nifest their high regard for their neighbor and friend; to express their sympathy for those immediately bereaved; to pay their last tributes of respect and love; and to give the last tender attentions he could receive in this world. Their many beautiful flowers seemed to quietly whisper what their grieved hearts could not express. Interment was in the family plot in Union Cemetery in Leesburg: there to await the returning of his Saviour, and the fullness of his inheritance in the redemption of the purchased possession of Christ.

May the Lord give reconciling grace to each one who mourns the death of this loved one.

John D. Wood

ELDER JOHN W. SHIPMAN
SISTER MAY (FREEMAN) SHIPMAN

Sister Shipman was born in Arkansas April 20, 1891, and passed away June 27, 1965. She was survived by her husband for a few months, when the dear Lord in mercy called him from the toils and sorrows of this world. I shall make this a joint notice of Sister May and Elder John W. Shipman.

Their children who survive are: Mrs. Melvin Jeffcoat, Lamesa, Texas; Mrs. Oscar Jeffcoat, Cisco, Texas; Roy L. Shipman, Odessa, Teaxs; J. E. Shipman, Crystal City, Texas; David Shipman, Kermit, Texas; Oren L. Shipman and Elder Gerald Shipman, San Antonio, Texas; and Vestal Shipman, Waynesboro, Tenn. One son, Lawrence, passed away a few years ago; and two sons died in infancy. Surviving also are thirty-five grandchildren, and twenty-seven great grandchildren.

Brother Shipman was born near Dallas, Texas, November 8, 1884, and passed away December 23, 1965. He and his wife united with County Line Church, in Scurry County, Texas, Saturday before the second Sunday in April, 1911, and were baptized by Elder J. A. Bean at their May meeting. Elder Shipman was ordained to the full work of the gospel ministry Saturday before the third Sunday in May, 1915. So it was not long before he was about his Father's business, going to all the churches he could, and declaring the whole counsel of God. Sister May was a helpmate indeed to him, helping in every was she could; and raised a big family under, what is to us now, pioneer conditions on the Texas Plains. Their delight was in the law of the Lord, loving the brethren and sisters; and laboring for their comfort and edification, and for peace and unity among the churches.

Written by one who loved them for the Lord's sake, I hope.

Lela Culpepper

MISS MINNIE HOPKINS

Miss Minnie Hopkins was born May 24, 1888, and departed this life February 8, 1965, making her stay on earth nearly seventy-seven years. She received a good hope in early life, and was received into the fellowship of Charity Primitive Baptist Church, Patrick County, Virginia, on Friday before the first Sunday in September, 1947; and was baptized the following Sunday by her pastor, the late Elder J. G. L. Hash.

Sister Minnie was afflicted all of her life; but she bore her afflictions with patience. She loved the church with all her heart, and looked forward from one meeting to the next, hoping to be able to go. She filled her seat as often as her health would permit. She enjoyed the preaching and singing. One of her favorite hymns was, "When I can read my title clear," with the chorus, "I want to live a Christian here." Her life, through her afflictions, will be an outstanding monument to her memory.

She made her home, in her later years, with her sister, Bedie Craddock, who did everything she could for her comfort; and to make life as pleasant as possible for her. All was done that kind and skillful hands could do; and when the time came for her passing, she seemed to just fall asleep. "Asleep in Jesus, blessed sleep, from which none ever wake to weep."

Written in behalf of the church.

Elder R. A. May, Moderator
Myrtle T. Wood, Clerk

JAMES JEFFERSON GRIFFITH

Deacon James J. Griffith was born in Raleigh County, W. Va., February 20, 1876, and departed this life November 15, 1965; making his stay on earth nearly ninety years.

The Lord blessed Brother Griffith with a sweet hope early in life, and he, together with

his wife, were received into the fellowship of the church at Charity, Patrick County, Va., in the Smith River Association, on April 9, 1921. He was soon thereafter ordained a deacon, and served in that capacity well and faithfully. He became unable to attend his meetings when he suffered a broken hip. He always had the welfare of the church first and foremost in his life, and bore a major part of its support. He was loved and respected by all who knew him, for his steadfast loyalty to the church, and his Christian life and character.

Brother Griffith was united in marriage to Miss Ella Bennett September 8, 1907, and to this union three children were born: Mrs. Orea Rakes, Woolwine, Va., and Thelma and Clifford Griffith, Rt. 2, Stuart, Virginia.

Brother Griffith is and will be sadly missed in the home, in the community and church. Still at his passing, we had to bow our heads and hearts in humble submission to the hand of Providence, and say, "The Lord giveth, and the Lord taketh away, blessed is the name of the Lord."

His funeral was conducted by his pastor, Elder R. A. May, assisted by Elders Amos Hash and Peter Turner, midst a host of relatives and friends; and his body was laid to rest to await the resurrection, to meet Jesus in the air, and, as it is written, "to be like him, and be satisfied."

Written in behalf of the church and his family.

Elder R. A. May, Moderator
Myrtle T. Wood, Clerk

EUGENIA ALTIZER AKERS

On Friday, November 20, 1964, it pleased our Heavenly Father to call our dear beloved Sister Genia from our midst. She had been in poor health for some years, having suffered a stroke, but her death was attributed to a coronary attack.

Dear Genia was born February 28, 1892, in Montgomery County, Va. She was one of eleven children born to the late James Merritt and Callie Cummings Altizer. She grew up in the community where she was born, attended the little country school known as "Laurel Fork" and later qualified for a teacher's certificate at the Willis Normal School. She taught several schools before her marriage to the late Luther D. Akers, a young man of a nearby community, September 28, 1911. He preceded her in death by some seventeen years. To this union four daughters were born. The first-born, named Virginia Evans, died in infancy, and the second-born, Ollie Mae (Mrs. Roscoe Chafin), died in childbirth. Two daughters, Ruth (Mrs. Eugene Chafin), and Edna (Mrs. J. Edwin Keith), survive. Sister Genia was "Mother" to Ollie Mae's daughter Shirley (Mrs. Frank Quesenberry), who also survives and whom she loved as her very own. She also leaves four other grandchildren, seven great grandchildren, six sisters and one brother.

Sister Genia united with the Primitive Baptist Church in June, 1914. She often testified to her rich, personal experience and love of her Saviour. She loved her church dearly and was a faithful member until the end. She loved the fellowship with the other brethren, and attended the services whenever she was able. In the community in which she lived she was affectionately known as "Mrs. Genia," and the night was never too dark or she was never too busy to offer a helping hand to her neighbors. The many wonderful expressions of love and sorrow at her passing gave evidence of the high esteem in which her relatives, friends and neighbors held her.

The funeral service was conducted by her pastor, Elder B. O. Thompson, assisted by Mr. A. W. Nichols, at the Richardson Funeral Home, Christiansburg, Va. Interment was in the Westview Cemetery, Radford.

We all miss Dear Genia so very, very much, but we feel assured our loss is her eternal gain.

Written by her sisters,
Glenna Yeatts and Mrs. Asa Wells

ANNIE STOCKS WILLIAMS

It is with a sad heart that I write of the death of our highly esteemed and dearly beloved sister, Mrs. Annie Stocks Williams, who passed from this life May 12, 1965, at the age of eighty. She had been in declining health for several months. She was preceded in death by her husband, the late Ernest Williams.

She was a loving and devoted mother, and a wonderful neighbor. Sister Annie was gracious, loving, and kind, and possessed a warm out-going personality which endeared her to all who knew her.

She was a devout person, and led an exemplary life, and a firm believer in salvation by grace. Great was her pleasure in hearing the gospel proclaimed. She united with the church at Hancocks in March, 1928, and was a true and faithful member until death. We miss this dear sister, but feel that our loss is her eternal gain.

May God bless and comfort her bereaved family, is our prayer.

Written by order of the church while in conference in regular session.

Elder A. O. Mewborn, Moderator
Nina B. McLawhorn, Clerk

IN MEMORY OF ELDER AND SISTER J. W. SHIPMAN

We, the Mt. Olive Church, Stockdale, Texas, wish to record a few lines in memory of our late brother and sister in Christ, Elder J. W. (John) Shipman and his wife Sister May Shipman. This lovely brother and sister came here looking for the church several years ago; and we fell in love with them at once for the truth's sake, and the many endearing graces with which we felt the dear Lord had blest them. They were a tower of strength to us from that time on as long as they lived. It was a real love feast to be with Brother and Sister Shipman.

Brother John was assistant pastor of Mt. Olive Church with Elder E. B. Ault, until he and Sister May moved to Cisco, Texas. Here they and others constituted Martha Grace Church at Justiceburg, Texas, where he served as pastor until the time of his death. Therefore be it

RESOLVED, That we have lost a precious brother and sister, whose place will be hard to fill; but be it further

RESOLVED, That we bow in humble submission to our Heavenly Father's will: thanking him for all that is past, and trusting him for all that is to come; and

RESOLVED, That we extend our heartfelt sympathy to the family of Elder and Sister Shipman and give them a copy of these Resolutions; enter one on our church records; and send one to the *Signs of the Times* for publication.

Approved by Mt. Olive Church while in conference the second Sunday in February, 1966.

Elder W. W. Fleet, Moderator pro tem
Lela Culpepper, Clerk

MEMORIAL

Brother Bradley McLamb, son of Mr. Isham McLamb, was born May 17, 1894, in Johnson County, N. C., and died November 10, 1965, in Johnson Memorial Hospital after an extended illness.

He was married to Mahala (Sissie) McLamb, who survives. Surviving also are one son, Tenyson Utley (Dick), and three grandsons.

For a long time Brother McLamb was a strong believer in the Primitive Baptist faith. He united with Liberty Primitive Baptist Church while in the hospital, but was not able to be baptized. We, the church, and a host of friends, sadly miss him. We loved him, but God loved him best, and called him home to be with him in his fold.

RESOLVED, That a copy of this be put on our church record; one sent to the family; and one sent to the *Signs of the Times* for publication.

Done by order of the church in conference Saturday before the first Sunday in December, 1965.

Brother James G. Young
Sister Liddie Tart
Sister Lovie Young
Committee

IN MEMORY OF ELDER JOHN P. HELMS

Our church is now in mourning
For a loved one God has taken;
But He will send another —
He'll not leave his own forsaken.

In his own time and purpose,
A servant of the Lord shall stand
In the place our brother stood,
When God shall give his command.

We recall what he told us
When yet with us he was still here:
He said to look to Jesus
For all things we surely hold dear.

He told us he soon would go:
Now he knew it would be our loss;
But I feel it was his gain,
For he the last river has crossed.

He is resting in Jesus —
For unto this end he was born.
We all hope to meet him there
On the last resurrection morn.

Now we've a faithful servant
Who has been taking up the reins;
Because he loves the brethren,
And not for personal gain.

He has always been faithful
To help his pastor, as he should;
I'm sure God has a purpose,
And all is working for our good.

God knows who the church shall call:
He has already fixed and sealed;
But there's nothing we can know
Until it is fully revealed.

Let us bow in submission
To his righteous and holy will,
Looking to the coming day
When He again our pulpit fills.

Ethel Myers

(Since the above was written Elder William Holland has been called as pastor of this church, which is Little Creek Church, Franklin County, Virginia. He is the one referred to by Sister Myers — J. D. W.)

Signs of the Times

DEVOTED TO THE OLD SCHOOL BAPTIST CAUSE

'The Sword of the Lord and of Gideon'

VOL. 134 DANVILLE, VA., JUNE, 1966 NO. 6

IS IT TIME TO RENEW
YOUR SUBSCRIPTION?
IF YOUR EXPIRATION DATE
IS 6/66
IT EXPIRES WITH THIS ISSUE

TRIBUTE TO A PASTOR'S WIFE

"In the shadow of the church
Stands a figure oft obscure:
Just behind the faithful pastor
Is his wife, devout and pure.

She is with him every moment,
Helping make his work progress;
And you can't discount her portion
In his measure of success.

Oft behind the scene of action,
Often never seen or heard,
Yet she stands forever ready
Just to give a helping hand.

With her home forever open,
And her work quite nicely done,
She is ever his faithful helper
In the battle fought and won.

It is not in active service
That her worth is really shown,
But in bearing heavy burdens
That to others are unknown.

With encouragement and vision,
She must urge God's servant on
When the shadows are the darkest,
And his courage almost gone.

Don't forget the pastor's partner
When you measure up his life:
All too often he is honoured,
And forgotten stands his wife.

So, while passing out the laurels,
And when giving honor due,
Give a share to one who helps him
Through his trials to be true."

Selected

(Submitted by Elder A. J. Slauson)

THE BRINK

Never once did I think
That I stood so near the brink,
Till God showed me where I stood,
And whispered to me that I could
Stand with Him on solid ground;
And it was then that I found
Peace on earth, reposing mind:
His arms around me entwined
I embraced His love divine,
His promise sure is ever mine.

I shall never seek again
The silly path of temporal sin,
Nor look to folly paths wherein
Lurk the luring worldly din.
If today God should decree
That I from worldly things go free,
And serenly flit away
To rest with Him eternally,
I am wholly sure that at His feet
I'll dwell with Him, His love replete.

J. M. Bailey, Sr.
1511 Oak Street
Kenova, W. Va. 25530

PRAYER

Hopewell, N. J.
May, 1898

Elder F. A. Chick
Dear Brother:

— My nephew, Kendrick Hill, while studying shorthand, took a stenographic copy of a prayer offered by Elder Purington. He afterwards wrote it out and sent it to me. This accounts for my having the reproduction of it, which I esteem as a relic. Thinking it too good to be kept under a bushel, and having the consent of Sister Purington, I send it to you for publication in the *Signs*.

Hannah M. Drake

A prayer offered by Elder Wm. J. Purington, Sunday morning, March 8, 1885, at Hopewell, New Jersey.

Thou prayer-hearing, prayer-answering, and sin pardoning God — May we be enabled to now approach thee in the all prevailing name of the once humiliated and crucified, and now risen, exalted and glorified, Redeemer. Grant unto us this morning, if it be thy holy pleasure, the true spirit of supplication and thanksgiving. Lord, we would acknowledge, not with a mere form of words only, but from feeling hearts, that thy loving kindness, and thy tender mercies, have continued to us all our pilgrimage until the present moment; and while the shafts of death have been taking our fellow mortals upon the right hand and the left, these frail lives of ours are still spared. We are still the objects of thy compassion here in that state of existence where thou canst give life and immortality to the vilest of the vile, if in harmony with thy will, and if such are embraced in the covenant of redemption. And while we would this morning breathe forth unto thee thanksgiving for past mercies and present favors, and openly implore a continuation of the same upon us, we would be filled with filial love, and reverential awe, to thee, that we have the hope of a blissful immortality beyond this time state; a hope that is to thy dear people at times, truly an anchor to the soul, while billow upon billow dashes upon them. While sin and confusion is abroad in the earth may they rest assured that the Lord God omnipotent reigns, and that every event is ordered by thy wisdom; that the wickedness of the present can only go as far as thy purpose is. We are informed in thy written word that the wrath of man shall praise thee, and the remainder of wrath, thou wilt restrain. O dear God, suffer us not to dwell upon what we have to say with indifference. And we feel to say in heart, all will be well, whether I am interested or not. O God! may our prayer be this morning like David of old! O Lord, revive us. O, revive thy work in the midst of these years. Grant unto us quickening grace, and may we feel to appreciate the great blessings of which we are the recipients, and may our church privileges be made brighter, more endearing, more strong; and enable us by thy grace to be more faithful in the discharge of duty bound upon us. Remember that thy goodness extends not to us alone, but unto the excellent in all the earth, wherein is thy delight. Nothing can be added to thy glory, and nothing taken from it. But thy purpose, thy glory, thy majesty, and thy power, are manifested in thy church here upon thy footstool.

O, that in our hearts this morning, the undying song of praise might ascend unto thee, that our hearts might be attuned to praise thee in deed, and in truth. We remember that all our springs are in thee, both temporal, and spiritual. And as thou art calling away thy true, tried and faithful servants, who have long been in thy militant church, may we who remain be filled with holy ardor to fill our places in the same, as the same may be made to appear unto us, fearless of the frowns of man, and regardless of his applause. And when we are criminated for the truth, and for strict adherence to thy written word, O heavenly lover, keep us from recrimination. May we remember that thou hast said, Vengeance is mine, I will repay, saith the Lord. We would therefore bow in sweet submission to thy holy will, bearing the trials and toils of this life as becometh soldiers of the cross. May we remember that but a few more years at the most, shall have passed away, when we shall be dismissed from the warfare, and enter the glorious state of existence where the shafts of the enemy shall no more reach, where our vile, depraved natures can no more annoy, but where joys perpetual, and praise everlasting, await the ransomed church. O dear God, according to thy will remember

all the families of affliction, where the angel of sorrow has recently mantled them in gloom. Great God, be unto them a present help, enabling them to realize that thou hast done it, and to remember that thou art too wise to err, too good to be unkind. And we implore thee, according to thy will, to be with, uphold and sustain, thy true, tried, called and faithful servants in this day of idealism, in this hour of delusion.

May their bow abide in strength, and the arms of their hands be made strong by the hand of thee, the Mighty God of Jacob. And now enable us to commit our all into thy faithful care. Be our God and guide, not only through the literal day, but through life's appointed journey, and when done with the scenes of earth, and we are called to exchange worlds, in the moment of expiring nature enable us to say, Now unto the king eternal, immortal, invisible, the only wise God, our Savior, be honor and glory forever and ever. Amen.

(Those who were accustomed to hearing Elder Purington, will remember well with what solemn awe and earnestness he would address the God whom he held in reverence, and loved. All we believe will read the above with solemn reverence. Prayer, with him, was not a mere form of words put together to catch the attention of men, and please their ears, but a solemn presentation before the Lord of the true feeling and desires of the heart. He could not approach to God with flippancy of expression, but felt that he stood on holy ground. Only the most solemn and sublime words, seemed to him appropriate at such a time. This was also true of his preaching. No one ever heard from his lips that which could bring a blush of shame to the face of any one. **He believed that the profound and awful mysteries of the faith should be handled in a solemn manner.** Whether in prayer, or in preaching, he felt that he stood before the Lord, rather than man, and he spoke as one who realized the divine presence. — Ed.)

(We were greatly impressed both by the wording of the prayer and the comments of Elder Chick when we read the above in the August 1, 1898, *Signs*. We hope others may enjoy this as we did. — J. D. W.)

---

843 Glendale Avenue,
South Charleston, W. Va. 25303

Dear Editors:

I am enclosing $3.00 for renewal of my subscription. I enjoy reading the editorials and the letters from the dear brethren so much.

I am amazed sometimes when I read their experiences which describe my feelings exactly. Then I am made to know that it is all through the power of our God, which draws us together with his love and wisdom.

I recall meeting a sister a few years ago whom I had never seen before. We looked at each other; and she began to push her way through the crowd: and we were embracing and weeping, with a love that only He could instill within our hearts. Later I was meditating about this, and this little poem came to my mind:

I looked across a crowded church,
And saw my sister's face:
In a moment God sealed our love,
That can never be erased.

A sister in hope,
Mrs. Lester Haning

THANKFUL TO BE AMONG THE POOR AND AFFLICTED

Rt. 2, Box 134,
Meadows of Dan, Va. 24120

Dear Brother Spangler:

I had a dream, or had a vision of myself preparing to go to church somewhere, or to some kind of a meeting. After getting ready, I was lifted with great wings of love, and carried to a mountain side. There were two groups

of people there; and I looked on one group, and saw they were dressed in the finest of fashion, and all were in perfect health, and they were singing a song I did not know.

I looked on the other group of people, and they were all a poor and much afflicted people. Some were dressed in patched and tattered clothing; some with only one arm, some on their knees and could not walk, and some with only one eye: and, O, praise the Lord, my dear brothers and sisters in Christ Jesus, I was placed with the poor and afflicted group, and handed a song book, and we all sang, "Ye pilgrims of Zion and chosen of God," all the way through. I looked to see if I could see the other group, but to my astonishment, they had vanished off of the face of the mountain; and the poor and afflicted people stood unmoved — as solid as a great rock, and were rejoicing in our Lord.

When I awoke, I was also praising my Lord for placing me in the poor and afflicted group. "I will also leave in the midst of thee an afflicted and a poor people, and they shall trust in the name of the Lord." (Zepaniah 3:12) And the 14th verse reads, "Sing, O daughter of Zion, shout O Israel; be glad and rejoice with all the heart, O daughter of Jerusalem." And the remainder of this chapter is very precious to read and meditate upon.

This dream has been very precious to me in my afflictions along life's pathway, and was given me not many days after I was led in the crystal clear waters of the Blue Ridge Mountains, and baptized by a precious saint, Elder Sam Terry, who was like a father to me. This is so fresh in my memory today, until I was made to rejoice once more in a Saviour's love. Although this is but part of my experience, I hope it was presented to me, to help me bear my afflictions which were appointed me before the foundation of the world.

Somehow this was a burden to me to write it to you, Elder Spangler, along with my renewal of the *Signs of the Times*. May God bless you is my feeble prayer: I feel too unworthy to ask an interest in your prayers.

An unworthy one,
Pauline Spencer

P. S. The enclosure is for two year's renewal, with the rest to use as you see fit.

EXPERIENCE

Dallas County Hospital,
Fordyce, Arkansas 71742

At the request of my dear precious mother, and many others, I am making the attempt to write some of my travels through life, and call to the ministry, if indeed I have that call and experience.

It really began when I was a very small boy talking with my little sister in our old home. It began like this: She asked me, saying, "John do you know there is a God?" and something down in me said, "Yes." Let me say that there had been something of an inquiry as to, Who or what made this big world, and all the trees, and all the fullness of all things; so I said, Yes, to the question: "Did you know there is a God, and he hears all we say, and sees us all the time; and knows what we are doing, and why, all the time?"

"The strong man armed keepeth his palace, and his goods are in peace until the stronger than he cometh upon him." Now all this came upon me and spoiled all my goods, and tore all my palaces to shreds, and left me homeless. But there finally came a time with me which wrought a great change in my life. I had always thought that when a man gets ready to change his sinful life and live holy, all he had to do was to tell the Lord, "I'm ready"; and this I decided to do at a certain memorial day. I remember I was with my little brother in a wagon, and I sang and danced until I was exhausted. I went

along for a long while, forgetting all about it.

But there came a time when I was plowing in a field, and I was laying the corn by, and I got mad at my horse because he was biting the tops out of the corn. I did not want to muzzle him, so I began cursing and fighting him, and picked up a pine knot and threw it at him, and hit him on the head. He fell to the ground dead, I thought. He stretched his legs and quivered as if he were dying. I tried to lift his head, but could not; but as I stepped back, he raised his head and sprang to his feet. This relieved me, but I turned and looked at myself, and something said, "The horse is OK, but how about you?"

O, here came something hard to explain . . . anyway, after I had used so many shameful curse words, something took place inside me, asking, "Why are you so much interested in all this Jesus?" I saw a light like a funnel from where I stood between the plow handles; and I cried out, "Oh! Lord." My horse thought I said, "Whoa," and stopped. The plow handles braced me, and seemed to keep me from falling into eternal hell. Right here I was made to say, "Glory to God in the highest: Jesus is my Saviour."

I had always felt like I would have to preach when I became a man, and was ordained in 1925. These are some of the things I have experienced. To all who may read this, I ask an interest in your prayers. This is a poor description, but I have done the best I could.

Yours in a precious hope of life beyond the grave,

Elder J. T. Everitt

(Elder Everitt is now in the Dallas County Nursing Home, Fordyce, Arkansas, and we hope he is getting along well. — Editors)

"DEAR OLD FAMILY PAPER"

Whitefield, Maine 04362

Dear Editors of the *Signs*:

Enclosed is a check for which please renew my subscription to the *Signs* for two more years; the balance is for the Indigent Fund, or for use any way you desire for the good of the household of faith.

We both, husband and I, do enjoy the good old paper very much. In each issue we find comfort in the experiences of the brethren, for they all relate the same travel in this time world. Many times we have read an experience of some brother or sister which tells our own travels in this life better than we could tell it ourselves.

The Editorials and articles of *The Voices of the Past,* we enjoy so much: all speaking the same truth; all declaring the same God, who doeth according to his will in the army of heaven and among the inhabitants of the earth; and none can stay his hand, or say unto him, What doest thou?

We remember well the dear old *Signs* that came into our home in the large folded paper — newspaper style. By the writings in the *Voices of the Past,* we find no wavering from the truth now preached by the Old School Baptists from that preached many years ago. The same gospel truth as it is in Christ preached by those servants of God years ago, is declared in our churches today. "I am the Lord, and there is none else; there is no God beside me."

How blessed we are to have a dear old family paper, telling of the love, mercy and goodness of our God, to such helpless and dependent people as we Old Baptists feel to be.

May it be God's will that the publishing of the *Signs* may continue for years to come, and the publishers be blessed to carry on the good work which brings comfort to our people through the length and breadth of this land.

Our love and fellowship to the household of faith.

Mr. and Mrs. Arthur Merigold

"THE LAW OF THE LORD IS PERFECT, CONVERTING THE SOUL."
Psalms 19:7

Dear Followers of the Lamb:

This Scripture has held much interest for me in recent years, and lately it has been on my mind to the point where I am inclined to write something about it. I hope that the Lord of Hosts will enlighten me to bring forth something of interest to those who may read this.

It seems in order to examine this Scripture word by word, to get at the "meat" to be found therein. Thus we find first the *law* to deal with. Now in this instance we are not to treat on a ceremonial law, or what might come under the general meaning of the word law, but with the *will of God.* David's mind was definitely on God's glory, power, omnipotence and righteousness in this 19th Chapter. To all these, we can add His perfectness. Note that he wrote, — "The Law of the Lord is perfect, converting the soul: the testimony of the Lord is sure, making wise the simple." Then he says, "The statutes of the Lord are right," etc. He continues to set forth truths as to the Lord's judgments being true and righteous, — a most wonderful appraisal of God's *law* or *His Spirit as put into his own heart.* Note this reference throughout the Psalms as to his delight in the *law of the Lord.* Psalm 119:70 says, "The Law of thy mouth is better unto me than thousands of gold and silver."

Who was this *law* of, or by? It was of the Lord; and it is so plain that man had nothing whatever to do with its origin; nor would man ever have anything to add to it in time to come. I speak of *God's Divine Commandment* or manner in which He decreed that the soul of man was to be changed, having in mind that puny man long ago did set out to do this changing. More will be said of that later on.

We come now to the word *perfect.* As used here, it means a complete and flawless work or *application of the power of God;* and since He was, before the advent of man or beginning of this time world, the very essence of perfectness (and has never changed,) could anything else come from Him but *perfect commandments and laws,* as we have in mind here? Matthew 5:48, says, "Be ye perfect as your Father." Many other references can be found that bear this out.

In the word *converting,* we have to accept it as definitely meaning *to change* something from its present form or shape or being. In this instance we have *a changing of the soul of man.* Again it is plainly seen that puny man is ruled out of this work for he cannot change anything the Lord God Almighty has decreed to be *his own divine law* or work. He cannot see or definitely determine just what his own soul actually is, nor where it is. He cannot reach another's inward unseen soul by any means at his command. Other than by talking or writing a man cannot get into the minds of his fellow man and bring from them their emotions and words that they have been converted; and so on.

Now to the word *soul,* or that which is a deep mystery indeed. In Genesis 2:7, we find where God brought into existance *the soul of man.* ". . . and breathed into his nostrils the breath of life: *and man became a living soul,"* as it is written. That same living soul has been transmitted on to each and every human born of Adam and all his posterity to this time; and until the end of this time world. It is within man's body, yet has any surgeon who has operated on man's body and gone into the brain and into the heart, and all areas thereabouts, ever found any *living soul* or substance that could be said to be such? Then let us consider that if man himself cannot find anything within our bodies that can be held to be a living soul, how can any man say that he can CONVERT OR CHANGE THE SOUL of his fellow

man? O, foolish man that says he does this. How they long to do the work the Lord of Heaven did before the world was.

David surely left good record that "The law of the Lord is perfect, converting the soul." Never did he question its perfectness. He wrote in the 139th Psalm what he was given to see by Divine inspiration and revelation, saying (verse 6), "Such knowledge is too wonderful for me; it is high. I cannot attain unto it." In verse 14, he wrote, "I will praise thee; for I am fearfully and wonderfully made: marvelous are thy works; and *that my soul knoweth right well.* Here he indicated that his soul was contained in, and a part of, his knowledge, or within his brain and mind. All his writings were after the changing or converting of his soul, and he said, "*Marvelous are thy works,*" which means only that the *Law of the Lord is perfect,* and his works are flawless.

The changing or converting of the soul of man, I believe, comes at the time of the new birth, and the soul is not removed from man and made over or altered, but the entrance of the HOLY GHOST or HOLY SPIRIT into the soul, does change it from a mortal, unregenerated man's soul into one wherein dwells the HOLY SPIRIT which can and does overpower it — and sets up the warfare that exists from then on, between the two occupants, the carnal nature and the Spiritual one. This converting or changing of the soul IS PERFECT. We have the praise of all the Old Prophets and of the later Apostles for the work God wrought upon them. And, too, do we not have our very own experience to verify that it was a PERFECT work? Did it not accomplish perfectly what God designed? As to man's efforts to take over and do this changing or converting of men's souls, we have only to look about us on every side and see the fallacy thereof. How thankful then are those whose conversion has been made PERFECT. No wonder we find so much pleasure in meeting with those of like mind and give much time to "telling what great things the Lord has done for us."

Concluding, I will mention a recent local event that fits into this writing. A church in our valley was featured in our local paper, with picture of several youths of "teenage," and considerable explanation of the work done in "bringing them up to know Christ and to walk in His love and footsteps," etc. The minister asked his own question, "Are we accomplishing this work fully?" He answered it by saying, "We are doing it IMPERFECTLY." I asked him by letter to qualify what he meant by imperfectly. He replied promptly, "Our exemplification of the Gospel is imperfect to our youth. Our knowledge is imperfect and our prophecy is imperfect. Their apprehension of the Gospel is less than perfect." There we have an example of what goes on the world over, though but few break down and admit that man's attempt to perform the Lord's work is a failure *and full of imperfection.* It is written, "If the blind lead the blind, they both shall surely fall in the ditch." What joy and bliss to know by and through the perfect conversion of our souls that we will not be found *imperfect* when this life ends; and that in time we stand before the *One* who decreed by His righteous and holy law that our conversion would be *perfect;* and this before the world was. I hope and pray so much of the time that I am included in this group.

A sinner, saved by grace, if saved at all.

Wm. O. Hall
P. O. Box 595
Mount Vernon, Wash. 98273

TWENTY-THIRD PSALM

My mind has been on the 23rd Psalm. I have used it as a text several times in my sixty-five years in the ministry:

but never with the weight that it seems today.

Now, where did Jesus find his people? We do not entertain the thought that any were lost to Jesus; but it is written that Jacob was found in a waste howling wilderness, and the Lord led him about and instructed him. Likewise Daniel, who would not fall on his knees and worship the idol of King Nebuchadnezzar, when he worshipped only the true God, he was thrown into the den of lions, but he was not alone, for the Lord was with him. Also, when the three Hebrew children were cast into the fiery furnace, which was so hot that it consumed those that cast them in, they were not alone: one watcher, the king, looked in and saw four people. "Did we not cast in three men . . . Lo, I see four men loose . . . the form of the fourth is like the Son of God."

"Though I walk through the valley of the shadow of death, I will fear no evil: for thou art with me." When Jonah was ordered to go to Nineveh and to cry unto her that within forty days the city would be destroyed, he went the wrong way: he took passage on the wrong boat; and there came up a terrible storm. The sailors were sore afraid; then Jonah confessed that he was the cause: "Cast me into the sea;" and they did. But the Lord had prepared a great fish, and it swallowed Jonah. For three days and three nights Jonah prayed. He learned a great lesson: "Salvation is of the Lord." He learned this in the belly of Hell. Then the Lord spoke to the fish, and it vomited Jonah on dry land; and Jonah started at once to Nineveh, and preached that in forty days the city would be destroyed. Jonah learned something in the belly of the fish that he could not have learned in forty years in any college of men. He learned that salvation is purely the work of the Spirit; that it cannot be purchased of men; it cannot be bought with silver or gold. It is the work of grace through faith, not of ourselves, for it is the gift of God.

The Bible records these things, to show God's power in all things. I do not want to talk to those who have not a hearing ear, nor to those who are "sure of heaven," but to the many dear ones who come asking, "O God, be merciful to me a sinner." Not to those who are so self-righteous in their thoughts, but to those who have been in the fiery furnace with Jesus as a partner, and whose thoughts are about the Trinity, God the Father, Jesus the Son and the Holy Spirit. Remember, dear brethren, God the Father is the "powerhouse"; Jesus Christ the Son and the sacrifice; and the Holy Spirit the Comforter of those who are born of the Spirit. And remember that God is a Spirit, and they that worship him must worship him in Spirit and in Truth.

"The Lord is my shepherd; I shall not want. He maketh me to lie down in green pastures: he leadeth me beside the still waters." Jesus said, "My sheep hear my voice, and they follow me: a stranger they will not follow." Concerning the one led like a sheep to slaughter, was what the Ethiopian eunuch was muddled about; and Philip was sent to straighten him out: not to make a Christian, for he was already that. He was coming home from Jerusalem where he had been to worship. He was reading Isaiah, but did not understand what he was reading: "He was led as a sheep to the slaughter, and like a lamb dumb before his shearers, so opened he not his mouth." He asked Philip whom Isaiah was talking about, was it of himself or some other man. Philip did not answer him directly, but began at the same scripture and preached unto him Jesus — to the satisfaction of the Eunuch. And as they rode along, they came to water, and the Eunuch said, "Here is water, what doth hinder me to be baptized?" And Philip answered, "If thou believeth with all thine heart, thou mayest." And the Eunuch said, "I be-

lieve that Jesus Christ is the Son of God." Then they both went into the water, and Philip baptized him, and they came up out of the water; and Philip was caught away of the Spirit, and the Eunuch went on his way rejoicing.

I have preached many funerals of non-members, and I had as good a hope for them as for anyone. My own dear father was never baptized by man, but gave a good evidence that he had been baptized of the Holy Ghost; and he was a great help to me when I began to preach. The old Elder who baptized me, when he led me out of the water said, "Here is a preacher for you." I hoped that nobody heard it; but it seemed they all felt the same way. Within a year I was licensed to preach. I was baptized on "ground-hog day," February 2, 1896; and ordained January 10, 1900, to the full work of the ministry. And here I am in my 93rd year, still proclaiming that "the Lord is my shepherd, I shall not want." I thought when I first started out, for I was rather timid, that after I preached a year or two, I would get over it, but in this I was sadly disappointed. After about 70 years, my knees shake and my heart throbs when it is announced that Elder Weaver will follow so and so on the stand. But I will say this, that of late, be there a dozen or five hundred, it is all the same to me; for I know none will hear me, except those who have been born again. The Lord has told me that his staff and his rod would comfort me. Many times the rod is used: I am yet a man, and when the Lord "looks at me," then I remember, and go out and weep.

The Lord has been good to me. His charity, which is love greater than faith and hope that abides in us, reminds me that I am still in the flesh. The Lord has showed us many things, and the prophet truly said, "There is nothing too hard for the Lord." The sun, moon and the stars that he placed in the heavens show his handiwork. In the beginning God created the heaven and the earth, and all things, and pronounced them good, and very good. He knows all things: to him all is an open book. One star that I used to watch when the sky was clear, was an exception to me: the Pole or North Star. No matter where I was day or night, it was always North. It is located by the two stars in the Big Dipper always pointing to it. The sailors of old used this star for guidance, until the compass pointing to the North took its place. Truly it is said, "The heavens declare the glory of God; and the firmament sheweth his handywork. Day unto day uttereth speech, and night unto night sheweth knowledge."

"The Lord is my shepherd," not a shepherd, but *my shepherd.* He is speaking to me; and I shall not want. He is speaking to all his chosen people. "He maketh me to lie down in green pastures." He talks to his sheep, and they hear his voice, and follow him. They know not the voice of strangers. One thing I learned about sheep when I was a boy on the farm: I was their shepherd, and they were not afraid of me or my dog. We usually had twenty-five or thirty little lambs, and they all played together. At nightfall I would call them, and they would follow me into a big shed. Sometimes one would run away from the flock, and I would tell the dog to bring him in; and sometimes he would have quite a time. Here I learned that sheep would not drink running water, but go to the still water.

"He restoreth my soul: he leadeth me in the paths of righteousness for his name's sake. Yea, though I walk through the valley of the shadow of death, I will fear no evil: for thou are with me; thy rod and thy staff they comfort me. Thou preparest a table before me in the presence of mine enemies: thou anointest my head with oil; my cup runneth over. Surely goodness and mercy shall follow me all the days of my life: and I will dwell in the house of the Lord forever." What

more do I want!

To my numerous brothers and sisters, may the Lord bless you and keep you. May the Lord make his face to shine upon you, and be gracious unto you. May he lift up his countenance upon thee, and give you peace.

Your unworthy brother,
Elder George L. Weaver,
3415 Westbury Road,
Shaker Heights 20, Ohio 44120

(The above is from a recording sent by Elder Weaver since his eyesight is bad for reading or writing. We were glad to receive it, and have edited it for publication. — J. D. W.)

THE HOLY TRINITY

"There are three that bear record in heaven, the Father, the Word, and the Holy Ghost; and these three are one. And there are three that bear witness in earth, the spirit, and the water, and the blood; and these three agree in one." (1 John 5:8, 9)

"But to us there is but one God, the Father, of whom are all things, and we in him; and one Lord Jesus Christ, by who are all things, and we by him." (1 Cor. 8:6) "For through him we both have access by one Spirit unto the Father." (Eph. 2:18)

"No man hath seen God at any time; the only begotten Son, which is in the bosom of the Father, he hath declared him." (John 1:18) "All things are delivered unto me of my Father: and no man knoweth the Son, but the Father; neither knoweth any man the Father, save the Son, and he to whomsoever the Son will reveal him." (Matthew 11:27) "Therefore being justified by faith, we have peace with God through our Lord Jesus Christ . . ." (Romans 5:1)

"In the beginning was the Word, and the Word was with God, and the Word was God." "And the Word was made flesh, and dwelt among us, (and we beheld his glory, the glory as of the only begotten Father,) full of grace and truth." (John 1:1 and 14) Under the law of Moses there were burnt offerings made: "It was therefore necessary that the patterns of things in the heavens should be purified by these; but the heavenly things themselves with better sacrifices than these." "So Christ was once offered to bear the sins of many; and unto them that look for him shall he appear the second time without sin unto salvation." (Hebrews 9:23 and 28) "For sin shall not have dominion over you: for ye are not under the law, but under grace." (Romans 6:14)

There are many verses of Scripture the world accepts as invitations, but rather they are commands to a chosen people. In the gospel according to John we find, "If ye love me, keep my commandments. And I will pray the Father, and he shall give you another Comforter, that he may abide with you forever; even the spirit of truth; whom the world cannot receive, because it seeth him not ,neither knoweth him: but ye know him; for he dwelleth with you, and shall be in you . . . the Comforter, which is the Holy Ghost, whom the Father will send in my name." (John 14:15-17; 26)

"Blessed be God, even the Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, the Father of mercies, and the God of all comfort; who comforteth us in all our tribulations, that we may be able to comfort them which are in any trouble, by the comfort wherewith we ourselves are comforted of God." (2 Cor. 4) I feel I have been comforted many times by the kindness of my brethren, and I hope by the Holy Comforter; though I know I have failed to be a comfort to the people I hope I love.

I have spent many sleepless hours thinking of the little ones in toruble; and often I try to pray that the Lord comfort them in their afflictions; yet by our own experience we do believe that whom the Lord loveth he chasteneth. "Furthermore, we have had fathers in our flesh which corrected us, and we gave them reverence."

"Blessed by the God and Father of

our Lord Jesus Christ, which according to his abundant mercy hath begotten us again unto a lively hope by the resurrection of Jesus Christ from the dead . . . who verily was foreordained before the foundation of the world, but was manifest in these last times for you, who by him do believe in God, that raised him from the dead, and gave him glory: that your faith and hope might be in God, . . . being born again, not of corruptible seed, but of incorruptible, by the word of God, which liveth and abideth forever." (1 Peter 1:3; 20; 23) "For through him we have access by one Spirit unto the Father." (Ephesians 2:18)

I know that my flesh profiteth nothing, yet by the way of remembrance my mind is stirred up, (I hope the pure mind,) for oftimes I feel that surely I have tasted that the Lord is gracious. Many times I am made content with such things as I have; for He hath said, "I will never leave thee nor forsake thee;" and he is the same yesterday, today and forever. And I believe he comforts those for whom he died, in dreams and visions.

I have had many dreams that are precious to me. Not long ago I spent some time in the hospital. My brethren, friends and loved ones put forth every effort for my welfare and comfort; for which I hope I am grateful, as unworthy as I am. My pastor uttered many comforting words in prayer, which continually linger with this poor mortal. Yet none of these things which I cherish so much, relieved the fear of an operation. While waiting for a surgeon to come from another city, I believe I sought the Great Physician diligently with tears, saying, Lord help me; and in my sleep I was given a most precious dream. I most surely believe that there is a living Spirit, and when the body returns to the dust, the Spirit returns to God from whence it came; and that the one and only Holy Spirit that comforted our fathers, comforts us in our tribulations.

I dreamed my father in the flesh, who passed from this time world more than fourteen years ago, came in the hospital: it was as plain as if I had seen him with my natural eyes; as he turned towards my room, I heard a nurse ask where he was going, and he said he was going to be with his son: he is in trouble. When I awoke, it seemed I could feel his presence with me, and I wet my pillow with tears. That day the stone passed from my kidney, and I believe I was made to joy in the God of my salvation, from which cometh my help; and the whole earth seemed to praise his glorious name.

I promised myself I would never try to write again, but for some reason I have tried to put together a few portions of scripture with what I feel has comforted me; that I might tell you that your Redeemer liveth; though you need not be told of man, for the Lord is his own interpreter, and he will make it plain.

We find recorded in the Book of Job, ". . . my witness is in heaven, and my record is on high; . . . when a few years are come, then I shall go the way whence I shall not return." (Job 16:19; 22) "The flower of the grass falleth away; . . . but the word of the Lord endureth forever. And this is the word which by the gospel is preached unto you;" (1 Peter 1:24, 25) of which you are not ashamed. The gospel comes, not in word only, but also in power, and in the Holy Ghost; through which we have access to the Father by the Word; the Holy Trinity that liveth and abideth forever.

May the gracious Heavenly Father direct our steps, that we may walk in fear of the Lord, and in the comfort of the Holy Ghost.

Clifton Robertson,
Rt. 1,
Reidsville, N. C.

CONSOLATIONS ALONG THE WAY

Rt. 3, Box 288,
Dunn, N. C.

Dear Brethren:

At about the age of thirteen I dreamed of being up among the stars, and it was such a pretty place: they were all the same size and the same brightness, not one bigger or brighter than another; and I wondered what it could mean.

I was reared in a Primitive Baptist home; my grandfather, being a member in the horse and buggy days, had right many of the brethren to spend the night with him; and I enjoyed hearing them talk of the dealings of the Lord with them. I was reared to go to the Primitive Baptist Church, but was not taught the doctrine in my home. In November, 1900, I was married; and while my children were small I did not get to go to meetings so much, since we had much sickness with them. I went when I could; and the more I went, the more I wanted to go, for I had a great love for the church. I can't tell as some can, when the change took place, if, indeed, a change did take place. But one thing I do know, the things I once loved, I don't care for now.

I dreamed of the church often, and wanted to be a member. I dreamed once of being baptized, and of helping preparing the communion basket. At another time I saw in a dream the prettiest tree, and it was full of beautiful fruit. Elder W. E. Turner, who was just a lad at that time, and I were trying to get the fruit with sticks, but could not. His father, Elder W. G. Turner, reached up, and it was no trouble for him to get it. Once, while in the hospital in Raleigh, seemingly at the point of death, I saw my whole body soaring upward until it went out of sight. I was not asleep when I saw this.

Once, while attending to a sick baby, and my husband and children were asleep, I was thinking, if my husband should be taken away, what would become of me and the children: at that moment across the room in front of me, appeared a man in a long white robe; then disappeared in seconds. This gave me some consolation.

On Saturday before the third Sunday in September, 1918, I asked a home with the church, and was received and baptized the next day by Elder J. T. Coats. It was a day to be remembered. It has not all been on flowery beds of ease since then, but has not been the same burden and trouble as before. I have feared that I am deceived, being reared in a Primitive Baptist home; but this did not make me one, for if I am one, it is by the grace of God, and for nothing good that I have done. After reading Elder Beebe's article of June 15, 1866, I felt encouraged, because I cannot tell of some great event that took place at a certain time, as some can.

Before I was received into the church, Elder Coats had pneumonia, and my husband said that Brother Coats was going to die; and I told him, "Not now, for he will baptize me before he dies." He did baptize me: it seems I was given faith to believe that he would. I have had many sore trials in my life. I lost by death three babies under two years of age; and in June, 1934, lost a son twenty-one years of age with blood poison; and in March, 1959, my husband was taken by death, but I was given strength to bear it. Then in December, 1959, I had a stroke, and can get around but little with a walker and help. If I live until February 2, 1966, I will be eighty-seven years old. I am kept here for some reason, but I know not what. I miss going to church so much, and being with the brethren and sisters. I need the prayers of God's people.

Mrs. G. M. Stewart

HAPPY IN HER BAPTISM

Rt. 1
Rocky Mt., Va. 24151

Dear Brothers and Sisters,

In reference to what Elder Cecil E. Turner sent to the *Signs of the Times*,

I would like to say, I have never been happier in my life than the day of my baptism. The night before my baptism I had imagined many things to go wrong. But all this worry was really a blessing, because when I arrived at Jones' Lake, the second Sunday in January, a calmness came over me that never once faltered me from the time I stepped into the water to be baptized, until the time I stepped out. This reassured me that God was near. After my baptism my parents said that they sang, "O how happy are they, who their Savior obey . . . ," but I was rejoicing so that I didn't even hear it.

Now when I think back on this baptism, I can't help but cry. It was all so wonderful and it seemed like a dream. For years I had wanted to join the church and be baptized but I never thought I would. I was ashamed to cry in church and I felt so little and unworthy compared to the elders and members, and also I felt I was too young to even think of joining the church. Ever since November of 1961, I have realized that this world is no wonderful place to live in.

I have had two days that were outstanding to me. Those are, the day I joined the church, and the day I was baptized. Both days were a hope and dream come true. For the last few years it had broken me down every time the Elders had announced an "open door." I had wanted to go up so very badly, but yet I didn't feel like I deserved to be with them. For when I looked back over the life I had led, I couldn't see anything that would assure me a home in heaven. Oh, brethren, isn't *grace* wonderful? All of us would be eternally lost, if it wasn't for grace. For He surely doesn't need our help in anything. He has all power in both heaven and earth. And Oh, how small we are in his sight!

This past Christmas eve, I went to bed very restless. I had been very concerned over my grandfather, Elder Posey L. Plybon. About 3:30 A. M. I awoke, and still lying in my bed, I saw a vision of my grandfather. He was in a long white robe, and he was smiling.

The next day was Christmas. I couldn't get this out of my mind. We spent the day with my grandparents, and every time I looked at him I saw this image of him in my mind as it had been the previous night. I took this as a foreboding that my grandfather wouldn't be with us next Christmas. But after I talked with Elder Turner about it, I gained some relief. He informed me that my vision might just be relating to me that grandfather was a child of God. Oh dear brethren, I do hope with all my heart that he is a child of God, for I love him both spiritually and earthly.

But no one will ever know what joining the church has meant to me. You can't imagine before you join the church what it will be like, it's impossible. I would like to thank all of the brethren for being so wonderful and understanding of my problems.

An unworthy sister in hope,
Miss Carolyn Plybon

CONTRIBUTIONS TO THE INDIGENT FUND
(To April 1, 1966)

Elder Louis Stewart, Miss	$ 1.00
Mrs. W. W. Lillard, N. C.	2.00
Elder and Mrs. Wade Chandler, Ky.	7.00
A Friend, Mich.	15.00
Mrs. Jay MacTavish, Can.	15.00
Mrs. Leroy C. Jones, Tex.	1.00
Mrs. L. B. Haneline, Ky.	2.00
Pauline Spencer, Va.	2.00
Elmer Lock, Mich.	1.00
Mrs. H. T. Hardee, N. C.	1.00
A Friend, Cumberland, Md.	10.00

CHANGE OF ADDRESS

Elder R. W. Rhodes requests that we mention that his address is changed from Spearsville, Louisiana, to 334 South Alyette Street, Fayette, Alabama. Zip Code 35555, where he wishes his correspondents to address him.

Elder Rhodes also requests that orders for his book, *The Second Coming of Christ*, be sent to his new address. The price is $2.00 postpaid.

CONTENTNEA UNION

The next session of the **Contentnea Union** is to be held, the Lord willing, with Lower Town Creek Church, Edgcombe County, just off Highway 43, between Pinetops and Rocky Mount, N. C., the fifth Sunday in May and Saturday before.

All who love the truth are invited to meet with us.

W. W. Stallings, Jr., Clerk
Rt. 3, Tarboro, N. C.

Danville, Virginia **June, 1966**

SIGNS OF THE TIMES
Subscription price $3 per year — $5 two years

Published each month by
SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.
Established 1832

Devoted to the Old School Baptist Cause

BUSINESS OFFICE
R. F. D. 1, Box 539, Beechwood Lane
Danville, Va.

EDITORS
Elder David V. Spangler
R. F. D. 1, Box 539, Beechwood Lane
Danville, Va.
Elder John D. Wood
P. O. Box 186, Manassas, Va.

ASSOCIATE EDITORS
Elder W. D. Griffin
39 Welsh Tract Road, Newark, Delaware
Elder E. J. Lambert
306 Richardson St., Winnsboro, Texas
Elder George Ruston
Dutton, Ontario, Canada

All letters for this paper should be addressed and remittances made payable
TO
SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.
R. F. D. 1, Box 539 Beechwood Lane
Danville, Va. 24541

IMPORTANT REQUESTS

All correspondence with the Signs of the Times should contain your Zip Code number. Please do not forget this when sending renewals, etc.

All notices of meetings should be mailed at least six weeks before publication date, and addressed to P. O. Box 186, Manassas, Va. Otherwise, many of them are received too late to be published at the proper time.

EDITORS

EDITORIAL
PROVERBS 14:4

"Where no oxen are, the crib is clean: but much increase is by the strength of the ox."

It is written that Solomon was given wisdom above all the wisdom of Egypt. (1 Kings 4:30) And we like the expression of Newton, who wrote

"If Solomon for wisdom prayed,
The Lord before had made him wise;
Else he another choice had made,
And ask for what the worldlings prize."

In this God given wisdom he gathered together in order sayings that apply to the earthly conditions of both wise and foolish among the sons of men. Many years ago, when the writer was a student away from home, his father wrote, "George, read the Scriptures, especially Proverbs, the Psalms, and the New Testament." Such advice is good for young and old today, for the world seems to be given over to folly, and how few there seem to be whom the Word of God is, "a lamp unto their feet and a light unto their path." (Psalm 119:-105)

How true Paul's statement is today, "But evil men and seducers shall wax worse and worse, deceiving and being deceived." (2 Timothy 3:13) Wherever one may see with their eyes or listen with their ears, the earth from pole to pole seems overrun with error of every kind. God, who created all things and upholdeth them all, whose word will stand, seems not to be in all their thoughts; yet there are a few now, as in every age, a number which no man can number, who believe that God has fixed the bounds of their habitation, "That they should seek the Lord, if haply they might feel after him, and find him." They, in humility and God given patience, are as Paul said, "Made a spectacle unto the world, and to angels and to men." (1 Corinthians 4:9)

From an early age oxen were used by men to plough the ground and turn

under any growth of no value, along with the thorns and thistles which the earth brought forth because of man's disobedience. The ox, when brought into the service of his master, had to wear a yoke that his master put on him, to which the plough was attached. We do not read of the ox having anything to hold him in but the word of his master. David in Psalm 32:8, 9, says, "I will instruct thee and teach thee in the way which thou shalt go: I will guide thee with mine eye. Be ye not as the horse, or as the mule, which have no understanding: whose mouth must be held in with bit and bridle, lest they come near unto thee."

Coming to our subject, "Where no oxen are, the crib is clean." A crib was usually built with bars where the fodder was stored, which was the food of the oxen, therefore an empty crib is spoken of here as a clean crib; and where there was a clean crib, it was an evident sign that there were no oxen. Israel in Egypt were yoked together in bondage, and it was God alone that broke the bands of their yoke. (Leviticus 26:13) The world at large is yoked together by Satan so completely that only Almighty God is able to break the bands of his yoke. From the words of our Lord Jesus Christ as he spake to the two disciples who were on the Emmaus road, Luke 24:13-32, we see that he clearly shows us that God had yoked Moses and all the prophets as oxen in the work they did, and they testified in all the Scriptures the things concerning himself. How cutting were the judgments they pronounced upon Israel and her enemies; yet, where they ploughed, seed was sown. God placed them in that land, and not all that they produced was for the Israelites; they were a wicked and rebellious people, and most of their princes were no better; in fact, they encouraged their people to err; and how shamefully they treated those upon whom God had placed his yoke!

Stephen, the first martyr, shows their children to be the same. In Acts 7:51, 52, he said, "Ye stiffnecked and uncircumcised in heart and ears, ye do always resist the Holy Ghost: as your fathers did, so do ye. Which of the prophets have not your fathers persecuted? and they have slain them which shewed before the coming of the Just One; of whom ye have been now the betrayers and murderers." The Word of God which they testified by the Holy Ghost sent down from heaven, was the fodder or straw that was used to be the food of God's servants today, as it was theirs when they testified it; and until He came, upon whom the Spirit of the Lord should rest, Isaiah 11:2, there was to be as Ezekiel 21:27 says, "I will overturn, overturn, overturn it: and it shall be no more, until he come whose right it is; and I will give it to him."

True, there were a few when he came, who had been told they should not see death until they had seen the Lord's Christ. How wonderfully Simeon, who had been waiting for the consolation of Israel, led of the Spirit, could say, "Lord, now lettest thou thy servant depart in peace, according to thy word: for mine eyes have seen thy salvation, which thou hast prepared before the face of all people: *A light to lighten the Gentiles,* and the glory of thy people Israel." At this time the Jews still had a prophet, John the Baptist, who was slain by Herod; and soon our Lord was to say to them, "Behold, your house is left unto you desolate." As they had rejected and slain the prophets and messengers until John, they were now to reject the Lord himself, and cry, "Crucify him, Crucify him." The judgments of Moses, who had led their forefathers from Egypt to the promised land, were now to come upon them, and as Hosea 9:17 says, so it was done: "My God will cast them away, because they did not harken unto him: and they shall be wanderers among the nations." No more prophets sent with a "thus saith the Lord," *no oxen, the crib is clean;* "But much increase is by the strength of the

ox."

The prophets who had, like oxen, been yoked together, who were moved by the Holy Ghost, whose testimony was of Jesus, his sufferings, and the glory that should follow, could say, like Moses in his prayer, Psalm 90:17, "Establish thou the work of our hands upon us; yea, the work of our hands establish thou it." Had not Jesus come, their testimony, like fingerposts pointing the way, would have had no meaning. How good that John could say, "And the Word was made flesh and dwelt among us, (and we beheld his glory, the glory as of the only begotten of the Father), full of grace and truth." (John 1:14)

In the four Gospels He is set forth by Matthew as having the face of a lion, their king; by Mark, as having the face of an ox; and by Luke as having the face of a man; by John, as having the face of an eagle. In this article we shall confine ourselves to the *Ox,* whose strength brought such an increase as to fill the crib. Our first parent, Eve, was tempted of the devil and fell, and the whole family of man has been yoked in that transgression; therefore it is right that our Lord, before he began his public ministry, should be subjected to temptation. "Then was Jesus led up of the Spirit into the wilderness to be tempted of the devil." (Matthew 4:1) Luke tells us, "Jesus being full of the Holy Ghost returned from Jordan, and was led by the Spirit into the wilderness. Being forty days tempted of the devil." (Luke 4:1, 2) Mark, setting forth Jesus as an Ox who had come to do his Master's will, says, "And immediately the Spirit driveth him into the wilderness. And he was there in the wilderness, tempted of Satan; and was with the wild beasts; and the angels ministered unto him." (Mark 1:12, 13)

In Mark there is no genealogy: who would expect one of a servant? Jesus, doing his Father's will, brings into fulfilment all that was written of him: "For even the Son of man came not to be ministered unto, but to minister, and to give his life a ransom for many." (Mark 10:4, 5) David in Psalm 40:6-8, says, "Sacrifice and offering thou didst not desire; mine ears hast thou opened: burnt offering and sin offering hast thou not required. Then said I, Lo, I come: in the volume of the book it is written of me, I delight to do thy will, O my God: yea, thy law is within my heart." O, how blest David was to tell of the sufferings of Christ and the glory that should follow. My subject would fill too many pages should I go on to tell of what Jesus did, and of what he is to his dear people. His strength has *filled the crib* from Genesis to Revelation, and though he humbled himself to be as lowly an an ox; yes, to be as a worm and no man, despised of the people, yet was it not he who said to John in Revelation 1:8, "I am Alpha and Omega, the beginning and the ending, saith the Lord, which is, and which was, and which is to come, the Almighty."

Not only has He filled the crib, but he who became least in the kingdom of heaven, declared himself to be greater than Solomon. (Luke 11:31) He was prophesied of in all Scripture; and when he came he was alone, and of all the people there were none with him. He trod the wine press alone. Yet in Isaiah 52:7, it says, "How beautiful upon the mountains are the feet of *Him* that bringeth good tidings." After he, our Lord and Saviour, had finished his work, Peter could write, "Blessed be the God and Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, which according to his abundant mercy hath *begotten us again unto a lively hope* by the resurrection of Jesus Christ from the dead." (1 Peter 1:3) So this blessed servant not only filled the crib, but one, Isaiah 60:22, "a little one, has become a thousand;" and Paul therefore was right in quoting from Isaiah 52:7, in Romans 10:15: "How beautiful upon the mountains are the feet of *them* that preach the gospel

of peace." Thus our Lord, who humbled himself and was driven of the Spirit into the wilderness to be tempted of the Devil, has not only filled the crib with "clean provender which has been winnowed with the shovel and the fan," (Isaiah 30:24), but has by his strength brought forth men to whom he hath given his word, "Lo, I am with you alway even unto the end of the world."

Left to themselves, who would desire to turn their backs on the world? How could they, when Satan has them under his sway? But there is an appointed time. He who humbled himself, him hath God highly exalted, and given him a name above every name, that at the name of Jesus every knee should bow, and every tongue confess him Lord of all, to the glory of the Father. John the Baptist said of him, "He shall baptize you with the Holy Ghost and with fire: whose fan is in his hand, and he will throughly purge his floor, and gather his wheat into the garner; but he will burn up the chaff with unquenchable fire." (Matthew 3:11, 12) How true even today is Proverbs 13:7, "There is that maketh himself rich, yet hath nothing; there is that maketh himself poor, yet hath great riches." Yes, "A portion worth more than the Indies of gold, which cannot be wasted, nor mortgaged, nor sold." Our Lord is "the Rock, his work is perfect." and those he sends forth go at his word, like oxen, and find that it is so: it cannot be added to nor taken from. "Who of God is made unto us wisdom and righteousness, and sanctification and redemption; that according as it is written, he that glorieth, let him glory in the Lord." His apostles all put the crown on his head: they desired to be nothing that Christ might be "All in all."

The ministry is not something that one can take on himself. After Isaiah had seen the Lord high and lifted up, and was so humbled and unclean in his own feelings, the Lord sent a live coal from off the altar and touched his lips. He was then made willing, and said, "Send me." Yes, "Thy people shall be willing in the day of thy power." When our Lord Jesus says, "Come unto me all ye that labor and are heavy laden and I will give you rest," we do not look on this as an invitation, but a command, for "where the word of a king is, there is power." We find Saul suddenly turned around from persecuting to preaching, and what he had been in the past made him feel so humble and unworthy, with the knowledge of what the Lord Jesus had done for him that he was a true yokefellow to the other apostles, and when they saw what the Lord had done, they glorified God in him. We find our Lord telling Ananias in a vision about Saul. Ananias thought he knew what Saul was, but the Lord knew better than he, and said to him, "Go thy way, for he is a chosen vessel unto me, to bear my name before the Gentiles and kings, and the children of Israel. For I will shew him how great things he must suffer for my name's sake." (Acts 9:15, 16) No body of men sent Saul; God put the yoke on him. The Gentiles had been left in ignorance; as far as they were concerned the crib was empty, and God was sending this man Saul to tread out the corn; yes, if need be, to plough; for he it was who declared that the law, which was ministration of death, was our schoolmaster to bring us unto Christ. Now had come the day of the words of Isaiah 11, when David's Son, who was David's Lord, would with righteousness judge the poor, and reprove with equity for the meek of the earth, who was to smite the earth with the word of his mouth, and with the breath of his lips would slay the wicked. A day when, "The wolf also shall dwell with the lamb, and the leopard shall lie down with the kid; and the calf and the young lion and the fatling together, and a little child shall lead them. And the cow and the bear shall feed; their young ones shall lie down together: and the lion shall eat straw as the ox." Straw sets forth the Word of God, which carries "the finest

of the wheat." (Psalm 147:14)

The example of our Lord is his humiliation should still be manifest in those who are his servants today. The disciples were taught by our Lord that "whosoever shall not receive the kingdom of God as a little child, he shall not enter therein." How final that is! None of the apostles had the least desire to be looked up to, or to be put on a pedestal; but to be in service as lowly as oxen to do their master's bidding. From the descent of the Holy Ghost on the day of Pentecost, God's sent servants have gone forward yoked together by the effectual working of the Holy Spirit in them, as humble and lowly as oxen, not taking credit for what they did. See Peter in Acts 3, when the lame man was healed: he boldly declared it was not their own power or holiness that had made that man to walk, but that it was the faith in Jesus' name that had made the man strong. Those who are yoked together in this ministry, down from the apostles to the present time, have gone forth — yes, often driven by the Spirit, and they can say as Paul did in 2 Corinthians 4:7-10, "But we have this treasure in earthen vessels, that the excellency of the power may be of God, and not of us." (Read the rest at your leisure.)

To approve of anything that has not a "thus saith the Lord" for it, would bring God's servants under his reproof; for our brother Paul said, "Be ye not unequally yoked togther with unbelievers, for what fellowship hath righteousness with unrighteousness? and what communion hath light with darkness?" (2 Corinthians 6:14) They have preached the Word down to this present day by the Holy Ghost sent down at Pentecost, which was the beginning of the gospel harvest; and they all desire still, as those who have gone before, to place the crown on the head of their Lord; and they would ever confess their nothingness, and that Christ Jesus is their All in All.

G. R.

VOICES OF THE PAST

"He being dead yet speaketh"

EPHESIANS 2:10

"For we are his workmanship, created in Christ Jesus unto good works, which God hath before ordained that we should walk in them."

The epistle in which our text is found is addressed "to the saints which are at Ephesus, and to the faithful in Christ Jesus," and embraces all those of every name and locality, of every kindred, and throughout all time, which were chosen in Christ Jesus before the foundation of the world, that they should be holy and without blame before him in love, predestinated to the adoption of children, by Jesus Christ, unto God, and made acceptable in the Beloved. With these the apostle includes and identifies himself in the pronoun we. "For we are his workmanship."

As well in the apostle's day, as at the present time, men were found contending for salvation by works; and those who expected to be justified by the deeds of the law, and accepted according to their own righteousness. In branding this heresy, and to settle this matter forever, the holy apostle, inspired by the Holy Ghost, has said in the preceding connection of our subject, most emphatically, "For by grace are ye saved, through faith, and that not of yourselves; it is the gift of God; not of works, lest any man should boast." And then follow the words from our text, "For we are his workmanship," &c. Being the workmanship of God, we cannot be our own workmanship, nor the workmanship of men or of angels. This workmanship embraces and includes all the work, from first to last, that has any bearing on our salvation, or the good works which he has before ordained that his people shall walk in. The creation, formation, man-

ifestation, as well as the inscription of the names of all the saints in the Lamb's book of life before the world began, must necessarily have been the work of God himself. Therefore he says, "Bring my sons from far, and my daughters from the ends of the earth: even every one that is called by my name; for I have created him for my glory." "This people have I formed for myself; they shall shew forth my praise. Thy Maker is thy Husband, the Lord of Hosts is his name. But now thus saith the Lord that created thee, O Jacob, and he that formed thee, O Israel, fear not, for I have redeemed thee, I have called thee by thy name; and thou art mine." The workmanship of God plainly appears in their creation and formation, and also in their redemption, "For I have redeemed thee." Their Redeemer is the holy One of Israel, the God of the whole earth. The whole arrangement of the covenant of grace and salvation was the work of God alone. He loved them with an everlasting love. He elected them, as he has declared, "Ye have not chosen me, but I have chosen you." It was his work alone to "Bless them with all spiritual blessings in heavenly places in Christ: according as he hath chosen us in him before the foundation of the world, that we should be holy and without blame before him in love." "He hath saved us and called us with an holy calling, not according to our works; but according to his own purpose and grace which was given us in Christ Jesus before the world began."

In all this the exclusive workmanship of God is indisputable. Nor is this all, their regeneration and heavenly birth are also the work of God. Of his own will begat he them; and they are born not of blood, nor of the will of the flesh, nor of the will of man, but of God; not of a corruptible seed, but of an incorruptible seed, by the word of God which liveth and abideth forever. Hence the men of God, inspired by the Holy Ghost, most devoutly acknowledged that God has wrought all our works in us, that it is God that worketh in us, both to will and to do of his good pleasure. No man can come unto God but by Christ, and no man can come unto Christ except the Father draws him. No man knoweth the Son, but he unto whom the Father shall reveal him. Simon Bar-jona was blessed in this, that flesh and blood had not revealed to him the Son of God, but the Father which is in heaven. And Paul also testifies the same. When it pleased God, who separated me from my mother's womb, to reveal his Son in me, straightway I conferred not with flesh and blood. Again, God, who commanded the light to shine out of the darkness, hath shined in your hearts, to give the light of the knowledge of the glory of God, in the face of Jesus Christ.

Each of these Scriptures, separately considered, prove beyond all successful controversy that the saints are exclusively the workmanship of God, and all of them collectively confirm the same important truth. Of this truth every one that is born of God and taught by his Spirit, has a witness in his own experience, and as soon as he is born of the Spirit, he begins to lisp it forth in language like this: "Come and hear, all ye that fear God, and I will declare what he hath done for my soul; he hath taken me up out of an horrible pit, and out of the miry clay, and he hath established my goings, and put a new song into my mouth," &c. The workmanship of God is inimitable. Neither men nor angels can create within us a clean heart, nor renew within us a right spirit. When men attempt to convert sinners, make ministers, direct the course of the gospel, or to protect the church, they make wretched work; their base imitations may be received by the world, but they are easily detected by those who are taught of God. "Great and marvelous are thy works, Lord, God, Almighty." Truly he is a wonder-working God. "All

his works are perfect." But none of the works of men are perfect. And this is the work of God, saith Jesus, that ye believe on me, for faith is the fruit of the Spirit, and it is the gift of God.

"Created in Christ Jesus." As our natural creation was in Adam, so our spiritual creation is in Christ. What we understand by our creation in Adam is, that God gave us an existence in the person of Adam, which was to be developed in the proper time, by ordinary or natural generation; and so it is our understanding of the Scriptures on this subject, that God gave his people their original spiritual life in Jesus Christ, who is the second Adam and the Lord from heaven, and that all spiritual blessings were given to the church in him, according as he hath chosen us in him before the foundation of the world. And as the apostle John has said, And this is the record, (or divine testimony) that God hath given us eternal life, and this life is in his Son. He that hath the Son hath life, and he that hath not the Son of God hath not life. The Son of God is the life of his people, as it is written, When he who is our life shall appear, then shall we appear with him in glory. The life given to the church is called eternal life, and that which is eternal is without beginning of time or end of duration; yet it is spoken of as a creation in our text. What then are we to understand by the term, in its application to the spiritual existence of the church of God in Christ Jesus the Lord? To help our infirmities, we being finite creatures, God has in his word pointed us to natural things, as figures of things which are spiritual. Thus the natural creation of the world is illustrative of the creation of the new heavens and the new earth, wherein dwelleth righteousness. But while we trace the instruction given in the figure, we should be careful to observe that the figure is natural, but the things signified are spiritual. As, for instance, in the new birth, allusion is made to a natural birth, but not to signify that the new birth is a natural birth, but as in the natural, a new production or manifestation of natural life is developed, so in the second birth, a new and spiritual life is brought forth and made manifest. All we know of the natural creation of the world is, that God spake the word, and it stood fast; he commanded, and it was done. All things were spoken into existence, which did not previously exist, and this calling things into existence was called creation; formation is another thing. But in the beginning God created the heavens and the earth, and all that in them is, and all the years that fill up the space from the creation to the great burning day, are required for the development of what was in the beginning created.

The spiritual existence of the church is also attributed to the word of God, which liveth and abideth forever. And it is thus set forth, "In the beginning was the Word, and the Word was with God, and the Word was God; the same was in the beginning with God. All things were made by him." That is, by the word, which was with God, and which was God." "And without him was not anything made that was made." "In him" (that is, in the Word which was with God, and which was God) "was life, and the life was the light of men." "And the Word was made flesh, and dwelt among us, (and we beheld his glory, the glory as of the only begotten of the Father,) full of grace and truth." John bore witness of him, and cried, saying, "This was he of whom I spake. He that cometh after me is preferred before me. And of his fullness have all we received, and grace for grace." Thus as the existence of the natural world was embraced in the word of God's power, and sprung forth into development when that word of power was spoken, so the spiritual existence of the church, or the life of the church of God, was in the Word, which was with God, and the Word

which was God. This Word in which was life, and grace, and truth, is the same that was made flesh and dwelt among us, and whose glory was seen by the saints as that of the only begotten of the Father. The relative appellation of Son, applying to Christ in his mediatorial position, is based on his being the only begotten of the Father, and begotten full of grace and truth. His being the begotten Son of the Father, shows that his existence was in the Father, and one with him, and that his being set up as the mediatorial Head and life of his people, in eternity, is what we understand to be expressed by the terms begotten, set up, brought forth, sent, &c., together with every other term implying derivation or subordination, which is in the Scriptures applied to him, except such as apply to the flesh which he assumed, or was made, when made of a woman, and when he took part of the same flesh and blood which his children are partakers of. Thus, as in the creation of the natural world, God spake all things into existence by the word of his power; so, in the spiritual creation in Christ Jesus, he spake the word and it stood fast. He spake, and said of Christ, "A seed shall serve him, and it shall be accounted to the Lord for a generation. They shall come and shall declare his righteousness unto a people that shall be born, that he hath done this." Our hope of eternal life, therefore, rests upon the promise which God, who cannot lie, made before the world began. And hence it is affirmed that God hath saved us and called us with a holy calling, not according to our works, but according to his own purpose and grace, which was given us in Christ Jesus before the world began.

The third and last point to be considered is, Unto what end were we created in Christ Jesus? Our text informs us that they were created unto good works, which God hath before ordained that we should walk in them. Many portions of the Scriptures express substantially the same thing. Peter says, "But ye are a chosen generation, a royal priesthood, a holy nation, that ye should shew forth the praises of him who hath called you out of darkness into his marvelous light." And Paul says, "According as he hath chosen us in him before the foundation of the world, that we should be holy and without blame before him in love." The psalmist whose words we have quoted, says, "A seed shall serve him," &c. "They shall come and shall declare his righteousness unto a people that shall be born, that he hath done this." The good works in which God has ordained that his people shall walk are also ordained of God. God has said, they shall shew forth his praise. They shall come, and shall declare his righteousness, and to this end were they created in Christ Jesus, and to secure this end he has not only taken them up out of the horrible pit, but he has established, or before ordained, their goings, and put a new song in their mouths. It is not in them that walk to direct their own steps, for God has before ordained that he will lead them in a way that they knew not, and in paths that they have not known, and put his fear in their hearts, that they shall not depart from him, and he will not turn away from them to do them good. This people he has formed for himself, and they shall shew forth his praise, for he has before ordained it. No works are good in his sight, but such as he has before ordained for them to walk in, and of these the New Testament is replete with instruction, and the man of God is thoroughly furnished unto all good works. All works which he has not ordained are evil. In no other works than those which he has ordained can we glorify God in our body and in our spirit, which are his.

In our fleshly nature we are fallen and depraved, and the whole fountain of our carnal hearts and minds are pollutted and wicked, and "Who can bring a clean thing out of an unclean?" Not

one. From our creation in Adam we have a nature which is totally depraved, in which there dwelleth no good thing. In that nature, "There is none that seeketh after God; there is none that doeth good, no, not one." But in our spiritual creation in Christ, we are constituted members of him. His Spirit is put within us; his law is written within our inward parts, and we are redeemed from the law, and become dead to it by the body of Christ, that we should be married unto another, even to him that is risen from the dead, that we should bring forth fruit unto God. By vital union with Christ we have our fruits unto holiness, and the end everlasting life. But as the branch cannot bear fruit of itself except it abide in the vine, neither can we bring forth fruit to the honor and glory of God, except we abide in Christ; for he is the true vine, and we are the branches.

(Editorial by Elder Gilbert Beebe April 15, 1856.)

OBITUARIES

ROBERT VERNON DUDLEY

It is with a sad heart that I attempt to write the obituary of my dear brother, Robert Vernon Dudley. He was born in Franklin County, Virginia, March 12, 1900, and departed this life October 5, 1965, at the age of sixty-five.

He was the son of the late Davis J. Dudley and Milia Holland Dudley. Brother Vernon was married March 4, 1927, to Goldie Marie Barnhardt, and is survived by his wife, four daughters and two sons: Mrs. Dorothy Shelar, Roanoke, Va.; Mrs. Jean McGuire, Vinton, Va.; Mrs. Lois McGuire and Mrs. Betty Booth, Hardy, Va.; Buford Dudley, Vinton, Va.; and James Dudley, Hardy, Va. Surviving also are twelve grandchildren; three sisters: Mrs. Blanche Brumfield, Reidsville, N. C.; Mrs. Eva Brumfield, and Mrs. Florence Maxey, Roanoke, Va.; and five brothers: Alphonso Dudley, Staunton, Va.; Henry Dudley, Salem, Va.; Rufus Dudley, Hardy, Va.; and DeWitt Dudley, Rocky Mount, Va.

The Lord gave him an experience of grace, and he was received into the church at Roanoke September 6, 1936, and baptized the same day by Elder J. F. Stegall. He was strong in the faith that eternal salvation comes to God's children by His abundant mercy alone. He was a devoted companion, a loving father; and a meek and humble brother in Christ.

His funeral was conducted at the Roanoke Church by Elders Cecil E. Turner and Leonard J. Brammer; and his body was laid to rest in Sherwood Cemetery, to await the glorious resurrection.

Written by his sister,
Florence Dudley Maxey

ANNIE E. (DOLLY) BEACHAM

Mrs. Annie E. (Dolly) Beacham, a daughter of the late Dempsy and Belinda Tillett Perry, was born May 28, 1874, and died August 23, 1965, at the age of 91 years. She was the widow of the late Decatur Beacham, Jr., who preceded her in death by 34 years. She was the mother of four sons, Shelton B., Eldridge E., Dexter A., and Grady A. Beacham, all of which survive her except Grady A., who died in December of 1948. She is also survived by two daughters, Mrs. Blanche Midgett and Mrs. Zola Tillett; 14 grandchildren (one of whom she took at the age of three days and reared as her own); and 30 great grandchildren.

A native and life-long resident of Kitty Hawk, N. C., Mrs. Beacham united with the Providence Primitive Baptist Church in July of 1898, being baptized by the pastor, the late Elder Avery J. Austin. She was a firm believer in Salvation by Grace, and Grace Alone, and was faithful to her church as long as she was physically able, and ever ready to entertain members and friends of her church throughout the many years of her stay on earth.

Inasmuch as God has seen fit to remove her from our midst, may we be blessed to bow in humble submission to His will, and to give thanks for the privilege of having witnessed the reflection of our Saviour in her daily walk and conversation.

The funeral was conducted by her pastor, Elder George G. Trevathan, at the graveside on August 25, 1965, and her body laid to rest beside that of her husband in the Austin Cemetery at Kitty Hawk.

BE IT RESOLVED, That a copy of this be sent to the *Signs of the Times* for publication, a copy to the family, and a copy be put into the church records.

Done by order of conference, February 5, 1966.

Elder George G. Trevathan, Moderator
Eldridge E. Beacham, Clerk

COBB GORDON FISHER

Cobb Gordon Fisher, after a brief illness, departed this life August 4, 1965, to be with the one in whom he expressed hope to see and be like some day. Mr. Fisher, whose stay in this life was sixty-eight years, was the son of the late Joseph and Sara Fisher. He is survived by two sisters, Birdie and Annie, and a brother, Jim.

Mr. Fisher served in the United States Army in 1918 and 1919, and was given an honorable discharge with an excellent conduct award. He was a man who was loved and respected by those who knew him.

Though he was never blessed to join the Old Baptist Church, he was faithful to attend and was always ready and willing to defend the cause of truth. It was his pleasure to assist the church and brethren in any way he could. The Lord blessed him with a soft spoken voice and he was always finding good in all, never being quick to judge.

Funeral services were conducted by Elders W. T. Brown, Sam Jones, and D. B. Stokes, after which he was laid to rest, beside his parents, in the family cemetery near Verona, North Carolina, to await the morning of the resurrection when Christ shall come to call and gather His children home.

It is the writer's desire and prayer that God will reconcile his sisters and brother to their loss, making them to feel it's his eternal gain. May the God of all grace grant them peace and comfort in Him, through the Holy Spirit, which He has promised to His people, both now and forever. Amen.

D. B. Stokes, Jr.

IN MEMORY OF A FAITHFUL FRIEND CAPTAIN E. E. SMITH

God moves in a mysterious way his wonders to perform and we are often made to wonder at his handiwork; but surely God knows best in all things — yea, even on the afternoon of February 19, 1965, when he visited the quietness of the home of Captain E. E. Smith and called the beloved Captain away.

Captain Smith was born January 1, 1907, at Hope, Arkansas. On April 12, 1927, he was united in marriage with Miss Myrtle Inez Stunkard at Horton, Texas, and became a resident of Greenville, Texas, two years later, living there until his death.

Captain Smith served the City of Greenville as a Police Officer 27 years. Twenty of those years were served as a Captain, where he gained the love and respect of his fellow workers, the citizens of the Town, including those whom he had to arrest, and peace officers throughout the State.

As a peace officer he was unsurpassed, not one time was he known to fail in discharging his duties.

During World War II Captain Smith served a short time in the Armed Forces of his country. After his death his widow was given a Citation in his behalf for his unselfish service to his fellow man.

Captain Smith believed in salvation by grace, and trusted fully, in a sovereign God. He was a faithful friend to Mt. Zion Church, where he regularly attended services, and was always ready to assist with whatever needed to be done for the building, the grounds, and the people. He was truly a friend to man.

Captain Smith will long be remembered as a loyal and kind neighbor, a good and faithful husband, and as the standard bearer of the Greenville Police Department; also as a believer in Christ.

The beloved Captain is survived by his widow, Sister Myrtle Smith, and one niece whom they reared from a small child, together with a host of friends.

The funeral services were conducted at the Funeral Chapel in Greenville, Texas, by Elder E. J. Lambert and the writer, who also held a short graveside service at the Good Hope Cemetery in Franklin County, Texas, where the body was laid to rest beneath a mound of lovely flowers, to await the resurrection morning, when we hope to meet him again on the sunny banks of sweet deliverance, and forever be with the Lord in Glory. Amen.

W. W. Taylor

THOMAS JACKSON SMITH

Our father, the late Elder W. K. Smith, was married three times, and had a total of eleven children. The subject of this notice was the oldest by the second wife, Mahala Head. He was born in Union County, Arkansas, October 5, 1881; and passed away March 10, 1966, at the age of more than eighty-four years. At the age of fourteen he moved with his parents to near Spearsville, Louisiana, and the remainder of his seventy years were spent in this vicinity. He was married to Edna Breazeal November 27, 1906; and she preceded him in death about eight years. To this union five children were born: Ruby (Mrs. Cisco Barron), Spearsville; Clifton, Minden, La.; Frank, Monroe, La.; Graydon R., Minden; and Mrs. Glen Haynes, Junction City, Arkansas. All of these survive, together with twelve grandchildren and six great grandchildren. Surviving also are three brothers and three sisters: Harmon, Spearsville; Woody C., ElDorado, Ark.; Elder John Lee Smith, Spears-

ville; Mrs. Lizzie Williams, Dubach, La.; Mrs. Nannie Ogden, Spearsville; and Mrs. Irene Risinger, Spearsville.

He united with New Hope Church nearby May 4, 1918, and was baptized by his father. On May 1, 1921, he was ordained a deacon, which office he filled with fidelity for nearly forty-five years. His character in the church, as well as in the community was above reproach. Several years following Tom, his noble, lovely wife, Edna, came into the church. The Old Baptists always found a warm welcome in their home when they visited them; as did their relatives, friends and neighbors.

I would be cautious not to over-praise the man, but rather would I render all praise to the God of his salvation, who made him what he was: a true, faithful, meek, humble, and unassuming saint of God. He was always unswerving and uncompromising where he felt that truth and righteousness were at stake. He had an above average understanding of the Scriptures, and loved to converse upon eternal things. While he was unyielding in his belief, he was not dogmatic. Few, if any, times did he fail to attend his church's services, unless providentially hindered; and he found great delight in going far and near to be with the saints in their various meetings.

Elders R. W. Rhodes and W. W. Hudson, Jr., were blessed to conduct a lovely service at the home church, after which his mortal remains were placed in the Spearsville Cemetery by his wife.

Thus he is gone from us to his God, a subject of divine mercy, we have every reason to believe. "The Lord gave, and the Lord hath taken away; blessed be the name of the Lord." (Job 1:21)

This is written at the request of his oldest daughter, Mrs. Cisco Barron, by his youngest brother,

Elder John Lee Smith
Spearsville, La.

RESOLUTIONS OF RESPECT

Since it has pleased our God to remove from our midst our dear friend and fellow worshiper, Mr. Bruce McIntosh, on January 12, 1966, who was a constant attendant at our meetings, and always ready to assist the church in any way he possibly could;

And since he had served as Treasurer of the church for many years, handling this part of the business of the church in a most efficient manner;

And since we sorely miss him in our assemblings, be it

RESOLVED, That we give thanks to the God of all grace for giving us such a friend, and for sincerity in which he was blessed to maintain the doctrine of God our Saviour; and be it

RESOLVED, That we express our deepest sympathy to all the family, praying that the Lord may reconcile them in their bereavement; and that a copy of these Resolutions be given the family; one spread on our church records; and one sent to the *Signs of the Times* for publication.

Done by order of the New Valley Church in conference March 20, 1966.

John D. Wood, Moderator
Leslie D. Duke, Clerk

MEMORIAL

Myrtle Keith Rhoades, born April 11, 1907, was called from this earth December 31, 1965, age 58. Her husband, Jimmie Rhoades, Mt. Vernon, Texas; one son, Derrell Rhoades, of Dallas; five sisters: Inez Hewett, Winnsboro; Mollie Walker and Florence Shofner, Mt. Pleasant; Katie Malton, Bogata; and Dora Shofner; three grandchildren, and a host of relatives and friends all mourn her passing. She became a member of Good Hope Church, Franklin County, Texas, at the age of 32 years and was baptized by the late Elder J. R. Hardy of Dallas, Texas.

Sister Myrtle Rhoades was blessed with a great degree of faith, humility, patience, meekness, and love. She passed through great tribulations which worked patience, experience, and submission to the will of God. She loved those of like precious faith, her family, Bible, and *Signs of the Times*. We thank God for her life.

Elder W. W. Taylor and I conducted her funeral services at Good Hope Church on January 1, 1966. Her body was buried in Good Hope Cemetery to await the resurrection of the body.

A letter which was written to Elder Hardy on the third day after her baptism was published in the *Signs* of February, 1940. I quote a few statements from this letter: "I am so happy, it seems my spirit soars to heights unknown, and I have been led in paths I have not known; there is a song in my heart I cannot sing." (page 33) "I feel so unworthy of all the good things I have received. I want to tell everyone about how wonderful the Saviour is, but I just keep quiet and rejoice within." Sister Myrtle thought she was keeping quiet; yet, she was then writing wonderful testimonies of this Saviour which would be read by thousands. She felt she could not sing this song; yet, God graced her to sing it in her conversation, walk, and writings.

Written by her Pastor,
Elder E. J. Lambert

Signs of the Times

DEVOTED TO THE OLD SCHOOL BAPTIST CAUSE

'The Sword of the Lord and of Gideon'

VOL. 134 DANVILLE, VA., JULY, 1966 NO. 7

IS IT TIME TO RENEW
YOUR SUBSCRIPTION?
IF YOUR EXPIRATION DATE
IS 7/66
IT EXPIRES WITH THIS ISSUE

"FLOWERS WHILE LIVING"

This poem I will dedicate
Unto a widow, wise and great;
One that indeed has filled her place
Prescribed by Paul — an heir of grace.

The wife of one great man she was,
A helpmate true — obeyed his laws;
And where things worse or better were
She never failed to persevere.

She bore his sons, his daughters too,
And to her family was true.
She cooked their meals, and washed their clothes
And hardships suffered: no one knows.

She through them all did not despair,
But made her family her care;
Through cold and heat; through toil and pain,
She always worked, their good to gain.

In Proverbs thirty-one and ten —
And in this chapter to the end;
Her many virtues that excel
Wise Solomon does us them tell.

She often weary strangers lodged
And hardships never shunned nor dodged;
She also washed the feet of Saints
And ministered to their complaints.

She now for fourscore years and more
The good and bad of life has bore;
A good fight fought — has kept the Faith,
And shunned all save — "The Lord thus saith."

Since her departure now is nigh,
She for a better world doth sigh;
And in herself doth grieve and groan,
And long for Heav'n, her future home.

'Tis there within those pearly gates
Her crown of righteousness awaits;
No more a widow, there to be,
But Jesus' Bride, Eternally.

C. B. Britt

(Dedicated to Sister S. C. Davenport, and to all true widows indeed in Israel. Can be sung to long meter.)

"BACK TO ETERNITY"

"Now reader go along with me
Away back to eternity:
Go back beyond the days of youth
Where everything that was, was truth,

Beyond the sorrow and the tears;
Beyond the sufferings and the fears;
Beyond the anguish and the gloom;
Beyond the shadow of the tomb;

Beyond all trouble and all pain;
Beyond all losses and all gain;
Beyond all sobs and bitter sighs;
Beyond the limits of the skies:

Before there was a ray of light;
Before there was a day or night;
Before a prayer was ever prayed;
Before the world was ever made;

Before there was a moon or sun;
Before old time itself begun;
Before there was a now or then;
Before there was a where or when;

Before there was a here or there,
Or anything or any where:
Go back a hundred thousand years,
And farther still though filled with fears;

Go back until within the past
You fail to find the place at last,
Where the beginning you can see
At one end of eternity;

Go back until there's not a trace
Of anything but God and space;
Go all around, below, above,
Unlimited in power and love.

Away back there removed from sight,
Where everything that was, was right:
Away back there removed from sin,
Is where my Hope does begin."

— Selected

(Submitted by Elder J. N. Darnall.)

"RICHEST OF THEM ALL"

3347 Tutwiler,
Memphis, Tenn. 38122

Dear Elder and Sister Wood:

. . . We all would be glad if you are given a mind to visit us here in Memphis again. We are few in number here in this great city of over half a million people, but we feel to be the richest of them all, for we feel to have the gift of God's love: and thereby receive all the benefits of His grace, as it pleases Him to bless us along life's way. We believe, though the road gets rough and thorny, and the darkness gets severe, it is all according to his good pleasure in leading us about and instructing us of his loving kindness, and power to save. In due season he causes us to look unto the hills from whence our strength comes. An elder once asked us, (who were gathered in my home to listen to him, as we did at Elder Brown's home when you and Sister Wood were in his home,) "What are the treasures of darkness?" It sank deep into my heart and soul as to the answer.

I am not able to explain my feelings and thoughts as some can; but the secret of the Lord is with them that fear him. Some of my neighbors don't like the expression of "fearing God," for they say He is a loving God, and is willing and waiting to save you, if you will let him. But when Jesus comes into our heart by the operation of the Holy Spirit, we find our heart full of love to the overflowing; and are in amazement at the beauties around us. And when we look for the burden that was within us, it is gone. Faith has come in and we feel the smiles of our Saviour in the forgiveness of our sins that we had never been able to feel before. When we would read Jesus' own words, "Ye must be born again," it was such a mysterious thing, we were afraid it would never come to us; and we knew of no way to be born again.

We tried the law to reform our ways, only to find we grew worse in the trying. So after so many efforts to bring ourselves in favor with the Lord, we felt our entire helplessness; and fully realized we knew not the way.

While I watched my friends join the various churches, and walk along in ease, I could not follow. I looked all around me, and there was no where for me to go. I went with my parents to the Old Baptist Church, and they were saying "Ye must be born again." It was all a dark mystery to me. But, by and by, suddenly my heart was filled to overflowing with sweet salvation. I had just found out, so to speak, that I was one of the redeemed by the precious blood of Jesus, and the time had come for him to make it known to me. How happy I was, no one can know except those of like precious faith, who have also been born again. I then felt all my troubles were gone, and life would be so sweet while I waited here for my time to leave this world. But, Oh, how little I knew of the ways of the Lord, who said that you are not only given to believe on his name, but also to suffer for his name's sake.

When in my weakness I went astray, He used the rod; and I learned to say with David, "Thy rod and thy staff they comfort me." Yes, we learn that it is in great tribulations and trials and sufferings that we learn obedience; and that we are still too weak to walk in obedience. Whom the Lord loveth he chastens, and scourges every son whom he receiveth; and to those who are exercised thereby, afterwards it yields the peaceful fruits of righteousness.

Now I must close; I had not intended to write so much, but hope it is in

line with the truth. Our minister says that he is not ashamed of the gospel, but is ashamed of himself; and that fits me. Give my love to Sister Wood; and come see us again sometime.

In a sweet hope,
Carrie Campbell

Delmar, Delaware 19940

Dear Editors:

I find that I have allowed by subscription to the paper to become overdue, and am enclosing a check for $5.00 to renew another two years.

I enjoy the *Signs* so much, and I don't want to miss a single copy. It is full of good, and what I believe to be the truth. If you editors have a mind to write on the following Scripture: Revelation 6:6, I would be glad to read either directly from you, or through the columns of the *Signs of the Times.*

I am eighty years old and my eyesight is not too good; but I hope to be blessed to receive and read the dear old paper as long as I live.

An unworthy one,
Mrs. George (Estella) Jones

"Ye are the light of the world. A city that is set on an hill cannot be hid."

(Matthew 5:14)

The above scripture has been on my mind, I trust, in answer to prayer for the purpose of writing an article for the *Signs*. This, Elder Ruston requested me to do. I am persuaded that the Lord knoweth the hearts and needs of His people and rightly feel totally inadequate to choose a scripture or interpret its meaning or convey its beauty without divine guidance.

The above scripture was spoken by Jesus to His disciples on the mount. There is much weighty matter for consideration in Matthew 5, 6 and 7 where we find the "sermon on the mount." In our Lord's days there was a remarkable proverb, "Nothing is more useful than sun and salt." Sun dispelled darkness and salt prevented corruption. In the scripture under consideration (vs. 14) light is the key. I feel that it is advisable for me to dwell mainly on the latter part of the verse which reads "A city that is set on a hill cannot be hid."

In the beginning of the 5th chapter it is said that Jesus *taught* them (meaning his disciples). When it says that Jesus *taught* them we know that they *learned* because there really is no teaching until there is learning. Jesus used a sound basic principle of teaching, namely, "to proceed from the known to the unknown." Jesus used the plain simple statement, "A city that is set on a hill cannot be hid." to convey a truth which is as far reaching as time and so deep that man (by nature) cannot comprehend it. It conveys a truth of such magnitude that a number that no man can number, a number taken from every kindred and tongue, and every people and nation is under consideration.

In the simple statement, "A city that is set on a hill cannot be hid," the indefinite article "a" gives the idea of any city. In the depth of the scripture we think of the definite article "the" referring to the city of God, eternal in the heavens, a particular city which is called "The Lord is there." (Ezekiel 48:35) When we consider a city being placed or built by man on a hill or high place we are reminded of the city of God which is not made with hands eternal in the heavens. When we think of the words "cannot be hid" which conveys the idea of "is not able to be hidden," we think of Zion the city of God which all that belong to Zion *must* behold. "Neither is there salvation in any other: for there is none other name under heaven given among men, whereby we *must* be saved." (Acts 4:12)

We are reminded to think of the natural mind and the natural eye with

which we could behold the natural city. But please realize we could not see the natural city unless we had eyes which were open and there was light, either light to shine on the city or the city was giving off light. Light is really the key to this situation. When we consider the heavenly city we cannot behold it unless we have a spiritual mind and the spiritual eye (eye of faith). We cannot behold it unless we have spiritual eyes which are opened and there is spiritual light. Through experience I feel persuaded that with the natural mind I can comprehend the natural city, but I feel further persuaded that with the natural mind man cannot or ever will be able to comprehend the heavenly city. The key to the matter is the simple fact that there is no seeing without eyes to see and without light to manifest that which is to be seen. Further, there is natural light (the sun) and spiritual light (the Christ).

Jesus is spoken of as "A light to lighten the Gentiles, and the glory of thy people Israel." (Luke 2:32) "In him was life; and the life was the light of men. And the light shineth in darkness; and the darkness comprehended it not." (John 1:4-5) So it is that man walks in darkness until such time as his eyes are opened or the scales fall from his eyes as they did from Paul's eyes. Jesus said, "I am the light of the world: he that followeth me shall not walk in darkness, but shall have the light of life." (John 8:12) Paul spoke of Jesus as follows: "Who only hath immortality, dwelling in the light which no man can approach unto; whom no man hath seen, nor can see: to whom be honour and power everlasting." (I Timothy 6:16) In John it reads "This is the work of God, that ye believe on him whom he hath sent." (John 6:29) We do well to consider these things, as one such as John was given to see into the depths of the truth.

When the scales fell from my eyes the first thing I saw was that I was a sinful (meaning full of sin) man, and that my heart was deceitful above all things and desperately wicked. I could see (in myself) no hope of anything here are hereafter. When light shines it makes manifest that which is already there, just as the light shows up that which is in the room. It was comforting to find that such as David, Paul and many others had similar experiences and were made to look to him for things natural and spiritual.

Another thing which the light from above shows, is that we do not have a continuing city here but we are made to look for that city which is above. We are caused to behold it by faith and you know faith is the gift of God.

As David says, "For with thee is the fountain of life: in thy light shall we see light." (Psalm 36:9) We are caused in this light to have a hope of dwelling in the eternal city through the shed blood of Jesus Christ. The same light that showed Paul that his righteousness was as filthy rags also showed Paul that he had a hope (hope that is seen is not hope) in the righteousness of Christ and he was further persuaded that nothing shall separate the people of God (read Romans 8:38-39) from the fulfillment of that hope, "which hope we have as an anchor of the soul both sure and steadfast and which entereth into that within the veil; whither the forerunner is for us entered, even Jesus, made an high priest for ever after the order of Melchisedec." (Hebrews 6:19-20) The above quotation sweetly expresses the significance of the hope in Jesus.

You know in this Jesus, whom to know is life eternal, there is life and light and the one cannot be separated from the other. If ever we have tasted that the Lord is gracious, if ever He has shone upon us then are we children of God and will dwell forever with him.

"Did Jesus once upon me shine?
Then Jesus is forever mine."

Just as natural plantings are ever drawn toward the natural sun, so are the plantings of the Lord ever growing and being drawn toward the Son of righteousness.

> "Jesus draws the chosen race
> By his sweet, resistless grace;
> Causing them to hear his call,
> And before his power to fall."

The plantings of the Lord travelling on the way toward that light often give evidence of being children of God by crying unto him to show them the way and to keep them in the way. No words can express it better than the selection "Lead Kindly, Light."

In the same fifth chapter of Matthew, Jesus says, "Neither do men light a candle and put it under a bushel (a modius which contains nearly a peck), but on a candlestick; and it giveth light unto all that are in the house." So, I am persuaded that the light of the city of God gives light unto all that belong to Zion in all ages. Now when we are made to consider further, we believe (not with the natural mind) with the spiritual mind that the people which must dwell in the new Jerusalem were chosen in Christ Jesus (who is the light) before the foundation of the world. "According as he hath chosen us in him before the foundation of the world, that we should be holy and without blame before him in love: having predestinated us unto the adoption of children by Jesus Christ to himself according to the good pleasure of his will." (Ephesians 1:4-5) The plain and simple fact of the matter is this that Zion cannot be hid from the whole Church of God because Jesus finished the work that his father gave him to do and is at the right hand of his father expecting until all of his enemies be made his footstool. The light of the city which is called "The Lord is there" must be given to all that he died for or his name could not be Jesus, because it says in Matthew 1:21, "And she shall bring forth a son, and thou shall call his name Jesus: for he *shall* save his people from their sins." You see sometimes my friends I see it so clearly and so simply, and yet I realize that it is the greatest secret of all time as far as man is concerned; and in fact it is such a secret that man by all his searching will never find it out because these things are spiritually discerned.

What is the crux of the matter for you and for me, dear reader? Isn't it the simple question as to whether or not we have been enlightened with the true light? Have you ever thought of the result if the light that is in us be darkness? Oh how great that darkness! No wonder again and again we desire evidence that we are in the right way.

When we consider the city of God eternal in the heavens we are told in his holy word that it is a city which hath foundations whose builder and maker is God. This scripture alone should be sufficient to show that man has nothing to do with the building of this city. The new covenant as found in Jeremiah 31:31-34, further proves that it is all the work of God. You know my dear friends it is a covenant ordered in all things and sure, and make no mistake the Lord knoweth them that are his, and made sure by his death on the cross that they shall dwell in Zion. Through Christ salvation is come for his people. No one that Christ died for will be left out of Zion, and it is just as true that there will not be one in Zion whom he did not die for. Friends this is a solemn matter but I believe that the scriptures from Genesis to Revelation inclusive bear record that it is true.

When we consider our loved ones and are made to think of the end of their natural lives, we feel to commit their way unto the Lord in this life, and how much more for a life to come. How we long sometimes to see some evidence of our prayers being answered, that in them we might see some evidence that they have been with Jesus and have learned of him. Consider the beauty of

the words in the 53rd Paraphrase which we sing.

"Take comfort, Christians, when your friends
in Jesus fall asleep;
Their better being never ends;
why then dejected weep?
Why inconsolable, as those
to whom no hope is giv'n?
Death is the messenger of peace,
and calls the soul to heav'n."

One of the beauties of this truth is that his truth at all times firmly stood and shall from age to age endure. In this life we are given sweet foretastes of the king in his beauty. Too, we enjoy the sweet fellowship of those who have tasted that the Lord is gracious.

"Midst scenes of confusion and creature complaints,
How sweet to my soul is communion with saints."

Sometimes we are made to feel this love for those who are not members of the church. Sometimes we see it in the countenance, or in the tear-filled eye, or feel it in the grasp of the hand. How thankful we ought to be if we have reason to believe that the root of the matter be found in us. If it is we shall sing the song of the redeemed because the path of the just is as the shining light, that shineth more and more unto the perfect day.

Oh friends there is so much in the scripture, "A city that is set on a hill cannot be hid," that surely it is true the half has never been told.

Pray for me and mine. Pray for me as a licentiate who needs the true light to rightly divide the word of truth.

D. A. McColl,
594 Cayley Drive,
London, Ontario,
Canada

(It was my privilege to be present when our dear Brother D. A. McCall was received into the fellowship of the church in Canada in 1963. And I was blessed to hear him speak last Fall while in Canada, to the honor of God and the comfort of his people.

It affords us much pleasure to publish this letter, and hope God will continue to bless him to both speak and write to the praise, honor and glory of God, and to the edification of His people. — D. V. S.)

EXPERIENCE

Rt. 1, Box 108
Copper Hill, Virginia 24079

Dear Elder Thompson,

For sometime I have had the desire to tell someone of some of my spiritual experience, but felt that I could not do it as I would like. I have an admiration for people who can express themselves so beautifully, for this I have never been able to do. I have wanted so much to try to write it that it has almost possessed me, as I think about it all during the day and wake up at night trying to write it in my mind.

I have decided that it must be to you, as you seem to want so much to hear someone else's experience. "Go home to thy friends and tell what great things the Lord hath done for thee," I seem to keep hearing you say. I think I know something of how the man felt when Jesus spoke these words to him.

Well, I told you when I asked for a home with you dear people, that I had been attending other churches in our community, but had not been satisfied. It had been my desire for many years to go home to my friends, but I couldn't find the way. It seemed that the sign in front of one of the churches bothered me terribly. "Get Right With God," it says. How, I wondered was this possible when I felt so helpless. It seemed that the other church said it was up to me to make "My decision." This I felt I could never do because again I felt so helpless. As I read my Bible I found one line that seemed to mean so much to me, "It is good to wait upon the Lord." This I knew was what I had to do for there was no other way for me.

During this waiting, one day while working, a sickness came over me and wanting so much to finish my day's work I begged the Lord to please give

me strength. Immediately the sickness went away and my heart filled with gladness and thanksgiving. Only this sickness kept coming back, and each day I would beg for strength to work. It seemed that I kept telling my friends how much I was enjoying my summer, not realizing at the time that to enjoy one's work was a gift of God. I have never enjoyed a summer before as much as I enjoyed this past one, even though I felt so tired and weary most of the time. To my amazement, my garden was harvested and I had all of my work done when I became too ill to work.

One night before becoming very ill I had a dream; and at this time I was visiting a doctor in Radford. In this vision, I was standing in the road at my childhood home talking to my mother and daddy who stood just beside of the road. Hearing something, I turned and there was my bother Bob in a car. I ran to greet him, hugging and kissing him and my heart was bursting with joy. But mother and daddy didn't come and it seemed to bother me for a second, but then I was so happy that I told him that I was coming to see him. His eyes were shining and he looked so sweet to me, but he told me that he didn't stay home any more because it cost him his ——. Then I woke up. Trying to finish this line I filled in "life," as he did lose his life. (I think that the joy exceeded this dream the morning of my baptizing and I saw so many sweet faces and shining eyes.)

This dream bothered me terribly and I seemed to feel it had a meaning. I then tried to interpret it. I decided that I was going to die, as that was the only way for me to go to see my brother. He was in a car, so I thought that I would have a wreck and die. Each time I went to visit my doctor I thought that this would be the day; but as I neared home, I'd say "Well not today." It seemed that I was completely satisfied and ready to die for I thought it would be wonderful to be as happy as I was in that dream. It seemed that I was so tired, weary, full of sin, a terrible mother and far from a good wife; and that perhaps this was God's way of giving my family someone better than me.

Then one night I had another vision, and this time I was very sick. I didn't want to be sick, but I was almost sure I was going to be before dying. Then I began to beg God to please help me.

Now this is the sweetest part of all! One day while sorting the fresh clean laundry, I reached for my stack of clothing to put into my drawer, and there on the very top piece was a long, narrow stain. I picked it up examining it to see what it was, and wondering why I hadn't seen it when I hung it on the clothes line to dry. The stain I decided was a blood stain but there was no way it could have gotten there! Suddenly the funniest feeling came over me, I cannot describe, and a question came to me, "What was God telling me?" I felt frightened and began to think of everything. Little did I know that I would visit another doctor in a few days and find that I needed surgery. The mark I would think, represented my surgery; but God had placed it on the left side and the surgery was to be on the right side.

After visiting my doctor a few days later, and arriving home, I laid down to rest. Suddenly I remembered, and thought, "This is what God was telling me," but he had put the stain on the opposite side of the surgery. Then realizing that maybe the garment was on the wrong side, this would place the stain on the right side. Immediately I arose and went to search for the garment, but "I did not find it at all." To me this showed God's almighty power here on this earth. I begged Him to please help me, and my heart filled with love, and I trembled to think that He had finally visited me in such a wonderful mysterious way. Then it seemed that I thought that I would feel so

much better if only I could get to the church just a few steps away. I planned to attend all three days of the association. I wanted to take in every minute of it, but things kept getting in my way and I would try to rearrange them so I could go. When the time came I was too sick to get there, so I begged God all the next week to please let me go to church on Saturday and Sunday. Saturday morning came and I got up feeling better, but so afraid a sick spell would hit me and I wouldn't get to go. As the time neared, I began to get ready, hoping I could go. Well Brother Thompson, as I sat there listening to you, it seemed that you wouldn't say a word that I could understand and my heart and soul began to cry. Suddenly it seemed that you couldn't speak the words fast enough. You said it wasn't what we got from our Bible every time, but it was how God led us from day to day; and I thought this meant so much to me that I could hardly keep my feet in place until you opened the door for anyone who wanted a home. I think that you know the rest, except that I'm not completely satisfied, but God has given me a wonderful hope, and what more could I ask for? He does everything so perfectly.

The fresh clean garment was old and full of holes. I feel that this represented me and my many sins. I think that the blood stain on the garment represented the blood of our dear Saviour when they pierced His side, while God only used the surgery to send me in search of the garment. Jesus came and with his precious blood, washed my sins clean away! Isn't that the sweetest and most perfect gift of God? Oh, how my heart does rejoice when I think upon such a wonderful gift given to such an unworthy me.

Signed and sealed with a sister's love, I hope.

Mary C. Poff

"LEST HE PUT FORTH HIS HAND"

"And the Lord God said, Behold, the man is become as one of us, to know good and evil: and now, lest he put forth his hand, and take also of the tree of life, and eat, and live forever."
(Genesis 3:22)

I hope and trust that I am given a desire to write a few lines about this for no other reason than to give glory and honor to our God, and the Lord Jesus Christ whom He has sent. I am mindful that if the writing of this is only the putting forth of my hand and natural mind, it will go no further than the flames and wrath of God that consumes all efforts and works of carnality. "For our God is a consuming fire." (Hebrews 12:29)

We read further, *"So he drove out the man; and he placed at the east of the Garden of Eden Cherubims, and a flaming sword which turned every way, to keep the way of the tree of life." (Genesis 3:24)*

To me, this flaming sword represents the wrath of God which was placed between God and all men after the fall of Adam. Man was driven out, and it was so fixed that he could never approach unto God on his own: for this flaming sword turns every way to keep the way. There is no way left open to find *the way* by searching or studying. Man cannot of himself put forth, or have any fruitful thoughts concerning this way. God's ways and thoughts are as high above man's as the heavens are above the earth. (Isaiah 55:9) "His ways are past finding out."

I believe that all men have at least a limited knowledge of good and evil, and sense in a measure that they are under the sentence of death as far as this natural life is concerned. With a fear for the unknown, they try to devise their own method or way of escape. John called such characters, "a generation of vipers," and asked who had warned them to flee from the wrath to come. These have not been drawn into the flaming sword, and killed to the things of this world. Therefore they know nothing of the fruits that are

meet for repentance: a godly repentance.

So man was driven out, and the way of the Tree of Life was closed in so that man could never put forth his hand — the works of his hands; or his heart: as is the popular saying, "Give your heart to God."

To me the tree of life is the knowledge of God — the true God, who is ruling over, and carrying out all things as He wills: A just and holy God, demanding complete obedience to his laws: and giving us Jesus to fulfill the demand of his laws. Jesus said, "And this is life eternal, that they might know thee the only True God, and Jesus Christ whom thou hast sent." (John 17:3)

Before the foundation of the world God had a people, a people chosen in Christ Jesus. (Ephesians 1:4) They all fell in Adam along with all mankind; and found themselves in a lost condition when they could not put forth their hand. But God put forth his arm, "Therefore his arm brought salvation to him." (Isaiah 59:16) He sent forth his only Son Jesus into this sin cursed world, to be crucified; to pass through the flaming sword: to bleed and die, and rise again, to make a way of escape: an highway that shall be called "The way of holiness." (Isaiah 35:8) Jesus came forth to do the will of the Father. (John 6:39) Power was given him over all flesh, that he should give eternal life to as many as the Father had given him. (John 17:2) It was the Father's will also that none could come — put forth his hand — to Jesus, except He draw them. (John 6:44)

Now, one, when he begins to see himself as he really is, would not and could not go to God: He would not walk into this flaming sword, this wrath of God; but if, possible, would flee from it. But it was God's purpose from all eternity, to bring back, to redeem the lost sheep of the house of Israel. "Behold, I will gather them out of all countries whither I have driven them in mine anger, and in my fury, and in great wrath. And I will bring them unto this place, and I will cause them to dwell safely." (Jeremiah 32:37)

So, the child of God, as he is drawn, and his eyes are opened, becomes alarmed as he sees he is approaching the wrath of God; and he begins to try to protect himself, or to put forth something that will quench the flames; *but it is all consumed.* Just when he sinks down, expecting to be completely destroyed, Jesus appears: "When thou walkest through the fire, thou shall not be burned; neither shall the flame kindle upon thee." (Isaiah 43:2) Yes, Jesus causes them to dwell safely.

Now the natural man, the earthen vessel, must stop here, dead to God's holy law because of sin; for flesh and blood cannot inherit the kingdom of God. But the new creature is lifted up in the arms of Jesus, and taken over on this highway where only the redeemed shall walk, and given a glimpse, a little foretaste of what God has prepared for them that love him: and this for only a short season now and then, as it pleases God as long as the man is in this world. Jesus said his sheep go in and out and find pasture; and Paul said that he died daily. So, as long as we are in this earthly tabernacle, we must die to the things of this world, each and every time we are given to feast on heavenly things.

I believe this flaming sword is still right there where God placed it in the beginning; and will remain until the end of time for this present evil world, when it shall move forward to destroy all things in its path, with a fervent heat. (2 Peter 3:7-10) But not before "The Lord himself shall descend from heaven with a shout; with the voice of the Archangel, and with the trump of God; and the dead in Christ shall rise first: then we which are alive and remain shall be caught up together with them in the clouds, to meet the Lord in the air; and so shall we ever

be with the Lord." (Thessalonians 4:16, 17)

So, Jesus is coming again to gather these bodies that must be changed before they can travel the highway of the redeemed; where they shall approach the pure river of water of life, (a pure river — no more through a glass darkly) where in the midst and on either side is the tree of life. Then they will be able to put forth their hand and eat of the tree of the knowledge of God and Jesus Christ their Redeemer, and live forever in a meeting that will never end. They shall see his face, and be satisfied.

"He which testifieth these things, saith, Surely I come quickly. Amen. Even so, come, Lord Jesus." (Revelation 22:20)

Paul Morton,
2402 N. Main Street,
High Point, N. C.

FROM ELDER HAND

5840 Court O. C. P.
Birmingham 28, Ala.

Dear Brother Wood:

Your Editorial on Ezekiel 37:1-14, in May issue of the *Signs* was such a feast to me that I just wanted to let you know how much I enjoyed it. You seem to share my views on it exactly.

. . . I see in this scripture, as all others in the Old Testament, a natural representation of the experiences of the Child of Grace in a spiritual way. I believe I have seen myself as Ezekiel saw those dry bones; and I hope I have experienced the great shaking that took place, as I began to see my standing in nature begin to be shaken and torn apart. Isaiah said, "For the windows on high are open, and the foundations of the earth do shake." (Isaiah 24:18) And in the 23rd verse of the same chapter we see what this shaking accomplishes for Jerusalem. Paul in the 12th chapter of Hebrews, 26th verse, refers to the words of Haggai concerning this great shaking. (Haggai 2:6) And verse 27 of 12th chapter of Hebrews, shows what shall be accomplished, "And this word, Yet once more, signifieth the removing of those things that are shaken, as of things that are made, that those things which cannot be shaken may remain."

What a wonderful gift Christ is to God's people! What a stabilizing effect He has in their life! No wonder Paul said, "Nothing shall be able to separate us from the love of God which is in Christ Jesus our Lord." It is Him in us the hope of glory; and the scripture is fulfilled, "Death is swallowed up in victory."

May God bless you and all the others who so earnestly contend for the faith, which was once delivered unto the saints. My wife and I remember so well when you came to visit our little church here in Birmingham, and would so welcome another visit our way . . .

In love and fellowship,
Claude and Irene Hand

LOVES THE OLD TRUTHS

101 Venice Park,
Lexington, Ky. 40503

Dear Brother Spangler:

Greetings in Christ's dear name.

I celebrated my eighty-seventh birthday March 10th. I was very sick the month of February, and was in the hospital with an inflamed sciatica nerve. But the dear Lord restored me, and I am back in my lonely apartment; and am thankful to Him who is keeping me here: Jesus knows every step my feet must go.

I wish to thank you for the blessings the *Signs of the Times* have brought me. I love it because it teaches the dear old Primitive Truth. I do not believe the progressive movement that is flooding the South, but the old truths so dear to my heart. I would surely have enjoyed meeting you, but I am not able to make the trip. How I wish I could

hear the dear brethren of the *Signs* who are sending out the old story of Jesus and his love. Pray for me.

Your unworthy sister,
Emma H. White

Rt. 1,
Martin, Tenn.

The Signs of the Times has been in our family for almost a hundred years. My grandmother took it when I was a small boy, and I have some of them now; and I am past eighty-two years of age.

We enjoy reading the many experiences of the Lord's children. May He give you the grace and wisdom to carry on.

Your unworthy brother, I hope,
J. E. Jones

MEETING AT SLATE HILL

The Lord willing an all-day meeting will be held at the **Meeting House at Slate Hill, N. Y.** on Saturday before the first Sunday in August, 1966, (August 6th). Lunch will be served at noon.

All brethren and interested friends are invited to meet with us.

Elder A. J. Slauson

PIGG RIVER ASSOCIATION

The Pigg River Association will be held, the Lord willing, with Bethel Church, Franklin County, Virginia, August 5, 6, and 7, 1966. To reach Bethel Meeting House from Rocky Mount, Virginia, take Rt. 40 to Glade Hill and turn left two miles. From Gretna take Rt. 40 to Glade Hill and turn right about two miles.

Brethren and friends are cordially invited to meet with us.

John D. Wood, Clerk

STAUNTON RIVER ASSOCIATION

The Staunton River Association is to be held with the Danville Church as host, but will be held at Malmaison Meeting House all three days: July 8, 9, and 10, 1966. Malmaison is located on State Road 726, between Highways 29 and 360. Visitors from any direction should follow Highway 29 to road 726, which is about five miles north of Danville, Virginia.

We greatly desire the presence of our brethren and friends.

Burnell B. Williams, Clerk

UPPER COUNTRY LINE ASSOCIATION

The sixtieth session of the **Upper Country Line Association** will be held at Cobb Memorial High School, the Lord willing: Moon's Creek Church is the host church.

Cobb Memorial High School is located between State Highways 29 and 158, approximately 4 miles north of Casville, N. C., off Highway 158, and 4 miles south of Pelham, off Highway 29, in Caswell County, N. C.

The session will meet the 3rd week end July 16, 17, and 18, 1966. We extend a cordial invitation to our corresponding brethren and ministers to meet with us at that time.

Donald E. Smith, Clerk

MAINE ASSOCIATION

The Maine Old School Baptist Association will convene, the Lord willing, with the Whitefield Church, Whitefield, Maine, on August 20 and 21, 1966.

An invitation is extended to those of our faith and order, and interested friends.

Mrs. Sanford Bartlett, Clerk
Newcastle, Me. 04553

SOLDIER CREEK UNION

The next session of the **Union Meeting** of the churches of the **Soldier Creek Association** will be held with Zion Church, south Seventh Street, in Mayfield, Kentucky, beginning Friday morning before the fifth Sunday in July and continuing through Saturday and Sunday. Highways 80 and 45 come into the city.

Friends of the Old School Primitive Baptists are invited to come and be with us.

Effie Bowden, Clerk
Benton, Ky. 42025

CONTRIBUTIONS TO THE INDIGENT FUND
(To May 1, 1966)

Mrs. William Johnson, Del.	$ 5.00
H. L. Gardner, Ark.	2.00
Mr. and Mrs. W. D. Folmar, Ala.	2.00
Mrs. Nanna M. Carney, W. Va.	5.00
Mrs. Harry Pruitt, N. C.	1.00
Arthur Merigold, Me.	5.00
Miss Reidy Pickeral, Va.	17.00
Homer Bailey, Del.	2.00
J. M. Shockley, Md.	5.00
N. R. Roberson, N. C.	2.00
Mrs. J. Luther Brake, N. C.	2.00
C. D. Turner, N. C.	3.00
John H. Simpson, Wash.	1.00

Danville, Virginia July, 1966

SIGNS OF THE TIMES
Subscription price $3 per year — $5 two years

Published each month by
SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.
Established 1832

Devoted to the Old School Baptist Cause

BUSINESS OFFICE
R. F. D. 1, Box 539, Beechwood Lane
Danville, Va.

EDITORS
Elder David V. Spangler
R. F. D. 1, Box 539, Beechwood Lane
Danville, Va.
Elder John D. Wood
P. O. Box 186, Manassas, Va.

ASSOCIATE EDITORS
Elder W. D. Griffin
39 Welsh Tract Road, Newark, Delaware
Elder E. J. Lambert
306 Richardson St., Winnsboro, Texas
Elder George Ruston
Dutton, Ontario, Canada

All letters for this paper should be addressed and remittances made payable
TO
SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.
R. F. D. 1, Box 539 Beechwood Lane
Danville, Va. 24541

EDITORIAL

THE KISSES OF HIS MOUTH

"Let him kiss me with the kisses of his mouth." (Songs 1:2)

The first words of the Song of Songs which was Solomon's as he penned them has this day become MY song of songs. Never before have I been carried into the sweet ecstacy of His wondrous love as I experience this moment. I can now more fully understand why such highly allegorical and symbolic language is used in this dialogue between Christ and His bride, the church. Nothing but an ardent, passionate, and tender love affair could well describe the intimate relationship of the Lover and the beloved. No wonder Solomon said, "Thy love is better than wine." No wonder Solomon named it THE SONG OF SONGS. I term the experience THE LOVE OF LOVES.

Ben Jonson said, "Leave but a kiss in the cup, and I'll not look for wine." Wine only stimulates the power within and causes stored energy to be used up which leaves the body weaker: whereas, the kiss of the King of Kings graces with energy poured forth, which gives new strength that lasts. Wine exhilarates for but a moment then leaves you despondent; yet, His kisses give enduring joy which makes glad the heart, and you treasure their memory. Surely Solomon's cup had already been filled with the wine of the kingdom poured forth by the kisses of His mouth, in order to write of such passionate and tender love as is so wonderfully stated in the Song of Songs. His heart was overflowing with love as a result of his mind being kissed with the inspiration to pen poetical allegorical truths. Once you have been kissed with the kiss of Christ's love, you will ever realize that His kisses are better than wine. His kisses are like drops of honey; they linger long and leave a sweetness that does not soon disappear. His kisses of gifts and grace to poor trembling sinners are His words of love in action.

A kiss is an expression and the symbol of affection. It is the language of love that knows no barriers. It is the action of affection which is fully understood and needs no interpreter to make it plan to all people speaking the many different natural languages. Even brute beasts understand the kiss. The little baby in its mother's arms understands and responds to its mother's tender kisses. Even though birds have long beaks, they kiss each more than any other creatures. A kiss shows regard, respect, reverence, tenderness, and intimate relationship.

The kiss has been desired and practiced throughout all ages. We read in Genesis 27:26-27: "And his father, Isaac, said unto him, Come near now, and kiss me, my son. And he came near and kissed him . . ." A real kiss has always resulted in the kiss being re-

sponded to by a kiss from the one who has been kissed. When Jacob met Rachel at the well of Haran who came with her father's sheep: "Jacob *kissed* Rachel, and lifted up his voice and wept." (Gen. 29:11) Not long ago I heard a person exclaim after being greeted by a kiss from one whom she esteemed so highly: "He *kissed* me!" Her voice was trembling with surprise, high-regard, and humility. This must have been the case of Rachel. Jacob surely felt at ease and experienced contentment and peace of mind when Laban, ". . . Ran to meet him, and embraced him, and *kissed* him, and brought him to his house." (Gen. 29:13) When Joseph revealed himself to the brethren who had treated him so terribly, nothing but a *kiss* could seal complete reconciliation in the minds of these brethren and remove the guilty feeling so that they could freely talk with Joseph. Gen. 45:15: "Moreover he *kissed* all his brethren, and wept upon them; and after that his brethren talked with him." A kiss was used in the anointing of Saul by Samuel: "Then Samuel took a vial of oil, and poured it upon his head, and *kissed* him, and said, Is it not because the Lord hath anointed thee to be captain over his inheritance." (1st Samuel 10:1)

A kiss sealed the oath knitting Jonathan and David together during the time Saul's envy was so enraged against David. We read in 1 Samuel 20:41-2, ". . . David arose out of a place toward the south, and fell on his face to the ground, and bowed himself three times: and they *kissed* one another, and wept one with another, until David exceeded. And Jonathan said to David, Go in peace, forasmuch as we have sworn both of us in the name of the Lord saying, The Lord be between thee and me, and between my seed and thy seed forever." What a contrast between Jonathan's love for David and Saul's envy. Elisha wanted only to kiss his father and mother before following Elijah.

Luke gives an account of the sinful woman who kissed the feet of Jesus and how the Lord had compassion upon her. We want you to note that she *was* a sinner: surely, now she is not. She would not be showering kisses on His feet if her kisses had been for lustful purposes as before. Her presence in the same house with the Saviour proved that it was for a different purpose that her kisses were given. Heretofore she had used her lips upon the lips of other men to cause them to yield to her lustful passion: but now, she uses these same lips lavishly upon the feet of this man, Jesus, to prove her adoration and reverence. The same eyes that had been flames of fire coming from lust is now become a fountain of tears to such degree that her tears provide sufficient water to wash the feet of Jesus. The same hair that she had before used as nets to catch foolish lovers, is now being used as a towel for her Saviour's feet. Even though she has been changed she still carries the scars. She is yet called and considered to be a sinner. The same costly ointment she used to put upon herself to attract men is now used to put upon the Saviour's feet. We do not find on record where this woman ever uttered a word, yet her actions spoke louder than a thousand tongues.

The Pharisee who used his tongue to invite Jesus into his house as a guest brought condemnation to himself from Jesus because he spake words of condemnation against the woman. Her eyes, hands, hair, and bowed body together with her lips showed greater affection than the Pharisee did with words. Jesus said: "Thou gavest me no kiss: but this woman since the time I came in hath not ceased to kiss my feet." (Luke 7:45) Jesus showed that where there was much forgiven there is much love. Jesus cared more for a true humiliation of sin than He did for a false pretense of respect and innocence. Smiles must have replaced the look of guilt upon the woman when

Jesus said: "Thy faith hath saved thee; go in peace." (Luke 7:50) These words were kisses from the Saviour's mouth. They were much sweeter and more to be desired than the natural wines she had before drunk from the cups of her former lustful lovers. She had stood behind Him; now, He gives her the kiss of peace. No doubt she feels that she must do something for the One Who has done so much for her! Now, I pray, Lord, empower me to do something for Thee. Satisfy my conscience. I know that my glorious Head is such magnificent goodness that my goodness could never reach Thee. I could never help the Head. Lord, enable me to do as the woman. Let me wash Thy feet, Thy poor members here below. Empower me to know the sweetness of kissing Thee by administering to poor trembling penitent sinners here below. Let us bestow our tears of sympathy, upon the troubled. Let us do good with our hands to wayfaring pilgrims in need. Let us greet each other with the holy kiss of charity in doing unto others as we would have them do unto us. Lord, I know that without Thy kiss of power I could never do that which is pleasing to Thee. I know that I could never lift my bowed head without Thy kiss of mercy. I could never stand without Thy kiss of faith. I can never run the race without Thy kiss of patience. I could never preach, sing, nor serve Thee without Thy kiss of gifts.

Surely the precious words of Jesus are the kisses of His mouth. It seems that Psalms 45 is a condensed version of the Song of Songs which is Solomons. We read in Psalms 45:2: "Thou art fairer than the children of men: *grace is poured into thy lips:* therefore God hath blessed thee forever." If Jesus speaks to you, all other men's words go into the background. Jesus only can speak words of life. No other character has the authority or power to give life to words. His disciples recognized it because they said, "Thou hast the words of eternal life." There is no one to go to but to Jesus for living words. I have books by many authors, and if it were necessary for me to dispose of all books but one; I would keep the Bible. There are many persons' words quoted in the Bible; if it were necessary for me to dispose of all persons' words but one man: I would keep the words of Jesus. The reason I prefer the red-letter edition of the Bible is because Jesus' words are more easily found.

Have His words *kissed* you? Have they become more precious than the words of others? If they have, you are ready to listen to HIM. You will not subscribe wholeheartedly to the words of any other man. You are ready and anxious to search for the instructions Jesus gave rather than to follow the opinions of any other man as your rule of conduct. If I had to discard all sections of the Bible with exception of one, I would select the section of the Gospel as recorded by Matthew, Mark, Luke, and John; because they give the actual words of Jesus. I want to become more acquainted with His words. I want to base my conduct and doctrine upon what Jesus actually taught. I do not care to become involved over words and expressions that have caused strife and divisions among us, which have originated from some preacher or great gift, whose contentions have become an offense to some little lambs. Men often make expressions that are not easy to be understood. Jesus used very simple language in His instructions. Jesus' words of doctrine and practice are so simple that even a child born of the Spirit can understand.

Have you ever picked up the Bible and read only the words of Jesus as recorded by Matthew, Mark, Luke, and John? May the Lord bless you to do it, realizing that each word becomes a kiss to His own people, yet a stumbling block and foolishness to those who know Him not. His words of warning, encouragement, promises, providences, and rule of conduct; all are

kisses of grace to God's little children. We cannot do more than just hint at the glory of Christ's kisses in this article.

The first quotation that Matthew gives of Jesus is found in Matthew 3:15: "Suffer it to be so now: for thus it becometh us to fulfil all righteousness." This statement was made to John by Jesus to convince him that it was necessary for Jesus to be baptized by John in the river, Jordan. What a statement!! "IT BECOMETH US TO FULFIL ALL RIGHTEOUSNESS." Even though Jesus baptized with the Holy Ghost, John baptized with water only: yet, Jesus submitted to John's baptism. Jesus respected John by submitting to his baptism and proved thereby that He was not initiating something entirely new, separate, and apart from that which already existed. Instead of beginning a new sect Jesus was numbered with the many whom John had already baptized. Baptism was the ceremony, oath, or vow, or THE answer to a good conscience toward God, which brought even Jesus in unity with all whom John had baptized. What a *kiss* Jesus received from His Father in the climax of Jesus' baptims in water!! The heavens kissed the act of Jesus as they were opened to Him. The Holy Spirit kissed this noble act by descending like a dove and lighting upon Him. What a kiss came from the mouth of the Father as He audibly said, *"This is my beloved Son in whom I am well pleased."* (Matthew 3:16-17) What a sacrament is baptism! If Jesus practiced it as well as commanded it, do you not think that true believers in Jesus Christ will gladly be baptized and be numbred with those followers of Christ??

As you are baptized in water in partaking of this sacrament, — you, also, shall be kissed by Him with the kisses of approval, peace of mind, joy, and happiness for having participated in this righteous act. When you have been baptized upon profession of your faith in Jesus Christ, the way, the truth, the life, and light; you can look to Him with full confidence that He is not only your righteousness but also your sanctification.

The second quotation of Jesus that Matthew records is: "It is written, man shall not live by bread alone, but by *every word that proceedeth out of the mouth of God."* (Matthew 4:4) These words were spoken while He was being tempted of the devil. This statement proves that there are no idle or un-important words spoken by Him. Each and every one of His words swells in magnitude and lingers long and becomes as many kisses from the mouth of Him who spoke them. These first words spoken to the tempter gave the written Word as authoritative, and sufficient proof to stop the mouth of the gainsayer. You must be kissed with the importance of the Bible in order to be given to use it as your only rule of faith and practice. Those who lived two thousand years ago had only the word of the prophets: What greater circumstance now exists than then? We have the words of the only begotten Son of God as He spake them here upon earth: — greater still, we have them as kisses that reach the soul when applied there by the Holy Spirit.

We had rather stop this article short and point you to the words of Jesus as recorded in the Gospels than to weary you with further meditations here. "Let him kiss me with the kisses of His mouth: for Thy love is better than wine." May His kisses reach your inner-most soul and give spiritual strength sufficient for the day, is our sincere prayer.

E. J. L.

EDITORIAL

"Ye can discern the face of the sky; but ye cannot discern the signs of the times." (Matthew 16:3)

To discern the "signs of the times" means to be aware to what a succession of events point; and to which they

will enventually lead: this is the sum of accumulative evidences.

In this article we refer only to things which are commonly called spiritual: for under this heading many foreboding events are accumulating, which can only lead to further, and, if possible, wider departure from the primitive simplicity of the gospel.

As we begin to consider the subject, it is necessary to recognize that there are in fact just two kinds of churches abroad in the world: One follows the gospel doctrine and order, as declared in the beginning by the Lord and his Apostles, (and which still exists, since God said he would not leave himself without a witness); the other is after that which the apostle described as "another gospel": against which he solemnly warned and admonished the brethren. Under this heading we cannot but include all other religions, since they are likewise opposed to the gospel of the Lord Jesus Christ.

First. The Doctrine of the Gospel:

The gospel preached by the Apostles was, of course, identical with the teaching of Jesus. And of it Paul said he was not ashamed, "For it is the power of God unto salvation unto all who believe . . ." The Gospel has its clearly defined teaching, and is the declaration of the fulfillment by Jesus Christ of all things spoken by the prophets. So, when Jesus said to the Jews, "Search the scriptures, for in them ye think ye have eternal life: and they are they which testify of me," he sealed forever any other interpretation of them; or that there was any other reason for their preservation.

When Jesus clearly stated that his purpose in coming into the world was to save his people from their sins, it is evident that He himself was *the way* his Father had provided for the redemption and salvation of His people. And it is apparent that those whom he called brethren, *believed all things which He preached and taught* after they were brought into the full understanding of what he taught; and it should be evident that none can properly be called Christian who believe otherwise than what he taught.

His Apostles taught no other things than those Jesus delivered unto them; and the churches were set in order and established upon these things. In spite of all the intervening years, and all the attempts of unbelieving men to rid His doctrine from the face of the earth by declaring that parts of it are inconsistent with the nature and being of God, there are yet those who believe and hold the doctrine of Christ and his Apostles, without admixing the commandments of men. They believe and hold to these things because God has not ceased to call men out of darkness into his marvelous light; nor ceased to shine in their hearts, to give them the light of the knowledge of the glory of God in the face of Jesus Christ; nor ceased to bring all his own to the spiritual birth, and seal them with the holy spirit of promise — the earnest of their inheritance until the redemption of the purchased possession.

God is in no way dependent upon the voluntary zeal and work of men for the promoting, or the continuing of his church in the world. As the Triune God: God the Father, God the Son, and God the Holy Spirit, he does all the work: the choosing, the redeeming, and the calling: He does everything for the bringing of his beloved people unto glory. He has ordained all things to this end, and for his own glory: whether men, times, or events, so that all things are accomplishing his determined purpose. God has set up his Kingdom in the world, and it shall not be destroyed, or left to other people; but shall stand forever, and the gates of Hell shall not prevail against it.

So, it is plainly taught in the Scriptures that God *loved His people, and chose them in His Son before the world began.* He sent His Son into the world to redeem all these from their sins: He died for their offences, and rose again

for their justification. All of these compose the Church of God: as individuals they are saved and called, not according to their works, but according to His own purpose and grace which was given them in Christ before the world began. God has his own way in bringing each one of them into the knowledge and comfort of his love and mercy, so that it is declared that it is not of him that willeth, nor of him that runneth, but of God that sheweth mercy. God has, of course, given gifts unto men, qualifying them to preach his gospel, for the perfecting of the saints, for the work of the ministry, and for edifying the body of Chirst; but certainly not to go outside of the election of grace, and undertake to add to the redeemed family.

The above things make up the sum and substance of The Gospel; but there is

Second, Another Gospel:

Herein lies what we presently have in mind concerning the "signs of the times." Any other gospel — any other teaching, must be considered counterfeit; and, being so, has many similarities of the Gospel. It speaks of grace, of mercy, of being born again, of Christ the Redeemer, etc. But the emphasis is always upon the will of men being able to accept or reject what is called an *offered salvation* to everybody; which makes everything in the way of salvation dependent upon men, whether they will or will not accept and believe to the saving of their souls. This leaves the sacrifice of Jesus questionable both to its application and effectivenes. And, if true, would destroy the eternal choice or election of God; and, if true, would destroy the whole purpose of God in sending his Son into the world; and would prove that Jesus failed to do what his Father sent him to do.

Such teaching is well called another gospel, since it is contrary to what Jesus and the Apostles left on record in the Scriptures. If God is unable to do his will, he ceases to be God. *We thank Him that this can never be.* But, if he is, it would confirm the recent pronouncement that, "God is dead"; and we readily agree that the God which many have been preaching all these years, is dead. For many have preached and believed that he does not control all things, and that he has stiff competition in the Devil; and is even subject to men's wills as to whether he can save them, or not. It is true, there were those who would not come to him; but they were pronounced as being of their father the Devil, and not of those unto whom Jesus came as a Saviour.

Now, some more of the signs of the times: When I was a boy going to the schools of such teachers, it was freely asserted that if the churches could get enough money and men, (which they expected without question,) they would be able to Christianize the world, the whole world, save the heathen, etc.: Then wars would cease between men and nations, and there would be a sense of brotherhood among men. That was more than sixty years ago: The whole scheme is a failure. Men do not seem to learn that human nature cannot be purged of its nature by the urging of other things which are of the same nature; or that a profession of religion of sorts means there is a real change in heart. Even the quickened subjects of grace do not experience a change in their "old man," except as the Spirit subdues and controls him; and they are made to hate the things of their flesh, expecting someday to put on immortality. Paul knew what a wretched man he was in his flesh, and desired to be delivered "from the body of this death."

How many hundreds of years this work of men has been going on, I do not know; but it is certain that it has been based upon nothing more solid than mortal men. Paul wrote Timothy: "This know also, that in the last days perilous times shall come. For men

shall be lovers of their own selves, covetous, boasters, proud, blasphemers, disobedient to parents, unthankful, unholy, without natural affection, truce breakers, false accusers, incontinent, fierce, despisers of these that are good, traitors, heady, highminded, lovers of pleasures more than lovers of God: Having a form of godliness, but denying the power thereof: From such turn away." Also he wrote, "But evil men and seducers shall wax worse and worse, deceiving, and being deceived."

This is a serious indictment; but the signs of the times all along have proved how right he was; and more: "Let no man deceive you by any means: for that day shall not come, except there come a falling away first, and that man of sin be revealed, the son of perdition: Who opposeth and exalteth himself above all that is called God, or that is worshipped; so that he as God sitteth in the temple of God, shewing himself that he is God. Remember ye not, that, when I was yet with you, I told you these things? And now ye know what withholdeth that he might be revealed in his time. For the mystery of iniquity doth already work: only he who now letteth will let, until he be taken out of the way. And then shall that wicked be revealed, whom the Lord shall consume with the spirit of his mouth, and shall destroy with the brightness of his coming: even him, whose coming is after the working of Satan with all power and signs and lying wonders, and with all deceivableness of unrighteousness in them that perish; because they receive not the love of the truth, that they might be saved. And for this cause God shall send them strong delusion, that they should believe a lie: that they might be damned who believe not the truth, but had pleasure in unrighteousness." (2 Thes. 2:3-12)

The signs of the times today show that men know their designs have failed; but, being nothing daunted, they now move to take a new start: to "back up," join forces, and use every available means — natural, that is. With individual church organizations giving up their long cherished freedom, joining with every conceivable and diversified doctrine, to form a mighty phalanx, reputedly to fight sin and the Devil, and save those within its clutches; to fight what must be a losing battle, since all the redeemed of the Lord have been taken care of by the eternal love of God, who deals with his people directly through his Spirit; and sends his servants to feed and comfort them, and perform those ordinances which he has established in his church, for as long as the church is in the world.

These are some of the signs of the times religiously. They seem good, we suppose, to everyone except those who do not name the name of Jesus, (and some of these are joining in,) and except those who have learned that the Lord made a new covenant, which he has applied in their hearts, in which it is said, "I will put my laws in their mind, and write them in their hearts: and I will be unto them a God, and they shall be unto me a people: And they shall not teach every man his neighbor, and every man his brother, saying, Know the Lord: for all shall know me, from the least to the greatest." And likewise those who believe with Peter, "For the promise is unto you, and unto your children, and to all that are afar off, even as many as the Lord our God shall call."

Those who are so taught will not join in such things to which the signs of the times point. Those who have felt the power and grace of God in bringing them into the knowledge and joy of salvation, know that an empty profession cannot bring salvation; and that the mere act of being baptized is not regeneration; and that none of the other so called sacraments as commonly administered and adjudged, bring about that which is solely the work of the Spirit of God, in revealing and applying what the election of grace has ac-

complished.

The signs of the times are not encouraging to us, but they do serve to make us glad that we know that all things are still under the control and disposition of our God, who said unto his Son Jesus Christ, "Sit thou at my right hand, until I make thine enemies thy footstool."

There is a great multitude of people who, ". . . cannot discern the signs of the times."

J. D. W.

VOICES OF THE PAST

"He being dead yet speaketh"

THE JUDGMENT

The Scriptures assure us that God will judge the world in righteousness at the last day, by that Man whom he hath appointed. Paul testifies that that judgment shall be according to his gospel.

By the term judgment, in a scriptural sense, and when used in reference to God's judgment, we are not to understand a court of investigation, for the purpose of ascertaining the guilt or innocence of those who are to be judged. A trial, according to law, examination of witnesses, and an investigation of circumstances, is indispensable before a finite court, in order to convict the guilty or justify the innocent. But God, the Judge of all, is infinite. All things are naked and open to his omnipotent eye, so that he needs not to be informed of the state and condition, prospect or destiny of any of his creatures. The ungodly are condemned already, and the wrath of God abideth on them. Judgment has already come upon them to condemnation, and under that condemnation they are even now held, under chains of darkness, reserved unto the day of judgment, (not to be tried,) but to be punished for the guilt of which they are already convicted. This guilt has been found upon all the posterity of Adam; all have sinned and come short of the glory of God; and, as evidence of this, death has passed upon all men. Even the subjects of grace and salvation were by nature children of wrath, even as others. There is nothing in their nature or practice, as the children of the earthly Adam, to distinguish them from the rest of the fallen family of mankind. The judgment of the last day, as we have said, shall be according to Paul's gospel; and as we read the gospel preached by Paul, we understand that God, from the beginning, has chosen his people unto salvation, through sanctification of the spirit and belief of the truth. This choice, Paul says, was anterior to the foundation of the world. "Blessed be the God and Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, who hath blessed us with all spiritual blessings in heavenly places in Christ, according as he hath chosen us in him before the foundation of the world, that we should be holy and without blame before him in love." — Eph. i. 3, 4. The salvation to which God has chosen his people is from sin and wrath, and the accomplishment of it is by their full, free, perfect and eternal redemption, which is in Christ Jesus, in whom they are chosen. Having predestinated us unto the adoption of children by Jesus Christ unto himself, according to the good pleasure of his will, to the praise of the glory of his grace wherein he hath made us accepted in the Beloved, in whom we have redemption through his blood, the forgiveness of sins according to the riches of his grace. (Eph. i. 5-7.) By virtue of this election, wherein God hath chosen his people to salvation, a ransom was provided, and they are redeemed from sin and wrath, and made acceptable unto God in the Beloved, in whom they have redemption, and they are freely justified through the redemption that is in Christ Jesus. "There is therefore now no condemnation to them who are in Christ Jesus, who walk not after the

flesh, but after the Spirit." — Rom. viii. 1. This is as the waters of Noah unto the Lord: for as he has sworn that the waters of Noah shall no more go over the earth, so has he sworn that he will no more be wroth with his people, nor rebuke them; for the mountains shall depart and the hills be removed, but his kindness shall not depart from them, neither shall the covenant of his peace be removed, saith the Lord that has mercy on them. (Isaiah liv. 9, 10.)

The sins of God's people were open, going beforehand to judgment. They were carefully reckoned up, and in all their magnitude of number and turpitude, they were all laid upon him who was made sin for them, that they might be made the righteousness of God in him. In laying upon him the iniquities of us all, (that is of all whose sins he bore in his own body on the cross,) their sins necessarily went beforehand to judgment. Also, in an experimental sense, when the sinner is quickened and made sensible of his lost and helpless condition, his sins are set in order before him, and he sees, feels and acknowledges his guilt, and the dreadful sentence of the law of God in his condemnation; not until the precious Savior is revealed to him, and an evidence that he has canceled the law's demands on his behalf, can he see how God's justice can be sustained in his damnation. But in the revelation of Christ, he is enabled to say, "Surely he hath born our griefs and carried our sorrows; he was wounded for our transgressions, bruised for our iniquities, the chastisement of our peace was upon him, and with his stripes we are healed." The saints of God are already judged, condemned and executed in their Head and legal representative. They are crucified with Christ. (Gal. ii. 2.) Baptized unto Jesus Christ, baptized into his death, buried with him by baptism into death, that like as Christ was raised from the dead by the glory of the Father, even so we also should walk in newness of life. (Rom. vi. 3, 4.) They are redeemed, justified and cleansed by the washing of regeneration, and shall never again come into condemnation, for they are passed from death unto life. Their sins can never be brought in judgment against them again, neither in time nor in eternity, for God has promised to remember them no more. As a thick cloud he has blotted them out. They have therefore nothing to fear in regard to a judgment to come. This matter is forever settled from the following considerations:

First. Their judgment has already past, as we have shown by the foregoing arguments and testimony.

Second. Sin is a transgression of the law, and where there is no law there is no transgression; and the saints are no more under the law, but under grace. The sting of death is sin, and the strength of sin is the law; but thanks be unto God who giveth us the victory through our Lord Jesus Christ.

Third. The church is the mystical body of him who is the Judge, by whom the world is to be judged in righteousness at the last day; and in that body, the church, Christ will preside in the final judgment, and all his members will perfectly acquiesce.

Fourth. Their sins are covered by the expiatory sacrifice of the Lord Jesus Christ, and God has made a solemn and everlasting covenant with them, that he will remember their sins and iniquities no more.

Fifth. Because as soon as Christ the Judge shall appear, they shall see him as he is, and shall be like him. He is himself their Wisdom, Righteousness, Sanctification and Redemption. No examination will be required to demonstrate the perfection of their righteousness, for Christ as their righteousness cannot be impeached. Their maker is their Husband, the Lord of Hosts is his name, and their Redeemer is the Holy One of Israel, the God of the whole earth shall he be called. This is

the heritage of the servants of the Lord, and their righteousness is of me, saith the Lord.

The judgment of the last day, therefore, so far as the saints are concerned, is but the execution of what we are assured in Paul's gospel shall be accomplished. The Lord himself shall descend from heaven with a shout, and the voice of the archangel and the trumpet of God, and the dead shall be raised incorruptible, and the saints shall be caught up, shall meet their Savior in the air, and so shall they be forever with the Lord. The foundation of God standeth sure, having this seal, for the Lord knoweth them that are his. Here, then, let your faith rest upon the promise which God, that cannot lie, made before the world began. The judgment of the ungodly, so far as we understand the testimony, will not rest upon disclosures then and there made, but it will embrace the execution of the decision already made; for, as we have proved, they are already tried, found guilty, and they are condemned already, and the wrath of God abideth on them.

We might greatly extend our remarks upon this subject, and shall, probably, at some future time, if spared, show how many portions of Scripture, which relate to the present organization and government of the church of God, have been misapplied, and used as though they had been spoken in reference to the final judgment of the last day. The Lord shall judge his people. He does now judge them. His judgment-seat is in Zion, and all his disciples are amenable to that judgment-seat for every idle word, and for every vain and foolish thought. But they are judged under the law of the kingdom of Christ, and not by that law which is the administration of death. If they forsake the law of Christ, under which they are brought, and keep not his commandments, he will visit their sins with a rod, and their transgressions with stripes; but his loving-kindness he will not take utterly away, nor suffer his faithfulness to fail. The saints are dead to the law, by the body of Christ, and are quickened together with Christ, raised up together, and made to sit together in heavenly places; and they are married unto him that is risen from the dead, that they may bring forth fruit unto God.

One great, though somewhat common mistake, which has tended to involve the subject, much to the depression of the children of God, has been in supposing that Christ will not occupy his judgment-seat until he shall come in the last day to raise the dead and judge the world. But divine relation assures us that "The Lord is our Lawgiver; the Lord is our King; he will save us." — Isaiah xxxiii. 22. As Judge, his decisions are as final now as they shall be when he shall present his spotless bride before the throne of his Father, and turn the wicked into hell, with all the nations that forget God.

Carnal professors, and graceless legalists, may require the terrors and thunder of Mt. Sinai, and the fearful apprehension of a judgment to come, to whip them into an unwilling subjection to what they call holiness, piety and religion; their highest motives being selfish, the hope of heaven and the fear of hell; but those whom the Son has made free, have received not the spirit of bondage again to fear, but the spirit of adoption, whereby we cry, Abba, Father. The mind and Spirit of Christ is in them, holiness is their element; they love God, love holiness, and hate sin.

> "Immortal principles forbid
> The sons of God to sin."

They are born of God, and his seed abides within them, and they cannot sin, because they are born of God; and the sin which is in their flesh, they loathe and hate; for it is at war with the Spirit of life which is within them, and it makes them groan, being burdened, and long and sigh for the day when mortality shall be swallowed up

of life, and they delivered from the body of this death.

(Editorial by Elder Gilbert Beebe June 15, 1856. We are glad to re-publish it, for the truth it contains should put many at ease who have been concerned about the Judgment. — J. D. W.)

OBITUARIES

DEACON ARTHUR A. CHAMBERS

Brother Arthur A. Chambers was born July 17, 1893, at Pearsonville, Texas; and departed this life January 4, 1966, in the West Texas Hospital, Lubbock, Texas.

He was united in marriage to Miss Myrtle Boen March 10, 1918, at Gorman, Texas; and to this union six children were born: two daughters died in infancy. He and his family lived in Texas until 1951, when he moved to Rogers, New Mexico; and have resided in that community since.

Brother Chambers joined Macedonia Primitive Baptist Church, Rising Star, Texas, in July, 1934; and was ordained deacon May, 1936. He was a lovely member and a faithful deacon. I trust I am thankful of having had the privilege and pleasure of having him one of my deacons for many years.

He leaves to mourn his passing, his dear companion, Sister Myrtle Chambers; two sons: Lohman P., of Dallas, Texas, and William J., of Del Rio, Texas; two daughters: Mrs. Dorothy Varnell, Rogers, N. Mexico, and Mrs. Betty Elliott, Portalis, N. Mexico. And one brother, Charlie Lee Chambers, Gorman, Texas; three sisters: Mrs. Clara Hansford, DeLon, Texas; Mrs. Annie Logan, Gatesville, Texas; and Mrs. Alice Gist, Sundown, Texas; and eleven grandchildren, and six great grandchildren.

His funeral service was conducted by Elder C. M. Haygood, assisted by Elder Durwood Bradley. He was laid to rest in Mt. Zion Cemetery, near Rogers, New Mexico, to await the second coming of the blessed Saviour.

Written and submitted for publication upon the request of his dear widow.

Elder C. M. Haygood

MRS. SUSAN EVER LANGWELL

Mrs. Susan Ever Langwell was born near Harrison, Arkansas, February 21, 1881; and passed away in a hospital in Henryetta, Oklahoma, November 27, 1965, at the age of more than eighty-four years. Her husband, Brother Roy Langwell, passed away in May, 1949.

She leaves to mourn her passing, five sons: Bryan, Seminole, Okla.; Walter, Holdenville, Okla.; Dennis, Fowler, Calif.; Solomon and Leonard, Henryetta, Okla. Also one brother, N. W. Patton, Morris, Okla.; one sister, Mrs. L. W. Langwell, Compton, Calif.; twenty grandchildren, and twenty-nine great grandchildren.

Sister Langwell united with the Primitive Baptist Church more than fifty years ago. She was patient, kind and considerate, and loved to talk of the mercy and power of the God she loved: having a hope that she was one of those chosen in Christ who would be raised with His likeness, see him and be satisfied.

She will be missed by the little flock at Dustin, Oklahoma. May the God of all grace, and the Father of mercy comfort the family and her brethren and sisters; and, if His will, reconcile us unto the truth that we too must pass through death before we can enter into something better, even that which He promised before the world began: life with Him.

Services were conducted by the writer in Buchanan Funeral Home, and she was laid to rest in Okemah Cemetery beside her husband.

Her pastor,
C. U. Landers

ROBERT M. JONES

With a sad, heavy heart I attempt to write Papa's obituary. I could never tell how much his life meant to me. He was born in Dickson County, Tennessee, January 7, 1885, and died October 28, 1964, making his stay on earth more than seventy-nine years. He died of a heart attack.

He was united in marriage to Alice Viola Coone on December 17, 1905; and to this union three boys and five girls were born, all of whom are living. He was a wonderful father and husband, and we all miss him so very much; but we feel that our loss is his eternal gain.

He joined the Primitive Baptist Church in 1908, at Bardon's Creek, Dickson County, Tennessee. He and mother moved to Texas in February, 1908. His pleasures were all in attending his meetings and meeting his brethren and friends, never missing except in case of sickness. We hope to bow in humble submission to the will of our Heavenly Father, who called him from our midst to await the resurrection, when the dead in Christ shall rise and come forth from their graves, and behold His face in righteousnes, and be satisfied. May the Lord bless and comfort all who mourn his passing.

His funeral was conducted by his pastor, Elder Lloyd Wall, October 30, 1964, at East Mountain Church, in the presence of a large congregation. His body was laid to rest in East Mountain Cemetery beneath a beautiful array of flowers, to await the coming of his Saviour.

RESOLVED, That a copy of this writing be sent to the *Signs of the Times* for publication. Written by his son, who loved him.

Arthur B. Jones

LEVETTA (PUSSY) BEASLEY

Sister Levetta Beasley passed away November 27, 1965. She was born February 15, 1889, making her stay on earth seventy-six years. She was the mother of four daughters and one son.

She united with the Providence Primitive Baptist Church in June, 1906, and was a faithful member and firm believer in salvation by grace, and grace alone.

May God comfort and sustain the bereaved family. We believe our loss is her gain. Written by order of the church in conference.

also

SISTER LAURA PERRY

Sister Laura Perry was born September 8, 1891 and passed away December 26, 1965, at the age of seventy-four years. She united with Flatty Creek Church August 29, 1948, and was transferred by letter to Providence Church in October, 1959.

Sister Laura was faithful to her church, and a firm believer in salvation by grace and grace alone. She traveled considerably among the brethren, and had many friends among them. She was loved by all who knew her, and is greatly missed by them.

She is survived by her husband, two daughters, four grandchildren and two great grandchildren.

May God bless and comfort all who mourn. Written by order of the church in conference.

also

BROTHER MILTON PERRY

Brother Milton Perry passed away January 9, 1966; he was born August 25, 1914, making his stay on earth fifty-two years. He united with Providence Church in June, 1951.

He is survived by his wife, two sons and one daughter. We wiss our dear brother, but feel that our loss is his eternal gain.

May the Lord bless and comfort his family and loved ones.

Written by order of the church in conference.

Elder George G. Trevathan, Mod.
Eldridge D. Beacham, Clerk

LUCY A. HEDRICK MATTOX

Lucy A. Hedrick Mattox was born May 11, 1871. Died December 27, 1965, making her stay on earth ninety-four years, seven months and sixteen days. She was united in marriage to S. D. Mattox June 18, 1905. Her husband preceded her in death in 1933. She was the daughter of James Hedrick and Sarah Bobbitt Hedrick.

She leaves the following stepchildren: H. M. Mattox, W. L. Mattox, J. A. Mattox, A. E. Mattox, all of Chatham, Va.; and Mrs. Elva Dillon of Moneta; Mrs. J. H. Oakes of Chatham; and Miss Ruth Mattox of the home. Also one sister, Mrs. Kizzie Bowen of Danville, Va., and one brother, A. A. Hedrick of Chatham, Va.

Sister Mattox joined Union Primitive Baptist Church in 1903. A faithful one has passed into the great beyond. One whom I felt was a Mother in Israel. She was firm in the faith and doctrine of salvation by grace. I visited her bedside a good many times and she always greeted me with a smile and bid me goodbye with tears. We feel that her life, her walk, and her conduct, love and fellowship will be remembered by us as long as we live. I know we will miss her, but we must submit to the will of the Lord. May He give us grace to look to him.

Her funeral was conducted at Scott's funeral home in Chatham, Virginia, by her Pastor, Leonard J. Brammer, assisted by Elder O. K. Tench. Her body was laid to rest in the family cemetery, to await the coming of the Lord. A large crowd attended the funeral to show their love for Sister Mattox, and their sympathy to the family.

May the Lord in his mercy bless those that mourn and give them grace to be reconciled to his will.

"O where shall rest be found,
Rest for the weary soul?
'Twere vain the ocean's depths to sound,
Or pierce to either pole.

The world can never give
The bliss for which we sigh;
'Tis not the whole of life to live,
Nor all of death to die.

Beyond this vale of tears,
There is a life above,
Unmeasured by the flight of years,
And all that life is love."

Her pastor,
Leonard J. Brammer

SISTER NATALIAH M. BOCOCK

This is a brief but true account of one who knew what it is to be lost and saved. She was born January 30, 1894; and died April 30, 1962. She is survived by her husband John T. Bocock, their children, three sisters and one brother.

A revealed Christ, His sin atoning blood and justifying righteousness, was the firm foundation of her hope. Many years ago being impelled by need and drawn by love, she united with the Primitive Baptist Church at Roanoke, and was baptized by Elder Jim Stegall. Elder Stegall knew the gospel he preached.

At times mother was filled with joy and peace in believing, but frequently she was exercised and tried. Mother loved to have the Lord's children in our home. Graciously independent of creature verdicts, the smile of God was her one desire, and at the last time, I am persuaded, His smille will be her satisfaction.

For long years mother was a cancer victim, but amidst it all Jesus made His Name to her as ointment poured forth and blessed her in every trial.

The Lord sent able preachers and many saints to weep around her grave.

The small tribute this brief obituary pays to a worthy lamented saint now safely garnered, will be endorsed by all who knew her.

Written in sadness by one of her children.

RESOLUTIONS OF RESPECT

We, the members of Hopeland Primitive Baptist Church, bow in submission to the will of our Heavenly Father, in taking by death our dear brother, Andrew Jackson Moore, Sr.

Brother Moore was born January 29, 1872, and died December 27, 1965; making his stay on earth 93 years, eleven months. He united with the church at Hopeland in September, He was a faithful and humble member, an example of Christian humility. Therefore,

BE IT RESOLVED, First, that our loss is his eternal gain; and we send our deepest sympathy to his family. Second, That three copies of this Resolution be made: one to be sent to the family; one to the *Signs of the Times* for publication; and one placed on the church records.

Written by request of Hopeland Church.

Elder W. B. Barnes, Moderator
Margaret Davenport, Clerk

RESOLUTIONS OF RESPECT

We, the members composing the Skewarky Primitive Baptist Church, desire to bow in humble submission to the will of our merciful and kind heavenly Father who called from our midst our beloved brother, Brother Levi Milbon Donaldson. Brother Donaldson was born on October 29, 1924, and died October 29, 1965, thus making his stay upon this earth 41 years to the day.

Although our dear brother was received into the fellowship of our little flock approximately 3 years before his departure, it is with a deep feeling of gratitude that we were blessed with associations prior to this time, inasmuch as we were blessed to see the manifestation of God's love in his daily walk and conversation long before his request for a home. Yes, he was a faithful husband, a faithful father to his children, but most comforting to us was his faithfulness to his God and the church before and after his confession in-so-far as we were blessed to see and understand from the fruits he bore. Although his afflictions were not light he remained faithful, and with much effort, continued to attend his meetings until the time of his departure.

The church at Skewarky grieves over her loss, but we hope and feel our loss is our brother's eternal gain. We rejoice in this because he professed a hope in an all wise, all powerful, and merciful God. He was a firm believer in salvation by grace and was abiding in the hope of being taken on the wings of God's love to that celestial city, eternal in the heaven's whose builder and maker is God.

He leaves to mourn his passing his widow, Sister Virginia Donaldson, to whom he was united in marriage on October 3, 1945; four sons and one daughter all of the home. Also surviving are his mother and stepfather, four brothers and two sisters. To the family we extend our heartfelt sympathy in their distressing hours. May you be comforted by God's love and words of comfort is our prayer.

His funeral was conducted in the Skewarky Primitive Baptist Church by his pastor, Elder E. C. Harrison, assisted by Elder W. E. Grimes. Interment was in the Skewarky Church Cemetery beneath a lovely arrangement of beautiful flowers, a token of the esteem in which he was held by his many friends.

RESOLVED: That a copy be sent to *Zion's Landmark, Old Faith Contender,* and *Signs of the Times,* and a copy be sent to the family.

Done by order of conference second Saturday in November, 1965.

Elder E. C. Harrison, Moderator
Johnny Ray Gardner, Committee

Signs of the Times

DEVOTED TO THE OLD SCHOOL BAPTIST CAUSE

'The Sword of the Lord and of Gideon'

VOL. 134 DANVILLE, VA., AUGUST, 1966 NO. 8

IS IT TIME TO RENEW
YOUR SUBSCRIPTION?
IF YOUR EXPIRATION DATE IS
8/66
IT EXPIRES WITH THIS ISSUE

A VISION OF GLORY

(Rev. 21, 22)

"A vision I had of a scene most bright.
Language must fail to describe it aright;
Of a fair city bathed in unearthly light,
Through which a pure river ran.

Its mansions sparkled with glistening sheen,
Of amethyst, topaz, and emerald green;
Such dazzling rays never surely were seen
Since the world and time began.

There were trees with fruit and foliage rare
Full of healing balm for the nations. There,
On a radiant throne all bright and fair,
Sat One like the Son of man.

Its streets were of gold like a molten sea;
Its walls were of jewels most rare to see;
And its gates of pearls shone gloriously,
In light from the jasper throne.

In the quivering waves of the ambient air
Flew ethereal forms of angels fair,
Who encircled the steps of the throne; and there
Bright burning seraphim shone.

Now a countless multitude caught my sight,
Who walked in those realms of endless light,
In robes which were wash'd and perfectly white
In the blood of the Lamb once slain.

And now, in this paradise safe shut in,
They are free from pain, and sorrow, and sin;
And the terrible burden of guilt within
They never will feel again.

They are those who were chosen by sovereign grace
From the number of Adam's fallen race,
To behold in glory that Saviour's face
Who was crucified for them.

How I long to be there, in that land of the blest,
In the glorious robe of Christ's righteousness drest,
To spend an eternal Sabbath of rest
In the New Jerusalem!"

From The Gospel Standard of 1880. (Selected by C. W. Vass.)

"I stood in life's fair morning hours,
My hand upon the door,
And from the pathway outward looked,
And scanned the pathway o'er
A little way through pleasant fields;
Through meadows fair and sweet
Where one might walk with joyful heart,
And light and careless feet.

And then more narrow grew the path,
And rougher grew the way:
Beset by dangers, and overhung
With shadows cold and gray.
'Ah me,' I said, 'life is so long,
So full of hopes and fears,
With much to do and much to bear
For many days and years.'

With joys that I must have, or give,
And tears that I must weep,
And many foes to meet and fight
Before death giveth sleep:
And I must journey all alone
This rough and darksome way.
Alas, Alas! Before the end
My feet will go astray.

But while I trembled at the door,
And murmured in my fear,
A tender voice of wonderous power
Fell on my waiting ear:
'Fear not, my child, but take my hand
And journey by my side:
I know the way — I am your God,
Thy counsellor and guide.'

And so I stood on life's dark way
Close clinging to His hand;
And He has led me safe along —
My leader, great and grand.

And when dark clouds encompass me,
My heart is brave and strong;
And I can sing through life, in death,
Faith's glad triumphant song."

(Author unknown to us. Sent by the late Sister Fetter to Sister Topping.)

SOME CORRESPONDENCE IN 1902

Rt. 2,
Burlington, N. C. 27215

Dear Elder Wood:

I am enclosing some correspondence between Sister Lulu Allen Aldridge and the late Elder L. H. Hardy. Elder Hardy was pastor of Prospect Hill Church at that time, (1902). Sister Allen joined there just after this correspondence. Later she married Mr. John Aldridge at Haw River, and moved her membership to McCray Church, where she remained until her death April 29, 1966.

We never saw a more faithful and devoted Christian Mother in Israel than she was. She lived to the ripe age of ninety-five. I felt that many of the loved ones in Christ would appreciate reading these letters.

Yours in hope,
(Elder) W. C. King

LETTER FROM ELDER L. H. HARDY TO MRS. LULU ALLEN ALDRIDGE

Reidsville, N. C.
October 21, 1902

Miss Lulu Allen,

My Dear Friend:

Since Sunday there has been such a fellowship in my heart for you that I just want to tell you about it. Indeed, I have had fellowship for you much longer than that; but then it was strongly renewed.

The subject on which I spoke on Sunday, was not calculated to stir so deeply one who had never felt those things of which I spoke; but to those in whose hearts the grace of God reigns, it brings such sweet fellowship that those little ones are drawn sweetly together in the Spirit of our dear Lord.

Such has been the case in this instance. I am satisfied that the good Lord has been merciful to you, as I hope he has to me, and given you a good hope through His grace. Now, dear lady, I want to say to you, "Why tarriest thou, arise and be baptized and wash away thy sins." I know that sometimes the amusements which are enjoyed by the young, hold some of the little ones back from Christian duty, but if they would stop a moment and think that those joys are but for a moment, and often cause leanness of soul. Yes, they perish, like all natural things, with the using. The joys we have in the house of the Lord are sweet here; and then they do not stop here: what we have of them in this life, are but momentary, and but an earnest of the blessedness of the joys to come. Again, remember what the dear Lord has sacrificed for you and for all of his; and you will see how little you sacrifice when you turn away from the world, to follow Christ in the watery grave.

I would but cannot tell you the joys of obedience to His word, for none can know that, but those who learn in obedience.

Let me entreat you not to be among those who halt between two opinions, but come home to your brethren and tell what the Lord has done for you, and that he has had mercy on you. It will do you good.

Believe me to be your true friend; and excuse me for taking this privilege.

The Lord bless you,
L. H. Hardy

REPLY

Carr, N. C.
October 24, 1902

Mr. L. H. Hardy,
Reidsville, N. C.

My Respected Friend:

Your letter was quite a surprise to me, yet I must confess that it afforded me much consolation to have you express yourself so warmly toward me. If I could only feel worthy of your fellowship, it seems to me that all things would be well with me. But, Oh, when I examine myself, I find so much corruption and sin in this old body, that I am made to ask, if I were a child of God, would it be thus with me? Surely, those who have been brought from death unto life, are not as vile as I feel to be at times.

I often look at those whom I believe to be God's dear children, and wonder if they are as sinful as I am. I sometimes feel I would like to be one among that precious band, but, Oh, I am so doubtful, and fear so much that I may be deceived; and, if I am deceived, I do not want to deceive other people. And, Mr. Hardy, let me add right here, that since I have received your letter the tempter has come and said, "Why have you tried to deceive that man?" 'Tis true, I was deeply moved by your preaching last Sunday, and thought it was the best sermon that I had heard. You happened to strike a subject that my mind had been exercised on all the week previous, (more or less). And I could witness with so much that you said, that I could not help from thinking if that was the way the Little Ones had been drawn together, that I must be one too. But, Mr. Hardy, if one so unworthy as I am can claim a hope in Christ, it is so small, and I have such few evidences, that I have always been afraid to acknowledge it.

From my earliest recollections, I have always had serious thoughts of death and eternity; but I would think that I would be a good girl and would be blessed. But as I grew older, I found that if my righteousness depended upon my own good doings, I should be lost; for in my flesh no good thing dwelleth, and I felt sorely dependent upon the mercy of the Lord. I first realized my helpless condition on the night of the Charleston earthquake; and I commenced to call upon the Lord for his mercy toward me, and would pray for him to convict and convert me. But if I wasn't already convicted, I have never been. And right here is where I am puzzled, for in all of the experiences that I have ever heard told or ever read, they would always know just when they were delivered. But, if I have ever been, I can't tell just when or where. I know that there has been a change with me, but just when or in what way, I have never been able to tell. This causes me to doubt my case so much.

I know very well that the things I once enjoyed, have no further charm for me; and I can see more beauty in divine things than I once did. But let me add that I never did hate Christianity. I always had the greatest respect for those whom I believed to be Christians; and would think that they must be the happiest people in the world. There are many things I could say along this line, but time and space forbid.

And for fear that what I have already written will not meet with your approval, I will stop right here, hoping that you will please pardon all errors, and pray for me; for I feel to need your prayers.

I am, with all confidence,

Your true friend,
Lulu Allen

ANSWERING LETTER FROM ELDER HARDY

Reidsville, N. C.
October 31, 1902

Miss Lulu Allen,

My Dear Friend:

I got home last night and received your sweet letter. It made my poor,

drooping spirit revive, and I drank deeply in the precious cup of salvation, as I read your dear, sweet experience with much comfort.

I want to say that you have not deceived me. You had never said one word to me about those things, and it was by the spirit in my own heart that I saw the Spirit of Jesus in you. This gives me renewed evidence of my own experience in spiritual things, and shows me that we are kindred spirits, and, therefore, you are my dear sister in the faith of our Lord Jesus Christ. Thus we have sweet fellowship one with the other.

As to your not being able to know any certain time of your deliverance, that has nothing to do with the fact that you are born again. Suppose you and I are going to walk from Carr to Prospect Hill. When we start we each have a burden of twenty-five pounds to carry. As we go, your burden gradually leaks out, so that when you get to the end of the journey your twenty-five pounds has all leaked out, and is gone. At the end I throw my twenty-five pounds down all at once: I am no more clear of my burden than you are, but I feel it more sensibly than you do, and can point to the moment when it left me and I got relief. But you cannot point to such a time; yet you have got relief — the same relief that I have. Your relief is just as sweet as mine, though you do not feel it so sensibly.

I hope you may be able to draw comfort from this, and that the tempter may not be able to take advantage of you on this ground.

You have seen the Church of Christ, and that is an unmistakable evidence that you are a child of God. For, "Except a man be born again he cannot see the kingdom of God." The world knows not the church because it knows not Christ who is the head of the church; but you know the church, because you know Christ. You love the church because you love Christ; and "we know that we have passed from death unto life because we love the brethren."

You know the joyful sound of the gospel; and you have that blessing. "Blessed is the people who know the joyful sound: they shall walk, O Lord, in the light of thy countenance." What a glorious promise to those who know the joyful sound!

You love the church and would be glad to be one of them, because you are one of them. They are your people, and their God is your God. This is why I have felt that you should not parley with the flesh, nor tarry with the world; "For without are dogs and sorcerers, . . . and all who love and make a lie." These things you hate. In the church is love and joy in the Holy Ghost. These things you love. Why not walk in that you love? Why not turn away from that you hate?

Like you, I never hated this way but have always loved it. I do not remember the time when I did not love the Old Baptists, and believed them to be *the church* of the living God; and the doctrine they preach to be the doctrine of God our Saviour.

This has given me some trouble, but has not destroyed my hope in Christ; and I am glad that I have always loved God's people and his truth. I hope the dear Lord will so open your heart and the way before you, my dear friend, sister, that you may no longer halt between two opinions, but arise and be baptized straightway.

May His grace attend you and His Spirit guide you, that you may walk in His love and hear His voice say, "Well done thou good and faithful servant, enter into the joys of thy Lord."

Your friend and brother with much confidence and love in the Lord Jesus Christ.

L. H. Hardy

(There is much in the above correspondence that will be of comfort to those who are concerned in the same matters. We are glad to publish it, hoping that some will be encouraged who are under the same trying experi-

ences. We feel Elder Hardy was faithful when he encouraged one in whom he saw the evidences of God's grace, and for whom he already had fellowship. — J. D. W.)

1550 Portland
Abilene, Texas 79605

Dear Editors of the *Signs:*

My subscription is due by now, so I am enclosing the money for two years' renewal.

I surely appreciate the *Signs*. Everything in it is food for me most of the time. I think it is so wonderful that the doctrine of the dear old paper hasn't changed in these many years. I feel sure that God is in the matter, guiding and directing you Editors and good writers.

I received my June *Signs* just a few minutes ago, and I can hardly wait to get time to read it.

May God bless and direct all of you.

A sister in hope of a better home,
Mrs. Agnes Jones

LOVES THE OLD BAPTISTS

Rt. 4, Box 14,
Roxboro, N. C. 27573

Dear Editors of the *Signs:*

Enclosed is a money order for my subscription for another year for the paper I enjoy reading very much. I do not get to church as much as I would like to, since I have to depend upon others. I lost my oldest son and then my husband, and no one knows how one feels until they go through the loss of their loved ones: then is a time in life that one feels forsaken of everyone, and that God had hidden his face from them.

If it wasn't for the little hope which I hope I have, I don't think I could go on in life. I lost my mother and father when I was very young, and my uncle, Elder Charlie Evans, took me to my father's sister to live with her. She and her husband were Old Baptists, and I loved them from the first time I saw them. They made me mind; for which I am thankful. I have always loved the Old Baptists, but don't feel that I am worthy to be with them, but I love them so much, I would be lost should my name be taken from them.

I read the experiences of the brothers and sisters, and wish I could tell what I hope that God has done for this poor sinner. If I am one of God's loved ones, I am the least of them.

May it be God's will that the good old paper may continue as long as the world stands, for the comfort of God's people. Remember this poor one when you have a mind to pray.

Carrie T. Allen

LOVES THE DOCTRINE

Rt. 3, Box 44,
Sulligent, Alabama 34486

Dear Editors of the *Signs:*

I am enclosing money to renew my subscription to the *Signs* for two more years. I am also enclosing money for two dear ones for two years, as listed.

We hope we love the doctrine the *Signs* sets forth. The letters, the Editorials and the Voices of the Past are wonderful.

We were reared among Old Primitive Baptists: our grandfather was a Primitive Baptist minister; naturally we loved him very much. But we did not know what he loved and preached until several years after his death. We hope by the goodness and mercy of God we were made to love the truth and the doctrine he preached for many years — salvation by the grace of God, and grace alone.

We have had a name among the dear Old Baptists twenty-seven years, but feel so little and unworthy to have a name among them. We hope we are thankful for their sweet fellowship; for without a home with them, we have no

place to go. The world holds nothing for us.

May God richly bless all the household of faith. When at a throne of grace, remember this poor sinner.

(Miss) Tennie Egger

COULD STAY AWAY NO LONGER

Rt. 2, Box 220,
Elon College, N. C. 27244

Dear Brother Spangler:

I want to renew my subscription to the *Signs*. I enjoy reading it so much; and so does my husband. I enjoy reading the brother's and sister's experiences: I feel that mine is the least of all. It gets so small at times, I wonder if I have any. Yet it is more to me than the whole world. I think sometimes that I am mistaken, but it seems that I can't stop going to meetings and hear the gospel preached. The more I hear, the more I want to hear: it is joy and peace to my soul, I hope for Christ's sake it has followed me ever since I was young.

I thought for sure I would stay outside until I knew I was fit; but I have never seen that time yet. I have had some wonderful dreams, yet I would try to forget it all, but the more I tried the stronger it got. I would read the song, "I am a stranger here below, and what I am 'tis hard to know;" and that fit my case so well. I would go to church and think that I would offer — that I could wait no longer; but when the time came, I could not go, and that made me feel more unfit than ever — it was not my time to go.

I dreamed one night of being on high in the largest white mansion I ever saw; it was so large there was no end to be seen; and there was no human there but me. But I feel the unseen power carried me there, and brought me back to this sinful world. It was the whitest place and the posts were the largest I ever saw. The day I offered to the church, the earth was white with snow; and that dream came back to me. I had dreamed of being baptized twice before I was baptized. One time I had no extra clothes with me; and this made me feel more unfit than ever. After my husband joined I would go some on Saturday, and would see others join: so I quit going on Saturday, thinking that I could stay away longer. I thought I was staying away, but I found that it was not the time for me to go. The night before I went before the church, I dreamed that I went to a valley where the road ended; and a voice spoke to me, and said, "You have gone to the end now." On Sunday we went to the church at Bush Arbor, and I could hardly wait until Brother King, our dear pastor, finished preaching, to go up and tell him he preached my experience better than I could tell it. I felt that if they didn't receive me, I had no home. Then, before I got home, I felt that maybe I had done the wrong thing; but the more I tried to forget it, the stronger it got, and it lingered with me day and night. I feel that others may have greater experience than I do, but still, if they will just let me live at their feet, for I feel to be the least of all, if one at all.

I have regretted many things, but joining and being baptized has meant so much to me — more than words can ever tell. I was longing for the time of the baptism, and it seemed the longest month. This was six years ago the second Sunday in this past April.

I did not think to write so much. I cannot read the Bible very much since my eyes are not good, but I enjoy hearing the Scriptures preached. Whenever you feel to pray, remember me a poor sinner.

Mrs. Viola Page Apple

Rt. 3, Box 123
Axton, Virginia 24054

Signs of the Times:

Just a few lines as it is time to renew.

I love to read of a God that has all power — not one that has all power: but, or if. I don't feel that we have a right to charge God or his power with anything; and if we did, it would be charging him foolishly. But I think we rightly charge the weakness of man with things. Some say that predestination of all things implies, or makes God this or that. How could they make Him anything, except in their own minds? If sin entered the world by the disobedience of man, how could it have come any other way; and how could we charge it to any other than man? No man can justify sin; but I believe in the God that justifies his people, whether I be one or not.

Enclosed is a check for two year's renewal.

Howard T. Edwards

Rt. 4, Box 73,
Lebanon, Mo.

Dear Kindred in Christ:

While here on my bed of affliction, it has been in my mind to try to tell a little what I hope the Lord has done for me. When I was about the age of seventeen I dreamed of seeing the Saviour, and he said to me, "He that climbeth up some other the way the same is a thief and a robber." And when I awoke, it was a dream. I wonder if there was nothing to that dream, why does it still stay with me? I dreamed again that the Lord came to my bedside, and said, "This is my beloved Son, hear ye him."

All I have is a hope; and I know that sin is mixed with all I do. I am eighty-seven years of age, and according to nature I have about stayed here my allotted time. If I am blessed to see that Just One, it will be by the grace of God given in Christ, and not by my works.

I hope a brother in Christ,
W. W. Kenoly

FELT THEY WERE NOT ALONE

Rt. 2,
Littleton, N. C.

Dear Editors of the *Signs:*

I see that my subscription is due so I enclose check for two more years.

I have enjoyed every copy I have ever read, though sometimes I don't understand or remember what I have read very long; but I hope never to give up reading them. I remember my precious mother used to tell me when I was a child, to read the Bible, (she read it a lot,) but I would tell her that I didn't get anything out of it, or didn't understand it. She would say, "Read it, and pray for understanding." I have been trying all these years, and sometimes I get a little comfort here and there.

I can't help but feel that God has been with me all the way through life; but I feel that I have never thanked him as I ought. I would like to tell you of a dream I had last year. I dreamed of seeing just a few dead bodies lying on the ground in our church yard; and they were taken up in the air. I was trying to pray to be taken up with them. They were all just alike and of the same size. All at once, I was lifted up; and it was the sweetest ride I ever enjoyed. I told my husband that if dying was that easy, I wouldn't mind at all. I hope to be forgiven if this was just imagination.

Last Fall I had opportunity to go with my daughter and her husband to see his family in New Bedford, Mass., and since I had never been farther than Richmond, Va., I went with them. We had a nice trip; and I want to say I know God was with us there and back, as we drove through all the traffic. I felt that we were not alone.

I just felt that I wanted to write a few lines, and hope to write more sometime.

May God bless you all,
Mrs. J. L. Smith

EXPERIENCE

April 25, 1966

Dear Ones:

I was awakened so forcibly this morning at 4 A. M. with the word *Experience* on my mind. I have tried four years to put on paper the little pathway my God saw fit for me to travel. Now I feel not to know the beginning or the ending: How does one start when there are so many priceless and precious memories? An experience has always seemed to me as if it were a gift of remembrances from God to you; of which one feels so unworthy to receive. I only hope that all I say, shows praise for my God.

I lived in the Methodist Church for nineteen years. On December 31, 1950, I married into a wonderful Old Baptist family. They did not know this faith at that time, but as years unfolded the truth, they were drawn among the little flock of Primitive Baptists. My father-in-law, Mr. William Davis, began attending Snow Hill Church alone. He would come home from preaching full of the truth, and try to tell us of it. It was as bitter as gall to everyone of us. Then before long Mrs. Davis started going to church with him. The Lord had a wonderful experience awaiting her, which I hope she can write some day. In May, 1955, she was received as a member of Snow Hill Church. They would both try to tell me of this faith. I would leave their house sometimes so full of hate for this faith, I would vow I was not going to talk with them about this anymore. Mr. Davis especially upset me, since he was such a strong and plain defender of the truth. This was all so contrary to my belief; yet I would feel even worse when I read the Scriptures, because I could only find what he had just told me. The flesh part could not concede that I had seen any of this truth; but our paths were to become so entwined that my vocabulary is limited in describing the beauty of traveling a path of love, faith, and hope.

The world was weakening to me as the truth started to unfold. My worldly faith was shattered completely one night in Snow Hill Church: Elder W. D. Griffin expounded the text concerning the eagle stirring up her nest. Every straw he pulled out, was another prop from under me. I left the church that night in such a *non-existance:* I felt lost to everything for all time. I thought to be the only person in this world without a meaning — surely God had forgotten me. It was such a terrible feeling I will never forget. I felt doomed. My old faith was completely demolished; and the truth had not been made whole to me yet. Have you been there? Have you felt so alone, so full of sin, so lost? If so, then my loved ones, we have fellowship with each other, and I hope with the Almighty, who predestinated this bond in the flesh.

Baptism had not entered my mind until one Sunday morning at Salisbury Church. Brother Harry Ward went before the members and humbly asked for a home. I thought this to be the most beautiful sight I had ever witnessed. Yes, I say witnessed, because I felt his weakness unite with me. I became so weak that I could not stand to finish the last hymn. Such a closeness entered my heart for Brother Ward that day; and it has never left. I felt to say I love him, and I still do; yet, with all this, I had a fear. Right then I longed to do what he had done, knowing I just couldn't because I was so unfit. My life seemed disassembled: Why had I been broken, and not mended? Yet, bless His name, had I not been shattered, would I have known a little of his unsearchable riches of truth?

The treasured memories of my dreams will always be one of the greatest gifts of his blessings. They were so real and true to me that it was as if I knew for certain that were going to happen. I'll not live long enough to tell the beauty in them for me. From them, I was led to believe that Mr. Davis, not yet a member, and I would be baptized together. In my first dream I saw him crying on his mother's shoulder, telling her he was troubled. In the second one, he and I were in a car together, happy and talking as though going to meeting. In the third, (the most puzzling at the time), he was like unto a little child in a baby's stroller. I was pushing him around a narrow pathway on a mountain: he seemed to have plenty of room, but I was about to fall. He reached back and touched my leg, and said, "I'll not let you fall." This dream is priceless to me now, as I'll reveal later. In my last dream, I saw Elder Griffin, Mr. Davis, and one other person, and myself in the water of baptism. I firmly believe the Lord visited me at these special times. He never leaves us but that he sustains us, and assures us that in our trials we are not alone.

After the last dream, I wrote to Elder Griffin and expressed a desire that, if ever I was baptized, he would be there. During the next two weeks, I endured a suffering such as I had never known before. I could not bring myself to talk to anyone about my fear of going before the church at Saturday night meeting: I walked the floor, and cried alone. I couldn't even tell my husband, Billy. Then on Saturday I asked him twice if he was going to church with me that night. His reply was, No! no reason given, just plain No. My heart ached to tell him my fears, yet I was restrained, for I feared it would not be.

So I went with the Davis family, and upon entering the church that night, I saw Elder Griffin, who had not planned of himself to come, since it was Elder Spangler's appointed time. Later he said he felt he had to be there. The moment I sat down, I began to tremble with fear; and yet relief. My seize was now at its peak — I felt as though all would soon be over; and yet was about to begin. At the end of the service, as unworthy as I was, I asked for a home. The only desire in my heart, was to say, "I know I love you all." I knew I had nothing else because I was so full of sin. When leaving the meeting, I asked Elder Griffin to baptize me because of my dream. Elder Spangler, gracious as he is, said it would be fine with him. Mr. Davis told me later that he desired so much to go before the church that night, but couldn't. I still felt happy, because I knew he would be baptized with me Sunday morning. When arriving home that night, I asked Billy what he thought had happened. He said he knew I went before the church; and had been knowing the same two weeks before when I suffered so. He was laboring with me, yet couldn't say a word, just as I couldn't. Isn't God gracious?

Sunday morning, May 6, 1962, we met at Shumaker's Pond. At the water's edge, Mr. Davis gave the most beautiful plea for mercy I've ever heard. He was received by the members; and he asked Elder Spangler to baptize him, (the fourth person in my dream.) Such a perfect day for a crumb of his mercy! That watery grave appeared as a bright light unto my eyes. It was so bright that it seemed to overpower all worldly things. All I could see was a celestial beauty. I cannot describe it, so I will not try.

Just this year my third dream was revealed to me. In my first, there seemed to be a burden; in the second, a sweet fellowship; and the fourth, a birth — the baptism being a new life. When entering the water to be baptized, Mr. Davis reached me his hand, and said the exact words, "I'll not let you fall." This dream was my reassurance in God, knowing he was and is all

in all — a finished work. My cry still is, "My God, why hast thou bestowed such riches on this worm of the dust?"

The Lord blessed my life so with my husband, who stands firm in the truth, and with four wonderful children. Only three were a burden to me in my experience, since my baby is one year old: I felt it was wrong not to carry them to Sunday School, and they were not old enough to go alone. I was afraid they would not know enough about God without being taught. Then, one morning upon awakening, the world's last clutch was gone. It was as if a voice said to me, "What did nineteen years of Sunday School do for you? You did not know Me until I first knew you." Never again was there any doubt but that God would take care of all in his own way, and own time.

If this be of any comfort to a sufferer, I am glad. Be thankful that He sees fit for you to suffer. A sinner never receives a greater gift than His mercy. He has been so merciful to me this morning in letting me re-live these precious memories. All praise, honor, and glory are His.

I close with the constant plea in my heart, "O Lord, be merciful to me, a sinner."

Unworthily,
Audrey M. Davis
New Church, Virginia

SMITH RIVER ASSOCIATION

The Smith River Association is to be held, the Lord willing, with Union Church, Patrick County, Virginia, September 2, 3, 4, 1966. The meeting house is located on Road 623, the Fairystone Road, about one mile west of Philpott Lake.

Brethren and friends are cordially invited to meet with us.

Amos Hash, Clerk

PLEASANT VALLEY
PRIMITIVE BAPTIST ASSOCIATION

The Pleasant Valley Primitive Baptist Association will convene August 26, 27, and 28, 1966, with Shepherd Fold Church, of Houston, Texas, if it be our Maker's will.

The meeting house is at 815 Little York Road, in the NW corner of the Little York-McGallion intersection. This is approximately half-way between U. S. Highways 75 and 59, and two blocks west of the I. & G. N. Railroad. For further information call the Clerk at HO 5-0693.

We send a most cordial invitation to all brethren and friends to meet with us at this our twentieth annual session.

Jerry Evers, Clerk

LEXINGTON-ROXBURY ASSOCIATION

The Lexington-Roxbury Association will convene, the Lord willing, on Thursday and Friday, September 8 and 9, 1966, with the church at Holcottville, N. Y. Entertainment will be at the same place as last year, the home of Mr. and Mrs. John Shultis, Kelly Corners, N. Y. Those coming on Wednesday afternoon take the Denver Road at Kelly Corners, then take the first left hand road to the third house, called Windy Acres. If you are coming on Wednesday please notify Mr. Shultis, Kelly Corners, N. Y., a few days ahead. Brethren and friends are invited.

A. J. Slauson, Moderator

CONTENTNEA UNION

The next session of the **Contentnea Union** is to be held, the Lord willing, with North River Church, Carteret County, N. C. July 30 and 31, 1966.

All who love the truth are invited to meet with us.

W. W. Stallings, Jr., Clerk
Rt. 3, Tarboro, N. C.

BLACK CREEK UNION

The next session of the **Black Creek Union** will be held, the Lord willing, at the church at Scott's, the fifth Sunday and Saturday before in July, 1966. The meeting house is located about three miles west of Lucama, Wilson County, N. C.

All who have a mind to attend, are cordially invited.

Eli T. Smith, Clerk

Please note that the **Maine Association** is to be held August 27 and 28 instead of August 20 and 21 as stated in the July issue. The Clerk of the Association asked that the correction be made. — Editor.

Danville, Virginia **August, 1966**

SIGNS OF THE TIMES
Subscription price $3 per year — $5 two years

Published each month by
SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.
Established 1832

Devoted to the Old School Baptist Cause

BUSINESS OFFICE
R. F. D. 1, Box 539, Beechwood Lane
Danville, Va.

EDITORS

Elder David V. Spangler
R. F. D. 1, Box 539, Beechwood Lane
Danville, Va.

Elder John D. Wood
P. O. Box 186, Manassas, Va.

ASSOCIATE EDITORS

Elder W. D. Griffin
39 Welsh Tract Road, Newark, Delaware

Elder E. J. Lambert
306 Richardson St., Winnsboro, Texas

Elder George Ruston
Dutton, Ontario, Canada

All letters for this paper should be addressed and remittances made payable
TO
SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.
R. F. D. 1, Box 539 **Beechwood Lane**
Danville, Va. 24541

EDITORIAL

JOHN 3:7

"Marvel not that I said unto thee, Ye must be born again."

There are many gospel truths presented in the Bible, but none of them is as important as this one. Unless we have experienced the New Birth we will never know anything about the Bible. We might have all the scholastic learning that men could teach us; we may have conferred upon us all the titles that seats of learning have at their disposal; we may attend any and all theological seminaries, and wear the initialed titles of that *kind* of learning, but none of this teaching and learning will enable us to be born again, nor will any or all of it teach us any other tenet of faith.

God's children have had vile epithets hurled in their face about illiteracy. However, I do not recall any of our brethren going on a preaching mission telling unborn people to be born again. I have a precious hope that I love the Old School Baptists, and as long as I have had that hope I have been under the impression to preach the gospel of peace and good tidings in Jesus' name. Yet, if there are conditions to be met in being born again, I have not been born again, therefore the following statement is not hurriedly nor unthoughtfully nor extravagantly made, to wit, If it can be proved by medical science and by the Bible that the unconceived embryo can be a contributing factor in its own conception and final birth, I will never enter the pulpit again. I am sure that this will never be done.

The word "again" is of primary importance. It could not have been used had there not been a first birth. If this "again" birth had not been a birth, I am sure that the Lord would have used something else to tell us about it. Instead, he used the word "again," which, to me, is conclusive that the man born the first time had to be born a second time. The manner in which the births came about did not differ. Had this not been true, it is evident that the word "again" would not have been used. The difference, then, was not in the manner, but in the begetter. In the first birth, it was begotten in the flesh. This birth, being of the flesh, will remain just that. What folly it is to think that the "again" birth is a renovation of the old, a making new of the old. That which is born of the flesh is flesh. In the new birth we are begotten of God. This is a spiritual birth. God is a Spirit, and he seeketh such to worship him. This word "seeketh" is not used to show aimless wanderings around hoping to find someone that *wills* to worship him. The correct meaning in the Greek is that he desires and requires this phenomenal work. Whatever God desires, that he

will do (Job 23:13); when God desires toward the work of his hand, he always brings to full fruition that work. (Job 14:15) These two births, one as much as the other, brought the desired end. They were effective according to the design in each. In the first, the child born had a desire or propensity towards the things of the earth. This was not partial, as many would have us believe. He is born of the flesh, therefore his need, and the filling of that need, could never rise above the source of the cause of conception. The receptive organs of that birth would be made ill by the introduction of anything foreign to its nature. It never, *never,* could thrive and grow on matter that was contrary to the source of its life. So it is in the new birth. That new life must have things according to its nature. Why is it this way with these two births? Because that one of them is earthy; it is from below, and must have only those things from the earth, from below, before that it will survive. The other, which is from above, and brought about by the Spirit, must have those things from above, those things which are of, and from, the Spirit.

What a bright display of the mystery of godliness in John writing about the new birth. I do hope that the readers that feel so helpless about being able to tell the certainty of the new birth will remember that so much of the time the richest and sweetest writings and preaching, and singing and praying will come from those that know the least about the certainty of the time of the new birth. The only evidence that is left us about it, is his leaping in his mother's womb at the mention of Jesus' name. He never did refer to this in later years. O dear heart, do not be disturbed because you do not remember being born of God. It was necessary to digress for a moment there to give you some comfort while we deal with the technicality of proving that this new birth is solely of God.

Times have not changed one whit about salvation. There is not any change in God. A change in dispensations, yes, but not in his dealing with Israel. How often that we are blinded by present conditions. This isn't always spiritual activity when we think that the church has gone to the dogs, when we think that we are so few, when we get discouraged because of the bewitched condition of people in seeking the things of the earth. Ah, how wicked the world was when Jesus came. The world does not have room for the Old Baptists now. What dismay it brings us, not realizing, or forgetting, that no room was found for him in the inn; that even those that came from the same linage of David that he came through, could not receive him. How prone our heart is to forget past necessities, both joyous and painful. How often we think it is hard for us to pass through privation, loneliness, isolation of our day. How prone that we are to think that the things with which we are surrounded are things which the early church did not have to bother them. But not so, brethren. They had them then, we have them now, and the people of God will have them in the future.

When the Master came into the world, he came among the Jews. The promise of God was to them; that he would raise them up a Prophet from among themselves. (Deut. 18:18) The writings of the Jews were preserved, and I feel sure that they knew this promise as far as its having been inscribed in the writings of the Jewish fathers, and having been handed down from father to son. Although the promise of this Prophet was made only to Israel; although *their* prophets prophesied time and again of His coming, telling in the most minute detail about it, yet they, as a nation, as a whole, did not receive him. "He came unto his own, and his own (as a nation, as a whole) did not receive him, but as many as received him, to them gave

he power to become the sons of God, even to them that believe on his name: which were born, not of blood, nor of the will of flesh, nor of the will of man, but of God." (John 1:11, 13) This has puzzled many because they could not see how that the sinner could become the son of God. These things will always puzzle us unless the truth is opened up to us. How far away, how far removed, was John's leaping in his mother's womb, and yet he does not hesitate as he is moved by the Holy Ghost to write. May it be God's pleasure that the same power move us all to examine the beauty in this text. Above everything else, I would to God that he preserve us from shutting our eyes to the truth just because it does not say things according to our preconception. What caused them to receive him? Some among them did not receive him, and we are told why. They were not his sheep; had they been his chosen, and had they been born, they would have done so. They received him because they had been born again. If language means anything (who will say it does not?), there was a sense in which those that had been born were not the sons of God. It is necessary that we remember that it is essential that we be born again in order to see and enter the kingdom. If he gave them power to become the sons of God, in some way they were not the sons of God.

In what way? How shall I deal with this pertinent question? Ignore it? Say that it does not mean what it says? Give it a meaning to fit the tradition of the elders? No, that is wresting the scriptures, which will end in our destruction. (2 Pet. 3:16) No, that is striving about words to no profit, but to the subverting of the hearers. (2 Tim. 2:15) Then let us, as blessed of God, view the matter in another light. There is a wearing of the garments of salvation; there is a putting on of Christ; there is an adorning of the work of Christ. This wearing and putting on and adorning is not of the flesh. It is not to be in dressing up the fleshly birth. While it is not that, neither is the new birth made manifest by a continuing in the things of the flesh. That is why he gave them power to become the sons of God by manifestation. We might, with some degree of propriety, say that the translators did not give us the best word here. When a new born child comes before the church, we desire to know their authority or right to baptism. The eunuch would not have had any right or authority for baptism had he not been a believer. He was a child before Phillip preached Jesus to him, but he was not a believer in Christ. Thus these that received the Saviour had been given the right or the authority or the power to become outwardly what they already were inwardly.

It must be insisted upon that this reception, and the giving of this right, came *after* they were born, not *before,* as unborn men would teach. Again and again, it must be insisted that this birth did not originate and bear fruit in the natural or fleshly mind. It did not come about by royal blood in them, nor even blood at all; it did not come about by the will of the flesh, nor it did not come about by the will of man. Some of them were of royal blood, all of them had a will according to the first or fleshly birth; being men, they had wills of their own after the flesh, and being Israelites, as was Paul, they would have willed that all Israel be saved. But this birth did not come about in that way. They were born (before he gave them power to become the sons of God) by the will of God. At God's own time, and in God's own manner, and in God's own place, he sent forth his Spirit causing conception and birth.

But how am I to know about the new birth? Be patient, little one. Gainsayers must be stopped as well as believers comforted; Agrippa must be dumfounded as well as the poor of the

flock built up. The Master used the wind to illustrate the new birth. We do not know where the roar of the mighty hurricane comes from. We are brought in awe to stand still and behold the destruction of the fierce tornado. Our minds and spirit are lulled into tranquillity by the gentle breeze of the wind, but to tell where it arose, and where it will lay, we can not. We do know some things. I taught school long ago, and recently an old pupil told me that she had never been able to see beauty in history until I kept that little rural school. Is God a poorer teacher than I am? I refuse to be drawn into such treason as that. My God teaches his people to know him, whom to know is eternal life. We might not know, and if we do, not as we ought, whether it was the Lord or something else; we might not know whether in the body or out, but we will find plenty of fellow travellers when we begin to describe what has been taking place under the effectual working of the power that envelopes and moves us on.

As a usual thing the wind arises with tempestuous looking clouds. Has that arisen in your life? You desire evidence that you have been born into the family of God. As the sun shined in your life (which was the unfolding of the life which you received in the first birth), as you contemplated the things that you had conquered, and the worlds that challenged your imagination and skill, did a black cloud arise? Did the lightning flash? Did the thunder roar? Did you quake and tremble under the grave forebodings that loomed before you? Did you, dear child, look to the safety of your goods? Have you felt the great force of the power of the wind (spirit) as your goods were scattered? Did you try to salvage something that you might start anew? Were you swept from your moorings, reeling and rocking under the terrific onslaught unleashed against your citadel? Did you see the sandy foundation being swept from under the building? If you are seeking evidence of acceptance with God; if you desire to know whether you have been born again, let me ask you: Have you felt the fury and power in the operation of the Spirit? Have you felt the effects of the wind of the Spirit? Have you been bowed down under its sweeping power?

But yonder comes another little child. They seem to be at a loss. O, they say, your description of this work leaves me out. Why, wounded heart, do you think that it leaves you out? Because you have not felt the boisterous wind! Come dear heart, and listen while I describe the gentle breezes. All wind does not come from black and angry clouds, nor is all of it the kind that scatters everything before it. O, no, dear seeking child. Sometimes the breezes gently kiss the cheek and is felt as a very light touch. As with John, and as with so many, you do not remember being knocked to the ground as was Paul; some ministers will join with me that they have not had the challenging experiences of a Jeremiah or Isaiah, or of a Peter or a Paul, but that they love God and love the doctrine, that they love the church and love the people of God. Is it evidence, dear child of God that you desire; is it evidence, dear yoke-fellow that you desire? Here it is, dear one. Look no further, here is the place to rest. He that loves, is born of God. If you have felt in a small way this love for the Lord Jesus Christ, for the truth, for the church, for the people of God, you too, have felt the operation of the Spirit in being born again; you too, have felt the blowing of the wind as God blows upon his people, even though it has been gentle.

What a lovely picture is before us *after* having been born again. We have entered into the most restful kingdom; we are now looking upon Zion in her solemnities. Thanks be unto God, we are now blessed to both enter and see the King in his royal beauty, to behold the lovely fountain in the midst of the city, to come to Mount Zion and find in

the Lord a place of broad rivers and streams, and to have him as our Pilot with no fear of gallant vessels running to and fro molesting the fragile vessels, nor of being impeded in progressing towards our haven of rest by those galleys that are trying to use oars (works of the creature), but love is bringing us home to glory and rest.

This is the substance of a sermon preached at the Black Creek Association on Sunday morning, October 24, 1965, and is sent in by request of some of my listeners.

W. D. G.

SERMON AT BLACK ROCK ALL-DAY MEETING JUNE, 1966

I trust that we are thankful and glad that we are blessed to meet together one more time in this June All-day Meeting; and I hope that our coming together will be not only for the fellowship and being together socially, which we enjoy and which is proper upon occasions, but what is more important, that we are come together for the purpose of worshipping our God, to hear something of his goodness and mercy, and his loving-kindness as recorded in His Word, and revealed by His Spirit in the hearts of His people.

There is a verse of Scripture I want to read as a possible starting point of what I shall say, if the Lord is pleased to open it up to me and to you. If He is, it will be wonderful, because it is the language of the Saviour. You will find it in the first verse of the fourteenth chapter of John:

"Let not your heart be troubled: ye believe in God, believe also in me."

When this scripture came into my mind, "Ye believe in God, believe also in me," I began to ponder: Just what do I believe; and why do I believe what I believe? Did you ever sit down in a quiet, peaceful atmosphere where there was nothing to interrupt you, and wonder about what you believe religiously, and why you believe it?

Then this thought came: If we believe just merely because our parents believed, it must be a shallow belief. In other words, if your parents were Old School Baptists, and you follow in their sentiments just because they did, it is to be wondered how much you really do believe. This may be applied to any religious denomination: If you believe merely because you were brought up among such and such a people, and have not had any real exercise in mind and heart, no real conviction, no real conversion, you might well question yourself; and I hope that what I might say will stir you up — or rather, that the Spirit of God will stir you, and cause you to think about what you believe, and why you believe it; and what evidence you have that what you believe is the truth as it is in Christ Jesus. This is a momentous question, a very important question, because there are so many who believe just because some one else does; and who do not really believe what they think or say they do, since they are without conviction in the matters.

In our text, Jesus said, "Ye believe in God, believe also in me." The dispute among the Jews of that day was whether Jesus was the Son of God, and the Messiah that was to come; and most of them are yet disputing. I do not suppose that those who profess to believe in Jesus, ever question it nowadays. But it is a serious and important matter, my friends, to profess to believe in Jesus, and claim to be a Christian, without having the necessary evidence in you to confirm it. **What evidence do you have** that you are a Child of God? What evidence do **you have** that Jesus Christ is your Saviour?

Now it is not just some abstract confession, not just a nominal profession: that won't do; for we must have a powerful conviction, a powerful quickening: We must have experienced with David, "Come and hear all ye that fear God, and I will **declare what he has done for my soul.**" Or with Peter, to be ready

to give a **reason of the hope that lies within you.**

I think just now of the Gadarene, the man who was full of unclean spirits, and dwelt among the tombs: called by some the wild Gadarene **because no man could tame him.** He was typical, if we have any understanding of it, of what we are in our flesh. But when Jesus cast out the devils, the evil spirits, the man was clothed and in his right mind. Have you ever felt that there was a change wrought in you, whereby you feel you are now clothed and in your right mind? Has there been a change in your belief and faith from what it once was? Do you now heartily believe with the Scriptures, that salvation is not by works of righteousness which you can do? If so, the language of Jesus to the Gadarene applies, "Go home to thy friends, and tell them how great things the Lord hath done for thee, and hath had compassion on thee."

But, if you feel you are able of yourself to believe by the exercising of your own will, to the saving of your soul; that you are able to bring yourself to the new birth; that you are able to "turn over a new leaf," and believe upon the Lord Jesus to the saving of your soul, then it is well to listen to what the Scriptures teach. All true Christians must believe what Christ taught, and what the Apostles taught, for they taught the same things: Christ gave them the keys of the kingdom and enabled them to set in order the doctrine and order of the church; and the church was established upon these principles. Yet multitudes of professors have not loved these things, and have cast away practically everything except the name. In the absence of the Spirit and grace of God, (and I would like for you to consider this,) vain philosophy has taken over in every age of the world, and men have formulated their own doctrines and systems; and have always taught contrary to the things of God. We are glad, therefore, that God has revealed and recorded the truth in the Scriptures, so that the false doctrines of men are disproved.

When the man Nicodemus came to Jesus by night and inquired of him, Jesus told him that except a man be born again he could not see the kingdom of God. That man did not know what Jesus was talking about: he had never been brought experimentally to know anything of his own condition; he knew not that there was the kingdom of God, as well as the kingdom of nature. To the necessity of being born again, he could only ask, "Can a man enter the second time into his mother's womb and be born again?" I am sure that most of us know that Jesus was not talking about a re-birth, but rather a new birth in being born of the Spirit of God. This is a mystery, because it was entirely out of the hands of Nicodemus: outside of yours and mine; for, "The wind bloweth where it listeth: thou hearest the sound thereof, but canst not tell whence it cometh, and whither it goeth: so is everyone that is born of the Spirit." Because of the necessity of it, yet beyond the skill of men, we necessarily must understand that it is the work of God alone.

"Let not your heart be troubled; ye believe in God believe also in me." Belief, brethren and friends, has its seat deep within us: belief is the consequence of faith; and faith is the gift of God. "By grace are ye saved through faith, and that not of yourself, it is the gift of God." Many believe that they can have faith, and say, "All I have to do, is to believe." But we read that faith is the fruit of the Spirit: so if one has not been born of the Spirit, he cannot have faith, which is the fruit of it. There must be something powerfully wrought in your heart, like in those upon the day of Pentecost, when about three thousand were pricked in their hearts, and said, "Men and brethren, what shall we do?" If there has been no such exercises in you, what evidence do you have that you believe

in Christ? what evidence do you have that you really believe in the true God? "Ye believe in God: believe also in me."

Most of us read not long ago that some are talking about God being dead. The first reaction I had when I read it, was, if I believed in the God some profess, I might well say that he is dead. Many profess to believe in God, yet deny his power. Many do not believe that he controls all things; that kings and nations are in his hands. Surely such a God would indeed be dead; but no one can so testify of the God of Israel, of him of whom Jesus spoke when he said, "My Father worketh hitherto; and I work;" or when he said, "I and my Father are one." Or when God said, "Sit thou at my right hand until **I make thine enemies thy footstool."**

Jesus said, "Search the scriptures, for in them ye think ye have eternal life: and they are they which testify of me." You will not find the way to obtain eternal life by searching the Scriptures; as if they will tell you what you must do in order to obtain it. But he that hath an ear to hear and a heart to understand, when he searches the Scriptures will find the truth of what Jesus said, "They are they which testify of me." So, if you are blessed to see Jesus when you read the Old Testament; to see him in all the sacrifices and offerings unto God: if you see Jesus as the ultimate end to which these things pointed; see him as the great anti-type of these typical things, then Jesus has taken up his abode in you, and you have been born of the Spirit and know that he is your Saviour: then you can say, "My Lord and my God." And you will have realized that you have been brought out of the great darkness of the flesh and carnality, and that the light that shines out of darkness, has shined in your heart, and given you the light of the knowledge of the glory of God, in the face of Jesus Christ, his Son. Then, indeed, as you believe in God, you believe also in his Son. And you believe all things that He taught, for you need all that he did for your salvation, and are not ashamed of his gospel, knowing that it is the power of God unto salvation. Then you fall at his feet as the Gadarene did, desire to follow him in all things.

It is easy to see, therefore, who believe in God and in his Son. And it is further affirmed by Jesus in his reply to Peter and the brethren with him: Jesus had asked them, "Whom do men say that I the Son of man am?" And the reply was, "Some say that thou art John the Baptist; some Elias; and others Jeremias, or one of the prophets." Then Jesus asked, "But whom say ye that I am?" Peter, answering, said, "Thou are the Christ, the Son of the living God." "And Jesus answered and said unto him, Blessed art thou, Simon Barjona: for flesh and blood hath not revealed it unto thee, but my Father which is in heaven." This should be pondered over, and carefully considered by every professor, for this is the way God brings all of his people into the knowledge of the truth that Jesus is His Son, and the Saviour whom he has sent. Those who know this to be true, are truly taught of the Lord.

On the other hand, those who believe that they are able themselves to dig into the deep mysteries of God, which are reserved in his own will and disposing power, and appropriate them to themselves, they neither know the mysteries of God, nor that the disposing is of the Lord alone. It must be said of these that they know not themselves as to their real impoverished and immobile condition before God; that they have not learned that the "good work" **must be begun in them, and carried on in them,** else there is no quickening to the knowledge of the truth. Their ways seem right to them, but the end thereof are the ways of death.

Those who are taught of the Lord are particular as to what they hear preached: there is a clear answering of faith to faith. This is wonderfully

confirmed in the desire of the Centurion whose name was Cornelius, when he was given a vision and told to send for Simon Peter, who would tell him what he ought to do. Likewise Peter was given a vision from the same source, and made willing to go to the Gentile, as you will recall; and when he came to Cornelius, he was given the "reason" why he was sent for: "Immediately therefore I sent to thee: and thou hast done well that thou art come. Now therefore are we all here present before God, **to hear all things that are commanded thee of God.**" That is what Cornelius wanted to hear; and that was the only thing that Peter had to preach: what God had commanded him. He preached Jesus and all that he did, including his death and resurrection. And those who heard, giving evidence of the same grace that Peter and the brethren had, were baptized.

Again, when Saul was wrought upon by the same Spirit and power, and brought to the spiritual birth — out of darkness into the marvelous light, he, who so recently had denied Jesus as being the Messiah, and hated those who called upon his name, began to preach this Jesus as the Son of God, and the Saviour of the Lord's people. And this was all because of the power and evidence which was given him in the matter.

This is what I would ask, my friends, has something been wrought in you also? I do not necessarily mean some great and miraculous experience as in the case of Paul, (though all the dealings of the Lord with his people are outstanding and miraculous,) but I do mean that there must be some evidence that you have been born of the Spirit. Paul had been professing to believe in God all his life, and was a strict religionist, believing he was doing God's service in persecuting the disciples of Jesus, even consenting to the stoning of Stephen to death. But when the light shined about him and the voice spoke from heaven, he fell to the ground, saying, "Who art thou, Lord?" What a marvelous difference when the Spirit speaks in the heart!

Are you guilty of blasphemy by denying the doctrine of God our Saviour? If you deny his Word, you are blaspheming him. If you deny that salvation is only by the grace of God, you are denying him. If you believe that salvation is partly by grace and partly by works, then you are denying him.

It is to be seen that what we believe is an important thing; yet there are some who will receive and approve just about anything that has a semblance of religion about it. Did you ever notice a bird's nest with young birds in it? They hold their bills wide open, and make a terrific fuss when they are hungry; and will receive just about anything that is put into their mouths. Let us not be that way my friends: let us not "Be carried about by every wind of doctrine, by the sleight of men, and cunning craftiness;" but may God give us grace that we shall be staid upon the doctrine of God our Saviour; upon that foundation which is sure and certain — the only name under heaven given among men whereby we must be saved.

There is another thing to which I would like to call your attention, as I think of it. What about the untold millions who have lived and died, and who, so far as we know, never heard a gospel sermon. If the doctrine of men is true, then there is no hope for any of them. But the doctrine of God our Saviour being true, which we preach and believe, the Lord knew those that were his among all those so called heathen; and they, in His own way, were given the assurance of eternal life by the same grace that any of us have. We are glad that Paul said, ". . . nevertheless, the foundation of God standeth sure, having this seal: the Lord knoweth them that are his." We are glad to be numbered with these "strangers," and glad that salvation, both theirs and ours, was accomplished just as Peter

wrote it, "Elect according to the foreknowledge of God the Father, through sanctification of the Spirit, unto obedience and sprinkling of the blood of Jesus Christ." This is the only doctrine that is world-wide: it teaches that the Spirit of God reaches into every nook and corner of the world, unto every one for whom Jesus died to redeem from his sins. This is truly the only doctrine that teaches the **only way** that salvation comes unto men.

There is another scripture in Paul's writings to the Ephesians, which seemed so wonderful to me a few days ago: "Husbands love your wives, even as Christ also loved the church, and gave himself for it; that he might sanctify and cleanse it with the washing of water by the word, that he might present it to himself a glorious church, not having spot, or wrinkle, or any such thing; but that it should be holy and without blemish." (Ephesians 5:25-27) This is what He did for his people, who said, "Ye believe in God, believe also in me." No wonder they believe in him, for it is the working of the mighty power of God; and after they believe, they are sealed with the holy spirit of promise, which is the earnest (assurance or foretaste) of their inheritance, until the redemption of the purchased possession. These are the ones who are, "According to his abundant mercy begotten again unto a lively hope by the resurrection of Jesus Christ from the dead, to an inheritance incorruptible, and undefiled, and that fadeth not away, reserved in heaven for you, who are kept by the power of God through faith unto salvation ready to be revealed in the last time." (1 Peter 1:3-5) In these things they greatly rejoice in spite of manifold temptations during their pilgrimage.

No doubt there are some here this morning who have questions in their minds as to the truth of what I am saying; to such I hope that what you have heard has sufficiently stirred up your minds that you will search the Scriptures to see whether these things are so. You may remember that the Bereans searched the Scriptures daily to see whether they were so, when they heard the Apostles preach these things.

Jesus sometimes said, "He that hath ears to hear, let him hear." And, "Blessed are the eyes that see the things that ye see." What a blessing indeed when the full saying of Jesus upon the occasion of our text takes possession of us with power: "Let not your heart be troubled: ye believe in God, believe also in me. In my Father's house are many mansions: if it were not so, I would have told you. I go to prepare a place for you. And if I go and prepare a place for you, I will come again, and receive you unto myself: that where I am, there ye may be also."

(The above is from tape of sermon at Black Rock Meeting House in June, 1966, abridged and edited for publication instead of undertaking to write an Editorial; and was by J. D. W.)

VOICES OF THE PAST

"He being dead yet speaketh"

MATTHEW 18:7

"Woe unto the world because of offenses! for it must needs be that offenses come; but woe to the man by whom the offense cometh!"

These words were spoken by our Lord, to his disciples, at a time when they had evinced an undue ambition for preferment in his kingdom. A spirit which was common to the Gentiles, to lord it over one another, though common in the world, was unbecoming the followers of the meek and lowly Lamb of God. And he set a little child in their midst, and said, "Verily, I say unto you, except ye be converted, and become as little children, ye shall not enter into the kingdom of heaven." There is no aristocracy in the kingdom of our Redeemer; all the subjects of his government are brethren. All

are alike dear to God, chosen of him in Christ, redeemed from sin, death and hell, by the blood of the immaculate Lamb, quickened and born, not of blood, nor of the will of the flesh, nor of the will of man, but of God, and all alike freely justified through the redemption that is in Christ Jesus. They are not to be lords over God's heritage; but they are commanded to be kindly affectionate one to another, forgiving one another, even as God for Christ's sake has forgiven them. The artless, unassuming disposition of little children becomes them. Woe unto the world because of offenses. Although there is a must needs be for them, still the offenders of God's little ones are not held guiltless. The necessity for offenses may be considered.

1. From the very opposite character of the kingdom of Christ from that of the world. While in the world the church must needs have tribulation. Because God's little ones are not of the world, therefore the world hates them, because the world hates God, hates Christ, hates holiness; and therefore it is, that if any man will live godly in Christ Jesus, he shall suffer persecution.

2. It is needful for the saints. Their trials and afflictions are working together with everything else for their good. God has chosen them in the furnace of affliction; and he sits as a refiner's fire, and as fuller's soap, and he will thoroughly purge the sons of Levi. He presides over them in all their trials, and will not suffer the enemy to exact upon them, nor the son of wickedness to afflict them beyond the limits which he has set. The wrath of man shall praise him, and the remainder of wrath will God restrain. As God used the heathen nations as his sword to chastise Israel, so the powers of this world are suffered to afflict the people of God, so far as shall be for their good and his glory, but no farther.

3. Offenses must needs come; because so it is written; and the Scriptures must be fulfilled. In the last days shall come perilous times; many shall depart from the faith, giving heed to seducing spirits and doctrines of the devil, &c. That wicked shall be revealed, whose coming is after the working of Satan, with all signs and lying wonders, and with all deceivableness of unrighteousness, in them that perish. There were false prophets among the people, even as there shall be false teachers among you, &c. How could the Scriptures be fulfilled, if the saints should have no conflicts with the world, or receive no offenses from the world?

4. These trials are needful for the trial of our faith. Hence the admonition to consider him who endured such contradiction of sinners against himself, lest ye be weary and faint in your minds. Ye have not yet resisted unto blood, striving against sin. My son, despise not thou the chastening of the Lord, nor faint when thou art rebuked of him, &c.

But notwithstanding the must needs be that offenses should come, notwithstanding the wisdom and power of God in overruling them for the good of his people, and for his own ultimate glory, it were better that a mill-stone were hanged to the neck, and the offender cast into the sea, than he should offend one of God's little ones. Men of the world when they belch forth their venom upon the people of God, do it from the most impure and wicked motives, as when the Jews and Romans stained their guilty hands in crucifying the Son of God, and they are equally as guilty as though their wickness were not so overruled. God has created the smith that bloweth the coals, and bringeth forth an instrument for his work, and he has created the waster to destroy. He will suffer no weapon that is formed against Zion to prosper, or any tongue that riseth against her to go uncondemned.

The admonition of our text is addressed to the disciples. They have great

occasion to deny themselves of worldly lusts, and to crucify those fleshly propensities within them, which war against the Spirit, lest they become the authors of offenses, by savoring the things which be of men, or of the world. And when of their ownselves men rise up to draw away disciples after them, when they cause divisions contrary to the doctrine which the saints have received, (by divine authority), they are not to be countenanced by the church of God. However high their standing, or important their station in the church, If thy hand, or thy foot offend thee, cut them off and cast them from thee; or if it be an eye, let it be plucked out, according to the discipline of the house of God; for whoever may be the agents in producing offenses, the spirit which leads to such offenses, is of the world, and the principle is condemned.

Whenever Christians grow up to be anything larger than little children, they may certainly conclude that they have increased with an increase which is not of God. Their flesh is inflated with a worldly spirit, which wars against the spirit of holiness, and from these fleshly lusts proceed wars and fightings, subjecting them to discipline, sorrow and woe. Let us who profess to be the followers of Jesus, put off the old man with his deeds; and may God grant unto us grace, that we may walk humbly before him in love.

(Editorial by Elder Gilbert Beebe, May 15, 1856.)

WHAT IS PRAYER?

In the preceding number of the *Signs*, Sister Gentry asked for our opinion and for the views, of others, on the subject of prayer. The subject of prayer has occasioned us much reflection at times, for the last forty-five years, and yet we have been so dull a scholar in the school of Christ, if indeed we are a pupil of his school, that after almost half a century's tuition on the subject, we have now to confess the humiliating truth, that we often ask and receive not, because we ask amiss; and to this day we know not how to pray as we ought. In the year 1811, when but young in our profession, we resolved to be much engaged in prayer, and, as we had read somewhere that,

> "Satan trembles when he sees
> The weakest saint upon his knees,"

we were fully resolved to make him tremble continually. We supposed then that prayer consisted in periodical forms, in which we were required to humble ourselves before God, and ask of him whatever we were in need of. To our inexperienced mind there was much virtue in prayer, that is, in the form and language of prayer, and it was our impression that the poet was right when he said,

> "Restraining prayer we cease to fight;
> Prayer makes the Christian's armor bright,"

And we verily thought, by our constant praying, we should avoid temptation, and live above doubts and fears. We should keep the old tempter so terrified with our devotions, that he would not dare assail us with any wicked suggestions. But we soon learned that our prayers were not the right kind to keep Satan at bay, for it was not long before it really appeared to us that we were much more annoyed with his company when performing our solemn devotions, than at any other time. Often, when the hour of prayer, which we had set, came, we were either inflated with pride that we were so devout, or crushed down with such a sense of our sinfulness that it seemed wicked and presumptuous to call upon the name of the Lord. Sometimes, when about to rush into the presence of the Lord like the unthinking horse into battle, we found our thoughts, like the fool's eyes, were wandering to the ends of the earth, and we have been unable sometimes to utter one word of supplication. Self-abased before the Lord, we have risen up from our knees, and left the place, concluding that we could not pray, and

perhaps in reality praying, or breathing forth the heart-felt and heaven-inspired desire of our inmost soul, that God would manifest himself as our God and portion, and give us grace whereby we might serve him acceptably with reverence and godly fear.

These earnest desires breathed forth to God, we hardly dared to call them prayer, for we had imbibed the idea that prayer must have more formality about it, that we must go into some closet, or secret place, literally, and fall on our knees, or prostrate our body before the Lord, and then and there utter our prayers in an appropriate utterance of words. Often like Sister Gentry, we have been in great heaviness, because we could not pray, or rather because we were unable to satisfy ourself that we had prayed. But we are now led to believe that the most fervent prayers we have ever offered to God, were indited by groanings which we could not utter. There have been times when it has really seemed to us that the Spirit truly helped our infirmities, and made intercession for us in that way, and we were made more sensible of our entire dependence on God, than we could have been if we had believed that we had ability to pray when and as we pleased.

Volumes might be written in reply to the inquiry of our sister, "What is prayer?" without exhausting the subject. But in this short article, we can only touch briefly upon the subject. Secret prayer, or that prayer of the saint which is poured forth as a communion between God and the individual worshiper, we believe is often made when we may be in the open field, on the public highway, or when lying upon our bed, but it is always when none but God, who seeth in secret, knows the emotions of the suppliant's heart. And this is what we understand to be entering into our closet and shutting the door; here it becomes a matter between the God of heaven and that saint on whom God has graciously poured the spirit of prayer and of supplication.

Social prayer is that in which a number of Christians are led by the same spirit to call upon the name of the Lord, and in which one is mouth for them all; such praying must necessarily be audibly uttered, so that all who are present may understandingly unite in the prayer. This public or social devotion is as important in its place as the secret aspirations of the praying saint in the closet. But all vain show and ostentatious parade should be avoided. We are to remember that God is in heaven, and we are on his footstool, and it is becoming that our words should be few, for his people are not heard for their much speaking, nor for their loud speaking, nor for the sanctimonious tone in which the words of prayer are uttered. In the public assemblies of the saints, we do not find that every praying soul has been distinguished with the gift to be mouth for the church, but all the saints are blessed with the gift of prayer, whereby they may unite in the petitions offered, so far as they are indited by the Spirit of God.

In regard to the answers of prayer, we are not to expect that there is either power, merit or efficacy in our prayers, in themselves considered, to entitle us to the things which we pray for. God, who has all things needful for us, either for time or eternity, in store, gives the spirit of prayer to his children, and that spirit searches all things, even the deep things of God; it knoweth what is the will of God, and it indites within us the desire for what God designs to bestow in answer to prayer. So, instead of our bringing the Lord under obligation to bestow blessings on us for our prayers, here is an additional dependence on God, not only for the things that we need, but also for the spirit to ask him for them. And when we speak of our children and neighbors being quickened and born of God, in answer to our prayers, we mean to be understood that God has not only made

bare his holy arm, and revealed his salvation in the conversion of sinners, and in reviving his church, but that he has made his children desire, and by the spirit of supplication, has led them to pray for the accomplishment of all these things. There are many things connected with this subject, on which, at this time, we cannot dwell. Among others, faith is indispensable. Not a faith of human origin, that we can create or exercise, but that faith which is the fruit of the Spirit and the gift of God; that faith of which Christ is the author and the finisher, and which is called the faith of Jesus Christ, by which we live spiritually, and that faith which is of the operation of God. He that cometh unto God must believe that he is. How can we devoutly pray to a God, the existence of whom we doubt or disbelieve? And if we believe there is a God, how can we ask of him for blessings, unless we have faith to assure us that God has them in store for us, and that he will freely bestow them upon us through Jesus Christ our Lord? Without faith it is impossible to please God. Faith lays hold on his promise, and gives us confidence that they shall all be fulfilled. Faith looks to Jesus as the only medium through whom we may approach the Father; for he says, "No man cometh unto the Father but by me." He is also the only medium through which spiritual blessings are sent down from heaven upon the saints. God has blessed his children with all spiritual blessing in heavenly places in Christ Jesus, according as he hath chosen us in him before the foundation of the world; so we have no reason to expect any spiritual blessing out of Christ, or in any other way than according as he hath chosen us in Christ before the foundation of the world.

(Editorial by Elder Gilbert Beebe, April 1, 1856.)

OBITUARIES

BROTHER JOHN W. JOHNSON

Brother Johnson was born September 5, 1879, and died April 9, 1966, age 86 years. Brother Johnson moved his membership to Springfield Church October 13, 1951. He was faithful to the Church and attended meetings regularly as long as he lived. It was my pleasure to visit in his home many times and hear him talk of the wonderful love and power of the Lord. He was a strong believer in salvation by grace and grace alone.

Springfield Church bows in humble submission to the just and holy will of our Lord, knowing that He doeth all things well. We know that we shall miss Him, yet we feel our loss is His eternal gain. Besides his wife, Sister Johnson, he is survived by three sons, four daughters, three brothers, three sisters, 21 grandchildren and 20 great grandchildren.

His funeral was held at Springfield Church by his pastor, Elder O. K. Tench, and his body laid away beneath a beautiful mound of flowers in Gretna Burial Park to await the second coming of our Lord.

Done by order of Springfield Church; and written by L. R. Willis.

Elder O. K. Tench, Moderator
L. R. Willis, Clerk

ROBERT VERNON DUDLEY

Please note the omission of the name of Brother Harry Dudley, Vinton, Virginia, as one of the brothers surviving Brother Robert Vernon Dudley, whose obituary appeared in the June issue of the *Signs*. We regret this oversight. — J. D. W.

SISTER ANNIE WATT

In loving memory of our precious departed sister, Annie Watt, widow of Brother Robert Watt, who was taken to her eternal home December 5, 1965, in her 92nd year. She leaves three daughters and three sons: Mrs. Elizabeth Bartz, Detroit, Mich.; Alfred Watt, Alvinston, Ontario; Mrs. Leos (Jean) Brown, Archie Watt and Joe Watt, Detroit, Mich.; and Mrs. Jack (Flossie) Anning, London, Ontario. Gordon and Harold predeceased her.

Sister Watt was received into the fellowship of the Covenanted Baptist Church of Canada, and baptized by the late Elder Carnell, July 12, 1903. She enjoyed reading her Bible, and many gospel hymns were precious to her; and she loved to attend meetings when she could. She was a firm believer in salvation by grace, and delighted in having those of like precious faith visit her. Many comforting and encour-

aging visits were enjoyed in her home, both before and since her husband's death. While we are saddened at seeing her face no more, we desire to thank God for his loving kindness and tender mercy in removing her from her afflicted body, to be, as we hope, forever with the Lord.

Her funeral was conducted from Black's Funeral Home, Alvinston, Ontario, by her beloved pastor, Elder George Ruston, who spoke comfortingly from Psalm 1:1-3, and Revelation 22:1, 2. Her body was laid to rest in the family plot in Alvinston Cemetery, to await the resurrection day, when Jesus will come the second time to awake the sleeping dust of his children, to be clothed with immortality; when the Lamb's bride will be with her blessed Redeemer, be like Him and be satisfied, to praise, honor and magnify Him forever, world without end. Amen.

Written by request.

Sister Flossie Bishop

MEMORIAL FOR SISTER ROWLAND

Sister Nannie Rowland was born September 27, 1881, and departed this life April 6, 1966. She joined Springfield Primitive Baptist Church at Gretna, Va. October 8, 1938. She was the wife of Robert Rowland who died several years ago. She leaves five sons and four daughters; one sister, one half sister, one step brother; 42 grandchildren, 60 great grandchildren, seven great-great grandchildren.

Her funeral was held at Springfield Church, conducted by her pastor, Elder O. K. Tench, and burial in Gretna Cemetery.

Sister Rowland was a lovely person, loved her church and manifested it in her quiet, gentle and kind manner, filling her seat whenever possible. We are confident that He who called her by His grace will watch over her while she sleeps. "Precious in the sight of the Lord is the death of His Saints."

We, the Church at Springfield, bow in humble submission to God's will, and may He comfort the family in their great loss.

Done by order of Springfield Church, and written by Annie Tosh.

Elder O. K. Tench, Moderator
L. R. Willis, Clerk

MICHAEL ALEXANDER (M. A.) THOMAS

Born December 2, 1871, died September 18, 1965. Son of Johnathan Peter Thomas and Mary Jane Griffith Thomas. Surviving are Sister Thomas, two daughters, three sons, seven grandchildren, and five great grandchildren. He was united in marriage August 28, 1902, by Elder Wiley Via to Sister Annie Peters. Services were held at Salem Church September 20, 1965, by Elders J. O. Conner and B. O. Thompson, with interment in Rest Vale Cemetery.

From his own writing: "I was 13 years old had never heard anyone preach but realized I had a soul to be saved or lost, and in some measure had a little knowledge of what a Savior was. Then I began going to Charity Church on Sunday. Some of my older brothers would go with me. Then I began going every meeting Saturday and Sunday, there was a good turnout both days. When the brethren would meet there seemed so much love and fellowship we could see their faces light up as if the face of Jesus shown in their countenance, and when they dismissed on Sunday they would shake hands; called the parting hand. They preached salvation by grace, election, predestination, fore-knowledge of God, the resurrection of the body, eternal happiness for the righteous and eternal punishment for the wicked. I have always loved this doctrine from the first sermon I heard, so there must have been something in me that gave that knowledge, though I had no hope at that time. At about age of 16 or 17 I began to go to other churches, Long Branch and County Line, could see the same love and fellowship there as at Charity Church. At the age of 24 I hope the Lord had pardoned my sins one year before I joined the church at County Line, and I hope have been growing in grace and the knowledge of the Lord and Savior Jesus Christ every since, yet know but little of His ways, nothing of myself."

He was received into their fellowship the fourth Sunday in September, 1896. He was ordained Deacon in 1900. He missed only one association between 1895 and 1957 when he became ill with influenza and never regained his strength to get out among the brethren again. He bore his failing health with much patience and expressed a great interest in the welfare of the church and brethren to those that visited him. His experience was published shortly after he joined the church in *The Messenger of Truth.* Once while greatly tried about the resurrection, as he was on his way home from teaching school, he viewed in some manner the bodies coming forth, and those that were upon earth with him did not hinder the ones coming forth. He wrote the Smith River circular letter 1921. He truly had a deep sense of the love that binds the Lord's people together, and treasured their fellowship very highly. He was grave, holding the mystery of faith in a pure conscience. He had a deep insight in doctrine and discipline. The church at County Line feels their great loss, and that their loss is his eternal gain.

N. F. Conner

Signs of the Times

DEVOTED TO THE OLD SCHOOL BAPTIST CAUSE

'The Sword of the Lord and of Gideon'

VOL. 134 DANVILLE, VA., SEPTEMBER, 1966 NO. 9

IS IT TIME TO RENEW
YOUR SUBSCRIPTION?
IF YOUR EXPIRATION DATE
IS 9/66
IT EXPIRES WITH THIS ISSUE

NOT ASHAMED OF CHRIST

"Jesus! and shall it ever be,
A mortal man ashamed of thee!
Ashamed of thee, whom angels praise;
Whose glories shine through endless days!

Ashamed of Jesus! sooner far
Let evening blush to own a star;
He sheds the beams of light divine
O'er this benighted soul of mine.

Ashamed of Jesus! just as soon
Let midnight be ashamed of noon:
'Tis midnight with my soul, till he,
Bright Morning Star; bids darkness flee.

Ashamed of Jesus! that dear friend
On whom my hopes of heaven depend!
No; when I blush — be this my shame,
That I no more revere his name.

Ashamed of Jesus! who can say,
Who that has sins to wash away,
Or tears to wipe, or good to crave,
Or fears to quell, or soul to save?

O then, nor is my boasting vain,
O then, I boast a Saviour slain;
And O, may this my glory be,
That Christ is not ashamed of me."

— Gregg

"SOMETIMES WANTS TO HELP CARRY THE ARK"

Rt. 1, Box 310A,
Steem, Miss. 39766

Dear Editors:

Enclosed is a money-order for $5.00 to renew my subscription to the Signs. The paper is full of food for the hungry, clothing for the naked, and comfort for the heavy laden. I enjoy reading the history of the church of the early years, and her travels.

I feel that I need to read, and to learn more of the ancient landmarks that Jesus taught the apostles and disciples, for I am so unlearned, and feel to be the greatest sinner on earth. I am so weak and feel so far from God. If I have any gift or talent, I feel sometimes I may have buried it like one of old, for I was afraid. But I will relate a few things.

I remember reading about Joseph when he was in prison in Egypt; and there was another man, (the chief baker) in prison with him, who was freed. Joseph asked him to remember him "when it is well with thee," but he forgot Joseph until later when Pharaoh dreamed a dream which none could interpret. Then he said, "I do remember my fault this day." And David said that his sin was ever before him.

If not deceived, I saw a vision like unto John in Revelation, who, when speaking of what he saw when he turned to see Him that spoke, saw seven golden candlesticks; and when he saw him, he fell at his feet as dead. Then he that spoke laid his right hand upon John, and said, "Fear not, I am the first and the last." In my vision, (I had not long gone to bed, and was not asleep. I had been reading, and had turned out the bed light,) I saw a large arm come down, and he placed his hand on my right side. I saw just the arm and hand below the elbow, and it looked like iron, and the largest I ever saw; and it came with power. I did not breathe or move - and could not if I had tried. The hand touched my right side and was held

there for a short time, and then disappeared, and was gone. I got up and went for a drink of water, wondering what it should mean.

This was in 1964. We had been having all kinds of troubles in the **world:** nations against each other, racial trouble, wars and rumors of war - crime everywhere; and I had been greatly concerned and worried over these things. So when I saw this powerful hand reach down and touch my side, and I was powerless to move, I thought at that time it meant that we would be overrun by the racial trouble, or some wicked power like King Herod. I pondered over this for a few weeks, and as I was writing Elder Rhodes a letter, I mentioned something about John in Revelation, and I came upon the above scripture; and I believe the great Creator of heaven and earth gave me the meaning of the vision. You recall that John said that when he saw Him, he fell at his feet as dead, and it was said unto him, "Fear not: I am the first and the last. I am he that liveth, and was dead: and behold,I am alive for evermore; and have the keys of hell and death."

The Lord showed me plainly that I was not to fret or fear, and that no one could touch me. The Saviour said, "My sheep hear my voice, and I know them, and they follow me: and I give unto them eternal life; and they shall never perish, neither shall any man pluck them out of my hand." Here is the Hand again! I was made to repent, and made sorry and ashamed for fretting over these things. I realize that I am made of dust, and that the flesh is weak: "The Spirit is willing, but the flesh is weak." All my hope is in Christ the Lord, and his precious promises to his little ones the world over. So much of my time my prayer is, "Lord be merciful to me a poor sinner." I feel much of the time to be in the wilderness, and down in the valley; but when I first began to experience some of the things, as I hope, that were given to John on the Isle of Patmos, I sat down and wrote to the church, or the sisters of the church.

But sometimes I get to where I want to help carry the ark; or like Elijah, complain, and flee from Jezebel. But the angel fed him and gave him water for the journey of many days. Though my eating and drinking are many days apart, if not deceived, I would not exchange my hope and these seasons though far apart, for all things others say they know and do. In my Bible it is written, "The steps of a good man are ordered of the Lord." If we ever walk a good step, or think a good thought, or do a righteous act, it is because we are led of the Spirit. As is recorded in the 25th chapter of Matthew, when the Lord shall separate the sheep from the goats, he shall say unto the sheep,"... Inasmuch as ye have done it unto one of the least of these my brethren, ye have done it unto me." They did not know when they had done these good deeds unto him; but the goats told him, "Lord, when saw we an hungered, or athirst, or a stranger, or naked, or sick, or in prison, and did not minister unto you."

I feel so much of the time that I leave undone that which I ought to do, and do that which I ought not; so I conclude that it is sin that dwells in me: that is, in my flesh. Jesus told Peter that Satan had desired to have him, that he may sift him as wheat: But I have prayed for thee, that thy faith fail not. It seems that Satan has always been at my elbow, telling me, as he did Mother Eve, that "Ye shall not surely die." For when I would do good evil is present with me; but, if Jesus has prayed to the Father for me, I know that his prayer shall be answered, for he said that he did always those things that pleased the Father; and that he came not to do his own will, but the will of the Father that sent him. We are not our own: we are bought with a price, and Jesus paid that price when he hung on Calvary's cross.

We love him because he first loved us: He chose us, we did not choose him, as he said, "Ye have not chosen me, but I have chosen you..." "We know we have passed from death unto life, because we love the brethren." This love

passeth all understanding. I can never explain my feelings, and what I hope the Lord has done for this poor worm; and what great mercies he has bestowed on such an one as I. He has carried me through the deep waters and many storms. I remember that he said, "I am the first and the last, and have the keys of Hell and death." In the 91st Psalm we read, "There shall no evil befall thee, neither shall any plague come nigh thy dwelling. For he shall give his angels charge over thee, to keep thee in all thy ways." So, dear ones, as long as his angels are guarding us, no evil shall befall us.

I must close; I had not intended to write when I began, only to mail the renewal. When it goes well with you remember this poor sinner at the throne of grace. If saved, saved by grace.

Minnie Seay

GLAD TO RECEIVE THE SIGNS

Rt. 3, Box 639C
Greenville, N. C. 27834

Dear Elder Spangler:

It gives me great pleasure to know that we still may receive the periodical, **The Signs of the Times;** which gives God all the praise, honor and glory. May we continue to be blest to hold fast to the truth as it is in Jesus Christ in these trying times, is my prayer for Christ's sake. And may the editors and associate editors continue to be blessed to contend for these things.

I have not been privileged to call you my brother: that is in God's hands, if and when He sees fit; but I am proud to call you and all the other servants of God, Elders of the church. Please remember me, a sinner unworthy even to be remembered, when you are blest to pray.

Mrs. M. E. Garner

(In the above was also stated that the Great Swamp Primitive Baptist Church of Greenville, N. C., has forty-five "Old School Hymnals" number 9, copyrighted 1942 by J. A. Monsees, which are almost new; and which they desire to dispose of. Should anyone care to buy them at a good price, information can be had by writing her at the address given above. - Ed.)

"CREATED BY HIM AND FOR HIM"

"And we know that all things work together for good to them that love God, to them who are the called according to his purpose." (Romans 8:28)

What did Paul mean by saying all things? My answer is all things. "For by him were all things created, that are in heaven, and are in the earth, visible and invisible, whether they be thrones, or dominions, or principalities, or powers: all things were created by him,and for him." (Colossians 1:16)

I believe that in as much as he created all things for himself, he created all things for his bride. "The four and twenty elders fall down before him that sat on the throne, and worship him that liveth for ever and ever, and cast their crowns before the throne, saying, Thou are worthy, O Lord, to receive glory and honor and power: for thou hast created all things, and for thy pleasure they are and were created." (Revelation 4:10-11) I have noticed that these things were not to do his pleasure, but for his pleasure: all things are not working good, but for good. "In whom we also have obtained an inheritance, being predestinated according to the purpose of him who worketh all things after the counsel of his own will." (Ephesians 1:11)

"Surely the wrath of man shall praise thee: the remainder of wrath shalt thou restrain." (Psalm 76:10) According to this scripture, God will restrain all of the wrath of man that does not praise God. We see how this works by studying the life of Joseph. Joseph's brethren were jealous because of his dreams: they did not want to bow to him. One day they lifted up their eyes and saw

Joseph coming to see how they were getting along. They plotted to kill him, and then they would see what would become of his dreams. But this part of their wrath must be restrained, because Joseph must go down into Egypt: then they thought to sell him to the merchants for a slave, which they thought would be just as well. This part of wrath was not restrained, because it was to God's praise - it was God's way of sending Joseph before his brethren, to save much people alive. (Joseph's brethren must bow before him: he was a type of Christ.)

"Then Joseph could not refrain himself before all them that stood by him; and he cried, Cause every man to go out from me. And there stood no man with him, while Joseph made himself known to his brethren. And he wept aloud: and the Egyptians and the house of Pharaoh heard. And Joseph said unto his brethren, I am Joseph; doth my father yet live? And his brethren could not answer him; for they were troubled at his presence. And Joseph said unto his brethren, Come near unto me, I pray you. And they came near. And he said, I am Joseph your brother, whom ye sold into Egypt. Now therefore be not grieved, nor angry with yourselves, that ye sold me hither: for God did send me before you to preserve life. For these two years hath the famine been in the land: and yet there are five years, in the which there shall neither be earing nor harvest. And God sent me before you to preserve you a posterity in the earth, and to save your lives by a great deliverance. So now it was not you that sent me hither, but God: and he hath made me a father to Pharaoh, and lord of all his house, and a ruler throughout all the land of Egypt. Haste ye, and go up to my father, and say unto him, thus saith thy son Joseph, God hath made me lord of all Egypt: come down unto me, tarry not." (Genesis 45:1-9) "Also regard not your stuff; for the good of all the land of Egypt is yours." (Genesis 45:20) (My brethren, I am looking forward to receive the call to come to Jesus, and leave all my stuff behind; for in that heavenly land we will not need any of our stuff: for the good of the land will be ours to possess forever.)

"And they told him all the words of Joseph, which he had said unto him: and when he saw the wagons which Joseph had sent to carry him, the spirit of Jacob their father revived: and Israel said, It is enough: Joseph my son is still alive: I will go and see him before I die." (Genesis 45:27-28)

We can see that the very act which Joseph's brethren meant unto evil, God meant the same for good; and he overruled it for good. In this we can see that God works all things after his own will. "Let no man say when he is tempted, I am tempted of God: for God cannot be tempted, neither tempteth he any man." (James 1:13)

Brethren, let me say that if any have the thought that predestination excludes the need of admonition, or exhortation, he does not understand predestination of all things; because these things are a part of the things he did predestinate, and he makes admonition have its affect.

May God give us better understanding; and the unity of the Spirit.

(Elder) James R. Hollandsworth,
Rt. 4, Box 479,
Bassett, Va. 24055

"I WILL GIVE YOU REST"

"Come unto me, all ye that labour and are heavy laden, and I will give you rest." Matthew (11:28)

The Jews were looking for a natural King who would restore the Kingdom to them, and they did not have any use for Jesus. "He came unto his own, and his own received him not." (John 1:11) I believe that we are safe in saying that the majority of the "higher class" of Jews were the ones who despised him. "I will also leave in the midst of thee an afflicted and poor people, and they shall trust in the name of the Lord." (Zepha-

niah 3:12) This was in the midst of Israel. There were a few who trusted in the name of the Lord. These were the afflicted and poor people--which were the class of people who followed Jesus and believed in him. "Thought the number of the Children of Israel be as the sand of the sea, a remnant shall be saved." (Romans 9:27)

The majority of the Jews did not feel the weight nor the burden of the yoke of the law. They trusted and boasted in their own works and were righteous in their own estimation. "They worshiped the works of their own hands." (Isaiah 3:8)

Jesus spoke a parable unto those that trusted in themselves that they were righteous and despised others. (see Luke 18:9-14) As we observe the prayer of the Pharisee, we notice that he was not really praying to God, but he was praying thus with himself. He was actually bragging or boasting about the things he had done, and in his prayer he scorned the publican. He was actually worshiping the works of his own hands. He was not giving any praise to God. Instead, he was praising himself. This is a model prayer of those who have a form of religion, but who do not know anything about the Grace of God in their hearts.

"Come unto me, all ye that labour and are heavy laden, and I will give you rest." The words of the text were directed to a certain people among the Jews during that time, and these same words are applicable in this day and time to a certain people. If these words apply to you, dear one, they are living words, and are far more reaching than the words of any other book. These are words that touch your heart, do they not?

I feel sure that these words meant something special to some people during that day. Certainly, it must have made them rejoice. It revived their spirits, and gave them fresh courage to look for something better than the condemnation of the law. This was glorious, but there is something else more glorious. "For if ministration of condemnation be glory, much more doth the ministration of righteousness exceed in glory." (2 Cor. 3:9)

Let us think of the people who were weary from being under the weight of the law. The burden was grievous to them. The demands of the law were too strict, and their strength failed them. The doctrine of the world which attempts to mix the Grace of God in with the works of the law brings remedies such as these: "You ought to get up and work for the Lord, you ought to have faith in the Lord, you ought not to have doubts and fears and if you do it shows unbelief, you ought to trust in the Lord, etc." But the poor one finds he is helpless, weak, poor, undone, and has learned that he does not have the strength nor the ability to do that which is acceptable in the sight of the Lord. He feels the condemnation of the law, and knows something about the truth of these Scriptures because he has experienced it: "For all have sinned and come short of the glory of the Lord." (Romans 3:23) And, "Therefore by the deeds of the law shall no flesh be justified in his sight." (Romans 3:20)

His prayer is something like this: "God be merciful unto me a sinner." The publician felt what he prayed, and I do not believe that he got this from a prayer book or from any other source but from his own heart. By nature, the publican's heart was not better than the pharisee. The difference was that God had touched the heart of the Publican. He felt the weight of the law. He realized he was a guilty sinner and knew that he could not atone for his sins. He knew that his works were as filthy rags in the sight of God. He knew that if justice was meted out without the mercy of God, that his doom would be everlasting destruction from the presence of God.

We can also see the work of faith in the Publican. Despair did not swallow him. He may have been on the banks of it, but he was delivered from it. There was something that caused him to pray to God. Before he could do this, the trust in God was put in his heart. He

was made to believe that God is a merciful God. He was given faith to look to the blood of Jesus which would take away his sins. The blood of Jesus speaks better things than the blood of Abel." (see Hebrews 12:24)

The Publican went to his house justified. One may wonder why. " - - -and him that cometh to me I will in no wise cast out." (John 6:37) How was there a coming to Jesus in the prayer of the Publican? Let us think of it this way: It is written: "Without shedding of blood there is no remission for sins." (see Hebrews 9:22) We read in one place that God will by no means clear the guilty." (see Numbers 14:18) I believe that this means that God does not clear the guilty without the satisfaction of justice. Jesus took care of this by giving his life for his people which did satisfy Divine Justice.

Therefore when one is given faith to pray to God for mercy, I certainly believe that he is given the same faith to look to the blood of Jesus. This blood shows forth the mercy of God in the face of Jesus Christ. We read in one place that the blood is the life. Jesus said, "I lay down my life for my sheep." (John 10:15) "Greater love hath no man than this, that a man lay down his life for his friends." (John 15:13)

The majority of the Children of Israel could not look beyond the types and shadows of the law. All the sacrifices and ceremonies under the old law, Levitical priesthood, etc. were all beautiful in its way. They were all pointing to Jesus who would make the acceptable offering which would take away sins. The blood of bulls, goats, etc. would never take away sins, but there was a continual remembrance of sins. (Hebrews 10:3) Let us think of the few who were given the faith to look beyond the type and given to view the substance. They knew they were guilty sinners, and were given faith to believe that God would prepare a sacrifice to redeem them from the curse of the law. They were looking forward to the coming of Jesus. Think of the shepherds who were led to see the new born babe. I am sure that their hearts leaped within them. When they went back to their country, they certainly had some wonderful news to tell to their friends.

Let us get back to the setting. Many followed Jesus because of the miracles. In other words, they went to satisfy their curiosity. Some went to spy on Jesus, and many tried to trick Jesus, but we note that he stopped their mouths by the beautiful truths that flowed out of his mouth.

There were a few who followed Jesus because they were drawn to him by this wonderful love. These were the afflicted and poor people, who followed Jesus because they loved Him. As we have tried to think of the feelings of these few people and the feelings of the publican, do you find something in common, dear reader? Do you feel to be poor and afflicted? Have you groaned under the weight of the law? Do you know anything about the curse of the law? Have you labored under the terrific weight of the law, and in doing so become weary and found that you were heavy laden? If so, do not the words of the text mean something special to you? ("Come unto me, all ye that labour and are heavy laden, and I will give you rest.")

As we think of that rest, this Scripture comes to mind: "For he that is entered into his rest, he also has ceased from his own works, as God did from him." (Hebrews 4:10) This rest is Jesus. Jesus is telling you that Salvation does not rest upon your works. What a wonderful relief! As he speaks the word "come", then you come willingly. This is your only hope and salvation. Resting in Jesus is a wonderful rest, is it not?

W. W. Hudson, Jr.
208 Frederick St.
Bastrop, La. 71220

CIRCULAR LETTER OF THE PIGG RIVER ASSOCIATION

Dear Brethren, Sisters and Friends in the Lord:

It is with a deep feeling of incompentency that I undertake to write to you, realizing that without divine inspiration my writings will be in vain.

"Though I speak with the tongue of men and of angels, and have not charity, I am become as sounding brass, or a tinkling cymbal."

The apostle was letting it be known that if he had all faith and the gift of prophecy, and had not charity, he was nothing. Though he could move mountains, give his goods to feed the poor, or any other thing, and had not charity, it simply meant nothing. If one should do all the above named things, together with any others, without charity it would mean no more than attempting to approach the throne of God under the law. He compares this with sounding brass, or a tinkling cymbal; which is an uncertain sound.

Though one may speak with the tongue of men and angels, and has not charity, he is nothing. So we see, there must be something else. That something is charity, or love. Until now, brethren, I have written but little about charity, except to show that our endeavors without charity, are null and void.

We might ask Paul, "What do you mean by charity?" The answer to that can be summed up in one word: Love. Charity is love in action to the end. It suffereth long, is kind, envieth not, doth not behave itself unseemly; together with all other righteous qualities. When an individual is exercised by charity, or love, he or she will do no vile to his brother or sister; but is kind and gentle in words and deeds to their brethren; or even to unbelievers.

Charity or love is the thing that brings the children of God together, bearing each others burdens. Charity is not unkind, and does not take advantage of the brethren. One who is moved by charity does not want to wound the feelings of his brother or sister. But, instead, it will cause him to love his brethren, and want to be with them, to sing, pray, preach, or to talk about the wonderful work of charity.

Long ago there were two women, each of which had a child. One mother while sleeping, overlaid her child, and it died. Being without charity, she claimed the other woman's child, until contention arose between the true mother and the other woman, to the degree that it was decided to divide the living child between them. When this was proposed, the true mother said, "No, give the child to her." Through this act the true mother not only demonstrated a mother's love for her child, but she was willing to sacrifice for it.

These are the marks of charity: kindness, meekness, and humbleness. This is Christ in us the hope of glory. I hope this give us a small glimpse of what charity is: May we abide in it.

Because of this love, we have an humble hope that at our passing from this life, we will have peace with God. Then we can look upon Him whom our souls love, to praise him forever in that world that shall have no end.

"Now abideth faith, hope, and charity, these three; but the greatest of these is charity." Much more could be said, but space will not permit.

Yours in hope,
(Elder) C. E. Turner

FROM ELDER H. M. CURRY IN 1901

Pleasant Plains, Illinois
January 1, 1901

Dear Brother Beebe:

I have just received and read the *Signs* for January 1, 1901. I believe I read it with more reverence for the truth, more thankfulness for the priv-

ilege, and more love, fellowship and sympathy for the editors, than ever before. For a number of years of my mortal pilgrimage, the *Signs* has filled a place in my life that no other paper could. If one should ask me why I love, patronize and uphold the *Signs,* I can give but one answer, and that is, because it suits me. It is in keeping with my experience, it agrees with the teaching of the Bible, and brings me into correspondence with the faithful in Christ throughout the land.

In looking back over the achievements of the century that has just closed, we see the progress that men have made in all the spheres of human thought and action. Progress in truth, and progress in error; progress in knowledge, and progress in ignorance; progress in virtue, and progress in vice. Above all, the nations have progressed in avarice, greed, and the spirit of conquest. The progress in religion has been signal but alarming. All creeds and professions have openly departed from their ancient steadfastness, they have all caught the delusive idea of progress. The Mohammedan of today is not the Mohammedan of one hundred years ago, but worst of all is, he is no improvement on his brethren in the past. He is a Mussulman in name only, and cares nothing at heart for the faith in God's decrees that once pervaded Arabia as the very soul and spirit of the religion of Arabia's prophet.

The Jew of today is entirely different in his faith from the Jew of one hundred years ago; his Sabbaths are a dead tradition, his sacrifices a conscious burden, his feasts are perpetuated through fear of reproach, if he should abandon them. The Catholic hierarchy, which has long been looked upon as the most impregnable font of conservatism, is giving away to the pressure, and is beginning to swerve from her ancient steadfastness. The Episcopalians have long since denied their thirty-nine articles of religion, especially the seventeenth, which treats of predestination. The Presbyterians have at last agreed to expunge from their confession of faith the doctrine of God's decrees, which has long since departed from their hearts and consciences, and disappeared from their pulpits and theological schools.

All the departures mentioned, and many that are not mentioned, are moved by the same cause, and are tending in the same direction. But what pains me most is that in the midst of all this, many Old Baptists show a disposition to go with all the rest. The first step in this direction is to find fault with God's decrees, to begin to oppose predestination, to find fault with salvation by grace, and to desire to substitute free agency, conditions and works, for the efficacious and soverign grace of God in his daily care of his people. Every moment God waters his vineyard, lest any touch or harm it. Where is there any time or any opportunity for any agency under heaven to get in between God's momentary waterings, to bring a blessing to one of God's poor that was not given in Christ according to God's choice before the world began? God is the sole dispenser of his grace, both for time and eternity. Christ is the servant of his people. He came not to be ministered unto, but to minister; the elder shall serve the younger, is the keynote of the gospel of Christ; Christ is our elder Brother, and he serves us. When I look back over the way which I have come, I must confess that the Lord alone did lead me. When I first felt the movement of sin within me, it was Christ that moved in my heart. I knew no place to go but to my own works. I found no relief there; all was failure. I reached the end of my strength; I saw an end of perfection. I knew nothing more, and without God's almighty grace there I must have remained; but he brought salvation, unexpected salvation, unmerited salvation, a salvation unknown and incomprehensible to me: salvation by Christ.

When I afterwards in my ignorance

wondered in doubt and unbelief, and in false doctrine, he still kept me, guided me and preserved me; bless his holy name. When I, ignorantly, joined a false church, he still guided and blessed, and led and taught me, and when the time came for me to hear the proclamation of his truth, the way was open, the preacher there, and I was there; he preached and my heart received it, and rejoiced. God led me out of Babylon, against all opposition; he removed all obstacles; he united me in heart and soul with his people, and then gave me a place among them in church membership. And ever since, in all my troubles, in all my sorrows, in all my confusions, he has comforted me, he has borne me and carried me, and has dispelled my confusions, and established my goings. These things confirmed of the holy Scriptures, have established me in the doctrine advocated by the *Signs,* which is the doctrine of God our Saviour. I am glad that I have company in my pilgrimage in the doctrine of God. In the midst of all departures, God has always reserved to himself a remnant according to the election of grace. This was so in former times, and it is so now. My only hope that any shall continue steadfastly in the apostle's doctrine, is in God's election. Let the heathen rage, and the people continue to imagine vain things, the God of heaven rules, and his church is his peculiar care. The church is dead, and her life is hid with Christ in God. Even when we were dead in sins, our life was hid with Christ in God; before Adam was created, our life was there. The sin of the first man did not reach that life, and never can reach it. "Sanctified by God the Father, preserved in Jesus Christ, and called."

Thus the record stands; thus the record stood when we were dead in sins; thus the record stood from the ages eternal, and thus it forever shall stand. We were chosen in him before the foundation of the world, and this is God's purpose of election, and must stand. This purpose stood in the case of Abel, it stood in the case of Isaac, Jacob, the prophets, and millions in every nation, kindred, tongue and people. All things are ordered to this end; nothing has ever taken place in heaven or in earth but what was ordered, that this purpose of election might stand. The subtility of Satan, the transgression of Adam, the treachery of Judas, the blindness and hardness of pharisees, the inveterate malignity of Jewish priests and scribes, the opposition of Gentile rulers, were all embraced in this eternal purpose, and ordered, restricted and disposed so that nothing of them has been done but what God's hand and God's counsel determined before to be done. I know that men hate this truth; they also hate the author of it, and of course hate those that hold it. They do not want to grant the potter power over the clay to make of the same lump one vessel unto honor and another unto dishonor. They would rather have God make the vessel to honor, and then the vessel make itself to dishonor. But how can a vessel be any other than the potter makes it? To deny that God makes vessels both to honor and to dishonor, is to reply against him, and this seems to be the chief business of man. The world is full of men and women professing to be lovers and worshipers of God, whose every effort and entire lives are spent in replying against him.

In the midst of all the confusion, vain jangling and desperate opposition to the truth, there are some who still declare it; some who cannot turn away from it, because it abides in them; it is written in their hearts; it is imprinted in their minds; it is burned into their consciences; it is a fire in their bones; it is a voice upon their lips, and it finds a vent; it makes an utterance; its proclamation is perpetuated. How beautiful upon the mountains are the feet of him that proclaims it; how gracious are the lips of him who speaks it; how blessed are the ears of him

who hears it!

For my part I cannot go with nineteenth century religion, nor with twentieth century religion. Nothing will answer my case but Christ — Christ in doctrine, Christ in order, Christ in joy, Christ in sorrow, Christ in light, Christ in darkness, Christ at all times and under all circumstances. His obedience must be made my obedience, his righteousness must be my righteousness, he is my life; all my springs are in him, all my hope, all my comfort, all my salvation for time and for eternity, centers in him. If he is all this to me, how can I preach anything short of this to others? A repentance that is not wrought by him, is no more than a sorrow of the world that worketh death; a hope that he is not the substance of, is vain, and shall end in disappointment; a faith that he is not the author and finisher of, is a dead faith, and is destitute both of the substance of hope, and the evidence of things not seen; a righteousness that is not in him, is filthy rags; an obedience that he is not the soul and spirit of, is mockery and delusion; and works that he does not work in a man, are the works of unbelief, darkness and presumption; a wisdom that is not comprehended in him is the wisdom of the world, and is foolishness with God: it is carnal, sensual and devilish; any fruits that are not produced by his life in us, are not the fruits of the Spirit, but are artificial, vain and deceptive; a sermon that he is not the Alpha and Omega of, is false, delusive and destructive.

This is my New Year greeting to all those who know and love the truth, those who are not ashamed of the gospel of Christ, to the pilgrims and strangers in this world who have here no abiding city. Go on in the name and love and strength of Israel's God; go on in the power of his might, in the strength of his Spirit, fearing not man whose breath is in his nostrils; go on in the unity of the Spirit and in the bond of peace; put on the whole armour of God; go on in the fellowship which is with the Father and his Son Jesus Christ; go on in the faith and order of the gospel; go on, looking unto Jesus, who is the author and finisher of your faith.

To those whose lot it is to preach the word, I would say, Stand upon the walls of Zion; stand in the gaps, and remember that "Except the Lord build the house, they labor in vain that build it; except the Lord keep the city the watchman waketh but in vain." "Study to shew yourselves approved unto God, a workman that needeth not to be ashamed, rightly dividing the word of truth." "Preach the word, . . . reprove, rebuke, exhort, with all longsuffering and doctrine." "Be ye wise as serpents and harmless as doves." Your inheritance in this world is tribulation, but your heritage in Jesus is peace.

And now, Brother Beebe and Brother Chick, may the Lord bless you both. He has blessed you and sustained you in the work whereunto he has called you. He has made you a blessing to many; you have both been a blessing to me, and I desire here to confess it.

May God sustain the *Signs* and all his faithful servants.

H. M. Curry

UPPER COUNTRY LINE CIRCULAR LETTER 1966

The Upper Country Line Primitive Baptist Association, convening with Moon's Creek Church at Cobb Memorial School, Caswell County, N. C., July 16, 17 and 18, 1966, wishes to extend Christian greeting to our corresponding brethren, churches and associations. We believe that only our Heavenly Father has given us this mutual fellowship in this unfriendly and weary land below; for which we hope to be thankful.

Since the year 1790 it has been the practice of the Baptist association then, and the Primitive Baptist Association now, to write a Circular Letter to be in-

serted as a part of the association minutes, to be circulated to the people with whom we correspond.

May the Lord endow us with spiritual understanding and application of Joshua's farewell address to his people Israel in our lives while we walk in this percarious and troubled world below. After the Lord had given rest to his people Israel from all their enemies, Joshua was stricken in age and waxed old. Knowing that he must go the way of all the earth, he called the elders, head and judges, telling them how God had delivered them from all the nations, and from every hostile foe which they had met. Could the Elders passed and gone speak, this no doubt would be their address to us today. In the future, should it be the Lord's will and the world stand, His witnesses shall be declaring the same: that in the mouth of two or three witnesses every word shall be established, removing not the ancient landmarks.

Joshua told them to be courageous and to turn not aside to the right hand or to the left; he told them not to go among the nations whom God had delivered them from, or to make mention of their god's: neither to serve them or bow themselves to them, but to cleave unto the Lord, for it is God who fighteth for you. Knowing therefore that his death was at hand, he said, Ye know in all your hearts and in all your souls, that not one thing has failed of all the good things which the Lord your God spoke concerning you. All these things are now come to pass unto you, and not one thing has failed. We feel that God has not failed this association, but has gone before, led and preserved it for over 160 years, when it was known as the Country Line Association: being its Great Moderator, to the mutual comfort of Zion, and to his own glory. May He continue to guide us in the way of all righteousness.

Not only did Joshua tell of the good things, but to take heed unto ourselves that we love the Lord our God or else we will cleave to the nations and make marriage with them. He said to know for a certainty that your God will no more drive out any of these nations, but they shall be snares and traps unto you, and scourges in your sides and thorns in your eyes, until you perish all from the good land which he promised, and has given you.

I humbly submit the above to be amended, rejected, or approved by your body. Written by one who hopes God has made him a part of you in this good land.

Yours in sweet fellowship,
Donald E. Smith

LEXINGTON-ROXBURY ASSOCIATION

The **Lexington-Roxbury Association** will convene, the Lord willing, on Thursday and Friday, September 8 and 9, 1966, with the church at Holcottville, N. Y. Entertainment will be at the same place as last year, the home of Mr. and Mrs. John Shultis, Kelly Corners, N. Y.

Those coming on Wednesday afternoon take the Denver Road at Kelly Corners, then take the first left hand road to the third house, called Windy Acres. If you are coming on Wednesday please notify Mr. Shultis, Kelly Corners, N. Y., a few days ahead. Brethren and friends are invited.

A. J. Slauson, Moderator

VIRGINIA CORRESPONDING MEETING

The **Virginia Corresponding Meeting** will be held, the Lord willing, at the Mt. Zion Meeting House on Wednesday and Thursday, October 12 and 13, 1966; to begin at 10:30 standard time.

The meeting house is located on Rt. 50 about one mile east of Gilbert's Corner. A cordial invitation is extended to our brethren and friends to meet with us.

Leslie D. Duke, Clerk

SOUTH OUACHITA ASSOCIATION

The 1966 session of the **South Ouachita Association** will convene at Liberty Hill Church on the 4th Sunday in September and beginning on Friday before. The Church is located about six miles northeast of Farmerville, La. and one-fourth mile east of the Farmerville-

Marion Highway.

Lovers of the truth are welcome.

W. W. Hudson, Jr., Clerk
208 Frederick St.
Bastrop, La. 71220

CONECUH RIVER ASSOCIATION

The **Conecuh River Primitive Baptist Association** will hold its 139th annual session at Elam Church, two miles north of Goshen, Pike County, Alabama, the second Sunday in October, and Friday and Saturday before. Pike County is in southeast Alabama, and the County Seat and the largest town is Troy.

Brethren and friends of our faith and order are welcome.

A. C. Carter, Clerk

SEVEN MILE ASSOCIATION

The next session of the **Seven Mile Primitive Baptist Association** is to be held, the Lord willing, with the church at Reedy Prong Meeting House, Johnston County, N. C. September 16, 17, 18, 1966.

The meeting house is located about twelve miles east of Dunn, N. C., and about five miles west of Newton Grove, just off Highway 55.

We greatly desire that our brethren and friends meet with us.

W. D. Godwin, Clerk
Rt. 1, Box 98
Wade, N. C. 28395

CONTRIBUTIONS TO THE INDIGENT FUND
(To July 1, 1966)

Mrs. S. E. Goard, Va.	$ 1.00
Paul Morton, N. C.	5.00
Mrs. J. M. Carmack, La.	2.00
Mrs. Lillian Holt, Va.	5.00
Andy D. Hall, Oreg.	10.00
Mrs. James F. Thompson, N. C.	2.00
Hugh L. Gloer, Ga.	10.00
Mrs. C. A. Halstead, Wash.	1.00
Mrs. M. E. Garner, N. C.	1.00
S. N. Moon, Ga.	22.00
J. B. Barron, N. C.	3.00
Elder Louis Stewart, Miss.	1.00
J. J. Cain, La.	2.00
Mrs. A. F. Pilchard, Md.	5.00
Ben F. Preston, Ore.	10.00
Mrs. D. H. Baker, Wash.	5.00
George and Bernice Truitt, Md.	5.00
Willie Dunn, Tex.	1.00
Mrs. G. E. Rogers, Can.	45.00

Danville, Virginia **September, 1966**

SIGNS OF THE TIMES
Subscription price $3 per year — $5 two years

Published each month by
SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.
Established 1832

Devoted to the Old School Baptist Cause

BUSINESS OFFICE
R. F. D. 1, Box 539, Beechwood Lane
Danville, Va.

EDITORS

Elder David V. Spangler
R. F. D. 1, Box 539, Beechwood Lane
Danville, Va.

Elder John D. Wood
P. O. Box 186, Manassas, Va.

ASSOCIATE EDITORS

Elder W. D. Griffin
39 Welsh Tract Road, Newark, Delaware

Elder E. J. Lambert
306 Richardson St., Winnsboro, Texas

Elder George Ruston
Dutton, Ontario, Canada

All letters for this paper should be addressed and remittances made payable
TO
SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.
R. F. D. 1, Box 539 Beechwood Lane
Danville, Va. 24541

EDITORIAL

ISAIAH 48: 10

"I have chosen thee in the furnace of affliction."

In all of God's dealings with Israel he has manifested that he has a sovereign choice, which is not influenced by the thoughts or mind of man, but is definite according to a purpose fixed and settled before the foundation of the world. He is of one mind, so much so that none can turn him. Balak would have Israel cursed, and that if he could by a prophet of God; but to the confusion of Balak, Balaam blessed and said, How shall I curse whom God hath not cursed?" When God chose Abram it was not that he was good, and when Israel looked back to that choice she confessed, "A Syrian ready to perish was my father." When

he chose Moses to lead his people Israel, Moses said, "Who am I?" and confessed that he was slow of speech and of a slow tongue, yet God said, "Who hath made man's mouth? or who maketh the dumb, or deaf, or seeing, or the blind? Have not I the Lord?" When God would make David king he sent Samuel to anoint the one that he would name unto him. When Samuel looked on Eliab he said, "Surely the Lord's anointed is before him. But the Lord said unto Samuel, Look not on his countenance, or on the height of his stature; because I have refused him: for the Lord seeth not as man seeth; for man looketh on the outward appearance, but the Lord looketh on the heart." In the end David, the youngest, was brought from among the sheep, and was manifested by the word of the Lord as his chosen. God's people are called "a chosen generation," chosen before the foundation of the world, embraced in the promise made unto Abram when God told him that in him and in his seed, meaning Christ, shall all the families of the earth be blessed. When Abram would have more assurance of the promise God had given him we find an horror of great darkness fell upon him, and God said his seed should be a stranger in a strange land, and should be afflicted for a definite time. Thus Israel of old was to be an afflicted people. "I will also leave in the mist of thee an afflicted and poor people." Afflicted, yet beloved of God, so much so that "he reproved kings for their sakes, saying, Touch not mine anointed, and do my prophets no harm." God was to Israel a wall of fire round about her and the glory in the mist of her. There were certain characteristics seen in Israel of old. She was in Egypt, yet she could not learn their language. Egypt is spoken of as a people of a strange language, also an Israelite was an abomination to an Egyptian, nor would the Egyptians and Israelites eat together. Again, "Lo, the people shall dwell alone, and shall not be reckoned among the nations." Just as Israel of old had characteristics peculiar to her, so it is with Israel to-day, and it is our intention to write of some of the marks of the children of God, particularly of their trials during their pilgrimage through this wilderness world. The Lord has a purpose, or end, in all afflictions. James says, "Ye have heard of the patience of Job, and have seen the end of the Lord; that the Lord is very pitiful, and of tender mercy." From the moment that God the Holy Ghost begins the work of grace in the soul there is a bringing judgment to the line and righteousness to the plummet, and a sweeping away of the refuges of lies. Perhaps the most deceptive refuge of lies is self-righteousness. Many of God's dear saints will cling to that and find refuge in it. Righteous self is as obnoxious unto God as sinful self, yet how many there are while professing a pronounced hatred to sinful self, view with pleasure what seems to be an inprovement in self. Being stripped of all fancied goodness is a very painful process, hard to be endured, for, like Job, one will cry, "My righteousness I hold fast, and will not let it go," but as Job, all of God's chosen will will come to the place where they confess, "Behold I am vile," and, "I abhor myself, and repent in dust and ashes." There cannot be a true worship in the kingdom of heaven unless it be in a life from the dead, for "the body is dead because of sin," and it is in and from this very state that life, in a cry, a sigh or a groan, is manifest. "Fools, because of their transgression, and because of their iniquities, are afflicted: their soul abhorreth all manner of meat; and they draw near unto the gates of death." This death is that which fills a heavenborn soul with wretchedness and woe, and this is one of the marks, yes, and the most precious of marks, of God's dear saints. The worldly religionists have no bands in their death, their strength is firm. They are not in trouble as other men are, neither are they afflicted. They have more than heart can wish. Not so the children of God, for sin is mixed with all they do.

"A daily cross, a stubborn will,
A heart replete with every ill,
Afflictions prone from God to go

Are bounds that only Israel know."

Others can worship God when they please, but with God's children it is,

"Trials give new life to prayer,
Trials bring them to his feet."

Sometimes it is the thorn in the flesh, a messenger of Satan, darkness of mind, temptations and evils too numerous to mention, that will bring them to the place of prayer. Generally the great besetting sin is unbelief. An evil heart of unbelief; oh, what a plaque this is to many of us! Though the Lord has smiled upon us and given us the joys of those that fear him, yet we will hearken to Satan's lies rather than to what the Lord has spoken. Yes, and the very goodness of God in bestowing upon us his unmerited grace will be lost sight of, and if he bless us with prosperity, so that for awhile everything runs smoothly, we manifest our ungodly inclinations, and would but for grace sink into perdition. In his grace meted out to us there are trials, crosses, losses, yea, in the words of our text, a "furnace of affliction," and the chosen of God are manifest in and by their afflictions. Not but what the world and worldlings have their trials and troubles, but afflictions of God's saints yield the peaceable fruit of righteousness in those who are exercised thereby. John Newton, writing to a friend, said, "If you should ask me what is the clearest proof of a person being a christian, I should have to say, the one who is saying, 'When I would do good, evil is present with me,' and 'How to perform that which is good I find not,'" and so we believe, for on our heavenly Joseph and all his offspring there is a cross-handed blessing. There is no comfort or help, experimentally to us, but what finds its beginning in tribulations. The word of God is like a fire, and when applied by the Spirit it will burn, and one's moisture is soon turned into the drought of summer. It will rebuke and condemn. "My son, dispise not thou the chastening of the Lord, nor faint when thou art rebuked of him: for whom the Lord loveth he chasteneth, and scourgeth every son whom he receiveth." "Now no chastening for the present seemeth to be joyous, but grievous: nevertheless, afterward it yieldeth the peaceable fruit of righteousness unto them which are exercised thereby." It has always been the lot of Israel to be an abomination to the worldling, professing and profane, neither can they eat together, for, "He would fain have filled his belly with the husks that the swine did eat: and no man gave unto him." What is life to the one, is death to the other . The furnace separates the dross from the gold, and under God's afflicting hand his children learn patience, which is manifest in their hoping for that which they see not. Thus tribulation works patience and patience experience. While passing through the trial it was hard, and the cross heavy, but our eyes having been opened to the wretchedness of our own heart, we could say, It is of the Lord's mercy that we are not consumed. If the Lord seems to leave us to ourselves we seldom go far before we prove the heart to be deceitful above all things and desperately wicked, and though we always dread affliction, yet at times we cry in bitterness of soul, "Purge me with hyssop, and I shall be clean: wash me, and I shall be whiter than snow." Thus there is not a flame of the furnace but has its work according to the wisdom of God, and works for good to his saints. The Lord has made no bargain with his people in this matter, and there is no way to escape the furnace or the chastisement. It is not conditional, for all are partakers. William Gadsby in a sermon preached at Manchester, England, November 1st., 1840, said, "Every principle that would make salvation conditional in man I hate as I do the devil, because God, in the riches of his grace, has brought me so solemnly to feel that it is all a rich precious teeming out of the love of God."

G. R.

(The above was an editorial by Elder Ruston of April 1, 1924. We re-publish it in the absence of a current writing, and feel that all will find it experimental, and therefore comforting and edifying. -J. D. W.)

EDITORIAL

We are quite aware that the faith or doctrine of the Lord's people is entirely unlike anything held and believed by other people. But we are not moved by this, for it is as it should be, else there would be nothing but human wisdom and ability advocated; and the truth as it is in Jesus would not be heard anywhere in the land.

By the Lord's people we mean, of course, those who are taught of the Lord in every nation, kindred, tongue, or denomination: the religious world, other than these, is holding to doctrines based upon human wisdom and philosophies of men. Against this the Apostle warned: "Beware lest any man spoil you through philosophy and vain deceit, after the traditions of men, after the rudiments of the world, and not after Christ. For in him dwelleth all the fulness of the Godhead bodily." (Colossians 2 : 8,9.)

To make such a statement, and to hold to the truth, is not bigotry: it is not holding blindly and stubbornly to a conviction without abundant reason for doing so. Nor do these ever feel they should be against the right of anyone to have his personal views and opinions; but they do steadfastly hold to those things which are "spelled out" in the Scriptures, as given by inspiration, and therefore revelations from God himself. They firmly believe the Scriptures to be the record of God's way and manner of dealing with his human family; and that they are the complete and full record. The Apostle wrote to Timothy, "All scripture is given by inspiration of God, and is profitable for doctrine, for reproof, for correction, for instruction in righteousness: that the man of God may be perfect, throughly furnished unto all good works."

Further, these hold that for one to know and believe the truth of the Scriptures, (which are the constitution and by-laws of the church in the world,) he must be born of God - born of the water and of the Spirit: he must have the revelation of the Son of God in himself, or it is impossible for him to know that the Scriptures are of God. If he does not have this experience, he can have no firm assurance that they are. "He that believeth on the Son of God hath the witness in himself." (1 John 5 : 10)

Those who believe these things do not attempt to prove them by appealing to the intellects, or the reasoning of men. They know from their own experience that these are things which men by searching cannot find out; that they are things which belong to the kingdom of God, rather than the kingdom of the world;and that they are things therefore above and beyond the comprehension and acceptance of those who have only the "spirit of man" in themselves.

So it is that, when they write or preach the things embodied in the Scriptures, they do not attempt to persuade men to believe what they well know men cannot believe of themselves; they do not endeavor to fill the churches with members, by compassing land and sea to make proselytes. They leave this where it rightly is: in the power and keeping of God, to apply it where he will apply it. They are content, by God's mercies, to feed and edify those who have had the necessary work of God wrought in them; in which it is apparent that they were chosen by the Father in his Son before the world began, and that they are citizens of the world by nature, yet citizens of the kingdom of God experimentally and manifestly.

These are not so unstable that they will admit additions to the scriptural text to be proper, as if the inspiration of God left it incomplete. Neither can they approve interpretations of scriptures which are not consistent with the scriptures themselves; nor the omission of anything to make them acceptable to men, for to do so, is degrading to the power, honor, and glory of God, which they will not be a part of. They know that the Scriptures are in full and complete accord with those things revealed in them when they were brought out of

darkness into the marvelous light of the Son of God: when God shined in their hearts to give them the light of the knowledge of the glory of God in the face of his Son. And they know that things added by men either in doctrine or forms, are things not revealed by the Spirit: so they simply will not have anything to do with them.

In this brief article we only intend to show the fundamental differences in the two religions in the world. (There are in reality only two: the doctrine of God, and the doctrine of others; truth and error; right and wrong.) One relies alone upon the teaching of the Scriptures for all doctrine, and everything else necessary for the Church while in her time state; while the other confessedly relies upon the Scriptures, but finding some "things hard to be understood, which they that are unlearned and unstable wrest . . . unto their own destruction," they are happy and content to explain them according to what appears right to them; but, according to John in his second Epistle, "Whosoever transgresseth, and abideth not in the doctrine of God, hath not God." But, "He that abideth in the doctrine of Christ, he hath both the Father and the Son."

We are aware, of course, that there are many people who have religious beliefs which are not based upon the Scriptures at all. Concerning these, and the ones mentioned above, we would not be critical, but must include them all together, and merely point out the fact that both are operating contrary to gospel teaching. We feel that we would not be faithful to our God and our calling, if we did not declare these things; that there is only one gospel of Christ, and that, "His is the only name under heaven given among men, whereby we must be saved." And that salvation is not just a matter of holding to some religious belief, or preforming some rites, or living a life of the highest morality in the nature of men; but rather in being sealed with the holy spirit of promise, the earnest of one's inheritance, all, "According as he hath chosen us in him before the foundation of the world, that we should be holy, and without blame before him in love. Having predestinated us unto the adoption of children by Jesus Christ to himself, according to the good pleasure of his will."

The doctrine of God our Saviour comprises the truth that salvation is by His grace alone, and not by works of the creature: grace from first to last, - from the beginning to the ending in glory. Those who know this, are confident "That he that has begun a good work in you, will perform it until the day of Jesus Christ." All other doctrines, (including the wrong interpertations of the Scriptures,) we must say, are based upon what the creature does, rather than what is done for him. This is not condoned in the gospel, since men clearly do not have any ability to make the least atonement for their sins; and it is contrary to the express statements of Jesus, and the other writers.

Did we not know our own self, we would find it beyond our understanding how that multitudes confess the name and work of Jesus, yet do not believe and practice half of what he taught. Solomon certainly was right when he wrote, "Dead flies cause the ointment of the apothecary to send forth a stinking savour: so doth a little folly him that is in reputation for wisdom and honor." (Eccl. 10:1)

To have the eyes of his understanding opened to know what is the hope of his calling, and what is the riches of the glory of his inheritance in the saints, and what is the exceeding greatness of his power to us-ward who believe, according to the working of his mighty power, which he wrought in Christ, when he raised him from the dead, and set him at his own right hand in the heavenly places, is the greatest blessing a mortal man can receive in this life. (see Ephesians 1:18-20) The immutable things of God give strong consolation to those who have fled for refuge to lay hold upon the hope set before them: and they have this hope as the anchor of their souls, sure and steadfast; and

which enters into that within the veil where their forerunner has entered. (see Hebrews 6: 18-20) What a blessing it is to have this anchor!

When the grace of God appears and manifests salvation to a poor sinner, he is taught something: "That denying ungodliness and worldly lusts, he should live soberly, righteously, and godly in this present world; looking for that blessed hope, and the glorious appearing of the great God, and our Saviour Jesus Christ: who gave himself for us, that he might redeem us from all iniquity, and purify unto himself a peculiar people, zealous of good works." (Titus 2:12-14)

As these things are manifested in the lives of men and woman, there is evidence of the grace of God in them; without which, all their professions will not make it so.

Paul also wrote Titus, "These things speak, and exhort, and rebuke with all authority. Let no man despise thee."

J. D. W.

VOICES OF THE PAST

"He being dead yet speaketh"

ROMANS 8 : 20

Brother Beebe:—Should you feel at liberty, I would like to have you preach me a sermon on Romans 8 : 20: "For the creature was made subject to vanity, not willingly, but by reason of him who hath subjected the same in hope."

Affectionately,
S. G. SUPPLEE

Gustavus, Ohio, Jan. 21, 1879.

REPLY.

In this eighth chapter as well as in those preceding it, we understand the apostle to define the two opposing elements which are developed in every heaven-born subject of saving grace while here in the flesh, one of which he calls **flesh**, and the other **spirit.** Of these two elements, this same apostle writes to the Galatians, saying, "Walk in the Spirit, and ye shall not fulfill the lust of the flesh. For the flesh lusteth against the Spirit, and the Spirit against the flesh: and these are contrary the one to the other; so that ye cannot do the things that ye would." —Gal. 5 : 16, 17. There are not only two distinct elements, but so distinct and hostile to each other as to disable the child of God to do the things that he would. "For the good that I would, I do not: but the evil which I would not, that I do." "I find then a law, that, when I would do good, evil is present with me. For I delight in the law of God after the inward man: but I see another law (or ruling power) in my members (members of the outward or fleshly man) warring against the law of my mind, and bringing me into captivity to the law of sin which is in my members."—Rom.7 : 19, 21-23.

Now Paul had been born again; but this law of sin, which would not allow him to do that which is good, and which he desired to do, was not born of God, for he possessed it before he was born of the Spirit. This law of sin in his members was with his members born of the flesh, and pertained to the flesh. If we walk after the Spirit, the new or inward man, we shall not fullfill the lust of the flesh. The fleshly nature of the children of God can no more bring forth good fruit, than the new man, which is born of incorruptible seed, can bring forth corrupt fruit. The flesh and the spirit of life in the saints differ as widely in their nature, parentage and vital relationship, as in their opposite, belligerent and contending propensities. The one is of the old, fleshly birth, the other is of the new and spiritual birth; the one is born of the flesh, the other is born of the Spirit: the one is human, the other is divine; the one of man, the other of God. The element in the christian which is of the flesh, can only produce the works of the flesh,which are summed up by our apostle thus: "Adultery, fornication, uncleanness, lasciviousness, idolatry, witchcraft, hatred, variance, emulations, wrath, strife, seditions, heresies, envyings, murders, drunkenness, revellings, and such like." But the fruit of the Spirit in them which are born of God is

"love, joy, peace, long-suffering, gentleness, goodness, faith, meekness, temperance: against such there is no law."—Galatians 5 : 19-23. "Whosoever (therefore) is born of God doth not commit sin; for his seed remaineth in him; and he cannot sin, because he is born of God."—1 John 3 : 9. "Whosoever is born of God overcometh the world; and this is the victory that overcometh the world, even our faith."—1 John 5 : 4. And this faith is one of the fruits of the Spirit, which cannot proceed from the flesh; and yet, in its absence, no man can please God. With these preliminary remarks, we proceed to consider the text proposed for investigation.

"For the creature was made subject to vanity." There has been much discussion in regard to the identity of the creature here spoken of. Some have supposed that the apostle was speaking of the natural or old man, and others that he intended the spiritual or new man; but by a careful attention to the connection, we think it will be seen that the apostle has drawn the line of distinction between creatureship, as pertaining to the flesh, and sonship, as pertaining to that which is born of God. The simple meaning of the word **creature,** no more expresses vital relationship to God in this case, than it does when applied to anything animate or inanimate which God has created. We are aware that this apostle has said, "If any man be in Christ Jesus he is a new creature; old things are passed away: behold all things are become new," see—2 Cor. 5 : 17. But this is said in connection with the declararation, that if one died for all, then are we all dead, crucified with Christ, buried with him by baptism into death, and risen with him in newness of life. It therefore is spoken of what they were as **creatures** in the flesh, who being dead with Christ, and risen with him, are to be known no more in the flesh; but being quickened together with Christ, we are raised up with him from our old, fleshly relations to the law, are now created in Christ Jesus unto good works, which God hath before ordained that we should walk in them. "For the love of Christ constraineth us; because we thus judge, that if one died for all, (all his people, who had sinned in the flesh,) then were all dead: and that he died for all, that they which live should not henceforth live unto themselves, but unto him who died for them and rose again. Wherefore henceforth know we no man after the flesh; yea, though we have known Christ after the flesh, yet now henceforth know we him no more." Therefore on this account, and in this sense, as we know him no more in the flesh, so also we only know his redeemed members as risen with him from the dead, in the newness of the spirit, and not in the oldness of the letter. But in the fifth of Galatians, and the seventh and eighth of Romans, he is speaking of the two natures or elements which are sensibly felt and experimentally realized in everyone who has been born of the flesh, and then born again, of the Spirit. Our Savior has himself settled the point beyond all controversy, that "That which is born of the flesh is flesh, and that which is born of the Spirit is spirit." We can hardly believe that any intelligent, careful reader of the word will fail to understand that all the fleshly nature of mankind was **created** in the Adam who was made of the dust of the ground; and all of the divine nature of which the saints are made partakers in Christ Jesus, the second Adam, who was not a creature or a created being, but the begotten Son of the eternal God, are decendants from him as their heavenly parent in that spirit which they receive by birth, and not by creation, in the common acceptation of the word. The creature then which was made subject to vanity is the creature that the apostle says in the immediate connection of our text is still held in the bondage of corruption, and shall hereafter be delivered, and changed from creatureship to sonship, at the redemption of our body. For this change the earnest expectation of the creature waiteth, even for the manifestation of the sons of God or for mortality to be swallowed up of life,

for deliverance from the bondage of corruption into the glorious liberty of the sons of God. That which is born of incorruptible seed cannot be held in a bondage of corruption; but every saint while here in the flesh knows that the bondage of corruption is that which pertains to our carnal or fleshly nature, which is born of corruptible seed. They can all, like Job, say unto corruption, "Thou art my father; to the worm, Thou art my mother, and my sister,"—Job 17: 14. But the spirit which is born of God cannot say its father is corruption, for its Father is God: or its mother is a worm, because it is born of incorruptible seed, by the Word Of God, which liveth and abideth forever, for it is born of him whose flesh saw no corruption.

The word vanity in our text we think is used synonymously and interchangeably with the words in the connection, corruption, mortality, the suffering of the present time, which we are made subject to, and which the creature or created element in us shall be delivered from when this mortal shall put on immortality, and this corruptible shall put on incorruption, and death is swallowed up of life.

According to the words of the wiseman, all terrestrial things are vanity. He says, "I gave my heart to seek and search out by wisdom concerning all things that are done under heaven: this sore travail hath God given to the sons of man to be exercised therewith. I have seen all the works that are done under the sun; and behold, all is vanity and vexation of spirit."—Eccl. 1 : 13, 14. Until we can find an interpreter more wise and reliable than Solomon,we must accept this difinition of the word vanity. The creature man, when made of the dust of the ground, was made subject to vanity; for if he had not been made subject to it, he would have been proof against it, in which case he could never have been involved in it. This vanity, which the apostle is speaking of, is a vanity which involves the whole creation, and not the saints only. Paul speaks of it as "the bondage of corruption," from which the saints shall be delivered in the change that awaits them at their adoption, to wit, the redemption of their body. This vanity is common to all our race, whether saints or otherwise; for the apostle says, "For we know that the whole creation groaneth and travaileth in pain together until now. And not only they, but ourselves also, which have the first fruits of the Spirit." The first fruits of the Spirit which we have any knowledge of is the manifestation in us of that spiritual life which is born of the Spirit, as the development of an incorruptible seed, by the word of God. We who have received this first fruit by the birth, and in whom dwells the Spirit that raised up Jesus from the dead, have the assurance of its ultimate fruit in quickening our mortal bodies in like manner; and until this quickening Spirit shall accomplish the resurrection of our mortal bodies, we also groan within ourselves, waiting for the adoption. The spirit of adoption we have already received as the first fruits, and certain assurance of its further fruits in our finial resurrection, and the full adoption of our spiritual bodies,changed and made like Christ's glorious body.

The vanity entailed to us as creatures, is involuntary: it is not received willingly, or the whole creation would not groan under its ponderous weight. We are not willingly subject to it until the creature itself also shall be delivered from the bond of corruption into the glorious liberty of the sons of God. This change with the saints will be from creatureship, so far as our flesh is considered, to sonship, from bondage to liberty, from groaning to rejoicing, from vanity to that which is substantial, from burden to rest, from depravity to immaculate purity, from death to life. For, if Christ be in you, the body is dead because of sin; and now, like Panl, you inquire, "Who shall deliver me from the body of this death?" But in the consummation of the adoption, these vile bodies shall be changed from vileness and vanity, and made like Christ's glorious body.

This vanity, which now makes even those who have the first fruits of the Spirit groan, is subjected in hope by him who has lead captivity captive, who has triumphed over death and the grave, and who has begotten us again to a lively hope by his resurrection from the dead, to an inheritance that is incorruptible and undefiled, and that fadeth not away, because it is reserved in heaven for you, who are kept by the power of God through faith unto salvation, ready to be revealed at the last time. The apostle continues, "For we are saved by hope; but hope that is seen is not hope: for what a man seeth; why doth he yet hope for?" "It doth not yet appear what we shall be." "But if we hope for that we see not, then do we with patience wait for it."

And while here we wait and groan and long for deliverance from the vanity of earthly state, we are in fellowship with the sufferings which Jesus endured in the flesh to bring us to God, and to subject our vanity in hope.

(Editorial by Elder Gilbert Beebe, May 1, 1979.)

GENESIS 9 : 27

The will of God concerning the world and its people is revealed in the events that occur from day to day in its history. History is a record of past events. Prophecy, however, dares more than history, and looks into the unrevealed future, declaring what is yet to be brought forth from the womb of time. Noah's words quoted above are prophecy, and are an instance of God's method of communicating with the fathers of old by the prophets, and not by his Son, as now. (See Hebrews i. 1, 2.) This one bit of prophecy is fraught with deep significance; it contains the key to much of the world's history, but much more, it contains the secret to the history of the visibility of the church of Christ. I hope we may be able to obtain a glimpse of both meanings of the text.

Noah does not deserve any credit for unusual sagacity and foresight, for his saying is the fruit of faith. Noah did not understand what he was talking about any more than the people of the Lord in this day understand fully their own thoughts and emotions when under the exercise of this same faith. Noah was warned of God of things not seen as yet, and moved by fear built an ark to the saving of his house. How was Noah warned of God? By faith, that mighty principle which has moved the people of God aright in all ages of the world. Faith is the magnetic needle of the soul's compass which points always to the same star—the Star of Bethlehem, and will not let us go wrong. Noah could not warn others of the coming disaster, because none had this faith, and the things of God are revealed "from faith to faith," and not from faith to **no** faith, assertions to the contrary notwithstanding. The lessons taught in all these faithful sayings of old, instead of being wasted upon the world of that day, were reserved for us unto whom the better things of the gospel are come.

Certain circumstances surrounded the utterance of this prophecy quoted at the beginning. Noah was drunk with wine, and lay naked in his disgrace. His son Ham discovered him in this condition and exposed it to the two other sons, Shem and Japheth, who, instead of gloating over the incident, spread a garment over their father with their faces turned away. Upon awaking, Noah, aware of Ham's treachery and of the faithfulness of Shem and Japheth, cursed the offspring of the one but blessed the others. The blessings are promises unto us. So is God's will made known. He makes use of wicked things and base to further his purpose concerning his elect. Who dare question the predestination of God in these things, or who, acknowledging his predestination, dare lay the charge of guilt before his throne? These circumstances which accompanied the utterance of this truth by the lips of Noah furnished an unworthy setting for so precious a stone. Truth is a gem often found in the most unlikely

places, and in settings unworthy of it, yet devoid of its habitation its brilliancy would not appear so wonderful nor its rarity be appreciated.

Shem was the forefather of Terah, the father of Abram, whose name was afterward changed to Abraham, who was the father of Isaac, the father of Jacob, whose name was changed to Israel, from whom sprang that nation of old so singularly favored of the Lord above all nations of the earth. Japheth had seven sons, whose posterity divided the "Isles of the Gentiles," every one after his tongue, after their families, in their nations. From Noah sprang both Jew and Gentile. Japheth, the father of the Gentiles, was to be enlarged by the Lord, and should come to "dwell in the tents of Shem," meaning that his posterity should so increase in power and influence as to gain the ascendancy over the sons of Shem, and dwell in their dwelling-places. For many centuries the Jews were the ruling power in Jerusalam and the "land of Canaan," but finally passed under the government of Rome, and were gradually borne down under the yoke until their national identity became lost, about 70 A. D., when the temple at Jerusalam was destroyed by the Roman army and many of the Jews were put to the sword, resulting in the massacre and banishment of hundreds of thousands of the unhappy people who were scattered among their brethren in all parts of the world. Josephus estimates the total number slain to have been no less than 1,356,460. This is the **historical** fulfillment of Noah's prophecy concerning Japheth. This is also the "abomination that maketh desolate," spoken of in Daniel 12 : 11. It is also the fulfillment of the prophecy in Hosea 1 : 4: "I will avenge the blood of Jezreel upon the house of Jehu, and will cause to cease the kingdom of the house of Israel." Jezreel, meaning "God's seed," prefigures Christ the only begotten Son of God. Historically speaking, the widespread desolation that came upon the Jewish nation in the year 70 was the awful vengeance of God upon that people for the crucifixion of Christ.

Now with the help of God's Spirit to give us understanding let us turn from the external to the internal or spiritual meaning of the text. Note the language, "tents of Shem," not land of Shem. Quite a decided difference. Not only was the seed of Japheth to possess the land of Shem, but the home of the Israelite was to be the home of the Gentile; he was to have the same roof for a covering, and be protected by the same wall. Israel dwelt beneath the wings of the Almighty. God was his covering and his wall of salvation. He was eyes unto Israel and a strong arm. Who was it that for Israel's sake caused the Red Sea to become a way of escape from the bondage of Egypt? Who was it satisfied their thirst with water from the smitten rock, and who sent manna from heaven in time of great hunger? Even the Lord God Omnipotent did all this, and more, for his mercies unto that rebellious people are beyond recounting. This same God gave them by the mouth of his prophets many sweet and precious promises whose fulfillment was treasured in the Savior to be revealed. But the Israelites blundered, they based their right to the promises upon endless genealogies, establishing their lineal descent from Abraham. That they were altogether wrong in so doing is clear from the words of John the Baptist to them, as recorded in Matthew 3 : 9: "Think not to say within yourselves, We have Abraham to our Father: for I say unto you, that God is able of these stones to raise up children unto Abraham." We have also the direct words of Christ concerning this matter in his address to the Jews, as recorded in John 10 : 26: "Ye believe not, because ye are not of my sheep." Now as to who are the heirs of the promise, ask the great apostle to the Gentiles and he will tell you: "If ye be Christ's, then are ye Abraham's seed, and heirs according to the promise." Since we are Gentiles, my brethren, we have great reason to thank God that our right to the promise does not depend upon our being able to trace our descent

from Abraham, for we could never do that, being descended from Japheth, and not from Shem. The whole thing depends upon the election of God in Christ before the foundation of the world. If we are included in that election, then are we heirs; if we are not so elected, then all the genealogies in the world will not make us heirs. Christ did not permit his desciples to bear this news unto the Gentiles until after his death, but sent them only unto the lost sheep of the house of Israel. Afer his resurrection, however, he sent them on the great apostolic mission: "Go ye into all the world, and preach the gospel to every creature." "All the world," meaning Gentiles as well as Jews. By the way, permit me to say that this mission was finished prior to 63 A. D., when Paul, while a prisoner in Rome, wrote his letter to the brethren of Colosse, in which he said that the word of the truth of the gospel had come unto them as it had "in all the world." So now it is clear that God no longer gives unto the Jew his peculiar care and providence, but has brought the Gentile to trust in him also. Thus Japheth dwells in the tents of Shem. The election of God in Christ includes both Jew and Gentile, all whom the Holy Ghost has circumcised in heart, for the circumcision of the flesh avails nothing.

"God shall enlarge Japheth." "Enlarge," according to the marginal reading, means to persuade or convince. This convincing is the work of the Spirit in the heart of the sinner, whether Jew or Gentile, and brings him to dwell beneath the love and mercy of an all-wise God, to know his gracious providence disposes each event, and to trust in that everlasting arm which is able to save unto the uttermost, thanking his heavenly Father through Jesus Christ our Lord that he has redeemed his soul from destruction and keeps his feet from falling.

HORACE H. LEFFERTS

(Written by Elder Lefferts August 10, 1904, while living in Philadelphia - J. D. W.)

ORDINATION OF BROTHER DONALD ALEXANDER McCOLL

THE COVENANTED BAPTIST CHURCH
Meeting at Ekfrid, Ontario, June 26, 1966

TO WHOM IT MAY CONCERN:

This is to certify that DONALD ALEXANDER McCOLL, a member of this Church, was ordained to the full work of the Gospel Ministry on June 26, 1966. The proceedings of council ordaining him were as per copy of the minutes below.

THE COVENANTED BAPTIST CHURCH
Deacon Eldon Gilbert, Church Clerk
Elder George Ruston, Pastor

Minutes of council called by the Church at Ekfrid, Ontario, for the purpose of examining Brother D. Alex. McColl with a view to ordaining him to the full work of the Gospel Ministry.

The council convened at 10 A. M., June 26, 1966, in the Ekfrid Church. Order of service:

Prayer by Elder D. V. Spangler

Singing — Psalm 100

Preaching by Elder G. Ruston — Philippians 4:8

Elder Ruston was chosen Moderator and Brother Gilbert, Clerk.

Churches and ministers invited to meet and act with the Church responded as follows:

Elder D. V. Spangler and Sister Spangler, Danville, Virginia

Elder W. E. Turner, Scott's Church, North Carolina

The minutes of the Church meeting held May 8, 1966, at Dunwich Church, calling for the assembly of this council, was called for and read. It was then moved and seconded that the council proceed to examine the candidate. Before putting the question, the Moderator invited all members of sister churches of our faith and order to act with the council. Question put and carried unanimously. Brother McColl then related his experience as a subject of Grace and his exercises respecting the work of the ministry. The examination proving satisfactory, it was moved and seconded that the council proceed with the ordination. Carried unanimously. Ordination was then imposed by the laying on of hands by the ministers present, Elder Turner speaking in prayer. A solemn and impressive charge was delivered by Elder Spangler. The Moderator then, on behalf of the churches, gave the right hand of fellowship to Brother McColl.

The 121st Psalm was sung and the meeting closed with benediction by Elder D. Alex. McColl.

Elder George Ruston, Moderator
Deacon Eldon Gilbert, Council Clerk

OBITUARIES

SISTER IDA WARD

It has pleased our Heavenly Father in his infinite wisdom, love and mercy, to remove from our midst by death Sister Ida Ward — widow of William L. Ward, who died in 1958.

Sister Ward was a member of Gilliam's Primitive Baptist Church. Her survivors are: Mrs. Lexa Terrell and Mrs. John Younger, of Gibsonville, N. C.; Woodroe Ward, of Burlington; Frank C. and Albert L. Ward, of Gibsonville; and Boatsman 1stC Eddie Lee Ward, of the U. S. Coast Guard, Orlando, Fla. Surviving also are: one brother, Coley Cox, Rt. 3, Reidsville, N. C., and four half-brothers, George Cox, of Greensboro, Robert and Johnny Cox, of Ruffin, and Charley Cox, Rt. 1, Reidsville; and one half-sister, Nannie Gregory, of Greensboro; twenty-one grandchildren, and ten great grandchildren; and her step-mother, Mrs. Dora Dickerson.

Sister Ward was a good mother to her children, setting a good example before them; and she was loyal to her church, and attended meetings as long as she was able. We will miss Sister Ward very much, for she was a loving, humble person. The Lord gave and he has taken away, blessed be the name of the Lord. Therefore

BE IT RESOLVED, That we express our profound loss in her passing, and that we pray our Heavenly Father, who only can know our great loss, to reconcile us to his holy will. And

BE IT FURTHER RESOLVED, That we extend our sympathy to the family.

Done in church conference at the May meeting, 1966. Written by Brother L. J. Saunders.

Elder Wallis Smith, Moderator
Charles F. Somers, Clerk

MARTHA SUSAN SHELTON

Martha Susan Shelton was born March 21, 1897, called from this time world December 25, 1965, making her stay on earth 68 years and 9 months. She was the daughter of Robert Clark and Martha Turner Clark, and wife of the late James Aubrey Shelton. They were married 50 years and 8 months, and to this union were born 9 children.

She leaves to mourn: two sons: Melvin Shelton and Alvis Shelton, Route 2, Stuart, Va.; four daughters: Mrs. Toncie Stone, Bassett, Va.; Mrs. Gladys Martin, Collinsville, Va.; Mrs. Nick Martin and Mrs. Glenford Sigman, both of Route 2, Stuart, Va. Also, two brothers: Elder Flem Clark, Henry, Va.; and Grady Clark, Leaksville, N. C.; and two sisters: Mrs. Ralph Moss, Danville, Va.; Mrs. John Dollar, Lowell, N. C. Twenty grandchildren, three great grandchildren.

Sister Shelton joined Union Primitive Baptist Church, October 25, 1924, and was baptized the next day. She was afflicted before her husband died and it was necessary to remove one of her limbs. She was brought to his funeral in an ambulance. She bore her affliction with patience. I shall not forget her love and devotion to her family and church. Even in her last days she was brought to church in a wheel chair, but she wanted to fill her place in church; and most of the time she did. She was well cared for by her children and in-laws who made the necessary arrangements for her to go to church when she was able. One of the last words that she said, "I am ready," and her life and walk showed that she was. She believed in Salvation by Grace and Grace alone.

Her funeral was conducted at Union Church by her pastor, Elder Leonard Brammer, assisted by Elder R. A. May. Her body was laid to rest in the church cemetery, to await the coming of the Lord. May the Lord, who doeth all things well, reconcile the family and church to his will.

Written by her pastor,
Leonard J. Brammer

MRS. JANE JOHNSON WEST

In loving memory of our dear daughter, and niece, who passed away on November 25, 1965. We miss her but God saw fit to take her out of her suffering here on earth; as her health had been bad for several years.

She was born January 6, 1926, making her stay on earth 39 years, 10 months, 19 days. She was the daughter of Annie and H. Wesley Johnson. Her father passed away less than two weeks after her death. She leaves to mourn her passing, her husband, Wade West, her mother, four brothers, and five sisters. She leaves also many relatives and a host of friends.

She united with Hickory Grove Church on June 19, 1960, by experience and baptism.

She graduated from Four Oaks High School in 1944. She trained for a nurse in Washington for 2½ years; then went to Baltimore,

Md. for the last 6 months of training. She graduated from there in 1947. She came to the hospital in Smithfield, N. C., and she nursed there for 2 years. She then worked for Dr. E. H. Alderman for sometime. During this time she married Wade West, they made their home at 609 North General Lee Ave., Dunn, N. C. She worked at the Good Hope Hospital in Erwin, N. C. until her health would not permit. She was a true and faithful nurse always thinking of others and helping the sick. She did her suffering so patiently, never complaining.

Five sad months since you left us,
Whom we cherished and loved so dear,
Can we help from feeling lonely
When we know you are not here.

Surrounded by friends we are lonesome,
In the midst of pleasure we are blue,
A smile on our faces, still a heartache,
Aching and longing for you.

Home is so lonely for daughter's not here,
Death has taken her out of our care,
Dark is the room, empty her chair,
Home is not the same since you are not here.

There's a spot of ground
We cherish fond and true,
It's the grave dear daughter
That holds the blessed form of you.

In life we loved you dear daughter,
In death we do the same:
We will never cease to love you,
Until we meet again.

Sleep on dear one, your labor is over;
Your willing hands will toil no more,
A faithful daughter so loving and kind,
A more faithful one could never be found.

Sleep on dear one and take your rest,
We loved you dearly, but Jesus loved you best,
Upright and faithful in all her ways,
A beautiful character to the end of her days,
Always devoted good and kind,
What a wonderful memory left behind.

Done by order of Hickory Grove Church while in Conference.

Georgia Hill, Clerk
Written by Mother, Annie Johnson and
Aunt Leacy Beasley
Committee

RESOLUTION OF RESPECT

Resolution of Respect to Brother Cleveland Byrd, who was born July 29, 1887, and departed this life April 4, 1966. He was 78 years and 9 months of age. He gave his name to Liberty Church in 1955, to help organize the church, living a faithful and devoted member until his death. We feel our loss is his gain and we should not weep, as we would for those who have no hope. While the church misses Brother Byrd, his family misses him most.

THEREFORE BE IT RESOLVED, That we bow in humble submission to the will of our Heavenly Father, who makes no mistakes and doeth all things well. May God give grace to his family to say His will be done. May we extend our love and sympathy to each loved one, and that our prayers to God be that he will bless and comfort each one of you. A copy of this Resolution of Respect will be sent to the family, a copy put on our church records and a copy sent to the *Signs of the Times* for publication.

Done by the order of Liberty Church, Saturday before the first Sunday in May, 1966.

W. A. Tart
Liddie Tart
Eva S. Tadlock
Committee

RESOLUTIONS OF RESPECT

Brother Son Arthur Holmes was the son of the late Holland and Spicey Barefoot Holmes. He was born November 26, 1889, and died February 8, 1966; and was united in marriage to Lula Strickland in 1914, and to this union four children were born.

While in the hospital he united with Liberty Church in November, 1965, and was baptized in a bathtub. He said, "I've always been a Primitive Baptist — just born one, and couldn't help it." We say to the surviving wife and children, Ernest, Howard, Mrs. Clara Lee, and Mrs. Margaret McLamb, and also to all the loved ones, weep not as those who have no hope.

His funeral was at Banner's Chapel Church, conducted by his pastor, Elder Lester E. Lee, assisted by Mr. Atlas Blackman; and he was laid to rest in the church cemetery. May we be blessed to say, "Thy will be done, O Lord," for we hope to bow in humble submission to his holy will: always looking to him for mercy and guidance.

It was agreed that we send a copy of this Memorial to the family; one to the *Signs of the Times* for publication; and one entered on our church records.

Done by order of the church in conference in March, 1966.

Sister Mollie Tart
Sister Lovie Young
Brother James G. Young
Committee

Signs of the Times

DEVOTED TO THE OLD SCHOOL BAPTIST CAUSE

'The Sword of the Lord and of Gideon'

VOL. 134 DANVILLE, VA., OCTOBER, 1966 NO. 10

IS IT TIME TO RENEW
YOUR SUBSCRIPTION?
IF YOUR EXPIRATION DATE
IS 10/66
IT EXPIRES WITH THIS ISSUE

"IT WAS INDEED SWEET TO MY TASTE"

(Song of Solomon 2:3)

Some time ago, I dreamed of traveling,
As I have often done;
In this sweet dream I was traveling
With my wife and son.

Before long, we came to deep waters
Outspread before our eyes;
This vast expanse was like an ocean
Beneath the azure skies.

It appeared that the waters arose,
And fairly covered the hills;
This was an awe-inspiring scene,
Much greater than the rills.

At the edge of this vast expanse,
I sat down to rest,
And from the things here related
I trust I was blest:

From the ground I took a substance,
Which was like unto bread;
It was indeed sweet to my taste,
And its hues white and red.

With delight, I partook of the same,
Like manna from above,
And on the following morning truly,
I felt the warmth of love.

It seemed to have a saving power,
And I felt that I was saved;
I hope it figured the Bread of life,
And that this Bread I've craved.

For periods since joining the church,
I've been down in the depths,
And spiritual dreams (I hope) since
Have been refreshing helps.

C. W. Vass
Elizabeth City, N. C.

"COURAGE AND CHEER TO THE WEARY"

1511 Oak Street
Kenova, W.Va. 25530

Signs of the Times:

I am enclosing payment for a year's renewal to the **Signs.** So many good things contained therein, give courage and cheer to the weary. I find the same good doctrine being preached today as was preached one hundred years ago. For ages that cannot be told ten thousand thousands of His elect people have joined as one to stand on the banks of sweet rivers of redeeming love, to praise the Eternal Three.

Today as I travel through the country side, on every hand I can look to the hills and the mountains, and see mute evidence of the crucifixion of our Lord: Mountains of stone broken to pieces - the mountains shook and the hills trembled when they pierced his side. Go, if you will, up any road, or creek, or hollow, and gaze in wonderment at the very sight of the evidence. It is there to this day, and will remain so for a grim remembrance that Jesus gave his life that we might live.

One thing I feel sure of: I am in the way He designed for me, because He has promised me that he will never leave nor forsake me, nor will he let me fall. Were this the only promise he ever made me, I would be satisfied. I love the old Church of the First Born, and to love the church is to love you. I am unlearned in books, but God never has to learn, and he tells me all I can contain, for I am a small vessel; but he appointed my way, and knew my substance before the hills were, and he appointed my days before the first daybreak; and he whisper-

ed to me while in the womb of time, "Peace, be still." I would not worry any who may read this, so will stop here.

Faithfully Yours,

J. M. Bailey, Sr.

LOOKING FOR FAMILY RECORDS

Yanceyville, N. C.

Signs of the Times, Inc.
Danville, Virginia

Dear Elder Spangler,

Some people from Texas came to the Office here looking up the Henslee family records and had with them the experience of their great grandfather, written in 1857. I read it and thought you might like to publish it. These people gave their permission for you to print it in the *Signs*. Elder Henslee was from this area and preached in your churches in this Association.

It was nice seeing you at the Association. When in this area come by to see me.

Sincerely yours,
J. B. Blaylock

EXPERIENCE OF
ELDER RICHARD HENSLEE
(1775-1871)

Eatonton, Ga.
October 27, 1857

Dear Brother Beebe,

As many of my brethren and friends have often solicited me to give a sketch of my experience of Grace, and call to the Gospel Ministry, I have concluded to commit it to writing and send it to you for publication, if you think it worthy, hoping that it may be of benefit to some of the children of Zion, in their pilgrimage in this world of sorrow. "I have been young, and now am old; yet have I not seen the righteous forsaken, nor his seed begging bread."

I was born the 9th of January, 1775, in sin, as are all Adam's race. In the year 1783 I learned to read, and from some cause it soon became a great pleasure to me to read the Scriptures; and while reading the Old and New Testaments, I became alarmed. In 1784, finding that the world had been destroyed by water, and that it should be destroyed once more by fire, I came to the conclusion that it would take place about day-break. I was so much alarmed that I was afraid to sleep for fear it would take place before I awoke again. About the end of the same year, my father seeing that I was distressed, called me to him and asked me if I was afraid that I was going to die. I told him yes; but that was not the case, I was afraid the world would be burned up, and that I, a poor sinner, would be forever lost. My distress continued off and on, until 1788. I went to meeting with the rest of the family, to hear Samuel Harris preach; and while he was preaching and telling what an awful situation the sinner was in, by reason of the fall, that they were in a state of condemnation, without hope and without God in the world — their hearts desperately wicked and deceitful above all things. Before he closed I began to examine myself, and from some cause, I was made to acknowledge the truth of what he said, and saw, for the first time in life, that I was a poor condemned sinner. I was so much alarmed that I could no longer hide it — I wept and trembled until he closed. My father seeing the condition I was in, came to me, and then asked the minister to come and pray for me. He then asked me something about my condition. I told him that I was a poor lost and ruined sinner, and if I died in that condition, I must be forever lost. He tried to pray for me; and when he closed his prayer he asked me some questions. I answered him in the best way I could. He then said to my father that the Lord was about to give him a preacher, but my thoughts were that the Lord was going to send

me to hell. I went home in great distress, making many promises to the Lord, and solemn vows. I thought that if my soul was sent to hell, his righteous law approved it well. But I did not want to ever commit another sin while I lived.

So I went on from day to day, seeking rest, and found none. I was made to try many ways in order to ease my troubled mind. I would often go among merry company to get rid of my troubles, and would do and say many things to prevent any one from knowing what my troubles were; I was compelled to leave the company that I was in, to weep and mourn.

Thus I went on until 1792, when I was called to witness the death of one of my uncles. I stood by his bed and saw him breathe his last; and when they closed his eyes an awful thought occured to my mind — if that had been my eyes closed in death, my soul would have now been in hell. My feeling at that time is more than tongue can express; but my life was still spared, and I roved still in darkness, and great dread continually on my mind, until June, 1794. While at my work one day there were thoughts occurred in my mind, as though someone had spoken to me: "Why are you thinking so much about the word of God? How come it the word of God? Did God come down to earth and give it to men? Or, did men go up to heaven and get it from God?" This being the devil's trick, the world and flesh united to persuade me that there was no reality in religion, nor truth in the Bible; and they planted me firmly on the doctrine of Deism. Some time after this I had a very hard spell of sickness — my friends thought my recovery doubtful — but in all this my faith in Deism was unshaken, and I still went on in open rebellion.

In 1795 I was engaged to marry, under promise to my intended wife that when I married I would reform my manner of life; but before the time came for us to marry she died. I then thought that all my hopes for happiness in this life were gone. I then thought I would spend the balance of my life traveling through the world. In 1799 I took a trip to Georgia, and while there I got in possession of Oatne's *Age of Reason,* which confirmed me more in Deism. In that year I had a hard spell of sickness, but all this did not shake my faith in Deism. I then went back to North Carolina, and when I got there they told me that there was a revival of religion going on not far off, and that one of my cousins was very much interested. I thought that when I saw her I could put a stop to all of that. And in January there was a meeting coming off where I thought I would go and convince her of her folly; but to my utmost astonishment, there was a power that was ahold of her out of my reach or control. When I saw her fall as if dead, before me and all the people, I went up to her and for awhile I thought she was dead. I then took a seat near, and laying her head on my arm I saw her lips move. I placed my ear near her mouth and heard one of the most pleasant prayers that I ever heard in my life. I remained with her that night without much impression. The next morning as I went on thinking, these words came to my mind, "If the righteous scarcely be saved, where shall the ungodly and sinner appear?" My answer was, if the Scriptures are the truth, I am forever gone. My troubles began to increase. I could not tell what to do to find rest, nor could I tell whether the Scriptures were the truth or not. I verily thought if the world was all, I would give it all to know whether the Scriptures were the word of God or not? I thought if the Lord would perform some miracle before me, I would believe; and, while I was standing gazing as though I was waiting for him to perform the miracle, this passage of Scripture occurred in my mind, "Cursed is every one that continueth not in all things written in the book of law, to do them." It seemed to remove every doubt from my mind,

the reference to the word of God being the truth. All the reason of Tom Payne and the devil could no longer keep me from believing the Scriptures were the truth, and that my condemnation was sealed.

My trouble here was inexpressible — my tongue cannot tell it, my pen cannot write it. All of my former promises rushed to my mind, and the advantages of past life seemed to crowd around me as witnesses to the justice of my condemnation; and I a miserable creature had to unite with them all, and in language of the poet and say:

"If my soul is sent to hell,
Thy righteous law approves it well."

I then was made to grieve that I ever could read the Scriptures, or ever had a praying father and mother, for her prayers and tears seemed only to aggravate my woe. Thus I went on for weeks and months, thinking often that when I went to sleep I should wake in hell. Thus I went on in great distress, until some time in February I was walking among a flock of sheep, looking at the little lambs jumping and playing: my thoughts were, Oh, if I were as happy as these lambs! But their happiness seemed to increase my distress. I thought I would go to a certain place and try to pray, but when I got to the place I was afraid to bow myself in prayer for fear the Lord would destroy me if I attempted to bow before him. In this distressed condition I went on until the 5th Sunday in March. Then I ventured to try to pray once more before I died. I bowed myself, and while trying to pray I thought someone would see me, I jumped up and ran to the house; then this thought came into my mind, What has kept you out of hell until now? Nothing but the mercy of God, was the answer. At this my distress was so great, that I did not think I should live until morning; but life was still spared, and when at the breakfast table my mother helped my plate, and when I received it my thought was, This is the mercy of God, which has kept me out of torment all my days, and now shall only turn as curses on my head.

I left the table in great agony of soul. I could think of the happy state of father and mother, brother and sister, if called to die. All this seemed to distress my soul, and I could see no way how such a sinner could be saved. One Wednesday while plowing, my distress was so great I thought every hour would be the last. That very evening my father came out where I was plowing, and while I was facing him I looked at him and his eyes were flowing in tears. He then turned away from me, and I thought that he knew that I was dying, a ruined sinner, and was grieving about it. I could think of the conversion of my comrades, and think how they had found favor with God; but their case was not like mine, for I was the worst out of hell. "Lord save the soul condemned to die."

At this time another thought occurred to my mind, Are you not willing to live in all this distress and trouble, even to old age, if you could find eternal life through Jesus Christ who died, that poor lost sinners might live? I was made to view the Son of Christ on the cross in the most dreadful agony of death, but in the very midst of them he could say, "Father forgive them for they know not what they do." At these words light and peace burst into my poor soul, and the burden of guilt that had so long pressed me down, now fled away, and a new song was put into my mouth, praising God with all my soul for the gift of such a Saviour. I felt at the moment as if my sins were all gone, and I had received a robe of righteousness, that was sufficient to appear before God in. I then had no doubts, no fears, but could sing, Grace, grace, free grace shall ever be my song. While I lived in this happy situation, my mind was drawn out after some of my young comrades that were still in

sin, and I thought if I could see them, I could tell them all about the Saviour, and the plan of salvation.

I had a desire to tell it, and was telling it in my mind as fast as I could, when at once this thought came to my mind. Now you are thinking about preaching, and that only because some of the old preachers have said you would have to preach. Now you know it is all of men and not of God; and in a moment doubts and fears covered my mind, and sure enough it was all a delusion of mind, and I was deceived. This left me in great distress of mind, and my conviction was gone, and I could not get it again, and I had no hope that would do to depend on.

Thus I went on in error and great anguish of soul for twelve or fifteen months, while the tempter was busily engaged in throwing every temptation before me that he could, though he could not keep me from loving the cause of God, and Christians. My mind was constantly exercised on preaching, and I thought, if I was in the church and was to attempt to preach in my weakness, that I should dishonor the cause; and this I could never do. And here the tempter took hold again, and said, "Now you know that you are no Christian for if you were, you would do what God bids you do; so you had as well curse God and die." This was continually in my mind for several days, and again the tempter would ask, "Do you not believe in the doctrine of election? Yes. Well if they are to be saved they will be saved anyhow." This put me to reading the Scriptures, and I found this doctrine well established, that God had chosen his people in Christ, and blessed them with all spiritual blessings in Christ. But my fears were that I was deceived, and had not been chosen nor blessed in Christ; for surely no one that loved Christ could have so many doubts and fears, and sore temptations as I had. For it did seem that temptations in every shape were presented to me. A number of hard questions would be put in different ways, such as this: What will you take for Christ? I would not take the world, no, nor ten thousand such worlds as this. The tempter would then tell me, Now you know you are no Christian, or you would not think about selling Christ, for he is the chiefest object with Christians. So I could not pass one day without sore temptations and fear.

I was afraid that I soon should lose all my hopes and fears, and go back into sin as others had before me; and I feared it might be so, and in order that I would never bring a reproach on the cause of religion, I would leave my native land and go to a far country: and when I got there, I would never say a word about religion. I got ready and bid farewell to father and mother, brothers and sisters, and to my native land. And after a short stay in foreign land for some cause, I could not tell why, I became uneasy and restless, and said, I can not stay here. I will arise and go to my father's house, and to my native land, and seek for pardon there. I reached my native land again in March, 1802, but could find no peace of mind there until June. I remained in darkness and distress of mind. The last Saturday of this month I went to visit one of my neighbors, and on my return home I went through a piece of woods. My distress was so great that I turned aside to try to pray again, that if I was deceived, to undeceive me; and if I were not deceived, to instruct me, and give me brighter evidences of my acceptance with him, and confirm my hope in Christ. While in this place I was made to pray aloud by his help, that I would try to preach or do anything else that was his will. On Friday night I went to hear Elder Sanders preach: his text was: "Comfort ye, comfort ye my people, saith your God." And while he was speaking of the people of God and how they were comforted, I thought that I felt some gleam of comfort to my poor soul, and I went and shook hands with him and others,

and thought if they would ask me the reason for my hope I would tell them; but they did not ask me, and I thought it was because they knew that I was a hypocrite, and would not tell the truth.

Thus my distress returned, and the next night I went to hear Elder Dorris preach, and after preaching they began to sing; and when they sang these words, "And when to the bright world I rise," in a moment I forgot all my darkness of mind, and by faith was made to see the glories of that world above, and then began to tell it. On Sunday night I went to preaching, and while the meeting was going on my feelings were so much aroused, that I got up in the midst of the congregation and began to tell about the goodness of God and the plan of salvation in and through the Lord Jesus Christ. I spent the time in much comfort until the next Saturday. When I went forward to the church I told them the exercises of my mind, and was received into the fellowship of the church. The baptism was put off for two weeks. After I left the meeting, I began to think of what I had done, and thought I had deceived the church, and darkness soon covered my mind again. Doubts and fears filled my mind so much that I thought I would never be baptized. But before the time came, I was made willing to do anything the Lord wanted of me; so I was baptized on the fourth Sunday in July, 1802. I then found rest in that act that was nowhere else to be found. But to my astonishment my doubts and fears soon returned and it was continually in my mind that I ought to do something, and I knew not what. I therefore was crying out, Lord, what wilt thou have me do? Though it was continually in my mind to preach the gospel or "feed my sheep," I could not think it was the Lord's will for me to preach; but I could find no rest nor peace of mind day or night. After all the excuses I could give about my poverty and imperfections it was continually rushing in my mind, "feed the flock of God" or some such expressions. I will here mention that I came into the church about the close of a great revival, and it began to cool off; and there seemed to be some restless ones in the different churches, some soon making shipwreck of their professions which increased my trouble. My soul was drawn out after them, whilest at the same time it was continually sounding in my mind, to feed the sheep; and found all other things failed to give me peace of mind.

In September, 1803, I ventured to preach for the first time from Isaiah xxxiii:13, "Hear ye that are far off what I have done; and ye that are near acknowledge my might." This effort moved a burden off of my mind but brought on another which troubled me so I thought I would never try again; but I had to try it again and again. Thus I went on until about 1810, when a revival took place and I could preach day and night with pleasure. All seemed well for a while but after many bright days of sunshine the wintry season must again come, and many dear brothers and sisters turned back again to the world. Thus my fears increased that I would disgrace soon myself and bring a reproach on the cause of Christ; but Christ gave me grace to help my infirmities so that I retained a name and place among the people of God, as a poor feeble minister of the cross of Christ.

Thus I passed through mixtures of joys and sorrows for 15 or 20 years, when another revival took place throughout the country; this was one of the most delightful seasons I ever witnessed — this revival continued about two years and large numbers were added to the church — 142 members joined Willears Church at that time. But every sweet will have its bitter, for here was about the first introduction of Free Willism among the Baptists. A number of their preachers

got the "big head" and then they could no longer wait for the Lord's appointed time to do his pleasure but must lend him a helping hand, and thus brought into the church many strange women, calling themselves benevolent societies, and soon produced a number of strange children who could not understand the language of Canaan, and they began to mock and growl and fight, and soon caused division in the church and associations, spreading their poison from land to land and from sea to sea. But by the grace of God I was made to stand in the defence of the gospel of the Son of God. Down to old age, I was determined to know nothing among men save Jesus and him crucified.

Thus I have spent a life in service of my God, poor as I have been.

I have given you my hope in Christ, and a few hints of my poor progress in the ministry, for the last fifty-five years. I am now in Georgia where I shall spend my few remaining days before my departure which is near at hand. I am now 83 years old.

Dear brethren in the ministry, you and your cause is still dear to me. Brethren live in peace, contend earnestly for the faith, watch over yourselves, shun every appearance of evil; and what I say to one, I say to all — WATCH.

And now may the God of all grace be with his children in every land to help them all their journey through, is the prayer of one near home. I have fought a good fight, I have kept the faith, henceforth there is laid up for me a crown of righteousness, which the Lord, the righteous Judge shall give to all at that day, and not unto me only, but unto all them also that love his appearing. (2 Tim. iv. 7, 8)

Now dear brethren and sisters, with whom I have taken sweet delight in days that are gone, we can never meet again on earth but I have a hope that I shall meet you and the blood washed throng in heaven: to see as we are seen, and know as we are known.

Yours in love, farewell,
Richard Henslee

(This is a footnote placed by the granddaughter of Richard, Martha Elizabeth Henslee Cochran: "Our grand-father, lived to be 96 years old.")

(We believe that the above was published in the *Signs* in 1857, since it was addressed to Elder Beebe, but not having any copies of that date, we are not certain. We are glad to publish it again, for we feel that those who know the travels of the Lord's people, will find they have much in common with Elder Henslee, and will find it good reading. — Editors)

"THE HEAVENLY PHYSICIAN"

1570 Golfside Avenue, N. W.
Roanoke, Virginia 24017

Elder and Mrs. W. C. King
Burlington, N. C.

Dear Elder and Sister King:

I realize how unworthy I am to try to address any of the dear saints of God, but I cannot rest until I try to express a few thoughts. It is hard for me to express myself, especially in talking, and I feel I did not explain in our conversation so that you could understand what I meant when I remarked about the healing both physical, as well as spiritual, that I hope I have experienced; and just why, Elder King, your sermon meant so much to me at Roanoke Church on Sunday.

These wonderful blessings that I hope have been mine from time to time, are so precious to me; and yet I wonder how the Heavenly Father could stoop so low as to reach my sinful and wretched state. Nevertheless, I feel I do know something of the healing of the natural body by His almighty hand — especially on two different occasions, and I hope I know something of the spiritual healing of a sin-sick soul, if not deceived.

Many years ago I was suffering from a throat condition, while at the same time I was under the sentence of death for my many, many sins. Due to my

physical condition, I was unable to lie down, and spent the days and nights in a sitting position. On that memorable night my life seemed to be slowly slipping away, as I gasped for each breath; and I knew if I died in that condition, everlasting punishment would be my doom. I felt that I must make at least one attempt to plead for mercy before I died. (I remember the occasion as if it were only yesterday.) The words did not seem to have left my lips when these words were spoken to me, "God will take care of you."

Then my breathing became easier — a calm came over me, and a peaceful rest flowed into my soul; and I could lie down the first time in twenty-eight days. How my soul leaped for joy that the precious Saviour of sinners would hear my last plea for mercy, and reach down to the low state of sin and death, and raise me up both physically and spiritually! I felt that I could shout from the house top, "I know that my Redeemer liveth."

Later I was afflicted with the dreaded epilepsy, which grew worse each day. When my oldest little son was only six months old, I was having as many as six fainting spells a day sometimes. My physician had made arrangements for me to be hospitalized for an indefinite time. Having no one to care for my little infant and my companion, I was almost beside myself with grief as to what to do. My pleading to the Lord seemingly was not heard — they did not seem to reach higher than my head. I knew He was able, (of that I was sure,) to reconcile me to His will. According to nature the affliction could never be cured: only controlled in a measure by drugs. But now everything had failed; drugs would not control, and my Lord had turned a deaf ear. Yet there was no place else to go. I must continue to beg to be reconciled to His will.

One morning, (two days before I was to leave for the hospital,) as I was standing by the crib of my little son, my heart was burdened to breaking, it seemed, when these words were spoken to me in that still small voice that can be heard only in the heart and soul, "Be of good cheer; thou art healed."

Precious ones, I knew from that moment I would never have another fainting spell from epilepsy. I wanted to cry from the housetops, "O Lord, our Lord, how excellent is thy name in all the earth." It will soon be nine years since I felt that glorious relief, and I never have a fear that it will return, because our Heavenly Physician does not make a promise, then break it, as we poor mortals are prone to do.

I do not know that I am one of the chosen little ones, but I do know that He has shown me how helpless, how lame I am; how blind and dependent I am on Him for all things, and that I cannot reach out and touch the hem of his garment: He must reach down and touch me with the finger of his love.

I did not have to have the throat operation that was required almost twenty-two years ago. Our blessed Lord healed the sick, opened the eyes of the blind, (I trust he opened my blind eyes to my sinful, helpless condition when I was almost seven years old.) He brought forth from the dead when he was here on earth, and he is yet as able to deliver in this day and age as he was in that day.

My life has been much of affliction — I cannot direct my steps, they falter by the way. I cannot walk, live, or think, as I feel a child of God should in praise to His high and holy name. It seems sometimes I must give up and will surely be numbered with the forgotten; yet, from time to time when it is the good pleasure of our Heavenly Physician, I hope I have been brought up for a little season to rest in the sunshine of His love. The healing balm is applied and we can rest for a little while, as I was given to do last Sunday. It is just a little foretaste of heaven on earth while under the sound of the word of God coming forth from

his dear servants whom he has called to preach his wonderful word: the heart thrills and leaps for joy; the cup is full and running over; and the tears of joy flow.

Though I feel so unworthy to mingle with the dear saints, I have no place else to go: nor do I want to go any place else. When I am blessed to hear the blessed word preached from time to time; to hear the dear servants so describe the feelings of my soul, (as you were blessed to do Sunday,) to enter into my exercises and bring forth such sweet evidences of grace — and that in spite of my wretched state, I am given to hope He remembered me when He hung on the cross. At such times of rejoicing, I am made anxious to go where "Congregations never break up, and sabbaths never end."

Dear ones, I realize this is becoming lengthy, but I was so burdened to let you know in a small way what I meant in our conversation. I visited with Brother and Sister Poff again Sunday night, and heard the recording of Sunday morning; and, you know, it meant as much the second time as it did the first. My cup was filled to running over again. It will be a day I hope long to remember.

May you both still enjoy the Lord's richest blessings; and remember me to the Heavenly Physician when you are brought to beg before his throne.

A little sister in that blessed hope,
Rlee Houchins
(Mrs. H. C. Houchins)

"STRANGERS PRESSING ONWARD"

3314 Debley
Memphis, Tenn. 38127

Dear Editors:

Such a negligent worm of the dust I feel for failing to renew my subscription before now; and how typical of the people who are my earthly treasures, (when I am blessed of God to see this,) to continue sending the *Signs*, believing that I would reimburse them. How different with worldly magazine subscriptions!

When blessed with the mind and a peaceful hour from God, it is much comfort and pleasure to read of those other "strangers": strange to their neighbors and friends, and even strangers to themselves at times, who press onward believing in God as the cause of all things; the upholder of all things, and the rewarder of those who diligently seek him. How different is He whom we seek and the one which is nearly everywhere depicted as a meek, beggarly creature, who wants to save people if they will only break down their stubborn will, and bid Him enter. How frightening, it would seem, to believe this! How comforting to believe that nothing, nay nothing, is too insignificant to work together for good to them that love God, and that He supplies and provides for everything both natural and spiritual that his children need! Each child is unique in some way, therefore his needs fit him perfectly, and even though these needs be grievous at times, we still must say by an eye of faith, Even so, for it seemeth good in Thy sight.

Reconcilliation sometimes looms the bigger of all the blessings we could ever humbly beg for, since this state causes us to run with patience the race that is set before us, hoping, believing and praying for continued guidance and protection.

How beautiful God is to those who love him, and believe that his arm is never too short to reach down into the very depths of hell even, and cradle and carry a child to safety. How I feel at times to cry out as David, that no matter where we make our beds or habitation, God is there.

The mystery that sometimes seems perplexing enough to "destroy" me, is the mountain and the valley: How quickly one who feels honor, praise, and glory to God in his heart, can be

thrown into the valley of dark, doubting despair! With me these transitory stages get no better, and I am progressively less able to store-in a goodly supply for the dark days. This says to me that God is a sovereign God, and when he opens none can close; and when he closes none can open. Surely then we can also say that the ways of God are filled with mystery, and can be seen in part by us only as it pleases Him to reveal it to us.

The sweetest peace is seeing God in everything, and feeling to rest securely in His promises. Were it not for these moments, could we possibly stand the dark, dreadful hours when we tremble with a fear that "imagination" is the culprit, and we were "taken in" by it? O how one's heart cries out for a sign, O Lord, that your love embraced poor, wretched me! Again, the sweet, comforting, swelling tide of praise and thanksgiving flow into our hearts, and we are shown the marvelous beauties of God's love and mercy, and are made to sing His praises. These seasonal experiences are symbolical to me of the year's seasonal changes: the Spring is the small stirring of hope that swells within one until Summer, and is then full blown; Autumn is when we feel the receding tide, and frantically try to stem its departure; and cold, bleak Winter is when we feel God has surely turned his back on us forever — if indeed He ever embraced us. But, lo, if indeed Winter be so cold and blustery, can Spring, beautiful Spring, be far behind? Such to me is the travel of God's little ones, whether I be included or not. Sometimes in the "Summer of my experience," I feel to know my Redeemer liveth, but then have to consider the short Summer and the Fall and Winter which follow.

Fear of wearying you prompts me to close. At the moment, I feel it is "Summer" in my heart, and it seems I could write a book of the beauties of God and his ways, but this would not be prudent.

Consider the carnal source of these poorly put phrases, and hastily cast them aside if unsound: they too will have served their purpose, if even be to show you what a pitiful worm I am. God is praised even if it be only the wrath of man which renders it; so my precious hope is that I am not deluded in my belief at times that miraculously I, though least of all, may be one of his flock.

A sister I hope,

Carrie Jo Williams

P. S.: My subscription was a gift from a dearly loved and treasured cousin in the flesh but brother in the Spirit; and his gift of it meant so much that I too desire to send enough that you may extend or give a subscription to a hungry, thirsty soul who may not feel able to take one himself. Enclosed is a check for both.

Rt. 4
Reidsville, N. C. 27320

Dear Brother Spangler:

I see that I am behind with my subscription for the paper, and am enclosing $5.00 for renewal, and $1.00 for the Indigent Fund.

I enjoy the paper very much, for it sets forth the doctrine I believe. I hope you and yours are well; we are as well as usual. If my hands did not shake so much, I would try to write you a long letter and tell you I still love you I hope for Jesus' sake. I think of you all lots of times; but I cannot go to preaching as I once did, but I still love that grand old doctrine of Electing Grace. I used to think that when I got old, I would be a good man, but I have missed it. But I still have something down inside that Satan has never reached.

Hope you can read this left hand scribbling.

John L. Paschal

"CAN BE CLEARLY IDENTIFIED"

1223 Rhue Road
Winston-Salem, N. C.

Dear Brother Spangler:

I am enclosing check for $5.00 for our renewal to the *Signs of the Times.*

We feel thankful the dear Lord has continued to bless his people with a paper whose editors and writers still earnestly contend for the faith once delivered to the saints. My wife and I find great comfort in reading the experiences, editorials, and Voices of the Past.

It is wonderful indeed to realize the Lord still has a people who can be clearly identified, (by those who love the truth,) as the Old School or Predestinarian Baptists, contending for the doctrine of salvation by grace; which is good news to those who have been brought to the end of their own strength, and made to cry unto God for mercy. I trust I have heard his voice. Many times has he spoken to the wind and the sea, and said, Peace, be still, and know that I am God. Then and then alone can we rest, and wait patiently upon him who works his sovereign will.

We trust that you and Sister Spangler are well. May His grace ever be with you and all the household of faith.

Your unworthy brother in hope,
Z. L. Rhue

NOTICE OF CANCELLATION

Due to the illness of some of those who usually entertain during the session of the Virginia Corresponding Meeting, it is necessary to announce that there will be no session of the Corresponding Meeting this year. We regret to have to make this decision, but found it necessary. We hope, the Lord willing, to resume the meeting in 1967.

John D. Wood

KEHUKEE PRIMITIVE BAPTIST ASSOCIATION

The **Kehukee Association** will be held, the Lord willing, at Skewarkey Church, Williamston, Martin County, N. C., on the first Sunday in October, Saturday before and Monday following: October 1, 2, 3, 1966.

The meeting house is located on Highway 17, south, at the intersection with Nos. 64, 13, and 125. Elder C. E. Harrison was chosen to preach the Introductory Sermon, with Elder W. E. Grimes, alternate.

We extend a cordial invitation to our ministers, brethren, and friends.

Elder E. C. Harrison, Clerk

THE SKEWARKEY UNION

The **Skewarkey Union** is appointed to be held with the Norfolk Church, Norfolk, Virginia, the 5th Sunday and Saturday before in October, 1966. Elder B. D. Handy was chosen to preach the Introductory Sermon, with Elder W. E. Grimes, alternate.

The meeting house is located at 3231 Tidewater Drive, Norfolk, Virginia. We cordially invite all interested to come and visit with us.

Elmer B. Peele, Clerk
Rt. 2,
Williamston, N. C. 27892

UNION MEETING

The union meeting of the churches of the Predestinarian Old School Baptists of California, the Lord willing, will be held with the Little Flock Church, Bakersfield, California. It is located on Alpine Street near Baker and California Avenue in the Oddfellows Hall. Meeting will start on Friday before the 5th Sunday in October and continue three days. (October 28, 29, 30)

We desire to extend an invitation to all lovers of the truth. For information, call Brother Troy Smith — phone 322-1830. 2735 Monterey Street, Bakersfield, California.

Walter B. Wilson, Clerk

CONTENTNEA ASSOCIATION

The next session of the **Contentnea Primitive Baptist Association** convenes with the church at Red Banks in Pitt County, to begin Friday before the second Sunday in October, 1966, and continuing through Sunday.

The church is located 3 miles southeast of Greenville, N. C. All lovers of the truth are

invited to meet with us.

E. M. Smith, Clerk

THE SALISBURY ASSOCIATION

The **Salisbury Association** will convene, the Lord willing, with the Forest Grove Church, near Parsonsburg, Maryland, October 19 and 20, 1966, at 10 A. M., Daylight Saving Time.

Those coming Tuesday go to the home of Louis Holloway on Route 350 about six miles from Salisbury. Those coming Wednesday go to the meeting house. Take the new Route 50 from Salisbury about six and one-half miles to the Forest Grove Road, turn right, and the meeting house is about three-quarters of a mile.

All of our faith and order, and all lovers of the truth are cordially invited to meet with us.

Ethel Holloway, Church Clerk
P. O. Box 243
Ocean City, Md. 21842

BLACK CREEK ASSOCIATION

The 1966 session of the **Black Creek Primitive Baptist Association** is appointed to be held at the White Oak Meeting House, Saratoga, Wilson County, N. C., to begin Friday before the fourth Sunday in October at eleven o'clock and continue through Sunday.

Saratoga is located on highway 264, ten miles east of Wilson, N. C. Go to stop lamp, turn north on highway 222 a short distance to meeting house.

All lovers of truth are cordially invited to meet with us.

W. E. Turner, Clerk

CONTRIBUTIONS TO THE INDIGENT FUND
(To August 1, 1966)

Mrs. A. R. Carter, Ark.	$2.00
Mrs. Lola Moon Howard, Ky.	2.00
Harold Weatherford, Va.	4.00
Mrs. P. O. Clowdus, Ala.	3.00
Miss Sarah Burt Welling, N. Y.	1.00
Mrs. C. C. Dodd, Va.	5.00
Elder Julius Bocock, Va.	2.00
A Friend	3.00
Mrs. Fannie Shelly, Md.	1.00
Elmer Lock, Mich.	1.00
Elder H. R. Prince, Tenn.	1.00
Mrs. G. C. Martin, N. C.	2.00

Danville, Virginia **October, 1966**

SIGNS OF THE TIMES
Subscription price $3 per year — $5 two years
Published each month by
SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.
Established 1832
Devoted to the Old School Baptist Cause
BUSINESS OFFICE
R. F. D. 1, Box 539, Beechwood Lane
Danville, Va.
EDITORS
Elder David V. Spangler
R. F. D. 1, Box 539, Beechwood Lane
Danville, Va.
Elder John D. Wood
P. O. Box 186, Manassas, Va.
ASSOCIATE EDITORS
Elder W. D. Griffin
39 Welsh Tract Road, Newark, Delaware
Elder E. J. Lambert
306 Richardson St., Winnsboro, Texas
Elder George Ruston
Dutton, Ontario, Canada
All letters for this paper should be addressed and remittances made payable
TO
SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.
R. F. D. 1, Box 539 Beechwood Lane
Danville, Va. 24541

EDITORIAL

Sister Blanche B. Brown, of Chattaroy, Washington, asks that we give our views through the *Signs* on blaspheming against the Holy Ghost. We had referred to blasphemy on page 186 of the August issue.

The question is, "Do you believe that a child of God can be guilty of blasphemy against the Holy Ghost?" And with the further consideration of the Scriptural statement that, ". . . the blasphemy against the Holy Ghost shall not be forgiven unto men," and, "Whosoever speaketh against the Holy Ghost, it shall not be forgiven him, neither in this world, neither in the world to come." (Matthew 12:31, 32)

We checked our files and found that we re-published an editorial by Elder Gilbert Beebe under the heading of the *Voices of the Past,* on the subject of "The Unpardonable Sin." This was in the March, 1963, issue of the *Signs,* and

we believe that Sister Brown, and others, if they have this issue available, will find much in the article to set them at ease on the question, since Elder Beebe dealt in this writing with the subject of the forgiving of the sins of the Lord's people.

To us it is evident that no child of God can ever commit an unpardonable sin. We prefer, however, to refer those who are interested in the question, to the article by Elder Beebe, rather than take up the subject at length ourself.

We have heard some say that they feared they had committed the "Unpardonable Sin," and have sometimes heard it intimated that only the children of God can commit this sin of speaking against the Holy Ghost, yet it is contrary to the doctrine of God our Saviour to say that any of the redeemed of the Lord can ever commit any sin that was not atoned for by Him. Consequently they are not held guilty of any sin for which they are not forgiven, neither in this world, nor the world to come.

We could not endorse for a moment the advocating that one of the Lord's elect might possibly *be lost because of any kind of sin.* Where would be the certainty; where would be their peace of mind — the peace that passeth understanding, if it were possible that any of the elect "might be lost"? Where would be their being, "kept by the power of God through faith unto salvation ready to be revealed in the last time"?

It is commonly believed, of course, that a person may be saved today, but by neglect or sinning may be lost tomorrow. But this is by those whose idea of salvation is that it is based on the works of men — that salvation is conditioned on themselves, rather than upon the choice and finished work of Jesus, who, by the one offering of himself, has forever perfected them that are sanctified. So we may boldly say that which is commonly believed, is not of that faith which was once delivered to the saints.

Though the children of God are sorely tried, and afflicted and poor, and often question their part and lot in the matter when they are blessed to examine themselves whether they be in the faith, fearing that they have only "caught the shadow and missed the substance," yet God has shown unto the heirs of promise the immutability of his counsel, and confirmed it by an oath, so that they have strong consolation, who have fled for refuge to lay hold upon the hope set before them. which they have as an anchor of their soul sure and steadfast, since it enters into that within the veil, where Jesus has entered for them. (See 6th chapter of Hebrews.)

The doctrine of the sureness of the salvation of the Lord's people is often objected to in some quarters, saying that such sureness would promote licentiousness. This is deceptive, for such speak without having experienced the work of God in their hearts, which teaches them, "that denying ungodliness and worldly lusts, they should live soberly and righteously in this present world." Nor do they know the restraining power of the Spirit, or the terrible conflict as described by the Apostle Paul in the seventh chapter of Romans.

No, it is impossible for one of the redeemed of the Lord, to commit an unpardonable sin. Though they sin in their flesh, they have an advocate with the Father, Jesus Christ the righteous. These have the laws of God written in their hearts and put in their minds, so that they hate sin and all connected with it; and desire above all things else while they live, to keep his commandments, and his word, and walk as He walked; and in so doing it is proved that they are born of God. (Read *Voices of the Past* by Elder Chick, on page 234.) Thus, being his children, they are kept by the power of God, through faith, (of which He is the author and finisher) unto salvation ready to be revealed in the last time.

J. D. W.

EDITORIAL

PSALMS 15:1,4

"Lord, who shall abide in thy tabernacle? who shall dwell in thy holy hill? He that sweareth to his own hurt, and changeth not."

If I may be permitted to indulge in fancy, I feel that in this day we have many that are like unto the associates of the humble hen in one of our early readers in the literary school. A great chorus sounded when it came time to eat the pancake. The most of them were ready, and it would seem that the most of religious people are ready to abide in the tabernacle, to dwell in the holy hill.

A friend of the Old School Baptist people desires that I write about any change that is found in God. The paramount question is this: Does God change? My friend wanted me to say yes or no and to stop there. I cannot do that. There is a sense in which he does change, and there is a sense in which he does not. If I said an unqualified yes, I would be bombarded by Bible scholars and they would point me to time and again in which God did not change. If I gave an unqualified no, I would have an equal number on me with quotations to prove otherwise.

Administratively and dispensationally, I would declare without hesitation that God changes. But this cannot be said from the standpoint of a Covenantor. For instance, God promised eternal life before the world began. It is the nature of men to lie, and if it is for their best interest to change their mind about a promise they will do it. But God cannot lie. He has not just come into that kind of quality, but if anyone can tell me how long God **has been,** it will be a delight to tell them how long that it has been since He could not lie.

To write upon such a deep subject calls for more talent than I have, but I am willing to do the best that I can. I will not make any effort to please anyone, but I do hope that we have all learned of God from His own teaching. Whether we have learned it or not, does not change the inspiring fact that God is unchangeable in His existence. If he is unchangeable, he will not make a covenant and then break it. If we prove that he is not a covenant breaker, we have proved to all reasonable people that he does not change. Let us make high sounding eulogies of God and his grace and purpose; let us talk about his sovereignty and laud him to the sky as the One that performs his will in heaven and in earth, but if he is a covenant breaker, then, by all the logic that nature can summon, he is changeable.

Whatever the make up of God is now, it has always been that, no more, no less. If God is now alwise, he always has been that way. He knows as much now as he knew before the curtain of time was let down, and if this universe continues to stand and to be operated by its Builder, he will not know any more in the final windup of it than he knew in the eons of eternity. Any thought, expression, idea, opinion, doctrine, interpretation, that would tend to present God as learning something or forgetting something, is not the truth, even if it springs from the most learned divine in the midst of the church. Regardless of where it comes from, and regardless of whether he or she is Chloe or Phebe or Pope John or Elder John Doe, any expression that would set God up as having less or more power now than he had at, or during, or before time begin, is not the truth, for, reason how we may, he was not perfect to begin with, if there has been any increase in his power or enhancement in his glory.

As I have often said, I have not been called to preach this fundamental or the other; that I have not been called to ride hobby horses, regardless of who brings them into the riding field. My absorbing thought, my chief delight, my highest ambition, has been to present every man perfect in Jesus Christ; (Col. 1:28) to know nothing among the churches save Jesus Christ and him crucified. To me, this is most important, to wit, that both speaker and hearer be moved by the Holy Ghost to receive Him as our all

sufficient Saviour. (John 14:17) It doesn't matter who does it, but whoever does it, can not preach the gospel that preaches Christ as having his whole life predicated upon the things that come to pass around him. To preach the gospel, it must be preached that the whole course of his life was determined in saving sinners. To preach that the life and death of Jesus Christ was determined, but that the thing that caused his death was not determined, is, to me, begging the issue. Therefore, the eternal fixedness of all things is necessary in order to preach Jesus Christ as the Saviour of sinners.

There is not any change in God. He is in one mind. Whatever he desires, he has desired that from all eternity. He does not get new desires, nor does he forget or forego any that he used to have. The desires of God are carried out. What God desires, that God does. This mind of God is not changed by any created thing. If the covenant of God's everlasting love is worth anything, the Father and the Son must be in mutual agreement about it. God gives us to know that Jesus is his fellow (Zech. 13:7); the Saviour gave us to know that he and the Father were in unity. (John 17:22) There just is not any room in the kingdom of God's grace for one of the covenanters to be changeable. Since a chain is not any stronger than its weakest link, just so, a covenant is worth what all parties in it are worth.

Look around you! Behold all of the slack talk about the weakness of the Holy Ghost, the Third member in the Three-in-one God. Primitive or Old School Baptist would blush to speak of there being a change in the election. If you want trouble, if you want a dispute, begin to say that God the Father forgot one of those that he appointed to salvation. Most any kind of an Old School Baptist would be ready to go to bat for the Lord's defense. Where would you find an Old Baptist that would say that Christ laid down on the job; that he failed in redemption for those given him in covenant? The prospect looks exceeding good to say that all praise and honor and glory will be rendered to the unchangeableness of the God-head. Ah, let us wait a time; waiting long enough, we will find the same people that have rendered perfect praise to the Father and to the Saviour, now are alleging to the Holy Ghost failures. His failures in carrying out the desires of God's one-mindedness is caused by the objects upon whom he is to work. These subjects are **now** able to thwart the desires of God. He is having to change!

God is eternal. He is not subject to change. To be subjected to a force or a power so that the mind is changed, is preaching that the creature surpasses the Creator in both wisdom and power. I'd rather live in a corner of the house top alone than to live in a large room of people that presented God as having to surrender to any created thing. If I must preach a change in God, I must preach more power to the thing that caused the change than is in God.

The eternal God is the refuge of sinners. Any power or wisdom that creatures have is a delegated power. There is not any power save the power of God. Even a devilish minded man could not have any power save it was given to him from above. I hope that our friend, and that my dear kindred in Christ, will be blessed with a sweet meditation in thinking about this solemn truth. Even though the blasphemer thought that nothing was fixed; that he could do one of two things; (John 19: 10, 11) let the saints rejoice aloud that all of the hellish powers that be, are given what power they do have; that they **could not** have **any power,** save it is given them from above. Who is above? Who is the Head over all things? Would he that has all power in his hands make any change?

How lightly people talk about God. How degrading to his glorious name it is to have his puny creatures ascribe such desultory characteristics to the unchangeable God. Men think nothing of talking about God as they talk about human witnesses in earthly court rooms; they think nothing about charg-

ing God with the same thing that men are guilty of in government. How many men have raised their right hand and swore to tell the truth, to fend off every opponent to our Constitution and then broke it before the sun went down. And God is charged with being changable like unto that. I dread to think about it; I fear to say it, but there is a momentous question I must ask: Do men know God who have such a shallow conception of him? In the ordinary religious life of men, they do not believe one another on their oath. From every direction, from every quarter, men esteem their oath very lightly. They look upon God as one that is like unto themselves, therefore his oath means as much to them as does the oath of one man to another.

God swore with an oath to save his people. I do hope that my soul leaps forward at the heavenly prospect that lies before us. God did not swear by anything on the earth; he did not predicate the fulfilment of that oath on any creature. As there was not found any one, any one at all, that was worthy to open the book, (Rev. 5:1,4) just so, no more, and no less, there was not one by which God could sware. If He had sworn by you and me, changes would have been on every side; but he swore by himself, by two immutable things, in which it was impossible for God to lie. God could not sware by the earth; he could not sware by created things (where were they?), for God could not lie, therefore he swore by himself, by two immutable things. What was immutable at the time of taking this oath? What a foolish question. "O the depth of the riches, both of the wisdom and the knowledge of God!" In the hidden (without measure, without regard to time) annals of eternity, God, for a purpose of his own glory, swore by His fellow, the Son of God, by His Counsellor, the Holy Spirit, that he would send His manifest or begotten Son, to his death, which death was to redeem those thus given him.

The truth is not debatable. If we have been taught the truth, we can not, as is often said, have an open mind about any tenet of faith. Have an open mind about God altering or breaking or changing his covenant? God forbid. We are not open for conviction about this matter. We have been converted and convinced that God is the Sovereign of the whole creation. Only two witness will be introduced. The first one is in the Bible. God did not change on that night when sweat, as it were great drops of blood fell to the ground from the countenance of that Man. You and I would have changed, had it been our son approaching death for a whoring bride. God swore in eternity, but it hurt in time. I do not want to put words into your mouth and mind, but this is God that is here as the man of sorrows. It wasn't God veiled in flesh. It was God the Word made flesh. It was God shedding his own blood. (Acts 20:28) This record-bearing God is bearing record that He swore to save his people, and the cry of the Word in flesh shows that it brought about hurt to him in the carrying out of the oath; and the leaving of the Son to suffer, to bear in his body the consequences of that oath, shows conclusively that there is not any change in God.

Remember, dear reader, no change in God. But lift up your head and look gloryward. God changes things. The creatures do not change God, but God changes the creatures. The creature is changed, not a spirit is changed, not the Holy Spirit changed, not something new come down from heaven and dwells in the creature without a resulting change in the creature; no, no, my God not that, but any MAN that is in Christ is a new creature. Here is a change, here is a glorious change. O dear children of God, may the Lord send forth his light and truth and bring us to the holy tabernacle where Jesus abides. Ah, yes, dear weeping, sighing saints He has come into your life, and great has been the change which he has wrought.

"When God revealed his gracious name,
And changed my mournful state,
My rapture seemed a pleasing dream,
The grace appeared so great
The world beheld the glorious change,
And did thy hand confess;

My tongue broke out in unknown strains,
And sung surprising grace."

And when this glorious change was first felt, what anxious thoughts prevailed. The eyes that had been looking for laurels to gain on earth were lifted on high. The Root out of dry ground became a plant of Renown. The hands that had reached for deadly things now laid hold on eternal things. (I Thes. 5:21; I Tim. 6:12, 19)

This Sovereign Spirit of this unchanging God brings liberty where there had been prison. (Isa. 61:1) Wherever this Spirit is dwelling there is liberty. (2 Cor. 3:17) His coming and dwelling in the child of God produces all the change. The life of God's people is an ever changing scene. This change is not in the kind or quality of scenes, but ascending glory. They watch in awe and fearfulness as the glory of the ministration of death and condemnation (2 Cor.3:7, 8) is swept aside **by death** even the dying of the Lord of Glory and the ushering in of the glory that is in the ministration of the Spirit. This is change unexcelled, and it all comes in the creature and is wrought by Him, and in us. It wrought in a changeable creature by the unchangeable creator. The scenes will be heavenly all the way, but the change will be from glory to glory. These changes of beauty and splender and glory will not be wrought by the creature, but will be wrought by Him who is changeable. (2 Cor. 3:18)

These changes from glory to glory will keep us looking up and leaning forward; they will change us from depending on ourselves to depending on the unchangeable God. They will enrich us (read carefully the first ten verses of the first chapter of I Corinthians) and confirm us to the end; they will teach us to know Him and to have fellowship for him and to be conformed (made like unto; to be changed) like unto the Lord Jesus Christ. (Phil. 3:9) But while the changes will cause surprising grace to be sung, glorying in the Lord to be carried on in our lives, yet there will still be the pangs of indwelling sin. He who changes not must reign until that too is changed.

"If a man die, shall he live again" was asked thousands of years ago. It was answered to the querist by the unchangeable God. (Job 14:14; 19:25,27) Many great and marvelous changes had come in Job's life. However, there was something else that he was looking for; there was a change that was more desired than anything yet made manifest in his life. He asked the question, "If a man die, shall he (the man) live again?" He tells us that he was waiting for the change. What change? A living man continue to live? O no, not that. If a man die, **die,** DIE, shall he live again? It is the dead that he is asking the question about. With all the troubles that he was having in the body, he knew that soon he would die. He was not talking about a continuity of himself, but he was asking (since he knew that death was certain), would he live after death. He did not ask if there would be a continuation of this life. He did ask if the dead lived again? It was not unfaithfulness that caused Job to ask the question, but faithfulness. Immediately after asking the question, he tells us that he is waiting for his change. The days that he waits, they are appointed; the change, it is also appointed.

If at the death of this body there is a living principle or life, or call it what we may, that goes to God, that does not die, then all of Paul's talking about the resurrection of the dead was the most useless chatter and waste of time that has ever been inflicted on a people. It is the dead that is the subject of the resurrection. If there is not any death, why talk about a resurrection? If there is in us (this fleshly body) a life, of which the body does not have any part or promise, and this life goes to God at the death of this body, then why did Paul write about the resurrection? The resurrection does not have to do with the living, but exclusively with the dead..

Are you looking for this change?

What change? The resurrection. As pertaining to the resurrection (of the body) it (what?) is sown in corruption. Now what is it that is raised in incorruption? What is the antecedent of the "it" in the second clause? If the "it" in the first clause is not the "it" in the second clause, what is the antecedent of the "it" in the second clause? This is a glorious change. Does it mean anything to you? Does it cause you to leap forward at the thought of the unchangeable One changing the dead from corruption to incorruption? Again, "It is sown a natural body (how could that ever apply to anything except the body of a sinner?); it (the same it) is raised a spiritual body. "O what a glorious change that will be. Again, "It is sown in dishonor; it is raised in glory. "Ah, these bodies, how dead they are because of sin. (Romans 8:10) **This body of death, this body of death,** who shall deliver us from it? Who shall deliver (change) us from this dishonorable death, which death shows at every turn in our lives unless restraining grace is granted us. It (what) is sown in dishonor: it is raised in glory. This dishonor is a part of that death, and it is the dead that are raised or changed. Again, "It is sown in weakness." What is sown is weakness? Not the Spirit of God, perish the thought! It is not the spirit of man, for that goes back to God. (Eccl. 12:7) What is as much in weakness as the dead body? The word "weakness" in the Greek language means strengthlessness. Isn't it wonderful what language the Holy Ghost uses? It is sown in strengthlessness, it is raised in power. The glorious change that this unchangeable God is to bring about is the swallowing up of death in victory. What a glorious change. For such an unspeakable change as it is, I will, God giving me grace, wait alongside Job all of my appointed days until my change, (not yours, not somebody else's, not that at all).

Sin did not change Him; the privation and suffering and agony and prayers of His Son did not change Him; He does not change. If he did change, if he had listened to the cries of Jesus, his unchangeable justice would be poured out on the elect family of God, and they would have been consumed. (Malachi 3:6) He did not change, he does not, and cannot be changeable, therefore he brings about the change in his people that fits and prepares them for heaven. He that is not changeable, is ever changing the ways of his creation to His name's honor, glory and praise.

No, no, God is not changeable.

W. D. G.

VOICES OF THE PAST

"He being dead yet speaketh"

I COR. 6:20; JOHN 21:19

Brother James Jones of Poplar Creek, Miss., requests that we write upon the Scriptures found in 1 Cor. 6:20, and the first clause of John 21:19.

The first text reads as follows: "For ye are bought with a price; therefore glorify God in your body, and in your spirit, which are God's." The second reads, "This spake he, signifying by what death he should glorify God."

The theme is the same in both Scriptures, and they may well be presented at one time in the subject set before us. The glory of God manifested in the life of believers, and in their sufferings and death, is that to which our attention is called. The design of the work of grace in the hearts of men is, that in the ages to come God might show forth the riches of his grace in us, through Christ Jesus. Jesus lives in us, that his life may be made manifest in our mortal flesh. All that is done in what we speak of as the work of grace is that God may be glorified and his name exalted in us. And what a wonderful, what an astonishing thing it is, that our God should see fit to manifest his mercy and loving-kindness in such vile creatures as fallen men. The apostle said, "But we have this treasure in earthen vessels, that the excellency of the power might be of God, and not of us." What a glorious treasure! what

a mean abiding place! The treasure golden, and the vessel earthen.

In the first text to which our attention is called, Paul reminds his brethren first, that they are bought with a price, and that therefore they are not their own, that they belong to God, and that therefore, as he says elsewhere, they are not to seek their own glory, but the glory of him who has bought them, and to whom they belong. Paul (verse 13) would urge upon them the truth that even their bodies are for the Lord. He has bought them, and this includes all the powers and faculties of their being. They could have no right to say therefore, We may subject our bodies to all manner of lusts, and desires, and evil deeds, because the body is evil, and only evil, and is not the Lord's and shall never be his. On the contrary, even their bodies are said to be the members of Christ. Shall they therefore make the members of Christ the members of an harlot? His whole soul revolted at the thought, and he said, "God forbid." And if any man be indeed redeemed unto God, there will be in him such a work wrought as that he will with abhorrence against all sin in word or deed, also say, "God forbid." "He that is joined to an harlot is one body, but he that is joined to the Lord is one spirit." By so much as the spirit is higher and more excellent than the body, therefore is he, who is joined to the Lord, under higher obligations to render to him all praise and glory, and to live in the Spirit, and not fulfill the desires of the flesh and the mind. While the special sin of which Paul here speaks is that of fornication, and against this he urges the relation which they occupy to God especially, yet the same reasoning applies to all sin. He that is joined to the Lord is redeemed from all sin, and is to remember that he is no longer under its dominion. Once in time past they fulfilled these evil desires and lusts, but now they have been called to a holy relationship to God. His life dwells within them, and they are to manifest this better spiritual life in all their conduct. This true light has been kindled in their heart, that it should shine out. He would say to these brethren, "Remember who you are now, and to what you have been called." "Remember the profession which you have made before God, and that you have not been called unto uncleanness, but unto holiness."

"What," he says to them, "know ye not that your body is the temple of the Holy Ghost which is in you, which ye have of God, and ye are not your own." Your body, the very body in which you live and move, is the temple of the Holy Ghost, and his holy Spirit is within you, and ye have received it of God, and ye are his, not your own. Could there be stronger reasons urged upon them, and upon us also, for careful living, for keeping our body as unto the Lord? And now still further he urges upon them this last most solemn and glorious truth, "Ye are bought with a price." He reminds them and us that all these blessed and holy privileges of which he has spoken, and which he declares have been conferred upon us, are ours simply because first, we have been redeemed, or bought with a price. This of course implies the sinful and lost estate of those who have been redeemed. It carries with it a reminder of the great unworthiness and unfitness of each and all of us to receive such immortal blessings. The fallen condition of man, his justly condemned estate, his alienation from God by wicked works, his enmity to God in his whole nature and life, in short, all that makes man a sinner, is implied by the apostle in the expression, "Ye are bought with a price." From what they were bought, and to what they have been redeemed, is all involved here. Who are we, and who has bought us, and what blessings are ours through this purchase? Who shall ever measure it all? Only the Holy Spirit, which dwells within us, can take these things and show them to us so as to melt these hearts of stone, and humble us in deep

contrition, and arouse within us true praise and gratitude to God. The longer we live, and the more we meditate upon these things, and the more we come to know our own heart, the more we can see why the inspired apostle urges the things that he does as motives to stir us up to right living. If the mercy and goodness of God does not lead to repentance, to godly sorrow for sin, and to earnest strivings to overcome all that would oppose godliness, and to hatred of self and indwelling sin, then we know of nothing that will. Paul reminds his brethren of God's great mercies in these preceding verses, and these are the motives to which he appeals. Such appeals must have found in the hearts of all who knew and loved God, a chord attuned to what he was saying to them, and which must at once respond. In the hearts of his brethren would be aroused gratitude, love, and all that could stir them up to earnest desire to glorify God. "Ye are not your own." Ye are bought. What more could he say concerning the Lord's gracious work for them and in them?

Now who could remember these things which had been wrought in their own hearts, without an experience of longing to so live outwardly as would best testify to the gracious work of the Lord. It is a fact of experience that the more we are enabled to sit at the feet of the Lord, the more we are permitted to drink in of his life, of his grace, of his divine nature, the more shall we find it to be our meat and drink to do his will in all things. And it will result that the chief sorrow of our hearts will be that we in spite of our best endeavors, are still so far short of what we desire. "I count not myself to have apprehended," will be our solemn confession to the end of this life. If indeed the things of which the apostle was speaking, had a place in the hearts of his brethren, if they have a place in our hearts, we shall welcome such exhortations as being that which is calculated to stir us up to more zeal. Our experience in preaching, and in urging such admonitions as seemed scriptural and suitable, upon those who have heard us, has been this, that those who seemed to us already walking spiritually and carefully as the spiritual always will, have often responded and said, "We felt all that to be good and true, and we feel as though we desire to be more faithful than we have ever been," while those who were in the sight of the church walking far off have not so responded, and we have seen no result of all the preaching and admonitions in them. Before any exhortation will thus stir any one up to realize the importance and sweetness of this careful walking, the spirit of truth must first soften the hard heart, and make it ready for the seed. Our observation and our experience has been that those already spiritual among the Lord's people, have received the good seed in good and honest hearts, and have felt to respond to the word spoken with praise and gratitude to God for the word, while those who were not spiritual among them have not been made to feel their shortcomings and lack of true spirituality, by all the admonitions urged upon them, and urged with faithfulness and love. So that we say that if any to whom the apostle wrote in the text were alive to what the Lord had done for them, and to the relation which they occupied to him, these would feel how exceeding good were these words, and would rejoice and be glad to be reminded of their obligations to love and obey him.

Now Paul says to them, Glorify God, therefore, and glorify him in both body and spirit. Is not this lesson taught us here, that these two things cannot be disjoined? We cannot glorify God in spirit without this spiritual exercise also appearing in the body, and we certainly cannot really glorify him in body without this inward spiritual exercise of love joy, faith, hope, humility and fear within. One may in the body so behave as that to men they may seem to glorify God, but still to God it is not so. On the other hand, it is vain

for a man to say, I glorify God in my mind and heart and spirit, in my thoughts concerning him, and in my soul's affections toward him, while at the same time the body is found in the service of the world, sin and Satan. One may say, I rejoice in God, while he attends places of worldly amusement, while he engages in dancing, card playing or what not of those things which the world loves, and which worldly professors say there is no harm in, but when he say so he lies. He either willfully says what he knows is not true, or else he is deceived, and mistakes carnal joys for those which are heavenly and spiritual. How utterly opposed to both the letter and the spirit of the gospel of the grace of God, and how utterly contradictory of all Christian experience is it to say, "My body is, as it always was, and it never can be expected to do anything but sin, and therefore it may indulge itself in all worldliness and wickedness, while yet the Spirit within me seeks and loves the glory of God. This Spirit within to love God led this same apostle elsewhere to say, "I keep my body under." It led him to say here to these Corinthians, "Glorify God in your body," as well as in your spirit. Again we desire to say that these two things cannot be disjoined. Our experience has been that we have found those who walked most carefully before men, and who were exceeding jealous of the slightest thing in thier daily conduct that might be to the reproach of the name which they had named, to also be humble and spiritual, and in feeling and thought very near to him who was meek and lowly in heart, and who did not sin, and in whose mouth no guile was ever found, and we have not found any pleasure in conversation with those who walked carelessly and indifferently before men. They who most earnestly love God, and desire that in all their thoughts he shall be uppermost, have been those who most jealously guarded their every word and act. Yet these same brethren and sisters have been those who have most bitterly complained of themselves, that they could not do the good that they would. Such as these who possess such a mind and desire will welcome all admonitions and rebukes, and will feel as a dear brother once said to us after listening to preaching, which at that time was to him heart-searching and life searching, "I love that kind of preaching which tells me my faults."

To glorify God in the spirit, is to be possessed of those things in the soul which abase self and exalt the Lord, and to glorify God in the body is not to absent ourselves from the house of worship, it is not to prefer worldly gain or pleasure to the privileges of the sanctuary, it is not to have the mouth filled with careless, light conversation, or foolish talking and jesting, or tale bearing, or slandering, or fault finding, it is not to seek first of all the riches or gain of this world, but it is to "Seek first the kingdom of God and his righteousness," it is to be sober in life and conversation, it is to prefer the companionship of the friends of God before all other, and to esteem the pleasures at the right hand of God as being more than all the light pleasures of the world, it is loving God more than pleasure, and not pleasure more than God. It is impossible to cover all the ground; we can do no more than to glean a few thoughts in this wide field. May the Master commend some handfulls to be let fall on purpose for some needy soul.

In the second text it is shown that God will be glorified in the death of his saints, as well as in their life. Peter should glorify God by the manner of his death. It is said that he was in the end crucified, as was his Master before him. We do not know that this is any more than a tradition, but be this as it may, in his death the Master promised that God should be glorified, and we desire to but call attention to the fact that all that relates to the death of all the saints is fixed, and so fixed that they all shall in death glorify

God, even as did Peter. It matters not whether the believer himself knows that it is so, or whether any one else knows that it is so, God knows it, and to him all that pertains to their death is precious; it all shall glorify God; all sickness, pain, weakness in the flesh, if indeed the subject of these things be a child of God, shall glorify him. With this may we not be content? Like Peter we know not the day, nor the hour, nor the manner in which God shall call us to glorify him in death; we do not need to know; God knows, and that is enough.

How blessed to have this hope set before: as we desire that God may be glorified in all things, so we are assured that even in death we shall glorify him, and as he is glorified in us, so shall we be in him. "As for me, I will behold thy face in righteousness: I shall be satisfied, when I awake with thy likeness."

(Editorial by Elder Chick, November 15, 1901.)

OBITUARIES

SISTER ETTA HAAR

I am again called on to write concerning the passing of one of our dear sisters, Sister Etta Haar; and I feel that I cannot do justice to such a dear one.

Sister Haar was born June 8, 1884, and died May 1, 1966. She was married to George W. Haar in 1909. She leaves three daughters, two sons, and three sisters to mourn their loss; but we feel that their loss is her eternal gain.

She was a great sufferer in this life physically, but bore her sufferings with great patience and fortitude — one of her daughters said, "She won't hurt anymore." She joined Malmaison Church some thirty years ago, and was a faithful member as long as she was able to attend; and always hoped to be able to go again.

Her funeral was conducted by her pastor, Elder O. K. Tench, and Elder D. V. Spangler, after which her body was laid to rest in Mt. View Cemetery, to await the second coming of our Lord.

BE IT RESOLVED, That a copy of this resolution be sent to the family; one to the *Signs of the Times* for publication; and one put on our church records.

Done by order of our church at our June meeting, 1966.

Elder O. K. Tench, Moderator
Kate Dodd, Clerk

and

SISTER ANNIE BLAIR

Also another of our dear sisters has passed on: Sister Annie Blair. She was born December 23, 1885, and died May 2, 1966. She also had been a member of Malmaison Church thirty years or more. She was a faithful member, and attended as long as she was able; and wanted to come when she was not able. She enjoyed having the Baptists visit her.

She leaves one brother and one sister, who feel their loss greatly. May the Lord give them courage and strength to say, "Thy will be done, not ours."

Her funeral was conducted by her pastor, Elder O. K. Tench, and Elder D. V. Spangler; after which her body was laid to rest in Highland Burial Park, to await the resurrection morning.

BE IT RESOLVED, That a copy of this resolution be sent to the family; one to the *Signs of the Times* for publication; and one put on our church records.

Done by order of the church at our June, 1966 meeting.

Elder O. K. Tench, Moderator
Kate Dodd, Clerk

SYLVANUS CARTER

Deacon Sylvanus Carter was born in Franklin County, Virginia, near Republican Church, on February 21, 1894, the son of Thomas Carter and Elizabeth Greer Carter, both members of Republican Church.

He married Virgie F. Dodson on November 15, 1914.

He offered to the Church in May, 1941, and was gladly received, as was his companion who also offered on the same day. They both were baptized in July, 1941, by Elder Emmit Bryant at Old Union Church in Smith River.

His church saw the gift of a deacon in him and he was ordained deacon January 17, 1948, serving faithfully until his death. He was chosen clerk of his church November 17, 1945, and filled that duty until taken from us by death.

He died on October 27, 1964, as a result of injuries received in an automobile accident on October 24, 1964. His funeral was conducted at his home church, Republican, on October 29, 1964, by Elder William Holland, Elder Amos Hash, and the writer, his pastor. He was interred at his home cemetery.

He is survived by his wife, Virgie Dodson

Carter; two daughters, Mrs. Boneta Corley, Chesapeake; and Mrs. Elaine Nuckols, Rocky Mount; five sons, J. Lauren Carter, Rocky Mount; T. Donovan Carter, Ferrum; A. Otis Carter, Cockeysville, Maryland; Leon V. Carter, Reisterstown, Maryland; and Maury L. Carter, Orlando, Florida; and one brother, Thomas G. Carter, Bassett, Va.

Brother Carter is missed by all, — family and church. His brethren and friends are left behind to mourn, but not without hope, for we verily believe God called him. He was faithful to both his family and his church, and we desire grace to say "Thy will be done," and to be made to know that God will care for us.

Written by the late
Elder J. P. Helms

DEACON JESSE JONES PRIDGEN

Deacon Jesse J. Pridgen was born March 8, 1895, in Nash County, N. C. Son of the late Bunyam and Pattie J. Pridgen, and passed from this life November 21, 1965. He had been a life long resident of the Rocky Mount area.

Surviving are his wife, Mrs. Mary Moore Pridgen; three sons, Jesse Clyde and Thomas Guy, of Rocky Mount, N. C.; and James Bunyam of Winterville; two sisters, Mrs. Nannie Pridgen of Wilson, and Mrs. Pattie Ruth Bridgers of Newport News, Va.; three brothers, Wiley of Rocky Mount, and George and Cooper both of Lucoma; seven grandchildren and one great-grandchild.

Deacon Pridgen had been a member of The Falls of Tar River Primitive Baptist Church for many years, and was ordained Deacon January, 1959, serving in this capacity faithfully. He will be missed by all who knew him. We who loved him bow in humble submission to the will of our merciful and kind Heavenly Father. To the family we extend our deepest sympathy and pray that God may comfort you in your hour of distress.

His funeral was conducted from Johnson Funeral Home by his Pastor, Elder D. B. Stokes, assisted by Elder Leslie Coker, midst a host of relatives and friends. His body was laid to rest in Rocky Mount Memorial Park to await the second coming of our Lord.

Nina Pearson

IN MEMORY OF
U. BARTLEY PENNINGTON

He was born April 29, 1883, and died March 10, 1964. He married Bessie Johnson Pennington the 11th of September, 1911. To this union were born five boys and three girls, which deeply feel the loss of a dear father, who we feel was devoted to his family, and his dear companion, who stood by with a helping hand to minister to his needs in his last days of illness; and who we feel will miss him most of all. May God bless and comfort them is our prayers. His occupation was farming as long as he was able to work.

Brother Pennington united with the Wilson Primitive Baptist Church first Sunday in September, 1961, and was baptized the following weekend. He remained a faithful member as long as he lived and was able to attend.

We, the members of Wilson Church, mourn the loss along with his companion and children and loved ones. We hope our loss was his eternal gain, and that he is resting from his labors. In his suffering, we could not wish him back. He went to sleep to be with Jesus, and to enter into that heavenly home, which God prepared for His children.

His funeral was conducted at the church by his pastor, Elder D. B. Stokes, assisted by Elder W. E. Turner before a large congregation of loved ones and friends.

He was laid to rest at Evergreen Memorial Gardens in Wilson, N. C. under a beautiful mound of flowers, to await the coming of our Lord.

Done by order of conference.

Elder D. B. Stokes, Moderator
Preston Gay, Clerk

DEACON
ROBERT SOLOMON ARMSTRONG

Deacon Armstrong was fatally injured in an accident Friday, May 13, 1966, when he was hit by an automobile. He was born in Wilson County, N. C. December 26, 1878, son of the late W. H. and Lavenia Armstrong. Surviving are his wife: Mrs. Henrietta Batchelor Armstrong; four daughters: Mrs. Clyde A. Douglass and Mrs. Thomas C. Allen of Raleigh, N. C.; Mrs. Edwin Coffey of Rocky Mount, and Mrs. Virgil B. Jenkins of Maysville; three sons: L. Clinton Armstrong of Raleigh; R. Jack and Marcus of Rocky Mount; 14 grandchildren; and 10 great-grandchildren.

He united with The Falls of Tar River Primitive Baptist Church in November 1919; and was ordained as Deacon in June 1956, serving in this capacity faithfully. He will be missed by all who knew him. We who loved him bow in humble submission to the will of our merciful and kind Heavenly Father. To the family, we extend our heartfelt sympathy in their hour of distress. May God comfort you with his Loving Kindness and Tender Mercies is our prayer.

His funeral was conducted from Johnson Funeral Home by his Pastor, Elder D. B. Stokes, amidst a host of relatives and friends, and he was laid to rest in Pineview Cemetery to await the second coming our our Lord.

Nina Pearson

IN MEMORY OF BROTHER ALLISON GEORGE

Brother George born May 31, 1878, died June 5, 1966, age 88 years old. He joined Springfield Church June 9, 1963. He was faithful to the Church and attended meetings as regularly as his health permitted. He was a firm believer in Salvation by Grace. Springfield Church bows in humble submission to the Holy will of our Lord who doeth all things well.

He is survived by one brother, Robert Robert George, Gretna, Va., and one sister, Mrs. Tiny Pulliam, Front Royal. His funeral was held at Colbert Funeral Home and conducted by his Pastor, Elder O. K. Tench, and Mr. Adame. His body was laid away in Gretna Burial Park to await the second coming of our Lord.

Written by L. R. Willis by order of Springfield Church.

Elder O. K. Tench, Moderator
L. R. Willis, Clerk

RESOLUTIONS OF RESPECT

Mrs. Nancy Jane Cobb of Route 1, Ruffin, N. C., died in Ann Penn Memorial Hospital following an illness of three weeks. She was born in Caswell County, and had lived in the Pleasant Grove Community all her life.

She is survived by her husband, James Floyd Cobb, and two daughters: Mrs. Donald Pegram, Yorktown, Va., and Mrs. Johnny Oakley, of Reidsville, N. C.; five grandchildren, and two sisters: Mrs. George Harrelson, Reidsville, and Mrs. Julius Cobb of Ruffin.

The church at Pleasant Grove wishes to bow in humble submission to our gracious Heavenly Father, in removing by death a beloved, dear Sister, Jennie Cobb. She was a faithful and humble member, and an example of Christian humility.

THEREFORE BE IT RESOLVED, That in the passing of this dear sister, we feel our loss very keenly, but bow in submission to the one who does all things well. And

RESOLVED, That we extend to the family our heartfelt sympathy. May God's blessings be upon each of us who mourn her loss, together with her family, and all who were near and dear to her. And

RESOLVED, That a copy of this be spread on the church book; one sent to the *Signs of the Times* for publication; and one sent to the family.

Done by order of Pleasant Grove Church in her regular conference meeting. Written by Sister Lena Walker.

Brother Donald Smith, Moderator
Robert Walker, Clerk

SISTER FANNIE SUE WALKER

God in his infinite wisdom has seen fit to call our precious sister home from this world of suffering. Sister Fannie Sue Walker died in Annie Penn Hospital May 7, 1966, following a day of critical illness.

Funeral services were conducted at Pleasant Grove Primitive Baptist Church by Brother Donald Smith and Elder Wallis Smith. Interment was in Camp Spring Methodist Church Cemetery. Sister Walker united with Pleasant Grove Church in May, 1959. Since that time she was an humble and loyal member. Her loving smile and handshake at the meetings gave evidence that she loved her church and her Maker.

She was the former Fannie Sue Summers, daughter of the late George and Nannie Summers. Her husband, Luther P. Walker, died in 1952.

BE IT RESOLVED, That a copy of this be sent to the family; one to the *Signs of the Times* for publication; and one kept for the church record.

Done by order of the church Saturday before the 3rd Sunday in May, 1966.

Written by Mrs. Nellie Hodges.

Brother Donald Smith, Moderator
Robert F. Walker, Clerk

RESOLUTION OF RESPECT

It is at the request of Tarboro Primitive Baptist Church, that I attempt to write in memory of our dear Sister Maggie Tolston.

Sister Tolston was born on January 7, 1881 and died May 21, 1966, making her stay on earth 85 years. She was blessed to ask for a home in our church May 2, 1965, and was received and baptized in full fellowship. It was due to her affliction that she was not blessed to attend her church after being baptized, but we feel that she was present in Spirit, if not in body. We feel that Sister Tolston was already a member years before she joined, as she well believed in "Salvation by Grace."

We, the church at Tarboro, feel that our loss is Sister Tolston's eternal gain. We feel that she is resting in peace and her trial and tribulations are over. We feel that she is awaiting the Resurrection Morning, when her Spirit shall rise to an everlasting home and we all shall be as one and be satisfied.

Therefore, We resolve that four copies of this be made, one for the Church Record; one for the family; one for publication in *The Landmark*; one for publication in *The Signs*;

This done by order of our June conference.

Elder D. B. Stokes, Moderator
John H. Coker, Clerk

Signs of the Times

DEVOTED TO THE OLD SCHOOL BAPTIST CAUSE

'The Sword of the Lord and of Gideon'

VOL. 134 DANVILLE, VA., NOVEMBER, 1966 NO. 11

IS IT TIME TO RENEW
YOUR SUBSCRIPTION?
IF YOUR EXPIRATION DATE
IS 11/66
IT EXPIRES WITH THIS ISSUE

CIRCULAR LETTER FOR 1966

(Written by Elder A. J. Slauson)

The Lexington-Roxbury Old School Baptist Association, now in session with the First and Second Churches of Roxbury at Halcottville, Delaware County, N. Y., Thursday and Friday, September 8 and 9, 1966, sends love, fellowship and greetings to the several churches with which we correspond;

Dearly Beloved in the Lord:

The time has arrived again for us, with joy and love for those of like precious faith in the true and living God, to meet together to sing and preach, and to feed on the crumbs that fall from the Master's table, to give new courage that the hands that hang down might be lifted up, and the feeble knees confirmed; that we, as babes in Christ, might take on strength to press onward and upward toward the mark for the prize of the high calling in Christ; and run with patience the race set before us. And to be steadfast, unmovable, always abounding in the work of the Lord, that our light might so shine before men that they shall behold our good works and glorify our Father in heaven.

As this letter is to be circulated among those who know what it is to need mercy, and know what it is to have been given mercy, our conviction is to mention that we are told in the Word of God that God is rich in mercy, and has great love for his children. (Ephesians 2:4) Is it not true that great love will produce rich mercy? We understand that all who have tasted that the Lord is gracious, and to whom the Lord is their whole trust, have some knowledge in feeling with much sincerity the great and abundant mercy God has shared them of his rich mercy every second of their lives, from birth until the present time. The Apostle Paul says, "As we have received mercy, we faint not." Again he says, "But God who is rich in mercy, for his great love wherewith he loved his children even when they were dead in sin, . . ."

God was so rich in mercy that he could love the poor, guilty, hell deserving sinner, who had gone astray and come short of the glory of God. Not one had done good, no not one; and were by nature the children of wrath even as others. This is not so distressing if we only know about it by the reading of the Word, but when the Holy Ghost, whom Jesus has sent to teach his people all things, takes the things of Jesus and shows them unto us, and our blind eyes are made to see, and our deaf ears unstopped — or the Holy Spirit or light has shown in this corrupt, filthy and dirty man Adam, then it is a different matter. We do not have to read to find out what we are: something has shown us the many things we have done, "Is not this the Christ?" Sad as it may seem, it is strange but true, that not one single thing good is shown us that we have ever done: even when we would do good evil is present with us.

Brethren, do we understand this kind

of language? Are our hearts running together as two drops of water in these things? Is it any wonder that Adam tried to hide himself from God! after his eyes were opened. The fruit had given him knowledge of good and evil, and he then knew he was naked, and was ashamed before God. Do we not know what it is to be naked before God, and to be ashamed before him of our many faults, and of our thoughts? Would we want our brethren to know as much about our faults as God does? We don't think so. But we are glad that God knows about our many prayers and cries to him, and our thanksgiving and praise to his Holy Name in our secret prayers, because all things are known unto God.

Yet God, because of his rich mercy toward his children who had gone astray, withheld not his only begotten Son, who was full of grace and truth, that through His death and suffering, and his shed blood on the cruel cross, rising the morning of the third day, became the ransom for all whom God the Father had chosen in his Son. Because of his rich mercy for them, terrible sinners became saints of the most High God — heirs of God and joint heirs with Jesus Christ. Jesus, being God manifest in the flesh, was rich in mercy: rich enough that he had mercy for Mary Magdalene; and to reveal himself to doubting Thomas, and comfort him. Rich enough that he prayed for poor Peter in his weakness; and to the poor thief on the cross at the door of death, he promised Paradise; and the poor publican, who could not as much as raise his eyes toward heaven, found rich mercy coming from him.

We could go on and on, but the half has never been told of his rich mercy. "Come now, and let us reason together, saith the Lord: though your sins be as scarlet, they shall be white as snow; though they be red like crimson, they shall be as wool." (Isaiah 1:18) What a change through rich mercy and the great love of God. "Great and marvelous are thy works, Lord God Almighty: just and true are thy ways, thou King of Saints," thou can cleanse the vilest sinner's guilt, and soften hearts of stone. What great mercies we have from God. We have been made to love God, and to put all our trust in him; and to observe his mercy on every hand, and to know how very greatly we are in need of his rich mercy as long as life remains in this mortal body. Then, when death comes, what "last rites" do we need, as they call it, or must have, if heaven is to be our eternal home? Is it not God's rich mercy only, which we are told is from everlasting to everlasting and which endureth forever, therefore the sons of Jacob are not consumed? Is it not true that each one of God's little children feel that he is the poorest one, and that he needs more mercy than anyone else?

"A needy sinner led to seek
For mercy and for grace,
May always come to Christ, though weak,
And tell him all his case.

I'll never cast out those who come,
The gracious Saviour said:
All such he very dearly loves —
For them his blood he shed.

Though they may feel their lack of faith,
And scarce know how to seek;
Yet Jesus can preserve from death,
And hold them up when weak.

Then let true seekers all press on,
Not faint, but persevere
Until the Lord himself makes known
That they to him are dear.

When this he does, how blest they'll be;
What joy will fill their hearts:
Joy which transcends exceedingly
The best that earth imparts.

They then will bless and praise their God,
And wonder at his love:
With faith and hope pursue the road
That leads to joys above."

THOUGHTS ON THE RESURRECTION

Do you believe in the resurrection of the dead, a bodily resurrection both of

the just and unjust? Friends, I do, because in Acts 24:15, it says, "And have hope toward God which they themselves also allow, that there shall be a resurrection of the dead, both of the just and unjust."

If we take the opinion that some Baptists take that the resurrection is when we are "born" again of the Spirit, then what will we do with the unjust in this scripture? It says they will be resurrected also, and when will they be resurrected? Just as surely as we must be born again to see the kingdom of God, we must be quickened again at the last day to be resurrected.

A dead body can do nothing. We could not be born again of ourselves but God who quickens us in this second birth brings forth life (spiritual life) and gives us hope in Christ. The earthly or fleshly birth we have is also without our help. We can do nothing to be born either fleshly or spiritually. Have you ever thought just how glorious this is, and how merciful is God? Without Him, we would never have had a birth at all. But, what love he has towards us to quicken us in the new birth. To quicken means to impart life to.

When Christ is born in us the hope of glory, it is the work of God. When Christ is born in us or made manifest to us, then and only then do we hope for glory and glorification. Before we know anything of Christ in our hearts, we have no hope, and without hope, how could we hope for glory? But still, after Christ is born in us the hope of glory, if in this life only we have hope, we are of all men most miserable. Yes, my dear friends in Christ, the hope of glory reaches into the vail where Jesus the forerunner has gone and is now sitting at the right hand of the Father making intercession for his children. Our hope shall not end until that last day when we shall hear the verdict, either guilty or not guilty proved by this saying, "Come yea blessed of my Father and inherit the kingdom prepared for you from the foundation of the world," or "Depart from me, I never knew you." Oh, how I hope to hear the former verdict, but if I hear the latter one, then God is just and I have gotten my just condemnation.

Do you believe the resurrection is yet to come? I do, because Jesus' own language confirms it in John 6: 39, 40: "And this is the Father's will which hath sent me, that of all he hath given me I should lose nothing, but raise it up **again at the last day.**" "And this is the will of Him that sent me, that everyone which seeth the Son, and believeth on him, may have everlasting life: and I will raise him up **at the last day.**" What is life everlasting? Does it end when this body of ours is laid in the grave? Certainly, I do not think so! We are to be raised again immortal and that is what is everlasting.

Read John 6: 44 and 6: 54 - "No man can come to me, except the father which hath sent me draw him: and I will raise him up **at the last day.**" "Whoso eateth my flesh, and drinketh my blood, hath eternal life; and I will raise him up **at the last day.** The Spirit of God that dwells in his children maketh them eat the flesh and drink the blood of Christ; and the Spirit within them also quickens their mortal bodies to life eternal and they shall be raised at the last day.

First Corinthians 15: 12, Paul is asking if Christ be preached risen from the dead, why say some there is no resurrection. There were some of those Corinthians in that church at Corinth that surely must have been saying there is no resurrection, and Paul tells them that if Christ is not risen from the dead, his preaching along with the others is in vain; as well as your faith is vain also. He further states that if we believe that Christ is not risen, we are false witnesses of God because we have testified that he raised up Christ. For if the dead rise not, then Christ is not risen, then we are still in our sins. He died for our transgressions, he arose for our justification - - such love! What? - Say some of you that these bodies rise not? Then, why was Christ's body raised? I can't help but believe that it is written for our understanding that if Christ died, was

buried, and rose again, these bodies of ours will do the same by the grace of God. Don't you remember Christ telling his disciples after he had arisen to touch him, for a spirit has not flesh and bones? Also, don't you remember how he ate with them? Ah, yes, Christ was certainly in the body.

This body of ours is to be buried or sown in corruption, for we are corrupt and mortal and we shall be raised incorruptible and immortal. 1st. Cor. 15: 53, "For this corruptible must put on incorruption and this mortal must put on immortality." Verse 54: "So when this corruptible shall have put on incorruption, and this mortal shall have put on immortality, then shall be brought to pass the saying that is written, Death is swallowed up in victory." Verse 55: "O death where is thy sting? O grave, where is thy victory?"

Paul futhermore establishes the resurrection of the body by saying that Christ being raised from the dead became the first-fruits of them that slept. Every man shall be made alive in his own order: Christ the firstfruits and afterward they that are Christ's at his coming. Then cometh the **end** when he shall have delivered up the kingdom to God.

If we believe that when Christ is born in us the hope of glory, is the time of the resurrection of the dead, then we must believe that it is then this body puts on immortality; and something immortal can never die, but I believe as did Paul "what advantageth me if the dead rise not?" For we suffer such afflictions that as with Paul "we die daily." Some have not the knowledge of God and this was spoken to their shame.

There are bodies terrestial and bodies celestial -- that is to say there are bodies earthly and bodies heavenly. When this terrestial body dies, it is sown (buried) a natural body and raised a spiritual body. There is a natural body and there is a spiritual body. To me this means there are two bodies, the corrupt or natural body, and the spiritual or incorruptible and immortal body. I believe that the natural body is the one that you and I see, and this same body because of the spirit of God dwelling in it when the last day shall come, he shall quicken it and resurrect it, and it becomes incorruptible and immortal. Romans 8: 11; "But if the Spirit of Him that raised up Jesus from the dead dwell in you, he that raised up Christ from the dead shall also quicken your mortal bodies by his spirit that dwelleth in you."

Can we compare the quickening of the heart or regeneration to the resurrection? When Christ is born in us the hope of glory, and our stony heart becomes a heart of flesh, we do become dead to sin or the law and alive to hope in Christ. Colossians 2: 13; "And you, being dead in your sins, and the uncircumcision of your flesh, hath he quickened together with him, having forgiven you all trespasses;". John 5:21; "For as the Father raiseth up the dead, and quickeneth them; even so the Son quickeneth whom he will." John 5: 25; "Verily, verily, I say unto you, the hour is coming, and now is, when the dead shall hear the voice of the Son of God: and they that hear shall live." Now consider this, John 5: 28; "Marvel not at this: for the hour is coming, in the which all that are in the graves shall hear his voice."

Can't you derive a pleasure from this scripture when he says the hour is coming and now is, and then when he says the hour is coming when all in the graves shall hear his voice. Yes, I believe it's two different hours he's speaking of, because in one verse he says the hour is coming and **now is** (present tense), and he follows it up by saying the hour is coming (but he does not say **now is**) in which all that are in the graves shall hear his voice and shall come forth; they that have done good, unto the resurrection of life; and they that have done evil, unto the resurrection of damnation. That hour he mentions is in the future.

But, our flesh or natural body ever wars against the spirit that dwells in us and surely this war must be conquered. If the Spirit of God dwells in us, it is in

our hearts the hope of glory, and if the Spirit of God dwells in us, it is through the grace and mercy of God and nothing we have done to merit it, for in this flesh dwells no good thing; and what can the flesh profit us? And, if the Spirit of God dwells in us, we will surely be raised incorruptible and presented by Christ into the kingdom of God. Oh, my soul, I would that I may be one that the Spirit of God dwells in. Paul says, "I shew you a mystery." And it is a mystery as to what this body raised shall be, but it is no mystery that it will certainly be raised. It is sown corrupt and raised incorruptible at the last day. Else, how will we ever see Jesus and be like him and behold him in all his glory?

Why do I so emphatically believe that this is to take place at the last day? Because my Bible is simply full of scripture declaring this very thing. Why do you suppose Peter said that David's sepulchre is with us to this day? Because it is the truth, and David's sepulchre means his grave is with us -- his burying place. He has not risen in body. His spirit has returned to the Father who gave it, but when Christ shall descend with the sound of the trump and the voice of the archangel to gather his elect, if we are alive at that time, we shall not prevent David's rising or any of the others who have slept. It speaks of those left at his appearing as being changed. I cannot describe this change, but I sincerely believe that they will be changed and meet Him in the air. This must hold true to the fact that Enoch and Elijah were translated that they should not see death. This establishes the scripture that we shall not all sleep, but we all shall be changed. Surely this mystery was written for the edification of His people, from which they could, and do, derive comfort. And when all of this transpires at Christ's second coming, and all the graves have given up the dead and these bodies put on incorruption and immortality then shall be brought to pass this saying that is written, Death is swallowed up in victory. The grave can no longer be victorious over these bodies it enclosed. The last enemy to be destroyed is death. How in the name of scriptural knowledge do you suppose death can be destroyed? By life, of course ! And to have life, these dead bodies must be quickened and made alive in the resurrection.

You know and believe that the psalmist David was a loved character -- loved by the heavenly Father -- he was born again, we'd say, but in Psalms 71: 20, he seems to have thoughts on the resurrection of his body for he believes that he shall be quickened **again** and be brought up **again** from the depths of the earth.

If, in the scripture, only one verse could be found that spoke of the resurrection of the body both of the just and unjust, it would be just as sure and just as comforting as if every chapter and every verse in the Bible spoke of it. I can recall that only once do I remember reading that "Jesus wept," and how I believe that he did, for he had great love for Lazarus and his sisters, Martha and Mary. Surely, Martha believed in the resurrection of the body at the last day, for Lazarus was dead and buried and she told Jesus she knew he would live again in the resurrection at the last day.

Romans 8: 18, 21: "For I reckon that the suffering of this present time are not worthy to be compared with the glory which shall be revealed in us. Because the creature itself also shall be delivered from the **bondage of corruption** into the glorious liberty of the children of God."

Isn't it glorious and overpoweringly joyful to hear that the things Christ's children suffer now is not worthy to be compared with the glory which shall be revealed in them. What a consolation to believe that the creature shall be delivered from the bondage of corruption into the glorious liberty of the children of God. The glorious liberty of the chil- of God must surely mean the hope being ended when Christ presents them to the Father. A glorious liberty or freedom -- no more hoping but freedom in the knowledge that their hope has become a reality. Surely, if we knew already

(those of us who trust that God has born in us Christ the hope of glory) that the resurrection is past, we would not yet hope for anything, for we would have reached the end of our hope.

But consider the following: Colossians 2: 8; "Beware lest any man spoil you through philosophy and vain deceit, after the traditions of man, after the rudiments of the world, and not after Christ."

It may matter not to some how or when the resurrection is, just so they believe in a resurrection, but ah, my friends, it matters to me, because the apostles and my Lord (I hope) taught there is a particular way this body is resurrected and also when it shall be. The truth must rightly be divided. There are still some today who frustrate the grace of God and overthrow the faith of some. It is by grace we are saved, and it is by His grace that we are raised immortal after death and presented by His Son into the Kingdom of God.

Why am I so bold as to say that there are some who frustrate the Grace of God and overthrow the faith of some? Because Paul said it, I believe it; but, also because in the past few years, I have seen and heard from some of my friends (who I believe God has touched their hearts and quickened them) say that they didn't know what to think of some of the things that the people who called themselves Old School Baptists were advocating, people whom they had had confidence in. It seems my friends are suffering because there are still those who frustrate the grace of God. I hasten to add that these friends of mine are not children of this visible church, but their manifestations are such to lead me to believe that God is in the matter.

Pray for me, and if I am wrong in all my belief, then I must say we are not sufficient of ourselves to think anything as of ourselves; but our sufficiency is of God, and to me this is what the scripture given through inspiration has taught me through revelation, and I cannot accept the teaching of man in this world with all his pomp and learning.

In humble hope,
Lavonia Lee (Mrs. Gilbert Lee)

REPORT OF UNION MEETING

Benton, Ky.

To the Editors and Readers
of the *Signs:*

Our Union Meeting time "Came to pass": we gathered together, a few of us afflicted and poor people, trusting, as we hope, in the name of the Lord. Our Moderator, Elder O. W. Perkins, passed away December 26, 1965. He had been Moderator of our Union Meeting for many years; so "it came to pass" we had to select another to fill the vacancy, and the selection was Elder Paul Poyner, who is also Moderator of our association.

When our three day Union was over, and we were getting ready to leave for our homes, I wondered why this Scripture kept coming to my mind, "And it came to pass."

We were blessed to have as our visitors, Elder W. D. Griffin, Associate Editor of the *Signs*; Elder R. L. Biggs, of Nashville; Elder J. N. Darnell and Elder W. Y. Chandler of the Little River Association, Elders Herbert Prince and Grady Brown of the Memphis congregation, and Elder R. W. Rhodes and Elder Euley McCool of the Hopewell and Buttahatchee Associations.

"And it came to pass," that we spent each day at the Zion Church, in Mayfield, Kentucky; and had four and five sermons each day before retiring to places of rest for the night. We ask, "Why, oh why, Lord, was it so." Truly it was the good pleasure of the Most High to favor us with such riches of his grace, which was purposed for us even before there were any of us. Could we be among those people chosen in Christ Jesus before the world was? Chosen a peculiar people, singing, "From the top of the rocks I see him, and from the hills I behold him: lo, the

people shall dwell alone, and shall not be reckoned among the nations." (Numbers 23:9)

Surely, in one sense we are alone, and not reckoned as a church: no room for us in the world — a people trusting only in the finished work of the Holy Child Jesus for our salvation in time, and in eternity.

"And it came to pass." All the sermons delivered by these God sent and God taught ministers, were comforting to us who were present. The texts they were inspired to use, exalted our Lord, giving him all praise, all honor and glory; and showing the depraved condition of fallen man, unable to redeem himself from his lost and undone condition. What a Union Meeting! A reunion of believers in Christ Jesus our Lord, knowing that sinners are saved by God's grace now, and forever.

In hope,
Effie Bowden

"For the wages of sin is death, but the gift of God is eternal life through Jesus Christ our Lord." (Romans 6:23)

Dear Editors:

This Scripture has been on my mind so much of late, and, if it is of the Lord's direction, it could be that I can write something of interest to the dear readers of the *Signs*. The Apostle's mind was on *sin*, for he made mention of it several times in this chapter. He gave very strict admonition against us continuing in sin; and in closing the chapter, he told us what the wages of sin is. Please read the chapter carefully, following the mind of the Apostle.

Now, we note that the Apostle referred to *wages*, and to the *gift* in the same sentence. The first is something to be received for work done, and the latter is purely an unearned or gratis act. Did he not have in mind *works* and *grace*? He wrote on another occasion, "By grace are ye saved through faith; and that not of yourselves: it is the *gift* of God: not of *works*, lest any man should boast."

Also, we find that he spoke of *death*, or of being in a dead state, in more than one way. "How shall we that are *dead to sin*, live any longer therein?" (2nd verse) "Now if we be *dead with Christ*, we believe we shall also live with him." (8th verse) He made another reference to death in verse 13, ". . . as those that are *alive from the dead*, . . ." Then the type of death which he said was the wages of sin in the last verse of the chapter, is what we want to bring out and examine. Just what kind of death is it? Since he referred to the *gift* being eternal, was not the *death* also eternal in, or as to its existence? God fore-ordained or determined before the world was, all who were to be the recipients of this *gift of eternal life;* and left record of what eternal life is, or is to be. Would not the same apply to this *death* that is the wages of sin?

As I am given to see it, the death that occurred to Adam was a type of identical death we have in mind. God drove Adam and Eve out of the Garden of Eden, it being a type of heaven, or place they could have remained had there been no transgression. After they transgressed, God drove them out, and made it impossible for them to enter therein again. What was this but that they received a type of death as wages for their sin? Continuing this line of reasoning on through the time world, we see those engaged in works of sin, enjoying all the worldly benefits, and living their lives in God's great sunshine, and the wonderful things that natural life affords. When this time world ends, and the resurrection comes to pass, and the multitudes, the countless millions upon millions that were not given that gift of eternal life, are separated from those that have received this gift, will they not be receiving the wages of sin? They are to be forever

afterwards in a state of darkness, entirely void of any of God's eternal love.

Referring again to chapter 6 of Romans, verse 16, the Apostle sees two groups of people in this time world. Again it is my mind that one is that which is of *works,* and the other one those recipients of *grace,* or *gift of life eternal.* He says, "Know ye not that to whom ye yield yourselves servants to obey, his servants ye are to whom ye obey; whether of sin unto death, or of obedience unto righteousness."

This, to me, means that all mankind is separated into these two groups by the will of God, and determined upon long before time began. We know not the reasons thereof, and will never know the mind of the almighty God. "Be still and know that I am God," is the written word.

Turning to Matthew 7:21-23, it is seen that Christ viewed that group doing works, and earning the wages of sin, for it is written, "Then will I profess (say) unto them, I never knew you; depart from me, ye that work iniquity." On another occasion, when claims were being made by some that they were his followers, he said, "Ye are of your father, the devil, and the lusts of your father ye will do." (John 8:44)

Many pages could be written on these Scriptures, and still they would not be fully covered. Suffice it to say, when we look about us at the works of this sin-stricken world, we must recognize we are in the last days. How dark and perilous are days now, and how fast are the world's conditions worsening? We are prone to view all this with great trembling. How soon will it be till the almighty God will be meting out those wages of sin spoken of by the Apostle? The world is filled to the near breaking point with iniquity, evil and vice, hatred and corruption, and troubles without end. I am mindful of the words of the writer whose mind viewed what we are now going through:

"When trouble like a gloomy cloud,
Has gathered thick and thundered loud."

We are surely hearing great thunderings, and seeing the shaking of the earth; and many, many signs that we are in the last days.

Then, how priceless and precious are our experiences, and all the evidences that we are recipients of that gift of eternal life? Many are the times, when meditating upon this very mysterious thing, I am made to ask, "How can it be possible such a vile and sinful being as I, should be given that gift. Should not my lot be to receive the wages of sin instead?"

If this writing is of any interest to the household of faith, give all praise to the all-wise and all-powerful God.

A sinner, saved by grace, that gift of God, if saved at all.

Wm. O. Hall,
P. O. Box 595,
Mount Vernon, Washington 98273

Memphis, Tenn.

Dear Editors:

I am enclosing a letter for your consideration, which I received from my niece. To me it sets forth the doctrine and the experiences of God's children. She has spoke many such words to me.

Yours in hope,
Carrie Campbell

"NOTHING TOO INSIGNIFICANT"

3314 Debby,
Memphis, Tenn.

Dearest Aunt:

Your letter, or sermon, gave me great pleasure to read yesterday, but seemingly this morning is the stimulent to a heart racing wildly with praises to God. Aren't you glad to believe that nothing is too insignificant to cause an outpouring of praise to God? Meaning not, by any means, that your letter was insignificant, but thinking that no great spectacular import was broadcast, when you very quietly wrote it, and as quietly

stamped it for mailing; but if you could hear the thunderous rolls of Hosannas within my heart to the King of Kings and the Lord of Lords, it would cause you to feel humbly thankful for God's directing hand over your paper the day you took pen in hand to answer my letter, maybe hesitatingly, maybe anticipatingly, I know not, nor care not, for I know that in the doing, God's inspiration shown through.

I often rejoice in my observations of small, unnoticed things, and realize that, to me , those small unnoticed things are symbolic of the little lambs of God who are not recognized in this world, even to the point of derisive comments on their complete unimportance; but how sweet, how comforting, how glorious is the fact that God, not the lambs, chose particularly this way to hide and protect them from the world. Who in the world, knowing their richness and vast inheritance, would not seek to enter into that fold by "hook" or "crook"? What better way to hide His flock than to clothe them with the mysterious belief and faith in the true God, and not the world's conception of God? This belief and faith is hidden in temples which appear no different to that of all of Adam's creation, but sets them apart as surely as the severing of a sword.

I even sometimes feel to see and rejoice in the mystery of being made subject to vanity, even as others. Again, how perfectly hid are his children going about in the world, partaking of frivolities, lusting, yea, even lusting for prestige, admiration and respect of men. Only when it pleases God to remove these vain thoughts, and show his children a glimpse of prefection as it is in Jesus Christ, are they made repentant of these pursuits, and desirous to set their whole mind and heart toward God and godly things, and forsake all foolishness. Then what a glorious revival is staged in the heart; what praises, what songs rise unto that One who holds the world in his hands: who is longsuffering and patient to his childrens' infrimities, and leads them about and instructs them in righteousness; who suffers them to stray, to haltingly step into ways not desirable, all for their teaching; and who finally lifts them tenderly and confidently up to the place where they sing joyously, "I know that my Redeemer liveth," and "Praise God from whom all blessings flow."

All of this must be borne in the secret confines of that temple which resembles outwardly, all of Adam's creation; but which differs as much as darkness to light, due to that marvelous operation all His children undergo: the establishment of a new heart by his skillful hands. Seeing as all of this wonderful work is done within, and none but the child feels this master surgeon's skillful work, it is not unusual to read that God's children must worship him in truth and Spirit, and go in a closet to pray and make supplications.

When given an insight from the Divine Creator, we feel bold to the point of saying that we see the mysteries of God unfolding everywhere; and we even feel to see and understand it is good that we spend so much time floundering without this insight. For at these times we feel to look everywhere, beholding this thing and that in nature, and say it is good, for God has divined it thusly, etc.

How soon, when left to ourselves, we begin to look at these same things in nature, and find nothing but paradoxies, and reasons to doubt everything about us - about even God; and must again wallow in the slime of despair until it pleases God to renew us again, and show us again his sustaining power and pleasure.

How at times when lifted up, I feel to mourn that all creation can't see and acknowledge the glory of God. Sometimes I feel a spirit of anger, combined with a missionary zeal, to see to it that God is praised-all in my mind, of course-but, Oh, how I must be taught anew that even the wrath of man praises Him: the remainder God restrains.

Could I but be given a thankful heart

and mind for the experiences I feel to have had. Sometimes I even dare to exclaim that surely my teacher has been God. Needless to say, I had no idea of writing so much, but if it be of God, it will profit that which He pleases; and if it only be of me, it too will serve the purpose of God. My prayer is that He lead me about and instruct me in His love.

Love,
Carrie Jo Williams

"OFTEN IN A DRY AND DESOLATE LAND"

Rt. 6, Box 1
Fayette, Alabama 35555

Signs of the Times:

Excuse me for letting my subscription be past due.

We certainly enjoy reading the **Signs**, and sometimes reap much comfort from its pages in reading of the travels of God's little children. Also the rich food that is set forth in the many good articles and editorials. Elder Gilbert Beebe's writings are especially satisfying to our hungry souls, when it pleases God in his tender love and mercy, to touch our hearts in removing from us the cares of the world, and opening up our understanding of spiritual things.

Most of the time we find ourselves in a dry and desolate land, so far as being able to reach out and grasp anything that is food for the hungry soul: then we can only hope against hope that we have a hope; but if indeed God has ever touched our hearts in tender love and mercy, and given us hope of a better life to come, when we will not be burdoned with this heavy load of sin, and our doubts and fears done away, and all will be joy and happiness: if indeed this be so with us, we cannot throw our hope aside. What God has done, is done forever. This is my staff of life: if I did not believe this I don't think I could continue on.

Right now a scripture comes to my mind, "Come unto me all ye that labor and are heavy laden, and I will give you rest." To me, He, Jesus, is all the rest we have; and it is only when we have labored with our heavy load of sin, and are made to look unto him for help, and are made to see, through an eye of faith, that he, and he only, is able to bear the heavy load. We are given hope through this same eye of faith, that when He bowed his head on the cruel cross of Calvary, and said, "It is finished," that we were included in that number that he loved with an everlasting love: a love so great that he took upon himself to suffer, bleed and die, to give himself a ransom for our sins, that we might go free.

It is here that we find rest that is sweet and enduring; that cannot be done away with. I don't mean that we will not be burdened again; but that each time there is peace and rest in our souls, he is present with us in a revealed sense. I believe that if we are one of his, he is ever present with us, and always watching over us; but not always in a revealed sense. We are left to ourselves at times, and so far as we can see or do, our soul becomes very lean, that we might know that we ourselves are nothing; and that we might look unto him for help, and rejoice in him and see him as our redeemer.

In the beginning, I meant this to be a very brief and business like note, but you see I have "spilled" a few of my puny thoughts, which I hope will not be offensive in any way. If not deceived, I remain a lover of the truth as set forth in the pages of the **Signs of the Times.**

Mrs. U. R. (Hallie) Taylor
Quitman, Texas

EXPERIENCE

Dear Editors, Brethren and Sisters —

I was a silent reader of the dear old **Signs** before I was made to ask for a home with them in the church, (this was about two years before my dear father was called away) for which I have always been thankful to the Lord. He was a strong believer and a member

of the Old Baptist church at Friendship before I was born. He read the Bible at night to us children, likewise the **Signs of the Times.** At the time of much of this reading it only made me feel that I was condemned to die and be sent to an everlasting punishment. I would go to bed and try to pray that I might do good and escape the awful punishment. I wanted to be as good a girl as I could, although I seemed to realize that I had to have a great change before becoming a fair subject for joining any church. I felt if I could receive an experience like those I read in the **signs,** or like my father's experience which I heard him relate many times, I would be glad and thankful.

As I look back now, I can see and sometimes feel, that everything was working as the Lord directed, yet it was a sorrowful road for me to believe as my father; but different to my mother, as she was a Missionary Baptist. We children attended both churches, and would go to the revivals. Others of my age would go up for prayer and get converted. But as wicked as I was, and as bad as I needed help, I felt that it was not for me. I just could not believe in that kind of Doctrine, although I did not at that time, see how that I could ever join either church, as I loved my parents the same; and now feel that I shall, through grace, meet them both. I went on like this for some time, being torn between parents. As time went on, I began to love the Old Baptist church more and more. During this time I believe that the Lord gave me a dream, for after it I did not worry about it anymore. In my dream mother and I were in a large church building with but a few people there. It seemed that the minister called for people of her faith to come to the stand. She went and I followed; she stopped and shook hands with the minister, but I left her there and walked away from the stand and did not see my mother anymore. When I was brought to wakefulness I felt relieved from joining her church, although she had never asked me to do so. As much as I loved her I felt that burden leave my mind. In the meantime my love for the Old Baptist increased and I knew that I believed what they preached. On a Saturday morning, my father came to my home and told me that I could go with them to Nashville to church. I met them at the highway and went with them. On that morning he talked with me and gave me an opportunity to tell him how I felt. I told him that I believed all that they preached; that I knew that it was the truth, and that I could never join another church, but that I had never felt an experience of any kind. When Elder Curry began talking he surely was inspired, he opened up my understanding, and the way was shown to me, and I was blessed to shed tears of rejoicing.

However, at this time I did not feel that the time had developed for me to ask for membership. We went out to one of my cousin's for lunch. I did not talk much, but they all talked of the wonderful sermon, though I did tell them that I felt relieved and had a great desire to join the church, which my father knew. From that time on I would go to church, but wasn't given the right feeling for about three years. It was at our association on Sunday, when I hope the Lord led me to ask for a home at Friendship. They gladly received me and I was baptized by Elder R. L. Biggs, my first cousin. Whether I am worthy or not, I have a great love for them, which is beyond description.

I was married in early life. My husband was not a member of any church, but he had never heard an Old Baptist preach. His people were all Missionary Baptist, but he did not believe their doctrine. We would go some and carry our children to both sides. He liked the Primitive Baptist, although he did not understand all that they preached. He would go with me to the meetings nearer home. He was not opposed to me joining the church. He helped to prepare for the last association, and died shortly afterwards with a heart attack.

I am a lonely widow and have lived with my daughter for twelve years. I am

twenty-four miles from my church, but go as often as I can.

I have tried to tell of my hope in my Saviour, although it is very weak at times. I do know that I love the brethren and all of his servants. May God continue to bless you who are Editors now, as he did the ones that served when the **Signs** was first started. They have been a great blessing to the readers; they are a great comfort to me. I have old copies of my father's papers, and even now they are still new when I read them.

Your little sister,
Mrs. Nellie Carver

---

618 Cardinal Place
Apt. 2
Danville, Va.

Dear Editors of the *Signs*:

I received my August *Signs of the Times* last week, and appreciated it very much. It contains rich and beautiful writings each month, which I much enjoy.

I am enclosing copy of my experience which I wrote in 1942, soon after I united with the Norfolk Primitive Baptist Church the 3rd Saturday in July. Elder R. B. Denson, now deceased, was our pastor then. It was a wonderful experience to me, and is still precious. We can never express the beauty of our experience in writing, or in relating it to any one; but we can never forget the time when the Lord was gracious and merciful to us when we were in deep trouble and affliction. He is the only one who gives any comfort and abiding peace. He never leaves us, nor forsakes us, but leads us and guides us in paths we have not known, in his own appointed time.

I have moved my membership to Springfield Church, Gretna, Va., since I moved from Norfolk. Please pray for me when at the throne of grace.

A little sister,
Thelma Reece Wilson

EXPERIENCE

I am going to try to write some of the good things I feel have been the dealings of the Lord with me. I hope I have been blessed with the love that God sheds abroad in our hearts at his appointed time; and he prepares our hearts to receive it.

I had often been concerned about my mean and sinful ways, and felt that I should change and do better, or I would be lost eternally. But I did not know what to do. I thought that if I would attend church somewhere regularly it would be all right, (thinking that there was something I had to do that would make me a better person.) So I would start attending church and Sunday school, and take my children with me when they were small, for I felt that they should be taught to go to church somewhere. I would go every Sunday for awhile, and then I would stop going — forgetting my sinful ways, and was content the way I was until I would think about it again. I did not have a desire to join any church at that time.

I was born and reared in Wilmington, N. C., and I often went to the Wilmington P. B. Church with my mother, who was a member there then but moved her membership to Norfolk after we moved to Virginia. My grandfather was a deacon in the Wilmington Church for many years. I enjoyed going there, for I had always gone there when I was a child; and always went to meeting there when I went home on visits. I did not understand the doctrine for I had not been enlightened, as I hope I am now. I did not have that love that I now have for the Primitive Baptist people, for I knew nothing about it.

I was in trouble all last summer and fall over my lost and ruined condition. (1941) One day in June while I was busy with my work at home, it seemed a voice spoke to me, and said, "You are

under conviction for your sins," and repeated it again. I felt that I was one of the meanest persons in the world; but I did not think so much about it until the last of June. I was taken sick, and was very ill for a week. I just felt like I was going to die, and I knew that if I died then there was no hope of eternal life for me. One morning about dawn, (I had slept but very little that night,) I prayed for the Lord to heal me, if it was His will. I know that he answered my prayer, for I was better all that day, and continued to improve. But I could not get away from the thought that I was lost; and that without help from God I would be lost forever. So in my weak way I tried to pray, but I felt that my prayers did not reach Him.

I felt as if I was one alone, without a friend in the world; and that even God had forsaken me. I could find no peace or rest anywhere. I would visit around, thinking that would get it off of my mind; but I was miserable until I would get back home — and when I got home, I was no better off. I could not eat or sleep, and would just stay awake and think about my lost condition, and that there was no hope for me.

One Sunday I stayed in bed most all day: I had no desire to get up. I got to the place where all of my strength left me, and I could barely lift my hand. I believe it was God showing me just how helpless I was. I was so distressed that I cried most of the time. I felt that everyone was against me; and my friends told me that they believed I was on the verge of a nervous breakdown; but I did not tell them of my trouble. I told no one except my mother, and wrote to my friend, Sister Annie Higgins of Newport, N. C., who wrote me some very comforting letters.

I could not get away from the heavy burden that was in my heart. I tried to pray this way, "Lord, save me from my sins, for there is nothing I can do." He has all the power, and we will call upon him to have mercy on us when we realize the ruined state we are in.

I continued on in this trouble for awhile, praying every night, and then through the day also; and I began to feel that God was hearing my prayers, for these words would come to me, "I will never leave you nor forsake you." That was very comforting; and the sermons were also. The last of November in 1941, I had a very beautiful dream or vision: I could see the Lord preaching his wonderful gospel to a crowd of people by the water. Which, I hope was revealed to me, was the doctrine of the Primitive Baptists. I now loved that doctrine, and could not hear enough preaching; and I loved all the Old Baptist people. Verse after verse of Scripture came into my mind, and I was rejoicing because I now felt the Lord had heard my prayers, and was answering them; but I still had the burden on my heart.

About the 18th of December, 1941, was when I felt the burden was lifted, and I received my hope of eternal life — which is very precious to me. It seemed that my whole being was filled with the Spirit, and I could not praise the Lord enough. I kept repeating, "Bless the Lord, O my soul, praise his name." I was so happy that my Saviour had sought me out when a stranger wandering from the fold. This was in the daytime, and that same night I had a beautiful vision — I was not asleep. I saw my blessed Saviour going to the cross, and in the distance I saw the cross of Calvary; and all the time I was viewing this, a voice was coming from heaven, saying, "God sent his only begotten Son down to earth, to die on the cross for the redemption of thy sins." And all that time, I seemed to be held by the power of God, and I could not move until it was over.

Then I was astonished and amazed that such a wonderful vision should come to me, as unworthy as I felt to be. The next night I had the very same vision right after I went to bed, and

the very same words were spoken; only at the end of these words were added, "Take up thy cross and follow me." It was wonderful — I cannot express the beauty of it.

I got along fine for awhile, and then I began to have doubts and fears as to whether my sins had been forgiven or not; and then one day a voice spoke the words to me within, "Thou hast found favor with God: thy sins have been forgiven thee." This made me very happy, that I should have this blessed hope: a gift of God to go with me always.

Then these words came to my mind while at work in my kitchen, "Go and tell thy friends what good things the Lord has done for you. Go to the church." But I did not think that I was good enough to join the church, so I could not go then.

This spring (1942) I went two or three times with the intention of offering to the church at Norfolk; but I didn't. I had to be made willing — we cannot go of our own accord, we have to wait the Lord's appointed time. But these words were in my mind: It is not complete (my experience) until I join the church and be baptized.

I feel that it was the Lord's will that I join the 3rd Saturday in July, 1942, and be with my people. After hearing the beautiful sermon that our pastor, Elder R. B. Denson, preached, I couldn't stay away any longer. I offered to the church, and they received me into their fellowship at Norfolk. I was very happy, although I felt too unworthy to belong with such good people. Sunday, when I started to the water, I seemed to lose my strength, feeling not good enough to be baptized; but I soon felt better, and was baptized. And then I could say, "It is complete — my experience of grace." When I came out of the water I felt better both naturally and spiritually.

Written by a little sister in a precious hope.

Thelma Reece Wilson

I wrote the above in July, 1942, after I united with the Norfolk Primitive Baptist Church. After I moved from Norfolk, I moved my membership to Springfield Church, Gretna, Va.

"FIVE HUNDRED YARDS VS FIVE HUNDRED MILES"

Weatherford, Texas 76086

Dear Readers of the *Signs:*

I sometimes have a desire to write you and share a few thoughts with you, but when I think of my ignorance, it has a killing effect on my writing.

I'll give you some proof of how ignorant I am at times. A good while back I was on a trip on the bus, and having to wait a good while for another bus, and it being Sunday night about 8 o'clock, I heard someone preaching down the street, and it sounded like a woman's voice. I reasoned that, since there was no one that knew me, I would not be seen giving audience to false teaching, to the extent that some weak brother would be embolden to eat that which was offered unto idols: "If any man see thee which hast knowledge sit at meat in the idol's temple, shall not the conscience of him which is weak be emboldened to eat those things which are offered to idols; and through thy knowledge shall the weak brother perish," etc. I felt free from all this, but it is part of my faith not to give audience to such.

I found this an air-dome kind of revival. Soon the little woman got near the end of her harangue and began to call for anyone that desired to be prayed for, to raise his hand. My hand had no inclination to go up, although many others did — of course, I got a bit of attention. Just before she dismissed, she asked all who who wanted to go to heaven, to raise their hands — again my hand did not go up, although I think all others did. I did not go there with any intention of taking part with them; but, my, my, what a crowd

I had around me when they dismissed: they wanted to find out why I wanted to go to hell — why would ayone not want to go to heaven? Then is when I wished I was at home. They asked me about myself, who I was, what I believed, etc. When I confessed I only had a hope, one ridiculed me, and said he once only had a hope, but now *he knew* he was saved. He gave me a lecture on what all I must do to really know I was saved.

Once again, I was in Waco, Texas, and had to wait on a bus. It was about 2 P. M. on Sunday, and I saw a church house not far away. I thought I would "while the time away" hearing someone preach. I again thought of the Scripture that warns us against sitting at meat in the idol's temple; but again I knew that no one would know me, nor know that I had knowledge of the real truth. A man was preaching when I went in. I took a seat and listened a short while, then began to feel miserable. As I decided to leave, he began preaching against the "honky-tonks" up and down the highways, condemning the ones that went there. As I arose and went down the aisle toward the back door, he said, "Look at him! look at him! what do you think of a man who can't stand to hear one preach like I am preaching now?" I thought that it served me well: I knew better than to go there: If it is not right to go near your home to hear false teaching or preachers, it is not right to practice it away from home.

For thirty years I suppose I have given audience to false teachers not more than five times. Once, when my son graduated from high school, I went to the auditorium to hear a baccalaureate sermon: about half-way through the sermon all the lights went out, and, of course, the preacher stopped speaking. A missionary son-in-law was sitting beside me, and said, "Mr. Purdy, I don't believe in note preaching, do you? When they can't see their notes, they have to stop." I replied, "Yes, I believe in it." His reply was that he did not think our preachers practiced it. ""We don't," I said, "but I believe in it for that preacher: what could he do without his notes? God never called him to preach; then how could he preach if he did not know it by-heart to recite, or have notes to look at." He laughed a bit; and I am sure he got my point.

I know I am pretty hard on arminians: they have said that I was too hard on their ways, and much too selfish in my way of worship. I do not go to hear them when they are about five hundred yards away; while I will go as far as five hundred miles to hear what I believe to be the truth. Those who have the truth revealed unto them, know the reason; but I can never make others understand. When it is preached that God wants to save you, but some will not let him, that I call a blasphemous expression — putting the great God lower than we are: the God that made the world and all that is in it, and who upholds all things by the word of his power. Does this God "want" you to come and accept him, and be saved? does he "want" you to believe in him? "want" you to be his servant? etc. I am sorry for that kind of God. I am often in that kind of fix: wanting something, and can't get it; but I cannot conscientiously listen to anyone with that kind of blasphemy, so I just don't go hear them.

. . . I cannot in any way blame anyone for worshipping in a natural way, or according to nature; but I also cannot have a good conscience toward God, and encourage that form of worship. So, as I see it, whether they speak blasphemy against our God, or whether they worship idols and don't speak of our God, I have no business in their audience. Daniel 2:44, may have a twofold meaning, when the God of heaven set up a kingdom which shall never be destroyed, and shall not be left to other people, but shall break in pieces and consume all other kingdoms; and it shall stand forever. I used to think

that every denomination in our town was worshipping God, and I would just as soon go to one as the other. But I trust that the God of heaven set up a kingdom in me, the powerful kingdom, and it broke into pieces all these other kingdoms and consumed them; but this kingdom shall stand forever.

Dear ones in the faith, you may get discouraged often, as I do, and desire to return to the fleshpots of Egypt; but you cannot. You are in the land of Canaan where there are hills and valleys; and you will get into the valleys against your will, and you will have drouths against your will also. But remember, when it rains in Canaan it is from the clouds of heaven: it is not as it is in Egypt, for there they turn on the water with their foot, and off with their foot, and their water comes from the ground, a cursed source. God once said, "Cursed is the ground for man's sake." When one can state what he will preach on before hand; begin at 11 A. M. and quit at 12, he surely can turn the water on with his foot, and off with his foot. But it is just an irrigation project and not the preached gospel at all. At least this is the way I see it. I will stop lest I crowd out better material.

Your unworthy brother in hope,
W. C. Purdy

CONTRIBUTIONS TO THE INDIGENT FUND
(To August 1, 1966)

John Paschal, N. C.	$1.00
Mr. and Mrs. Albert Krewatch, Del.	5.00
Jack A. Davison, Ala.	5.00
Jno. E. Pace, Sr., Va.	2.00
Mrs. J. C. Brock, Va.	1.00
Carrie Jo Williams, Tenn.	3.00
H. T. Dudley, Va.	2.00
Acton Perkins, Ky.	7.00
W. C. Purdy, Tex.	1.00
Mrs. W. H. Cannady, Va.	5.00
Paul Morton, Md.	2.00
Irene Lilly, W. Va.	1.00
L. C. Hunt, Va.	2.00
Mrs. Nellie Carver, Tenn.	2.00

CONTENTNEA UNION

The next session of the **Contentnea Union** is to be held, the Lord willing, with Upper Town Creek Church, Wilson County, N. C., the 5th Saturday and Sunday in October.

All who love the truth are invited to meet with us.

W. W. Stallings, Clerk
Rt. 3, Tarboro, N. C.

BLACK CREEK UNION

The next session of the **Black Creek Union** will be held, the Lord willing, the fifth Sunday and Saturday before, in October, 1966, with the church at Aycock's; which is located about four miles north of Fremont, N. C., Route 2.

All who have a mind to attend are cordially invited.

Eli T. Smith, Clerk

Danville, Virginia **November, 1966**

SIGNS OF THE TIMES
Subscription price $3 per year — $5 two years
Published each month by
SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.
Established 1832
Devoted to the Old School Baptist Cause
BUSINESS OFFICE
R. F. D. 1, Box 539, Beechwood Lane
Danville, Va.
EDITORS
Elder David V. Spangler
R. F. D. 1, Box 539, Beechwood Lane
Danville, Va.
Elder John D. Wood
P. O. Box 186, Manassas, Va.
ASSOCIATE EDITORS
Elder W. D. Griffin
39 Welsh Tract Road, Newark, Delaware
Elder E. J. Lambert
306 Richardson St., Winnsboro, Texas
Elder George Ruston
Dutton, Ontario, Canada
All letters for this paper should be addressed and remittances made payable
TO
SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.
R. F. D. 1, Box 539 Beechwood Lane
Danville, Va. 24541

EDITORIAL
PSALMS 145: 14-21

"The Lord upholdeth all that fall, and raiseth up all those that be bowed down. The eyes of all wait upon thee; and thou givest them their meat in due season. Thou openest thine hand, and satisfiest the desire of every living thing. The Lord is righteous in all his ways, and holy in all his works. The Lord is nigh unto all them that call upon him, to all that call upon him in truth. He will fulfill the desire of them that fear him: he also will hear their cry, and will save them. The Lord preserveth all them that love him: but all the wicked will he destroy. My mouth shall speak the praise of the Lord: and let all flesh bless his holy name for ever and ever."

There are many times when we need the Lord. There are many times when we need deliverance. There are many times when we need saving. How utterly foolish is that poor sinner that has imbibed the theory that we become needy by the whim or fancy or volition of our will. There is not at this time, and there has not in any past time, nor will there be in any future time, a sinner becoming needy at will, that is, by his or her will. As foolish as it is to think such a thought, how much more foolish it is to think that once needy, we can, by efforts of our own, supply that need.

If I am not mistaken, I have been needy many times. I have needed saving many times. I do not think that I would be far wrong in saying that there have been many salvations manifested to me along the way. Each time of need, each time that salvation was necessary, it has been supplied. As often as I have been brought to need, that often, no more, no less that need has been supplied. This supply, this salvation, all of these times, varied times, sundry times, have all been from the same divine source, from the God who stands alone, who does not have any at his side, who is the only Saviour of sinners.

In every instance when Israel had sinned, it was God that moved. In all the Bible there is not an instance wherein God waited for his creatures to act first. Futhermore, there is not the first instance wherein God got a welcoming hand, a co-operation, a meeting of Him on half way ground. Salvation is of the Lord. If we are saved a hundred times, each time whether the opening of our eyes to the truth, or the closing of our eyes in death to this world, it is all of God. It was the Prophet at the Mount of Sinai (Deut.18: 17, 18); it was the Son of God at the baptismal waters (Mat. 3: 17); it was the Son of God that was left on the Mount of Transfiguration (Luke 9: 35); it has been, it still is, and for all futurity it will continue to be, Jesus, the way, the truth, and the life. It was the Son of God in the eternal abode of God the Father (Prov. 8); it has been Jesus for all time (Heb. 13: 8), and it will be Him that the redeemed saints of God will praise for all eternity. Therefore, salvation is of the Lord from his eternal design to save, through every step of time, and to the final deliverance home to glory of every chosen vessel of mercy.

The text is setting forth the above doctrine in its fulness. All of it is setting forth the needs of God's children. As fully, it is setting forth the Saviour, the One that is to supply their need. All these characters have sinned and come short of the glory of God. Not one of them knows God until it has been revealed unto him. Then, but not before, do they become aware of their need. It is declaring the state of God's people, and equally declaring who will bring them out of that needy state to one of fulness and joy in the Lord. In short, it is declaring what God will do for them that are not able to do for themselves. When this declaration has been fulfilled, the recipients of this fulness will be filled also with praise.

"The Lord upholdeth all that fall." How beautiful is this language. How can it be said that the Lord will uphold these that fall? If so, then they could not fall, could they? Thus it is becoming

that we seek acceptable words (Eccl. 12: 10), that we consent to wholesome words, and that we show ourselves a pattern of good works by sound speach. (I Timothy 6:3; Titus 2:7, 8) There has not been a falling away from God by his chosen people. As far as the law covenant is concerned, they did fall, but the covenant that was ordered in all things and sure had the underlying support of the Son of God from all eternity. They fell in Adam, and they fall experimentally, but in this fall, they are upheld in His righteousness and thus they can not fall from it.

"And raiseth up all those that be bowed down." What is it that bows down a sinner? It is sin. Can a man get from under the guilt of sin? Indeed not. Why? Because he is a sinner. For him to be able to atone for one sin, he would have to quit sinning first. This he can not do. Rather hard doctrine, don't you think? Doctrine does not have anything to do with it. A man is a sinner by nature. It is his nature to sin. Who can change that nature? The man does not have a nature to do any righteousness. Sin and righteousness are opposites. One springs from a fallen nature; the other springs from the nature of Christ, a spiritual nature. Until born again, the man does not have a nature to do anything but sin. Can he do anything else? No, it can not be done. However, as important as the quitting of sin is, there is something else that must be done before a man can atone for sin. What is that? He must cleanse his polluted blood; he must change from flesh to spirituality. Why must he do so? Because he that is in the flesh can not please God, and to atone for sin, certainly one must please God. He that is bowed down must be straight, must be raised up. Only the blood of a pure blooded man could atone for sin, therefore only the Lord can raise up him that is bowed down by sin.

"The eyes of all wait upon thee." I will not suit some of my readers here. The eyes of the ungodly do not wait on the Lord. The eyes of the animal world does not wait (consciously) upon the Lord for their food. It is true that the Lord gives the food for ungodly men as well as for all creation, but they do not wait on the Lord. The ungodly are not waiting on him for anything. They are stealing and robbing and pilfering everywhere we look. The animal world is not waiting on the Lord. It is foraging, stalking, sneaking, looking for weaklings. But the text has all waiting on the Lord. I would embrace the text as being the truth. The eyes of all that wait on the Lord are waiting on him. These have seen the futility of stealing as well as stalking. They have seen what none others see. They have seen that their **works** will not feed them. They have been given to eat from vineyards that they did not plant, and to drink from wells that they did not dig. Necessity says for them to wait, and love makes them glad to wait.

"Thou givest them their meat in due season." The meat under consideration is what is eaten, food, and means many times simple bread. This meat is the delicacies found on the table of the Lord. It is eaten in the banqueting house of the Lord. It is an appointed table, and every item that it takes to cause growth is placed on that table. The food is seasonal. This dietitian is technical; he will measure exactly the required nutrients for the sick, the weak, the pale. (Jeremiah 30: 6) No cases of spiritual indigestion among these, for the food is just right, and the time of eating is in due season.

"Thou openest thine hand, and satisfiest the desire of every living thing." Again, I will not satisfy all of my readers. It is true that the hand of Providence feeds all men and all creation and all things. That is not denied, but that which the text is teaching is denied. Remember that the Bible is the Book about living things. Not the dead, not that which you would expect among a dead atmosphere, not at all. We are writing about the gospel, definitely not a science lesson. We are writing about the Hand that leads children, that embraces them, that opens fountains to them, that

heals with the soothing, healing touch of mercy; in short, the hand of grace. But the text says "things." Would you have us to think that the children of God are things? Why not? The precious Saviour of sinners was spoken of as a thing, even though it was a holy thing. (Luke 1: 35) There is such wonderful fulness at this point. He was a holy thing, and we are to partake of the holiness of God, therefore we are holy things. And it is the holy things that are fed and satisfied by the opening of the Lord's hands. It is the small things that shall rejoice in the hands of Zerubbabel laying the foundation and finishing the building; It is the small things that know the Lord of hosts sent Zechariah to prophesy; it is the small things that shall see the plummet in the hand of the king, and the seven eyes of the Lord. (Zechariah 4: 9, 10) These small things, these little children of God, are satisfied when the Lord opens his hands and feeds them on the riches of his grace. Others are never satisfied; if they get a little they want much. (Proverbs 30: 15)

"The Lord is righteous in all his ways, and holy in all his works." Faith embraces this without comment, and without a puny man's expounding; it leaps forward at the thought of his salvation being in the hand of one that is righteous in all that he does. God has a way about him at all times and under all circumstances, that is always called in question by gainsayers. None of the ways and works of God are compatible to the ways and works of men. Men used to think, and still think, that it is incredible for God to raise the dead; men used to think, and still think, that God was unjust in loving Jacob and hating Esau; but in all his ways and in all his works, he is both holy and righteous. Why is He righteous in his ways and holy in his works? Why did the writer say it that way? Things that take place are always right, but they are not always holy. It was right for Christ to suffer, but it was not holy in the ones that committed the deed. It was right for God to deliver his Son up for the heirs of promise, but it was not holy by whom the woe came. (Matthew 18: 7) The righteous ways of God will never be understood nor known, but the holy works of God will be known, for one is hid in the depth of the wisdom and knowledge of God, and the other is revealed in the hearts of his people. (Romans 11: 33; Cor. 2: 10)

"The Lord is nigh unto all them that call upon him, to all that call upon him in truth." How perfectly has Inspiration sent this forth. One of the most remarkable things about the testimony of Jesus, (John 18: 37; I Timothy 1: 8, Rev. 19: 10), is how that all of his writers were blessed to look forward and see the false reasoning that would arise, and to give the Lord's people a sure report. Many call upon the Lord that never are heard in the sense of granting them their request. But it is not our task to bring the negative of this precious doctrine to you. We are talking about what belongs to the children of God and not what the other children of men do. The Lord is not nigh everybody that calls upon him. He is so far from many that call on him that a great gulf was fixed between him and them, and it has never been spanned. From the standpoint of God being everywhere at one and the same time, he is as near those that call upon him in falsity as he is them that call upon him in truth. He answers in love those that call in truth, and he will answer in wrath those who call upon him in falsity. What is it to call in truth? in untruth? The first is to call upon him in the work of Jesus; the second is to call upon him in creature obedience.

"He will fulfil the desire of them that fear him: he also will hear their cry, and will save them." In order for us to know whether this writing is a part of the gospel or not, let us ask this question. How many of my readers can be afraid of that which you are not afraid? So many deluded men and women would give anything in the world to be able to destroy the doctrine of free grace. I am willing for it to be destroyed if it is not the truth. If you can be afraid of that

which you are not afraid, then it is destroyed. If you can not (and you can not) then it is still the truth, and is enthroned in the lids of the Bible from Genesis to Revelation; and is so deeply embedded in the mind and heart and soul of every child of God,that all the fires that could be set by the occupants of the infernal regions could not eradicate it. I know from the letters in the Signs and from those that cross my desk, and from those that are under my ministry, that they are, like the poor frail writer, often tormented by doubts and fears. May God still these little ones with the sweet influence of his Spirit and his refulgent glory. Every child of God that is fearful (and they all are) has had the fear of God instilled in them. Our Father put it there. He put it there (not on an experimental basis but) to try us and to humble us.

This fear will follow us to death, and it will serve its purpose. But, thank his precious name, it will not exceed that purpose. A god that does things according to his purpose, but does not control things working in opposition to that purpose, to where more is done than he intended, is not any more dependable than one who works without purpose. The desire of those that fear him is not the desire of those that do not fear him. Those that fear him desire things from above; those that do not, desire things from beneath. He will fulfil the desire of them that fear him. How many of their desires? How much of their desire? Ask him. He said their desire, and that is what I say.

Now will a child cry for his father who is not afraid? **Will they do so?** All nature says that they will not, and all the Bible says that they will not, and all Christian experience says that they will not. Now that is established for those that fear him. Let others shift for themselves. God hears them that cry unto him. How many of them does he hear? He said that he heard them that cried, and I would beg him for writing and preaching grace that I might say the same thing. But suppose that he heard their cry but could not reach them? Suppose that he heard their cry and **would not** reach them? Such a thought is sacriligious. Let us preach and write about better themes, for he will hear and save every one of them.

"The Lord preserveth all them that love him: but all the wicked will he destroy." How many poor deluded creatures have stood off, Ishmael like, and mocked the people of God because they believed in the everlasting preservation of the saints to glory. Not one of them know a thing about the God of Israel. Not one of them know anything about the love of God. I fain would send out the good news of the gospel from the pulpit, by the printed page, by the radio, and by personal contact, that the Lord does preserve all those that love him. Lest scoffers and spies and imposters would run in, to reap the benefits of such a glorious time church, I would inquire into the reason of our loving him. It had to originate in some one. That some one had to be God or man. The whole world (that includes unbelievers; perhaps some of them in the militant church, but, if so, still unbelievers) will tell you that it originates in the mind of the sinner. But John does not give us such a description of the origination of our love to God. Herein is love, not that we loved God, but that he loved us, and sent his Son to be the propitiation for our sins (I John 4: 10), and we love him because he first loved us. (Verse 19) How delightful it is to write to you and you, and to tell you that the Lord preserves them that love him.

As sure as is the preservation of those that love him, just that sure is the destruction of the wicked. That destruction is not annihilation. The wicked shall see him, but they shall never be like him, nor shall they be with him. (Matt. 25: 41, 46; John 5: 25)

What is the effect of these truths? What is the result of the Lord doing these things? When seen and felt, it fills the mouth of God's humble poor. "My mouth shall speak the praise of the Lord: and let all flesh bless his holy name for ever and ever." Dear child of

God, have these promises been fulfilled in your life? Have you seen him high and lifted up? (Isaiah 6: 1) If so, your heart was enlarged in you towards the saints of God, and praise unto his great name burst forth from your lips, as it did with David. Blessed is the people that know these things (Psalms 89: 15), for they shall walk where the redeemed walk; they shall rejoice among those that joy in the Lord; they shall be exalted in his righteousness. The life that is lived in the flesh will be lived in lofty praise to the Son of God who loved us and gave himself for us. (Galatians 2: 20)

This is in answer to Brother Odom in South Alabama.

W. D. G.

VOICES OF THE PAST
"He being dead yet speaketh"

JOHN 10:9

Dear Brother Beebe: — If it is not too much for me to ask, I would like to have your views through the *Signs* on John 10:9, especially on the last part of the verse, *and shall go in and out and find pasture.* Your compliance with this request will greatly oblige your brother, in hope of eternal life,

Wm. P. Robertson
French's Island, Indiana
Nov. 10, 1858

REPLY

The text proposed for consideration reads, "I am the door; by me if any man enter in, he shall be saved, and shall go in and out and find pasture." Among the numerous figures employed in the inspired volume to set forth the relations of our Lord Jesus Christ to his people, and the unspeakable benefits resulting to the saints from such relations, we have the very familiar figure of a shepherd and sheep, The prophet Isaiah says, "Behold the Lord God will come with strong hand, and his arm shall rule for him; behold his reward is with him, and his work before him. He shall feed his flock like a shepherd, he shall gather the lambs with his arm, and carry them in his bosom." And the psalmist says, "The Lord is my Shepherd, I shall not want." In the connection of our text, our Lord Jesus Christ claims that he is this Shepherd, and consequently that he is the Lord God. Divine Justice recognized him in this character, in the words of Zechariah, "Awake, O sword, against my Shepherd, and against the man that is my fellow, saith the Lord of hosts; smite the Shepherd, and the sheep shall be scattered, and I will turn my hand upon the little ones." This prediction was fulfilled in the person and offering of our divine Redeemer. He says in our context, "I am the good Shepherd; the good shepherd giveth his life for the sheep." Again, "I am the good Shepherd, and know my sheep, and am known of mine. As the Father knoweth me, even so know I the Father; and I lay down my life for the sheep." The prophets assert, and the apostle repeats the declaration, that "All we, like sheep have gone astray, and the Lord hath laid on him the iniquity of us all," who like sheep had gone astray; and as a consequence, "We are returned to the Shepherd and Bishop of our souls."

But the Shepherd and Bishop has not only taken on him the iniquities of all his sheep, and borne them in his own body on the tree, laid down his life for his sheep, but his work which was before him, was also to gather them with his arm, and to carry them in his bosom; and as the Lamb which is in the midst of the throne, he leads them to living fountains, and into green pastures where they shall feed and lie down.

When Jesus spake the parable recorded in the first five verses of this chapter, unto the Jews, they understood not what he said unto them. Then said Jesus unto them again, "Verily, verily, I say unto you, I am the door of the sheep. All that ever came before me

are thieves and robbers; but the sheep did not hear them. I am the door; by me if any man enter in he shall be saved."

Three important ideas are expressed. First, Christ is the door by which all his sheep enter the spiritual sheepfold. Second, all who enter the sheepfold by him shall be saved, and all who enter by any other way are thieves and robbers, and shall perish. Third, all who enter by him shall go in and out and find pasture.

1. Christ is the door of his sheep, and the only way by which his sheep could be lawfully delivered from the bondage of the law, cleansed from guilt and pollution, and brought into the liberty of the gospel. "All we like sheep had gone astray," had trespassed, and were lawful captives, held by a just and righteous law for the trespass committed. Divine Justice, as a porter at our prison door, refused to open the prison to us; but to him our Shepherd, the porter opened; he having laid down his life for the sheep with all their iniquities laid on him. As he had redeemed them, the porter opened the door to him, and with the door unbarred and legally opened, he calleth his own sheep by name, and leadeth them out, and having thus delivered them from bondage and wrath, he putteth forth his own sheep, and only his own, and having done this, he goeth before them, (namely, his own sheep.) And the sheep, his own sheep, follow him, and by him, as their door, they enter into his sheepfold. Led out of the Jewish sheepfold, in which they were held, by their Shepherd to whom the porter had opened, they are made experimentally familiar with their Shepherd's voice; it has strong and irresistible attractions, for hearing his voice, they follow him, and as his followers they enter by him in to the gospel fold, to which also *he must* bring all his other sheep, which were not of the Jewish fold, from the Gentile tribes and kindreds of the earth, and there shall be one fold and one Shepherd. Through him, as the door of the sheep, they are led out of their prison, and into their liberty.

2. All who enter the sheepfold by him, shall be saved. This declaration is plain and positive, and securely embraces all the sheep and lambs of our Lord Jesus Christ. As he laid down his life for them, he has redeemed them from all iniquity, all their iniquities being by the Father laid on him, and he having put away their sins by the sacrifice of himself, he has risen from the dead for their justification. Has put them forth from condemnation and wrath, their life being in him, and calleth them as his own sheep by name, having a perfect knowledge of them; even as the Father knoweth me, so know I the Father, and I lay down my life for the sheep. The foundation of God standeth sure, having this seal, "The Lord knoweth them that are his." And he knoweth them as perfectly as his Father knoweth him, and as he knoweth the Father. By his knowledge, therefore shall he justify many, for he shall bear their iniquities, and "In him shall all the seed of Israel be justified and shall glory." Not the children of the flesh, for they are not the children of God, but the children of the promise, are counted for the seed. "My sheep hear my voice, I know them and they follow me, and I give unto them eternal life, and they shall never perish, neither shall any pluck them out of my hand. My Father, which gave them me, is greater than all, and none is able to pluck them out of my Father's hand. I and my Father are one." It follows, beyond a question, *they shall be saved.*

3. "And shall go in and out and find pasture." Brother Robertson desires us to dwell particularly on this part of the text, but we can perhaps convey the view we entertain as well in few words. As our brother resides in a pastoral country among the flocks of Indiana, he knows that a sheepfold is a place for the sheep to be folded for safety and comfort in the winter, or

when it is not safe or comfortable for them to feed in the open pasture. As their circumstances may require, the good Shepherd will lead them forth into the green pastures, by the still but living waters which John saw streaming from the throne of God and the Lamb, clear as crystal, and cause them even to lie down in green pastures in perfect safety, but when the chilling east wind beats, and the driving tempest howls, or the winter snow and ice cover the grass, and when the ravening wolves are prowling around for prey, the careful Shepherd causes them to pass under his rod or crook, that he may see distinctly that every sheep and lamb is cared for, he brings them into the fold or shelter, where they are not to fast or starve, for there also the Shepherd has wholesome food for them, well suited to their needs. Thus they go *in* to the fold or shelter, and *out* into the green fields, and find pasture. They do not go out of Christ, or out of the bounds of his soverign saving grace, for their life is hid with Christ in God, so that when Christ shall appear they shall appear with him in glory. But they are sometimes in the furnace of afflictions, and sometimes on the mount, sometimes in fiery trials, and sometimes in the banqueting-house, but in all their apparent vacillations they shall find pasture. The Lord is their Shepherd; they shall not want.

(Editorial by Elder Gilbert Beebe November 15, 1858.)

OBITUARIES

LUKE ALLEN PERDUE

Our Brother Deacon Luke Allen Perdue was born November 25, 1892, at Redwood, Virginia and departed this life June 6, 1966. He was the son of the late "Babe" and Nanniebet Dudley Perdue.

He joined the Primitive Baptist Church at Charleston, West Virginia in February, 1915, was baptized in Elk River by Elder B. F. Robertson, moved his membership to Rocky Mount Church, Virginia by letter, in October, 1933, was ordained deacon in August, 1935, and appointed as clerk October, 1937.

He was a lovely member and faithful deacon. I trust I am thankful of having had the privilege and pleasure of visiting in his home many times, hearing him talk of the goodness and mercy of our God.

He was twice married, his first wife was the former Laura Edna Perdue who was killed in an automobile accident on March 16, 1948. Seven children were born to this union, three of whom preceded him in death. He then married Lila Hale Johnson January 27, 1955. He is survived by his devoted wife, Sister Lila, two daughters Mrs. Doris Hylton, Roanoke, Virginia; Mrs. Margie Hunter, West Palm Beach, Florida; two sons Paul Perdue, Spartanburg, South Carolina and Earl Perdue, Roanoke, Virginia; one sister Mrs. Sallie Randolph.

There are many things that could be said in regard to Brother Perdue's life, his hope, his firm belief in God and his great love for the doctrine of salvation by the grace of God. He was a man that was firm in his convictions and was not ashamed of the God that we so often heard him say had been so good to him. We feel that he will never be forgotten by those who loved him for Christ's sake.

The last few weeks of his life when he knew nothing of earthly surroundings, he was still firm in expressing himself of salvation by grace and God's love for His little children. His cry was "Peace, peace with my Maker."

His funeral was conducted by his pastor, Elder Cecil Turner, and Elder Leonard Brammer at Oakey's Funeral Home, Roanoke, Virginia. His body was laid to rest in High Street Cemetery, Rocky Mount, Virginia, to await the glorious resurrection.

Written by ones who loved him,
Alice and Posey Lynch

HORACE BENJAMIN (JACK) ECKARD

The Lord in his wisdom and power drew our brother from this earth to his final resting place, on February 19, 1966, at his home in Spokane, Washintgon. He had been ailing for some time, but was called suddenly: proving that we leave this earth, as we came into it, at His pleasure, and regardless of any man's helps. We come here without any help of ourselves; we leave the same way.

Our brother was a member of Bethel Primitive Baptist Church at Riffe, Washington, and was baptized by Elder Coleman in August, 1950. He was married to Mary L. Withers March 1, 1934, and leaves one son, Lee Eckard, of Wilbur, Washington; and two sisters. Mrs. Grace Poling, of California, and Essie Gibson, Spokane, Washington.

He was laid to rest beside his wife, who preceded him in death in July, 1964, in Fairmont Memorial Cemetery on February 21, 1966; there to await his calling at the resurrection. The services were conducted by his pastor, Elder Ernest Attebery.

We join with his family in mourning his passing, but knowing that our loss is his gain, we are reconciled to the will of Him who knows and rules all things.

Written at the request of his family and his pastor.

Charles W. Bond

DEACON O. C. DUNCAN

Brother Oscar Clifford Duncan was born August 29, 1887, at Honoraville, Alabama, and departed this life December 6, 1965, making his stay on earth 78 years, 3 months and 7 days.

His family moved to the Mt. Zion Community when he was a small boy, where he lived the rest of his life. He married Laure Kirkpatrick November 30, 1911. To this union were born three boys and two girls, of which four survive. The Lord saw fit to call his wife, Laure, home on March 31, 1919. He then married Miss Mae Barrett on December 19, 1919. To this union were born three girls and two boys, all of which survive.

He united with the Mt. Zion Primitive Baptist Church in May of 1936. He was a firm believer in the faith once delivered by the saints. He was ordained as Deacon on July, 1948. He served in this office until death.

Funeral services were held at 2:00 p. m. on December 8, from Mt. Zion Church, with Elder Ed Gafford officiating. Burial was in the Church Cemetery.

Survivors include his widow, Mrs. Mae Barrett Duncan, Greenville; five sons, Robert S. Duncan, Baltimore, Md.; Aubrey C. Duncan, Fort Deposit; John B. Duncan, Dothan; James E. Duncan and Oscar Riley Duncan, both of Greenville; four daughters, Mrs. W. W. Hogg, Montgomery; Miss Ella Margaret Duncan, Mrs. Ralph Boutwell and Mrs. James A. Peavy, all of Greenville; one brother, John M. Duncan, Greenville; two sisters, Mrs. R. E. Lowery and Mrs. C. H. McCormick, both of Greenville; 25 grandchildren; four great grandchildren.

The pallbearers were Charlie J. McCormick, Stanley Owens, LaDon Cumbie, James Barrett, Oscar Andress, Hiram Heartsill, Joe Duncan and Roy Odom.

This was written at the request of the family and Church. Be it resolved, That a copy be put in the Minutes and Church Book, and a copy to the *Signs of the Times*.

Read, and adopted by the church.

Elder Sam H. Dean, Moderator
C. Z. Moseley, Church Clerk

MEMORIAL
DEACON GROVER CLEVELAND BURGIN
HAWKINS, TEXAS

We, the members of Paran Primitive Baptist Church, agree to file in our records the following tribute of respect in memory of our beloved brother and deacon, G. C. Burgin:

Grover Cleveland Burgin was born November 25, 1892, in Wood County, Texas. He was married to Miss Opal Harris June 15, 1917. He breathed his last natural breath May 5, 1966. His wife, Opal; three sons, Huell, James, and William; three daughters, Helen Pittman, Flora Stutts, and Patsy Willoughby; also, seven grandchildren, and two great grandchildren; all mourn his passing. Brother Burgin became a member of the church September 10, 1949, and was ordained deacon in February, 1951.

We thank God for having blessed us with the life and counsel of Deacon Burgin because: He was a faithful member and devoted deacon; he loved true Christians and hated hypocrisy with a godly hatred; he was peculiarly gifted to manifest love to the society outcasts; he was always helping those who were less fortunate than he; he fought against those who mistreated his brethren, — using the sword of the Spirit instead of carnal weapons; he was patient as long as patience was a virtue and used sharp rebuke when necessary; he was a good soldier: — fighting for the principle of love, and against hatred; he was blessed with a great degree of hospitality and knew how to make all who visited his home and church, feel welcomed; he counselled and advised wisely and freely showing that he was blessed with a great degree of godly wisdom and understanding; he left us a treasure of greater value than silver and gold.

God hath given and God hath taken away. Blessed be His name for having blessed us with Deacon Burgin's gifts of the Spirit. Our sympathy goes to the bereaved. However, his testimony while dying is ample proof that our loss is his eternal gain.

We order copies of this be sent to the family and *Signs of the Times*. Adopted August 6, 1966.

Elder E. J. Lambert, Moderator
H. H. Faulk, Clerk

Signs of the Times

DEVOTED TO THE OLD SCHOOL BAPTIST CAUSE

'The Sword of the Lord and of Gideon'

VOL. 134 DANVILLE, VA., DECEMBER, 1966 NO. 12

IS IT TIME TO RENEW
YOUR SUBSCRIPTION?
IF YOUR EXPIRATION DATE IS
12/66
IT EXPIRES WITH THIS ISSUE

'TIS A POINT I LONG TO KNOW

'Tis a point I long to know,
  Oft it causes anxious thought,
Do I love the Lord or no?
  Am I his, or am I not?

If I love, why am I thus?
  Why this dull, this lifeless frame?
Hardly, sure, can they be worse,
  Who have never heard his name.

Could my heart so hard remain,
  Prayer a task and burden prove,
Every trifle give me pain,
  If I knew a Savior's love?

When I turn my eyes within,
  All is dark, and vain, and wild;
Filled with unbelief and sin,
  Can I deem myself a child?

If I pray, or hear, or read,
  Sin is mixed with all I do;
You that love the Lord indeed,
  Tell me, is it thus with you?

Yet I mourn my stubborn will,
  Find my sin and grief a thrall;
Should I grieve for what I feel,
  If I did not love at all?

Could I joy His saints to meet,
  Choose the ways I once abhorred,
Find at times the promise sweet,
  If I did not love the Lord?

Lord, decide the doubtful case,
  Thou who art thy people's sun;
Shine upon thy work of grace,
  If it be indeed begun.

Let me love thee more and more,
  If I love at all, I pray;
If I have not loved before,
  Help me to begin to-day.

John Newton

WHAT IS THE POINT YOU LONG TO KNOW?

What is this point you long to know?
  Methinks I hear you say, 'Tis this:
I want to know I'm born of God,
  An heir of everlasting bliss.

Is this the point you long to know?
  The point is settled in my view,
For if you want to love your God,
  It proves he first has loved you.

I want to know Christ died for me;
  I want to feel the seal within;
I want to know Christ's precious blood
  Was shed to wash away my sin.

I want to feel more love to Christ,
  I want more liberty in prayer,
But when I look within my heart,
  It almost drives me to despair.

I want a mind more firmly fixed
  On Christ, my everlasting head;
I want to feel my soul alive,
  And not so barren or so dead.

I want more faith, a stronger faith;
  I want to feel its power within;
I want to feel more love to God;
  I want to feel less love to sin.

I want to live above the world,
  And count it all but trash and toys;
I want more tokens of God's grace,
  Some foretaste of eternal joys.

I want — I know not what I want;
  I want that real, special good,
Yet all my wants are summed up here:
  I want to love; I want my God.

Is this the point you long to know?
  The dead can neither feel nor see;
It is the slave that's bound in chains,
  That knows the worth of liberty.

So where a want like this is found,
  I think I may be bold to say,
That God has fixed within my heart
  What hell can never take away.

However small thy grace appears,
  There's plenty in thy living Head;
These wants you feel, my Christian friend,
  Were never found among the dead.

Daniel Herbert

(Copied from the *Signs* of several years ago.)

CIRCULAR LETTER

(Written by Elder D. V. Spangler)

To the Salisbury Old School Baptist Association, and the several correspondents and visitors, assembled with the Forest Grove Old School Baptist Church,

Greetings in the Lord:

Attention is called to the 11, 12, 13, and 14th verses of the fourth chapter of the epistle of Paul to the church at Ephesus. Though this epistle was addressed to the Ephesians, it is applicable to all gospel churches.

"And he gave some, apostles; and some, prophets; and some, evangelists; and some pastors and teachers; for the perfecting of the saints, for the work of the ministry, for the edifying of the body of Christ: till all come in the unity of the faith, and of the knowledge of the Son of God, unto a perfect man, unto the measure of the stature of the fulness of Christ: That we henceforth be no more children, tossed to and fro, and carried about with every wind of doctrine, by the sleight of men, and cunning craftiness, whereby they lie in wait to deceive."

In the eleventh verse, the various gifts to the church are described. There can be no question as to the Lord's purpose in giving these gifts to the churches: and each gift is profitable as he is blessed to fulfill the office.

In the order mentioned, Apostles are first. They were called and qualified by the Lord himself, to go forth preaching the everlasting gospel of Jesus Christ. They were eye witnesses of the work of Jesus; and the same one who called them, gave them whatever power was manifested by them. There were Prophets among the apostles also, as we hear the apostles foretelling the churches things which would befall them in the latter days. All of the prophets were not among the apostles, for we learn of others describing future events.

Then follows Evangelists, who, we understand, were the first ministers to preach the gospel among the people: traveling among them, and constituting believers into churches — as the churches of this **Eastern Shore** were constituted under the ministry of Elijah Baker, and others, almost two hundred years ago.

It will be noticed that Pastors and Teachers are the same persons. In the pastorial care of churches, one must be apt to teach, to be qualified to take care of the church of God, as shown in the qualifications of a minister in Paul's letter to Timothy.

The purpose of God in giving these gifts to the churches, is for the perfecting of the saints. This does not mean that hearing the gospel makes believers perfect in their lives; but it does instruct them in the doctrine and order of the Church. The preaching of the various principles of the doctrine of our Lord Jesus Christ, is like linking together the links of a chain. No chain can be stronger than the weakest link in the chain. No principle of doctrine is stronger than another: it takes all to make a complete chain. The doctrine of Predestination is no stronger than the doctrine of election, Justification by Faith, the Preservation of the Elect, the Perseverance of the Saints, the Doctrine of the Resurrection of the dead, or the Second Coming of the Lord of Glory.

Wherever a full gospel is preached, these truths are proclaimed; and they are for the unifying of the Body of Christ. These glorious principles of truth direct our hearts and minds to the love of God, and the patient waiting for Christ. The proclaiming of these blessed truths, cause God's people to come in the unity of the faith, and of the knowledge of the Son of God, unto a perfect man: unto the measure of the stature of the fulness of Christ.

All gospel preaching directs our minds to the perfect work of Jesus as the Son of God, and a perfect man: showing that he was verily God, and verily man; and is set forth in the Word as the Man Christ Jesus, the only Mediator between God and man.

These grand and glorious principles of truth direct us to the measure of the stature of the fulness of Christ; and He is presented as our Wisdom, Righteousness, Sanctification, and Redemption — as the one in whom all fulness dwells; the one in whom we are complete. For God has blessed us with all spiritual blessings in Him, according as He has chosen us in Him before the foundation of the world.

In our preaching and writing, how blessed we are if we have admonitions, exhortations, reproofs, and reminders of His great love and mercy for us, that we be no more children tossed to and fro with every wind of doctrine.

When the great principles of fundamental doctrine are set forth, it unifies the Body of Christ. When these are not continually set forth, soon there will be a turning to the doctrines of the world.

May God, in whose name we hope we are assembled, bless us to continue to speak of His great love and mercy for us; to admonish one another in love; to exhort one another daily; to encourage those who love His great name, to take his cross and follow Him, as the blessings which flow from Him who has given us the glorious doctrine of divine grace.

SEASON OF REJOICING

Roanoke, Virginia

Elder and Mrs. C. E. Turner,
Rt. 3, BOX 115,
Bassett, Va.

Dear Brother and Sister Turner:

Surely, surely there is something to heart-felt religion. O, that all people could know the love, peace, and freedom that comes only from my Lord. I say, **my Lord,** and I feel that he is my Lord, my Father, my everything I need now, or ever will need in the future: be it joy or sorrow, be it on the mountain top resting in His love, or down with dear old Jonah in the deep with the sea weeds about my head, He is still all I need.

I cannot begin to describe this week. Never before have the tears of love and joy flowed so much. "There is therefore now no condemnation to them which are in Christ Jesus, Who walk not after the flesh but after the Spirit." Oh, precious ones, that sermon I heard on Monday has almost wafted me home to heaven. I don't believe I've felt such freedom, such peace, so nearly perfect rest since the words were spoken, "Be of good cheer, thou are healed."

The sermon that the Lord blessed you to preach at the Upper County Line Association, has been my meat and drink, my breathing, and even sleeping since. I would awake from sleep with my soul bursting in love. (Sunday night was sweet, but perfect deliverance did not come until you spoke on Monday.) My Saviour has been close this week — I have talked with him, and he has talked with me as I have read again all of the 8th chapter of Romans. He talked with me, he gave me the promise, he explained the meanings: he was here by my side. As we talked, I tried to tell him how thankful I was to have you Elder Turner as our pastor, and you Sister Turner as his helpmate; and for the love and fellowship of all the dear saints of God. I begged him to keep me from straying from the narrow path, that I bring no reproach on the church, and His dear name. I cannot tell all of the conversation, but it was heavenly.

Sister Turner, oftimes I feel when I speak to you all, that perhaps it seems only to Brother Turner, but, dear ones, you both are as one in my feelings. Before anything was made, our heavenly Father decreed that you be as one. Yes, Brother Turner is our pastor: he comes to us and brings us good news from our Father's house, but you are there also, pleading the Lord to lead him, to bless him to feed the sheep and lambs. You are in the ministry too because the Father designed that you be Brother Turner's helpmate, and encourage and hold up his hands — his burden is your burden, and when he is delivered, you

are delivered also. So, you see, I think of you both as one; and when the Lord gives me a prayer, it is for both of you. You are as one in my heart, and in Jesus Christ.

As I re-read the two last verses of the 8th chapter of Romans this morning, it seemed I was picked up and almost soared away. I have tried not to worry you dear ones with my thoughts. I did not express myself to you on Monday, as I felt you are weary of my stammering, broken expressions, but I cannot hold my peace longer.

I believe I understand this week the true meaning of what our David said to Harding as we were driving along the highway in the Spring. Everything was so pretty, but David said, "I just want to go where everything we see is God's, and nothing that is man made — just be able to see the beauty that has not been touched by man. I do wish we could see Jesus: if we could see him, the clouds would roll away and the sunshine would be so bright — it might still be raining on the outside, but the sun would be shining in here. Do you know what I mean?" We hardly knew how to answer him.

There is a beautiful city that man has never beheld, whose maker and builder is God, that will house all the little children of God. There we will see beauty in the fullness, for Christ is there; and with him all will be perfect. Yes, the clouds will be rolled away, and the sunshine of his love will light the place. My desire is so great to run swiftly with outstretched arms, to embrace my Father in that glorious city. Yet it seems too much for one as wretched as I to hope for; but, if heaven is not my home, I have already received more blessings here below than one could ever hope for. What I have received has more than made up for the trials and troubles, (many of which no one but my Lord knows). Yes, then thousand times more!

I must stop this before you become too weary. I trust that you both can still bear with me in my shortcomings and failures. I trust the Lord has been around about both of you this week, and that He will be with you in the days to come.

Unworthy me, but in hope,
Rlee Houchins

ENJOYS THE SIGNS

Dear Elder Spangler:

It is time to renew my subscription for the **Signs**, so I enclose a check for two more years. We enjoy reading it so much, and believe it to be the truth. The August issue was so wonderful: we thought it was the best we had read in some time. The letters from Elder Hardy to Mrs. Lulu Allen, and her reply, was an experience that God's little ones feel. And the Editorial by Elder Wood was a feast to those that are given an understanding: the sermon at Black Rock was the truth, if I know anything about the truth.

May God's grace you all to keep the paper as it is, for we feel it to be the truth, and food to God's little ones.

A sinner saved by grace,
E. M. Reeves

MESSAGE TO HER CHILDREN

Leora Medona Hallard, was born October 22, 1882, in Nebester Co., Miss., at the age of thirteen joined the Methodist Episcopal Church. Was baptized by sprinkling and the laying on of hands.

In the fall of 1899, I left my place of birth, and the home of my grandparents, to join my father in Lampasas Co., Texas, near the little town of Kempher. During the summer of 1900, father and I joined the Methodist Church nearest us. He, by confession, and I by testimony. Father lost his wife in February of that year, (my stepmother). He with the smaller children and I moved to Taylor County, Texas.

In the year 1905, I met and married John Curtis (Bud) Ivy. He was not affiliated with any church, but was, and had been for many years a firm believer in the doctrine of Predestination and Sal-

vation by Grace, and lived an honest upright life, as becoming a Christian during the brief ten years of our happy life together. In the spring of 1914 he had an acute attack of appendicitis, was operated on and died three days later, June 13th.

Our beloved Brother and Pastor, Elder J. C. Sikes, was with him daily, doing for him as only a true messenger of Christ conld do, bringing to him spiritual comfort. He made a beautiful confession to Elder Sikes, and told him he had no fear of death, and that many times he had wanted to confess, and ask for a home with the old Primitive Baptist, of the faith and order he loved so well, but always felt to be unworthy. His only fear was for me and our little children's financial welfare. I had told him a year before his illness, that I felt I was in the wrong church. That I believed as he did, that salvation was by grace alone.

I do not know when, or how I was made to realize the God he professed to believe in, was my God; and I wanted to know more about a God that was able to save his people through all eternity: the people for whom he gave His son to suffer the shameful death on the cross; for Christ did not die until his work that the Father had sent him to do, was finished.

Jesus said, "Father I have finished the work thou gavest me to do." He came not unto the world to call the righteous, but to call sinners to repentance. That we through him, might believe in God's power to save.

In the spring of 1915, I took our children and went to his people in Tuscalosa, Alabama. Was blessed with the privilege of going to hear the Primitive Baptist preach.

After attending service a number of times with those good people, and seeing them worship God in such a devout and faithful manner, I realized their God, was my God. Their belief in a crucified Lord, and Salvation by Grace was my belief. I wanted a home with them, but felt to unworthy to ask so much with so little to offer. I could only feel to say, Lord take me, Just as I am.

During a meeting at the Nazareth Church, while Bro. Sammie Norris was preaching I was made to realize how much in need I was of the spiritual guidance such as the Primitive Baptist advocated. I asked for a home with them, though I had nothing to offer, but all praise to our Lord and Saviour, who has paid the cost, salvation is free, and I was accepted and baptized there, in the spring of 1916. I returned to Greenville, Texas, with my children. There through the influence of Bro. and Sister Sikes I met and married L. E. Willis July 3, 1916. I was reunited with the Baptist church known as the Seclusia, near Compton, California, having received my letter from the Altus, Oklahoma, Church in which my husband and I had joined by letter.

This was written by Sister Leora M. Willis, Sunday April 27, 1952. (see obituary in this issue)

CHURCH LETTER TO ASSOCIATION

The Snow Hill Old School or Primitive Baptist Church to the Salisbury Old School Baptist Association in session with the Forest Grove Church, sends greetings.

Dearly Beloved Brethren and Sisters:

By the grace and mercy of an all-wise God we have been permitted to meet again as an Association. We hope we will be able to worship the God we love in peace and fellowship, for he is an all powerful and all merciful God who loved us while we were yet dead in sin. His promises are sure; they are yea and amen to them that believe. He is unchangable: the same yesterday, today and forever. We believe in salvation by grace for it is written: "It is not by works lest any man should boast." We have nothing of which to boast. We are poor, needy creatures, ever needing that manna which comes down from Heaven to carry us through our journey here. How wonderful when the Lord touches

the heart of a poor sinner, and gives him life and light to see how helpless he is to save himself; and is made to cry out "Lord have mercy." How marvelous are his works in the lives of his people!

We know not who his people are, but we believe that everyone that His blessed Son shed a drop of blood for, will in his own time, not ours, be brought home, to give Him all the praise, and to marvel that He could be so gracious to such a vile sinner. We hear the song "How Great Thou Art." Unless we know something of His greatness we can't sing it, but if we have been brought to where we can say as Jonah, "I will pay that that I have vowed, salvation is of the Lord," then, though our voices be weak and tremble, and our mortal bodies infirm with age, we will all sing "How Great Thou Art" and praise his name forever more.

The Church at Snow Hill has been greatly blessed in the past year. We have had the gospel brought to us by Elder Wood of Manassas, Virginia; Elder Stokes of North Carolina and Elder Hand of Alabama; and our beloved former pastor, Elder D. V. Spangler, and our pastor, Elder W. D. Griffin, who is very faithful to us, leaving his home in any kind of weather to come to us and feed us that food for which we hunger. May we be blessed to continue to hear the good news.

Written by order of the Church
by Sister Beatrice Fooks

Elder W. D. Griffin, Pastor

Maude P. Truitt, Clerk

Winfield, Alabama 35594

Dear Editors:

I desire to write a few lines to the **Signs**, since I have never been satisfied with the way I came to the church, for I couldn't say anything. I do not know why, for, if not deceived, I have been made many times to rejoice in the blessings the Lord has bestowed upon me from time to time.

I have often been made to weep while reading about the Lord dying on the cross for my sins. It seemed I could almost feel the agony myself. How he suffered, no one knows. If not deceived, I am longing to leave this world of sin and sorrow, but I desire to be reconciled until the Lord calls.

If I am one of the Lord's children, I feel to be the least: surely, I must be, for I can't see anything good in me. But, Oh, how could I stay here, if I could not be with the Old Baptists. They look so lovely to me, and are so humble.

I am enclosing three dollars for the Indigent Fund. In bonds of love with the household of faith.

A sister, I hope,

Mrs. A. T. Couch

Rt. 1,
Stuart, Oklahoma 74570

Dear Brother Spangler:

I am a poor unworthy creature, but I do believe I love the Old Baptists.

My subscription is past due, and I hope my delay in renewing will be pardoned. It seems that time is flying so fast, and people are so different to what they were fifty years ago. It is like we are living in a different world, with a different people. I just can't stand the new styles; and I am glad I am old fashioned.

There are many good articles and experiences in the **Signs** that I enjoy reading. And I try to read some in my Testament nearly every day or evening; and I enjoy reading it. I feel that lots of the writings in the Signs are worth the price of the paper. My mother used to take it when I was a girl.

I enclose $5.00 to renew my subscription. I close with best wishes to all the staff and all the readers of the **Signs.** Please pray for me and my loved ones: we need your prayers.

Mrs. J. T. Black

DESIRES TO BE RECONCILED

Lawrenceville, Ga.
Rt. 3,

Elder R. W. Rhodes,
Fayette, Alabama

Dear Brother in Christ:

I can't explain why, but there comes a great desire to write you another letter. I greatly appreciate every one I have received from you, and I appreciate your interest in writing me. I received your letter acknowledging receipt of payment for books.

We do so much hope that we can meet again, if it is the Lord's will and purpose, before our waning lives are ended here in this world. I have reached a point in my experience where my greatest prayer now seems to be that the Lord might be pleased to give me a reconciled mind in all his providential dealings with me - whatever my lot is, and wheresoever it be cast. This casting of every lot of every kind, has been eternally subject to God's disposal; and He will dispose, but often it does not please our flesh. It is one of the hardest things for a **natural** man to do, or even a **spiritual** man when exercised by his carnal mind, to just "Stand still and see the salvation of the Lord." This applies to any and all things, but I am thinking now of the scattered and separated condition of the visible church of God. In one quarter or sphere of the religious world, we witness a coming together, while, except in some areas, the church of the living God appears to be scattered and confused.

I read with much understanding and approval the book of the Rhodes-West debate, and could just amen your impregnable citation of our Lord's own words, "Without me ye can do nothing." So I take it for its face value, and can only hope for closer unity among the Lord's people: which will come only when the spirit of unity is applied with power by the Holy Ghost. However, I think there is no disunity of the elect of God, for they are all taught of the Lord, and taught the same things.

The hymn "God moves in a mysterious way" comforts me. For God does move in mysterious ways, his wonders to preform, etc. He is riding on every one of our storms. "Judge not the Lord by feeble sense, (Oh how often we do it,) nor scan his work in vain, (we do that too)." But, dear brother, this is my comfort, "The bud may have a bitter taste, but sweet will be the flower." We have this given us in beautiful scriptures: All things work together for good to those who love God, to those who are the called according to his purpose.

Scriptural order is difficult to maintain, because of the possibility of finding Achans in the camp; and because we have not reached perfection. I am glad that heaven's roster is not a facsimile of the church in the world's roster, but is written already, and sealed in the Lamb's Book of Life. Here in the world we limp along, hope along, and pray along, even carrying with us our carnality: the flesh lusting against the Spirit, and the Spirit against the flesh. Sometimes on the mountain top, sometimes in the valley. In our flesh dwells no good thing. Spiritually we are more helpless than any new-born babe, for it can move, and we can't, except the Spirit moves us. A spiritual man is spiritually activated, and can't move until the power reaches him. I know, for I have often tried it - and the scriptures declare it.

Back in the 1915 period the Baptist flourished here, with good church attendance, but we have devoured one another. In those days there were wagons and mules all over the place; the people were poor in this world's goods. I do not have to describe it to you, for you remember it. I suppose a man of our age has witnessed more changes in the space of seventy years, than any other men who ever lived on the globe.

I earnestly try to read and interpret the signs of the times, Elder Hewatt and I feel that the fulness of the Gentiles is at hand. We are looking for the glorious return of the Lord. None of us can draw an accurate blue-print of the future: the old prophets saw but dimly, but

there were those when Christ was born, who were in "great expectancy." Zacharias and Anna did not doubt. Let us who are blessed to be concerned over these things, count ourselves happy to be so exercised. We, I hope, look up, for our redemption draweth nigh. I believe we will see more and know more, and be given better light as time goes on.

If God should still my hand, this could be the last word I shall ever pen to you; and I want you to know my humble thanks for your remembrance of us; and though we may never meet again, we like to hope that we shall be enabled to dwell in the House of the Lord together, and forever. Hoping in God's mercy.

Your brother in this precious faith,
J. B. Dunagan

Collinsville, Va.

Dear Editors:

I am still enjoying the writings in the **Signs**, for they bring forth the truth so clearly, as it is in Jesus our Lord, and experienced by the children of God who now live, and was experienced by those that have passed on.

Elder Wood has made it very plain in the September issue, concerning the two religions in the world: one after the spirit of man that is in him; the other after the Spirit of God in those who are born of the Spirit.

I hear much said about bible schools. I remember when my oldest son went to school, the teacher wanted him to read a verse of scripture the next day. He asked me what verse to read; and I picked the 37th verse of the 6th chapter of John. After reading it at school, his teacher said to him, "You've had help." She did not ask him to read again. I hear much false doctrine preached over the radio. They often preach from the writings of Paul, but some of his writings to the churches they do not use, especially 2 Timothy 1: 8,9, ". . . be thou partaker of the afflictions of the gospel according to the power of God; who hath saved us, and called us with a holy calling, not according to our works, but according to his own purpose and grace, which was given us in Christ Jesus before the world began." This is contrary to much that is being preached today.

In the 37th Psalm David speaks very comfortingly to the Lord's humble poor.

Yours in Christ,
Mattie Underwood

LETTER TO HIS MOTHER

Swansboro, N. C. 28584

Dear Editors:

If you ever have space available, and feel to do so, we would appreciate the inclosed letter and little poem be published and dedicated to our mother who is approaching her eighty-ninth birthday, and has been a faithful member of the Old Baptist Church since she was eighteen years of age. Also we would like to express our love and sympathy to all the old mothers in Israel who are afflicted and shutins in nursing homes, their own homes or the hospitals. May all the brethren be mindful of them and not neglect, but visit them often as possible.

Mother's name is Mrs. Noma A. Rhue. She still enjoys having the **Signs** read to her.

Yours in a precious hope,
Jabez J. Rhue.

Dear Mama;

Today, I have been thinking of you and all your children, your grandchildren and great grandchildren; and of course, my own. It has been somewhat dreary, having rained most all day. Have been wondering how Reginald would make out with his operation. I have had many thoughts to enter my mind and some of them make me sad, while others are reassuring. We fully realize that we are unable to take care of ourselves or our own. We do believe that the Lord is able, and has in the past kept and bless-

ed us until this good moment; and we are made to wonder what the future holds. We trust He will sustain us by his grace and keep us in the days to come. This is our hope.

Since you are approaching your fourscore and eighteen years, and knowing how merciful the Lord has been to you in preserving your life in such a wonderful way, and knowing that we are prone to put things aside that we should do now, I thought that I would try to tell you now what a wonderful mother you are now, and have been to each of your children, and especially to me. I have wished so many times since Papa left us that I could be given the words to express my feelings toward him as I felt them, and that I could have done so while he was still with us.

Even now I cannot find words that truly express my thankfulness and appreciation for being blessed with such honorable, loving and attentive parents. Certainly we children should all be proud as well as thankful for your many, many hours and painful efforts to teach us what was right. Yes, your demands and decipline were very rigid we thought at the time, but now we know why. You loved us. "Bring your children up in the way that you would have them to go, and when they grow old they will not depart from it." This has been a wonderful lesson to me. We love you the more for it. I know that my shortcomings have been many. Many things I did should not have been done. So many things I should have done I failed to do. So many times it seems to me that I could have spoken a kind or encouraging word or done a little deed to have shown my appreciation to you both. I have failed in so many. I shall never be able to make good, but I wanted you to know that I remember very well how hard you and Papa worked through sweat and tears to provide for us children, caring for our needs when we were awake, and watching over us when we were asleep. All these and many more things you both did for us, too numerous for us to mention or find words to express.

I would not be satisfied if I failed to mention our relationship in the Church with you and Papa, and what a great source of pleasure and comfort this has meant to me. This I will never be able to express. No one can realize the great joy and comfort received in being permitted and blessed to take the communion with one's earthly parents, though unworthy, as we have been blessed to do when meeting around the communion table to commemorate the Lord's last supper with his disciples. We miss you so much at our meetings and the numerous occasions when you with Vilma and myself, would take our trips to visit other churches and the brethren far and near; and even in our earlier days when we took you and Papa to the churches. These are memories that I will always cherish.

Mama, I recall very vividly next Saturday two years ago when you Vilma and I visited Sister Cagle's church and went with her after services to spend the night, and what happened as you were lying down or retiring for the night when you fell and broke your hip, which left you helpless from then until now. These are some of the things that make me sad when my mind goes back to that sad event, but if it had to happen, where else could have been treated with more kindness and loving hands than with those people that you love so much. They in every way administered to your comfort and needs until you were on your way to the hospital. What amazing love his people have shown for you in visiting, preaching and writing, expressing their concern over your condition.

We are also mindful of the kindness received by you while in the hospitals by both doctors and nurses. It seems they all did everything they possibly could for you. I will always be very grateful to Kit, Eunice, Mildred and Naomi for nursing and trying to keep you comfortable. The other children have done the best that they could considering the distance they have to travel to visit you.

Above all, the good Lord has upheld you by his strength; and we are told in his written word that if we suffer with him, we also shall reign with him in glory. We do not know why you have had to suffer so much pain, but we are told again that the sufferings of this life are not to be compared with the joy we will have with him in the world to come. We are all in the hands of a just and merciful God and he does all things right. Our prayer would be for him to reconcile each of us to his holy will.

I am inclosing some words that I have written that I want to dedicate to the most wonderful mother a child ever had.

Jabez.

Mourning soul approach your God:
Our comforts he does restore;
On Calvary's cross he hung:
For redemption our sins he bore.

All the promises he made to us,
Based on his firm decree,
Will surely come to pass for
Poor sinners like you and me.

That grace we hold so dear,
Is through his darling Son:
His death for mortals was
For eternal salvation won.

Look no more to fallen men,
But on grace we shall rely:
No more on our self works -
Our blessings he does supply.

Once more we try to pray,
If it could be his will,
That he might bless us now
To look to him, - peace be still.

Peace and love we long to feel
Among his saints on earth below:
Mortals do not ascend so high
That he cannot bring them low.

When we are in that low estate,
We can hear our brother's sigh;
And then we have an humble hope
We shall dwell with Him on high.

When we can greet our brother
And in love extend our hand;
We feel he is among that number
Bound to reach that promised land.

No more restless nights, Mama dear.
And we will need no doctor's care,
But all be in that eternal home:
Humbly hope that I will be there.

Around that celestial throne sing
Everlasting songs to his praise,
There will be no long nights there
Nothing but eternal, joyful days.

A MARTYR FOR PREDESTINATION

Many martyrs have been condemned as heretics on many charges of heretical doctrines by the Roman Catholic authorities, among which was a denial of free will in divine things, and predestination. Early Lutheran martyrs were so charged, and it is well known that the Huguonot martyrs held firmly to the doctrines of grace, election, predestination, and a denial of free will in matters of grace.

But there is one man in history who was a martyr on the grounds of holding and teaching predestination, and on that ground alone he endured solitary confinement in a prison cell simply because he refused to recant and sign a moderate creed. This was before the Roman Catholic Church had reached the point that heretics were put to death.

This man was the monk Gottschalk who in the ninth century, stated, "As immutable God from the creation of the world by his grace immutably predestined all the elect to eternal life, so he also equally immutably predestined all the wicked, upon whom, on the Day of Judgment the divine punishment will be visited for their evil ways, to their merited eternal death." Rather than substract one iota from this creed, he endured imprisonment the rest of his life.

Few of his writings have been preserved, as his enemies destroyed them. One of the few preserved poems he composed show his experience and loneliness:

"What command dost thou give me, O infant Boy,
What demand dost thou make, O infant Son,
That I am compelled to sing sweet songs,
That, exiled, I sail through a sea of wrongs?
O why should I sing to Thee?"

Gottschalk was born the son of a Saxon Count named Berno. The heathen Saxons had been conquered by the Franks, who demanded they submit to baptism, which the leaders resisted.

When Gottschalk was five years old his parents died and he was placed in the monastery of Fulda by his relatives, to receive his education. He was an heir to a fortune, so while a youth the head abbot forced him to become a monk so the monastery would get his entire inheritence.

When he became of age he left the monastery, stating he had received no divine call to be a monk, and that it was contrary to the laws of Charlemagne to force a man to be a monk against his will. He began a lone battle as a matter of principle to obtain his inheritance the monastery had robbed him of. A Council in Mainz in 828 ruled that he could not be forced to be a monk but that the monastery could keep his fortune. He appealed, and at the command of Louis the Pious the matter was ruled on by the synod of Worms, but the records about the matter from here on are lost.

The next record of Gottschalk finds him a monk in Obais. Here he proclaimed the doctrines of predestination and sovereign election. The monks rejected the truth, so Gottschalk left the monastery and went into northern Italy, where he preached to the people, and won many disciples who received the doctrines of entire grace; but the priests opposed him.

In 848 he appeared at the synod being held at Mainz where his doctrines were being discussed, and he confronted his opponents and defended predestination, but the synod rejected it, and he was declared a heretic. Next year he appeared at the synod a second time, prepared to defend his doctrines from the Bible, Augustine and the Fathers, but they refused to listen to him, beat him to the ground, and compelled him to cast his manuscripts into the flames. He was sentenced to prison.

At first he was permitted to write, so wrote in defence of his doctrine, and demanded justice, not mitigation of his sufferings out of pity. He offered to submit to trial by ordeal, being persuaded God would intervene to vindicate His truth. Then they forbade him to write any more, and he endured solitary confinement for twenty years.

When the archbishop learned that Gottschalk was dying, he had a moderate confession of faith drawn up for him to sign, that he might die at peace with the church, but in the face of death, he refused to compromise. "I would sooner die a thousand times for the truth than submit to a lie," declared the dying martyr. Thus he left this vale of suffering, in the year 869.

Walter B. Branning,
29 West 5th Street, S.E.,
Lansdale, Pa. 19446

THERE ARE MANY THINGS WE CANNOT UNDERSTAND

Rt. 1, Box 4,
Bivins, Texas 75555

Dear Elder Wood:

Enclosed is a check for subscription to the **Signs of the Times** for two years.

I hope the Lord will bring you and your wife our way again in the near future. We are wonderfully blessed to have good meetings at Pleasant Hope Church, with Elder Loyd Wall as our pastor; and also we are blessed to live near them, to visit and have wonderful discussions on the Scriptures. The Lord has blessed him with a deep understanding of those things.

I have some letters that I treasure that were written to us by Sister Buena Wright before she was killed almost two years ago. She was in the wreck, (about a week prior to the wreck in which she was killed,) in which I almost lost my life. Complications set up in which the doctors gave my husband no hope for about ten days; but the Lord was not ready for me to leave this world of suffering, trials and tribulations . . . I wish I could put on paper some of things that I experienced there, and also many things which have been revealed to me since I came home.

What I can't understand is why Sister Wright was taken and not me, when she

had so much to give, and I so little. Yet I know her blessed Saviour, whom she loved so very much, was ready for her to come home. I did not mean to get into all of this, but shall mail it anyway.

Give our love to your wife, and also to Elder and Sister Griffin.

An unworthy sister,
Annie Fowler

A NAMESAKE WRITES OF ELDER P. G. LESTER

Editors of the Signs:

My youngest daughter, who is a graduate student of North Western University of Michigan, writes of one whom I am his namesake. She found this information while doing research work connected with her studies, and wondered if I would not be interested.

I was interested, and wondered if the Household of Faith would be interested also. The Record is from the U. S. Congressional Directory and states:

"Posey Green Lester, a Representative from Virginia, was born near the Town of Floyd, Floyd County, Va. March 12, 1850; attended the common schools and the Jacksonville graded school at Floyd, Va. He was ordained a minister in the Primitive or Old School Baptist Church in 1886; resided in Floyd, Va. and traveled and preached in 21 states of the Union and in Ontario, Canada. He became an associate editor of Zion's Landmark, a church paper, published in Wilson, N. C., in 1883; and editor-in-chief in 1920.

He was elected as a Democrat to the 51st and 52nd Congress (March 4, 1899 - March 3, 1903.) He was not a candidate for renomination. Resuming his ministerial duties, he continued living at Floyd until 1921 when he moved to Roanoke, Va. and served as Pastor there until his death on February 9, 1929. Interment was in Evergreen Cemetery."

So ends the Congressional Record but much will be remembered by his many friends and associates. The Hymn and Tune book that bears his name, which was jointly compiled by Elder Durand, is a credit to the Primitive Cause and should be in Primitive Baptist Churches everywhere.

Elder Lester visited in our home when I was a small boy, and I remember him very distinctively for he gave me a quarter. This was the first money that I ever remember owning. He said that he gave 25¢ to all his namesakes. This must have cost him plenty for there are Posies and Lesters all over the country.

I spell my name differently from what his is recorded but the pronunciation is the same, and I am thankful to be named after such a faithful Soldier of the Cross of the Lord Jesus Christ. May it be God's will to raise up others, men of stature like Elder Lester, to carry on in the tradition of our fathers; ever contending for the Faith which was once delivered to the saints of old.

May this record of Elder Lester be both an inspiration and comfort to all that read it.

With very best wishes to you Editors and to the Household of Faith, I am,

Yours in christian fellowship,
Elder P. E. Ingram

LETTERS TO ELDER AND SISTER RUSTON

Okanagan Centre, B. C.
Canada
August 24, 1966

Dear Brother and Sister Ruston:

We much enjoyed your letter to us, and have often thought and spoken of our pleasant visit with you both when we were in Ontario. Even a short time together with those of like faith refreshes us, especially after being in desert places so long.

There are several pieces that have been of interest to me in the August Signs. Just to mention one or two: Elder Wood's Sermon, June, 1966. I have often thought of that question: Do I only believe Old School Baptist doctrine because my parents believed? Then, too, the article by Elder Gilbert Beebe,

"What is Prayer?" I have so many times been troubled by the fact that I do not follow any set pattern in this regard. Of late years, I have felt all prayer is comprised in these words, "Thy will be done," and if we are led in this, what need is there in a multiplication of words? His promises are sure. It is perhaps a lack of faith which makes one tell God what he thinks God should do - for ourselves or our loved ones.

Anyway, when I read this article, I was arrested by the thought, truly "God moves in a mysterious way, his wonders to perform," for here I am receiving comfort in 1966, from something written over one hundred years ago; and I felt to thank our heavenly Father, who sent this comfort to me: for every good gift comes from Him, I know.

Thank you for telling us of Alex McCall's ordination. It seems so good that he was given to the church just at this time, to be a comfort to you and to them.

We were very sorry to hear of Flossie Bishop's illness. Hope she is improving from her stroke. Also hope your troublesome cough is better, and that Sister Ruston is in usual health.

Now I will close with the first line of the hymn you introduced to me in one of your letters: "Blest be the dear uniting love." With love in Christian fellowship to you both, from Jim and me.

Your sister in hope,
Annie M. Black

Okanagan Centre, B. C.
Canada
September 26, 1966

Dear Brother and Sister Ruston:

Thank you both for your much appreciated letter to us. We were both interested in hearing of your trip to the Lexington-Roxbury Association. How sweet and pleasant it is, as we read in the Bible, to hear of brethren dwelling together in unity. We can rejoice with those who are able to attend such meetings and feast on the preaching they hear. I am reminded sometimes, in hearing so-called "sermons" on the radio, of the words, "The hungry sheep look up;" and they are not being fed.

It was good to hear of Brother Alex McCall's ordination. Someone asked me if we were related. I believe so; but the important thing to me is to know that we are related through our blessed Saviour, in ties that will never be broken, as all earthly ties must be. May God abundantly bless his ministry.

Now, in answer to your question regarding my last letter to you. Yes, you may certainly send on my letter to Elder and Sister Wood, if you see fit to do so; though I cannot think I wrote anything worthy of his honor. I remember thinking it was a poor attempt, but as it was the best I could do, I'd send it to you anyway.

Thank you for your dear message, Sister Esther, sharing your experience with us. You speak of the wonder that you were chosen to receive such mercy. This surely finds an echo in my heart. Sometimes I fear I must be mistaken - that I am taking promises meant for **His people** to myself; but I am sure that it is alone in Christ my Redeemer I can claim any knowledge of being one of his children. "The Lamb is all the glory, in my Immanuel's land."

With love in Christian bonds,

Yours sister in hope,
Annie Black

P. S. Tomorrow Jim will reach his 80th birthday. He seems so young it is hard to realize it. I am so thankful his health is good. I expect he will write before long, but I felt I'd like to send an answer to your letter this morning.

Rt. 1, Box 670,
Roanoke, Va.

Dear Friends in Christ:

I desire to write to the people I love, and love to be with, yet unable to be with them but little since I have no way to get to church very often.

I am writing of a few things I have seen; and I wish I knew what some of

them meant. I hope I understand some of them, but some of them I don't. Around fourteen years ago I saw a light at night rise up out of the east, and Jesus was in it. Then two or three years later, I saw a baby lying on my bed which I loved more than words could express. The baby was a few months old, and it sat up and started preaching like the Old Baptists preach when they are blessed to preach.

God gave me a son, David, who is nine years old. He loves to go to the Old Baptist Church, and will not go to sunday school with others around here. My husband belongs to the Brethren Church, and our three daughters, (who were grown, and one of them married, when David was born,) were brought up in that church and joined it. But David will only go with me, and says that when he is older, he will take me to church.

I know the Old Baptists are talked about, and called a peculiar people; but to me they are the light of the world, and will be with Jesus, who is our light, in the world to come. He is our light and life, and I have a hope in him.

A few years ago I saw a large eagle in the sky, which seemed as large as a house; and its claws were open as if it were going to pick something up. Then I saw a large bird like a dove, and all around it were placed small doves in perfect order. I believe that Christ's coming for the church, is close at hand. But we know that only our Father knows the hour; as well as all things.

I wish it were so that I could go to church more often. We have moved to the country, so my husband could enjoy life more. He has a heart condition, and has been operated on twice for cancer, and has not been able to work for over two years. There are no Old Baptists around where we live now, and people are more against them here, I believe, than where we lived in Roanoke. We lived close to one in Roanoke for awhile. I have found out just lately just how people feel about Old Baptists, and I expect as time goes on, they will be considered less and less. It would be good to live close to someone who believes like I do: that God is the same, yesterday, today and forever. In him we live, move and have our being.

The things I have seen and written of above, are things which have come to me at night in dreams.

A little one, I hope
Mrs. Margaret Gillispie

Danville, Virginia **December, 1966**

SIGNS OF THE TIMES
Subscription price $3 per year — $5 two years
Published each month by
SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.
Established 1832
Devoted to the Old School Baptist Cause
BUSINESS OFFICE
R. F. D. 1, Box 539, Beechwood Lane
Danville, Va.
EDITORS
Elder David V. Spangler
R. F. D. 1, Box 539, Beechwood Lane
Danville, Va.
Elder John D. Wood
P. O. Box 186, Manassas, Va.
ASSOCIATE EDITORS
Elder W. D. Griffin
39 Welsh Tract Road, Newark, Delaware
Elder E. J. Lambert
306 Richardson St., Winnsboro, Texas
Elder George Ruston
Dutton, Ontario, Canada
All letters for this paper should be addressed and remittances made payable
TO
SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.
R. F. D. 1, Box 539 Beechwood Lane
Danville, Va. 24541

EDITORIAL

With this issue we bring to close another year in the publication of the **Signs of the Times** - the 134th consecutive year in which the Lord has sustained it among his people. It has been ladened, as many of them write, with those things that cause them to rejoice as they are confirmed that their own exercises are similar to those of the brethren and sisters who write for its columns.

The consistent readers of the **Signs of the Times** are drawn towards those who

write, in a way no other method can do, short of personal contact while visiting with each other. When the Lord has taught one of his little ones, and brought him by birth into the spiritual family, that one finds that there is a bond with those of like precious faith, that is somewhat akin to children in a natural family, though far more wonderful and meaningful than anything that is in nature. He seeks the company of those of this faith whose speech is clear, and may be distinctly understood: those who can "frame to pronounce it (Shibboleth) right," (Judges 12:6) so there is no mistaking those who are brethren indeed.

Those of us who have the responsibility, under the blessings of God, of getting the paper together and sending it out each month, desire above all things else that the truth be maintained in its columns: so that the doctrine of the Lord our God shall shine forth from each page as clearly as we are enabled to present it. We know there is much we feel to have but little light on, but we are confident that what we have been taught, is in harmony with those things which remain unopened to our understanding; for these things can only explain and confirm other portions of the Scriptures.

No one should ever attempt to ignore or gloss over any part of the Word as it is written, as if any part may be set aside as unnecessary in presenting the whole truth. We cannot believe that there is such a thing as a half-truth," for such a thing would always be a "half-lie" at the same time. (Neither do we believe one is ever "almost persuaded," in spite of Herod's statement to Paul.) A little untruth, like a drop of kerosene in a barrel of flour, ruins the whole lot, and makes it unfit for human consumption. So, as far as we are concerned, unless all the doctrine is presented as all of grace, it is not fit to be set before the brethren in our columns.

Some years ago we began re-publishing articles each month under the heading of "Voices of the Past." We started to do this in order that all of us could remain in touch with our heritage; and to show that we yet believe and rejoice in the same doctrine which has distinguished the **Signs** from its beginning. We are delighted to be in such company, and have no reservations in believing, writing or speaking such things: only desiring the grace of God that we may continue as long as we live.

We re-publish the original Prospectus on which the **Signs of the Times** was founded, as evidence that we remain upon these principles:

"Proposals for publishing a semi-monthly paper, to be called the Signs of the Times, devoted exclusively to the Baptist cause, maintaining inviolably the following scriptural sentiments:

1. The Existence, Sovereignty, Immutability, Omnipotence and Eternal Perfections of the Great Jehovah — the Revelation which God has given of himself, as Father, Son and Holy Ghost. "These three are one."
2. The Absolute Predestination of all things.
3. Eternal, Unconditional Election.
4. The Total Depravity and just condemnation of fallen man.
5. That the Atonement and Redemption of Jesus Christ are for the Elect Only.
6. The Sovereign, Irresistible, and in all cases Effectual work of the Holy Spirit, in Regenerating and Quickening the Elect of God.
7. The Final Preservation and Eternal Happiness of all the sons of God, by Grace.
8. The Resurrection of the dead, and Eternal Judgment.
9. That the church of Christ is composed exclusively of Baptized believers — that to her are given able ministers of the New Testament; that the Scriptures are the only divinely authorized Rule of Faith and Practice for the saints of God.
10. That there is no connection between Church and State, and as touching the proposition for a marriage between them, the Hon. R. M. Johnson, in his report on the Sabbath Question, has expressed our faith.

The Signs of the Times will be decidely opposed to Bible, Tract and Missionary Societies, Theological Seminaries, Sabbath Sshools, etc., making war on the Mother, Arminianism, and her entire brood of institutions."

We appreciate the continued support of the brethren and friends, for without your support and love of the cause, we could not continue. We wish that more of the brethren and friends would write for publication, and we urge those who hesitate to write, to send in their thoughts and experiences, so that we may have ample copy to fill our columns. We will publish what we can of them.

We would also appreciate it if the brethren, and especially the Elders, would mention the Signs to their congregations. Some do this and are helping to circulate the paper among those who desire to read it.

The year that is ending has brought many changes to all of us; but not outside of the will of God concerning each one of us. His grace has been sufficient; and whatever is in store for us in the year to come, we will not travel the road alone.

J.D.W.

EDITORIAL

"And the cup was found in Benjamin's sack." (Genesis 44:12)

The sons of Jacob had already been down to Egypt for corn, and had left Simeon there bound and in prison. When the corn was gone their father said unto them, "Go again, and buy us a little food." Judah assured his father that they could not possibly go unless Benjamin accompanied them. Jacob hesitated, for he had lost Joseph, and Benjamin, the only remaining child of his beloved wife Rachel, was very dear to him; but at last he bade them take of the fruit and carry it down to the man as a present. Also said he, Take double money in your hand, and the money that ye brought again in the mouth of your sacks, carry it again in your hand, and take Benjamin; and Jacob concluded,"If I be bereaved of my children, I am bereaved."

They returned to Egypt with Benjamin, and when Joseph saw them, he commanded the ruler of his house to slay and make ready, for these men shall dine with me at noon. The brethren were filled with fear because they were brought into Joseph's house, thinking that Joseph sought occasion against them. They communed with the steward of Joseph's house regarding the money that was returned in their sacks, but he said, "Peace be to you! fear not." When Joseph came home they bowed themselves to him to the earth, and he lifted up his eyes and saw his brother Benjamin, his own mother's son, and said, "Is this your younger brother, of whom ye spake unto me? And he said, God be gracious unto thee, my son."

Joseph made haste, for his bowels did yearn upon his brother, he sought where to weep, and entered his chamber and wept there. After he had washed his face and refrained himself, he commanded his servants to set on bread. His brethren were then seated before him, the first-born according to his birthright, and the youngest according to his youth; and the men marvelled one at another, and Joseph sent messes unto them from before him, but Benjamin's mess was five times as much as any of theirs. Then Joseph commanded his steward to fill their sacks with food, as much as they could carry, and to put every man's money in his sack's mouth; and to put his silver cup in the sack's mouth of the youngest, as well as his corn money.

When they were gone out of the city, and not yet far off, Joseph commanded the steward, "Up, follow after the men; and when thou dost overtake them, say unto them, Wherefore have ye rewarded evil for good?" He overtook them, and

spake unto them these words. Then took they down every man his sack to the ground, and opened every man his sack. The search began at the eldest and left at the youngest, "and the cup was found in Benjamin's sack."

Here we shall cease to follow the narrative, as our intention is to write of the cup in its spiritual significance; also of the characters with whom this cup is found. Rachel, the beloved wife of Jacob, bear him two sons: Joseph first and then Benjamin. Jacob loved Joseph more than all his sons, and Benjamin, being the youngest, was also greatly beloved, for it is written, Jacob's life was bound up in the lad's life. Joseph was therefore Benjamin's elder brother, and Joseph being a lively type of Christ, Benjamin, to our understanding, is a wonderful type of the church in the gospel dispensation. The steward is the servant of Joseph, and represents the gospel ministers, who are stewards of the manifold grace of God.

It was the steward who ministered to the brethren when in distress over their returned money. He said, "Peace be to you! fear not: your God, and the God of your father, hath given you treasure in your sacks." He it was also who searched the sacks; he stood in Joseph's stead and spoke the words given him by Joseph. He also declared that they had the divining cup, and they denied it, for the thing was impossible with them. So wherever there are those whose iniquities encompass them around, they stand before their Judge self-condemned, depending entirely upon the mercy of him with whom they have to do. Such, in their confession, deny that they have the cup.

The cup represents the sorrows, travail and separation which Joseph experienced while passing through the afflictions that were his lot according to God's purpose. The cup therefore was a type of the cup of our Lord Jesus Christ. He came down to the Egypt of this world where he was crucified, was sold by his brethren, and at Gethsemane he said, "My soul is exceeding sorrowful, even unto death." He fell on his face and prayed, saying, "Oh my Father, if it be possible, let this cup pass from me! never-the-less, not as I will, but as thou wilt."

"How bitter that cup, no heart can conceive,
Which he drank quite up that sinners might live."

As Joseph partook of his cup, he divined the very things transpiring in his life to be according to the purpose of God revealed to him in the two dreams given him long ago. It was in a sense of loneliness he partook of that cup. It could not be shared with the Egyptians: he was alone. As our Lord partook of his cup, he divined, and could say, "This day is this scripture fulfilled in your ears." He had a full cup. "He was oppressed, and he was afflicted; yet he opened not his mouth: he is brought as a lamb to the slaughter, and as a sheep before her shearers is dumb, so he openeth not his mouth." This blessed Person is none other than our Elder Brother, though we knew it not. We have seen him pierced, and we mourn for him; when brought into judgment, we expect chains and death, and say, "What shall we speak?" We know not what to say, nor how to clear ourselves.

The brethren on their second visit for corn, dined with Joseph; and it is written, "Joseph made haste, for his bowels did yearn upon his brother: and he sought where to weep; and he entered into his chamber, and wept there." Whilst here on earth our dear Redeemer ate with publicans and sinners, and his bowels of love yearned over them. Often in the secret chamber of his solitary life, he offered supplication with strong cries and tears for them, and for all his brethren. It is said that Joseph took and sent messes unto all of them from before him, but Benjamin's mess was five times so much as any of their's.

The least notice or favor of our Lord to a poor sinner, is not according to good works, but according to his love, and love is the fulfilling of the law. While the brethren representing the Jews received the law, yet Benjamin (the gos-

pel church) received five times as much: which signifies a fulfilled law. With those who are born of the same mother (Jerusalem above) the cup is found. They say it is not in their sack of life, yet they are grieved for the afflictions of Joseph: they are vile, sinful. When they would do good, evil is present with them. This is my cup. Yet when it is shown to them, they tremble, for they fear it is stolen, that they are taking that which belongs to another. They feel God-forsaken, are fearful of death and offer supplications with strong cries and tears; they hate sin, but find it in their members, and are made to cry out, "Not my will, but thine be done."

As the steward, or preacher, by the Holy Spirit's guidance, searches, the cup is found: and it is in Benjamin's sack; that is, in his who is the smallest and least in the family. There is little Benjamin with their Ruler, partaking of the same cup. "And of Benjamin he said, The beloved of the Lord shall dwell in safety by him; and the Lord shall cover him all the day long, and he shall dwell between his shoulders."

The rest of the brethren could return to their father, but Benjamin shall dwell in safety by him. Only in a realizing sense of our own weakness, is there safety, and then we know we have no righteousness; nevertheless our near kinsman Jesus the Lord shall cover us with his righteousness all the day long, and we shall dwell between his shoulders. What a safe place for poor weak sinners: between his shoulders. He carries the lambs in his bosom. It is also written, "The government shall be upon his shoulder." As partakers of his cup, though babes, they yet divine and see things that are hid from the wise and prudent. They clearly discern what holy men of old wrote as moved by the Holy Ghost. To the Jews under the legal covenant, it was not revealed, but it is revealed unto us. In these things we have fellowship with God, and are partakers of his cup. Not one shall come short of his glory, for if we suffer with him, we shall also reign with him. The father's life was bound up in the life of the child. Jesus, our Elder Brother, is God-man, therefore in him God's life is bound up in our life.

As Joseph made himself known unto his brethren, so does our Lord Jesus make himself known with the glory of a risen Lord, who, like a bridegroom coming out of his chamber, rejoiceth as a strong man to run a race. He showed to the two disciples on their way to Emmaus that his going forth is from the end of heaven, and his circuit unto the ends of it. His blessed presence gives joy and gladness; and the five changes of raiment given Benjamin, are but a faint type of the blessed raiment with which, from time to time, his bride, the gospel church is adorned.

G. R.

(The above Editorial by Elder Ruston was published in the Signs August 1, 1923. It was his first after his announcement that he would consent to be an associate editor. In the absence of a current writing, we are glad to republish it, with the feeling that our brethren will enjoy reading it. — J. D. W.)

VOICES OF THE PAST

"He being dead yet speaketh"

Bucks Co., Pa., March 15, 1858.

Dear Brother Beebe:

I recently received a letter from brother Christopher Serch, of Md., requesting my views through the **Signs** on the following passage of scripture. "For I know that my Redeemer liveth, and that he shall stand at the latter day upon the earth, and though after my skin worms destroy this body, yet in my flesh shall I see God; whom I shall see for myself, and mine eyes shall behold, and not another; though my veins be consumed within me."—Job 19: 25, 26, 27.

Brother Serch, I do not know that what I write upon this scripture will to you be worth the freight, although I find it much easier to communicate with

my tongue than with my pen. Yet such as I have, though it be but small, I freely give unto you. Perhaps some brethren have entertained the idea that Job was not brought into a knowledge of the true God and eternal life until the Lord spake to him out of the whirlwind, and they have probably come to this conclusion from what he says in the 42nd chap. and 5th vs. "I have heard of thee by the hearing of the ear, but now my eye seeth thee." But to me it is evident from the text, that at the time he uttered it, he was in possession of eternal life; for, says the Redeemer, "This is life eternal that they might know thee, the only true God, and Jesus Christ whom thou hast sent."—John 17: 2. Of a truth, Christ the glorious sun of righteousness, was never seen as the Redeemer of his people only by and in his own light, and his children are only seen as the excellent of the earth, when he shines out of them, just as the natural sun only by its own light is seen, and the smaller planets by the sun's rays acting upon them. Job expresses his faith in strong language, "For I know that my Redeemer liveth." The Apostle John says, "He that believeth on the Son of God hath the witness in himself." The question may arise, how does he have the witness in himself? Because of faith, for faith is a fruit of the Spirit. Consequently this fruit is not found where the Tree of Life is not.

This servant of God looked to Christ as a whole and perfect Saviour. The one who possessed the legal right to redeem, having a claim upon them before they were sold into bondage; for they were the members of his body, and in his coming to save them, it is said by the Prophet, "He is just, and having salvation;" or according to the marginal reading, "He is just and saving himself." He would not only save his people from the curse of the law, by being made a curse himself, but he would ransom them from the power of the grave, and in so doing he would descend from heaven, with the voice of the Arch-angel and the trump of God, and the dead in Christ should be raised.

Having briefly noticed the 25th verse, I shall now come to the 26th, which, from what you have written, I conceive has presented some difficulties to your mind from the saying, "And though after my skin, worms destroy this body, yet in my **flesh** shall I see God." It has undoubtedly presented its difficulties to many of the children of God. While on the other hand those whose religion is of the flesh, have seized upon it to support the idea that heaven is only a place of carnal enjoyments, where parents and children, husbands and wives; brothers and sisters, were to meet and enjoy all fleshly relationship the same as now. Indeed, there is much to allure in this kind of fleshly religion, for the individual whose heart is at enmity against God, may be wrought upon by stimulating his mind with the prospect of self-gratification to make a profession of religion, and to attend to some of its outward forms for the sake of attaining to that in another world. Hence all those Ishmaelitish preachers, who under the magic power of Satan, are transforming themselves into ministers of righteousness, and of which the world is now flooded, are grasping every opportunity to work upon the carnal passions of the ungodly, by telling them that if they will only unite with their so-called church, and be liberal in their donations to support a board of mendicant preachers in affluence, that they will be sure of such a prize. This is but one of the many delusions put forth by the man of sin, "to cause them to believe a lie that they might all be damned who believe not the truth, but have pleasure in unrighteousness."

But let us turn from these sickening views, "For flesh and blood doth not inherit the kingdom of God, neither doth corruption inherit incorruption!" When the question was put to Christ to know whose wife the woman should be, that had seven husbands, he said, "Do ye not therefore err, because ye know not the scriptures, neither the power of God? For when they shall arise from the dead,

they neither marry nor are given in marriage, but are as the angels which are in heaven."—Mark 12: 24-25. I think if you will examine the marginal reading of this text, you will find it divested of much of its difficulty, which reads thus, "And after I shall **awake,** though this body be destroyed, yet **out** of my flesh shall I see God." You will bear in mind that our translators, in many cases, when the original text would admit, have given us a two-fold rendering; and as they were, so far as any evidence that I know of, only fleshly men, yet being learned in the various languages, they very naturally would place that rendering which was most consistent with their fleshly views in the text, and that which was the most contrary to their feelings in the margin. Hence, I think, the margin is generally the most definite, which says, "After I shall awake." Jobs faith triumphed over death, notwithstanding his body should go down to the grave and become food for worms, and mingle with the earth from whence it was taken; yet his Redeemer being the God Almighty, who called the earth into existence, and made man from the dust thereof, would find no impediments in bringing up that body again from the grave, out of which he should see God.

This will lead to contemplation of the 27th verse, which also, in the marginal, is quite different, "Whom I shall see for myself, and mine eyes shall behold and not a stranger, though my veins be consumed within me." Job, like all the fleshly family of Adam, was of the earth. "The first man Adam was of the earth, earthy; the second man is the Lord from heaven. As is the earthy, such are they also that are earthy; and as is the heavenly, such are they also that are heavenly." 1 Cor. 15: 47-48. Thus you will discover two different headships are brought to view and clearly stated by the Apostle. The one is from the earth, and every way fitted for the earth upon which he was placed and out of which he receives his sustenance until he returns to the ground from whence he was taken. This earthly man is a stranger to God and godliness; the plan of salvation, as revealed in the scriptures, is only a stumbling-block and a system of foolishness unto him, notwithstanding he is only delighted with the earthly things, and would always remain here if he could, yet he knows he must die, and because of this he has been contriving a way to heaven; but he always begins to build upon the sand, such as resolving within himself to get religion, to hold on by a routine of duties. He supposes at the end or top of these duties is heaven, where he can enjoy himself in all his fleshly ties and emotions, consequently he expects to be rewarded for all his labor. This earthy man is called the old man; the other, the new man which after God is created in righteousness and true holiness, and is said to be Christ in you the hope of glory.

And as Job had this hope in him, he must have been born of God. This birth is brought to view under a variety of expressions, such as receiving eternal life, the spirit of adoption, the holy Spirit of God, whereby we are saved unto the day of redemption,&c. Yet we are not to understand then, from that the Adamic man, (that which is born of the flesh,) in his nature has undergone any change. The form of words used by the pen of inspiration, as well as our experience, will not admit of this idea. For instance, adoption does not change the nature or the relation of the adopted; but it is "the taking and treating of a stranger as one's own child." So also in regard to sealing. The nature of the wax is in nowise changed by the seal being placed upon it. Yet the appearance of the wax is changed by the seal; because it yields to the seal and receives an impression from it. Paul, after he had received this sealing of the spirit, complains bitterly of the body of sin and death, saying, "Oh wretched man that I am." Yet, like Job, his hope in Christ caused him to fully believe that he should be delivered. For, notwithstanding this earthly man was so wretched, yet he "bore in it the marks of the Lord Jesus." As soon as the life of Christ was

implanted in him, a visible change in his appearance was manifest to all — the same feet that had run swift to shed blood, now ran in the way of Christ's commandments — the same tongue that was employed in cursing the Church of Christ, was now employed in sounding the name of that Jesus whom he had persecuted, far away among Gentiles as being all in all unto him. The same hand that had been employed in dragging men and women before the Jewish Sanhedrim that they might be punished, was now found laboring to provide things honest for himself in the sight of all men, and also in guiding the pen to write epistles of instruction and consolation to the saints. But after all this he keeps up a line of demarkation between the old Adamic man, which is born of the flesh, and the new man which, after God is created in righteousness and true holiness — the one a heavenly child, the other a stranger to God.

But Job says in the text, according to the marginal reading, "Whom I shall see for myself, and mine eyes shall behold, and not a stranger, though my reins be consumed within me." This will lead us on to contemplate more fully the doctrine of the resurrection. Paul says in the 15th chapter of his 1st Epistle to the Corinthians, "But some will say how are the dead raised up, and with what body do they come forth? Thou fool that which thou sowest is not quickened except it die; and that which thou sowest, thou sowest not that body which shall be, but bare grain, it may chance of wheat or some other grain. But God giveth it a body as it hath pleased him, and to every soul his own body."

From the foregoing testimony, and what follows in its connection, with other scriptures, I conceive the same identical body that is born of the flesh, born of Adam, and is a stranger by nature to all heavenly things, will be raised up from the dust of death. But in the resurrection it will be animated by that life which we have received in regeneration, or of the spirit of which saints are born of God. "For if the spirit of him that raised up Jesus from the dead, dwell in you, he that raised up Jesus from the dead, shall also quicken your mortal bodies by his Spirit that dwelleth in you."—Rom. 8: 11. Consequently thou sowest not that which shall be. This body when sown in the earth is sown in corruption, it is raised in incorruption—it is sown in dishonor, and it is raised in glory—it is sown in weakness, it is raised in power— it is sown a natural body, it is raised a spiritual body. It is destined to bear the likeness of Christ's glorious body. He in his incarnation, was the son of David, but in his resurrection from the dead was declared to be the son of God with power, according to the Spirit of holiness. Paul says, "Though we have known Christ after the flesh, yet now henceforth know him no more." "We shall all be changed." When the Lord himself shall descend from heaven with a shout, and with the voice of the Arch-angel, and the trump of God, and the dead in Christ shall be raised. This I understand to be "the latter day," or the closing up of time. This voice had quickened Job into life—it had opened his blind eyes, unstopped his deaf ears. He recognized it as being all powerful in the beginning, as the Word—all powerful when made flesh to put away sin and conquer death, hell and the grave. All powerful in his reign as the King of Saints, and he would be no less powerful in his descent, for then should his voice rend the tomb, and bid his sleeping dust "awake," no more to be annoyed by Satan's malicious darts, for then the prince of this world would find nothing that could receive a pang from him. May not all who **know**, and by a lively faith can say this is my Redeemer, look to the auspicious moment, and say with the poet:

"How long, dear Savior, oh! how long,
Shall that bright hour delay?
Fly swiftly round, ye wheels of time,
And bring the welcome day."

Thus, brother Serch, in commenting upon the text, I have endeavored to be governed by the scriptures, and as to our knowledge of each other in a future state, if we do know then, it will not be as we know here.

Brother Beebe, I submit the foregoing to you, and if you deem it proper you can give it a place in the **Signs**, according to brother Serch's request.

D. L. Harding

(Elder Harding was pastor of Southampton, Pa. church for a number of years. — J. D. W.)

OBITUARIES

MEMORIAL
ELDER E. D. GAFFORD
MINISTER OF THE GOSPEL
HONORAVILLE, ALABAMA

The Ebenezer Baptist Association of the Primitive Faith and Order while in its 129th annual session feels so keenly the loss of its highly esteemed and beloved brother and moderator, Elder E. D. Gafford; that we, the messengers, authorize the following obituary and tribute of respect recorded in our minutes to wit:

Since our last session God has seen fit to remove from us by death, Elder E. D. Gafford, who was wonderfully blessed to serve us efficiently through 44 annual sessions of this association. He was born November 12, 1897, on a farm in Crenshaw County, Alabama where he lived most of his life. He was married to Camilla Head on February 29, 1920. He was the father of four children. His wife and three children, Guy Walton, Darvey H., and Opal Gafford Daniel, survive to mourn his passing. Also, five grandchildren and a host of other relatives and friends mourn his passing.

Brother Gafford united with the Primitive Baptist Church at Black Rock on his 24th birthday, November 12, 1921, and was baptized the next morning by Elder A. L. McVey in Cane Creek near Black Rock Church. The light of God's grace and love and the brilliance of God's great gift to Brother Gafford was made manifest immediately. He preached his first sermon in less than a month after he was baptized, December 10, 1921. It was in December at Black Rock that he preached his first sermon; it was in December at Black Rock that he preached his last sermon, 44 years later. He made a complete circle in his ministry.

He was ordained to the work of the ministry less than a year after his baptism, September 29, 1922. Elders B. J. Wilson, J. J. Richards, A. H. Williamson, and A. L. McVey formed the presbytery. His great gift of leadership was quickly recognized by his brethren electing him as moderator of Ebenezer Association just a few days after his ordination when it convened in October, 1922. Many churches called him as pastor. God blessed Elder Gafford to feed them with wisdom and understanding as well as to faithfully lead them in the old paths of truth and righteousness until God called him to depart this natural life. Elder Gafford preached his last sermon on the day of his death, December 12, 1965. His last text was the 23rd Psalm. One of his last quotations was: "And we know that all things work together for good to them that love God, to them who are the called according to His purpose." (Romans 8:28)

We recall that Elder Gafford used Hymn No. 364 in *Lloyd's Primitive Hymns* more often than any other in opening preaching service:

"Father, I stretch my hand to Thee,
No other help I know;
If Thou withdraw Thyself from me,
Ah! whither shall I go?

What did Thine only Son endure
Before I drew my breath!
What pain, what labor, to secure
My soul from endless death!

Author of faith, to Thee I lift
My weary longing eyes;
O let me now receive that gift,
My soul without it dies!

Surely Thou wilt not let me die;
O speak, and I shall live;
And here I will unwearied lie;
Till Thou Thy Spirit give."

Christ was first in his life. The business of Elder Gafford's life was PREACHING CHRIST. That which cheered Elder Gafford most was the PRESENCE OF CHRIST. The life of his life was the SPIRIT OF CHRIST. The power of his life was the LOVE OF CHRIST. The WILL OF CHRIST was the law of Elder Gafford's life. The GLORY OF CHRIST was the end of his life, because in his last statements, Elder Gafford focused the spotlight upon Christ being the Shepherd of His sheep.

His prayer, dependence, patience, faith, hope and humility was so prominent in his deportment that none questioned his sincerity. His love, gentlenes, brotherly kindness and unselfish service to others made manifest the fruits of the Spirit. No one could move him from firmly standing on his deep convictions of the Sovereignty of God and the power of Jesus Christ to eternally save everyone for whom Jesus lived and died. We have known no one who was more blessed with the gift of oratorical eloquence in using beautiful phrases so fluently that his audiences respond-

ed with strict attention as though God was saying to them: "Hear, O earth, the words of my mouth." "Be still and know that I am God." He so keenly felt the controlling, ruling, and directing power of God that he would often say, "I am not late, I am never late; I am on God's scheduled time."

The great number of funerals he conducted proved that God had given him a special gift to console the bereaved. He said on many occasions while comforting the bereaved at funerals of men who left evidence of being born of the Spirit: "Our loss is his eternal gain." Elders Sam H. Dean, J. P. Morgan, Warren King and Yancey McCormick, who conducted Elder Gafford's funeral, confidently gave the same comforting thought.

We thank God from the depths of our innermost souls for having blessed this part of His vineyard with such heavenly gifts as were so effectively demonstrated in the walk, conversation and preaching of Elder E. D. Gafford. We shall see his face no more here, but may God bless us to use well the legacy we inherited through his influence which is more precious than silver and gold. We thank God for this treasure. He was a good citizen, loving husband and father, excellent pastor, and surely a faithful soldier in God's kingdom robed with Christ's righteousness tinged with the blood of Jesus which cleanseth.

His body lies in Black Rock Cemetery of the dead; his spirit is engulfed in the White Rock of Endless Ages in the City of the Eternal Living in Heaven. Amen.

Written by:
Elder E. J. Lambert
306 Richardson Street
Winnsboro, Texas
Sister Eleanor Dixon
4070 Narrow Lane Road
Montgomery, Alabama

BROTHER WILLIAM ROBERT (BOB) McLAMB

Brother McLamb was born in Harnett County, N. C. July 24, 1891, and departed this life July 18, 1966, at the age of nearly seventy-five years. He was the son of the late Jesse and Sister Melia Jane McLamb; and was married to Ida Webb of Harnett County April 21, 1912, who died December 19, 1945. To this union three children were born. In the year of 1947, July 21, he married Miss Mabel Reel of Pamlico County, N. C. He is survived by wife and two children: William Ralph, and Miss Alto Pearl McLamb, of Benson, N. C.; and by two grandchildren, two great grandchildren. Also by two sisters, Mrs. Irene Steuart and Mrs. Lillie Neighbors, both of Dunn, N. C.

Brother McLamb united with Liberty Church while in the hospital on February 25, 1966, and later was baptized in a bathtub in his home. He always been a Primitive Baptist believer. He was a prosperous retired farmer and merchant.

May God's blessings be upon his wife, children and grandchildren, and all who feel their great loss; yet we feel it is his eternal gain. "Blessed are the dead which die in the Lord." (Rev. 14:13)

His funeral was held at Liberty Church by his pastor, Elder Lester E. Lee, and his body was laid to rest in Bethsaida Church Cemetery, to await the coming of the Lord, who will call his sleeping body to arise, together with all the redeemed family of God, to be made like Him, and to see him and be satisfied forever.

Done by order of Liberty Church in conference August 6, 1966.

James G. Young
Lovie Young
Eva Tadlock

NANNIE LOU BRYANT VIA

Nannie Lou Bryant Via was born March 19, 1901, and died June 19, 1965, making her stay on earth sixty-four years, three months. She was the daughter of John W. and Sarah Akers Bryant; and the wife of the late Jessie N. Via, they being married forty-four years and eight months. To their union were born ten children. She leaves to mourn, three sons: A. Neal Via and Jesse A. Via, of Collinsville, Va.; and Grant K., of Fieldale, Va.; six daughters: Mrs. Katie Johnson Lane, Mrs. H. D. Ingram, Mrs. Clinton Spencer, of Ferrum, Va.; Mrs. Bobby Hancock and Mrs. Glen Pickeral, Bassett, Va.; and Mrs. Herbert Roberts, Martinsville, Va. Also three brothers: Elisha, Floyd, and Stanton Bryant, of Fieldale; three sisters: Mrs. D. A. Turner and Mrs. H. A. Byrd, of Fieldale; and Mrs. G. F. Thompson, Bassett, Va.; and twenty-three grandchildren.

Sister Via joined Union Primitive Baptist Church May 23, 1959, and was baptized the 4th Sunday in June with her husband who joined the day before. She died in the Franklin Memorial Hospital after a week's illness. She was a devoted and loving wife and mother. She loved the church and was a faithful member. The brethren and friends were always welcome in her home; and she was loved by all who knew her.

Her funeral was conducted at Union Church by her pastor, Elder Leonard Brammer, assisted by Elder Amos Hash. Her body was laid to rest beside her husband, (who preceded her in death about eleven months,) in the Via Cemetery beneath a mound of beau-

tiful flowers, to await the coming of the Lord.

May the Lord, who doeth all things well, reconcile the family and the church to His will. Written by one who loved her naturally, and I hope spiritually for Jesus' sake.

Rada L. Rakes

ALBERT COLEY COX

It has pleased our God to take from this life our beloved brother, Albert Coley Cox, on July 12, 1966, at the age of seventy-seven. He was born February 3, 1889; and was united in marriage to Sallie Bett Cox April 28, 1912, and to this union ten children were born. Two children and his beloved wife preceded him in death. He was again united in marriage to the former Maggie Minter February 14, 1964. Surviving are his wife of Reidsville, N. C. and six sons and two daughters: Lonnie, Alvis, Edgar and Malcolm, all of Reidsville, and Harold of Hopewell, and Bobby of Spray; Miss Beatrice Cox of Raleigh, and Mrs. Juanita Martin, of Greensboro. Surviving also are four half-brothers and one half-sister: George, of Greensboro; Robert and Johnny, of Ruffin, and Charlie of Reidsville; Mrs. Nannie Gregory, of Greensboro; eighteen grandchildren and ten great grandchildren.

Brother Cox was a native of Caswell County, N. C., and a retired famer of the Harrison Crossroads Community, where he lived for many years. He was a member of Dan River Primitive Baptist Church, having united with the church October 22, 1939. He was a faithful member, and a firm believer in the doctrine of Salvation by Grace, and grace alone.

We, the members of Dan River Church, would remind Sister Maggie and his children of the words spoken by the Apostle, "Sorrow not as those that have no hope," for Brother Cox died in the hope of eternal life; and we believe he is now asleep in Jesus, waiting for His second coming; when he, together with all the saints, shall come forth clothed in perfection, to see Him as he is, be like Him and be satisfied.

Funeral services were conducted by his pastor, Elder David Spangler, and interment was in the church cemetery. May the grace of our God be with Sister Maggie and his children, to comfort and console them, is our prayer.

Written by order of the church.

Elder D. V. Spangler, Moderator
W. C. Vipperman, Clerk
By: J. B. Minter, Asst. Clerk

LEORA M. WILLIS

It has pleased our heavenly father to call from the walks of this life, Sister Leora M. Willis. Our dear sister was born in Webster County, Mississippi, October 22, 1882, and was called from us in this life, June 18, 1966. She is survived by six children, twenty-four grandchildren and thirty-three great grandchildren. All of the children live in California. Son, J. C. Ivy, of Orland; daughters, Linda Vincent, Glendale; Nann Quinn, Fontana; Abbie Mitchell, Los Angeles; Earlene Hoan, Colton; and Lorene Wood, of Riverside.

Sister Willis asked for a home with the Seclusia Primitive Baptist Church at Compton, California, April 27, 1942, and was received by letter. She was always a faithful member and showed a love for her church. Her first membership was in Alabama in 1916. Sister Willis left on record an experience of Grace written by her in 1952. We hope it can be printed at a later date for the benefit of her brothers and sisters. Sister Willis was laid to rest in The Pomona Cemetery. Brother Austin Tipton spoke comforting words to the family and brethren in the absence of her pastor, Elder T. R. Jefferson. "Blessed be the God and Father of our Lord and Savior Jesus Christ, who has blessed us with all spiritual blessings."

We extend our heartfelt sympathy to her family and bow in humble submission to the will of God.

Walter B. Wilson, Clerk

HOWARD MOSES LEE

Brother Howard Moses Lee was born January 18, 1910, and died May 7, 1966, making his stay on earth more than fifty-six years.

He joined Mingo Primitive Baptist Church December 18, 1934, and was faithful until death. Brother Lee and I were boys together, being reared not far apart. He was of good moral character from his youth up. He was a good friend and brother, and thoughtful of my welfare and that of the church. We will all miss him very much. Brother Lee is survived by his wife, one daughter, four brothers and three sisters.

His funeral was held at Hatcher, Skinner and Drew Funeral Home by Elder W. D. Godwin and Elder W. E. Thurner; and his body was laid to rest in the family cemetery beneath a beautiful mound of flowers.

BE IT RESOLVED, That a copy of this be sent to the family; one to the *Signs of the Times* for publication; and one put on our church records.

Done by order of Mingo Church in conference Saturday before the second Sunday in August, 1966.

Elder W. D. Godwin
Sister K. Belle Lee
Sister Hattie Bass
Committee

Signs of the Times

DEVOTED TO THE OLD SCHOOL BAPTIST CAUSE

'The Sword of the Lord and of Gideon'

VOL. 135 DANVILLE, VA., JANUARY, 1967 NO. 1

IS IT TIME TO RENEW
YOUR SUBSCRIPTION?
IF YOUR EXPIRATION DATE
IS 1/67
IT EXPIRES WITH THIS ISSUE

"MERCY AND TRUTH: RIGHTEOUSNESS AND PEACE"
(Psalms 85:10)

"Mercy and truth are met together;
(In the dear Prince of Peace)
Righteousness and peace kissed each other"
(By His great work of grace).

This quotation is from Holy Writ,
As the saints do well know,
And what comfort and joy it brings
To pilgrims here below.

How sweet the language of Scripture!
All by inspiration;
For sweetness, that of profane writ
Doesn't match Revelation.

Christ is the central One set forth
In the written word of God;
His are kept by His mighty power,
Justified by His blood.

"The greatest Personage ever lived,"
I said in a sweet dream,
And I hope I am one of those
Given Him to redeem.

I can't speak too highly of Him,
"The Saviour of the world,"
At Whom, in His great agony,
Blasphemous words were hurled.

I love to extol His virtues;
In Him no sin was found;
All that He accomplished on earth
Did to God's glory redound.

To praise Him for the salvation,
Which He wrought out in time,
Will be the joy of the redeemed,
In the celestial clime.

C. W. Vass
Elizabeth City, N. C.

PRAISE AND HONOR

Dear Lord I know that thou art great:
Thy name I do adore.
With patience thy coming I wait,
To meet thee on that bright shore.

In praise and honor is my song:
And I often want to sing.
Sweet meditations all day long,
Sweet comfort and sweet peace bring.

Sometimes in praise I try to sing;
Then sometimes I am down cast.
But when I sing and praise His name,
It seems then my joy will last.

I rise above the clouds of life,
And hope I will stay up there;
But I come down — I fall in strife:
Then fall down, dear Lord, in prayer.

Hail ye! Hail ye! ye saints of God,
Look ye up and praise his name:
All glory to his holy Word,
This is all the song I sing.

At times I hope I've seen the light
Of the great all powerful God:
Then my days clearer, my ways bright,
Make easy the path I trod.

Lidie Brown
921 Yorkshire Street
Houston, Texas 77022

"MUST WORSHIP IN SPIRIT AND IN TRUTH"

"But the hour cometh, and now is, when the true worshippers shall worship the Father in spirit and in truth: for the Father seeketh such to worship him. God is a spirit; and they that worship him must worship him in spirit and in truth." (John 4:23, 24)

It seems that this scripture sets forth very clearly how the children of God shall worship him. Just prior to this, the Samaritan woman had said, "Our fathers worshipped in this mountain: and ye say that in Jerusalem is the

place where men ought to worship." Christ is telling her that it is not the place of worship that is important, but rather the attitude of worship. And this must be in spirit and in truth. For a person to worship God he must be in the Spirit; and to be in the Spirit he must be born again, as Christ told Nicodemus. (John 3: 3)

Man is born into the world a natural man of the flesh, and possesses only a natural mind, and natural desires and habits, and has no knowledge of God, or the Spirit of God, in a proper sense. He lives his life here at peace with the world, and is satisfied that he is just as good as anyone else; and thoroughly capable of taking care of himself, and of determining his own destiny by his own course of action. If questioned about his spiritual welfare, he will probably answer in much the same manner as Nicodemus answered Christ: "How can a man be born again when he is old? Can he enter the second time into his mother's womb and be born." There is nothing but a natural knowledge and understanding displayed here. In this state he is dead in trespasses and in sin; and does not even know it, because he has never known anything else.

Man in this state is walking according to the course of this world, according to the prince of the power of the air, and will continue in this manner, if he is left to himself. He is carnal, and knows nothing about a spiritual realm — so how could he possibly attain unto it of himself: "Because the carnal mind is enmity against God: for it is not subject to the law of God, neither indeed can be." Therefore, he must be changed from this state. The change must be made for him, since he is completely unaware of his present condition. As it is written, "For he that cometh to God must believe that he is, and that he is a rewarder of them that diligently seek him." So, in this condition, if it depended on man, there would be none saved.

"But God who is rich in mercy, for his great love wherewith he loved us, even when we were dead in sins, hath quickened us together with Christ: (by grace are ye saved,) and hath raised us up together, and made us sit together in heavenly places in Christ Jesus." This scripture does not mention any action on the part of the man who is dead in trespasses and sin; nor does it mention any conditions that must be met by him. And yet he is translated from being dead in sin, to sitting in heavenly places in Christ Jesus. What a marvelous miracle this is to such a one as this! Is there any wonder that they never feel able to praise Him as they ought? Their sincerest efforts to praise His holy name, seem so weak and pitiful; and yet they spend the rest of their lives desiring to worship him in spirit and in truth. It takes the same power, however, to enable them to worship Him that it did for them to have their first view of the glory of His kingdom.

I believe that the quickening together with Christ, is being born of the Spirit of God; for the verse immediately following says, "And hath raised us up and made us sit together in heavenly places in Christ Jesus." Christ told Nicodemus that except a man be born of the water and of the Spirit he cannot enter into the kingdom of God. Where would the heavenly places in Christ Jesus be, except that part of the kingdom of God that his children experience in this life? These experiences are the fortastes that they have of the heavenly things that are laid up for them that love his appearing: the things that are reserved in heaven for them that are joint heirs with Christ of the promise that is sure to the seed.This is the earnest of the inheritance which they have until the redemption of the purchased possession.

The earnest of an agreement is not the full payment of the contract, but is a small portion of that which is to be realized in its fullness at some future date. The earnest of the inheritance likewise is a small portion of that which will be realized in its fullness when Christ comes in all his glory, to gather his elect and take them home, to be forever with him. In a natural covenant, the debtor pays the earnest requirement; **but, this is not a natural cove-**

nant. In this covenant the price or debt has already been paid, and the earnest of the inheritance is to the heirs of the covenant, as evidence that the debt of the law has been paid for them; that their hope is in God, and that their salvation is complete. These evidences along the way renew their strength, and enable them to press on to the mark of the prize of the high calling of God. At which time they will realize the fullness of the inheritance in Christ.

The spirit quickens one when it takes up its abode within him, and leads him in ways he has not known. It shows him what he is by nature, and what he must be by grace. And he sees that God's ways are as high above his ways as the heavens are above the earth. He has been looking at the law, and it is indeed a fearsome sight. He sees what he must be to meet the requirements thereof, and knows that with man it is impossible. He realizes that he is a wretched sinner before a just and holy God, and that his only hope is for a mediator that can stand between him and God. He can then pray, "Lord have mercy on me a sinner." He would never pray this as long as there is a shred of evidence that he can fulfill the law himself; but, now his prayer is, "Lord undertake for me, or I perish."

The Spirit shows the way of salvation. It is written, "Howbeit when he, the Spirit is come, he will guide you into all truth." All these are shown, and made to feel, that it is only when led by this Spirit that man can do anything that is pleasing to God. They read in the Scriptures of the patriarchs and prophets of old times, being led of this same Spirit, and being blessed to subdue kingdoms, overcome great obstacles, and to stand in the face of grave peril, when sustained by the Spirit of God. The Apostles on the day of Pentecost were in one place, of one accord, and the Spirit sat upon them as cloven tongues like as of fire; and they began to speak in other tongues as the Spirit gave them utterance. They read of Saul of Tarsus being struck to the ground: turned from his former ways, and made a preacher of the gospel,(which he once persecuted,) by the working of the Spirit of God.

These testimonies are now significant to the children of God, because they hope they understand them as they see in them a similarity to their own travels. What a blessed revelation to those who have reached the place that they realize that they cannot save themselves, to find God's blessings were showered upon others who testified that they felt to be the chiefest of sinners! What a comforting message to read of others who were turned about, and blessed with all spiritual blessings in Christ Jesus, simply because it was the Father's good pleasure to give them the kingdom!

They now examine more closely the natural life and ways of the world, and feel to see that it is true that man in his best estate is vanity. They realize that there are within themselves, two separate entities, warring one against the other. There is still the natural man of the flesh with all his passions, thoughts, and deeds; and now there is the Spiritual man which is judging the man of the flesh, and gives him no peace when following the things of the world. It causes him to go mourning, feeling completely undone; and wondering, Was there ever such a one as I? They realize that they are not directing their own way, and can only pray that God, whom they now feel to know and fear, will lead them gently. They know that a display of his wrath, which they deserve, would utterly destroy them. This fear is the beginning of wisdom; and this wisdom is the knowledge that in God is all power, holiness, righteousness, grace, truth, mercy, peace, and love. They realize that in Him all their fullness dwells: He is their all in all, and their only hope of salvation.

This is my understanding of how a child of God is born again of the Spirit, and is made a fit subject to worship God in Spirit and in truth. This is why they will ever ascribe all glory, honor, and praise to God, for having mercy on one such as they feel themselves to be.

These are the ones that declare that Jesus Christ is the only name under heaven given among men, whereby we must be saved. These are the ones that God seeketh to worship him, and this they most assuredly shall do. God seeketh them, not to see if he can find them, or how many he can find, for he shall find them every one, and they shall show forth his praise, as is pleasing unto Him. They shall worship him in spirit and in truth. "For by one spirit are we all baptized into one body, whether we be Jews or Gentiles; whether we are bond or free: and have all been made to drink into one spirit." Yes, they have all been made to drink into one Spirit. That Spirit is God, and he shall lead them into all truth. It shall enable them to stand in the face of anything that may confront them in this life, if it is the Lord's will.

This Spirit is the Comforter that Christ promised to send unto his children; and it is their constant companion, leading them in mercy and grace. At times they may feel alone and forsaken; but they are never alone in the sense that they were before they had a hope in things eternal. They may feel cold, and void of any spiritual characteristics; and fear that they are mistaken in it all. Yet, the very fact that they fear that they are mistaken, is evidence that there is still hope. At other times it causes them to rejoice with an inner joy they cannot explain to anyone, except those who have also experienced this same joy and peace: as it is written, "From faith to faith." Then they are singing praises to His holy name for this gift which God alone can bestow; and are, in fact, worshipping God in Spirit and in truth.

Yes, they are then praising His holy name, and are saying in their hearts, "This is the Lord's doing, and it is marvelous in our eyes." Or, "This is the day which the Lord hath made: we will rejoice and be glad in it." Words are poor vehicles to convey the feelings of one who has experienced these seasons. And yet a brother begins to smile, and agrees when one first begins to try to express himself regarding them. This is the witness within, which causes the brethren to love one another with the same love that they themselves are loved: if indeed, this is of the Spirit of God, as we hope and trust it is.

May the Spirit ever be our Comforter, and continue to lead us in the paths of righteousness for his name's sake: for these are the only times His children have any peace. When so blessed, they are truly clothed and in their right minds, and worship God in spirit and in truth — praising him from a pure heart for the many, many blessings they have received from the giver of every good and perfect gift.

In bonds of Love,

Richard H. Campbell
2761 Cochese Cove,
Memphis, Tenn.

GOES ALONG WITH THOSE WHO LIVE BY HOPE

1302 Walnut Street
Benton, Ky. 42025

To Editors of the *Signs:*

Enclosed is a check for two renewals for two years, as shown.

We, the Old School Baptist people of the Soldier Creek Association, have been so abundantly blessed this year, 1966, in so many ways — materially and we hope spiritually, that it amazes us, and makes us to wonder, Why?

Losing some of our stalwart members along with Elder O. W. Perkins, we yet go on, keeping our appointments; and so far we are able to say that these appointments surely, surely were made possible by the Father of lights, in whom there is no variableness or a shadow of a turn. The last appointment we made was for Elder R. L. Biggs, of Nashville, Tennessee, to be with us at Soldier's Creek Church Saturday before the second Sunday in November, to meet with Elder Poyner, the Moderator of the church. The old church

house was warm and pleasant, and we felt that we were made to sit together in a heavenly place, and the banner over us was love.

Elder Biggs spoke concerning the last part of the seventh chapter of Romans, beginning with the ninth verse, ". . . for what I would, that do I not; but what I hate, that do I," etc., showing man's dependence on God to strengthen him and lead him in the way he should go: delighting in the law of God after the inward man. In all of God's children there is the outward and the inward man: one warring against the other; and while we live in this time world there will be no discharge in this war. We hope we can say with Paul, after all our warrings, "So then with the mind I myself serve the law of God; but with the flesh the law of sin." "As many as are led by the Spirit of God, they are the sons of God.

Yes, we have been wonderfully blessed all our lifetime, as well as this year, to go along with those who live by hope, and trust God to choose their changes for them; and make the rough places smooth for them, if it is in accord with his holy will.

Farewell, in hope,
Effie Bowden

STAUNTON RIVER UNION

The Staunton River Union meeting will be held, the Lord willing, with Malmason Church the 5th Sunday and Saturday before in January, 1967. The meeting house is located five miles north of Danville, Virginia on Highway 726, off Highway 29.

Brethren and friends are cordially invited to meet with us.

Burnell B. Williams, Clerk

SKEWARKEY UNION

The next session of the **Skewarkey Union** is appointed to be held with the Falls of Tar River Church, Rocky Mount, N. C., the 5th Sunday and Saturday before in January, 1967. Elder G. G. Travathan was appointed to preach the Introductory Sermon, with Elder B. D. Handy, alternate.

We extend a cordial invitation to all to come and worship with us.

Elmer B. Peele, Clerk
Rt. 2,
Williamston, N. C.

BLACK CREEK UNION

The next session of the **Black Creek Union** will be held, the Lord willing, with the church at Pittman's Grove, Johnston County, N. C., the fifth Sunday and Saturday before in January, 1967.

The church is located on Highway 222, between Fremont and Kenly, N. C. All who have a mind to attend are cordially invited.

Eli T. Smith, Clerk

PLEASE NOTE:

We regret that we did not include the address of Sister Lavonia Lee when we published her article on the Resurrection in the November issue. It is P. O. Box 183, Huntland, Tenn. 37345. - J.D.W.

A WORD FROM ELDER WEAVER

In a letter from Elder George L. Weaver, 3415 Westbury Road, Shaker Heights 20, Ohio, Zip Code 44120, he asks that we express his continued love for the brethren, and that due to his age and condition of his health, he cannot expect to travel among them again.

Brother Weaver is ninety-three years old, and his birthday is early in January. We are sure that letters or cards from the brethren and friends would give him great pleasure, and bring many pleasant memories. — J. D. W.

CONTRIBUTIONS TO THE INDIGENT FUND
(To November 1, 1966)

E. G. Akers, Va.	$ 5.00
C. Z. Moseley, Ala.	2.00
Mrs. Claude Jackson, Ala.	5.00
Eliza Turner, Va.	1.00
Essie W. McGregor, Ky.	1.00
Mrs. W. G. Thompson, Can.	5.00
Mrs. Charles B. Gordy, Mich.	3.00
Elmer Hastings, Md.	10.00
Mrs. Leslie Davis, N. C.	.75
Mrs. F. F. Eggleston, Va.	1.00
Elder A. I. Hash, Va.	$ 1.00
Mrs. Underwood, Va.	3.00
James L. Howell, Ala.	15.00
Mrs. A. T. Couch, Ala.	3.00

Danville, Virginia **January, 1967**

SIGNS OF THE TIMES
Subscription price $3 per year — $5 two years
Published each month by
SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.
Established 1832
Devoted to the Old School Baptist Cause
BUSINESS OFFICE
R. F. D. 1, Box 539, Beechwood Lane
Danville, Va.
EDITORS
Elder David V. Spangler
R. F. D. 1, Box 539, Beechwood Lane
Danville, Va.
Elder John D. Wood
P. O. Box 186, Manassas, Va.
ASSOCIATE EDITORS
Elder W. D. Griffin
39 Welsh Tract Road, Newark, Delaware
Elder E. J. Lambert
306 Richardson St., Winnsboro, Texas
Elder George Ruston
Dutton, Ontario, Canada
All letters for this paper should be addressed and remittances made payable
TO
SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.
R. F. D. 1, Box 539 **Beechwood Lane**
Danville, Va. 24541

EDITORIAL

ANOTHER NEW YEAR

We feel glad that we are able to greet our brethren and friends at the beginning of another New Year; and the beginning of another year of the publication of the **Signs of the Times** — the 135th.

When we are given to be thankful for all our blessings of the past, we are aware that the Lord's people are so greatly blessed, that it is impossible for them to realize the half of them very often. To have been brought to fully believe without reservation, all that the Lord has revealed in his written Word, and to have this word confirmed by His light shining in their hearts, is indeed the greatest experience poor mortals can have in their life span. This, added to all that the Lord gives in his providential dealings with them, makes a full life in living; and assurance of a forthcoming living in dying.

The world is divided into a thousand kinds of religion and religious practices; but the Lord's people have only one. Their's is what the Lord himself reveals. And when He reveals all other ideas or thoughts of a seemingly religious nature, are vanished as surely as the fog vanishes before the rising sun. This the Lord's people know; but they are no more able to convince others who have not this experience, than Paul was able to explain to his former compatriots why he believed and preached what he once belittled.

These believe that God has revealed in his written Word **all his way and manner** of saving sinners; and that this is the only way that sinners are saved. And they believe that the Scriptures give a full account of those who are the recipients of salvation. This is not just merely a matter of **their belief,** for the mere belief of anything does not make the thing believed of any real value: the real value lies alone in the value of the matter believed. So, when these talk about salvation by grace, they express the sum total of it: it is wholly by grace, without any so-called works of the creature, either to obtain salvation, or to retain it.

Is this what you believe? If it is you do not need to be told that there are also many who answer **Yes** to the question, but then add some ifs or buts to qualify their reply.

Paul said in the 2nd chapter of Ephesians: "For by grace are ye saved through faith; and that not of yourselves: it is the gift of God." This is a comprehensive statement of what the Lord's people believe. They realize that faith is a fruit of the Spirit, and that one must be born of the Spirit, else he has none of its fruits. ". . . looking unto Jesus the author and finisher of our faith," said Paul to the Hebrews. That it is not of themselves, is shown plainly by John when he said, "But as many as received him, to them gave he power to

become the sons of God, even to them that believe on his name: which were born, not of blood, nor of the will of the flesh, nor of the will of man, but of God."

So the grace they love to talk about, is grace all the way. They do not attempt to qualify their understanding of it, for **grace means grace to them.**

Again, those who are the recipients of this grace is as well and definitely described as the grace itself: They are, "All that the Father giveth me shall come to me; and him that cometh to me I will in no wise cast out," and, "No man can come unto me, except the Father which hath sent me draw him." (6th chapter of John) As to the "time" of their choice, or their being given to the Son, we read, ". . . who hath blessed us with all spiritual blessings in heavenly places in Christ: according as he hath chosen us in him before the foundation of the world, that we should be holy and without blame before him in love," (Ephesians 1: 3,4) and, "Who hath saved us and called us with an holy calling, not according to our works, but according to his own purpose and grace, which was given us in Christ Jesus before the world began." (Timothy 1: 9)

When Peter wrote in his first epistle, "Elect according to the foreknowledge of God the Father, through sanctification of the Spirit, unto obedience and sprinkling of the blood of Jesus Christ," he was in full accord with Paul in Romans, "For whom he did foreknow, he also did predestinate to be conformed to the image of his Son . . . Moreover whom he did predestinate, them he also called: and whom he called, them he also justified, them he also glorified."

These and all other revelent scriptures give account of God's election or choice of those for whom he sent his Son to redeem to himself. And all of these testify that their choice by the Father was certainly not because of any indwelling goodness in themselves, nor because of any of their works, (for all their works were evil,) but alone because it seemed good to the Father to manifest his love for them. When one is brought to know that he and all men, are dead in trespasses and sin, he cannot possibly claim that he has any goodness of his own that he can exercise, to promote his cause before God; or claim any birthright other than that of Adam. He knows that he comes short of the glory of God in his flesh, or in his Adam standing; and is amazed that, he being in this state without strength, and a sinner, Christ is revealed as having died for him.

Have you not asked, Why me? Why of all men did God include me in that number that he loved, and gave his Son to die for my redemption? And yet all the exercises in godly experience give you that hope and assurance.

These things the elect of God feel and believe, without claiming any extenuating circumstances to try to lessen their guilt before their offended God. Thus God's mercy is their whole desire: it being the only thing that can give relief from condemnation. When they fled to the deeds of the law for righteousness, it only condemned, and made their guilt blacker and more hideous. And this they learned was the very purpose of the law: it entered that the offense might abound — and it surely abounded when the commandment came in their experience. How true it is that sin then revives, and the subject dies. But thanks be to the Father, that where sin abounded, grace did much more abound.

Now as to those who compose the household of faith, or the elect of God, it is evident that everyone in every age of the world, of every kindred, and tongue, and people, and nation, (Revelation 5: 9), for whom the Lamb was slain, and were redeemed to God by his blood, make up the complete redeemed family; and each of these is particularly begotten again unto a lively hope by the resurrection of Jesus Christ from the dead, unto an inheritance which is incorruptible, and undefiled, and that fadeth not away, reserved in heaven for those who are kept by the power of God through faith unto salvation ready to be

revealed in the last time. (1 Peter 1:3,4)

Surely no one has ever advocated that Primitive or Old School Baptists are exclusively the church of God; but it is advocated that everyone who has evidence of God's mercy towards him, and given a hope of eternal life as the anchor of his soul, must of necessaity believe what genuine Primitive Baptists believe. There is no other conclusion that can be drawn by any who claim to believe that the Scriptures alone are the inspired word of God, and present all that we can know of God's way and manner of saving sinners. A candid and unbiased examination of the doctrine of the Scriptures — examined to find what they really teach — without wresting them to conform to that which seems right to men, will show that the doctrine that Christ and his apostles taught, is yet taught and contended for today by those who hold to the Scriptures as the complete authority for Christian doctrine.

But how often it is that those who love the name Christian or Baptist, hold some things which are evidently true according to the Scriptures, and yet hold other things so contrary to the same Scriptures, that the "other things" cannot but be considered to deny what they have otherwise confessed; for one cannot be consistent while he holds two opposite doctrines. No doubt we have all heard men preach, or read their writings, in which they seemed to go to great length to prove the doctrine of election, predestination, etc. (and we were greatly interested in it,) then, in conclusion, virtually deny what they have preached or written by appealing to the people to accept the Lord while they can, and before it is too late; etc.

But what we intend to point out is the fact that the Lord's people when brought into the knowledge of the truth, believe what they believe from an inward teaching which cannot be other than called spiritual, from the fact that it is not unlike the Saviour's statement to Peter and the brethren, "Flesh and blood has not revealed it to thee, but my Father which is in heaven." The new birth of the Spirit opens up a view of the kingdom of God, and by all the attending power and grace of God they manifestly enter into the kingdom of God; and are taught things no others can know unless they too are led the same way. It is so evident that all of this is the work of God's grace, that Jesus said to Nicodemus, "The wind bloweth where it listeth, and thou hearest the sound thereof, but canst not tell whence it cometh, and whither it goeth; so is every one that is born of the Spirit." And it is also evident that this is God's way of revealing to each of his own, that he has loved them with an everlasting love, and with loving kindness drawn them; and of making known to them for the first time that they were chosen and belong to the elect family of God.

So, brethren, how great is the multitude of God's blessings to us; but, if you are like the writer, you are so prone to forget from whence they come, and are not thankful to the giver of all things as we feel we ought. Yet we know of a truth that all the praise, honor and glory is his.

We are republishing under "Voices of the Past" the **New Year's Greeting** of Elder Chick of January, 1902, which expresses many pertinent things, which we endorse fully; and which we hope will be found of great interest by all who read it.

We hope the brethren and friends will continue to support the paper, so that, the Lord willing, it will continue to go forth contending for the same truth it has for these many years. You can help your editors by submitting articles to be considered for publication, by sending in new subscriptions, by remembering the Indigent Fund, or by your comments in general.

The grace of our Lord Jesus Christ be with each of you.

J.D.W.

EDITORIAL

"DRAW ME, WE WILL RUN AFTER THEE"

This petition, or prayer, of the church is recorded in the 4th verse of the Song of Songs. This is the constant prayer of the church as a unit, because each and every individual who compose it, have learned that no power within themselves can enable them to take the next step. The magnetic power of the Spirit may be blessing you to take the step you are now taking: yet, the present blessing does not suffice for your next step. We are taught to pray, "Give us this day our daily bread." The children of Israel were taught that they could not eat left over bread on the next day. (Exodus 16: 20) We are forever dependent upon Him to cause us to follow Him. Each day we pray: "draw me."

I shall never forget the first highly magnetized piece of metal that I ever saw in operation. It had such impression on me that I traded my most treasured possession for it. I marvelled at its power to draw small pieces of steel to it. It was interesting to observe that these small pieces of steel, such as shoe-tacks, would be so obedient in rushing to the loadstone when placed near them. It was difficult to pull them away. Constant contact with the loadstone would empower these small similar objects for a very short time to draw tiny pieces of steel to them. I wondered why that the loadstone would draw tacks to it, but would not draw toothpicks. I noticed that iron objects only were drawn to the loadstone. When God, the mighty magnet, infuses His own with some of His characteristics they are drawn to Him. This magnetism is of such quality that none can resist His power: therefore, His own are drawn to Him. It does not draw those who have the characteristics of the devil only. God infuses eternal life in them in regeneration. They become subjected to His irresistible drawing power. Lord, draw me.

Jesus said, "No man can come to me, except the Father which hath sent me draw him." The Father must draw us out of the black and miry pit of corruption before we can be possessed of the will to go to Christ. The natural man has no foot to take one step toward Heaven. The natural person has no desire toward God. Man is passive in regeneration. He is passive in being born again: but, He is then conscious of the terrible dungeon that he is in. He, then, desires to be brought out after experiencing the vanity of his own efforts. The drawing by the Father pulls us up out of the miry clay of the horrible pit. The loving kindness of God is the cord that is used to pull the sinner upward. We must be pulled out of the horrible pit before we can take one step toward God, or Christ. God must draw us from corruption of soul before we can see the wickedness of the lusts of our flesh. According to the testimony of Jeremiah recorded in chapter 31; 3: the Lord said, "I have loved thee with an everlasting love: therefore with lovingkindness have I **drawn** thee." When God draws our conscience it is troubled. Love draws the soul toward God. If we experience that **drawing** our souls must have eyes, hands, and feet. When we have only eyes, we feel the necessity of being brought to Him. We feel so far away, Lord, draw me.

Knowledge is the eye of the soul. Spiritual knowledge can only be realized by being blessed by the Father's revelation. We cannot truly say from the depth of our innermost soul that Jesus is the Son of God except it be revealed to us by the Father. We cannot say that we are sin polluted creatures except it be revealed. Faith is the hand of the soul. We cannot have this faith except it be **given** us by God. The soul cannot reach toward God except it has the hand of faith. Obedience is the foot of the soul. Our souls must have spiritual feet before we can **run** after Christ. Obedient Christians run on two feet. Augustine says, The foot is the affection, or appetite, that carries me whithersoever I go." I cannot run with one foot. I must not only have the desire but also the ability to preform. All this

must be by grace. **To will** is not enough for running; the **do** must also be worked in me. Lord give me eyes, hands, and feet that I may run after Christ.

"Draw me: we will **run** after Thee." When we are conscious of the drawing, we will experience the running. When our souls have eyes the race will be with joy as we run because revealed knowledge will show us **from what** we are running; also, **to Whom** we flee for refuge. If we have the proper **hand of faith** we will run the race with confidence realizing that Jesus holds our souls' hands in one hand while He grasps the Father's hand with the other. If we are given feet of **desiring** and **doing** — **affection** and **action** — we will run **swiftly** the race set before us. Without revelation we are blind, like Bartimeus. Without faith we are like the man with the withered hand. Without obedience we are lame like Mephibosheth. We are conscious so much of being like all three at once that we frevently cry; Lord, draw me and enable me to run after thee.

My soul is on its knees begging to be drawn out of the horrible pit of infirmities when it feels to be blind, handless, and without feet. These sad experiences of soul-searching come often enough to keep us reminded of our dependence upon His graceful power for strength at all times. Does the Lord horrify our conscience and then continue to leave our souls in these dungeons and prisons??? Does He cast off forever? Does He make us to know how helpless we are without lifting us from this condition?? NO!! Thousands of times we have been made to say, NO, to these questions. Draw me **again** from this dungeon.

"We will run after Thee." It is a wonderful thing to be drawn **to** Christ and feel His presence; yet, it is more wonderful to run **after** Him in experiencing the leadership of Christ. It gives us joy to be drawn to Him, and happiness when we are blessed to follow Him. Thrilling sensations of the soul cheer us as we are drawn to Him for refuge; and, in being enabled to do His commandments we are happier. The Father draws us to Christ, and Christ draws us after Him in enabling us to keep His commandments. Jesus, draw us with Thy power that we may run after Thee.

Jesus Christ is the fore-runner Who goes before us. When he leads us we follow Him. He said of His sheep, "They follow me." We follow Him in the race set before us. We have a record of His suffering, doings, and commandments in the Holy Scriptures. When Christ draws us after Him, we experience running the race which is set before us. Christ is the **mark** that we press after in order to experience gladness of heart and peace of mind. These heavenly gifts are the prizes of the race, the grand prize is a home in Heaven. Christ's commandments make up the race track in which we should run. We are so burdened with weights and so incapable of running properly the race that we "pray without ceasing," Lord draw us after Thee.

The spirit is willing but the flesh is weak. The warfare is great and we cannot cope with it until we are blessed to take the yoke of Christ upon us. When this is true, the yoke is easy and the burden is light. When Christ goes before us and draws us with Him, we run swiftly. We are made to know that we cannot take one step apart from Him. Lord, draw us that we may run in thy commandments. Write the **law of love** in our hearts and our minds, and give us feet to obey this law.

The Scriptures are able to make us wise unto salvation. The general rule of the race having been indelibly written in our hearts by the Spirit, enables us to learn the specific instructions found in the Holy Scriptures. The Lord has ordained that we have need for these specific instructions. If we want to run the race well, we will be most interested in acquainting ourselves with these specific rules. We may want to discard some of these rules as **non-essentials;** if we do; we cannot finish well the course. Such rules as "confession unto salvation," professing belief in Jesus Christ — the perfect Saviour — being baptised, and being yoked together with a company of

true believers in church capacity; all these things should not be considered as non-essentials. Meeting often with one another, praying with and for one another, working for peace and unity, as well as doing unto others as we would have them do unto us, should all be considered as essentials in running after Christ. Attending church regularly, caring for the sick and poor, bearing personal wrong, bringing up our children in the nurture and admonition of the Lord: all this should be attended to with diligence in constant prayer to God for proper guidance. Lord, draw me into a daily study of Thy specific rules found only in the Bible.

We will run after Thee. The local church consists of a company of baptized believers who have covenanted with one another to run the Christian race. The members of a local church choose a leader when they choose a pastor. The local church is careful to choose one whom they deem to be endowed with wisdom and understanding of the rules of the race to sufficiently lead them — looking to Jesus, the **great leader** of the flock. The church chooses deacons, minister-helpers, to assist. Each member of the Church cooperates with others in striving to run after Christ.

We shall run after Thee. We repeat a sentence from the 2nd. paragraph of this article: Constant contact with the loadstone would empower these small similar objects for a very short time to draw tiny pieces of steel to them. The Lord infuses an individual with eternal Life, faith, humility, repentance, hope, godly love, and other special gifts of the Spirit. This individual who is so highly favored of God is empowered to attract and draw others in whom God has begun the work of grace. A church which is blessed to continue in close communion with God exercises such drawing power that the poor in spirit rush to it for comfort. We who feel so little and insignificant are drawn to the company of believers in our sovereign God and our Lord, Jesus Christ. We so highly esteem the church that we consider her the bride of Christ whom He hath chosen. We so much desire to be a part of His bride that we are made willing to put off the old man with his deeds and cleave to the church. Our minds are flooded with a multitude of thoughts upon how we can please our Lord. We trust the Lord has placed the spirit of **Holy Fear** in the tower of our souls which seldom sleeps. We fear that we may not please Him. How anxious we are to be numbered with those whom the Lord has blessed! We are made willing to forsake all and follow Him with them. Our minds are where our pleasures are; our hearts are where our treasures are; our love is where our lives are; none but the Lord is the pleasure, treasure, and life of God's people. God shines the perfection of beauty out of Zion. The church is the fairest among women. She is altogether lovely. No other organization is given such glorious and wonderful name as the church. It pleases God to shine forth His majesty and mercy through Jesus Christ and the church. His majesty shines in His Son, Christ; His mercy shines through Christ's bride, the church. Draw **us** that we may run as a unit after Thee.

James said, "Draw nigh to God, and He will draw nigh to you . . . "James 4:8. This is a certain principle containing and affirming a rich promise of God. All who have known and experienced the infusion of God's love in their souls know that it is good to draw nigh unto God. These words of James comfort those who have this desire. The result of the magnetic power of the drawing of the Lord gives a vehement desire to draw nigh unto God. It is sure that if our desires be toward Him, His desires is toward us. We love God because He first loved us. We draw nigh unto Him because He first drew nigh unto us. What wonderous love is this! What a wonderful promise! Our lusts is the loadstone that draws all natural men because since the transgression of Adam we have had infused in us the spirit of evil. The attraction to evil has wielded such influence over us that we have all sinned.

We have been drawn away of our own lusts and enticed. We have so often agreed with our lusts and followed its powerful drawings that sin is mixed with all we do. If we see this to be true, it is evident, that something besides our lusts has been planted in us, which has more power than the evil we naturally possess. All human beings are given natural life. God gives His people Eternal Life. If Eternal Life be in you, you hate the carnality and vanity of your natural life. You are not at home in your own body. If God has given you some of His own qualities, then you do not feel at ease and fully enjoy the things of this world which are evil. Thanks be to God that the magnetic power of Him that has translated you out of darkness into His light, is more powerful than the power of evil. The treasure is greater. The pleasures are more certain. The life is more glorious. Even though these glorious experiences are but fleeting moments and we are so long in the valley of despondency, they are rather to be desired than the treasures, pleasures, and life experienced in carnality.

"Let us lay aside every weight, and the sin which doth so easily beset us, and let us run with patience the race that is set before us, Looking unto Jesus the author and finisher of our faith; who for the joy that was set before him endured the cross, despising the shame, and is set down at the right hand of the throne of God." (See Hebrews 12: 1-2) Jesus endured bitter words and bitter wounds without retaliation, which made manifest His humility, meekness, and patience. Pride is a terrible weight. Pride is the mother of contention and impatience. Let us lay aside the weight of pride that we may not be contentious with those who walk with us. Let us lay aside selfishness, carnal ambitions, and even our reputation in this world that we might be freed from the weights of carnality in running this race. May we come boldly to the throne of God's grace. Let us suffer patiently the persecutions realizing that the world persecuted Jesus Christ. Let us endure the wounds received even in the house of our friends as Jesus also suffered the rejection even of those for whom He died. What joy is set before us? We receive tastes of it now and then while we live in the world. This foretaste is soul-satisfying. It quenches our hunger and thirst for a passing moment. Much more glorious and lasting will be the reality in Heaven! The suffering in this present world is so insignificant when we think of the Glory which shall be realized in Heaven. Should we constantly suffer from now until death of our mortal bodies how little this suffering would be in contrast to the eternal joy, peace, and happiness which await patient pilgrims beyond the grave! May the joy that is set before us inspire us to be patient in tribulations. Let us run with patience the race that is set before us. Let us look unto Jesus the author and finisher of our faith. Let us pray constantly,**"Draw me, we will run after Thee."** May God bless you.

E. J. L.

VOICES OF THE PAST

"He being dead yet speaketh"

VOICES OF THE PAST

A NEW YEAR'S GREETING

It is the desire of every spiritual mind at all times that all who love the Lord Jesus in sincerity, might be blessed with all spiritual blessings in heavenly places in Christ Jesus; and such earnest desires will seek to find expression from time to time. But it seems in a special manner appropriate that at the beginning of a new year, we should recall the mercies of the past, and also call to mind the hopes, fears, triumphs, temptations, victories and conflicts, which may be anticipated in the future. At least, as we pass the boundary line which marks the close of one period of time, and the beginning of another, we do find our minds especially impressed with these things. It seems but natural that it should be so. There comes to all the

people of God seasons when they, as it were, feel impelled to sit down and recall the way in which they have been led, and then look forward to what may be before them in the time yet to be given them. They remember the past, and from it gather some anticipations for the future. How often was Israel reminded of all the way in which the Lord their God had led them, and how often were they also reminded that he who had done so much for them was a faithful and unchangeable Friend, who in the future would not forsake them. So also the apostles in the New Testament often speak of the time past, and from it drew lessons for the time to come. All along the way of our travel have stones of memorial been set up which mark some special season of goodness and mercy from the Lord toward his chosen ones.

For our ownself, as we write these things, we would say there has arisen many solemn memories. We recall our own natural enmity to God, and then the grace which sought us out, and called us to a knowledge of the way of salvation, as we hope and believe. We are reminded that goodness and mercy have followed us all the days of our life thus far. We have been unbelieving, doubtful, fearful, halting, unstable, full of worldly-mindedness, ungratful to the best of all friends, full of stumbling, fretful, peevish, guilty of denying the blessed Lord, coming short in all things, and in many things openly a transgressor against God, and all the time unworthy of the least of all the favor that has been bestowed upon us. But how great has been the goodness of the Lord to us in showing us such long forbearance; in continuing to us the hope of everlasting life; in giving us a name among the children of God for so many years; in suffering us to continue in the ministry of the word, and not cutting us down as a barren tree; in visiting us with some tokens of his blessings upon our ministry, and from time to time giving us renewed assurance of hope; and in keeping alive that faith and love that we trust has been given us, among the fruits of the Spirit.

It is a continual wonder to us that we are ever blessed with any comfort, with any time of assurance, with any visits from the blessed Lord, with any evidences of the love or fellowship of those who love God, with any joy in the Lord, with any opening up of the Scriptures to our understanding, and with any light at all, either in our preaching or writing. It is, we say, a continual wonder to us that so rich blessings should be bestowed upon such a great sinner. It was said under the law of ceremonies, "Ye must be clean, that bear the vessels of the Lord." And of ourself we must confess that we are not clean. This is our constant feeling. The best service that we have ever rendered has been marred by some secret selfishness. In and of ourself we could not be permitted to serve in the sanctuary, but we have hoped, and do still hope, that in the imputed righteousness of the Lord we do have a right to serve in the sanctuary. Surely it can be upon no other grounds.

One of the sweetest expressions in all the word of God to us is the sentence, "And his servants shall serve him." How much is involved in this. What a preparation through grace must be made ere any sinner can serve God. One must be cut off from the oldness of the letter, and come into the newness of the Spirit; must have the fear of the Lord, which is clean, in the heart, ere such service as will be acceptable to God can be rendered. And this cleanness in the fear of the Lord must include the cutting off of every fleshly, selfish motive. And this means the putting away of all legal service, of all thought of reward for the service, except such as is found in the service itself. How solemnly has it been borne in upon our mind, again and again in the past, that our service has been polluted many times, because afterward we could see that some self-seeking was in it, and that our eye had not been single to the glory of God. Our best work needs the cleansing of the blood of Christ to make it acceptable to God. It is recorded in Exodus 28: 38, that Aaron

should bear the iniquity of the holy things which the children of Israel should hallow in all their holy gifts. What great reason for rejoicing we have that our spiritual High Priest has made provision for the iniquity of our holy things which we hallow before the Lord. In this provision alone can the best offerings that we bring ever be accepted. Sin is mixed with all our service. Our hope is that Jesus, our great High Priest, has borne all that iniquity, as well as all the sins of our heart and life. But as we think of the word service, a solemn feeling is with us that we have never served him at all. It seems so little and so imperfect that we cannot speak of our service; and if any one should ask, When did we begin to serve the Lord? we should have to say that we never did begin to serve him, but it has been many years since he began to serve us. Yea, we have been cast upon his care and bounty from our birth. All these years the blessed Lord has been serving us, and of this we would make mention at all times. When what he has done for us is in our heart and mind, we can never feel to even mention the best work that we ever did and dignify it with the name of service. Before the glory of the sun the light of the moon fades away, and does not appear. So before the work of the Lord, our work cannot be seen. We cannot think of it when we are given to behold all that the Lord has done for us. Yet how sweet to remember that because he lives in us, and works through us, we do bear fruit to his glory, and to his glory alone. Our names are not magnified in all the obedience that we may render, but his name is magnified in it all.

Thus far we have been speaking of the feeling of our own heart,as we stand upon the threshold of a new year. We doubt not that to many who may read this similiar thoughts have come. Toward us all how great have been the mercies of the Lord all our life long. How manifold have been his favors to us during the past year. Are we not all under solemn obligations to render to God some faint measure of praise for all that he has done for us? What marvelous loving-kindness, what long-suffering, what kind forbearance, what infinite compassion and what unbounded love have been poured out upon us in all the year that is past. Are we not under continually increasing and renewed obligations to call upon our souls to praise and adore the riches of his grace? Grace has truly abounded toward the chief of sinners, each one of us must say. Not one of all the blessings of God have we deserved; for not one of them have we rendered the praise we ought. We are at the close of the old year and the beginning of this new year, still cast upon the bounty of God, and must still come to him without one plea, but that his blood was shed for us. Others may talk of obedience rendered, and of blessings secured to themselves as the result of their obedience, but we are sure that all the humble-hearted followers of the Lamb will be found simply saying, "Not unto us, not unto us, but unto thy name be all the glory."

Through the mercy of God also we are permitted to still send out the **Signs** to those who love the truth which has been, and is still, dear to those who have the care and labor of publishing it. God has been merciful to the editors. We have labored in weakness, and with much fear and trembling, and have not been able to set forth the truth as we could have wished to do, and in that worthy manner that it deserves, but still we have had some evidences that the Lord has owned it, even during the year just past to the good of some of his chosen ones. Wherein it has proven a blessing to any of the people of God, we are sure that they will join in the praise of God with us that it has been so, and we trust that there might be a spirit of prayer in all our brethren that we may be substained during the coming year, and that we may be kept from all error, and every false way, and that we may have nothing in view but the glory of God and the good of his people. If God shall be glorified in this coming year

through the **Signs**, we are sure also that his people will find a blessing in it.

As regards the doctrine which we have maintained in the past we can say that we have no disposition to depart therefrom now. This we can say for both of us. And speaking for ourself personally, we desire to say that we feel great reason to think and praise God for our association with brother Benton Beebe in the conduct of the **Signs.** To him has come most of the burden and anxiety connected with the publication of the **Signs**, and we desire also to add, that from a most intimate acquaintance with him for the past ten years, we have learned that his chief desire has been to contend for the truth, although it might be to his great loss in a pecuniary sense. It is our testimony, which we bear with great pleasure, that he has in all our association together, shown that his chief anxiety has been to maintain the truth at all times. We are glad to say this, and trust that the spirit which has been manifest in him may also control ourself. We have both desired to strive for the things that make for peace, and for edification among the churches. But we do feel sure that nothing will tend to lasting peace but the truth as it is in Jesus. The wisdom which is from above is first pure, and only as it is pure, can it be peaceable afterwards. We have desired to present the truth also in love. Paul had not become the enemy of his brethren, because he had told them the truth, among which were some things which were not pleasant for them to hear. Yea, he loved them, and said these things to them because he loved them. Had he been their enemy, he would not said the things to them that he did. If one is in danger of stepping astray, and of destruction from it, he who warns him is his friend, while an enemy would rejoice to see him fall. We have no unkind words to use toward any one, and we have not been conscious of any hard feeling toward any one, even though we may have thought them mistaken in the course which they have pursued. We desire, during the coming year, that we may know nothing among the people, save Christ and him crucified. We desire that we may have an eye single to the glory of God. And we desire to keep on presenting the truth in the fear of God, and in love to the brethren.

And now, as we consider all the mercies of the past, and all the hope which is set before us in the gospel, it seems fitting that we should remember, as did the apostle, the manner of persons we ought to be in all holy conversation and godliness. We have heard it intimated that we did not any longer believe in exhortation to the people of God, in our ministry and in our writing. Concerning this, we only desire to say that we are sure that no one who has any knowledge of our ministry will assert such a thing. Much of our ministry in the pulpit has been in the way of exhortation, warning, reproof and abmonition in all the years of the past, and it still continues to be so. If we have anything to change in that respect, it would be to urge the things which belong to right living upon the people of God with still stronger and more forcible language, if it were possible for us to do so. We have not changed in that regard. We still believe firmly in the use of exhortation and admonition. We do desire that we ourself, and all our brethren may know how we ought to behave ourselves in the house of God. Like the apostle, we think it meet as long as we are in his tabernacle, that we should stir up the pure minds of the children of God to a remembrance of what becomes a believer, in faith, and in all godliness. But we do not believe that it is a requirement of the gospel, or that it is in harmony with the exhortations and admonitions of the word of God, to say to the children of God, "You may have as much religion as you live for," or "Be good and you will be happy," or "If you will be obedient to all the commandments of the Lord, you shall have peace and happiness."

It simply is not true that the obedient are always the happiest. Our observation is to the contrary. Some of the most careful and steadfast in all that belongs

to the obedience of a believer, in our knowledge, have at the same time walked nearly all the time in the dark, and have almost constantly complained of darkness of mind, and of little enjoyment in the things of the kingdom of God. Should we promise to some humble child of God, that if he or she would take the yoke upon them, in the ordinance of baptism for instance, then that one would have joy and peace; and that one, instead, be plunged into gross darkness and doubt and fear immediately afterward, what could such as one say, but that we had deceived them, or else that they were not the children of God indeed? We have known of some who have followed their Lord, and have had no comfort or rest for months afterward. Immediately after our own baptism, the same day in fact, we fell into complete darkness, and during the most of the following year we felt that we ought to say to the church, We have deceived our ownself, and have deceived you also.

But when the mind is stirred up to desire the ways of the Lord, there is comfort in it. To have the mind thus stirred up is a witness to the soul that the work of the Lord has been wrought there. Such desires do not grow in nature's barren soil. That man who thinks that by some work of his he has deserved the favor of God, or that by that work he has introduced himself into a happy frame of mind from the Lord, has a very unworthy idea of what the law of God does require. He who knows the true spirituality of the law of God will always feel that he has not obeyed it, only as the Lord has wrought a love to that law in his soul; and his complaint will be that he cannot do the things that he would. But what a favor from God it is to come to desire to do these things. to hunger and thirst after righteousness is the great token of the blessing of the Lord.

Brethren, is there in our hearts any earnest longing for obedience in heart and life? Then are we favored indeed, and where such longings are found, there will also be a great carefulness in speech, in conduct and in all that the hands find to do. Such as these will welcome all exhortation, and reproof, and admonition, and warning, because all these things will stir up their pure minds by way of remembering what they desire above all things to remember. If a man wants to steal, to urge upon him the sin and the results of stealing, will be to him an unwelcome effort; but if a man have an honest heart in him, and yet knows that temptation to steal will lie in his path, he will welcome all that will cause him to remember the sin of stealing, and the consequences of it. So with every other evil to which the people of God are subjected; they want to shun that which is evil, and cleave to that which is good.

It has been our experience often when speaking from the pulpit in the way of warning and admonition, that members who are already in the sight of their brethren walking blamelessly, and who do fill their place most carefully in the house of God, would come to us afterwards and say, "I was glad to hear that, and I feel as though I desire to walk more carefully, and to do still more than I have been doing; while those who were in the sight of their brethren very far in the background, would never, so far as we knew, give the slightest heed to what had been said. But when the mind was stirred up to love and desire all obedience, then the exhortation which pointed it out, was welcomed and rejoiced over, and the servants of God are to give attention to exhortation, and warning, and reproof as need may require, and as the Lord leads their minds into it.

Now in conclusion, we would say to all our readers that we desire of you, and for all who love the Lord, that you may be blessed with all spiritual blessings in Christ Jesus. May the new year be fraught with tokens of the goodness of God to you all. In all the trials of this life may we all have the witness that the Lord is near, and that he sanctifies every distress to the good of his chosen. The sure and abiding hope is given that

we shall be satisfied when we awake with his likeness, and we shall be like him then, for we shall see him as he is.

(The above was an editorial by Elder Chick January 1, 1902. He expressed so many things that find lodging in our own feelings, we felt the brethren would be interested in it also. - J. D. W.)

MINUTES OF THE WORK OF THE PRESBYTERY

Pursuant to the request of Bush Arbor Primitive Baptist Church, Caswell County, N. C., a presbytery met June 12, 1966, at 2 o'clock P.M. for the examination of Brother Donald E. Smith, and if found fit and qualified in accordance with the written word of God, and to their satisfaction and discretion, ordain him to the full work of the gospel ministry.

The solemnity was begun by singing hymn number 534, and prayer by Elder O. K. Tench. All the Elders of our faith and order were requested to sit in the presbytery. Those present were as follows: Elders W. C. King, D. V. Spangler, Wallis Smith, Kenneth Key, Haygood Wray, L. J. Brammer, E. F. Oakley, O. K. Tench, P. L. Ingram, and James Hollandsworth.

The Presbytery was organized by electing Elder W. C. King as Moderator, and Elder P. E. Ingram as Clerk. Elder James Hollandsworth was chosen to perform the examination of the candidate for ordination.

Deacon A. C. Byrd, having been duly appointed to be spokesman for Bush Arbor Church, presented Donald E. Smith before the Presbytery for examination by Elder James Hollandsworth, using the Scripture references I Timothy 3: 1-7 The Presbytery, being satisfied with the examination and answers given by Brother Smith, requested him to kneel, and the Elders laid their hands on him, as the ordination prayer was delivered by Elder L. J. Brammer. Elder D. V. Spangler delivered the charge to Brother Smith. The Moderator asked Deacon Byrd if the church approved the work of the Presbytery; which was answered in the affirmative.

A Certificate of Ordination was presented to Elder Donald E. Smith by the Moderator, and the right hand of fellowship was given by all the Elders present, as a token of brotherhood, and wishing him success in the field wherein God had placed him. Brother Smith was delivered back to the church at Bush Arbor by Deacon A. C. Byrd, as an ordained minister of the Old School Baptist Church.

The minutes consisting of the work of the Presbytery were read and adopted; then dismissed with prayer.

Elder W. C. King, Moderator
Elder P. E. Ingram, Clerk

OBITUARIES

MRS. BETTIE CLESTA ALDRIDGE

Sister Aldridge was born August 6, 1882, the daughter of the late James S. and Mary E. Rascoe and departed this life on May 11, 1966, making her stay on earth 83 years, 9 months, and 5 days. She was married to James L. Aldridge on December 18, 1901. To this union three daughters were born to mourn her departure, Mrs. Lacy Shaw, Miss Fannie Lee Aldridge, and Mrs. Roy Underwood, all of Route 3, Burlington, N. C.

Sister Aldridge united with the church at Bush Arbor at her December meeting 1913, and remained active and able to attend her meetings until just a few months before her death. She was blessed with a fruitful mind and often talked of how good God had been to her, blessing her with a long and active life. She realized the time of her departure was near, yet she seemed to have renewed strength to fight the last battle knowing that the victory was in the Lord Jesus Christ. "O Death, where is thy sting? O Grave, where is thy Victory?"

Sister Aldridge's funeral was conducted by her pastor, Elder W. C. King, assisted by Elder E. F. Oakley at Bush Arbor Church. A large number of members, neighbors, and friends came to pay respects to her and her family. Her body was laid beside that of her husband in the church cemetery to await the coming of our Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ, who shall call the sleeping dead to arise and be made like unto His Own Body to be gathered home where sickness, sorrow and death shall never come.

May God's richest blessing be upon the children, grandchildren, and all who mourn her departure, feeling that our loss is her gain.

Done by order of Bush Arbor Church in conference, July 9, 1966.

W. C. King, Moderator
Earl Rudd, Clerk

ANNIE MARIA BRUMFIELD

Sister Annie Maria Brumfield passed away at the age of seventy-seven years. She united with Mt. Ararat Primitive Baptist Church May 27, 1950.

Sister Brumfield was a good and faithful member, and attended church as long as her health permitted. She was a firm believer in salvation by grace, and grace alone. She is greatly missed by the church, and all who knew her.

She is survived by one son, four daughters, twenty-seven grandchildren, and twenty-five great grandchildren.

May God comfort and bless her family and loved ones.

Written by order of the church in conference by S. A. Clark.

Elder Wallace Smith, Moderator
Raymond Payne, Clerk

BESSIE BROOKS GAY

On the night of July 28, 1965, my dear sister, Mrs. Bessie Brooks Gay, was summoned from the tumultuous cares of earth to the blissful realities of immortal glory. We have sufficient evidence and reason to believe that she is "Asleep in Jesus, blessed sleep, from which none ever wake to weep."

She was born October 7, 1886, the daughter of John and Lizzie Fields Brooks. She was married January 20, 1926. Surviving are husband, Zeb R. Gay; three sisters, six brothers, and several nieces and nephews.

She joined the Primitive Baptist Church at Red Banks in 1904, and was baptized by Elder George Stokes. She served as Clerk there for many, many years.

Funeral services were conducted by Elder C. L. Coker and Elder Joe Sawyer, and she was laid to rest beside her mother in the family cemetery, to await the coming of the Lord and the resurrection of the dead.

She suffered for five years with a lingering illness, and bore it with much patience. She received every kindness and the best medical aid, but all the tender nursing availed nothing. Her course on earth was finished: she had fought a good fight and kept the faith, and now the dear Master called her home, to inherit the kingdom prepared for her. We loved her dearly, but God loved her best. It was so heart piercing to give her up. She was so good and kind. Her love was great for her people and husband, to whom she was so faithful. Her sweet smile manifested that Christlike spirt that dwelt within her heart. She enjoyed having her friends and brethren and sisters visit in her home, and converse of God's love and mercy.

Written by her sister.

Helen G. Brooks

VIRGINIA PAYNE JONES

Sister Virginia Payne Jones was born June 19, 1884, and passed away June 28, 1966, at the age of eighty-two years. She was married to Jacob Jones December 27, 1905, and to them four children were born: three of which survive: Bennie Lee Jones, Lorraine Jones, and Genevia Payne. Also surviving are three grandchildren, and five great grandchildren. Her husband passed away March 4, 1963.

Sister Virginia joined Bannister Springs Primitive Baptist Church, of the Staunton River Association, April 17, 1954; where she remained a faithful member until death. She was a lover of the truth and of her church. We feel our loss is her eternal gain: her suffering is over, and she is resting in the paradise of God, waiting the coming of her Saviour to resurrect her body, and fashion it like his own glorious body; to praise Him forever in that world which has no end.

Her funeral was held at Wrenn-Yeatts Funeral Home by Elder Raymond Payne. She was laid to rest in Highland Burial Park.

Done by order of Bannister Springs Church in conference. Written by Mable Butcher.

Elder Raymond Payne, Moderator
W. J. Oakes, Clerk

QUINCY J. WALTON

We at Mt. Ararat Church bow in humble submission to the will of our Heavenly Father, who in his divine wisdom and mercy removed from our mdist our dearly beloved and esteemed deacon and brother, Quincy J. Walton, who was taken August 6, 1966.

Brother Walton was married to Sarah Harward; unto this union were born six children: Albert, Florence, Nancy, Geary, Darlene and Elizabeth. I feel that the closeness of this family was noticed by those who knew them, and when you saw Brother Walton at church his children, (those that were at home,) were with him; and this was admired very much by our people.

Brother Walton received a hope, and was baptized into the fellowship of Mt. Ararat Church by Elder R. S. Payne August 24, 1957. The church recognized a gift, and called for the ordination of Brother Walton as deacon, May 27, 1961.

I feel that by the grace of God he was blessed to fill the office of a deacon in all humility, loving his church and having the desire to attend to such things that were necessary for the upkeep and well being of the church.

His funeral was attended by many brethren and friends and conducted by his pastor, Wallis Smith, assisted by Elders D. V. Spangler, R. S. Payne, and R. A. May at Mt. Ararat Church. His body was laid to rest in Danville Memorial Gardens, to await the coming of our Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ. He will be missed by those who knew him. May his dear companion and children be given reconciliation to feel, "the Lord giveth and the Lord taketh, blessed be his holy name."

Done in church conference September 17, 1966.

BE IT RESOLVED, That a copy be sent to the family, a copy sent to the *Signs of the Times*, and a copy be put on the church record.

Elder Wallis Smith, Moderator
Elder R. S. Payne, Clerk

WILLIAM FRANKLIN CHEEK

God in His infinite wisdom saw fit to remove from the shores of time the spirit of our highly esteemed and respected brother, William Franklin Cheek, on July 24, 1966, at the age of 88 years. He was the son of the late John and Susan Rudd Cheek and had spent his entire life in Caswell County, North Carolina.

Brother Cheek united with the church at Bush Arbor at her November meeting 1926. A faithful soldier has laid down his armour and has gone on to be with his Lord and Saviour, Jesus Christ, which Paul says is far better. He leaves to mourn his departure: one son, Hughes Cheek; three grandchildren, three great grandchildren, and a host of other relatives and many friends.

May the Lord grant such grace as needed for the church and his family to say, "Not my will, but Thine be done."

His funeral was conducted at Bush Arbor Church by his pastor, Elder W. C. King, and Mr. Martin L. Fogleman. His body was laid in the church cemetery to await the resurrection. "The Lord gave, and the Lord hath taken away; blessed be the name of the Lord."

Done by Bush Arbor Church in conference November, 1966.

W. C. King, Moderator
Earl S. Rudd, Clerk

CARRIE MARTIN CARROLL

According to the providence of a merciful God, death has removed from our midst our dear Sister in the Lord, Carrie Martin Carroll. Sister Carroll was born April 22, 1894, and died August 24, 1966, at the age of seventy-two. She is survived by the following children: Mrs. Elbert C. Griffen, Mrs. Coley Strader, Charlie W. Carroll, Eugene P. Carroll, David H. Carroll, Robert A. Carroll, and Everette S. Carroll.

Sister Carroll was a faithful member of Dan River for over 40 years; attending meeting often when physically not well. We extend to the family and loved ones our sympathy and desire that God will strengthen them in their sorrow.

BE IT RESOLVED, That a copy of this obituary be placed in the Church record, a copy sent to the *Signs of the Times* for publication, and a copy to the family.

Done by the order of Dan River Church.

Humbly,
Harold D. Weatherford

MRS. ROBERT SEXTON

Sister Sexton, whose age was 70, departed this life on October 7, 1966. She is survived by her husband, five daughters, two sons, three sisters and two brothers. The Old Baptists in East Texas, North Louisiana, and Arkansas are well acquainted with one of her sisters — Sister Pearl Fuller.

Sister Sexton united with New Hope Church near Patmos, Arkansas, during August of 1931, and was baptized by the late Elder G. R. Hathcock.

Sister Sexton and her husband had lived in La Porte, Texas, for the past several years. Even though she was not able to attend church in Texas, the love of this doctrine stayed with her, and she really rejoiced during the few times she had the opportunity to come back to New Hope Church.

The funeral services were conducted by the writer, and her body was laid to rest at Union Grove Cemetery, which is about 15 miles north of Hope, Arkansas.

W. W. Hudson, Jr.

RESOLUTIONS OF RESPECT

By order of Providence Primitive Baptist Church in regular session September 24, 1966, it has fallen my lot to write a Resolution of Respect for our beloved brother, Deacon Benjamin Bernard Bird, whom God in his infinite wisdom, has seen fit to call from our midst in death.

A son of the late Deacon Creed M. Bird and Sarah A. Bird, he was born in Putnam County, W. Va., December 23, 1890; and departed this life August 29, 1966. His survivors include his widow, Mrs. Winnie Runyon Bird, of 4790 Spring Road, Huntington, W. Va.; eight children: four daughters, four sons, one step-daughter, two step-sons, and a host of grandchildren. Also by one brother, Elder Harvey J. Bird, and one sister, Lelia Edwards, both of Hurricane, W. Va.

Brother Ben united with Providence Church early in life, and was later ordained to the office of deacon. He served the church well and faithfully for many years. A firm believer in Salvation by Grace, he was always ready to proclaim the truths of Holy Writ, and that every good gift and every perfect gift is from

above, and cometh down from the Father of Lights, with whom is no variableness neither the shadow of turning. He looked toward that eternal home prepared for the redeemed of the Lord.

His funeral was at the First Baptist Church of Hurricane, August 31st, by Elder J. S. Hunnicutt. A large congregation, and a large array of flowers bespoke his high standing. Interment was in Ridgelawn Cemetery.

BE IT RESOLVED, That we bow in humble submission to the will of our God in the passing of our brother. We feel that God has but called his own. And

RESOLVED, That we extend our heartfelt sympathy to the family, and to all that mourn his passing. We would say, "Weep not, for our loss is his eternal gain." And that we extend our appreciation to the family for so faithfully caring for our brother in his last illness, until the Lord saw fit to call him home. Be it further

RESOLVED, That a copy of this be given to the family; one to be spread on our church records; and one sent to the *Signs of the Times* for publication. Written by Bernard G. Bird.

Elder H. J. Bird, Moderator
V. L. Burnside, Clerk

CHURCH NOTICES

BETHLEHEM CHURCH, Malvern, Alabama, meets each second Sunday at 11 A. M.

HOPEFUL CHURCH, Ozark, Alabama, meets each fourth Sunday at 11 A. M.

NEW HOPE PRIMITIVE BAPTIST CHURCH, Slocomb, Alabama, meets each first Sunday, 11 A. M.

WRIGHTS' CREEK CHURCH, Slocomb, Alabama, meets each fourth Sunday and Saturday before at 11 A. M.

RAMAH CHURCH, Cottonwood, Alabama, meets each third Sunday and Saturday before at 11:00 A. M.

NEW PROSPECT CHURCH, meets each third Sunday at 11 A. M., six miles SE. of Sulligent, Alabama.

MACEDONIA PRIMITIVE BAPTIST CHURCH, located one and one-half miles Southwest of Sulligent, Alabama, meets each first Sunday at 11 A. M. All lovers of the truth are invited.

HUBERT R. PRINCE, Pastor
967 Maxey, Memphis, Tenn.
HURTON PITTS, Clerk
Sulligent, Ala.

OLD UNION PRIMITIVE BAPTIST CHURCH, meets each Saturday before the fourth Sunday, near Dozier, Alabama.

HARMONY CHURCH, meets each fourth Sunday at 11 A. M., ten miles SW. of Fayette, Alabama.

ELAM OLD SCHOOL BAPTIST CHURCH, located two miles North of Goshen, Pike County, Alabama, meets each second Sunday at 10:30 o'clock.

J. P. MORGAN, Pastor
A. C. CARTER, Clerk
1335 Avalon Lane,
Montgomery 6, Ala.

LITTLE HOPE CHURCH, meets each second Sunday at 11 A. M., ten miles West of Fayette, Alabama.

EPHESUS PRIMITIVE BAPTIST CHURCH, Slocomb, Alabama, meets each third Sunday and Saturday before.

E. R. SORRELLS, Pastor

THE PRIMITIVE BAPTIST CHURCH, Pratt City, Alabama, meets every fourth Sunday at 11 A. M. Meeting place at Alder Street at top of hill, first car going into Pratt City from Birmingham.

H. C. MOON, Pastor

LIBERTY CHURCH, meets each fourth Sunday and Saturday before at 11 A. M., eight miles South of Gordo, Alabama.

O. G. GARVER, Pastor

MT. CARMEL CHURCH, Coffee Springs, Alabama, meets each first Sunday 11 A. M.

W. A. WILLIAMS, Pastor

ZION ROCK OLD SCHOOL PRIMITIVE BAPTIST CHURCH, twenty-two miles South of Andalusia, Alabama, meets every first Sunday at 11:00 A. M.

ELDER M. I. McLEOD, Pastor
NORA McLEOD, Acting Clerk

HARMONY OLD SCHOOL BAPTIST CHURCH, ten miles South of Jay, Santa Rosa County, Florida, meets every second Sunday

and Saturday before at 11:00 A. M.

ELDER M. I. McLEOD, Pastor
GRACE UTLEY, Clerk

NAOMI OLD SCHOOL PRIMITIVE BAPTIST CHURCH meets every third Sunday at 11:00 A. M., six miles South of McKenzie, Alabama.

ELDER M. I. McLEOD, Pastor
E. C. WEAVER, Clerk
Rt. 5, Box 50-B,
Andalusia, Ala.

SHILOH OLD SCHOOL BAPTIST CHURCH, seven miles Northeast of Andalusia, Alabama, meets every fourth Sunday at 11:00 A. M.

ELDER M. I. McLEOD, Pastor
NORA LEE McLEOD, Clerk
Rt. 3,
Red Level, Ala.

NEW HOPE OLD SCHOOL PRIMITIVE BAPTIST CHURCH, near Patmos and about ten miles South of Hope, Arkansas, meets each first Sunday at 11 A. M.

W. W. HUDSON, JR., Pastor

REHOBETH OLD SCHOOL PRIMITIVE BAPTIST CHURCH, located five miles North of El Dorado, Arkansas and half-mile West of Highway No. 7, meets second Sunday in each month and Saturday before at 11 A. M.

R. W. RHODES, Pastor
W. A. SPEER, Clerk

WHITE WATER OLD SCHOOL PRIMITIVE BAPTIST CHURCH, located about one mile Northwest of Tinsman, Arkansas, meets each fourth Sunday at 11 A. M., and Saturday before at 2:30 P. M.

W. A. SPEER, Pastor

HOPEWELL PRIMITIVE BAPTIST CHURCH, Stockton, California, meets second Sundays, 10:30 A. M., at 5620 E. Marsh Street. All lovers of the truth invited.

T. R. JEFFERSON, PASTOR
Myrtle Tipton, Clerk
733 7th St. Hallister, Calif. 95023

SECLUSIA OLD SCHOOL BAPTIST CHURCH, Compton, California, meets each fourth Sunday at the home of L. W. Langwell, 12812 S. Williams Street.

WELSH TRACT OLD SCHOOL BAPTIST CHURCH, (the oldest Primitive Baptist Church in the United States), meets each second Sunday at 11 A. M. The meeting house is located one mile south of Newark, Delaware, just off of Highway 896.

W. D. GRIFFIN, Pastor

LITTLE FLOCK CHURCH, Miami, Florida, meets each first Sunday and Saturday before, SW. 29th Avenue and 6th Street. We extend an invitation to any interested to visit us.

MRS. J. M. FUTCH,
7005 SW. 21st Street,
Miami, Florida

NEW HARMONY PRIMITIVE BAPTIST CHURCH, located near Hiram, Ga., meets every 1st Sunday at 11 o'clock.

O. J. CROKER, Pastor
J. F. JORDAN, Clerk

SALEM OLD SCHOOL BAPTIST CHURCH, located at 5th and East Park Street, Weiser, Idaho, meets each 4th Sunday at 11 o'clock. Address any communications to:

ERNEST J. ATTEBERY, Pastor
FLOSSIE ATTEBERY, Clerk
Rt. 1, Box 202,
Hermiston, Oregon 97838

PLEASANT VALLEY OLD SCHOOL BAPTIST CHURCH, Kingman, Kansas. Meets with Mrs. Verda Machesney, 516 E. Avenue C, on each second Sunday.

W. A. WINFREY, Pastor

THE LOST CREEK CHURCH OF OLD SCHOOL PREDESTINARIAN BAPTISTS, meets first Sunday in each month and Saturday before, near Denton, Carver County, Kentucky, ten miles south of Grayson and two miles from Denton, on Grayson and Denton Highway. Leave U.S. 60 at Grayson via Hutchins; take gravel road to church.

NEW HOPE CHURCH (better known as Lick Creek) meets every third Sunday and Saturday before at 11 A. M., five miles north of Dawson Springs, Kentucky.

R. L. BIGGS, Pastor

THE ZION CHURCH OF PRIMITIVE BAPTISTS, Mayfield, Kentucky, meets first Sunday each month at 11 A. M., on South 7th Street.

J. N. DARNELL, Pastor

EBENEZER PRIMITIVE BAPTIST CHURCH, Baltimore, Maryland, meets each third Sunday at 11 A. M. in the meeting house, 210 E. Madison Street, near Calvert.

W. D. GRIFFIN, Pastor

BLACK ROCK OLD SCHOOL BAPTIST CHURCH, Butler, Maryland, meets each first

Sunday afternoon at three o'clock. Butler is on Falls Road about twenty miles north of Baltimore.

JOHN D. WOOD, Pastor

HOPEWELL OLD SCHOOL BAPTIST CHURCH, Hopewell, N. J., meets each first Sunday at 10:30, and Saturday before at 2:30 P. M.

ARTHUR R. WARREN, Pastor
MARY L. HELLINGS, Clerk
4 Maple Lane
Pennington, N. J. 08534

OLIVE AND HURLEY OLD SCHOOL BAPTIST CHURCH, Shokan, N. Y., meets each 2nd Sunday at 2:00 P. M. March through and including November.

A. J. SLAUSON, Pastor
DEACON E. K. ADSIT, Clerk

The **WARWICK OLD SCHOOL BAPTIST CHURCH,** Warwick, Orange County, New York, holds monthly services on each fourth Sunday, from March to, and including, the fourth Sunday in November. The meetings are held at A. R. Vail's home, 55 Maple Ave., Warwick at 11 A. M.

A. J. SLAUSON, Pastor

EBENEZER OLD SCHOOL BAPTIST CHURCH, New York City, meets every first and third Sundays at McBurney Branch Y. W. C. A. 215 W. 23rd Street, corner of 7th Ave. (Elevator to 2nd floor.) 11 A. M.-1:30 P. M. All visitors are welcome.

A. J. SLAUSON, Pastor

THE WILSON PRIMITIVE BAPTIST CHURCH, Wilson, N. C., meets each second Sunday at 3 P. M., and Saturday evening before at 7:30 P. M. The location is on the corner of Green and Jackson Streets.

D. B. STOKES, Pastor
MRS. BETTIE RICHARDSON, Clerk

LITTLE FLOCK OLD SCHOOL BAPTIST CHURCH, Altus, Oklahoma, meets each fourth Sunday at 10:30 A. M. and Saturday afternoon before at 2:00 P. M.

C. M. HAGGOOD, Pastor
NINA STALLINGS, Clerk
Rt. 2, Box 54
Altus, Okla.

BIG SPRING CHURCH, Elgin, Oregon, meets each first Sunday at the home of Sister Elva Spikes. Address communications to Lloyd Spikes, Elgin, Oregon.

ERNEST ATTEBERY, Pastor
SPENCER BURCH, Clerk

ROCK SPRINGS OLD SCHOOL BAPTIST CHURCH, Lancaster County, Pennsylvania, meets each first Sunday at 10:30. The meeting house is located on highway 222, about one-quarter mile of the Maryland-Pennsylvania State line.

JOHN D. WOOD. Pastor
CHAS. B. OSBORNE, Clerk
Quarryville, Pa.

SIDELING HILL OLD SCHOOL BAPTIST CHURCH, Fulton County, Pennsylvania, meets each 5th Sunday from May through September; and meets at Needmore, Pa., on 5th Sundays from October through April, with all day meeting the 2nd Sunday in October.

JOHN D. WOOD, Pastor
ORIEN MELLOTT, Clerk
McConnellsburg, Pa.

THE FIRST PRIMITIVE BAPTIST CHURCH of Memphis, Tenn., meets each Sunday morning at 10:30 A. M. and Saturday night before the second Sunday each month at 7:30 P. M. The church is located on Andrews Road one block north of Hiway 70 in the Ellandale Community, 7 miles east of Memphis.

H. G. BROWN, Pastor
791 Watson St., Memphis
H. R. PRINCE Asst. Pastor
RICHARD H. CAMPBELL, Clerk

CANE CREEK PRIMITIVE BAPTIST CHURCH, meets each fourth Sunday at 11 A. M., and is located nine miles Southwest of Martin, Tennessee. All lovers of the truth are invited.

HUBERT PRINCE, Pastor
967 Maxey, Memphis, Tenn.
J. B. JONES, Clerk
Rt. 1, Martin, Tenn.

BORDEAUX PREDESTINARIAN PRIMITIVE BAPTIST CHURCH, Nashville, Tenn., meets each first Sunday at 10:30 A. M. The church is located on the old Hydes Ferry Road in Bordeaux, in Nashville. All lovers of the truth are invited to meet with us.

R. L. BIGGS, Pastor

The **WALNUT FORK PRIMITIVE BAPTIST CHURCH,** near Cottage Grove, Tennessee, meets on the second Sunday of each month.

R. L. BIGGS, Pastor
R. L. VEAZEY, SR., Clerk

SHEPHERD FOLD CHURCH, Houston, Texas, meets each first Sunday and Saturday before 10:30 A. M. Church is located at 815 Little York Road between Highway 75 and East Texas Freeway 59.

C. M. HAYGOOD, Pastor
IRENE WISENBAKER, Clerk

MT. ZION CHURCH, Weslaco, Texas, meets each second Sunday at 10:30 A. M.; and each fourth Sunday at 10:30 A. M. and Saturday before at 2:00 P. M., at their new location: seven miles West of Weslaco, on highway 83.

JOE L. HAMRICK, Pastor
BESSIE CHAMBERS, Clerk

SARDIS CHURCH, Amarillo, Texas, meets each third Sunday at 10:30, in the home of E. J. Parsons, 1711 Lincoln Street.

W. A. WINFREY, Pastor

THE PRIMITIVE BAPTIST CHURCH, Fort Worth, Texas, has moved their meeting place to 3629 8th Avenue. They meet each first Sunday at 11 A. M., and Saturday before at 2 P. M. Take College Ave. bus to Butler and Ryon; go one block West, then half block North to church.

C. U. LANDERS, Pastor

THE ORIGINAL PILGRIM REST CHURCH, Lawn, Texas, meets each third Sunday and Saturday before at 10:30 A. M.

C. M. HAYGOOD, Pastor
MRS. NOLA STEWART, Clerk

AN ARM OF PILGRIM REST CHURCH, meets each second Sunday and Saturday night before at Earth, Texas.

C. M. HAYGOOD, Pastor
A. A. CHAMBERS, Clerk

MACEDONIA CHURCH OF PREDESTINARIAN BAPTISTS, Rising Star, Texas, meets each second Sunday at 11 A. M. and Saturday before at 2 P. M.

C. Y. OSTEEN, Pastor

MT. OLIVE CHURCH OF PREDESTINARIAN BAPTISTS, Stockdale, Texas, meets on the second and fourth Sundays of each month at 10 A. M., in the meeting house at intersection of Highways 123 and 87. All lovers of the truth are invited to meet with us.

GERALD D. SHIPMAN, Pastor
LELA CULPEPPER, Clerk

THE OLD SALEM CHURCH OF OLD SCHOOL BAPTISTS, four miles South of Teague, Texas, meets each first Sunday and Saturday before. MAGGIE ELMORE, Clerk

SAINTS REST OLD SCHOOL BAPTIST CHURCH, Dallas, Texas, meets each first and third Sunday at 11 A. M., at 2710 Engle Street.

W. W. TAYLOR, Pastor
D. G. CONNELL, Clerk

MT. ZION OLD SCHOOL BAPTIST CHURCH, Cash, Texas, meets each fourth Sunday at 11 A. M., and Saturday afternoon before at 2:30. And second Sundays at 11:00.

W. W. TAYLOR, Pastor

The churches of which Elder E. J. Lambert is pastor meet as follows:

PHARON, meets first Sunday morning and Saturday night before, 5 miles NE Hawkins, Texas.

H. H. FAULK, Clerk
Hawkins, Texas

REHOBETH, meets second Sunday morning and Saturday morning before, 7 miles N ElDorado, Arkansas.

NEILA RYAN, Clerk
1601 N. Emmett
ElDorado. Arkansas

BETHEL, meets third Sunday morning and Saturday morning before, 7 miles NE ElDorado, Arkansas.

JEAN H. BURNES, Clerk
804 W. Main
ElDorado, Arkansas

GOOD HOPE, meets fourth Sunday morning and Saturday morning before 7 miles NE Winnsboro, Texas.

GERTRUDE JONES, Clerk
905 Y Drive
Winnsboro, Texas

Everyone welcomed.

ELDER E. J. LAMBERT, Pastor
306 Richardson St.
Winnsboro, Texas 75494

The churches composing the Virginia Corresponding Meeting meet as follows:

FRYING PAN CHURCH, meets each second Sunday at 11 A. M. and is located on Route 28, between Herndon and Chantilly, Virginia.

ARTHUR L. CARTER, Clerk
Manassas, Va.

NEW VALLEY CHURCH meets each third Sunday at 11 A. M. The meeting house is near Lucketts, about eight miles north of Leesburg, Va.

The brethren and friends will please note that the meetings at Broad Run Church, near Poolesville Mayland, have been discontinued; and that the meetings are now held each third Sunday at New Valley, as shown above.

L. L. DUKE, Clerk
Charlestown, W. Va.

MT. ZION CHURCH, meets each fourth Sunday at 11 A. M. and is located about one and one-half miles East of Aldie, Virginia, on Route 50, between Washington and Winchester,

Virginia.

MRS. DAVID FARNIE, Clerk
Leesburg, Va.

There are no meetings of our faith and order held at the present time in Washington, D. C. We are always glad to have brethren and friends who are visiting in Washington meet with us. For information phone Manassas 368-4857.

JOHN D. WOOD, Pastor

NORFOLK PRIMITIVE BAPTIST CHURCH, Norfolk, Virginia, meets each third Sunday at 11 A. M. and Saturday before at 8:00 P. M., Fairmont Park, 2023 Tidewater Drive.

C. N. BUNN, Pastor

RICHMOND PRIMITIVE BAPTIST CHURCH, Qualla Road, Chesterfield County, Virginia, meets each first Sunday at 10 A. M. Following are directions to the meeting house: South from Richmond at McGuire Circle, take Rt. 360 nine miles to "Longest" Service Station; turn left and go one mile, and turn right on No. 363 one mile to church.

ELDER C. N. BUNN, Pastor
LILLIE WEIDER, Clerk
2560 Elliham Ave.,
Richmond 34, Va.

DAN RIVER CHURCH, between Danville, Va. and Reidsville, N. C., meets each fourth Sunday at 11 A. M. and Saturday before.

D. V. SPANGLER, Pastor

DANVILLE PRIMITIVE BAPTIST CHURCH, Danville, Virginia, meets each second Sunday at 11 A. M. and Saturday night before, on Bradley Road.

H. W. WRAY, Pastor
R. T. HOLLEY, Clerk

UNION PRIMITIVE BAPTIST CHURCH meets each first Sunday at 11:00 o'clock. This church is located seven miles west of Gretna, Virginia on 605 one-half mile from Route 40. All lovers of truth are invited.

LEONARD J. BRAMMER, Pastor
RUTH MATTOX, Clerk
Rt. 2,
Chatham, Va.

BELLVIEW PRIMITIVE BAPTIST CHURCH meets each third Sunday at 11:00 o'clock and Saturday night before at 7:30. This church is located near Cave Springs about four miles from Roanoke, Virginia, one mile from 221. All visitors are welcome.

LEONARD J. BRAMMER, Pastor
J. A. SOWDER, Clerk
Rt. 2,
Salem, Va.

SANDY LEVEL PRIMITIVE BAPTIST CHURCH meets each third Sunday afternoon at 2:30. This church is located on Route 635 about 5 miles south from Hardy, Va. 10 miles from Vinton, Va. All lovers of truth are invited.

LEONARD J. BRAMMER, Pastor
PEARL DUDLEY, Clerk
Rt. 1, Box 282,
Hardy, Va.

UNION PRIMITIVE BAPTIST CHURCH meets each fourth Sunday at 11:00 o'clock and Saturday morning before at 11:00 o'clock. This church is located on highway 623 about two miles from Fairystone Park. All visitors are welcome.

LEONARD J. BRAMMER, Pastor
G. M. MARTIN, Clerk
Rt. 1,
Bassett, Va.

GREEN HILL PRIMITIVE BAPTIST CHURCH meets each fourth Sunday afternoon at 2:30. This church is located five miles north of Stuart, Virginia, just off highway 58. All lovers of truth are welcome.

LEONARD J. BRAMMER, Pastor
MRS. S. L. WALKER, Clerk
Rt. 2, Box 207,
Stuart, Va.

BETHEL PRIMITIVE BAPTIST CHURCH, of Predestinarian Faith, of Riffe, Washington, meets each 3rd Sunday and Saturday before at 11 o'clock. For information write the Clerk.

E. J. ATTEBERY, Pastor
MRS. OPAL HUNTTING, Clerk
Silver Creek, Wash. 98585

PLEASANT GROVE CHURCH, Naches, Washington, meets at 11:00 A. M. each second Sunday at the home of one of the members living in Naches. Those interested will please contact the clerk.

E. J. ATTEBERY, Pastor
MARGUERITE SIMPSON, Clerk
1306 Fairview Ave.
Yakima, Wash. 98901

HARMONY OLD SCHOOL BAPTIST CHURCH, about four miles East of Huntington, W. Va., near Route 60 at Russell Creek, meets each second Sunday at 11 A. M. and Saturday before at 2 P. M.

J. R. LANE, Moderator
MILDRED STANLEY, Clerk
Rt. 2, Huntington, W. Va.

Signs of the Times

DEVOTED TO THE OLD SCHOOL BAPTIST CAUSE

'The Sword of the Lord and of Gideon'

VOL. 135 DANVILLE, VA., FEBRUARY, 1967 NO. 2

IS IT TIME TO RENEW
YOUR SUBSCRIPTION?
IF YOUR EXPIRATION DATE
IS 2/67
IT EXPIRES WITH THIS ISSUE

FLOWERS WHILE LIVING

A few more months, a few more days
Are left for me my God to praise:
O, may I loud hosannas raise
  To Him who rules on high
Yea, to the Father and the Son
And Holy Spirit — three in one,
Who merely spake and it was done,
Let me no praise deny.

To Him who sent his only Son
To die for crimes that I had done,
Who conquered death: and life He won
  For those condemmed to die;
Who laid aside his riches great,
And left his exalted state
To die for them who him did hate;
  Let nothing with him vie.

O, may his praise be always sung
In every land, by every tongue;
And through eternal ages rung
  Throughout the earth and sky.
And may these feeble lips of mine
Join in the song — the theme divine,
And in eternity and time
  His praise shall never die.

O, that my thoughts I could control,
And that I always could be bold:
That Satan could not cajole;
  That I could him resist.
Then from me he would swiftly flee:
From doubts and fears I would be free
That have so often pestered me;
  What fellowship I've missed.

But gracious God thou didst ordain
That I should suffer grief and pain,
To honor Him who once was slain:
  Who died upon the tree.
Then let it be my awful shame,
Should I, to bear his cross complain,
And seek in life for ease or fame:
  Let me a soldier be.

Let me endure the scorn of man,
And for Him always take my stand:
Whether it be on sea or land
  Lord let me face the foe.
And when the smoke of battle clears,
O may His plaudit reach my ears,
"Come home, I'll wipe away thy tears;
  Hang up thy shield and bow."

Then, O what rapture, what delight
To dwell forever in His sight:
No more with sin and lusts to fight;
  No more to doubt and fear.
But with the blessed of every age
Eternal praise to him engage,
Who saves us from the Devil's rage.
  O, when will He appear?

No more with brethren false contend;
No more with foe disguised as friend,
Who for my welfare did pretend:
  No more on sorrows fed;
But always to behold his face
Whe saved me by redeeming grace:
His blood alone could reach My case;
  And this He freely shed.

For seven now, and fourscore years
I've traveled in this vale of tears;
Have preached for more than forty years
  Christ's wondrous power to save.
Four precious helpmeets I have had:
All taken from me; O how sad;
But I, with Job, confessed He had
  Took only what He gave.

I am now nearing Jordan's shore —
I clearly hear the billows roar;
But, friends, they frighten me no more,
  Since I by faith can see
My loved ones on the other side,
Beyond swift Jordan's chilling tide,
Where there with them I shall abide
  Throughout Eternity.

So haste, my swiftly setting sun,
My fight is fought, my course is run:
I kept the faith: I did not shun
  God's counsel to declare.
Henceforth within those pearly gates
My crown of righteousness awaits;
And there my warfare terminates:
  With Christ I'm owned an heir.

I wish to dedicate this to Elder J. T. Everett, an able minister and a father

in Israel; one who has proved his faith by his works, and has let his light so shine that others seeing his good works, have glorified his Father in heaven. One once said of him, "I just despise the doctrine that John Everett preaches, but he is one of the best men I ever knew in my life." May it please God that more of us may earn this reputation. Brother Everett has had many trials and afflictions, having lost four very sweet wives, and some children, I believe, but has taken it all very patiently. He is now spending his last days in the Dallas County Nursing Home, Fordyce, Arkansas, awaiting the call of Jesus to depart this life of trials and sorrows, and hear the welcome plaudit, "Well done thou good and faithful servant, enter thou into the joys of the Lord."

While the above is dedicated to Brother Everett, whom we delight to honor, our main theme, we hope, is, was, and ever shall be the glory of Jesus our Saviour; and to comfort His little ones in their travels here in this vale of tears. I feel that the first eight stanzas of the above will apply to many of the saints also. It can be sung to the tune Kingwood, or, "A few more days on earth to spend."

Since, if I live until January 2, next, I will have reached my three score and ten years, which, though lacking in many respects, I hope have been to the honor and praise of our Lord; and hope, if He sees fit to give me more days, that they will all be spent in His service, and that by and through grace and grace alone, I may enter into the rest that is eternal. Although, to save a rebel like me will be one of God's greatest miracles; for which I hope to praise him forever. Amen. Will appreciate the prayers of everyone.

In hope,
C. B. Britt
Rt. 6, Box 282,
ElDorado, Arkansas 71730

"AND GOD MADE A WIND TO PASS OVER THE EARTH"
(GENESIS 8:1)

Dear Editors of the *Signs:*

In these years that are passing so swiftly for those of us who are termed "Senior Citizens" by our Government, and who are taught by the Lord to constantly watch for His second coming, much of our time is given to reading of the Scriptures and to thinking and studying on the great mysteries of God, especially of his wondrous works. Going back to the record of the creation of all things, we find in Genesis 8:1 that He made a wind to pass over the earth. It was non-existant up to that time. We find that there was no reference as to what use He was to put the wind to, but like all the mysterious things He created, it was to be used wherever and whenever He so purposed to use it. As we find by further searching the Scriptures, He did use it — the wind — in many ways.

Examining this subject carefully, it seems certain that the air and the wind are one, for there is no record of the creation of the air. Too, we see that the wind was to pass over the earth, which could only mean that it would entirely envelop it. Also, we see that it is singular and all of one kind and has many uses, primarily for containing the oxygen necessary for man's life. We see that God has used the wind, which is termed a current of air, to perform wonderous miracles, in addition to it's use in bearing the clouds. And He has used it for man's destruction; and for the good of His chosen ones. I firmly believe that the wind is synonymous with the Holy Spirit. Both are invisible to the eyes of man, as witnessed by our seeing things up to some 100 miles distant on clear days, for there is no liquid, solids or organic substance in the air; and it is only when it is given force to pick up foreign particles, that we see being carried about; and not the wind. The Holy Spirit

moves man inwardly, entirely unseen but felt by man. The wind moves man outwardly, even to picking man up and carrying him a distance, yet he cannot see the wind of itself, nor can he grasp it in his hands. Man cannot commercialize on the wind as to use it for barter. Neither can he do so with the Holy Spirit, in truth and in fact; but we daily see about us the thousands who blindly do just that, claiming great results.

Since I started writing this writing, our local paper's weekly page devoted to Churches, carried the special one Church's argument for "tithing" which, they state, is God's plan taught in the Bible. Now the crux — "Tithing one's income makes him a partner with God the Father, which in turn makes the Heavenly Father responsible to take care of his children." Imagine for a moment just what kind of a God is theirs; then read Isaiah 55:1, "Ho, every one that thirsteth, come ye to the waters, and he that hath no money; come ye, buy, and eat: yea, come, buy wine and milk without money and without price." Then verse 2: "Wherefore do ye spend money for that which is not bread," etc. Are not these thousands buying something that is not bread?

Continuing with comparisons, we know that man cannot impede or destroy the effects of the wind, generally speaking. He may construct a windbreak, veering off the wind slightly, but the prevailing storm will continue on unabated. Neither can man thwart the will or commands of God. Jonah tried it, and came out the loser, and much wiser. The wind can rage at great heights and also can reach down into, and below, the surface of the water, driving great areas of it with great force into what the Scriptures term "Tempestious Storms," as recorded in Jonah 1:11 and Acts 27:14. The power of the Holy Spirit cannot be restricted by either height or depth, for He shakes the depths of the earth mightily and causes the falling of the stars at His will and pleasure. Many more comparisons could be written about, but would be repetitious. It can be added, however, that the wind comes at times in great and terrible force; and again in the most gentle and comforting way to ease the discomfort of man in terrific heat or sweltering under the sun's rays. So does God work his wondrous designs thru the Holy Spirit. His voice can thunder, and His power is demonstrated most beyond description; and then again, "That small still voice."

Now to a few of the miracles God performed with the wind. In Exodus 14:21 thru 27, we find the Israelites closed in against the Sea and the Egyptian forces hard behind them. It is written, "Then the Lord caused the sea to go back by a strong east wind all that night and made the sea dry land and the waters were divided." The Egyptian forces were, in due time, all destroyed after the Israelites went safely across on dry land in the bottom of the sea. Then read Numbers 11:31, where it is written, "And there went forth a wind from the Lord, and brought quails from the sea and let them fall by the camp." The hungry Israelites gathered up the quails some two days and a night, many, many tons of them. God performed these wondrous acts, with the wind being used to convey His power. Some might wonder how quails, a land bird, could be brought from the sea. It would seem more likely to have been some kind of water fowl, but be it as it was, they were for food; and his miraculous power is shown therein.

One of the first recorded uses of the wind, that of carrying the rain clouds, is found in I Kings 18:45, in the days of Elijah. It is written, "The heaven was black with clouds and wind, and there was a great rain." Again, another use of the wind is found in I Kings 19:11, to wreak havoc with the mountains. It is written, "And be-

hold, the Lord passed by and a great and strong wind rent the mountains, and brake in pieces the rocks before the Lord." Then followed the earthquake, and then a fire and after the fire, (verse 12) "A STILL SMALL VOICE." Tho it is not so recorded, it would seem that Elijah was the one that heard that voice, coming after such a demonstration of the power of the Lord. Does not our Lord still speak to us in a similiar voice, when it is His will to do so; and is that voice not heard after some great inward feeling of his power? If not mistaken, it has been thus with me.

I have referred to the wind as being singular in it's creation and form, but we do find reference to "winds," or plural, in both the Old and New Testaments. I hold to the original reference, "And God made a wind to pass over the earth," regardless of the plural references.

A still different use of the wind by the Lord is shown in the several references to the "Whirlwind" and "Whirlwinds" found in the Old Testament. In 2 Kings 2:1, we find that "The Lord would take up Elijah into heaven by a whirlwind." By man's learning, this would be impossible, for the wind, or air, would change and lose its effect and state of existence, so-to-speak, after rising into upper space. The whirlwind, I believe, was a form of God's Spiritual power which neither depth nor height can impede or resist. One other interesting reference is found in Job 40:6, "Then answered the Lord unto Job out of the whirlwind . . ." Many more are of record, but space prevents further mention of them.

In the New Testament we find, what I believe to be the strongest evidence that the wind and the Holy Spirit are synonymous, or one and the same. Christ's words as recorded in St. John 3:8, likens the birth by the Holy Ghost to the wind. It is written — "The wind bloweth where it listeth, and thou hearest the sound thereof, but canst not tell whence it cometh and wither it goeth." Then in Acts 2:2, it is written — "And suddenly there came a sound from heaven as of a rushing mighty wind, and it filled all the house where they were sitting, (and the next verse), and they were all filled with the Holy Ghost."

In this present day when we see the great increase in the devastating wind storms or tornadoes, etc., and recorded velocities of wind higher than ever before known, the worldly people give it no particular thought. I believe God's disciples, his chosen ones, pay great heed thereto, and see in these occurrences signs that the end of this time world is near. Those of us who believe in the ONE AND ONLY TRUE AND LIVING GOD, must heed the admonition of God: "BE STILL AND KNOW THAT I AM GOD," as found in Psalm 46:10. Even tho we may be buffeted at times by great blowing of the wind, we must not be carried about WITH EVERY WIND OF DOCTRINE, as the Apostle warned in Ephesians 4:14. Oh how these "ILL WINDS OF DOCTRINE" are blowing today, carrying millions upon millions about with such force that they become totally oblivious to the TRUTH AND DIVINE TEACHING OF THE BIBLE which they lay aside in favor of the more palatable teachings and doctrines of men.

Concluding, I am mindful of the old hymn in which the writer referred to God's love coming in the form of wind, quote:

"Like a ship, see the Church, thru the ocean she rolls;
Her ballast is grace and she's manned with life's souls.
She's rapidly sailing with the strong gales of love,
And soon will strike shore on the fair coast above.
"She's hated by the world, despised by fools,
Who'll sail the black seas until their ship wrecks their souls."

May the "Strong Gales of God's Love" ever be the source of all His lit-

tle ones' movements in these frightening times, is the prayer of this poor sinner, saved by Grace, and not by the payment of tithes, if saved at all.

Wm. O. Hall
P. O. Box 595,
Mt. Vernon, Wash. 98273

"DOUBTING THE LORD'S WORD"

46 Cedar Street,
Kingston, N. Y. 12401

Dear Brother and Sister Ruston,

Beloved in the Lord:

The other day, while walking on the street, the thought forcibly came into my mind, and something seemed to say to me, that in my feeling so doubtful and fearful of my salvation before God, I was doubting the Lord's word: for He has said that whosoever believed and was baptized should be saved; and again, "Whosoever believeth that Jesus is the Christ, is born of God." Phillip told the man that if he believed with all his heart, he could be baptized. In other words, he had passed from death unto life: a fit subject to be a follower of Jesus, the meek and lowly Lamb of God. And John said that we know we have passed from death unto life because we love the brethren. "Therefore, being justified by faith, we have peace with God through the Lord Jesus Christ."

Something said to me, "You are doubting the Lord's word," the same as Peter did. How quickly the Lord put him in the class with the evil, fleshly, or wicked spirit, for not believing the Lord. So something told me that I was doing the same thing; for He has told us that if we believed we would be saved: and God knows that I do believe with all my heart, and have prayed to him times without number with a broken heart and contrite spirit — and such ones God has said he will not despise.

I believe the Lord showed me in those few minutes what a terrible sin it is not to believe the Lord's word, which he has spoken: and I just had a good cry. Poor Peter has to be shown so many times that he was wrong, but the Lord loved him and put him in his place. The Lord surely was good to him, giving him to understand that the words of Jesus were "law and gospel," and not what Peter or any puny man might set up. Peter had to learn on the Mount that Jesus was the one now to be heard: the day of the law and the day of prophecy was past, and Jesus was the one to be heard. Peter also had to learn that Jews and Gentiles were to be fellowshipped alike, no matter who they are, nor how unclean they have been, if they have been with Jesus and learned of him. What God has cleansed we are not to call common or unclean.

God surely has been good to poor me; instead of casting me off, I feel he is showing me the truth, and at the same time showing me the error of my ways, as he did Peter; which was good for Peter, and I feel good for me.

With much love,
Amasa J. Slauson

THE REST OF THE WAY

Oh, fathomless mercy; Oh, infinite grace:
With humble thanksgiving the road we retrace,
Thou never hast failed us, our strength and our stay,
To whom shall we turn for the rest of the way?

Thru dangers, thru darkness, by day and by night,
Thou ever has guided, and guided us right;
In thee we have trusted, and prayerfully say,
Lead us by thy hand the rest of the way.

Thy cross all our refuge; thy blood all our plea:
None other we want, Lord Jesus, but thee.
We fear not the shadows at the close of life's day,
For thou wilt be with us the rest of the way:

WE HUMBLY TRUST AND PRAY

— Selected by A. J. S.

"GOD THUNDERED MARVELLOUSLY WITH HIS VOICE"

1718 Champagnolle Road,
ElDorado, Ark. 71730

Dear Editors of the *Signs:*

If the Lord is pleased to bless me, I would like to express a few of my thoughts I have enjoyed on the writings concerning Job, where he says, "God thundered marvelously with his voice; great things doeth he, which we cannot comprehend." (Job 37:5)

The thought that presented itself to me a few days after reading the above, was, Who is it that is made to think upon the spiritual meaning of God thundering marvellously with his voice? It is not the sinful, carnal mind. It is the Holy Spirit giving a hearing ear and understanding heart to the children of God, who hear and rejoice when the Lord thundered marvellously with his voice. The scientists of this world do not comprehend the great things that He doeth. They give themselves credit for the things they are doing, or will do. In the accomplishments they achieve, their minds do not comprehend the marvellous voice of God.

But not so with the childern of God: his sheep hear his voice and follow him. Jesus Christ the Son of God thundered marvellously with his voice when he rose from the dead; when he made the blind to see; the deaf to hear, and the lame to walk. Instead of hearing the marvellous voice, many sought to destroy him: and would have many times, but the appointed time had not come for him to depart this world; to die, and to be raised from the dead: another great thing he did.

The world in all of its glory of sinfulness could not comprehend it. I don't believe Job could hear the marvellous voice of his God in his fleshly mind, for in the next chapter the Lord told Job, "Gird up now thy loins like a man; for I will demand of thee, and answer thou me. Where wast thou when I laid the foundation of the earth? declare, if thou has understanding." (Job 38:3, 4) In the 42nd chapter Job acknowledged that he comprehended not, for he said, "Who is he that hideth counsel without knowledge? therefore have I uttered that I understood not; things too wonderful for me, which I knew not." (Job 42:3)

In his fleshly mind Job could not answer; but when the Lord gave him spiritual understanding, then he comprehended the great things that He doeth. "I know that thou canst do everything, and that no thought can be withholden from thee." (42:2) The carnal mind cannot comprehend the things of the Spirit; neither can it worship the Lord: for God is a Spirit, and they that worship him must worship him in Spirit and in truth. (John 4:24) His people do not worship Him with worldly goods and the treasures of this world, such as silver and gold: they do not put these things first and foremost, but rather strive to mortify worldly lust and desire.

The inward man is fed spiritual food to the extent of hearing the thundering marvellous voice of God. It is fed in a measure daily to worship him in spirit and in truth. His love and relationship he manifests in the heart, and upholds and directs according to His will. God is honored and glorified in all that he does. When He is pleased to open the deaf ears and strengthen their poor hearts with spiritual understanding, they comprehend the great things that he doeth.

Oh, may the Lord give us an understanding heart, that we may say with David, "O Lord, thou hast searched me, and known me. Thou knowest my downsitting and mine uprising, thou understandeth my thought afar off. Thou compassest my path and my lying down, and art acquainted with all my ways. For there is not a word in my tongue, but, lo, O Lord, thou knowest it altogether. Thou hast beset me

behind and before, and laid thine hand upon me." (Psalm 139:1-5)

Enclosed you will find $5.00 to extend my subscription for two more years. May His loving kindness and tender mercy be and remain with us. May this unworthy one be included in your prayers.

J. J. Davis

Rt. 6, Box 282
ElDorado, Arkansas

ENCOURAGEMENT

Dear Editors of the Signs:

Since I have a couple of subscriptions to the **Signs** to enclose, I will write a few lines of encouragement: as I feel you possibly need some while contending for the true faith once delivered to the saints; which seemingly is so scarce in these days of apostasy, in which men not only will not contend for, but will not endure sound doctrine.

As far as I am able to determine, you are still contending for this wonderful faith, and have not departed from the original points of doctrine set forth by Elder Gilbert Beebe when he founded the paper. No doubt he prayed often that the paper should endure long after his decease, and contend for the wonderful truths which he so ably expounded and contended for. And I feel that God is using the Signs, its editors and contributors, as well as all who help in any way its welfare, in answering Brother Beebe's prayers; and the prayers of all of us who pray and work for its welfare. May He continue to bless and direct you, and sanctify your efforts to the edification of his little children, and comfort them while traveling through the thorny maze in this troublesome world, is my prayer.

Six years ago this morning, I suffered a stroke which rendered me unable to do gainful work — could not walk for quite a while, and poorly yet, and since I was a bonded circulation newspaper representative, and could not resign for three months, my future looked black indeed; but God came to my rescue and sent me help to where I not only did not loose, but came out with a little profit. I have now recovered to where I can work a big garden, drive the car and attend meetings, Where I try to preach Jesus in my very limited way. But where there is little given, there is little required: even the little finger is important so long as it does not try to be the whole arm, which I hope God has and will continue to forbid me to do.

(Elder) C. B. Britt

(Thanks, Brother Britt, for the subscriptions and your encouragement — Editors.)

Henry, Virginia 24102

EXPERIENCE

To the Strangers:

Sometime ago I had a dream in which someone handed me a folded paper to read; and when I unfolded it, I saw no words thereon. Knowing I was expected to read; I began to speak: I know not what I said, but I awoke saying, "All things rest in the mighty power of our God."

I pondered over this dream, and sometimes have desired to write something of the mighty power of God as experienced in my life; and especially after reading so many comforting writings from the household of faith. It makes me want to comfort others with the same comfort wherewith I have been comforted; but, knowing my inability to express myself as I would, and my ignorance, I have hesitated. So it is with many misgivings I have penned the following to be used by the editors as they see fit.

I think I have always had some fear of God: and sometimes it seems to me that I have always known I was a sinner — even when a child. But, whereas I was a little sinner then, I have grown to a disproportionate size. Many times I have to bow my head in sorrow, and say with

dear old Paul, "I am the chief of sinners."

I grew up as most do, thoughtless, careless, and unconcerned over my condition, until, after about five years of marriage, my husband was suddenly taken sick, and after a short illness, died, leaving me with three little girls, one yet unborn. No one except those who have gone through this trial, knows the sorrows and anxieties I passed through at that time.

But during this time of trouble I had a dream. I dreamed I was lying beside my husband's grave; and I looked toward the west, and saw a great number of people going in that direction. I got up and started to follow after those people; but, after going a short distance, I met the Lord, and he smiled at me. Instead of going on, I turned around to follow after the Lord. After going a short distance, he disappeared from my sight. I looked, and saw a great storm approaching: the clouds were very black and ominous looking. I became fearful and looked around for a shelter to get out of the storm. A short distance away, I saw a very old, weatherbeaten building, and I went into this building. There were a number of people in this house, and they were wondering what the terrible storm meant. And I said, I can tell you what it means — it means that the end of the world has come.

This dream never left me, and I meditated much on it; but didn't know what it meant. It was years later that I came to believe that the Lord was leading me to the church. I was tied down with my little family; and went very little, but if possible, I would always go to Knob Church when meeting day rolled around. I had a desire to go, but felt that I would never be fit to join; nor any urgent need to do so.

Around ten years later there came a great stirring up: the storm was upon me, and it beat fiercely on my head. I wanted to flee, but I knew not where to go. I became greatly troubled over my condition: I had suddenly become a terrible sinner; and I went mourning and crying for mercy. Also there came a great feeling of necessity to unite with the church. But, how could I go! I was such a sinner. But the words, "Take up your cross and follow me," seemed to be pushing from every side and urging me faster on. So, it was with much misgiving and with felt necessity that I offered to the church; and was received and baptized. I didn't feel the joy that I had read of others having when baptized; but I did feel to be at peace with all mankind, or as a calm after a great storm.

But this calm lasted only a short while. There came another storm upon me, which seemingly beat harder than the one before: I was a deceiver, and had deceived the church. For several days I went so burdened and troubled, I could find no rest. I was such a miserable, stupid, sinful wretch — I went with bowed down head, crying for mercy, but felt there could be no mercy for such a wretch as I. Where could I go? What must I do? What have I done? such terrible, perplexing thoughts! Surely there had never been such a wretch as I.

I gave up all hope, and lay down one night it seemed to die: I turned my face to the wall and said in my heart, Lord, I've got nothing: everything is gone. Then, all at once, a small, still voice spoke and said, "Stand still and see the salvation of the Lord."

And, brethren, I was still: such a peace and calmness came over me that I can't describe; and all my troubles rolled away. I slept the sleep of the just that night.

I have often gone back to examine that place, and am fully persuaded that the Lord delivered me there just as he did the children of Israel when crossing the Red Sea. For, like them, I could neither go forward nor backward, but was ready to perish. But after such a great deliverance, I could sing the Song of Moses and the children of Israel.

While many times since I have had to mourn because of my sinfulness, yet I have never felt that awful condemnation of being a deceiver. The church has been such a resting place for me

through the years; and I have gone in and out finding pasture.

Although I sorrowfully feel to be a sinner of enormous size, yet sin has become exceedingly sinful to me; and many times I am made to hate myself. But seeing myself so vile, so corrupt, and so indebted — having a great hope that the Lord has paid my debt and set me free, I hope has made me to be more compassionate towards my fellow-men. I want to crush this old stubborn nature of mine; I want to be more understanding; I want to be more kind; I want to be more humble; I want to have an eye of pity; I want to be more forgiving; and I want to be more merciful, for

"Thy mercy, my God, is the theme of my song,
The joy of my heart, and the boast of my tongue."
"Without thy sweet mercy I could not live here,
Sin soon would reduce me to utter dispair."

I humbly hope I have grown some in grace and in the knowledge of our Lord and Saviour; and while growing in the knowledge of the greatness, and the goodness, and the everlasting longsuffering of our Lord and Saviour, I have grown smaller and smaller in my estimation, until now I have to say again with the Apostle Paul that I am less than the least of all saints. Many and varied have been the trials that the Lord has led me through: and many times I have bowed under the rod. Many times I have felt to be walking right along with the children of Israel: and as I have gone grumbling and stumbling along, sometimes rebellious and chafing at the bit, I have seemed to hear Him say, "Ye are a rebellious and stiff-necked people," and I have felt his correcting rod upon me. But, just as He fought their battles when the enemy raged thick about them, I feel he is still fighting mine, as I have come to the end of my strength, and can no longer fight.

God has not changed, but the children have waxed fat, and are serving the many gods around about us. We hear His words, "I am God, I change not." And, just as he has always known what it takes to turn the hearts of his children to repentance, he still knows. He says, "I have chosen thee in the furnace of affliction;" and it is in afflictions they will come.

Sometimes my days are spent in sighing because of the sins in the land; and I mourn for the sinfulness of our youth. Our only rest lies in the assurance that all things rest in God's mighty power; and He makes no mistakes. I am, I hope,

A little sister who fears God,
Martha C. Crawford

(After reading the above, and hoping that I know something of that way, I remembered one of Hart's hymns; which I quote:

"How strange is the course that a Christian must steer;
How perplexed is the path he must tread!
The hope of his happiness rises from fear,
And his life he receives from the dead.

"His fairest pretensions must wholly be waived,
And his best resolutions crossed;
Nor can he expect to be perfectly saved,
Till he finds himself utterly lost.

"When all this is done, and his heart is assured
Of the total remission of sins,
When his pardon is signed and his peace is procured,
From that moment his conflict begins."

J.D.W.)

"ONE LORD, ONE FAITH, ONE BAPTISM"

Rt. 1, Box 36
Berlin, Md.

Dear Household of Faith:

As I attempt to write this letter there is a fear within this heart of mine but hoping that the Lord may be pleased to direct my mind that I may be enabled to write to your comfort, and if so then it will be a comfort to this poor worm of the dust, that we may be comforted together with that mutual faith that was once delivered to the saints.

The Bible says "One Lord, one faith, one baptism." (Ephesians 4:5) I have believed for a long time and cannot go back to the time when I believed any

different, that the Eternal God that spoke all things in existence did foreknow all things and knew his chosen people before the beginning of time, He (God) not only knew all things that have come to pass and will come to pass, but decreed it that way and had a purpose in such for the good of his chosen people, and to his own honor and glory. As we journey in this life, we are confronted with many trials and tribulations, that we would not have if we could have our own way; but, dear child of God, they are necessary to keep us humble, and to realize from day to day that we are not our own keepers but dependant on the grace and mercy of our eternal God, who doeth all things well.

Yes, as I mentioned above, one Lord who was with the father in the beginning for the Bible says, "And God said, Let us make man in our image, after our likeness." (Genesis 1: 26) Therefore our blessed Saviour was with the Father in the beginning and is with him now, having come in this world at the appointed time to bear in his body the sins of his elect, being made a curse for us: for it is written, "Cursed is every one hangeth on a tree." (Galatians 3: 13) It is a wonderful blessing when the Lord is pleased to give unto us poor sinful creatures, as this writer feels to be, a mind to behold a little now and a little then of his love toward a people who are undeserving of the least of his mercies. Are you not glad, dear reader, that you feel to know that you are a sinner, for Jesus said that the whole need not a physician, but they that are sick. (Matthew 9: 12)

Jesus is the great Shepherd of his sheep; and I like the word "his," for it denotes in my mind a possession. I do not know that I am one of that number, but am hoping that I am. I have never been able to get any further than hope, for we are told that hope that is seen is not hope.

Now just a few remarks about the second part of the scripture as quoted above, the word **faith.** The Bible says, "So then faith cometh by hearing, and hearing by the word of God." (Romans 10:17) There is a natural hearing and a spiritual hearing. I do not believe that one can tell another to have faith and it will cause that person to have faith, I believe to have faith in God is a work of God in the heart of the person, and not something that one can pass to one another. There is a mutual faith wherein each have been taught the same thing and can see eye to eye; but that, too, is the work of God in their hearts.

I would like now to mention the latter part of the scripture as quoted in the beginning of this letter, and that is **baptism.** I do not believe that Baptism by water has ever saved one, it is not the putting away of the filth of the flesh, but the answer of a good conscience toward God. (1 Peter 3:21) I believe that there are many of God's chosen people that have never heard with their natural ear the audible voice of man speak of the grace and mercies of our Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ, but have heard the still small voice of the Lord speaking in their heart, revealing what they are by nature, and causing them to cry out for mercy like the poor publican of old, when he said, "Lord be merciful to me a sinner." Thus when one has been brought to see his need of the grace and mercy of the Lord, I feel he, though perhaps not a member of the visible Church, knows something about the Baptism with the Holy Ghost and with fire. I am thinking of you today of like faith, though I may never see many of you in the flesh, I am hoping that we may meet in that land of rest beyond the trials of this world. I feel to say however, that without free grace I know I'm lost.

(Elder) Arthur R. Warren

EXPERIENCE

77016 Hartley Road,
Houston, Texas

Dear Brother Spangler
and Brother Wood:

I enclose $5.00 to renew my subscription to the **Signs.** I read so many good letters in the Signs that I wish at times

that God would give me the wisdom and knowledge to write also. I only wish to write a little of my experience — what the Lord has done for me. The Lord took me in hand, and showed me what he could do with me.

I have thought a great deal about the wonderful scripture, "The hour is coming and now is, when the dead shall hear the voice of the Son of God; and they that hear shall live."

On August 26, 1966, the Pleasant Valley Primitive Baptist Association was held here at Houston with the Shepherd Fold Church. Little did I think that I was soon to be a member of this dear church. I knew that all the people of the church were good people, and I liked them all. Some of them I had known for a great many years. As I thought of the coming association here, and my desire to help all I could, I knew I was always wanting to go there to hear the preaching and singing, so I felt to do all I could. The association came to a close on Sunday August 28th, with the singing of **How Firm a Foundation;** and all told each other goodby. But everything was not over as I had thought. It seemed to me like a dark cloud had come over me, which I could not explain; or I might have felt I was in a different world.

When we lose our loved ones here on earth, we gather around that body, and sometimes grieve and shed many tears. But little is ever thought about this old worldly body that dies in us, while yet the flesh and bones are still alive, except by the dear brother or sister who looses it: and I believe I shed many tears when I lost mine.

When Saul went to Damascus, and was struck down, we have no record in the Bible that Paul ever again persecuted the people of God. In Acts 9:6, we note that Paul does not say what he is going to do, but he called upon the Lord. How I did cry, "Oh, Lord, where will I go now; Oh, Lord, what will become of me? The old home I had will never be home again, and there is no place I can ever be satisfied." And it did not look like there would ever be any more sleep or rest for me. I did consider offering to the church, but I felt I was not fit for the church; neither did I think the church would have me. But the next meeting day, I had made up my mind to give in to the church. I thought surely to goodness I can't be hurt any worse, if the church tells me, No.

In I Corinthians 15:9, Paul says it was not meet that he should be called an apostle, for he had persecuted the church of God. And this is the way I felt when I went before the church; for it seemed to me that I had tried hard for so long a time, to stay away from them all. After several questions, the church took me in, and on Sunday September 4th, Brother Haygood baptized me. It was a joyful occasion for me. As we walked down, I thought how blessed it is that I can be put under the water as Jesus was. All my life I have been in a hurry to get something done, but this was one thing I was in no hurry about, nor did I care how long it lasted. As we came on to the house from the water I remembered that on September 10th I would be sixty-eight years old. I had often forgotten birthdays, but not this one, for I thought this was the best birthday present I ever received.

When we returned to the church house, they sang a song and gave me the hand of fellowship. When all this was finished, none but the Lord and I will ever know what a burden had been taken off of me. We have no knowledge of our first birth, and we do not have any say-so concerning our spiritual birth, or when it is coming. I believe when the Lord's time comes to send us before the church, we have no choice then, anymore than we have when His time comes to call us out of this world. It may seem strange to the world to see an old man sixty-eight years of age join the church and be baptized; but all Primitive Baptists understand it. His enemies sought many times to destroy Jesus Christ, but could not take him

until the right hour came — and Jesus told them that his hour had come. I believe this was my appointed hour to go before the church.

There were seven states represented at the association by messengers and minutes. It was a wonderful gathering for God's people, and I know I enjoyed all the sermons. Dear old Elder Rhodes preached from Luke 18: 10-13, concerning the two who went into the temple to pray; and this was the scripture that I had longed to hear some minister preach on. I have long believed they represented two classes of people that we have on earth: one, a people who feel very low and sinful, hoping that the Lord will have mercy on them, and living in hope of eternal life; the other, people who have done all these good things, and expect to go to heaven for all the good deeds they have done.

I had a sister, Mrs. J. F. Gaines, who died the same day I went before the church. She was buried at Lawn, Texas, near Pilgrim's Rest Church. I had been with her several days, and had come to the association, expecting to go back to see her soon. I was much grieved, but have been reconciled to it all by God's tender mercy. I feel sure she is in safe keeping, to await the second coming of our Saviour Jesus Christ.

There have been a number of things that seemed strange to me from my childhood about Primitive Baptists: such as going a long way in covered wagons to associations, and going to a lot of expense. I wondered why they could not hold their meetings closer home. These things were strange to me, for the reason had not been revealed to me. I saw Brother Kilgore come a long way to our house in Coleman County, in a buggy, for a great number of years; and I saw Brother Greathouse come down from New Mexico by train for a good many years; and Brother Bowden come a long ways in a covered wagon to our house, for many years.

I said all these things were strange to me, but now all has been made so plain to me that it seems a child could see it. There is but one answer, the Primitive Baptist Church is not going to be destroyed: it was put here on earth to stay. "And I say also unto thee, thou art Peter, and upon this rock I will build my church, and the gates of hell shall not prevail against it." (Matthew 16:18) The church is in God's hands till the end of time.

May the grace of the Lord Jesus Christ be with you all.

C. L. Berry

Rt. 1, Box 111
Gustene, Texas

To the Editors
and Readers of the Signs:

Oh, why should I feel so sad and alone? My needs are well supplied; my children and friends are good and kind. Still, as that dear old hymn says, "Oh, is there anyone like me?" As one dear sister once remarked, "I hope there isn't."

I have had many heartaches, griefs and afflictions. I have felt assured at times that I was sustained by a higher power, else this frail body could not have endured.

"Where is the blessedness I felt, when first I knew the Lord?" It seems definitely absent, gone forever. I wonder, Did I know Him indeed and in truth? Did I really know that He died for me? Have I ever felt His blessed nearness; did He ever appear with healing in his wings for me? Were my pleasant meditations; my, to me, wonderful dreams; and the times I have felt to praise His holy name even in the darkest hours of the night, the result of an over-burdened mind.

All these, and so many questions arise in my mind, causing doubts and fears: though not for an instant do I doubt that God is able to do, and will do everything he has purposed to do. For he is of one mind, and none can change him. He doeth his will in the heavens and among the inhabitants of the earth, and

none can stay his hand; and he needs not the help of any.

One occasion I can never foregt when bowed down with grief and the burden of guilt and unworthiness before God, when it seemed I would sink to rise no more, the words dropped sweetly into my mind, "I will never leave nor forsake thee." I arose and felt comforted, though not elated as some express themselves to be. I was at this time deeply grieved over the loss of our darling little girl as well, but there was a change I had never experienced: the love for earthly things was gone. I cared not for socials or other worldly pleasures as I once had. Although that has been more than fifty years, my mind often goes back in retrospect to this occasion, which always affords at least a degree of comfort.

Not many years later my husband and I united with the church at Lawn, Texas, where my membership still remains; but he passed on in 1951. My fondest memories are of our visits to this dear little church, and the sweet fellowship, love and unity we enjoyed among them. And now, as my evening sun is sinking low, I pray that I will be given grace to endure with patience whatsoever afflictions the dear Lord has destined for me; and to say, "Thy will, blessed Lord, not mine, be done."

Enclosed you will find a check for my renewal to the **Signs**, which has been coming as a welcome visitor, and a cherished one, for more than seventy years. Please renew for one year; the balance is for the Indigent Fund. . .

May the dear Lord grant the readers and everyone who love the dear paper for the doctrine it advocates, many years to come, for the comfort, encouragement, and edification of the dear saints of God. We know from reading the reprints of articles written more than a century ago, that the **Signs** is still contending for the same truth once delivered to the saints.

With the deepest love and fellowship my poor heart is capable of giving, I bid you farewell.

Ida Bowers

Pheba, Miss. 39755

Dear Editors:

I see that my subscription is up, and I don't feel that I can do without the Signs. I usually sit up and read it through the first night I receive it. Nothing is spiritual food to me except this doctrine. Every piece in it was grand this month.

I did not get to go to our Hopewell Association this year, as my husband was taken to a sanatorium in August, and will be there sometime yet. He missed getting to go too. We both are members, and are past seventy-five years old.

Enclosed is check for $3.00 to renew our subscription.

Mrs. Sam Moore

SONG OF SOLOMON 1:4

Draw me, Lord, I humbly pray,
By the tender cords of love;
Draw me by thy cords of mercy
To thy mercy seat above.

Draw me out of all my weakness,
Give me strength to come to thee;
Draw me by thy loving kindness
Nearer to thyself to be.

Draw me far from human boasting,
From the busy courts of pride;
Draw me by thy gentle teaching
To my Saviour's loving side.

Draw me off from self-deception,
From my sinful self and ways;
Draw me into close communion
With thy heavenly mysteries.

Draw me into closer feeling
With thy sorrowing members here;
May there not for them be wanting
Once the sympathizing tear.

Draw me to the path of suffering,
Jesus crucified to see;
Draw me, Lord, is wisdom's pleading,
Wheresoever it please thee.

(Selected by Elder Slauson from the *Signs* of 1889.)

CONTENTNEA UNION

The next session of the **Contentnea Union** is to be held, the Lord willing, with Pleasant Hill Church, Edgecombe County, N. C., just off Highway 43, between Pinetops and Rocky Mount, N. C., the fifth Sunday in January, 1967.

All who love the truth are invited to meet with us.

W. W. Stallings, Jr., Clerk
Tarboro, N. C.

CONTRIBUTIONS TO THE INDIGENT FUND
(To December 1, 1966)

Elder Louis Stewart, Miss.	$1.00
B. G. Bird, W. Va.	2.00
Wm. O. Hall, Wash.	1.00
Mrs. S. L. Midgett, N. C.	4.00
Mrs. V. E. Baines, N. C.	1.00
Elder Arthur Warren, Md.	3.00
Frank T. Simpkins, Va.	1.00
D. O. Chandler, Jr., N. C.	5.00
Mrs. Harvey White, Md.	5.00
Joe A. McLambs, N. C.	3.00
Charles and Mary Hellings, N. J.	7.00
Mrs. Jane Brown, Fla.	7.00
Mrs. Ralph Lucas, Va.	2.00

Danville, Virginia **February, 1967**

SIGNS OF THE TIMES
Subscription price $3 per year — $5 two years
Published each month by
SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.
Established 1832
Devoted to the Old School Baptist Cause
BUSINESS OFFICE
R. F. D. 1, Box 539, Beechwood Lane
Danville, Va.
EDITORS
Elder David V. Spangler
R. F. D. 1, Box 539, Beechwood Lane
Danville, Va.
Elder John D. Wood
P. O. Box 186, Manassas, Va.
ASSOCIATE EDITORS
Elder W. D. Griffin
39 Welsh Tract Road, Newark, Delaware
Elder E. J. Lambert
306 Richardson St., Winnsboro, Texas
Elder George Ruston
Dutton, Ontario, Canada
All letters for this paper should be addressed and remittances made payable
TO
SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.
R. F. D. 1, Box 539 Beechwood Lane
Danville, Va. 24541

EDITORIAL

One of our readers has requested our views on the third verse of the only chapter of the book of Jude. It reads as follows:

"Beloved when I gave all diligence to write unto you of the common salvation, it was needful for me to write unto you, and exhort you that ye should earnestly contend for the faith which was once delivered to the saints."

It appears from the inquiry of our reader, that he is concerned with the expression, "the common salvation." There are various meanings of the word common, and by referring to the Scriptures, we find some of the meaning brought to view.

In the text the common salvation that Jude gave all diligence to write about, refers to salvation that flows to all the children of God, who have been, "Sanctified by God the Father (chosen and set apart), and preserved in Christ Jesus, and called." In this first verse of the chapter, Jude gives the reason for this salvation being referred to as the *common salvation:* because all receive it from the same source. In Peter's sermon on the day of Pentecost, the same thought is presented in reference to the things of God belonging to all alike, because all receive them through electing love, surety in Christ, redeeming grace, and effectual calling.

In Acts 2:43-47, we read, "And fear came upon every soul; and many wonders and signs were done by the apostles. And all that believed were together, and had all things common; and sold their possessions and goods, and parted them to all men, as every man had need. And they, continuing daily with one accord in the temple, and breaking bread from house to house, did eat their meat with gladness and singleness of heart, praising God, and having favor with all the people. And the Lord added to the church daily such as should be saved." Here Peter, in his wonderful sermon preached with

the Holy Ghost sent down from heaven, shows that this salvation when received, causes God's humble poor to feel a heavenly tie with all the redeemed of the Lord. None can call their possessions their own, because this relationship brings to light their union with Christ their Lord.

It is no wonder that Jude was constrained by the effect of this common salvation, to exhort the brethren to earnestly contend for the faith which was once delivered unto the saints. The contending for the faith once delivered unto the saints, also embraced warnings that certain men had crept in unawares, who were before of old ordained to this condemnation, ungodly men, turning the grace of our God into lasciviousness, and denying the only Lord God, and our Lord Jesus Christ. Throughout the Book of Jude, the line is drawn between *professors* and *possessors* of godliness. The same is true today: as in that day, "By their fruit ye shall know them."

The common salvation of the text does not refer to a separate salvation for the people of God, apart from salvation given them in Christ Jesus before the world began. I have failed to find the word *salvations* mentioned in the Word of God. The word is in the singular, showing that the same grace that saves the sinner in time, saves him eternally.

How comforting it is to read the summation of the whole matter in the closing of this chapter: "Now unto him who is able to keep you from falling, and to present you faultless before the presence of his glory with exceeding joy, to the only wise God our Saviour, be glory and majesty, dominion and power, both now and ever. Amen." If Jesus is able to keep his people from falling, can they ever fall? If they cannot fall, it is because they, "Are kept by the power of God through faith unto salvation ready to be revealed in the last time."

Before Peter had been sifted as wheat, wherein all his self-confidence was removed, he was probably one who believed that part of his salvation was of God: the eternal part; but when left to self and turned over to Satan for the destruction of this self-confidence, he could testify that he was kept by the power of God.

Is it not a mark of grace in the lives of His people, when they realize how weak they are; and are made daily to look to Him who is able to keep them from falling? These precious ones often cry, "Lord help me," and realize that there is salvation in no other.

D. V. S.

EDITORIAL

"Also the word of the Lord came unto me, saying, Son of man, behold, I take away from thee the desire of thine eyes with a stroke; yet neither shalt thou mourn nor weep, neither shalt thy tears run down. Forbear to cry, make no mourning for the dead, bind the tire of thine head upon thee, and put on thy shoes upon thy feet, and cover not thy lips, and eat not the bread of men. So I spake unto the people in the morning: and at even my wife died; and I did in the morning as I was commanded." (Ezekiel 24:15, 18)

Many things crowd into my mind as I contemplate the wisdom of the eternal God as he sends forth the truth to the nations. What parables and allegories and mysterious workings are brought forward in bringing to our attention the things that He has in store for us. It will be well for us to note that God's words to the impenitent are more concise and straightforward than are His words to believers. This may come as an astonishment to my readers, but, nevertheless, it is true. It will be heard at times that the Lord's people know more than unbe-

lievers. This is true. They know the legal dispensation; they know what it is to believe in salvation by works, but that is not all that they know. They know the mysteries of the kingdom of heaven by reason of gift. There is not any intimation of the Saviour talking to the unbelieving world in parables *so that the believer would not find out what He was talking about.* They already know what it means for the Lord to deal with unbelievers. No reason for Him to speak in parables and allegories, for they learned all about what is in store for the impenitent. But He does speak in deep mysteries when talking to those *that know* the things of the kingdom, lest the impenitent find out things that are hid from them.

Perhaps I had read this Scripture in days past and gone, but I am sure that it did not make any impression on my mind. When it was brought to my attention by a brother, I was amazed at the language. I have delayed attempting to comply with his request that I write on it, because I have not felt to have any light on it. Again and again my mind has been brought back to it, and as often I have tired to shy away from it. This has been going on for weeks, and now I am brought to the place that I feel an inclination of mind to inquire of the Lord wisdom that we might explore the deep mine of gospel truth that is hid here from prying eyes, but spoken in the allegorical style for enlightened eyes. As I venture forth, I am not blind the the fact that eyes can not be gotten nor given by earthly men, be they priests or ministers or any other ecclesiastical talent; nor am I blind to think that the recipient of opened eyes *can* keep them open. Thus, I am in steady need of His divine work in giving and anointing my eyes that I might be blessed to see.

There have not been more than a half dozen times when I have called off an appointment for the sake of my wife and children, but whatever the number, it has been that many times too many. I may have many readers that will not agree with me, but I am going to say that there is not one excuse that will justify us in doing wrong. The least excusable excuse that can be rendered, is that the wrong was in the purpose of God. How pitiful the case that loves sin in such a manner as to hide behind God's purposes to cover it up. If the Lord ever told a transgressor that "I know I left you in a questionable surounding and that you are not altogether to blame," I have failed to find it after forty years reading. Sometimes it would appear that the Lord's people have such a weak conception of Him, that sweeping things under the carpet works as well in dealing with God as it does one another.

In nature and in serving God, it is indisputable that two masters can not be served at the same time. To think that two people can be loved equally, is to court disaster; and it is even more so to think that we can love the world and the Lord, and serve each of them. We have a number of cases in the Bible of those that served God alone, even though it was disastrous to them in gaining the favor of the world. Among these faithful people will be found Joseph, Moses, Daniel, the Hebrew brethren, Job, Paul, John and many others. The life of each character proves conclusively that it is not true that our welfare comes to us by our obedience. Then we have a number that tried to divide the glory; that tried to be a follower of the Lord and to carry a torch for the world, and in each case it ended in disaster. To assert that salvation in time from trouble and sorrow came to Joseph and Daniel and the others by their obedience, is to dispute Bible history. It was *not* disobedience that sent Joseph to prison; it was not disobedience that sent the Hebrews into the fiery furnace. To assert that salvation in time was removed from Jacob by his disobedience, (who is the inheritance of the Lord), is to

show a lamentable ignorance of the Scriptures. To assert that disobedience brings peace and satisfaction to God's children is to subvert the Scriptures. To assert that God winks at the disobedience of his servants, is to flout God and his written testimony.

We will never be able to take the things of Chirst as our own until the Spirit or Guide or Comforter takes them and shows them unto us. Perhaps they do not mean to suggest such a thing, but it does seem sometimes that it is thought that the children of God could have gotten along very well without the third Person in the Trinity. It is blasphemy to charge weakness or failure in the effectual workings of God's Spirit. His work is to call, to qualify, to teach, to lead, and none of these wonderful works are followed by "at," for the Comforter was not left with the people of God to *expose* them to the things of Christ, but to teach them; to guide them into all truth; to take the things of Christ and show them to the people of God; to bring to their remembrance all things. Christ filled His mission while here in the flesh, and as far as the office work of our Saviour, it is the most harmonious doctrine set forth in the Bible, but it will not do us any good until the Holy Spirit (which is the Comforter) brings it to us. It is His work to bring those things of the risen Christ to us. We will neglect what the Saviour said while He was here in the flesh. We may be an avid reader of the Scriptures and yet pass by very lightly what He said; but when the Holy Ghost takes of the things of Christ and presents them to us, *we will always obey*. Remember, dear reader, I am not making three Gods, but I am declaring unto you the three-in-one God, and that the third Person, which is the Spirit of God, even the Spirit of Christ, is effectual in His work among the children of God.

Let us remind ourselves once again of the office work of God the Father in election, God the Son in redemption, and God the Spirit in saving and preserving that which the Son left in His care. As God did not make a mistake, or surrender to some unknown god, or fail in giving a single vessel of electing grace to the Son, just so did Christ not fail in the work that He came to do; and just so, no more, no less, does the Holy Spirit effectually work in the children redeemed. His commandments are obeyed. As the sheep hear the voice of the Saviour and follow him, just so, no less, no more, does the children of the kingdom learn, and hear, and remember, and *do* the things that the Comforter brings to them.

We are accused of preaching a hard doctrine. The hardest thing about it is to get around the truthfulness of it. How nature would charge God with harshness in dealing with Ezekiel. The approach is not marked by preliminaries in preparation for what is to come. Nature would say that the Lord bluntly told him that he was going to take his wife away suddenly. It is not clear whether the Lord meant that she would die by a stroke, or that her passing suddenly would be a stroke to the prophet. Be that as it may, it would be a stroke indeed to Ezekiel to suddenly lose his desirable wife. Did the prophet have a time of mourning? Did he have permission to call off his prophetic announcements for a season? Did he have permission to indulge in the things that usually accompanied mourners? How many of my readers have stayed away from their services because your son was home from the service? O dear child of God, please do not deal harshly with me, for I tell you that acording to the examples given us, we are not permitted to serve self for any reason, if it means foregoing the service of the Lord. People in general were permitted this and that indulgence at the time of mourning, and even the priests were permitted to join in mourning at some times, but this is a time that all of these privileges must be left off. Ezekiel was not to

show by word or act that his wife was going to die.

We think that we can not bear this or that, or the other. Often we worry about whether we could continue faithful at the fiery stake. We do not, at this time, need that kind of grace. I do not feel any inclination, yea, I do not feel any need, to pray for grace to enable me to face death by the burning fagots of a frenzied religious world. I do feel the need, and I do hope that I pray for enabling grace for whatever comes my way. As I contemplate the exercises of my mind under strain, I do not seem to be able to think that I could preach if I was facing the loss of my companion. Ezekiel was blessed to do just that. He spake to the people in the morning, and in the evening his wife died. Again, let me ask, was he permitted any grief? No, and I desire that you notice the effectiveness of God's command. The next morning he also spoke to the people. If I could be blessed with such overcoming power of the Spirit I would do as he did.

But is the faithfulness of Ezekiel the only matter under consideration? I do not desire to pass over that, for that is important to remember, but often God leads his servants in a particular direction in order to bring forward something still greater, something that this deed here will throw light on some future deed.

What would be the reaction of the Old School Baptist family to a minister that went to his appointment while his wife's body was in the morgue? The same consternation that would come to them, also came to Ezekiel's people. They said unto him, "Wilt thou not tell us what these things are to us." While we are left in conjecture about this, it would seem that had they known what their inquiry would have brought, that they, too, would have said, "Prophesy not unto us right things, speak unto us smooth things." Ezekiel had been chosen to endure this affliction to set before Israel a pattern of what was coming to them. God said, "Behold, I will profane my sanctuary, the excellency of your strength, *the desire of your eyes,* and that which your soul pitieth; and your sons and daughters whom ye have left shall fall by the sword." What are they to do? They shall follow the sign; they shall do as Ezekiel did in his sorrow. Ah, it is not any idle tale to talk about the ravages of sin. What inroads it has made in the midst of Israel. They shall not show any weeping for that which they lose, but they shall pine away for their iniquities, and they shall mourn one towards another. What a difference is here; they shall not mourn for what they have lost, but they shall mourn *for* one another.

All that Ezekiel had to do, they had to do, and when they were brought through it, they were to learn a good lesson. They shall come to know the Lord, to know that he is the God that demands obedience of his people. They were to find this lesson in the day when their strength was removed from them; in the day when the desire of their eyes was gone; in the day when the joy of their glory was vanished. They learned, as Jeremiah and Jonah and Peter, and you and I, that God's command is not given loosely, that it is given with all power in heaven and earth in His hands, to bring obedience. It is well for us to note that not a few thought to do differently than what God said, that picked out a route of evasion to the commandment. What was the outcome of it? It ended with them, as it has ended, *or will end,* with you and me, in being brought to do that which we did not intend to do.

In all of the scattering of the children of Israel there was always a remnant left. A few have been preserved against destruction in all of Israel's calamities. This few has not been limited to what we ordinarily call it. There was a remnant in Elijah's day, and yet it was seven thousand; there was a remnant in Paul's day that was preserved in the

same way, and there is a remnant today (and they are more than our fears would suggest or our enemies would allow) that God is keeping as a special monument to his saving power. In the ninth chapter of this same book there is a vivid description of the one that is left. According to the word that came to Ezekiel, there would be escapees in the bringing to pass of this momentous event.

These that escaped were exercised in such a divine way that they came to Ezekiel. At this time, the order for non-weeping was abrogated. The talking and acting as one that was not grief stricken would be over. His mouth would be opened to commune with his brethren, to seek their mutual sympathy in the sudden death of his wife. Thus, he was in this, as in all the other part of this miracle, a sign to Israel.

W. D. G.

VOICES OF THE PAST

"He being dead yet speaketh"

Roxboro, N. C.
Sept. 6, 1897

Dear Brother Chick:

When on my way home from the Warwick Association, Sister Shepherd, of Trenton, N. J., requested me to write my views upon the resurrection, and send them to the *Signs* for publication. Brother I. H. Harris, of Tar River, N. C., has also made the same request. You remember that this was my subject on the last day of the Warwick Association, and many seemed much stirred up, and yourself among the rest. This has been the cause that I have not written up to this time, but I now feel to pen a few thoughts upon this subject, and give them to the *Signs,* hoping that our God will give the hearing ear, and understanding heart.

This subject seems to me to be embraced in the sentence, "I am the resurrection and the life." (John 11:25) Lazarus and his two sisters were friends to our Lord, He makes special mention of this in the eleventh verse. This man was sick, and Jesus was sent for, but he did not go to heal him, and neither did he manifest his power in healing him, as he did the servant of the centurian, as recorded in Matthew 8. He had another purpose in view. His power over death, as well as over diseases, must be made manifest. The power of God which was in our Lord, was not made manifest in saying only, but doing as well. He said, "Destroy this temple, and in three days I will raise it up." This power must be made known in deed also. Therefore he said, "And I am glad for your sakes that I was not there, to the intend that you may believe."

The sisters of the dead were yet weeping, and as soon as Martha had heard that Jesus was coming, she went forth to meet him; and then said unto him, "Lord, if thou hadst been here my brother had not died." Jesus said unto her, "Thy brother shall rise again." Here is the turning point. Martha believed in the resurrection, but she viewed it as being so far away that she knew not the great comfort there was in it. She had felt nothing of that to which she was looking forward. She was looking in expectation to some far off day or time unspecified, when her brother should rise from the dead. She calls this the last day. Little did she think that the joy which she hoped to embrace in that far off day, was so very near her, looking upon her as the beautiful morning sun looks in at the window upon the unconscious sleeper, and awakes him to see that it is now beautiful daylight.

The word comes immediately back to her, "I am the resurrection and the life." That for which thou art looking in the great distance is here now; this

is the day of joy. This was more than she could realize, until her brother was raised from the dead, and she had seen him alive and loosed from his grave clothes. How many of the little ones of our Lord's brethren are today looking so far away from this present time, to a day that they have never experienced, and know nothing of, only as a hope. How good when one can feel that Jesus is our resurrection, and that he is now present with us. Jesus died for us, was buried for us, and rose again for us. When he died for us, all the body died; when he arose, all the body arose with him, every member of it. They are victors over death and the grave, in his victory. As we journey on in our pilgrimage here, the Holy Spirit reveals this wonderful resurrection in us. We have trouble and sorrow often, finding ourselves down deep in the horrible pit, crying to God for deliverance. The Lord inclines his ear and hears our cry. His everlasting arm is revealed underneath us, and he shows that he has brought us up. At once our hearts are filled with praise, and we find ourselves standing firmly upon the Rock, and singing the song of deliverance.

Now what is this? Is it not a revelation of the resurrection (of Jesus, who is the resurrection) in our hearts? This was what caused the burning in the hearts of two of his followers, as they journeyed from Jerusalem to Emmaus. They were in trouble, and were conversing together of their sadness, and the things that caused it. A man who appeared to them as a stranger, walked with them. He soon entered into their conversation, and soon became chief speaker. And more than this, his wisdom began to so fill them that there was a heart-burning within them. But they knew not the cause. When they had gotten to the end of their journey, as they sat at meat, this man broke bread, and immediately the resurrection was before them. They now see him who was dead, sitting before them. Certain women had told them of this, but now they are witnesses for themselves.

As soon as they knew him, he was gone, but his peace remains, and their conversation changes. He is no longer a dead leader, but their living Lord. His power over death is seen. They realize that it was his presence and conversation with them that caused their hearts to burn within them, as he talked with them by the way. It was when Abraham viewed Isaac released from death that he said, Jehova Jireh. It was in waving the first sheaf that the evidence came to Israel that the harvest should be good, for as was the sheaf, so should all the harvest be. As the Lord accepted that sheaf, so should he pour out all his blessings upon Israel. Thus the resurrection of Christ, the first sheaf is revealed in us; taking away our sins, removing our troubles, showing us that he has borne them all, and that he, our life, is the end of our troubles, even in death. God, who commanded the light to shine out of darkness, has already shined in our hearts, in the light of his power over death, and has given us this treasure in earthen vessels, that the excellency of the power may be of God, and not of us. (2 Cor. 4:6, 7)

This treasure shall not go down in death, for it is the subject of the resurrection which is already revealed in us, and in which we look forward to the hope of the eternal glory of God. Thus this blessed grace of our God is continually revealed in us, and it is that which will continually deliver us from every sorrow and pain, as long as we have an earthly existence. With the Christian there is here two men, the old and the new, the inner and the outer man. These are joined in battle. The old man is carnal, and is changed in the new birth only as he is bound, or made a bond servant. He is just as carnal as he was before. Baptism does not put away his filth, either in the burial, or the resurrection. This every baptized child of God knows, for he is

a sinner still. Both the old and the new man must dwell together in the same house (this earthen vessel) until death shall prey upon this mortal body. Then the old man, this carnality, this troubler of our Christian life, shall be no more forever. But what of this body, this earthen vessel? Water was put in the waterpots, but it was drawn out wine: the best wine. There had never been any like before. All that is of Adam shall go down in death, and we shall not live any more in Adam. But this body shall live again, not in Adam, not like Adam, but in Christ, and like Christ. When this shall be we do not know, and what the image shall be we do not know, but we do receive the earnest of these things, as we go on here, and this is a blessed assurance that we shall receive the whole of the inheritance.

I suppose that all Old School Baptists are established in the fact that the same body that was nailed to the cross, pierced with the spear, and laid in the grave, was that body that arose from the dead, and was seen of the disciples, and received up into glory. This was the first sheaf of the harvest, and as that was, so shall all the harvest be. That body which endured the contradiction of sinners, which suffered for our sins, and made an end of them, is the same body that is heir of eternal glory. While here it was an earthly body, just like the body of any other Jew, for he was a Jew naturally. Now it is a heavenly body, a spiritual body, just as all the saints shall be when in glory. We all die in Adam, but we live in Christ. The same body, but not the same nature. It (the body) is sown in corruption; it (the same body) is raised in incorruption; it is sown in dishonor, it is raised in glory; it is sown in weakness, it is raised in power; it is sown a natural body, it is raised a spiritual body. (1 Cor. 15:42-44) It is not raised and then changed, but it comes forth in the resurrection a changed body. A beautiful difference between that which is, and that which shall be, is seen in the body of our Lord as he appeared among men as a man, and then as he appeared upon the mount of transfiguration before his disciples. Here he showed himself as a man, but there his face did outshine the sun, and his raiment was whiter than the light. So shall all the children of God be in the resurrection. One said, "When I awake in thy likeness then shall I be satisfied."

So will all the family of God be satisfied then, but not one of them will ever be satisfied short of that glory. Thus the end of every sorrow is joy, and the end of every trouble is peace, and the end of the death of the body will be life from the dead, and the end of our mortality will be the glory of our God fully revealed in us. I shall not try to designate the time when we shall be raised up, for God has reserved that knowledge to himself alone, and will reveal it unto us as he does all the blessings of his grace, in the manifestation of it to us in him.

I have written hastily, but hope that lovers of the truth will be able to gather my meaning.

Your brother in this blessed hope.

L. H. Hardy

[It was our privilege to hear the sermon which our brother makes mention, at the Warwick Association last June, and we desire to say here, as we did then to him, that we greatly delighted in it, and, as we trust, were edified by it. It seems to us that the whole matter, as Brother Hardy has presented it and as he presented it in the sermon alluded to, is summed up in the words of our Lord, recorded in John 5:25, 28, 29. Verse twenty-five reads, "Verily, verily, I say unto you, the hour is coming, and now is, when the dead shall hear the voice of the Son of God: and they that hear shall live." Verses twenty-eight and twenty-nine read, "Marvel not at this; for the hour is coming, in the which all that are in their graves shall hear his voice, and shall come forth. they that have done good, unto the resurrection of life, and they that have done evil, unto the resurrection of damnation."

The words in verse twenty-five, present the first resurrection work, which we commonly

speak of as the new birth, and the Saviour says of it, that it is not only coming, but now is; while in verse twenty-eight, he says simply that the hour is coming, and does not say that it now is. Thus these three verses contain the full subject of our brother's letter and sermon. Verse twenty-five presents the quickening of a dead sinner into life, while verse twenty-nine presents the resurrection of the body. When that shall be, we are not told, as Brother Hardy well says, except that it is future, and shall be at the end of all that is earthly. When the body is raised up, then will the consumation of redemption be experienced by all the saints; and our redemption is not experimentally completed without the resurrection of the bodies of the saints.

We have said these things not to add to what Brother Hardy has said, but to express our approval of the burden of his letter. — Editor (Elder Chick)]

OBITUARIES

CORA HALES POWELL

The subject of this sketch was born April 24, 1891, the daughter of William F. Hales and Lucinda Townsend Hales, of Wicomico, Maryland. She was married to Harold W. Powell October 6, 1909, by Elder Thomas Polson.

She was received into the fellowship of Nassaonga Old School Baptist Church, Wicomico County, Maryland, April 28, 1918.

After an illness of several years, she passed away October 28, 1966, in the Peninsular General Hospital, Salisbury, Maryland. She is survived by two daughters: Mrs. Evelyn Washburn and Dorothy P. Twilley, of Salisbury; and by several grandchildren.

Her funeral was conducted by her pastor, Elder D. V. Spangler, who read and commented on the 19th chapter, 8th verse of Revelation, "And to her was granted that she should be arrayed in fine linen, clean and white: for the fine linen is the righteousness of saints."

It was my pleasure to be Sister Powell's pastor for almost twenty-five years. She adorned her profession with an orderly walk and a godly conversation, being blessed with faithfulness in the things of the Lord. She had a pleasant disposition, and often composed poetry that beautifully expressed the things of God, and his work in nature. She left evidence that she died in the triumph of that faith which works by love, purifies the heart, and overcomes the world. Our grief should not be as for those who have no hope, for, "If we believe that Jesus bled and rose again, even so them also that sleep in Jesus will God bring with him." Her spirit is now in the paradise of God, waiting that blessed day when He shall come again without sin unto salvation, and to raise the bodies of all who sleep in him, and fashion them like unto his glorious body.

Our sympathy is extended to the family, and all who feel their loss.

D. V. Spangler

LINDA M. JUDGE

It has pleased our Heavenly Father to remove from our midst Sister Linda Judge, a beloved and highly esteemed member of the church at Kehukee.

She was born in Nash County, N. C., June 3, 1886, and died August 7, 1966, at the age of eighty. She was married to Samuel D. Judge in June, 1905, who passed away October 17, 1960. They were parents of ten children: nine of whom survive.

Sister Judge united with the Primitive Baptist Church at Hopeland the first Sunday in September, 1933. Having moved to near Hobgood, N. C. to live, she moved her membership to the church at Kehukee in July, 1936, and was a loving and faithful member until death.

Funeral services were conducted by her pastor Elder S. R. Boykin, and interment was in the cemetery near Scotland Neck.

We extend our heartfelt sympathy to the family, and bow in humble submission to the will of God.

Kate Bradley, Clerk

ROY B. WILLIAMS

God in his infinite wisdom has seen fit to remove from our midst our beloved and highly esteemed brother, Roy B. Williams. He was the son of Mrs. Sarah Stocks Williams and the late Walter D. Williams, Sr.

Brother Roy had been in failing health for years, and critically so for the last few months that he lived. He passed from this life December 3, 1965, at the age of sixty-three. He is survived by his wife, the former Annie Mae Hill; and their daughter Mrs. Edna Lee Wingate and her two children. All was done for Brother Roy that loving hands could do.

Brother Williams was a gentle, quiet person: a man of honor and integrity. He was an asset to his family, to his church and to his community. He was a strong believer in salvation by grace — a faith manifested by his walk in life. He united with the church at Hancocks in March, 1949, and was a true and faithful member, always filling his seat unless providentially hindered. He was ordained a deacon of the church in August,

1956, and he faithfully discharged the duties of this office as long as he lived.

We miss this dear brother, but feel that our loss is his eternal gain. We extend our deepest sympathy to the beveaved family, and pray that God's richest blessings will be theirs.

Written by order of conference while in regular session.

Elder A. P. Mewborn, Moderator
Nina B. McLawhorn, Clerk

BROTHER CLARENCE DELOUS GREEN

Clarence Delous Green was born May 14, 1897, to the late Elder W. N. Green and Mary (Tate) Green, as Moran, Texas; and passed from this life at Oklahoma City, Oklahoma, July 24, 1966, making his stay over sixty-nine years. He was united in marriage to Miss Mayme Leona Robinson September 17, 1916, at Lawton, Oklahoma. To this union were born two daughters.

Brother Clarence came asking for a home with Little Flock Primitive Baptist Church, Altus, Okla., in October, 1950, and was received a candidate for baptism; and in May, 1951, he, together with his dear companion, was baptized by Elder E. J. Lambert.

Since I came to be pastor of the church of his membership, I found him to be a very lovely, faithful and devoted member. Surely I, together with the others of the church, have suffered a great loss in Brother Clarence being taken from us. But we surely believe that our loss is his great eternal gain. We shall never forget the last day of his life, ing services were finished, singing, "How how he raised from his seat as soon as preach- sweet the name of Jesus sounds;" and as he came to the last verse, his voice faltered, and tears dimmed his eyes — not knowing it would be only a matter of about seven hours before he would close his eyes in death.

He is survived by his wife; two daughters: Mrs. Delores Alexander and Mrs. Margaret Newell, both of Oklahoma City; one sister, Mrs. Willie Foster, of California; and three grandchildren and four great grandchildren.

Services were conducted by the writer, and he was laid to rest in the Memorial Park Cemetery, Oklahoma City, to await the second coming of our Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ. Written by request of the family.

Elder C. M. Haygood

JAMES BETHEL ALUMBAUGH

James Bethel Alumbaugh, of Wellington, Mo., was born February 27, 1887, and passed from this life October 27, 1966, at the North Plaza Hotel, at the age of seventy-nine years and eight months. On May 13, 1909, he was married to Eve Dade Adams, of Odessa, Mo., and they made their home near Independence, Mo., until they retired; from then on their home was at Oak Grove, Mo. To this union five children were born: Joy, Mrs. Elliott Smith, Independence, Mo.; Garnett, Mrs. J. C. Jury, Granada Hills, California; Margaret, Mrs. Robert Winkle, Truman Road, near Independence, Mo.; Lois Jean, Mrs. John Ruksnaitis, Northridge, California; and one son, Frank, who with his wife were constant in their help and care during his father's illness, which was internal cancer. He also leaves one brother, Forest Alumbaugh, Houston, Texas.

On June 21, 1921, he united with the Old School Baptist Church called Big Sin-a-bar, near Wellington, Mo., and was baptized by the late Elder W. C. Hall. They soon recognized the qualities of a deacon in him, and he was so ordained; and faithfully filled that office as long as he was able.

His dear wife died in June, 1957, and on November 19, 1961, he married Mrs. Bessie Egan, of Marshall, Mo., who was a faithful and loving companion; and who, with his children and brother, survives.

His funeral was preached by Elder Paul Brown in the Baptist Church at Oak Grove, on October 29, 1966, and he was laid to rest in the cemetery at Odessa, Mo. We can truly say, "Blessed are the dead, who die in the Lord; Yea, sayeth the Spirit, that they may rest from their labor, and their works do follow them." Written by request.

Mrs. J. W. Taylor

BROTHER ROBERT GEORGE

Brother George was born in 1888, and died September 27, 1966. He joined Springfield Church September 11, 1966. He attended Church regularly for a number of years, which causes us to feel He had a hope in Christ for some time before joining the Church. He was a firm believer in salvation by Grace.

We, the Church at Springfield, bow in humble submission to the Lord, who doeth all things well.

Brother George is survived by one sister, Mrs. Tiny Pulliam, Culpeper, Virginia. His funeral was held at Springfield Church by his Pastor Elder O. K. Tench and Mr. Adams. His body was carried to Culpepper for burial to await the second coming of our Lord.

Written by L. R. Willis, by order of the Church.

Elder O. K. Tench, Moderator
L. R. Willis, Clerk

HARVEY FOREST CATE

Harvey Forest Cate was born near Moravia, Iowa, August 26, 1889, and departed this world July 4, 1966, at Wichita, Kansas. He was a school teacher in the Mullinville, Kansas, area for over thirty years; and principal for the past several years. He was a member of the Primitive Baptist Church in Kingman, Kansas, and served as deacon for many years.

He is survived by his widow, Mercedes; two daughters: Mrs. Margaret Coder, Lakin, Kansas; and Mrs. Marketa Price, Wichita, Kansas; one son, James, of Kansas City, Missouri; and ten grandchildhren. Also surviving are a sister, Mrs. Lola Fisher, Blakesburg, Iowa; and two brothers; S. R., of Winfield, Kansas, and W. E. Cate, Whittier, California.

Brother Cate, by the grace of God, was a believer of true doctrine, and frowned heavily on any part of praise of man by man. So we desire to give God the glory for the presence of this dear brother with us for a little while. The little church at Kingman, feels that God blessed us by sending Brother Cate our way, that we could worship in truth, and in communion one with another in complete harmony. He was one of our "leaning posts." He never grew tired of talking on the Scriptures, and praising God, in whom was all his trust; but he tired quickly of unsound doctrine, and made it known in a sure, but kind manner. God gave him a kind and forbearing nature.

Two services were conducted by the writer: one in the chapel in Wichita, for his friends and brethren; and one in Mullinville, Kansas, for his friends and former neighbors in that vicinity. He was laid to rest in the cemetery in Mullinville, to await the glorious resurrection.

May God bless the sad ones left behind, with the same spiritual blessing in Christ Jesus that he bestowed upon Brother Cate, and all sound believers in the faith.

Elder W. A. Winfrey

RESOLUTIONS OF RESPECT

Sister Louvenia Wynn, the daughter of the late John Henry Dawson Peel, and Nellie Clark Peel, was born April 5, 1883, and departed this life August 3, 1966. She was married to Henry Wynn, who died in 1960.

Sister Wynn united with the church at Bear Grass Saturday before the third Sunday in December 1952, and was baptized on Sunday by her pastor, Elder A. B. Ayers. She was a faithful and devoted member, very humble in spirit, strong in faith, and a believer in salvation by the Grace of God.

While we mourn her passing, we realize there is a time to be born, and a time to die. "The Lord giveth, the Lord taketh away, blessed be the name of the Lord."

"He that liveth, and believeth in me though he be dead, he shall live again. There is therefore no condemnation to them that are in Christ Jesus, who walk not after the flesh who walk after the spirit." "As many as are led by the Spirit are the sons of God." We have evidence this dear Sister was taught and led by the Spirit of God.

Sister Wynn leaves to mourn her passing, two daughters, Mrs. Stephen Ketchum and Mrs. Howard Newberry, of Norfolk, Va.; one sister, Mrs. Beaulah Mobley, of Williamston, N. C.; and one brother, Henry Peel, of Stokes, N. C.

Her funeral was conducted in the Primitive Baptist Church at Bear Grass, by her pastor, Elder E. C. Harrison, and Elder W. E. Grimes. Interment was in Martin Memorial Gardens on Highway #64.

Done by order of conference Saturday before the 3rd Sunday in August 1966.

Beulah Mobley,
E. C. Harrison,
Committee

RESOLUTIONS OF RESPECT

It is with a sad heart that I attempt to write of our dear brother, Charlie B. Stancil. It was God's will to remove him from this world September 13, 1966; making his stay here seventy-four years.

Brother Stancil came to Tarboro Church December 6, 1952, by letter, and was received in full fellowship. He was a faithful deacon also, and we felt free to ask him for advice at any time. He was faithful in attending until afflictions kept him away. He was a full believer in Salvation by Grace, and loved to talk about the blessings God had bestowed upon him.

THEREFORE, WE RESOLVE, First, that four copies of this Resolution be made: one for the church record, one for the family, and one be published in the *Landmark* and the *Signs of the Times*. Second, that we, the church at Tarboro, extend our sympathy to the family. We feel our loss is his eternal gain.

This done by order of Confeernce at our November, 1966, meeting.

Elder D. B. Stokes, Moderator
John H. Coker, Clerk

Signs of the Times

DEVOTED TO THE OLD SCHOOL BAPTIST CAUSE

'The Sword of the Lord and of Gideon'

VOL. 135 DANVILLE, VA., MARCH, 1967 NO. 3

IS IT TIME TO RENEW
YOUR SUBSCRIPTION?
IF YOUR EXPIRATION DATE
IS 3/67
IT EXPIRES WITH THIS ISSUE

O when the darkness fills the soul,
Bring all my doubts in thy control;
And when the storm is raging wild,
O hear, O hear thy pleading child.

I need thy presence every hour,
Be thou my strength and living power;
For thee I live, for thee I die,
O hear, O hear my mournful cry.

Keep me, dear Lord, while life shall last,
And grant thy grace as in the past,
That I may live in thy blest ways,
And give thee all the glorious praise.

I am so weak, so prone to stray,
Lead me thru all the trying day;
And in the darkness of the night
Be thou my never failing light.

So shall thy praise we'll ever sing,
And all the glory to thee bring,
For thou dost guide us every hour:
Leave not, but be our living power.

Elder D. L. Topping — 1944

ENJOYS THE SIGNS A BROTHER SENDS THEM

Doctor's Nursing Center,
9009 White Rock Trail,
Dallas, Texas

Dear Editors of the Signs:

We want to express our thanks through the **Signs** to a good friend of ours, Brother Howell, of Tuscaloosa, Alabama, our home town, for sending us the **Signs of the Times.** Our health got bad and we came to our son's in Dallas. We do not get to hear any Primitive Baptist preaching now. I joined Zion Church, Gordo, Alabama, in July, 1923.

We were on a vacation last September and attended church in Alabama, when one joined at Bethlehem Church. It was so wonderful to be where we could hear some good Primitive Baptist preaching, and good singing, and to see so many of the good Old Baptist brethren. We know Elder Griffin, and have heard him preach many times, and enjoyed it.

We are enjoying the **Signs of the Times** Brother Howell sends us. We used to read his when we lived in the same town with him. There is nothing we enjoy more than to meet the Old Baptist folks.

When all is well with you, pray for a lonely brother and sister in Christian fellowship, we hope.

Mr. and Mrs. L. C. Hill

HAS DECLARED SOVEREIGNTY OF GOD FIFTY-THREE YEARS

I see it is time for me to renew for another year, so am enclosing check for $3.00.

I have been a reader of the **Signs** for some forty years. One reason I like the **Signs** is that it agrees with the doctrine of salvation by grace the way I have been made to see it. It once seemed silly to me for one to say that all things were forordained of God. I see that some are now in just the same shape I was. I have to say that God leads his children by a way they know not. It wasn't my fault that I couldn't see the things I see now: those things were kept back until the proper time, or the appointed time.

I see that the church, or the elect, or the chosen generation, was given to or in Christ before the foundation of the world. That being the case, it is the Father's will that things are just the way they are now, and he is performing all his will. Some say to me, you must be an old absoluter. I myself like the word. As for me and my house, we believe only in one God. He says that he has conquered death, hell, and the grave; and has all power in heaven and in earth. The powers that be are ordained of God. The reason so many of the children don't see God in his strength, is that God has not manifested it to them. I say that the child that doesn't believe in absolute predestination, can't help it. That was my experience: it has to be shown him from the Lord. He is the storehouse of wisdom, and I am sure that God knows just what is best for his children. Remember this church belongs to Christ — to him and him alone; he bought it, and has a clear title to it.

I spoke concerning the **Signs,** I have found the Signs giving God all the praise; only a few times have I seen some weakness in some writers. I hope I won't be looked upon as a crank: I only try to be just what I am. Paul said that by the grace of God I am what I am. I trust that I am honest. I have been fought all my life over the doctrine of salvation by grace, and that God is soverign over everything there is on earth and in heaven. He made all things for his own glory.

I have been trying to declare this sovereign God for about fifty-three years. I like to stand on the wall when I am blessed, and tell Israel that her warfare is accomplished, and it is a finished work. I say if there hasn't been a work wrought in man, more than he received from his natural birth, he is still in the world, and has no experience of a spiritual birth. We can only know and judge by their fruits, for by their fruits they are known.

Please overlook my weakness, for I am unlearned, but I feel God has shaped me just as he wanted me to be. I am on my journey: I am going back to where I came from, but the hope that God gives all his elect, is an anchor to their souls, and is a manifestation to them that they were his children before the world was. They are born again, not of corruptible seed, but of incorruptible which lives and abides forever. I sometimes say that I know my Redeemer liveth. Christ said that he would pray the Father, and He would send us another Comforter who would guide us in the way of all truth, and testify of him. So God is our keeper. I know I will die naturally, but Christ has conquered death, hell, and the grave, and we shall be comformed to his image, and the just shall go to the place prepared for them before the word was; but the wicked shall be cast into outer darkness, to everlasting punishment, as the Bible says.

May God bless all of his elect; and the good writers and editors, may God bless you to keep up the good work. May you have a prosperous New Year.

Your unworthy brother, in hope,
C. S. Parsons
Box 253,
Wheelersburg, Ohio

IS JESUS CHRIST THE SAME YESTERDAY, AND TODAY, AND FOREVER AND EVER?

Is Jesus Christ the same yesterday, and today, and forever? As an inquirer to whom shall I go? Does intelligence have the answer?

When inquiry is made of the learned by the unlearned, and the answer (if any) does not harmonize Jesus Christ today with Jesus Christ yesterday, of what effectiveness will Jesus Christ forever and ever be?

Obviously, to the inquirer there are isms and schisms in the body, or there would not be so many groups saying, "Lo here, or Lo there," (forbidden by Jesus Christ yesterday.)

Does it not behoove us to analyze the

Jesus Christ yesterday, that we might use the essence of that analysis as a light to our feet, that we might see clearly how to walk in His trodden path?

Yesterday indicates the past — today indicates the present — tomorrow (forever and ever) the future: thus we know that Jesus Christ came yesterday, and established his church here on earth. Is it recorded anywhere that he required any help to maintain order, or discipline his disciples? Did he not reprove John for forbidding one to cast out devils in His name? Did he not reprove his disciples James and John for wanting to call down fire from heaven and consume those that received Him not in Samaria, where he had sent messengers to make ready when he was going to Jerusalem? Did he not reprove Peter (after Judas had betrayed Him) when Peter inquired, "Lord, what shall this man do?" His words were, "If I will that he tarry till I come, what is that to thee: follow thou me." Did he not reprove Peter again when Peter drew his sword and cut off the ear of the servant of the high priest;

Seeing the displeasure of "the other ten" with the sons of Zebedee, when he was asked that one sit on His right hand and the other on His left, did he not call them over to Him and, speaking to them as a group, forbade the exercise of lordship and authority,

Did he not specifically single out the individual, when He said, "Thou art Peter," and gave him specific instructions in discipline? Did he at any time or place request help of the people in case of discipline?

There was an occasion where He left them to themselves, and went down into the ship, and went to sleep; and disaster (trouble) struck, and the people could do nothing about it — they were totally and wholly dependent on Him. Did they not wake him, and say, "Lord save or we perish"? Are not his words, "Why are ye so fearful? How is it that ye have no faith?" as significant today as they were yesterday? If not, what makes the difference? If not, has He, or we, changed?

Do we not negate the Jesus Christ yesterday, when we attach the traditions and customs of men to Jesus Christ today? Can we avoid the above questions as being foolish and unlearned, because intelligence does not have the answer?

Please answer in the next issue of the "Signs of the Times".

A Concerned Inquirer

(see Editorial reply)

ONE IS NO STRONGER THAN THE OTHER

209 Taylor Road,
Collinsville, Va. 24078

Dear Elder Spangler:

Since reading your Circular Letter of the Salisbury Association, my mind is carried back to some scriptures on predestination and election: as you say one is no stronger than the other, including the foreknowledge of God.

In Hebrews 8:10-12, we read, "For this is the covenant that I will make with the house of Israel after those days, saith the Lord: I will put my laws into their minds and write them in their hearts: and I will be unto them a God, and they shall be unto me a people; and they shall not teach every man his neighbor and every man his brother, saying, Know the Lord, for all shall know me, from the least to the greatest: for I will be merciful to their unrighteousness, and their sins and their iniquities will I remember no more." This to me is the predestination of God.

In John 6:37, we read, "All that the Father giveth me shall come to me; and him that cometh to me I will in no wise cast out." This is the doctrine of election which is a link in the chain. In Isaiah 42:8, we read, "I am the Lord: that is my name: and my glory I will not give to another, neither my praise to graven images." And in his 46th chapter, 9th verse, "Remember the former things of old: for I am God, and there

is none else; I am God, and there is none like me, declaring the end from the beginning, and from ancient times the things not yet done, saying, My counsel shall stand, and I will do all my pleasure." This is absolute predestination.

In I Peter 1:2, we read, "Elect according to the foreknowledge of God the Father, through sanctification of the Spirit, unto obedience and sprinkling of the blood of Jesus Christ: grace unto you, and peace be multiplied." This is another link in the chain. God speaks to his children through his apostles, prophets, his ministers, and through his Spirit. I have heard it preached over the radio that the doctrine of predestination is a doctrine of the Devil; which is the same as saying that God and his Son, the apostles, prophets and ministering servants are of the Devil — which would mean God is a devil.

But we read differently from this. In John 8:44, "Ye are of your father the devil, and the lusts of your father ye will do. He was a murderer from the beginning, and abode not in the truth, because there is no truth in him. When he speaketh a lie, he speaketh of his own: for he is a liar, and the father of it." And we also read in Matthew 7:22, "Many will say to me in that day, Lord, Lord, have we not prophesied in thy name? and in thy name have cast out devils? and in thy name done many wonderful works? And then will I profess unto them, I never knew you: depart from me, ye that work iniquity."

As Elder Wood said in his editorial, "We are delighted to be in the company of those who know and love the truth." Old School or Primitive Baptists, and all who have been taught of God, are convicted of sin, and see and feel their vileness and nothingness; and being brought to the end of their strength, are made to cry to God for mercy — not for justice. And hearing him speak, Thy sins are forgiven thee, they rejoice in God their Saviour, and give him all honor, glory and praise for his great love and mercy to sinners.

Those who deny the doctrine of truth, are not disciples of Christ, and cannot baptize in the name of the Father, Son and Holy Ghost. They are not in communion with His disciples, and are not eating his flesh and drinking his blood.

Lord be merciful to thy people everywhere, and deliver them from evil for thy name's sake.

Yours in Him,
Mattie Underwood

STILL ABLE TO ATTEND HIS MEETINGS

46 Cedar Street,
Kingston, N. Y. 12401

Dear Brother and Sister Merigold:

It was very kind and thoughtful of you dear ones to write this poor one such a nice letter. Though received a month ago, I have just re-read it. It made my heart to rejoice to learn that you received some crumbs or enjoyment from my Circular Letter. It is one of my greatest joys to learn that some of my labors in the Gospel have fed or given some comfort and courage to the brethren and friends.

I see so little in myself that I need my hands to be lifted up, and my knees confirmed much of the time. I have a church called the Middleburg Church of which I am pastor, and we often hold meetings on fifth Sundays at Deacon Bellinger's home, he being the only member. It is seventy-six miles from here. We usually have about eight to attend. I had such a rejoicing season the fifth Sunday in July, when two ladies came forward and asked for a name with the church. They were received, and were baptized during the August meeting of the Olive and Hurley Church in Temple's Pond a short distance from the church. It was the first time that two have come at the same time since I have been a pastor.

So far, at my age of eighty-three last May, God has given me strength to at-

tend my appointments . . . I gave up driving a year ago last February, as I have poor eyesight, and have to use flashlight to read hymns and texts at church. I go by bus 90 miles one way to the New York meetings on 1st and 3rd Sundays; and for the Middleburg meeting, I go by bus to Albany, where Brother Bellinger meets me; and Sister DuBois takes me to Shokan and to Warwick for those meetings.

. . . You are greatly blessed to have each other for company. I lived with my first companion not quite thirty years, and with my second a little over thirty years. I have some very lonely hours, so you may know that it is a good lift when I get letters from my dear brethren. I have very sweet memories of being entertained in your Christian and sweet fellowship home. God has blessed me more than words can convey: both of my dear companions were members of the Old School Baptist Church. I know God had a perfect right to take them home, but no one knows how hard it is to give them up, until it comes home to us; but I have been made to say as Job did, "The Lord gave and the Lord has taken away, blessed be the name of the Lord."

The word of God tells that in days gone by, "Those that feared the Lord spoke often one to another: and the Lord harkened, and heard it, and a book of remembrance was written before him for them that feared the Lord, and that thought upon his name; and they shall be mine, saith the Lord of hosts, in that day when I make up my jewels; and I will spare them, as a man spareth his own son that serveth him." (Malachi 3:16, 17) We must notice that it was those that feared the Lord who are mentioned here. We doubt if there is any other people that speak rightly to one another of the Lord, except those that fear him; and we doubt if there is any people who think rightly upon the name of the Lord, except those that fear him, for we are told that the fear of the Lord is the beginning of wisdom, and that the fear of the Lord is to hate evil. We are also told that it is a fearful thing to fall into the hands of the living God. And we are told not to fear what man can do unto us, but to fear him who can cast both soul and body into Hell. Do we not feel fearful that the Lord will be displeased with us who desire to be followers of Christ, but feel we come so far short if it? We know we cannot live as Christ-like as we desire, and it causes us to feel as one of old, "O wretched man that I am, who shall deliver me from the body of this death." But the Lord told this one that his grace was sufficient for him.

Dear ones, this is what we have for our comfort: Christ's imputed righteousness; so that Paul could say, "Who shall lay anything to the charge of God's elect." Yet our concern is that we cannot live as godly as we desire; we fear that our life and walk will not be pleasing in His sight; fear that we cannot love him enough; fear that we cannot fully trust him as we should, nor pray, think or speak as we should as being followers of Christ. Many times like Peter, we feel we are sinking, and cannot walk alone; and we cry, "Lord, save or I perish." And the Lord stretches forth his hand of love and mercy, and holds us up. And though we are lame and halt with weakness and unworthiness, yet in Jesus the lame walk; and sing, Praise God from whom all blessings flow. "How sweet the name of Jesus sounds in a believer's ear."

Again, I enjoyed your letter, and am very glad to hear from you at any time. Much love.

A. J. Slauson

HIS PEOPLE KNOW SOME WONDERFUL THINGS

Patrick Springs, Virginia

Dear Brother Spangler:

I would like to write some of my thoughts on two or three verses of the Sermon on the Mount. I get down as low as any one can, and the Devil tries to make me an unbeliever, as if there were

no God.

"And he opened his mouth, and taught them, saying, Blessed are the poor in spirit, for theirs is the kingdom of heaven." I get much comfort from this scripture. I feel so poor within myself that I know that if the Lord leaves me for a moment, I go astray: I must look to the Lord for all my help.

"Blessed are they that mourn, for they shall be comforted." I hope this is applied to me, for much of my time is spent mourning, even groans which cannot be uttered, but sometimes I feel the Lord is talking to me.

"Blessed are the meek, for they shall inherit the earth." Dear child of God, did you ever feel so humble that you felt a dumb brute better than you? "Blessed are they which do hunger and thirst after righteousness, for they shall be filled." Surely this is to me. I hunger for the gospel, and want to know more about the one who died for me. The gospel is good news from a far country, a country to which I have longed to go: the world has no charms for me, except a few moments at a time.

"Blessed are the merciful, for they shall obtain mercy." But for mercy I would have been gone long ago. I once saw myself so vile — my sins came up before me as a mountain. I had heard this expression before, but did not know its meaning. I went to read the ten commandments; but they only condemned me. I saw death staring me in the face, and I was lost and ruined. O, what agony of soul! I felt forsaken — no friends on earth or in heaven. I fell on my face to die, bidding all farewell. I truly thought I was dying, and I believe I did: to the world. I lost all my strength, and I could not move as much as one finger to help myself. But, bless the Lord, he gave me strength to ask for mercy. I saw that justice could not help, for I rightly deserved Hell: I had broken His holy law.

Then I heard the voice of my Saviour, though some might say I was beyond hope. In John 10:4 we read, "And when he putteth forth his own sheep, he goeth before them, and the sheep follow him: for they know his voice." The voice said to me, "Arise and take your Bible, for you shall find relief today." I was given my strength, and I arose and took my Bible and let it open: my eyes fell on where Daniel had been thrown into the den of lions; and how the Lord kept him safe. Then the same voice said, "If I can go through the den of lions with Daniel, surely I can help you in your little troubles." Then I felt a great springing up in my soul, such as I had never felt before. I went about praising God for the first time in my life. I had always given honor to man for living a good life; and at one time I thought I was a mite better than most folks. No wonder the prophet Jeremiah said that the heart is deceitful above all things, and desperately wicked. A change like this, to love the things you once hated, makes you know you have a Spirit you once did not have.

"Blessed are they which are persecuted for righteousness sake, for theirs is the kingdom of heaven." Is not this a great comfort to Primitive Baptists? I shall never foget that once one of another denomination moved next door, and she noticed I did not send my children to Sunday School, and asked me, Why? I told her I was a Primitive Baptist. She threw up her hands, and said that can't be true: you are too good a woman; and said they were the meanest people in the world. I truly hope that she has learned the truth. I can only say, "Lord forgive them for they know not what they do."

"Blessed are ye when men shall revile you, and persecute you, and shall say all manner of evil against you falsely for my sake." Is it not for the sake of Jesus that we forsake our friends to follow him, because he commanded it so? "Rejoice and be exceedingly glad, for great is your reward in heaven, for so persecuted they the prophets which were before you." The church has been persecuted all down through time, and will be until the end of time.

Now let us see a little of what we

know while we journey in this life. Paul said, "For I know whom I have believed." "We know in part, and understand in part." We read, "We know we have passed from death unto life because we love the brethren." Do we not love the brethren? When we see one of the little ones coming with tears streaming down his face, telling what good things the Lord has done for them, do we not know we love them in the Spirit? In I John 5:13, we read, "These things have I written unto you that believe on the name of the Son of God: that ye may know that ye have eternal life, and that ye may believe on the name of the Son of God." "And we know that the Son of God is come, and hath given us an understanding, that we may know him that is true, and we are in him that is true. This is the true God, and eternal life." (verses 19 and 20) Did not Job say, "For I know that my Redeemer liveth, and that he shall stand at the latter day upon the earth: and though after my skin worms destroy this body, yet in my flesh shall I see God. Whom I shall see for myself, and mine eye shall behold, and not another, though my reins be consumed within me." Job knew some wonderful things in his day, and God said that he changes not. And truly his people know some wonderful things while they journey in this life.

I asked the Lord one time to show me the true church in a dream. Afterwards I dreamed of seeing all the people in the world together, and a large arm and hand came into view. It took people and put them into a ring, and called them Primitive Baptists. I was put in this ring; and when the work was finished, we all looked toward heaven, and saw Jesus coming in the clouds, and felt a power drawing us up in the air. When we were half way to heaven I awoke. I believe my prayer was answered.

From one who is earnestly looking for the return of Jesus.

Minnie Foley

EXPERIENCE

144 Oaklawn Street,
Malvern, Arkansas 72104

"But if you suffer for righteousness' sake, happy are ye: and be not afraid of their terror, neither be troubled; but sanctify the Lord God in your hearts: and be ready always to give an answer to every man that asketh you a reason of the hope that is in you with meekness and fear." (I Peter 3:1b,15)

I have been requested, and often impressed, to try to write of the times and ways of the Lord, I hope, has dealt with me from time to time, beginning when I was about eight years old. At that age something took place with me then that shows me I didn't know, or hadn't learned what it was to tell a story, or slip something and lie about it. Further, I remember soon after that age I did learn what it was to fib and even steal things that my mother forbid me to have: and she whipped me very hard for it; but her punishment didn't stop me, or put any fear in me of the result of my meaness. But something else got after me that did.

I got to where when I lay down at night and closed my eyes to sleep, I would see great mountains of pure gold it seemed, coming out of the heavens and rolling right over my bed to crush my life out of me. That put some kind of fear in me; and later for this fear I got to be called a pretty good, truthful boy. Then later at about sixteen years of age, I took up the habit of swearing, using the Lord's name in vain. My mother heard me, and thrashed me for it several times; but, as before, her punishment did not stop me. But again some other power got after me.

I got to where everytime I cursed, I would be made to feel I was about to be smitten off the face of the earth — and several times I was made to look around to see if there wasn't someone there to do just that. I felt that it was the Lord, and that he was able to do it, and that I certainly deserved it. About one year later I had the only dream I

have to tell. I dreamed I was in the woods close to a large oak tree about ten o'clock in the morning, bright and sunny; but there was another light brighter than the sunlight that shined around me.

This dream left a burden or dread on my mind that never entirely left me for ten years. Lots took place with me that I felt if the Lord had dealt justly with me, He would have, as I said before, smitten me and cast me off. But only for the reason of his purposed mercy for me, I feel I was allowed to go on. In 1909 that burden on my mind, with other circumstances beyond my control, caused me to move to a place I had vowed I would never move to — and close to an Old Baptist Church. I was then twenty-six years old.

In May that spring I was plowing, and all at once it seemed every sin I had ever committed, was presented before my eyes. Though it was a bright sunny morning everything went dark before me; and I was made to feel that I would surely be taken out of the world, and to Hell at that. I could plow no longer: I took my horse out and left work that needed doing, and went home and to bed. It seemed I must die, and go to a devil's hell. I was in the bed three days and nights without food or sleep, until the last eighteen hours I slept; and during that time all of the burden of sin and guilt was taken away. I awoke ready to eat and go to work, I was so happy: except I wanted to join the church so greatly I didn't feel I could wait until meeting day in June came, and felt sure I would offer my case to the church; but just couldn't or didn't. July meeting came and the burden to join was so heavy I just knew I couldn't put it off any longer; but couldn't or didn't again. Before meeting in August the burden to join the church left me, and I thanked the Lord, for I was not fit to belong to the good old church anyway. At that meeting on Saturday I had no impression to join; but when the opportunity was offered, I went, not realizing what I was doing. One thing I told the church was, that when I wanted to join, I couldn't; and when I didn't want to, I couldn't help it.

If I have any experience, this is it: and above all, the fact that the Lord has let me, a sinful creature like I am live to be eighty-three years old, is evidence that He has been, and is still being merciful to me: and I feel to hope for continued mercy.

J. B. Wetherington

Rt. 7, Box 200,
Carthage, Miss. 39051

Dear Editors of the Signs:

Dear friends, I must tell you that I enjoy the **Signs** every month more than words can express. I hope and trust that you will be blessed of the Lord to keep the good news coming my way.

Many of the good writings are worth more than the price of the paper: some are so uplifting. I trust this will be another year filled with such good reading as has been in the years gone by.

I am renewing my subscription for another year.

Your truly,
Mrs. Lillian Faulkner

EXPRESSION OF THANKS

Mrs. Olive Hall, daughter of Elder George L. Weaver, desires that we express through the *Signs of the Times*, their deep appreciation of the many cards and letters, etc. which the brethren and friends sent on the occassion of Elder Weaver's 94th birthday. Mrs. Hall read them to her father, and he appreciated them more than many can know. He is now getting weaker day by day, and sleeps much of the time. — J. D. W.

(Since the above was written Elder Weaver finished his course in this world. An obituary will appear shortly.)

CONTRIBUTIONS TO THE
INDIGENT FUND
(To January 1, 1967)

Mrs. J. R. Blackwell, N. C.	$ 2.00
James A. Messick, Md.	2.00
Mrs. Frances Wrinn, Can.	2.00
Mattie Underwood, Va.	2.00
A Friend, Calif.	10.00
Jack Lindsey, Ariz.	2.00
Mrs. David P. Farmer, Md.	2.00
W. H. Dean, Ala.	1.00
Durwood H. Bradley, Tex.	25.00
N. E. Lay, Tenn.	5.00
Mrs. Oscar Lilliard, N. C.	2.00
B. K. Smith, APO N. Y.	5.00
Mr. and Mrs. Ray Hawlings, Va.	5.00
W. J. Page, N. C.	15.00
Mr. and Mrs. John Lingle, Mich.	5.00

Danville, Virginia **March, 1967**

SIGNS OF THE TIMES
Subscription price $3 per year — $5 two years
Published each month by
SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.
Established 1832
Devoted to the Old School Baptist Cause
BUSINESS OFFICE
R. F. D. 1, Box 539, Beechwood Lane
Danville, Va.
EDITORS
Elder David V. Spangler
R. F. D. 1, Box 539, Beechwood Lane
Danville, Va.
Elder John D. Wood
P. O. Box 186, Manassas, Va.
ASSOCIATE EDITORS
Elder W. D. Griffin
39 Welsh Tract Road, Newark, Delaware
Elder E. J. Lambert
306 Richardson St., Winnsboro, Texas
Elder George Ruston
Dutton, Ontario, Canada
All letters for this paper should be addressed and remittances made payable
TO
SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.
R. F. D. 1, Box 539 **Beechwood Lane**
Danville, Va. 24541

EDITORIAL

REPLY TO 'A CONCERNED INQUIRER'

If we understand the request of our "Inquirer", whose letter appears elsewhere in this issue under the heading, "Is Jesus Christ the Same Yesterday, and Today, and Forever and Ever?" he is concerned as to whether Jesus, that is his doctrine, is subject to change; or whether all that he and his disciples taught, remain the truth in all ages, and must be maintained in order to identify the church of God.

Or, to put it another way, he is asking whether the teaching of Jesus is rightly subject to the changes or modifications which are taught when "intelligence" gives the answers. His inquiry evidences a stirring up, and a "good work" is at least begun in him, and he is earnestly seeking the answers.

As to whether Jesus Christ is the same yesterday, today, and forever, our reply can only be, Yes: emphatically, Yes. And our reason is, that nothing, including men, is able to change the eternal purposes of God. The preaching of His doctrine, since it is what he has revealed of himself and his decrees, must be the same in all time, where Truth is maintained. When anything else is preached in his name, it is a fabrication, and not truth. Jesus in all he did and taught, was fulfilling this purpose. So, should other things be attributed to him which are contrary to his doctrine, though his name be used, it is not preaching his gospel.

When Jesus gave them the "keys" of the kingdom, they were to "unlock" the things of the kingdom which they had received — not to formulate new things, and teach them. The Apostles were taught the things they preached in their calling. The things they preached, and the things Jesus preached were all of the same piece. Note that just before he had finished his work here, Jesus, in announcing that he would send the Comforter, the Spirit of Truth, was specific in saying, "He shall glorify me: for he shall receive of mine, and shall shew it unto you. All the things that the Father hath are mine: therefore said I, he shall take of mine, and shew it unto you." (John 16:14, 15) This Spirit of Truth, which without question is God himself, has not changed, and is yet showing the things of Jesus to all the elect of God, until Jesus comes again.

We are correct, therefore, in saying that any doctrines or practices which men may maintain in the name of Jesus, that are contrary to the plain import of His teachings, are not things which the Spirit of Truth shows unto them; but those who hold such contrary doctrines must rightly be considered to be of the same company with those who, "Give heed to Jewish fables, and commandments of men, that turn from the truth."

No, Inquirer, your questions are not foolish or unlearned; but, rather, they show at least the beginning of wisdom: for, "The fear of God is the beginning of wisdom:" This fear, in the sense in which it is used here, is manifested by an inquiring mind; for other wise you would never have noticed the difference.

Our Inquirer has found that the answers of the "learned" do not harmonize the Jesus Christ of today with Jesus Christ of yesterday; that is, the Jesus Christ they preach today. Here he puts his finger on a great imposture: he takes the finger of John and points it straight — "Beloved, believe not every spirit, but try the spirits whether they be of God: because many false prophets are gone out into the world." Many false prophets are found in sheep's clothing, being of those who, ". . . turn the grace of our God into lasciviousness, and deny the only Lord God, and our Lord Jesus Christ;" that is, deny his doctrine. For this reason Jude exhorted, " . . . that ye should earnestly contend for the faith which was once delivered unto the saints."

"Intelligence" of which our Inquirer speaks, limited as it is to the "spirit of man", is but another name for rationlism, or philosophy: it deals with things within the realm of natural things. As such, it cannot rightfully concern itself with things beyond nature: for **all other things are matters of revelation.** In meddling with those things beyond their sphere, Intelligence always comes up with natural answers to "spiritual things", which are not true; and therfore not accepted by the church.

Using reason as their guide, (for they had nothing else,) many did not believe that Jesus was the Messiah, when he was here on earth. Using their reasoning, great multitudes are unable to present Jesus in the same light as he was presented "yesterday". The Jesus of "yesterday" is known only in the same revelation which was given Peter and the brethren. He and his doctrine are known only in this manner — with an ear given to hear what the Spirit says to the churches.

One will not find the Jesus Christ which is on the lips of most "christians" today, to harmonize in doctrine with the Jesus Christ who walked the country about Jerusalem, speaking as never man spoke. This Jesus has not changed; nor is his doctrine changed. The changes which are apparent, are of men, and are the result of the best that men can produce in doctrine acceptable to themselves. And, having done so, are drowned in heresies so far removed, that the name Christian is a misnomer.

The way of salvation cannot change: it was ordained of God. But men have sought out many inventions. Jesus is the very embodiment of truth; and truth has the attribute of being unchangeable under any and all circumstances. But what is accepted as truth today (which men ascribe to Jesus) outrivals a chameleon in changing colors to suit particular notions. Like the Pharisees of old, more reverence is attached to traditions and customs, than to the things of God.

No one can read the things Jesus taught as recorded in the Bible, with any degree of attention, and compare them with the teachings of various churches today, and pronounce them the same. The understanding of what they think the gospel ought to be, is different from the gospel of Jesus. We think it is evident that even one change in doctrine by anyone claiming to be a follower of Jesus, is sufficient to discredit him as being His follower. Such a change would indicate his belief that

Jesus was wrong; and other changes necessarily follow.

There are many points of difference in the two. The advocates of the Jesus of today are mostly of the camp of Arminius, advocates of free-willism; while others have been described as of Calvin's camp, or predestinarians. These, of course, are names in history, and do not give the real significance of the differences.

Briefly, these differences revolve around the following:

Who are the ones Jesus saved by his death? Were they the whole of mankind with a proposition offered for their salvation? Or were they a chosen people out of mankind, with a sure salvation provided?

Were they a people who had a choice of accepting a proffered salvation (free-will)? Or a people dead in sins, and unable to move spiritually until moved upon by the powerful Spirit of God?

To many these differences seem insignificant. But what was the faith once delivered unto the saints? What was it that Jesus Christ "of yesterday" preached?

Our Inquirer has indicated that he has not found the answers to his satisfaction, as he has inquired of the "learned". Nor will he find the answers except with those who have been experimentally brought out of darkness into the marvelous light of the Son of God: those whose strength is not in themselves, but in their Lord; whose faith is that fruit of the Spirit of which they are born, which makes them jealous of the doctrine of God their Saviour.

There is one more question that is indicated in the inquiry, which we will answer by saying that everything in the doctrine of Jesus Christ that is necessary for the full worshiping of God by the church (or individuals), is laid out in the New Testament of Jesus Christ. This includes all teaching pertaining to any subject relative to church or individual: admonition, discipline, etc. So that any other thing picked up by anyone along the way, is not to be tolerated in the church. The Spirit which caused these things to be recorded and preserved, is the same which reveals them in the hearts of the Lord's people, and makes them precious to them.

We believe that our inquirer will find the whole answer when those things, which are perhaps now but faintly arising in his experience, are brought to his full view; and it is proved to him that, "He which has begun a good work in him will perform it until the day of Jesus Christ."

Yes, Jesus Christ is the same yesterday, today and forever.

J. D. W.

EDITORIAL

ISAIAH 65:9, 10

"And I will bring forth a seed out of Jacob, and out of Judah an inheritor of my mountains: and mine elect shall inherit it, and my servants shall dwell there. And Sharon shall be a fold of flocks, and the valley of Achor a place to lie down in, for my people that have sought me."

It has been requested that we write on the above Scripture, especially upon the valley of Achor, which is also mentioned by the prophet Hosea. It is always well to remember that much of the Old Testament is made up of types and shadows of better things to come; that is, of New Testament realities; in fact, the whole of the seed of Israel was a type of spiritual Israel, which is spoken of as the seed of the Lord. Not only are they the seed of the Lord, but they are also the seed of Jacob. This seed was to be blessed far above anything that literal Israel enjoyed. They were to serve the Lord with one consent, and the prophet in this chapter declares that they shall not labor in vain, nor bring forth for trouble, and before they call God will answer, and while they are yet speaking he will hear. Such a wonderful and peculiar people none could bring forth out of Jacob but God himself, for Jacob him-

self is spoken of as a worm and but small. But God speaks and says, "I will bring forth a seed out of Jacob," and to accomplish this God must be manifest in the flesh, "For verily he took not on him the nature of angels; but took on him the seed of Abraham." It behooved him to be made like unto his brethren, and he must be made under the law to bring forth his children, or seed, condemned by the law. The Lord of hosts knew exactly what this meant, that the demands of justice must be fully met, that he must be made sin who knew no sin, and that he must be spit upon and crowned with thorns, and suffer shameful crucifixion to bring them forth. This seed of the blessed of the Lord could not be brought forth unless Jesus, the grain of wheat, fall unto the ground and die. Jesus died, was buried and rose again. He arose as conqueror over death, and hell and the grave. The prophet Isaiah in another place declares, "Thy dead men shall live, together with my dead body shall they arise." Thus this seed is brought forth out of Jacob, and out of Judah an inheritor of my mountains. The Jews said, "This is the heir; come, let us kill him, and the inheritance shall be ours." Jesus the Son of God, who is the Lion of the tribe of Judah, inherits by the will of his Father, the mountains of God. These mountains are where spiritual Israel dwells securely, and from whence much help and comfort comes. It was on a mountain that the ark rested. "But in the last days it shall come to pass, that the mountain of the house of the Lord shall be established in the top of the mountains." The covenant of grace, God's purpose in that covenant, his foreknowledge, predestisation, election and the final preseverance of his chosen, determine the security of these "delectable mountains" from whence the saints obtain help and comfort and view their incorruptible inheritance. Literal Israel dwelt much in the hills and mountains, in fact Jerusalem was built upon and surrounded by mountains, and before the mountains of spiritual Israel were manifest literal Israel must be torn up; as Job says, "He overturneth the mountains by the roots." These roots were chiefly the Levitical priesthood which must be before ever the High Priest of our profession, Jesus the true inheritor, is manifest.

"And mine elect shall inherit it." This elect is the election of grace who inherits it through the head Christ Jesus. The promise was given to Abraham that in him and in his seed, meaning Christ, should all the families of the earth be blessed. "Therefore it is of faith, that it might be by grace; to the end the promise might be sure to all the seed."

"And my servants shall dwell there." The prophets were servants of the Most High, so also were the apostles. It was to the apostles that Jesus said, "Make to yourselves friends of the mammon of unrighteousness; that, when ye fail, they may receive you into everlasting habitation." They were to dwell and reign in the gospel church, sitting on twelve thrones judging the twelve tribes of Israel.

"And Sharon shall be a fold of flocks." The meaning of the word "Sharon" is "a plain." It was where cattle found abundance of pasture, and where the royal herds of David grazed and the lovely rose of Sharon was found. Here also the Lord showed marked signs of his displeasure by taking away its fertility, and Sharon became like a wilderness. The district which was called Sharon is not exactly known today, but as the desolation of Sharon was a marked disfavor from the Lord to Israel of old, so Sharon becoming a fold of flocks, is a marked favor of God unto his children. Literal Sharon, like literal Israel, has disappeared; in fact, had been lost from sight and was not known to the Jews in the time of Christ, but he came, the true "Rose of Sharon," to gather the flocks into one fold, for he said, "Other sheep I have, which are not of this fold: them also I must bring, and they shall hear my voice; and there shall be one fold, and one shepherd." Thus Jesus gathers the flocks, feeds them and folds

them. So Sharon again becomes a place where pasture is in abundance and where the flocks feed and fold.

"And the valley of Achor a place for the herds to lie down in." As it was upon this portion we were particularly requested to write we shall first consider what the valley of the Achor signifies. Achan, the son of Carmi, took of the spoil of Jericho which was accursed, and the anger of the Lord was kindled against Israel, and when she went out against the men of Ai she fled before the men of Ai and thirty-six men of Israel were slain. Wherefore the hearts of the people became as water, and Joshua rent his clothes. Achan had taken a wedge of gold, two hundred shekels of silver and a Babylonish garment, and hid them in the earth in the midst of his tent. Achan was taken, his sons and his daughters, and all he possessed to the valley of Achor and Israel stoned him with stones, and burned them with fire after they had stoned them with stones, and they raised over them a heap of stones unto this day. The above is the literal account of Achan and the valley of Achor, and while the valley of Achor with its heap of stones has vanished as completely as Sharon, yet it also has its anti-type in the gospel dispensation.

There are also those of whom Achan and his brood are a type, who, professing to be in the Spirit and at war with the flesh, which flesh is under the curse, having hidden in the earth in the midst of their tents, which signifies their hearts, the wedge of gold, the silver and the Babylonish garment. As a consequence the church of God is troubled, their hearts are melted and become as water; that is, they are not strong in the faith, they flee before their enemies and their elders rend their clothes, they go in mourning and lie in the dust of self-abasement. It is impossible for Israel to proceed while Achan is at large. Israel is troubled, Achan is at ease, but judgment must begin at the house of the Lord, and if the righteous scarcely be saved, where shall the ungodly and sinner appear?

Let us here notice the course taken by Joshua and the elders of Israel. They did not begin to suspect this or that one, rather they felt in some way that the Lord was wroth with them, therefore they fell with their face towards the earth before the ark of the Lord, the elders putting dust upon their heads. It was unto the Lord they looked, for only in his judgments is there life. It seemed as though he had forsaken his people, or that they were cut off from his favor. Only in the valley of Achor was there a door of hope. Today he that loves silver or gold will beget his kind, and he whose eyes covet the Babylonish garment will ever have those around him who will love the garments of Babylon. The valley of Achor, which means "trouble," is the place where all such are stoned.

But we will come more closely to what the gold, silver and garments signify. Jericho with all its substance was cursed. The Israelites had surrounded it, Achan among them, they had seen its walls fall at the blast of the trumpet, and poor Rahab, with all that she had in the house, saved. Yet Achan took of the accursed thing. The children of God have seen the building of hay, wood and stubble destroyed; yea, all their good works, on which they have felt their house secure, overthrown, and they saved by the grace of God. They have seen this, yet some would turn to the weak and beggarly elements. They have begun in the Spirit, have shouted the shout of victory at the voice of their heavenly Joshua, yet they have taken the wedge of gold and two hundred shekels of silver, which represents "duty faith," with its false security, and a Babylonish garment, which signifies the righteousness of the flesh.

From the commencement of the gospel dispensation the church has had times of trouble, when in that very trouble, as in a valley, she has stood and purged herself of Achan and his brood. Even before the destruction of literal Jerusalem, when the sentence of God, as it were, hung over that wicked

generation, the beloved James wrote, "Go to now, ye rich men, weep and howl for your miseries that shall come upon you. Your riches are corrupted, and your garments are motheaten. Your gold and silver is cankered; and the rust of them shall be a witness against you, and shall eat your flesh as it were fire." This judgment and fire came, and Jerusalem then became a heap and Achan and all his brood perished there. This was a door of hope to the troubled brethren, they were freed from the accursed thing and from those who would draw them under the frown of God. The Judaising Achans would have the Gentiles practice circumcision, and some others followed their own pernicious ways, by reason of whom the way of truth was evil spoken of. While they promised liberty they themselves were the servants of corruption, for of whom a man is overcome, of the same he is brought into bondage. Paul wrote to the Galatians, "Ye did run well; who did hinder you, that ye should not obey the truth? This persuasion cometh not of him that calleth you. . . . I have confidence in you through the Lord, that ye will be none otherwise minded: but he that troubleth you shall bear his judgment, whosoever he be. . . . I would they were even cut off which trouble you."

Truly it is an awful thing to be a troubler of Israel. Simon Magus believed and was baptized, yet hid the gold and silver in his heart and desired to buy the power and gift of the Holy Ghost. But Peter said, "Thy money perish with thee. . . . Thou hast neither part nor lot in this matter: for thy heart is not right in the sight of God." They that would be under the law must as a consequence be under its curse. The law and its enforcement was a ministration of death, and whenever a person seeks to be justified by works he is fallen from grace. The true Israelites are enabled by God's Spirit to take these troublers of Israel and stone them with the word of God, for the power of the Spirit from the mouth of his saints, like a rock, is as solid as God himself; and it is written, "His place of defense shall be the munitions of rocks." They cast the stones of the law against those who are under its curse. It is death to be under such condemnation, and the law and all its ordinances are heaped upon all such. For he that offendeth in one point is guilty in all.

Then Israel sings as in the days of her youth, and the herd, which represents a body of clean beasts, made clean by the perfect work of a crucified Redeemer, can then lie down; yes, what is more, they can chew the cud and look over all the way the Lord as led them, tracing all their blessings to the root of the true vine, Jesus Christ, who is the stone of Israel.

In the time of Elder Gilbert Beebe there were those who were not satisfied with the word of God. They had surrounded the Arminian walls and blown the trumpet of the gospel, had seen the walls thrown down on the seventh day, the day when the Lord rested from his labor, yes, they had seen lost sinners like Rahab saved with an everlasting salvation, and knew the apostle by the Holy Ghost had written, "For we which have believed do enter into rest;" that is, like the herd we lie down, but that was not enough for them. Achan takes of the accursed thing, duty faith, which is a false faith, carrying with it certain conditions dependent upon the creature: a righteousness, that is, a right-waysness of the creature which can be seen and gloried in before men. These were in the hearts of those Achans, and the brethren stoned them and their missionary zeal under the heap of the law in that day. Then the saints could rest under their own vine and fig-tree, none daring to make them afraid. There have been those who have wanted to be more charitable than God's word requires, who have been inclined to spare Achan as Saul spared Agag, but doing so has always meant destruction and fleeing before the enemy. Others, for the sake of peace, and perhaps under the false idea of loving them all, have visited and preached to such people and have boasted that they have fellowshiped them all. The result of this compromise

in the churches of these men today is that the Achans do not hide their stolen spoil under their own tents, but are with their wedge of duty faith and conditionalism dividing the churches of those who in the past compromised. To these we would say the valley of Achor only is a door of hope. Cut off by the law those who carry legalism into the promised land. When that is done the herd shall lie down in the valley of Achor.

(The above was an editorial by Elder Ruston of October, 1924. We republish it in the absence of a current writing. It deserves a careful reading by everyone. — J. D. W.)

VOICES OF THE PAST

"He being dead yet speaketh"

(Since Elder Beebe has included in his reply the questions asked by Brother Walker, of Alabama, we feel that the following is sufficiently clear, and will not necessitate the republishing of Brother Walker's letter—J.D.W.)

REPLY TO BROTHER B. A. WALKER

If we had ability to expound all mysteries in regard to the kingdom of Christ and the salvation of sinners, and could with unerring exactness draw the line between truth and error, between mortality and immortality, between flesh and spirit, joints and marrow, thoughts and intents, and if we could analyze the soul and spirit of man we are inclined to believe that all our powers would be called into requisition to meet and solve all the questions submitted to us by our numerous correspondents; but our finite powers are very limited, and all we can say or write on spiritual things can only tend to edification so far as we are led by the Spirit of God, whose work it is to take of the things of Jesus and reveal them unto us. Our views can only be of value to our brethren so far as they are sustained by and are in harmony with the scriptures of truth and the teaching of the Holy Spirit.

It is humiliating, after exhausting our very limited ability in trying to make ourself intelligible to our readers, to find our views misapprehended, and to fear that instead of edifying, we have darkened counsel by the uttering of words without knowledge. Still we would not shrink from any amount of labor, if to any extent our labor may be blessed of God to the comfort, edification or instruction of the feeblest of the flock of our Redeemer.

Brother Walker seems to comprehend and to agree with us on the most important positions we have taken in the articles to which he refers, and in a very brotherly and candid manner asks us to explain some things which to his mind seem to be involved as inferences or consequences deduced from the premises admitted.

Admitting the truth of our position, that all that is born of the flesh in man, including soul, body, an spirit, is born of corruptible seed, as is fully demonstrated by their having become corrupt, defiled and sinful, and to the extent that they require to be redeemed, washed, cleansed, and purified, in order to be saved, and to be born again of incorruptible seed by the word of God, before they can possibly see the kingdom of God or inherit immortality, the questions are suggested to his mind:

What was man in his created state in the first Adam? Was he a mortal or an immortal being? If mortal, how did he become immortal? Was immortality transmitted to him when God breathed into his nostrils the breath of life, and man became a living soul? And if so, was not that immortality holy and incorruptible, as coming from God?

The solution of this whole cluster of interrogatives may be found in a clearer understanding of the scriptural meaning of the two words, **immortality** and **incorruptible.** The word **immortality** signifies a state of eternal life, in which mortality or death is impossible. And that which, by any possibility, is liable to corruption, though it may be incorrupt, cannot be incorruptible; for incorruptibility absolutely precludes the possibility of becoming corrupt. Hence it is positively declared that he who is the Blessed and only Potentate, our risen and exalted Prince and Savior, "Only

hath immortality, dwelling in the light, which no man can approach unto, which no man hath seen or can see, to whom be honor and power everlasting. Amen." —1 Tim. vi. 1, 16. This text alone, we think, effectually settles this matter: for if Adam in his first estate had been immortal, by a transmission of the immortality of God to him, then there would have been at least one man that had it, or that had approached unto it. This word, immortality, in a scriptural sense, means something more than a perpetual and interminable state of existance, for it is equivalent to and synonymous with the words ETERNAL LIFE, which are not applicable to a mere conscious state of vital existance, even though that state should be perpetuated forever and ever; but it is restricted in its application, to that eternal life which was with the Father, and was given to all the election of grace in Christ Jesus, and which is so inseparably identified with Christ that "He that hath the Son hath life, and he that hath not the Son of God hath not life." "This is the true God and eternal life."

That man, in his first and last estate, has an existance that is endless, that can never cease to be, that cannot be annihilated, we fully believe, and to our mind it is fully taught in the scriptures; but that state of interminable existance, continued after death, forever and ever, is nowhere in the bible called immortality nor eternal life. It is a conscious state of never ceasing existance after the dissolution of our mortal bodies, but it is expressed by a term of opposite signification, the **second death,** to all whose names are not written in the Lamb's book of life.—Rev. xx. 14, 15. But this state of interminable death is not annihiliation, nor is it what the scriptures call immortality, or eternal life. Nor do we understand that the interminable existance of man is the life or breath of God. Where it is said that God breathed into the nostrils of Adam the breath of life, and man became a living soul, it does not seem to us to mean that God from his mouth exhaled into the nostrils of man his own vitality, or immortality. The scriptures assure us that the breath of man and the breath of beasts are all the same—Eccl. iii. 19 And in this respect the man has no pre-eminence above the beasts. They all breathe the same atmospheric air, and when their corporeal bodies die, they all alike stop breathing. But the spirit of the man goeth upward, and the spirit of the beasts go downward. The breath of the Lord is spoken of in a figurative manner; for God is a Spirit, not revealed to us in a corporeal body of heaving lungs, like his creatures. His breath is figuratively spoken of as giving both life and death. "By the word of the Lord were the heavens made, and all the hosts of them by the breath of is mouth."Psa. xxxiii. 6. "Then said he unto me, Prophesy, son of man, and say to the wind, Thus saith the Lord God, Come from the four winds, O breath, and breathe upon the slain, that they may live."—Ezek. xxxvii. .9. "And he shall smite the earth with the rod of his mouth, and with the breath of his lips shall he slay the wicked."—Isa. xi. 4. "For Tophet is ordained of old; yea, for the king it is prepared: he hath made it deep and large; the pile thereof is fire and much wood: the breath of the Lord, like a stream of brimstone, doth kindle it."—Isa. xxx. 33.

We call attention to these scriptures, to show that the breath of the Lord is used in a figurative way, as the **rod** or power of the words which go forth to give life or to inflict death, or to execute whatever he designs. It was by the word of his power, or the breath of the Lord, the heavens and the earth were created; yet they shall be dissolved and pass away; they are not incorruptible nor immortal; and by the same power that man was animated with vitality, and became a living soul, an animated creature, but not an immortal or incorruptible being. That which is immortal cannot possibly become mortal, for the very word signifies insusceptibility of death or mortality. In the very day of man's creation, his death was foretold. "In the day thou eatest thereof, thou

shalt surely die." That which is immortal cannot possibly die. But it was not said, In the day thou eatest thereof, or on any other day, thou shalt cease to exist, or be annihiliated. It is true that man in his original state, as long as he continued in innocence, was secure from death, for it was by his offence that sin entered into the world, and death by sin: but if he had been an incorruptible being, he could not have sinned. He was incorrupt when he came from the hand of his Creator, and so was everything else that was created, but not incorruptible; for he soon proved his susceptibility to the corrupting power of sin. And his liability to corruption and death was fully implied in the declaration, "For in the day thou eatest thereof, thou shalt surely die."—Gen. ii. 17.

Whatever speculative ideas may be cherished as to what Adam was before he sinned, or what he might have been if he had not sinned, all must concede that he did sin, and that death has entered, and passed upon all men, for all have sinned. "And God looked upon the earth, and behold, it was corrupt; for all flesh had corrupted his way upon the earth."—Gen. vi. 12. Now, as all flesh had become corrupt, it seems plain that nothing of an incorruptible or immortal nature could be born of the flesh; consequently all that is born of the flesh is born of corruptible seed. And if Adam possessed a soul, body and spirit, in all of which he was distinguished from the brute creation, and his sons and posterity born of his flesh are begotten and brought forth in his image and in his likeness, then they are in soul, body and spirit contaminated with the same corruption and immortality that rested on him, as a fallen sinner.

Man in all his elementary parts, soul, body and spirit, is a depraved, guilty sinner against God, and if there is anything incorruptible about him it is not in him, for "The whole head is sick, and the whole heart is faint; from the sole of the foot even to the head, there is no soundness in it, but wounds, and bruises, and putrifying sores."—Isa. i. 5, 6.

Our Savior has said, "That which is born of the flesh is flesh."—John iii. 6. We understand him to mean all that is born of the flesh, including all the elementary parts essential to constitute a man. If he were born without a soul, would he be a man? Certainly not. If without a spirit, it would be but dead matter; and if with a spirit, and without a soul, it would be a beast. All men were included by Job when he said, "Man that is born of a woman is of few days, and full of trouble."—Job xvi. 1. God commanded his prophet to cry, "All flesh is grass, and all the goodliness thereof is as the flower of grass. The grass withereth, the flower fadeth: but the word of our God shall stand forever."—Isa. xl. 6, 8. But why does the grass wither, and its loveliest flowers fade? Is it not because it is the production of corruptible seed? If it were produced of incorruptible seed, could it wither, and fade and die? An inspired apostle of the Lamb has explained this text. He says, that those who are born again are not born of corruptible seed, (like grass, and like all the glory of man) but they are "born again, not of corruptible seed, but of incorruptible, by the word of God, which liveth and abideth forever."—1 Peter i. 23, 24. Will grass seed produce anything that is imperishable? If not, why? Because the seed of grass is itself perishable. Then, if flesh is grass, its seed can only propagate that which, like itsself, is destined to fade away and perish. But the life which is born of the Spirit is spiritual and eternal, because it is of incorruptible seed, by the word of God, which Isaiah says, "shall stand forever;" and Peter says, "The word of God (by which the children of God are born) endureth forever." Hence they who are begotten of God are born to an inheritance which is incorruptible, and undefiled, and (unlike the grass) fadeth not away, (because) it is "reserved in heaven for you who are kept by the power of God, through faith unto salvation, ready to be revealed in the last time."

Brother Walker will perceive that we

do not understand that there was any transmission of immortality, or of the life of God, made to man at his creation. Adam was created in the image and likeness of God, only so far as he is the image or type of our Lord Jesus Christ; for there is nothing in all the universe unto which we are permitted to liken God. God is self-existent, independent, immutable and eternal; but of all his creatures there are none like him in any of these respects, by creation. To partake of his immortality or his righteousness, we must be born of him. Jesus, to partake of our fleshly nature, and come under the law that we were under, was born of a virgin, made of a woman; and we, to be partakers of the divine nature, must be born of the Spirit. There is no other way of transmission of either human or divine nature but by birth.

Brother Walker asks, "If man was immortal in his creature state, and that immortality of divinity, and by transgression perverted and corrupted himself, in soul, body and spirit, was not his immortality corrupted, and consequently a corruption of divinity?" We cannot admit the supposition. Immortality cannot become mortal, neither can that which is incorruptible become corrupt, nor can divinity become defiled. If that were admissible, then might we conceive the idea of a child of God, born of his Spirit, falling from grace, and failing of eternal life.

We trust that Brother Walker will perceive from what we have said, in defining our understanding of the words immortality and incorruptible, that our assertion that all that is born of the flesh in man, is corrupt and mortal, and all that is born of God is incorruptible, pure, holy and immortal: and that nothing in us that is born of the flesh is immortal, pure and holy, and nothing in us that is born of God is corrupt, sinful or mortal, does not involve the conclusion that man, only in intellect, differs from the brute. We hold no such sentiment; but as we have said, man has an interminable existence, and must after leaving this time state, suffer the vengeance of eternal fire, if not redeemed and born again; yet that interminable state is not what the bible calls immortality. It is called **the second death.** "The gift of God is eternal life, through Jesus Christ our Lord; but the wages of sin is death. That death to which the ungodly are consigned, though forever enduring, is called death, but it never in the scriptures is called life, or immortality. If devils and ungodly men, to suffer the wrath of God in endless perdition, must be immortal, how could it be said of our glorious potentate, the Son of God, that he only hath immortality, dwelling in unapproachable light? We apprehend that the difficulty with Brother Walker in failing to understand us, arises from his applying the word immortality to an unending state of existence, and a denial of immortality to mean annihilation.

Of course, and in perfect harmony with the foregoing, we do most undoubtedly believe there will be a resurrection of the dead, both of the just and of the unjust, but only the righteous, who are born of God, shall be raised to life everlasting, and the ungodly to a resurrection of damnation, which is called the second death.

The perplexity of our brother in regard to the resurrection of the ungodly, by a transmission of that immortality which only God hath, arises from the supposition that the ungodly are raised from the dead by the same spirit of life and immortality by which the saints shall be raised up. God has given life in nature to all the animal creation. Without bestowing on them his own Spirit, life or immortality. So by his power shall he raise the ungodly at the last day, but not by a transmission of his eternal life or Spirit to them, but by a display of his infinite power and justice, when they shall go away into everlasting punishment, but the righteous into life eternal.

Although the incorruptible seed of Immortality is implanted in all who are born of the Spirit, that implantation has not changed our earthly nature from mortal to immortal, but it is a

sealing assurance that in the resurrection of the saints from the dead, God will change our vile body, and fashion it like the glorious body of our risen and exalted Redeemer. Then shall these mortals, in whom now dwells the first fruits of the Spirit, put on immortality, and these corruptibles put on incorruption, and death, which now reigns in our mortal bodies, shall be swallowed up of life. When our Savior took on him our nature, it was that in our flesh he might die, the just for the unjust; but when he was raised from the dead by the glory of the Father, he destroyed death, and brought immortality to light through the gospel. Hence we are assured that he dieth no more; death hath no more dominion or power over his resurrected body. And as in his resurrection from the dead he is the first fruits of them that slept, we have the assurance that as he in rising from the dead put on immortality, as the first begotten from the dead, and the first born among many brethren, so shall the whole harvest of all his saints be when raised from the dead in his likeness. The resurrection of Christ is called a birth; and in his resurrection, all his saints are begotten to a lively hope, of an inheritance that is incorruptible, undefiled, and that fadeth not away. But the ungodly have no part nor lot in the hope of eternal life, which God that cannot lie promised before the world began. They shall hear the voice of the Son of God, and shall come forth, not to life everlasting, but in a resurrection of damnation, to endure the vengenance of eternal fire, with the devil and his angels, where the worm dieth not, and the fire is not quenched.

No doubt the questions of Brother Walker, and our replies, might be greatly condensed, but we have labored to meet his numerous inquiries, in hope that a full ventilation of the subject may afford to others, as well as to him, some light at least on what we hold to be the truth.

(Editorial by Elder Gilbert Beebe March 15, 1877. These are profound matters and deserve the prayerful consideration of all of us. Elder Beebe was wonderfully blessed with deep insight and ability to present what he saw for the edification of his brethren in his day, and to ours as we re-publish them. — J.D.W)

TOTAL DEPRAVITY

While this particular expression does not occur in the Bible, yet it conveys a Bible doctrine. By various expressions the church has always presented the truth contained in these two words as her faith. What do they mean, and by what Scriptures are they supported? They mean that in the fall man became wholly alienated from God, and from good. They mean that not only in outward life and deed, but in the heart, the affections, purposes and desires, man has become altogether a stranger to all that is excellent, and an enemy to God by wicked works, They mean that if man be left to himself, with no restraining influences, either of God's providence or grace, he will always choose self instead of God, vice instead of virtue, wrath instead of love, and evil deeds instead of good works. They mean that man, left wholly to himself, will always exalt himself above all that is called God, or that is worshiped. In this let it be remembered that man is regarded as being unrestrained by any consideration, save to carry out his own desires which are of the flesh. Total depravity means that there is nothing good in man by nature, or as considered in himself.

This doctrine has always been denied by nine-tenths of the professing world; it is denied by all save believers in sovereign grace. Conditionalists of every stripe contend as they are bound to do in consistency with conditionalism, that man has not become totally depraved in the fall, that some remnants of his pristine righteousness remain with him, that he is still sufficiently godlike to discern between good and evil in his very nature, and that if man will, he can still cultivate the good, and so at last rise from the ruins of the fall, into his former state of excellency. According to their view, the only difference

between a believer and an unbeliever, between one who serves God and one who does not, between a regenerate and an unregenerate man, is one of cultivation. These claim that man is only in a state of alienation from God, and that he is at enmity against God, and not enmity itself. But while denied by carnal professors, it is yet a doctrine firmly held by all who have come to know the exceeding sinfulness of sin, and the plague of their own heart. Now the question is, Are they justified in holding this doctrine? Is it a doctrine found in the word of God? We do not now appeal to the conviction of this doctrine, wrought in all believers by the facts of experience, or by the revelation which the light of the Spirit of God dwelling in the heart gives of it, but will appeal to the Scriptures, by which all experience, and every sentiment is to be finally judged. Experience confirms the testimony of the word, but after all, the church of God has always required a "Thus saith the Lord" from the Scriptures, for every principle of doctrine to which she has held.

We will refer to several portions of the word as teaching this truth.

First. Paul seems to have been firmly convinced of total depravity in our fallen nature when he said, "I know that in me (that is, in my flesh,) there dwells no good thing." If no good thing dwelt in his flesh, certainly all that was there must have been evil. This is surely then, total depravity in the flesh, and as there was nothing but flesh in the apostle before the Spirit of truth came to him, he must have had no good thing in him previous to his call by grace. The flesh as used by Paul here, does not mean our bodies, or the members of our body, such as our hands and feet, or tongues, which shall return to dust again, but he means the whole natural man, including all the thoughts, passions, desires and purposes, which dwelt within him. He means just what a believer means now, when he says, By nature there is no good in me.

Second. Paul says to the brethren at Ephesus, "And you hath he quickened, who were dead in trespasses and sins." If death means anything, it means entire separation from the thing to which we are dead. To be dead in trespasses and sins, is to be wholly united to them, and wholly separated from righteousness and God, and that which is separated from the source of all good, must be depraved. "Death in sin" is the exact opposite of the language "dead to sin," by which the state of the redeemed is described in the word. Paul says that the people of God were by nature the children of wrath even as others, but now they have been quickened, or made alive, from the dead; they now have become alive unto God. If death in sin means anything, it means wholly swallowed up by sin, and entire separation from righteousness, or total depravity.

Third. The description given of man in the first three chapters of the letter to the Romans, settles the matter so far as this doctrine is concerned. We cannot of course quote all there written, on account of taking up too much space. We will refer to a few expressions. "There is none righteous, no not one." Chapter third, verse ten, then read on to verse eighteen: "There is none that understandeth." "They are all gone out of the way." "There is none that doeth good, no, not one." "Their throat is an open sepulchre." "Their feet are swift to shed blood." "The way of peace have they not known: there is no fear of God before their eyes." In this same chapter Paul says expressly, that there is no difference, that all have come short. It might be asked very pertinently, If the first three chapters of Romans do not teach the doctrine of total depravity, how would language be so put together as to teach it? Much of all this language is quoted by Paul from the Old Testament, and thus it is shown that every age is the same. One generation is no better nor worse by nature than another.

Fourth. We read in Genesis vi.5, that "God saw that the wickedness of man was great in the earth, and that every imagination of the thoughts of the heart was only evil continually." This

was in the days before the flood. This language does not relate simply to what men do, but to the source of all that they do. It is in the very nature of man to do evil, and so in the first clause of this same verse, it is said that the wickedness of man was great on the earth. It is taught here that men do wickedly because they are wicked. The Bible has to do with what men are, rather than with what they do. The doing is often restrained, but the heart is evil, and out of it proceed all evil things, such as murders, adulteries, thefts, drunkenness, blasphemies, and all other evil things. If every imagination of the thoughts of the heart are evil, and only evil, and that continually, it surely is not doing violence to the text to say that it teaches the doctrine of total depravity.

Fifth. The language in Ephesians ii. 12, teaches the same thing; of all the Gentiles Paul here says, they "were without Christ, being aliens from the commonwealth of Israel, and strangers from the covenants of promise, having no hope, and without God in the world." This is certainly in full harmony with what he has said in verse five, concerning the death in sin, dwelt upon above. Could a darker picture of the condition of fallen and unregenerate man be drawn than this verse contains? The conclusion of this indictment, with its five counts against man, is that he is without God in the world, and that is only another way of saying man is without good in the world, seeing the Savior expressly says, "There is none good but God." Let it be remembered that these, and other Scriptures, relate to man as he is all over the world, and in every time, and under all conditions. They relate to man in the very essence of his being, when left to himself, and showing out his nature unrestrained either by providence or grace. What a soul-humbling picture is this. Paul had come to know this truth and so he said, as quoted before, "In me (that is, in my flesh,) dwells no good thing." Paul had not only come to know what the Scriptures say about it, but the light of the knowledge of the glory of God, shining in the face of Jesus Christ, had shown him not only the mystery of godliness, but also the equally deep mystery of iniquity. As grace abounded in him, it revealed still more and more clearly the abounding of sin. There is but one thing, in the view of Paul, that can exceed the vastness of the world of iniquity in man, and that is the superabounding grace of God. And every child of God in daily experience goes on to know the same things, and at last comes to know that the whole matter of salvation is summed up in this, "A sinner saved by grace."

Many other Scriptures teach the same sad doctrine of total depravity, beside these which we have quoted, but we will forbear any more direct quotations. Beside these direct quotations it may be said that every other principle of doctrine is in full harmony with this doctrine, and, when understood, necessarily imply total depravity. The atonement implies it; the doctrine of the new birth implies it; the doctrine of quickening, implies it: the need of daily grace to keep us, implies it; and so do all Bible principles of truth, when rightly understood. If there be any good in man by nature, then the atonement is not the needful thing which the Scriptures claim it to be, the new birth is not a birth at all, but only a reformation, and the keeping of man by grace, is but the adding of a little help to him, who can do most of the work for himself, Nothing can magnify the grace of God in salvation, as does this doctrine, when understood rightly. How great the grace that can and does save from the lowest pit. David calls it "a horrible pit of miry clay." The depths of iniquity is called elsewhere in the word, a bottomless pit. Since man is such by nature, how infinite the grace that can save him.

Questions arise concerning this doctrine in the minds of the people of God. These are not the cavilings of self-righteous men, but the sincere and honest inquiries of those who desire first of all to know the truth. These questions arise in hearts which confess this doctrine

to be true with themselves, and who sadly say for themselves, as did Paul, "I know that in me (that is, in my flesh,) dwells no good thing." While confessing this with all their heart, yet questions come up which they do not feel able to solve. Perhaps the chief question which perplexes the mind often is this, If this doctrine be true, (and that it is true, such ones do not doubt,) how is it that there is so much good in the earth, even among those who do not profess godliness? How is it that men are such good citizens, neighbors, husbands and fathers? How is it that men respond so readily to calls for help by their needy fellows? How is it that so many men who do not believe in any future life even, are yet honest, and honorable, and kindly to all? How can all these facts consist with the teachings of the Scripture, concerning the absolutely lost and ungodly conditions of man? How can a man who has been honest in all his relations with others, who has always been kind to the needy, who has always been faithful in all the relations of life which he has been called to fill, when the light of the grace of God shines in his heart, confess himself the chief of sinners, and the vilest of the vile, and acknowledge that in him is to be found no good thing? How is it that not only the thief on the cross, but also the righteous Paul, confesses himself the worst of men? How is it that in our churches all who come and find fellowship there, claim that they are the most unworthy of all, no matter how vile or how upright their former life may have been? These are the facts of Scripture testimony, and these are the facts of christian testimony as well. How then do all these things consist, with the immense amount of love, truth, honesty and kindness there is undeniably in the world?

In reply, we would say that these good things do not at all affect the doctrine of total depravity, in the nature of man, but they do magnify the kind providence and grace of God, which can and does restrain the wickedness of man from outward expression. In the case of believers, this needs no further exposition. All can see how that grace can and does restrain and constrain its subjects, so that sin is overcome, and righteousness is wrought out in the heart and lives of the subjects of grace. We will say no more about this.

Why do not unregenerate men all of them run to the same excess of evil? Why are not all men on a level in their feelings, passions and outward life, with the most debased savage? That in this there is a difference, does not, as said before, prove that some are not totally depraved in nature but does magnify the mercy and power of God toward men. The very presence in the world of grace and righteousness, dwelling in the hearts and lives of some men, has a leavening effect among the inhabitants of earth. Beside unknown to themselves, God restrains the hearts of men, as well as their actions. Besides this there are also the restraints of shame, and law, and custom, which are in the appointment of God, and all of which must be taken into the account. Take away from men these things, as in time of war, or in the presence of some great crime, and see how soon men become as demons in rage and malice, and how the most civilized of men will manifest all the hellish passions of the most ferocious savage. These moments when God seems for a time to leave men to themselves show what man would be and do at all times if left to himself. It is said of one servant of God that when he saw a man being led to his execution for some ferocious crime, he said, "That would be me, were it not for the grace of God." And all men, even the unregenerate, might well say, "Such would I be, were it not for the restraining providence of God." All this is fully taught in the language, "The wrath of man shall praise thee: the remainder of wrath shalt thou restrain."

We leave these thoughts for the consideration of our readers. Of one thing we feel fully persuaded, viz: all who know the Lord indeed, will subscribe to the charge of total depravity, so far as they themselves are concerned, and that

if not allowed to run to the same excess of rioting as others, it is because God has shown them special mercy, and they will feel that they desire to magnify the grace which has saved, and daily kept them. Such ones will say in their moments of devotion, "O, how great has thy mercy been to me, who am in no wise better than my fellows." Such ones feel that greater mercy has been shown to them than could possibly be shown to any one else. The blessed part of this doctrine is it exalts the grace that saves.

(Editorial by Elder Chick October 15, 1900.)

OBITUARIES

ROBERT SPOTSWOOD INGRAM

Robert Spotswood Ingram born in Franklin County, Virginia July 23, 1891, passed from this life May 4, 1965.

He was married to Mae Peters, October 10, 1912; who died February 28, 1939. To this union were born eight children: Mrs. Jewell Hagood and Mrs. Marie Hazelwood, Fieldale, Va.; Mrs. Elva Turner, Martinsville, Va.; Mrs. Iva Moran and Guy Ingram, Bassett, Va.; Mrs. Ruby West and Poff Ingram, Ridgeway, Va.; and Lynza Ingram, deceased.

He was married the second time to Doris Ingram Young, December 3, 1942. She passed away November 12, 1946. He married the third time to Victoria Ross, October 18, 1949. Brother and Sister Ingram joined the Primitive Baptist Church at Union, April 23, 1960. He was faithful to his church.

Funeral services were held May 6, 1965, at Union Primitive Baptist Church by Elder Leonard Brammer, assisted by Elder Posey Ingram. He was laid to rest in the Ingram Cemetery.

He lived his entire life in the Cross Road neighborhood as a farmer. There was never a time when he wasn't ready to help his neighbors and friends through kindness and honesty. At the time of his passing he was helping a neighbor get to the doctor. He was loved by all of his neighbors and friends. In return he had love and respect for his community.

We miss Brother Ingram very much, but feel our loss is his gain, and we must bow and be submissive to the will of the Lord. We feel that we shall never forget his love and devotion for the church at Union, and his wife and children, and pastor. May the Lord bless the dear lonely wife and children and us at Union to be reconciled to His will and to our lot and portion in this life.

His pastor,
Leonard J. Brammer

ELDER JOHN ROSCOE LANE

He was born February 12, 1899, and departed this life November 15, 1966, at the age of sixty-seven years, in a Hinton, W. Va. hospital. His residence was at 110 Harrison Court, Huntington, W. Va. He was a native of Summers County, W. Va. and a retired C & O Railroad blacksmith. He was pastor of Harmony Primitive Baptist Church, Huntington, W. Va.

Surviving are his widow, Ada Pearl, two sons: Denzil, of Huntington, and John, of South Point, Ohio; one daughter: Geraldine, at home. Surviving also are the following brothers and sisters: K. N., Frank, and James, of Hinton; Estel and Virgil, of Huntington; Robert, of Crickmer; Mrs. Myrtle Meadow and Mrs. Macel Bond, of Hinton; Mrs. Josie Farley, of Pipestem, W. Va.; and Mrs. Belle Martin, of Greenup, Ky.

Funeral services were held at Chapman Funeral Home by Mr. T. R. Sisk. He was laid to rest in Ridgelawn Cemetery to await the coming of our Lord.

It pleased our heavenly Father to take from our midst our dearly beloved Brother and Pastor. We hope to be most thankful to have been so wonderfully blessed to meet with him in services, we hope, in sweet fellowship with God. How beautiful are the feet of them that preach the gospel of peace in Christ Jesus. Brother Lane was sound in doctrine and faithful to the church, and though we will miss him, we feel to say that, our loss is his eternal gain. All the pains, trials, tribulations and sufferings of this time world are over for him. All things, excluding nothing, are to the glory of our Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ. He is our strength and our salvation, and his mercies endure forever. May we all be blessed to say, Thy will be done, O Lord, for all things come to pass for good to them that love God.

We desire to express our heartfelt sympathy to the family and friends.

BE IT RESOLVED, That a copy of this be sent to the family, one to the *Signs of the Times*, and one put on our church record.

Done by order of Harmony Primitive Baptist Church in conference January 7, 1967. Written by

Nancy J. Clay, Clerk

ANNA HUDSON PEACOCK

"God moves in mysterious ways, His wonders to perform," and we are made to wonder

at His hands' work. He does all things well even when He called our beloved. Sister Peacock united with Hickory Grove Primitive Baptist Church in July, 1941. She was a devoted and faithful member as long as she was able to attend.

She was an invalid for several years in Nursing homes. She was survived by one son, one daughter and several grandchildren.

Death came to Sister Peacock October 14, 1966, she lived to be 97 years old. Funeral service was conducted by her Pastor Elder Lester E. Lee at her home church, Hickory Grove Primitive Baptist Church near Benson, N. C. Her body was laid to rest to await the resurrection morn in the family cemetery, also near Benson.

Inasmuch as God saw fit to remove her from our midst, may we be blessed to bow in humble submission to His will, and to give thanks for the privilege of having witnessed the reflection of our Saviour in her daily walk and conversation.

BE IT RESOLVED, That a copy of this be sent to the *Signs of the Times* for publication, a copy to the family and a copy to be put into the church records.

Done by order of Conference, November 19, 1966.

Committee Sisters
Georgia Hill
Gertrude Royal
Azalee Lee

CORA POWELL JOHNSON

In loving memory of my darling mother Cora Powell Johnson, whom God in his infinite wisdom called away January 22, 1966. She was born in Franklin County, Virginia, June 10, 1884, and united with the church at Bethel March 31, 1917, and baptized by Elder Randoph Perdue.

She loved her church, and was strong in her belief, and was faithful to attend as long as her health permitted: even then she loved to talk of her Saviour, and to hear the beautiful old songs sung. Just a few days before her departure she spoke of being so happy, and it being such a wonderful time.

She is survived by her husband, Irving Johnson, and seven sons and two daughters: Claude, Paul, Hughes, Harry, Troy, Tom, Clyde, Mrs. Harold Boone and Mrs. Posey Poindexter.

Her funeral was held at Lynch's Chapel, Rocky Mount, Virginia, conducted by her beloved pastor Elder Jimmy Hollandsworth and Elder Cecil Turner; with burial in Franklin Memorial Park, to await the glorious resurrection.

Written by her daughter, who sadly misses her.

Mrs. Posey Poindexter

DEACON JAMES WILLIAM HOUSTON

Deacon James William Houston was born June 5, 1900, in Franklin County, Virginia, the son of the late George Henry Houston and Eliza Jane Houston. He passed from this world May 18, 1966; and is survived by his widow, and four daughters, Mrs. Letha Houston Holland, Mrs. Ruby Houston Wray, Mrs. Christeen Houston Altice, and Mrs. Joyce Houston Law.

Brother Houston was united in marriage to Cordie Bell Allman April 1, 1923. He joined the church at Bethel July 5, 1944, and he was ordained to the office of a deacon November 3, 1956.

Brother Houston was a faithful servant until his death, and was loved by his people wherever he was known. He has been greatly missed by the church and his family. He passed away in the Franklin Memorial Hospital, and I have been told that his last words were, "I am too sick to live and I am ready to go." May the blessings of the Heavenly Father be upon the family and reconcile them to his holy will. Written by his pastor.

James R. Hollandsworth

RESOLUTION OF RESPECT

The members of Pilgrim Rest Church, Lawn, Texas, desire to bow in humble submission to our heavenly Father's will, who saw fit on the 25th day of October, 1966, to call our dear brother Charles Kelley from our midst, at the age of forty-eight years, eight months and twenty-four days. He was the son of the late Willie and Lillie Kelley, and grandson of Sister M. N. Griffin. He spent most of his life in and around Taylor County, Texas.

BE IT RESOLVED, That we give thanks unto our heavenly Father for having given us a friend as Brother Kelley, who was a true believer of Salvation by Grace. And

BE IT FURTHER RESOLVED, That we express our deepest sympathy to his dear widow, Sister Linda; also that a copy of these resolutions be given her; a copy be spread on our chruch record; and a copy be sent to the *Signs* for publication.

Done by order of the church while in conference Saturday before the 3rd Sunday in November, 1966.

A. M. Haygood, Moderator
Nola Steward, Clerk

Signs of the Times

DEVOTED TO THE OLD SCHOOL BAPTIST CAUSE

'The Sword of the Lord and of Gideon'

VOL. 135 DANVILLE, VA., APRIL, 1967 NO. 4

IS IT TIME TO RENEW
YOUR SUBSCRIPTION?
IF YOUR EXPIRATION DATE
IS 4/67
IT EXPIRES WITH THIS ISSUE

ON THE DOCTRINE
OF PREDESTINATION
(Rom. 8:29; Isa. 14:27; Acts 14:16)

It is noted that much has been written
Concerning predestination,
Which, in Romans also in Ephesians,
Extends solely to salvation.

Yet, I understand from other Scriptures
That God's purpose embraced all things,
But that all were not predestined alike
By the eternal King of kings;

That He purposed to bring about salvation,
While He decreed to suffer sin;
Hence, He's not the author of the latter,
Which by Adam did enter in.

The Bible says God suffered all nations
To walk in their own (sinful) ways;
So the efficient cause of their own sins
Surely wasn't the Ancient of days.

According to the late Elder Beebe,
Who constantly hewed to the line,
Without the permission of Almighty God,
The devil could not drown a swine.

A sparrow falls not without the Father;
All things are under His control,
And His sovereignty will diminish not
While the ages of eternity roll.

Although contrary to His divine nature,
Sin into the world has entered,
But it's taken away by the Lamb of God,
In Whom our salvation centered.

Predestination, a doctrine of grace,
In which a remnant delight,
Is much disliked by a great multitude
That repudiate it outright.

C. W. Vass
Elizabeth City, N. C.

EASTER

A sister wants to know about Easter: is it the day Christ rose from the grave? Why is it not the same day of the month, and the same month of the year, like Christmas?

Easter is mentioned but once in the Bible, in Acts 12:4. Herod Agrippa the First, father of the Agrippa before whom Paul later made his stirring defense, as told in Acts 24, stretched forth his hands to vex the church of God, killed James, the brother of John, seized Peter and cast him into prison. It being the time of the feast of unleavened bread when Peter was arrested, Herod, though not a Jew himself, was politician enough to know that the Jews would not care to enter into judgment with Peter during their festive season, so kept him in confinement, intending to bring him forth after Easter, or after the passover week of unleavened bread. The word here translated Easter is, in the original Greek, **Pascha,** and literally means the passover, not having any reference whatever to the resurrection of Christ from the dead.

The Jewish passover was eaten on the fourteenth day of the first month of the Jewish year, and, for seven days therefrom, was the feast of unleavened bread. Roughly speaking, this corresponds to the month of April. When Christ ate of the passover with his disciples on the evening of the day before his crucifixion, that day must have been the fourteenth day of the first Jewish month, therefore the date of his ressurection would be the first day of the week next following. In other words, Christ rose from the dead on the 17th of **Abib,** or **Nisan,** as it was renamed after the captivity. This is most certainly a fixed date, the same as was the

date of his birth, and not a movable date, as the date of Easter is now observed by the so-called christian sects of the world.

This observance of Easter by the religions of the world as at present engaged in under the pretense of celebrating the resurrection of Christ, is but one of the many glaring inconsistencies of error. The Council of Nice, a Catholic body of over 1500 delegates, called together by the Roman emperor Constantine in the year 325, decreed that Easter should always be observed on the first Sunday following the full moon happening upon or next after the 21st of March. Thus Easter must fall not earlier than March 22nd and not later than April 25th. The Catholics instituted this glaring error, and the Protestant daughters have helped her to perpetuate it. How can any one be so deluded as to believe that a day which moves about from year to year, as does Easter, can be the celebration of the resurrection of Jesus Christ from the dead? This latter event is as fixed and immovable in the history of the church just as certainly as his birth is fixed and immovable. The date of Jesus' birth is said to have been the 25th of December, but no human being has ever been able to prove that even this date is correct.

The word "Easter" itself is derived from the Anglo-Saxon, and is taken from the name of the old Saxon goddess Ostara, or Eastre, who represented the morning, or east, and the opening year, or spring. This pagan diety flourished in the imaginations of men about the same time that the Council of Nice bound its dictum upon their intellects. Thus, summing up the whole matter, what do we find? That Easter, as currently observed, is a mass of Judaism, Catholicism, paganism, of falsehood and superstition, with not a vestige of real true gospel virtue in it anywhere. For the gospel church of our Lord Jesus Christ to set apart days or weeks, or months, or years, to commemorate anything which the Head of the church has not definitely enjoined, is to follow after men and their traditions; it is to become entangled again with the yoke of bondage, which never could justify the ungodly. The truth of God as in Christ Jesus is in its very nature eternal and spiritual, and cannot be limited to this or that duration of time. Read Paul's letter to the Galatians, "But now, after that ye have known God, or rather are known of God, how turn ye again to the weak and beggarly elements, whereunto ye desire again to be in bondage? Ye observe days, and months, and times, and years. I am afraid of you."

"Except a man be born again, he cannot see the kingdom of God." This miracle of the new birth wrought in the experience of the children of God, and not the 25th of December, is the living memorial of the birth of Christ, written by the finger of God. In Ephesians, first chapter, we read, "The eyes of your understanding being enlightened; that ye may know . . . what is the exceeding greatness of his power to us-ward who believe according to the working of his mighty power which he wrought in Christ, when he raised him from the dead." Belief in Christ is effected by the experimental operation of the same mighty power that brought again the Lord Jesus from the dead. This miracle, and not Easter, is the Spirit's commemoration of the great Shepherd of the sheep, and of his victory over death, hell and the grave. "Lo, these are parts of his ways: but how little a portion is heard of him? But the thunder of his power who can understand?" Amen.

H. H. Lefferts

(The above editorial by Elder Lefferts appeared in the Signs August 15, 1914 — J.D.W.)

A REQUEST
9 Circle Drive
Iron Hill Trailer Park
Newark, Delaware 19711

Dear Brethren and
Editors of the "Signs,"

I see that my subscription to the grand old paper, "Signs Of The Times"

has expired; and since I do not want to miss a single copy am renewing for two years. I usually read my copy through without putting it down, because the good articles found therein are food to a hungry soul. I am often made to rejoice as I read the experiences of others, because I find that they are those of my own: and in that I am edified and built up. I have often thought of writing for publication, but then I feel that such an unworthy worm as I could never pen anything that would be of comfort to God's hungry poor.

I am often reminded of what the Apostle said of himself, as recorded in first Timothy, 1-15. "This is a faithful saying, and worthy of all acceptation, that Christ Jesus came into the world to save sinners; of whom I AM chief." You will notice that Paul did not say, I used to be chief, he said, "am chief." But when Brother Paul made that statement, I had not yet been born. I am often made to loathe myself, when I am made to see what a vile character I am. But I find hope even in this, because a dead man knows nothing of his condition even though he be decaying. So I have hope that I have been made alive in Christ, and that I shall be one among that number which John was permitted to view while on the Isle of Patmos; a throng which no man could number.

I wish to make a small request, if not asking too much. I would like for you to publish in your paper a request, that if anyone has a recorded sermon by the late Elder Louis L. Thomas, of Tennessee, or knows of one, that they please inform me. I doubt very much if one of his sermons was ever recorded, as he passed away in September, 1936. Should any one know of such, please notify me at this address; he was my brother: Roy S. Thomas, Iron Hill Trailer Park, Newark, Delaware 19711 — #9 Circle Drive. This would indeed seem a God sent miracle from Heaven, should I find one of my brother's sermons recorded.

May God see fit to continue to bless the Editors of the "SIGNS" as He has for the past 134 years, that they continue to contend earnestly for The Faith which was ONCE delivered to the Saints. I desire the prayers of all who have been regenerated and born of the Spirit of God; they are the only ones who CAN pray. We often hear the expression, Just pray the sinner's prayer. Well, sinners are the only ones who pray, but it takes a live sinner to pray and a dead one never did and never will pray in order to live. God bless you all.

A sinner, redeemed by the precious blood of Christ if redeemed at all.

Roy S. Thomas

ADMONITION

4 Maple Lane,
Pennington, N. J. 08534

Dear Elder Wood:

These words have been on my mind, "For as we have many members in one body, and all members have not the same office: so we, being many, are one body in Christ, and every one members one of another." (Romans 12: 4,5)

In these days of strife, confusion, and unbecoming actions, how do we appear? Do we each day so convey to the world around us in our every action, and every word, that we live by the Word of God?

We assemble at meeting time eager to hear the glad tidings our pastor is blessed to speak. Then each member goes his way in the work-a-day world. What impressions do our actions and words convey to other people? In this world of confusion, and for many often fear, it is so necessary that our church body, though few or many in number, should in its functions compose one body, as we hope to be one body in Christ; and all members one of another. Every member cannot expound the scriptures as the pastor is gifted to do, but each member should pray to be enabled to so walk and talk that wherever he may be among the people of the world, he would stand out like a sermon from on high. Are we a testimony of God's Word, from whom all the fulness of life precedes?

No church body should glory in wealth or numbers, but rather glory in the hope

that Christ is in their midst, and are given an able ministry to feed the flock with the edifying word and peace that is the light of God's honor and glory. True, not everyone who says, "Lord, Lord," shall enter the kingdom of heaven, but he that does the will of the Father. So everyone who made a confession of faith when he was born into the spiritual realm of the Lord Jesus Christ, should be mindful of his walk, and thereby feel indeed happily blessed that the Spirit of Jesus Christ has sought him out, and graciously wrought His miraculous work of regeneration in him, by which he has been made a participant in the divine nature. This divine favor involves him and all others of us who have this engrafted word, under sacred obligation to walk worthy of the high vocation whereunto we have been called.

I pray these crucial days may be an Ebenezer in our life, (a stone of remembrance,) a place of memorial to commemorate the goodness and mercy of the Lord. May it please God to fill all our thoughts with all that is true and fine and gracious, that our presence be an inspiration and strength to those about us, and those who are in confusion and doubt and fear.

May God bless you abundantly in your efforts in publishing the **Signs**, that we have words of comfort to turn to every month.

Sister Mary Hellings

REALIZES GOD'S POWER

609 W. Colonial Ave.,
Elizabeth City, N. C. 27909

Dear Elder and Sister Spangler:

As I look out this morning and saw the portrayal of God's hand in our first snow of the season. I could not describe the beauty but I felt the warmth so sweetly of God's power which was manifested in one little snow flake. I looked up, and wondered what the reality of heaven and its beauty would be like. I saw it in my dream once, but words can't describe it, not even in part: it is so much better felt than told. Man speaks of his glory and power, but he can't make even one little snow flake.

"But the natural man receiveth not the things of the Spirit of God; for they are foolishness unto him; neither can he know them, because they are spiritually discerned." We realize we can do nothing except through God who strengtheneth us. We have to be brought by the restraining hand of God: killed and made alive, given eyes to see, ears to hear, and a heart to understand — which comes only through the revelation of Jesus Christ: for in our flesh dwells no good thing, "That no flesh should glory in his presence. But of him are ye in Jesus Christ, who of God is made unto us wisdom, and righteousness, and sanctification, and redemption." (1 Cor 1: 29, 30)

As I see the dear ones who truly manifest by orderly walk and godly conversation, that God has smiled upon them, and saved them by his grace, I am made to rejoice, and say of a truth, "Precious in the sight of the Lord is the death of his saints." I enclose an obituary of Sister Johnson. Please publish and send a copy to her family.

May God bless you with health and strength. Hope you will visit us after weather conditions become more certain.

In hope I trust
Mrs. C. C. Meads

"MIXTURES OF JOYS AND SORROWS"

218 Shad Point Road,
Salisbury, Maryland 21801

Dear Elder and Sister Wood:

You have been on my mind much lately, and it seemed that about the New Year I was much impressed to write you, but at that time I was very depressed, and when I sought for comfort all I found was condemnation.

One day Sister Maude Truitt and I went out making calls, and we visited six sisters, all over the age of threescore and ten. Each home, nursing home or hospital we visited they were so glad to see us, and wanted to hear about the meetings and the welfare of the brethren and sisters. I came home feeling better than I had for some time. John

tells us that we know we have passed from death unto life because we love the brethren. As I felt the love of these dear sisters to me, and mine for them, I could again say, Praise the Lord for all his goodness to poor sinners.

I have read and thought much about Hope; and especially in Romans 8: 24, where it says, "For we are saved by hope, but hope that is seen is not hope: for what a man seeth, why doth he yet hope for?" To me, this is speaking of our hope of heaven and the resurrection of our bodies. We know the Lord has been gracious to us, and has given us strength for each trial that has befallen us until this time: and most of the time this causes us to have faith that He will continue with us until the end. I know that at times He leaves us to ourselves that we may know from whom our strength comes; and when he does, our faith is very weak. I would like to hear your thoughts on this scripture sometime.

I want to tell you how much I enjoyed the February Signs. It seemed Elder Slauson's letter expressed so well what I had just been feeling. It is so comforting when others can express our travails. I was also very glad to read the article by Elder L. H. Hardy. He told just what I believe, but so much better than I could ever do.

I did feel this Fall that I had a foretaste of heaven. First at the Lesington-Roxbury Association, then the trip to Alabama attending the association in Birmingham, then the Kehukee Association, and then our own Salisbury Association; and being able to have so many dear ones in our home. But no matter how much we enjoy these times, our bodies get tired and we do and say stupid things that we wish we had not. How wonderful to look forward to this body, which is sown in weakness, being raised in power: only then can we praise Him as we ought.

Laurence sends his regards to you both, and we are hoping you can visit us again this Spring.

Yours with love,
Ethel Holloway

CORRESPONDING LETTER

The Maine Old School Baptist Association in session with the Whitefield Church, Whitefield, Maine, August 27 and 28, 1966, sends greetings to the associations and meetings with which we correspond:

Dear Brethren:

Through the mercy of God we have been blessed to meet again in an association. Your correspondence and messengers have been gladly received.

Elder Warren and Elder I. S. Conner preached the gospel as they were directed by the Holy Spirit, giving all honor and praise to His holy name. It is good for brethren to meet together in the worship of God. Jesus said, "For where two or three are gathered together in my name, there am I in the midst of them." (Matthew 18:20) It is also written, "Forsake not the assembling together . . ."

The members of our association are separated by long distance, and owing to transportation, are unable to meet very often. But we do love these meetings when there is love and fellowship, and all proclaiming the same doctrine, Salvation by grace: which is the gift of God.

The Lord willing, our next association will be held August 26 and 27, 1967 (the fourth Sunday in August and Saturday preceeding).

Elder Arthur Warren, Moderator
Mrs. Sanford S. Bartlett, Clerk

CIRCULAR LETTER

The Maine Old School Baptist Association in session with the Whitefield Church, Whitefield, Maine, August 27 and 28, 1966, sends greetings to the various churches with whom we correspond.

It is once more our privilege to address you in our Circular Letter. Though time passes and all earthly things change, the love of God stands

sure, and we still see the evidences of his grace and mercy to us poor, unworthy sinners: as in 1 John 3:1, "Behold what manner of love the Father hath bestowed upon us, that we should be called the sons of God; therefore the world knoweth us not, because it knew him not. Beloved, now we are the sons of God, and it doth not yet appear what we shall be; but we know that, when he shall appear, we shall be like him; for we shall see him as he is." We have had this wondrous gift given to us without any of our own works, like Saul of Tarsus, who was chosen of God even while he was persecuting the Christians. So it is not in man that walketh to direct his steps, but in our wise, loving God who showeth mercy.

The people of the world know not what on earth we are doing, because it has not been revealed to them: like poor Saul, though high in worldly talents, knew nothing of God until brought to a stand still by God himself. It is said that when his eyes were opened, he saw no man, but was turned completely around in a moment; and God from that time on laid out his course as one of his loved Apostles. Thus it is that those who love his name, are led; and our lives are guided by his purposes, and destiny of the church is in his hands. Though we are sad with small membership, and hardships on all sides, and our hearts fail us as to our future comfort spiritually, we have the assurance that "his purposes are ripening fast, unfolding every hour."

In verse eleven of 1 John, chapter 3, we are told to love one another, but this we cannot do with a pure heart, unless God gives us the strength to cast out evil fears and hurts toward one another. The grace of God controls our hearts as it does everything else on earth. It is truly spoken in Hymn 293 of the Dur-and-Lester Hymn book:

"Jesus, the glorious Head of grace
Knows every saint's peculiar case;
What sorrows by their souls are borne,
And how for sin they daily mourn.

He knows how deep their groanings are,
And what their secret sighs declare;
And, for their comfort, has expressed
That all such mourning souls are blessed.

They're blessed on earth; for 'tis by grace
They see and know their mournful case;
Blessed mourners! they shall shortly rise
To endless comfort in the skies.

There all their mourning days shall cease,
And they be filled with joy and peace:
Comfort eternal they shall prove,
And dwell forever in his love."

Though our minds cannot quite grasp what some of the prophesies truly mean, it is comforting to read Isaiah, Chapter 10, verses 20 to 22: "And it shall come to pass in that day, that the remnant of Israel and such as are escaped of the house of Jacob, shall no more stay upon him that smote them; but shall stay upon the Lord, the Holy One of Israel, in truth. The remnant shall return, even the remnant of Jacob, unto the mighty God. For though thy people Israel be as the sand of the, yet a remnant of them shall return: the consumption decreed shall overflow with righteousness." This poor creature knows not exactly what this promise really means only that it was reassurance to Isaiah, the prophet of God, in the days long before our Saviour was born, to prove the salvation of the people of God without any question. And it shall reassure those who truly believe upon His name, and look forward only by God given faith; and though it be only the size of a grain of mustard seed, it sustains those who have felt the joy of free grace given by their Heavenly Father and our Saviour Jesus Christ. We are promised that a remnant will always remain, and that God will always have a witness.

Therefore we pray to be kept by the love of God looking for the mercy of our Lord Jesus unto eternal life.

Written by
Ruth Clark, of the Whitefield Church

PREDESTINATION OF ALL THINGS

I believe in Predestination of All Things. If we hold to the foreknowledge of all things, and deny the predestina-

tion of all things, we become lost in the fog of Arminianism.

We can't see how the foreknowledge of a thing can exist when it has not been determined that the thing foreknown shall ever exist. Neither can we see how that a thing that will take place, can be foreknown, unless the time for its occurrence be fixed or determined by someone. To fix, establish, determine all events is what I believe to be called predestination, and to me it is the only certain basis of foreknowledge. All things must be determined in order to establish their certainty and to establish the certain foreknowledge of them.

We do not believe that predestination means to cause, force or influence. If predestination is the cause which brings about events, then there was no need for the death of Christ. His people were predestinated to the adoption of children. and to be conformed to the image of Christ. If predestination is the cause which produces the end predestined, then the death of Christ to redeem, and the operation of God's Spirit to change us to the image of Christ, was not necessary at all — predestination would have done the work. Now, if we will find what those wicked men were gathered together to do, then we will know what God's hand and God's counsel had determined before to be done. We do not believe that predestination caused those wicked men to do what they did, and do not believe that predestination would be the cause of any other crime. We also know from reading the Scripture that God did predetermine or predestinate what those men did, and we do confess that they did wickedly. We do acknowledge that God can predestinate a thing and God not be the author of sin, nor his predestination the cause. We know that these men were gathered together to kill the blessed Son of God, and were gathered to do whatsoever God's hand and his counsel had determined before to be done. Then we feel sure that God let or allowed sin to enter into the world when he could just as easily have prevented or not allowed it to occur. He either allowed it by purpose or allowed it without purpose. If by purpose, then the predestination of it is established. If without purpose, then He (God) was surely ignorant of its coming or was powerless to prevent it. We know that God is ALL WISE!

The Bible says, "Every man at his best state is vanity," and also that the creature was made subject to vanity. Job says, "Is there not an appointed time to man upon earth?" We know that when sin is finished it bringeth forth death, for the wages of sin is death. It seems to me that it would be more comforting to God's people to believe He has established the certainty of all things in his determinate counsel. For the Lord God reigneth in Heaven, in earth, in seas, and in all deep places and doth according to His will in the army of heaven and among the inhabitants of the earth and none can say unto Him, What doest thou?

As we stated in the beginning of this article, we believe that God **foreknew** all things and also that God **predestinated** all things Some who say they are Primitive Baptists, say that God predestinated the good things but not the bad things. They will say that they believe that God foreknew all things. We believe that if God's predestination is limited, then His foreknowledge is also limited. Surely, if we limit one, we must limit the other.

We believe that it is true that all men were not foreknown as His covenant people, nor were all men predestinated to be conformed to the image of His Son. But, we believe that they were foreknown as his creatures and surely God must have had a purpose in creating them. We believe that every man and every other creature will fulfill the purpose which God has purposed they should, and God has determined the disposition of them all, even before he made them. "For whom he did foreknow, he also did predestinate to be conformed to the image of his son." Those that God foreknew as his covenant people, his elect children, those he also did predestinate (or decree, determine) to be conformed to the image of his son. Those

that God has foreknown as his elect people, he has also predestinated to be made like his dear son. When Christ shall come to gather his Bride at the end, He has kept all that the Father has given him.

We believe that God's attitude toward sin is quite different from his attitude toward righteousness. For an example, God was pleased with Solomon's request for an understanding heart to judge his people, who were a chosen and great people. And Solomon felt to be but a little child and knew not how to go out or come in. (1 Kings 3:10) "And the speech pleased the Lord that Solomon had asked this thing. And God said unto him, Because thou hast asked this thing and hast not asked for thyself long life, neither hast asked riches for thyself nor hast asked the life of thine enemies; but hast asked for thyself understanding to discern judgment, behold, I have done according to thy words: lo I have given thee a wise and understanding heart; so that there was none like thee before thee, neither after thee shall any arise like unto thee. And I have also given thee that which thou hast not asked, both riches, and honor: so that there shall not be any among the kings like unto thee all thy days. And if thou wilt walk in my ways to keep my statutes and my commandments, as thy father David did walk, then I will lengthen thy days."

Solomon's understanding and wise heart, also his riches and honour were sure and certain, but the lengthening of his days was based upon Solomon keeping God's statutes and his commandments and walking in his ways. We feel sure that God had foreknown just what Solomon's speech would be and had also predestinated, determined, and fixed every word and the desire of Solomon's heart. We also find in the eleventh chapter of First Kings where Solomon did evil in the sight of the Lord, and went not fully after the Lord. King Solomon loved many strange women and of the nations which the Lord said unto the children of Israel, "Ye shall not go in to them, neither shall they come in unto you for surely they will turn away your heart after their gods." Solomon clave unto these in love, for it came to pass when Solomon was old, that his wives turned away his heart after other gods, and his heart was not perfect with the Lord his God.

We see that God was angry with Solomon because his heart was turned from the Lord God of Israel, and he kept not that which the Lord commanded. Wherefore the Lord said unto Solomon, "Forasmuch as this is done of thee, and thou hast not kept my covenant and my statutes, which I have commanded thee, I will surely rend the kingdom from thee." We are sure that God had foreknowledge that Solomon would love many strange women and not keep his covenant nor his statutes and commandments and that his heart would be turned away after other gods. And just as surely as God foreknew all these events, he just as surely predestinated them. We can't see how the foreknowledge of these things could have occured except it had been determined that the thing should exist. We believe that every event foreknown has a fixed time for its occurrence and also must be determined by someone. We say emphatically that we do **not** believe that God's predestination caused Solomon's heart to be turned away after other gods, neither did it cause Solomon not to walk in God's ways, nor did it cause him to not keep the statutes and commandments, but the many strange women Solomon loved, his wives, turned away Solomon's heart after other gods. James says, "Let no man say when he is tempted, I am tempted of God, for God cannot be tempted with evil, neither tempteth he any man, but every man is tempted when he is drawn away by his own lust and enticed by his wives.

Did not David say unto God, "I have sinned greatly because I have done this thing?" Was it not David that commanded the people of Israel to be numbered after Satan had provoked him? We are sure that God foreknew that David would command Joab, the cap-

tain of the hosts, to number the people. God had also predestinated that David would do this evil deed. For David said, "Is it not I that commanded the people to be numbered, even I it is that have sinned and done evil indeed." We believe that God had foreknown and also determined the very number of the people that Joab gave unto David. We are sure that neither God's foreknowledge nor his predestination caused David to sin and do evil indeed in numbering the children of Israel. For it was **Satan** who stood up against Israel and provoked David to do this thing. Then we can see and must say that it was Satan who caused David to sin and do evil. Sin is an act of the creature. God does not cause us to sin, but neither is he blind to our sins, nor does he approve; yet he knows us for what vain creatures we are, and has known us since before the foundation of the world. When we sin, we are not surprising God, for He has already foreknown or predestinated what we'd do in lust. He knows our every thought before we've thought it.

Primitive Baptists are sometimes called "Can't help its," but I hope no person professing to be a Primitive Baptist would apply this to excuse his sins by saying, "God predestinated it, and I couldn't help it!" Yes, it's true God predestinated or knew we would sin, but the predestination did not **cause** one to, for Satan stands up and provokes one to sin, and the character provoked is drawn away by his own lusts.

Brethren, there are many, many more examples we could recall concerning God's predestination and foreknowledge, but I feel surely that the things we've mentioned here express clearly our views on this great subject and establishes that although God **predestinates** (to ordain or appoint beforehand) and **foreknows** (knowledge of an event to take place beforehand) **all things**, He does not cause men to sin.

May God bless us in the Truth.

Elder R. O. Simmons
Route One
Elora, Tennessee

Rt. 1
Banks, Arkansas 71631

Dear Editors:

Enclosed find $5.00 for the **Signs** for two years. We (my husband and I) surely enjoy the dear paper each month. The good letters give us so much comfort when our feelings get so low. The experiences of grace of the children of God seem to express my feelings better than I could tell them myself. I go along most of the time doubting, but I believe His guiding hand leads and directs our steps; and I have a blessed hope in Christ Jesus which sustains me when I get so low.

My prayer is that I might be given wisdom to understand the truth taught in the Scriptures. What a blessing to be led into the mysteries of our God. If I am one at all, surely I am the least. If I could be just half as good as my brothers and sisters of this precious faith are, maybe I wouldn't have so many doubts and fears. With love.

A brother and sister in Christ, we hope,

Evan and Helen Landers

Box 693,
Quitman, Texas 75783

Dear Brother Wood:

I am sending a little write-up of the life of my mother-in-law, Mrs, Sallie White, for publication in the Signs of the Times. She was a long time subscriber to the paper, and earnestly contended for what it published; and was blessed to have it read to her after her eye sight failed and she could not see to read it herself. We feel she is now enjoying that heavenly rest that awaits the children of God.

May God in his infinite love and mercy enable you to carry on the publication of the Signs of the Times for all time to come.

Humbly submitted in love,
Buena White

ELDER RUSTON TO THE LATE SISTER GOOCH

Dear Sister Gooch:

In looking over my letter I feel I ought not to have finished it without dwelling upon the most important subject that I hope is our mutual concern. The Scripture in Romans 8:17 is on my mind: "And if children, then heirs; heirs of God, and joint-heirs with Christ; if so be that we suffer with him, that we may be also glorified together." Verse 15 says, "for ye have not received the spirit of bondage again to fear."

As Gentiles, before the knowledge of the truth was revealed to them, the brethren at Rome were without God and without hope in the world. They did not have the law as did the Jews; yet when God wrote the work of the law in their hearts, they found condemnation in the flesh, and being children of Abraham according to the promise, they were experimentally made to know that Jesus Christ had brought them nigh, from afar, through the blood of the everlasting covenant: the Spirit taking the things of Jesus and revealing them unto them.

Well do I remember as a lad in day school, repeating the prayer, "Our Father which art in heaven . . .", and one seemed to say within me, "Ye are of your father the Devil." Oh, how vile and black I saw myself! and for many years I could not say, "Our Father which art in heaven." But when years after, I was so weak and helpless and undone, God said to me, "Thy sins which are many, are all forgiven thee," Oh, the sweet peace and joy that I had; and the whole earth was full of his praise. Then I could say, "My Father." I was in London, England, at the time, and how full of joy and praise I was. This was not the adoption, but the "spirit of adoption", the full adoption will come when our bodies are redeemed from the grave. (Romans 8:23)

Thus, by the spirit of adoption, we are enabled to say, "Abba, Father. The Spirit itself bearing witness with our spirit that we are the children of God, and if children, then heirs." We are told that Abraham received the promise that he would be the father of many nations while he was yet uncircumcised, and he believed God; so that he received the promise not through the law, which was given four hundred andforty years later, but through the righteousness of faith." "For if they which are of the law be heirs, faith is made void, and the promise made of none effect." God gave his only begotten Son, who of God is made unto us wisdom, righteousness, sanctification and redemption, it being the will of God that we be new creatures in Christ Jesus. The apostle in Ephesians 2, tells us "by grace are ye saved . . . not of works lest any man should boast," for, saith he, "For we are his workmanship, **created** in Christ Jesus unto good works." These good works are what Christ Jesus of God is made unto us, wisdom righteousness, sanctification and redemption.

Those under the law (legalists) are ever learning but never able to come to the knowledge of the truth. The five foolish virgins did not have vessels with their lamps: without this work of Christ they were vessels of wrath fitted to destruction; but the wise had vessels with their lamps. They were vessels of mercy which He had afore prepared unto glory: thus in this world "under the sun." We are told in Ecclesiastes, "The labor of the foolish wearieth every one of them, because he knoweth not how to go to the city." The wise men came by the light of the star to the city where the young child was. Jesus is the light from above illuminating His people. He is wisdom unto them. He is their righteousness. That faith which cometh by hearing, and hearing by the word of God, is counted unto the promised seed for righteousness; and only such a righteousness exalts poor sinners. He is our sanctification, for He as our High priest, washes our feet, and we are clean every whit; so He said to his disciples, "Now ye are clean through the word which I have spoken unto you." He is our re

demption. He has paid the full price; so that through His obedience and blood we come into fellowship with God in a two-fold sense. We have received at the Lord's hand double for all our sins. We, through our blessed Redeemer, are joint-heirs with Christ, if so be that we suffer with him.

The whole of this blessed creation has groaned and travailed in pain together. There are two togethers in this chapter, Romans 8: those who **groan and travail together,** will also be **glorified together.** We feel therefore that our cross as well as our crown, are both willed by our God. Our Lord suffered in the flesh; and we are told by our beloved Peter to arm ourselves with the same mind. (1 Peter: 4,1) The flesh is not changed in this life: if it gets in control, it is death; if on the other hand, we **through** the Spirit do mortify the deeds of the flesh, it is life. Jesus suffered in the flesh. We who would be led by the Spirit, will also suffer as He suffered; and we will find nothing to rest upon in the flesh. Every Jacob must have his nest stirred up. (Deuteronomy 32:9-12) while foxes have their holes in which to hide, all who are in fellowship with Christ here, must find at times that they have not where to lay their heads.

This creature, created in Christ Jesus, still must wait, for though we have received the Spirit of adoption, spoken of as the firstfruits of the Spirit, "even we ourselves groan within ourselves, waiting for the adoption, to-wit, the redemption of our body." "As we have borne the image of the earthly, we shall also bear the image of the heavenly." Many have gone before to heaven, but being joint-heirs, they cannot enter into the fulness of that inheritance until we, together with them, are made perfect: when this creature, body, soul and spirit, shall then completely be delivered from the bondage of corruption into the glorious liberty of the children of God. Together with Him here we learn of Him, as his yoke is upon us; there we shall be like him, glorified.

May the Lord preserve us unto His glorious Kingdom, is the prayer of your humble brother,

George Ruston

Benton, Kentucky 42025

Signs of the Times:

I enclose a new subscription for two years, and a change of address, as shown.

Our people get much comfort from the Signs: some of them are shut in because of age during the winter season, and it is good news for them.

At the old church (Soldier Creek) the 2nd Sunday in January, we were greatly surprised at the number of our congregation. We had visitors from Bethel Association, sixty and seventy miles away, and from adjoining counties. Elder Paul Poyner, the Moderator, spoke from the text, 2 Corinthinans 5:19, "God was in Christ reconciling the world unto himself . . ."

We had good news from Elder R. L. Biggs, of Nashville, a few days ago. He is recovering nicely from an operation he underwent this winter. Elder W. Y. Chandler is filling his appointments for him. Some of our churches in the Soldier Creek Association have cancelled meetings for the winter. We hope to be able, God willing, to meet at Soldier Creek, New Providence, and Zion Churches, however.

May it be God's will to be our shield and hiding place, and gather us together when it seems good to him, for his glory and our comfort; and when we can't meet together in church capacity, be near to comfort us with the truth as Jesus is truth. Let us not be ashamed to own our Lord, or to defend his cause in this world of chaos and destruction, and the different creeds and views religiously speaking.

In hope,
Effie Bowden

Rt. 4, Box 73
Lebanon, Mo.

Dear Brethren:

I would like to put some thoughts on paper, but I know if it is of the flesh it will be of no value to the true child of God.

In the 6th chapter of Ephesians we read, "Put on the whole armour of God, that ye may be able to stand against the wiles of the devil. For we wrestle not against flesh and blood, but against principalities, against powers, against rulers of the darkness of this world, against spiritual wickedness in high places." When lawmakers get it in their power to make people act by force, is that not spiritual wickedness in high places? The 12th chapter of Daniel shows some wickedness in high places. Where the word of a king is there is power; but the children of God have a King who is supreme. He was King in the days of Daniel, and he still is King today. In the 8th chapter of Daniel it says that the man of sin will work wonderfully, and will destroy the mighty and holy people; but that man of sin can only go so far, and no farther. God is the same God today as he was when he spoke to the wind and the sea. When He commands they obey his voice.

Jesus declared in John 17:4, that he had finished the work his Father gave him to do. Then, is there anything yet to be done by men, to save souls? If they go into all the world, and preach the gospel, they can only preach the power of God sent down. It is not to tell men what they must do. As God wrote the ten commandments on tables of stone, so He writes his laws in his children's hearts. He takes from them the stony heart, and gives them a heart of flesh. He did not give the apostles power to do this, so these men who are going about preaching salvation by the works of men, are condemned already. Read Jeremiah 23:32. Paul asked the Galatians, "This only would I learn of you, Received ye the Spirit by the works of the law, or by the hearing of faith?"

I am not able to get all the spiritual light that is in the text, so I will send it to you to see if I have written the truth.

I hope a brother in Christ,

W. W. Kenoly

A GREAT MESSENGER OF COMFORT

Box 53
Okanagan Centre,
British Columbia, Canada

The Signs of the Times, Inc.
Danville, Va.

Dear Elder Spangler:

It has come around to the time of renewal of my subscription to the good old **Signs**, so have enclosed money order for $10.00 in U. S. funds: five dollars for our subscription, and five dollars to help in your efforts to send the **Signs** to loved ones who are unable to pay for it. I recently looked up the word Indigent in two dictionaries, one gave the meaning as, "needy, poor," and the other as, "destitute, needy," and I thought how much of my time is spent in this condition. In my flesh I am destitute of any good thought or action, and am always in need of the loving care of our dear Saviour; for without Him we can do nothing. "For in him we live, and move, and have our being."

My oldest brother, Duncan, of Vancouver, whom you met at the meetings in the state of Washington in 1963, was taken from us suddenly by a stroke on December 6th. He would have been eighty-two this month.

And now may the Lord bless and comfort you all who help in publishing the **Signs**, which is a great messenger of comfort, especially to those of us who live so far from where the preached word is to be heard.

From the least of those who love you,

and all who are made to love the Truth as it is in our Lord Jesus.

James W. Black

SKEWARKEY UNION

The next session of the **Skewarkey Union** was appointed to be held with Rosemary Church, Roanoke Rapids, N. C., the 5th Sunday in April and Saturday before. The church is located on 14th Street, between Carolina Avenue and Virginia Avenue. Elder B. D. Handy was chosen to preach the Introductory Sermon, with Elder E. C. Harrison, alternate.

We cordially invite everyone to come and worship with us.

Elmer B. Peele, Clerk
Rt. 2
Williamston, N. C. 27892

CONTRIBUTIONS TO THE INDIGENT FUND
(To February 1, 1967)

James R. Holly, Va.	$1.00
J. W. Black, Can.	6.00
Miss Minerva Dunlap, Me.	5.00
W. J. Collier, N. C.	7.00
Drusiler Gillispie, Md.	1.00
Elder Louis Stewart, Miss.	1.00

Danville, Virginia **April, 1967**

SIGNS OF THE TIMES
Subscription price $3 per year — $5 two years
Published each month by
SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.
Established 1832
Devoted to the Old School Baptist Cause
BUSINESS OFFICE
R. F. D. 1, Box 539, Beechwood Lane
Danville, Va.
EDITORS
Elder David V. Spangler
R. F. D. 1, Box 539, Beechwood Lane
Danville, Va.
Elder John D. Wood
P. O. Box 186, Manassas, Va.
ASSOCIATE EDITORS
Elder W. D. Griffin
39 Welsh Tract Road, Newark, Delaware
Elder E. J. Lambert
306 Richardson St., Winnsboro, Texas
Elder George Ruston
Dutton, Ontario, Canada
All letters for this paper should be addressed and remittances made payable
TO
SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.
R. F. D. 1, Box 539 Beechwood Lane
Danville, Va. 24541

CONTENTNEA UNION

The next session of the **Contentnea Union** is to be held, the Lord willing, with Tyson's Church, Pitt County, N. C., the fifth Sunday in April, and Saturday before.

All lovers of the truth are invited to meet with us.

W. W. Stallings, Jr., Clerk
Rt. 3, Tarboro, N. C.

STAUNTON RIVER UNION

The **Staunton River Union Meeting** will convene with Union Church the 5th Sunday and Saturday before in April, 1967. The meeting house is located on State Road 605 in the northern part of Pittsylvania County, Virginia, near Climax School.

All of our correspondents and friends are urged to attend.

Burnell B. Williams, Clerk

EDITORIAL

'REJOICE EVERMORE'
(1 Thessalonians 5:16)

Heavenly joy on earth can never be understood nor appreciated by anyone other than a child of God. Those who have experienced the sweetness of God's rich and amazing grace can never in this world sing the wonders of it sufficiently to fully express their joy. Great has been the grief and sorrow; much greater, the joy. Our sins have abounded; much more has grace abounded. We have been convinced of our weakness and vanity but His strength has been more wonderfully manifested in us. What a contrast we experience when the sorrows of our minds are banished and heavenly joy floods our souls. Watts wrote, "Religion never was designed to make our pleasures less" (Beebe's Hymn Book — Hymn 676). We read in Proverbs 29:6, "In the transgression of an evil man there is a snare: but the righteous doth **sing** and **rejoice.**" The wonderful works of God experienced in the souls and lives of the Lord's people cause them to rejoice with exceeding great joy. This great rejoicing is included in the varied experiences of each and every one of his children. The climax of your greatest sorrow because of sin is greater rejoicing in the imputed righteousness of Jesus Christ our Lord.

Godly strength is the climax of your greatest weakness. We do not rejoice in the horrible pit; we rejoice in being brought out of it. We cry out of the depths of hell; we rejoice in the deliverance from it. When we remember from whence we have been lifted, we rejoice evermore.

The first exhortation given the disciples of Christ on the mountain in His great teaching was: "Rejoice, and be exceeding glad: for great is your reward in heaven: for so persecuted they the prophets which were before you." (Matthew 5:12) This quotation immediately follows the eight declarations of blessedness made by Christ in His sermon on the mountain. The elements of spiritual life is so perfectly and simply given in these eight beatitudes found in Matthew 5:2-10, that any attempt to improve upon it or more simplify it, would do nothing more than confound the reader. In these beatitudes you will find an analysis of perfect spiritual well being. All carnal conceptions of real happiness are left out of these expressions. There is not a single mention of any ordinance in these eight elements of a spiritual life, but they consist of a summary of God-given characteristics which result in a happy life. You will note that all these elements are internal charac teristics which beget happiness. The poor in spirit are rich in that they possess the kingdom of Heaven. One who really mourns will certainly be comforted. The earth shall surely be inherited by the meek. Those who really hunger and thirst after righteousness shall surely be filled. The obtaining of mercy is promised to the merciful. The pure in heart shall see God. Peacemakers shall be called the children of God. The kingdom of Heaven belongs to those who are persecuted for righteousness sake. You will notice that the first element and the eighth element both agree in the conclusion: **"Theirs IS the kingdom of Heaven."**

Let us ask Paul to define the Kingdom of God. We find his answer in Romans 14:17: "For the kingdom of God is not meat and drink, but righteousness, and peace, and joy in the Holy Ghost." Paul adds: "For he that in these things serveth Christ is acceptable to God, and approved of men. Let us therefore follow the things which make for peace, and things wherewith one may edify another." Righteousness, peace, and joy in the Holy Ghost belongs to those who have been given these eight sublime charcteristics. This surely gives us a reason to **rejoice evermore.**

The Apostle Paul beseeches us in Philippians 4:4, "Rejoice in the Lord alway: and again I say, Rejoice." He was not satisfied by just saying it one time so he repeated it again. It was not vain repetition but he said it again to emphasize. He had just finished speaking of some whose names are in the book of life. How good it is to rejoice that your names are written in the Book of Life. Jesus said as recorded in Luke 10:20, "Notwithstanding in this rejoice not, that the spirits are subject unto you; but rather rejoice that your names are **written in heaven."** Even though they were given power to tread on serpents and scorpions and over all the power of the enemy so that nothing could by any means hurt them, they were rather to rejoice that their names were written in Heaven. This is made clear in Revelaions 20:15, "And whosoever was not found written in the **book of life** was cast into the lake of fire." It is further written relative to those who shall enter into the new heaven: "And there shall no wise enter into anything that defileth, neither whatsoever worketh abomination, or maketh a lie: but they which are written in the **Lamb's book of life."** (Rev. 21:27). Rejoice, brethren, because none of your enemies on earth will ever have access to this heaven; none can ever erase your name. They cannot enter this city, neither can they cause your name to be erased. Jesus only has the authority to blot out a name. He has promised: "He that overcometh, the same shall be clothed in white raiment; and **I will not blot out his name out of the book of life,** but I will confess his name before my Father, and before his angels." (Rev. 3:5) When power is giv-

en you to overcome, it is an evidence that your name will not be blotted out. Rejoice not that your name is on a church book, but rather rejoice that your name is written in heaven. No doubt that there were many members of Sardis Church, but only a few names which had not defiled their garments. A majority of the members of a church may not be worthy to walk with Jesus, but this will not keep the few which are worthy from being properly recognized by Him. Many churches have a name that they live but they have left their first love, and have so departed from true doctrine and right practice to such extent that they are dead. Notwithstanding this, a small minority of members are yet owned and blessed by the Lord Jesus. Jesus may spue a church out of His mouth to such extent that it will lose its identity and cease to exist as a church; yet, the few names who are worthy will not be blotted out. Rejoice in the reality that true religion is a personal matter. Rejoice that the defiled garments of others in your church-home will not rub off on you. Rejoice because your dependence of being properly clothed is in Jesus. Rejoice in the white raiment of Jesus' righteousness which cannot be tainted with the unrighteousness of others. Rejoice evermore.

Rejoice in the Lord. "Be careful for nothing; but in everything by prayer and supplication with thanksgiving let your requests be made known unto God. And the peace of God, which passeth all understanding, shall keep your hearts and minds through Christ Jesus." (Phil. 4:6-7) Rejoice that the Lord is at hand on every occasion and can be relied upon for everything. There is nothing too insignificant nor unimportant to be below God's care. Rejoice that God hears and answers all whose trust is in Him for everything. Rejoice that He has promised that the peace of God shall keep your hearts and minds through Christ Jesus. We are not to be bowed down with anxiety and torn asunder about anything to the extent of great grief, looking to ourselves for all the answers, but we are to realize the Lord cares for us. We are to rejoice in that when we fail we have the assurance of the Lord taking care of the situation. Grieving because of loss of wealth, health, friends does us harm instead of good. Grief cannot bring back our loved ones from the dead. Grieving because of poverty cannot bring us riches. It does not help us to grieve over anything but our sins. Grief over our sins prompts supplications to God for strength to overcome and turn away. He promises to hear our cries and give us the peace of God which passeth all understanding. When this is true the result is repentance and strength to overcome temptations. God forbid that we wrongly stress the meaning of, **be careful for nothing.** It certainly does not mean that we are to abandon all thoughts of the future but rather to the contrary; the future is so important to us that we pray to God for guidance in everything. We are not to be anxiously burdened to the extent that we forget God in providing things honest in the sight of all men. Even this is important enough to make our request known to God that we need His guidance and strength. We are to rejoice that we can pour out our hearts in everything to Him for He is at hand. We are to rejoice that in everything by prayer and supplication with thanksgiving we are to make our requests known to Him and He will keep our hearts and minds and give us this peace that even we cannot understand. When the Peace of God keeps our hearts and minds we have great reason to rejoice. Gnawing, biting, burning, and grieving cares are smokes that darkens the mind and shrouds the heart with clouds of doubts and fears of many of the children of God. Such souls are mourning because of unbelief. The faith that pleases God is not only believing that He is, but also believing that **He is a rewarder of them that diligently seek Him.** See Hebrews 11:6. Dear child of God, rejoice that you have the faith to believe that whatsoever you ask in His name you will receive. Rejoice in knowing that when you ask it is given

you; when you seek you will find; and when you knock it is opened to you. Rejoice in the promises of God for they are yea and amen. Rejoice that He has promised to be with you always even unto the end of the world. Peace flows like a river into the souls of the elect which causes them to rejoice evermore.

Righteous thinking is the result of the peace of God keeping the minds of those who make their requests known unto God. Meditating on truth gives more joy than thinking upon untruths. There are enough honest and just things to occupy our thoughts instead of poisoning our minds with dishonest and unjust things. It is better to think on the pure and lovely rather than cluttering our minds with thoughts of the impure and hateful. There are many good reports that deserve our attention; why waste time on bad reports? I am persuaded there is yet virtue and praise. Even amidst the great confusion that exists, there are people whose minds and hearts are kept by the peace of God. Zion may be troubled by the author of confusion but a few within her borders are kept by the Author of peace. Rejoice, brethren, because our God yet liveth and doth reign in the hearts of men.

"For we are the circumcision, which worship God in the Spirit, and **rejoice in Christ Jesus,** and have no confidence in the flesh." (Phil. 3:3) Here are the characteristics of a true worshipper. We are not to worship anything or anyone other than God. We are to worship Him from the heart. We are to do it in Spirit, not just formally. We must adore, praise, and magnify His name. We must have no confidence in the flesh meriting any favor of God. We rejoice in the riches of Christ's gifts to us. We rejoice in Christ who cleanseth from all sin. We rejoice in Christ because He not only justified us but also sanctified us. We rejoice in His wisdom, rightousness, redemption, and sanctification. We rejoice in His riches, strength, person and grace. Our rejoicing and boasting is in Him, not in ourselves. We know that it is impossible to do anything righteous apart from Him. We rejoice not that we can perform righteousness; we rejoice that Jesus Christ performs righteouness through us. We rejoice that He is born in us the hope of glory. We rejoice in that He supplies sufficient strength in the same hour in which it is needed. Rejoice, brethren, for He has never failed you. Rejoice evermore.

The psalmist said, "This is the day which the Lord hath made; we will rejoice and be glad in it." (Psalms 118:24) Every natural day is the product of the Lord and many of His creatures rejoice in beautiful days; yet this rejoicing is not to be compared with the rejoicing of a poor sinner when the Sun of Righteousness shines in a darkened soul. What gladness! What rapture! What Joy! What a wonderful relief when gross darkness rolls away from the fainted soul! Such brightness of heart and mind will result in tears of joy. This is **the** day of all days when a sinner experiences the great mercy of God in feeling that his sins are forgiven. This spiritual day may come at midnight in the coldest of winter; yet the glow and warmth of it will cause the recipient to forget natural things. It is a sign of good spiritual health when the soul is made to rejoice. "Glory ye in his holy name; let the heart of them rejoice that seek the Lord." (Psalms 105:3) Many are the days of rejoicing after this first wonderful experience of mercy and grace. Night time, or darkness, will often come in your experience, and everytime you are enlightened a new day will be enjoyed. The wicked makes the evil day for it is written, "The Lord hath made all things for himself; yea even the wicked for the **day of evil."** (Prov. 16:4) It needs be that offences come; yet there is a woe pronounced upon those who bring them about. We can rejoice in the fact that the Lord created the wicked for that purpose. None of the Lord's people have any desire to offend, yet this is the life of the wicked. The wicked are so constituted that their joy is in offending, persecuting, and

warring against godly things and people. We can rejoice because we are not to wield the sword that afflicts, but we are objects of these afflictions. David prayed as recorded in Psalms 17:13, "Arise, O Lord, disappoint him, cast him down: deliver my soul from the **wicked, which is thy sword.**" The wicked were created by Him and for Him according to the Scriptures. We can rejoice that our prayers relative to the deeds against us, are to be directed to God who created them and uses them as His sword. We rejoice that we are not to beg Satan and his followers to be easy on us, but we are to beg God. We are to rejoice that in a mysterious manner all things work together for our good to such a degree that all of our persecutions are not in vain. Rejoice, brethren, that it is not within our authority to destroy or fight a carnal warfare against the wicked. What a comfort and joy to know that the wicked can do no more against us than that which our Father allows. We are so glad to believe that when the Lord uses His sword sufficiently for our good and His praise, it shall be stilled. We rejoice to believe that God made man for His own glory. He did not make man in order to save him or damn him; but God is glorified in either. Rejoice that God glorifies the elect with eternal salvation in such manner that Jesus is to be praised for all its blessings.

Paul thanked God upon every remembrance of the saints always in every prayer **making requests with joy.** See Phil. 1:2-3. We make requests for the saints with joy because we see the marks of the Lord Jesus in their faces, speech, deeds, and walk. We rejoice in the Lord for their fellowship, Christ-like characteristics, faith, hope, and love. We rejoice that when we remember them our souls are filled with joy. How good and how pleasant it is for brethren to dwell together in unity. God hath ordained that we should pray with and for one another, making our requests with joy. We rejoice that we have the confidence that the good work that has been begun by God will be performed until the day of Jesus Christ. Paul's purpose in visiting the Philippians again, and continuing with them was for their "Furtherance and joy of faith." that their rejoicing might be more abundant in Jesus Christ. (See Phil. 1:25-26).

The great love of eternal life dispels the fear of death. I have known some who seemed to be continuously in bondage in fear of death up to the hour of death. When this hour came the sweet words spoken and the look upon their countenance seemed to indicate that this fear was illfounded.

The last words of our loved ones often are remembered longer and make more lasting impressions upon us than any other words during their lives. Living words of dying christians would fill many books. More joyful statements have been made in the hour of death than at any other time. "Precious in the sight of the Lord is the death of His saints." God has proven this many times by inspiring testimonies of rejoicing in the hour of death. We read of one who whispered, "I wish I had the power of writing or speaking, for then I would describe to you how pleasant a thing it is to die." Death will give us complete liberty. Death can cure ills that physicians cannot cure. It is the comforter of those whom time cannot console. Death is the entrance into the celestial eternal city where death can never more come. I am persuaded that brethren rejoice while dying. Brethren, do not look upon death as your enemy, but rather rejoice that Jesus bore its pain and penalty that we might experience complete liberation and joy in death. Rejoice even in death. **Rejoice evermore.**

E. J. L.

EDITORIAL

"Brethren, my heart's desire and prayer to God for Israel is, that they might be saved. For I bear them record

that they have a zeal of God, but not according to knowledge. For they being ignorant of God's righteousness, and going about to establish their own righteousness, have not submitted themselves to the righteousness of God. For Christ is the end of the law for righteousness to every one that believeth."

(Romans 10:1-4)

The Roman brethren were Gentiles. Their fellowship with the Jewish brethren was brought about when Jesus said, "Other sheep I have which are not of this fold, them also I can bring, and they shall hear my voice: and there shall be one fold and one shepherd," making it known that God had a people among both the Jews and the Gentiles. In bringing this to light which had been hidden before, Peter was given the wonderful experience of learning not to call "common or unclean that which God had cleansed." It will be remembered that this was done by Peter being sent to the Gentile Centurian to preach the gospel which he had been preaching to the Jews. It is noted, of course, that it was God that prepared both Peter and the Jewish brethren, and the Centurian and his company, for the disclosure that God's mercy was without respect of persons (Jew or Gentile). Peter preached, in the presence of the brethren with him, Jesus and him crucified to the Centurian and those with him: and the "Holy Ghost fell upon all of them," so that the wonderful experience removed all the prejudice the Jews once had, and caused them to say, "Then hath God also to the Gentiles granted repentance unto life." (Acts chapters 10 and 11)

In the epistle to the Roman brethren, Paul assured them, "I am debtor both to the Greeks and Barbarians; both to the wise and the unwise. So, as much as in me is, I am ready to preach the gospel to you that are at Rome also. For I am not ashamed of the gospel of Christ: for it is the power of God unto salvation to everyone that believeth; to the Jew first, and also to the Greek." (1st chapter Romans)

The Apostle was greatly concerned for his kinsmen according to the flesh, because most of them "Stumbled at that stumblingstone; as it is written, Behold, I lay in Sion a stumblingstone and rock of offence: and whosoever believeth on him shall not be ashamed." And he made it plain that, though they were Israelites, "to whom pertaineth the adoption, and the glory, and the covenants, and the giving of the law, and the service of God, and the promises; whose are the fathers, and of whom concerning the flesh Christ came, who is over all, God blessed forever," it did not indicate that all Israelites were of the family of God. For he continued, "Not as though the word of God hath taken none effect. For they are not all Israel, which are of Israel: neither because they are the seed of Abraham, are they all children: but, in Isaac shall thy seed be called. That is, they which are the children of the flesh, these are not the children of God: but the children of the promise are counted for the seed."

Thus, though all Israelites could claim Abraham as their father, it did not constitute them children of God: for the children of God are distinctly called the children of promise, which distinguishes them from commonplace natural children, represented by Ishmael, to the effectual working of God's promise, as represented by Isaac; thus making them children of Abraham and Sarah both naturally and in its spiritual significance. Paul shows also that these children of promise were among the Gentiles as well as the Jews, by saying, "Hath not the potter power over the clay, of the same lump to make one vessel unto honor, and another unto dishonor? What if God, willing to shew his wrath, and to make his power known, endured with much longsuffering the vessels of wrath fitted to destruction: and that he might make known the riches of his glory on the vessels of mercy, which he had afore prepared unto glory, even us, whom he hath called, not of the Jews only, but also of the Gentiles." (Romans 9th chapter) So all the children of promise, the called

both of the Jews and the Gentiles, are counted for the seed, and compose the whole election of grace; and are all saved by the grace of God.

In our text the Apostle tells the Roman brethren of his concern for his Israelite kinsmen, saying that they being ignorant of God's righteousness, were attempting to establish their own righteousness, and were manifesting a zeal of God, which was not according to knowledge. Paul knew all about his brethren in the flesh: his former life exemplified them: for he once had the same ardent zeal they had. He could describe them, and his own former self, for he knew both of the states which a person quickened by the Spirit experiences. This was because the eyes of his understanding had been opened.

Paul bore record that, "They have a zeal of God." It cannot be understood that he was saying their zeal was from God — his own experience taught him better than that; for their zeal was not according to knowledge. Surely, if their zeal were from God it would be according to knowledge, and would be manifested in a godly manner. The meaning is that they had a zeal **for** God, as the literal translation has it: or a zeal concerning God. They had a zeal alright; but were ignorant, (not having been taught the Spirit of God,) that righteousness or salvation was alone by grace: and not by works of (for) righteousness; so their zeal took a contrary course. To them Jesus was an impostor; and in denying him they felt they were doing God's service: the same that Paul once did.

Paul would describe their condition as being alive without the law, for they were just like he once was. With them, however, the commandment (condemnation) had not come, sin had not "revived", and they had not died. Consequently their ignorance in these things prompted a hatred for the truth, for right and peaceful things, leading to further moral decline and crimes against their fellow men. All that they did, as they thought, was because of their zeal for God. Many instances of this zeal are recorded against them in the Scriptures, and against those of like zeal in the pages of history.

We mentioned that Paul was familiar with their ignorance, but they were not. Paul's understanding had been enlightened (Ephesians 1:18), and he knew that Christ was the end of the law for righteousness to everyone that believed; and that it was not within the ability of any mortal, "to bring Christ down from heaven, or up again from the dead." But rather, when one was enlightened, it is manifested by those things which are, "In thy mouth, and in thy heart: that is, the word of faith which we preach." (Romans 10:6-8)

We are not to suppose that this sort of ignorance disappeared with Paul's generation, for the evidence is to the contrary in recorded history: which shows that there has always been an amazing amount of zeal, often amounting to frenzy, which has resisted and denounced almost every instance where the true followers of Christ maintained the doctrine that salvation is solely by the grace of God, and unto his chosen people only. This is not to say that the exponents of free-willism and the establishing of righteousness by works, decry the name of Jesus, (except the Jews,) for the name of Christian is used by them; but it is to say that they have denied Jesus by ascribing to his gospel many things which were never a tenet of his gospel. And they, we are persuaded, deserve the same censure as those who denied that Jesus was the Christ, and looked to their own works for righteousness. There is no difference in those of today who go about to establish their own righteousness before God by their works, and those who did the same thing in Paul's day. Neither were blessed to have what it takes to "submit themselves to the righteousness of God."

There is no question but that righteousness or salvation will ever remain positive both as to its manner of accomplishment, and to its personal mani-

festation, as it was taught by Jesus and his disciples. Any breach of their gospel in any way, such as it being conditioned on the exercise of personal free-will to accept or reject, or to the deserving of it by the works of the recipient, is contrary to the faith of God's elect; and is truly "another gospel", (and all such Paul denounced,) and rightly belongs to that which opposed "the gospel of the grace of God," which Paul preached. (Acts 2:24)

It is good to have a zeal for God, for such does not go beyond the things of God; but much of the zeal we see or read about goes beyond into things entirely contrary to God. This often takes the form of expressions such as, "God is pleased with our good intentions," or, "If we do the best we know how," (with all else these expressions imply,) as if such could be substituted for the perfect obedience God requires to his laws. It should be known that it is not permissible to substitute decisions of men for the announced decrees of God. When God sent his Son into the world to be the end of the law for righteousness to everyone that believed, through the working of his mighty power, He provided the only way that righteousness could ever come to them. Though many do not like to admit it, it is true that **all men** are concluded in sin, and are guilty and under condemnation, and therefore totally unrighteous, and none can possibly redeem themselves.

This is Bible doctrine, believed and rejoiced in by each heir of promise, as he is brought out of darkness into the marvelous light of the Son of God, when he sees his own alleged righteousness as nothing but filthy rags. But it is necessary to say that before this he knew nothing of his need of grace, and was either not concerned, or was actively seeking his own righteousness. It is his blessing, however, that though he was dead, the voice of the Son of God penetrated his condition and he heard and lived, being begotten again unto a lively hope by the resurrection of Jesus Christ from the dead. Thereafter he has a righteousness not of himself, but the imputed righteousness of Jesus to sustain him forever.

Now as to those who are not heirs of promise, they shall continue to work at their own righteousness, and expect to stand before God in peace by their works: never knowing the only righteousness that can bring any man before God in peace. We are not given to know just who the children of promise are — except the few we come in contact with, seeing the fruits of the Spirit in them; but we are glad that God knows, and to all that are His, though in their natures they may be the vilest among men, he will give assurance of their redemption by the blood of Jesus.

No wonder the redeemed of the Lord sing

> "Amazing grace how sweet the sound
> That saved a wretch like me:
> I once was lost, but now am found,
> Was blind but now I see."

As they exclaim with John, "Behold what manner of love the Father hath bestowed upon us, that we should be called the sons of God."

J. D. W.

VOICES OF THE PAST

"He being dead yet speaketh"

HEBREWS 12: 16, 17

"Lest there be any fornicator, or profane person, as Esau, who for one morsel of meat sold his birthright. For ye know how that afterward, when he would have inherited the blessing, he was rejected: for he found no place of repentance, though he sought it carefully with tears."

The birthright of Esau, as the first-born of the patriarch Isaac, was only that which entitled him to a temporal inheritance, which consisted in earthly dominion, and worldly possessions; and in its figurative import, set forth the spiritual privileges of the saints, in the

house of God, under the gospel dispensation, these privileges and rights which belong to them in the gospel organization of the church, by virtue of their spiritual birthright, such as church membership, and the fellowship, and communion of the saints, as belonging to the household of faith. Esau, as we are informed, despised his birthright, and sold it to Jacob for a mess of pottage. Of course we are not to understand that the eternal inheritance of the saints in glory can be by them either bought or sold; for that inheritance is incorruptible, undefiled, and cannot fade away, because it is reserved for them in heaven, and they are kept for the possession and enjoyment of it, by the power of God, through faith unto salvation, ready to be revealed at the last time. (1 Peter 1: 4, 5.) The apostle's admonition in our text, implies that there are, or may be, among the saints in the Christian church, while here on earth, some, who, like Esau, will barter away their spiritual privileges in the church, for carnal gratifications. This they can do to a limited extent. Those who are born of God are commanded to take Christ's yoke, and learn of him, to deny themselves of all ungodliness, and worldly lusts, to live soberly, righteously and godly; and they are assured that in this course, they shall find rest to their souls. This is their peculiar birthright, so far as concerns their privileges in the Zion of God, here on earth. But if to gratify the lusts of the flesh, they will walk disorderly, in rioting, drunkenness, or in any other manner of disorder, they sell at a cheap rate, the social, substantial and spiritual privileges of their birthright, for the momentary gratification of the flesh. So also when the children of God forsake the assembling of themselves together, as the manner of some is, they sell a precious birthright privilege, for the accommodation of some worldly lust. It may be their desire to accumulate worldly gain, or to gratify a lazy inclination; but in all cases it is only for pottage. If our carnal natures were, as some have contended, born again, or made spiritual, there would be in us no such wicked propensities to please; but we find by experience, that in us, that is, in our flesh, dwelleth no good; while with the mind we serve the law of God, with our flesh we serve the law of sin. There is in our depraved nature, a strong craving something for a certain kind of red pottage, as near as we can describe it, like this: to build up a sort of reputation by magnifying the faults of our brethren, in the gratification of which, we are inclined to make a brother an offender for a word; to thrust with side and shoulder, by disparaging the reputation of our fellows, so that we may be ourselves considered the largest fish in the pond; but the privileges of birthright dictates the better way, to bear one another's burdens, and so fulfill the law of Christ. We have not time or space now to show in how many ways christians may exchange their most valuable birthright enjoyments for carnal gratifications.

We are requested to dwell more particularly on the seventeenth verse, wherein we are told that Esau could find no place for repentance, though he sought it with tears. The blessing in which Jacob supplanted Esau was pronounced in these words, "God give thee of the dew of heaven, and the fatness of the earth, and plenty of corn and wine: let people serve thee: and nations bow down to thee: be lord over thy brethren, and let thy mother's sons bow down to thee: cursed be every one that curseth thee, and blessed be he that blesseth thee." — Gen. 27: 28, 29. How diligently Esau sought to rescind the transaction of his foolish bargain will appear by the account given in the same chapter. But his sorrow and tears were unavailing, he could find no place for them, or for repentance; he was held strictly to his bargain; though very much against his will. Isaac said, I have blessed him (Jacob), yea, and he shall be blessed. "And when Esau heard the words of his father, he cried with a great and exceedingly bitter cry." But

alas, all was unavailing. His appetite had been gratified with the coveted red pottage, and his birthright was irrecoverably gone.

Is it not even so in the application of the figure to the saints? If they live after the flesh, shall they not die? When christians have been drawn away from the high and holy vocation wherewith they are called of God, by their carnal lusts, do they not lose the fellowship of their brethren? That fellowship and confidence is their birthright; but when sold for pottage, how hard it is to be regained. When the adversary has hailed thee to the judge, and the judge has delivered thee to the officer, and thou art cast into prison, thou shalt in no case come out thence until thou hast paid the utmost farthing. The minister, who in preaching, yields to the morbid craving for the red pottage of popular applause, and for a little taste of popularity, keeps back part of his message, or countenances that which is contrary to the word, will sink in the esteem of his faithful brethren, and finally lose the fellowship of the church of God. He may be employed as a preacher for antichrist; but his birthright has gone for red pottage. Paul does not say that the saints shall never find place for repentance, or by repentance, restoration to birthright privileges; for some wicked prodigals have been reinstated in the family; but there have been others, not a few, who have had to mourn with "exceeding bitter crying," that they for the gratification of their carnal propensities, have irrecoverably lost the confidence of their brethren, and birthright privileges in the church of Christ.

May God grant us grace, to keep our bodies under, to walk circumspectly, and to enjoy the blessed privileges of the house of God, until we shall be delivered from the corruptions of the flesh, and awake with the likeness of our glorious and glorified Redeemer.

(The above was an editorial by Elder Gilbert Beebe August 15, 1855)

OBITUARIES

DAISY MEADS JOHNSON

Sister Johnson died November 27, 1965, at the age of ninety years. She was a daughter of John S. and Mary Delon Meads; and the widow of Walter Latham Johnson.

She was a life long resident of Salem Township, Pasquolauk County, N. C., and a member of Flatty Creek Primitive Baptist Church. She leaves to mourn her departure, four daughters and four sons, who lovingly cared for her, making her as comfortable as possible until the summons came from on high. It is indeed saddening to realize she will not meet with us again here, but we hope to meet in a land that knows no sorrow; where we will be fashioned like unto His glorious body, be like Him and be satisfied: never to part again.

Funeral services were held by her pastor, Elder I. S. Conner; and interment was in Highland Park Cemetery, where many friends were gathered with beautiful floral offerings.

Beadie L. Meads

DEACON DAVID HYATT

In memory of David Hyatt, son of Francis Marion Hyatt and Frances Malinda Briscoe Hyatt. Born August 7, 1898, in Marshall County, Alabama; and was married February 22, 1925, to Fannie Randolph, of Walker County, Alabama.

He joined the Missionary Baptist church at about 15 years of age; later he became dissatisfied and united with Primitive Baptists at Old Zion Church June 10, 1945, and was baptized, together with his wife, the following Sunday by Elder H. M. Brock. He was ordained a deacon on December 8, 1946.

After living in Walker County 32 years, he moved back to Marshall County in 1952, and established a grocery business. Because of convenience, moved his membership to Dorsey Creek Church in Cullman County, May 25, 1963. In October, 1963, he was appointed Chairman of the Marshall County Board of Registrars, and served in that capacity until his death, May 19, 1966.

Funeral services were conducted by Elder H. C. Moon, his pastor, at Gilliam Springs Church, May 20, and he was laid to rest in the adjoining cemetery. He left to mourn his passing, his wife, four sisters and two brothers.

Brother Hyatt is missed among the Old Baptists here, for he went far and near to church meetings. He was gifted in singing and in Scripture understanding, and was a joy to talk with. Always humble and loving peace

and fellowship. We feel our loss is his gain.

Written by the request of his wife.

Ercelle Hand

ROBERT EDWIN (BOB) CARTER

Deacon Robert Edwin Carter was born May 2, 1880, and was called from this life August 13, 1966, making his stay on earth more than eighty-six years. He was the son of the late William and Serena Hale Carter, of Franklin County, Virginia. He was married to Lucy Betty Mullins April 6, 1904; and to their union were born ten children, of which seven are living. He leaves to mourn his passing, his wife; two sons: Grover, of Henry, Va., and Lindsey, of Danville, Va.; five daughters: Mrs. Elsie Gilliams, Martinsville; Mrs. Roxie Carter, Ferrum; Mrs. Lessie Via, Henry; Mrs. Mamie Prillaman, Bassett; and Mrs. Martha Johnson, Fieldale. Also, one brother, Henry Carter, Virginia Beach; thirty-five grandchildren, seventy-seven great grandchildren, and three great, great grandchildren.

Brother Carter joined Union Primitive Baptist Church, Henry County, Va., the fourth Sunday in November, 1940, and was baptized the fourth Sunday in December by his pastor, the late Elder Emmitt R. Bryant; and was ordained a deacon October 23, 1943. He faithfully filled that office as long as he was able. He died in Martinsville General Hospital after a long illness.

Brother Carter was a firm believer in the doctrine of Salvation by Grace and Grace alone. Union Church has suffered a great loss, for he was a faithful and devoted member; but we feel our loss is his great eternal gain.

His funeral was conducted at Republican Primitive Baptist Church, Franklin County, Va., by his pastor, Elder Leonard Brammer, and Elder Amos Hash, in the presence of a great audience of people to pay their respect to one they loved. His body was laid to rest in the Carter family cemetery to await the coming of the Lord.

We extend our heartfelt sympathy to the family, and bow in humble submission to the will of God. Written by a sister in hope,

Rada L. Rakes

SISTER SALLIE E. WHITE

It has pleased our Heavenly Father to call from this earthly life of toils and sufferings, Sister Sallie E. White on December 7, 1966, at the age of 96 years, 2 months and 20 days. She was born October 17, 1870, in Harris County, Georgia, and moved to Alabama with her parents in 1885. She was married to Samuel H. White April 4, 1890. To this union seven children were born, four of whom, together with her husband, preceded her in death a number of years.

She united with Cana Primitive Baptist Church, Wood County, Texas, in October 29, 1915 and was baptized by the late Elder R. E. White. She was one of the two remaining charter members of that church. She was tenderly laid to rest beside her husband in Myrtle Springs Cemetery December 9, 1966. Services were conducted by Elder Loyd Wall, who spoke very beautifully and comfortingly to the bereaved. She was loyal to her church and always attended regularly until she became a victim of arthritis and was an invalid for 3 years. She always bore her sufferings with great fortitude, never complaining more than was possible for a mortal to do. She had a great desire to depart and be with her Savior whom she tried to serve and worship.

Mother White was indeed a true mother and never tired of lending a helping hand to those in need, always giving of her substance to those less fortunate than she. She is survived by three daughters: Mrs. Belle Perritt, Mrs. Clara Perritt and Mrs. Avis Browning. She made her home with her oldest daughter, Belle, the last three years of her life, and was tenderly cared for by her three surviving children. She is also survived by 21 grandchildren, 37 great grandchildren, 17 great, great grandchildren.

The floral offering was beautiful and profuse, a large crowd was in attendance to pay tribute to one they knew and loved so well.

Her daughter-in-law,
Buena White

RESOLUTION OF RESPECT

WHEREAS, God in his infinite wisdom and power has seen fit to call from our midst our beloved, Larry Wood, the son of the late Brother and Sister Melia Wood, who was born August 31, 1918, and died January 18, 1966, making his stay on earth forty-eight years, four months and eighteen days.

He is survived by his wife, one son, two daughters, four sisters, one brother, and a host of other relatives and friends. He united with Hickory Grove Church January 9, 1965, at a called meeting at his home, and was baptized in a bath tub by Elder Lester E. Lee. He had a strong faith and was a faithful member until death, though he was afflicted.

Brother Wood loved his family and was a faithful husband, father and brother. His family loved him, and did all for him that loving hands could do; but God loved him and

has called his spirit to rest with Christ until He comes back and raises his body from the grave, and gives him a perfect body with everlasting life with Him forever. Brother Wood was a veteran of World War II.

Elder Lester E. Lee and Mr. Eason served at his funeral, with a large crowd of relatives and friends present. Let us not sorrow as those who have no hope, but thank God that we believe Brother Wood will live beyond the grave.

BE IT RESOLVED, That the church extends its love and sympathy to Brother Wood's family, and pray that Jesus will comfort and bless each one of them; and that a copy of this resolution be sent to the family, one recorded on the Church Book, and one sent to the *Signs of the Times* for publication.

Read and approved by the Church in conference Saturday before the 3rd Sunday in March, 1966.

Brother Eldridge McLamb
Sister Vara Johnson
Elder Lester E. Lee and Wife
Committee

RESOLUTIONS OF RESPECT
SISTER DORA TURNER

We the Church of Robersonville have been made very sad at the death of our dear Sister Turner, who passed away after a prolonged illness on July 26, 1966, at the age of 73 years.

Surviving her are her husband Mr. Ruel Turner; four sons, Norman, Ruel Johnson, Ray and Robert all of Oak City; and one daughter, Mrs. Lance Johnson of Williamston. Her funeral was conducted at home by Elder W. E. Grimes and Mr. William Denson. Interment was in the cemetery at Oak City.

She united with this church several years ago and attended regularly until afflictions caused her absence for sometime prior to her death. We have evidence to believe that afflictions worked for her a far more exceeding and eternal weight of glory and we feel that "she has entered into that rest which remains to the people of God." God's people are "made perfect through suffering" and when sin is finished it brings forth death.

We the Church of Robersonville hope that God's richest blessings may rest upon all who are near and dear to her, giving them a spirit of reconciliation, for we know that God does all things well and at the right time and none can stay his hand.

Done by order of Conference on Saturday before the first Sunday in August.

Elder I. S. Conner, Moderator
J. R. Gardner, Clerk
Sue Moore, Committee

RESOLUTIONS OF RESPECT
BROTHER JOSEPH J. WILLIAMS

Brother Williams passed away Wednesday, August 3, 1966.

He had been in declining health for sometime with a heart condition, but was apparently as well as usual that morning at six o'clock, but died suddenly of a heart attack, which was a shock to his family and neighbors and to all who knew him. He was born in Gold Point September 9, 1894, 71 years ago. Most of his life was spent on his farm, but in 1947 he located in Robersonville, N. C. and was a prominent citizen in his community, giving most of his life to the service of others, and to worthy causes.

He was married to Carrie Everette and they observed their 50th wedding anniversary last January 12. Surviving are Mrs. Williams, three sons — Russell and J. L. Williams of Robersonville, and William Williams of Greenville.

We the Church of Robersonville have sustained a great loss at the passing of our dear Brother, and tongue nor pen can ever be able to express the sorrow we feel at the loss of such an useful and faithful member.

He was our clerk, treasurer, and one of our deacons all of which he served humbly and efficiently when he was physically able to serve. One of the many evidences he manifested that he had passed from death unto life was his sincere love for his Brethren esteeming others better than himself.

He visited churches far and near. All everywhere were held in high esteem and brotherly love. He and his companion were given to hospitality and their house was always open to the Primitive Baptists far and near who chose to visit them.

Brother Williams united with the Primitive Baptist Church of Robersonville in October, 1953, and held out faithfully until the end. God in His infinite wisdom removed him from our midst, and we feel sure that his afflictions worked for him a far more exceeding and eternal weight of glory.

His funeral was conducted by Elder I. S. Conner of Portsmouth, Va., Elder W. E. Grimes and Elder E. C. Harrison in our church, and interment was in Robersonville Cemetery.

RESOLVED, That a copy of this be sent to *Zion's Landmark*, one to the family, and one recorded in the church minutes.

Done by order of Conference, first Saturday in August, 1966.

Elder I. S. Conner, Moderator
J. R. Gardner, Clerk
Sue Moore, Committee

Signs of the Times

DEVOTED TO THE OLD SCHOOL BAPTIST CAUSE

'The Sword of the Lord and of Gideon'

VOL. 135 DANVILLE, VA., MAY, 1967 NO. 5

IS IT TIME TO RENEW
YOUR SUBSCRIPTION?
IF YOUR EXPIRATION DATE
IS 5/67
IT EXPIRES WITH THIS ISSUE

LETTER OF A NIECE TO SISTER RUSTON

Dear Aunt:

I feel I should love to write to you and tell you a little of my feelings, and how good the Lord is to such an unworthy creature.

In the service a week ago the Lord came over all my fears, and such was his love to me, I lifted up my heart to Him, and could say, "Saved to the utmost now, who can speak my heart-felt joy?" And last night. "His goodness was more than a match for my heart." I felt during the second hymn that if my Saviour had called me home, I should have been as sure of heaven as I was standing there; and I can say, although I feel the chiefest sinner, "For love of me the Son of God drained every drop of vital blood; long time I after idols ran, but now my God's a martyred man." Oh, how I love Him; He is the chiefest among ten thousand, and the altogether lovely to my soul. "Withered and barren should I be, if severed from the vine."

I want to be able to cast all my care upon Him, for he careth for me, although I feel such a vile sinner in and of myself. I loathe and abhor myself, and repent in dust and ashes, but, "If dust and ashes might presume, great God, to talk to thee." He lets me talk to Him sometimes as one talks to his friend. I love to feel nothing in myself, so that Christ is my all in all.

"My soul shall pray for Zion still,
While life and breath remains;
There my best friends, my kindred dwell,
There God my Saviour reigns."

I hope you won't mind me writing these few lines, but I felt I must tell you how much I love Him. I can say with Peter, "Thou knowest all things, thou knowest that I love thee." And Oh, to whom else can we go? I love to wash his feet and wipe them with the hairs of my head, in my feelings. I do desire to sit at His feet, clothed in my right mind.

Your loving niece,

(The above was written in 1937 to Sister Ruston by a niece in England.)

DOUBTS AND FEARS; BUT A PRECIOUS HOPE

Tennessee Ridge, Tenn. 37178

Dear Editors:

We are receiving our **Signs** regularly and it is read with much interest and consolation, and would be at a loss without it. I want to thank the editors and associate editors for their contributions, and thank the Lord for making it possible through His sustaining power.

If the Lord has given me any understanding of the Scriptures, (as I feel at times He has,) I completely and heartily indorse the principles which the **Signs** advocate. It is food for such an unworthy creature as I feel to be.

I have made many mistakes down through life, although if the dear Lord died on the cross to save sinners and raised for their justification, I humbly hope I am in that number.

John 1: 11, 12, 13, "He came unto His own and His own received Him not. But as many as received Him, to them gave He power to become the sons of God,

even to them that believed on His name: Which were born, not of blood, nor the will of the flesh, nor the will of man, but of God."

That power of God given them (spoken of above) is all power both in heaven and earth and is the love and mercy of the Spirit of God. Paul speaks, in 2 Timothy, "For God hath not given us the spirit of fear; but of power, and of love, and of a sound mind. Be not thou therefore ashamed of the testimony of our Lord, nor of me his prisoner: but be thou partaker of the afflictions of the gospel according to the power of God; who hath saved us, and called us with an holy calling, not according to our works, but to His own purpose and grace, which was given us in Christ Jesus before the world began."

We cannot go to Jesus on our own power but must be drawn to Him by His power. He makes us know how helpless we are in our present condition. I like the word "make" because unless we are made we do not even want to do the works of the Lord. If I am not deceived that is my experience. We do not even have the desire without His Spirit in us.

Oh! that mighty power that is above all power, that is able to save and destroy. In Matthew 10: 28, "And fear not them which kill the body, but are not able to kill the soul: but rather fear Him which is able to destroy both soul and body in hell." Oh! that the Lord will give me power and strength and enable me to put my trust in Him, to guide my weary footsteps and make me submissive to His will. Psalms 32:23 "The steps of a good man are ordered of the Lord" David said also, "For thou hast delivered my soul from death: Wilt not thou deliver my feet from falling, that I may walk before God in the light of the living?"

Although I have doubts and fears, at times I feel that I have a precious hope that the world cannot take from me. I pray that the Lord will keep me from all evil and save this poor sinner from my sins.

My wife and I, both seemingly cannot wait for the time to come for us to go to our meetings in order to hear and to receive that precious food prepared for His sheep. We go to church in Nashville, Tenn. Elder R. L. Biggs is pastor there. He has been in poor health and has recently had surgery, but is now at home. We pray that he will have a speedy recovery and will soon be able to preach again.

My subscription for the **Signs** is due in April, so in order not to neglect it, I am sending a check for you to extend my subscription for another two years.

From a sinner saved by grace if saved at all.

Harvey Vick

DEATH IN ADAM — LIFE IN CHRIST

Dear Brother Beebe:

A brother Parker, in Indiana, wrote me some time ago for my views upon the text, "As in Adam all die, even so in Christ shall all be made alive." (1 Cor. 15: 22) I neglected replying with his request until now. I send a discourse delivered upon that subject in the Old School Baptist chapel in Lebanon, Ohio, on the second Sunday in May, 1894, which you may publish if you think proper.

My mind seems to rest upon this portion of the inspired word: and I shall endeavor, as God may give me ability, to speak words of comfort to the brokenhearted, a word in season to him that is weary, and point out springs of water to them that are thirsty, and rivers of milk and honey to them that are hungry. May the children all have ears this morning to hear what the Spirit saith unto the churches.

This passage of the written word has been relied upon by false teachers to prove their vain imaginings and unholy speculations concerning the salvation of men. The Arminian ignorantly resorts to this quotation to hide the grossness of his schemes and give some face to his free-will absurdities; but when his Universalist brother puts in his claim for it, to bolster up his plan. The Arminian is forced to yield the ground to his more

logical claimant, who, as the strong man armed, keeps his goods in peace until a stronger than he comes. This occurs when one who is skilled in the word of righteousness, whose understanding has been opened to understand the Scriptures, takes it in the light of the testimony of the Spirit, and presents it in its true relation to all other Scripture, to the faith, experience and knowledge of those who have been taught of God. It is then clearly seen that it is stolen goods in the hands of all those teaching a conditional system of salvation, and will not fit their scheme.

"As in Adam all die." I shall first briefly discuss the word "all", for upon this word mainly rests the perversion of this text, as well as that of many other portions of the Scriptures. This little word has been made to shoulder very weighty responsibilities. Many an elaborate discourse, many a zealous sermon, many a stirring exhortation, has been delivered solely at its expence. We have often heard men who have more zeal than knowledge, whose fanaticism outweighs their thoughts, and with whom logic is at a discount, and airy conclusions at a premium, in their bursts of enthusiasm and blind rage against the truth, assert in the most self conceited triumph that, a-l-l never spells part. They consider this a knock-down argument against unconditional, personal election, that fundamental principle of all Bible truth. They deem this foolish, meaningless assertion sufficient proof against the doctrine of particular redemption, special calling and final preservation, and hold it as an elenchus of the doctrine of offered mercy, offered love and offered salvation; but such puerile, empty, sweeping assertions can never be taken as argument by a mind that is accustomed in the least to think on these things. A-l-l does frequently and almost without exception spell part. All men in Ohio are but a part of the men in the United States; all the men in the United States are but a part of the population of the American continent; all christians are only a part of the people of the world. It is clearly seen that while this word always means all of something, it invariably means at the same time, a part of something. I have thus briefly spoken of the word "all" in a general way; let us now make the application to it in this test.

"As in Adam all die." In regard to the all that die in Adam, there are but two positions possible: first, that all the human family die in Him; and second, that all the saints of God die in Him. So far as the fact of dying in Adam is concerned, the first proposition is true — all the human family die in Him; and if the first be true, then the second is necessarily true, for the Saints are a part of the family of Adam, and what is true of the whole, is true of every part of the whole. Now, to arrive at the truth of what is taught here, it remains only to determine which of these positions is embraced in the text. The Apostle has under consideration here, the resurrection of the just, and their final deliverance from this bondage of death. He is treating of the resurrection of the Saints in their order. He modifies the expression, "As in Adam all die, even so in Christ shall all be made alive," in the next sentence by saying, "Every man in his own order: Christ the first fruits; afterward they that are Christ's at his coming." Here he stops short: not a word said about any one except Christ and them that are his. This clearly sets a limit to the word "all'. As all that are Christ's die in Adam, so all that are Christ's shall be made alive in Him. But suppose that all does mean all the human family, which is true as a fact, but not necessarily true from this text, this argues nothing for the Arminian or Universalist, as there is none made alive in Christ but them that are His. As in Adam, all that are in Adam die, even so in Christ, shall all who are in Him be made alive. Even then if the first "all" does mean the whole human family, there is nothing in the wording of the text which teaches that the same "all" who die in Adam, are made alive in Christ. This must be proved, if it can be, from some other source.

The death of the saints in Adam, is their inheritance from him. By one man sin entered into the world, and death by sin; so death hath passed upon all men, for all have sinned. The dissolution of this mortality is only the consumation of that death which hath already passed upon us. We are not simply under the sentence of death, waiting the execution, but death itself hath already passed upon us in reality. There is no power of will, no moral reform, no religious conjuring, no medical skill, that can deliver us from this death. Death reigns absolute, so far as his subjects are concerned; and his dominion is a broad one. The whole human family, the lower animals and vegetable kingdom, are territories where none disputes his sway or disturb his reign. There is no one so noble as to escape the common lot, none so ignoble as to be slighted, none so rich as to buy a reprieve, none so poor as not to be worth the taking; but all are swept away struggling, shuddering, resisting, pleading, by the merciless hand of death.

"The glories of our mortal state
Are shadows, not substantial things.
There is no armor against Death;
He lays his icy hand on kings.
Sceptre and crown
Must tumble down,
And in the dust be equal made
With the poor crooked scythe and spade.

"Some men with swords may reap the field,
And plant fresh laurels where they kill;
But their strong nerves at length must yield—
They tame one anothed still.
Early or late
They stoop to fate,
And must give up their murmuring breath
When they, pale captives, creep to death

"The garlands wither on your brow;
Then boast no more your mighty deeds,
Upon Death's purple altar now
See how the victor-victim bleeds!
All heads must come
To the cold tomb:
Only the actions of Christ the just
Smell sweet and blossom from the dust."

Death seems to be a necessity both in nature and in grace. Not that God was under necessity to so arrange, but that it seemed good in His sight to have it so. Its all prevading, irrestable, irrepressible reign throughout all countries, all ages and all departments of nature is enough to start the question in the thoughtful mind. Does not death serve some great economy in God's universe? Is it a mere interloper that God would not have here? Is it not a provision of His own wisdom for carrying out His own design in creation?

Death is a necessity in the vegetable kingdom; for "Except a corn of wheat fall into the ground and die, it abideth alone, but if it die, it bringeth forth much fruit." (John 12:24) This is a specific statement, setting forth the principle of reproduction in the vegetable world. Everything that lives is an evidence that something died. The giant oak, adorning the majectic forest, is a living monument that marks an acorn's grave; and the inscription read in every leaf and written in every bough is, "An acorn died." Every speck of grass that gems the lawn, every flower that brightens and perfumes the garden, every crimson laden tree of the orchard, proclaims that something died.

The holy Apostle, in treating upon the resurrection of the dead, brought to his argument this universal fact of nature. "That which thou sowest is not quickened except it die." The Saviour, in speaking of the necessity of His own death, and the glory that should follow, used the same fact as an illustration in the words, "Except a corn of wheat fall into the ground and die, it abideth alone." Death precedes quickening in the vegetable kingdom, and is essential to it. This same mysterious principle in a deeper and more hidden manner extends into the animal kingdom, and even reaches the kingdom of grace. The Saviour opened the door and gave us a glimpse of this mysterious chamber when He said, "Except a corn of wheat fall into the ground and die, it abideth alone." (John 12:24) He applied the universal principle of reproduction in the vegetable kingdom to himself. He here gives us to understand that the process of reproduction exemplified in plant life was in some way wrapped up in him; and the principles of His death

and our redemption by His blood are in some way illustrated by the death and quickening of a grain of wheat. Now this same saying may with propriety and truthfulness be transferred to Adam, for he is the figure of Christ. Except Adam had died, he would have abided alone, and the world would never have been peopled through him. Adam begat no children until death passed upon him in the sentence, "Dying thou shalt die." This is strange indeed; but what is not strange when properly thought upon? Its being strange is no evidence against its truthfulness. Truth is always stranger than fiction sure enough. The process cannot be explained, the reason cannot be given, yet it is true. We are warranted in carrying this fact into the animal kingdom by a strictly scientific basis. The principle of reproduction, growth and repair, is found alone in vegetable life; it does not belong to the order of animal life. The difference between the tree and the animal is not that the animal does not possess vegetable life, but that the tree does not possess animal life.

The order of vegetable life endows the animal with the power of reproduction. When a bone is broken, it is the power of vegetable life that causes it to knit together again; and the same principle heals the wound that is made in the flesh or muscles of the body, and cauces the hair to grow again when cut or plucked out, and the finger nails to grow again when trimmed. Animal life endows its possessor with the power of locomotion and instinct; but without vegetable life, there would be no reproduction growth and repair. Then, so far as the reproduction of his kind is concerned, it is fonud alone in the order of vegetable life, which is mysteriously combined with animal life, to make up an animal organism, or a human personality. Hence the same principle of death and quickening which is essential to plant reproduction lies deeply hidden in the fact and process of all animal procreation; hence it was necessary that Adam should die. It should be noticed again that death is not simply the dissolution of this mortality, but that this dissolution is but the consumation of that death which has been at work in our members from the time of our birth.

Now, the saints of God in their mortal state, in their natural personality, were created in the earthly Adam; and when death passed upon him, it passed upon them. They are the production of a body of death; consequently they must die. This death, with all its attendant circumstances, its prodigious economy in all nature, cannot possibly be the accident of a day, the result of the mistake of free-will, or anything of that kind. This would be the blindest fatalism, the sternest doctrine of chance. Death plays too stupendous a part in all the affairs of this world, both in the physical and moral spheres, and shines too bright in the everlasting covenant, to be a mere interloper in God's universe. Faith looks upon it as a provision of infinite wisdom, a gracious providence, ordained by the Creator to fulfill His own eternal purpose, both in providence and in grace. The whole process of Christian experience is a struggle between life and death, sin and holiness, corruption and incorruption: and the whole summing up of christian hope is that we shall one day be delivered from this bondage of corruption into the glorious liberty of the children of God.

"Even so in Christ shall all be made alive." The "all" referred to here, are clearly they that are Christ's, the whole election of grace. The resurrection of the saints as here brought to view, is in Christ. This resurrection is but the triumphant consummation of something long gone before. It is the harvest of grace, sown in Christ before the foundation of the world. It is "the divine far-off event to which the whole creation moves." Death in Adam and life in Christ is the fundamental idea of the New Testament Scriptures, the golden text of the gospel of grace, the master-key to christian experience. In treating upon the same theme, the same inspired writer has recorded, "As by the disobedience of one man many were made sinners, so by the obedience of one shall

many be made righteous." Men are made righteous by the obedience of Christ, upon exactly the same conditions upon which they were made sinners by the disobedience of Adam.

Adam's sin and disobedience reached us by virtue of our vital relationship to him. Upon no other condition could we possibly have been made sinners by his disobedience. If we had not been in him, virtually in him, of the same life with him, then this disoedience would not, could not, have reached us at all. Upon exactly the same condition the obedience of Jesus reaches His people and makes them righteousness. When the word was made flesh, and dwelt among us, He took upon Himself the seed of Abraham, the election of grace. They were made members of His body, of His flesh and of His bones in His incarnation, by virtue of the grace and life that were given them in Him, according as they were chosen in Him before the foundation of the world, that they should be holy and without blame before God in love. He was the ark of God's covenant; and when he struggled with temptations; when he suffered for sins; when he died upon the cross. when He descended into Hell, they were safely housed in him, and brought safely through it all. They paid tithes in Him, became dead to the law by His body, reconciled to God by Him. By virtue of this oneness of life, this vital relation to Him, His perfect obedience, His suffering and triumphant resurrection, are all accounted unto them, and reaches them most effectually, and shall make them all righteous.

As to the certainty of the Saints all being made alive, is just as certain as their death in Adam. Who can question the certainty of death? Is it not this certainty that strikes terror to the heart of all living? Are there any conditions between us and death upon which death can be brought or stayed? There is no way of escape. According to the inspired record of eternal truth, there is no reason to doubt the certainty of life in Christ. Inasmuch as we have borne the image of the earthly, we shall also bear the image of the heavenly. The one is just as certain as the other. Jesus himself said, "I came down from heaven, not to do mine own will, but the will of Him that sent me. And this is the father's will which hath sent me, that of all which he hath given me I should lose nothing, but should raise it up again at the last day."

It is not the will of our heavenly Father that any of these little ones who fall asleep in Christ shall perish. All our sins have been put away by Him, and He has redeemed us unto God by his blood. By the one offering He hath perfected us forever. We are dead, and our life is hid with Christ in God; and when Christ, who is our life, shall appear, we shall appear with Him in glory. He hath loved us with an everlasting love; He hath chosen us to salvation; He hath appointed us to glory; He hath ordained us to eternal life; He hath predestinated us to be conformed to the image of His Son; He hath laid down His life for us; we are reconciled to God by His blood; we are washed, sanctified, justified, in the name of the Lord Jesus and by the Spirit of our God. Our destiny is indissolubly linked with the destiny of Jesus. How can this incomprehensible work of grace fail? Faith embraces it all, and rests in this finished work of our Redeemer, and looks forward with joy and gladness to the final consumation of it all. The resurrection of the dead is the crowning result of the work of Christ and God's purpose of salvation. Then shall be brought to pass the saying, "O death, where is thy sting? O grave where is thy victory?" "I will redeem them from death, I will ransom them from the power of the grave." Death will be swallowd up in victory.

May God give us grace to trust Him, and to walk humbly before Him, and in patience and hope await the great day of our final, eternal deliverance.

H. M. Curry

(The above by Elder Curry was published in the *Signs* June 20, 1894. In reading it re-

cently, we were so delighted with the way he presented the wonderful subject, we wanted to share it with those who have not read it. — J. D. W.)

"WHAT SEEK YE?"

Rt. 3, Box 42,
Chestertown, Md. 21620

Dear Brothers and Sisters:

This letter may not be worth reading, much less worth printing, but I will leave that to you to judge. If the Lord is in it, I am going to try to put some of my thoughts into writing.

In our daily lives, many times our minds are filled to overflowing with thoughts upon portions of Scripture and the meaning of them. The other evening while listening to a program on the radio I was very much interested in the answers given by some young college students concerning their ideas on various phases of life today. There were four students — three girls and one boy. When asked what part religion had in their daily life, I was thoroughly amazed to hear three of them say they thought "religion was definitely on the way out!" Can you imagine that?!! The other one said he thought religion "should have a place in our lives but that more stress and importance should be put upon other things". What other things? Why are the people today so restless and unsettled? The girls who felt religion was on the way out gave as their reason, "Young people of today want to see what they believe in. How can we be expected to believe in something we cannot see?" And much more on the same line of thought. Hearing these young folks and what they call the modern way of thinking aroused many thoughts in my mind. There were "Doubting Thomases" in the days of our Lord and there will always be. Show me and I'll believe it!

The worldly go around today seeking they know not what. Looking, ever looking, for something to satisfy them, and not knowing what they want. The young folks often come from homes even more confused than they are. The scripture verse in John 1: 38 came to my mind. "Then Jesus turned and saw them following and saith unto them, "What seek ye " What a powerful question. So full of meaning each time the Savior asked it.

Before proceeding further, I want to go back a little and speak of John. This man came up from the wilderness, preaching a strange, different sort of message, from that which anyone had heard before. His personality and appearance attracted many followers who were interested in the news he brought. They were looking for a King — one whom the prophets had said would come and free them from their wicked rulers. When John came, they wondered if he were the expected one, the Christ. When questioned, he denied that he was the Christ. They then asked, "Who art thou? that we may give an answer to them that sent us." (John 1: 22) He said, "I am the Voice of one crying in the Wilderness, make straight the way of the Lord, as said the prophet Isaiah"; and then went on to say, "But there standeth One among you that ye know not; He it is, who coming after me is preferred before me, whose shoe's latchet I am not worthy to unloose."

When John saw Jesus coming, he said, "Behold the Lamb of God, which taketh away the sin of the world. This is He of whom I said After me cometh a man which is preferred before me; for He was before me." He told them of Jesus and how "He must increase but I must decrease." They asked many questions and John answered according to the scriptures and prophets from the Old Testament. After John was cast into prison (I must decrease) and Jesus began to preach (He must increase), the multitudes follow Him to hear the strange, wonderful things he spoke. Then we see how Jesus received these followers. All through the Gospel record of the New Testament we find Jesus ever searching the hearts and probing the minds of men. He knew their thoughts and the reasons for their behavior, but he must ask them and re-

ceive their answers. Knowing the frailty of our nature, Jesus often put them to the test by asking the fundamental question, "What are ye seeking?" "Then Jesus saith unto them, "What seek ye?" Not always did they have a good answer. For some had been following from curiosity; some to see what He was doing; and some thinking He was the King, long awaited, watched for some great happening that would free them from their bondage. Many left following Him when they saw nothing unusual. Many followed for the free food they received and as long as they received that, they did not look for spiritual food.

Jesus, knowing what is in our hearts, knew what their answers would be. That's why, as we turn to Him and He asks, "What seek ye?", unless we can say "The Savior, Lord.", we see him for less than He is. Man in his carnal state is always seeking something. Wandering from place to place; false pleasure to false pleasure. In this restless unsettled condition, if one were to question, Why?, it is very doubtful if one would get a satisfactory answer. We are so overwhelmed with the problems of everyday life that we fail to stand back and look at life as a whole. We need to put our eye to the telescope and look past the fragments that confuse us daily, to the great, wide wonderful world as a whole, and see things in the true proportion as they are. We are just tiny specks in a great big world. We retreat at times from the world to refresh and recreate a new spirit and enlarge the scope of our life, when the flood tide of the Spirit washes away the absorbing, hurrying pursuit of life.

The average person is aware that something is lacking and knows not what it is, nor does he know how to go about obtaining it if he *could*. If the Lord is in the matter, stirring up the mind and heart, there will be no end to it until the work is finished and he is brought face to face with himself, to know how wretched and undone he is. How useless his life has been! Phil. 1:6. "Being confident on this very thing, that He which hath begun a good work in you will perform it until the day of Jesus Christ." Then, and not until then, can he give a good answer when asked, "What seek ye?" "Seeking first the Kingdom of Heaven, all things then shall be added." Then we realize we did not come this way of our own accord, we know that it is all of the Lord, for "*all* things are possible with God." (Mark 10:27) Stop just a minute and think of what that means! *All* things are possible! Not just part, but *all*. That covers a vast area and unless our minds are expanded to grasp the greatness of it, the conception is too large to enter into our minds at all. But once we are blest to realize how great that meaning is, it will revolutionize all our points of view and raise us up to a higher plane of thought and feeling: Our spirits would take wings and fly up with the angels on high.

Again, think of the moment Christ uttered these words, "What seek ye?" and know the reason for them. The rich man wanted to inherit eternal life, seeking heaven the easy way. When Jesus told him to "Go sell whatsoever thou hast and give it to the poor and follow me," it was too great a price to pay. So he did not truly seek God. Christ said, "It is easier for a camel to go through the eye of a needle than for a rich man to enter into the Kingdom of God." (Luke 18:25) This is often misinterpreted by the worldly to mean to get through the eye of a needle only after a struggle, so they use other words than "camel," making it appear that if they struggle hard enough, they will finally make it to heaven. But God said, "camel," and as this is utterly impossible, it truly means it is impossible for one rich in their own self-works and self-righteousness to enter into heaven. Our Lord asserted an unconditioned impossibility. The disciples were astonished and asked, "Who then can be saved?" What was the Lord's answer? "With men it is impossible, but *all* things are possible with God."

Once again we see that *ALL*. The "impossible" constitutes the whole sphere of divine operation. It is human to make mistakes, but God never makes errors. Men can slay, but we see the finger of God when dead men rise again. If water will not cleanse the soul, then it must be God who cleanses it with Blood. When those who are dead in trespasses and sin walk in newness of life, we see displayed the power of God.

The great lesson the Savior was teaching His disciples was not that of human ability, but that of Divine ability. That man *cannot* save himself. He had not made that supreme sacrifice on the cross yet and the redeeming blood had not been shed, but He preached "Believe in God and thou shalt be saved." And the meaning remains the same throughout eternity. For He and His Father are one. "Ye believe in God, believe also in Me." Therefore, everything is so ordered as to fix our attention first on our helpless, undone condition, and then to rejoice in the Almighty Salvation of God. Here is the only sure place our hope is anchored and our feet safely established. None knows better than we how hard it was to get away from self trust: reaching for God with one hand and holding tight to the world with the other. How often we thought, by some action of our own, we could gain a title to happiness. But none knows better than we the sadness and disappointment we felt when we found our efforts were of no use. It may be that, like the rich young man, "we have kept the commandments from youth up," it had not satisfied our heart. We still went on seeking and seeking. We still asked, "What lack I yet?" "What good thing shall I do?" Our needs are never satisfied in this manner. The ends of the earth may know our voice and we may have bestowed our goods to feed the poor: we may have even given our body to be burned, but it profits us nothing. The soul still cries out, "What lack I yet?"

If I were to look deep into my heart and the struggles of my storm tossed soul passed before my mind's eye, all its past despairs, fears, hopes, and doubts, would be a long history of discouragement and ineffectual efforts of my own to please God and gain eternal life the easy way. We knew we couldn't save ourselves; our best hopes always ended in failure. Then, wonder of wonders, like balm to a bruised and broken heart, our Lord's gracious assurance: It is impossible with man, but not with God, for *All* things are possible with God.

What an assurance! He places us upon the Rock of the Salvation of God. And resting in the shadow of this Rock, our storm tossed craft of life finds peace and rest at last.

"What seek ye?" Ah, yes, what blessed peace we have when we can say, "The Savior, Lord."

I haven't meant to write so much, but it just seemed that I was full to overflowing with this thought and couldn't seem to find a stopping place.

When one says, "Religion is definitely going out," I wonder just what they mean. I think it applies to people who say "God is dead." They never had God to begin with or He wouldn't be dead to them, and if one truly had a good religious life (true religion, that is) it would never "go out." You cannot lose faith in God; if you do, you never had it to start with and you cannot lose something you never had.

I desire to give all the praise to God, for it was He that enabled me to put my thoughts in writing.

Your little Sister in Hope,
Ruth Lucht

P. S. Since writing the above I received my February *Signs*. What a wonderful uplift I received from the various articles and letters, especially Sister Crawford's and Brother Berry's experiences; to say nothing of all the others. Truly I feasted as I always do, but somehow I was made to rejoice that the Lord had seen fit to lead me

to a people like the Old Baptists, and to have a home with them; and I am made to desire to help make it possible for others to get such a wonderful paper, filled with nourishment for the soul. Please use the enclosed check wherever you see fit.

May the Lord bless and keep all you editors, so the *Signs* may continue to go out to the poor and needy in Christ.

Love,
Sister Ruth

NEW VERNON MEETING

The Lord willing, there will be an all-day meeting at the New Vernon Meeting House, New Vernon N. Y. on Saturday June 3, 1967.

Brethren and friends are cordially invited to attend.

Elder A. J. Slauson

PLEASE MAKE THE FOLLOWING CORRECTION

In the April issue on page 90, and in the first paragraph of editorial, it should read, "them also I **must** bring," instead of "them also I **can** bring." The "can bring" certainly does not express the truth here. We are at a loss to know how this was overlooked in reading the proof. — J. D. W.

BLACK CREEK UNION

The next session of the **Black Creek Union** will be held, the Lord willing, with the church at Healthy Plains, Wilson County, N. C. the 5th Sunday in April. The church is located about two miles west of Rock Ridge, N. C. which is on N. C. 42.

Eli T. Smith, Clerk

ANNUAL MEETING

The White Water Primitive Baptist Church, Tinsman, Arkansas, holds her Annual Meeting the first Sunday in July, and Saturday before. The church is located two miles northwest of Tinsman, Arkansas, at the Watson Cemetery. Every other month of the year we meet on the fourth Sunday afternoons at 2 p. m. Visitors are welcome to meet with us. Refreshments will be served at noon both days.

Elder David Turner, Pastor
Ross Watson, Clerk

CONTRIBUTIONS TO THE INDIGENT FUND
(To March 1, 1967)

Beckie McLaughlin, Can.	$ 1.00
Mrs. M. L. Lucas, Ala.	10.00
Mrs. L. A. Calvert, Ark.	5.00
Ruth Lucht, Md.	5.00
Mrs. J. M. Carmack, La.	2.00
A. C. Carter, Ala.	1.00
Mrs. J. C. Holly, Va.	1.00
Mrs. Allie Neal, Ill.	1.00
Mrs. Lois Kennedy, Fla.	5.00
Mrs. P. D. Kirkwood, Ky.	5.00
R. D. Bailey, Ala.	1.00
Mrs. J. R. Hobbs, Tex.	5.00
J. D. Rhodes, Ark.	2.00
James W. Brown, Tenn.	5.00
Thomas C. Simpson, Calif.	5.00
Pearl Lee, Tex.	2.00
Mrs. D. A. Law, Va.	2.00
Dr. O. G. Davis, N. C.	5.00
Bertha Evans, Va.	1.00
E. W. Rhodes, Ark.	5.00
Lloyd C. Spikes, Ore.	5.00
Mrs. D. L. Gibson, Va.	2.00

Danville, Virginia **May, 1967**

SIGNS OF THE TIMES

Subscription price $3 per year — $5 two years

Published each month by

SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.

Established 1832

Devoted to the Old School Baptist Cause

BUSINESS OFFICE

R. F. D. 1, Box 539, Beechwood Lane
Danville, Va.

EDITORS

Elder David V. Spangler
R. F. D. 1, Box 539, Beechwood Lane
Danville, Va.

Elder John D. Wood
P. O. Box 186, Manassas, Va.

ASSOCIATE EDITORS

Elder W. D. Griffin
39 Welsh Tract Road, Newark, Delaware

Elder E. J. Lambert
306 Richardson St., Winnsboro, Texas

Elder George Ruston
Dutton, Ontario, Canada

All letters for this paper should be addressed and remittances made payable

TO

SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.

R. F. D. 1, Box 539 Beechwood Lane
Danville, Va. 24541

PLEASE NOTE: We hope the brethren will send notices of associations and other meetings which they desire published, at least six weeks before the publication date of the *Signs;* otherwise we may not be able to include them in the issue desired. Send such notices to P. O. Box 186, Manassas, Va.

— Editors

EDITORIAL

"Jesus Christ the same yesterday, and today, and for ever." (Hebrews 13:8)

Sometime ago we received a request to write on the above scripture. I realize my inability to write to His glory, and the comfort and consolation of people, unless guided by our dear Lord.

Our correspondent seemed to have certain questions in mind relative to discipline in the gospel church, by the teaching of Jesus and his Apostles. We would do well to read the preceding verse that we may have a clear view of what the apostle had reference to: "Remember them which have the rule over you, who have spoken unto you the word of God: whose faith follow, considering the end of their conversation." (7th verse) And then, "Jesus Christ the same yesterday, and today, and for ever."

The expression, "Yesterday, and today, and for ever," refers to the past, the present, and the future. How important it is to be blessed to see Him in every dispensation: whether it be the Law, the Prophets, or the Gospel; or the hope of his second coming in glory, to raise the dead. In every generation Jesus has been seen in his own light: even as a man sees the natural sun in its own light. A God given faith centers every Hope, Anticipation, Joy, and Consolation in the same Person, regardless of in which generation. In the first chapter of Hebrews, Jesus is brought wonderfully to view as the one by whom God has spoken to us; as the one that was made flesh and dwelt among us, and we beheld his glory as the glory of the only begotten of the Father, full of grace and truth.

This presentation of Jesus in person, was not contradictory to the prophet's presentation of him under the Old Dispensation: It was bringing fully to view Him who had been prophesied of in types and shadows under the law: "God, who at sundry times and in divers manners spake in time past to the fathers by the prophets, hath in these last days spoken unto us by his Son, whom he hath appointed heir of all things, by whom also he made the worlds; who being the brightness of his glory, and the express image of his person, and upholding all things by the word of his power, when he had by himself purged our sins, sat down on the right hand of the Majesty on high; being made so much better than the angels, as he hath by inheritance obtained a more excellent name than they."

The apostle throughout the epistle to the Hebrews, shows the pre-eminence of Christ, our great High Priest, over Aaron, the priest under the law, (who was a type of Jesus,) by His entering heaven once by his own blood, with eternal redemption; whereas the high priest under the law went year by year into the tabernacle made with hands, offering the blood of the various sacrifices — which was a remembrance of sin from year to year. Jesus our law keeper, who offered himself without spot to God, purges the conscience of his people from dead works, to serve the living God, by the application of His atoning blood to the sinner; but the ceremonial and sacrificial law made nothing perfect.

Jesus the mediator of the New Covenant, which was established upon better promises than the Old Covenant, obtained a more excellent ministry than all the ministers under the law, and brought in everlasting salvation for his chosen people, by honoring the law in his life, keeping it perfectly for his people; and dying under its just demands in our room and stead. Thus the New Covenant is manifested, and His laws are written in their hearts and put in their minds; and he says, "I will be to them a God, and they shall be to me a people. And they shall not teach every man his neighbor, and

every man his brother, saying, Know the Lord: for all shall know me, from the least to the greatest."

My dear readers, the question may arise whether Christ appeared under the law dispensation less glorious and beautiful to his people, than he did to his disciples while he was upon the earth. My answer would be, No! A God given faith has always viewed Him as the only hope of hell deserving sinners. This lovely hymn expresses this sentiment; and the faith of God's humble poor acknowledges it:

"Faith is the brightest evidence
Of things beyond our sight;
Breaks through the clouds of flesh and sense,
And dwells in heavenly light.

It sets time past in present view,
Brings distant prospects home,
Of things a thousand years ago,
Or thousand years to come.

By faith we know the worlds were made
By God's almighty word:
Abra'm to unknown countries led,
By faith obeyed the Lord.

He sought a city fair and high,
Built by th'eternal hands;
And faith assures us, though we die,
That heavenly building stands."

Abraham saw the day of Jesus: he saw the day of Jesus and was glad. How wonderful it was that God's servant Abraham could behold all the beauty of Jesus by faith! He saw the gospel day, and beheld the Lamb of God: he viewed all the merit of Jesus as his salvation. This view caused him to seek a different kind of city — different from any he had ever known: a city which had foundation whose builder and maker was God. Throughout the ages all the people of God, being called out of the world and by faith given a precious view of Jesus, have manifested that they seek a heavenly country: wherefore God is not ashamed to be called their God.

The only way there can be a people in heaven of whom God is not ashamed, is by He himself providing the way: bringing salvation to them by their redemption in Jesus Christ, and revealing this salvation by the Holy Spirit, keeping them by his own power, and preparing them for heaven and immortal glory.

How wonderful and effectual was the work that caused Moses to forsake Egypt, not fearing the wrath of the king: He endured, as seeing Him who is invisible. Moses did not see Jesus as others saw him while he walked upon the earth, but he saw him by faith. Jesus was the fourth one with the three Hebrew children in the fiery furnace. That is why the hair of their heads was not singed, and there was no smell of fire upon their clothing.

The Lord's servant Job saw him as his redeemer who would stand upon the earth at the latter day. This glorious view of him by faith caused him to say, "For I know that my Redeemer liveth, and that he shall stand at the latter day upon the earth: and though my skin worms destroy this body, yet in my flesh shall I see God: whom I shall see for myself, and mine eyes shall behold, and not another; though my reins be consumed within me." We follow our dear Saviour to that passage in the last book of the Old Testament, Malachi, and hear the assurance of God as it related to the perfect salvation through Jesus; and hear him saying to his people, "And they shall be mine, saith the Lord of hosts, in that day when I make up my jewels; and I will spare them as a man spareth his own son that serveth him."

The anti-type cannot be less than the type. When the fulness of the time was come, God sent forth his Son, made of a woman, made under the law, that we might receive the adoption of sons. In full accord with the covenant promises of God given under the law, a virgin conceived and brought forth a son. The message that Joseph received of the angel, was that Mary would bring forth a son, and his name would be called Jesus: for he should save his people from their sins. He took not the nature of angels, but the seed of Abraham. He was described by the Apostle Paul as the only Mediator between God and man, the man Christ Jesus. He took part of the flesh and blood of his people; and being born of a woman, he came under the law with his people to redeem them

from its curse.

Though Christ's glory was veiled in human flesh when he made his advent into the world, his glory and power was seen and felt by those who were called to follow him. It was not necessary for him to die and go to heaven, to have his glory and power manifested to his own people. When he entered into Jerusalem, those whose eyes had been opened to see the King in his beauty, spread their garments in his pathway, "crying, blessed is he who cometh in the name of the Lord." His mission was aptly described in the sixty-first chapter of Isaiah, where he speaks of his work: "The spirit of the Lord is upon me; because the Lord hath anointed me to preach good tidings unto the meek; he hath sent me to bind up the broken hearted, to proclaim liberty to the captives, and the opening of the prison to them that are bound; to proclaim the acceptable year of the Lord, and the day of vengeance of our God: to comfort all that mourn in Zion, to give unto them beauty for ashes, the oil of joy for mourning, the garment of praise for the spirit of heaviness: that they might be called the trees of righteousness, the planting of the Lord, that he might be glorified."

As we follow him here, we follow one who was a man of sorrow and acquainted with grief; yet we behold one whom the wind and the sea obeyed; one who said, "All power is given unto me, both in heaven and in earth." And, "Thou hast given him power over all flesh, that he should give eternal life to as many as thou hast given him." In giving them eternal life, Jesus manifested his wondrous power. No poor sinner that was called to him, ever questioned his power. The devils obeyed him; they had no power beyond that allotted them.

Jesus called men to preach his everlasting gospel. The same power that called them also qualified them. He said, "Ye have not chosen me, but I have chosen you." It was never necessary for anyone who was called to preach the gospel, to attend schools of men. The things they were to preach, were revealed to them by the power that called them. Thus Paul determined to know nothing among those to whom he preached, save Jesus Christ and him crucified. He counted all things but loss because of the excellency of the knowledge of Christ.

We hear Jesus crying out on the cross, "It is finished." When he hung on the cross, forsaken of God and men, in his precious body prepared by the Father, to pay our dept, we hear him cry, "My God, my God, why hast thou forsaken me?"

"Twas then the Father gave the stroke,
That justice did decree:
All nature felt the dreadful stroke,
When Jesus died for me."

In a few moments the Father appears again: His sufferings are over, and heaven is in view; and he said, "Father, into thy hands I commend my spirit: and having said thus, he gave up the ghost."

I cannot leave my dear Saviour here — he has only paid the debt: He was delivered for our offences, but he must be raised for our justification. We must be freed from the power of the grave by his resurrection. Though all the powers of men were arrayed to thwart the resurrection of Jesus — the king's seal was placed upon the tomb, a great stone rolled there, and soldiers placed to watch the scene — when the appointed hour of his resurrection arrived, the soldiers became as dead men, and the body of Jesus arose from the tomb. The soldiers were instructed to report that his disciples had stolen his body by night: those who would deny his resurrection in the same body could be classed with the Roman soldiers. Jesus arose from the dead in the same body in which he died; and his body saw no corruption. He talked with his disciples after he arose, was with them forty days, and ate with them; and said to them, ". . . handle me, and see; for a spirit hath not flesh and bones, as ye see me have." He appeared to them on different occasions after his resurrection, and was seen also of above five hundred brethren at once.

Now we arrive to where we await the adoption, to-wit the redemption of our bodies. That will be when He comes

again, without sin unto salvation. The last record we have of his presence among his disciples, was when he was taken up into heaven, as recorded in the first chapter of Acts: "And while they beheld, he was taken up; and a cloud received him out of their sight. And while they looked steadfastly toward heaven as he went up, behold, two men stood by them in white apparel; which also said, Ye men of Galilee, why stand ye gazing up into heaven? This same Jesus, which is taken up from you into heaven, shall so come in like manner as ye have seen him go into heaven."

This is the same Jesus — yesterday, and today and forever; the same one mentioned in Thessalonians, where his second coming is described as, " . . . the Lord himself shall descend from heaven with a shout, with the voice of the archangel, and the trump of God . . . " "To them that look for him shall he appear the second time without sin unto salvation." To lay aside the personal coming of Jesus for his people, would destroy every vestige of hope a believer has. In Revelation we read, "Behold, he cometh with clouds; and every eye shall see him, and they also which pierced him: and all kindreds of the earth shall wail because of him. Even so, Amen."

Whether we receive the doctrine, the order, or discipline from God's word, it is the same Jesus. Paul could tell the church that he laid the foundation as a wise master builder; but in the same breath he says that other foundation can no man lay than that is laid, which is Jesus Christ. All the doctrine and order of the church of God was given by Jesus, delivered by his chosen vessels. Jesus could tell Peter that he was giving him the keys of the kingdom; but he also showed him that he himself must be kept by the power of God, through faith unto salvation ready to be revealed in the last time.

So, we are exhorted when listening to men delivering the word of God, to consider the end of their conversation, "Jesus Christ the same yesterday, and today, and for ever. Paul wrote, "But though we, or an angel from heaven, preach any other gospel unto you than that which we have preached unto you, let him be accursed." Such as preach any other gospel, we are commanded not to receive them neither bid them God speed.

When we follow the faith of those who have spoken unto us the word of God, the gospel of the Son of God, we find that Jesus is the same yesterday, and today, and for ever — the same in every dispensation unto his people.

D. V. S.

EDITORIAL

DEACONS

I have an urgent request from the Baptist people in Kentucky to write an article on the duties of deacons. I feel that many are qualified far better than I am for the task, but I will do the best that I can. I ask your kind watchcare over me as I write, and your supplications at a throne of grace in my behalf. If these are granted, I shall not have written in vain.

First, let me say that I do not have any thought that conflict has prompted this desire of these people. However, if there is an apprehension in anyone's mind concerning that phase of the matter, I suggest that you consult our dear brother and Elder, J. N. Darnall of Cadiz, Kentucky. I will say this: If I thought that his request was prompted by any thing other than the welfare of the saints and the glory of God, I would deny it. In days past and gone, I have thought right much in regard to the matter. I have met up with a lot of situations in the last thirty years in the ministry. Some of them have been trying; some have been puerile; some of them have been so contrary to the scriptures that the promulgater should have been called to a reckoning before the church. But by far the greater part of the deacons in the churches under my servitude have been godly and well meaning in their efforts to serve the church and the Master.

Many duties that the churches have laid on the deacons, and that they, in too many cases, have assumed, do not have a thus saith the Lord for. I will try to point these matters out as I write. These pointed statements will probably antagonize some; of that I leave in the hands of the Master. First, and probably the most dangerous and sacrilegious of all the assigned or assumed duties of deacons, is that they are the boss in the church. Second, and not a whit behind the other, is that they are to guard the pulpit, watch and control the minister. If these two assigned or assumed duties can be found in the New Testament I stand corrected and reprimanded.

"And they departed from the presence of the council, rejoicing that they were counted worthy to suffer shame for his name. And daily in the temple, and in every house, they ceased not to teach and preach Jesus Christ." Will you please read these two last verses of the 5th chapter of The Acts of the Apostles? Who was Luke writing about? Ponder my question well, dear brethren. Undoubtedly, he was writing about the apostles, and no less so the ministers of the gospel today. What were they doing? How busily engaged in it were they? If language means anything, they were carrying out a heavy schedule in the ministry. What did this bring about? "And in these days, when the number of the disciples was multiplied, there arose a murmuring of the Grecians against the Hebrews, because their widows (the Grecians) were neglected in the daily ministration. Then the twelve called the multitude of the disciples unto them, and said, It is not reason that we should leave the word of God, and serve tables. Wherefore, brethren, look ye out among you seven men of honest report, full of the Holy Ghost and wisdom, whom we may appoint over this business. But we will give ourselves continually to prayer, and to the ministry of the word." Please read the 6th chapter of these Acts.

At this particular time I want to call attention to Isaiah 32: 1st verse. A king is to reign in righteousness, but no less so are princes to rule in judgment. There is one sense in which all the heirs of the kingdom are now reigning in judgment. they are made princes and given to judge. However, this must be understood as belonging exclusively to the Apostles. Under Zion's King their judgment is final. Bringing this judgment down to the time and matters of which we are treating, we find it was the apostles that thought to do something about the difficult situation that had come up. Unless we are prepared to reject and cast away all of the New Testament, this work must be accepted without reservation, as the ruling in judgment. Unless we do accept it as here laid down, anybody's opinion about deacons is as good as what we find in the Bible. I wonder if this rejection of their judgment is not the reason for all the confusion about their work.

Now what do we have? 1st. We have a murmur or complaint in Israel (in the church); a complaint that is disturbing to the welfare of the organization. Some of the famous commentators have made an effort to make this a common, uncalled for quarrel among contending parties. Do you believe that? Is your perception of God such that He would move Luke to write this history about some ungodly quarrel among his people? If you have that kind of perception, it widely differs with mine. To me, this was a matter that was worthy of being corrected. The murmur was justified; it called for decency and order, without which no organization, be it secular or sacred, will long continue. What could be done? Who had authority to do anything? Where could the overburdened apostles get relief? 2nd. We have the twelve calling a special meeting. There has not been precept nor example of doing anything like unto this. The reason for this is because that the need had not arisen. In this called meeting, the apostles felt it unreasonable to leave the preaching of the word to wait on the tables. The original word means that it is not pleasing to do this. In the correction of this complaint, the correction is the only one that will ever be needed in the history

of the church. The administering of the daily alms to the poor, the serving at tables of all kinds, were placed in the hands of those seven men, the gathering of this common stock for this purpose, all, was brought into consideration at this time, and placed in the categorical work of the deacons. 3rd. The apostles did not take the right of the church away from them. The church was ordered to look out and select the seven men. However, we must follow that up by saying that they retained the right to judge their selection. That is still followed today in the Old Baptist church. The church makes the selection, but the ones selected must meet the approval of the presbytery . As in all matters pertaining to the welfare of the church, they were to be careful in their choice. They must be careful in their selection because the work to which they were being appointed required careful attention. These men were to gather the alms, they were to wait on the tables; that is, they were to distribute all of the money in the church. There is not any decency nor any order in slipping money in the minister's hand. The church is entitled to know about all of the money that is used in the church in any way, and the way for her to know, which way is given us in this 6th chapter of Acts, is by everything passing through the hands of the deacons. Brother Darnell requested specifically to know the duties of the deacon. This duty can never be performed by him as designated by the Holy Ghost until the church also does her duty first. If I were permitted to make one change among our people today it would be that all money pass through the hands of the deacons. This is not to tell any church how much she is to give her minister; it is not to tell any church how much she should spend on the poor of the flock; it is not to tell any church how much she should spend in a new house of worship; it is not to tell any church as to whether she should have electric lights, water works, baptistry, or other things like unto that, but it is to say that the scriptural way (and thus the only right way) is for the money to pass through the hands of those that were designated to handle such matters. This is not what I say, but it is what the apostles said.

By this work of the apostles they did not surrender and give up their right, should the occasion arise, of the ministration of alms, the waiting on the widows and orphans and poor in general, of ministering at the communion table. This was not to take away the former duties of the ministers; it was not to make them have less to do, but it was done that they might have more time for preaching; it was not done to take away their concern for the poor, but it was done that they might have more time for preaching to the poor. What a lovely picture is this: The minister continually, without ceasing, in prayer and in the ministry of the word. Finances in the hands of the deacons; administering of these finances in their hands; the looking out **for** the finances in the hands of these appointed servants; the judgment of who and how much that any recipient of church welfare is to get, in the hands of their servants, the deacons; the looking out for the welfare of the minister in the hands of the deacons.

There is a double honor that the Holy Ghost has bestowed upon the minister. (I Tim. 5: 17, 19; 2nd Pet. 2: 11) How unscriptural it is for one that the church has thought to be of good report and full of the Holy Ghost for him to assume authority over the pulpit or the minister. In no sense whatever can the Bible be construed to teach any such. He is not in authority over the minister but he is a subordinate servant of the church. He is not to dictate what the minister preaches, how he preaches, how long he preaches, where he goes in his ministry of the word. The Bible is as silent as the cemetery in regard to such things. However, it must be insisted that there is a special honor accorded to the deacons. (see Phil. 1: 1) And, too, it must be remembered that the deacon does have every right that any other member of the church has to call in question what the pastor or any other member of the church does. This calling in question of any member must be be-

fore the whole body, whereas, his waiting on tables in all of the various forms is carried out by previous authority given, subject only to the final word of the church in the reception of their reports to the body.

In the first letter to Timothy we have some sweeping and blanketing rules about the qualifications of deacons. While Paul was not a member of the apostles when the matter of deacons was first brought before the church, there is not any variance in what he personally declares to be their qualification and what the twelve in unison said about those qualifications. These qualifications are not **duties,** but they are prerequisite to any duty being performed in a scriptural way. These several qualifications are laid down together . (I Tim. 3: 8, 13)

How prone we are to jesting and fool's talk. Jesting about alms for the poor; jesting about waiting on the communion table; jesting about the finances of the church; jesting about "paying the preacher"; these things do not belong to the deacons office. As there is not any jesting mentioned in Christ nor his apostles, there is not any place for it in the duties of the deacons. He should not be chosen unless he is grave to begin with. These deacons were to be already in possession of a good name; they were to be filled with the Holy Ghost. Nothing is said about making him good, but he is to have a good name before he is assigned a place among the deacons. A jewel of gold in a swine's snout is out of place (Pro. 11: 22), and a deacon ministering in the kingdom of heaven with levity on his lips **is not doing the duties of a deacon.**

The appointment of a man to the deacon's office should not be upheld if there is proof that he is doubletongued. As certain as a man has this about him, he is not a fit subject for dealing with the unfortunate ones of the flock. He cannot do his duty and have this trouble. Let us all understand here. We are not, as the apostle was not, dealing with perfection in the flesh. We are dealing with a habit of life; we are not dealing with an absence of sin, but we are dealing with a reign of sin. Where doubletongue talking is the habitual way of life in a man, he is not a fit subject for a deacon.

Our brother wanted to know the duty of a deacon. Let me point out that a man under the influence of wine (strong drink) is not capable of handling any kind of business in a natural way. How much more so is it in regard to this business in the church. The church may do it, but it would be **the height of rebellion** to select such a man to this high office. The church would not be doing her duty, and the appointee could not do the duties of his office. If a man takes this wine as a beverage, he is given to too much wine; if he takes it as a medicine, either as a preventive or remedial, he is qualified, but here, as in all cases of Christian obedience, he is to avoid the appearance of evil in this matter.

If a man is slack about small things, he will be slack about greater things. It is not wise to place a burden of dispensing to the poor when that man has a love for filthy lucre. A greedy man will act greedy. A good man, out of the goodness of his heart(not his fleshly heart), will do good (as a habit) unto all men. One that has the love of God in his heart will have a love for the brethren there. (I John 5:1) His action toward the widow, the orphan, the feeble, the poor in general, the pastor, will be handled exactly as the handler would desire to be rendered unto himself, should reverses in life come to where it was needful.

There are two distinct and outstanding items in the New Testament in which we have flagrantly discarded and tread them under foot. The first of these is doing what our Saviour commanded in regard to offences between saints. The second is like unto it, to wit, declaring openly and above board (and boasting of it when need be arose) that we did not believe nor practice anything save that which was in the Scriptures. (see the various Articles of Faith of the many associations in America) These deacons were to hold the mystery of the faith (practice, doctrine) in a pure conscience. If their brethren chose them from among the people of God to serve tables,

it was indeed a great honor and blessing. To look at the travel of Stephen and Phillip (and I am equally sure in the others, would show much and high regard towards this mystery. The scriptures would teach us from beginning to end of how little they knew, **but would never authorize them to say that they did not know.** It would cause them, when selected for this momentous work, to question their ability, but it would not cause them, to question the decision of the body of Christ, the apostles in judgment, the work of the presbytery that set them a part to the work. This pure conscience in not related to the conscience that we are told "to let your conscience be your guide." That is a false promise, and regardless of how we reason from it, we will always arrive at a false conclusion. The pure conscience of the deacons is coupled with the pure mind of the saints. (Titus 1: 15; 2 Peter 3: 1; I John 3: 3) This pure conscience will not permit going beyond this faith (practice, doctrine) in the doing of the work of a deacon. There can not be a glossing over, a covering up, an adding to nor subtracting from of these duties. A pure conscience will not say that: We the board of deacons are to rule the church, to boss the minister, to watch the pulpit. An impure conscience will add to the written word, and it will take from it at the pleasure of its impurity.

These deacons must first be proved. This is a matter for deep concern to us all. The presbytery must never lay hands suddenly on any man, whether bishop or deacon. Novices and upstarts and unlearned men are to be held in abeyance by the church until they (both the church and presbytery) are satisfied about their qualifications. This being proved is not as a deacon but as a disciple or Christian. There is a sort or kind that creeps in for nefarious purposes (2 Tim. 3: 6), and these are to be waited on that the church may find out what sort of mind that they have. (I Cor. 3: 13) They are not to be put in the harness to make them a deacon. The greatest monstrosity ever palmed off on the church has been the harnessing of the burden of office on brethren who were otherwise useful and lovely. After proof of qualification has been given, **then** is he to use the office of a deacon, being found blameless. This "being found blameless" is not a finding of the would-be-deacon, but a finding of the church, a finding that he has proven his qualification, that he is blameless in seeking the office. I will in the future, as blessed of God, look further into the qualifications and duties of this important official in the church.

W. D. G.

VOICES OF THE PAST

"He being dead yet speaketh"

I PETER 3: 8

"Finally, be ye all of one mind."

This eminent apostle of our Lord Jesus Christ, in common with all the other apostles of the Lamb, was invested with divine authority to establish in the church of God every principle of faith and order which can ever be lawfully entertained in his kingdom. No religious organization can ever be recognized as a church of Christ, or a branch of the church of Christ, unless standing in the apostles' doctrine, conforming to their decisions, listening to their instructions and accepting all their decisions in judgement on all parts of the law of Christ. The apostle John lays down this rule of judgment, this infallible and everlasting test of fellowship, and criterion by which the saints of God shall know, without the least shade of uncertainty, who of all the professing world are of God, and who are of the world, and not of God. He says, "We (that is, the apostles, and the apostolic church, which holds the apostles' doctrine and order,) are of God: he that knoweth God, heareth us; he that is not of God, heareth not us. Hereby know we the spirit of truth, and the spirit of error." "They (that is, they whose spirit and doctrine are not of God,) are of the world; therefore speak they of the world, and the world heareth them."—

I John 4: 5, 6.

To hear the apostles, in a scriptural sense, is to receive their instructions, accept and abide by their decisions in all they have said, and to obey their injunctions and heed all their admonitions. He that is of God will do all this, and if any who profess godliness do not in this sense hear the apostles, it is because they are not of God, but are of the world. This decision is infallible, whether applied to individuals or to churches. By this rule the church is commanded to "try the spirits," and by it they are to discriminate between truth and error; between the Spirit of God and the spirit of the world, or of antichrist.

In conformity with this unerring rule let us examine the admonition of Peter, which we have placed at the head of this article. It is given as a finality, admitting of no amendment, of no abridgment, of no alteration. "Finally." This word is used not only to express in this place irrevocable decision, but also legitimate deduction from the instructions contained in the context, in which the duties of all the saints to God and to men are distinctly and authoritatively laid down; as citizens of the world, to kings and governors, magistrates and rulers, of wives to husbands, children to parents, and of servants to masters. These are the instructions immediately preceding, and the "finally" of our text is expressive of the general summing up of what they amount to, or the unanimity of consent with which they must be accepted by all who are of God; all who are to be held in fellowship as "elect, according to the foreknowledge of God the Father, through sanctification of the Spirit, unto obedience," &c.

"Finally, be ye all of one mind." Unanimity of sentiment is indispensable to church fellowship. Of the church, in her original organization at Pentecost, we are informed that her constituents gladly received, or heard, the doctrine of the apostles, that their union was so perfect that they were of one heart and one soul. They on whom God had poured out his Spirit were pricked in their hearts, gladly received the word of the apostles, were baptized in that faith and order, continued steadfast in the apostles' doctrine and fellowship. They could not possibly be in the latter, if not in the former, for if they were of God they would hear the apostles, according to the infallible rule copied from the apostle John, and if any one of them stood not in the apostles' doctrine, his spirit was of the world, and not of God. No one was allowed to dissent from the apostles' decisions on any one of those positions taken by them, on the plea that he had a right to his opinion independent of the apostles, or of the church of God in which apostolic rule and order are maintained. The apostles have not so decided, that if any man teach otherwise from their instructions that it is only a matter of opinion, and he has a right to such opinion, and his brethren and the church should tolerate such independency. No one is to be recognized as being of God who does not yield every opposite opinion, and bow to the decision of the holy apostles. Paul says, If any man teach otherwise, and consent not to wholesome words, &c., he is proud, knowing nothing; that is, knowing nothing of the things of the Spirit of God. How can he, if his spirit is of this world, and not of God? No man knoweth the things of a man, save the spirit of man that is in him; even so the things of God knoweth no man, but the Spirit of God. They are spiritually discerned, therefore the natural man cannot know them, and consequently he knows nothing, and in his blindness and ignorance he dotes about questions and strifes of words, whereof cometh envy, strife, railings, &c. From all such the command of God through the apostles is, "Withdraw thyself," and all who are of God will hear this last, as well as all other of the apostles' commands and decisions, admonitions and exhortations.

As all the fraternity of the household of God are required to be of one mind, as our apostle has decided, then it follows, of course, that no member of the brotherhood has a right, or can be tolerated by the church, in holding sentiments or opinions discordant with the

mind of the church, which is based upon the decisions of the apostles. How can the church of God be distinguished from the world, or from antichrist, if there be no unity of faith, no unanimity of sentiment, no agreement in doctrine and practice? It is indispensable to the existence of an orderly gospel church that all her members should be of one mind, and to be of but one mind; it is equally indispensable that all should be of one spirit. If all are born of the Spirit, and led by the Spirit of God, then all will have the mind of Christ, and in that mind there is unity. That mind is always in perfect harmony with all the teachings of the apostles, and will recognize their high authority, as inspired judges of the spiritual tribes, to establish forever the order of the church of Christ.

But, one demands of us, Have I not a right to my own opinion? Must I pin my faith on the sleeve of another? While we believe that all intelligent beings must have settled convictions and opinions of their own, and as members of the human family no man or set of men has a right to domineer over the conscience or judgment of his or their fellowmen; and while as citizens of states and nations freedom of thought and independence of opinion is the inalienable right of every man, so far as relates to the authority of his fellowmen to control his thoughts, provided, however, that he, in his freedom of thought, does not infringe upon the equal rights of others, by entertaining unwarrantable thoughts or malicious feelings against his neighbors. Yet, while admitting all this independence of thought to men of the world, we at the same time hold and contend that, as a member of the body of Christ, no one has a right to entertain thoughts or opinions independently of the faith of the church to which he belongs. This point the apostle has settled in our text: "Be ye all of one mind." When called out of the world we were commanded to renounce the world and its doctrine, spirit and opinions, and on the profession of faith of Christ we professed to gladly receive the doctrine of the apostles, to take on us the yoke of Christ, to learn of him, and to take his word as the man of our counsel, the standard of our faith and the rule of our practice. In short, we relinquished all claim to an independent position, we gave ourselves to the Lord, and by his will, to one another, were baptized into one body, surrendered our individuality, became all one in Christ, a perfect unit; no more our own, for we were bought with a price; members of Christ, and members of one another. No reservation of rights which we did not hold in common with the church of the living God. As to the right of thought, take for example the case of Peter with Simon Magus. How terribly sharp was his rebuke: I perceive that the thought of thy heart is not right. Repent of this thy wickedness, and pray God, if perhaps the thought of thine heart may be forgiven thee.

Upon the plea of independence and right to think differently from the doctrine of the church, how is heresy to be detected and disposed of? The divine rule enjoins on the church to reject an heretic after the first and second admonition. Heresy is understood to be thoughts and words which are opposite to, or not in harmony with, the doctrine of Christ, as laid down by the apostles and held by the church . They were heretics who resisted Paul, as Jannes and Jambres withstood Moses, and Paul describes them as being of the sort which creep into houses, who lead captive silly women. He says they are heady, high minded, and lovers of pleasure more than lovers of God, having a form of godliness, but denying the power (or authority over them) thereof, and he adds, From such turn away. Timothy is commanded to "shun profane and vain babblings; for they will increase unto more ungodliness; and their word will eat as doth a canker: of whom is Hymenaeus and Philetus; who concerning the truth have erred, saying that the resurrection is past already; and overthrow the faith of some." There are many such examples of heresy recorded, and the peremptory command in every case is, "From such withdraw thyself."

Now it must be seen that the church

of God has no right to tolerate a diversity of sentiments or opinions on any matter of faith or practice which has been established by the authority of Christ, through his holy apostles. While on every matter only involving personal interests or rights we are admonished to be lenient, kind, forbearing, longsuffering and gentle, we are not allowed to trifle with the order of the church as positively established by divine authority. Those who are unwilling to yield their own independence, or who claim the right to dissent from the rules and authority of Christ in his church, should never be admitted to membership. Except they become as little children they cannot truly enter the kingdom of God; this is an indispensable prerequisite to membership in the church of God. No church can be all of one mind where the rule is not strictly adhered to.

It has been thought by some that there are exceptions to these divinely established rules; that the church has no authority over our worldly matters, such as belong to our domestic or political relations with mankind. If that be so, why did our Lord require that we render to Caesar the things that belong to Caesar, and to God the things that belong to God? The apostles have laid down rules which are binding on all christians, to regulate all their social, civil, political and domestic relations in the church and in the world. This fact is overlooked by many, and quite repudiated by others, but it is nevertheless true. **They have given no rules for the world to be governed by; the world is not responsible to the church, nor the church to the world; the kingdom of Christ is not of the world, nor are the governments of the world of the church; they are quite seperate and distinct.** The apostles only sit on their twelve thrones to judge the twelve tribes of Israel. " Them that are without God judgeth." All within the precincts of the kingdom of Christ are in their social relations to associate only as the apostles have directed. This department embraces the social relations of husbands and wives, parents and children, masters and servants, people and magistrates, rulers and ruled, and we hold that the apostles have clearly laid down and explained to the church of God the laws of Christ, commanding christians to be governed by them. By this law the christian can have but one wife; the parent must provide for those of his household, or he denies the faith. Children must honor and obey their parents; servants must honor and faithfully serve their masters, and every christian, by the law of Christ, is to submit to every ordinance of man, for the Lord's sake, whether it be to the king, as supreme, or to the governor, as unto them that are sent by him for the punishment of evil doers and for the praise of them that do well, and every soul is to be in subjection to the higher powers. They are commanded to pay tribute, and, as good law-abiding citizens, render honor to whom honor, and tribute to whom tribute is due.

Therefore if any man seeks to evade the laws of the house of God by denying the right of the church, or of his brethren, to meddle with his politics, or his secret lieges, or oath-bound covenants, it is an evident mark of disloyalty to the King of Zion, and a virtual repudiation of the authority of Christ in his church over his members. Can the admonition of our text be duly regarded if conflicting views be entertained by her members? Is it possible they can all be of one mind if a portion of the members are allowed to deny responsibility to the church, and regard any part of their walk and deportment as being beyond the jurisdiction of the church to which dissenters profess to belong? Can two or more walk together except they are agreed? To be all of one mind in the church, as the divine law requires, can only be practicable where all the members are required to receive and continue steadfastly in the apostles' doctrine and fellowship, withdrawing from all who depart from the faith.

We cannot repudiate the apostles' instructions, decisions, admonitions and exhortations and still be a church of Christ, nor can we tolerate in our churches such as the apostles command

us to withdraw ourselves from, without repudiating them and their doctrine; nor can we repudiate the apostles, as enthroned in judgment over the church of Christ, and still retain Christ as our King; for when the Son of man shall sit in the throne of his glory, then shall his apostles also sit on twelve thrones, judging the twelve tribes of Israel. **If the apostles do not sit over us in judgment, then neither does Christ preside over us as members of his spiritual kingdom.**

The church of God is the body of Christ. The necessity of unity in the body, harmony in all the members, is strikingly set forth in the figure of a perfect body. A double-minded man is unstable in all his ways, and if the members of Christ be not all of one mind, where is our stability? If in the body one hand claims to be independent of the body, not moved by the same volition, but by some spasmodic or rebellious impulse, it cannot work in harmony with the other. If one foot resolves to journey southward and the other northward, the rebellion of both against the government of the body would prevent the travel of the whole body. Or, if to compromise the matter, the feet be each in turn to have its way, the unstable body alternately swayed by its refractory members would, like the pendulum of a clock, vibrate back and forth, and make no progress. But the rule to be applied in case of such disorder and schism is, If thy foot offend thee, cut it off and cast it from thee; or if it be thy hand, or the eye, or any other member, and let all be of one mind.

Let those who are refractory, if they cannot by gospel rule be reclaimed, go to their own company, where they can enjoy their independence of the body among their kindred spirits. Of the church it is said, "There is one body, and one Spirit, even as ye (all her members) are called in one hope of your calling; one Lord, one faith, one baptism. One God and Father of all, who is above all, and through all, and in you all."

(Editorial by Elder Gilbert Beebe November 1, 1865. May the Spirit apply these things powerfully in our hearts. They are unchangeable throughout all time. — J. D. W.)

OBITUARIES

JAMES LESTER BUTCHER

Brother James Lester Butcher was born December 10, 1889, and passed from this life November 3, 1966, at his home in Danville, Virginia, at the age of seventy-six years. He was the son of Benjamin Thomas and Lucy J. (Hodnett) Butcher.

He leaves to mourn his departure, his wife, Mabel Parcell Butcher; one daughter, Virginia Minson; two grandchildren and two great grandchildren, of Alexandria, Virginia. Also a brother, Andrew Butcher, and five sisters: Ida Reilly, Nannie Varnier, Lillie Sears, Lena Butterworth, and Annie Spahr, of Richmond, Virginia.

He joined Richmond Primitive Baptist Church in 1920, and was made a deacon in 1921; which office he filled until the time of his death. He was a kind and gentle husband, a good father, and a lovely brother. He loved his church and his brethren, and was a faithful member; and a firm believer in salvation by grace, and grace alone. We feel our loss is his eternal gain; and that he is asleep in Jesus: blessed sleep, waiting the glorious resurrection, when he will be raised by his Saviour, be like him and be satisfied, in that world that has no end.

His funeral was held at Barker Funeral Home by Elder Raymond Payne, and he was laid to rest in Highland Burial Park beneath a mound of beautiful flowers.

Written by his wife,
Mabel P. Butcher

FLEM WATT PRILLMAN

Flem Watt Prillman, was born October 29, 1873. He was called from this world December 22, 1966, making his stay on earth 93 years. He was the son of Isaac and Bettie Via Prillman.

He was married to Miss Ruth Abigail Smith, December 27, 1900. To their union were born two daughters: Mrs. Dora Lewis of Martinsville, Virginia; Miss Neppie Prillman of Henry, Virginia; three sons: Blandford I. Prillman of Rocky Mount, Virginia; Amos Prillman of Henry, Virginia; and David Prillman of Henry, Virginia; one sister, Mrs. Emma Hagwood, Richmond, Virginia. Six grandchildren and seven great grandchildren.

He united with the Primitive Baptist Church at Union on September 22, 1900. He was or-

dained Deacon in 1904, and was interested in the welfare of the church, and his seat was filled as long as he was able to get there. He was straightforward in his personality. He believed in salvation by grace and grace alone. We feel that he died in the faith that was once delivered to the saints; and feel he had a sweet hope that the Lord would raise his sleeping dust when He shall come in the clouds of glory.

His funeral was held at Knob Church, December 24, 1966, by Elders Leonard Brammer and Rufus Brown. He was laid to rest by his companion in the family cemetery.

On his last birthday attended by Elder Leonard Brammer and others, among the songs they sang, and he hummed afterwards, was: When I can read my title clear, to mansion in the sky, I'll bid farewell to every fear and wipe my weeping eyes.

May the Lord give us at Union strength to look to him for all our help.

Written by one who loved him,

A sister in hope,
Pearle Shelton

SPARREL CLAYTON RAKES

Brother Sparrel Clayton Rakes was born January 2, 1895, and departed this life October 31, 1966, at the age of 71 years, 9 months, and 28 days.

He was the son of the late William and Lillie Nolan Rakes of Patrick County, Virginia, and was married to Rada Lou Martin on December 29, 1920. To their union six children were born. He leaves to mourn his passing his devoted wife, three sons, Chester E. Rakes, Fieldale, Virginia; Willis C. Rakes, Stuart, Virginia; Ralph Rakes, Richmond, Virginia; and three daughters, Mrs. Ethel Via, Collinsville, Virginia; Mrs. Vera Bryant, Fieldale, Virginia; and Mrs. Mary Lois Simmons, Vienna, Virginia. Also thirteen grandchildren; two brothers, G. T. Rakes, Floyd, Virginia; Walter Rakes, Ferrum, Virginia; and five sisters, Mrs. Lelia Koger, Fieldale, Virginia; Mrs. Minnie Wood, Franklin, North Carolina; Mrs. Eugene Culler, Collinsville, Virginia; Mrs. C. L. Turner, Collinsville, Virginia; and Mrs. Roy Bennett, Glade Hill, Virginia.

He joined the Primitive Baptist Church at Union July 27, 1963, and was baptized August 24, 1963, by his pastor, Elder Leonard Brammer. He died in Veterans Hospital, Salem, Virginia, after a long illneses. His funeral was conducted at Union Church by his pastor, Elder Leonard Brammer, and Elder R. A. May. Burial was in the church cemetery. Brother Rakes was a faithful member of the Church and attended the meetings as much as his health would permit. May the Lord richly bless and comfort all that mourn and cause the Church to be submissive to his will.

Written by a sister in hope,
Clora S. Akers

BERTHA E. HANLEY

As it has pleased the Lord to take from our midst our beloved friend, Bertha E. Hanley, we humbly trust that we may be given minds to say with Job, "The Lord gave, and the Lord hath taken away; blessed be the name of the Lord."

Mrs. Hanley was born October 7, 1880, and departed this life on January 24, 1967, making her stay here a little more than 86 years. She was the daughter of the late William Edward and Mary Isabelle Baker. She was married to Clarence W. Hanley who departed this life many years ago. To this union was born one son, who also is deceased. Surviving are one grandson, John H. Acton, and one great grandson who reside in New Jersey. Also she is survived by two nephews.

Mrs. Hanley, though never a member of the visible church, attended the meetings as long as her health would permit; and the writer, having visited her many times, always found her anxious to hear about the meetings. On one occasion, shortly before her death, she said that though she could not be with us in person, her mind was with us. We feel that she knew the truth which is in Christ Jesus our Lord, and her hope was in his mercies.

Funeral services were held at the Burbage Funeral Home in Berlin, Md., by the writer, and she was laid to rest in the Evergreen Cemetery of the same town.

May it please the Lord to reconcile her many friends who knew and loved her so dearly, to feel that their loss is her eternal gain.

(Elder) Arthur R. Warren

LULA ELLIS THOMAS

At the age of eighty-one, on the night of January 24, 1967, God's mercy overshadowed my precious mother, and relieved her in death. She suffered for four years with a lingering illness, bearing it with much patience — never complaining, but many times would say how good the Lord had been to her. We loved her dearly, but God loved her best. Her sweet smile manifested that Christlike spirit that dwelt within her. It was hard to give her up, but we feel that our loss is her eternal gain. Though her weak voice will be heard no more,

she will long be remembered.

She was born March 9, 1885, and was married to Eason Coburn Thomas in 1905; who preceded her in death by four years. To this union were born seven children: four died in infancy. Surviving are three daughters, one brother, and eight grandchildren.

Mother united with Contentnea Church in North Carolina some forty years ago, and was baptized by Elder George Boswell. She remained a faithful and loving member until her Heavenly Father called her home.

Funeral services were conducted by Elder Paul Lamm, Elder S. R. Boykin, and Elder D. B. Stokes, and she was laid to rest in the church cemetery, awaiting the resurrection morning.

Written by her daughter who loved her, and misses her very much.

Mrs. Vivian Hardee

IN MEMORY OF MR. GEORGE DAVID RUDD

"Mr. Dave," as he was known from the mountains to the seashore by the Old School Baptists, never united with the church though he proved his abundant love for her, not in word alone, but in deed. His donations to the church at Bush Arbor were not in money alone, but a great many days of his seventy-six years upon this earth were spent on the construction and preservation of the building and grounds.

He was born in the Bush Arbor community and attended regularly from his youth up, being a useful man, for the Lord so graciously blessed him with a talent unsurpassed among his people. He was not only song leader at Bush Arbor for forty-five years, but wherever he went among the people of this faith he freely shared his talent. The number of times he left his family and farm to assemble in funerals and comfort the sick with the songs of Zion, is known only to the Lord of Glory.

Few people have been more closely associated with their pastor and shown each other more love and respect than "Mr. Dave" and Elder W. C. King, who stood so closely by in his last hours. "Mr. Dave" loved the song "When I Can Read My Title Clear," and we feel that when he reached his hand toward Heaven and spoke of the beauty he saw, he was "reading his title clear."

He leaves to mourn a devoted wife, Mrs. Nettie Simmons Rudd, and a lovely family of six children, Isaac and Earl Rudd of Burlington; and Willard Rudd of Route 1, Yanceyville, N. C.; Mrs. Edna Aldridge and Mrs. Eva Walker of Route 1, Yanceyville, N. C.; and Mrs. Mae Skeens of Burlington, N. C.; and one sister, Mrs. R. E. Miles of Burlington.

His funeral was conducted December 9, 1966 at Bush Arbor by Elder W. C. King, assisted by Elders Ernest Oakley, Wallis Smith, and Donald Smith. His body was laid to rest in the church cemetery beneath a huge mound of beautiful flowers to rest from his labor and await the coming of the Lord.

Read and approved by the Church at Bush Arbor in her regular conference on February 11, 1967. A copy was ordered for our church records, a copy sent to the family and a copy sent to the *Signs* for publication. Written and presented to the Church by one who loved him dearly, Brother Clifton Robertson.

W. C. King, Moderator
Earl S. Rudd, Church Clerk

ELDER JOSEPH OTIE CONNER

Elder Conner was born September 29, 1899, and died December 26, 1966. He was married to Miss Mary Sowers April 3, 1921; and to this union were born six children. Surviving are his wife, Mrs. Mary Sowers Conner, Salem, Virginia; four daughters: Mrs. S. L. Semones, Roanoke, Virginia; Mrs. R. E. Craighead, Mrs. H. N. Hundley and Mrs. D. J. Conner, Salem, Virginia; two sons: W. T. and Junior Conner, Salem, Virginia. Surviving also are two sisters, Mrs. J. C. Woods and Mrs. E. G. Martin, Roanoke, Virginia; and two brothers: Jesse Conner, Elliston, Virginia and I. E. Conner, in Florida.

Elder Conner united with Little Hope Church, Roanoke County, Virginia, and was baptized into the fellowship of the church the 4th Sunday in November, 1936. He was ordained to the ministry on Saturday before the 2nd Sunday in October, 1943. At the time of his passing he was serving Little Hope, Mt. View and County Line Churches; which he served well. No sacrifice was too great to hinder him from filling his appointments.

Funeral service was held at Salem Church, Floyd County, Virginia, December 28, 1966, by Elders C. E. Turner, J. L. Agee and B. O. Thompson. His body was laid to rest in the church cemetery, with his spirit returning to God who gave it, to await the coming of his Lord.

It can truly be said of Elder Conner that he fought a good fight, he kept the faith. Written by request of his wife.

(Elder) C. E. Turner

Signs of the Times

DEVOTED TO THE OLD SCHOOL BAPTIST CAUSE

'The Sword of the Lord and of Gideon'

VOL. 135 DANVILLE, VA., JUNE, 1967 NO. 6

IS IT TIME TO RENEW
YOUR SUBSCRIPTION?
IF YOUR EXPIRATION DATE
IS 6/67
IT EXPIRES WITH THIS ISSUE

MEDITATIONS ON THE 23rd PSALM

"The Lord is my shepherd, I shall not want."

What beautiful words! what a sweet thought! The Lord is our Shepherd. He watches over his little ones at all times. If we go astray, he rebukes us and shows us the error of our way. "We shall not want," for he wonderfully provides for us, both naturally and spiritually. He knows what we have need of; and he makes the way for us, when there seems to be no way out, and everything seems dark before us. He provides spiritual food for us when we are blessed with a hearing ear and an understanding heart; and when we hear the good sermons that are preached by our able ministers, we are fed spiritually, and rejoice in the gospel of His love.

"He maketh me to lie down in green pastures: he leadeth me beside the still waters." When we can meditate on the goodness of God, we realize how He has cared for us all the days of our lives, even when we were dead in trespasses and sins; and how he cares for us at all times, in sickness and in health. When we can feed on His word, how sweet to feel the refreshing; and when we can read his word with an understanding heart, having a revealing of those things to us, then we lie down in green pastures, tasting his goodness and mercy towards us. Then sometimes when we are in a great turmoil and know not what to do, the Lord comes and calms our troubled hearts, and makes everything right, and we are calm, serene and peaceful: it is then we are led beside the still waters.

"He restoreth my soul: he leadeth me in the paths of righteousness for his name's sake." Sometime we feel we are far from the Lord, and void of the Spirit. Our minds are not on spiritual things, and we are low in our feelings, feeling forsaken and alone. We are prone to stray from his way, for we are poor, weak beings: all of our strength is in him. But the Lord comes to our aid: He puts a new song in our mouth, praise in our hearts, and we are uplifted and made to know that we are not forsaken by him; and we follow in the paths of righteousness for his name's sake. We are not interested in the pleasures and vanity the world has to offer, and we seek to follow after, and to hear more of the goodness and mercy of our Lord. How rich it is to feel the righteousness of our Lord when we are in the Spirit to rejoice in it. All of our righteousness is in him: we are all sinners, saved by his grace.

"Yea, though I walk through the valley of the shadow of death, I will fear no evil: for thou art with me: thy rod and thy staff they comfort me." We have our troubles, trials and sorrows here in the world; and sometimes we seem so burdened with them that we know not which way to turn, but we are made to feel that no evil will befall us, for everything is in his hands; and he has promised never to leave nor forsake us. He will be with us in all our troubles until the end of this life, giving us courage and strength. The rod and staff the shepherd holds, comforts us: for it is his marvelous love and grace that abounds in our hearts, and sustains us at all times.

"Thou preparest a table before me in the presence of mine enemies: thou anointest my head with oil: my cup runneth over." When we attend our meetings and hear the gospel, and are blessed to partake of the spiritual food that He prepares for us, the table is set before us to enjoy the contents thereof, we forget our enemies and worldly affairs. We partake of the good things sent us from above; and what a feast! He annoints our heads with oil of gladness and thanksgiving, and we partake of his blessings, and enjoy the sermons we hear, or the sweet meditations we have at times; and our cup runs over with joy and gladness in His love for us.

"Surely goodness and mercy shall follow me all the days of my life: and I will dwell in the house of the Lord forever." His goodness follows us all our days, if we are his chosen vessels. When we were dead in trespasses and sins, it was only his goodness and mercy that kept us, and showed us the ruined state we were in; and then revealed his Son as our Saviour. He raised us up, and placed our feet upon a solid rock, and put a new song in our mouth, giving us a precious hope of heaven. We feel unworthy and undeserving of this great love he has for us in leading us to the house of the Lord (the church). We can never praise him enough for his goodness and mercy.

What comfort and peace to follow our Lord in baptism! It is very sweet to us, and we are more reconciled in our feelings, and have a more completeness in spiritual things. When we go into the watery grave and rise up again to a newness of life, following our shepherd through green pastures, resting in his love by the still waters (his grace), there is no greater joy for us here below. Then, after this life, when we are called to our heavenly home, where all of the redeemed of the Lord are, we shall see our Shepherd face to face, and be forever with him, there will be no more sorrow, pain or death. What wonderful words for those who have a precious hope in the Lord!

Written in love,

Mrs. Thelma Reece Wilson,
618 Cardinal Place, Apt. 2,
Danville, Va. 24541

A PREDESTINARIAN

Rt. 1,
Maineville, Ohio
1741 Davis RD.

Dear Brothers and Sisters in Christ:

I have a desire this sabbath morning to write some of the thoughts which are on my mind. I am at home alone since my family went visiting: they wanted me to go along, but I had a feeling I wanted to be alone. I wanted to meditate upon the goodness of God, of how merciful he has been to me in sparing my unprofitable life. It was our meeting time at Union Church, at Sharps Chapel, Tennessee, today, the second Saturday and Sunday in April. I wanted to be with them so badly, but I can't drive on long trips, and it is about three hundred miles from where I live in Ohio to the church where my membership is. The job I have requires me to be at work six and seven days a week. It seems I would give my right arm if I could be with my brothers and sisters often; and my desire is to travel and visit the churches in different parts of the country.

I read the **Signs of the Times,** which is so dear to my heart. I did not know of this paper until about three years ago. I read articles in it by people I have never seen, and I sometimes wonder how they tell what I believe better than I can myself. It gives me hope that their schoolmaster is mine. I joined a church which called themselves Primitive Baptists, who believe in a limited predestination; and I lived with them from 1930 until 1939. In 1954 I saw a minute of the Predestinarian Baptists, and I visited them the 2nd Sunday in September, 1954, and I heard them preach what I believed. I loved the people that called themselves Primitive Baptists, and I have nothing hard to say against them, except they preach a conditional God,

which He knows I do not believe. I was ordained to the ministry in July, 1966.

If God will bless me I want to write a few things I believe, and if you deem it according to the doctrine, would appreciate it if you will print it in the **Signs of the Times.** The God I believe in was before all things: all things were created by him, and they were created for a purpose — if they do not fulfill His purpose then He is not perfect in his work. Should we say that he created something he had no purpose in, we would charge him with folly. Before time began, even before the dust of the highest hills was laid, all things were present with him. He declared the end from the beginning, and from ancient times the things that are not yet done, saying my counsel shall stand, and I will do all my pleasure. At another place it is declared that he does his will in the army of heaven and among the inhabitants of the earth; and that none can stay his hand.

My precious brethren, if God does his will, is there anything going on against his will? A thousand times no!

I want to say a few things concerning the salvation of His people. I believe everything was one eternal now with Him in eternity; and that all events will take place at the place and time appointed by his sovereign power — to the honor and glory of his precious name. I believe the Lamb of God stood in the eternal arrangement of the salvation of the elect lady, which is His church; and that her name was written in the Lamb's book of life before the world was. That Lamb came into this world at the appointed time of God his Father, for the specific purpose of saving his people. Everything that was done to him by wicked hands, was according to the detemined council of God in eternity. He hung on the cross suffering for the sins of his people, and his blood was shed for your sins and I hope for mine. When he cried out "It is finished," the elect lady his bride was saved there and then.

I believe everyone he died for will be called according to the eternal arrangement to the knowledge that Christ is their Saviour, and that heaven is their home. It makes no difference where they are, when He calls them they will answer. "The hour is coming and now is when the dead shall hear the voice of the Son of God, and they that hear shall live." He was speaking here of the dead sinner. God's shalls are just as sure as he is. He turns them about, and puts a new song in their mouths, even praise to his name.

Precious brethren, sometimes I am in the valley, fearing and doubting whether I am one for whom He died: Sometimes I can say I know my Redeemer lives, for I can feel his smiles and precious love. Do you have fears and doubts?

In conclusion, I want to say that it seems the time is close when He who died and rose again, will come again for the elect lady, his church.

To the fathers and mothers with sons in Vietnam on the battlefields, God bless you and comfort you is my prayer. Your son's lives are in the hands of the God I have been trying to tell you about. Not even a sparrow falls to the ground without your heavenly Father. God's all-seeing eye knows right where they are.

May God bless all of you, is my prayer. I would be glad to hear from any who may feel to write me.

Garrett Wilson, Sr.

"O THE DEPTH OF THE RICHES"

"O the depth of the riches both of the wisdom and knowledge of God! how unsearchable are his judgments, and his ways past finding out!" (Romans 11:33)

Solomon said in Proverbs, "Wisdom hath builded her house, she hath hewn out her seven pillars: she hath killed her beasts; she hath mingled her wine; she hath also furnished her table."

Webster says that knowledge denotes acquaintance with, or a clear preception of facts; Widsom is the capacity of judging soundly of facts, or dealing broadly with facts. God's knowledge was sufficient to comprehend all things:

there was nothing that he did not see and know, even before time was spoken into existance. That being the case, his wisdom was great enough to formulate his will for the execution of his purposes and designs. In fact, He is all widsom. The house that Solomon says wisdom built, embraces his kingdom here, and hereafter.

We, as finite creatures, cannot comprehend His purposes only as it pleases him to reveal them to us. We agree with Paul that the wisdom and knowledge of God is so great: or, Paul says, the depth of it is unsearchable. God had already chosen a porton of Adam's race to be the beneficiaries of eternal life, when as yet the earth had not been created. Paul says we are blessed according as he has chosen us in Christ Jesus before the foundation of the world. And since it is of God that we are in Christ Jesus, he is of God made unto us wisdom, and righteousness, and sanctification, and redemption.

God's knowledge being great enough to perceive all events before time, He knew that Adam and also Eve, would eat of that forbidden fruit, even before there was an Adam, or an earth, or a garden of Eden. Knowing that the whole of Adam's race would fall under the bondage of sin, and knowing they could not redeem themselves, he decreed that his only begotten Son should be the ransom price for his people.

After having put it in the minds of the prophets to prophesy concerning His coming, and that he would be born in Bethlehem, Micah wrote, "But thou, Bethlehem Ephratah, though thou be little among the thousands of Judah, yet out of thee shall he come forth unto me that is to be ruler in Israel: whose goings forth have been from of old, from everlasting." When the time came for him to make his appearance, the eternal God put it in the mind of the Roman authority, Caesar Augustus, to have all the world taxed, and that everyone should go to his own city, he did not know God was using him to fulfill prophesy.

When the time came for the babe Jesus to be born, Mary, "Brought forth her first born son, and wrapped him in swaddling clothes, and laid him in a manger; because there was no room for him in the inn." Wise men from the east were led to him by a star: they were wise because God made them wise. Their wisdom was in Christ, just as ours is, if indeed we were among those who were chosen in him before the foundation of the world. The angel of the Lord came upon the shepherds who were keeping watch over their flocks by night, and the glory of the Lord shone round about them, and they were sore afraid. The angel said unto them, "Fear not: for, behold, I bring you good tidings of great joy, which shall be to all people. For unto you is born this day in the city of David a Saviour, which is Christ the Lord. And this shall be a sign unto you: Ye shall find the babe wrapped in swaddling clothes, lying in a manger."

God made known to the wise men by the star, and to Herod by the wise men, and to the shepherds by the angel, that the promised Messiah had arrived. His name was called Jesus, which was the name given him before he was conceived. According to the law he was brought to Jerusalem to be presented to the Lord. There was a man there named Simeon, to whom the Holy Ghost had revealed that he should not see death, before he had seen the Lord's Christ. "And he came by the Spirit into the temple: and when the parents brought in the child Jesus, to do for him after the custom of the law. Then took him up in his arms, and blessed God, and said, Lord, now lettest thou thy servant depart in peace, according to thy word: for mine eyes have seen thy salvation. Which thou hast prepared before the face of all people: a light to lighten the Gentiles, and the glory of thy people Israel."

When the time came for Jesus to begin his earthly ministry, he went to where John was baptizing in Jordan. Men had mused in their hearts whether John was the Christ; but he told them, "I indeed baptize you with water; but one mightier than I cometh, the latchet of whose shoes I am not worthy to unloose: he

shall baptize you with the Holy Ghost and with fire." When John saw him coming, the Spirit made known to him that he was the Christ; and he exclaimed, "Behold the Lamb of God that taketh away the sin of the world." After Jesus was baptized he began to preach of the Kingdom of Heaven, and to open the blind eyes and heal the sick, which no man had done before.

The Jews rejected him because they were looking for someone to change the social and political life for them. But that was not what Jesus came for. Paul said to the Corinthians, "We preach Christ crucified, unto the Jews a stumbling block, and unto the Greeks foolishness; but unto them which are called, both Jews and Greeks, Christ the power of God, and the wisdom of God." James speaks of a people who are preserved in Jesus Christ and called, and sanctified by God the Father. Paul said to the Romans: "For we know that all things work together for good to them that love God, to them who are the called according to his purpose." And Peter told them on the day of Pentecost, that the promise is unto you and to your children, and to all that are afar off, even as many as the Lord our God shall call.

Jesus ransomed all that the Father gave him in eternity — He reveals himself to them by his Spirit, and gives them hope of eternal life. God, being rich in mercy, for his great love wherewith he loved them, even when they were dead in trespasses and sins, spared not his own Son, but delivered him up for us all, said Paul. And he also said, "For I am persuaded that neither death, nor life, nor angels, nor principalities, nor powers, nor things present, nor things to come, nor height, nor depth, nor any other creature, shall be able to separate us for the love of God, which is in Jesus Christ our Lord."

It is a great consolation to know that He will never leave nor forsake us, and that his love and mercy will be our constant guide and shield.

(Elder) J. A. Tew,
Rt. 1, Box 268,
Dothan, Ala. 36301

ARE OUR BLESSINGS CONDITIONAL?

As the Lord blesses us, let us talk about an error that Satan has introduced in some churches, and by carefully examining the matter, see that the motive is to rob God of the honor, praise, and glory due unto His Holy Name.

"Conditional Time Salvation": According to this theory, man has the ability through his own merits to perform good works, and by doing so, he will enjoy a peace of mind and obtain blessings which God has promised to them who take advantage of the opportunity offered. In other words, the advocates of this theory teach that God has laid out the blessings before the children of God, and that they may enjoy the benefits of them (here in time) if they take advantage of the opportunity offered them. If they do not perform certain conditions, then they will **miss** the blessings offered.

Such a doctrine as this is erroneous. It does not give God the praise for the blessings we enjoy. It exalts man, because man is responsible for obtaining the blessing, since he took advantage of the opportunity to perform the conditions. According to that doctrine, man is the author of Time Salvation! This is similar to the condition of the Galatians. Notice the expression of Paul: "Are ye so foolish? Having begun in the Spirit, are ye now made perfect by the flesh?" (Galatians 3:3) And, "But now, after that ye have known God, or rather are known of God, how turn ye again to the weak and beggarly elements, whereunto ye desire again to be in bondage?" (Galations 4:9)

This error is to puff man up. It is to give man the credit for the blessings he receives. In other words, man deserves the praise because he took advantage of the blessings offered, and by performing certain conditions, God was obligated to bless him. Or, since man did perform these conditions, God became indebted to man; and was obligated to bless him. Therefore, man controls his Spiritual seasons, according to this theory. By man's own ability,

he could always enjoy seasons of basking in the sunshine of God's mercy.

But this is error, my friends. All praise, honor, and glory belong unto the Lord. We cannot control the natural seasons, and we cannot control our Spiritual seasons. If it is midnight with our souls, we cannot drive the darkness away, and we cannot hasten the coming of morning.

Let us remember that God takes care of his people. Satan uses error such as the **Conditional Time Salvation** doctrine to attempt to rob God of his glory, and to puff man up; but God brings them down. "Though thou shalt exalt thyself as the eagle, and though thou set thy nest among the stars, thence will I bring thee down, saith the Lord." (Obadiah 1,4)

Though we do not believe this theory, we believe that Satan still tempts us in our experiences with the **principles** of this doctrine. And, Oh how cunning Satan is! In Genesis 3:1, we read, "The serpent was more subtile than any beast of the field..."

For example: Let us assume that we perform good deeds or works, such as visiting the sick and shut-ins, and helping our needy brethren, etc. Now, this is good on the surface. "Pure religion and undefiled before the father is this: to visit the fatherless and widows in their affliction, and to keep himself unspotted from the world." (James 1:27) In the epistles of John, we notice that he admonishes the ones who have this world's goods to help the ones in need.

On the surface, these deeds are good, but what about the motive involved? "Men looketh upon the outward appearance, but God looketh upon the heart." (1 Samuel 16:7) "Take heed that ye do not your alms before men, to be seen of them: otherwise ye have no reward of your Father which is in heaven. Therefore when thou doest thine alms. do not sound a trumpet before thee as the hypocrites do in the synagogues and in the streets, that they may have the glory of men, Verily I say unto you, They have their reward. But when thou doest alms, let not thy left hand know what thy right hand doeth; That thine alms may be in secret: and thy Father which seeth in secret himself shall reward thee openly." (Matthew 6:1-4)

Now, are we doing these deeds because we feel impressed to do so? If so, then the motive is good. On the other hand, are we doing these deeds in order to be seen of men, and to receive the praise of men? Are we doing these deeds for the purpose of gaining the favor of God, and to receive a blessing fom Him? If so, then a selfish motive prompts us to perform them.

But, Satan does not give up. Let us assume that we are impressed by God to perform certain deeds. After it is performed, Satan may slip thoughts as this is our mind: "My, you sure are **a** good person to do this. There are not many people like you. You should be proud of yourself, etc." Thoughts as this tend to puff one up.

Let us remember that Satan does not have a set pattern. He may set thoughts as this is your mind to attempt to drive you to despair: "You really think you are somebody, don't you? Those people you visited think you are a little saint. But they just do not know you. The reason you visited them was for selfish reasons. You wanted their praise, and admiration and wanted them to think you are a good person, etc." Accusations as these tend to drive us to dispair, except the Lord intervenes and speaks sweet peace to our poor souls.

Let us briefly state another selfish motive in performing good deeds. Doing a good deed for the motive of expecting a favor in return is wrong. The motive of helping our brethren with the expectation of receiving a favor in return is not prompted by love. It is just a selfish motive.

In closing out our thoughts concerning the error of "Conditional Time Salvation," we quote from J. C. Philpot:

"But the Lord has attached — I will not call it a condition, (it is a word I

abhor), but a declaration; which declaration is linked on with the promise. The Lord has appointed a certain path, wherein the soul is to walk. The walking in that path is a necessary step, to obtain the blessing that lies at the end of the path. It is **no condition to be performed by the creature;** it is nothing that springs out of, or depends upon, human will or human merit; but it hangs upon the Lord's appointment. God has connected certain promises with certain appointments; He has connected certain deliverances with certain trials; He has connected certain blessings with certain states and positions of soul. The text states that the Lord has declared a certain path; He has made a positive declaration: and to this positive appointment He has graciously annexed a certain promise. "He shall call upon me, and I will answer him." Thus it is no matter of free will, it is no matter of man's righteousness or man's wisdom, whether he shall "call upon God;" it is appointed he should call upon Him. God has said in positive terms — (and His "I will," and His "he shall," never can be broken) —"He shall call upon me." It therefore does not rest with the creature, whether he will call upon Him or not; its not a matter poised in the balances of the creature, whether he shall pray or not; God has not left it to man, whether he shall take up prayer or lay aside prayer; but He has made it a part of His own sovereign appointments, of His own eternal decrees, which can no more be frustrated, than salvation itself. Therefore this soul, that "dwells in the secret place of the Most High " —"he shall call upon God." It is not left to him, whether he will call or not; but it stands in a way of eternal decree, in a way of sovereign good pleasure. He must call upon God, because God says he shall." (**Selected Sermons**, by J. C. Philpot, pg. 105, 106)

W. W. Hudson, Jr.
208 Frederick St.
Bastrop, La. 71220

1610 Normandy Way,
Leesburg, Fla. 32748

Dear Editors:

I see my subscription is due. Please enter for another year with the enclosed check; giving the balance to the Indigent Fund.

I look forward each month to the **Signs.** I receive such comfort from the good articles published. I feel surely that the spiritual food I receive from the articles, and the sweet gospel truths I am sometimes blessed to hear preached, is the only reason I have strength and courage to face the problems I have in this world today. It is such a comforting thought to know that all things are in His good and gracious hands.

May his grace be with us all.

In fellowship,
Mrs. Lois Kennedy

P. O. Box 357
Elgin, Oregon 97827

REALIZING THE WAY WE HAVE BEEN LED

Dear Editors:

"And he said, Thou canst not see my face: for there shall no man see me, and live.

And the Lord said, Behold there is a place by me, and thou shall stand upon a rock:

And it shall come to pass, while my glory passeth by, that I will put thee in a clift of the rock, and will cover thee with my hand while I pass by:

And I will take away mine hand, and thou shalt see my back parts: but my face shall not be seen." (Exodus 33:20-23)

In reading the above scripture, my mind was led to Genesis 32: 24, wherein an account is given of the wrestling of Jacob with a man (Holy Spirit) from whom a blessing was received only after the **breaking of day** (the passing from darkness into light). Jacob being crippled in this self same hour, could no

longer trust in the arm of flesh but was made to lean forevermore upon a staff. (Jesus Christ his Lord and Saviour).

In the third chapter of St. John, a man named Nicodemus came by **night** (darkness) to inquire of Jesus, and was told that a man must be born again. He, being a man of the Pharisees, knew not how this transition was possible. He did not understand that before birth there was life; and failed to see that natural birth was only the passing from darkness into light of this world. He therefore understood not that this natural body is also the abode of the spiritual body which must pass from darkness into light before it is made manifest in a child of hope.

In the mind and purpose of God, all his children were created in Christ Jesus before the foundation of the world. Yet, considering the conception of spiritual life within the natural body, this spiritual conception surely took place in that self same moment in which it was declared, that he which hath begun a good work in you will perform it until the **day of Jesus Christ** (light). (Phil. 1: 6) For in him we live and move and have our being.

In reading the account of Saul's conversion in the 9th chapter of Acts, we are shown the dealings God has with one of his chosen vessels before his eyes are opened to understanding, and by what power and manner this is brought about. Here we see that Saul was born of the Holy Spirit before the scales fell from his eyes that he might see, thereby enabling him to declare Jesus the Lord of Lords and King of Kings.

"And the Lord said, Behold there is a place **by me** (prepared of his hands), and thou shall **stand** (nothing required of the sinner) upon a **rock.** (Jesus) And it shall come to pass, while my glory passeth by, that I will put thee in a clift of **rock** (Jesus) and will cover thee with my hand while I pass by: And I will take away my hand, . . . and thou shall see my **back parts.** (our journey to hope.)"

Oh! what a glorious picture is this, Dear Ones. When we are enabled to see all the way in which we have been led through, and from works to Grace. Many times it seems that our very souls would faint within our breasts. Because of sin we are made to feel our just condemnation.

Oh! what joy is this; when, by his everlasting love and grace he removes his hand and we can view for a moment **his back parts,** wherein by his love and grace toward hell deserving sinners he has commanded the storm that rages within us, saying, "Peace be still." And all is calm.

"O Praise the Lord, all ye nations: praise him, all ye people. For his merciful kindness is great towards us: and the truth of the Lord endureth for ever." (Psalms 117)

In hope,

Lloyd C. Spikes

IN MEMORY OF
THE LATE ELDER W. K. SMITH

His old chair is vacant beside the fire,
No smile greets us when we come in;
Our hearts almost burst at the very thought,
We have lost our most precious friend.

His daily council kept our erring feet,
From striking many a rough snag;
The word of his God was his drink and his meat,
He counted his own righteousness as rags.

Such a beautiful gift as ever was placed
On a poor mortal here below;
'Twas given to him by Sovereign Grace,
'Twas a blessing from Heaven we know.

At home and abroad, at church or with friends,
He was blessed with wonderful power
To remove anger: restore sweet peace;
He was father to us at all hours.

He served several churches: one for forty years,
When duty called he obeyed:
Tho' he said he was snatched from blaspheme and shame,
When the burden upon him laid.

He was given love, and love for the Cause,
By his Maker who reigneth above,
He was called to the labor of "carrying the word,"
And his was a labor of love.

This world held no beauties apart from his God,
For he saw Him in each event of time:
In the beautiful flowers, the songs of the birds,
Some trace of his God he would find.

In his late years of life as his body declined,
He had little desire here to roam:
And often when retiring at night to his bed,
He would say, "One day nearer home!"

He is gone and alas! His absence we mourn:
For his presence and comfort we sigh:
Yet we know that our loss is his eternal gain,
He has gone to his Savior on high.

Instead of murmuring at the will of our God,
We must be reconciled that it be so;
And thank the Giver of all good gifts
That he was spared so long here below.

May God thus use us to the praise of His name,
Make us obedient as we journey along;
And pray when our purpose in this world is served
We shall meet him in that long-sought home.

(In memory of my husband's father.)

Mrs. John Lee Smith
Spearsville, La.

EARLY MEMORIES

Rt. 2, Box 70,
Star City, Arkansas 71667

Dear Editors of the Signs:

I am enclosing three dollars for a year's subscription to the **Signs**; and am also enclosing the obituaries of our dear parents for publication.

I have spent my entire life among Primitive Baptists. My earliest memory is of going to the District Meetings and associations, traveling by wagon over dirt and gravel roads for thirty to forty-five miles; and of people of the Old Baptist faith coming to visit in our home. It was not unusual to have fifteen or twenty to spend the night, and sometimes more. There was always plenty of food, and all seemed to really enjoy being together.

I found the following poem among old church letters and minutes in my great aunt's trunk, which was written by the late Elder C. M. Weaver in February, 1924:

"Day by day it is my cry:
God my Saviour, grace supply;
More of faith and strength impart,
To console my fearful heart.

Let thine arms my refuge be:
Shield, protect and shelter me.
When my troubles grow severe,
Let me find thee always near.

None but thee such grace can lend;
None can be such faithful friend.
All my needs thy canst supply
When for help to thee I cry.

Keep, direct and feed me, Lord,
Let me feast upon thy word;
'Neath thy table let me crawl,
To receive the crumbs that fall."

This seems to fit me, if anything does. Elder Weaver had visited in the association here around 1918-1919, and in the home of my parents.

Sincere wishes to all,
Mrs. Havis Donaldson

HAS READ THE SIGNS SINCE A SMALL BOY

P. O. Box 63,
Exeter, California 93221

Dear Editors:

On receiving my issue of the **Signs** today I noted that my subscription is due for renewal, so enclose money order for another year's subscription to this good old paper.

After glancing through this month's issue and reading a few articles, I especially enjoyed the one headed, "Has Declared Sovereignty of God Fifty-three Years." I have to agree that I like the word "Absolute" also, just as my grandparents before me did.

I have truly enjoyed receiving the past twelve issues, and hope I can continue to receive them in years to come. This starts my second year. I have been a reader of the **Signs** since a small boy, for it has been in the family for a long, long time.

May the Lord bless you to continue in your good work. I look forward to each month's publication.

Sincerely yours,
Bill G. Clinton

IT IS WHAT HE BELIEVES

801 E. 9th Street
Coleman, Texas 76834

Dear Editors:

Just a line to tell you I have enjoyed the last three Issues of the **Signs.** Brother Wood's "New Years Greeting" was good; and I agree. Other editorials were good; and also in the February number.

All the editorials in the March **Signs** were good, and I especially enjoyed Elder Gilbert Beebe's letter to Brother Walker. God possesses every attribute of divine perfection, and Brother Beebe set forth the perfect work of a perfect God; and gave scripture for all he said.

These are profound matters indeed, and before any one denies this, he should go read Brother Beebe's letter again; and also read the scriptures he referred to. There is no such thing as "time" with God. It is "one eternal now" with Him. Time is what God has given to man. But at the consummation of all things, when the angel shall stand with one foot on land and one foot on sea and declare that time shall be no longer, it will be the end of this time world.

Brother Beebe has explained and ably defended the finished work of our Lord. He could write it a lot better than I can, but I feel that I believe it as strongly as he did. That is what I have believed for a number of years; and it does me a lot of good to know that is what he and those brethren in his day believed. Thank you for reprinting that letter. Give us more like that. The least, if one at all

In hope of life with Him,
C. U. Landers

CONTRIBUTIONS TO THE INDIGENT FUND
(To April 1, 1967)

Mrs. R. I. Murphy, La.	$5.00
John Franklin Lax, Tenn.	5.00
Birdie Lawson, Ky.	2.00
Mr. and Mrs. David Blackwell, Ind.	5.00
Mrs. Blanch Cox, N. C.	2.00
W. Y. Chandler, Ky.	2.00
Lloyd Simmons, Ill.	2.00
George Truitt, Md.	3.00
Mrs. H. R. Toney, Tenn.	2.00
Mrs. W. B. McGregor, Ky.	2.00
Mrs. A. T. Couch, Ala.	1.00

Danville, Virginia **June, 1967**

SIGNS OF THE TIMES
Subscription price $3 per year — $5 two years
Published each month by
SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.
Established 1832
Devoted to the Old School Baptist Cause
BUSINESS OFFICE
R. F. D. 1, Box 539, Beechwood Lane
Danville, Va.
EDITORS
Elder David V. Spangler
R. F. D. 1, Box 539, Beechwood Lane
Danville, Va.
Elder John D. Wood
P. O. Box 186, Manassas, Va.
ASSOCIATE EDITORS
Elder W. D. Griffin
39 Welsh Tract Road, Newark, Delaware
Elder E. J. Lambert
306 Richardson St., Winnsboro, Texas
Elder George Ruston
Dutton, Ontario, Canada
All letters for this paper should be addressed and remittances made payable
TO
SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.
R. F. D. 1, Box 539 Beechwood Lane
Danville, Va. 24541

EDITORIAL

PSALMS 7: 9

"For the righteous God trieth the hearts and reins."

The heart here referred to is not the muscular organ of the body, but rather

the seat of affection and passion, the secret purpose, the disposition of mind. It is this heart that the Scripture means when it says, "The heart is deceitful above all things, and desperately wicked: who can know it?" Again, "As in water face answereth to face, so the heart of man to man." Also, "For with the heart man believeth unto righteousness; and with the mouth confession is made unto salvation." Believing in Jesus is a heart work. Phillip said to the eunuch, "If thou believest with all thine heart, thou mayest." It is also written, "He that trusteth in his own heart is a fool." One must know the folly of his own heart (and that by divine teaching) or he will trust in it. God searcheth the heart; that is, he turns his searchlight of truth upon the heart; when he does, who can stand? Poor mortal man, then is like Hazael, whose name signifies sight of, or seen by God. When Elisha looked steadfastly in his face "he was ashamed." Why ashamed? Because the prophet saw his inward secret purpose ; he could read him. What man is there living who could stand a close inspection of his life and doings, who could stand with his soul naked of its fancied coverings? Would he not quail before it? Who of us would be willing for our closest friend to examine in detail our hearts and lives with the measuring rod of truth? Who would have our thoughts for one day, or one hour, exposed? How much more to have our whole life open before our closest friend for him to see the unholy thoughts and godless deeds, the lies, deceit, backbitings, envyings, pride, lust, and a legion of other things that God hates.

If, we say, we were examined by our closest friend, our cheek would be covered with shame, and he would cease to be our friend from then. We resent calumny, hypocrisy and treachery often more because they harm us than because they are untrue. We loathe others for the things we too frequently allow in ourselves. In spite of all the wickedness of the human heart, what man is there who does not pride himself in his fancied goodness, which to his friends, if they knew his heart, would be obnoxious? How much more unto Him who knows the thoughts and the intents of the heart? "No man ever yet hated his own flesh; but nourisheth and cherisheth it," and the love of self is inherent in us; self-esteem, self-justification and self-seeking are natural propensities of the heart of man. While it is true man would for shame hide himself if his closest friend saw him just as he is, yet it is the awful truth that he blushes not before Him whose eye is in every place, beholding the evil and the good. Such is the hardened, callous heart of man. He takes more thought and pains to hide his faults and failings from his friends than from his God, and winks at the very thing in himself that he is forward to condemn in others. O Lord, what is man, that thou art mindful of him? Why should there be so much thought for the good will of man, who at his best state is altogether vanity, when there is so little concern about Him whose glory filleth the heavens?

> "The rocks can rend, the earth can quake,
> The sea can roar, the mountain shake;
> Of feeling, all things show some sign,
> But this unfeeling heart of mine."

It is natural, but not God-honoring to belittle our own failings, and ever to be ready to judge others rather than judge ourselves, and we often carry ourselves before others, as though we were perfect in thought, word and deed. Surely this is walking in a vain show. How different it was in the beginning: man walked with God and delighted to be in his presence without the sense of shame, for he was innocent, but after his transgression he hid himself from God,for he knew he was naked and could not endure the eye of him who is too pure to behold iniquity. From then until now none can endure his presence and live, yet it is he that trieth the hearts and reins of men. If man, even our closest friend, were to judge us, after he had seen the vileness of our hearts and reins, yet his judgment would be unrighteous, because his heart and reins disqualify him as a judge. His heart and reins are foul like

ours, but God is righteous. Paul calls him the righteous Judge, and it is he that trieth the hearts and reins. Have we known anything of this trial taking place in ourselves?

Dear brethren and friends, this is a solemn question, yet all who have had such a trial take place in their lives know something about it. This trial in Paul's life made him to say, In me (that is, in my flesh) dwelleth no good thing. Job, who was another of those whose heart was tried, said, Behold, I am vile. The Lord has his way to make the sinner testify against himself, and when he has clearly brought the case out into the open court of conscience the sinner is self-condemned. The Lord does the searching and trying; in wisdom he has seen fit not to give his glory to another. He shall convince of sin, righteousness and judgment. Man may judge you, but what does man or his judgment amount to? If put in the balance with God's judgment they are lighter than vanity. When God has brought the sinner into the place where sentence shall be passed, the sinner knows he has no hope only in the mercy of him who is the Judge of all. There, to his amazement, Jesus is revealed as the end of the law for righteousness. It softens his heart of stone; in fact it breaks his heart. Now he knows what the Scripture means, where it is written that the love of Christ surpasseth knowledge. He is deeply grieved when he sees that his sins crucified his lovely Jesus, and though while being tried his face was filled with shame, yet now his face is no more ashamed. Jesus, his best friend, who knew his inmost soul with all its ills, loved him and gave himself for him. Once more, to the wonder of heaven and the astonishment of earth, God and man are reconciled. The Judge and the sinner are everlasting friends, and through his precious Lord the poor sinner is clothed and in his right mind. "A broken and contrite heart, O God, thou wilt not despise." His trying and searching of their hearts has been a blessing to them, so that often now their hearts' desire is that he will continue to search and try them. While in such a heavenly mind they love the Lord, his ways, his people, and their cup runs over. They believe with all their hearts.

Why does not this joy and gladness last? Why does such an one who has been sick of self sink back into self? It is because there are many lessons to be learned. Jesus was led up of the Spirit in the wilderness, to be tempted of the devil. We thought we knew what vile and sinful hearts we had, but it is God's purpose to hide pride from man, which is accomplished as God tries the heart. "And thou shalt remember all the way which the Lord thy God led thee these forty years in the wilderness, to humble thee, and to prove thee, to know what was in thine heart."

(Editorial by Elder Ruston October 1, 1923. The subject is ever new and present with the Lord's people — J.D.W.)

EDITORIAL

"OUGHT NOT CHRIST TO HAVE SUFFERED THESE THINGS?"

"Then he said unto them, O fools, and slow of heart to believe all that the prophets have spoken: Ought not Christ to have suffered these things, and to enter into his glory? And beginning at Moses and all the prophets, he expounded unto them in all the scriptures the things concerning himself."

(Luke 24:25-27)

How impossible for anyone to really understand and believe what the prophets spoke unless his understanding is opened, though he may be well aquainted with their words. (see Luke 24: 45)

When Jesus said unto the Jews, "Search the scriptures; for in them ye think ye have eternal life; and they are they which testify of me," he was showing them how wrong they were in their understanding of the scriptures; for, instead of their finding in them eternal life by external forms, ceremonies, and works, which they thought was the value of those writings, the prophets were in truth testifying of the coming and the work of Him who was then in

their midst, and then speaking unto them. He sharply rebuked them, "Do not think that I will accuse you to the Father: there is one that accuseth you, even Moses, in whom ye trust. For had ye believed Moses, ye would have believed me: for he wrote of me. But if ye believe not his writings, how shall ye believe my words?"

The two brethren, in the connection of our text, were not yet brought to know the purpose and magnitude of the mission of Christ in his coming into the world; and they were greatly saddened that the chief priests and the rulers had delivered him, (whom they thought would be the deliverer of Israel from their Roman bondage,) to be condemned to death, and had crucified him. Their great anticipation was blasted, and it was quite enough to make them of sad countenance as they walked and talked of the things which had just come to pass. Early that morning certain women of their company had gone to the sepulchre and reported that they did not find the body of Jesus, but saw a vision of angels who said that he is alive. And others had given the same report.

It was because of these things, they told the stranger who had joined them in the way, that they were sad. These two did not recognize the stranger, for "their eyes were holden;" yet their hearts "burned within them" as he talked with them; and as he rebuked them, saying, "O fools, and slow of heart to believe all that the prophets have spoken: Ought not Christ to have suffered these things, and to enter into his glory? And beginning at Moses and all the prophets, he expounded unto them in all the scriptures the things concerning himself." It was a little later that day that their eyes were opened as he blessed and broke bread while they were eating, and they knew whom it was that had spoken to them in the way.

"Ought not" indicates an obligation, or the necessity of Christ coming into the world, and suffering, and entering into his glory. "He expounded unto them in all the scriptures the things concerning himself." Ought not presents the necessity not merely of his fulfilling all the prophesies concerning himself, but more specifically to fulfill his Father's will in preparing a body for his incarnation and sending him into the world, that, after accomplishing the suffering for the redemption of those chosen by the Father (the church), he should enter into the same glory he had with his Father before the world began. (And the amazing part is that he takes all the redeemed with him, having fully reconciled them unto his Father.)

"Now is my soul troubled; and what shall I say? Father save me from this hour: but for this cause came I unto this hour." (John 12: 27) As we remember the sinner's lost condition, and know that he does not deserve even the notice of his offended God, we understand full well that the necessity of his coming "unto this hour," arose not from any obligation to the sinner, not because of the sinner's coaction, but rather alone from the love of God so freely shown in his mercy. Truly the subject matter of the whole Bible is the portrayal of what God has done for his chosen people; and is expressed by Jesus, "Ye have not chosen me but I have chosen you," and by John, "Herein is love, not that we loved God, but that he loved us, and sent his Son to be the propituation for our sins."

In order for us to understand the "first-cause" of Christ's coming to suffer, faith takes us to look at things before the world began, as related in the word of God. If one is blessed with faith, which is the fruit of the Spirit of which he is born again, he comprehends all the works of God from their decree in eternity to their completion. To him

"Faith is the brightest evidence
Of things beyond our sight;
Breaks through the clouds of flesh and sense,
And dwells in heavenly light.

It sets time past in present view,
Brings distant prospects home,
Of things a thousand years ago,
Or thousand years to come.

By faith we know the worlds were made
By God's almighty hand:
Abra'm, to unknown countries led,
By faith obeyed the Lord.

He sought a city fair and high,
Built by the eternal hands;
And faith assures us, though we die,
That heavenly building stands."

— Watts

From the pronouncement of God unto the serpent just after the fall, "I will put enmity between thee and the woman, and between thy seed and her seed: it shall bruise thy head, and thou shalt bruise his heel," to the coming of Christ, his ascension and promise of his second coming, we have a perfect unveiling of all things of which God is pleased to give an account concerning his Son and what he should accomplish in the world — sometimes in types and shadows, and sometimes plainly in him who was "a man of sorrows and acquainted with grief," as he came to "this hour". These things all manifest the love of God and his mercy and grace from the beginning; and at the same time show that the redemption of God's people is not of themselves, but is certain because of the atonement made by his Son. The work of God and the work of his Son is in perfect accord in all things.

All who concede that the Scriptures are the revealed word of God, but are skeptical of the doctrine, should read his word; for this is where this truth is found. There can be no other interpretation than this when the plainly correlative Scriptures are brought together, presenting a complete narration of Jesus Christ and his work on earth. "Thou shalt call his name Jesus, for he shall save his people from their sins."

We must look, however, to the things preceding the actual accomplishment of what Christ did, in order to find the reason why he ought to have suffered. The conception of any action is always older than the action itself — there cannot be one without the other. Should we look only at the life and work of Christ after he came into the world, we would overlook so much that is inseparable from all that was necessary in the salvation of the Lord's people: for the coming of Christ for the salvation of his people was not just an after- provision to meet unforseen conditions. His coming was in the decree of God, who had the entire matter incorporated in an eternal purpose.

Prerequisite to the sending of his Son into the world there was, first of all, the **love of God towards his people,** and the **choice of them in his Son** "when as yet there was none of them;" then the **creation of the world** and **forming man of the dust** of the earth; then the **transgression** of His command **which brought condemnation and death** to all men: thus manifesting the need of **redemption of those previously chosen in his Son;** then the giving of the law which made **sin exceedingly sinful;** then the **preview of the coming mercy of God** in the institution of sacrificial worship; and the **many promises of God** unto his people made "at sundry times and in divers manners;" then the **incarnation of his Son** in a body prepared of the Father **for the suffering of death** — the only way **God provided for the redemption** of his chosen ones.

This is a brief outline of the foundation on which the coming of Christ and his work of redemption rested. It is easy to recognize then the importance of viewing the whole matter from the beginning to the ending, in order to understand why Christ ought to have suffered, and to enter into his glory. These things all evidence the love of God and his mercy and grace from the very beginning, and at the same time show that redemption is not of the people themselves, but is made sure and certain unto the beloved of God by the atonement of Christ; and that the work of God and the work of his Son is in perfect accord in all things.

It is right therefore for us to feel that Christ ought to have suffered and then to have entered into his glory; yet it involves the most solemn thoughts and feelings we may ever have — that God should give his only begotten Son to suffer for such sinners as we are.

The subject involves much more than

Christ being just a substitute for sinners in his death; as is so often expressed. A substitute for a guilty person could never clear him of guilt. We know of no time or circumstance in law in which a substitute could pay the supreme penalty for another; yet it is true that Christ died the just for the unjust: so we must understand the relationship of the Saviour and those he saved.

We are informed in the Scriptures that God's people were chosen in Christ before the foundation of the world — they therefore had their spiritual existance in Him then, their life being hid with Christ in God. "This is the record, that God hath given us eternal life, and this life is in his Son." Jesus said, "Thine they were and thou gavest them me." God's people (the church) being in Christ before the world began, had a close, vital relationship with him and with the Father: so close that God has been their dwelling place in all generations: from everlasting to everlasting; (Psalm 90: 1, 2) so close that the church had eternal life in Christ before the world was brought into existance. It was this close, vital and **continual** standing of the church in Christ that brought about his subsequent coming into the world for the purpose of redeeming his people who were fallen — it being his sole right to redeem them since they were his own.

This actual existance of the spiritual life of the church in Christ is not to be forgotten, while we are noticing that the earthly nature of the individual members had no existance until they were created in Adam with a natural life which was mortal: that is, subject to sin against God. Sin they did, and fell under the curse of the law which God gave them. Thus the children of God (chosen before in Christ) are born of the flesh and nature of Adam, and know nothing of their spiritual, eternal life which was hid with Christ in God, until it is manfested in them when they are called of God, quickened and born of the Spirit: it is then that the whole matter of their choice (election) in Christ, their fall, and their redemption, is so wonderfully made known to them.

When we read, "For Adam was first formed, then Eve. And Adam was not deceived, but the woman being deceived was in the transgression," (I Timothy 2:13, 14) and, "The rib, which the Lord God had taken from man, made he a woman, and brought her unto the man. And Adam said, This is now bone of my bones, and flesh of my flesh . . . ," we have presented the oneness of Adam and his wife, Eve; and when we are informed by the Apostle in his epistle to the Ephesians that we, "Are members of his body, of his flesh and of his bones. For this cause shall a man leave his father and mother, and shall be joined unto his wife, and they two shall be one flesh. This is a great mystery: but I speak concerning Christ and the church," we have presented the oneness of Christ and his church. It is plainly stated that Adam was not deceived, but the woman was; yet Adam went into the transgression with her; and there was no separation there. Was it not because she was bone of his bones, and flesh of his flesh?

Again, since we are members of his body, of his flesh, and of his bones; and since our life is hid with Christ in God, it was for the same reason, in the purpose of God, that Christ was made sin for us who knew no sin, dying the just for the unjust; and so there is no separation there. In Adam the chosen in Christ fell with all others, but the Father sent his Son to partake of their flesh and blood, in order that he should suffer for them in their flesh, bearing their sins in his own body on the Cross. It was this vital oneness, not only in his partaking of their flesh and blood, but in their lives being hid with Christ in God, that gives answer to his asking, "Ought not Christ to have suffered these things, and to enter into his glory?"

All that Christ did when he came into the world was for the benefit of his people: to clearly manifest that there were a people of the genealogy of Adam who were nevertheless beloved of God before the world began — before they

had their natural existance — and for whose redemption his Father sent him into the world, (they being alienated from God by reason of their transgressions against Him,) in order that, as a part of the whole continuing will of God, they in their persons should receive the spirit of their adoption as children of God, the hope and assurance of eternal life, being sealed with the Holy Spirit of promise.

The New Testament which Christ gave, which was but dimly seen before his coming to give the perfect light of the doctrine of God our Saviour, manifested that those before loved of the Father should be adopted from their earthly family, purified and made fit to be the sons of God: their death swallowed up in victory, their bodies redeemed from corruption to bear the image of the heavenly; and when their mortality shall have put on immortality, they shall be in actual possession of the eternal life given them in Christ Jesus before the world began. Then will be the fulfillment of the redemption of the purchased possession.

Yes, Christ ought to have suffered and enter into his glory, because He came to do his Father's will.

We have just hinted at some of the wonderful things contained in this subject, but we hope sufficiently to stir up the pure minds of those who read it.

J. D. W.

VOICES OF THE PAST

"He being dead yet speaketh"

VOICES OF THE PAST

JOHN 4: 14

"But whosoever drinketh of the water that I shall give him shall never thirst; but the water that I shall give him shall be in him a well of water springing up into everlasting life."

This text presents a part of what our Lord said to the woman of Samaria, and like all the words that proceeded from his mouth, is full of interest and instuction to those who are divinely prepared to understand and appreciate the doctrine which he taught. The circumstances attending this interview are calculated to impress the mind with a sense of the perfection of the divine arrangement in the counsel of God, and the connection of his providence with the purpose of his grace. In the execution of the great work assigned our Redeemer when here in the flesh, he had occasion to go from place to place, and many circumstances which to the natural mind might seem trifling or accidental, are shown to be of vital importance, and highly essential to the accomplishment of the work which as the Mediator was given him to do. Such was the case in this instance; he had departed from Judea to go into Galilee, and he **must needs** go through Samaria. We are not informed of any other reason for this necessity or **needs-be,** but what appears in the circumstance of his meeting the woman at Jacob's well, the interview and conversation which took place, the effect produced on the woman, and also on the citizens of Samaria, who came out to see him, and who professed faith in him as the true Messiah. As he must needs go through Samaria, this woman must needs come out of the city at the very time to draw water, and every other incident recorded was equally important. And thus we believe in every instance of the calling, quickening and conversion of the children of the kingdom, the special providence of God may be clearly traced. God has appointed the bounds of our habitation, so that we cannot pass them.

"His decree who form'd the earth,
Fixed our first and second birth;
Parents, native place and time,
All appointed were by him."

By a well directed train of providential events, we find the Redeemer in conversation with the woman of Samaria. He asks of her drink from her pitcher; she expresses her surprise that he, being a Jew, should ask drink of a woman of Samaria, as the Jews and Samaritans

had no dealings together." Jesus answered and said unto her, If thou knewest the gift of God, and who is it that saith to thee, Give me to drink; thou wouldest have asked of him, and he would have given thee living water." The woman, like all the Arminian world, entertained the false impression that God is as dependent on means and instrumentalities for the accomplishment of his purposes, as we are, for she knew not the gift of God, nor the Son of God, whom to know is eternal life, therefore she betrayed her ignorance of both by saying to him, "Sir, thou hast nothing to draw with, and the well is deep." This is a prevalent delusion among all will-worshipers and work mongrel religionists, that God is dependent on his creatures to furnish him with means and instruments with which to supply the waters of life. Sinners are now represented as sinking by thousands into hell, not because they are sinners, but for the want of means, men, money, tracts, schools, or something to draw with, and it is published far and wide that if men would be more active and liberal in supplying the Lord with something to draw with, multitudes would be converted, and the earth would soon be all evangelized. Whence, thought this ignorant woman, can he supply the water of life of which he speaks, unless he draw it from the well, and as the well is deep, how can he draw it thence without **means?** "Jesus answered and said unto her, Whosoever shall drink of this water shall thirst again." And it is even so with all who drink, religiously, of the religious systems, doctrines, works and inventions of men, which result from their popular means-using machinery, who for the time being feel their natural passions of fear, remorse and terror somewhat allayed, but surely as there is a God in heaven, they shall thirst again. Their hopes which are predicated on their works and instrumentalities will fail them, when God shall execute the words recorded in Isaiah 28:17, 18. Like the waters of earthly fountains, which may satisfy our natural thirst for a time, but the draught must be repeated as often as the thirst recurs; so with false religious impressions, they only satisfy a carnal, depraved propensity which will recur from time to time as their fleshly passions are excited, and their natural fears disturbed; but in all such cases a revival, through the agency of a protracted meeting, exciting preaching, or some other instrumentality to **draw with,** is required at short intervals, to prevent their falling from what they call grace, and losing their religion; for they shall thirst again.

"But whosoever drinketh of the water that I shall give him shall never thirst; but the water that I shall give him shall be in him a well of water springing up into everlasting life." On this part of the subject our views are called for; and while we cheerfully give them, we will remark that our views, or the views of any other person, are of little worth except so far as they are sustained by the word of the Lord. Whatever views may be entertained on the Scriptures, cannot change the truth which they express. From what we have written, the reader will perceive that we understand our Lord to draw a striking contrast between the earthly fountains, which are relied upon for salvation, and which are only available by the use of humanly devised means and instrumentalities to **draw with,** and his own method of salvation by grace, which is altogether superior to and independant of the agencies, means and instrumentalities of either good or bad men.

Three propositions are suggested. First, the figurative import of the water, which Jesus gives. Second, his purpose to give it to some, but not to all of the human family. And third, the lasting and blessed effects of the water of life resulting to those unto whom Christ shall give it.

First. **The water,** and what is figuratively signified by it. It is here called, in distinction from that drawn by instrumentalities from earthly fountains, **living water;** and it is elsewhere called the water of life, clear as crystal, proceeding out of the throne of God and the Lamb; and, as defined on the last

day of the feast of tabernacles, it signifies that Spirit which they that believe on him shall receive, (John 7:37-39.) Having reference to that Spirit which he promised to send after his resurrection, Even the Spirit of truth whom the world cannot receive, because it seeth him not neither knoweth him; but ye know him, because he dwelleth with you and shall be in you. (John 14: 17.) Hence, when preaching the doctrine of the new and spiritual birth, he said to Nicodemus, "Except a man be born of water and of the Spirit, he cannot enter into the kingdom of God." (John 3: 5.) Our natural birth, by which we are made manifest as the members of the old Adam, is of the flesh, and the life developed in that fleshly birth is not abiding, it is mortal and transitory, like the waters drawn from Jacob's well. But that which is born of the Spirit is spirit, and it is life, and unlike our natural life, it is spiritual, immortal and eternal. Those who are born of it, receive it, are sealed by it, as the Holy Spirit of promise, and they are sealed unto the day of redemption, that is the day of the redemption of our body. (Eph. 1: 13, 14, Romans 8: 23.) This Spirit of life and immortality which is called the law of the Spirit of life in Christ Jesus, (Romans 8: 2,) and which is not the spirit of bondage, again to fear, like the the spirit of will-worship, instrumentalities, bondage and fear; but it is the Spirit of him that raised up Jesus from the dead, and which shall in due time also quicken the mortal bodies of all who possess it, by the spirit that dwelleth in them. (Romans 8: 11). This Spirit of life and immortality is the Spirit of Christ, and if any man have it not, he is none of his; and it is Christ, as the apostle declares, "They that are in the flesh cannot please God. But ye are not in the flesh, but in the Spirit, if so be that the Spirit of God dwell in you. Now if any man have not the Spirit of Christ, he is none of his. And if Christ be in you, the body is dead because of sin; but the Spirit is life, because of righteousness." (Romans 8: 8-10)

From these, with numerous other Scriptures, it is clearly demonstrated that the living water which Christ giveth, is the Spirit of life and immortality, the Spirit of holiness, the Spirit of adoption whereby we cry, Abba Father. Water is an appropriate and instructive figure of this Spirit of life, and the fitness of the emblem may be contemplated in the following particulars:

1. Water is an indispensable element; natural life cannot be substained without it. So in the absence of this spiritual life, we were represented as being in a pit wherein is no water. (Zech. 9: 11). And the fruitless inventions of the carnal Israelites, in looking for life and salvation by their own carnal works and instrumentalities, are charged with having committed two horrible things, for says God, They have forsaken me, the fountain of living waters, and hewed out cisterns, broken cisterns that can hold no water. (Jer. 2: 12, 13). Likewise the presumptuous wretches who are offering salvation to sinners, and pretending to be commissioned to aid in the conversion of sinners, are by the apostle Jude denominated, "Clouds without water, carried about of winds; trees whose fruit withereth, without fruit, twice dead, plucked up by the roots." — Jude 12. Being twice dead, they cannot contain any of the water of life which they pretend to offer to their deluded hearers. Peter says of them, "These are wells without water, clouds that are carried with a tempest; to whom the mist of darkness is reserved forever." (II Peter 2: 17).

When the children of Israel were in the wilderness and without water, they were in a dying condition, until God commanded, and Moses smote the rock which was in Horab; thence from the rock the water flowed in streams of salvation. In this figure, Paul says, "And that Rock was Christ." God, according to what we have quoted from Jeremiah, is the Fountain of living water, and God was manifest in the flesh of Christ, when he was smitten by the rod of Moses, and the waters of salvation broke forth, to follow all his redeemed family to their journey's end. Isaiah says of

Zion, the city of our solemnities, "But there, (in Zion) the glorious Lord will be unto us a place of broad rivers and streams; wherein shall go no galley with oars, (or instruments to draw with,) neither shall gallant ship pass thereby." (Isaiah 33: 21). This is that river of which David sung, the streams whereof shall make glad the city of God, the holy place of the tabernacles of the Most High (Psalm 46: 4). It was seen by Ezekiel, proceeding from the threshold of the sanctuary of God, of which God said to the prophet, "And it shall come to pass that everything that liveth, which moveth, whithersoever the rivers shall come, shall live." (Ezek. 47: 1-9). John also had a pleasing view of it: "And he shewed me a pure river of water of life, clear as crystal, proceeding out of the throne of God and of the Lamb." (Rev. 22: 1). Of these waters God has said, "The beasts of the field shall honor me; the dragons and the owls; because I give waters in the wilderness, and rivers in the desert; to give drink to my people, my chosen." (Isaiah 43: 20). "When the poor and needy seek water, and there is none, and their tongue faileth for thirst, I the Lord will hear them, I the God of Israel will not forsake them. I will open rivers in high places, and fountains in the mist of the valleys: I will make the wilderness a pool of water, and the dry land springs of water." (Isaiah 41: 17, 18). "And it shall be in that day, that living waters shall go out from Jerusalem; half of them toward the former sea, and half of them toward the hinder sea: in summer and in winter shall it be." (Zech. 14: 8).

2. We may also speak of the cleansing quality of water as applicable to the washing of regeneration, and the renewing of the Holy Ghost. Although the carnal, depraved nature of man remains in his flesh, and keeps up a perpetual warfare in the children of grace, between the flesh and Spirit, the old man and the new man; yet it is certain that the grace of God, developed in his children, will produce a reformation. They cease to fight against the truth, and they no longer feel opposed to God's people, to his method of grace and salvation, but the things which they once hated they are made to love, and the society in which they had no pleasure or interest, now becomes the society of their choice.

3. The harmonizing, mingling, or unity of waters, is well calculated to set forth the unity of the Spirit as it is manifested in the saints of God. Let two who are born of the water and of the Spirit, come together, the one from Hindustan or Africa, and the other from a more refined part of the world, however hostile to each other in all their natural prejudices, as soon as they pronounce the **Shibboleth,** or manifest that they have both drunk of that living water which is in them as wells of water springing up into everlasting life, all their prejudices melt away, and they come together as two drops of water, and are of one heart and one mind.

Second. We proposed to notice the purposes of God, as implied in our text, to give this water to some, but not to all the sons of men. The words, He that drinketh of the water that I shall give him shall never thirst, fully imply that there are those unto whom he will give it. But we do not depend upon any logical deductions, or mere inferences however clearly deduced, but on the most positive and emphatic declarations of the word of God. First we will present the testimony of the Redeemer himself, "Verily, verily, I say unto you, The hour is coming, and now is, when the dead shall hear the voice of the Son of God; and they that hear shall live." (John 5: 25). This passage most positively declares not only a fixed and irrevocable purpose, but also a pledge in which the veracity of Christ is involved, that some who are dead shall hear his voice and live; but whether all the dead or only some of the dead are included, must be ascertained from other portions of the word. To determine this matter, turn to the tenth chapter, twenty-seventh and twenty-eighth verses, and there we are informed who of the dead shall so hear and live. "My sheep hear my voice, and I know them, and they follow me: and I

give unto them eternal life; and they shall never perish, neither shall any pluck them out of my hand." But perhaps a more direct declaration could not be expressed in our language, than that found in the appeal made by our Lord, to the Father, when he "lifted up his eyes to heaven, and said, Father, the hour is come; glorify thy son, that thy son may glorify thee: as thou hast given him power over all flesh, that he should give eternal life to as many as thou hast given him. And this is life eternal, that they might know thee the only true God, and Jesus Christ, whom thou hast sent." (John 17:1-3). But to settle the matter forever beyond all cavil, turn to his words in John 6: 37, 44, 45, "All that the Father giveth me shall come to me; and him that cometh to me I will in no wise cast out." "No man can come to me, except the Father which hath sent me draw him: and I will raise him up at the last day. It is written in the prophets, And they shall be all taught of God. Every man therefore that hath heard, and hath learned of the Father, cometh unto me." As the water which Christ shall give, is the water of life, or living water, we see that those only are partakers of it, who are drawn by the Father, taught of God, quickened by the voice of the Son of God, and these being quickened, are qualified to appreciate the waters of life, because they, and only they, are capable of thirsting for living water. And the thirsty only are called to the waters. "Ho, every one that thirsteth, come ye to the waters," cries the inspired Isaiah. (55: 1.) To which Christ himself responds, "If any man thirst, let him come unto me and drink." As none but quickened sinners are thirsty, none but the thirsty are called, and as none but such as are drawn by the Father can come to the place of these "broad rivers and streams," so all who are so drawn shall come, shall live, shall in no wise be cast out, but shall be raised up at the last day. All therefore who know the gift of God, and who the Saviour is, will ask of him, for they being taught of God, have learned that God alone is in Christ, and that all the waters of life are in him, therefore it is that they shall come to him, and that they shall ask for him, and he shall give, not offer, to them the waters of life freely, not conditionally, and the water which he shall give them shall be in them. We now come to our last general proposition, which is,

Thirdly. To speak of the lasting and blessed effects of this living water to all those to whom Christ shall give it. He shall never thirst, but it shall be in him a well of living water springing up unto everlasting life. That he shall never thirst, does not mean that christians do not thirst after God, holiness, happiness, &c., in the sense in which the psalmist expressed in Psalm 42: 12, "My soul thirsteth for God, for the living God," also Psalm 143: "I stretch forth my hands unto thee, my soul thirsteth after thee as a thirsty land." But the peculiar sense in which the figure is employed in our text, is that they who receive from Christ the water of life which he shall give them, shall never be deprived of it, for it shall be in them a well of water springing up into everlasting life. Christ, who is the fountain, is himself in them, and from that living fountain the waters of life shall be ever springing up. Of this life which is called water, it is said, "God hath given us eternal life and the life is in his Son. He that hath the Son hath life, and he that hath not the Son of God hath not life." (John 5: 12) Hence Paul, in describing the difference between this living water and that which has to be DRAWN with human instrumentalities, says, "But righteousness which is of faith, speaketh on this wise, Say not in thine heart, Who shall ascend up into heaven, that is to bring Christ down from above, or who shall descend into the deep, that is to bring up Christ again from the dead. But what saith it? The word is nigh thee, even in thy mouth and in thy heart, that is the word of faith which we preach." (Romans 10: 6-8).This well being in them, and the waters of life springing up in their hearts, moves their lips to proclaim his goodness, and to

talk of his power. Water may be conducted by pipes to any depth and then elevated to a level with its fountain head; but, without some other power or agency, it can never rise above its own level or fountain, Hence the water, or life, which may be obtained by workmongers who fancy that they have something to draw with, will never elevate them above themselves, as the fountain from whence they draw the life of their religion, is in the passions, will, resolutions and determinations of their own carnal nature, it will rise no higher than themselves. But the water of life which Jesus gives, is clear as crystal, and proceeds forth from the throne of God and the Lamb, it therefore is springing up into everlasting life. However dark and disconsolate the children of God may feel, all their trials are wisely appointed for the trial of their faith, and in every other respect, for their good and the glory of God, and the more they are exercised by the springing up of these living waters within them, the more they may expect to see and feel, and mourn their own carnal, depraved nature, and the more they may expect to be tempted by the adversary. But this rather proves the existence in them of the well of water, than otherwise. But it is consoling to be assured by our Lord Jesus Christ himself, that all unto whom this water is given, are secured forever, and shall never be deprived of that life which he gives to them, and which he is in them. They shall in that sense never thirst, because he has given them eternal life and they shall never perish.

What we have written we cheerfully submit to the criticism of all who wish to criticise, as we have no motive other than the advancement of the truth; if anything shall be found in our views which is not fully sustained by the Scriptures, let it be rejected. Prove all things, and hold fast only to that which is good.

(Editorial by Elder Gilbert Beebe March 1, 1858)

OBITUARIES

ROGER LEE DADE

Many brethren and friends were grieved when they learned of the illness and death of Roger Lee Dade on February 14, 1967. Brother Dade was born near Jefferson, Frederick County, Maryland, October 9, 1882, the son of Maurice J. and Rachel C. Dade. He resided on the farm where he was born, and where for many years he was a leading milk producer.

He was united in marriage to Susie Eleanor Ball on November 18, 1903; and to this union five sons were born; all of whom survive: Maurice L., John B., Robert T., Walter C., and Roger L. Dade, Jr. Sister Dade passed away May 23, 1957. Surviving also are two sisters: Miss Ruth Dade and Mrs. John Ball, of Jefferson; and a number of grandchildren and great grandchildren.

Brother Dade was of an old and well known family in Frederick County; and he was widely known among the Old School Baptists, among whom he traveled extensively the last decade of his life. He looked forward each year to the attending of several associations; and the brethren were always glad to see him come. He had many friends, for he fulfilled the proverb, "A man that hath friends must show himself friendly." (Proverbs 18:24)

Sister Dade was a member of New Valley Church, Loundon County, Virginia; and it was while attending the meeting there with her that Brother Dade heard and rejoiced in the truth for the first time, under the preaching of Elder B. F. Coulter, who was supplying after the death of Elder E. V. White. Soon he was received into the fellowship of the church, and was baptized by Elder Coulter March 15, 1908.

The writer was acquainted with Brother Dade for more than twenty-five years, and never knew one who loved the church and brethren more than he; or one who was more ready to do anything he could for their welfare. He would often provide for those who had no way of attending meetings. There was a closeness between him and his pastor all the years; and his passing leaves an emptiness which only the Lord can fill. For several years there was seldom a week-end that he did not accompany us to the meetings wherever they were.

Funeral services were held at the Etchison Funeral Home, Frederick, Maryland, February 16, 1967, by the writer; and he was laid to rest in Mt. Olivet Cemetery by the side of his wife, to await the coming of his Lord; when he, together with all the redeemed, shall be changed in the resurrection, and fashioned like unto his Saviour, to receive the fulness of those blessed things whereunto he was

sealed until the redemption of the purchased possession of Christ.

The large and attentive gathering testified of the esteem in which Brother Dade was held; and their flowers gave a silent tribute of their love.

May the Lord give reconciling grace to all of his family; and unto the brethren who miss him in their homes and in their meetings.

John D. Wood

TRIBUTE TO A VERY DEAR FRIEND
MR. ROGER LEE DADE, SR.
FEBRUARY 14, 1967

Our dear Heavenly Father called a dear one home to rest until that blessed day when He shall come again without sin unto salvation, to raise the bodies of all who sleep in him, and fashion them like his glorious body.

While we mourn his passing, we realize there is a time to be born and a time to die. "The Lord gave, and the Lord hath taken away; blessed be the name of the Lord." "He that believeth in me, though he were dead, yet shall he live."

Mr. Dade never let anything stand in his way in attending his church meetings. He traveled far and near, and, when he could, he would travel for miles to take a friend or relative who had no transportation. He loved to entertain his brethren and friends in his home.

The last few months of his life were spent in considerable pain, but he bore his cross with a smile. There is a great vacancy in his church that can never be filled, but his memory will linger on.

We feel our loss is his eternal gain; and we pray that God's richest blessings will be with all of us who mourn for him.

Mrs. Ray Hawling

IN MEMORY OF MR. DADE

He would greet each one with thoughtfulness,
And share with those he met
His faith, his hopes, his happiness,
That we cannot forget.

We recall these things with happiness,
Rejoicing in the thought
Of a friend well met — deeds well done,
That we will not forget.

James and Alberta Craven
(Caretakers New Valley Church)

ELDER GEORGE L. WEAVER

Elder George L. Weaver was born in Galion, Ohio, January 11, 1873, the son of John W. and Emily S. Reed Weaver. He died January 31, 1967, at the age of 94. In September, 1892, he was married to Minerva L. Dean, who died in 1946. To this union one daughter was born, Mrs. Olive Hall, who survives. On September 9, 1949, he was married to Victoria Workman Meadows, who survives. Surviving also are a granddaughter, Mrs. Mary Jane Hall Carrin, and two great grandchildren; a sister, Mrs. H. A. Sherer, Galion, Ohio; and five nieces and nephews.

Brother Weaver united with Bethel Church, Galion, Ohio, in February, 1896, and was ordained to the ministry in 1898. During his active ministry he was pastor of several churches, among them Bethel, Pleasant Hill and Beulah, in Ohio; Sulphur Fork and Cane Run, in Kentucky; and others. In 1953 he moved his membership to Frying Pan Church, of the Virginia Corresponding Meeting, where it remained until his death.

For some months Brother Weaver had not been able to travel among his brethren, but his thoughts were with them and he loved to hear from them, and corresponded with them as he was able. Upon hearing of the death of Elder Helms he wrote, "I would be glad when it comes my time, that it could be said of me: 'He loved his brethren, and kept the faith'." We feel that this can rightly be said of him. He was sound in the doctrine of God, our Saviour, and loved to see order and discipline maintained in the churches. After he became quite feeble he was lovingly cared for by his daughter, Mrs. Hall, Shaker Heights, Ohio, until he passed away.

His funeral was conducted at Galion, Ohio, and he was buried beside his first wife. Due to the weather and distance the writer did not attempt to go for the service, and it was conducted by the pastor of one of his niece's church there. Brother Weaver is now at rest, awaiting the redemption of his purchased possession, the assurance of which he rejoiced in while he lived.

May the Lord be pleased to give Sister Weaver, and all others of his family, grace to reconcile them in their loss, and assure them that He does all things well.

John D. Wood

LILLIE COKER FOWLKES

It has pleased our Heavenly Father to remove from our midst Sister Lillie Coker Fowlkes, a beloved and highly esteemed member of Hopeland Primitive Baptist Church, Whitakers, N. C. She was born August 20,

1888, and passed from this life August 7, 1966, making her stay on earth seventy-eight years.

She was married February 18, 1922, to William Henry Fowlkes. To this union two daughters were born: Mrs. Naomi Fowlkes Willis, Rocky Mount, N. C., and Mrs. Eloise O. Waddell, of Saxeville, Wisconsin; who survive. Surviving also are twelve grandchildren, and one great grandchild.

Sister Fowlkes united with Hopeland Primitive Baptist Church, Whitakers, N. C., in September, 1906, and lived a faithful and devoted member until death. She was a firm believer in God as supreme and having all power in heaven and in earth, and none is able to stay his hand; who was and is able to save to the utmost every one of his saints.

BE IT RESOLVED, That we bow in humble submission to Him who doeth all things well; and who is too wise to err. And

BE IT RESOLVED, That a copy of this Notice be spread on the church records, and a copy be sent to the family; and that we extend our heartfelt sympathy to the family. Written at the request of Hopeland Church by

Elder W. B. Barnes, Pastor

MARTHA D. (PATTIE) ARMSTRONG

God in his infinite wisdom has seen fit to remove from our midst our beloved and highly esteemed Sister Martha D. (Pattie) Armstrong. She was born September 20, 1883, and departed this life September 14, 1966. She was married to the late Brother Walter Lee Armstrong February 22, 1902, who preceded her in death about ten years. To this union were born three children: Mrs. Maggie Lee Dozier, Whitakers, N. C., with whom Sister Armstrong made her home after the passing of her husband; Johnnie P. Armstrong, Port Richie, Florida; and George C. Armstrong, residing in Pennsylvania, all of whom survive; and also fourteen grandchildren, eighteen great grandchildren, and one great great grandchild.

Sister Armstrong united with Hopeland Primitive Baptist Church in Whitakers, N. C., in November, 1905. She was a faithful and devoted member; and to know her was to love her. She enjoyed so much to have the brethren and sisters visit in her home, and did everything she could for their comfort, always giving them a hearty welcome.

BE IT RESOLVED THEREFORE, That the church and all lovers of the truth bow in humble submission to the will of the great God and Creator of all things, who doeth his will in heaven and earth. And

BE IT RESOLVED, That a copy of this Notice be recorded on the church records, a copy sent to the family.

This done by order of the church in conference. Written at the request of the church by

Elder W. B. Barnes, Moderator

JOHN ANGUS GUEST

John Angus Guest was born October 22, 1884, in Texas, and departed this life November 6, 1966, in Welletka, Oklahoma Hospital, at the age of eighty-two years. He is survived by his wife, Mrs. Clara E. Guest, of the home; three sons: Stanley, of Dustin; Estel, of the Philippine Islands; and Joe Guest of Dustin; five daughters: Mrs. Lenys Cavett, Newcastle, Okla.; Mrs. Lois Eldridge, Tulsa; Mrs. Trudie Henry, Cedar Rapids; Mrs. Beraldine Voyles, of Okemah; and Mrs. Jolene Bond, of Newcastle; also by two brothers, Condie and Finis Guest, of California, seventeen grandchildren and ten great grandchildren.

Brother Guest never offered to the church, but he told me a number of times, "I hope I am one of those chosen in Christ before the world was." The meetings have been held in his and Sister Guest's home for several years: alternating the meetings in Brother and Sister Dodson's home. He was kind and considerate, and would do anything he could for the comfort of the brethren and sisters.

Services were conducted by the writer in Spiller Funeral Home in Dustin, Oklahoma, and his body was laid to rest in Dustin Cemetery, to await the second coming of our Lord and Saviour, who shall raise these vile bodies with His likeness; and we shall see him and be like him.

Written at the request of Sister Guest.

C. U. Landers

VERNIE ALLEN DODSON

Vernie Allen Dodson was born June 28, 1890, in Indian Territory, and departed this life December 20, 1966, in Wetumka, Oklahoma, at the age of more than seventy-six years. He is survived by his wife, Mrs. Ada Dodson, of Dustin, Oklahoma; one son, P. A. Dodson, Jenks, Oklahoma; two daughters, Mrs. Christine Yeats, of Albequerque, New Mexico, and Mrs. Joan Gray, Seminole, Oklahoma; and by one brother, Floyd Dodson, Great Bend, Kansas; sixteen grandchildren and eight great grandchildren.

Brother Dodson's first wife, Sister Stella, and two sons preceded him in death several years. Later he married Sister Ada. He and Sister Stella united with the Primitive Baptists in the early twenties. A few years later he was ordained deacon, and for almost forty

years he filled that office well; and also he was church clerk for a number of years. He loved his church and the doctrine of our God, and looked after the needs of the church as he should. "Blessed are the dead which die in the Lord from henceforth: Yea, saith the Spirit, that they may rest from their labors; and their works do follow them."

May the God of all grace reconcile the family, and each of us, to His will; and cause us to remember that we too must pass on at our appointed time.

Services were held in Spiller Funeral Home by the writer; and his body was laid to rest by the side of Sister Stella in Dustin Cemetery, to await the second coming of our Lord. Written at the request of Sister Ada.

C. U. Landers

MARSHALL STOCKTON

Marshall Stockton was born to William and Abbigale Mathews Stockton, in Albany, Clinton County, Kentucky, June 6, 1886; and passed away at the V. A. Hospital, Marion, Illinois, November 29, 1966, making his stay here more than eighty years.

Brother Stockton was a pipe fitter and farmer by trade, but was forced because of ill health to give it up in 1939. The first Sunday in September, 1962, at the close of the service he came forward and asked to be numbered with the Old School Baptists at Old Rock Springs Church of Simpson, Illinois, and was gladly received: his wife having joined in August, they were baptized that afternoon together. He loved the church and had been a regular attendant for some years. His first words after being raised from the watery grave, were, "Thank God, I have desired this for forty years, and God has shown me mercy."

He is survived by his wife, Sister Zetta Stockton; one son, Eldon, and seven grandchildren. Also by one sister and a host of nephews and nieces, to mourn the passing of this gentle, soft spoken man. His church and the brethren who knew him will miss him, and feel their loss; but it was his desire to go. A few minutes before his passing, he told his companion: "Just a little while, just one more pain and I will be at rest with Him whom I love."

His funeral was held at Rock Springs Church, near Simpson, Illinois, by the writer, and his remains were laid to rest in Kerley Cemetery, near Simpson, to await the call of the Saviour, "Children come home." May God bless and comfort all who mourn the passing of this gentle brother, who trusted in grace alone for his salvation. Written by request.

W. Y. Chandler

MRS. FANNIE JORDAN SHELLEY

Sister Fannie Shelley was born July 2, 1887, the daughter of the late I. W. and Elizabeth Spivey Jordan, and departed this life December 23, 1966. She was married to the late Mr. Hope Shelley.

Final rites were held at Inman Funeral Home Chapel by her pastor, Elder Gardner Mishoe, assisted by Elder Grady Cox, with burial in Myrtle Green Cemetery.

Survivors include two sons: Fred Shelley, Wilmington, N. C.; Hoyt Shelley, Clarendon, N. C.; four daughters: Miss Estelle Shelley and Mrs. Frank Floyd, both of Hyattsville, Md.; Mrs. Helen Martin of Silver Spring, Md. and Mrs. Carl Ryman of Arlington, Va.; one brother: I. C. Jordan, Crescent Beach, S. C.; three sisters: Mrs. Ellen Sherrill of Whiteville, N. C.; Mrs. M. E. Riley of Charlotte, N. C. and Mrs. Ruth Coney of Jacksonville, Fla. and fourteen grandchildren.

For the past several years, Sister Shelley had made her home with her daughter, Mrs. Helen Martin of Silver Spring, Md.

She was a devoted mother and a faithful member of the Primitive Baptist Church. She joined Mill Branch Primitive Baptist Church in the early Twenties, and on August 23, 1941, by letter, joined Tabor Primitive Baptist Church at Tabor City, N. C.

A manifestation of her love for the doctrine of salvation by grace was shown by her presence at her home church meetings, also sister churches, when she had an opportunity to attend.

We bow in humble submission to our Lord, who does all things well, express our heartfelt sympathy to the family and resolve that a copy of this obituary be sent to the family, one placed in our church records and one sent to *Zion's Landmark* for publication.

B. Floyd Wright, Clerk
Tabor Primitive Baptist Church
Tabor City, N. C.

(All the years Sister Shelley lived in the vicinity of Washington she was faithful in attending the meetings of the churches in the Virginia Corresponding Meeting at every opportunity. She was sound in the faith and a good conversationalist, and was always welcome in our homes. She is greatly missed by all of us; but we know that the Lord does all things right, and we desire to be reconciled to his will. — J. D. W.)

Signs of the Times

DEVOTED TO THE OLD SCHOOL BAPTIST CAUSE

'The Sword of the Lord and of Gideon'

VOL. 135 DANVILLE, VA., JULY, 1967 NO. 7

IS IT TIME TO RENEW
YOUR SUBSCRIPTION?
IF YOUR EXPIRATION DATE
IS 7/67
IT EXPIRES WITH THIS ISSUE

LOOKING FOR THE SAVIOUR IN A DREAM

(Isa. 61:3; Heb. 6:19 and 9:28)

On one night, I dreamed of walking
Amongst some lofty trees,
Whilst heavenward I was gazing
Beyond the tops of these.

In my dream, I was holding fast
One end of a strong cord,
Which reached upward above the skies,
Even unto Christ the Lord.

The Lord was at the other end,
For I could feel Him there,
But could not see, within the veil,
The One exceeding fair.

I did look for Him to appear,
But He was never seen;
Still I'm hoping my Lord to see
Without a veil between.

I hope that the cord in my dream
Typed the cable of faith;
And hope we have as an anchor
Of the soul, the Lord saith.

Now in my dream, the lengthy cord
Was folded and laid aside,
And this caused me to wonder if
I did in the faith abide.

But faith is not all of the time
Drawn out in exercise;
Nay, often in this vale of tears,
Saints find it otherwise.

Among the trees of righteousness,
They walk, but not by sight,
And as the poet hath well said,
They travel much by night.

C. W. Vass
Elizabeth City, N. C.

THE WILL OF MAN ITS SUPPOSED FREEDOM IN OBTAINING SALVATION

Brother Shipman, of Arkansas, has asked me to give my views on the above mentioned theme. In compliance with his request I submit to him and all the readers of the **Signs of the Times** a brief and hurried discussion of the subject. Volumes have been written upon the nature, tendencies and capacities of the human will by the different schools of philosophy and theology, beginning in the early history of christianity. That the will is free, and is the decisive power in morality, salvation and damnation, seems to be the favorite system of all nominal christian moralists, philosophers, and all work-mongrel, Arminian, will-worshiping churches. Free will forms today the chief god of nineteenth century thought and theology, and still sits as of old, in the temple exalted above all that is called God, and showing itself that it is God.

The discussion of the will belongs properly to the domain of psychology, but I shall know nothing in this article but the Bible and christian experience. My motto is that where fact contradicts philosophy, to take fact and let philosophy go. Where Christ contradicts Theology, take Christ and let theology go. If the will were such an important factor in man's salvation, Christ certainly would have emphasized that fact, the apostles would have dwelt more pointedly upon it, and the whole volume of inspired truth would have been given upon entirely different principles, for entirely different purposes, and would necessarily be made up of entirely different contents.

The first condition found in the human will that disqualifies it for the important functions claimed for it that I

shall notice, is its weakness, its uncertainty, its utter fallibility. The Saviour said there was a man who had two sons; and he said to them, Go work in my vineyard. One said he would go, but did not; the other said he would not go, but afterward repented and went. Why do you suppose this incident is recorded in the Scriptures? To fill up space, to finish out a page? It is written for our instruction, and serves not to teach us which of the two boys did the will of the father, but gives us a practical example of the uncertainty of the will. One said he would not, but he did; the other said he would, but did not. How constantly do we find this uncertainty of will exemplified in ourselves and those around us. We say today, I will do a certain thing tomorrow; but when tomorrow comes we are out of the notion entirely, and perhaps doing the very opposite. We say we will not do a thing; but perhaps before an hour has elasped we are fully in the will to do the very thing which we had but a short time ago averred that we would not do. Is it not true then that the will cannot be depended upon for the most trivial things of everyday life? Then how much less can it be depended upon for the incomparably weighter issues of eternity? The world is full of failures in everyday life, resulting from this feebleness of will. How many men and women fail of success in providing comfortable homes in this world from this uncertainty of the will. Then how infinitely farther short must they fall of laying up treasure in heaven through will power. How unreasonable to suppose that God has left the issues of eternity upon the feeble, fickle, uncertain, incompetent will of man. This uncertainty and incompetency of the will is not only a matter of worldly experience, but it is most constantly, powerfully and painfully present in the everyday life of the saints themselves. Has not Paul recorded concerning himself that the good which he would he did not, and the evil which he would not that he did? Is this the language of a man endowed with free will, and preaching the doctrine of free will? This is the common experience of all saints. If the christian cannot depend upon the strength, certainly and freedom of his will for his daily conduct, is it reasonable that the sinner who is dead, can bring himself from that state into life and light by his will power?

"The carnal mind is enmity against God." (Romans 8: 7) The will is an attribute of the mind. They stand in the logical relation to each other of container and thing contained. Then, if the mind is enmity against God, the will is necessarily enmity against God. Is it reasonable to suppose that God has placed himself, his Christ, his grace and salvation, at the disposal of that which is enmity to him? If this were so, would not all they who know the sinfulness of sin and the weakness of the flesh cry out in hopeless despair, Who then can be saved? Christ called attention to the practical working out of this enmity when he said to the Jews, "Ye will not come unto me." Arminians, in their ignorance of the Scripture and the power of God, frequently quote these very words to prove that coming to Christ is left with the will of the creature, when in fact the words prove the very opposite. It is the will that keeps them away, because it is enmity against him. This enmity shows a practical demonstration of itself in the choice of the people when Pilate offered to release a prisoner, in compliance with Jewish custom at the feast of the passover. He put before them two celebrated personages, Christ and Barabbas: the one the meek and lowly Lamb of God, the Saviour of sinners; the other a notorious thief, robber and murderer. When Pilate said, "Which of these men shall I release unto you?" with one accord they chose a thief and a robber, and condemned the holy and just One. They were well acquainted with the character of both these persons as men. They knew the innocence of the one and the guilt of the other; but enmity against God made the choice. Such is always the choice of the carnal mind. It seems to me that this incident, properly presented, would be enough to stop the mouth of any one proclaiming that salvation depends upon the freedom of the will in choosing

Christ. Here was a fair test, a demonstrative trial, and a convincing result. When the Arminian's favorite theory is brought to the test it will invariably result in this way — a thief chosen, Christ rejected.

Again, ignorance of God, and of right and wrong, of good and evil, is most conclusive evidence against the doctrine of free will and salvation through its choice. A man cannot choose that of which he has no knowledge. Before a man can choose God he must know God; before he can choose Christ he must know him as Christ; because intelligence is essential to the validity of a choice. But men in nature do not know God; they are totally ignorant of Christ. A fundamental principle of Bible doctrine is that the world by wisdom knows not God. Not only is this fact asserted by the Scriptures, but it is strikingly exemplified in the history of our race. Did men know Christ when he was in the world? When he asked his disciples, "Whom do men say that I the Son of man am? what was the answer? "Some say John the Baptist; some Elias; some Jeremias, or some of the old prophets risen from the dead." All of them wrong. Their highest conception of him was no more than that of a risen prophet, a man who had come up out of the grave, instead of one who had come down from heaven. Every incident in his life, from the cradle to the skies, is concurring testimony that men did not know him. Even his own disciples, they of his own choice, knew him only as he would reveal himself unto them, both before and after his resurrection. He declared himself that "no man knoweth the Son, but the Father; and no man knoweth the Father, but the Son, and he to whomsoever the Son will reveal him." God and Christ are known only by and to each other. They dwell mutually in the secrecy of their own glorious, eternal and invisible personality; and no man (there is no exception to this no man) knows either except through their mutual revelation.

Then it is of the utmost folly to talk of men having power to choose, and their destiny depending upon the exercise of that power. But the boast of this ignorant, idolatrous, blasphemous age is that men are wiser now than ever before; and although they might have been somewhat ignorant two thousand years ago, that matters are quite different now. The man who would take this subterfuge from plain declarations of Bible truth, and the universal exemplification of the same in the conduct of men, is to be pitied for his ignorance, and his cause is to suffer in the estimation of all sensible men for lack of argument. Did not the Jews have an acknowledged advantage over all other men in respect to these things? To them the law was given, to them were committed the oracles of God, and through them as concerning the flesh Christ came. They searched the Scriptures continually, and studied them most diligently. They received the most rigid and thorough religious instruction and training; and when Christ came they in ignorance rejected, persecuted and killed him. If the Jews, who were his own kindred, and among whom he did his wonderful works, in whose streets he taught, and who had been instructed out of the law and the prophets concerning him, did not know him, how much less shall all other nations be expected to know him. If men knew him not when he was here in the flesh, and all nature witnessing and acknowledging his power, how much less shall they know him now when he has ascended into the heavens. Man's ignorance of God, and his conduct towards the man Christ Jesus, prove that salvation is not through the choice of the human will.

The doctrine of free moral agency, as it is called, is universally based upon the idea of man's knowledge of right and wrong, of his qualification to choose between good and evil. This doctrine necessarily gave origin to the old cunningly devised fable of the line of accountability which is founded in ignorance and superstition, and requires very little investigation of the proper kind to explode it. If our future destiny depends upon the choice of the will, it necessarily depends upon our knowledge of right and

wrong; and if our destiny depends upon our knowledge of right and wrong, this knowledge must be so infallible that there can be no possibility of making a mistake. But does man possess this absolute knowledge of good and evil? If it can be shown that he does, then the doctrine of free will may stand, so far as this argument is concerned; but if it can be shown that he does not, then the doctrine of free will must fall with it. The first field for investigation in this matter is ourselves. Have we that knowledge? Have you that knowledge? As for myself I must frankly confess that I have never yet arrived at that place where I always know right from wrong. Perhaps in many things, in the traditional sense, I know right from wrong; but where is my absolute knowledge of good from evil? Where is yours? How often do we perplex ourselves every day over matters continually coming before us in which we are at a loss to know the right things to do? Frequently, not being able to decide by our own deliberations, we seek counsel of friends and advisors, and after all find that we have done the wrong thing at last. This is an indisputable fact in the everyday experience of every man. Every christian has found in his own experience that the commandment which he thought was unto life was unto death. Is not the whole religious world, who are engaged in teaching the way to heaven, divided among themselves as to what is the way? Did not the builders in ancient times disallow the stone that became the head of the corner? I will give one example before leaving this part of the discussion. The Apostle Paul, or more properly Saul of Tarsus, who had all possible advantages in ethical culture and religious training, after his call declared that when he was persecuting the saints, compelling them to blaspheme, delivering them to death, wasting the church of God, he went not against his own conscience, and that he truthfully thought that he was doing God's service. Many others have lived and labored and died under the same delusive ignorance. What need we further witness that men in nature do not know good from evil? The saints themselves only knew as led by the Spirit of God. With the false idea of man's knowledge of right and wrong must fall the favorite air-castle of free moral agency.

The whole process of salvation is directly opposed to the doctrine of free will. The doctrine of election, which lies at the foundation of all salvation, is in direct antagonism to free will; so much so that in order to establish the latter the former must be emphatically denied. That the purpose of God according to election might stand, it was said of Jacob and Esau, "The elder shall serve the younger." Is not this opposed to the will of the creature? Would free will lead the elder to serve the younger? But this is so in order that the purpose of God according to election might stand. Then it is true that free will and God's purpose according to election cannot stand together. Which must fall? Furthermore, if salvation were through the will of the creature, where is the necessity of the election of grace? All believers in the doctrine of free moral agency are led necessarily into a flat denial of election, and, in fact, every other principle of the doctrine of God our Saviour.

What had the will of man to do in bringing Christ into the world? Did men make a contract with God that if he would send Christ to die they would accept the sacrifice? Did Christ come into the world to do men's wills? But he says that he came not even to do his own will, but the will of him that sent him; "and this is the will of him that sent me," continued Christ, "that of all which he hath given me I should lose nothing, but raise it up again at the last day." Christ himself was not a free moral agent; he did not come upon that principle. He came not to do his own will; he came as one sent of the Father, bound by the everlasting covenant to execute the will of the eternal Jehovah.

The Saviour said, "Except a man be born again he cannot see the kingdom of God." Is there any harmony between

this expression and the doctrine of free will? Does not the one essentially down the other? Does not the fact that this birth is a necessity prove most conclusively that all the powers and capacity of the natural man are wholly inadequate to bring him to God? Does it not absolutely cut off every shadow of possibility of salvation through the combined powers of men, angels and devils? A christian is a child of promise; just as much a child of promise as Isaac was. "We, brethren, as Isaac was, are the children of promise." (Galatians 4:28) A child of promise is a child that was to be; a child especially promised, which could not come into existance upon natural principles. Isaac was by promise. He was not born after the flesh; his birth was absolutely impossible from that source. So then the christian comes by promise, by the promise of the Father, and is born of the Spirit, because the flesh cannot produce him. If a man should preach that Isaac was born after his own will, or even through the procreative powers of his parents, men would at once reject it as false. A man would be at once apprehended as insane if he were to preach that any man is born after his own will. It is just as unreasonable to preach that men are born again after their own will, or even through means of any kind. That man who has not been born again has no more existance as a christian than the generations who are yet unborn have as citizens of this world. It is just as impossible and unreasonable for a man to come into the kingdom of God through the power of his own will, as for a man who shall be born a hundred or a thousand years hence to determine where, when and under what circumstances he will be born, or whether he will be born at all or not.

The doctrine of free will is contradicated by every principle of salvation as taught in the Bible and exemplified in the experience of them that are saved. It is contradicted by many direct quotations of Scripture. "It is not of him that willeth." (Romans 9:16) "Not of blood, nor of the will of the flesh, nor of the will of man." (John 1:13) Salvation is always ascribed to the will of God. There is a willingness that accompanies the experience of the Saints, but it is given them of God, the fruit of his Spirit, God himself working in them both to will and to do his own good pleasure.

H. M. Curry

(The above by Elder Curry was copied from the **Signs** of February 28, 1894, and will commend itself to all those who know the joyful sound of the truth. — J. D. W.)

EXPERIENCE

1218 Oakview Road
Decatur, Ga. 30030

Dear Elder Wood:

A number of weeks ago, in reply to my letter you invited me, saying in part, "We would be glad, should you ever feel to write, to have you send it for publication in the **Signs**."

What I am submitting below may not be of any interest or comfort to the readers of the **Signs**. If you find it is not in accord with the scriptures and the doctrine contended for by the **Signs**, you will discard it, thereby doing me and others a favor.

I have heard and read of ministers and others tell of their experiences, how they felt that the Lord was revealed to them at certain times and places, showing them their condition in nature and causing them to believe the Old School or Primitive Baptist doctrine, which they did not believe or care for before. I cannot say that I can point to any certain time that the Lord revealed himself to me, causing me to believe the Primitive Baptist doctrine — Salvation by Grace. This adds to my doubts at times that I have been born again.

When a boy I went to the Primitive Baptist Church with my mother, of which she was a member, and to other Primitive Baptist Churches. When I observed the ministers preaching I was impressed with the thought that they

would not be able to say what they said without it being given them by some greater or higher power. And observing the deacons and members near the pulpit giving their undivided attention to the preacher, that place at times seemed to me so divine and sacred that it was no place for me to approach. When some older, a younger sister and I began to go out with young people and go to the churches of other denominations, the minister gave invitations and sometime persuading non-members to surrender, give their hearts to the Lord, come and give their hands to the preacher and be saved. Somehow this did not appeal to me. If God had all power and wanted the person saved and said come or go, I thought how could he resist.

During World War I, I was on the Muse Argonne Front with the 47th Infantry, 4th Division from September 26 to October 18, 1918. After a few days the Division had advanced a few miles, we stopped, "dug in" and was holding the line. In the early part of October, late one afternoon the Germans were shelling more than usual and some of the shrapnel hit some of the soldiers in the shallow dugouts, and they were calling for stretcher-bearers. A shell hit near the head of our small dugout and knocked rocks and dirt on me and my buddy, Burger from Penn. I said to him, "It looks like our time is next." He replied, "trust in Jesus." Somehow, I felt that my mother was offering a prayer for me. I said, not out in words, "Oh Lord if thou will return me home, I will ever do thy will." A soft, bright, thin light came and hovered momentarily over the dugout. I felt a relief and peace I had never felt before. No, I never told this to my buddy. After the Armistice November 11, the 4th was one of the Divisions that went to Germany in the Army of Occupation. We were there from December 15, 1918, to July 10, 1919. We entrained July 10th, at Coblenz on the Rhine for Brest, France. On the ship returning to the U. S.., I began to think about what I would do after I got home. I had taught two years in country schools and had a crop on my father's farm in Gwinnett County, Georgia, before entering military service. I decided that I would go to the University of Georgia at Athens and take a one-year special course in Education and Agriculture. I was discharged August 5, 1919, near Atlanta, and returned home that day. I felt that part of the prayer on the battlefield of France, "that I be returned home," was then answered.

In September 1919, I went to Athens, about thirty miles from home, with the intention of taking a one-year course in Education and Agriculture. I met up with some young men I knew, one or two were to enter the three-year Law Course. After reconsidering my Course, I entered the law school. I mention this for the thought or truth proclaimed by the Prophet Jeremiah, "O Lord, I know that the way of man is not in himself: it is not in man that walketh to direct his steps." (Jer. 10-23)

After graduating, some of my work was in Atlanta where I attended a Primitive Baptist Church a number of years before joining. In November 1947, Sister Florence Gibson and I were received into the Church on profession of faith, and were baptized in December. About a year and a half later I was ordained a deacon. I am now a deacon of the New Harmony Primitive Baptist Church, Hiram, Georgia. Most of my work has been in education, Government service under Civil Service, and the practice of law, all of which I am retired, except a little legal work and some hobbies.

I have had conflicts without and within. I have promised and promised the Lord I would try never to transgress his laws again and try to do his will, but found myself breaking the promises and unable to do the things promised. Here the 7th chapter of Romans by the Apostle Paul is consoling. When I read of the certainty and surety of God's promises to his people, I am made to wonder if I am included in his promises. The Lord speaking through the Prophet Isaiah says; "But now thus saith the Lord that created thee, O

Jacob and he that formed thee O Israel, Fear not: for I have redeemed thee, I have called thee by thy name; thou art mine." "When thou passeth through the waters, I will be with thee; and through the rivers, they shall not overflow thee: when thou walkest through the fire, thou shall not be burned; neither shall the flame kindle upon thee." (Isaiah 43: 1-2)

And the Apostle Peter: "Beloved think it not strange concerning the fiery trial which is to try you, as though some strange thing happened unto you." "But rejoice, inasmuch as ye are partakers of Christ's suffering; that, when his glory shall be revealed, ye may be glad also with exceeding joy." (1st Peter 4: 12-13) It is such with you readers, that you have been made to feel that you have passed through the waters and fiery trials, and are made to doubt that you are one of his; even so, you have a hope that you are included in the promises to his elect, for whom Christ came to redeem? If so, I have an experience in common with you.

To me, one of the sweetest things that I have ever read is the account of Peter and Christ just before his crucifixion, recorded in Matthew, Mark, and Luke. "And the Lord said, Simon, Simon, behold, Satan hath desired to have you, that he may sift you as wheat; But I have prayed for thee, that thy faith fail not; and when thou art converted, strengthen thy brethren. And he said unto him, Lord, I am ready to go with thee, both into prison, and to death. And he said. "I tell thee Peter, the cock shall not crow this day, before that thou shalt thrice deny that thou knowest me." (Luke 22:31-34) After Peter denied three times that he knew Christ, the cock crew. "And Peter went out and wept bitterly. (Luke 22:62)

Here, as in all of the scriptures, the Word of the Lord must be fulfilled; Peter must deny Christ three times, and the cock must crow. There is no doubt that Peter was a chosen vessel of the Lord, but he is taught that he must be stripped of every vestige of fleshly power and volition, and wholly a dependent creature on the power and the will of the Lord. Not only is this to be shown to Peter, but the other apostles, disciples, and to all succeeding generations of his people. The Lord did not forsake Peter because Peter denied that he knew Christ. Being a chosen vessel for the purpose, Peter was highly endowed of the Lord to preach the gospel of Christ.

The Lord has been good to me. I have been blessed with good health, a good and kind hearted companion, a daughter, who is married and has three young, healthy children. A son with the U. S. Army Security Agency in Germany, and to be home soon.

No, I am not sure, but I hope that I have been born again. Not to prolong this writing, I would like to close with two stanzas, each in a different hymn:

"Through many dangers, toils and snares,
I have already come;
Tis grace has brought me safe thus far,
And grace will lead me home."

"In this fair book of life and grace,
O may I find my name
Recorded in some humble place,
Beneath my Lord the Lamb."

Reuben A. Braswell

2245 Macon Avenue,
Camden, Arkansas 71701

Dear Brothers Spangler and Wood:

Enclosed is check for $3.00 for renewal of my subscription to the dear **Signs of the Times.** I enjoy the **Signs** so much, and as I do not get to go to church as I would like to, it is such a comfort to read the sweet letters and editorials.

I hear a sermon on my radio each Sunday morning from ElDorado, Arkansas. Brother Elbert Lambert was on April 10th. His wife, Dessie Mae, is my baby sister: they are both so very dear and sweet to me. I am the oldest child of seven, and all are gone except Dessie and me, and I have lived my three score and ten. I hope and pray that when I cross the waters of death I will have a home with the dear Lord and Saviour.

Please remember me a poor sinner: if saved it will be by grace, and surely not by my works. May God bless and keep you. Elder Lambert of Winnsboro, Texas is my pastor.

A sister in hope of eternal life,
Mrs. Florence Boggs

APPRECIATES THE SOUND DOCTRINE

Rt. 1, Box 90,
Glade Hill, Virginia 24092

Dear Elder and Sister Wood:

It seems to me that the **Signs** is being blest — I wish our people would take up the May issue and read and re-read Elder Griffin's article concerning the office of a Deacon.

Also, Elder Curry's article, which to my mind is one of the ablest expositions of what we believe. And in a recent issue the **Signs** carried a very rich letter from Elder Ruston to the late Sister Gooch. I hope our people everywhere will give these wonderful articles their most careful consideration.

Brother Wood, I can't find words to express how much I appreciate the sound doctrine on the pages of this respected paper, the **Signs of the Times.**

In bonds,
(Elder) Julius Bocock

"THE BLESSINGS OF THE ETERNAL COVENANT"

"And David said, Is there yet any that is left of the house of Saul, that I may shew him kindness for Jonathan's sake?" (2 Samuel 9:1)

As we just sang:

"My hope is built on nothing less
Than Jesus blood and righteousness;
I dare not trust the sweetest frame,
But wholly lean on Jesus name.

His oath, His Covenant, and His blood
Support me in the whelming flood;
When all around my soul gives way,
He then is all my hope and stay.

When He shall come with trumpet sound,
Oh, may I then in Him be found;
Dressed in His righteousness alone,
Faultless to stand before his throne!"

A sure foundation for the Hope of God's elect is that eternal Covenant made between the Father and Son before the world began. Before going into our text, for the benefit of those who may not understand our covenant theology and faith, let me briefly explain that Old Baptists believe in a Covenant-keeping God.

God has made three different covenants, or agreements, or testaments, which involves His relationship with His creatures. First, in the very beginning, God made a covenant with Adam in the Garden whereby Adam was to receive the blessings of life and all the fruits of the Garden. However, God gave him one commandment, one mark of God's sovereignty over man. "But of the tree of the knowledge of good and evil, thou shalt not eat of it: for in the day that thou eatest thereof thou shalt surely die" (Gen. 2:17).

Beloved, God made a covenant with the race of man, in Adam. You know the sad story. Adam had but one possible sin he could commit, for sin is the transgression of the law, and Adam had only this one law. He transgressed, he died spiritually, and plunged all that were in his loins into a state of sin and death. God made a covenant with fallible man, and man broke it, and thus made it null and void as a grounds for any hope of salvation.

Second, God made a covenant with Abraham, and in its national aspects, reaffirmed it with Israel when they left Egypt as a nation of run away slaves. This covenant in short, is embodied in the Ten Commandments and issues forth in a "do this and thou shalt live." Moses summarized it when he said: "And the Lord commanded us to do all these statues, to fear the Lord our God, for our good always, that He might preserve us alive, as at this day. And it shall be our righteousness, if we observe to do all these commandments before the Lord our God, (Deut. 6: 24-25). James tells us

"For whosoever shall keep the whole law, and yet offend in one point, he is guilty of all," and Jesus replied against Israel that they had substituted the commandments of men for the commandments of God. God made a covenant with Israel, that if they kept the law, it would have been imputed to them for their righteousness. In reality, it was given to show that man CAN NOT keep a law, for righteousness. Man invaribly wants to make a law to keep so as to earn salvation. Of all the systems of works that God is expected to accept, surely that Law which He gave which is just and holy and good, is the only one He would accept, and He clearly does not accept the works of the law as a way of salvation and life! God made a covenant with Israel, a nation of men, and again MAN BROKE THE COVENANT! Man does not have the ability to do anything good in the sight of God. Man is totally depraved!

But, the Eternal Covenant we speak upon this morning was **not made with feeble, fickled, failing man!** This Covenant, called the New Covenant, or Testament because of its dispensation in the history of man, is the old and Eternal Covenant. No, the All-knowing, All Wise God certainly knew what He had decreed to be! Long before these weak covenants were made, God had made a covenant that was a Rock under them, that even though these were to fail, to teach God's elect precious Truth regarding their own nature, yet this covenant was a rock which held their hope fast in spite of their failure in the other covenants!

This covenant is sweetly set forth in the context of our text. Is there any left of the house of Saul that I might show the kindness of Jonathan to? David refers to an early incident in his youth.

You recall how the young lad went out to slay Goliath and then was taken into King Saul's palace and not allowed to go home to his father's house? There as a young country lad he was very much alone in a house-hold whose head was often given over to an evil spirit by the Lord. Can you imagine how a child of God would feel confined against his will in the midst of ungodly people? That is how we expect David felt. But there was one ray of sweet sunlight in that dark palace. The King's son was a child of grace, and David's heart was knit together with the young Prince's as one. "And it came to pass, when he had made an end of speaking unto Saul, that the soul of Jonathan was knit with the soul of David, and Jonathan loved him as his own soul . . . . Then Jonathan and David MADE A COVENANT, because he loved him as his own soul." (I Sam. 18: 1-4).

Now this covenant was reaffirmed later as shown by I Samuel 20: 12-17. It was twofold in its nature. Jonathan agreed that whenever King Saul was angry with David and meant to do him harm, that Jonathan would warn David; or when King Saul was in good spirit, he would let David know of it; and in return, David was to show kindness to Jonathan when David received the kingdom. However, the covenant had a very important clause inserted in it: "And thou shalt not only while yet I live shew me the kindness of the Lord, that I die not: but also thou shalt not cut off thy KINDNESS FROM MY HOUSE FOR EVER: no, not when the Lord hath cut off the enemies of David everyone from the face of the earth. So Jonathan made a covenant with the house of David, saying: Let the Lord even require it at the hand of David's enemies. And Jonathan caused David to swear again, because he loved him: for he loved him as he loved his own soul."

Can't you see the picture? How exceedingly beautiful it is. Jonathan, the Prince, the Heir to the throne, rather than being jealous because God had ordained David King in his stead, makes a covenant with him IN BEHALF OF HIS SEED, HIS FAMILY! Beloved that is a type of that Eternal Covenant between God the Father and God the Son with the Holy Spirit as testator or witness to it. God the Ruler, made a covenant with His Elect Beloved in behalf of His people, and this covenant was to be everlasting! God made covenants with man,

and man always broke them, but this covenant, the covenant whose blessings thereof reach unto the elect children of God for their salvation was not made with the children, but with their Lord. God the Father enters into agreement with Christ that even after His death on the Cross, yet indeed, God will show mercy and not justice, toward the election of grace. No wonder David can so sweetly prophesy of the blessings of this covenant relationship when he wrote: "My mercy will I keep for him for evermore, and my covenant shall stand fast with him. His seed also will I make to endure forever, and his throne as the days of heaven. If His children forsake my law, and walk not in my judgments; if they break my statutes, and keep not my commandments; then will I visit their transgressions with the rod, and their iniquity with stripes. Nevertheless **my lovingkindness will I not utterly take from him,** nor suffer my faithfulness to fail. **My covenant will I not break, nor alter the thing that is gone out of my lips.** Once have I sworn by my holiness that I will not lie unto David. His seed shall endure for ever, and his throne as the sun before me." (Psalm 89: 28-36).

That dear saints, is eternal security. God does indeed send His rod upon His people when they sin, and they all sin, yet they can all testify many times that God is faithful. He has not utterly withdrawn Himself from them but always sooner or later visits them again with comfort of His Spirit and the assurance of salvation. When they sin, He withdraws Himself, chastens them, and their faith all but fails, and at such a time all they have left is a hope, which serves as an anchor of the soul both sure and steadfast. But when Christ restores His Blessed Presence to them, faith is increased, hope takes its place as a secondary grace, and one is made to rejoice in the assurance of salvation for a season. Then, down they go again into almost utter dispair, only to see His covenant blessings restored later! Yes, we know by experience that our God is a covenant-keeping God, or else we would have been cut off in His wrath from this vale of sin and sorrows. Ah, how great is our God, to love us so, for Christ's sake! "Is there yet any that is left of the house of Saul, (that house that is cursed), that I may show him kindness for Christ's sake?"

And Ziba said unto the King, Jonathan hath yet a son, which is LAME ON HIS FEET." (Verse 3) Ah, listen dear child of grace. There you are! Lame on your feet. You can't come to Christ, you are crippled! I wonder how this son was crippled? We read in 2 Sam. 4: 4, "And Jonathan, Saul's son, had a son that was lame of his feet. He was five years old when the tidings came of Saul and Jonathan out of Jezreel, and his nurse took him up, and fled: and it came to pass, as she made haste to flee, that he fell, and became lame . . ."

That is how it happen. He FELL. Brethren, the great difference is Predestinarian Baptists and Arminians lie right here. What happened in the Garden? Did man FALL, or did he just STUMP HIS TOE? Is he DEAD in trespasses and sins, or just SICK? Is he WITHOUT FAITH, or has faith to exercise? Is he rotten from head to toe, or does he still have a "spark of Divinity" in Him? Is God seeking the elect, or is man seeking God? Is it Christ that makes one accepted, or is it man that accepts Christ? Which? Can man come to Christ, or must CHRIST NEEDS GO THROUGH SAMARIA? Jesus said "No man can come to me, except the Father which has sent me draw him." (John 6: 44 and 65) Paul says of reprobates "For all men hath not faith. ." (2 Thess. 3: 2) And also states that man is dead of trespasses and sins, and that it then is Christ who makes one accepted in the beloved. (Ephesians 1. 2-6 and 2: 1, 2) Brethren, this son of the covenant is lame! He can't come to the King, he has to be brought! Now, "his name was Mephibosheth."

The word "Mephibosheth" means: "A destroying shame." Talk about man's dignity! God describes even the elect as "a worm, and the son of a worm." He calls them "grasshoppers" and " less

than nothing." Man thinks he really is somebody, but God speaks otherwise. The only reason King David shows mercy on this crippled son of an accursed household, this destroying shame, is for "Jonathan's Sake." And beloved, the only reason God shows mercy on any of the elect sons of cursed Adam, these ungodly rebels against His kingdom, is for Christ's sake with whom he made that covenant that Christ might be the firstborn among many brethren! It was not for anything IN you, but for THOSE IN Christ, God shows mercy. There is nothing in man to turn God's heart toward him; just enough to turn His stomach. Man, yes, even elect men, are destroying shame, yet when we were without strength, Christ died FOR THE UNGODLY. Christ died for SINNERS, not righteous hyprocrites. "I came not to call the righteous, but sinners to repentance," says our Lord.

Where did David find Mephibosheth? "Behold he is in the house of Machir, the son of Ammiel, in Lodebar." (verse 4) Ah, listen how sovereign God is! He in His providence uses men with names that carry precious truths to the believers' heart. That is absolute predestination dear child of God! Where is he? He is in the "house of Machir" which means "Sold." There we were too! Paul said "When the commandment came, sin revived and I died," and stated, "I was sold under sin." (Romans 7: 14) If one is sold into slavery, then he must be redeemed, or brought back and the Scriptures clearly teach that Christ came to REDEEM those that were under the law, under the curse of that broken covenant! We are taught that we are **"Justified freely** by **His Grace** through the **Redemption that is in Christ."** (Romans 3: 24)

Not only was he in the house of Machir, but he was the son of Ammiel, which word means: "People of God." Anywhere in the Scriptures we find the suffix "el" it means "of God" and the Hebrew word "Ammi" means "people." Beloved, the only ones in that covenant with David must be the children of Jonathan! And the only ones in that covenant of grace must be the children of God. Christ died for none other. He prayed only for "those whom thou hast given me" in John 17. It is only the "people of God" who share in the election of grace, and in this Eternal Covenant. All of salvation, or deliverance, are blessings that flow from this covenant, and they flow only to those who are people of God. They are people of God before they are ever born in this world. The angel proclaimed the purpose of Christ's birth saying: "Thou shalt bear a son, and thou shalt call his name Jesus, for He shall save his people from their sins." (Matthew 1: 23) Their names were written in the Lamb's book of life, not when they believe, but "before the foundation of the world." (Rev. 17: 8) Yes, the "people of God" are "sold under sin" and in need of eternal redemption! Not only so, but they are in "Lodebar."

"Lodebar" literally means "without pasture" so we can easily phrase this for men instead of animals by interpreting it "without bread." Mephibosheth is in the house of no bread! Have you ever hungered and thirsted after righteousness? Have you ever wondered if "God could prepare a table in the wilderness?" If God has ever visited your poor bankrupt soul, you know He can. Ah, children of the covenant, aren't we completely bankrupted in Adam, insolvent, poor, hungry, and naked. Are we not in the "house of no bread?" Yet has it not pleased the Lord from time to time to break the word of life to us, to feed us manna from his table. We are like the Syrophenician woman who came to Christ to have Him cast a devil out of her daughter, to whom Jesus said unto her, "Let the children first be filled: for it is not meet to take the children's bread, and cast it unto the dogs." (Mark 7: 27) We have been taught, if God is our teacher, that we have no complaint when called a dog, that we deserve nothing from the master's table, yet we have been made to feel as she, "yes, Lord, yet the dogs under the table eat of the children's crumbs."

As I visit among the Predestinarian Baptists, I find the crumbs to be a ban-

quet of sweet tokens of grace given to me. And when we are thus taught of God, we like Mephibosheth, will fall down at the feet of the King in holy adoration. And, beloved, all those in that covenant will one day inherit all its blessings. "And David said unto him, Fear not: for I will surely shew thee kindness for Jonathan's thy father's sake, and I will restore thee all the land of Saul thy father; and thou shalt eat at my table continually." Did you not know that the saints shall inherit the earth, the domain of Adam? Yea, did you not know that we are "predestinated unto an inheritance?" (Ephesians 1: 11) All that are in that covenant shall inherit that kingdom with Christ and this for Christ's sake alone. Aren't you glad Christ could not deny himself and break that Covenant. Are you of hope, that when He entered into that agreement with the Father, He viewed you as one of His seed? Has the Spirit of God caused you to bow before Christ the King Eternal and in praise and wonder exclaim: "What is thy servant, that thou shouldest look upon such a dead dog as I?" (Verse 8)

"Come Thou Fount of every blessing
Tune my heart to sing Thy grace;
Streams of mercy, never ceasing,
Call for songs of loudest praise

Teach me some melodious sonnet,
Sung by flaming tongues above;
Praise the Mount, I'm fixed upon it!
Mount of Thy redeeming love."

(Sermon by Elder Stanley C. Phillips April 2, 1967, Indianapolis, Ind.)

"DEVOTED TO THE CAUSE"

2768 Clifton Ave. N. W.
Roanoke, Virginia 24017

Signs of the Times:

Dear Brethren:

Nearly always, when I take the **Signs** in hand to read, my eyes fall on this line of expression, "Devoted to the Old School Baptist Cause." And most of the time a warm glow of love flows through my mind as I am made to consider that Devotion; as well as The Cause. I have at times wanted to let it be known there is appreciation for the Devotion.

I often consider and am deeply concerned as I read the travel of those in times past, and of those of today. Why do we love the testimony of the ones that "seek first the kingdom of God and his righteousness?" Why do we want to go to meeting? What seek we to hear? to see? Why do we bother to read?

This Kingdom has a King, and he is Jesus, for he is that Righteousness, and reigns as such. Our affection seems to be set on things above — not on things on the earth. I realize that to say, "I want to hear this Jesus as being uppermost in everything," is to bring persecution toward me. And yet in the past thirty-four years that I have been a member of the Old Baptist Church, I have not known any better thing to seek after. Even when I was a little girl, the word **Jesus** gave me comfort, for he did not forbid a little child; and I feel that littleness to this day. I hope I never forget that I am so little that I am nothing.

There is suffering in knowing Jesus; but our suffering is nothing compared to His. He being the **Way,** we must know it is rugged. He being the **Truth,** we must know it puts all falseness behind and in the back ground. He being the **Life,** we must behold Him to live. For this cause there is a devotion that cannot cease.

Seeing this devotion as I attended meetings when blessed with conveyance, and a desire so strong to go even if it meant miles of rough road, and to walk part of the way at times; and seeing that shining love and faith in the members present, both old and young, was a cord not to be treated lightly. Indeed I could not resist; and I did not, and do not to this day deserve such a blessing. God is Love. There is nothing greater than love, because it is God. It overcomes all else — gives life.

Recently in a song being sung, my eyes fell on, "Jesus my blest abode." It filled all space, and was so consoling as I felt embraced in that glorious truth;

and as the preaching that followed was a continued theme of Jesus, "Ark of the covenant," it was uplifting and comforting.

There have been several times when certain words of Scripture dropped so sweetly and so stirringly into my poor begging mind, which so filled my heart that I could not keep tears from streaming down my face, even while on my job in my daily effort to "earn my living." The scriptures were, "The Lord our Righteousness," and the "Sun of Righteousness shall arise with healing in his wings." There is fear here — the love that overcometh.

"Be of good cheer for I have overcome the world," is something that gives me much thought. Do I believe it? At his manifest presence, Yes. Without Him I can do nothing: it leads me to seek after Him. His name being, Wonderful, and the government being upon his shoulder, and being the Prince of Peace, the Everlasting Father, and I hope, my Counsellor, the feeling that so great a Being embraced me in that government and will keep me, overwhelms me, for I am so needy and so poor in spirit, and as a little child unable to cry. Yet a sigh is known unto Him.

He told Peter, "Feed my sheep." What food do they need? He is the Bread of Life. What did Peter see in these sheep? We know that God is Love, and that love begets love; so we hear the confession, "Thou knowest all things: thou knowest I love thee."

Humbly,
Catherine A. Houchins

'I WONDER IF THEY CAN LOVE ME'

P. O. Box 39,
Chunchula, Alabama 36521

Dear Editors of the Signs:

Enclosed is $3.00 for the **Signs** another year. I do not want to miss one copy for we really do enjoy reading the good writings of every one. I want to say to Elder E. J. Lambert that my husband and I have just finished reading his book, "Tried in the Furnace," and you will never know how much we enjoyed it. Your experience was wonderful.

I think so many times that if I had an experience like others, how I would like to write it; but mine is so little, it seems it would not be worth the time it took to read it. But one thing I know: I do have a little hope that I would not take anything for. "Sometimes my hope is little — I almost lay it by; sometimes it is sufficient if I were called to die." I often ask, "Am I his, or am I not?" but one thing I know, I do love the Lord's children wherever they are. Often I wonder if they can love me, for I am so imperfect and cannot do good.

I enjoyed reading, "Total Depravity," and the good experiences. One of them is worth more to me than the cost of the paper a year. Those things that are so comforting to us, we don't have to buy: they are gifts of God, from whom every good and perfect gift comes.

I hope the good Lord will bless every one of the editors and those who write, to keep the good paper coming to the poor people who enjoy it so much.

From one who has hope of mercy; love

Mrs. P. S. Bell

LOVES THE OLD BAPTISTS

252 Newport Ave.,
Detroit 15, Mich. 48215

Dear Editors:

I received my **Signs of the Times.** I enjoy reading it so much: it is all the preaching I get. I will be 89 years old if I live until the 19th of August, and have been a widow thirty years, and live with my children.

O, dear brothers and sisters, if I could just write sweet letters as I read in the good old Signs. I love the old Baptists, and I believe they are the only ones that preach the truth, giving all the praise to the Lord. If my time is past due for the paper, I will send the money.

I ask the prayers of you dear brethren. If I am a child of God, I feel to be

the least. If I am saved, it will be His grace and mercy, and not for anything good that I have done.

May the Lord bless you editors.

Mrs. I. W. Cox

CONTRIBUTIONS TO THE INDIGENT FUND
(To May 1, 1967)

Miss Reidy Pickeral, Va.	$17.00
Lavenia Biggs, Tenn.	5.00
Homer Bailey, Del.	2.00
Mrs. Herbert Shanahan, Fla.	1.00
H. L. Gardner, Ark.	2.00
N. R. Roberson, N. C.	2.00
Wm. O. Hall, Wash.	1.00
M. D. Merrill's, Tex.	1.00
Elder Louis Stewart, Miss.	1.00

UPPER COUNTRY LINE ASSOCIATION

The **Upper Country Line Association** is appointed to be held at Monticello Church beginning on Saturday July 15, 1967, and continuing through Monday.

Monticello Church is located in the villiage of Monticello, about twelve miles south of Reidsville, N. C.; and twelve miles north of Greensboro, N. C. Follow U. S. 29 from either direction, and the meeting house is located just off of U.S. 29, on the old Route 29.

For further information contact W. J. Lambeth, Brown Summitt, N. C., or D. V. Spangler, Rt. 1, Danville, Va. Brethren and friends are cordially invited to meet with us.

D. V. Spangler, Pastor

PIGG RIVER ASSOCIATION

The 1967 session of the **Pigg River District Association** will be held, the Lord willing, with Reed Creek Church, Henry County, Virginia, beginning on Friday before the first Sunday in August, and continuing through Sunday. The meeting on Friday will be held in the meeting house, and on Saturday and Sunday at the Fieldale-Collinsville School.

To get to the meeting house, which is a short distance off U. S. 220, turn at the association sign one mile north of Bassett Forks. To get to the school house, turn west in Collinsville off U. S. 220, on South Daniel Creek Road at the association sign, and go one mile to the school building.

Our correspondents and other brethren and friends are cordially invited to meet with us.

John D. Wood, Clerk

THREE DAYS MEETING

The **Riffe Primitive Baptist Church** expect to hold their annual three-days meeting the third Sunday in August, and Friday and Saturday before, 1967, at Mossy Rock, Washington. For information contact Mrs. Opal Huntting, Silver Creek, Washington.

STAUNTON RIVER ASSOCIATION

The **Staunton River Primitive Baptist Association** convenes, the Lord willing, with Union Church July 7, 8, and 9, 1967.

Union Church is located off State Road 605 in the Climax Community. Those coming from the North or West should watch for the Climax sign off Route 40 near Gretna, Virginia. Those from the South or East should turn on Route 57 inside of the Town of Chatham, Virginia, and turn at the Climax sign off Route 57.

All of our correspondents and friends are urged to attend.

Burnell B. Williams, Assn. Clerk

MEETING AT SLATE HILL

If God so wills, there will be an all-day meeting at the **Slate Hill Meeting House**, Slate Hill, N. Y., Saturday, August 5, 1967.

Brethren and friends are invited to meet with us.

A. J. Slauson

SKEWARKEY UNION

The next session of the Skewarkey Union is appointed to be held with the Bear Grass Church, Bear Grass, Martin County, N. C., the 5th Sunday and Saturday before in July, 1967. Elder E. C. Harrison was chosen to preach the Introductory Sermon, with Elder W. E. Grimes, alternate.

We cordially invite everyone to come and worship with us.

Elmer B. Rule, Clerk
Rt. 2, Williamston, N. C. 27892

Danville, Virginia **July, 1967**

SIGNS OF THE TIMES
Subscription price $3 per year — $5 two years
Published each month by
SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.
Established 1832
Devoted to the Old School Baptist Cause
BUSINESS OFFICE
R. F. D. 1, Box 539, Beechwood Lane
Danville, Va.
EDITORS
Elder David V. Spangler
R. F. D. 1, Box 539, Beechwood Lane
Danville, Va.
Elder John D. Wood
P. O. Box 186, Manassas, Va.
ASSOCIATE EDITORS
Elder W. D. Griffin
39 Welsh Tract Road, Newark, Delaware
Elder E. J. Lambert
306 Richardson St., Winnsboro, Texas
Elder George Ruston
Dutton, Ontario, Canada
All letters for this paper should be addressed and remittances made payable
TO
SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.
R. F. D. 1, Box 539 Beechwood Lane
Danville, Va. 24541

EDITORIAL

LITTLE BITS OF HEAVEN FOR THE POOR

"A little that a righteous man hath is better than the riches of many wicked." (Psalms 37:16)

I recall often an incident which occurred several years ago. I arrived at Paren Meetinghouse one Sunday morning after laboring all night, though so exhausted and despondent that I could not hold up my head. I felt that all my laboring had been in vain. I had never felt more wretched, cold, miserable, poor, and unprofitable in my entire life. As I walked upon the ground a little boy's hand slid into my hand, and I heard an anxious voice say, "Brother Lambert, go home with us tonight and talk about Jesus." The plea in his voice made me forget about my exhaustion. I then looked into the face of this little boy and what I saw in his countenance has never been erased from my mind. I beheld humility, earnestness, purity, and love together with pleading in this boys countenance to such a degree that I was unaware of anything else around me. My response was; "Phil, I will not wait until I can go home with you to talk about Jesus. The Lord willing, I shall talk to you about Jesus today." This was better than a good night of sleep. This was a little bit of Heaven for the poor. Phil Pittman was then about six years of age. He is the son of Deacon T. J. & Sister Helen Pittman, Box 1917, Hawkins, Texas.

I experienced another little bit of Heaven that morning as the Lord blessed me to use very simple language to preach Jesus to Phil and the many others composing the congregation. When services were ended Phil came to me and told me that he enjoyed the sermon. He concluded by saying, "I dreamed about Jesus last night. I saw him come out of the grave and— and— He went through a hole in the fence." Then I understood why he wanted to hear more about Jesus. His mother was so amazed at Phil's attention to the sermon that morning that she said to me, "Phil understood your sermon. Ask him about any part of it. I believe he can tell you what you said."

A few months ago at the age of thirteen Phil excused himself from the living room where his parents were entertaining an Old School Baptist Elder. His teacher asked the members of his class to write a brief theme on the subject of their choice from forty six suggested titles. Several minutes later he returned from his room with the following composition:

"PHIL PITTMAN

"MY CHURCH"

"My church is a simple wood structure which is resting in the country far away from the hustle and bustle of the cities and towns. It is a place where my family and other people go to get peace of mind and worship the Lord in spirit and in truth. When I am down and out in the

pitfalls of sin, I can go there and hear God's Holy Word spoken and how I rejoice!

"My church helps me realize more and more that these earthly items will gradually fade away, and this helps me to want to go to that Heavenly Kingdom and get away from this sinful world. If a man on this old earth had more money than he knew what to do with and had every luxury known to man, but did not believe in our wonderful Lord, he would not have much to live for.

"A man that was a poor sinner in this old world might have to go around from house to house begging for food every day, but as poor as he might be, if he had the Word of God in his heart, he would be rich as a king.

"Yes, our church is wonderful for people to go to, to hear the Word of God preached, and to sing His praises."

God willing, we desire to glean a few "Little Bits of Heaven For the Poor" from the above quoted short simple theme. Better is a little simple wood structure where people worship the Lord, than a great stone edifice where people idolize the building. Better that a few meet in a quiet place searching for peace of mind than for multitudes to meet in a great building seeking the praise of men. I had rather read a short theme written by a 'teen age boy expressing simple truths and experiences than to read volumns composed by theologians who try to prove by their writings that they are wiser than other people. It gives me more joy to hear a boy express himself as being, "down and out in the pitfalls of sin," than to hear many men tell how righteous they are. When a person feels the weight of his sins and is aware of the terrible condition he is in by nature, he is in good condition to rejoice when he hears the gospel preached. An evidence of conviction of sin as well as a declaration of rejoicing in the Gospel of Jesus Christ is sufficient testimony that one has been given Life Eternal. (See John 17: 2-3) The result of knowing God's greatness, when He reveals Himself to you, is to know your own sinfulness and weakness. The result of knowing Jesus Christ, when He takes up His abode in your soul, is to know His power to completely and perfectly save you from your sins; and to finally deliver you into Heaven's Wonderland. "To get peace of mind and worship the Lord in spirit and truth," may not mean much to the rich. It may sound very simple and unimportant to those who have never experienced that warfare within when the "Flesh lusteth against the spirit and the spirit against the flesh . . . so that ye cannot do the things that ye would." (Gal. 5: 17) Suffice it to say that these two simple things are precious gems from Heaven to the poor and needy. A simple mode of worship consisting of singing praises to the Lord, hearing the Word of God preached, and worshiping Him in spirit and in truth, as well as seeking for peace of mind is more profitable than engaging in a long list of formal activities.

The vast majority of God's people are poor in worldly goods. James says in Chapter two, verse five, "Hath not God chosen the **poor of this world**. . ." Gideon was a poor man: " . . . Oh my Lord, wherewith shall I save Israel? Behold, my family is poor in Manasseh, and I am the least in my father's house." The widow of Zarepphath said, " . . . As the Lord thy God liveth, I have not a cake, but a handful of meal in a barrel, and a little oil in the cruse." (I Kings 17: 12). The prophet's widow told Elisha, " . . . Thy servant my husband is dead; and thou knowest that thy servant did fear the Lord; and the creditor is come to take unto him my two sons as bondsmen." "Thine handmaid hath not a thing in the house, save a pot of oil." (See 2 Kings 4:1-2). We read of the widow who only had two mites and of Jesus who became poor for our sake to such extent that He said, "The foxes have holes, and the birds of the air have nests; but the Son of man hath no where to lay his head" Matthew 8: 20. Peter said, "Silver and gold have I none." (Acts 3: 6). Jesus said to the man that had great possessions, If thou wilt be perfect go and sell that thou hast, and give to the poor, and thou shalt have treasure in heaven: and

come and follow me." Jesus further explained to His disciples, ". . . That a rich man shall hardly enter into the kingdom of God." Evidently Jesus was talking of earthly possessions. Only God can change a man's heart so that he will think more of heavenly treasures than his possessions in this world. Poor people cannot finance the building of great structures in which to meet and worship God. They willingly give of their small means to erect simple houses of worship. The wealthy generally contribute only to the cost of great imposing buildings for personal gain of a high reputation in order to gain more wealth. They do this in such manner that it doesn't cost them anything, as it is subtracted from their income taxes. There is more joy in really giving from the heart than there is in diverting some taxes due to "charitable institutions."

The poor Child of God is more content with the necessities of food, clothing, and shelter, which they have, than the wealthy is with much. The poor thank God for what they have. The wealthy is too busily engaged in pursuit of greater wealth to enjoy the wealth they have already accumulated. A very small gift is more appreciated by one who has little than a large gift by one who has much wealth. Even much wealth cannot be satisfactory to the rich. We read in Ecclesiastes 5: 10, "He that loveth silver shall not be satisfied with silver; nor he that loveth abundance with increase." Read the 12th verse, "The sleep of a laboring man is sweet, whether he eat little or much; but the abundance of the rich will not suffer him to sleep." The preacher spoke of a sore evil, "Namely, riches kept for the owners thereof to their hurt, Those riches perish by evil travail . . . " (See v. 13-14). The preacher further states: "As he came forth of his mother's womb, naked shall he return to go as he came, and shall take nothing of his labor, which he may carry away in his hand. And this also is a sore evil, that in all points as he came, so shall he go: and what profit hath he that hath laboured for the wind? All his days also he eateth in darkness, and he hath much sorrow and wrath with his sickness." (Ecclesiastes 5: 15-17) If this be the lot of the rich while here in the world, experiencing much restlessness, sorrow, wrath, and sickness, they are to be pitied rather than envied. It is no wonder that the Psalmist said, "A little that a righteous man hath is better than the riches of many wicked." We conclude this paragraph by stating that the poor child of God is more fortunate to enjoy the little that he has here in the world than the rich with their many possessions: "Better is an handful with quietness, than both hands full with travail and vexation of spirit." (Ecclesiastes 4: 6)

"Better is a poor and a wise child than an old and foolish king, who will no more be admonished." (Ecclesiastes 4: 13). Phil Pittman shows to have greater wisdom in the short theme quoted herein than many grown men who know nothing of the Grace of our God. He says, "My church helps me realize more and more that these earthly items shall gradually fade away." It is a little bit of Heaven to think that a taste of the grace of God in a child's experience will so soon cause earthly riches to lose its glamour. Phil suggests two extreme cases to prove his high regard for a little bit of Heaven and his low regard for worldly possessions. He speaks first of the worldly rich man and then the very poor sinner. Belief in our wonderful Lord is so much greater than lots of money and every known luxury that one having the latter without the former would not have much to live for. On the other hand, one having no natural bread, a beggar for the necessities of natural life, the Word of God in his heart would make that person rich as a king. Belief in God and the Word of God in one's heart makes life worth living. It makes rich. All the money and luxuries known to man without God could not make life worth living. "If a man on this old earth had more money than he knew what to do with and had every luxury known to man, but did not believe in our wonderful Lord, He would not have much to live for. A man that is a poor sinner in this

old world might have to go around from house to house begging for food every day, but as poor as he might be, if he had the Word of God in his heart, he would be rich as a king."

Little bits from Heaven for the poor makes rich. It is a heavenly gift to be made poor for I am persuaded that all whom God makes poor shall be made rich. We read in the first chapter of 1st Samuel, verses 7 & 8, "The Lord maketh poor, and maketh rich . . . He raiseth up the poor out of the dust, and lifteth up the beggar from the dunghill, to set them among princes, and to make them inherit the throne of glory . . . " Have you ever been stripped of all your great faith in self, and have been clothed with a little faith in the Lord? The Lord disrobes you of your own self-righteousness and gives you a little hope in the righteousness of Jesus Christ. You are poor in spirit, yet there is a very little. Is it true in your experience that this very little is more precious than the much you once thought you had? There is much promised to the "Faithful in a very little." (St. Luke 19: 17). A very little moment in communion with our Saviour from time to time in this life is certainly a gracious blessing which overrides the days of conflict, doubts, and fears, which occur between these glorious experiences. Your love for God and the brethren may be so very little that you think you have no love at all. If you are greatly concerned about it, it shows you have a little bit of love. If you love, even a very little, you are born of God. (See 1st John 4: 7). Your talent may appear so very little to you that you conclude that you cannot be of service to anyone. You hesitate to use it: yet, when you do put it to use, there is a sweet feeling of relief. Many have complained of not being able to sing. I have heard these same people when they had forgottn everything but praising the Lord, sing like angels. I have felt many times when I went into the pulpit that I could not preach, there was no use trying, but the result was the best liberty in preaching. I conclude much of the time that I have no talent for writing. I go so far as to tell people that I cannot write, I cannot write as well as I desire. Sometimes it is my experience that when I feel the least qualified, my writing is better. I feel so destitute of godliness and know so well the sinfulness of my flesh that I go mourning most of the time. Would I mourn because of my sins if I did not possess a **desire** for godliness?? Would not a **desire for godliness** be a little bit of godliness?? I must reason that I have a little bit of godliness because I desire it!! Precious thought! Christ says to the church in Philadelphia, "I know thy works; behold, I have set before thee an open door, and no man can shut it: for thou hast **a little strength,** and hast kept my word, and hast not denied my name. (Revelation 3: 8). A very little time for communion with Christ is a little bit of Heaven for the poor. A very little faith, a very little hope, a very little love, a very little godliness, a very little gift, and a very little strength: all these are LITTLE BITS OF HEAVEN FOR THE POOR.

E. J. L.

VOICES OF THE PAST

"He being dead yet speaketh"

Olive, Ulster Co., N. Y.
March 19, 1867

Brother Beebe:-

For nine weeks I have been confined to the house; but, through the mercy of our Covenant God, I hope soon to be around again. My health has improved a good deal and is still improving.

While I have been confined to the house my mind has been dwelling on many things, some of which I will write for the "Signs" if you approve of them. I have been comtemplating the Apostle and High Priest of our profession, Jesus Christ, who ever liveth to make intercession for us. To intercede is to plead for another, or others. This in an important part of the work of Christ for

His people; as saith the prophet, "And he bare the sin of many, and made intercession for the transgressors." The being to whom intercession is made, is none other than God the Father. As it is written, "Ask of me and I shall give thee the heathen for thine inheritance, and the uttermost parts of the earth for thy possession." Christ has said to the Father, "Father, I will that they also whom thou hast given me be with me where I am that they may behold my glory." The persons for whom the intercession is made, do not include all the human family; for says our glorious Intercessor, "I pray not for the world." If His intercession be not limited to them that the Father has given him, then it cannot be in all cases effectual, according to his saying, "Thou always hearest me." But it is limited to that people for whom he ever liveth to make intercession. By reference to the priesthood under the law, their intercession was founded in the satisfaction made by the sacrifice which has been offered for the sins of the people. The sacrifice must be made without blemish, and so in itself considered, not deserving death. A transfer was made of the sins of the people for whom the sacrifice was offered to the victim which was then to be considered as the transgressor, and as such, deserving the punishment, and so put to death; then for the persons for whom the offering was made, the blood was carried within the veil by the high priest and there presented with his intercession as having a righteous claim for the acquittal of the offender.

Thus Christ as a sacrifice was holy, compared to a lamb without spot, and the sins of all the people were laid on him, as it is written. "He hath made him to be sin for us, who knew no sin." He then suffered as the offender, for "It pleased the Lord to bruise him." Again, the Father said, "Awake, O sword, against my Shepherd." Now when we consider the infinite value of the sacrifice, not only on the ground of its purity, but also on account of its union with the divine nature, which in the great transaction stood as the altar on which the offering was made and so sanctifying the gift. Hence the Apostle says that he, through the eternal spirit offered himself without spot to God. Here then we have a sacrifice which not only shows the heinous nature of sin, but also shows the tremendous curse of the law against sin. It also shows an atonement equivalent to the full demands of divine justice. "In due time Christ died for the ungodly." "Now, being freely justified by his grace, through the redemption that is in Christ Jesus." He having now obtained for us eternal redemption: which opened the way for him to rise from the dead. Sin, being now put away by the sacrifice of himself, death could no longer hold him; and rising from the dead, he ascended into heaven itself, to appear in the presence of God for us. The apostle says, "This man, after he had offered one sacrifice for sins, forever sat down on the right hand of God." We now see him a priest upon his throne, having an unchangable priesthood; wherefore he is able to save them to the uttermost who come unto God by him, seeing that he ever lives to make intercession for them. For such an high priest became us who needeth not daily, as those high priests under the law to offer up sacrifice; for this he did once when he offered himself.

Now we see the way opened from earth to heaven, and here is a people saved by the Lord; not by any means or efforts of their own, for it is not of him that willeth, nor of him that runneth, but of God that sheweth mercy. This atonement is definite and personal, embracing those to whom the promise was given. These were all by nature children of wrath even as others; yet they had the promise of eternal life, and this in Christ, and the promise that Christ would be manifested in the fullness of time. So at the appointed time, God sends forth the Spirit of his Son into their hearts, and by that Spirit they are quickened, and delivers them from death, and from the power of Satan unto God. When convinced of our lost and ruined condition as transgressors of the holy law of God, he manifests himself

to us according to his promise. "I will be merciful to their unrighteousness and their sins will I remember no more." Here we receive the evidence of pardon through him, in whom we have redemption through his blood, the forgiveness of sins, and here we are made to joy in God, through our Lord Jesus Christ, by whom we have now received the atonement.

All this comes to us in consequence of his intercession. "The Lord's portion is his people, Jacob is the lot of his inheritance." To them the assurance is given. "O Israel thou shalt not be forgotten of me." "I have blotted out as a thick cloud thy transgressions, and as a cloud thy sins. Return unto me, for I have redeemed thee. Sing, O ye heavens; for the Lord hath done it." Here is a people who have the promises in the covenant which was made in Christ, and came to us in a way of grace, without money and without price. Our great Intercessor says, "I will give unto him that is athirst of the fountain of the waters of life freely." His intercession before the throne shall not cease until all the vessels of his mercy are brought in, for it is written, he ever liveth to make intercession for them, and his intercession is always effectual, although the child of God sometimes greatly fears that the Lord has forsaken him or that he is deceived and his doubts prevail because of the darkness of his mind, and the world and Satan together with his own corrupt nature beset him on every side, and he begins to sink under the weight of sorrow and grief; and he concludes, as the disciples once did, that he must perish. But the Saviour is always near at hand in every time of their distress, as when he said to them, "Why are ye fearful? O ye of little faith!" Here he shows the power of intercession, for he rebuked the winds and there was a great calm. Just before they were so much cast down, but not destroyed, because their Saviour still liveth to make intercession for them. Sometimes we look on things according to their outward appearance, and want to find Christ in our flesh, and because we find so much of the workings of Satan there, we say, Surely we cannot be what we have professed to be, forgetting that it is said, "No temptation has taken you but such as are common to man; but God is faithful who will not suffer you to be tempted above that ye are able." Here again his intercession prevails, as in the case of Peter, when the Saviour said, "Satan has desired to have thee," but the kind Intercessor says, "I have prayed for thee, that thy faith fail not."

Now dear brethren, in conclusion, seeing therefore we have such an high priest, who is touched with the feelings of our infirmities, he having been tempted in all points as we are, yet without sin, let us at all times come boldly to the throne of grace, that we may ask for mercy and obtain grace to help in time of need. May we realize that our all-prevailing intercessor gives assurance not only that all his covenant people shall be with him, but also whatsoever they ask in his name, even while here in this world, shall be granted them. Having the witness within us that we are his children, may we consider it our greatest privilege to trust in him, and wait patiently and live holy, for he says "Be ye holy, for I am holy." Fight the good fight valiantly, rejoice constantly and repose eventually in the bosom of eternal love, whence the rage of earth and hell shall be felt no more. He will intercede until he has presented the entire family to himself without spot or blemish in immortal glory, dressed in white robes, clean and white, which is the righteousness of Christ; and with palms of victory in our hands, we shall join with all the glorified church in crying, "Salvation to our God, and to the Lamb for ever, Amen."

Your friend and brother,
Jacob Winchell

(From the Signs of April 15, 1867, Elder Winchell was the great grandfather of Sister Elnora Sickler, of Woodstock, N. Y., and Sister Verna Ellis, of California.

J. D. W.

OBITUARIES

MARY PAGE NETHERY

Sister Nethery, 88 years old, died at her home February 14, 1967. Her husband, Joseph E. Nethery, died February 14, 1959. She is survived by one son, Marion A. Nethery, Madison, N. C.; two daughters, Mrs. Annie Nethery Chambers, Pelham, N. C. and Mrs. E. Frank Johnson, Greensboro, N. C.; and two sisters, Mrs. Gertrude Dix and Mrs. Hattie Vaughn, Danville, Virginia.

Sistery Nethery was a member of Monticello Primitive Baptist Church, having joined there in 1921: she remained a faithful member to the end. She loved the church and attended as long as her health permitted. She said when she could not be at the services that she would meditate during the hour, and imagine she could hear the beautiful singing and the good preaching.

She was a lovely woman to know, and lived as nearly a saint as anyone could in this troubled world. She always loved to talk of her Saviour, and rejoiced when her pastor and friends came to visit her. We feel sure she is sleeping peacefully with her Redeemer.

Her funeral was held at the Wilkerson Funeral Home in Reidsville, N. C., conducted by her pastor, Elder D. V. Spangler. Burial was in the Pleasant Grove Cemetery.

RESOLVED, That a copy of this be sent to the *Signs of the Times* for publication; a copy sent to the family; and a copy be put into the church records.

Done by order of the church at Monticello March 8, 1967.

Elder D. V. Spangler, Moderator
Vallie Chrisman, Clerk

MABEL ANNA WEEKS

As we believe that our eternal God has an appointed time for all things, we believe that our dear and beloved sister, Mabel Anna Weeks, who passed away January 17, 1967, had spent her alloted time here on these mortal shores.

Sister Weeks was born January 20, 1874, her parents were the late Lewis D. and Anna Peacock Gowell. She was married on March 31, 1894 to the late Walter L. Weeks; and to this union were born two sons and six daughters. Surviving are two sons, five daughters, twenty grandchildren, forty-two great grandchildren, and six great great grandchildren.

Sister Weeks was baptized on November 1, 1898 by the late Elder Z. M. Beal, her membership being with the South Gardiner Old School Baptist Church, which in later years merged with the Whitefield Church in Whitefield, Maine.

Funeral services were conducted by the writer on January 20, 1967, and her body was to be laid to rest on a later date in the Libby Hill Cemetery in Gardiner, Maine.

Sister Weeks was a firm believer in salvation by grace, and attended the meetings as long as her health would permit. May all who knew and loved her be reconciled to her passing away from these mortal shores; and may they be also blessed to feel that their loss was her eternal gain, is the prayer of the writer.

(Elder) Arthur R. Warren

MABEL THOMAS FARNIE

Sister Mabel Thomas Farnie was born near Leesburg, Virginia, March 28, 1886, and died at her home in Leesburg December 25, 1966, at the age of eighty years. She was a daughter of the late William P. and Sallie Riticor Thomas; and was first married to Christopher A. Shryock, who died in 1931. On September 1, 1935, she was married to David J. Farnie, who survives. Surviving also are, one brother, Henry P. Thomas, Alexandria, Va., and one sister, Mrs. Margaret Ellington, Waynesboro, Va. and several nieces and nephews.

Sister Farnie was a retired registered nurse, and for several years was assistant superintendent of nurses at the Loudoun Hospital; and for many years President of the Loudoun Nurses Alumnae Association. A few years ago her hip was broken in a fall, and this with other ailments greatly restricted her activities.

She united with Mt. Zion Old School Church in Loudoun County, Virginia, and was baptized by the late Elder H. H. Lefferts on August 22, 1943. She served efficiently as church clerk from 1945 until her death. Sister Farnie was a faithful member, and a strong believer that salvation is by grace alone. On the fly-leaf of a book which she had purchased, she wrote, "Bought by Mabel T. Farnie, who believes this Old School Baptist doctrine." Though we all greatly miss her, we would not wish her to have continued longer in her suffering, from which she is now free.

Funeral services were held at the funeral home in Leesburg by the writer, and she was laid to rest in the family plot in Union Cemetery in Leesburg, to await the coming of the Lord in his glory, when the redeemed shall be conformed to the image of the Son of God in the resurrection, and thus prepared for heaven and immortal glory.

The many friends and beautiful flowers at the services evidenced the great love and esteem in which Sister Farnie was held by the brethren and friends.

May the Lord give reconciling grace to Mr. Farnie and all the surviving family.

John D. Wood

BESSIE MABEL BAILEY

As it pleased the Lord to take from our midst our beloved sister Bessie Mabel Bailey on January 4, 1966, we bow in humble submission to the will of our eternal God.

Sister Bailey was born August 29, 1895, her parents were the late Walter L. and Mabel Gowell Weeks. She was married to George W. Bailey and to this union were born five sons, four of which survive. She is also survived by eighteen grandchildren.

Sister Bailey was baptized on September 22, 1919, by the late Elder F. W. Keene, her membership being with the South Gardiner Old School Baptist Church, (which later merged with the Whitefield Church) and she remained a faithful member until death.

Funeral services were conducted by Paul F. Keirstead, pastor of the Winter St. Baptist Church in Gardiner, Maine, and she was laid to rest in the Libby Hill Cemetery, Gardiner, Maine.

The writer desires to say that she was a lovely sister and always attended the meetings when health permitted. May all who knew and loved her so dearly be reconciled to her departure from this life, is the prayer of the writer.

(Elder) Arthur R. Warren

WILLIAM MAHONE GRAHAM

Born February 26, 1884, the son of Jack and Addie Graham and grandson of Elder Amos Dickerson. He was married to Maude Ethel Akers, who preceded him in death in 1961. To this union were born five children: Kathleen Martin, Ruth Heavener and William C. Graham. Two daughters, Helen and Dorothy died at an early age.

He united with Valley View Church in Montgomery County, Virginia, November 20, 1915; on July 19, 1930, was ordained deacon. Dad was a faithful member, loving the church and serving well until the time of his death. He departed this life August 29, 1966, at the age of eighty-two.

He was a good kind husband and father and will be greatly missed by the family and friends.

We believe he is now at rest, and our loss is his eternal gain.

Written by his daughter,
Kathleen Martin

A FEW REMARKS BY BROTHER WILLIAM GRAHAM'S BROTHER

William M. Graham was very widely known among people of the Primitive Baptist faith who truly believe in God's sovereign grace. He was affectionately called by his many church friends at Brother Willie. We attended many services together for over a period of years. If for some reason we did not attend together, the other would always call to ask about the service. I never knew anyone who enjoyed going to church more than he. In every case his remark would always be: "It was a wonderful service and you should have heard it." He was deeply devoted to his home church and pastor, and was a pillar to the church. He will be greatly missed by the church.

Peace to his memory.

J. Thurman Graham

JAMES DANIEL BOWEN

Deacon James Daniel Bowen, son of Malotha and Fannie Peel Bowen, was born January 19, 1877, and passed from this life, December 20, 1966, at the age of 89 years and 11 months. He was first married to Naomia Peel in 1897, who passed away in 1945. His second marriage was to Carrie Peaks, who passed away in 1954.

Brother Bowen was baptized into the fellowship of Bear Grass Primitive Baptist Church, third Sunday in June, 1926, by Elder B. S. Cowan.

Brother Bowen was a successful business man and farmer. He was faithful in attendance and service to his church, kind, gentle, patient, unselfish, and wise in council, served on the finance committee of the Kehukee Association for many years, and was very liberal in support of Bear Grass and Skewarky churches. His home was a haven of rest to the brethren, sisters, friends and needy.

We, the Church at Bear Grass, bow in humble submission to the will of Almighty God, who does all things well. We feel our loss is His eternal gain.

Brother Bowen leaves one grandson, Daniel M. Bowen, his wife, and three great grandsons. Two stepsons, Arthur and Jodie Peaks, seven stepdaughters, Mrs. Vernon Phelps, Mrs. Bruce Leggette, Mrs. Simon Lilley, Mrs. Ollie Facon, Mrs. Ruby Bonds, Mrs. Haywood Price, and Mrs. Henry Roberson.

His funeral was conducted in Bear Grass Church by Elder E. C. Harrison, Elder W. E. Grimes, and Mr. Thurman Griffin. Burial was in Bowen Cemetery.

A copy of this obituary be sent to *Zion's Landmark*, one to *Signs of the Times*, and one to the family.

Done by order of conference Saturday before the third Sunday in January, 1967.

E. C. Harrison, Moderator
Elmer Peel, Church Clerk
E. C. Harrison, Committee

SISTER BELLE SELLERS

Our Heavenly Father in his infinite Wisdom, Love and Mercy, called home our beloved Sister Belle Sellers, on November 15, 1966. Sister Sellers united with the Falls of Tar River Primitive Baptist Church in October, 1919, and had been a faithful member until the past few years due to declining health. Even then her children saw that she attended her Church as often as her health would permit. She loved the Doctrine of Salvation by Grace and not works, and had complete faith and trust in our Lord and Savior Jesus Christ. Sister Sellers enjoyed the fellowship of the Church, and listening to a godly conversation.

She had been living in and around Rocky Mount, N. C. all of her life — 83 years, and was the daughter of Ruben Diehl and Millie Hancock Diehl. She leaves to mourn seven children: Henry and William Sellers of Rocky Mount, N. C.; Lessie Sellers, Virginia Ethridge, Mildred Harper of Rocky Mount, N. C.; Dorothy Wood of Spring Hope, N. C.; and Wallace Sellers of Aulander, Florida.

Her funeral was conducted from Johnson Funeral Home, by her Pastor Elder D. B. Stokes, assisted by Mr. Woodson Booth. She was laid to rest in Pineview Cemetery to await the coming of our Lord. May God in his infinite wisdom and mercy comfort the family and reconcile us all to His will.

Nina Pearson

SISTER MILLIE OAKLEY

It pleased our Heavenly Father to call home our beloved Sister Millie Oakley on November 29, 1966, at the age of 90. Sister Oakley united with the Falls of Tar River Primitive Baptist Church in June, 1914, and attended her Church faithfully until her last few years. Her health did not permit her to attend regularly, but the children would take her to Church whenever she was able to attend. She loved to meet with the members in fellowship and love. Enjoying the service and meditating with the members.

Sister Oakley is survived by besides her husband, three daughters and one son: Mrs. W. R. Turner, Mrs. W. E. Mooring of Rocky Mount, N. C.; Mrs. Beulah Dowdy of Portsmouth, Va.; and Mr. Vernon Oakley of Rocky Mount, N. C.

Her funeral was conducted from Johnson Funeral Home by her Pastor, Elder D. B. Stokes, assisted by Mr. Lowder. She was laid to rest in Pineview Cemetery to await the coming of the Lord. May God in his infinite wisdom and mercy comfort her family and reconcile us all to His will.

Nina Pearson

MAUDE T. WARD

It has pleased our Heavenly Master to call from this life of toil, suffering, and affliction Sister Maude T. Ward on December 25, 1966, at the age of 79.

Sister Ward was a member of the Falls of Tar River Primitive Baptist Church. She is survived by four daughters, Mrs. Ora Lee W. Joyner, Mrs. Frances W. Miller, Mrs. Nina W. Pearson, and Mrs. Lois W. Hughes; one sister, Mrs. Arrah T. Knight; three brothers, Jessie Trevathan, R. R. Trevathan, and P. E. Trevathan; two grandsons, R. R. Miller, Jr. and Charles D. Hughes, and one granddaughter, Patricia Lynn Joyner.

Sister Ward was an inspiration to others, especially in her last days as she laid on the bed of affliction. She was always able to smile in her sickness and talk about the greatness of her Heavenly Father, who had promised good to all His people, even the afflictions of life. She felt even as Paul, as he said, "We glory in tribulation also, knowing that tribulation worketh patience and patience experience, and experience hope, and hope maketh not ashamed, because the love of God is shed abroad in our hearts by the Holy Ghost which is given unto us."

I, as her unworthy servant, feel that Sister Ward was looking forward with great anticipation to her day of death, knowing that there was something better for her than this life had to offer.

Her funeral was conducted by Mr. Fred Scott and Elder D. B. Stokes at Gay-Yost Funeral Home, amidst a host of brethren and friends. She was laid to rest in Pineview Cemetery to await the coming of our Lord of Lords, and King of Kings.

We extend to the family our deepest sympathy and hope they may, by God's grace, bow in humble submission to the will of our Father. For it is him that giveth, and him that taketh. Amen.

Written by request of the family.

Elder D. B. Stokes

LEONARD CLYDE KING

We at Gilliams Church must bow in humble submission to the will of our Heavenly Father and realize he made no mistake in the calling of our dear brother in Christ, Leonard Clyde (L. C.) King, at the age of 39. For we know all things work together for good to them who are the called according to his purpose. Brother King is survived by his wife, Ruth Fogleman King, six children; four boys Gerald, Kenny, Roy. L. C. Jr., and two girls, Jean, and Dianne King.

I had known brother King for several years. It was a precious and sweet privilege to have seen such a wonderful change wrought in him by the effectual working of Almighty God. As we saw him being stripped of every earthly tie, brought to his wit's end, and made willing to suffer the afflictions of God's children, and come home to his friends telling what great things the Lord had done for him; and confessing he was a pilgrim and a stranger here below, desiring to live in peace with his brethren. It also was my privilege to have led him into the liquid grave, though unworthy as I felt to be. As he came up out of the water his words were, "I hope God will bless me to live in peace with my brethren." As his pastor I can say that he was granted that blessing. I feel that he witnessed with the eunuch, who went on his way rejoicing.

Brother King was one who showed his love openly that those who knew him loved him. I truly feel that God sent him to Gilliams Church. He was a shining light in the church, never engrossed in his own affairs to the extent that he didn't have the time to attend to the affairs of his church; counted it not as a burden but rather a blessing. We shall miss his kindness, his sweet smile and fellowship; but his kind memory shall not be forgotten.

He was not blessed to be in the fellowship of the militant church very long; being baptised on a 4th Sunday morning November, 1964; passed from this life March 2, 1967, but I believe his soul is still in fellowship with the ransomed church of God, the redeemed of the Lord.

His funeral was conducted by his pastor, assisted by Elders E. F. Oakley, W. C. King, Donald Smith. There were many friends and brethren present showing evidence of his love and esteem. His body was laid to rest in the church cemetery beneath a beautiful mound of flowers to await the coming of our Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ.

May his precious family be comforted by the blessings of God and be given to witness with Job, "blessed be the Lord that giveth, blessed be the Lord that taketh."

BE IT RESOLVED, That a copy be sent to the Signs of Times, a copy put on church record and a copy be sent to the family. Done in conference by Gilliams Primitive Baptist Church.

Elder Wallis A. Smith, Moderator
C. F. Summers, Clerk

DEACON TRAVIS VERNON LUTZ

We, the members of Mt. Olive Primitive Baptist Church, agree to file in our records the following tribute of respect in memory of our beloved brother and deacon, Travis V. Lutz.

He was born January 22, 1905, in Wilson County, Texas, and his parents were Mr. and Mrs. Adam J. Lutz. His wife, Bertha, and eleven sons and three daughters mourn his passing: Tilden, San Antonio; Troy, Sacramento, Calif.; John, Tacoma, Wash.; Alvin, Derial, Milton, Eddie and Arnold, of Seguin; Douglas and R. V. of New Braunfels; Vincent in the Navy; Mrs. Virgie Stevens, New Braunfels; Mary and Kathy, of Seguin. Also twelve grandchildren, three brothers and one sister.

Brother Lutz passed from this life of sin and sorrow on September 13, 1966. He became a member of the church the fourth Sunday in November, 1963; and was ordained a deacon the second Sunday in December, 1965. He was a blessing and a comfort to our little church. He believed in a God who had all power in heaven and in earth, and that none can stay his hand. Brother Lutz's life and hope was in the doctrine of salvation by grace: a God who had chosen his children before the foundation of the world; and sent his darling Son for a sacrifice for their sins. This Son of God arose from the grave for their justification; and he shall present them to the Father without spot or blemish when time is no more. This is what Brother Lutz believed; and it is true, for, "The Lord knoweth them that are his," and Jesus said, "For I came down from heaven not to do mine own will, but the will of him that sent me. And this is the Father's will which hath sent me, that of all which he hath given me I should lose nothing, but should raise it up again at the last day." We shall miss him, but our loss is his eternal gain. Our sympathy goes to the bereaved.

Funeral services were held September 19, 1966, at Goetz Memorial Chapel, with Elders Malcolmn Burkhalter and Gerald Shipman officiating. Burial was in Gaudalupe Valley Memorial Park.

We order copies of this to be sent to the family and the *Signs of the Times.*

Adopted December 11, 1966, while the church was in conference.

Elder Gerald Shipman, Moderator
Sister Lela Culpepper, Clerk

Signs of the Times

DEVOTED TO THE OLD SCHOOL BAPTIST CAUSE

'The Sword of the Lord and of Gideon'

VOL. 135 DANVILLE, VA., AUGUST, 1967 NO. 8

IS IT TIME TO RENEW
YOUR SUBSCRIPTION?
IF YOUR EXPIRATION DATE
IS 8/67
IT EXPIRES WITH THIS ISSUE

REMEMBERING OUR CREATOR

One scripture that has impressed me from the days of my youth is: *"Remember now thy Creator in the days of thy youth, while the evil days come not, nor the years draw nigh, when thou will say, I have no pleasure in them."*

The whole book of Ecclesiastes is really a book of law. The law is our schoolmaster to bring us to a knowledge of our shortcomings and condemnation, as we feel the judgment of God under it in being unable to keep it. However, there is hidden meaning in the word Creator, for it implies God the Father, God the Son, and God the Holy Ghost, for these three make the one true God; the Father who created all things and predestinated all things; the Son who redeemed, and the Holy Ghost who quickens dead sinners into spiritual life. Salvation is then the work of the three of the Godhead.

When we take this scripture under consideration over into the gospel to which it points, we find we are to be mindful of Him who created us unto good works in Jesus Christ, who chose us in the person of His Son, and provided redemption for us through the work of the Son. Also mindful of the need of the Holy Spirit to guide and instruct us, and to show us the things of Jesus, and to execute the will of God of which all of God's little ones are heirs with Jesus Christ. We are to remember how the spirit of God moved upon the face of the waters when darkness covered the deep and God said: "Let there be light." Now in a gospel sense we are to remember God in bringing light into our hearts and showing us the face of Jesus Christ in a good hope through grace. We are to remember the great deliverance that is ours from the curse and penalty of sin.

As a believer we have two birthdays; one every year of our natural life, the other in grace is one birthday continually, for we are born but once into the kingdom of God, and never grow old in that life, or kingdom. So in the youth of our gospel experience we are not to forget God, nor are we to despise the mercy and the grace of Jesus Christ; the second person of this Creator, whom we are to remember. We are enjoined daily to think upon spiritual things and to have our conversation upon spiritual things, and to desire the felt presence of the third person of the Trinity, the Spirit bearing witness with our spirit that we are the children of God. The scripture has a natural application under the law and a spiritual import under grace.

To remember our Creator is to examine ourselves, to pray for the needful things of life, to invoke the blessings of God upon that which we do, and to desire to do it for the glory of Christ. As we are created in Christ Jesus, we are to remember our brethren, and to strive for peace among them, to keep ourselves from reproach among men, and to desire the Lord to keep us, for we cannot of ourselves do this. In remembering our Creator we are to be mindful of what He has saved us from, and what he has saved us to, and to

consider the wonderful provisions of that grace by which we are saved. We must remember the work of Jesus who was a Surety for all the election of Grace and whose work stands forever accomplished as far as redemption is concerned. We must remember our Lord as our great Melchisedec who abideth continually as our High Priest in Heaven. We should remember with thankful hearts the gracious favors of God unto us and to love Him devotedly, and to worship Him with reverence.

If we have known Him in an experimental way in this grace dispensation we should remember the Creator in the days when He first sought us out and loved us with an everlasting love.

May the Lord bless this people abundantly, in all things both naturally and spiritually.

Sister Mary Hellings
4 Maple Lane
Pennington, N. J. 08534

WRITERS WITNESS WITH HER

Box 183,
Stockdale, Texas 78160

Dear Editors and Readers
of the *Signs:*

Please extend my subscription two more years.

I am now past my four-score years and the *Signs of the Times* has been a great thing in my life — a light to shine upon the road that leads me, I hope, to the Lamb. It is an instructor, guide, and a rock as it were to shelter under, a staff to lean on when I am weak and weary. I mean it helps point out the way, and the writers witness with my experience that I am not alone in my travels and trials. Then there is news of old soldiers — a few I have met, and others I just have a "reading acquaintance" with, some of whom I meet later.

We here at Mt. Olive Church, Stockdale, Texas, welcome all Old Baptists and friends to meet with us, and visit in our homes. Our meeting times are on the Second and Fourth Sundays. Our beloved pastor is Elder Gerald Shipman; with Elders W. W. Fleet and H. L. Ballard preaching also.

Lela Culpepper

Rt. 3, Box 100,
Crockett, Texas 75835

Signs of the Times:

How we love to read the *Signs,* and comment on the many good letters which give our Lord and Master all the praise. It is good to know there are a few who believe in giving God all the praise.

I feel to be humble. We are in need of rain, and I know that when it pleases God to send it, then we will get it. We are taught to be patient in all things, always looking to Him, for we know our nothingness. I seem sometimes to be one of the weakest of mortals. Oh that we had the faith of Daniel! I feel sometimes that my prayers are answered, and then praise the Lord for his mercies.

My husband is not a member of the Primitive Baptist Church, but defends the doctrine better than I can; for which I thank the Lord. There are a few who believe like we do: even our children do not. But if it is the Lord's will, I hope they will some day know why we believe as we do, forsaking all on earth for the Lord's sake.

We love our brothers and sisters and makes us happy to meet and embrace, and to hear the dear ones sing, and the preaching. We cannot go much of the time, but can read the *Signs.* We are eighty-eight and eighty-five years old and our health is not good. We read and re-read the *Signs,* and thank God that we love the good writings; and wish that we could write and tell more of what we hope He has done for us. We are enclosing $5.00. May God bless all of you.

Yours in hope,
Mr. and Mrs. J. F. Rich

New Vernon, N. Y.,
September 1, 1841

OUR MOTTO

When the hosts of the alien were encamped around about the little trembling band of Israel like grasshoppers for multitude, and all human prospect of escape from captivity had fled, the despairing tribes were reduced to the necessity of looking alone to God for deliverance. The manner in which it pleased the Lord to give deliverance and victory to Israel, was the very opposite to what human wisdom would have suggested.

The Lord would neither suffer Gideon to go with his thirty-two thousand, nor with his ten thousand men: "Lest Israel should vaunt themselves against the Lord, saying mine own hand hath saved me." The first work of preparation for the onset was the reduction of the strength of their numbers, and to convince them that the work would be accomplished by the mighty arm of the Lord. How effectually did the Lord stain the pride of men in removing from them all on which they would be inclined to rely! And when they were brought down sufficiently, Gideon was instructed to advance with his three hundred men, divided into three companies, with directions to take their positions round about the enemy, without a single implement of war, excepting a trumpet in every man's right hand — with no weapons, offensive or defensive, no sword, nor shield, nor bow; but relying on the Lord as their Shield and Buckler, their High Tower and their defence.

Every man was to carry his empty pitcher covering a lighted lamp in his left hand, and to await the signal from their leader, at which every pitcher was broken, the united light of three hundred lamps at once flashed forth upon the surprised enemy, attended with the simultaneous shout of three hundred voices, crying as in one breath, **"The sword of the Lord and of Gideon!"**

How dreadful was the consternation of the Midianites at this display of the arm of the Lord! More dreadful to their ears was the sound of the name of the Lord than all the thunder of the battle clash; and more terrific to their eyes the radiant flame than the glitter of a million spears! The dreadful majesty of the God of Israel shining around them, and the terror of his name echoing from the trumpets on every side, filled their hearts with dismay and their ranks with confusion.

We are inclined to believe there is something in this figure analogous to the manner in which the Lord is conducting the conflict of his people at this day, with the host of their opposers. The numerical strength of those who contend for the primitive order of the house of God, is greatly reduced; and they are taught by very many important admonitions, that they are not to rely upon human wisdom nor human might; their pitchers (mere earthen vessels) are empty of themselves, and only to be broken in the contest, while the light of that treasure which our God has committed to earthen vessels, is to shine forth with the united declaration of our sole reliance upon the sword of the Lord and of our glorious leader Jesus Christ, from every one whom God has honored with a place and rank among the very few by himself designated to follow their illustrious Leader into the field.

Not the sword of human power, of human wisdom, literature, science or fame; but the sword of the Spirit, which is the word of God. While the **motto** of our enemies is, "Attempt great things, expect great things," which motto truly expresses their confidence in their own skill and perseverance; the confidence of the people whom God has chosen shall be expressed by the **shout** of Gideon's little army whose reliance was restricted to "The sword of the Lord and of Gideon." And although the sword of the Lord and of our Leader is at this day invisible to the enemies of Zion, as was the sword in the days of Midian, yet its glittering blade shall flash upon them in as unexpected a moment as is the case of their prototype, and shall be as effectual as on that memorable occasion.

A few words, then, of admonition to

those who can lap water like dogs, may be seasonable. Brethren, remember the charge that was given to the three hundred men: "And he (their leader, who, in this particular at least, was a figure of the Captain of our salvation,) said unto them, Look on me, and do likewise; and behold when I come to the outside of the camp, it shall be, that as I do, so shall ye do; when I blow with the trumpet, I and all that are with me, then blow ye the trumpets also on every side of the camp, and say, The sword of the Lord and of Gideon!"

It is of the utmost inportance that the little company whom God has preserved from bowing to Baal, should keep their eye fixed upon the Author of their faith, and imitate his divine example. We are to cry, **The sword of the Lord!** and rest assured that God will use it effectually in defence of his Israel and the discomfort of his enemies.

(The above was written by Elder Gilbert Beebe in 1841; and since we carry his Motto as he did from the beginning of the 3rd volume in 1835, and agree with what he has written concerning it, we feel that it will be of much interest to those who have not read it before. — J. D. W.)

SPIRITUAL THINGS ARE FOOLISHNESS UNTO THE NATURAL MAN

"But the natural man receiveth not the things of the Spirit of God: for they are foolishness unto him: neither can he know them, because they are spiritually discerned." (1 Cor. 2:14)

This natural man is the old man or the adamic man. The question may arise: Can the natural man become spiritual by performing certain conditions? In answer to that question, we ask this: Can an apple tree bring forth pears? The same principle works in both cases. A corrupt tree cannot bring forth good fruit.

This natural man is corrupt, and he is dead in trespasses and sin. "Because the carnal mind is enemity against God: for it is not subject to the law of God, neither indeed can be." (Romans 8: 7) The natural man cannot understand anything pertaining to the things of God. He may be well refined, well educated, and even have a head knowledge of the doctrines of Grace, but all of this will not change his nature, nor will it effect his heart.

Since the natural man does not receive the things of the Spirit of God, it is impossible for him to worship God. "God is a Spirit and they that worship him must worship him in Spirit and in truth." (John 4:24)

All men are dead in trespasses and sins. This death has passed upon mankind. Man is destitute of the Spirit of God. "As it is written, There is none righteous, no, not one: There is none that understandeth, there is none that seeketh after God. They are all gone out of the way, they are together become unprofitable; there is none that doeth good, no, not one." (Romans 3: 10-12) I believe this Scripture is enough to show that the doctrine of works mixed with the Grace of God will not reach a poor sinner; nor will it save a soul.

Man is traveling the road to destruction and he does not know it. His god is actually the things of this world. He may be seeking after riches, the praises and esteem of men, the pleasures of this world, or any other desire which would satisfy his lust such as murder, power, adultery, theft, etc.

What will prompt man to profess a form of religion? Maybe society demands it. Therefore man professes to be a religious person in order to promote his business, to be popular in this world, or because of custom, etc.

This is a broad subject and we trust that the Spirit of the living God will enable us to rightly divide the word of truth. The Scripture states that the natural man does not receive anything that is Spiritual, then may we conclude that he cannot feed upon anything that is Spiritual. If he cannot feed upon it, just what is his reaction to a gospel sermon? It is foolishness to him. "The preaching of the cross is to them that perish foolishness, but unto us which

are saved, it is the power of God." (1 Cor. 1: 18)

If the natural man professes a religion, what doctrine can he feed upon? The doctrine of works. Why? Because this gives man credit for performing conditions that he thinks are necessary for his salvation, and this boosts man up. As we think of natural man feeding upon the works system, we think of this Scripture: "Israel being ignorant of God's righteousness, and going about to establish their own righteousness — (Romans 10: 3)

We do not wish to be misunderstood, because we believe that God has a people who live and die in those Churches that profess the works system. But we are inclined to believe that the people of God do **not** feed upon the works system. We believe that they are really in bondage, and that they know something about the "plague of their own heart," and that within their heart, they know that salvation must be by the Grace of God, and not by any work or righteousness they have done.

In connection with this, please note that the Children of Israel were in bondage to the Egyptians for 400 years, and many of them lived and died in bondage before the appointed time that Israel was delivered from this bondage.

On the other hand, let us consider this point: Satan tempts the Children of God to worship the works system. Why? Because the motive is to rob God of the praise and honor and glory that is due him. Back in the days of Paul, some of the brethren wanted to go back to the works of the law. Paul rebuked the Galation brethren: "O foolish Galatians, who hath bewitched you, that ye should not obey the truth, before whose eyes Jesus Christ hath been evidently set forth, crucified among you? This only would I learn of you, Received ye the Spirit by the works of the law, or by the hearing of faith? Are ye so foolish? Having begun in the Spirit, are ye now made perfect by the flesh?" (Galatians 3: 1-3)

If Salvation were conditional, the reward would not be of grace, but it would be of debt. Why? God would be indebted to man because man performed certain conditions. Therefore man would have reason enough to be proud of himself, and to boast of the things that he had done. "To him that worketh, the reward is not reckoned of grace, but of debt." (Romans 4: 4) Following this line of reasoning, man would be his own savior.

In short, consider this: The doctrine of works builds man up and belittles God; and the doctrine of Grace shows an Almighty, powerful God, and a weak, puny man. The natural man will not have any use for the doctrines of Grace because it is strange and very foolish to him. The world did not have any use for Jesus and his teachings.

Since the Scripture plainly states that the natural man receives not the things of the Spirit of God, then how does one know anything about the Spirit of God? We read, "God hath revealed them unto us by his Spirit." (1 Cor. 2: 10)

Now, the old man is not made over in the new birth. Also, there is nothing that the old man does that can promote his Spiritual birth. "And you hath he quickened, who were dead in trespasses and sins." (Ephesians 2: 1) If the old man is changed in the new birth, one could not have nor know anything about the warfare mentioned in Galatians 5: 17: "For the flesh lusteth against the Spirit, and the Spirit against the flesh; and these are contrary the one to the other; so that ye cannot do the things that ye would." Yet, a change is wrought in one after the new birth. Strange, isn't it? One mourns over his sins, and desires to do that which is right in the sight of God.

This is the work of the Holy Ghost, and this work is effectual. Before a poor sinner can learn the song that Salvation is by the Grace of God, he must first know something about his lost condition.

The Spirit of God cuts deeply, and takes away the armour that one once trusted in. It is hurtful to the flesh for one to be brought down as a poor beggar, and for one to know something about the plague of his heart, and to know that his own righteousness is as

filthy rags in the sight of God. One sees that he is weighed in the balances and found wanting. One sees what a wretched, ruined, polluted sinner he is. The doctrine of works is not what he wants. Why? Because he has come to the end of his own strength, and knows that he is not able to perform any deeds which would merit the favor of God. He knows how Paul felt when he said, "For to will is present with me, but how to perform that which is good, I find not." (Romans 7:18) Dear one, have you traveled this path? If so, you have been brought by a way that you knew not. "I will bring the blind by a way they knew not, I will lead them in paths that they have not known — (Isaiah 42: 16)

The law is brought to a sinner to show him what he is. The law is righteous and holy; but something is wrong. The flesh is weak, and is not able to meet the just demands of the law. When one sees that he has sinned and come short of the glory of God, and knows something about the weakness of the flesh, he does not cry for justice because he knows that he does not have any good works to stand upon. There is a cry and a plea from his heart. He is not pleading his own merits, but he is pleading for mercy. You know that one cannot really cry for mercy until he feels the need of mercy. When the burden is laid upon the heart of one, he feels the need of mercy. He knows what the publican felt when he cried out: "God be merciful to me a sinner." (Luke 18: 13)

In due time one experiences a sweet deliverance from this sad state. Is not this a wonderful deliverance? Think of the song that Moses sang after God had delivered them from the bondage of the Egyptians. (see Exodus 15) David speaks of this new song that was put in his mouth, after he was delivered from the horrible pit. (Psalm 40: 1-3) As we think of this sweet song of deliverance, we know the theme is singing praises unto this God for this wonderful salvation. We read, "Bring my soul out of prison that I may praise thy name." (Psalm 142: 7)

May we think on these sweet and precious things, and render all praise and honor and glory unto this wonderful God. May the Lord give us strength and fresh courage to press on, and may this thought rest upon our mind: The world does not have any use for the doctrines of Grace. It is very foolish to them.

No preaching will be wasted. His word will not return unto him void. Let us think: Where is the beauty of the Church of God? It is not attractive to the natural eye, but the beauty is within. There is food there, and it is something that a poor sinner is earnestly seeking, and this is what will satisfy him. This is what causes many to travel far and near to meet with those of like precious faith, to worship God in spirit and in truth, and to hear the preaching of the cross which is to them the power and wisdom of God. Dear one, is not this preaching a joy and comfort to you?

W. W. Hudson, Jr.
208 Frederick St.
Bastrop, La. 71220

"GREAT MEN ARE NOT ALWAYS WISE"

"But there is a spirit in man; and the inspiration of the Almighty giveth it understanding. Great men are not always wise, neither do the aged understand judgement." (Job 32:8-9)

This scripture is the first of many wonderful testimonies given by Elihu unto Job and his two friends, setting forth the power, wisdom and majesty of God. He always ascribed all the praise and glory unto the Creator, who made all things for himself; and whom no man can call in question, or say unto him, What doest thou? Elihu spoke after the others had ceased speaking unto Job, because Job was righteous in his own eyes, and refused to be comforted by them. They had tried to console Job in his afflictions, but he told them that they were miserable comforters to him. They could not comfort Job because the whole of their advice to him could be

summed up in this one statement: "If thou wert pure and upright, surely now he would awake for thee and make the habitation of thy righteousness prosperous."

The reason that this message was of no comfort to Job, was because his defense to them had been to maintain his own integrity. He said, "I will say unto God, Do not condemn; shew me wherefore thou contendest with me. Is it good unto thee, that thou shouldest oppress, that thou shouldest despise the work of thine hands, and shine upon the counsel of the wicked?" Also, "Not for any injustice in mine hand; also my prayer is pure."

This is not the testimony of one that sees himself a justly condemned sinner. Job was righteous in his own eyes; and as concerning the righteousness that is in the law, he was blameless. God's statement to Satan was, "Hast thou considered my servant Job, that there is none like him in the earth, a perfect and an upright man, and one that feareth God and escheweth evil." Evidently there was something else that Job needed to have taught to him regarding God and his dealings with the sons of men. This is the lesson that all must learn, if they are children of God. And God alone is the one that teaches them. Saul of Tarsus said that he was a Hebrew and as, "touching the righteousness which is in the law, blameless," prior to his conversion. Elsewhere he testifies that the things that he did before Christ was revealed unto him, he did ignorantly in unbelief. Neither of them had had their understanding enlightened by the inspiration of the Almighty; and after they did, they both spoke the pure language of the children of God that the Lord promised in Zephaniah. They were each shown that it is not by the works of the creature that man gains favor with God.

This is true of every one of the children of God before they are given an understanding of things eternal. They are walking in ignorance and unbelief, regardless of how intelligent they may be in worldly wisdom. In each instance the understanding is given unto them in a display of the sovereign grace, mercy and love of God for them while they are dead in trespasses and sins. How much more evidence could be given to one that it is of God that sheweth mercy, and not the works of sinful men. This understanding is placed lovingly, but firmly in the heart of the individual, and not just suggested to the natural mind. This is the law that is written upon the fleshly tables of the heart, and cannot be erased or changed. It cannot be erased because he who has placed it there, is God who changes not: therefore the sons of Jacob are not consumed. The preparation of the heart in man and the answer of the tongue is from the Lord. It is everlasting, and will lead them in all the paths that are their's to tread. It will cause them to persevere in the face of all opposition, according to the will of him "Who hath sealed us, and given the earnest of the spirit in our hearts." (2 Cor. 1: 22) If it has been sealed by God the Father, it is everlasting and sure.

Elihu had refrained from speaking sooner because he was younger than the others. He said, "Days should speak, and multitude of years should teach wisdom." He found that this was not necessarily true, because these men were older, and should have been wiser. And yet they did not show evidence of the understanding of the Almighty in their conversation. He therefore spoke even though he was younger: and in so doing, testified with David, "What have I done? Is there not a cause?" David was younger than the warriors, yet he was one that the Lord had raised up for that hour, to stand in the defense of Israel. The Lord uses the things that please him to accomplish his purposes regardless of whether it seems right to man. Elihu had many other things to say that gave evidence that this understanding had been given him, such as, "When He giveth quietness who can cause trouble? And when He hideth his face who can behold him? Whether it be done against a nation or against a man only." And, "Harken unto this, O Job, stand

still and consider the wonderous works of God." The conversation of Job and his friends had been about what Job had, or had not done to bring this great trouble upon him. What a difference in that and the testimony of Elihu!

With the understanding comes faith in that which is understood. You cannot understand a thing to be true, and yet have no faith in it. The understanding and the faith are the gifts of God by his Holy Spirit, which quickens one into spiritual life when given him. This has ever been true: as it was in the case of Cain and Abel. Abel's sacrifice was made with an understanding of the true meaning and purpose of the offering. It was offered from the heart, which was prepared of God, in praise and adoration to his heavenly Father. We have the testimony that by faith Abel offered a more excellant sacrifice than Cain. The understanding and faith came from the Almighty since he had no example to follow.

Abraham left his home and went into a strange land because he had faith that he who had promised a land of milk and honey, was able to fulfill that which he had promised. By faith he offered his his only son Isaac upon the altar, understanding that God was able to restore his son to him, even though he slay him. This is a beautiful demonstration of how the understanding of the power and majesty of God, and faith in his mercy and grace work together for good to those in whose heart it is implanted.

Joseph was given an understanding above his brothers in the flesh, and it caused him much trouble and sorrow in his life. He was hated by them because he told them things that they did not understand. He was shown in a dream that he would have pre-eminence over them, and it caused them to be jealous of him and desire to kill him. There is a similarity in this with the experience of every child of grace. They are given to see things that the world does not understand. They are looked upon as ignorant, dreamers, old-fashioned, and anything else that is hurtful or unpleasant that can be said about or to them: and all because they are blessed to see the truth. All of this is done unto them because they have been given the inspiration of the Almighty implanted in their hearts; and it is manifested in their conversation and walk, and causes the world to hate them because they do not understand it.

These experiences are repeated many times in the scriptures in the lives of those whom we have the testimony that they are the children of God. In each instance it causes a separation from things, people, and paths with which they have been closely associated in the past. It would seem evident, therefore, that this understanding which is given unto man, is not of the world: because it turns his mind away from the things of the world, and he no longer runs after those things in which he once delighted. He is indeed a new creature: old things have passed away, behold all things have become new.

"The wisdom that is from above is first pure, then peaceful, gentle, and easy to be entreated, full of mercy and good fruits; without partiality and without hypocrisy." These are the things which now fill the hearts of those who have been blessed with this understanding. Their desire is to live peacefully with their brethren in love and sweet fellowship, and to be delivered from the evil and strife that is this earthly life, as they now see it. They realize that they cannot accomplish these things of themselves, and each time they feel the evidence that they are blessed, their praise and adoration goes up to their Heavenly Father for his mercy and loving kindness on such as they see themselves to be.

"And we know that the Son of God is come, and hath given us an understanding, that we may know him that is true, even his Son Jesus Christ. This is the true God and eternal life." This again is is but another testimony of the love and mercy of God for his children while they sojourn in this low ground of sin and sorrow. They feel to have been given an understanding of things they had not known before; and then this scripture

states that this understanding is given that we may know him; and that this is the true God and eternal life. These build line upon line, precept upon precept, here a little and there a little, but all pointing toward one and the same truth. Everytime that understanding is expressed it is given from the Father of lights in whom is no variableness nor shadow of turning. Therefore if one has ever been given an understanding of these things from the Almighty, he will just as surely receive all of the other blessings that are promised; and in the end eternal life. They will then experience the fullness of the peace, love, and glory of that home the Saviour has gone to prepare for them.

"All scripture is given by the inspiration of God and is profitable for doctrine, for reproof, for correction, and instruction in righteousness, that the man of God may be perfect throughly furnished unto all good work." If we know our heart, our desire is to be given an understanding of the Holy Scriptures, which are able to make one wise unto salvation through faith which is in Jesus Christ. We hope that we have been given to see and experience some of these things as we are led in ways that we know not. May the inspiration of the Almighty ever be a light unto our pathway and a lamp unto our feet. When so blessed, we are being led in paths of righteousness for his name's sake, according to the great and precious promises of God who cannot lie.

Job's testimony after God spoke to him out of the whirlwind, is a far different language from what he was saying before. His total testimony then was, "Behold I am vile; what shall I answer thee? I will lay my hand upon my mouth. Once have I spoken, but I will not answer; yea twice, but I will proceed no further." And again, "I know that thou canst do everything, and that no thought can be withholden from thee. Who is he that hideth counsel without knowledge? Therefore have I uttered that I understood not: things to wonderful for me, which I knew not. Hear, I beseech thee, and declare thou unto me. I have heard of thee by the hearing of the ear; but now mine eye seeth thee; wherefore I abhor myself and repent in dust and ashes." Compare these few statements with the chapters of testimony that he had given before this time. It seems that he had a completely different understanding of God and his ways versus man and his accomplishments. He saw that in the sight of God, "All flesh is grass, and the goodliness thereof is as the flower of the field. The grass withereth, the flower fadeth: because the Spirit of the Lord bloweth upon it: surely the people is grass." Man's life is but a vapor that appeareth for a little time and then vanisheth away, and the deeds of the flesh vanish with the life, but the things of the Spirit endureth forever: and this is Job's acknowledgement.

May the God of all grace bless all his children with this understanding, (and he will at his own appointed time,) to comfort them therewith as they travel along in this veil of tears. This understanding leads them in all of their joys and sorrows, seasons of doubt and seasons of confidence, times of peace and times of trouble, periods of weakness and periods of strength, and into all of the things that contribute to the total experience of every child of God. They are all the things that work together for their good; and all are brought about by the understanding being given, or withheld, according to the divine will and purpose of Almighty God, to teach them their utter dependence on him for all things.

As Peter says, "Grace and peace be multiplied unto you through the knowledge of God and of Jesus our Lord, according as his divine power hath given unto us all things that pertaineth unto life and godliness, through the knowledge of him that hath called us to glory and virtue." Yes, this knowledge of God and of Jesus our Lord is given unto each of his children, and is all that they need; and includes all things that pertain unto life and godliness. The realization of the magnitude of this precious gift being bestowed on one,

keeps him humble before Him in love. What grace and peace is theirs when blessed to stand still and behold the wonderous works of their Creator God! What joy when blessed with faith in, and understanding of, the triumph of the Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ over the sins of his children! And then to have evidence that they are included in that number. This Jesus Christ, "whom having not seen ye love; in whom though now ye see him not, yet believing, ye rejoice with joy unspeakable and full of glory: receiving the end of your faith, even the salvation of your souls."

This is the whole desire of his children: to be given the understanding and strength to press on by faith to the time when they will receive the end of their faith, and realize the fulness of the salvation of their souls: the salvation which is treasured alone in Christ Jesus their High Priest, who has entered the holiest of holies for them, that they too may enter in because of him, when their earthly pilgrimage is ended.

What a precious legacy for those to whom the inspiration of the Lord has given understanding by measure to strengthen them along the pathway of their earthly journey — strength sufficient for the day.

In bonds of love,

Richard H. Campbell,
2761 Cochese Cove,
Memphis, Tenn. 38118

FIFTY YEARS

(The following is a portion of the tribute which we read on the occasion of a supper given by Bush Arbor Church, North Carolina, and her sister churches, on the **seventieth birthday** and the **fiftieth year in the ministry** of their pastor, Elder W. Curry King, on the first Saturday in May, 1967. — J. D. W.)

"And I will give you pastors according to mine heart, which shall feed you with knowledge and understanding," said the Lord of all grace. (Jeremiah 3: 15)

We feel the church at Bush Arbor has freely received this blessing, and we desire to give all honor, glory, and praise to His holy name this memorable year 1967 in the life of our pastor, as we pay tribute to our brother in hope, Elder W. Curry King, whom the Lord has blessed to serve a half century in the ministry.

Elder King was born within the shadows of the church at Bush Arbor on May 6, 1897. His father was called home while our brother was just a boy; and the way was hard. Yet, if God be for one, who can be against him, for in his youth he was given to look to God in his holy habitation, a father of the fatherless. At an early age he brought forth fruits meet for repentance, and was received by this church on the second Saturday in May, 1917; and was baptized the following morning by Elder B. F. McKinney. He was given permission to speak in a public way at the July, 1917, meeting; and was ordained to the full functions of a gospel minister the fifth Sunday in July, 1921, by the laying on of hands by the presbytery. Those who served in this ordination, and who now rest from their labors, were Elders J. W. Gilliam, T. A. Stanfield, M. B. Martin, and brother J. E. Simmons.

Elder King accepted the care of Bush Arbor Church in April, 1929, and he has labored long and hard as watchman and overseer of this flock. His stability is through a God-given wisdom and knowledge; and the fear of the Lord is his treasure by which peace at home has been his first concern. For fifty years he has humbly gone in and out before a people whom we hope were chosen in Christ before the foundation of the world — this fifty years is more than many of us have lived. We think of how one generation passes away and another takes its place; and of the precious memories he must have of baptizing the forefathers of this generation. No doubt many times he has gone into the liquid grave with the trembling ones, feeling as John felt as he baptized the Saviour. Of these there were five ministers, Elders Ernest Oakley, Harvey Smith, Kenneth Key, Wallis Smith, and

Donald Smith; with Brother Leonard Key liberated to speak. Elder Harvey Smith has been called from our midst.

As we think of the ensample and ready mind of our pastor, we wonder how many times through him the poor have had the gospel preached to them; and how many times he has gone in and out before the flock in illness of body, or with bowed head and heavy heart; and how many times he has asked the Lord for guidance and wisdom in the oversight of the churches. Many of us have felt him God-sent when he prayed for mercy over our beds of affliction — for which we are most grateful.

After the death of Elder T. A. Stanfield, Elder King was chosen Moderator of the Upper Country Line Association. This was in 1942, and he has served each session since.

The brethren at Bush Arbor feel at liberty to say on behalf of our sister churches which are served by Elder King — Greensboro, McCray and Prospect Hills, along with this association, that by God's grace he has been a faithful servant of the Lord. We are thankful for his fellowship in the gospel, and for the willingness to share his abundant blessings from the giver of every good and perfect gift. May grace be unto him, and peace from God the Father and from the Lord Jesus Christ.

We would also pay tribute to our precious sister, whom we feel is an inspiration to the brethren. Her's is a God fearing walk and an humble spirit, and her love for the churches is manifested. She has been a faithful companion to our brother for more than 45 years, as well as a sister in hope. Sister Brona King exemplifies Proverbs 14: 4, "A virtuous woman is a crown to her husband."

Our prayer for Brother and Sister King is for a peaceful moment at God's appointed time to call them home. May they be given to say in a meek and quiet spirit, I have fought a good fight, I have finished my course, I have kept the faith; henceforth there is laid up for me a crown of righteousness at the appearing of the Lord.

Submitted by Brother Clifton Robertson

1160 Halifax Road,
Danville, Virginia 24541

Dear Editors and Associate Editors:

My subscription expires this May so I enclose $5.00 to renew two years.

Brother Ruston I would love to read some more of your writings again. I think of you and your wife often. I do hope you are well.

Brother Spangler, your editorial in the May issue, "Jesus Christ the Same Yesterday, Today and Forever," is so strengthening to me, knowing it is the truth written by one I have heard preach many times; it was such a comfort and consolation to me.

I haven't been well this year, and was in the hospital several days with arthritis in my limbs. I have not yet fully recovered, but am better. I give the Lord Jesus Christ the praise: he is the great physician. He is the same yesterday, and today, and I know forever, for he showed me many wonderful things with his outstretched arm, which are indescribable. "He was clothed with a vesture dipped in blood, and his name is called The Word of God. (Revelation 19: 13) "The word was made flesh and dwelt among us." (John 1: 14) I am with a sweet hope looking for him when he shall appear the second time. Won't it be glorious to see him as he is, and be like him?

The world is filled with so much false teaching, and so many believing it. It is said God is dead. Yes, he is dead to the ones dead in sin, and have not been made alive in Christ Jesus; who have not been born of the water and the Spirit.

I love the following hymn:

"The day is past and gone,
The evening shades appear;
O may we all remember well
The night of death is near.

We lay our garments by,
Upon our beds to rest;
So death will soon disrobe us all
Of what we here possess.

Lord, keep us safe this night,
Secure from all our fears;

Thy angel guard us while we sleep,
Till morning light appears.

And when we early rise,
And view th' unwearied sun,
May we press on to reach the prize,
And after glory run.

And when our days are past,
And we from time remove,
O may we in thy bosom rest,
The bosom of thy love."

Leland

This hymn was sung at Malmaison Church April 2nd. I love that dear place. I have had a home there fifty years the past August, 1966; and many precious memories lie there for me. Now I remain with a hope in Jesus Christ the same yesterday, today, and forever.

Trusting that God will bless each and every one of you, and bless you to continue to stand for the truth you now set forth in the **Signs of the Times.**

Mrs. Nettie A. Evans

---

807 Pope Street,
Memphis, Tenn. 38112

Dear Editors:

I am thankful to God for the *Signs of the Times*. I do enjoy the articles you select for "Voices of the Past," Elder Wood; they have been so wonderful and edifying. Also Elder Griffin's article on "Deacons." All the writings were good.

In sending in my renewal, I want to express my love and appreciation for the work in getting the paper to us. And I would praise God for giving me faith to believe in him — for making me know him as he is: one who is above all, and does his will in heaven and among the inhabitants of the earth. He knows no failure; and Christ's shed blood accomplished his purpose. I am often unable to find words to express these things — truly we learn that of ourself we can do nothing.

May God richly bless all who contribute in any way to the *Signs*. Am renewing for one year: use the balance as you wish.

Mrs. James E. (Lucille) Young

ELDER BUNN EXPRESSES
HIS APPRECIATION

Dear Elder Wood:

During my recent confinement in the hospital I received such a large number of beautiful cards and letters of condolence from brethren and friends, that I wish to express thanks to God, and to all those who remembered us with such sweet expressions, which meant so much to my dear wife and me; and their prayers also.

I feel it would be almost impossible to write each one, so if you would put this in the *Signs of the Times*, my or rather our thanks would reach more of the brethren and friends who read the paper.

I trust you are both well.

Yours in hope,
C. N. Bunn
8307 St. Charles Road
Richmond, Va. 23227

(We are glad that Brother Bunn is improved and able to be home now. We trust he will soon be able to be active again.—J. D. W.)

SMITH RIVER
PRIMITIVE BAPTIST ASSOCIATION

The **Smith River Association** is to be held, the Lord willing, with County Line Church, beginning on Friday before the first Sunday in September, 1967, and continuing until noon on Sunday. The meeting house is located in Floyd County, Virginia, just off the Parkway on road number 635.

Those who believe and love the truth are invited to meet with us.

Amos I. Hash, Clerk

SEVEN MILE ASSOCIATION

The **Seven Mile Association** is appointed to be held with the church at Mingo Meeting House, Sampson County, N. C., beginning Friday before the third Sunday in September, 1967, and continuing through Sunday.

The Meeting House is located just off Highway 421 south of Dunn. We plan to have pointers in the nearby area, or visitors may inquire near Dunn.

We cordially invite our brethren and friends

to meet with us.

W. D. Godwin, Clerk

CONTENTNEA UNION MEETING

The next session of the **Contentnea Union** is to be held, the Lord willing, with Moore's Church, Wilson County, N. C., the 5th Sunday in July and Saturday before. The church is located between Pinetops and Wilson, N. C., on Highway 42.

All lovers of the truth are invited to meet with us.

W. W. Stallings, Jr., Clerk
Rt. 3, Tarboro, N. C.

BLACK CREEK UNION

The next session of the **Black Creek Union** will be held with the church at Old Beulah, Johnston County, N. C., the fifth Saturday and Sunday in July, 1967.

The meeting house is located about two miles west of Bagley, N. C., which is on old 301 highway. Those who have a mind to attend, are cordially invited.

Eli T. Smith, Clerk

SOUTH ARKANSAS ASSOCIATION

The **Original South Arkansas Association** will convene, the Lord willing, with Bethel Church the third Sunday in September, and Friday and Saturday before. The church is located about two miles north of Bearden, Arkansas. Those coming from the east or west will come to Bearden on Highway 79. Bearden is a small town and most anyone can direct you to the church.

All interested brethren and friends are cordially invited to meet with us.

Elder J. T. Everett, Moderator
Ross Watson, Clerk

LEXINGTON-ROXBURY ASSOCIATION

If the Lord so wills the **Lexington-Roxbury Association** will be held at Halcottville, N. Y. on Wednesday and Thursday, September 13 and 14, 1967. Those coming on Tuesay will take the Denver Road out of Kellys Corner, N. Y., then take the first left hand road to **Windy Acres.** Those coming on Wednesday will go directly to Halcottville. It is requested that those coming on Tuesday write Mr. and Mrs. John Shultis, Kellys Corner, N. Y., where they will be entertained.

All lovers of the truth are invited to meet with us.

Elder A. J. Slauson

CONTRIBUTIONS TO THE INDIGENT FUND
(To June 1, 1967)

Mrs. S. V. Bolton, Va.	$50.00
Mrs. N. A. Pace, La.	2.00
R. L. Biggs, Tenn.	2.00
M. B. Bailiff, Tex.	5.00
Emma Brake, N. C.	2.00
Neoma Hughes, Okla.	20.00
G. G. Turner, Tex.	1.00
Mrs. A. V. Krewatch, Del.	5.00
Marietta Neeman, S. Dak.	5.00
Mrs. D. C. Turner, Calif.	1.00
Mrs. James E. Young, Tenn.	1.00
Victor Borst, Jr., N. Y.	5.00
Verna Allison, Can.	5.00
Mary and Charles Hellings, N. J.	10.00
Alma V. Mortimer, Can.	2.00
Mrs. Fannie Davis, Wash.	7.00
W. E. Knowles, Va.	2.00
F. J. Cain, La.	2.00
Mrs. Letcher Smith, Fla.	5.00

Danville, Virginia **August, 1967**

SIGNS OF THE TIMES
Subscription price $3 per year — $5 two years
Published each month by
SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.
Established 1832
Devoted to the Old School Baptist Cause
BUSINESS OFFICE
R. F. D. 1, Box 539, Beechwood Lane
Danville, Va.
EDITORS
Elder David V. Spangler
R. F. D. 1, Box 539, Beechwood Lane
Danville, Va.
Elder John D. Wood
P. O. Box 186, Manassas, Va.
ASSOCIATE EDITORS
Elder W. D. Griffin
39 Welsh Tract Road, Newark, Delaware
Elder E. J. Lambert
306 Richardson St., Winnsboro, Texas
Elder George Ruston
Dutton, Ontario, Canada
All letters for this paper should be addressed and remittances made payable
TO
SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.
R. F. D. 1, Box 539 Beechwood Lane
Danville, Va. 24541

EDITORIAL

DEACONS

It is lovely when we desire to obey the Lord. However, obeying the Lord when we must disobey him in order to do it is not lovely at all. Appointing and ordaining brethren as deacons just because that the church does not have a deacon is not obeying the Lord. As far as I remember, He has not told us the first time to ordain or appoint makeshift deacons. I have known of it being done "because we did not have anybody to pass the bread and wine." We have brethren, whose interest and integrity and truthfulness I would never question, yet they think that it is a breach of good order for a minister to serve the bread and wine, They did serve it for sometime, and never were they commanded not to serve it anymore. They had waited on tables, administered to the poor, collected the alms, and similiar duties, and they were not told to quit it. They were told to arrange for deacons to do it so that they would be released from so many things that kept them from preaching. It was still orderly practice for them to do it, but it was not expedient for them to do it.

How much better it is for the pastor of a church to pass the bread and wine, and otherwise do these things, than it is for the church to put somebody in the office that is not fit. Let us remember, dear brethren, that the apostles were not told to select seven brethren, but seven brethren of honest report, filled with the Holy Ghost and wisdom. If language means anything (and it does to those that desire to follow the Lord) the Lord knew that some in the church were not qualified for the office. He did not tell them to take what you had, but to take **only** those qualified for the work.

There is a scripture that has a world of meaning in it to me. "Let all things be done decently and in order." (I Cor. 14: 40) I do not believe that the Saviour filled in all things that were to be done. I seriously doubt that the apostle would tell us all that we were to do, and then do double talk by telling us to do all things in decency and in order. The scriptures does not tell us that a deacon must have one wife, but that he be the husband of one wife, that is, not two wives. This is important that he not have two wives at the same time, and it seems better for him to have one wife. I have helped ordain deacons that had not married or were widowers, but I felt that he was handicapped in his labors. I would ordain them again under these circumstances, but if a church had other brethren who were married to one wife, and were capable I would always suggest that this brother be preferred over the other.

What kind of a wife should a deacon have? Now I was not asked to use a modern encyclopedia in getting my data on this subject. I want, if I know what I want, to have a thus saith the Lord for the selection of deacons. If it did not matter as to her virtue, truthfulness, faithfulness, gravity, I feel sure that Paul would not have thrown a list of restrictions at the church in this serious step. If we are following the Lord, we must find men for deacons that have qualified wives. A man whose wife does not fit the requirements, is not qualified for a deacon. She must be a grave woman if she is to be a help-meet in this work. This does not mean to wear a long face; it does not mean to have a sanctimonious look on the face all the time, O no, that would hinder him more than a lot of foolish jesting.

She is not to be a slanderer. Regardless of how a brother's qualifications stand out, a wife that talks too much about those being served will hinder him, and spoil a good deacon. Being double tongued by the deacon and a slanderer by the wife, is a combination that would cause more gospel labor than all of the deacons, together with the pastor, could ever settle.

It certainly would seem that the early church would not be bothered by inebriety, but at that time, and now, women and men undoubtedly did look upon the wine while it was red. As the deacon could not do his work while

under the influence of strong drink, if his wife indulged in it, she could not help him and could undo all of his work.

Her faithfulness would make all of the difference between success and failure. She should also be honest and filled with the Holy Ghost, with some knowledge of the truth as it is in Jesus Christ our Lord.

Were the deacons given the right to baptize? If Philip had the blessings of the apostles to baptize, then all deacons now should be baptizing at every turn when somebody meets them as the eunuch did Philip. Much writing has been carried on by our people trying to explain away this baptizing. It has been suggested that there was not anything wrong with Philip baptizing, but I have heard brethren say that they would not receive them into the church. I am sure that we could not be consistent with the other teachings of the New Testament and grant deacons this right. And yet, if we do not have something better, we must admit that they have a thus saith the Lord for the act.

Unless we can find some other reason that gave Philip the right to baptize, the right thing to do would be for us to admit that we have been wrong for two thousand years. I feel sure that I am not going to be agreed with in what I am going to present. I feel that I have as much scripture in favor of my views as we have for the way that we have been doing. I am sure that there are not any instructions to the deacons giving them the right to baptize. If they have that right, all members do also, for they were not delegated to baptize. If we say that they do not have the right to baptize, we are denying the scriptures as being inspired by the Holy Ghost. I do not feel that I can say that Philip, as a deacon, had any right to baptize; equally so, and I hope, as fearfully and prayerfully, I can not deny that he did baptize.

Let me introduce another side to baptism. It is only indirectly applicable and related to the subject of deacons, and yet that relationship is such that I feel to bring it forward. Is baptism only for an entrance into the church? The answer to this is important, for if not, then by all means Philip had the right to baptize, and everybody else that is placed in like circumstances also has the right, regardless of whether they are deacons or layman of the ordinary type.

Manifestly, the church is the body of Christ. If we want to take the absurd position that there is not any organic body of Christ, then the giving of the ministry for the edification of the body of Christ is as much under obligation to preach and baptize anywhere without any regard to church order or apostolic practice. In the sending of the disciples into all the world, they were to teach, make disciples, baptize. Nothing was said about them joining the church. Does that mean that they were not in the church?

In each gospel there is much delightful matter concerning the baptism of Jesus Christ. Nothing was said about him becoming a member of the church. Does that mean that he was not in the church? Does that mean that he was not a regular baptized member of his own body? Does that mean that he was not an example for the believing children of God to follow?

Saul of Tarsus was on a journey to persecute the church of God. (Acts 9; I Cor. 15: 9) The Lord arrested him and sent him down to Ananias' house, and there he was baptized. Was he in the church? Was he a member with Christ in the organic body of Christ? Or did the Saviour operate without a system? Did he carry on his work without an organization? Not a thing was said about him joining the church; not one word was said about him being added to the people that he had formerly persecuted.

Peter had a vision which ended in him being sent for by Cornelius. The apostle preached a wonderful sermon and the Holy Ghost fell on them which heard the word. They were commanded to be baptized, and they were. Were they baptized into the organic body of Christ? Remember, not a word has been said

about them joining the church. If they were not baptized into the organic body of Christ, there is not any such thing as being baptized as a prerequisite for church membership. If this is true, then some long practiced mistakes need to be changed.

On several occasions the apostle preached and baptized. (Acts 16: 14, 15, 33; 18: 8; 19: 5) Were these people baptized into the church in its organic state? Nothing was said about them joining the church; nothing was told them that by the way of baptism in water was the way into the manifest or organic body of Christ. Have we been practicing something that we do not have a thus saith the Lord for? Has all of our ministerial work been vain and useless and in disobedience to our Lord?

There is not a sure way of knowing how long before Christ that Joel prophesied. It was undoubtedly several hundred years. He told what would be done as well as who it would be accomplished upon. It came to pass. The house of Israel gathered at the day of Pentecost. It all came to pass as prophesied. In every detail, the prophesy of Joel was carried out on Israel. This work brought them to ask, Men and brethren, what shall we do? It was told them what to do. It ended in them being baptized. Were they baptized into the organic body of Christ? Did they join the church? Or did Peter and the other apostles and disciples just baptize them and turn them loose? Did anything come of this act, or do we have any record one way or another?

The Old School Baptists in our generation have been castigated and malignantly abused and ridiculed because of our allegiance to our body being THE organic body of Christ. These three thousand people that were baptized, what became of them? What was their status after the coming of Pentecost? Were they loose amidst and among the ones that called the apostles drunk? Were they united to anything? Were they joined to anything?

In Ananias' baptism, in Peter's baptism, in Paul's baptism, nothing was said about anybody becoming a member of the church until on the day of Pentecost. I may seem to have tantalized you, dear brethren, about this serious matter. I may have been leading you to think that I did not believe in people being baptized into the church; I may have led you to think that I did not believe in people joining the church. I was not after you, dear brother, but I was laying down an irrefutable account of just such an event as people being added to the organic body of Christ, of people obeying the gospel, or of people joining the church. On the occasion of which I treat, three thousand joined the church. I am well aware that they were added, and I am well aware that they acted as they were acted upon by the pouring out of the Holy Ghost upon them.

I have heard it said that this is the only account of receiving members in the church. There is only one pentecostal day. In the Acts of the apostles is found the history of the church of Jesus Christ. The day of Pentecost was not the beginning of the church, but it was the first manifestation of it in action after the ascension of the Saviour. ON THAT DAY MEMBERS WERE RECEIVED INTO THE ORGANIC BODY OF CHRIST, AND BAPTISM WAS THE DOOR INTO THAT CHURCH. This church left there in unity. Those that were in when the day came were satisfied about those that joined, or, if you prefer, that were added, and those that were added were satisfied about their baptism. They continued in the apostle's doctrine, and new members were added daily.

Unless this can be torn up, (it can not be), baptism is to be administered by ordained ministers of the gospel. This case and this example like the communion, is to be practiced until the return of the Redeemer. If it has been changed, or if a change is likely, I insist that we have scripture to support it.

Now it has been necessary for me to bring this before you, because I was asked specifically if the ordination of

Philip gave him the right to baptize, that is, his ordination as a deacon. I answer, if it does, I repeat what I have already said, the Old Baptist church has been off the beam for a long time, even many hundred of years. We have been holding our deacons back; we have not followed our Saviour at all, for, mark my words well, if we have a thus saith the Lord for deacons baptizing, it must come from the direct instruction of the King or his princes whose rule extends until the coming back of the King. Thus I am forced to say that I do not think that Philip, the deacon, had any right to baptize.

Please go back with me to this scripture: Let all things be done decently and in order. Is it thought that the Lord would manifestly bring his church to Pentecost without a decent way for baptism to be administered? Is it thought that he would ordain ministers for the welfare of the church, and then also authorize deacons to baptize? If so, where do we get it? Is it thought that the New Testament is a complete account of every ordination? If so, please give us an account of the ordination of the seventy. Where would we find an account of the ordination of Barnabas? Silas? Apollos? We do not know when nor where nor by whom that these many were ordained. Would we desire to say that they were not ordained?

Now I have known of several that had been ordained a deacon that later were ordained as a minister. I do not see any scriptural reason for one who had been ordained as a minister not to be ordained as a deacon. If not, the same *not* that would keep it from being thus would also be applicable in ordaining deacons as ministers. Philip was an evangelist. This gift was one given to the churches; it was a work enjoined upon Timothy. All of these elders (some of them being teachers, pastors, apostles, prophets, evangelists) were ordained according to the instructions given, even though the time and manner was not given. If this is not granted, then Paul's charge to do all things decently and in order is worthless.

Now, since it must be granted that all ordinations are not recorded, and that the usual custom in the scriptures (and since, for that matter) is to ordain before performing a certain work, and that the deacons were not authorized to perform baptismal services, it must either: 1st. Be admitted that Philip had been ordained sometime before being chosen as a deacon; or, 2nd. It must be admitted, if the above is not true, that we have left off something that the deacons were given the right to do. If it is not granted that many things were done which are not recorded, and that we have not failed and neglected one of the basic works of a deacon, then please let us have an article to explain just where we are at in church practice.

Now once again, I have consulted with a well read brother, and he objects to my surmising about Philip being ordained to preach. We are on the best of terms, and I often lay my problems before him. Therefore, when he pointed out to me that I did not have any scripture to back up Philip having been ordained as a minister, I pointed out to him that we did not have any scripture to give authority to Philip to baptize. In conclusion, the only scripture that I have to cause me to take the position that I have is based on the following: All things are to be done in decency and in order. It is order and it is decent to think that Philip was ordained to minister to the saints because he baptized, and every other case of baptism was performed by one who is credited with being ordained. Having to present an account of man's ordination before it could be valid, will, if we will examine the scriptures, make much of the work done in the New Testament as invalid. And if it is necessary in one case, it does seem decent and orderly to think that it would be in all cases.

If Jesus, who is the center of every article and sermon; who is the Founder and Keeper of His church, did not

have all of his words and deeds recorded in the New Testament, why would it seem necessary that every word and deed of his followers be recorded? Therefore, I say unto you in what I trust is humbleness before my superiors that a deacon is not qualified to baptize from a scriptural standpoint; that since Philip did baptize, that he was sometime before being appointed as a deacon, ordained as an elder.

To my precious brethren in Kentucky and in Memphis, Tennessee, as well as the household of faith everywhere, I submit these articles on a deacon's duties in its different aspects. If they are contrary to the principles of the doctrine of God our Saviour, reject them, and please bear with your weak brother.

W. D. G.

VOICES OF THE PAST

"He being dead yet speaketh"

EXODUS 13:17,18

"And it came to pass, when Pharaoh had let the people go, that God led them not through the way of the land of the Philistines, although that was near; for God said, Lest peradventure the people repent when they see war, and they return to Egypt: but God led the people about through the way of the wilderness of the Red Sea. And the children of Israel went up harnessed out of the land of Egypt."

When God delivered the Hebrews from the house of bondage and broke the Egyptian yoke of their captivity, his wisdom as well as power was most strikingly displayed. Such is the unlimited power of God that he could have released his people from bondage by the waving of his hand, or the utterance of a word; he could have instantly crushed the power of Egypt, and stripped the imperial throne of Pharaoh of all its regal strength, or he could have softened the heart of Pharaoh as easily as he could harden it: but his wisdom, as well as his omnipotence was to be demonstrated before the world. And having humbled Pharaoh and effected the release of the Israelites, he was able to conduct them in what way he pleased to their final destiny in the promised land. Having all power and all wisdom he was abundantly able to execute his design in any way that seemed good in his eyes.

But in the redemption of Israel from the house of bondage, and their conduct through the wilderness, and their ultimate possession of the promised inheritance God evidently designed to show forth the redemption of his chosen people from the bondage of the law and their ultimate entrance into the glorious liberty of the gospel. He therefore chose to lead them about. Instead of selecting the shortest route, or that in which the least impediments to their journeyings would require to be encountered, it was his pleasure, for a purpose worthy of himself, to lead them about in a circuitous and meandering course, which would constantly require the display of his power and wisdom, his cloud by day and his fire by night, to guide and protect them, and to show their entire dependence on him in every step of the way. Thus setting forth in the figure, first, that the salvation of his chosen people was in a way by him ordained, and their redemption from the curse, the bondage and dominion of the law, from the guilt, pollution and consequences of sin, and from the powers of death and hell, was together above the wisdom and power of men, and in a way in all respects baffling the wisdom and humbling the pride of the sons of men; showing that it is not in man that walketh to direct his steps.

Second, agreeing with the experience of all the saints, every saint can witness with the inspired psalmist that when God broke their yoke of bondage and released them in a spiritual sense, from the grasp of Pharaoh, and set them free from their bondage; when he took them up out of the horribe pit and miry clay, and put a new song in their mouth, and set their feet upon a rock, that he also

established their goings. Had he allowed us to choose our own way, perhaps we would have desired to be conveyed by the nearest way, and on flowery beds of ease, immediately to the mansion of glory. Perhaps all the saints have struggled more or less against the way the Lord has been pleased to lead us about, especially when he has led us by the hand of Moses by the way of the Red Sea, hemmed in on every side, the sea before us, the enemy in hot pursuit behind and towering mountains at the right and left. We, too, have murmured when led to the bitter waters of Meribah, and we were terribly afraid when he led us near to the mountain that might be touched only on pain of being thrust through with a dart, or destroyed. Like the Hebrews, we have feared that we were brought thus far to be destroyed, but still God has led us in a way which we knew not, and in paths we had not known. Truly he has found us in a waste howling wilderness, like Jacob, and he has led us about and instructed us, and yet he has kept us as the apple of his eye.

"God led them (the Hebrews) not through the way of the land of the Philistines, although it was near; for God said, Lest peradventure the people repent when they see war and they return to Egypt." The Philistines were a people with whom Israel was never on good terms of friendship, they were enemies, and always on the alert to draw them into difficulty and bore about the same relation to Israel that the Arminians do to the church and people of God; and although, according to the natural geography of that country, a straight line from Egypt to Canaan would cross the land or territory of the Philistines, it was not the pleasure of the Lord to lead them that way, as it was a way of temptation too strong for the resistance and fidelity of the Hebrews, therefore to avoid the influence of the Philistines on the Israelites which God foresaw would have a tendency to ensnare them, and to bring them again into bondage, he led them by another way. How happy for the children of God is the lesson here taught that God has established the goings of his redeemed people, and that he knows exactly what amount of temptations his grace shall enable us to bear, and orders our course accordingly. So it is said of the saints, "There hath no temptation taken you but such as is common to man: but God is faithful, who will not suffer you to be tempted above that ye are able; but will with the temptation also make a way to escape, that ye may be able to bear it."— 1 Cor. x. 13.

God provides against all **peradventures**, chances or uncertainties, in all the provisions which he has made for the deliverance and salvation of his people. This form of expression cannot imply that there are peradventures or uncertainties with God, but that he has provided infallibly against them. He knew, as he only could know, what would have been the consequences if he had led them through the land of the Philistines: they must have seen war, and they would probably have been tempted to repent that they had left Egypt, and inclined to return thither. So in the way of life and salvation through our Lord Jesus Christ, God has ordained that none can come to him but by Christ, who is the way; there is salvation in no other way. Men cannot be justified in God's sight by any works of righteousness which they have performed, by any obedience to the law which they have or can render. When they are delivered from bondage and the yoke of their captivity is broken, the saints frequently show an inclination to lay their course through the land of the Philistines, that is, they have in them a natural inclination, after having received the Spirit, to be made perfect by the works of the flesh. The Arminian conditional system presents to their inexperienced eyes a smoother path, a shorter distance, and there are many allurements to draw them into the popular thoroughfares of the legal system, but God by his Spirit never leads his people in that way. Paul said to the Galatians, "This persuasion cometh not of him that calleth you." If for any purpose God suffers his children to be-

come entangled with the yoke of bondage, and to sojourn in the land of the Philistines, they always see war; for as certainly as the Spirit of truth is in them, they will find a principle of opposition to the corrupt principles and works of the flesh, and all the hosts of the Philistines will oppose the law of the Spirit of life which they possess, and all the powers of their flesh will adhere to the legal tendencies of the Philistine or Arminian doctrines, and, as the poet has very justly remarked, they

> "Strive with a Do this and live,
> To drive them to Egypt again."

"But God led the people about." He leads them, it is not his method to drive them. When he putteth forth his own sheep, he goeth before them, and they hear his voice, and they follow him, but a stranger they will not follow, for they know not the voice of strangers. As God led the Israelites from Egypt, and through the wilderness, going before them in the cloud by day, and the pillar of fire by night, so he goes before his spiritual Israel, by day and by night. Instead of scaring or lashing them along, after the Philistine or Arminian fashion, uncapping hell, and showing them the horrors of the dammed, to urge them on, he goeth before, and causes them to behold in him such irresistible attraction that they feel sweetly constrained to follow where he leads. He gives them such confidence in his wisdom to lead them, that they desire no other leader, and their experience enables them to say, He leadeth me into green pastures, beside the still waters. But he leads them by the way of the wilderness of the Red Sea, not because that way is the nearest, or smoothest, or most flowery, but because in that way he will be glorified, and his people shall be taught many important lessons which they could not so well learn in any other way. What important lessons did he give them in the wilderness and at the Red Sea? How was his mighty power and discriminating grace displayed, when he made a path for them through the Red Sea, on dry ground, and when the same miracle by which their deliverance was accomplished, destroyed all their ememies? As he led the Hebrews, so he leads his spiritual people, often into wilderness trials, where the beasts of the forest prowl, and where their howlings sometimes alarm them, and to the sea where their way seems, to all human sight, cut off, the enemy advances, and they are hemmed in, and they think there is but a step between them and death, but how seasonably his help comes; his rod is extended, the sea divides, the way of escape is opened, and a song of deliverance breaks forth from their joyful tongues.

"The children of Israel went up harnessed out of the land of Egypt." Not in the panoply of military warfare, for God himself fought their battles, and gave them victory. The manner of their harness is described in chapter xii. 11, "And thus shall ye eat it (the passover); with your loins girded, your shoes on your feet, and your staff in your hand; and ye shall eat it in haste; it is the Lord's passover." In this manner of harness they ate the passover, and immediately left the land of Egypt, and their harness did not become old, or require to be repaired or replaced during the forty years of their pilgrimage in the wilderness. Here again we have a vivid figure of the way in which the Lord strips his people for the race, and in which he harnesses them for the christian warfare. They are not clad in the armor of men, in coats of mail, nor armed with implements of carnal warfare, for they are not to fight against flesh and blood; the warfare is a spiritual warfare, and their weapons are spiritual, and mighty, through God, to the pulling down of strongholds. They are well harnessed at the outset, for they have on the whole armor of God, having their loins girt about with truth, and having on the breast-plate of righteousness, and their feet shod with the preparation of the gospel of peace, and, above all, taking the shield of faith, wherewith they shall be able to quench all the fiery darts of the wicked; and the helmet of salvation, and the sword of the Spirit, which is

the word of God. (Eph. 6: 13 17.)

As the Israelites went up out of Egypt harnessed, and wore the same harness all the way in which the Lord their God did lead them until they had accomplished their whole journey and entered the the promised land, so the redeemed family of God whom he has redeemed from sin death and hell are called to be marshalled under the banner of the great Captain of their salvation, and all their armor is of God, their weapons are spiritual and mighty through grace, and they cannot decay or wax old, nor will they ever require to be superseded by any newly invented armor. As the Hebrews went up harnessed out of the land of Egypt, we may rest assured that not one of all the sons of Adam shall ever go up out of the land of Egypt, or be delivered from the house of bondage, in any other harness, nor without this harness. True, men may make profession of religion, they may display much zeal and courage, they may impose on the saints, but until God breaks their yoke, and puts on them the harness, they have no discharge from bondage, and can never know experimentally the glorious liberty of the sons of God; they are all Ishmaelites, and under the covenant that gendereth unto bondage.

(Editorial by Elder Gilbert Beebe March 1, 1862)

OBITUARIES

SISTER IZORA RAINEY

Sister Izora was born March 27, 1879, and departed this life February 26, 1967. She is survived by six daughters and one son: Mr. Buford Toy, Bradenton, Fla.; Mrs. Lillie Main Russell and Mrs. Lester B. Davis, Lyles, Tenn.; Miss Homa Rainey, Nashville, Tenn.; Mrs. Laurance McFarland, Centerville, Tenn.; Mrs. Dan Mayberry, Prima, Tenn.; and Mrs. John M. Lee, California. Her husband passed away many years ago.

Sister Rainey joined Willow Spring Church October 11, 1924, and in December was chosen church clerk and remained clerk until that church was disbanded about twelve years ago. She moved her membership to Bordeaux Primitive Baptist Church, Nashville, Tenn., and remained a faithful member until death. The writer was her pastor about thirty years, having served Willow Spring Church until it disbanded.

Sister Rainey was very strong in the doctrine of the sovereignty of God. Her faith was in God who works all things after the council of his own will. While her passing is our earthly loss, it is her eternal gain.

The writer conducted the funeral service at the Taylor Funeral Home, in Dickson, Tenn. May the Lord bless all who mourn.

Elder R. L. Biggs

DEACON A. E. SORRELLS

Deacon A. E. Sorrells, better known as "H," died in a Dothan, Alabama, hospital March 28, 1967, after a short illness. He was born December 15, 1886, and married Miss Mattie Braxton December 31, 1905, who survives him, after 61 years of devotion to each other; and 53 years active life in the church. He was received, along with the writer, into Mt. Gilead Primitive Baptist Church on September 19, 1913, and was soon ordained a deacon. He visited many Primitive Baptist associations in this section, and was active in the Western Primitive Baptist Association for many years.

He is survived by six sons: Johnie, Willis, Buford, Fonzy, Oneal, and Joseph; five daughters: Edith, Blondell, Voncie, Lilliah, and and Lorie. Surviving also are four brothers: Frank, Elder Ed. R., Robert L., and J. S. Sorrells; 28 grandchildren, 37 great grandchildren, and two great great grandchildren. He was the son of Deacon and Mrs. R. S. Sorrells, who were prominent in their day.

In late life Brother "H" with his wife, became members of Ephesus Church, Slocumb, Alabama; and their home was open to all Primitive Baptists. He was active in school and community affairs, and will be sadly missed in Alabama, Florida, and Georgia where he attended many meetings. An unusual feature of this family was that up to last June, five brothers lived with their wives more than 50 years; but was broken first by the death of Mrs. R. L. Sorrells, a member of Mt. Gilead Church; and a short time later Mrs. Alice Sorrells, wife of Elder Sorrells, a member of Ephesus Church, died; and now the third couple is broken after 61 years of marriage. Almost at the moment of Brother "H's" death the writer, who was almost like a twin brother, saw in a vision the saints marching in, and a mighty panorama of the church in all its glory. Jesus said, "In my Father's house are many mansions," and "Today shalt thou be with me in paradise." We have suffered a

great loss, but it is his gain.

Funeral services were conducted at Garden Chapel Funeral Home by Elders J. Y. McCormick, and V. C. Hartzog of Florida, with interment in Hartford City Cemetery.

J. J. Collins

GEORGE ELMER MURPHY

Brother Murphy was born in Lisbon, Arkansas, January 28, 1896, and departed this life July 24, 1966, at the age of seventy years. He was the son of the late Thomas Edgar and Martha Ballard Murphy, both members of Rehobeth Primitive Baptist Church, and was married to Miss Lois Yocum November 27, 1921. To this union three children were born, Major George E. Murphy of Ft. Levenworth, Kansas, Mrs. Marie Nowlin of Bryant, Arkansas and Mrs. Relda Burton of Smackover. Also surviving are three sisters and three brothers and ten grandchildren.

Brother Murphy was a native of Union County, Arkansas, and a retired dairyman of the Smackover community where he spent his entire life. He was a veteran of World War 1 and was a member of Rehobeth Primitive Baptist Church, having united with the church in 1948. He was a faithful member, and a firm believer in the doctrine of Salvation by Grace, and Grace alone.

May God's blessings be upon his wife, children and grandchildren and all who feel their great loss; yet we feel it is his eternal gain, for Brother Murphy died in the hope of eternal life; and we believe he is now asleep in Jesus, waiting for his second coming; when he, together with all the saints, shall come forth clothed in perfection, to see Him as he is, be like Him and be satisfied.

Funeral services were conducted by Elder W. W. Taylor at Rehobeth Primitive Baptist Church with interment in Salem Cemetery beneath a beautiful mound of flowers.

BE IT RESOLVED, That a copy of this be sent to the family; one to the **Signs of the Times** for publication; and one put on our church records.

Done by order of Rehobeth Primitive Baptist Church in regular conference, Saturday April 8, 1967.

Elder E. J. Lambert, Moderator
Neila Ryan, Clerk

ROBERT A. GAMBRILL

Robert A. Gambrill was born October 1, 1896, and departed this life on February 3, 1967, making his stay here a little over seventy years. He was the son of the late James E. and Martha Ellen Gambrill. He was married December 15, 1917, to Minnie Estelle Evans and to this union was born one son Robert Allen Gambrill, Jr., who survives and lives in Fort Worth, Texas.

He is also survived by his widow and one brother, William Gambrill of Mardela, Md., and two sisters, Mattie Bull of Baltimore, Md. and Cora Phillips, of Hebron, Md. There are also two grandchildren who survive, Patricia Ann and Robert Allen the 3rd who reside with their parents in Fort Worth, Texas.

Mr. Gambrill was a veteran of World War I and for many years served as a trustee of the Rewastico Old School Baptist Church.

He was not a member of the visible Church but when he attended meetings, he attended the Old School Baptist, and many times the meetings were held in his home. He always seemed to enjoy them and would say come back again. The writer has heard him say things, and heard of things that he has said to others, that showed that he believed that salvation was by grace and grace alone.

Funeral services were conducted at the Holloway Funeral Home by the writer in Salisbury, Md. February 6, 1967, and his body was laid to rest in the cemetery at Mardela, Md. May it please the Lord to reconcile all who mourn the loss of this dear friend to feel that their loss was his eternal gain, is the prayer of the writer.

(Elder) Arthur R. Warren

KATIE MAE MORTON

Sister Katie Mae Morton was the daughter of Mr. and Mrs. Minnie Morton, and was born November 23, 1909, in Onslow County, N. C., and lived there all her life. She died January 31, 1967.

Sister Morton was twice married, and blessed both times with a faithful husband. Her first husband died June 10, 1957; and to this union was born a very sweet daughter. Her second marriage was to Victor Morton, but the Lord saw fit to call her home after only a short time. He was a kind and loving husband who stood by her and did what the Lord blessed him to do.

The Lord brought her before the church July 6, 1953, and she was a faithful, kind and loving member, and always filled her place in church when her health permitted. She was a member of North East Church. She was ill just a short time and was blessed to endure it with patience. She was always glad for brethren and friends to visit her, and talk about the goodness and mercy of our Saviour. She often said that if she were saved, it was by the grace of God. We feel that her absence from her kindred and loved ones, is her eter-

nal gain; for we believe that God called her home where there is no sickness, sorrow, pain, or death — where all will be love, joy and peace forever.

Her funeral was conducted by Elder L. L. Yopp.

May the Lord enable her family to press toward the mark for the prize of the high calling. We know there is a vacant place in your home and in your hearts. May the good Lord reconcile all of you in your great loss.

Done by order of North East Church in conference the 3rd Saturday in February, 1967. Written by an unprofitable sinner, living in hope of eternal rest in our Lord and Saviour,

J. H. Morton
Jacksonville, N. C.

WILLIAM ARNOLD CREECH

Brother William Arnold Creech was born in Johnston County, North Carolina, on Dec. 22, 1908, and departed this life October 10, 1964, at the age of fifty-five.

He was the son of the late Reuben D. Creech and Lou Delia Stancil Creech. Left to mourn his passing are his wife, Sister Mary Creech, four daughters, four sons, six grandchildren and one brother and all his many friends.

A native of Johnston County and life-long resident, Brother Creech united with the Creech's Primitive Baptist Church in August, 1959. He was a firm believer in Salvation by Grace and Grace alone and this doctrine was a comfort to him as long as he lived. He was faithful to attend the church as long as he was able.

Brother Creech's funeral was conducted by his pastor, Elder D. B. Stokes, and his body was laid to rest in the church cemetery, to await the morning of the resurrection when Christ shall come to call and gather His children home to reign forever with Him.

Sister Nellie Hocutt

SISTER JANE MOORE

Sister Jane Moore, 94 years old, was born January 17, 1872 and was taken from us by death June 25, 1966. Elder D. B. Stokes assisted by Mr. Jim Parker conducted her funeral at Creech's Primitive Baptist Church, and her body was laid to rest to await the coming of the Lord at the family cemetery on Route 2, Selma, N. C.

Sister Moore's husband, Billy Moore, preceded her to the grave by many years, but she was blessed with children who loved her and were faithful to take care of her in her old age through her afflictions. To this union in marriage, there were five children, Senie Bailey Woodard, Everitt Moore, Lizzie Corbett, and Lawrence and Carmon Moore. Lawrence and Lizzie also preceded their mother in death. Sister Moore had twelve grandchildren, twelve great grandchildren, and three great, great grandchildren.

The life of our dear Sister was a wonderful testimony to God. She always seemed happy in the Lord, always thankful to Him for the many blessings He had bestowed on her. In her trials and afflictions she remained cheerful; happy in the faith that Christ had died for her. A visit with her would lift the most depressed person as she rejoiced in the goodness of God. We miss her, but we are thankful that God sent her this way for 94 years.

By Margaret C. Johnson
Creech's Church

JOHN W. CREECH

Brother John W. Creech, 78 years of age, died January 23, 1966. We feel that he showed a love for the Church long before he was able to be baptized. Brother Creech united with Creech's Primitive Baptist Church in June, 1965.

We feel that God has called him home to be with Him, and has taken him out of his illness which he suffered with great patience.

He left behind to grieve for him Sister Cora Creech, his wife, and two daughters, six sons, and many grandchildren who loved him dearly and miss him. The Church misses him, but we realize that our loss is his eternal gain.

The funeral was conducted by his pastor, Elder D. B. Stokes, and his body was laid to rest in the church cemetery.

Submitted by Nellie Hocutt
For Creech's Church

RESOLUTION OF RESPECT

We, the church at Pleasant Grove, wish to bow in humble submission to our gracious Heavenly Father in removing by death a beloved sister, Evelyn Walker. Sister Walker passed away at Cone Memorial Hospital January 12, 1967.

She was a faithful member as long as her health permitted: she was so afflicted that she spent several years in bed. She wrote poetry, and one, "A Rose," was read at her funeral. She was an example of Christian humility.

THEREFORE, BE IT RESOLVED, That in the passing of this dear sister we feel our

loss very keenly, but bow in submission to One who doeth all things well; and

RESOLVED, That we extend our heartfelt sympathy to the family. May God's blessings be upon each one who mourns her passing — upon her sons and daughters and all who were near and dear to her; and

RESOLVED, That a copy of these resolutions be spread on the church book; one sent to the family; and one sent to the *Signs of the Times* for publication.

Done by order of the church in conference February meeting, 1967.

Elder Donald Smith, Moderator
Robert Walker, Clerk
(Written by Sister Lena Walker)

A ROSE

Do not buy a costly casket,
Nor a dress of blue.
Put some flowers in a basket,
Just a rose will do.

Please don't shed tears of sorrow
I was passing through.
While you wait for God's tomorrow,
Just a rose will do.

Lay me in the old church yard,
There I'll wait for you.
And upon the earthy clod,
Put a rose or two.

Ah! In life I loved the roses,
They mean "I love you,"
O'er a form that decomposes,
Just a rose will do.

May the wild rose ever blossom,
In the sparkling dew.
There I soon will be forgotten,
So a rose will do.

How I long to see a garden,
When my work is through.
Where no earthly beast has trodden,
Just a rose will do.

Evelyn Walker
April 1, 1953

RESOLUTION OF RESPECT

Upon request of the Skewarky Primitive Baptist Church, it is indeed with tear dimmed eyes and a heavy heart from a standpoint of nature that I attempt to pen a few words in memory of one whom I loved so dearly; my precious grandmother and our beloved sister, Sister Nancy Daniels. Yet, I trust I am grateful to our blessed heavenly father for the divine crumbs of reconciliation that I feel have been fed to me from the Master's table. The merciful acts of God that I was blessed to experience throughout our lives together, and the mercies shown in those last few hours of her illness and departure far out number the tears of sorrow and of grief, a recipient of man's nature. I do have a desire to give all praise and honor to God for the crumbs of comfort and reconciliation for me, for all who were near and dear by the ties of nature, and for all who loved her in Christ's name; that love that binds the happy souls above.

Grandmother entered this life on December 25, 1894, and was called home on February 2, 1966, thus making her stay upon this earth 71 years. She was the daughter of the late Jim and Nancy Groves Roberson, and spent most of her life as a resident of Martin County.

Grandmother united with the church at Skewarky the second Sunday in May, 1933, at the water's edge. At this time she along with my grandfather, the late John Luther Daniels, was baptized by Elder B. S. Cowin; Thus she held membership for approximately 33 years.

Grandmother was a firm believer in salvation by grace, and professed a precious hope in an all wise, powerful, and merciful God. Although she bore afflictions the last ten years of her life, she was most faithful in attending her home church, in visiting the sister churches, and enjoyed until the end the sweet privilege of entertaining the brethren in our little home.

Grandmother was a widow for approximately 30 years. Surviving are two daughters, one son, eight grandchildren and one great grandchild. Also surviving are one sister, one brother, and one half-sister.

Her funeral was conducted in the Skewarky Primitive Baptist Church by Elders E. C. Harrison, D. B. Stokes, and W. E. Grimes. Interment was in the Skewarky Church Cemetery beneath a mound of beautiful flowers, a token of the esteem in which she was held.

May I express my appreciation for the many expressions of sympathy that were shared during, and have been shared since, the passing of my precious loved one. Many of you have observed down through the years and were aware of our devotion toward each other. May you be given a mind to remember a poor unworthy sinner in your prayers.

RESOLVED, That a copy be sent to *Zion's Landmark, Old Faith Contender,* and *Signs of the Times,* and that a copy be sent to the family, and a copy be placed on the church record.

Done by order of conference second Saturday in February, 1966.

Elder E. C. Harrison, Moderator
Written by one who loved her, a grandson,
Johnny Ray Gardner, Committee

Signs of the Times

DEVOTED TO THE OLD SCHOOL BAPTIST CAUSE

'The Sword of the Lord and of Gideon'

VOL. 135 DANVILLE, VA., SEPTEMBER, 1967 NO. 9

IS IT TIME TO RENEW
YOUR SUBSCRIPTION?
IF YOUR EXPIRATION DATE
IS 9/67
IT EXPIRES WITH THIS ISSUE

BEHOLD THE LAMB

To us is given a chosen Lamb,
Salvation is his name,
Slain ere the day-star ever was,
But yet remains the same.

There is but one God-given Son,
Nor ever will there be
Another sacred Lamb of God
To set our spirit free.

The cross, the blood, the dying Lamb
Came from His sacred sphere,
Lay in the tomb, his second womb,
Where all His chosen were.

He loosed his shroud, he thundered loud,
"Salvation full and free,"
What a great love, sent from above,
To save a wretch like me.

He could not stay another day,
Grave clothes aside he laid,
I heard him say to me that day,
" 'Tis I, be not afraid."

Some glad day we'll fly away,
Like birds from captive free,
And on that mount, drink from the fount,
O! glory, glory be.

J. M. Bailey, Sr.
1511 Oak Street
Kenova, W. Va.

---

789 E. Paxton Street,
Danville, Virginia 24541

Dear Editors:

Enclosed is a check for the **Signs** for two more years. I don't want to miss a copy, for I enjoy reading the truth the Signs advocates, and I fully believe.

I am now eighty-four and a half years old, and if I should miss the paper I would feel lost. My health has not been good since September in 1966, and I can't get to church as regularly as I have been, and the paper is so much comfort to me. Sometime I feel that I am at church hearing the preaching of the brethren of the Signs: Elder George Ruston, Elder Wood, Elder Lambert, and others, for all the writing is sweet to my soul, and is sound, if I know the truth.

A sister in hope,
Sallie B. Hall

Pine Bluff, Arkansas
October 7, 1888

Dear Brethren and Sisters,

The elect of the earth, according to the foreknowledge of God the Father, and preserved in Christ Jesus before the world began; and called in time.

It has been on my mind to write for the **Signs of the Times** for a long time. Being at home today, I concluded to write you a few lines on the Doctrine of God our Saviour.

I believe He declared the end from the beginning: and will it not be as He said it will be? Surely it will. Is not this then absolute predestination? If not, I do not know what predestination is. God declared the end from the beginning, saying, "My counsel shall stand, and I will do all my pleasure." This means all time things; and God has said just how they shall go. Oh yes, he said that all nations shall be gathered together before him, and he will separate them as a shepherd divideth the sheep from the goats. He has said that he will say to those on the right, "Come, ye blessed of the Father, inherit the kingdom prepared for you from the founda-

tion of the world." But to them on the left he will say, "Depart from me into everlasting fire, prepared for the devil and his angels." Will this be so or not? I say, God is not slack concerning his promises, but all will come to pass just as God has said.

Well, dear brethren, does this mean only the church? I say, No. It means all things; for God works all things after the counsel of his own will: and all things work together for good to them that love the Lord, and are the called according to his eternal purpose which he purposed in Christ Jesus before the world began. I say that our God declared the end from the beginning. He determined it to be just like he declared it would be. If this is not absolute predestination, I wish you would tell me what it is.

Does not God command to preach the truth? Others will say, If what you say is so, you make God the author of sin. But not so: that is what you say. I say, Not so. I will give you another text, which you can find if you read your Bible. "He is before all things, and by him all things consist," "All things were made by him, and for him." Dear brethren, did God make all things, and have no eternal purpose in view? Will you come to the text that says he declared the end from the beginning, and say with me that it will come to pass just as he said it would? Well, dear brethren, if God made all things, where did sin come from? Sin is an act of a thing. The Bible tells us that by the disobedience of one man sin entered into the world, and death by sin; so death passed upon all men, for all have sinned. So you see that Adam is the author of sin, and not God. If you make sin a thing, then you make God the author of sin. It was the act of Adam in transgressing the law. Some will ask, Did God know that before he made man? Surely he did, or he could not have declared the end from the beginning; for we learned from the Scriptures that God made all things before he made man. He then formed man of the dust of the ground, and breathed into his nostrils the breath of life, and he became a living soul. He placed him in the garden of Eden, and gave unto him the law, saying unto him, "In the day thou eatest thereof, thou shalt surely die." Did God know he would eat of the fruit of the tree? He surely did, or how could he have declared the end from the beginning?

We learn that Jesus Christ was a "Lamb slain from the foundation of the world." And again, "Why did the heathen rage, and the people imagine a vain thing?" Of a truth they were gathered together against the holy child Jesus, to do whatsoever God's hand and counsel determined before hand to be done. Jesus was delivered by the determined counsel of God into wicked hands, and was killed and buried; but God raised him from the dead, and set him at his own right hand. "Let all the house of Israel know this." That which God has said by all the prophets and the apostles, and his Son, will come to pass; yea, everything. As he declared the end from the beginning, so shall all things come to pass. Let all the house of Israel know this, that he has declared the end of all things, even when time shall be no longer, saying, "Surely as I have thought, so shall it stand; and as I have purposed, so shall it come to pass." "I am God, and beside me there is no Saviour." "Declaring the end from the beginning, and from ancient times the things that are not yet done saying, My counsel shall stand, and I will do all my pleasure."

So fear not, dear brethren. It is your Father's pleasure to give you the kingdom, which he has prepared for his dear children. Stand fast in the faith, and endure hardships as good soldiers of Jesus Christ. When the chief Shepherd of the sheep comes, he will carry you home to rest forevermore.

D. Westall

(Copied from the Signs of May 8, 1889, and sent to us by Sister Donaldson, of Star City, Arkansas, who said, "I have heard my parents speak of Elder D. Westall. He had very little formal education, but was richly blessed when he stood up to preach." — J. D. W.)

CONFIDENCE IN FLESH COULD NOT STAND

907 North Rusk,
P. O. Box 207,
Weatherford, Texas 76086

Dear Editors of the Signs,

And the brethren and sisters in hope of eternal life, who believe that all of the blessings of God are in every way, entirely and completely, by the grace of God. You who can say, "Amen" to this, I desire to call you my full brothers and sisters; for we can be together and enjoy the fullness of the gospel of God. Those known as limited Primitive Baptists, without any desire to cast a reflection upon them, I beg to call them "half brothers."

In Genesis 35:22, we read that the sons of Jacob were twelve, but they were half-brothers to Joseph, except Benjamin, who were full brothers, having the same father and mother. So Joseph was especially favorable to Benjamin; but when put to a test of his love for his brethren, he favored all of them greatly. This was by grace — an unmerited favor, after they had sold him to the Ishmaelites for a small sum of money. Jesus was sold for a small sum of money, of which Joseph was a type. His coat of many colors was stained with blood, yet the ones who had stained it went free, and were not punished for their great transgression; but in life were preserved. Joseph told them, "Ye thought evil against me; but God meant it unto good, to bring to pass, as it is this day, o save much people alive." And he comforted them, saying, "Now therefore be not grieved, nor angry with yourselves, that ye sold me hither."

As I began to say, Benjamin was especially favored; and in giving the food to his brethren, Joseph ordered Benjamin's mess five times as much as any of the others, and to each of them he gave changes of raiment, but to Benjamin he gave three hundred pieces of silver and five changes of raiment. The only reason I can give for him being especially favored, is that he had the same father and mother that Joseph had: Was that not by grace and grace alone? Did Benjamin do anything in choosing who his father and mother would be?

Dear Brethren, you that are the very salt of the earth, don't you realize that when you are with your full brothers and sisters, you get five messes instead of one, and five changes of garments; but you have nothing to glory of except in the Lord: it is entirely by the grace of God, since it is a fact you could not choose who would be your parents. I usually say, and I have to say purposely of God, I was with my half-brothers for about ten years, the limited Primitive Baptists. They have the same Father I trust I have, but not the same mother in the sense of church affilliation.

Nearly one and one-half centuries ago the Baptists were all one people, but many were swallowed up by the earth and became an earthly institution. If it had not been so, look what we would have on the inside of the church. "And the serpent cast out of his mouth water as a flood after the woman, that he might cause her to be carried away of the flood. And the earth helped the woman, and the earth opened her mouth, and swallowed up the flood which the dragon cast out of his mouth. And the dragon was wroth with the woman, and went to make war with the remnant of her seed, which keep the commandments of God, and have the testimony of Jesus Christ." (Rev. 12:15-17)

As I see it, the earth will always swallow up these institutions. God has always taken care of the Church of Jesus Christ; and we can't do it, nor tell him how. He will build his church: he is the legal owner of the church "Which he hath purchased with his own blood."

A little while ago I went to hear the Old Predestinarian Primitive Baptists preach. I was so surprised to hear them preach the complete sovereignty of God and his completeness in power, saying that all power was of God, and what so ever his soul desired that he did. It

gave me much consolation and restful comfort, as I was taught to trust Him in all things; yet it made a big tearing down of my "big ideas" which I had in the flesh. Their testimony, with my experience, showed me plainly that I could not make the confidence I had in the flesh stand. Peter was told by Jesus, "When thou art converted strengthen thy brethren." He had to learn that he could not stand of himself, no matter how much he had avowed he would be with Jesus unto death. He couldn't do it, and it was proved to him by the cock crowing. That cock crowed a sermon that brought Peter to bitter tears of repentance.

In conclusion let me say, Take courage, though the flesh indeed is weak, the Spirit is as strong as ever. May we be enabled to ever preach and teach repentance toward God, and faith in the Lord Jesus Christ; but never, never, faith in ourselves. We have worn our old flesh garments threadbare, trusting in them: if, and or, but. Yet, evil will be present with us so that we cannot do the things that we would. Jesus said unto them, ". . . have ye never read, Out of the mouth of babes and sucklings thou has prefected praise?"

A weak and imperfect brother,
if one at all,
W. C. Purdy

FELLOWSHIP

How sweet it is to have fellowship with God! And that we have that hope within us that God has given his children: the gift of his grace that they are walking in the light as he is in the light.

How sweet is the hymn that says,

"What is there beneath the skies,
In all the paths thou'st trod;
Can suit thy wishes or thy joys,
Like fellowship with God."

We understand that all must first have fellowship with the Father and with his Son Jesus Christ, before they can have fellowship one with another. And, this fellowship must come as a gift from God, as does grace, and one's faith.

We believe that one must have fellowship one with another to have a mutual sharing of an experience: something that is to be felt toward each other. We understand that God's children have fellowship one **with** another and not just merely **for** one another. This fellowship would surely have to be **with** one another or they could not be a member of, or added to the family of God.

If we say we just have fellowship **for** someone, this doesn't go very deep with me. The word, "for" does not have that much of a meaning to me. The only application of the word that I can think of in connection with fellowship would be "Assigned to," and God hasn't made his children only "assigned to" (the meaning of for) but has made them "among," "associate or member of," "counted with others" (the meanings of with). If we don't have fellowship **with** God's children, then I certainly don't see how we can have it **for** them. If He has graced us to be counted with others, then our fellowship is with them, not for them, and not something we can present them if we wish, or withhold if we wish.

"That which was from the beginning, which we have heard, which we have seen with our eyes, which we have looked upon, and our hands have handled, of the Word of life; . . . That which we have seen and heard declare we unto you, that ye may also have fellowship with us: and truly our fellowship is with the Father, and with his Son Jesus Christ. And these things write we unto you , that your joy may be full." (I John 1: 1, 3, 4.)

In the first chapter of First John, Christian fellowship is expressed fully. He tells how it is possible for believers to have fellowship one with another by saying "that which we have seen and heard declare we unto you."

For what purpose did the apostle declare this unto you? "That ye also may have fellowship with us." Then he makes known of a truth by saying, "And truly our fellowship is with the

Father and with his Son Jesus Christ."

The apostle had seen and heard that which was from the beginning with their own eyes. Their hands had handled of the Word of life. The apostle had been given the eyes and ear of understanding by the Holy Ghost, and he speaks to those of like mind.

You will find the word "fellowship" in only thirteen scriptures in the Bible. The apostle shows how that fellowship is to be had with all believers: those that have seen and heard and handled the same thing that the apostles did by the Holy Ghost — how that they tasted and handled of the Word of life.

This is the message which the apostles of Christ have heard of Him (Christ) and declare unto you. You that have tasted of the goodness of Christ, you that have ears to hear and eyes to see, that God is light and in Him (God) is no darkness at all.

Fellowship is not just a gathering of friends, but fellowship with the Great Head of the Church, whose fellowship is truly with the Father and with his Son Jesus Christ.

The Bible teaches plainly what true fellowship is and to whom we can fellowship. The one and only requirement is "if we walk in the light as He is in the light, we have fellowship one with another, and the blood of Jesus Christ his Son cleanseth us from all sin."

In everyone that is made able to know that Power wherein they are made to walk in the light, true fellowship abides without any mention of Church, Creed, or Class. Fellowship is to all who walk in the light as he is in the light. It is then we have fellowship one with another for the blood of Jesus Christ has cleansed us from all sin.

Fellowship is not something that can be put on or off at man's own will. It is like faith. First, fellowship must be **with** God, and this fellowship must flow through fellowship **with** Christ before one can have fellowship with God's people. We are either in fellowship with God and with his people or we are not.

Fellowship is worked in God's children by his grace, and is felt only as He works in them. For it became him (Christ) in bringing many sons unto Glory. This was the work of Christ, and he who has become our fellowship is not ashamed to call them brethren. All that has been done was done in Christ — in him all fullness dwells and exists. He (Christ) is the first in all, the first born among many brethren, that the family of God be conformed to the image of him; to be made like him.

Fellowship is wrought in the family of God according to the power of God in them. Then, this is felt, handled, and seen according to the gift of his grace.

Elder R. O. Simmons,
Rt. 1,
Elora, Tennessee

Rt. 7, Box 118
Christiansburg, Va. 24073

Dear Brother Spangler:

I desire to write you a few lines, and hope you and Sister Spangler are well. We think of you often and of the wonderful gift the Lord has given you. I well remember the first time I heard you preach, it was about 1925. You were a young man and I was just a lad, but it stayed with me, though I do not remember your text. I remember you spoke of the coming of the Lord. This I believe, and look for his coming the second time without sin unto salvation.

All that I knew then was that I was a sinner, and that if I died I would be sent to hell. I knew I was the guilty one, and that was what I deserved. I was not able to quit one bad habit. As I grew older, the Lord showed me a little here and a little there. I mourned and groaned until I was twenty-four years old, when the Lord spoke in me and around me, and said, "If God be for you who can be against you?" I felt that he would be with me for ever. I saw things there that I have never been able to tell; but I was made willing to be anything God would have me to be.

I tell the people that there are two

kinds of people in the world today, and they are both sinners: One is dead in trespasses and sins and do not know it; the other has been quickened and know they are sinners.

The Lord has been good to me, and so have the brethren. What more could one wish for in this world? I hope you will have a mind to come our way this summer, for the brethren speak of you often.

Your little brother,
James Leroy Agee

DESIRES TO BE KEPT HUMBLE

Nags Head, N. C.
Box 295,

Elder E. M. Smith,
Rt. 1, Box 303
Elm City, N. C. 27822

Dear Elder Smith:

I am attempting to write what is on my mind, and if it is in accordance with God's will, it shall be finished and reach you regardless of all opposing powers on earth. That is what I hope I believe, but so much of the time I am asking myself, Do I really have a hope? or is it that in my sinful ways, I am just imagining things: Am I in my poor, weak, and peculiar self, trying to convince myself, and at the same time attempting to deceive those people I hope I love, into believing false things concerning me. I have desired, hoped, and tried to beg that I never be allowed to deceive the Old Baptists concerning myself, and what I hope to believe. For, if I know anything at all, I believe those of you who come declaring the greatness of God and the helplessness of man, compose that church under consideration when God said, "Upon this rock I will build my church, and the gates of hell shall not prevail against it." And, if I know my desire, it is never to do anything to cause hurt to any member or part of that church; for Jesus said that whatsoever thou doest to the least of them (my children) thou doest it unto me. If not deceived, I believe, sometimes with all my heart, that those of you I have reference to are declaring and professing the very same doctrine Jesus Christ proclaimed while walking upon the earth; and in so believing, I desire to be just some small part of it, and if it could be His will that I be made to pray, I feel right now that I would beg to be placed and kept at the feet of His children, and be prevented from causing disturbance among those I hope I love in the name of and for the sake of Jesus Christ, the one and only begotten Son of Almighty God, the Maker of many, the Father of a few as compared to the number of vessels made by Him.

Please try to overlook my rambling method of writing my thoughts: I am only a poor worm of the dust in confusion and sin most of the time, trying to search for food: not for my body, for God has for fifty-four years abundantly blessed me with that, but food for my soul — one more little crumb, so that I might have more strength upon which to feel that my hope is in truth a hope for a better place after this life.

Following this are written some of my thoughts as they entered my mind; do with them as you wish. When you are made to pray, if it is in your mind, ask that I be placed and kept at the feet of those of you whom I desire to love with an everlasting love.

Troy G. Shepard

If I am wrong in what I believe is the doctrine which the Old Baptists proclaim, I stand to be corrected. I understand their whole concept of all things as they be and do, are based solely upon first of all, and through unto the end, and through eternity, that there was, is, and will remain to be an absolute Sovereign God over all things that were, is and ever will be, in that He did in the beginning make and totally complete all his purposes for every thought or act ever to be throughout each and every instant of time. As I said

this is my understanding of their belief, and I hope my understanding is right, for if I know what I believe, that is it.

God was never, nor will ever be surprised or disappointed, or confused concerning anything. He saw and knew from the very start all time and events to take place, even what this sinner is doing right now; and furthermore did plan for it to be, and declared that it shall be. If it be, (even the falling of a sparrow is mentioned,) then he must have considered every event, no matter how small or unimportant it might seem to men, important in carrying out the overall operation as he determined it to be, with absolutely no alteration or sidetracking from it. The confusion, uncertainty, disappointments, etc. are completely confined within the minds of men only; and this also is exactly as he planned it should be.

In believing these things I hope they are in accord not only with what Primitive Baptist profess, but most important the teaching of Jesus while he was in the world. If I know my feelings I have a love for this doctrine, and those people who believe it. I am not ashamed to confess, when I feel as I do now, that I love those "hardshell" Baptists with a love so deep that it reaches to the very center of my soul; but much of the time in the consciousness of my own nature, these things seem distant and dimly lighted, so much so that I fear the light will completely disappear from me. Sometimes it seems that my love for these people and those things which God gives them the strength to proclaim, is so strong that I would gladly (if I could) give what remains of my life here on earth, for just a few moments of time in which I could truly mix and mingle with them as their brother. But I feel so unfit that I fear that I am deceived in it all, and in turn if they should receive me as such, deceive them. Each time I consider this possibility, my mind centers upon what God has said: What thou doest unto the least of mine, you also do it unto me. I hope it is that love I have for them which gives me a deep desire not to hurt them in any way; for I believe they are those for whom Jesus said that he was going away to prepare a place for them. The only hope I have is that I might be their brother in Jesus Christ; and if this could be so, that God would give me a short time in this life to mix with them as their brother.

Knowing myself as I do, I know of myself I am undeserving of it; but if it could be the will and purpose of my Creator that I have this great privilege, I desire to be placed and kept at no greater height than at their feet: then maybe I could never be a hurt to them. But how unfit I am to speak of these things, for I feel so full of sin and the things of this world. Yet sometimes I feel to know that surely He must have dealt with me in some way, for if he had not, I would still be relying upon my own strength — a strength I now know is non-existant. At times I feel my total helplessness, and that I am solely dependent upon Him for all strength; and if I am not to spend an eternity in hell, it is brought about only through and by mercy allotted me before he laid the foundation of this world. This is my only hope for a place in that city on high when my life on earth is finished.

There is one thing that I feel to know for sure, that my sins are so unsurmountable that if it should be that a man is judged by the sins committed, and the good things he does himself, I would have no hope at all; but my home after this life would be an eternal hell. I feel sure that I have never on my own done any good thing, but have in truth and in fact, every moment of my life when not guided by His merciful hand in the other direction, always taken the left fork of the road which is wide and well traveled: that road of the world which gives the false impression that it leads upward, when in truth it leads ever downward to the pit — the place where there is no help except the grace and mercy of Almighty God takes one out. Sometimes I believe I am a witness to the horrors of that pit; and if not deceived, can witness to the sweet de-

liverance from it — which is an experience too great to describe.

Oh, that it might be His will to raise me to that height so great as to just reach up and touch the feet of his little children; and, if his will, to just let me ever stay there, without a desire for a greater height. Right now I want to be there, stay there, and die there; for I feel if that were so, I would not mind leaving this world. I feel that the light shining upon my hope, would be bright enough to overcome the darkness of doubt which abides with me so much of the time. Oh that I might be kept in a complete state of humbleness all the remaining days of my life, for it is only when in that condition can I be sure of not being a hurt to others as well as myself. When this is not the case I am filled with foolishness and ready to lash out with my tongue filled with things of this world.

If it is God's will, please beg for me. From one who desires to hope that he has a hope of that city where all are brethren forever in peace and love, and praise to the ever merciful King.

Troy G. Shepard

THE WIND AND THE SPIRIT

"The wind bloweth where it listeth, and thou hearest the sound thereof, but canst not tell whence it cometh, and whither it goeth: so is every one that is born of the Spirit." (John 3:8)

How true and wonderful is the comparison. The wind we cannot see, neither can we see the Spirit. The wind has a great power that no man can control; so does the Spirit, for men cannot control the Spirit. He cannot see where the wind comes from, neither can the natural eye see where the Spirit comes from; or where it goes. But one can see where the wind has been, or see its work, or what it has done, and the effect of it. There is nothing that man can do to hinder the wind: How true it is with the Spirit! One can see where the Spirit has been, and the effect of it; but there is nothing one can do to hinder the work of the Spirit. Man cannot promote the wind or cause it to blow; neither can man promote the work of the Spirit, to cause it to move or carry on its work at his will.

So, as the wind goes at its will and where it will, (at God's will), the Spirit goes where it will, and at its will, (as God wills). We understand that both the wind and the Spirit are under the eternal God's control: the wind travels on both land and sea, east, west, north, and south. It is the same with the Spirit in all directions, in every nation, kindred, and tongue under heaven.

The strong wind moves whatever it takes hold of, and takes it in the direction it is traveling. It is the same with the Spirit: when it lays hold of a person, that person is going to go the way the Spirit is traveling. Dear ones, we have not always been traveling the same direction we are now, (and have been for a number of years.) Have you found this to be true; I feel that I have. If the Spirit crushes me down at the feet of Jesus, then I cry, "Lord help." If the Spirit fills my heart with thankfulness and praise to His great and holy name, then I groan in Spirit; and am filled with praise to God for all his great goodness and mercy to me; and the eye of faith beholds Him as the Father of all my blessings: for the Spirit is traveling in this direction.

The apostle Paul found that he had to preach Jesus, for the Spirit was moving in that direction, and he could not resist it. Paul was as helpless as he would have been in a strong wind: he had to obey, and become a part of that great building not made with hands, eternal in the heavens. There was a great change: He was **not now giving orders; but was taking orders,** saying, "Lord, what wilt thou have me to do?"

How true with us! We humbly pray the Lord to instruct us to do that which is pleasing in his sight. When Jesus writes his law in the heart and puts it in the mind, and one is being drawn by the cords of His great love, then the Spirit is traveling that way, and the

little child of God goes that way. Jesus is the way, the truth and the life. David said that He made him to lie down in green pastures, and led him beside the still waters. The Spirit with its power was traveling that way with David. The new man, or Spirit, was stronger than the old man, hence the old man was bound: and David could say many times over, "Praise ye the Lord."

The Spirit was moving David in the way nothing else could. No tree, the huge oak or the sturdy maple, is so strong or so deeply rooted but the powerful wind can uproot it or break it down. It is the same with man: none is so strongly rooted in fleshly pride and worldly lusts, but that the powerful Spirit can break him down and uproot him from fleshly self and his own good works and pride, and make him as a little child, to walk humbly and softly, fearing and trembling before God the remainder of his days.

(Elder) A. J. Slauson,
46 Cedar Street
Kingston, N. Y. 12401

CIRCULAR LETTER OF
STAUNTON RIVER ASSOCIATION
1967

To the Messengers, ministers and friends that compose the Staunton River Association.

Dear Brethren:

You appointed me to write the letter addressing and welcoming you to meet with us at Union Church on the 7, 8, and 9th of July, 1967.

We hope the God of all Grace will meet and manifest his love and mercy to all that meet with us at this association, and trust that the ministers who come will be laden with the truth as it is in Christ Jesus our Lord. We know that God rules in heaven and in earth and has all power. Man is just a worm in the dust and has no power, except what God gives him.

What I am going to write may not belong in this letter; it is a part of the Lord's dealing with me. When I was in my twenties I had a dream that has been very precious to me over the years. Jesus and I were flying, and I said I didn't know that I could fly; and I fell into the swamp and mire and Jesus came to me, lifted me up and said to me, "If I don't hold you up you will be sure to fall."

I believe I have been taught and shown these things. So brethren, press on; the same Jesus that was seen going up will in like manner come again to carry you home to Glory. I know that I will not be with you much longer but I want to be at your feet as long as I am here with you.

I hope that God will give me faith and strength to praise his name as long as I live on earth.

In Hope of Eternal Life,
Your Brother I Hope,
S. A. Slaughter

---

307 E Pine Street
Winsboro, Texas 75494

Dear Brother Spangler:

It is time for me to renew my subscription, and I am sending $5.00 for two years. I enjoy reading the **Signs of the Times** so well, containing all the good letters from the brothers and sisters. I hope I am among them.

I pray that God will guide me through this life, for that is all I have to look to: I know that without Him we can do nothing, and we are dependent upon him alone. We are weak and do change, but He never changes. Isn't it good to trust in a Saviour who never changes? He knows every step we take, and knows all about us.

I belong to the Good Hope Church, and was looking forward to your preaching for us. Hope you can some day.

In Christian fellowship,
Mrs. Morris Hewitt

NOT AFRAID TO PREACH SOUND DOCTRINE

Meadows of Dan, Va. 24120
Rt. 2, Box 134,

Dear Editors of the Signs:

I would like to let you know that I enjoyed the sermon by Elder Stanley Phillips in the last issue (July) of this beloved paper; and also Elder Lambert's Editorial, and I have written him telling him so. Oh, praise God for such men who are not afraid to stand and proclaim sound doctrine: If God has called them to preach his glorious truth, they will stand unafraid in Him, and Him alone.

I heard it said in my own living room, that you could go and hear all, and spit out what you don't believe. I want to state what I believe about it: If God has called a man to preach his gospel, and has opened a people's ear to hear his gospel, I do not believe you will have to spit any of it out. I hope this is not too old "hardshelly" for any one.

I hope, brethren, that I have been blessed to believe in an absolute God; one who has absolutely fixed all men's walk on the face of this earth, and we don't have one ounce of strength to fix ourselves in anything. I believe that God rules the old devil, and that the devil does not hold the keys to the kingdom. God rules over every thing, every animal and every creeping thing — every human being on the face of this earth.

Man does not have any power of his own; and never will have. Thank God for showing me these wonderful truths, not for my sake but for his precious Son, who has given me a little hope to anchor my soul here in this troublesome land of sorrow and grief.

An humble one, begging for a crumb from the Master's table,

Mrs. Lewis (Pauline) Spencer

OFTEN HAS DOUBTS AND FEARS

Rt. 2,
Elon College, N. C. 27244

Dear Editors of the Signs:

I am enclosing three dollars to renew my subscription. I look forward to its coming each month, and enjoy it so much. I enjoy reading the experiences of the writers, and am disappointed when I do not find them. No doubt many are like me: I feel so weak and unfit to write to such a people as they are. I wish I could feel fit to be at their feet, but I am so full of doubts and fears that I can hardly go on sometimes. Yet the Lord has all power, and gives us strength to keep going as he sees fit; and without Him we can do nothing.

I often wonder if I know anything at all. My hope gets so small and I long to know more and more, and to hear the gospel preached. I think so much of the closet, when I wished I could be in it behind the pulpit and hear the preaching and rejoice where no one could see me. I wanted to keep it hid, but couldn't. The Lord blessed me wonderfully when I knew it not.

When I was about nine years old was the first time I remember calling on the Lord for help, when I was frightened by a big light, which was the Northern Lights, I suppose. Then again when my mother was very ill a few years later, and I was afraid she would die, and I didn't see how we could live without her, I just had to leave the house and go to the feed barn in the mule stable, (where my father died later from a bolt of lightening,) and tried to pray for her to get better and live; but the doctor and medicine had to be blessed from above.

After we were married and had a small family we would often go up home; and I once dreamed of being there with all the family sitting in the yard in a circle, and I had a song book marching around them singing "Jesus Lover of my Soul," and that song has meant so much to me. I say again that He blesses us when we know it not. Once while in the hospital I prayed for strength to go through with the operation, if it was he Lord's will; and if not, I hoped I was ready to go. Elder Donald

Smith came the night before and offered prayer; and I feel that it and all others were answered.

Remember me in your prayers,
Mrs. W. Robert Apple

REPORT OF UNION MEETING

Benton, Ky. 42025

Dear Editors and Readers of the Signs:

I feel impressed to send for publication a few lines about our Union Meeting of the churches of the Soldier Creek Association while in session at the New Providence Church, west of Murray, Calloway County, Kentucky, June 16, 17, and 18.

We were blessed to meet a few members of the churches of this association, and friends of the principles of the doctrine which the Old School Baptists contend for: this same doctrine being God's doctrine. Our visiting ministers were Elders J. N. Darnell and W. Y. Chandler from the Little River Association; Elder Herbert Prince from the Memphis Church; and Elder R. L. Biggs from the Bordeaux Church, Nashville, Tenn.

To be gathered together and permitted to sit in heavenly places where our Saviour is proclaimed to be the King of Kings and Lord of Lords, surely is a mercy extended from the Heavenly Father to poor beggers. While listening to three or four sermons each day, and at night meetings at Brother and Sister Paul Poyner's home, we felt to be in another world from the one where we go about hearing the news of the world, the complaints of this one and that one, and seeing and hearing about material things concerning natural living. Yes, it was another world, a peaceful place to rest and hear good news; to see and know that fellowship abounded in our midst — faith to faith, friend to friend, knowing nothing but Jesus Christ and him crucified.

Elder Prince took for a text one time, declaring that the lot was cast into the lap, but the whole disposing thereof was of the Lord. Elder Biggs used for a text one day, "Laying aside all malice and all guile, and hypocrisies and envies, and all evil speakings, as newborn babes desiring the sincere milk of the word that ye may grow thereby." Surely in this meeting malice and envy, hypocrisies and evil speakings were forgotten. Peace abounded and fellowship felt. Elder Poyner used in the Introductory Sermon, "Behold, what manner of love the Father hath bestowed upon us, that we should be called the sons of God; therefore the world knoweth us not because it knew him not."

How well we know that the religious world does not know us, who are called, "the can't help it" Baptists, the despised "Absoluters". . Yet the world hated our Lord before it hated us. We are persuaded that He is able to keep that which we have committed unto him against that day, as Paul the Apostle declared.

Paul knew whom he had believed; and this people meeting in our Union knew too whom they had believed, and were still believing — trusting not in their own righteousness, but the imputed righteousness of Jesus their Saviour, their Wonderful Counselor, their Everlasting Father, the Prince of their Peace.

Effie Bowden

EXPERIENCE

Rt. 5,
Reidsville, N. C. 27320

Dear Lovers of the Truth:

I will try in the best way I can for a poor sinner like me to write some of my experience of grace and hope, if I have any and am not deceived.

When I was a small child and growing up, I would worry so much about the end of time, and would dream about the end of the world coming. I would always dream that the fire would burn on over me, but did not burn me at all. After I was married, and before my second little

girl was born, I dreamed of seeing a big book open in the east with a hand shaped under it; and after she was born I got into so much trouble. There were many clouds and thunder storms in April and May of 1936, and I felt that the lightening was going to strike me, and I would sure go to hell. I believe I went to the bottomless pit. I went to Pleasant Grove meetings regularly on Saturday and Sunday then. On the third Saturday in April or May, Elder Stanfield preached from Isaiah, which was the first sermon I had ever heard in my life. I had such a desire to join the church, but haven't until this time. God only knows why. I was still in trouble, and felt like when I went to sleep at night I would never see my husband and babies again. One night I dreamed that my husband was down at the barn close to the house, and inside the hog lot there was the prettiest woman and little children sitting on the pretty green grass: she had a large book in her lap, and was writing my husband's name in gold letters in the book; and when I walked up she wrote my name also. After that I went for years not fearing death; then about eighteen years ago, I had what was suppose to be a serious operation. My sister-in-law told the doctor that I wasn't afraid to have the operation; and he said that I got along better than anyone he had ever performed that operation on. But I did get so afraid the night before the operation that I started to get up and slip out of the hospital. I was in my room all alone, and I heard the Lord's voice (I really believe it was the Lord's voice), and it sounded from one end of the hall to the other, and said, "Fear not, I am with you always, even until the end of the earth." Then I did not fear the operation the least bit.

How many times I have had my feelings hurt from others than Primitive Baptists, about not joining the church! How I would like to be a member; but am sure there is a set time for me to join ; but if I am never a member, I feel I was made afraid to die, and then not afraid to die. I go to Wolf Island Church and love it there, and I go to Pleasant Grove Church and love it there. I pray to live long enough to see the associations and churches in peace, love and fellowship; and I feel that all the children of God would like to see it. This has worried me much, I hope I am one of His little ones, and am like Elder Stanfield, he loved peace more than anything on this earth.

As great a sinner as I feel to be, I will close by asking the prayers of everyone.

Your unworthy one,
Mrs. Rena (Cobb) Smith

THE KEHUKEE ASSOCIATION

The **Kehukee Primitive Baptist Association** is to be held with Concord Church, Creswell, Washington County, North Carolina, first Sunday in October, 1967, Saturday before and Monday following.

Elder B. D. Handy was chosen to preach the Introductory Sermon, and Elder I. S. Conner, his alternate.

The Church is located on the road to Cherry, about 2 miles South of Creswell.

The Association is to be held in Creswell School building on Saturday and Sunday. Those coming from West 64 Highway, turn right upon entering town, follow black top road one block, turn left, go one block, and turn right.

We extend a cordial invitation to our Ministering Brethren, Brethren, Sisters, and friends.

E. C. Harrison, Clerk

BLACK CREEK ASSOCIATION

The 1967 session of the **Black Creek Primitive Baptist Association** is appointed, the Lord willing, to be held with the church at Healthy Plains, Wilson County, N. C., beginning at 11 o'clock on Friday before the 4th Sunday in October, and continuing through Sunday.

The church is located at the intersection of Highway 581 and rural paved road 1129, between Bailey, N. C. and Buckhorn. If Buckhorn is not shown on the map, it is the intersection of 581 and 42 highways. Those coming by way of Wilson take 42 highway west out of Wilson for approximately 7 miles, turn on rural paved road 1142 at Rockridge Sign, follow for 2 miles and turn right on 1129 three miles to the church.

All lovers of truth are invited to meet with us.

W. E. Turner, Clerk

SALISBURY OLD SCHOOL BAPTIST ASSOCIATION

The **Salisbury Association** is appointed to be held with Nassaonga Church, Wicomico County, Maryland, October 18 and 19, 1967.

The meeting will be held in the **Old School Baptist Meeting House** in **Salisbury, Maryland.** Those arriving on Tuesday will contact Sister Mildred Dykes, Mt. Herman Road, Salisbury; or Brother William Adkins, Mardella, Md.

Brethren and friends are invited to meet with us.

D. V. Spangler

CORRECTION

On page 178 of the August issue, the second line under the heading "FIFTY YEARS" should read, "which was read on the occassion of a supper," etc. The word "we" should have been "was". — J. D. W.

PLEASE NOTE

Any corrections in the CHURCH NOTICES must be in our hands by November 25th, and should be sent to P. O. Box 186, Manassas, Va. 22110. — J. D. W.

CONTENTNEA PRIMITIVE BAPTIST ASSOCIATION

The next session of the **Contentnea Association** convenes with the church at Damascus, in Pitt County, N. C., beginning Friday before the second Sunday in October, 1967, and continuing through Sunday. The church is located in the city of Farmville, N. C.

All lovers of truth are invited to meet with us.

E. M. Smith, Clerk
Rt. 1, Box 303,
Elm City, N. C.

SOUTH OUACHITA ASSOCIATION

The 1967 session of the **South Ouachita Association** will convene with Bethel Church, commencing Friday before the fourth Sunday in September, 1967, and continue three days. Bethel Church is located about seven miles north of El Dorado, Arkansas, on Highway 167. Turn left at Kozy Kitchen Cafe and go about one fourth mile.

Lovers of the Truth are welcome.

Elder W. W. Hudson, Jr., Moderator
Eugene Patterson, Clerk

VIRGINIA CORRESPONDING MEETING

The **Virginia Corresponding Meeting** is appointed to be held, the Lord willing, at the Mt. Zion Meeting House, which is located on U. S. 50, about one and one-half miles east of Aldie, Virginia, on October 11 and 12 (Wednesday and Thursday).

A cordial invitation is given to our brethren and friends to meet with us. Those coming on Tuesday will come to Manassas to Elder Wood's home.

Leslie D. Duke, Clerk

Danville, Virginia **September, 1967**

SIGNS OF THE TIMES

Subscription price $3 per year — $5 two years

Published each month by

SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.

Established 1832

Devoted to the Old School Baptist Cause

BUSINESS OFFICE

R. F. D. 1, Box 539, Beechwood Lane
Danville, Va.

EDITORS

Elder David V. Spangler
R. F. D. 1, Box 539, Beechwood Lane
Danville, Va.

Elder John D. Wood
P. O. Box 186, Manassas, Va.

ASSOCIATE EDITORS

Elder W. D. Griffin
39 Welsh Tract Road, Newark, Delaware

Elder E. J. Lambert
306 Richardson St., Winnsboro, Texas

Elder George Ruston
Dutton, Ontario, Canada

All letters for this paper should be addressed and remittances made payable

TO

SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.

R. F. D. 1, Box 539 Beechwood Lane
Danville, Va. 24541

ANOTHER EDITION OF THE HYMN AND TUNE BOOK

Another edition of the Durand and Lester Hymn and Tune Books in the shaped notes has been ordered, and should be received about the first of September.

Prices, including 2% tax, delivered will be: Single Book, $3.52; one dozen, $38.25.

Send orders to:

P. G. Lester, Jr.
2246 Memorial Ave., S. W.
Roanoke, Virginia 24015

or

Masten H. Lester
814 30th Street. N. W.
Roanoke, Virginia 24017

CONTRIBUTIONS TO THE INDIGENT FUND

Milton Absher, Ga.	$5.00
Mrs. Archie McCollum, Can.	2.00
Mrs. J. F. Thompson, N. C.	2.00
Mrs. Fannie D. Wiles, Va.	3.00
R. R. Compton, N. C.	5.00
Mrs. Essie Oglesby, Tex.	3.00
Mrs. Geo. T. Currin, N. C.	5.00
W. D. Griffin, Del.	2.00
Mrs. A. T. Couch, Ala.	5.00

EDITORIAL

ISAIAH 60: 13.

"And I will make the place of my feet glorious."

Some time ago, having spoken upon the above text, we were asked to write the substance of our discourse as an article for the Signs of the Times, but owing to our pressing duties we were not able to do so at that time, and now feel we have very little of the sweetness left that we then felt, to stimulate us in our endeavor. While we shall fail to present the same matter, yet we hope to present some views of the glorious travel of Immanuel, which being interpreted, means God with us.

The work of the eternal Son of God, and the glory of his kingdom, has been testified to by the writers of the Old Testament, and was set forth in types and shadows in the legal covenant. Moses in blessing the children of Israel, gave glory unto the Son of God, for he saith, "Yea, he loved the people; all his saints are in thy hand: and they sat down at thy feet; every one shall receive of thy words." It was in David's heart to build a house of rest for the ark of the covenant of the Lord, and for the footstool of our God, and we find in several of the Psalms reference to the place where the ark rested, as the footstool of God. It was there at set times that the people were gathered, and their sacrifices were offered and the atonement made, and there they learned God was Judge himself. It was there judgment began. Within the temple the woodwork was from the finest trees of Lebanon. These had grown on the mountain of Lebanon for generations, but when converted into timber for the temple their life was gone, and they, like all types and shadows, were doomed, sooner or later, to perish and vanish away, but Isaiah in prophesying of the true temple of God that shall never perish, and true to type, the glory of Lebanon shall come unto it, the fir tree, the pine tree, and the box together, to beautify the place of my sanctuary. The trees of Lebanon were of God's planting, man had no hand in placing them there, they dated beyond the memory of living man, and towered above the high places of the earth, and were ever fresh and green. One meaning of the name Lebanon is "incense," and what is more wonderful than trees that have weathered the wind and storms of centuries, towering majestically towards heaven with the roots deeply entwined in the earth and rocks beneath them? Israel was to grow as the lily, and strike forth his roots as Lebanon, and with Lebanon's fresh mountain air filled with fragrance of the budding vine and rich odors from trees and shrubs it wonderfully agrees with the words of Solomon: "The smell of thy garments is like the smell of Lebanon." The glory of Lebanon was to be given unto her, and as the days of a tree so are the days of my people, saith the Lord. The trees of righteousness, the planting of the Lord, glorify him in the church of our God, the temple of his holiness, their everlasting testimony to the life of God in their souls and the motions of supplication and praise under the moving influences of the Holy Spirit, rise as sweet incense to perfume the place of God's sanctuary.

This sanctuary to which we refer is the true tabernacle, which the Lord pitched and not man, and here it is well for us to consider the person of Christ, who was faithful to him that appointed him, as also Moses was faithful in all his house. For this man was counted worthy of more glory than Moses, inasmuch

as he who had builded the house hath more honor than the house, and he that buildeth all things is God. Jesus of Nazareth was Lord of all, and was before David; while he was David's son, David in spirit said, "The Lord said unto my Lord, Sit thou at my right hand, until I make thine enemies thy footstool." In the fullness of time the eternal Son of God came, took upon him a body, became the Son of man, made an atonement for the sins of his people, died the Just for the unjust, was delivered for our offenses, and raised again for our justification. It is this blessed person who declared, "I will make the place of my feet glorious." Malachi declares, "The Lord, whom ye seek, shall suddenly come to his temple. * * * But who may abide the day of his coming? And who shall stand when he appeareth?"

His coming meant sweeping away of the types and shadows, the fulfillment of the law and the bringing in of an everlasting righteousness. As the Sun of righteousness his brightness was to eclipse the glory of Moses and the prophets, and, contrary to our natural sun, he, the Sun of Righteousness, would not withdraw his light. He came as a man of sorrow and acquainted with grief, he trod the winepress alone, and of the people there was none with him. He gave his back to the smiter and his face to them that plucked off the beard. He prayed his Father and decared that he was glorified in his church, prayed: "That they all may be one; as thou, Father, art in me, and I in thee, that they also may be one in us: that the world (Jew and Gentile) may believe that thou hast sent me. And the glory which thou gavest me I have given them; that they may be one, even as we are one: I in them, and thou in me, that they may be made perfect in one." John tells us, "We beheld his glory as of the only begotten of the Father, full of grace and truth." "This man, after he had offered one sacrifice for sins for ever, sat down on the right hand of God; from henceforth expecting till his enemies be made his footstool." None knew him but those to whom he was revealed by the Spirit of God. That which the apostles testified and wrote of him, was all by revelation. It was a revelation of Jesus Christ and his glory, which glory was to fill the temple, and they testify unto us that the church of God is his husbandry, his building. To-day this truth must be revealed to us, it is not a matter of speculation, but of revelation. The Spirit of truth, which proceeds from the Father, testifies of Jesus, and that same Spirit which also convinceth of sin, stops men, women and children in their mad career as he did Saul of Tarsus. It is the Spirit that makes one, even though he be a Pharisee by nature, to pray the publican's prayer, and before ever we aspire to the name of christian we do well to examine ourselves by the Word of God, and not by the standard of morals that other men have set, even though they be called good by the world. Are we convinced of sin? Hath sin become unto us exceeding sinful? Do we still cling to the law of Moses, or have we learned that by the deeds of the law no flesh can be justified in God's sight? Thousands cling to the law, but if ever the Lord lays judgment to the line and righteousness to the plummet, they will, like the king of old, find that they are weighed in the balances and found wanting. Wanting of him who is the Alpha and Omega of true religion, Jesus Christ.

Not long ago, one who called himself a minister, invited a child of God to hear him preach; after his talk he asked how she liked his sermon. She replied, "You built quite a fine house, but you left out the foundation." How many are leaving out this blessed foundation today? They are innumerable, yet every plant which my heavenly Father hath not planted shall be rooted up, but those that he planted in the house of the Lord shall flourish in the courts of our God.

To return, it is a wonderful mercy if we can say that the law has brought us to the footstool of the Judge of all. We believe that all flesh will be brought before him, either now or hereafter. Looking back, some of us remember the

distress of soul we were suffering when awakened by Sinai's awful sound, when the commandment came with conviction from the Almighty. "We felt the arrow of distress, and found we had no hiding-place." It was Sinai's awful sound that made the earth to tremble and made sin exceeding sinful. The way many act, even those who talk of sin, show by their fruits that sin to them is not exceeding sinful, for they roll sin under their tongues as a sweet morsel. Dear brethren and friends, if we cannot do that the reason is plain, we have learned the bitterness of sin, and have seen Jesus die. The world cannot come in here, the Egyptians all went out when Joseph made himself known to his brethren. We can never weep for the afflictions of Joseph if we do not learn by his Spirit that we have sold and slain him. This is the place of his feet, at his cross, and they shall look on him whom they have pierced and mourn for him. The wounds of Jesus are very tender to the living in Zion, and we are certain of this: we cannot have sweet fellowship with Mary in washing her Savior's feet with her tears, if we think lightly of sin. Dear Joseph Hart sings:

"Behold that pale, that languid face,
That drooping head, those cold, dead eyes!
Behold in sorrow and disgrace,
Our conquering Hero hangs and dies!
Ye that assume his sacred name,
Now tell me, what can all this mean?
What was it bruised God's harmless Lamb?
What was it pierced his soul, but sin?
Blush, christian, blush, let shame abound;
If sin affects thee not with woe;
Whatever spirit be in thee found,
The Spirit of Christ thou dost not know."

All under the condemnation of sin are bound as in prison, and blind to any way of salvation for them, and it is the Spirit that reveals to them Jesus journeying that way. Mary washed his feet, because she had seen her own vileness, and by that could realize in her measure what his sufferings were and the rough road his feet had traveled to come to where she was. What an awful place for the feet of God's darling Son, yet he traveled in the greatness of his strength glorious in his apparel, "clothed in a body like our own." Think of it, he was marred more than any man, it was there he had to come, the almighty God, in the likeness of sinful flesh. This is where the greatness of redeeming love comes in, and it is here the Father by his eternal Spirit must bring us, the promised seed (just as Abraham brought Isaac up the mount to the place of sacrifice that God showed unto him), before ever we see the cruelty of sin, and the depth of the sufferings of Christ. It is there, and there only, we learn rightly, that it is through Jesus we have access by faith into the grace wherein we stand, and rejoice in hope of the glory of God. Although the halt, the maimed, the lame, the blind and the Gentile outcast, had no way of access to the altar in the temple of old, yet these are the very ones Jesus came to seek and to save. They are enabled by his Spirit to come boldly unto a throne of grace, and through the flesh of our glorious High Priest have entrance into the Holy of holies, which is heaven itself. There is not a place where his people go but he is with them, and the place of his feet is glorious. His presence, a fourth like unto the Son of God, was that which turned the furnace into a glorious place. We find Peter on the sea, sinking; but Jesus walked on the sea, and it was Jesus' hand alone that enabled Peter to walk with him there. He stands in the covenant of grace as our Surety, our Prophet, our Priest and our King. As our Priest, by one offering, even of himself, he hath perfected forever them that are sanctified, forever doing away with Jewish offerings, and now there remains no more sacrifice for sin; so this man, because he continueth for ever, hath an unchangeable priesthood. As a Prophet, his testimony swallows up all the testimony of the legal covenant, as Aaron's rod swallowed up the rods of Pharaoh's servants, and so wonderful is he that his word is forever settled in the heavens. As a King, he is firmly seated on the right hand of God, and shall reign till all his enemies be made his footstool. Now it is his presence in his people that makes the place

of his feet (the church) glorious. Paul says, "I live; yet not I, but Christ liveth in me." Again, he saith, "Christ in us the hope of glory." All his elect are glorified by his presence in them.

In the ordinances which he hath commanded them to observe, when they come telling their hopes and fears, what do the brethren look for? They desire to see if Jesus, the Shepherd of Israel, has brought his lambs to the fold. If he has, then the place of his feet will be glorious, the testimony will be of Jesus and his love. Jacob of old and Jacob today will both say, The Lord found me in a waste howling wilderness, and they will both bless the Lord because he journeyed that way. His sheep cannot be deceived by the crooked tracks of man, they know not the voice of a stranger, neither is there any track like His track, it is marked with blood, not like that of Abel's which cried from the ground for vengeance, but his blood speaketh peace with God to all those for whom he died. Are his children thinking of baptism? Why are they troubled about that? Is it not a despised ordinance? Has not the devil introduced a more accommodating substitute? It is because he has walked that way, and many times his saints have felt that place, for it was where his feet went, glorious. In his church there are those who by nature are like wolves, bears, lions or leopards, yet his presence walking their way makes them to be easily managed, so that a little child shall lead them. Yes, it is his presence that makes brethren tender-hearted, forgiving one another, as God for Christ's sake hath forgiven them. As he trod the wine press alone, so it is when we are alone that he comes, and what a blessed place that is. If we never go through the deep waters how can we possibly know of his glorious feet coming that way? Mountains are wonderful to behold, but the feet of man may stumble on the dark mountains, but not so with Jesus, for it is written, "How beautiful upon the mountains are the feet of him that bringeth good tidings." Doctrine is good, but how beautiful to see the feet of the Lord there and to feel that he trod that way for us. No wonder at times one can sing,

> "If on my face, for thy dear name,
> Shame and reproaches be;
> All hail reproach, and welcome shame,
> If thou'lt remember me."

Every time he appears prisons will palaces prove, and poor perishing sinners are lifted up and set among princes. In the den of lions, he stops their mouths, and such a place is glorious.

In conclusion, the church, because of what the Lord Jesus has done, sends forth a sweeter fragrance than Lebanon ever did, in the humility, meekness, gentleness, forbearance, brotherly love, faith, hope and charity, which proclaims, even in this dark day, that Jesus has made the place of his feet glorious.

(Editorial by Elder George Ruston March, 1931.)

VOICES OF THE PAST

"He being dead yet speaketh"

Dearly Beloved Brethren: — In the second epistle addressed by the apostle Peter to those who had obtained like precious faith with himself, and all the apostles of the blessed Lord through the righteousness of God and the Saviour Jesus Christ, he said in the beginning of the third chapter that one subject which he had in view in writing both of his epistles to them was to stir up their pure minds by way of remembrance, that they might be mindful of the words which were spoken before by the holy prophets, and of the commandments of the apostles of the Lord and Saviour. Three times in the first chapter of this epistle he uses the word "remembrance," declaring first, that he will not be negligent to put them in remembrance of these things; second, that he thought it meet to so do as long as he was in this tabernacle; and third, that he thus endeavored to do that they might have these things in mind after his departure.

Paul in both of his epistles to Timothy also exhorts him to be careful to put the brethren in remembrance of the things of which he is speaking, and Jude likewise declared that he desired that his brethren might have the things of which he wrote in remembrance; and it is manifest that to this end the apostles both wrote and preached the word again and again to the churches and brethren.

From all these scriptural examples and testimonies it appears to us that we have full warrant for the writing of such letters as this for all personal correspondence with regard to the things of God among brethren, and for spreading abroad the teachings of the word of God through the press, or in any other way by which we may communicate one with another, which things we have learned by the teaching of the Spirit, and have seen recorded in the Bible, which is the revealed word of God to us. It surely is important that we all give heed to the word of the Lord by the prophet, saying, "To the law and to the testimony: if they speak not according to this word, it is because there is no light in them." It has been the glory of the church of God in all ages that they have demanded a "Thus saith the Lord," written in plain terms in the Bible for all that they believe and practice.

For the past few centuries this has been one particular thing which has distinguished the people known as Baptists, and now, in the past seventy-five years, this has been specially insisted upon by all those known as Old School Baptists, or as Primitive Baptists, in this land. But as the people of God are still in the flesh, that flesh which lusts against the Spirit, so that they cannot do the things that they would, they are often prone to forget the word of the Lord, and that they have been purged from their old sins and that they are now the Lord's, being bought with a price, and therefore ought to always glorify God in their body and spirit, which are the Lord's; and for this reason, in infinite pity and love to them, the blessed Lord has ordained pastors, teachers, evangelists and other gifts for their instruction and to put them in remembrance of these things, together with the ordinances of his house, such as prayer, singing, baptism and the supper. In all these things the blessed Lord has remembered his chosen in mercy, and in these things he has designed to come to them in blessing. We all know that again and again has the preaching of the word, praying in the spirit and singing with the spirit, together with the administration of the ordinances of baptism and the Lord's supper, been blessedly applied to our souls, so that we have thereby grown in knowledge and understanding of the word, and have felt our hearts and thoughts lifted above the things of time and sense and fixed upon things above; there can not be a greater blessing than this.

All these things are but putting us in remembrance of the things which are first written in the Bible, and then, as we trust, written in our minds and hearts; and because the people of God realize with sorrow their proneness to forget the truths revealed in them they count it a blessed thing to be put in remembrance again and again of them. The Lord's people, one and all, can say of a truth, I love to hear preaching that tells me of my faults. Seeing and hearing their faults they come to rejoice in that preaching which sets forth Jesus as the sum of the gospel and the only name whereby any are saved. Of all these things the apostle desired to remind his brethren, and of all these things the brethren desire to be reminded. There is welcome in all such hearts for the blessed word of salvation and deliverance and also for the word of exhortation that they walk worthy of the vocation wherewith they are called.

But the special things of which the apostle was here writing embraced, beside that which pertains to a personal experience of salvation, references to wicked men and wicked deeds of men. The apostle here describes the condition of the ungodly, who know not God, as

well as the hope set before the saved in Christ. He speaks of false professors and false teachers who speak great swelling words of vanity. Of these teachers he would have his brethren beware, lest they be led away and forsake their steadfastness in the faith and order of the house of God. It was needful that the pure minds of the brethren should be stirred up by way of warning against that which was evil, as well as with regard to the faith and order of the house of God. Not only would he seek to guide their feet in the way of peace, but also to point out the ways of error; not only would he point out those who truly worship God in spirit and in truth, but also those who professed to know God and did not. It seemed needful in his view to declare that which was contrary to God and to Christ as well as that which is approved of God. We say that it seemed needful in his view to do this, and this means that it was needful in the sight of God also, by whose inspiration the apostle wrote all these words.

Nothing is unimportant in the Bible, which, we must not forget, is God's book. There is not one word in the Bible which God would not have there, and that which he places there cannot be of little or no importance. The world, that is, the religious world to-day, counts the teaching of the Bible as of little force unless it agrees with their boasted reasonings. We all, for many years, have been accustomed to hearing such expressions as this concerning some portions of the word: That is impossible to understand; Why dwell upon deep things when there is so much in the Bible that is plain? But when we come to examine this apparent solicitude for the simple, plain things, we always find that it arises out of hatred of the strong statements of doctrine in the word. It is nearly always the very plainest statements of truth in the word which are by these false teachers declared to be hard to be understood. As Old School Baptists our people have always protested against such teaching as this. The people of God claim and assert that not one word of God is in vain. It has been and is their faith that when the Holy Spirit takes of the things of Jesus and shows them unto any one, that one will see that all the Scriptures say is real and vital, and there will be begotten in that soul a great reverence for every word that is in the Bible. All that our God has given his inspired servants to write is and must be true. It must be true that Satan said just what he is recorded in the book of Job as having said. It must be true that Job's friends said just what they are recorded to have said. The historical statements in the Old Testament concerning Israel and concerning the heathen nations round about them, must be just as narrated there. The words of Satan and of the friends of Job were not true, they were not God's words, but they were said just as is recorded. The writer was inspired, so that the words which he wrote should declare the exact facts.

Now while we insist that it will not do for men to treat any portion of the word as being trivial, and not to be regarded or preached, let as also beware lest we fall into the same error. There is absolutely nothing in the Bible that is not important to be considered and that ought not to be preached faithfully by faithful men. It is as important, for instance, that the first three chapters of Romans should be presented as that the rest of the epistle should be insisted upon in our preaching. It is as important to preach the total depravity of all men as it is to preach the perfect righteousness of Christ. It is as important to preach the fact that sin is in the world, and that death comes as the penalty of sin, as it is to preach that there is righteousness in our Lord Jesus Christ, and life through that righteousness. It is as important to proclaim the penalty of sin as it is to proclaim that there is salvation in the Lord. It is as important to declare that election means nonelection as it is to preach election. If it be important to preach salvation from death and hell, from final destruction and everlasting punishment, secured to the elect through the finished work of

Christ, it is also important to declare that all others are left to this destruction and this punishment; it is as much the word of God that the wicked go away into everlasting punishment as that the righteousness are received into everlasting life. The only way in which we can come to know either of these truths is because it is in the testimony. If it be in the testimony of God, then it is important, and if the revealed word of God has declared either of these things then we are to receive them with reverence, and to talk about them, to teach them and to preach them, that the pure minds of the brethren be stirred up to remember them.

The servants of God are to preach the gospel; but to preach the gospel is to preach salvation through the Lord Jesus Christ; this is the gospel. But what are men saved from, and what are they saved to? It is a truth beyond all controversy that no man can preach the gospel without also pointing out the law. No man can proclaim a finished righteousness without pointing out why there must be such a righteousness. If it be declared that the gospel reveals such a righteousness, it must also be pointed out that the law of God demanded it. Our failure under the law must be pointed out, if the gospel of the finished and perfect work of Jesus is to have any meaning to us; and when it is preached that men are saved, it must also be declared that they are saved from sin, death and hell. The full glory of salvation cannot be understood, only as we come to see the things and the state from which we are saved. As sin becomes magnified in our view, so will salvation from that sin become magnified. If the penalty for our sins is presented to our view, then our salvation from that penalty will be magnified; and how wonderful will that salvation appear when we come to remember that it is not only from present condemnation and sorrow, but also from everlasting punishment.

The preaching of the gospel will take in all these things, and all that the Bible teaches. It cannot be reiterated too often, "To the law and to the testimony;" and when we remind the brethren of the testimony of the word of God, with regard to anything that is presented there, we are calling their attention to the things which concern them. The fallen and lost state of mankind concerns them, for they were by nature children of wrath even as others are. When we preach that they are redeemed from sin, death and hell, this also concerns them, for without election and redemption in Christ they would have abided in sin, death and hell forever; and when we declare that the unredeemed portion of mankind do still abide in sin and death, and that they shall be everlastingly punished, we are simply pointing out that from which saints are saved. By all these reminders the pure minds of believers are stirred up to greater thankfulness and wonder; and seeing their own lack of merit over others who perish they will say again and again,

"What was there in you that could merit esteem,
Or give the Creator delight?
'Twas even so, Father, you ever must say,
Because it seemed good in thy sight."

But after all, surely it is not needful to reason upon these things; it is sufficient for every good minister that he finds any truth declared in the Bible. He knows that the truth cannot be of little importance, and that if God declared it, and inspired prophets and apostles preached and wrote it, he must not say it is unimportant.

That natural religionists make use of any truth and abuse it, is a still greater reason why believers in the Lord should hold to that truth and not abuse it. If men hold the truth in unrighteousness, this furnishes all the greater reason why believers should steadfastly hold to and contend for the truth in righteousness. Some men pervert the doctrine of predestination and seek to take shelter behind it when they sin, saying it was predestinated and they could not help it, and therefore are not to be blamed. Shall we therefore fail to preach this glorious doctrine? Some men have per-

verted the doctrine of election, seeking to justify themselves in their careless life by it. Shall we therefore fail to proclaim it and to show that in it is all the hope of right living that any sinner can have? Some men pervert the doctrine of the everlasting punishment of the wicked, especially those who are called revivalists, seeking to frighten men into a profession of religion that they may thus escape and be saved. Because men thus pervert the truth embraced in the teaching of the Bible regarding this doctrine shall we fail to insist upon it, that the people of God may be stirred up to still more gratitude, love and praise for sovereign mercy? Rather, concerning all these principles of truth, the fact that men pervert them furnishes all the greater reason why men of God should proclaim them, setting them forth in their true light as reasons for praise, love and obedience to that God who has done such great things for us and has had such compassion upon us.

Following the words quoted at the beginning of this letter, the apostle also said to his brethren that one reason why he thus wrote them was that in the last days scoffers should come, walking after their own lusts, and denying the simple teachings of the word. Lest his brethren should be ensnared by such falsehoods, it was needful that these principles of truth should be firmly impressed upon their minds, and so in both epistles he wrote of them. In like manner did Paul in all his epistles and in all his ministry. So did the Master teach his disciples by parables, and in all other ways. To this end the people of God are enjoined not to forsake the assembling of themselves together, and not to fail to speak one to another and stir each other up by exhortation. That we may thus do is the chief object of these meetings which we call associations, and they are profitable to us just so far as we are reminded in them of the words of God, spoken by the prophets and apostles as recorded in the word.

Now, dear brethren, in all your gatherings from day to day, and from week to week, for the worship of God publicly and in your homes socially, may this blessing abide with you, that the name of the Lord may be magnified among you.

D. M. Vail, Moderator
Cyrus Risler, Clerk
Wm. Hobensack, Assistant Clerk

(The above was written by Elder Chick and was the Circular Letter of the Delaware River Association of 1908)

OBITUARIES

AZARIAH HUTCHINS MASSEY

On March 15, 1967 God saw fit to remove from us our highly esteemed brother, Azariah Hutchins Massey, at the age of 70 years, 11 months, and 11 days.

He united with the church at Bush Arbor at her June meeting, 1916. At the time of his departure he was the oldest male member of the church. Brother Massey was highly respected not only by the church, but held many highly respected positions, having served as chief of police at Mebane, N. C. and Gibsonville, N. C. He also served as deputy sheriff of Alamance County for some years. Brother Massey was a veteran of World War I. All these positions of trust he served faithfully.

His suffering was of long duration, but without complaining. He spent much of his time in singing the old hymns of Zion and talking of the goodness and mercy of God. We feel that our loss is his gain. May each of us say "The Lord has given, the Lord has taken away. Blessed be the name of the Lord."

Brother Massey leaves to mourn his departure his wife, Mrs. Nannie Byrd Massey; one daughter, Mrs. Willard Walker, Route 3, Mebane, N. C.; three sons, Empson T. Massey, Roanoke, Va., Monroe H. Massey, Route 1, Yanceyville, N. C. and Willie F. Massey, Route 3, Burlington, N. C.; 11 grandchildren, 2 great-grandchildren, five sisters, 4 brothers, and a host of other relatives and friends.

His funeral was conducted by his pastor, Elder W. C. King, assisted by Elder E. F. Oakley at Bush Arbor Church where a large crowd of his friends had gathered with the family to pay their respects to one they loved. His body was laid to await the coming of Christ in the church cemetery beneath a floral offering seldom excelled.

May God's richest blessing be upon Sister Massey and all the family, and a copy of this memorial be sent to the family, a copy sent to the Signs and a copy be filed on our church record book.

Done by order of Bush Arbor Church at her

July meeting, 1967.

W. C. King, Moderator
Earl S. Rudd, Clerk

JAMES MONROE BAKER

The spirit of Brother Baker was called home to be with God on April 19, 1967, at the age of 63 years.

He united with the church at Bush Arbor on September 7, 1963, and attended the meetings regularly as long as his health would permit. His body was laid to rest at Mt. Zion Church to await the coming of Christ who shall change this mortal body to that of immortality.

Brother Baker leaves a wife, Margaret Tingen Baker; four daughters, 4 sons, his mother, Mrs. Nannie Warren Baker; one sister, six brothers, and a host of other relatives and friends.

Brother Baker's funeral was conducted by his pastor, Elder W. C. King, assisted by Mr. John Wiley and Mr. James White.

May God's grace be upon all that mourn his departure. "Blessed are the pure in heart for they shall see God." Be it resolved by this church that we bow in humble submission to God's will and that a copy of this memorial be sent to the family, a copy sent to the **Signs** for publication, and a copy be spread on our church record book.

Done by order of Bush Arbor Church at her regular conference meeting in July, 1967.

W. C. King, Moderator
Earl S. Rudd, Clerk

JAMES HENRY NORRIS

The Lord of Heaven and of earth, at His own time and good pleasure has removed from our midst a very dear and faithful brother, James Henry Norris, who was born in Harnett County, N. C. June 29, 1877, and passed from this life February 14, 1967, making his stay here almost ninety years.

Brother Norris bore with much patience his severe afflictions in his last several years of life, and until the very last set his affections and love upon the church and God's mercies and love, as he steadfastly continued to stand for the sound doctrine, Salvation by the grace of God, and for that faith once delivered to the saints. He was baptized in the Primitive belief at Black River Church, Dunn, N. C. the third Sunday in June, 1922, by the late Elder W. G. Turner, and with the many doctrines preached in this world, yet he was unmoveable from that faith he was baptized in and was faithful to the church, always hoping for peace among the brethren, attending services until physical health failed him, and then at his bedside desired the word of God with prayer. And now we feel as the Apostle Paul described that assured and precious hope that brother Norris possessed, "For we know that if our earthly house of this tabernacle were dissolved we have a building of God, an house, not made with hands, eternal in the Heavens." (2 Cor. 5:1) So we can feel assured that our loss is his eternal gain.

Brother Norris was married to Sarah Elizabeth Bass on April 12, 1903, who survives, and to this union were born seven children, five sons and two daughters, as follows, Carnice, Flonnie, Paul, Murphy, Alene, Belmon and Lathan. All of whom survive, together with twenty-two grandchildren. These are a wonderful family of children. It can be truthfully said they neglected not their father and kept in close touch with him, in his many years of severe afflictions and rendered every needed service that would be to his comfort and also to help their mother, who is much afflicted. She too is a wonderful mother in Israel, believing in a supreme God and has been faithful to every duty in life and still desires the word of God and prayer is well cared for by all her children. Much more could be said concerning this wonderful and God fearing family if space would allow.

Now to the bereaved family, you can rest assured that the once head of the family, is now resting from all his labors and his works do follow him.

BE IT RESOLVED, That the Church and all lovers of the truth bow in humble submission to the will of the great God and Creator of all things, who doeth his will in heaven and earth, And

BE IT RESOLVED, That a copy of this memorial be recorded on the Church records, a copy sent to the family.

This done by order of the Black River Church in conference.

Elder C. D. Turner, Moderator
Sister Nettie Turlington, Clerk

WILLIAM R. CRATT

William R. (Billy) Cratt born in Martin County, North Carolina, February 29, 1887, passed from this life January 24, 1967.

He was married to Lella Bailey July 7, 1915. To this union were born eight children: Mrs. Lennie Burnette, Mrs. Verner Harrison and Seth W. Cratt, Bear Grass, N. C.; William D. and James W. Cratt, Robersonville, N. C.; Joseph D. Cratt, Williamston, N. C.; Luther M. Cratt, Cary, N. C.; and Mrs. Harvey Mathias, Albany, Georgia.

Brother Cratt joined the Bear Grass Primitive Baptist Church on the third Sunday in

August, 1960, and was baptized the following Thursday, August 23, 1960, by Elder A. B. Ayers. Brother Cratt loved his church and manifested it in his quiet, gentle and humble manner, filling his seat whenever possible.

Funeral services were held January 26, 1967, at Bear Grass Primitive Baptist Church by his pastor, Elder E. C. Harrison, assisted by Mr. Charlie Hamilton. He was laid to rest in the Cratt family cemetery.

We, the church at Bear Grass, bow in humble submission to God's will; and may He comfort the family in their great loss.

Done by order of conference on Saturday before the third Sunday in February, 1967.

Elder E. C. Harrison, Moderator
Elmer B. Peel, Clerk

RESOLUTION OF RESPECT

Now that it has been God's will to take from us our dear brother, Jimmy Harris, we desire to write this Respect.

Brother Harris was born November 2, 1893, and was 73 when he died. He joined the church August 1, 1963, along with his wife, and they were baptized together. He was faithful to the church, and attended as long as he was able. He enjoyed having the brethren visit him while he was sick. We believe it was a blessing when God's will was done in taking him out of his suffering. Therefore

BE IT RESOLVED, That we send a copy of this Resolution to the family, place one on our church record, send one to the *Signs of the Times* and one to the *Landmark* for publication. May God reconcile his family in their loss, which we feel is his eternal gain.

Done by order of Conference at our May meeting.

Elder D. B. Stokes, Moderator
John H. Coker, Clerk

RESOLUTIONS OF RESPECT
ELDER J. O. CONNER

We, the church at Mountain View, Floyd County, Virginia, bow in humble submission to the will of our Heavenly Father, who called from our midst our dearly beloved pastor, Elder J. O. Conner, December 26, 1966. He had served this church twenty-one years.

With sadness we try to write a tribute to his memory, which will always linger in our hearts. We recall the last sermon he preached in the Mountain View pulpit: he said that his humble desire was that some of the younger brethren would be drawn in his footsteps; and this is our humble prayer also. He often quoted the following scripture, "Desiring to walk worthy of the vocation wherein ye are called, with all lowliness and meekness of heart."

He told us while in the hospital the first time that his love for the church was so great. He was so faithful to us. His passing was so painful to us, but God knew best. Our loss is his eternal gain.

"No more to sigh or shed tear,
No more to suffer pain or fear,
But God and Christ and heaven appear
Unto the raptured eye."

We mention the following in Elder Conner's call to the ministry: "Go preach the word I bid you preach." He humbly begged the Lord to take this burden from him, for he felt unqualified for the task to stand in that most sacred place. We feel that he was wonderfully blessed with power from on high.

May God bless and comfort his bereaved family, is our prayer.

RESOLVED, That a copy of this be given to the family; one placed on our church records; and one sent to the *Signs of the Times* for publication.

Done by order of the church while in conference the 4th day of June, 1967.

Mrs. Ora Conner, Clerk

IN MEMORY OF THEIR PARENTS
WILLIAM A. AND LUTIE E. WOMACK

William Albert Womack was the oldest son of the late Newton R. and Ruth E. (Owen) Womack, and was born June 30, 1885, near Star City, Arkansas, and departed this life July 5, 1965, making his stay here eighty years.

Lillie E. (Wilkes) Womack was the daughter of the late James C. and Martha A. (Matthews) Wilkes, and was born May 1, 1886, near Star City, and passed away June 23, 1964, making her stay here more than seventy-eight years.

Our parents were married January 11, 1906, in the Wilkes' home. They spent their entire lives in Lincoln County, where father engaged in farming, and later as rural mail carrier. To this union six children were born, all surviving: W. C., Ellis, and Orville Womack, of Miami, Fla.; Mrs. Max Carter, DeSoto, Mo.; Mrs. Ferd LaRue, St. Louis; and Mrs. Havis Donaldson, Star City. Father was survived by three brothers and four sisters; mother by one brother. Surviving also are seventeen grandchildren and seven great grandchildren.

Father united with the Predestinarian Baptists at Providence, in Lincoln County, in August, 1915, and was baptized by their es-

teemed pastor, Elder J. H. Blythe. In September, 1915, he was appointed church clerk, and served for about forty years. In September, 1922, he was ordained a deacon of the church. He was a strong believer in the true doctrine of our God and Saviour Jesus Christ, upholding the church against deceivers. His trials were many, and at times the way seemed lonely, but his hope was in Jesus. He attended meetings of the true Old Baptists far and near as long as his health permitted. He gave the land where the church now stands on highway 81 at the edge of Star City. He loved to read the *Signs of the Times*, and to talk with people of the Old Baptist faith. When his eyes failed he was not able to read much, but his thoughts were on the church. His favorite song was,

"'Tis a point I long to know,
Oft it causes anxious thought:
Do I love the Lord, or no?
Am I his, or am I not?"

He passed away suddenly at our home, and was laid to rest beside mother, in Holly Springs Cemetery July 7, 1965, with Elder David Turner, of Bastrop, La. conducting the service.

Mother was raised among the Old School Primitive Baptists. Her grandfather Matthews and great grandfather Cook were Old Baptist preachers. Elder Cook was one of the founders of Providence Church. Though mother did not unite with the church, she had a great love for the Old Baptists, and enjoyed having them visit in their home, and loved to attend the meetings. She was a strong believer in the truth of Salvation by Grace, and the sovereign mercy of God. She loved people, and helped care for several elderly people, including her mother and sister, who were helpless for several years.

Several strokes left mother helpless, and her suffering was great, but she never complained. She had confidence in her "Dr. Petty," whom she believed was given power to do all that could be done for her on earth; but her hope was in Him whom God raised from the dead. She quietly slipped away with her husband, doctor, children and others at her bedside. She was laid to rest in the Holy Springs Cemetery June 25, 1964, with Elder R. L. Miles conducting the service.

We are never ready to give up our loved ones, but we hope our loss is their eternal gain. We would not want them to suffer as they did in their last days.

A daughter,
Mrs. Havis Donaldson

RESOLUTION OF RESPECT

Joseph Addison Bird, of Hurricane, West Virginia, a faithful friend of the cause of Christ, and a true friend of Providence Primitive Baptist Church, was born April 3, 1881, a son of the late Joseph Bird and Elizabeth (Wiley) Bird, and fell asleep in Jesus March 7, 1967 — lacking one month of being 86 years old.

He was a firm believer in the doctrine of salvation by grace alone. Experimentally he had long since been weaned from trusting in the cursed arm of the flesh; and of a truth it can be said of him that his trust was implicitly settled in the mercy of a covenant keeping and Holy God; and the Lord Jesus Christ was his hope. He never felt worthy of asking for a home in the church, yet his faithfulness in attending meetings, and his concern and interest in the welfare of the cause, was and is a shining example for us who are reckoned as members, to desire to emulate.

On August 19, 1905, he was united in marriage to Malinda Mae Spears. Sister Bird died January 31, 1951. Left to mourn are three sons and seven daughters, a great number of grandchildren and several great grandchildren; and two brothers and two sisters. We at Providence Church shall be conscious of his empty seat, yet we feel that our loss is his eternal gain. Mr. Bird was a farmer during his active life, industrious, and lived an honorable life before men. There was a bond of closeness which cemented us together, and by the many sweet conversations with him I feel I know what he believed, and what was the ground of his hope.

We of Providence Church desire to bow in humble submission to the will of our great God in calling one we loved so well from our midst. At his request funeral services were conducted by the unworthy writer at the Providence Church house, near where he had spent his life, and where I humbly hope I was blessed to preach the doctrine he surely believed. Burial was in the Bird Cemetery beneath a mound of flowers, in hope of the resurrection of the dead.

RESOLVED, That a copy of these resolutions be tendered to the family, a copy to the *Signs of the Times* for publication, and a copy be filed in our Record book.

Done by order of Providence Church while in conference March 25, 1967.

May God visit the grace of reconciliation upon the bereaved family, and all who mourn.

In hope of that blessed immortality,
H. J. Bird

Signs of the Times

DEVOTED TO THE OLD SCHOOL BAPTIST CAUSE

'The Sword of the Lord and of Gideon'

VOL. 135 DANVILLE, VA., OCTOBER, 1967 NO. 10

IS IT TIME TO RENEW
YOUR SUBSCRIPTION?
IF YOUR EXPIRATION DATE
IS 10/67
IT EXPIRES WITH THIS ISSUE

THE ROBE OF RIGHTEOUSNESS
(Isaiah 61:10)

This is the robe the Saviour wrought
To cover all the elect;
He came to save them from their sins,
The sanctified to perfect.

By his obedience unto death,
He did weave "the best robe,"
The justifying righteousness
Of the saints on this globe.

It is their right and title to
Eternal life on high,
Where the Lamb in all his glory
They will for ever eye.

Jesus is the heavenly Lamb
The Lord Jehovah sent,
And in weaving the royal robe
His holy life was spent.

This robe is the wedding garment
That all the saints shall wear,
When rising from the tomb to meet
Their Saviour in the air.

O to see the King in his beauty,
And be for ever blest,
To behold the glittering bride,
And enjoy the promised rest!

"Give me the wings of faith to rise
Within the veil, and see
The saints above, how great their joys,
How bright their glories be."

The preceding verse of a song
Was once so sweet to me,
While en route to a certain city,
That tears of joy flowed free.

C. W. Vass
Elizabeth City, North Carolina

"HE HATH SO FULFILLED"

Rt. 1, 1741 Davis Rd.
Maineville, Ohio

Dear Editors of the *Signs:*

I want to give some of my views on the scripture recorded in Acts 3:18, "But these things, which God had showed by the mouth of all his prophets that Christ should suffer, he hath so fulfilled."

There are many references that may be brought in connection with this subject, but I will be brief so as not to take too much space. I believe Christ came into this world for a specific purpose, and it was written by the prophets what that purpose was. The sovereignty of God is not a popular doctrine, and is fought by arminians and free-willers; but those who hold to God's sovereignty are called a little flock, and it was the Father's good pleasure to give them the kingdom, which is the church; and I believe, the Old Baptist Church. There are a few Old Baptists who have refused to join with the modern way of worship, and who have inquired for the old paths. They still sing the old songs of Zion, and preach the sovereignty of the all wise God.

To declare that God is sovereign, is to declare that he is almighty, the possessor of all power in heaven and in earth, so that none can defeat his counsel, prevent his purposes, or resist his will.

Peter said, "For a truth against thy holy child Jesus, whom thou hast anointed, both Herod, and Pontius Pilate, with the Gentiles, and the people of Israel were gathered together, for to do whatsoever thy hand and thy

counsel determined before to be done." (Acts 4:27, 28) This counsel was for a purpose, and the specific purpose was to save his people. This brings us to consider the fall of man: which I believe was included in the counsel. Some say that the law was given to be kept, and some say that Adam was able to stand but liable to fall, but I don't believe either is true. The law entered that sin might abound; but where sin abounded, grace did much more abound. God's people, his elect, fell in Adam, and are totally depraved of will or power to recover themselves from their fallen state. Christ was set for that fall, and for someone to say that Adam could have stood, is denying the foreknowledge and counsel of God. The determined counsel of God was revealed to the prophets, and they wrote of the death and suffering of our Lord; and what his death, burial and resurrection would accomplish. And Christ fulfilled their prophecies to a jot and tittle.

In the 53rd chapter of Isaiah the prophet spoke as if the prophecies had already been fulfilled; and in the mind of God and according to his eternal decree, it had already been fulfilled. The prophet said, "Surely he hath borne our griefs, and carried our sorrows . . . He was wounded for our transgressions, he was bruised for our iniquities: the chastisement of our peace was upon him; and with his stripes we are healed." And this was before our Lord died upon the cross.

The angel of God was sent to Joseph in a dream, and spoke in harmony with the prophets, saying that Mary should bring forth a Son, and that his name shall be called Jesus, for he should save his people from their sins. Christ declared that he came down from heaven to seek and to save that which was lost. Primitive Baptists preach that Christ finished the work he came to do: he fulfilled the prophecies that were written of him.

No man has ever suffered as our Lord did. No man hath greater love than this, that a man lay down his life for his friends. All of these things were spoken of by the prophets, even to the price of his betrayal.The poet wrote, "At his bitter groans all nature shook." The sun refused to shine on this faultless Lamb of God and see him die. These things were not by chance, but according to the determinate counsel of God; and were spoken of by the prophets beforehand. Christ said, "To this end was I born, and for this cause he came into the world." The cause was the everlasting love he had for his children: he was bearing their sins, paying the debt his children owed, making a complete atonement for them.

Brethren, he arose a conquering King over death, hell and the grave, having obtained eternal redemption for his people, and went back to the right hand of the Father, and is there making intercession for his people. My Father's children, I know you get down in the valley sometimes and feel so far from God, and feel that you haven't a friend on earth; but your eternal security is just as sure as God is. It makes me think of dark winter days: when the icy winds are so cold, and the sun was hidden by the dark clouds; but the sun was there, though you could not see it. When the season rolled around, the sun returned in his strength, and the dark clouds and icy winds were gone. Then we can witness with the prophet: the winter is gone for we have heard the voice of the turtle doves in our land. The dove represents the return of the Holy Spirit which drives the dark clouds from our skies; and it is then we can say with Job, "I know that my Redeemer lives."

I do not get to be with the church very often, since I have so far to go. This bothers me sometimes, and I think that if God has called me, surely I could get to go to see his people more often, and hear them praise his name. But I have a hope that in the near future I will be with the whole family, where there will be peace, with no more

sad separations, no more death; but eternal joy.

I believe God showed me in a dream, how it would be at his second coming. I dreamed I saw the sky divide, and He was sitting on something with his lift side to the world. I saw people everywhere I looked; and I knew in the dream that heaven was my home, and a voice spoke to me and said, You have had a hope; but now you know. I have heard men say that they had never been homesick enough to want to leave this world; but when I awoke I was homesick: I wanted to go on and be with the One I loved so much. Brethren and Sisters, how we ought to love one another. We are heirs of God and joint heirs with Christ. I love to see God's people live in peace. The Truth has never divided God's people, but it has always been false doctrine that causes them trouble. But the Lord said it would be that way.

Since my mind got on the troubles, fears and doubts we have while pilgrims here below, I got away from the subject; but Christ fulfilled all the prophecies concerning him, and what his mission here would accomplish. His work was decreed of God, and was carried out to the letter.

I read the *Signs of the Times* and read able men's writings, and while I can't write and use precious words with so much meaning as they can, I am glad I believe like they do. Some sweet day we will be taken home, to sing praise to the One we are now trying to serve. I love to hear from God's people; it lifts me up so much.

May God bless the Editors of the *Signs of the Times,* the readers of it, and all who believe this doctrine.

Your unworthy writer,
Garrett Wilson

"IT IS A FEARFUL THING TO FALL INTO THE HANDS OF THE LIVING GOD"
(Hebrews 10:31)

Dear Editors of the *Signs:*

When first of the mind to "Search the Scriptures," and these words of the Apostle confronted me, I was somewhat "stunned" mentally as it were, feeling to know that God was the very essence of love and mercy, and had purposed to do so much for his chosen ones. How could it be said that "It is a fearful thing to fall into his hands"? When thinking on it at times, I could never come to a fair understanding of it; but if not mistaken, some enlightenment has been given me, and I feel to write something on the Apostle's words, which we must note were written to the Hebrews, those followers of Christ who "had received the knowledge of the truth," which is to me, proof that the unregenerate, worldly people are not to be included in this group that will fall into God's hands. It is a Spiritual change. Naturally speaking, all earthly men are in God's hands as creatures he brought into existence, but in the sense of the Apostle's words, only the elect are to fall into God's hands. At the time of the Resurrection, the non-elect will be taken over by God, placed on his left hand to enter their eternal state of darkness. This is a separate and distinct kind of fall we have in mind here. As I am given to see it, the Apostle's mind was on this time world only, and not beyond it's ending at the second coming of Christ.

Treating on the salient words, FEAR, FEARFUL, AND FALL, let us notice that the Apostle said it was a FEARFUL thing, and not a horrible, or terrible catastrophic occurrence, but rather an anxious concern, or dread of being in the hands and power of an invisible Being. The FALL the Apostle had in mind, surely was that of passing somewhat suddenly, and passively, into a new state of body or mind by being acted upon and affected by an outside force or agency. Being born again, is to put it briefly. Does not the child of God, upon being born again, see his

awful sinful state and become fearful of what God may mete out to him, and he begs for mercy? This writer's experience witnesses to such. More later as to the continuing of fear in the life of God's chosen ones.

Turning to Genesis, we find the first FALL of man right at the beginning of his existence. Adam was created by God and in his power, but his — Adam's FALL — caused him to come into God's hands, in the sense of the Apostle's words. Adam and Eve saw their sinful and naked state only after their fall into his hands, and God clothed them in garments of skins, a symbol of righteousness. Now then, we see the FEARFUL thing come to pass, — they were driven out of the Garden of Eden, barring their entrance to it forever thereafter. They went out onto a ground cursed by God for their sake and were to eat of it in sorrow all the days of their lives, — Genesis 3:17. There is no doubt but that Adam had great and constant fear of God thereafter.

Now those coming soon after Adam, to fall into God's hands in the Spiritual sense, were possessed with fear, for we note in Genesis 20:11, Abraham said, "Surely the fear of God is not in this place." Verse 12, — "The Angel of the Lord said to Abraham, — "For now I know that thou fearest God." On throughout the Old Testament, there are many references to God's chosen ones being fearful, so it is evident that those of olden times feared the Lord. David said in Proverbs 1:7 — "The fear of the Lord is the beginning of knowledge." Can any of the Lord's little ones say now that David's words are not true? Did any of us (if I am one) have any of that knowledge hidden from the wise and prudent, but revealed to babes, until and after we had fallen into the hands of the Lord and made fearful of his power, and what should be our lot IF justice were meted out to us? Have we not diligently and fearfully sought after more understanding and knowledge and assurance that we are His, being made to doubt and fear we are not many, many times?

Surely the Apostle's experience of falling into God's hands, caused him to know of what he spoke, or wrote. Being blinded for a time, and not knowing if his eyesight would ever return, was a most fearful occurrence to him. On thru his life and ministry, the stripes, months of imprisonment, sufferings and discomfort, was truly a fearful thing. Any of us today would dread and fear to go thru that which he did. Note that in I Cor. 2:3 he wrote, — "And I was with you in weakness, and in fear, and in much trembling." We see that the word TREMBLING had been added to the word FEAR. In Ephesians 6:5, he wrote, — ". . . With fear and trembling, in singleness of heart, as unto Christ."

Back to this fear and trembling continuing with his elect, throughout this lifetime. It was God's will and design that they should be poor and afflicted people:

"Poor and afflicted, Lord are thine,
Among the great, unfit to shine,"

and subject to be left alone, as it were, for a spell, causing them mental anguish and fear. Witness the words and pleadings of David when in this state of helplessness. Psalm 6 sets forth his awful plight. "Return, O Lord, deliver my soul: oh save me for thy mercies' sake," recorded in 4th verse. Many other similar sayings are among his writings. Fear was experienced by the hymnist who wrote :

"I am so vile, so prone to sin,
I fear that I'm not born again."

There is another type of fear, or state of anxiety and fearfulness among the elect, if I am one of them, and given to see aright. When we view the multitude of worldly people going along content with the pleasures and treasures of the world and "There is no fear of God before their eyes." (Romans 3:18) And among them are our dear loved and close ones, showing no

evidence the Lord has begun a good work in them, we are of a fearful and anxious mind about them. We greatly fear they may never "Fall into the hands of the Living God." We must go on, hoping and praying that their names are written in the Lamb's Book of Life, to be revealed to them in due time. Lastly, those who have fallen in the hands of the Living God, when meditating upon the Scriptures depicting the second coming of Christ after the terrible days — the very last days and hours of this time world, and we see, in our mind's eye, all this taking place, do we not become exceedingly filled with "fear and trembling" and asking ourselves, "Am I His or am I not?"

Even in this present day, are we not filled with fear and trembling over the present state of the world that is so near to an Atomic and Hydrogen bombing war, which, if it happens, could be the "beginning of the end" of this world?" It has been the mind of those knowing the capabilities of the destructive power ready to be released, that such a war would almost decimate mankind from this world, or leave the world in such a state as to be uninhabitable by mankind.

Then are not the elect truly thankful that they fell into the hands of the Living God, and that all the fear, anxiety, trembling, afflictions, sorrow and travail of this worldly life, are but trivial and of no moment as compared to the priceless treasures and glory of his love and mercies to usward. How happy and thankful are those who have, by and thru the will and mercy of a God of Love, fallen into his Holy and Powerful Hands. I hope and pray that I am one of them.

Wm. O. Hall
P. O. Box 595
Mt. Vernon, Wash. 98273

THE LIGHTS OF HOME

(Dedicated to Mrs. Elizabeth Holloway, Snow Hill, Maryland)

Many years ago, soon after I finished school, I went to visit my brother in a strange city fifteen hundred miles from my home. I had very little money and it was decided that I should stay for a right long while, get a job and save enough money to pay my way home; which I did. It was a very pleasant city and the inhabitants were very friendly, although only a few spoke my language. But as time went on, I made many fine friends, got a fairly good job, took some interesting trips; and altogether, I was happy there and would have liked to stay, except for one thing: frequently I would feel a tugging at my heartstrings and a longing for home. I received messages from my parents which made me long to see them face to face. Time passed, and finally, a message came from my parents, telling me I had stayed long enough and that I must prepare to come home. The day came to leave and many of my friends assembled at the station to bid me farewell. A few of them wept because they expected we should see each other no more. The train moved and I was on the way to my home.

Sometimes along the way, there would be delays and I would become impatient, but in each case the train conductor, who for some unexplainable reason seemed to have a liking for me, assured me that, although the hours seemed long and tedious to me, I would arrive home at the appointed time. Finally, the timetable and my watch informed me that I was approaching the end of my journey. It was night and very, very dark, but suddenly in the distance, I began to see lights — oh, such beautiful lights. In the cities through which I had passed, I had seen lights, many lights, but never any like these, so soft, so inviting, but so steady and so very bright. No lights I had ever seen compared with these, for these were "the lights of home." As the train slowed down, I could see through the window the dear faces I had wanted so long to see, the faces of my dear parents with arms wide open to welcome me home — and I was satisfied.

A long time ago now, unless the wicked one has been permitted to deceive me utterly, an Unseen Person led me to, and placed me upon a road — a road which will take me to my eternal home, where, unless deceived, I shall see my blessed heavenly Parent face to face. I am now a pilgrim on that road, often weary; the end of which may be only a few steps ahead. The timetable and my watch inform me that I am approaching the end of my journey. Sometimes, I receive messages from my heavenly Parent which make me long to see him as He is, face to face. One of these days, I shall receive a message telling me I have stayed long enough in this strange land; and I shall bid my friends farewell and fly away home. When I approach the homeland, the light will be very bright because my Blessed Redeemer is the light of that city. My eyes, undimmed by tears or clouds, will see Him face to face, and I, who am now so stained by sin, shall be spotless like Him, and I shall be satisfied.

Sometimes, I become impatient, but my heavenly Conductor, whose great and unexplainable love for me has guided me all the way, assures me I shall arrive home at the appointed time. I am persuaded that on the other side of the great river which separates this strange land and me from my eternal home, I shall behold my Heavenly Parent there to welcome me home.

This strange land I now inhabit becomes increasingly strange. Fewer and fewer there be who speak my language. But just one thing enables me to press forward: in the distance, sometimes very bright, sometimes very, very dim, sometimes near and sometimes far, far away, I believe I discern through the darkness of the night *The Lights of Home.*

Mildred V. Dykes
1114 Mount Hermon Road
Salisbury, Maryland 21801

THINGS HID FROM THE WISE AND PRUDENT

3514 Oscar Avenue
Ft. Worth, Texas 76106

Dear Editors of the *Signs:*

I know my subscription is past due, and I appreciate your sending it on to me. I enjoy reading it very much. I haven't been doing so well lately, but through the mercy and grace of an all wise God I am back on my feet again.

I have a few things on my mind this morning that I would like to write, if the Lord is willing. The scriptures I have in mind are:

"As we said before, so say I now again, If any man preach any other gospel unto you than that which ye have received, let him be accursed. For do I now persuade men, or God? or do I seek to please men? for if I yet pleased men, I should not be the servant of Christ. But I certify you, brethren, that the gospel which was preached of me is not after man. For I neither received it of man, neither was I taught it, but by the revelation of Jesus Christ." (Galatians 1:9-12)

As I read this scripture this morning, I thought of the many smart men in this world with high standards of education, and classed as Doctors of Divinity, who know so little about the Bible and the teaching of our Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ. It is a wonderful thing to know that these things are hid from the wise and prudent and revealed unto babes. They do not believe in the God that I hope I believe in. Their God has to be let before he can do anything. The God that I hope to believe in has all power in heaven and on earth, and no man can stay his hand. He is a God of wisdom, power, truth and love. He declared the end from the beginning, from ancient times the things that are not yet done, saying his counsel should stand, and he would do all my pleasure.

The Apostle Paul in writing the above scriptures, was made to believe

that all wisdom comes from above; and all the teaching he had received of men, availed him nothing. He was a chosen vessel of God, and was not one of those forgers of lies, or physicians of no value that Job sopke of. It gives me much comfort when I read of Paul's trials, and of his trying to reach perfection — which he could not do. When he prayed to God to remove the thorn from his flesh, the messenger of Satan, God answered him and said, "My grace is sufficient for thee."

May the God of all grace have mercy upon all of you, if it be his will. The writings of you editors have been wonderful. Ford Wall of the Sulphur Fork Association lives here in Fort Worth: we have been having some very nice visits.

We have a scripture we would like for some of you to write on, if you have a mind to: Revelation eleventh chapter, concerning the two witnesses. We would appreciate anything you might have on this scripture.

Enclosed you will find my remittance.

Your brother I hope,
U. V. Wallace

Check, Virginia
January 1, 1959

"Confess your faults one to another."

Dear Brethren in the Lord:

As this scripture has been on my mind for some time, I desire to write a few lines concerning it, hoping that it may find witness in your hearts.

I call your attention that it does not say confess someone else's faults. When I am conscious of my own faults, they are so many that I cannot see another's faults; but one of my biggest faults is that I can't see my own at all times. With the carnal mind I serve the law of sin; and when I am in this state of mind, I find myself trying to find faults in someone else.

I believe the Apostle Paul was a witness to these things, and made confession of them in the 7th chapter of Romans. If I am not deceived, I am a true witness of them — not because the Apostle said so, or someone preached it that way, but by the Lord making it manifest, or revealing it unto me. With the Apostle, "I was not taught it of man, neither received it of man, but by the revelation of Jesus Christ."

Now I refer to the 14th verse of the 7th chapter of Romans. I am not using this scripture to try to justify myself, or use it as a blind to hide behind, for we have no cloak for our sins: "For we know that the law is spiritual, but I am carnal, sold under sin." What did he mean when he said he was carnal, sold unto sin? He was speaking of the "old man." The carnal mind of the flesh, is the same.

Elder J. O. Conner

(Elder Conner, now deceased, wrote the above January 1, 1959.)

SOURCE OF COMFORT

109 W. Vine Street
Salisbury, Md. 21801

Dear Editors:

Again I am writing to renew my subscription for two years. Enclosed you will find a check for eight dollars; please use the three dollars as you see fit.

The *Signs of the Times* are a great source of comfort at our house. When we have finished with them, I pass them on to a dear sister in the church who does not get them. She lives alone, a widow, and seems to appreciate them so much. Then when she is through with them, I pass them on to a friend who attends our church. He returns them back to me: I do like to keep them.

I have most of my father's copies. As far back as I can remember they have been in my family. I do not want to think of being without them.

Hoping the Lord will continue to bless

you editors to write the comforting truth.

In bonds of love I beg to remain.

Mrs. Ruby E. Parsons

EXPERIENCE

Rt. 2, Box 134,
Meadows of Dan, Virginia 24120

Dearly Beloved:

For some time I have been thinking of writing some of my experiences, and if you think suitable, to publish in the **Signs of the Times.** I hope I am not deceived, or will deceive anyone in this matter, for I have learned it is a fearful thing to fall into the hands of the living God. These things are very precious to me.

I would like first to mention some things in my early life: When around ten years of age I went to a baptizing, and as these two people were led in the water, I saw so much beauty around, and it seemed I was being lifted on high; and I became afraid and held my mother's hand tightly — afraid I would be raised off the ground, and never come back. This feeling stayed with me until they came out of the water; and I didn't know what all this meant.

After growing into womanhood and marrying, we would take our two children and go to the movies. Upon returning home one night I suddenly became very ill, and after getting out of the car, I told my husband I was dying, and I sank to the ground. He broke off some wet leaves and was washing my face with them. I said in my heart, Lord if you will let me live, I will never go back to that place again; and I soon regained strength to ride home.

I had never attended a "holiness" meeting or a tent meeting where they rolled on the ground. One came to our vicinity, and my husband telling me how they acted, I decided to go and see for I could not believe him. Before the meeting was half over, I arose and said, "Let's get out of here." Everybody was staring at me, but I did not care. I got out of there; and my husband told me I acted awfully bad. I thought if God would let me get out of that place alive, I would never go again.

These are a few of my actions while a child and a young woman. The first time I saw myself a sinner, was when Elder Garland Allen was preaching, when he said, "If the love of God has been planted in your heart, you won't be found in the worldly places." O! dear ones, here is the place where the pain began in my heart. It seemed a knife was thrust through it, and left its cutting mark that I was a sinner. I had quit attending the worldly places, and thought I had become better all the time; but his words were like a sharp knife cutting in my heart. I began to mourn over my condition; and as would hear the turtle dove call, I would cry because I was a sinner, and couldn't help myself. I thought she was calling for her mate to come to her, and I was mourning for someone to erase the sins from my heart. But where could I go? My husband was no help; there was no help, for my sins were many. Now we had lost two little baby girls, one at six months and the other at birth. Both of them were afflicted . . . I began to think these two were sent to us and were afflicted for something sinful I had done. I finally asked my dear father-in-law, Elder Lee Spencer, if I had done anything wrong for these two little babies to be sent this way. He read the verses in the Bible (John 9: 2-3) where Jesus was asked, "Master, who did sin, this man, or his parents, that he was born blind? Jesus answered, Neither . . . but that the works of God should be made manifest in him."

This relieved me for a while. At times I went still grieving because I was a sinner, and couldn't help myself. I finally decided to get a job and work away from home. While at work I would try to pray for myself and all the family. Sometimes I tried to be jolly and gay, but my grieving would return; and I would think I had done more sinning in trying to be gay. I was taken suddenly

ill in the night, and was taken to the hospital, where I learned I had gallstones and would have to undergo surgery. By next morning I was better, and told my nurse I wasn't going to have the operation, and was going home. I felt it would be my appointed time to die on the operating table. But the doctor said I needed the operation badly; and I finally said alright. I thought it was appointed once to die, and after death the judgement. I didn't fear death, but the judgement; for I knew Hell would be my doom. But I felt to know that if my soul were sent to Hell, it would be His just and holy will to do with me as He pleased, for I was such a sinner.

But the night before the operation a calmness came in the room and surrounded my bed, and was with me all night. I didn't fear the operation; and to my amazement, I found myself back in bed, and my husband by the bed weeping, for I had written him my last letter before going to surgery. I had surely thought I would see him no more, and wrote telling him some of my feelings and of my love for him. He was reading my letter and weeping when I awoke. I improved fast and went back to work; but my mourning returned, and I would walk out among the trees, refusing to have lunch with any of the friends I worked with. I had heard a rumor that I was losing my mind, and my girl friend became upset over my condition, and couldn't understand why I would not eat with her at lunch. But I couldn't tell her why, for I was such a sinner I did not want to make her sinful for being with me. Sometimes I would have to stop when driving home from work, because tears dimmed my eyes. I had the worst of all diseases — I was a sinner and could get no help from a doctor, or anyone else.

One night I had laid down to die; I felt that when morning came, my husband would find me dead beside him. But in the middle of the night a great pain engulfed my body, and I knew it was the death angel, and I must die. Something seemed to say to me, Arise and prepare to meet thy God. So I got up; and my husband asked me what was wrong. I told him I had to go out and meet the Lord; and asked him to help me get ready. I wanted to look as good as I could, thinking maybe the Lord would have mercy on me. I had made a new black dress, which had never been worn. I told my husband it just suited my black sinful soul; and combing my hair and putting on the black dress, I went out through a roadway and came to some rough old boards stacked about two feet high. I fell across them, and cried with a loud voice, Oh! Lord have mercy on me; a vile sinner is pleading for mercy.

I do not know how long I laid there, but it seemed a great power came down, and a beautiful light fell around me, and I found myself back near my home, walking among the flowers and holding the blooms in my hands. They all looked pure as gold, and I was praising my God. My burden of being a sinner was gone; and I thought gone forever. I had no burden now, for a powerful operation had been performed, and no man had done anything to help me. I knew God had done it all.

I felt better for a few days, but on lying down one night, something said, You have been deceived: you are yet a sinner. I began to feel troubled, and a cross appeared before me, and I could see people placing a man on it, which I thought was Jesus; and I felt myself being lifted and placed there with him, and nails were driven through our hands and feet. But I did not feel any pain; and I was amazed, because Jesus was bearing all the pain for me, and I was not suffering any; but I knew he was. We were raised up and the cross stood up with us on it. I thought this surely showed me that He died for me and suffered for me; and gave me a blessed hope that I would be raised with him when he comes for his precious jewels.

Now the command soon came, to go home to thy friends and tell them what great things the Lord has done for you. No, I would never do this, for I would bring a reproach on the people I loved.

I dearly loved the Old Baptist preachers, and thought the members were verily saints; and I surely wouldn't bring a reproach on them by offering. I was not worthy to have a home with them. But the command would come back, to go to the church . . . I became so troubled that I drove to Elder Sam Terry's home, and told Sister Terry I was afraid I was going to die, and afraid I would not live to be a mother to my children, but that I was trying to pray to live, but couldn't join the church for I was a sinner yet. She told me they felt to be sinners also; and I said that I did not think they took sinners in. She said that's exactly the way the true children join the church.

I came home, and went to my praying place in the woods, and tried to pray for the Lord to take my life so I wouldn't join the church. But to my surprise, I lived on, and tried to offer, but couldn't: until one Saturday meeting I went and had no thought of offering that day, but when the doors of the church were opened for the reception of members, I fell on the back of the seat in front of me weeping, and asking for a home in the church, telling them some of my experiences; and they received me into the church. I had dreamed there was a congregation assembled at the water where I was baptized, and I was on the bank looking down in this pure water, and that no one was worthy to go in that beautiful water and pollute it. It was exactly as I had dreamed when I got to the stream to be baptized. I stood with tears in my eyes, for I knew I was still unworthy, and I felt weak and hardly able to stand, wanting a sign to show me that I wasn't deceiving these people. As I was led in the water by our feeble pastor, the weakness left me . . . On coming out of the water, all the people looked like their faces had bright lights shining in them.

I would like to refer you to the dream that is printed in the June, 1966, issue of the **Signs**, which was given me a little while after being baptized, which is very precious to me. Many times I have gone to the church thinking I would ask them to take my name off the church book; but so far my mouth has been closed. . . . Here is one that mourns over her sinful ways yet, and from day to day I am made mindful that I cannot direct my own way. I have heard it said that certain persons won't do this and that. Pray tell me dear ones, does anyone know the appointed way a person will take or go? I tell you over and over that no one knows what a person will do but our Almighty and Holy God. He knows every step we will take, and has always led his little children in a way they know not. I hope I shall be blessed to believe this wonderful truth as long as I remain here; and hope to hear it preached over and over by the Lord's servants.

When it comes the appointed time for me to leave this world, I just hope that God has prepared a little place for me, and if it is not in His presence, it will have to be just as God forsaw it and and fixed it before I was born.

Only a lump of clay,
Mrs. Lewis (Pauline) Spencer

2059-A Oakridge Drive,
Charleston, W. Va. 25311

Dear Editors:

I see my subscription expires with the May issue, so am sending check for two years' renewal.

I enjoy reading the paper, and look forward to receiving each issue. May God bless each one of you, and always enable you to set forth the truth as it is in Jesus Christ. He that climbeth up some other way is a thief and a robber. Ye shall know them by their fruits. Our salvation is of the Lord and not of ourselves, lest any man should boast. In him, through him, and by him is our hope. I feel to be the very least of all His saints, if one at all; and am very unworthy to even speak his name. All things are to his glory forever.

My thanks, I hope, is to the Almighty, Living God for enabling you to print the paper, and also enabling me to receive it.

A little sister in hope,
Nancy Clay

ENJOYS THE SIGNS

Rt. 3, Box 180
Crossett, Arkansas, 71635

Dear Editors:

I see my subscription is due, and I don't want to miss any of the **Signs.** I enjoy reading the experiences of those whom the Spirit has visited; and I enjoy the Editorials and the **Voices of the Past.** Just wish I could express my feelings as well as others can; but God does not give us the same talents.

It is wonderful to know that One who is all powerful and rules over us to keep us in his will. Man devises his ways but God directs his steps. We are in no way our own keeper. I am glad that I have a hope in God who is all powerful and able to keep those who are predestinated to eternal life before the beginning of time. I am glad to know that I am a sinner, because Jesus came to save sinners, (not the righteous,) from their sins. I can say with Paul that I am the chiefest of sinners; and without a hope in Jesus Christ, I would be of all people most miserable. Sometimes I feel that I can't go on under my burden; then again I feel to possess a hope of eternal life: then my spirits are light and I want to sing praises to the most High God, who has blessed me so greatly.

May the Lord enable you to keep up the good work.

Yours in hope of eternal life,
Lela Mae Flemister

EXPERIENCE

Route 1, Box 52
Wirtz, Va. 24184

Dear Brothers and Sisters,

If the Lord will bless me and guide me to do so, I will try to write some of my travels and experience in my life. First, I seemingly have lived in fear, even when I was growing up I had a fear of having some type of disease or dying; and what would happen to me if I did. I don't feel to be the worst sinner in the world as some confess to be though I know that I and all are sinners in the sight of God. It seems that the grace and mercy of God has kept me from enjoying all the sinful things of the world all through life, as some do. I believe I was shown I was a sinner in a dream several years past. I dreamed the world was coming to an end, the Heavens were all lit up and I was down on my knees praying and begging God for mercy. I also had other dreams about that time that left me in fear. But in November, 1961, I saw what they call the Northern Lights in the sky. That night I dreamed I saw the face of Jesus and there were angels all around him. My fears were taken away and I was so happy. It seemed I was swept off my feet and I began to fly, and I awoke at that time. I was happy over that dream and I began to love the Old Baptist people more and more, and started going to church every time I could. But it seemed that I just couldn't talk with anyone about my dream. I believe I have had to bear my burden alone as the Bible says every man shall bear his own burden.

Then I dreamed of seeing someone carrying a heavy pole and I was trying to help. As I was awaking, "Take up thy cross and follow me," came to me. My burden got heavier and heavier to ask for a home in the Church, but it seemed I just couldn't go. I prayed and begged the Lord if it was His will to just give me a little more evidence, and I believe He did. About two weeks before I went asking for a home in the Church, my Father-in-law passed away. On the morning he was to be buried, I saw the prettiest, brightest star I have ever seen as I looked out my window to the East. It appeared to me as the star that shined over Jesus. Then I felt surely I can't stay away any longer. And on the next meeting day, I went before the Church, but I couldn't tell them anything except that I loved the old Church and couldn't stay away any longer. I was accepted and baptized which were two wonderful days for me. I feel that I

was lifted so high in the spirit that I hardly knew what I was doing. Elder Cecil Turner was visiting the Church the day I joined, and wonderfully preached from St. John 17-1 through 11 verse, followed by our Pastor, Elder Leonard J. Brammer, preaching from the same text. I shall never forget it. After I joined, this vision of the star stayed with me and I thought so much about it. One day not long after that I picked up my Bible to read a little, and it opened to Revelation 22:16 where it says "Jesus is the bright and morning star." That was very comforting to me.

I would like to mention the old Church Sandy Level, Hardy, Va. which I feel I have been made to love so much. I understand that there hadn't been any Old Baptist preaching held there for about forty years prior to a little more than two years ago. I believe that the Lord sent our wonderful pastor Elder Leonard Brammer there to preach to us. I believe that it was the appointed time and place for me to join the church. When I joined there was only one other member, and he isn't able to be there. So no one knows how lonely I have felt being the only member there for almost a year. But I feel the Lord has been with us there and I can feel His presence that's all I need and all I want. At our last meeting, a precious wonderful sister came asking for a home with the church, which made me so happy and my loneliness is gone. I feel that I can't thank the Lord enough for all the wonderful blessings He has given me. But I know I can't give him anything.

An unworthy one,
Lois Meador

EXPERIENCE

Dear Brothers and Sisters:

I feel so little and unworthy to be writing to you, but it seems I'm not satisfied until I do. Isn't it wonderful to know we have such a wonderful Lord and Saviour to lean on when we are burdened with troubles. Before I joined at Sandy Level Church, I was so burdened I couldn't half eat or sleep, and I did not want to be around any one; I felt that I would just as soon been dead as living. There just wasn't anything for me, it seemed. I thought everyone was against me.

One night I was ironing, and something said to me in a voice so low and sweet, "What are you afraid of, don't you know I'm with you and no one can harm a hair on your head?" From then on I wasn't afraid. I knew I had someone with me, and it seemed He put a protective shield all over me down to my ankles; and underneath that shield it was so warm and nice: warmth I had never felt before.

Then on February 19th when I joined the church, from then on it seemed He had His hand on my back, and it was so warm and guided me in everything I did. My work went off easier and I just got along so much better. I want to add I didn't know a love existed between people like this love you have for the brethren, and they have for you. It's such a deep and wonderful love we can't express it.

I feel this is too much to be writing, but it is so wonderful to me I want to tell you about it. I was over to my father-in-laws home, Elder Rufus Brown. It had rained the day before, and this day there were those pretty white clouds in the sky. I saw the prettiest picture I have ever seen. My wonderful Lord Jesus (I hope) and a band of angels seemed to be coming straight to me. It was for just a quick second, but Oh Lord, don't we wish we could see those pictures for ever and ever. I felt so much better after that, but I still felt like I wasn't worthy of all of this appearing before me. But I thank my Lord for being so good to me, and taking a poor old sinner such as I as one of his children, as I hope.

I know all of this is so little to what the others have, but it was so wonderful to me.

May I add, Elder Brammer, that I and

all the members of Sandy Level would appreciate your prayers.

A sister I hope,
Odessa Brown
Wirtz, Va. 24184

PLEASE NOTE

Brother Wood:

Please insert the following two notices for me in the *Signs:*

To any college, library or individual, that desires to file the *Signs of the Times,* I would like to say that I have many duplicate volumes nicely hand bound that I would be willing to dispose of at $2.00 each.

W. D. Griffin
39 Welsh Tract Road
Newark, Delaware 19711

Also,

After long, and I trust prayerful consideration of the matter, I have come to the conclusion that it will be a violation of the Scriptures and my conscience, to say nothing of inconsistency with our practice, for me to continue to take part with the worldly ministers in funerals. I will continue, as the Lord blesses me, to labor with any of the Old Baptists in this vital work, but beg our people in all places not to call me for mixed funerals. I do not feel that it is right, therefore I will not be able to serve.

Your servant for Jesus' sake,
W. D. Griffin

ANOTHER EDITION OF
THE HYMN AND TUNE BOOK

Another edition of the Durand and Lester Hymn and Tune Books in the shaped notes has been ordered, and should be received about the first of September.

Prices, including 2% tax, delivered will be: Single Book, $3.52; one dozen, $38.25.

Send orders to:

P. G. Lester, Jr.
2246 Memorial Ave., S. W.
Roanoke, Virginia 24015

or

Masten H. Lester
814 30th Street, N. W.
Roanoke, Virginia 24017

SKEWARKEY UNION

The next session of the **Skewarkey Union** is appointed to be held with the Smithwick Creek Church, Martin County, N. C., the 5th Sunday and Saturday before in October. Elder Leon Harrison was chosen to preach the Introductory Sermon, with Elder E. C. Harrison, alternate.

The Church is located eight miles south of Williamson, N. C. We cordially invite all who desire to come and worship with us.

Elmer B. Peele, Clerk

APPOINTMENTS FOR
ELDER E. J. LAMBERT

Virginia Corresponding Meeting, October 11 and 12

Baltimore Church, October 15 (third Sunday)

Salisbury Association, October 18 and 19

Dan River Church, October 21 and 22, (Sat. night and Sunday)

Bush Arbor Church, October 22, at 7:30 PM (Sunday night)

Greensboro Church, October 23, at 7:30 PM (Monday night)

Reidsville Church, October 24, at 7:30 PM (Tuesday night)

Malmaison Church, October 25, at 7:30 (Wednesday night)

Gretna Church, October 26, at 7:30 (Thursday night)

Chestnut Church, October 27, (Friday night)

Roanoke Church, October 28 and 29, (Sat. night and 5th Sunday)

CONTENTNEA UNION

The next session of the **Contentnea Union** is to be held with Otters Creek Church, the Lord willing, Edgecombe County, N. C., on Highway 258 between Tarboro and Farmville, N. C., the 5th Sunday and Saturday before in October.

All who love the truth are invited to meet with us.

W. W. Stallings, Jr. Clerk
Tarboro, N. C.

PLEASANT VALLEY ASSOCIATION

The **Pleasant Valley Primitive Baptist Association** convenes with Mt. Zion Church, Weslaco, Texas, beginning on Friday before the fourth Sunday in November, 1967. We will be glad to have any that can come and be with us.

Elder E. B. Ault, Church Clerk
Rt. 2, Box 23
Weslaco, Texas 78596

A REQUEST

I find that I often need minutes of the various Primitive Baptist Associations for reference, and would be glad if the clerk or other member of the various associations would mail me a copy of their 1967 Minutes. These will be greatly appreciated.

John D. Wood, Editor
P. O. Box 186
Manassas, Va. 22110

Danville, Virginia **October, 1967**

SIGNS OF THE TIMES
Subscription price $3 per year — $5 two years
Published each month by
SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.
Established 1832
Devoted to the Old School Baptist Cause
BUSINESS OFFICE
R. F. D. 1, Box 539, Beechwood Lane
Danville, Va.
EDITORS
Elder David V. Spangler
R. F. D. 1, Box 539, Beechwood Lane
Danville, Va.
Elder John D. Wood
P. O. Box 186, Manassas, Va.
ASSOCIATE EDITORS
Elder W. D. Griffin
39 Welsh Tract Road, Newark, Delaware
Elder E. J. Lambert
306 Richardson St., Winnsboro, Texas
Elder George Ruston
Dutton, Ontario, Canada
All letters for this paper should be addressed and remittances made payable
TO
SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.
R. F. D. 1, Box 539 Beechwood Lane
Danville, Va. 24541

CONTRIBUTIONS TO THE INDIGENT FUND
(To August 1, 1967)

Mrs. W. A. McCallum, Can.	$ 2.00
Mrs. G. E. Rogers, Can.	25.00
Mr. and Mrs. C. W. Vass, N. C.	2.00
Elder Louis Stewart, Miss.	1.00
Mrs. Elva S. Crotts, Va.	7.00
Justice A. Crews, N. C.	2.00
Mrs. Rachel Green, W. Va.	1.00

EDITORIAL

"THE VOICE OF MY BELOVED!"

"The voice of my beloved! behold, he cometh leaping upon the mountains, skipping upon the hills."
(Song of Solomon, 2:8)

Many have been the hours that I have cried to the Lord with my voice. Many have been my days of trouble when my soul refused to be comforted. I am so troubled that all I can do is to complain. I have been exiled for hours trying to write but the brightest thoughts have been clothed in darkness. I have considered the days past and gone and have communed with my own heart to no profit. I call to faint remembrance some experiences that I once relied upon. They have lost their sweetness and richness to me. I am making diligent search for something — just anything, Lord, to prove to me that you have not cast me off forever. It seems that I can faintly hear the echo of the Voice I once heard. Somewhere in the deep recesses of my sub-conscience there is a voice. Is it the voice of my beloved? I am convinced that it is out of reach of my feeble mind. It has such an uncertain sound that I must patiently wait. ***

The paragraph you have just read was composed several hours ago. I am now ready to title this treatise and quote a scripture for a basis of my remarks. This voice that I wondered about was NOT the Voice of my beloved. The echo of the voice I heard had an uncertain sound. As long as there are questions relative to the origin of voices, you may know it is not His Voice. Sometimes it is necessary that our beloved leave us a while, exiled on a lonely rough island,

in order to teach us how lonely we can be without Him. Sometimes it is necessary that we stay awhile in Babylon, the city of confusion, and hear voices of confusion; in order that we appreciate the Voice of Peace. These past experiences are now real, lovely and precious. I feel to know what John meant when he said, "I was in the Spirit on the Lord's day, and heard behind me a **great voice, as of a trumpet.**" Yesterday was my day to seek Him, but it was not the Lord's day to speak to me. Yesterday was the day I mused with my own spirit. Today, I trust, I am in the Spirit.

Yesterday was the day I cried because of grief; today I cry because of joy. The Voice I now hear is GREAT. I can now contrast it, and compare it, with voices I have heard heretofore. The voice of carnality deceived me. It spoke sweet nothings to me. It caused me to have great confidence in myself. It made me believe that I was superior enough to take on the greatest responsibility and persevere in it. This **voice of carnality** caused me to be pleased with my own righteousness. Another voice that acquainted itself with me was that of the law. The **voice of the law** was harsh, demanding, and judicial. It was a holy voice but it killed me. That voice sounded like thunder. It made me to know that the best of my righteousness was as filthy rags. The voice of the law brought me into the knowledge of my sinful condition. My attention was then turned to the **voices of the false prophets.** They taught for doctrine the commandments of men. One would say, "We all are sinners, yet God requires of us a few righteous acts on our part before He will pardon our sins." Another would say, "I know you need saving. If you will take the first step toward God, He will take a step toward you." Others said to me, "You are not a sinner. You just think you are." I heard one say to an earnest enquirer at a meeting one night, "You say that you still feel to be lost. If you will get up and shout to this congregation three times, "The Lord has saved me!" He will save you." This poor soul believed what the preacher said to the extent that he began shouting, "The Lord has saved me." I was then so interested in the salvation of my soul that I asked him afterward if he felt better. He only shook his head and turned away. I heard the **voice of duty.** I thought if I would join a church I would feel better. I joined one. It didn't work. I thought if I could teach a Sunday School Class it probably would solve the problem. I tried it. It did not do any good. I resolved to speak publicly as often as I could in order to get relief. I was yet in trouble. I was ordained to preach. I preached as vehemently as I could but the greatest sermon I ever preached on duty condemned me. Yes, I am acquainted with all manner of voices but the **greatest Voice** I ever heard puts all the remainder of voices in the background. Have you heard this "Great voice as of a trumpet??

The voices we have heard of carnality, the law, false prophets, and of duty; are so disturbing that only the Voice of Jesus can calm us. These other voices are confusing noises but the voice of Jesus is peaceful music. The voice of carnality brings false peace but the voice of Jesus brings true peace. The voice of the law demands more than you can ever pay, but the voice of Jesus assures you that He keeps the law for you, — and gives you eternal life. The voice of false prophets confuses you but the voice of Jesus drives confusion away. The voice of duty puts you under a heavy burden, yet the voice of Jesus lightens the burden and makes easy the yoke. This trumpet gives a pleasing clear sound. No uneasiness nor uncertainty are qualities of these tones. These tones have virtue and efficacy in them. Purity goes with the sound of this trumpet. The tones of this trumpet can unstop deaf ears, purify impure minds, quicken dead sinners, and comfort living saints. These tones are powerful, yet welcomed; loud and clear, yet soft and charming; commanding with authority, yet pleasing to poor hell-deserving sinners. This voice is so effectual that it never has sent its tones into a heart in vain. It always accomplishes that which

He pleases and prospers in the heart into which these tones are sent. When He says, "Rise up my love, my fair one, and come away;" there is action.

The church speaks in the dialog contained in the Song of Songs exclaiming excellence in the voice of the beloved. She then continues by saying, "Behold, he cometh leaping upon the mountains, skipping upon the hills." She heard His Voice, and then saw Him coming toward her. How different this is than the theory that we must start toward Him before He will take a step towards us. This voice not only calls but does the coming. He comes quickly. His call so attracts that we immediately respond by looking in the direction from which this clear, resonant, soft, gentle, and charming voice comes. I know that Jesus came almost two thousand years ago by making a great leap from Heaven to earth. I did not live here then. Those who were precious to Him then must have greatly rejoiced at His coming. That which has meant so much to me has been, and now is, His spiritual coming to me in my experience. If we cannot find our own experience in a text we have not properly tasted that text. I know from experience what it means for my Saviour to withdraw himself from me and be absent for awhile. As soon as He leaves, clouds of doubts and fears so enshroud me that He seems so far away. I am left with a sweet memory of communion with Him, but this gradually begins to fade. Hills and mountains come between us to separate us from the joy of His presence. What leaping Jesus did for our sake! He not only made a great leap from Heaven to earth but God became man! The Creator became a creature! The Word was made flesh! No one has ever been able to measure these leaps. As I think upon them these mysteries become more mysterious! These mountains and hills of our unblief, ungrateful hearts, carelessness, worldliness, sinfulness, and selfishness as well as too many other things we could mention does not prevent His coming. How beautiful are the feet of Christ when every mountain and hill is flattened by His coming! Strengthened faith takes the place where unbelief stood. Love fills the heart where hatred dwelt. Clouds of doubts and fears are removed and the Sun of Righteousness permeates our souls with its brilliance. There is now a shining light where there was was gross darkness. Forgiveness, forbearance, and brotherly love as well as other fruits of the Spirit are in great abundance in the hearts of all who hear this voice.

What a great leap Jesus made when He came low enough to pick me up out of the miry clay of the horrible pit of sin and corruption. He never comes without bringing us gifts of the Spirit to lavish upon us. This sweet communion with Him always lifts up our drooping spirits and strengthens our feeble knees. There are many things He does for us and to us before He shows Himself. He does this in order to prepare us for communion with Him. We read in the next verse following our quoted text: "... Behold He standeth behind our wall, he looketh forth at the windows, shewing himself through the lattice."

What is "our wall?" It must be that which protects us. Cities were walled for protection and security. The Church is walled with the shalls and wills of Jehovah. The Church is secured with God's will of promise or the new covenant. Jesus stands behind it. Should some one state that he is venturing upon a tremendous task and another noted person says, "I'll stand behind it;" you would feel assured that you had his backing, or help, in this project. Jesus must first strengthen in showing to you the certainty of the shalls and wills of God's promise. You must be re-assured that His promises are yea and amen. He brings back to your remembrance the sacredness of the marriage vow. He lets you know that you are securely walled in before He shows Himself. While He stands behind your wall you cannot see Him but you can see the protective shield which envelopes you. It is certainly contrary to carnal reasoning that you do not have the power or opportunity to see Him, even though He

is near, at your own will. "He looketh forth at the windows." When He hides His face no one can see Him.

There are windows in our walls through which the church is lightened and can be seen only when they are opened. I wonder if a true minister of the Word when blessed to powerfully preach the Gospel and give light to all that are in God's House, demonstrates that one of the windows have been opened? I wonder if another window has been opened when the Lord's people are blessed to sing songs of Zion with the Spirit and the understanding? I felt that when I was baptized that Jesus was looking forth at the window. When this window was opened floods of light filled my soul with joy. I have felt Him peering through another opened window when the church is blessed to eat the bread and drink the cup in commemoration of His death and suffering for us. Another window is opened when the Lord's little ones are blessed to follow the example of the Lord Jesus, in washing one another's feet. I have witnessed more tears of joy and sweet fellowship among brethren while being engaged in this humbling example of feet-washing than in any other practice among our people. Church windows let light into the souls of its constituents. Some of the Lord's churches may have more windows opened unto them than others. Some may be opened more often. If there be a window that is not opened to you, do not try to close it to others. You could not if you tried. You would not desire to if Jesus is near you.

Another expression we shall take up is, "Shewing himself through the lattice." Now, she is prepared to really commune with Him. When He shows Himself, all other persons and things move to the background. When this occurs, you have no knowledge of anything else. Jesus is your shepherd, husband, priest, resurrection, and life. He is your all in all. He determines the time and place that He shall show Himself to you. You do not determine it. His appearance is often enough for your welfare. When He appears, we are ready to submit all to Him. We have been made ready to listen to Him. We are anxious and ready to do what He says. The person who thinks Jesus has shown Himself to him, yet feels that he has turned Him away, does not know JESUS, the King of saints. The true church welcomes His appearance and heeds His instructions every time. He appears more clearly, yet not as clear as He shall appear when time is over for us. We see Him at best here as through a dark glass. This is too glorious and wonderful for us to explain. We get as much rapture from this veiled showing of Himself as finite creatures can bear. If His appearance to us here in its most glorious manner is veiled, What will it be beyond this time? Sometimes we yearn for our departure from this sphere in order that we be with Him, be like Him, see Him as He is, and be perfectly satisfied!

We are anxious to hear His first words when He shows Himself through the lattice. What are these first words? We read them in the 10th verse of the 2nd chapter of Song of Solomon: "My beloved spake and said unto me, Rise up, my love, my fair one, and come away." Yes we have been humbled so much so that we are down when He comes. This is a personal message that is said to each and every one of His dear ones who constitute His bride. This Word is just as effectual as the words of Jesus was to Lazarus while he was dead and had been dead four days. Jesus told Lazarus to come forth and he did. Why? Power went into the body of Lazarus as the word came forth from His mouth. It is not our JESUS who calls if the one called fails to respond, for where the word of a king is, there is power. We have been humbled, now He appears and exalts us. We have been sad because of His absence, now we rejoice at His presence. We have been drowsily sitting, now it is time for action. He says, "Rise up, my love, my fair one, and come away." Sometimes whole churches become slothful, backsliding, thus leaving their first love. Enemies invade them and cause confusion, trouble, and grief.

Sometimes churches go into heresy in both doctrine and practice. Ministers try in vain to bring them back to the old paths. Zealous members try in vain to get inactive members to participate in their activities. Great efforts are made to warn, rebuke, and even censor churches who turn deaf ears to their pleas. Yet, when Jesus speaks He gets the desired results. I have been concerned much of late over the decline in general of our churches. I have written and talked much about it. You know I have gotten nowhere. I have been laughed at, ridiculed, and scorned. Now, I am convinced that was exactly what I needed! I pouted because my pride had been hurt. I have just about decided that if Jesus wants a revival in the churches, He will do it by a personal visitation in the hearts of the constituents of these churches. Another thing I now know is that I have not known the ways of God in dealing with His churches. Jesus says to me, "Come away." I am to come away from my prison house of unbelief in what He can do. I am to come away from the state of confusion and self-judgment. I am to come away from my idea that the churches of Christ have no winter-seasons. I must come away from the thought that we can make one move toward right without Him. I must come away from association with those who tend toward trouble-making. I must come to Him for peace, sweet communion, and right leadership. I must preach Christ, the Way, Life, and Truth. I must come away from stressing some minor point of doctrine over which churches of Christ have divided themselves. I must realize that Christ is the only one who can receive a church or spue it out. I should not question His sovereign dealing with His people. Now, I am content to follow Him. I cannot walk in His steps because He took too long strides while He was here for me to imitate. I am like the little boy who saw his dad making tracks after a rain on his way toward the barn. The little boy rolled off the porch and put both feet in his fathers first foot-print. He looked over to the next track. The boy tried to span it but he could not step that far. The boy made some tracks of his own before he reached the next step. The boy followed the steps of his father, however all of his foot-prints were not IN his steps. I must be content to make short steps. I want to follow Him, Jesus. I feel to have had both feet in some of Jesus' tracks at the same time. What a joy to follow Jesus.

What did He call me when He said, "Rise up, *** come away." He called me His love, His fair one! How can He call me fair when I am so black? He brings me the robe of His own righteousness. He washes me white with His blood so that I am cleansed from sin. He furnishes me with my wedding gown! He has not only washed me and clothed me but He has also sanctified me with His name and Spirit. He has set me apart for a specific service and qualifies me to perform this service. He leads me in paths of righteousness for His name's sake. He will see to it that I honor His name and worship Him.

His words have just begun flowing from His mouth. He says in the next verse, "For, Lo, the winter is past, the rain is over and gone." Sometimes we are mistaken as to when the winter is past. A warm day or two will cause us to begin planting seed, ridding the house of necessary heaters, remove bed blankets, and do many other things that we find to be in vain. Winter is renewed, heaters have to be re-installed, and plants die because of another wintery blast. Jesus only can give the true statement that the winter is past. When Jesus makes His appearance everything seems gay, pleasant, and delightful. We have gone through a long spell of darkness, coldness, barreness, and storms of devilish destruction. Some have seemed to slip away and hibernate from the society of the church. Storms of temptations have swayed the most stalwart and faithful. There has been no ingathering into the church-fold. Churches barely have a name that they live. The zeal of the ministers have subsided. No real listening to the doctrine of God's rich and amazing grace. Love has waxed

so cold that brethren are barely courteous to one another. A spirit of Jealously seems to have separated ministers of the gospel. What a **winter!!** Fires which we have tried to kindle flickered out without stirring up any warmth!! Is it not wonderful to hear that the winter is past! When Jesus speaks it He means it. The church prospers. Many are then added to the church. There is real rejoicing. Hearts that have seemed to be hard has been melted with divine love. What a lovely season for an individual, or a church, to experience.

We have just gotten into the real speech of Jesus to the Church. It is as difficult now to stop writing as it was to begin. Words fail me when I try to use them as vehicles to convey such wonderful and precious experiences. May the Lord wing them with power into your souls for a period of sweet and glorious meditations. I trust to be enabled soon to meditate more upon this wonderful revelation of Jesus to the church and to each and every individual composing the complete family of saints. At this time I will quote the remainder of what He said which is so wonderful to me: "The flowers appear on the earth; the time of the singing of birds is come, and the voice of the turtle is heard in our land; The fig tree putteth forth her green figs, and the vines with the tender grape give a good smell. Arise, my love, my fair one, and come away." Song of Solomon 2: 12-13.

May the Lord of Glory bring the springtime into your souls is the sincere prayer of the writer.

E. J. L.

VOICES OF THE PAST

"He being dead yet speaketh"

SELF-EXAMINATION

"Examine yourselves, whether ye be in the faith; prove your own selves. Know ye not your own selves, how that Jesus Christ is in you, except ye be reprobates?" (2 Cor. 8:5)

The direction here given demands the especial attention of every one to whom it is directed, and can by no means be distorted to make it applicable to one who is not specified by the inspired writer of the epistle. It is manifestly absurd to suppose that the apostle was moved by the Holy Ghost to admonish unbelievers to make such an examination of themselves. By reference to the opening expression of this epistle it will be seen that both the authority of the writer and the characters addressed are clearly defined. "Paul, an apostle of Jesus Christ by the will of God, and Timothy our brother, unto the church of God which is at Corinth, with all the saints which are in all Achaia." This limitation of the application of what is contained in this letter must ever be observed by all who would properly understand the things which are written for the learning of the saints. Throughout the letter the same peculiar people are described, and every word of comfort must be confined in its application to them. So also the severe reproofs and denunciations of carnality, by which the conduct of some is condemned, can be given to none but the saints to whom the letter is written. It is very congenial with the pride and self-confidence of the natural mind to regard these expressions of condemnation as belonging to the unbeliving world, and often the saints may be blinded by this delusive perversion of the truth. The best and only safe criterion by which to try the suggestions which appear plausible to reason is found in the effect produced upon the saint by them. Nothing in the testimony of Jesus is correctly understood if it fails to produce abhorrence of sin in the subject of divine instruction. Whatever truth may be expressed in the letter of any theory, it is not the faith of Jesus Christ unless it shows his infinite holiness in contrast with the exceeding sinfulness of the natural mind in the sinner in whose heart the light of that truth is revealed. This is an important fact to be remembered by the believer, not only as a test of sound doctrine, but for his own comfort. It is

a matter of personal interest to each one of the saints.

"Examine yourselves whether ye be in the faith." Blind reason perverts this admonition so as to make it require the follower of Jesus to seek some evidences of righteousness in himself. Failing to find any good thing in his flesh, the tired believer would sink in dispair but for the abiding witness of that living faith which is the fruit of the Spirit of Christ, and which never can be destroyed. Hence it is of vital importance to every saint that he should evermore abide in the assurance of that unerring testimony which is given for the support of everyone whose hope is in Jesus. Very often the result of this self-examination will show the troubled saint that instead of abiding in the faith of the Son of God, he has become entangled with legal bondage, so that he is endeavoring to attain to justification by righteousness of his own. When thus captivated by the delusive snare of the adversary, the bewildered pilgrim has unconsciously forsaken the strong defense of that faith which is inseparable from his hope in Christ; and in seeking for righteousness by the works of the law, he has denied the Lord Jesus as his only and sufficient refuge. While thus entangled again with the yoke of legal bondage, he is not resting in the faith. It may be that he has professed the belief of the truth, and that he would contend for the letter of the doctrine of salvation alone by the grace of God in Christ Jesus; but it is evident that he is not in that faith when he is looking for evidences of righteousness in himself, and cast down with despondency because he finds nothing in himself to justify his claim to acceptance in the sight of God. When the light of truth is applied to the experience of the saint he finds that his hope does not rest in his own righteousness; for it was when he was conscious of his just condemnation that Jesus Christ was revealed in him as the end of the law for righteousness to him. Only as he abides in the faith of Jesus can he rest in the confidence of that comfortable hope by which he is saved from despair under the consciousness of the law of sin still working in his members. Therefore it is for the confirmation of their souls in the confidence of hope that they are to closely examine themselves as admonished in the text. When the saints are listening to the cruel suggestions of the adversary, and trying to find themselves some merit to authorize their claim to be the followers of Christ, there is nothing in their action to support the claim that they are in the faith. Their works deny the profession of their trust in the finished work of Jesus as the complete satisfaction of all the demands of infinite justice. So effectually bewildered are those thus captivated by their carnal reasoning, that it is only by the Spirit of truth shining in their hearts they discover that they are not in the faith. In every such departure from the faith the wandering saint suffers the loss of the strong consolation found in the sure mercies of David as ministered to those who trust in the everlasting strength of the Lord.

In the faith which was once delivered unto the saints there is a sure defense against every assault of the enemies of their peace. When the truth is assailed by enemies, either in the form of wicked men or evil spirits, there is no confidence to be reposed in the strength of reason for repelling such attacks. Only by the living faith of the Son of God shall the adversaries be turned to confusion. The doctrine is not dependent upon the ability of men for its defense; the Spirit of truth will take care of his own holy teaching. The very weakness and insufficiency of the little ones which believe in Jesus shall cause the glory of God to appear the more clearly in giving the victory to his truth in every conflict. There is never occasion for trembling lest the enemy should prevail against the truth. All the omnipotence of the eternal God protects his own doctrine. That protection also secures the preservation of all who hope in the salvation which God has revealed in Jesus Christ.

Then it is of serious importance to the saints to be firmly established in the faith. This is their strong tower of safety, in which they need fear no evil. Dwelling in this secret place of the Most High, every believer abides under the shadow of the Almighty. Secure in that holy habitation, it is written, "There shall no evil befall thee, neither shall any plague come nigh thy dwelling." Surely no saint can afford to think lightly of this solemn admonition.

"Prove your own selves." The word prove in this expression has the meaning of test, or try. This is evident from the context, as well as from the letter of the text. It is a specification of how the saints are admonished to examine themselves. There is precious assurance to the believer in the fact that the Spirit works in the heart of each of them the most sincere obedience to this exhortation. While it is all the desire of the carnal religionist to get to heaven at last, the subject of divine teaching longs to be free from the pollution of sin, and to be perfectly conformed to the likeness of his holy Redeemer. He can never be satisfied until this earnest aspiration is fulfilled. The law of holiness is implanted in him; and it is his delight to work righteousness. He does not have to read the requirements of the law in tables of stone; the Lord has put his law in his heart, and thus works in him both to will and to do of his own good pleasure. Since this is the work of God, there is no uncertainty about its fulfillment. Hence it is the infallible test in every case. The chosen people of God are a willing people. They are not able to deliver themselves from the bondage of sin; but they feel to cry for deliverance. No others bear this peculiar mark. In proving your own selves all who bear this mark are in fellowship with Paul and all the inspired servants of God.

Know ye not your own selves, how that Jesus Christ is in you, except ye be reprobates? It is the very basis of the hope of every saint that he is so identified with the only Savior of sinners that the life of Jesus abides in him. That vital principle of holiness produces hunger and thirst after the perfect righteousness revealed in Christ Jesus as the complete fulfillment of the law of God. Without assurance of this essential truth no conscious sinner could hope in the grace of God for salvation. However he may feel the need of deliverance from the curse of the law, no one who knows and loves the holiness of God can desire that the truth and immutability of divine perfection should be sacrificed for the sake of such a justly condemned wretch as he sees himself. The only source from which the love of holiness can arise in the heart must be the Spirit of Christ. "Now if any man have not the Spirit of Christ, he is none of his." This is the decisive test in the case of every one who claims to be interested in the salvation which is in the Lord Jesus. "For as many as are led by the Spirit of God, they are the sons of God." —Rom. viii. 9, 14. By this testimony of inspiration the Holy Ghost has defined the exact number of those sinners who are saved in the everlasting covenant of electing love. They are not ordained unto life because they are so submissive as to follow the direction of the Spirit of God; but it is because they are embraced in the eternal love of God that they were chosen of him in Christ Jesus before the foundation of the world, that they should be holy and without blame before him in love. There is no revelation by which the cause of this abounding grace can be traced further than the eternal counsel of the will of God. In vain may reason strive to comprehend why God was thus pleased to reveal the inconceivable riches of his grace. He has given no account of this mystery to the comprehension of created intelligence beyond that which was declared by our dear Redeemer. "Even so, Father, for so it seemed good in thy sight." The most bitter enemy against God is not more opposed than the carnal mind of the subject of electing love to the sovereignty of God in the display of his great grace in the salvation of his

people from their sins. While the saint is made constantly to feel the conflict between that law of sin in his members, and the desire and love of righteousness, it is only when the Spirit of truth manifests in him the light of life that he can see the abiding presence of Jesus Christ in himself. This witness is given only through that faith of the Son of God which reason cannot receive; nor can the natural mind discern the assurance of this spiritual testimony. Hence there is an unceasing conflict between the flesh and the Spirit in the case of every believer in Jesus. By faith he knows that he has passed from death unto life, having the witness of the love of the brethren. With the natural mind he can see no evidence to support his hope, since he still knows that sin works in him its awful development of abomination. When severely tried in this terrible strife the adversary often suggests the charge that he is mistaken in all his hope, and that he is a reprobate. This text is an effectual shield against this cruel charge. None can be reprobates who have the desire to be delivered from the power of sin. Only by the living Spirit of Christ dwelling in them can there be such a holy aspiration in the heart of any sinner. This is not merely a great truth to be learned by reference to the inspired testimony. It is clearly revealed in the individual experience of every one who is led by the Spirit. This knowledge cannot be attained in any other way but by the revelation of Christ in you the hope of glory. When the truth is presented as included in the doctrine of the gospel, without reference to his own personal case, the believer will not question the evidence of the indwelling of Jesus Christ in every one who loves holiness and feels sin to be a cruel burden. This knowledge cannot exist in any one who is not in possession of that faith which can only be the fruit of the Spirit. Therefore Jesus Christ is in every one who has the hatred of sin in his heart. No such character can by any possibility be a reprobate. The more deeply the consciousness of this bondage under sin is felt as a burden, the more manifest is the testimony that Jesus Christ dwells in that heavy laden one. His deepest groaning attests his hunger and thirst after righteousness. He is thereby sealed as an heir of God and a joint heir with Christ to the heritage of infinite holiness unto which all the saints are appointed.

Instead of this exhortation being designed to set the saints to the hopeless task of finding in themselves such good works as should encourage them to hope in their own worthiness, it expressly directs the perplexed one to the only ground of his confidence, in the revelation of Jesus Christ as ever dwelling in each of his helpless and severely tried little ones. When they are by grace enabled to rightly prove themselves, they will always find the only ground of their confidence to be that they are justified freely by the grace of God in Christ Jesus. "For we are the circumcision, which worship God in the Spirit, and rejoice in Christ Jesus, and having no confidence in the flesh."

(Editorial by Elder William Beebe June 7, 1893.)

SISTER HETTIE WEST

It has been well said that order is heaven's first law. While not in the Bible, it is a scriptural expression. To a man in nature, the order of heaven is *out* of order; to the man of God, the covenant of God's mercy is ordered in all things and sure. To poor finite creatures, the death of the saints is a horrible matter, but to God their death is precious. To us that know, it was a precious thing when the Lord called our sister to come home. She spent many lonesome years in solitude, and these years were spent in suffering.

Our sister was born in Worcester County, Maryland, on September 7, 1880, and died May 2, 1967, in Berlin, Maryland. She was married to Earnest C. West on February 1, 1905. She was the daughter of Burton and Hettie West, and has one sister, our dear feeble sister, Stella Parsons. Our sister left three daughters to mourn her passing, to-wit, Mrs. Margie Myers of Westminster, Maryland, Mrs. Mattie Apple, of Berkeley Springs, West Virginia, and Mrs. Mildred Davis, of Berlin, Maryland, and seven grandchildren and nine

great grandchildren; together with many friends and other relatives, and last her brethren and sisters in Snow Hill, Maryland.

Her devotion to the church at Snow Hill; her delight at the mention of the Lord's saving grace; her trust in his tender mercies will all be remembered fondly by the people of God. She joined the church at Snow Hill in 1924, and attended regularly as long as her state of health permitted.

Her funeral was held on Friday, May 5, in the Old School Baptist church in Snow Hill, Maryland, and was conducted by Elder David V. Spangler and Elder W. D. Griffin, after which her mortal body was laid to rest in the local cemetery there to await the glorious coming of the Lord in the resurrection.

W. D. G.

MARY ELLEN WILLIAMSON FULLER

On the night of October 23, 1966, my dear sister, Mrs. Mary Ellen W. Fuller, was summoned from the cares of this earth to the blissful realities of immortal glory; and we have sufficient evidence and reason to believe that she is asleep in Jesus from which none ever awake to weep.

She was born August 12, 1918, the daughter of Luther and Naoma Williamson. Her stay here was 48 years, 2 months and 11 days. She was the granddaughter of the late Elder A. H. Williamson who served many Primitive Baptist churches in Alabama.

At an early age in life she united with the Vernledge Methodist Church, but in later years as she grew older, she demonstrated a great love for the Primitive Baptist faith, and would go to their churches whenever she could. She often spoke of the hope she had of eternal life beyond the grave and that all things rest in God's power, and he makes no mistakes. He is the author and finisher of our faith.

She was married January 30, 1937 to Aaron Fuller. Surviving are her husband, Aaron Fuller, one daughter, five grandchildren, two brothers, three sisters, a stepmother, Mrs. Audra Williamson, and several nephews and nieces.

Funeral services were conducted October 25 by Elder J. P. Morgan and the Mr. Clifford DeLee, and she was laid to rest beside her infant son in the family cemetery, to await the coming of the Lord and the resurrection of the dead. A large congregation and a large array of beautiful flowers was an evidence of the love she had for her many friends and her family.

She suffered only a short time and bore it with patience; and when her course on earth was finished the dear Master called her home to inherit the kingdom prepared for her.

We loved her dearly but God loved her best. It was so heart breaking to give her up because she was so good and kind to her husband and family and she was so faithful.

Her sweet smile we shall see no more but we hope our loss is her eternal gain.

Written by her sister,
Ruby W. Briggs

MRS. ETTA OSBORNE RAYNOR

Mrs. Etta Osborne Raynor was born to the late Mr. and Mrs. William T. Osborne in Rockingham County, North Carolina, on November 16, 1881, and departed this life February 28, 1966 in Cone Hospital, Greensboro, North Carolina, at the age of 84 years, 9 months and 12 days.

She was married to the late James Riley Raynor on September 22, 1912, and to this union were born three daughters, Mrs. T. Oscar Ward, Jr., Mrs. Mary Sue Lashley, and Mrs. Walter W. Parrish. She also had seven grandchildren, two great-grandchildren, and one sister, Mrs. S. L. Rudd, all of Greensboro, to mourn her departure.

Sister Raynor united with the Primitive Baptist Church at Greensboro on the first Sunday in January, 1947, together with her husband and one daughter, Mrs. Ward. Sister Raynor was a faithful member and is greatly missed by her church.

Her funeral was conducted at Lambeth-Troxler Funeral Chapel by Elders Kenneth Key and W. C. King. Her body was laid to rest in Lakeview Memorial Park to await the coming of our Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ.

May God's blessing be upon all who mourn her departure feeling she had fought a good fight and had finished her course, and now sweetly rests awaiting to be made like unto her Precious Saviour, and to be gathered home, where she can see her Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ and be like Him, where sickness, sorrow and death can never come.

W. C. King

GEORGE W. JACKSON

Brother George W. Jackson was born June 14, 1881, and departed this life March 4, 1967, age 85 years.

He was a native of Fayette County, Georgia, and had made his home in East Point, Fulton County, Georgia, for a number of years. He joined Ramah Primitive Baptist Church, near Fayetteville, Georgia, August 10, 1912, and served as deacon for more than fifty years. At the time of his passing he was a member

of New Harmony Primitive Baptist Church near Hiram, Georgia.

He was married to Cora E. Hartley, November 25, 1916. She preceded him in death, April 18, 1964. He is survived by two sons, Reece Jackson, Rome, Georgia; Russell Jackson, Riverdale, Georgia; two daughters, Mrs. Helen Allen, LaFayette, Georgia; and Mrs. Estelle Olson, New Orleans, Louisiana; three sisters, two brothers and nine grandchildren.

Brother Jackson was a firm believer in Salvation by Grace, ready to defend the Cause of Christ and to suffer for the truth's sake. He enjoyed a wide correspondence among God's people, and will be missed very much. We believe he has entered into that rest he was waiting and hoping for and that our loss is his Eternal gain.

The Funeral was conducted at Carmichael's Chapel in East Point, Georgia, by Elder Joe F. Hildreth, who was blessed to bring a very comforting message. Burial followed in Hillcrest Cemetery, near his home.

Written by request of New Harmony Church.

Glenn E. Ragsdale, Clerk

JOSEPH R. SORRELLS AND WIFE

J. R. and Judith Scott Sorrells, of Hartford, Alabama, were killed in an automobile accident near Ebro, Florida, May 29, 1967; less than two months after their marriage by Elder J. J. Collins at the home of the grandmother, Mrs. A. E. Sorrells.

Brother Sorrells is survived by his parents, Deacon and Mrs. Joseph Sorrells, of Ephesus Primitive Baptist Church, and three sisters: Mrs. Joyce Gilley, and Misses Linda and Kathy Sorrells; and his grandparents, Mr. and Mrs. L. E. Hatfield, and Mrs. A. E. Sorrells.

Mrs. Sorrells is survived by her foster-father, W. D. Calhoun, and four foster-brothers, Glenn, Billy, and Sergeants Therman and Elton K. Calhoun. They were most devoted to each other.

An immense host attended the double funeral services at Garden Chapel Funeral Home, conducted by Elders J. J. Collins and V. C. Hartzog. Interment was in the Hartford City Cemetery. It was a most sorrowful funeral for the young married couple.

J. J. Collins

MARY F. McLANEY

Mrs. Mary F. McLaney of Hartford, Alabama, died April 8, 1967 after an extended illness, at the age of eighty-seven.

She is survived by one sister, Mrs. Ella Sellers, of Columbus, Georgia, and many other relatives. She was the daughter of Deacon and Mrs. A. T. Byrd of Mt. Gilead Primitive Baptist Church, and the widow of Dool McLaney.

Funeral services were conducted April 10th, by Elders F. A. and J. J. Collins at Mt. Gilead Church.

J. J. Collins

ORDINATION

Pursuant to the request of Bethel Church, on Saturday, October 1, 1966, the following Elders, J. R. Hollandsworth, J. L. Bocock, O. K. Tench, Posie Plybon, P. R. Ingram, Leonard Brammer, and Rufus Brown, were organized into a Presbytery by selecting Elder Hollandsworth, Moderator, and Elder P. E. Ingram, Clerk; with Elder O. K. Tench to lead in examination, and Elder Brammer to offer the ordination prayer, and Elder Bocock to deliver the charge. Deacon Albert Brooks was appointed by the church to be the church spokesman. The following deacons were with the Presbytery: Posie Lynch, Albert Hudson, Albert Brooks, R. L. Wright, Clifford Prillaman, and Seth Hollandsworth.

Brethren Posey Poindexter and Claude Johnson were delivered into the hands of the Presbytery, to be examined as to their qualifications as deacons; and if found qualified, to be ordained as such of our faith and order. Elder Tench questioned the church spokesman in reference to the scriptural qualifications of these brethren. His answers were satisfactory. Elder Tench also questioned both brethren relative to doctrine, faith, and order; and their calling. A motion was made and carried unanimously to proceed with the ordination with the laying on of hands and prayer by Elder Brammer. Then Elder Bocock delivered the charge in an impressive manner.

Then Deacons Posie Poindexter and Claude Johnson were delivered to the church, and the Presbytery was dismissed. To all churches of our faith and order, we recommend our beloved brethren. It is our prayer and hope that they may prove a blessing to our people, and be kept by His power, and thus hold out to the end as good and faithful servants of Almighty God. It is incumbent upon all the chosen of Christ to put themselves under His care and government in His churches; and it is the duty of those already in fellowship to obey those that have the rule over them, and to "submit themselves," and, God enabling, this we will do for Christ's sake, for the church's sake, and for our own sake.

J. R. Hollandsworth, Moderator
P. E. Ingram, Clerk

Signs of the Times

DEVOTED TO THE OLD SCHOOL BAPTIST CAUSE

'The Sword of the Lord and of Gideon'

VOL. 135 DANVILLE, VA., NOVEMBER, 1967 NO. 11

IS IT TIME TO RENEW
YOUR SUBSCRIPTION?
IF YOUR EXPIRATION DATE
IS 11/67
IT EXPIRES WITH THIS ISSUE

CIRCULAR LETTER OF THE UPPER COUNTY LINE ASSOCIATION 1967

To the Upper County Line Primitive Baptist Association, convened with the Church at Monticello, and the various associations and churches with whom we correspond, greetings in the Lord:

It is through the mercies of a covenant keeping God that we are blessed to meet, face to face, with each other again.

As we review the past year, we are reminded that the Scriptures are being fulfilled before our eyes. We read of wars, and hear rumors of war, distress of nations, confusion of men in every walk of life. The signs of the times indicate that the day looked forward to by the saints in all ages is rapidly approaching. God's word tells us to lift up our head, for our redemption is drawing nigh. Time and space prevent entering into this subject, but every indication is that the day is rapidly approaching when the Lord of glory will come to take His people home.

While looking at the Minutes of our last association, (this is Friday before our meeting convenes) I noticed that I was appointed last year to write this Circular Letter. Suddenly I felt very helpless, and the scripture recorded in Matthew 15:25 came to mind. "Lord help me."

The help needed was not to write something that might interest the carnal mind, or dwell upon some historical subject, but help to write something to the glory of God, and the comfort and consolation of His dear people.

The scripture quoted refers to a poor woman approaching Jesus, with the problem of a daughter grievously vexed with a devil. This woman was a Gentile from Canaan, a place where the apostles had been forbidden to preach the gospel, as Jesus had forbidden them to go among the Gentiles, or any city of the Samaritans, but rather to go to the lost sheep of the house of Israel.

This poor woman had no legal ground of approach to Jesus, as she was an outcast, as far as the covenant of promise was concerned. She was without God, and without hope in the world, and could not plead that she was a daughter of Abraham. Yet God provides a way for every one who approaches Him, and their coming unto Him is because a God-given faith has provided that she come. He that cometh to God must believe that He is, and is a rewarder of them that diligently seek Him.

Though Jesus did not immediately answer the woman, she continued to plead for help by approaching Jesus, through pleading her cause to the disciples, showing that a needy sinner continues to plead to God for help, though he sees no avenue of hope. Jacob wrestles with a man all night, and refuses to turn him loose until he receives a blessing; and though the sinner may be repulsed by the Lord, he continues to plead for help, knowing within himself, he has no ground to plead for help. It appears that the disciples were wearied with the woman's pleading for help, but Jesus is never wearied by the cries for help from a needy sinner.

Jesus repulses the pleader by telling her it was not meet to take the children's

bread, and give it to dogs, (having reference to the Gentiles who were not esteemed in any sense by the Jews), but she continues to cry. The withholding of an answer to her is only the trial of her faith, and the testing of her sincerity, but she continues to ask for help.

She now ceases to call Him the Son of David. Her faith brings Him clearer to view, not only as the Son of David, but as her Lord and Master. She now worships Him as her Lord, and we hear the cry, "Lord help me." She does not resent being repulsed, and acknowledges she has no right to expect a blessing, but shows that even a crumb, falling from the Master's table, finds a place in her heart.

The crying to God for help has been the mark of grace given to sinners in every generation. It is the manifestation of life, but acknowledge, that they are unable of themselves to accomplish that which they need, and even among the taught of God we hear the cry, "Lord, I believe, help Thou my unbelief."

Paul cries out, "O wretched man that I am, who shall deliver me from this body of death;" and again testifying that the will is present, but how to perform that which he would, he found not. This cry for help signifies that one needs the strength that only God can give.

Peter as he begins to sink beneath the waves, cries, "Lord, save me." Here he learns how weak he is, but he also learns something of the love and power that would not let him sink. The dear children of God have learned many, many times while sinking down, who the Deliverer is, and when they are weak, then are they strong. After such evidences of His all abounding grace, they can exclaim, "My help cometh from the Lord, who made Heaven and earth."

While we sojourn here we will hear from the ministry the cry, Lord, help me, (give me a blessing) to feed the flock of God, over which the Holy Ghost has made me an overseer, to be an ensample to the flock, to walk humbly before God and my brethren, and also to be bold as a lion in defense of God's precious truth, to be wise as a serpent, and harmless as a dove; and no greater blessing can come to one than to join with Paul in saying, "Having obtained help of God, I continue unto this day, witnessing both to small and great, saying none other things than those which the prophets and Moses did say should come."

The deacon will say, Lord, help me to live as an honor to the office, and to fill the office of a deacon well, and to purchase a good degree and great boldness in the faith.

The clerk, and brethren in general will cry for help, that they may be blest to adorn their profession with orderly walk and a godly conversation. Help me to live as becometh those who profess the name of Christ.

And all will join with the poet in saying, "Help of the helpless, O abide with me."

— Written by Elder D. V. Spangler

COMFORT DURING ILLNESS

This morning, while lying in Lewis-Gale Hospital in Roanoke, Virginia, this beautiful hymn came to me:

> "I'm glad that I am born to die,
> And from this world I soon shall fly:
> Sweet angels beckon from on high;
> Then, Oh, how sweet to die."

After thinking over my past and wondering what the future could hold, I began thinking on the line, "Oh, how sweet to die." This could mean two deaths, to me. How sweet to die to the worldly pleasures, and how sweet to die and be forever in the presence of my blessed Redeemer.

Remembering the death of all worldly things, how sweet to behold that all things had in some wonderful way become new to me. God was in every thing, and all praise was to him. Here was a death and a life that was so wonderful to behold. "Precious in the sight of the Lord is the death of his saints." Could this mean this new birth that God bestows on his precious ones at the ap-

pointed time and place — death to the world, but life everlasting in all its splendor. Then why this beautiful hymn was written, is no mystery. When pain becomes so severe and there is no ease for you, then I'm sure it will be sweet to die and go to the grave and rest in peace; but the spirit goes back to God who gave it. Oh, blessed thought, God gives and God takes away. My doctor said, We will have you well in no time; and I thought, If it is not the will of my Heavenly Father, you can do nothing to help me.

So weak from an infection, I cannot write more. But these thoughts keep pouring into my heart and mind, and it is the oil I need now; and I know all will be well whichever way the Lord has fixed for me.

Resting in His promises,
Pauline Spencer
Rt. 2, Box 134,
Meadows of Dan, Va. 24120

Grants Pass, Oregon

Dear Elder Wood:

I see it is time to renew my subscription, and I am also sending a renewal and a new subscription . . .

I have just returned from the Salida Association, where I heard some glorious preaching during the four days . . . I went down on the bus to Elder Smart's, and he took me to the meeting, and then brought me back to his home, and I returned here on the bus.

I am now past eighty-four, and it was a little hard for a man that old; and I doubt if I get to go to many more associations. There is no church closer than 250 miles of Grants Pass. I do not know what I would do without the **Signs.** Elder H. M. Curry's article "The Will of Man" was worth more than the cost of the paper for two years. I had the great pleasure of hearing him preach several times at Lebanon, Ohio, over sixty years ago.

I love all the writings of the **Signs,** especially the "Voices of the Past." May the good Lord continue to bless you all to keep the best paper on earth coming our way for many more years. Love and best wishes — saved by grace if saved at all.

C. H. Greathouse

AND HE WAS A SAMARITAN

In Luke 17, we read of ten men that were lepers, who met Jesus as He entered into a certain village. Knowing they were lepers, they lifted up their voices and said, "Jesus, Master, have mercy on us." Jesus told them to go show themselves to the priests and it came to pass as they went, they were cleansed. All ten of them were cleansed, we read, but only one, when he saw he was healed, turned back, fell on his face at Jesus's feet and with a loud voice, glorified God. AND HE WAS A SAMARITAN.

Recently, the question was asked the writer "What about the nine?" In the past, I had given a little thought to this Scripture and had been pretty well satisfied with the interpretation most commonly set forth, that since leprosy is a type of sin and all ten were cleansed, all were the Lord's people, but only one gave God the praise for it, and this I answered. Sometime later, the question came back to my mind and I went to the Scriptures to see if, maybe, this interpretation might have missed the real import of the account, and I saw something I had not noticed before; and I wonder if the key to the whole thing might be in the words "And he was a Samaritan." I doubt very much that I shall be able to express what I hope I see in it.

At the time of this incident, Jesus was dealing with the Jews and had very little contact with the Gentiles, whom the Jews considered as heathens, and even as dogs. He said on one occasion that he was not sent but to the lost sheep of the House of Israel. I firmly believe He was referring to national Israel, whom God chose as an earthly people, to represent Him, for Him to dwell

among and to bring forth His Son, the Redeemer; but I do not intend to go into that. He fought their battles, fed them with manna and provided their clothing, and it was to Moses, an Israelite, that He gave the commandment to have the people build the sanctuary according to the pattern shown him in the Mount, THAT HE MIGHT DWELL AMONG THEM; and promised that there He would meet with them, and there He would commune with them. Every minute detail of that tabernacle was a type and a pledge of the Messiah-Redeemer who was to come. In the fulness of time, God sent forth His Son, the Redeemer, born of a Jewish virgin. The Jews, expecting Him to come as a king in power and great glory, rejected and crucified Him. But in the wonderful purposes of God, through that rejection by the Jews, the Gentiles were brought into the covenant of grace. The natural branches of the olive tree were broken off and the wild olive tree grafted in among them, and thus partook of the root and fatness of the olive tree. And so, the time of the Gentiles was ushered in. Jesus said He was not sent but to the lost sheep of the House of Israel, but He also said "Other sheep I have which are not of this fold: THEM I MUST ALSO BRING," etc.

This is where the leper who was a Samaritan came in. Samaria was a Gentile nation and the disciples, prior to Jesus death, resurrection and ascension, were instructed not to go to preach in any city of the Samaritans, but to the lost sheep in Israel. Their mission was to preach the gospel to the Jews. But even then, Jesus, on occasions turned to the Gentiles, as in the case of the Syrophenician woman recorded in Mark 7: 24 to 30. This Gentile woman fell at Jesus's feet and beseeched Him to cast forth the devil out of her daughter. Jesus reminded her that it was not meet to take the children's (Jews) bread and give it to dogs (Gentiles). But then, faith spoke and said, "Yes, Lord (I note she called Him Lord), yet the dogs under the table eat of the children's crumbs;" and He granted her request.

I do not read of any instance where Jesus cast away anyone who sought Him in faith. I am not talking about the faith that men tell us we ought to have. I am talking about the faith which is the gift of God. I am talking about the faith of the Son of God transmitted to His people through their vital union with Him. I am talking about the faith which sees the promises of God as fulfilled, though not yet seen. The leper who was a Samaritan, was possessed of a faith which saw beyond the cleansing, and his worship was not merely thanks for the work performed, but adoration of his Lord. "The bride eyes not her garment, but her dear Bridegroom's face." The other nine saw only the cleansing. True, they had faith to ask mercy of Him, but only for cleansing. All the Israelites had faith to sprinkle their doorposts with blood and to come out of Egypt, but only two of all that number had faith to enter Caanan. This is a great mystery, but "Great is the mystery of Godliness." The nine were embraced in the Abrahamic covenant and in that sense were cleansed. They saw Jesus as a great man who could perform miracles such as healing, but did not see Him as King of Kings and Lord of Lords, therefore, they could not truly worship Him.

I believe that God has not cast off His people Israel; and by that, I do not mean the Church. The Jews were His earthly people and his promises to them were earthly. The Church, formed of Jew and Gentile, is an heavenly body and His promises to her are first, heavenly and second, earthly. I do not believe God is done with His people, Israel. I believe they, the Jews will yet look upon Him whom they have pierced, and there will be great mourning and a remnant will repent. He has chastened them, scourged them, and scattered them among the nations over the entire face of the earth; but there has always been and always will be among them a remnant according to the election of grace. Accordingly, in the days when Jesus was on this earth, there were, among the despised Gentiles, one here

and one there, who was given faith to behold the Redeemer-King in the man, who, born among the cattle in the manger, lived his life among the poor and lowly of the earth. Faith is the key that unlocks the mysteries of the kingdom — faith born in the vine and springing forth in the branches. That faith is by grace. By grace, through faith, the one leper worshiped his Lord. The other nine, trusting in the ceremonial law, saw no farther than the cleansing, which, to me, represents earthly blessings. Earthly blessings are not to be despised — they flow from the bountiful hand of Him who loves to give good gifts to His children; and when we are blest to see beyond the gift to the Great Giver, it is wonderful indeed. Otherwise, they fade away and die as do all things of this world.

May we ever be blest to worship not the gift but the Giver, as I believe the one leper did and the nine did not, could not.

Mildred V. Dykes
1114 Mt. Hermon Road
Salisbury, Maryland

WHOLE TRUTH

When you view the scripture it is like looking at a house with four sides. Each side presents a different view, yet it is the same house. So it is with TRUTH as found in the Scriptures. Jesus Christ may be viewed as the Son of God bringing salvation down to men; and also He may be viewed as the Son of man giving in His holy humanity perfect obedience to God, and so becoming our righteousness. We may also view Jesus as a servant, as in Mark's gospel, serving under the law, and dying a sacrifice for sin. We may view in Matthew's gospel the Kingship of Jesus; His rejection by His people after the flesh (the Jews), yet a king nevertheless. But, while rejected by the flesh, He is accepted by His people spiritually, the Church of God, and is therefore King of Kings. It takes all four gospels to portray all these things.

We see doctrine in the Bible as well as experience, also exhortation and prophecy, history and literature. So the Bible is a many sided book that cannot be viewed from one way and really get the whole TRUTH.

In this TRUTH we see no two people having the same experience in respect to the dealing of the Lord with them, yet the hidden truth is there which make up the pattern of the righteous. You of like faith know it is there when you hear one speak of their unworthiness, of their sinfulness, their fearfulness and questioning, for they come right where the Apostles were: where all of God's children are. To desire the words of eternal life and to hunger for righteousness are signs of living, and a hope in the eternal mercy and grace of Jesus.

May this eternal love draw the questioning child into the House of God, and while each case is viewed differently, the whole TRUTH as in Jesus Christ should make us one in the Kingdom of God, and cause Brethren to say, "Let us dwell together in Unity."

Sister Mary Hellings
Four Maple Lane
Pennington, N. J. 08534

"YE MUST BE BORN AGAIN"

"The man to whom the Saviour addressed this language was a ruler among the Jews, who were very strict in their religion; and he, being a ruler among the Jews, was, doubtless, taught in all their religion. His religious training and character had not prepared him for the kingdom of God, hence Jesus said unto him. "Ye must be born again." Our children are gifts to us from the Lord, and it is our duty to bring them up in the nurture and admonition of the Lord, and to train them up in the way they should go. It is doubtless true that parents can do much in forming the moral character of their children, and I fear that there is often a criminal neglect on their part in rearing and educating them. The most lasting impressions written upon our minds, and those that

have the most influence over us through life, are those received in childhood and youth. In a large majority of cases the character that follows us through life is formed around the hearth-stone of the parental house. The example and teaching of the father and mother, and the associations they select for their children, have much to do in moulding the character of the child, which will follow it through life. I often hear parents say, 'I cannot talk to my children,' and I wonder why it is so. If they live before them as they ought, and set that religious and moral example that is worthy of imitation, why should it be a task to them to talk to their children, and give them parental advice and instruction?

"Visit the man whose head is frosted by time, and who is just ready to fall into the grave, whose character is unstained by dissipation and crime, and ask him to whom of all earthly beings he is more indebted for the moral principles which have governed him through life, and saved him from disgrace and shame, and in a large majority of cases the answer will be, 'My mother.' . . .

"I verily believe that mothers can do more to mould the morals and form the character of the child than the father can. It is on her lap we receive our first ideas, and she breathes into us her own nature and character. There is a responsibility resting upon a mother that I fear is not always realized by mothers. Fathers have their responsibilities, for they are every day of their lives in their deportment and conversation, writing on the minds of their children moral sentiments that are to follow them through life . . .

"I would, today and at all times, use all the arguments I am master of to encourage parents to be untiring in their efforts to bring their children up in the way they should go when old, and they will feel themselves abundantly paid for all their labor, when in age they are surrounded with a family respected by all the good, and in their moral life and standing in society, reflecting honor on the parents who reared them. . . How important that we should educate our children right, and as far as possible keep their minds free from all errors either in religion or politics. Religious sentiments imbibed in youth, and received from the lips of parents, are hard to throw off; and are apt to stick by us as long as we live.

"But when we have given our children all the religious and moral culture in our power, and have done all we can to form their religious and moral character, to prepare them for usefulness in society, we must not forget to impress upon their minds that this will not make Christians of them; that human culture and human instrumentality can never prepare them to see or enter into the kingdom of God. To be made a citizen of that kingdom, and enter into its enjoyments, a man must be born again. He must be quickened from his death in sin, and be made a new creature in Christ Jesus. When Jesus announced this doctrine to Nicodemus, notwithstanding his religous education, being learned in the law and prophets, he was astonished and made to marvel and wonder at the teaching of the Saviour. It looked to him unreasonable and contrary to the laws of nature: an impossibility; and when the religious Pharisee expressed his wonder at the unreasonable doctrine, Jesus simply repeated the declaration by saying, 'Marvel not that I said unto thee, Ye must be born again.' "

(The above is taken from Elder Gregg M. Thompson's The Primitive Preacher, in his sermon on "The Second Birth," which was published in 1888. We were especially impressed when we read his appraisal of the value of parential care and training, for it has long been felt that much of the decline in morals, with the attendant evils, comes from the gradual increase of indifference on the part of many parents in the training of their children.

But with however much moral training, we will still have much to remind us of the carnal nature in all of us. Those quickened to be aware of their natures, will realize that it is grace that restrains them, and keeps them from the many things to which the flesh is prone.

The very best in human nature cannot ad-

vance anyone into the kingdom of God. This is a matter of being born again — of being born of the Spirit. —J. D. W.)

LEXINGTON - ROXBURY ASSOCIATION CIRCULAR LETTER 1967

(Written by Woodrow W. Bellinger)

The Lexington-Roxbury Old School Baptist Association, now in session with the Olive and Hurley Church of Shokan, New York, being held at Halcottsville, Delaware County, New York, Wednesday and Thursday, September 13, 14, 1967, sends love, fellowship and greetings to the several churches with which we correspond.

Dearly Beloved in the Lord;

The sun has come up in the east and set in the west many times, and now we find we must greet you with a Circular Letter. We write prayerfully that the Lord will give a few crumbs from His rich storehouse of gospel food, that we may write comforting remarks to the household of faith.

We write to a pecular people. A people circumcised in the heart to the pleasure and sin of this world. They have no desire to please the world and Satan's sinful lusts.

God in the vast expanse of eternity before time began elected Himself a people. He also laid out the way they should go. He set the bounds so that not one should be lost. God, being eternal, could see the end from the beginning and therefore see the journey of each of His elect.

God knew they would fall in Adam, so He made a way of salvation. He provided a Holy sacrifice to satisfy a Holy God. There is no time with God for He is the same yesterday today and forever. He is the Alpha and Omega.

God in His good pleasure provides for His elect people. David writes in the 37th Psalm, 25th verse. "I have been young, and now am old; yet have I not seen the righteous forsaken or his seed begging bread." God chooses his people, not that the people choose God. God chose Jacob and hated Esau. Esau was the elder son of Isaac and therefore had the birthright, but God chose Jacob. God does not work according to man's way, but according to His own good pleasure. There were two nations born in Jacob and Esau. (Genesis 25: 21-26)

After the Israelites had sojourned in Egypt the appointed time, God raised up Moses to lead his people out into the promised land. Moses was born at a time of great tribulation for the Israelites. At a time when there was a decree out to kill all the male children of the Israelites. (The same thing was done when Jesus was born). Moses according to man's will, (the Egyptians,) was to have been killed, but it was according to God's will that he was raised, nourished and educated in Pharoah's own household. God's decrees stand; man's do not. In Daniel 4th chapter we read where Nebuchadnezzar had thoughts of making all worship his image, but God soon made manifest His will. God governs human history to bring about His predetermined purpose for the welfare of His people. (Genesis 3rd chapter, 15th verse and chapter 12, verse 3). This developes through the wilderness promises of prosperity and protection in Cannan and the prophetic picture of the messianic glory, which would succeed God's work of judgment.

In Romans 8th chapter 29th and 30th verses we read, "For whom he did foreknow, he also did predestinate to be conformed to the image of his son, that he might be the first born among many brethren. More over whom he did predestinate, them he also called: and whom he called, them he also justified: and whom he justified, them he also glorified." All the saving grace given to God's people flows from the divine election in eternity.

The Jews were not the only ones to whom this divine election was given, for Romans 1st chapter 16th verse reads, "For I am not ashamed of the gospel of Christ: for it is the power of God unto salvation to everyone that believeth; to the Jew first, and also to the Greek." In Acts 13th chapter, 47th verse

we read, "For so hath the Lord commanded us, saying, I have set thee to be a light of the Gentiles, that thou shouldest be for salvation unto the ends of the earth." The 48th verse of this same chapter goes on to verify this election and free grace, and to nullify any works of man, for it reads. "And when the Gentiles heard this, they were glad and glorified the word of the Lord: **And as many as were ordained to eternal life believed."**

Brethren, where does any so called preacher find ground to get up and say, "Accept Christ as your personal saviour before it is to late?" If we were not one of God's elect before the world was, we were too late right at the start.

Man of himself does not merit this wonderful favor, for in man there is no good thing. It is only through Jesus the second Adam, who was the begotten Son of God, that we are become joint heirs with Him, and unto the glory and honor prepared for his saints. We only see as through a glass darkly now, but then face to face. It is not of works of man, but of God to whom all the praise and honor belongs.

Brethren, isn't it the love of Christ dwelling in us, that makes us travel many hundreds of miles to meet together? For Jesus says where two or three are gathered together in my name there am I in the midst of them.

It will be a wonderful joy to be together with Christ in the New Jerusalem, which is above and is free, which is the mother of us all. (Galatians 4: 26)

When our sojourn in this world is over may we hear his gentle voice saying "Peace be still, it is I."

"In union with the Lamb,
From condemnation free,
The saints from everlasting were,
And shall forever be."

CHURCH LETTER 1967

To the Sister Churches of the Lexington-Roxbury Old School Baptist Association, the Middleburg Church sends greetings.

The Bible is a wonderful book. It is the source of spiritual food for God's elect people. We find, when given an understanding mind, that one part explains another.

The Bible says that before the beginning of time God elected Himself a people. He did it in His own good pleasure. God is eternal and therefore could see the end from the beginning and know the travels of His people.

God's people, when awakened from sin and have a new birth, know and hear God's voice. Being awakened, they accept His word as truth and something to live by. They cannot do this of themselves, as sinful man can do nothing to please God.

It is by faith that we believe God and His word. In Romans 4:3, we read, "For what saith the scripture? Abraham believed God, and it was counted unto him for righteousness." Therefore we find we must accept God's word for certain things. God is the highest authority and His word stands for fact. In the first chapter of Genesis we read that God created the Heavens and the earth. God has spoken and it is not for man to pry into the mysteries of God. Hebrews chapter 11 verse 3 reads. "Through faith we understand that the worlds were framed by the word of God, so that things which are seen were not made of things which do appear." This 3rd. verse rules out all the scientific approach; and we have no patience with science when they try to tell us how old the world is.

Through Satan's cunning ways Eve was persuaded to take of the forbidden fruit, which brought about the first sinful act of the human race. How this evil influence or Satan came about I do not know. I do feel that God cannot be the author of sin, because God is Holy and cannot commit sin. We are here reminded of the 38th chapter of Job, where God spoke to him out of the whirlwind.

It says in the Bible that God created man. After man was created God placed him in the Garden of Eden. Thus God

has spoken, and we dare not question His word.

In Hassell's Church History page 50 we read, "It was the prerogative and pleasure of God to give law for government of all things created by Him, whether in relation to the motion of the planets or the creeping of an insect, and therefore man could not be exempt from that universal rule."

Adam, when placed in the garden. was given the task to dress and keep the garden. I do not feel this constitutes works because we are told to work out our own salvation with fear and trembling. For it is God which worketh in you both to will and to do of his good pleasure. (Philippians 2nd chapter verses 12 and 13.)

God gave Adam a law. Eve being in Adam at the time was made subject to the law also. Adam being the head of his wife and the whole human race, represented both her and them. Since Adam represented the whole human race, all fell and came under the law.

Satan has always been hostile to God and loses no time in leading weak fallen man on the downward path to destruction. God knew in the annals of eternity that this would take place. So God prepared a way of salvation for His elect people. This is foretold in the Old Testament by Isaac being brought to the altar for sacrifice, but a ram was caught by his horns in the thicket and was sacrificed in Isaac's stead.

In the first chapter of John we read, "In the beginning was the Word, and the Word was with God, and the Word was God." In the 14th verse of this chapter it reads, "And the word was made flesh and dwelt among us, and we beheld his glory, the glory as of the only begotten of the Father, full of grace and truth." It is necessary to read the whole chapter because it all fits together. Therefore we see in this that God's word is power. He speaks and it is done.

God sent His Son, the second Adam, into the world as a sacrifice for the sins of His people to satisfy the law. Since God's people were chosen in Him before the foundation of the world the law is made of none effect. (Ephesians 1: 4)

Eve being in Adam was made subject to the law. God's elect in Christ are made free by His death and resurrection.

Our Pastor Elder Amasa J. Slauson, of Kingston, New York, meets with us on fifth Sundays, Lord willing.

Done on behalf of The Middleburg Old School Baptist Church by Sister Beatric E. Hocking, Clerk.

Written by Woodrow W. Bellinger

RESOLUTION OF APPRECIATION

The brethren and friends at the Lexington-Roxbury Association held at Halcottville, N. Y. September 13, 14, 1967, regret that Elder and Sister Ruston's health prevented them from attending this meeting. Elder Ruston was pastor of these churches in years gone by, having moved to Canada nearly forty years ago, but seldom failed to attend this association — being faithful to come among us at these meetings. We want them to know that they are greatly missed, and that they yet have our strong love and fellowship in our hearts, and our best wishes.

Sincerely done by order and behalf of the brethren and friends of this meeting.

Elder A. J. Slauson, Moderator
Deacon Woodrow Bellinger, Clerk

Glade Hill, Virginia

"And there are three that bear witness in earth, the spirit, the water and the blood: and these three agree in one."
(1 John 5:8)

Dear Brethren:

"It is appointed unto men once to die . . .," and the death of God's saints is precious in his sight.

On behalf of all whose names were written in the Lamb's book of Life, the

Lord has placed three witnesses in the earth. Because of this mysterious fact, "the sleep of a laboring man is sweet." (Eccl. 5:12)

God holds the key of death, and when he turns the key we die. By turning that key, God thus wipes tears from all faces. Death for the righteous is an end of sin and sorrow. So, it is in this manner they come out of tribulations. "These are they which came out of great tribulation, and have washed their robes in the blood of the Lamb," who were all their lives "born unto trouble as the sparks fly upward," because of Adam's fall — but now rest; and owning the riches that cannot be left behind, they do at death come "out of great tribulation." Hence, to die is gain. And there in the grave they do wash their robes and make them white in the blood of the Lamb, who is the Way in which the "blessed" dead "in the Lord" are "therefore before the throne of God, and serve him day and night in His temple:" which is their bodies that shall sleep until grace shall triumph, and mortality shall put on immortality; and until "such an hour as ye think not." Then Jesus shall come to claim what is due him, which is: the joy that was set before him when he endured the cross, despising the shame.

May the Lord teach us more and more to number our days, and apply our hearts to wisdom — which is Jesus Christ. May we "abide in him, that, when He shall appear, we may have confidence, and not be ashamed before him at his coming."

On the day of Pentecost Peter said, "My flesh shall rest in hope." Few indeed know that hope is a Spirit and a Saviour.

Many claim they are going to run out of their bodies, and beat the church to heaven. The Devil's ancient lie: "Ye shall not surely die," is sweet indeed to the wicked. But faith replies, "I would not live alway." And again, "There let me be buried." and again, "Yea though I walk through the valley of the shadow of death, I will fear no evil."

God hath spoken, "The soul that sinneth, it shall die." Has He altered the thing that has gone out of his blessed lips? Ten thousand times, No! "Let God be true and every man a liar." David has not ascended into heaven, but is both dead and buried, according to the New Testament. No doubt Jesus will raise up David "at the last time."

These plain Bible truths are much neglected, while manufactured doctrines such as re-united souls and bodies, etc. have been preached until some think it is Bible truth. A few have been born again, and have the sentence of death in themselves, and they do not trust in themselves, but in God that raiseth the dead. Their conversation is in heaven: "For our conversation is in heaven; from whence also we look for the Saviour, the Lord Jesus Christ: who shall change our vile body, that it may be fashioned like unto his glorious body, according to the working whereby he is able even to subdue all things unto himself." (Phil. 3: 30, 21) Satan's lie, "Ye shall not surely die," will be preached by the multitudes, because: "out of the abundence of the heart the mouth speaketh." They cannot know (or declare) that, "the day of death is better than the day of birth."

I truly wish that all who are Primitive Baptists were wise enough to know that we are all mortals and sinners, (inside and outside,) and must die. If we do not sleep we certainly will not "awake with his likeness . . ."

I have been careful to write only such things as scripture will support. It is a very great thing to have our eyes opened to know that we are sinners. It is good to believe the fact that we must die: this makes the resurrection desirable and our Lord precious; and the "hollow-log doctrine" a stench.

In bonds,
Julius Bocock

EXPERIENCE

I am going to try to write some of the good things I feel have been the dealings of the Lord with me. I hope I have been blessed with the love that God sheds abroad in our hearts at his appointed time; and He prepares our hearts to receive it.

I was much concerned about my mean and sinful ways around two years ago; and felt that I should change and do better, or I would be lost eternally. But I did not know what to do, I thought that if I would attend church all I could, that would be all right, so I went to church every time I could, having no desire to join any church at that time. I did not understand the doctrine for I had not been enlightened, as I hope I am now.

One day I was at work and it seemed a voice spoke to me, saying, You are under conviction for your sins, and it repeated again, again, and again, and I felt that I was one of the biggest sinners in the world, but I did not think much more about it until in June when I had a bad car wreck, and felt I could have gotten killed right then, and if I had died then there was no hope of eternal life for me. One morning about dawn, (I had slept but a very little that night) a voice spoke to me saying, "Come unto me, all ye that labour and are heavy laden, and I will give you rest;" and repeated again, and I looked out the window and I saw the almighty hand reach out and a robe sleeve hanging from the hand. I could not get away from the thought that I was lost, and without the help of God I would be lost forever and ever. So in my weak way I tried to pray not knowing how or what to say, and I felt that my prayers did not reach Him. I felt I was all alone without a friend in the world, and even God had forsaken me. I could find no peace or rest anywhere, I would go places and do things to try and get it off my mind. I got to where I hardly had strength to lift my hand; yes, I believe it was God showing me how helpless I was. I could not get away from the heavy burden that was in my heart. Yes He has all the power, and we will call upon him to have mercy on us when we realize the ruined state we are in. I continued praying every night for a while, and also through the day, and I began to feel that God was hearing my prayers, for these words would come to me, "I will never leave you nor forsake you." That was very comforting to me, and the sermons were also.

I had a vision or a dream on December 30th, I saw a crowd of people standing by the water, and out in this water I saw two people, one was a woman and the other was a man, and they were dressed in white, and the water was just as clear as crystal. I still continued to pray and I began to feel that my burden was lifted, and I received my hope of eternal life which is so very precious to me. It seemed like my whole being was filled with the Spirit, and I could not praise the Lord enough. I repeated these words over and over, Bless the Lord, O my soul praise His name. I was so happy that my Saviour sought me out when a stranger who went astray from the fold. I was astonished and amazed that such wonderful dreams or visions should come to me as unworthy as I felt to be. And then another night I had the very same dream, but this one right after I went to bed, and this time these words were spoke to me, "Take up thy cross and follow me." It was wonderful; and I got up Sunday morning and the morning was just beautiful. I went on to church, (Sandy Level, Elder Brammer, Pastor) and after hearing you preach such a wonderful sermon I couldn't stay away any longer. I offered to the church and they received me into fellowship with them. I was very happy although I felt too unworthy to belong with such good people.

Sunday when I started to the water, I felt so unworthy and not good enough to be baptized, and when I came up out of the water I was so happy; and I love my brothers and sisters. When I came

up out of the water I felt better both naturally and spiritually.

Written by a little sister in a precious hope.

Ruth Alice Dudley
Rt. 1, Box 382
Hardy, Va.

HAS MUCH TO BE THANKFUL FOR

Rt. 2,
Stuart, Va.

Dear Editors of the Good Paper:

I will try to tell you something of my travels, yet I know that the half cannot be told. I have tried for so long to tell what a wonderful Saviour we have; and that I have so much to be thankful for. I have lately been operated on for a tumor which I had for a long time. I knew I had it, but I had a feeble sister to care for, and I felt I could not leave her. I tried to pray that I might live to take care of her until she passed away; and He blessed me to do that.

I dreaded the operation, but the good Lord said that He would go with me all the way, and I did not dread it any more. I felt that He overshadowed the hospital; and I hope I praised him from a pure heart. I received many sweet get-well cards and letters and gifts, and many prayers. The doctors and nurses were so good to me: these things I shall not forget as long as I live.

I would like to tell of a dream I had before going to the hospital. Many knew Elder J. G. L. Hash, and I loved him like a father, and his memory will linger with me. I dreamed of being in his field just below where he was buried, and it was so steep, and I was so weak I wondered how he climbed up and down so much, as I know he did. And I saw the prettiest sheep I had ever seen, and he came so close to me that I felt of his wool, which was as soft as feathers. I took hold of his wool, and he would pull me along, then wait until I got in a hard place; and he would always be there when I needed him. Something would say that is what led Brother Hash along; and I thought of how many times he had been to the hospital, and that sweet lamb led him.

What a wonderful Saviour we have! I hope I am in that number. If I feel like I do now, I won't dread dying, which I wanted to do when my loved ones have been taken from me; but I know that God knows all things, and I am left here for some purpose. I want to praise him for what he has done for unworthy me, for it is not for any good that I have done. I know I cannot do anything for myself or anyone else. How we fear sometimes, and then sometimes rejoice in Him, and fear is done away. "God moves in a mysterious way, his wonders to perform."

I wish you dear editors could come to Charity Church; I do enjoy hearing you all preach. I enjoyed the February Signs so much as I had to stay at home a week or two, but am getting along fine now, and getting to the meetings again.

May God bless you to continue in your good work: it is such a blessing and comfort to us all.

Your unworthy sister,
Bedie Craddock

CONTRIBUTIONS TO THE INDIGENT FUND
(To September 1, 1967)

R. L. Brammer, Va.	$1.00
Ruby W. Briggs, Ala.	2.50
O. D. Bell, Va.	2.00
Mrs. Ruby E. Parsons, Md.	3.00
Eld. E. B. Ault, Tex.	5.00

Danville, Virginia November, 1967

SIGNS OF THE TIMES
Subscription price $3 per year — $5 two years
Published each month by
SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.
Established 1832
Devoted to the Old School Baptist Cause
BUSINESS OFFICE
R. F. D. 1, Box 539, Beechwood Lane
Danville, Va.
EDITORS
Elder David V. Spangler
R. F. D. 1, Box 539, Beechwood Lane
Danville, Va.
Elder John D. Wood
P. O. Box 186, Manassas, Va.
ASSOCIATE EDITORS
Elder W. D. Griffin
39 Welsh Tract Road, Newark, Delaware
Elder E. J. Lambert
306 Richardson St., Winnsboro, Texas
Elder George Ruston
Dutton, Ontario, Canada
All letters for this paper should be addressed and remittances made payable
TO
SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.
R. F. D. 1, Box 539 Beechwood Lane
Danville, Va. 24541

EDITORIAL

"O Zion, that bringest good tidings, get thee up into the high mountain; O Jerusalem, that bringest good tidings, lift up thy voice with strength; lift it up, be not afraid; say unto the cities of Judah, Behold your God. Behold, the Lord God will come with strong hand, and his arm shall rule for him: behold, his reward is with him, and his work before him. He shall feed his flock like a shepherd: he shall gather the lambs with his arm, and carry them in his bosom, and shall gently lead those with young. Who hath measured the waters in the hollow of his hand, and meted out heaven with the span, and comprehended the dust of the earth in a measure, and weighed the mountains in scales, and the hills in a balance."

(Isaiah 40:9-12)

The things that are required for the conception, birth, growth, and welfare of God's children are given us by the Giver. (2 Peter 1:3) If there are those who preach anything else, let them be unto you accursed. (Gal. 1: 8, 9) Every good and perfect gift comes down to us by the Father (James I:17), and if there is a gospel (which is not the gospel) being promulgated among God's people today which has not been preached by the apostles and received by their hearers, then let them be avoided, rejected, rebuked, reduced to heathendom. (Rom. 16:17; Titus 1:13; 3:10; Matt. 18:17; 2 Thes. 3: 6)

Contrary to all divine rule, there is a strong tendency among the human race for wives to manage family affairs. This, together with all other departures from the law of nature, will end in sorrow. There has been numerous introductions in the church of the Lord Jesus Christ as to how the family affairs might be bettered by them. These have always carried away silly women and unstable members (2 Tim. 3: 6; 2 Pet. 3: 16), but there has always been a remnant that has been saved (timely), and it will always be this way. In the inner courts of the City of our God, the Husband, the King, the Law-giver, sits enthroned. He is the One that received his bride as a gift from his Father. This covenant is an everlasting one, conceived in the eternal mind of God, executed in giving and receiving. In the morning of creation God begin to show His bride what had been designed in eternity, giving her tokens and signs and tastes of what was to come. In the fulness of time God sent forth his Son, made of a woman, made under the law. (Gal. 4: 4) His coming was to minister unto her; his dying was to redeem her; his life was to save her; his resurrection was to justify her; his appearing in glory was to intercede her. She has been eternally betrothed unto Jesus (Hos. 2: 16, 20), and she is now the bride of the Lord, the Saviour of sinners. If she has furnished her table; if she has supplied her name; if she has made the fine needlework of her robe, she is entitled to the running of the family, the kingdom of her husband. If not, He is now,

always has been, and always will be entitled to give all commandments to her, individually and collectively.

God will not leave himself without witnesses, that is, He will not if he is God. She, the bride of Jesus Christ, individually and collectively, are witnesses to his saving grace. They have a message to impart. It is not a message of what they have done, but it is a message of what Jesus has done for sinners. "O Zion, that bringest good tidings, get thee up into the high mountain," and, "O Jerusalem, that bringest good tidings, lift up thy voice with strength." These are the commandments of the Saviour to the saved. They are reconciled unto him by his death, as that death is made manifest in them. (Rom. 5: 10; 2 Cor. 5: 18, 20; Psa. 110: 3) The commandments that he gives are not grievous (I John 5: 3); rather they are compatible with being a new creature in Christ. (2 Cor. 5: 17; Gal. 6: 15)

I have serious doubts that a man, when called of God to bear witness, that he quits bearing witness. I do read that one tried to quit; that one said he couldn't go, and couldn't preach if he did go; that one tried to select the place that he would go; that one tried to get by with not knowing the one that called him; that one tried to go to one place, but the Spirit suffered him not to go; but God's people do not turn back. (Heb. 10: 39) Too, I have serious doubts about the religion of any man that will say that he loves sin as well as he ever did. His desire is to follow Jesus, and how glad he is when the Spirit calls him forth to go up to the higher ground (Psalm 122: 1): calls him from the weak and beggarly things of the earth to go up into the top of the mountains where the Lord's house is built. (Isa. 2:2) Here is the commandment that is needed to one like Jeremiah, to wit, "Thou shalt go to all that I send thee." When the commandment comes to get up into the high mountain he will get up and go. When the command is given to the church to raise her voice, to lift it up, to say to Jeremiah, "Whatsoever I command thee thou shalt speak," there will be a bringing forth of the glad tidings. Let it be remembered that Peter and James and John never would have gone up into the mountain had it not been for the Lord; that Jeremiah never would have preached (and continued preaching) had it not been for the Lord.

How precious it is when the blessed Saviour says, "Fear not." O how I need the soul cherishing presence of one that has overcome all of my opponents and opposition. It is the most wonderful tidings in all this vale of sorrow, "Be not afraid." These words come from the One that came down into the wilderness, rescued his bride from Satan and sin and herself, and brought her out leaning on his arm. His command to her is to lift up thy voice, be not afraid, tell what great things has been done for you. This is to be told unto the cities of Judah. Anywhere else? Isaiah did not say so, and I do not say so. What I do say, what I desire to say, is to say to Judah, "Behold your God." I am not afraid (at times) to speak on the housetop; sometimes I do not fear any consequences that may befall me. I desire to know him, and the fellowship of his sufferings, and the power of his resurrection, being made conformable unto his death, that I might present him as the only hope of poor sinners. I would say to the cities (churches) of Judah, "Behold your God." How is this to be? What does it entail? Ah, I would say, How gracious it is that the word was made flesh. When we see Jesus, we will see God; when we believe God, we will believe Jesus. The earth fails to produce anything worthy of comparison to the Word taking flesh; to His passing by the nature of angels and stooping to the taking of the nature of Abraham's seed. That is enough any time, anywhere, to say to believers, to the cities of Judah; that is indeed good tidings.

The gospel declared to Abraham before (Gal. 3: 8), and it testifies to us now, that the Lord will come with strong hand and that his arm shall rule for him. I do not subscribe to any eternal-children-theory, therefore I am not able to

say that his reward, which was with him, was his church and bride. I do not see the consistency in saying that he came after her and brought her with him. Let it be remembered that it was his reward that came with him. It does not say that he brought a reward for us, but his reward was with him. What is it that causes us to press toward the mark for the prize of the high calling of God in Christ? It is the joy and the peace and the satisfaction that is in (not for) following Jesus. The meat of Jesus Christ is to do his Father's will. What is our meat? What is our desire? As sure as God is, our desire will be to follow the lusts of the flesh (first birth), or the things of God's Spirit. The things of his Spirit will be the things of Christ. His reward was with him. It was in doing the will of God. It was in coming to redeem them, in bringing them to know him, in association and fellowship with them. He had the reward with him and the work before him. What was his work? What is it now?

His work is to feed his flock like a shepherd. Not just any flock, but his flock; not like just any kind of shepherd, but like a good shepherd. (John 10: 11) He being the Shepherd, he having the food, it is his work to feed his flock. We sing,

"Soon will the toilsome strife be o'er,
Of sublunary care;
And life's dull vanities no more
This anxious breast ensnare,
Courage, my soul, on God rely,
Deliverance soon will come;
A thousand ways has Providence
To bring believers home.

"Ere first I drew this vital breath,
From nature's prison free,
Crosses in number, measure, weight,
Were written, Lord, for me;
But thou, my shepherd, friend and guide
Hast led me kindly on —
Taught me to rest my fainting head
On Christ, the corner stone."

And we will find in our experience him teaching and feeding his flock in various ways. It may be by the testimonies of the heavens (Psa. 19: 1, 4); it may be in the wilderness and the solitary place (Deut. 32; Psa. 107); it may be by the sending of ministers (John 21), but however and whenever they are fed, it is the work of the shepherd that does the feeding. His work is to gather the lambs in his arm. I have not had any experience with lambs but I have been sent to gather calves. Sometimes I **gathered at them**, but their agility enabled them to escape. Jesus, our Saviour did not gather at them, but he gathered the lambs in his arm. His work is to carry them (the lambs) in his bosom. Now the uppermost question in my mind is this: Does he need my help to carry them? If so, then when I fail through age or neglect or limitation, the sheep are not carried, the lambs are not gathered. That is what I call hardshell doctrine; and it, with all other doctrine in kind, I do not subscribe to it. The doctrine of God our Saviour may be, and no doubt it is hard to the natural mind of men, including, God's children, but it is not hard for God to do his will (Gen. 18: 14; Jer. 32: 17), and when God is in power (manifestly) his people are willing for his will to be done. (Psalm 110: 3)

When great things are promised me, I desire the fleece to be wet and the ground dry; if the promise is of great importance, if the outcome holds my destiny and welfare in it, I will desire the ground to be wet and the fleece dry. (Judges 6: 37, 40) In our natural lives, it gives us a pleasant feeling when men back up their promises by a list of things already performed. How assuring it is to have all of these precious promises delivered and received to us and by us. (2 Pet. 1: 3, 4) And how comforting it is to have the Promiser listing some of the things that He has accomplished. In our nature we will ask, What do you have to draw with? (John 4: 11) When his power is made manifest in giving unto us, we will hasten into the city (church) and request others to come and see (John 4: 29); when his promise is verified in our life, we will say, "My Lord and my God" (John 20: 28); and today when the Lord is preached as the shepherd that feeds his flock, that gathers the lambs, that carries them in his bosom, that gently leads those that

are with young, we are shown by the Holy Ghost (John 14: 26; 16: 13, 14) that God will do all of that, and we are given a list of his accomplishments. Let us remember that it is Christ Jesus the Lord of whom we speak. It is Him that does all of the wonderful things that the shepherd does. He has a wonderful record of accomplishments.

Would it be worth anything to a poor struggling sinner to know that God had measured the waters of the five oceans? Is it the hand of God the Father that has measured the water? Does He deal in geography lessons to his children? Does God teach oceanography to his children? This I doubt. If this is true, what percentage of them would know the least thing about such matters? To me, I am writing to the spiritually taught of God; to those that have been born of the Spirit of God. The hand that has measured the waters in the hollow of it, is none other than the hand of Christ. He has measured the waters, and they are bitter and they are overwhelming, and they would drown the little ones that belong to the Shepherd if he had not measured them; if he had not become acquainted with all of the flood of afflictions that would forever separate us from him. There is not a flood that awaits us (and many do) but that he has aleady gone through it. It is the **waters** (not water) that he has measured. He has measured them all of all his children. Not one flooding wave but that he has endured it in bearing our sorrows and in carrying our griefs. If it is to be without a home he has measured that bitter water; if it is to feel forsaken by brethren and God, he has measured that in the most intense suffering; if it is in being persecuted for righteousness sake, he has measured that with all of its sorrow. The Bible abundantly teaches us that our troubles are spoken of as waters. Let us rejoice that Jesus Christ has measured them.

Would it be comforting to a poor sinner that was suffering the pangs of hell, to know that God had meted out the heavenly bodies and the universe with a wave of his hand? All God-fearing characters know that God has, indeed, measured the unlimited (to us) space around and beyond us; but I seriously question the Bible as being a book of science or other branches of learning that can be grasped and retained by the faculties of the mind; that if, and when, it speaks of such things it has a spiritual meaning instead of a natural, even though there has been much said about spiritualizing the scriptures. I will quit doing that when the faculties of the natural mind understand and know the things of the spirit.

It is true that there are a number of heavens mentioned in the Bible, and that each one of them means **heaven.** There is a law or legal heaven, and there isn't any body as contented and happy as he or she that thinks their destiny is in their hands. There is a heaven that I would not associate with law or grace; that has to do only with the stores and beauties of the earth. There is a heaven which the Bible speaks of as being the space or region beyond us and above us. All of these heavens are meted out by the measurement of God's span. The dictionary tells us that a span is a wave of the hand of the builder. He has a measurement for the occasion — if an emergency comes up he has more than one measurement, or more than one span; that he can lay out different measurements as the need arises — and that the need arises because of his limited foresight. This Shepherd, this Builder, this Measurer, this Architect, has **the** measurement. He has measured or meted out heaven with **the** (not a) span. He has raised his hand in the face of all enemies and said, Thus far shalt thou come. How could we have a heaven **if hell had not been halted this side of it?** Had hell not been halted at the "thus far" boundary line, heaven could not have been meted with **the** span. My poor heart is made to rejoice as I write; just to look in upon the sacred scenes that come fleeting across my line of vision as I view my times of heaven as being measured to me. I cannot span the

law; I can not span the space; I can not span (mete, measure) my blessings (heavenly places) while I am traveling through this life. My heart and soul and mind is enraptured as I sit in astonishment and look back over the pathway that I have come. My God has supplied my need. Heaven has been meted out to me according to the measurement that is in Christ. The measurement (span) was in his hand as the wise masterbuilder of His church. This flock, this church, this bride of Christ has had all of her heavenly places and enjoyments meted out to her. If she does not receive them, the Shepherd is not any better at measuring than is the carpenter that builds the house.

It is not my intention to dispute God as knowing and comprehending every atom of dust of this earth, this terrestrial globe. But I am not making that application here. It is a comforting thought (it would be torment any other way) that the bodies (yes, dust bodies) of God's children shall be brought from the graves — if it is not comforting, it follows that we are not comforted in the angelic message that he shall save his people. But I want **something** here. I believe in time salvation as much as any man that ever lived — I need salvation **now.** If I am one for whom Christ died, I believe that the time will come in my life when I can say, By the grace of God I am what I am; and I do not expect, and I do not believe that any man, regardless of his laboring, will ever be able to change that assertion.

God's people have at the present time, at this the time of need, a high priest that can be touched by the feeling of our infirmities. O Lord, how I need that! How I daily need the assurance that I have a Friend, an Intercessor, that has come to know all of my infirmities! He came to know them by **feeling**, by experience. His being acquainted with all of our ways (Psa. 139: 3) came about in a concrete manner. It was much more than visionary and imaginary. Thus, from all eternity, He comprehended the dust of the earth in a measure. That was in his body, wherein the cost of salvation, the feeling of it, the acquaintance with his people in every particular, was brought about, and all of it according to his foreknowledge of man.

This is God at work in this weighing and balancing of the mountains and hills. He weighed them before they were problems to his people. He balanced our hills, as he did our clouds (Job 36: 4), before they became tasks that we could not perform or troubles that we could not solve. There has never been anything in the lives of God's people that it has not already been weighed in eternity and experienced by Jesus in his life. If any word of prophecy concerning Jesus had failed, it certainly would have shown a short weight by the One that weighed it. We will never fail. Our failing to fail is not to be reckoned as being in us, but in Him that won the victory and bestowed it upon us. We can not fail, because the Head did not fail. If the devil had done the weighing of the hills and mountains; if the sinners that he came to save had done the weighing, or, if they had been left to chance about how and when and where they were met, then we would have failed.

We will have our mountains, we will meet up with many hills that our crippled feet will not be able to climb; we will have experiences that we think are unbearable, but they have all been weighed. For patience he gives us afflictions, for the destruction of fleshly ambitions he gives us the furnace, for sorrows and anxieties he gives us grace.

Our Shepherd is able to feed his flock, to gather and to carry them, to lead them to the mountains and to home, because "HE HATH MEASURED THE WATERS IN THE HOLLOW OF HIS HAND, AND METED OUT HEAVEN WITH THE SPAN, AND COMPREHENDED THE DUST OF THE EARTH IN A MEASURE, AND WEIGHED THE MOUNTAINS IN SCALES, AND THE HILLS IN A BALANCE."

W. D. G.

VOICES OF THE PAST
"He being dead yet speaketh"

THE MYSTERY OF PARABLES

"He said therefore, A certain nobleman went into a far country, to receive for himself a kingdom, and to return. And he called his ten servants, and delivered them ten pounds, and said unto them, Occupy till I come."

— *Luke xix, 12, 13*

I have not felt to be wise enough to call myself skilled in the mysteries of God, but this subject is on my mind, and I shall only aim to try in my weakness to give a train of thought in my mind that seems to see some harmony in these parables. First, in order to come at once to the point, I will say, if I have any understanding about this parable and its meaning, it is that this nobleman was God, and the ten servants were the Jews when he had got them settled in Canaan.

And now for the proof. The fourteenth verse reads: "But his citizens hated him, and sent a message after him, saying, We will not have this man to rule over us." But this nobleman had said to those he had given the ten pounds, "Occupy till I come." They were to occupy Jerusalem and keep the ordinances until he came, and when he returned, having received the kingdom, then he commanded these servants to be called. The first came and said, "Lord, thy pound hath gained ten pounds;" the second had gained five pounds, the third had gained nothing, and felt that the lord was an austere man, taking up that which he had not strowed. The result was they took from him what he had and gave it to him that had. This last clause agrees with what Christ said to the Jews: "The kingdom of God shall be taken from you, and given to a nation bringing forth the fruits thereof," and also it agrees with that Scripture which saith, "He taketh away the first, that he may establish the second." This also agrees with Christ's interpretation of the parable in the next chapter (Luke xx.) where he said, "A certain man planted a vineyard, and let it forth to husbandmen, and went into a far country for a long time. [This long time is from Moses until Christ.] And at the season, he sent a servant to the husbandmen [the servant was a prophet, such as Samuel, Elijah, Elisha, Isaiah, Jeremiah and Ezekiel] that they should give him of the fruit of the vineyard; but the husbandmen beat him, and sent him away empty. And again he sent another servant [prophet]: and they beat him also, and entreated him shamefully, and sent him away empty." And again he sent the third servant, or prophet, and he fared as the others. Last of all he said, "What shall I do? I will send my beloved son: it may be they will reverence him, when they see him." The son was Christ, and they killed him. Christ himself in this parable, or figure, says, And what shall the lord of the vineyard do unto them? He answered it by saying, "He shall come and destroy these husbandmen, and shall give the vineyard to others." The vineyard was the first covenant, or the church under the first covenant; the kingdom the nobleman went to receive seems to be the kingdom of Jesus Christ, or the new covenant. As I said before, the pounds the nobleman left with his ten servants were the first covenant; the servants, the Jews (the citizens) hated him. These were the Jews, and the nobleman said of them, Bring hither those enemies and slay them before me. This was done by the Roman army, for in this nineteenth chapter of Luke, as Jesus came riding into Jerusalem, when he beheld the city he "wept over it, saying, If thou hadst known, even thou, at least in this thy day, the things which belong unto thy peace! but now they are hid from thine eyes. For the days shall come upon thee, that thine enemies shall cast a

trench about thee, and compass thee round, and keep thee in on every side, and shall lay thee even with the ground, and thy children within thee; and they shall not leave in thee one stone upon another; because thou knewest not the time of thy visitation."

It has seemed plain to me in reading these parables that most of them were spoken of and against the Jews. The trusting them with God's goods, the pounds, the talents, the vineyard, I have felt for a long time had reference to putting the first covenant and its ordinances in their hands to use, or occupy, until he should come, and the time for him to come and reckon with all these servants was when he came in the flesh. I would understand that he spoke these parables because they were nigh unto Jerusalem, and because they thought the kingdom of heaven should immediately appear. I am aware that I am treading upon controverted ground in handling these parables, but I feel inclined to not contend against any one who may see them differently, for what have we that we have not received? and if we have received it why should we act as though we had not? I feel certain that the wisdom of this world is foolishness with God.

These parables have long been a stumblingblock to me, but they are figures, and we should always while meditating upon them keep before us what Jesus was teaching and whom he was speaking those parables against. The Jews would become angry at them, because they perceived he had spoken them against the Jews. Many have lost the figure Christ was showing, by running after what the ten pounds meant, and the five pounds, and the one who had gained nothing. First, whenever anything is taken from one and given to another in these parables, it has seemed plain to me to mean taken from the people of the first covenant and given to the people of the second covenant. This I feel is a safe basis to start from, and when we keep the figure right before us we need not run off to know what the different pounds mean, or what the different talents mean, or what the vineyard means, or the husbandmen, or the servants. We know that the Lord made a covenant with the Jews, and that he took it away from them and gave it to others, and, as Christ said, he will miserably destroy these wicked husbandmen and burn up their city. The Jews themselves understood these parables were spoken against them, and owned it, and why not we own the same in Matthew xxiv., where Christ is so clearly making known the destruction of Jerusalem with its awful consequences, and warning his disciples to flee to the mountains and escape the wrath of God upon the Jews? He starts out in the next chapter in continuance of the same subject, and says, "Then shall the kingdom of heaven be likened unto ten virgins." I have understood the ten virgins to mean no more and no less than the ten servants he gave his ten pounds unto, also I understand it to mean the same as the parable of the talents, also in this twenty-fifth chapter of Matthew. The foolish virgins are no more than the slothful servant who had laid his master's pound up in a napkin, or the unprofitable servant who had hid his talent; the five foolish virgins, the slothful servant, the unprofitable servant, all mean one and the same thing, I think. The foolish virgins had only the lamp of Moses, and it went out when the true Light came. I think if we would always keep the figures or parables before us, and not run off after what some word in the parables means, we would get better understanding of these things.

All these things spoken of in these figures were given to the Jews, and they made a complete failure in keeping them. They had two thousand years trial, and always failed, so these things were taken from them and given unto another people bringing forth the fruits thereof; it was impossible to get grapes from thorns or figs from thistles, for the Father seeketh such to worship him

in spirit and in truth, for God is a Spirit. It has ever been true that the natural man receiveth not the things of the Spirit, neither can he know them. The parable of the wedding supper has seemed to me to fit along with the other parables. The one who had not the wedding garment on was cast into outer darkness, where the unprofitable servant was who had only one talent, and so were the foolish virgins. I have felt the one without the wedding garment, the slothful servant, the unprofitable servant and the five foolish virgins all have reference to the unbelieving Jews; the servant who had gained the ten pounds, or the five talents, and the five wise virgins and those who had the wedding garment on I feel all mean one and the selfsame thing; but spoken in the different figures they refer to the people of God, the believers in Jesus Christ, as all these parables were spoken when Christ was here, and spoken against his enemies and in behalf of his believers.

Some have thought these parables set forth different things; that the parable of the vineyard in Luke xx. was of different meaning than the one in Luke xix., of which our text speaks, but a close observation I believe will show they are only different figures, alluding to one and the same thing in the main. It is true we get some lessons out of one that do not appear so plain in another, but to me, in the main, I see the same thing. One brother sees it best through the parable of our text, another sees it best through the parable of the vineyard, another sees it best through the parable of the talents, and so on. There seems to be something in one parable that is plainer to one brother than another, so I would not wish to force my views upon any one who differs with me, neither would I contend with any brother as to the true meaning of any of these parables.

(Written by Elder Newton Peters and published in the Signs September 15, 1909)

"IS THERE NO BALM IN GILEAD?"

Jeremiah viii, 22

From infancy we have been in the habit of hearing this passage referred to as implying a full provision in the gospel to meet the necessities of the Lord's people, and the Gileaditish physician has been supposed to mean the Lord Jesus Christ. That there are healing virtues in the gospel for all the complaints of God's people, there can be no doubt, and that Christ is a great, good and infallible Physician, is equally certain, but that the passage refers to the gospel as the balm of Gilead, and to Christ, as the Physician there, is to our mind by no means so clear.

The striking language of our text is used in a connection which seems rather to forbid that application of it. By the mouth of the prophet the Lord charged Israel with gross idolatry, and threatened to visit upon them the severest judgments, to break them up and scatter them as a nation, and surely to consume them. Under these circumstances the prophet Jeremiah takes up a lamentation over them, saying, "For the hurt of the daughter of my people am I hurt; I am black; astonishment hath taken hold on me." And then he demands, "Is there no balm in Gilead? is there no physician there? Why then is not the health of the daughter of my people recovered?" Balm was one of the productions of Gilead, and an article of commerce, from the time that Jacob sent balm to Egypt in exchange for corn; it possesses a medicinal property for soothing and healing diseases which are common to the children of men, and skillful physicians were in the habit of prescribing it successfully to their patients, for physical diseases. But those medicines which human science can understand, prepare and apply successfully in natural diseases, fail entirely to effect a cure for the depravity of the human heart, and are equally abortive in averting the judgments of God. The children of Israel, in their wicked departure from the

Lord, like all Arminians, had relied on their own resources for comfort and deliverance from afflictions, and now in the time of their calamity, the prophet demands of them the reason why the hurt of the daughter of his people is not healed? Why they have not applied their balm, or why their physician had failed? How natural it is for us, when left to our own wisdom, to conclude that we have within our reach some power by which to secure the favor of God, some balm to cure us of the leprosy of our depraved nature, some medical skill to direct us in the application of our medicines, to make them effectual. But when taught by the Spirit to feel that we are condemned already, and the wrath of God abides upon us, we soon lose all confidence in our own balm, and in the skill of all human physicians. Miserable comforters are they all, and they are all physicians of no value. Then the text, Jer. xlvi. 11, seems more applicable to us: "Go up to Gilead and take balm, O virgin, the daughter of Egypt, in vain shalt thou use many medicines; for thou shalt not be cured." Thus are we taught to discard all our own plans, and schemes, balms and physicians, and being completely cut off from all our own reliances, to fall down before the Lord, exclaiming, "Lord, save, or I perish." There certainly is no balm short of the Saviour's precious blood, nor any physician that can apply the healing medicine effectually to us, but Jesus Christ.

"There is but one Physician
That can cure a sinsick soul."

(Editorial by Elder Gilbert Beebe November 1, 1855)

OBITUARIES

MAJOR THOMAS SMITH

Major Thomas Smith was born May 6, 1882, in Rockingham County, N. C. He passed from this life February 2, 1967, at the age of 84. He was the son of the late Coleman G. and Rebecca Shreve Smith. Surviving are his wife, the former Nettie Nixon, of Greensboro; a son, Thomas D. Smith, Maitland, Fla.; a daughter, Mrs. Linwood Eure, Summerville, S. C.; one brother, John R. Smith, Reidsville; and five grandchildren.

Brother Smith joined the Reidsville Primitive Baptist Church about the year 1953, and was a devoted member, serving as Treasurer and Clerk efficiently for several years. Our dear brother loved his church and brethren very much, and though he was only in the church militant for a few years, his devotion to the cause was for many years.

He was a graduate of the University of North Carolina School of Law. He served as Clerk of the City of Reidsville for five years before he was elected to the Superior Court of Rockingham County, where he served for twenty years. In the passing of our dear brother, his family, church and community have suffered a great loss; but we believe our loss is his eternal gain, as we believe he has gone home to be forever with his Lord.

Funeral services were conducted from the Reidsville Primitive Baptist Church by Elder W. C. King.

D. V. S.

BROTHER A. W. LEWIS

We, the church at Lower Town Creek, write in regards to our dear brother Albert W. Lewis.

Brother Albert was born March 15, 1898, and departed this life July 5, 1965. He spent his last days in failing health, but he bore his afflictions so humbly and patiently, always praising his God. He united with Lower Town Creek Church in June, 1950, and was baptized by Elder J. C. Smith.

Brother Lewis leaves to mourn his death, his wife, Sister Nannie Lee Lewis, which we are very thankful to still have with us. Also three children, Lower Town Creek Church, and a host of friends. Brother Lewis was greatly concerned of his Soul and Salvation, also concerned of those on beds of afflictions, the poor and needy, the fatherless, and the the widows.

We read in the writings of James 1:27, "Pure religion and undefiled before God and Father is this, to visit the fatherless and widows in their afflictions, and to keep himself unspotted from the world." Brother Lewis was a Deacon at Lower Town Creek from the second Sunday in February, 1954 until his death, always concerned of the welfare of the members and the care for the church and grounds.

He was laid to rest in the Greenwood Cemetery to await the coming of the King of Kings. We miss Brother Lewis very much.

We desire that a copy of this writing be placed on our church records, a copy be sent to the family and a copy for publication.

Done by order of Lower Town Creek Church.

Elder C. L. Coker, Moderator
W. W. Stallings, Jr., Clerk

SISTER PEARL PROCTOR

We, the church at Lower Town Creek, write a few lines in regards to our dear Sister Pearl Proctor.

Sister Proctor was born on July 28, 1888, in Edgecombe County and departed this life on August 24, 1965. She was the wife of Dock Proctor, and to this union were born five children.

Sister Proctor's last years of stay were with her son and daughter-in-law. She was confined to the home in her last days, but was blessed to have devoted loved ones to care for her. She united with Lower Town Creek Church, September, 1932, and was baptized by Elder J. C. Smith.

Sister Pearl leaves to mourn her death, one son, two daughters, one brother, two sisters, a host of grandchildren, and friends. If words could describe Sister Pearl, we would say, "Soft spoken, kind, humble and ever looking to her Maker who is the author and finisher of her faith."

Her remains were laid to rest in the Proctor Cemetery. We miss Sister Pearl, but feel that she has an eternal gain.

We desire that a copy of this writing be placed on our church records, a copy sent to the family, and a copy for publication.

Done by order of Lower Town Creek Church.

Elder C. L. Coker, Moderator
W. W. Stallings, Jr., Clerk

We, the church at Lower Town Creek, write a few lines in regards to our dear Sister Effie Edwards.

Sister Edwards was born on July 7, 1887, and departed this life on April 22, 1965. She was the wife of C. W. Edwards, and to this union were born six children.

Sister Edwards' last years of stay were with one of her sons and daughter-in-law. Although confined to her bed in her last days, she was blessed to have devoted hands to care for her.

Sister Edwards united with Lower Town Creek Church in July, 1954, and was baptized by Elder C. L. Coker. She leaves to mourn her death, her children, grandchildren, Lower Town Creek Church, and friends. She was admired by all who knew her for her meekness. We read in Psalm 37:11, "But, the meek shall inherit the earth."

Her remains were laid to rest in the Pinetops Cemetery.

We miss this loved one, but our loss is her eternal gain.

We desire that a copy of this writing be placed on our church record, a copy be given the family, and a copy for publication.

Done by order of Lower Town Creek Church.

Elder C. L. Coker, Moderator
W. W. Stallings, Jr., Clerk

IDA DELANO BARTLETT

Ida Delano Bartlett was born on February 1, 1893, and departed this life on May 22, 1967. We bow in humble submission to the will of God, believing that she had spent her appointed time here, and it pleased the Lord to take her from the trials of this life.

She was the daughter of the late Forest and Etta Silsby Delano. Sister Bartlett was married on June 19, 1912 to Sanford S. Bartlett and to this union were born twelve children, nine surviving; five daughters and four sons. There are also surviving a brother Howard Delano, nineteen grandchildren and three great grandchildren.

Sister Bartlett was baptized in the year of 1947 by Elder John D. Wood, her membership being with the Whitefield Old School Baptist Church, and she remained a faithful member until death, always attending the meetings. The writer visited in her home many times and always found her solid in her belief that salvation came not by her own works, for she well knew that her own works were all vanity, but by the grace and mercy of her eternal God. She enjoyed very much entertaining in her home and many times the meetings were held there.

Funeral services were held in the meeting house of the Bunker Baptist Church, Jefferson, Maine, by the writer on May 26, 1967, where she attended in her younger life; and she was laid to rest in the family cemetery. May it please the Lord to reconcile all who knew and loved her so dearly, to feel that their loss is her eternail gain, is the prayer of the writer.

(Elder) Arthur R. Warren

MRS. ELIZABETH LEWIS HARDY

Sister Elizabeth L. Hardy, truly a Mother in Israel, was called home June 10, 1967. She was ill one month, spending the last two weeks of her life in Liberty House Nursing Home in Lynchburg, Va.

She was born at Ringgold, Va., Pittsylvania County, August 11, 1866, being 100 years and 10 months old. She was the daughter of Benjamin H. and Mary Ingram Lewis, and the widow of Chesley W. Hardy, who preceded her in death 1901. Two of their 4 children survive: Sister Maude Doss and Sister Mary Doss, who so tenderly cared for their mother. She made her home with Sister Maude. There were 15 grandchildren, 35 great grandchildren and 6 great great grandchildren, a number of nieces and nephews.

We desire to praise God for the orderly walk and lovely character of our dear sister. We miss her presence at church, which she loved so much, and filled her seat as long as she was able, being present a few times since

her 100th birthday. Though we miss her, we could not wish her back. We heard her say many times, "I want to go on. I have been here long enough, but can't die till my time comes."

We feel to say she was one of God's humble saints, and was loved by the brethren, sisters and friends. She joined Springfield Primitive Baptist Church October 6, 1909. Her funeral was held at Springfield Church in Gretna, Va. in the presence of a large congregation, with many beautiful floral offerings. Services were conducted by her pastor, Elder O. K. Tench, and burial in Gretna Cemetery.

We extend our sympathy to her family.

By one who loved her,
Annie Tosh

NETTIE FARNSWORTH CROZIER

Upon request of the Richmond Primitive Baptist Church, it is with a sad heart even now that I attempt to write a few words in memory of our dear sister, Nettie Farnsworth Crozier. She was very faithful to her church in many ways, and was always there when services were held, unless sickness kept her home. She is missed so very much, but we are made to feel that our loss is her eternal gain.

Sister Crozier entered this life July 17, 1898, and was called home October 11, 1966; thus making hre stay here sixty-eight years. She was received by experience into the Richmond Primitive Baptist Church May 24, 1949, and was baptized by Elder R. B. Denson.

She is survived by her husband, two daughters, three sons, and six grandchildren. Her funeral was conducted by her pastor, Elder C. N. Bunn, in Lynchburg, Virginia; and her body was laid to rest beneath a mound of beautiful flowers in Fair Hill Memorial Park, to await the resurrection morning.

BE IT RESOLVED, That we bow in humble submission to our Heavenly Father, who doeth all things well. And

RESOLVED, That a copy of this be sent to the *Signs of the Times* for publication; a copy be sent to the family; and a copy be placed on the church records.

Done by order of conference June 4, 1967.

Elder C. N. Bunn, Moderator
Sisters
Nannie Varnier
Lillie Weider
Azelie Lee
Committee

JAMES LESTER BUTCHER

It pleased our Lord to call from this life Brother J. L. Butcher on November 3, 1966. He was born December 10, 1889, thus making his stay on earth seventy-six years.

Brother Butcher was received by experience in the Richmond Primitive Baptist Church in 1920. He acted as Clerk pro tem. in 1920, and was ordained deacon in 1921. This office he filled until the time of his death. Brother Butcher lived in Danville, Va., but was faithful to his church as long as his health permitted. In July 1921, he was chosen a trustee, and was also Treasurer for several years.

He is survived by his wife, Mabel Parcell Butcher; one daughter, two grandchildren, and two great grandchildren. Also a brother and five sisters.

The funeral was held at Barker Funeral Home by Elder Raymond Payne, and he was laid to rest in Highland Burial Park; there to await resurrection morning, when the chosen of God shall see Him and sing praise unto his name forever.

BE IT RESOLVED, That we bow in humble submission unto our God, who worketh the counsel of his own will. And

RESOLVED, That a copy of this be sent to the *Signs of the Times* for publication; a copy be sent to the family; and a copy be placed on the church records.

Done by order of church in conference June 4, 1967.

Elder C. N. Bunn, Moderator
Sisters
Nannie Varnier
Lillie Weider
Azelie Lee
Committee

MARY ELEANOR WILSON

The Durham Primitive Baptist Church, Durham, N. C., records the passing of Mary Eleanor Wilson at the age of ninety-seven years. She was the widow of Patrick H. Wilson, who died in 1922.

Surviving are two daughters: Mrs. Esther Whitefield, of Durham, and Eula W. Midgette, of Morrisville, N. C.; two sons, Jasper C. Wilson and Hubert L. Wilson, of Durham; also nineteen grandchildren and more than fifty great grandchildren.

Sister Wilson was a member of the Durham Church for seventy years, and I have never known a more loyal member to her church. In her declining years, even when she could not walk, she would attend the services in a rolling chair; and in many ways manifested her faith by her works.

In her passing, we believe she died in the triumph of faith which God gave her many, many years ago.

Funeral services were conducted by her pastor at the Hall-Wynne Funeral Home. Written by her pastor.

D. V. Spangler

CHANLEY NEWTON PARCELL

Chanley Newton Parcell was born October 7, 1886, and died December 31, 1966. Surviving are his wife, Odelle Wright Parcell, Rocky Mount, Va.; a daughter, Mrs. John C. Fannish, Scottsville, Va.; a son, C. Noell Parcell, Rocky Mount; a sister, Mrs. T. J. Dudley, Santa Pass, Texas; a brother, W. H. Parcell, Rocky Mount; and eight grandchildren.

He united with Chestnut Primitive Baptist Church, Franklin County, Va., and was baptized the second Sunday in October, 1957. He was a kind and gentle husband, a good father and grandfather. His home was a place of welcome to all those that loved the Truth as it is in Christ Jesus. He loved his church and brethren, and was a firm believer in salvation by grace.

Funeral service was held at Annington and Bussey Chapel, Rocky Mount, by his pastor, Elder Cecil E. Turner, and his body was laid to rest in the family cemetery; there to await the second coming of our Lord and Saviour.

We feel that our loss is his eternal gain, and when he awakes in His likeness, he shall be satisfied. May our God reconcile us all to his holy and sovereign will.

Written by his wife.

Odelle W. Parcell

ELDER LLOYD SEARS

Elder Lloyd Sears was born September 24, 1899, and departed this life January 24, 1967, at the age of 67 years; being the son of the late French and Elizabeth Sears. He was married to Ada Tanner, who survives. To this union were born four sons: Darriel, who lost his life in an automobile wreck several years ago; Alpha, Kent, Ohio; Roscoe, Akron; and Earnie, Monroe Falls, Ohio; four daughters: Mrs. Dessie Tanner, Nebo, W. Va.; Mrs. Evelyn Santy, Mrs. Glendoria Primo, and Mrs. Larene Keene, of Akron; two sisters: Mrs. Doanie McCumbers, Hallburg, W. Va., and Mrs. Flonie Murphy, Chloe, W. Va.; two brothers: Thurman, Nebo, W. Va., and Virgil, Akron, Ohio. Also 28 grandchildren and 11 great grandchildren.

Elder Lloyd joined the West Fork Primitive Baptist Church in 1938, and was later ordained to the ministry of the gospel, and later chosen assistant pastor. He continued in this capacity until stricken with hardened arteries, which he bore patiently for more than two years.

He was a staunch believer and defender of the doctrine of predestination of all things, and a sincere lover of the church. During illness he continually mentioned his hope of getting well and going to the church. His family and doctors did everything they knew to comfort him.

The writer by request conducted his funeral at Clay, W. Va., assisted by Elder J. C. Hammond. He was laid to rest in the Sears family cemetery beneath a mound of beautiful flowers, to await the return of Jesus, and be claimed as one of that holy family of an eternal God.

Elder Gilbert Sears, Sr.

MRS. KATE COTTRELL

With sadness in my heart I wish to write my mother's obituary, Mrs. Kate Cottrell. Her life meant so much to me, and still does. She was born March 10, 1876, at Alma, Arkansas, and died June 10, 1967, making her stay on earth more than ninety-one years. She was the daughter of Isaac and Nancy Jane Pound.

She was united in marriage to David Crocket Cottrell February 20, 1898, who died in January, 1941. To this union six boys and five girls were born. There are ten living. We miss our mother, but we feel that our loss is her eternal gain. Survivors are: William L., of Downey, Calif.; George M. and Clay, of Dyer, Arkansas; Earl, of Monterey, Calif, and John K. Cottrell, of Lawndale, Calif.; Mrs. Nancy Pennington, of Los Angeles; Mrs. Dalene Bolton, Ludlow, Vermont; Mrs. Ruby Norwood, El Monte, Calif.; Mrs. Nona Blevins and Miss Verna Cottrell, of Dyer, Arkansas; also seventeen grandchildren and seven great grandchildren.

She joined the Primitive Baptist Church during early youth. We hope to bow in humble submission to the will of our Heavenly Father who called her from our midst to await the resurrection, when the dead in Christ shall rise and come forth from their graves, and behold His face in righteousnes. A faithful one has passed into the great beyond. She was firm in the faith and doctrine of salvation by grace, and grace alone.

Her funeral was conducted June 13, 1967, at Dyer Baptist Church. Her body was laid to rest in the family Pound Cemetery beneath a beautiful array of flowers, to await the coming of her Saviour. Mother loved the following hymn: "Amazing grace, how sweet the sound! that saved a wretch like me; I once was lost but now am found; was blind, but now I see." etc.

Written by a daughter who loved her.

Miss Verna Cottrell

BLACK CREEK UNION

The next session of the **Black Creek Union** will be held, the Lord willing, with the church at Sandy Grove, Nash County, N. C.

The church is located about two miles east of Stand Hope, N. C., on Highway 97. All who have a mind to attend are cordially invited.

Eli T. Smith, Clerk

Signs of the Times

DEVOTED TO THE OLD SCHOOL BAPTIST CAUSE

'The Sword of the Lord and of Gideon'

VOL. 135 DANVILLE, VA., DECEMBER, 1967 NO. 12

IS IT TIME TO RENEW
YOUR SUBSCRIPTION?
IF YOUR EXPIRATION DATE
IS 12/67
IT EXPIRES WITH THIS ISSUE

THE ARM OF THE LORD

(S. of S. 8:6; Isa. 59:16)

I once more, in a pleasant dream,
  Did the dear Saviour see;
Adorably, I laid hold on his arm,
  As he journeyed by me.
He caused lights to go on and off
  In the far northern sky,
An instance of his mighty power,
  As he was drawing nigh.

I said that he could do those things
  "Because (that) he is God;"
Many miracles were done by him,
  Who alone the winepress trod.
The Lord causes the light to shine
  In the hearts of the elect,
Whose names are written in heaven,
  Whose steps he doth direct.

Now the Lord's arm is his power,
  By which they are upheld;
"His arm brought salvation to him,"
  While on the earth he dwelled.
According to the word of God,
  The Lord his arm made bare;
His holy arm's revealed to them,
  Who're his peculiar care.

The Bible says he's the wisdom
  And the power of God;
He has power to save his bride
  By shedding his own blood.
The efficacious blood of Christ
  Canceled her debt of sin,
And his fulfilling of the law
  Brought a righteousness in.

Kept by the arm of God's power,
  She can't at last be lost,
Saved from everlasting torment,
  At such tremendous cost.

"Set me as a seal upon thine arm,"
  Is her sincere desire,
While sojourning in this time world,
  And the end draweth nigher.

It seems fitting to add a verse
  Of a beautiful hymn
That pertains to a happy home —
  The new Jerusalem:
"Reach down, reach down thine arm
    of grace
  And cause me to ascend
Where congregations ne'er break up,
  And sabbaths never end."

C. W. Vass
Elizabeth City, N. C.

NOT MEMBERS, BUT BELIEVERS

Rt. 1
Tinsman, Ark. 71767

Dear Editors:

I notice my subscription has expired, so am sending $5.00 for two years' renewal. Wife and I neither one are members of any church, but if we know ourselves, our belief is the Primitive Baptist advocated by the *Signs*. We get more out of reading the *Signs* than we can tell you.

Our hope is that the able editors will be blessed to continue to set forth salvation by grace, as in the past. We desire the prayers of all God's elect.

I want to mention that we attended the South Arkansas Association near Bearden, Arkansas, and heard four of the most wonderful sermons by Elder John Lee Smith, Elder Ballard, Elder E. J. Lambert and Elder Loyd Wall. We hope we are thankful for such ministers.

Ray Watson

SERMON AT THE PIGG RIVER ASSOCIATION 1967

It has been my privilege to attend and to speak in this association forty-six years. A lot of changes take place in forty-six years. I am glad of the privilege to stand before you this morning; and I desire an interest in your prayers.

I am going to do something unusual, but I am not doing it to appear odd or spectacular, but I am doing it because it has been upon my mind. Sometime during this meeting I was reading the Articles of Faith of the Pigg River Association; and I noticed that this is the 142nd annual session of this body. My mind fell upon a paragraph in these Articles of Faith, and if God would bless me, I would like to speak to you concerning it. The paragraph is number 5.

I realize very well that we cannot substitute articles of faith for the Word of God. Our articles of faith have been more or less an exposition of what we believe touching certain principles of doctrine which we have not been ashamed of. The first ones were drawn up over three hundred years ago. Today we might not understand some expressions of the old English writers, but in substance the same doctrine we are preaching today was embodied: election, predestination, the new birth, effectual calling, and preservation of the people of God unto eternal glory.

I have admired our brother who spoke just before me. (Elder W. B. Barnes — Ed.) I have admired him for two reasons: for his stability and for his humility. One is worth very little in the church of God without the other. His preaching has been clear and plain. The gospel of Christ, the truth of God, is like clear water: you can see a long ways through it. Some times what is called deep preaching is just muddy water, because you cannot see very far into it; and it could be very shallow.

The 5th paragraph reads:

"The regeneration, sanctification, justification and salvation are by virtue of birth, life, death, resurrection and mediation of Jesus Christ, and in no other way; and that all these graces of the Spirit are referrable to the Church of God, which he purchased with his own blood."

The first thing mentioned by our forefathers is **Regeneration.** Jesus taught while he was here, that except man be born again he could not see or enter the Kingdom of God. Regeneration is more or less what we call a new birth. Jesus taught Nicodemus that, "The wind bloweth where it listeth, and thou hearest the sound thereof, but canst not tell whence it cometh, and whither it goeth; so in every one that is born of the Spirit." There is no exception to this rule. Our Saviour also taught that that which is born of the flesh is flesh, and that which is born of the Spirit is spirit. He clearly says that a man must be born again. No substitute has ever been found by men for the work of the Holy Spirit in bringing people to the knowledge of the truth, or the imparting of eternal life: and none ever will be found. Anybody is foolish to believe, (who professes to believe the Bible,) that a person can have eternal life, and then lose it. Religion is something that if **you** seek it, you can't find it; if you find it, you can't lose it; if you lose it, it is evidence you never had it.

Regeneration comes to men and women by the work of the Holy Spirit that Jesus sent after he left the world, who should take the things of Jesus and show them to his people, guiding them in the way of all truth. All the excitement of men, all loud preaching and praying — "Hell fire and damnation preaching", has never regenerated a man. That work is the work of the Holy Spirit, and, if I know anything about it, has the same power that Jesus had. I know that men are preaching over the land that the Spirit is wooing and beseeching sinners, trying to get them to accept the Lord. If this could be true, then the sinner is stronger than the Holy Spirit. That theory would put the Devil on one side of a man, and the Spirit on the other, both trying to

take him in the opposite direction. This would leave the man with more power than either one, wouldn't it? I read in the Psalms, "Thy people shall be willing in the day of thy power." Every day is the day of God's power; but there is a day that the Holy Spirit overwhelms a person, and he is brought into subjection to the will of Almighty God. I like the way the Psalmist put it, "Thy people shall be willing in the day of thy power."

Wherever the Spirit of God has wrought his work in bringing a person into the knowledge of the glorious truth of God, it is like being brought from darkness to light, or from night to day: as in a new world, he is brought to see and to understand something of the power and virtue of Jesus Christ. In my years of endeavoring to speak to God's dear people, I've never asked God more than just to give me an enlarged view of my blessed Saviour — I want to see a little more of him; and especially I want to feel his presence when I shall come to cross that river that men call death.

The Regeneration then is because of the electing love of God. It reaches those who are called vessels of mercy — chosen in Jesus Christ before the world began. "Given grace," Paul says, "in Christ Jesus before the world began." They are saved according to the eternal purpose of a sovereign God. So, where there is regeneration, there is evidence of the electing love of God. It is the revealing in the hearts of men and women that Jesus Christ is the way of life and salvation. Once you know this blessed truth, every other doctrine will become as dung to you.

Sanctification. Every one of these glorious principles work like the link in a chain — one can be no weaker than another. We may have a chain that would support a ton, but one weak link would make it of no strength. There are no weak links in God Almighty's work in bringing men and women to a knowledge of the truth as it is in Jesus Christ. Sanctification: the word means to set apart for a specific use; to be made holy. Sanctification is associated with the word regeneration. The people of God, according to the Apostle Jude, were sanctified by God the Father, and preserved in Christ Jesus. He means their life from all eternity has been in Jesus Christ. Paul used the expression, "Created in Christ Jesus unto good works, which God hath before ordained that we should walk in them." And, "God hath from the beginning chosen you to salvation through sanctification of the Spirit and belief of the truth." Just as certain as there was a sanctification, or setting apart, or being chosen in Jesus Christ before the world, the principle of that sanctification will be brought into the life of the individual.

The Scripture says that both he that sanctifieth and they who are sanctified, are all of one. Meaning that God Almighty has determined this matter unalterably. "He that sanctifieth and they who are sanctified," meaning that Jesus and his people are all of one — for which cause he is not ashamed to call them brethren. Why? because they are bone of his bones, and flesh of his flesh: they have verily been a part of him from all eternity — before he took a body of flesh and came into the world.

"Sanctified and preserved." Anything that is preserved cannot be lost. Their lives were preserved. Whose lives? the elect of God; the chosen people of God. Preserved in Jesus Christ, and called accordingly. Sanctification is received, and that which is in the child of grace is as pure as heaven itself. I like to think, my hearers, there is a work that brings you and me close enough to God, that our Saviour was not ashamed to call us his brethren. I like to think that some day, when this world is over, there will be a people in heaven that God will not be ashamed of. This is the only way there can be a people in heaven that God will not be ashamed of: He himself must prepare them for heaven. God accepts only his own work, whether it be in prayer, or in praise. Whether it be prayer or praise, he prepares what He accepts.

Justification. There must be a way which God has provided to justify his

people. No sinner has ever been justified by the works of the law. The apostle said that if there had been a law given which could have given life, righteousness would be by the law. But by the works of the law no flesh can be justified. If we offend in one point of God's law, we are guilty of the whole. But the Lord's people must be justified. There are two branches of this justification that I want to talk a little about. The word justify means to free from condemnation. We are justified by the blood of Christ; and that alone. We are freed from hell and condemnation by the blood of Christ from all things which we could not be by the law of Moses. Thank God he has a way of applying that justification to the hearts of sinners. I can't believe that God would have something for you, and not have a way of giving it to you. Can you? No, because the apostle says that we have access by faith into this grace wherein we stand, and rejoice in hope of the glory of God. And it is of faith that it might be by grace, to the end that the promise might be sure to all the seed. God has a way of bringing his promise definitely to all the seed of Christ; and that way is called, "by grace through faith." It is of faith; that it might be by grace.

I would rather preach these things to you, than to tell you about a lot of frames and feelings; to tell you of the glorious doctrine of God: to tell you of a doctrine that will stand when the world is on fire; to tell you of a doctrine that honors and glorifies the God of heaven. Paul said that we preach not ourselves, but Christ Jesus the Lord, and ourselves your servants for Jesus, sake.

Now the other branch of justification. Paul said, "Therefore being justified by faith, we have peace with God." That is, when justification, which was brought about by the shedding of the blood of Christ, is applied to a sinner's heart. "Justified by faith." No other justification can do a sinner any good. We have peace with God — not a half-peace. No! but peace. Jesus said before he left the world, "My peace I leave with you; my peace I give unto you: not as the world giveth."

In justification by faith, people receive something. What do they receive? They receive the atonement of Christ. And by receiving the atonement of Christ, they joy in God through our Lord Jesus Christ, "by whom we have now received the atonement."

And Salvation. We call it all salvation; and it is all by virtue of the **Birth** of Christ. What! was the birth of Christ involved in this? Yes, it was. Why is the birth of Christ involved in all these glorious things I have talked to you about this morning, Because when Jesus came into the world, he must come under the law where you and I were bound; and be bound by that law too, to deliver us from its curse. His birth must be by conception of the Holy Spirit in the womb of the virgin Mary. (This truth men are trying to overthrow: if they could overthrow this one principle of the virgin birth of Christ, they would overthrow them all.) The virgin birth of Christ, — whereas the eternal Son of God was with his Father from all eternity. But I cannot dwell upon this at this time.

In the fulness of time God sent forth his Son. He was his son before he sent him; and he was his Son when he came —made of a woman, made under the law. For what reason? to redeem his people who had fallen under the righteous law of God. To redeem them from what? from all iniquity, from all vain conversation — and that eternally. By virtue of the birth he must take in union with himself our flesh and blood. He was made like unto his brethren, with the exception of sin. As the children were partakers of flesh and blood, he himself likewise took part of the same, that he might destroy the works of the Devil.

Yes, the birth has as important part in this glorious doctrine as any other part. Verily God, and verily man! As he came into the world he was the Son of God and the Son of Man. And in this glorious work there is a **Mediation.** Paul said there is one mediator between God and man. We hear priests telling that they are mediators between God and

man; but What a lie! They tell you that the virgin Mary is a mediator between God and man, when Jesus himself did not recognize his mother above any other woman. Someone came to him and said that his mother desired to speak to him. But he answered and said, "Who is my mother? . . . Whosoever shall do the will of my Father, the same is my brother, and sister, and mother."

But there is a mediation of Jesus Christ. He was bound in a covenant of grace to save his people from before the world, so that he must come on our behalf in his mediation. And he is the only one between God and man.

By virtue of the Life. The life of Christ is embodied. What kind of a life? It is a life whereby while he lived here in the world, he must honor the law — not for himself, but for you and me. He must make it an honorable law in fulfilling it to a jot and a tittle. Not only literally before men, but he could say, "I delight to do thy will, O God. I am glad he said that, aren't you? I am glad that everything the Saviour has ever performed for us, he delighted to do it. And I believe that his greatest delight will be when his people shall some day be gathered home. And I tell you, my friends, everyone for whom he shed his blood, will be there. If they were not there, it wouldn't be heaven for Jesus himself. The prophet Isaiah said, "He shall see the travail of his soul and shall be satisfied; and by his knowledge shall my righteous servant justify many; for he shall bear their iniquities."

Life. The poet says, "He lived in my room, and he died in my stead." Have you ever felt that in your soul? Has it been brought to you by a living faith? Someway have you felt that you could just reach out and take hold of these blessed promises, and say they are suited to a poor sinner like me.

By virtue of his Death. Yes, death. What did Paul say about the death of Christ? "He that spared not his own Son." I can't believe that God who would not spare the dying of the only innocent person that ever lived: would not spare him the agonies of Hell itself, and all the consequences of a broken law, would fail in any sense to save his people. "Spared not his own Son, but delivered him up for us all: how shall he not with him also freely give us all things. Who shall lay anything to the charge of God's elect? It is God that justifieth; who is he that condemneth? It is Christ that died, yea rather, that is risen again, who is even at the right hand of God, who also maketh intercession for us."

Resurrection. We do not find in the Bible about the Lord coming to raise the people from the dead; but we find that he talked about; raising the dead. The resurrection of the dead is what he talked about; and in that resurrection Christ was the first fruits of them that slept. There is established in the 15th chapter of Corinthians, that the very body of Christ that was buried and laid in the grave, arose as they had put it in the grave. It saw no corruption. God would not leave his soul in hell. He came out; and was seen of the apostles, and of about five hundred at one time; and last of all was seen of me, said Paul, as one born out of due time — who am not meet to be called an apostle, because I persecuted the church of God. But he said, "By the grace of God I am what I am."

Is that in your soul this morning? Do you know it? Not like I look at you, but know it inside, that what you are. or ever expect to be, is solely by the sovereign rich and reigning grace of God.

Christ arose and conquered death. He delivered us; and in that deliverance took the penalty of the law — he must receive all the penalty of a violated law, and satisfy its every demand. He went into heaven, and God crowned him with glory. The greatest crown one has ever worn was the crown of glory of our Saviour. "Crowned with honor and glory." Would he have had any honor, if he had gone to the Father, and said, "I have done all I can to save the people, but some of them I died for might be lost." If such were so, what glory would Christ have in heaven? He was crowned with honor and glory, and is seated at the right hand of the majesty on high.

There he is today, my hearers; and he appears in the presence of God. He is not an intangible spirit in heaven. The one whose hands were nailed to the cross; the one whose side was torn, is in heaven. His very appearance there is all the mediation a sinner needs, because Jesus said to his disciples, "Because I live, ye shall live also."

(The above was a sermon by Elder Spangler at the Pigg River Association in August, 1967, taken from a tape. — J. D. W.)

CIRCULAR LETTER OF THE VIRGINIA CORRESPONDING MEETING — 1967

(Written by C. Walter Norman)

The Virginia Corresponding Meeting, in session at the Mount Zion Old School Baptist Church, Loudoun County, Virginia, Wednesday and Thursday, October, 11th and 12th, 1967, to the Churches composing the same, and to the Associations with which we correspond, sends Christian Greetings.

Dear Brethren:

We desire to thank the Lord of all grace that it is our privilege to once more meet in associated capacity and hear the goodness and mercy of God's Grace; and it is our custom to write something in the way of a Circular Letter. I find that my mind is a blank, at this time, on Spiritual matters, and I know not where to begin.

In Hebrews, 13th chapter, 1st verse, we find: "Let brotherly love continue"; and in Romans, 12th chapter, 9th verse: "Let love be without dissimulation, abhor that which is evil; cleave to that which is good." The meaning of the word LET is to permit, to allow, to suffer, to give leave or power by a positive act; not to hinder, etc. God, in the creation of the world, used, for the first time in creation, the word LET. He said, "Let there be light; and there was light," showing, by this, that His word is Power, for He speaks and it is done, commands and it stands fast. Hence, then, the word LET is more a command than a permit. In natural creation, God commanded light to come forth out of darkness; also, in spiritual creation, He did the same. Paul, in writing to the Corinthian brethren, said, "For God, who commanded the light to shine out of darkness, hath shined in our hearts, to give the light of the knowledge of the Glory of God in the face of Jesus Christ." In the first creation: "The earth was without form, and void; and darkness was upon the face of the deep. And the Spirit of God moved upon the face of the waters. And God said, Let there be light and there was light." (Genesis 1st chapter, verses two and three.)

Dear brethren, we were all darkness and had no light until God commanded the Light to shine into the dark recesses of our hearts, and gave us the knowledge of His glory in the face of Jesus Christ; who is our All in All. For this cause, "Let brotherly love continue."

In the 133 Psalm, David says, "Behold how good and pleasant it is for brethren to dwell together in unity." Unity is oneness; two in one, Christ and his bride (the Church) made one; I in you and you in me; Christ in you, the hope of Glory. "What God hath joined together, let no man put asunder." We believe in the Vital Unity of Christ and the Church. May we, therefore, endeavor to keep the Unity of the Spirit in the bond of peace. Let us not get too highminded, and become puffed up with worldly pride, and feel to exalt self like the Pharisees did of old, for our Saviour has said: "And whosoever shall exalt himself shall be abased; and, he that shall humble himself, shall be exalted." (Matthew 23rd chapter, 12th verse.)

May peace, love, and fellowship abound in our hearts; and we pray that we may be kept by the Almighty Power of God, through Faith, unto Salvation, ready to be revealed in the last time. Our Saviour hath said, "If ye abide in me, and my words abide in you, ye shall ask what ye will, and it shall be done unto you. Herein is our Fa-

ther glorified, that ye bear much fruit, so shall ye be my disciples. As the Father hath loved me, so have I loved you; continue ye in my love." (John 15th chapter, 7 to 9th verses)

Now brethren, we conclude by giving all praise to the King, eternal, immortal, invisible; the only wise God, to whom be Honor and Glory for ever and ever. Amen.

CHURCH LETTER TO ASSOCIATION

In the name of her Lord Jesus Christ, the Salisbury Church greets her sister churches of the Salisbury Old School Baptist Association, in session at the church house in Salisbury, Maryland, on Wednesday and Thursday, October 18 and 19, 1967:

Beloved Brethren:

It is joyous to meet once more with you, our visitors and our ministering brethren, to hear the gospel proclaimed and to speak among ourselves the unsearchable riches of Christ. May His Spirit pervade the atmosphere of this meeting, to the end that we be drawn closer to Him and thereby to one another.

The mind of the writer was captivated recently by a part of the third verse of Hebrews One, which states: "When He had by Himself purged our sins, sat down at the right hand of the Majesty on high ," The subject is, of course, the Man, Christ Jesus, who had gone to Calvary's cross, bearing in His own holy body every sin of every object of God's sovereign electing grace through all the ages of time. By His perfect obedience, He had paid the penalty for our disobedience; He had died, the just for the unjust; He had arisen, triumphant over death and the power of hell; He had gone back to heaven, there to take His seat at the Father's right hand. And He sat down! Not because He was discouraged by fruitless effort; not because He was wearied by the mighty works He had performed or exhausted by the terrible agony He had endured. but because He had finished the work He had covenanted with His Father to do. Moreover, He sat down because He was completely and forever satisfied with the results of His great work and agony. Though we might give our very bodies to be burned for the cause of Christ, we could never be satisfied with what we had done. But this Man was satisfied — He was satisfied with the bride whom He had redeemed. Solomon, speaking for the elect of all ages, said, "I am black, but comely." As we look within ourselves, we see only the blackness of sin, but our Blessed Redeemer, beholding us cleansed in His own blood and clothed in His own righteousness, tells us tenderly "Thou art all fair, my love; there is no spot in thee." And she is satisfied with Him! Drawn to Him by His great love for her, their desire is mutual, and although she inhabits a strange land and dwells among a strange people, her eyes are fixed upon Zion, expectantly and longingly awaiting the return of Him on whose vesture and on whose thigh a name is written: King of Kings and Lord of Lords.

This Beloved is that Blessed Hope which we not yet see, but wait for. It is our only hope, as all around us we see the crumbling walls of a rapidly dying dispensation, yet without surprise or alarm, for the promise is sure that "He tarry." Surely, surely, the answering who shall come, will come and not prayer of every world-weary, footsore pilgrim must be, "Even so, come, Lord Jesus." Let us comfort one another with the assurance of this Blessed Hope until He comes.

Our meetings on the first and fifth Sundays each month are reasonably well attended. We feel greatly blest to have our beloved pastor and his assistant, Elders D. V. Spangler and Elder W. D. Griffin, respectively, who, faithful and true to their calling, walk softly before their God and humbly before their brethren, preaching boldly but with godly fear, Jesus Christ, crucified, buried, arisen, ascended and seated at the right hand of the Majesty on high.

We of Salisbury are few in number,

but hope we are living together in harmony and in fellowship and love with you, our dear Sister Churches.

Submitted in love and fellowship.
Elder D. V. Spangler, Pastor
Elder W. D. Griffin, Assistant Pastor
Maude T. Laws, Clerk
Written by Sister Mildred Dykes

THE FATALIST POINT OF VIEW

We believe and rejoice in the doctrine of the Predestination of all things. Yet, our mind has been led to mention an error that Satan has brought into the minds of a few; and may we be given to take heed to ourselves.

"The Fatalist Point of View": Satan uses truth in bringing forth this error. Predestination is advocated in such a way that the growing idea is that man is justified in hiding his wickedness or blaming his sins on the sovereignty of God.

The "Fatalist Point of View" is an error of *Satan* to lull the Children of God to sleep. It is to dull or harden the conscience, and to charge God with our sins. The scheme is to give excuses as these: "I couldn't help it. I had to do this because God purposed it." These thoughts derive from Satan, and the motive is to justify one for his wrongdoings, instead of grieving and repenting over them.

The effects of this is to lull the church to sleep, and thereby causing a coldness, indifference, etc. This is to discourage prayers and supplications, and soul exercises. It is to discourage the yearnings for a closer walk with God, the longing for His presence, and for His sweet visitations. This error is to discourage the reading of the scriptures, and seeking the Lord in prayer. It is to discourage ones to come into the Church. The error is to lull them to sleep (meaning the ones who have a work of Grace in their hearts) and make them satisfied with being on the outside, and not desire a home with the Brethren. In other words, it is to discourage them in: "Go home to your friends and tell them how great things the Lord has done for you."

This error is to encourage the — "being at ease in Zion." Here is the prevailing attitude: "If God meant for me to do this or that, then I'll do it." This is the same principle as a farmer sitting down and saying: "If God meant for me to have a good crop, then I'll have it. Therefore I am not going to work it."

We quote from Philpot: "Now Satan can make use of truth in the Church of God to induce his own errors, and often makes use of one truth to subvert another truth. Satan is a cunning artificier; he uses no rotten levers when he wants to overthrow a building, but he will select the strongest and largest and most powerful he can possibly wield. And I have been astonished sometimes, to see how Satan, that crafty magician, that wonderful mechanic, can make use of one lever of one truth to overthrow another truth, how he can *bring forward doctrine to upset experience,* how he can bring *forward doctrine to upset practice,* and how he can employ one part of God's word to upset another part of God's word." (*Selected Sermons,* by J. C. Philpot, pg. 99)

Satan uses truth. The truth is that God has purposed all things, and that God has predestinated all things that come to pass. Let us assume that one is overtaken in a fault, or one has committed a grievous sin.

Suppose Satan creeps in and drops thoughts like this in his mind: "What is the use of you grieving? It had to happen anyway. Doesn't the scripture say, 'And we know that all things work together for good to them that love God, to them who are the called according to his purpose.' (Rom. 8:28) You had to do this because God has purposed it. Now, if God had not purposed it, then you would not have done it. Now, if God had purpose it, and you had not done it, then the decree, predestination, and counsel of God would be upset. Therefore, it had to happen

and it couldn't be any other way."

Dear one, do you not see in the thoughts mentioned above that Satan uses truth to inject error? What do thoughts as this tend to do? They tend to dull and harden the conscience, and cause one to use predestination as a cloak for his sins.

Let us examine Peter's case in his denial of Jesus. An important lesson is taught in the scriptures concerning this situation. Peter had to be taught that he was not his own keeper, and that he could not stand and fight the battle on his own strength. "The Lord is my rock, and my fortress, and my deliverer; *my God, my strentgh,* in whom I will trust; my buckler, and the horn of my salvation, and my high tower. He delivered me from my strong enemy, and from them which hated me: for *they were too strong for me.*" (Psalm 18:2, 17)

"Peter answered and said unto him, Though all men shall be offended because of thee, yet will I never be offended. Jesus said unto him, Verily I say unto thee, That this night, before the cock crow, thou shalt deny me thrice. Peter said unto him, Though I should die with thee, yet will I not deny thee. Likewise also said all the disciples." (Matt. 26:33-35) Peter meant well, but he was quite boastful, especially in this expression: *"yet will I never be offended."* He did not say, the Lord being my strength, I will not deny thee. He had to be brought down and humbly say as David: "I will lift up mine eyes to the hills, from *whence cometh my help.*" (Psalms 121:1) ". . . wilt not thou *deliver my feet from falling,* that I may walk before God in the light of the living?" (Psalm 56:13) Therefore, Peter had to be shown that unless we are kept by the power of God, we will all fall by the wayside.

After the third denial of Jesus, the cock crew, and the Lord looked upon Peter, and Peter wept bitterly. (see Luke 22:61-62) He did the very thing which he said he wouldn't do, and this grieved him at his heart.

Let us assume that Satan had dropped thoughts like this in Peter's mind: "What is the use of grieving? You did exactly what Jesus told you that you would do. If you had not denied Jesus, then you would make him a liar. You could not help from denying Jesus, because God had purposed it." Maybe Peter was tempted with thoughts as this. If so, then God delivered him from them, because he wept bitterly and repented. "But I have prayed for thee, that thy faith fail not: and when thou art converted, strengthen thy brethren." (Luke 22:32)

If Peter had not repented, and was overcome by Satan's temptation, he probably would have excused his denial of Jesus by justifying himself, and charging his sin to the predestination of God. But, this was not the case.

If one is guilty of absenting himself from the meetings, and not taking heed to this exhortation: "Not forsaking the assembling of ourselves together, as the manner of some is; but exhorting one another: and so much the more, as ye see the day approaching," (Hebrews 10:25) he may excuse himself by saying such as this: "God predestinated me to miss the meetings, because I wasn't there. If God had purposed me to be at the meeting, then I would have been there." Dear friends, do you not see that such expressions as this are dishonor to this Holy God? It is erroneous to attempt to hide one's sins behind the predestination of God. God is an allwise, holy God, He does not force one to sin. (Read James 1:13-15 and 1 Cor. 14:33)

Suppose a farmer plants his seed, does not work the crop, sits down and says this: "There is not any use of me getting out the weeds, grass, etc., because if God meant for me to have a good crop, then I will have it." Now, what do you call this? Is this fatalism?

Let us consider this expression: "Peter could have kept from denying Christ." An expression as this leaves the thought that Peter had the ability and strength to travel on his own, and

that he could keep himself if he so desired to. This does not coincide with Paul's experience: ". . . for to will is present with me, but how to perform that which is good, I find not." (Romans 7:18) In another place we read, "Who are kept by the power of God . . ." (1 Peter 1:5)

But, we must be careful of our answer. In fact, we hear this expression: "If it be true that Peter could have kept from denying Christ, this would make Chrst a liar." We must admit there is truth in this remark, but look where it leads us. It leads us to the doctrine of charging our sins to God. We also hear this: "Peter had to deny Christ. He couldn't help it, and God decreed that he would deny Christ and it couldn't be any other way." There is truth in all expressions, but they all give the idea that Peter had every reason to charge his denial of Jesus to the predestination of God.

We hear expressions as these: "Man cannot control his thoughts; therefore he cannot help what he is thinking about." This scripture is quoted in reference to such says: "Thou understandest my thought afar off. For there is not a word in my tongue, but, lo, O Lord, thou knowest it altogether." (Psalm 139:2, 4) That is true, but look at the trap Satan is setting. Satan quotes this: "The thoughts of foolishness is sin." (Prov. 24:9) One's alibi is (through the influence of Satan) : "I do not feel bad about having this foolish thought. I could not help it. In fact, God put it in my mind. If God so desired, he could have kept that thought from entering into my mind."

My friends, do you see how Satan brings forth truth to slip in his errors? It is man that sins, and who is man to attempt to charge his sins to the decree of God? "For God is not the author of confusion, but of peace, as in all churches of the saints." (1 Cor. 14:33) "Let no man say when he is tempted, I am tempted of God: for God cannot be tempted with evil, neither tempteth he any man: but every man is tempted, when he is drawn away of his own lust, and enticed." (James 1:13-14)

Remember, predestination is not caustive. One Elder made this beautiful picture: "The blueprint does not build the house, neither does predestination save a soul."

We hear expressions as this: "Adam sinned because he had to. He sinned because he could not help it. Man sins because God purposed it, and it cannot be any other way. If man could keep from sinning, this would make the decree of God null and void." As we mentioned before, Satan uses truth to inject his errors. The truth is that God has purposed all things, and decreed all things before the foundation of the world, and all things must come to pass as God has purposed it, and they cannot fail to come to pass. "The thing that hath been, it is that which shall be: and that which is done is that which shall be done: and there is no new thing under the sun." (Ecclesiastes 1:9)

The expressions mentioned above are all true, and no logical argument can be given except: Satan uses these truths to induce the error of hiding one's sins behind the predestination of God, and thereby hardened one's conscience. In fact, the thought is that one is just in blaming his shortcomings to the decree of God. Such expressions as these leave the sentiment that Adam had every reason to blame his fall to the foreknowledge of God. In short, the motive of Satan is to bring forth doctrine in a careless way in order to upset practice.

As the Lord blesses us, let us consider David's prayer in the 51st chapter of Psalms: "Have mercy upon me, O God, according to thy lovingkindness: according unto the multitude of thy tender mercies blot out my transgressions. Wash me throughly from mine iniquity, and cleanse me from my sin. For I acknowledge my transgressions: and my sin is over before me. Against thee, thee only, have I sinned, and done this evil in thy sight: that thou mightest be justified when thou

speakest, and be clear when thou judgest." (Psalm 51:1-4) Notice that David acknowledged he had sinned. He was under conviction, and he was grieving over his sins. He could not have prayed a prayer as this if he was trying to blame his grievous sin to the counsel of God.

He uses the expression: "my sin is ever before me." It is "I" that have sinned. He acknowledges that God is just, and that he is unjust.

Consider your own experience, dear friends. Have you been brought to the place to realize that you have sinned and come short of the glory of God? You know that it is your sins which have grieved you, and that you do not dare to attempt to hide your sins behind the predestination of God, because you know that God is just and holy and good.

If you have the fear of God, then you hate the sins that cause you to mourn. "The fear of the Lord is to hate evil: pride and arrogancy, and the froward mouth, do I hate." Proverbs 8:13)

God is a just and holy God, and who is man to charge God with injustice? "Shall the thing formed say to him that formed it, why hast thou made me thus?" (Rom. 9:20)

God has a purpose in all things, and it behooves us to consider the revealed will of God, and not attempt to probe into the secret things of God. "The secret things belong unto the Lord our God: but those things which are revealed unto us and to our children for ever, that we may do all the words of this law." (Deut. 29:29) "Let no man beguile you of your reward in a voluntary humility and worshipping of angels, *intruding into those things which he hath not seen,* vainly puffed up by his fleshly mind." (Colossians 2:18) It is one of Satan's means to tempt the Servant of God to speculate upon things which have not been revealed unto him.

Oh! may we be given to pray as David: "Lord make me to know mine end, and the measure of my days, what it is; *that I may know how frail I am.*" (Psalm 39:4)

May we be given to cry as Solomon did: "Draw me, we will run after thee." And, as Ephraim: ". . . turn thou me, and I shall be turned; for thou art the Lord my God." (Jer. 31:18)

May we be given to yearn for a closer walk with God. "Hear my cry, O God; attend unto my prayer. From the end of the earth will I cry unto thee, when my heart is overwhelmed: lead me to the rock that is higher than I." (Psalm 61:1-2) "As the hart panteth after the water brooks, so panteth my soul after thee, O God. My soul thirsteth for God, for the living God: when shall I come and appear before God?" (Psalm 42:1-2)

Oh! may we pray that the Lord will bring us with prayers and supplications. (see Jer. 31:9) May we be given to seek those things which are above, and to follow this exhortation: ". . . let us lay aside every weight, and the sin which doth so easily beset us, and let us run with patience the race that is set before us, looking unto Jesus the author and finisher of our faith; who for the joy that was set before him endured the cross, despising the shame, and is set down at the right hand of the throne of God." (Hebrews 12:1-2)

May the Lord enable us to advocate the truth in the spirit of love, and keep us from falling into the error of seeking to please man. We realize that when the truth is proclaimed in its purity, opposition will arise.

May the Lord enable us to be careful in handling predestination. "The preacher sought to find out acceptable words; and that which was written was upright, even words of truth." (Ecclesiastes 12:10)

We trust that God has directed our thoughts, and that He will bless what is written for the edification of the readers.

W. W. Hudson, Jr.
208 Frederick St.
Bastrop, La. 71220

EXPERIENCE

2059-A Oak Ridge Dr.,
Charleston, W. Va. 25311

Dear Brother and Sister Wood:

I feel to know you well, though have not met you in the flesh. My brother, B. K. Smith, has expressed his much love for you in my presence many times. I am often made to consider the love that flows from breast to breast. What a mystery! a wonderful mystery that only our God is able to bring about. Bud and family are in California now with our family. Our parents, brother and two sisters are there. He is very near and dear to my heart, I hope in spirit as well as flesh.

I have often had much desire to write some of my experience to the Signs, yet am unworthy of anyone's time and thoughts, and have many doubts and fears. But, you know, when one tastes a little grace they want to shout to the world, and their doubts and fears are set aside for a little while. We often complain, but God knows best for each of us, and has everything fixed and prepared from the beginning.

Others have often expressed my feelings much better than I could; but the desire to write has been with me about three years and more. Sometime in 1952 I dreamed the world was coming to an end, and everything was on fire. I was frightened, but looked and behold a narrow path was opened up for me — a way to escape the flames. This is as clear to me now as it was at the time I dreamed it. I believe that all my life I have had a fear of God ever with me. When I was in the 7th grade, the girls in class with me and I would take our Testaments to school, and during lunch time would go to the hill to hold church. We would try to sing and pray, and one would try to preach; which I never could. I was scared, for I felt it was a mockery, and God was watching us.

In 1963 I was carrying my fourth child not yet born, and I thought I was going to die. It was so strong on me that I thought it would be in childbirth. When the baby was born, I thought, not yet but it is yet to come. I would see myself to be the worst of all mankind. I tried to get better, for I felt no good to anyone. The more I tried the worse condition I found myself to be in. This all stayed with me and I was most miserable. One of my sons got sick with a kidney infection, and I prayed God to make him well and cure his condition, and I would go to church. That seemed to come as an order, and I answered, "I will." I was struck dumb, for I hadn't even thought of church — I never wanted to be associated with any religion. I had been to a lot of Old Baptist meetings with Mom and Dad when I was a child, and always felt that the Old Baptists were God's people; but not me, Oh, not me: no one is vile and unworthy as I.

To go on, I had a picture on the wall entitled, The Lords Last Supper, supposed to be a painting of Jesus and his disciples. I had had the picture for several years, and it had never bothered me one way or another. Now I could not bear to look at it, for when I did, my thoughts would be, That's not Jesus, that is a painted image: ears that hear not, eyes that see not, and a mouth that cannot speak. I was fearful for having it in my house, and told my husband that it had to go; and go it did.

I sat up all hours of the night reading my Bible, and could hardly lay it down. When I did, everytime I walked by, it seemed to say, Come and read. My eyes would draw to it, and I tried to keep from picking it up; but that didn't work.

The doctor said my son had a remarkable recovery. He said it was wonderful that we had kept him quiet long enough, and the medication had been just right. All I could think of was, "Thank God," for I believe his hand was in the matter. Then I got scared, I had to go to church somewhere: and I knew I had to go,

even if just once. Where will I go? O Lord, if it is only the desire of the flesh, I can go anywhere and be satisfied. O where shall I go? For several nights I had a vision: a group of people singing. I didn't see their faces, but still I knew them; and I wanted to sing with them.

O, I was so alone! I felt as a worm of the dust, but wanted to be with those people. I prayed God to have mercy on this vile sinner. It hit me like a blow, and I couldn't be satisfied just anywhere. But where, I did not know. I was covered with a veil: I felt it on me and could not get out: and I was smothering. Then a presence came into the room, like a spirit; and I knew it was the Lord. The veil was lifted from me, and I saw this people again; but this time there was one face, which I recognized as our dear departed Elder Lane.

I knew from that moment where I had to go. My whole being was rejoicing, and I sang songs I never knew before. I wanted to tell the world, and shout with rejoicing. I saw myself before these people bowed down and ashamed to lift my head, but telling them how I felt and knowing I was unworthy to be with them; and praying God for mercy. During the February meeting I had told Mom how I felt, and where I had to go. On Saturday evening mother called, but I said, No Mom, I don't think I will go. At 3 AM Sunday morning, I was up getting ready to go to church, as I thought. I tried to call Dad from that time until late in the morning — when I would reach for the phone, my hand wouldn't pick it up. I went on this way until March 8th, when they took me in the Church, and I was baptized April 12, 1964. Sweet, sweet peace was with me for awhile.

God has called our pastor from our midst, as many know. I loved him greatly in the bonds of Christian love, and feel he was a called servant of God, and filled his place among the inhabitants of the earth. I feel that the love and grace of God is all we need. The Apostle Paul was told, "My grace is sufficient for thee." My desire is to meet with the brethren, for the Lord said, "Where two or three are gathered together in my name, there am I in the midst of them." What more could we ask for? What more do we need? He knows our very thoughts and needs. I hope I love all that God has given me to love, for charity is the greatest of the three: Faith, Hope and Charity.

In bonds of love,
Nancy Clay

Danville, Virginia **December, 1967**

SIGNS OF THE TIMES
Subscription price $3 per year — $5 two years
Published each month by
SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.
Established 1832
Devoted to the Old School Baptist Cause
BUSINESS OFFICE
R. F. D. 1, Box 539, Beechwood Lane
Danville, Va.
EDITORS
Elder David V. Spangler
R. F. D. 1, Box 539, Beechwood Lane
Danville, Va.
Elder John D. Wood
P. O. Box 186, Manassas, Va.
ASSOCIATE EDITORS
Elder W. D. Griffin
39 Welsh Tract Road, Newark, Delaware
Elder E. J. Lambert
306 Richardson St., Winnsboro, Texas
Elder George Ruston
Dutton, Ontario, Canada
All letters for this paper should be addressed and remittances made payable
TO
SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.
R. F. D. 1, Box 539 Beechwood Lane
Danville, Va. 24541

PLEASE NOTE: Sister Lula Shield's address is changed from Norfolk, Virginia, to 174 Green Kemp Road, Virginia Beach, Virginia (23462), where her correspondents will please address her.

CONTRIBUTIONS TO THE INDIGENT FUND
(To October 1, 1967)

Miss Elizabeth Walker, Can.	$ 5.00
Jno. E. Pace, Sr., Va.	2.00
Mrs. J. P. Fallen, La.	5.00
Mrs. Havis Donaldson, Ark.	1.50
Mrs. Catherine MacKenzie, Can.	7.00
From a Sister	64.00
F. M. Morgan, Tenn.	5.00
Eliza Turner, Va.	2.00
Mrs. Isaac L. Kip, N. J.	2.00

EDITORIAL

ZECHARIAH 4:11-14

"The two anointed ones, that stand by the Lord of the whole earth."

The prophet Zechariah is usually called one of the minor prophets, as though his testimony is of less importance than some others, but that is not so. In this chapter we see a prince, Zerubbabel, a type of Jesus Christ who was also a Prince of the House of David, one who laid the foundation of the temple, and also brought forth "the headstone thereof with shoutings, crying, Grace, grace unto it." Zechariah 4:7. The prophet, when wakened out of his sleep, saw a candlestick all of gold and seven lamps thereon, and two olive trees by it, one upon the right side and the other on the left side. The angel that talked with the prophet asked him if he understood what these things were, and he answered, "No, my Lord." Verse eleven begins with the prophet asking, "What are these two olive trees upon the right side of the candlestick and upon the left side thereof?" He also asked, "What be these two olive branches which through the two golden pipes empty the golden oil out of themselves?" Again the angel questions him, saying, "Knowest thou not what these be?" and he said, "No, my Lord."

Turning to the New Testament, we find in Mark 9, "After six days Jesus taketh with him Peter, and James, and John, and leadeth them up into an high mountain apart by themselves: and he was transfigured before them. — And there appeared unto them Elias with Moses: and they were talking with Jesus." How did these three disciples know Moses and Elias but by revelation? John the Baptist, the last of the prophets, said, "And I knew him not: but he that sent me to baptize with water, the same said unto me, Upon whom thou shalt see the Spirit descending and remaining on him, the same is he which baptizeth with the Holy Ghost." John 1:33. We believe that by the same Holy Spirit those three Apostles saw Moses and Elias, THE TWO WITNESSES, standing by the Lord of the whole earth. Our view thereof is that the first is Moses, who personifies the Law, of whom Paul in Hebrews tells "was faithful in all his house as a servant for a testimony of those things which were to be spoken after." Everything he did was according to the pattern that he saw in the mount. Moses died before Israel entered into the land of Canaan. The Lord buried him, but no man knoweth of his sepulchre unto this day. When he died, his eyes were not dim, nor his natural force abated, which suggests to us that the Law, no matter how old it is, is still as strong as when it was first given by the hand of Moses.

Elias is the Greek for Elijah, and we are told that Elijah did not die but was taken up to heaven in a chariot of fire. Elijah personifies the prophets, who all spake of Jesus, his sufferings and the glory that should follow, and who, like Daniel, were to stand in their lot to the end of their days. The golden candlestick was the light of the old dispensation, and standing on the right and on the left were the Law and the Prophets. They had their place in a worldly sanctuary, which was a shadow of a better and more enduring substance.

The olive tree was an evergreen tree

to which the people of the Eastern lands looked for its fruit, which, when ripe, was used to produce the olive oil which was so needful for them in their every day life; and when the olive failed, it was a calamity, as suggested in Habakkuk 3:17. Gold, in the Old Testament, was used to set forth the Godhead. The ark, with its mercy-seat, the table of shewbread and the golden altar, were made of wood, a type of the manhood of Jesus, and were overlaid with gold, a type of the Godhead. The golden pipes therefore carry the thought that it was a God-ordained way that their testimony should come, the oil a type of the Holy Ghost, the pipes setting forth a perfect channel, that not a drop could be wasted, i.e. not a word of their testimony could fall to the ground. How wonderfully their testimony came to pass: Isaiah, speaking of the perfection of those golden pipes, said, "For as the rain cometh down and the snow from heaven, and returneth not thither, but watereth the earth, and maketh it bring forth and bud, that it may give seed to the sower and bread to the eater: So shall my word be that goeth forth out of my mouth: it shall not return unto me void, but it shall accomplish that which I please, and it shall prosper in the thing whereto I sent it." These two witnesses, as ministering spirits, testified in types and shadows to the fathers. Some were given to feel and know the preciousness of that oil, for our Lord told the Jews, "Your father Abraham rejoiced to see my day: and he saw it, and was glad." The Son of God and the Holy Ghost were the only two GOLDEN channels through which the oil of joy for mourning could then, as now, be known and left in their souls.

These two witnesses stood by our Lord, who is the Lord of the whole earth, as we have said. We see this in the Mount of Transfiguration, where stood Moses and Elias as witnesses, yet the glory of Jesus our Lord eclipsed their glory, and the three disciples, when they came to themselves, saw none but Jesus. In the account given in Luke 9:28-36, we are told that Moses and Elias appeared in glory and spake of his decease which he should accomplish at Jerusalem. Peter was for building three tabernacles, one for Jesus, one for Moses, and one for Elias, not knowing what he said. "While he thus spake, there came a cloud and overshadowed them and they feared as they entered into the cloud. And there came a voice out of the cloud, saying, This is my beloved Son: hear him."

From his advent into the world to his death of Calvary's cross, those two witnesses stood by, proving that their testimony was true, through the inspiration of the Holy Ghost, which was the golden oil that proceeded from them and moved them to testify of Jesus, his sufferings and the glory that should follow. From the time that Israel became a nation, these two witnesses prophesied in sackcloth, and when Jesus came, they had foretold that a virgin should conceive and bear a Son, and that he would be a light to lighten the Gentiles and the glory of his people Israel.

During the three and a half years of his ministry, in which he showed by his wonderful miracles that he was the one of whom these two witnesses had testified, yet so debased were the Priests and the Levites, that they would have none of his counsel and despised his reproof. Moses and the prophets were read, sacrifices were made, but their worship was a dead formalism. They replaced Moses with the traditions of the elders. Jesus said unto them, "Why do ye also transgress the commandment of God by your tradition? For God commanded, saying, Honour thy father and mother: and, He that curseth father or mother, let him die the death. But ye say, Whosoever shall say to his father or his mother, It is a gift, by whatsoever thou mightest be profited by me; And honour not his father or his mother, he shall be free. Thus have ye made the commandment of God of none effect by your tradition." He then shows how full the prophet Isaiah stood by him. "Ye hypocrites, well did Esaias proph-

esy of you, saying, This people draweth nigh unto me with their mouth, and honoureth me with their lips; but their heart is far from me. But in vain they do worship me, teaching for doctrines the commandments of men." Matthew 15:3-9.

It is the mind of the writer of this article that these two witnesses are those spoken of in the eleventh chapter of Revelation. In the parable of the talents, Matthew 25:15, Judas was given the talent of carrying the bag, but he buried it in the earth, he was a thief. His talent was given to Paul, who faithfully carried what the brethren could give, up to the afflicted brethren in Jerusalem. 1 Corinthians 16:2-3. The Jewish nation buried their talent in the earth, they saw nothing more than a ritual that was pleasing to the eye. It can be said that their talent was given to John, who saw, when in the Spirit on the Lord's day, "seven golden candlesticks; and in the midst of the seven candlesticks one like unto the Son of man." Thus in what the Jews buried in the earth, John, in the Spirit, saw the perfect number of the churches which are the ground and pillar of the truth.

In Revelation 10:8-11, John received from the angel a little book. The angel told him, "Take it and eat it up; and it shall make thy belly bitter, but it shall be in thy mouth sweet as honey." John must come into the fellowship of those two witnesses as they also came through great tribulation. Ezekiel was given a roll of a book to eat, and there was written therein lamentations and mourning and woe. "So I opened my mouth and he caused me to eat that roll. And he said unto me, Son of man, cause thy belly to eat, and fill thy bowels with this roll that I give thee. Then did I eat it: and it was in my mouth as honey for sweetness." Ezekiel 3:2-3. The witnesses certainly prophesied in sackcloth amongst a wicked and rebellious Israel. John describes the witnesses and what they could do, and gives the same honour and placing as the angel did in the vision of Zechariah, which is the subject of this article, for we believe that they are the same two witnesses. Read of Moses in Numbers 16:28-35, and see what happened to Korah, Dathan and Abiram and their followers. Did not Moses in Egypt turn water into blood and smite the earth with plagues? Read of Elijah the Tishbite, who appeared before King Ahab, a wicked king, and said, "As the Lord God of Israel liveth, before whom I stand, there shall not be dew nor rain these years, but according to my word." 1 Kings 17:1. Did not Elijah, in 2 Kings 1:9-10, command fire to come down from heaven and consume those sent by the king to arrest him?

"These are the two olive trees, and the two candlesticks standing before the God of the earth. And if any man will hurt them, fire proceedeth out of their mouth, and devoureth their enemies: and if any man will hurt them, he must in this manner be killed. These have power to shut heaven, that it rain not in the days of their prophecy: and have power over waters to turn them to blood, and to smite the earth with all plagues, as often as they will." Revelation 11:4-6. These two witnesses stood firm in their testimony, as Daniel did, who was told by the angel, "Go thou thy way till the end be: for thou shalt rest, and stand in thy lot at the end of the days." Daniel 12:13.

The wickedness of Israel increased, and when our Lord appeared, Satan had so blinded their minds that the wonderful testimony of both these witnesses was ignored. During the three and a half years of our Lord's public ministry, he, being the substance, the types and shadows ceased, and the two witnesses lay dead in the street of the great city, which spiritually is called Sodom and Egypt, where also our Lord was crucified. Revelation 11:8. The people saw their bodies, which, to our mind, means that they, in their love of tradition, read their words but believed them not, as now the Bible is in every pulpit, but who believes what it says?

After three and a half years our Lord

was crucified, and on the first day of the week he appeared to the two brethren on their Emmaus journey, chiding them for their unbelief, saying, "O fools, and slow of heart to believe all that the prophets have spoken: Ought not Christ to have suffered these things, and to enter into his glory? And beginning at MOSES and all the PROPHETS, he expounded unto them in all the Scriptures the things concerning himself." Luke 24:25-27. Thus these two witnesses were caught up into the gospel heaven. Our Lord put life and meaning into their testimony so that from then on they were as lights from afar to the Church of the living God. When they ascended from under the Law to the Gospel Heaven they ascended in a cloud, a cloud of witnesses. Paul, in Hebrews 11, tells who were in that cloud, and in chapter 12 he begins, "Wherefore seeing we also are compassed about with so great a cloud of witnesses, let us lay aside every weight, and the sin that doth so easily beset us (the sin of unbelief) and let us run with patience the race that is set before us. Looking unto Jesus the author and finisher of our faith; who for the joy that was set before him endured the cross, despising the shame, and is set down at the right hand of the throne of God." Our Lord, as our High Priest, is in the Holy place of Heaven itself, and the Gentiles are given the outer court. To the Jew, Moses and the Prophets are still prophesying in sackcloth. The outer court John was not to measure with his reed for it is given to the Gentiles for a set time. "Blindness in part is happened to Israel, until the fulness of the Gentiles be come in." Romans 11:25. To this day they read Moses and the prophets but see not that they testified of Jesus the Son of David. The judgments that Moses pronounced upon their disobedience have been meted out to the full, the mercies that are promised them in Ezekiel from chapter 37 are yet to come.

So completely to John the Apostle was the sight of Jerusalem above given, that in Revelation 12 he describes her as clothed with the sun, and the twelve apostles as stars in her crown and the moon (the Law) under her feet. She was ready to bring forth a man child (Jesus) who should rule the nations with a rod of iron. The dragon (Herod) stood ready to slay the man child as soon as it was born. Matthew 2:16. The child was caught up to God and to his throne. The Church, spoken of as the woman, fled into the wilderness, that is, among the Gentiles, "Where she hath a place prepared of God, that they should feed her there a thousand two hundred and threescore days." Revelation 12:6. Our Lord's ministry was three and a half years or forty-two months, a limited time, which is also set forth by the twelve hundred and forty days. How soon the church will cease among the Gentiles is in the hands of the Lord.

G. R.

(Having a request for someone to write concerning the two witnesses mentioned in the eleventh chapter of Revelation, we republish the above editorial by Elder Ruston. We feel that all of our readers will be much interested in the subject. — J. D. W.)

VOICES OF THE PAST

"He being dead yet speaketh"

ORDER

"Let all things be done decently and in order." — 1 Cor. 14:40

In the church of the living God, the pillar and ground of the truth, the law of Christ amply provides for everything requisite to the maintenance of that perfect harmony which drew from the psalmist the admiring expression, "Behold, how good and how pleasant it is for brethren to dwell together in unity!" When this law is observed, and the spirit of it prevails among the saints, there can be no schism in the body. No carnality can find a place, no jealousy can work its insidious way, nor can wrath or bitterness engender strifes and divisions among brethren when this law is recognized as the rule of

supreme authority among the saints; nor will it be felt by them as a galling yoke of bondage, but rather as it rules in them its sweet power is felt as the perfect law of liberty. Led by it, they experience unspeakable peace causing them to exclaim in spirit, "O how I love thy law! it is my meditation all the day."

The joy of those whose conduct and conversation are ordered in conformity to this divine commandment, is such as can never be experienced by any who are not led by the spirit of God to deny every selfish emotion, and walk in newness of life. No other rule or principle can yield such comfort and rest as is found by the saints who take the yoke of Jesus; in keeping his statutes their heart is rejoiced, and they receive the great reward of which David sings in the nineteenth Psalm. Every saint desires this joyful rest, and feels the want of it as a grievous burden, causing that groaning spoken of by Paul, "We that are in this tabernacle do groan, being burdened; not for that we would be unclothed, but clothed upon, that mortality might be swallowed up of life."— (2 Cor. 5:4)

In the inspired record is given the perfect law which bears the seal of our loving Lord, by which the man of God is thoroughly furnished unto good works. Here is every needful instruction for every case which can ever arise. When anything is apparently needed which is not herein given, the defect is not in the rule, but in our darkened understanding; and even for this condition it is directed, "If any of you lack wisdom, let him ask of God, that giveth liberally, and upbraideth not; and it shall be given him." (James 1:5) Hence it is evident that the direction in regard to the order to be observed in the church is to be understood in the light of revelation, and not as finite reason might interpret it.

Pre-eminent in importance, as well as in the divinely ordained order of the organized church of our Lord Jesus, is his royal authority as our Judge, our Lawgiver, and our King, who alone will save us. No law is to be received from any authority but his; no other judgment binds us; to no other power do we owe allegiance. Whenever this is forgotten, there is a departure from that decent order which he has enjoined. Nor is his contempt of his authority atoned for when we substitute "a voluntary humility and worshiping of angels;" that is, when we render a ready obedience to the teaching or practices of esteemed ministers or fathers. This is additional departure from the order established by the law of our King, when such teachings or practices are without the divine authority. With that authority, they demand obedience by all our allegiance to our Lord, and it is to him that such obedience is rendered. It is enjoined upon all the saints to hear him in all things, and to render reverent and implicit obedience to him in all things. (Luke 9:35; Acts 3:22) Observance of this rule will insure that all things be done decently and in order.

The order of the typical dispensation, as given by Moses, consisted in the faithful compliance of the natural Israelites with external forms and ceremonies required of them by that law which God gave to them. The Israelite who obeyed in the letter all those requirements was justified by that law, though he might be ignorant of the typical significance of the rites performed, as was Saul of Tarsus. But in the gospel church the saints are justified freely by grace from all things from which they could not be justified by the law of Moses. (Romans 3:24; Acts 8:39) By the law of the spirit of life in Christ Jesus the subjects of the grace of God are made free from the law of sin and death; yet they are not without law to God, but under law to Christ. This law in their heart produces that love for holiness and hatred to sin, which causes them to long for deliverance from the bondage of sin, and conformity to the righteousness of God as revealed in their great Redeemer. Under the guidance of this principle they can deny self, and honest-

ly pray that the will of God be done in all things. Now their desire is to know their duty, and they feel that it would indeed be their highest privilege to obey every command of their precious Savior. His word is addressed to such as are in this state, "If ye love me, keep my commandments." His example is full of heavenly beauty to them, and they desire to follow in the ordinance of baptism. The beauty of the Lord, as manifested in his house, enraptures them, and their one desire is ever to dwell in the enjoyment of the delights of the sanctuary. This desire can be gratified only in the observance of the order which the Lord has established. In obedience to his law rest is found which can be found in no other way. The tempter and carnal reason may suggest some other way as preferable to the order of the narrow way which he has marked out; but all such departures from his authorized order will invariably end in the ways of death to all comfort and peace. Strict obedience is the order of the kingdom of Jesus, and therein alone is safety.

In the visible organization of the church the law of perfect order is established by the divine rule, and in conformity to it alone can the beauty of the Lord be manifested. When human inventions and the traditions of men are allowed to usurp the place of the order which our King has given, the consequence will always be found in strife, jealousies, variance, and perhaps even enmity among those who should love one another with a pure heart fervently. These hateful developments never can result from the peaceful order of the law of the spirit of life in Christ Jesus. When such things exist it is safe to conclude that the rebuke is applicable as recorded by inspiration. (James 4) Severe as is the language of the apostle in this rebuke, let it not be forgotten that it is written alone "to the twelve tribes which are scattered abroad," whom the apostle addresses as his brethren, having the faith of our Lord Jesus Christ. Yet by their violation of the order enjoined in the house of the Lord they brought upon themselves this just rebuke. How important, therefore, that we heed the admonition, and examine ourselves. "Let us therefore fear, lest a promise being left us of entering into his rest, any of you should seem to come short of it." (Heb. 4:1) Surely, when a church professing to hold the simplicity of the doctrine of salvation by grace, is divided and torn by dissension among its own members, there is some carnal and selfish cause which produces the discord. Then well may we pray with David, "Cleanse thou me from secret faults; keep back thy servant also from presumptuous sins." (Psa. 14: 12, 13)

The order of the church consists not in any mere external forms or ceremonial rites, but in the spirit of love to the Lord and to one another. "God is a Spirit; and they that worship him must worship him in spirit and in truth." Then the order of this spiritual house must consist in something more than a mere formal observance of duties which may be laid down in rules written on paper. The law of Christ must be in the heart, and the spirit of Christ must direct every act of obedience in those who follow him in the order he has appointed. So Paul exhorts the saints in Christ Jesus which are at Philippi, with the bishops and deacons, to "Work out your own salvation with fear and trembling; for it is God which worketh in you both to will and to do his good pleasure." Nothing is to be done in this work but what the word of the Lord enjoins. Anything else would fail to declare his praise, and could not therefore be his works, since it is written, "All thy works shall praise thee, O Lord." (Psalm 145:10) The love of God in the hearts of his children will be manifested in causing them to love one another with a pure heart fervently; and therein God is glorified, because that love is shed abroad in their hearts by the Holy Ghost which is given unto them. "Love worketh no ill to his neighbor; therefore love is the fulfilling of the law." (Rom. 8:10) "Love is of God." (John 4:7) This is the spirit in which every action must

be performed to be in the order which the Lord has commanded. In this spirit every action is in order; without love, all is out of order. Even though the letter of the law of Christ, as recorded in the New Testament, may have been followed in every particular in a case, instead of being in order, it is at best but mockery, if the motive for action was anything but that love which seeks only the glory of God and the good of the saints. How inexpressibly beautiful do the courts of Zion appear when the saints walk in this heavenly order, and have the same care one for another! Then indeed it is manifest that we are members one of another. "And whether one member suffer, all the members suffer with it; or one member be honored, all the members rejoice with it. Now (in this perfect order) ye are the body of Christ, and members in particular." (I Cor. 12: 26, 27)

For the practical development of this perfect order which the Lord has ordained in his church, it is the duty and privilege of all who are led by the spirit of God to embrace every opportunity for assembling themselves to commune together in spirit, to speak, teach and admonish one another in psalms, hymns and spiritual songs; and whatsoever they do, all should be done in the name of the Lord Jesus, giving thanks to God and the Father by him. For this purpose,as many as are so located as to render it practicable should be united in churches, as is in the pattern given in the apostolic age. Each of these churches should meet as often as practicable for social worship in prayer and singing to the praise of their Lord, as the example is given in the New Testament; and in such meetings such public gifts as the Lord has bestowed should be brought into service for the mutual benefit of the whole body of the church.

The order of this service is prescribed by the inspired rule, as recorded in this chapter, I Cor. 14. But as these gifts are not all for preaching, though of the same Spirit, each should be used in its own place and order. Gifts for the ministry, as well as all other gifts, are for the benefit of the church, and should ever be subject to the judgment and disposal of the church as directed by the spirit of Christ. But the responsibility of this judgment rests upon the church; and it is incumbent on her to judge righteously in this important matter, by the direction of the Holy Ghost, without reference to any carnal feelings or prejudice. Nor should any mistaken tenderness of natural sympathy bias their judgment to decide in any case against the light given them by the indwelling witness of the spirit of Chirst. Disregard for the honesty in this particular has involved some churches in much perplexity; and in some cases other churches have suffered from the unfaithfulness of such as have acted hastily or from a wrong spirit. Such action certainly was not in order, nor did it evince a decent reverence for the solemn responsibility involved. Neither was it just to those brethren with whom the church acted thus unfaithfully.

So also is the reception of members into the fellowship of the church, order requires perfect honesty. This is due not less to the candidate applying for the judgment of the church, than to the peace and prosperity of the church; and any departure from the order of the law of Christ will result in confusion and trouble. In walking together as professed followers of Jesus, the order of conformity to his example excludes selfishness and carnality, and enjoins that the members should have the same care one for another. When this is the case the spirit of love appears, and the Lord is glorified in the body and spirit of such as walk according to the rule of the King of saints. This is the order of his kingdom. Contentions, wars and fightings among the saints are all in violation of this order; and James has told us that these come of our lusts, which war in our members. All these must be put off as belonging to the old man. "But now ye also put off all these; anger, wrath, malice, blasphemy, filthy communication out of your

mouth. Lie not one to another, seeing that ye have put off the old man with his deeds, and have put on the new man, which is renewed in knowledge after the image of him that created him. (Col. 3: 8 10) "Walk in the Spirit, and ye shall not fulfill the lusts of the flesh." (Galatians 5:16) Nothing which is prompted by carnal selfishness is consistent with gospel order.

In the practical development of this order in the walk of the associated saints in the church, some system is required in the transaction of such business as is incident to their organization. While no special formality is enjoined in this particular, convenience and a decent regard for accuracy require that the actions of the church should be recorded for future reference. Of course such records should be correct and authentic, and in order to secure this authenticity it has been customary, when practicable, to have a clerk to record the acts of the church; and to assure that accuracy which is desirable, as well as to relieve the clerk of liability to mistakes or omissions, it is a prudent course to submit the record to the approval of the church at each meeting, when those present will be competent to judge and correct the record of their own actions. A little attention to this system in their business proceedings would save much annoying uncertainty in subsequent actions of the church. Cases have occurred wherein the memory of those who were present when the church acted in some matter has become confused, and brethren have differed as to particulars. Then an authentic record would settle the difference to the satisfaction of all concerned, and perhaps thereby much trouble might be avoided, and the minds of all be relieved of what would otherwise have excited mutual recriminations, heart-burnings and distrust. Thus even in these, which might be considered matters of minor importance in the church, it is profitable to observe the apostolic injunction to "Let all things be done decently and in order."

This law of perfect order applies to the individual conduct of every subject of our King. In the inspired rule the order of every state and circumstance which ever can arise is given, that the man of God may be perfect, thoroughly furnished unto all good works. However it may have the appearance of good works or be approved by natural reason nothing can be profitable for the man of God which is not in order according to the test of this rule. Many things in the world may seem by the rule of carnal reason to be desirable, and to promise profit and happiness; but all aside from that which is here written will prove but vain and delusive. As pilgrims and strangers here, the saints are directed, "If ye then be risen with Christ, seek those things which are above, where Christ sitteth on the right hand of God; set your affections on things above not on things on the earth." (Col. 3:12)

In neglecting to follow this order many dear children of God have experienced bitter disappointment and deep sorrow; for it is the established order of the Lord in dealing with his children, that "He that soweth to his flesh, shall of the flesh reap corruption; but he that soweth the Spirit, shall of the Spirit reap life everlasting." (Gal. 4:8) "If ye live after the flesh, ye shall die; but if ye through the Spirit do mortify the deeds of the body, ye shall live." (Rom. 8: 13) This order can apply to none but those who are led by the spirit of God. No others can through the Spirit mortify the deeds of the body, or sow to the Spirit, since none can know the things of God but by the revelation of the Spirit. This revelation teaches us that the world with all its alluring vanities, and all that pertains to its fashion or order, is to perish with the using, and passeth away. "Wherefore, beloved, seeing that ye look for such things, be diligent, that ye may be found of him in peace, without spot, and blameless." (2 Peter 3: 14) "As ye have therefore received Christ Jesus the Lord, so walk ye in him: rooted and

built up in him, and stablished in the faith, as ye have been taught, abounding therein with thanksgiving." (Col. 2: 6, 7)

(Editorial by Elder Gilbert Beebe November 1, 1881.)

OBITUARIES

RESOLUTIONS OF RESPECT

It has pleased our Heavenly Father to remove from our midst by death, our brother, Willie Coleman Holley, June 1, 1967, in Memorial Hospital, Danville, Va.

Brother Holley was the son of the late John and Virginia (Jennie) Holley, born Nov. 6, 1889. He was united in marriage to Miss Lessie Rigney, Dec. 26, 1916, who survives with the following children: Mrs. Elizabeth H. Patterson, Mrs. Ruth H. Parrish, H. C., and Harry W. Holley, all of Danville, Va., Herbert K. Holley, Chatham, Va., Rt. 6. One son, Julian S. Holley, was killed in service February 29, 1944. Also surviving are 7 grandchildren, 6 great grandchildren, three sisters and two brothers.

Brother Holley joined Strawberry Primitive Baptist Church Sept. 2, 1956, and was baptized by the late Elder W. R. Dodd, whom he loved dearly. He was a firm believer in salvation by grace, and had a sweet hope that Christ had redeemed him from all sin. The writer well remembers the times he visited Elder Dodd and they would converse on Divine Things. He was faithful to his profession and the church's welfare as long as he lived, coming to church often times when he was not physically able. After he lost his eyesight his daughter Elizabeth would bring him to church. He had a smile and kind word for everyone. His honesty and neighborly traits were among his many virtues.

His funeral was conducted by Elders R. S. Payne and H. W. Wray, at Wrenn-Yeatts Funeral Chapel, June 3, 1967, with interment in Highland Burial Park, beneath a mound of beautiful flowers, there to await the coming of his precious Saviour.

THEREFORE BE IT RESOLVED, That we bow in humble submission to the will of God who doeth all things well. We, the church at Strawberry, greatly feel our loss, which is his eternal gain. We extend our love and sympathy to the family and may God's grace be upon all that mourn his departure. And again

BE IT RESOLVED, That this resolution be recorded in our Church Record, and a copy sent to the *Signs of the Times* for publication, of which a copy is to be sent to each member of the family.

Done by the order of Strawberry Church in conference Saturday, July 1, 1967.

Elder R. S. Payne, Moderator
Josephine Dodd, Clerk

J. FRANK HUDSON

It pleased the Lord to take from our midst on July 7, 1967, our good friend J. Frank Hudson at the age of 66 years, and we would desire to say with one of old, "The Lord hath given and the Lord hath taken away, Blessed be the name of the Lord."

He was born on April 28, 1901, and was raised by his grandparents, Mr. and Mrs. John Henry Hudson. On Dec. 22, 1934, he was married to Myrtle Holloway who survives. He is also survived by one son and three grandchildren by a former marriage.

Frank, a very dear friend of all who knew him, was not a member of the visible church but seemed to enjoy going to the meetings very much; and the writer remembers well the day before he passed away, a few of us were gathered together in a home, and he seemed to enjoy it as much as anyone else. The writer would desire to say that church records have never revealed the number of God's chosen people; and we would also desire that the Lord would be pleased to reconcile all who knew and loved our departed friend, to feel that he had spent his appointed time here, and to leave these mortal shores was his eternal gain.

Funeral services were conducted by the writer in the Holloway Funeral Home, Salisbury, Md., on July 10, 1967, and his body was laid to rest in the Forest Grove Cemetery near Parsonsburg, Md.

(Elder) Arthur R. Warren

MRS. MARTHA TINDELL GRIFFIN

Mrs. Martha Tindell Griffin died at her home in Dothan, Alabama, August 22, 1967 at the age of seventy-eight. She was the widow of Brother Griffin, and the following are survivors: one daughter, Katrina G. Hinson; five brothers, two sisters and seven grandchildren.

Her funeral was held at the Ward-Wilson Funeral Home, with interment in Goodwater Cemetery, with Elder J. J. Collins, officiating.

and

J. L. HOOVER

J. Lem Hoover died at his home in Cypress, Florida, after a short illness on September 17, 1967. He is survived by three daughters in South Florida, and many other relatives.

Funeral arrangements were in charge of Marianna Funeral Home, with interment in Goodwater Cemetery, with Elder J. J. Collins, officiating.

Elder J. J. Collins

MRS. MAUDE YEATTS PICKERAL

Sister Maude Yeatts Pickeral, widow of the late John Thomas Pickeral, was called to her heavenly home August 17, 1967. Sister Pickeral, formerly of Gretna, had lived in Richmond, Va. several years, where she died. Born in Pittsylvania County May 10, 1890, she was the daughter of the late James and Lou Dodd Yeatts. She joined Springfield Primitive Baptist Church October 8, 1938.

She leaves two daughters, Mrs. Virginia Berger and Miss Agnes Reid Pickeral, both of Richmond; and two sisters, Mrs. L. H. Motley of Richmond, and Mrs. F. L. Oakes of Clifton Forge, Va.

She was a faithful member of her church, which she attended as long as she was able, before she was stricken with a stroke a year ago. She was very humble and patient during her illness. Her two daughters so devoted to their mother, did tenderly and faithfully do all they could for her. Sister Pickeral will be greatly missed in the church, and by relatives and friends.

Funeral services were conducted at Springfield Primitive Baptist Church, Gretna, Va., by her pastor, Elder O. K. Tench; and her body was laid to rest in Gretna Burial Park, to await the glorious resurrection. May the Lord comfort her loved ones and all who mourn her passing.

Annie Tosh

ETHEL BULLOCK GOSS

It has pleased our Heavenly Father in His infinite wisdom, love and mercy to remove from our misdt our dear sister, Ethel Bullock Goss on July 29, 1967. She was born August 25, 1887, the daughter of T. Giddeon Bullock and Eliza Stem Bullock. On December 21, 1910, she was married to L. Otha Goss. She leaves to mourn her passing her husband, who was so faithful to her; and a host of brethren and friends.

She united with Gooch Memorial Primitive Baptist Church August 8, 1937, and proved a faithful member always filling her seat, as long as she was able. She was confined to her home for several years, but was patient in her afflictions and enjoyed so much the ministers and brethren visiting in her home, talking of the goodness and mercy of our God. She was a great inspiration to the writer.

Her funeral was conducted Sunday afternoon, July 30, 1967, at Gooch Memorial Church by Elder Donald Smith, Elder Wallis Smith and Elder Curry King. Her body was laid to rest in the Church Cemetery under a beautiful mound of flowers, to await the coming of the Lord.

THEREFORE, BE IT RESOLVED, That we express our loss in her passing, and that we pray our Heavenly Father, who only can know our loss, to reconcile us to his Holy will; and be it further Resolved, That we extend our love and sympathy to Brother Goss; and Resolved thirdly, that a copy of this Obituary be spread on our church records, a copy to Brother Goss and a copy to the *Signs of the Times* for publication.

Done by order of the Church in Conference, August 12, 1967.

Elder Donald Smith, Moderator
Brother O. Y. Clayton, Church Clerk
Written by Annie C. Gregory,
Assistant Clerk

SISTER NOMA A. PRESCOTT RHUE

It has pleased our Heavenly Father to remove from us our dear sister in Christ, Noma Prescott Rhue, the daughter of Josiah and Mary Prescott. This sister was born March 7, 1878. She was called to her eternal home August 19, 1967, making her stay on earth eighty-nine years and five months.

In the year 1897 she was married to Thomas D. Rhue, who preceded her in death August 9, 1955. They spent their entire married lives at Stella, North Carolina. Soon after her marriage she was received into the fellowship of Hadnot Primitive Baptist Church where her husband, mother and father were members. She was baptized by the late Elder E. C. Smith, having received a lively hope in Christ at an early age. She was blessed to remain a faithful member for seventy years.

The Church has lost a faithful and loving member, the children a precious and devoted mother, her neighbors a very kind friend. Her brethren were always extended a warm welcome when visiting in her home. It seemed that it was her whole life and joy to be associated with old Baptists. She dearly loved to sing the songs of Zion and hear the glorious gospel preached.

We cannot wish her back into this world to suffer, nor can we question the will of God. We read in Job 14:1, 2; "Man that is born of a woman is of few days, and full of trouble. He cometh forth as a flower, and is cut down: he fleeth also as a shadow, and con-

tinueth not." We think of Sister Rhue as a beautiful flower which He planted in His Church, His mortal vineyard here. When each flower reaches maturity and blossoms forth in its beauty, adorned by His spirit that shines forth in His love, then at His appointed time, He plucks it from the garden, it is cut down, and withers away. It fleeth also as a shadow, and continueth not. The blessed thought is, that He transplants each one that He died for to that eternal city of love and peace, never more to know the troubles and sorrows that His people know and endure in this life, but will be with Him and forever be satisfied. May the Church, her dear children and her many friends be reconciled to the Lord's will, and each one be upheld by the same power that sustained her to the end.

Sister Rhue was given strength and patience to endure her many afflictions without complaining or murmuring. She always had a smile when greeting her friends. Nothing did her more good than when her brethren would gather around her bedside and sing, pray, and preach for her. Even when her physical condition had weakened to the point that she lost interest in all material things, she asked for and tried to help sing the old hymns she loved so dearly. Just a day or so before she departed this life, she asked for, and in a whisper helped sing: "The day is past and gone," etc.

When the end came, it was as falling asleep. She passed so gently and easily from this world of troubles and sorrows, we believe, to her eternal home of rest and peace, to await the second coming of her Lord and Master, to be called from the sleeping dust, to that city whose builder and maker is God, to ever be with Jesus.

In the midst of her brethren, a host of relatives and many dear friends, her funeral was conducted at Hadnot Creek Church by the Elders D. B. Stokes, J. T. Prescott and M. L. Simmons. Her body was laid to rest in the church cemetery with a large display of beautiful flowers.

She leaves to mourn her passing the following children: Jesse R. Rhue, Fayetteville, N. C.; Elder Zennie L. Rhue, Winston-Salem; Mrs. C. C. Norris, Newport, N. C.; Elder Jabez J. Rhue, Swansboro, N. C.; Mrs. John A. Weeks, Swansboro; Walter Redford Rhue, Fort Lawn, S. C.; Roy T. Rhue, Winston-Salem; and Mrs. W. P. Vinson, Swansboro. (One son, Joseph R. Rhue, died in August, 1946.) Also 22 grandchildren, 21 great grandchildren and one great great grandchild. And one sister Mrs. Lena B. Key, Swansboro, N. C.

By order of the church a copy of this notice is to be entered on the church record, a copy sent to the children, to *The Signs of the Times*, *The Old Faith Contender* and *Zions Landmark* for publication.

Elder J. T. Prescott, Moderator
Vilma G. Rhue, Church Clerk

MARY ALICE KERLEY

Mary Alice Kerley, the daughter of Walter and Ellen Mizell, was born near Simpson, Illinois, on July 18, 1908, and departed this life on August 3, 1967, at the age of 59 years.

She joined the Simpson Baptist Church at an early age, and remained a faithful member throughout her life.

She was united in holy martimony to Paul Kerley on August 4, 1929. They were happy during their life in their home in the Flatwoods community.

Her father preceded her in death, but she leaves to mourn her passing her devoted husband and beloved mother. Also surviving are seven brothers: Orlan of East Alton, Ill.; Orval and Wayne of Simpson; Clyde of Cedarville, Ill.; Herschel of Lexington, Ky.; Robert of Springfield, Ill.; and Rillis of Joliet. Two sisters also survive: Mrs. Lora Sickling of Dongola, Ill., and Mrs. Monterey Lierley of Fall City, Wash. Several nieces and nephews as well as many relatives and friends also sadly mourn the passing of their aunt and friend.

Alice was a true and faithful companion. She was devoted to her home and its duties. Her Creator endowed her with a special talent for artistic designs and the beauty of color. She used this talent to beautify not only her home, but the homes of many of her relatives and friends with countless pieces of needlework and construction. These words written by her husband are truly expressive of her life and work: "A precious one from me is gone, A vacant place is made, Her name shall forever be on the wall, And in my heart linger on."

The following lines by a poet whose name is unknown are also expressive of the life and philosophy of this departed one.

"Afraid to die? Ah, No! Not she,
Who calmly faced this life's adversity,
And who through life, as the setting sun,
Could lift her eyes and say,
'Thy will be done.'

For her death held no terrors, had no fears;
Abiding faith sustained her through the years,

And when at last she came to cross the bar,
Then faith in God was her guiding star."

Funeral service were conducted by Elder John H. Simpson.

Signs of the Times

DEVOTED TO THE OLD SCHOOL BAPTIST CAUSE

'The Sword of the Lord and of Gideon'

VOL. 136 DANVILLE, VA., JANUARY, 1968 NO. 1

IS IT TIME TO RENEW
YOUR SUBSCRIPTION?
IF YOUR EXPIRATION DATE
IS 1/68
IT EXPIRES WITH THIS ISSUE

CIRCULAR LETTER OF THE SALISBURY ASSOCIATION 1967

Dear Brethren:

As it has come the time for us to be gathered together in this another association, and as it has been the custom in the past to write what is called the Circular Letter, we attempt it with a desire that God will be pleased to direct our minds in such a way that this letter may be fitting to the needs, the comfort and the edification of this another association.

We, the Old School Baptists, have believed through the years of time that our Eternal God doeth the gathering, for we are told in God's holy word "For where two or three are gathered together in my name, there am I in the midst of them." (St. Matthew 18:20) We believe, therefore, that if this gathering is not in his name that we would not be comforted with that comfort that comes from above: for every good gift and every perfect gift is from above. (James 1:17) We therefore pray that God may be pleased to look down upon us at this time with pity and mercy, for, if not deceived, we have been shown our weakness in the flesh, and thus have been made to cry out from our heart and say with the Publican of old, "Lord be merciful to me a sinner." It has been good in the past and is good now that we have been made to know that we are sinners, for our blessed Lord said that the whole need not a physician, but they that are sick.

We believe that we, the Old School or Primitive Baptists are a people, if we are what we hope to be, that have been set aside from all other people to believe that we can do nothing of ourselves, to bring about our salvation; but are wholly dependent upon the grace and mercy of our eternal God. The Apostle Paul said, "For by grace are ye saved through faith; and that not of yourselves: it is the gift of God: Not of works, lest any man should boast." (Ephesians 2:8, 9)

We do not believe that when one has been led by the Spirit of God to see himself as he is by nature, he would desire to boast of his own strength, for he has been shown just how weak he is and that only by the grace of God will he ever reach that eternal rest that awaits God's chosen people. The pilgrimage here in this life is a mysterious one, for as the poet has said, "God moves in a mysterious way, his wonders to perform." God's ways are past finding out, but what a blessing it is when we are given a mind to think upon our eternal God and his mercies toward a sinful people as we are, a people who daily find themselves sinning in so many ways; but also feeling the judgment of God and the condemnation of sin. The Prophet Ezekiel prophesied saying, "I will feed them with judgment." Therefore can we not say with the Apostle Paul that we die daily? The death that he was talking about was not the corporal when we shall no longer be here in this vain world, but a death that every subject of grace has been made acquainted

with. It is good for us to be made to see our weakness, and to see so clearly that we cannot direct our steps; for it is then that we seek the Lord as a place of refuge.

We do not believe that man has ever, or will ever be able to make himself thirsty for the things of God; but we do believe that God by his loving kindness toward his chosen people, as it pleases him, creates in their hearts a thirst for righteousness; and do believe that he (God) is supplying his saints here on this earth just enough of that heavenly manna to sustain them with the precious hope that they are a part of his chosen people.

Now in this another association, we feel that many have come here desiring to be fed with words of comfort, words that are fitting to that which we humbly trust we have experienced. We do not believe that man has ever learned to preach the gospel in schools of theology but have been taught by the power of God to preach Christ and him Crucified; and that is what we believe many of you have come here at this time to hear. It is the prayer of this association that it may please the Lord to be with our visiting Elders in such a way that they may be enabled to speak to our comfort and edification. We do hope that all of us may feel deep in our hearts that it is good to have been gathered again; and from our hearts praise God who has made it possible. Amen.

(Written by Elder Arthur R. Warren)

MY STRANGER AND I IN THE GARDEN

As I awoke from sleep this morning at daybreak, I was walking in a most beautiful garden laden with all kinds of wonderful vegetables; and the old paling fence was lined with the most beautiful roses and all kinds of sweet smelling flowers. And while I was walking there, I met the kindest and loveliest Stranger; who was clothed in white linen. His hair was as white as the finest lamb's wool; and well groomed. His eyes were gleaming as diamonds, yet so kind and sympathetic; and his feet were shod with golden sandals that seemed to fit so beautifully to his feet. Thus I viewed and admired my lovely Stranger, — that I found later was to be my keeper.

As we walked among the rows of the sweet smelling corn, beans, peas, and all the other vegetables and flowers, he talked with me. We walked and talked until we came to the back garden gate through the old paling fence. Then he reached down and took me by the hand, for I was a small barefooted boy, and led me into the woods behind the garden. Sometimes the going was rough, and then as we walked through the pines the pine needles were soft and soothing to my poor, aching feet; and the odor of the pines seemed to apply a healing to my fast tiring soul and body. As we came to many rough places my frail body could not cross or surmount, my Stranger would take me in his arms and carry me over and put me down; for I must know and feel the hardships; and the shady, restful places along the journey. And as we walked, we talked — my Stranger and I.

Finally we came to a little path that led down to a stream of crystal clear water. There was a narrow foot-log that spanned the stream. I was afraid, and my Stranger took me by the hand, to lead me across; and as we got to the middle of the stream, I looked down into the chilly water. I was again afraid, and my Stranger looked down at me with a beautiful smile, and said, "Fear not, little one." and taking me in his arms, he carried me across to the other side. Then we came to a beautiful meadow of new mown hay, and as the evening was drawing near and the shadows falling fast, the new mown hay gave off an inspiring odor.

So we traveled on, my Stranger and I, (by this time he had become my Stay, my Rock, and my All and All,) through the meadow and up the hill

beyond. At the top of the hill we could see a beautiful valley beyond that spread like a beautiful colored carpet; and in the middle was a little white church, and the people were gathering for meeting. Presently they began singing, "Nearer, my God, to Thee," and as they finished the last stanza, we watched the setting sun go down beyond the far away horizon. Then my Stranger turned to me and said, "Little one, it is time to go home." The journey did not seem so long as my Stranger carried me in his arms through the back garden gate into the garden, and all the beautiful corn, vegetables and flowers seemingly had bowed their heads and closed their eyes for the night time. So he took me into the house and placed me on my bed, and bending over me, spoke these words, "Sleep little one, and rest till the bright morning cometh."

I witnessed the above while very much awake. I do not know what it means, but I do know that I have a sweet hope in my breast that I love Zion, and will some sweet day meet her in that Eternal Home beyond the starry skies.

Most unworthily,
E. V. Poff

(The above was written by Brother E. V. Poff of Roanoke, Virginia, July 18, 1965. The time for him to go home came early in September, 1967; so he is fulfilling the words of his Stranger, "Sleep little one, and rest till the bright morning cometh." How wonderful and varied are the evidences of God's mercies unto his people! — J. D. W.)

ELDER H. M. CURRY'S "THE HAND OF GOD IN HISTORY"

The Lord rules in the army of heaven and among the inhabitants of the earth, and none can stay his hand, or say unto him, What doest thou?

To the greater number of readers history presents nothing more than a series of disjointed events, having no connection with each other, no dependence upon each other and no relation to each other. But to the truly thoughtful mind the history of this world presents itself as a unit, as one grand whole, as a series of events mutually dependent and interdependent upon each other. The mind which views history in this its true nature, is driven to one of two ways of accounting for it: either come by an inexorable chain of inevitability, or they come as directed by the hand of God of the whole earth.

The athiest who cannot see the hand of God will ascribe all to an inevitable necessity, but he whose eyes are enlightened by faith can see the hand of God ruling not only in heaven, but in earth as well; he can see the answer to the prayer taught by the Son of God: "Thy will be done in earth as it is done in heaven." He who has not seen predestination in history, has not seen the philosophy of history; he who has not seen predestination in his own life, has not seen the secret springs of his being. Predestination is the soul of history. God is in history. All history is but the exponent of Providence.

John saw in the hand of him that sat upon the throne a book written within and on the back side, sealed with seven seals. He was permitted to witness the opening of these seals, and has left upon record the things that he saw. When the first seal was opened, a white horse appeared, and he that sat on him had a bow, and a crown was given unto him; and he went forth conquering and to conquer. This was undoubtedly a view of Christ in his risen power and eternal authority, Christ going forth in the execution of the divine will both in heaven and in earth.

But when the second seal was opened, a similar yet very different symbol appeared. And when he had opened the second seal there went out another horse that was red; and power was given to him that sat thereon to take peace from the earth, and that they should kill one another; and there was given unto him a great sword. A horse, in the Scriptures, is the emblem of power and of battle; red is a symbol of war, carnage and bloodshed. The

history of this world in the history of wars. Horrible as war is, it is the most potent factor of civilization and progress; reformations have never accomplished much in the world; they are good as far as they go, but they have never hurried the race onward; it takes revolutions to do this. As the terrible earthquakes, prodigious upheavals, the great subsidences, the alternate sway of scorching heat and frigid cold, all contituted God's process of fitting this earth for the habitation of man, so wars are ordained the great process of regulating human society and of forwarding civilization. Every event that has put the world forward by a great stride, has been an event of war.

But where did the red horse and his ominous rider come from? They came out of the book that was held in the right hand of him that sat upon the throne; they came from the same place from which the white horse and his rider came: from the book of God's decrees. And power was given to him that sat thereon to take peace from the earth, and that they should kill one another. Who gave him this power? Who else but the God of the whole earth? Did not the Son say, "All power is given unto me both in heaven and in earth?" Does not God's word declare that there is no power but of God? Is not God the God of battles?

Let us now turn to history, let us go into the great decisive contests and find God there. Begin with Marathon; in the year 490, B.C., a handful of Greek patriots met hords of Persian invaders upon the plain of Marathon; a determined struggle ensued; the Persians were repulsed, the Greeks were victorious. By this Greek victory the long spell of invincibility was forever broken, and the intellectual treasures of Athens, the growth of free principles, and the enlightenment of what was then the western world, were saved. If the influence exerted on the world by Greece can be estimated, then the results of the battle of Marathon may be measured. Where the destinies of nations are at stake, can any who believe in God say he is not there? The influence of this victory of the Greeks, over two thousand years ago, is inseparably connected with the condition of our nation today.

The defeat of Athens before Syracuse was a decisive blow; this was a contest between Athens and the western colonies. Athens was defeated: had Syracuse been defeated, the energy of Athens would have been found a field in the west for the next century, and Rome would not have conquered Carthage; and Greek, not Latin, would have been the essential element in the language of Spain, Italy and France; and the laws of Athens, and not of Rome, would now have been the foundation of the laws of the civilized world. Is it not clearly evident here that the Lord rules in the kingdoms of men, and gives to whom he will?

Now go to the battle of Arbela, which occurred in 331, B.C. This decisive encounter so far reaching in its results, was between the Greeks under Alexander the Great, and the Persians under Darius. By Alexander's victory at Arbela, Greek customs, the Greek language and Greek civilization were established in all western and southwestern Asia, and northern Africa, to exist nearly a thousand years, and to endure in their effects forever. This planted the Greek language in Judea and Palestine, and thus it became the language of the New Testament. So the results of this battle are far reaching, not only in political affairs, but in the affairs of the church of Christ, and are as real and present as if the battle occurred but half a century ago. Alexander was the hammer in the hand of God to break in pieces the great Persian Empire.

The battle of Metaurus was conspicuous in directing the course of empires, and deciding the destinies of nations. Two hundred and seven years before Christ, the Romans and Carthaginians engaged in this decisive contest. This battle decided the great question whether the Semitic family of nations, which includes the Arabs, Jews, Phoenicians and Carthaginians, should rule the world, or whether the Germanic

family, which includes the Greeks, Romans, Germans, and those from whom the English speaking people have descended, should continue their course. The results of the Roman victory stand in the present condition of nations, and shall continue to enlarge and exist while the world shall stand.

The battle of Chalons deserves mention here. This encounter came to pass in 451, A.D., between the Romans and their allies, and the dreaded Huns under Attila, their king, who was called the scourge of God. Romans arms were victorious, and Attila was defeated in his plans to establish a dynasty upon the ruins of the Roman Empire. All Europe was thus freed from the devastating ravages of the destructive Huns. The mind that can see the first letter of the alphabet of God's providence can see the finger of God in this, as he rules in the kingdom of men.

The battle of Tours has left its imprint upon the world's history for all time to come. Here in 732, A.D., a small body of troops under Charles Martell, encountered and put to rout a great body of invading Mohammedans. The mussulmans were beaten back in this their last attempt to conquer Europe, thus rendering it possible for the development and progress of European civilization to go on, not uninterruptedly, but in its ultimate career.

By the great battle of Glenheim, in 1704, the almost universal dominion of France and Spain was broken by the armies of England and Austria. If this had not occurred, the destinies of nations would have been altogether different. Europe, instead of being a variety of independent states, where mutual hostilities keep courage alive, and national rivalry stimulates talent, would have been sunk into the slumber attendant upon universal dominion. The Roman Catholic power would have been re-established in England, the Anglo-Saxon race would have been arrested in its career, and the condition of the United States would be much like that of Mexico and the rest of Spanish America. But God ordered that the power of France and Spain should be broken, and the battle of Blenheim fulfilled the decree. At the battle of Pultowa, in 1709, the power of Sweden, which at that time was very great, was forever broken, and the ascendancy of Russia established until she now stands a giant among the nations. This battle is no less important for what it broke down than for what it established. Many more examples might be cited, but these are sufficient.

What more is needed to show those who believe in God how his predestination is exemplified in the history of nations; to show that in the great battles and revolutions in this world that God's purpose is accomplished; that the red horse and his rider came from the book of God's decrees; and that the power possessed by these, is the power which God has given for the accomplishment of his own purposes.

"See the mystic weaver sitting
High in heaven, his loom below;
Up and down the treadles go;
Takes for web the world's dark ages,
Takes for woof the kings and sages,
Takes the nobles and their pages,
Takes all stations and all stages.
Thrones are bobbins in his shuttle,
Armies make them scud and scuttle,
Web into the woof must flow;
Up and down the nations go,
At the weaver's will they go."

We should not look at the battles cited above as isolated events, but each has its place in the great war, and is inseparably connected with other great conflicts.

The opening of the second seal, revealing the red horse and his rider, is a prophecy in symbol of what the Saviour prophesied in word as recorded in the twenty-fourth chapter of Matthew, when he said, "For nation shall rise against nation and kingdom against kingdom." When the Son of God uttered this prophecy he was not predicting something that might come to pass, or something likely to come; he was not even foretelling what he saw coming into the world, but on the contrary he was declaring the immutable decree of the Father. When God says a thing shall be,

his word has gone forth as a pledge that he will bring it to pass. The word "shall" in the text, "All that the Father giveth me shall come to me," no more expresses a decree than the word "shall" expresses a decree in the text, "For nation shall rise against nation and kingdom against kingdom."

Although every land and every age have been invaded by the red horse and his rider, and war has been the chief business of men, there are other fields of activity in which the providence of God is clearly traceable. Then the third seal was opened a black horse appeared, and he that sat on him had a pair of balances in his hand. This was a symbol of famine; great scarcity is signified by the balances. The seven years' famine in Egypt was done by God. (Gen. 41: 28-32) These are the words of Scripture, "What God is about to do, he showeth unto Pharaoh, and for that the dream was doubled unto Pharaoh twice, it is because the thing is established with God, and God will shortly bring it to pass." One would say famines are the result of physical causes; so they are; this fact only broadens the field of providence. What controls physical causes? Natural laws. Who established natural laws? God. Who executes natural laws? God. Of what force would natural laws be without the perpetual execution of them? Who ever knew a law of any kind to enforce itself?

At the opening of the fourth seal, the pale horse and his rider came forth. The name of the rider was Death, and Hell followed with him. Power was given unto them to kill with the sword, and with hunger and with death, and with the beasts of the earth. This is a symbol of pestilence, which usually follows in the wake of famine. Pestilence has done its part in human history, and dark and woeful are its footsteps. The pale horse and his ominous rider must run their course, because they proceed from the book held in the right hand of him who sits upon the throne. The Saviour himself said in the wonderful prophecy recorded in the twenty-fourth chapter of Matthew, There shall be pestilences. So the Scriptures undoubtedly teach that pestilences are controled, directed and administered by God.

In his history of epidemics in Britain, Dr. Creighton designates as the two greastest pestilences in all history, the great plague in the reign of Justinian in 543, and the Black death in 1347. Both of these had a worldwide sweep, from country to country, and from generation to generation, changing the face of the world through the vast destruction of population which they effected. The first of these brought to an end the old civilization, and the second terminated the dark ages of Europe, and opened the way for modern civilization and progress. Who can tell how many evils were swept away by these prodigious marches of death, and how many obstacles to human progress were removed, and in how many ways they answered God's purposes?

When the fifth seal was opened there was revealed the souls of those who had been slain for the word of God and for the testimony of Jesus.

This presents to us the awful picture of Christian martyrdom. The Saviour told his disciples, They shall deliver you up to be afflicted, and shall kill you.

In this company of souls under the altar, was righteous Abel, prophets of God slain in every age, the little children slain by the decree of Herod, Stephen, and countless others. This company received daily additions; Peter was crucified, Paul was beheaded, and all the other apostles with one exception, died at the hand of wicked persecuters. But did they thus perish without God's decree? No, in no wise.

Listen to the answer given to those under the altar, when they in their impatience cried for vengeance. It was said unto them that they should rest yet for a little season until their fellow servants and their brethren that should be killed as they were, should be fulfilled. From this record we see that they had brethren that should be killed as they were, and that this had to be fulfilled. As Christ was delivered to death by the determinated counsel and foreknow-

ledge of God, so all of his brethren that have been put to death by wicked hands have been delivered by the same determinate counsel. Christ said to Pilate "Thou couldst have no power at all against me if it were not given thee from above." It may be said as truthfully of his brethren, that wicked men can have no power all against them except it were given them from above.

Wonderful, awful and appalling were the scenes presented at the successive opening of the remaining seals. Whatever these awe-inspiring imageries are intended to symbolize, they are undoubtedly events which were to transpire in this world. They constitute an amazing vitascope of universal history. The rise and fall of nations, religious and political revolutions, civil and international wars, terrific convulsions of nature, events of every genus and every species are here presented in the boldest, most impressive and most convincing imagery and symbols.

The one thing that I would impress upon the mind of the reader is, that these things all proceeded from the book held in God's right hand, and which was opened by Jesus himself. One would say, that would make God the author of sin. With such an one I will not stop to argue, for one who would seek to evade the doctrine of God's predestination by resorting to such subterfuge as that old threadbare fallacy, is joined to some idol, and for my part I shall let him alone, at least for the present.

"Glorious wonder, what a weaving
To the dull beyond believing;
Such no fabled ages know.
Only faith can see the mystery,
How long the aisles of history,
Where the feet of sages go,
Loveliest to the fairest eyes,
Grand the mystic tapet lies.
'Tis believed by all believing,
That the great God himself is weaving,
Bringing out the world's dark mystery;
In the light of faith and history;
And as web and woof diminish,
Comes the grand and glorious finish,
When begin the golden ages,
Long foretold by seers and sages."

"Oh the depth both of the wisdom and knowledge of God, how unsearchable are his judgments, and his ways past finding out."

H. M. Curry

(The above was taken from the December 1, 1899, issue of the Signs, and we believe will be most interesting to all of our readers. Elder Curry was living at Pleasant Plains, Ill. when he wrote the above. We greatly admire his understanding of the doctrine and his gift of presenting it. — J. D. W.)

P. O. Box 117
Black Creek, N. C.

SOME HISTORY OF WILSON, N. C.

Dear Elder Spangler;

In our local newspaper (The Wilson Daily Times) they have a section called **Whiz Quiz** for the purpose of anyone who wishes to write or call in any questions they desire to be answered.

On July 29, 1967, someone had asked the following two questions and I will quote them as they appeared in that issue.

Q— In what year was Wilson founded and who was the first mayor of Wilson?

A— Wilson was founded and incorporated on January 29, 1849, but Wilson County was not formed until 1855. Wilson's first mayor was Gen. Joshua Barnes who was influential in the formation of Wilson County. He was a member of the state militia and also was an Elder of the Primitive Baptist Church.

Q— When was the first church built in Wilson? Who was the pastor and what was the name of the church?

A— The first churches in the area of Wilson (before it was named Wilson) were Primitive Baptist. The earliest was Toisnot Baptist Church, founded in 1750. It was situated on the road leading to Tarboro about three miles from the courthouse site. Elder John Thomas was the first pastor.

Brother Spangler I hope this information will answer some people's questions as to how old our church is. I hope I'm proud that these good people allow me to mingle with them. If this is of any interest to you, you might pass it along

to others in the Signs Of The Times. Come to see us when you can. Hope to see you at our association in October.

Sincerely yours,
Preston Gay
Clerk of Wilson Church

---

508 Bethlehem Rd.,
Rocky Mount, N. C. 27801

Dear Editors:

My husband and I have been reading and rejoicing in the **Signs of the Times** for several years. It has been a source of comfort and help to us. Please keep the blessed truth in each issue, and may God continue to bless you.

Some day I pray God will give me the words and wisdom to express my feelings and tell some of my experiences, if any at all.

May the Lord be with you now and always.

A little sister in Christ, I hope,
Nina Pearson

THE WAY

46 Cedar Street
Kingston, N. Y.

Dear Brother and Sister Wood:

Just a few lines letting you know that though you are out of sight, you are not out of mind. The time has gone quickly and the time for our annual gathering called an association is close at hand, where we preach, and sing aloud, (and in the secret closets of our poor hearts), some of the wonderful works of God to poor sinners the children of the Heavenly King by the New Birth — Jesus the way from death unto life; the way from sin unto salvation; from a deaf ear unto a hearing ear; the way from being blind to seeing clearly; the way from weakness in the flesh to being strong in the Lord; the way from dead works to serving and trusting the living God; the way from darkness to light; the way from telling what man has done to telling what God has done, and what He is able to do; the way from foolishness unto wisdom; the way from hell's dark door to heavenly peace; the way for the troubled sin-sick soul from this sin cursed world to the rest that remains for the people of God . . .

With much love to all the brethren.

Sincerely,
Brother A. J. Slauson

READER FOR MANY YEARS

1371 Huntington Street
Crescent City, Calif. 95531

Dear Brother Spangler:

Enclosed is $3.00 for this year's subscription. I am nearly 82 years old, and have a bad right hand and arm, and it is just once in awhile that I can write. I am sorry that I am late.

I have been a reader of the **Signs** for many years, as was my father and are my three brothers. There is no Old Baptist Church near here, and it has been six years since my brother John preached at my home. My father also was a Baptist minister.

My dear wife passed away in May, 1965; and I have maintained our home. I live alone, and work in the woods making split material from Redwood logs. It is hard work, but I seem to stand up under it: I ask the Lord to give me strength and endurance, and I thank Him that he has done it.

I do a lot of reading, especially the New Testament; and do not feel like going to bed until I read at least one chapter. I get along quite well with my neighbors, though they want me to go to their sunday schools and churches. In the woods many times a day I give praise and honor and glory to Almighty God and our Saviour. I desire to live according to the precepts of the Bible, and feel thankful for my good health. I am somewhat like my dear father said when he was about eighty-seven, "I had rather be sleeping in Jesus, than be living in this troublesome world."

May God bless you and your associates, and all the brothers and sisters in

Christ Jesus. From an unworthy sinner, saved by grace, if saved at all.

Very truly yours,
Evan Hall

CONSIDERING A HOME FOR THE AGED

For some time it has been the mind of a number of our people that a *Home for the Aged* should be established by the Old School Baptists, either in Virginia or North Carolina.

A number of our people are living in homes which are operated by individuals, or some organization.

It would be a blessing to these to be in a Home where they could associate with those of their faith, and to have the gospel preached to them regularly by our ministers.

At an informal meeting of fourteen brethren, including six ministers from the Upper Country Line, the Staunton River, and the Pigg River Associations, it was unanimously agreed to make a diligent inquiry among Old School Baptists, as to the number who are interested in entering a Home of this kind. These brethren also agreed to serve as a Committee to explore the possibilities of such a Home; the laws pertaining to it; the cost of purchase and operation, etc., and to meet again in early 1968, to give a report, and to present definite proposals to our people as to cost, operation, and ways to finance it.

It appeared to be the opinion of those present, that a corporation should be formed, and stock sold to those who would like to purchase it.

Please let us hear from you by addressing all communications to Elder D. V. Spangler, c/o Signs of the Times, Rt. 1, Box 539, Beechwood Lane, Danville, Va. 24541.

DESIRES CORRESPONDENCE ON DOCTRINE

Box 253
Wheelersburg, Ohio 45694

The *Signs of the Times:*

I am a reader of the *Signs,* and have in mind to ask that you publish this writing. The reason is, I hear many of our Old Baptists preach Foreordination, Predestination, Election, and Purpose of God, but when Absolute Predestination is mentioned, they say that it won't do. I believe in an absolute or sovereign God, and I am told by some that I should use Allwise God, or something like that. Some seem to think we ought to "whittle down" God to about half-size, and let man have a little something to say about it, as though men have something a little better than God had in the beginning; and would put it as though man is his own keeper.

I do not want to leave the impression that I am a critic or trouble maker, so would like for some to write me concerning this absolute doctrine, and set me right if it isn't the truth, and according to God's Word. I suppose that most of the old regular Baptists know what this absolute doctrine is: with me God set his decrees and bounds, and counted the cost before he ever formed anything, and nothing has gone wrong or contrary. I have to believe this because I experienced that God sent his Spirit to this poor one, and awoke me out of a dead state which I had been in for twenty-three years, and gave me another spirit and mind, which I have until this day. I am seventy-seven years old, and He said he would be with me to the end.

I know of only one God, and he says that he has all power in heaven and in earth, and that the powers that be are ordained of him. He said that he made all things for his own purpose and glory. This is the God I desire the brethren write about concerning this much disputed question. I have only a few friends of this doctrine in this part of the country.

I am sending a little gift to help send the *Signs* to others.

C. S. Parsons

PLEASE NOTE
AN IMPORTANT ANNOUNCEMENT

We have had three increases in the cost of printing the *Signs of the Times* during the last few years. The last one in November of 1967 amounts to about fifty dollars per month. This, with the increase in postal rates to go into effect in January, 1968, will increase our cost about sixty dollars per month.

We have been able to absorb the increases in the past by using the income from the fund raised several years ago. Without this income we would have had a debt of about two thousand dollars during the past three years, since the subscription price does not cover the cost of publication.

The gifts to the Indigent Fund have been of much help, since we have many on the free list.

We face one of three decisions: We must increase the subscription price, reduce the size of the paper, or receive more donations to our Fund. We do not want to use any of the funds given several years ago, since the money is well invested, and the income has enabled us to continue until now.

We have in mind to increase the subscription price to $3.50 for one year, or $6.00 for two years.

We contract the printing, and the cost is now approximately $500.00 per month; while the mailing, addressing, making stencils, etc., is done in the home of D. V. Spangler; with the preparation of copy for the printer, editing, etc., being done in the home of John D. Wood.

We would like suggestions from our readers, since the Primitive Baptists own the paper: it being a non-profit corporation, operated by and for our people.

The Editors

BLACK CREEK UNION

The next **Black Creek Union** will be held, the Lord willing, at the church in Wilson, N. C., the fifth Saturday and Sunday in December.

The church is located in the city of Wilson, on the corner of Green and Jackson Streets. All are cordially invited.

Eli T. Smith, Clerk

CONTENTNEA UNION

The next session of the **Contentnea Union** is to be held, the Lord willing, with Hancock's Church, Pitt County, N. C., the fifth Saturday and Sunday in December.

All lovers of the Truth are invited to meet with us.

W. W. Stallings, Jr., Clerk

SKEWARKEY UNION

The next session of the **Skewarkey Union** was appointed to be held with the Flat Swamp Church, Martin County, N. C., the 5th Sunday in December and Saturday before. Elder W. E. Grimes was chosen to preach the Introductory Sermon, with Elder M. E. Garner, alternate.

The church is located 3 miles southwest of Robersonville, N. C. We invite all to come and worship with us.

Elmer B. Peele, Clerk

Danville, Virginia **January, 1968**

SIGNS OF THE TIMES

Subscription price $3 per year — $5 two years

Published each month by

SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.

Established 1832

Devoted to the Old School Baptist Cause

BUSINESS OFFICE

R. F. D. 1, Box 539, Beechwood Lane
Danville, Va.

EDITORS

Elder David V. Spangler
R. F. D. 1, Box 539, Beechwood Lane
Danville, Va.

Elder John D. Wood
P. O. Box 186, Manassas, Va.

ASSOCIATE EDITORS

Elder W. D. Griffin
39 Welsh Tract Road, Newark, Delaware

Elder E. J. Lambert
306 Richardson St., Winnsboro, Texas

Elder George Ruston
Dutton, Ontario, Canada

All letters for this paper should be addressed and remittances made payable

TO

SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.

R. F. D. 1, Box 539 Beechwood Lane
Danville, Va. 24541

CONTRIBUTIONS TO THE INDIGENT FUND
(To November 1, 1967)

Eleanor Dixon, Ala.	$ 5.00
Mrs. J. H. Day, Ariz.	2.00
Elder S. C. Phillips, Ind.	1.00
Mrs. H. S. Howell, Ala.	5.00
Elder Louis Stewart, Miss.	1.00
Mrs. Mildred Stanley, W. Va.	2.00
Mrs. Ruth Lucht, Md.	10.00

EDITORIAL

Again we enter into a New Year, and into the 136th volume of the **Signs of the Times**; and we are glad to be able to greet our brethren and friends again.

There are so many distressing secular things in which we are directly involved, that unless we are blessed to stand still and see what end God will make of them, we would be in great fear.

And it is so religiously, for much of the religious world is in such a perturbed condition as independent bodies, they are clamoring to form a great confederation for the stated purpose of curing the evils of the world, and to save the people from their sins. When, as a matter of fact, the man of sin is being further revealed, and the mystery of iniquity is working; and will continue until "the Lord shall consume it with the spirit of his mouth; and shall destroy with the brightness of his coming." (see Thessalonians, second chapter)

Without his hope, the anchor of his soul, what terrible fear one would have, since his eyes have been opened to understand the things which are about us. But the Lord provides all things needful to sustain him through his journey.

As we enter into a new volume, we feel that everyone who finds that the principles maintained by the **Signs** are reflections of the Scriptures, and are those things which have been implanted in him by the work of the Spirit, is bound to give thanks to the Giver of these wonderful things: Not only for giving and maintaining them in his personal experience, but also has provided that he shall have correspondence by the printed, silent word of his brethren, which speaks louder than all the exciting things of the world's events. Truly, none know the joy of these things except those who experience that, "As in water face answereth to face, so the heart of man to man."

The purpose of the **Signs** has been, and yet continues to be, to feed the spiritual sheep and lambs, as the Spirit directs both the writers and the readers. With the Apostle Paul, we would, "Commend you to God, and to the word of his grace, which is able to build you up, and to give you an inheritance among all them which are sanctified." Like one preaching to a congregation, a writer does not himself know to whom the Spirit shall direct his thoughts: whether it shall be a beginning of a gracious experience in the heart of someone, or to comfort and to confirm the work of the Spirit already begun. When the gospel is proclaimed with power and in demonstration of the Spirit, either in speaking or in writing, it is never in vain.

So it is with the **Signs of the Times:** the whole manner of its beginning; its being sustained for 135 years; and its bringing comfort and joy to thousands over the years, has been, and still is under the immediate direction of the Spirit. Surely, otherwise it would have ceased long ago. We have no notion that these things are in our own hands: it would be absurd to think so even for a moment. The things of the Spirit of God are entirely different and separate from the things of the world. They are of a different kingdom. The language of one is foreign to the language of the other. The language of the Spirit is a "private language": one must be "native born" or he can never learn it; others "cannot frame to pronounce it right." (see Judges 12: 6) By language we mean, of course, the entire scope of revelation pertaining to the spiritual kingdom.

The apostle wrote of the manner and the accomplishment of the resurrection as a mystery; as he did also of godliness. We are now concerned with the mystery of the kingdom. The Saviour said, "My kingdom is not of this world." The members of his kingdom are in the

world, but are not of the world. The children of Israel were in Egypt, but they were not of Egypt; and at the proper time they were removed therefrom.

So it is with the church: the true worshippers of God are traveling home. They were chosen of God before the world began, to pass through their earthly pilgrimage on their journey to their eternal home. As with everything else, this was fixed of God as to purpose and end: Consider this, without an earthly body, and that fallen into sin and condemnation, there could be no need of a Saviour; without a body to die there would be no possibility of a resurrection; and without the adoption or redemption of the body, there could be no final manifestation of the children as heirs of God and joint-heirs with the Lord. As unfolded in the Scriptures, the whole matter was of purpose according to the declared will of God.

These things we rejoice in. The recounting of individual experiences of being brought from darkness to light, from death to life, is a joy not known outside of the family of God. We read in Malachi that they who feared the Lord spoke often one to another. Who among those who believe these things, does not love to hear the truth as it is in Jesus preached in their meetings, and to visit with their brethren and friends, and converse concerning their hopes and fears; and who among them does not love to read what their brethren write concerning the same things?

A matter which seems strange to others, is that no attempt is made to persuade any one to believe as Old School Baptists do, and to join the church. (This is quite different from admonishing and encouraging those who are found in the way.) But the reason for this is made plain if one is ever brought to know that believing the truth is solely by the teaching of the Spirit, and a matter of revelation. It was so with the brethren in the Scriptures, and it has been so with the brethren in every age. A person may be persuaded in natural things, but he cannot be persuaded to believe anything so contrary to natural reasoning, as that salvation is solely by the grace of God, and unto God's own people. The Lord's people are continually examining themselves whether they be in the faith or not, for their's is a pathway of many experiences — they are sometimes up, and sometimes down; but in it all, they learn that God's grace is sufficient for them.

We know from the Scriptures that the Lord adds to the church daily such as shall be saved, and that is the work of God that any believe on him whom He hath sent; and that the promise is unto all that the Lord shall call. We know that no man can come unto Jesus except the Father draws him, and that he is one who was chosen in Christ before the world began: he being brought through exercises in which his sonship is revealed. We know these things in our own experiences, and are confirmed in them as the Spirit continues to take the things of Jesus and shows them to us.

How great are His mercies towards us and his blessings without number! As we look back over the years which have passed in our lives, we find that we have always been provided for both naturally and spiritually; and since his promises are faithful, we look to the years ahead, whether we live or die, with the feeling of joy that all will be well.

We feel that the Lord will cause the brethren and friends to continue to support the **Signs**, so that, as He wills, it will continue to go forth regularly, bearing the same testimony it has in the past. You can help your editors by continuing to submit your letters and articles which can be published; by sending your renewals and new subscriptions; and by remembering the Indigent Fund.

May God's grace be with each one of you.

J. D. W.

(We would mention that we find it impossible to acknowledge receipt of all

the letters, etc. which we receive; but they are carefully noted and appreciated, and handled to the best of our ability.

We would also again call attention that we must have all notices for publication in our hands by the 25th of the month previous to publication date. There are some notices in this January issue which would have been in December had we received them earlier; and they may be too late to be of benefit to anyone.

Many obituaries we receive for publication are much longer than we can afford space to publish. Please save us the work of editing them by limiting them to about 300 words. This will be a half-column or more, which is sufficient to give all necessary information. Many obituaries are of local interest — we are glad to publish them, but please limit their length. —J. D. W.)

EDITORIAL

"THE SWORD OF THE LORD AND OF GIDEON."

We deem it appropriate to begin the editorial section of the first issue of the 136th volumn of SIGNS OF THE TIMES with the scriptural quotation: **"The Sword of the Lord and of Gideon."** This quotation has been the motto of the SIGNS these many decades. It appears on the front cover in bold letters. It has repeatedly appeared on the front cover of every issue since 1835. Why was this quotation chosen in preference to others as the motto of this periodical, is the question that now concerns us.

We must go to the book of Judges in the Bible and read especially the 6th and 7th chapters in order to glean some of the reasons why this expression is so important to lovers of the truth. The book of Judges is a history of Israel during the period spoken of by Paul, "And after that he gave unto them judges about the space of four hundred and fifty years, until Samuel the prophet." (Acts 13: 20) Israel suffered many calamities as a result of their forsaking the Lord, and idol-worship. The anger of the Lord was hot against Israel so that God delivered them into the hands of spoilers many times, "Nevertheless the Lord raised up judges, which delivered them out of the hand of those that spoiled them." (See Judges 2: 13-17) The weakness and idolatry of Israel within and of themselves were so manifest many times during the time of the Judges' rule that each and every deliverance by the Lord made manifest His great mercy to a weak and rebellious people. Their whoring after other gods deserved the severe punishment of being cut off without remedy; however, God would only deliver them into the hands of the enemy for the purpose of humbling them until they cried to Him for deliverance. Sometimes the sword of the Lord would be against Israel, sometimes against the enemy. The enemy always thought it was by their own hand that they subdued Israel, yet Israel was made to know that it was the gracious act of God that saved them from oblivion.

Continued circles of sins, judgments, repentances, and deliverances compose the book of Judges. These same circles make up the history of spiritual Israel, the Church. Church people mix with idolaters and become contaminated with Idolatry. The gross sin of idolatry of Israelites begets judgment upon them from God. This chastisement becomes so heavy that it begets repentance. This repentance is followed by speedy deliverance. Peace is only for a moment because the church forgets her deliverer in time of peace, and begins anew to mix and mingle with the world. She has sinned again and must go around the circle again. How prone we are to forget **The Sword of the Lord and of Gideon!** Immediately after the death of each of the judges, Israel corrupted themselves again. (See Judges 2: 19) When Israel did not have a special watchman, prophet, or judge, supplied and ordained by the Lord, she always went astray. We feel that it is a good sign of the Lord's watchful care over the church when He provides good pastors to watch over the

flock.

It seems that Israel was in her worst plight during the time of the seven years plunder of the Midianites, Amalekites, and other nomad tribes. It had become so terrible that the Israelites were forced to dwell in caves, dens, and strongholds. The enemy came as grasshoppers for multitude; they trampled down the fields; they plundered vineyards and gardens; and they seized the cattle, and plundered man and house. No sustenance for Israel was left. The riots were terrible. God had delivered Israel into the hands of the wicked in order to humble them. These afflictions were so severe that finally, ". . . the children of Israel **cried** unto the Lord." (Judges 6: 6) No doubt they pitied themselves a long time and complained to one another of their plight before they really cried to God for deliverance. Maybe, as the church, they tried many times to negotiate with the enemy. It is peculiar that the same nations that led them into idolatry were the same nations that would persecute them. Even though Israel's sins were great, God's mercy was greater. He heard their **cry.** How did God answer the cry?

God sent first a prophet to reprove with a message before He sent an angel with a message of deliverance. This message of reproof contained a list of great deliverances Israel had experienced by God's hand, as well as reminding them of His promises. God reminded Israel of the fact that He had said, ". . . I am the Lord your God; fear not the gods of the Amorites in whose land ye dwell: but ye have not obeyed my voice." (Judges 6: 10) The Israelites had been afflicted enough by the hand of God through the enemy; now, He gives them a sharp rebuke through His prophet. It is a good sign when God scolds us through His ministers because His rebukes often are forerunners of His mercy. These rebukes make us so ashamed and disgusted with ourselves. We could not be satisfied without a few stripes when we feel to rightly deserve so many. The prophet must come before the angel; the angel must come before the deliverance. We find a parallel case in the New Testament. The prophet, John, was sent before the angel to prepare the way of the Lord. The angel was sent to both Mary and her espoused husband before the Deliverer, Jesus, came. We find another parallel in our own experience. We sin. We are turned over to Satan and his host for a siege of persecutions. After severe afflictions God sends a prophet, or minister, to us. We are chided into deep humiliation as a result of this minister's message. All this properly prepares us to realize that deliverance must come "By grace through faith, and that not of ourselves, it is the **gift of God.**"

We read in Psalms 17: 13, ". . . Deliver my soul from the wicked which is thy sword." We read in the writings of Isaiah, "O Assyrian, the rod of mine anger, and the staff in their hand is my indignation." (Isaiah 10: 5) We read from the pen of David, "Surely the wrath of man shall praise thee: the remainder of wrath shalt thou restrain." (Psalms 76: 10) We read in our own experience that even the wrath of enemies upon us is a blessing in disguise. We read in our own experience that pleas to enemies to be easy on us, is all in vain; yet prayer to God will get results. Negotiations with our enemies are in vain because they are in the hands of God. God raised them up. He only can put them down. We read in our experience that cries to God only will be any help to us. Should we be successful in negotiating with our enemies it would be our willingness to reject the truth and accept error. This always bring us into deeper trouble because we are caught in their net. We read in our experience that God has so ruled the actions of the wicked that we have never suffered in vain a stroke from their hand. We read in our experience that **All things work together for good to them that love God, to them who are the called according to His purpose.** How good it is to know that whether it be the persecution of the enemy, or the persecution by the hand of brethren, our problems are to be solved by God. No use pleading to

others, God holds the reins! The sword of the Lord is effective when he uses the wicked as His sword in both humbling the Lord's people and making proud the enemy. The Lord's sword is used for both delivering His people in a unit, and confusing and scattering the enemy.

An angel appeared with a message of deliverance after the fore-runner, the prophet, had accomplished his bidding. This angel did not appear to all Israel but only to Gideon, the son of Joash of the tribe of Manasseh. When the angel appeared, Gideon was threshing "Wheat by the winepress to hide it from the Midianites." Yes, in spite of the malice of the enemies, the Lord makes secret provisions for His own people. Even though they had gone though the terrible siege of the enemy, Israel yet had a little wheat and a little wine. This was being hidden from the enemy. Even in the midst of the greatest turmoil in the church there is someone threshing wheat by the winepress. Some bread and some drink is provided for the Lord's people even when they are greatly distressed. It is provided in secret places, hidden from the enemy. This angel must have been the Lord of angels. The first words spoken to Gideon by the angel was, "The Lord is with thee, thou mighty man of valour." (See Judges 6: 12) The Lord's presence brings joy finally to the afflicted. Who else but Jesus, the mighty Saviour, could be mighty, bold, and courageous? The presence of the Lord makes all the difference! God chose the weak to confound the mighty. Gideon said, "If the Lord be with us, why then is all this befallen us? . . . but now the Lord hath forsaken us, and delivered us into the hands of the Midianites." The Lord appeared to Gideon only. The Lord did not appear to the people but to the leader of the people whom God had chosen. The Lord had before appeared to Moses, not Israel. Gideon could not suppose himself to be above his brethren, or exempt. Gideon speaks for the whole of Israel, as Jesus speaks in behalf of His brethren. Gideon could not feel to enjoy the praise of his own state as long as his brethren suffered.

God's ways are not man's ways. His choice is of the little and poor, whereas man's choice would be of the great and rich. Gideon said, "Behold, my family is poor in Manasseh, and I am the least in my father's house." None have ever been raised by the Lord but those who have been cast down in their estimation of themselves. If one does not feel little before the Lord appears, he certainly will feel little after the appearance. The Lord manifests His greatness in mercy through men who are weak in themselves. Gideon asked for a sign. He must be sure that this unreasonable message came from God. His faith must be strengthened by greater evidences than mere words. How strange these words seemed to him! How could these things be true? He seeks to have surer ground for an abiding faith. Gideon is minded that such a messenger certainly deserves a present. Such wonderful and marvelous words deserved tribute to the speaker. Gideon asks the angel to tarry until he could bring a present and set it before the angel. The angel promised. Yes, Gideon must be by himself for awhile to meditate alone as he prepares a kid and unleavened bread for this wonderful guest. The record is silent upon the thoughts of Gideon while preparing the feast. The strange words the angel had said must have kept Gideon's mind employed. Such questions as: How could I, who am so little and poor, be called a man of valour? How can it be that I am to deliver Israel by smiting the Midianites "As one man," must have flooded his mind. Gideon was poor but he could give meat and bread to one who brought such wonderful message!

It was Gideon's intention to prepare a dinner, yet God had ordained that it should be a sacrifice. Gideon brought cakes, flesh, and broth to eat; yet God had ordained that the broth be poured out and the remainder to be used as a sacrifice. The angel gave specific and peculiar orders, yet Gideon followed these specific instructions without hesitation or questioning. The cakes and

flesh were laid upon the rock as ordered. The angel touched the flesh, not the rock, with his staff. Fire immediately came out of the rock and consumed both flesh and cakes. **What a sign!** Moses had before touched a rock that brought forth water; now an angel brings fire out of a rock with a touch of his staff. The angel's words were strangely wonderful, but not so wonderful as this! The faith of Gideon must have been increased greatly as this rock became an altar before his eyes. The same power that brought fire out of a stone could raise courage and power out of the doubting heart of Gideon. He that consumed flesh and cake with fire could consume Midian with Gideon's little faith. It is so wonderful what God can do to strengthen the faith of those who pray, "Help thou mine unbelief." The angel's commission had been completed and he disappeared. When Gideon's doubts had subsided, his fear increased. He who was said to be mighty in valour, now quaked and trembled at the sight and miraculous workings of an angel. God comforted him by saying, "Peace be unto thee; fear not: thou shalt not die." (Judges 6: 23)

The Lord further instructed Gideon to destroy the altar of Baal and erect an altar to God on the same rock that emitted fire. Gideon must first destroy the god of idolatry before destroying the idolaters. Baal's altar must be ruined before the erection of an altar to God. They cannot stand together. The true God is not satisfied with just a change of consecrating Baal's altar to use in worshiping God. The altar must be destroyed. A new altar must be erected. It is not enough for a false church to be consecrated to the worship of God, but the false must be destroyed and a new church erected. All of the traditions and superstitions of man which are not according to "Thus saith the Lord," must be put down and abandoned before the Lord will deliver from the enemy. All alliances with the enemy must come down. There is no agreement between the temple of idols and the temple of God.

God proved to Gideon that He was the God of fire, earth, water, and all. He would have Israel to know that it was not their might that saved them. Gideon only had 32,000 men yet God said that was too many. Those who were fearful and afraid were to be excused. This surely does not mean to convey fearful and afraid of **God,** but fearful and afraid of their enemies. 22, 000 men were in that group. Many would be in the army as long as they are not confronted with the prospects of war; but let a war come and the majority would be afraid and would leave. There were only 10,000 courageous men left. God said that is "Too many." Many are called but few are chosen. God tested them. What a peculiar test! "Every one that lapped water with his tongue as a dog lappeth" should be chosen. Every one that bowed down to drink were dismissed. Those who stood lapping water from their hands must have displayed their devotion to their leader. Those who bowed to drink showed their concern for their own gratification. They were more interested in their drink than performing their duty as a good soldier. No doubt they were accustomed to bowing down. They may have been some of those Israelites who had bowed to the image of Baal that were sent home. Only 300 of the 10,000 were left in the army. Read the 7th chapter of Judges, beginning with verse 9, to see how that God works even in the hearts, minds, and tongues of the enemies to cause a name to be feared. God prepared a dream in the mind of one Midianite, and the interpretation of that dream in the mouth of another, so that the name, Gideon, would be feared. You will find how that Gideon had been stripped of all his army with exception of 300 men, but was encouraged when it was made known to him that his name was so greatly feared by the enemy. Even though this encouragement came from the enemy Gideon worshiped God. To hear of himself as a barley cake did not disturb him when he learned that it would break the tents of Midian. It matters not how small we be just so

victory is gained. Gideon knew the victory was already won when he was convinced that God dealt with both the Midianites and Israelites. The victory was certain even though it had not been manifest to Israel, but to its leader.

Gideon was no longer in doubt but boldly kept on in accord with God's directions. Even though he had been told that Midian was already delivered, he must persevere in order that the manifestation of this deliverance be complete.

We might have expected Gideon to charge these 300 men to whet their swords, sharpen their spears, and fit their armour. Did he so charge them? NO! He gives orders for pitchers, lights, and trumpets. There is no need for anything other than noise and light to confound this host. Of course the name Gideon would scare them. Gideon divided them into three companies and gave them charge, "Look on me and do likewise." What a good charge! The leader would set the pattern and others would do as he did. He did not give them the charge before he supplied them properly. First, Gideon," Put a trumpet in every man's hand, with empty pitchers, and lamps within the pitchers." (Judges 7:16) Undoubtedly this trumpet had a certain sound. Trumpets were used to call soldiers together and was an alarm of war. Paul said, "For if the trumpet give an uncertain sound, who shall prepare himself to the battle?" (1 Cor. 14:8) Since priests were accustomed to use trumpets in their day for the battles of the Lord, I am convinced, that these trumpets represent the gift of the ministry placed in the hands of the ministers by their leader, Jesus Christ. See Joshua 6th chapter for proof of this use of trumpets. The Gospel has a certain sound. It sounds of love, grace, and mercy to sensible sinners. When the trumpet is rightly blown it breaks the pitcher which is of clay. It blasts the goodliness of man as it magnifies the grace of God. It will put the enemy to flight. Man is made of clay just as the pitcher. The man must be broken before the light of truth will shine. The lamp is not the light, neither will it give light until lighted by the Spirit. The lamp is a figure of profession. There is no real light in the profession until our leader comes from within the camp. Jesus must make a fresh appearance to us before our sermons will do any good. When Jesus appears we can blow the trumpet, break the pitcher, let the light shine, and shout, "The sword of the Lord and of Gideon." We are not to look to man for life, righteousness, or salvation. This must be experienced as a gracious favor of God bestowed upon hell deserving sinners.

David said to the Philistines, "Thou comest to me with a sword, and with a spear, and with a shield: but I come to thee in the name of the Lord of hosts, the God of the armies of Israel, whom thou hast defiled." (1 Sam. 17: 45) David had the better sword. He could have properly said, **The sword of the Lord and of David.** Spiritual swords will be victorious over all else. The name of the Lord and Saviour, Jesus Christ, is the weapon of weapons. That is all we need. In Exodus 16: 3, we read: "The Lord shall fight for you, and ye shall hold your peace." No use for us to engage in a hot war with our enemies, for our God is the God of battles. We do not have to conduct ourselves in order that the enemy may fear or dread us, because God does this in his own way. We quote Deuteronomy 11: 25, "There shall no man be able to stand before you: for the Lord your God shall lay **the fear of you** and **the dread of you** upon all the land that ye shall tread upon . . ." We call your attention to Exodus 23: 27, "I will send my fear before thee, and will destroy all the people to whom thou shalt come; and **I will make all thine enemies turn their backs unto thee."** It was just as true this day as it was before, that our God shall fight for us: "In what place therefore ye hear the sound of the trumpet, resort ye thither unto us: for our God shall fight for us." (Nehemiah 4: 20) The trumpet is placed into hands as Gideon placed trumpets into hands that had

been dipped in water. Yes, undoubtedly these were clean hands into which Gideon placed the trumpets. These hands of the 300 were clean enough to hold water for drinking. Water is a symbol of cleansing. This cleansing must be the work of God. What God hath cleansed we are not to call common or unclean.

When we cry, "The sword of the Lord and of Gideon," it gives a certain sound. It sounds only for the work of **God.** It is a **certain sound.** If there be any declaration which tends to give credit to the works of the creature to merit salvation either in time or beyond time, it gives an uncertain sound, and cannot be the cry, certain sound, and cannot be the cry, "The sword of the Lord and of Gideon." May God bless us to blow the trumpet that has been placed in our hands, break the pitchers of clay, and shine forth that radiant light; all of which will gather true Israelites and put the enemy to flight.

E. J. L.

VOICES OF THE PAST

"He being dead yet speaketh"

SOUL AND SPIRIT

An esteemed friend and constant reader of the *Signs,* in Indiana, has understood us to hold that the *spirit* of the man is the part of the man that is, or must be, born again, and requests us to define or explain the difference between the soul and the spirit of man.

From a sense of utter inability to analyze, the nature of man, we are compelled to decline the task of making clear to the understanding of others what we do not ourself understand. But we wish to correct his wrong impression, that we hold that any part of what constitutes us men or women is born of the spirit of God. We do not understand our Lord to say that *some part or parts* of man must be born again. But he said to Nicodemus, "Except a *man,*" (not a part of a man, a soul, or spirit, or flesh, or bone, or blood, or head, or foot of a man, but except a man, one who has already been born of the flesh, and is flesh,) "be born again, he cannot see the kingdom of God." All the elementary parts essential to our earthy nature are born of the flesh, and are flesh, so called by our Lord, and all alike in all mankind.

It requires but one birth to produce them all; hence Jesus says, and his words ought to settle the matter, and forever silence all speculation on the subject, "That which is born of the flesh is flesh." It is not possible that any birth can bring forth a nature different from that of the parents of which it is born; so nothing that is godly, incorruptible, or in that sense spiritual, can possibly be born of the flesh. Those to whom power is given to become the sons of God, "are born, not of blood, nor of the will of the flesh, but of God." — John i. 13. "Being born again, not of corruptible seed, but of incorruptible, by the word of God, which liveth and abideth forever." — 1 Peter i. 23. Neither is there anything carnal, earthly or corruptible born of the spirit of God. An incorruptible seed cannot produce or generate a corruptible production; and in the new birth, by which the children of God, as such, are brought into manifestation, we are expressly told they are not born of flesh or blood, nor of the will of the flesh, nor of the will of man, nor of corruptible seed, but that they are born of incorruptible seed, by the word of God, which liveth and abideth forever. Is it not presumptuous then to say, in direct contradiction of what our God has said, that any part or element of our flesh, which Christ says is born of the flesh, and is flesh, is, notwithstanding what he has so expressly said, born of the Spirit, and is spirit?

As natural men, we have all the elements of an earthly nature, including soul, body and spirit; and these are all born of the flesh, and are flesh, in the sense in which Christ and his apostles have so declared them to be.

Our earthly spirit is the spirit of the flesh and of the world; but the spirit which is begotten in us of God is pure and holy, and is called spirit in distinction from all that is born of the flesh, or that is flesh. Adam is the Father of our earthly spirit, but God is the Father of our heaven-born spirit. This distinction is clearly made in Hebrews xii. 9: "We have had fathers of our flesh, which have corrected us, and we gave them reverence; shall we not much rather be in subjection to the Father of spirits?" Our life which is born of the flesh is Adam, with all his corruption and mortality; but that life in us which is born of God is Christ in us the hope of glory, who only hath immortality dwelling in the light. Every manifest child of God is the subject of two distinct births: first his fleshly birth, which is after or according to the flesh, or the earthy Adam; but the production of the second birth is after God, created in righteousness and true holineses. The one is called the spirit of the world, of the flesh, of bondage, of error, &c; but the other is called the spirit of God, of Christ, of truth, of adoption, of life and immortality. As many as are led by this spirit of God, they are the sons of God; but if any man have not the spirit of Christ, he is none of his. If we are born of the Spirit, we have in the spiritual birth received the spirit of God, which spirit raised up Jesus from the dead; and as the production of this new birth liveth and abideth forever, so it abides in us; and we are assured, this being the case, that he that raised up Christ from the dead, shall also quicken our mortal bodies by his spirit that dwelleth in us. — Rom. viii. 11. We are not told that it has quickened our mortal body, either in its whole or in its parts; but just as surely as we have this spirit in us, shall the creature which is now held in bondage and mortality be delivered from the bondage of corruption into the glorious liberty of the sons of God.

By this spirit, which we receive in the new birth, our persons, redeemed from the earth, are sealed with the Holy Spirit of Promise, which is the earnest of our inheritance until the redempion of the purchased possession, unto the praise of his (God's) glory. — Eph. i. 13, 14. Our body, soul and spirit, which are born of the flesh, were involved in sin and death, and required to be redeemed and washed in the precious blood of Christ; but that spiritual, eternal life, which was with the Father, and hid in God, being pure and holy, did not need to be redeemed, washed nor cleansed; and this life is that which is manifested in us by the new birth, being born, not of flesh, but of the Spirit — not of man, but of God — not of corruptible seed, but of incorruptible, by the word of God, which liveth and abideth forever. By this spiritual life, which is born of God, the sons of Adam, redeemed by the blood of Christ, are sealed with the Holy Spirit of promise, which is the earnest of our inheritance until the redemption (or final deliverance) of the purchased (or redeemed) possession, to the praise of the glory of God. This earnest, therefore, to all who have in their new birth received that Holy Spirit of promise, is a sure and certain pledge of the final resurrection and change of our vile body from natural to spiritual, from mortal to immortal, and from corruptible to incorruptible; because the creature itself, which was made subject to vanity, and whose earnest expectation (subsequently to the new birth) waiteth for the manifestation of the children of God. They who are counted worthy of that world of which Christ spake to the Sadducees, (Luke xx. 33,) and of this resurrection from the dead, are the children of God, being the children of the resurrection. Begotten unto this resurrection by the resurrection of Jesus Christ from the dead; for as he was raised from the dead by the glory of the Father, and quickened by the Spirit, so "If the spirit of him that raised up Jesus from the dead dwell in you, he that raised up Christ from the dead shall also quicken your mor-

tal bodies by his spirit that dwelleth in you." If this spirit now dwells in us, it so dwells in us by implantation, that is, by the new birth; for his spirit can only be born of God, it cannot be born of the flesh; and this spirit is the earnest given, that as it quickened and brought from the dead the crucified body of our Lord, it shall also quicken and raise up from the dead all those in whom it now dwells.

In conclusion, permit the inquiry, Is it not better for the saints to examine whether this quickening Spirit indeed dwells in us, than to indulge in vain speculations and uncalled for disputations, which gended strife and bitterness? If it dwells in us, will not its blessed indwelling be manifest by its fruits, which are these: love, joy, peace, long-suffering, gentleness, goodness, faith, meekness, temperance, and things against which there is no law?

(Editorial by Elder Gilbert Beebe October 1, 1879.)

CHURCH NOTICES

BETHLEHEM CHURCH, Malvern, Alabama, meets each second Sunday at 10:30 A. M.

J. J. COLLINS, Pastor

HOPEFUL CHURCH, Ozark, Alabama, meets each fourth Sunday at 11 A. M.

NEW HOPE PRIMITIVE BAPTIST CHURCH, Slocomb, Alabama, meets each first Sunday, 11 A. M.

WRIGHTS' CREEK CHURCH, Slocomb, Alabama, meets each fourth Sunday and Saturday before at 11 A. M.

RAMAH CHURCH, Cottonwood, Alabama, meets each third Sunday and Saturday before at 11:00 A. M.

NEW PROSPECT CHURCH, meets each third Sunday at 11 A. M., six miles SE. of Sulligent, Alabama.

C. C. HAND, Pastor
5840 Court O C P
Birmingham, Ala.

MACEDONIA PRIMITIVE BAPTIST CHURCH, located one and one-half miles Southwest of Sulligent, Alabama, meets each first Sunday at 11 A. M. All lovers of the truth are invited.

HUBERT R. PRINCE, Pastor
967 Maxey, Memphis, Tenn.
HURTON PITTS, Clerk
Sulligent, Ala.

OLD UNION PRIMITIVE BAPTIST CHURCH, meets each Saturday before the fourth Sunday, near Dozier, Alabama.

HARMONY CHURCH, meets each fourth Sunday at 11 A. M., ten miles SW. of Fayette, Alabama.

ELAM OLD SCHOOL BAPTIST CHURCH, located two miles North of Goshen, Pike County, Alabama, meets each second Sunday at 10:30 o'clock.

J. P. MORGAN, Pastor
A. C. CARTER, Clerk
1335 Avalon Lane,
Montgomery 6, Ala.

LITTLE HOPE CHURCH, meets each second Sunday at 11 A. M., ten miles West of Fayette, Alabama.

EPHESUS PRIMITIVE BAPTIST CHURCH, Slocomb, Alabama, meets each third Sunday and Saturday before.

E. R. SORRELLS, Pastor

THE PRIMITIVE BAPTIST CHURCH, Pratt City, Alabama, meets every fourth Sunday at 11 A. M. Meeting place at Alder Street at top of hill, first car going into Pratt City from Birmingham.

H. C. MOON, Pastor

MT. CARMEL CHURCH, Coffee Springs, Alabama, meets each first Sunday 11 A. M.

W. A. WILLIAMS, Pastor

ZION ROCK OLD SCHOOL PRIMITIVE BAPTIST CHURCH, twenty-two miles South of Andalusia, Alabama, meets every first Sunday at 11:00 A. M.

ELDER M. I. McLEOD, Pastor
NORA McLEOD, Acting Clerk

HARMONY OLD SCHOOL BAPTIST CHURCH, ten miles South of Jay, Santa Rosa County, Florida, meets every second Sunday and Saturday before at 11:00 A. M.

ELDER M. I. McLEOD, Pastor
GRACE UTLEY, Clerk

NAOMI OLD SCHOOL PRIMITIVE BAPTIST CHURCH meets every third Sunday at 11:00 A. M., six miles South of McKenzie, Alabama.

ELDER M. I. McLEOD, Pastor
E. C. WEAVER, Clerk
Rt. 5, Box 50-B,
Andalusia, Ala.

SHILOH OLD SCHOOL BAPTIST CHURCH, seven miles Northeast of Andalusia, Alabama, meets every fourth Sunday at 11:00 A. M.

ELDER M. I. McLEOD, Pastor
NORA LEE McLEOD, Clerk
Rt. 3,
Red Level, Ala.

NEW HOPE OLD SCHOOL PRIMITIVE BAPTIST CHURCH, near Patmos and about ten miles South of Hope, Arkansas, meets each first Sunday at 11 A. M.

W. W. HUDSON, JR., Pastor

WHITE WATER OLD SCHOOL PRIMITIVE BAPTIST CHURCH, located about one mile Northwest of Tinsman, Arkansas, meets each fourth Sunday at 11 A. M., and Saturday before at 2:30 P. M.

DAVID TURNER, Pastor

HOPEWELL PRIMITIVE BAPTIST CHURCH, Stockton, California, meets second Sundays, 10:30 A. M., at 5620 E. Marsh Street. All lovers of the truth invited.

T. R. JEFFERSON, Pastor
MYRTLE TIPTON, Clerk
733 7th St.
Hallister, Calif. 95023

SECLUSIA OLD SCHOOL BAPTIST CHURCH, Compton, California, meets each fourth Sunday at the home of L. W. Langwell, 12812 S. Williams Street.

WELSH TRACT OLD SCHOOL BAPTIST CHURCH, (the oldest Primitive Baptist Church in the United States), meets each second Sunday at 11 A. M. The meeting house is located one mile south of Newark, Delaware, just off of Highway 896.

W. D. GRIFFIN, Pastor

LITTLE FLOCK CHURCH, Miami, Florida, meets each first Sunday and Saturday before, SW. 29th Avenue and 6th Street. We extend an invitation to any interested to visit us.

MRS. J. M. FUTCH,
7005 SW. 21st Street,
Miami, Florida

NEW HARMONY PRIMITIVE BAPTIST CHURCH, located near Hiram, Ga., meets every first Sunday at 11 o'clock.

O. J. CROKER, Pastor
J. F. JORDAN, Clerk

SALEM OLD SCHOOL BAPTIST CHURCH, located at 5th and East Park Street, Weiser, Idaho, meets each 4th Sunday at 11 o'clock. Address any communications to:

ERNEST J. ATTEBERY, Pastor
FLOSSIE ATTEBERY, Clerk
Rt. 1, Box 202,
Hermiston, Oregon 97838

PLEASANT VALLEY OLD SCHOOL BAPTIST CHURCH, Kingman, Kansas. Meets with Mrs. Verda Machesney, 516 E. Avenue C. on each second Sunday.

W. A. WINFREY, Pastor

THE LOST CREEK CHURCH OF OLD SCHOOL PREDESTINARIAN BAPTISTS, meets first Sunday in each month and Saturday before, near Denton, Carver County, Kentucky, ten miles south of Grayson and two miles from Denton, on Grayson Highway. Leave U. S. 60 at Grayson via Hutchins; take gravel road to church.

NEW HOPE CHURCH (better known as Lick Creek) meets every third Sunday and Saturday before at 11 A. M., five miles north of Dawson Springs, Kentucky.

R. L. BIGGS, Pastor

THE ZION CHURCH OF PRIMITIVE BAPTISTS, Mayfield, Kentucky, meets first Sunday each month at 11 A. M., on South 7th Street.

J. N. DARNELL, Pastor

NEW HOPE CHURCH, Spearsville, La. meets first Sundays and Saturday afternoons before at 3:30.

J. L. SMITH, Pastor
C. C. BARRON, Clerk

EBENEZER PRIMITIVE BAPTIST CHURCH, Baltimore, Maryland, meets each third Sunday at 11 A. M. in the meeting house, 210 E. Madison Street, near Calvert.

W. D. GRIFFIN, Pastor

BLACK ROCK OLD SCHOOL BAPTIST CHURCH, Butler, Maryland, meets each first Sunday afternoon at three o'clock. Butler is on Falls Road about twenty miles north of Baltimore.

JOHN D. WOOD, Pastor

HOPEWELL OLD SCHOOL BAPTIST CHURCH, Hopewell, N. J., meets each first

Sunday at 10:30, and Saturday before at 2:30 P. M.

ARTHUR R. WARREN, Pastor
MARY L. HELLINGS, Clerk
4 Maple Lane
Pennington, N. J. 08534

OLIVE AND HURLEY OLD SCHOOL BAPTIST CHURCH, Shokan, N. Y., meets each 2nd Sunday at 2:00 P. M. March through and including November.

A. J. SLAUSON, Pastor
DEACON E. K. ADSIT, Clerk

THE WARWICK OLD SCHOOL BAPTIST CHURCH, Warwick, Orange County, New York, holds monthly services on each fourth Sunday, from March to, and including, the fourth Sunday in November. The meetings are held at A. R. Vail's home, 55 Maple Ave., Warwick at 11 A. M.

A. J. SLAUSON, Pastor

THE MIDDLEBURG OLD SCHOOL BAPTIST CHURCH meets at the home of Deacon Woodrow W. Bellinger, Duanesburg, N. Y. on fifth Sundays when the Lord so wills.

A. J. SLAUSON, Pastor
BEATRICE E. HOCKING, Clerk
419 Toll St., Scotia, N. Y.

EBENEZER OLD SCHOOL BAPTIST CHURCH, New York City, meets every first and third Sundays at McBurney Branch Y. W. C. A. 215 W. 23rd Street, corner of 7th Ave. (Elevator to 2nd floor.) 11 A. M. — 1:30 P. M. All visitors are welcome.

A. J. SLAUSON, Pastor

THE WILSON PRIMITIVE BAPTIST CHURCH, Wilson, N. C., meets each second Sunday at 3 P. M., and Saturday evening before at 7:30 P. M. The location is on the corner of Green and Jackson Streets.

D. B. STOKES, Pastor
MRS. BETTIE RICHARDSON, Clerk

FALLS OF TAR RIVER PRIMITIVE BAPTIST CHURCH, Rocky Mount, N. C., meets each second Sunday and Saturday before. Quarterly meetings March, June, September and December.

D. B. STOKES, Pastor
NINA PEARSON, Clerk

LITTLE FLOCK OLD SCHOOL BAPTIST CHURCH, Altus, Oklahoma, meets each fourth Sunday at 10:30 A. M. and Saturday afternoon before at 2:00 P. M.

C. M. HAGGOOD, Pastor
NINA STALLINGS, Clerk
Rt. 2, Box 54
Altus, Okla.

BIG SPRING CHURCH, Elgin, Oregon, meets each first Sunday at the home of Sister Elva Spikes. Address communications to Lloyd Spikes, Elgin, Oregon.

ERNEST ATTEBERY, Pastor
SPENCER BURCH, Clerk

ROCK SPRINGS OLD SCHOOL BAPTIST CHURCH, Lancaster County, Pennsylvania, meets each first Sunday at 10:30. The meeting house is located on highway 222, about one-quarter mile of the Maryland-Pennsylvania State line.

JOHN D. WOOD, Pastor
CHAS. B. OSBORNE, Clerk
Quarryville, Pa.

SIDELING HILL OLD SCHOOL BAPTIST CHURCH, Fulton County, Pennsylvania, meets each 5th Sunday from May through September; and meets at Needmore, Pa., on 5th Sundays from October through April, with all day meeting the 2nd Sunday in October.

JOHN D. WOOD, Pastor
ORIEN MELLOTT, Clerk
McConnellsburg, Pa.

THE FIRST PRIMITIVE BAPTIST CHURCH of Memphis, Tenn., meets each Sunday morning at 10:30 A. M. and Saturday night before the second Sunday each month at 7:30 P. M. The church is located on Andrews Road one block north of Hiway 70 in the Ellandale Community, 7 miles east of Memphis.

H. G. BROWN, Pastor
791 Watson St., Memphis
H. R. PRINCE, Asst. Pastor
RICHARD H. CAMPBELL, Clerk

CANE CREEK PRIMITIVE BAPTIST CHURCH, meets each fourth Sunday at 11 A. M., and is located nine miles Southwest of Martin, Tennessee. All lovers of the truth are invited.

HUBERT PRINCE, Pastor
967 Maxey, Memphis, Tenn.
J. B. JONES, Clerk
Rt. 1, Martin, Tenn.

BORDEAUX PREDESTINARIAN PRIMITIVE BAPTIST CHURCH, Nashville, Tenn., meets each first Sunday at 10:30 A. M. The church is located on the old Hydes Ferry Road in Bordeaux, in Nashville. All lovers of the truth are invited to meet with us.

R. L. BIGGS, Pastor

THE WALNUT FORK PRIMITIVE BAPTIST CHURCH, near Cottage Grove, Tennessee, meets on the second Sunday of each month.

R. L. BIGGS, Pastor
R. L. VEAZEY, SR., Clerk

SHEPHERD FOLD CHURCH, Houston, Texas, meets each first Sunday and Saturday before 10:30 A. M. Church is located at 815 Little York Road between Highway 75 and East Texas Freeway 59.

C. M. HAYGOOD, Pastor
IRENE WISENBAKER, Clerk

MT. ZION CHURCH, Weslaco, Texas, meets each second Sunday at 10:30 A. M.; and each fourth Sunday at 10:30 A. M. and Saturday before at 2:00 P. M., at their new location: seven miles West of Weslaco, on highway 83.

JOE L. HAMRICK, Pastor
BESSIE CHAMBERS, Clerk

SARDIS CHURCH, Amarillo, Texas, meets each third Sunday at 10:30, in the home of E. J. Parsons, 1711 Lincoln Street.

W. A. WINFREY, Pastor

THE PRIMITIVE BAPTIST CHURCH, Fort Worth, Texas, has moved their meeting place to 3629 8th Avenue. They meet each first Sunday at 11 A. M., and Saturday before at 2 P. M. Take College Ave. bus to Butler and Ryon; go one block West, then half block North to church.

C. U. LANDERS, Pastor

THE ORIGINAL PILGRIM REST CHURCH, Lawn, Texas, meets each third Sunday and Saturday before at 10:30 A. M.

C. M. HAYGOOD, Pastor
MRS. NOLA STEWART, Clerk

AN ARM OF PILGRIM REST CHURCH, meets each second Sunday and Saturday night before at Earth, Texas.

C. M. HAYGOOD, Pastor
A. A. CHAMBERS, Clerk

MACEDONIA CHURCH OF PREDESTINARIAN BAPTISTS, Rising Star, Texas, meets each second Sunday at 11 A. M. and Saturday before at 2 P. M.

C. Y. OSTEEN, Pastor

MT. OLIVE CHURCH OF PREDESTINARIAN BAPTISTS, Stockdale, Texas, meets on the second and fourth Sundays of each month at 10 A. M., in the meeting house at intersection of Highways 123 and 87. All lovers of the truth are invited to meet with us.

GERALD D. SHIPMAN, Pastor
LELA CULPEPPER, Clerk

THE OLD SALEM CHURCH OF OLD SCHOOL BAPTISTS, four miles South of Teague, Texas, meets each first Sunday and Saturday before.

MAGGIE ELMORE, Clerk

SAINTS REST OLD SCHOOL BAPTIST CHURCH, Dallas, Texas, meets each first and third Sunday at 11 A. M., at 2710 Engle Street.

W. W. TAYLOR, Pastor
D. G. CONNELL, Clerk

MT. ZION OLD SCHOOL BAPTIST CHURCH, Cash, Texas, meets each fourth Sunday at 11 A. M., and Saturday afternoon before at 2:30. And second Sundays at 11:00.

W. W. TAYLOR, Pastor

The churches of which Elder E. J. Lambert is pastor meet as follows:

PHARON, meets first Sunday morning and Saturday night before, 5 miles NE Hawkins, Texas.

REHOBETH, meets second Sunday morning and Saturday morning before, 7 miles N ElDorado, Arkansas.

NEILA RYAN, Clerk
1601 N. Emmett
ElDorado, Arkansas

BETHEL, meets third Sunday morning and Saturday morning before, 7 miles NE ElDorado, Arkansas.

JEAN H. BURNES, Clerk
606 N. Parkway,
ElDorado, Arkansas

GOOD HOPE, meets fourth Sunday morning and Saturday morning before 7 miles NE Winnsboro, Texas.

GERTRUDE JONES, Clerk
905 Y Drive
Winnsboro, Texas

Everyone welcomed.

ELDER E. J. LAMBERT, Pastor
306 Richardson St.
Winnsboro, Texas 75494

The churches composing the Virginia Corresponding Meeting meet as follows:

FRYING PAN CHURCH, meets each second Sunday at 11 A. M. and is located on Route 28, between Herndon and Chantilly, Virginia.

ARTHUR L. CARTER, Clerk
Manassas, Va.

NEW VALLEY CHURCH meets each third Sunday at 11 A. M. The meeting house is near Lucketts, about eight miles north of Leesburg, Va.

The brethren and friends will please note that the meetings at Broad Run Church, near Poolesville, Maryland, have been discontinued; and that the meetings are now held each third Sunday at New Valley, as shown above.

L. D. DUKE, Clerk
Charlestown, W. Va.

MT. ZION CHURCH, meets each fourth Sunday at 11 A. M. and is located about one and one-half miles East of Aldie, Virginia. on Route 50, between Washington and Winchester, Virginia.

C. W. NORMAN, Clerk
Herndon, Va.

There are no meetings of our faith and order held at the present time in Washington, D. C. We are aways glad to have brethren and friends who are visiting in Washington meet with us. For information phone Manassas 368-4857.

JOHN D. WOOD, Pastor

NORFOLK PRIMITIVE BAPTIST CHURCH, Norfolk, Virginia, meets each third Sunday at 11 A. M. and Saturday before at 8:00 P. M., Fairmont Park, 2023 Tidewater Drive.

C. N. BUNN, Pastor

RICHMOND PRIMITIVE BAPTIST CHURCH, Qualla Road, Chesterfield County, Virginia, meets each first Sunday at 10 A. M. Following are directions to the meeting house: South from Richmond at McGuire Circle, take Rt. 360 nine miles to "Longest" Service Station; turn left and go one mile, and turn right on No. 363 one mile to church.

ELDER C. N. BUNN, Pastor
LILLIE WEIDER, Clerk
2560 Elliham Ave.,
Richmond 34, Va.

DAN RIVER CHURCH, between Danville, Va. and Reidsville, N. C., meets each fourth Sunday at 11 A. M. and Saturday before.

D. V. SPANGLER, Pastor

DANVILLE PRIMITIVE BAPTIST CHURCH, Danville, Virginia, meets each second Sunday at 11 A. M. and Saturday night before, on Bradley Road.

H. W. WRAY, Pastor
R. T. HOLLEY, Clerk

UNION PRIMITIVE BAPTIST CHURCH meets each first Sunday at 11:00 o'clock. This church is located seven miles west of Gretna, Virginia on 605 one-half mile from Route 40. All lovers of truth are invited.

LEONARD J. BRAMMER, Pastor
RUTH MATTOX, Clerk
Rt. 2,
Chatham, Va.

BELLVIEW PRIMITIVE BAPTIST CHURCH, meets each third Sunday at 11:00 o'clock and Saturday night before at 7:30. This church is located near Cave Springs about four miles from Roanoke, Virginia, one mile from 221. All visitors are welcome.

LEONARD J. BRAMMER, Pastor
J. A. SOWDER, Clerk
Rt. 2,
Salem, Va.

SANDY LEVEL PRIMITIVE BAPTIST CHURCH meets each third Sunday afternoon at 2:30. This church is located on Route 635 about 5 miles south from Hardy, Va. 10 miles from Vinton, Va. All lovers of truth are invited.

LEONARD J. BRAMMER, Pastor
PEARL DUDLEY, Clerk
Rt. 1, Box 282,
Hardy, Va.

UNION PRIMITIVE BAPTIST CHURCH meets each fourth Sunday at 11:00 o'clock and Saturday morning before at 11:00 o'clock. This church is located on highway 623 about two miles from Fairystone Park. All visitors are welcome.

LEONARD J. BRAMMER, Pastor
G. M. MARTIN, Clerk
Rt. 1,
Bassett, Va.

GREEN HILL PRIMITIVE BAPTIST CHURCH meets each fourth Sunday afternoon at 2:30. This church is located five miles north of Stuart, Virginia, just off highway 58. All lovers of truth are welcome.

LEONARD J. BRAMMER, Pastor
MRS. S. L. WALKER, Clerk
Rt. 2, Box 207
Stuart, Va.

BETHEL PRIMITIVE BAPTIST CHURCH, of Predestinarian Faith, of Riffe, Washington, meets each 3rd Sunday and Saturday before at 11 o'clock. For information write the Clerk.

E. J. ATTEBERY, Pastor
MRS. OPAL HUNTTING, Clerk
Silver Creek, Wash. 98585

PLEASANT GROVE CHURCH, Naches, Washington, meets at 11:00 A. M. each second Sunday at the home of one of the members living in Naches. Those interested will please contact the clerk.

E. J. ATTEBERY, Pastor
MARGUERITE SIMPSON, Clerk
1306 Fairview Ave.
Yakima, Wash. 98901

HARMONY OLD SCHOOL BAPTIST CHURCH, about four miles East of Huntington, W. Va., near Route 60 at Russell Creek, meets each second Sunday at 11:00 A. M. and Saturday before at 2:00 P. M.

Signs of the Times

DEVOTED TO THE OLD SCHOOL BAPTIST CAUSE

'The Sword of the Lord and of Gideon'

VOL. 136 DANVILLE, VA., FEBRUARY, 1968 NO. 2

IS IT TIME TO RENEW
YOUR SUBSCRIPTION?
IF YOUR EXPIRATION DATE
IS 2/68
IT EXPIRES WITH THIS ISSUE

THE HEAVENLY MANSIONS

(John 14:2; Rom. 11:5)

ONE said, "In my Father's house are
Many mansions," and "I go
To prepare a place for you," for
The scripture tells us so.

Dwelling places, and not persons,
Are by these mansions meant,
In that kingdom early prepared
For a chosen remnant.

"There is a remnant according to
The election of grace;"
They were chosen in Christ above,
And shall behold his face.

His very presence further prepares
A place for the very elect,
And while they sojourn here below,
They have same in prospect.

There would not be consummate joy
Without his presence there,
Where they shall behold his glory,
And his dear image bear.

He is the light of those mansions,
In his glorified state,
And he in his beauty adorns them,
Where joys never abate.

They indicate abundance of room
For all the saints on high,
In the Father's house up yonder,
Where they shall never sigh.

"When I can read my title clear
To mansions in the skies,
I'll bid farewell to every fear,
And wipe my weeping eyes."

C. W. Vass
Elizabeth City, North Carolina

READING THE *SIGNS* A WONDERFUL EXPERIENCE

Box 295
Nags Head, N. C. 27959

Dear Editors:

Enclosed find check in the amount of $5.00 for the *Signs of the Times* for two years. Until recently I had never had the great pleasure of reading the *Signs,* but through the kindness of a dear member of the Old Baptists at Kitty Hawk, N. C., I was loaned several back issues; and they were a wonderful experience to me. Each article declared the unsearchable riches of the Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ, and gave all praise to the one and only source deserving it — Almighty God and his son Jesus Christ.

I do not get to the Old Baptist meeting houses very often, so those copies of the *Signs* have given me much comfort, and, if not deceived, have helped brighten my little hope. I love to hear them proclaim that one is saved by grace and grace alone; and that it is given freely. I feel to know for sure that if I received it, it must be free, for I know that this poor one has nothing of himself with which to buy, even if it were for sale (God forbid). But it is by grace (grace must come first) through faith, (faith furnished by grace) that one is saved; and that not of one's self, for it is a gift from God. I believe that gift was his Son Jesus Christ for the redemption of those sinners which were chosen before the foundation of the world.

O how I hope I am one of those little children! I feel so unworthy to even hope, but somethow I still am hoping, though at times it seems so far distant

as to be almost completely gone. But then when it seems I will lose it entirely, something takes place, (like my receiving those copies of the *Signs of the Times*,) that brightens up my hope. When I read those dear ones' experiences, and they are right in line with what I hope are mine, it is then I feel a deep desire to be placed at the feet of those dear ones, and be kept there. Yet I know I am not worthy to be there; but from the depth of my soul I desire it.

I hope I have written nothing contrary to the truth; if so, please overlook the floundering of a poor worm of the dust, and a sinner of great magnitude.

Hoping that I do have a hope,
Troy G. Shepard

RE-LIVED HER CHILDHOOD EXPERIENCE

1302 Walnut Street
Benton, Ky. 42025

Dear Editors of the *Signs*:

. . . Our association, The Soldier Creek Association, was held at the North Mt. Zion Church, in Graves County, Kentucky, October 6, 7, 8, 1967. Elder Paul Poyner, the Moderator. Our visiting ministers were, Elders J. N. Darnell, W. Y. Chandler, from Little River Association; Elder Herbert Prince, from the Memphis Church; and Elder R. L. Biggs from the Nashville Church.

A very strange thing took place on Sunday: Seventy-four years ago when I was a child, at this same North Mt. Zion Church, Elder W. I. Carnell preached from John 6:44, "No man can come to me, except the Father which hath sent me draw him: and I will raise him up at the last day." All these years I have remembered that text, and parts of his sermon; and I have told it to many people. When I returned home with my parents, I related to my grandparents this text, and who it was that had preached from this text. One of them said to the other, "Wonder why she remembered this text, and where it was found in the Bible?"

Elder Biggs on Sunday morning started his sermon by quoting, "Who hath believed our report and to whom is the arm of the Lord revealed." He talked awhile, then took as a text John 6:44. I lived over again when as a small child at this same place, hearing Elder Carnell preaching from the text. Now I am in my "second childhood" — will soon be eighty years old.

Our association with our friends was a lovely coming together, with preaching services before noon and after noon, and at the home of Elder O. W. Perkins' widow, Sister Cordie Perkins, each night. The truth as it is in Jesus was told by each of the ministers: using texts proving He is King of Kings and Lord of Lords, the Everlasting Father. Our friends served dinner at the church each day.

Old Baptist believers are still much alive: there are more on the outside of the church than those with their names on the church books; but, if it is God's will, at His own good time they too will come in. Perhaps if we had many numbered with us, we would say, See what we have accomplished with our sound preaching and exhorting. Our God so works that he keeps us knowing he will add to the church at his will, and none can hinder; for known unto God are all his works from the beginning. He is Alpha and Omega.

May we be enabled by his grace to praise him all the days of our lives, knowing that He will do all things well.

In hope,
Effie Bowden

EVIDENCE OF GOD'S MERCIES

Rt. 1, Box 59A
Darlington, Md. 21034

Dear Elder Wood:

You will find enclosed a new subscrip-

tion to be sent as shown . . .

With much fear and trembling I would like to write a part of what I hope is my experience. I know so little. I want so much to be humble, and say and do the right things both spiritually and naturally.

My parents and grandparents were Old Baptists. As a child I heard sound doctrine discussed at home, and preached at the church; but it didn't mean very much to me then.

In my late thirties I was placed under the greatest burden, which lasted for days. I felt I was a lost sinner; and was made to see how small I was, and how little I knew. I would attend all the churches in reach, searching for comfort. There were no Old School Baptists near us, and we didn't have transportation to go any distance. I couldn't find any peace of mind anywhere; and it seemed I just couldn't go on in this miserable condition.

In a vision, I suppose it was, I saw a most beautiful river, so clear and sparkling. Something told me this is the River Jordan. I was lifted up, and everything seem brighter for some time. Again, the heavy burden was upon me, and I was again so troubled for many days.

Later, in a vision, I saw Christ coming toward me in the air, in all his beauty and radiance, saying, "Peace be unto you." It seemed I could feel His love, and I loved him more than any thing I had ever seen. So many times when I was troubled, I could feel his presence and his tender love and mercies.

I feel less than the least, and unworthy to even speak His holy name. When I try to pray, I ask myself, Why should he answer the prayer of one so wicked? But I often feel that he does answer my prayers. I pray that His will be done. He is the Way, the Truth and the Life: and there is no other.

Sometimes I wonder if this is an experience of grace — maybe I am mistaken. But when I am among God's people, and feel the love and sweet fellowship, and hear the true and sound doctrine preached, I feel so comfortable there; and wish that I could be as good as they are.

Very humbly in hope,
Esther Miller

ELDER H. M. CURRY'S COMPARISON OF CHRISTIAN AND HEATHEN CIVILIZATIONS

(The following lecture was delivered March 10th, 1893, in University Hall, Lebanon, Ohio, before the assembled students and faculty of all the departments of the University, by Elder H. M. Curry, and is published by request of some of our readers who were present.)

(The above was a note by the editor of the Signs in 1893.)

In casting about for a subject for this occasion I hit upon the one announced to you from the Chair. I have chosen this theme for two or three reasons. In the first place it embodies many facts that are useful to mention; and in the second place, I have an idea in my mind which I can best get out along this line of discussion.

Do not be scared at the word Heathen; that is not such a bad word; it does not mean cannibal; it simply means in this connection those great nations of antiquity that reached the zenith of glory before the advent of Christ, or before it became fashionable to call everything Christian. Neither would I have you to attach undue importance to the word Christian; that does not mean anything now. In this connection it simply means those great warlike nations that have sprung up within the christian era, and profess the Christian religion.

The only medium of comparison between the civilizations of different periods or nations is what the people have thought, said and done. This is exemplified in their language, literature and works of art. There is no higher criterion by which to try the universal greatness of a people than their language. The facilities for the expression of thought

are an unerring index to the character of the thought itself. Language was undoubtedly brought to the greatest perfection by the Greeks, several centuries before Christ. No people ever had so beautiful or refined a language, or spoke it with so much purity and grace. The Greek sentence was agitated throughout its length and depth by the stress of expression. The whole paragraph trembled from end to end when the thrill of life awoke in any of its parts. This language with its multitudinous endings all in harmonious accord lay like a beautiful meadow of stately grass swaying and waving in the breezes of thought. The thrill of joy, the message of defiance, the moan of the disconsolate, the palm of battle, the shout of victory, every emotion, every mood that the mind of man in his most vigorous estate is capable of experiencing, swept in rolling billows over the pulsating bosom of this beautiful speech. The Roman or Latin language was less beautiful, perhaps, than the Greek, but in many respects it was one of the most precise, expressive and artistic languages that ever graced the lips or stirred the heart of man. Where language was brought to such matchless perfection, there the very highest type of civilization must have existed.

The literature of a people forms a highway into the very heart of their mental and moral culture, their aesthetic tastes and religious notions, and is an exponent of every element and fact of their civilization. The literature of the Greeks and Romans, as to originality, literary merit, and influence on the world, surpasses that of all the so-called Christian nations; and as to moral elements, it is equal to that of any modern people. When we read the exquisite wit and keen satire of Horace, the stately and highly finished hexameters of Virgil, or the fiery, impetuous effusions of Homer, we are not conscious of the vast flood of years that rolls between us and our author. He identifies himself so closely with our own times that we forget we are reading what a Heathen wrote two thousand years ago. On comparing the Iliad of Homer, and the Æneid of Virgil, the two great Heathen epics, with Dante's Inferno, and Milton's Paradise Lost, the two great Christian epics, is found that the Heathen writers excelled the Christian authors in everything but **heathenism itself.** Dante's Inferno, as everyone knows, embodies all the so-called Christian learning up to the thirteenth century, and is more essentially Heathen in every respect than the works of Virgil from which it is largely borrowed . Milton's Paradise Lost, which has been esteemed by the Protestants nearly as sacred as the Bible itself, bears the stamp of Heathenism upon his forehead. It opens with the customary invocation to the Heavenly Muse, the Heathen goddess of poetry, and then proceeds to turn the angels into soldiers, to make heaven a battlefield and the hatching place and nursery of devils, to put Christ in uniform, and make God a militia general.

Some of the most wonderful literary productions are of the greatest antiquity. While Isaiah was a little lad, roaming the olive-crowned hills of old Judea, receiving instruction in the Jewish Law from Israel's Rabbis, Homer was playing in boyish glee under the sunny skies of Greece, finding tongues in trees, books in the running brooks, sermons in stones, and beauty in everything; and as Isaiah the prophet proclaimed to the inhabitants of Jerusalem his heaven-born warnings, denunciations and gospel promises, in all the grandeur, imagery and vigor of Hebrew poetry, Homer was delighting the ear, swelling the heart and moulding the character of aesthetic Greeks by the recital of this impetuous Iliad. Although this poem is of so ancient date, it has never been equaled in the history of literature. It has wielded a broader, more varied and perpetual influence over the human race than all other books ever written. It inspired the heart of the Greek to all that was beautiful in thought, noble in character and patriotic in deed. It incited the ambition of Alexander to conquer the world. It has shaped the literature and refined the tastes of all liter-

ary nations, and it rules England today through the statesmanship of Gladstone, and through English rule influences the whole civilized world.

The literature of the ancients was generally of a high order, and their refined and cultured tastes did not furnish a highway for such foolish, trashy, worthless productions as flood the Christian nations. The current modern literature is entitled to any other name than that of Christian. It is a flood of infidelity, a deluge of skepticism, a gulf stream of rubbish, with here and there a volume of truth drifted aside in some out of way eddy. From the standpoint of literature the Heathen nations surpassed the Christian civilization.

In oratory, the noblest, most exalted and sublime accomplishment that ever adorned an individual or blessed a nation, the Heathen Greeks and Romans stand unrivaled. At the head of that magnetic company who have swayed the world by eloquence stands Demosthenes, a Heathen master of diction, fountain of eloquence, king of orators. His oration on the crown is universally and justly acknowledged the most brilliant contest of oratory that the world has ever known. Cicero's orations are still studied as matchless models in diction, logic, eloquence and power. For simplicity, dignity, grandeur, intellectual and moral force, the great Heathen orators of Athens and Rome are altogether without a parallel in the history of eloquence.

In statesmanship the Greeks and Romans have never been surpassed. From their wisdom and experience all Christian nations have drawn instruction. Many of these Heathen statesmen were men of the purest motives, the broadest experience and the profoundest wisdom. The English Constitution and English Law were derived from the Roman codes and Constitution. Blackstone was not a lawgiver, but a commentator on law which had come down from the remotest antiquity. Solon and Lycurgus, so far as is known, were lawmakers, and to them the nations are more indebted for common and civil law than to Moses, Israel's lawgiver.

The ancient philosophers still hold sway in the world of thought. Aristotle, Socrates and Plato, will never die. In the most eminent seats of modern learning the principles of philosophy laid down by them have never been displaced.

Architecture, the most necessary and useful of all arts, was brought to the greatest perfection by the remote Heathen nations. Before Moses wrote the Penteteuch, or the smoke ascended from Jewish altars, the pyramids, the sphynx, the wonderful temples of Thebes, the walls and palaces of Nineveh, had been built, exemplifying taste and skill in architecture, and a knowledge of mechanics far in advance of anything known at the present day. The marble wilderness of Athens eclipses the world in examples of architectural beauty, symmetery and grace. The Parthenon is universally acknowledged to have been the most perfect specimen of architecture that has ever adorned this earth. It has long been the wonder, admiration and delight of poets, travelers and artists of all nations.

If the history of Greece had never been written, the Parthenon alone would testify to the superior greatness of that people. What a civilization that must have been that found a man to decree, an architect to design, a sculptor to adorn, statuaries to execute, workmen to carve, and a people to pay for and maintain such an edifice.

In sculpture and painting the Greeks stand unrivaled. Their models have fixed the standard of taste for all nations. The statues of Palos Athena and Olympian Zeus, executed in ivory and gold by Phidias, for massiveness, expensiveness, majestic expression and every element of grace and beauty, are unsurpassed in the history of art. Painting, in all that is essential or beautiful, was brought to the greatest perfection several centuries before Christ, by Polygustus, Appollodorus, Zeuxis and Parrhasius.

In domestic life the Romans displayed every indication of a superior civilization. Their extravagance in ornaments,

dress, sumptuous living and magnificent furniture excelled all modern nations. The palaces of Nero glittered with gold and jewels; perfumes and flowers showered from ivory ceilings. The halls of the nobles were hung with cloth of gold enriched with precious stones. They rode in gilded chariots. They bathed in marble baths. They slept on beds of down upon bedsteads of silver. They dined from gold plate upon tables of Delian bronze and pure gold. They drank from crystal cups. They wore embroidered robes adorned with jewels and precious stones. They decorated their houses with carpets from Babylon, onyx cups from Bithynia, bronzes from Corinth, and statues from Athens. Although this incredible luxury was an evil to society, yet it is an evidence of their matchless civilization.

A tree is known by its fruit. Such beautiful, expressive and adequate language, such acute, refined and sensitive wit, such noble, endearing and marvelous achievements in literature, such pure, true and self-sacrificing patriotism, such unwavering, invincible and incontestible courage, such ardent, devoted and exquisite love of the beautiful, such masterly, skillful and unequaled genius in sculpture, such massive, beautiful and sublime works of architecture, such keen, subtle and exhaustive philosophy, such wise, unselfish and profound statemanship, such dignified, brilliant and overwhelming oratory, as has been exemplified in the ancient Heathen nations, is the most conclusive evidence of a civilization, in many respects superior to anything known at the present time or that we can ever hope to see again.

This civilization was evolved without a Bible, without a church, or any of the religious machinery at work in the world to day. This is conclusive evidence against that foolish, traditional, superstitous notion extant that the Bible is the only civilizer, and the only way from barbarism to civilized life is through the medium of the Christian church.

It may be objected that the Christian civilization surpasses that of the Heathen in morals, virtue and forbearance. The objection is more easily made than sustained. England is a fair example of so-called Christian civilization. She is, perhaps, the greatest commerical and political power in the world at the present time, the greatest literary light of modern nations. Is she a model of Christian virtue? She has extended her dominion over the isles of the sea, in the name of Christianity. She has forced opium upon China and rum upon Africa in the name of **gospel missions.** She has planted her flag and standing armies in India in the name of the **gospel** of **peace.** She has starved Catholic Ireland for centuries in the spirit of Protestantism. England received her laws and Constitution from the Roman empire, her principles of freedom and independence, what little she has, from the ancient German barbarians, her indefatigable tact and perseverence from Anglo-Saxon ancestors, and her bigotry, intolerence and avarice from her religion. England taxes beggary to support royalty, and grinds the face of the poor to support a religious aristocracy. She has wielded the sword in the name of the cross, and lighted the fagots with the tapers from her altars. I do not thus mention England because she is a sinner above all nations, but because she is a fair example of so-called Christian civilization.

The Christian nations have excelled the Heathen nations in the **arts** of war. They have invented the revolver, the rifle and the bomb-shell. They have expended millions in constructing the most terrible and deadly engines of destruction. They are to-day educating, training and drilling five million men in the arts of wholesale slaughter. The world is covered with forts to protect Christians from other Christians and the seas are covered with iron monsters, built and engineered by Christians, to blow Christian brains out. Every Christian nation is groaning under a vast debt incurred in waging war with other Christian nations, or in evangelizing Heathens with sword and ball.

The religion of the Heathen was milder, more humane and tolerant than that of the Christian nations. It is true the Heathens sometimes offered human sacrifice; but that was mild indeed when compared with the Inquisition of Catholicism and the persecutions of Protestantism.

The victims for Heathen sacrifice were generally selected from the prisoners of war, while the martyrs of the Christian nations were the most earnest, devoted, liberty-loving characters among them. The Heathen nations have sacrificed their thousands, but the Christian nations have martyred their tens of thousands.

The greatest enemy that modern civilization has had to contend with is nominal Christianity. From the time it was taken out of the slums and placed upon the throne by the wickedest emperor Rome ever had, until the present time, it has tried by every contrivance to rule the world. It has proved to be the most grievous tax a nation has ever been burdened with; a tax not only upon the purse, but upon every energy of a nation; a tax too often levied upon the conscience and exacted in blood.When the spirit of freedom and progress refuses to acknowledge its authority, it cunningly adapts itself to every whim and caprice of society, and is ready to write its name upon every enterprise.

The accepted religion of the Christian nations is **eclectic.** Its philosophy is the old Greek anthropology, which was introduced into the catechetical school of Alexandria in the third century, and which has formed the basis of all theological seminary instruction ever since. The two principal church festivals of both Catholic and Protestant communions (I speak of Christmas and Easter Sunday), were both derived directly from the ancient Heathen nations of northern Europe; and the modern **Santaklaus** imposed upon the credulity of the Sunday School infants is a hobgoblin from the same source. A specially educated and salaried priesthood is an institution of the ancient Egyptians, older than Moses himself, and has been perpetuated through the intervening Heathen nations, and finally incorporated into the eclectic system of nominal Christianity. I would not have you think for one moment that I would deride in the least true Christianity. This I **could not do;** but I desire to state most emphatically that true Christinity **is not national. It was never intended to be so.** Christianity is not a former of states. That religion that seeks to ally itself with every species of worldly power, to monopolize all our educational institutions, and to manufacture all public opinion, is not the religion of Christ.

The careful analysis of the two civilizations, called Christian and Heathen, shows that the **same elements** enter into both, and the **same facts** are attendant upon both, and so far as their nature is concerned they are **essentially the same.** There does not exist that fundamental, basal distinction that would warrant upon a scientific basis the classification that the qualifying words Christian and Heathen would imply. Civilization is in no way dependent upon Christianity or the Bible. It is through the perversion of these institutions to that end that the name of Christianity and the Bible have been prostituted, and modern morals corrupted, and civilization cursed. In this is exemplified the truth of the proverb that, **"The perversion of the best things often leads to the worst."** The present civilization bears more of the marks of Athens than Jerusalem, of the Greek Academic than the church, of Plato than of Christ.

(In the above Elder Curry lays bare many things which are either not known, or are being flagrantly neglected when "Christian Religion" is discussed.

When we read it recently, (it was published in the Signs of March 29, 1893,) we felt that it contained pertinent information which lies historically buried, unless brought to light as Elder Curry has done. It belongs to the present as much as it did seventy-five years ago, when it was delivered at the University in Lebanon, Ohio.

We trust all will give it a good reading and consideration. It is evidence that facts of history as pertaining to the church of God, will arise and confirm the faith of the Lord's people. — J.D.W.)

PREDESTINATION

Just because we realize the danger of the "Fatalistic Point of View," is no cause for us to shun predestination. This doctrine should not be frowned upon. It is true that it should be handled carefully, but we should not shun to declare this wonderful and glorious doctrine. If we shun to declare this doctrine because we are aware of the danger of the "Fatalistic Point of View," we are going too far in the other direction, which leads to the error of refraining to declare a portion of the truth.

Are we afraid to declare this doctrine because we fear the scorn of men? On the other hand, are we afraid to give exhortations in our sermons because we fear that the Brethren will brand us "Conditionalists"?

According to *Strong's Exhaustive Concordance*, the word predestinate occurs only twice in the Bible. (Rom. 8:29, 30) The word predestinated also occurs twice. (Eph. 1:5, 11) The word predestination is not in the Bible, yet the Scriptures point out this doctrine. Therefore, it is a Bible doctrine.* We call your attention to Isaiah 46:9-11. Since this is a very familiar Scripture, we will only mention the substance: God declared the end from the beginning. This covers it all and there is no getting around it. If God declared the end from the beginning, he certainly predestinated it, and if he predestinated it, we certainly believe that he foreknew it, decreed it, purposed it, etc. We do not believe that God can foreknow anything without predestinating it.

Webster gives a good definition of predestination: "The purpose or decree of God from eternity respecting all events."

*(The word predestination is the noun (name) which denotes that which is predestinated, therefore is properly used in this reference. — Ed.)

Since God declared the end from the beginning, this covers all events, and there is no event that has taken place nor will take place in the future that God did not know from the beginning. "Known unto God are all the works from the beginning of the world." (Acts 15:18)

"My counsel shall stand and I will do all my pleasure." "I have spoken it, I will also bring it to pass; I have purposed it, I will also do it." This shows the fact that God is able to execute his counsel, and God does not have to tell man how he executes his purposes, decrees, counsel, etc. This is the Lord's business. "The secret things belong unto the Lord, and the revealed things belong to his children." (Deut. 29:29) The Scriptures point out that God is a holy God, and he is able to bring a clean thing out of an unclean thing. The ultimate result, or the climax, is for the glory that is due his holy name, and this results in the Salvation of His people; and they in turn will render honor, praise, and glory unto his name for ever and ever. We think of this as the end of the matter. All events are necessary in order to bring this end result. In other words, all details are necessary. Let us not look at the small events within themselves, but let us look at the end result.

There are many parts that make up a watch. Yet each part is necessary in order for the watch to run. If something is wrong with one part, the watch will not work.

In making a cake, it is necessary that all the proper ingredients and the correct amount are put in. If just one ingredient is left out, or either the incorrect quantity is put in; this will make the end result (the cake) a failure. Of course, we understand there are other factors to consider in baking a cake. The point we want to bring out is that even the smallest details are necessary in baking.

We know that a whole chain is just as strong as its weakest link. We have mentioned this to point out that God has a purpose in all events that transpired in the past, and in all events that that shall take place in the future.

"To every thing there is a season, and a time to every purpose under the heaven." (Eccl. 3:1) This is in connection with Isaiah 46:9-11. It would be foolish to purpose a thing without having a set time for it. Jesus died at the appointed time, and they could not kill him before that time. "In that day there shall be a fountain opened unto the house of David and to the inhabitants of Jerusalem for sin and for uncleanness." (Zech. 13:1)

We do not believe that predestination is causative. We think of it as the plan or purpose. "For whom he did foreknow, he also *did predestinate* to be conformed to the image of his Son, that he might be the firstborn among many brethren." (Romans 8:29) Now, predestination did not save the elect. It is the plan, purpose, or decree of God. The sufferings of Jesus is what delivered the elect from the curse of the law. We do not attempt to separate predestination and foreknowledge. "Him, being delivered by the determinate counsel and foreknowledge of God, ye have taken, and by wicked hands have crucified and slain." (Acts 2:23) The death of Jesus was decreed before the beginning. That was a cruel death, but let us not stop at this event of just thinking about the horrible death of Jesus. What is the end result? He satisfied the just demands of the law and died in the room and stead of his people. His body was offered spotless unto God. "A body hast thou prepared me." (Heb. 10:5) Therefore it was necessary that Jesus should die this death. "Ought not Christ to have suffered these things and to enter into his glory?" (Luke 24:26) It was necessary that Christ should die. He said, "to this end was I born, and for this cause came I unto the world, that I should bear witness unto the truth." (John 18:37) He came to save his people from their sins, and how wonderful it is to know that he did it! As it is written, "Christ hath redeemed us from the curse of the law, being made a curse for us . . ." (Gal. 3:13)

As the Lord enables us, let us go back to the beginning of time, and we may view the handywork of God. "The heavens declare the glory of God, and the firmament sheweth his handywork." (Psalm 19:1) There was not a scientist nor engineer there to advise God as to how the stars, moon and sun would look, nor how far apart they would hang in space. There was none to tell him how the rivers would flow, nor how high the mountains would be, nor question God as to why he created the deserts and other waste lands. There was not a man to tell God that it was not necessary to create all these insects that destroy our crops. (It is remarkable to note that God created the substances and gave man the knowledge to put them together and compose a solution that would kill the insects. In an economic sense, we can see that those insects provide jobs for the people working in the factories that make the insect killing solutions. We certainly believe that God saw all this from the beginning.) There was no one there to tell or advise God as to how the human body would work. Wouldn't things be in a mess if man had helped God create things? With his wisdom He created all things, and there was nothing made that was not made by him.

We believe that God had a purpose in everything that he created; and it is remarkable to note that God fixed it in such a way that he provided for even the smallest insect to find its food, and he created the thing that is necessary for its food. "Are not there two sparrows sold for a farthing? And one of them shall not fall on the ground without your Father." (Matt. 10:29) "Even the very hairs of your head are numbered." (Luke 12:7) How infinite is the wisdom of this great God!

We believe that God had a purpose when he created Satan. We will not attempt to speculate as to what that purpose was, but we believe that God knows, and we will let the matter rest there. We believe that God is able to take care of his business and he does

not need any help from weak, puny man! "By his Spirit he hath garnished the heavens; his hand hath formed the crooked serpent." (Job 26:13) We read, "If I were hungry, I would not tell thee, for the world is mine and the fulness thereof." (Psalm 50:12) God is not worshipped with man's hands, as though he needed anything. Also, he determined the times before appointed and the bounds of their habitation. (see Acts 17:24-26)

"And the Lord God took the man, and put him into the garden of Eden to dress it and to keep it. And the Lord God commanded the man, saying, Of every tree of the garden thou mayest freely eat: But of the tree of the knowledge of good and evil, thou shall not eat of it: for in the day that thou eatest thereof thou shalt surely die." (Genesis 2:15-17) There is a point that must be brought out and we trust that God will enable us to handle it carefully. Did God know that man would break this commandment when he gave it to him? If He did not, then the future would wait upon what man would do. If the wisdom of God was this limited, he would have a lot of planning to do after the fall of man. If God did not know what man would do, then why did he create the earth to be inhabited? "For thus saith the Lord that created the heavens; God himself that formed the earth and made it; he hath established it, he created it not in vain, he formed it to be inhabited; I am the Lord, and there is none else." (Isaiah 45:18) If God did not know what man would do, why was it necessary to choose a people unto himself before the foundation of the world? (Eph. 1:4) If God did not know, why did Paul rejoice when he said: "But we are bound to give thanks alway to God for you, brethren beloved of the Lord, because God hath from the beginning chosen you to salvation through sanctification of the Spirit and belief of the truth." (2 Thess. 2:13)

We certainly believe that God had purposed the remedy before that law was broken, and that God decreed the salvation of his people even before the fall. May we say in a nutshell that we believe that God purposed all things even before there was a world, and that all events shall take place just as God has purposed it, and they shall not fail to come to pass; and that all events shall take place at the exact time that God purposed it. We will not attempt to intrude any further, as we see this wonderful subject is beyond our understanding. May the Lord keep us from using carnal reasoning.

We do not believe there was any force that compelled man to eat of that fruit. For the benefit of those that desire to be technical about the matter, we will say that woman came from man. God took a rib from Adam's side and made a woman. "And Adam said, This is now bone of my bones, and flesh of my flesh: she shall be called Woman, because she was taken out of man." (Genesis 2:23) Therefore, when the Scripture uses the word man, it simply means mankind. As David said, "I said in my haste, all men are liars." (Psalm 116:11) "Yea let God be true and every man a liar . . ." (Rom. 3:4) These Scriptures mean that men and women are liars. "Wherefore, as by one man sin entered into the world, and death by sin; and so death passed upon all men, for that all have sinned." (Rom. 5:12) We certainly believe that this death has passed upon mankind, or the human race, or simply men and women. As we think of the expression, "As by one man sin entered into the world," we think of Adam.

As we break the matter down, we note that Eve was in the transgression. (see 1 Timothy 2:14) Isn't it true that she was of Adam? Isn't it true that men and women today are of Adam? If we miss the type, we miss the beauty that causes so much comfort. Eve was a type of the Church, and Adam was a type of Christ. Eve was deceived, and she ate thinking that she would be as gods. There was no force to compel Eve to eat of that fruit. It is true that the

serpent tempted Eve and lied to her, but he did not force her to eat thereof. He simply deceived her. She told the serpent about the commandment, — and it is man's duty to follow the revealed things of God.

We believe the hidden purpose of God was that man would fall. This hidden purpose or secret will of God was made manifest after the fall of man. Let us be careful in handling this subject, as we do not believe that God forces man to do things in order to bring about events that was purposed beforehand.

We trust we have established the fact that there was not any force that compelled Eve to eat of that fruit. "The creature was made subject to vanity..." (Rom. 8:20) It is true that if God so desired that he could have created man with a different nature. We are getting on dangerous ground if we attempt to question God as to why he created us with the nature we have. My best answer is that this is God's business, and the simple fact is that it pleased him to make man with the nature that we have. "Nay but, O man, who art thou that repliest against God? Shall the thing formed say to him that formed it. Why hast thou made me thus?" (Rom. 9:20)

One is getting on dangerous ground if he accuses God of being a cruel God who loves sin. We read and believe that God is love, and that he hates sin. "Thou lovest righteousness, and hatest wickedness." (Psalm 45:7) May we say that He is a sin hating God. Someone may say, if it is true that God has predestinated all things, then why does He have a purpose in all the wickedness that goes on in this world? Again, this is questioning God, and our best answer is to say that this is God's business and not man's! "The secret things belong unto God." (Deut. 29:29)

We may wonder, why did Eve eat of that fruit? All we can do is to attempt to "put ourselves into her shoes" and try to find out her feelings. She must have believed the serpent and disbelieved God. She must have thought that she could outsmart God, and by eating thereof, this would enable her to be equal unto God. Maybe she even thought that she would overthrow God. In short, Eve was deceived in the transgression.

Eve gave the fruit to Adam and he did eat. ". . . she took of the fruit thereof, and did eat, and gave also unto her husband with her; and he did eat." (Genesis 3:6) Her husband was not deceived, and he knew what he was doing. Since Adam knew the consequences of eating of that fruit, then why did he eat thereof? It was for the love that he had for his bride! She had fallen, and he fell with her. She had died and he died with her. What a wonderful love! We trust that in this type we see Jesus who died for his bride. As Adam went down to Eve, we see Jesus who left the Father of Glory, and made his advent unto this sin cursed earth. We see Jesus who died upon the cross in the room and stead of his bride. "But we see Jesus, who was made a little lower than the angels for the suffering of death, crowned with glory and honour; that he by the grace of God should taste death for every man." (Heb. 2:9)

As the Lord enables us, let us briefly consider the events concerning the life of Joseph. "And Joseph said unto them, Fear not: for am I in the place of God? But as for you, *ye thought evil against me; but God meant it unto good,* to bring to pass, as it is this day, to save much people alive." (Genesis 50:19-20) By this event, we can see how that God brought a clean thing out of an unclean thing. Now this did not excuse the wicked acts of his brethren, yet we believe the evidence shows they repented of it.

By this, we can see the hidden purpose of God was that he would overrule this evil for good, or that a good thing would arise from the wicked acts.

Joseph's brethren were jealous of him because Jacob loved him more than the rest of them. (Genesis 37:4) Their hatred was so strong that all but Reuben wanted to kill Joseph. This is a good

example that God restrains the wicked acts of men. One may ask, what kept Reuben from wanting to kill Joseph? The Scripture states that Reuben's motive was to deliver Joseph out from the hands of his brethren. (see Gen. 37:22) Reuben may have been just as jealous as the rest of his brethren, yet there was something that gave him the desire to deliver Joseph out from the hands of his brethren. We certainly believe that God gave this desire to Reuben. "O, Lord, I know that the way of man is not in himself, it is not in man that walketh to direct his steps." (Jer. 10:23)

Joseph's brethren sold him unto some Ishmeelites. What a cruel thing to do! Think of how much grief this caused Jacob! Yet, we trust we can see the hidden purpose of God was to save much people alive. In short, the ultimate end of all events concerning Joseph's life was to save much people alive, and that all his brethren would go to Egypt where there was plenty of corn, and that they would not starve in the famine. This leads to another point in that the Children of Israel were evilly intreated by the Egyptians for 400 years, and then God led them out by the hand of Moses. (see Acts 7:6, and Gen. 15:13) In order for all this to be brought to pass, it was necessary for all events to transpire just as God had purposed it. If Joseph's brethren had not sold him as a slave, what would have happened? We may guess at it and say that probably all the Children of Israel would have died in the famine. If they could have lived, they probably would not have gone to Egypt. It was necessary that they should live in Egypt in order for the prophesy to be fulfilled that they would be evilly intreated for 400 years, and all this was necessary in order that they be delivered from this bondage, and cross over the Red Sea and travel in the wilderness for the 40 years. If they were not in bondage, they could not observe the Feast of the Passover, because they would not have experienced the incidence of the death angel passing over their houses. Just think of the many comforting sermons that have been preached concerning the blood of the lamb. "And the blood shall be to you for a token upon the houses where ye are: and when I see the blood, I will pass over you, and the plague shall not be upon you to destroy you, when I smite the land of Egypt. And this day shall be unto you for a memorial; and ye shall keep it a feast to the Lord throughout your generations; ye shall keep it a feast by an ordinance for ever." (Exodus 12:13-14)

If all we know about predestination is theory, I am afraid that we do not know anything about the real sweetness of this doctrine, nor anything about the grace of God. This doctrine is very comforting to a poor, weak, broken hearted sinner who rejoices to know that his case rests in the hands of this God who is mighty to save. It causes one to rejoice to know that this King of Glory keeps him by his mighty power. It doesn't make any difference as to how dark the path may lie ahead, nor how many trials you must pass through, because you know that you are able to bear any affliction, trouble, etc. as long as this King of Glory gives you the Grace to bear it.

May the Lord enable us to press on for the mark of the prize of the high calling of Jesus Christ, and may we be given to earnestly contend for the faith that was once delivered to the saints.

W. W. Hudson, Jr.
208 Frederick St.
Bastrop, La. 71220

YET LOVES THEM AND WHAT THEY TALKED ABOUT

243 Baker Street
Warren, Ark. 71671

Dear Editors:

Find enclosed $5.00 for subscription to the *Signs of the Times*. I enjoy read-

ing it so much, I can hardly lay it down when it comes, until I have read it through. I was raised by Primitive Baptist parents, and can remember them taking us to the church in a fringed surry, driving two bay horses. The ground would be covered with people, and there was singing and preaching. People would spread their dinners, as many came long distances in buggies, and would spend the day just for worship and fellowship with one another.

After services my parents would take two or three loads over home to eat, and spend the night in an old log room with another one attached. There was an old Home Comfort Range in the kitchen on which I thought the colored woman, Elsie, who always helped my mother at meeting time, could cook the best food I ever ate.

My parents and the company would eat, and talk about the Bible. I was too small to know what it was all about, but I always sat around and listened. I loved those people, and what they talked about then, and have ever since.

The finite mind of mortal man cannot comprehend the infinite mind, wisdom and working of the Lord of Hosts. Oh the depths of the riches and of the wisdom and knowledge of God! How unsearchable are his judgments and his ways past finding out. The wisdom of this world is foolishness to God, and we are unable with the carnal mind to view the things of God, or even to think of things of a spiritual nature. This must come from the mighty Jehovah. He has hid these things from the wise and prudent and revealed them unto babes. Why? "Even so Father, for so it seemed good in thy sight." No questions as to why God does anything. It is done according to his will and purpose, and none can stay his hand, or say, What doest thou? Hath not the potter power over the clay, of the same lump to make one vessel unto honor and another unto dishonor? He does his will in the army of heaven and among the inhabitants of the earth. He is not weak, but is able to carry out every purpose that he purposed in himself before the world was.

I love to think of God's salvation to his chosen people as a complete salvation. Man is not able to accomplish anything that would be pleasing in His sight. The best we have of the flesh, is as filthy rags in His sight. Unless the Lord prepares the offering, it is in vain, and will not be accepted. God looked upon Abel's offering as acceptable, for it was the firstling of the flock, something that Abel had not labored for. But to Cain, who offered the labors of his own hands, he had no respect, and was not acceptable.

It is so today. The world is making offerings they have prepared themselves, and God will not accept them. The preparations of the heart, together with the answer of the tongue, is alone of the Lord. The man that is truly born of God feels himself so small, and less than nothing; and realizes all the worthiness he has, is the righteousness of Jesus Christ which has been imputed to him; and his sins have been imputed to Christ. All the sins of God's people, that chosen generation, royal priesthood, were atoned for and forgiven when Christ was crucified on the cross: when he said, "It is finished."

This, dear brethren and sisters, is my meat and drink. The only resting place I can find, or am made able to rejoice in, is the doctrine of our Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ. That sweet hope that was given me when I was in my teens, has never left me entirely; and it is by that sweet hope that I live, and am made able to view through a glass darkly, the great beyond, and have a glimpse and get a foretaste of that great city where Christ the fore-runner has gone.

I feel as Paul said, "If in this life only we have hope in Christ, we are

of all men most miserable." I believe the God of all grace teaches his people the way of righteousness and holiness, and shows to them the depravity of man in all things.

I hope, when at the throne of grace, you will remember this poor unworthy creature.

Mrs. Charlie Harrod

ENJOYED THE ASSOCIATION

Rt. 1
Dozier, Alabama 36028

Dear Editors:

I have put off renewing for the *Signs of the Times,* so enclosed you will find check for $10.00; for which please renew my subscription for two more years, and use the balance as you see fit.

We had a wonderful association near here the second Sunday in October, Friday and Saturday before. I wish I could tell just how we felt after feeding on the food that the Heavenly Father blessed the beloved Elders to deliver to a weak and unworthy sinner like me; or at least I hope it was for me.

I enjoy the *Signs* so much. The wonderful letters and messages which so many write, are much like I feel. Sometimes it looks as if the Old Baptists will soon fade away; but I know there is just the right number that were predestinated and foreordained to be at the present time.

May God bless everyone and enable them to keep the truth coming through the *Signs of the Times,* and also through all the visitors who travel from place to place. Amen.

J. Fred Clark

Danville, Virginia **February, 1968**

SIGNS OF THE TIMES
Subscription price $3 per year — $5 two years
Published each month by
SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.
Established 1832
Devoted to the Old School Baptist Cause
BUSINESS OFFICE
R. F. D. 1, Box 539, Beechwood Lane
Danville, Va.
EDITORS
Elder David V. Spangler
R. F. D. 1, Box 539, Beechwood Lane
Danville. Va.
Elder John D. Wood
P. O. Box 186, Manassas, Va.
ASSOCIATE EDITORS
Elder W. D. Griffin
39 Welsh Tract Road, Newark, Delaware
Elder E. J. Lambert
306 Richardson St., Winnsboro, Texas
Elder George Ruston
Dutton, Ontario, Canada
All letters for this paper should be addressed and remittances made payable
TO
SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.
R. F. D. 1, Box 539 Beechwood Lane
Danville, Va. 24541

CONTRIBUTIONS TO THE INDIGENT FUND
(To December 1, 1967)

C. S. Parsons, Ohio	$ 5.00
Irma Messick, Del	2.00
E. D. Simmons, Tex	2.00
J. Fred Clark, Ala	5.00
Mrs. S. L. Midgett, N. C	6.00
Mr. and Mrs. Sidney Miller, Md	2.00
Catherine A. Houchins, Va	4.00
Mrs. Wesley Campbell, Can	2.00
Mr. O. W. Parks, Tex	5.00
Mrs. R. I. Murphy, Okla	5.00
Lelah Hill, Calif	10.00
Edith Brooks, Va	1.00
John J. Smith, Sr., W. Va	2.00

HYMN AND TUNE BOOKS

Our last edition of the *Durand and Lester Hymn and Tune Books* has been sold out.

We know however that there are those who yet want some of the books. If you or your churches need them and will let us know how many, we will have some idea of how many to order.

Thank you.

P. G. Lester, Jr.
2246 Memorial Ave., S. W.
Roanoke, Va. 24015

EDITORIAL

I Peter 4:17, 19

"For the time is come that judgment must begin at the house of God: and if it first begin at us, what shall the end be of them that obey not the gospel of God? And if the righteous scarcely be saved, where shall the ungodly and the sinner appear? Wherefore let them that suffer according to the will of God commit the keeping of their souls to him in well doing, as unto a faithful Creator."

In the outset let me say that I am always willing to give my views on any portion of Holy Writ, provided that I have satisfactory views of the matter called to my attention. I had much rather tell you in frankness that I do not know or that I do not have any satisfactory view, than to enter into aggrandizement in regard to the mysteries recorded in the Bible. Speculation, whether in regard to monetary matters or Bible is not good — the former will ruin men, the latter will mislead Christians.

Too, it is well to remember that my views are often asked for, and they may satisfy me, but do not expect my views to settle disputes nor to satisfy your mind. I would not, God being my help, wound the feeling of any, much less would I mislead one of you. In such sacred things as these are, I often fear that my brethren have given me credit for a greater gift than I have. I am willing to spend and to be spent in the service of my Lord and my brethren, but I feel that it is the service of a poor servant.

I do not think that all the writing and comments that I can do, or other men do, will make better what Peter has said. For myself, he means exactly what he has said, that is, that the time has come that judgment *must* begin at the house of God. It may be dry and it may be technical, but I feel as did the late Elder W. J. Purington about the correct usage of language. For a servant of God to treat lightly the meaning of the words that Inspiration gave us, is as near being sacrilegious as one can get. I would not dare to claim to be a linguist, but I had as soon claim something that I do not have as to belittle what God gave us by inspiration. Just because I do not have any higher learning, does not give me the right to toss my head and wag my head at good language. *Now.* If language means anything, there has been a time when judgment did not begin at the house of God in the sense that it must now begin there. For the time to come when a thing must be done, shows clearly that there was a time when it did not begin there.

Is this house of God the same as the church? If not, what is it? If not, do we have the house of God and the church of Christ functioning at the same time? If so, how and when and where? Let me take the position that the house of God and the church of Christ is one and the same thing. This judgment *had* to be here; it *had* to begin here. Previous to this, judgment was in the house of the law. This judgment in the house of the law was rigid; the standard set could not be deviated from in the least degree; no exemptions were to be had. This judgment, with all of the other stipulations of the law covenant, had to pass away. The only passage that it had was in fulfilment, not in abrogation. None of it could pass away, even a jot or tittle, until it was fulfilled. Whatever the law said, it said it to those that were under the law. Not the first poor sinner could appeal to his fellow travellers: they could do nothing; their judgment would not have any weight.

The passing of this law judgment could never be, save by the coming of the Lord Jesus Christ; by his being sent forth from God, made of a woman, made under the law, that he might redeem them that were under the law — redeem them from the judgment rendered by law. How gracious and how precious is the appearing of this Man, who, by the suffering of death, ended

the judgment of the law, and brought his house, the house of saints, of blood bought children, to passing judgment on all those that enter her corridors.

I think that I have observed a spirit among us that would say that there is no such a thing as suffering for wrong doing. Perhaps in some cases I have misunderstood what the speakers and writers meant to say, but I am sure that in too many cases that the keynote thought of the speaker and writer has been that to contend for any form of chastening or punishing or the infliction of suffering on a child of God was conditionalism. I want to say just here that running off from the right way on either side will land us in mire. If one man gets off on one side, somebody will be sure to get off on the other side. Or do we always stay in the center? Have we never got into the mire? It is true that much has been said from the pulpit and from the press in regard to punishment, but what does it mean to chastise a child? If the work of God in what the Apostle calls chastening, is not for our good, in enabling us to see that the way of the transgressor is hard; if there is not any correction in it; if there is not a tender regard for us from the Father in administration of the rod (Ps. 89:30, 32), then why did He promise it, and why did both Paul and Peter talk about it?

It has always appeared to me a great mystery that inspired writers would make such an effort to warn us about our transgressions, and the resultant consequences, when there was not any danger of us being in the wrong. In the text before us there surely are two kinds of suffering under consideration; one of them is praiseworthy, the other is condemned and warned against. Bluntness may not get me many friends, but I hope to know a Man that was blunt in His preaching, and I see little, if any, need for me to avoid it, therefore I say unreservedly and unequivocally that for uninspired men to put meanings and explanations and interpretations on the inspired written word does always exemplary, why in the name of the truth did the Holy Spirit of God not appeal to me. If our suffering was warn the elect family of God to avoid suffering of an unexemplary kind? If there were not two kinds of conduct carried out at various times by the children of God there would not be any need for this judgment in the house of God. That is what judgment is; that is what it is for, to approve of that which is commendatory and to disapprove of that which is not.

This bar of judgment is the only one that a Christian has the right to appear before, and it is the only house that has a right to summon the inhabitants of the house before it. Before this judgment seat we not only have the right to appear, but we are under the jurisdiction of these judges in such a way that this house has the authority to order us to appear there, if we have fallen into a state of rebellion to its rules. This house or this bar of judgment is the **only** place that a Christian has the right to bring a charge against one of his or her fellow travellers. For he or she to fail to bring a claim for redress, they themselves are subjects of being called before it and of being judged by the whole house for breaking the rules of the Head of that house. It is useless for me to mention it, because scarcely a reader (together with the writer) but will find his heart telling him that this rule has been promiscuously broken at every turn of our history. Not only have we failed to bring our grievances here as the rule is laid down for us to do, but we have broken the rule of this house by taking them before councils, associations, groups of ministers, and more especially before the judgment seat of **them.**

This judgment is for the purpose of determining whether we are suffering for righteousness sake or for wrong doing; to determine whether we are suffering for following and doing the will of God, or for following our own will and pernicious ways. Perhaps you ask me, How do you arrive at your conclusions? I wanted you to ask me that. I wanted to be given a ground for fur-

ther examining that aspect of the matter. Let us go back. Let us read, "But let none of you suffer as a murderer, or as a thief, or as an evildoer, or as a busybody in other men's matters. Yet if any man suffer as a Christian, let him not be ashamed; but let him glorify God on this behalf." Here are the two ways that must be judged between, the right way and the wrong way; here are the two kinds of suffering that are to be judged between, that which is for righteousness (Christ's) sake and that which is for wrongdoing. After telling us about the two kinds of suffering, after encouraging us about suffering for Christ's sake and warning us about suffering for evildoing, then he comes to the first verse of the text and introduces it with the word "for", which all linguists and grammarians know, refers to what ever was previously discussed, which, to me is to say, that the wiles of Satanic influence will sometimes confuse to where we will not be able to know whether we are hearing about the dying of the Lord Jesus Christ, or that we have the swell head and are priming and abetting and **petting** the natural mind in her nefarious schemes of having her own will.

Since judgment begins at the house of God, and is for the benefit of that house, it necessarily follows that this judgment is not of any save the members of this house, and that it does not effect any save this house. The question, If this judgment begins at the house of God, is not meant to cover the world, where will the sinner and the ungodly appear? The gospel is not sent to any of those classes; it is not sent to the dead; it is not sent to those who are not effected by this judgment. It is sent to the children of God, but it is not obeyed by them all. If the preaching of Christ was always obeyed, judgment would not be needed, but since some are disobedient to the preaching of the gospel; since some run heedlessly into error, some even committing sin unto death, it follows that there is an end to them; that is, an end that comes in not obeying the preaching of the gospel. What is the end of this disobedience? What is the result of the judgment that is rendered by the house of God? It must be remembered that there is not any sacrifice for their sin. They cannot atone for their disobedience. But do not be misled into thinking that there is not any judgment that will be rendered against you. There will be a looking. Looking to whom? Looking for what? Can the disobedient be at ease? If so, it is because they have not known sin; it is because that they have not experienced the way of the transgressor. I do hope that I write out of the abundance of my heart just here. I, too, have sinned. I have promised to do better, but the cares of life have entered in, not sparing me. I do not feel to be an obedient son. I do feel to be a disobedient son, if a son at all. If you do not feel this way, you will be excused from reading further. My sin, my daily sin,gives me trouble, as my daily bread, as my daily rate and portion (II Kings 25: 28, 30), gives me joy. If your daily sin does not give you trouble, do not waste my time and yours in telling me about the daily joy that you can get from the Lord. When my life is a daily life of infractions, it is also a daily life of a dread foreboding of the judgment and fiery indignation that is sure to come. It is sure to come. The sins of God's people find them out (Num. 32: 23); others are exempted and excused from reading further. What a pathetic picture it is when we think that we have swept our sins under the carpet. God knows, and He reveals things. This revelation is made known to the house of God about the same time that it is to us; and made known by the same source and power. What is the end of this disobeying the gospel? What is the end of them that obey not the gospel, that is, the proclaimed gospel? O what sorrow is mine. My brethren have judged me; I have not measured up to their expectations; my brethren have looked at me with the look of Christ upon Peter, and there is weeping on my part. This is the end of those that obey not the gospel. It cannot be the end of the ungodly, the im-

penitent, the unregenerate, the unborn, the non-elect. It has never, and will never, be preached to them.

"And if the righteous scarcely be saved, where shall the ungodly and the sinner appear?" What about your judgment in regard to your salvation? What about the judgment of the whole house of God? How has your travel in the house of God been? Has it been an easy travel? If so, do not pursue the subject. This is not for you. Has your experience of salvation been sufficient to satisfy the longing desire of your heart? If so, we must part company. The word that we are dealing with does not signify failure, but it does mean what it says. That is, the righteous are scarcely saved, they are barely saved, they are saved through straitness, difficulty, hardness, suffering, death. It does not have one scintilla of thought that the work of Christ was short or slack or that the strengthening of Christ by the Father was less than almighty. The writer is treating on the things and experiences and deliverances of the present house of God. If I know what conditional time salvation is, I do not believe it. However, I do not feel free to be allured away from the gospel rule by the entanglements of men's conception of that salvation which is in Christ. It is well and good to remember the conditional covenant; to remember that the blessings of it were hinged on their obedience to it. It is equally important, yea, it is vital to our well being, to remember that we are under grace, yet being under grace only exempts us from being under law to God but does not exempt us from being under law to Christ. The transition from the law of God to the grace and law of our Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ, is as beautiful as any narrative in the Bible. Having ceased to serve the law of Moses, we are now serving Christ, whom serving, we do indeed love, thus fulfilling the law through love. Being moved out from the dispensation of conditional law, we are now brought into the house of God where righteous judgments are rendered. But do you ever wonder how they put up with you? Isn't it a source of wonder that they, at first, judged you worthy of membership? And isn't it a continued wonder that they have judged you worthy of continued fellowship? This is the being scarcely saved; it is not from God's standpoint; it is not from the lack in the blood of Christ; it is not in the justification that His ascension brought about, but it is in us. **If a child, the least of all the children.**

But who does this embrace? Who is embraced in this judgment? How many of the righteous are embraced in this salvation? O dear brethren, all the righteous are embraced in it. And all of them are righteous. They are all righteous in Christ, but none of them righteous in themselves. There isn't one but that the judgment of the law would condemn to everlasting ruin, but this judgment which begins in the house of God is a saving judgment. If they are children, then this judgment is sure to bring them through the fire; the fire will consume their ill works, but they themselves will be saved, yet as by fire. If in rebellion, this judgment rendered under the auspices of the Holy Spirit will cure rebellion, for what child can long survive when he or she is banished from fellowship? If walking in the flesh, who is going to be satisfied when this judgment delivers them to Satan for the destruction of the flesh? This judgment will cure and save the righteous.

This judgment is not of the Adamic creature; it is not a by-product of academic learning; it is not a mixture of the flesh and the Spirit working in co-ordination, but it is that judgment which comes from the judgment seat of Christ. He sits in the seat of judgment and the judgment is his, and out of his fulness is imparted to each member that judgment which is sure to correct, instruct, chasten, punish, purify, and justify the sons before the people of God. The question as to the appearance of the sinners and the ungodly is nothing more than that; it answers itself. Since all must appear before the judgment seat of Christ (2 Cor. 5: 10), it

follows that the righteous (in Christ) will be judged here, but the self-righteous (sinners and ungodly men) will not have anywhere to appear. They are left out here as they are in every other aspect of the kingdom of heaven.

"Wherefore let them that suffer according to the will of God commit the keeping of their souls to him in well doing, as unto a faithful Creator." Dearly beloved in the Lord, this speaks for itself. If any can improve on it, I am sure your articles will be given a careful examination.

W.D.G.

VOICES OF THE PAST

"He being dead yet speaketh"

COVETOUSNESS

"For the love of money is the root of all evil; which while some coveted after, they have erred from the faith, and pierced themselves through with many sorrows." — 1 Timothy 6:10

Without recognizing the vanity of the carnal mind, to which the new creature in Christ Jesus is subjected while sojourning in this world of sin, it is impossible to discern the application of the admonitions and exhortations in the Scriptures addressed to the saints. To the natural mind it is only in being completely conformed to the perfection of righteousness which is in Christ that any sinner has the right to claim to be his disciple. Taking advantage of this plausible error in the understanding of the saints, the wily tempter finds an easy victory over their judgment in his assaults upon their confidence in the hope which they have received. The pattern given in the inspired record, in which the saints are shown to be still beset with the corruptions and infirmities of the flesh, is the strong defense of the tried ones under such temptations; yet even this would be unavailing were it not that the Spirit of Christ which is in them perpetually attests that they are born of God. This divine witness is recorded in the earnest desire for release from sin, which causes them to confess before God their utter vileness, and to hate their own every day life, because of the sin which is manifest in it.

The admonition and instruction of which our text is a part, like all the directions given to the saints in the New Testament, are only the written expression of the law of Christ which is put in the inward parts, and written in the hearts of all the children of Israel under the new covenant of gospel liberty. This marks the distinction between the dispensation of life in Christ Jesus and that bondage which was revealed in the law of sin and death. Nothing is enjoined in the perfect law of Christ but what is most earnestly desired by every one who is led by the Spirit of God. And that Spirit prompts the saint to desire nothing but the complete fulfillment of all that is enjoined in the law and example of the Lord Jesus. They who are thus led to love righteousness are the only people who are troubled on account of their own sinfulness. To no others is the principle of divine holiness revealed.

In the two epistles to Timothy, Paul was moved by the Holy Spirit to present the complete rule for his conduct as a minister of Jesus Christ: in which he was shown the very same principle of love to God which is wrought in every one who has the life of God shed abroad in his heart. That love is the fulfilling of the law of Christ. It is never found in any others but those in whom it is wrought by the power of God. The written word bears witness to the same truth which God has put in the heart of every subject of his enlightenment; therefore it is indisputable evidence that every one is born of God when he is governed by the love of that truth which is written in the revealed Scriptures.

It is not by ability to challenge comparison with others in rendering obedience to the law of Moses that the saints are identified. They are the peculiar people who cannot do the good which they earnestly desire to do, and

who have constantly to mourn that they do the thing which they would not do. Certainly such helpless characters can have no occasion for glorying in their own works, nor can they exult in their own righteous emotions and desires. They can never attain to being anything more than sinners saved by the infinite grace of God. This is true not only in reference to the manifestation of their eternal salvation in ultimate glory; but also in their preservation in this present evil world.

It is still proved in the experience of every disciple of Jesus, as he said to his immediate followers, "Without me ye can do nothing." — John 15: 5. Every subject of divine grace must be taught this lesson by personal experience. However much they may have learned by reading the Scriptures, or by hearing other saints tell of their dependence upon the present support of divine grace, the lesson is entirely new to each of them when the light of divine revelation is displayed shining in his own heart. The awful discovery of the pollution therein hidden would drive the conscious sinner to despair, were it not that the present help of the Captain of his salvation sustains his hope by the testimony of that abiding witness of living faith which is itself the evidence of things not seen. To those who are taught of God the exceeding sinfulness of their own hearts, no mere outward action can satisfy the desire for righteousness which is wrought in them by the Spirit of Christ abiding in them. They continually feel the need of wisdom from above to guide them in the way everlasting. For their exclusive benefit the whole inspired record is given. This should never be forgotten by the saints when reading the Scriptures.

"For the love of money is the root of all evil." However manifestly true may be this declaration as applied to the natural children of Adam, it is not in that unrestricted sense that the apostle was moved by the Holy Spirit to write it in this instruction to Timothy. He was not merely presenting a general treatise of moral philosophy for the reformation of the depraved nature of men. The inspiration of God was directing him in establishing the immutable decisions of the supreme court of the gospel heaven. The law of Christ commands the obedience of every one who loves him; beyond that boundary our Lord has given no commandment to any of the fallen sinners of the family of Adam. When he was here in the likeness of sinful flesh he refused to interpose his authority to enforce the just claim of one who appealed to him for such aid.—Luke 12: 13, 14.

It is in our text then not designed that the principle stated should have a general application to the natural world, even though it may doubtless be true of all the race of mankind. In the church of Christ this fearful power of iniquity manifests itself working in the carnal mind of those who are called to be followers of God. Covetousness is idolatry in the subjects of redeeming grace.—Col. 3: 5. It is not to be confined literally to the avarice which is directed to the accumulation of current coin. Deep down in the darkness of the corrupt heart is discovered the spring of covetousness, from whence arise all the abominations which are found distressing the saints while they sojourn in the enemy's hand. The love of money may be considered the most easily detected form in which this sinful lust is developed; and hence it is appropriately used as including all the forms in which covetousness is manifested. It was by this principle of iniquity that the desire was prompted when the request was made that the two disciples might have the places of special honor in the kingdom of Christ. It is the same hateful motive which causes the saints to love the preeminence in the estimation of the church. Whether it be in the aspiration for prominence in the public assemblies of the saints, or in the wish to command the highest place in the estimation of the brethren, or in the desire to shine as wonderful lights among the churches, every form of selfishness is covered by the expression as used in our text. In

a scriptural sense it is declared that "A feast is made for laughter, and wine maketh merry; but money answereth all."—Eccl. 10: 19. In this definition every form of covetousness is included in "the love of money."

Evidently those who are captivated by this desire for selfish advantage are not led by the Spirit of Christ, for he not only suffered the loss of all things for the deliverance of his people from just condemnation, but even gave himself for their sins, that he might deliver them from this present evil world, according to the will of God and our Father. —Gal. 1: 4. This self-sacrificing and unselfish love is the product of the life of Christ dwelling in those in whom it is developed. No such fellowship of the Spirit can arise from the natural heart of man. As the Captain of our salvation laid down his life for us, so when his Spirit leads us we shall be made to lay down our lives for the brethren.—I John 3: 16. This holy power of divine life in the saints cannot be reconciled to that carnality which is ever seeking selfish perferment. Whenever the saint is overcome by this covetousness he sows to the flesh, and of the flesh he must reap the miserable crop of corruption. No matter in what form it comes, selfishness is identical with "the love of money" as expressed in our text, and from its poisonous root is developed evil of every form by which the saints are called to suffer while sojourning in the earthly house of this tabernacle. All the works of the flesh grow from this root of desperate iniquity. Only when governed by the pure Spirit of Christ can the saints be free from this vile "love of money."

"Which while some coveted after, they have erred from the faith." It is not necessary to look far in order to find those terrible examples among the saints of God. Such as have never seen the bottomless pit of their own carnal depravity will not be prepared to sympathize with us in confessing that it is not once or twice, but times past numbering, that we have fallen under this bitter condemnation. This deadly error invaribly shows that those captivated by it have erred from the faith, not only in loving this world and its false attractions, but in forgetting that "Every good gift and every perfect gift is from above, and cometh down from the Father of lights, with whom is no variableness, neither shadow of turning." —James 1: 17. While looking unto Jesus, the humble believer can rest in the assurance of his unfailing mercy and truth; then there is no occasion for coveting after the vanities which are estimated by money, or by the treasures which are prized in the transitory world which passeth away. When charmed by these deceitful attractions they deny their trust in the Lord, and thus seek to place their hope in the alluring things of time. For their conversion from such errors they often have to go down to the bottoms of the mountains, and cry out of the belly of hell. But when their soul (self-confidence) has fainted in them they remember the Lord, and their prayer comes in unto him, even into his holy temple. Then they learn, "They that observe lying vanities forsake their own mercy." —Jonah 2: 8.

For the consolation of such as have been brought low under the conviction that they have thus erred from the faith, let it be remembered that none can err from the faith unless they have received the faith. Jonah was a prophet of the Lord before he paid his fare to go to Tarshish. His rebellion was the experience of a subject of salvation not less than his final confession of his dependence upon the mercy of that God from whom he had sought to flee. His covetousness embraced a regard for his own honor as a truthful prophet, and he sought to avoid the loss of reputation which would result from the mercy of the Lord toward the city whose destruction he was commanded to predict. In the sense of our text his motive was "the love of money."

"And pierced themselves through with many sorrows." There certainly can be none but the subjects of redeeming grace who know this result of covet-

ing after worldly treasures. The ungodly are they whose prosperity in the world excited the envy of the psalmist. They are not plagued like other men. Their eyes stand out with fatness, and they have more than heart can wish. But to the afflicted and poor people of God all the allurements which this world can present are but the accumulation of sorrows. Riches make to themselves wings; increasing knowledge increases sorrows; friendship betrays; and even the most reliable brother can only be trusted so far as he is kept by the power of God. Thus, in its most comprehensive sense, the worldly treasure of which money is the embodiment can only prove a piercing thorn to the deceived saint who sets his heart upon its attainment. Often do those thorns of sorrow come home with bitter anguish to the saints who have vainly sought for satisfaction in the pursuit of the things which are attractive as money to the natural mind. May the grace of God so rule in the hearts of his saints that they may be kept from this sore piercing with many sorrows!

(The above was an editorial by Elder William Beebe March 29, 1893.)

OBITUARIES

GENTRY CHILTON TOWNSLEY

Brother Gentry Townsley was born August 23, 1891, and died October 13, 1967. He was married to the former Mary Easley May 9, 1936.

He joined the Primitive Baptist Church Saturday before the 3rd Sunday in October, 1938, at the Obion Association at Beaverdam Church, as a member of Hephzibah Church. He was baptized the Sunday following by Elder O. W. Perkins. He was faithful in his belief until death.

He leaves to mourn his death, his wife, Mary; two sons, George, of New Albany, Miss., and Donald, Paris, Tenn.; one daughter, Sue Hill Robinson, Buchanan, Tenn.; and a host of relatives and friends. He was sick several years, and was in a hospital most of the last year of his life. All was done that skilled doctors and loving hands could do; but in vain.

His funeral was conducted at the Paris Funeral Home by the writer, his pastor. Interment was in the family cemetery at Buchanan, Tenn., to await the resurrection morning.

(Elder) Paul Poyner

VIRGINIA HARRISON COWAN

Almighty God, in His infinite wisdom, and mercies, removed our beloved Sister, Virginia (Jennie) Harrison Cowan, from this life on the 21st day of June, 1967. We, the church, bow in humble submission to Almighty God, who does all things according to the council of His own will.

Sister Cowan was the daughter of Slade and Dosiah Harrison, and was born in Bear Grass Township, 82 years ago. She was married to Mack Gilbert Cowan; after his death, she made her home with her children, in Virginia, continuing to visit and attend her church when possible.

Third Sunday in December 1956, Sister Cowan was received a candidate for baptism into the Church, however, due to afflictions, baptism was postponed. Then the third Sunday in March 1957, she was baptized by Elder A. B. Ayers, her pastor.

She was a good mother, and had a great interest in the church, was greatly afflicted, suffering much pain. She bore her affliction with much patience, manifesting strong faith and sweet hope in a Blessed Savior. We miss her, but we are sure our loss is her eternal gain.

Sister Cowan is survived by two daughters, Mrs. Louise Courtney and Mrs. B. L. Hardison, Jr. of Portsmouth, Va.; three sons, Gussie N. Cowan, Simon G. Cowan, of Suffolk, and Slade D. Cowan, of Aulander, N. C.; four sisters, Mrs. Fannie Mizzelle of Suffolk, Mrs. Bertha Bailey of Greenville, N. C., Mrs. Laura Edwards of Mount Gilead, N. C. and Mrs. J. L. Gurganus of Grimesland, N. C.; three brothers, Earl Harrison of Washington, N. C., F. B. Harrison and J. V. Harrison, of Suffolk, Va.

The funeral was conducted in Bear Grass Primitive Baptist Church by her pastor, Elder E. C. Harrison. Her body was laid to rest beside her husband in Mizelle family cemetery in Bear Grass Township, to await the resurrection, when our Savior will come, and the saints shall be raised to dwell with Him forever.

E. C. Harrison, Moderator
Elmer B. Peele, Church Clerk
Committee

MRS. ELLA SAUNDERS PRYOR

Sister Ella Pryor, daughter of the late Mr. and Mrs. Alex Saunders, was born December 15, 1890, in Rockingham County, North Carolina, and departed this life June 30, 1967, making her stay on earth 76 years, 6 months and 15 days. She was married to A. Z. Pryor on October 20, 1910. To this union were born

nine children, two of whom and their father preceded her in death, leaving the following seven children to mourn her departure: Mrs. Estelle Austin, Mrs. Gaynelle Walker and J. D. Pryor, R. F. D. 2, Ruffin, N. C.; Mrs. Lucille Muransky, Baltimore, Md.; Mrs. Jacqueline New, Durham, N. C.; Hugh Pryor, Pelham, N. C.; and Arthur Pryor, Chatham, Va.; also 18 grandchildren and 8 great grandchildren; one sister, Mrs. Will Allen, Schoolfield, Va.; two brothers, I. L. Saunders, Ruffin, N. C., and John Saunders, Draper, N. C.

Sister Pryor united with Dan River Primitive Baptist Church on the 4th Sunday in January, 1946, and was baptized by her pastor, Elder D. V. Spangler, who also conducted her funeral, after which her body was laid to rest, beneath a profusion of lovely flowers, in the church cemetery.

Our dear Sister's love and devotion to her family, her friends and her brethren and sisters was truly manifest in her meek and humble life of service to them, and to those of the Mayfield community where she spent most of her life, never seeming too tired or busy to minister to the needs of others in sickness or otherwise. Due to ill health, Sister Pryor was deprived of normal activity for several years before God, in His infinite wisdom and love for truly a subject of His grace, saw fit to call her to His breast ,where her spirit is enjoying the fulness of that blessed hope she cherished many years. We, who are left, mourn not as those without hope, but joyfully await the resurrection of her body and ours, which are sown in weakness, but will be raised in power.

To her children and loved ones, I feel to say, as our blessed Saviour said at the grave of Lazarus, "She sleepeth." May the God of grace be near each of you with His comforting Spirit, and may it be your happy lot to awake with her in His likeness and carried to that blessed home, free from sickness, sorrow, pain and death, is the humble prayer of one who knew and loved her as truly a mother in Israel, and a loving mother in nature to each of you.

Unworthily submitted as a sister in hope of a glorious resurrection,

Eva Eggleton

By order of Dan River Church while in conference, September 23, 1967.

Elder H. W. Wray, Moderator Pro Tem
W. C. Vipperman, Church Clerk

EFFIE GREEN ROGERS

This is written in loving memory of my dearest mother Effie Green Rogers, whom God in his infinite wisdom called away June 3, 1967. She was born in Martin County, North Carolina, December 23, 1889; her parents were William Marion and Ida Peel Green.

She loved her church and was a member at heart long before she asked for a home there on Saturday before the third Sunday in October, 1964. We who loved her bow in humble submission to the will of our merciful and kind Heavenly Father.

Her husband Javan Rogers preceded her in death thirty-five years ago. She is survived by four sons and four daughters; C. Urbin, J. Leon, Javan H., R. Eugene and Mrs. Helen Leggett, Mrs. Vara Green Harrison, Mrs. Theresa Ayers and Mrs. Doris Woodall.

Her funeral was conducted by her beloved pastor Elder E. C. Harrison and Elder W. E. Grimes at Bear Grass Primitive Baptist Church, Williamston, North Carolina. Burial was in Woodlawn Cemetery to await the glorious resurrection.

Written by her daughter, who sadly misses her.

Theresa Rogers Ayers

ALLIE T. BAILEY

Our Heavenly Father in his infinite wisdom, love and mercy called away our beloved Sister Allie T. Bailey on July 11, 1967. She was born in Martin County, North Carolina, November 20, 1886; her parents were William A. and Jane Peel.

Sister Bailey was baptized into the fellowship of Bear Grass Primitive Baptist Church, third Sunday in June, 1922, by Elder B. S. Cowin. She had been a faithful and loyal member for forty-five years. Many things can be said of the devoted and genuine life she lived and she will be missed in her home and in her church.

Her husband, Warner A. Bailey and three sons, Clayton, Clarence and W. A. preceded her in death. She is survived by two sons and three daughters: Robert, Buie and Mrs. Irene Whitaker, Mrs. Lois Mae Revels and Mrs. Elizabeth Roberson.

Her funeral was conducted by Elder E. C. Harrison, Elder W. E. Grimes, Mr. Thermon Griffin and Mr. W. H. Jackson at Bear Grass Primitive Baptist Church. Burial was in Woodlawn Cemetery.

Done by order of conference Saturday before the third Sunday in July, 1967.

E. C. Harrison, Moderator
Elmer Peel, Church Clerk
Theresa R. Ayres, Committee

MEMORIAL OF THE
VIRGINIA CORRESPONDING MEETING
1967

Since it has pleased our Heavenly Father to remove from our congregations the follow-

ing members since our last session, Elder George L. Weaver, Brother Roger L. Dade and Sister Mabel Farnie; and our close friend, Mr. Bruce McIntosh, we desire to express and record our love and esteem for them.

We held them as being greatly blessed, as they showed their love of the things of God and godliness in their walk and conversation; and they are sorely missed in our meetings.

We feel to thank our God that he gave them to us as fellow worshippers having the same faith and hope, and rejoicing in the assurance that our salvation is entirely in the Lord.

We know that the Lord gave and he has taken away; and we would bless his name, and say, "Thy will be done."

Written by John D. Wood

RESOLUTION OF RESPECT BY THE SALISBURY ASSOCIATION

Inasmuch as it has pleased Almighty God to remove by death two of our members: Cora Powell, of the Nassaonga Church, and Hettie West, of the Snow Hill Church; and also three of our dear friends, Elizabeth Holloway, Frank Hudson and Johnnie Truitt, we desire to record our love and esteem for them.

In their lives they manifested their love to God, and to His people, by their orderly walks and godly conversations.

Although they have been called away, they have left upon the tables of our hearts marks that will ever remind us that we should thank God for having brought us into fellowship with such lovely ones.

We desire to bow in humble submission to God's will; and to say, "Thy will be done."

Written by D. V. Spangler

MEMORIAL FOR ELDER GEORGE L. WEAVER

WHEREAS, It has pleased our Heavenly Father to remove from our midst by death our beloved brother, Elder George L. Weaver, of the Virginia Corresponding Meeting, we, the Salisbury Association, bow in humble submission to God's will.

We will miss him visiting our associations, but feel that our loss is his eternal gain. Elder Weaver was a man of great tenderness in his ministry.

RESOLVED, That this Memorial be published with our Minutes, and in the *Signs of the Times.*

Elder D. V. Spangler, Moderator
Maude T. Laws, Hon. Clerk
Wm. S. Adkins, Clerk
Willie A. Davis, Sr., Asst. Clerk

"JUST 'PAPA' ON THE LITTLE FLOWERS"

I went to pay my respect to the family of a dear friend whose life on earth was brought to an end.

I saw a little wreath of flowers almost hid by the others: it just said "Papa" on the card, for his son had gone with his mother. I lifted my eyes filled with tears; beside me stood this bereaved Papa, his head bowed low. God bless him, he was eighty-four.

His eyes were kind, his voice weak, his hands trembled: he was one of the meek. He took my hand and held it tight; in his face I could see that heavenly light. He said his son came to see him each day; and how he was blessed in such a wonderful way.

I believe his son will come forth in the last hour, with the precious one that put "Papa" on the card of the little flower. He stood by the body of his boy, his head bowed in sorrow: you could see he felt no promise of tomorrow.

There were other members of the family whose hearts were just as sad: a devoted wife and lovely children who had lost their Dad. They were all submissive to the great and Holy Power; yet I was attracted by "Papa" on the card of the little flower. I felt a prayer in my heart for this dear old Papa, whom I esteemed so high, that he might feel his Lord was nigh.

He had other children just as near and dear, whom the Lord had blessed to walk in love and fear. With all his many blessings it was just as hard to put "Papa" on the card of the little flower so pretty and neat, that seemed to say so kind and sweet, "Goodby, Son, till in heaven we meet."

Written in love and sympathy with the family of Ben. F. McKinney, and his dear old Dad, who followed him in death within ten days, on October 18, 1967. Brother Jessie D. McKinney was a very precious brother to the writer, being established in the faith, and through a God given wisdom, was not deceived by the cunning devices of Satan.

I visited him many times, and found his thoughts to be upon the Lord of Heaven: of whom he was given to speak so sweetly. I believe he was homesick, for he put forth no effort to remain in this world of sin and sorrow.

I feel the memories of Brother McKinney will live on in my heart, as a witness of the love and mercy of our Lord, by whom we are given strength to endure.

One who loved him,
Clifton Robertson
Rt. 1, Reidsville, N. C.

Signs of the Times

DEVOTED TO THE OLD SCHOOL BAPTIST CAUSE

'The Sword of the Lord and of Gideon'

VOL. 136 DANVILLE, VA., MARCH, 1968 NO. 3

IS IT TIME TO RENEW
YOUR SUBSCRIPTION?
IF YOUR EXPIRATION DATE
IS 3/68
IT EXPIRES WITH THIS ISSUE

FAITH

We walk by faith, and not by sight,
Faith keeps us by day and night;
By faith we see Him on the cross,
Without that faith, then we are lost.

By faith in Christ, we are made whole,
To travel on that Peaceful Road;
Without this faith, we cannot please God;
Nor travel the road which Jesus trod.

But, if we sing a song of praise,
Each note shall echo, "Grace, Free Grace."

Ho! ye that are thirsty, come and drink,
And do not for one moment think,
It's of yourself you're in this place,
For God invites His Chosen Race —

To the Fountain of Living Water, freely take,
T'was His Son who bled and died for your sake.

To the fountain, whose streams freely flow,
Come each hungry and thirsty soul;
You need not bring money, nor any price —
To fill his children, is the delight of Christ.

For He who is that Living Stream,
Has chosen His children, and them redeemed.
Christ brought them all, how dear they cost,
He hath finished the work, and none is lost.

Come every one of every age,
All of ye poor, and all ye brave,
Come, view the things God hath done,
B'twixt the Counsel, Three in One.

Before the earth, before the hills,
God set the foundation in His will;
Before there ever was a man,
All things were settled in God's Holy Plan.

Elder R. O. Simmons
R#1
Elora, Tennessee

YET CONTENDING FOR
THE DOCTRINE

4 Maple Lane,
Pennington, N. J. 08534

Dear Editors:

To me it is a matter of much thankfulness that the Editors of the **Signs** have not receded from the doctrine as believed by former editors and elders, who really believed the word of God, and wrote from the heart.

There is infinite value in being in our hearts genuine believers in the truth of God as it is in Christ. I feel thankful that I have been blessed to believe the word of God in its entirety. Indeed, much of it I do not understand, but I believe it whether I have any light on it or not. I feel one does not have to understand the truth in all its principles in order to savingly believe it. What I feel blessed to have, is a child like faith given me of the Father, to stand on His word, awaiting his own pleasure to reveal it to me.

Am enclosing amount for one year's subscription, and the remainder towards helping publish the **Signs of the Times,** which both Brother Charles and I especially love, and wish to see it continue.

May God bless one and all.

Sister Mary Hellings

MATTHEW 7: 13-14

Dear Editors and Travelers of the "Narrow Way."

As time goes on and we see so many evidences that the great gulf between the strait and narrow way and the wide way is becoming greater almost daily, then these words of Christ, spoken near the end of His Sermon on the

Mount, come more forcefully to our minds. Though He was directly speaking to his disciples then before him, He was telling the generations of disciples to come the very same thing, and His words today are as timely as then. In God's all-wise providence, it was designed that those spoken words would be written into the Book of Truth. What wonderful ways had the Lord God in those days; and He has never changed.

Though the wide way Christ spoke of, has been very wide and attractive, and easy, indeed, to enter, we see the frenzied efforts today to make it even wider and wider, and the wide gate made ready to admit more millions. Witness the activities of late in Rome where great changes are made, modifying and easing their former papal procedure, to entice the Protestant world to join them. Witness the efforts of worldly churches to widen the way, by revamping their articles of faith to suit those of modern day ideas; and others are working along similiar lines. The movement to widen the way is very general. One denomination now plans to establish, at great cost, many places of worship for the traveling public, locating them at points adjacent to main thoroughfares so people can swing off in their autos and worship. "We are bringing the glory of God right down to the traveling public," so said their California spokesman on TV last week. The ease afforded those traveling that wide way is something to behold. Pages could be written, depicting what goes on with those multitudes traveling that broad way that leads to destruction.

Going back to the words of Christ, we see that He pointed out the opposites, namely: THE STRAIT (not straight) GATE and the WIDE GATE; the FEW and the MANY that enter them; THE NARROW WAY and the WIDE WAY, and the destination of each: one unto Life and the other unto Destruction. Possibly some have not noticed the use of the word STRAIT instead of STRAIGHT. The word STRAIT is found but few times in the Bible and refers to a state of being restricted, distressed, perplexed, etc. Restricted seems to be appropriate here, for Christ is that Spiritual Gate; and He said there would be but few to enter it. So the gate is greatly restricted. It seems that this gate is identical with the door that we find in John 10: 7 — "Then said Jesus to them again, verily, verily I say unto you, I am the door of the sheep." Further mention is found of Him being the only entrance through which the chosen ones could enter, etc. Then are not the Lord's children in a state of distress, and greatly perplexed as they near that strait gate? They have been made to know their sins are many and that their state is helpless indeed. Knowing that they are powerless of themselves to better their condition, are they not tempted to turn to keepers of the wide gate who come forth with many smooth and pleasing promises to take them to the Lord? They have not yet received that eyesight (spiritually) to behold the Strait Gate and they are very much in a perplexed and distressed state, or STRAIT, as-it-were. Then Christ reveals that Strait Gate to them, saying, as He did to those desciples, "Enter ye in," etc. I see this Strait also as referred to, in or about bodies of water. It means a narrow and restricted passage between two large bodies of water. Spiritually, when Christ brings his little ones to that strait gate and enters them on that narrow way, they pass from the natural world into the spiritual world, or from death unto life; etc.

We have referred to those multitudes traveling on the wide way and now let us look back to those of olden times who traveled on the narrow way, who followed a Straight course, being restricted or prevented from deviating one iota. Did not they come to places they could not get through of themselves? David prayed the Lord to, "direct my steps and lift them (his feet) up out of the miry clay." As he traveled, he said, "I sink in deep mire where there is no standing." From Solomon, "Lead me, O Lord, in thy righteousness because of mine enemies, make thy way Straight

before thy face." Other writers of old expressed the same thing, and we can see the great contrast between their travel and that of present day travelers on that wide way. The experiences of God's little ones, in the past and in the present day, proves they cannot, and will not, change over from that narrow way, though it leads them through miry swamps of despair, deserts; thru brambles of thorns, and trials and tribulations, etc. We hear those multitudes saying they are saved and on their way to God's heaven, without a doubt or worry; quite opposite or contrary to hearing (and our own inward feeling) those crying, "Lord save, or I perish." They travel on with "fear and trembling," begging the Lord to give them help daily. Much could be written about the great gulf between their smooth travel on that wide way, and the hazardous, rough travel of those shown the strait gate and narrow way that leads to Life, but it would be repititous.

Since we know that the Lord God designed and brought into existance that Strait Gate by the sending of his Holy Son to this sinful earth, to shed His blood and cleanse all those, and make them ready to enter it: —all those chosen in Him before the world was. And since He is the keeper of that gate, then is not the designer of that Wide Gate old Satan himself, who operates it by and through the countless members of his worldly kingdom? They surely are the wide gate keepers today, boasting of their so called God-given power to usher more and more millions of people (or their souls) through that wide gate and lead them on to God. Solomon viewed their works when he said in Proverbs 25: 14, — "Who so boasteth himself of a false gift is like clouds and wind without rain." We hear their boasts daily over T.V. and radio, and read them in the press. There has been no "Rain" or Spiritual results these hundreds of years, or we would not be living in a world beset by humans possessed of the devil in so many ways. Again, Christ told of them in verses 15 and 16, when He said' "Beware of false prophets, which come to you in sheep's clothing, but inwardly they are ravening wolves."

This old sinner, very much isolated from Old Baptist groups, turns a "deaf ear" to those seeking to entice the Lord's people off that narrow way. The **Signs** contains letters from others in similiar state, due to distance or physical infirmities. Their experiences are a source of great consolation, and the written sermons provide spiritual food, and strengthen me sufficiently to "Be still and know that I am God." I keep hoping that it will be possible later to be near Churches where the Gospel Truth is preached; and to be daily amongst those traveling on that Narrow Way that leads to Life Eternal, even though so much of the time I am in doubt if I have entered that Strait Gate. If I am "Traveling on to God in the way our Fathers trod," then may I ask that you fellow-travelers remember me in your prayers when at the throne of Grace.

In "fear and trembling",
Wm. O. Hall,
P. O. Box 595,
Mount Vernon, Washington 98273

TITHES OF LOVE

Pocomoke, Md.

Dearly Beloved Brethren:

We hear so much today about paying tithes; and this seems to be on my mind. I do not believe in paying tithes the way the world sees it; but I do believe in paying tithes of love to the brethren, if we are brought to love them the way we should.

"And blessed by the most high God, which hath delivered thine enemies into thy hand. And he gave him tithes of all." (Genesis 14:20) In the Old Testament we find types and shadows of things to come in the New Testament. Melchizedek was a type of Christ. Abram saw greatness in him, and paid tithes to him. It seems this is a fore-

runner of something found in the New Testament.

"And as he went they spread their clothes in the way. And when he was come nigh, even now at the descent of the Mount of Olives, the whole multitude of the disciples began to rejoice and praise God with a loud voice for all the mighty works they had seen." (Luke 19:36, 37) These people were paying tithes of love to Jesus: they saw greatness in him. Today, when we meet the brethren, we want to do little things for them. When they visit in our homes, we offer them the best of everything. This is because we love them, and see the marks of grace in them. We see something in them we can't see in ourselves. When we are doing this, we are paying tithes of love to the brethren, or paying tithes to Jesus. Why do I say this? look at Matthew 25:40, "And the king shall answer, and say unto them, Verily, I say unto you, Inasmuch as ye have done it unto one of the least of these my brethren, ye have done it unto me."

The question arises, How does one go about learning to love another. Love is something we have no control over: we either love someone, or we don't. If we don't, we can't make ourselves love him, no matter how hard we try.

The answer is in 1 John 4:19, "We love him because he first loved us." If Jesus has first loved us, we will love him, and we will love the brethren: it is a gift of God. When we are drawn to him by his love, we are glad to pay tithes of love to the brethren, for it is the Spirit of God working in us. If I am not misled, I love all of you.

Your little brother in hope,
Frank A. Holland

Newark, Deleware

STANDING ON GOSPEL GROUND

Dear Brother Hudson:

May the Lord be praised.

Several years ago the abuse of our ministers by the ones that had called them to the service of their respective Churches, became so apparent to me that I felt compelled to answer a challenge to write on that particular subject. This I did to the best of my ability. As soon as the *Signs* came out for that month I begin to get the reactions of various ones. I would say that it was a three-fold response. Many openly approved, a few did not approve, either by word or silence, and some fearful ones approved but were sad that I had voiced my feelings. What do you suppose were their reasons for me being quiet? You are absolutely right! They said, Brother Griffin, you will be persecuted for saying these things, although we know that they are the truth and that they ought to be said. Imagine that! They ought to be said, because they were the truth, but you ought to leave off such preaching and writing because you will suffer persecution for it. To me, that was equal to saying, if Elder John Doe (of any other address) had said it, he would have received the persecution instead of you.

During the last forty years of writing for various publications I have met that feeling among our people. Do in a way that you will not receive persecution. Do write smooth things (see Isa. 30: 10, 11), do this, do that, leave off this, leave off that, and your road will be easier. **Speaking after the manner of men,** the Saviour could leave off this, and escape that; he could have gone this way, and have escaped the sorrows of that way.

I know, dear brother, that I am only a country rustic; I know that the words that fall from my lips and the words that come from this typewriter will scarcely cause a ripple among our people, but I seek not the applause or approval or monetary support of any man or set of men, save those things that are sound doctrine meet the approval and support of men. I would desire to please Him that I trust has called me. Feeling in my heart that the stand that you have set forth in your recent article is the solid Gospel truth, I com-

mend you for it, knowing first, that the Grace of God has built you up to the writing of it. (Acts 20: 32) If I were not sure that you are right, I would have a feeling that you would enjoy right much commendation for your stand, but feeling that you have stood on Gospel ground in what you have presented, I am sure that you will receive some unkind treatment. This treatment may not come in spoken or written words; it may come in silence, **deathly silence. Silence from hearers and readers often tend to the breaking of the heart of ministers.**

I subscribe wholeheartedly to the thoughts that you have expressed so well. You are at liberty to quote me to that end.

Your little brother, if a brother, in the merits of Jesus Christ.

W. D. Griffin

LETTER FROM ELDER SLAUSON TO BROTHER AND SISTER VASS

46 Cedar Street
Kingston, N. Y.

Dearly Beloved in the Lord:

God bless you. It was so kind and thoughtful of you dear ones to write this poor lonely pilgrim. I was much pleased to hear from you by the writing from your hand and heart. You mentioned being in our home on your wedding trip. It sure was a pleasure for us to entertain you, and converse with you. I have enjoyed your poem, and feel it is in line with my mind and understanding of the word and work of God; that there is nothing that transpires but what God knew or knows what it will be, and its purpose; that everything is for a purpose and that purpose is only known of God and by God, as we are told that God does His will in the army of Heaven and among the inhabitants of the earth and the fulness thereof are his.

God being under no law, who can say, What doest thou? The clay surely is helpless before and in the hands of the great potter (God). We are told there are vessels of honor and vessels of dishonor, and pray tell us what the poor helpless clay is going to do about it. He will have mercy on whom he will have mercy, and whom he will he hardeneth, says the word of God. Can the thing formed say to his creator, Why hast thou formed me thus? Dear ones, we are nothing, know so little, and spend our life in such a wicked, wretched, and sinful world, yet we feel and trust we are not of the world. God help us, God help us! We are same as Peter; we need our feet washed to live and walk a Godly walk; our hands washed to be a laborer with clean hands in the vineyard of our God; our head washed to be of a clean mind and clean thoughts, to be unspotted from the world, and to be of a Godly conversation, that our light should shine before men.

So when we think seriously about and of the One we desire so much to follow, that guile was not found in His mouth; that he could not return good for evil; loved those that hated him and had no use for him, could love His neighbor as himself and gave his life for same; could love God the Father with all His heart, mind, soul, and strength, yet was tempted in all points like His children yet without sin; and he that knew no sin became sin that such poor sinners as we are, children of wrath by nature even as others, might become the righteousness of God in him. Yes, the righteousness of God. Think of it: only **one way,** by the imputed righteousness of the risen Son of God, — it makes me feel so humble. Oh, can it be for me? That is all the trust that I have; it is all the trust that I need, but I do need, that and that alone, if Heaven is ever to be my home, for I have tried to live away from self and out of self and I have **failed.** I have tried to love God more and serve him better, but **I** have **failed.** I have tried to be of clean mind and thoughts, but **I** have **failed.**

From time to time in my daily life, I have been burdened with such a desire to praise God that it has caused me to groan aloud, and wondered if God would incline His ear. I have tried to be con-

tent therewith, but I have **failed.** With all the praise that I can ever render to God for His abundant great goodness to this poor of the poorest, it will never be as much as it should be, this finite mind is so frail and so weak. Let us praise God from whom all blessings flow. . .

Much love to you dear saints. Write again.

Bro. A. J. Slauson

BEARS TESTIMONY

Arkansas City, Arkansas 71630

Dear Household of Faith:

Paul a preacher and called, ordained servant of the Most High God, said, being a witness, "For I am not ashamed of the Gospel of Christ: for it is the power of God unto salvation to every one that believeth; unto the Jew first, and also to the Greek. For therein is the righteousness of God revealed from faith to faith: as it is written, The just shall live by faith." (Romans 1: 16, 17) Neither am I ashamed of the blessed gospel of Christ, for I know that the same great God reveals to each one of his regenerated, calls and qualifies them as sons and daughters: heirs of God.

We know that we must be born of the Holy Spirit before we can believe. We know that it is the same great God who called Paul, who calls the children of men today.

I love the association of God's witnesses, and I go among them as often as possible; but am now getting old. I enjoy the **Signs of the Times;** its many good articles witness for the truth, bearing testimony of the gospel's evidence. Without evidence, testimony is nothing; and testimony without evidence is nothing. Great sermons can come from these statements; but, as stated, I am now old and can't write much.

My subscription has expired so I am sending my renewal.

Brethren, the grace of our Lord Jesus Christ be with you all.

Ben Parrish

SHE READ IT AS SOON AS IT CAME

Black Creek, N. C. 27813

Dear Brother Spangler:

I have already received your wonderful paper, the **Signs,** and will say that I was indeed glad to get it. I can't remember a time that I haven't seen the **Signs.** My mother took it as long as she lived. Oh, I can see her now! as soon as it came, she sat down and read it; and said, Each paper gets better. It was, indeed, sweet to her; and it is to me.

I pray that I may be able to take it as long as I live. To me, there is none to compare with the **Signs.** Enclosed is a money-order for three dollars. I will be glad to see my next paper.

A Sister in Christ,
Mary C. Boswell

MEDITATIONS ON
THE TWENTY-THIRD PSALM;
AND MY HOPE

"The Lord is my shepherd, I shall not want."

His elect never want because: "He shall feed his flock like a shepherd: he shall gather the lambs with his arm, and carry them in his bosom, and shall gently lead those that are with young." (Isa. 40: 11)

"But my God shall supply all your need according to his riches in glory by Christ Jesus." (Phil. 4: 19)

"He maketh me to lie down in green pastures: he leadeth me beside the still waters."

The Lord says: "I will feed them in a good pasture and upon the high mountain of Israel shall their fold be; there shall they lie in a good fold and in a fat pasture shall they feed upon the mountains of Israel. I will feed my flock and I will cause them to lie down, saith the Lord God." (Ezek. 34: 14, 15)

"He restoreth my soul: he leadeth

me in the paths of righteousness for his name's sake."

The children's hope of the resurrection and eternal life is that the Scripture says: "For the Lamb which is in the midst of the throne shall feed them, and shall lead them unto living fountains of waters: and God shall wipe away all tears from your eyes." (Rev. 7: 17)

"Yea, though I walk through the valley of the shadow of death, I will fear no evil: for thou art with me; thy rod and thy staff they comfort me."

In perilous times I will flee to the inspired words of a man after God's own heart, who says: "I will not be afraid of ten thousands of people that have set themselves against me round about." (Ps. 3: 6) "The Lord is my light and my salvation; whom shall I fear? The Lord is the strength of my life; of whom shall I be afraid?" (Ps. 27:1)

And most of all God's own assurance: "When thou passest through the waters, I will be with thee; and through the rivers, they shall not overflow thee: when thou walkest through the fire, thou shalt not be burned; neither shall the flame kindle upon thee. For I am the Lord thy God, the Holy One of Israel, thy Saviour." (Isa. 43: 2, 3)

"Thou preparest a table before me in the presence of mine enemies: thou anointest my head with oil; my cup runneth over."

To one who gives me substaining strength even in the presence of those who persecute me, I will cry: "O Lord how great are thy works! And thy thoughts are very deep. When the wicked spring up as the grass, and when all the workers of iniquity do flourish, it is that they shall be destroyed for ever. For, lo, thine enemies, O Lord, for lo, thine enemies shall perish; all the workers of iniquity shall be scattered. But my horn shall thou exalt like the horn of an unicorn: I shall be anointed with fresh oil. Mine eyes shall see my desire on mine enemies, and mine ears shall hear my desire of the wicked that rise up against me." (Psalms 92: 5, 7, 9, 10, 11)

"Surely goodness and mercy shall follow me all the days of my life: and I will dwell in the house of the Lord for ever."

MY HOPE:

If God is mine, then I shall never want. (I hope that He is my Shepherd.)

If He is mine, I shall be fed. There are times when I have felt that I have been fed with manna from heaven. (How delightful is the taste of a small crumb from the Master's table.)

If He is mine, He **makes** me (not if I'll accept) to lie down in green pastures and leads me beside the still waters. I could not surpass the troubled waters of this life except for the Grace and Mercy of God. (I hope I have experienced a small portion of His wonderul love.)

If God is mine, He will wipe all tears from my eyes and restore my soul. No more sorrow — my hope will be realized as complete. (Lord, strengthen my understanding.)

If He is mine, then evil will not frighten me. (I hope His angel ministers unto me when I am tempted.)

If God is my shepherd, then I shall not be afraid when He graces me to partake of His table in the presence of my enemies. I shall not be ashamed of my tears at such glad tidings. (I hope I am anointed with His Oil, for there have been times when I felt that surely my cup runneth over. Oh, may I not be deceived!)

And, last, as the poet expressed it, "Tell me Lord that thou art mine" — I know then that goodness and mercy shall follow me all the days of my life, and I will dwell in

the house of the Lord for ever. (Lord, I believe — help my unbelief with mercy.)

(Mrs.) Lavonia Lee
Box 183
Huntland, Tenn.

"LET A MAN EXAMINE HIMSELF"

Leesburg, Va.
August 16, 1924

Mr. John F. Davis,
Boyce, La.

My Dear Mr. Davis:

Your letter of the 12th came this morning and I expect to be away all next week, so unless I answer your inquiry immediately I may overlook it altogether, and I don't want to do that.

The scripture about which you ask reads as follows: "But let a man examine himself and so let him eat of that bread and drink of that cup ." 1 Cor. 11: 28.

This as you know, refers to partaking of the church ordinance called by us the "Lord's Supper", and the apostle is designating the proper characters to partake of it, and the proper spirit in which it should be partaken of.

For instance, he says in this connection that those who eat and drink of this supper not discerning the Lord's body, eat and drink unworthily, and thus eat and drink damnation (condemnation) to themselves. This means that those who fail to discern the Lord's body in this ordinance are still in a condemned state, or still in a state of nature, and therefore not worthy to take part in the supper, have not the proper qualifications.

The Lord's body is the church of the living God. Not to see his body is not to see the church. To see the church means not simply to see the men and women composing the church, but it means to see them not as they are in the flesh but to see them perfect in Christ Jesus, not having their own righteousness which is as filthy rags, but being clothed upon with the righteousness of Christ. When you view the church, do you see them as sinful creatures of Adam's fallen race, or do you see them as saints of God in the beauties of the holiness of Christ Jesus? If you see them the latter way, then that proves that you are discerning the Lord's body, and therefore you would not be eating and drinking unworthily in the matter of the Lord's Supper.

This is the reason why Paul says let a man examine himself and so let him eat; that is, let him eat in that way or in that manner. And the proper way or manner in which to eat and drink of this supper is in the spirit of self-examination, not sitting in judgment or criticism upon one's brethren, but examining one's own self to see whether we are seeing the Lord's body or are we simply seeing an earthly body; are we viewing every man perfect in Christ or are we viewing them in all the imperfections of fallen nature and charging their faults up against them?

When one realizes that the brethren are all better than he is; and when one feels to be the chief of sinners and the least of saints, and he wants to be at the feet of the brethren and not at their head as leader, then that one is seeing the church or the Lord's body and is qualified through that spirit of self-examination to partake of the ordinance. Though feeling keenly his unworthiness to eat and drink of it, he would not be eating and drinking unworthily.

This Spirit that searches the hearts and tries the reins of men is no earthly candle lighted by earthly wisdom, but is the Holy Spirit of God. When this Spirit is at work in us, we will examine ourselves, we cannot help it,— we shall be bound to do it. And the more this Spirit examines us through and through, the more we shall feel our unfitness to be in the church, and the more we shall feel the brethren to be above us and better than ourselves. It is in this way, a poor sinner is made to see the church of God, that is, to see the Lord's body. In this way, the Spirit cleanses the vessel from self-confidence and fleshly idols and makes it fit for the service of

the sanctuary. We cannot handle the holy things of God's house unless we be clean and that is by having the power of the Living Word speaking in our soul. When that power does speak in one, every hidden thing is brought to the light and one's confidence in the flesh is utterly destroyed. This light not only destroys self-confidence but it shines from the face of Jesus revealing him to the downcast sinner as the Way, the Truth and the Life. Thus the sinner finds nothing in self in which to glory but Christ becomes All in All.

Isaiah said that he was a man of unclean lips because his eyes had seen the King the Lord of hosts, and all his train filling the temple. Was not Isaiah looking at Christ and the church by faith here? I think so. And in comparison, he saw himself filthy. The fact that he saw his filthiness was evidence he had seen the body of Christ. This made him a worthy follower of the Lamb. Therefore, let us examine ourselves to see whether we have any evidence that we have seen the body of Christ. If so, we have one sign to encourage us to eat and drink of his holy ordinance.

Yours to serve in the gospel,
H. H. Lefferts

(The above was sent to us by Sister Mary Davis of Shreveport, La., daughter of the late Brother Davis to whom Elder Lefferts wrote it in 1924. We are glad to publish it for it will find a ready response in the feelings of each brother or sister who reads it, who has often been made to examine himself. — J. D. W.

SERMON BY ELDER JAMES F. POOLE

To begin my subject today I want to read verse 44 of the 18th Psalm: "As soon as they hear of me, they shall obey me: the strangers shall submit themselves unto me." These are the words of David, but I think they have a greater meaning which is found in Jesus Christ, the Son of David, speaking of those who would some day hear of Him. They may not necessarily hear with the ear of flesh, but with the spiritual ear, hearing inwardly.

The scripture says that as soon as they hear of me, they shall obey me. The matter I wish to discuss this morning involves many scriptures, all of which are found in the New Testament with the exception of the one we have just read. The general subjects under consideration will be "Obedience and Disobedience", and "Who are the Obedient and Who are the Disobedient?"

It is generally taught today that one may just obey and be saved. Then there are those who believe to some degree or another that salvation is by grace and teach a doctrine of obedience for some kinds of salvation after the new birth. I feel that both of these positions are completely foreign to the subject of obedience as taught in the Bible. I hope to show you from the word of God that obedience and disobedience have nothing to do with the external forms of religion. I mean by this that **doing something** or **not doing something** is not the question when it comes to obedience and disobedience. We often hear the expression, "Oh, he is just a disobedient child of God. He is one of God's children, but he has strayed off into the world and has become disobedient." I don't think there is a word of truth to that, at least not in the sense of the term "Disobedience". I don't believe the question is whether God's children are serving Him explicitly, half heartedly, or not at all. This is what I want to show you in connection with the subject of obeying and not obeying. I want to show you that the dividing line is **not** between God's obedient and disobedient children, but the dividing line is between those who are God's children and those who are not God's children.

Looking at our scripture again, we read: "As soon as they hear of me, they **shall** obey me."

Now I want to read a very familiar verse to you from the book of II Thessalonians and then read several other passages of a similar nature, attempting to tie them all together. Beginning in II Thessalonians, chapter 1, verse 7, we read: "And to you who are troubled rest with us, when the Lord Jesus shall

be revealed from heaven with his mighty angels, in flaming fire taking vengeance on them that know not God, and that obey not the gospel of our Lord Jesus Christ: Who shall be punished with everlasting destruction from the presence of the Lord, and from the glory of his power." Now it would take a whole lot of "doing", in my estimation, for one to interpret these words other than one way. It says "In flaming fire taking vengeance. . ." That sounds pretty strong. It sounds like God has a determinate purpose in this. And who are the ones that He is going to take vengeance on in flaming fire? They are those who know not God and **obey not** the gospel. Someone may ask if we mean that by not obeying the gospel, by not joining the church, or by not doing this thing or that, one may become the subject of such vengeance? No, I don't think these matters have anything to do with it at all. I feel that obeying not the gospel is a signification of those who have no readiness of mind to receive any form of the gospel. It says they shall be punished — not with a timely destruction, but with an everlasting destruction from the presence of the Lord, and from the glory of His power. Who was this going to fall upon? It will come upon one catagory of people: those who knew not God and obeyed not the gospel. Someone may say that doesn't satisfy him, so let us look at some other scriptures and see if we can become satisfied.

We find basically the same truth proclaimed in I Peter, chapter 4, reading in verse 17: "For the time is come that judgment must begin at the house of God: and if it first begin at us, what shall the end be of them that obey not the gospel of God?" (Do you see the dividing line there? Notice the **us** and **them.**) "If it first begin at **us**, what shall the end be of **them** that obey not the gospel of God? And if the righteous scarcely be saved, where shall the ungodly and the sinner appear?" Here is the division again between the righteous and the ungodly and the sinner. Here is the dividing line between the obedient and the disobedient. The dividing line between those who obey the gospel and those who obey not the gospel, is the same as the line between the sinner and the saint, according to what Peter says here.

Now let us pursue this thought further in the book of Romans and see what Paul had to say to these people in writing about the subject of obedience to the truth, or obedience to the gospel. Beginning in verse 5 of the 2nd chapter of Romans, we read: "But after thy hardness and impenitent heart treasurest up unto thyself wrath against the day of wrath and revelation of the righteous judgment of God; Who will render to every man according to his deeds: To them who by patient continuance in well doing seek for glory and honour and immortality, eternal life." (That is their ultimate reward, by grace.) "But unto them that are contentious, and do not obey the truth, but obey unrighteousness, indignation and wrath, tribulation and anguish, upon every soul of man that doeth evil, of the Jew first, and also of the Gentile." We see the division again in this passage. Those whom God has blessed with patience and has blessed to obey the truth, are separated from those who obey not the truth; and upon these disobedient ones comes the wrath of God, the tribulation and anguish spoken of here. So we notice again that the dividing line between the obedient and the disobedient is not **among** God's children, but it is a division between God's children and the children of the world. I think this will be very vividly illustrated as we proceed further with this subject.

Now let us turn to the 5th chapter of the book of Galatians. The apostle Paul here is writing to these brethren who had been handicapped by false teaching. In the 7th verse he says: "Ye did run well; who did hinder you that ye should not obey the truth?" Note very carefully that he did not say they had ceased to obey, but asked who had hindered them that they should not obey the truth. Who is trying to stop

you from obeying the truth? He says, "**Ye did** run well." Not that they had stopped, but they did at one time run well and now they were not running so well. "Who did hinder you that ye should not obey the truth? This persuasion cometh not of him that calleth you." In other words, the One who called you called you unto obedience. That ought to be very plain to God's people who love the truth. (And only God's people can so love it.)

I want us to go back now to the 1st chapter of Romans and see how the apostle treated the matter of obedience and its imperativeness. We begin reading in verse 4: "And declared to be the Son of God with power, according to the spirit of holiness, by the resurrection from the dead: By whom we have received grace and apostleship, for obedience to the faith among all nations, for his name." Brethren and sisters, can you see this? The apostle Paul says he had to receive, by grace, an apostleship in order to be obedient to the faith. In other words, then, obedience, according to what Paul has said thus far, is not a matter of external religion, not a matter of doing or not doing, but a matter of ability and of persuasion from God. Obedience is a matter of the drawing power of God to put one in an obedient condition, to place one where he is, by grace, rendered unto God, to place one in a position of being willing and able to co-operate with God because of the power of God, and not because of anything that lies within himself either before or after regeneration. Yet today we hear it proclaimed that obedience is something that you can either turn off or on at your own disposal. Whenever you decide to be obedient you can do so, and then whenever you decide not to be obedient you may not. But as we go further into this matter and look at the subject of obedience versus disobedience, or the children of God as contrasted with the children of wrath, I want to sum up some thoughts that I think might be a little hazy to you right now. Someone might be questioning in their mind right now what we are trying to get at. I hope to show you, the Lord permitting, that there is a very important lesson in this matter of obedience and disobedience.

Let us look at the 16th chapter of the book of Romans. In the closing chapter of this book the apostle is still talking about the same subject he opened with, and that is obedience. In verse 26, we read: "But now is made manifest, and by the scriptures of the prophets, according to the commandment of the everlasting God, made known to all nations for the obedience of faith." For the obedience of what? For the obedience of **faith!** It is not an obedience of the flesh, not an obedience of the mind; it's not an obedience that we can turn on and off. But it is an obedience that comes by faith, and faith is the gift of God and that seed of God implanted within you. So here we see that God gives one faith, and in that faith we find obedience as one of the fruits of faith.

Now let us look back in the 1st verse of the 1st chapter of the book of I Peter and see what Peter has to say on this subject. "Peter, an apostle of Jesus Christ, to the strangers scattered throughout Pontus, Galatia, Cappadocia, Asia, and Bithynia. Elect according to the foreknowledge of God the Father, through sanctification of the Spirit, unto obedience and sprinkling of the blood of Jesus Christ." Do you see that? Their election was unto obedience. God, not in hope that they might be obedient, **elected them unto obedience.** In other words, in their election was the determinate purpose of God that these individuals be obedient. Let me tell you something now, and in a few minutes we will come to the scriptures that prove it. A man who claims to be a child of God and lives in disobedience has no right to that claim, contrary to what men might tell you. You hear so much of this talk about, "he's God's child but just disobedient." Well, I'll tell you what he is likely to be: he is likely to be an heir of wrath, doomed and damned to enternal punishment for his sins unless the grace of God arrests him, for

we know from the scriptures that disobedience merits only one thing, and that is condemnation. And there are no exceptions!

Now turn to Hebrews, chapter 5. Let us turn the light of the scriptures on a theory which is being proclaimed today, and, as far as I am concerned, cannot be substantiated by the Bible. The theory is that salvation is sliced up into little segments: that we have salvation in eternity and we have salvation here in time. That we do have salvation in time cannot be denied. The majority of our salvation occurs right here in time — now. We were born again in time. But when you tack that one word "conditional" onto **any** salvation, then, in my opinion, it is a heresy coming from somewhere in the back alleys of hell. As far as I am concerned, according to my searching of the Word of God, there is absolutely no such thing as a conditional salvation for God's people. All of their salvation is by grace —unmerited grace, and there is nothing they can do to obtain it either in time or in eternity. I will grant you that God has commanded us many times unto His service, and we have failed. But as far as saving ourselves, I believe no part of it in any fashion apart from the grace of God, to enable and to sustain and lift one up and make him willing and obedient in the day of God's power, that he might be blessed to be saved in time. The way we hear it often is that eternal salvation is all by grace, plus nothing and minus nothing, and we all must agree to that. And then we hear that time salvation is conditioned upon our obedience. If that be true, (and we know it isn't) then pay close attention to verse 9 of this 5th chapter of the book of Hebrews. "And being made perfect, he became the author of eternal salvation unto all them that obey him." What kind of salvation did He become the author of to all that obey Him? Was it conditional time salvation? Not so! It says that He became the author of eternal salvation unto all them that **obey** Him. Plainly, He is not the author of eternal salvation unto those who disobey Him. He is not the author of a conditional time salvation. I have never even found that in the Bible. I don't know of anywhere that conditionalism is taught to God's people. The entire Old Testament proves that God's people are not able to bear up under the yoke of conditionalism. Israel failed from beginning to end with conditional covenants. Peter said, "Brethren, why put a yoke about our necks that neither we nor our fathers were able to bear?" (Acts 15: 10) The yoke is the yoke of conditionalism, or legalism, or the law, or putting God's children under the duty of obedience. Jesus Christ puts them there. He became the author of eternal salvation to all them that obey Him; not just part, and not to those who disobey, but he became the author of eternal salvation to those who are obedient. And that obedience is given us in a covenant relationship.

Now I am sure someone already had the scripture in mind, so we'll just turn there right now and evaluate it. In Philippians, the 2nd chapter, we find ". . . work out your own salvation with fear and trembling." I tell you the do-gooders and workmongers love that verse of scripture; but they couldn't have it for what it teaches in its context, because it teaches too much salvation by grace for them. Now, instead of merely reading this portion isolated, let us read the whole verse 12 of chapter 2. I think we will discover and uncover one of the glorious nuggets which God has preserved in His word for us. We read: "Wherefore, my beloved, **as ye have always obeyed** . . ." (What does **always** mean? It is pretty hard to interpret that any way other than **all the time,** meaning, of course, after regeneration.) "Wherefore, my beloved, as ye have always obeyed, not as in my presence only, but now much more in my absence, work out your own salvation with fear and trembling." He says you have always been obedient; there has never been a time that you were not obedient. (Again refering to their beginning in Christ.) Yet today we hear that these "Disobedient children of God must work

out their own salvation. Let me tell you there is no such thing in the world. He said they had always been obedient, both in his presence and in his absence, now "work out your own salvation with fear and trembling." He is not telling them to work out a new salvation, but to work out the one they had — your own salvation, the one that you presently possess. Then he says in verse 13; "For it is God which worketh in you both to will and to do of His good pleasure." In other words, that salvation which you are working out, God works in you the "to will" and He works in you the "to do", also. And remember that He said, "Ye have always obeyed . . ." Now the point I wanted to note from this passage was that there was never a time that they were disobedient, (after being born again) in the sense of the term "disobedient." That term will not fit the children of God. Had they failed? Yes. Had they ever sinned? Yes. Had they ever come short of the glory of God? Yes. Were they ever disobedient? No, because disobedient is not a Bible term for God's children. As I have been promising, we will see that in a moment.

Let us turn to the book of II Corinthians, chapter 10, and attempt to analyze several verses there, beginning in verse 1: "Now I, Paul myself beseech you by the meekness and gentleness of Christ, who in presence am base among you, that I may not be bold when I am present with that confidence, wherewith I think to be bold against some, which think of us as if we walked according to the flesh. For though we walk in the flesh, we do not war after the flesh." Notice this important statement. He says that we walk in the flesh, but our warfare is not after the flesh. ("For the weapons of our warfare are not carnal, but mighty through God to the pulling down of strong holds.") How were they mighty? They were mighty through God. Brother, I tell you that anytime you ever pull down a strong hold, it is going to be through God, not you, or any strength of your own. Then he goes on in verse 5: "Casting down imaginations, and every high thing that exalteth itself against the knowledge of God, and bringing into captivity every thought to the **obedience of Christ.**" Here we see something of what God said through Paul in the 8th chapter of Romans, that we were predestinated to be conformed to the image of His Son. **The predestination of God is what makes us obedient,** and nothing else. The only way anyone can ever be obedient is through the eternal predestinating power of God to conform us to the image of His Son and bring every thought into the obedience (not of ourselves) of Christ. When Christ suffered and died on the cross, He died in our stead. And that virtue of Christ — His obedience unto God and to the law— was imparted unto us. It is the obedience, by which we now cry out unto God. Brethren, our obedience is not worth two cents. God would not look on it with any favor whatsoever. Our obedience is as filthy rags before Him. But He will look upon the obedience of Christ.

I want us to look again in the book of Romans in the 6th chapter. If someone would be in doubt, I don't see how they could avoid the truth of this scripture. Paul says in verse 16: "Know ye not, that to whom ye yield yourselves servants to obey, his servants ye are to whom ye obey; whether of sin unto death, or of obedience unto righteousness " Do you see the dividing line? There is an obeying unto death and an obedience unto righteousness. "But God be thanked, that ye were the servants of sin, but ye have obeyed from the heart that form of doctrine which was delivered you." They are not **now** the servants of sin, but they **were** (in times past) the servants of sin. How does one obey? In the flesh, in the mind, in the will? No, he says in the heart. Ye have obeyed from the heart that form of doctrine which Jesus Christ instilled within your soul, that life and truth and vitality that God has given you through His mighty power in subduing you and bringing you out of the miry pits of sin and caused you to be obedient unto God. It is not just that you decide you

want to obey. I'll admit that many times God's people hear the gospel of Jesus Christ and they don't hurdle eight or ten benches to get up front to be baptized right away. That is the plan of God, too. He will add to the church daily such as should be saved, when it pleases Him. Here again, though, we cannot use the term "disobedience," for this term is reserved exclusively for the reprobate.

Now listen as we read in the 5th chapter of Romans, verse 19: "For as by one man's disobedience many were made sinners, so by the obedience of one shall many be made righteous." How many people had to sin or be disobedient for us to be sinners? Only one, our federal representative, Adam. By one man's disobedience, many were made sinners. Disobedience brings what? Sin. Sin brings what? Death. He says by one man's disobedience, and then by the obedience of one . . . . Is one any more the truth than the other? "So by the obedience of one shall many be made righteous." Can we not see that our obedience is not our own? It is not something we conjure up. Disobedience is connected with the family of Adam, and obedience is connected with the family of Jesus Christ. It says that by His obedience many shall be made righteous. They will not become righteous on their own or by performing righteous deeds, but by the obedience of Jesus Christ you and I, and all the family and household of hope, are righteous before God. That is obedience. The only obedience I know of in the word of God that will please Him, is the obedience of Jesus Christ given to us.

(Concluded in April issue.)

Rt. 2,
Madison, N. C. 27025

Dear Elder Spangler:

I enclose $3.00 check for renewal of the **Signs of the Times.** I get so much comfort from the good writings: words cannot tell the joy that comes in my heart when I am blessed to read it.

I have not been in good health for the last year, and have been in the hospital so much; but I am thankful that the Lord has given me strength so that I can get around some again. I am glad a few of us are still blest to meet in sweet fellowship at Pleasantville Church. Elder W. H. Wray is our pastor. We love and appreciate him so much. Our meeting times are every first Saturday afternoon and Sunday. We invite all members and friends to visit with us.

May the good Lord bless and keep all of us, is my prayer.

Lillie Mae McCollum

CONTENTNEA UNION

The next session of the **Contentnea Union** is to be held, the Lord willing, with Hadnot Creek Church, Carteret County, N. C., the fifth Saturday and Sunday in March. The church is located off No. 24 highway, near Swansboro, N. C.

All lovers of the truth are invited to meet with us.

W. W. Stallings, Jr., Clerk
Rt. 3, Tarboro, N. C.

SKEWARKEY UNION

The next session of the **Skewarkey Union** is appointed to be held with the Rocky Swamp Church, Halifax County, N. C. Elder M. E. Garner was chosen to preach the Introductory Sermon, with Elder B. D. Handy, alternate.

The church is located two miles from Heathville Crossroads, just off Highway 561. We extend an invitation to all to come and worship with us.

Rt. 2, Williamston, N. C.
Elmer B. Peele, Clerk

UNION NOTICE

The next session of the Original White Oak Union is appointed to be held with the Church at Southwest, Onslow County, the Fifth Saturday and Sunday in March 1968. The Church is located about 3 miles West of Jacksonville, N. C. on highway 53.

All lovers of the truth are invited to meet with us.

L. H. Southerland
Chinquapin, N. C.
Union Clerk

Danville, Virginia March, 1968

SIGNS OF THE TIMES

Subscription price $4 per year — $7 two years

Published each month by

SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.

Established 1832

Devoted to the Old School Baptist Cause

BUSINESS OFFICE

R. F. D. 1, Box 539, Beechwood Lane
Danville, Va.

EDITORS

Elder David V. Spangler
R. F. D. 1, Box 539, Beechwood Lane
Danville, Va. 24541

Elder John D. Wood
P. O. Box 186, Manassas, Va. 22110

ASSOCIATE EDITORS

Elder W. D. Griffin
39 Welsh Tract Road,
Newark, Deleware 19711

Elder E. J. Lambert
306 Richardson St.,
Winnsboro, Texas 75494

Elder George Ruston
Dutton, Ontario, Canada

All letters for this paper should be addressed and remittances made payable

TO

SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.

R. F. D. 1, Box 539 Beechwood Lane
Danville, Va. 24541

CHANGE IN CHURCH NOTICE

The Mt. Zion Old School Baptist Church, Cash, Texas, meets each first Sunday at 11 AM, and Saturday before at 3:30 PM.

Lloyd Wall, Pastor
Guy Sisk, Clerk

CONTRIBUTIONS TO THE INDIGENT FUND

(To January 1, 1968)

Charles & Mary Hellings, N. J.	$ 7.00
Mrs. Bessie Alumbaugh, Mo.	2.00
Mrs. Esther Cole, N. C.	1.00
Jack Davidson, Ala.	5.00
Mrs. J. O. Scott, N. C.	2.00
Mrs. O. F. Lillard, N. C.	2.00
Durwood Bradley, Tex.	25.00
Asa Wells, Va.	2.00
Mrs. W. J. Johnson, Ala.	1.00
Mrs. Jane Brown, Fla.	7.00
W. H. Dean, Ala.	1.00
Annie Hooker, N. C.	5.00
A Friend, Calif.	10.00
Elder & Mrs. George Ruston, Can.	20.00

PLEASE NOTE
IMPORTANT ANNOUNCEMENT

Beginning with the publication of this notice, we find it necessary to increase the subscription price of the *Signs of the Times* to $4.00 for one year, or $7.00 for two years; and applies to renewals and new subscriptions.

Since our inquiry in the January issue concerning an increase in subscription rate, we have received many replies in favor of an increase. After considering the matter fully, we find it necessary, in order to maintain the quality and appearance of the paper and the size and number of pages, to increase the price as announced above.

It was in January, 1949, that Elder Dodson found it necessary to increase the price; and this price has been maintained until this time in spite of greatly increased costs. We were able to do this by having the income from the investment of funds given by the brethren and friends in 1956 and 1957; and by their contributions to the Indigent Fund.

The correspondence of the brethren and friends concerning the *Signs*, encourages us to desire, as the Lord gives us enabling grace, to continue to labor to maintain the principles of the doctrine of God our Saviour, as in the past. We dearly love this doctrine, finding nothing incompatable with the teaching of the Spirit in bringing the Lord's people out of darkness into His marvelous light, establishing them in the Truth.

We believe all will realize the necessity for the increase, and that each one will be mindful that the continued appearing of the *Signs of the Times* in their mail boxes as in the past, depends on their support by their renewals, new subscriptions, and letters and articles for publication.

The Editors

EDITORIAL

GENESIS 7: 16

"And the Lord shut him in."

We have been requested to write upon the above Scripture, and we commence in much fear and weakness, knowing that unless the Lord enables us to write to his honor and glory our effort will be vain. Noah was a servant of God, a preacher of righteousness, and that which he built was built according to the word of God. The size of the ark, the length, breadth and height were given to him, also he was told to make it of gopher wood and pitch it within and without with pitch. The door of the ark was to set in its side, and it was to have but one window, and when completed the Lord did not say, Go into the ark, as if the Lord was not there, but "Come thou and all thy house into the ark; for thee have I seen righteous before me in this generation." He then told him what beasts and birds, clean and unclean, he should take into the ark. And it came to pass after seven days, that the waters of the flood were upon the earth, and the same day that they entered the ark the fountains of the great deep were broken up and the windows of heaven were opened. And they that went in, went in male and female of all flesh as God had commanded him, and the Lord shut him in.

As we have stated briefly the connection of Scripture leading up to our subject, we shall now come to the words, "And the Lord shut him in." This Scripture first presents to our minds the absolute sovereignty of God over all creation. It clearly shows that he can create and can destroy, and as God, all creatures obey his command. Noah was not told to stand and call on those without, and by threats of destruction, or soft, persuasive words, get them to come into the ark. The Lord said to Noah, Come into the ark, thee and all thy house. Again our subject sets forth very clearly the doctrine of election, as is the instance of Jacob and Esau, God said, Jacob have I loved and Esau have I hated, and that before the children were born, or either had done good or evil. It is true that the Lord declared to Noah, "For thee have I seen righteous before me in this generation," but the righteousness of Noah was the righteousness of faith, which faith is the gift of God. Noah himself, with those of his household, were descended from Adam and were of the same lump by nature as those who perished in the flood. Noah would have been in the same condemnation but for the mercy of God, for it was God who warned him, and Paul tells us, "By faith Noah, being warned of God of things not seen as yet, moved with fear, prepared an ark to the saving of his house; by the which he condemned the world, and became heir of the righteousness which is by faith."

We have often heard those who ought to know better, misquote that Scripture, and say, Noah was moved by fear, instead of as it is written, moved with fear, and such misquotation is very misleading and gives an entirely different meaning to it. He was not moved by fear, but rather by a living faith which enabled him to move with fear. In other words, fear was not the motive that moved him, but faith, and fear, the fear of God, which is a filial fear, manifested in Noah, loving regard to the word of God. Noah's faith came by hearing, and hearing by the word of God, and as the fear above mentioned is the fear of the Lord which is the beginning of wisdom, it can be rightly said he moved with heavenly wisdom. How different some men would have it, when they say that Noah was moved by fear, as though fear of a common destruction was the moving cause of Noah building the ark. God had thoughts of good to Noah and his household, and he warned him of things not yet seen. The people in Noah's time were not warned as he was warned, for Jesus tells us they were eating and drinking, marrying and giving in marriage, until the day that Noah entered into the ark, and he declares they knew

not, until the flood came and took them all away. No doubt they said Noah had a devil and was mad, and laughed him to scorn. They were destroyed, but Noah could not be destroyed in the deluge, any more than Lot could be left to perish in Sodom, or Abram remain with his father, Terah. The Lord had a purpose according to election, and he said to Abram, Get thee out of thy country, and from thy kindred, and from thy father's house.

There are volumes in the words of our text. God's purpose to save, and determination to destroy, are both presented to our minds when we consider the election of God. The very water that by God's power stood on heaps to let Israel pass over, came in deluge upon the Egyptians when they would follow. Man may quibble at the word, and say God is an unjust God, but; "O man, who art thou that repliest against God? Shall the thing formed say to him that formed it, Why hast thou made me thus? Hath not the potter power over the clay, of the same lump to make one vessel unto honor and another unto dishonor?" "What shall we say then? Is there unrighteousness with God? God forbid. For he saith to Moses, I will have mercy on whom I will have mercy, and I will have compassion on whom I will have compassion. So then it is not of him that willeth, nor of him that runneth, but of God that sheweth mercy."

"And the Lord shut him in." Man could not open that door when God shut it. He shuts and none can open, he opens and none can shut. Let us first consider what it meant to be shut out, then we will go more fully into the security and happiness of those who were shut in. Those who were shut out were, by a sovereign act, the election of God, left out forever to perish in their own wickedness. A righteous God made short work of them by sending rain from above, and by breaking up the fountains of the great deep. "And all flesh died that moved upon the earth, both of fowl, and of cattle, and of beast, and of every creeping thing that creepeth upon the earth, and every man: all in whose nostrils was the breath of life, of all that was in the dry land, died." Noah alone remained alive and they that were with him in the ark. The gracious were saved, the graceless destroyed, it was a gracious act of God to shut them in and the storm and flood could not reach them when shut in by God. No lock of man's invention can give the security that those had who were shut in by God. "Happy art thou, O Israel; who is like unto thee, O people saved by the Lord." Those who were shut in were certainly monuments of his mercy, for while other buildings were destroyed by the flood, the ark rose with the waters, and went upon the face of the waters, no wonder that when the waters were dried up and the ark had rested upon Mount Ararat, Noah, looking upon the ark that had weathered the storm and flood for him, could offer a sacrifice of a sweet smelling savor unto the Lord his God. The ark was a type of Jesus Christ, the ark of grace, and those creatures that went into the ark were typical of the election of grace, who by a sovereign act or purpose of God are shut in Jesus Christ. It was from the side of Adam that the Lord took a rib, "and the rib which the Lord God had taken from man made he a woman." He took it from his side because it was nearest to his heart, she was nearest to his heart before she partook of the forbidden fruit. The election of grace were in the heart of Jesus Christ, and the door of the ark was in the side, and the Lord shut them in. The electing love of God shut them in the Son of God. Jesus said, "All that the Father hath given me shall come unto me, and him that cometh unto me I will in no wise cast out." Thus they are secure by electing love. There were three floors in the ark and only one window above. The top floor with its light from above typified the gospel dispensation with its direct light from heaven. Jesus, who is a light to lighten the Gentiles and the glory of his people Israel. The second floor, whose light was not so clear, represents

the legal dispensation, with its shadows of better things to come, and the third floor represents the patriarchal dispensation which had but a glimmering light from above. In all three dispensations, or floors, there are those shut in preserved in Jesus.

What saved the three Hebrews in the furnace? Was it not Jesus? And David, Daniel and Paul all had to declare that the Lord was their light and salvation. They were kept by God's power, and not for their goodness, but because of his electing love. To-day there are a people shut in by God, who would be as destructive as the wolf or lion or leopard, who have been gathered into the ark of our God, and are made to dwell with the lamb and lie down with the kid, and a littte child leads them. The unclean Gentile and the Jew that was ceremonially clean are made to feed together and the middle wall of partition is removed, and they know that there is now no condemnation to them that are in Christ Jesus, shut in by God, and they need not the light of the sun nor moon nor stars, for the Lord is their light, and their God their glory. Those thus shut in know that their safety is not in themselves, but in Christ. It is true trouble will come upon them as the storms beat upon the ark, but the ark sustained them above all the storm and brought them safe to the top of the mount at last. Whatever the trial or trouble may be, they are sustained, as the deluge of old came, the ark mounted and rode upon the face of the waters, and, bless the Lord, he has said, The eternal God is thy refuge and underneath are the everlasting arms. Paul tells us, "No chastening for the present seemeth to be joyous, but grievous: nevertheless, afterward it yieldeth the peaceable fruit of righteousness unto them which are exercised thereby." The sorrow of the world worketh death, trouble often has run its victim to despair and death. Reproaches have often sunk the worldling into misery and sometimes self-destruction, but with the elect of God there hath no temptation taken them but what is common unto man, and he will with the temptation make a way of escape that they may be able to bear it. The way of escape is God's electing love, for no matter how bitter the cup, hope maketh not ashamed, because the love of God is shed abroad in our hearts by the Holy Ghost which is given unto us.

"When through the deep waters I call thee to go,
The rivers of woe shall not thee overflow;
For I will be with thee, thy troubles to bless,
And sanctify to thee thy deepest distress."

Abraham said, "In the mount of the Lord it shall be seen," and in the Mount Ararat, which means holy ground, Noah saw the ark that had stood the tempest for him, and it is there also we see Jesus, smitten and bruised for us, when he carried us in his heart, and our sins in his body on the cruel tree. As we look with wonder on him whom we have pierced, it is then we can sing, "Amazing grace, how sweet the sound, that saved a wretch like me." Yes, it is then that the theme of electing love excites our admiration and we can say,

"E'er since by faith I saw the stream
Thy flowing wounds supply,
Redeeming love has been my theme,
And shall be till I die."

"Blessed be the God and Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, who hath blessed us with all spiritual blessings in heavenly places in Christ: according as he hath chosen us in him before the foundation of the world, that we should be holy and without blame before him in love: having predestinated us unto the adoption of children by Jesus Christ to himself, according to the good pleasure of his will, to the praise of the glory of his grace, wherein he hath made us accepted in the beloved."

(Editorial by Elder Ruston December, 1930.)

VOICES OF THE PAST

"He being dead yet speaketh"

"GOD IS A SOVEREIGN"

"Mine hand also hath laid the foun-

dation of the earth, and my right hand hath spanned the heavens: when I call unto them, they stand up together." (Isaiah 48:13)

The attribute of God's sovereignty, the center point of the christian faith, is, to my mind, sometimes too lightly treated, or considered, by many who appear to be expounders of the deep things of God. However, this vast ocean of mystery, the sovereignty of God, should not be entered into by any without due consideration, and a divine compass. It is an easy matter to casually admit the doctrine of God's sovereignty, but to own the point in doctrine and practice is entirely another thing, for nothing short of the divine leading and teaching of the Holy Spirit will make us truly confess the doctrine of God's absolute sovereignty. If, with our easy admitting of the point, we wage war against other parts based thereupon, such a course would testify that our faith is not genuine and that our hearts are deceitful.

The many sore complaints against the doctrine of God's absolute predestination and election are all the consequence of our inability to spiritually comprehend the things of God. However, such weakness on our part to understand them does not do away with the truth of them. It is evident from the Scriptures that the great God of the whole earth possesses an absolute power and right of dominion over all things, to dispose of all of his creatures as seemeth good to him; and, as all but Jehovah are creatures, it follows that none have the right to say, Jehovah, what doest thou? "Hath not my hand made all these things?" (Acts 7: 50) "He hath made the earth by his power, he hath established the world by his wisdom, and hath stretched out the heavens by his discretion." (Jer. 10: 12) "The portion of Jacob is not like them; for he is the former of all things; and Israel is the rod of his inheritance. The Lord of hosts is his name." (Jer. 51: 19) To this name every knee shall bow; of things in earth, and things in heaven, shall confess seeing. "God that made the world, and all things therein, seeing that he is Lord of heaven and earth, dwelleth not in temples made with hands; neither is worshipped with men's hands, as though he needed any thing, seeing he giveth to all life, and breath, and all things; and hath made of one blood all nations of men, for to dwell on all the face of the earth; and hath determined the times before appointed, and the bounds of their habitation."—(Acts 17: 24-26)

God decreed to make a world like this, this is first on record, which also testifies of his sovereign right and power. It was with him to make the world or not to make it, as it seemed good in his sight, and to love Jacob and to hate Esau; and if he had the power to create the world, with all things in it, then doubtless he had the power to direct and overrule all that should ever be in the world, to the accomplishment of his own purpose and glory, which he had purposed in himself before the world began. All the present state of unrest that now exists, furnishes no one any argument against this view. If it had seemed good in his sight the Lord could have preserved man in the garden, as he has angels. There was no necessity upon him, only his sovereign will to give Adam a law, and that Adam might be made thereby to see upon what his destiny was hinged, for where no law is, there is no transgression. (Rom. 4: 15) Therefore, if men must be meddling and complaining, why may they not as well complain of the entrance of the law? Why may they not complain or allege that it was unjust in God to give man a law, knowing, as we do, that God knew as well before Adam sinned as he did after, what the result would be? Then, if we find ourselves inclined to complain, why not go back and ask why God made man at first; or why he made him at all? "For lo, he that formeth the mountains, and createth the wind, and declareth unto man what is his thought, that maketh the morning darkness, and treadeth upon the high places of the

earth, The Lord, The God of hosts, is his name." —(Amos 4: 13)

God had a sovereign right to make the man as he did, notwithstanding he knew perfectly well what man would do. What he did in eternity to save the man was not based on any before-seen good in the man, but it all rested on His sovereign love, and in his sovereign right to do as he pleased, not only with the man, but with all his creatures. "Will ye not tremble at my presence, which have placed the sand for the bound of the sea, by a perpetual decree, that it cannot pass it." (Jer. 5: 22) All this he did, and it stands good until now. I well remember the first time I stood on the sands of the seashore. I was constrained to say, "Great and marvelous are thy works, Lord God Almighty; just and true are thy ways, thou King of saints." "I have made the earth, the man and the beast that are upon the ground, by my great power, and by my outstretched arm, and have given it unto whom it seemed meet unto me." (Jer. 27: 5) "Thus saith the Lord, which giveth the sun for a light by day, and the ordinances of the moon and of the stars for a light by night, which divideth the sea when the waves thereof roar; The Lord of hosts is his name."—(Jer. 31: 35) Therefore we preach unto you that ye should turn from these vanities unto the living God, which made heaven, and earth, and the sea, and all things that are therein." (Acts 14: 15) Read Acts 17: 24.

Now, according to natural sense of men, if it was just in God to destroy the world by a flood because of the wickedness thereof, then it would be unjust for him to preserve it afterwards when there was the same or greater cause for judgment. Such dispensations speak strongly of the sovereign greatness of God and of his sovereign right to control his own matters. He would, and did once, destroy all flesh but Noah and his family from the face of the earth for their wickedness, and he would and has preserved the world thousands of years after, not withstanding their wickedness. All this God has reserved unto himself a sovereign right to do. He being Sovereign over all things, both animate and inanimate, visible and invisible, all things are subject to his rule and disposal. He divided the waters of the Red Sea to make a way for his people's escape (Exodus 14: 21), and then he supplied their every need in the wilderness with bread, meat and water; the sun and moon were commanded and stood still until Israel was avenged upon her enemies. (Josh. 10: 12, 13) The stars in their courses fought Sisera. (Judges 5: 20) The sun went back ten degrees in the sundial of Ahaz. (2 Kings 20: 11) He also delivered the Hebrew children from the fiery furnace without the smell of fire on their garments. (Dan. 3: 22-27) His sovereign power has so far superintended, restrained and inverted the course of nature at his will, and if God has always wielded such an absolute and complete sovereignty over things with or without life and reason, then he needs not the sanction or reason of poor puny man to help him regulate his will as to whom or what he will do, or as to whom he will save or whom he will damn.

Hence we conclude that when the will of man tends to good it is regulated by the will of God to that end, and that Sovereign who is the author of all good. Satan sways the will of the wicked, who willingly follow his evil devices, yet all is in the wise decree of our God. "The rich and poor meet together: the Lord is the maker of them all." (Prov. 27: 2) "The great God that formed all things, both rewardeth the fool, and rewardeth transgressors." (Prov. 24: 10) My help cometh from the Lord, which made heaven and earth." (Psalms 121: 2) So in all things the Lord has the preeminence, and how highly favored we must be when we can see that all things are in the hands of him with whom we have to do, knowing that he who has made the world has the power to uphold it and all things else. "In his hand are the deep places of the earth; the strength of the hills is his also. The sea is his, and he made it: and his hands formed the dry land."—

(Psalms 95: 4, 5) To him that by wisdom made the heavens, to him that stretched out the earth above the waters, to him that made the great lights, the sun to rule by day, the moon and stars to rule by night (Psalms 136: 5-9), to him we would give all the praise, and rest for all our sorrows in his blessed embrace, for in him who builded the world, and upholds it by the word of his power, made the sea and gave it its bounds, and governs the stars, moon and sun, and holds the wind in his fist, and fills the immensity of space, and is Lord of lords and King of kings, the Sovereign over all worlds, this is he that we hope to adore and praise while we live in this world, and also in the world to come. "At that day shall a man look to his Maker, and his eyes shall have respect to the Holy One of Israel." (Isaiah 17: 7) If God has done all the things above mentioned, without any one to help or hinder, to will or to nil, then why not crown him Lord of all?

I have written hurriedly, as things came to my mind. Dear brother Lefferts, look it over and then do as you think best, and all will be right with me. All my desire is to ascribe greatness to the God of the whole earth, therefore I cannot see how he could build all things and uphold all things by the word of his power, and bring an end to all things, and not controll all things while they exist in this time state. He has the power and knows how, and does his will in earth, and in heaven also. Then let me believe that he is God over all, and blest for evermore.

Submitted in love to all the household of faith.

I beg to remain your brother in hope of eternal life.

J. W. Wyatt

(The above was written by Elder J. W. Wyatt and published in the **Signs** of August, 1930. Those who knew him remember his resounding voice as he faithfully contended for the faith; and how large congregations became hushed as he held their attention. Few men ever traveled more or preached more often than he. — J. D. W.)

OBITUARIES

SISTER MINNIE CATHERS

Minnie Jane Maddock was born June 8, 1885. She was married to William H. Cathers, who died several years ago. She is survived by one son, W. Royden Cathers, Port Burwell, Ontario; one daughter, Winnifred Upfold, Glanworth, Ontario; five grandchildren and three great grandchildren; also by two brothers, Russell Maddock and Brother Ernest Maddock.

She was tenderly cared for by her daughter for a long time, whose husband and two young daughters were also very kind and attentive to her. After she became so ill that she needed day and night nursing, she was removed to Parkwood Hospital, London, Ontario, where she died September 10, 1967. Her funeral services were conducted by her beloved pastor, Elder George Ruston; and her remains were laid to rest by those of her husband in Aylmer Cemetery.

She was baptized by Elder George Ruston September 16, 1956, and was a most worthy and beloved member of the Covenanted Baptist Church of Canada, showing by her walk and conversation that she had been with Jesus, and learned of Him. We miss her very much, as we do many other dear ones the Lord has taken to their Heavenly Home; but we know that they are better off than we are.

Written by one who dearly loved her,

Ester Ruston

EUTAW VERNON POFF

Brother Eutaw Vernon Poff was born in Floyd County, Virginia, January 3, 1896; and departed this life September 4, 1967. He was the son of Flem and Mary Poff.

He was married to Miss Mary Epperly, June 30, 1915, and to this union were born three lovely children. One son E. Vernon Poff is deceased. Surviving are his wife, Sister Mary E. Poff; two daughters, Mrs. Rethia McKinney and Mrs. Velma Gravett, of Roanoke, Va.; five grandchildren and four great grandchildren; one sister, Mrs. Omega Conner, Glenvar, Va.; and one brother, Carl Poff, Roanoke, Va.

He united with the church in 1935, and was baptized by Elder J. F. Stegall. The church saw in him the gift of a deacon that God had given, and a presbytery ordained him a deacon of Roanoke Church on January 3, 1942; in which capacity he served humbly and wisely. He being a man of God, when matters became too great for him, he was found searching his Bible, and calling upon the Lord for divine guidance.

His funeral was conducted September 6, 1967, by his pastor, Elder Cecil E. Turner; to whom his passing is a great loss; but we

trust is his gain.

Brother Poff was highly respected and loved by his brethren everywhere; which was proven by the beautiful floral tributes, and the large congregation of brethren and friends attending his funeral.

His body was laid to rest in Evergreen Cemetery to await the resurrection in the glorious likeness of his Lord and Master, whom he believed so strongly.

To his family and his brethren. we hope to meet him in that Eternal Home. Written by request of Sister Poff.

(Elder) Cecil E. Turner

ANDREW LOYD FRENCH

Deacon Loyd French was born March 13, 1895, and departed this life February 13, 1967, in Rockingham County, N. C. He was united in marriage to Addie Cobb March 25, 1914; who died several years ago. Surviving are three children: Elmer and Glenn, of Ruffin, N. C., and Mrs. Ruby Strader, Hurt, Va.

Brother French was received into the fellowship of Dan River Primitive Baptist Church over thirty years ago. Soon after being received he was ordained a deacon on October 27, 1934. He filled this office well, always active in attending to the duties of a deacon. He was a quiet person of few words, and dependable in every way. He manifested the marks of our Lord Jesus Christ in his humility and stability in his church life.

Brother French had many afflictions in his family. His wife was an invalid for many years; and he also suffered a stroke and was confined to bed several years. He was given great patience in all his days of sorrow and affliction; and we believe he died in the triumph of that blessed faith from which none ever wake to weep.

Funeral services were conducted in Dan River Meeting House, a place he loved so well, and he was buried in the church cemetery.

Written by his pastor,
D. V. Spangler

MARY ANN HATCHETT

Sister Mary Ann Palina Hatchett was born the daughter of Mr. and Mrs. L. F. Buckner, March 23, 1890, in Madison County, Alabama; and passed this life September 12, 1967. She was married to Francis H. Hatchett November 12, 1905, in Limestone County, Alabama. To this union four children were born. In 1912 they moved from Alabama to Reed, Okla., and in 1949 to Mangum, where they have since resided.

Sister Hatchett united with the Primitive Baptist Church in October, 1939, and was presently a member with Little Flock Church, Altus, Okla. She was surely one of those dear and wonderful mothers in Israel. All who knew her loved her. She had a gentle, and always cheerful disposition. She possessed a great gift to entertain the Old Baptists, children and friends. I have heard her say that she loved the Old Baptists from her earliest childhood, and was always willing to do anything she could to help them.

Her and Brother Hatchett's home has always been open to Zion's children. Surely she was made a willing servant of God and his dear people; and so self-denying. She altogether relied on and trusted in the merits of free and sovereign grace. Surely she had the fear of God in her heart, and "A woman that feareth the Lord shall be praised." (Prov. 31: 33) O how we will miss her at Little Flock Church, but do humbly believe our loss is her eternal gain. Be it resolved, That we bow in humble submission to the will of Him that doeth all things well.

She leaves to mourn her passing her dear husband; one son, C. L. Hatchett, Mangum, Okla.; two daughters, Mrs. Frank Venable, Mangum, Okla. and Mrs. Doc Bull, Reed, Okla.; one brother, Clint Buckner; one sister, Mrs. Rena Ferguson, of Alabama; nine grandchildren, thirteen great grandchildren, and many other relatives and friends.

Services were conducted by the writer and interment was in Reed Cemetery, Reed, Okla.

Elder C. M. Haygood

MACK H. KELLY

Mack H. Kelly was born January 8, 1894, in Coleman County, Texas, and passed this life April 30, 1967, at the age of 73.

He was united in marriage to Miss Rhoda Griffin November 8, 1914, in Lawn, Texas. To this union one daughter was born. He lived in Taylor and Coleman Counties, Texas until 1943 when he moved to Houston, where he resided until 1965. After suffering a stroke, he was moved to the Lawn Dale Nursing Home, Lawn, Texas.

Although Mack never joined the Church, he was surely a dear friend to us, and rendered many hours of service to our little church here at Pilgrim's Rest and at Sheppard Fold at Houston. He was very faithful to take his precious wife, Sister Rhoda Kelly to church every meeting time, until his stroke. After the stroke, when he was able he attended services in a wheelchair. This makes us believe he surely loved our people.

Survivors include his wife; one daughter, Mrs. Marie Huey; two grandsons and two great grandchildren, all of Houston. Also one sister, Mrs. Annie Matthews, Van Nuys, California; and other relatives and a host of friends.

He was laid to rest in the Dewey Cemetery, near Lawn, to await the second coming of Christ.

Elder C. M. Haygood

ADA MAY McALPINE

Sister Ada May McAlpine was born in Parkhill, Ontario, March 28, 1877. She was the youngest of three children named Clark, who were orphaned when she was eighteen months old, and was raised by a Mr. and Mrs. Ford; who were so kind to her that she named her only son Ford after them.

In 1901 she was married to Gustin McAlpine. In 1914 they moved to a farm at R. R. 3, Petrolia, where her husband died in 1933; and she continued to live with her son until her death June 19, 1967. She died instantly of a heart attack while sitting talking with her son.

Besides her son Ford, she leaves a foster daughter, Beatrice Wilson Fraser, who has always been tenderly treated as one of the family. Her only other surviving near relative is a first cousin.

Sister McAlpine's remains were laid to rest beside her husband's. Her pastor, Elder George Ruston, conducted her funeral services. She had married into an Old School Baptist family, and went with her husband to meeting, but she was not interested in what she heard. Later, in the Lord's time, she was blessed with a gracious experience; and in 1947 she told it to the Covenanted Baptist Church of Canada, and was baptized by her pastor Elder Ruston at Lobo. Her son drove her regularly forty miles to our nearest meeting. At the last meeting before she died, she told us how happily she and her son lived together. There was never a cross word between them: What a lovely example to others. She was a very faithful and beloved member, and is much missed.

Written by one who loved her,
Esther Ruston

JOHN THOMAS DABBS

John Thomas Dabbs, 85, of Ruffin, N. C., passed away August 29, 1967. He was a retired farmer of the Mayfield Community where he had lived most of his life. He is survived by his wife, Minnie Howell Dabbs; one son, J. L. Dabbs, Danville, Va., and one daughter, Mrs. Myrtle Manley, of Ruffin.

Brother Dabbs united with the Dan River Church April 25, 1931. During my acquaintance with Brother Dabbs, I visited him and his wife quite often. He seemed to experience great joy in talking of the wonderous works the Lord had done for him. He never tired of confessing what a great sinner he was; and that his only hope rested in the free and unmerited grace of a merciful Saviour. He always wanted to tell me of his love for the brethren and the church. He did not attend meetings very often, explaining that he had a physical ailment which prevented him.

His funeral was conducted by his beloved pastor, Elder D. V. Spangler, and his body was laid to rest in the church cemetery, to await the calling of the blessed Redeemer. He said he had been given a hope that at the joyful sound of, "Come ye blessed of my Father, inherit the kingdom prepared for you from the foundation of the world," he would be made to hear, and come forth to be like Him and be satisfied forever.

Written by order of Dan River Church in conference November 25, 1967.

James Carter

JOHN K. TRUITT

John K. Truitt was born on March 30, 1880, and departed this life on Jan. 22, 1967 making his stay here eighty-six years. We who have known him so well would desire to bow in humble submission to the will of our eternal God, believing that He has an appointed time for all things; and doeth all things well.

He was the son of the late Elijah James and Mary Ann Wimbrow Truitt. He was married on May 23, 1906, to Janie Freeny daughter of the late E. L. and Sarah Ann Freeny, who survives. There were no children born to this union, but several nieces and nephews who survive.

We feel that Mr. Truitt, though not a member of the visible Church knew the truth which is in Christ Jesus our Lord, for he always attended the meetings as long as his health would permit. The writer visited him many times, and on one occasion called him, Brother, to this remark his answer was, "I wish I was." We feel to have lost a dear friend and would desire, if it be the will of God, that all who knew him and loved him so dearly, especially his widow, be reconciled to his passing from these mortal shores; and to feel that their loss is his eternal gain.

Funeral services were conducted by the writer in the Hill Funeral Home in Salisbury, Md., and his remains were laid to rest in the Parsons Cemetery Salisbury, Md.

Elder Arthur R. Warren

MARY ELLEN FAULKNER EARL

Sister Mary Ellen Faulkner Earl, of Margaretsville, N. Y., passed away December 27, 1966, at the Margaretsville Hospital. She was born May 9, 1886, near Kelly Corners, N. Y.,

the daughter of James and Ellen McCann Faulkner. She was united in marriage October 3, 1909, to David Earl, by Elder John Clark. To this union were born one daughter and one son: Mrs. Carson Bouton, of Halcott Center, N. Y., and Vinicent D. Earl, of Florida.

Sister Earl leaves to mourn her passing, her husband, and son and daughter; six grandchildren and three great grandchildren; and the brethren of the Old School Baptist Church, who loved her because of her meek, quiet and humble spirit: which is the fruit of the Spirit.

Sister Earl united with the Second Roxbury Church in August, 1948; of which church Elder A. H. Bellows was pastor. Sister Earl was one you could not help but love, because of the love, kindness and upright walk she manifested. She was a lover of Gospel truth, which was food to her soul. She was always at the feet of her brethren, esteeming each one better than herself; which causes one to desire to be as good as she was. In a letter received lately, her daughter, Mrs. Bouton, stated that her greatest wish was, that as she grew older she might grow to be more like her mother. It was surely a good wish, and made us feel that she saw her mother's light shine before men — Jesus the light.

Elder A. J. Slauson

PRUDENCE O'CONNOR HINKLEY

Sister Prudence O'Connor Hinkley, of Holcottsville, N. Y., departed this life July 3, 1966, at Margaretsville Hospital. She was born October 29, 1871, in Arena, Delaware County, N. Y., making her life here on earth a few months less than 95 years. She was the daughter of Frances and Sebra Bookhout O'Connor.

She leaves to mourn her passing, one nephew, Earnest O'Connor; three nieces: Julia Huggins, Emma Dummond, and Ruth Gleendenning; together with her brethren and church friends. Sister Hinkley united with the Old School Baptist Church when young, and was steadfast, unmoveable and strong in her God given faith until the end. In late life she was united in marriage to John B. Hinkley as his second wife. He passed away several years ago.

Funeral services were conducted by Elder W. D. Griffin and the writer.

Elder A. J. Slauson

SISTER EFFIE MAY PARKE

By request of Sister Effie Parke, in a note written in March, 1958, to be opened at her death, I shall try to write her obituary.

Sister Effie May Parke was born December 5, 1884, at Touchet (near Walla Walla), Washington Territory. She was the second of her mother, Martha Waggoner Attebery's thirteen children and the second of her father, Elder Thomas Edward Attebery's nineteen children.

Sister Parke was baptized into the Primitive Baptist Church in her eighteenth year, being a believer then, and to her death, in the grace, mercy and saving power of Jesus Christ; and in election, predestination and the total depravity of man.

Sister Parke was married to Alvy J. Parke on November 14, 1906. To them were born four children, two dying in infancy the summer of 1909: Alvy Charles (age sixteen months) and Adina Fay (age twelve days). Her husband died in 1946.

Sister Parke leaves to cherish her memory a son, Capt. Eldon J. Parke of the Washington State Patrol, and wife, in Olympia; a daughter, Martha Angelin Parke in Tacoma; a granddaughter, Mrs. Evelyn R. Wohlmacher and husband in Mt. Vernon; a grandson, Arthur J. Parke (also of the Washington Patrol) and wife in Sunnyside; a great grandson, Kevin Parke in Sunnyside; five sisters; two brothers and a host of friends. Special appreciation must be given for two who cared for her: Miss Beulah Haney (nine and one half years until her own health failed) and Mrs. Hattie Norquist, a patient and competent housekeeper for the last few months of Sister Parke's illness and until her death, Nov. 5, 1967.

Sister Parke joined the Chehalis Primitive Baptist Church by letter, January 28, 1939. The church was organized in May, 1885, with Elder A. Wilson pastor until his death in December, 1925. In 1952, because of the illness and death of the pastor, Elder C. M. Fisher (who had opened his home for the church meetings for sixteen years) the church records were moved to the home of Sister Parke and meetings were held there once each month except when she was in the hospital. The last meeting was October 1st with three members present: Effie Parke and Myrtia Bright of Chehalis and Mary Alice Cameron of Seattle. Sister Parke fell asleep in the Centralia Hospital on Sunday at 10:30 a. m. on our November meeting day.

Sister Parke was a prolific writer of letters and articles until her blindness impaired her handwriting. She still composed poems, usually at night when she could not sleep, memorizing them so she could have someone write them for her the next day.

Two of Sister Park's poems were read by Richard E. Barada, Chaplain of the Centralia Hospital, when he conducted services in Castle Rock at the Hubbard Funeral Home Nov. 8 and at the burial in the Castle Rock Cemetery.

Twenty State Patrol Lieutenants attended the service and stood at attention as the procession formed; and again at the graveside where Sister Parke was laid to rest beside her beloved husband. Asleep in Jesus.

Written by Myrtia Bright

Signs of the Times

DEVOTED TO THE OLD SCHOOL BAPTIST CAUSE

'The Sword of the Lord and of Gideon'

VOL. 136 DANVILLE, VA., APRIL, 1968 NO. 4

IS IT TIME TO RENEW
YOUR SUBSCRIPTION?
IF YOUR EXPIRATION DATE
IS 4/68
IT EXPIRES WITH THIS ISSUE

WRITINGS ARE FOOD AND DRINK WHEN WEARY

2761 Cochese Cove,
Memphis, Tenn. 38118

Dear Elder Wood:

Please find enclosed check for renewal of my subscription for the **Signs of the Times** for two years, the balance to be used as is needed. I am so glad to be able to receive the Signs, because if I know my heart, it contends for the truth as I understand it. The experience of others who have been brought the same way I hope I have been led, and the other writings and editorials it contains, are the food and drink my soul and spirit desires. It is as the manna, and the water from the rock, must have been to the children of Israel in the wilderness. They were traveling about, not knowing their way, and the food and drink strengthened them to press on when they were weary and downcast.

This is the way the articles in the **Signs** are to one who is weary of the things of the world, and feel to be alone in the things they believe to be the truth. Then an experience or letter written by someone you don't even know naturally, tells your feelings so well, you are refreshed, and sing praises in your heart for the grace of God which you feel was the sender of the message to your soul.

I hope that I will be able to continue to receive it as long as I live in this world. More than that though, I hope and pray that I will be blessed to continue to believe the truths it contains. I know that if left to my own strength, I would be as a leaf tossed in the wind. It will be only by the grace and mercy of God that I remain firm in the faith; which is my earnest prayer, to the glory of His holy name.

May God bless all of those who help in the publication of this dear paper, and may it ever be found contending for the truth as it is in Christ Jesus our Lord.

In bonds of love,
Richard H. Campbell

DOES NOT WANT SIGNS DISCONTINUED

Rt. 1,
Benton, Ky. 42025

Dear Editors:

I know my subscription has expired. I thought that I had made up my mind to have my name dropped from the list, as I am so near blind that I can read but a few minutes at a time, and that through a magnifying glass.

When I received the January number, and read "My Stranger and I in the Garden", Elder Curry's and other writings, all speaking of the greatness of our God, I felt that I did not want the **Signs** discontinued; so am enclosing a check for another year, though I may not be able to read it much longer. If not, I hope through the grace and mercy of an allwise and sovereign God, there is a light within to give me courage and patience to face whatever

there is to come. I am well past eighty-six years old.

In hope of a better life to come,
Mrs. C. H. (Lena) Lock

SIGNS TEACHES WHAT HE BELIEVES

610 E 6th Street,
Roswell, New Mexico 88201

Dear Editors of the Signs:

Enclosed you will find check for another year's subscription to the dear old **Signs of the Times.** My parents and grandparents were readers of the dear old paper. After I married in 1918 and left home, I did not see it for several years; but while visiting my younger brother, I found one; and have been reading it ever since. It teaches the Bible just like I believe it, but we don't have a church out here at Roswell that preaches it like the old preachers did when I was a boy fifty years ago. We go to a church out here called Banner of Love Baptists. We have some good preaching, but they do not preach like I believe on several things. I am not a member . . .

I am like the old hymn my mother used to sing years ago:

"I am a stranger here below,
And what I am is hard to know . . ."

But one thing that is sure, I am what I am by the grace of God.

J. R. Kee

ELDER H. M. CURRY'S "SCIENCE AND PREDESTINATION"

It is the prevailing opinion that the doctrine of predestination is held only by the ignorant class of men, and that the mere elements of an education are sufficient to free one from the influence of such a baleful, absurd and unreasonable doctrine. If there is any just ground for this opinion, it can be shown that scientific truth is incompatible with the doctrine of decree, and also that no well educated person has ever believed the doctrine of predestination.

It is a well known axiom of logic that all truth harmonizes; now if it can be shown that scientific truth harmonizes with the doctrine of decree, then it must be conceded from the standpoint of science, that the doctrine of decree is true. It can not only be shown that science and decree are in perfect harmony, but it can be shown that decree is at the foundation of science, and that without decree, science could not exist.

If two times five were ten today, but might have been eight yesterday, might be twelve tomorrow, how could there be any possibility of the science of arithmetic? But two times five are ten today, two times five were ten yesterday, and two times five will be ten forever. It is this very fixedness of the relation of numbers that renders the science of arithmetic a possibility. This fixedness argues decree. So then it appears that arithmetic, the most common and elementary of all the sciences, is based upon decree, and that without decree it could not exist.

The elementary theorems of algebra, such as, The square of the sum of two quantities is equal to the square of the first plus twice the product of the first by the second, plus the square of the second; and "The difference of the same powers of two quantities is always divisible by the difference of the quantities." The Binominal theorem, with its wonderful possibilities and applications, together with all the other data which form the science of algebra, are fixed and unchangeable. These things were also true before the science of algebra was evolved, they were true before there was a human mind to discover and state them.

"The sum of all angles of a triangle is equal to two right angles," is an elementary proposition of geometry. How long has this proposition been true? When has it ever undergone a change? When will it ever change? It was true before Euclid, before Pythagoras, before Greece, Rome, Egypt or Babylon, before Adam, before the world. The six ratios of trigonometrical functionsm which lie

at the bottom of the science of trigonomety, are forever and unchangeably true. All the principles that go to make up the sciences of analytics and calculus, are no exception to the rule. So then in the realm of mathematics, from the most fundamental operation of arithmetic, to the most abstruse problem in the differential calculus, all depends upon the permanent fixedness of principles, and this fixedness in the result of decree.

Leaving the abstract domain of mathematics, and coming into the more concrete natural sciences, the same fixedness of principles confronts us. What seems to be more at random than a falling body? Yet a falling body is so completely under the control of law, that although its velocity changes with every instant of time, if its time of falling be known, its velocity for any second may be computed. If the distance fallen be known, the time of falling may be readily found. The laws of falling bodies might be stated here, but space does not justify it. The swinging of the pendulum, that lazily swings to and from in the old clock on the wall, is most accurately regulated by law. If this were not so, how could it be utilized to regulate the motion of the clock? The laws of the pendulum are such, that if the length of the pendulum is known, the time of the vibration may be found, and **vice versa.**

The freezing and boiling points are marked on the thermometer; if water should freeze at one temperature today and another tomorrow, this could not be done. If water should boil at one degree of heat today and at another tomorrow, how completely would the common industries of life be thrown into utter confusion. Experiment has revealed the laws of freezing and boiling of liquids, also the fusing and solidifying points of metals. Each liquid has its respective boiling and freezing points, and these points remain constant under the same pressure.

The production, velocity, reflection, loudness and pitch of sound, are all controlled by law. If this were not so, there could be no science of music, either vocal or instrumental. The pitch of a tone of the violin or piano depends upon the length, diameter, tension, and the density of the material of the string. The pitch varies inversely as the length of the string; it varies inversely as the diameter; it varies directly as the square root of the tension, and inversely as the density of the material composing the string. These are the laws governing sound produced by the vibration of a string. The tones of an organ are produced by a vibrating current of air, and are controlled by laws similar to those governing sound produced by the vibrating string. Many more laws dominating in the realm of sound might be given, but these are sufficient to show that in every sound, from the murmur of the summer breeze to the roar of the terrific hurricane; from the pattering of a rain drop to the booming of the ocean billows; fom the scream of the hawk to the song of the nightingale; from the solo voice to the full chorus or the great orchestra, law transmits, modulates and governs all.

Recent discoveries have ascertained that electricity, that most subtle, mysterious and wonderful of all nature's forces, is controlled by law in all its operations. A number of these laws have been started, and may be found in any recent treatise on electricity.

Nowhere in the operations of nature is God's power and presence so strikingly exemplified in little things as in chemical action. The law of definite weight, which lies at the foundation of the science of chemistry, is one of the most wonderful of all the laws of nature. The law stated is as follows: "When two elements unite with each other they always unite in a fixed definite ratio by weight." As an illustration of this law, iron and sulphur unite to form iron-sulfide in this reaction twenty-one ounces of iron will always unite with just twelve ounces of sulphur. If we should try to make twenty-two ounces of iron unite with twelve ounces of sulphur, we would have one ounce of iron left; and if we were to

try to make thirteen ounces of sulphur unite with twenty-one ounces of iron, we would have one ounce of sulphur left free. In the union of hydrogen and oxygen to form water, one atom of oxygen always invariably selects two atoms of hydrogen; this is not only true in the union of hydrogen and oxygen, but the same law holds true in all chemical combinations; each element has its displacing power, that is, one of its atoms always selects a certain number of atoms of the element with which it unites. Here we see law controlling the very atoms of matter and regulating with unerring accuracy chemical affinity and all chemical reaction. The law of conservation of matter exemplifies the truth of the scriptures which says that, "What the Lord does shall be forever, nothing can be put to it, and nothing can be taken from it." This law stated is as follows: "The sum of the weights of the substances before the change is exactly equal to the sum of the weights of the new substances after the change." This proves that in chemical changes, although new substances are formed, no matter has been created, and none has been destroyd. Is it not true indeed that God hath set his ordinances in the earth, that his decrees do not only govern the planets in their orbits, but places the atoms in a chemical compound? Where could there be a science of botany, or of zoology, if everything did not bring forth after its kind? The fundamental principle of both these sciences is found in the law that everything brings forth after its kind; this law was established from the beginning, and continues universally true. Even if the Darwinian theory of the origin of species should be true, this law would neither be contradicted nor violated thereby. All those lines of demarkation which divide the animal and vegetable kingdoms into sub-kingdoms, orders, genera and species, remain permanent, and these could not remain so without law. The data for these sciences depend upon law, and law depends upon decree.

When David said, "The heavens declare the glory of God, and the firmament showeth his handiwork," he spoke the very glory and embodiment of the science of astronomy. The chief glory of this science is the law of universal gravitation: "Every particle of matter in the universe attracts every other particle with a force that varies directly as the product of the mass, and inversely as he square of the distance between them." This great law not only lies at the bottom of the science of astronomy, but it upholds, balances and sustains the universe. It is by this law that God hung the earth upon nothing; this law is the word of God's power by which he upholds all his universe; this law is "the bands of Orion that cannot be loosed, and the sweet influence of the Pleiades that cannot be stayed." (Job 38: 31) This law first broke up the chaotic mass of nebula that once filled the space now occupied by the solar system, and moulded it into sun, moons and planets. This law gathered fragments into worlds, worlds into systems, and systems into a universe. It guides the huge planet that sweeps through the regions of space, and balances the mote that floats in the sunbeam; it suspends the water dust that composes the clouds in mid air, and chains the mighty ocean to his destined bed. Then what is this permanent, powerful, instantaneous, universal law, but the presence, power and decree of the Almighty God, the Creator, upholder and disposer of this universe?

Kepler's laws of planetary motion might be mentioned in connection with the science of astronomy, as further exemplifying God's decrees in the heavens, but it appears entirely unnecessary to do so; enough has been cited to convince the pious that science is in harmony with decree, that it depends upon decree, and that without decree science could not exist. Now where is the disputer of this world? Where is the wise man? Where is the scribe? The man who has not seen predestination in science, has not seen the soul of science. The man who would charge the belief of predestination to ignorance, is himself ignorant both of the knowledge

of God and in those things of nature wherein he professes to be learned.

Someone may say that it is true that law reigns in those things which have been referred to, but man is an intelligence, and is not subject to such mechanical laws. To this objection I answer, first, that logic and psychology are recognized sciences, not natural sciences, but called mental sciences; sciences of mind, and not of matter. Since fixed and uniform operations as established by natural law, must furnish data for natural science, fixed operations established by law, must furnish data for mental sciences. Second, that the Scripture ascribes the operations of the mind to law. Does not the inspired writer say, "I see another law in my members warring against the law of my mind"? (Romans 7: 23) Here he speaks of the law of the mind and the law in his members; so that to deny that the mind and emotions of the human constitution are operated by law, is to deny the written word of God; also to ignore those conscious mental phenomena which every man is subject to.

To the above objections I would answer in the third place, that the wickedness and depravity of the human constitution are as universal, permanent and perpetual, as any of the laws or operations of nature. Where is there a single exception? Where was there ever a single exception in the development of the human family? Induction is one of the chief methods of scientific investigation and reasoning: it is the process of reasoning from particular examples to general laws. Most of the theorems of mathematics have been discovered and proved by the method of induction. The principle of reasoning is, that if a certain thing is found to hold good in a number of cases, it is assumed that it will hold good for the next case, and then that it will hold good for any case. Thus a general truth is discovered and proved from particular examples. Try the method of induction in the case of the depravity of the human family: it can be shown by example that this man is a sinner, and that man is a sinner, and that the third man, and the fourth man, and the fifth man each is a sinner, and then it is a truth exemplified among all people in all places and at all times, that all men are and have been sinners. There can be found no exception; then the general truth may be announced upon the authority of logical induction, that universal depravity is true; and no theorem in mathematics, and no recognized law in natural science has ever been discovered and proved by a more valid process of reasoning. The scientist would not hesitate to announce a law upon the result of such an investigation as this. Then, from a scientific standpoint, there must be a law governing, not only the physical reproduction, but the moral nature of man.

The man who attributes the natural depravity of the human family to the transgression of the first man, aside from decree, is a fatalist, and holds a position that science condemns. Men who hold that God created the first man holy, and that he fell either apart from the purpose of God, or contrary to that purpose, and that as a result of that haphazard fall, his posterity is necessarily sinners, have not seen very far either into the biblical or the scientific side of the subject. Is not the hand of God as directly employed in the formation of the child from the embryo to the birth as it was in the formation of the first man from the dust of the earth? Does he not form the child today as strictly according to his will as he formed the first man? Does he not form every germ of life that comes into existance today, whether it be a plant, animal or man? Does he not develop into an individual every germ that reaches that state, no matter what kind of life it be? Is not his hand as actively and as particularly engaged in the formation of the chick in the shell as in the formation of men or angels? How else could he be the Creator, upholder and disposer of all things?

Although science bears witness to the doctrine of predestination, yet it can never reveal God: it honors God and

proclaims his glory, but it is the man who hath an ear to hear that receives its testimony. Science proclaims the reign of law throughout the universe, and law proclaims decree. The voice of science joins the voice of inspiration in the sublime proclamation that "All his works praise him."

Only a few of the laws of the different sciences have been cited; time would fail me to tell of all of them. Nowhere are we encompassed with a greater cloud of witnesses to the reign of law, than in the sciences. I do not know whether there is any spiritual comfort in what I have written or not, but I do confess that I like to see the doctrine that is dear to my heart established even by natural evidences.

H. M. Curry

(The above by Elder Curry was published in the Signs April 15, 1901. It contains many things in the natural sciences which many of us are not familiar with in detail, but, with him, we "like to see the doctrine that is dear to our hearts established even by natural evidences." — J. D. W.)

SERMON BY ELDER POOLE

(Concluded from April)

Having introduced the subject of disobedience, let us see the division between the disobedient and the obedient. We read in Ephesians, chapter 2, verse 1: "And you hath he quickened, who were dead in trespasses and sins;". (they were not sick, not feeble, not laid up temporarily, but **dead**). "Wherein in time past ye walked according to the course of this world, according to the prince of the power of the air, the spirit that now worketh in the children of disobedience." Do you see the division? He said that you all at one time walked there in the same place that the children of disobedience are now walking. The division is between God's children and the children of disobedience. Do you see how it is improper to put upon God's people the description "Disobedient children of God." There is no such thing. Disobedience is for the Devil's family. ". . .the spirit that now worketh in the children of disobedience: Among whom also we all had our conversation in times past in the lusts of our flesh, fulfilling the desires of the flesh and of the mind; and were by nature the children of wrath, even as others." We also were at one time the children of disobedience when we lived in sin and in lusts fulfilling the desires of our own mind. Yet we read in the next verse, "But God, who is rich in mercy . . ." Brethren, that is the difference between the disobedient and the obedient. God's mercy makes the dividing line. It is when He calls us as poor wretched sinners out of a state of disobedience and makes us obedient in Jesus Christ the Lord of glory. How blessed that a thought like that should be to us. How we should bow our heads in humble submission to a God who would even think to teach us such a grand and deep mystery as this: that the children of disobedience are the family of the Devil, the children of wrath; and the children of obedience are those unto whom God hath imputed obedience through Jesus Christ the Lord.

In the 5th chapter of the book of Ephesians I believe we can see the same thought and distinguish clearly the same dividing line we are discussing. In verse 5 of the 5th chapter, Paul says: "For this ye know, that no whoremonger, nor unclean person, nor covetous man, who is an idolater, hath any inheritance in the kingdom of Christ and of God." Someone might say he is talking about the church. No, he is speaking about an **inheritance** (not a reward for doing) in the kingdom of Christ and of God. "Let no man deceive you with vain words: for because of these things cometh the wrath of God upon the children of disobedience." The wrath of God has never come upon the children of God. To my knowledge, I find no place in the Bible where it ever said God's wrath was upon His children. He punishes them; He chastens them, and many things may come upon them. But I have never read where God's wrath fell upon one of His children at

any time. These here are termed the children of disobedience, of whom Paul goes on to say, "Be not ye therefore partakers with them." Leave them alone. Then to confirm that he is speaking of a division, he says, "For ye were sometimes darkness, but now are ye light in the Lord: Walk as children of light." Do you see the difference between the children of disobedience and the children of God? Between the children of darkness, over whom Satan is the king, and the children of light, over whom Jesus is the King and Master? Between the kingdom of darkness, from which we were translated, and the kingdom of light? The children of disobedience are the children of the Devil, and they have no part nor lot with God's people. He says for us to be not partakers with them, because we have no part with them.

To further establish this thought and confirm basically what we have found in the other scriptures we have read, let us read in the 3rd chapter of Colossians, verse 5: "Mortify therefore your members which are upon the earth; fornication, uncleanness, inordinate affection, evil concupiscence, and covetousness, which is idolatry: For which things' sake the wrath of God cometh on the children of disobedience." What does "mortify" mean? Do you know anything about mortification? Mortality? To mortify means to kill, to destroy, or bury. In effect, he is saying to crucify the old man daily. Someone might say that he is speaking here of God's disobedient children, and in this they are almost teaching a doctrine of universalism. To hear them tell it, nearly everybody is one of God's children, but he is just living out in the world in sin and in disobedience. He can throw stones at the preacher, despise the gospel, trample under foot the blood of Jesus Christ, disbelieve and despise everything about the righteousness of God, and still wake up in heaven some day. There may be no evidence of Jesus, His power, or any demonstration of God, and still he is a child of God. That is the most preposterous doctrine ever concocted among God's people. There is not a word of truth in the supposition that His people can continue in a state of disobedience, for we read here that they are children of disobedience upon whom the wrath of God is come. And then to prove that he was not talking about God's regenerated children, he says in verse 7: "In the which ye also walked some time, when ye lived in them. But now ye . . ." Notice the difference **now.** There has been a change. **You are not children of disobedience any longer,** for they belong in the world. God's children are the children of obedience. "But now ye also put off all these; anger, wrath, malice, blasphemy, filthy communication out of your mouth. Lie not one to another, seeing that ye have put off the old man with his deeds." If time permitted. we could go into a lengthy discussion about the sins of God's people after they have been born again, (and they are many). But don't call them disobedient, because their obedience is in Jesus Christ. To say that God's children are disobedient is to say, in effect, that the obedience of Jesus Christ doesn't satisfy God. But He is our obedience. He has brought into captivity even our thoughts to the obedience of Christ. We are made righteous by the obedience of One, Jesus Christ the Lord of glory; and God's wrath now abides upon the children of disobedience, but it certainly does not abide upon God's people.

Let us look further in the book of Titus, chapter 1, and the 15th verse. "Unto the pure all things are pure: but unto them that are defiled and unbelieving is nothing pure; but even their mind and conscience is defiled. They profess that they know God; but in works they deny Him, being abominable, **and disobedient,** and unto every good work reprobate." I tell you that if he is a reprobate, he surely is not one of God's children. There are only two categories: the election and the reprobation. God's children are the children of election. Esau's family, the Devil's family, consists of the children of reprobation. Here they are described as "unto

every good work reprobate." In other words, there are no good works in the reprobates and the disobedient. I find not one place in the entire New Testament when we discover the covenant of grace where God's children are called disobedient. Not one place have we ever seen where one can be obedient except in Jesus Christ. If you can find any different method of teaching in the New Testament, I pray and encourage you to bring it forward that we might all learn about it. In my study of the scriptures, which I trust has been to some degree an extensive one, I have not discovered such a doctrine as is being taught among God's people.

Let us read one further portion of scripture, and I will conclude with this. If time permitted, we could prove this one with great clarity throughout the New Testament. We read in verse 6 of I Peter, chapter 2: "Wherefore also it is contained in the scripture, Behold, I lay in Zion a chief corner stone, elect, precious: and he that believeth on him shall not be confounded. Unto you therefore which believe he is precious," (now notice the division): "but unto them which be disobedient, the stone which the builders disallowed, the same is made the head of the corner." These are taken from prophecies of the Old Testament, showing the disobedience of the Pharisees in rejecting Jesus Christ. These who rejected Christ are called disobedient. "And a stone of stumbling, and a rock of offence, even to them which stumble at the word, being disobedient; whereunto also they were appointed." God appointed them unto this disobedience. God appointed them unto their reprobation just as He appointed us to election. From Romans 9: 11 we hear; "For the children being not yet born, neither having done any good or evil, that the purpose of God according to election might stand, not of works, but of him that calleth; It was said unto her, The elder shall serve the younger. As it is written, Jacob have I loved, but Esau have I hated." Those children being disobedient were appointed unto that disobedience. Whether we rejoice or sorrow at that, whether we believe it or not, it remains steadfastly the word of God that the children of disobedience were appointed thereunto. The children of disobedience divided from the children of God. How could we lay claim to being a disobedient child of God? We may be a sinful, faltering child of God, but not a disobedient one. Our obedience is Christ's obedience.

Then to finally and conclusively prove what he is saying here, Peter goes on to say in verse 9: "But ye are a chosen generation, a royal priesthood, an holy nation, a peculiar people; that ye should shew forth the praises of him who hath called you out of darkness into the marvelous light." Note how he has used the terms **them** and **ye**. He said they are the reprobates, the ones God has not purposed to redeem. They are appointed unto disobedience. But ye are a chosen generation: chosen to bring forth the marvelous praises of the Son of Light, being called out of the kingdom of darkness. Ye are not among the disobedient. Ye are among a peculiar people, the family of God, the royal nation, the seed of God, those elected in Jesus Christ. Notice how he says it: ". . .That ye should shew forth the praises of him who hath called you out of darkness." He has called you out of the kingdom of darkness, out of the kingdom of disobedience, into His marvelous light: "Which in time past were not a people, but are now the people of God: Which had not obtained mercy, but now have obtained mercy."

Brethren, that is the difference between the obedient and the disobedient: the mercy of God. That is such a well-established teaching in the New Testament, I see not how anyone, being led of the Spirit of God, could believe otherwise. God's children are not disobedient. As I said, they fail and falter and they sin; but they are not disobedient. Their obedience is in Jesus Christ. All of their righteousness is in Him. All of their glory shall be in Him. Nothing in their hands can they offer to God as the sacrifice of obedience that God would say, "I am well-pleased with that, so I

believe I am going to give you a little nicer reward than the other fellow is going to get." Neither can the children of disobedience produce anything that would find favor with God. To obey means to be Christ-like. To be obedient means to be born again, to be quickened to be transformed, to persevere, to continue in the grasp of God. To be disobedient means to continue in the kingdom of darkness, unknown by God, unloved by Him, and uncared for, as far as eternal matters are concerned. Brethren, we have much reason to praise God that we have been called unto the obedience of Jesus Christ and blessed with His nature, and given a mind to think upon heavenly things. I would beseech each of you as strangers and pilgrims to abstain from fleshly lusts which war against the soul.

"As ye have therefore received Christ Jesus the Lord, so walk ye in Him." (Col. 2: 6) How did you receive Him? By grace, and grace alone. So then we have only one way to walk (or be obedient) in Him, and that is by that same superabounding, free, glorious grace. Praise God from whom all blessings flow, including obedience.

(For other proofs on disobedience being a term fitted for the reprobate see Titus 3: 3-5, and I Tim. 1: 9-10.)

(Prepared from a tape recording)

(NOTE TO THE JUDICIOUS READERS OF THIS ARTICLE:

After having prepared this for printed matter I felt it wise to compare my opinions of the scriptures herein given with the opinion of our forefathers on the same subject. For reference I used the "London Confession of Faith", and found that it in no wise conflicted with these views. This is not an attempt to set myself on the high level of orthodoxy with these esteemed brethren, but only to show that there is no disagreement. (See articles VIII and XVI — J. F. P.)

GOD HAS HIS WAY OF TEACHING HIS PEOPLE

Coleman, Texas 76834
801 E 9th Street,

Editors **Signs of the Times.**

Dear Brethren:

Just a few lines to tell you that I have enjoyed reading the **Signs** this year, and especially the re-prints. Elder Lambert's editorial in the October, 1967, issue did me a lot of good: also "Self Examination" by Elder Beebe in the same issue.

The two articles seemed to go together. I agree with Elder Lambert, "If we cannot find our experience in a text, we have not properly tasted that text." That is certainly true. When we have "properly tasted" we acknowledge, "By the grace of God I am what I am." "I once was blind; but now I see" that I cannot even defend the doctrine of God — But He is my defence.

"Fires which we have tried to kindle, flickered out without stirring up any warmth." Many, many years ago I experienced the same thing. That was years ago when I was with other people who call thmselves "Old Baptist". But I feel that I have been taught that, as Elder Beebe said, "The doctrine is not dependant upon the ability of men for its defence." And that, "All the omnipotence of the eternal God protects his own doctrine." What a glorious thought!

We read, "They shall all be taught of the Lord." That is their schooling in this life. I believe the good Lord turns his children over to their own vain imagination (the devil) to teach them what he wants them to know: as he did the Apostle Peter. And while in that state, they think they can walk on water: they declare they will never deny Him. They think they can defend the doctrine. They think they can revive the church. God does not make men do these things — he does not make men sin. Except for God's grace, mercy and love, that is all even his children would do. But God's children are taught something in this life, and that is that they are "kept by the power of God. " Inasmuch as God purposed that David and Peter should do as they did, He also purposed their repentence and faith, and their acknowledging of the truth — which was, confessing their faults unto Israel's God before their brethren.

I suppose we all at times get discouraged because of our vile, corruptible, sinful self; but we read of those gone on before, and there was not a single one who did not feel that way at times. That should strengthen us that we are sons and not bastards. Not a single bastard will ever be taught anything about the Living God; but all of His children, all of those chosen in Christ, all of those for whom Christ died — all of His people will be "taught of the Lord." And they will be brought to the acknowledging of the truth in this life, that "The will is present with me, but how to perform that which is good I find not," as said the Apostle Paul, who was "a pattern for those that should follow after."

"Many are called but few are chosen." All of those "chosen in Christ" are called and predestinated to be conformed to the image of His Son. "For God hath from the beginning chosen you unto salvation through sanctification of the Spirit and belief of the truth." A few of those called are chosen to "earnestly contend for the faith once delivered unto the saints." They are led through the "fire", "through deep waters," and from time to time to confess their faults unto Israel's God before the brethren. He does not feel that he is a straight-edge for brethren to go by, but is made to examine himself: " 'Tis a point I long to know, Am I His or am I not." And each will pray, Lord increase my faith, help thou mine unbelief. And each is watching his own vile self, and looking over his brother for good and not for evil. When one is brought to the acknowledging of his faults he is also made to see that God is his strength; and you can tell he is a sheep. You can track him; you can tell which way he is going, for he will declare that of himself he can do nothing. You can track a sheep, but you cannot track a goat. Christ called them sheep and goats: the sheep are brought out of the wilderness of sin, the goats are left in the wilderness.

I believe that after one has "tasted of the power of the world to come," it is God's purpose to teach him something else, as with Peter. How is he to learn except by experience? The Apostle Paul, "a pattern," was one of those "chosen in Christ before the world was," and he put out a lot of goat food before he was struck down. Peter, one of the twelve, was turned over to the devil — and who is it that can stand up and say, I have never advocated anything except the whole truth? That man would have to be perfect. Christ only did that. He is the only one that ever did or ever will do so. But God being perfect, it seems we can see the perfect work of God manifest in mortal beings even our brethren, if I be one. And it makes us rejoice with "joy unspeakable" for one to stand up and acknowledge the truth as it is in Christ Jesus our Lord and Saviour. To me, that one is a sheep, a son: "Because ye are sons, God sends forth his Spirit into your hearts, crying Abba Father."

I hope you can receive this in charity, and lay all errors to my charge; and I hope I can receive all corrections in charity; for "Charity never faileth."

In hope of eternal life with Him,
C. U. Landers

(The following article entitled "Primitive Baptists" was a Term Paper prepared by Rebecca Byrd, the sixteen years old daughter of Deacon A. C. Byrd of Burlington, N. C. The students of her class had the choice of subjects, and she chose this one. She gives the source of all her quotations, (which sources we are not publishing due to lack of space;) and it is evident that she spent considerable time in researching her subject. —Ed.)

PRIMITIVE BAPTISTS

The doctrine of the Primitive Baptists today goes back to the days of the Apostles. Since that time the people believing that doctrine have gone under several different names. Until the nineteenth century the name "Primitive", "Old School", "Missionary", or "New School" was not used. Before that the term Baptists or Anabaptists was used to apply to all Baptists.

"As Primitive Baptists, going back

and tracing the truth in history, and its advocates in the church, We are neither Catholic nor Protestant, and never have been in alliance with either." The Church of Rome did not exist in the third century, and people with similar beliefs of the Primitive Baptists did. The Protestants were not formed until after the Church of Rome. There is proof that the Primitive Baptists are connected with the Dutch Baptists of Holland and in the Lower Countries, and the Welsh Baptists in England.

The Primitive Baptists can truthfully claim connection with the ancient Waldenses. They were vaudois of the Alps and "Christians or descendants and representatives of the Primitive Church." Their only standard of faith and practices were the scriptures from the Old and New Testaments. They believed there were only two christian ordinances: The Lord's Supper and Baptism. If a person came to them from another religion they "re-baptized" them. They protested the Church of Rome. For these two reasons the Catholics called their beliefs "Anti-Christ." The Waldenses hid in the Piedmont Valley of France, but soon they were found and persecuted.

The Baptists were known as anabaptists because they did not sprinkle or pour, but baptized by immerson. Also, the work of other religions was not accepted. The Baptists renounced the teachers of the Catholic faith, for which they were put to death by the thousands. Still, they remained strict in their faith and belief. During the Dark Ages their literature and books were burned with the people. This left a missing link in the history of the Baptists.

The first Particular or Predestinarian Baptist Church in England was founded in 1633. By 1644 there were seven of these churches, and they published their "Confessions of Faith" and the most complete one in 1689.

People were buried alive and burned in England for their Baptist belief. The last man buried alive was on April 11, 1612. During the reign of Charles II and James II (1660-1688) was the main time of persecution, but "over seventy thousand of them" were persecuted in the time of King Henry. The main punishments were severe fines, long imprisonment, and burning. The ministers remained in prison over long periods of time. People fled to Holland and America.

In South Wales, England, during the spring of 1701, a group of Baptists (Old School) were organized, and left Milford-haven, England, in June for America. They arrived in Pennsylvania September 8, 1701, and settled in Pennepek, north of Philadelphia. They remained there one and a half years, then founded the Welsh Tract Old Baptist Church, which is the oldest church of its kind in America.

"In New England, outside of Rhode Island, the Baptists, like other dissenters, were compelled to pay taxes for the support of the Congregational clergy." They refused, therefore, their land and personal property were confiscated. Men and women were put in prison. The Baptist preachers were "arrested and put in stocks for preaching the gospel contrary to law."

The four oldest associations formed were the "Philadelphia in 1707; Charleston, 1751; Sandy Creek, 1758; and Kehukee, 1756." The Kehukee, which is in North Carolina, is the oldest which goes by the Primitive Baptist name today.

During the Civil War in the United States, the Primitive Baptists were not divided. The Southern Primitive Baptists joined the Confederate Army in self-defence, but met no Northern Primitive Baptists in the Federal troops. The ones in the North kept out of the army whenever possible to avoid fighting fellow believers.

In the early history of Caswell County the Primitive Baptists were strong; since that time their numbers have decreased. County Line Church is the "Mother Baptist Church" in Caswell County, and was founded prior to 1800. Lynches Creek was founded in 1799, and Bush Arbor before 1806.

In the South the Kehukee Association

was the first to separate from those who advocated new doctrines. They withdrew in 1827, and within ten years other churches and associations did the same. County Line Association withdrew in 1832. Bush Arbor Church was the scene of the "mightest theological debate of the community." At nightfall Elder John Kerr asked everyone who believed as he did to come to one side of the church. After everyone had separated Elder Kerr left and soon founded Kerr's Chapel Missionary Baptist Church.

In the Southern States everyone who did not go with the weakening beliefs of the Baptists were known as "Kehukeeites". They did not take Masons into church fellowship for they did not believe in secret organizations; and ministers were not allowed to establish societies for the collection of money. The use of education to prepare a man for the ministry through seminaries instead of being called of God, was opposed.

The Black Rock Address is a statement of the reasons for the separation. The old-fashioned Baptists in the north were known as "Blackrockers". On September 27, 1932, a group of men met in Baltimore County, Maryland, to write the Address. Elder Gilbert Beebe drafted the main things of the address. Those gathered at this meeting opposed adding things which were not in agreement with the Bible, as many Baptists were doing, such as, Tract Societies, Sunday Schools, Bible Societies, Mission Boards and Societies, salaried ministers, and theological schools or colleges.

. . . "Christ said, Go into all the world, and preach the gospel to every creature. we do feel an earnest desire to be found acting in obedience thereto, as the providence of God directs our way and opens a door or utterance for us: but we have no right to depart from the order which the Master himself has seen fit to lay down relative to the ministration of the word." Primitive Baptists are not against education; but against the establishment of denominational schools, and also that ministers should not substitute an education for being called of God.

Primitive Baptists always baptize by immersion. Sprinkling or pouring does not agree with the Bible. "Baptism is a Greek word meaning to dip." To be baptized one must be wholly dipped, and presently brought out again."

Primitive Baptists do not use the title Reverend for their ministers, they being only mortal. The word is used in the Bible only once, and in reference to God and not to man.

"Feet Washing" is an open question among Primitive Baptists; some churches practice it; others do not. There is nothing in the Acts of the Apostles of it being observed.

Primitive Baptists hold that God is absolute in his sovereignty; that salvation from sin is by grace, and not by works; that God's people have been chosen, and that before time began. They are professedly Calvinistic in their doctrinal sentiments, yet do not like the name 'Calvanist' because they do not hold to all the doctrines of that reformer."

The five points of Calvanism are: 1) The fall of man. 2) Unconditional election. 3) Particular redemption and effectual calling. 4) Justification by the imputed righteousness of Christ. 5) The final preservation of the saints.

The things mentioned in this paper under the separation, beliefs, and Calvanism, are a few of the basic beliefs of the Primitive Baptists.

The "Missionary" and the "Primitive", Baptists both claim to be the original Baptists, though the Primitive Baptists still have the same beliefs of the original Baptists. "Elder Potter, in a debate with Elder Throgmortan, page 18, said, 'I claim that if an organization of any kind be rent by the introduction of new rules, regulations or doctrines, the innovators and not the party that adheres to the old rules, regulations, and doctrines, are the seceding parties'." Therefore the Primitive Baptists remain the true Baptists.

In summary, "The Baptists may be considered as the only Christian community which has stood since the days of the Apostles, and as a Christian so-

ciety which has preserved pure doctrine of the gospel through all ages."

Rebecca Byrd
Burlington, N. C.

'HAVEN OF REST'

Lodi, Calif. 95240

Dear Elder Spangler:

My subscription expires this date, and I desire to renew for another year. Use the balance as you see fit . . .

It is a haven of rest to me, when I receive the *Signs,* to sit down and read all the articles and editorials: they are inspiring to me. The *Signs* never grows old. I read it in my teenage days, and I am now seventy-seven.

"Oh may I ever walk in Him
And nothing know beside,
Nothing desire or ought esteem
But Jesus crucified."

His blood is sufficient to atone.

May you continue to be blessed in all your duties.

In Him I hope,
Mrs. Mabel Lindsey

CONTRIBUTIONS TO THE INDIGENT FUND
(To February 1, 1968)

Mrs. Lessie Davis, N. C.	$ 1.00
Mrs. Chas. B. Gordy, Mich.	10.00
Elder Durwood Bradley, Texas	100.00
Rosa Ellis, Tenn.	3.00
Elder W. L. Norris, Ala.	2.00
Mrs. Flossie Hodgins, Canada	2.00
Flossie Hodgins, Canada	2.00
Mrs. Ada Bond, Va.	5.00
Miss Myrtle Lefferts, N. J.	5.00
Mrs. W. S. Weider, Va.	1.00
Mrs. J. W. Campbell, Canada	3.00
Annie H. Benson, N. C.	5.00
Mrs. Jerry Lewis, Va.	1.00
Mrs. H. D. Underwood, Va.	5.00
G. G. Comer, N. C.	1.00
Mrs. Mabel D. Bell, Fla.	7.00
J. A. Owen, Sr., Ala.	2.00
C. W. Vass, N. C.	1.00
Eliza Turner, Va.	2.00
Joseph A. MacKenzie, Canada	7.00

BLACK CREEK UNION

The next session of the **Black Creek Union** will be held with the church at Creeches, the Lord willing, the fifth Saturday and Sunday in March, 1968.

The church is located in Johnson County, N. C., about one mile south of Stancil's Chapel Church. There will be a pointer just off Highway 42.

All who have a mind to attend, are invited.

Eli T. Smith, Clerk

Danville, Virginia **April, 1968**

SIGNS OF THE TIMES
Subscription price $4 per year — $7 two years
Published each month by
SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.
Established 1832
Devoted to the Old School Baptist Cause
BUSINESS OFFICE
R. F. D. 1, Box 539, Beechwood Lane
Danville, Va.
EDITORS
Elder David V. Spangler
R. F. D. 1, Box 539, Beechwood Lane
Danville, Va. 24541
Elder John D. Wood
P. O. Box 186, Manassas, Va. 22110
ASSOCIATE EDITORS
Elder W. D. Griffin
39 Welsh Tract Road,
Newark, Deleware 19711
Elder E. J. Lambert
306 Richardson St.,
Winnsboro, Texas 75494
Elder George Ruston
Dutton, Ontario, Canada
All letters for this paper should be addressed and remittances made payable
TO
SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.
R. F. D. 1, Box 539 Beechwood Lane
Danville, Va. 24541

EXPRESSING OUR APPRECIATION

We are greatly encouraged by the many comments we have received concerning the increase in the subscription price of the *Signs.*

There was not a single objection expressed to the increase, and some suggested that it be increased more, if necessary, than we have announced. No one wanted the number of pages decreased or made smaller; but all wanted

the paper to continue to advocate the same doctrine, and to be a medium of correspondence and information among the brethren and churches as in the past.

All the brethren and friends may be assured that this is the purpose of your editors, as the Lord may enable us, together with our writers. We could not contend for any other doctrine and remain faithful to the teaching of Jesus and his Apostles. We know of no deviation in the principles we advocate today, from those advocated by the founder and first Editor of the *Signs of the Times,* Elder Gilbert Beebe; and we are persuaded these are consistent with the Word of God. To ascribe all the praise, honor and glory to their God for his goodness and mercy to them, is the great desire of every one who has been born of the Spirit.

We greatly appreciate the many contributions we have received, as are shown in the list under the heading *INDIGENT FUND* each month. And we appreciate the interest our Elders and others take in sending new subscriptions and renewals, and we desire that others also take an interest in the matter.

We are glad to say that the brethren and friends have supplied us with articles and letters of late so that we have had sufficient copy, with some yet to be published as we have space. These are greatly appreciated; so keep writing brethren and friends.

The Editors

EDITORIAL

"BAPTISM DOTH NOW SAVE US"
1st Peter 3:21

Baptists are distinguished from other churches because of the emphasis put upon baptism. John the Baptist came "preaching in the wilderness of Judea, and saying, Repent ye: for the kingdom of heaven is at hand." Matt. 3:1-2 The result of his preaching was: "Then went out to him Jerusalem, and all Judea, and all the region round about Jordan, and were *baptized* of him in Jordan, confessing their sins." Jesus recognized John's baptism to such extent that it was necessary that He be baptized of John in water "to fulfill all righteousness." God, the Father, recognized this act to such degree: "The heavens were opened unto him, and he saw the Spirit of God descending like a dove, and lighting upon him: and lo a voice from heaven saying, This is my beloved Son, in whom I am *well pleased.*" Matt. 3:16-17

John baptized with water; Jesus baptized with the Holy Ghost: yet, it was necessary that Jesus be baptized with water by John to fulfill ALL righteousness. The Father is well pleased when all righteousness is fulfilled. All of God's children were baptized by the Holy Ghost into the body of Christ when they were chosen in Him; children of God were baptized by Jesus when He comes into their hearts to dwell: yet, they answer by being baptized with water. This pleases the Father and the result is that the gifts of joy, peace, happiness, and a satisfied conscience climax the act. The "good conscience" is the inspired gift of God to the person; and baptism is the answer of this "good conscience" toward God.

Baptism in water is coupled with belief of the gospel. You must believe before you can *see* the kingdom of Heaven; and also, be baptized with water before you can *enter* into its joys. Jesus said as recorded in Mark 16:16: "He that believeth and is baptized shall be saved; but he that believeth not shall be damned." Jesus ordered, "Go ye therefore, and teach all nations, baptizing them in the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost: teaching them to observe all things whatsoever I have commanded you: and lo, I am with you alway, even unto the end of the world. Amen." Matt. 28:19-20

Peter, an apostle, commanded those

who were pricked in heart by the Holy Ghost on the day of Pentecost to be baptized. See Acts 2:38. The Holy Ghost pricked their hearts and caused them to be so uncomfortable as well as convinced them that they MUST DO something. Peter did not only command them to repent and be baptized, but also comforted them by telling them what to expect as a result of their compliance to his command. There is a vast difference in being pricked by the Holy Ghost and receiving its gift. The pricking causes disturbance. It turns the heart. After the heart is turned, the person must turn accordingly before he receives the gift. As soon as he turns and complies with the commandment, immediately he experiences ease of conscience, peace of mind, and calmness: all of which is the gift of the Holy Ghost. Many of the Lord's people tarry long after this turning of the heart. Great disturbances and perplexities is their experience as long as they tarry. However, they did not tarry long on the day of Pentecost: "Then they that gladly received his word were baptized: and the *same day* there were added unto them about three thousand souls." Acts 2:41

Ananias, a minister of the Lord, (who was not numbered as one of the apostles), commanded Saul, Paul, to be baptized according to Paul's testimony as recorded in Acts 22:16. Paul quotes Ananias, "And *now why tarriest thou?* arise, and be baptized, and wash away thy sins, calling on the name of the Lord." Even though Paul had an impression to tarry, he immediately complied as proved in Acts 9:18 "* * * And he received sight forthwith, and arose, and was baptized." The record shows that some did not tarry even though it was night. We read in Acts 16:33, "And he took them the same hour of the night, and washed their stripes; and was baptized, he and all his, straightway." The theory has been advocated even among Baptists that baptism in water is unnecessary because the blood of Jesus Christ cleanseth from all sin. To be cleansed from all sin is one thing: yet for an individual to experience the joy of it is something else. Even tho Jesus saved us from the penalty of sin when He shed His blood, it was unknown to us who are now living until we experienced it. The blood of Jesus was shed many hundreds of years ago which was for the remission of sins of all His people; yet its merit or the knowledge of it is applied to our hearts here in time. This blood is freshly applied to us individually as we experience it. Our salvation was secured long ago; yet the knowledge of it is revealed little by little.

Let us quote our text beginning with 20th verse of 3rd chapter of 1st Peter: "Which sometimes were disobedient, when once the long-suffering of God waited in the days of Noah, while the ark was a preparing, wherein few, that is, eight souls were saved by water. The like figure whereunto even baptism doth also now save us (not the putting away of the filth of the flesh, but *the* answer of a good conscience toward God,) by the resurrection of Christ Jesus." No doubt many who perished in the flood had eternal life awaiting them in Heaven; yet, only eight enjoyed the deliverance and salvation here in this time. There is salvation to be experienced *now* for all who do not tarry but obey.

Sometime ago I had the privilege to administer the ordinance of baptism to five ranging in age from over fifty (50) to almost eighty (80) years of age. All of them had attended Primitive Baptist Churches from childhood. Their walk and conversation had testified to their respect for the church, its doctrine, and members for many decades. Their love for the truth and the people embracing it had been unquestionable for so long that I had become hopeless of their submission. I was shocked when they presented themselves for baptism and church membership. It seems people tarry longer now than ever before. The question that Ananias asked Paul, Why tarry? is the question that has

given me much thought lately. Is the tarrying due to the fact that the ministers of the gospel have not properly taught the importance of water baptism? Have ministers taught there is no salvation in water baptism? Have they taught that baptism is only a shadow? Have we been slothful in this great matter? Have we failed to command believers to be baptized? Have we failed to point out the joy, happiness, and contentment which accompany such obedience? I know that I have failed to give baptism its proper emphasis until recently. About two years ago I spoke upon the subject of baptism. The next day one who had attended that church regularly for years came to my home. He said to me, "Your remarks yesterday relative to baptism disturbs me. If I understood you, you preached baptism in such a manner that I must ask you, Do you believe baptism to be essential unto salvation?" My answer was, "I will not tell you it is unnecessary." He asked, "What about the thief on the cross to whom Jesus said, 'Today shalt thou be with me in Paradise.'?" I replied by asking, "Do you believe that should the thief have been given his freedom for a week that he would have been baptized?" His response was, "I do not know." I replied, "Neither do I, but one thing I do know. If we use the thief as an example to prove that it is all right not to be baptized because he was not baptized; then, we can take the same example and prove that it is all right to steal." Why do true believers tarry to give THE answer to a good conscience toward God? which Peter says is baptism. We firmly believe that many have sincere reasons for tarrying.

One reason for tarrying is the felt sense of unworthiness. I inquired for the reason of a precious friend who had attended church meetings for decades; "It is an unsolved mystery to me why so many of you who love this doctrine and people for so many years do not ask for membership in the church and be baptized. What is your reason?" He emotionally replied, "I am unworthy." My reply was, "Suppose you continue to wait until you feel worthy. When that day comes, you tell the church of your feeling of worthiness to be a member with them. How do you suppose the members of that church would react to such testimony?" He said, "I had never thought of it that way before." The next meeting day he told his experience to the church, was baptized, and received into membership. A few years ago an elderly couple presented themselves to a church in their community. I had officiated for this church for many years as their moderator. This couple had not attended the church before. They came with the testimony that they were getting old and decided to join this church, had been worthy and fit for membership for many years. They stated that they would be a help to the church, and the church might be a help to them. After their testimony I inquired of the members of the church if their feelings were in harmony with this couple. Each one answered, "No." Then I asked the same questions to the applicants for membership. Their answer was, "Yes," to the questions to which the members answered, "No." The result was that the matter was deferred for further investigation. The next week the couple joined another religious order where their members felt fit and worthy.

Another reason for tarrying is waiting to be miraculously forced to be baptized and to become a member of the church. Not long ago I received a request through the mail from a person who had attended regularly a certain Primitive Baptist Church. He stated his love for the doctrine and the church. He stated the pastor of the church had told him that he ought to be baptized and become a member of the church. He asks me, "What do you think? I do not think I should unless the Holy Ghost should be sitting right there in the church beside me in person, and tell me in plain words that I must join *that* church. Do NOT fail to answer either to me or through the *Signs*." This

treatise is my answer. I believe the pastor is right in encouraging believers to be baptized and become members of the church. I have searched the Scriptures and have failed to find any case where the Holy Ghost in person ever told anyone to be baptized and join the church in which he sat. I find many cases where people believed the word spoken by God-called men, and they responded by being baptized. Read the Acts 18:8, "And Crispus, the chief ruler of the synagogue, believed on the Lord with all his house; and many of the Corinthians hearing, believed, and were baptized." Philip preached to the eunuch explaining to him certain Scriptures which resulted in the eunuch believing and requesting baptism. The testimony of the eunuch which satisfied Philip was, "I believe that Jesus Christ is the Son of God." "And he commanded the chariot to stand still: and they went down into the water, both Philip and the eunuch; and he baptized him." Acts 8:37-38

Another reason given for tarrying is, "I can't tell an experience like the minister tells." There is no doubt that ministers have deeper experiences than laymen. No two are wrought upon exactly alike. If you believe the truth and love the companionship of those who believe it, I urge you to relate your convictions to the minister, or church. Some of you may not be able to tell of any change in your belief. The apostle, John, could not tell of a change like Paul.

Some say, "Our parents were much better than we. They never became members." Suppose you are right in assuming that your parents were righteous. Christ came to save sinners. The church is composed of sensible sinners who trust in Christ's righteousness, not their own, to merit salvation. One says, "I do not think I should be baptized, and become a member of the church as long as I can put it off. If God predestinated that I become a member of the church He will work it." My answer is that as long as you blame God for your disobedience, you will not be convinced of any wrong-doing sufficiently to cause you to confess your sins, repent, and be baptized. Those who feel that they do all the time what God predestinates, cannot at the same time feel condemned for anything they might do or say. The Bible advocates that God's people desire to do the will of God which is to keep His commandments. Jesus commanded his disciples to baptize believers. God's ministers command believers to be baptized. True believers are baptized by God's ministers.

Some say that the church is for the elderly. Some wait until they retire before being baptized. I ask you, "Would you like to *live* in the church? or, Do you want to go home to the church to die?" I have been alarmed in adding the total ages of church members, dividing this number by the number of members to determine average age. I find that the average age in many cases to be retirement age. Some say, "There are many more of us on the outside of the church than there are members. Why should we become members? We reap the benefits of the church without shouldering any of its responsibilities"

My answer to such statements is: 1st. You have the wrong opinion of baptism. You consider it only as a requirement for church membership. People who receive the joy in baptism are baptized because it is the answer to a good conscience toward God, because it is figurative of burying the old man and being raised to a new life. It is as though you are washing away your old sins and beginning a new life trusting in Christ Jesus, and in the power of God to enable you to walk in newness of life. A church may rescind the act of receiving you into membership but it cannot take your baptism, nor the joy of it away from you, if you were in the proper attitude in baptism. 2nd. It is so different to be on the outside of a church looking in, and being on the inside of a church looking out, that it is inexplainable. The warmth

of fellowship, the sublimity of union, the oil of gladness, and being knit together in bonds of love and communion: all being experienced in the church, is so amazing that you have to be one of its members to know what it means. Instead of shouldering a responsibility, you will realize a rare freedom which unshackles you from the chains of the law. Some express it, "I did not know what a great burden I was under, until I was baptized and left it in the water." Others say, "The great weight that left me while being baptized makes me now feel light as a feather." Only obedient children of God know what it means to be yoked with Jesus Christ and the brethren. The disobedient are still yoked with the world and being born again, will be burdened and weighted down until they save themselves from this untoward generation. See Acts 2:40-41.

Once a young man was being led into the water for baptism. Before he was baptized he asked permission to speak to many of his comrades who stood on the bank. He said to them, "My fellow comrades, we have enjoyed our companionship together for some time. We have come to the time of parting. Henceforth I shall follow Jesus with His brethren, the Lord enabling me. I now bid you farewell with a prayer in my heart that some day you shall come this way." Then he was baptized and counted with those whose goal it is higher than carnal things. As I write this treatise I hear the radio announcer say, "The Thought for Today: 'No one ever *scored* unless he had a GOAL.'" Let us press toward the *mark* for the prize of the high calling of God in Christ Jesus. Read 3rd chapter of Philippians.

Baptism is important to Baptists. They are very particular relative to its mode, the one baptized, and the one who performs the ordinance. Baptists believe that immersion in water of a believer by one called of God is essential to baptism. This is what we term regular baptism. We hope to write upon BAPTISTIC BAPTISM soon. May the Lord bless this treatise to your good and His praise. Amen.

E. J. L.

EDITORIAL

We are requested to give an explaination of Hebrews 13: 10, which reads as follows: "We have an altar, whereof they have no right to eat which serve the tabernacle."

The apostle is here speaking of two classes of worshippers: "We" and "They".

When we read the Apostle's epistle to the Hebrews, we find him affirming the suitability of all things given under the first covenant; but that their value as a manner of worshipping God, was brought to a full and complete end, since all the types and shadows of which that covenant consisted, were fulfilled by the appearing and work of Jesus Christ, who brought life and immortality to light through the gospel. Jesus himself said that the account written of them in the scriptures, testified of him.

When Jesus said to the Samaritan woman at the well, ". . . the hour cometh, and now is, when the true worshippers shall worship the Father in spirit and in truth: for the Father seeketh such to worship him," he made it plain that the worship of God should no longer consist of times and places, forms and ceremonies, but in the spirit and truth of those things which are so delicately and precisely portrayed. True worship of God should no longer consist in "meats and drinks, and divers washings and carnal ordinances, imposed until the time of reformation." (Hebrews 9: 10)

The time of reformation was at hand. Those things served for the times theretofore, but "in these last days" He of whom these things were spoken, was come, the substance and fulfillment of them. The time was past when those things were "ordinances of divine service, and a worldly sanctuary, which served unto the example and shadow of

heavenly things;" but now true worship should be "in newness of spirit, and not in the oldness of the letter."

The Apostle wrote in the 7th and 8th verses of the 13th chapter, "Remember them which have the rule over you, who have spoken unto you the word of God: whose faith follow, considering the end of their conversation. Jesus Christ the same yesterday, and today, and forever." He admonished the brethren concerning those things they had been taught, and which had been set in order by those who had been called and qualified for this purpose in the kingdom of God. They did this in preaching the gospel of the kingdom, and saying that they should not "Be carried about with divers and strange doctrines."

The end of the conversation of those who "had the rule" over them, was, "Jesus Christ the same yesterday, and today, and forever." And it ever remains thus with the true servants of God, for their conversation has to its purpose and substance the fulness of Jesus Christ in all things and at all times.

The center of the worship of the Jews was around the altar in the temple; but they saw no altar used by the disciples of Jesus, and this they could not understand. But the Apostle said, **"We have an altar."** Not indeed an altar of stone, a natural, material one; but a real one which the former altars represented. A personal one, which was Christ, who was indeed both altar and sacrifice, as prefigured by the brazen altar of the sin offering, and the golden altar of incense: his intercession.

It seems that the altar and the sacrifice as pertaining to the church express the same idea, for the altar had no meaning without the sacrifice; and since Christ is all things to the church, being sacrificed upon the altar of God's eternal love for his people, that they may eat, that is, receive all the benefits his sacrifice secured to them.

True believers have by Christ's atonement the substance of all which was shadowed forth by the sacrifices of the law. The flesh of many of the sacrifices was shared by the priests and the altars; but we find as pertaining to the **sin offering** that the blood of the bullock was put upon the horns of the altar by a finger, and the remainder was poured beside the altar at the bottom; the fat and the kidneys, etc, was burned upon the altar; but the flesh and skin, etc. was burned with fire without the camp. The priests could eat none of it since it was a sin offering. In the same manner Jesus suffered without the city upon Mt. Calvary, showing that he was cast out and suffered as the true sin offering — all others being but types.

True believers renounce all dependence on legal sacrifices and services of all kinds, and trust in the sacrifice of Christ only. And in doing so, going to him without the camp, (Heb. 13: 12) they suffer the reproaches of those who trust in the works of their flesh, in rituals and ceremonies, and such things.

It is evident that those who saw no farther than the sacrifices on the Jewish altars, and in no way related them to Jesus in the fulfillment of them, had no right to the things of the kingdom of Heaven. Indeed they had no desire for them, but ridiculed everything Jesus and his disciples did and said. As long as they were legalists, and the service of the tabernacle served them well, though to no real profit, they knew nothing of grace and had no need for it, therefore, they could not partake or eat of those things which meant everything to the household of faith, who remembered, "For here we have no continuing city, but we seek one to come." as the Apostle wrote in Heb. 13: 14, 15, "By him therefore let us offer the sacrifice of praise to God continually, that is, the fruit of our lips giving thanks to his name. But to do good and to communicate forget not: for with such sacrifices God is well pleased." These things are far different than attempting to offer sacrifices of good works to obtain salvation.

Works for righteousness and the services of the letter of the law, are directly contrary to faith and hope, and the spiritual import of sacrifices. The quick-

ened sinner knows this, and that those who are saved are entirely dependent upon the imputed righteousness of Him who is his redeemer.

The destruction of Jerusalem and the temple made it impossible to continue to serve the tabernacle; which in itself should serve to show the end of such things, as being completely fulfilled. Yet other things were added by men to keep up the show of free will and works of the creature. And much more so by those who liked the name christian but not the simplicity of the faith of the Lord's people. The Saviour said in his Sermon on the Mount, "If the light that is in you be darkness, how great is the darkness." It is for this reason men do not know that Jesus fulfilled all the law, and attempt to combind both law and some things of the gospel, and call the result the doctrine of the Christian Church. But these things will not bear the searchings of the Spirit in the Redeemed of the Lord, though many others are in bondage under their teachings.

The Lord's Supper is in no sense a sacrifice, but it is done in remembrance of Jesus who is our sacrifice; who said, ". . . this do in remembrance of me." It is for this reason we cannot speak of either the Supper or Baptism as a sacrament; but rather as ordinances of the church. The term sacrament carries with it the idea that the act of receiving or partaking of sacraments, imparts grace; as witness the following quotation of those who use the term: ". . . but the sacraments of the new law contain grace, and confer it on those who worthily receive them." They would make these things a channel of grace, which has no part in the doctrine of God our Saviour.

We submit the above as some of the things we feel are included in the text. "We have an altar, whereof they have no right to eat which serve the tabernacle."

J. D. W.

VOICES OF THE PAST

"He being dead yet speaketh"

Cove, Union Co., Oregon

Dear Brethren Beebe:—By special request of our beloved pastor, Elder G. E. Mayfield, I send the enclosed excellent letter received from Elder W. Grafton, a man greatly beloved, hoping it will be comforting to our Father's children, as it was to me.

M. E. Carter

Forest Hill, Md., May 26, 1881.

Dear Sister Carter:—Your favor of May 7th was received in due time and as ever, I was glad to have something from your pen, which always brings the evidence that you have the law written in the heart and printed in the mind. The fruit borne by the Spirit and the exercises of the mind of those born of God are not confined to the first experience, but is a life of faith throughout the entire pilgrimage from earth to heaven. "The life which I now live in the flesh, I live by the faith of the Son of God." But the life we formerly lived in the flesh was after the flesh, and consequently we did mind the things of the flesh, and there was no fruit developed from that life or nature but what was strictly in harmony with itself, which is deceitful, with the lusts thereof. But when a new life is imparted, new fruits are developed, new desires are felt, and the contemplations are heavenly and divine. We love, instead of hate, and walk by faith, instead of walking after the flesh. There is that imparted to them and wrought in them which is calculated of itself to work experience in them, not gathered from others. Flesh does not originate it, but it grows on good ground, and brings forth fruit unto God.

When first the commandment comes, sin revives and we die. This is manifest to the sinner by the great contrast between the holy law of God and the unholiness and vileness of the creature, which we never could see, did not God send home to us the law and its just demands upon us. Sin then appears sinful; but the law is holy. All the gifts

and graces bestowed upon the children of God are the opposite of sin. How can they who are dead to sin, live any longer therein? They have now turned over a new leaf in their history. They find another law in their members, and discover that their old nature still remains, and is likely to cause them trouble, because it wars against the law of their mind. These new discoveries and new causes of trouble which arise in the life and travel of the christian, are occasioned by the light which shines in darkness, and which shines in the heart. The more the saints see of the holiness of God shining forth in the gospel of his Son, and feel his dying love in their hearts, the more thy complain of self and of indwelling sin.

This has always been the case in all ages. Whenever God has been pleased to give special revelations of himself to any of his saints, they have invariably abhorred themselves. "Woe is me," said one, because of this. "For I am a man of unclean lips," &c. These two natures, this warfare, this inward strife, is caused by their relation to two distinct heads—the Adam of earth and the Lord from heaven. All that the saints derive from their earthly head is carnal and sinful, and subject to decay. Death has passed upon it, for all have sinned. In Adam all die. Death only has to do with that which is mortal and corruptible. Flesh and blood cannot inherit the kingdom of God.

We find, and that by sad experience, that the flesh does mind the things of the flesh, and it is impossible to rise above it. But God has provided for the saints, in the gospel of his Son, provision by the way, food suited to their unsettled condition as pilgrims and strangers in the world, on this side of the narrow stream of death. In all things they are instructed both to be full and to suffer want, on the mount or in the valley, at home or abroad. There seems to be something that cannot be told by those who experience these ups and downs in the journey of life. In adversity they are apt to think there are none who sink so low in darkness and gloom, and experience such hardness of heart and unbelief.

> "For I can read each moving line,
> And nothing moves this heart of mine."

The comforts of the gospel are fled. I hear but the sound, can read but the letter, which brings no comfort to me. I hear in vain, and am as insensible as steel. And when we have told all that we can, we feel that there is much that is untold. It lies too deep for words to express. But there is consciousness that remains with the child of grace in the darkest hour. When the sun withdraws its shining, they still manifest that life within. God has wisely arranged for such souls as these, and sends his messages of love and encouragement, ever to minister to them who are heirs of salvation. These messages sent to them by the Master always find and reach them, be they sunk ever so low, and they realize that they still know the sound and can feed in the ways. And when it is their privilege to lie down in a good pasture, the bow is still in the cloud, the covenant still standeth sure; then they feel like singing, as they move along in the divine life, "Thy statutes have been my song in the house of my pilgrimage." They are now prepared to understand how it is that man is not to live by bread alone, but upon every word that proceeds out of the mouth of God.

At times they can see the necessity of having tribulation in the world, and that it all tends in one direction, even to give hope. Without these things they would lack important evidence of being the children of God. All the provisions of the gospel are adapted only to such souls as these, even such as are at the ends of the earth, and are heavy laden, fearful, weak, and blind. Consequently the children's bread never fed any but the children, and the secret of the Lord is known only by those who fear him.

But I will pursue the subject no further at present. I have gone on to a considerable length with thoughts as they have occurred to my mind. I do not know that what I have written will be worth

reading, but such as I have give I thee. This leaves us in about our usual state of health. I would be glad to hear again from you.

I remain your unworthy brother in hope,

Wm. Grafton

(The above private letter of Elder William Grafton was published in May, 1880. We feel that those who read it will find their own experience plainly stated; and that their own cases are not just peculiar to themselves.

Elder Grafton served for many years as Moderator of The Baltimore Association, and was pastor of Hartford Church in Maryland, and Rock Springs Church in Pennsylvania, and others until his death April 6, 1909. — J. D. W.)

OBITUARIES

REES STATON JARMON

Brother Rees Staton Jarmon was born December 24, 1894, and passed away, after a lingering illness, on September 27, 1967, at the Delaware Hospital, at the age of 72 years. He was the son of the late Charles H. and Elizabeth Jarmon.

He was married to Clara A. Sterling on August 30, 1916. Surviving, besides his wife, are two daughters, Mrs. Edward C. Pierson of Newark, Delaware, and Mrs. Wm. H. Dawson of Waldwick, N. J., four grandchildren, and two sisters, Mrs. Ralph Hawthorne and Mrs. Edwin Shakespere, both of Newark. Preceding him in death, by one day, was another sister, Mrs. Wm. Holloway of Snow Hill, Md.

Brother Jarmon was a lifelong resident of Newark, Del. and nearby vicinity. He was a retired agent for Nationwide Insurance Company and lived at 14 Kells Avenue, Newark, Del., where he had his office.

He joined Welsh Tract Primitive Baptist Church and was made a Deacon in 1960, which office he filled faithfully, until the time of his death. He was also a Trustee of the Church and always had its interest and welfare at heart. After his retirement, due to ill health, his days were spent on and about the church grounds, always busy, in some worthwhile manner. He loved his church and was a faithful member as long as his health permitted.

A private funeral was held, with only members of the family and close friends present. Elder W. D. Griffin spoke words of comfort and peace to those who were present, for we felt it was our loss, but his eternal gain; and that Brother Rees is now at rest, after so much pain here in this world. He was laid to rest in the Welsh Tract Church Cemetery.

Written by a Sister in hope,
Ruth Lucht

LEE B. MORGAN

Brother Lee B. Morgan departed this life at Ingalls, Arkansas, on December 30, 1967, at the age of 69 years. He was born June 19, 1898.

Brother Morgan is survived by his wife, Sister Josie M. Morgan, three sons, one daughter, three brothers, five sisters, and thirteen grandchildren.

Brother Morgan was a faithful member of Antioch Church near Ingalls, Arkansas. His countenance manifested the fact that he dearly loved the Primitive Baptist doctrine. He is really missed by the Church, and all the brethren deeply mourned the loss of this precious brother.

Brother Morgan had a "peaceable hour" in which to die. He stated that he was feeling sleepy, so he took a heart tablet and lay down to take a nap. He departed this life in his sleep.

The funeral service was conducted by Elder David E. Turner, assisted by Elders John Lee Smith and the writer, and the body was laid to rest at Union Hill Cemetery near Ingalls, Arkansas.

(Elder) W. W. Hudson, Jr.

RESOLUTIONS OF RESPECT

We, the church at Pleasant Grove, wish to bow in humble submission to our gracious Heavenly Father in removing by death a beloved Sister, Lila Baker. Sister Baker was a faithful member, and an example of Christian humility.

THEREFORE, Be it resolved that in the passing of this dear sister we feel our loss very keenly, but bow in submission to One who doeth all things well; and

RESOLVED, That we extend to the family our heartfelt sympathy. May God's blessings be upon her husband and son, and each of us who mourn her passing; and that a copy of these Resolutions be spread on the church book, one sent to the family, and one to the *Signs of the Times* for publication.

Done by order of the church in conference in November, 1967.

Brother Leonard Key, Moderator
Robert Walker, Clerk
By Sister Lena Walker

ANNIE CATHERINE (REID) ODELL

Annie Catherine Reid, was born August 16,

1891, to Joseph and Lucy (Murphy) Reid; and passed from this natural life Oct. 2nd, 1967. She was married to William Cephas Odell Oct. 4th, 1908. To this union were born twelve children, nine of which survive: Mrs. Myrtle Tipton, of Hollister, Calif.; Travis Odell, of Big Spring, Texas; Clifton Odell, of Homestead, Florida; Alvin Odell, of Athens, Greece; W. C. Odell of Roy, New Mexico; James Odell of Corpus Christi, Tex.; Paul Odell, of Topeka, Kansas; and Mrs. Betty Fuller of Pecos, Texas. Also surviving are two brothers and four sisters, twenty three grandchildren and thirty great grandchildren.

Sister Odell joined the Primitive Baptist Church, and was baptized by Elder Hamp Richards near Albany, Texas, in 1912. Although her name was not on an Old School Primitive Baptist Church book at her passing, as there was no church near her, she was one of the soundest Old Baptist I, the writer, have ever met. She visited us in July and August before her passing. She was really a mother in Israel. I had many long talks with her while she was here. She believed in an all wise God, who foreknew all things. As it is written, Isa. 14-24, "The Lord of hosts has sworn, saying, Surely as I have thought, so shall it come to pass; and as I have purposed, so shall it stand." Therefore, if we could separate one thought, we could separate foreknowledge and predestination. She told me she was not afraid to die, and that if it was the LORD'S WILL she would like to go as she did. She passed away with a sudden heart attack.

Her funeral was conducted by Elder W. R. Dale and by our dearly beloved Elder C. U. Landers of Coleman, Texas. Written by her son-in-law.

Austin M. Tipton

SISTER ZEBRA BAAS

In memory of Mrs. Zebra Sawyer Baas, who was born June 23, 1869, and died Aug. 9, 1967. When 29 years of age, Sister Baas joined the Shiloh Primitive Baptist Church and was baptized by her father, Elder Burney Sawyer. The church, located one mile west of Frisco City, was constituted in May, 1884. Elder Burney Sawyer helped to constitute the church.

Sister Baas was married to the late Edger Baas on Feb. 5, 1890. To this union, twelve children were born, five of whom died when young. The late Edger Baas died in 1934.

Sister Baas lived a life of tender and faithful devotion to her church, family, and friends. She was loved by all who knew her. She never faltered in her faith in the doctrine of grace and grace alone, but was faithful to the end. Her favorite verse of scripture was Saint John 14: 1-2.

We would say to the dear bereaved family; weep not, Mother is resting on that beautiful shore where we hope to meet her again, where sad partings will be no more and all sufferings are over. The Lord is good, let us be reconciled to his will. Yea, blessed are the dead who die in the Lord.

Sister Baas is survived by four daughters, Sula, Ola, Issie, and Clarice, and two sons, Arthur and Carl.

Sister Baas had been bedridden since Feb. 14, 1963. Her funeral was conducted by Elder R. M. Griffin of Tuscaloosa, Alabama. The service was held in Shiloh Church, after which her body was laid to rest in the Community Cemetery.

In sorrow, yet in humble hope in Him, by her pastor,

Robert P. Hendrix

ARMINTA EVERETT

It has pleased God to remove from our midst one of our dear sisters, Arminta Everett. She passed away suddenly while visiting her sister in Ayden on February 19, 1967. She was born May 9, 1881, daughter of Benjamin and Chloe Roberson. She was married to Lester Everett in 1904. She joined the church at Spring Green, in March, 1920. She was faithful to her church, and enjoyed the love and fellowship of other churches. She lost her dear companion March 31, 1947.

She was blessed with a long and usual life, quiet and loving, with a smile for everyone. To know her was to love her. She was a wonderful neighbor, always having time to do for others when in need. We will surely miss her but we feel that our loss is her eternal gain.

Her funeral was held by Elder W. E. Grimes and John Browing, and her body was laid to rest in the Robersonville Cemetery.

Written by a neighbor that loved her.

Elder W. E. Grimes, Moderator
Sister Annie Edmondson, Committee

MRS. MARGARET McCOLL

"O let us now restrain our grief,
Grim death has brought to her relief;
She's free from sorrow, toil and pain,
Our loss is her eternal gain."

The above quotation of a verse appearing in The Signs of the Times, 1846, was quoted to me recently by dear Mother's Pastor and is, we feel, very comforting to us, her family, and all those who loved her for the Truth's sake and as a friend. Since many years ago she often sighed: "O, for the wings of a dove, that I might fly away and be at rest."

We have a good hope that her prayer has been granted and she is, we believe: "Asleep in Jesus, blessed sleep, From which none ever wake to weep."

Mrs. Margaret McColl, formerly Margaret MacIntyre, daughter of John and Katherine MacIntyre of Wallacetown, Ontario, was born January 18, 1876.

On December 30, 1903, she was united in marriage to Malcolm D. McColl, son of Deacon Duncan McColl and grandson of Elder Thomas McColl. The young couple resided on the family farm near Wallacetown. Five children were born to them, named here according to age, as follows: Hugh Fergus, Mrs. Edna M. Turner, Arnold, (who predeceased his Mother in October, 1966), Mrs. Margaret I. Wilton and Mrs. Marion Campbell.

Sister Margaret McColl united with the Covenanted Baptist Church of Canada and was baptized by the Pastor, Elder George Ruston, at Poplar Hill, Ontario, on July 2, 1949. She was a faithful member and evidenced much comfort in the association of her brethren. During illnesses, extending over many years, our dear mother was much comforted by the Scripture: "I will never leave thee nor forsake thee."

On Thursday, July 13, 1967, Sister Margaret departed this life at Victoria Hospital, London, Ontario. Her husband had predeceased her on June 21, 1921; and she exemplified great bravery, dignity and courage in bringing up her young family alone, with the feeling that the dear Lord had strengthened her. Beside her four children, Sister McColl is survived by sixteen grandchildren and ten great-grandchildren.

Funeral services were held July 15th at the Cyril J. Beill Funeral Home, Dutton, Ontario, conducted by her dear Pastor, Elder George Ruston of Dutton, ably assisted by Elded Alex McColl of London. Internment was at the McColl Cemetery at Eagle, Ontario.

Mrs. Edna M. Turner

SALLIE PASCHAL HANEY

God saw fit to take from us our dearly beloved mother. She always had a smile and was kind to everyone. It was hard to give her up, but I feel she is in a better place, with no more sadness and suffering. The Lord blessed her and us, to let us keep her for ninety-two years.

She was born October 3, 1875, to Deacon and Elizabeth Cannon Paschal; and married Alben Haney in 1893, who died in 1923. She leaves four sons, Alvis, Robertson, Ambrose and Robert; six daughters, Mrs. Nettie Paschal, Mrs. Jessie Paschal, Mrs. Ollie Brande, Mrs. Arthur Chilton, Mrs. Edna Moore, and Mrs. Clarence Moore, with whom she had made her home since 1935; also thirty-two grandchildren, seventy-one great grandchildren, and twenty-two great great grandchildren; two sisters and one brother.

She was the oldest member of Lindsey Street Primitive Baptist Church, having united in 1932 when Elder O. J. Denny was pastor. She loved her church, pastor and brothers and sisters, and was a faithful member until illness prevented her. As long as she could see, she read her Bible, having read it through three times. Even after she did not know us, she would sing her favorite hymn, "Amazing Grace."

She fell asleep in Jesus October 4, 1967, at the age of 92 years and one day. She requested that her funeral be held at New Hope Church, which was her father's home church. Her pastor, Elder David Spangler, was away, and Elders Haywood Wray and David O'Bryant officiated. Burial was in New Hope Church cemetery. The beautiful florial offerings and the large congregation were evidence of the love for her.

She is "Gone but not forgotten."

Written by a daughter,
Mrs. Clarence Moore

NANCY ELIZABETH SCOTT

Nancy Elizabeth Scott (better known as Betty) was born in Onslow County, N. C., to Jacob Windfield and Indiana Scott on March 5, 1885. She married Henry William Gurganus May 23, 1917, and unto this marriage were born four children, two boys and two girls, who lived to be grown. Their younger son, Jacob William, was drowned July 4, 1960. Her husband joined the Primitive Baptist Church in September, 1963. He died July 4, 1965.

Bettie Scott Gurganus joined the church at North East in August, 1922, and was a faithful and loving member. Many were the days she could not be present on her meeting days, but the church and its members were on her mind and in her heart. She read her Bible and prayed for all. She was an invalid for most of the last three years of her life. While she could not walk and get around, she was an inspiration and a living example of God's love and devotion to everyone who visited her, which were many both young and old. Her walk in this life should be an example to all of us.

She fell asleep in Jesus early the morning of July 12, 1967. O how we do miss her, but we feel our loss is her eternal gain, and pray that the Lord may bless and prepare us to meet her in Heaven where parting will be no more.

She was a life long native of Onslow County. She is survived by two daughters, Mrs. India M. Cook and Mrs. Lena C. Jarman; one son, Henry W. Jr.; eleven grandchildren, two great grandchildren, and one brother, Johnie Bryant Scott.

Lovingly submitted by her daughter.

India M. Cook

Signs of the Times

DEVOTED TO THE OLD SCHOOL BAPTIST CAUSE

'The Sword of the Lord and of Gideon'

VOL. 136 DANVILLE, VA., MAY, 1968 NO. 5

IS IT TIME TO RENEW
YOUR SUBSCRIPTION?
IF YOUR EXPIRATION DATE
IS 5/68
IT EXPIRES WITH THIS ISSUE

PLEASE NOTE:

Because the covers for two issues of the Signs had been previously printed, the change in the subscription rate was not noted there. This will be changed in due course. The price is $4.00 one year or two years $7.00 — Editors

---

WHAT THINK YE OF CHRIST

"What think ye of Christ? whose son is he?" (Matthew 22:42)

This question, although seemingly simple in its composition, is undoubtedly the most inclusive question that is to be found in holy writ. The complete answer to this question would include all of the experiences, revelations and teachings of God's children in all ages. This question was asked by Christ of the Sadducees and Pharisees who were questioning him and trying to entangle him in his talk. The only answer they could give him was that Christ was the son of David. Christ then asked them, if he was the son of David, "How then doth David in spirit call him Lord." And it says that after this they were unable to answer him, nor did they ask him any more questions. The answer they gave was from the letter of the law, and this was all that they knew anything about. They had not been given the spirit of revelation, which is the only way that any will ever know him — or whose son he is.

The people to whom this question was addressed were Jews, the chosen people of God according to the flesh; and to whom were committed the law, the oracles, the temple made with hands, and the service of the tabernacle. These were all to the nation of Israel, and were to separate them from the nations around them by their worshipping God according to His commandments. His commandments were types and shadows of that which should thereafter be revealed; but not the very image of that which was to come. They had the testimonies of the prophets concerning the coming of the Messiah, and were looking for him to come and restore the glory of Israel as in the former day. They, as all natural men, were aware only of the natural, physical realm, and understood nothing of the spiritual kingdom of God. None of those who saw Christ only with the natural eyes and mind, knew him as the only begotten Son of God. These men were interested in the coming of the Messiah and the restoration of the glory of Israel, because they as the rulers of the nation would enjoy more power and prestige. They were interested in it only for a personal, selfish, natural point of view.

In another place in their rebellion against the doctrine that Paul was preaching, they said, "If we let him alone, all men will believe on Him, and the Romans shall come and take away both our place and nation." They were not concerned with whether the doctrine which Paul preached was true or not, but rather with what the spreading of that doctrine would do to their natural prestige and pride. This has always been true with the man of the flesh: he hates anything that is contrary to his worldly customs, and desires, because he is vain and haughty in his petty imaginations of self-esteem.

The question however is one that all mankind must answer from the very

depths of their hearts, and their answer will be but a manifestation of the spirit that dwells therein. "The preparations of the heart in man, and the answer of the tongue, is from the Lord." And it is prepared for the time and the place of manifestation, as is pleasing unto Him who prepared it. The people to whom this question was directed said that Christ was the son of David; but Peter, when asked a similar question, replied, "Thou art the Christ, the son of the living God." Christ did not tell Peter that he had answered in this manner because of his superior intelligence, but rather, "Blessed art thou Simon Barjona for flesh and blood hath not revealed it unto thee, but my Father which is in heaven." This is the only way that any of His children have ever known him, then or now; and the only way that they are ever enabled to answer this question. Their answer will vary only in accordance with the way in which they have been made to know Him as their saviour, priest and king.

They will be remembering all of the way in which they have been brought — the way in which they have been led into the knowledge of the truth, confessing their sinfullness, guilt, unworthiness and their inability to perform any works of righteousness of themselves. They will acknowledge that they were first made to see their great need of a saviour and high priest, by being made to see themselves lost and helpless sinners: by being made to see themselves as the impotent man by the pool, or the blind man whom Jesus healed, in desperate need of healing, but completely unable to help themthemselves. They had no where to go, and nothing that they could do to improve their miserable condition. Then, as in the instances of these afflicted men, Jesus appeared, and made himself known to them after healing them of their infirmities. Jesus knew them and their need; and when the two were healed they could testify from an experimental standpoint that they knew Jesus.

In like manner His children can testify that Jesus is the Christ the Son of God because he has healed them of their helpless, lost and undone state of despair; and blessed them with the hope and comfort of his Spirit and presence within their very being. Their malady of sin was just as real, and their healing was just as miraculous as the instances where the afflictions of the body were healed. They can now testify of him, and praise him from whom all their blessings flow.

The scriptures state, "But unto you that fear my name shall the Son of righteousness arise with healing in his wings: and ye shall go forth and grow up as calves of the stall." This is prophesy concerning Christ and what he would do for his people. They feel that surely this is the healing they have experienced; and feel, when blessed of the Spirit, that they are as the calves of the stall: that they have all the provisions they will ever need, and that nothing could ever cause them to worry or be concerned again with uncertainty. They soon learn however that this is not to be their continual path, and that this precious experience is but the beginning of their teaching; for they will learn again and again that "it is not in man that walks to direct his steps," and that it is only when blessed with the leadership of the Spirit that they believe the truth of the lessons they have been taught. The beauty of it is, however, that the cure has been applied, and that it is everlasting. The symptoms will persist to the distress of the patient, but when healed, hope is applied that all the blessings treasured in Christ are theirs; that their sins and the penalty for them were laid on the Son of righteousness who bore them to the cross.

Each time you hear a brother or sister telling what they believe the Scriptures teach, they are in truth, giving their answer to the question which Jesus asked on this occasion. The Old Testament tells the travels of God's people under the law, and the sacrifices and ordinances were but types and patterns pointing to the coming of the Lord and Saviour: they are point-

ing to the sacrifice he would make for the sins of his people. They were but, "A figure for the time then present, in which were offered both gifts and sacrifices that could not make him that did the service perfect as pertaining to the conscience: which stood in meats and drinks and divers washings, and carnal ordinances imposed on them until the time of reformation." These were but for the flesh, the natural man, and could never make the comers thereunto perfect; and yet these were all that the Sadducees and Pharisees knew. Their knowledge was only of the letter of the law, which contained only a shadow of that which was to be revealed by the Spirit in the gospel dispensation, through the birth, death, and resurrection of the Lord and Saviour.

Peter said, "Of which salvation the prophets have inquired and searched diligently, who prophesied of the grace that should come unto you: searching what, or what manner of time the Spirit of Christ which was in them did signify, when it testified beforehand the sufferings of Christ, and the glory that should follow." By this we see that the prophets were moved to prophesy by the same spirit (the Spirit of Christ) that works in the hearts of his children today; but we read, "And these all, having obtained a good report through faith, received not the promise: God having provided some better thing for us, that they without us should not be made perfect." The fact that all do not receive the same things does not indicate any inconsistency in the purposes of God, because the Spirit reveals that which each should know. There are many gifts, but the same spirit; and each of God's little ones in all ages, receive only that which Wisdom hath ordained that they should receive: they receive what is good and profitable for them to understand, according to the eternal purposes of Him with whom we have to do. None of God's children can boast of anything they have received, and neither should they condemn another because they do not understand everything exactly the same. It is all according to the measure of the Spirit given them that they have any understanding at all of these things. It is only when blessed of the Spirit that any can say whose Son he is; or give an acceptable answer to, "What think ye of Christ."

If one has to go to historical facts of the Scriptures to learn who Christ is, he cannot give an acceptable answer. If one cannot relate a personal experience of being brought to know Christ, then he is in the same position of the Sadducess and Pharisees, who knew him not. Christ said, "But when the Comforter is come, whom I will send unto you from the Father, even the spirit of truth which proceedeth from the Father, he shall testify of me." And again, "I am the good shepherd, and know my sheep, and am known of mine." If indeed they are the children of God, they will know him from an experimental knowledge; from the deep personal and vital union they have with him. It is recorded in John 1: 12, "But as many as received him, to them gave he power to become the sons of God, even them that believe on his name, which were born, not of blood, nor of the will of the flesh, nor the will of man, but of God." This should eliminate all the claims of men that they are accountable for becoming sons of God. In the case of earthly parents, one must be born of them to be their son; and this scripture uses this simple and basic illustration of how his children become sons of God.

The hope of every heaven born soul is that he can testify with John from an experimental standpoint as he recorded in I John 4th chapter. These scriptures contain the truth that is known and understood spiritually by all of His children before they are able to give an acceptable answer, to the question, "What think ye of Christ? whose son is he?" The prayer of God's little ones is that they will be blessed to witness a good confession when called on to give a reason for the hope that is in them: that hope which was set before them, and which is an anchor of

the soul both sure and steadfast, and entereth into that within the veil.

John wrote, "Herein is love made perfect, that we may have boldness in the day of judgement: because as he is, so are we in the world." If the love of God, and this hope, dwells in the heart of an individual his salvation is just as certain as though it were already realized in its fullness. As it says, "As he is, so are we in the world." it seems to follow that, As He is, so will we be in heaven. This implies that one is just as sure as the other. Again we read, "As we have borne the image of the earthly, we shall also bear the image of the heavenly." Aren't these things comforting to those who feel they can testify from the heart to the truthfulness of these things?

May the God of all grace bless the truth to the comfort and understanding of his little ones as they are led in the ways they know not. May His children ever be found humbly and patiently waiting for that day when they shall see Him as he is, and be satisfied: that day when they shall know as they are known, and will have the complete answer in its fullness, to the question, "What think ye of Christ? whose son is he?"

In bonds of love,
Richard H. Campbell,
2761 Cochee Cove,
Memphis, Tenn. 38118

1814 N. Lesley Avenue
Indianapolis, Indiana 46218

Dear Bro. Spangler,

I trust that the new year will find God's abounding grace sufficient for you and the other editors of the SIGNS, and that God's people will find it in their hearts to hold your hands up in this gracious work. The SIGNS brings tidings of great joy to its readers from all over the nation, and is the best publication still in print maintaining the truth as it is in Christ Jesus.

I am enclosing an article on **Unconditional Election and Predestination,** written by Sister Linda Proffitt, a sixteen year old high school girl who came to us from another denomination about three years ago. I believe it is profitable to our young people who often need encouragement in the midst of an atheistic generation.

May God continue to bless you in this work,

I am yours in hope,
Stanley C. Phillips

P. S.: . . . she wrote it as a high school theme, over objections and criticism of her English teacher.

PREDESTINARIANISM

Predestinarianism and Freewillism (Arminianism) are two opposing religious views which can only be dealt with through an individual's heart. People have many different types of religious beliefs. Predestinarianism is the belief of the Primitive Baptists, the Old School Baptists, some Old Regular Baptists, a large precentage of the United Baptists, the Reformed Presbyterians, the Protestant Reformed, and some Christian Reformed, Dutch Reformed, and Netherlands Congregations of the United States, and some independent Sovereign Grace Baptist churches.

Predestinarianasm consists of five major points:

1) Total Depravity
2) Unconditional election and Predestination
3) Limited Atonement, or Particular Redemption.
4) Irresistable Grace or Effectual Calling
5) Perseverance and Preservation of the Saints

These five points lead to the ONE MAIN POINT, that God is SOVEREIGN. God is the center of the universe. "For of Him, and through Him, and to Him are **all things**" (Rom. 11: 36). **All things** are subject to His CONTROL.

God's mercy is bestowed upon WHOMSOEVER HE PLEASES. We can read in Romans 9: 15, "For He saith to Moses, I will have mercy on

whom I WILL have mercy, and I will have compassion on whom I WILL have compassion." Likewise, His love is given to those He chooses to give His love to. God doesn't love everybody. "Jacob have I loved, but Esau have I hated" (Rom. 9: 13) Since none is deserving of His love He can choose to give His love to whomsoever He pleases, and we have no right to question His choice.

Those whom God loves are His elect and have been predestinated unto salvation. All of the Trinity has a part in this salvation. The Father Elects; the Son died for those the Father elected; and the Holy Spirit regenerates these elect. None of them then can possibly be lost!

TOTAL DEPRAVITY

It may be said and that without any exaggeration, that the doctrine of sin is the key to every other doctrine enshrined in the Bible, and yet it would seem to be the one which is the least examined or taken into account. Men try to ignore the fact that man is corrupted by sin. Every part of man has been totally affected by sin. Knowing this, how could any man feel that he has a part in his salvation?

It is impossible for a man in this condition to do anything spiritually good especially pertaining to his salvation! Man is **wholly** gone from righteousness. "There is **none** righteous; no, **not one**" (Rom. 3:10). How did man come into this condition? Adam, through the fall, made himself and all his posterity DEAD IN SIN. Now that man is dead in sin, how could he possibly have anything to do with any of his salvation? The London Confession says: "Man, by his fall into a state of sin hath wholly lost **all ability of will** to any spiritual good accompanying salvation, so as a natural man, being altogether averse from good, and dead in sin, is not able by his own strength to convert himself, or to prepare himself thereunto."

To become God's child experimentally, man must be born again of the Spirit. An unregenerated man cannot and will not believe. "Ye believe not" (John 5: 38), "how can ye believe" (John 5:44), "They could not believe" (John 12: 37-39). These verses are speaking of the unregenerate man. But then, how do we believe? We "believe through grace" (Acts 18: 27). Before regeneration man is under the control of the Devil and is blind and deaf to spiritual truth. "Ye are of your father the Devil, and the lusts of your father ye will do." (John 8:44)

God's choice to save some men and not others was purely of His own good pleasure. It had nothing to do with how depraved their nature is. God doesn't say "Well, this man hasn't been quite as bad and sinful as this one over here, so I'll save this one and leave the other." The Apostle said: "This is a faithful saying and worthy of all acceptation, that Christ came into the world to save sinners; of whom I am chief." (I Tim. 1: 15) If He can save the "chief" of sinners, then surely His choice had nothing to do with how depraved their nature is!

However, man does have a moral responsibility. But, this moral ability has **nothing** to do with grace and salvation. Man is a moral creature, standing under the moral government of God, is responsible for his moral actions. However, moral rectitude **is not spiritual life**, and a mere acquaintance with, or subscription to, the principle of upright moral conduct **is not the grace of God,** nor can it evidence, nor can it procure, salvation!

Arminians are typical of the type which try to ignore the total depravity of man. Arminians believe that, although human nature was affected by the fall, man has not been left in a state of total spiritual helplessness. According to them, God enables every sinner to repent and believe, but he does so in such a way as not to interfere with man's "freedom". They believe they need the Spirit's "help" in being regenerated, but they do not have to be regenerated before they can believe, for faith is (they say) man's act and precedes the new birth. In other words, faith is the sinner's gift to God, rather

than God's gift to man! They feel that "man is only 'very far gone from original righteousness', not really nor utterly dead in sin, nor destitute of all powers to spiritual good; but is wounded, badly corrupted, and left half dead." But, briefly expressed, the fall of man resulted in the **enslaving of his will;** this was reduced to an **impotency of action** in all that pretained to spiritual realities. It is thus **impossible to accord man a free will!**

UNCONDITIONAL ELECTION AND PREDESTINATION

An eternal covenant was made between the members of the Godhead before the foundation of the world, by which there were chosen certain ones out of the world by the Father and given to the Son, who died for them. (John 6: 35-40; 17: 2). These Elect were predestinated unto salvation and eternal life, not because of acts performed or forseen to be performed, because faith and good works are the **result, not the cause** of God's choice. The choice of those to have eternal life is not our own, but God's (Eph. 1: 4, 5) "I speak not of you all: I know **whom I have chosen"** (John 13: 18), for **"Ye did not choose me,** but I **choose you** and ordained you" (John 15: 16).

Election is **unto** salvation. These elect are not experimentally saved until they are **regenerated** by the **Spirit** and justified by the faith of Christ. "God, in eternity, chose or picked out of mankind whom He would save (by means of Christ's death and the work of the Holy Spirit), for no other reason than **his own wise, just and gracious purpose."** This points, also, to what we have stated before: that God's choice was of **His own good pleasure.**

Those who are not chosen unto salvation are left to their own evil devices and choices, and fitted unto destruction. The creature's jurisdiction is not as far as to question the Creator. In the tenth chapter of John, Christ said: "I lay down My life for My sheep." He also said to the Pharisees: "Ye are **not of my sheep."** If He died for His sheep and the Pharisees were not His sheep, then he didn't die for all men. There are some men who "die in their sins" (John 8: 21), and their "sin remaineth" (John 9: 41).

This the Arminians disagree with. They believe that Christ's death was for all mankind. Their election is based upon what man would do. The whole Arminian world says the sinner must do something, must turn from sin, must believe, must love God, and many other things, **then** God will put away or forgive their sins. Arminians believe that faith was not given to them by God, but was solely upon man's will. The ultimate cause of salvation, according to them, was not God's choice of man, but man's choice of God. "God simply predestinated and elected those whom he foresaw would be holy and believe the Gospel, but did not predestinate either the holiness or the belief, these being contingent upon the will of the creature" according to Arminians.

This we see **cannot** be true for we have read before: **"Ye did not choose me, but I chose you"** (John 15: 16; Eph. 1: 4, 5). The doctrine of predestination did not shut the gates of heaven, it opened them; neither does it or has it shut one soul out from eternal glory who **longed** to enter therein by the way of God's own appointing.

LIMITED ATONEMENT

Adam and Jesus (last Adam) both stood in a covenant relationship to their people. Adam as the head of the race brought spiritual death. Christ as the Head of the elect came to redeem them. Those that were chosen by the Father and given to the Son by the covenant made before the foundation of the world, had to be redeemed in order to be saved.

To secure this redemption Christ came and took human nature on Himself to identify Himself with His people and to act as their legal representative. Christ's redeeming work did indeed render full satisfaction for certain sinners (those predestinated unto salvation) and thus secured salvation for these

individuals, and for none else. This includes bringing them to a right relationship with God, including the gifts of faith and repentance. Christ kept God's law and worked out a perfect righteousness which is imputed to them the moment they are brought to faith in Him by the Holy Spirit. Then they are freed from all guilt and condemnation experimentally and are constituted righteous before God. This is justification. Justification makes the condemned as though they had never offended. (Rom. 8: 33, and Gal. 2: 16)

Arminians believe that Christ's redeeming work was to save all sinners, but did not secure salvation for anyone. Christ's redemption only becomes effective when man chooses to accept it. They defend their error with John 3: 16; John 1: 29, and I John 2: 2.

But, where it speaks of "all" or "world" it does not mean that He died for all men without exception. It simply means that He died for all manner of men, for Jews and Gentiles alike. (All is an **indefinite** pronoun). He didn't die for one certain type of people (pertaining to race, color, or creed). Whether a man be a Jew, or Gentile, or what ever, if God chose him before the foundation of the world unto salvation, he is saved by virtue of Christ's death on the cross.

IRRESISTABLE GRACE

Before the preached word can enter the darkened human heart, it must be worked upon by the Spirit. It is the same as a blind man who cannot see unless his eyes are opened. The Holy Spirit brings a renewing work by which the benefits of Christ's death and obedience are applied to the elect. He **never** fails to bring to salvation those whom He personally calls to Christ. The Holy Spirit gives an inward call. He performs a work of grace in a sinner. He brings him to faith in Christ and creates a **new heart** and gives repentance. Then the sinner willingly comes to Christ. Through this special inward **revelation** given by the Spirit, God makes known to His chosen ones the secrets of His kingdom. (Matt. 11: 25-27, Luke 10: 21; Luke 8:10) The Holy Spirit is in no way dependent upon man for His success! He is the "author" of the second birth and His Instrument is the Eternal Word of God, Jesus Christ.

Faith and repentance are divine gifts. They are wrought in the soul through the regenerating work of the Holy Spirit. This is all of grace and is accomplished solely through the **almighty power of God.** "Faith endures the disappointments, the hardships and the heartaches of life, by recognizing that **all comes** from the hand of Him who is too wise to err and too loving to be unkind." Without God Himself there will be no rest for the heart or peace of mind. Grace precedes man's seeking after salvation, for faith and repentance are brought through the grace of God.

Arminians believe that the Spirit does all he can to bring every sinner to salvation, but since man is "free" he can resist the Spirit's call. According to them, He can only draw those who allow Him to have His way with them. But, the Holy Spirit renews the will with fresh thoughts and desires and makes him "willing in the day of His power." (Psa. 110: 5) He does not need man's help in preparing God's elect for salvation!

PERSEVERANCE AND PRESERVATION OF THE SAINTS

The doctrine of perseverance of the saints does not maintain that all who "profess" the Christian faith are certain of heaven. They are "saints" — those who are set apart by the Spirit — who "persevere" to the end. They are "believers" — those who are given true living faith in Christ — who are secure and safe in Him. Men can profess to the Christian faith but that does not mean that they are saved. God's elect are given eternal life and are secured by His power through faith and nothing can separate them from Him. His people are IN Christ. To be in Christ, which is the portion of all who are saved, is to partake of all that Christ has done, all that He

is, and all that He will ever be. It is to have died in His death, to have been buried in His burial, to have been raised in His resurrection, to have ascended in His ascension, and to be seated now with Him (because he is IN Him) in glory. Such is the believer's position in Christ Jesus.

If He has begun a good work in a sinners heart, **He will perform it until the day of Christ Jesus.** (Phil. 1: 6) He has given his elect eternal life and they SHALL NEVER perish. Christ spoke: "And I give unto them eternal life; and **they shall never perish,** neither shall any pluck them out of my hand." (John 10: 28)

Most Arminians believe that those who believe are saved, but they can lose their salvation by failing to keep up their faith. Those that fall can be eternally lost. But, if a man falls he was not "saved" to begin with. That man was only professing the Christian faith. Men fall from great profession, but never fall from grace, for grace REIGNS unto eternal life by Jesus Christ. Once a man is "saved" (truly saved) he can never fall from that grace. Man is positively safe and secure IN Christ if he is one of God's elect. How can anything bring more contentment to a sinner than this?

CONCLUSION

Predestinarians believe in an all powerful **sovereign God.** He is the center of the universe. He has elected a people of His own sovereign will; sent His Son to die for them; and the Holy Spirit lives within them **performing every good work in them.** Salvation is secure for these and these only.

Freewillers (Arminians) profess a weak God. If a man can choose God, as they say, then the man is more powerful than God, and that is impossible! What security does a sinner have if he does not have a God who can secure his salvation? If man must depend on himself for his salvation he would be destined for Hell, because man is corrupted by sin and can do no spiritual good!

Predestinarianism gives a wretched sinner a hope of salvation. Man has security in knowing that once he is saved he can never fall. A good work which is begun in him will be performed until the day of Christ. We do not have to depend on man to do his own "good works", for we know there would be no good works if it were not for the grace of God.

But, what a man believes, whether it be predestinarianism or Arminianism, must be worked into a man's heart either by nature or by grace. That is the reason no one can tell someone what to believe. What a man believes is sunk deep into his heart, and no one can tear it out. If it is not in his heart it really isn't worth anything anyway. That is the way it is in Christ. Christ is either in the sinner's heart, or He is not. He must be in the sinner's heart for him to have eternal life.

Linda Proffitt
3540 N Grant Ave,
Indianapolis, Ind. 46218

NEW VALLEY OLD SCHOOL
BAPTIST CHURCH
LOUDOUN COUNTY, VA.

According to Semple's and other Histories, New Valley Church had its beginning when Elder John Thomas and several emigrants from Great Valley Baptist Church, in Bucks County, Pa., came to Loudoun County in July, 1767, and with some local residents founded the church. Elder Thomas was their pastor for a number of years, then went back to Bucks County, where he died in 1791. The church was represented in the Ketoctin Association during those years.

Their meetings were held in the open until they erected a temporary building in 1771 on land given and bequeathed by William Jones: "I give and bequeath a piece of land containing one and one-half acres whereon the Baptist Meeting House is built, joining this plantation, to Joseph (evidently same as John) Thomas, Minister, and William

Lewis and Thomas George, Elders of said meeting, to them and their successors or ministers and Elders of said congregation forever."

The present stone meeting house was erected about ten years before the Civil War.

Formal organization of the church was on July 21, 1792, with the following signing the Articles: Thomas George, Mary Steers, Elenor Steers, Enoch Thomas, Bethany Sanders, Tobias Sanders, John Oxley, Catrin Sheperd, John Lewis, James Hixson, Jane Warner and Peter Davis; at which time Elder William Thrift was called as pastor, and served until 1806.

The following have been the pastors since Elder Thrift: Elder Wm. Gilmore, 1806 to 1833; Elder Wm. Marvin, 1833 to 1854; Elder Joseph Furr, 1854 to 1888; Elder E. V. White, 1888 to 1907; Elder H. H. Lefferts, 1910 to 1949; Elder J. D. Wood, 1950 to (at present).

In the organization in 1792 the church stated that the Philadelphia Confession of Faith of 1742 expressed what they believed; and after listing several particulars of the Articles and adopting Rules of Discipline, they concluded as follows:

"It is unanimously agreed upon by the church that if any member or members shall be found erroneous or disorderly in any of these particulars, they or any of them shall be liable to censure, and in case of obstinate continuance, entirely excluded from our communion. It is also agreed that none are to be admitted into the church hereafter but such as are willing and do sign this Covenant, that all disputes may as far as possible be prevented, and peace, concord and unity maintained."

That they adhered to their Covenant is shown by accounts of disciplinary actions which were sometimes necessary. The church maintains the same doctrines and rules today.

New Valley Church is often referred to as "Beebe Baptists" because they stood firm on the old tenets at the separation among the Baptists which occurred at Black Rock Church, Baltimore County, Maryland, (and in other localities during the same period,) in which Elder Gilbert Beebe had an active part in preparing the "Black Rock Address." New Valley Church is "Old School" as distinguished from "New School or Missionary Baptists." New Valley Church is also referred to as Beebe Baptists, distinguishing them from the followers of Elder Clark in a division of 1853.

In October, 1836, several churches which had "withdrawn from the Columbia Association on account of their connection with the New School party, and to do away with the assumed authority sometimes exercised over the churches of their membership by constituted associations," were organized as The Virginia Corresponding Meeting at a meeting held at the Occoquan Meeting House, Prince William County, Va. The churches yet remaining in the Corresponding Meeting are, New Valley, Mt. Zion (on Rte. 50 near Gilbert's Corner), and Frying Pan (in Fairfax County between Herndon and Chantilly). They convene each year in October at the Mt. Zion Meeting House for a two-day meeting.

The present trustees of New Valley are Leslie D. Duke, Silas D. Phillips, and Ray Hawling; and Leslie D. Duke is their deacon.

Meetings are held at New Valley Church the third Sunday in each month.

John D. Wood — February, 1968

(The above was prepared at the request of a local newspaper. We thought that it would be interesting to our readers. — J. D. W.)

PRECIOUS TRUTH TO HIM

A225 Emerson St.,
Winona, Miss. 38967

Dear Brethren:

Enclosed is my little mite to be used as you see fit. I receive the good paper each month, and it truly is good news from a far country. Often one article is

worth more than a year's subscription.

In my humble judgment both the Editorial Staff and the able contributors are upheld by the blessed sovereignty of God. God's humble poor are taught in the school of His love and grace, and they worship God in spirit and have no confidence in the flesh. I have been made to love the divine principles of truth since my earliest days, and as I am now traveling towards the sunset of this life, salvation by grace is still a precious truth to me. I hope to write my experience or call from the darkness of nature, to the light of God's love and grace sometime in the future.

God speed to you and all of like precious faith. Pray for me when at a throne of grace.

Yours in gospel bonds,
Louis Stewart

AN ALL WISE GOD

Island City, Oregon 97851

C. S Parsons
Wheelersburg, Ohio

Dear Brother;

Like you I believe in an All Wise, All Powerful God who knew the end from the beginning; and in whom all things move and have their being. And by this I mean all things; Every word that is spoken; every action that is done, by man or beast is ordained, by Him, and for His purpose. Otherwise, how could anything come to pass. If we were just wandering around, speaking, writing, acting, with just an overall plan set up, (which God hoped that we would follow) to bring things to the end that He had destined them to go, just how many of us would be at the time and place, to bring those things to pass?

Christ was prophesied of thousands of years before he was ever born. He came here in that manner; He fulfilled the work that was given Him to do, at the time and place it had been told He would do it. Judas did the job that he was created to do. Christ knew when he would do it just as he knew that Peter would deny him, three times, before the cock crowed. Just as He knew when "The Son of Man" would be offered up. He moved about, fearlessly, dodging the things that seemed so positive to the others with Him, until the time came, and then submitted Himself to the officials to finish the prophecies. The soldiers were doing God's work when they did not break any of His bones. He was placed in the tomb, every security that man could contrive, was made to see that He did not arise. Yet all man's precautions were for naught. God's will was done, just as Christ and the Prophets had said it would be.

A few days ago while talking to a young man, with several years of "seminary" training and several years of preaching experience, the part of Judas came up. I asked what he thought of that. His answer was; "It was prophesied that someone would do that thing. If Judas had not done it, then someone else would have." Suppose that Judas had refused, and that "someone" this man spoke of, had also failed to show up, it would have changed the entire world. God would have had to replan all of it over just because these men failed to do the job, "For which they were created."

I can't believe that "some things are predestinated" and some are in the power of man. You hear men over the radio and television every day begging sinners to come and accept Christ, as their personal Saviour. These men "have a zeal of God but not according to knowledge. They go about to establish their own righteousness, by the works of the Law." This young man mentioned above, tried to prove that there had never been "a man converted who had not had the Gospel preached to him by another man." He took Paul's conversion and said; "That Paul had heard Stephen preach, and was converted by that hearing, but that it did not take effect until on the way to Damascus."

I do not expect to convert anyone. I do not expect anyone to believe what I tell, except those who are God's people. The others won't hear;(and if they did

hear, would not know what I was speaking of). No person could convince that young man that all of his words were "sounding brass and tinkling cymbals, nor that he was trying to encompass sea and land, to make one proselyte, and when he is made, he will be twofold more the child of hell than yourselves." He is a man trained in the ways of man's thoughts. He may be "called" (and I know that he is doing the work that he was sent here to do). The Word tells of those false teachers. They are put here, and have a work to do. But it is not God's work (even tho it is to bring about the things, that are God's work).

Pharoah was a wicked man. And his heart was hardened so that he would do the things, that were necessary to make God's people a willing people, in the day of his power. The Israelites went down to Egypt because of God's famine in their own country. Joseph had been sent down there, ahead of that time to prepare a place for them. (Even by the works of his brothers who wished to get rid of him). It was foretold that they would be there 430 years, and Joseph asked that they bring his bones out with them when they left. Suppose that the ones who were to bring those bones had forgotten them. The Bible tells us that they brought them. If it had been left to men how many of us could make provisions for our bones years from now, and know that it would be carried out?

You will notice that I have used very little scripture in proving my points. I write and speak, with the light that is given to me. I was not trained of men to do this. If I do any good thing, I do not take the credit. It is God working me, both the Will and the Do. My work shall stand or fall as my light is given, or withheld. I was sent here for a purpose; I will do that purpose; my life has been one endless wandering, just as the Israelites wandered in the desert for 40 years before they were shown the promised land. When my light is given I speak, and believe that my words are for the glory of God according to His purpose. If they are so received by His people, I have fulfilled my mission.

Charles W. Bond

BUT NO DOUBT THE LORD HAS MANY OF HIS REDEEMED THERE

Biloxi, Miss. 39532
Rt. 3, Box 235C,

Dear Editors:

How wonderful it is to be able to receive the **Signs of the Times.** I am a S/sgt in the U. S. Air Force, and have only been stationed one place during my almost fifteen years in the service, where I was able to attend an Old School Baptist church.

While home on leave in Southern Arkansas, I would read some of the **Signs of the Times** a good neighbor had let my parents have. Last November I decided to subscribe, and words cannot express the joy I've gotten from the two issues I have received so far. I enjoyed the February issue most I guess because one article was written by a dear friend, Mrs. Charlie Harrod. And one article was written by my Dad's dear friend, Elder W. W. Hudson, Jr., and I feel he is my dear friend also. Dad mentioned him very often during our conversations. He helped conduct Dad's funeral, who was Lee Morgan of Ingalls, Ark., and died December 30, 1967. Mrs. Charlie Harrod has been a close friend of my family since my mother and dad's early days.

I would like to make a suggestion you might want to pass on to other readers of the **Signs of the Times.** When you finish reading your copy, pass it on to your neighbor, or to anyone you think might like to read it. Please, if you know of a boy in uniform who would like to have it, send him your copy when you have finished with it: especially if he is over seas.

I have been in the Far East, and in Europe, and found no Old School Baptist Churches. I'm sure there are none in Vietnam.

Jerry Morgan

(The above suggestion reminds us of the following excerpt from a communication of Sister Gilbert Lee, of Huntland, Tenn.:

"I only wish that in every family of Baptists who love the truth and desire to receive the paper, there would be perhaps one child who would keep the paper coming for his aged parents. Most children give their parents a little gift at Christmas, and what would be more appropriate than the **Signs of the Times** they would so appreciate. I no longer have my parents, but I speak from the heart."

We think both are excellent suggestions. Have you thought about it? — J. D. W.)

OFTEN FEEL ALONE

Glenwood, Ark. 71943

Dear Brethren Editors:

As our subscription to the dear old Signs of the Times will soon expire, we enclose money to renew for two more years. We do not want to miss a single copy. It has been such a help and comfort to us all these years; and now that we are old and disabled, we feel to need it more than ever. We are unable to travel long distances to hear and be with those we love of like precious faith; and we have no one near who "speaks our language" with pure accent.

We feel sometimes that "we alone are left and they seek our lives." However, our dear Lord has seen fit to sustain our little hope, causing us to rejoice in the truth of Jesus Christ: taking the things of mine and show them unto you, as He promised the Comforter or Holy Ghost should do, when he left this low ground and went back to the Father on high, saying, "Father, I have finished the work thou gavest me to do." Yes, finished it — not leaving an important part for us to do; for, "Him only will I accept."

May the God of grace and mercy be with the editors of the **Signs**, and with the writers and all those who know the joyful sound.

In hope of eternal life,
Y. C. and Ethel Norris

Danville, Virginia **May, 1968**

SIGNS OF THE TIMES

Subscription price $4 per year — $7 two years

Published each month by

SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.

Established 1832

Devoted to the Old School Baptist Cause

BUSINESS OFFICE

R. F. D. 1, Box 539, Beechwood Lane
Danville, Va.

EDITORS

Elder David V. Spangler
R. F. D. 1, Box 539, Beechwood Lane
Danville, Va. 24541

Elder John D. Wood
P. O. Box 186, Manassas, Va. 22110

ASSOCIATE EDITORS

Elder W. D. Griffin
39 Welsh Tract Road,
Newark, Deleware 19711

Elder E. J. Lambert
306 Richardson St.,
Winnsboro, Texas 75494

Elder George Ruston
Dutton, Ontario, Canada

All letters for this paper should be addressed and remittances made payable

TO

SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.

R. F. D. 1, Box 539 Beechwood Lane
Danville, Va. 24541

CONTRIBUTIONS TO THE
INDIGENT FUND
(To March 1, 1968)

Mrs. Frank Thornton, Va.	$ 5.00
Mrs. J. O. Morrow, Tex.	5.00
Mrs. C. K. Beauchamp, Tex.	1.00
Jewel Pierce, Tenn.	5.00
Mr. and Mrs. Gilbert Lee, Tenn.	10.00
Mrs. Ella Cline, Ohio	7.00
Mrs. R. C. Dowden, Va.	2.00
Mrs. S. J. Priddy, W. Va.	2.00
Mrs. Fannie Davis, Wash.	20.00
Mary F. Davis, La.	5.00
Lela Culpepper, Tex.	2.00
Neta Edwards, N. C.	3.00
Mrs. G. W. Mathews, Tex.	1.00
Mrs. Pearl Lee, Tex.	1.50
Mrs. Cooper Hall, N. C.	5.00
Mrs. Lucy Tatum, N. Mex.	5.00
Mrs. M. L. Lucas, Ala.	15.00
Evan Hall, Ore.	5.00
Mrs. C. P. Williams, Calif.	1.00
Earl D. and Beatrice Stephens, N. Y.	100.00
Mrs. J. L. Andrews, N. C.	10.00
Mr. and Mrs. Sidney Miller, Md.	5.00
Paul Morton, N. C.	2.00

Mrs. Chas Hartman, Fla.	1.00
Mrs. H. C. Furlow, Ala.	1.00
Mrs. R. S. Craig, Va.	10.00
A friend, N. Y.	10.00
James W. Swain, Tex.	1.50
Bertha Evans, Va.	1.00
Beckie McLachlan, Can.	1.00
J. E. Jones, Tenn.	5.00
Mrs. J. C. Boyd, Tex.	1.00
H. L. Collier, Tenn.	1.00
Mrs. S. E. Goard, Va.	2.00
Hattie Radford, Va.	2.00
A. C. Carter, Ala.	3.00

EDITORIAL

We have a request, *"For some information on foreign missionaries. I don't think your doctrine approves of it, but I would like to learn why. Also whether you think Christians are scattered among other churches."*

We are glad to give our views on the above requests. In the first place, we are, of course, in full accord with the gospel being preached by the Lord's servants whenever the Spirit directs them. This means that they will preach the unadulterated gospel of the grace of God, and contend only for what Jesus taught and commanded his people to observe; which things were set in order by his Apostles. Jesus did not authorize them, or anyone else, to draw up new and additional doctrines, and teach them in His name. So those who are called and qualified of the Spirit of God, will contend earnestly for the faith which was once delivered to the saints; and those who know the truth will present the same things in their conversations.

We hold that the doctrine of God our Saviour as taught by him, is the only doctrine that is authorized to be preached in the name of Jesus; and that it alone is Christian doctrine. And we ask, What else could possibly be the doctrine of God our Saviour? Wherever a man preaches this doctrine, we bid him godspeed.

Our inquirer has been hearing that Primitive or Old School Baptists are against missionarism. She has heard rightly — as it is commonly practiced. We have no objection to a man on a mission, if the Lord has sent him, for then we know he will present the truth. But we cannot but oppose one who says he is on such a mission, when he presents contrary doctrines. We are concerned and insist that the truth as it is in Jesus must be maintained if it is to be called Christian doctrine.

It is the doctrine usually presented by missionaries that we oppose.

You will never hear a genuine Primitive or Old School Baptist pervert the gospel by saying that any man can be saved by the mere assent of his mind to accept Jesus as his Saviour. You will never hear this, because he knows that the Scriptures teach otherwise. He knows that New Testament writers everyone teach that there must first be a work wrought in the sinner by the quickening of the Spirit and the bringing to the New Birth, or spiritual birth, in being born of God. Otherwise there is no evidence that the person is a subject of grace. This is the beginning of the good work which will be performed until the day of Jesus Christ.

We hold that the truth should be preached on every occassion, and that the Spirit that enables the truth to be preached, makes the application of it to the one who receives it. To stir up the animal fear in the natural man, is not conducive to a new birth. No one has ever been "converted" by hearing "hellfire and damnation" preached; neither is insisting that one ought to believe and accept the Lord as his Saviour, able to unfold to him his need of grace: which is requisite in the order of God's dealings with his own people.

We hold with the Scriptures, that it is the work of God that one believes the truth; that God chose each of his children in his Son before the foundation of the world, (and that, of course, not according to their works;) that he sent his Son into the world to redeem them; that he sends his Spirit unto them to reveal that they are dead in trespasses and sins, and to bring them to a spiritual birth, wherein they see the Kingdom of God, and rejoice in their redemption.

This is God's way according to the Scriptures; and there should be no attempt to teach it differently, and continue to call it the doctrine of God our Saviour.

All the so-called revivals and evangelistic campaigns, whether domestic or foreign, that we know anything about, teach the freedom of the will of men to **involve themselves** in the spirituality of the kingdom of God. This is a travesty on the important and serious truth which Jesus taught of the will and purpose of God. It is pitiful as well as pitiless because it is contrary to the doctrine of the kingdom they profess to promote, and because it lulls men into a false feeling of security in which they are led to believe themselves members of the church of Jesus Christ, — and all of it by nothing more than the exercising of their natural faculties.

These things being common, we cannot but oppose such practices. The source of such enterprises and such teachings we consider to be of men and not of God. We are sure that God does not require such at the hands of men, for they cannot expand his kingdom. The Lord knows them that are his, and makes sufficient and proper provision for bringing each and every one of his own into the knowledge of the truth, and consequently into his church, according as he chose them in his Son before the world began. Whatever his will and way is, he uses it effectively, — it being all under the divine power of the Spirit. So, all that the Father gave the Son shall come unto him, and not one can come except the Father draws him, as Jesus said.

When Jesus commanded his disciples to go into all the world and teach all nations, for all power was given unto him in heaven and earth, there is every evidence that they went; and when He has need of one today to preach the truth in any part of the world, he raises up a disciple there, or sends one. And most wonderful of all is that He does not have to depend upon men or their preaching, to bring one of his into the knowledge of the truth and seal him with the holy spirit of promise, which is the earnest of the inheritance until the redemption of the possession which Jesus has purchased, because it was the Father's covenant which provided that he would put his laws in their minds and write them in their hearts; and would be unto them a God and they should be unto him a people; and that men should not teach every man his neighbor, and every man his brother, saying know the Lord: for all should know him, from the least to the greatest. For he would be merciful to their unrighteousness, and their sins and their iniquities he would remember no more.

With all these things it must be remembered that "when Jesus ascended up on high, he led captivity captive, and gave gifts unto men . . . And he gave some, apostles; and some, prophets; and some evangelists and some, pastors and teachers; for the perfecting of the saints, for the edifying of the body of Christ: till we all come in the unity of the faith, and of the knowledge of the Son of God, unto a perfect man, unto the measure of the stature of the fulness of Christ." And there is no indication that he has ever failed to give gifts unto his church as needed.

We hold therefore that none of his people are lost because of the lack of the "zealous activities" of men; or any gained by such activities.

Briefly the above are some of the reasons that missions as such are not approved by "our doctrine."

Now, as to whether we believe there are Christians scattered among other churches. There is every evidence that there are many, for God often brings them out by opening the eyes of their understanding so that they know and love the truth. We have never heard it intimated among our people that Old Baptists only are the children of God. They know that God has a people in every nation, kindred, tongue, and people; and they know that all of his people are taught the same thing by the Spirit wherever they are: that salvation is by the grace of God only. No doubt

there are multitudes in other organizations who know the truth, who live there all their lives, usually not satisfied, but for some reason in the providence of God are never brought out. We are glad that God knows them that are his.

And again, we doubt not but there are many who are never in any organization, yet are subjects of God's grace. Any person who has the witness within that Jesus is the Christ, is a child of God: for it is evident that the grace of God does not appear to anyone except in a saving sense. Whether they be old men or young men, old women or young women, or servants, they are taught that denying ungodliness and worldly lusts, they should live soberly, righteously, and godly, in this present world, looking for that blessed hope, and the glorious appearing of the great God and our Saviour Jesus Christ. (2nd chapt. Titus)

None of these ever know the peace, joy and comfort there is, unless he is blessed to follow the desire of his heart, and go home to his friends and tell how great things the Lord has done for him; and follow his Saviour and brethren in baptism. These know what great pleasure there is in talking with each other about the love and grace that saved sinners like themselves.

It should be the concern of every professing Christian to follow the admonition of the Apostle John, to "believe not every spirit, but try the spirits whether they are of God: because many false prophets are gone out into the world." (I John 4:1)

J. D. W.

EDITORIAL

"Finally, brethren, farewell. Be perfect, be of good comfort, be of one mind, live in peace; and the God of love and peace shall be with you. Greet one another with an holy kiss. All the saints salute you. The grace of the Lord Jesus Christ and the love of God, and the communion of the Holy Ghost, be with you all." (2 Cor. 13:11, 14)

The hour of my departure draws nigh. I dare not court the delusion that my sun of life is as high in the heavens as it one time was. I am reasonably certain that I never address a congregation that I will address again in its entirety. This does not mean that I have a premonition of soon passing away, but it does mean that I know that any time is now my time for leaving this stage of action that I have been blessed to occupy so long.

I have fought a good fight. I have not fought well, but the fight has been, and still is, a good fight. I have fought according to the grace given me; I have been in battle, as I have been in peace, blessed to say with Job, "The Lord giveth and the Lord taketh away; blessed be the name of the Lord," and I am in harmony and unity with the apostle Paul in saying, That I am what I am by the grace of God. I have praised God in the victory given along the way; I have endeavored to place my hand over my mouth lest I murmur in the day of adversity.

I do not claim to have always preached the gospel. I have misapplied and misinterpreted scriptures, and I doubt any man's being led of the Spirit when he lays such to that Spirit. I do not claim that all I say in the pulpit is of the Lord. I go mourning a lot of the time over my foolish and unwise remarks while addressing God's children. As I take a retrospective review of my ministry, there is much to be regretted, I have said things from the pulpit and on the printed page that was not edifying to the saints nor becoming in me a minister of the gospel. However, I want it understood that the general principles that I have contended for from the pulpit and the religious periodicals over the world are not being recanted in this (either to me the writer or you the reader) my last message to you. I do not have any desire nor intention to change a single doctrine that I have contended for over these many years. No one realizes as I do, my hateful disposition, but some of the things that I have been hated for, have been

the steadfastness of Israel's God; my contention for those things have not been associated with His steadfastness but with my stubbornness and contentiousness. For all that run and read, let it be noted in passing that soon my voice will be heard no more, and my pen will have been laid away, but he that was praised and worshipped in a small way by that feeble voice and was communicated to the saints as being wisdom and power personified, will continue to rule in heaven and in earth.

"Finally, brethren, farewell." While this is Paul's farewell letter to the church at Corinth, and while this could well be my last effort in writing to you and you, to me this is not the primary reason for the use of these words. I am well aware that we must all bid each other adieu sometime; it is desirable that our love for each other be mutual as it was with Paul and his brethren (Acts 20), but the whole context shows that this able minister is preaching the gospel of God's grace right up to and including the end. It will not change the tenor of all his writing to say, Brethren, fare ye well.

The apostle often admonished his brethren about continuing in the things of God. I remember many years ago of an able minister lovingly admonishing his brethren to a godly walk and other things such as are in this text. Another minister that was wise above what is written, made fun of the brother and called him a conditionalist. Such as this I do not have any patience with. Oftttimes it is also better for me to write, lest I also use sharpness (see verse 10). He had previously warned them of what was to come, and is now giving them directions as to what and how to continue in these things. There is not any fare that could be better than to be perfect, to be of good comfort, to be of one mind, to live in peace, and to have the God of this love and peace to dwell in our midst. What a rich legacy is being enjoined upon them. How precious is the fellowship between pastor and congregation. Heaven has not granted us yet to look beyond this life and see the heavenly courts of glory as they radiate the happy relationship that exists between the Shepherd and the sheep, but God has given us to see a precious picture of it in the union between the undershepherd and the little lambs. I doubt that a man who knows that there is nothing good in his flesh, would ever take credit for walking in the light; that he would ever say that he had done good or that he could ever do good, and yet I know that Paul would have died for his brethren. It is not what I believe; that is valueless; what does matter is, what do the scriptures teach? They teach that Paul (and all the God-called ministers today) would gladly sacrifice their life for their brethren. (I suggest that you read his farewell to the brethren at Ephesus, and if it does not arouse in you fond memories of your faithful pastors, it would seem that the love of the brethren does not dwell in your heart).

But listen at that voice out yonder. It is arguing; it is finding fault; it is saying, Paul knew better than to write like that. No man can be perfect, no man can be of good comfort, no man can live in peace, no church can all live in unity. Paul has not said that either. You are arguing with a will-o'-the-wisp, looking for something to cast your shortcomings on. We are living in a state of the church when it is dangerous to stress that God's children can do things through the strengthening of Christ, but it is popular to preach that they can not do anything without Christ. Too many times this is not in meekness nor in graceful reconciliation to Him, but a direct and intended effort to saddle off on Him our lack.

There is not a faring well where we are left in a former legal state to procure our blessings by works of legalism. That is a legal system pure and simple, and is as dishonoring to God as it is to lay the blame on him for our failure. To all voices, past, present and to come; to all far and near, whether in the Old Baptist church or out of it, that give heed to such a fare as being to the Corinthians, let it be said, This is a dan-

gerous doctrine and will ultimately end in drinking a **ground calf.** There is not any comfort to be had outside the comforting influence of the Holy Ghost; there is not any unity save that which is between the Father and the Son and the church (bride), and she does not produce it, but it is an in-wrought work of the Spirit; there is not any peace save that which Christ made and bestowed on his people. Ah, yes, let us preach Him, dear brethren, as the way, the truth and the life; let us, as moved by the movement that is in Christ, be determined to preach him crucified. But let us not be distracted by these that keep back part of the price, as did Ananias and Sapphira. There are four things that a son must buy (Pro. 23: 23), and he must never sell them. Money answereth all things (Eccl. 10: 19), and the kingdom of heaven has a medium of exchange as does all kingdoms. Paul could not count off part of his legal gifts and qualities; Jonah could not short pay the Lord while in the belly of hell;Ananias and Sapphira could not keep back part of the price, nor can we unless the Lord changes his way of dealing with those that would attempt to rob him. In buying the truth we get the truth. We may buy in nature and be tricked; and we might claim to be spiritual and try to trick the Lord, but no, not that, my God not that. We pay, we buy, and we continue in the thing bought, which is a fabric of truth that does not have any frayed selvages, mispricks, dropped stitches, mismatched woof or warp. It is the whole truth without a mixture of lies. There was not any unsoundness in what Job and Jeremiah and Jonah and Peter preached **after** they bought the truth, but there was not any soundness in what they intended to palm off on the saints **before** they bought the truth.

"Greet one another with an holy kiss." If this means what I am told that it means, then each time that it is obeyed another charge of Paul is disobeyed. If it means that we are to kiss each other every time that we come together, it also means that we have the liberty to indulge in doing things that appear to be evil. If I kiss every one that I meet, I can hear the cries that would arise because of my indiscretion and the appearance of evil in my actions. A kiss can be holy; but kisses that discriminate between the saints is not holy. I am arraigned before a tribunal of elders because that I do not beat around the bush about this inflammatory practice, while they practice widespread indiscrimination in greeting the saints — some are greeted that way, some are given a handshake.

There is not a scene on earth that compares favorably with God's people coming together and greeting one another. That many use different ways of expressing their love, is granted, and that it is not intended to throw reflections on any individual when I call in question this view of the matter. But there must be harmony in any view that we take; it can not conflict with another commandment. To kiss every one that comes in our midst, is to make an appearance of evil. Until some scriptural way is found to remove this difficulty, God willing, I will not adopt this view nor practice it.

Now **who** do we greet the brethren in? If I am not mistaken, dear brethren, we greet one another in the name of the Lord Jesus Christ. Now is that true? If so, this is indeed a holy kiss greeting. "Righteousness and peace have kissed each other" and there is not a theme on earth like unto this. If there is any other theme, or any other name, or any other greeting for the people of God I do not know it. My hope for this life, my only hope in the hour and ordeal of death, my only hope in bringing poor sinners home to glory, is in Jesus and his righteousness and in peace that he gives us here and hereafter.

"All the saints salute you." Not like military men salute one another, for their salute is predicated upon what each of them are, but the saints salute one another for what they are in Christ. We salute or bless each other in the merits of Christ.

"The grace of the Lord Jesus Christ,

and the love of God, and the communion of the Holy Ghost, be with you all." This is enough to bid one farewell in, and this is enough fare for one and all to fare well in. God is Triune and these three terms could well be said to be attributes of God. We can not have one without having the others. If grace was given us in Christ to the salvation of us in time, and we had not had the eternal love of God bestowed upon us in eternity, in no manner of reasoning could we find consistency and harmony in the two. It has been said that God is equal in all his ways. (Ezek. 18:29) If he is, then where the love of God is, the grace of Jesus Christ is there; if these two are there, then the communion of the Holy Ghost is there.

As we go back in retrospect for a place to prop our hand while holding the other hand as a shield from the glaring and deceitful light of Satan, let us, by the grace of God, light upon the promise, embrace it as ours, confess that without it we would be forever lost. As we buy this truth without money and without price (that is, acceptable money and an acceptable price), giving up all earthly possessions, and natural talents, all family ties and training, we will, as did our writer, in each letter, salute the brethren in that grace and love and and peace that comes from God; and then commends them to the grace of God, and prays for them over and over that they be blessed with that grace. God called the apostle by grace. The gift of calling was as certain as was the treasuring of that grace in Christ. When men talk about works (of the creature) they evidently are not acquainted with the grace of Jesus Christ. It is saving grace. I have asked kindly for one scripture that talks about a grace that fails or that does not save. I have had gainsayers come with their miserable comforting (Job 16: 2), and I have replied in common by challenging them for one instance wherein God gave us a conditional grace. I have had my name castigated, and, but for this saving grace, thrown out of Israel's camp, because I have challenged such ungodly doctrines, but none of it has moved me; and as of now, I will continue to kindly ask the living and challenge the dead (in sin) for one instance of conditional grace.

If there is one blessing that Paul received by his works then why ask these people at Corinth, "What hast thou that thou didst not receive?" If there was one thing in Paul's relationship with the life of Christ that was not by grace, why did he say, What I am it is by the grace of God. Why did he not elucidate on his statement? Why did he not remove the superfluity from his language, or, if not any, why did he not add an exception to his reason for being what he was in the kingdom of heaven. I am certain that there is not a conditional grace in the Lord Jesus Christ. If there was, then grace is not the bestowal of blessings on an unmerited creature. We must have a rerun about the definition of grace. We must rewrite our dictionaries, we must change the meaning of many scriptural words, we must change our preaching about saving grace and preach about saving works. This we will never do.

I always desire to bid each congregation adieu with this prayer of Paul. I always desire to commend my readers to the grace of God that builds up (Acts 20: 32). Whatever Paul said about the grace of Jesus Christ I desire to say it. Whatever was said about this saving grace was equally said about the love of God and the communion of the Holy Ghost. There is not a condition in the work of either. The love of God is stronger than all the motions and emotions of Satan and all his cohorts; the communion of the Holy Ghost is not a conditional communion. It does not wait for the co-operation of the communion of Satan. If this could be proved, then at that time, I would have nothing to bid you and you farewell in this life as we are separated from each other here, nor would I have anything to preach to you about your fare here — your faring well.

As I close this editorial, I close it without fear that such will ever be

the case. It was grace that brought my roving feet to tread this high and heavenly road; my brethren have been along this way. It was by grace that Noah tread this; read Gen. 6:8; it was by grace that Moses and the children of Israel saw and felt and enjoyed the favors of God (Ex. 33); it was by grace that Ruth enjoyed the field and the harvest of Boaz (Ruth); it was by grace that Esther found favor in the eyes of the king (Es. 2: 17); it was by grace that the apostle was called, qualified, sent forth, kept and saved in heaven, and it is in the pleasant surroundings of grace that I write to you and you, and I go backwards to the communion between these, to wit, the Father, the Son, and the Holy Ghost in the making of man (Gen. 1: 26), and I declare to you without equivocation that the grace and love and communion were all there and that their presense was equal; and I refer briefly to the baptism being in the name of the Father and the Son and the Holy Ghost, and that this grace and love and communion is efficaciously displayed in every gospel baptism; and I add this final thought, to wit, This grace and love and communion will bring every child of God home to glory.

Written by request of North Carolina hearers.

W. D. G.

VOICES OF THE PAST

"He being dead yet speaketh"

The Warwick Old School Baptist Association, in session with the Warwick Church, June 10th, 11th and 12th, 1908, to the churches of which this meeting is composed, sends greeting with love in the Lord.

Dear Brethren:—We now follow our usual custom of addressing you in a Circular Letter, which procedure is of no value to the church of Jesus if adhered to simply because it is customary. Some spiritual motive must exercise us in bearing and fulfilling every church relation if our service to one another is to be profitable alike to servant and served. Following custom for custom's sake, form for form's sake and such like is an abomination in the sight of God, who because thereof caused the first heaven and the first earth (legal covenant) to pass away, and established through the mediatorial work of Jesus a new heaven and a new earth (gospel church). In this new heaven and new earth dwells righteousness, and here are they who worship God in spirit and in truth, not in forms, ceremonies, rituals, bloody altars or holy days. With this service God is well pleased, and accepts it, for he is a Spirit. (See Heb. 10: 5-9; Rev. 21: 1; Isaiah 65: 17; John 4: 23, 24.)

In addressing you in this letter, should our desire be simply to follow a custom and adhere to a form, we may as well desist. Unless there is spirit and truth in it there is no gospel service, and if our service be legality, barrenness is its reward. Because of their love for and interest in the churches the apostles frequently wrote them letters of encouragement, instruction, reproof and exhortation, so we hope and trust that our motive in now writing you may spring from the same love and fellowship as theirs, and that we may, by the grace of God, impart unto you some spiritual gift, to the end we all may be established, and that we may be comforted together by the mutual faith which we have in our Lord Jesus Christ. (Romans 1: 11, 12.)

The true church to-day, as always, is set up a monument of God's mercy in the midst of an ungodly world drunken with the wine of the fornications of the mother or harlots. Respect for godliness and sobriety is on the wane; love of wealth and sensuality is increasing. One who wills to live soberly, righteously and godly in this present world will reap from the world ridicule and opposition, and the discomfort of the church in this particular is not likely to abate, for "all that will live godly in Christ Jesus shall suffer persecution."—2 Tim. 3: 12. Corruption in the family life of the country

is attested by the never ceasing activity of the divorce courts; corruption in government, by the predominance of wealth over principle; corruption in business by the mad rush to get rich regardless of means used to that end; and corruption in religion is fast revealing all man-made creeds in their true light, which is infidelity. We live in an age of "higher criticism of the Bible," which scouts divine inspiration, calls miracles fairy tales, denies revelation, and declares the Christ to have been but a high type of morality with no divinely conceived being. Evil men and seducers are waxing worse and worse, deceiving and being deceived. It is a shame even to speak of many things uttered by professed preachers of Christ under the guise of gospel truth. They have a form of godliness, (and what a form) yet deny the power thereof. (2 Tim. 3:5.)

Much of this false teaching is so easily distinguished from truth that even the simplest child taught of God can detect it. Such teaching being self-evidently false, is not so dangerous to us as that which so closely counterfeits the truth as to lead excellent brethren astray and damage their standing ere they are scarcely aware of its delusion. This evil usually arises from among our ownselves, for of our ownselves do men arise, speaking perverse things to draw away disciples after them. (Acts 20: 30.) Those who desire to keep the unity of the Spirit in the bond of peace should jealously seek to guard the churches from this subtle danger, being quick to detect and swift to warn the sheep against error, without fear of or favor to the enemy. This danger usually puts itself forward under the semblance of friendship and brotherly love, professing to desire the welfare and comfort of the church. Personal attraction and seeming sincerity enable its advocate to gain a following among those who either pity, sympathize or believe.

What a blessing it is to have a God-fearing ministry, not afraid of men nor currying their favor, who will instruct in sound doctrine, exhort to sound practice and warn of error and its accompanying evils. Knowing full well that what God has ordained shall surely come to pass whether man will let or hinder, does not prevent a faithful ministry from warning the flock of their care of any errors in doctrine or in practice that threaten them. The Babylonian captivity was a preordained event on the part of God, yet he raised up prophets whose burden it was to warn Israel of the approaching danger and to plead with them to repent lest God smite them. That they did not heed the prophets is a fact, but nevertheless the messenger had delivered what God had commanded him, whether men heeded it or not. Every true minister knows that his preaching will effect nothing unless God spiritualizes it to the hearts of his people, yet he cannot cease from preaching simply because his words are unheeded. Jeremiah made an attempt to stop, but the effort nearly ruined him. (Jer. 20: 9.)

Probably never before were our ranks so serried with isms contrary to Bible teaching. The apostles foretold that this very condition should come to pass, and our being witnesses to the fulfillment of their words should encourage us (who abide steadfast) to believe that we are walking in their doctrine and fellowship. (Matt. 24: 11, 12.) Could we but have at all times an eye single to the glory of God, and to the welfare of the church, we would bring every utterance of every man that comes in the name of the Lord to the test of the Scriptures and the heart-experience of God's people, and our bidding them Godspeed would depend upon their having a "Thus saith the Lord" for all their views. (Isaiah 8: 20; Acts 17: 11.) It is not agreeable to have one's feelings hurt, nor to hurt those of anyone else, but when we must decide between offending one person and offending the whole church, there is but one right course to pursue. Should a brother in the ministry be holding and promulgating views contrary to Scripture without himself being aware of his error, they who are spiritual should in

brotherly love and kindness meekly labor to show him his wrong, and should he acknowledge it no necessity will exist for displaying his weakness to the whole church. (Gal. 6: 1.) But if after such faithfulness on the part of brethren he persists in preaching what is contrary to Bible truth, he is dangerous, not only to himself, but to others as well, and our duty lies in faithfully warning the church or churches of such an one. This should not be done in ridicule, sarcasm, irony, anger nor personalities, but in an honest, God-fearing, simple exposition of the Scriptures, proving the falsity of such an one's position. Thus do we study to show ourselves approved unto God, workmen that need not be ashamed, rightly dividing the word of truth. (II Tim. 2: 15.)

Exhortation and warning are not only justifiable in opposing false doctrine, but as well in reproving false practice. It would be wonderful indeed, since we are all partakers of flesh and blood, if some of the corruption which fills every walk of life in the world should not invade our own ranks and allure into captivity. The love of ease and pleasure, the selfishness of greed which is so visible in worldlings, does indeed have its effect upon us. We are admonished not to forsake the assembling of ourselves together as the manner of some is, but to exhort one another. (Heb. 10: 12.) And again, to present our bodies a living sacrifice, holy, acceptable unto God, which is our reasonable service. (Romans 12: 1.) Fifty years ago it took some unsurmountable obstacle to keep our people away from their church privileges, but to-day some stay away for trivialities, such as bad weather, bad roads, slight indispositions, entertaining friends or visiting them. Such practice is evil, and contrary to Bible teaching. So also is indulgence in worldly amusements, which infatuates and leads to more ungodliness. The visible church of Jesus Christ is distinguished from the world not only in doctrine and in order, but in practice and deportment as well. (Philippians 4: 8; 2 Cor. 6: 17; Titus 2: 11, 12; I Tim. 3: 15.)

Surely we need to be kept alive to the preciousness of our church relations, and through the indwelling of godly charity bear one another's burdens in love, and so fulfill the law of Christ, upholding the weak hands and confirming the feeble knees. Certainly we all, both pastors and flocks, need guidance and sustaining grace, not every hour, but every moment. The need always is, Lord, save, I perish. The danger is in not realizing our need, but in thinking we are rich and needing nothing, when in reality we are poor and naked. If our God will by the indwelling of his Spirit constantly make us sensible of our need and infirmities, we shall not go wrong, for in sensibly realizing our need there is prayer and asking in faith, which God always hears, yea, and answers before we call. (Isaiah 65: 24.) And if, by the grace of God, we are all in this life that we ought to be, as regards doctrine and practice, what shall we say? That we are deserving of the highest seats in heaven and a starry crown? No, but we are unprofitable servants, for we have done but our duty, (Luke 17: 10,) and that only by reason of the Word made flesh. Unto us, at no time, is any glory due. If we have aught of the knowledge of the glory of God in the face of Jesus we possess it in an earthen vessel, so that the excellency of the power is of God, and not of us. Every good gift and every perfect gift cometh from the Father of lights. Faithful pastors, able preachers, wise teachers, hearing ears, seeing eyes and understanding hearts are all gifts of God. May he be pleased for his mercy's sake to quicken us according to his word and to enlarge our heart, then shall we run the way of his commandments. (Psalms 119: 25, 32; 2 Cor.4: 6, 7; James 1: 17.)

"Now unto him that is able to keep you from falling, and to present you faultless before the presence of his glory with exceeding joy, to the only wise God our Savior, be glory and

majesty, dominion and power, both now and ever. Amen."—Jude 24, 25.

H. C. Ker, Moderator
John McConnell, Clerk

(Written by Elder H. H. Lefferts.)

OBITUARIES

BROTHER JACK L. AWTRY

Brother Awtry was the son of Brother and Sister J. A. Awtry (Sanders). He was born Sept. 22, 1888, in Tuscaloosa County Alabama, and departed this life November 14, 1967. He married Miss Nanette Brundige, of Searcy, Arkansas. She died some years ago.

Brother Awtry joined Mt. Zion Primitive Baptist Church on the 4th Sunday in December, 1964, and was very faithful and a devoted member until his death. He loved the doctrine of salvation by the grace of our Lord Jesus Christ, which was all his hope. Although he was a member for only about two years, yet he was known far and wide over the south, and will be missed by all his brethren. He is survived by three brothers, Herbert A., of Birmingham, Alabama; George N., of Salt Lake City, Utah; and Henry B., of Cleveland, Alabama; four sisters, Mrs. Florence Pate, Mrs. Effie Cowart, Mrs. Ella Shoemaker, all of Birmingham, and Mrs. Myrtle Foster, of Hattiesburg, Miss.; and many other relatives and a host of friends.

His funeral was conducted by the writer and his pastor, Elder H. C. Moon, at the Primitive Baptist church near Birmingham, graveside services by Elder W. D. Griffin and Elder R. W. Rhodes, at the Zion church, near Gordo, Alabama.

Written by the request of the family.

(Elder) Claude Hand

JOHN ARTHUR TURNER

John Arthur Turner was born November 5, 1891, at Gainesville, Texas, the son of Mr. and Mrs. S. S. Turner. He departed this life May 4, 1967. He was married to Ruth Anna Schmidt December 31, 1924. To this union were born four children. He is survived by his widow, Mrs. Ruth A. Turner; three sons; John A., Jr., and Richard L. of Broken Arrow, Oklahoma; and Charles S. of Dallas, Texas; and one daughter, Mrs. Maradell Richardson of Mulvane, Kansas; twelve grandchildren; and one brother, G. G. Turner of Amarillo, Texas.

He united with the Little Flock Primitive Baptist Church of Altus, Oklahoma in 1936. His occupation during his working years was as a farmer and an electrician. He lived in the community of Mulvane, Kansas, the last seven years of his life.

Brother Turner was faithful in the Doctrine and attended every meeting unless sickness prevented. Once, while in the act of closing a gate, he was afflicted with a stroke, and this scripture came to him: "O Lord, I know that the way of man is not in himself, it is not in man that walketh to direct his steps." Jer. 11:23. He quoted this scripture many times and seemed resigned to the will of the Almighty God in all things. He was not in any way limited in his belief of predestination of all things.

Brother Turner left behind many loved ones who were not left without hope, so their sorrow is not as those who have no hope that God is able of these stones to raise up children unto Abraham. "And Jesus said unto them, Verily I say unto you, that ye which have followed me, in the regeneration when the Son of man shall sit in the throne of His glory, ye shall also sit upon twelve thrones, judging the twelve tribes of Israel."

May God bless the bereaved and be their shield and comforter in this vale of tears, that they might always trust in the only wise God our Savior. The service was conducted by the writer, and the love for Brother Turner was manifested by the many friends and flowers present at his funeral.

May all of you who have lost loved ones have the faith that God has instilled in Sister Turner who awaits the world to come in loneliness but with the blessed assurance that her Maker directs and guides all things after the council of His own will and is the same God at death that He is during life.

Elder W. A. Winfrey
Pleasant Valley Church
Kingman, Kansas

J. F. BRADSHAW

The subject of this sketch was born in Coffee County, Alabama, and died in Samson at 81 years of age. He was a noted Sacred Harp singer, and attendant of Primitive Baptist meetings.

His funeral was conducted at Tabernacle Church October 19, 1967, by Mr. J. P. Davis and Elder J. J. Collins, with interment in the local cemetery beside his wife, who preceded him many years.

He is survived by two sisters, Mrs. Maggie Beasley and Serenia Holley, and five brothers: A. B., D. D., C. A., J. J. and C. C. Bradshaw.

He was an outstanding citizen of Geneva County, Alabama.

and

HENRY C. KELLY

Mr. Kelly died in the hospital at Geneva, Ala. after an illness of several months. He was 80 years of age, and a native of Hartfort, Ala. but had lived in Coffee Springs for many years.

Funeral services were conducted by J. J. Collins at Mt. Gilead Primitive Baptist Church October 31, 1967, with interment beside his mother. The writer used, "The spirit returns unto God who gave it," from Ecclesiastes, as a text. He was a Primitive Baptist in belief.

He is survived by a daughter, Wilma; a son, James V. Kelly, of Texas; a sister, Mrs. Leona Cumbie, of Coffee Springs; and three half-brothers, Alfred, Tillis and Robert McLaney.

J. J. Collins

DELLA S. SUMNER

Mrs. Della S. Sumner departed this life January 16, 1968. She was born June 18, 1877, making her age over ninety years. She united with Pigg River Church, Franklin County, Virginia, in March, 1899. She was married to Elder David Sumner May 14, 1916, who died August 21, 1934.

Surviving is one sister, Mrs. Bertha Troup; one step-son, Marion C. Sumner; one step-daughter, Laura Sumner; and a number of nieces and nephews, and a host of friends.

Her funeral was conducted at Oakey's Chapel, Salem, Va., by Elder Julius Bocock; and her body laid to rest in Sherwood Burial Park, Salem, Va.

Submitted by one who loved her,

Jessie Minnix

RESOLUTION OF RESPECT

SISTER MARTHA AMANDA WHITE

In submission to the request of the members composing the Spring Green Primitive Baptist Church, I will, with I trust the manifestation of the guiding spirit of our Lord, endeavor to pen a few lines in memory of Sister Martha Amanda Roebuck White. Sister White entered this life on July 4, 1885, and was called from our midst on October 13, 1967, thus making her stay on this earth 82 years, 3 months, and 9 days. She was the daughter of the late Roderick and Martha Roebuck.

Sister White united with the church at Spring Green in the year, 1922, thus was a member 45 years. It was the writer's privilege to hear our beloved sister express several times her hope in the surety of the precious and sweet promises of God to his unworthy children — a true manifestation of the strong faith that was anchored in her heart and soul; a gift that comes only from God. She was a firm believer in salvation by grace, and was abiding in the hope of being taken on the wings of God's love to that celestial city, eternal in the heavens, whose builder and maker is God. She was blessed to stand fast in this faith until the end, although due to afflictions, she was unable to attend her meetings regularly in the last few years.

Sister White was the widow of the late James Edward White who died in 1954. Surviving are 4 sons, 3 daughters, 13 grandchildren, 9 great grandchildren, 1 brother, and 1 sister. To the family we extend our heart felt sympathy in their bereaved moments. May you be comforted by God's love, and words of comfort is our prayer.

Her funeral was conducted in the Spring Green Primitive Baptist Church. Interment was in the Spring Green Church Cemetery beneath a mound of beautiful flowers; truly an evidence of the esteem in which she was held by her many friends.

RESOLVED: That a copy be placed on the church record, a copy be sent to the family, and a copy be sent to *Zion's Landmark*, the *Old Faith Contender*, and *Signs of the Times* for publication.

Done by order of conference the fourth Saturday in December, 1967.

Elder W. E. Grimes, Moderator
Johnny Ray Gardner, Committee

SISTER BEATRICE HARRELL

On October 15, 1967, our Heavenly Father called from our midst one of our most true, loyal and devoted members.

Sister Harrell was born in Wilson County, N. C., March 1, 1895, making her stay on earth seventy-two years and seven months. Her beloved husband Men Greely Harrell preceded her in death in the year of 1937.

The Lord brought her before the Town Creek Primitive Baptist Church asking for a home, and she remained a faithful member until 1933, when she moved her membership to the Wilson church at Wilson, North Carolina.

The life our dear Sister lived was a wonderful testimony of God. She was always thankful for the many blessings he had bestowed upon her. In her trials and afflictions she remained cheerful and was always glad for the brethren and friends to visit her and talk about the goodness and mercy of our Saviour. The love she had for her church

and friends will never be forgotten. Usually she would mention her church in a conversation, and her light shone so others could see it.

May God's blessing be upon all who mourn her departure. She fought a good fight and had finished her course and is now sweetly at rest, awaiting to be made like unto her precious Saviour and to be gathered home, where she will see her Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ, and be like him; where sickness, sorrow and death will be no more.

The large congregation and beautiful flowers were evidence enough to show the love her many friends had for her. Her funeral was conducted by her pastor Elder D. B. Stokes at the Wilson Primitive Baptist Church and laid to rest in the Town Creek Cemetery.

RESOLVED, That a copy of this be sent to the *Signs of the Times*, a copy to the family, and one kept for the church records.

Done by order of the church in conference November 11, 1967.

Elder D. B. Stokes, Moderator
Preston Gay, Clerk
Written by Sister Betty Richardson, Treasurer

MEMORIAL

ALLIE DANIELS DAVIS

WHEREAS, Bethel Church feels deeply the loss of Allie Davis, wife of Brother Tom B. Davis, who labored behind the scenes for the good welfare of Bethel Church and cemetery. Allie worked quietly, unselfishly, and devotedly, performing without informing others of what she had done, and —

WHEREAS, Bethel members are convinced more since her death of the noble characteristics which she possessed than they were before —

THEREFORE BE IT RESOLVED: 1st. We thank God for the sweet companionship and inspiration that has been ours to enjoy through the kindness and humility that God's Spirit alone could give us through Allie Davis. 2nd. We express our sincere sympathy and our prayerful concern to and for Thomas B. Davis because of the loss of his devoted and loving wife. Our hearts also embrace her surviving brother, D. A. Daniels of Smackover, and especially her nine nieces and three nephews upon whom she lavished motherly affections proven by her deeds and counsel in their behalf. 3rd. BE it recorded that she was the daughter of William Nathan and Zelia Murphy Daniels. Allie was born Sept. 11, 1893. She died at the age of 72, Feb. 28, 1966, having lived all of her full life N. E. of El-Dorado, Arkansas, Rte. 3, Box 185F.

BE IT FURTHER RESOLVED, — a copy of this MEMORIAL be filed with our minutes, a copy be given Bro. Tom Davis, and a copy be sent to the *Signs of the Times* for publication.

This by order of Bethel Church, Union Co., Arkansas in regular conference.

Elder E. J. Lambert, Moderator
Jean Burns, Church Clerk

RESOLUTIONS OF RESPECT

Brother William J. (Jake) Reese was born April 15, 1899, and was called from this time world December 25, 1967, making his stay on earth 68 years. He leaves to mourn: his wife Armanda Childress; two stepsons: Albert and W. L. Stobaugh of San Antonio, Texas; four sisters: Mrs. Ella Culpepper and Mrs. Maude Frick of San Antonio, Mrs. Bess Wood, Albany, Texas, and Mrs. Cora Keeling, Bellville, Texas; four grandchildren and five great grandchildren.

Brother Reese joined the Mt. Olive Primitive Baptist Church in June, 1956, and was baptized in August by Elder H. L. Ballard. He was a faithful member in attending his church and looked after the church building and yard. He always looked out for the needs of other members who lived in Stockdale. Brother Reese had many trials, tribulations, and afflictions during his life, which he bore with patience, as he knew that God would not put more on him than he was able to bear. The Apostle Paul was told, and Brother Reese knew that God's grace was sufficient for him. He was indeed a very humble man. He believed in an allwise God that took counsel with no one, but does His own will and pleasure. A God who chose His people before the foundation of the world, who sent His only Son to pay the price for their sins, and to redeem them out of this time world. His hope was in salvation by grace and grace alone.

His funeral was conducted at the Myers Funeral Chapel at Stockdale by his pastor, Elder Gerald D. Shipman. His body was laid to rest in the City Cemetery, to await the coming of the Lord.

THEREFORE, BE IT RESOLVED, That we bow in humble submission to the will of our Heavenly Father; and may God give grace to his family to say His will be done. May we extend our love and sympathy to each loved one, and may God bless and comfort each one of you. A copy of this will be sent to the family, a copy put on our church records, and a copy be sent to the *Signs of the Times* for publication.

Done by the church while in conference.

Elder Gerald D. Shipman, Moderator
Sister Lela Culpepper, Clerk

Signs of the Times

DEVOTED TO THE OLD SCHOOL BAPTIST CAUSE

'The Sword of the Lord and of Gideon'

VOL. 136 DANVILLE, VA., JUNE, 1968 NO. 6

IS IT TIME TO RENEW
YOUR SUBSCRIPTION?
IF YOUR EXPIRATION DATE
IS 6/68
IT EXPIRES WITH THIS ISSUE

A JOY TO HEAR FROM BRETHREN

Duanesburg, New York 12056

Dear Elder Slauson;

Your most appreciated letter at hand, I will attempt to write you a few lines. It is a joy to hear from you and the other brethren. It strengthens our hope and renews our faith. It is like the gentle rain upon the new grass. It strengthens our spiritual life.

God is a wonderful, all powerful, gracious and merciful God. We must be very thankful that it was His good pleasure to bestow His unmerited (on our part) grace on such poor sinners as we. We can do nothing ourselves or think a good thought. Have you ever tried to wipe all unclean thoughts from your mind and even while you are thinking thus some evil thought will flash through your mind? We are not our own keeper.

When I think of the days past, I feel I must walk softly before God as it is only by the grace of God that I have come this far. If God had not been with me I should have perished. I pray that He will strengthen me to endure to the end. ". . . but he that shall endure to the end, the same shall be saved." (Mark 13: 13)

I feel we would do well to ponder the "Signs of the Times". God provided the Bible as a guide book and comfort for us in this journey. In the beginning God spoke to his people thru the prophets, but in the latter days thru his Son. All these things were witnessed by the law and the prophets. In Thessalonians we read that these things shall not be, except there first come a falling away. But God has a remnant. God told Abraham that, though thy seed shall be as the sand of the sea, a remnant shall be saved.

Satan was at work in the garden of Eden. He told Eve, that if she ate of the forbidden fruit "thou shall not surely die." (Genesis 3-4) Satan is saying the same thing today when you hear some one say all roads lead up, that there is no difference and all churches are the same. (I tend to agree that all worldly churches are the same, but not the true church, the Bride of our Lord and Saviour.) With God there is no change or variableness or shadow of turning. Right is still right, wrong is still wrong, truth is still truth, and error still error.

We must trust in God, praying that He will give us wisdom and strengthen our weak hands and feeble knees.

"O That the Lord would guide my ways
To keep his statutes still!
O that my God would grant me grace
To know and do his will!"

Hope it is the Lord's will that we may have meeting 5th Sunday in March. Hope you are well.

In hope and trust in God,
Woodrow W. Bellinger

ONLY SOURCE OF COMMUNICATION

Rt. 1, Box 118,
Globe, Ariz. 85001

Dear Editors:

I am late in sending my renewal, which I regret. I have been out of work

for months because of the copper strike in Arizona.

The **Signs of the Times** have been my only source of communication with the people who believe in a covenant keeping God, and salvation by grace and grace alone. Our God still rules in the armies of heaven and among the inhabitants of the world.

I enclose $1.00 for the Indigent Fund. I am anxious for the conclusion of Elder Poole's sermon. It was full of good things and enlightening to a poor sinner like me.

Yours in hope of better things to come.

Jack Lindsey

"HE WAS A SAMARITAN"

Sometime ago I read an article in the Signs on this same subject, and I thought it was a good piece; and I don't want to cast any reflections or criticise it in anyway. But with Elihu in Job 32:10, "I also will shew my opinion."

First, let us recall some history: according to sacred and other history, Solomon's kingdom was divided after his death. The scriptures says that the Israelites moved to Samaria, and the Jews remained at Jerusalem. There they lived as two distinct kingdoms and under several kings. The tribes under Jeroboam were known as Samaritans. Later they were captured by the Assyrians and carried away, and are known today as the ten lost tribes of Israel.

After they were taken away, this country was filled with Gentile people, and were known as Samaritans. These were the people who were living there at the time of Christ.

Now to the subject, "And it came to pass as he went to Jerusalem, that he passed through the midst of Samaria and Galilee. And as he entered into a certain village, there met him ten men that were lepers, which stood afar off. (Luke 17: 11)

Dear reader, can you imagine a more deplorable condition than these men were in? They were afflicted with this loathsome disease, for which there was no cure; and worst of all, every one was afraid of them to the extent that they were driven out to suffer and die in the open country without any aid or sympathy from men.

Now verses 13 to 18, "And they lifted up their voices and said, Master have mercy on us. And when he saw them, he said unto them, Go shew yourselves unto the priests. And it came to pass, that, as they went, they were cleansed. And one of them, when he saw that he was healed, turned back, and with a loud voice glorified God, and fell down on his face at his feet, giving him thanks: and he was a Samaritan. And Jesus answering said, Were there not ten cleansed? but where are the nine? There are not found that returned to give glory to God, save this stranger."

We know that the priest had no power to cleanse the leprosy. His duty was to pronounce one clean or unclean. (Leviticus 13: 46) All the days wherein the plague shall be in him, he shall be defiled; he is unclean: he shall dwell alone; without the camp shall his habitation be."

Now we come to the question that Jesus asked: why only one returned to give glory to God. The nine that did not return, did exactly what Jesus told them to do: Go show yourselves to the priest. These nine were Jews. The other one was a stranger — he was a Samaritan. The Jews had no dealings with the Samaritans, as Jesus was told by the woman at the well. (John 4:9) These nine Jews could go to the priest and be pronounced clean, and return to their families and friends to live a normal life. The poor Samaritan had no priest to go to: he was a stranger — he only had Jesus to whom he could go.

I believe that as long as we have father, mother, or anything else we can go to, we will never go to God to give him praise as we should. This explains to me the scripture, Luke 14: 26, "If any man comes to me and hateth not his father or mother, . . . he cannot be my disciple." We know that He did not teach us to hate our natural parents,

for we are commanded to honor our father and mother. But you must not put your trust in them for salvation. Also, the man that said, First let me bury my father, and Jesus said, "Let the dead bury the dead." To me this man's father was not sick at the time, nor dead. He was old, and his son wanted to fulfill his obligation to his father before he followed Jesus. Also, He that puts his hand to the plow and looks back to worldly affairs, cannot serve the Master.

But when we are stripped from every earthly thing that separates us from God, we return to give him praise. Then we can say, as the apostle did when Jesus asked would they turn back also, "Lord, to whom shall we go; thou hast the words of eternal life."

Dear Editors, the **Signs** have been coming to our home for more than fifty years. I am now seventy-eight years old, and this is the first time I have written a piece. Look it over, and if you think it is worthy of space, use it as you see fit. I have penned this with fear in my heart. Elder Lambert is our pastor.

In hope of eternal life,
J. M. Proffitt,
Rt. 4, Box 219,
Camden, Arkansas 71701

SUBSCRIBES FOR HIS SONS

Rt. 6, Box 282,
ElDorado, Ark. 71730

Dear Brethren:

Enclosed find check for ten dollars for which send two of my sons the **Signs** for one year, and use the balance as you wish. I have another son and a daughter who live with us who can read mine if they wish.

I think the **Signs** still contends for the faith once delivered to the saints, — a faith which seems very scarce these days, — and I enjoy the letters of all the writers. They give me much comfort for I feel sweet fellowship for these who have traveled the same path that I have, and can say with the poet, "Its a mighty rocky road."

I am convinced however that my travails in this life are about over, and I am so glad that I have a little hope which I trust is sure and steadfast, and is an anchor to the soul. If I am not deceived, I have this hope, and would not exchange it for all the world's riches.

I feel that my church life has been unprofitable, but feel in some degree that I have fought a good fight, and have kept the faith, and am longing for the crown of righteousness that I hope is laid up for me in heaven.

I know that my course is almost finished since I am in my seventy-second year and my walking is poor, but I have no desire to stay here longer than the good Lord wills.

Yours in hope,
C. B. Britt

FEELS THE SIGNS A BLESSING

Rt. 3, 14778 Springdale,
Middlefield, Ohio 44062

Dear Editors:

I would like to say that I have received manifold spiritual blessings from the good paper. There are so many good articles in it we can't begin to mention them all. Elder Stanley Phillip's sermon was wonderful to me, and Elder Ruston's article on, "I will make the place of my feet glorious." How true! and what a wonderful place. Our feet are also glorious if so be they have been placed upon the Rock Christ Jesus by Jehovah, for men cannot put them there. Then Elder Ruston on "The Anointed Ones." Any one of these is worth the price for a year, and much more.

Also there are many more I have read and re-read from Elders Spangler, Wood, Lambert, and many others. May the God of all grace enable them to write on. I would love so much to listen to all of you preach the Word by the power of God.

Here is $5.00 to help a little in carrying on the wonderful work. God bless each one of you and your families.

Pray for my wife and me, and for all our children, and especially for our two oldest sons, Bernard, 46, and Claude, Jr., 44, both have had heart attacks, but are better now. We are both seventy now and can't be like young folks. But praise God from whom **all** blessings flow we really love the gospel of salvation by grace, and thank God for his Sovereign Grace, — for that is this poor unworthy sinner's only hope.

I have belonged to the Primitive Baptists for sixty years, or will be this coming November. God bless you.

Yours in Christ,
Mr. and Mrs. Claude Thomas

WE ARE NEVER ALONE

Rt. 2, Box 134,
Meadows of Dan, Va. 24120

Dear Kindred in Christ Jesus:

Tonight while at home alone this beautiful hymn came to me:

"Thy mercy, my God, is the theme of my song,
The joy of my heart, and the boast of my tongue;
Thy free grace alone, from the first to the last,
Hath won my affections, and bound my soul fast." etc.

(See your hymn book for the other verses — Ed.)

No one will be able to sing this with understanding without the spirit of God.

Without thy sweet mercy, Oh! I could not live here, and he that first made me still keeps me alive; so dissolved by thy goodness, I fall to the ground, and weep and weep and weep. How true it is that no sinner shall ever be sent back empty! For the cry of the sinner is, Be merciful to me for I am helpless. Oh, will Jesus own a sinner like me. I have a little hope that when he died upon the tree he opened the channel of mercy for me. The Covenant that was made before man was placed on the earth shall stand forever. The Covenant was that Jesus should die to save his people from their sins. I have no doubt it was sealed with Jesus' blood, and shall extend to every subject of grace.

Men may class you with the heathen or unbelievers, but remember that if God has chosen you in Christ Jesus before man was made, their classification will not stand. There are pulpits that do not allow predestination of all things to be preached. I have read it in a church record book, but I do not care to go hear such, for I desire to hear the whole counsel of God declared. Elder Curry, Poole, Hudson, Wood, and several more writers in the Signs declare the whole counsel of God; and I love to read it.

I mentioned being alone tonight, but God is everywhere present and no where absent, and I hope he has visited me once again with his grace and mercy and lifted my drooping heart. My companion is in a hospital at Roanoke, Va., tonight, and has gone through an eye operation to remove a cataract, and God has blessed him with some vision as of now. We desire your prayers when at the throne of grace.

I would like to speak a few words concerning the passing of my father-in-law, Elder Lee Spencer. Many pages could not tell you how we miss him. He and I spent many lovely hours together. He was blind for a long time, and I read the Bible and the Signs to him when he visited in our home. He was gifted in prayer as well as speaking. I loved him for Christ's sake. We miss his wise counsel, for he had deep understanding of the Scriptures and was greatly taught of the Lord. God gives and God takes away, blessed be his Holy Name forever. I have received an encouraging note from Sister Mattie Underwood, stating to me, "Stand fast therefore in the liberty wherewith Christ hath made us free, and be not entangled again with the yoke of bondage."

Love to you dear ones through the **Signs**, your sweet letters have encouraged me in the sore trials which I have endured lately. The brethren who pass this way are welcome to visit our home. We feel to be less than the least, and with Paul can say that we are yet sinners by nature, but hope not to trust in the flesh but to be enabled to endure all

afflictions for Christ's sake.

Please renew our Signs for two years, as our subscription expires with this issue. Trusting in the free mercy and grace of our Lord Jesus Christ, I remain

Mrs. Lewis C. (Pauline) Spencer

SEEKING THOSE THINGS WHICH ARE ABOVE

"If ye then be risen with Christ, seek those things which are above, where Christ sitteth on the right hand of God. Set your affection on things above, not on things on the earth. For ye are dead, and your life is hid with Christ in God." (Col. 3:1-3)

We read: "All Scripture is given by inspiration of God, and is profitable for doctrine, for reproof, for correction, for instruction in righteousness." (2 Tim. 3: 16) Now, the writer was inspired to write the above text for a purpose. God had a purpose in this text, He has a purpose in all Scripture. No Scripture is written to fill up space.

If the Brethren at Colosse (as well as brethren at other places) were always seeking those things above, then there would not be any need for this Scripture. Therefore we believe this text was given as a form of reproof, as well as other points mentioned later. It is given to inspire God's people to set their affection on things above, and not upon things of this earth. Now, God may do this directly by His Spirit to a person or to a church as a whole; or He may use a minister as an instrument to accomplish this purpose. This is God's business and it behoves us to follow the impression of the Lord. Oh! what a temptation it is to only speak "smooth things," (Isaiah 30: 10) and withhold part of God's word, such as exhortations, reproofs or rebukes, etc. Those only with a head knowledge may feed upon doctrine in the head but not in the heart, and cannot feed upon the love of God, and cannot bear it when their "toes are stepped upon."

In the text, we believe that God inspired the Apostle Paul to reprove the Brethren, and may the Lord enable us to take heed and consider our own case. Remember, none of us live above sin. We know that the Canaanites who were left in the land, were thorns in the sides of the children of Israel. (Numbers 33: 35) In the same situation, we know that we still have this old Adam nature. A change was wrought in Canaan, in that the Children of Israel destroyed the people, except a few who were made "drawers of water and hewers of wood." (Joshua 9: 21-27) These few Canaanites were thorns in the sides of the Children of Israel.

A change is wrought in regeneration. "When a strong man armed keepeth his palace, his goods are in peace: but when a stronger than he shall come upon him, and overcome him, he taketh from him all his armour wherein he trusted, and divideth his spoils." (Luke 11: 21-22)

When one has been quickened by the Spirit of God, he has a new principle within him. The old principle is to run after that which is evil, or run after darkness. The new principle is to walk in the footsteps of Jesus, or run after the light. The old man is subdued by the new man.

If the old nature were changed, one would not have this warfare that Paul mentioned. "The flesh lusteth against the Spirit, and the Spirit against the flesh: and these are contrary the one to the other: so that ye cannot do the things that you would." (Gal. 5: 17) Dear one, you find this warfare grievous, do you not?

One who has been taught by God desires to do that which is right, yet he finds that sin dwells with him as long as he is in this body. "And sin, when it is finished, bringeth forth death." (James 1: 15)

One of the commandments that God gave Moses was: "Thou shall have no other gods before me." (Exodus 20: 3) God is a jealous God, and He will not divide his glory with another. When Moses was up in the mountain, the Children of Israel made a molten calf and worshipped it. They forgot their God

who led them out of Egypt. When they forgot God, they worshipped an idol. Think of this type. Remember, we do **not** live above the natural Children of Israel.

When we forget about God, we worship an idol, and it does not have to be a little image that we fall down and worship as the Children of Israel did worship the molten calf, and other images they made later on. Some worshipped the type and could not see the antitype. Some worshipped the altars, temples, etc. and could not steadfastly look to the end of that which is abolished. (see 2 Cor. 3: 13-15) The vail is still upon the heart of Israel when Moses is read.

"The dearest idol I have known,
Whatever that idol be,
Help me to tear it from thy throne,
And worship only thee."

In connection with this, think of the text: "Seek those things which are above, not on things on the earth." Whatever idol we worship is earthly, and when one is worshipping an idol, he is not setting his affection on things above.

What is the idol? It may be a number of things; and whatever it is, it is a weight that troubles you. If we worship the gift, and not the giver of the gift, we make an idol of the gift. We may make idols of our natural vocations, the pleasures of this world, different seasons — such as Christmas time, the material things of this life, those dear to us in the flesh, and even our own selves. Jesus said, "Seek ye first the kingdom of God and his righteousness; and all these things shall be added unto you." (Matt. 6:33) May this be our main theme: "Seek those things which are above."

". . . let us lay aside every weight, and the sin which doth so easily beset us, and let us run with patience the race that is set before us, looking unto Jesus the author and finisher of our faith; who for the joy that was set before him endured the cross, despising the shame, and is set down at the right hand of the throne of God." (Heb. 12: 1-2)

Jesus said, "He that loveth father or mother more than me is not worthy of me: and he that loveth son or daughter more than me, is not worthy of me." (Matt. 10:37) Also, "If any man come to me, and hate not his father, and mother, and wife, and children, and brethren, and sisters, yea, and his own life also, he cannot be my disciple." (Luke 14: 26) Now, we have the natural affection for those dear to us in the flesh, but take heed lest we worship them. Would we throw down our belief for those dear to us in the flesh? **Do we let those dear to us in the flesh hinder us from going to meetings?** "Not forsaking the assembling of yourselves together." (Heb. 10:25)

We have known cases where some would not take up the cross, or would not bear witness to Jesus's name because of conflicting doctrines in their family. This reminds me of this Scripture: ". . . among the chief rulers also many believed on him; but because of the Pharisees they did not confess him, lest they should be put out of the synagogue: for they loved the praise of men more than the praise of God." (John 12: 42-43)

If we let those dear to us in the flesh hinder us from assembling together and worshipping God, then we are making idols of them, and putting them ahead of God. In this case, our children, wife, or parents come first, and God comes second. Yet, the Scriptures teaches that God comes first. Again, we quote, "He that loveth father or mother, son or daughter more than me is not worthy of me."

We make idols of our feelings or giving away to our feelings. If we fail to assemble together just because we do not have a mind, then we make an idol of "giving away to our feelings;" and that being true, we should beware lest we start worshipping ourselves, not considering the feelings of others. "He that findeth his life shall lose it, and he that loseth his life for my sake shall find it." (Matt. 10: 39)

"While we look not at the things which are seen, but at the things which

are not seen: for the things which are seen are temporal: but the things which are not seen are eternal." (2 Cor. 4: 18) This Scripture is in sweet connection with the text, and here we find that the text is not only profitable for reproof, but that it is also profitable for doctrine and for correction, and for instruction in righteousness. "Seek those things which are above." The things that we see with these natural eyes shall fade away, and the things we see not are eternal.

Time is passing on, and our life here is but a fleeting moment. While we are here upon this earth, we are traveling as though we are traveling through a wilderness, and we are journeying through this wilderness of sin. So often we find that the wiles of Satan harrass us, and we find these thorns are hurtful to us. These doubts and fears trouble us, yet bring us down to the feet of Jesus and cause us to pray for these things to be shown to us again. We need reassurance, do we not?

We also see another obstacle and that is the "sleeply state." "Woe to them that are at ease in Zion . . ." (Amos 6: 1) In this sleepy state, there is a spirit of unconcern. Oh! May the Lord awaken us and cause us to hunger and thrist after righteousness.

The situation is really pitiful if the watchman is asleep along with those in the city. Yet, even though the watchman is awake, he learns his sorrow that he cannot awaken those that are asleep. The meaning is that the watchman cannot keep the city by his own strength. "Except the Lord build the house they labour in vain that build it: **except the Lord keep the city, the watchman waketh but in vain.**" (Psalm 127: 1)

We also find comfort in the text, "Seek those things which are above." Even though you may be experiencing a heavy trial, enduring tribulations, traveling through much affliction, and finding the path very dark, it is comforting to know it is but for a moment compared to that everlasting glory. "For our light affliction, which is but for a moment, worketh for us a far more exceeding and eternal weight of glory." (2 Cor. 4: 17) As we are blessed to mediate upon this wonderful glory, we find our burden becomes light. These meditations give us fresh strength to press on for that wonderful prize. We want to love him more and more. We want to know more about Jesus and His wonderful works. When we are in this spirit, we see how foolish we were to worship those idols which are earthly and shall fade away.

That glory is something we are looking for, is it not? Are you waiting for something that you do not see now? "But now we see not yet all things put under him." (Heb. 2: 8) "We are waiting for the adoption, to wit, the redemption of this body." (see Rom. 8:23)

We find to our sorrow that we cannot praise him as we would like. We cannot see our title clear. So often there are clouds of unbelief, darkness, carnalness, etc. that come in our way, and we wonder if we are traveling the path that leads to life. We have a vail that darkens our view. We only see through a glass darkly. All our sweetest meditations are but in part. This knowledge which we treasure very highly is but in part. (see 1 Cor. 13:9) The light that we see in Zion is but in part. "Out of Zion the perfection of beauty, God hath shined." (Psalm 50: 2)

We cannot bear to look at him in his glory now. Therefore we have a vail and we can only see this glory in part, and this vail is the flesh. "When I saw him, I fell to his feet as dead." (Rev. 1: 17) We are looking for that wonderful change, and that is the redemption of this body. "As we have born the image of the earthly, we shall also bear the image of the heavenly." (1 Cor. 15: 49) The Spirit of Christ shall quicken these mortal bodies. This body shall die and shall see corruption. The sowing takes place at death. This body is sown in weakness and it is raised in power. It is sown in corruption, and it is raised in incorruption. (see 1 Cor. 15: 42-44)

When that wonderful change takes place, we shall be fashioned like unto the glorious body of Jesus. (see Phil. 3:

21) Then, the bodies of the Saints shall be glorified. Oh! how we do yearn for this, and at times our hearts leap within us. It is though we are strangers here traveling through a desert land and a wilderness way, and seeking the way to Zion. "In those days, and in that time, saith the Lord, the children of Israel shall come, they and the children of Judah together, going and weeping: they shall go, and seek the Lord their God. They shall ask the way to Zion with their faces thitherward, saying, come, and let us join ourselves to the Lord in a perpetual covenant that shall not be forgotten." (Jer. 50: 4-5)

At times we can see the city of God and meditate upon the beauty, and at other times there are things that get in our way. Those clouds dim the view of that beautiful light. How we do love the fellowship of the brethren, and we trust this is the love of God that flows from heart to heart. At times we meet together and have a sweet taste of heaven, and how our hearts do ache within us when we are brought down back to the earth. My friends, we all see this in part here, and this is but a "sample" of that wonderful glory which shall be revealed in us.

In feasting upon Jesus here, we find that in a sense we feast upon him with bitter herbs. Many times we experience our sweetest meditations during dark hours of sorrow. The Children of Israel feasted upon the paschal lamb with bitter herbs. (see Exodus 12: 8) This is a type of feasting upon Jesus with bitter herbs. These bitter herbs may be trials, tribulations, sorrows, afflictions, etc. Yet, we do see the necessity of the bitter herbs. ". . . **we glory in tribulations** also: knowing that **tribulation worketh patience**; and patience, experience; and experience, hope, and hope maketh not ashamed; because the love of God is shed abroad in our hearts by the Holy Ghost which is given unto us." (Romans 5: 3-5) James mentioned that the trying of your faith worketh patience. (James 1: 3) The overall answer is mentioned in Romans 8:28.

Oh! may the Lord give us fresh strength to press on in this wilderness way. May we pray for the peace of Jerusalem (Psalms 122: 6) May the Lord bless us to consider these things, and set our affection upon things above and not upon things on this earth. May the Lord enable us to walk in love and manifest an humble spirit, and watch over one another for good and not for evil, and to esteem others higher than ourselves.

May the Lord bless these thoughts for the edification of the readers.

(Elder) W. W. Hudson, Jr.
208 Frederick St.
Bastrop, La. 71220

MT. ZION OLD SCHOOL BAPTIST CHURCH LOUDOUN COUNTY, VIRGINIA

Mt. Zion Old School Baptist Church, Loudoun County, Virginia, became a separate organization in order to escape the innovations in doctrines and practices which entered the Baptist ranks before the beginning of the nineteenth century, and onward.

Because they were dissatisfied with conditions pretaining to doctrine and order in the Little River Baptist Church, the following fourteen persons withdrew from them and met with Elder Robert Leachman and Elder Samuel Trott in September, 1850, for the purpose of constituting an organization upon the original principles held by Baptists: Matthew P. Lee, Robert A. Ish, Wm. B. Marshall, Robert P. Hutchison, George Gulick, Elizabeth Hutchison, Elizabeth Rogers, Sarah Horsman, Abigale Foley, Ann Matthew, Jerucia Nattose, Pamelia Lynn, Sarah Gulick, and Ann Gulick.

Their Minutes state that Elder Trott was their Moderator and Elder Leachman, their Clerk. They adopted Articles of Faith and Rules of Discipline in line with the original Articles held by Baptists, and constituted themselves upon these principles. Some of those mentioned are, "The just condemnation and total depravity of all mankind by the fall of

our first parents; eternal and unconditional election; the proper divinity of the Lord Jesus Christ; justification by the imputed righteousness of Christ alone; the effectual calling and preservation of the saints; believers baptism by immersion only; the divine inspiration of the Scriptures of the Old and New Testaments, as the complete and infallible rule of faith and practice."

They required of a person desirous of becoming a member, "to give a satisfactory declaration of his experience, and to be baptized." And, "Should any member depart from the Articles of Faith expressed in this Constitution, he shall be excommunicated after the first and second admonition." In addition, they declared themselves in full fellowship with the Old School Baptists in their non-fellowshipping all humanly devised institutions which had developed among the churches.

The first officers of the church were, Elder Leachman, Pastor; Robert Ish, Clerk; William Marshall, Treasurer; with George Gulick and Matthew P. Lee, Deacons. The Committee to erect a house of worship, was composed of W. S. Hutchison, George Gulick, Robert Ish, and Matthew Lee. The first Trustees were, Matthew Lee, William Marshall, Robert Hutchison, and Robert Ish.

The deed to the property was executed in December, 1850, by Charles Riticor, Malinda Riticor, Zelphy Riticor, and Margaret Riticor; and provided in part, ". . . that the said trustees shall hold land and the improvements which may be made thereon, for the sole and separate use of that denomination of Christians calling themselves and known as Old School Predestinarian Baptists, as a place of worship."

The present brick building was erected in 1851, and has been used continuously except for a period during the Civil War, when it was used sometimes by the Confederate and sometimes by the Federal Armies as a hospital. Considerable damage was done by the soldiers, and the Federal Government compensated for it in 1910. The stone wall enclosing the cemetery was built in 1853.

Mt. Zion was for a year a member of the Ketoctin Association, but soon became a member of the Virginia Corresponding Meeting, agreeing with its doctrine and order.

The following have been pastors of Mt. Zion Church: Elder Robert Leachman, 1850 to 1869; Elder J. L. Purrington, 1869 to 1874; Elder J. N. Badger, 1876 to 1915; Elder H. H. Lefferts, 1917 to 1949; Elder J. D. Wood, 1950 to (at present).

The following are the present Trustees, C. W. Norman, Frank Riticor, and H. F. Triplett; and C. W. Norman is their Deacon.

Mt. Zion Church continues in the same principles on which she was founded in 1850, holding her meetings the 4th Sunday in each month. The Virginia Corresponding Meeting convenes for two days in October each year, in the Mt. Zion Meeting House.

John D. Wood — March, 1968

Please Note: In our account of the New Valley Baptist Church we inadvertantly omitted the names of the present Trustees of that church. They are, Leslie D. Duke, Silas D. Phillips, and Ray Hawling; and Leslie D. Duke is their Deacon. — J. D. W.

(The above was prepared at the request of a local newspaper, and we think will be interesting to the readers of the Signs — J. D. W.)

GLAD THAT THE DOCTRINE IS BELIEVED AND PREACHED

Newark, Del.

Dear Brother Wood:

I received the tape I requested, and enjoyed the sermons a lot. Thanks so much.

Brother Wood, I rejoice in the fact that God has given us men like you, men who proclaim the truth as it is in Christ Jesus without fear of men, or the hope of being rewarded of God. As you stated the brother said, "If you believe this

doctrine, thank God that you do," I thank God daily that I believe this doctrine, and I thank him that you and others believe and preach it.

It seems so plain to us, that we find ourselves wondering why all men do not believe it — and yet we know why. I have a neighbor who is eighty, and about half blind. He once said to me. Doesn't the Bible say that the way is so plain that a wayfaring man, though a fool shall not err therein? I said, "Yes, it does." And he asked why is it, then, that these highly educated men can't understand it? My reply was, because they are in neither category.

He said that he did not understand what I meant. I then sang a stanza of, "I am a poor, wayfaring stranger, while journeying through this world below." And I then said that they were not fools, they are intelligent, educated men; neither are they wayfaring men. And he replied, "Oh, I see what you mean." I once played a taped sermon for him. He listened intently, and when it was finished, he said, "I guess I have been a Primitive Baptist all my life, and didn't know it."

When I began writing I had no thought of publication, but if you think it might cheer some poor, wayfaring stranger along the way, you are at liberty to publish it.

In hope,
Roy S. Thomas

IS CHEERED ON HER WAY

Dear Elder and Sister Spangler:

I am sending a little gift for the Fund. I aimed to send it earlier, but did not get to, as I am in a wheel chair. I would not have much to do if I did not have the good **Signs of the Times** to read. They cheer me on my way and are food and drink to my poor sin sick soul.

Thanks to you and the other dear Elders for sending me the good old **Signs.** I do not feel worthy of such a heavenly gift, as I have never done anything to help with the good work, (she forgets her contributions to the Fund and notes of encouragement — Ed.) but they are such blessings to a poor needy one like me.

I rejoice in reading the pretty experiences of others, and feel I have been brought in the same way. May the good Lord bless and keep all the household of faith. I am a sinner saved by grace, if saved at all.

A sister in Christ I hope,
Eliza Turner

HONORS OUR GOD
AND HIS SON JESUS CHRIST"

Collinsville, Va.

Dear Editors:

Enclosed is $5.00 to help on extra cost of printing the **Signs.** It was given to me, and I don't know of any greater pleasure than sending it to you to help in publishing such a dear paper, which honors our God and his Son Jesus Christ.

His words are, "All that the Father giveth me shall come to me; and him that cometh to me I will in no wise cast out." (John 6: 37) We hear it preached in the world that God wants people to be saved, and they won't let him — which denies his word and power, and is dishonoring to God and his Son. We read in John 5: 22, 23, "For the Father judgeth no man, but hath committed all judgment unto the Son: that all men should honor the Son, even as they honor the Father. He that honoreth not the Son honoreth not the Father which hath sent him."

In Hebrews 8: 10, we read, "For this is the covenant that I will make with the house of Israel after those days, saith the Lord: I will put my laws in their mind, and write them in their hearts: and I will be unto them a God, and they shall be unto me a people: and

they shall not teach every man his neighbor, and every man his brother, saying, Know the Lord: for all shall know me, from the least to the greatest. For I will be merciful to their unrighteousness, and their sins and their inquities will I remember no more." The Apostle honored God after he was brought to the knowledge of the truth. In I Corinthians he said, ". . . the foolishness of God is wiser than men; and the weakness of God is stronger than men." And he said, in Corinthians also, "And my speech and my preaching was not with enticing words of man's wisdom, but in demonstration of the Spirit and power: that your faith should not stand in the wisdom of men, but in the power of God.

"And what agreement hath the temple of God with idols? For ye are the temple of the living God; and God hath said, I will dwell in them, and walk in them; and I will be their God, and they shall be to me a people. Therefore come out from among them, and be ye separate, saith the Lord, and touch not the unclean thing, and I will receive you, and will be a Father unto you, and ye shall be my sons and daughters saith the Lord Almighty." wrote the Apostle in the 6th chapter of 2nd Corinthians.

Yours in Christian fellowship,
Mattie Underwood

UNION NOTICE

The next session of the **Original White Oak Union** is appointed to be held with Cypress Creek Church, Duplin County, N. C. The church is located about 9 miles southeast of Chinquapin, N. C. on rural paved road number 1828.

All lovers of the truth are invited to meet with us.

L. H. Southerland, Clerk
Chinquapin, N. C.

Danville, Virginia **June, 1968**

SIGNS OF THE TIMES
Subscription price $4 per year — $7 two years
Published each month by
SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.
Established 1832
Devoted to the Old School Baptist Cause
BUSINESS OFFICE
R. F. D. 1, Box 539, Beechwood Lane
Danville, Va.
EDITORS
Elder David V. Spangler
R. F. D. 1, Box 539, Beechwood Lane
Danville, Va. 24541
Elder John D. Wood
P. O. Box 186, Manassas, Va. 22110
ASSOCIATE EDITORS
Elder W. D. Griffin
39 Welsh Tract Road,
Newark, Deleware 19711
Elder E. J. Lambert
306 Richardson St.,
Winnsboro, Texas 75494
Elder George Ruston
Dutton, Ontario, Canada
All letters for this paper should be addressed and remittances made payable
TO
SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.
R. F. D. 1, Box 539 Beechwood Lane
Danville, Va. 24541

CONTRIBUTIONS TO THE
INDIGENT FUND
(To April 1, 1968)

Mrs. J. E. Young, Tenn.	$ 2.00
Benjamin White, Md.	10.00
Mr. and Mrs. Burt Knox, Wash.	5.00
A Sister, Va.	2.00
Mrs. Sam Alford, N. C.	2.00
Mrs. J. B. Collier, Tenn.	2.00
Mrs. Estelle Jones, Va.	2.00
Mrs. Rossie Williams, N. C.	1.00
Richard Campbell, Tenn.	8.00
Vernie Schoonover, Wash.	3.00
W. J. Collier, N. C.	2.00
Alene Lindstrom, Tex.	1.00
Mrs. Wade Poff, Va.	3.00
Mrs. Vivian Hardy, N. C.	2.00
Mrs. Lester Haning, W. Va.	1.00
Jane Carroll, Ark.	1.00
Mrs. Fred Horton, Ala.	1.00
M. S. Thomas, Va.	20.00
M. B. Bailiff, Tex.	10.00
J. B. Blaylock, N. C.	3.00
Walter and Myrtle Black, Nebr.	3.00
Birdie Lawson, Ky.	3.00
Mrs. V. T. Messick, Ala.	2.00

Joe A. McLamb, N. C.	1.00
A Friend, Mich.	10.00
Mrs. Mose Johnson, W. Va.	10.00
Mr. and Mrs. Clarence Huston, Del.	3.00
Mrs. Opal Harry, Ill.	2.00
Mrs. L. B. Haneline, Ky.	2.00
H. L. Gloer, Ga.	36.00
G. S. Keen, Ga.	36.00
A reader in memory of father E. H. Winchell, Mich.	3.00
A. B. Jones, Tex.	3.00
Virginia E. Bennett, Md.	10.00
Bernice Dailey, Va.	1.00
E. C. Redman, Ala.	3.00
H. C. Thomas, Ohio	5.00
W. W. Bellinger, N. Y.	5.00
E. C. Scearce, Va.	3.00
Chas. A. Taylor, Okla.	5.00
Jack Linsey, Ariz.	1.00
Helen Jane Jones, Calif.	4.00
Robbie Boyd, Okla.	1.00
C. B. Britt, Sr., Ark.	2.00
A friend, N. Y.	18.00

EDITORIAL

ELDER H. M. CURRY'S MEMORY AND INFLUENCE REMAINS

When re-publishing articles by the late Elder H. M. Curry, we have sometimes stated our singular interest in his writings. This was not only because of his adeptness in expressing his thoughts, and his extensive knowledge of secular things, but more especially for his gift to understand, believe and contend for the truth as it is in our Lord Jesus Christ.

We speak of the latter as a gift, recognizing it as such with the Apostle Paul: "Whereof I was made a minister, according to the gift of God given unto me by the effectual working of his power." (Ephesians 3: 7) The gift of the Apostle was such as is recorded of him in establishing the churches upon the principles of the doctrine of God our Saviour. Nothing will enable one to stand squarely upon these things other than this gift. Observation shows that without it men invariably follow those things which seem right to unregenerate thinking.

Few men indeed have had extensive learning in the things of the "spirit of man" and also in the things of the Spirit of God. The uncommon ability to excite the feelings and hold the attention of his readers which Elder Curry displayed in his writings, as he unfolded the design and power of God in all his creation, coupled with his bringing to view the object for which all these things exist, — God's glory and the salvation of His people, — undoubtedly shows that Elder Curry was taught of the Spirit to understand the realness of things which are often thought of as mythical and of little importance.

His articles on scriptural subjects show him an humble servant in the mysteries of godliness, and we value them as bold and explicit expositions of those things. We expect to re-publish more of his writings as they come to our attention.

The accounts we have of his singular qualifications also as a teacher, and the abiding influence he imparted to his students, prompts us to feel that our readers will be greatly interested in the following:

A few weeks ago we were favored with a copy of a manuscript prepared for the *Pike County Historical Society*, of Alabama. The subject was *Elder H. M. Curry At Rodgers School* by Eric Rodgers, Ph. D. and *Mr. Curry as Remembered* by Sara Marie Davis, Ph. D., of the University of Alabama.

We found this article so interesting and descriptive of Elder Curry's singularity as a teacher, that it is difficult to quote portions of it without loosing much in the delightful sequence of their accounts. They wrote from personal acquaintance with Elder Curry and in gratitude of having a teacher of his wisdom and inspiring ability.

We quote first from Dr. Rodgers:

"When word got out that Elder H. M. Curry, a Primitive Baptist preacher, was coming to Rodgers School as principal in the fall of 1923, the students had considerable misgivings. They expected a solemn, dull, uninteresting individual. When school opened, they quickly saw how wrong they had been. Mr. Curry turned out to be a person with radiant personality, with the great-

est enthusiasm for learning, and with the politest manner they had ever seen in a teacher. He treated every student with the utmost respect and addressed them as "Mr." or "Miss." They were immediately impressed with his tremendous knowledge and soon found themselves interested in learning as never before. For the first time they found themselves studying hard just for the sake of learning. The enthusiasm of the students everflowed to the community and beyond, with the result that the school had lots of visitors who came just to observe. One topic that he never mentioned was his religion, and students from homes of all denominations felt equally close to him.

"Mr Curry's coming to Rodgers to teach was considered to be a deep mystery by many people, but the reasons for it were simple. He had been a college professor for years in Ohio. He was for many years on the faculty of National Normal University at Lebanon, Ohio, where he had studied as an undergraduate under Alfred Holbrook. Later he was president of a small college, also in Ohio. He made a number of trips to Alabama while still a young man and was well known among his church people as a very able minister. He liked the winter climate in Alabama, and especially preferred it to the cold winters in Ohio. He therefore retired from the college position and chose to spend winters in Alabama. With his large amount of energy, he would have never been satisfied with a life of idleness. He therefore took an Alabama State Teacher's examination and got a teacher's certificate. He held four college degrees but did not have a teacher's certificate. He taught for a time in Montgomery County and one year in Covington County. He was then persuaded to come to Rodgers.

"Mr. Curry went to the home of my parents to board, which he was to do each fall for an eleven-year period. I spent weekends at home and was greatly impressed with Mr. Curry. I was so impressed that I went back to Rodgers School in the fall of 1924 and studied under him until March of 1925, when Mary L. Carter and I entered Troy Normal School by examination.

"During the years I was teaching, I was at home almost every week-end and spent hundreds of hours with Mr. Curry. I probably got to know him better than anyone in Alabama. I was always amazed at the breadth and depth of his knowledge of so many things. I found that he could talk understandingly about practically everything that I had studied in college all the way to my master's degree. I went home once with a German book that I was using in fourth-semester German at the University. This book had many short poems in it written in German. I found that he was not only fluent with the German language, but that he could recite practically all the poems in the book from memory. On another occasion I found him to be almost as fluent in French . . .

"On another occasion I had my college literature book at home and was studying some poems of Robert Burns. I again was astonished to find that he could recite from memory most of the poems in their entirety, including *Tam O'Shanter* which was of considerable length. Mr. Curry was undoubtedly a great Bible scholar. On one occasion he was in the congregation when a well-known preacher quoted a passage of scripture. Both of them went to the same home for lunch. As they gathered in the living room after lunch, Mr. Curry asked the other preacher the location in the Bible of the scripture that he had quoted. The preacher spent most of the afternoon trying to find it, while, in his words, 'Mr.Curry sat quietly and smoked his pipe.' He finally concluded what he says Mr. Curry already knew: he had made up some scripture that was not in the Bible.

"Mr. Curry was very much interested in flowers and seemed to know the names of all that could be found growing in the surrounding country. He played the piano well and seemed to be quite talented in music. He certainly was a most unusual man, whose influence on my life during my years in

school was greater than that of any other person."

The following is quoted from Dr. Davis:

"It was during the latter years of his tenure as a teacher at Rodgers School that I was privileged to have Mr. Curry as a teacher. That first day I walked with awe, apprehension, and anticipation into what I, as a very young student, had come to look upon as a sort of magical land of "Mr. Curry's Room" — awe not from fear but from high respect produced by the dignity, wisdom, and superiority of the man; apprehension as to my own ability to do some of the fascinating and "mysterious" things that happened in that room; an anticipation that, if I could "measure up," I too could participate in that wonderful world of learning. These feelings had been gradually building up for a long time, for I had been hearing about the man and his teaching before my entry into first grade.

"It was soon evident that there was no need for fear of Mr. Curry or of my own inadequacies, for he was an understanding person who soon conveyed to each young person that there was something in that wonderful world of learning for everyone, and that he did not expect all to get the same from it. As I look back over the years in "Mr. Curry's Room." I first recall certain episodes and experiences which seem almost as real today as then. . . In reading classics in literature, 'We were never asked to tear this beauty of expression apart and analyze it before we learned to appreciate it. Rather, Mr. Curry presented the total setting in such a way that the true history of the times came alive and we, in turn, "lived" the literature.'

"I remember also the informal talks we had when we discussed everyday happenings, current events in the world, the weather, crops, the economy, diets, and, quite often, the values of education to man's fulfillment. I can still visulize clearly Mr. Curry on more than one occasion as he said, 'An educated man is the best man in the world, but a schooled fool can be the biggest fool in the world. It is education and not mere schooling that counts.'

"The only disciplinary measure I remember Mr. Curry ever taking — and this was rare indeed — was the pulling of his glasses down on the end of his nose and looking out over them at the culprit who seemed to be forgetting about his own responsibility for conduct befitting the respect which had been accorded him. Invariably the lapse of memory was short lived.

"I remember the times we stood around the piano and sang while Mr. Curry played and led the singing; the baseball and basketball games we had at "recess time;" the spring walks into the nearby woods to gather wild flowers; the jump ropes we made from grape vines and used so effectively; the lunch periods on rainy days when my sisters and I were allowed to eat box lunches at school instead of going home for lunch. School was fun! Learning was fascinating!

"He helped students make their education a way of life rather than mere preparation for life. Education for them became more important for the enrichment it brought to their lives than for the material advantages it might afford them. He was able to guide and motivate students so that learning "made sense" to them.

"I am also able to look back on the priceless experience of having been one of Mr. Curry's students from the vantage point of one trained in professional education, and the appreciation I feel for his contribution to my life and the lives of many others is multiplied. He was putting into practice at that time many techniques and principles which many contemporary "researchers" in education are finding to have value in improving the quality of education.

"Mr. Curry was a truly great teacher whose influence on the lives of many people was profound and far-reaching during the years he taught at this rural school.

"It can be said that he truly kindled a quest for knowledge in those privi-

leged to have had him as a teacher."

One more quotation from Dr. Davis: "I can still see Mr. Curry on a few occasions when he wrote Bible verses on the Writing Board and asked us to read the verses because state law required daily Bible reading without interpretation, and he could not read it without interpreting it."

Our thanks to Dr. Rodgers and Dr. Davis for a most interesting account of Elder Curry as a teacher whose influence yet remains.

We have heard from others who were also students of Elder Curry, or heard him preach in Ohio and Alabama, and we feel that these will have nostalgic interest in the above, and with others appreciate his gift in spiritual as well as natural things.

J. D. W.

EDITORIAL

"For unto us a child is born, unto us a son is given, and the government shall be upon his shoulder; and his name shall be called Wonderful, Counsellor, The mighty God, The everlasting Father, The Prince of Peace."

How wonderful are the words of prophecy, wonderful because they are the words of God, God before whom past, present and the future are one eternal now. Isaiah rejoiced to see Christ's day, he saw it and was glad, so could say, "For unto us a child is born." This child was the holy child Jesus, born of the virgin Mary, for this same prophet declared, Behold, a virgin shall conceive, and bear a son, and shall call his name Immanual, which being interpreted is God with us, and wise men from the east came to Jerusalem, saying, Where is he that is born King of the Jews? for we have seen his star in the east and are come to worship him. He was born not only a child, but a king.

"Unto us a son is given." And here we have to note a distinction which is of great value. The child is born, but the son is GIVEN. "God so loved the world that he gave his only begotten Son, that whosoever believeth **in him** should not perish, but have everlasting life. This Son is the eternal Son who comes from the bosom of the Father, of whom the poet sings,

> "Without beginning or decline,
> Object of faith, and not of sense;
> Eternal ages saw him shine,
> He shines eternal ages hence."

This Son is coequal and coeternal with the Father. In the creation of the worlds, this Son was there, and the worlds were made by him, and he was also appointed heir of all things. He was there when God said, "Let us make man in our image, after our likeness," and though the child had no preexistence before the virgin's womb, the Son was with the Father down through the ages and his delights were with the sons of men. Often in holy writ he is referred to as the Lord of Hosts, and we believe it was he who appeared to Joshua and announced himself as captain of the host of the Lord, and Joshua worshipped him, calling him Lord. It was he who also appeared to Moses in the burning bush, and he is spoken of as the Angel of the Lord. It was he who walked in the furnace, "a fourth like unto the Son of God." It was he who bore Israel, and carried her all the days of old. He brought Israel up out of Egypt. He had, as it were, the strength of an unicorn, concerning which Balaam declares, "The Lord his God is with him, and the shout of a king is among them." David spoke of him when he said in Psalms cx. 1, "The Lord said unto my Lord, Sit thou at my right hand, until I make thine enemies thy footstool." This Son was given, and he abhorred not the Virgin's womb, but came in the likeness of sinful flesh, yet even then he was worshipped by angels, for Paul saith, Hebrews 1: 6, "When he bringeth in the firstbegotten into the world, he saith, And let all the angels of God worship him." Thus our Lord in the nativity is very God and very man, as man to suffer, as the Son of God to save. As man he must suffer on the cross, as

the Son of God he is our great Melchisedec, without beginning of days or end of life.

At the birth of this child, Herod, the chief priests and scribes were troubled, and searching the Scriptures they found in Micah 5: 2, "But thou Bethlehem Ephratah, though thou be little among the thousands of Judah, yet out of thee shall he come forth unto me that is to be ruler of Israel; **whose goings forth have been from of old, from everlasting.**" "And the government shall be upon his shoulder." We have said he bore Israel and carried her all the days of old. They could therefore sing, Psalms 89: 18, 19, "For the Lord is our defence; and the **Holy One of Israel** is our King. Then thou spakest in vision to thy Holy One, and saidst, I have laid help upon one that is mighty," and that mighty One always upheld all things by the word of his power. "Of the increase of his government and peace there shall be no end, upon the throne of David, and upon his kingdom, to order it, and to establish it with judgment and with justice." Thus it is our Lord Jesus Christ who holds up and sustains all things. Not only has he given the word of the gospel, even as it is written, "The Lord gave the word," but it is also his power that sustains it, as the great company publishes it. The satisfaction of divine justice and the complete redemption of the body, the church, rested upon him, upon his shoulder. Of the people there was none with him, and to destroy him would mean the destruction forever of those that were his.

It seems to us, in this subject we have undertaken to write upon, that we have a consideration of the tabernacle that God pitched, and not man, and it shall be our endeavor to set Jesus Christ forth as he is revealed in the word. The tabernacle of old (Exodus 27) had an entrance to those things which are spoken of as shadows of better things to come, and Jesus said of himself, I am the way, the truth and the life. It was through this gate the offerer and the offering must go. The offerer, or priest, must be thirty years of age. At thirty Jesus began his ministry. He must be perfect, having no blemish, so Jesus was; and if it be a lamb to be offered, it must be the firstling of the flock, without spot or blemish. Jesus also was the Lamb, and without spot or blemish. He had clean hands and a pure heart, and had not lifted up his soul unto vanity. In this gate of the outer court we find four posts, upon which the priests hung a curtain, or vail, made of four materials: blue, purple, scarlet and fine twined linen. Thus he who is our High Priest has made himself known in the testimony of Matthew, Mark, Luke and John, as it were, four posts set there to display himself. First, we will mention the blue as setting forth heaven, unveiling itself in this who is almighty God. The scarlet of dignity was manifest in him, who, though equal with God, made himself of no reputation; he became a worm, so humble and lowly, yet with what grace and meekness he walked as he stooped so low. Then there is the purple of the King, who is also the King of grace and glory, of whom it is written, "His glory covered the heavens, and the earth was full of his praise." Wise men said, "Where is he that was born king of the Jews?" "King of the Jews" was fastened over his cross, and, as he gave his commission to his disciples (Matt. 28.), he declared, "All power is given unto me in heaven and earth."

Fine twined linen sets forth Christ's righteousness, woven by him to cover his body, the church. Those four materials were in the vail, and these glorious things which they set forth shone in Christ; and those four writers, like the four posts, declared what they had witnessed of him. not only did the four posts support the vail, but the four posts were set in brass sockets, brass which sets forth the power to endure the suffering of God's wrath because of sin, manifest by Christ in his life and death. Thus the posts stood upon the merit of his suffering as they proclaim Christ, the gate.

"And his name shall be called Wonderful, Counsellor, The mighty God, The everlasting Father, The Prince of

Peace." We have above spoken of the outer court having a gate with four posts. The preaching of Jesus went out through all the world, as in parables of the sower and the tares and wheat. The son of man sowing the seed, did not make the ground stony or good, but it made manifest in the results what the ground was. The ground did not change itself, but it was proven to be, after the seed was sown, just what it was before it was sown, and the good ground brought forth fruit. The field was the world, the wheat was the children of the kingdom, and the tares the children of the the evil one. In the **world** these were to grow together until the harvest. Jesus did not look for grace in any one, but where he had placed it and where his Holy Spirit had prepared the heart, there would be found results. The Spirit must take of the things of Jesus and reveal them Into us. Thus through the Gate not only the priest and the various offerings, but the people, came. It was within they witnessed the slaying of the victim, the priest washing himself and parts of the victim in the laver. It was before the people that Jesus lived, and he died in their sight. So that, whether it be the gate, or the altar, or the laver in the outer court, Jesus is set forth in his sufferings. The outer court had a gate which signified judgment, and Jesus said, "For judgment am I come into the world," etc. Jesus in Mark had said, "Go ye into all the world," and Paul tells us in Colossians, the gospel was preached to every creature which is under heaven. Now while all the people had access to the outer court, but few understood, only those who had faith given them; so it is to-day.

Let us consider the inner court, or tabernacle. This had a door, but it had five posts, and through this door, only the priest could enter. Within was the table of shewbread, the golden candlestick and the golden altar of incense, and these set forth those things that we, who are made kings and priests of God, see in the church of God. Now just as there were five posts to this door, so there were five writers of the epistles to the church of God: James, Jude, John, Paul and Peter, and their testimony is a testimony of separation; it is not to the world, but to the church, the household of faith. They preached not themselves, but Christ Jesus the Lord, and while the four gospels tell most of what Jesus did while on earth, these five writers, while upholding that testimony, present Jesus risen and enthroned, not only in grace, but glory. In their testimony of him we have five unshakable pillars of truth, clearly outlined in Romans 8. Foreknowledge, predestination, calling, justification and glorification, all in and through our Lord Jesus Christ. While we mention the five writers of the epistles and the five pillars of truth they declare, yet we do not feel to present any of these writers as posts of the inner door. In the outer gate the four writers of the gospels stand with their living testimony; in this inner door, Jesus, our great High Priest, must be considered. This tabernacle had a covering of rams' skins, the one constantly seen by those in the tabernacle representing Christ's sorrow and suffering unto death, and the other representing the concealment and denial of his divine glory while he suffered the offense of the cross. Thus was need of a center post to support the ridge of that covering. The center post we will therefore mention as the third name of our Lord given in our text: "The Mighty God." Our Savior is truly Almighty God, which truth gives strength to the church of God. Again it is socketed in brass, setting forth the endurance of suffering in Jesus, so that Paul could say to the elders of the church, "Feed the flock of God which he hath purchased with his own blood."

After his sufferings were over, it is spoken of him, in another place, that his feet were as polished brass. Jesus Christ, as the Saviour of sinners, was not just a creature. The work of a creature can never save a soul from hell. "It is the work of God that ye believe on him whom he hath sent." We find the five names, or posts, in this one door, and if we truly believe in Jesus

his name to us is Wonderful, because he endured the cross and despised the shame, and this for traitors and foes. His name is wonderful, for it takes away our reproach, and has ever filled with wonder those who have seen what he has done. In the next, Counsellor, again is displayed what Jesus alone is to his people. He is God, the only wise, who, knowing our case, puts words into our mouths that stop Satan's assaults and forever silences the enemies of our souls. To the seven churches in Revelation, it is he, whose eyes are as a flame of fire, that reproves and counsels them aright, and he, to all who enter heaven, is the counsellor. We have mentioned the third post, but we must linger here a little longer, for it makes the heart burn to even think of him, who loved us and gave himself for us, being none other than the mighty God, who, made perfect through suffering, carries the whole structure, sustaining the church against every blast and every wind of doctrine. It is he who folds them in his arms and carries them in his bosom.

The fourth, "The everlasting Father." Here we have a relation that is not natural, yet it must exist between Christ and those that are his. By nature we are sons and daughters of Adam's fallen race, none good, no, not one, and just as the Spirit reveals him as Wonderful, Counsellor, The mighty God, so it must witness with our spirits that we are the sons of God, who has predestinated us unto the adoption of children by Jesus Christ to himself. The life of a child of God is not from Adam, but Christ, in a union as between father and children. Adam had us all in his loins in the transgression, and in Adam we died, for we were all transgressors in Adam. The life of all of God's chosen is in Christ, their eternal Head, and they are perfected forever in and through him, and they shall live forever.

The fifth post is the Prince of Peace. The peace of God's children is as strong and lasting as the glorious One who sustains it, and under his sway nations learn war no more. It is he who is our peace that makes the lion to lie down with the kid. When he says peace, none can make trouble, and his peace is not for a day, or a year, but for ever and ever. All this is set forth concerning him in the epistles as in the gospels. In the outer gate we find the vail was twenty cubits wide by five cubits high, showing that the requirements of the five books of the law were met by Jesus. As God he was above all law, and over all things, yet he humbled himself, stooped low as a servant, met the requirements of the law in every part, so that IT IS FINISHED could be written in all four of the gospels, or posts, thus covering the twenty cubits. Thus we find an hundred square cubits in the outer vail, the same as there were in the inner vail, for that was ten wide and ten high; so it is the same Jesus set forth in the gospels as in the epistles, not, as some say, Paul pressed down on predestination, and James on works. It is not Paul or James, it is Jesus only. Thus the outer gate shows Jesus, the vail humbled under the law with a width of redemption that embraces every one that is his to the four quarters of the globe, while in the vail of the tabernacle we see the same Jesus made perfect through suffering, exalted as a Prince and a Savior, no more pressed down under the law, but one who is almighty. Within this vail of of the tabernacle, there was the golden candlestick, and John saw one like the son of man in the midst of the seven golden candlesticks. There was also the golden altar of incense that sweetens the service of the church before heaven's high throne. There was also the table, and the bread is there prepared for the Israel of God. Then there was the vail that separated between the holy place and holy of holies. It is the same Jesus set forth, but now to the church. We find cherubims upon it, setting forth the angels of God ascending and descending on the son of man. It is this vail that was rent in twain when Jesus died upon the cross, for it set forth his body rent from head to foot for us, that we through the rent vail might enter heaven itself, "By a new and living way, consecrated unto us through the vail,

that is to say, his flesh." It was within that vail the ark was kept, and in heaven itself Jesus is, and because he lives we live also. We at times hear the bells of his gospel and smell the fragrance of the pomegranate. It is the same Jesus, whom the four gospels declare, that has entered heaven for us, and there he stands made of God unto us, wisdom, righteousness, sanctification and redemption, four posts again, socketed this time in silver, meaning complete redemption, that if any man glory, let him glory in the Lord.

These things that we have presented have set forth but a part of what there is hidden away in that wonderful tabernacle. The half has never been told.

(Editorial by Elder Ruston February, 1938.)

VOICES OF THE PAST

"He being dead yet speaketh"

THE JUDGMENT SEAT OF CHRIST

Falcon, Ark., April 28, 1877

Elder G. Beebe: — Will you be so kind as to give me your views through the Signs of the Times on 2 Cor. v. 10? and oblige yours,

W. D.

REPLY.

Such views as we have we do not feel at liberty to withhold from any who are seriously inquiring after the truth; for we have no secrets in religious matters. Our views on this text, however, may conflict with the cherished views of some learned and popular commentators, and possibly fail to accord with those of some of our brethren, with whom we would be sorry to differ.

The text proposed for elucidation reads thus: "For we must all appear before the judgment seat of Christ: that every one may receive the things done in his body, according to that he hath done, whether it be good or bad."

Three important points are presented for our consideration. First, the judgment seat of Christ — what and where is it? Second, who must appear before it? Third, for what purpose must they so appear? By the judgment seat of Christ we understand the throne on which he as the sovereign and righteous Judge is seated. This is not spoken of as a seat or place of judgment in a far distant world, or in some other state of being than the present. God has already seated his King upon his holy hill of Zion.—Psa. 2: 6. And unto his Son God has said, "Thy throne, O God, is forever and ever." — Psa. 45: 6, 7; Heb. 8. Firmly established upon his Mediatorial throne in Zion, all judgment is committed to his hands as the Son of God. "For the Father judgeth no man, but hath committed all judgment unto the Son; that all should honor the Son, even as they honor the Father."—John 5: 22, 23. When in the days of his flesh, as the Son of man, he humbled himself; and "Though he were a Son," and thought it not robbery to be equal with God, yet learned he obedience by the things which he suffered." — Heb. 5: 8, and Phil. 2: 6-11. "Who being in the form of God, thought it not robbery to be equal with God; but made himself of no reputation, and took upon him the form of a servant, and was made in the likeness of men; and being found in fashion as a man, he humbled himself, and became obedient unto death, even the death of the cross. Wherefore God hath highly exalted him, and given him a name which is above every name; that at the name of Jesus every knee should bow, of things in heaven, and things in earth, and things under the earth; and that every tongue should confess that Jesus Christ is Lord, to the glory of God the Father," in the triumphant resurrection of Christ from the dead. "Therefore let all the house of Israel know assuredly, that God hath made that same Jesus, whom ye have crucified, both Lord and Christ."—Acts 2: 36.

It was for the joy that was set before him, he endured the cross. He has risen from under the power and dominion of the law, and is now exalted to that glory which he had with the Father before the world began, and has now sat down

on the right hand of God. He has ascended his Mediatorial throne, the place of his power and dominion, where he sits in judgment. "Of the increase of his government and peace there shall be no end, upon the throne of David, and upon his kingdom, to order it, and to establish it with JUDGMENT and with justice from henceforth, even forever." —Isa. 9: 7. In the regeneration of his church which was buried with him into death, when he in their flesh died for them all, and being buried with him by baptism into death, were reproduced from the dead in his resurrection, when he by the exceeding greatness of God's mighty power, which he wrought in Christ when he raised him from the dead, and set him at his own right hand, in the heavenly (spiritual, in distinction from the legal) places, far above all principality, and power, and might, and dominion, and every name that is named, not only in this world, but also in that which is to come: and hath put all things under his feet, and gave him to be the Head over all things to the church, which is his body, the fullness of him that filleth all in all.—Ephesians 1: 20-23. From these, with many other scriptures, we think it not difficult to perceive that the judgment seat of Christ is his church—his holy hill Zion, where he has forever sat down, until all enemies are or shall be put under his feet, and then the kingdom shall be delivered up to the Father, and the Son shall also himself be subject unto him that put all things under him, that God may be all in all.—1 Cor. 15: 24-28.

That the throne of God in Zion is the judgment seat of Christ is clearly established by the words and works of Christ, as declared by himself in his reply to Peter, Matt. 19: 28, compared with the parable Matt. 25: 31-46. "In the regeneration, when the Son of Man shall sit in the throne of his glory, ye (the apostles who had forsaken all and followed him) also shall sit upon twelve thrones, judging the twelve tribes of Israel." And, "When the Son of Man shall come in his glory, and all the holy angels (or ministers, apostles, princes, &c.) with him, then shall he sit upon the throne of his glory." And then should he proceed to judge the world in righteousness; "And before him shall be gathered all nations; and he shall separate them one from another, as a shepherd divideth his sheep from the goats." We are aware that many suppose that this judgment has not yet began, and that it will never take place in this world. But could the Son of Man impower the apostles to sit with him to rule in judgment, before he himself exercised that power? Did he not enter into his glory, and the joy that was set before him, immediately after he had endured the cross, and when he was made both Lord and Christ? Did he not in breaking down the middle wall of partition which had excluded the Gentile nations from the Jews, assemble before him all the nations of mankind? Was he not invested then with power over all flesh, to give eternal life to as many as the Father had given him? And has he not been separating his sheep from the goats, from his ascension to his throne till now? Is he not now setting his sheep on his right hand, and calling them by his Spirit, and saying to them, Come, ye blessed of my Father, inherit the kingdom prepared for you from the foundation of the world? And is he not now saying to those on his left hand, Depart from me, ye cursed?

Many of the dear children of God have been greatly worried by the traditional impressions made by those who teach that Christ now occupies only his mercy-seat, and that he will vacate that seat and ascend his seat of judgment after the resurrection of the last day, and then, but not till then, it shall be finally decided who are and who are not his people. They have been taught to believe that all mankind are in this life in a state of probation, and they look for a judgment day, when the great Judge shall hold a court of investigation, when every one of Adam's race shall be accepted or rejected, as their merits or demerits shall be found. In support of this heart-sickening theory no scripture can be found. All the judg-

ments that will ever be executed on saints or sinners are already adjudicated and pronounced by the eternal Judge, and every sentence which he has pronounced is irrevokable. The foundation of God already stands fast, and has this seal, "The Lord knoweth them that are his." Enoch, Elijah, Abraham, Isaac and Jacob are now in heaven, and all the saints who have finished their course on earth. Nor are they prematurely there, with a liability to be cast out. The sins of all the sons of God have already been weighed in a righteous balance, and the crushing weight has been exacted at the hands of our precious Savior; and God has solemnly said, covenanted and sworn, that their sins and iniquities he will remember no more. How then can they be called up again for investigation or for judgment, when like a thick cloud God himself has blotted them out?

There is indeed a day that God has appointed in which he will judge the world, by that man whom he hath appointed; but that will be the execution of all the judgments already entered and recorded in the books of Moses and the prophets, when all whose names are not in the book of life of the Lamb shall be consigned to that condemnation which already rests upon them.

Finally we give, as our understanding, that the judgment day began with the coronation of our risen Savior, that it is now progressing, and that our exalted Savior now sits upon the seat and throne of judgment. He is now dividing the nations, and bringing the heirs of God into the inheritance of that kingdom which was prepared for them from the foundation of the world. He is himself the monarch of that kingdom, and the glory of it.

Secondly, Who are they that must appear before this judgment seat? While all the power of heaven and earth is given into his hands, and he has a name written upon his vesture and upon his thigh, King of kings and Lord of lords, with authority to judge among the heathen, and to rebuke strong nations for the sake of his saints, his seat of judgment in Zion we understand to be especially devoted to the judgment of the spiritual subjects of his power and grace. While in his universal providential government he is the Prince over all the kings of the earth, for he is exalted far above all principality and power, over all thrones and dominions, and above every name that is named in this world or in the world to come, there is a peculiar sense in which it is said, "he shall judge his people," which applies to them exclusively, and not to the world at large.

In our text the words, "For we must all appear before the judgment seat of Christ," are applicable alone to those whom the apostle identifies with himself, who know that they have a building of God, a house not made with hands, eternal in the heavens. A people who in the earthly house of their tabernacle do groan, and earnestly desire to be clothed upon with their house which is from heaven, and who have an assurance that God has wrought them for this selfsame thing, and who are always confident, knowing that whilst they are at home in the body, they are absent from the Lord. They are a people who walk by faith, not by sight, and who are willing rather to be absent from the body, and present with the Lord. These are in a special, peculiar and exclusive sense under the discipline of their blessed Lord and Master. As their Lawgiver and their Judge, their Shepherd and their Bishop, their Prophet, Priest and King, they are under his Mediatorial charge, and they must all, every one of them, appear before his judgment seat. To the people of God who are led and taught by the Spirit, a consciousness that the Lord is their Judge, and that all the things which are done in the body, the church, over which he is in all things the Head, is manifest to him, as expressed in the next verse, and subject to his judgment and decision, will lead them to invoke the scrutiny of his all-seeing eye, "Search me, O God, and know my heart, try me, and know my thoughts: and see if there be any wicked way in me, and lead me in the way everlasting."—Psalm 139: 23, 24.

Aliens may flatter themselves that they may do what seems good in their own eyes, and that their sincerity of purpose will be as acceptable to God as an exact conformity to his word; but those who know the terror of the Lord, that "Our God is a consuming fire," will desire to "have grace whereby they may serve God acceptably, with reverence and godly fear." They know that for every idle word they are held to a strict account at the judgment seat of their Lord and Master. And they love his judgments; for his **rod** as well as his **staff** is a comfort to them.

The reason why **every one** of the members of **the body must** appear before the judgment seat of Christ, is that all that is done in the body by the several members, whether good or bad, may be submitted to him who is alone competent to judge righteously, and that each may receive at the hand of the righteous Judge according to that he hath done, (as a member of the body, in the body,) whether good or bad. All that is done in the body, the church, is approved or condemned by him: whether in doctrine or practice, in words, thoughts or deeds. He is the Judge, the church is his judgment seat, and to his laws and ordinances all his members must submit. They who have transgressed his laws will be reproved, rebuked, and chastised according to the nature and magnitude of their offenses. He that knoweth his Master's will, and doeth it not, shall be beaten with many stripes; but he who has erred through ignorance, without any design to disobey, shall be more tenderly dealt with. But all shall from the righteous Judge receive according to that he hath done, whether it be good or bad. None but Christ is competent to judge the things done in the body, the church, or in the bodies of the individual members, who are included in his body. He alone is able to discriminate between what God has wrought in the body, and what has been wrought by the church or her members. All that is good, and approved by the Judge, is what God has wrought; for "it is God that worketh in us, both to will and to do of his good pleasure." But all in us that God has not wrought will be detected, and all the saints shall, at his judgment seat, receive the things wrought in the body, according to that they have done. For what God has wrought in them shall be made to appear by their godly walk and conversation; while all their own imperfect works shall be removed.

(Editorial by Elder Gilbert Beebe July 15, 1877.)

OBITUARIES

SISTER LOU PARNELL

We, the members of Liberty Primitive Baptist Church, bow in humble submission to the will of our holy God in taking by death our dear Sister Lou Parnell. She was the daughter of the late Brother and Sister William A. Jones and Sarah Parnell Jones. She was born in Harnett County, N. C. March 2, 1889, and died September 20, 1967, making her stay on earth more than seventy-eight years.

She and her husband joined Bethesady Primitive Baptist Church in the early thirties. She moved her membership to Liberty August 9, 1967. She married Eddy (Edd) Parnell December 9, 1905, and to this union eight children were born. One died a little over one year old. Surviving are: Loyd, Ernest and Aulcy, Dunn, N. C.; Leslie, Benson, N. C.; Atlas, Raleigh, N. C.; Mrs. Sarah Jernigan, Benson; Mrs. Adna Stanley, Dunn, N. C. Also surviving are eighteen grandchildren and five great grandchildren.

We would say to these children and a host of friends, weep not as those who have no hope. She in excellency filled her place in the family, the church and the community. She was a firm believer in salvation by the grace of God.

Her funeral was held at Bethesady Church by her pastor Elder Lester E. Lee, assisted by Elder Nowles and Scott Lee Mears; and she was laid to rest in the church cemetery to await the resurrection to be with God's saints around his throne.

WE RESOLVE, That copies of this be made for the church record; one for the family; and one sent to the *Signs of the Times* for publication.

Done by order of conference at our October meeting.

James B. Young
Mollie Tart
Lovie Young
Committee

MARY LEE HOPPER GAMMON

Sister Mary Lee Hopper Gammon was born in Rockingham County, N. C. May 11, 1890, and departed this life December 27, 1967.

She was united in marriage to Silas Lester Gammon who died October 26, 1960. To this union were born twelve children. Six survive: four daughters, Myrtle Myers and Elnora Harris of Route #2, Ruffin, N. C.; Ellen McBride of Danville, Va. and Ruth Howell of Reidsville, N. C.; two sons, Claude Gammon, Route #2, Ruffin, N. C. and Leon Gammon, Reidsville, N. C. Also surviving are twenty-eight grandchildren and fifteen great grandchildren.

Sister Gammon was received into the fellowship of Dan River Primitive Baptist Church over forty years ago, and was faithful to attend as long as her health permitted. We who knew her well, desire to bow in humble submission to the will of our eternal God, knowing He doeth all things well.

In the absence of her pastor, funeral services were conducted by Elder Haywood W. Wray, in Dan River Primitive Baptist Church, and her remains were laid to rest in the Gammon family cemetery.

Written by request of the church while in conference.

Lucy H. Davis

IN MEMORY OF BETTY BRYANT

Sister Betty Moran Bryant was born February 1, 1868, and was called from this life November 23, 1967, making her stay on earth almost one hundred years. She was the daughter of John Jefferson and Xonie Ann Thompson Moran of Patrick County. She was married to William P. Bryant on November 25, 1885, by Elder William R. Radford, Patrick County, Va. To their union were born 13 children.

She leaves to mourn her passing, four daughters: Mrs. W. J. Ross of Roanoke, Virginia; Dr. Lillian B. Ingram of Martinsville, Virginia; Mrs. Albert B. Stone of Bassett, Virginia; Mrs. J. W. Dollyhigh of Fieldale, Virginia; forty-two grandchildren; ninety-five great grandchildren and twenty great great grandchildren. Her husband died in 1915.

Sister Bryant died at the home of her daughter, Mrs. Albert Stone, where she made her home for twenty-six years. She faithfully attended her church as long as she was able. She was surely one of those dear and wonderful Mothers in Israel. She had a great understanding of the scriptures. All who knew her, loved her. She had a gentle and very pleasant disposition. She possessed a great gift to entertain the old Baptist children and friends. She united with Union Church, Patrick County, Va. October 21, 1911, and was baptized by Elder P. A. Cahill.

Her funeral was conducted at Union Primitive Baptist Church, Patrick County, by her pastor Elder Leonard Brammer in the presence of a great audience of people to pay their respect to one they loved. Her body was laid to rest in the Church cemetery beneath a mound of beautiful flowers, to await the coming of the Lord in the glorious resurrection. We extend our heart-felt sympathy to the family and bow in humble submission to the will of God.

Written by a sister in hope,
Rada Rakes

BROTHER OLLIE DALTON

It has pleased our Heavenly Father to remove from our midst by death our beloved brother Ollie D. Dalton on February 1, 1968. Brother Dalton was born September 10, 1891, making his stay on earth 76 years. He joined Springfield Church August 12, 1962. He was faithful to the church and filled his place as long as he was able, he was a firm believer in salvation by Grace. Springfield Church bows in humble submission to the just and holy will of our Lord knowing that He doeth all things well. We feel our loss is his eternal gain.

Brother Dalton is survived by his wife, Sister Rosa Dalton; three daughters: Mrs. Walter Gatewood of Danville, Va.; Mrs. A. D. Woodson of Lynchburg and Miss Jerelene Dalton of Gretna, Va. Four sons: Roy, Clifton and Melvin all of Gretna, and Lester Dalton of Hurt, Virginia. Two brothers: Cleveland Dalton of Motley, Virginia, and Petros Dalton of Chatham; three sisters: Mrs. Sallie Pickrel of Motley; Mrs. Walden of Altavista and Mrs. Laura Farmer of Blairs, 16 grandchildren and four great grandchildren.

His funeral was held at Springfield Church by his pastor Elder O. K. Tench and Mr. Lilly, and his body was laid away in Gretna Burial Park to await the second coming of our Lord.

Written by L. R. Willis

MAUDIE H. NICHOLS

Sister Maudie H. Nichols was born January 19, 1890, in Patrick County, Virginia, and was called from this world November 10, 1967, at the age of 77 years. She was the daughter of Gus Hopkins and Martha Via Hopkins, and was married to S. Adie Nichols.

To this union thirteen children were born:

Mrs. Lillie Cox, Mrs. Daisy Mitchell, Mrs. Minnie Wright, Mrs. Addie Stroop, Mrs. Grace Wright, Mrs. Ora Griffith, Mrs. Maggie Harris, Mrs. Bertha Langford, Mrs. Viola Smith, and Ewell and Cody Nichols. Two died in infancy. Surviving also are three sisters, Mrs. Thenie Hall, Bedford, Va.; Mrs. Bedie Craddock, Stuart, Va.; and Mrs. P. J. Rakes, Martinsville, Va.; and one brother, James Hopkins, Lynchburg, Va.; forty-two grandchildren and twenty-six great grandchildren.

Sister Nichols was received into the fellowship of Union Primitive Baptist Church September 4, 1918, and was baptized by Elder Zander Cahill. She filled her seat as long as she was able. She had a sweet hope in the resurrection when the Lord shall come in clouds of glory.

Her funeral was held at Goodwill Baptist Church November 12, 1967, by Elders Leonard Brammer and Albert Doss; and she was laid to rest in the Nichol's family cemetery. In her passing we believe she died in the triumph of faith which God gave her many years ago.

Written by a sister in hope,

Elsie Nolen Jamison

RESOLUTION OF RESPECT FOR SISTER LARCIE WYNNE

We, the members composing the Skewarky Primitive Baptist meeting house and we hope the church of our Lord and Savior, Jesus Christ, desire to bow in humble submission to the will of our eternal heavenly father who has called from our midst our beloved sister, Larcie Gertrude Waters Ambrose Wynne. Wynne.

Sister Wynne was born on September 11, 1887, the daughter of the late Franklin and Mary Radcliff Waters. She departed this life October 26, 1967, making her journey upon this earth more than 80 years.

Sister Wynne united with the church at Concord in 1913, and for convenience transferred by letter to White Plains Church in 1917. Locating in Martin County, Sister Wynne again for convenience transferred by letter to Skewarky Church in 1932; thus she held membership among the Primitive Baptists for a period of 54 years.

It was indeed a privilege to have known this dear sister and an inspiration to have observed the manifestations of God's love within her heart and soul as she was so ably blessed to express in her conversation and everyday walk in life. We are grateful that we can say with much confidence that our sister was a faithful mother to her children, a faithful grandmother, and a kind, tender, and loving friend to all who knew her. Most comforting to us is that she was bestowed with a gift of devoted faithfulness to her God, her brethren and sisters, and church. She was firm believer in salvation by grace and professed a hope in the all wise, powerful, and merciful God to whom she desired to ascribe all honor and praise. We trust our loss is our sister's eternal gain.

Surviving are 2 sons, 3 daughters, 27 grandchildren, and 33 great grandchildren. Also surviving are 3 sisters. To the family we extend our heartfelt sympathy in your distressful moments. May you be comforted by God's love and words of comfort is our prayer.

Her funeral was conducted in the Skewarky meeting house by her pastor, Elder E. C. Harrison and Elder D. B. Stokes. Interment was in the Skewarky Church Cemetery beneath a mound of beautiful flowers, a token of the esteem in which she was held.

RESOLVED, That a copy be placed on the church record, a copy be sent to the family, and a copy be sent to *Zion's Landmark*, *Old Faith Contender*, and *Signs of the Times* for publication.

Done by order of conference on November 11, 1967.

Elder E. C. Harrison, Moderator
Johnny Ray Gardner, Committee

SUDIE J. BRINSON

Sister Sudie J. Brinson was born June 28, 1877, and died September 30, 1967, making her stay on earth more than 90 years.

In May, 1916, she asked for a home with the Primitive Baptist Church at Muddy Creek, and she was baptized by Elder Gardner Bryan. In December, 1931, she and her husband came to Sand Hill Church by letter and she lived a devoted member as long as she was able to go. She often attended when it seemed she was not able. She loved the doctrine of salvation by the grace of God.

We feel that the passing of Sister Brinson is our loss but is her gain. She is now awaiting the time when the dead in Christ shall be raised in his likeness, to praise him forever.

She leaves three sons and one daughter, and a host of relatives and friends to mourn her passing.

Done by order of the Sand Hill Primitive Baptist Church in conference the 9th day of March, 1968.

L. L. Yopp, Moderator
Brantley Kennedy, Clerk

Signs of the Times

DEVOTED TO THE OLD SCHOOL BAPTIST CAUSE

'The Sword of the Lord and of Gideon'

VOL. 136 DANVILLE, VA., JULY, 1968 NO. 7

IS IT TIME TO RENEW
YOUR SUBSCRIPTION?
IF YOUR EXPIRATION DATE
IS 7/68
IT EXPIRES WITH THIS ISSUE

HAS READ SIGNS FOR FIFTY YEARS

Newton, Ala.

Dear Elder Wood:

. . . We are most anxious to have the **Signs** continue, and may the Lord most gloriously bless each of you in the Master's vineyard.

We were so glad to hear both you and Elder Spangler preach the unsearchable riches of Christ at the Pigg River Association last August. It was a pleasure indeed to see you all again, and to hear Elders Brammer, Ingram, Hollingsworth, Brown, Godwin, and others preach. We were so courteously treated in the home of Elder and Sister Brammer.

It has been our privilege to read the dear old **Signs** for some fifty years; and we have heard in person nearly all the Editors during the present century. May all be endowed with the Holy Spirit to continue this wondrous work.

We were blessed to attend eight different associations in 1967, and to hear some able preaching by Elders C. C. Hand, Jas. W. Johnson, Loyd Wall, J. L. Smith, Sam Dean, Warren King, W. S. Barefoot, Paul Stott, and others. It was so good to be back with the brethren.

May the **Signs** continue on for many years to uphold the principles preached by Peter at Pentecost, and Paul in his own hired house in Rome.

(Elder) J. J. Collins

THOUGHT WOULD FIND REST HERE

612 South Avenue,
Tarboro, N. C.

Dear Cousin Martha:

I have your letter and clipping of comfort. I ask your indulgence at my not writing sooner, what with all the associations and trying to get settled in moving.

My mind has had for sometime many thoughts concerning experiences of what we hope to be. After all the preaching, and much of it the best I think I ever heard, I was able to carry very little of it home with me. Brother Taylor in his concluding sermon after dinner, preached on the work of Jesus; and you know it was the work of Christ upon poor sinners. It took me away from now, and where I was, but in the end I could not find myself anything but a sinner begging for mercy. Grace changes us, but we must have our daily portion from Him to live. I had thought we would get to the place of rest here, but we must "push on for the prize of the high calling as it is in Christ Jesus."

If I have an experience of grace, it has been a continuous work of our Lord upon a poor sinner. I have been chased from the time of about eight years by the evil one because of my sins, and my first recollection was of going to my mother, hoping for relief from my sins; but a greater one had to come and fix the bounds of the devil so he could come just so far and no farther. I followed this course for nearly sixty years, ever conscious of the walls that bound me in and the devil out.

If not deceived, I had seen the church on the opposite side of the stream but was never able to cross over without help. The arm of Jesus finally came, and

it was neither too short nor too weak. While I felt, if not deceived, that the church was fixed, I had other matters in the final and last day to harass and worry me.

I missed "Cin" in the end for we both fought against baptism, and this had to be cleared before I could go to church. So far I feel I have made a failure, as I am still doubtful that this is an experience. I have felt and do feel the hand of the Lord has been with me in many causes, and kept me from falling in many instances in the fight for things I needed to do but did not. Since I am sure of making a mess of this, I might try later to relate the objects in the way every time I saw the water.

I want to continue to have your prayers and also your fellowship, because I feel you know the truth and the trials that beset us in our journey here. Every travel, while it may be on the same road and lead to the same destination, is not the same to each traveler. We all weaken on the way and need the arm of Jesus to help over rough places; and we also need each other's prayers, fellowship, and love to finish the course we run.

In answer to your questions concerning "Cins" folks, Yes, Martha is still living, but in poor health. She is deprived of most preaching by being unable to go. Ella is really better off than she was a year ago. . .

One thing is outstanding and will be a beacon when the world is on fire, God knows best for them that are his; and his sheep know his voice. I enjoyed the poem for it fits nicely in one's everyday trials. Wish you could come and stay with us some . . .

J. K. Turner

(The above was sent in by Sister Martha Womble of Raleigh, N. C. It shows Brother Turner's many trials before coming to the church, and his continual need of God's grace. — J. D. W.)

THE RESURRECTION OF THE BODY

The resurrection of the body is a fundamental doctrine of Holy Writ that has been strongly defended by able ministers of the New Testament as well as by others since the days of the Apostles. However, it was flatly denied by the Sadducees, "which say that there is no resurrection. . ." (Matt. 22: 23) So opposition to the plain teachings of the Scriptures concerning a cardinal principle of the Christian religion is nothing new in this day. In Tim. 2: 18, we read of Hy-me--nae-us and Phi-le-tus; "Who concerning the truth have erred, saying that the resurrection is past already; and overthrow the faith of some." Of course, the faith of God's elect cannot be overthrown. In verse 19 of the same chapter, we also read: "Nevertheless the foundation of God standeth sure, having this seal, The Lord knoweth them that are his." And he will raise their very dust at the last day. "And this is the Father's will which hath sent me, that of all which he hath given me I should lose nothing, but should raise it up again at the last day." (John 6: 39) There were some among the Church at Corinth that denied the resurrection of the dead, just as there are some among the churches today that likewise deny it. In I Cor. 15: 12, it is asked: "Now if Christ be preached that he rose from the dead, how say some among you that there is no resurrection of the dead?" In reasoning with those holding erroneous views concerning the resurrection, the Apostle Paul said: "But some man will say, How are the dead raised up? and with what body do they come?" (verse 35) It is conceivable that such questions might be asked by a vain philosopher in derision or by way of ridiculing or making light of the resurrection of the body, as if it were something contrary to all sense and reason. But to the carnal objector the answer is: "Thou fool, that which thou sowest is not quickened except it die: And that which thou sowest, thou sowest not that body that shall be, but bare grain, it may chance of wheat or some other grain: But God giveth it a body as it hath pleased him, and to every seed his own body." (Verses 36-38) No, there

is a different body as to form, but it is essentially the same body. The seed sown germinates in the soil under proper conditions and springs forth with new beauties. The same seed sown develops into a higher form after its own kind, and is, therefore, given its own body and not another.

The Apostle in making use of the sowing of seeds, their dying, being quickened, and springing up again, very aptly illustrates the resurrection of the body, showing clearly and conclusively that it is the same body that comes forth that is laid in the grave or buried in the sea. That is, it is the same as to substance but with different qualities. If it were not the same body the term resurrection could not properly be used, for there would be a creation instead. The very word resurrection imports the rising again of the same thing. The Scriptures are silent on the creation of new bodies for the souls of the saints when Christ comes the second time without sin unto salvation. They do not support the Pythegorean idea of the transmigration of souls into other bodies, or anything like it. So let us adhere to Divine revelation, setting aside the doctrines and notions of those who would wrest the Scriptures from their true meaning because they are not in accord with carnal reason. In verses 42, 43, and 44, the resurrection of the body is declared in unmistakable terms: "So also (after the manner of the springing up of seeds sown) is the resurrection of the dead. It is sown in corruption; it (the very same body) is raised in incorruption: It is sown in dishonor; it is raised in glory: It is sown in weakness; it is raised in power: It is sown a natural body; it is raised a spiritual body. There is a natural body, and there is a spiritual body."

So it is seen that the IT that is sown with certain qualities is the self-same IT that is raised with different qualities. "And as we have borne the image of the earthy, we shall also bear the image of the heavenly." (Verse 49) This indicates a change in the body from natural to spiritual, and this is absolutely necessary for "flesh and blood cannot inherit the kingdom of God; neither doth corruption." (Verse 50) The human body as now constituted with its frailties and corruptions could not bear the exceeding weight of eternal glory reserved in heaven for the righteous. It must be fitted for the inheritance incorruptible that fadeth not away but endureth forever, for the heavenly glory that awaits the redeemed in the realms of ineffable light. "For this corruptible must put on incorruption, and this mortal must put on immortality." It is imperative that the bodies of the saints at the last day, whether dead or alive, undergo a glorious change, as mentioned in verses 51 and 52, that they be clothed with heavenly glory and the shining robes of immortality. From my own personal experience in a vision of the night, I delight to think of the saints being clothed, body and soul, with the robe of Christ's righteousness at the marriage supper of the Lamb. "As for me, I will behold thy face in righteousness: I shall be satisfied, when I awake, with thy likeness." (Psalm 17: 15) With the redemption of the body the saints will enter into consummate bliss. Nothing then will be lacking.

As further proof of the resurrection of the identical body interred in the earth, I quote this Scripture: "Who shall change our vile body, that it may be fashioned like unto his glorious body . . . ." (Phil. 3: 21) And all that are in the graves shall come forth according to the word of God. Surely this refers to the same bodies deposited in the graves. It could not refer to aerial, celestial bodies for such are not buried. "And the graves were opened; and many bodies of the saints which slept arose, And came out of their graves after his resurrection, and went into the holy city, and appeared unto many." (Matt. 27: 52, 53) They slept in Jesus and literally arose with Him. His resurrection assured their resurrection, as well as that of the saints that shall rise in the general resurrection, for He became the firstfruits of them that slept. (Verse 20) "Thy dead men shall live, together

with my dead body shall they arise." (Isa. 26: 19) From the scriptural account of the translation of Enoch and Elijah they must be in heaven in their own bodies as changed, and I am bound to believe that all the rest of the saints will finally be housed in heaven in their own glorified bodies. It can hardly be assumed that after time shall be no more only a part of the ransomed will have spiritual bodies while the rest are bodiless. All will be like Christ, hence all will be found in their own incorruptible, perfect, and holy bodies, which will shine as the sun in the firmament. They are His mystical body, "the fulness of him that filleth all in all. (Eph. 1: 23)

Now I come to the testimony of Job concerning the resurrection. And it has been said by an ancient writer that no one since Christ speaks so plainly of the resurrection as this man did before Christ. "For I know that my redeemer liveth, and that he shall stand at the latter day upon the earth: And though after my skin worms destroy this body, yet in my flesh shall I see God; Whom I shall see for myself, and mine eyes shall behold, and not another. . . ." (Job 19: 25-27) This is the very strongest proof of the resurrection of the body. How can Job see his dear Redeemer with his own bodily eyes in his own (spiritualized) flesh unless his own natural body is resurrected a spiritual body? I do not doubt that he, in his risen, glorified body, will behold his Redeemer. I do not consider it incredible that God should raise his sleeping dust, for with Him all things are possible. He formed man out of the dust of the earth and He can just as easily raise the same and fashion it like unto His own glorious body. Just as sure as one is given to Christ to be redeemed, just that sure will that one come forth from the grave "unto the resurrection of life." Not one will be overlooked. All of the elect belong to Christ by choice, by gift, and by purchase, and it is His will that they be with Him where He is in spirit, soul and body.

King Agrippa thought it incredible that God should raise the dead, but this did not move Paul, who consistently defended the raising of same against bold gainsayers. Going back to the Old Testament, we read in Daniel 12: 2 these words: "And many of them that sleep in the dust of the earth shall awake, some to everlasting life, and some to shame and everlasting contempt." If this does not have reference to the mortal remains of those of the Adamic race to what does it refer? The soul does not sleep in the dust of the earth, so it evidently refers to what remains when the soul is separated from the body, which separation is death. This is the only reasonable conclusion to be arrived at. "Now that the dead are raised, even Moses showed at the bush, when he called the Lord the God of Abraham, and the God of Isaac, and the God of Jacob. For he is not a God of the dead, but of the living: for all live unto him." (Luke 20: 37, 38) These are the words of our Lord, adducing the language of Moses by way of proof of the resurrection of the body, and not the soul. Some take the position that the only resurrection of the redeemed is that from death in trespasses and sins, but I can't see that.

"As in Adam all die, even so in Christ shall all be made alive." Of course, this means that all that Christ is the covenant Head and Representative of will be made alive in the resurrection of the body, for the Apostle is treating of that resurrection, and not the resurrection of the soul from death in trespasses and sins. This is a sweet passage of Scripture to me. It is the sweet hope of many. Take this from them and you take everything and leave them "most miserable." They cherish a good hope through grace that the bodies of them which sleep in Jesus will be raised by virtue of union with the Lamb and reunited with their souls, which He will bring with Him when he descends from heaven in His glorified body at the last day to judge the quick and the dead and take the ransomed home, to those mansions of glory He went to heaven to prepare for them by His presence and intercession there, as one has well said.

"When I can read my title clear
To mansions in the skies,
I'll bid farewell to every fear
And wipe my weeping eyes."

"But I would not have you to be ignorant, brethren, concerning them which are asleep, that ye sorrow not, even as others which have no hope. For if we believe that Jesus died and rose again, even so them also which sleep in Jesus will God bring with him." (1 Thess. 4:13,14) A number of other passages of Scripture could be cited as proof texts in the premises, but I will conclude with those found in verses 16 to 18 of the chapter just mentioned: "For the Lord himself shall descend from heaven with a shout, with the voice of the archangel, and with the trumpet of God: and the dead in Christ shall rise first: Then we which are alive and remain shall be caught up together with them in the clouds to meet the Lord in the air: and so shall we ever be with the Lord. Wherefore comfort one another with these words."

Submitted in hope of
a glorious resurrection,

C. W. Vass
409 New York Avenue
Elizabeth City, N. C. 27909

(We rejoice in believing the doctrine of the resurrection of the body, for without the resurrection and our mortality putting on immortality all our experiences and our hope of eternal life are valueless. The subject is profound, and the Apostle said concerning it, "Behold I shew you a mystery," so it must be very carefully considered in light of scriptural expressions. We have been inquiring concerning "the body", "the soul", and "the spirit, for many years, and confess that we need to know more about each before we can be at ease on their proper application. — J. D. W.)

Rt. 1, Box 86A
Smackover, Ark. 71762

Dear Editors:

Our subscription has expired . . . my husband meant to renew when we were blessed to have Elder Spangler with us at Bethel Church. Thanks for not stopping the wonderful and marvelous good news. I have had to spend lots of time lately in bed, and I cannot express how comforting the **Signs** with all the able ministers and writers who are thoroughly furnished of God to write comforting and strengthening food for the ones like I feel to be: so weak and unlearned. May God in his tender love and mercy watch over us in Christ.

I awoke this morning at four o'clock with the power of God on my mind; and I wanted to try and read, hoping that I have been made to know a little about this great power of God; and desiring to be submissive to his will. In this day when things of this earth seem so politically minded, miserable and misleading, isn't it sweet to meditate on the wonderful power of God? How consoling this power is to the trembling child of God. We read, Let every soul be subject unto the higher powers; for there is no power but of God. In the Psalm referred to the writer says, "Come, behold the works of the Lord, what desolations he hath made in the earth. He maketh wars to cease unto the ends of the earth. He breaketh the bow, and cutteth the spear in sunder; he burneth the chariot in the fire. Be still and know that I am God: I will be exalted among the heathen, I will be exalted in the earth." I believe that we must see desolation before we can stand still.

I did not mean to write like this, but it seems good to try to tell how I feel this morning. How I would love to hear some of our ministers talk on this wonderful subject.

I wish I knew how to thank God for most able editors and ministers. I desire your prayers.

Mrs. Helen Murphy

MUCH DECEPTION IN THE WORLD

Rt. 1, Box 305,
Magnolia, Texas 77355

Dear Elder Spangler:

. . . If not deceived the **Signs** means a great deal to me. I know the Lord can keep us without magazines, meetings, etc., but what a wonderful God who

condescends to our weakness. We long for physical touches and evidences, and a place to rest amid the troubles and deceptions of this old world; and He so graciously provides us with writers and preachers whereby we are filled, nourished and relieved.

Satan is waging, I believe, the greatest campaign of deception in history. The world tells us that we must embrace every religion, that Mohammed, Buddha and Christ mean the same. The atheistic evolution theory tells us that the Bible is a cleverly written fairy tale. The Houston council of churches sponsors a woman on television who says she can reconcile the Bible and reincarnation after death of the soul into another's body, where it tries to make up for the life it led in its first body.

What cannot be explained by science is credited to E. S. P., the "fourth dimension" or spiritualism. How badly we need the **Signs** and other writings to tell the truth in these perilous times.

May God enable you to continue.

With much love, I hope, in the Lord,
Mrs. Kelsay Swain

GRATEFUL FOR THE PLAIN PRINT

2247 Tutwiler Ave.,
Memphis, Tenn.

Dear Editors of the Signs:

I enclose $7.00 to bring my subscription up to date. It is so good to receive such writings each month. We are also grateful for the plain print as our eyes are growing dim, and we find it still easy to read.

We pass through many experiences as we travel down life's rugged way, and often feel weary, and wonder about many things. But how consoling it is to still feel the sweet hope within our hearts, for we realize if that should fail, there is no other way. I have passed through many dark seasons which made me feel I was mistaken in it all; but at last relief would come filled with sweetness which was sufficient if I were called to die. Through the many years I find the confidence in my Lord is still in my heart; but still I am weak and fearful.

The condition of the world today is a sad and trying thing, but our God has promised never to leave nor forsake us. We are few in numbers here in this great city, but we hope to be kept by God's grace ready to be revealed in the last time.

Hope the Lord will put it in your minds to visit us sometime. We all love so much to have visitors come our way.

Yours in a precious hope,
Carrie M. Campbell

HAS READ THE SIGNS SIXTY-SEVEN YEARS

Rt. 2, Box 23,
Weslaco, Texas

Dear Brethren:

Enclosed is a check for the extension of my subscription. I have been reading the Signs for 67 years. Sixty-six years ago my mother was sick in bed, and I brought the mail in and she said "Well, son, take care of them, maybe some day some of you will want to read them."

I did not tell her that I was slipping them in my shirt and taking them out into the woods and reading them. What a lost sinner I felt to be in those days.

I often think of the experience a minister had back in the horse and buggy days near Stockdale, Texas. He got so discouraged that he put his family into the wagon and left the country, and traveled three days. Late in the evening on the third day he found a nice place to camp over night; so he went up to a house and asked if they could camp over night in the pasture. The man agreed, and then said that they were going to have a meeting there tonight and would be glad for them to come up. He came back and told his family about it, and said that we are strangers and do not know what kind of religion they have, but let's go up.

The crowd gathered but their preacher did not show up, and they were so

disappointed. Finally the man of the house said to this party, "Won't you lead us in prayer?" The man fell down on his knees and offered prayer. It was so good and uplifting that he was asked to talk for them; and the Lord blessed him to preach a wonderful sermon, and all rejoiced in what the Lord had done for them.

The next morning he told his family that there was no use trying to run away from the Lord, "Let's go back home." The Lord had him to travel three days to get there to preach to some Old Baptists. The Lord works in a mysterious way to bring about His way.

I will be 80 April 29th this year, but am thankful that the Lord has blessed us to take care of three of his little ones without coming under state regulations. Some have come here on a mattress and in about three weeks be up and about. It is a great pleasure to see what the Lord can do for his little ones who are sick.

Remember a poor sinner in your prayers.

(Elder) E. B. Ault

THE LORD'S PEOPLE RECEIVE GIFTS

ElDorado, Ark. 71730

Dear Editors of the Signs:

I would like, the Lord willing, to write a few lines concerning the writing of David, "For thou art my lamp, O Lord: and the Lord will lighten my darkness." (2 Samuel 22:29) When he spoke these words David's heart was enlightened by the power of his Lord in a way he had not been blessed before. It seems that he had gone about fulfilling his adulterous and murderous ways, and the enjoyment he had in these sinful things caused him to despise the commandments of his God; but now he said unto Nathan, "I have sinned against the Lord."

We find that David grieved for the child that the wife of Uriah bore him, and he fasted and wept for the child while he was yet alive; but after the child died he said, "Wherefore should I fast? can I bring him back again? I shall go to him, but he shall not return to me."

The Lord had dwelt marvelously with David, and he realized that the Lord had lightened his darkness. The great light had shined in his heart the day he was delivered out of the hands of his enemies; and he said that the Lord was his Rock and his Fortress and Deliverer. "The God of my rock; in him will I trust: he is my shield, and the horn of my salvation, my high tower, and my refuge, my saviour; thou savest me from violence." (2 Samuel 22:23)

That is the way it is with the poor, trembling child of God. A broken and contrite heart the Lord will not despise. They seek and pray unto him to be merciful, and cry unto him for deliverance from their burdens of ungodliness and sinful lusts; and trust that he will be their lamp and lighten their darkness. They hope it is his will that the light will shine in their hearts that they may be made mindful day by day of his never dying love and tender mercy. We read in Jeremiah 31:3, "The Lord hath appeared of old unto me, saying, Yea, I have loved thee with an everlasting love: therefore with lovingkindness have I drawn thee."

In spite of all the sins he had committed, the Lord loved David and drew him to himself by his loving kindness. The Lord's people are recipients of gifts from their God: he not only loves them but gives them everything they possess in this world, and in the world to come. If it required a pat of the foot or a flip of the finger, it would not be a gift.

The arminianism of this world would have us to believe that something has to be done by the individual in order to receive the gifts. But David was made to wait for his God to deliver him. The light was so intense in his heart that he exclaimed, "God is my strength and power: and he maketh my way perfect." (2 Samuel 22:33) The Lord delivered him from the power of his enemies, and put the light in his heart.

May we close with this hope, that the Lord will see fit to bless us to share with David the glorious understanding of the power of our God; and say with him, "Have mercy upon me, O Lord: for I am weak: O Lord, heal me; for my bones are vexed. My soul is also sore vexed: but thou, O Lord, how long?" (Psalm 6:2,3) And, "Let the words of my mouth, and the meditation of my heart, be acceptable in thy sight, O Lord, my strength and my redeemer." (Psalm 19:14)

Yours in hope,
J. J. Davis

IMPRESSED TO WRITE HIS BELIEF

1741 Davis Road,
Rt. 1,
Mainville, Ohio 45039

Dear Brethren:

When I awoke this morning I had a desire to write some of the things I believe. There were many thoughts which passed through my mind concerning the doctrine which is preached from modern pulpits: I heard a man say in his sermon that when he got to heaven he would meet boys and girls on the street, and they would say, "Lord if it had not been for Brother S. I would not have been here: he preached to me and got me saved." If such doctrine is true, then I am an infidel; for such dishonors God from start to finish.

I am a finite being and a weak worm of the dust, and am not able to describe God as I see him and as my heart feels him. But I will try to tell you about the God of all things, a sovereign God who does his will in the army of heaven and among the inhabitants of the earth; and none can stay his hand. There are precious brethren who can write and say things which mean so much to me.

The doctrine of Election, Foreknowledge, Predestination and Salvation by Grace, is what I believe; and Christ the Lord of the Universe is the foundation of this doctrine. Men and devils would put it out of existance if they could; but it is here to stay until God says time shall be no more. The events of time are the fruits of Wisdom. Our God sware saying, As I have thought so shall it come to pass, and as I have purposed so shall it stand. This is just as sure as God is — it cannot be changed.

Some people will say to me, What about these wars and wicked powers that are ruling. My answer is that there is no power but of God: "For by him were all things created, that are in heaven, and that are in earth, visible and invisible, whether they be thrones or dominions, or principalities or powers: all things were created by him, and for him: and he is before all things, and by him all things consist." (1 Col. 1:16,17) I most surely believe that his work will fulfill his purpose.

The eternal destiny of man is sealed by the sovereign God: "Having this seal, the Lord knows them that are his." This seal is by the blood of Christ your Saviour when he was on the cross. He came down from heaven to do a will, and that will was written in the counsel of God before the world was. In Christ's preaching he said, "I came down from heaven, not to do my will but the will of him that sent me; and this is the Father's will which hath sent me; that of all which he hath given me I should lose nothing, but should raise it up again at the last day." (John 6: 38,39)

I cannot see any conditions in these scriptures. The Angel of God declared that "He shall save his people from their sins." No condition there. Christ said I came down from heaven to seek and to save that which was lost. No condition. I am glad I am with the people who are preaching that Christ fulfilled his Father's will. Brethren, when Christ was on the cross, and the face of the sun was darkened, and at his bitter groans all nature shook; and he cried out, "It is finished," your eternal salvation was finished. He paid the entire debt and obtained eternal redemption for you, and entered into the holy

of holies and is there making intercession for you.

The sun will never cease to shine, brethren, until every one He died for will be brought to the knowledge that Christ is their Saviour and heaven is their home; and they won't be called by some preacher, but will hear the sweet voice of the one who died for them. God pity a man that claims he is the cause of some poor sinner finding the Lord. The Lord finds them all in the wilderness wandering from the fold of God. He said He laid down his life for the sheep, and not one of them will be lost.

We understand that the calling of God's people was just as much predestinated as their eternal salvation was. I love to think about the God who was before all things. He had no man to help him in his creation — no one to instruct him; and I verily believe He made everything just like he wanted it. He was not ignorant of the events of time.

I have heard men preach about the fall of man, that God made him able to stand but liable to fall. The Bible says that the law entered that the offence might abound, but where sin abounded, grace did much more abound. Christ was set for the fall. I don't believe He was set for the fall just in case there should be a fall. It was all known of God beforehand; and Christ stood in the eternal counsel as a Lamb that had already been slain — and the Son of God fulfilled his Father's will before he went back to his Father.

People tell me that if they believed the doctrine I believe, they would not care how they lived. I want to say that I do not believe that a changed person will try to hide behind the precious doctrine of Predestination, to cover up his wrongs. I know that I desire to live right, and I believe that desire was planted in my heart by the sovereign God. I believe He set my bounds, and at his appointed time he called me, and made me to hate the sins that caused my mourning. He gave me a love for his people: he works the will and do in his people, else I would still be in the wilderness.

I want to speak and write that which is honoring to God's name. When a man preaches the works of man in the salvation of God's people, and I mean time or eternal salvation, he is preaching a God dishonoring doctrine.

I love Zion the old church. I want to live at the feet of my brethren and sisters. Some sweet day we are going home — will hear that sweet voice say, Come home. Without God's people I would not have anything to live for.

May God bless you all, is my prayer; and I ask that when at the throne of grace you remember me in your prayers.

In hope of eternal life,
Garrett Wilson

A LETTER FROM ELDER SLAUSON

46 Cedar Street,
Kingston, N. Y. 12401

Very Dear Brother and Sister Ruston,

Beloved in the Lord:

You are often in my mind though our bodies are far apart; still we are joined in heart we humbly trust, with the love with which Christ unites his little children. What a wonderful gift the love of God is! yes a gift, for we are told if we love God it is because he first loved us: the same as a parent always loves the natural child first. John said he knew he had passed from death unto life because he loved the brethren. We cannot think of anything stronger, or as strong, as love: love has both life and power in it. We cannot handle love, but love handles us.

The love of God, as we understand it, has brought us exactly where we are. We cannot promote the love of God, neither can we hinder it. Is it not true that the more we feel a love for God, the more we want to praise him? and the more we want to put the world and the flesh under our feet? The more we feel the presence of God's love, the more we are able to do this. Is it not true that the love of God causes us to enter into

our closet (our heart) and meditate in thought and spirit, and try to converse with the blessed Lord?

From time to time I just feel to try to breathe out to God and turn away from the things that perish, and live in that love for him. How wonderful it is when we have the Love of God, and God given faith! When we have the two, what an unspeakable gift! Can we have the love of God and not the faith of God also? We don't think so: we feel the two always go together. While riding on the bus recently, (I think I was asleep) something said to me, "Christ lives in his people." It refreshed my mind. We do not understand that there is any religion except where Christ lives; and where he lives you may be sure there will be love, for the Father sent him to be an husband with love for his bride. We are told by Paul that His people are married to another, even to Christ.

"Ho, everyone that thirsteth, come ye to the waters, and he that hath no money; come ye, buy, and eat; yea, come buy wine and milk without money and without price." (Isaiah 55: 1) Isaiah said it long before Christ came, but we understand or feel that this statement is pointing toward the gospel day, telling God's people what to do and where to go when they are thirsty, just as He told them in the gospel day what to do and where to go when they were laboring and heavy laden. We notice it mentions here for every one to come, but it is only to those who thirst, so we feel it is speaking only to the living; for the dead neither hunger nor thirst.

God has always furnished his children with something for their thirst and hunger, even in the wilderness; so now says to this servant of God, "Ho, every one that thirsteth, come ye to the waters, and he that hath no money; come ye, buy and eat." Not only is there something for thirst, but it also says, "buy and eat," so, is it not true that the gospel of the Lord Jesus Christ contains plenty for the thrist and the hunger? In Matthew 5:6, it says, "Blessed are they which do hunger and thirst after righteousness: for they shall be filled." So when we come to the gospel waters, we find both milk and wine of the New Testament freely given to us; yes, dear ones, no money needed, nothing needed from the little helpless child. The arrangements are already made for His little children. It is for everyone that is in this condition. None are left out who have become hungry and thirsty; who have weak hands and feeble knees, and have nothing to offer for what they need in their helpless condition.

O, thanks to God of rich mercy, you do not need to give anything. It is free; it is an unspeakable gift from God. Yes, the gift of his Son to be one with His people and for His people. Jesus says, "I will **give** unto him that is athirst of the fountain of the water of life **freely.**" (Revelation 21:6)

Love,
Brother A. J. Slauson (Elder)

LOVES TO READ THE WRITINGS

Fairfax, Oklahoma 74637

Dear Elders Spangler and Wood:

I have just received my **Signs of the Times** and have read all of it, and did enjoy it so much.

I love to read the good news God's children write. I do not get to go to church often. I live 139 miles from my church, and am 81 years old. I live alone and am under a doctor's care all the time. I would love to write some about the 17th chapter of Revelation, and the 18th chapter of Leviticus. I often wonder why God's ministers don't preach from them. I was brought up by a father who was raised and taught to be a priest, and believe me, he told me about those things. And I thank God I had a father who did teach me about them. My father died a Primitive Baptist minister. I remember when he joined the church; I was about eight years old.

Please forgive me, I should not be trying to write. But I do hope I love my

God and his dear children. May God bless all and enable the **Signs of the Times** to continue with the good news.

Mary E. Hendricks

OFTEN MADE TO EXAMINE HERSELF

Rt. 2, Box 518,
Bassett, Va. 23055

Dear Editors:

I want to tell you and the dear ones who are blessed so wonderfully to write to the **Signs,** that I have read the wonderful letter over and over again that Elder Lefferts wrote to Mr. Davis, and which was republished lately, and it has been sweet to my troubled soul. The subject was, "Let a man Examine Himself."

I have often been made to examine myself while seated with the dear and precious saints of God, and also at other times, and they look so humble and good to me that I often wonder if such a vile sinner as I am should take the Lord's Supper with them. On one of the many times I have been with them on communion day, I did not feel worthy to even walk into the meeting house. O how good they all looked to me. It seemed I could see a light shining from the Lord on them, and my very breathing was, "O Lord, don't let me a vile sinner commune with these thy dear children unless it is thy divine will. Keep me from it, O Lord, if I am not one of thy chosen little ones."

Elder C. E. Turner prayed the sweetest prayer; and Elder L. J. Brammer preached the blessed truth as it is in Jesus. It seemed I could see that the prayer and the gospel these two elders spoke, was coming from God's storehouse of love; and my poor hungry soul was fed to running over. How I longed to sincerely thank my great Redeemer Lord for his soul cheering love to me, who am not worthy of his notice. Our worthiness is all in Jesus and not in our vile selves.

My daughter to whom I am sending the Signs, said she is so pleased to get it. She loves the dear Old Baptists, and enjoys hearing them sing, pray and preach so much. I am enclosing a moneyorder for another two year's subscription as shown.

May the Lord continue to bless you with enabling grace to continue sending out this dear truth in the **Signs,** as he has in the past. Please pray for me that the blessed Lord may keep me at the feet of his little ones in tender love and mercy. I know that unless I am kept I am gone.

Your least sister, if one,
Callie Clark

ASSOCIATION AT MOSSYROCK, WASHINGTON

The **Bethel Primitive Baptist Church** at Mossyrock, Washington, holds its association meeting the third Sunday, and Friday and Saturday before in August; and extend an invitation to those of our faith, and to our many friends.

Elder Ernest Attebury, Pastor
Mrs. Opal Huntting, Clerk
Silver Spring, Washington

BLACK CREEK UNION

The next session of the **Black Creek Union** will convene with the church at Scott's, the Lord willing, the fifth Sunday and Saturday before in June, 1968.

The church is located about three miles west of Lucama, N. C., Wilson County. All who have a mind to attend are cordially invited.

Eli T. Smith, Clerk

CONTENTNEA UNION

The next session of the **Contentnea Union** is to be held, the Lord willing, with Bethel Church, Pamlico County, N. C., the 29th and 30th of June. The church is located just out of Grantsboro, N. C.

All lovers of the truth are invited to meet with us.

W. W. Stallings, Jr., Clerk
Rt. 3, Tarboro, N. C.

Danville, Virginia **July, 1968**

SIGNS OF THE TIMES
Subscription price $4 per year — $7 two years
Published each month by
SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.
Established 1832
Devoted to the Old School Baptist Cause
BUSINESS OFFICE
R. F. D. 1, Box 539, Beechwood Lane
Danville, Va.
EDITORS
Elder David V. Spangler
R. F. D. 1, Box 539, Beechwood Lane
Danville, Va. 24541
Elder John D. Wood
P. O. Box 186, Manassas, Va. 22110
ASSOCIATE EDITORS
Elder W. D. Griffin
39 Welsh Tract Road,
Newark, Deleware 19711
Elder E. J. Lambert
306 Richardson St.,
Winnsboro, Texas 75494
Elder George Ruston
Dutton, Ontario, Canada
All letters for this paper should be addressed and remittances made payable
TO
SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.
R. F. D. 1, Box 539 Beechwood Lane
Danville, Va. 24541

CONTRIBUTIONS TO THE
INDIGENT FUND
(To May 1, 1968)

Elder Louis Stewart, Miss.	$ 1.00
Lois E. Cloud, Nebr.	3.00
Mrs. Bertha Tomlinson, Del.	10.00
Reidy Pickeral, Va.	25.00
J. M. Shockley, Md.	3.00
George Mariner, Va.	2.00
Mrs. Julia Sowers, Va.	3.00
Mrs. Ray Cunningham, Ore.	3.00
Mrs. S. E. Goard, Va.	1.00
Queenie R. Keeton, Ala.	1.00
Mrs. F. A. Dean, Tex.	1.00
Buford Hill, Va.	3.00
Mrs. Pearl McIntyre, Can.	10.00
Mrs. Jewel McArthur, Ga.	1.00
Fannie Thomas, Va.	1.00
Emma Brake, N. C.	1.00
Mr. and Mrs. S. T. Walker, Va.	2.00
Erby Dalton, Va.	3.00
Mrs. N. J. Gheen, Va.	1.00
Jack E. Anderson, Ga.	4.00
Fannie Davis, Wash.	16.00
H. L. Gardner, Ark.	1.00
Cecil Neal, Ill.	3.00

MEETING AT SLATE HILL

The plans are for the usual all-day meeting at Slate Hill the first Saturday in August, August 3, 1968. Lunch will be served.

All lovers of the truth are invited to meet with us.

Elder A. J. Slauson

EDITORIAL

BELIEVERS BAPTISM

"He that believeth and is baptized shall be saved; but he that believeth not shall be damned." (Mark 16:16)

Article 9 of **Signs of the Times'** "PROSPECTUS" says: "That the church of Christ is composed exclusively of Baptized Believers — that to her are given able ministers of the New Testament; that the Scriptures are the only divinely authorized Rule of Faith and Practice for the saints of God."

The purpose of this Article 9 is to briefly state the position of the SIGNS relative to the members, ministers, and rule of the Church of Christ. We pray God to enable us to more fully define the term, BAPTIZED BELIEVERS, in this treatise. We are deeply impressed of the necessity of this endeavor because of so many varied and conflicting opinions confusing our people this day on the subject of VALID BAPTISM. Lack of information often causes misunderstanding. Misunderstanding begets confusion. Confusion leads to errors. Errors often result in strife. Strife breeds hatred. Hatred breeds malicious actions. Malicious actions cause divisions. Divisions in churches result in each faction declaring null and void all actions of others. For this cause the Lord removes **candlesticks** and **spues** churches and ministers **out of His mouth.** We desire to carefully examine this vital subject and consider prevalent questions.

Primitive Baptists are careful relative to the mode or manner of baptism; that is, the method in which the act is performed. Proper qualifications of the person receiving baptism is important. The administrator of the ordinance of bap-

tism must be properly authorized before the baptism could be considered valid. Proper ceremony connected with this act is worthy of consideration. Different elements are mentioned in the Scriptures in connection with baptism; so, we must ascertain when **water** is the **element** under consideration. We want to reconcile the expressions: "One baptism", in Ephesians 4:5, and "The doctrine of baptisms", in Hebrews 6:2. We shall define the word, **baptism.**

The shortest and most comprehensive definition of the word from which baptism is derived is: **To dip.** This **dipping** includes casting down, submerging, and raising up. When this process is followed it is rightly called **baptism.** The administrator puts his subject into the element, causes this element to completely engross, and then raise the subject up. There is always a change in status by the subjects being baptized with the baptisms spoken of in the Scriptures. We shall now take up the baptisms which are administered by the Holy Ghost in face of this definition.

"Know ye not, that so many of us as were baptized into Jesus Christ were baptized into his death?" To sum this up, it means that we were baptized into the **death** of Jesus Christ, being chosen in Him. It means that we who were chosen in Him, were in Him, while He was dying, engrossed in death, and raised up in Him from death. The changed status was that Jesus having been cast down and engulfed in suffering and death arose to die no more. The changed status of His people who were in Him was; — the dying, the death, and the raising of Jesus from death, made certain eternal life for all who were in Him. No man can perform this baptism of which Paul speaks. Yet, Paul uses this baptism to show what water baptism protrays. Paul speaks of the baptism in Jesus' **death,** which was two thousand years ago, to preface a baptism of the present day. Paul further reasons: "Therefore we are buried with him by baptism into death: that like as Christ was raised up from death by the glory of the Father, even so we also should walk in newness of life." Water baptism is the "Likeness" of the death, burial, and resurrection of Jesus Christ. Paul emphasizes that this baptism is but ONCE. Then he adds: "Likewise reckon ye also yourselves to be dead indeed unto sin, but alive unto God through Jesus Christ our Lord." (v. 11) When you obey from the heart that **form** of doctrine you become free from sin to become the servants of righteousness. The carnal man is a servant of lust. This man has no knowledge of the law, and is alive without it. God causes His holy law to be written in the mind and heart of this carnal man. This servant of carnality has been thus brought under the dominion of the law, consequently he tries to be a **servant of the law.** His failure in every attempt to serve the law makes him to know that he is in every case a **servant of sin** because he has disobeyed the holy law. This **servant of sin** despairs of life to such extent that his soul faints. (What a terrible death!) Sin has reigned unto death. The spirit of grace and truth raises this servant of sin from death to become a **servant of our Lord Jesus Christ** who accomplished the law for us, and died for us! The killing and making alive is a baptism God administers.

God administers the **baptism of repentance of heart.** Repentance means turning. If we were immersed in repentance and left there, we would forever be turning in a circle. The godly sorrow that worketh repentance unto salvation need not to be repented of according to 2 Cor. 7:10. There is a turning from error to truth, from darkness to light, from law to Gospel; from which there is no need of further turning.

John **preached** the baptism of repentance, and baptized in water all who gave evidence that they had been given repentance by the Lord. He would not baptize those who came to him for baptism unless they brought forth the evidence that they had repented. See Luke 3:7-8. John was a qualified judge of the ones worthy of water baptism. The administrator is the Spirit — not man — in the expression: "For by one Spirit

are we all baptized into one body. . ." (1 Cor. 12:13) These baptisms that God, the Father, the Son, and the Holy Ghost performs are essential unto eternal Life. Water baptism is the only baptism that is to be performed by man as the administrator. This baptism is essential unto obedience as it is **the** answer to a **good** conscience toward God. Scriptural water baptism changes the classification of the one baptized. Before baptism one is classed with those who "walked according to this world". After baptism one is classed with "fellowcitizens with the saints, and of the household of God." (Eph. 2) Paul was told to, "Purify thyself with them." (Acts 21:24) This was necessary because of so many mis-representations concerning Paul which had caused the Jews to be very angry with him. The actions and explanations of Paul in response to this request did not make him more pure to himself or God; but it did make him more pure in the sight of the Jews. The sins they had against him were washed away. While in the process of telling his experience in order to abate the anger of the Jews, Paul quoted Ananias: "Arise and be baptized, and wash away thy sins, calling on the name of the Lord." The water baptism **purified** Paul in the sight of the brethren whom he had before persecuted. Before baptism he persecuted Jesus Christ. It took baptism to wash away the accusation of persecution of Jesus Christ and bring him into a new status as a proclaimer of Jesus Christ.

John, the Baptist, and Jesus, the Saviour, were both named by the angel Gabriel. Both had miraculous births in that one was born of a virgin; the other was born to a barren woman well stricken in years. John was filled with the Holy Ghost even from his mother's womb. John was termed by Jesus as "More than a prophet." John had the authority from Heaven to baptize with water. Jesus was sent to baptize with the Holy Ghost and with fire. John instituted water baptism and had no authority to baptize with the Holy Ghost and with fire. Jesus did not baptize with water but submitted to baptism of John in water, making manifest that John had this special authority. John was the first preacher in the gospel dispensation.

Facing the fact that a great majority of professed Christians of this age consider that a little water sprinkled or poured upon a person constitute baptism, it becomes necessary to point out a few expressions of Scripture that prove otherwise. One who has never heard of baptism can take the New Testament, begin reading, soon simple language will convince the reader of proper mode. The first chapter in which baptism is mentioned is 3rd. chapter of Matthew. Verse 16 says: "And Jesus, when he was baptized, went up straightway out of the water." This statement would simply prove that Jesus himself was **in the water** when He was baptized. The reader will find in the second book of the New Testament, Mark 1:5, ". . . and were all baptized of him in the river of Jordan, confessing their sins." The simple expression, **In the river of Jordan,** convinces the reader that the baptism was performed in the river, not by a little water taken from the river. Mark says, "And it came to pass in those days, that Jesus came from Nazareth of Galilee, and was baptized of John in Jordan. And straightway coming up out of the water, he saw the heavens opened, and the Spirit like a dove descending upon him." This shows simply that the baptism was **in Jordan,** the river, and that He came up out of the water. John 3:23 says, "And John also was baptizing in Aenon near Salem, because there was much water there, and they came and were baptized." Why the necessity of **much water?** The unprejudiced reader would by now know that the ones John baptized were in the river at a place in the river where there was more water than at other places of the same river. According to these expressions much water is necessary to perform baptism. As Philip and the eunuch were riding along in the chariot, "they came unto a certain water." This must have been a place where there was **much water.** Enough water for both of them, Philip and the eunuch, to go down into

the water, Philip to baptize the eunuch, and both of them to come up out of the water."

Let us quote Acts 8:38-39: "And he commanded the chariot to stand still: and they went down both into the water, both Philip and the eunuch; and he baptized him. And when they were come up out of the water, the Spirit of the Lord caught away Philip, that the eunuch saw him no more: and he went on his way rejoicing. We have already quoted Romans 6:4 elsewhere in this treatise which shows baptism to include **burial.** The person uninformed of the meaning of the word **baptize,** would gather the meaning of it by the time he read the New Testament to include the 6th chapter of Romans. We now understand that baptism in water means that the one doing the baptizing takes the one to be baptized down into much water, buries him in water, raises him up out of the watery grave, and brings him completely out of it by bringing him to the shore. Sprinkling or pouring a little water upon a subject is not Scriptural Baptism. The administrator really baptizes part of his finger, or hand, by dipping it into the water. He does not baptize the subject upon whom the water is sprinkled or poured. Burying one in water is not baptism until the one buried is raised up. Baptism pictures the death, buriel, and resurrection of Jesus Christ. We shall next consider the question, Who is qualified to be baptized?

Scriptures plainly show that John baptized persons who confessed their sins, brought forth evidence worthy of repentance, and professed belief in Jesus Christ the Saviour. The same qualifications are necessary now. Last Sunday afternoon I led a brother down into the water and baptized him. My ceremony was something like this: "Upon confession of your sins and your admission that you cannot save yourself from this condition in any sense by your own merit; and, upon confession of your faith in Jesus Christ being the complete and perfect Saviour of His people; and upon the evidence of your trust in Jesus Christ, your perfect Saviour; and, upon expression of your desire to follow the commandments of Jesus Christ, — depending upon Him for imputed strength and, in obedience to the command of our Lord and Saviour, Jesus Christ: — I baptize you, Brother P———, in the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost." As I raised him up I concluded the ceremony with, "Amen". This is the longest baptismal ceremony I have ever spoken. This is not a model ceremony but it does give in essence the requirements of one qualified for baptism.

We next refer to Acts, 2nd. chapter, 37th verse, to show that those who were qualified to be baptized were first, "Pricked in their heart." They were undoubtedly terribly upset by these pricking sensations caused by the working of the Holy Ghost. Peter's sermon had brought condemnation to their hearts. The last words of Peter's sermon must have pierced them sharply. "Therefore let all the house of Israel know assuredly, that God hath made that same Jesus, whom ye have crucified, both Lord and Christ." (Acts 2:36) I have wondered if their thoughts were: I crucified Him! I crucified Him!!" What guilt! No wonder they said, "Men and brethren, what shall we do?" They had undergone such remorse in their hearts toward themselves for having part in such terrible crime! It did not take an altar call to entice them to respond. The Holy Ghost pricking their hearts with condemnation and guilt of the crucifixion of Jesus was enough to make them ask the question: What shall we **do?** "Then Peter said unto them, Repent and be baptized every one of you in the name of Jesus Christ for the remission of sins, and ye shall receive the gift of the Holy Ghost. Scholarly men fed by pride have argued over the term, **for the remission of sins,** used in this expression which **greatly** confuses the readers and hearers. Let us look to Matthew 27:24: "When Pilate saw that he could prevail nothing, but that rather a tumult was made, he took water, and washed his hands before the multitude, saying, I am

innocent of the blood of this just person: see ye to it." He washed his hands in the presence of the people there to prove his abhorence of the crucifixion of Jesus. This act of washing his hands in water in the presence of this people with the expression, "I am innocent of the blood of this just person," cleared Pilate in the sight of the people. The people. responded, ". . . His blood be on us, and on our children." (v. 25) These people who were pricked in heart on the day of Pentecost, as well as all of us who feel that our sins crucified this Jesus, are, and were, willing to **do anything** to prove our sorrow for such crime. They, as well as we, respond to that command: Repent, be baptized, save yourselves from this untoward generation: calling upon the Lord.

First, these were pricked in heart by the Holy Ghost. Next, their cases were presented before men and brethren. Thirdly, they wished to know what to do. Next, they received special instructions consisting of definite commands, promises of gracious gifts of God, the Father, the Son, and Holy Ghost; testimonies, exhortations of many words: all added up to:— "Save yourselves from this untoward generation." Fifthly: "They that gladly received his word were baptized." Sixthly, they were added to the Church. This is the order of procedure which is given in the 2nd. chapter of Acts. This proves that one must be a **Baptized Believer** before becoming a member of the Church. We have no Scriptural evidence that this order has ever been changed. We next consider: **Who is a Believer?**

"And when they believed Philip preaching the things concerning the Kingdom of God, and the name of Jesus Christ, they were baptized, both men and women." (Acts 8: 12) We ask, What was Philip's subject on this occasion? We read Acts 8:5: "Then Philip went down to the city of Samaria and preached CHRIST unto them. We read again in the same chapter of Philip preaching to the eunuch: "Then Philip opened his mouth, and began at the same scripture, and preached unto him **Jesus**" (v. 35) When the eunuch asked, "See, here is water; what doth hinder me to be baptized? Philip said, If thou believest with all thine heart, thou mayest." the eunuch answered, **I believe that Jesus Christ is the Son of God"** This testimony was sufficient to satisfy Philip that the eunuch was a **believer.** It was enough to prove that he was a proper subject for baptism. The case of the eunuch's baptism gives proof that the baptism may be administered before taking the matter up with the church. Of course the church must be consuled before one could become a member of a certain church. He must be baptized before a church could consider him as a member. According to the scriptures we have no precept given which necessitates one subscribing to a list of doctrinal theological ideas before one could be baptized. A true believer in Jesus Christ the Saviour, plus a desire to be baptized is sufficient. A proper administrator who is properly ordained and set apart by a presbytery, is qualified to preach the gospel and baptize believers. If one is not qualified to properly judge who the true believers in Jesus Christ the Saviour are he should not be **set apart** by a presbytery to preach the gospel and baptize believers. We shall quote a portion of **Church Covenant** as recorded in Hassell's History of the Church of God, page 695: "Forasmuch as Almighty God by His grace, has been pleased to call us (whose names are underneath subscribed) out of darkness into His marvelous light, and all of us have been regularly baptized upon profession of our faith in Christ Jesus, and have given up ourselves to the Lord, and to one another. . ." This quotation shows that in the 18th century that **the baptism was based upon profession of their faith in Christ Jesus.** It shows that they were baptized before constituting themselves into a church by covenant. These were already baptized when they composed this covenant. The specifics in this covenant was by the mutual consent of the members. Mutual agreement is necessary on many things in order that brethren may agreeably walk together

in church capacity. Because of the many and varied opinions expressed by professed Christians relative to **faith in Christ Jesus;** it need be that we clarify our position upon this.

A mere assent to the fact that they believe Jesus Christ is the Son of God is not sufficient proof that they believe in him. I must first be convinced that an inquirer does not have faith in himself to save himself from his sins confessed. My reasoning is that the person who thinks he can merit salvation does not actually feel the need of salvation. Next, I must be convinced of his vehement desire for salvation. Then, I want to know whether or not he has been made to trust in Jesus Christ only for salvation from his sins. I want to be further persuaded that his desire is to keep the commandments of Jesus Christ. I want to be convinced that he looks only to Jesus Christ to strengthen him to perform works of righteousness. Lastly, I want evidence that he has the God-given, God pleasing faith without which it is impossible to please God, to wit: "But without faith it is impossible to please him: for he that cometh to God must believe that he is, and that he is a rewarder of them that diligently seek him." (Heb. 11:6) Upon satisfactory evidence of these facts, I gladly baptize anyone in the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost; and leave it to the judgment of the church concerning their membership. We shall conclude this installment on Believer's Baptism by quoting the last paragraph of the last **editorial** prepared by Elder Gilbert Beebe as recorded on page 941 of Hassell's Church History.

"In more than three score years of our labors in the gospel ministry we have never demanded or required of any candidate for baptism that they should sign any pledge to adhere to any other standard of faith or practice than that which is given in the Scriptures. We have said to them, 'If thou believest in the Lord Jesus Christ with all thy heart, thou mayest.' After hearing from them a satisfactory relation of what we believe to be a genuine experience of the new birth, we have usually asked them if they believe the doctrine and order held and preached by the Old or Primitive Baptists, so far as they understand it, and if their experience is in harmony with it. Upon receiving an affirmative reply, we bid them welcome to the ordinance, and hold ourselves ready, if need be in the same hour of the night or of the day, to administer that sacred ordinance. We know of no divine authority for delaying the administration for a more convenient season, or to first bury a father, or take leave of those we are to leave behind us. As every one who is born from above, and who loves the precious Saviour, is commanded to take his yoke, bear his cross and follow Him, and as baptism is the first act of obedience of the Heaven-born child, no other duty or religious privilege can be in order until this is performed. But upon this subject of baptism we may hereafter write, If the Lord shall so permit."

Eld. Beebe's sons added, "As this is the last editorial left by our father, and written but a few days before he was called home, the one contemplated in the last sentence was not written. May not this fact imply a reproof to those who love and hope for salvation through our Lord Jesus, yet wait for something more than His plain command to urge them to obey Him in following His great example?" (See Hassell's Church History, Page 941)

We believe that what we have written is in accord with Elder Beebe's last paragraph of his last editorial written. However, we had not read this until we had finished our writing in this treatise. It is in such accord with our convictions that we have added it. We expect, God willing to write an editorial soon on **Problems of Valid Baptism.** We shall consider questions and attempt a scriptural solution to each question. May the Lord bless this attempt to your edification. Amen.

E. J. L.

VOICES OF THE PAST

"He being dead yet speaketh"

"If we love one another, God dwelleth in us, and his love is perfected in us. Hereby know we that we dwell in him, and he in us, because he hath given us his Spirit."

How sweetly this beloved disciple and apostle dwells upon the delightful theme of the love of God, and the indwelling of the love of God in his children. He gives repeated assurance to the saints that the possession and power of this love in the hearts of his saints is an incontestable evidence, not only that they are born of God, but also that we dwell in God, and that God also dwells in us.

We know of no evidence on which we may so implicitly rely as unmistakably demonstrative that we have passed from death unto life, as the possession and experience of the love of God. "Behold what manner of love the Father hath bestowed upon us, that we should be called the sons of God. Herein is love; not that we loved God," (it did not originate from us, for our carnal mind is enmity to God; not subject to the law of God; neither indeed can be,) "but that he loved us, and sent his Son to be the propitiation for our sins." Well does the inspired apostle very justly infer that, if God so loved us, we ought also to love one another. "No man hath seen God at any time." By searching, no man can find him out; for eye hath not seen, nor human minds, however brilliant, have been able to comprehend him, or to know any of the things of his blessed Spirit, only so far as it has been his gracious pleasure to reveal them by his Spirit. But we can and do see our brethren. "If a man say, I love God, and hateth his brother, he is a liar; for if he loveth not his brother whom he hath seen, how can he love God whom he hath not seen?" And if no man hath seen God at any time, the manifestation and demonstration of its existence in us is more sensibly realized by its outflowing to those who give us evidence that they, being also born of God, are our brethren and our kindred in Christ Jesus. For if we sincerely love him that begat, will we not also love them who are begotten of him, and who therefore bear his image?

An appreciating sense of this important truth must surely lead the saints to love one another with a pure heart fervently. For if we love God supremely, we shall certainly love the things which are approved of him. If it be truly the love of God bestowed upon us and shed abroad in our hearts by the Holy Ghost, it will center on the same objects as it rested on before it was felt in us. Heaven itself can afford no comfort or joy to those who do not love him, we must also love his people, his truth, and all his infinite perfections. Then, "If we have love one to another, God dwelleth in us, and his love is perfected in us." How inconceivably glorious is the thought that the eternal God whose glory covers the heavens, and whose greatness the heaven of heavens cannot contain, has chosen his abode in our poor hearts, and dwells in us! And it is equally stupendiously great and glorious that we, who have been made to feel so sensibly that we were unworthy to dwell upon this polluted earth, which is his footstool, should be permitted to dwell in God!

Can we conceive of the amazing greatness of this astonishing display of the boundless goodness and grace of God? Is this not a mystery that angels may well desire to look into — that the tabernacle of God should be with men, that God, by his Spirit, should dwell in Zion, and even dwell with the rebellious? Wonder, ye heavens! be astonished, O earth! was ever love, mercy and grace like this? But while we so utterly fail in finding language in which to express the height and depth of the sacred mystery, let us, to the utmost extent of our limited capacity, contemplate the evidence and assurance given by the apostle whereby we know that we dwell in God, and he in us. This we know, because he hath given us of his Spirit.

It is only by his Spirit that we can know or be taught the things of the Spirit. This Spirit is called the Spirit of Truth, whom the world cannot receive, because it seeth him not, neither knoweth him. It is also called the Comforter, the Holy Ghost, and is the Spirit which Jesus promised to send them, who should lead them into all truth. If any man have not this Spirit, whatever else he may have, he is none of his. But as many as are led by the spirit of God, they are the sons of God, and God dwelleth in them; for the life and nature of the parent always dwells in his children.

Should any inquire, How long has God been the dwelling place of his children? the psalmist replies, "Lord, thou hast been our dwelling place in all generations; before the mountains were brought forth, or ever thou hadst formed the earth and the world, even from everlasting to everlasting, thou art God." —Psa. xc. 1, 2.

It is truly wonderful to contemplate that before the mountains were brought forth, the earth formed, or the foundation of the world — before sin was born, or Adam's dust was fashioned to a man, even from everlasting, the church of God had her actual existence in God, and dwelt in the secret place of the Almighty, and abode under the shadow of the Most High, (Psa. 91: 1,) and her life was hid with Christ in God. This was not a mere prospective matter, a thing only anticipated, as some have supposed; for this life, in and by which every member of the body of Christ is and was fully identified, was recognized and written in the book of God, and his eyes did see the entire substance of that body, and in his book all the members of Christ were written, and in continuance perfectly fashioned before any of them were brought forth into manifestation in the order of time. (Psalm 139: 15, 16) Hence the beloved John testifies, saying, "For the life was manifested, and we have seen it, and bear witness, and show unto you that eternal life which was with the Father, and was manifested unto us." —1 John 1:2. And in chapter five he declares to the saints the record of the Father, the Word, and the Holy Ghost, borne in heaven, and witnessed by the Spirit, the water and the blood, agreeing in the One. "And this is the record," or testimony, namely, that God hath given us eternal life, and this life is in his Son, and so perfectly identified with his Sonship, that "He that hath the Son hath life, and he that hath not the son of God hath not life." Hence we are assured that the spiritual, eternal life of all the children of God is in the Sonship of Christ, as the only begotten Son of God, and that he is our life. Our spiritual life is therefore eternal; not **created,** but begotten of the Father in the Sonship of Christ, as the only begotten Son of God, and as such the Mediatorial Head and Life of the church, which is his body, and the fullness of him that filleth all in all.

This is what we understand to be the eternal, vital union of Christ and his church. It is **eternal,** because it was with the Father, and was manifested or emanated from him as the Father of lights, by which the saints were all begotten of the Father in Christ. It is **vital,** because life is vitality; and is a **union,** because Christ, who is our life, is One, and only one. "For there is one God, and one Mediator between God and men, the man Christ Jesus." (1 Tim. 2:5) And, "There is one body and one Spirit, even as ye are called in one hope of your calling; one Lord, one faith, one baptism, one God and Father of all," (all the members of that one body of which Christ is the Head.) — (Eph. 4: 4-6) "For as the body is one, and hath many members, and all the members of that one body, being many, are one body, being many, are one body, so also is Christ." (1 Cor. 12:12) "For as we have many members in one body, and all members have not the same office, so we, being many, are one body in Christ, and every one members one of another." (Romans 12:4,5.) "And let the peace of God rule in your hearts, to the which also ye are called in one body; and be ye thankful." (Col. 3:15) "And hath put all things under his feet, and gave him, the Head over all to the church, which

is his body, the fullness of him that filleth all in all." — (Eph. 1:22,23.)

Now, if these scriptures do not prove beyond all successful contradiction the perfect unity or oneness of Christ and his church, as a Head and body, animated by one Spirit and unity of life, we must confess our utter incapacity to comprehend the meaning of words. If these plain, positive declarations do not prove an actual existence in and vital union of life begotten of God the Father, and given to all the members of Christ, as established by the eternal record of the Father, Word and Holy Ghost in heaven, and by the witness of the Spirit, the water and the blood in earth, then must we conclude that there was no action or act of God in begetting or giving to his people that eternal life which is in his Son, or in making them the members of his body, or of his existence actually, as the Head and Life of his church, before the mountains were brought forth, the earth formed, or the world was made.

If all this was only prospective with God, a mere prospect that it might at some subsequent period be so, then we have been mistaken in believing that God has actually been the dwelling place of his people even from everlasting to everlasting, or that the life which he has given them in his Son is, in the full sense of the word, eternal life; if it was not truly that life which was with the Father, coeval with the being of God, then it must have had a subsequent beginning. And if it be admitted, as the holy apostles have affirmed, and as Christ himself has declared, that Christ is the life of his people, to deny the eternity of this life is to deny the eternity of Christ himself.

We have too much confidence in those brethren who have denied the eternal union of life in the Head and body of the church of God, to believe they would cavil with or dispute the plain import of the scriptures upon this most important of all subjects; but they seem to confuse and confound the **actual** existence of the spiritual life of the saints, as dwelling in God, in Christ, as in the secret place of the Most High, with its subsequent development in the personal individual members of Christ, as manifested when they are, while here in the flesh, called of God, quickened and born of the Spirit. We do not contend, nor do we believe, that our earthly nature ever existed until it was created and given to us in that Adam who is of the earth, earthy. The life which was given us in Adam was mortal, or subject to sin against God, and fell under the curse of the law. Of this earthly nature the children of God partook, being born of the flesh; but of their spiritual, eternal life, which was hid with Christ in God, they were ignorant, and destitute of spiritual life until Christ, who is their life, took part of the same, that through death he might destroy him that had the power of death, and deliver them who through fear of death were all their lifetime subject to bondage.

Now, if our earthly nature had been in Christ before he came in the flesh, he would not have had need to take part of the same flesh and blood of which his children had partaken before his incarnation. But it was needful, as his people were partakers of the flesh and blood, and in their earthly, fleshly nature had sinned, and required to be redeemed, for him to take part of the same, in order that he might suffer for them in the flesh, and bear their sins in his own body on the tree. By being made of a woman, he took on him our nature, was found in fashion as a man; and in taking our flesh, he was made a little lower than the angels for the suffering of death. For thus it became him by whom are all things, in bringing many sons unto glory, to make the Captain of their salvation perfect through sufferings. It was expedient for Christ to partake of our nature in which we had sinned, and stand in our law place, in order to meet the demands of the law, and so redeem us from its curse and from its dominion, that we as the redeemed sons of men might receive the adoption of sons, and receive the spirit of adoption, by which we are in our redeemed persons sealed unto the day of

redemption, when our vile bodies, which are now mortal, shall be changed from natural to spiritual bodies, from mortal to immortal, and from corruptible to incorruptible; until this death to which our mortal body is subject shall be conformed to and swallowed up of that eternal life which was with the Father, and was given up in Christ Jesus before the world began. Then shall the redeemed creature, which was created and sinned and died in Adam, be raised in incorruption, and put on immortality. "Because the creature itself also shall be delivered from the bondage of corruption into the glorious liberty of the children of God." (Rom. 8:21)

Only creation is required to constitute creatures; but to be related as children of God, we must be the development of that life which was with the Father, and which was given us in his Son. As sons of God we have a pure and holy nature, which is born of God, and which cannot sin, because it is born of God. But as creatures in the earthly nature, we are born of the flesh, as children of the earthly Adam, and as such, our earthly nature, the earthly house of this tabernacle, is held in the strong bondage of mortality, and it must be dissolved by death; but when it shall go down in death we have a building of God, a house not made with hands, eternal and in the heavens, and we shall not, if we are the children of God, be found naked, but be clothed upon with our house which is from heaven; and our vile body also, washed in the immaculate fountain of the blood of Christ, shall be delivered from the bondage of corruption, and enjoy the same liberty. Our bodies, when in the resurrection they shall be quickened by the Spirit of him that raised up Christ from the dead, shall then be fashioned like his glorious and now glorified body, and we shall then know that we dwell in God and he in us, and that "He that dwelleth in the secret place of the Most High shall abide under the shadow of the Almighty.

(Editorial by Elder Gilbert Beebe June 1, 1878)

OBITUARIES

LESTER W. MELLOTT

Lester W. Mellott of Needmore, Pa. was born June 1, 1898, and departed this life suddenly April 1, 1968. He was the son of Michael W. Mellott and Sarah E. Hess. On July 15, 1920, he was united in marriage to Lola R. DeShong, and to this union a son and a daughter were born: Kermit of Needmore and Mrs. Margaret G. Mellott of Warfordsburg, Pa., who survive. Surviving also are two brothers: Reed C. Mellott of Needmore and Russell D. Mellott of St. Thomas, Pa.; one sister, Mrs. Mollie I. Garland, McConnellsburg, Pa.; two grandsons, six granddaughters and one great grandson.

Though he did not unite with the church, he was a strong believer in the doctrine of salvation by grace; and was a constant attender of the meetings of Old School Baptists for many years. He was always ready to do whatever he could for the benefit of the church and brethren. His death was sudden and unexpected, and was a great shock to his many neighbors and friends. We had spent the night with him and Sister Mellott on Saturday before he died on Monday morning. It was a most pleasant visit and our conversation was greatly enjoyed.

Funeral services were conducted at the Sideling Hill Primitive Baptist Church, Fulton County, Pa., by the writer, and his body was laid to rest in the church cemetery, to await the coming of the Lord and the resurrection, when all the Lord's people shall be raised in the likeness of their Saviour, their mortality being swallowed up of life to ever be with Him in glory.

The many sorrowing friends who called at the funeral home and the many at the funeral services, together with the many flowers from them, testified of their love and respect for one who had gone a little before them.

May the Lord give reconciling grace to Sister Mellott and her family, that they may realize that He does all things well.

John D. Wood

ELDER HARVEY JENNINGS BIRD

In the providence of our God and in sadness, I will attempt to fulfill my duty by request of Sister Bird and her children in sketching a brief account of the passing of our beloved brother and father in Israel, Elder Harvey Jennings Bird. His death occurred while working in his garden at home at Hurricane, West Virginia on March 8, 1968.

Elder Harvey J. Bird was born August 22, 1899, in Putman County, West Virginia. He

was the son of (Deacon) Creed M. Bird and Sarah Bird. On October 8, 1918, he was united in marriage to Bessie Wade Bird who survives. To this union were born six children: Ruby Plymale of Kenova, W. Va.; Gertrude Hoffman of Madison, Ohio; Lois Cottrell, Hurricane, W. Va.; Horace Bird, Hurricane, W. Va.; Ferrell Bird of Painesville, Ohio; and Isaac Bird of Huntington, W. Va.; who are left to mourn the loss of a good and faithful father. One sister, Lela Edwards of Hurricane, also survives.

Elder Bird received a sweet hope in the mercy of God early in life. His preaching reflected his deep convictions in the sovereignty of our God. He related his experience and was received by the Providence Primitive Baptist Church on June 20, 1920, and was baptized into the full fellowship of the church the following month on July 24, 1920, by Elder W. I. Wade. The church recognized his gift and gave him license to exercise it within the bounds of the church, October 26, 1929. He was ordained to full work of the gospel ministry on the 6th day of September 1930, which work he faithfully followed until the summons came that called him home.

On July 25, 1931, he was called to the pastoral care of the Providence Church, which church he served faithfully until his death. Surely his labors there were labors of love as he traveled over the rough road through heat and cold, storm or sunshine, not for hire or man's reward, but for the love of God and his people, thus fulfilling the command, "Feed My Sheep" and "Feed My Lambs." He also served other churches.

He was a notable man for his godly walk and his humble manner before his fellowmen; firm in his convictions and true to his ideals. To know him was to love him. His kind embrace in fellowship toward his many brethren was one that could dispel our doubts and fears.

Elder Bird served as the clerk of the Pocatalico Association for 36 years. He will be long remembered by those of us that were blessed to walk with him. Much could be said of his firm, steadfast adherence to the doctrine of God our Savior and to the precepts, examples, and admonitions as set forth in the Bible, and few were more familiar with the scriptures than he.

The funeral service was held at the Providence Church on Turkey Creek on Sunday, March 10, 1968, by Elders J. S. Hunnicutt, Roy Smith and V. B. Linn. A large crowd of people assembled to pay their last tribute of respect and love. Burial was in the Bird Cemetery on a hill a few miles from the church, there to await the resurrection, to which his faith looked.

We beleive for him to die is a great gain, but he will be missed; not only by his family, but by his many brethren far and near, his friends and neighbors, yet most of all by his dear wife and companion, Sister Bird. May the Lord comfort her and all the loved ones that mourn the passing of our precious brother.

V. B. Linn

IN MEMORY OF
ELDER HARVEY JENNINGS BIRD

The death Angel came, his precious life to claim,
Heartache and sorrow to all did reign;
Friends and loved ones, both far and near
Were sorely grieved for the one they loved so dear.

Oh, the emptiness within my lonely heart
I can only express in a little part;
At first such shock was in my breast,
Night or day I could not rest.

Though the ravages of time had taken its toll,
He murmured not at his timely role;
His body was stooped and filled with pain,
Yet he faltered not and didn't complain.

He met his fellows with out-stretched hand
And gave them the best at his command;
Earnestly living by the faith of God
Proclaiming his Master as his staff and rod.

When blessed with the spirit, he talked so sweet
About love and grace to those he would meet;
Praising His Master in word and deed,
Looking to Jesus for his every need.

He claimed no goodness of his own,
Yet grace and goodness in him hath shone;
He scattered flowers in the path he trod,
Humbly praising his Lord and God.

A humble servant at his brothers' feet,
Always pleasant to those he would meet;
He claimed no title, he sought no praise
As he worshipped his Lord day after day.

He put no trust in the flesh of man,
Begging for wisdom from his Father's hand;
In him, a good work was wrought from God above,
Humbly seeking for Christ in everlasting love.

He had a God-given love for the church of his choice
In gospel address he was humbly made to rejoice;
The words that he spoke were from his Master above
Seasoned with grace and spoken in love.

An unworthy nephew,
Bernard Oxley

LOLLIE MAY BUCKNER

Sister Lollie May Buckner was born January 9, 1888, to Mr. and Mrs. B. F. J. Davis,

in Salado, Texas, and passed this life February 7, 1968; making her stay on earth a little more than 80 years.

She came with her parents to Reed, Okla., in 1898, and there she married R. L. Buckner June 23, 1912. To this union were born four children, twin sons and two daughters. Brother and Sister Buckner moved to Mangum in 1934; and he preceded her in death on November 27, 1963.

Sister Buckner united with the church February 21, 1937, and was presently a member with the Little Flock Church, Altus, Oklahoma. She was a great gift to our little church. Oh what patience was manifested in her during her long illness! She was confined to her bed over two and one half years with a stroke. My faith was strengthened each time I visited her month after month. She often said, "I do not know why the Lord continue to keep me here, but he surely has a purpose in it." We believe she has gained the victory over death, and died in the triumph of a living faith. We at Little Flock Church will surely miss her, yet realizing that our loss is her gain.

She leaves to mourn her passing, two sons and two daughters: Sherman, Oklahoma City; Hermon, Sacramento, Calif.; Sister Modora Hager, Mangum; and Mrs. Ed Whisler, Chelsea, Okla. Also eight grandchildren, five great grandchildren; three sisters, one brother and a host of relatives and friends.

The funeral service was conducted by her pastor, and her body was laid to rest by her husband in the Riverside Cemetery, Mangum, Oklahoma, to await the call of her Master on resurrection morning.

(Elder) C. M. Haygood

MRS. THELMA J. SHOCKLEY

Sister Thelma J. Shockley was born October 13, 1913, in Henry County, Virginia. She was the daughter of A. Gabe Fulcher and Mendie Jane Jefferson. She was married three times. Her first husband, Curtis J. Johnson, deceased. To their union were born three children: Glen Johnson, Mrs. Barbara Watson and Mrs. Irene Draper.

Later she was married to Dr. E. N. Shockley, deceased. Then to H. M. Shockley, and he is her surviving husband. She united with the Primitive Baptist Church while in the Community Hospital in Roanoke, Virginia, and wanted her membership at Union Church. She united with the church, January 21, 1968.

She passed away February 10, 1968. In her passing we believe she died in triumph of the faith which God gave her.

Written by a sister in hope.

Mrs. Pearle Shelton, Clerk

KATIE HATCHER RAGAN

My mother, Mrs. Charlotte Louise Katherine Hatcher Ragan, was born November 4, 1878, in Humphreys County, Tennessee, near McEwen, the oldest daughter of Elder James R. and Mary Halbrook Hatcher. She departed this life on August 3, 1967, at the age of 88. She is survived by four sons, Floyd and Carl Ragan of Dickson, Tennessee; James R. of Pembroke, Ky., and Nathan E. of Houston, Texas; three daughters, Mrs. Valeria Greenwell and Mrs. Georgia Spradlin of McEwen, and Mrs. Elthia R. Johnson of Nashville, Tenn.; also a brother, Ernest R. Hatcher; two sisters, Mrs. Frances Hurt and Mrs. Maudie Greenwell; thirty grandchildren, forty-three great grandchildren and one great, great grandchild.

She was educated in the schools of Humphreys County and attended Edgewood College. She started teaching school in Dickson County, and soon thereafter married Nathan Ragan on February 9, 1898, who died on June 26, 1962.

She made her profession of Faith on September 30, 1911 and was baptized by Elder L. D. Seals on October 1, 1911 as a member of the Old Yellow Creek Primitive Baptist Church in Dickson County, Tennessee, finally moving her membership to the Bordeaux Church in 1965. She served as church clerk from about 1925 until 1965 and also clerk of the original West Tennessee Association until 1951.

Although she never received a degree as a Registered Nurse, she was truly a "Florence Nightingale" in the community where she lived, and elsewhere, attending the sick and comforting the bereaved at any hour of the day or night when she was summoned. She experienced much illness in her own immediate family and faced bravely the tragedy when her youngest daughter was severely burned at the age of four. She never complained at any trial and her hands were always busy.

She was strong in her convictions and never faltered in her Faith. She was faithful to the church, a staunch believer and defender in the doctrine of predestination of all things. She was happy about her work, singing the old hymns she loved so much, "Amazing Grace," "How Firm a Foundation," and others.

She was a devoted wife, a kind and loving mother, and we shall always miss her. We humbly bow to the Will of God who called her to her eternal home and who has promised to strengthen and uphold us by the right hand of his power.

Her funeral was conducted at the Dickson Funeral Home on August 5, 1967 by her pastor, Elder Ramer L. Biggs, assisted by Elder

Paul Poyner. Interment was in the VanLeer cemetery.

It is requested by her children that a copy of this be spread on the minutes of the Bordeaux Primitive Baptist Church and a copy sent to the *Signs of the Times* for publication.

Submitted by a daughter,
Mrs. Elthia R. Johnson

BEULAH JAMERSON BRYANT

Sister Beulah Jamerson Bryant was born December 23, 1895, in Franklin County, Va., the daughter of James F. and Nancy J. Brammer Jamerson. She departed this life December 29, 1967.

She leaves her husband, Elisha F. Bryant of Fieldale; two sons, J. Nelson of Bassett and Roy Randolf Bryant, of Fieldale. Also four grandchildren; three sisters, Mrs. Lizzie Lackey, Bassett, Mrs. Emmett Turner, Martinsville, Mrs. Karleston Halverton, Baltimore, Md.; and three brothers, Posie Jamerson, Stuart, Va.; George and Gold Jamerson of Collinsville, Va.

She joined Riverside Primitive Baptist Church the first Sunday in July, 1946. She loved the church, and enjoyed going very much, and having the brothers and sisters visit in their home. During the time she was a member she and her husband visited twenty-one sessions of the Smith River Association. Though her health had been bad for some time, she attended church regularly until a short time before she died.

Her funeral was held at Collins Funeral Home by her pastor, Elder Leonard Brammer, assisted by Elder R. A. May, with a large crowd in attendance. She was laid to rest in Roselawn Burial Park, Martinsville, Va., beneath a mound covered with many flowers. May God bless and comfort her bereaved family is our prayer.

RESOLVED, That a copy of this be given the family; one placed on our church records; and one sent to the *Signs of the Times* for publication.

Done by order of Union Church while in conference Saturday before the 4th Sunday in February, 1968.

Fannie Thomas

N. A. DIXON

Brother N. A. Dixon was born June 4, 1881, and departed this life October 17, 1967, making his stay in this life 86 years. Brother Dixon was married three times: to Viola Hackney, Elizabeth Linebaugh, and to Ollie Patterson who survives him, along with one son Brother Bernard Dixon and one daughter Mrs. Ida Fobbs.

Brother Dixon professed a Hope and was baptized by Elder Gold more than fifty years ago. He came to Moons Creek Church by letter many years ago and remained a faithful and loving member until his passing. He was sound in the doctrine and was well versed in the Scriptures. He loved the God of his faith and trusted in him in all things, believing that He who had begun a good work would perform it until the day of Jesus Christ.

Now as we bow in humble submission to God's will, we desire to thank Him for this meek and humble life and pray that God's grace might abound with his dear family and make real His promise to be a husband to the widow and a father to the fatherless.

Brother Dixon's funeral was conducted by his pastor Elder Kenneth R. Key and former pastor Elder Raymond Payne. His body was laid to rest in Moons Creek Church Cemetery, to await the Glorious Resurrection.

Written by Sister Emma Sartin and
Brother Henry Sartin

CLARA SCARBOROUGH DANIELS

Sister Clara Scarborough Daniels of Elizabeth City, North Carolina, widow of the late William Judd Daniels and a member of Flatty Creek Primitive Baptist Church in Pasquotank County, North Carolina, passed away on November 13, 1967 at the age of 85. Her funeral was conducted by Elder I. S. Conner, and her mortal remains were interred in Gallop Cemetery in Currituck County, North Carolina, to await the second coming of the Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ. Sister Daniels first joined Elam Church, in Currituck County, and subsequently transferred her membership to Flatty Creek Church. She is survived by one nephew, Alton G. Scarborough of Virginia Beach, Virginia, and two nieces, Mrs. James Owens of Elizabeth City and Mrs. W. E. Fulton of Albuquerque, New Mexico.

Our departed sister was a steadfast believer in the glorious doctrine of predestination and election, and attended her meetings regularly when not providentially hindered from doing so. We believe that her spirit has entered into that rest that remaineth to the people of God, and that at the last day her mortal body will put on immortality, that it will be raised a spiritual body and reunited with her spirit which God will bring with him (I Thess. 4:14). We love to think of the last day, the great day of the Lord, when all them that love His appearing shall meet Him in the air; receive a crown of righteousness laid up for them (2 Tim. 4:8); and reign with Him forevermore in the mansions of glory, the title to which is the imputed righteousness of the dear Redeemer.

C. W. Vass

Signs of the Times

DEVOTED TO THE OLD SCHOOL BAPTIST CAUSE

'The Sword of the Lord and of Gideon'

VOL. 136 DANVILLE, VA., AUGUST, 1968 NO. 8

IS IT TIME TO RENEW
YOUR SUBSCRIPTION?
IF YOUR EXPIRATION DATE
IS 8/67
IT EXPIRES WITH THIS ISSUE

THE SIGNS OF THE TIMES
(2 Tim. 3:1)

We're living in perilous times —
Of strife among the races,
"Of wars and rumors of wars" and
"Earthquakes in divers places."

There are more storms than usual,
On land and on the seas,
And numerous homes are laid waste,
While folks are ill at ease.

There's much Sabbath desecration,
In this licentious day,
And throughout this sinful nation,
There's a falling away.

It's believed that we are living
In the last days of time;
The scriptures are being fulfilled
With an orgy of crime.

A worldwide union of churches,
Urged by the church of Rome,
Portends persecution of saints
On their pilgrimage home.

Christ the righteous judge is coming,
The high and lofty One,
And the rightness of his coming
Will destroy Babylon.

He'll separate the sheep from goats,
And take the former home
To reign with him in realms of bliss,
Where the latter cannot come.

To praise him will be their employ,
In that bright world above,
While beholding his glory there,
Where all is peace and love.

C. W. Vass
Elizabeth City, N. C.

THE SIGNS THE SOURCE OF HER NEWS OF THE BRETHREN

27124 Perkins Road
Madera, Calif. 93637

Dear Elder Spangler:

I see it is time to renew my subscription to that wonderful paper, the **Signs of the Times.** I have had the pleasure of having the **Signs** in my home for many years.

So many of the dear people's writings explain my experiences so perfectly. I was blessed to attend three associations, and one three days meeting in Dallas, Texas; and was blessed to hear you and Elders Lambert, Loyd Wall, W. W. Taylor, J. L. Smith, Prescott, Haygood and many others preach God's unsearchable riches, and the divine truth as I see it. It was indeed a blessing, for only God could bless the dear elders to deliver such wonderful messages as they did.

There is no church near here, so the **Signs** is the only news I get from the dear folks of the faith. I am very shakey and can't write what is on my mind. The Lord has often richly blessed me, and this sinner does not deserve to be so wonderfully blessed. In my sorrows He has always been near to rescue me from falling, and to place me on what I feel is the solid rock of his grace.

May God richly bless you dear ones in your work, and also your dear wife whom I love very dearly. Yours in hope of eternal life: saved by grace, if saved at all, for there is no good thing in me—of myself I can do nothing; but with God all things are possible. This gives me a little hope and faith to press on in this world of sin and sorrow, as God leads me.

A sister in hope,
Mrs. R. E. McPherson

ALL ARE CONCERNED ABOUT THE SAME THING

Rt. 2,
Kenly, N. C. 27542

Dear Editors:

Enclosed is my check for $10.00 for two year's renewal, with the balance for the Indigent Fund.

The **Signs** are very comforting to me, and I believe they contend for the truth and the whole truth as declared from the foundation of the world. The thing that concerns me most, is whether the arrangement includes a poor sinner such as I am.

May the all wise God continue to direct the editors and writers to have the mind to send out such good articles as were in the May issue.

Yours in hope,
Mrs. John Edd Pope

HE SUPPLIES THEIR NEEDS, WHETHER GROANINGS OR REJOICINGS

807 Pope Street,
Memphis, Tenn. 38112

Dear Editors:

This may not be suitable for the **Signs**, but my subscription is due, and I have a strong impression to write, even if it goes to the waste basket.

I have been in such a dark, cold, empty state of mind for a few weeks; and in spite of the fact that I thought I knew how corrupt and sinful I am, I was shocked and horrified to see just what I am when the Holy Spirit is not working in me. Jesus said that without the Father he could do nothing. "My Father worketh hitherto and I work." Paul said that without Him we can do nothing, but that with him we can do all things through Christ which strengtheneth us.

How sweet and easy to do when the Spirit of love is working in us! Truly his yoke is easy and his burden light: peace flows like a river and you feel, "It is well with my soul." But the trial I have just been through made me feel that surely I was one that would faint and fall by the wayside, and my brethren and sisters, my loved ones, would pass by and look sadly upon me. I so clearly saw what I was by nature, and what I desired to be by grace in the sight of God and man, and I was wretched. I felt to be torn, bleeding as though seven devils had been cast out of me.

I wondered, after thirty-eight years of hoping and trusting in the complete salvation by the grace and mercy of God alone, do I yet have confidence in this flesh? The only thing I can say is, if I was deceived into having any confidence in my flesh, I hope and pray the operation I have been through will heal, and never occur again.

I must confess that I have had a strong desire to walk worthy of the calling and quickening from which springs my hope — the hope which is now and has been so precious. I have had such a zeal, and hoped I would always be found ready to spend and be spent in the cause of Christ — ready to do whatever came to hand with all that was in me. My heart burns with love when I read Paul's words, "Beseeching them by the mercies of God that they present their bodies a living sacrifice . . ."

Yes, I long to keep the law written in my heart, I hope. I delight in the law of God when the Spirit is there: I meditate upon them in the late hours of night. But I find another law in my members, warring against the law of my mind. It brings me into captivity to the law of sin which is in my members. Have you ever been so void of any good spirit that it even made going to meetings or associations with your brethren and sisters seem a chore — so void of love that it makes one's duty so unclean? And finally fail miserably and shirk a responsibility that would have been a joy and privilege at another time. This is when you really see just what you are. O the shame of it! you feel as water poured out on the ground: nothing and less than nothing.

Then along comes the *Signs*. I enjoyed it so much. "Covetousness" under *Voices of the Past* was an eye opener. It made me wonder if it has been that I coveted vain glory among the people of God, and this was the cause of my desire to be faithful and true in all things. Do I want to appear a shining light before them, or before God?

The true answer to this is, Yes, I want to walk before them in such a way that they think kindly of me — I would hate for them to see and know the deceitfulness of my heart and the evil thoughts that come from indwelling sin. But the real fear, shame and grief is in knowing that God knows it all. My soul stands trembling at times before a holy and righteous God.

The glorious thing about the true Gospel is that Christ is made all things to his children — righteousness, wisdom, sanctification and redemption, which will house every one of them in heaven and immortal glory with him. I believe He is supplying their needs here, whether groaning and suffering over their sins, or rejoicing with joy unspeakable. There is a need and a cause for all these things being just as they are.

Brother Spangler, your two sermons were so rich in the spirit of love and power at the Ouichita Association. Elder Smith's sermon on the resurrection was, I believe the best I ever heard. He was to preach a funeral that afternoon, but I think he preached it there.

If there is an uncertain sound in this writing toss it aside.

Yours in hope,
Mrs. J. E. Young

FRYING PAN OLD SCHOOL BAPTIST CHURCH

The unusual name of "Frying Pan" for a church has prompted many inquiries as to its origin. In the early 1700's a frying pan was found at a spring on the present church property, and this gave the name to the spring and the creek nearby, as well as to the community. (Sometime in 1880 the name of the community was changed to Floris.) It is said that the pan was left at the spring either by Indians or by copper prospectors employed by "King" Carter, who were working across the road from the present church property. While the miners were eating lunch at the spring their workings caved in, and the project was abandoned.

"King" Carter was a large landowner in Colonial Virginia by a land grant from the King of England. It was by his permission that the plot of land began to be used for Baptist meetings. This was about 1740. A house was erected and used for many years, until partially destroyed during the Revolutionary War. We are told that when the building was not in use for meetings for a time, it was used for the storage of tobacco, probably by the British as a toll house. The deed to the property was made some years later by descendants of "King" Carter.

In May, 1791, Frying Pan Spring Baptist Church was formally organized, and the building was re-built and enlarged; during which time meetings were held in the home of Elder Richard Major nearby.

The members of the church were in full accord with the Philadelphia Confession of Faith of 1742, and patterned their Covenant, Articles of Faith, and Rules of Discipline accordingly. Following are some of the points specifically noted:

The Old and New Testaments are the Word of God, and our only certain and infallible rule of faith and obedience containing everything needful for us to know, believe, or do; there is only one living and true God, the Almighty Creator, Preserver and Disposer of all things visible and invisible, in whom we live, move and have our being; there are three persons in the Godhead: the Father, Son, and Holy Ghost, the same in substance, power and eternity, therefore one God not to be divided in es-

sence, though distinguished by several peculiar properties and personal relations; that our Lord Jesus Christ, the second person in the Trinity, who was begotten by the Father, did in time take upon him a real human nature in which he fulfilled the law, and died to make atonement for the sins of his people; that such as are redeemed by Christ shall at last be saved by his grace, and justified by the application of his blood, and such shall obtain eternal happiness and enter into the kingdom of glory as are thus wrought upon, converted and changed in time; that Christ shall return from heaven, and by his power raise the dead both just and unjust, and will receive the righteous and reject the wicked forever.

Their Rules of Discipline were plainly spelled out, and included: Not to forsake the assembling of themselves together; to bear each one his part according to ability in defraying expenses absolutely necessary for maintaining the worship of God; not to divulge the infirmities of each other; not to remove their residence without informing the church; and not willingly live in the neglect of any known duty to God, our country, our neighbors, our brethren, or ourselves, but to endeavor to walk in all the commandments and ordinances of the Lord blameless.

In conclusion they stated that any member found disorderly in these things, was liable to censure, and in case of continuance, to be excluded from communion. These Articles and Rules they maintained, as shown in accounts of disciplinary actions taken against offenders in numerous cases.

Elder Richard Major was first pastor, serving from 1791 until 1797, and was succeeded by Elder Jeremiah Moore, 1797 to 1815; Elder Dagg, from 1815 to 1818; Elder John Johnson, during the year 1828; Elder Baker, during the year 1829; Elder William Gilmore, 1830 to 1833; Elder Samuel Trott, 1833 to 1866; Elder A. B. Francis, 1868 to 1870; Elder E. V. White, 1878 to 1907; Elder H. H. Lefferts, 1909 to 1949; Elder J. D. Wood, 1950 to (present). During the times when there were no stated pastors the following Elders were among those who preached for them: William Thrift, R. C. Leachman, Joseph Furr, William Smoot, and others.

During the last decades of the 18th century many ministers who could not conscientiously conform to the religious establishment then in power by law, were severely persecuted by fines, imprisonment, etc. The incidents of Patrick Henry defending them before the courts, is on record. The efforts of James Madison, Elder John Leland, and many others, led to the adoption of the First Amendment to the Constitution of the United States, which provides that, "Congress shall make no law respecting the establishing of religion, or prohibiting the free exercise thereof . . . " Elder Richard Major and Elder Jeremiah Moore were among those who were arrested for preaching the gospel "contrary to law."

The "Spring" in the name of the church was dropped for brevity. When the division among the Baptists occurred in 1832, the church remained upon her old principles, and with many other churches became known as Old School Baptists; to which she remains faithful. She was a member of the Ketockton Association for some years, but came into the Virginia Corresponding Meeting soon after it was organized in 1836.

Frying Pan Church is located at Floris, Va., between Herndon and Chantilly, and meetings are held each second Sunday. The Trustees are: Earl Thompson, Arthur L. Carter, and Carrol Murphy; and Arthur L. Carter is their deacon.

John D. Wood — April, 1968

(The above was prepared for a local newspaper at their request. — J. D. W.)

SIGNS A MEDIUM OF COMMUNICATION

2768 Clifton Ave., N. W.
Roanoke, Va. 24017

Dear Editors:

I again feel I want to renew my subscription to the *Signs of the Times.* When the issues arrive, I feel like Elder H. V. Cole once said, "Old Baptists used to meet and enjoy telling and hearing how one another have been getting along — how the Lord has been dealing with them."

I do believe the Lord deals with each one of his people in the heart, so much so that they love his name above all, for there is no other name given whereby we must be saved. Reading the *Signs* conveys to my mind the confession of the gracious work of the Lord's hand in the heart; which causes me to remember the second chapter of Luke, especially verses 9 to 15, and especially the last part of the 15th, "which the Lord hath made known unto us." The 19th verse, "But Mary kept all these things, and pondered them in her heart," is worthy of notice.

Even as Jesus was in, and is the beginning and the end, the ones who spoke of him before his birth and at his birth, to his death and resurrection: and looking to his coming again, is that which the Lord hath made known unto us. He is the consolation of Israel, and to us today. I rejoice to hear and see it declared today — an earnest contending for the faith once delivered. Contending for something so worthwhile, so precious, so gracious and wholesome. Not contentiously I hope, but as Paul said in Philippians 1:18, "What then? notwithstanding every way, whether in pretence or in truth, Christ is preached; and I therein do rejoice, yea, and will rejoice." To rejoice that Christ is testified of seems so good to me.

Please renew my subscription for two years, and place balance in the Indigent Fund, or wherever you can use it.

Unworthily,
Catherine A. Houchins

HAS MUCH IN COMMON

Sharp's Chapel, Tenn. 37866

Elder John D. Wood,
Dear Elder and Editor:

Enclosed find check for two years' subscription to the *Signs of the Times* . . . I find that I have much in common with many of the writers on the doctrine of our Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ, and the absolute purposes of God. I am sure we have one *absoluter,* that is, God; no doubt but that he fixed all things, — and it was completely done.

The sweet singer in Zion gave us this consolation, saying, "Praise him, ye heavens of heavens, and ye waters that be above the heavens. Let them praise the name of the Lord: for he commanded, and they were created. He hath also established them for ever and ever: *he hath made a decree which shall not pass.*" (Psalm 148:4, 6)

Another witness tells us that the heavens and the earth were finished and all the host of them. How few today are able to go with Gideon and blow the trumpet in Zion! only those that have been tried by God himself. He told Gideon there were yet too many: to bring them down to the water and he would try them there, and those whom He said should go with Gideon should go. We don't find a free moral agent in this work; in fact we don't find any free agents in the work of God.

I guess our mind runs on this small number because we are so few in number here where we are located. We have only four small churches in the Powell Valley Association, and our ministers are few; but we do have a wonderful elder to visit us once a year. Elder R. L. Biggs from Nashville, Tenn. He is a wonderfully gifted minister.

May the Lord bless you in this work you are doing. I know you comfort the hearts of many poor sinners.

Yours in hope of eternal life,
(Elder) John Wilder

ELDER ATTEBERY TO ELDER AND SISTER D. C. DAVIS IN 1958

Hermiston, Oregon
July 9, 1958

Dear Brother & Sister Davis:

We received your letter yesterday, so will answer it while it is on my mind. We are both well as usual. I have had two bad days since you were here. I am sure now that it is a nerve condition. So do not be surprised if I do not get over there on the third Sunday. We missed the Elgin meeting on the first Sunday. The first one we have missed in the last year. But I think the rest did me some good physically.

"What? know ye not that your body is the temple of the Holy Ghost which is in you, which ye have of God, and ye are not your own? For ye are bought with a price: therefore glorify God in your body, and in your spirit, which are God's." (1 Corinthians 6:19, 20)

Now for me to try to write on this scripture you mentioned, is quite a responsibility. And I hesitate to do so, for I know that I differ with some of our brethren in regard to the flesh and Spirit; so I can only write as I see it. And I pray that God will direct my mind and my pen to write in sincerity and truth, and that He may enable me to rightly divide His word.

My mind has been so disturbed lately in regard to the relation and association of the flesh or body and the Spirit, also the word obedience, that I could not refrain from speaking on the subject. So many things have come to my mind that I had never seen before. And as I have condemned these old bodies, and have overlooked their purpose and use, some very comforting thoughts have been given me concerning them. And I have spoken of them to the comfort of others.

Now, let us turn to the 5th chapter of 1st. Cor. Read the whole chapter. Then let us read Gal 2:20. "I am crucified with Christ; nevertheless I live; yet not I, but Christ liveth in me; and life which I now live in the flesh I live by the faith of the Son of God, who loved me and gave himself for me."

I believe this is the natural body, this body of flesh in this present "natural" world. The same one that is spoken of as the Temple of the Holy Ghost. Also spoken of in Rom. 8:20. For the creature was made subject to vanity, not willingly, but by reason of him who has subjected the same in hope, 21: Because the creature itself also shall be delivered from the bondage of corruption into the glorious liberty of the children of God."

And this is the same body (natural body of Flesh) which is the Temple of the Holy Ghost which is God's and will be finally adopted and redeemed from the grave.

I have thought there existed a great gulf between the body of flesh and the Spirit. But I believe now that they are very closely related. If our body is the temple of the Holy Ghost, which was placed in our body by the will of God and are purchased by the blood of the Son of God (Jesus), then why try to destroy or separate them.

Even though we know that natural lusts of the flesh are with us and which we hate, for to love God is to hate sin, Paul says let not sin reign in your mortal bodies that ye should obey it in the lusts thereof. Know ye not, that to whom ye yield your selves servants to obey; whether of sin unto death or of obedience unto righteousness, his servants ye are. I know just how weak man is, and that it is not in man to direct his steps, and without God, or to be severed from Him, we can do nothing. But Paul says, "I can do all things through Christ which strengthenth me."

So we are made submissive by the working of the Spirit, for if ye through the Spirit do mortify the deeds of the body, ye shall live. We can only walk worthy of the vocation wherewith we are called, when we are led by the Spirit of love and humbleness. I am taught obedience by the sufferings that are placed upon me. Therefore I must glorify God or give God all the glory and praise for that great love and the many

blessings that he has so graciously bestowed upon me when he gave me burning desire to be obedient to his commands. Woe is me if I preach not the Gospel, and therefore I can say that my constant prayer is "Lord be merciful to me a sinner, lead, guide, guard and direct my mind and my walk in this life; for I know that without thee I can do nothing." I do feel that to be called as Pastor of a church is the most sacred trust that can be placed upon man. If I am a God called minister (and I have reason to feel that I am) then I am faced constantly with the qualifications of a Bishop. Then, if I am called Pastor of a church, what manner of life should I live?

Acts 20:28 "Take heed therefore unto **yourselves** and unto all the flock, over which the Holy Ghost hath made you overseers, to feed the Church of God which he hath purchased with his own blood." Again in James 1:27, "Pure religion and undefiled before God and the Father is this, to visit the fatherless and widows in their affliction, and to keep himself unspotted from the world." In 2nd. Tim. 2: 21-22, "If a man therefore purge himself from these, he shall be a vessel unto honor, sanctified, and meet for the Master's use, and be prepared unto every good work. Flee also youthful lusts; but follow righteousness, faith, charity, peace, with them that call on the Lord out of a pure heart."

There must be a people that are to dishonor and we are to purge ourself from these; so, as there is no dishonor or sinfulness in the spiritual man (for it is born of God and cannot sin), then it must have reference to our natural body.

I believe that all scripture is given by inspiration of God and is profitable for doctrine, for reproof, for correction, for instruction in righteousness, that the man of God may be perfect thoroughly furnished unto all good works.

I take the good works here mentioned to being enabled by the Spirit of God to rightly divide the word of truth and to preach the Gospel in truth and sincerity. I believe we ministers should be careful in our every day walk, as we are mentioned as an example to the flock. I feel that we should avoid the very appearance of evil. If we believe in efficacious grace, then we should continually pray God to give us a desire and strength to walk so there is no doubt as to whether or not we have had an experience of Grace that is an outward show of the inward work of God's Grace in our heart, for from the abundance of the heart the mouth speaketh.

I do not want you to understand me to mean that we have to or need to do these things to earn or gain our salvation, but because we have already received it if we are of that number whose names were written in the Lamb's book of life from before the foundation of the world, "For by Grace are ye saved through faith, and not of yourselves; it is the gift of God, not of works lest any man should boast." So therefore, dearly beloved, let us thank God for all those things, glorifying God in our body and in our spirit which are God's. And by God's power be made to have a great desire to keep this body unspotted from the world.

Now I have written this as I have felt the weakness of myself in trying to explain the close relation of the mortal body and the spiritual life that dwells in this tabernacle of clay.

I can say truthfully that my natural body has been brought down into a submissive state that it goes to the very limit of its physical strength to serve the spiritual desires. So I am made to say that the warfare has been very great and has covered quite a number of years, but the inner-man has won a victory over the rebellious natural man. So I am still wondering in amazement and continually asking why hast thou chosen this poor weak mortal for thy servant and why hast thou bestowed the many wonderful blessings on one so unworthy and rebellious. I feel that I can never repay the debt of gratitude that I owe our heavenly Father.

Matt. 16:28: "Verily I say unto you, there shall be some standing here, which shall not taste of death, till they

see the Son of man coming in his kingdom." Matt. 24:34: "Verily I say unto you, this generation shall not pass till all these things be fulfilled." Mark 9:1: "And he (Jesus) said unto them, verily I say unto you that there be some of them which stand here, which shall not taste of death till they have seen the kingdom of God come with power."

But even with this proof of this kingdom being set up near two thousand years ago, some of our people are looking for it some time in the future.

Rom 11:12: "Now if the fall of them be the riches of the world, and the diminishing of them the riches of the Gentiles; how much more their fullness? Luke 21:24: "And they shall fall by the edge of the sword, and shall be led away captive into all nations; and Jerusalem shall be trodden down of the Gentiles, until the times of the Gentiles be fulfilled." Luke 21:32: "Verily I say unto you, this generation shall not pass away, till all be fulfilled." Then if all that was mentioned in this 21st chapter of Luke was filled before that generation passed, would it not be the fulness of the Gentiles?

And was it not explained to Peter in Acts 10:44, "While Peter yet spake these words, the Holy Ghost fell on all of them which heard the word." Acts 10:45: "And they of the circumcision which believed were astonished as on the Gentiles also was poured out the gift of the Holy Ghost." Acts 11:15: "And as I began to speak, the Holy Ghost fell on them as on us at the beginning." Acts 11:17: "Forasmuch then as God gave them the like gift as he did us who believed on the Lord Jesus Christ; what was I that I could withstand God?" Acts 11:18: "When they heard these things, they held their peace, and glorified God saying, Then hath God also to the Gentiles granted repentance unto life." Also in Ephesians 2:11, "Wherefore remember that ye being in times past Gentiles in the flesh, who are called uncircumcision by that which is called circumcision in the flesh made by hands." Ephesians 2:12: "That at that time ye were without Christ being aliens from the commonwealth of Israel, and strangers from the covenants of promise, having no hope, and without God in the world." Ephesians 2:13: "But in Christ Jesus ye who were sometimes far off are made nigh by the blood of Christ." And it stands as a finished work.

I have written this as I see it. And I hope I have done no violence to the Scriptures.

I am as ever just a fellow laborer.

(Elder) E. J. Attebery

EXPERIENCE

Rt. 4 Box 129,
Rocky Mount, Va. 24151

Dear Brother and Sister Spangler:

I don't know whether you remember me: I am the daughter of Monroe Hill who passed away 31 years ago. He and my uncle Taylor Hill would go to the Primitive Baptist churches when they had a way to go, and they often said that they enjoyed your preaching.

When I was young I felt that I wanted to belong to some church, and would pray to the Lord to show me the right way. After I was married and my children were small, I had such a burden. After some time I dreamed of traveling on a dirt road, and came to a large field where they were preaching on the left. I went through the crowd and sat down on a new bench, and when I raised my head on the right I saw there were the old Primitive Baptist singing and preaching. I could hear my dear old uncle, Peter Hill, preaching. They were in an old building, and all were singing the beautiful Baptist hymns. I got up from my seat and went to them. I felt there and then that they were God's chosen people. My father united with the Primitive Baptist Church when he was a young man.

As time passed by I did not have any way to go to the meetings for some time. I dreamed one night of the end of time. I was in the yard and saw such a black cloud in the west, and I said,

Lord have mercy, this is the judgment day." A voice spoke and said, "Fear not I am with thee." Then I looked towards the east and there Jesus was with outstretched arms, and on his head was a crown. In the cloud God's people went to him like leaves that fly from trees; and I felt so happy.

Thirty-three years ago I went to Basham Church to the Pigg River Association; and that night there was preaching at the Roanoke Church, and I went before the church and told my experience. They received me and I was baptized by Elder Stegall. I am thankful to say that the Lord has blessed me and guided my steps. May God be with us all and keep us in love and fellowship, I ask in Jesus' name. My membership is at Little Creek Church, Franklin County, Va.

A sister saved by grace if at all,
Mrs. Lula Wright

THEY ENJOY THE SIGNS

Copper Hill, Va. 24079

Dear Editors;

Since it is time to renew my subscription, I would like to take this opportunity to tell you how much my husband and I enjoy the **Signs of the Times,** and to beg in our behalf not to reduce the size of our paper. You ask for suggestions from the readers so here is ours. We feel the subscription rate should be raised in order to cover your expenses. Enclosed is $10.00 for our renewal and the remaining for the indigent Fund to help with the free list.

Also, I am enclosing a copy of my aunt's experience which was found among some of her papers after her death, May, 1967. It was written by Okey Mae Conner in August 1920. She was a member of the Salem Primitive Baptist Church. This experience is for your consideration for the **Signs of the Times.**

May God continue to bless you dear editors in publishing our wonderful paper. There is always a little spring of joy within when I see that our new paper has arrived.

Sincerely,
Mrs. Wade Poff

ACCOUNT OF EARLY EXPERIENCE

When I was very small I dreamed that my aunt and two older sisters and myself went out to hunt grapes one day. There was a large white bird came to me and followed me every where I went. It had wings as white as snow and it continued to follow me home. It flew in the house and looked at us all. I thought it had come to judge us. It looked at one of my sisters and said she was good but didn't say anything about the rest of us. My heart began to ache for I knew I must be lost. I then went to a place they called torment. It was a furnace dug deep into the ground and there were people down in there burning. It was popping out and burning all those standing around except myself. I watched this burning for awhile and then I walked away.

The next morning I told Mama my dream and she told me I must be a good girl or I would go there. Then later I told one of my sisters and she told me that I was going there when I died or I wouldn't have had that dream. Then my troubles began! I thought I would have to be lost but after some time this went away; and I went on with my little playmates having a good time up until I was about sixteen. Then the pleasures of this world were taken from me. I felt so forsaken here on earth and in heaven. I felt as if I didn't have any earthly parents or home and the good Lord didn't love me enough to take me out of this condition. I felt to be a cast down orphan. O, then was when I cried for mercy! I begged the good Lord to send anything on me that was his will. I would be glad to suffer in the flesh if only it would give me a home with him after death.

My health was then taken from me and I thought surely that He had sent this sickness on me to take me from

this world. I knew I wasn't prepared to die but felt that I had prayed so many unworthy prayers that it was a sin for me to pray anymore and I went mourning from morning until night. One night after retiring I felt so hungry for my Saviour's love and righteousness that I ask him again if only he would look down upon my weary soul. I felt sure my prayers never reached his ear, so I thought I would try to get some sleep. I fell asleep but was soon awakened with these words, "Oh how I love Jesus because he first loved me." I was made to wonder why those words awoke me, for at that time I didn't know they were in the Bible in substance. I didn't think anything about it then but as time went by I found it in the Bible and then began to think maybe it was the Lord speaking to me. I still felt so cast down and thought if I was a christian surely I would have more evidence. I then ask-the Lord, if my body was dead and my life hid in Jesus Christ, would he give me more evidence.

After I had retired one night these words came to me, "He has loved me." I cried, "He has suffered and died to redeem such a rebel as I!" It started in my heart and went all over me. I was rejoicing so that I could not keep from singing, and I sang those beautiful words over and over. If singing was ever sweet, it was sweet to me that night. I felt like my Lord had died for me though my Mama asked me if I wasn't crazy singing in the bed. If I was, it was a mighty happy feeling. I went for sometime and I hope it pleased the good Lord to show me in a dream one night not to be afraid for He was watching over me. He showed me the dark road I had been traveling and the many trails I had endured. It seemed He showed me how I had been trying to partake of worldly things again, but He showed me his great love and power; how He had held to my hand and would until my trials were over.

One night later I was studying over my condition and worldly things. I wondered why I couldn't have pleasure like my friends. There wasn't any pleasure here on earth for me; and how my heart did ache until I hope I received a little message from heaven. These words came to me, "Suffer little children to come unto me for of such is the kingdom of heaven." I felt so calm and peaceful after He showed me that the things of this world were nothing for my soul. Sometimes I give them up in peace and then sometimes I feel so doubtful, though the sweet words that pierced my soul have never been doubted, for I felt such a great power go all over me from my head to my foot. It filled my very soul and I felt like it was so pure and holy that it couldn't have come from this world. If this one little part was taken from me I believe that everything would be gone, because it is with me every day and is as sweet to me today as it was when I first received it.

One day I was standing in the door thinking over a bitter trial in the flesh that I would soon have to meet and felt as if it was more than I could face, when these words were spoken to me as plain as if they had been spoken by the natural voice. "I'll be with thee, thy troubles to bless." I was made willing to meet my bitter trial. I felt my Lord was so near that I could have gone through anything. One of my sisters said to me that she didn't see how I could endure so much but I told her that it took all of these trials to keep me down at my loving Savior's feet where I wanted to be.

I professed a hope in Christ when I was eighteen years old, but have had many doubts since, yet have tried to live the best that I could.

Okey Mae Conner

(Above was written in 1920. She later united with the Salem church, Floyd County, Va. She died in May, 1967 — Ed.)

CIRCULAR LETTER

The Bowdoinham Old School Baptist Church sends greetings to the other churches of our faith and order now meeting at Bowdoinham, Maine, August 26 and 27, 1967.

We are so glad to have our church opened again for our Association. We miss so sadly our departed members who in years past loved to meet here to worship, to hear and speak the same truths that our ministers are still proclaiming.

Our number is still three. We have met during the past year only with members of the other churches. We believe that our heavenly Father still reigns, and although we cannot understand his designs, yet his love and compassion are always enfolding his chosen people.

May this be a season of the renewal of our hope and faith.

Ninerv F. Dunlap, Clerk
Bowdoinham Old School Baptist Church

APPRECIATE THEIR PASTOR

Fernbank, Ala. 35558
Rt. 1,

Dear Elder Spangler:

Enclosed is $4.00 for renewal of the **Signs of the Times.** I get so much comfort from the good writings, and words cannot tell the joy that comes to my heart when I am blessed to read it.

I have not been in good health for the past few years, and have been in the hospital at different times; but am thankful that the Lord has given me strength so that I am able to get around some again.

I am glad that a few of us are still blessed to meet in sweet fellowship at Popular Springs Church. Elder H. C. Moon is our pastor, and we love and appreciate him so much. Our meeting time is every third Sunday, and we invite all members and friends to visit with us.

May the Lord bless and keep all of us, is my prayer.

H. F. Waldon

LIKE RECEIVING GOOD NEWS

4702 Florist Road, N. W.
Roanoke, Va. 24012

Dear Elder Wood:

I regret that I have let my subscription to the *Signs* become overdue. I love the dear old paper and look forward to getting it each month. It is like getting good news from a far country, and I have been lifted up many times in reading the wonderful experiences of the dear saints.

Since the Lord called my dear companion home to be with him, so much of me went with him that it is hard for me to carry on. But it is such a comfort to believe our loved one rests in eternal peace. In our flesh we often wonder why these things have to be, but we know He works and no man can hinder; and that He works in mysterious ways his wonders to perform. It is a glorious thought that some day we will be like Him.

I am made to feel my weakness more each day, and know that in my own strength I can do nothing: I feel prostrate at his feet most of the time. I enclose check sufficient to advance my subscription two more years.

I ask to be remembered when at the throne of grace.

Yours in hope of eternal life,
Mrs. Sallie Randolph

'REPROVE, REBUKE, EXHORT WITH ALL LONGSUFFERING AND DOCTRINE'

Rt. 4, Box 479
Bassett, Va. 24055

To the Readers of the *Signs:*

We are accustomed to hearing the ministers preach concerning the doctrine of the predestination of all things, which I believe; but in no sense are we excusable for our wrong doing. I remember hearing the late Elder George Dyer say that the relation-

ship that God had with sin, was permissive and to restrain; with which I agreed. "Surely the wrath of men shall praise thee: the remainder of wrath shalt thou restrain." (Psalm 76:10) The remainder of wrath means all that is left that does not praise God.

I understand that the word ordained is used instead of the word predestinated: "For there are certain men crept in unawares, who were before of old ordained to this condemnation, ungodly men, turning the grace of our God into lasciviousness, and denying the only Lord God, and our Lord Jesus Christ." (see Jude 1-4)

Salvation is by the grace of God; and that grace is a free and unmerited favor bestowed upon the undeserving. "Neither is there salvation in any other: for there is none other name (Jesus) under heaven given among men whereby we must be saved." Jesus is all the salvation we have, and all that we need for time or eternity.

The preached word, or the gospel that we preach, has nothing to do with our final destination. We read, "All that the Father giveth me shall come unto me; and him that cometh unto me I will in no wise cast out. For I came down from heaven not to do mine own will, but the will of him that sent me." (John 6:37, 38) "I have glorified thee on earth: I have finished the work thou gavest me to do." This means to me what the Father gave him to do before his going to the grave; and after his resurrection his Spirit works in his people in regenerating them and leading them; and sends laborers or ministers to preach the Word to his people; and at the last day to raise them from the dead and present them to the Father with his own likeness. The preached word is to comfort His people, and to teach and instruct the born of God; and to admonish them how they ought to live and behave themselves in this present world.

Does not our heavenly Father have the right to use his ministers as mouthpieces to warn, admonish and instruct his people. I know that some will say that this is conditional doctrine, but it is a part of the ministry; and God has predestinated that it should have its effect.

If the covenant of God was a contract with men then we would be saved by works instead of grace; but the truth is, if it were conditional none could ever be saved, because the dead can do nothing.

What I am about to say next cannot make Christians, but I believe with all my heart that it is becoming for all to instruct their natural children to watch the company they keep, and to obey the laws of the land. I know that children who have been disciplined are more pleasant than the ones who have not been instructed.

My prayer is that God may cause Zion's children to be drawn closer to Him, and to love one another with the same love wherewith He hath loved them. The time is short: all the time we have is while we are here this side of death. Time is not reckoned after we draw our last breath: so it can't be long until we shall see Jesus.

(Elder) James R. Hollandsworth

WORSHIPS ONE WHO IS ABLE TO SAVE

Rt. 2, Box 240
Snyder, Texas 79549

Dear Editors:

Enclosed you will find check to renew my subscription to the dear **Signs** for two years. . . If you editors were as negligent as the readers, or part of us, I fear we would not receive the dear **Signs** very regularly.

I have been almost a constant reader of the **Signs** for nearly fifty years, and am thankful to know that the policies have not changed. It thrills me to read the experiences, trials and troubles of others, and they cause me to feel that we are related in the Lord. Our richest blessing is the sweet hope that Christ

died for our sins, which the Holy Spirit revealed to us early in life; and has been a great source of comfort through the years.

Some profess to worship a God that is trying to save his people; but I try to worship One who is able to save, and will save to the uttermost: without the loss of one.

We are living in perilous times, and I fear the future, but am thankful we have an almighty, all powerful God who viewed the end from the beginning, saying, "My council shall stand, and I will do all my pleasure." He being all wise takes care of every situation that confronts us. We have to wait to see the salvation of the Lord.

I trust the Lord will see fit to let the **Signs** continue to be published as at present, as long as time lasts, to comfort His little ones while they journey here below. May God richly bless the Editors and readers spiritually, and keep peace among the churches, is my prayer for Christ's sake.

Mrs. J. P. Madding

FINDS THE TRUTH SET FORTH

Whitefield, Maine 04362

Dear Editors:

Enclosed is check to cover renewal of my subscription; balance is for Indigent Fund. I enjoy the *Signs* very much and look forward for the coming of each issue. I find the same gospel truth set forth by the editors and brethren as was once delivered to the saints.

It is hard for me to express my feelings, and I often read articles from the brethren that express my feelings better than I can. I know I am a sinner saved by grace if at all.

I realize my time in this world is short for I am over ninety-one years of age. God has been merciful to me and mine, for which I hope I am truly thankful.

May God bless and strengthen each one to carry on the good work.

Yours in love and fellowship,
Arthur Merigold

LEXINGTON-ROXBURY ASSOCIATION

The Lexington-Roxbury Association is appointed to be held at the Old School Baptist Meeting House at Halcottville, Delaware County, N. Y., Wednesday and Thursday, September 11 and 12, 1968. Those coming on Tuesday take the Denver Road at Kelly's Corner to Crystal Spring Farm, the second house north of Denver Post Office and store. Those coming Wednesday go directly to the meeting house.

Brethren and friends and lovers of the truth are urged to meet with us as we are few in number.

(Elder) A. J. Slauson, Mod.

PIGG RIVER ASSOCIATION

The Lord willing, the **Pigg River Association** will convene at Bellview Church, Roanoke County, Va., near Cave Spring, on Friday, August 2, 1968. Coming on 221 to S. H. Peters Grocery, turn on 689 Roselawn Road about 1 mile to the church.

On Saturday and Sunday, August 3 and 4, the meeting will be held at the new Cave Spring High School. Coming from 221 at Cave Spring turn on 720 to 687 to 800 takes you to the school.

Coming from 220 take 419 to S & M Food Market. Take 687 to 800 about 2½ miles to school from 220. There will be signs on the roads.

Our correspondents and other brethren and friends are invited to meet with us.

J. A. Sowder, Church Clerk
John D. Wood, Assn. Clerk

CONTRIBUTIONS TO THE INDIGENT FUND
(To June 1, 1968)

Catherine Houchins, Va.	$ 3.00
Elder D. A. O'Bryant, N. C.	3.00
Mr. and Mrs. Alpha Sears, Ohio	5.00
Mrs. J. E. Jones, Colo.	1.00
Elder Louis Stewart, Miss.	1.00
Joe Sanders, Tex.	3.00
Mr. and Mrs. A. D. Bouland, Ind.	3.00
Victor D. Borst, Jr., N. Y.	10.00
H. C. Adams, Ky.	3.00
L. F. May, Texas	2.00
Mr. and Mrs. Andy D. Hall, Ore.	8.00
Mrs. John Edd. Pope, N. C.	3.00

Danville, Virginia August, 1968

SIGNS OF THE TIMES
Subscription price $4 per year — $7 two years
Published each month by
SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.
Established 1832
Devoted to the Old School Baptist Cause
BUSINESS OFFICE
R. F. D. 1, Box 539, Beechwood Lane
Danville, Va.
EDITORS
Elder David V. Spangler
R. F. D. 1, Box 539, Beechwood Lane
Danville, Va. 24541
Elder John D. Wood
P. O. Box 186, Manassas, Va. 22110
ASSOCIATE EDITORS
Elder W. D. Griffin
39 Welsh Tract Road,
Newark, Deleware 19711
Elder E. J. Lambert
306 Richardson St.,
Winnsboro, Texas 75494
Elder George Ruston
Dutton, Ontario, Canada
All letters for this paper should be addressed and remittances made payable
TO
SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.
R. F. D. 1, Box 539 Beechwood Lane
Danville, Va. 24541

EDITORIAL

THE WRATH OF GOD

"What if God, willing to show his wrath, and to make his power known, endured with much longsuffering the vessels of wrath fitted to destruction: and that he might make known the riches of his glory on the vessels of mercy, which he had afore prepared unto glory." (Romans 9:22, 23)

It has not been my intention to preach and write so much about the wrath of God, but about his mercy to sinners. However, since His people were elected in Christ, it follows that some of the same kind of people were left out of Christ. On one the love of God was bestowed; on the other the wrath of God was bestowed.

Whatever I present of God, it is not my intention to present Him as anything save being in one mind. I have to do with men only in the sense that I am, as I hope, a minister of good things from God to them: I am not called and qualified by men, nor am I amenable to them as to what I preach and where I go to preach. I am dependent on the Lord for all that I am, and what I hope shortly to come into, therefore I submit my care to Him; I stand or fall according to His testimony. It is not my intention to present any of his purposes as an afterthought. God is, and there is not a time — indeed, it is utterly impossible for Him to be any other way than He is, that is, in one mind.

I desire to blend experience and doctrine together in my presentation of the gospel, and yet I have not wanted the kind of experimental preaching that would tell graveyard stories, emotional upsets, sob-sister narratives. That is experimental preaching, but it is not preaching the gospel. I have experiences that I would like to share with you, if you do not have them, that is alright, for I am not out to see how many converts that I can make to my way of thinking. I know full well that if I can make you over to my way of thinking, that some other man can convert you from my way to his.

It is the custom in places to sing a song called the **Potter.** In that song are the words, "Have thy own way Lord, have thy own way. Thou art the Potter. We are the clay. Have thy own way Lord." But so much of the time I want to have a hand in the modeling of the clay; I desire that the clay have something to do with what is made out of the clay. I am a poor vile sinner, and I daily find myself straining in unbelief and rebellion at the way I am being molded or modeled or patterned. I do hope that my precious readers do not have this kind of an evil nature to wrestle with, and yet, if they do not have, I do not see that my presenting Jesus to them will be worth anything. O, how hateful it is to be in rebellion to God.

Among earthly nations those that do not have are fighting against those that do have. One is trying to get something

that does not belong to them, the other is trying to keep what they have. In theology, God alone is sovereign; He alone is Creator. I blush and shudder to examine my heart and find such blasphemy in it as to try to take upon myself that which belongs to God.

I think that I am in water too deep for a stripling, but I will proceed into the subject, hoping that I may be blessed with a kind spirit toward one and all, and with grace to extol the name of God. It may fall on deaf or unresponsive ears, but I am going to say that the love of God would not have been known and felt and enjoyed had He not revealed Himself as likewise the God of wrath. The wrath of God is upon all ungodliness as well as upon all of the ungodly. The love of God approves all righteousness as well as all of the righteous. If I was going to say briefly and pointedly the why of His presenting himself to us as being both a God of wrath and a God of love, I would meekly say, To His honor and glory, or, "Even so Father, it seemeth good in thy sight." If He needed my defence, I would not be equal to defending Him; if He needs a restoration of His virtues, or an enhancement of his glory before His creatures, I am one of them and do not feel equal to the task; if He had found out that His purposes were unfair to his creatures, and it would help Him if he was apologized for, I am still before Him, knowing that my apology would besmirch His integrity still much more. No man has the right, (and as I write, my mind has been caught away in rapture,) and I do not have any desire to call Him in question about anything that He has done, is now doing, or that He will do in the future, even if that lands me in and under the longsuffering of God in waiting his pleasure in my consignment to endless woe and misery.

It is not my understanding that God gets into dilemmas. I do. From day to day, I am brought face to face with problems that I do not know what to do about them. Much of the time I am confronted with things wherein both (or all) are not what I would want to do, but I must do one of them. This is being placed in a dilemma. Many times, I have decided this way, and everything turn out to where it seemed that the other way would have been preferable. I have tender compassion upon those that know not God: who are limited to knowing a god that gets into problems like that I do, that does this wrong and then has to do something else to extricate Himself from the dilemma that his lack of knowledge and power got Him into.

God does not have a beginning. We point out that He is eternal and everlasting in the future, forgetting, or never knowing, that He reaches back into eternity as He reaches forward into eternity. If someone is capable of telling me how old our God is, I will be just as apt in telling how long God has hated sin; in telling how long his wrath has been in duration. While I confess that I do not know anything as I ought, yet I boldly say without quibbling, without reservation, without wavering, that God hated Esau from all eternity. It will never do to say that God merely passed by Esau, nor will it do to say that He merely loved him less than He did Jacob. I know men preach about Him in that way, but if I had ever preached Him that way (and let me say that the reason that I have not, is to the praise of His grace), I feel that I would desire to fall prostrate at a throne of grace and beg Him to have mercy upon me. "I know that, whatsoever God doeth, it shall be forever: nothing can be put to it, nor anything taken from it." This hatred of God toward Esau was an act of God. If anybody believes that it came after the man fell, let them believe it, but I serve notice on them that they are believing a delusion to their own damnation. In His eternal mind (not in a flexible or changeable mind, but in the only mind that our God could be in) He hated Esau and coextensive with that hatred, His wrath was upon sin and non-elect sinners.

I have spent more than thirty four

years in going among the Lord's people, but I do not believe that I have ever taught one of them to believe in the love of God, nor to realize and experience that God is the God of wrath. His people do experience both; there is not any joy that equals the feeling that He loves them, and the complacency and holy ecstasy that swells their bosom as they love Him and join in that holy communion that is not in the realm of dull mortality. There is likewise deeply embedded in the heart and mind and soul of every child of grace the knowledge of the wrath of God. This is the only way that it is experienced and realized; to wit, by the revelation of God to His chosen vessels of mercy.

I am not before you to specialize in this name nor that name, in this group nor that group, in this faction nor that faction, but I am before you, as I trust in the name of my God, to assert, without favor and without enmity, that all men by nature are in rebellion to God. It is a false promise for any man to lay more blame on one than another for our behavior toward God in this way. As sin, each and every sin, is universal among men, so also, is the sin of rebellion to God prevalent in us all. I heard a Methodist minister tell about being at their conference one time. He said that a fine fellow was in the midst of a group discussing jealousy among ministers. This fine fellow raised himself up to his full height and said, "Well, sir, I am not jealous." An old bishop laid his hand on his shoulder and said, "Young brother, all men are jealous by nature, and unless kept by divine power it will make itself manifest." On another occasion, in which I was present, the sin of rebellion was being discussed among brethren. One fellow that had not yet been converted, said, I am not rebellious to my Lord, nor is there any need for anyone else to be, Whereupon an old elder called his hand by saying, "Brother Peter, when thou art converted strengthen thy brethren." I tell these things to show the universal rebellion aganist God, for, mark my words well, even mark them as the dying testimony toward dying readers, that jealousy and rebellion are akin in opposing God's choice of His people.

If my readers will remember the hatred (sin) of men against election, they will find that the objectors to this doctrine are not so fraught with objection to those saved as to God leaving out some. That is where men rise up against God. They object to God making his wrath known and executing that wrath upon men and women that he purposely left out of Christ. Let me say once again, that Old School Baptists are just as much guilty of objecting to God having his way as anybody else. O, we all say that we believe in election and that we are in agreement about Him having the right to have mercy and compassion on one man and leaving another out, but you let something take place in his government over His own and you will find the animosity of His own children (professed at least) to be equal and bitter as anything that unbelievers will show.

Many think that it is lovely for God to love people, but He must love them all. It is not compatible with the nature of men for God to love a part of the human race. These men have God arrainged before a bar of their justice. His wrath poured out upon these vessels of wrath is not compatible with their nature. In the first place, it is unfair and unjust and unbecoming in a God to consign a portion of the human race to eternal damnation. To think (say they) that a God of love would take His wrath out upon a human being in an everlasting way. Nothing but a ruthless dictator, a freedom crushing tyrant would display His spleen in such a fashion. This discrimination of God has always been the topic of conversation among those that have set themselves up as the counsellor of Jehovah-God. Men (that is, unregenerated men) think nothing of arraigning God before the counsellors like unto themselves; men (that is, born-again men) would never think about arraigning the God of their salvation before any created thing. If you

could get a true member of every order of religious people on earth together and bring up the subject of God pouring out His wrath upon one that He had not chosen to salvation, how many would you expect to have standing with the Primitive Baptist?

In our frailness of nature, everything that God has done is wrong unless it meets our approval. He just can not show any partiality toward His creatures. For Him to show wrath towards one and not towards another is cause enough to crucify God; it is cause enough for Cain to put Abel to death. Under the time of national Israel, all of the nations fought the right of God to set His choice upon them. Under the gospel dispensation every one that is a follower of Christ has been railed upon, ostracized, and crucified unto death. Why? Because both the love and the wrath of God has been displayed. We who are of the day are commanded to be sober, having on the breastplate of faith and love, etc., for we are not appointed to wrath. God's children are not appointed to wrath. There are children (in nature) that are appointed to wrath. The use of this word **nature** needs to be handled carefully. We all by nature are the children of God's wrath. By nature we all act the same way. But even while we all are walking in the course of this world, some are appointed to wrath, and some are not. As long as a man or woman walks in this course (as a habit or way of life) that long does the evidence show an appointment to wrath. The quickening or the imparting eternal life to one shows that they are not appointed to wrath. If language means anything; if any credence is to be given to the words that the Holy Ghost moved men to write, then by all means, some are appointed to wrath, even the wrath of God. The fruits in a man or woman's life is the evidence of whether they have been appointed unto life by Jesus Christ, or appointed to wrath by the discriminating purpose of Him that purposed all things. When the purpose or appointment of God is made manifest by His election and calling of a sinner to eternal life, or when such purposes are preached, what hatred arises in the bosom of those appointed (manifestly) to eternal and everlasting wrath.

How could a holy and loving God pour out His wrath by appointment on one of His creatures? How could God pour His wrath out upon somebody that He did not give a chance to be saved? How could God be just and yet pour out his wrath on some and his love on others, seeing that all alike are worthy of death? How could God have mercy upon one that deserved to die, and yet pour out his wrath on another that had no choice? How could God pour out His wrath eternally on a vessel of dishonor; His love eternally on a vessel of honor, seeing that neither vessel had anything to do with their status before Him?

The wrath (anger) of God against ungodliness is carried out against it all, against all those that do it. The sin of God's children is appointed to this wrath as much as is the sin of others. It was all done on Calvary by wicked hands (and that likewise according to His wrath) but it was the wrath of God being poured out on all ungodliness. This eternal covenant ordered in all things and sure, embraced all things that were necessary to the salvation of the members of that covenant (and all were necessary). It embraced a scapegoat, and the sin of Israel was laid on Him and the wrath of God against the sin that had been imputed to Him was executed on the Holy Jesus. He was sent to hell for the sins of His people. The full measure of God's wrath was visited on our Elder Brother, and that same measure of wrath will be executed against these that were not embraced in God's eternal covenant.

Now re-read the questions before the last paragraph. They are the questions that unbelievers asked Paul. They were the ravings of the natural mind against the wrath of God being poured out on vessels of dishonor. How pitiful it is to read the purported railings of men against God doing what he wills. The Saviour asked this question: Is it not lawful for me to do what I will with my

own? Ask the men of reason and they reason that it is not lawful for him to do so, although they practice it in all aspects of life. God raised up Pharoah, and all the railings of mortal men will not bring to light anything other than that He would destroy him. He did raise Him up to show His power in him. He did destroy him. This being true, then it follows that God has mercy on whom he wills to have mercy, and whom He will he hardeneth. Listen at the objector to God raising up a man and then pouring out His wrath on him. Listen to the railing of us all save those that are kept from it: "Thou wilt say then unto me, Why doth he yet find fault? For who hath resisted his will? "Look at the picture. Take into consideration what manner of men that we all are, save those that are preserved in Christ.

Look again at the question. Now look at the answer. Think who the question comes from. The question puts God in the hands of puny men, but reduces the God to their stature. The answer brings the querist before the bar of God's justice and disposes of him as a vessel of dishonor. God said to Adam, "Where art thou?" God here says to the reprobate (by manifestation) "Who art thou?" The same wrath is poured out on the object of the querist. "Shall the thing formed say to him that formed it, Why hast thou made me thus?"

"Hath not the potter power over the clay; of the same lump to make one vessel unto honour, and another to dishonor? What if God, willing to show his wrath, and to make his power known, endured with much longsuffering the vessels of wrath fitted to destruction: and that he might make known the riches of his glory on the vessels of mercy, which he had afore prepared unto glory?" Now will anybody question His right to bestow or display or make known His wrath on these fitted vessels of dishonour? If so, be courteous to your fellow man. He did not have anything to do with it. This is God's work. Charge upon Him. Call Him in question. If, peradventure you do not get a response, call a little louder; perhaps he is napping, or is on a journey.

For you dear reader, for you dear Sister Garner, may God give you to rejoice that He has not appointed you to wrath (as He has others) but has appointed you to obtain salvation through Jesus Christ our Lord.

Written by request of Sister Mark Garner of North Carolina.

W. D. G.

VOICES OF THE PAST

"He being dead yet speaketh"

Burdett, N. Y., Jan. 20, 1858

Brother Beebe: — Circumstances have been such with me for a few months past, that I have been closely scrutinized concerning the doctrine of election, free-agency, and the use of the gospel ministry, and I have concluded to write you an article on these points, for publication; if you think proper to publish it. And as I wish to include the three, in one article, I will be as brief as I can on each of them.

The doctrine of *eternal and unconditional election* is so plainly taught in the Bible that we should think no one could dispute it, if we did not hear them do so; and sometimes we read their arguments against it. Election is eternal, because it was before the world began, "According as he hath chosen us in him before the foundation of the world, that we should be holy and without blame before him in love." (Eph. 1:4) Again, "Who hath saved us and called us with a holy calling; not according to our works, but according to his own purpose and grace which was given us in Christ Jesus before the world began." (2 Tim. 1:9) It is unconditional, because it was not according to our works, but according to his own purpose and grace given us, &c. Not of works, lest any man should boast. (Eph. 2:9) "The children being not yet born, neither having done any good or evil, that the purpose of God according to election,

might stand, not of works, but of him that calleth." (Rom. 9:11) There is one class of arminians who acknowledge the doctrine of election; but say *the means of grace* must be used; but I have never found anything said in the Bible about *means of grace*. We read that the death of Christ is the means of redemption. (Heb. 9:15) but the means of grace I have not found. Some contend that a condition is implied in the words, "He that believeth and is baptized, shall be saved, and he that believeth not shall be damned." But we learn that none believe until they are born again, and that faith is the gift of God. (Eph. 2:8; 1 Cor. 12:9) None received (or believed in) Christ until they were born, not of blood, nor of the will of the flesh, nor of the will of man; but of God." (John 1:12,13 and John 5:1)

The people of God were not only chosen in Christ, and grace given them in him before the world began, but they were given to him, as he says, "Thine they were and thou gavest them me." (John 17: 6-29) And he also says his Father has given him power over all flesh, that he should give eternal life to as many as the Father has given him. (John 18:2) Should all the arminians, from the rising to the setting of the sun, forever abandon all their *means* of grace, with all their modern institutions, not one of all those to whom the Father has given grace in Christ before the world began, would or could fail of the heavenly glory; for Christ says, "All that the Father giveth me, *shall* come to me, and him that cometh to me, I will in no wise cast out." (John 6:37) Or should they all continue in them until time shall end, not one soul can be added; for the flesh profiteth nothing; and, "No man can come unto Christ except the Father draw him;" and Christ prayed not for the world, but for them whom the Father had given him out of the world. (John 6:44-63, and 17:9)

Free Agency. — I have never been able to see how a man that God has made, and to whom he has given all the powers and faculties that he possesses, and requires that they shall all be exercised according to his direction, can be a free-agent. He is accountable not only for every deed; but also for every thought. If all that is meant by free-agency is that men act voluntarily in what they do, there would not be much controversy on the subject; but even then it would need to be qualified; for Paul says, "That which I do I allow not; and the evil which I would not, that I do." (Rom. 7:15-19) "O Lord; I know that the way of man is not in himself; it is not in man that walketh, to direct his steps." (Jer. 10:23) Where then is the free-agency? "The preparation of the heart in man, and the answer of the tongue is from the Lord." (Prov. 16:1) "So then it is not of him that willeth, nor of him that runneth; but of God that sheweth mercy." (Rom. 9:16) Again, "Ye are not your own, for ye are bought with a price." (1 Cor. 5:20) A free-agent, a servant, or slave, must be something alike; both are bought with a price, and belong wholly to their master. And an unbeliever is as wholly God's by creation and preservation, as the believer who is bought with a price. Not long since, I said in my haste, That there was not a free-agent short of the throne. Even the Son of God said, "I came down from heaven, not to do mine own will; but the will of him that sent me." (John 6:38) But there is One, who freely does all his pleasure; and who shall call him to account?

The arminians say, If these things are so; if God has elected an unalterable number of the human family, and given them grace in Jesus Christ before the world began, and ordained that they shall, in time, be redeemed, called, justified and finally everlastingly glorified in heaven; what is the use of preaching? I heard one of their preachers say, not long since, that if he could not be the means of saving souls, he would not preach; and it is common to hear them talk about saving souls. They hold, and, perhaps, think that the

doctrine is in the Bible, for they often so quote it, that, "God has given a measure of his spirit to every man; (meaning every human being) to profit with all." But there is no such scripture. The arminians and the universalists necessarily take the same course to sustain their position; that is, they take such scriptures as are spoken to and concerning the people of God exclusively, and misapply them to the world; and not content even with that, they are much in the practice of quoting them very differently from what they read. But, to the subject, — *The use of preaching.* The first gospel preacher was sent to *make ready a people, prepared for the Lord.* (Luke 1:17) Those who think that he was not a gospel preacher, ought to be convinced of the fact, when they read that "The law and the prophets were until John; since that time the kingdom of God is preached." (Luke 16:19) And Mark says, that John's ministry was the beginning of the gospel of Jesus Christ, the Son of God. (Mark 1:1) The preparation of that people whom John was sent to make ready, commenced in Jesus Christ before the world began; and in God's own time, they are called by his grace. The natural man receiveth not the things of the spirit of God, for they are foolishness unto him; neither can he know them, because they are spiritually discerned." (1 Cor. 2:14) Every man is a natural man, until he is born again; he cannot therefore believe the gospel until he is born again. Hence Paul has said, "But we preach Christ crucified, unto the Jews a stumbling-block, and unto the Greeks foolishness; but unto them that **are called,** both Jews and Greeks, Christ, the power of God, and the wisdom of God." (1 Cor. 1:23,24) Thus we see they have to be **called** before they can be benefitted by preaching. The Lord opened Lydia's heart that she attended to the things that were spoken of Paul. (Acts 17:14) The design of the gospel ministry is not to convert swine into sheep; but to feed the sheep; hence Christ said to Peter, "Feed my sheep and feed my lambs." John 21:15) And Paul said to his brethren in the ministry, "Take heed, therefore, unto yourselves and all the flock over which the Holy Ghost has made you overseers, **to feed the church of God** which he hath purchased with his own blood." (Acts 20:28)

Christ has taught us by the parable of the sower, how much the preacher does towards saving the souls of men. I believe in that parable, the Savior, according to his own explanation of it, had reference to the ministration of the word, but the preaching did not effect the ground at all; that which fell by the way side and among thorns, effected nothing, and that on stony ground proved fruitless; but that which fell in good ground brought forth fruit. But, will any one say that the seed falling there made the ground good? It fell into good ground, and none of it was lost. The good ground is figurative of a people prepared for the Lord, like those whom John the Baptist was sent to make ready, and of those whose hearts the Lord has opened, as he did the heart of Lydia, to attend to the things which were spoken by Paul. The husbandman does not expect that he can prepare his ground for a crop, by sowing the seed on it.

Many more scriptures might be quoted which are direct to the point, but those who are not satisfied with the above, probably would not be with more; so I will close, by wishing you grace, mercy and peace, through our Lord Jesus Christ.

(The above was written by Elder Reed Burritt and published in the Signs March 15, 1858. Since contrary doctrine is heard everywhere, it is good to know what the Bible teaches, and Old School Baptists contend for. — J. D. W.)

(The following is taken from the Messenger of Truth of August, 1912, and is re-published by request.)

AN ADDRESS TO YOUNG MINISTERS

Remembering what we experienced as a young minister, and how much we appreciated the fatherly care and advice

of experienced ministers, we want to speak to the young minister, from the depth of a heart full of the sweetest milk of lovingkindness, some things that might be helpful and encouraging to him.

If you are truly in the ministry, God has placed you there. None but God can call and qualify one for the ministry. It is an honor, but you cannot take it to yourself. Christ said, "Without me ye can do nothing." You know this is true. And Paul said, "I can do all things thru Christ which strengthens me." This is also true. You are therefore not your own, but the servant of Christ, and should seek diligently to know and do his will.

Your impressions to preach do not prove that you have been called to the ministry, for you must have more than that. You must have qualifications mentioned in 1 Tim. 3:1-11; Tit. 1:6-9. Read this description carefully and prayerfully. What it says you must be, that is what you are; and what it says you must not be, you are not. These scriptures point out about sixteen qualifications that you must have, and eight disqualifictaions that you must not have. Here is what he must be: He must be 1) blameless. 2) the husband of one wife. 3) vigilant. 4) sober. 5) of good behavior. 6) given to hospitality. 7) apt to teach. 8) patient. 9) one that rules his own house well. 10) a lover of good men. 11) just. 12) holy. 13) temperate. 14) hold fast to the faithful word. 15) have faithful children. 16) have a good report of them that are without.

What he must not be: He must not be 1) given to wine. 2) a striker. 3) greedy of filthy lucre. 4) a brawler. 5) covetous. 6) a novice. 7) self-willed. 8) soon angry.

You will do well to learn what all these words mean. To know them will help you as long as you live. While Timothy was yet a young minister, Paul wrote to him, saying, "Study to show thyself approved unto God, a workman that needeth not to be ashamed, rightly dividing the word of truth. — 2 Tim. 2:15. You should do this very thing. If you are not disposed to do this, it is that much evidence that God has not called you. Some young ministers have boasted that they do not study the Bible and read it but little. Such ought to be ashamed and the Church should not suffer them to preach. Again the same apostle said to Timothy, "Till I come, give attendance to reading, to exhortation, to doctrine." "Meditate upon these things; give thyself wholly to them; that thy profiting may appear to all. Take heed unto thyself, and unto the doctrine; continue in them: for in doing this thou shalt both save thyself, and them that hear thee." (1 Tim. 4:13-16) Why not do this very thing?

The young minister should be very thoughtful of all his conduct in this life, whether in or out of the pulpit. He should take care of his reputation: for it is impossible for a preacher whose reputation is bad, or even impaired, to honor God in the pulpit. Character and reputation are not the same. Character is what you really are. But reputation is what others think and say you are. One may have a good character, but a bad reputation; or he may have a bad character but a good reputation. But the preacher's character and reputation should both be good. For this reason he should shun every appearance of evil and live as much in the light as possible. "Provide things honest in the sight of all men." Secret societies are not recommended by the quotation just made. All such societies are of men and belong to the world and to darkness. Our Savior condemned them and you should honor Him. Do you see the importance of these suggestions?

You should seek the good of others and live to honor Christ by walking in Him as you have received Him. He was, in His incarnate life, the meekest and lowliest of all. He is your pattern while you preach His doctrine.

You should not be ignorant of any important truth. Do not boast of ignorance, but get all the useful information you can, from any honorable source whatever. But judge all things by the written word of God. "Prove all things

and hold fast that which is good." Let the Bible be to you a constant companion, and use it as a lamp to your feet, and as a light on your way. Measure all your thoughts, notions, and impressions by it, for it is a thorough furnisher to the man of God. Pray and labor for the understanding of what it teaches. **Speak that which you do know and testify to that which you have seen. The pulpit is not the place where we may hazard expressions or merely guess at any matter. Where the word of God is not clear to your understanding, be silent. Exercise just such a gift as you have, but strive for an increase of knowledge. Ask God continually for wisdom for right handling of what you do know. You are wholly dependent upon the Lord for ability to preach the gospel; but, not withstanding this, the sluggard is not fit for the pulpit.**

We wish to suggest that you, as a young and inexperienced minister, would do well to observe the manner and teaching of older and more experienced ministers, who are and have been faithful and fruitful in the ministry, and pattern after their good examples. You will find that these are men of strong moral worth and honorable in every sphere of life; that they are sober-minded and discreet; that they have walked humbly before the Lord, and were self-denying. If you have been called of God to preach, you will honor them and esteem them highly for their work's sake; and you will feel no disposition to discredit them, nor to hinder others from loving them. Such are worthy of double honor, and you will desire that they shall enjoy all that is due to them. "He," the preacher, "must be a lover of good men."

Young preachers should make appointments of their own, at church-houses, school-houses, and other places in the community of their home church. They should seek to preach where they are most needed, and not impose on the congregation of others. It is good for young preachers to visit the churches occasionally, and hear the pastor preach and observe the manner of his worship; and, when the pastor has preached, if there is time for more preaching, preach to his congregation. But it is wrong for a number of young preachers to visit a church and all preach to a congregation that has gathered to hear others. The pastor shows them his courtesy, by inviting them to take a part; and, when they consume the pastor's time, the congregation will rather blame the pastor for not preaching. We have known young preachers to preach for years to other men's congregations, and but seldom have an appointment of their own. This is not right. They should make appointments of their own in the community near home, being careful not to have their appointments too near other's appointments. By doing this many would have the opportunity of hearing preaching that otherwise would not. The young preacher would feel more of the responsibility that rests upon him, and learn who wishes to hear him. The brethren should attend these appointments and encourage the young minister. **The gift of the young minister will develop much sooner at his own appointments.**

The Savior sent out his disciples two by two, so it would be well to have these appointments for two. Each seems to have his yoke fellow, and these should labor together. One is a strength to the other. Their troubles are alike, their joys are the same, and a mutual faith and comfort is found.

Our sympathies for young preachers are drawn out farther than we have expressed or can express: for we know how little room there is in the heart of the world for them. The world will always love its own, but will not love them. They are crucified to the world and the world to them. **But their love for their brethren, however few they may be, is worth more to them than the love of the world.** We want to say to them, "Be of good cheer," for Christ has overcome the world for them; and he that is in them is greater than he that is in the world.

It is easy for the young preacher to form unbecoming habits in his preach-

ing, and but few of the brethren and and sisters will call his attention to them, so he should rely on himself. **Grunting, swaggering and howling in the pulpit is neither edifying nor becoming.** Christ never did such a thing. Why should preachers grunt at the end of their sentences? It is neither musical nor useful. If it is your habit, please put it away. Leave off what is called **"the minister's tone,** for there is nothing spiritual in it. **Why not speak naturally, in an easy graceful manner? You should seek to make yourself understood, and speak loud enough for all to hear. Always face your congregation and keep your eyes open.** By watching your congregation you will know whether they understand you or not, if you have their attention: and, if you have not their attention, wait until you can have it. **Simplify your speech until the most humble and unlearned can understand you. If they feed upon your preaching you will know it and the countenances of the brethren and sisters will bear you up and make you feel strong in the Lord.** You will be happy while preaching to the hungry and thirsty, if you see them eating and drinking with joy. **It is not good to feed them until they want no more.** When you quit preaching in the midst of the feast, they will want to hear you again. But if you weary the people and preach on till they want you to quit, they will feel that they have heard all you know, and will not feel so anxious to hear you again. **Let the complaint be, "You quit too soon."**

Seek the companionship of the spiritual minded, the lowly in mind and heart, and those who are being tried in the furnace of affliction, and encourage and comfort them. They will help you to be thankful for blessings, and you will feel more inclined to prayer and thanksgiving.

Let your public prayers be short, fervent, sincere, and without vain repetitions. Don't try to please the Lord by an affected manner of speaking.

Now, dear brethren we have written to you because we love you, and because we love the cause of our Master. But these are feeble expressions of a feeble old man. In a few years our ministers, of our age and older, will walk no more with you upon the earth, and our voices shall cease and our pens shall rest forever. Then the responsibilities and trials of the ministry will all be yours. Perilous times are here await you. These are the last days.

Elder F. P. Branscombe

OBITUARIES

SALLIE BRYANT HALL

It has pleased our heavenly Father to take from us by death our dear Sister, Sallie Bryant Hall, who was born August 21, 1882, the daughter of the late James R. and Mary Jackson Bryant. She died February 3, 1968. On June 26, 1902 she was married to Walter Green Hall, who died November 13, 1935.

She leaves to mourn their loss, four daughters, one son, two sisters, one brother, seven grandchildren, and one great grandchild.

Sister Hall joined Malmaison Primitive Baptist Church in the summer of 1935, and was a faithful member, attending church as long as she was able.

Her funeral was held at Malmaison Church by her pastor, Elder O. K. Tench, after which she was laid to rest in Highland Burial Park to await the resurrection, when our Lord shall come to call his chosen ones.

May we all be reconciled to God's will. One copy of this is to be sent the *Signs of the Times* for publication; one to the family; and one put on our church book.

Done by order of the church at our March, 1968, meeting.

Elder O. K. Tench, Moderator
Kate Dodd, Clerk

MONANDA BROOKS MADDOX

Sister Monanda Brooks Maddox was born May 18, 1879, and passed away January 10, 1968. She was the daughter of John Brooks and Betty Martin Brooks. She was united in marriage to Abraham G. Maddox April 11, 1901; and to this union seven children were born: Eugene and Clifton Maddox, Ercell Houston, Joseph Maddox (deceased); Lera Hepenstall, Morris Maddox (deceased), and Lottie Shelton.

She united with Bethel Primitive Baptist Church November 3, 1906; and was a faithful member, attending meetings as regularly as her health would permit. Sister Maddox was

a sister of the late Elder Joe Brooks.

Her funeral was conducted by her pastor, Elder J. R. Hollandsworth and Elder O. K. Tench. We feel she has fallen asleep in Jesus, from which none ever awake to weep.

J. R. Hollandsworth

BROTHER BEN PARRISH

Brother Ben Parrish died February 11, 1968, at the age of 83. He is survived by his wife, Mrs. Stella Richmond Parrish; three sisters, Mrs. Claude Jolly, Mrs. Claude Garrison, and Mrs. Vista B. Hodges.

Brother Ben united with Antioch Old School Baptist Church, Warren, Arkansas, in March, 1907. I feel that not only the brethren around his home church miss him, but that all who knew him miss him so much. To me he was a very precious brother, and I have reasons to believe he was one of God's chosen ones. He loved the truth.

His funeral was conducted by the writer.

David E. Turner

JESSICA GULICK RITICOR

Jessica Gulick Riticor was born November 22, 1889, at her parents' Home, Mt. Bulah, Loudoun County, Virginia, the daughter of the late John Frank and Flora Gulick, where she lived until her marriage November 27, 1913, to C. Frank Riticor, by Elder H. H. Lefferts.

She is survived by her husband and two sisters, Mrs. Hazel Mills and Mrs. Pauline Feagan; and several nieces and nephews.

Mrs. Riticor was a regular attender of Mt. Zion Old School Baptist Church for more than fifty years, and until her health failed.

Funeral services were held at Muse and Reid Funeral Home, Leesburg, Virginia, by the writer, and interment was in the Leesburg Cemetery, to await the coming of our Lord and the resurrection of the dead, when the saints shall be conformed to the image of their Saviour, and ever be with him.

May the Lord give reconciling grace to all her survivors.

John D. Wood

DEACON CHARLEY I. DELANCY

It has pleased God to remove one of our dear and faithful members, Brother Charley I. Delancy. He was born in Rockingham County, N. C. December 20, 1889, and died January 16, 1968. He was the son of the late Elder John W. and Martha Talley Delancy.

Surviving are his widow, the former Alma Lasley; one son, Charley Edward Delancy; three brothers, John W., Joe O. of Reidsville, and Zeb B. Delancy of Salemburg; and five sisters, Mrs. George Grogan, Mrs. Alice Joyce, Mrs. Royal Delapp, of Reidsville; Mrs. C. B. Williams, of Newton; and Mrs. Laura Wingfield, of Martinsville, Va.

Brother Dulancy united with the church at Reidsville in April, 1919, and was baptized by Elder O. J. Denny. He was ordained a deacon in 1925, and was faithful as long as he was able to attend. We bow in humble submission to our heavenly Father who does all things well.

His funeral was conducted at City Funeral Home by Elder Haywood Wray and Mr. Duck Jones; and his body was laid to rest at Read Lawn Cemetery to await the coming of our Lord.

James W. Moore

RESOLUTION OF RESPECT

It has pleased our Heavenly Father to call Sister Nora Turner Sykes. She was born in October, 1886, and died in April, 1968, making her stay on earth 81 years. She was a faithful member of our Church, and to know her was to love her. She was a great believer in Salvation by Grace, and she praised her God as long as she lived. She was among the oldest members of our Church, and was proud to know her name was about the first to be called at roll call.

We, the Church at Tarboro, N. C.:

Resolve: First, That our loss is her eternal gain and we will miss her in body, but feel that she is at rest with God. Second; We send our sincere sympathy to her family and trust they too will remember what their Mother's faith stands for. Third; We resolve that four copies be made — (1) to be sent to the *Land-Mark* and one to be sent to the *Signs of Times* for publication, (2) that one be sent to her family, (3) that one be made for the Church record.

This done by order of Conference at our May meeting.

Elder D. B. Stokes, Moderator
John H. Coker, Clerk

Signs of the Times

DEVOTED TO THE OLD SCHOOL BAPTIST CAUSE

'The Sword of the Lord and of Gideon'

VOL. 136 DANVILLE, VA., SEPTEMBER, 1968 NO. 9

IS IT TIME TO RENEW
YOUR SUBSCRIPTION?
IF YOUR EXPIRATION DATE
IS 9/68
IT EXPIRES WITH THIS ISSUE

A GOOD LETTER FROM SISTER DAVIS

Mardella Springs, Md.
March, 1968

Dear Editors:

In looking over some papers this morning I found the enclosed letter from Evelyn Davis in August, 1965. It was so sweet to me that I would like to share it with others, if you feel to publish it.

Virginia E. Bennett

New Church, Va. 23415
August, 1965

Dear Precious One:

They say words are cheap and that anyone can utter them, but most sincerly you are precious to us. I feel so ashamed that I have not written you sooner, knowing that you have been in so long. We have missed you at meetings, and have inquired of you at every opportunity, but that is still not enough.

I feel so miserable in not doing the things that should come first, always thinking of doing it tomorrow. I trust you will please lay it to my weakness in the flesh, for I am so weak and sinful; and feel so much of the time that I have no right to call my brethren, Brothers and Sisters. But even more, I know the great God above knows and sees me as I am. And I wonder how He could ever do any other than frown on this weak vessel of clay, much less shed his grace and mercy on me. Yet I can say from my heart this morning, if not deceived, "Though He slay me, yet will I trust in him." For I know in him is eternal life, and without him we would be nothing.

The Apostle Paul wrote the Colossian brethren in part, "In whom we have redemption **through his blood,** even the forgiveness of sins." And further in the next chapter, he is so greatly concerned over the churches that he tells them, "For though I be absent in the flesh, yet I am with you in the spirit, joying and beholding your order, and the steadfastness of your faith in Christ."

So what I am trying to say, dear one, even though I have been unable to get to see you, or write, I have been in spirit, if not deceived. It seems hard to write letters any more, and it really concerns me as to why it is. I used to write so many letters and enjoyed doing so, I hope not in vain glory but in praise and adoration to Christ, I hope my King of Glory in whom I trust. I know not that I have any right to call him my Saviour, but I do know that I have no confidence in any other doctrine except the precious truth that says, We are saved by grace, and grace alone; not by works of self-righteousness. This is the staff on which I lean to rest, as a safe harbor in which to dwell amid the storms of life.

How sweet it is to God's little one's, to be blessed to see His all-wise providence in everything, for in every event that comes to pass there is a purpose. He knows our down-sittings and our uprisings, and understands our thoughts afar off. He is aquainted with all our ways. Isn't this a blessing to know and believe, — it surely is a gift from God. The Psalmist David said, "Such knowledge is too wonderful for me: it is high, I cannot attain unto it."

How I hope to be numbered with the

precious saints of God's elect: A hope is all I have — how precious it is! May God be praised for this hope, which Paul describes as an anchor to the soul. My prayer is, if I pray, "Search me, Oh God, and know my heart, try me and know my thoughts, and see if there be any wicked way in me, and lead me in the way everlasting." "Keep me, Oh Lord, and I shall be kept."

I have seemingly lost track of time since I started this letter, but as I began to write my heart seemed to be filled to overflowing with love and adoration and praise to God for his tender mercy to this poor and afflicted one, who feels to be so unworthy of such love, and who feels almost afraid to handle his precious name, or the sacred word.

Surely hope you will soon be feeling much better, and may God who is rich in mercy, look down on you, dear one, and touch you with his finger of divine healing and mercy, and make you submissive to his precious will in every condition in life.

In love and sweet fellowship,
Evelyn Davis

P. O. Box 39,
Chunchula, Ala. 36521

Dear Editors:

Enclosed is $4.00 for the **Signs** another year. We really enjoy reading it, and hope we never have to give up reading the good paper. It is such a comfort to read the good writings of each and every one.

If I know what I believe, I do believe just what the **Signs** stands for. Where we live most everyone believes you can accept Christ and be saved, or reject him and be lost. We believe that if one is saved it is by grace and grace alone, for the Bible teaches that it is by grace that one is saved and not by works.

I hope the good Lord will bless you editors to keep the good paper coming to the poor people who get such comfort in reading it. Pray for us.

Your sister in hope of mercy,
Mrs. R. S. Bell

'OLD BAPTISTS' WERE A STURDY LOT

My forebears on both sides were Old Baptists, more often called Primitive Baptists. A great grandfather, one grandfather and an uncle were Elders, — that is, preachers. As a youth I attended their Communion and Association meetings, the first usually of two days duration, the latter a three-day assembly. In those days such gatherings were well attended and people came from far and near. The Association, in addition to worship services, attended to whatever business was of mutual interest. Communion meetings, as the name implies, included observance of the Last Supper. On either occasion the meeting ended with "dinner on the grounds," always on a Sunday.

Old Baptists were (and still are) an unbending lot in the matter of doctrine, or belief, and woe was the Elder or congregation that stepped out of line with some new or different interpretation of a passage of Scripture. Deviates were barred from fellowship within their Association, and in other Associations in fellowship with it, and denied communion until such time as they made amends for their heresy. The Old Baptist doctrine is Calvinist in nature and teaches predestination, the irresisibility of grace (salvation by election), and limited atonement. Harsh as this may seem to more liberal minds, no religious group was ever held in higher esteem or nor did one ever command more respect for good character and honesty than do these good people.

These meetings were often attended by one or more Elders from without the Association, occasionally from another state. Some of these were spellbinders, gifted with a peculiar style of pulpit oratory of a crescendo type, and as they warmed to the text a transfixed congregation would hang onto every phrase. They were mostly uneducated, with no referance book except a Bible, and the only preparation they ever made for a sermon was a few minutes "meditation" on a bench in the back of the pulpit, or

stand, as they preferred to call it. They believed the Almighty would put such words in their mouths as he had foreordained that they speak, and that if it was not in Divine plan for them to preach at that time they would have no message. Occasionally one would fail.

An old Elder once told me of such an experience he had had while yet a young preacher. He had received an invitation to preach at an Association meeting and prepared what he thought would be a rousing sermon. Soon after taking the stand his mind went blank and he withdrew in humiliation and bewilderment. It was the only time, he said, he ever suffered such an experience. And, he added, he never prepared another sermon.

Communion services were open only to those in fellowship with the host church and were often packed with emotion. Participants segregated themselves according to sex and after the "bread and wine" was served they removed their shoes and stockings and paired off, each member of every pair bathing, in turn, the other's feet. It was a fascinating spectacle and everybody would go inside to watch. I know of no other religious group who still "wash feet" but as stated above Old Baptists are unchangable in their belief.

Their number has dwindled over the years, possibly because they refuse to proselytize, or because they do not believe in evangelism. They hold to the belief that if you are one of the elect, that is, if salvation is intended for you, it will reach out and get you and there is nothing you can do about it. Whether this is true, or not, I don't know. But of one thing I am positive. There are no better people anywhere than the Old Baptists.

(We publish the above from a clipping from the **Montogomery Journal** sent in by Mrs. Milton C. Carter, Troy, Alabama. It was written by Sid Jackson.

There are many interesting things mentioned by Mr. Jackson with which Old Baptists continue to be pleased. The washing of feet is practiced by many churches, while there are many others which have never practiced it, though some of them were among those first called Old Baptists in the separation. It is not generally considered an ordinance of the church, but an example of humility; and it is unusual for a test of fellowship to be made over its practice.

Old Baptists do not believe in evangelism as is popularly practiced. They know that a man must be born again before he can see the kingdom of God; and since this is entirely the work of the Spirit, they are perfectly satisfied that all the Father gave his Son will be brought to this spiritual birth, and thus shall come unto Jesus by the drawing power of God. Preaching the gospel has its proper place according to God's purpose: for the feeding of the sheep, for edifying the body of Christ, for reproving, rebuking, exhorting, etc.

We are glad that Mr. Jackson remembers the Old Baptists as a people of good character and honesty, and considers that there are no better people anywhere. By God's grace real Old Baptists are still a "sturdy lot", and witness to the power, glory and mercy of God. — J. D. W.)

GOD'S BLESSINGS ABOVE NUMBERING

307 E. Pine,
Winnsboro, Texas

Dear Bro. Spangler:

I enjoy reading the **Signs of the Times**, for it means a lot to me. It is good reading and preaching. Many times the experiences of others tell some of the experiences I have had; and many of our experiences would be hard to understand — and cannot be except by those who have been led along the same way.

I know God's blessings to us are above numbering; yet so much of the time I am low down and have to question whether I know anything of the love of God: Am I his or am I not. I desire to do the best I can, but I know this is not good enough, and I pray that God will lead me in the right way. If he leads me it will be right. "Our Father which art in heaven, Hallowed be thy name," etc. is a sweet prayer: there are no foolish words spoken in it. If we pray foolish prayers, God does not hear.

I am enclosing $7.00 to renew my subscription for two years.

M. S. Hewitt

GOD CALLS AND SENDS HIS SERVANTS

967 Maxey Street,
Memphis, Tenn. 38111

Dear Brethren:

"The gifts and calling of God are without repentance."

When Jesus called to himself his twelve disciples, who were called Apostles, he gave them power over unclean spirits, to cast them out, and to heal all manner of sickness and all manner of disease. (Matt. 10:1) They were commanded where to go to preach, which was to the lost sheep of the house of Israel. God's servants today are called and sent as they were then, to preach the gospel, bearing good news to them that are called to hear the gospel: which is "the power of God unto salvation to every one that believeth, to the Jew first and also the Greek; for therein is the righteousness of God revealed from faith to faith."

We understand that faith is the substance of things hoped for, the evidence of things not seen. There are many gifts but all of the same Spirit; and as many as are led by the Spirit of God are the sons of God, and just as many as are ordained unto eternal life believe in God. To believe in God is the work of God by Him whom He hath sent. Christ was sent to them that were lost. "He came to his own and his own received him not. But as many as received him, to them gave he power to become the sons of God, even to them that believe on his name: which were born, not of blood, nor of the will of the flesh, nor of the will of man, but of God." (John 1: 11-13)

I do believe that the ones Christ comes to are the very elect of God, which were chosen in Christ before the world began. The Apostle Paul told Timothy that God hath not given us the spirit of fear, but of power and of love and a sound mind, and we should not therefore be ashamed of the testimony of our Lord, nor of Paul his prisoner; but partakers of the afflictions of the (2 Tim. 1: 7-9) gospel according to the power of God. "Who hath saved us and called us with an holy calling, not according to our works, but according to his own purpose and grace which was given us in Christ Jesus before the world began."

Today the ones who have the love of God shed abroad in their hearts, and have the sound mind given them, are humble creatures and desire to be at the feet of their brethren, and abound in love towards their brethren as much as is in them is. They look not at the things of this life, but unto Him who is the author of their faith by which they walk. We study to show ourselves approved unto God, a workman that needeth not be ashamed, rightly dividing the word of truth. We think much of our time that we are unprofitable servants, and cannot think of anything good we have ever done. I believe that when I would do good evil is always present, and can say with the Apostle, That which I would do, I do not, — knowing that in me dwells no good thing.

Sometimes, brethren, I try to rest in the thought of being one of God's elect; and if I am one it is because everything has been done for me, and not by me. Grace is the love of God shed abroad in our hearts, and not in our heads. I believe in heart-felt religion, and it is the work of God that we believe this. Jesus said, "Let not your heart be troubled: ye believe in God, believe also in me." Now he that believeth that Jesus is the Christ, is born of God; and he that is born of God is made a new creature in Christ Jesus. "Except a man be born of water and of the Spirit he cannot enter into the kingdom of God."

We have asked ourselves, have we been born again, and wonder how this is and how it comes: we know that which is born of the flesh is flesh, and that which is born of the Spirit is spirit, and this I wonder about; but I know that I love my brethren, if I know anything at all. We know that God loved his children before they loved him. He is all in all, upholding all things by his power; and every soul is subject to God. There is no

power but of God: the powers that be are ordained of God. Now we understand that the creature was made subject to vanity, not willingly but by reason of him who subjected the same in hope. Doesn't this show the power of God, that we creatures go as God directs, as his disciples and apostles had to go. God will never leave himself without a witness. Those that are called will go where he leads them. He goes before his sheep; He feeds his flock: they find rest at noontime, and the kids are fed by the shepherd's tents.

God speaking by one of the prophets, said, "I leave in your midst an afflicted and poor people." These are the people God raised up for himself who shall show forth his praise. They are poor in spirit, but rich in faith. James says of these people, "Harken, my beloved brethren, Hath not God chosen the poor of this world rich in faith, and heirs of the kingdom which he hath promised to them that love him?" So the promise is to them that love him, and it is eternal life that is promised them. "God is not slack concerning his promise as some count slackness; but is longsuffering to usward, not willing that any should perish, but that all should come to repentance."

Brethren I believe the same doctrine is being preached and taught today among His people that Christ taught his disciples to preach to the edification of the brethren in that day; and which we enjoy as good news from a far country. This good news strengthens our hope, which we have as the anchor of our souls sure and steadfast. If our hope did not go beyond this world we would be of all men most miserable. We hear some say that their hope is so little, and we don't like to hear this, for our hope is in Christ Jesus the Lord of glory, and this hope cannot be measured. Aren't you glad that your hope is felt so plainly sometimes that you have to say, I know I have a hope in my God, and he will give me everything I need.

Brethren, we are saved by hope, but hope that is seen is not hope, for what a man seeth, why doth he yet hope for? But if we hope for that we see not, then do we with patience wait for it. (Romans 8:24,25)

In hope of eternal life,
Elder Herbert R. Prince

GIVES A CERTAIN SOUND

Rt. 87, Box 126,
Shady Spring, W. Va. 25918

Dear Editors of the Signs:

You will find enclosed $5.00 for one years subscription.

Now a brief note about the doctrine advocated by your good paper, which gives a certain sound. As you well know, certain instruments were used in bygone days to warn the people to gather to battle. It is giving God the praise, honor and glory, for the wonderful works of mercy, love and truth he visits on the elect vessels of his mercy afore prepared unto glory; yes, even before time flapped its naked wings in the cradle of infancy, God forsaw, predestinated, decreed, and ascertained what would transpire when the event of time would come into a reckoning state. Then it is no small wonder to me that God had a purpose worthy of himself, which cannot be destroyed; for God is Sovereign, having all power in heaven and earth, and he made everything for the glory of his name — it is fulfilling its functionary part, or what it was created for; and it is all to His glory, even to the falling of a sparrow.

Death and hell are naked before Him, and destruction hath no covering. Lo these are parts of his way, but how little a portion do we hear of them. This is in harmony with your good paper, and it will stand when the world is on fire.

So write on in the **Signs**, and may the Lord of heaven bless each of you good editors. I especially like the doctrine advocated by Elders Beebe, Curry, Phillips, Wood, Griffin, Ruston, and Spangler.

An unprofitable servant,
Elder Wallace Harvey

DESIRES A CRUMB FROM GOD'S TABLE

Box 295,
Nags Head, N. C. 27959

Dear and Beloved Children In Hope:

I desire to write to you concerning my feelings, though I feel unworthy to speak, or even think, of the Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ; or you, dear children of His grace. I feel bold to even attempt writing you, but hope it is with an humble boldness.

I desire to speak of some of the great and glorious mysteries of one God and Lord and King above all else. I feel he is able to guide my hand if it should be his will, but if it is not his will to guide and keep me within his circle of truth, then whatever I write will be in such stumbling manner as to be of no edification to his people.

I feel so very small indeed this morning, but yet filled with a desire to sing praises unto the mighty and merciful God:

"Praise God from whom all blessings flow,
Praise Him all creatures here below;
Praise Him above ye heavenly host:
Praise Father, Son and Holy Ghost."

Is there another for a poor helpless sinner to praise? Is there another deserving of that praise? This morning I say, No! ten thousand times, No! for what other is there to keep hope in our breast. Should we ask if He be the one, or should we look for another? There is no other: He is the one, the only one. You did not find him, but He just made you aware that he had been with you all along: even before you were born into this time world. Yes, He loved you with his everlasting love even before the world was.

I believe I know that you dear children feel to be so very small and insignificant, (and that is good,) but yet you are the very creation of God's desire, to give praise unto his holy and blessed name. You are the ones he went and prepared a wonderful place for; you are members of the church which is the body of Christ: you are many members, as Christ's body was made up of many members, yet you are all of one body. Your's was the debt He came to pay: He paid it all in full; ye are the washed of his blood; your's were the pains He endured, yet He endured it with love and unmeasurable kindness toward you, for his love is everlasting.

He did not forsake you, nor will he ever forsake you. He will surely bring you down into low places, but with that same loving strength He will surely lift you up again. He knows you and loves you, and will never forsake you. What knowledge could one have of the heights, without also having the knowledge of the depths? What knowledge could one have of God's greatness, without also having knowledge of one's own weakness and helplessness? Is it not so with all things, even of this time world? For one to gain knowledge of what it of value, he must also have knowledge of that which is of less value: If you had never sinned, do you believe you could have ever realized the greatness of God's grace and mercy? I do not believe so.

. . . How little does the carnal man know concerning the true and living God. Yet were it not for his carnality, and having received knowledge of its filthy wickedness, how much would or could he know concerning its opposite: God's holiness? I believe none.

I would if I could, beg that I might be kept in such a way as to ever desire a place at your feet, for somehow I feel that is the only place where I might ever be blessed to receive a crumb from His holy table. I do not feel to deserve even one small crumb from His table of grace, but, O, how I do desire and long for it. When you are at the throne of grace, please beg for this poor sinner.

In precious hope,
Troy G. Shepard

"A REAL FEAST"

828 Belmont Ave.,
Wilson, N. C. 27893

Dear Brethren:

Enclosed find check to renew my **Signs of the Times** for two years; the balance to use as you see fit.

My wife and I enjoy the **Signs** so much. To me its the best paper I have ever read — so sound and comforting to our poor souls.

I am getting old: will be 83 years come August 22nd, if I live to see it. My health is not good, and I don't go to church like I used to. My pastor takes me on first Saturdays most of the time, but I hate to be so much trouble to anyone. We were blessed to go to church today, and it was a real feast: two dear souls united with the church, and it seemed everyone was rejoicing.

I hope if it is God's will that I can read the **Signs** as long as I live. It is really food to my poor soul. May the God of heaven bless you all in the years to come, and with others to take your places when God calls you home to be with him out of the sad world.

God bless and keep you all is my prayer for Christ's sake.

Your little brother in Christ,
J. B. Barron

NOT ASHAMED OF HER HOPE

Palmersville, Tenn. 38241

Dear Editors:

It is often very difficult to write our experiences, because we are unable to explain what we feel in our hearts. Some say that God can't save you against your will; but the glorious truth of the gospel is that when the Lord visits the poor ruined sinner he gives him a new will. The hope we have is an anchor of the soul, not downward but upward to that which is above.

I feel sorry and am ashamed of the many blunders I have made in my life but am not ashamed of the sweet hope the Lord has given me. This is what God spoke to me when he came into my life, making himself known to me. I was so burdened I fell to the floor, and Jesus spoke to me and said, "Come unto me all that labor and are heavy laden and I will give you rest." That was when it happened to me: I was so happy I was lifted up, and I saw a great light shining from heaven, and Jesus was at the end of that light. It was just for a moment, and then went away. I felt I would never have any more trouble, and was happy two or three days; then I began to have doubts and fears. I wondered if I was deceived. God's people have to go through trials and troubles in this life.

There are so many good letters and experiences in the **Signs** and I read and reread them over and over. I am just an old woman eighty-three years old, and living all alone: though the Lord is with me, and that is all I want. I have very good health, and I thank the Lord for that. I am a member of the Old Primitive Baptist Church called Boaz Chapel, in Grove County, Kentucky.

Nettie Stanley

"A HOLY NATION"

Apartment 7, Glenmary,
Salem, Virginia 23153

Dear Brethren:

The first Sunday in April I was blessed to go to Church. The ministers stood in the stand, but whether they preached I do not know, for I did not hear a word. The communion table was spread, and as I sat there I saw what I felt was the Holy Nation over the table: They were marching on, going higher. It was a beautiful sight, and they seemed to be covered with a mist so soft and white — such a mighty throng ever marching.

I can see them now, as I have so many times these last weeks. I thought of the Scripture, "But ye are a chosen generation, a royal priesthood, and holy nation, a peculiar people, that ye should shew forth the praises of Him who hath called you out of darkness into His marvelous

light." (1 Peter 2:10) He gave himself for us that he might redeem us from all iniquity, and purify us unto himself a peculiar people, zealous of good works. (Titus 2:14) Not good works as the world sees it, for it is God who worketh in us both the will and the do of his good pleasure.

No man by searching can find Him, the Almighty God, who sent his Son into the world to die for this Holy Nation; and not one of them will be left behind. Jesus came and saved his people out of every nation, tongue, and tribe; and I, being the least of any one of them, am made to wonder if I am one. I have been a member for fifty-three years. My mother was one of six members who started the Roanoke, Virginia church, but it didn't mean a thing to me. My grandmother being a member of Weatherford Church made no difference. If I am one of the chosen ones, the Lord through his grace and mercy made me one. I didn't want to be a Baptist, but I was compelled to be one. And I find no goodness in me yet; but failures I have so many. But I love my brethren and want to be with them, for I am happier with them than anything I can find in the world.

Jesus didn't pray for the world but for the ones his Father gave him. He stood as a Lamb slain from the foundation of the world; and not one will be left to fight alone, for He is with them always even to the end of this world. He finished the work. What kind of people should we be! I am so helpless I can't pray, can't even think about His goodness to me unless He stirs up my pure mind by way of remembrance. So I stumble along hoping He will keep me from falling, and not be taken away with vain thoughts, but be renewed day by day. My hope is in Him — I claim nothing.

Your sister in hope,
Mrs. W. E. Thurman

SOME OF MY THOUGHTS

"For unto us a child is born, unto us a son is given: and the government shall be upon his shoulder: and his name shall be called Wonderful, Counsellor, The mighty God, The everlasting Father, The Prince of Peace."

In this day the anti-christs are trying to scare people to death. But Christ says to his children, "Stand still." He also said in the 24th chapter of Matthew, "And woe to them that are with child, and to them that give suck in those days." These to me represent false prophets. The child of hope is not in them. However, they are on every corner trying to feed any one they can. "Woe to them." Their food is poison to a little child of Grace.

"But pray ye that your flight be not in winter, neither on the Sabbath day." Now winter is a desolate, dark time and desolation. But Christ is the end when he comes. And if any man says, Lo here is Christ, or there, believe him not. Only the Great I am has power to save.

Think not that Christ came to destroy the law, but to fulfill it: Christ is the end of the law to everyone who believes in him. We are not justified by the deeds of the law, but our faith is in the Son of God, who loved us and shed his blood as a ransom for all his people. We are nothing: All our goodness is in Him. Mine is there if there is any in me. I get cast down, and he alone can lift me up. If blessed to do so, pray for me. I am seventy-five years old and can't see well, but go to church when I am drawn to go.

Sister Thurman

REPORT OF MEETING

Benton, Ky.

Editors of the Signs:

Friends of the truth have been asking me if I sent in a report of the Union Meeting of the Soldier Creek Association; and I answered, "No". It became a habit of mine to send the **Signs** a report of this meeting each year.

Time rolled around for this three day meeting as announced last year; and as the time drew nearer and nearer, conditions kept looking so unfavorable: Elder Biggs was to enter a Nashville hospital the day our Union was to commence — and he was one minister we were used to having with us. Elder J. N. Darnell is not a well man, and had notified me he was not able to come, though a very dear brother called him and told him he would come for him on Friday morning and then take him home; but Elder Darnell felt that he had better not come since he was so weak.

But the Lord had so ordained that Elder Darnell would be with us, and he did preach the Introductory Sermon, using as his text Hebrews 1:3, concerning the Son of God being the brightness of His glory and the express image of his person, etc. The congregation was well pleased with his discourse: Jesus' name, the Son in whose name we hope we met, had been exalted and praised.

Other ministers with us were Elder W. Y. Chandler of the Little River Association spent three days with us much to our comfort. Brother Swayne Young and Elder Prince from Memphis were with us Saturday and Sunday. Sound speech was their theme, speaking from such texts as, "God has his way in the storm and the clouds are the dust of his feet;" and, "He, the Lord, hath made the earth by his power, hath established the world by his wisdom, and stretched out the heaven by his understanding."

Our Moderator Elder Paul Poyner, closed the meeting with thankfulness to the God of all Grace for the peace and fellowship that had been given us while we were gathered together; and thanked the friends for providing all the necessities for our visitors.

Sickness and age among our church folk does not hinder our God from gathering together his children when it so pleases Him, and from comforting those who are not able to be present, and this at his appointed time and way. May we ever praise the three-one God.

In hope,
Effie Bowden

---

208 Frederick, St.
Bastrop, La. 71220
July 9, 1968

Dear Elder Wood:

Enclosed is an article titled "An Effectual Remedy for Zion's Malady," which is a extract from J. C. Philpot's New Year's Address in the January, 1853 issue of the GOSPEL STANDARD. The title was given by Mr. E. J. Knight, and this article was published in the June, 1968, issue of his MONTHLY MESSAGE.

We were deeply impressed by that article, and felt that it is both timely and needful to the Old Baptists, and that it would be beneficial to the readers of the **Signs.**

We trust this finds things well with you all.

Yours in hope,
W. W. Hudson, Jr.

AN EFFECTUAL REMEDY FOR ZION'S MALADY

Let not Jesus be overlooked; His precious blood be tacitly set aside; His justifying obedience be put out of sight; His Grace forgotten; and His dying love neglected. We may see so much evil in ourselves and others as to see nothing else; have our eyes so fixed and riveted on the malady as to lose all view of the remedy; dwell so much and so long on Zion's sickness as to forget there is balm still in Gilead and a mighty Physician there. There is much hazard of falling into a legal spirit in the endeavor to avoid an Antinomian one. Zion is sick and languishing. How is she to be healed and restored? By the law or the gospel? Does balm flow from Mount Sinai or Mount Zion? The sheep are sickly. To cure them, shall the under-shepherds beat them on the

head with the crook and throw them over the hurdles, or shall they take them to the green pastures and the still waters? Shall they overdrive them with Esau, or lead them on softly with Jacob? Shall they rule them with force and cruelty, or feed them upon the mountains of Israel in a good fold and in a fat pasture (Ezek. 34:4,14). Strife exists in churches. How are these strifts to be healed and peace restored? By the ministers taking the whip into the pulpit, like a vixen mother who flogs the children all round more as a vent for her own passion than for their good? A slap here and a box on the ear there will no more restore peace to a church than to a household. **Families and churches are to be ruled by love, not by the rod.** Let there be a rod, and, when necessary, let it be brought out, **for discipline is as needful in the church as in the house;** but let not the rod be the MAIN INSTRUMENT, and not be used till all gentler means have been tried and fail. **And if the rod be necessary, let it be steeped in the pastor's tears,** and be laid on, not as a schoolmaster flogs a truant, but as a parent chastises a child.

We are bound by the tenderest ties and the most blessed obligations, to show forebearance and forgiveness to erring brethren. We are not to justify their evil deeds or wink at sin, but to consider ourselves, lest we also be tempted. We are not to be harsh and unforgiving, ever prone to censure and condemn, taking our brethren by the throat for a hundred pence with a "pay me what thou owest," forgetting our own debt of ten thousand talents. We are not to be ever weighing and tithing mint, anise, and cummin, and neglecting the weightier matters of judgment and love. We are not to sit as judges, but to stand at the bar as criminals; not to elevate ourselves by depressing others; not to increase our own comparative goodness by throwing into the opposite scale the deficiencies of professors. This did not the prophets. They identified themselves with the Lord's people in all their confessions. Who more blameless than Daniel? Yet read his confession (Dan. 9) "We have sinned, and have committed iniquity," etc. Not, "I, Daniel, am free." Who more faithful than Jeremiah? Yet how he identifies himself with sinning Israel! "We have trangressed and rebelled." "Turn thou us unto Thee, and we shall be turned; renew our days as of old." (Lam. 3:42; 5:21) Who more obedient than Moses? Yet he does not separate himself from transgressing Israel: "Pardon our iniquity and our sin." (Exod. 34:9) When he departed from this putting his mouth in the dust, and taking the rod in his hand, smote with it not only the face of the rock but the backs of Israel with a "Hear now ye rebels," as if he too were not one, he shut himself out of the land of promise. He stood then as a god, and not as a man, and therefore did not "sanctify the Lord in the eyes of the children of Israel." (Numb. 20:11, 12).

When Paul sent a rod to the church at Corinth, it was not in a self-exulting, self-righteous spirit, but, "out of much affliction and anguish of heart, with many tears;" and when his reproofs were blessed to their repentance, he was "filled with comfort, and was exceeding joyful in all his tribulation." (2 Cor. 2:4; 7:4). What an example of the highest faithfulness blended with the tenderest of affection! He is slow to wound and swift to heal; last with the rod and first with the kiss; angry with the sin, but tender over the sinner; jealous of the Lord's glory, but mindful of His grace; careful for the purity and profit of the flock, but yearning to bring back the wandering sheep. Were pastors Pauls and churches epistles of Christ, there would be fewer divisions, and those sooner healed. But when an unyielding, unforgiving spirit is manifested on either side, when churches cannot bear with the infirmities of their minister, and ministers will not give way where they are evidently in fault, a smouldering volcano lies under pulpit and pew which will one day burst forth into, in this life, unquenchable flame. "If ye bite and devour one another, take

heed that ye be not consumed one of another."

There is no truer sign nor more alarming symptom of the decline of vital godliness, than the want of love and union amongst those who profess the truth. **If love to the brethren mark the dawn of spiritual life, the decay of that love most certainly denotes its decline.** A house divided against itself cannot stand. **A besieged city, if torn with internal faction, must fall before the enemy.** Peace in the church is the next blessing to peace in the soul, and is most intimately connected with it. It is as absurd as it is hypocritical to talk of having peace with God when the heart is at war with the brethren. To peace, then, must we sacrifice everything but truth and conscience. Our strife should be, not to gain our own selfish ends, nor stiffly carry out our own opinions, nor rule and domineer over the minds of others, as if our own views were necessarily infallible, but to preserve the unity of the spirit in the bond of peace. **The prosperity of a church** does not consist in the number of its members, nor in the praying gifts of its deacons, nor in its liberal collections, nor in the gifts and abilities of the minister, nor in the clear doctrinal views of the people, but in the love which knits the whole body together. The real increase of a church is not so much from without as from within, "the increase of the body unto the edifying itself in love." Without this internal increase members may be added to a church by scores, and yet the whole body be a discordant mass of shapeless limbs, without union either to the Head or to each other.

We may be certain that the precepts of the New Testament for mutual love and forgiveness cannot be slighted and neglected with impunity. Our stubborn temper and unforgiving spirit may refuse to listen to the word of God, but we cannot, except to our own cost, set aside Scripture precepts and Scripture practice because our corrupt nature withstands them. God's ways may not please our carnal mind, but He will not alter them for that reason. When we are disobedient we shall certainly reap its bitter fruits. If sin be at one end of the chain, sorrow will surely be at the other end. If we sow to the flesh, we shall most certainly of the flesh reap corruption; but if we sow to the Spirit, we shall of the Spirit reap life everlasting.

But what we chiefly need, and that to which our prayers and desires should be directed, is the pouring out of the Spirit upon pastors and churches, and the whole church of God. No other means will avail. For want of this we are continually in extremes. We see this in the ministry of the present day, for the ministry is but a reflection of the times. Some are all for doctrine. Doctrine, doctrine, doctrine, and all in the hardest, driest form, is their unvaried staple. Most sweet and precious are the doctrines of the gospel when distilled into the soul by the Holy Spirit; but delivered in a cold systematic way as a mere creed, they are made a substitute for vital godliness, and thus become a curse instead of a blessing. Others, seeing the neglect in our day of practical religion, urge the precept continually, but in a spirit so legal, and with a temper so warm, that grace seems almost thrust out of sight, and the poor hearers are even filled with bondage and slavish fear. And others, who preach experience, dwell so much on the workings of sin as almost to omit the workings of grace, and, pointing out the malady, almost forget to dwell on the remedy.

But all these, and innumerable other evils under which Zion now labors, can only be remedied by the pouring out of the Spirit from on high. From Him alone comes a true sight of sin, repentance for it, confession of it, and turning from it. Then will Zion repent and abhor herself in dust and ashes; then will confession flow forth to God and the brethren; then will love and union be rivived between ministers and churches; and then will the peace of God, which passeth all understanding, keep their hearts and minds through Christ Jesus. **Till that happy time arrives, our wisdom and mercy will be to avoid strife and contention.** A sight and sense of the evils in

ourselves and others should teach us mutual forbearance. **We are all in the hospital, and shall we quarrel with our fellow-patients?** Should we not rather sympathize with each other's complaints, and be looking out for the arrival of the Physician who alone can cure each and all? On this common ground, even in the present dark and gloomy day all the living family may meet. But if we cannot keep out of contention, and desire a matter of strife with the brethren, let this be our ground of dispute; who is the greater sinner; who owes most to the Savior; who shall live most of His glory.

J. C. Philpot

CIRCULAR LETTER OF THE UPPER COUNTRY LINE PRIMITIVE BAPTIST ASSOCIATION

JULY 1968

Dearly Beloved in the Lord,

It is inspiring to witness our brethren and friends of like precious faith brought together in one accord, one Lord, one faith, one baptism. If we know our hearts, we desire to welcome you in the spirit of love to the sixty-second session of the Upper Country Line Primitive Baptist Association convening with our sister church at Prospect Hill, N. C. the year of Nineteen Hundred Sixty Eight.

I write to you, whom I feel bear witness with the First Epistle of Peter 2-9, "Ye are a chosen generation, a peculiar people; that ye should shew forth the praises of him who hath called you out of darkness into his marvellous light," and by his grace are gathered in love for none other purpose than to praise his Holy name.

Let us meditate upon these precious things and give ourselves wholly to them in love. For our Lord left his throne in Heaven to endure all things for the elect's sake, and thus opened the door of faith to the Gentiles. This faith which was once delivered to the saints is the substance of our hope.

There are many members and friends of this association who are now sleeping in the silence of the tomb awaiting that Glorious Resurrection. We remember their full assurance of hope unto the end of their endeavoring to keep the unity of the Spirit in bonds of peace, forbearing one another in love.

May God give us, who remain of this generation, grace whereby we may serve him acceptably with reverence and godly fear. Even at this present time, there is a remnant according to the election of Grace who are predestinated to be conformed to the image of his son. They are buried with him by baptism into death with the Holy Ghost.

We may encounter many grievous occasions and groan in the spirit though we have that blessed promise, "I will never leave nor forsake thee." As we shall leave one another at the close of this meeting, how sad it will be to say goodby. For many faces will be seen at this place no more forever.

Let us continue to be kindly affectioned one to another with brotherly love. For know you this, we have but a few more days, a few more sorrows, a few more tears, and we shall go the way of no return. One by one we shall sleep the sleep of death that is swallowed up in victory. Thanks be to God who giveth us the victory through our Lord Jesus Christ.

Written by request by
Clifton Robertson
Elder W. Curry King, Moderator
Elder Donald E. Smith, Clerk

JOY FILLED THEIR HEARTS

Rt. 3, 14778 Springdale Ave.
Middlefield, Ohio 44062

Signs of the Times:

Dear faithful in Christ Jesus of the Signs, who work, study, and pray, and who are led by God's Spirit to write such wonderful messages that feed the poor, naked, hungry children of the living

God, — we who thirst after his righteousness that we may be filled. Greetings in the name of the Lord:

We visited my brother and family in Indiana last Friday through Sunday, and went to church Saturday and Sunday all-day, and heard four wonderful sermons by one of God's humble servants, Elder Elias Sarber, whom I have heard several times in the past thirty years. It is indeed a God given privilege to be able to sit in God's house and drink from the Fountain that never runs dry. I took several copies of the **Signs of the Times** along, and read some of the beautiful sermons that our dear brethren had written, and joy filled our hearts, and tears of joy unspeakable and full of glory filled our eyes and hearts in praise of God's wonderful works of grace.

I left six or eight of the **Signs** with my brother. I enclose $5.00 for subscription to Carl E. Thomas, Brookfield, Indiana, for one year; use the $1.00 for Indigent Fund.

Write on — carry on ye faithful servants of the most high God, for in Him do we live, move and have our being. The blessings of God are the only ones we get: the world knows nothing about the sweet fellowship of his saints. Let us thank him every day, hour, and moment for these blessings.

May the God of all grace bless all of his beloved children every where. I salute you all with a smile of His love, and may we as His chosen, His royal priesthood, who were chosen in Christ before the world was, praise his holy name. Oh, yes, the Bride the Lamb's wife is washed pure and white in His precious blood, which was shed for many; and that not in vain, for "By the offering of one, many were made righteous."

May God's richest blessings be yours to enjoy, dear saints of God. Pray for us when at a throne of grace. Peace be unto all the family of God.

Yours in Christ,
Claude Thomas

A GLORIOUS THOUGHT

Eden, N. C.

Dear Editors:

It is time to renew my subscription again. We enjoy the **Signs** very much as we read of the travels of the children of God on this earth. Sometimes I can feel His presence in my soul; and I just wish I could tell the whole world of Him and the love wherewith he has loved us when we were dead in sins; and his love is an everlasting love.

What a glorious thought that one day we will be with Him in glory, where our desires will be fulfilled, and we will be like him and be satisfied. There is no end to this love.

W. N. Tilly

"HAD NOTHING TO DO WITH IT"

Rt. 5,
Reidsville, N. C. 27320

Dear Brother Spangler:

Will try and write a few words concerning my hope in the Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ. I am all alone at home as I didn't get to go to church today.

I was baptized the 3rd Sunday in May of this year at Pleasant Grove Primitive Baptist Church by Brother Donald Smith, who is a wonderfully God blessed pastor. He preaches that he doesn't have a home on this earth: he says he is searching for something he has never found here. That's me. I have never found that place here that I felt at home. I am so lonesome in this world. I have four wonderful children: two of them belong to the Missionary Baptists, but that is the Lord's will too. My husband does not belong to any church, but I am sure he would tell you that he loved the Primitive Baptists. I hope I love all Primitive Baptists wherever they are. I was wonderfully blessed to hear preaching at the association at Wolf Island Church. I have been going to that church and to Pleasant Grove all my life, and had made the remark

that if I ever joined the church it would be Wolf Island; but I didn't have a thing to do with it. The 3rd Sunday morning in April my niece and sister-in-law were baptized at Pleasant Grove; and I thought that Brother Donald Smith would never announce an open door of the church; and I joined at the water. I thought I had loved those people and that church all my life, but I have never loved them with a greater love — I almost ran to my pastor to join. I do hope I will always love them and never cause any trouble.

I hope and pray that when I meet my God and depart from this world, I can say I love all Primitive Baptists.

In hope of eternal life;
Your sister in Christ, I hope,
Rena (Cobb) Smith

LOVES TO READ EXPERIENCES

Chattaroy, Wash. 99003

Dear Editors:

It is time to renew my subscription for two years; use the balance as is needed.

I received my **Signs** today. I love to read the letters giving the experiences of others, and often feel like writing to them to tell them how it cheered and uplifted me in spirit: we seem to be of one mind. I enjoy Elder Lamberts's articles, and also the others. I can understand some better than others, but it is myself and not the writers.

I am glad to see the raise in subscription price, for I feel it will help to continue the printing of the **Signs of the Times**; and we know that prices are going up. I first began reading the **Signs** over fifty years ago when my dear father, Davis Burch, took them. I do not remember when they were not in our home; but I drifted away from them for a few years, and tried to believe the doctrine of the Free Methodists, but was shown they were not for me, and I could not get comfort from them. You could say that I was being deceived, but I feel I was only being shown by my blessed Redeemer that what I thought was right, was not right by the Scriptures, as I see them now. There was too much work in their teachings — works of our own doing; and the scriptures say, "For by grace are ye saved through faith; and that not of yourselves, it is the gift of God: not of works lest any man should boast." (Eph. 3:8,9)

I thought at one time that I could not believe the Old School Baptist doctrine, but when the time came and I could not find the comfort I was looking for in any other church, my eyes were opened and I was made willing to ask for a home among the Old Baptists —and was baptized June 1, 1924. I have had many ups and downs and found it hard to keep in the strait and narrow way. I remember a dream I had: all was black and dark around me, but I was walking in a path above the ground — a bright, white path. I have had many dreams that were a comfort to me in my evil ways, and when I would do good evil was present with me; and I can still say with Paul, "I thank God through Jesus Christ our Lord; so that with the mind I myself serve the law of God, but with the flesh the law of sin." (Romans 7:25) And I am still struggling. "If God be for us who can be against us?" This is my faith and belief, "and nothing shall be able to separate us from the love of God, which is in Christ Jesus our Lord."

"Lord give us such a faith as this,
And then whate'r may come,
We'll taste, e'en here the hallowed bliss
Of an eternal home."

And if not free grace then I am lost.
In bonds of love,

A little sister in hope,
Mrs. Blanche B. Brown

VIRGINIA CORRESPONDING MEETING WILL NOT BE HELD

Due to illness of several who usually entertain our visiting brethren, we regret to announce we will not be able to hold the Virginia Corresponding Meeting this year; but, the Lord willing, will resume again later.

Mildred I. Duke, Clerk

SKEWARKEY UNION

The next session of the **Skewarkey Union** was appointed to be held with the Robertsonville Church, Robertsonville, N. C. The Introductory Sermon is to be preached by Elder I. S. Connor, with Elder W. E. Grimes, alternate.

The Meeting House is located on 64 Highway in Robertsonville. We extend a cordial invitation to everyone to come and worship with us.

Elmer B. Peele, Union Clerk

STAUNTON RIVER UNION

The **Staunton River Union Meeting**, the Lord willing will be held at Mt. Ararat (or Old Mountain) Church, September 28 and 29, 1968. The meeting house is located on Rt. 750 about nine miles northwest of Danville, Va.

We invite all lovers of the truth to come and be with us.

Raymond S. Payne, Clerk

ALL DAY MEETING AT NEW VERNON

An All-day Meeting is appointed to be held at the New Vernon Meeting House the first Saturday in October (October 5th). Lunch will be served. Friends and brethren are invited to meet with us.

(Elder) A. J. Slauson

UPPER COUNTRY LINE UNION

The **Upper Country Line Union** will be held with Pleasantville Church, the Lord willing, the fifth Sunday in September. The meeting house is located on No. 704 between Reidsville and Madison, N. C. We welcome all brethren and friends.

Rachel Wray, Asst. Clerk

BLACK CREEK UNION

The next session of the **Black Creek Union** will convene with the church at Wilson, N. C., the Lord willing, the fifth Sunday and Saturday before in September, 1968.

The church is located at the corner of Green and Jackson Streets in the city of Wilson. All who have a mind to attend are cordially invited to do so.

Eli T. Smith, Clerk

SOUTH OUACHITA ASSOCIATION

The 1968 session of the **South Ouachita Primitive Baptist Association** will convene with Union Church, located about three miles northwest of Haile, Louisiana, and about five miles southeast of Marion, Louisiana, commencing on Friday before the fourth Sunday in September, 1968. Lovers of the truth are welcome.

Elder W. W. Hudson, Jr., Moderator
Elder David E. Turner, Ass't Moderator
Brother Eugene Patterson, Clerk

LEXINGTON-ROXBURY ASSOCIATION

The Lexington-Roxbury Association is appointed to be held at the Old School Baptist Meeting House at Halcottville, Delaware County, N. Y., Wednesday and Thursday, September 11 and 12, 1968. Those coming on Tuesday take the Denver Road at Kelly's Corner to Crystal Spring Farm, the second house north of Denver Postoffice and store. Those coming Wednesday go directly to the meeting house.

Brethren and friends and lovers of tde

truth are urged to meet with us as we are few in number.

(Elder) A. J. Slauson, Mod.

BLACK CREEK
PRIMITIVE BAPTIST ASSOCIATION

The 1968 session of the **Black Creek Association** is appointed to be held with the church at Aycock's, Wayne County, N. C., beginning Friday before the fourth Sunday in October and continue through Sunday. Saturday and Sunday services will be held in the school building in the town of Black Creek. Those coming for the Friday service at the church, from the east take rural road 1520 at Eureka to junction of 1505, turn left and go one mile and turn right on 508 to the meeting house. Those coming from the north or west take 301 south out of Wilson to No. 17, turn left on 17 and go four miles, and turn left on rural road 1634, go to the junction and turn right on 1613 to the meeting house.

For the Saturday and Sunday service at the school building in Black Creek, follow highway 17, turn off at Lower Black Creek Church from the north, left; from the south, right. Consult road map for the location of the town of Black Creek.

Our brethren and friends are cordially invited to attend.

W. E. Turner, Clerk

SALISBURY ASSOCIATION

The **Salisbury Old School Baptist Association** is to be held, the Lord willing, with the Indiantown Church at Powellville, Maryland, on Route 354, Wednesday and Thursday October 23rd and 24th, beginning at 10 A. M.

All those of our faith and order are invited to be with us. Those coming on Tuesday will contact Elder Arthur Warren, phone (82) 641-1826, or William S. Adkins, phone 742-2198. Those coming on Wednesday go directly to meeting house.

William S. Adkins, Clerk

UNION NOTICE

The **Original White Oak Union** is appointed to be held with the Church at White Oak, Jones County, the fifth Saturday and Sunday in September, 1968. The church is located about 3 miles west of Maysville, N. C. All lovers of the truth are invited to come and worship with us.

L. H. Southerland, Clerk
Chinquapin, N. C.

SMITH RIVER
PRIMITIVE BAPTIST ASSOCIATION

The **Smith River Association** is to be held with Laurel Creek Church the Lord willing, the first Sunday in September, and Friday and Saturday before. We invite those who love the truth and one another to meet with us.

Those traveling either from Roanoke or Floyd on Highway 221 turn at Jamey's Esso Station on Road 610 and follow signs to the church.

Amos Hash, Clerk

SEVEN MILE ASSOCIATION

The next session of the **Seven Mile Association** is appointed to be held with the church at Black River Meeting House, Harnett County, N. C., Friday, Saturday and Sunday, September 13, 14, 15, 1968.

The meeting House is in the town of Dunn, N. C.

W. D. Godwin, Clerk

KEHUKEE ASSOCIATION

The next session of the **Kehukee Association** is appointed to be held at North Creek Church in Beaufort County, N. C., the first Sunday in October, 1968, Saturday before and Monday following. Elder W. E. Grimes was chosen to preach the Introductory Sermon and Elder A. L. McKinney his alternate.

The church is located on highway 92, east of Bath, N. C., about twenty-five miles from Washington, N. C. We invite our ministering brethren and brethren and friends who may have a mind to meet with us.

E. C. Harrison, Assn. Clerk

Danville, Virginia September, 1968

SIGNS OF THE TIMES
Subscription price $4 per year — $7 two years
Published each month by
SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.
Established 1832
Devoted to the Old School Baptist Cause
BUSINESS OFFICE
R. F. D. 1, Box 539, Beechwood Lane
Danville, Va.
EDITORS
Elder David V. Spangler
R. F. D. 1, Box 539, Beechwood Lane
Danville, Va. 24541
Elder John D. Wood
P. O. Box 186, Manassas, Va. 22110
ASSOCIATE EDITORS
Elder W. D. Griffin
39 Welsh Tract Road,
Newark, Deleware 19711
Elder E. J. Lambert
306 Richardson St.,
Winnsboro, Texas 75494
Elder George Ruston
Dutton, Ontario, Canada
All letters for this paper containing subscriptions and remittances should be mailed to Danville, Virginia, as shown below. All notices of meetings and obituaries should be mailed directly to P. O. Box 186, Manassas, Virginia 22110. Articles for publication may be mailed to either address.
SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.
R. F. D. 1, Box 539 Beechwood Lane
Danville, Va. 24541

CONTRIBUTIONS TO THE INDIGENT FUND
(To July 1, 1968)

Clarence Cox, Mich.	$2.00
F. W. Parrish, Ala.	1.00
Willie Dunn, Tex.	1.00
Mrs. Lucy Womble, N. C.	3.00
Gay Gilliam, N. C.	6.00
Mrs. Nancy Barnes, N. C.	6.00
Mrs. James F. Thompson, N. C.	1.00
Loy Rogers, Ark.	5.00
Joel Hall, N. C.	1.00
Roy S. Thomas, Del.	3.00
J. B. Barron, N. C.	3.00
Arthur Merigold, Me.	3.00
Mrs. J. M. Jenkins, Tenn.	2.00
Rachel Green, W. Va.	2.00

EDITORIAL

JOHN 18: 10

"I am glorified in them."

There is much that passes for religion in the present times that has nothing in it but the glorification of man; it finds its beginning in man and ends with man. It is not the work of God and therefore does not glorify him. Man may be sincere in what he does, but that does not make what he does right. Saul thought he should do many things against this name, which things he did, but it was when a work of grace was begun in his heart that he found that the things he thought were unto life were unto death.

The words leading up to our text in the tenth verse declare that "All mine are thine." That is, all that belong to Christ, for whom at the time he uttered the prayer recorded in John 17, when he was about to be crucified, were the Father's, they belonged to him and were given to the Son by the Father. God the Father and God the Son were united in purpose and choice, so they were chosen by God the Father and preserved in Christ Jesus. All that the Father gave to the Son, the Son redeems, and he is glorified in them. Not one of them but was lost and ruined, without hope and without God in the world. Nor did any of them by nature have the ability to come to him. He came to them. He concluded them all in unbelief, for there was none good, no, not one. This is Bible truth, but God's children are made to know it in a living way by the operation in them of God's Spirit, who convinces of the truth of those things that are written in the word. The Spirit does this, not because they have prayed for it, but because they belong to God and Christ, and they are not their own, nor can they do the things that they would. They are a number that no man can number, belonging unto God and Christ, to be called out from the race of mankind for God's own purpose, and for each of them there is an appointed time. One wrote, in hymn number 240,

"The appointed time rolls on apace,
Not to propose, but call by grace;
To change the heart, renew the will,
And turn their feet to Zion's hill."

We believe that all creatures and worlds were created for the glory of God. David saith, "The heavens declare the glory of God," etc. —Psalm 19. Prophets and seers declare his glory, but to see it we find that even Moses must be placed in the clift of the rock by God himself (Exodus 33: 22), and God told him, "I will be gracious to whom I will be gracious, and will shew mercy on whom I will shew mercy." Saul was a persecutor, but it was God who called him by his grace and revealed his Son in him, and so great was the change, that when men who loved the truth, saw and heard. "THEY GLORIFIED GOD IN HIM." "Consider the lilies, how they grow," said Jesus, yet "Solomon in all his glory was not arrayed like one of these." There is one glory of the sun, and another glory of the moon, and another glory of the stars, for one star differeth from another in glory, so we find the moon, or law, had a reflected glory. It set forth Christ, the Sun, and the prophets, or stars, varied in quantity of light or glory, but it was Christ, the Sun, when he arose with healing in his wings, who eclipsed the stars and moon by a glory that excelleth. He is ever in the midst of his people. The tabernacle was an evidence of his glory, and as the glory of the Lord appeared in the cloud, so we find the innumberable cloud of witnesses all spake of him, of his suffering and the glory that should follow. Take Jesus away, and the glory is departed, just as when the ark of God was taken by the Philistines, the mother called her son Ichabod, saying, The glory of God has departed from Israel. (1 Sam. 6:21) No wonder then that Paul said, "We preach not ourselves (as though we were anybody), but Christ Jesus the Lord, and ourselves your servants for Jesus' sake."

When Martha had said unto him, "Lord, by this time he stinketh: for he hath been dead four days. Jesus saith unto her, Said I not unto thee, that, if thou wouldest believe, thou shouldest see the glory of God?" It is his glory to raise the dead, for as the first Adam was a living soul, so is the second Adam a quickening spirit, and just as the natural man reflects Adam's shame and dishonor, so the new creature in Christ Jesus reflects Jesus Christ, for Jesus Christ is glorified in him. When the saints were to appear before princes and governors they were not to take thought what they should say. He would give them a tongue, the tongue of the learned. What a glory there is in the tongue giving utterance to the things of God. How unfit one is of himself to utter such glorious truth, as unfit by nature as Balaam's ass was to speak with the voice of a man. (Num. 22:28). To the glory of Christ and the power of his truth, the truth of God, his saints face an ungodly frowning world. How boldly these humble men faced their enemies, those who had crucified their Lord, and preached the love and power of a Christ that saves unto the uttermost. The power of love and its constraining and restraining influence is clearly manifest in the union and fellowship of the saints of God, who, led by the Spirit, and walking in the Spirit, do not fulfill the desires of the flesh, but rather esteem others better than themselves, and bear one another's burdens, and by an humble submission to the will of God encourage each other to bear their own burdens. In such who walk in love we see the image of Jesus, and we love them for Christ's sake and glorify God for the grace given to them. The presence of Jesus in such has an humbling effect upon the soul, and sin becomes exceeding sinful, so that there is a self-loathing, and often there will be a laying of one's mouth in the dust, if so be there may be hope, and we know that it is of the Lord's mercy that we are not consumed because his compassions fail not.

"They are new every morning, great is thy faithfulness." The faithfulness of Christ is such that he never leaves nor forsakes us. The presence of the glory

of God in the cloud, his glory as set forth in the tabernacle, the priest, and the offerings, and above all in the ark itself, was to Israel an evidence not manifest to any other people, of God's goodness and mercy unto them, and when those evidences were taken from them, and the house left unto them desolate, the glory of God departed from them. But there is a house of God, a building not made with hands, in which the people of God are living as lively stones, and are built together a spiritual house, and it is in this house that Jesus is glorified. He of God is made unto us wisdom, righteousness, sanctification and redemption, that if any man glory, let him glory in the Lord. Paul tells us that the head of every man is Christ, and that every man praying or prophesying, having his head covered, dishonoreth his head. Every man, or servant of God, praying or prophesying in the spirit, is ever zealous not to cover up the head, Christ Jesus, but is ever forward to declare his work with rejoicing, while the church, as a woman, is ever covering herself, never telling what she has done for the Lord, but confessing in herself as having nothing to glory in but the cross of Christ, so that she, like Paul, glories in her infirmities, that the power of God might rest upon her. Thus as the woman covered is a sign that she is under the power of her husband, so the church, walking conscious of her own infirmities, and glorying therein, realizes the power of God resting upon her, enabling her to glory in her Lord.

The first man Adam is the figure of him that was to come, but through disobedience and death that likeness was debased, and Adam had children debased, conceived in sin, but these children could not possibly know how debased they were except through the second Adam, who is a quickening Spirit. All that belonged to God and Christ groaned and travailed in pain until now, and Paul also says, "And not only they, but ourselves also, which have the first-fruits of the Spirit, even we ourselves groan within ourselves, waiting for the adoption, to wit, the redemption of our body." Thus gracious men and women have received the spirit of adoption, whereby they cry, Abba, Father, but they, like Paul, are still waiting for the adoption, to wit, the redemption of the body. Here they bear in their body the marks of the dying of the Lord Jesus. They have the Spirit of Christ, but they groan in the likeness of Adam, yet faith, the result of God's word shining in their heart, gives them the light of the knowledge of the glory of God in the face of Jesus Christ. It is in these earthen vessels that he is glorified here, for being common clay of the same lump, and being insufficient to even think a good thought, they show forth his power and his glory. They, as a people, are the house of his glory, and he has declared that he will glorify the house of his glory. What more can he do for his people than he has already done? Will he not change our vile body and fashion it according to his glorious body? Christ's body was more marred than any man's through sin. He died and rose again and ascended into heaven, the same body, now glorified, "decked with resplendent wounds." Once subjected to death, now the first begotten from the dead, possessing immortality, which immortality he has brought to light through the gospel.

Thus we have a hope of eternal life, and we would remember here that hope that is seen is not hope, but under the humiliation of this body which is dead because of sin, we patiently wait for our Lord, who shall descend from heaven with a shout, with the voice of the archangel, and with the trump of God, and when we see him as he is, we shall be like him, GLORIFIED. In this body of flesh they are declared to be children that will not lie; that is, they show forth the praise of Christ, who has called them out of darkness into his most marvelous light. How much more so when he, who is a quickening Spirit, shall quicken our mortal bodies, and all we have to possess and enjoy to all eternity will redound to the praise and glory of him who loved us and gave himself

for us. If the mind of a man was put in a dog he would not be satisfied to live with dogs, he would want to rise to the level of the mind he possessed. When at that level he would be humbled because he had the likeness of a dog. The mind of Christ is put into a subject of grace, which causes him to no more be content with those things that please his fellowmen, but to rise above them, for he is an object of God's mercy, but he carries about a body of this death, a body that is dead because of sin, just like his neighbors, but having the mind of Christ, he loathes that which is of the flesh and wants the likeness of his Lord. It was this experience that made David say, "I shall be satisfied, when I awake, with thy likeness," and it is the like experience that makes us long for the day when we shall behold his face in righteousness, and awake with his likeness.

(The above was an editorial by Elder Ruston of October, 1938. In the absence of a present writing from him, we feel that this one of thirty years ago will be most interesting and edifying to all. — J. D. W.)

VOICES OF THE PAST

"He being dead yet speaketh"

ACTS 3:1-11

Of all the signs and wonders that the apostles did through the power of God, only those are recorded in the Scriptures that are needful for the instruction of the children of God in righteousness and the confirmation of their faith. The first eleven verses of the third chapter of Acts relate an incident in the apostolic ministry of Peter and John that occurred soon after the descent of the Holy Ghost and the establishment of the visible church on the day of Pentecost. Peter and John visited the temple at Jerusalem at the ninth hour of the day, a special time of prayer, and saw a lame man that had been carried daily and laid at the gate of the temple, that is called Beautiful, to ask alms of them that came to the temple for worship, and who was about to ask alms of the two apostles . . . Peter said, "Silver and gold have I none; but such as I have give I thee: In the name of Jesus Christ of Nazareth rise up and walk." Peter then took the cripple by the right hand and lifted him up, and the bones of his ankles and feet received strength. The cured man leaping, stood and walked and entered with them into the temple, praising God. Those who witnessed the miracle were filled with wonder and astonishment at that which had happened to the lame man, who held Peter and John, as they ran together unto them in the porch that is called Solomon's, greatly wondering.

Peter and John were witnesses of this demonstration of the mighty power of God. Out of the mouths of two or three witnesses shall every word be established. These two apostles were thought to be the oldest and the youngest of the apostles respectively. It seems appropriate that they should participate in this miracle, for it is by a miracle of grace that every child of God enters savingly into a knowledge of the truth, from the time that the first one of the family of the redeemed tasted that the Lord is gracious, until the last one finds a place in that house not made with hands, eternal in the heavens. Peter and John went together into the temple, denoting that blessed fellowship that the children of God have together in spiritual companionship when they sit down in heavenly places in Christ Jesus. Peter and John were together at the trial of Christ, they ran together to his sepulcher, and they came to the temple together, not to offer up the sacrifice of lamb or bullock on a Jewish altar, but to attend to prayer and to offer spiritual sacrifices, also to preach to the Jews who assembled in numbers at the ninth hour, which was three o'clock in the afternoon.

This was one of the hours observed for prayer and sacrifice by the Jews. It was the ninth hour when Jesus Christ on the cross commended his spirit to God as he gave up his life, saying, "Father, into thy hands I commend my spirit." Prayer is the christian's vital breath, his means of communication

with God. A sigh, a cry for mercy, a groan because of sin from a burdened soul is prayer, is indited in the heart by the spirit of God and is heard and registered in heaven. When the high priest under the law dispensation made intercession for Israel, he took a live coal of fire from the brazen altar of sacrifice and placed it upon the incense on the golden altar. As the fragrant incense vapor ascended, perfuming the place of worship, the high priest offered prayer. When a child of God, one of the priesthood of believers, prays, there is a work of the Holy Spirit in his heart, convicting him of sin and teaching him the justice of his condemnation and the righteousness of that fiery law that went forth from the hand of the Lord at Sinai. It shows him his ruin in nature, and in its application consumes all the combustible material of creature effort and legal works.The law burning in the bosom of the convicted sinner as holy fire shows him the vileness of his heart and causes him to groan within himself and to cry for mercy. The creature was born in sin, and to live unto God, must die to sin and realize his need of Christ.

As the ninth hour was observed as an hour of prayer in Jewish worship, there is in this a spiritual signification. It denotes judgment in the sense that when a sinner prays for mercy, he acknowledges the righteous judgment of God for his sins. It was not far from the ninth hour when the first passover lamb was offered up at the time of the departure of the children of Israel from Egypt for the promised land. This lamb died typically in the place of and for the Israelites, and by the sprinkling of the blood of this passover lamb on the lintels of the door posts of the houses of the children of Israel, they escaped the wrath of God and became a nation. Jesus met the judgment of God for his bride, the church, at the ninth hour of the day. He suffered for her and in her stead all the penalty that she would have had to endure if he had not been a propitiation for her sins. By his death and resurrection the church became a holy nation and a peculiar people of the Lord. At the very hour Jesus died, the high priest in the temple was about to slay the passover lamb when suddenly the earth shook, rocks were rent, many graves were opened, and the veil of the temple was rent asunder from top to the bottom, showing that the way into the holiest was now made open, that the type had ceased, as Christ the true passover lamb fulfilled the requirements of the law and made the observance of ceremonial rites no longer necessary. At the ninth hour Jesus died with a prayer upon his lips as he commended his spirit to the Father. When we enter the church, which is the true temple of God, it is through prayer and supplication; it is because of the merit of the sacrifice of Christ; it is through a sense of guilt having lain heavy on our conscience and our inability to lighten the burden. We can not stand or walk in our own strength before God. The man who was healed in the miracle under consideration could neither stand nor walk. He was lame from his mother's womb. All mankind is conceived in sin, born under its curse, unable to meet its just requirements and under its condemnation. This man had been carried daily to the temple that he might receive alms. This shows he could not stand or walk or live of himself, and that no man could relieve his infirmity. Vain is the help of man to relieve the sinner.

The word certain is used by the Holy Spirit to designate this man from all other individuals and shows him to be a representative character. A subject of grace is distinguished from all other individuals not receiving God's favor. This man represents a sinner who is convicted of sin and is slain by it. Such a character is separate from the world. This man had no strength or means by which he could relieve himself and was fully aware of his physical infirmity. He had to be brought to the gate of the temple to which reference has been made. It is the law that brings a subject of God's redeeming love to a realization of his need, for the law is the schoolmaster of believers unto Christ that

they might be justified by faith. The decalogue manifests the wound of sin and the ceremonial law points to the remedy, but is powerless to apply it. The law therefore is a ministration of death. Sacrifices under the law dispensation were offered daily, but could not take away sin. The repetition of these sacrifices day after day and year after year emphasized their impotency to purge the conscience or cleanse forever the foul stain of sin. The daily presence of this invalid at the temple to beg alms proved the gravity of his condition. He was incurable by any aid of man.

Peter and John bade this man to look upon them, not that they could of themselves effect a cure, but that through their ministration he might look to Jesus who is the fullness of grace and truth. Peter bade the afflicted one in the name of Jesus of Nazareth to rise up and walk, stating that he had neither silver nor gold to give him, gifts that perish with the using. Jesus had resided a considerable time as the word made flesh in his holy humanity in Nazareth. So the lame man was bidden to rise and walk in the name of Jesus Christ, the God-man, the holy one who had left the shining courts of heaven's effulgent glory to assume holy human flesh, that he might bring many sons to glory. When the fullness of the time was come, God sent forth his son, made of a woman and made under the law to redeem his church, which was under the law. The children of God being partakers of flesh and blood, Jesus likewise partook of the same that through death he might destroy him that had the power of death, and deliver them that all their lifetime are subject to bondage. The law of God required obedience in the flesh, therefore Jesus was manifest in the flesh. In Christ dwelt the fullness of the Godhead bodily. In the matchless name of Jesus the lame man was bidden to rise up and walk. Peter then took the afflicted one by the right hand, which denotes acceptance, fellowship. Those that enter into fellowship with the son of God are placed at the right hand of Christ when the Lord shall come with his angels and sit upon the throne of his glory. Immediately the lame man was lifted up, his feet and ankle bones received strength and he was able to leap and walk and to praise God.

The poor child of God who has felt the plague of his own heart, and to be without hope in the world, leaps in a spiritual sense when his burden is removed, when peace is spoken to his soul, when he discerns Jesus as his great salvation, when he is lifted up from law into grace, when he enters into manifest life in Christ, and his soul magnifies the Lord and rejoices in his Savior. It is then that he walks, not after the flesh, but after the spirit. It is stated that the healed man entered into the temple. When the child of God is lifted up above the condemnation of the law, he enters into that rest prepared for the people of God and has his place in that antitypical temple of lively stones built up for a habitation of God through the spirit. The lame man, fully restored, resorted to Solomon's porch, one of the precincts of the temple that then was. Solomon typifies wisdom as well as peace. In the spiritual temple the subject of God's grace learns that wisdom that is from above, and which is pure and peaceable. Jesus Christ is made unto his people wisdom, righteosness, santification, and redemption. By nature we learn wisdom from man, which is foolishness with God, but through the healing power of the Great Physician of our souls, we are taught the wisdom of God. The lame man did not enter the temple until he was healed, and the little ones in Zion do not learn the wisdom that is from above until they are made alive spiritually. It was in the temple that the healed man praised God. It is in the true church that God's redeemed family praise him. Of such it is written: "This people have I formed for myself; they shall show forth my praise." The lame man was cured without the use of silver or gold, which emphasizes the truth that all the gold, that all the natural wealth of men poured into societies and organizations of men, whether at home or abroad, can not suffice to save a single

soul from bondage to sin and death. Only from Jesus comes the priceless blessing of eternal life.

(The above was written by the late Elder Arnold H. Bellows and appeared in the Signs of March, 1943.

We were greatly impressed when we read it again recently and felt to include it under Voices of the Past. — J. D. W.)

OBITUARIES

SISTER BETTIE GLASS

Sister Bettie Calk Glass was born in Downsville, Louisiana, June 19, 1887, and died in Farmersville, Louisiana, April 20, 1968. Survivors are her husband, Brother Wilmer Glass of Farmersville, Louisiana; four daughters, Mrs. Mozel Tull of Minden, Louisiana; Mrs. Vera Owens of Haile, Louisiana, Mrs. Christene Bowman of New Britain, Connecticut; Mrs. Madeline Gardner of Videlia, Louisiana; two brothers, J. H. Calk of Monroe, Louisiana, J. D. Calk of Fort Worth, Texas; three sisters, Mrs. Beulah Anderson and Mrs. Erie Thurston of Downsville, Louisiana, Mrs. Arminda Beauchamp of Houston, Texas; ten grandchildren and one great grandchild.

I do feel like from the very depth of my heart that sister Bettie Glass was one of the little ones that our great God gave his son to redeem. I find so far as my understanding is, that the Lord died only for his sheep. He arose for the sheep and went back to the right hand of the Father where He is now making intercessions for the saints according to the will of God. She was a very lovely person, and I suppose there was no one that enjoyed doing for the Old Baptist anymore than sister Bettie Glass did. This hope that she had did not stop at the grave for it will finally carry her on to the full completion to ever be with God around his glorius throne for ever and ever, amen.

The writer conducted the funeral.

David E. Turner
410 West Madison
Bastrop, Louisiana

MERRILL BEAUCHAMP

Our precious brother fell asleep in Christ on Thursday, February 1, 1968. There has been equals but none to surpass him as a living witness in bearing testimony to God's saving grace. It could be well said that this grace was as clearly made manifest in the day of death as it had been in life.

He was born December 2, 1888, the son of Willard and Virginia Beauchamp. His birthplace was on a humble farm home near Snow Hill, Maryland. His early life was spent in the vicinity except for the time that he spent in military service during world war number one.

The providence and grace of God shines alike in his life. He was a quiet boy and man, not having indulged in the usual vices of mankind, yet ever ready to credit it all to God's goodness. He married Miss Elsie Cottingham after the war and they were blessed to live together in happy union and felicity for many years and to be blessed with four kind and well reared children, to wit, Mrs. Grace Dryden, Berlin, Maryland, Mrs. Iva Hynson, Wilmington, Delaware, Willard, of Baltimore, Maryland, and Ralph, of Mt. Airy, Maryland, who, together with their mother, are left to continue their allotted time here.

He was blessed to have the love and confidence of the Old Baptist people all his life, he having been made a trustee of the Snow Hill Church on December 26, 1925. He and Sister Elsie came before the church at Snow Hill on the first Sunday night in August, 1959, and were baptized by Elder David V. Spangler on August 30th. He was chosen deacon of the church in April, 1963, and served with honor and glory to the saving grace of God.

His funeral services were held at Snow Hill Old School Baptist Church by the writer on Sunday, February 4, 1968, after which we laid him to rest in the Salisbury, Maryland cemetery, there to come forth in the resurrection by the same power that brought Jesus from the dead, and, as Jesus came in the same body in which He was buried, it was the faith of our brother, and of the church and pastor, that he will be brought in the same body in which he was buried, only it will be spiritual and not natural. The text on this occasion was found in I Cor. 6: 14,15.

W. D. G.

OCTAVIE EMERSON

Sister Octavie Martin Emerson was born September 25, 1889, and passed from this life April 10, 1968, making her stay on earth more than seventy-eight years. She was the daughter of the late Sparrel and Falley Bryant Martin of Patrick County, Va. She was twice married. Her first husband was Thomas S. Sigmon. They were married November 14, 1918. He died January 26, 1947. To their union were born two daughters. She married Pleasant Wade Emerson December 16, 1948. He died August, 1953. She leaves to mourn two daughters, Mrs. Mattie Snead and Mrs. Rethie Dence of Virginia Beach and six grandchildren.

She united with the Primitive Baptist Church at Union on October 21, 1911, and was baptized by Elder P. A. Cahill. She faithfully attended her church as long as her health permitted. She walked many miles many times

to fill her seat at church on her meeting days. She professed a hope in Christ at the age of twelve years. She was always glad for brethren and friends to visit her. We feel that God has called her home to be with Him where there is no sickness, sorrow, pain and death, where all will be peace, love and joy forever.

Her funeral was conducted at Union Primitive Baptist Church by her pastor Elder Leonard Brammer. Her body was laid to rest beside her first husband in the Sigmon Cemetery. We extend our heartfelt sympathy to the family and bow in humble submission to the will of God.

Submitted by one who loved her,

Rada L. Rakes

IN MEMORY OF BROTHER HAMLETT

It has pleased our Heavenly Father to remove from our midst by death Brother Daniel Lee Hamlett, on May 9, 1968. He joined Springfield Church May 10, 1924. He was a firm believer in salvation by the grace of God. He enjoyed talking on the Scripture and the goodness and power of our God.

Brother Hamlett is survived by his wife, Pearl Hamlett, five sons, ten daughters, 35 grandchildren and 18 great grandchildren. Funeral services were held in Oak View Presbyterian Church by his pastor Elder O. K. Tench and Mr. Locks. Burial was in the Church Cemetery.

L. R. Willis

SARAH LOU EMERSON

Sister Sarah Lou Emerson was born May, 1892, and departed this life March 18, 1968, at the age of 75 years.

She was the daughter of the late Solomon A. Setliff and Sarah J. Via Setliff of Patrick County, Virginia, and was married to Henry H. Emerson on October 3, 1907. To their union four children were born. She leaves to mourn her passing her devoted husband, two sons Jasper A. Emerson of Ridgeway, and Eugene A. Emerson of Martinsville; and two daughters, Mrs. Lillie Pickerel of Ridgeway, and Mrs. Murray A. Martin of Bassett; two sisters, Mrs. Tom Nicholes of Eden, North Carolina, and Mrs. Virginia Rakes of Endicott, Virginia; two brothers, John R. and James J. Setliff of Stuart, Virginia; 13 grandchildren and 11 great grandchildren.

She had been a member of Union Primitive Baptist Church for about fifty-one years. Her funeral was conducted at Union Church by her Pastor, Elder Leonard Brammer, with burial in the Church cemetery. Sister Emerson was a faithful member of the church and attended the meetings when her health would permit.

May the Lord richly bless and comfort all that mourn and cause the Church to be submissive to his will.

Written by a sister in hope,
Clora S. Akers

MINNIE APPLE SAUNDERS

On January 4, 1966, the Lord of Heaven and earth called her spirit home, and Sister Saunders was relieved of her suffering. She had been in declining health for several years and critically ill for one month. Romans 8-17: "For I reckon that the sufferings of this present time are not worthy to be compared with the glory which shall be revealed in us."

She was a member of Lindsey Street Primitive Baptist Church and attended her meetings regularly as long as her health would permit. She manifested much love and concern with the welfare of the church. As we bow in humble submission to the righteous will of our Lord, we feel our loss is her eternal gain.

Sister Saunders talked with the writer much about a precious home which she greatly longed to see. The last time I stood by her bed of affliction, I felt death would be a sweet relief. There was a prayer in my heart that if it could be his righteous will, she be given to sleep that peaceful sleep in Jesus, while awaiting his coming to take her to that precious home where she longed so much to be. Where there will be no more suffering to bear.

She left to mourn her departure one son, T. W. Saunders, Jr. of Reidsville, N. C.; a daughter, Mrs. George W. King, of Ayden, North Carolina; and four grandchildren; along with five step-daughters; Miss Blanche Saunders and Mrs. C. C. Webb of Reidsville; Mrs. J. A. Moore of Greensboro; and Mrs. C. C. Robertson and Mrs. Audrey Minor of Route 1, Reidsville; four step-sons, L. R., J. A., and M. F. Saunders of Reidsville and G. N. Saunders of Route 1, Reidsville.

In the absence of her pastor, Elder D. V. Spangler, the funeral was conducted by Elder Wallace Smith and Elder A. P. Mewborn, pastor of the Church she attended while making her home with her daughter in Ayden, North Carolina. After the death of her husband, Brother T. W. Saunders in 1961, she spoke often of the love and fellowship she found with these precious brethren.

Her body was laid to rest beneath a mound of beautiful flowers in the Apple family cemetery, surrounded by the rolling hills of Caswell County where she was born on May 10, 1885, and lived her 81 years closely associated with this place.

May the Gracious Heavenly Father continue his blessing upon those near and dear to her.

(The above was received some months ago, and held because we did not know who wrote it. We now learn that it was written by Brother Clifton Robertson — J. D. W.)

Signs of the Times

DEVOTED TO THE OLD SCHOOL BAPTIST CAUSE

'The Sword of the Lord and of Gideon'

VOL. 136 DANVILLE, VA., OCTOBER, 1968 NO. 10

IS IT TIME TO RENEW
YOUR SUBSCRIPTION?
IF YOUR EXPIRATION DATE
IS 10/68
IT EXPIRES WITH THIS ISSUE

THE RIVER OF THE WATER OF LIFE

(Psalm 46:4; Rev. 22:1)

This "is a river, the streams whereof
Make glad the city of God,"
The church the dear Redeemer loved,
And purchased with his blood.
How beautiful does this scripture
To this sinner appear!
Somehow it has been sweet to me,
Serving my heart to cheer.
This clear river never runs dry,
Proceeding from heav'n above,
From the throne of God and the Lamb,
This pure river of love.
Its gladdening streams ever flow
To the elect in this land,
Who for sovereign electing grace
Have taken a firm stand.
Election is a delighting stream
To the church militant,
Which in everlasting days will be
The same church triumphant.
The quickened sinner is made glad,
When by faith it is known,
And blest indeed are the people
To whom this doctrine's shown.
They are those whose names are written
In the Lamb's book of life,
And they'll be taken home on high
As "the bride, the Lamb's wife."
At the head of the crystal river,
With a delightful thrill,
They shall view the fountain of love,
And freely drink their fill.

C. W. Vass
Elizabeth City, North Carolina

THE SONG OF SOLOMON

"The song of songs, which is Solomon's." (Chapt. 1:1)

Solomon spoke three thousand proverbs, and his songs were a thousand and five. (I Kings 4:32) He spoke many things to the comfort of God's chosen people. We hope it is our song today: to sing praises unto our God. Solomon's words were spoken by the wisdom of God and are precious to our souls. When he draws us we run after Him, being blessed to receive the manna that comes down from heaven. Like the rain and snow that falls from the Master's hand and waters the earth, it gives every blessing to the ones it is prepared for in its season.

When a child of grace looks back in his experience and can say that the winter is past and the rain is over and gone, that day becomes a day of light unto him: we know the sun shines very little in the winter season, but when spring comes the flowers appear and they are delightful. We hear the singing of the birds and the voice of the turtle is heard in our land. Are all people included in "our"? Or is it not the ones given an ear to hear and a heart to understand, having His love in their hearts: being immersed in His love according to the will and purpose of God.

Brethren, I believe God is just in all his work: he is a just and merciful Lord, having mercy on whom he will have mercy, and compassion on whom he will have compassion. He works all things according to his purposed will in this earth, as he does in heaven. I see this in all the things which God ordained — all events that have been, are now, and will come to pass for the good of his chosen in his Son before the world began.

This is not a hard doctrine: this is

the true doctrine; and who can believe it? Only those who are blessed to know it in the Spirit, and not by works of the flesh. God is a Spirit and the many that are spoken of are the ones who believe in Him: As many as were ordained to eternal life believe in God. John 3:16 says, "For God so loved the world that he gave his only begotten Son, that whosoever believeth in him should not perish but have everlasting life." The world that is under consideration is the world that he loved to the extent that there will not be one lost that He loved before the world began.

I do not say that I understand all of this, but Wisdom knows. It is not for puny man to understand all things, but he that lacks wisdom let him ask of God who is able to supply his children with all their need. Brethren, if I know anything this is my song both day and night. It is good when we are made to realize with Jeremiah that "He hath made the earth by his power, he hath established the world by his wisdom, and hath stretched out the heaven by his understanding." (Jer. 51:15) What God has done is done forever. Here is Wisdom that built her house: this is the house of the Lord which belongs to the heirs of promise. The Son that came into the world is the eternal life of the heirs of promise. They are begotten again unto an inheritance incorruptible and undefiled, that fades not away, but is reserved in heaven for them.

When we meet together in the meetings, in the homes or elsewhere, this is our song. Aren't you glad that where two or three are gathered together in his name, Jesus is in the midst of them. In our meditations day and night, we trust that we are being led by the Spirit of God. We know that as many as are led by the Spirit of God are the sons of God. God has never led one the wrong way, for He is the way, the truth, and the life. This is all his children need — that He guide and direct their steps.

I know that the flesh tries to direct, and to hold things it calls its own; but the flesh is weak, too weak to walk of itself. A man's goings are of the Lord, and how can he understand his ways. He is drawn by the Spirit, "No man can come unto me except the Father which sent me draw him," said Jesus; and He will raise him up at the last day.

We think of the disciples that John sent to Christ, asking if he were the Christ, or should they look for another. Christ said, "Go shew John again those things which ye do hear and see: the blind receive their sight, and the lame walk, the lepers are cleansed, and the deaf hear, the dead are raised up and the poor have the gospel preached to them." The Gospel "is the power of God unto salvation to every one that believes, to the Jew first, and also to the Greek, for therein is the righteousness of God revealed from faith to faith," said Paul. So we travel along by faith, in love and fellowship one with another. This is the way our Song is sung in the name of our Lord, who is all wisdom.

May the Lord bless our editors in their meditations in putting in print the many letters that go in the **Signs of the Times.** We desire to know nothing but the truth.

In hope of eternal life,

Elder Herbert R. Prince
967 Maxey Street,
Memphis, Tenn. 38111

BROUGHT LOW THEN RAISED UP

Box 295,
Nags Head, N. C. 27959

Dear Editors:

Dear children were you ever caused to rejoice in the thought of having been down in the low ground of sorrow: down in that valley below all other creatures, it seemed, and feeling so depressed and so helpless, seemingly without a friend in the world? And yet surrounded by your family, and knowing that they loved you deeply and would do anything for you that they could, as shown by their willing efforts in the past. But you felt they could not understand your case, even if you could tell it to them. For you felt that your present state or condition

was such to be so beyond their understanding that they could not utter a word of sympathy or consolation to you.

Well, I had that feeling yesterday morning for awhile after getting out of bed; but, dear child of grace, I tell you I was understanding the power and mysteries of the God of mercy. How unsearchable are his mysteries and his ways past man's finding out! I had not spoken one word to my dear companion concerning my depressed condition, for, as I have already said, I felt she could not understand if I did. But, when it seemed I was in the lowest part of my depressed feeling, my companion spoke just two or three words to me. I cannot recall just what they were, but it seemed they were filled with so great a love for me, that they reached into my very heart and soul, and brought me out of that dreadful feeling of loneliness. I do not know if she felt the power of those words which she spoke to me, since I have not mentioned it to her, but don't tell me that it was not a power greater than man speaking through her to me . . . for there is no power that could convince me that it was not the power over both heaven and earth speaking through my companion into the depth of this poor sinner's soul. I feel this is so, and it has strengthened my love for her, yet I desire not to be allowed to give praise unto her for it having come to pass, for I feel to know that it all came from the blessed Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ, the only source of goodness, grace and mercy.

So, if not deceived, I now am enabled to rejoice in and for having been brought down far below the reach of help from man of himself; and am caused to feel thankful that God's ways are his own, and are mysterious in how they are to reach and affect a poor and helpless worm of the dust.

I just felt impressed to tell this to someone, so am sending it to you to do with as it might be in your mind to do.

From one who hopes that his hope is real.

Troy G. Shepard

LETTER TO MY CHILDREN

I would like to tell a little of my experience if the Lord will direct my mind. He first showed me I was a sinner poor and wretched without hope in my God. I was made to cry unto the Lord for mercy for I could do nothing of myself. I could only say, "Save me or I perish." And for a long time I went crying unto the Lord to save me or to give me some relief, for I was sick and no man could help me.

One night the Lord came to my rescue and showed me he was the Lord who saves his people from their sins. Then I got relief for awhile and my burden was gone. Oh! how I rejoiced, hoping it was gone forever. But in a short time I was crying again, and soon was directed to unite with the Liberty Hill Primitive Baptist Church near Farmerville, La., where my father and mother were both members for a long time. Elder Woody Smith (father of Elder J. L. Smith) baptized my husband and me. (He joined with me.)

As I came up out of the water a light shone so bright around us. I was relieved of my burden for awhile. Soon I was crying unto the Lord for forgiveness of all my sins. I felt like I was going down to condemnation and was praying to the Lord to have mercy on me. The thought came to me, "If I could just touch the hem of the Savior's garment and sit at his feet, I would be so happy."

So one night I had just gone to bed and a star appeared at the foot of my bed. It was so bright that it seemed to light the whole room. With that star was an angel who smiled and said, "Arise and go with me." I drifted through the air to a place most beautiful. The door was open and I sat at the Saviour's feet. He reached down by my right side. His right hand picked up the garment and gave it to me in my right hand. The hem was about an inch wide. While sitting there the star was over my head, and danced around for an instant. Then it went directly in front of me to two chairs with one arm between. The Lord took his hand and showed me the chairs and told me that this was

my seat and my husband's seat. When I arose to my feet all in the house arose and beckoned me to come. There were people sitting in that beautiful place, and the Lord smiled and said, "Not yet, come again," and laid His hand on my head while the angel waited at my right side.

When I arose from my bed we passed over a multitude of people. They waved and said, "There she goes." We passed back that way and the people were singing. They all rose to their feet and said, "There she goes back."

If not deceived this is what I saw of where I hope to go when I leave this world. What a beautiful home! The star and angel have appeared to me several times since. When I was in trouble or in sickness it has been my comforter, and would appear and give me relief. So I do not know if this will be of any comfort to you. But I hope you may have an experience that will give you comfort as it has given me. I hope it was given me through the Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ. I hope I was born of that Spiritual birth and was washed in the blood of the lamb. If so I am one of His children, and it is by the grace of God. If I am saved it is through the goodness and mercy of our dear Savior Jesus Christ. I know I am a begger unworthy to be among God's little Children. Whom could we go to if we could not go to Jesus Christ? Who could hear our cry except the Lord Jesus Christ? I hope I love the children of God.

An unworthy Sister in hope of mercy,
Mrs. Bettie Glass

COMFORT IN TIME OF TROUBLE

Let me mention a little of the Lord's wonderful comforting words. Word came to us in 1945 that one of my daughters was giving birth to her first child. They lived in New Orleans. They called me the morning of April 12, and said we have a big boy and he is fine. "The mother has not come from under the anesthetic yet, and we will call you later." They did not call, so I told my family that she needs me. They would say no news is good news, but I could not think so. For 24 hours I was in deep sorrow. I could not get any comfort, so I went to a secret place and tried to humble myself down in the most humble way I knew. I cried unto the Lord to have mercy upon her and to give me some comfort if it could be His will.

Then I layed down and closed my eyes and heard a noise as if a bird had flown over. I looked and at the foot of my bed there was a star that lighted the whole room. By the star was an angel standing, who had my daughter in His arms and in big gold letters just above her head: "She liveth." He smiled and said, "She liveth" and went away. Oh! You will never know how much comfort I did get unless you had been there.

In October of the same year she was at my home and she began hemorrhaging. We called the doctor but he could not stop the blood. An ambulance carried her to the hospital. While she was in the operating room I waited in the bedroom, and was so grieved because it seemed nothing could be done. I sat in a big chair and laid my head on the arm, and was pleading to the Lord to have mercy. I felt a touch on my arm and looked up and the angel was standing on the foot of the bed by my chair. The star lighted the room. The angel laid his hand on my head and smiled and said, "All things are well." He said it twice, laid his hand on my head, and went away.

This is so much comfort to me. I can never express how I felt, but hope I am not deceived in all of this. The Lord was with us. My daughter recovered and is the mother of five fine children and is doing all right. I hope I am thankful to God of Heaven for His goodness and mercy to us. This may sound foolish to some people, but to me it is true. I saw the angel and the star. He had my daughter is his arms.

Mrs. Bettie Glass

(The above were written by the late Sister Bettie Glass, of Farmersville, La. See obituary in the September issue. Elder W. W. Hudson prepared the above for publication — J. D. W.)

REACHING THE TOP OF THE HILL

11458 Hartley Rd.,
Houston, Texas 77016

Dear Brother Wood:

. . . I have seen the **Signs of the Times** since I was a barefooted child, for my father and mother took it. . .

I have some scripture I would like to quote, "Behold, how good and how pleasant it is for brethren to dwell together in unity! (Psalm 133:1) I would not know of a better way for the brethren to dwell together than through the **Signs**, when they can't meet and be together. My own experience is that there are different kinds of medicine, and also different kinds of rest.

I feel that I have had a hard time all my life, and especially through the depression from 1930 to 1939, but I know I have suffered nothing in comparison with what some people have gone through in this world. About 1937 I was working in the cedar brakes, cutting cedar posts to make my living, having a wife and one boy, and was having a pretty hard time of it. Sometimes I did not make enough to get all the groceries we needed. One night while in the cedar brakes camped in a tent, I dreamed that I was trying to climb a high hill; and would often sit down and rub my legs while looking towards the top of the hill; and it would seem impossible for me to ever reach the top. But every time I stopped to rest there would be something telling me to climb on and not give up: that on top of this hill was a sweet and blessed resting place for me that I knew nothing of.

I did not reach the top of the hill in my dream, and at the time I had no interpretation of it. But now I believe this is the meaning of it, that I reached the top of the hill when the Lord called me into the church in my old age.

May God send his tender mercy and comfort to all of you, as he has sent to me.

C. L. Berry

MUCH SEARCHING OF HEART

Rt. 1, Box 1,
Fernbank, Ala. 35558

Dear Editors:

It is past time to renew my subscription to this good paper . . .

I am very weak, and see more and more of my weakness as the days go by, and am made to realize what Jesus told the people while he was here on earth, "Without me ye can do nothing." and I know that without him I am nothing and less than nothing, and altogether vanity. He is our strength and our life, — our all. He is our refuge and hiding place, and our shelter from the storms that are raging in the four corners of the earth — He is in the clouds that blackens the sky from our view; but he knows our need.

There is a lot of comfort to me in the 91st Psalm. I may not be in the number, but I have received much comfort from reading it many, many times. "There shall no evil befall thee, neither shall any plague come nigh thy dwelling, for he shall give his angels charge over thee, to keep thee in all thy ways." Read the entire Psalm: it is so full and rich our cup runs over.

When we read in Judges, chapter five, the thanksgiving song of Deborah and Barak, it makes our hearts sing praise to the Lord as they did. In the sixteenth verse of that chapter, we read, "Why abodest thou among the sheepfolds, to hear the bleatings of the flocks? For the divisions of Reuben there were great searchings of heart." Have we not many times laid awake in the dead of the night and done much searching of heart? And have we not heard the Good Shepherd's voice? Jesus said that his sheep hear his voice and a stranger they will not follow, for he gives unto them eternal life and they shall never perish; and that his Father is greater than all, and no man can pluck them out of his hand.

If saved it is by grace,
Minnie Seay

THE GLORY OF GOD'S SOVEREIGNTY

In a beautiful and edifying sermon on, "Christians a Chosen Generation, a Royal Priesthood; a Holy Nation, a Peculiar People," (I Peter 2:9) Jonathan Edwards, the noted 18th century New England minister, has the following reflection on the glory of God's sovereignty in election:

"God's thus electing a certain definite number from among fallen men from all eternity, is a manifestation of His glory. It shows the glory of the divine sovereignty. God hereby declares Himself the absolute disposer of the creature; He shows us how far His sovereignty and dominion extend in eternally choosing some, and passing by others, leaving them to perish. God here appears in a majesty that is unparalleled. Those who can see no glory of dominion in this act, have not been made sensible to His glorious greatness. And here is especially shown the glory of divine grace, in God's having chosen His people to blessedness and glory long before they were born; in His choosing them out of the mass of mankind, from whom they are not distinguished, and in His love to them being prior to all that they have or do, being uninfluenced by any excellency of theirs, by the light of any labors or endeavors of theirs, or any respect of theirs toward Him."

"Make God the peculiar object of your praises. The doctrine shows what great reason you have so to do. If God so values you, sets so much by you, has bestowed greater mercies upon you than on all the ungodly in the world; is it too little a requital for you to make God the peculiar object of your praise and thankfulness? If God so distinguishes you with His mercy, you ought to distinguish yourself in His praises; you should make it your great care and study how to glorify that God who has been so peculiarly merciful to you. And the rather because there was nothing peculiar in you, distinguishing you from any other person, that moved God to deal thus peculiarly by you. You were as unworthy to be set by as thousands of others that are not regarded of God, and are cast away by Him for ever."

(Submitted by **Walter B. Brunning Hatfield, Pa.**)

Ocean City, Md.

Dear Elder Wood:

I received the enclosed letter from Sister Mary Davis of Shreveport, La., and enjoyed it so much that I wrote her for permission to send it to you, feeling that others would enjoy it in the **Signs.** Also, I am sending part of her answer, as it was very comforting to me.

Ethel Holloway

Dear Sister Ethel:

My dear one, I hardly know how to answer your request to send my last letter to Elder Wood except to grant you permission, because I certainly do not want to act contrary to your wish. I just ask myself, and wonder how any dear saint of God could get anything from my poor and feeble attempts to pen thoughts concerning the unsearchable riches of our Lord, because I always feel to be so void of words to express what I feel.

Many of you have been blessed with a wonderful gift to write, and could so much better occupy the pages of our dear **Signs.** Yet it gives me much comfort to know that one of his annointed ones has received so much from what I trust I was given to write. Whatever joy and comfort is found therein, give God all the honor, praise, and glory. I am reminded of Paul's writings to the Romans and Corinthians concerning diversities of gifts, and although one's gift may seem so very small and insignificant, it takes all the members in one body, and all members have not the same office: so we being many, are one body in Christ . . ."

I believe that in Matthew 5, in his Sermon on the Mount, Christ did not leave one to guess concerning the gifts of Almighty God, and instructed his

people not to hide their gift, but, "Let your light so shine before men, that they may see your good works, and **glorify your Father** which is in heaven." Therefore, if I am given to write anything of any value spiritually, I desire to share it with others. The wonderful writings the Lord has blessed his saints to write have been so comforting and encouraging to me many times.

Although I have been richly blessed to attend church often, and given to feast upon the messages brought forth to the flock, and enjoy the sweet fellowship of those so near and dear, I still look forward to the **Signs of the Times** each month. I agree that Elder Lambert is richly blessed, and I enjoyed his article on Baptism. Sister Young's letter really touched me, and meant so much to me. I enjoy them all but at times one seems to mean more than others . . . I look forward to seeing more from Elder Hudson's pen for he is wonderfully blessed.

. . . I must close this: I had only intended to write a short note, but guess I forgot. Wish you could be with us for our association. Am really looking forward to it.

In bonds of love,
Mary Davis

ACCOUNT OF VISIT

308 N. Wyandotte
Shreveport, La. 71101

Dear Sister Ethel:

I'll begin this by apologizing for such a delay in answering. I received your very good letter the day I left on my vacation trip. I was gone for three weeks, two of which was spent among the dear Old Baptists in North Carolina and Virginia. If you have seen Sister Maude and others lately I'm sure you have learned that Brother and Sister Barron and I were in that section. It was so good to see them, and I wish there had been sufficient time for us to come visit with all of you dear ones on the Eastern Shore.

We had talked of this trip years ago, even before I made the trip in '65, but plans never became a reality until this year. We were blessed with a wonderful trip, and attended the first two days of the Staunton River Association. We left there to attend the regular monthly services at Bush Arbor Church Saturday night and Sunday. We were blessed to spend time with Elder and Sister King, and had a joyous and precious visit with them. They are dear to me and are a loveable couple. We also spent time with Brother and Sister Rudd, and Elder Elder Wallace and Sister Marie Smith; and had a good visit with Elder Donald while we were at Elder Wallis'. All are very sweet and precious to me, and made us feel so welcome everywhere we went.

After leaving Bush Arbor we went to Elder and Sister Spangler's and spent a couple of nights, and had a most wonderful visit with them. They took us on the Parkway for a sightseeing tour one day, which was very enjoyable. The scenery was so beautiful — and at the same time we enjoyed Elder Spangler's preaching while traveling.

We left their home and drove to Elder and Sister Wood's I had never had the privilege of meeting them before, but was made to feel at home only moments after we arrived. They are two wonderful people, and our visit with them shall be treasured also. We left them to attend the Upper Country Line Association.

If not deceived, I was brought up out of the dark and cold valley and placed upon the mountain top, and was given to feast on the glad tidings brought forth so beautifully by the enabled ministers of our Lord. I had felt so cold and hard, but my heart seemingly melted as

I was blessed to hear Elder King relate my experience when he was blessed to declare the unsearchable riches of our Lord while preaching from 2 Corinthians 4:5-9. It was indeed food and drink to my hungry and thirsty soul, and gave me much strength and comfort. I rejoiced while hearing many of the sermons, but this one by Elder King at the Staunton River Association stands so vividly in my mind. That same afternoon Elder Wallis Smith preached concerning, "For here we have no continuing city . . .," which was also so very beautiful and comforting to me.

I always wish I could retain what I am given to hear, but have been made to realize that what we feast upon today will not suffice for tomorrow. We also must hunger and thirst before food and drink are needed.

We were blessed with a safe trip home, and arrived in time to attend our annual District Meeting. We had Elder Taylor, and also Elder Hamrick from the Valley in Texas with us. I believe both were wonderfully blessed to feed the flock: It was a continuation of what we had heard and rejoiced in while in Virginia and North Carolina. The past week end was our regular meeting at my home church, and Elder John Lee Smith was surely given wonderful liberty both Saturday and Sunday. They also were in North Carolina and Virginia. They had planned to drive up with Brother and Sister Jones, but Sister Jones was unable to go, so the Smiths rode the bus. . .

I thought of Brother Lambert as I read what you wrote about Elder Spangler saying that to get comfort from any part of the Bible, one must see Jesus in it. Many times I have heard Elder Lambert express that unless one sees Jesus in a text, he does not understand the fullness of it.

It seems I could go on and on, and yet not have much of a message, but I wish I could express my thoughts and feelings, and what I was given to view and feast upon while on our trip. I hope I am truly thankful for all these great blessings.

Give everyone my love. I will try to answer sooner next time.

Love and sweet fellowship,
Mary Davis

CONTENTNEA UNION

The next session of the **Contentnea Union** is to be held, the Lord willing, with New Bay Church, Onslow County, N. C., the fifth Sunday in September and Saturday before.

The church is three miles south of Jacksonville, N. C. just off Highway 17. All lovers of the truth are invited to meet with us.

W. W. Stallings, Jr. Clerk
Rt. 3, Tarbora, N. C.

CONTENTNEA ASSOCIATION

The next session of the **Contentnea Association** is to be held, the Lord willing, with Shiloh Church, Pamlico County, N. C., the 11, 12, and 13th of October, 1968, at Lowlands.

All lovers of the truth are invited to meet with us.

W. W. Stallings, Jr., Clerk pro tem.

ORIGINAL WHITE OAK ASSOCIATION

The **Original White Oak Association** will be held, the Lord willing, with the church at South West, Onslow County, North Carolina, beginning on Saturday before the third Sunday in October, 1968, and will continue through Monday. The church is located about 5 miles west of Jacksonville, North Carolina, on Highway 53. All lovers of the truth are cordially invited to be with us.

L. H. Southerland, Clerk
Chinquapin, North Carolina

Danville, Virginia **October, 1968**

SIGNS OF THE TIMES

Subscription price $4 per year — $7 two years

Published each month by

SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.

Established 1832

Devoted to the Old School Baptist Cause

BUSINESS OFFICE

R. F. D. 1, Box 539, Beechwood Lane
Danville, Va.

EDITORS

Elder David V. Spangler
R. F. D. 1, Box 539, Beechwood Lane
Danville, Va. 24541

Elder John D. Wood
P. O. Box 186, Manassas, Va. 22110

ASSOCIATE EDITORS

Elder W. D. Griffin
39 Welsh Tract Road,
Newark, Deleware 19711

Elder E. J. Lambert
306 Richardson St.,
Winnsboro, Texas 75494

Elder George Ruston
Dutton, Ontario, Canada

All letters for this paper containing subscriptions and remittances should be mailed to Danville, Virginia, as shown below. All notices of meetings and obituaries should be mailed directly to P. O. Box 186, Manassas, Virginia 22110. Articles for publication may be mailed to either address.

SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.
R. F. D. 1, Box 539 Beechwood Lane
Danville, Va. 24541

CONTRIBUTIONS TO THE
INDIGENT FUND
(To August 1, 1968)

Bessie L. Bird, W-Va.	$ 2.00
D. E. Cole, Tex.	1.00
Mr. & Mrs. Albert Krewatch, Del.	5.00
Claude Thomas, Ohio	1.00
L. F. May, Tex.	3.00
Neva Brooks, Calif.	1.00
G. W. Jones, La.	3.00
Q. A. Gladding, Md.	3.00
Daisy Baker, Wash.	3.00
Joe & Audrey Hamrick, Tex.	3.00
Sarah B. Welling, N. Y.	2.00
James Howland, N. C.	2.50
Mrs. Nannie Varnie, Va.	1.00
D. O. Chandler, N. C.	2.00
Mrs. Mamie Aldridge, N. C.	3.00
Mrs. Dora Stough, Ore.	3.00
E. J. Akers, Va.	13.00
Mrs. Bertha Morris, Calif.	1.00
Blanche Brown, Wash.	3.00
Eva C. Brittingham, Del.	1.00
Dr. E. R. Warren, N. C.	2.00
John Collie, N. C.	1.00
Ben Preston, Ore.	7.00
Celesto Welch, N. C.	1.00
Elder Louis Stewart, Miss.	1.00

EDITORIAL

PROBLEMS OF VALID BAPTISM

"Now this I say, that every one of you saith, I am of Paul; and I of Apollos; and I of Cephas; and I of Christ. Is Christ divided? Was Paul crucified for you? or were ye baptized in the name of Paul?" (1 Cor. 1:12-13)

Paul besought the brethren composing the church of God by the authority of Jesus Christ to be perfectly joined together in the same mind and judgment. These reports that there were contentions, envying, strife and divisions among them concerning ministers made necessary Paul's explanation relative to the relationship of God's ministers to the church. "Who then is Paul, and who is Apollos, but ministers by whom ye believed, even as the Lord gave to every man?" Paul further explains the relationship by stating: "For **we** are labourers together with God: **ye** are God's husbandry, **ye** are God's building." (1 Cor. 3:9) Even though Paul planted and Apollos watered it was yet God's husbandry because God prospered it. Even though Paul laid the foundation and another built upon it, it was yet God's building because God gave the grace to Paul as a wise master-builder. Paul sums up the reason why no man should glory in men by adding: "Therefore let no man glory in men. For all things are **yours**; whether Paul, or Apollos, or Cephas, or the world, or life, or death, or things present, or things to come; all are **yours**; And **ye** are Christ's; and Christ is God's" (1 Cor. 3: 21-23) This reasoning proves that any work that a minister performs which is successful, is of God. If it fails, it proves that God is not in the matter. Paul laid the foundation but he did not make it.

The foundation was Jesus Christ. Paul planted but he did not make the plants. Apollos watered but he did not manufacture the water. There is no doubt that these members of the church had a tendency to worship these ministers by whom they believed. Ministers must often explain that they themselves are nothing but men. These ministerings are ordained of God. The **ministering** is something that is necessary but God is to be praised.

The first question Paul asks implies that all to whom he was writing had been baptized. He was writing to members of the church. They had signified in their baptism that they had given themselves up to the Lord. We believe baptism of an individual to be the outward ceremony which unites the believer to the Lord Jesus Christ as marriage unites two lovers outwardly. The Lord then adds them to **the church** of all whom He has called out of the world and has signified it in the ordinance of baptism by His ministers qualified to perform the ordinance. The desire given them by the Lord to give themselves to one another is the result of this addition. This prompts them with the desire to make a covenant with local brethren that they may walk together agreeably in unity in church capacity. One person with whom I had talked hours upon the Scriptures, Jesus Christ, and experiences of the Lord's people, had convinced me that she was a believer in Jesus Christ. She depended only upon Him and God's grace for salvation. Finally after several visits she asked, "Would you baptize me? I want you to know before you answer that I do not desire to be a member of the Primitive Baptist Church." My answer was, "I was convinced that you were ready for baptism. If you had stopped with the question my answer probably would have been different. You said too much for my answer to be in the affirmative. I cannot feature one ready for baptism who does not have a desire to unite with the local church." My answer so disturbed her that she was admitted to the hospital for treatment of nervous disorder. I have prayed since then that the Lord enable me with grace that I might be enabled to deal very tenderly and softly with earnest inquirers. Sometimes laymembers of the churches go beyond their authority and so severely wound the feelings of little lambs on the outside of the vales of the local church that great harm is the result. Ministers are guilty of speaking too quickly and abruptly before thoroughly understanding the circumstances of earnest inquirers.

Through much reading of the Scriptures, meditation, and prayer, I have been convinced that God-called, qualified, and properly ordained ministers are the only ones authorized to give proper advice and pass proper judgment upon individual cases relative to baptism. This also applies to ordination of elders and constitution of churches. One of the precepts for proper ordination of ministers is found in Acts, 13th chapter. It may be thought by some that the whole church at Antioch was consulted in the ordination of Saul and Barnabas. We find, however, that the Holy Ghost spoke to the certain prophets and teachers who were in the church at Antioch. The Holy Ghost spoke concerning Saul and Barnabas who were numbered with the teachers and prophets. It did not take ordination by other prophets and teachers to enable them to prophecy and teach. This gift, or gifts, comes directly from God and they exercise in these gifts without coming under the hands of a presbytery. The Holy Ghost said to these teachers and prophets, "Separate me Barnabas and Saul for the work whereunto I have called them." What does this mean? It means that the Holy Ghost only is to be their director. It means separation from church authority, even from other duties in the church at Antioch. Of course these ministers did the bidding of the Holy Ghost. They fasted, prayed, laid their hands on them, and sent them away. Why were the two sent together? God's missionaries were sent in twos. We find in Acts 14:23, "And when they had ordained them elders in every church, and had prayed

with fasting, they commended them to the Lord, on whom they believed." It takes at least two ordained ministers to constitute a church, and to ordain elders. One may preach, baptize a believer, and pastor a church. The Holy Ghost empowers elders as overseers of churches. See Acts 20:28. We call attention to a query presented to the ministers at the setting of the Kehukee Association in 1784 to prove that this was the position held by our brethren: "Query 21 (1784) Is it thought that a Bishop or Pastor of a church stands upon the same footing in the church as any other member with respect to his having the right to a dismission at his request? Answer: It is our opinion that as a member he is accountable to the church, and as a minister he is accountable to God." See Hassell's History of the Church of God, page 831.

These thoughts are presented in this treatise on the Problems of Valid Baptism as a basis for consideration of the following queries:

QUERY 1. My son is 12 years old. He is very interested in the church. Should I advise him to join the church and be baptized? Answer: As a member you will have the right to cast your vote to receive him into church fellowship when he is eligible. It would not be proper for him to be baptized merely because it is required for church membership. Should he be interested in baptism, I suggest, he talk to your pastor who is authorized.

QUERY 2. A person wants to join the church that you serve as pastor. He has been baptized by a Primitive Baptist Minister. A sister who is one of our members told him that we would be glad to have him as a member but he would have to be re-baptized. This has upset him very much. What do you think. Answer: I think that this person who has been attending church here for several years would have taken this matter up with us should he be vitally interested in becoming a member of this church. If he were baptized by a Primitive Baptist minister many years ago surely he knows that a woman does not have the authority to judge his baptism either valid or invalid. Each case is an individual case of its own. It does not become our problem until it is presented. Let us not pre-judge this matter.

QUERY 3. I have two children. One is twelve years old and the other is fourteen. They are good obedient children and very agreeable. My wife and I did not become a member of the church until we were nearly forty years of age. I feel we missed many blessings. Should I encourage them to become members of the church? You re-call that Jesus said when He was twelve, "Wist ye not that I must be about my Father's business?" Answer: You must have forgotten some of your experiences along the way. Did you not serve the law many years after you were convicted of your sins? Did you not try many things in order to satisfy the law before you were convinced that righteousness was not by the law? Were you almost forty years old before you gave up hopes of accomplishing salvation by the works of the law? Is it not true that you sought a home with this people soon after that you really believed Jesus Christ to be the only basis for your hope of salvation? Yes, Jesus said when He was twelve years old that He must be about His Father's business. The Scriptures say that Jesus grew in stature, and in wisdom, and in the favor of God, and in the favor of men. Even though He was about His Father's business, He was not baptized until He was thirty years of age. He must have been full grown then. Even though John was blessed from his mother's womb with the Holy Ghost, he did not begin preaching and baptizing until he was about thirty. Paul was a servant of the law many years before being baptized and entering upon his career as a gospel minister. The record affirms the baptism of men and not children.

QUERY 4. I believe I was baptized by a God-called minister. I feel that I received so much relief. I then believed that Jesus Christ was my only hope for salvation. I cannot disregard my baptism even though the pastor of the Church says I have to be re-baptized

before they will receive me into their church affiliation. I believe in one baptism. I think the church here should recognize my baptism. What do you think? Answer: I think the pastor of this church here knows more concerning the circumstances of your case than I would. Let us grant that your former baptism was really, "the answer to a good conscience toward God." This was **your** one baptism that was for **your** sake. You do not have to denounce it. I do not think the pastor would require you to denounce it as null and void. Are you not willing to do something for **their** sake in order that you may commune with them? Sometimes pastors require things of an individual not for conscience sake but to avoid an uproar and confusion which might affect many churches. You surely would rather be re-baptized than to cause confusion. If you really desire affiliation with that church you will be willing to come to their terms.

QUERY 5. The Lord blessed me to hear the Gospel through the mouth of one of His ministers, the pastor of the church where I attended. I became a member of the church and he baptized me. Sometime later he acted in such a manner that the church excluded him. This baptism was precious to me. Since his exclusion I have wondered if I ought to be re-baptized? Answer: All God-called ministers preach that they are nothing, less than nothing, and vanity. They preach that they will surely fall if God does not prevent it. They preach not themselves, but Christ Jesus the Lord. They baptize not in their own name but in the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost. Even though the minister is nothing, his ministration is something. The man may fall by the wayside, yet his ministering as a God-called, gifted, and graced minister is approved. Since he did not baptize in his own name you should not be held accountable for his demeanor.

QUERY 6. I became a member of the church and was baptized when it was sound in doctrine and order. Since that time it has re-written its articles of Faith, Church Covenant, and changed its rules so that they have departed from the doctrine and practice. I want to become a member of the church you serve as pastor. Is it necessary that I be re-baptized because of their departure? Answer: Paul told the churches at Galatia: ". . .Whosoever of you are justified by the law; ye are fallen from grace." (Gal. 5:4) The Galatian epistle is peculiar in that it is addressed to **churches.** Many churches have fallen from their original principles of salvation by grace and have substituted law doctrine, and requirements. Even though they were so soon removed unto another gospel, Paul did not disqualify their former baptism or faith. Even though these churches had departed from the former doctrine he said; "for ye are all the children of God by faith in Christ Jesus. For as many of you as have been baptized into Christ have put on Christ." (Gal. 3:26-27) They had been brought from under the law; yet, they were acting foolish in seeking again to be yoked to the law. Your baptism was a sign of your putting on Christ. This is the garment that dressed you properly to become a member of the church. It was the proper attire for you to come before the brethren to ask a home with them. The departure of the church did not make vile this garment. That church did not give you the garment. Even though Sardis Church in Asia had become dormant and was dead in a manifest sense, Christ said, thou hast a few names even in Sardis which have not defiled their garments, and they shall walk with me in white; for they are worthy." (Rev. 3:4) Your case is a personal case. Vileness of other members will not mar your garment. Beside this, you were not baptized in the name of the church.

QUERY 7. Why is it that in all of the public sermons recorded in the New Testament that there is not one mention of baptism that I recall, yet Jesus commanded His disciples to preach the gospel and baptize believers? Even Jesus Christ did not mention baptism in teaching His disciples on the mountain. An-

swer: All God-called ministers preach the Gospel which is the power of God unto salvation. They are not to preach **water** baptism as the gospel. They are not to preach the acts of men as the gospel. The gospel is certainly good news to a sensible sinner. Jesus ordered that believers be baptized by these ministers who preached the gospel. They, the hearers, must first believe the gospel. Those who believe it will certainly give evidence of that belief. Baptism is to be ministered only to believers. There are some to whom the gospel is preached that will not believe. Jesus says, ". . .He that believeth not shall be dammed." (see Mark 16:15-16) Baptism is a personal matter which is commanded only to true believers who believe the gospel by the minister. Jesus' disciples surely had already been baptized when they heard Him on the mountain. He taught them the simple commandments which need to be taught to baptized believers.

QUERY 8. Why is it that the letters to the churches recorded in the New Testament do not contain an explicit command for them to be baptized? Answer: Those to whom the epistles were addressed had already been baptized as proven in the epistles. Since baptism is to be administered but once, there was no necessity to command it.

QUERY 9. Is it right to re-baptize one who has already given satisfactory account of being savingly converted to the Lord Jesus Christ, and publicly declared the same by being regularly baptized by immersion by a God-called minister who has come under the hands of a presbytery and set apart to the Holy Ghost? Answer: My opinion is that it is not right because we have no scriptural precedent for such. The early church respected the ministrations of God-called ministers. We have no record where laymembers, or ordinary members, ever attempted to make void the ministers work. The greatest reason why that temporary withdrawals from the fellowship of other churches become permanent is because of the tendency to consider the baptisms performed by their ministers as null and void. We can find no Scripture to sustain this position.

QUERY 10. I have been preaching regularly at a certain church for two years by their request. I am convinced that it is a church that our Lord has greatly favored. We have not openly affiliated with this church for many years. It is a victim of circumstances because our association dropped them because of trouble between ministers many years ago. I have heard their pastor preach the true doctrine. He is in a church that was dropped by the association of his home state with whom we correspond. Could we consider the baptism of the members of that church valid? Answer: Jesus Christ is the King, Lawgiver, and Judge of His churches. He only can spue them out of His mouth. God alone can enable His ministers to preach the Truth. If this pastor has been separated unto the Holy Ghost and properly ordained by a presbytery giving him the right to baptize believers, it is my opinion, that all true ministers and true churches will recognize his preaching and baptism to be valid, even though associations may not.

QUERY 11. Many churches believe as we do that Jesus Christ is the perfect and complete Saviour of His people. We have been divided in affiliation over such issues as adultery, feet-washing, masonry, labor unions, associations, contentions among ministers, individual communion cups, hymn books, instrumental music, prayer meetings, Scriptural discussions in the church, ministers going in the stand with ministers with whom we do not affiliate, taking up public collections, ministers preaching at other places than in their own churches, other ministers preaching in our churchhouses, and many other things too numerous to mention. Can any of these things make void proper baptism of true believers? Answer: I am persuaded that since none of these things affect the belief in Jesus Christ as the perfect and complete Saviour of poor sensible sinners, they cannot make void the believers baptism. Most of these things are within the scope of internal affairs into which other churches should not

intrude.

Space forbids me to continue this subject. We shall conclude with my own experience: We trust the reader will not harshly judge us.

I was baptized by immersion in my 'teens as a requirement for membership with the church of which my parents were members. I do not remember that baptism. I often recall to remembrance a very important epoch in my life when at the age of twenty-three I was led down into the beautiful clear stream of the Caddo River which flows through a a bed of small stones, gravel, and sand made smooth by continual rolling over and over as the stream swiftly flows through the foot-hills of the Ozarks. Elder Wall led me into the stream and no water has ever appeared so clear and beautiful as it did that day. I was burdened as I walked into the stream. While the ceremony was being said I was shaking with the realization that I was about to be buried and raised from a watery grave. I was denouncing my former life with the hope to be raised to walk in newness of life. I was putting off the old man with his deeds with the hope of putting on the garment of Jesus Christ, the robe of righteousness. I was being crucified with Christ awaiting burial and resurrection. I was making an end to my life in the world, giving myself up to the Lord to walk in newness of life depending only upon Him for power to persevere in the paths of righteousness. The ceremony became a marriage ceremony outwardly denoting the inward work of Jesus Christ proving that He loved me so much that He took my sins and died to atone for them, and met the requirements of the law in my behalf. I was lowered into the water and raised up. As I heard Elder Wall say, "Amen", I experienced the gift of the Holy Ghost. My sins were rolled away. My burden was gone. Happiness flooded my soul. I then experienced such sweet relationship with the redeemed of the Lord that natural kinship sunk into unimportance and irrelevance. I was led to the bank and embraced my new family, feeling for the first time that I was one of them. I had obeyed from the heart that FORM of doctrine which was delivered to me. The doctrine of Jesus Christ and Him crucified, buried and arose again for me. It had been symbolized in my baptism. Was I baptized because it was required of me as mere duty? NO! I submitted to baptism gladly prompted by love, if not deceived, to manifest my love to Him who first loved me. I wanted to be a follower of the Lord and be baptized in water as He was baptized. I wanted to be dressed with the same robe that the members of my newly found family wore. Joy and gladness filled our souls as we embraced one another and enjoyed such sweet communion together on the banks of the Caddo River. Should I be baptized again? NO! I feel as though that I would be crucifying Him afresh and putting Him to an open shame. He was baptized into death but once. I feel that I would be casting a reflection upon a God-called minister who preached to me so sweetly whom God blessed to show me the Way, the Truth, and the Life. I feel that it would be casting a dark reflection upon the Family of my first love. I feel that it would be denouncing the sweetest experience I ever had. I feel that it would be denouncing the act of the presbytery which ordained me and separated me unto the Holy Ghost who has been my director in ministrations as a minister. I feel that it would be denouncing each and every baptism that I have administered. I feel that it would be denouncing every act in presbyteries of which I have been a member. Let us be careful not to cast a dark reflection upon the baptism of those to whom it has meant so much.

Do not charge the errors of this treatise against the editors, Elder Wood and Elder Spangler. My writing is in agreement with the policy that associate editors be given freedom of expression.

E. J. L.

VOICES OF THE PAST

"He being dead yet speaketh"

JOHN 4: 16-18

"Jesus saith unto her, Go, call thy husband, and come hither. The woman answered and said, I have no husband. Jesus said unto her, Thou hast well said, I have no husband: For thou hast had five husbands; and he whom thou now hast is not thy husband: in that saidst thou truly."

Brother S. L. Robertson, of Haile, Louisiana, has asked that we present our views through the **Signs of the Times** on the above portion of Scripture. This incident of our Lord and the woman at the well should undoubtedly be considered as being intimately associated with the miracles at the marriage at Cana of Galilee, the healing of the impotent man at the pool of Bethesda, and others, all of which have a material bearing upon the dispensations of **law** and **grace.** The numbers five and six are both legal numbers. The law which God gave to Moses consisted of five books. The legal or work period of time is six, for we are told in Genesis that God created the heavens and the earth and all that in them is in six days, and that "he rested on the seventh day from all his work which he had made."

There are some things to which we wish to call attention in the record which John gives us of the Saviour and the miracle he performed in converting the water into wine. First, we are told that this took place on the third day, which is significant of the last or gospel day, and, second, that there was a need for more wine at the marriage feast. John says there were set there six waterpots of stone, and when Jesus' hour was come, or the hour for him to manifest his power, he commanded the servants to, "Fill the waterpots with water. And they filled them up to the brim." Then he said unto them, "Draw out now, and bear unto the governor of the feast." And "When the ruler of the feast had tasted the water that was made wine, and knew not whence it was: (but the servants which drew the water knew;) the governor of the feast called the bridegroom, and saith unto him, Every man at the beginning doth set forth good wine; and when men have well drunk, then that which is worse: but thou hast kept the good wine until now." (John 2:9-10)

The six waterpots were used under the law in connection with the purification of the Jews, and as there could be no justification or cleansing of a sinner in the sight of a just and holy God except the law be perfectly fulfilled, the six waterpots were of necessity filled to the brim, thus denoting in type that all the demands of the law were absolutely met in full when Jesus shed his blood for his people. When the servants drew off from the pots the wine was pronounced to be the best wine. All of the blood that was shed on Jewish altars could not atone for the sin of a single sinner, but the blood which Jesus shed on Calvary's cross could and did make full and complete at-one-ment for all of his people throughout all ages of the world—those who dwelt upon the earth before he came into the world as well as those who were to follow after him. This wine was therefore the best wine and signified the blood of the gospel dispensation, without which there could be no remission of sin. This miracle then set forth the fulfilling of the law and the bringing in of righteousness by Jesus Christ.

In the fifth chapter of John we are told that "There is at Jerusalem by the sheep market a pool, which is called in the Hebrew tongue Bethesda, having five porches," and that "In these lay a great multitude of impotent folk, of blind, halt, withered, waiting for the moving of the water." This was legal in Jerusalem, and to be sure a great multitude of sheep, or the Lord's people, lay there in these five porches, being held for a ransom until the law's demands could be met. How pitiful was their condition! Some were impotent, or absolutely helpless and unable to do anything

for themselves; some were blind, and some were halt, and some were withered. It would be difficult to picture a more pathetic scene. But in providence of God there was the pool called Bethesda, which means, "House of Mercy." Wonder of wonders it is to the dear child of God that "Justice and Mercy" have met together and kissed each other in the Lord Jesus Christ. Therefore, he could say to the impotent man, "Rise, take up thy bed and walk." It is said that, "**immediately** the man was made whole, and took up his bed, and walked: and on the same day was the Sabbath." Truly, never man spake like Jesus, and when he speaks it is done, and when he commands, it stands fast. When he heals, or delivers, it is invariably the Sabbath, or the day of rest with the sin burdened soul.

In connection with the text under consideration, it is said, "He (Jesus) must needs go through Samaria." There was a necessity for all that Jesus did, and nothing that he did was in vain. Jesus did not go through Samaria by chance, but according to the providence of God, who orders all things after the counsel of his own will. In the purpose of Almighty God this poor Samaritan woman was to come to Jacob's well and there find one whom she would be astonished to have take any notice of her. Neither was it by chance that his disciples were not to be present at the time, for Jesus must needs converse with her alone. He who discerneth the thought and intent of the heart of man, who knoweth all the secrets thereof, and from whom naught can be concealed or nothing hid, he communes with the sinner in the solitary places and, independent of all human aid, when he speaks his words carry force and conviction.

This Samaritan woman was accustomed to drawing water from Jacob's well, where she had come again and again for it was only a shadow or type of that living water which Jesus had to give. When he said unto her, "Give me to drink," she was surprised that he should condescend to look upon her since, as she said, "the Jews have no dealings with the Samaritans." Jesus then told her if she had known the gift of God and who it was that spake unto her, she would have asked of him and he would have given her **living water.** Seeing that he had nothing visible to draw with, and the well being deep, according to her natural powers she could not perceive how he could give her living water. She was soon to learn that she stood in the very presence of him who was indeed far greater than Jacob, who gave the well from which she had come to draw water. Jesus first told her of natural things, that "Whosoever drinketh of this water shall thirst again." which she well knew to be the case, and then he said unto her, "But whosoever drinketh of the water that I shall give him shall never thrist; but the water that I shall give him shall be in him a well of water springing up into everlasting life." Here was something different from anything she had ever heard of before. She would not have to draw water from this well day after day, and year after year, for the lack of which she would thirst again, but this water would indeed be living water, and it would constantly be springing up into everlasting life. She, therefore, thirsted for this water, and said unto Jesus, "Sir, give me this water, that I thirst not, neither come hither to draw." She was thus made to experience that salvation was not by works of righteousness which the creature can perform, but that it is "by grace are ye saved through faith; and that not of yourselves, it is the gift of God: Not of works, lest any man should boast." Having learned this and having ceased from her labors and entered into the gospel rest, Jesus sald unto her, "Go, call thy husband, and come hither." Surely, no one will doubt that Jesus knew the innermost desires of her soul, and needed not to be told by her that she had no husband, even though she had had five husbands, but it was for her sake and our sakes that he said this to her. She typifies the Church of the first born who has come to the end of the law and must confess before men the wonderful works of our God. When she said she had no

husband, Jesus commanded her by saying, "Thou hast well said, I have no husband: For thou hast had five husbands; and he whom thou now hast is not thy husband: in that saidst thou truly."

Our understanding is that she had done all she could to comply with the demands of the law, but had utterly failed in every point and had become guilty before God. The law condemned her, and she was miserable and wretched and poor and could receive no comfort or consolation from it. Being brought to the end of the law, she realized it was her schoolmaster unto Christ, and there he was revealed and she perceived of a truth that he was some wonderful one. After Jesus had instructed her more perfectly regarding the true worship of God, he said unto her, "God is a spirit: and they that worship him must worship him in spirit and in truth." Thereupon came his disciples, and the woman left her waterpot and went her way into the city, and saith to the men, "Come, see a man which told me all things, that ever I did; is not this the Christ?"

It is after this manner that God brings his children from nature's darkness into the marvelous light of his glorious gospel, teaching them that his blessed son is the end of the law for righteousness. Then it is they know the difference between law and grace, and once they have been truly taught it, it is all of grace forever afterwards, for they can never believe anything else, and they should not live in adultery by pretending to be married to another by partaking of the works of the law. Let them come out from among Babylon and be separate and not partake of her sin, returning to give glory and honor unto him who hath loved them and gave himself for them.

We trust our thoughts will prove satisfying to our brother and all who may read them, and if so may everlasting praise be rendered to him to whom everlasting praise is due.

(Editorial by the late Elder R. Lester Dodson.)

"Now we exhort you, brethren, warn them that are unruly, comfort the feeble minded, support the weak, be patient toward all men." — 1 Thess. 5:14

Our gracious Lord has amply provided for every want which shall come upon his chosen people in all their sojourn here in time. The fullness of that provision is witnessed in the inspired Scriptures, and also in the daily experience of every one who is led by the Spirit of God. Well does Job say, "How forcible are right words!" In the full sense of the expression there are no "right words" but those which proceed out of the mouth of God. These are living food to his saints, who find no satisfying bread in anything else. As our Lord said, "It is written, Man shall not live by bread alone, but by every word that proceedeth out of the mouth of God."—Matt. 4:4. "Thy words were found, and I did eat them; and thy word was unto me the joy and rejoicing of mine heart; for I am called by thy name, O Lord God of hosts."—Jer. 15:16. In those precious words are expressed assurances of the immutable purpose of God, by which the saints were before the foundation of the world chosen in Christ, that they should be holy and without blame before him in love; and in addition to this gracious gospel comfort their glorious Lord gives to them the experience of that longing for the words of truth which is peculiarly characteristic of them who are led by the Spirit of God; of whom Jude testifies that they are first "sanctified by God the Father," then "preserved in Jesus Christ," and afterward "called" to be saints, and to know the fellowship of the sufferings of their Redeemer, by which is assured their joint heirship with him in eternal glory.

It is exclusively to these chosen ones that the language of our text is addressed, and only such are the brethren embraced in the exhortation or included in the instruction here recorded. When any of these are "unruly," or, as in the marginal reading, **disorderly,** they who are spiritual are admonished in love to warn such. This warning is not to be under-

stood in the sense of threatening, for this was forbidden even to be used by masters toward servants. —See Eph. 6: 9. The word **warn** is here used to express that reminding which is prompted by solicitous love, and is in harmony with the direction, "Brethren, if a man be overtaken in a fault, ye which are spiritual, restore such an one in the spirit of meekness; considering thyself, lest thou also be tempted."—Gal. 6:1. By this loving warning one may convert an unruly or erring brother from the error of his way, and so save a soul from death and hide a multitude of sins.—James 5:19,20. This warning is like the smiting of the righteous invoked by David in Psalm 141:5; and instead of giving offence or provoking resentment on the part of the erring one, if the mind of Christ be in him it will endear the faithful brother by reason of the devoted love of Christ exhibited in the gentle admonition. It is a very clear proof that the carnal mind controls one when a loving warning elicits angry words and unkind feelings. If anger is felt, the one in whose heart it is found should know that it is of the flesh; and if in the spirit of meekness he is enabled to suppress that anger, he has attained a triumph over self which witnesses that he is a follower of Jesus, "who, when he was reviled, reviled not again; when he suffered, he threatened not; but committed himself to him that judgeth righteously."—1 Peter 2:23. The manifestation of the Spirit of Christ in our daily walk and conversation is the most effective warning of the unruly and reproof of those who walk contrary to the order of "the house of God, which is the church of the living God, the pillar and ground of the truth.

"Comfort the feeble minded." Those who are strong in their own faithfulness and ability are not proper subjects to be comforted. To Peter, when he felt willing to die with his Lord, there was no need of comforting suggestions by which to encourage him. In that condition he needed to be sifted as wheat, that the chaff of trust in his own heart might be blown away, and then in his bitter weeping he was in a fit condition to be comforted. And so the loving Lord after his resurrection by his angel specially sends the glad tidings to comfort him, saying, "Tell his disciples AND PETER that he goeth before you into Galilee: there shall ye see him, as he said unto you." — Mark 6:7. It is evident that this special mention of Peter was to comfort him in that deep distress which had caused him to weep bitterly when the Lord looked on him in his cowardly denial of his Master. Without a personal message from Jesus he could not be satisfied that he was still dear to him as a disciple after failure to show his devotion in the hour of trial. Then the valiant Peter had become feeble minded, (or, as the original reads literally, **"of a little soul, or fainthearted,"**) and was converted effectually from trust in his own heart, which is ever characteristic of a fool.—Prov. 28:26. It is just as needful now for every saint, as it was then for Peter, that the comfort of the gospel should be personally applied to them; and as the faint-hearted and feeble minded only are in a condition to be comforted, the Lord has ordained that they "must through much tribulation enter into the kingdom of God."—Acts 14:22.

It is important to notice that those whom Paul exhorted with these words were disciples who were already in the faith. Yet they were so feeble minded that it was needful that he should confirm their souls with this exhortation. As no comfort can be received by such as are resting in perfect ease and quietness, so all the consolations of the gospel belong to those who are afflicted and in tribulation. No word of comfort is given by inspiration to any but the Lord's people; they are peculiarly prepared to receive the glorious gospel, because they are brought so low that they cannot render any equivalent for divine mercy, nor plead any merit on their part as the ground of their receiving favor from God. When thus reduced they are truly feeble minded and in need of comfort. This is peculiar to those who are made alive by the work of the Spirit of

God. Only they know the exceeding sinfulness of sin, and feel its dreadful power working in themselves. To all such the comfort of the gospel belongs; and while the burden of sin in themselves renders them so feeble minded that they can have no confidence in their flesh, yet the precious comfort is recorded for them by their Lord, that "He will regard the prayer of the destitute, and not despise their prayer."—Psa. 102:17. Then just in proportion as they see their destitution, they have the evidence that this comfort is for them. None can claim it so long as they have any reliance in anything else besides the infinite grace of God. This is the conclusive witness of his being the true Messiah, to which our Lord referred John the Baptist; being more wonderful than any of the miracles cited, this evidence is the last mentioned, even after the raising up of the dead. "The poor have the gospel preached to them." —Matt. 11:5.

It is important then in the examination of ourselves to see whether we have been reduced sufficiently to enter the kingdom by this strait gate. Are we "the circumcision which worship God in the spirit, and rejoice in Christ Jesus, and have no **confidence** in the flesh?" If we are so poor as this, then the blessing rests upon us as "poor in spirit."—Matt. 5:3. In this condition we are prepared to comfort the feeble minded by "the same comfort wherewith we ourselves are comforted of God."—2 Cor. 1:4. In no other way can we be qualified to comfort them but by the experience of the same weakness and trial through which they are passing. One who has never felt a special pain may pity him who is suffering that pain, but none can sympathize except such as have endured the same. So it is needful that we be partakers "of the afflictions of the gospel according to the power of God," in order that we may be prepared to minister to the comfort of those who suffer such afflictions. So Paul says, "To the weak became I as weak, that I might gain the weak: I am made all things to all men, that I might by all means save some."—1 Cor. 9:22.

Thus in fellowship of suffering the perfect love of Christ is developed in his followers; for it is by their utter weakness that the saints comfort the feeble minded. It affords no comfort to them when Jehu says, "Come with me, and see my zeal for the Lord!" They are too weak to be interested in the bravery and zeal of an earthly warrior. They are comforted only by the consideration of what the Lord has done and said, "For the Lord hath spoken good concerning Israel." —Num. 10:29. It is God "who hath saved us, and called us with an holy calling, not according to our works, but according to his own purpose and grace, which was given us in Christ Jesus before the world began, but is now made manifest by the appearing of our Savior Jesus Christ, who hath abolished death, and hath brought life and immortality to light through the gospel." — 2 Tim. 1:9,10. There is strength to the weak in this God; therefore his name is the treasury of comfort to the feeble minded.

"Support the weak." This is not a mere repetition of the preceding injunction. There is distinct fitness in both expressions. It is not enough merely to speak words of comfort to the feeble minded; the weak have a peculiar claim upon the support of the strong. Of course these words are applied relatively, and not in their absolute fullness; for in that sense all are weak alike. But Paul discriminates among the saints, saying, "We then that are strong ought to bear the infirmities of the weak, and not to please ourselves."—Rom. 15:1. In this sense there are among the saints those who are weak and those who are strong. Instead of the strong oppressing the weak, or despising their weakness, the law of the gospel kingdom, which is love, makes it the duty and privilege of the strong to bear the infirmities of the weak. It is not implied in this injunction, however, that one may insist upon propagating error upon the plea of being weak. The inspired rule must be held over the church, and whatever is not in accordance with that rule must be rejected. When it is required that revealed

truth shall be sacrificed to the demands of falsehood, submission is not bearing the infirmities of the weak, but it is joining in the departure from the truth. Failure to contend earnestly for the doctrine of Christ is a denial of the Lord, yet that earnestness does not include impatient anger; for "the servant of the Lord must not strive; but be gentle unto all men, apt to teach, patient, in meekness instructing those that oppose themselves; if God peradventure will give them repentance to the acknowledging of the truth."—2 Tim. 2:24,25. Indeed, there is no clearer display of weakness in the saints than that which prompts one to claim to be wise above what is revealed in the Scriptures.

To support the weak is not to encourage them in error, but in love to speak the things which become sound doctrine, and expound unto them the way of God more perfectly. No amount of support will make a false doctrine true; so that it is not enjoined upon the saints to assist the weak in maintaining error. The only real support to present to them is the solid doctrine of the gospel as the truth is in Jesus. In this truth is all the strength of the most favored apostle, and that same strength abundantly sustains the weakest saint. This doctrine does truly support the weak, while it effectually resists the proud, and turns to confusion all who trust in their own strength. The safest condition in which the saints can be, so far as pertains to the experience of present comfort, is to be satisfied that he has no strength in himself, for then of necessity he must trust alone in the Lord. This refuge can never fail; for "They that trust in the Lord shall be as mount Zion, which cannot be removed, but abideth forever."—Psa. 125:1.

"Be patient toward all men." This injunction is in perfect accord with the directions in the connection. It is not so much with reference to the world of mankind naturally that patience is here commanded. The injunction is applicable to the subjects of the kingdom of Christ Jesus, although the word **men,** which has been added by the translators, seems to change the application. While it is certainly right for us to endure patiently the unkindness and malice of enemies of the truth, that is not the subject of the instruction here recorded. This exhortation extends no further than the others in the connection; and they are evidently limited in their application to the church and kingdom of our Lord Jesus. It is very essential to our peace and comfort here that we heed this instruction, not only that we may enjoy peace and sweet fellowship with the saints, whose natural infirmities call for patient forbearance, but we must ourselves feel the effect of our own action in the matter. With the very same measure that we accord to our brethren it shall be measured to us again.—Matthew 7:2. It is not that at another time we shall receive that judgment; the very comdemnation which we pronounce in our judgment of our brethren judges us then and there out of our own mouths. The exacting spirit which can have no patience with the weakness and even the folly and sin of our brother, marks us as being disciples of Moses, and requiring "an eye for an eye, and a tooth for a tooth." Then, when we pray to be forgiven "as we forgive," we ask for that same exacting justice to be meted out to us. This is legal justice; but the grace of our Lord is manifest in his long-suffering patience toward us. As followers of Jesus, this is our pattern. The grace of God is needful to enable us to hold in subjection the evil which we daily feel working in ourselves, and "it is of the Lord's mercies that we are not consumed, because his compassions fail not;" then how inconsistent must it be for us to be impatient and intolerant toward our fellow-pilgrims, who have to mourn the same infirmities under which we groan!

This exhortation does not authorize any one to claim especial favor and exemption from responsibility to the law of Christ on the ground of being "weak" or "feeble minded," any more than it would justify the unruly in their contempt of the order of the house of God. It is a very strong indication of the pre-

valence of the carnal mind when one can plead these provisions of the divinely appointed order of the church in extenuation of his sinful actions. It savors strongly of blasphemous mockery when one can urge his belief in divine sovereignty as an excuse for his own wickedness. The seal which God has set upon his foundation is "The Lord knoweth them that are his. And, Let every one that nameth the name of Christ depart from iniquity."—2 Tim. 2:19. If the belief of election and predestination does not produce the hatred of sin, it is not the effect of the faith of God's elect, for that always bears the unbroken seal here given. And wherever this seal is set, causing the hatred of sin, there is the foundation of God which shall be completed, for he will certainly perform it until the revelation of the perfect day of Jesus Christ.

They to whom this exhortation comes with sweetness as the joyful sound of the gospel of Christ, are all included in the address as brethren of the apostles. They may be so weak and faint-hearted that they dare not claim to be the characters specified; but if they feel the desire for its precious comfort they are the very ones for whose encouragement it is written. All its sweet comfort and assurance belongs to every one who loves and longs for the consolation therein provided. No unruly one is forbidden the benefit of this warning; no feeble minded one is denied this comfort; no weak one is excluded from this support; and it is essential to the peace of every one that he should be patient toward all.

(Editorial by Elder Wm. L. Beebe, August 1, 1885. It is worthy of a careful reading by all of us. — J. D. W.)

OBITUARIES

WALTER G. BURGESS

Walter G. Burgess was born in Franklin County, Virginia, March 25, 1899, and died September 17, 1967. He was the son of the late William and Daisy Burgess.

He was married to Miss Mabel Showalter, November 1919, who survives with three children: two daughters, Mrs. Velena Bennett, and Mrs. Arlene Via, one son, Dalton Burgess, all of Roanoke, Virginia. Surviving also are four grandchildren, three sisters and eight brothers.

He united with Little Creek Church, Franklin County, Va. the fourth Sunday in July, 1936, and was baptized by the late Elder John P. Helms. He was ordained a deacon of the church December 1, 1944.

His funeral was held at Lynch Funeral Home in Rocky Mount, with internment in Franklin Memorial Park, with Elder William Holland and Elder Leonard Brammer officiating.

He was truly a devoted husband and father and his family and friends miss him very much. Yet, we would not want him to linger and suffer as he did in his last days.

He bore his afflictions with patience and we cherish the memory of Brother Burgess because he served his church faithfully and was a lovely Brother. He desired the welfare of every one and especially those who desired to be found walking in righteousness. He was highly esteemed both by his home church and the Sister Churches. We feel we have suffered a great loss but believe it is his eternal gain, for it is given to those who die in the Lord.

He was laid to rest in Franklin Memorial Park under a mound of beautiful flowers, to rest until the trumpet of God shall sound and time shall be no more. When King Jesus shall come in great glory to summon his people away beyond the shores of time to where the monster, that enemy called death, will not be feared any more. Now may we bow in reverence unto him who giveth and taketh away and still say thy will be done.

(Elder) William Holland

MEMORIAL

CLARENCE L. WILSON, 1887-1968

Paran Primitive Baptist Church of Hawkins, Texas, desires to express her sadness caused by the death of one of her members, to wit: Clarence L. Wilson, who was born Dec. 28, 1887; died May 25, 1968. She wishes to thank God for the Christian principles made manifest in his life. His submission to the will of God in all things; his abiding faith in Jesus, the perfect and complete Saviour of sensible sinners; his sacred devotion and love for the Chunch; his inspiration to others by his smiles and patience even in the midst of trouble; his words and deeds of kindness to the despondent and unfortunate: **all these traits** shall forever be treasured by those who knew him. She prays God's smiling providence to be upon his wife, Ethel, of Laird Hill; upon his children: C. L., Jr. of Kilgore, Don, of Hobbs, N. M.; Mrs. Erwin Smith of Dallas, and Mrs. Boyd Weeks of Pasadena.

Brother Clarence Wilson became a member of Hopewell P. B. Church, Winnsboro, Texas,

in July, 1937. He moved from Winnsboro to Laird Hill and became a member of Paran Church in 1953.

His pastor, assisted by Bro. Kenneth Flowers, conducted his funeral at Winnsboro. His body was buried in Hopewell Cemetery to await the resurrection.
the resurrection.

Elder E. J. Lambert, Pastor

MITTIE ADA HOPKINS MURPHY

It has pleased our Heavenly Father to remove from our midst, by death our beloved Sister Mittie Hopkins Murphy. She was born November 28, 1880, and passed away from this life March 2, 1968.

Sister Murphy united with the Reidsville, N. C., Primitive Baptist Church in the year of 1912. She was baptized by the late Elder L. H. Hardy. She was the oldest member of the Church.

Sister Murphy was the daughter of the late Thomas Walker and Amanda Doggett Hopkins. She leaves to morn one brother, Thomas D. Hopkins of Reidsville.

Sister Murphy was faithful to her church as long as she was able to attend. She loved the Doctrine of Salvation by the Grace of God.

Her funeral was held at Citty Funeral Home by her beloved pastor Elder David V. Spangler. Her body was laid to rest at the Fairview Baptist Church Cemetery, to await the resurrection to be with God's Saints around his Throne.

James W. Moore

MEMORIAL

LELA BRADLEY McCANN

Rehobeth Primitive Baptist Church of ElDorado, Arkansas, files this in memory of a very precious sister, to wit: Sister Lela Bradley McCann. She was born August 24, 1880, died Jan. 22, 1958, at ElDorado, Arkansas, at the age of 87 years. Sister McCann was a devoted member of Rehobeth Church for many years. She was the sister of Elder Durwood Bradley of Lubbock, Texas, who meant so much to her in her last years of life. Also surviving her are two grand daughters; Mrs. Harry Shelton of Farmerville, La. and Mrs. Dick Young of Jena, La. Six great-grandchildren and one great-great-grandchild are among the other relatives surviving.

Sister Lela McCann will be remembered as one having special traits of being very conscientious, deeply devoted to her family and church, and of rendering a life of lovely service. The 71st Psalm best describes her experience, prayer, faith, and hope. She could say with the Psalmist, "Thou, which hath shewed me great and sore troubles, shall quicken me again, and shall bring me up again from the depths of the earth." (Psalm 71:20) She walked in the Valley of Despondency and rejoiced upon the mountain of joy, gladness, and peace. She rejoiced in God's works, but men's works and doings caused her great suffering.

Rehobeth thanks God for her companionship and the love manifested in her. Her pastor conducted her funeral at Young's Chapel, ElDorado, and burial was in Banks Cemetery, Banks, Arkansas. May the Lord make us submissive to His will in this matter.

Copies of this MEMORIAL to be filed with Church records, sent to family, and mailed to the **Signs of the Times** for publication.

Written by her pastor,
Elder E. J. Lambert

THOMAS BLEVIN DAVIS

Bethel Church of Union County, Arkansas, has lost another precious member in the death of Thomas B. Davis. He was born August 13, 1898 to Calvin and Lulu Davis in Union County. He was a lifelong resident of that County. He died at St. Joseph Hospital in Hot Springs May 17, 1968, at the age of 69 yrs., 9 months, and 4 days. Survivors include his brother, J. J. Davis, 2 sisters: Mrs. Mary Cameron and Mrs. Maggie Robertson, all of ElDorado. Survivors especially include his nephews and neices upon whom he lavished parental love, — having no children of his own. He was a carpenter.

Brother Tom Davis became a member of Bethel Church many years ago and was baptized by Elder W. W. Taylor. He served the church as clerk several years. His devotion to the upkeep of the building, grounds and cemetery shall be cherished long by all who knew him. He talked much of the sovereignty and holiness of God and the inability and sinfulness of man. He was constantly confessing his sins and praying for the mercy of God.

His wife, Allie Daniels Davis, preceded him in death by over two years. The vacancy left in this life by the passing of his companion caused him to pray more diligently and unceasingly. We soon noticed a change in his countenance, conversation, actions, and life which convinced us that he was enjoying a more abundant life of peace, joy, and contentment than ever before. His special hymn in the last months of his life was, "How Sweet the Name of Jesus Sounds". The sweetness of experiencing salvation became more important than sad thoughts upon his sinful state. We believe he was made willing to go Home and leave this world of suffering.

His funeral was conducted by his pastor, Elder E. J. Lambert. His body was laid beside his wife in Bethel Cemetery.

This ordered written by Bethel Church while

in conference to be published.

Elder E. J. Lambert, Pastor
Mrs. Jean Burns, Clerk

DEACON HOSEA T. COLLINS

Brother Collins died Sunday July 14, 1968, after an illness of three years. He was senior deacon of the Western Primitive Association, a former Clerk, and also a Clerk of Bethlehem Church, while the writer served as his pastor for about twenty years. He was a dear lover of the **Signs of the Times**, and of the doctrine of the resurrection of the body, with other fundamentals of the doctrine. Several of his children are Primitive Baptists and readers of the **Signs.**

His first wife died some twenty-five years ago having ten fine children, as follows: James T., Raymond and Hosea Paul, of Slocomb, Ala.; Buren O.; Columbus, Ga.; Hilton, of Tallahassie, Fla.; Mrs. Ruth Tew, Mrs. Frances Martin and Mrs. Mildred Adkinson of Solcomb; Mrs. Bonnie Brewlon, Pensacola, Fla.; and Mrs. Uvonne Holland, of Geneva, Ala.: all of these survive their father; together with his dear companion, Mrs. Maudie Burns Collins, who was so devoted to her husband and a wonderful nurse during his long illness. Brother Collins is also survived by the following: two brothers, Frank of Slocomb, and Cyrus, of Jessup, Ga.; one sister, Grabrella Bell, Panama City, Fla.; twenty-six grandchildren and nine great grandchildren. His family was one of the largest Primitive Baptist families in the world, and true believers in Christ.

His funeral was conducted July 16th at his dear Bethlehem Church, Malvern, Ala., by his pastor, Elder J. J. Collins, assisted by Elders C. C. Hornsby, A. B. Chummey and V. C. Hartzog: with Brother P. J. Hartzog leading the singing. Interment was in the adjoining cemetery. It was said that one of the largest concourse of people attended the services ever seen in Geneva County. The theme of the ministers was, "The Resurrection." The remains were tenderly laid to rest beneath many flowers.

J. J. Collins

ESTER CLARK RIGDON

Mrs. Rigdon, of Slocomb, Ala., died January 3, 1968. She was the daughter of Primitive Baptists, and her grandfather was a minister and Clerk of the Association.

Funeral services were conducted by Elder J. J. Collins and Mr. George Scarborough at Pleasant Hill Church, with interment in the adjoining cemetery.

She is survived by her husband, six brothers and one sister.

J. J. Collins

WILLIAM VESTAL PYRTLE

By order of Bunker Hill Primitive Baptist Church in North Carolina, we record the passing of our dear brother. He was born May 3, 1884, and departed this life October 20, 1967. He joined the Primitive Baptist Church at Rock House in 1916, and several years later joined Bunker Hill on confession of faith.

He was married to Sister Ada Slawter in 1904, who passed away April 24, 1962. To this union were born ten children: surviving also are ten grandchildren.

Brother Pyrtle was faithful to the cause, attending his meetings regularly, and visited our sister churches. He was a firm believer in the doctrine of salvation by grace; and we can't recall a time in our meetings together but what he would speak of the goodness of God towards him — confessing his sins: willing to forgive and be forgiven.

We at Bunker Hill Church miss him very much, but we feel our loss is his eternal gain. We desire to bow in humble submission to the will of our Heavenly Father who rules supremely. We realize that the "Lord giveth and he taketh away, blessed be his name."

His funeral service was conducted by his pastor, who spoke comfortingly from the 23rd Psalm.

Submitted in love by the church at Bunker Hill, who requests that a copy of this obituary be placed on the church book, a copy sent to the family, and one sent to the **Signs of the Times** for publication.

Elder Z. L. Rhue, Moderator
Glenn Holt, Clerk

RUTH S. TWILLEY

Our beloved sister, Ruth Sirman Twilley, took leave of her earthly house and went to her eternal home November 15, 1967. She was born near Salisbury, Maryland, April 16, 1979, the daughter of John William and Sarah Elizabeth Sirman.

On March 4, 1902, she was married to Carl Twilley, and of that union three children, Margaret, Wallace, and Elizabeth, were born.

On the third Sunday in June, 1946, our dear sister was baptized by our beloved pastor Elder David Spangler, and received into the fellowship of the Salisbury Old School Baptist Church. She loved her church, and she loved Him who was the author and finisher of her faith. She was a very modest, self-effacing person, not given to much speaking, but the light in her face, the warm glow in her eyes as she heard the gospel proclaimed and her

dear Redeemer's name magnified, spoke much louder than a multitude of words. The writer recalls with sweetness and sadness the many hours of spiritual conversation in her home — a home whose doors opened wide at all times to the Lord's people and her many friends; yet we who loved her most could not desire to call her back from the joy she now has won.

She is survived by two lovely, faithful daughters, Mrs. Margaret Jordan and Mrs. Elizabeth Betts, whose devotion and untiring efforts to make their mother happy and comfortable never ceased. She is also survived by two sisters, her husband having predeceased her in September, 1952, and her son in November, 1955.

Her final memorial service was held in the house of the church she loved, and of which she was such a faithful member, on November 17, 1967, conducted by our dear pastor, Elder David Spangler, whom she loved so devotedly. Her mortal body was laid to rest beside her husband's to await the second coming in glory of her Lord and Saviour, and the resurrection of the dead in Christ. Let us "sorrow not even as others who have no hope."

Written by a cousin in the flesh and a sister, I hope, in the Lord.

Mildred V. Dykes

RESOLUTION OF RESPECT

We the Church of Hickory Grove wish to bow in humble submission to our gracious Heavenly Father in removing by death a beloved sister, Mrs. Vara Lee Johnson at Smithfield Memorial Hospital May 4, 1968.

She was married to J. Mansey Johnson on March 3, 1909. To this union were born ten children, six boys and four girls; twenty-six grandchildren and five great grandchildren.

She was received by experience and baptism in July of 1911 at Hickory Grove Primitive Baptist Church in Johnston County, N. C. She lived a faithful member for fifty-seven years. Her family has lost a precious mother; the church a very dear sister.

Funeral services were conducted in the Rose Funeral Chapel in Benson, N. C. She was laid to rest in Rose Lawn Cemetery among lots of beautiful flowers.

Therefore, we, the church wish to express our heartfelt sympathy to the family. May God's riches blessing abide with each one of them.

Resolved, that a copy be sent to the family, one to the **Signs of the Times**, and one put on our church records.

Committee:

Sister Georgia E. Hill
Sister Leacey Beasley
Sister Gertrude Royal

MRS. DELIA McCAIN TAYLOR

On May 24, 1968, Mrs. Delia McCain Taylor crossed the river into everlasting life, and eternal company with those who love the Lord.

She was born April 18, 1896, in Henderson County, Texas, near Athens. She is survived by her beloved husband, Charles Aaron Taylor; three sons, Herbert, Coy and T. D. Taylor, and one daughter, Lenice Shoemake.

Early in life she attended rural Old Baptist Churches in Navarro County, served by her grandfather, Elder Pryor Cardwell. She and her husband have been believers and faithful readers of **The Signs** for over forty years. They lived much of the time in rural areas where they were unable to regularly attend a congregation of fellow believers.

She came into this life to give and grow. Her unbounded love the family and friends came to know: she carefully tended each child as though it were a flowering tree, carefully guiding each one into the sure confidence and knowledge of Thee.

She gave so much yet required so little from others: we held her among the great in the ranks of mothers. Her life's work complete, yet it was sad to let her go; however there is rejoicing in her return to Thy eternal presence we know.

Written by T. D. Taylor.

Charles A. Taylor
Bennington, Oklahoma

HOSEA PAUL COLLINS

Mr. Collins, aged 37, died accidently according to a coroners jury, July 24, 1968. He is survived by his wife, Teresa, one daughter, Susan, and two sons, Tony and Lamar; four brothers: J. T. and Raymond, Slocomb, Ala.; Burey of Columbus, Ga., and Hilton, of Tallahassee, Fla.; five sisters: Mrs. Ruth Tew, Mrs. Frances Martin and Mrs. Mildred Adkinson, of Slocomb; Mrs. Yvonne Holland, Geneva, and Mrs. Bonnie Brewton, Pensacola, Fla.; and his step-mother, Mrs. Maudie Burns Collins, of Slocomb; and numerous other relatives.

He was a firm believer in salvation by grace, and is greatly mourned. The passing of his father, the senior deacon in the Western Primitive Baptist Association, H. T. Collins, was a few days before the death of his son. He will be sadly missed by his family and a host of friends.

Funeral services were conducted by his pastor, Mr. George Johnson, and Elder J. J. Collins at Bethlehem Primitive Baptist Church on July 26th. The remains were buried beneath many flowers in the adjoining cemetery, but the spirit returned to the God who gave it.

J. J. Collins

Signs of the Times

DEVOTED TO THE OLD SCHOOL BAPTIST CAUSE

'The Sword of the Lord and of Gideon'

VOL. 136 DANVILLE, VA., NOVEMBER, 1968 NO. 11

IS IT TIME TO RENEW
YOUR SUBSCRIPTION?
IF YOUR EXPIRATION DATE
IS 11/68
IT EXPIRES WITH THIS ISSUE

MEMORIES REFRESHED

Rt. 4, Box 213,
Rocky Mount, Va. 24151

Dear Brother and Sister Wood:

I desire to write you, hoping that you are well. I did not get to speak to you at the association. (Pigg River) The Lord blessed me to go all three days, which I enjoyed very much.

Brother Wood, you preached my husband's funeral twenty-nine years ago. He was Matt Wright. My membership is at Little Creek Church in Franklin County, Virginia. I do not have a way to go to meetings as regularly as I would love to go. I love to be with the Primitive Baptist people: they are the people I love, and hope to live with and die with. I often wonder, "Do I love the Lord, or so; am I his or am I not?"

My father's membership was at Little Hope Church. He was Monroe Hill and passed away thirty-one years ago at the age of eighty-one. My children all married, so I live by myself. When my children were young, I was so troubled, and felt like I would like to join some church. I did not know, or feel like being with the Primitive Baptist people. I tried to pray for the Lord to direct my steps and show me the right way; and I dreamed one night of going to Little Hope Church, and in my dream I went over on the hill to the little grave yard, and Jesus met me at the gate and he pointed his staff to a row of camels. I went on in this way for some time, still praying for the Lord to have mercy on my poor soul. Then I dreamed of being on a hill, and saw the new Jerusalem descending from heaven. It was so pretty and was lit up so pretty and bright.

I united with the Primitive Baptist Church in Roanoke, Virginia, and was baptized by Elder Stegall. May God be merciful to us all and keep us in love and fellowship, I ask in Jesus' name. From a sister saved by grace, if saved at all.

Mrs. Lula Wright

(We appreciate the above from Sister Wright. It brought back many memories of Little Hope Church in our younger days. Elder B. V. Jesse was the pastor of that church for about twenty-five years, and it was under him that the church was organized. We loved to go there and be with him and the brethren, and did so for about ten years. After his death we became pastor and served about six years, or until we removed to Baltimore in 1943. Elder Otie Conner was ordained there and served the church until his death the last part of December, 1966. Shortly after that Elder Julius Bocock was called as pastor and is serving at the present time. The church is in the western part of Roanoke County near Elliston.

Many were the seasons of rejoicing there which are fresh in our memory. —

— J. D. W.)

QUOTATIONS FROM J. J. PHILPOT

208 Frederick St.
Bastrop, La. 71220

Dear Elder Wood:

Attached are letters from Sister Mary Davis to Remona. It is so rich in Spirit-

ual matter that we thought that the readers of the **Signs** would also enjoy them.

These letters are a very good example of a hearer who is "Spiritually exercised."

In connection with this, let us quote some good thoughts from Philpot: "Take, for instance, an unexercised minister; what is he fit for? To eat, drink and sleep; to build hypocrites, in deception; to crush the poor, needy, exercised people of God; and to shoot the arrows of contempt and scorn against those servants of the Lord that feed the flock of slaughter. That is all he is fit for."

"Take an unexercised hearer, what is he fit for? Half the time asleep, and the other half looking at the clock: or dreaming away the time about something he did on the Saturday, or occupying his thoughts with something to be done on the Monday. That is all he does, except to make a minister an offender for a word, or pick up something from the pulpit that he may go and make a tale about. That is all he is fit for. What is an unexercised member of the church fit for? To breed strife, and make others as dead as himself."

"But, take the other side of the case. What is an exercised Christian fit for? He is fit for God and glory; fit for heaven and eternal bliss, where the billows of trial and sorrow shall no more beat over his troubled soul; fit for conversation with the exercised people of God; fit to hear the truth as it is in Jesus; fit to live a life becoming the gospel he professes; fit to shine as a light in the world. What is an exercised hearer fit for? He is fit for crying and sighing as he comes to church, that the Lord would bless the Word to his soul; he is fit to hear an experimental ministry; fit to sit under an exercised servant of God; fit for the promises, mercies, and blessings of the gospel; fit for the sweet manifestations of blood, grace, and love to his soul; fit for every good word and work. And, what is an exercised minister fit for? To strengthen the brethren, that is what he is fit for. Nobody else is fit to strengthen the brethren but he that has been in the sieve of Satan." (From a sermon by Philpot upon Luke 22: 31,32)

May the Lord continue to bless you in your labors. We enjoy the "Voices of the Past", and also hear the same report from the Brethren.

Yours in hope,
W. W. Hudson, Jr.

LETTER TO SISTER W. W. HUDSON

308 Wyandotte
Shreveport, Louisiana 71101
February 19, 1968

Dear Remona,

Correspondence from you and all the rest of like precious faith always means so much to me. With all the things we see and face in everyday life, especially working with the public, it is so wonderful to go to church on weekends and visit in the homes of those of like precious faith who are so dear to us. I spent the weekend with the Barron's this past weekend and we went up to Bethel and heard Bro. Lambert yesterday.

Bro. Lambert preached on the meaning of the Lamb. Again I wished I had a tape of it. Such a beautiful picture was he blessed to depict using or I should say reading from the 19th chapter of Revelation and from the 3rd chapter of Hosea, 19 and 20th verses. He also went back to Genesis in the garden when Eve was deceived and ate of the tree of knowledge of good and evil and gave unto Adam and he ate. He used this as being figurative of Christ and His Bride, the church. It was Eve who was actually deceived, but Adam, out of his love for his bride also ate, so it is with Christ. His bride is the sinner, but out of His wonderful and gracious love for His Bride, He came down and took upon Him the sins of all His people — His Bride. It was so beautiful the way he was blessed to bring forth the explanation concerning the 7th and 8th verse of Rev. 19. "For the marriage of the Lamb is come, and his wife hath made herself ready," She is made ready

by shedding all her old clothing — all of our own self-righteousness and depending on God Almighty alone to clothe us in "fine linen, clean and white" and he expressed and stressed that the wedding garment was of fine linen, not mixed with wool, but pure. Oh, that I could even attempt to write the beauty which I was given to view, if not deceived. I can only write a few scattering thoughts which are probably confusing but to be blessed to hear the wonderful sermons and feed from the Master's table for a few moments of time is indeed so much more than I deserve and I trust I've been given a thankful heart for such wonderful blessings.

You spoke of not being able to enjoy preaching as much as you once did, especially since your children are still small and need so much attention. Seems like lately, I've felt so lifted up and have been blessed to return home and continue the sweet meditations, although I never retain as much as I desire. I guess, if I retained it all I would never hunger and would have no desire to feed from the Master's table. And as we read in Matthew, "For your Father knoweth what things ye have need of before you ask Him."

This has not always been so with me though, for it seemed so long I went listening to our dear ministers and would maybe receive a crumb here and there and at times be lifted up during the entire sermon but the minute I stepped out of the church, I could not even remember the text used. I know that I've even thought that something is wrong because I don't enjoy preaching as much as it seems I did when I was in school and college, but one day as I thought along this line, the thought came to me that I'm older and have responsibilities now and then I had none. Many times worldly things seem to overcome my thoughts to the extent that I cannot read the **Signs, Bible,** or hear the preached word. But thanks be unto God, this is not forever, for if not deceived, on a few occasions, I trust that I've been lifted up and given a few moments of feasting and praising our God. Oh, if it were not for the valleys we would never reach these mountain tops to enjoy the feasts.

There was a period of time that it seemed that I tried so hard to read the Bible and meditate upon the wonderful writings but had to be shown again these things and made to know that within and of myself I can do nothing yet "I can do all things through Christ which strengtheneth me." Lately, if not deceived, I've been wonderfully blessed and the Bible, **Signs,** etc, have not seemed to be an entirely closed book to me. . .

With love,
Mary Davis

Rt. 2, Box 252,
Moneta, Va. 24121

Dear Brother Spangler:

My subscription ran out with the July issue of the **Signs of the Times,** and I am enclosing a check to pay for two more years.

I enjoyed reading the **Signs** when a very young girl; and I hope God blesses me to read it as long as I live. Its articles and letters are indeed food for the spiritually hungry. If God will bless me, I will write a few of my thoughts, although I am not worthy to speak his gracious name. I have been made to call on him for mercy, and I feel that He has heard my feeble petitions and had pity on me a poor lost sinner, saved by His wonderous grace; and through experience made to know that He is God, and besides him there is no other.

I am burdened with tribulations and trials so much of the time. I have tried to help the situation every way I could, to no avail, for I know I am a failure. I know there is a time and place for all things under the sun — that God has a purpose for everything. For all things work together for the good of those who love God, who are the called according to his purpose.

O for a little more evidence that I am one of that blessed number He has reserved for himself. I love the dear brethren and could not live without the

fellowship of God's people. I try to pray His will be done, for He has ever, and shall always do his will; and whatever his righteous judgement has writ for me, I know is just; even if its Hell. He has given me a precious hope that I live by, and without it I would surely die.

May we always be found in humbleness at one another's feet, bound by the bonds of His love, and then we will ever be in peace.

Please cast a mantle of charity over all mistakes, as I am a very feeble creature. God bless and keep you and all of His little ones, who feel to call on Him. Remember a little sister who needs yours prayers when you are blessed to kneel at the throne of grace.

Written in love, for Jesus' sake I hope.

In hope of eternal life,
Ethel Myers

NOW IN REST HOME

P. O. Box 202,
Salida, Calif. 95368

Dear Elder Spangler:

Please note my change of address. I became ill and had to give up my home, and am now in a Rest Home; and it is hard to adjust to this way of living.

The Lord's will is done, and not my will: His ways are just and his counsel wise. I am near my church home and several of the members, and it is a great comfort to me to be near them. We meet twice a month on Saturday evening and Sunday. I enjoy the singing and scriptural conversation.

I am 78 years old, and have been a baptized member since May 12, 1912. I still feel to be a sinner saved by grace, if saved at all. I hope and trust in Him, for He alone can soothe my weary soul and body.

While in my late teens I was ill, and also troubled over my condition, feeling to be such a sinner, and it seemed there was no hope for me. I was in a room alone, and everything in the room became blank, and I saw in front of me three identical persons in white robes. A hand was held up in front of my face and blood was poured on the hand, and it became white as snow, and then was gone; and I could see all things in the room again. I just sat and wondered about the vision. I wanted to tell my mother but feared to tell her, as maybe it was all imagination. I did finally tell her, since it just would not leave me; and hasn't yet. Her eyes filled with tears; and then I felt it must mean something.

I enjoy reading the **Signs**, the Editorials and the Voices of the Past, and all other writings. I did enjoy Elder Attebery's article. His father was at one time pastor of my old home church in Missouri, and I loved to hear him preach. As he walked up into the stand, he was preaching. He was deeply gifted to preach the word of God.

May the Lord continue to bless you and the others in all your duties.

I am, I hope, in Him,
Mrs. Mabel Lindsey

"I BELIEVE: HELP THOU MY UNBELIEF"

There is a song that is popular now, called, "I Believe." While listening to it, I often ask myself: What do I believe, what do I really believe? The answer, I think, differs as I experience the path of daily life. Sometimes, when I am sad and depressed and lonely, my faith falters, my spirit plunges down with the eaglet, and I try to cry, "I believe; help thou my unbelief."

Then at times, I am caught up in the beliefs and faith of my forebears, and it seems my belief may be historically, and the result of my upbringing.

As I listen to our ministers, or read articles and books on the Scriptures, in my mind I separate my belief from theirs, or agree with them, if they are in accord with my feelings. Even in the lowest depths of despair, I have been blessed to "listen" as his gifts preach the spoken word. Lately, while my own mind and heart have been closed to the

sweet meditations that I once enjoyed, I believe He still opened my ears, so that I might hear and enjoy the dew drippings from his fountains; otherwise I feel I would have perished.

I truly hope, that through faith I believe all the Scriptures and their teachings, for they are they that testify of my Lord, that my faith is both sure and steadfast, and that by the guidance of the Holy Spirit, I will not be tossed about by every wind of doctrine; but be made to stand fast and hold the traditions, which I hope to have been taught.

I am not custom bound enough to reject inventions, and material things for our physical well being, but the faith that John preached in the wilderness of Judea, that Paul and Silas carried to the churches in Asia, is good enough for me. I want nothing added to and nothing taken from the doctrine they stood for. It's the clear crystal water of life, untainted by the doctrines of men, that makes it so dear to me.

I believe that everything, and all things were ordained and purposed by God, from the fall of the sparrow, to the flight of the mighty man made missile into space. The record of God's purposes and decrees plays unceasingly on and on, so that nothing is missed or left out, as it revolves through the ceasless ages. He is God and changes not. He spoke into existance all things for time and eternity.

Even though all the nations he created are in his sight as the small dust of the balance, and as a drop of the bucket, He saw fit to reserve out of those nations a portion of people to save for himself through love and mercy. His love for this elect out of mankind was so great, He sent his only Son to suffer, bleed and die, to bring that portion again unto himself. This Being did all these things, according to his own divine will and purpose, without the help of any other power. He did it for his own glory, instead of trying to please man. The people who make up this portion are the elect of God. They are guided by his love, and by his rod and staff, in the path he set before them. They were chosen in Christ Jesus before the world began, and had nothing to do with putting themselves there.

I believe that nothing can take that heritage from them; that it is as surely theirs as God is on his throne. He appoints their goings and comings and none can stay his hand. His promises are yea and amen. We are taught by experience to wait upon the Lord, to stand still and see his salvation. How often we cry out for help, after we have tried everything in our power to get relief. We sink deper into the mire of despair, in our search for him. When it seems He is gone forever, He makes his presence known, without our help or knowledge, as He speaks to our tortured soul saying, "Peace be still."

I believe, that except for his intervening love and mercy, by sending a Saviour, all men would have been lost. Justice would have been meted out to the whole human race.

Christ went before the multitudes, while in the flesh, preaching two paths that man would follow: one of them right, the narrow way that leads to life; the other one wrong, the broad way that leads to destruction. There is no middle way, nor in between. There is a way that seems right to men, but the end thereof, are the ways of death. He is the only right way, the only door. "I am the way, the truth and the life." The other ways are filled with idolators, whoremongers, thieves, robbers and all other foul and evil doers. From such we are to turn away. Man, in his zeal to do his own righteous works, would like to cure the evils of the world. Even the children of God become over zealous, and would like to help him, when left to the Adamic flesh and the pitfalls of Satan. But we are told to "Wait upon the Lord," and to "Stand still and see the Salvation of the Lord."

We groan in sack cloth and ashes at such presumption, when we are made to know that our righteousness is as filthy rags, and we are nothing and less than nothing.

He leads us in the old way, the way that is from everlasting to everlasting. "Thus saith the Lord, stand ye in the ways and see, and ask for the old paths, where is the good way, and walk therein, and ye shall find rest for your souls." (Jer. 6:16)

I do not want a new way. If my hope is not in vain, when I am in the dark, undone and overshadowed by the world, I try to pray again for the green pastures and still waters where I once waited for my Beloved. Oh, for a refreshing view of the old path, at the end of which is rest for my weary soul.

Why do we look for flaws, for leaks, for forks in the road? Why be dissatisfied with perfection? Why is there a scripture that reads, "That there should be no schism in the body, but that the members should have the same care one for another?" Are there those who would lead us in new paths? Would we like to shun the "hard doctrine" that has been so precious to us? God forbid!

I love the thought of an unchangeable God, who is at the helm of this troubled and sin cursed world. I believe He holds the reins in his hand, and is unswayed by the wiles of wicked rulers and powers.

I hope to be numbered with those who, "stand fast in one spirit, with one mind striving together for the faith of the Gospel." How dear to me are the old saints, who by the grace of God, have been enabled to walk in this zealous world, in the keeping of God, without turning to the right, or the left, and through him, removed their feet from evil. I believe their feet are in the old way.

"Nevertheless, whereto we have already attained, let us walk by the same rule, let us mind the same thing." (Phil. 3:16) Once I searched the scriptures, hoping to find promises that would free my sinsick soul, to find remedies for my condemnation, and in search of things I knew not. Though I found them not, in the written word, I felt a hope spring up within my soul, that gave me a new life and set my feet in a new path. This path that was so new and beautiful to me, is the one that is new, but ever old, to his children through the ages. We hear it's proclamation and feel the witness within, as his ministers are inspired to tell it. Now, having obtained the promise in hope, I look for the same rules, the same things, from Him who spoke joy and peace to my soul before. I long to be kept in the old path, to stand fast and hold to the traditions I have been taught, without wavering or being tossed about.

I love the words election, predestination, perserverance, unchangeable, absolute, and phrases like the soverignty of God, the total depravity of man, and the fixedness of things. These are the wonderful attributes God gave his people, to set them apart from the world. Are you not glad to be a stranger, one set apart, in a world that He told his people to come out of?

There is such a big difference in feeling pity and charity toward those with whom we differ, than trying to compromise our beliefs to conform with theirs. I can only pray the Father's will be done in the matter, and hope those in error will be taught of the Lord. We are told to receive them not into our house, neither bid them God speed, for he that biddeth them God speed is partaker of their evil deeds. They are followers of the anti-christ; and if I am not deceived, I have had my fill and hope to be kept from such.

For "What communion hath light with darkness?" The darkness of the religions of this world will not mix with the gospel of our Lord, any more than oil and water. How we pray to be kept in that calling, wherein we were called, holding fast to the profession of our faith.

We cannot serve two masters, God and mammon. Dear ones, as we look about, can we not see the mammons of this world, so busy about their religious life, they forget to praise the Lord, who gave them their being? Are we halted between them, so that we become lukewarm and wonder if we cannot serve

both? "A double minded man is unstable in all his ways."

How wonderful to be able to sit and listen to our dear elders point out the old paths, as they are inspired by the Spirit. How wonderful to hear of his sovereign purposes and decrees, his foreknowledge, his election, that was closed before time began. How utterly impossible for puny man to attain unto this high and mighty One, but as the rain cometh down and the dew from heaven, so he refreshes and comforts the plants that his right hand set out.

I believe that of myself I can do nothing, but I have been taught the hard and bitter way, that I can do all things through Christ that strengtheneth me. My lips and pen have been stilled, so that I could neither tell nor write of the beauties of my Lord. I had the longing and burning desire to tell, but the door was closed, my lips were shut up, and when I picked up my pen to write as I used to, no words came to my mind. I was as a well run dry, and the clouds without water.

I tried to cry and pray unto the Lord, with groanings I could not utter. His face seemed turned away forever. O little ones of our Father above, I hope you are never brought so low. My son would ask, "Mother, when will you want me to type another piece for the *Signs*?" Elder Wood wrote for some more of my thoughts as I had written before. I had felt, that anytime I wanted to write my thoughts on a scriptural subject, I had only to sit down and write. To those who wrote or asked for my continued writing, I can only hope you understand and know that I had to wait upon the Lord for deliverance, and have suffered so very long.

I was led on a long trip recently, a trip that I seemed impelled to take. It seems foolish to think you would drive thousands of miles to hear the same doctrine proclaimed you have heard all your life. We sang hymns and talked scripture on the long journey, and I wondered if my companions were as empty, and were searching for something elusive, like I. I was like the traveler who fell among thieves and was left naked, wounded and half dead.

I believe that a certain Samaritan was sent my way, who bound up my wounds and poured oil and wine into my aching heart. The flood gates of my soul were opened, and the tears flowed freely from my eyes, which for so long had been too dry to cry. I wanted to go about among those strangers (in the flesh) shouting the praises of my Lord. My heart is filled with thankfulness for this soldier of the cross, who through relating his own suffering, broke my bonds and set me free. He was the vessel through which the Spirit sent relief to my aching soul. "How beautiful are the feet of them that preach the gospel of peace, and bring glad tidings of good things."

These are some of the things I believe.

Mrs. Cisco Barron
Spearsville, La.

(Sister Barron has had much the same experience as David expressed in the 30th Psalm: ". . . weeping may endure for a night, but joy cometh in the morning." (5th verse) "Thou hast turned for me my mourning into dancing: thou hast put off my sack-cloth, and girded me with gladness; to the end that my glory may sing praise to thee, and not be silent. O Lord my God, I will give thanks to thee forever." (11 and 12th verses) — J. D. W.)

CIRCULAR LETTER
By Elder A. J. Slauson

The Lexington-Roxbury Old School Baptist Association now in session with the First Roxbury Church at Halcottville, N. Y., September 11 and 12, 1968, to the churches and associations with which we correspond; Greetings:

We extend love and fellowship in the Lord in this our annual Circular Letter to those of like precious faith through Christ and the Holy Spirit, that has enabled us to see eye to eye, and our hearts run together as two drops of water, in this glorious doctrine of Jesus Christ of salvation to poor lost sinners. The Apostle wrote, "But ye are a chosen

generation, a royal priesthood, an holy nation, a peculiar people, that ye should shew forth the praises of Him who hath called you out of darkness into His marvelous light." (I Peter 2:9)

Peter in the beginning of the first chapter, tells us to whom he is writing: a certain people called Strangers scattered throughout the different parts of the country, (as they are now) and tells what kind of people they are — that they are an Elect People; and this elect people are according to the foreknowledge of God. How true with all the children of grace! They are elect according to the foreknowledge of God, and are scattered. God's foreknowledge embraces all the children of grace, as they were chosen in Christ the Son before the world was: in other words, they were God's choice: and Peter said they were a chosen generation.

We understand the New Testament to be a testimony of the generation of Jesus Christ; and that Peter is saying that those of whom he is writing are a chosen generation in Jesus Christ. We humbly trust we have some knowledge of the grace of God, and know what it is to be lost, and to be found in a waste howling wilderness and led about and instructed, and made to love Jesus' great name and confess him before men; and buried in the liquid grave in the name of the Father and the Son, and the Holy Ghost, being made willing in the day of His power. We feel with the poet: "The steps that I tread and the station I fill, my Father determined and wrote in His will."

Such ones will say that God choose me; and this way for me, for Jesus said that you have not chosen me, but I have chosen you. We are called with an holy calling, not according to our works, but according to His own purpose and grace. Jesus told Peter that flesh and blood had not revealed to him that He (Jesus) was the Christ, but that it was God the Father in heaven. The word says that it is the work of God that we believe on him whom He hath sent.

Peter, in the first and second chapters, gives much instruction concerning the deportment of the life and walk which should be found in these strangers, these Elect of God. Is it not true that whatsoever was written which was needful for the elect in that day, is just as needful today? O Lord is it possible that we can lay claim to this high standing in all this world. If we are not of this chosen generation, we are lost: it makes us examine ourselves. Jesus said to come out from among them; be ye separate; touch not the unclean thing. Peter said to lay aside all malice and all guile, envyings and evil speaking. Well do we know, when we are clothed and in our right mind, that we have much in and of this flesh of ours that we need to lay aside.

Peter calls this chosen generation a holy nation: not in the flesh but in Christ. And Paul says perfect in Christ. Peter calls them a peculiar people, and the Word of God tells us they are a peculiar treasure above all people. Well do we know that this people are taught differently than all other people. They know they are peculiar to other people because of this; and sometimes they are peculiar to themselves. Peter said that because of this this chosen generation should shew forth the praise of him who hath called them out of darkness into His marvelous light.

We humbly trust that this is the sole purpose of this meeting, for otherwise it would only be a social gathering. Dear brethren and friends, is not this an important and sacred matter with each believer, causing us to examine our experience, as to what we have and how we came by it; and does it have a thus saith the Lord for it. Dear ones, what a glorious blessing it is to be called out of darkness. We who have natural eyesight know what natural darkness is. When neither sun, moon, or stars are giving us any light to see where we are, or where we are going, we surely do everything wrong in nature; so how true in the Spirit that without the light of God in the intense darkness of soul as we are born into this world, we cannot see how full of sin we are, or how unclean we are, or that all we say or do

is ungodly; we cannot see that we are rolling sin under our tongue continually or that our own righteousness is as filthy rags. Being blind in nature's night, the natural man and carnal mind is not subject to God's law. This great darkness is known and understood by those who have been called out of darkness; and they desire to shew forth unto Him who called them out of such darkness into His marvelous light. Yet they feel much of the time they cannot praise Him as they ought. It is often said by His little children that it is by the grace of God that I am what I am. It takes a marvelous light to show one his great need of Christ. In Paul's case it was called brighter than the noonday sun: which we understand is Christ, which was the light to lighten the Gentiles and all His people. It takes a marvelous light to show one that he needs to be washed. Peter quickly saw that he needed not only to have his feet washed to have a clean walk, but his hands and head also, to make him fit to labor in the vinyard, or preach the gospel of Christ.

When one is called out of darkness into this marvelous light, or born again of the Spirit, he sees Jesus as the way, the truth, and the light — sees Jesus as the end of the law for righteousness, and the head over all things to the church. And he rejoices with joy unspeakable and full of glory to God. Where once he was blind, he now sees, and he gladly shews forth the praises of Him who has called him out of such darkness. He sees Jesus as the one and only sacrifice for his many sins, in full payment for his great debt of sins past, present, and future. By this marvelous light he sees Jesus as the one who is rich in mercy and great love; otherwise he would be a castaway. By this marvelous light he walks by faith and not by sight. And he marvels that God should have in his will and purpose called him out of this dense darkness, and bring him in to service to God, producing a divine nature in him, and revealing the love of God. With this love present, it is not a burden to serve God, but a joy, — Christ being in him, which is the light; and he rejoices in that light, and has a sincere desire to always live a life before God and men in praise to God. He would always have his speech with grace seasoned with salt, and his tongue never to speak as though he did not have the grace of God. Otherwise it is degrading to his profession and an open shame to our Lord.

We pray for this marvelous light all the way to our journey's end, in Jesus' name and for his sake. Amen.

A. J. Slauson, Moderator
Woodrow W. Bellinger, Clerk

Rt. 2,
Ruffin, N. C.

INTERESTING LETTER TO ELDER HAND

Dear Brother Hand:

I hope that I am thankful that I was one of the congregation Saturday night August 24th. It brought joy to my hungry soul to hear the true gospel from a far country; though we were strangers in the flesh. When you read your text from Zechariah, I felt you were no stranger to the house of God.

Saturday night was my second visit among the dear brethren and sisters since the 4th Sunday in April. I suffered a severe heart attack May 10th; and seemingly am doing extra well. Doctor would not allow me to attend our association, and warns me not to expose myself to the sun, or drive a car.

I enjoyed Saturday night so much, and desired to be in your presence on Sunday. I know a doctor does not have power to save lives except it be given from above; I also believe doctors are given knowledge to help the sick during their appointed days here on this earth. When my wife came home Sunday, I asked what your text was. It was in the 8th chapter of Hebrews; and she said you brought out in your discourse concerning, You cannot sing songs of Zion in a strange land. I began to wish I had disobeyed my doctor and gone to the

meeting.

This poor sinner had been trying to offer himself to those lovely people at Dan River for two years. One of the most beautiful and revealing days of my life came on a Sunday morning. There were two candidates to be baptized: after singing and prayer, Brother Spangler opened the doors of the church, and it was so easy to go forward. The church received me, and although I had no change of clothes, I was buried under the water by my beloved pastor, Elder Spangler. I knew the church didn't need me, but I felt a great need for the church. One of the dear brethren brought me home to change clothes. My wife for some reason did not go to the baptism that morning. Her first words were, "Why didn't you wait until next meeting?" I would have been so glad for her to have been there, but the only answer I had was, "God works in a mysterious way his wonders to perform."

Now to get back to those words that we cannot sing our songs in a strange land. It wasn't long before I was really enjoying what the older brethren had said about our **first love.** I would listen to their conversations, and enjoy them so much; still I couldn't understand about the first love. I do now! Since then I have been in the dry desert many, many times. I also rode the crest of the mountain tops for two years in succession. I was armed with the truth as it is in Christ Jesus. It was so plain to me, and I just knew it could not be denied. Not having yet realized the weakness of this poor sinner, I hit the missionary trail: All I had to do was to tell my brothers, sisters and friends the truth as I saw it, and they just would have to believe it.

Instead of converting anyone, I created an enmity between my own people and dear friends — some of whom still seem cool towards me. I hope the Lord has taught me a lesson in many ways, that I never will forget. The devices of man are many, but the counsel of the Lord shall stand. Man is not able to direct his steps. Converting dead sinners into a lively hope is the work of God directed by the Holy Spirit.

Now back to what my wife said you brought out in your sermon. I cannot name the times I had read these scriptures, but they had no effect on me. Elder Lambert, in filling an appointment at the Reidsville Church, in his discourse said that as they were being led by their captors by the river in Babylon, they hung their harps upon the willows; and they were taunted by their captors to sing songs of Zion. And their reply was, How can we sing the songs of Zion in a strange land?" It hit me like a bombshell; and from that day to this I have never tried to discuss the scriptures except among those of like precious faith. It can't be done: for the preparation of the heart and the answer of the tongue is of the Lord. Wish I could have been in your company more while you were on your journey. I hope you are led to visit Elder Wood on your way.

I was privileged or blessed to be present when Brother, now Elder, McCall offered to the church. I thought it one of the sweetest offerings I ever witnessed. I accompanied Elder Spangler in 1965 to Elder Attebury's three days meeting. We came back by Canada to attend Elder Ruston's three day meeting, and Brother McCall spoke some then. He has since been ordained to the full ministry. I hope to be able to attend Elder Ruston's meeting this fall. The Lord knows whether I will be there. I know I have enjoyed visits in my home from several brothers and sisters from Oregon and Washington. I hope the Lord leads us to meet again under more favorable circumstances, so I can be in your company more.

Hope I am closing these rambling thoughts in the fondest of Christian

love. . . Please extend our love to Elder and Sister Ruston, also Elder McCall and all the brethren and sisters.

James Carter

(The above was written by Brother James Carter to Elder Hand while Elder Hand was in Canada for their meeting. — J. D. W.)

CORRECTION

The last sentence under QUERY 3, page 227 of the October, 1968, Signs should read: The record affirms the baptism of men and women, — not children. (see Acts 8:12)

Please make the correction in your copy. — Editor

REQUEST

Hurricane, W. Va.

Dear Editors:

My husband, Elder Harvey J. Bird, passed away March 8, 1968, and I am having his song book and also a book of poetry published. He had just gotten them ready for publication a few days before his death.

I would like for you to publish a request in the *Signs of the Times*, that if any of the readers would like to donate towards the publication of these books, to send it to Primitive Publications, Rt. 2, Elon College, N. C.

Mrs. H. J. Bird
2490 Montana Ave.
Hurricane, W. Va. 25526

CONTRIBUTIONS TO THE INDIGENT FUND
(To September 1, 1968)

C. S. Parsons, Ohio	$ 5.00
Mrs. J. C. Brock, Va.	1.00
Mr. and Mrs. Alfred Ratliff, Va.	2.00
A Friend, Va.	15.00
Eliza Turner, Va.	1.00
Newton Poe, Ala.	20.00
C. H. Greathouse, Ore.	5.00
Mrs. John Brown, Va.	3.00
Fannie Mae Harper, N. C.	1.00
Mrs. Oza Hill, Tex.	10.00
L. F. May, Tex.	4.00
J. T. Prescott, N. C.	3.00
Lelah Hill, Calif.	5.00
Mildred Finnegan, Md.	4.00

Danville, Virginia November, 1968

SIGNS OF THE TIMES
Subscription price $4 per year — $7 two years
Published each month by
SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.
Established 1832
Devoted to the Old School Baptist Cause
BUSINESS OFFICE
R. F. D. 1, Box 539, Beechwood Lane
Danville, Va.
EDITORS
Elder David V. Spangler
R. F. D. 1, Box 539, Beechwood Lane
Danville, Va. 24541
Elder John D. Wood
P. O. Box 186, Manassas, Va. 22110
ASSOCIATE EDITORS
Elder W. D. Griffin
39 Welsh Tract Road,
Newark, Deleware 19711
Elder E. J. Lambert
306 Richardson St.,
Winnsboro, Texas 75494
Elder George Ruston
Dutton, Ontario, Canada
All letters for this paper containing subscriptions and remittances should be mailed to Danville, Virginia, as shown below. All notices of meetings and obituaries should be mailed directly to P. O. Box 186, Manassas, Virginia 22110. Articles for publication may be mailed to either address.
SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.
R. F. D. 1, Box 539 Beechwood Lane
Danville, Va. 24541

EDITORIAL

"And the spirits of the prophets are subject to the prophets. For God is not the author of confusion, but of peace, as in all churches of the saints." (1 Cor. 32, 33)

In the translation of the Bible out of the Hebrew and Greek languages, it is my understanding that the translators were not allowed to add one word of their own, unless the word was in italics; which was to show that it was their own word used to bridge an expression or connect the thought.

In the 33rd verse the words **the author** were added by the translators. Hence the reading without the added words,

would be, "God is not of confusion, but of peace, as in all churches of the saints." Sometimes the word or words added changed the true meaning of the Scripture; sometimes it did not. There is no evidence that the translators were inspired men.

To properly understand the Scriptures, we must take into consideration who the writer is, and the writing surrounding the text, else we will put the wrong interpretation on it. To take a scripture out of context, would be giving it a private interpretation — and no scripture can be of private interpretation.

In this chapter the Apostle Paul calls our attention to the various gifts in the church, and their manner of expression. The gift of prophecy, giving of thanks, and speaking in an unknown tongue are mentioned, and the Apostle exhorts to an orderly expression of these gifts; and points out what would not be an orderly expression of the various gifts. In the expression, "And the spirits of the prophets are subject to the prophets," he has reference to the orderly work of God in the manifestation of himself in the lives and walks of his chosen people.

The prophesy of Isaiah could not be in conflict with another prophesy; neither could the gospel of Peter be in conflict with the gospel preached by Paul. If so, God would be confused himself, since the gospel is preached in demonstration of God's own spirit; and is the power of God unto salvation unto all that believe. Therefore I must conclude that where there is a confusion of tongues, or other confusion, even among God's chosen people, God is not part of it, for He is not of confusion, but of peace, as in all the churches of the saints. God's work is perfect in every way, and every manifestation of his grace in the lives of his own people, is but a manifestation of himself. "All his works shall praise him, and his saints shall bless him."

To make the expression that God is not the author of confusion in any sense of the word, would certainly be contradictory to the word of God. Webster gives the meaning of the word **author** as the originator or producer of anything; and the word **confound** to mean to throw into confusion or disorder.

We read in the eleventh chapter of Genesis where the people decided to build a tower to reach heaven, to make themselves a name. In the seventh verse, we read where God said, "Go to, let us go down, and confound their language, that they may not understand one another's speech." God was certainly the author of their confusion.

In the seventh chapter of Second Kings, we read of four lepers at the gate of Samaria, starving; and they decided to go to the camp of the Syrians for help as a last resort, believing that if they stayed at the gate of the city they would starve, and if they went to the camp of the enemy they could only perish. "And they rose up in the twilight to go to the camp of the Syrians: and when they were come to the uttermost part of the camp of Syria, behold, no man there. For the Lord had made the host of the Syrians to hear a noise of chariots, and a noise of horses, even noise of a great host: and they said one to another, Lo, the king of Israel hath hired against us the kings of the Hittites, and the kings of the Egyptians, to come upon us."

God was the author of their confusion, and he has been the author of confusion many times to the enemies of his people. God even sends strong delusions, that they may believe a lie. Throughout the Scriptures there is abundant proof that unbelievers have been confused by the God of heaven. Therefore He is the author of their confusion.

I hope I have made myself clear in these matters. All the attributes of God present him as the God of the whole earth, who doeth his will in the army of heaven, and among the inhabitants of the earth. In the realm of his grace, he is presented as the elector of his people in Christ before the world began: the one who calls, regenerates, justifies and glorifies these chosen ones in his Son; and he will some day bring them off more than conquerors through Him that loved them, and gave himself for them,

There is no confusion in this work, for, "Out of Zion the perfection of beauty, God hath shined."

God is not the author of confusion in the saving of his people and in the marks of grace in them, for such work is a part of God.

D. V. S.

EDITORIAL

I Timothy 3: 14, 15

"These things write I unto thee, hoping to come unto thee shortly: but if I tarry long, that thou mayest know how thou oughtest to behave thyself in the house of God, which is the church of the living God, the pillar and ground of the truth."

In the **Signs** for December, 1948, our senior editor, (an associate at that time,) said the following: "We have had much published in the last few years on the doctrine of the church, and as a general rule our people seem to be agreed that all our salvation, both for time and eternity, is of the Lord. Would it not be alright for us to write some about the order of the house? Only true peace and fellowship can abound where churches are zealous of their order and discipline."

When I first visited among the Baptists of what is known as the Eastern Shore (that body of land in a peninsula, embracing parts of Virginia, Maryland and Delaware), I was there for a week. The first night, after supper, the Bible was brought and laid down at my elbow. As soon as the dishes were washed, everybody gathered in the living room. The purpose of that gathering was to talk about the better things. For at least two hours we engaged in a godly conversation pertaining to what Christ meant to a sinner. The next night it was the same thing. The crowd followed from house to house. Now, after nine years, they are doing the same thing. If there ever was an outward manifestation of breaking bread from house to house, it has been among these people.

For the most part, it has been delightful and refreshing. There has not been, as far as I know, a single time when there has been any unpleasantness about anything advanced. I do not recall any time when we spent the evening in talking about the absent members of the congregation. Too, the most of the discussions have had to do with what we are pleased to term doctrinal matters.

In these parts the churches are a unit in regard to the predestination of all things. Some of them have the belief of that doctrine as one tenet of their faith. I feel sure that all of the churches have subscribed to it as long as they have been a church, which for the most of them, has been more than a hundred years and even much longer in some cases. As far as history reveals, there has not been a single minister in any of these associations that held to a limited predestination.

Not too many weeks ago, after services we had gathered in a home. Our conversation was not on the earth. We had picked up the fragments from the sermon and we were enjoying them. Our theme was Jesus Christ and him crucified, and the planting of the churches, the feeding and watering of them, the delightful fragrance, and beautiful setting of this garden of the Lord, gave the whole room of people a glimpse of better things. A very dear member of the body said, "I have been confronted with a problem that has given me some deep concern. I have not known how to handle it, and I do not hear our people discuss things like that. Why is it that we do not do so?" Every eye turned to me. What could I say.

For many months I have been shaken by the question. Why is it that we do not talk about things that concern the people of God? We all do come face to face with things that we do not know what to make of them. We do not know what to do. It will often come up in our lives: What is the Bible way of doing this? What has been the policy of the Old School Baptists about a matter of this kind? Often we are confronted with a problem as to what is the right thing

to do. But I will have to say that things like unto that are not discussed much among us. These matters that grieve many of our people. I must confess that I am in amazement at the utter disregard of so many matters in behaviour in our ranks. I am not speaking so much about too much strong drink and other vices of the human race, but I am not excluding them from my examination. For the most part, I am speaking of those things that are a part of our existance as the church of Jesus Christ.

At the expense of being repetitious, let me once more call attention to something that we have nailed to our masthead. Have we forgotten it? Has it grown obsolete? Or have we changed toward it? If we have changed, we should ask why we have changed. If we have changed because we were wrong in the beginning, we should make a move at our next meeing to remove it from our masthead. If we have changed because of rebellion to the soundness of our early brethren, if we do not have the mind to do what they scripturally said for us to do, we should, to say the least of it, quit our boasting about how **sound** we are. The matter under consideration is this: At one time or another, practically all churches and associations, when constituted as such, adopted this article of faith, viz, "We believe that the Scriptures are the inspired word of God and the only rule of faith and practice." What does this statement mean? If our fathers meant for it to apply only to doctrine, why is it is an accepted fact that faith has to do with doctrine; likewise, practice has to do with the things that one is doing or practicing. Over the years I have heard the following statement, to wit, We do not care so much about what one is doing as we do about what they preach. This is a direct slap in the face of our predecessors. This is a direct slap in the face of our gracious Redeemer. Our brethren said when our church and association was constituted that they believed the scriptures were our only rule of faith and practice. If a man's faith (doctrine) has become more important than his practice (walk), then it follows that we do not subscribe to the belief of our founders. If a man's faith (doctrine) identifies him to his brethren, then it follows that the Saviour was wrong when he said that they were known by their fruits (practice).

In regard to our practice, I feel sure that some things that we do will not be found narrated in the Bible. There is a rule that will cover each one of these things. This rule will eliminate (as far as the scriptures go) some of the things that we do. Other things it will give us the right to continue doing them. The apostle tells us, "Let all things be **done decently and in** ord This command is in regard to the speaking in tongues. This practice is not forbidden, but it is permitted only as far as decency goes. There are other things that are not forbidden, but they are permitted only as far as decency goes. Do we have any examples of this? I think that we do. We keep a record of our business or conference meetings. We read about recorders under the law, but we do not find them in the church in the New Testament. We find a town clerk in the New Testament, but we do not find where the church had one. The general tenor of the laws of the New Testament church leads us to believe that those early churches looked after their members. Only by the keeping of records by someone appointed to that end could this be done. This is one place where decency comes in, and yet we do not have any other scriptural reason for having church clerks.

We do not have the word **pulpit** in the Bible. At times I have heard criticism because that some of us called the **stand** a pulpit. We have as much scriptural authority for saying **pulpit** as we do for saying the **stand.** There is not any reference to pulpit or rostrum or platform or **stand,** but decency tells us that it is better to have **something** higher than the surrounding congregation. This is what I call decency, and it is what I call order, and I think that such things are what the apostle had in mind.

Based upon this practice, I venture forth that the people of God have the right (God-given) to some things that are not specifically mentioned in the Bible. If not, we have several things which we practice, but which are not scripturally permitted, and these things we should quit.

We, as a people, have loved the old things. This is good and worthy of being practiced and emulated, **if they are old enough.** A thing being old is not enough. A thing that is wrong, even though it is greyheaded, does not make it right. Our practice should be, Not is it an old practice, but is it handed down from the right source. Have we, as did the ancient Jews (and even now), held to our traditions even though it has meant the breaking of the commandments of God (Mark 7:9)? These people denied a man the right to do something for his parents because it would transgress against their traditions, even though what he would do for his parents would be in keeping with God's commandment. Have we, as the professed followers of our Lord and Master done any of that? It takes grace to examine our position here; it takes more grace, when we have found ourselves guilty, to abandon our practice. In no sense of the word are we permitted to hold to traditions unless they are the things that have been taught by the apostle. (2 Thes. 2:15;-3:6) Let me further illustrate. We have many people near here who will not use a tractor in their field; that will not use a combine in harvesting their grain; that will not wear anything except the simple garments of yesteryear. But they do not go far enough. What they do use, what they eat and wear, **is not old enough.** Their tools, their utensils, their power, their dress is not apostolic. They all fall far short of what was used on the farm and other phases of natural life. Have we become so sold on the traditions that we are that way? Are many of the things which we are practicing, old enough to be practiced? Is our practice like the practice of the early church?

In the outset of this article I spoke of one that was troubled in mind about church matters. She had recently moved from one part of the country to another. She did not know what to do about moving her membership, as she had never heard too much about getting letter of dismission. What is the correct procedure in moving membership? In this, as in other things, we do not have anything from the apostles about church letters of dismission. Here is another example of doing things in decency and order.

Generally speaking, our people have frowned on granting letters for any reason except changing locations to where they could not reasonably be expected to attend the place of worship where they belonged. This is a good rule to follow. When a letter is granted, it has been the general custom for it to be used in a reasonable time, and it is granted only for admission into another church of the same faith and order. The church granting a letter has jurisdiction over it until it is placed in another church body. If it is not used in a reasonable time, it can be recalled. Authority over a letter ceases when it is placed in an orderly body. Regardless of what ill conduct the member may become guilty of, the former church does not have any authority over them. They may carry a grievance to the new church and present it, with their evidence, but any discipline remains in the hands of the church that has received the letter. They may, if it seems the right thing to do, rescind having received the letter, which would put it back in the hands of the first church.

Our people have had much confusion about ordaining elders. We do not have uniformity about the ordination services. Each section has its own pattern to follow, and in many places brethren do not know how to proceed. These matters have been published from time to time, and it does seem that we should try to do it correctly. Sometimes a mistake is made in the ordination because of the aged condition of the moderator. Other brethren, who are young and active, will go right on through the ordi-

nation service because (of all things!) the moderator is old and sensitive and they do not want to hurt his fellings. How much better it would be for one to be hurt, momentarily, than for the new elder to be hurt all of his ministerial life. None of us are fully and completely faithful (and only when blessed from above), but there isn't any practice or gift or work like unto it. For many years when unfaithfulness was found in a brother, it has been passed by with the light expression, "It was ordained of God for it to be that way". Will some qualified reader rise and tell me where that I will find any apostle excusing his unfaithfulness with an expression like that? For many years I have heard our boast that we do not believe in hiding behind predestination to cover our meanness. Is there **anything** that is equal to denying the faith, either in doctrine or practice? If it is condemnatory to deny the faith, why hide behind predestination when we are caught up with denying the faith? In connection with this, I have heard from many quarters that good deacons have been ruined by ordaining them to preach. Now that is the truth, but the most of the time when it has been said, there has been an addition to the written word (which, by the way, is our rule of faith and **practice**; or is it?) which was about like this; But there is nothing we can do about it because every one that is predestinated to be ordained will be ordained. Did you ever read where Paul said: Brethren, beware of false teachers, who will bring in damnable heresies. However, do not worry about it, because their coming is predestinated of God? For us to say things like unto that; for us to excuse our own conduct by laying it to predestination; for us to be lenient with false teaching, conduct, or for us to be slack in discipline because the trangressors sin was predestinated, is, to me, a denial of the faith instead of being sound in predestination.

There is seldom a year in the northeast that a church door is not closed never to be opened again. This closing of church houses; this languishing condition of Zion in general, is nearly always met with this argument: This is the purpose of God and nothing can be done about it. *Is there ever a time when we become guilty of wrong doing?* IS ANY ACT OF OURS EVER WRONG? If it was becoming in David; if his confession of his sin was Christ-like, would it not be better for us, as the professed people of God, to confess our wrongs? Since the prodigal son came home confessing his sin, is it wrong now to come confessing our sin? OR DO WE NOT HAVE ANY? Was the charge to the churches of Asia only for them? If so, perhaps we should also leave the balance of the book to them. Have none of us been guilty as they were? Has the need of repentance never been in our lives? If the command to repent or have the candlestick removed, was a true condition in that day, is it not likely that we are as much to be blamed as they were? If not, why? Wouldn't it be better to confess our sins, repent of our wrongs, than it would to say, There is nothing lost in disobedience; this removal of candlesticks is because of the purpose of God. Or do we have any sins? And if we do, is it more salving to our seared conscience to lay it all on predestination than it is to confess that we have sinned?

If I have departed from the scriptures in this treatise; if I have departed from the writings of the editors of the Signs in days past and gone; if I have departed for the admonitions of what has been regarded as the ablest Absolute predestinarians, I will willingly and gladly and unreservedly acknowledge my mistake and confess my sin. I have intended to handle the scriptures that Paul gave us about Christian conduct, as I intend from month to month at my

appointments, to handle his doctrinal letters — for the glory of God and the comfort of saints.

W. D. G.

VOICES OF THE PAST

"He being dead yet speaketh"

(The following, which was copied from the Signs of February 15, 1858, is self explanitory. It is a clear presentation of conditions which had necessitated the division in 1832. We republish it so that the present generation may be acquainted with the faithfulness of our brethren of the 19th century — J. D. W.)

Warwick, N. Y., Feb. 4, 1858

To Mrs. H. M.— Dear Sister in Christ. Your letter of the 4th of January, addressed to the church of which you are a member, and with which you have been so long connected, requesting a letter of dismission and commendation from us, that you may join a church in the city where you dwell, was received, and I laid it before the church at our last regular church meeting. The church took the matter into consideration, and directed me to write you as to their decision, and to the reasons which governed it.

You are aware that for more than twenty years past, the churches composing the Warwick Association, with some others, North, South, East and West, have not been connected with, or had fellowship with the majority of the Baptist churches in the United States. But as your attention may not have been particularly directed to the reasons which induced them to dissolve their connection with those with whom they were formerly in fellowship, you will pardon me if I allude at some length, though briefly as I can, to the subject.

It is well known to you that the Baptist church from the days of the Apostles, has endeavored, amid much opposition and persecution, to maintain the doctrine and order of the gospel instituted by the divine oracles. Their determined adherence to these, and their open and decided opposition to the errors and innovations which had grown to an alarming height in other denominations, caused them to be persecuted for righteousness' sake, and as a consequence, mere worldly professors and nominal christians, were seldom found among them.

Of course the churches were generally small, and their doctrine and order unpopular, both with the professedly and unprofessedly religious world. But they enjoyed in an eminent degree the smiles of their Heavenly Master, and brotherly love and christian fellowship prevailed amongst them. But the time came when one, even of their own number, arose, speaking perverse things, to draw away disciples after him; and who so far succeeded, as to rend asunder many churches in England, and soon his sentiments found their way across the Atlantic. I allude to Andrew Fuller.

It would swell this letter beyond all proper limits to give at length the doctrines, which, alas! he was too successful in introducing among the Baptists. But, perhaps the most important principle was that which related to the atonement of Christ, and which Mr. Fuller represented as general, or indefinite, and that there was "such a fulness in the satisfaction of Christ, as is sufficient for the salvation of the whole world, if the whole world would believe in him." This sentiment was in direct opposition to the doctrine of particular redemption which had been maintained by the Baptist churches; and the bold and startling dogma that the atonement was sufficient for the salvation of all the human family, if they all would repent and believe the gospel, alarmed many of the brethren and filled their hearts with grief.

I remember hearing the late venerable Deacon James Burt relate the sensation produced when these sentiments were first proclaimed in the Warwick Association. The Association was held with the church at Pleasant Valley, in Dutchess Co., N. Y., and the Moderator was Elder Lebbeus Lathrop, whose memory you and I have been taught from our earliest years to revere. The last sermon was preached by a man from the city of New

York, who I believe came from England, and who was fully indoctrinated in the principles of Fuller's gospel. He spoke with all the eloquence and ability of which he was master, presenting the doctrines which he advocated in the most glowing colors, and drew a very fascinating picture of the happy result which would follow the reception of these principles and doctrines by the Baptist churches in America; that it would raise them from being "mere dunghills in society," and place them in the front rank of the popular religious denominations, and closed his discourse by earnestly exhorting his audience to activity and zeal, in promulgating these sentiments.

It was the custom then for the Moderator to give a closing address. The venerable man arose, and while the tears ran down his furrowed cheeks, he raised his hands and eyes towards heaven, and the first words he uttered were: "They have taken away my Lord, and I know not where they have laid him." And then, said my aged informant, followed such an address as he had never heard from human lips. He exposed in a most masterly convincing manner the fallacy of the sentiments which had been presented before them. He showed how contrary and repugnant they were to the doctrine of the gospel; how dishonoring to God, and derogatory to the character of the Redeemer. In the most impressive manner he warned the churches against their reception, and as if gifted with the spirit of prophecy, predicted the evils which would inevitably arise from the introduction of these doctrines into the Baptist churches; that the churches would be divided—dissensions prevail among them—fellowship would be destroyed—affection alienated—brotherly love turned into hatred, and the union, harmony, and prosperity of the churches changed into disorder, divisions and anarchy.

Alas! his predictions have been but too fully verified. But God raised up some noble champions for the truth, who resisted for years the introduction of these false doctrines, and endeavored to stem the torrent of error, by unfolding the glorious standard of divine truth, until, finding that the churches could never enjoy peace, while the disciples of Fuller were suffered to come amongst them, they withdrew from them, and openly proclaimed their determination no longer to extend fellowship to any church or minister, who held or preached such sentiments. Their enemies as openly expressed their contempt for this movement, and held them up to derision by charging them with being behind the spirit of the age, and as being opposed to the spread of the gospel, and to all those charitable and benevolent institutions which they asserted were soon to dispel the mists of darkness—relieve humanity from its evils—christianize the world, and introduce the millenium. Those who determined to maintain the doctrine and order of the gospel, were stigmatized as belonging to the Old School, whose doctrine had become obsolete, and who would themselves, at no distant day, become extinct.

Hence the name Old School Baptists, given as a term of reproach, was assumed by them, and having obtained help from God they continue to this present time. It may be urged by some, and perhaps you may think, my dear sister, that these things happened a long time ago, and that they were engendered mainly, or much magnified, by personal feelings and jealousies, and that it is time the mantle of charity was thrown over them, and we should once more live and walk together as brethren. But we should remember that "charity rejoiceth not in iniquity, but rejoiceth in the truth;" and an inspired apostle solemnly said, that if "we or any other man, or even an angel from heaven preach any other gospel, let him be accursed." I will give you an extract from a sermon preached by Aaron Perkens, once a minister of this association, and who was, at the time it was preached, pastor of the 1st Baptist church at Hamilton, N. Y., and I believe President of Hamilton College, where they trained pious young men for the ministry, to preach Fuller's gospel amongst the Bap-

tist churches. He was preaching against the doctrine of universal salvation, and said, "Here, however, the advocates of universal salvation have stepped a little too far, because admitting their premises to be correct, which we are willing to grant, suppose the provisions sufficiently ample to save the whole human family, the conclusion does not necessarily follow that all will be saved. There are terms or conditions proposed, a compliance with which is an essential to our salvation, as were the sufferings of him who through the eternal spirit offered himself without spot unto God. Hence, notwithstanding he has died, we must kiss the Son or perish, his death on the cross not being sufficient to save us, if we will not comply to the terms proposed." How does the language in the above extract agree with the following, from Paul's Epistle to Titus? "But after that the kindness and love of God our Savior toward man appeared, not by works of righteousness which we had done, but according to his mercy he saved us by the washing of regeneration and the renewing of the Holy Ghost, which he shed on us abundantly, through Jesus Christ our Savior."

Permit me here to include an extract from the Articles of Faith adopted by the Warwick Association, at its organization in 1791, and re-printed in the minutes of the Association held at Brookfield, June 13, 1818, when Elder Lebbens Lathrop was moderator and Aaron Perkins, Clerk: "God from all eternity did decree, for the manifestation of his own glory, some men, not all, to everlasting life; gave a people to be the seed of Christ, and to be by him in time redeemed, called, justified, and finally glorified; their number so certain and definite, that it cannot be increased or diminished, wherefore, they who are elected, being fallen in Adam, are redeemed by Christ, are effectually called by his spirit, working in due season, are justified, adopted, sanctified, and kept by his power through faith, unto salvation. Neither are any others redeemed by Christ, effectually called, justified, adopted, santified and saved, but the elect only."

"To all those for whom Christ hath obtained redemption by his blood, he doth certainly and effectually apply and communicate the same; effectually persuading them by his Spirit, governing their hearts, and overcoming all their enemies by his Almighty power. God justifies not by infusing righteousness—not for anything wrought in them; but by imputing the obedience and satisfaction of Christ to them. Christ, by his obedience and death, fully discharges the debt of all men who are justified, and did by the sacrifice of himself, undergoing in their stead the penalty due unto them—make proper, real and full satisfaction to God's justice in their behalf."

Now, my dear sister, if Aaron Perkins believed the great and glorious truths contained in this extract from the Articles of Faith adopted by our fathers, when the churches entered into an Association in 1791, to which his name is subscribed when re-printed in 1818, must he not have utterly changed his views at the time he preached his sermon at Hamilton, in 1837, and can you not by this, determine who have left the ancient landmarks, the New or Old School Baptists? And if you have ever believed the glorious truths of the everlasting gospel (as I hope you have), that gospel which presents Christ to the believer, as his Mediator, effectually interceding for his people;—their Advocate, thoroughly and always successfully pleading their cause;—their Great High Priest, who is ever touched with the feeling of their infirmities; their Redeemer who has redeemed their souls from all iniquity, and them, unto God by his own blood; their Savior, who has saved them with an everlasting salvation; can you now leave the fellowship of those who endeavor to maintain the standard of truth, and become connected with those, who would rend the crown from the head of our blessed Jesus, and place it upon their own unworthy brows, and ascribe their salvation to the performance of certain conditions, without which, the sufferings and death of the

Prince of Glory would have been altogether ineffectual. I cannot for one moment harbor the thought, but must conclude, that the adversary, taking advantage of your lonely and isolated condition, has presented this temptation to you.

There are one or two points in your letter, to which I wish briefly to allude. You say: "I think if I should unite with a church here, I would enjoy myself better." I have tried to show the difference in doctrine, and order which exists between the church of which you are now a member, and that which you must become connected with in the city where you reside; for I know that none exist there who maintain the same faith with us. Believing as I do that you are a child of God, I would ask you how you can reasonably expect to enjoy yourself in the mystical Babylon, You are aware that the term Babel signifies confusion.

Now the church of Christ has **"one Lord, one** faith, **one** baptism," and but **one** Savior. But Babylon has many of each, a few of which I will particularize. But first a few thoughts respecting the Church of God, "the Bride, the Lamb's Wife." The Psalmist in describing her, uses this language, "The King's daughter is all glorious within, her raiment is of wrought gold." And in the "Song," it is said, "My dove, my undefiled is but **one;** she is the **choice one** of her that bore her," &c. The church is described as a woman, but always in the singular number; always as but **one.** But John, in describing Mystical Babylon, in the 17th of Revelations says, "And upon her forehead was a name written, MYSTERY, BABYLON, THE GREAT, THE MOTHER OF HARLOTS, AND ABOMINATIONS OF THE EARTH." This is the mother of every false church, which ever has, or ever will exist on earth. She is the mother of all the abominations which have ever been practised in the name of religion; and she is described as sitting upon waters, which are "peoples and mulitudes, and nations and tongues; and these have many methods of salvation, or in other words, many saviors." One will attribute his salvation to a Sunday School, and will say, "That had it not been for his early religious training in such a school, he would never have had his attention turned to the subject, and consequently never would have 'got religion,' and must have been eternally miserable." Another will say, "That a bible given him by the Bible Society, was the **means** of first turning his attention to religion, and he **'got'** it, and he ascribes his salvation to the Bible Society." Another says, "That he had become intemperate, and was fast going down to everlasting woe, but the agents of a Temperance Society picked him up in the streets, and reformed him, and persuaded him to 'get religion,' which he did, and his salvation is owing to the Temperance Society." Another says, "He was brought up a heathen, and a worshipper of idols, but a Missionary sent by the Missionary Society warned him to flee from the wrath to come; and he embraced religion, and the Society is entitled to the credit of his salvation."

Now, my sister, do not charge that this picture is over-drawn. Every religious newspaper belongs to this system of religion, and almost every secular paper also, with a large majority of the books, used in our schools, and all that treat upon the subject of religion, are filled with such methods of salvation, and every minister connected with that church, will tell you, that the object of his preaching is to convert and save souls. As to feeding the sheep and lambs of the redeemer's flock, it is a business which they know nothing about; and a believer can no more feed upon his preaching, than the poor prodigal could fill his belly with the husks which the swine did eat.

There is one more reason why you could not enjoy yourself in a church belonging to Mystical Babylon; and I must again quote the Revelator, who is calling upon heaven and the holy apostles and prophets, to rejoice in her destruction, declares, "And the light of a candle shall **shine** no more in thee at all, and the voice of the **bridegroom,** and of the **bride,** shall be heard no more at all

in thee." No, none of those candles, which the Lord lighteth and place upon a candlestick, that they may give light to all which are **in the house,** shall shine there, nor is the voice of the Heavenly Bridegroom heard in her midst, addressing words of love and affection, to his lovely bride; nor is her accents, in response to his terms of endearment, ever heard there; but if any of the members of his body are ever seduced from their allegiance to their King, and find their way there, their harps are soon hung upon the willow, for how can they sing the songs of Zion in a strange land; and to them is the language of their Lord addressed, saying, "Come out of her my people, that ye be not partakers of her sins, and that ye receive not of her plagues."

You say further, that you like the preaching of Mr. H. I do not know but that he may be a man whose virtues and moral principles may be worthy of the highest admiration, and also that he may be a learned and eloquent man, and full of zeal in the cause in which he is engaged. But does he preach, or testify, the gospel of the grace of God? Does he present Jesus, as the Savior of his people? As the head over all things, to the church, which is his body, and the fulness of him that fills all in all? If he does not, then he is not a minister of Christ. If he knows anything among men, save Jesus Christ and him crucified, as the **means** or **instrumentalities** of **saving souls,** then in the language of the great Apostles to the Gentiles, "Let him be accused." And though he may prophecy or preach, in the name of Christ, and though in his name may cast out devils, or convert men, and make them believe he saves them, and in the name of Christ, does many wonderful works, yet hear what our Lord says of such, "Depart from me ye workers of iniquity, I never knew you." He never knows such as his redeemed, as those whom he represented, when by one offering he forever perfected all them who are sanctified.

You will already have anticipated, that this church cannot give you a letter to join a professed Baptist Church, whose faith and order is so different from ours. We could with just the same consistency and propriety, give you a letter of recommendation to join the Roman Catholic church, for we have as much fellowship with the one as the other. But I must draw my long, and it may be unprofitable, letter to a close. I would not have dwelt so long upon the subject, but I thought you might think that we had acted in a harsh and unfeeling manner, in not complying with your request; and I know that others would charge us as bigoted, and uncharitable. But I can assure you, that we feel deeply for you, and other dear brethren and sisters, who are separated far from their brethren, and from the churches of which they are members. While I know that I have presented the subject for your consideration, in a feeble and imperfect light—and the arguments I have used may not appear convincing to your mind, let me earnestly entreat you, to examine carefully the instructions given by our Lord and his Apostles, as applicable to your case, They are plain, and easily understood by the believer and while we cannot give you a letter of recommendation as you have requested, we can, and do, "commend you to God, and the word of grace, which is able to build you up, and give you an inheritance among all them which are sanctified."

That our covenant God will ever keep, and sustain you, is the prayer of your brethren and sisters, of the Warwick Baptist Church. By

W. L. Benedict, Church Clerk

OBITUARIES

WYATT J. OAKES

At the request of Banister Springs Church I will try to write an obituary notice of Brother W. J. Oakes' passing. He was one of the faithful members of our order — a firm believer in the doctrine of salvation by grace.

A native of Pittsylvania County, Virginia, he was born December 9, 1897, the son of Elder Nacy Thomas Oakes and Nora Jones Oakes. On February 20, 1918, he was married to Miss Cecil Evans. He was a member of Banister Springs Church, having joined September 24, 1921. He was a deacon and clerk of the church; and was Clerk of the Staunton River Association and Union Meetings for many years. He was engaged in farming before retiring ten years ago.

In addition to his wife, he is survived by two sons and two daughters: Wyatt (Jimmie) and Aubrey A. Oakes, of Danville, Va.; Mrs. Bernice Oakes Motley, Blairs, Va.; and Mrs. Juanita Oakes Dawson, of Morehead, Ky.; and by one sister, Mrs. Pansy Oakes Bishop, Roanoke, Va., and eleven grandchildren and four great grandchildren.

The funeral services were conducted from Wrenn-Yeatts Funeral Home by Elder Raymond Payne and Elder David Spangler, with interment in Highland Burial Park.

May the Lord reconcile the family to His will, and enable all to say, Thy will be done.

Raymond S. Payne

DOW WINDSOR BAILEY

Brother Bailey was born February 3, 1894. He had been in poor health for some time having suffered a broken hip, and departed this life on May 6, 1968. He was the son of the late Marcillus and Annie Jones Bailey. Brother Bailey was a veteran of World War I and served in the army in France.

Brother Bailey was married on June 28, 1919, to Mamie Majors, who survives. To this union were born three children, two of which survive, Mrs. Elizabeth Glasgow of Mardela, Md., and Major Bailey of Hebron, Md. There are also three grandchildren who survive and one brother Herman Bailey of Salisbury, Md.

Brother Bailey was a member of the Rewastico Old School Baptist Church and was baptized on May 15, 1955, by the late Elder Harold M. Bennett. He was appointed deacon and attended the meetings as long as his health would permit. We feel, even though we miss our beloved brother very much, that he had spent his appointed time here on these mortal shores and God was pleased to take him away from the many trials of this life. May it please the Lord to reconcile the family and all who knew him so well to his passing, and to feel that their loss is his eternal gain, is the prayer of the writer.

Funeral services were conducted by the writer on May 9, 1968, in the Holloway Funeral Home in Salisbury, Md. and his body was laid to rest in the cemetery at Mardela, Md.

Arthur R. Warren

EDGAR HAMILTON

Edgar Hamilton, age 48, was found dead in bed at his home in Benton, Ky., Sunday morning June 30, 1968.

His father was the late G. L. Hamilton, a deacon of the Soldier Creek Old School Baptist Church near Benton, Ky., and his mother is a member of said church. Edgar never united with the church he loved so well, but often confessed his desire to do so, while feeling very deeply his unworthiness. He was a great defender of the truth as it is in Jesus: salvation by grace through faith, and that not of ourselves, but the gift of God: and that God chose his people in Christ Jesus before the foundation of the world, and that they were and are made accepted in the Beloved according to God's own will and predestination.

His funeral was preached by Elders J. N. Darnell and Paul Poyner, both speaking of the hope of sinners, and why sinners believe in Jesus the Son.

Besides his mother he leaves his wife, a small son, and two daughters to mourn his sudden departure. Also a brother and his brother's family. Many church friends will miss him greatly. He helped us in many ways no one knew about.

Written by request of his wife and his mother, by his friend and a sister I hope,

Effie Bowden

SISTER PATTIE NORVILLE

Sister Pattie Mae Fulford Norville, was born in Pitt County, North Carolina, January 12, 1895. She was married to Robert C. Norville January 10, 1910, and from this union she is survived by three daughters: Mrs. Verie Mae Pike, of Stanstonburg, N. C.; Mrs. Edith G. Jernigan, Stanstonburg, N. C.; and Mrs. Gladys Owens, Snow Hill, N. C.; and one son, Mr. Robert L. Norville, a Free Will Baptist minister of Greenville, N. C. She also leaves to mourn her passing, 8 grandchildren and 11 great grandchildren.

She came before Tyson's Primitive Baptist Church and asked for a spiritual home in March 1933, and lived with them a faithful

member until called by her Heavenly Father out of this time world. Sister Pattie was a quiet, industrious, and God fearing sister, who loved her family, her neighbors, and her brethren, and was often heard expressing her thanksgiving to her Wonderful Master for her well being, and especially for Brother and Sister Joab Tyson, her deacon, and his wonderful wife who were so attentive to her in so many ways, and provided her the means to attend her church meetings when she felt well enough to come. Her family, her brethren, and her friends, were good to her, and she did not lack for anything that humanity could give her, but all together could not hold her when God's time for her arrived.

Sister Pattie emphatically believed the doctrine of Electing Grace, and was delighted to discuss her Wonderful Saviour with her brethren and friends in the church. She was a good mother, a good neighbor, a precious wife, and a faithful member of Tyson's church, and was always present at her meetings, unless providentially hindered. We at Tyson's Church will greatly miss our sister, but we would not ask for her return to the sufferings of this world, for we, by grace are given a living hope, and sweet assurance that our loss is her eternal gain.

Sister Pattie was laid to rest beside her husband in the cemetery in Stanstonburg, N. C., to await the wonderful day of the resurrection of the dead, the arrival of her blessed Saviour. We hear by faith Isaiah as he writes the language of the Lord, "Thy dead men shall live, together with my dead body, shall they arise," there to meet the Saviour of sinners, as He exercises His eternal victory over death, hell and the grave, and carries his precious children home: there to be united with the precious children of God, where there will be no suffering, sorrow, disappointments, or pain, but all but love is done away. In that wonderful kingdom, we believe in precious hope that Sister Pattie will be enjoined unto "That number that no man can number," that shall forever praise the Father, the Son, and the Holy Spirit in that world that shall never end.

Her funeral was conducted by her pastor, A. P. Mewborn, assisted by Mr. Max Patterson.

Written by order of Tyson's Primitive Baptist Church, and at the request of her family, by two who loved her,

J. B. Tyson
A. P. Mewborn

BROTHER WILLIE TOSH

By request, I attempt in sadness to write in memory of our beloved Brother Willie B. Tosh, born September 8, 1895, and died June 10, 1968. Brother Tosh joined Springfield Church, Gretna, Va., August 12, 1962. He was faithful to the church and filled his place as long as he was able. He enjoyed the brethren coming in his home and talking of the goodness of our Lord. Brother Willie was a firm believer in Salvation by the Grace of God. We know we shall miss him though we feel our loss is his eternal gain. Springfield Church bows in humble submission to the Just and Holy will of our Lord, knowing that He doeth all things well.

Brother Tosh is survived by his wife, Sister Annie Tosh; one foster daughter, Mrs. Elizabeth Jones of Cleveland, Ohio; two sisters, Mrs. Ruby Yeatts of Gretna, Va. and Mrs. Annie Owen of Chatham, Va.

His funeral was held at Springfield Church by his pastor Elder O. K. Tench and his body laid away beneath a beautiful mound of flowers in Highland Burial Park, Danville, Va., to await the second coming of our Lord.

L. R. Willis

RESOLUTION OF RESPECT

Inasmuch as it has pleased our almighty God to remove by death our dear Sister Lillian Walters, we desire to write this respect.

Sister Walters was born February 4, 1881, and died June 6, 1968, making her stay on earth 87 years. She was blessed to live among the Primitive Baptists for many years. To know her was to love her. She brought her name to our Church from Conetoe Church in 1962. Due to her affliction she was not able to attend our Church often, but she came whenever she was able.

We, the Church at Tarboro, N. C., Resolve therefore, That our loss is her eternal gain. Also, we send our sympathy to her family and trust they will be led in the paths of righteousness.

We also desire to have 4 copies of this respect made: for the Church Record; for the *Landmark*; for the *Signs of the Times*; and for the family of Sister Walters.

This done in order at our July meeting 1968.

Elder D. B. Stokes, Moderator
John H. Coker, Clerk

RESOLUTION OF RESPECT

We, the members of Tarboro Primitive Baptist Church, bow in submission to the will of God, in the passing of our dear Sister Nora Roberson.

In our hearts we feel sad, at her passing, but in our minds we feel that her suffering is over, and she is at rest with our Saviour.

Sister Roberson came to our Church by letter from Conetoe Church in April, 1962, and she was blessed to be loved by all. She attended our church as often as she could. To know Sister Roberson was to love her, and she too seemed to love everyone. She was a great believer in "Salvation by Grace." She loved to talk about the great things the Lord had blessed her with. She was blessed with a family who was very devoted to her, and she was so thankful to have them.

We Resolve, That three copies of this respect be made: to be put in the Church record; to be sent to the family; and to be published in the *Signs of the Times*.

We send our sympathy to her family and trust that our loss is her eternal gain. We trust that they too will follow her path of life as we feel it was a good one.

This done by order at our August meeting.

Elder D. B. Stokes, Moderator
John H. Coker, Clerk

RESOLUTION OF RESPECT
BROTHER BERNICE TART

We, the Liberty Church, bow in humble submission to the Holy calling of our Heavenly Father from our midst, Brother William Bernice Tart, who stood firm for the doctrine and faith of salvation by grace.

Brother Tart was born in Harnett County, N. C., March 22, 1896, and departed this life April 30, 1968 at the age of 72 years, 1 month, and 8 days. He was the son of the late Thomas Tart and Sister Phoebe McLamb Tart. Brother Tart was married to Mallie Hodges Tart December 3, 1916. To this union were born fifteen children. Three died in infancy. His survivors are: his wife, five daughters: Alice Mae Barefoot, Callie Gertrude Lee, Mallie Irene Penny, Phoebe Ellen Haney of Rt. 2, Dunn, N. C. and Spicey Hortense Barefoot, Rt. 2, Benson, N. C.; seven sons: Jasper B., James E., William Ernest, Junius Monroe, David Duncan, Richard Thomas Tart of Rt. 2, Dunn, N. C., and Marvin D. Tart of Benson, N. C.; seventeen grandchildren, and one great grandchild.

Brother Tart was united with Liberty Primitive Baptist Church in January, 1958, while he was in the Veterans' Hospital, Fayetteville, N. C. and was baptized there in a bath tub by his Pastor, Elder Lester E. Lee. He was a faithful member of the church and attended the meetings regularly until a short time before his death. Brother Tart was a retired farmer and a good neighbor, always ready to lend a helping hand.

His funeral was held at Liberty Church by his Pastor, Elder Lester E. Lee and his grandson, Leon Tart. His body was laid to rest in Isham McLamb Cemetery, Johnston County, N. C., to await the coming of our Lord and Saviour, Jesus Christ, who will call his sleeping body to arise together with all the redeemed family of God, to be made like Him and to see Him and be satisfied forever.

We say to the family and the host of friends, weep not as those who have no hope.

A Committee was appointed in conference June 1, 1968, by Liberty Church.

RESOLVED, That we send the family a copy of these resolutions. Also, that we enter a copy on our Church records, and send a copy to the *Signs of the Times* for publication.

Committee:
Brother James G. Young
Sister Katie Barefoot
Sister Lovie Young

MEMORIAL
ELLEN VIOLA BUSH

Bethel Primitive Baptist Church of Union County, Arkansas, orders the recording of the following:

Ellen Viola Bush was born September 22, 1888 and died February 18, 1968. She was the daughter of John and Lida Davis Murphy of Norphlet, Ark. and the widow of the late Bill Bush. She left to mourn her passing, one daughter, Lida Mae Dungan; three sisters: Mary Byrd, Blanch Freemen, and Barbara Cezeaux; three brothers: Lynn, Johnny, and Jimmy Murphy; six grandchildren and nine great grandchildren. She was a life-long resident of Norphlet, Arkansas, and a member of Bethel Primitive Baptist Church for many decades.

The Lord blessed Sister Ellen with a great degree of physical vitality, deep convictions, and an abiding faith. Hannah's Song of Thanksgiving as recorded in 1st Samuel, 2nd chapter, describes her belief in the sovereign God better than any of us could do.

Her pastor read and commented upon the first nine verses of this chapter in defining her faith at the funeral. Her body was buried in Bethel Cemetery in the presence of many relatives, brethren, and friends.

Bethel Church expresses thanks to God for her long life of nearly 80 years. Bethel thanks God for her fellowship. We express sympathy to the bereaved and pray that we may be submissive to the will of God. Copies of this Memorial shall be given the family and *Signs* for publication.

Elder E. J. Lambert, Pastor

Signs of the Times

DEVOTED TO THE OLD SCHOOL BAPTIST CAUSE

'The Sword of the Lord and of Gideon'

VOL. 136 DANVILLE, VA., DECEMBER, 1968 NO. 12

IS IT TIME TO RENEW
YOUR SUBSCRIPTION?
IF YOUR EXPIRATION DATE
IS 12/68
IT EXPIRES WITH THIS ISSUE

"THE FIERY DARTS OF THE WICKED"
(Jno. 8:44; Eph. 6:16; Jude 6)

In a dream of the night, I saw,
Perched on a huge machine,
A number of fiends incarnate
Armed with arrows so keen.

They began casting them at me,
But it was all in vain,
For not a single one hit me
To cause my body pain.

The arrows were darting by me,
But somehow I didn't fear;
I told my foes they couldn't touch me,
Although they came so near.

They figured the fiery darts of Satan,
Who is called the evil one;
They are temptations of the devil,
The tempter of God's Son.

His angels are reserved in chains,
"Which kept not their first estate,"
To be cast into hell with him,
Who's also an apostate.

After judgment, they'll not annoy
The children of the King,
Who will judge the quick and the dead,
And his own to heav'n bring.

There the saints will dwell for ever
With the Ancient of days;
They will be gathered from all nations
To ever sing his praise.

'Tis the utmost they could desire,
As pilgrims here on earth;
All glory to the King of Kings,
Who gave them a new birth.

C. W. Vass
Elizabeth City, North Carolina

BLESSED TO FEED
UPON THE CRUMBS

308 Wyandotte
Shreveport, Louisiana
September 4, 1968

Dear Remona,
(Sister W. W. Hudson)

Since I've returned from vacation, it seems that I've had a desire to write many of the dear ones of like precious faith, describing the wonderful trip we were blessed to take, desiring to "praise the Lord for His goodness, and for His wonderful works to the children of men." Even though I've had the desire to write, I find that words fail me and I cannot pen my thoughts and express my feelings as I desire to do.

I have tried several times to express to different ones just what our visit among our precious people in North Carolina and Virginia meant to me. I had felt so cold and had indeed been traveling in a dark valley. If not deceived, I was brought up out of the valley and was blessed to bask in the sunshine of God's love and was given to feast upon the crumbs from the Master's table as Eld. King was blessed to bring forth such a sweet message to my poor soul. He preached from II Cor. 4: 5 9, and it was as though he knew my experience and was preaching directly to me. I felt there was a melting of my hard heart and indeed a feeling of warmth instead of the coldness.

As I've stated so many times when I trust I've been given to feed upon the crumbs that our precious Elders are blessed to bring forth to the flock, I wished I could retain what I was given to hear. I trust that I realize that what we consume today, naturally speaking, will not suffice for tomorrow; likewise, what we consume spiritually will not

suffice for tomorrow either. If one were always filled there would be no hungering, and without hunger, could there be any feasting? So it is with the night and day of one's experience. If one never experienced darkness, would there be any knowledge of light? The mountain tops exist but must be reached solely by way of the valleys. How could there be any knowledge of the mountain tops if one had never been in the valley? These are indeed comforting thoughts to me at times.

Were there not ups and downs in David's experience? In one instance we hear him, "How long wilt Thou forget me, O Lord? For ever? how long wilt thou hide Thy face from me?" Another place we read "My God, my God, why hast thou forsaken me? why art thou so far from helping me, and from the words of my roaring?" Then we read of another of his experiences. "Yea, though I walk through the valley of the shadow of death, I will fear no evil: for thou art with me;" And again, "The Lord is my light and my salvation; whom shall I fear? the Lord is the strength of my life; of whom shall I be afraid?"

If I wrote a book I still would be unable to completely express the joy and comfort I received from the many discourses that I was given to hear from the many elders at the two Associations. Also the love and fellowship shown us by all the dear ones. So unworthy I am of any of these wonderful blessings, but I trust I'm truly thankful for without these life would be so empty.

In my experience, the more I go to church the greater is the desire to go. I have a desire to get away from this everyday life and worldly affairs and go to church, I trust to worship my God, praising Him from whom all blessings flow. As I tried to tell Bro. John Lee Smith Sunday that it was so wonderful to be granted to forget the cares of this world for a few moments of time and to hear the declaration of that One who is mighty to save. He was wonderfully blessed both Saturday and Sunday preaching Christ, the Way, the Truth, and the Life showing forth the dual character of Jesus Christ, verily God and verily man. How that he was made flesh, and although sinless, the flesh was weak and must needs be in order to be the sacrifice for the sins of the chosen ones. He quoted several scriptures, but the one that I recall at the moment which showed the fleshly weakness if "O my father, if it be possible, let this cup pass from me:" Yet, in the next statement, the Godhead is manifested "nevertheless not as I will, but as thou wilt." This was a beautiful sermon to me but, of course, I cannot attempt to even come close to expressing what Bro. John Lee was blessed to bring to us but trust I'm truly thankful to be given a hearing ear and understanding heart. I also heard Bro. Lambert 3rd Sunday, and if not deceived he was greatly blessed to preach the resurrection, and it was so sweet to me. I've heard many good sermons concerning the resurrection and one of the best to me was Bro. John Lee Smith's at our Association last year. But each time I seem to get more and more from the sermons as I trust I did from Bro. Lambert's.

Brother Woodrow, I surely enjoyed the article by J. C. Philpot that you sent to the **Signs.** In fact, I have read it several times and if I know my heart, I desire to live in peace with my Brethren and Sisters, showing forbearance and forgiveness for I indeed desire their forbearance to me and forgiveness of my many faults. The love and fellowship means so much. May we all be given to look unto that great, wonderful and mighty physican who never loses a patient.

With love,
Mary Davis

ENJOYED PIGG RIVER ASSOCIATION

Princeton, W. Va.

Dear Elder Spangler:

I am so thankful I was able to atteud the Pigg River Association. It is, and was, a Bethel spot to me. It was the

first time I had had an opportunity to attend since Elder Priddy's passing.

Your sermon on Sunday touched me deeply. It was edifying, and especially when you said that some times you are happy that you can weep for joy: that it is a great blessing to be able to weep for joy.

I love the **Signs of the Times.** The older I grow the more precious its truths are to me. I especially love the editorials Elder Beebe and all those old soldiers wrote. And you dear present editors are standing for and setting forth the same doctrine. May the Lord continue to enable you to persevere. I want to be recognized with those who love and believe the doctrine the Signs sets forth.

Hope you can sometimes in your petitions be given to think of unworthy me. Give my love to Sister Spangler. A way-worn traveler

In hope of continued mercy,
Mrs. S. J. Priddy

"HE GOETH BEFORE"

This morning I was down, — this morning I was in the depths, walled in on every side, with not even a ray of light from above: a most miserable state!

Desperately I tried to seek the Lord, but felt no response. I longed for relief, even death; but in the same moment I realized that death without the felt presence of the Lord would be a most horrible experience.

Satan taunted me — asked me where was the Saviour I professed to love; did I really love him; did He or had He ever loved me; was my knowledge of Him of the heart, or was it simply of the head, derived from my study of the Scriptures? Very, very stinging questions!

Suddenly, while in this deplorable state, the words, "He goeth before," were presented to me with great impression, fastening themselves on my mind and, yes, on my heart also, for in that hour I was blest with sweet meditation as I feasted upon my "honey out of the rock" — Christ the Rock, the honey the sweet assurance that He was mine, and I was his. In that hour I drank deeply of Marah's waters sweetened by the tree cast in, the cross on which my dear Redeemer drank the bitter cup — the cup of salvation —FOR ME!

At length, believing the words, "He goeth before," to be Scripture, but not knowing where to find them, I started to search for them. I did not find them exactly, but did find in Deuteronomy 1: 30 where Moses said to Israel as they journeyed, "The Lord your God, which goeth before you, he shall fight for you . . ." This verse brought to my mind a series of Biblical events as I meditated; and to my great delight I was blest to see that whatever the state, condition or experience of each of the Lord's little flock "He goeth before," for He is our shepherd. In all the wanderings of Israel, the ark of the covenant of their God, typifying Christ, went before them, sometimes by fire, sometimes by cloud. When they went to battle with the giant Goliath, the Lord went before them in the person of young David, who, refusing the protection of the king's armour, took his staff and five smooth stones and faced the monster in the name of the Lord of Hosts. He slew the giant with ease, not in his own might, but because the battle was the Lord's: The Lord has never lost a battle!

Again, Israel, fleeing from Egyptian bondage, confronted by the Red Sea ahead, walled in on both sides by towering mountains, the Egyptians pursuing them, saw no way of escape. But, behold! the Lord went before, parting the waters so that Israel crossed dryshod.

Abraham, bidden by God to sacrifice his darling son, his only son Isaac, faltered not, knowing that "God goeth before," and when they arrived at the place of sacrifice there was the sacrifice already provided.

Ananias, when bidden to seek out Paul who had started out to bind the saints, was afraid; but the Lord had gone before and assured Ananias that Paul was a chosen vessel unto Him, to bear His name before the Gentiles; and

Ananias greeted him as "Brother Saul."

These are only a few of the many, many instances in the Scriptures where the Lord went before his people: and we are made to rejoice as we are blest to lay hold on these wonderful providences of our God, and to see that in every experience of life, every trial, each moment of every day "He goeth before".

This morning I was tempted by Satan. Our blessed Lord was tempted too! He endured every temptation to which even the least of His people will ever be subjected. On the cross he was taunted and mocked, and challenged that if He were the Son of God, to come down from that cross. Dear brethren, do we often feel alone, forsaken by our God and those we love? **He goeth before!**

Yes, Christ was of necessity forsaken by His Father as in agony he bore our sins on the awful and glorious cross. Are we often unable to draw comfort from the Scriptures? **He goeth before,** delivering to our ministers exactly the very words we need. Are we sorrowing because we have lately seen the grave close over the form we once loved? **He goeth before!** He was troubled, groaned in spirit, and wept at the grave of Lazarus. Have we been deeply wounded in our heart by the neglect, unconcerned or unkind words of our family or brethren? **He goeth before!**

Peter, his disciple, denied Him, cursing and declaring he did not know him. All his disciples slept on peacefully while He who loved them agonized in Gethsemane. Are we poor, deprived of many comforts and conveniences of this life? Our blessed Lord walked that road, — He had not where to lay his dear head. Are we sick, afflicted, facing the infirmities of old age, afraid of what the future may hold for us? Let us not fear, — **He goeth before,** for He holds the future! Do we shrink at the thought of death and the grave? **He went before!** He partook of death and lay in the grave; and in His strength and in the power of his resurrection, we can exclaim victoriously with our brother, the Apostle Paul, "Oh death, where is thy sting? Oh grave, where is thy victory?"

I have written just a few of my meditations through which I was lifted from the depths to the heights this morning; and I know of no better way to close than with these comforting lines:

"Fear not, little flock, He goeth ahead,
Your Shepherd selecteth the path you must tread:
The waters of Marah, He'll sweeten for thee;
He drank all the bitter in Gethsemane."

Mildred V. Dykes,
1114 Mt. Hermon Road
Salisbury, Maryland

ELDER H. M. CURRY'S PERSONALITY OF MAN

The question, "What is man?" is the stumbling-stone in all systems of human philosophy, and is no nearer answered to-day than in the days of the psalmist, who recorded it upon the pages of inspiration. Notwithstanding the many volumes that have been written by all the different schools of philosophy, man still remains

"Chaos of thought, and passion all confused,
Still by himself abused or disabused;
Sole judge of earth in endless ruin hurled,
The glory, jest and riddle of the world."

The origin of man, his nature and destiny, are problems which have engaged the human mind for centuries, and which still remain as unsettled, so far as philosophy is concerned, as in the beginning. Two leading schools of philosophy have been and are still engaged in the discussion, one denying man's personality and the other affirming it. Many profound thinkers have written extensively upon both sides of the question, each working out his own preconceived notions along his favorite line of thought, and finally arriving at that conclusion which best satisfies his own position upon religious and scientific questions. It is astonishing to what extent prejudice, tradition and legend shape men's politics, religion and philosophy.

"We are the same that our fathers have been,
We see the same things that our fathers have seen,
We drink the same stream and view the same sun,
And run the same race that our fathers have run."

The personality of man is the battle-ground between skepticism and modern christianity. The philosopher whose religious tastes, temperament and predilections lead him to deny nominal christianity and embrace materialism, deism or atheism, shapes his philosophy accordingly, and endeavors to prove that man is not a personality, because if this one point be established his victory is gained, so far as philosophy is concerned; while upon the other hand, he who is led either by tradition, persuasion or legend to embrace nominal christianity, engages to prove that man **is** a personality, because the nature and capabilities of man form the foundation of all modern religious theories. In order that the prevalent theory of conditional destiny may have some face to it, some foundation for reasonableness or plausibility, certain qualifications must be ascribed to man to constitute him a personality, capable of accepting, applying and carrying into effect the provisions which men assume that God has made for their salvation.

The materialistic school of philosophy, reasoning from the preconceived falsehood that there is no God, has labored to prove that man himself is not a personality; and upon the other hand, the so-called christian philosopher, in love with the idol tradition of conditional salvation, based upon man's free agency, invents a philosophy which makes man a kind of demi-god, by ascribing to him a mind, spirit or soul that is spiritual in the same sense that God is spiritual —a principle of immortality, a spark of divinity, as they often call it. They assume that in order for man to be a personality he must be endowed with the ability to know God, and to choose between right and wrong, and to exercise all the functions of an essential free moral agent; and that without this dual nature and these qualifications he cannot be a personality.

Now, that man is endowed with reason, and possesses a knowledge of himself and his environment that the brute creation does not possess, every one must admit. It does not require a philosophy to establish this fact. **But that to constitute him a personality requires that he possess a spark of divinity, a principle of immortality, a spiritual mind, of the essence as God himself, every one who has the slightest respect for the New Testament psychology must emphatically deny.** The great mistake that philosophers have all fallen into is this, that in order for man to be a rational, ethical personality, distinct from the brute creation and pre-eminent over it, God must impart to him in his natural creation the spiritual, immortal nature of God himself, and that without this God-element there can be no distinction between man and beast. The qualifications of man that distinguish him from the irrational animal creation, and constitute him a personality, are products of creative power; and all products of creative power, or all created existences, are essentially different in essence or substance from the essence or substance of the creator.

"Of God above or man below
What can we reason but from what we know?
Of man what see we but his station here
From which to reason or to which refer?"

In man's creation he was of the earth, earthy. In this creation he is capacitated to live on the substance of the earth, to love, understand and enjoy the things of this world, but separated in all his nature, in all his powers of body and mind, from the spiritual world. The law of continuity furnishes an **a priori** argument for the position we are attempting to establish of the most convincing kind, of such a kind indeed as seems to be final. If nature be a harmony, man in all his relations, physical, mental and moral, necessarily falls within its circle. It is altogether unlikely that man should have a spiritual nature violently separated in all its conditions of growth, in its essence and substance, from his

earthly nature. It is difficult to conceive that the natural man should be guided by one set of principles, and these at a certain point give place to another set of principles altogether new and unrelated. Nature has never taught us to expect such a contradiction. Man cannot in the nature of thought, in the nature of language, be separated into two such incoherent halves.

The Bible account of man's creation is, "The Lord God formed man of the dust of the earth, and breathed into his nostrils the breath of life; and man became a living soul." The unity of man as a living organism, as a natural personality, is most forcibly set forth here. The prevalent philosophical idea of man's personality is that God breathed into man an immortal soul, something **ab extra** to the man physical, and that this soul is the embodiment of the man's reasoning, knowing, intelligence, and is in substance of the same divine essence of God himself; and that without this germ of divinity man could not be a personality. Nothing can be farther from the true nature of man's personality as revealed in the history of nations, in the history of men, and in the everyday life of each individual. When facts contradict philosophy we must give credence to facts. Besides, the one brief statement of the Bible condemns the idea conclusively: "God breathed into his nostrils the breath of life; and man became a living soul." He did not breathe a living soul into the man, but man became a living soul. Man and soul mean the same thing in this place.

It is true that the Bible was not written for a text book on psychology, yet no more beautiful system of philosophy can anywhere be found than that recorded by inspiration. It is consistent with itself, and is nowhere contradicted by existing facts. That fundamental principle of the christian religion laid down by Christ himself, "Except a man be born again he cannot see the kingdom of God," is the embodiment of principles of philosophy which locate man in nature, and fix, define and bound his personality. The explanatory clause, "That which is born of the flesh is flesh," shows conclusively that man is the product of a fleshly birth; and all his powers, both mental and physical, are derived from the same source, and all belong to the same environment. The term "flesh" does not mean the literal flesh of the human body, but means man as a whole, as an individual, a personality; and if this personality ever sees the kingdom of God, is ever made a partaker of the divine nature, of immortality, it must be born again.

The present christian (?) philosophy of man's personality sets up the most serious enemy that christianity has to deal with at the present day. Of the multitudes who profess the christian religion at the present time, how many have clear in their minds the cardinal distinction made by Christ between born of the flesh and born of the Spirit? By how many nominal christian philosophers is not this fundamental postulate persistently ignored? A thousand modern pulpits are preaching every seventh day a philosophy of personality that not only contradicts this cardinal principle of the teaching of Christ, but renders the necessity of the new birth entirely useless.

The principle of psychology laid down by Paul is, "The carnal mind is enmity against God; it is not subject to the law of God, neither indeed can be." The carnal mind here means that mind which constitutes man a person; and this mind is so far from being a spiritual essence, a spark of divinity, that it is enmity against God, not even subject to his law, neither indeed can be. The same apostle, in pursuing the same line of thought, says, "The natural man receiveth not the things of the Spirit of God, for they are foolishness unto him; neither can he know them, because they are spiritually discerned." By natural man here is meant that personality which is born of the flesh, and is flesh, and which has no capacity for the things of the Spirit. He cannot know them. This is not a dogma of theology, but a necessity of science; and science accepts the situation. If philosophers would or could ac-

quaint themselves with the meaning of the scriptural terms flesh and Spirit, they would free themselves from many blunders, and enter a new field of philosophic thought. The terms flesh and Spirit are no less scientific terms; they are strictly physiological in their import, and lie at the bottom of a biology which the scientists have hitherto entirely overlooked. The most complete, definite, real antithesis known to human thought is expressed by these terms. They are used to express two orders of life so completely separated from each other that nothing but the word "death" can express the nonrelation of the lower to the higher. Man, with all his powers of soul, body and spirit, lies within the order denominated flesh. His personality belongs here **in toto.** As the bird in its attempts to quit the earth and soar into the sky is beaten back by the unseen wires that fix its bounds, so the powers of man cannot extend beyond their environment, but in their endeavors to enter the spiritual world, even through the subtle medium of thought, are held back by an unseen but fixed boundary which they cannot pass. The agnostic's assertion that he knows nothing of the spiritual world is true, however much the nominal christian may dispute it. He really does not know. The statement that the natural man receives not the things of the Spirit of God, neither can he know them, is final, as a statement of scientific truth.

Can the philosophy that makes the mind or soul or spirit of man homogeneous with God be true without destroying **in toto** the statements of Paul and Christ? It may be urged that Paul was not inspired, that Christ was not the Son of God. Should we admit this to be true, yet who among men is entitled to more respect as authority in philosophy, and where is the system of philosophy that is more rigorously demonstrated in men, as exhibited in their everyday life? The personality of man is not denied in the New Testament philosophy, but established. It contradicts other systems, that is all; and it does not contradict them by mere dogmatical assertions, but upon the most tangible scientific basis.

Man as a created intelligence stands above the creatures within his environment, He thinks, reasons, wills, loves, hates, mourns, rejoices, and is conscious of himself as distinct and separate from the things around him; he is conscious of his own individuality. These conditions and objects of consciousness are essential elements of personality, and prove that man is a person, but in every particular finite, in every particular natural as opposed to spiritual, mortal as opposed to immortality. There is nothing in man's personality that is immortal, in the Bible sense of that term. I do not mean that man shall not live again or that there is no future existence for him. Endless existence is not immortality. The Bible declares that God alone has immortality, and I am unwilling to ascribe to man what God alone is said to possess. Man thinks, but his thoughts are vain, unfruitful, and always fallible; This proves that his mind is vain and fallible, and hence cannot be of the essence of God. He reasons, but his reasoning is uncertain, and often reaches wrong conclusions. He wills, but his willing is mutable, feeble, and upon all hands subject to defeat. He loves, but his love is often misplaced, embraces evil and wicked things; men love darkness. He hates, but he hates the good, even hates God himself. These facts, as exhibited throughout all history, are insurmountable barriers to our accepted philosophy of personality.

Man is a child of earth, throughly identified with the earth in all his manifestations; and whether his correspondence with earth can be broken and his personality preserved, is a question which philosophy can never solve. The fact that man is a personality cannot help us here. The heart, ignorant of what lies beyond, wraps itself in the vainest imaginations, the basest traditions, and the most ridiculous legends, and struggles to light his own darkness and penetrate the darkness beyond by the feeble lamp of philosophy. Around the mysterious region of the Hereafter,

Supersition has cast her sable mantle.

Philosophers endeavor to prove by the personality of man that there is a personal God. Their argument is that a finite personality must necessarily be the product of an infinite personality, or a personal God; but the comprehension of God as a person, as the true God, as the I Am, as Jehovah, is not the product of a philosophy, but must come through the revelation of faith. This revelation lifts us out of the miry clay of an uncertain philosophy, and places our feet upon a rock. It gives us a mind, a heart, an understanding, that cannot be accounted for upon any principles of human science. It lifts the veil of fear and superstition from the heart, and answers in the affirmative the question, "If a man die shall he live again?" The revelation of faith also solves the problem of the preservation of man's personality in the dissolution of his correspondence with this earth.

The duration of man's personality is determined by the author of it. It is not necessarily endless within its own attributes. Not only is the duration of man's personality fixed by the will of God, but the condition or state of its existence is determined by the same eternal will. God's personality, from the very nature of it, is essentially self-existent, eternal, immutable, immortal; but man's personality is not so essentially. A created personality can be limited as to duration, can have any given nature or condition that may be determined by its creator. From our own instinctive fears and longings we may infer that our personality may exist in a future state, but the only ground for assurance of this is the revelation given by God through Jesus Christ; and this revelation is not given to all men, for many of the wisest philosophers endeavor to reason away man's personality here and his existence hereafter. In the midst of an uncertain philosophy upon the one hand, and unbelief upon the other, it doth not yet appear what we shall be, but we know that when Christ shall appear we shall be like him.

H. M. CURRY

(The above is taken from the Signs of May 17, 1893. The subject is most profound, and we hope our readers will read it carefully.

— J. D. W.)

THE PILGRIM'S WALK

"I therefore, the prisoner of the Lord, beseech you that ye walk worthy of the vocation wherewith ye are called, with all lowliness, and meekness, with longsuffering, forbearing one another in love." (Eph. 4:1-2) Paul is admonishing God's people concerning their walk. ". . . reprove, rebuke, exhort with all longsuffering and doctrine." (2 Tim. 4:2)

Exhortations are used to stir up the minds of God's people. They are directed to a certain class of people. They are not directed to the world in general. "Ho, every one that thirsteth". (Isaiah 55:1.) This is directed to a people who thirst after righteousness.

As Jesus said, "Come unto me, all ye that labor and are heavy laden, take my yoke upon you and learn of me." (Matt. 11:28-29) This is directed to a people who labor and are heavy laden. In other words, this exhortation is directed to a weary people. But the point is that His people do not come by their own strength. David said, "Thou art my strength." (Psalm 18:2)

Your coming to God may work this way: The exhortation is given for you to come. This gives you encouragement to come. You have desired to go to God, and find there is something within you that gives you the strength to go.

"No man can come unto me, except the Father which sent me draw him." (John 6:44) Now, you come to Jesus when he draws you. "Draw me, we will run after thee." (S. of Solomon 1:4) ". . . Yea, I have loved thee with an everlasting love: therefore with lovingkindness have I drawn thee." (Jer. 31:3) They run after him. As David said in Psalm 42:1, "As the heart panteth after the water brooks, so panteth my soul after thee, O, God."

"Faith without works is dead, being alone." (James 2:17) We prove what

we are by our works. We prove our profession by our walk. "By their fruits ye shall know them."

God's people walk in the footsteps of Jesus. In Ephesians 5:1, Paul admonishes the Brethren to "be ye therefore followers of God, as dear children." If you are a follower of God, then you walk in the footsteps of Jesus.

Now, I believe it is our duty to be careful of our walk. If the love of God is in our heart, then we will yearn to walk in the footsteps of Jesus. "This is a faithful saying, and these things I will that thou affirm constantly, that they which have believed in God **might be careful to maintain good works. . .**" (Titus 3:8)

The most important part or the main theme of the walk of God's people is mentioned in Ephesians 5:2. "And walk in love. . ." God is love. We cannot hate our brother and love God. If we have love in our hearts, then this is certain evidence that God is dwelling in our hearts. Of course, the thought comes to us so often: Do I love my brethren, or just think I do?

"As we have therefore opportunity, let us do good unto all men especially those of the household of faith." (Gal. 6:10) "If thy enemy thirst, give him to drink, for in doing so, thou shalt heap coals of fire on his head." (Rom. 12:20) It is not becoming to render evil for evil. Jesus did not do so. Remember that, "Vengeance is the Lord's, he will repay." (see Rom.12:19)

Yes, it is true that doctrine is important, but practice is also. Belief is important, but the walk is also important. Faith is important, but works are also. (Now, I am not trying to mix works of the law in with the Grace of God.)

If one claims to be a believer, and talks about doctrine, and walks a different path, then something is wrong. We read in Ezekiel 33:31: "And they come unto thee as the people cometh, and they sit before thee as my people, and **they hear thy words, but they will not do them:** for with their mouth they shew much love, but their heart goeth after their covetousness." It is written, "In works they deny him." Notice the expression, they hear thy words, but they will not do them. "For not the hearers of the law are just before God, but the doers of the law shall be justified." (Rom. 2:13) Therefore, belief is not enough. A **head** religion will not stand. "Thou believest that there is one God; thou doest well: the devils also believe, and tremble." (James 2:19)

If your religion is in the heart, then you believe from the heart and you have the desire to walk the right way that leadeth to life. (see Rom. 10:10) Isn't it your desire to walk in the footsteps of Jesus?

If we love God, then the love of the world should not be in us. "Love not the world, neither the things of this world." (1 John 2:15) Notice the sentence of this verse: "If any man love the world, the love of the Father is not in him." This world shall pass away, but the kingdom of God shall stand for ever. "If ye then be risen with Christ, seek those things which are above. . ." (Col. 3:1) "While we look not at the things which are seen, but at the things which are not seen, for the things which are seen are temporal; but the things which are not seen are eternal." (2 Cor. 4:18) The things we see with our natural eyes shall perish. We shall perish. "Dust thou art and dust shalt thou return." (Genesis 3:19) Time here is so short, and it is swiftly moving on. James said, "—For what is your life? It is even a vapour, that appeareth for a little time, and then vanisheth away. (James 4:14) It is true that we use the world to an extent that it is our duty to earn our living, by the sweat of our faces. (see Genesis 3:19) Christ said, "Render to Caesar the things which are Caesar's, and unto God the things that are God's." (Matt. 22: 21) We love to talk and hear our Brethren talk about Spiritual things. In other words, we love a "Scriptural conversation." This is good as it edifies and strengthens us. But, when work time comes, we believe it is our duty to work. "Render to Caesar the things which are Caesar's." It is our duty to do

a good days' work. Now, if we sit around and talk, we will not do a good day's work, will we? So, there is a time for all things. (Ecc. 3:1) There is a time to work and there is a time to rest. "And they that use this world, as not abusing it: for the fashion of this world passeth away." (1 Cor. 7:31) "Seek you first the kingdom of heaven." (Matt. 6:33) Let us ask ourselves this question: Exactly what comes first with us? Is it the Kingdom of Heaven or is it the things of this world? Do the pleasures of this life mean more to us than the Kingdom of God? Of course, we need money for the necessities of this life. I pray that God will keep us from coveting after money. There are some that love money and make the "almighty dollar" their God. May God keep us from coveting after the perishable things of this world.

If our ambition is worldly gain, what will it profit us? For we brought nothing into this world, and it is certain we can carry nothing out." (1 Tim. 6:7) May God enable us to set our affections upon things above.

If the Love of God is in us, we desire to help our Brethren who are in need. "But whoso hath this world's goods and seeth his brother have need, and shutteth up his bowels of compassion from him, how dwelleth the love of God in him? My little children, let us not love in word, neither in tongue: but in deed and in truth." (1 John 3:17-18) If one shuts up his compassion from his brother that is in need, it is evident that he does not love his brother; and in turn, he does not love God. Notice that John uses the expression, "let us". Meaning, by the Grace of God, let us love in deed and in truth. Let us prove our faith by our works. Let us prove our profession by our walk. Let us not be those that talk about love, talk about doctrine, etc. and not walk in it. "And walk in love . . ." (Eph. 5:2) Paul also uses the expression, let us. ". . . **let us** lay aside every weight, and the sin which doth so easily beset us, and **let us** run with patience the race that is set before us, looking unto Jesus the author and finisher of our faith . . ." (Hebrews 12:1-2)

It is the duty of God's people to walk honestly. "Providing for honest things not only in the sight of the Lord, but also in the sight of men." (2 Cor. 8:21, see Rom. 12:17) Now, Judas was a thief. It is our duty to be honest with one another, and also honest in our dealings with the world. "Having your conversation honest among the Gentiles: that, whereas they speak against you as evil doers, they may by your good works, which they shall behold, glorify God in the day of visitation." (1 Peter 2:12) Jesus said, "Let your light so shine before men, that they may see your good works, and glorify your Father which is in heaven." (Matt. 5:16)

It is our duty to be honest in our business dealings. Now we feel that taxes are too high, and grumble about paying them, but it would be very unbecoming if we would attempt to cheat the Government. That would be dishonest. It would not be providing for honest things. "Render therefore to all their dues: tribute to whom tribute is due; custom to whom custom; fear to whom fear: honour to whom honour." (Romans 13:7) (See Mark 12:14-17, Luke 20: 24-25, Matt. 22:17-21, Matt. 17:24-27)

Do we live up to our promises? As much as it lies in us, it is our duty to fulfill our promises.

As much as it lies in us, it is our duty to provide for our own household. "But if any provide not for his own, and specially for those of his own house, he hath denied the faith, and is **worse than an infidel.**" (1 Tim. 5:8)

Abstain from all appearance of evil." (1 Thess. 5:22) "And have no fellowship with the unfruitful works of darkness, but rather reprove them." (Eph. 5:11) Let us notice the 8th verse: "For ye were sometimes darkness, but now are ye light in the Lord: walk as children of light." (see also 2 Cor. 6:14) Before you were quickened and made alive, you were traveling the broad path that leads to hell, but we trust that God has turned you, and is directing you in the strait path that leads to life.

It is unbecoming to have your con-

versation upon evil or filthy things. (see 1 Peter 2:12) It is unbecoming for one that is called a Brother or Sister to engage in telling "filthy" jokes. Flee temptation. We read in Genesis that Joseph fled temptation. (see Genesis 39:7-12) "Dearly beloved, I beseech you as strangers and pilgrims, abstain from fleshly lusts, which war against the soul." (1 Peter 2:11) Have no company with evil workers.

It is our duty to go to church, and not let the things of this life, such as worldly pleasures, etc. hinder us from this obligation. "Not forsaking the assembling of ourselves together, as the manner of some is, but exhorting one another: and so much the more, as ye see the day approaching." (Hebrews 10:25)

It is unbecoming for one that is called a brother or sister to always be speaking evil of others. "Hatred stirreth up strifes: but love covereth all sins." (Proverbs 10:12) I pray that God will keep us from speaking evil of others, and finding fault with one another. May we be given to esteem others better than self, and to watch over one another for good and not for evil. And, may we well remember this saying of Jesus: "And why beholdest thou the mote that is in thy brother's eye, but considerest not the beam that is in thine own eye? Or how wilt thou say to thy brother, let me pull out the mote out of thine eye; and behold a beam is in thine own eye? Thou hypocrite, first cast out the beam out of thine own eye; and then shalt thou see clearly to cast out the mote out of thy brother's eye." (Matt. 7:3-5) The theme of this is to clean up our own house before we attempt to clean around someone else's house. Also, it is wise to mind our own business. (Now, if a Brother or Sister does something that brings a reproach upon the Church, then this is the business of all the Members.) May we be given to follow this old saying: "If we must talk about others, then let it be something good, and not evil." We all have faults, and no one is perfect. Remember that we do not all have the same type of faults. "All have sinned and come short of the glory of God." (Romans 3:23)

It is unbecoming for a brother in the Church, whether he be a minister, deacon, or lay member, to attempt to rule the Church. "Neither as being lords over God's heritage, but being ensamples to the flock." (1 Peter 5:3)

It is our duty to visit the sick and shut-ins. "Pure religion and undefiled before God and the Father is this, to visit the Fatherless and widows in their affliction, and to keep himself unspotted from the world." (James 1:27) It is our duty to keep ourselves unspotted from the world. Meaning, to walk upright, and not bring a reproach on the cause.

If not deceived in our poor heart, we trust this has been written in the spirit of love. May our hearts be stirred up to pray for the unity and peace of Zion.

(Elder) W. W. Hudson, Jr.
208 Frederick St.
Bastrop, La. 71220

P. S. Dear Readers, I am sure most of you are familiar with the rule of discipline as mentioned in Matt. 18:15-17. Please refresh your memory by reading it.

ALL BECAUSE OF LOVE

46 Cedar Street
Kingston, N. Y.

Dear Brother and Sister Wood:

It was a great pleasure to have your dear people with us at the Association, and so good to meet the lovely brother and sister in Christ that came with you.

. . . Sometimes my strong love for the brethren gives me courage as an evidence of the New Birth. Love is an outstanding word with me: The reason Jesus had to give his life was because of love; the reason he had to suffer for guilty sinners was because of love; the reason God gave his Son was because of love; the reason Jesus came into the world was because of love; the reason that you and I hate sin is because of love; the reason there is a heaven for saved sinners is because of love; the reason that saved sinners come before

God the Father without blame is because of love.

I feel the reason I mourn over my sins is my love for better things. I feel that my high esteem of those of precious faith is because of Christ's love in them. They are in the world but not of the world because of Christ's love. He that loveth not knoweth not God, for God is love. Christ was raised from the dead because of love, he went to heaven because of love, Jesus is coming again because of love. I feel that you dear ones came all those miles because of love for the cause of Christ. I feel that you ministers were blessed with His love and power to feed the sheep and lambs of God. No such love was ever known that a man lay down his life for his friends.

I enclose a map of the vicinity of New Vernon Church. With much love and hoping to see you at the New Vernon meeting.

I hope your brother in Christ's
love and saving grace,
A. J. Slauson

ELDER AND SISTER HAND ENJOYED THEIR VISIT

5840 Court O. C.P.
Birmingham, Ala.

Dear Brother and Sister Spangler:

We completed our trip without any mishaps, arriving here yesterday afternoon tired but with so many wonderful memories of our trip. The brethren were all so warm and friendly. I wish you would convey to the brethren at Dan River how much we enjoyed being with them, and so deeply appreciate their many kind remarks, and the fellowship we were shown.

I had the enclosed letter from Brother James Carter when I got up to Elder Ruston's, and it was very comforting to me. I appreciated it so much that I let Elder Ruston read it. He suggested that I send it for possible publication in the Signs. (see the November issue — Ed.)

We hope you can come our way again before long. We are always glad to hear from you.

Yours in that blessed hope,
Claude and Irene Hand

DESIRES TO BE THANKFUL

Rt. 2,
Littleton, N. C. 27850

Dear Editors:

Please excuse me for letting my subscription run over. I had hoped to write a few lines, but the longer I waited the less I feel I have to say. God has been so good to us, and I don't know how to thank Him. We had a long hot, dry spell, and it looked as if our crop would suffer, but thanks unto Him he sent us some showers, and everything seems refreshed. Even the birds are singing louder than usual. Sometime I feel so ungrateful, so guilty and helpless, but I desire to thank God for every blessing.

I want to mention about a precious one who joined our church in December. She is the daughter of Bro. and Sister A. N. Dickens. Betty Ann came before the church, (Rocky Swamp Church,) and was gladly received. She is fifteen years old, and a precious jewel of God's mercy I sincerely believe. All were happy for her and her family. She was baptized the second Sunday in February, 1968. It was almost freezing weather, and people of the neighborhood wondered why her parents would let her go into the cold water, fearing it would give her pneumonia. But Betty Ann was not worried about it making her sick: and it did not harm her at all. "If God be for us, who can be against us?" I had a feeling that my precious husband would join and be baptized at the same time, but it was not to be that way. I

feel he is better to be called an Old Baptist than I will ever be.

I am enclosing a check to renew my subscription. God only knows how long I will be here to read them. I have boxes full, and I hope some day my precious daughters will be interested in reading them. I used to read to them when they were small, but I got to the place I could not read for crying, so I stopped. God moves in a mysterious way — He will make it plain some day.

I want also to mention about our August meeting. We had three ministers with us: Elders Johnnie Joyner, Mack Garner, and Elder Jones. We were all glad to have them.

With love to all.

Mrs. J. L. Smith

SISTER ELIZABETH HALL EXPRESSES HER LOVE

Sister Elizabeth Hall, now in Spring Hill Nursing Home, Salisbury, Maryland, desires to express her love and appreciation to all the brethren and friends who have called to see her, and who have sent cards and letters. She wrote asking if we could "spare a little space to express her love to the dear ones who thought of one like me in the nursing home in my illness." We are glad to spare the space.

She also wrote: "The dear old **Signs of the Times** has brought so many gospel sermons with crumbs that fell from the Master's table. I have read them many times over, and I hope someone will get them who will read and enjoy them after I am gone. Salvation by grace is beautiful. I hope you editors will continue to publish it with the dear Lord and Saviour's blessings.

One who loves the truth,
Elizabeth E. Hall

SKEWARKEY UNION

The next session of the **Skewarkey Union** is appointed to be held with the Great Swamp Church, Greenville, N. C., the 5th Sunday in December and Saturday before. Elder M. E. Garner was chosen to preach the Introductory Sermon, with Elder W. E. Grimes, alternate.

The Church is located on the corner of 10th and Forbs Streets, Greenville, N. C. We extend a cordial invitation to all to come and worship with us.

Elmer B. Peele, Clerk
Rt. 2,
Williamston, N. C. 27892

BLACK CREEK UNION

The next session of the **Black Creek Union** will be held, the Lord willing, at the Healthy Plains Church, Wilson County, N. C. The meeting will be on the fifth Sunday and Saturday before in December. The church is located about three miles west of Rock Ridge, N. C.

All who have a mind to attend are cordially invited to do so.

Eli T. Smith, Clerk

ORIGINAL WHITE OAK UNION

The Original White Oak Union is appointed to be held with the Northeast Church, Onslow County, fifth Saturday and Sunday in December 1968. The church is located about 5 miles east of Jacksonville, North Carolina, on paved road no. 1406. All lovers of the truth are invited to come and worship with us.

L. H. Southerland, Clerk

CONTRIBUTIONS TO THE INDIGENT FUND
(To October 1, 1968)

Mrs. Emma Dehart, Va.	$3.00
D. M. Radford, Va.	1.00
Eld. & Mrs. J. L. Bocock, Va.	1.00
Mrs. S. G. Harralson, Ky.	3.00
Mrs. W. K. Kirbo, Tex.	1.00
Dora Vick, N. C.	3.00
L. F. May, Tex.	3.00
H. F. Triplett, W. Va.	3.00
F. M. Knight, N. C.	3.00
Mrs. Lester Mellott, Pa.	3.00
Garrett Wilson, Ohio	3.00
Evelyne Williams, Miss.	1.00
Blanche Brock, Tex.	3.00
Elsie B. Houchins, Va.	5.00
Elder Louis Stewart, Miss.	1.00
Mrs. W. G. Thompson, Can.	4.00

Danville, Virginia December, 1968

SIGNS OF THE TIMES

Subscription price $4 per year — $7 two years

Published each month by

SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.

Established 1832

Devoted to the Old School Baptist Cause

BUSINESS OFFICE

R. F. D. 1, Box 539, Beechwood Lane
Danville, Va.

EDITORS

Elder David V. Spangler
R. F. D. 1, Box 539, Beechwood Lane
Danville, Va. 24541

Elder John D. Wood
P. O. Box 186, Manassas, Va. 22110

ASSOCIATE EDITORS

Elder W. D. Griffin
39 Welsh Tract Road,
Newark, Deleware 19711

Elder E. J. Lambert
306 Richardson St.,
Winnsboro, Texas 75494

Elder George Ruston
Dutton, Ontario, Canada

All letters for this paper containing subscriptions and remittances should be mailed to Danville, Virginia, as shown below. All notices of meetings and obituaries should be mailed directly to P. O. Box 186, Manassas, Virginia 22110. Articles for publication may be mailed to either address.

SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.
R. F. D. 1, Box 539 Beechwood Lane
Danville, Va. 24541

EDITORIAL

PSALM XX.

1 JEHOVAH hear thee in the day when trouble he doth send:
And let the name of Jacob's God thee from all ill defend.

2 O let him help send from above, out of his sanctuary:
From Sion, his own holy hill, let him give strength to thee.

3 Let him remember all thy gifts, accept thy sacrifice:
4 Grant thee thine heart's wish, and fulfill thy thoughts and counsel wise.

5 In thy salvation we will joy; in our God's name we will
Display our banners: and the Lord thy prayers all fulfill.

6 Now know I God his king doth save: he from his holy heaven
Will hear him, with the saving strength by his own right hand giv'n.

7 In chariots some put confidence, some horses trust upon:
But we remember will the name of our Lord God alone.

We rise, and upright stand, when they are bowed down, and fall.
9 Deliver, Lord; and let the King us hear, when we do call.

The Covenanted Baptist Church of Canada sings selections from the Scottish Metrical Version of the Psalms of David and the Paraphrases; and, after the above had been sung at the beginning of the morning service at Ekfrid on Sunday, February 25, 1968, Elder George Ruston made the following comment:

We often sing the Psalms, and I feel when we are singing them that I would like to explain some of them. In the one that we have just sung, the desire of the person that is singing is for the Lord Jesus Christ who is the King in Sion; and "let him remember all thy gifts, accept thy sacrifice". Our Lord has made a sacrifice which makes the comers thereunto perfect, so that we do not have a sacrifice to make. Thus, even then they were singing of Him who was yet to come and who was to be King in Sion; and they were telling then that their banners, as it were, the things that they could lift up above mankind to show, were not what they were doing, but what the Lord did for them and would do in the person of His Son, and, when you have those thoughts in your mind, that this work has been done, you cannot help but feel that through this we shall "rise and upright stand when they are bowed down and fall." Who? —those that trust in horses and in chariots.

It is rather wonderful that in all the substance that Abraham had, we do not see that he had a horse. It was rather wonderful that they had thousands of camels, but horses seemed to be used by the world at large, principally, in early history, to fight with, to face the foe, and to draw the chariots that they were

in battle with. But some trust in horses, some in chariots, that is, in something of human invention, human power; but we, (and he says):

"We rise, and upright stand, when they are bowed down, and fall.
Deliver, Lord; and let the King us hear, when we do call.

More than King David there, dear ones; it's the Lord Jesus Christ.

(The above was taken from a recording by our good friend Duncan W. McCall. —J. D. W.)

EDITORIAL

In our May issue of this year we answered some questions of a correspondent in California. She now writes as follows: "One scripture that you quoted was Hebrews 8:1-12. I have been told that this scripture alludes to the Millennium. I would like your views on this."

Hebrews 8: 1-12 reads as follows:

"For this is the covenant that I will make with the house of Israel after those days, saith the Lord: I will put my laws into their mind, and write them in their hearts: and will be unto them a God, and they shall be my people: and they shall not teach every man his neighbor, and every man his brother, saying, Know the Lord: for all shall know me from the least to the greatest. For I will be merciful to their unrighteousness, and their sins and their iniquities will I remember no more."

We also quote the 13th verse:

"In that he saith, A new covenant, he hath made the first old. Now that which decayeth and waxeth old is ready to vanish away."

We are glad to give briefly some of our thoughts on the subjects included in the inquiry. The Scriptures are quite plain in setting forth the purpose of both the Old and New Covenants; but we know, of course, that without the revelation of these things as to their intent and purpose as God inspired his servants to record them, we all interpret them after the way that seems right to men; that is to say, the way we desire them to be.

We note first that the law or Old Covenant was given to those who were already transgressors of God's commandments. We must not consider that this law was given to enable these transgressors to recover themselves from their fallen state. No law can ever do that. When God gave this law through his servant Moses, he had already delivered the Israelites out of Egypt. The general tenor of the law promised natural blessings upon them should they be a willing and obedient people. It did not promise either forgiveness of past transgressions, or eternal life for their obedience. So it is evident that the application of this law was concerned with men in their natural pilgrimage of life in the world.

In taking a retrospective view of God's dealings with men from the first giving of his law, until the teaching of his servants in the gospel day, ("after those days,") we find everything comprehended in the interpretation as given by them, viz: That the law entered that the offence might abound. Paul knew this, for he wrote, ". . . until the law sin was in the world, but sin is not imputed where there is no law." (Romans 5:13) Paul knew this experimentally, saying, "I was alive once without the law, but when the commandment came, sin revived and I died.

As with the Apostle, so is it with all others: "alive" in creature ability to feel that righteousness comes by keeping God's law. It is evident that this is the common feeling of all, unless there is a change wrought in each individual: Until the commandment comes and the sin that is in them, though unfelt, is revived. The result is death to all works for righteousness. We said above that no law can ever enable transgressors to restore themselves. So it is evident that the coming or application of the law to an individual has the effect of causing his sin "to be exceedingly sinful," and brings death experimentally deathly fears.

To this extremity God brings each and every one of his loved ones — each and every one of those chosen by him

in His Son before the foundation of the world, that they should be holy and without blame before him in love. This is an unmistakeable evidence to each one of them that he is included in God's love and choice, for no others are quickened to this true knowledge of condemnation.

Thus whatever other application of this law may be had, its real purpose and end is to bring condemnation, and not life.

But we hasten to say that God leaves his people in this state of feeling their lost condition only just so long as any creature ability and strength remain; until he is left entirely helpless, begging Him for mercy against whom he has sinned.

This mercy God has also provided, and his people further experience its application when they are brought to the New Birth without which Jesus said no man should see the kingdom of God. The quickened sinner is helpless as we have pointed out, but Jesus assures us that this experience is his nevertheless, for he must be born again, by saying, "The wind bloweth where it listeth, and thou hearest the sound thereof, but canst not tell whence it cometh, and whither it goeth: so is everyone that is born of the Spirit." (John 3:8) We are sure that no one who has been really born of the Spirit, will ever claim any activity of his own in bringing it about.

It is in being brought to this new birth and all the experiences of it, that God's New Covenant is unfolded and applied in his people. David, after acknowledging his own lack, said, "Although my house is not so with God: yet he hath made with me an everlasting covenant, ordered in all things, and sure: for this is all my salvation, and all my desire, although he maketh it not to grow." (2 Samuel 23:5)

All those who have been brought to this wonderful experience, know the truth of, "I will put my laws into their minds and write them in their hearts: and I will be unto them a God, and they shall be to me a people: and they shall not teach every man his neighbor, and every man his brother, saying, Know the Lord: for all shall know me, from the least to the greatest. For I will be merciful to their unrighteousness, and their sins and their iniquities will I remember no more. In that he saith, A new covenant, he hath made the first old. Now that which decayeth and waxeth old is ready to vanish away." We say that they all know these things of a truth, for every provision of God's mercy in these things is applied to each one by the working mightly of God's Spirit in them.

It is readily noted that there is not a condition mentioned in the whole account. First, because the helpless sinner could not perform anything of himself; and second, because God's mercy and love alone provides everything for his people.

First, he provides, "I will put my laws into their mind, and write them in their hearts." The law of Moses was written upon tables of stone, and they were know only externally; but these laws are **put in their inward parts.** Paul testified that God **revealed himself in me.** They are in the quickened and born again sinner, and have their effect, and are uppermost in his life and walk ever afterwards.

Then, "And I will be unto them a God, and they shall be my people." Here is felt the closeness of God and His love: that He is their God, and that they are His people — in spite of their sins and transgressions against him.

Then, "And they shall not teach every man his neighbor, and every man his brother, saying, Know the Lord: for all shall know me from the least to the greatest." As they know that no man taught them to know the Lord, even so they know it is **impossible for one man to teach another and impart spiritual knowledge to him.** "It is the work of God that ye believe on him whom he hath sent," said the Lord. And they know that there is a lot of wasted effort among men in trying to do an impossible thing.

Then, "For I will be merciful to their unrighteousness, and their sins and

their iniquities will I remember no more." What a glorious announcement to each individual of Spiritual Israel! Glorious in contrast to the law which said, "The soul that sins shall die." Glorious to those whose sins have condemned them, but to whom God says, "I will remember them no more."

Then in the 13th verse, "In that he saith, A New Covenant, he hath made the first old. Now that which decayeth and waxeth old is ready to vanish away." The first, or Old Covenant, having served its purpose, "and not able to make anything perfect," was a schoolmaster unto Christ (Hebrews 7:19 and Galatians 3:24) and was made old in that it was fulfilled by the Saviour for his people. "He taketh away the first that he might establish the second." (Hebrews 10:9) The Old was neither destroyed nor abrogated, but was fulfilled in all of its demands upon the Lord's people. God's mercy provided all the obedience in Christ, and, while the law imputed sin, the righteousness of Christ secured the imputation of righteousness to all his people.

We know of no sense in which these things of the New Covenant are reserved for the future in a Millennium state. The grace of God is manifested in his people **now**; the church is manifested in the world **now**; the Christian's sabbath is **now**. The future holds for the redeemed the complete and perfect enjoyment of all things which God's grace provides for them. They have a little glimpse of them during their earthly journey; and they are sealed with the holy spirit of promise, which is the earnest of their inheritance, until the redemption of the purchased possession.

So let no man undertake to deprive the Lord's people of their evidences that heaven begins below them; and let no man try to deceive them with vain philosophy, for they are kept by the power of God unto salvation through faith, ready to be revealed in the last time.

J. D. W.

VOICES OF THE PAST

"He being dead yet speaketh"

I JOHN 3:9

"Whosoever is born of God doth not commit sin; for his seed remaineth in him: and he cannot sin, because he is born of God."

By request of several patrons of the Signs of the Times, we submit the following thoughts in connection with this portion of inspired record, which is often suggested by the tempter as forbidding the hope of the trembling little children of God. The letter of this text, detached from its connection, seems indeed to cut off every conscious sinner from claiming to be born of God, while it would not suggest a doubt to the self-confident Pharisee, whose expectation of acceptance before God rests upon his own fancied merit. But this cannot be the true meaning of the expression under consideration, since it would include the apostle John himself in the same condemnation; for he says, "If WE say that WE have no sin, WE deceive ourselves, and the truth is not in us." It is important to notice that he does not refer to what was our condition before we knew the truth, but declares the present state of himself and those to whom he writes. This shows conclusively the error of such as imagine themselves to have attained unto sinless perfection in their own actions and words; for John agrees with Paul in the confession that "In me, that is, my flesh, dwelleth no good thing." And with him also he had to complain that "when I would do good, evil is present with me." "So then with the mind I myself serve the law of God, but with the flesh the law of sin." — Rom. 8

Like all the inspired Scriptures, this text is given for the benefit and instruction of them who are born of the Spirit of God; and to such it is exclusively addressed. To them its precious truth is revealed by the same Spirit which moved the apostle to record it; and how-

ever simple and ignorant they may be in nature, to them it is given to know the mystery of the kingdom of God; while no amount of study can enable the most intelligent natural man to grasp one principle of the hidden wisdom of God which is written for the saints. The little children to whom John wrote knew the need of a reliable test to determine the question of which this text present the correct answer.

"Whosoever is born of God doth not commit sin." Jesus preached this new birth to Nicodemus; and it is so indispensable to the manifestation of the sons of God that no one can see the kingdom of God until he is born again. This is so clearly declared in the words of our Lord that there is no room for argument in regard to its truth; but the serious question with each tried saint is, Am I born of God? Looking at the things which are seen in his actions, his words and his thoughts, he is forced to admit that they all testify against him. If he must be judged by these things, which constitute all the testimony that is tangible to the natural mind, the decision is that there is not one mark in them indicating that he is born of God. In these things, therefore, there is no evidence wherein he might rest. But in all the gloom and darkness of his conscious sinfulness, whence comes the longing desire for righteousness? Can that desire arise from the sinful enmity of the carnal mind? Such a holy desire must spring from a holy source; and as certainly as that desire exists, just so surely he in whom it is found is already blessed with the indwelling Spirit of Christ, which marks him as being born of God. To him who bears this seal of the Spirit there is no condemnation; for while he feels the law of sin still dwelling in his flesh, and warring against the law of his mind, this hunger and thirst after righteousness proves that he is led by the Spirit of God, and all such are the sons of God. — Romans 8:4.

There are two opposite principles in every one who is born of God, and these continue "as the company of two armies," while the subject of them remains in the flesh. Neither principle can ever be conformed to the other. In their war sometimes one power prevails and controls the man in whom they strive, and sometimes the other is in the ascendency; but the victory in the end is secure to the Holy Spirit of which the saint is born. Indeed, it is one of the glorious mysteries of this relentless warfare that the saints never gain a victory until they are so completely overcome that they are utterly without strength; and they are never so completely overcome as when they feel strong enough to trust in themselves. Yet even in this extremity of their helplessness, they have never sunk so low but that the everlasting arms of divine love and power were still underneath to take them up and set their feet upon the everlasting rock of immutable faithfulness and mercy. While the same Peter who was naturally a sinful man, impetuous, willful and headstrong, is born of God and has the Spirit of Christ, his earthly nature is still marked by its old characteristics, bringing him to weep bitterly at times; yet he is not the less beloved of the Lord, who specially ordered that Peter should be told of his resurrection. — Mark 16:7. Weak and sinful as he was in himself, the prayer of Jesus was his protection, and sin could not, therefore, pollute him. It is only by the purifying virtue of that all-prevailing prayer that all the recipients of his grace are kept from the evil of sin. — John 17:15.

"Whosoever is born of God" has the Spirit of Christ, and that Spirit is just as holy in the members of his body as in him their Head; for their perfection is "in Christ Jesus, who of God is made unto us wisdom, and righteousness, and sanctification, and redemption; that, as it is written, He that glorieth, let him glory in the Lord." — 1 Cor. 1:30, 31. Every one who is born of God is identified in Christ, and as he is to them the end of the law for righteousness, they are no more under that law; and consequently they cannot sin by violating its commandments, from which they are

delivered by their Redeemer. "For, brethren, ye are called unto liberty; only use not liberty for an occasion to the flesh, but by love serve one another. For all the law is fulfilled in one word, even in this; Thou shalt love thy neighbor as thyself. But if ye bite and devour one another, take heed that ye be not consumed one of another. This I say then, Walk in the Spirit, and ye shall not fulfill the lusts of the flesh. For the flesh lusteth against the Spirit, and the Spirit against the flesh: and these are contrary the one to the other; so that ye cannot do the things that ye would. But if ye be led of the Spirit, ye are not under the law." — Gal. 5:13-18.

"For his seed remaineth in him." Every one that is born of God is "born again, not of corruptible seed, but of incorruptible, by the word of God, which liveth and abideth forever." — 1 Peter 1:23. This fact forbids the possibility of those in whom this holy seed remains ever being again corrupted by sin. While they must still find sin in their flesh, and groan within themselves, anxiously waiting for the redemption of their body, that very groaning proves that sin is contrary to the Spirit by which they are led. Hence they can say with Paul, "That which I do I allow not; for that I would, that I do not; but what I hate, that do I. If then I do that which I would not, I consent unto the law that is good. Now then it is no more I that do it, but sin that dwelleth in me." — Rom. 7:15-17. With the natural mind the saints can only judge their outward actions, but the judgement of God discerns the secret thoughts of the heart; for "All things are naked and opened unto the eyes of him with whom we have to do." — Heb. 4:13. In this solemn truth they who are oppressed by sin find consolation; and they who love sin feel that they would rather be buried beneath rocks and mountains than endure that piercing scrutiny. "If our heart condemn us, God is greater than our heart, and knoweth all things." Yes, he knows the secret groaning which is not heard by created ears. He knows the cleansing power of the blood of Jesus Christ which has washed them from all pollution, and made them free from sin. He knows that their sins were borne by their Redeemer, "who his own self bare our sins in his own body on the tree, that we, being dead to sin, should live unto righteousness: by whose stripes ye were healed." — 1 Peter 2:24. Every member of his body whose sins he bore, was not only ransomed from the curse of the law, but being dead to the law with their Head, with Christ they are raised up from the dead by the glory of the Father, that they should walk in newness of life. The life of Christ is that by which they are risen with him; for in his resurrection they were all raised above all condemnation, being justified by his grace without their own works. This is that eternal life which Jesus gives to his sheep, and they who have this precious seed remaining in them are kept by the power of God through faith unto salvation. This is that remnant according to the election of grace of whom it is written, "A seed shall serve him; it shall be accounted to the Lord for a generation." Without the preserving power of that seed by which they are born and kept, the saints are not able to keep themselves one moment; but that vital power of which they are born is Christ in them the hope of glory. While all power remains in the hands of Jesus sin can never overcome this heavenly seed.

"And he cannot sin, because he is born of God." By this closing declaration of the text, the sole reason assigned for the impossibility of this one ever sinning is his birth. Language cannot express more definitely the absolute certainty of this immunity from sin, resting alone upon the sovereign will of God. If the will or works of man had any control over it, then it could not be in any degree because of his birth, since that birth must have preceded the power to will or work. The whole ground of creature opposition to the system of salvation by grace is met and destroyed by this positive statement of divine truth. There is no other cause for the freedom of the saints from sin but their being

born of God. That this birth was wholly by the will of God would seem to be too evident to need confirmation. By the express testimony of inspiration, however, all cavil on that point is forever silenced; for it is written, "Of his own will begat he us with the word of truth, that we should be a kind of first-fruits of his creatures." James 1:-8.

Then the birth of the saints cannot be dependent upon anything short of that eternal will. The result of their being born again is not less certain than the accomplishment of the purpose of God in their birth. Every one who is thus born is free from sin, because he is not under the law of sin and death. "As many as are of the works of the law are under the curse." He who is born of God is not subject to sin nor to the curse of the law, for that law is fulfilled in Christ. There is no curse in the law of the spirit of life by which every subject of this new birth is made free from that law whose sentence was death. They may be disobedient to the law of their King, and thus they may bring upon themselves the rod and stripes which are provided in the new covenant; but that fearful visitation is an assurance of the love of God to the chastened one. Hence "the exhortation which speaketh unto you as children, My son, despise not thou the chastening of the Lord, nor faint when thou art rebuked of him: for whom the Lord loveth he chasteneth, and scourgeth every Son whom he receiveth."—Heb. 12: 5,6. If there were no possibilty of the saints disobeying this admonition, it would have been needless to record it in the Scriptures, but the tempted and weak child of God has frequent occasion to thank God for his faithful love even in severe chastening. So far is this experience from indicating that its subject is under condemnation, it is one infallible mark that God in love deals with the chastened ones as he deals only with his children.

It is a common device of the tempter to suggest to the troubled saints that they are cast off from hope by this text and many similar expressions in the Scriptures; and often they are ready to faint under the cruel assault. But when their great Deliverer is pleased to rebuke their tormentor, and to show them the true meaning of the text, it is always a source of joy to them that such expressions were left in the inspired Scriptures for their assurance. There is no more clear mark of a true child of God than the feeling of deep and bitter grief on account of indwelling corruption and evil thoughts and deeds. This manifests that he is indeed born of God, and longs for that perfection which is only found in the Lord. On the other hand, it is impossible for the carnal mind to produce even a counterfeit of this grief. This is practically confessed by all the adversaries of the truth; for they rely upon vivid pictures of future rewards and punishments to induce sinners to make a hypocritical profession of religion, and urge the terrors of hell as their most effective method of exciting them to what they call good works. This is as different from the experience of the saints as is darkness from the light.

The love of holiness causes those who are governed by it to hunger and thirst after righteousness, neither for the profits to be gained by it in future happiness, nor with the object of escaping torment: but they are led by the Spirit of God to love righteousness for its own sake, and this causes them to abhor themselves because of the sin which dwells in their natural mind. It would not satisfy their longing desire if they could be assured that they should go to heaven at last, while subject to the bondage of corruption in the body of this death. They can never be satisfied until, freed from corruption, sin and pollution, they shall awake with the perfect likeness of their righteous Lord. Until that full fruition of joy shall be experienced, they will continue to groan, being burdened. This burdened condition is the evidence that its subject is born of God, and that he cannot sin. There would be no conflict if the holy principle were not dwelling in the groaning one; and the grief felt because of the sin in them-

selves is the abiding witness that they are born of God, and therefore cannot sin. This text is but the record of the truth which is experienced by every subject of grace; and its testimony abides with them while they remain in the body of this death.

(Editorial by Elder Wm. L. Beebe September 1, 1886.)

OBITUARIES

S. F. FAUCETTE

Samuel Fred Faucette, a Deacon in the Durham Primitive Baptist Church, was born January 22, 1883, in Alamance County, North Carolina, and was called away from this life June, 18, 1968. He received his education in Alamance County where he later taught school for several years.

He was married to the former Vera Forsythe, who survives him along with four sons and three daughters. Several years after their marriage they moved to Durham, N. C. where they reared their family. He served for many years as Health Officer for Durham County. His personal standard of conduct commanded the respect of his community and his manifestation of a hope in the Lord accorded him the love and devotion of his brethren.

On September 20, 1924 he joined the Durham Primitive Baptist church, where on November 18, 1934, he was ordained as Deacon. He also had served as Assistant Clerk and later as Church Clerk. On May 20, 1944, he was elected as Trustee and served continuously in the offices of Deacon and Trustee until his death.

Brother Faucette loved the Lord and His dear people. This was manifested among his friends and brethren far and near. He was especially favored with a desire to visit the sick and afflicted and to maintain contact with those who love Zion. God had given him a lovely wife and dutiful children and for many years the Faucette home has been known for its warm hospitality to their friends and especially to their brethren. Brother Faucette loved the Lord's house and delighted in performing the duties of his office there. In his latter years his mind dwelled constantly on spiritual matters. He loved the doctrine of sovereign grace and it gave him great consolation as he approached his journey's end. The prospect of heaven and immortal glory prompted him to say to this writer a few days before his death, "My race is nearly run and I am glad."

May the Lord give this church a spirit of gratitude for the excellence of this gift and reconciliation to his removal from us.

Adopted in Durham Church conference September 14, 1968.

Elder D. V. Spangler, Moderator
Catherine M. Copley, Clerk

DORA PACE DICKERSON

Sister Dickerson was born January 2, 1891, and was called from this life May 5, 1968, making her stay on earth 77 years. She was married to Brother Louis Dickerson December 19, 1956.

She leaves to mourn her passing, her husband, Brother Louis Dickerson, three boys and one girl by a previous marriage and six step children, five boys and one girl.

Sister Dickerson was received into the fellowship of the church March 23, 1957, and was baptized by her pastor. We feel that our loss is her eternal gain. She filled her seat in the church most every meeting and we do miss seeing her. It wasn't often too cold or too rough for them to go. She was a faithful believer in God and His salvation by grace.

Her funeral was conducted by her pastor at Dan River Church and she was laid to rest in the cemetary there to await the glorious coming of our Lord and Savior where there'll be no sickness, no pain, no sorrow, or weeping, no death; where there'll all be peace and joy forever and ever.

Resolved, that a copy be sent to the family, one to the Signs and one for the Church records.

Done by order of the Church at the Conference meeting August 24, 1968.

Mildred Strader

CORA GRANT HOLLEY

It has pleased our Heavenly Father to call from our midst our beloved sister, Cora Grant Holley, on June 2, 1968, at the home of her daughter, Mrs. Jeff Stowe, Whitmell, Va.

She was born Jan. 20, 1882, a daughter of the late John P. and Anna Yeatts Grant. On Jan. 8, 1908, she was married to James C. Holley, who died in December 1962. She leaves to mourn her departure three sons, three daughters, 14 grandchildren, 7 great grandchildren and other relatives.

Sister Holley joined Strawberry Church March 6, 1915, and was a faithful member, always interested in the welfare of the church. She was a firm believer in Salvation by Grace and Grace alone. Her sweet smile and kind words will never be forgotten. All who knew her knew her many virtues too numerous to mention.

Her funeral was conducted at Wrenn-Yeatts Chapel by her pastor Elder R. S. Payne and Mr. D. L. Truitt. Burial was in Danville Me-

morial Gardens, amidst a beautiful mound of flowers, there to await the Resurrection morning when her Saviour returns to call his jewels home.

We, the Church at Strawberry, greatly feel our loss which is her eternal gain.

THEREFORE BE IT RESOLVED, That we bow in humble submission to the will of God who does all things right. That we extend our love and sympathy to the family, and

RESOLVED, that this Resolution be recorded on our church record, one sent tt the family and one sent to the **Signs of the Times** for publication.

Done by order of Strawberry Church in conference July 6, 1968.

Elder R. S. Payne, Moderator
Josephine Dodd, Clerk

DEACON GRADY SINGLETARY

It is with deep regret that we write this sketch of one of our dearest deacons and member of Pilgrim's Rest Church, near Graveville, Fla. He was born near his beloved church 65 years ago, and was a regular attendant; and of late years a member and deacon where his father and brother had also been deacons. He was greatly admired by all.

He married a close neighbor, Kate Bardey, and they had the following children: Mrs. Kathleen Blount, Miss Lorene and Hosey Singletary, of Graceville, and TSgt Billy Jean Singletary, of the Air Force in Alaska. Surviving also are two sisters: Mrs. Ozie Mae Kirkland and Mrs. Nellie Johns, Panama City, Fla.; and two brothers, Jim and Bud, members of our association. There were also eight grandchildren and three great grandchildren. He was at his home church, and at the close of the meeting went to turn off the current and died almost instantly of an heart attack on August 25, 1968.

Funeral services were conducted at his beloved church by Mr. Walter Collins, Mr. Morea Taylor, Elder V. C. Hartzog and Elder J. J. Collins. A large host of relatives and friends attended the services for this noted brother.

J. J. Collins

RUBY E. PARSONS

Our dear and beloved Sister Ruby E. Parsons was born on March 13, 1908, and departed this life on July 26, 1968. We trust to bow in humble submission to the will of our eternal God who doeth all things well.

She was the daughter of the late J. Hamilton and Georgeanna Evans.

Sister Ruby was married on June 26, 1929, to Milton J. Parsons who survives; there were no children born to this union. She is survived by one brother and two sisters, Dewey Evans and Minnie Gambrill both of Mardela, Md. Her other sister Emma Beach lives in Salisbury, Md. There are also four nephews and three nieces that survive. She was baptized on July 11, 1948, by the late Elder Harold M. Bennett, her membership being with the Rewastico Church near Mardela, Md. where she remained a faithful member always attending when health would permit.

Sister Ruby was a very dear sister, one who many times expressed her belief to the writer that her only hope of a rest beyond the grave was by the grace and mercy of her God. The writer well remembers on one occasion while visiting her in the Hospital that she made mention of her eternal God and said what ever his will was would be right and just, therefore we feel that in her last days here she was reconciled to her lot. There was a large attendance at her funeral, thus showing that she had many friends other than those of her own faith and order.

Funeral services were conducted by the writer on July 29, 1968, at the Holloway Funeral Home in Salisbury, Md., and her body was laid to rest in the Springhill Memory Gardens between Salisbury and Mardela, Md.

May it please God to reconcile all that mourn the loss of this dear one to feel that their loss was her eternal gain, is the prayer of the writer.

(Elder) Arthur R. Warren

JAMES M. COX

It has pleased our heavenly Father to remove from our midst our dearly beloved brother, James M. Cox. He was born December 29, 1871, and died August 6, 1968. He was married to Miss Nora Elizabeth Duncan February 19, 1896; and to this union six children were born — three of whom survive him: Mrs. M. E. Flanagan, James E. Cox, and Mrs. W. B. Wells, all of Memphis. Surviving also are nine grandchildren and twenty-two great grandchildren.

It was desired that he might live to reach his one hundredth year, since he lacked only about three years and five months, but this was selfish we know, and it was better that he go on now. He did not suffer any, was old and weak, but had a perfect mind to the end. We, the church at Memphis, Tenn., bow to the sovereign will of God, who does all things well.

Brother Cox was a strong believer in the principles of doctrine, and never believed anything else. He attended church last in January, 1968, and had not missed many meetings since he was a member. I like to think that he is not dead, yet is naturally, but spiritually he ever lives, for Jesus said, "He that liveth and be-

lieveth in me shall never die." He lived a long and useful life and will be remembered by many. It was my pleasure to go with him to many places, associations and church meetings; and he came by my home to take me many times. I loved him.

He was laid to rest in Memorial Park by the side of his beloved wife, with whom he lived for sixty-eight years. She was a believer also. There was a large display of flowers. There they wait the coming of our Lord and Master Jesus Christ, who will call his own from the grave, and they will have an incorruptible body fashioned like unto His own glorious body, and will be with Him forever, together with all the redeemed of all ages.

May the Lord comfort the remaining ones. Written by his pastor, who tried to speak to a large and attentive audience at the funeral service.

H. G. Brown

BROTHER WILL KETCHUM

Brother Will Ketchum was born June 2, 1875, in Onslow County, N. C., the son of Allen E. Ketchum and wife, Hester. In 1906 he was married to Mary Walton, also of Onslow County. She passed away in 1925 in Wilmington, N. C., where they made their home. March 4, 1968, Brother Ketchum quietly fell asleep. He will be missed, but we feel that our loss is his eternal gain. He is survived by several nieces and nephews.

The first Sunday in August, 1958, he united with the Primitive Baptist Church at South West, and on August 16th he moved his membership to the Wilmington Church, and was a faithful member.

March 7, 1968 at 10 A. M. his funeral was held in the Chapel of Andrews Mortuary, Wilmington, N. C. Elders Louis Williams and L. L. Yopp officiating, internment in South West Cemetery.

Resolved, That a Copy of this be sent to the **Signs of the Times**, a copy to the family, and one copy kept for the Church records.

Done by order of the Church in Conference.

Elder Louis Williams, Moderator
Lester Brown, Clerk
Written by Sister Fannie Padrick

CLAUDIA TATE MURPHY

With sadness we write something about the life and death of our dear sister, Claudia Tate Murphy. She bore many years of affliction and pain before God in mercy called her from among us. She leaves many relatives and friends, together with the church to mourn her passing.

She was a member of New Hope Primitive Baptist Church, Rockingham County, N. C., and was faithful, though in latter years unable to attend because of illness. A few months before her passing she requested her pastor Elder O'Bryant and Elder Manley to hold services at her home, and she was so lifted up during the services that her countenance shined, and we felt the glory and love of God shown in her face. We all felt a joy in being gathered in her home to sing praises to our God.

After her death her husband Bro. Edward Murphy was brought home to the church and baptized. She is survived also by two daughters: Susianne Morgan and Marie Adams, of near Reidsville, and by the following brothers and sisters: Alma Tuttle, Eva Chapman, Birdie Huskey, B. R. Tate, Percy G. and Joe Tate; and the following half-brothers and sisters: Raymond Tate, Viola and Nellie Tate, Mary Somers and Irene Paynter; and one grandchild.

She received a hope in Jesus in 1918 . . . and asked for a home with the church in October, 1941, and was baptized by the late Elder T. A. Stanfield. She died May 10, 1968, at the age of 73, and her funeral was held at her church by Elders O'Bryan and Manley, and she was laid to rest in the church cemetery amid a host of lovely flowers, to await the coming of her Saviour to take her home to be forever with Him. What a day of rejoicing!

RESOLVED, That we at New Hope bow in submission to the will of our Heavenly Father; that a copy of this be spread on our church book, a copy given the family; and a copy sent to the Signs of the Times for publication.

Done by order of the Church in conference first Saturday in July, 1968. Written by Mrs. Fred Cobb and her sister Alma Tuttle. We loved our sister.

Elder D. A. O'Bryant, Moderator
Sister Minnie Loftis, Clerk

PFC WILLIAM ROYAL LINDSEY

I am submitting the following obituary for your consideration of publishing same in the pages of your periodical. It concerns the death of the son of Brother Jimmy Lindsey a deacon at Shepherd Fold Church in Houston, Texas.

PFC William Royal Lindsey born January 7, 1950, in Baytown, Texas, was the youngest child of Brother James T. Lindsey and wife Erma. Before enlisting in the Marine Corps in July, 1967, Pvt. Lindsey resided with his parents at 15514 South Brentwood, Channelview, Texas.

Willie, as he was known to his friends, was killed by enemy rifle fire while on a combat patrol May 25, 1968, in Vietnam. He died at the young age of 18 just two months after reaching this foreign battlefield. He left be-

hind his parents; one sister, Mrs. Joan Yvonne Weldon; one brother, Marine PFC James D. Lindsey; grandparents, Mr. and Mrs. Royal H. Fincher; great-grandmother, Mrs. Noma Fincher; and a host of relatives and friends who will deeply cherish their memories of this young man's kind and gentlemanly ways.

Willie's funeral was conducted by Elder C. M. Haygood and Brother Jerry Evers. His body was laid to rest in the San Jacinto Memorial Cemetery.

The members at Sherperd Fold Church learned to love Willie for his humble and obedient manners which were so evident when he attended our little church. In his last letters he spoke of his great fears and doubts and of his daily prayers and of the comforts received from church attendance. May our merciful God show kindness to this dear soul. And may those that question the infallible wisdom of our God in these matters that are so sorrowful to we poor mortals be given the wisdom and understanding of the unknown poet who penned the following;

"My life is but a weaving
Between my Lord and me,
I cannot choose the colors
He worketh steadily.

Oftimes He weaveth sorrow,
And I in foolish pride
Forget he sees the upper
And I the underside.

Not till the loom is silent
And the shuttles cease to fly
Shall God unroll the canvas
And explain the reason why.

The dark threads are as needful
In the weaver's skillful hand
As the threads of gold and silver
In the pattern He has planned."

Submitted by Jerry Evers
7942 Longridge,
Houston, Tex. 77055

DEACON ROY T. SIMMONS

Brother Simmons patiently endured long-suffering and, in the midst of his affliction, it was sweet to hear him praise his Lord. He was not ashamed of the Gospel, nor to confess his Lord before men. He knew from whence cometh his help, and he found rest in his Savior's love.

In his last hours he smiled and asked, "How long will I have to wait?" We believe that he felt his labor in the Lord had not been in vain, and he could say, "O, death, where is thy sting," for the Lord so graciously gave him a peaceful moment in which to die on August 16, 1968.

He was born November 10, 1901, and his sixty-seven years were spent within the shadows of the Church at Bush Arbor, where he united June, 1929. He was first to be baptized by Elder W. C. King after he accepted the care of the church, more than twenty-nine years ago, this love never faded. It was mutually manifested until the chain was broken.

Brother Simmons was an active man in church affairs. He loved to sing the songs of Zion, and was often called upon to render this service at funerals and other occasions. He was ordained the second Sunday in May, 1942, and faithfully served the office of Deacon for twenty-six years, being kind and considerate with inspiring words of comfort for those he loved. It was plain to see his Brother Deacons deeply felt their loss, as well as the church, and community in which he lived.

He was first married to Mrs. Bertha Rudd Simmons, who departed this life in 1962. To this union was born two lovely children, Mrs. G. W. Cox, Route 1, Gibsonville, N. C., and Mr. Aaron Simmons, Route 1, Yanceyville, N. C., also six grandchildren.

Later, he was married to Sister Fannie Robertson Simmons, who survives to mourn his passing, along with one stepson, Clifton Robertson of Route 1, Reidsville, N. C., and, being the writer, I feel to say I believe this union was also of the Lord, for they had many precious things in common. Brother Simmons was the eldest of sixteen children. Often, he accepted a fatherly responsibility for their welfare. He had six sisters: Mrs. C. C. Roberts, Mrs. Henry Tate, Mrs. Van Bowman, Mrs. Alfred Shambley, Mrs. R. L. Gilliam, and Mrs. Alton Page; nine brothers: Otis, Luther, Felix, Porter, Ben, Robert, Clyde, Leonard, and Augrum.

The funeral was conducted at his beloved Bush Arbor, by Elders W. C. King, Ernest Oakley, Donald Smith, and Wallace Smith. His body was laid to rest that peaceful rest in the Church cemetery to await that glorious resurrection.

The beautiful flowers were not to be compared with the flowers of love and kindness shown while he lived, and the enormous crowd who came to pay their respects to one deserving in the Lord, was but a reflection of the life Brother Roy Simmons was so blessed to live.

Written by Clifton Robertson.

Done by order of Bush Arbor Church while in conference on September 7, 1968.

W. C. King, Moderator
Earl S. Rudd, Clerk

Signs of the Times

DEVOTED TO THE OLD SCHOOL BAPTIST CAUSE

'The Sword of the Lord and of Gideon'

VOL. 137 DANVILLE, VA., JANUARY, 1969 NO. 1

IS IT TIME TO RENEW
YOUR SUBSCRIPTION?
IF YOUR EXPIRATION DATE
IS 1/69
IT EXPIRES WITH THIS ISSUE

EXPERIENCE

1741 Davis, R. D. Rt. 1,
Maineville, Ohio 45039

Dear Editors of the Signs:

For some reason I have a mind to write some of the things I have experienced; and these things are the reason of my hope in God. As far back as I can remember, I believed there was a God; but it was from a natural standpoint I believed it.

When I was a small boy I was sore afraid of stormy winds. We lived between two mountains in a little valley. When the cold March winds started blowing, and the mountains to roar, it seemed like the end of the world to me. The old log house would tremble, and I would lay on my face and try to beg God to stop the wind from blowing. I had a childish belief that He controlled the winds. Years later I believe He revealed to me that he not only controlled the winds, but that He controlled all things.

When I grew up, I was very wicked, and bad to curse and use bad language. My father would rebuke me, and say, "Son, if you die in that condition you will go to hell." It would make me feel a little afraid, but soon I would forget what he said. I thought that because I was young, I would put off being saved until I got old. I thought that when I got ready I would just ask God to save me, and He would do it. I believe this is what all unregenerated people believe.

But one night I dreamed I was in a strange land, and one of my buddies and I were traveling together; and I heard a singing in the sky which had the tone of an organ. I looked up and there was a host of angels over me. The first thought I had was that the end of time was at hand; and the second thought I had was, there has nothing been done for me, and I am in my sins. In my dream I fell on my knees and began to try to beg God to forgive me and save me. When I awoke my pleading continued. I began to feel my weakness and helplessness. I was a coal miner and had to walk about four miles to my work: and I would wait until all the miners were past my home before I would start, so I could beg God along the way to be merciful and save me from my sins. But it seemed my condition got worse, and this continued almost two years. My father said to my wife, "What has come over Garrett, he has quit swearing." And one day in the mines, one of the men said to me. "Garrett, what church do you belong to?" I remember well how it made me feel, and the answer I gave: "Lord have mercy, I don't belong to any church, for I am not worthy." And he replied that he thought I did because I did not curse and carry on like I once did.

That day something happened to me, and I have wondered what it was ever since. I did not hear a voice, but I felt something in my inward parts: the feeling was, You are regenerated and born again. If this was not an experience of of God's saving grace, I will have to wait for one, or die and depart this life without one. In 1954 I found a people at Union Primitive Baptist Church who preached the doctrine I believed. I offered myself, and they received me. I

have wondered many times, How could such a wonderful people at Sharps Chapel, Tenn., receive an unworthy sinner like me.

This is part of my experience. I hope it was the work of God. I feel that no man can tell all of his experience. The things I have experiences of are the reason of my hope; and this hope is the reason I am a Primitive Baptist. I wrote an article which was in the **Signs of the Times,** in which I said that no preacher was the cause of people being saved. I did not say this to offend anyone, and do not apologize for it; but I received a letter disagreeing with what I said about the preacher. If the experience I have written in this letter is of God, I want to affirm that it was not through the preached word of gospel, but it was the direct work of the Spirit of God in my heart, and not through a preacher. But my correspondent wrote that it is by the preached gospel that men are saved. The gospel is the power of God unto salvation to every one that believeth. I want to note that it did not say, To every one that will believe it. It is to the believer always. In John's writing it is said, ". . . He that heareth my word, and believeth on him that sent me, hath everlasting life, and shall not come into condemnation; but is passed from death unto life." (John 5: 24)

Dear reader, I want you to note the above quotation: that the believer has already passed from death unto life — he did not believe in order to pass from death unto life. He that believeth that Jesus is the Christ, is born of God: it does not say that he will be born of God after he believes. It says again that he that believeth that Jesus is the Christ has the witness in himself. I want to affirm again that the gospel is to the child of God who has been made alive in Christ. The gospel is to the believer—not to the unbeliever. If the gospel is used as a means to save people, I would like for someone to tell me how the deaf and dumb, or idiots are saved. The Bible tells us of but one way that God saves his people, and that is by his saving grace.

My brethren, in my experience I tried to save a poor helpless sinner, a worm of the dust; and I utterly failed. But God looked down in the time of need, when there was none else to help; and he said that his own arm, (notice he said it was his arm) brought salvation to me. Precious friends, the doctrine that the Old Baptists preach stands as firm as heaven itself, because it is from heaven. Their doctrine is hated and denied from modern pulpits. Many claim they are doing a job that my blessed Saviour did when he was dying and bleeding on the cross; and that job was to save his people. When he said "It is finished," they were saved, and all the ordained powers of this world cannot change it. God ordained it before the world was for it is to be this way — and that is the way it stands.

In closing I will say that I was injured in July, 1967, and had two discs removed from my back, and I have been to my home church at Sharps Chapel, Tenn., only one time this year, for I am able to travel but little. Elder John Wilder is our pastor, and is an able man in the doctrine; we have also Elder Adra Davis, who is also able. I want to see all the brethren and the neighbors who come out to hear the preaching. I feel that there are many of God's people who have not joined the church, who come to hear the preaching. We know that God adds to the church daily such as shall be saved.

Since I have been housed in for more than a year, I would appreciate hearing from any who believe this doctrine. Dear Editors, if you feel this is suitable for publication, you may use it. If it is not of God, it is worth nothing. Remember me in your prayers. May God bless Zion, is my humble prayer.

Your brother in hope,
Garrett Wilson

"NO MAN HAS SEEN GOD
AT ANY TIME."
(JOHN 1: 18)

Dear Elder Spangler: —

In conversation with you recently at Mossy Rock, you indicated that I should send further writings for the Signs. Of my poor weak self, nothing can be offered of interest to those seeking enlightenment on the Scriptures. It will be only thru the enlightenment given by the Lord, if these thoughts on the above scriptures are found to be worthy of publication.

Upon meditation, after noting these words of St. John, who I believe was the deepest spiritual writer of those four gospel writers, his reason for so stating or writing these words, seemed to stem from the fact that he had just set forth certain things that strongly indicated he had seen God with natural eyes. In verse 6 of Chapter I, "There was a man sent from God, whose name was John," which would generally be accepted as showing that he had actually been in the presence of God, or could not have started traveling away from Him. In verse 7, he says — "The same came for a witness, to bear witness of the Light," etc. This also would indicate he possibly had seen that LIGHT with natural eyes. Also, since he had written "In the beginning was the WORD, and the WORD was with God, AND THE WORD WAS GOD" which was soon followed by his words in verse 14, showing how the WORD had been made flesh and dwelt among them, and "We beheld his glory, the glory of the only begotten of the Father," etc, would cause many to believe that he actually had seen God the Father, thru and by seeing the WORD, which he before had said was God. Therefore, in order to definitely establish the fact he had not seen God with natural eyes, he so wrote that "NO MAN HAS SEEN GOD AT ANY TIME." He thus made it clear that God is seen only in a Spiritual sense thru eyes that have been opened by and thru the new birth, like those, "Which were born, not of blood, nor of the will of the flesh, nor of the will of man, BUT OF GOD." (Verse 13)

Now we find that a little later — when Jesus was confronting those Jews that sought to kill him as recorded in the late part of Chapter 5, He told them "And the Father himself, which hath sent me, hath borne witness of me. Ye have neither heard his voice at any time, nor seen his shape." (Verse 37)

While treating on this subject, let us examine Exodus 33, the last part thereof, where Moses heard the Lord speaking, and in verse 18, Moses begged the Lord, "Shew me thy glory." The Lord gave answer in verse 20, "Thou canst not see my face; for there shall no man see me and live." He told Moses he should see his back parts, but not his face. (Verse 23)

Now we have the testimony of St. John, Jesus and the Lord God, that His face — God's countenance, could never be seen with natural eyes. The Lord made it clear to Moses that should mortal man behold his face, it would cause his death. After considerable meditation and study of this mysterious fact, I believe I can see why God Almighty has so designed that His face cannot be seen by mortal eyes. It would first seem to be definitely to show the lowly, weak and helpless state of man as compared to the majesty and glory and power of God. David seemed to have this very thing in mind in Psalms 22:6, when he wrote, "But I am a worm, and no man; a reproach of man and despised of the people." A worm is invaribly looked upon as a contemptible thing, and there is a great gulf, indeed, between the worms we see daily upon this earth, and mankind. Just as the worms about mankind cannot look upon his face or being, so mankind that was created from the dust of the earth, cannot look upon the countenance of Almighty God. Also we must consider the fact that God is a great LIGHT, such as to be beyond the comprehension of poor mankind. We have the best of evidence in the experience of the Apostle Paul who was struck down and blinded by the countenance or LIGHT of God when it shown around about him, as recorded in Acts 9:3. It is not said that Paul was looking upward

into that LIGHT, but that it shone around about him. We do not have to guess what would have happened to Paul's eyes had he been staring intently up into that great LIGHT. It was not God's purpose to take away his eyesight permanently.

I am inclined to view the Sun and God Almighty as the two great LIGHTS, the one to give light for the world as purposed and directed by God, and the greater SPIRITUAL LIGHT, that gives off that needed light to His chosen ones, from the beginning to the ending of time on this earth. Now God, in his creation of the Sun and all things created, certainly would not create anything, with greater power or brilliance than He has, and He made the Sun to be lesser in brilliance and power than that of Himself. Yet man cannot gaze into the Sun without great damage to his natural eyes. If man cannot gaze into or behold directly the lesser light, the Sun, then we can see why God told Moses — "There shall no man see me and live."

Let us remember too, that God's countenance and great LIGHT will suffice to brilliantly light the Heaven of Heavens and it will be the most glorious and wonderful LIGHT to behold. I go along hoping and praying that I will be one of the countless number to be in that glory world of eternity.

Concluding, will state that those few of us scattered about in this Northwestern area, were greatly blessed in having you among us recently. I could only be present for the three day meeting in Mossy Rock where you and Elder Attebery preached most enlightening sermons. It was most wonderful of you to make the long trip out to this West Coast area.

I hope it is the Lord's will that I shall be privileged to hear you preach during January when the wife and I will be back in that area, visiting in Northeastern Tennessee, North Carolina and on down to Miami, Florida and New Orleans. I have hopes of being with Elder R. W. Rhodes while in the New Orleans area. Remember this poor sinner when at the throne of grace.

Wm. O. Hall
P. O. Box 595,
Mount Vernon, Wash. 98273

CHURCH LETTER TO ASSOCIATION

(By Sister Audrey Davis)

The Snow Hill Church of the Old School Baptist faith extends greetings to the Salisbury Old School Baptist Association when in session with the Indian Town Church.

Dearly Beloved Brethren:

Blest be the dear uniting love that brings us together once again in this swiftly passing life on earth. Praise God, and unto Him all honor and glory.

In the attempt to write this letter, I beg for help from the only source from whence it comes, our Redeemer. When thinking of our church and association, the one thing foremost in my mind is the love shown by the brethren one to another. What a precious thing is this love! Its true meaning began long ago when the only Son of God, Jesus, hung on the cross, bled and died for His children. What a price to pay for such worms of the dust! What a gift to give vile sinners! When we think of the love our great God had when he made this world and all in it, including man; and to know that He knew from the very beginning that He would send forth a Saviour, his Son, to be born of a woman, and to prepare the pathway of salvation for his elect.

From the beginning He knew that his Son would suffer, pray alone, be denied, and finally hang on the cross with nail pierced hands and feet and side, so that through his blood would flow our redemption. There should be a bond of love among brethren, when the Greatest did love us so. The love Christ had for his bride is the only love from which there can be no severance. May it be the will of God that this love is always evident in our churches and Association.

Our pastor, Elder W. D. Griffin, is with us each first Sunday night and fourth Sunday morning. Our Elder and wife are precious to us. He speaks boldly concerning God's eternal power and glory. Surely God loved us when he sent him among us.

Elder D. V. Spangler was with us for our Yearly Meeting. He has a wonderful gift, and preaches Jesus in the fulness of His love. We always feel it a privilege when Elder Spangler is in our midst. Praise God for him.

During the past year our hearts were grieved in the passing of our dear brother, Merrill Beauchamp. He loved this church and its members, and his walk was always in accordance with his faith, and there was a look of appreciation for his Saviour whenever he was able to be among us. Though death has taken our brother, his memory lingers on. Several dear friends attend regularly, and we feel the truth is instilled in their hearts, and our doors are always open to them.

We send as messengers our pastor and all members who attend. Our membership is eighteen.

In humility but with devoted love,
Audrey Davis

"I KNOW THIS IS TRUE"

2701-B Waiomao Rd.,
Honolulu, Hawaii 96816

Dear Editors:

Enclosed is a check for $10.00 for two years renewal, with the remainder to go to the Indigent Fund.

I read articles from others who speak of how dear and wonderful the messages in the **Signs of the Times** are to them. I know this is true. But to one like me, completely separated from God's good people and the churches, it is surely a wonderful thing. Here in Hawaii there are no churches that proclaim the riches of God, and the salvation by grace that is so dear to me.

A few taped sermons from my father and the **Signs** are the only connection I have with the chosen people of God. The **Signs** contributes to the feeding of God's flock. May he continue to bless you in this work.

An unworthy one in hope,
John W. Smith

CIRCULAR LETTER
STAUNTON RIVER ASSOCIATION
1968

To the Elders, Messengers, Correspondents, and friends who may compose the one hundred twenty-seventh session of the Staunton River Primitive Baptist Association:

Dear Brethren:

I begin this address to you only because of appointment and not because I feel any qualifications for so sacred an assignment.

Since hearing an able sermon by a dear Elder recently, my mind has continued to dwell on the essence of his remarks — Charity. We find in 1st Corinthians 13:13 these words — "And now abideth faith, hope, charity, these three; but the greatest of these is charity." The world's definition of charity may be distribution of worldly goods to the needy or an act of kindness to a neighbor or friend, but the child of God would inquire of his heart if charity doesn't go much deeper than this, as Paul placed it greater than faith and hope.

We believe, as the Elder explained, that charity is the love of God in our hearts. This love of God in our hearts begets a love for the brethren, for the cause of truth, for the needs of our church, for the needs of our unfortunate members, and lastly, will make us a better parent, neighbor, or citizen.

"Love is the golden chain that binds," as the poet has written, and what more do we need, brethren, than to have our bosom glow with love, glow in Christian fellowship because of the love of God that we can feel and see in our brethren. None of us can fellewship our carnal nature, and surely we must realize that

each of us has more of this carnality than we desire. In nature we will have disagreements and conflicts of dangerous proportions, and if we continue in fellowship for the future years as have our past brethren for over a century, we must recognize the weakness of the flesh and have patience, forbearance, and kindness toward each other, even if we feel he is not in agreement with us on certain issues.

Paul states that "charity suffereth long and is kind, charity envieth not, charity is not puffed up, is not easily provoked, thinketh no evil, rejoiceth not in iniquity, but rejoiceth in truth." May we all be granted to have prayerful hearts for a manifestation of more charity toward each fellow member, churches toward churches and associations toward associations. The love of God in our hearts will overcome all crosses of carnal nature and will cause a continuance of our precious fellowship, will consume the sword of conflict, and will cause us to realize that Christ has fought our battles, has and will triumph victoriously over all opposing powers.

May it be His holy will that His preaching servants will be laden with the manna from Heaven and that this session will be long remembered as a place where charity was manifest.

Submitted, I hope, in the love of God, and of my brethren,

Burnell B. Williams

LOOKS FORWARD TO THE MEETINGS

Reidsville, N. C.

Dear Children of God:

I would like to write a few lines concerning my love and feeling to you all at Pleasant Grove Church, and all Primitive Baptists everywhere. If I know my heart I love them all. It is my meat and drink. I leave the meetings looking forward to a place to go next Sunday for more spiritual food. I hope and pray that I am one of His. I feel I know but little, but when I am blessed to have my cup run over, it is wonderful to my soul.

I never saw a more wonderful and humble meeting and communion than we had at Pleasant Grove the third Sunday in September. Our pastor, Elder Donald Smith, preached so wonderfully on Forgiveness. One of God's little sheep came back to the church asking for a home with us. My son and daughter-in-law were blessed to be at the meeting with me, and also my sister-in-law. It did me much good for them to be there. I hope to see more of God's little ones come home to the church and tell what great things the Lord as done for them. I didn't know what a wonderful experience it was until I was blessed to come home.

If I know my heart, I love the Lord and his church and members better than anything on earth, I am looking forward to and hope we will have many more good meetings. When I leave this world I hope that I will be blessed to be in that number to be with our Lord and Saviour in that heavenly home, to have no more heartaches, pains or sickness.

Yours in hope,
Rena C. Smith

NO STRANGER TO THE DOCTRINE

Rt. 1, Clairmont Ave.,
Wheelersburg, Ohio 45694

Dear Editors:

Enclosed is $7.00 to renew my subscription. I think this is twenty-seven years I have been taking the **Signs of the Times,** so I am no stranger to the Old Primitive Baptist people. The **Signs** is strong in doctrine according to my understanding and belief in the Bible. I am thankful our Editors won't bow their knees to Balaam's doctrine, and are still standing on the wall crying aloud and sparing not.

You can judge me by this writing, and see that I can't say what I wanted to.

One of your old subscribers,
William Sparks

GOOD NEWS TO THEM

Box 756
Quitman, Texas 75783

Dear Editors:

I am enclosing check to renew my subscription for two years. We enjoy reading the **Signs** so much, for it is good news from a far country. It contends for the doctrine which we have been made to believe. We always look forward to getting it each month. We enjoy the writings so much that we never lay it aside until we have read it through.

We really enjoyed your and Sister Spangler's visit in our part of the country last year at our association. We enjoyed your preaching, and hope you can come our way again soon.

We enjoyed the last **Signs** so much — it was wonderful. All the writers were blessed to write the truth as it is in Christ Jesus.

May the God of heaven bless you editors to keep the good paper coming. And may He keep you and sustain you with his loving grace, is our prayer.

A sinner saved by grace,
E. M. Reeves

STAUNTON RIVER UNION

The **Staunton River Union** will convene (D. V.) with Strawberry Church the fifth Sunday and Saturday before in December.

The church is located on State Road 750, one mile from Wood's Store on highway 41, fifteen miles north of Danville, Va. All of our correspondents and friends are invited to attend.

Josephine Dodd, Clerk

CORRECTIONS

In our editorial in the December issue there was an omission at the end of the third paragraph, second column, page 279. It should read, ". . . and brings death experimentally — leaving him without ability of his own, and with nothing else to calm his deadly fears."

And in the last paragraph of the same on page 281, the third sentence should read, "heaven begins below for them: and let no." The word "for" was omitted.

Please make the corrections in your copy. J. D. W.

Danville, Virginia **January, 1969**

SIGNS OF THE TIMES

Subscription price $4 per year — $7 two years

Published each month by

SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.

Established 1832

Devoted to the Old School Baptist Cause

BUSINESS OFFICE

R. F. D. 1, Box 539, Beechwood Lane
Danville, Va.

EDITORS

Elder David V. Spangler
R. F. D. 1, Box 539, Beechwood Lane
Danville, Va. 24541

Elder John D. Wood
P. O. Box 186, Manassas, Va. 22110

ASSOCIATE EDITORS

Elder W. D. Griffin
39 Welsh Tract Road,
Newark, Deleware 19711

Elder E. J. Lambert
306 Richardson St.,
Winnsboro, Texas 75494

Elder George Ruston
Dutton, Ontario, Canada

All letters for this paper containing subscriptions and remittances should be mailed to Danville, Virginia, as shown below. All notices of meetings and obituaries should be mailed directly to P. O. Box 186, Manassas, Virginia 22110. Articles for publication may be mailed to either address.

SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.
R. F. D. 1, Box 539 Beechwood Lane
Danville, Va. 24541

CONTRIBUTIONS TO THE
INDIGENT FUND
(To November 1, 1968)

Mrs. W. B. McGregor, Ky.	$ 1.00
Gordon McGee, Ga.	1.00
Mrs. W. B. McGregor, Ky.	1.00
Mrs. T. J. Gillispie, Md.	1.00
Mrs. Mary Benton, Tex.	2.30
Elder Arthur Warren, Md.	3.00
Minnie Mayo, N. C.	10.00
L. B. Hill, N. C.	2.00
Elder J. J. Rhue, N. C.	3.00
Jno. E. Pace, Sr., Va.	1.00
Miss Lavena Biggs, Tenn.	3.00
Mrs. Ruth Lucht, Md.	3.00
Elder W. Y. Chandler, Ky.	1.00
Mrs. Harvey White, D. C.	3.00
W. T. Travis, N. C.	2.00
Mrs. Vivian Hardee, N. C.	2.00
Elder C. N. Bunn, Va.	3.00
D. L. Simpson, Va.	3.00
J. W. Moore, N. C.	3.00
Elder Louis Stewart, Miss.	1.00

EDITORIAL

BEGINNING OF ANOTHER VOLUME

We are glad to be able to greet our brethren and friends at the beginning of another New Year, and another volumn of the **Signs of the Times,** — the 137th.

It is evident that the Lord has sustained the publication of the **Signs,** and it is evident that many readers continue to be comforted and edified by its contents, since many have expressed themselves during the year. We think of those who are either too feeble or have no transportation to their meetings; and we think of those who are blessed to be situated so they can regularly attend, and it is our desire to present the truth as it is in Christ Jesus to them in such a way, as the Spirit directs, that they may be confirmed in their hope, and comforted in their trials. If not mistaken, we know something of being sometimes up, and then sometimes down, — sometimes rejoicing, and sometimes sorrowing.

During the 136 years of the **Signs** the doctrine, order, and experiences of the Lord's people have been published. This is as we feel it should be in each issue, so that in whatever state one may be when he receives the paper, as the Spirit directs, he may find something suitable for his present need.

We are conscious that the Lord alone has purposed the publication of the **Signs** all these years. When the time came that others were needed to carry on, He prepared them for the place. It is but natural that we should be concerned for the future since we are zealous that the doctrine be maintained always, and the assurance we have is that, as the Lord has sustained it thus far, he is able to sustain it in the future. If He has decreed that it shall continue to go forth to the saints scattered, it will be amply supported.

There is much involved in presenting the **Signs of the Times** in a readable form and manner, and getting it into the mail, which perhaps but few are aware. It is quite different than getting out a secular paper or magazine. One is dependent on wisdom and training to present general news and information; while the other is dependent upon the work of the Spirit, since we deal with spiritual matters, to give the editors and writers that mysterious leading which fits exactly what he also prepares his people to need. Without this in the writers and the readers, no publication could be beneficial to them. This is true with such a paper as the **Signs,** and such a people for whom it is published.

In this we mean to say that the Lord knows what his people need — not only knows what they need, but prepares them to need it and then enables the writers to present that which comforts and builds them up in the most holy faith: they are confirmed anew in what has already been put in their experience. Dear reader, have you not found this to be true many times? We are convinced of this both in the writing and preaching the truth, and in the powerful manner in which God speaks in the heart. Whatever is the Lord's way, he uses it effectively, as shown in God's Word and in our daily experience.

The Lord's people have so much to be thankful for — much more than others. They have natural blessings in common with others which come from the Lord; but much more than this, they are given the witness within that Jesus is the Son of God, and that He is their Saviour. This, we cannot but feel, is the greatest blessing of all. Each one of them has experienced, (or will experience while he lives,) the birth of the Spirit of God, and is sealed with the holy spirit of promise, (the evidence of his inheritance,) so that he knows that living he must die, but in dying he shall live again, because he is redeemed and justified according as God chose him for heaven and immortal glory.

There is no greater experience than this; there is no greater possession than this hope of eternal life. All other blessings are temporal and soon come to an end; but this hope is anchored in heaven and cannot fail. Each has the answer within himself to the question, "If God

be for us, who can be against us?" and is assured that nothing shall separate him from the love of God which is in Christ Jesus.

Again the children of God are thankful that they have been given faith which assures them that everything, yes everything, is under the immediate control and purpose of God; and having this, a part of "so great a cloud of witnesses", they have a calmness which enables them to run the race set before them with patience (bearing all things with endurance), ever looking unto Jesus who is the author and finisher of their faith. And this gives them to know that Jesus will bring his church more than conquerors over all things which seem to be against them.

Now, as pertaining to the **Signs**, we are thankful for the support of each one, — for their subscriptions and for their writings; and we solicit your continued support in this direction. We would mention also that we find it impossible to individually answer all of our correspondents, as we would like to. In any publication there is always an accumulation of letters and articles which we do not have space to publish. Many of them are excellent articles, while some are too lengthy for our limited space. We always have to type and edit each handwritten article, and having no help in this, we find it impossible to have time to do them all. So, it is often the case that we must use those which are easiest to prepare for the printer. As we have said, we like a variety for each issue of the paper, and we do our best to this end. Continue to write, brethren, and we will publish what we can; and always enjoy reading those we do not have space to publish. We felt that we owed this explanation to our brethren, and believe all will understand the problems we sometimes have in getting out the **Signs.**

The Lord willing, we expect to continue to publish the articles under **"Voices of the Past,"** and other interesting articles which our readers report they enjoy reading. Our purpose is that in general they support our own views on their subjects, so that all may know that the **Signs** is still steady on its course.

Our Associate Editors have done much of the editorial writing the past year, and we are grateful for their continued efforts in presenting their views on many subjects, thus helping to keep the **Signs** coming to you regularly.

Your Editors pray that the Lord will be pleased to continue his blessings to each one of you, that you shall find that indeed his grace is sufficient for all your need. J. D. W.

EDITORIAL

WINGS OF SALVATION

"And I said, Oh that I had wings like a dove! for then I would fly away, and be at rest." (Psalms 55:6)

Fearfulness and trembling had come upon David. Horror and the terrors of death had overwhelmed him. His heart was sore pained within so that he could only mourn, complain and pray. Even though David was King he was made to fully realize that nothing he could do would save him from this awful condition of being the victim of wrath of his haters, oppression of the wicked, and the judgment of God. His cry for mercy seemed to be but a noise. David's most brilliant thought in the midst of severe afflictions was, "Oh that I had wings like a dove." David was mourning like a dove, yet the dove was more fortunate than he because the dove had wings. According to Isaiah 38:14, 59:11 and Nahum 2:7, the mourning of doves is a figure of lamentations in the most bitter and desperate manner.

It takes two wings for a bird to fly. David did not even have one. He mourned like a dove but he could not fly like one. It is said that a dove mourns throughout its life after the death of its mate. It will not mate with another. David had once tasted the mating with the Holy One, therefore he would continue to mourn persistently in His absence. He was like a dove in that he was weak, perplexed, dis-spirited, and would

not fight against those who would ruin him. No doubt he felt to be a "silly dove without heart." (Hosea 7:11). He needed the two wings of Faith and Hope or else his prayers could be but a noise. His faith was withered and his hopes blighted. He could not fly without the two wings of the Spirit, Light and Truth, to enliven his spirit. He needed the two wings of Jehovah, Love and Power to swoop down to him in order that he might be covered with God's wings of Grace and Providence, under which he would trust. His heart was so frigid and dark that he needed the Sun of righteousness to arise with healing in His wings, rays and beams to give heat and light to his soul.

We, like David, yearn for the wings of salvation. We know that God's power without His love would destroy us, not save us. We know that His judgment without His mercy, would banish us from His presence. We know that His providence without His grace, would never raise us up above earthly things. We know that the natural birth without the spiritual birth, could never mean eternally living. We know the law of Moses would kill our souls, and we would forever be dead without the law of Jesus Christ. We know that truth is truth but we could never believe it without the heavenly light shining upon it. We know that we may be regenerated but unless God works both the will and do in us, we can never walk Godly. We may have been numbered with the many whom Jesus redeemed with His blood, but unless God reveals it to us here, we can not realize it.

God's wings of power and love can swiftly snatch us from the bottomless pit and toward Mount Zion, causing us to fly toward higher goals. Had we wings like angels we would always be **ready** and **willing** to obey God in ministering and serving God and His creatures. Had we "Wings of the wind", we would be **swift** and **secret**, yet effective in our soaring. Had we the "Wings of the Morning", we would disperse darkness and impart **heat** by lighting and inspiring those fellow pilgrims with whom we come in contact. Had we the "Two wings of a great eagle", we could fly as the church into the wilderness and be separate from Satan for awhile. See Revelation 12:14. These wings denote **strength** and **support** received from God in delivering His church from satanic control and influence.

We cry for wings like a dove; we cry not for dove's wings. We want **dovish** wings. We do not want the wings of a raven. The raven, when he was sent out by Noah from the ark, failed to return with any tidings. The raven is ravenous, selfish, and was considered unclean for it thrives upon dead carcases. The dove brought back to the ark the message that the waters had abated. The dove was the first heralder of good tidings to Noah after the flood. The dove was the especial symbol of the Holy Spirit as it descended upon Jesus at His baptism. The dove is recognized for its beauty by Christ in the dialogue between Christ and His church as recorded in Solomon's Song. He calls for His fair one, His love, and His dove. Christ says to His spouse, "Thou hast dove's eyes within thy locks," as He describes her. The church praises her Saviour with such beautiful words: "His eyes are as the eyes of doves by the rivers of water, washed with milk, and fitly set". (Sol. Song 5: 12)

The dove was used by Christ as a symbol of fear of danger and timidity; as is manifested in His instructions to the twelve as He sent them forth, "Be ye wise as serpents and harmless as doves." (Matt. 10:16) The dove, as has already been noted, has but one mate. The dove is forever faithful to this one mate unto death. The dove knows not the pollution of an adulterous bed. The dove is happy with its mate but miserable when they can be together no more. When we are once married to the church, we can never be satisfied apart from her. If we be married to Christ, we are miserable in His absence. We have no desire to be joined to another. We are so fearful without Him. We are so weak without Him. When we see danger we desire to run to Him for love

and protection.

Constant fruitfulness is a characteristic of doves. This applies to the faithful. Most months in the year their young are brought forth. The tree of life yieldeth her fruit every month. The fruit of the Spirit is the works of righteousness that the faithful yield constantly. Faith is fruitful in that it is ever pregnant of good works, travails in anguish in bringing forth, and rejoice when they are brought to view. The church sympathizes with those on the outside who are travailing in birth, but greatly rejoice when they are manifest as born into the kingdom.

The true church is like a dove because it is different from all other birds. Other birds have talons and beaks with which they defend themselves and devour others. The dove is not so equipped. Some have written that the dove has no gall, signifying that they are free from the bitterness of anger. It is said that the mocking bird can mock the sounds of every other bird with exception of the dove. It cannot mimic the dove. We hear of such doves but we have yet to hear of such a person; yet the true church yearns for this characteristic. Other birds fight among themselves while doves dwell together in unity and peace. Many birds fly separately, but doves fly in companies. Other birds eat separately; doves feast together. Doves eat the cleanest of food, fly in companies of few, make the most peculiar sounds; and do not mingle with other birds. The church eats heavenly manna; her members are few in number; her doctrine is peculiar to other doctrines; and she does not mingle with false churches.

The mourning sound of a dove is significant of the prayers of the saints. Sincere prayers of saints prove their fervent desire to be lifted above their present condition. Sanctified ones who compose the church "Pray without ceasing" that they might be raised higher. Zion mourns! There is a woe pronounced upon them who are "At ease in Zion". Am I at ease in Zion? I mourn because of my ignorance; I pray to God to give me understanding. I mourn because of my disobedience; I pray God to impart power to me that I may obey more perfectly. I mourn because I have a man-pleasing spirit within me; I pray God to enable me to please Him. I mourn because of my selfishness; I pray God to so flood my soul with His love that selfishness would be driven out. Yes, there are many other things that cause me to mourn. I mourn because the number of churches are decreasing, ministers are fewer in number, and prejudices prevail!

It takes TWO wings for a child of God to fly upward and onward. I might be given the wing of **faith** but without the wing of **love** I cannot soar above carnality. Faith without charity would profit me nothing. The wing of **will** has been given me, yet without the imputed **power to perform** I could never do a good deed. "To will is present with me, but how to perform that which is good, I find not." I may know the **doctrine** of faith, but if I know nothing of the **grace** of faith; my knowledge is vain. My belief that God supremely rules is insufficient unless I have experienced that He rules **me.** I may be acquainted with the **law of Moses** which kills, yet I must be acquainted with the **grace of Jesus Christ** in order to live and to realize the joys of eternal life. "The letter killeth, but the spirit maketh alive". I may deny myself but if I follow not Christ, I cannot be His disciple. I may possess **gifts of the Spirit** but void of the **grace of the Spirit;** they would be unprofitable. I need wings! God grant me wings!!

It takes two wings for the churches to soar above other organizations. The **two wings of a great eagle,** given to the true church for flying with into the wilderness most surely denotes God's special assistance. "And to the woman were given two wings of a great eagle, that she might fly into the wilderness, into her place; where she is nourished for a time, and times, and half a time, from the face of the serpent." (Rev. 12: 14) God said to Israel, "I bare you on eagles' wings." (Ex. 19:4) The church was established upon two wings during the dispensation of the Old Testament time. She flew on the wings of the **law**

and the **prophets** which upheld her from the snares of Satan. The law without the prophets could not raise up. God used the law and the prophets to establish His people. Almost two thousand years ago the church was given two new wings to reinforce. These two wings were above the two former wings. These wings must be the **Gospel** and the **Epistles** upon which the church functions at the present time. **Doctrine** and **practice** both are specifically and minutely given in the "Gospels" and "Epistles" of the New Testament. If a church be negligent of either one she cannot properly function. A church may be sound in doctrine, yet wrong in practice. On the other hand, she may solely emphasize Scriptural practice but disregard the principles of faith. In either case, the church would be sick without being right in both. She cannot soar above the organizations of the world unless she be given wings in pairs.

Jesus established His church upon the two-winged doctrine of **truth** and **revelation.** The truth is the truth anywhere anytime but we cannot see it, realize it, or appreciate it unless it be revealed. The central core of true doctrine is: "Thou art the Christ, the Son of the living God." This is the **TRUTH.** Only those to whom it is revealed by the Father can say it from the heart.

Jesus established His church upon the two-winged commandment of love. One wing is toward God. The other wing is to the brethren. This same two-winged commandment was able to hold up the law and the prophets. The answer Jesus gave to those who inquired concerning the greatest commandment: "Thou shalt love the Lord thy God with all thy heart, and with all thy soul, and with all thy mind. This is the first and great commandment, and the second is like unto it, Thou shalt love thy neighbor as thyself., upon these two commandments hang all the law and the prophets." (See Matt. 22:35-40) The law and the prophets were based upon the principle of love. **Grace** and **truth** is based upon the principle of love. Those who obey this two-winged commandment now, as in the past, must love God and the brethren from the heart. If our desires are in harmony with God's will, pure godly love both to God and the brethren will determine what is right.

"But unto you that fear my name shall the Sun of righteousness arise with healing in his wings; and ye shall go forth, and grow up as calves of the stall." (Malachi 4:2) God had ruled His people, Israel, by use of judges and kings. Prophets had accompanied these in instructing, warning, and rebuking Israel. The sovereignty of God is certainly proclaimed throughout the Old Testament. Anytime and everytime judges, kings, and prophets forgot His sovereignty, He would bring them to know that He ruled. God delivered them into the hands of the enemy to teach them that He sovereignly ruled. As long as a judge, king, or prophet was pleading to the Lord for strength and guidance, he and his people were upheld by Jehovah. Righteous judges and kings were favored as well as the people over whom they presided. The judges and kings greatly influenced the people as though they were joined together. The same was true of the prophets. Judges failed and kings were instituted. Kings failed and Israel was delivered into Babylon. Prophets failed and God's people were in a very bad condition. It surely was at the Lord's appointed time that Malachi should state the true condition and status of Israel. It was certainly comforting to those who feared God to give them hope of the rising of the Sun of righteousness. They were in such bad state that they needed the, "Healing in His wings."

What a dark and cold time that Israel was experiencing. They needed heat to warm their cold hearts, and light to show them a better way. God had proved His love, yet they questioned it. (Mal. 1:2) They had despised His name. (V.6) They had presented blemished offerings and the priests had become stumbling-blocks instead of leaders. They selfishly withheld tithes and thought it vain to serve God. They questioned the importance of keeping the ordinances and dealt

treacherously with their brethren. They inter-married with heathen and divorced wives. READ MALACHI.

Even though it was about four hundred years before John the Baptist and Jesus Christ made their appearance upon earth, it is apparent that those who feared the Lord were given hope through the prophet Malachi. How terrible it must have been when John and Jesus came upon the scene. Surely Israel had suffered so much and long that they, the people of God, were convinced that it would take the mighty wings of love and mercy to save them. They did not want any more political kings; they wanted the King whose kingdom would never be destroyed. They had been confused by normal men as prophets; they desired one who was greater than a prophet to usher in this everlasting kingdom. John prepared the way and the people to receive this kingdom by preaching Jesus and repentance, and baptizing those who repented. Jesus came with healing in His wings. Jesus was a two-winged creature: the Son of God and the Son of man in one. The everlasting King was Jesus; and John prepared the way. The King and His messenger came from Heaven. Both had miraculous births and were named by a special angel. Jesus Christ healed with His wings. His name denotes His wings. Jesus saves from woe and Christ anoints us with His righteousness. The man part of Him paid the penalty for our sins: the God part of Him inputed His righteousness. King Jesus established the doctrine and order of His Church through His apostles. This is minutely given in the New Testament.

The Bible and a God-devoted ministry are necessary wings that King Jesus uses in leading and delivering His people out of Babylon. The people so led are given rest from the confusion of Babylon. King Jesus joins wing to wing with the ministry which is joined wing to wing with the church. The two-winged officeship composed of elders and deacons is necessary for the good and welfare of the churches. When the officers and members of churches have their eyes toward the King in prayer and righteous living, the churches soar above the political confusion of Babylon.

The two wings of **almsgiving** and **prayer** winged the memorial before God from Cornelius, a God-fearing Gentile. (See Acts 10:4) These two wings are the mark of devoted and God-fearing men. Jesus gave special instructions to His disciples in His great sermon on the mountain concerning giving of alms and prayer. He did not say, "If" in either case but, "When." The two wings of **praise** and **prayer** constitute the simple worship services of churches. The two ordinances of Jesus Christ for believers are **baptism** and **communion.** The two commandments given His ministers as recorded in the gospels are to **preach** the gospel and **teach** baptized believers. Pastors are to **plant** and **water** churches. They are to **gather** the flock and **feed** them. Pastors are to **constitute** churches and **Instruct** them. They are careful to **commend** the orderly and to **rebuke** the disorderly. True pastors **watch** for evidences of the intrusion of satanic principles, and **warn** the churches of their pastorate of these departures. A pastor's career is measured not only by **what he says,** but **how he does.** His **words** must be adorned by his **life.** The devoted pastor and church will "Pray without ceasing," because they learn the lesson well that they can do nothing righteously without Him.

God alone can give us the wings of salvation. "Oh that I had wings", is our cry daily. We are pilgrims looking and longing for a better country.

Some day after awhile the wings of God shall fly us into that Heaven of heavens. We shall then fly as the angels. No mortal body will so imprison us as to keep us from the joys of Heaven. Now we see through a glass darkly; but then we shall see God in all His glory face to face. We will be given the wings as angels and together with them sing praises to Him forever and ever. Then, our prayers will not be, "Oh that we had wings like a dove." We shall forever be borne on the everlasting wings of God's promises. Won't that be a wonderful

flight??!! May the Lord give you the wings of salvation is our sincere prayer.

E. J. L.

VOICES OF THE PAST

"He being dead yet speaketh"

MELCHISEDEC.

Inasmuch as we have been asked to write on this subject, we shall hope to give such views as we have. There is not in the whole of the Old Testament, probably, a more mysterious personage than this Melchisedec. The record of him fills very little space in the whole Bible, occupying but three verses in the fourteenth chapter of Genesis, one verse in the one hundred and tenth Psalm, and some half dozen verses in the letter to the Hebrews, but the spiritual import of this man is tremendous since he is declared to be "made like unto the Son of God." His name means "king by right," therefore, rightfully king by royal or divine right.

We have sometimes been asked if we believe Melchisedec to have been really an actual person, or was he simply an apparition which appeared to Abraham, or was he a vision of Christ which appeared to Abraham. From the record of this man as it reads in both Genesis and Hebrews, there is nothing to warrant us in saying Melchisedec was not an actual, real person. If he was no actual being and if he was simply a vision of Christ which appeared to Abraham, then we might just as well say that Adam or Noah or Moses or any other of the characters of the Old Testament were not real men, but simply figurative representations of spiritual things. Of course, Melchisedec was very pronouncedly a wonderful type of the priesthood of Christ, and therein lies the spiritual value of Melchisedec so far as the children of God are concerned, but that is not to say that he was not an actual being.

The record of this man says he was without father or mother, without beginning or end of days. We suppose that it is this description of him which has given rise to the denial of his having been an actual person, since humanly we cannot conceive of his having had no parents, nor having had no beginning or end to his days. The process of human generation began with Adam, and all mankind has been descended from that first man, so that no man is without parentage or without the limitation of life. One learned man of the present day, who professes to be conversant with the Scriptures, gets around this mystery of Melchisedec by saying that the genealogy of Melchisedec was not known, that no man knew who his father and mother were, and that it is in this sense that Melchisedec was without parents. Also, that the age of this man was an unknown quantity, and that it is in this sense he was without beginning or end of days. No such explanation as this suits us, no matter how learned the man who puts it forth. Such an interpretation requires too much twisting of the Scripture in order to make it fit. We believe the mystery surrounding this Melchisedec is not intended to be known, therefore we cannot and shall not try to make it clear as to how this man could come into being without having had a father and a mother and without any bounds being set to his days. We do know that all things are possible with God, and that is enough for us. If God's inspired word tells us that such things were true of Melchisedec, far be it from us to contradict it. Let God be true even though it makes every man a liar. We cannot understand how Enoch was translated that he should not see death, we cannot understand how Elijah was taken up to heaven in a chariot, we cannot understand these and hundreds of other things in the Scriptures, but if God tells us through inspired men that such things did occur we have no desire to question them, but want to believe them with all our hearts.

Let us turn now from these debates as to the actuality of the person of Melchisedec, to what the Scriptures say is the spiritual significance of this man. As his name signifies "king by right," so Christ, the spiritual Melchisedec, is King

in Zion the city of God, by divine right or appointment. Melchisedec was both king and priest, both offices vested in the one person, so Christ the Anointed of God is not only King, but is the High Priest of his people. This Melchisedec met Abraham returning victoriously from the slaughter of the kings and blessed him. Abraham had spoiled his enemies and had taken of the prey for himself. One-tenth of this he rendered to Melchisedec. Somehow, Abraham recognized this mysterious personage as one to whom he should be subservient and showed by his actions that he owed tribute to this priest of the Most High God. This Melchisedec must have been a stranger to Abraham, for we have no reason to believe that they ever met before. It must have been by faith that Abraham knew him. Abraham must have had within himself the evidence of this priest-king's true character. This evidence within Abraham could have been based on nothing less than faith, since faith is the evidence of things not seen.

At the time that Abraham met Melchisedec the Levitical priesthood, which was the priesthood of the old or Mosaic covenant, was in the loins of Abraham. It was the business of the tribe of Levi to produce priests for Israel during the time of the legal dispensation. These Levites were to offer the sacrifices and attend to all the priestly duties and offices of that legal covenant. However, when Jesus should come in the end of that legal age to offer himself a sacrifice for sin, and when Christ should arise from the dead and ascend unto God as the eternal High Priest of the church, then this Levitical priesthood was to pass away and be of no more use. The type was to disappear when the substance or reality came into evidence. This is all signified in Abraham's paying tithes to Melchisedec. It was not so much that Abraham paid the tithes himself, as it was the Levitical priesthood in the loins of Abraham mutely signifying its subserviency to the eternal priesthood of Jesus Christ. This Melchisedec brought forth bread and wine unto Abraham. Bread and wine were set before the disciples of Jesus by the Saviour himself as the memorial of his body and blood. This body that was broken for them and this blood which was shed for them signify the death of the Lord. Melchisedec's act, therefore, is setting forth bread and wine unto Abraham shows Melchisedec's spiritual connection with the death of Jesus, therefore that he is the type especially of the risen Christ at the right hand of God, there to make eternal intercession for the sins of his people.

One cannot be a priest unless he has something to offer. Those Levites under the old law offered the blood of beasts and birds. Jesus came into the world to offer his own body for the sins of his people. As the High Priest of his people, Christ was not compelled against his will to make this offering, but willingly and out of infinite love, he took his own body and offered it upon the altar of the cross a sacrifice without a single imperfection, a perfect atonement unto God for all the transgressions of all his children who thereby were through this one offering forever perfected.

As Melchisedec was called king of Salem, which means king of peace, so Christ through his priesthood established the covenant of eternal peace between his people, who were once enemies to God by wicked works, and God the Father Almighty. **Jesus came into the world not, as some think, to make peace between the nations of this world, but to bring everlasting peace for all the children of God, for that eternal kingdom which is not of this world.** There is no beginning or end to the days of Jesus Christ.

As a man here on earth among men, he had a birthday and a deathday, but as the spiritual Melchisedec, the great High Priest of the church, he is eternal. He was in the beginning with the Father, and the Father and the Son were One, and ever have been One. This oneness in the Godhead was not disturbed by Jesus coming to earth in the form of man. His nativity in Bethlehem was not his beginning in any other sense only

that it was the beginning of his humiliation, as Melchisedec he had no beginning or end. Christ was without father or mother. Joseph, the husband of Mary, nor any other man was the father of Jesus. He was conceived by the Holy Ghost, so that, among men, he had no father. While Mary was the mother of his flesh, Jesus had no mother in heaven. His Godhead was mothered by no woman. Thus it is that he was without father or mother. This man Melchisedec was not of the lineage of Abraham, was not a Jew or Israelite, but instead no earthly relation to Abraham whatever. So the Christ of God, the eternal Priest of all true believers in God, cannot be claimed by Jews as theirs any more than by Gentiles as theirs. Flesh and blood connection with Christ Jesus there is none, and all who are connected with Christ, or who are related to him, are so because they have been born again, not of the flesh, but of the will of God, so that no flesh and blood can have any claim upon the spiritual Melchisedec, nor can any fancied merit of flesh and blood claim his attention. This Christ of God was just as much a Priest of God's elect before the foundation of the world as he is now or ever will be. Just as much, we say, because with God there is naught that is new or old, and all things, past, present and to come, are in the presence of God as one eternal now. With God there never has been any development of anything. All things were known to him perfectly from eternity. Therefore, Christ in the eternal mind and purpose of God was the High Priest selected and ordained of God long before there was any revelation of that matter to the faith of the children of God.

When we say that this spiritual Melchisedec, the Lord Jesus Christ, is our High Priest at the righthand of God, we are so apt to let our fancy wander to some imaginary place in space where we may think this Christ is located, but it appears to us that this intercession of the High Priest is not mere theory or doctrine, but is a reality in the experience of the children of God. How do any of the children of God know that this Melchisedec is living and making intercession for them if they never experience this intercession in their lives? It seems to us that if these things are to be really believed by us, there must be a living testimony of it in the lives of the children of God here in the world. Now, Paul tells us that prayer is something we cannot do ourselves, that we do not know what to pray for, nor how to pray for it. He tells us that the way out of this infirmity of ours is through the fact that God has ordained his Spirit to make intercession for us. Now, is not this intercession of the Spirit in the hearts of the children of God the work of Melchisedec at the right hand of God? It does seem so to us. And every true prayer that is ever prayed by any or all of the children of God is indited or inspired in them by this great High Priest, their advocate in the court of heaven. We have an example of this intercession in the twelfth chapter of the Acts. Herod had put Peter in prison under guard, intending to bring him forth to the people after Easter, but the angel of the Lord came and liberated Peter. At the same time prayer was going on in the hearts of the church for Peter's deliverance. This prayer in the church was not any whimsical thought or wish of their own, but was inspired in them by the Spirit of God. This prayer did not change God's mind concerning the imprisonment of the apostle and cause God to release him. No, not at all. But the Spirit in the hearts of the church caused them to pray in harmony with the will of God, and made them to ask for that which God had already planned or predestinated to grant them. Thus, all true prayer is the fruit of the Spirit's intercession in the hearts of the children of God, and this is the living evidence within them that Christ is their eternal Priest King after the order of Melchisedec, at the right hand of God.

If religion does not abound in realities such as these, then it is nothing but a body of doctrine and dogmas and differs not from the religions of the world. But now is Christ risen from the dead and become the first-fruits of them that

slept, and this spirit and power of his resurrection in our mortal bodies makes his religion a living reality within his people.

(Editorial by Elder H. H. Lefferts June, 1925.)

OBITUARIES

ELIZABETH JARMON HOLLOWAY
(Died September 25, 1967)

The subject of this sketch was born July 17, 1901, near Newark, Delaware. She was the daughter of Charles H. and Bessie Staton Jarmon, and a granddaughter of Elder Joseph L. Staton. She was married to William H. Holloway on December 21, 1920, by Elder J. G. Eubanks.

She is survived by her husband; two daughters: Helen H. Scheer, Minneapolis, Minn., and Margaret H. Thorn, Alexandria, Va.; two sisters: Helen L. Hawthorn and Annabelle Shakespeare, Newark, Delaware; two grandsons: William E. and Henry H. Scheer, Minneapolis, Minn. Her only son, Corp. Archer Clay Holloway, USAF, was killed in the war on November 23, 1943.

It was my privilege and pleasure to know our departed friend for over twenty years, while serving the Salisbury and Snow Hill Old School Baptist Churches, on the Eastern Shore of Maryland.

Words fail to express my esteem of her as one of God's dear people. We have known no one who manifested more love for the cause of truth, and welfare of the church than she did. She was eager to hear the gospel and spiritual conversation, and manifested in many ways the identifying marks of those who love His great name. Her home was open to the Old School Baptists: her hands were always ready to lend a helping hand in caring for them, and her heart was open to hear the gospel of Jesus proclaimed. What more can we say, than to you she hath said!

In her passing, her husband, daughters, and grandchildren have lost a precious one, who will continue to live in their memory. The Old School Baptists have lost a devoted one to the Church, which was manifested by her walk and conduct; her friends one who was blessed with that mark, "A good name is rather to be chosen, than great riches."

To the writer her memory will remain precious while we remain on the shores of time. We believe she has departed to be with the Lord, where God will wipe away all tears. Our sympathy reaches to her dear husband, whom we love very much, and to her entire family.

Her funeral was conducted by Elders W. D. Griffin and Arthur Warren September 28, 1967. Interment was in the Old School Baptist Cemetery, Snow Hill, Md.

(Elder) D. V. Spangler

MATTIE STOKES EANES

By request of the Primitive Baptist Church at Camp Branch, I write the obituary of our beloved sister who recently passed from this life into the great beyond, Sister Mattie Stokes Eanes. She was born in Henry County, Virginia, October 13, 1886, the daughter of Bartly and Annie Lyle Stokes; and was married to George W. Eanes December 27, 1910, at the home of her parents by Elder A. L. Moore.

To this union were born three sons and three daughters. One of the sons, George Cabell Eanes was killed by a wood saw November 26, 1935, at the age of twenty-one. Her husband, passed away May 9, 1945, following a heart attack. Sister Eanes joined Camp Branch Church the 1st Sunday in April, 1949, and was baptized by Elder J. E. Burgess.

The church at Camp Branch is deeply saddened by the loss of our dear sister. We loved Sister Eanes very deeply, and miss her presence greatly. She was an humble person, always kind and always willing to do for her church, which she attended faithfully. We feel that Sister Eanes' sufferings, toils and trials are over, and that she has fallen asleep in Jesus, to await his second coming: when he shall gather his jewels home to forever be with him.

Sister Eanes became ill on Saturday morning, and died Monday morning at the Martinsville General Hospital, January 22, 1968. Her funeral was held at McKee Funeral Home by her pastor, Elder Rufus Brown and by Elder Cecil Turner. Her body was laid to rest by her husband and son at Camp Branch Church among a beautiful mound of flowers, to await the coming of our Lord.

The following children survive: Mrs. Jessie Kerley, Chicago, Ill.; Mrs. Virgie Lovell, Mrs. Dorothy Lester, Andrew C. and Stafford C. Eanes, of Martinsville.

Elder Rufus Brown, Moderator
Nancy Haynes, Clerk

WILLIAM BUNYAN McGREGOR

It is with a sad heart that I try to write this obituary.

It has pleased our Heavenly Father to remove our brother from our midst. The last few months were a nightmare to all of us; but we realize he is now at rest. He went to

sleep to know no more trouble or suffering.

He was born in Hopkins County, Kentucky, and lived his life out there. He was loved and respected by all of his many friends. He was born April 19, 1876, and passed away August 26, 1968. He leaves to mourn, his wife Mona McGregor, and three children: Nell Teague, Paul Clark McGregor and Nana Lou Powell.

He joined the Lick Creek Primitive Baptist Church in June, 1946, and was baptized by our pastor, Elder R. L. Biggs.

Written by his wife

Mona McGregor

IN MEMORY OF SISTER NINA STALLINGS

On November 7, 1887, God graced the home of the late Elder Hughes and wife with a darling little daughter who was named Nina. Their home was near Sherman, Texas. In 1890 Elder Hughes moved with his family to Jackson County, Oklahoma, where sister Nina spent the rest of her life.

In early life sister Nina became a school teacher and on December 19, 1914, she became the wife of brother Morgan Stallings. In the following years sister Stallings showed herself a faithful wife, mother, and homemaker as well as a good neighbor, active in community affairs, always working for the betterment of her community.

On September 13, 1947, sister Stallings came before "Little Flock" Church relating her experience of the Lord's dealings with her and her faith in him as she asked for a home in the church, after which she was baptized by the late Elder W. N. Green, pastor of Little Flock Church, where her father had been pastor for many years.

Four years later the writer became pastor of Little Flock Church and served for almost ten years. During part of that time sister Stallings served the church as clerk and was always found at her post of duty showing great love for God and His people, remaining strong in the faith until her death which came at 5:01 a. m. October 27, 1967.

Our dear sister in Christ and kind friend leaves behind to mourn her passing: her beloved husband, brother Morgan Stallings; two sons, John D. Stallings and Joe L. Stallings; one brother, Lannie Hughes; and one sister, Mrs. Nelson Colyar; together with all of Little Flock Church and a host of other relatives and friends.

Sister Stallings' death brought Little Flock Church to not have a Hughes in its membership for the first time since its constitution, but not for long. On the 4th Sunday in May, 1968, the unworthy writer baptised her brother and his wife, and they became members of Little Flock Church. And may I also add that several years ago I baptized her husband, brother Morgan Stallings. Later I lived in their home as well as visiting with them numerous times, always finding both of them kind and hospitable, showing christian love in their walk and conversation.

The writer conducted sister Stallings' funeral service, assisted by her pastor, Elder C. M. Haygood, after which her body was laid to rest in the Altus Cemetery beneath a mound of beautiful flowers to await the resurrection morning when we all hope to meet again and praise God together, eternally.

May God's grace, love, and mercy be with brother Stallings, the two sons and the grandchildren, the little church and all who mourn her passing. Amen.

W. W. Taylor

JAMES FRANKLIN MASSEY

Brother Massey was born April 21, 1894, and departed this life April 25, 1968, at the age of 74 years. He had been in declining health for several years.. He was in Memorial Hospital at the time of his death which was so peaceable that even his daughter who was at his bedside didn't realize what had happened until he was gone. It was the writer's privilege to visit with him not more than one hour before his death and he seemed to be getting along about as usual. His heart had given him trouble for years.

Brother Massey was born and reared in Caswell County, North Carolina, the son of the late Thomas Jefferson and Martha Frances Aldridge Massey. He is survived by his wife, Sister Jennie Walker Massey, and three daughters, Mrs. W. M. Stewart of Charlotte, N. C., Mrs. Earl Rudd and Mrs. Wallis Smith of Burlington, N. C.; one son, James T. Massey, Mebane, N. C.; two sisters, Mrs. Nannie Hardin and Mrs. Ossie Rice of Burlington, N. C.; one brother, R. J. Massey of Yanceyville, N. C.; three half sisters, Mrs. Ollie Massey and Mrs. Rudy Allision of Burlington, N. C.; Mrs. Curry Walker of Route 3, Burlington, N. C., two half brothers, Calvin Massey of Burlington, N. C. and Amon Massey of Graham, N. C.; and eight grandchildren.

Brother Massey united with Bush Arbor Church August 10, 1958, and was a most faithful and lovely member. His life was one of meekness and humility. Even from childhood he was a good Bible student, and enjoyed talking of his joys and sorrows, ever looking to God for all His Blessing for time and eternity.

We feel that the Church at Bush Arbor has lost a precious brother, his wife a faithful and true husband, the children a wise and lovely father. May God's richest blessing be upon each of us who mourn his passing, believing that our loss is his gain.

His funeral was conducted by the writer who loved him dearly, at Bush Arbor Church,

and his body was laid to await the coming of Christ in the church cemetery.

Done by request of the church by his pastor.

W. C. King

ANNIE OAKES LEWIS

Sister Lewis was born March 5, 1894, and passed away November 15, 1967. She was the daughter of the late Elder Thomas and Nora Oakes, and a faithful member of Bannister Springs Primitive Baptist Church, Pittsylvania County, Virginia.

She leaves to mourn their loss, two sons, five step-sons, one step-daughter; and one sister.

Her funeral was held at Scott Funeral Home by her pastor, Elder Raymond Payne, and Elder O. K. Tench; and she was laid to rest in Highland Burial Park, there to await the coming of the Lord. Written by

Mabel Butcher

MRS. MATILDA BOWMAN

The subject of this sketch died September 22, 1968, after having been a most active member of Hopeful Church, Ozark, Alabama, seventy years. She was the widow of the late John T. Bowman who served that church as a deacon for fifty years; and the mother of Deacon Frank Bowman, well known among Primitive Baptists. She was eighty-nine years of age, and had been in ill health for several years.

She is survived by two sons, Wade and Frank. Her daughter, Mrs. Early Dillard, is deceased. Surviving also are three grandchildren, ten great grandchildren, and nine great great grandchildren, of Ozark, Alabama; a brother, Tom Chapman, Samson, Alabama; and a sister, Mrs. Detsy Anderson, Coffee Spring, Alabama.

Funeral services were held September 24th at her beloved Hopeful Church, and she was placed beside the remains of her dear husband in the adjoining cemetery, with Elders J. J. Watson and J. J. Collins officiating. The later served as her pastor eighteen years. He used as a theme, "Many daughters have done virtuously, but thou excellest them all." (Proverbs)

Truly a wonderful mother in Israel has gone home to be with the Lord.

J. J. Collins

GEORGE A. PAUL

With sadness we pen a few words in memory of our much loved brother, George A. Paul. He was born March 12, 1879, to Milton and Edna Dean Paul, near Troy, Ala. who were of Primitive Baptist faith. At an early age Brother George was given a hope in our Lord and Saviour. He said it took only once for God to make him know he was a helpless creature and could do nothing. God gave him great faith and spiritual understanding. He united with Mt. Zion church in Birmingham, Ala. fifty-three years ago. He came to Birmingham at an early age, and made a name for himself in the construction business.

As time passed his faith seemed stronger and his spiritual understanding greater. He firmly believed that God had done all things necessary for the saving and preservation of His people.

He quietly slipped away April 13, 1968; and was laid to rest in Elmwood Cemetery to await the resurrection of this body, which he so strongly believed in. He leaves to mourn, his precious wife, Mrs. Pearl Ward Paul, and one son and six daughters. We would say to the family: Sorrow not even as others who have no hope, for if we believe that Jesus died and rose again, even so those also which sleep in Jesus will God bring with Him . . . Then we that are alive and remain shall be caught up together with them in the clouds, to meet the Lord. "Wherefore comfort one another with these words."

Elder H. C. Moon and Mr. Edward Kimbrough spoke words of comfort to the family and many friends who had gathered to pay a final tribute to one who had answered the call. I would commend you unto Him that is able to keep you from falling, and present you faultless before the presence of his glory with exceeding joy. To the only wise God our Saviour be glory, majesty, dominion and power now and forever.

Submitted in brotherly love and precious hope,

A little sister,
Mrs. R. A. Hocutt

CHURCH NOTICES

BETHLEHEM CHURCH, Malvern, Alabama, meets each second Sunday at 10:30 A. M.

J. J. COLLINS, Pastor

HOPEFUL CHURCH, Ozark, Alabama, meets each fourth Sunday at 11 A. M.

NEW HOPE PRIMITIVE BAPTIST CHURCH, Slocomb, Alabama, meets each first Sunday, 11 A. M.

WRIGHTS' CREEK CHURCH, Slocomb, Alabama, meets each fourth Sunday and Saturday before at 11 A. M.

RAMAH CHURCH, Cottonwood, Alabama, meets each third Sunday and Saturday before at 11:00 A. M.

NEW PROSPECT CHURCH, meets each third Sunday at 11 A. M., six miles SE. of Sulligent, Alabama.

C. C. HAND, Pastor
5840 Court O C P
Birmingham, Ala.

MACEDONIA PRIMITIVE BAPTIST CHURCH, located one and one-half miles Southwest of Sulligent, Alabama, meets each first Sunday at 11 A. M. All lovers of the truth are invited.

HUBERT R. PRINCE, Pastor
967 Maxey, Memphis, Tenn.
HURTON PITTS, Clerk
Sulligent, Ala.

MT. ZION PRIMITIVE BAPTIST CHURCH meets each 4th Sunday at 11 A. M. about 10 miles N. W. of Birmingham just off of 78 Highway in Westwood, 2601 Forrestdale Blvd.

H. C. MOON
C. C. HAND, Pastors

OLD UNION PRIMITIVE BAPTIST CHURCH, meets each first Sunday at 11 A. M., 6 miles S. W. of Winfield, Ala.

C. C. HAND, Pastor

HARMONY CHURCH, meets each second Sunday afternoon at 2 P. M., ten miles SW. of Fayette, Alabama.

C. C. HAND
R. W. RHODES, Pastors

ELAM OLD SCHOOL BAPTIST CHURCH, located two miles North of Goshen, Pike County, Alabama, meets each second Sunday at 10:30 o'clock.

J. P. MORGAN, Pastor
A. C. CARTER, Clerk
1335 Avalon Lane,
Montgomery 6, Ala.

LITTLE HOPE CHURCH, meets each second Sunday at 11 A. M., ten miles West of Fayette, Alabama.

C. C. HAND
R. W. RHODES, Pastors

EPHESUS PRIMITIVE BAPTIST CHURCH, Slocomb, Alabama, meets each third Sunday and Saturday before.

E. R. SORRELLS, Pastor

THE PRIMITIVE BAPTIST CHURCH, Pratt City, Alabama, meets every fourth Sunday at 11 A. M. Meeting place at Alder Street at top of hill, first car going into Pratt City from Birmingham.

H. C. MOON, Pastor

MT. CARMEL CHURCH, Coffee Springs, Alabama, meets each first Sunday 11 A. M.

W. A. WILLIAMS, Pastor

ZION ROCK OLD SCHOOL PRIMITIVE BAPTIST CHURCH, twenty-two miles South of Andalusia, Alabama, meets every first Sunday at 11:00 A. M.

ELDER M. I. McLEOD, Pastor
NORA McLEOD, Acting Clerk

PILGRIM REST CHURCH, located five miles north of Fordyce, Arkansas (about ¾ mile off Hy. 167, and located near Barnes Lumber Co.) meets each third Sunday at 10:30.

W. W. HUDSON, JR. Pastor

HARMONY OLD SCHOOL BAPTIST CHURCH, ten miles South of Jay, Santa Rosa County, Florida, meets every second Sunday and Saturday before at 11:00 A. M.

ELDER M. I. McLEOD, Pastor
GRACE UTLEY, Clerk

NAOMI OLD SCHOOL PRIMITIVE BAPTIST CHURCH meets every third Sunday at 11:00 A. M., six miles South of McKenzie, Alabama.

ELDER M. I. McLEOD, Pastor
E. C. WEAVER, Clerk
Rt. 5, Box 50-B,
Andalusia, Ala.

SHILOH OLD SCHOOL BAPTIST CHURCH, seven miles Northeast of Andalusia, Alabama, meets every fourth Sunday at 11:00 A. M.

ELDER M. I. McLEOD, Pastor
NORA LEE McLEOD, Clerk
Rt. 3,
Red Level, Ala.

NEW HOPE OLD SCHOOL PRIMITIVE BAPTIST CHURCH, near Patmos and about ten miles South of Hope, Arkansas, meets each first Sunday at 11 A. M.

W. W. HUDSON, JR., Pastor

WHITE WATER OLD SCHOOL PRIMITIVE BAPTIST CHURCH, located about one mile northwest of Tinsman, Arkansas, meets each fourth Sunday afternoon at 2:30 P. M. The annual Homecoming is still held the first Sunday in July and Saturday before, with ser-

vices beginning at 10:30.

DAVID E. TURNER, Pastor

HOPEWELL PRIMITIVE BAPTIST CHURCH, Stockton, California, meets second Sundays, 10:30 A. M., at 5620 E. Marsh Street. All lovers of the truth invited.

T. R. JEFFERSON, Pastor
MYRTLE TIPTON, Clerk
733 7th St.
Hallister, Calif. 95023

SECLUSIA OLD SCHOOL BAPTIST CHURCH, Compton, California, meets each fourth Sunday at the home of L. W. Langwell, 12812 S. Williams Street.

WELSH TRACT OLD SCHOOL BAPTIST CHURCH, (the oldest Primitive Baptist Church in the United States), meets each second Sunday at 11 A. M. The meeting house is located one mile south of Newark, Delaware, just off of Highway 896.

W. D. GRIFFIN, Pastor

LITTLE FLOCK CHURCH, Miami, Florida, meets each first Sunday and Saturday before, SW. 29th Avenue and 6th Street. We extend an invitation to any interested to visit us.

MRS. J. M. FUTCH,
7005 SW. 21st Street,
Miami, Florida

NEW HARMONY PRIMITIVE BAPTIST CHURCH, located near Hiram, Ga., meets every first Sunday at 11 o'clock.

O. J. CROKER, Pastor
J. F. JORDAN, Clerk

SALEM OLD SCHOOL BAPTIST CHURCH, located at 5th and East Park Street, Weiser, Idaho, meets each 4th Sunday at 11 o'clock. Address any communications to:

ERNEST J. ATTEBERY, Pastor
FLOSSIE ATTEBERY, Clerk
Rt. 1, Box 202,
Hermiston, Oregon 97838

PLEASANT VALLEY OLD SCHOOL BAPTIST CHURCH, Kingman, Kansas. Meets with Mrs. Verda Machesney, 516 E. Avenue C. on each second Sunday.

W. A. WINFREY, Pastor

THE LOST CREEK CHURCH OF OLD SCHOOL PREDESTINARIAN BAPTISTS, meets first Sunday in each month and Saturday before, near Denton, Carver County, Kentucky, ten miles south of Grayson and two miles from Denton, on Grayson Highway. Leave U. S. 60 at Grayson via Hutchins; take gravel road to church.

NEW HOPE CHURCH (better known as Lick Creek) meets every third Sunday and Saturday before at 11 A. M., five miles north of Dawson Springs, Kentucky.

R. L. BIGGS, Pastor

THE ZION CHURCH OF PRIMITIVE BAPTISTS, Mayfield, Kentucky, meets first Sunday each month at 11 A. M., on South 7th Street.

J. N. DARNELL, Pastor

NEW HOPE CHURCH, Spearsville, La. meets first Sundays and Saturday afternoons before at 3:30.

J. L. SMITH, Pastor
C. C. BARRON, Clerk

LIBERTY HILL CHURCH, located six miles northeast of Farmerville,La., ¼ mile east of Farmerville-Marion Highway, meets each fourth Sunday and Saturday before at 10:30. Services are also held on each second Sunday at 10:30.

W. W. HUDSON, JR., Pastor

UNION CHURCH, located near Linville, La., meets each third Sunday at 10:30 and on Saturday afternoon before at 2:30 P. M.

DAVID E. TURNER, Pastor

EBENEZER PRIMITIVE BAPTIST CHURCH, Baltimore, Maryland, meets each third Sunday at 11 A. M. in the meeting house, 210 E. Madison Street, near Calvert.

W. D. GRIFFIN, Pastor

BLACK ROCK OLD SCHOOL BAPTIST CHURCH, Butler, Maryland, meets each first Sunday afternoon at three o'clock. Butler is on Falls Road about twenty miles north of Baltimore.

JOHN D. WOOD, Pastor

HOPEWELL OLD SCHOOL BAPTIST CHURCH, Hopewell, N. J., meets each first Sunday at 10:30 A. M. All visitors are welcome.

ARTHUR R. WARREN, Pastor
MARY L. HELLINGS, Clerk
4 Maple Lane
Pennington, N. J. 08534

OLIVE AND HURLEY OLD SCHOOL BAPTIST CHURCH, Shokan, N. Y., meets each 2nd Sunday at 2:00 P. M. March through and including November.

A. J. SLAUSON, Pastor
DEACON E. K. ADSIT, Clerk

THE WARWICK OLD SCHOOL BAPTIST CHURCH, Warwick, Orange County, New York, holds monthly services on each fourth Sunday, from March to, and including, the fourth Sunday in November. The meetings are held at A. R. Vail's home, 55 Maple Ave., Warwick at 11 A. M.

A. J. SLAUSON, Pastor

THE MIDDLEBURG OLD SCHOOL BAPTIST CHURCH meets at the home of Deacon Woodrow W. Bellinger, Duanesburg, N. Y. on fifth Sundays when the Lord so wills.

A. J. SLAUSON, Pastor
BEATRICE E. HOCKING, Clerk
419 Toll St., Scotia, N. Y.

EBENEZER OLD SCHOOL BAPTIST CHURCH, New York City, meets every first and third Sundays at McBurney Branch Y. W. C. A. 215 W. 23rd Street, corner of 7th Ave. (Elevator to 2nd floor.) 11 A. M. — 1:30 P. M. All visitors are welcome.

A. J. SLAUSON, Pastor

THE WILSON PRIMITIVE BAPTIST CHURCH, Wilson, N. C., meets each second Sunday at 3 P. M., and Saturday evening before at 7:30 P. M. The location is on the corner of Green and Jackson Streets.

D. B. STOKES, Pastor
MRS. BETTIE RICHARDSON, Clerk

FALLS OF TAR RIVER PRIMITIVE BAPTIST CHURCH, Rocky Mount, N. C., meets each second Sunday and Saturday before. Quarterly meetings March, June, September and December.

D. B. STOKES, Pastor
NINA PEARSON, Clerk

LITTLE FLOCK OLD SCHOOL BAPTIST CHURCH, Altus, Oklahoma, meets each fourth Sunday at 10:30 A. M. and Saturday afternoon before at 2:00 P. M.

C. M. HAGGOOD, Pastor
ANA STEWART, Clerk
Granite, Okla. 73547

BIG SPRING CHURCH, Elgin, Oregon, meets each first Sunday at the home of Sister Elva Spikes. Address communications to Lloyd Spikes, Elgin, Oregon.

ERNEST ATTEBERY, Pastor
SPENCER BURCH, Clerk

ROCK SPRINGS OLD SCHOOL BAPTIST CHURCH, Lancaster County, Pennsylvania, meets each first Sunday at 10:30. The meeting house is located on highway 222, about one-quarter mile of the Maryland-Pennsylvania State line.

JOHN D. WOOD, Pastor
CHAS. B. OSBORNE, Clerk
Quarryville, Pa.

SIDELING HILL OLD SCHOOL BAPTIST CHURCH, Fulton County, Pennsylvania, meets each 5th Sunday from May through September; and meets at Needmore, Pa., on 5th Sundays from October through April, with all day meeting the 2nd Sunday in October.

JOHN D. WOOD, Pastor
ORIEN MELLOTT, Clerk
McConnellsburg, Pa.

THE FIRST PRIMITIVE BAPTIST CHURCH of Memphis, Tenn., meets each Sunday morning at 10:30 A. M. and Saturday night before the second Sunday each month at 7:30 P. M. The church is located on Andrews Road one block north of Hiway 70 in the Ellandale Community, 7 miles east of Memphis.

H. G. BROWN, Pastor
791 Watson St., Memphis
H. R. PRINCE, Asst. Pastor
RICHARD H. CAMPBELL, Clerk

CANE CREEK PRIMITIVE BAPTIST CHURCH, meets each fourth Sunday at 11 A. M., and is located nine miles Southwest of Martin, Tennessee. All lovers of the truth are invited.

HUBERT PRINCE, Pastor
967 Maxey, Memphis, Tenn.
J. B. JONES, Clerk
Rt. 1, Martin, Tenn.

BORDEAUX PREDESTINARIAN PRIMITIVE BAPTIST CHURCH, Nashville, Tenn., meets each first Sunday at 10:30 A. M. The church is located on the old Hydes Ferry Road in Bordeaux, in Nashville. All lovers of the truth are invited to meet with us.

R. L. BIGGS, Pastor

THE WALNUT FORK PRIMITIVE BAPTIST CHURCH, near Cottage Grove, Tennessee, meets on the second Sunday of each month.

R. L. BIGGS, Pastor
R. L. VEAZEY, SR., Clerk

UNION PRIMITIVE BAPTIST CHURCH, Sharps Chapel, Tenn., meets at 11 A. M. each second Sunday. We are located about fifteen miles north of Maynardville, Tenn., on Big Valley Road. There is a sign on the main highway showing where to turn.

JOHN WILDER, Moderator
N. E. LAY, Clerk

SHEPHERD FOLD CHURCH, Houston, Texas, meets each first Sunday and Saturday before 10:30 A. M. Church is located at 815 Little York Road between Highway 75 and East Texas Freeway 59.

C. M. HAYGOOD, Pastor
IRENE WISENBAKER, Clerk

MT. ZION CHURCH, Rt. 2, Box 23, Weslaco, Texas, meets each second Sunday at 10:30 A. M.; and each fourth Sunday at 10:30 A. M. seven miles West of Weslaco, on highway 83.

JOE L. HAMRICK, Pastor
E. B. AULT, Clerk

SARDIS CHURCH, Amarillo, Texas, meets each third Sunday at 10:30, in the home of E. J. Parsons, 1711 Lincoln Street.

W. A. WINFREY, Pastor

THE PRIMITIVE BAPTIST CHURCH, Fort Worth, Texas, has moved their meeting place to 3629 8th Avenue. They meet each first Sunday at 11 A. M., and Saturday before at 2 P. M. Take College Ave. bus to Butler and Ryon; go one block West, then half block North to church.

C. U. LANDERS, Pastor

THE ORIGINAL PILGRIM REST CHURCH, Lawn, Texas, meets each third Sunday and Saturday before at 10:30 A. M.

C. M. HAYGOOD, Pastor
MRS. NOLA STEWART, Clerk

AN ARM OF PILGRIM REST CHURCH, meets each second Sunday and Saturday night before at Earth, Texas.

C. M. HAYGOOD, Pastor
A. A. CHAMBERS, Clerk

MACEDONIA CHURCH OF PREDESTINARIAN BAPTISTS, Rising Star, Texas, meets each second Sunday at 11 A. M. and Saturday before at 2 P. M.

C. Y. OSTEEN, Pastor

MT. OLIVE CHURCH OF PREDESTINARIAN BAPTISTS, Stockdale, Texas, meets on the second and fourth Sundays of each month at 10 A. M., in the meeting house at intersection of Highways 123 and 87. All lovers of the truth are invited to meet with us.

GERALD D. SHIPMAN, Pastor
LELA CULPEPPER, Clerk

THE OLD SALEM CHURCH OF OLD SCHOOL BAPTISTS, four miles South of Teague, Texas, meets each first Sunday and Saturday before.

MAGGIE ELMORE, Clerk

SAINTS REST OLD SCHOOL BAPTIST CHURCH, Dallas, Texas, meets each first and third Sunday at 11 A. M., at 2710 Engle Street.

W. W. TAYLOR, Pastor
D. G. CONNELL, Clerk

MT. ZION OLD SCHOOL BAPTIST CHURCH, Cash, Texas, meets each first Sunday at 11 A. M., and Saturday afternoon before at 2:30.

LLOYD WALL, Pastor
GUY SISK, Clerk

The churches of which Elder E. J. Lambert is pastor meet as follows:

PHARON, meets first Sunday morning and Saturday night before, 5 miles NE Hawkins, Texas.

REHOBETH, meets second Sunday morning and Saturday morning before, 7 miles N ElDorado, Arkansas.

NEILA RYAN, Clerk
1601 N. Emmett
ElDorado, Arkansas

BETHEL, meets third Sunday morning and Saturday morning before, 7 miles NE ElDorado, Arkansas.

JEAN H. BURNES, Clerk
606 N. Parkway,
ElDorado, Arkansas

GOOD HOPE, meets fourth Sunday morning and Saturday morning before 7 miles NE Winnsboro, Texas.

GERTRUDE JONES, Clerk
905 Y Drive
Winnsboro, Texas

Everyone welcomed.

ELDER E. J. LAMBERT, Pastor
306 Richardson St.
Winnsboro, Texas 75494

The churches composing the Virginia Corresponding Meeting meet as follows:

FRYING PAN CHURCH, meets each second Sunday at 11 A. M. and is located on Route 28, between Herndon and Chantilly, Virginia.

ARTHUR L. CARTER, Clerk
Manassas, Va.

NEW VALLEY CHURCH meets each third Sunday at 11 A. M. The meeting house is near Lucketts, about eight miles north of Leesburg, Va.

The brethren and friends will please note that the meetings at Broad Run Church, near Poolesville, Maryland, have been discontinued; and that the meetings are now held each third

Sunday at New Valley, as shown above.

L. D. DUKE, Clerk
Charlestown, W. Va.

MT. ZION CHURCH, meets each fourth Sunday at 11 A. M. and is located about one and one-half miles East of Aldie, Virginia. on Route 50, between Washington and Winchester, Virginia.

C. W. NORMAN, Clerk
Herndon, Va.

There are no meetings of our faith and order held at the present time in Washington, D. C. We are aways glad to have brethren and friends who are visiting in Washington meet with us. For information phone Manassas 368-4857.

JOHN D. WOOD, Pastor

NORFOLK PRIMITIVE BAPTIST CHURCH, Norfolk, Virginia, meets each third Sunday at 11 A. M. and Saturday before at 8:00 P. M., Fairmont Park, 2023 Tidewater Drive.

C. N. BUNN, Pastor

RICHMOND PRIMITIVE BAPTIST CHURCH, Qualla Road, Chesterfield County, Virginia, meets each first Sunday at 10 A. M. Following are directions to the meeting house: South from Richmond at McGuire Circle, take Rt. 360 nine miles to "Longest" Service Station; turn left and go one mile, and turn right on No. 363 one mile to church.

ELDER C. N. BUNN, Pastor
LILLIE WEIDER, Clerk
2560 Elliham Ave.,
Richmond 34, Va.

DAN RIVER CHURCH, between Danville, Va. and Reidsville, N. C., meets each fourth Sunday at 11 A. M. and Saturday before.

D. V. SPANGLER, Pastor

DANVILLE PRIMITIVE BAPTIST CHURCH, Danville, Virginia, meets each second Sunday at 11 A. M. and Saturday night before, on Bradley Road.

H. W. WRAY, Pastor
R. T. HOLLEY, Clerk

UNION PRIMITIVE BAPTIST CHURCH meets each first Sunday at 11:00 o'clock. This church is located seven miles west of Gretna, Virginia on 605 one-half mile from Route 40. All lovers of truth are invited.

LEONARD J. BRAMMER, Pastor
RUTH MATTOX, Clerk
Rt. 2,
Chatham, Va.

BELLVIEW PRIMITIVE BAPTIST CHURCH, meets each third Sunday at 11:00 o'clock and Saturday night before at 7:30. This church is located near Cave Springs about four miles from Roanoke, Virginia, one mile from 221. All visitors are welcome.

LEONARD J. BRAMMER, Pastor
J. A. SOWDER, Clerk
Rt. 2,
Salem, Va.

SANDY LEVEL PRIMITIVE BAPTIST CHURCH meets each third Sunday afternoon at 2:30. This church is located on Route 635 about 5 miles south from Hardy, Va. 10 miles from Vinton, Va. All lovers of truth are invited.

LEONARD J. BRAMMER, Pastor
PEARL DUDLEY, Clerk
Rt. 1, Box 282,
Hardy, Va.

UNION PRIMITIVE BAPTIST CHURCH meets each fourth Sunday at 11:00 o'clock and Saturday morning before at 11:00 o'clock. This church is located on highway 623 about two miles from Fairystone Park. All visitors are welcome.

LEONARD J. BRAMMER, Pastor
G. M. MARTIN, Clerk
Rt. 1,
Bassett, Va.

GREEN HILL PRIMITIVE BAPTIST CHURCH meets each fourth Sunday afternoon at 2:30. This church is located five miles north of Stuart, Virginia, just off highway 58. All lovers of truth are welcome.

LEONARD J. BRAMMER, Pastor
MRS. S. L. WALKER, Clerk
Rt. 2, Box 207
Stuart, Va.

BETHEL PRIMITIVE BAPTIST CHURCH, of Predestinarian Faith, of Riffe, Washington, meets each 3rd Sunday and Saturday before at 11 o'clock. For information write the Clerk.

E. J. ATTEBERY, Pastor
MRS. OPAL HUNTTING, Clerk
Silver Creek, Wash. 98585

PLEASANT GROVE CHURCH, Naches, Washington, meets at 11:00 A. M. each second Sunday at the home of one of the members living in Naches. Those interested will please contact the clerk.

E. J. ATTEBERY, Pastor
MARGUERITE SIMPSON, Clerk
1306 Fairview Ave.
Yakima, Wash. 98901

Signs of the Times

DEVOTED TO THE OLD SCHOOL BAPTIST CAUSE

'The Sword of the Lord and of Gideon'

VOL. 137 DANVILLE, VA., FEBRUARY, 1969 NO. 2

IS IT TIME TO RENEW
YOUR SUBSCRIPTION?
IF YOUR EXPIRATION DATE
IS 2/69
IT EXPIRES WITH THIS ISSUE

THOUGHTS FROM "WHERE"

'Twas the dismal hour past midnight,
In a dream that is still just a blur,
A troubled mind was made to fear
Strange thoughts that came from "where."

The beginning of the Creation of God
Was in these thoughts that ran
In a mind that could only think
The vain things that be of man.

There was Eve, a type of the True Church,
The Bride of Christ the Lamb,
And Adam, a shadow or figure
Of Him that was to come.

There in the first transgression
I thought, how could it be,
That Adam should give His precious life
For the fruit of an ordinary tree.

A thousand times, NO! I was rebuked
For Adam the Son of God,
Only for the Love of His glorious Bride
Would He give this affirmative nod.

As the Lamb of God for His Elect Bride
Came down from the courts above,
And required the fruits only She could give
Joy, Peace, Faith, Meekness, and Love.

He died for His own and redeemed them,
And from the world set them apart,
With a wonderful change wrought deep within
A broken and contrite heart.

We see the Arminian churches
Bring fruits of the works of man,
But the fruit Eve gave was Her very own
As only God's children can.

And in the Songs of Solomon
Wisdom's record has sealed
The sweetest fruits in all the world
In a Garden of Gardens revealed.

A Garden enclosed is My Sister, My Spouse,
A spring shut up, a fountain sealed;
Let my Beloved come into His Garden
And eat His pleasant fruits.

Roger B. White
Van, Texas

"US" EMBRACES ALL
GOD'S PEOPLE

1741 Davis R.D.
Rt. 1,
Maineville, Ohio, 45039

Dear Elder Spangler:

Reading the **Signs of the Times** has been so much comfort to me, and especially for the past fifteen months — since I got a back injury in July, 1967, with an operation in October, and have been confined at home most of the time since.

I was blessed to be at our association at Union Church, Sharps Chapel. Tenn. September 6, 7 and 8, 1968. Elder R. L. Biggs from Nashville and Elder Prince from Memphis were blessed to be with us. I thought that Elder Biggs, Elder Prince, Elder John Wilder and Elder Adra Davis were so wonderfully blessed to preach for us. I believe the joy and peace of God was with us. When the time came for us to be separated, it caused my heart to ache; but I had the sweet consolation that there is an association in the future where we will meet, and the song "Dear Friends Farewell," will be sung no more. If in this life only we had hope in Christ we would be of all men most miserable.

But our hope is in Christ, and we are in Christ. That hope is an anchor of the soul, and is both sure and steadfast. God fixed it that way, and it cannot be changed. God's people are one family, and they were God's people in wisdom before one of them existed. The Bible

tells us that God forknew his people. I believe there never was a time but that God had a people. His love for them is just as eternal as he is.

I have thought many times of the word "US". We see U.S. over postoffice doors, and many other places, and we know it embraces all the American people. But we find the word "us" many times in the Bible and I want to tell you who the word us in the Bible embraces. The Apostle says there was grace given **us** in Christ before the world began; and the word embraced the whole family of God, and their names were written upon the pages of the Lamb's Book of Life before one of them existed. The Bible tells us that God foreknew his people. I believe there never was a time but that God had a people. His love for them is just as eternal as he is.

We find in Romans 8:32, "He spared not his own Son, but delivered him up for **us** all, how shall he not also freely give **us** all things. **Us** is mentioned twice in this verse, meaning the whole family of God. When the angel declared that He shall save his people from their sins, it embraced **us** — the family of God.

In Revelation 1:5, we read. ". . . Unto him that loved **us**, and washed **us** from our sins in his own blood." When he was bleeding, groaning, and dying on the cross, saying, "It is finished," he saved **us**. Let us see how many the word embraces, by turning to Revelation 5:11: "And I beheld, and heard the voice of many angels around about the throne and the beasts and the elders: and the number of them was ten thousand, and thousands of thousands." In the 9th and 10th verses of the same chapter we read, ". . . For thou wast slain, and hast redeemed **us** to God by thy blood out of every kindred, and tongue, and people, and nation; and hast made **us** unto our God kings and priests: and we shall reign on the earth."

The number that the word **us** embraces cannot be reckoned.

Christ saved his people before he left the world, and will call every one he saved. All preachers got here too late to help, and they, too, were dead in sins. Paul was dead in trespasses and sins until the law of the spirit of life in Christ Jesus made him free. God does not have a dozen ways to save sinners. Paul made it very plain that Christ Jesus came into the world to save sinners, of whom Paul said he was chief. I feel sure that if Christ saved the chief of sinners, he will surely save all the rest of his people. They were saved before they were ever called out of darkness. The Bible says, "Who hast saved us and called us with an holy calling, not according to our works but according to his own purpose and grace, which was given us before the world began." The calling is just as sure as the saving. Christ said that all that the Father gave him should come to him. We hear it said by so-called preachers, come and be saved before it is too late. Don't turn the spirit away. The Lord can't save you unless you will let him. Such as this charges God with folly. Primitive Baptists deny all of this. I feel that it dishonors God from start to finish, for we are told that God does whatever his soul desires. God predestinated that his people should be conformed to the image of his Son. He predestinated to call them. I am declaring that God is able, and will carry out all his decrees according to his eternal counsel. God has never consulted poor, puny man to let Him do anything. He has never changed the way of salvation, for all are saved by the blood of Christ. Abel was saved by the blood of Christ just as all the rest of God's family are saved. The fountain that opened on Calvary's cross ran toward the hinder sea and toward the former sea; and it was for the cleansing of "US", which embraces so many people: the whole family of God which were embraced in the covenant of grace, ordered in all things and sure.

So, all you humble people of God, rest assured that if you were embraced in the word US, heaven is your home.

When at the throne of grace, remember me. I am a cripple and can't go as often as I would love to go, so I love to hear from God's people — those who believe this doctrine. When I read letters

from them I am comforted so much.

In hope of eternal life,
Garrett Wilson

HE WILL NOT REMEMBER OUR SINS

Rt. 6, Box 408,
Hopkinsville, Ky. 42240

Elders Spangler and Wood,
Dear Editors:

I have a subscription to send in, and also to renew my own, so just thought I would mention the Soldier Creek Association which was held with the Soldier Creek Church the 11, 12 and 13th of October. All was reported in peace, and there was much fellowship manifested; for which I am sure all felt thankful. Elders Biggs, Prince and the writer were present, together with the Moderator, Elder Paul Poyner.

Truly the doctrine of God our Saviour was set forth to His praise and our comfort. May it please our God to ever keep us under the shadow of his countenance for Christ's sake. In Isaiah 43:25, we read where the Saviour declared by the mouth of his prophet, "I, even I, am he that blotteth out thy transgressions for mine own sake, and will not remember thy sins." This was not for anything we have or have not done, but for his own sake, that he might fulfill the will of Him that sent him. "And will not remember your sins," is a precious promise indeed; for my sins are many. Sometimes they seem higher than the highest mountains, and I cannot surmount them; but when it please the great Jehovah, as I am made to hope, to raise me by His Spirit and waft me as a gentle breeze above those walls, then I can praise Him as I ought.

Will close by saying, May He uphold you in your work, and ever be with and keep us all.

(Elder) W. Y. Chandler

"These sought their register among those that were reckoned by genealogy, but they were not found: therefore were they, as polluted, put from the priesthood. And the Tirshatha said unto them, that they should not eat of the most holy things, till there stood up a priest with Urim and Thummim."

(Ezra 2:62, 63)

It is with fear and trembling that I undertake to write my thoughts on so deep and mysterious scripture as the above. My mind has seldom been led to dwell on Old Testament writings, either in prophesy, or types and shadows. The fear is ever before me that I write my own thoughts, without divine guidance. I take comfort, however, in the thought, if this should be so, God will protect his people from them, and I will be left to wallow in my own folly. I hope and pray that He will guide my pen and I will be enabled to feast with you on the revelation as it is presented.

I was looking up references on "Belief" in regard to Abraham and Isaac, and had started to read about the return of the Israelites from captivity, when this scripture in Ezra seemed to "jump" at me. My mind was swallowed up so that I forgot about the subject Belief.

The reader will better acquaint himself with the thoughts I hope to bring out, by reading all of chapter 2 of Ezra, especially the verse preceding our subject, before continuing with the reading here.

During the reign of Nebuchadnezzar, Jerusalem was overthrown and the children of Israel carried to Babylon in captivity. They dwelt there seventy years before God put it into the heart of King Cyrus to build a house of God in Jerusalem. He called for the return of the Isralites to accomplish this task.

Now the number of Israelites who returned were recorded by genealogy, or their regular descent from their ancestors, the twelve tribes of Israel. These tribes were the children of promise, their lineage tying them to God through his promise to Abraham.

All went well with most of them on their return. They were like the obedient son who stayed home and never strayed,

but who missed the feasting and rejoicing of the prodigal son when he returned. They were counted, and gave of their ability to work and of their resources to build the house of God, and settled in the city.

They receive this city by inheritance, by promise and fulfilling the law of Moses. Everyone of them could check the record, and prove, "I am the son of Elam," etc. They all had an ancestor to lay claim to their inheritance. They were called by the name of some ancestor on this side of Jordan.

This people had a circle around them that protected and kept them in, as it kept their enemies out. This fence or enclosure or fold was the promise of God to their father Abraham. They knew Abraham was their father through recorded genealogy. I believe this is the fold the Lord had in mind when he said, "And other sheep I have which are not of this fold." These represent the ninety-nine safely in the Shepherd's fold. However the Shepherd is concerned about the one, the stray, who is not encircled. He said, "Them also I must bring."

Matthew 18: 13,14, tells us, ". . . he rejoiceth more of that sheep than of the ninety and nine, which went not astray. Even so it is not the will of your Father that one of these little ones should perish." So the one on the outside is as safe as the ninety and nine, for in that final day there will be one fold and one Shepherd.

This brings us to those whose names were not found on the register of genealogy, and their names were not proven to be Israelites. Verse 61 tells us that their ancestors took wives of the daughters of Barzillai, the Gileadite, and were called by their name. You will find by reading references on the Gileadites, that they were the tribes of Gad and Reuben, who stayed beyond Jordan when Israel was led out of Egypt. They were separated from their brethren, the other tribes of Israel, when they begged of Moses to let them stay on that side of Jordan, when the others crossed over into the promised land. The Israelites that crossed the river lost track of them and failed to record their genealogy. Thus they were still children of promise, but without legal claim to their property. They were Gileadites instead of Israelites, and had lost their identity as heirs of promise.

Because they were thought not to be of the priesthood according to Jewish heritage, they were called polluted, and were refused entrance into the city.

Can you not imagine in our own time of birth certificates, registration, etc., what this lost, travel weary people must have felt when refused the home they had traveled so far to obtain? They had the same faith and customs of those who threw them out. Really and truly children of Israel, they felt the need of the ordinances of Moses' law. The rulers not only had them thrown out, but refused to let them partake of these ordinances and offerings. They were not to, "Eat of the most holy things 'till there stood up a priest with Urim and Thummim."

The Gileadites had followed the command of a man, had fulfilled all conditions of the law like the others, as they traveled the long journey from captivity to Jerusalem. How bitter must have been their sorrow to find that it availed them nothing because their names were not written there. The governor, in rejecting them, did not give them a condition to perform, or a work to do. He did not tell them to get busy and prove they were heirs. Dear reader, have you not felt the experience of these who had come to the end of their own efforts, when your own hopes and plans had vanished into nothing?

The world calls this place the crossroad of decision, and we can either enter or refuse to; but this was not the answer given to these weary travellers. Even after they had failed to bring their identity themselves, and after they found out their own works were in vain, and after they were called polluted, hope was given them. They were in the same condition their forefathers had experienced at the Red Sea, when they were told to, "Stand still and see the salvation of the Lord." All the travels, hardships

and sacrifices were in vain, because they had come to an impossible barrier. So it is always thus with the lost sheep — the one outside the fold: it always has to, "Wait upon the Lord."

God in his love and mercy, set apart the elect in his own mind and purpose before the world began. But they have to travel this weary road to Jerusalem to know their unworthiness; to feel so poluted and cast down, and to know that there is nothing they can do to make themselves heirs of promise, before they can have the desire and patience to, "wait upon the Lord." They were not allowed to eat of the most holy things until their heirship was established, so they thristed and hungered.

I believe this people, this Gilead, whose genealogy was lost, typifies the, "other sheep", and that the most holy things they were barred from, represent faith, hope and love of God's people. They are the things Christ promised the disciples that the Spirit of Truth would show them following his ascension. ". . . He shall take of the things of mine and show it unto you." (John 16:15) Peter said, ". . . his divine power hath given unto us all things that pertain to life and godliness." We can only partake of those most holy things that pertain to life and godliness, as they are fed to us by the Spirit of Truth. We feel so unworthy and polluted, but the Spotless Priest, who stood up as a shining brightness, cleansed the vilest sinners, and made them worthy to eat: — the pollution of his own people vanished in his life, death and resurrection. Ah! to have such an high priest to stand in his shining armor and cleanse my sin-sick soul; to prove my heirship with those in the fold.

While we are in the journey of our own righteousness, these holy things mean nothing to us. But when we are shown the futility of these works by the governor (law), and are given a desire for holy food, we are made to beg for the promised land denied us because of our lost genealogy. Hope springs within us when the Tirshatha says, "Till there stood up a priest with Urim and Thummin." What kind of a priest could this be, who would restore their identity and relationship to the house of Israel? And who could make them worthy to eat of the most holy things.

When translated, Urim and Thummin means lights and perfections, or the shining and the perfect. There must stand up for them a priest who is Light and Shining Perfection. Is there such an one? Hebrews 5:9,10, tells us, "And being made perfect, he became the author of eternal salvation unto all them that obey him; called of God and high priest after the order of Melchisedec." So this priest with perfection stood for them, and made their record straight.

We read in John 8:12, "Then spake Jesus again unto them, saying, I am the light of the world: he that followeth me shall not walk in darkness, but shall have the light of life." So he led the Gileadites into the promised city, where they could feast with their brethren on the most holy things. Their priest with Lights and Perfections made their lineage sure. "For God, who commanded the light to shine out of darkness, hath shined in our hearts, to give the light of the knowledge of the glory of God in the face of Jesus Christ."

These people of the tribes of Gad and Reuben typify those to whom the Lord referred when he told his disciples to, "Go rather to the lost sheep of the house of Israel." And again, "I am not sent but unto the lost sheep of the house of Israel." They were returned to the fold without performing one duty. The one lost sheep was united with the ninety and nine. Their pollution was erased from the sight of God, and they were made perfect by the Author of their salvation.

I would beg you to read these thoughts with charity for the writer. I am weak and in need of your prayers and the mercy of God, but for a time I was comforted in my meditations.

Mrs. Cisco Barron,
Rt. 2
Spearsville, La. 71277

A GOODLY HERITAGE

"The lines are fallen unto me in pleasant places: yea, I have a goodly heritage." (Psalm 16:6)

This scripture is found in one of three psalms that are referred to as, "Michtam of David," or, "A golden psalm of David." There are golden experiences, or lessons, that all of God's children learn in His dealings with them, that they will always remember above all others; and will treasure them all their days. They will all seem connected in some way or manner, to the others, and are from the same source.

David's experiences were many and varied in his pilgrimage through this low ground of sin and sorrow. He learned many things in his travels, which he refers to in the above scripture as the lines that are fallen unto him. These are the lines of truth that God, in his infinite wisdom and mercy, had made known unto David to teach him the frailty of man. David wrote many psalms in his travel through life, and in them he tells of times of sorrow and distress, and also seasons of deliverance, peace, joy and love. He acknowledged the weakness and sinfulness of the creature, and ascribed all glory, honor and majesty unto his Heavenly Father for the mercy and grace that led him in all of his way.

David was called of God from following after his father's sheep in the fields, and was annointed by the prophet Samuel to be king over Israel. He delivered the armies of Israel from Goliath and the Phillistine host; experienced a love that surpasses the natural affections of man; fled for his life before Saul; was crowned King of Israel; had Uriah killed for his wife Bathsheba; was dethroned by his son Absalom; regained his throne and ruled over Israel for forty years. In all of his uneven journey, which typifies the travels of all of the Lord's children, David trusted in the Lord his God with all his heart. We have the testimony that he was a man after God's own heart. In all of his way the Lord was leading him and teaching him the glorious truths that are the rich treasure of all the Lord's people in all ages.

Every heaven born soul can see in the life of David, the same trials, conflicts and tribulations that they feel they have experienced since they hope they were called of God from running after the lusts of the flesh and cares of the world; and were made to see the beauty of another world. Their prayer is that this is the same annointing that is typified by David when he says, "Then Samuel took the horn of oil and annointed him in the midst of his brethren; and the spirit of the Lord came upon David from that day forward."

They can say that their way has been different from that day; but oh, it has not been an easy way. It seems that their walk has not been changed from bad to good, but rather from bad to worse; and it causes them to go mourning their undone condition most of their days. David spent many of his days mourning his plight, and wondering if the Lord was clean gone forever. It takes a very hot fire to refine gold and burn out the dross, to reveal the pure metal; even so, it takes severe trials to strip the pride of the flesh, physical strength, and love for the pleasures of this world, to reveal the vessels of mercy which were afore prepared unto glory. The processing will be very distressing to the individual, but the work of grace shall be accomplished, and all to the honor and glory of God's holy name.

After all of David's experiences, when he was old he was blessed to know and to say, "Although my house be not so with God, yet He hath made with me an everlasting covenant, ordered in all things and sure." In this he acknowledges that it was not his way before the Lord that had entitled him to anything: nevertheless God had made an everlasting covenant with him, that was unchangeable. This covenant was all of his salvation and all of his desire. He did not say that it would grow into his salvation in the process of time, but that God made it not to grow. This was because it was made full and complete, and

ordered in all things and sure.

David said, "The lines are fallen unto me in pleasant places." Surely this is the feeling of every trembling child of grace when they are blessed to look back over all the way in which they have been brought. They are made to rejoice in the knowledge that these lines of truth are sent forth from their Heavenly Father into their hearts, and that they come down sovereignly as the rain and snow falls upon all the earth. They are blessed to feast upon the goodness and greatness of God's love and mercy as they learn these beautiful truths. It is indeed a pleasant place when they are blessed to feel to see the truth of the scripture, "The heavens declare the glory of God, and the firmament sheweth his handywork." Then they can see the wisdom and perfection of the creation, and the power in the sustaining of it down to the present day, according to His promises. These things are ever around them but they cannot behold the beauty and the glory of them with the natural eye alone.

God is unchangeable, and therefore what was the truth at one time ever remains the truth. These lines of truth originate with God, and have ever been the same. They have been made known to the Lord's people in all ages, as it pleased Him. They appear continually in the scriptures of the Old and New Testament, and they are being learned and experienced by his redeemed as they live in the present time. This causes that fellowship His children have for others whom they may never have met in the flesh, and for those who lived in other ages, when it is known that they believed the same truths. This is because they know the way these lessons are taught; and that they have the same teacher. These are the unbroken lines of truth that are from everlasting to everlasting because they are of God. In one place we read, "Their line is gone out through all the earth, and their words to the end of the world." Only the mighty power of God could sustain them unchanged down through the ages.

These lines of truth are many as understood and experienced by the Lord's people; and yet they are all one. They are all included in the one truth. "Hear, O Israel: The Lord our God is one Lord: and thou shalt love the Lord thy God with all thy heart, and with all thy soul, and with all thy mind, and with all thy strength." The making known of this great and awsome truth to the sons of men, is done in many phases, or lines, The natural mind cannot comprehend the magnitude of this one glorious truth: as the children of Israel could not look upon the face of God and live, even so the finite mind of man cannot contain the fulness of this great truth. It is therefore revealed to them as they walk the path that is laid before them, and is interwoven into all their experiences of grace in this life. For now we see through a glass darkly, here a little and there a little, but all are evidences of this one basic truth. This is not to infer that God's creatures are not capable of comprehending something that God would have them to know, but rather this fullness of knowledge is reserved unto the heirs of promise until that day when Christ shall appear in all His glory, and receive them unto himself, to dwell with him forever. As the law was the schoolmaster unto Christ, even so these lines of truth proceed from and lead to the source, which is God. They teach this one great truth, line upon line, and precept upon precept, to their acknowledging of the truth which is after godliness.

These lines of truth are the hope of the Children of God as they wander in this wilderness of sin, and enter into that which is within the veil. These lines reach down to them in their darkest hours and lighten their pathway. They comfort them in their deepest distress, and enable them to render praise unto His matchless name, and say, "Thy will be done on earth as it is in heaven." These are some of the reasons why it is such a pleasant place when the lines of truth are let down unto His little ones, and they are lifted above the cares and trials of this life for a short season of refreshing.

It is recorded in Isaiah 25:6, "And in this mountain shall the Lord of hosts make unto all people a feast of fat things, a feast of wines on the lees, of fat things full of marrow, of wine on the lees well refined." This is the Lord God's blessing upon all that are in this mountain; and He has prepared it for them alone to enjoy. This is Mount Sion the City of the Living God, and surely these lines of truth that fall unto his children in pleasant places, are some of the things that they feast on at the Lord's hand. They are then blessed for a little season to behold the glory of their Heavenly Father, and to worship him in spirit and in truth.

These are all evidences along the way for those who declare that this world is not their home, and that they look for a city that hath foundations, whose builder and maker is God. They are as the highway markers that tell them they are on the right road. This city for which they are looking, will contain the fulfillment of all their hopes and dreams, and all those things that are precious to them that love God. This is the Holy City, new Jerusalem, which John saw coming down from God out of heaven prepared as a bride adorned for her husband. This is when the bride, (the whole household of faith, elect and chosen,) shall be complete in all her beauty; and the husband (Christ) can say "Thou art all fair my love: there is no spot in thee." Then all shall be love, peace, and joy, and this most pleasant of all places shall be their blessed abode through the endless ages.

Yea, they have a goodly heritage!

In bonds of love,
Richard H. Campbell

EVERLASTING SALVATION

There is but one Saviour. His name is Jesus Christ. He is the only One that saints desire either on earth or in heaven. He has loved his people with an everlasting love, and has saved his people with an everlasting salvation.

Jesus is Lord, King, High Priest, Saviour, Father, Friend, Husband, Head, Leader, and All Things to all of his people. He is not two saviours: He is One Saviour. In Christ saints have a Just God and Saviour, and it is altogether true that He came into the world to save sinners.

The salvation of one Church by one Jesus is the only salvation worth the name; and the only salvation the Scriptures teach is the salvation of His people from their sins. All salvation is from sin; and by one offering Jesus wrought the only salvation there ever was, or ever shall be for His unworthy but highly favored people.

God is unchangeable in his nature. He is Jehovah, I Am, always, yesterday, today and forever. There is but one God. He calls — we answer. He draws — we follow. He justifies — and saints are made righteous. Will he save once, and then do the same again? If so there will be two salvations. Will He forgive us today, and damn us next week or next month, or on the last day? No! The same infinite God who justified also glorified, because his love is infinite. While Jesus holds us God holds us. He is The Rock.

This one God all his sheep bless. His mighty arm is revealed as the only source of Hope or Help either here or hereafter — the only Physician in the hospital that can reach our case, either here or hereafter. Our sins need his blood; our poverty, his riches; our death, His Resurrection power.

Saints pray — their prayers are heard. There is a secret peace and joy in the breast of all who are led by His Spirit given them, which says, "Abba, Father". I declare it is better to have God's Spirit than to have the spirit that crys, "lords many and gods many." The same spirit that crys "lords many" crys "salvations many".

There is one Lord, one faith, and one baptism, hence one salvation; and as certain as Jesus begins a good work in a poor sinner's heart, He will perform it until the day of Jesus Christ.

Creature deeds have never influenced God. Nothing can influence God outside

of Himself, — otherwise he would cease to be God. Salvation being God's work, is unconditional and sure. If any part of salvation was conditional upon my keeping it, I would fall a thousand times a day. Genuine saints cannot deny their desire to be enabled to praise God, for He is the Way they know. To be truly humbled, and strengthened by a sight of Almighty God in Christ, and to have a felt love in Him who is an Eternal Refuge, belongs to the saints in light. Saints know the labors of their hands can never fulfill the law's demands, either here or hereafter. Therefore they have a hunger and thirst for a thousand tongues to sing the praise of Zion's King Jesus, who saves by grace through faith, and never through anything else. By faith they get the victory over the world: which victory is never conditional. Through faith a great cloud of witnesses did glorious things during the time God had set for them to live. At the end of their God given time on earth, these all died in faith. These bore the fruits of the Spirit.

Vessels of mercy realize that none of us can ever be anything except what God makes of us. If we who were dead have been made alive, what remains for us to do to be made alive? If we who were once captive under sin have been delivered from wrath, what else, what other salvation is needed or wanted, or desirable? None! What further work is needed to bring deliverance? Hasn't Zion's King made the delivery, and set her free — forever free? People who would add another salvation to the finished work of Christ, are uncalled. To be justified freely by the grace of God does not beget conditions, but peace. Peace does not come until Jesus comes.

Jesus comes to his people. If ever this One is to save us at all, he must come to us and take us from darkness and death, and make us alive, and dwell in us, and walk in us, and be our Guard and Guide; and lead us forth by his Spirit, and keep us day and night and never leave us. Now there are no "ifs", "ands", or "buts" about it. The Eternal God is their Refuge. He will abundantly bless her provisions. She is complete in Him. Where are the conditions then except on the lips of the unregenerate? What can be added to a thing that is "complete in Him"? What can be added to a finished work? When Jesus arose from the dead, it was for our justification. He suffered once the just for the unjust, (not that we should remain unjust,) but that he might bring us to God. Have we another salvation that will add to the finished work of Him that said, "I the Lord am thy saviour and thy redeemer, the mighty one of Jacob"? No! Ten thousand times, NO!

Saints walk the various paths of righteousness, (such as praying, singing, attending meetings, etc.,) because grace leads their feet. Look at Exodus, chapter 15, verse 17, there you will find an exact description of how saints arrive at Church: "Thou shalt bring them in, and plant them in the mountain of their inheritance, in the place, O Lord, which thou hast made for thee to dwell in; in the sanctuary, O Lord, which thy hands have established." So we see there is no condition there.

God has a message for both the sheep and the goats: "Say ye to the righteous that it shall be well with him: for they shall eat of their doings. Woe to the wicked! It shall be ill with him: for the reward of his hands shall be given him." (Isaiah 3: 10,11) These promises are unconditional. The doings of the righteous are their prayers to their God, and the fruit of their doings is the answer to their prayers in the finished work of their Great Mediator. The reward of the hands of the wicked is the sin which will be punished by "wrath to come." No God sent servant will deny this.

God's saints after new birth still must rely upon Jesus for all their help and strength: "Hold thou me up and I shall be safe," is their cry. For although they are a people who worship God, who pray, preach, hear preaching, etc., the power to use this power, called the "excellency of the power," God has kept; and without me you can do nothing," is the plain Bible truth. No truth can be conditional, —it changes not.

Here in this low ground of sin and sorrow there are a few people who have been separated from the world by sovereign irresistable grace. They perform good works which spring from the inward operation of God's free grace. God's children in the Bible are likened unto trees. By making these trees good, God makes the fruit good. In Philippians 2:13, we read that God works both "to will and to do of his good pleasure." Therefore under the operation of His grace saints are transformed by the renewing of their mind, to prove what is that good and acceptable, and perfect will of God. (see Romans 12:2) To even as much as think this (the will of God) is a chance or conditional thing, is the worst kind of sin.

All the acts of the saints, whether of love and affection or of self-denial, etc., all works that can truly or properly be called "good works", are really produced from within by Christ the hope of glory. To advocate that this is conditional is not the truth nor the work of God's servants.

I know that this article is neither great nor brilliant, but it is better to be honest than it is to be great; and better to be genuine than it is to be brilliant, and better to trust in God who will direct his children's steps, than to be found trusting in conditional riches. No genuine servant of God would dare to suggest that even a sparrow's welfare is conditional.

Mercifully there are a few — a remnant according to the election of grace — who hope in the Lord, a Covenant keeping God. This covenant which contains "all my salvation," is so far from being conditional that it is "ordered in all things, and sure . . ." (2 Samuel 23:5) People who deny that, and who do not even know that the Lord's sheep hear His voice, and follow him, are apt to learn at last that instead of having two salvations, they don't have any at all.

I am glad to lay it down here not with enticing words of men's wisdom but with great plainess, that whether this poor sinner is saved or not, I must declare that salvation is all of grace, and that His grace is sufficient both for time and for eternity.

In bonds,
(Elder) J. L. Bocock
Rt. 2, Box 463
Boones Mill, Va. 24065

RESOLUTION OF RESPECT OF THE SALISBURY ASSOCIATION

We bow in humble submission to the holy will of God, and say, "Thy will be done."

Inasmuch as God has seen fit to remove from our midst six of our dearly beloved brethren and sisters: Deacon Merrill Beauchamp of the Snow Hill Church; Deacon Homer Bailey, and Sisters Ruth Twilley and Mamie Calloway of the Salisbury Church; Deacon Dow Bailey and Sister Ruby Parsons of the Rewastico Church, we desire to thank God for our association with such lovely people.

It was evident by their walk and godly conversation that they loved their God, and their brethren. Our loss is their eternal gain.

Elder Arthur Warren, Moderator
William S. Adkins, Clerk
Written by Bro. Frank Holland

CIRCULAR LETTER OF THE SALISBURY ASSOCIATION

Dear Brethren:

As it has been our custom to write a Circular Letter, and as I have been appointed to that work, I come before you for that purpose. To me this is not different than writing or preaching at any other time. As the children of God, we are not to worship days. We do not have the authority to appoint one day as superior to another, but our worship, our writing, our preaching is to be a work wrought spontaneously in us without setting aside a day or a time, or an occassion or a prearranged or prepared subject, but at all times in the simplicity of the Gospel: knowing no other day and

no other subject save the Crucifixion of Jesus Christ.

As followers of Him, we meet in His Name; as worshippers of Him, we worship Him; as His children, we do what we do, we say what we say; and we delight in His law day and night, for our theme is Grace all the way. (see 1 Cor. 1:1-9)

It is our desire and our aim to praise and adore God our Father, as having been chosen in Christ, our needed supplies treasured in Him, and having the riches of His grace made known unto us, and having the Grace wrought ability given us to do all things that manifest us as His children, and glorify Him as our God and Saviour.

This grace given us, and the accompaning love of God animating and stirring up our pure minds, causes love to flow from heart to heart. It quickens our steps, strengthens our hands, and alerts our minds to the things of God, to serve Him and His children with gladness of hearts.

Dear Brethren, having found this God as our sufficiency and having tasted of the good things of His Kingdom, let us forget those things that are behind, and let us go on to perfection. Better things are in store — a brighter day is at hand. For this day and all of tomorrow, may God direct us into the love of God.

Elder Arthur Warren, Moderator
William S. Adkins, Clerk
Written by Eld. W. D. Griffin

ENJOYED THEIR ASSOCIATION

Benton, Ky.

Dear Editors:

It is time to renew my subscription to our family paper, so I enclose check for two year's renewal.

The churches in our Soldier Creek Association have many members on the sick list, some in hospitals at this time, some unable to go to the meeting places because of infirmities.

We had good attendance at our three days meeting of annual Association in October, which was held with the Soldier Creek Church here in Marshall County, Ky., near Benton. Our visiting Elders were Herbert Prince, of the Memphis, Tenn. congregation; R. L. Biggs, of the Bordeaux Church in Nashville; and W. Y. Chandler of the Little River Association in Kentucky. These Elders arrived for the Friday morning services and continued with us each day, also holding services in our homes at night, where we arranged to take care of our visitors.

We were blessed to meet in peace and fellowship, and to feed on the sermons of the Elders on such texts as "God's Doctrine": "You have not chosen me but I have chosen you and ordained you, that ye should go and bring forth fruit, and your fruit should remain." Elder Biggs on one occasion spoke from the 139th Psalm — how the Lord knoweth my downsittings and uprisings, and understandeth my thoughts from afar off: the Lord being acquainted with all our ways.

Each sermon linked with the one going before, because each preached Jesus the way, the truth, life, light, and the resurrection; and that all our help must come from Him, for He is the fulness, "And of his fulness have all we received, and grace for grace." Our Moderator, Elder Paul Poyner, spoke in introducing the elders, also in thanks to the brethren and friends for their thoughtfulness and kindness in caring for our friends who came to be with us.

What a blessing it is to be gathered together to sing God's praises, and to hear each other express their fellowship for the truth, and for their friends who believe the truth. Elder Prince expressed it this way at the close of our meeting: He had not been in any meeting where there was more fellowship, love and peace made manifest. The conversations were not on worldly things, but their chief concern was Zion in her beauty and righteousness which was wrought out for her by the Bridegroom, Jesus Christ the Lord.

We thank our brethren and friends for coming to be with us.

A sister in hope,
Effie Bowden

ENJOYED THE ASSOCIATIONS

609 W Colonial Ave.,
Elizabeth City, N. C.

Dear Ones in Hope:

While attending our association and the Contentnea, then being with you dear people at the Salisbury Association, I heard all the Elders declare the same and only true doctrine, Salvation by the grace of God. The truth was rightly divided by those taught deeply in the School of Grace — not in some Seminary, as is common today. I seemed to be carried away, and blessed to look beyond for a period, seeing Jesus as a Beacon Light guiding us into the Safe Harbor; and forgetting the great horrors we are arrayed with, and the earthly trials which so easily beset us. And I seemed to feel the presence of Jesus in the forgiveness of my sins, and could visualize Him on the cross bleeding and dying for the remission of sins.

But very shortly darkness appeared, and weighed so heavily upon me; and, as David said, "My sin is ever before me." It seemed that was all I could see; and why should I expect to be remembered by such a wonderful God. — I, only a debtor to God's grace. I felt too unworthy to be in the midst of His saints assembled in such a heavenly place in Christ Jesus. May it be His will to never let us be overpowered by earthly powers and have this grand and glorious privilige taken away from us.

We by nature are children of wrath and not subject to the law of God, neither indeed can be. We, being under the law of sin, sin according to our nature. The act of sin is of the creature and not of God, who is most holy, pure, undefiled and righteous, and is not nor can be the author of sin. The saints are justified freely by God's grace through the redemption that is in Christ Jesus.

Blessed be God for his infinite mercy for calling and qualifying servants unto himself with different gifts: ministers, deacons, etc. "For as we have many members in one body, and all members have not the same office. . ." We often hear the question, why do some have so much better gifts? I think Paul made this clear in Romans 5:6, "Having then gifts differing according to the grace that is given to us, whether prophecy, let us prophesy according to the proporation of faith." I believe that our gifts and talents, whether they be one or more, are properly given, because God knows, and supplies our every need all the way to eternal salvation.

The saints are justified freely by God's grace. There is nothing more untrue than to say that we can accept or reject Christ according to our will, for God said, "I will be unto you a God, and ye shall be unto me a people." Thanks be to him that there is no power that can stay his hand. I am so glad that it is not by any act of the creature we are saved, but only by Jesus the Lord, the Saviour of sinners chosen to salvation through sanctification of the Spirit, and conformed to the image of His Son. "For whom he did foreknow, he also did predestinate to be conformed to the image of his Son, that He might be the first born among many brethren." (Romans 8:29)

It is widely taught that it is easy to accept Christ and be saved; but my Bible says, "It is a fearful thing to fall into the hands of the living God." (Hebrews 10:31) If I have any experience, it truly has been through fear and trembling; and I continue to feel fearful before God, and a sinner in my nature. I believe that it is of Him that we "live, move and have our being."

I am thankful that there was a covenant made between Him and the Father, that He would be the Mediator between

God and man; and that He sits at the right hand of the Father making intercession for his people, — those in him before the foundation of the world. He washed them in His blood, and saved then eternally; and sealed it with his promise to remember their sins against them no more.

Sister Spangler, it was such a pleasure to be with you all for a little while, and as I was sending in Sister Berry's obituary, I felt a desire to write you all, but now I realize my remarks are so scattering that I am reluctant to send them. Remember me when you are burdened to pray.

Yours unworthily,
Beadie Meads

CONTRIBUTIONS TO THE INDIGENT FUND
(To December 1, 1968)

C. D. Scott, N. C.	$ 3.00
Pattie Arrington, N. C.	1.00
John W. Smith, Hawaii,	3.00
Elmer Hastings, Md.	6.00
S. L. Midgett, N. C.	4.00
Mrs. W. E. Grimes, N. C.	6.00
Elizabeth E. Adkins, Md.	2.00
Frank T. Simpkins, Va.	2.00
Walter Glenn Holt, N. C.	3.00
Mrs. Willie Nettles, Ala.	3.00
Mrs. James E. Peet, Fla.	6.00
Ora Wilson, Md.	1.00
Miss Dorothy Brooks, N. C.	1.00
Ethel Wilson, Tex.	1.00
Mrs. W. J. Meare, Calif.	5.00
Wm. O. Hall, Ore.	2.75
T. I. Rice, N. C.	5.00
John Franklin Lax, Tenn.	6.00
Charles and Mary Hellings, N. J.	6.00
D. O. Chandler, N. C.	1.00
Mrs. Ora Cockram, Calif.	3.00
A Friend, Calif.	10.00
Miss Elizabeth Walker, Can.	4.00
Elder Louis Stewart, Miss.	1.00
A. F. Martindale, Tex.	3.00
Marjorie Cook, Tenn.	10.00

Danville, Virginia **February, 1969**

SIGNS OF THE TIMES
Subscription price $4 per year — $7 two years
Published each month by
SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.
Established 1832
Devoted to the Old School Baptist Cause
BUSINESS OFFICE
R. F. D. 1, Box 539, Beechwood Lane
Danville, Va.
EDITORS
Elder David V. Spangler
R. F. D. 1, Box 539, Beechwood Lane
Danville, Va. 24541
Elder John D. Wood
P. O. Box 186, Manassas, Va. 22110
ASSOCIATE EDITORS
Elder W. D. Griffin
39 Welsh Tract Road,
Newark, Deleware 19711
Elder E. J. Lambert
306 Richardson St.,
Winnsboro, Texas 75494
Elder George Ruston
Dutton, Ontario, Canada
All letters for this paper containing subscriptions and remittances should be mailed to Danville, Virginia, as shown below. All notices of meetings and obituaries should be mailed directly to P. O. Box 186, Manassas, Virginia 22110. Articles for publication may be mailed to either address.
SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.
R. F. D. 1, Box 539 Beechwood Lane
Danville, Va. 24541

EDITORIAL

SALVATION

"I, even I, am the Lord; and beside me there is no saviour. I have declared, and have saved, and I have shewed, when there was no strange god among you: therefore ye are my witnesses, saith the Lord, that I am God."

(Isa. 43:11, 12)

In the last forty-five years I have been writing to various publications. During the last thirty-five years I have been speaking from the pulpit to the children of God. My course during this time has been strange indeed. Much of the time I labored in much fear of not been called, and yet had a sentence or woe upon me that I felt the terrors of

death if I did not speak. (1 Cor. 9:16) I have had my share of fault finding with what I have written and preached. Too many times, I did not accept that criticism in the right spirit. Of late years, I have quit defending myself against those that objected to my opinions. I would much rather have the good will of one and all, but it would be my ruin if I did have (Luke 6:26), therefore I desire to leave everything in the hands of the Lord. I am sure that it will give a man itching ears when every class of people are acclaiming him as a great preacher.

I do not think that I have a desire to reach everybody, but I hope that I have a desire to reach all that my text applies to from time to time. I hope that I am not ashamed of the truth, of the gospel; and I hope that I am ready to preach among those that have a hearing ear. I do not know, by looking into faces, or by looking over the list of subscribers to any periodical, who has ears to hear. I am sure that I cannot give them hearing ears, and I hope that there is not a desire about me to try.

My subject, and the text on which I hope to lay a good foundation, are pertinent matters for our consideration. However, the recipients of this gospel, are limited. None but the children of God can enjoy and witness to what God has said, and only they are witnesses to it. Not all of God's children are witnesses to this singular salvation.

"I am the Lord." If, from the moment of the creation until every trophy of God's grace is housed in heaven and immortal glory, things take such a turn that God can not say what He said to Israel in the present tense, then the "I AM" has not been in control. If there was ever any likelihood of salvation failing, then God knew it from all eternity, and He has not been our "I am" at any time. It is "I AM" that sent Moses; He is today the Lord our "I am that I am" and as He sends minister to hearers, it is as effective today as it was several thousand years ago when it looked so uncertain to Moses. The one of whom I write **IS** the Lord; I do not write (If I am called of God) about a dead or "has been" gospel; it is the power of God to believers, to witnesses of it. Unbelievers do not necessarily mean that hearers and readers are not children of God. The man that got the hands of Jesus applied to his eyes the first time saw men as trees, walking. Thomas was certainly a child of God, but he could not believe until he had evidence. I do not write about a "has been" Lord; nor do I write to people that think thus of the Lord. He is alive forevermore, and will always be "the I am that I am."

"And beside me there is no saviour." Not all of the Israelites were witnesses to this declaration, nor are all of God's children witnesses now to it. Whatever their name in the world might be, the ones that were witnesses of these things believed what the Lord said relative to salvation. Come, dear reader, and let us take a little journey down into the garden where the "I AM" is the only gardener. In this garden He is the only Saviour. In fulfilling Isaiah's prophecy, the Spirit of the Lord came upon the Saviour and He alone performed all of the work to make every plant a tree of righteousness. (Isa. 61:3)

Mary did not have twins. Only one Saviour was born; no other maiden, even though virgins romp the landscape ever, have given birth to another Saviour. Yet, even though an angel heralded the coming of the Saviour, the masses were not witnesses to it. I say that had Herod and Pilate seen in Jesus what the centurion did (Luke 23:47) they certainly would have witnessed as did he, but not having known Him nor His Father, they could not witness to what they had not witnessed. Following the same line of reasoning, one who has not been a witness to the Lord's testimony concerning salvation, he or she will be found trying to lend a hand in salvation.

Those that have witnessed this "only salvation" will lie down in the green pastures of salvation; those that have not, will always find another salvation besides that one that Jesus saves always to deliverance home to glory. These witnesses have a right to sing,

"Amazing grace how sweet the sound,"

and as they have it declared to them, and they are saved, and they have salvation shown unto them, they continue to sing,

"Through many dangers, toils and snares,
I have already come;
'Tis grace has brought me safe thus far,
And grace will lead me home."

For centuries the saints have sung this high and lofty theme of salvation by grace with out another salvation standing in the offing, waiting for them to work out. This is what I endeavor to preach and write, to wit, Salvation, from God's eternal design to save, to the triumphant bringing home to glory every chosen vessel of mercy, and all of it being given to us, and we witnessed to it, if we have indeed been saved by this One and only Saviour.

Regardless of the cavelling of men, this salvation is known only in time. What heaven is, none of the witnesses to this salvation know at the time of it being presented to them. They know (as taught of the Lord) that He is the only Saviour, that without His salvation, we do not have salvation. I hope that I am writing to many witnesses of this "only" salvation, but I do not believe that with the church in her time state a single witness will be found that has witnessed that salvation is further than a time state.

The Lord is the only Saviour. The attributes of God are all engaged in this salvation; the seven spirits are all sublimely and gloriously working in the children of God to save them. This is a present salvation. He was the Saviour before the Red Sea; He was the Saviour at the Red Sea; He was the Saviour in the wilderness road, and in our journeying on that road in our experience, He is our Saviour. At the time of the prophet, there was not any Saviour save the Lord. I call for an answer to this statement: Did Isaiah know the truth? Did he tell all the truth? Did the Inspiration of God mislead the prophet? Did He withhold something that is vital to the welfare of the chosen Israel of God? I hope that I desire to be right. I think I know the certainty of death, and if I am hanging precariously on a high cliff with impending doom below me, and Israel was mistaken — all these witnesses misunderstanding God, and there is a Saviour beside the Lord, I certainly need to know it.

I do not want to be extreme. I do not want to go beyond the scriptures in comparing truth with error. I do not want to say hurtful things toward those that bring some other saviour other than the Lord. But my brethren and sisters, my dear perishing readers, I am as I hope, being undressed of what I thought I had. I hope that I am being made ready for a lovely and much desired transition. I do not want to be unfaithful to Him that has called me out of nature's darkness into the kingdom of His dear Son. If His brethren bring something among us that is not in keeping with His testimony, it behoves me to point out the fallacy of that thing. Someone is going to be wounded whenever error is preached among us. I had much rather wound my brethren than to wound my Saviour; I had much rather (since error demands that somebody be arraigned) rebuke my brethren sharply than to let my silence rebuke my Saviour. This does not mean that I am to declare non-fellowship for them; it does not mean that I am to step on their toes purposely, but it does mean that I must not step on the toes of my only Saviour.

At the expense of being trite, I desire to point out that this Saviour was the only Saviour of Israel all the way through from Eden to the end of the legal dispensation; that this salvation was all timely; that it was saving at the flood; it was time saving at the Red sea; that it was time saving at the water of Marah, that it was time saving in giving manna, that it was time saving the whole wilderness through, that it was time saving in giving bread in Egypt, in causing fire to be reversed in its nature to burn away bonds but not to consume the bound. If this is not the picture of Israel and the Saviour, the only Saviour, then I freely confess that I do not know what I am writing.

This God, this Saviour, stands alone to His people Israel. Israel witnessed to this doctrine that I would, were it not for a dreadful fall that I got, declare to one and all. God declared this truth to them, but His care for them did not cease in a mere declaration. Oh, no, for men declare, and do not, and God is not likened unto men. God made manifest the singularity of this "only Saviour" **by saving them.** That is not all, Oh no, dear saint, there is always something more that is in reserve yet to be served to Israel; it always has been, it always will be. He showed this salvation to them. **He showed it to them.** Oh yes, tried soul, He shows unto you the tenderness of His saving power. The Holy Ghost, the Comforter and teacher and keeper of God's people, is sent unto you (John 14:26; 15:26; 16:7). He also shows His people the things of Christ, the only Saviour of sinners.

This showing to the children of God Christ as their Saviour is under peculiar and trying and singular circumstances. When this is done, **there is not any strange god present.** This strange god, whom men in ignorance would present, is not found in the experience of these witnesses. He is the work of our deluded minds; he is the god of whom our souls would dare rely **until the show begins.** The children of God made them one out of a calf, but the calf-god was vanquished from sight, from show; Peter would have made a man as another saviour, but God, the only Saviour, vanquished him from sight, and He showed them in the most dazzling show that has ever been brought to sight of poor sinners that no name, no god, no man could ever share in the honor and glory of the Holy One of Israel. I love these scenes of divine saving; my soul is enraptured, my pace is quickened, my attention is called heavenward, as I am shown the care of God for His people. If I am not mistaken, the text has grown; its beauties have been enhanced, my spiritual faculities have been weaned from every false God, every false saviour, and I am standing at the giving up and turning the kingdom over to another Joshua. At this time, I know what those people knew, to wit, that God my Saviour has not failed to keep every promise that he has made, and that **as the show** was put on, there was not a strange god to assist in making the screen of my soul straight, nor to adjust my sight and vision that I might see better than I see by the work of this only God, this only Saviour. (See Joshua 23)

I do not mean to separate Christ and grace. Paul's letter to the Corinthians was based on what Christ did for them, and he thanked God (through Christ) for the grace that He had given them by Christ. In substance, Paul did write Amazing Grace. It was his theme in the beginning of his experience; it was his theme in all of his preaching and in every letter that he sent to the churches. It was in time that all these gracious deliverances took place; it was the experience of Paul that the grace of God was sufficient. That which is sufficient, will not allow a strange god or a different saviour. When he wrote that heavenly experience to the Ephesians (Eph. 2:1,10), there was not a part works and part grace system lingering to be heard. It was not with doubt and reluctance that he told them how that they were saved; it was not that grace was present and a strange system, a strange god, in the offing ready to bolster the failure of the grace of God.

This grace is as much in the present tense, as God, the only Saviour was to Israel. In the presense of two or three witnesses shall every word be established; One of those witnesses is God, and He witnesses to His people Israel when no strange god was present, when no Egyptian was there. (Gen. 45:1) God witnessed **to them,** and He **made them** His witnesses. God witnessed to Saul, in that witnessing the law was not present; Gamaliel had lost all his ability and charm; all of the things that had kept him until that time were gone. God made him His witness to the Gentiles, and his witnessing was that salvation is by grace.

There are different aspects of this salvation, but there is only one salvation.

To bring up any other way, is another way; to say that there is a salvation other than the grace salvation, is, to say the least of it, a strange saying, a strange doctrine, instigated by a strange god. This grace salvation will not permit me to deny nor ignore scriptures that the strange gods would have us to believe set forth some other salvation, some other saviour. God has not witnessed to us, nor has He sent witnesses to us, extending to us one way to be saved and another way to stay saved. I have enjoyed the testimony of God's people in their minutes (not that I can trace their history back to the setting up of the kingdom) showing forth that God had witnessed to them. I am sorry to have to report, that some of those that accepted the doctrine of the imputed righteousness to us; that have accepted the doctrine of God's preservation of the saints to glory, are, like the Galatians, finishing as they think, in the flesh what grace started in them at the outset.

God's children are presently working out their own salvation. This is their salvation. The salvation is in the work, but by no means **for** the work. This salvation is in the work of God working in them. It is an effectual work of God. It is a perfect work of God. Moses is not on hand to give a helping hand; Elijah is not on hand to reach a helping hand when the grace of God fails; no strange god, no strange saviour is present, but a perfect work, is being done (Heb. 13: 21), and this perfection enables us, the witnesses of God, to walk well pleasing in His sight, and let us remember, dear children of God, that He has a desire toward the work of His own hand. (Job 14:15) And let us remember that God does not work **at** something; let us remember that He does not talk **at** His people to get them to be witnesses, but that He talks to them by the effectual, the mighty workings of His Spirit in them. (Eph. 1:19, 20; 3:7; 4: 16; I Th. 2:13)

This Saviour, Jesus Christ the Lord, through His grace, enables the witnesses to this saving grace to save themselves from every evil and false way, from every strange god and doctrine. This effectual saving grace enables Paul to write about taking heed to oneself and to the doctrine, and it (the same effectual grace) enables the recipient to take heed to both, to continue in them, to save themselves and those that have a hearing ear.

Where this grace is preached, where this Saviour is showing us how it is, there is health in the body. When it is not preached, it is a strange fire that has come into the camp of Israel, a strange god is present that the witnesses did not know in the time of which Isaiah was speaking; that was not present when Jacob had that singular experience in the wilderness and in the desert (Deut. 32:9,12); that was not present when Jesus was transfigured before His disciples; that was not present when Saul had no man (no strange god) to stand with him. (2 Tim. 4:16)

W. D. G.

VOICES OF THE PAST

"He being dead yet speaketh"

Lexington, Ky., Nov. 12, 1859

Brother Beebe: In the 18th No., present Vol., of the **Signs,** I find a request from Bro. R. M. Thomas, of Mo., for my views, in the **Signs of the Times,** on 1st Cor. 1:21; which text reads as follows:

"For after that, in the wisdom of God, the world by wisdom knew not God, it pleased God by the foolishness of preaching to save them that believe."

To arrive at the object of the Apostle in giving this instruction to his brethren, we must give some attention to the connection in which it stands.

The subjects to whom the communication is made, and their preparation for the appreciation of it, together with the situation in which the Apostle then found his brethren to be, will require a passing notice.

And 1st, The subjects were those who constituted the Church of God which

was at Corinth, to them that are sanctified (or set apart) in Christ Jesus, called to be saints, with all that is every place call upon the name of Jesus Christ; and 2nd, Grace was given them by Jesus Christ to enrich them in utterance and knowledge, and thereby the testimony of Christ was confirmed in them, so that they came behind in no gift, waiting for the coming of our Lord Jesus Christ, who should confirm them unto the end, that they might be blameless in the day of our Lord Jesus Christ; 3rd, He then refers them to the faithfulness of God, by whom they were called to the fellowship of his Son, and beseeches them to speak the same thing — that there be no divisions among them, but that they be perfectly joined together, in the same mind, and in the same judgment; 4th, For he had already learned that there were divisions among them, which had caused **contention.**

This **contention** seems to have originated in the preference that **they had expressed for their respective preachers,** a fruitful source from which contentions have arisen in all ages, and from which the preaching of Christ is well- calculated to save believers.

I am of Paul; and I of Apollos; and I of Cephas; and I of Christ. Here was the ground-work of the contention.

It appears likely to me that the **means** doctrine had obtained to some extent among the brethren, and that, we know by experience, always causes contention, as the advocates of it are more disposed to look to the means or instruments, (as the preachers are called and as some claim to be), than to Christ.

It is a bad state of things when our preachers get between us and Christ, and are so large in our estimation as to conceal Him from us. Hence the necessity of constantly and faithfully holding up Christ to view, and hence the great object and prime mission of the Apostle to preach Christ, not with wisdom of words, lest the Cross of Christ be made of none effect. We, therefore, are not to garnish with fine words — not to smooth over and palliate the preaching of the Gospel, so as to adapt it to the carnel mind, and thereby divert it from its legitimate use, the salvation of believers from error; "for the preaching of the Cross is to them that perish foolishness, but unto us which are saved it is the power of God." "For it is written, I will destroy the wisdom of the wise, and will bring to nothing the understanding of the prudent."

Then, where is the wise? where is the scribe? where is the disputer of this world? Hath not God made foolish the wisdom of this world? Only the subjects of God's grace, in whom He has destroyed the wisdom and prudence of this world, and convinced them that neither their wisdom or prudence can avail them anything relating to their great salvation, can see where they are, nor can all the lore of human wisdom teach them their whereabouts, or save them from their errors.

Men, untaught by the Spirit of God, suppose that by their wisdom and prudence they can know God, and teach others to know the Lord also; but while thus deluded God hides the things of his kingdom from them, and reveals them unto babes. But when it pleases him to destroy the wisdom of the wise and bring to nothing the understanding of the prudent, and thereby make foolish the wisdom of this world to his people, he prepares them to appreciate that preaching which is to the Jews a stumbling-block, and to the Greeks (those who seek after the wisdom of this world) foolishness. Let us remember, however, that it is not until **after that** that the preaching of Christ can have any salutary effect upon them; and so the text reads "After that, in the wisdom of God, the world by wisdom knew not God, it pleased God by the foolishness of preaching to save them that believe."

There is not only a salvation or deliverance of believers brought to view in the text, but a final and irrevocable veto is stamped upon the proceedings of all those will-worshipers who are arrogating to themselves capacities to know God and teach a knowledge of him to others. If the graceless professors of religion could believe that text, and then

would act with a commendable degree of candor and honesty, what a smash-up there would be in the Missionary Boards, Bible Societies, Theological Seminaries, Sunday School Unions, and the various other worldly and unscriptural combinations connected with them! They would not be endeavoring to "teach every man his neighbor, and every man his brother, saying, Know the Lord," if they believed "the world by wisdom knew not God," and would act consistently.

A knowledge of God is only attainable by those who have received the gift of eternal life, and then only by a direct revelation from the Lord. "No man knoweth the Son but the Father, neither knoweth any man the Father save the Son, and he to whomsoever the Son will reveal him." Power was' given to Jesus over all flesh, that he should give eternal life to as many as the Father had given him, and this eternal life was given that they might know the only true God and Jesus Christ whom he hath sent.

Peter was convinced that Jesus was the Christ, the Son of the living God; and said Christ, "Blessed art thou, Simon Barjonah, for flesh and blood hath not revealed it unto thee, but my Father which is in heaven."

How benighted — how miserably blinded by the god of this world must those be, who are engaged, as they say, in "christainizing the world." To christianize is to make christians, and the gift of eternal life is indispensible in that case.

In that work, "the flesh profiteth nothing," said Jesus: "The words that I speak unto you they are spirit and they are life." A christian, then, possessing eternal life, is the highest order of being that inhabits this earth. How presumptuous, then, in poor, frail man, to arrogate to himself that noblest work of God! It would be as easy for them to change the spots of the Leopard and make a sheep of it, or the Ethiopian's skin and make a white man of him, as to make christians of themselves, or of those whom they profess to be christianizing. But our God will not share his glory with such impudent aspirants — will not give it to another nor his praise to graven images. He alone can raise us up from the depths of sin and the domain of death; and the glory of his majesty is portrayed in the sublimity of the work. It crowns him with a regal diadem, such as earthly princes never wore — a crown of glory, rich, lucid and eternal — its brilliancy forever eclipsing all the glory of mortals who are professing to do his work and would rob him of his diadem, when if all their worldly wisdom was concentrated in one focus and all exhausted upon one subject, they could not make the meanest reptile that crawls upon the earth, and yet they boast of making christians, the highest order of God's beings that dwell upon the earth. "O! the folly of man!"

Then "Crown him Lord of all," and let us unite with the Poet and sing:

> "HE raised me from the depths of sin,
> The gates of gaping hell,
> And fixed my standing more secure
> Than 'twas before I fell."

But after God makes foolish the wisdom of this world in the estimation of his people, and enables them to "believe according to the working of his mighty power," it pleases him to save them in a certain sense by the foolishness of preaching, or that preaching which is to them that perish foolishness. "For the Jews require a sign, and the Greeks seek after wisdom, but we preach Christ crucified, unto the Jews a stumbling-block, and unto the Greeks foolishness." Thus we are taught that it is to them that perish, and to them that seek after the wisdom of this world, and not after Christ, who is the wisdom of God and the power of God, that the preaching of Christ crucified is foolishness to, and no wonder. What use have they for Christ crucified? What do they want Him for? Not to get up their worldly institutions; they neither have his commandment or example for all that. Not to prepare them for their ministry, they can do that themselves. Not to furnish their outfit, the Missionary Board can do that sufficiently to enable them to compass land and sea to make prose-

lytes. Not to teach them doctrine to promulgate, they teach for doctrines the commandments of men.

Now, if they can do all this, I repeat, no marvel that the preaching of the Cross is to them foolishness. "But, unto them which are called, both Jews and Greeks, Christ the power of God and the wisdom of God," and that preaching is calculated to save the believer from trusting in the wisdom of this world, or the power that it confers upon mortality.

The salvation here alluded to, is not that salvation which Christ completed when he laid down his life for the sheep. That salvation was exclusively "of the Lord." Said he, "I looked and there was none to help, I wondered that there was none to uphold, therefore mine own arm brought salvation."

But in addition to the salvation from sin and from its condemning power, we often need salvation from such divisions as were amongst the brethren at Corinth at that time, and other errors that the wisdom of this world invent, and upon which a worldly religion is based. Many such errors throng the pathway of the christian while here. A sound ministry, therefore, is a most important gift that the Lord has conferred upon his people to save them from division and false doctrine.

I have long observed that preachers who confine themselves to the doctrine of the Bible are not the most successful in multiplying members in the churches they preach for; but those churches who are blessed with such a ministry are less subject to contentions and divisions, as a general thing. On the other hand, when the preachers are in the habit of exhibiting a system partly of grace, and intermingled with conditions to be performed by men to aid in the saving of sinners, so as to ensnare some of the children of God, who are taught by the Lord in their experience that salvation is by grace, and also to induce others to unite with the church who depend upon their own wisdom and prudence to qualify them for church membership, we see at once the foundation laid for divisions: and many of us have witnessed, within the last thirty years, the blighting consequences of this "linsey woolsey" garb, or sowing of "divers seeds" system, in the many divisions that have rent the churches within that period. The history of the church in all ages proves that it has not been the case that the greatest in-gatherings have been attended with the greatest blessings to the Church; but, as a general consequence, contentions and divisions have been the result.

But again: When she has presented to view an afflicted and poor people, trusting in the name of the Lord — when there was nothing in her external appearance to court the fancy of worldly religionists — when she has had to suffer reproach and persecution for the name of Jesus — when she has been content with receiving such only as "the Lord added to the church" — when her watchmen have lifted up the voice together, determined to know nothing among them save Jesus Christ, and him crucified, they have been saved from these unhappy contentions, divisions and false doctrines, and peace has flowed among them like a river. This should encourage us not to be cast down and troubled from the fact that we present a strait gate, a narrow way, and that there are but few that find it.

Then, as we profess to have nothing to do with making christians, let us be satisfied with such as the Lord will have to be saved. And, as every true minister of the gospel knows that "salvation (from sin) is of the Lord" altogether, and that he is fully able to accomplish all that pertains to that glorious work, and will no doubt certainly and eventually raise **every one** of his believing children up at the last day; and further, as it has pleased him to give them eternal life, and thereby to qualify them to know the truth that makes them free, or liberates them from error and delusion—to bless them with capacities to receive and appreciate the doctrine of God our Savior, with all its wholesome lessons of instruction; and as it has further pleased him to prepare his servants for the work of the ministry, to feed the Church of God, he hath purchased with

his own blood — to teach them to observe all things whatsoever he has commanded and thus to **"save them that believe"** from the errors and inroads that their enemies are ever endeavoring to propagate and make among them, let us make full proof of our ministry in faithfully watching over the flock for their good.

Brethren, do we really love the children of God? Surely, if we love him that begat, we love those also that are begotten of him. Let us, then, manifest our loyalty to our King, and our love to our brethren, his children, by faithfully laboring for their present salvation. It is reasonable to suppose that men will bestow the greatest amount of labor upon what they esteem most highly. We may mark this as a general rule; and I think it is a good one, by which to discriminate between faithful and false ministers.

When a servant is circumcised in heart to love the Lord, (and of course his people,) he will be found toiling among them, laboring for their good, and to save them from delusion. But where the love of the world predominates among the preachers, they will be heard whining for money to save the world, and endeavoring, by every available stratagem, to secure the friendship of the world, which is "enmity to God." We are then reminded of the expression of the Apostle, "The friend of the world is the enemy of God," and, measuring them by the Scriptures, we set them down as such; and when we weigh them in those balances, and find them wanting, we should judge and deal accordingly. The faithful shepherd, then, will be found doing the commandments of his Master, which are, "Feed my sheep," "Feed my lambs," "Feed the Church of God," "Feed the flock of God," "Seek that ye may excel to the edifying of the church." In short, his labors will be confined **within** the church, among the children of God who are most dear to him, and be calculated **"to save them that believe."** The false shepherd, or hireling, will be found laboring "without (the church where there) are dogs, and sorcerers, and whoremongers, and murderers, and idolaters, and whosoever loveth and maketh a lie," and we must therefore judge them by the company they keep.

I submit the foregoing remarks first, to the consideration of Brother Beebe, and, if he thinks best to publish them, then to my much esteemed young brother Thomas, and to all my dear brethren and sisters who may think them worth their perusal; and still remain, as I trust, their humble servant, bound to them in the love and fellowship of the Gospel, though unworthy in myself, as the most unworthy amongst them.

(The above was written by Elder J. F. Johnson of Kentucky, and published in the Signs of November 15, 1859.)

OBITUARIES

HAMP A. FLEMING

Mt. Zion Primitive Baptist Church, Cash, Texas, in regular conference authorized me to report the passing of Bro. Hamp Fleming, a member of our church. Bro. Fleming, 83 years, was a firm believer in the doctrine of grace and grace alone. He was not ashamed of his Jesus. He was baptized and became a member June 25, 1960.

It had been his intention many years before to follow his Lord in baptism and in the communion service which he observed and respected. He was faithful to the church until his hearing became impaired and his health in general.

Bro. Fleming passed this life October 19, 1968, Cosby-Germany, Grand Saline, Texas. His wife had passed about two years earlier, and a daughter in 1915.

His survivors are four sons, Leland, and Buster, Emory, Texas, J. C. of Dallas, and Joe Ben, of Paris, Texas; a daughter, Mrs. Ryon Wright, Emory, Texas. His brothers are Jeff, of Emory; Marion, Blue Ridge, Texas, Pink of Temple, Texas; and one sister, Miss Becley Fleming, also of Temple; 11 grandchildren, 9 great grandchildren.

The funeral service was at Smyra Community church with Mr. Otis Barrett and Mr. Byron Jarrett officiating. Both paid high tribute to Bro. Fleming as a man of honesty and sincerty. A retired farmer, he weathered many hardships — lean years, lean prices; cold and hot; wet and dry, yet through it all with the Lord's help, he reared a well respected family. Then in old age, he could sing that good old primitive song.

"Ashamed of Jesus! that dear friend,
On whom my hopes of heaven depend,
No! when I blush, be this my shame
That I no more revere his name."

BE IT RESOLVED, That a copy be placed in the church record, a copy for the *Signs*, and a copy for each of his children.

Guy Sisk, Church Clerk

BROTHER PETE DIVERS

Brother Pete Divers was born January 23, 1886, and died August 19, 1968. He joined the Primitive Baptist Church September 17, 1922.

Surviving are, his wife, Lillya M. Divers; ten children, four step-children, three brothers and one sister. I knew Brother Divers for thirty odd years, and he was one of the closest friends and brethren I ever had. When I joined the Roanoke Church in 1931, he was there, and I learned to love him as a tender hearted, dedicated man. Through the years, though we belonged to different churches, he was a close and affectionated brother. For several years, as my birthday was also on January 23, we gathered at his home with close friends, and had fellowship which none who are not exercised in such fellowship, could understand; and once a year, together with the same friends, we gathered in my yard, had lunch, attempted to sing to God's praise, and talked of precious things.

Brother Divers was a man not easily moved — he held fast his profession. We who loved him will have a place in our memories for him as long as we have our minds. Our affection for him as a sinner saved by grace, is a precious thing. We know that we are not born to live always, and that there must be an exit from this life. The precious thought is that there is something better for the faithful: It is as sure as God himself, and is reserved in heaven for those who are kept by the power of God. We believe that Brother Divers is at rest — that he is safe in the arms of Jesus, not because of what he had done, but because of what the Lord through Jesus Christ had done for him.

We join with his friends in expressing our sympathy to his dear widow and his family. We pray that they will have faith to look toward the day when they shall be joined together with all the saints who have gone on before.

His funeral was held at Oakey's Chapel by his pastor, Elder Cecil Turner, assisted by Elder O. K. Tench; and his body was laid to rest in Blue Ridge Memorial Gardens. We do not believe that this is the end: this is just committing his body back to the dust, to await a day when from the eternal heaven shall go out a proclamation, "Come, ye blessed of my Father, inherit the Kingdom prepared for you from the foundation of the world." We believe that he, together with all the saints of God, shall rise to meet the Lord Jesus in the air, changed and fashioned like unto His glorious body, to ever be with God. Written by one who loved him,

O. K. Tench

ELLA LOWRY BERRY

Mrs. Ella Lowry Berry was born June 27, 1889, and died April 23, 1967. She was the daughter of Robert C. Lowry and Ella Eves Lowry, and the widow of Edward Berry. She was born and lived in Pasquatauk County, N. C. all her life.

She attended the Flatty Creek Primitive Baptist Church which she joined in early youth. She proved faithful to the cause. She was baptized by her pastor, Elder Charles Meads.

Funeral services were held at the Berry Funeral Home, Elizabeth City, N. C. by her present pastor, Elder I. S. Connor, and burial was in the family plot in the Old Hollywood Cemetery beneath a mound of beautiful flowers.

May we all be submissive to God's will, and when he comes to gather his jewels, may we be in that number and be fashioned like unto his glorious body, be like him and be satisfied. "The Lord giveth and the Lord taketh away, blessed be the name of the Lord." Done by order of Conference.

Beadie Meads

REGINALD GORDON BROWN

It is with a sad heart that I try to write of the death of my dear husband — Reginald Gordon Brown, born Dec. 17, 1893, at Forest Hall, Northumberland County, England, son of Thomas and Mary Brown. He passed away July 24, 1968, at his home in Chattaroy, Wash., with a heart attack.

He was married Jan. 18, 1933, to Mrs. Blanche B. Bliss, who survives him; also three step sons, Clifford D. Bliss of Chattaroy, Wash., and Clayton G. Bliss of Renton, Wash., and Gordon F. Bliss, D. C., of Newport, Wash.; and one step daughter, Irene B. Johnson of Everett, Wash.; and 15 step grandchildren and 8 step great grandchildren. Also a brother and sister and nephew and neice in England.

He was not a member of any church, but enjoyed going many miles to the Primitive Baptist Church meetings, and talking and visiting with them, and he loved to have them in our home where we often held meetings.

He never made much of an outward profession, but now and then would make a remark of his weakness and worthless self that encouraged us to feel he had a hope of a life in a better world. He told Elder Spangler one time that if he ever joined a church, it would be the Old School Baptist, or in his words, "My wife's church."

His funeral was held at the Riplinger Funeral Home in Spokane, Wash., where Elder Atteberry preached a very comforting sermon from Eccl. 7:1, St. John 3:3-5, 7; also 14:2 and Eph. 1-5. Then we laid him to rest beneath a mound of flowers in our little cemetery near our home.

Oh, it was hard to give him up, but may we all be reconciled to God's will until we meet again in that home where there are no more tears or parting.

Written by his lonely wife,

Blanche B. Brown

LUBY BATTEN

Brother Luby Batten, 79 years of age, passed from this life to a better state on November 11, 1967. Brother Luby had been a believer in Christ most of his life, however he did not unite with the church until March, 1960, at which time he joined Creech's Primitive Baptist Church in Johnston County, N. C. His life seemed to revolve around the Church, and he was most concerned with her welfare. Creech's Church recognized the gift of a deacon in Brother Luby, and he was ordained by the church to this position, which he served faithfully until his death. He served the church in so many ways for many years before he asked for a home with us, which makes us say that Brother Luby was a believer most of his life.

Luby Batten and Bettie Creech were married in 1912, and they were blessed to celebrate their golden wedding anniversary in good health. Sister Bettie passed away on June 19, 1963. They had one daughter, Nellie Hocutt, and one grandson, Luby Cecil, who was only 3 weeks old when Brother Luby died. Our hearts go out to his family who is left behind; but we, like they, are deeply grateful to Jehovah God, who blessed us to know and love him all these years.

Brother Luby's body was laid to rest at Creech's Church cemetery, and his funeral was conducted by his dear pastor, D. B. Stokes, Jr.

Margaret Johnson and Mavis Pope
For Creech's Church

WALTER A. PARRISH

Walter A. Parrish died January 7, 1968, making his stay here on earth 74 years. Brother Parrish was severely afflicted, and we know that he is better off now that he has passed on to a state where no pains or frustrations can beset him.

Brother Parrish and his faithful wife Naomi Corbett were blessed with 12 children, all of whom survive him, except 2 sons who died in infancy. Naomi Parrish died in 1945, leaving Brother Parrish alone for many years. In 1954 the Lord gave him another companion, Linda Price, who proved to be a wonderful blessing to him.

Brother Parrish was a member at Creech's Primitive Baptist Church, and always enjoyed the fellowship of Christians, and he especially enjoyed the worship services. Before he was disabled, his occupation of a tobacco auctioneer strengthened his voice, and he was talented to sing. Music always seemed to be a great comfort to him. We miss him at Creech's, but we are reconciled in the Lord's will.

Elder D. B. Stokes, Jr., pastor at Creech's, conducted the funeral, and his body was laid to rest in the family cemetery in the Corbett Hatcher community.

Margaret Johnson and Mavis Pope
For Creech's Church

LUCINDA BATTS BISSETTE

Sister Lucinda Bissette was born September 4, 1868. She departed this life January 15, 1968. The following children survive: Tom, Lawrence, and Herbert Bissette, and Gladys B. Eason, also six grandchildren and seven great grandchildren.

Sister Bissette's husband Charles Harris Bissette, preceded her to the grave by many years. But she was blessed with love and faithfulness of her children, who took care of her in her old age and afflictions. The life of our dear sister was a wonderful testimony to God. She always seemed happy in the Lord and thankful to Him for the many blessings He had bestowed upon her.

We believe that God called her home where there is no sickness, sorrow, or pain.

Funeral services were conducted by Elder D. B. Stokes.

BE IT RESOLVED, That a copy of this be sent to the family, one put on the Church records, and one sent to the *Signs of the Times* for publication.

Done by order of the Wilson Primitive Baptist Church.

MINNIE HOUSTON WHALEY

In loving remembrance of our dear sister in Christ, Mrs. Minnie Houston Whaley, who was born September 4, 1886.

She came before the church July 10, 1910, was received and baptized by the pastor, Elder Gardner Bryan. She lived a quiet and devoted life, for she took everything quietly and patiently. She was at peace with God and all mankind when the God of heaven called her home August 9, 1968, to await the great resurrection morning.

We, the church at Sand Hill, cannot wish her back, for we feel that our loss is her eternal gain.

Sister Whaley leaves to mourn her passing, three girls and two boys, and a host of relatives and friends. She was laid to rest under a mound of beautiful flowers. At the time of her death her pastor was unable to attend, so Elder D. B. Stokes was called from Jacksonville, and he was richly blessed to preach.

This is done by order of conference of Sand Hill Primitive Baptist Church September 7, 1968.

Written in love for all by a poor unworthy brother in Christ, Oscar Howard.

L. L. Yopp, Moderator
Brantly Kennedy, Clerk

M. E. PATE

Uncle Ed, a great grandson of Captain Jeremiah Pate who fought with Jackson at New Orleans, and helped drive the Creek Indians from Alabama, died November 8, 1968, at his home near the writer's.

Funeral services were conducted by Elder J. J. Collins at Mt. Gilead Church, assisted by his grandnephew, John Wayne Hicks, a Baptist minister. Interment was in the adjoining cemetery.

He was eighty-six years of age; and was an excellent citizen of Houston County, Alabama. He is survived by a brother, Albert S. Pate, and many nephews and nieces of Newton, Alabama.

J. J. Collins

RESOLUTION OF RESPECT

The church at Hickory Grove was saddened to hear of the death of our beloved sister Hettie Lee Smith. Her health was bad for many years but she attended church when she was able to go. She was in Johnston Memorial Hospital for eight weeks prior to her death.

She was born August 19, 1885 and died on Saturday, June 21, 1968. She was married to J. Lonnie Smith on December 12, 1906. To this union were born eight children, five boys and three girls. There were 16 grandchildren and one great-grandchild.

Sister Smith united with Hickory Grove Primitive Baptist Church in September, 1923 by experience and baptism. She was a firm believer in salvation by grace and she always stood firm in her belief.

Sister Smith was a good wife and mother and was a friend to all. To know her was to love her. She visited the sick and always did what she could for them.

Be resolved that we bow in humble submission to the will of God and send our heartfelt sympathy to the family.

Sister Smith's funeral was conducted Monday, June 23, 1968, by Mr. Niles E. Compton and Mr. Alva Cawley in the Rose Funeral Chapel in Benson. She was laid to rest in the family cemetery near her home. There were mounds of beautiful flowers.

BE IT RESOLVED, That a copy of this resolution be sent to the family, one to the *Signs of the Times*, and one put on our church record.

Committee Sisters,
Georgia E. Hill
Leecy Beasley
Gertrude Royal

ADA M. SHIVEY

Sister Shivey died October 1, 1968, after a long illness. She joined Bethlehem Primitive Baptist Church seventy-four years ago; and was a member of the Mitchell Family, prominent in Primitive Baptist circles in Alabama. The writer was her pastor some twenty years — and what a faithful member she was.

Funeral services were conducted by her pastor Elder J. J. Collins, at Ward-Wilson Funeral Home in Dothan, assisted by a great grandson, Don Dean, a Methodist minister. Interment was in Bethlehem Cemetery, Malvern, Alabama.

She is survived by three sons, Lennie, Roy, and Wyatt Shivey; four daughters, Mrs. Lena Smith, Dothan; Mrs. Pearl Dean, Hartford; Mrs. Mary Farmer, Slocomb; and Mrs. Jewell Avery, Columbus, Ga. Surviving also are one brother, Albert Mitchell, Slocomb; one sister, Mrs. Nellie Smith, Dothan; forty-one grandchildren; eighty-four great grandchildren, and many great great grandchildren and other relatives. She was nearly ninety-six years of age.

J. J. Collins

Signs of the Times

DEVOTED TO THE OLD SCHOOL BAPTIST CAUSE

'The Sword of the Lord and of Gideon'

VOL. 137 DANVILLE, VA., MARCH, 1969 NO. 3

IS IT TIME TO RENEW
YOUR SUBSCRIPTION?
IF YOUR EXPIRATION DATE
IS 3/69
IT EXPIRES WITH THIS ISSUE

THE COVENANT OF GRACE
(Psa. 25:14; Heb. 12:24)

"The secret of the Lord's with them
That fear him; and he'll shew
Them his covenant," which is of grace,
A covenant called The New.

This covenant, "ordered in all things,
And sure," made before time,
Between the Father and the Son,
Is indeed most sublime.

In this most solemn agreement,
A few were giv'n to Christ;
They were giv'n to him to redeem,
Who for them was sacrificed.

He willingly shed his own blood,
A sure remedy for sin,
And by his keeping the law, he
Brought a righteousness in.

Having finished his work on earth,
He ascended on high
As the head of the ransomed church,
By his shed blood made nigh.

He, who once suffered here below,
Now occupies a throne,
He, whom the Lord laid in Zion,
"A precious corner stone."

There he intercedes for his own
Objects of tender care,
And some day he will take them home,
No more sorrow to bear.

They're looking for him to appear,
When with joy they shall see
The glory of their covenant Head;
May he appear for me.

C. W. Vass
Elizabeth City, North Carolina

WELCOME NOTE
FROM SISTER HALL

Spring Hill Nursing Home
Salisbury, Maryland

Dear Elder and Sister Wood:

I have many back numbers of the *Signs* that I read and enjoy, and find much comfort in them. I wish I could tell how much it means to me when the people come and talk of the blessings we have received. It is good to be able to say, "Thy will be done, not mine." I know that all our strength and blessings come from above. I have been shown this many times during my 90 years. All the trials are blessings in disguise.

I am still in the Nursing Home — they say I am not strong enough to go home. They are all good to me and we get along nicely. I love for the Baptists to come and tell me more of salvation by grace. They have been faithful to me. The dear Lord is my Shepherd, I shall not want.

Wishing that you may have many more years to have the blessings given you.

In love and fellowship,
Elizabeth E. Hall

NOW AMONG THE OLDER ONES

Rt. 3, Box 174
ElDorado, Ark. 71730

Dear Editors of the *Signs*:

It is time to renew our subscription to the *Signs*. We get so much food from the many writings of the brethren, you Editors and other ministers. When blessed to read, I reread the old *Signs*, and they are new again.

There are times I read but it is just the letter and not in the Spirit. There are times when we are made to rejoice like Sister Cisco Barron's piece in the November *Signs*. The Lord blessed her to write such good food for the Lord's humble poor. She is a lovely sister, and her husband and son attend our home church, Bethel, whenever they can; and we are always glad to have them, as well as all others who meet with us.

We have lost so many members since we have been members of Bethel Church. There are three who have been members longer than we; and it makes us shudder to think how weak and unlearned we are with the older heads passing on, — and now we are among the older heads. We pray the Lord will uphold us to forever contend for the doctrine of the true church, and not be carried away by every wind of doctrine. May it be His will to keep Bethel Church as his own righthand's planting, and make us to love and esteem others more than ourselves. May He add daily such as shall be saved, for if he does not, it would be of no profit.

May He bless you Editors and Associate Editors to write according to his divine will. We have enjoyed all of your and Elder Wood's writings and most of the others. Some we don't understand too well.

We enclose a check for two year's renewal. My husband joins me in wishing for you many more years of writing to the comfort of His little ones.

Your unworthy sister and brother,
Annie Lee and Johnie Davis

DID THE FATHER'S WILL

Dear Brethren:

May we consider the saying found in Luke 2:52, "And Jesus increased in wisdom and stature, and in favour with God and man." I know that this subject is too deep for me, but I have had some serious thoughts concerning it. I quote also the following scriptures:

"Concerning his Son Jesus Christ our Lord, which was made of the seed of David according to the flesh; and declared to be the Son of God, according to the spirit of holiness, by the resurrection of the dead." (Romans 1:3, 4).

"For he whom God hath sent speaketh the words of God: for God giveth not the Spirit by measure unto him." (John 3:34).

"The Son of man must suffer many things, and be rejected of the elders and chief priests and scribes, and be slain, and be raised the third day." (Luke 9:22).

"For verily he took not on him the nature of angels; but he took on him the seed of Abraham. Wherefore in all things it behooved him to be made like unto his brethren, that he might be a merciful and faithful high priest in things pertaining to God, to make reconciliation for the sins of the people." (Hebrews 2:16, 17).

I believe that Jesus as a man did grow in wisdom and in stature, and in favour with God and man, — only in a manifest sense to his people. "For in him dwelleth all the fulness of the Godhead bodily." (Col. 2:9). Jesus was man in the flesh without sin, yet the fulness of the Godhead was in him: in this sense Peter could say, "Lord thou knowest all things." This was him declaring the end from the beginning, and from ancient times the things that are not yet done, saying, "My counsel shall stand, and I will do all my pleasure." (Isaiah 46:10).

"All that the Father giveth me shall come to me; and him that cometh to me I will in no wise cast out. For I came down from heaven not to do my own will, but the will of him that sent me." (John 37, 38). I do not believe that it was the fleshly will of Jesus to die on the cross, but the divine will of the Father, yet the will of the flesh was made submissive to the divine will of the Father. "And he saith, Abba, Father, all things are possible unto thee; take away this cup from me: nevertheless not what I will, but what thou

wilt. And he cometh, and findeth them sleeping, and saith unto Peter, Simon, sleepeth thou? couldst not thou watch one hour? Watch ye and pray, lest ye enter into temptation. The spirit truly is ready, but the flesh is weak."

If he had not been human as well as divine, it would not have been a cross: he could not have been tempted in all points like unto his brethren — not even one point, yet he was tempted in all points, and sinned not. (See Hebrews 4:15.) If Jesus had failed in one thing, even in his flesh, then he would not have been an offering without spot or blemish. His fleshly will was completely submissive to the will of the Father. He learned obedience by the things he suffered. He denied himself of all natural wealth, and was a man of sorrows and acquainted with grief.

Jesus did his Father's will in all things, and finished the work he was given to do; and God raised him on the third day. And He revealed himself to his disciples before he ascended into heaven. "For Christ is not entered into the holy places made with hands, which are figures of the true; but into heaven itself, now to appear in the presence of God for us." (Hebrews 9:24). "So Christ was once offered to bear the sins of many; and unto them that look for him shall he appear the second time without sin unto salvation."

My brethren there is but one God. When we enter heaven we will not see the Father in one place and the Son in another, as two, but only one God. "Fear not neither be afraid: have not I told thee from time to time, and have declared it? ye are even my witnesses. Is there a God beside me? yea, there is no God; I know not any." (Isaiah 44:8). "As concerning therefore the eating of those things that are offered in sacrifice to idols, we know that an idol is nothing in the world, and that there is none other God but one." (I Cor. 8:4).

"In the beginning was the Word, and the Word was with God, and the Word was God. The same was in the beginning with God. All things were made by him; and without him was not anything made that was made. And the Word was made flesh, and dwelt among us, and we beheld his glory, the glory as of the only begotten of the Father, full of grace and truth." (John 1:1-3, 14). All things were made by Him, not by them. And if he had not taken on himself a body of flesh, there could be no death of the testator. "For where a testament is, there must also of necessity be the death of the testator. For a testament is of force after men are dead: otherwise it is of no strength at all while the testator liveth." (Hebrews 9:16, 17).

Let me say that in trying to write on this subject, I know I have come far short of expressing what I think I can faintly see: seemingly there is something that I cannot quite reach; but almost. I hope the readers will pardon all errors; and if there is any comfort, give God the praise.

(Elder) James R. Hollandsworth

Birmingham, Ala.
October 31, 1968

Dear Elder Spangler:

Enclosed is a letter from Elder Griffin to me and my family. After reading it several times, we decided it was too good to keep to ourselves, and we think it should be published in the Signs so others could read it. Of course we want you to do as you think best.

I hope this finds you and yours enjoying the best of health. We are all fairly well, praise the Lord from whom all blessings flow.

An unworthy one, if one at all,
Florence Pate

A GOOD LETTER FROM ELDER GRIFFIN

39 Welsh Tract Road,
Newark, Delaware,
August 13, 1967

The Awtney Family,
Birmingham, Alabama

Dearly Beloved People of God;

As God has a book of remembrance concerning his people (Mal. 3:16), I would not be amiss to say that we have a remembrance of you and the sweet moments of love and fellowship that has been ours to enjoy in your presence.

How fraught with remembrances is the past. As Israel remembered all the way through the wilderness, just so will we remember our travel in this wilderness road that we are on. Everything connected with the salvation of a sinner was purposed in Jesus Christ. God made all things by Jesus Christ, and we have obtained an inheritance through him, being predestinated (to receive that inheritance) according to the purpose of him who worketh all things after the counsel of his own will. The assurance comes from the fact that he has wrought effectually in all things. If there was one thing left out of the effectual work of God, it would make but little difference how well God wrought in the plenitude of his works, this one thing outside of the realm wherein he worked would not only dethrone Him, but it would disinherit all of his children. If Satan could have had one way to Job's life he would have got that. The complete hedge around his life prevented Satan getting to his life.

God called for the sword to awake and for it to smite the Shepherd (Zech. 13: 7) But this sword (see Psa. 17:13) was not permitted to cut off and cause death to the third part. At this time two parts were cut off and did die. God used his sword in his own hand and wielded it at his time and way. Prophecy ended when Christ died (see Luke 18:31). They said he would come; we say he has come. Prophecy died at that time. Whatever the law said, it said to them under the law. (Rom. 3:19) Those under that law became guilty by disobedience. That guilt demanded death. Nothing short of it would do; something just as good (as our local druggist would say, and as every Arminian would say) would not suffice. The guilty must die. Christ was made a curse for us, and the answer to this demand of the law was made in the Person of Christ.

We well know, if we do know, what would have been, and what still would be, if answering that demand had been exacted at our hand. That is the reason that you will not find a free-willer among those taught of God. They know better. They know that the law would have condemned us all to death; and they know, if they have been taught of God, that we are made free from the ravages of this death by the body of Christ. (see Rom. 7:4) Thus the prophets were at an end; prophecy died when it was fulfilled in the death of Christ. Christ having been sent forth from the Father, having been made under the law and of a woman, for the express purpose of redeeming his people (Gal. 4:4), that law died as it effects the destiny of those under the law. It exacted death for disobedience, which always satisfies law. Thus, when the sword awoke and smote the Shepherd, two parts were cut off and died. To the Jews, prophecy is not dead, for we hear them prophesying that Christ has not come, but that he will come. To the Jews (or unbelievers — all unbelievers are Jews in that sense) we are still under the law — it is not dead. How precious it is to have been delivered from such a fallacy, and to have been, as we humbly hope, delivered from the power of darkness into the light of his countenance.

This third part is to be brought through the fire. It is to be brought through the fire, and it was brought through the fire. Christ is the third part. As Moses (law) and Elijah (Prophecy) was removed from the mount of transfiguration (Luke 9), so were they ended at the crucifixion of the Saviour. He was brought through the fire of suffering. Notice that it was the third part (in the singular) brought through the fire; but notice that it is "them" that are refined and tried as gold is tried.

This refining and this trying causes things. Without the sufferings of

Christ, He would not have heard them; without this refining and trying of the little ones, they would not call on his name. I love the way in which Paul says, "Husbands, love your wives as Christ also loved the church and gave himself for it." I love that. I love to talk and write about a Saviour that loved his people and gave himself for them. Herein is love, Not that we loved God, but that He loved us and gave himself for us. (I John 4:10) We will not love God first, regardless of who tells sinners that, but we love him because he first loved us. He loved us and shunned not the walk through the fiery furnace of the wrath of God. It was love that caused those precious hands and feet to pass under the rod of affliction for his bride. When these are tried, and they must be tried (I Pet. 4: 12), they will call on his name. They must be tried first. Do not forget that. No child will volunteer for a fiery furnace, or a rugged cross. God will try them. Then (but not before) will they call on his name. He will answer? Not a command to do something in order to qualify for sonship. O no, not that, a thousand times not that! But his answer will be, "Thou art my people." They are his by gift of God; they are his by right of purchase; they are his by right of workmanship (read the whole 13th chapter of Zechariah).

Now where have we been? Who has brought us to where we are? What have we been delivered from? Who was it that brought us up out of the miry clay? Who was it that carried us to the Rock? Who was it that has established our goings? Who put a new song in our mouth? (see Psa. 40). These things we will remember along the way. O yes, we will remember when we were in the pit and no water. We will remember when we were faced with bitter waters, and the tree was cut down to sweeten them. We will remember when food fell from heaven to minister to our hunger. O yes, the journey has had its sorrows; we have journeyed through many perils, but we have been brought out more than conquerers through him that loved us unto death. As long as we are blessed to look back in retrospection and remembrance of the perils that we have been delivered from, we will not find any desire to lord over the little ones; we will not find any desire to have our way. O no, not that. And as long as we are satisfied with the goodness of God's house for tomorrow, the church will not have any terror of our causing trouble. It is when the golden calf enters the camp (see Ex. 32); it is when we do not need the Bread sent from heaven (see Isa. 4:I); it is when we will not have the Gallilean rule over us (Luke 19:14), that the church had better watch us. We will not then be remembering what manner of man that we are; we will be out looking for places to display our goods.

Hazel, we had a man at Mt. Carmel that followed the Old Baptists all his life, but he did not unite with them. On his death bed he said, "I have but one regret. I am sorry that I did not honor my Saviour when I was young." This is a solemn regret. But when his son was given a hope he immediately came before the church. All things are in God's hands. My telling you is worthless unless God has directed me to tell you. If he has, he will direct you to follow in baptism. God has given you another token (see Psa. 86:17); he has helped you when there was not any to help. He has comforted you when you had no comfort. Take up your cross and follow your Lord.

To all of you, may God be with all of you. Cecil, when Hazel goes before the church, go along with her.

We wanted to see you in October, but we cannot. Write when you can.

Yours in precious hope,
W. D. and Lois

EXPERIENCE

Dear Brothers and Sisters in Christ:

I have a desire to write some of what the Lord has done for me a poor sinner, if the Lord will enable me.

I am getting old and not able to go to church as I would love to. That is where my joy and pleasure is: to be able to hear the Word of God preached; and the older I get the better I love to go. I get so hungry for the food that comes down from God. It never gets old, and is sweet every time I am blessed to receive it.

I have asked Brother W. E. Turner home with me lots of times, desiring to tell him these wonderful things, but they were sealed within me and my mouth was shut so that I could not tell it. After he would leave I would feel so low that I feared I was deceived, and had deceived you good people. I hope I have been made to know that in this flesh of mine dwells no good thing. I was made to cry, O God, look down on me a sinner and have mercy, forgive and lead me by thy holy Spirit.

I have loved the Old Baptists since I was a young girl of about fifteen. I still do, and want to live with them as long as I live. I cannot praise His holy name enough. I know I cannot do any thing of my own self, for I have no strength only as He gives it to me. I wish I could write the things I feel in my soul sometimes, but I cannot put it into words. I am the least of God's little ones, if it be that I am one of them, — I have many doubts and fears and feel so unworthy; but He says he will have mercy on whom he will have mercy. Who can stay his hand? O Lord, help me to follow after thee and to praise thee more. Thou hast all power, and we are such weak worms of the dust.

I am poor and afflicted and getting weaker all the time. I am seventy-four years old, and have had lots of trials and troubles. I was married to Garry Howell in 1911, and there were born to us ten children, seven boys and three girls. I loved them very much and worked very hard. At the same time I was troubled over my sins, and my burden was so heavy at times that I did not want to be with any one. I felt to be one by my self and that everybody had forsaken me, and all I could do was to beg the Lord to have mercy on a poor sinner who was too unworthy to call upon him. Sometimes I felt so low and in so much trouble I could not stay in the house with my husband and children: I had to cry and did not want them to see my tears. I would go outdoors and sit and cry, and beg the Lord to have mercy and forgive me of my great sins, and guide me in the right way. I got a little better for awhile, and had a desire to join the church, but felt too little and sinful to be with them, feeling that they would not have me.

The first Saturday in September, 1941, I was ironing, and when I had finished all except a dress, something spoke to me and said, You will be baptized in that dress. I had loved the Old Baptists for a long time, but did not feel fit to offer. When I finished ironing I was trembling with fear, and was is such trouble I got my Bible and tried to read it; but my eyes were too full of tears. So I went out at the back door where the children were, and they wanted to go with me, but I told them to stay there and I would be back; but I thought I was going to die and I did not want them to see me. I went down beside the garden for a little way and farther on to a peach tree, where I fell on my face to cry out, "Lord, what wilt thou have me do?" And a voice came as thunder and said, "Take up thy cross and follow me." I promised to offer to the church next meeting at Pittman's Grove. The next day was the first Sunday in September, 1941, and I went to church at Scotts and enjoyed Brother George Boswell's preaching; and when they were singing the last song, I felt that I had to go up but something was telling me that they would not have me. So I went out doors. I was in so much trouble I could not eat anything when I got home. I put dinner on the table, and went out doors crying and begging God to help me and show me what to do. I had a desire to go talk with someone and see if there was anyone like me. My husband did not want to go with me, so I took my next to the oldest child and my baby, and started out walking, not knowing where I was going. One of the

neighbors came along and I rode with them to my sister's where my father stayed. I thought I would talk with him, but he was not at home. My brother's wife was the only Old Baptist there and we went out to the grape vines where I talked and told her what I was going through. She told me that I would never get any better until I went to the church. So I told her that if it be the Lord's will, I would go to Pittman's Grove the second Saturday in September. So I went, and she was there too. They started to sing the last song, but I could not go up: after I went out a calm feeling came over me, and I said that if I could stay out of the church and always love them as I did, I would never join.

I went home with that feeling; and went back the next day with the same feeling, and had no idea of going before the church. But I hope I was brought by the Spirit when they were singing, "Children of the heavenly king." I helped sing some of it; and then I don't know what happened, but it seemed I was just lifted up and put down in front of Brother Barnes. I had my baby in my arms, and I don't know who took it; and the next thing I knew they were giving me the right hand of fellowship. I don't know whether I told them anything or not. Then Brother Barnes asked me when I wanted to be baptized, and we met at the water that afternoon and Brother Jesse Barnes baptized me. That was forty-seven years ago the second Sunday in last September. It has been a sweet home to me. I hope I love each and every one of God's little ones wherever they be.

If God be for me who can be against me? I hope it is by the grace of God that I am what I am; and I hope you dear people will let me live with you the rest of my days. May the Lord give you a mind to pray for me. I hope we shall meet in heaven.

A little sister in Christ,

Mrs. Nancy Tedder
Rt. 1,
Lucama, N. C. 27851

THE SON OF MAN LIFTED UP
(By Elder H. M. Curry)

"As Moses lifted up the serpent in the wilderness, even so must the Son of man be lifted up: that whosoever believeth in him should not perish, but have eternal life." — (John 3:14, 15)

DEAR BROTHERS AND SISTERS IN CHRIST:—Ever since my acquaintance with the **Signs** I have felt a desire to write some word of comfort or encouragement to the dear saints that are scattered abroad. The above Scripture is one that gives me great comfort when my sins press heavily upon me; when the serpent (the seed of sin in my flesh) inflicts his painful and would be fatal wounds. Bitten and dying, Jesus my Savior is lifted up to me, and I look and live. I have been especially impressed to write something from this Scripture, since hearing it so often quoted and misapplied by the Arminians.

We read that as Israel journeyed from Mount Hor, to compass the land of Edom, the Lord sent fiery serpents among them, and they bit the people, and much people of Israel died. To meet this emergency, the Lord commanded Moses to make a serpent and put it upon a pole. And it came to pass that if a serpent had bitten any man, when he beheld the serpent of brass he was healed. This serpent was a type of Christ, for he is the reality of all the types, the substance of all the shadows, the fulfillment of all prophecy, and the way, the truth and the life. But does it not appear strange that a serpent, the very essence of iniquity, the ideal of all uncleanness, should be taken as a type of our dear Redeemer, the immaculate Son of God, who was always holy and separate from sinners? **Adored be his precious name, he was made sin for us.** God predestinated him to be sin for his chosen, before sin was permitted to enter the world He goes before his church in all things. Inasmuch as he was predestinated to be sin for us, we must fall in Adam. Joseph, a type of Christ, was sent into Egypt before Israel, the type of the church; and as Joseph was sent before, Israel

must follow. There is no frustrating the purpose and grace of our God. So we see this type is very suggestive of the great humiliation of the Redeemer in becoming sin for us, in being made in the likeness of sinful flesh, and for sin condemning sin in the flesh.

"Even so must the Son of man be lifted up." The serpent was lifted up in the camp of Israel, after they left Egypt. It was not lifted up in Egypt, and a general proclamation made to all who would to look and come out. Nor is Christ lifted up in the world, as the Arminians do vainly preach, that every one who will may look to him and come out of Egypt, or bondage in sin; but he is lifted up in the camp of Israel, (the church,) that whosoever believeth in him should not perish. Remember that **Israel was not bitten by the serpents until they came out of Egypt.** So we are never troubled nor feel our sins until we are born again. We feel no need of Christ until our omnipotent God, with a high hand and outstretched arm, brings us out of Egypt. Then we realize our condition; we find ourselves in the midst of a wilderness, bitten by the fiery serpents, and having no skill or remedy in our selves to heal the deadly venom of the sting. This flying fiery serpent is the seed of sin in the flesh; for the Scripture says, "Out of the serpent's root shall come a cockatrice, and his fruit shall be a fiery flying serpent." This root and its fruit is in us by nature, but **we never taste its bitterness until born again, and the Spirit or seed of eternal life is manifested in us,** and through this perfect life we realize the exceeding sinfulness of sin.

When grieved and tormented with the burden of our sins, with no power to deliver ourselves, how often do we desire, as Israel did, to go back into Egypt, where we received none of these plagues. As it is written, "But we will go into the land of Egypt, where we shall see no war, nor hear the sound of the trumpet, nor have hunger of bread." —Jer. xlii. 14. Thus it is with the poor, wretched sinner when called by grace. How often would we go back to our condition of carnal security. But strive as we may, we never can get back. God has commenced the work, and he will perform it. Whither shall we fly from his presence? If we take the wings of the morning and fly to the uttermost parts of the earth, he is there. If we make our bed in hell, behold, he is there. There is no possible way of escape from the call of our God. This I know by experience; for if ever I was made a christian, it was directly against the will of the flesh; and if I could have driven the Spirit from me, I would have done so, for it was indeed mortifying to my carnality. But thanks be to his adorable name, what he does is perfect, and must stand forever. When he by his own finger writes his law in the heart, neither the will of the flesh nor the combined powers of hell can ever erase it.

It is when in this condition that Jesus is lifted up to us. "That whosoever believeth in him should not perish, but have eternal life." He is our life, our hope, our way, our all in all. In all our troubles, in all our sorrows, he is lifted up to us, and we look to him by the faith of the Son of God, as our Mediator, our Prophet, Priest and King. He is making intercession for us at the right hand of God. O may we trust our all to him. He undertook our redemption, and he accomplished it. All the blood-bought seed, who were loved of God before the foundation of the world, shall be gathered and saved by Christ, notwithstanding all our troubles, all our conflicts, and all our adversaries; for Jesus Christ is lifted up to save them, and what can hinder it?

Yours in hope of eternal life,

H. M. CURRY.

Newfoundland, Ky., April 3, 1883

(The above was, we believe, the first article written by Elder Curry for the *Signs*. It appeared in the June 15, 1883, issue. How beautiful are these things as we realize they are a part of our experience!

We are indebted to Elder Ruston for calling our attention to this and the next two articles by Elder Curry which we purpose to republish this year, the Lord willing. — J. D. W.)

FEELS THANKFUL AND HUMBLE

218 Shad Point Road
Salisbury, Md. 21801

Dear Editors:

The hymn, "O that the Lord would guide my ways," has been on my mind most of the year. It is such a beautiful prayer, and the desire of every poor sinner who has been made to know he cannot think a good thought without His guidance. But what a delightful road when we are made to walk in His commands, when He fills our every thought with praise to His holy name, and our hearts with love for Him and our brethren, and every duty of our hands such a pleasure.

As the year ends and I receive sweet messages of love and fellowship from those far and near, I feel so thankful and so humble it seems to me that my heart overflows, I wanted to try and write a few lines of praise to the giver of every good and perfect gift.

Much of the time I stumble along not able to think of my blessings — fretting over the condition of the world, and worrying when so many seem to be getting older and passing away, and so few coming to the church; and then for a little season it seems I am made to know God is ruling, and none can stay his hand or say what doest thou?

What a wonderful blessing to be given a hope we have a Saviour who paid all the debt for us, and that someday we shall leave all the fretting and worrying behind, and praise His holy name forevermore.

"O may He make me walk in his command,
It is a delightful road,
Nor let my head, or heart, or hands,
Offend against my God."

Yours in hope,
Ethel Holloway

NEWS FROM CANADA

5 Gregory Street
Brampton, Ontario
Canada

Dear Editors of the *Signs*:

Enclosed is money order to renew my subscription for two years, with the balance to the Indigent Fund. I do not like to miss a single copy, and hope no one who loves the *Signs* as I do, is without a copy. Due to the mail strike in Canada our copies were delayed, and what a feast I had reading them when received. May our dear Lord bless our editors to continue publishing the *Signs*.

As a young girl I enjoyed reading the experiences, but felt the editorials were too deep for me; but for many years now I have enjoyed the editorials, Voices of the Past, and the many letters expressing my own experiences much better than I could. Elder Lambert said, "It wouldn't be our own experience if exactly like another's." How true!

As you know, in Canada we have four Quarterly Meetings, and one or more ministers generally come from the U. S. What a blessing it has been to have those of our precious faith visit us; may it continue in the future. We have always been pleased to have you editors come to preach here. I was very disappointed to miss your preaching, Elder Wood, when you were here last; and yours also, Elder Spangler, last October.

What a blessing and privilege it was to me to attend three of our Quarterly Meetings. God is good to give us kind friends to entertain us. I try to take texts down and look them up at home. I think of the letter written by Sister Ruth Lucht in the February, 1966, *Signs*: "The Sweetness Remains."

In May of this year (1968) we had Elder Stokes from North Carolina, and the power of God was manifested. Elder McColl spoke from Hebrews 7:16; "But after the power of an endless life." — even had power to come out of the grave. We sang the 147th Psalm, and Elder Ruston commented on it: the sweetness, wonder and joy of the Lord's people. "He healeth the broken in heart

and bindeth up their wounds." He closed with the words, "Look to him to guide you and direct you; and God be merciful to us and give us peace. Watch the hand of the Lord."

In June we were blessed to have Elder P. E. Ingram for Saturday's services, and Elder W. E. Turner from North Carolina. Again the power of God was preached, and that vain is the help of man; only those who believe in Him can be comforted by Him. Elder McColl spoke from John 1:29, "The next day John seeth Jesus coming unto him, and saith, Behold the Lamb of God which taketh away the sin of the world." — by one offering blotting out our transgressions. The next day he spoke from John, fifteenth chapter, stressing the power of God — without Him ye can do nothing; and spoke of the fruits of the Spirit — love, joy, peace and gentleness; and the unsearchable riches of God. Elder Ruston then said, "You have just heard the truth in its purity," and spoke from Hebrews 12:1, 2. On Sunday Elder Turner spoke sweetly from 1 Peter 2:7, etc. Elder McColl then spoke from Philippians 2:4. And on Monday our pastor, Elder Ruston, read the 7th through the 13th verses of Psalm 34, and then spoke from the 4th chapter of Revelation. He spoke wonderfully, but I cannot enter into it as he did.

In September our meeting was at Lobo near London. I felt as our dear sister wrote, "It was good to be there." We had Elder Hand, his wife and two boys with us. He preached from Proverbs 2:10, "When wisdom entereth into thine heart, and knowledge is pleasant unto thy soul . . ." When we hear the truth as we believe it, right away we have a kindred spirit, and feel almost as if we are related. Elder Hand said that we are helpless, feel our sinfulness, and sinking down would be left there if not given wisdom from above, — he can make the cup of salvation sure; he has been our dwelling place at all times. In our weakness we are made strong and are kept by his power; we are proud of our hope which is an anchor of the soul, both sure and steadfast . . . In the afternoon Elder McColl used the words of Hezekiah, "Lord I am oppressed, undertake for me." How often our people feel like this. Many precious words of comfort were spoken, . . . And our pastor followed with the same truth which blends so well, "The lines have falled in pleasant places."

We have been blessed with a good pastor; and also have a younger minister ordained here in Canada. We are few in number, and this grieves me at times. Our ministers seem to have so much spiritual food, we would like more to be present to partake of it. I live twenty-five miles from Toronto; and Toronto is a large city. Surely there are people there who believe as we do. If so, we would like to hear from them as we have had services there on 5th Sundays. The other four Sundays our ministers speak at four different churches near London. As far as I know there are no other Old Baptist meetings in Canada.

My intentions were to write earlier in the year. I felt I wanted to thank all who have written for the *Signs*. One seems to be drawn to the writers in love and fellowship, and, if I had the ability, I would like to write and thank them for their writings. "I believe, help thou my unbelief," in the November *Signs* expressed our faith. I feel so unstable at times. Sister Barron's article

was like a cup of cold water to my thirsty soul. I have always enjoyed her writings. I feel she would say as I have heard Elder McColl say, "Give God all the glory." Many other articles that I enjoyed I could mention, but this is too lengthy already.

With love and sweet fellowship, from

A little sister in Canada,
Verna Carscadden

BLACK CREEK UNION

The next session of the **Black Creek Union** will convene on the fifth Saturday and Sunday in March, 1969, with the church at Elm City, Nash County, N. C. The church is located in the town of Elm City, on 301 between Wilson and Rocky Mount.

All who have a mind to attend are cordially invited.

Eli T. Smith, Clerk

SKEWARKEY UNION

The next session of the **Skewarkey Union** is appointed to be held with Bear Grass Church, Martin County, N. C., the 5th Sunday in March and Saturday before. The church is located in Bear Grass, N. C. Elder E. C. Harrison was chosen to preach the Introductory Sermon, with Elder M. E. Garner, alternate.

We wish to extend a cordial invitation for all to come and worship with us.

Elmer B. Peele, Clerk
Rt. 2, Williamston, N. C.

ORIGINAL WHITE OAK UNION

The next session of the **Original White Oak Union** is appointed to be held with the church at Muddy Creek, Duplin County, the fifth Saturday and Sunday in March, 1969. The church is located about 5 miles Southeast of Beulaville, North Carolina.

All lovers of the truth are invited to meet with us.

L. H. Southerland
Union Clerk

Danville, Virginia **March, 1969**

SIGNS OF THE TIMES
Subscription price $4 per year — $7 two years
Published each month by
SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.
Established 1832
Devoted to the Old School Baptist Cause
BUSINESS OFFICE
R. F. D. 1, Box 539, Beechwood Lane
Danville, Va.
EDITORS
Elder David V. Spangler
R. F. D. 1, Box 539, Beechwood Lane
Danville, Va. 24541
Elder John D. Wood
P. O. Box 186, Manassas, Va. 22110
ASSOCIATE EDITORS
Elder W. D. Griffin
39 Welsh Tract Road,
Newark, Deleware 19711
Elder E. J. Lambert
306 Richardson St.,
Winnsboro, Texas 75494
Elder George Ruston
Dutton, Ontario, Canada

All letters for this paper containing subscriptions and remittances should be mailed to Danville, Virginia, as shown below. All notices of meetings and obituaries should be mailed directly to P. O. Box 186, Manassas, Virginia 22110. Articles for publication may be mailed to either address.

SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.
R. F. D. 1, Box 539 Beechwood Lane
Danville, Va. 24541

CONTRIBUTIONS TO THE
INDIGENT FUND
(To January 1, 1969)

Mrs. Tom Strickland, Ala.	$ 1.00
Elder W. D. Griffin, Del.	2.50
Verna Carscadden, Can.	3.00
Mrs. Asa Wells, Va.	1.00
Mrs. Ada Bond, Va.	10.00
Sara L. Taylor, Pa.	3.00
Viola Hurlock, Md.	1.00
Mrs. A. T. Sullivan, Ala.	1.00
W. H. Dean, Ala.	2.00
Mrs. W. H. Beacham, N. C.	1.00
Durwood H. Bradley, Tex.	50.00
Mrs. O. F. Lilliard, N. C.	6.00
W. J. Page, N. C.	3.00
Mrs. C. S. Flynn, Va.	1.00
Mrs. Ralph Lucas, Va.	2.00
Nettie Marion, Calif.	1.00
Jack G. Lindsay, Ariz.	1.00
Mr. and Mrs. Luther Martin, Va.	3.00
Mrs. Mae Landers, W. Va.	3.00

Mrs. C. C. Grace, Ark.	2.00
Roy E. Murphy, Ark.	3.00
Mrs. J. W. Taylor, Ore.	3.00
Elder Louis Stewart, Miss.	1.00
James L. Howell, Ala.	18.00
Mrs. David P. Farmer, Md.	1.00
Acton Perkins, Ky.	1.00

EDITORIAL

(Substance of a sermon preached by Elder George Ruston Sunday, December 24, 1967, at Ekfrid, Ontario.)

"Therefore the Lord himself shall give you a sign: Behold, a virgin shall conceive, and bear a son, and shall call his name Immanuel." (Isaiah 7:14) Also, "Behold, a virgin shall be with child, and shall bring forth a son, and they shall call his name Emmanuel, which being interpreted is, God with us." (Matthew 1:23)

One who is now present wrote of the beauty she saw in the name Emmanuel, God with us. and I would like to talk about that word, "Emmanuel." It is one of those wonderful things that causes us to rise above the traditions of men, and see in that child that was born in Bethlehem, the Lord God Almighty. We are told by tradition that there were three wise men who came to worship Him, but we are not told how many by the Word of God; neither have we any evidence that they were kings or astrologers. We would rather believe that they were led by a Heavenly Light, for Jesus Christ is the bright and morning star spoken of in Revelation 22:16; and is the one who must illuminate each one of us. We must be guided from Heaven if we ever get there at last; and thus the guiding of those men was wonderful.

How far they came, we do not know, but we do know that when they came near Jerusalem, they thought he'd surely be there, and be born in a palace. So they inquired, "Where is he that is born King of the Jews?" Herod did not know, but the Word of God had already told. Herod demanded of the chief priests and scribes where Christ should be born, and they told him, "In Bethlehem, — for thus it is written by the prophet." Micah 5:2 says, "Out of thee shall come forth one that is to be ruler in Israel," but they did not add, "Whose goings forth have been from of old, from everlasting."

Thus we have, dear ones, the wonderful person who is from everlasting to everlasting, taking on a body like our own in the virgin's womb. It says, "The Holy Ghost shall come upon thee, and the power of the Highest shall overshadow thee: therefore also that holy thing that shall be born of thee shall be called the Son of God." In the same way, we must be born again of the Holy Ghost. "The wind bloweth where it listeth and thou hearest the sound thereof, but canst not tell whence it cometh and whither it goeth: so is everyone that is born of the Spirit."

I do not need to go back into the Old Testament, but in Matthew 1:22,23, it says, "Behold a virgin shall be with child, and shall bring forth a son, and they shall call his name Emmanuel, which being interpretated is, God with us." My dear friends, this blessed person who was born of the Virgin Mary, was God over all, blessed forevermore; and the wise men did well that they worshipped him. They did not worship the Virgin, nor Joseph, but they brought just the necessary things that Joseph needed. They brought gold; and the angel told Joseph to flee into Egypt with the young child and his mother. How could they have gone without gold for their expenses? Our God is the same today! He watches over us; He cares for us; He hears our cry. It is a wonderful thing to have a God to go to — a God that is Almighty; a God that declared the end from the beginning; a God whose very presence in your soul means a blissful eternity for you. Just think of it! Whether we are old or young, how wonderful it is if we have a desire for the things of God.

One of the first things I should mention in the beginning of a work of grace, is a convincing of sin. You may try to do better, but the remembrance of your past will still come up before you; and the more you try, the more you will feel

to fail. If God has begun a good work in your heart, He will show the beauty there is in, "Emmanuel, God with us." Jesus had to come and know your troubles when he was a little babe. Some think that Jesus did not cry as a babe, but it says that "Jesus wept" when Lazarus died. I think he must have felt many things that his dear children would feel at some time in their lives. What a mercy, if while we are young we feel to have a God to call upon: to say, "Lord, help me." Sometimes it is only a looking up to Him, a desire, a longing. Sometimes we are brought to see how little we are, and have "nothing to merit esteem or give the Creator delight." "They shall call His name Emmanual." They, not only one, but a number that no one can number. Yes, and in some way, this blessed person before ever he was born into this world, must have been a comfort to those who were looking for his day, for He said, "Your father Abraham rejoiced to see my day, and he saw it and was glad."

I think it a lovely account of Samuel. His mother was barren, and her husband had another wife who had a number of children; but he loved Hannah — and Hannah was barren, and it vexed her so because the other wife was unkind to her because her husband showed such kindness to the woman who was barren. When she went to Shiloh to worship, she was so upset, and in such a condition that Eli, the priest, thought she was drunk. He rebuked her; and she said, "No my lord, I am a woman of a sorrowful spirit. I have drunk neither wine nor strong drink, but have poured out my soul before the Lord." She was praying, and the Lord heard and answered her prayer; and she had a son whom she named Samuel, which means "heard of God, or asked of God." It was lovely that she felt she wanted to devote that child to the Lord. How many women have had that feeling when there has been a kind Providence? They just felt they wanted that child to manifest in some way that the Lord was with them both: "Emmanuel, God with us."

She took Samuel to Shiloh where she had gone in her trouble, and left him with Eli. One night the Lord called Samuel and told him to tell Eli that He would judge his house because his sons made themselves vile, and he restrained them not. It was strange that this child had to bring reproof to Eli for allowing his sons to be so unruly and ungodly in their ways.. What a wonderful thing it is when parents have a love and care for their children — showing their religion by their actions day by day. That was my plague. I asked my pastor's wife in New York City how to bring up children. She said, "Teach them to love and respect you," and I thought she just put it up to me: my behaviour. Eli must have slipped to allow his children to do as they did.

If we have a need shown to us, it seems almost in a negative sense that God is with us, when He shows us our weakness and shortcomings. How undone we are: without grace or any evidence of His saving mercy. How poor and needy we are when left to ourselves; yet here is the evidence of that Holy Spirit's work. Jesus declared, "He shall receive of mine," also "He will reprove the world of sin and of righteousness, and of judgment. "He shall," it is His work. I have been thinking much of a text from which I had spoken at a funeral. I had read Psalm 90, and had tried to speak on verse 17: "Let the beauty of the Lord our God be upon us: and establish thou the work of our hands upon us; yea, the work of our hands establish thou it." After the service a man said, "I would have liked you to dwell upon those works." Moses said, "Let thy works appear unto thy servants, and thy glory unto their children." Why did Jesus come into the world? He came to seek and to save, — not to offer salvation. It is really distressing to think how men have twisted the truth of God. They do not preach a "God with us." They preach that if you will do your part, if you will take a stand for Him, He will be your God. If he has given you to feel you are poor and needy, I can pray for such people: it does not matter whether I am in a pulpit or not,

I pray that God will further His work in their hearts — that instead of the fathers shall be the children. It is His work, and his alone. The Scripture reads, "Then shall the King say unto them on his right hand, Come ye blessed of my Father, inherit the kingdom prepared for you from the foundation of the world: for I am an hungered, and ye gave me meat; I was thirsty, and ye gave me drink; I was a stranger, and ye took me in; naked, and ye clothed me; I was sick and ye visited me; I was in prision, and ye came unto me." The King shall say, "Inasmuch as ye have done it unto one of the least of these my brethren, ye have done it unto me."

My dear friends, when the Lord takes hold of a person, that one is found to be in prison, held captive by the devil at his will. Sin, that enemy, came in the beginning, and if our first parent could not stand against Satan's temptation, can you or I? Therefore it is a wonderful work, if in our ministry we are blest to minister to those who are bound. It is the same Emmanuel who hung upon the cross to whom the dying thief cried, "Lord remember me when thou comest into thy kingdom." It is the same Emmanuel who came to George Ruston and changed his heart, renewed his will and turned his feet to Zion's Hill. I tell you it is the work of God that ye believe on Him whom He hath sent; and how wonderful it is that this is still going on.

Could God allow his Son to lay down his life for them, and not arrest them in due time, call them by his grace, and show them that He has loved them with an everlasting love, "Therefore with loving kindness have I drawn thee." One of the sweetest evidences of "God with us" is the love of God shed abroad in our hearts by the Holy Ghost. "God is love." If you have ever come into the fellowship of brethren, and have walked and talked with them, and heard them tell of the goodness and mercy of God, and your heart went out in love to them, and you feel that you always want to show them that you love them; and if they are taken home, you will think of them, — Where?

"Forever with the Lord,
Amen, so let it be;
Life from the dead is in that word,
'Tis immortality."

The work of God is a positive work — it does not rely upon an individual, or upon men. See what men have done. The Apostles were still alive when they began to bring in false ideas, not only Corinthians, but Galatians; and later men mixed Paganism with popular Christianity. The Church of the living God worshipped at times in dens and caves of the earth. It is not of this world. For centuries the religious world tried to destroy it. Yet even in that, God was with his people in life and in death. In every age the children have shown that they have been with Jesus and learnt of him; and it is through much tribulation they follow their Lord.

Our Lord can take a beggar from the dunghill, to set him among princes of God's people. He embraces such in His love and mercy; and his promises are yea and amen, unto the glory of God. It is He who says, "Thou art mine. When thou passest through the waters I will be with thee: and through the rivers, they shall not overflow thee; when thou walkest through the fire, thou shalt not be burned: neither shall the flame kindle upon thee." Don't stop at anything else. Your want your Lord; you want Him in his fulness of grace and truth as positively as the dying thief on the cross. What changed him? Don't say that he did it himself. No! the Lord changed him; and Jesus our dying Lord said, "Today thou shalt be with me in paradise." See how men have changed that in what they call the Apostles Creed: "He descended into hell." No, He never descended into hell: He endured the hell for his people while he lived, while in Gethsemane, when "His sweat was as it were great drops of blood falling down to the ground." He suffered, bled and died that they might enjoy Heaven.

If you have ever come to the place where the pains of hell have gotten hold of you and you've found trouble and sorrow, it's a blessed thing because the

Lord is there, and He will bring you to the very place where he will kiss you with divine compassion, and enable you to feel as David did in Psalm 116, "I love the Lord, because he hath heard my voice and my supplications, because he hath inclined his ear unto me; therefore will I call upon him as long as I live." "The sorrows of death compassed me, and the pains of hell got hold upon me: I found trouble and sorrow, then called I upon the name of the Lord."

Is this your heart's desire? is this your longing? "It is not of him that willeth nor of him that runneth, but of God that sheweth mercy." "They shall call his name Emmanuel, God with us." I don't think Mary fully comprehended what it meant, but she pondered these things in her heart.

During his ministry "he made himself of no reputation, but took upon him the form of a servant, and became obedient unto death, even the death of the cross." "Wherefore God also hath highly exalted him, and given him a name which is above every name, that at the name of Jesus every knee should bow, — and that every tongue should confess that Jesus Christ is Lord, to the glory of God the Father."

(From a recording taken by our friend Duncan McColl.)

EDITORIAL

Our thoughts have been somewhat on the differences in the doctrine that the Apostle Paul preached, and the doctrines held by many of those who heard him preach, — which difference caused the Apostle much controversy and persecution. Since the two kinds of religion yet exist and are just as contrary to each other as they ever were, we desire to consider some aspects of their differences; and the cause of it.

In doing so we quote a portion of the 24th chapter of Acts, *"But this I confess unto thee, that after the way which they call heresy, so worship I the God of my fathers, believing all things which are written in the law and the prophets: and have hope toward God, which they themselves also allow, that there shall be a resurrection of the dead, both of the just and the unjust. And herein do I exercise myself, to have a conscience void of offense toward God, and toward men."*

My thoughts were somewhat stirred up at seeing a placard on a car of one who was zealous, in his way of being zealous, which read, "Ye must be born again."

I fully concur with this because it is a portion of the language our Saviour used when he was speaking to Nicodemus: "Except a man be born again he cannot see the kingdom of God." etc. But the implication was considerably less than the full declaration of Jesus. We often see signs along the highways containing portions of scripture out of context, and sometimes even expressions which are far from scriptural, by which it is evidently believed that such advertising will lead some to the Lord Jesus Christ.

We desire that our moderation shall be made known to all men, with grace to contend earnestly for the faith once delivered unto the saints. When religion is mentioned in almost any group of people, there will be various opinions expressed; and we should be glad that we are so greatly blessed as to be able to do so without molestation from secular powers, — for it was not always so.

Should one mention that religious advertising cannot lead anyone to know the truth as it is in Jesus, he will be challenged. So the greatest of all religious questions are, What is truth? and what is the source of one's knowledge of it?

These questions are basic, for there is but one Truth; and one source of the knowledge of it. Pharisees professed to believe Moses and the prophets, yet accused the Apostles of heresy for believing what they wrote. The Pharisees knew the letter of the law and the prophets (to which they added their own ideas and traditions,) while the Apostles and other followers of Jesus knew not

only the letter but were taught the spirit and truth of all those things. Their faith was based upon the work of God in their hearts called revelation, by which they preached that those things written by Moses and the prophets were now fulfilled in the coming and work of that One of whom they all wrote, — Jesus Christ. To believe and contend as the disciples of Jesus did, was heresy to all others. Yet these disciples have in subsequent years been blessed with grace to continue to contend earnestly for the faith delivered to them, sometimes reproving and rebuking the open opposition to the truth, but humbly bearing the reproaches of those who knew not God; while these who knew Him not used all the artifices of human depravity to intimidate and crush the truth to earth; which they failed to do because God has always been with his little ones.

The brethren know that it is the desire of every God-called and qualified servant, that he might by the Spirit declare that the church of God believes and worships according the revelation of Jesus Christ, regardless of the charges of heresy, being behind the times, etc. It would seem that the statement made by Jesus to those who did not believe him to be the Christ, "Search the Scriptures, for in them ye think ye have eternal life; and they are they which testify of me," together with all the evidences that he fulfilled them, was enough to stop controversy; but it was not to be so, as evidenced by the apathy of many to this day.

However, we are concerned not so much with those who deny that Jesus was the Son of God, as we are with those who profess the name of Jesus yet deny him by not believing and practicing what He taught, — not believing the complete fulfillment of his mission here on earth. The name Christian is quite popular, but the doctrine of Christ and his Apostles is not popular. When discussing the doctrine with many, it is as thought they read from different Bibles; and the reason for this is the lack of revelation of God in their hearts; and this revelation, we know, is the only thing that brings one from nature to grace. It made the difference between the Pharisee and the publican; and it is the difference today between Christians and nominal christians.

But our thoughts go back to the placards and signs which seem to be a good part of modern christianity, whose religion is one of the great business enterprises in the world. It has become a great advertising enterprise. It is to be supposed that more money is passed, talked about, and urged to be given for religious causes, than is utilized by many of the large commercial enterprises combined. But be it known, my brethren and friends, that the Lord is **not found** by these things, and that in reality He is **not in these things** — though they seem so good and right to multitudes of people. The religion of our Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ, the only true religious worship, consists of the belief and practice of those things given us by the Lord himself in his Word, and confirmed in the hearts of each worshipper; for it must be remembered it is written that, "He that believeth on the Son of God hath the witness in himself."

It is true therefore that, while there are many religions, the knowledge of the true God comes to one only by Him that begins a good work in his people; and then performs that work until the day of Jesus Christ. Here is a point of truth that should be apparent to everyone: All worship of God is laid down by God in the "doctrine of God our Saviour," and all other doctrines, forms, etc, have no sanction or approval either scripturally or experimentally. If this is not true then the Bible is a useless book, or it is totally incomplete; and we might as well say there is no sovereign God. Every man could then be free to follow his own inclinations; and each would be as right as the other; for there would then be no revelation.

But this is not the way it is! God has delivered **his doctrine to his church** in unmistakeable terms, and his servants have declared it through the ages; and his people have worshipped him in spirit

and in truth: and that often in the face of being charged with heresy as Paul was.

It is a fact that all religions except of the Lord Jesus Christ, are in doctrines and practices eclectic; for they are made up of selections from various philosophies, often heathen in origin, that is, not of scriptural origin. Often the name of Jesus is named profusely along with **vain philosophies**, which are unrelated. We are not suggesting that men should not have their own brand of religion, but are saying that the religion of our Lord and Saviour must be as he delivered it unto his church, without any change; and that those who have changed it, have no right to His name.

Heresy is not that which is contrary to the established doctrines of men, but is that which is contrary to the given doctrine of God our Saviour. So the heresy which Paul was accused of, was not in the accused, but in the accusers.

Paul made it very plain that he preached nothing but what Moses and the prophets said should come to pass. And this was the cause of contention: he said it had already come to pass in the person of Jesus Christ; that Jesus was the Son of God, the fulfiller of all things written of him by Moses and the prophets.

Paul's doctrine, (and Peter's and all the other disciples,) was strictly that which was revealed when the fullness of time was come and Jesus came into the world. It was not their doctrine as men, but God's doctrine by revelation that Jesus was the Christ that should come. They were zealous for this doctrine, more so than the Pharisees ever were for theirs, which they claimed was of Moses and the prophets. But the truth is that they added much which was not of Moses and the prophets. The Pharisee's doctrine in their interpretation of Moses, together with additions of their own, was of men; and they did not like it because Paul's preaching "turned the world upside down" as far as they were concerned. Paul and all the other disciples remained aloof from anything outside of what they were commanded when Jesus said, ". . . teaching them to observe all things whatsoever I have commanded you." It was for this reason that Paul wrote the Galatians who were being troubled with "another gospel", "But though we, or an angel from heaven, preach any other gospel unto you than that which we have preached unto you, let him be accursed." And Peter, established in the same doctrine as Paul, declared, ". . . there shall be false teachers among you, who shall privily bring in **damnable heresies**, even denying the Lord that bought them, . . ."

The church therefore has always practiced a "touch not, taste not, handle not" attitude with regard to anything contrary to the pure doctrine of God our Saviour. They cannot join with those who say "A confederacy." (Isaiah 8:12) Others may join house to house, and field to field, but the church of the true and living God shall be kept disinterested in the impossible enterprises of men.

The Apostle said in our text, ". . . and have hope toward God, which they themselves also allow, that there shall be a resurrection of the dead, both of the just and the unjust." The resurrection of the dead, both the just and the unjust, was Paul's hope toward God, and has been the crowning point of the doctrine of His church since the resurrection of Jesus Christ.

And Paul also wrote, "And herein do I exercise myself, to have a conscience void of offense toward God, and toward men." At one time Paul wrote, ". . . my conscience also bearing me witness." So powerful was the revelation of the truth to him, that all the former rational religion he had, was now hateful, for he now had the witness within himself that Jesus was the Christ, and that he was His servant. Thus his conscience was clear that what he believed and preached was clearly approved of God; and he felt no hesitancy in contending for it boldly, though it was called heresy among men in general.

J. D. W.

VOICES OF THE PAST

"He being dead yet speaketh"

I CORINTHIANS VI. 19, 20.

"What? know ye not that your body is the temple of the Holy Ghost which is in you, which ye have of God, and ye are not your own? For ye are bought with a price: therefore glorify God in your body, and in your spirit, which are God's."

At the special request of sister Permelia Cameron, of Texas, we will give such views as we have on the text written above. There were many points on which the faithful apostle had occasion to admonish the church of God which was at Corinth, who, though recognized by him as the church of God, were located among pagan idolaters and other enemies of the truth. In the enforcement of his admonitions he was inspired to use the most potent arguments and incentives to impress on them the importance of their solemn consecration to Christ as their Redeemer, who had bought them in a redemption purchase with his most precious blood. Whether the apostle, in speaking of their body in the singular number, applies the term to them as a church, or to each individual member severally, in either application his argument is appropriate; but as his address is to the whole church, we think he is speaking of the church as an organized body, and whatever would defile the body of an individual member of the church, would desecrate the church in her organic capacity. The plural form of the pronoun, **ye**, makes the admonition applicable to all the church. **Ye** are not your own; **ye** are bought with a price. A temple is a consecrated place, solemnly set apart from a common to a sacred use, and as such it was applied to the body in which God our Savior in his incarnation appeared, and of which he said, "Destroy this temple, and in three days I will raise it up," when he spake of the temple of his body. The sacredness of the body in which Christ was put to death and arose from the dead most vividly appears from the testimony, that in it all the fullness of the Godhead dwelt bodily, and all his members were and are complete in him.

The temple in Jerusalem was a consecrated house of prayer, the sacred place where the children of Israel were to assemble to worship God, and through their high priest to make their offerings to God; and in all their devotions they were to turn their faces towards it when they called on the name of the Lord, thus signifying that the new and living way, and the only way of access to the throne of grace, is through the vail, that is, through the flesh of our Immanuel, for no man can come unto the Father but by him. This is the consecrated way, in which God's chosen people can find grace to help them in time of need.

"Is he a temple? I adore
Th' indwelling majesty and power;
And still to this most holy place
Whene'er I pray I'll turn my face."

The church also, as the body of Christ, is of lively stones built up a spiritual house, a holy priesthood, to offer up spiritual sacrifices, acceptable to God through Jesus Christ. — 1 Peter ii,5. "And are built upon the foundation of the apostles and prophets, Jesus Christ himself being the chief corner stone; in whom all the building, fitly framed together, groweth unto an holy temple in the Lord: in whom ye also are builded together for an habitation of God through the spirit." — Eph. ii, 20-22. In the third chapter of this same epistle to the Corinthians, Paul makes this appeal, "Know ye not that ye are the temple of God, and that the spirit of God dwelleth in you? If any man defile the temple of God, him shall God destroy; for the temple of God is holy (consecrated), which temple are ye."

As our Lord Jesus Christ, in his Mediatorial relation to and identity with the eternal Father, and also with the church, which is his body and fullness, is the only consecrated place in which redeemed and quickened sinners can approach unto God, so is he the sacred temple in which alone they can worship

God acceptably, with reverence and godly fear. God has made his chosen people accepted **in** the Beloved. God is in Christ in all the refulgent fullness of his glory, and all the fullness of the members of the body of Christ are in him, according as God has chosen them in him before the foundation of the world, so they in their vital union, or union of life, are sanctified by God the Father, preserved in Christ Jesus, and called; saved and called with a holy calling, not according to their works, but according to God's own purpose and grace, which was given them in Christ Jesus before the world began. As the light of the knowledge of the glory of God shines in the face of Christ, who is the brightness of the Father's glory, and the express image of his person, the image of the invisible God, so the Shekinah of his presence covers and fills the church as the temple and dwelling place of the Most High God. God is in the midst of her: she shall not be moved; God shall help her, and that right early. "For the Lord hath chosen Zion; he hath desired it for his habitation. This is my rest forever: here will I dwell; for I have desired it. I will abundantly bless her provision: I will satisfy her poor with bread. I will also clothe her priests with salvation: and her saints shall shout aloud for joy. There will I make the horn of David to bud: I have ordained a lamp for mine anointed. His enemies will I clothe with shame: but upon himself shall his crown flourish." — Psa. Cxxxii, 13-18.

As the place where God has graciously recorded his name, and where he dwells, is his temple, so the saints also in whom he by his spirit dwells in this sense we understand the apostle to speak of the body or bodies of the saints, as temples chosen, redeemed, called, consecrated, sealed and prepared for the indwelling of his spirit. So that in him who is born of God is a spiritual offspring of God, a child of God, a son or daughter of the Lord Almighty, begotten of the Father, born of the Spirit, and is manifestly an heir of God, and joint heir with Christ; for it is born, not of blood, nor of the will of the flesh, nor of the will of man, nor of a corruptible or perishable seed, but of incorruptible seed, by the Word of God, which liveth and abideth forever, and therefore is a new-born child of God, a spiritual and heavenly treasure committed to an earthen vessel. "For God, who commanded the light (or life, for the life that was in Christ was and is the light of men, John i. 4) to shine out of darkness, hath shined in our hearts, to give the light of the **knowledge of the glory of God** (which is life, John xvii. 3) in the face of Jesus Christ. But we have this treasure in earthen vessels, that the excellency of the power may be of God, and not of us."—2 Cor. iv. 6, 7.

These earthen vessels are our mortal bodies, descended from the earthy Adam, formed of the dust of the ground, which sinned and fell in Adam, were redeemed by Christ, before prepared unto glory, washed and sealed with the holy spirit of promise, which dwells in us as a divine treasure, and is an earnest of our spiritual inheritance, which is reserved in heaven for us who are kept by the power of God through faith unto salvation, ready to be revealed at the last time. These bodies we cannot call our own: they were sold under sin; but they are bought with a price, and are called a purchased possession, to be hereafter delivered from the bondage of corruption into the glorious liberty of the sons of children of God. Though now they are mortal, corruptible and vile, they are sealed to the day of deliverance, when they shall be changed from mortal to immortal, from corruptible to incorruptible, from natural to spiritual, and from vile to glorious, and be fashioned like the glorious body of our risen Redeemer. And we know that when he shall appear, we shall be like him; for God has predestinated all whom he foreknew to be conformed to the image of his Son, that he might be the first born among many brethren. It is strange that any of the children of God should fail to perceive a difference between the vessel and the treasure which it contains: the casket and the precious jewel committed to it. The vessel is the outer man, the

treasure is the inner or new man; and these are contrary one to the other, causing a continual conflict as long as we continue in our militant state.

As the tabernacle in the wilderness and the temples in Jerusalem were the consecrated dwellings of the Shekinah or the presence of the Lord, sanctified as his abode, so the indwelling Godhead of Christ's own supreme deity was manifest in the body of his flesh, as the temple of the living God, and the consecrated sanctuary of his people. And as the vital union of Christ, in his Mediatorial Sonship, with his mystical body the church, identifies them with him, even as he is identified with the Father, so he by his spirit dwells in the church as his body, the fullness of him that filleth all in all. The head of the church is Christ, and the head of Christ is God. Christ is in the Father, and the Father is in Christ, and Christ and the Father are one; even so also the church is in Christ, and Christ is in the church, and Christ and the church are one. As therefore Christ dwells in his church, and all the fullness of the Godhead dwells in Christ, therefore the church is his consecrated temple. And as Christ by his spirit dwells experimentally in each quickened member of his body, and has redeemed their persons with his own precious blood, their bodies are sealed, as we have already shown, with the holy spirit of promise, which makes their bodies consecrated temples, in which his spirit dwells; for they are sanctified by God the Father, and chosen to salvation through sanctification of the Spirit unto obedience, and sprinkling of the blood of Jesus Christ. To sanctify is to set apart by solemn consecration to a sacred purpose or calling; so by the redemption in which Christ gave himself for them they are individually and personally, as well as collectively, bought with a price, and are by sacred right the property of him who purchased them with his own blood; and are therefore not their own, nor have they a right to withhold their service from him whose they are, and whom they are commanded to glorify in their body and in their spirit, which are God's.

How solemn the obligation by which the children of God are bound to honor, obey and glorify God, devoting all the ability he has given them in that direction. To them it is said, All things are yours, and ye are Christ's, and Christ is God's. "Know ye not that your bodies are the members of Christ? shall I then take the members of Christ, and make them the members of an harlot? God forbid. What? know ye not that he which is joined to an harlot is one body? for two, saith he, shall be one flesh. But he that is joined unto the Lord is one spirit." Our bodies are members of Christ, for he took on him the seed of Abraham; and if we be Christ's, then are we the seed of Abraham, and heirs according to promise. The children being partakers of flesh and blood, he also himself likewise took part of the same. His taking part of the flesh and blood of which his children are partakers, did not make him the Son of God, for his relation and identity with the Father were from everlasting; neither did his children partaking of flesh and blood make them the children of God, but only developed them as children of the flesh, even as the incarnation of the Son of God manifested him as the Son of man. Hence, in the body of his flesh he claims his disciples as the bone of his bones and the flesh of his flesh. The bodies of his redeemed people are the members of his body, of which he saith by the mouth of the inspired psalmist, "My substance was not hid from thee, when I was made in secret, and curiously wrought in the lowest parts of the earth. Thine eyes did see my substance, yet being unperfect; and in thy book all my members were written, which in continuance were fashioned (or as in the margin, what days they should be fashioned), when as yet there was none of them." — Psa. cxxxix. 15, 16. The bodies of the saints were all comprehended in the body of the flesh in which Christ came to do the will of the Father, when he took on him the seed of Abraham, and was manifested in our flesh under the law, to redeem us from under the

law, that we might receive the adoption for which we are now waiting, and must wait, to wit, the redemption of the body. —Heb. ii. 14, 16; Gal iii. 29; Rom. viii. 23.

By all these considerations the solemn admonitions of the apostle come home to us as the redeemed members of the body of Christ, showing the enormity of sinfulness justly chargeable on those who desecrate the body of which they are members, by asserting an independence or free agency, or by any unhallowed association religiously with idols, or with any other religious body than that of the Lord Jesus. "For as the body is one, and hath many members, and all the members of that one body, being many are one body; so also is Christ. For by one Spirit are we all baptized into one body, whether we be Jews or Gentiles, whether we be bound or free; and have been all made to drink into one Spirit. For the body is not one member, but many." — 1 Cor. xii. 12-14. May we be divinely preserved from sinning against the body of which the grace of God has made us members, or of defiling the temple which God has consecrated, and in which he dwells by his spirit. "If any man defile (or destroy, as in the margin) the temple of God, him shall God destroy; which temple are ye." How fearful the judgment! and how vigilantly and constantly should we watch and pray, lest we be tempted to bring reproach or dishonor upon the consecrated temple in which the Holy Ghost dwells.

The destruction of which the apostle warns us to beware is not the interminable perdition of the ungodly, but that destruction which is parabolically compared to salt that has lost its savor, and is thenceforth good for nothing but to be cast out and trodden under foot of men. Paul says, "I keep under my body, and bring it into subjection; lest that by any means, when I have preached to others, I myself should be a castaway." It is in this sense christians may be destroyed as to their usefulness in the church, their communion and sweet fellowship with the saints, and enjoyment of the approving smiles of their God. This is indeed a much sorer punishment than Moses ever inflicted on those who despised his precepts, though they died or were put to death without mercy, under two or three witnesses. None but the chastened sons of God can know how sore a plague is sin, and how terrible the strokes of God's chastising rod.

(Editorial by Elder Gilbert Beebe March 15, 1880.)

OBITUARIES

ELDER LESTER E. LEE

It has pleased our Heavenly Father to remove from our midst by death our dearly beloved brother and pastor, Elder Lester E. Lee. He was born February 28, 1908, and died June 25, 1968.

He was received into the fellowship of Mingo Primitive Baptist Church in August, 1931, and remained a faithful member until death. He began speaking in conference in 1941, and was ordained in April, 1942. He was a firm believer in salvation by grace. He loved the church and people in general. He spent much time visiting the sick and dying in homes and hospitals. I never heard him say it was too cold or too hot to answer the call of the sick, or to bury one in the watery grave, to arise in newness of life.

Brother Lee and I were boys together, being reared not very far apart. He was of good moral character from his youth; and had a good report from both within and without the church. We miss him very much, but we feel his sorrows and troubles have ended, and that our loss is his eternal gain.

He is survived by his faithful companion, Sister Kay Belle Dunn Lee; one son, Lester E., Jr.; one daughter, Mrs. Virginia Lee Watson; and one grandchild. Also by three brothers, Almond, Henry, and Oliver; and by three sisters, Mrs. Elma Smith, Mrs. Roland Jermigan and Mrs. Bruce Jermigan.

His funeral was conducted by Elder W. D. Godwin and Elder C. D. Turner, and his body was laid to rest in the family cemetery, in the presence of a great throng of witnesses, beneath a mound of flowers.

Done by order of Mingo Church in conference on Saturday before the second Sunday in October, 1968. It is requested that a copy be recorded on our church book, one sent to the family, and one sent to the *Signs of the Times* for publication.

Committee:
Elder W. D. Godwin
Sister Hattie Bass

ALFONZA W. DUDLEY

Brother Alfonza W. Dudley was born in Franklin County, near Rocky Mount, Virginia, August 17, 1890, and later moved to Hardy, Virginia.

He united with old Linville Primitive Baptist Church July 8, 1908, and was baptized by Elder S. O. Plybon. In June, 1921, he was received by letter in Sandy Level Church, near Hardy, of which he was a member until death. He died April 12, 1968, making his stay on earth almost seventy-eight years.

He was never married. Survivors are two sisters of Roanoke, Virginia, Mrs. Florence Maxey and Mrs. Eva Brumfield, and Mrs. Blanche Brumfield, Reidsville, N. C.; four brothers: Harry Dudley, Vinton, Va.; Henry Dudley, Salem, Va.; Dewitt Dudley, Rocky Mount, Va.; and Rufus Dudley, Hardy, Va.

He died in a hospital, and was always glad for brethren and friends to visit him. We feel that God has called him home to be with Him, where there is no sickness, sorrow, pain or death: where all will be peace, love and joy forever.

His funeral was conducted by his Pastor, Elder Leonard Brammer and Elder Posie Plybon; and his body was laid to rest in the family cemetery near Hardy.

We extend our heartfelt sympathy to the family; and bow in humble submission to the will of God. Written by a sister in hope,

Pearl Dudley

ELDER D. C. DAVIS

Elder D. C. Davis was born in Johnson City, Tennessee, February 11, 1874.

He taught school in Kentucky for some time before coming west in 1898.

He was married in 1902 to Fannie Cox. From this union were born four daughters: Mrs. Claud Garrison, Moclips; Mrs. Charles Feldtman, Swofford; Mrs. Wayne Huntting, Silver Creek; and Mrs. Henry Rollins, Centralia. Three sons: Ray Davis, Centralia; and Leonard and Lowell Davis, both of Swofford.

Elder Davis joined the Cowlitz River Church in 1907, was ordained a Deacon and served faithfully until the year of 1956. He was then ordained to the full work of the gospel ministry. He had a great love and understanding of the true gospel and loved to speak of his Saviour. He enjoyed going among the other churches and was richly blessed to meet the people who had an experience of God's grace.

He appeared to be anxious for the call to his Eternal Home, which came April 24, 1967, at the age of 93 years.

He was laid to rest in the Doss Cemetery, Mossyrock, Washington, to await the resurrection call of his Saviour.

Written by
Ernest Attebery

ANNIE BEN ROBERSON

In accordance to the request of the Robersonville Primitive Baptist Church, I will attempt to pen a few lines in memory of Sister Annie Ben Roberson. Sister Roberson entered this life on October 7, 1882, and was called from our midst on October 20, 1968, thus making her stay upon this earth 86 years, and 13 days. She was the daughter of the late John A. and Julia Frances Purvis.

Sister Roberson united with the Robersonville Primitive Baptist Church many years ago and enjoyed attending her meetings until her health would not permit her to do so. She professed a hope in an all wise, all powerful, and merciful God. She was a believer in salvation by grace and trusted and abided in the hope of being taken on the wings of God's love to that celestial city, whose builder and maker is God. We hope our loss is our sister's eternal gain.

Surviving are her husband, Jesse Ben Roberson, three sons and four daughters, seven grandchildren, and four great grandchildren. Also surviving are one brother and one sister.

To the family the church extends her heartfelt sympathy. May you be comforted by God's love and divine words of comfort is our prayer.

Her funeral was conducted in the Robersonville Primitive Baptist Church by Elder W. E. Grimes and Mr. John Browning. Interment was in the Robersonville Cemetery.

RESOLVED, That a copy be sent to *Zion's Landmark, Signs of the Times,* and *Old Faith Contender* for publication, a copy be sent to the family and a copy be placed on the church record.

Done by order of conference the first Saturday in November, 1968.

Elder I. S. Conner, Moderator
Johnny Ray Gardner, Committee

SISTER MELLIE BYRD

We, the Church at Liberty, wish to bow in humble submission to our gracious Heavenly Father in removing from our midst a beloved Sister, Mellie Byrd. She had been in declining health for a long time. Sister Byrd manifested her Christianity in her home, among her neighbors, and was faithful to her church, filling her place as long as her health permitted.

Sister Byrd died at home September 6, 1968, in Johnston County, N. C. She was born November 19, 1892, in Harnett County, N. C., having lived nearly 76 years. She was the daughter of the late John R. Stewart and Mary McLamb Stewart.

She united in marriage to Cleveland L. Byrd November 26, 1910. To this union two sons and a daughter were born. Her husband and children preceded her in death. Her survivors are a brother, Daniel Stewart; a sister, Mrs. Betty McLamb, and several nieces and nephews.

On Saturday before the first Sunday in November, 1932, she united with Bethsady Primitive Baptist Church, Harnett County, N. C. She moved her membership to Liberty Primitive Baptist Church January, 1956, and was a charter member.

Her funeral was preached by her Pastor, Elder C. D. Turner and Elder W. D. Godwin at Liberty Church, then was laid to rest in Bethsady Church Cemetery to await the calling of the Saviour to take her around the Throne of God to live with the Saints where there will be no disappointments, sorrows, griefs, or pains.

This was done in conference Saturday before the first Sunday in October, 1968.

It was resolved that a copy to be sent to the family, one to be recorded on the church book, and one to be sent to the *Signs of the Times* for publication.

Committee:
Sister Eva Tadlock
Sister Lovie Young
Brother James G. Young

SISTER LULA HOBSON

Sister Lula Hobson departed this life while in the Betsy Johnson Memorial Hospital, Dunn, N. C. on September 14, 1968. She was born to her parents, Nathan Tart and Mary Ann Stewart Tart, February 15, 1894, making her stay on earth a little more than 74½ years. She was married to the late Evander Hobson on November 6, 1910. To this union four children were born, two sons and two daughters: Clifford Martin Hobson, Rt. 3, Dunn, N. C.; Vernon Monroe Hobson of Spring Lake, N. C.; Mrs. Vira Turlington, Rt. 2, Dunn, N. C.; and Mrs. Hilda Wood, Rt. 1, Benson, N. C.; also five grandchildren.

Her funeral was conducted at Liberty Primitive Baptist Church by her pastor, Elder C. D. Turner, Mr. Frank Turnage, and Mr. John William Smith. Then her body was laid to rest in the Devotional Gardens, Harnett County, N. C.

She joined Bethsady Primitive Baptist Church the Saturday before the first Sunday in November, 1932. She moved her membership to Liberty Primitive Baptist Church in January, 1956, making her a charter member. Sister Hobson was faithful in all her duties, as a wife, mother, neighbor, and her church. Her attendance was regular as long as health permitted. She was a firm believer in Salvation by the Grace of God.

She was bedridden for quite some time. Now, we can say to the dear family, weep not. Mother is resting on the beautiful shore where we hope to meet her again, where sad parting will be no more and all suffering is over. The Lord is good, let us be reconciled to his Holy Will. Yea, blessed are the dead who die in the Lord.

This was done in conference Saturday before the first Sunday in October, 1968. It was resolved that a copy be sent to the family, one to be recorded in the church book, and one to be sent to the *Signs of the Times* for publication.

Committee:
Sister Eva Tadlock
Sister Lovie Young
Brother James G. Young

RESOLUTION OF RESPECT BROTHER BERNICE TART

We, the Liberty Church, bow in humble submission to the Holy calling of our Heavenly Father from our midst, Brother William Bernice Tart, who stood firm for the doctrine and faith of salvation by grace.

Brother Tart was born in Harnett Co., N. C., March 22, 1896, and departed this life April 30, 1968, in Harnett Co., N. C. at the age of 72 years, 1 mo., and 8 days. He was the son of the late Thomas Tart and Sister Phoebe McLamb Tart. Brother Tart was married to Mallie Hodges Tart December 3, 1916. To this union were born fifteen children. Three died in infancy. His survivors are: His wife, five daughters, Alice Mae Barefoot, Callie Gertrude Lee, Mallie Irene Penny, Phoebe Ellen Haney, of Rt. 2, Dunn, N. C. and Spicey Hortense Barefoot, Rt. 2, Benson, N. C.; seven sons, Jasper B., James E., William Ernest, Junius Monroe, David Duncan, Richard Thomas Tart, of Rt. 2, Dunn, N. C., and Marvin D. Tart of Benson, N. C.; seventeen grandchildren, and one great grandchild.

Brother Tart united with Liberty Primitive Baptist Church January, 1958 while he was in the Veterans' Hospital, Fayetteville, N. C. and was baptized there in a bathtub by his Pastor, Elder Lester E. Lee. He was a faithful member of the church and attended the meetings regularly until a short time before

his death. Brother Tart was a retired farmer and a good neighbor, always ready to lend a helping hand.

His funeral was held at Liberty Church by his Pastor, Elder Lester E. Lee and his grandson, Leon Tart. His body was laid to rest in Isham McLamb Cemetery, Johnston Co., N. C. to await the coming of our Lord and Saviour, Jesus Christ, who will call his sleeping body to arise together with all the redeemed family of God, to be made like Him and to see Him and be satisfied forever.

We say to the family and the host of friends, weep not as those who have no hope.

A committee was appointed in conference June 1, 1968, by Liberty Church.

RESOLVED, That we send the family a copy of these resolutions. Also, that we enter a copy on our Church records, and send a copy to the *Signs of the Times* for publication.

Committee:
Brother James G. Young
Sister Katie Barefoot
Sister Lovie Young

ELDER R. P. HENDRIX

Elder R. P. Hendrix was born March 11, 1889, and departed this life February 22, 1968. He leaves to mourn their loss a loving and faithful wife, five daughters, five sons, several grandchildren, great grandchildren, and great great grandchildren.

He united with the Primitive Baptist Church June 4, 1921, at Frisco City, Alabama; and was liberated to preach September 1, 1923, and was ordained to the ministry July 5, 1924. The presbytery was Elders B. Sawyer and T. L. Harris. He was the pastor of Shiloh Church from 1938 until God called him home; and he was also pastor of Mt. Zion Church fifteen miles west of Mobile, Ala.

He had many trials and persecutions during his ministry, but continued to wear the breastplate of faith, love, etc. He stood firm in the doctrine of the Old School Baptists to the end. He was faithful to his churches, always contending for peace and love among the children of God. He had many travels among the churches, always willing and submissive to God's calling.

We mourn not for him as they that have no hope, for he was strong in faith, and always contended for the old landmarks that the forefathers stood for in the Old School Primitive Baptist faith and order. To know him was to love him. We bow in humble submission to our Heavenly Father who does all things well.

His funeral was conducted by Elders R. M. Griffin and Max Walker. His spirit has gone to God who gave it, and his body is awaiting the glorious resurrection.

Written by his oldest granddaughter, who loved him very dearly, and misses his sweet smiles and kind words so much.

Valerie Mason

CORNIE EVANS

Brother Cornie Evans was born March 30, 1882, and died March 24, 1968, at the age of 86. He was married to the former Maggie French, who survives with the following children, Edgar Evans, Lynwood Evans, Mrs. Louise Rainer and Mrs. Inez Lewis, all of La Crosse and Robert Lee Evans of California. One brother Eugene Evans of Raleigh, N. C. and two half sisters, Mrs. Joe Thomasson and Lucy Mae Evans of Florida. He was preceded in death by three children. Brother Evans was received into Dan River Church on Sept. 21, 1940, and although living many miles from his church, he attended meetings very regularly.

His funeral was conducted at the funeral home chapel in South Hill, Va. by his pastor, Elder D. V. Spangler. Burial was in the La Crosse Cemetery to await the Resurrection.

Harold D. Weatherford

SISTER SALLIE JANE LUTHER

Once again the Lord has been pleased to remove from our midst one of our members, Sister Sallie Jane Luther. Sister Luther joined Dan River Primitive Baptist Church in June, 1946, and was a faithful member, attending the meetings as long as she was able. She was born June 21, 1895, was united in marriage to Brack L. Luther Jan. 1, 1922, to this union were born one son, Carl Luther, and one daughter, Mamie Geraldine Luther. Sister Luther died at Danville Memorial Hospital after an extended illness on July 6, 1968. She is survived by one daughter Mamie Geraldine Luther, Route 3, Eden, N. C.; one brother, Charlie Roach and one sister, Mrs. Lucy Hyler of Eden, N. C.

Her funeral was held at Dan River Church by her pastor Elder D. V. Spangler and she was laid to rest in the church cemetery. We feel our beloved sister has spent her appointed time here, and it is our humble prayer that it may please our God to reconcile those left to mourn the loss of this dear one, and to feel their loss is her eternal gain.

Boyd and Daisy Minter

Signs of the Times

DEVOTED TO THE OLD SCHOOL BAPTIST CAUSE

'The Sword of the Lord and of Gideon'

VOL. 137 DANVILLE, VA., APRIL, 1969 NO. 4

IS IT TIME TO RENEW
YOUR SUBSCRIPTION?
IF YOUR EXPIRATION DATE
IS 4/69
IT EXPIRES WITH THIS ISSUE

ENJOYED THE ASSOCIATIONS

Duanesburg, New York 12056

Dear Elders Wood and Spangler;

I have had the thought to write you many times, but I felt there was nothing on my mind that would interest the brethren. I have many pleasant thoughts of the associations and meetings we were privileged to attend last Summer and Fall. Wherever I went to meeting I always felt at home with my people.

When the **Signs of the Times** arrives it is like a letter from home. In it we read of the joys and sorrows, fears and hopes of the brethren, and it makes me feel warm inside.

I enjoyed Brother James Carter's letter, and in it where he spoke of "you cannot sing songs of Zion in a strange land." I thought, How true. The inhabitants of the strange land do not understand our language. In this same issue, November, 1968, another brother said the same thing in a letter written over a hundred and ten years ago. He wrote to a sister "How can they sing the songs of Zion in a strange land?" The ways of the Lord are wonderful to behold.

The Lord takes care and watches over his people. Psalm 105, verse 17 reads. "He sent a man before them, even Joseph, who was sold for a servant." I feel that this was all laid out in the way of salvation, and I feel Joseph was a type of Christ. When the time came He sent his son Jesus to save his people from their sins. Jesus went before his people as the Captian of their salvation. (Hebrews 2: 9,10) Our carnal nature is at enmity against this; and man, when left to himself, immediately wants to do something. In Psalm 20: 7, we read, "Some trust in chariots, and some in horses: but we will remember the name of the Lord our God."

The Lord's people have many temptations and trials. Sometimes they do things that they would not, and cannot do the things they would; but they have a hope that in the last, they, through the atoning blood of Jesus, will be found clothed and in their right mind.

Again I want to thank the brethren of the Upper Country Line and the Salisbury Associations for the fine hospitality given us while we were there.

Please forgive any error for I feel to be the least of all. Thanks, Elder Wood, for the recording tapes of the Salisbury association.

With hope and Trust in God,
Woodrow W. Bellinger

MORE FROM SISTER TEDDER

My second marriage was to William Sidney Boswell September 11, 1941. Before we were married I told him that I was a member of the Old Baptist Church at Pittman's Grove, which I loved so well that I did not want anything to come between me and the ones I loved with all my heart. He said he would go with me when he could. For two or three years he would go with me, and then he got to where he would not go, but wanted to go to picture shows. I did not like the shows, but went one night because he wanted me to, all the while praying

that God would show him it was not right. Later I went again with him, and a voice said, "you don't belong in here, you can't serve God and the devil." I got up and told him that he could stay there if he wished, but I am going; so I went, and have not been since.

He still would not go with me to church, but would mock their singing. I did not say anything to him, but would say within my heart, "Lord forgive him for he knoweth not what he doeth." I am not writing this because I did not love him, for I prayed for him day and night, desiring that the Lord would show him better.

In 1953 I started having blood clots and suffered with one in the back of my neck. When it got well I had one in my thyroid gland, and suffered greatly, asking the Lord to take me out of my suffering. This song kept singing inside of me for I could not sing:

"Father, I stretch my hands to thee,
No other help I know.
If thou withdraw thyself from me,
Ah, whither shall I go."

They took me to the hospital, where I was for two weeks. After a long time I got better, not well. In June, 1954, I had another one in the artery in my heart. O how sick I was. I went to the Quarterly Meeting the second Saturday and Sunday, but did not tell my husband about it, for he would not have let me gone. I asked the Lord to take care of me. I spent the night with my sister, and she did not know I was so sick. I went back to the meeting on Sunday, and took the bread and wine with them I thought for the last time. (That was fifteen years ago) I went to my son's for dinner on Sunday; and when we got home we told my husband and step-son how sick I was.

On Monday I tried to work in the garden, but could not. On Thursday my daughter and I were cooking dinner, and I had an attack, which my heart tablets kept from hurting so bad. On Sunday after that I was taken to the hospital, but I did not know anything about it. I had six more attacks after I got there, and at the last one they thought I was dead. As for what was going on in this world, I knew nothing about it. I hope God took me out of this world to show me something: I saw the handwriting on the wall, which told me I was crucified with Christ; I died with him, and was buried with him; I arose with him, and was waiting for his coming again.

When I came back I was so weak I could not raise my hand to my head, but this scripture came to me, "Comfort ye, comfort ye my people saith your God; speak ye comfortably to Jerusalem and cry unto her that her warfare is accomplished, that the iniquity is pardoned; for she hath received at the Lord's hands double for all her sin."

I got better fast. Oh how I thank God for his wonderful blessings. "God moves in a mysterious way his wonders to perform." I am glad it is all in His hands and not man's. When I was able to go home I was soon able to sit on the porch. My husband was plowing in front of the house, and I was praying to God to open his eyes that he could see, unstop his ears so that he could hear, and take away his hard and stony heart and give him a heart of flesh that he could understand; and show him what he is by nature. He came out at the end of the row and drove the mule into the yard; and came and sat down beside me. I asked him if he was tired; and he said, No, but that something had happened to him. He said, "I have hated the Old Baptists Church, and all of them, but something has made me love what I have hated, and hate what I did love." I said, "Praise God. I thank God, he has answered a sinner's prayers. I have been praying for you a long time."

I tell you I never had to ask him to go to church any more. I was so happy for him. He loved the church and wanted to join, but had a stroke in March, 1960, and died in June. He told Brother W. E. Turner and Brother C. D. Turner that if he ever got able, he wanted to be baptized; but it was not the Lord's will. Both of the brothers came and preached and sang for him. We both loved this song:

"I love my Saviour God
Because he first loved me;
Because he shed his precious blood
To set my spirit free."

I loved him but God loved him best. "The Lord giveth and the Lord taketh away, blessed be the name of the Lord."

I married the third time to a member of the Old Baptist Church. We are old, but we enjoy living together. His name is Eric Tedder. We are not able to go to church like we want to, and we get very hungry for the food that comes from the Master's table; and when we are blessed to receive it, our cup runs over, and we rejoice in a Saviour's love.

I love to read the **Signs of the Times.** All of it is good. I can't see to read the fine print in the Bible, but I can read the **Signs.** I know that it is by God's grace and mercy that I am still here. I am made to sing, "Praise God from whom all blessings flow." I can't praise his holy name enough. I go in fear and trembling most of the time, feeling to be a sinner saved by grace if at all, I humbly beg you all to pray for me.

A little sister in Christ, I hope

Mrs. Nancy Tedder
Rt. 1,
Lucama, N. C.

EXPERIENCE

Dear Brethren and Friends in the Lord:

I have had a mind for some time to write some for the Signs. My weakness and imperfections have given me much fear; however, I believe the Lord is able to give me strength to do so, if it be his will. I hope and pray He will direct my mind in the right way.

I was born in Patrick County, Virginia, August 11, 1920, in a little log cabin about five miles from Fairystone Park. My mother had been married before, and had been left with some small children. When I was about eight months old my natural father died, leaving my mother again with more small children.

I do not remember much about my life until I was about eight years old. We did not own a home and found ourselves moving from one place to another. At about the age of eight I had scarlet fever, and the doctor told the neighbors that he did not think I would live. I was out for some time, I do not know how many days, and did not know anything. My grandfather lived with us about this time, and he was taken sick and died.

My mother did not have the money to buy clothes for me to go to school, so I had to wear my grandfather's clothes. I went to school but very little, and what time I did go I was nicknamed Grandpa, because my clothes were too large for me. Sometime in early life I had serious thoughts about death and what would become of me after death; but as I thought on these things, I also thought I had plenty of time; and before I got old I would think more about it. But time went on, and sometimes it did not bear on my mind so heavy; but other times it would get so heavy that it seemed I could not bear it.

I felt to be so young, and such a vile sinner, but I thought I was too young to even think about joining the Church because most of them were up in age. I thought I was too young even to think of such things, and would try to put them out of mind. I would go with my mother to church, and would see them and my mother crying, and I could not understand why. Why would they cry if they were happy? I did not know that their tears were of joy. I have always felt to be a misfit with my schoolmates, and with the Church people today. I well remember that one time my teacher came to me on the school ground and said to me, "Leonard, why don't you play with the other children?" I don't remember what I told her, but I felt so unwanted by my schoolmates.

There was an Elder who was to preach at a church close to the schoolhouse, and the teacher told us children that we would all go down to hear him. Most of the children as well as myself were glad to get away from school awhile; and this was the church I had been going to with my mother. We all went in and sat down, and the Elder began to preach.

At the close of his sermon he turned to us children and began to admonish us how we should mind our parents, and how we should not worry them; for this was good in the sight of God. Before I knew what had taken place, I began to choke up in my throat. I have said, and still say, that I believe that was the first sermon I ever heard. Sometime after that my mother came back from church and told me that the church wanted me to be their housekeeper. I was twelve or more years old at this time, and I felt that to be a great honor: I would sweep the dust that came from the Saint's feet; and to be a doorkeeper in the House of the Lord was more than I felt worthy to be.

Time went on and I got worse instead of better, it seemed to me. I had heard people say that after you pass twelve years of age, that you would come to the age of accountability; and now I have passed that and have not felt the deliverance at the hand of the Lord. Time went on, and we moved to the little Town of Bassett, Va., and I went to work in the plant there. My burden of sin became so heavy it seemed I could not live. I became very ill and could not hold down my job. This gave me much concern, and I began to lose weight; and it seemed the doctors were doing me no good. What to do I could not find. I would try to pray but it seemed the Lord would not hear. I would go to bed at night and lay there trying to beg the Lord for mercy; and when I arose in the morning, my very breathing was, "O Lord have mercy on me. O Lord deliver me according to thy grace. Bless me, O Lord, that this mountain of sin might be removed from me. I confess before thee, O Lord of heaven and earth, that I am vile, I am undone; but I believe thou art able to set me free, thou art able to give me life."

I remember one night going to bed as usual; and sometime in the night I dreamed I saw a large body of clear water. As I looked at this water a voice seemed to say, In it dwelleth righteousness. As I thought on this it seemed that in it dwelled righteousness for me, and I felt this was to show me I should be baptized. But I wanted more evidence. One of my half-brothers was boarding with us at this time. I thought him to be a good man and I asked him to pray for me — it seemed the Lord would not hear me, and my prayers seemed to go no higher than my head. My half-brother went to his bedroom that night, and I could hear his voice but could not understand his words. That night I dreamed I saw a man standing in the pulpit of my home church; and this man was my Lord, and he beckoned for me to come. I awoke the next morning and told my brother the dream. He was and still is a member of another order, but he said to me, "That is the church for you."

I had been sick all of that winter, as I stated before. Sometime in March I had gone to bed as before, begging the Lord for mercy. The next morning I awoke, got up and walked to the window and looked out. My tongue will never be able to describe what I saw, and how I felt. I had never felt this way before: as I stood before that window I saw a new world. I believe I saw my Lord in the pardon of my sins; that His blood had made me clean, and I was as free from sin as if I had never sinned. O the peace and joy that flooded my soul! I wanted to talk about my Saviour to every one I met. I wanted to tell them what He had done for me — how he had come and taken my feet out of the pit, and put a new song in my mouth, even praise to His name. My thought and desire was to tell the church my feelings; but I wanted more evidence. It came to me that if I didn't go with what I had, I would not receive any more. I felt that I would die if I did not go.

I was now only seventeen years of age. I went before the church at Riverview, Bassett, Virginia, the fourth Sunday in March, 1938, and was received. I was baptized the fourth Sunday morning in May, 1938. I felt I left something there that has not been with me since: the heavy load I carried was gone, and I felt I had been enabled of the Lord to do His will for the first time in my life.

I went on rejoicing I don't know how long; but soon Satan came along and began to tempt me, and these thoughts would arise in my mind: You have gone to these good people and told them that you have a hope of heaven; and they believed you. You should be ashamed of yourself. Over this I began to beg the Lord again, O Lord, what must I do? I want to be submissive to thy will. It would be hard for me to go back and tell them I was mistaken in the whole thing; but, Lord, if I have done wrong, I will go back and ask them to take my name off of the Church Book.

About this time I laid down on the bed in mother's room, not knowing what to do. I cannot tell whether I was asleep or not, but a man's hand appeared before me. I could see the robe as it swung from his wrist; and as I beheld this strange sight, I saw his arm — and then I saw a body, but did not see his face. And, behold, it was the body of my Lord: I could see the blood and water flowing from His side. As I write this my eyes are dim with tears. As I beheld this glorious sight, the words seemed to say within me, This blood was shed for me.

I went on for some time, — a stranger to myself and to others, I thought. I became burdened again, and what was wrong I did not know. I did try again to beg the Lord to show me what he would have me do. I even asked the Lord if I was wrong about the whole thing, and if I should go back and repent again; or if I had left my first love. My cry was, O Lord, help me. O Lord, lead me in the right way. Keep me by the right hand of thy righteousness.

I well remember at church one time, a brother Deacon called me aside and said, Brother Brammer, I have been watching you, and I see your interest in the Church, and seemingly you are carrying a burden for a deacon; and I wanted to ask you about it. I did not deny it, and told him I felt to be burdened for something, but did not know what for. My home church called a presbytery to look into my qualifications as a deacon. This was in June, 1949, the fourth Saturday. After this I went for a short time thinking that this would ease my burden; but in a few months the burden came back worse than ever. Again I did not know what to do. My dear reader if you have not traveled this road you may not know what I am talking about; but if you have, then you know.

I began to feel that I would have to speak in public; but my thoughts were, I cannot do this for I am slow of speech and of a stammering tongue; and I would try to put it away from me. Time went on and I thought I could cast it aside; but it was greater than I. I would make many excuses, but none of them did any good. My burden grew worse.

About this time I had a small peach orchard, and I spent much of my time there. A great deal of my work was in a bowed position; and I worked and tried to pray and beg the Lord to show me what he would have me do. Sometimes the burden got so heavy I would leave my work and go to the woods and fall down on the ground, and cry to the Lord for mercy. Many scriptures would come to my mind. One time while in the field at work, I thought I had found a good excuse, because if I should be called to preach, I could not serve churches as Pastor. Just at that time my mind turned to a church that had a pastor; and I was ashamed I had such thoughts. (I will try to explain this later.)

My burden was still heavy upon me, and I still did not know what to do, but would continue to beg the Lord over and over, O Lord, what would you have me to do. At one time it came to me, Why don't you put your case before the church and let them decide what to do. To this I could not answer, because I felt they would do what was right. About this time I felt I could not stay away any longer; and I still pleaded with the Lord. I heard a voice as if it spoke to me, "Wait, I say, upon the Lord," and this would go ever and over in my mind: "Wait, I say, upon the Lord." And I was made willing to wait upon Him. Now I felt that if it were his will for me to preach, he would show me more; if not,

I would become reconciled. I had tried to keep my feelings to myself as much as I could, but I would talk to my wife some about it. I well remember once when I was so burdened that it seemed I could not live, I was doing some work in the house, and I quit my work and told my wife that I could not live with the burden I had; that something would have to be done. Her reply was, "I would not mind you preaching, if I knew you could preach; but I would not want you to worry the people."

This was one of the things that worried me; so I did not get much comfort from this. My pastor and I went to Bush Arbor Church together; and I had come to the place I must talk to someone. I told him some of the things I have written here, and asked him not to tell anyone; and he said he would not. Sometime after this I was going to my work one Monday morning, and a voice seemed to speak to me, "Now is the time, this is the day, this is the accepted year of the Lord." And I said, "Lord, if you will give me strength, I will go this coming meeting." The fourth Saturday soon came. I did not tell anyone my feelings until I got to the church that day. My prayer was, Lord you fix it the way you would have it to be. When I got on the church ground, my pastor, Elder J. R. Hollandsworth was already there. I went to his car where he was reading his Bible, and said, "Brother Hollandsworth, I cannot live in the condition I am in." It seemed death if I went, and death if I did not go. This was the fourth Saturday in February, 1955. We went on in the house and the pastor asked me, after he told the people what I had told him, to open service with song and prayer, and to speak as I felt to.

I opened to the fourth chapter of Ecclesiastes, the 8th to the 12th verses, and talked for fifteen or twenty minutes. In a short time the church I spoke of above heard that I had begun to speak in public, and their pastor had told them to start looking for another pastor, (which I did not know at the time I first thought of this church,) and when the deacon heard that I had begun speaking, he said, "There is our Pastor!" I am now trying to serve those brethren, and three other churches.

I have had many ups and downs in life, but the Lord has been so good to me. I would like to tell another dream that I had: I dreamed that I saw a strange looking sight — it seemed that I saw bubbles floating on the earth. As I looked at this, I saw a bright spot in the sky, I saw the face of a man in the sky; and this was my Lord. It was not like you and me: it was solid gold as if it burned in a furnace. My wife was with me and we were sitting at a table, she on one side and I on the other. We were talking about how glad we were that we had seen the Lord coming in the clouds of glory. As we talked it began to rain; and I thought it was the rain of fire and brimstone; but I was not afraid because we had seen the Lord. I awoke my wife and told her in tears about my dream. I was crying so loud that it awoke my children up stairs; and they began to cry: the whole family was happy. I have a hope that some day I will see my Lord for myself and not another.

Early in this article I stated that I had scarlet fever, the doctor gave me up to die. My mother told me after I started to speak in public, that while I was sick, she went to the kitchen and knelt down on the hearth rock, and asked the Lord to spare my life: if He would just spare my life she would be willing for the Lord to take me and use me anyway he saw fit. She said while she was praying, she saw a small light in the crevice of the hearth rock, and felt I would get better. That was about forty years ago.

I feel that the Lord has been so good to me, that he has been my strength, my shield, and the horn of my salvation. May His high and holy Name have the praise, the honor, and the glory, both now and forever. Amen.

(Elder) Leonard J. Brammer
Rt. 3, Box 269
Martinsville, Va. 24112

HE TURNS NIGHT INTO DAY

Signs of the Times,

Dear Brethren:

Another year is fast nearing its end and we are fast nearing the end of time. We are often made to stop and take stock of where we stand. Just what are our hopes of Eternity? Are we ready for His coming? Aren't we living in an age where people like to gloss over sin and make all sorts of excuses for their behavior? No one, seemingly, remembers that "Be not deceived, God is not mocked, for whatsoever a man soweth, that shall he also reap. " (Gal. 6:7) These thoughts were brought to my mind recently upon two occasions. Each time it was by someone speaking of the wickedness and sin rampant in the world today and why God "allowed" it go on unpunished. **Why** sinners were allowed to go on, boldly, free from all punishment, murdering, robbing, attacking helpless women and rioting. **Why** the highways were filled with drunken drivers, harmful to innocent motorists. **And why** it was always the innocent, helpless ones that bore the burdens. Why? Why? Why???

The Lord has said, "Vengence is mine." and the Lord also warns of a coming day when those whose names are not written in the Book of Life will be "cast into the lake of fire." (Rev. 20: 15) "Therefore be ye also ready; for in such an hour as ye think not, the Son of Man cometh." We expect sinners to be punished here, but each time the law is being enforced, we hear cries of police brutality; when a criminal is arrested, leniency is demanded; and if the crime is murder or rape, the offender is put away for a short time, only to be released later to start all over again . . . many times, worse than before. Man has always been a rebellious creature, desiring his own way and resisting authority. In the Bible times, the Lord gave them over to their reprobate minds for a season, but when He was ready, He brought an end to their rebellion quickly and with no argument. Today, He is letting man 'enjoy the freedom' that he is crying for, allowing him to have his own way, as he thinks he wants to do. But he isn't satisfied. He gains material riches and wants more. Has fine homes and cars, expensive clothes, vast properties and is not happy; Always looking for more. Looking for everything except the One who could make everything else look dim beside His glory. No, they say they do not need Him. But they forget that one of these days, and that time is fast arriving, there will be a day of reckoning.

There will be no hiding from Him in that day for He knows where each one is. There will always be unrest and trouble as long as man rejects the God who created him and the beautiful world he lives in. As long as he rejects God, he will continue to go about causing destruction and ruin, sowing tares among the wheat. But did not the husbandman say to leave the tares until the harvest is ready and when the wheat is ripe, the tares shall be separated from the wheat, cast into the fire and burned. That is a very clear answer for the one who thinks a life of sin goes unpunished. "Judgement is Mine, saith the Lord!"

There has been another question often asked me by various ones in our day to day conversation at work. Sometimes by an elderly, afflicted person; sometimes by one who has an elderly relative who is ill. yet another time by someone with an afflicted child, but the question is always the same. Why does a God, who is a just and merciful God, afflict people with incurable diseases, crippling arthritis, or any other painful affliction. The question often comes from some precious old soul who knows the answer but wants to be reassured in their belief. They want to know why seemingly 'good' people suffer and the others go on their 'merry' way, seemingly without an ache or pain. I am always reminded of the last sermon I ever heard Elder Lefferts preach at Welsh Tract, one month before he died. He had spent the night with a precious old sister who was faithful in attending meetings until age and infirmity prevented. She knew the answer to her question, but,

as we all do at times, she wished to be reassured and comforted, and asked Elder Lefferts "Why so many of the older people had to linger on and suffer afflictions when they longed to be taken Home?" That morning Elder Lefferts seemed so sad and he was blest to preach one of the most moving sermons I ever heard him preach. His text was Psalms 119:75, "I know, O Lord, that thy judgements are right, and that Thou in faithfulness hath afflicted me." That sermon has remained with me over the years and it always explains the travels of the Lord's afflicted people, wherever they may be. For they are all a poor and afflicted people.

When I hear someone say the devil is the cause of their being sick or in trouble, I wonder who they think of oftenest and who their traveling companion is, the Lord or Satan. I told one lady, who seemed to be a chronic complainer, that the Lord sent our trials and tribulations to test us. If we came through singing His praises instead of cursing our fate, it was to the praise and glory of a just and merciful God. We praise Him for showing He cared enough to use the rod of affliction when we needed it. There is another scripture I enjoy thinking upon (Nahum 1:12) "Though I have afflicted thee, I will afflict thee no more." He sends our afflictions and He removes them. He takes away the rod when His design in using it is fully completed. If it is sent for testing us, that we may glorify God, it will end when the Lord has made us to bear witness to His praises. It is not hard for the Lord to turn night into day. He that sent the clouds can just as quickly clear the sky. The very fact that we are tried, proves there is something in us very precious to our Lord, or He would not be so patient with us.

There was once a lady very bent and crippled with rheumatoid arthritis and constantly in pain, but she always seemed so happy and cheerful that one day a visiting friend questioned her as to why she was always so cheerful when in constant pain. Her reply was "The arthritis didn't touch my heart." She had the healing Christ there.

As we grow older, we see less and less to be desired here in this world, and we long to see the day when He will gather us together to go home with Him, resting in the shelter of His arms. Have you ever noticed the many comforting ways He is referred to in the Scriptures? He is the Word, The Truth, The Life, the Great I Am, a Spirit That is All, Sees All and is Everywhere, a Prophet, Priest and King, Husband, Father and Friend. Some think of Him in the form of a person, yet we read in Isaiah of His "feathers" and we speak of being "under His wing". He is the father of all creation, a Master Mechanic, Great Physician, a Wise and Perfect Builder. He knows our every part, our purpose here, and He knows just when our work here will be accomplished and already has a home prepared for us with Him. He is the Rock upon which we stand, the Rock of our Salvation, the Rock in which cleft He hides us from the dangers of the world. He is the Pilot of our ship on the sea of life and He guides us safely into the quiet, peaceful Haven of Rest. He is Everything and All Things. Our Hope if we have one, is grounded in Him and His promises are to His children, whoever and wherever they are.

This has been a very busy day for me and, as usual, when I am tired, sleep seems far from me. Then, I find myself meditating upon the lovely times I have had with the dear ones at our meetings; and in the homes. The meeting of the Salisbury Association with Indiantown Church this year seemed to me to be extra special. We had just enough preachers to feed us as we needed to be fed, with the enriched Bread of Life spread before us upon the Master's banquet table. I felt to be lame in both feet, but feasted so richly on His bounty.

I had the wonderful experience of seeming to see the beauties of Heaven open as the speakers were bringing the messages to us. It seemed I stood with John on the Isle of Patmos and beheld the Beautiful City, the New Jerusalem descending from Heaven and the lovely

Christ, coming to meet His children in the air.

Elder W. E. Turner used 2 Timothy 2:15 for the opening sermon "Study to shew thyself approved unto God." And it was clear and beautiful, too. Elder Wood followed with the same text, using the next line "a workman that needeth not to be ashamed." And it was a continuation of the same beautiful language we had heard. Elder Spangler topped the day off perfectly by using the next line of the same verse, rightly dividing the word of truth."

It was truly a series of messeges from another world, by God's blessed saints here on earth. We enjoyed Brother Leonard Key, we were glad Elder Warren was able to speak sweetly for the benefit of all who heard, of Love and Grace. Elder Griffin preached a Powerful sermon from Gal. 5:18-26, "But if ye be led of the spirit, ye are not under the law."

Elder Spangler spoke from Isaiah 32: 1-2 on Thursday and the heavens seemed to open for me. "Behold a king shall reign in righteousness and princes shall rule in judgement, and a **man** shall be as an hiding place from the wind, and a covert from the tempest. . ." As he spoke, I could see our dear Saviour as the one who has been a shield and hiding place for me in all my troubled life, and the One who has kept me from all harm along the winding way I have traveled. It has not been a straight way, nor a narrow way, but a broad, winding one, filled with many pitfalls and stumbling blocks to hinder me. But all along the way, He was leading and guiding me, even thou I knew it not. He hid me in the cleft of that Rock, shielding me with His hand. It was only after His passing that I beheld the beauty of His hinderparts and knew that the Lord had been there. He is the Solid Rock upon which I hope my feet are standing, for I've found that all other ground is as sinking sand and miry clay.

Ah, my precious ones, is there anything more lovely than to think of how wonderful He is, how the very sound of His name fills one with sweetness and joy. Isaiah tells us "In the shadow of His hand hath He hid me, and made me a polished shaft: in His quiver hath He hid me." (49:2) There is a service in the shadows that is not in the sunshine. Many plants and flowers grow better in the shade than in the sun. He keeps us close beside Him, in His quiver, safe, until He is ready to send us on further, where His name will be glorified, and our lives will be brighter, richer, with our having been so close to Him. When we keep company with Him, we also learn to be patient and not to fret and worry when we wish to accomplish a thing. David tells us in the 37th Psalm "Fret not thyself", not to get all hot and bothered. When we get all steamed up, it's like I heard a young man once say, "Your bearings get hot and trouble starts." How true, and that is sure an indication that there is an absence of the anointing oil of the grace of God. Then, a little bit of grit gets in — some slight annoyance, disappointment, an ingratitude, a discourtesy — and when that happens, it spoils the smoothness of our life and trouble is apt to start.

I had not intended to write so much, but it seemed as though I had to empty my mind so I could go to sleep. I had the thought of so many of our loved ones on beds of pain and even though they know why, they, like John in prison, want to be reassured time and again in their belief, and to ease their doubts and fears, which is only human. God knows and understands and forgives us, for He knows if we never got down into the depths we would never feel need to call upon Him to reach down and raise us up and put our feet on higher ground, and cause us to sing His praises. Oh, it is so wonderful to have that Blessed Assurance that Jesus is mine! Oh, what a foretaste of Glory Divine!

I pray I have said nothing out of order and that it meets your approval. If not, put it in the waste basket.

Yours in a precious hope, a sister,

Ruth Lucht

ALL THINGS WORK TOGETHER FOR GOOD

243 Baker Street
Warren, Ark. 71671

Dear Elder Spangler:

I am enclosing check to renew my subscription.

I read the *Signs* over and over, and find so many rich articles that I feel are well seasoned with grace — which is of that faith that was once delivered to the saints of God, who are God's heritage chosen in Christ Jesus before the world began. Yes, chosen in the everlasting covenant of God's grace. All things work together for their good, even their chastisements, persecutions, griefs and sorrows, (which are many with this poor mortal), as well as their uprisings of love, joy, peace, and praising the Lord for his goodness and mercy. I believe all my joys and sorrows are my meat and drink.

"If God be for us, who can be against us." He is our all in all, and we are nothing, less than nothing in the sight of God, but are called according to God's purpose. He is our surety in all things. Oh, the grandeur and glorious magnificance there is in our God when he soothes our sorrows, heals our wounds, and drives away our fears. When we are made in humbliness and tenderness to shrink as babes, it is then that we hope we know something about the great riches, love and tender mercies of our dear Lord. How dependent we are upon him for all things which he has promised. The powers that be are ordained of God, and he is a positive surety for all his people. He is God and changes not.

I believe that all Christ died to redeem are just as secure as God is sure. Christ is the Way, and his little ones, his bride, are in the way: they in Christ and Christ in them; Christ in the Father, and the Father in him. Beloved, this is the most perfect union in relationship: it cannot be broken for it is securely bound together by the strong cords of God's love. This glorious union has no equal: there is nothing to compare with it, and it will last through all eternity.

What a sweet consolation for the little, doubting child of God, to be the recipient and beneficiary of God's glorious kingdom that is prepared for His people, for those that love Him. It is by the imputed righteousness of Christ that his people are brought into the regenerated knowledge of Him, which is an operation in the heart which only God can perform. "The foundation of God standeth sure, having this seal, the Lord knoweth them that are his."

He says, "I will put my laws in their hearts, and in their minds will I write them." He establishes their goings, and puts a new song in their mouths, even praise unto God. It is then that they are subjects of his grace and redeeming love. Those who have been taught, kept and led by the Lord, are worthy subjects to be God's humble poor. If I know anything about such, they feel so little and unworthy to be so greatly blessed.

I believe that everything and all things were ordained and purposed by God, from the falling of a sparrow to the man-made missile into space. The record of God's purposes and decrees plays on and on, and nothing is missed or left out as it revolves through the ceaseless ages. He is God and changes not. He spoke all things unto existence for time and eternity.

I love the words election, predestination, perseverance, unchangeable, absolute; and phrases like, the sovereignty of God, the total depravity of man, and the fixedness of things. These are the wonderful things God gave his people, to set them apart from the world. Are you not glad to be a stranger — one set apart, in a world that the Lord told his people to come out of?

These are some of the things I hope I believe. May the dear Lord bless all the editors in their labors in publishing the paper.

A little one in faith, I hope,
Mrs. Charlie Harrod

GRACE

"For the grace of God hath appeared to all men." (Titus 2:11)

First I would like to give my views on the word "Grace." It is God's way of saving his people from sin; grace is unmerited favor from God: that is, we do not work for grace — it is given alone by God's power. Grace saves the bad, the lost. The law justifies the good; but Paul says that there is none good. Therefore the law justifies no one. Grace justifies and sets apart from sin, and enables the person to love God. No one can love God without the grace of God is first in his heart.

When God calls a person from death in sin to life in Christ, he is a new creature. This is done by the grace of God. Paul said, "By the grace of God I am what I am." What are you, Paul? A child of God. How? by works or by grace? "Not by works of righteousness which we have done, but by the grace of God." "And the word was made flesh and dwelt among us, and we beheld his glory as of the only begotten of the Father, full of grace and truth."

We see by this word of God, that truth and grace go together. Some will say, "Yes, I know that we are saved in heaven by the grace of God; but what about in time?" My answer is, By the grace of God. I can't see to save my life why we can't understand that. If grace is so powerful as to save us in heaven, why it will not save us in time. Paul said, "I labored more abundantly than they all, yet not I but the grace of God which was with me." (1 Cor. 15: 10) Again in Acts 20: 22, "I commend you to God, and to the word of his grace, which is able to build you up, and to give you an inheritance among all them which are sanctified." By this we see that the grace of God is able to save in time as well as in heaven.

"By grace are ye saved." When? Now! not after we die. By this great work of God in the heart of man, he is an humble man; he is a God fearing man: He loves the gospel of Christ, because the gospel tells him that Christ died for poor sinners. While the words of men will tell him, "If you will be good, God will save you." The gospel of Christ affirms that He has already saved his people. Christ was full of grace and truth: the truth makes you free, and you are free indeed. Why? because grace is a free thing, a free work, worked alone by the God of heaven; and all He died for will be saved in heaven without the loss of one. Grace never fails; but we are all failures in everything we do. God is perfect in all his works, and we can't add or take from them.

"But the God of all grace, who hath called us unto his eternal glory by Christ Jesus." (1 Peter 5: 10) Not one word in the Bible will contradict this verse. So we see that the grace of God is the only thing that will save us in time or in heaven. We preach by the grace of God; we hear by grace; and we believe by grace. Some say that we must have faith in order to be saved by grace; and they use Ephesians 2:8, "For by grace are ye saved through faith; and that not of yourselves: it is the gift of God: not of works, lest any man should boast." We see that faith is the gift of God, as is grace. What part does faith play in the text? That every thing God has given us to see and walk by, we see by faith that we are saved by grace.

Now faith is not a part of the works of man. We are justified by grace — faith is the thing that causes us to see that we are saved by grace. Now this works in us — it moves us, and causes us to look up to whence cometh our blessings. Some say that we have too much grace preached in this day. Let me say once and for all, that grace is the only doctrine that feeds the Lord's children. They will not feed on the works of men. So preach grace; live grace, and walk in grace, because grace teaches me these things, — and grace is the greatest teacher that has ever been, or will ever be.

Your servant in the Lord,
W. T. Cook,
302 Lousiana Drive,
Pensacola, Fla. 32505

IT IS THE GIFT OF GOD

"For by grace are ye saved through faith, and that not of yourselves it is the gift of God." (Ephesians 2:8)

What a wonderful gift from God! The Apostle Paul is telling the brethren who have been quickened and born of the Spirit, where their religion came from; and how they came by it. Yes, by grace, a favour of God, — an unmerited favour from God. With this grace or favour from God comes faith, and love, and a new creature whose eyes are opened and his ears unstopped. With this grace the lame are able to walk, the dead sinner is made alive, and his sins are cast into the land of forgetfulness, to be remembered no more; and the saved sinner is before God the Father without blame in love.

Just think of it: what a wonderful arrangement God has made for his little children! It is all a work of his own for his own. Our weapons are not carnal but mighty through God to the pulling down of strongholds, — the flesh and the carnal mind. We are told that his children are made willing in the day of His power. Paul said that sin revived and he died — he became dead to sin and could live no longer therein: he became alive to God.

What we are trying to show is that everything in the way of salvation for the saved sinner is the gift of God; hence when one's ways have been established, and the gift of God's love through faith has been imputed to him, he can then say, "The Lord is my shepherd I shall not want." "The Lord is my light and my salvation, whom shall I fear? The Lord is the strength of my life, of whom shall I be afraid?" (Psalm 27:1) And he will also say that the Lord is my refuge and strength, a very present help in trouble. And by this grace the little child of God can say that he is "begotten again unto a lively hope, (a living hope, or a hope I live by), by the resurrection of Jesus Christ from the dead, to an inheritance incorruptible and undefiled that fadeth not away, reserved in heaven for you who are kept by the power of God through faith, unto salvation ready to be revealed in the last time." Through this saving grace the little child can say, as one of old, "He brought me up also out of an horrible pit, out of the miry clay, and set my feet upon a rock, and established my goings, and hath put a new song in my mouth even praise unto our God."

What a wonderful arrangement to have our goings established by the God of heaven, by his gift to be sure, and our feet placed upon Christ the Great Rock, which none can move or destroy; and to be brought out of the horrible pit of sin, and the love of it, and by His power to have a new song placed in our mouth: a song of praise to God for all of our many blessings. How many times do we sing with the poet

"The steps that I tread and the station I fill,
My Father determined and wrote in his will."

"My cross and my crown are both willed by my God."

from the hymn, "A Child of Jehovah." The songs of the New Man are the teachings of the Holy Ghost and are not of ourselves. This gift of God lifts up the hands that hang down, and confirms the feeble knees, and enables the child of God to go leaping and praising God. Though one may not move a hand or foot, his mind and thoughts are heavenward, praising and leaping with joy. "Many, O Lord my God, are thy wonderful works which thou hast done, and thy thoughts which are to usward: they cannot be reckoned up in order to thee: if I would declare and speak of them, they are more than can be numbered." (Psalm 40:5) Is it not true that whoever has an eternal home in heaven with Jesus, it will be a gift of God. "The wages of sin is death, but the gift of God is eternal life through Jesus Christ our Lord." (Romans 6: 23)

"For by grace are ye saved through faith, and that not of yourselves it is the gift of God."

(Elder) A. J, Slauson

ONCE AGAIN OUR HEARTS ARE SAD

We pray Thee, O Lord, as humble as we know how, for mercy, if it be Thy will, for one precious to us is very ill.

Our pastor, who so sweetly preaches Jesus, and the Crucifixion, is now on the bed of affliction.

In his suffering, gracious Lord, wilt Thou be near, for Thou hast caused us to love him so dear.

Grief has overshadowed us, as the darkness of the night. We can only look to Thee in whom there is light.

We know Thou has not forgotten to be gracious to those whom Thou has made precious.

Our Sister, and his companion so dear, whose heart is filled with love and fear, we know the way seems hard. Have mercy and strengthen her, O God.

Upon the Lord with patience we wait, for His grace and mercy has never come too late.

Our Father we look to Thee, for a time like this, it is plain to see, how helpless we poor mortals be.

In His great and Holy name, we are not ashamed to cry for help, for we find our blessed Jesus wept.

O Lord, our arm is too short to reach Thee, but in love and humbleness we beseech Thee, that once again Thou will bless us to hear that tender voice, with praises ring, of our pastor Elder Curry King.

As we thank Thee Father for the gift, we can only say, in a kind and humble way, not my will but thine be done.

Lord Thou knowest that some service we desire to render, but keep us Lord that we might not hinder.

Written in Love and Sympathy
Clifton Robertson
Rt. 1, Reidsville, N. C.

(Elder King writes that he is much improved now, and is able to fill his regular appointments. He was quite ill for several weeks, and we are thankful that he is restored in health and to the brethren, who esteem him highly as their pastor and servant of the most high God. — J. D. W.)

NEWS FROM BRITISH COLUMBIA

P. O. Box 53,
Okanagan Centre,
British Columbia, Canada

Dear Elder Spangler:

It was my intention some time ago to let you know I was in favor of any advance in price of subscription for our good old paper . . . I believe the advance in price is quite modest compared to prices paid for other things we do not prize nearly so much as we do the **Signs of the Times . . .**

I've had a great desire for many years to visit the churches down in your country, but opportunity has not appeared for me to do so. In my younger days I visited with Elder John McConnell and Sister McConnell in New York, and in 1958 my wife and I visited her aunt and uncle, Sister Florence and Elder Arnold Bellows, at whose home we also met Elder A. J. Slauson. That same year we also heard Elder Lambert in Dunwich, Canada. It was way back about 1935 that we had the privilege of hearing you preach to us at the June Meeting in Canada. I have not forgotten that time, though I have not seen you since. It was a great privilege in recent years to hear Elder John D. Wood at two different big meetings in Canada; the last one in June, 1967, when he was accompanied by Sister Wood. That was a grand meeting for me, and how I wished my wife could have been with me at that time. She is a granddaughter of Elder William L. Beebe.

We have never heard Elder Griffin, but the fifth name on your Editorial Staff we call our beloved pastor, since our little church was established in Winnipeg in 1914 by Elder S. H. Durand, though now extinct. Elder Ruston is pastor of the only Old School Baptist churches we know of in Canada. We love Elder George Ruston and his lovely wife, Sister Esther, for their own sakes, as well as for the marvellous truths of God that the Elder is given to preach to the Lord's people. We receive lovely letters from them, and it is a great privilege to travel the long distance of over 2000

miles, and hear the wonderful preaching at one of the big meetings, which we did in 1966, and I alone in 1967, but we were unable to go last year.

I would like to say that it is my prayer that you Editors be kept and sustained by the power of God, to continue to publish the truth in the Signs as you do today; and to say that you do not know how much real comfort and enjoyment each issue brings to ones like us who are so far from sources of the preached word. **Voices of the Past** are very much enjoyed: it shows that the same truths are being preached and contended for now as then. I have enjoyed the re-prints of Elder H. M. Curry's articles. He was a very fine, scholarly gentleman, and was a frequent visitor at my father and mother's home in St. Thomas, Ontario, around the turn of the century, when I was a teenager; and he was a good preacher.

I've taken up too much of your time, I just wanted to tell you that I love the dear old Signs and those who publish it, and those who write for it and tell their own thoughts and experiences better than I could tell my own.

With love in the Truth, I hope,
James W. Black

RADIO PROGRAM

Through the courtesy of Brother Randolph Wells, a radio program has been established over Station WKBY, Chatham, Va., 1080 on your dial. The program will be on at 9:30 A. M. on second Sunday mornings.

CONTRIBUTIONS TO THE INDIGENT FUND
(To February 1, 1969)

Mrs. C. H. Elliott, Va.	$1.00
Earl L. Weaver, Ala.	3.00
Mrs. Ruth Pollard, N. C.	1.00
Mrs. J. P. Pittman, N. C.	1.00
Evan Hall, Calif.	1.00
C. W. Norman, Va.	1.00
J. W. Black, Can.	6.00
Mrs. Gertrude Johnson, Del.	4.00
Woodrow W. Ballinger, N. Y.	5.00

Danville, Virginia **April, 1969**

SIGNS OF THE TIMES
Subscription price $4 per year — $7 two years
Published each month by
SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.
Established 1832
Devoted to the Old School Baptist Cause
BUSINESS OFFICE
R. F. D. 1, Box 539, Beechwood Lane
Danville, Va.
EDITORS
Elder David V. Spangler
R. F. D. 1, Box 539, Beechwood Lane
Danville, Va. 24541
Elder John D. Wood
P. O. Box 186, Manassas, Va. 22110
ASSOCIATE EDITORS
Elder W. D. Griffin
39 Welsh Tract Road,
Newark, Deleware 19711
Elder E. J. Lambert
306 Richardson St.,
Winnsboro, Texas 75494
Elder George Ruston
Dutton, Ontario, Canada
All letters for this paper containing subscriptions and remittances should be mailed to Danville, Virginia, as shown below. All notices of meetings and obituaries should be mailed directly to P. O. Box 186, Manassas, Virginia 22110. Articles for publication may be mailed to either address.
SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.
R. F. D. 1, Box 539 Beechwood Lane
Danville, Va. 24541

EDITORIAL

PEARLS

"Again, the kingdom of heaven is like unto a merchantman, seeking goodly pearls: Who when he had found one of great price, went and sold all that he had, and bought it."

(Matt. 13:45-46)

I suppose that pearl is the only jewel of great value that is formed in living creatures. A pearl is a large white shining body, usually roundish, found in a shell fish resembling an oyster, but is three or four times the size of a common oyster; and which ordinarily yields ten or twelve pearls, and sometimes more. Many pearls have been valued at hundreds of thousands of dollars. One Bible

encyclopedia confirms that pearls have at all times been esteemed one of the most valuable commodities of the East. Their modest splendor and simple beauty appear to have captivated the Orientals, even more than the dazzling brilliancy of the diamonds. A string of pearls of the largest size is an indispensable part of the decoration of an Eastern Monarch. It is interesting to note that pearls are formed around a grain of sand, or some other parasite, that in some way has entered into the oyster — causing a reaction to combat this irritation by enveloping the foreign object. Even though the pearl becomes great in size and value, there is yet a grain of sand within. Sometimes we feel so little, so worthless, and so foreign to that which is good that we consider ourselves as only "A grain of sand."

Yesterday, a brother was lamenting the fact that so many of our members were being taken by death who were worthy; yet, he the unworthy and insignificant one was left. He questioned the wisdom of it. Why take the good and leave the evil? He felt himself no more than a grain of sand. Foreign objects such as hell-deserving sinful creatures unworthy of any thing but damnation, caused the suffering of THE RIGHTEOUS ONE. Even though we be clothed with the pearl of His righteousness, we yet feel to be a grain of sand. Our sinfulness brought about this suffering just as a grain of sand irritated the flesh of the oyster which resulted in the formation of the pearl around it. When the pearl is formed it stops the irritation. The righteousness of Jesus Christ is the pearl that stops the angry wrath of God and judgment upon the ones so enshrouded with His righteousness. Yet we are grains of sand. We can see our brethren as pearls because we can observe the characteristics of Jesus Christ in their conduct and speech. The sign is in the forehead. We cannot see our own forehead. We can see our brethren as pearls of great price; yet we see ourselves as grains of sand. This is the reason we esteem brethren.

The Kingdom of Heaven in the text must be King Jesus and His subjects. It must consist of the Redeemer and the redeemed. It is a figure of the Church which is ruled by King Jesus. It requires both the King and His beloved to compose the kingdom. A kingdom minus the people ruled, equals the king. A kingdom minus the king, equals the people only. Thus we find that it requires both the king and his subjects to constitute a kingdom.

The Kingdom of Heaven is above and separate from the kingdom of this world. We at first are so engrossed in the things of this world that we are unwilling to part with them. We are not willing to sell all our possessions and follow Jesus with our brethren. Jesus said, "He that loveth father or mother more than me is not worthy of me: and he that loveth son or daughter more than me is not worthy of me. And he that taketh not his cross, and followeth after me, is not worthy of me. He that findeth his life shall lose it; and he that **loseth his life for my sake** shall find it. He that receiveth you receiveth me, and he that receiveth me receiveth him that sent me." (Matt. 10:37-40) This shows there must be a parting from the old way in order to enter the new. This shows the triune circle of Father, Son, and Elect. This shows the brother receiving you, receiving Christ, and receiving Him who sent Christ. This shows a tie much stronger than natural ties which unites into ONE those who are redeemed. Thank God there is a band that is bonded together in such a wonderful way that nothing can sever their fellowship. This band of brethren is a **pearl of great price.** This is the True Church worthy of entering. Many strive to enter who are not able because they are not willing to sell all. They are not willing to forsake worldly ties. The merchantman desired the pearl enough to sell all he had and purchase it.

I know what it means to lose a life for Christ's sake. I was made willing to sever my religious connections with my father and mother in order to follow Christ with those who loved Him. I was made willing to lay aside my political

ambitions to pursue another course with an afflicted and poor people. I was made willing to sacrifice worldly reputations and ambitions in order to be numbered with the faithful few. I was made willing to quit a worldly professional career in order to use my God-given talent to preach the gospel, baptize believers, and instruct them as the Lord enables me. I seek **first** the Kingdom of God and His righteousness with an abiding faith that He will amply supply my every need. Pearls of truth, peace, joy, contentment, ease of conscience, fellowship, faith, hope and charity have **all** been mine to value highly. I am willing to sacrifice personal opinions, petty peculiar ideas, and self-made rules and regulations, in order that I might have fellowship with all of the Household of Faith.

The Lord has taught me the great value of forbearance, tolerance, patience and forgiveness. I have learned that the more you use the gifts of God they become stronger and greater and more valuable. God gave you the muscles in your arm. More use of your muscles make them stronger. If you do not use them they dwindle away. God-given gifts are pearls of great price that become brighter with constant use. Hidden pearls are as hidden talents, — without value to others. If you can sing, God has given you a great talent. Use this talent in singing praises to God in the midst of the congregation. You will feel better and others will enjoy it.

The Bible is a pearl of great price. It is able to make you wise unto salvation. Read it, begging God to give you understanding. Prayer is a pearl of great price. Pray in secret and the Lord will reward you openly. "Pray without ceasing." The Lord's dealing with you is your experience of grace which is a pearl of great price. Be ready to give those an answer who ask of you your reason for hope of Heaven. A portion of your experience of Grace is an appropriate answer. There are so many pearls of great price to the follower of Jesus Christ that it would be impossible to do any more than hint at a few in this article. There are so many that the things of this world lose their beauty. Of course, the ONE PEARL OF GREAT PRICE IS JESUS CHRIST. Jesus is the **one** thing needful. Give me Jesus! He is all I need. In Him are **all** the **treasures.** Yes, every one of these many pearls are in Him. If Jesus is yours, you have His graces. We are constantly seeking by prayer and study to know more of the officeship, person, grace and righteousness of Jesus Christ. We desire next to notice Matthew 7: "Give not that which is holy unto the dogs, neither cast ye your pearls before swine, lest they trample them under their feet, and turn again and rend you."

When Jesus sent forth seventy He gave them specific instructions. They would go into every city where He would come. They were to enter into one house in each city and pray, "Peace be to this house". See Luke 10:5. If they were received they were to continue there feasting with them. If they were not received, they were instructed to go to the streets of the city and say, "Even the very dust of your city, which cleaveth on us, we do wipe off against you: notwithstanding be ye sure of this, that the kingdom of God has come nigh unto you." (Luke 10:11) These instructions indicated that they were to enter in good faith that those who were gathered together in the house of the city would receive them; yet, they were to understand that if they were not received they should tarry no longer. It would be casting pearls before swine to undertake to preach the Gospel to those who would not readily receive the ministers of the Gospel. How can we apply these instructions to ourselves? If a band of people refuse an offer of peace, we should not try to force the issue. If the members of a church are lovers of Jesus Christ they will welcome a move for peace. If they be self-righteous and self-conceited they will rend those who continue in further negotiations. Jesus is the author of peace as in all churches. All who possess this pearl of great price value it so highly that they want to share it with all peace-loving people. Peace lovers are

peacemakers and welcome opportunity to take one step toward uniting divided brethren. Those who try to force unity usually get themselves disbanded. It is, "Casting pearls before swine," to constantly and dilligently try to convert unbelievers to believe the truth. The modern missionary move to make converts of each and every person is casting pearls before swine. Why? Because in doing this one tries to appropriate the promises and gifts of God even to malicious persecutors. We cannot try to apply the gift of Eternal life to anyone other than God's elect without being guilty of casting pearls before swine. The wicked trample the gospel under their feet, and turn **again** and rend the gospel ministers. It is well to tell the gospel once to one, but if he rends you; do not undertake to "cast" it before him, else he will turn **again** and rend you. The Gospel is only for the sanctified ones. We do not know who they are but we do know when we are abused and insulted by a person that we should turn away from him. Our continued defense of our position would only further aggravate the matter. Even if a brother should trespass against us only **two** times should we approach him concerning it. After the second time it should be told to the church. The heretic is to be that which we consider one who does not hear the first and second admonition. It would be casting pearls before swine should we continue.

We read in Proverbs 9:7 "He that reproveth a scorner getteth to himself shame: and he that rebuketh a wicked man getteth himself a blot." It is asking for shame and blots upon your own self to use precious time and effort upon the known scorner and wicked persons. We read in Proverbs 16:22, "Understanding is a well-spring of life to him that hath it: but the **instruction of fools is folly."** Those who have understanding desire much more understanding. They greatly desire to be instructed and will yearn after it. The fool does not have understanding: yet, he thinks he understands it all. Those who have understanding appreciate admonition, exhortation, instruction, reproof and rebuke; and he will profit by it. The fool will poke fun at you and laugh at you, even shame you, should you undertake to inform him, instruct him, or teach him in any way. The fool will quickly tell you of his ability to teach you instead of being taught. We read again, "Speak not in the ears of a fool: for he will despise the wisdom of thy words." (Prov. 23:9) We are told, "For wisdom is better than rubies; and all the things that may be desired are not to be compared to it." (Prov. 8:11). Wisdom is the pearl of great price. Those who taste it realize it to be so. Anyone having a little bit of this wisdom can never get enough of it to be satisfied. If you have it, you constantly and diligently search for more and more. You are eager to listen to anyone with the hope that you might glean a little wisdom from what they say. Even when we read the Scriptures our minds are open, and our hearts are yearning, that we may better understand. Some have been alarmed and questioned my expression: "I pray that I may read the Bible as though it were fresh from the press of Heaven: As the Lord answers my prayers, I am astonished at the result." Only the foolish would claim a complete understanding of it. Only the foolish would claim to believe each and every thing they believe today, that they believed every bit of it twenty years ago. The taster of heavenly wisdom **grows** in grace and knowledge of our Lord and Saviour, Jesus Christ. The wise will weigh the words of the person who claims to know all that is necessary to know about the Scriptures. I daily study the Scriptures and try to weigh without prejudice everything I hear, that I may glean a little more wisdom. If understanding be your well-spring of life, you are not really **living** unless you get a little more understanding each and every day of your life.

The subject of **pearls** calls our attention to the last book in the Bible, especially to Rev 21:21, "And the twelve gates were twelve pearls; every several gate was of one pearl: and the street of the city was pure gold, as it were trans-

parent glass." It seems that the twelve gates were of ONE pearl. Since Jesus Christ is the only gate, the only way, and the only door of entrance into the City; Jesus Christ, the Lord, must be the one the pearl symbolizes. The brightness, the glory, the intrinsic worth, the preciousness, and the purity of Jesus Christ, is all symbolized by the ONE PEARL OF GREAT PRICE. The last two chapters is a record of the last vision that John records. Sometimes it pleases God to bring His children up to the brink of death and give them a view of the City and its beauties; then bring them back to live years before they cross over.

Everyone who experiences such glorious vision feels that his suffering and physical weakness experienced before and after such a glorious view is of very little price. Many have told me of this experience. They all testify of so near the same view that I am persuaded that they have really viewed the Heaven of heavens. One precious brother expresses it in these words, "I was on a long river, and I knew then, and I still know, that it was death. I went down it far enough to see the lights of the city and to hear the music and singing. I was in His hands; He was my Pilot; the city was heaven. I talked to Him. I asked Him to conduct me into that haven of rest. But He looked upon me, He spoke to me, and He said, Not yet, and my Pilot turned us into an eddy in which I was brought back to realize things." How wonderful must that sight have been! Every one who has had like experiences have manifested a change in their conduct, speech and attitudes. Such experiences always mellow their dispositions; makes them more humble, submissive, and resigned to the will of God. How beautiful Heaven must be! John saw many precious stones, jewels galore, adorning the City. All who enter the Heaven of heavens through our Lord, Jesus Christ, will then realize **the pearl of great price.** There will be no caution about casting pearls before swine because nothing unclean shall enter there. **All things** are for our good here that we be properly prepared to enter that celestial City and to enjoy it forever more. As we mediate upon these things we are willing to sever our connections with worldly ties; forsake all trivial things and follow Him. May He strengthen us to do it! Amen

E. J. L.

VOICES OF THE PAST

"He being dead yet speaketh"

THE ONE TALENT

(Matt. 15:24,25)

Brother E. McKinney, of Missouri, desires our views on Matt. 25:24,25, "Then he which had received the one talent came and said, Lord, I know thee that thou art a hard man, reaping where thou hast not sown, and gathering where thou hast not strewed: and I was afraid, and went and hid thy talent in the earth: lo, there thou hast that is thine." These words are part of a parable which was spoken in connection with the several parables of servants left in charge of their Lord's household, to give them their meat in due season, the parable also of the ten virgins, and of the sheep and the goats; all of which, we think, were spoken in admonition to the disciples and especially to the servants of the household of our Lord, who were about to be left by our Lord to rule, and feed the members of his house in due season until he should return from his journey. A special application is probably had to the time of his being delivered up to be crucified, and extending to the period when he should, by his spirit, return to them, as he did by his spirit on the day of Pentecost. This was a time of peculiar trials, in which they did not know at what hour their Lord would return to them. These servants, according to chapter 14: 42-51, were his, Christ's own servants, on whom he had bestowed gifts qualifying them to feed and watch over the houehold; and those of them who should at his coming be found in the faithful discharge of the duties enjoined on them were pronounced blessed; but if any of them

should say in their hearts, My Lord delayeth his coming, and should begin to smite his fellow-servants, and to eat and drink with the drunken, the lord of that servant would come in a day when they looked not for him, and cut them asunder, and appoint them their portion with the hypocrites; and there should be weeping and gnashing of teeth.

We do not understand this to mean that these unfaithful servants should be sent down to hell; but that in the wholesome discipline of the church and kingdom which was to be set up, they should be cast out from the fellowship of the saints, and mingle with hypocrites; for within the walls of the holy city is the tree of life, and they are blessed and happy who do the commandments of Jesus, that they may have right to the tree of life — to the privileges of the church of God; for without are dogs, sorcerers, hypocrites, etc. — Rev. 12: 14,13.

Then, at that time, when the king should return and sit in the throne of his Mediatorial glory, shall the kingdom of heaven be likened unto ten virgins; for the kingdom of heaven is as a man traveling into a far country, who called his own servants and delivered unto them his goods, and to one he gave five talents, to another two, and to another one; to every man according to his several ability, and straightway took his journey. Observe these recipients of the talents were not only servants, but they were **his own** servants. They were of different capacity or ability, but all alike as his own servants, and the gifts were distributed according to their several ability. Even so has God set the gifts in the church which is the body of Christ, as it hath pleased him. He knows the several ability of all his members, and has wisely varied the gifts which are for the perfecting of the saints, for the work of the ministry, and for the edifying of the body of Christ, so as to accomplish his design; and he that has but one talent, has as much according to his capacity as he that has five, and is under no less obligation to be actively engaged in the use of it as he would be if he had five. It may be thought an easy matter to say that this slothful and wicked servant was an alien. But has our Lord ever bestowed any gift for the feeding and edifying of his church on any but his own servants? And may we not press home to ourselves a still more soul-stirring inquiry, Have **we** not ourselves complained almost in the very words of this wicked and slothful servant? Have we always been free from murmuring when paddling our little canoe so near the shore, while we have witnessed the superior gifts bestowed upon those of greater capacity bounding over the raging billows of the broad ocean with safety and ease? Nay, have we not concluded, and said in our heart, Our gift, if it be indeed a gift, is too small to be of any use, we will hide it in the earth; for if the Lord requires us to occupy a gift, he is a hard master, reaping where he has not sown? If our Lord would give us five talents, and make us equal in point of gifts and ability to the most gifted, then we would be satisfied that he had sown, and had a just right to reap; but as he has not, we are afraid, and think it more prudent to hide or conceal what little we have, and return it to him at the day of reckoning.

This wicked slothfulness is not peculiar to those who are called to the work of the gospel ministry. Some of the new-born children have said in their heart, My hope, which I cannot quite throw away, is so small that I am afraid, and will keep it hid, in the earth, in the secret chambers of my earthly heart, and wait until the Lord shall give me as clear an evidence as I think he has given to others, then I shall not be afraid, and will no longer hide it. I will then go and tell the church what the Lord has done for me. Our Lord is entitled to a revenue of praise for every gift however small it may appear to us, and if we cannot use it to any great profit and edification of others, we should at least put it in the bank, or church, where it would be appreciated by the saints and through the saints produce **usury,** of praise to God.

At the time of reckoning, the slothful servant of the one talent is severely reproved, and chastened. The enjoyment even of his little hope or talent is taken from him, and given to him who has ten talents, and the slothful servant is cast out from the light and liberty of the faithful, into darkness, and in company with hypocrites where there is weeping and gnashing of teeth. "For whom the Lord loveth he chasteneth." If we understand correctly; it is the chastened child of God who for his disobedience is cast into outer darkness who weeps, for none but God's own dear children weep when cast into that darkness which is the element of the ungodly. They truly weep when they remember Zion, and the privileges which they once enjoyed. But it is the company into which they are cast who gnash upon them with their teeth. Derisively their enemies require of them to sing the songs of Zion in the strange land; for without are dogs, sorcerers, hypocrites and scoffers.

May we all be admonished by the application of these parables, especially those who are called to feed the church of God, when allured by the delusive vanities of the world to drink in the intoxicating doctrines of men, and to smite their fellow servators — or to neglect the gift that is for them, however small it may be, for, "It is a fearful thing to fall into the hands of the living God." Nor would we have the little trembling ones who feel afraid because they have not as great an evidence as others, fail to ponder well the application of the admonition of this parable. Small as their talents may seem, it is the Lord's, and in the improvement of it they shall be enlarged; and shall enter in through the gates into the Holy City, and have right to the tree of Life. But with their Lord's money hidden, they must have for their associates the scoffing enemies of the cause of God. "Joy is sown for the righteous," and "The willing and obedient shall eat the good of the land;" but the disobedient shall be beaten with many stripes.

HEBREWS 6: 1-3

Brother David Richey, of Milford, Louisiana, desires to have our views on the above named text. We have given such views as we have on the subject in volume 15., No. 15, volume 11, No. 3, volume 13, No. 6, volume 25, No. 20, volume 31, No. 10, and volumn 35, No.18. But as those papers may not be accessible to brother Richey, we will briefly say that the **principles of the doctrine** which the saints are instructed to leave, we understand are the **types** on which the apostle had been dwelling in the preceding chapters; for the law had a shadow of good things to come and pointed to the doctrine of Christ, as the priesthood of Aaron and his sons, and the offerings made by them, all pointed to the one offering of Christ, by the which he hath perfected forever them that are sanctified, so that his one offering is never to be repeated; for since it was made, there remaineth no more sacrifice for sin. Therefore we can no longer lay a foundation for repentance, etc., by any of the offerings which were made for that purpose under the law or Levitical priesthood. "For the law made nothing perfect, but the bringing in of a better hope." "If therefore perfection were by the Levitical priesthood, what further need was there that another priest should rise after the order of Melchisedec, and not be called after the order of Aaron?" — See chapter 7: 11. Now the saints are no more under the law of a carnal (fleshly) commandment; but in their High Priest, who is after the order of Melchisedec, they are made partakers of the power of his endless life.

Under the former law and priesthood, which could make nothing perfect, the offending Israelite could bring his offering to Aaron from year to year, and by it lay a foundation for legal repentance; but under the gospel dispensation and priesthood of Christ, if his one offering could fail, it would be impossible to renew us again to repentance, as to do that would require that Christ should again offer himself in sacrifice, and be

crucified anew, and thus be put to an open shame; and that is not possible. The imperfection and inefficiency of the law and Jewish priesthood to purge us from dead works, requires that we should leave all the ritual of Judaism, and pass on to perfection, which is found in nothing short of the gospel, and in the priesthood of him who through the eternal Spirit offered himself without spot to God, to purge your conscience from dead works, to serve the living God.

(Editorials by Elder Gilbert Beebe January 15, 1881.)

OBITUARIES

BERTHA E. TOMLINSON

As it pleased the Lord to take from our midst our dear and beloved sister in Christ, Bertha E. Tomlinson, on December 27, 1968, we bow in humble submission to the will of our eternal God, believing that she had spent her alloted time here on these mortal shores. She was born on November 4, 1871, making her stay here a little more than ninety-seven years. Her parents were the late John Henry and Mary Lavenia Ellis.

Sister Bertha was married in 1891 to Charles C. Tomlinson who departed this life in 1934, and to this union were born two children who survive, John T. Tomlinson of Delmar, Del., and Mrs. Nettie E. Kenney who resides near Delmar. There are also two grandchildren and two great grandchildren who survive.

It is not know the exact year when she was baptized but it is thought that over fifty years ago she was baptized by the late Elder A. B. Francis; her membership being with the Little Creek Church where it remained until death.

Sister Bertha was a strong believer in salvation by grace and attended the meetings almost up to her death, and always seemed to enjoy so much meeting the brethren and hearing the Gospel preached. The writer having visited her many times and greatly enjoyed conversing with her about the doctrine we believe and the precious hope of a life beyond the grave. We will all miss her very much, but also believe, as she did, that God's will is being done and that his ways are right and just.

Funeral services were conducted by the writer in the Marvel Funeral Home in Delmar, Del., and she was laid to rest in the Little Creek Cemetery near Delmar. May it please the Lord to reconcile the son and daughter and all who knew and loved her to her passing away, and to feel that their loss is her eternal gain, is the prayer of the writer.

Arthur R. Warren

ROSTON DOLAND HATCHETT

It is with a sad heart that I try to write in memory of Brother Roston Doland Hatchett. He was born August 30, 1882, to the late J. D. and Lura Hatchett in Limestone County, Alabama, and passed from this life November 28, 1968, in a Lubbock, Texas hospital at the age of 86 years, 2 months, 28 days.

He was united in marriage to Miss Mollie G. Gattlin, December 10, 1905, in Limestone County, Alabama. To this union were born one son and two daughters. Mrs. Hatchett preceded him in death June, 1959.

He, together with his family, moved to Oklahoma in 1921 and to Texas in 1937 where they have since resided.

Brother Hatchett united with Kellys' Creek Primitive Baptist Church, Limestone County, Alabama, when a very young man and his membership was with Pilgrim Rest Primitive Baptist Church, Lawn, Texas at the time of his death. Brother Hatchett was blessed to possess a most humble and contrite spirit. Being so very tender hearted and overflowing with love and kindness toward the Brethren and Sisters. I have had a close connection with him for a number of years and feel to know the past fifteen years have been so trying to his faith and patiences. He so willingly and graciously took care of his wife who was ill several years before her death and for the last several years of his life he's had very much sickness and tribulations along the way, but the mercies of a covenant keeping God have been most precious to his dear soul. Oh, how we'll miss his dear sweet face, but would not wish him back, as surely we feel he is now sweetly resting in the arms of his blessed redeemer.

He leaves to mourn his passing two daughters, Mrs. R. K. Fennell, Earth, Texas; Mrs. A. J. Dutton, Lubbock, Texas; one son, William Reid Hatchett, San Francisco, California; three brothers, Emmitt of Tennessee; Owen of Alabama and Brother F. H. Hatchett of Mangum, Oklahoma; a sister, Mrs. Nina Dunivan of Tennessee; four grandchildren and five great grandchildren besides a host of believers in the Gospel of our Lord and Savior Jesus Christ.

Services were conducted by the writer, assisted by Elder Durwood Bradley and Elder W. A. Winfrey. The body was laid to rest in the Earth, Texas cemetery.

Submitted by the request of his dear daughter, Sister Fennell.

Elder C. M. Haygood

INEZ LONG NORMAN

Sister Inez Long Norman was born October 6, 1893, and died at her home in Herndon, Virginia, November 10, 1968. She was the daughter of the late Isaac T. and Ada White Long; and granddaughter of Elder Elijah White, former pastor of churches in the Corresponding Meeting, and during the Civil War, a Colonel in the Southern Army. Sister Norman was born near Floris, Virginia, and later taught in the Floris school.

She was united in marriage to C. Walter Norman July 28, 1915, and to this union the following children were born, who, together with Brother Norman, survive: E. Lynn Norman, Winchester, Va.; Walter White Norman, Warrenton, Va.; Col. Isaac Gregory Norman, Ft. Walton Beach, Fla.; Mrs. Margaret N. Pope, Front Royal, Va.; William L. Norman and Garland Robert Norman, Herndon, Va.; and Mrs. Ada Rebecca Case, Front Royal, Va. Surviving also are one brother, Isaac A. Long, St. Louis, Mo., and Mrs. Ada Piggott, Purcellville, Va. There are seventeen grandchildren and one great grandson.

Sister Norman was received into the Mt. Zion Old School Baptist Church along with her husband, and they were baptized October 22, 1939, by Elder H. H. Lefferts. She was a faithful member, and was known far and wide among the brethren and friends. For many years she entertained her brethren and friends, and loved to have them during the sessions of the Virginia Corresponding Meeting. She was not well for some years, being in the hospital several times. She will be greatly missed by all of us, but we are glad of the evidences of God's grace and mercy which were manifested in her walk and conversation, and feel that she is now at rest awaiting the glorious resurrection.

Her funeral was conducted at the funeral home in Herndon by her pastor, Elder John D. Wood, and her body was laid to rest in the Union Cemetery, Leesburg, Va.

May the Lord give us all grace to be reconciled to his will, and to know that He does all things well.

John D. Wood

CHARLES WALTER NORMAN

Charles Walter Norman was born June 19, 1889, near Aldie, Virginia, the son of the late Eppa and Rebecca Williams Norman. He died at his home in Herndon, Virginia, January 9, 1969, after several months' illness. On July 28, 1915, he was united in marriage to the late Sister Inez Norman, who died November 10, 1968, two months before he did. To this union were born the following children: E. Lynn Norman, Walter White Norman, Col. Isaac Gregory Norman, William L. Norman, Garland Robert Norman, Mrs. Margaret N. Pope, and Mrs. Ada Rebecca Case, who survive. Surviving also are seventeen grandchildren and two great grandsons; and one sister, Mrs. Elizabeth Topping.

On October 22, 1939, he, together with Sister Norman, was baptized by the late Elder H. H. Lefferts into the fellowship of the Mt. Zion Old School Baptist Church, Loudoun County, Virginia. The brethren saw the gift of a deacon in him and he served faithfully both as deacon and treasurer from May 13, 1944, until his death. He was always ready to do anything he could for the benefit of the church, and spent many hours in the service of the brethren and friends. He was sound in the faith and attended the meetings of all the churches of the Virginia Corresponding Meeting until the last few weeks of his life. We have not known anyone more faithful in these things than he. His and Sister Norman's special delight was to entertain the brethren and friends in their home, and many were entertained by them during the sessions of the Corresponding Meetings. Their hospitality was enjoyed by many brethren and friends of a large area. All shall miss him greatly, and none perhaps more than the writer.

Funeral services were conducted at the Green Funeral Home, Herndon, Virginia, by his pastor, Elder John D. Wood, and his body was laid to rest beside his beloved wife in the Union Cemetery, Leesburg, Virginia. The large and attentive congregation at the services testified of the high esteem in which he was held; and their flowers spoke silently of their love for a friend who had passed on before.

May the Lord give grace that we may be reconciled to our loss, and thankful hearts for the gift of such a faithful brother and friend.

John D. Wood

ADELAIDE H. FERTNEY

Sister Adelaide H. Fertney was born near Oakton, Fairfax County, Virginia, April 12, 1882, and died November 28, 1968, at the age of eighty-six. She was the daughter of Nelson and Olive Thompson Hornbeck.

She leaves to mourn her passing one son and one daughter, Nelson Russell Fertney, and Florence V. Fertney, her husband having died several years ago.

Sister Fertney united with the Frying Pan Old School Baptist Church, Floris, Virginia, and was baptized July 26, 1953. She was a faithful member, attending her meetings regularly until ill health often prevented her. She was sound in the doctrine of God our

Saviour and enjoyed conversing with her brethren on spiritual things.

Her funeral was conducted at Money and King Funeral Home by her pastor, Elder John D. Wood, and interment was in the Flint Hill Cemetery, Oakton, Virginia, to await the glorious resurrection of the fullness of her inheritance in heaven.

John D. Wood

IVY A. COLE

Ivy A. Cole, daughter of Larry D. and Isophene (Corder) Woodford, was born November 9, 1878, and died November 10, 1968, in her 91st year. She is survived by two sons, Truman J. Cole, Dallas, Texas, and D. E. Cole, Amarillo, Texas; two sisters, Mrs. Myrtle E. Hall and Mrs. B. W. O'Neil; and one brother, Arby D. Woodford, all of Philippi, W. Va. or vicinity.

She was a native of Barbour County, W. Va., and lived there until 1951. Since that time she made her home with her eldest son, D. E. Cole, in Cheyenne, Wyoming, and Amarillo, Texas. Throughout these later years she remained a nearly helpless cripple, a victim of arthritis and rheumatism.

At about fifteen years old she was baptized by her great uncle, Elder Joshua S. Corder, in the river at the old covered bridge at Philippi. She remained a member of the old Mt. Olive Primitive Baptist Church, as long as that church survived. She was a faithful and devoted mother, both to her family and to her church. She never ceased to bear her afflictions with utmost patience, often remarking, "The Lord knows what is best for us." Hers was truly a life of personal sacrifice and service, as well as pain.

Her death came as a surprise to all, including her doctor. She apparently was sleeping, and faded quietly away. Then she was free at last from her old crippled body, and is gone, we hope, to dwell with her Saviour in eternal rest. Surely our loss is her gain, but our grief and sorrow are so hard to bear. Farewell sweet smile and kindly face! "The Lord giveth and the Lord taketh away, blessed be the name of the Lord."

Her remains were laid to rest November 16th, beside her husband and children in Old Mt. Olive Primitive Baptist Cemetery, near Philippi, W. Va. to await the glorious resurrection day. In loving memory by her oldest son.

D. E. Cole

MRS. ANNIE DONIE BOWMAN

Sister Bowman died November 26, 1968, in a hospital at Ozark, Alabama, at the age of sixty years. She was baptized fourteen years ago with her husband, Deacon Frank Bowman, and Elder John F. Tisdale and wife, by Elder J. J. Collins into Hopeful Primitive Baptist Church, one of the oldest churches in southeast Alabama.

She was most faithful to her husband, church and community, and will be sadly missed by all. She is survived by her husband; three brothers: Leavy, Chester and Lonnie Pitts of Panama City, Florida; and one sister, Mrs. Lula Daniels, of Kinard, Florida; and other relatives.

Funeral services were conducted at her dear Hopeful Church November 28, 1968, by Elders J. J. Watson and J. J. Collins.

J. J. Collins

MRS. W. C. RHODES

Mrs. W. C. Rhodes, the beloved companion of Brother Willie Rhodes, died November 21, 1968, after a short illness. She was a faithful member and Clerk of New Providence Church, Kingston, Alabama, for many years; and labored so well with her husband who had been a minister for many years in their church. They were baptized some fifty years ago at Sarepta Church in Coffee County, Alabama, by Elder H. O. Rhodes, an able early Primitive Baptist Elder, and the father of Brother Willie Rhodes. They lived a devoted life to their church, and sad is the loss to Brother Willie and their two daughters.

Elder J. J. Collins was called to conduct the funeral, but was unable to attend, so Elder Ivey Watson, their pastor, preached an able sermon in her memory at New Providence November 23, 1968. Interment was in the adjoining cemetery.

J. J. Collins

CYRUS P. COLLINS

Brother Collins died at his home in Jessup, Georgia, after a long illness. He had been a member of Bethlehem Church, Malvern, Alabama, for around fifty years, and was a true believer in salvation by grace. He died December 1, 1968, and funeral services were conducted at his beloved Bethlehem December 2nd, by his pastor of more than twenty years, Elder J. J. Collins.

He is survived by four daughters: Mrs. Sybil Watson, Mrs. Mattie Griffin, Mrs. Edna Blount, and Mrs. Ann Watford; a brother, Frank Collins, and a sister, Mrs. Gabrella Bell, of Panama City; and thirteen grandchildren and three great grandchildren.

He was seventy-eight years of age. Two brothers, Jesse, and Deacon Hosea T. Collins died recently. All were members of Bethle-

hem Primitive Baptist Church and lovers of the *Signs of the Times.*

J. J. Collins

THOMAS RUFUS WATSON

It has pleased our Heavenly Father to remove from our midst my brother in the flesh and I hope a brother in the spirit, Brother Rufus Watson. He was born December 21, 1893, and died December 2, 1968. He was married to Miss Daisy Grisham August 6, 1916; and to this union one child was born Herman B. Watson, Tinsman, Arkansas. Surviving also are two grandchildren.

He told me a few days before he died that he would like to live longer, but he realized that he had a time to die and that he was ready when the Lord called. He died with a cancer and suffered very much. He was a firm believer in salvation by grace and grace alone. He had lots of friends to visit him while he was in the hospital, and he was glad to see each one. He made the remark that he could tell a Primitive by his handclasp.

The funeral was conducted by our pastor Elder D. E. Turner at Whitewater Church. His body was laid to rest in the Watson Cemetery at the church, to await that glorious resurrection. There was a large attendance at his funeral, thus showing that he had many friends other than his own family. There were many beautiful flowers.

May it please God to reconcile all that mourn the loss of this dear one to feel that their loss is his eternal gain, is the prayer of the writer.

A brother in the flesh,
Ross Watson

HULDAH E. WARREN

It is with a sad heart that we attempt to write the obituary of our dearly beloved Sister in Christ. Sister Huldah E. Warren was born July 16, 1891, and died November 5, 1968.

In February, 1911, she was married to J. Frank Warren who passed away a few years ago. To this union were born seven children. One died in infancy. Surviving are three sons and three daughters; several grandchildren and great grandchildren; one brother, one sister and one half-sister, and lots of friends to mourn her loss; but we believe our loss is her eterntal gain.

Sister Warren united with the church at Briar Swamp in September, 1927, and was baptized by her pastor, Elder J. L. Ross.

Her funeral services were held at the church at Briar Swamp by her pastor, Elder S. R. Boykin, assisted by Mr. Turner, Christian minister of Oak Grove Church in Pitt County, N. C.

She was laid to rest in Robersonville Cemetery beside her husband, there to await the second coming of Christ. We believe she will be raised and fashioned like Him and will be satisfied.

Done by order of Conference, Saturday before the second Sunday in November, 1968.

Ada M. Leggett
Uriah Leggett
Gutha Crandell

SALLIE LEE SMITH

I attempt in sadness to write in memory of our beloved mother Sallie Lee Smith. She was born November 9, 1880, and passed away September 20, 1968. She was married to Joseph Robert Smith March 16, 1903. To this union four children were born. The oldest daughter preceded her in death five years ago. She reared one foster daughter. I was her niece.

She joined Bethel Church, Franklin County, Virginia, in 1897 — which made her a member seventy-one years. She attended her church as long as her health permitted, and was a firm believer in salvation by grace alone. She enjoyed meeting her brethren and sisters of like precious faith. We miss her very much, and we believe our loss is her eternal gain. As sick as she was in the hospital, when I visited her she would ask if I had been to church.

She loved the dear songs of Zion, especially these three: "Sister thou was't mild and lovely," "Amazing Grace," and "Beautiful Hills of Galilee."

There was a beautiful funeral at the Lynch Funeral Home, Rocky Mount, Va., by Elders Posey Plybon and O. K. Tench, whom she enjoyed hearing preach very much. Her body was laid to rest under a mound of beautiful flowers by her husband, in the family cemetery, to await the second coming of our Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ.

May our Lord reconcile us to His holy will, and enable us to say, Thy will be done. Written by one who loved and respected her very much: a foster daughter or niece.

Mrs. Artemas Franklin

Signs of the Times

DEVOTED TO THE OLD SCHOOL BAPTIST CAUSE

'The Sword of the Lord and of Gideon'

VOL. 137 DANVILLE, VA., MAY, 1969 NO. 5

IS IT TIME TO RENEW
YOUR SUBSCRIPTION?
IF YOUR EXPIRATION DATE
IS 5/69
IT EXPIRES WITH THIS ISSUE

BIBLICAL ADMONITION AND EXHORTATION

(1 Tim. 4:13; 2 Tim. 4:2; 1 Cor. 10:11)

Admonition and exhortation,
As well as grace doctrine,
Are to be preached from the pulpit
By called and ordained men.

Such are not inconsistent with
The decrees of the Lord;
Otherwise they wouldn't be contained
In his own inspired word.

Paul shunned not to declare all the
Counsel of God, he saith,
And was much blessed to contend for
The pure doctrine of faith.

Exhortation stirs up the pure mind
"By way of remembrance,"
Of the truths set forth in God's word,
Which mockers look at askance.

Without Christ we can do nothing,
As declared by him above;
"We command and exhort by" him,
Who commandeth to love.

Paul said, "I can do all things through
Christ which strengtheneth me,"
And we are strictly admonished
From idolatry to flee.

To heed scripture admonition,
Should be the saints' delight,
Looking for the Lord's appearing —
O that glorious sight!

To see the King in his beauty —
O what joy that will be
For all the redeemed of the Lord,
From sin and sorrow free!

C. W. Vass
Elizabeth City, North Carolina

GIVES THE SIGNS TO OTHERS

Rt. 1, Box 868
Christiansburg, Va. 24073

Dear Brother Spangler:

Enclosed is a check for the *Signs* which I enjoy so much. I give mine to others and they enjoy them so much also. Also am sending a few to West Virginia to my dear cousin, who is a believer in our dear Lord — saved by grace through faith.

I do love saving grace, or else I would be lost, for I have nothing good to offer. I feel so low and I pray for Him to guide me lest I fall by the wayside: "Teach me to pray." We don't know what to pray for, but we know that the Spirit makes intercession for us. We also know that nothing can separate us from the love of God. How can I praise thee, O Lord, as I am so vile and full of vanity? Thou art so wonderful. "His name shall be Wonderful, Counsellor, the Mighty God, the Prince of Peace."

I have heard our dear pastor say that when we are down in the valley, we find that the lilies grow there. The sparrows fall to the ground, but God knows all about it. The hairs of our head are numbered, and they are all there. How infinite is our God, and so merciful to us. May we forgive as our Heavenly Father forgives us; and never look at the errors in others. But we must first be given to see our own faults, and may we be blessed to acknowledge them. "Confess your faults one to another."

I have been in the hospital but am feeling better now. I do feel more thankful, and things look more beautiful. Oh, how I love to see His beauty in the sunrise, sunset, the moon and

the stars; the robin in the spring and the roses. His love is everywhere. Yet at times he seems so far away — then we really call upon him and have no confidence in ourselves. There is a time for all things. I have said that I wished there were not so many worldly things that we have to endure; but if it keeps me at His feet, let me have afflictions.

Brother Spangler, my husband and I enjoyed your preaching so much at the association at Laurel Creek. We wish you and your dear wife could visit us at Valley View. Hope you both are well. Please remember us in your petitions. May God bless the Elders to deliver the very words we need.

Yours in that blessed hope,
Asa and Beulah Wells
By Sister Wells

FINDS COMFORT IN GOING OVER EXPERIENCES

Dear Elder and Sister Ruston:

I am so often in my mind telling you, and going over my experiences. My baptism seems to be so wonderful to me. When I got up that morning, these words were in my mind: "The clouds ye so much dread, are big with mercy, and shall break in blessings on your head." Everything seemed to be so satisfying and so wonderful; but when I was standing in the water, I felt I had to have a good hold of your hands; and you said something to me, and I just felt there was a cloud came over me: I was seemingly standing there in my own strength. I was about to hear you say, "I baptize thee in the name of the Father, Son, and Holy Ghost," and how I felt it was all my own doings.

How that troubled me until Friday before the Lobo meetings. I prayed that the Lord would give me some token that it was His time for me to have been baptized; and these lovely words came to me:

"In every pang that rends the heart,
The man of sorrows had a part:
He sympathizes with our grief,
And to the sufferer sends relief."

I saw Him on the cross, and God turned away from Him. He was left alone then, when he cried, "My God, my God, why hast thou forsaken me?" He had to suffer awful pangs to comfort His people; and I believe He comforted me, — which gives me a hope that I am one of his. I can so often see how true these lovely words are: "God moves in a mysterious way His wonders to perform."

It seems to me I had to be left to myself then, to be given that wonderful precious hope that He suffered those pangs for a creature like me.

Dear Elder, we heard the truth preached on Sunday. How good the Lord is to us; and I know what a comfort it is to you. When you felt we needed one to help you, God was preparing one for us: Brother Alec McColl. I enjoyed your short talk too, Elder. I have felt so often that I just wanted to tell you that I find such comfort in going over and over my experiences when I can't sleep.

God bless you both.

Your sister, I hope,
Flossie Hodgins

THEY READ AND RE-READ

Rt. 3, Box 100,
Crockett, Texas 75835

Dear Brethren of the **Signs:**

Have just read the fine writing of Elder W. W. Hudson, **The Pilgrim's Walk,** and it was balm to this poor old sinner. "Nothing in my hand I bring, simply to thy cross I cling." Dear God our Saviour is all we have to look to.

My mind runs on Forgiveness; and I wish the Lord would direct someone to write on the subject of forgiveness as Jesus taught his disciples to pray, as in Luke 11: 2, and Matthew 6: 9. We pray God to lead us in the way.

We are two old folks, 90 and 87; and the **Signs** are mostly all the preaching we have. Thank God for that blessing. It is not like going to meetings and sing-

ing, and having the fellowship of the brethren; but it gives a peace of mind.

We read and re-read the good letters in the **Signs**, also the Editorials and the Voices of the Past, which suits our hearts so much. We enclose check to renew our subscription.

Mrs. J. F. Rich

THE WORLD TURNED UPSIDE DOWN

(By Elder H. M. Curry)

"These that have turned the world upside down are come hither also."
— Acts xvii. 6

These words were spoken of Paul and Silas after having preached three sabbath days in the synagogue at Thessalonica. Paul's preaching was exceeding troublesome. — Acts xvi. 20. The doctrine of Christ when proclaimed by his chosen ministers is always offensive to the world and its different sects of carnal worshipers. It turns Arminianism upside down. As long as a man's preaching leaves the world right side up, we know that he has not preached the gospel of Christ. A gospel without a stumbling-block is a gospel without Christ. Those whose preaching does not turn the world upside down, have never been turned upside down themselves; and those who have not been turned upside down, have never been called by grace; for a call by grace always turns a man upside down. It had this effect on Paul. The religion of Jesus Christ is contrary to nature. Christ was put to death on a cross. Arminianism teaches that God is the Father of all mankind, and as such deals with all men as his children. They even came face to face with the Lord Jesus with this pernicious doctrine, saying, "We be not born of fornication: we have one Father, even God." — John viii. 41. But the Savior silenced their presumptuous blasphemy with the cutting rebuke, "If God were your father, ye would love me." "Ye are of your father, the devil, and the lusts of your father ye will do." — John viii. 44. This same generation of Satan are in the world today, under a cloak of carnal religion, denying that they are born of fornication, and claiming one father, even God. And nothing is more tormenting to them than to point to their true parentage, as did the Savior. These same teachers of the world hold forth a Savior who has left the shining courts of his Father's glory, and came to this low ground of sin and sorrow, suffered and died the ignominious death of the cross, to do men's wills; for they say he will save them if they will. But the word of eternal truth turns this upside down, and hurls it back into the bottomless pit of human lies, and declares that he came down from heaven, not even to do his own will, but the will of him that sent him. — John vi. 38. Our Savior was no Arminian; for he came not to do his own will. Neither are his brethren Arminians. For in all things it behooved him to be made like unto his brethren.

These same soothsayers teach that Christ, as an offering for sin, is made to man, and man is moved and coaxed by the Spirit and bride to accept him. They call themselves the bride, and exhort their hearers not to resist the Spirit, for fear it may take its everlasting flight. But the inspired record turns this upside down, and discovers Satan under it, the father of lies, and lets us know that Jesus through the eternal Spirit offered himself without spot to God, and by that one offering hath perfected forever them that are sanctified. *Offerings for sin are made to God, and to God alone.* Christ as an offering for sin is not made to us. They also teach that Christ is held forth in what they call "the general tender of the gospel," and that we must believe in him in order to be saved, and that we believe according to our own free will. But the inspired Scripture, that fatal touchstone of the world's religion, meets this doctrine of infidelity, and turns it upside down; declaring that we "believe according to the working of

his mighty power, which he wrought in Christ when he raised him from the dead." — Ephesians i. 19, 20.

When men came to Christ wanting to work the works of God, he told them, "This is the work of God, that ye believe on him whom he hath sent." — John vi. 28, 29. They say, We believe according to our own free will. Christ says, We believe according to the workings of the mighty power of God. They say, It is man's work to believe. Christ says, It is the work of God. Which is right? These same "tower-builders" teach that all men can come to Christ; but the Savior said, "No man can come to me, except the Father which hath sent me draw him." — John vii. 44. Here they give the Savior the lie, and yet pretend to love and obey him. They further teach that it is God's will to have all men come to Christ and be saved, and that it is God's purpose and pleasure to save them if they will but come; "If they will only fall in with the overtures of mercy, and be saved upon the easy and equitable terms of the gospel, before it is finally and everlastingly too late." But the Savior turns this upside down, and reveals their refuge of lies, and tells us that all that the Father giveth him shall come to him. Never can one that God has given to Christ stay away. God will make them come. Christ says, "Ye will not come unto me;" and, "No man can come." Men will not come, cannot come. And "will not" and "cannot" is a double not, which nothing but the finger of God can untie. With men these things are impossible; but with God all things are possible.

These same "waymakers" teach a broad and easy way which all men can find, because they claim to clearly point it out; and that all men can and may walk therein. They would like to prove that our Savior lied when he said, "Strait is the gate and narrow is the way that leads to life, and *few* there be that find it." I do not dispute their claim to the "broad way," but only deny that it leads to life. For "Broad is the way that leads to death, and many there be that go in thereat." These same "encompassers" of sea and land must have a universal religion. Their prayer is that the world may be converted to Christ. They are of the world, and pray for the world. But the Savior was not of the world, and declared that he prayed not for the world. — John xvii. 9. Their prayers are not modeled after Christ's, but after "vain repetitions of the heathen," which Christ commands his disciples not to use. How long have their joint petitions gone up for "every house to become a house of prayer, and every heart a fit temple for the indwelling of the holy Spirit?" Has this prayer ever been answered? If it should be, could the Scriptures be fulfilled? The fact that this is not answered is evidence that it was never promised, and the asking is proved to be amiss.

Again, these learned Rabbis of modern theology teach that "men are not the sheep of Christ because they believe not." But Jesus, that great Shepherd of the sheep, whose own the sheep are, turns this upside down, and exposes their learned ignorance of the true God and his grace, and says, "Ye believe not because ye are not my sheep. My sheep hear my voice, and I know them, and they follow me." — John x. 26. Men believe *because they are the sheep of Christ*; not to make them sheep. In the same way which they call "proclaiming life and salvation," they teach that as many as believe, are ordained to eternal life. But the eternal record destroys this refuge of lies, and reveals the glorious truth of God's predestinating grace, and says, "As many as were ordained to eternal life, believed." — Acts xiii. 48. *If you wish to arrive at the truth, always reverse Arminianism.* Again, these will-worshiping idolaters claim that by their teaching, accompanied by the persuasive influence of the Spirit, men are brought to a knowledge of the truth, and then can be saved by laying hold of offered mercy. But the Scriptures turn this upside down, and tell us that God will have men to be

saved, and come to the knowledge of the truth. — 1 Tim. ii. 4.

The Scriptures teach, first, saved, and then a knowledge of the truth. Men teach, first, a knowledge of the truth, and then a probable salvation. They have Sunday Schools, Tract Societies, money systems, and a hundred other inventions unauthorized by the word of God, to forward this work of teaching what they call the religion of Jesus Christ. But the Scriptures turn this upside down, and show it to be the commandments and traditions of men. "They shall not teach every man his neighbor, and every man his brother, saying, Know the Lord; for they shall all know me, from the least of them to the greatest." — Heb. viii. 11. "It is written in the prophets, And they shall be all taught of God. Every man therefore that hath heard and hath learned of the Father cometh unto me." — John vi. This is the teaching that brings men to Christ. It brings all who are taught. Christ says, "Every one that hath heard and hath learned of the Father cometh unto me." There is no failure here. When a poor sinner is taught of the Lord; when Christ, the true light, is revealed in him, he denies himself, and learns to touch not, taste not, handle not, the commandments and traditions of men, because with him they all perish with the using.

Again, these "Doctors of Divinity" teach that all men are called by the gospel and the Spirit, and can be saved if they will only yield to the influence of the Spirit, and obey what they call the gospel, and keep the commandments. But our Savior has stopped their mouths again; for he declares that the world cannot receive the Spirit, which he sends to comfort his children. — John xiv. 17. The apostle says, "Who hath saved us, and called us." — 2 Tim. i. 9. Hence we are saved before we are called. If not, why does the word say so? "Sanctified by God the Father, preserved [or saved] in Jesus Christ, and called." — Jude 1. But the salvation that men preach is after the call. Then it is plain that their call and salvation are not the call and salvation of our God. Their call is not only before their salvation, but it is immensely broader; for they say that all men are called, and but few saved. But the call of our God is not so. The promise is to all that are called. "For the promise is to you, and to your children, and to all that are afar off; even as many as the Lord our God shall call." — Acts ii. 39. This promise is to "as many," not to all. Again, "Ye see your calling, brethren, how that not many wise men after the flesh, not many mighty, not many noble, are called." — 1 Cor. i. 26. Somebody is left out of this call. But why do we reason? for hath not the apostle said, "Whom he did foreknow, them he also did predestinate;" "and whom he did predestinate, them he also called?" — Rom. vii. 29, 30. Here we see that the call of our God is limited by his predestination, coupled with his eternal foreknowledge.

Thus we see that their doctrine of infidelity is turned upside down by God's own words, and the foundation thereof discovered to be human ingenuity and craftiness, speculation being the chief corner-stone. These same atheistic teachers preach that God begins the work in all men, but carries it on in but few, and that thousands who are awakened and moved by the Spirit, die in their sins, and sink into the torment of an ever burning hell. This is mighty poor grace, and a very unsuccessful and sadly disappointed spirit; but we feel sure that it is neither the grace nor the Spirit of our God; for we are assured in his word that his grace "reigns through righteousness unto everlasting life." — Rom. v. 21. It *reigns* through righteousness; does not fail through weakness. And when our God begins a good work in a creature, he "performs it until the day of Jesus Christ." — Phil. i. 6. And what our God doeth shall stand forever; nothing can be put to it, nor anything taken from it. — Eccl. iii. 14.

Thus through the inspired Scriptures

every phase of the doctrines of men is turned upside down, and their falsehoods brought to light. These same master builders of the high places of Molech preach a faith that is the fruit of the creature, and man must exercise it. But Paul preached a faith that God is the author and finisher of; a faith that exercises the creature; that works by love and purifies the heart; a faith that is the gift of God; a faith that moved Noah to prepare an ark; a faith that threw down the walls of Jericho; a faith which translated Enoch; a faith which subdued kingdoms, stopped the mouths of lions, quenched the violence of fire, works righteousness, and overcomes the world. This is not a faith that is the fruit of the creature, and exercised by man; but it is that faith by which we understand the world was framed; the faith of the Son of God.

These same evil men and seducers wax worse and worse, (2 Tim. iii. 13), and preach a birth of a spirit which can be produced or prevented by man; a birth without a begetting, without a travail, and brings forth something that can be annihilated, or cease to exist, by the disobedience of the creature, and regain the condition occupied before birth. They call this "being born of God." Now, this is not only contradicted by the word of truth, but *there is not a syllable of common sense or reason in it.* There are laws of birth, and without these a birth is impossible. First, the existence of life or seed in the parent; second, a begetting; and third, travail, or bringing to light and manifestation the being whose life had its existence in the parent. And this being can never pass back into that state again. The Scriptures inform us that we are born of God. How can this be, except our life was in God, and of the same nature as God? Before this birth of the Spirit, there must be a begetting; and James informs us that God of his own will begat us. — James i. 18. And if begotten of the Spirit, we are bound to be born. For God says, Shall I bring to the birth, and not cause to bring forth? — Isa. lxvi. 9.

These same gainsayers of Korah preach that in infancy we are all the children of God; but when we cross the line of accountability, if we do good God will still love us; and if we disobey, he will hate us, and we will cease to be his children, and become the children of the wicked one. This line of accountability, of which they preach so much, I can never understand, as there is no such thing intimated in the Scriptures of divine truth. But the word of God turns this upside down, and discloses ignorance, superstition and human imagination, as its foundation. These words of eternal truth forever settle the question with all lovers of the truth. "The children being not yet born, neither having done any good or evil, that the purpose of God according to election might stand, not of works, but of him that calleth; it was said unto her, The elder shall serve the younger: as it is written, Jacob have I loved, but Esau have I hated." — Rom. ix. 11-13. If this Scripture read in this way, The children being both born, and having crossed the line of accountability, one did good and another evil, that salvation by works might stand, it was said unto her, Jacob I love, but Esau I hate; then the Scriptures would not have to be revised to meet the demands of the present age; neither would the Arminian clergy have to dodge the word, as they do. But our God does not have to wait for the birth of the creature, to fix his choice; but his sovereign, electing love fixes on the object before its birth, before it does good or evil, even before it is in a capacity for doing good or evil. The eternal choice of our God was made not only before the birth of the objects embraced therein, but was made in Christ before the foundation of the world, and sealed by his immutable decree of predestination; and the foundation thereof standeth sure, having this seal, "The Lord knoweth them that are his."

Dear kindred in Christ, it is in much weakness that I have tried to notice a

few of the most prominent points in which the doctrine of our Savior turns the world upside down. If all the points of difference were noticed and compared, I suppose the world itself would not contain the books that should be written. I am young and ignorant, but I hope that the grace which bringeth salvation hath appeared unto me, and through the redemption that is in Christ Jesus my Savior, I hope to stand accepted in the Beloved, with all the redeemed family.

Yours in hope,
H. M. Curry
Newfoundland, Ky.

(The above by Elder Curry was published in the *Signs* of January 15, 1884. It is a bold and able defense of the gospel, in which he contended earnestly for the faith once delivered to the saints. We believe the brethren will be given to rejoice in reading it; while others will feel as those did when Paul and Silas preached: "These have turned the world upside down." — J. D. W.)

HE HATH GOTTEN THE VICTORY

Pocomoke, Md.

Dear Brethren:

"O sing unto the Lord a new song; for he hath done marvelous things: his right hand, and his holy arm, hath gotten him the victory." (Psalm 98:1)

When we hear someone say something about having a "right-hand man," we think of one who has someone willing to do whatever is asked of him.

"For I came down from heaven not to do mine own will, but the will of him that sent me." (John 6:38) I am sure that the name Jesus means that *he shall save.* The word "arm" is used to picture something that extends from one thing to another; and is pictured as strength. In this I see One that is able to reach down to us in our most miserable condition, and lift us up and place our feet on a solid foundation. The word "holy" is used also. I see Jesus doing all things in holiness and righteousness; and when He lifts us up from our fallen condition, his holiness and righteousness is imputed to us; for we have none of our own.

We read in Luke 10:30-35 a parable where a man (typical of a child of God) left Jerusalem, (representing a high place,) to go to Jericho, which represents a place of destruction, was struck down by thieves, — in my words, stripped of his self-righteousness and love of his worldly possessions. He could not do anything for himself. The priest and Levite saw him but couldn't do anything for him. Then the Samaritan (which was the type of Christ,) came where he was and bound up his wounds, pouring in oil and wine — typical of the right-hand and holy arm, and furnished him transportation to the inn. The Samaritan did not tell him, "I have helped you this time, don't let it happen again." No, not that! he paid the inn-keeper for caring for him, saying if there was anything more, he would pay it also.

Dear reader, this is to my way of thinking the way God's right hand and holy arm works. He does not ask you what you want and when you want it: He gives you what you need when you need it. If you have been visited by this right hand and holy arm, you will sing a new song, for you will know He has done marvelous things. "His right hand and holy arm has gotten him the victory." Amen,

In bonds of love and fellowship,
Frank A. Holland

REPENTANCE

"Lest there be any fornicator, or profane person, as Esau, who for one morsel of meat sold his birthright. For ye know how that afterward, when he would have inherited the blessing, he was rejected: for he found no place of repentance, though he sought it carefully with tears." (Hebrews 12:16-17)

This Scripture worried us for a long time until a few years ago. We thought:

"Does this mean that Esau really desired repentance within his heart, and that this desire was so great that he wept over it, and that he was not granted repentance because he was not one of the chosen?" You can imagine the anxiety this caused us.

We have not heard anyone expound upon that text in preaching, nor do we remember reading anything upon that text from any writer. We believe the meaning is this, and trust that God directed these thoughts to us: To come right to the point, we do not believe that Esau desired repentance over his sins. To the lover of the truth, we ask you to look up the meaning of the word *repent,* and you will find that it has more than one meaning. We will quote two meanings from Webster: "To amend or resolve to amend one's life as a result of contrition for one's sins. 2. To change one's mind with regard to past or intended action, conduct, etc. on account of regret or dissatisfaction." If there was not another Scripture to back up our views, then we would certainly be in the dark, and the views would be guesswork.

If Esau did not desire repentance from his sins, what type was it, and why did he seek it so carefully with tears? We call your attention to the 27th chapter of Genesis. Isaac told Esau to go in the field and get some venison, prepare the meat and then bring it to him, and he would bless Esau. Rebekah overheard this, so she prepared goat meat, and told Jacob to take it to Isaac. Jacob put on goat skins (Esau was a hairy man), took the meat to Isaac, and told him that he was Esau. Therefore, Jacob got the blessing in a deceiving way.

When Esau came back with the venison, this caused Isaac to tremble, yet he said that he blessed Jacob and *he shall be blessed.* Isaac meant that he had blessed Jacob and *he would not repent or change his mind.* It is human nature for a little child to plead, cry, etc. in order to get what he wants. By such pleading and crying, the child may be able to persuade the parents to change their mind and "give in to the child."

When Esau heard Isaac say that Jacob shall be blessed, this caused him to cry: "And when Esau heard the words of his father, he cried with a great and exceeding bitter cry, and said unto his father, Bless me, even me also, O my Father." (Genesis 27:34) All of Esau's crying did not persuade Isaac to change his mind. Therefore, Jacob got that blessing, and all of Esau's tears did not cause Isaac to repent or change his mind about the matter.

True repentance is a gift of God. "Every good gift and every perfect gift is from above, and cometh down from the Father of Lights, with whom is no variableness, neither shadow of turning." (James 1:17) It is the Grace of God that causes one to repent. One has a *Godly sorrow* over his sins, and he desires repentance. The pattern of this experience is mentioned in Jeremiah 31:18-19: "I have surely heard Ephraim bemoaning himself thus; Thou hast chastised me, and I was chastised, as a bullock unaccustomed to the yoke: turn thou me, and I shall be turned; for thou art the Lord my God. Surely after that I was turned, I repented: and after that I was instructed, I smote upon my thigh: I was ashamed, yea, even confounded, because I did bear the reproach of my youth." Notice that Ephraim could not repent until God turned him.

Judas had a natural remorse. He knew that word would get out among Jesus' disciples that he betrayed him. Therefore his repentance was natural or outward. "Then Judas, which had betrayed him, when he saw that he was condemned, repented himself, and brought again the thirty pieces of silver to the chief priests and elders, saying, I have sinned in that I have betrayed the innocent blood. And they said, what is that to us? see thou to that. And he cast down the pieces of

silver in the temple, and departed, and went and hanged himself." (Matt. 27:3-5) (see Acts 1:16-19) Judas sunk into despair, and rather than bear the scorn of Jesus' disciples, he went and hanged himself.

God's people may be perplexed to the extent they walk upon the banks of despair, but the Grace of God keeps them from sinking in it. "We are troubled on every side, yet not distressed; we are perplexed, but not in despair." (2 Cor. 4:8)

Therefore, dear one, if you mourn over your sins, and desire a closer walk with God, and feel the need of repentance, and feel the need of the mercy of God, this is some sweet evidence that Grace has touched your heart. "Wait on the Lord: be of good courage, and he shall strengthen thine heart: wait, I say, on the Lord." (Psalms 27:14)

W. W. Hudson, Jr.
208 Frederick St.
Bastrop, La. 71220

THEY PREACH THE CERTAINTY OF GOD

209 Taylor Street
Collinsville, Va. 24078

Dear Brethren in Christ
Jesus our Lord:

I enjoy reading your letters in the *Signs*, and the *Voices of the Past*, for they are very comforting. They preach the certainty of God, and give him all the honor and praise. The writers know our weakness and nothingness and call upon the Lord for mercy, depending on him for all our needs. When we know this, we rejoice in God's love in sending his Son into the world, and him taking our sins on himself and bearing them to the cross, saying, "It is finished."

We cannot have a good thought unless it comes from God — and they ascend back to Him, giving Him all the honor. All who are born of the Spirit sing, "Great and marvelous are thy works Lord God Almighty, just and true all thy ways, thou King of Saints. Who shall not fear thee, O Lord, and glorify thy name; for thou only art holy." These all believe in God, while others believe in the works of the creature and the will of the flesh, to spend eternity in heaven, giving glory to men. This is nothing other than the carnal mind which is enmity against God. Our prayer is, Father forgive them they know not what they do.

The Apostle Paul persecuted the church before he was born of the Spirit of God, but he was a chosen vessel, and obtained mercy for he did it ignorantly in unbelief. Then he preached the gospel, although he was hated for it, because he did not honor men. "But I certify you, brethren, for I neither received it of man, neither was I taught it, but by the revelation of Jesus Christ." (Galatians 1:11) "Blessed be the God and Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, who hath blessed us with all spiritual blessings in heavenly places in Christ, according as he hath chosen us in him before the foundation of the world; that we should be holy and without blame before him in love." (Ephesians 1:3) "Who hath saved us, and called us with a holy calling, not according to our works, but according to his own purpose and grace, which was given us in Christ Jesus before the world began: but is now made manifest by the appearing of our Saviour Jesus Christ; who hath abolished death, and hath brough life and immortality to light through the gospel." (2 Timothy 1:9)

And we read in 1 Peter 1:18, "For as much as ye know that ye were not redeemed with corruptible things, as silver and gold, from your vain conversation received by tradition from your fathers, but with the precious blood of Christ, as of a lamb without blemish and without spot; who verily was foreordained before the foundation of the world, but was manifest in these last times for you, who by him do believe in God that raised him from the dead,

and gave him glory, that your faith and hope might be in God." And in 1 John 4:4, "Ye are of God, little children, and have overcome them: because greater is he that is in you than he that is in the world. They are of the world, therefore speak they of the world, and the world heareth them. We are of God: he that knoweth not God heareth us not. Hereby know we the spirit of truth, and the spirit of error." There is a difference in working in the Lord, and working for the Lord.

I enjoyed Sister Cisco Barron's letter. The things are going on now. "But Christ being come a high priest of good things to come, by a greater and more perfect tabernacle not made with hands; that is to say, not of this building. Neither by the blood of goats and calves, but by his own blood he entered once into the holy place, having obtained eternal redemption for us." (Hebrews 9:11)

In John 6:37, we read, "All that the Father giveth me shall come to me; and him that cometh to me I will in nowise cast out; for I came down from heaven, not to do mine own will, but the will of him that sent me, and this is the Father's will which hath sent me, that of all which he hath given me I should lose nothing, but raise him up again at the last day."

In Christian love,
Mattie Underwood

LIKES THE WORDS "LITTLE FLOCK"

Rt. 4, Box 77
Arab, Ala. 35016

Dear Editors:

Enclosed is a check for $8.00 to renew my subscription, with the extra $1.00 to be used as you see fit.

I enjoy the paper very much. I feel very close to the *Signs* for it has been in my family almost as far back as I can remember. I have met and talked with Elder Spangler, and heard him do some wonderful preaching. I am also personally acquainted with two of the Associated Editors, Elder Griffin and Elder Lambert. They both have wonderful gifts when given light and liberty, to feed the little flock. I like the words "little flock." I do not worry about the up-building, or the falling away, for I feel assured that All is in God's capable hands. "He adds to the church daily such as shall be saved."

I have been very lonely since I lost my companion in May of 1966, and not being blessed with children. I also lost my only sister last April. But I have been so very wonderfully blessed with numbers of recorded sermons on tape; and many lonely nights in the wee hours of the morning, I listen to His word preached. Too, the good brethren and sisters at Dorsey Creek Church, in the Five Mile Creek Association, have allowed me to be counted with them. We have our regular meetings each 4th Sunday with Elders C. C. Hand and H. Clyde Moon as our pastors. We also have a new church building almost completed; and we are very thankful to the giver of every good and perfect gift for it. Many, many people have helped us, as we are so few in number.

May God bless each and every one that has any part in putting together the *Signs of the Times* for us poor worms of the dust to read and feast upon. And may it still contend for the same doctrine it has from the beginning.

A very unworthy sinner,
Fannie R. Hyatt

BY GRACE ONLY

10817 Lupine
Sharonville, Ohio 45214

Dear Brethren:

It has been my desire for sometime to write my feelings about the grace of God. My love for God began four or five years ago, but I believe that his love for me began before the foundation

of the earth, if he loves me at all.

I believe with all my heart that it has to be by grace if I am one of his.

I am a member of Mt. Zion Primitive Baptist Church at Blanchester, Ohio. I joined in November, 1966. I had no great experience to tell the church when I asked for a home with them. Brethren and Sisters I want to tell you how great the love of God for his children is — Christ our Saviour died for his loved ones. He suffered and died for everyone of his children; and every one he died for will be with him someday. He chose his children before the foundation of the world. He saw the fallen state they were in, and knowing they were not able to help themselves, He left the right hand of the Father in heaven, and came down to save them from their sins. He said he came to seek and to save that which was lost, and he did exactly what he said he came to do. All the devils on earth didn't stop him, for He has all power. I am very dumb concerning scriptures, but I believe God revealed to me the truth of salvation by grace.

I have heard some say that they knew they were going to heaven. I wish I could say that. I know that if I reach heaven it will be by the grace and mercy of God. If I receive justice I know I am bound for hell. I have to beg God for his love and mercy every day of my life; and I desire that each of you pray for me. I get so weak sometimes that I doubt if I am one of His; and at other times I know I feel his love in my heart.

If we are saved it is by the grace, love and mercy of our God. God bless each and every one of you.

Vernon Wilson

BELIEVER SINCE A SMALL CHILD

843 Glendale Ave.
S. Charleston, W. Va. 25303

Dear Editors:

I am sending this check to renew my subscription; the rest to be used as needed.

Elder Wood, I have neglected to write and tell you how much I enjoyed meeting you and your wife when I visited the Mt. Zion Church, near Aldie, last Spring. Your sermon was wonderful, and exactly what I believe. I had wanted to hear you preach ever since reading your articles in the *Signs*.

I am made to wonder at times about this great love the Old Baptist people have for each other, even though they meet as total strangers. But I know it has to come from our dear Lord, who instills this love into our hearts that flows from breast to breast.

I feel I cannot thank my Lord enough for giving me this great blessing — to believe this wonderful doctrine since I was a small child.

I hope to visit you again at Mt. Zion Church in the near future.

A sister in Christ, I hope,
Mrs. Lester Haning

"WORSHIP"

Dear Brother Spangler:

I hesitate to attempt to write anything for publication, realizing my inability, and not wanting to seem an authority, informer, or teacher on any subject.

If my mind is so directed, I shall try to write a little of my thinking lately on the word "worship."

Worship is a word we see a lot of in daily papers and hear many times on the radio. It is given as an invitation to all mankind, such as, "come worship with us," "come to the house of worship," and many more ways of advertising meetings in the land today. This word is much used, and little understood, according to my belief. We worship the thing or things that are foremost in our minds, — and this is in spirit if the mind is directed, or if not directed, the natural or worldly mind is present. The natural man will wor-

ship, and does; but what? things of nature, worldly goods, worldly lusts, silver and gold, just as they did in the Bible when Moses went up in the mount, and they were left alone. The Israelites were worshipping a golden calf. What is different of man today when left alone? When God isn't present, man is left in his natural state, which is of the world worldly.

My understanding of worship in a spiritual sense is something given of God, — ordained of God; and in it God is given all power, honor and glory. He is the source, the spark that inflames, keeps burning and keeps alive, consumes the dross and causes man to ascribe all honor to Him on earth and in heaven, from whom all blessings flow.

Only the blessed of God, the chosen ones, are to worship Him. As they look up to Him they admire Him from the bottom of their hearts, and adore Him above all things, for He is foremost in their minds. This takes an understanding of the Holy Spirit from above; and this I feel for only brief moments — we have no control over time or place. When this manifestation comes, we see Him high and lifted up, and his train fills the temple. He has all power on earth and none can stay His hand, or say, Why doest thou? "They shall all know me from the least to the greatest of them."

The house of worship is where He comes to us: this we feel in our soul, and we worship Him in spirit and in truth. I hope I have been, and will be blessed in the future at some time and humble place, to worship Him our Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ.

Hopefully,
Julian Williams
Keeling, Va.

CONTRIBUTIONS TO THE INDIGENT FUND
(To March 1, 1969)

Mrs. David Hyatt, Ala.	$ 1.00
A. J. Beauchamp, Fla.	3.00
Elder Louis Stewart, Miss.	1.00
Mrs. A. L. Pendergrass, Tenn.	10.00
Mrs. Jay MacTavish, Can.	18.00
Mrs. W. W. Lillard, N. C.	3.00
Mrs. R. I. Murphy, Tex.	3.00
Jewel Pierce, Tenn.	4.00
Mrs. S. J. Priddy, W. Va.	1.00
Mrs. F. W. Gainer, W. Va.	3.00
Mrs. H. R. Daniels, N. C.	3.00
Eliza Turner, Va.	1.00
Oren Mellot, Pa.	2.00
Mrs. D. L. Gibson, Va.	1.00
Mrs. Pearl Lee, Tex.	1.00
Mrs. A. R. Carter, Ark.	3.00
Mrs. Cross Moore, Tex.	5.00
Mrs. M. D. Merrill, Tex.	3.00
Mildred D. Gordy, Mich.	10.00
Mrs. G. W. Mathews, Tex.	1.00
Mrs. Sarah A. Barden, Va.	3.00
T. C. Simpson, Calif.	3.00
Edd. W. Rhodes, Ark.	18.00
Gladys Lingle, Mich.	3.00
Mrs. V. C. Farley, Tex.	3.00
Mrs. F. A. Dix, Va.	1.00
Norman Bird, W. Va.	3.00
Mrs. M. L. Lucas, Ala.	12.00
Mrs. G. W. McDuff, Tex.	3.00
Guy Gilliam, N. C.	1.00
D. H. Sarten, N. C.	2.00
Mrs. Mabel M. Ellis, Va.	3.00
P. S. Vest, Va.	1.00
Bertha Evans, Va.	1.00
Mrs. Oza Hill, Tex.	8.00
Mrs. Myrtle Rothwell, Ark.	2.00
Mrs. Mattie Underwood, Va.	1.00
Mrs. A. J. Marze, La.	2.00
Mrs. Milton Tipton, Ala.	2.00
Mrs. J. P. Hobbs, Tex.	3.00
J. D. Rhodes, Ark.	2.00

Danville, Virginia **May, 1969**

SIGNS OF THE TIMES

Subscription price $4 per year — $7 two years

Published each month by

SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.

Established 1832

Devoted to the Old School Baptist Cause

BUSINESS OFFICE

R. F. D. 1, Box 539, Beechwood Lane
Danville, Va.

EDITORS

Elder David V. Spangler
R. F. D. 1, Box 539, Beechwood Lane
Danville, Va. 24541

Elder John D. Wood
P. O. Box 186, Manassas, Va. 22110

ASSOCIATE EDITORS

Elder W. D. Griffin
39 Welsh Tract Road,
Newark, Deleware 19711

Elder E. J. Lambert
306 Richardson St.,
Winnsboro, Texas 75494

Elder George Ruston
Dutton, Ontario, Canada

All letters for this paper containing subscriptions and remittances should be mailed to Danville, Virginia, as shown below. All notices of meetings and obituaries should be mailed directly to P. O. Box 186, Manassas, Virginia 22110. Articles for publication may be mailed to either address.

SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.
R. F. D. 1, Box 539 Beechwood Lane
Danville, Va. 24541

OUR VISIT TO THE WEST COAST IN 1968

In the Spring of 1968 I received an invitation to visit the Three Day Meeting in the state of Washington.

On August 7th my wife and I left for the Northwest, arriving in La Grande, Oregon, about 2 A. M. on the following Saturday morning. We were met at the station by Brother and Sister Lloyd Spikes and conveyed to their home in Elgin, Oregon. After sleeping for a few hours we left for the meeting at Naches, Washington, arriving for the service at eleven A. M. It was soul-refreshing to meet again with the lovely members and friends, as we had visited these brethren twice before. These churches are served by our dear yoke-fellow in the ministry, Elder Attebery, of Hermiston, Oregon. Elder Attebery is a highly esteemed minister, sound in the faith and faithful to the churches of Washington and Oregon. It was heart warming to again meet with him and those associated with him.

The service was held in the Grange Hall both Saturday and Sunday. Lunch was served both days; and morning and evening services were held both days. They are few in number but manifest a faithfulness that belongs to the Lord's people. The Spirituality of these lovely brethren and friends in listening to the service and singing the songs of Zion, was heart-warming.

The next weekend was their three-day meeting time at Mossy Rock, Washington. They have recently erected a new meeting house, where the services were held the three days. Here we met with members from Portland, Washington; Elgin, Oregon; Naches, Washington; and the local church at Mossy Rock. There were some there from a distance of five hundred miles. We visited one night in the home of Sister D. C. Davis, widow of Elder D. C. Davis; and one night with Sister Vernie Schoonover, of Morton, Washington.

Here we met with Brother and Sister John Simpson, Sister Mildred Simpson and husband, Sister Maude Schwartz, Mabel Schliesmayer, Sister Josie Mitchell, Norma L. Martin, Brother and Sister Bert Knox, Sister Carl Jansen, Mr. and Mrs. Wm. O. Hall, Sister C. A. Halstead, Sister Beatrice Haan, Brother and Sister Will Casey, Sister Daisy Baker, Brother Wesley Bond, Brother and Sister Spikes, and Brother Ben Preston of Oregon, and Sister Opal Hunting of Washington; and other friends.

Many times during the long trip out, which covered about three thousand miles, questions would arise in my mind as to whether the Lord had sent me, or whether I was running without tidings; and often it caused a great searching of heart. While speaking on Satur-

day of the three-day meeting from the text, "Let this mind be in you, which was also in Christ Jesus; who being in the form of God, thought it not robbery to be equal with God: but made himself of no reputation, and took upon him the form of a servant, and was made in the likeness of men: and being found in fashion as a man, He humbled himself, and became obedient unto death, even the death of the cross. Wherefore God hath highly exalted him, and given him a name which is above every name," and speaking of our need as His people to have the same mind He had in him, who being in the form of God and thought it not robbery to be equal with God, yet bowed the heavens and came down to our low estate, and took upon him the form of a servant, and took not the nature of angels, but the seed of Abraham, and redeemed us from the curse of the law by paying our debt of sin that we could not pay; when suddenly while speaking I felt very deeply that God in His providence had sent me among these lovely people again; and the feeling was so strong that I paused and mentioned the fact.

The following week we visited with Elder Attebery and Sister Attebery in their home; and in the home of Sister Brown at Chatteroy, Washington, where we had a spiritual visit in singing and discussing the word of God.

The fourth weekend in August, meetings were held Saturday and Sunday near Elgin, Oregon. Here we met with Brother and Sister Burch, Sister Elva Spikes, Brother Wesley Bond, of the local church, and most of the members of the other churches. Here again we met with members and friends from two to five hundred miles.

On Sunday after service Brother Ben Preston manifested a desire for membership in the church. The brethren had looked for him to come for many years; and I question that there was a dry eye in the house as he stood before the church and told of the dealings of the dear Lord with him. He was gladly received, and Elder Attebery requested that I perform the ordinance of baptism.

When we met at the small river that flows through Elgin, Oregon, Deacon Lloyd Spikes' wife presented herself for membership, and amid much rejoicing was received and baptized.

Sunday evening about seven o'clock we left by train for home. Many of the members and friends went with us to the station, and amid tears both of joy and sorrow we left them standing by as the train moved out. We can yet picture our dear beloved yokefellow in the ministry, Elder Attebery, whom we have learned to love so much for Jesus' sake, and his wife and the others, waving us farewell as we moved for home.

After three nights and part of three days, we arrived home safely, with many, many precious memories of God's abounding grace and mercy.

D. V. Spangler

EDITORIAL

THE SEVEN CHURCHES OF ASIA

One of my yokefellows in the ministry of Jesus Christ has requested that I write on this subject. His inquiries are so vital that for me to confine my remarks to one article would be out of the question. I will, as blessed of God, notice each one of the churches in sequence.

In the outset, let me say that I think the brother should have answered his own request, for I feel sure that he has been exercised and deeply concerned about the things spoken. Nevertheless, I attempt to write as requested, leaving the issue in the hands of Him that holds the destiny of all things in His hands.

I have written some along this line in days that are past and gone, but I will ignore that and deal with the situation as being something new. I will forget what all of the commentators have said; I will endeavor to forget what my brethren may say in criticism

about what I say; I will beg for grace, as given grace, to not know any man after the flesh. Maybe I am mistaken, but I think that I have ceased to be too concerned about private interpretations of the Scriptures, about preconceived ideas and notions about those same Scriptures, and the consequences that will befall me if I do not follow that path. Maybe I am mistaken, but I think that I desire to preach and write Jesus as the way to heaven. I am sure that I will not have much evidence that a man will ever get there, unless that he is on the way now. It is of the utmost importance that we be right now. It is of the utmost importance that we be a follower of Christ today.

The book of Revelation has been called a mystery. I am sure that it is not so to those to whom it is sent. It is hard to accept God's way. The disciples desired to know why the Saviour spoke in parables, and our lack of hearing ears have caused us to find fault with the book instead of acknowledging our lack. To find understanding and comfort from this writing, we must have an ear with which to hear. It is sure and certain that if we have this kind of an ear that this writing will not be complicated.

It seems that the whole book was addressed to the seven churches of Asia. God has been pleased to send men into every aspect of the Christian's work. Each of them have had special qualifications to that end. To Paul was given the calling and training to minister to the Gentiles; to John was given the calling and training for the great work that comes from the Isle of Patmos. To say that each of them could have served as well in the other places, is to have a more vivid imagination than I have.

Another thought that we hear much about is that the whole thing is prophetic. We should remember that the command to write covered things which he had seen as well as it covered the things that existed and the things that were to come. There is little, if any, doubt that any portion of the Revelation covered any other matters than those connected with these seven churches. If all Scripture is given to the man of God, who will be able to say that any portion of this is not pertinent to our welfare? If *any* of it pertains to us; if our welfare is related to this, then it follows that all of it pertains to us. We hear, at times, that those entreaties, commands, threatenings do not belong to us. If this portion does not belong to us, it is a death knell to say so, for when we say it, we are saying that we do not have hearing ears, and that we are not men of God. Furthermore, if some man has authority to tell us that this does not belong to us, what particular way does that differ from the rankest Catholicism? And if he can tell us what belongs to us, and that is the policy of Primitive Baptists, then by all means let us join the ecumenical crowd, for we have a shorter distance back to Rome than any of the fledgeling Protestants.

"John to the seven churches which are in Asia: Grace be unto you, and peace, from him which is, and which was, and which is to come; and from the seven Spirits which are before his throne; and from Jesus Christ, who is the faithful witness, and the first begotten of the dead, and the prince of the kings of the earth. Unto him that loved us, and washed us from our sins in his own blood, and hath made us kings and priests unto God and His Father; to him be glory and dominion for ever and ever. Amen." (Rev. 1:4, 6) Now that is the essence of the whole Johnanine testimony, and it all is to seven churches, and it all is to us, and it means to us what it meant to them, but, in both cases, it only concerned those that had hearing ears.

"Unto the angel of the church of Ephesus write; These things saith he that holdeth the seven stars in his right hand, who walketh in the midst of the seven golden candlesticks; I know thy works, and thy labor, and thy patience,

and how thou canst not bear them which are evil; and thou hast tried them which say they are apostles, and are not, and hast found them liars; and hast borne, and hast patience, and for my name's sake hast labored, and hast not fainted. Nevertheless I have somewhat against thee, because thou hast left thy first love. Remember therefore from whence thou art fallen, and repent, and do thy first works; or else I will come unto thee quickly, and will remove thy candlestick out of his place, except thou repent. But this thou hast, that thou hatest the deeds of the Nicolaitanes, which I also hate. He that hath an ear, let him hear what the Spirit saith unto the churches; To him that overcometh will I give to eat of the tree of life, which is in the midst of the paradise of God." (Rev. 2:1, 7)

What was said to this church can often be said about any of the churches of Christ in this day and age. In fact, the seven churches mentioned show forth the complete charge to the militant church as a whole. If this conclusion is not correct, to wit, that it is a message for the churches in all ages, then we do not have a message like unto this, and the concern of our young brother about these scriptures is uncalled for and unneeded. Other churches had an early existence as well as these; other churches were afflicted with heresy and evil surmisings. The churches of Judea, and Corinth, and Phillipi, and Thessalonica, all, all, were beset by difficulties on every hand. Their difficulties were as acute as any that were found in the seven churches of Asia. It has been said that nothing significant was meant by the number seven. Then why use it at all? With all the many churches that certainly were tormented by tormenting spirits, why did the One whose eyes were a flaming fire, thus knowing the need of all, why, I say, did He not send a message to at least eight? Suffice it to say, that the conditions in these churches are in ours; suffice it to note that a cure for their sorrow was given, but all of them have been removed, signifying that they did not have ears to hear. Have we?

The Lord Jesus Christ has ever walked in the midst of the churches. Only the love of God manifested the glorious walk among his people. This walk originated in the mind of God, and it has been made manifest often down the ages. (Dan. 3:25; John 8:56; I Cor. 10: 4) The hold that he had upon the seven stars is more than men can ever understand. How many times, how many times, he held to Paul after he had been called to minister at Ephesus and other places. These stars need holding, they need to be held in the hand of One that holds all things by the word of his power.

This walk of Christ is another wonder to the children of God. He walks in the midst of the church, even though at times she is not aware of it. (Luke 24:15, 17) When she travels through the fire of persecution, He walks in her midst.

Christ knows his church. "I know thy works" sets him forth as the omniscient Son of God, as the dear Husbandman of the Vineyard of the Lord. She was not indifferent to good works. There was not any idleness found in her. Much is found to commend in this church. She was looking well to her household. (Prov. 31:27) She had many labors; she had patience as she labored, and even with those that labored not; she bore her burdens, knowing that He who had called her to this warfare was able to sustain her in the conflict. One of the most beautiful features of this church was her hatred of evil ways. She could not bear to shelter an evil doer. Let he or she that thinks smuggling and covering up tale bearers, whoremongers, liars, covetous members, drinking Baptists, gamblers, adulterers, and fornicators, is permissible, remember that Ephesus hated all such. If we have ears to hear, this is addressed to us, even if two thousand

years have lapsed since it was given. This laboring has been for Jesus' sake, those that are witnesses for the truth are looking to Him as they run the race. As long as they are running for Jesus' sake they will consider Christ as having endured such contradiction of sinners against himself, but if the running of the race, if the labor of love ceases to be to His name's honor and glory, there will be a growing weary with Christ, with the race, with the labor, and fainting comes. What unity there is between this charge of the Saviour and the charge of Paul. Be not weary in well doing for in due season we shall reap, if we faint not, (Gal. 6:9)

Christ did have something against them. It was not because of a lack in zeal, in good works, in patience, in bearing burdens, in hating evil, in all these things they were likened unto a faithful steward. They had left their first love. They had fallen. There has never been a case of an heir of promise ceasing to be an heir; there has never been a case of a child of God ceasing to be a child and becoming a child of Satan, but there are at least two cases where brethren fell. The church at Galatia did say that they were justified by the law, therefore, says Paul, they had fallen from grace. From time to time I have heard lovely brethren say (not in a lovely manner, but) rather heatedly, that there was not such a thing as falling from grace, when Paul was inspired to write a whole letter to a fallen church; and the Saviour, the Lord Jesus Christ, tells the church at Ephesus that she had fallen. Some of these closing of eyes to the Scriptures, some of the bitter denunciations of those that we serve because of our quoting the pure and unadulterated written word of God, causes deep concern and much anxiety.

At one time this church had not fallen. At that time the Lord had nothing against her. Certainly, up until Paul bid them farewell, they had not fallen, but before he left them he told them of what was coming. Now, some years later, the things that Paul said would come, have now come. This church has now fallen; she has now turned her back on the work of the sovereign work of the Spirit in making perfect the saints of God. Paul's letter to Ephesus does not show them fallen, but John's testimony shows that they did fall.

The eyes of the Lord are piercing. They are as a flaming fire, seeing, not only *what* we do, but *why* we do it. As He walks, he talks; as He comforts, he rebukes; as he commends the faithfulness, he gives sharp reproof of forgetfulness. Have you been negligent? Have you been forgetful? Have you been unmindful of His mercies? Ah, yes, this leanness, this lack of the intense love of earlier days, how sore it becomes. Gaze on the scene, dear reader, travel with Ephesus in her early love and her fallen condition, and listen closely as the One shepherd walks among her. Do you remember how vivid former years are visualized as He calls you to remember? Did it astonish you when He said, Remember thou art fallen? Did you hang your head in shame, acknowledging His charge as being true? Or did you go heedlessly on, tossing your head and saying that there is not such a thing as falling; there is not such a thing as being out of grace. Oh, how awful! To say that we are always in grace is to charge our sins on grace; to say that I have no remembrance of any fall, is as serious as Peter saying, "I will never leave thee nor forsake thee."

The only way that a fallen church or a fallen saint will ever be back in the much desired state of having done all things faithful is by way of repentance. Repentance is a gift of God, wrought in us by the effectual workings of God's grace, but none of my readers will ever find where any writer indulged in "waiting till God drags you to repent" for that doctrine is just as repulsive as saying that the natural man understands the things of the Spirit. Peace

is given us by Jesus Christ. Rest comes only after a cessation of labor. Repentance is a gift of God. All of this is true, but we are commanded to strive for peace; we are commanded to labor for the rest that we will never get until we quit laboring; we are commanded time and again to repent. (Rom. 15:30, 33; Heb. 4:10, 11; Mark 6:12)

Sometimes we have had trouble in our churches by those that repented, but no change was seen in their daily lives. As noted elsewhere, liars are not to be sheltered in the kingdom of heaven. The fowls may come and get on the mustard tree limbs but that does not put them in the tree. (See Mat. 13:32) Men may say things from the lips but it does not go deeper within. She was commanded in this case to remember, to repent, to do the first works. If this is not done, there will be a quick coming to that church or that individual. There will be a quick removal of the candlestick out his place. Only repentance is given her as the cure or restoration of that.

Much speculation has been had about the Nicolaitanes as to who they were. Why? The important thing is that the walking Saviour hates them. Speculation has been rife that they were people that believed in unconditional predestination of all things. Since God is a Sovereign Ruler, never changing towards those that were chosen in Christ, never learning anything, never forgetting anything, seeing all things in the realm of his church (and she is in every nation and kindred and tongue), we are well assured that He does not hate that which testifies concerning Himself. Prying into the imaginative illusions of the natural mind is not glorifying to God nor comforting to His vessels of mercy. All that I have any authority to expound is that they were a hateful, heretical, baneful people, and that my Saviour hated them. They hated them at Ephesus because like begets like; they followed in His steps.

Once again, at the expense of being trite, let us repeat with the Saviour that only those with hearing ears can hear and receive these special instructions. These that hear are moving forward to perfection. The Lord is working mightily to them, enabling them to overcome. This is grace salvation, this is the answer to Paul's prayer in behalf of the Hebrews. "Now the God of peace that brought again from the dead our Lord Jesus, that great shepherd of the sheep, through the blood of the everlasting covenant, make you perfect in every good work to do his will, working in you that which is well pleasing in his sight, through Jesus Christ; to whom be glory forever and forever. Amen." (Heb. 13:20, 21) Salvation by grace is a doctrine that the saints love, and their Saviour loves it. They do not love the ungodly thought of us doing ungodliness by grace, and their Saviour does not love it. They do not like falling, and their cry is for mercy. It is Christ that they come to, He having loved them with an everlasting love, making manifest that love by dying for them, and for being set for their fall, (but not the cause of their fall) and for their rising again to serve him in newness of life.

What a precious boon it is that another witness has told the churches of the unspeakable gift of all things that pertain to life and godliness, (2 Pet. 1:3), and that this includes anything and everything that is needed for this, as well as all others, including the poor wayfaring, destitute, (in themselves) churches of today, to overcome any tendency to weakness in leaving the principles of grace, in leaving the many lo heres and lo theres with which a weak and tender branch comes in contact, and in abiding in the true vine and bringing forth fruit to His name's honor and glory. Too, this given full supplies will cause this church, any church, any individual, to overcome every hateful way, with the espouser of that way, and such fulness will enable us all to turn away from false ways, hateful ways, and walk in the living way.

W. D. G.

VOICES OF THE PAST
"He being dead yet speaketh"

Floris, Davis Co., Iowa, March 20, 1876.

Mr. Beebe: — I desire to know the meaning of Mark xvi. 16-18, especially the signs that shall follow them that believe. I wish you to explain these three verses in your next paper, and oblige,

John P. Thompson

REPLY

The commission given in the fifteenth verse was unto the eleven apostles, to whom Jesus appeared after his resurrection, and immediately before he ascended up into heaven; and he said unto them, namely, the eleven disciples, while they sat at meat, "Go ye into all the world, and preach the gospel to every creature." Previously to this they were forbidden to go among the Gentiles, or into any city of the Samaritans; but now that Christ was raised from the dead, and from under the law which he came in the flesh to fulfill, having finished the work which the Father had given him to do, he is exalted far above all principality and power, for to give repentance unto Israel, and remission of sins. He said to these same apostles, at this time, "All power is given unto me, in heaven and in earth: Go ye, therefore, and teach all nations, baptizing them in the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost. Teaching them to observe all things whatsoever I have commanded you: and lo, I am with you alway, even to the end of the world, Amen." — Matt. xxvii. 19, 20. And in John xvii. 1, 2, "He lifted his eyes to heaven, and said, Father, the hour is come; glorify thy Son, that thy Son also may glorify thee. As thou hast given him power over all flesh, that he should give eternal life to as many as thou hast given him."

Now the restriction by which their preaching had been limited to the lost sheep of Israel, was no longer to limit the field of their labor, because he had now removed the wall of partition which had separated Israel from all other nations, and his mediatorial power over all flesh had come, they were commanded to, Go, therefore, and teach all nations; or, as recorded by Mark, Go into all the world, and preach the gospel to every creature; but not until they should be endowed with power from on high, which endowment they received when the day of Pentecost had fully come.

As even the apostles had no power to quicken, or save those unto whom they preached, nor even to know who of all the nations unto whom they preached were the redeemed people, whom God had given to his Son, this evidence should inform them conclusively, "He that believeth and is baptized, shall be saved." Faith in the Son of God, and obedience to him, are still the evidence by which God's saved people are and shall be known to the apostolic church. This is the work of God that they should believe on Jesus Christ whom he hath sent, and as faith is the gift of God, and the fruit of the Spirit, it is therefore affirmed that whosoever believeth on him hath everlasting life, and shall not come into condemnation, but is passed from death unto life, and therefore shall be saved. And as living faith is productive of good works, so baptism is a manifestation of saving faith, showing that God worketh in them to will and to do of his own good pleasure. And these signs shall follow them that believe. It has been suggested, that if it be meant that all who believe shall be baptized, it must also be meant that they should also perform all the signs which are to follow. But a more careful reading will show that the signs are to follow them that believe, whether they be baptized or not. By reading the Acts of the apostles, and their several epistles to the churches, we shall see that the signs mentioned in our text did, in many cases, follow literally. The special gifts of the Holy Ghost did follow in attestation of the holy calling and divine qualifications of

the apostles of the Lamb, to whom this promise was made; and those who, by the laying on of the apostles' hands, did receive these special and particular gifts. But these gifts of miracles were not given, even in the apostles' days, to all believers who were baptized; for there were in the churches those who, though having other gifts for edification of the body, had no part nor lot in the matter. One indeed seemed earnestly to covet it, and offered money to buy it, but was sharply rebuked by Peter, for the thought of his heart, which on that subject was not right in the sight of God.

These signs did follow just as our Lord said they should, and his saying was fulfilled to the letter. But as all signs have some definite signification, as when the fig tree blossoms, it is a sign that summer is near, so these wonderful works which should be performed in Jesus' name were signs; not only that those who believed the word as preached by the apostles, were those unto whom it was given on the behalf of Christ to believe on him, but also that he was with them alway, for he had said to them, "Without me, ye can do nothing."

Let it also be observed that these signs, of casting out devils, speaking with tongues, healing the sick, &c., were to follow in his name; not like the signs performed by the magicians before Pharaoh, by enchantment, or by human power. When Peter and John had said to the poor, helpless, lame man, "In the name of Jesus Christ of Nazareth, rise up and walk," the people were astonished. And when Peter saw it he answered unto the people, "Why look ye so earnestly on us, as though by our own power or holiness we had made this man to walk?" He declared that it was by the name of Jesus, whom they had put to death, whom God had raised from the dead, "And his name, through faith in his name, hath made this man strong, whom ye see and know; yea, the faith which is by him hath given him this perfect soundness in the presence of you all." — Acts iii. 6, 16.

In his name, means by his power, by his command; for his name is above every name, and God will not hold them guiltless who dare to take his sacred name in vain. But all the saints have a vital interest in his name, and he has sealed it upon them, and in it they have a strong tower into which they run and find safety.

In a spiritual application these signs do even now follow those who have the faith of God's elect. Even devils are subject to them through his name. And by virtue of his name a new song is put in their mouth, and they are enabled to speak in a language peculiar to those who truly do believe the gospel as preached by the apostles of the Lamb. The Ashdod language, which was once their dialect, has now become a senseless jargon to them, and the pure language which God has turned to his people is their medium of communication. They take up serpents, especially such as John the Baptist refused to baptize, and even lay their hand upon the cockatrices' den, without being hurt, and they are astonishingly preserved from deadly poisons, and their fervent, effectual prayer shall be heard for the sick. They shall anoint the sick with the unction which they have received from the Holy One, and they shall recover.

Although these special gifts, as signs, in their literal application were given specially to the apostles, they shall follow in their spiritual application those who believe through their word, for all who are true believers were added to the apostles. The apostles were the constituents of the church in her gospel organization, and their names are in the twelve foundations of the holy city, (Rev. xxi. 14,) and God has added *unto them* such as shall be saved; and they are built upon the foundation of the apostles and prophets, Jesus Christ being the chief corner stone.

(Editorial by Elder Gilbert Beebe July 1, 1876.)

OBITUARIES

ELDER H. G. BROWN

It is indeed with a sad and heavy heart that I undertake to record the death of our beloved pastor, Elder H. G. Brown, who passed away Thursday, November 28, 1968. Elder Brown was ordained a minister of the gospel in May, 1943, and was called by the First Primitive Baptist Church of Memphis, Tenn., as pastor immediately. He went in and out before us for over twenty-five years; which is longer than most of the members at the present time have been members of this church.

Elder Brown loved to talk on the Scriptures, either from the stand or in private conversation. The writer has spent many pleasant hours in his company. We feel that truly a father in Israel has fallen in his passing from the shores of time. His gentle manner and humble character endeared him to all who knew him as pastor, minister or friend. He set forth the doctrine of God our Saviour in such a manner that even though one may disagree with him, they must admit that he had a "thus saith the Lord" for his position in the matter.

We, the members of the church, mourn Elder Brown's passing, but feel truly thankful unto God for this gift that was bestowed upon us for these many years. He was a pastor in every sense of the word, and one who taught by example the principle of love. He was a person altogether lovely to those to whom he ministered, as well as to those who knew him as a kind and gentle man.

We pray that God will reconcile us unto his will in this and all other matters, and that He will bless us to continue to dwell together in peace and love for one another. May we be blessed to follow the example which Elder Brown demonstrated while in our midst; and may we always desire and pray for the welfare of our brethren, as for ourselves. This was his manner, and was the principle theme of his preaching, praying and careful consideration of everyone concerned in all matters.

We will long remember this able and gifted pastor as we travel the journey of this life; and his memory will ever be pleasant and precious to our minds. Our hope and prayer unto God is that we will all be gathered together again, to sing praises to our Heavenly Father when we, as Elder Brown has done, shall have finished our earthly course. Then we will be parted no more from the joy and fellowship of the communion of saints, which is our whole desire, if we know our hearts.

Written by order of the Church while assembled in conference.

Richard H. Campbell, Clerk

MRS. JAMES H. MALOY

Mrs. Maloy died in a Geneva Hospital after a short illness, February 4, 1969; aged 84 years. She was the widow of the late Deacon J. H. Maloy of Traveler's Rest Primitive Baptist Church, and had been a faithful member of that church since 1914, and was known far and wide for her devotion to her church. Her parents were J. O. Morgan and wife who had lived in Samson, Alabama for sixty-one years.

Funeral services were conducted at her beloved church February 6th, with Elders Ivey Watson and J. J. Collins in charge; using as a theme Revelation 7:7-15, "Washed their robes and made them white in the blood of the Lamb."

She lived a remarkable life. She had three sons: Ernest S., of Samson; J. T., of Enterprise; and Travis, of San Diego, Calif.; four daughters: Mrs. Grady Dunn and Miss Reva Merle, of Samson; Mrs. Charles Pridgen, Freeport, Fla., and Mrs. W. J. Eason, deceased; twenty-one grandchildren and twenty-eight great grandchildren. Grandsons served as pallbearers. Interment was in Traveler's Rest Cemetery. Her family is one of the most prominent in this section, and she will be sadly missed among the Primitive Baptists.

J. J. Collins

WESLEY G. THOMPSON

Mr. Wesley G. Thompson, aged seventy-three years, passed away July 25, 1968. He is survived by his wife, Anna; two sons, Wesley and John, and their wives, and seven grandchildren. He was gifted and prosperous in business, and many, both in the church and surrounding countryside, could testify to his unobtrusive generosity. He truly lived according to Christ's precept, "Let not thy left hand know what thy right hand doeth."

We loved him dearly, not only for his kindness to us, but for the loving attitude he showed toward us. He proved his love to the church and the people of God by his regular attendance at our meetings at Duart, and sometimes elsewhere; and his willingness to contribute when help was needed.

He passed away rather suddenly, but said some sweet things at the last, which were a great comfort to his family as well as to us. We all sorely miss him, but we believe he is in the Paradise of God. His funeral service was held in their commodious home by his pastor, Elder George Ruston, assisted by Elder Alex McColl. Elder Ruston spoke from Philippians 4:4. Interment was in the nearby cemetery.

Sister Esther Ruston

SISTER MINERVA McLEAN

Sister Minerva McLean, widow of Frank McLean, passed away in her seventy-eighth year on November 28, 1968. She had led a very self-sacrificing life, caring for several of her husband's relatives as long as they lived. She and her husband raised a lovely family: four boys and one girl; and all regularly attended Ekfrid, Ontario, meetings as long as they were at home. It was their delight to entertain church friends in their home. After some time her husband developed a very trying affliction, and she tenderly cared for him several years until the Lord took him home.

She was baptized by her pastor, Elder George Ruston, in 1955, and was ever a faithful member and beloved friend. After some years she was terribly injured in an automobile accident, but, miraculously it seemed, she recovered sufficiently to attend meetings. After a while the results of it became evident again, so it was necessary for her to go to a nursing home, where she gradually failed until the Lord took her to her heavenly home.

Her funeral service was conducted by her pastor in the Ekfrid Meeting House, using as a text Revelation 14:13. Interment was in the adjoining cemetery. We dearly loved her, and she is missed very much.

Sister Esther Ruston

BROTHER PHILIP SCHLEIHAUF

Brother Philip Schleihauf passed away March 18, 1969. He was married to Janet Pollard, a granddaughter of Elder William Pollard. They told us it was impressed on both their minds to be baptized, but before they could speak to the church she became ill, and died after a lingering illness. He still had the desire to be baptized, and told his experience to the church, and was baptized May 23, 1965.

He enjoyed the meetings for a while until his health failed; and his daughter, Byrl, tenderly cared for him. He also left three sons and several grandchildren.

His pastor, Elder George Ruston, preached his funeral sermon from Revelation 14:13. He was interred in West Lorne Cemetery by the side of his wife on his eighty-third birthday. We dearly loved him as one of the dear Lord's little ones.

Sister Esther Ruston

SISTER FLOSSIE BISHOP

Sister Flossie Bishop, widow of George Bishop, passed away October 10, 1968, aged eighty-four years. She had always attended meeting faithfully, and was baptized by her pastor, Elder George Ruston, thirty years ago. She was one of the most spiritually minded persons we ever knew; and many enjoyed talking with her on the Scriptures.

She suffered a stroke and was laid aside for several years before her death. She was tenderly cared for by relatives until it became necessary for her to be put in a nursing home in Strathroy, Ontario, where she still received excellent care.

She is survived by one brother, Arthur Lavitz, who was unable to attend her funeral on account of age and distance; also by several nephews and nieces.

Her funeral service was conducted by her pastor, Elder George Ruston, who spoke from Revelation 14:13, assisted by Elder Alex McColl and Pastor E. J. Knight, a Strict Baptist minister from Grand Rapids, Michigan. Interment was in Alvinston Cemetery, Ontario.

Written by one who dearly loved her in the Lord.

Sister Esther Ruston

ELISHA F. BRYANT

Brother Elisha F. Bryant was born April 24, 1895 and departed this life October 16, 1968 at the age of 73 years.

He was the son of the late John W. and Sarah Adeline Akers Bryant of Patrick County, Virginia. He was married to Miss Beulah Jamerson of Patrick County on September 14, 1919.

To this union were born two sons, J. Nelson Bryant of Bassett and R. Randolph Bryant of Fieldale, Route 1; one brother, Floyd H. Bryant of Fieldale; three sisters, Mrs. H. A. Byrd and Mrs. D. A. Turner both of Fieldale and Mrs. G. F. Thomasson of Bassett. Also, four grandchildren remain.

Brother Bryant was a Veteran of World War I, and was a faithful member of Union Primitive Baptist Church and attended the meetings as long as his health permitted. He was a firm believer in the doctrine of predestination and election. He often talked of the goodness and mercies of God.

His funeral was conducted at Collins Funeral Home in Collinsville by his Pastor Elder Leonard Brammer and Elder R. A. May, with a large crowd in attendance. He was laid to rest in Roselawn Burial Park by the side of his beloved wife, Sister Beulah Bryant, who departed from this life December 29, 1967.

May God richly bless and comfort his fam-

ily and the Church at Union and cause them to be submissive to his will.

Written by a sister in hope,
Clora S. Akers

RESOLUTION OF RESPECT

In accordance to a request of the Robersonville Primitive Baptist Church, I, the Lord willing, will attempt to pen a few lines in memory of our departed and beloved sister, Sister Vada Andrews Manning.

Sister Manning entered this life on August 15, 1879, and was called home on December 10, 1968, thus making her stay upon this earth 89 years, 3 months, and 26 days. She was the daughter of the late Samuel L. and Liza Briley Andrews and the widow of the late Joseph R. Manning.

Sister Manning united with the church at Robersonville on the fourth Saturday in May, 1911, thus holding membership with the church over 57 years. It was indeed an inspiration to the writer, her fellow brethren and sisters, and her friends to have known this dear sister and to have been blessed to observe the manifestation of God's love within her heart and soul as she was so ably blessed to express in her everyday walk of life.

The church at Robersonville grieves over their loss, but we have a precious hope our loss is our dear sister's eternal gain. Sister Manning was a firm believer in salvation by grace and professed a hope in an all wise, all powerful, and merciful God. She desired to extol all honor and praise to God for the blessings she felt to have received from his bountiful hands of love and mercy.

Surviving are two sons, Harold L. and Elton W. Manning, a sister, Miss Selma Andrews, seven grandchildren, seventeen great grandchildren, and two great great grandchildren. To the family we extend our heartfelt sympathy and may you be comforted by the comforting spirit of our Lord is our prayer.

Her funeral was conducted in the Robersonville Primitive Baptist Church by Elders I. S. Connor, E. C. Harrison, and W. E. Grimes. Interment was in the family plot in the old Robersonville Cemetery beneath a mound of beautiful flowers, a token of the esteem in which she was held.

RESOLVED: That a copy be placed on the church record, a copy be sent to the family, and a copy be sent to *Zion's Landmark, Old Faith Contender* and, *Signs of the Times* for publication.

Done by order of conference first Saturday in January, 1969.

Elder I. S. Connor, Moderator
Johnny Ray Gardner, Committee

WILLIAM ALLEN REAVES

William Allen Reaves was born July 11, 1899, in Cumberland County, North Carolina, and passed away January 17, 1969. He is survived by his wife, Lora Hutchins Reaves, and a sister, Mrs. Ida Smith, of Durham, North Carolina.

His funeral was conducted by Elder T. F. Adams at Hall-Wynne Funeral Chapel in Durham and his body was interred in the cemetery at Willow Springs Primitive Baptist Church.

He received a hope in the Lord when a very young man. On February 16, 1919 he was received into the fellowship of the church at Durham, North Carolina where he remained a faithful member until his death. Brother Reaves possessed a gentle, trusting nature and his life was graced with that peculiar combination of faith and humble dignity which the Lord gives only to His people.

We remember that Paul wrote to the churches of Galatia: "But the fruit of the Spirit is love, joy, peace, longsuffering, gentleness, goodness, faith, meekness, temperance; against such there is no law."

This is more expressive of Brother Reaves' life than anything we could say.

Submitted by request,
Catherine M. Copley

MRS. ENA FLETCHER

Mrs. Ena Fletcher was born November 30, 1885, a daughter of Deacon and Mrs. D. H. Campbell. She was married to Hector Fletcher October 28, 1922, by Elder J. B. Slauson; and passed away July 1, 1968, aged 79 years. She is survived by her husband; one son, Campbell, and his wife and their three children, who shared the home at Lobo; also by one daughter, Gladys, her husband and their four children in Saskatchewan.

She was very afflicted for some years, being quite incapacitated for doing any work, but was able to get around with help until awhile before her death. She received most loving, tender care from her husband and son and his wife and children. She naturally had a very sweet disposition, and was very much beloved. She must have had spiritual comfort, as one day when we called to see her, she seemed so happy in spite of her physical affliction, and said, "I was sitting here thinking that the lines are fallen unto me in pleasant places; yea, I have a goodly heritage." (Psalm 16:6)

Although she never felt worthy to be a member of the church, she was always forward to entertain the brethren and friends, both in their homes and at Quarterly Meet-

ings, as long as her health permitted.

Her pastor, Elder George Ruston, conducted her funeral service at Strathroy, Ontario, speaking by request from the words in Psalm 17:5: "Hold up my goings in thy paths, that my footsteps slip not." Interment was in Poplar Hill Cemetery.

Sister Esther Ruston

MINNIE HOUSTON WHALEY

In loving memory of our dear sister in Christ, Mrs. Minnie Houston Whaley. She was born September 4, 1886, and died August 9, 1968.

She came before the church on July 10, 1910, and was received and baptized the fifth Sunday by Elder Gardner Bryan. She lived a very quiet and devoted life, and took everything quietly and patiently. We feel that Sister Whaley was at peace with God and all mankind when the great God of Heaven called her home, to await the great resurrection morning. We, the church at Sand Hill, cannot wish her back, for we feel that our loss is her eternal gain. We read that the tabernacle of God is with men and they shall be his people, and God himself shall be with them, and be their God, and there shall be no more death, neither sorrow nor crying, but singing and praising our great and wonderful Father forever and ever.

Sister Whaley leaves to mourn their loss, three girls and two boys, and a host of friends and relatives. She was laid to rest under a mound of beautiful flowers. At the time of her death her pastor was unable to attend the funeral, and Elder D. B. Stokes of Jacksonville, N. C. was called, and he was richly blessed to preach.

Done by order of conference at Sand Hill Primitive Baptist Church September 7, 1968.

L. L. Yopp, Moderator
Brantly Kennedy, Clerk
Written by Oscar Howard

SISTER BRUNETT C. POTTS

The subject of this notice was born in Rains County, Texas, May 12, 1870, and passed away January 8, 1969. She was the daughter of Mario and Lucinda Clifton, pioneer citizens of that area. She was married to the late J. W. Potts in 1886, who preceded her in death many years.

This noble departed sister, and I verily believe humble saint of God, was the mother of nine children; and during her lengthy widowhood underwent many sore trials and trying hardships. But her God and Saviour, we feel, was her good and faithful keeper, keeping her meek, humble and faithful unto the end. This blessed assurance here affords us evidence to believe that He will be her everlasting portion in the sinless, painless state of glory. Blessed thought! Happy imperishable prospect!

Three of her nine children survive: Mrs. Amanda Pearson and Mrs. Kate Nix, of Emory, and Mrs. Rita Alexander, of Point, Texas. Also three grandchildren, six great grandchildren and eight great great grandchildren survive.

Funeral service was conducted by the writer, assisted by Mr. Frank Kemper, at the Baptist Church, Emory, Texas, January 9, 1969, with burial in Greenview Cemetery, Hopkins County. She had been a member of Mt. Zion Primitive Baptist Church, Cash, Texas, for many years, attending her meetings as long as she was able.

May God bless and comfort her loved ones in the passing of this noble soul, if it be His will.

Elder John Lee Smith
Spearsville, La. 71277

SISTER MARIE DRIVER

Sister Marie Driver was born at her father's farm home at Palmyra, Ontario, August 8, 1887. She was the second child, in a family of eight, born to Thomas L. Carey of Palmyra, and Effie MacLaren Carey, formerly of Clearville, Ontario.

On August 14, 1949, Sister Marie spoke to the Covenanted Baptist Church of Canada, was received and baptized by her pastor, Elder George Ruston, near Wallacetown at Lake Erie. She was of a very quiet disposition and a very faithful member, appearing to enjoy the fellowship of the church always.

On February 7, 1968, Sister Marie calmly deceased at her home in Ridgetown, Ontario, after a long period of ill health. Funeral services were conducted February 9th by Elder Ruston. She was interred in Trinity Cemetery, Howard Township, Kent County, beside her husband, Thomas Driver, who had pre-deceased her in Arizona, U. S. A. in May, 1920. They had gone to reside there, hoping to improve his very poor health.

Sister Marie is survived by a daughter, Mrs. Paul Kritz, of Cartier, Northern Ontario, and two sisters: Mrs. Clifford Sinclair, of Rodney, Ontario, and Mrs. Herbert Cockburn, of Weston, Ontario.

Sister Edna M. Turner

Signs of the Times

DEVOTED TO THE OLD SCHOOL BAPTIST CAUSE

'The Sword of the Lord and of Gideon'

VOL. 137 DANVILLE, VA., JUNE, 1969 NO. 6

IS IT TIME TO RENEW
YOUR SUBSCRIPTION?
IF YOUR EXPIRATION DATE
IS 6/69
IT EXPIRES WITH THIS ISSUE

Behold us Lord that we are vile
And burdened down with sin;
Depending on Amazing Grace
Eternity to win.

And tho' our sins be black as night,
Thou bid'st us to press on;
And holy love and friendship meet
Till we surround the throne.

Give strength and kind encouragement
To those along the way;
Thy precious and thy humble poor
That long to see the day.

Grace and eternal life, O Lord,
Be pleased to us impart;
Eternity is just at hand
With thee we will embark.

Wayne Mitchell
Smithfield, N. C.

HENRY RUSTON DIES SUDDENLY

Henry Ruston, aged forty-five, son of Elder and Sister George Ruston, was away from home at Warwick, Rhode Island, on a business trip to New Jersey. He phoned his wife at 10 P. M. April 15th; had turned back the bedding, then fell dead on the floor. When he did not arrive to give his speech next morning, a friend went to the hotel and found him where he had lain for twelve hours.

He leaves a lovely wife and two sons and a daughter. We have a sweet hope that the Lord has taken him to a better land; as he made every effort to get to meetings, often driving with his family one to two hundred miles, having to rise very early. Several years ago he told me that he felt that the God in whom his father and I had such faith, had been watching over and caring for him all his life.

By his wife's wish, he was buried in our family plot in the cemetery by our Dunwich Meeting House. We know it must have been the Lord's time to take him, and we pray for resignation to His will.

Esther Ruston

"AS A VISIT OF A DEAR BROTHER"

Elgin, Oregon 97827

Dear Elder and Sister Spangler:

It is past time to renew our subscription . . . We look forward to the coming of the **Signs** as that of a visit of a dear brother in Christ.

We have postponed our renewal hoping that we would have a mind to write, but, alas, we are no more prepared of mind now than at the time of the expiration date. Though we feel ill-prepared, we shall endeavor to write a little of our meditations, trusting that God will so direct our mind that we shall say nothing amiss.

We have noted the many places in the Scriptures, the words, "As it is written;" "For it is written;" and "It came to pass,"and cannot but associate these phrases with the fore-ordination and predestination of all things. To the world at large the doctrine of predestination is an awsome thing, for through their natural eyes they cannot view the Lord God as omnipotent — one who has ever known the end from the beginning; and who has declared himself to be I Am that I Am.

Dear Elder, we recall your quoting Exodus 12:41, "And it came to pass at the end of the four hundred and thirty

years, even the **selfsame day** it came to pass, that all the hosts of the Lord went out from the land of Egypt." Oh, how beautiful is this knowledge — to know that all things, times, and events are in His hand; for has He not declared, "To everything there is a season and a time to every purpose under the heaven." (Eccl. 3:1)

Isaiah 14:24 reads, "The Lord of hosts hath sworn, saying, Surely as I have thought, so shall it come to pass; and as I have purposed so shall it stand." No, dear ones, the coming to pass of the purposes of God is not hung upon the thread of "by chance," but are rather anchored to the will and purpose of our almighty God, who declared the end from the beginning: so declaring in Isaiah 46:9-10, "Remember the former things of old: for I am God, and there is none else; I am God and there is none like me, declaring the end from the beginning, and from ancient times the things that are not yet done, saying my counsel shall stand, and I will do all my pleasure."

"All scripture is given by inspiration of God, and is profitable for doctrine, for reproof, for correction, for instruction in righteousness . . ." (2 Timothy 3: 16) "For the prophecy came not in old time by the will of man; but holy men of God spake as they were moved by the Holy Ghost." (2 Peter 1:21)

Therefore, all the "as it is written," and "for it is written," scriptures hinge not upon the will of man, but upon the purposes and decrees of God. "And he gave unto Moses, when he had made an end of communing with him upon Mt. Sinai, two tables of testimony, tables of stone, **written with the finger of God."** (Exodus 31:18)

Can we go to any less authority than God himself to establish his fore-ordination and predestination of his purpose? We think not. Here was the giving of the Old Covenant, to which the man of this world clings to today; but not so with the child of God, for it pleased God to give unto him a New Covenant: "For this is the covenant that I will make with the house of Israel after those days, saith the Lord: I will put my laws into their mind and write them in their hearts: and I will be to them a God, and they shall be to me a people: and they shall not teach every man his neighbor, and every man his brother, saying, Know the Lord: for all shall know me from the least to the greatest." (Hebrews 8:10, 11)

Dear ones, it seems the more we write to substantuate the power of God, and of His being of one mind and purpose, the more we are convinced that we could not cease writing until the scriptures would be quoted in their entirety. Therefore we shall lay the subject aside, and tell you that we are well . . . We were at Naches last Sunday and found Sister Mitchell able to come out after an illness. Sister Brown and Sister Halstead were down from Spokane, so had twenty in attendance . . .

In bonds of love,
Lloyd and Florence Spikes

ELDER WARREN TO SISTER DAVIS

Berlin, Md. 21811

Dear Sister Mary:

We want you to know that, though I do not write very much, we do think of you many times and have spoken of you several times in the last few days. I just mentioned a few minutes ago that I felt I should do a little visiting today but have about given it up because there is snow on the ground, and I do not feel very good either. My wife called my attention to the fact that I had some writing to do, so here I am in my feeble way trying to jot down a few words to one that we would be so glad to see once more; but that remains in the hands of a higher power. One year ago yesterday I underwent surgery in a Wilmington, Del. hospital and hope to be thankful that I am well as I am, though I do not feel very good at any time. I have heard several who have had the same trouble say that you will always have some trouble, but I believe I can say from my heart thank God I am as well as I am for I do get around to my

regular meetings. I mentioned that we would be glad to see you again but if we are never blessed in that way I am thinking of the words of the poet when he wrote "Bless be the tie that binds our hearts in christian love." Thus the poet has set forth in those few words the feelings of a people all over the world of like faith who have been taught the same truth, and by such have been made to love one another for the truth sake. I have often thought of that love which does not deal with the outward appearance of man but deals in the heart, giving his chosen ones here in this world a mind to love one another, not for their outward looks but for that which they believe, being of one mind in their belief of salvation by grace and grace alone.

My mind often goes back to days of yesteryear when we would meet together in homes, and there would be a dear old sister there whose face was wrinkled, but there was something back of those wrinkles that was far greater than the outward looks of any one. I could see a love she had for her brethren, and we had for her, that is far greater than any natural love. I am not saying this to reflect in any way on one's looks for I think that all of us like to look good outwardly, but it is my feeble way to express my feelings of that inward love that we have for others of like faith, which comes from the ETERNAL GOD who doeth all things well, — the God who in six days created the heavens and earth, the sea and all that in them is; and rested the seventh day. (Exodus 20:11) I believe that his (God's) work was a perfect work and that which he ordained from before the beginning of time is coming to pass just as he (God) purposed and planned it. I know that this poor worm of the dust often wonders about many things and would like to see it some other way, but, dear Sister, that to me is the desire of the flesh. When my mind is led back in the spirit, as I hope it is many times, I feel ashamed of my thoughts. Have you ever been there? If so then we have a mutual feeling about the matter and our hearts go out to each other with the feeling of love for each other: that heart felt feeling that the world knows nothing about. I often think of what our blessed Lord said about these things being hid from the wise and prudent and revealed to babes. The world, I mean those that are not God's chosen people, will never understand these things for the teachings do not come, as I understand it, from the teachings of man, but the Lord and him alone.

I have often thought and mentioned in my remarks about babes, as I mentioned above. I mean an infant in its parent's arms only to set forth our weakness, for, when we see such, do we not see that just as the child has to depend on that parent, we are just as dependent upon our heavenly Father for all that we have or ever will have. Dear sister, I feel that you will agree that we are poor helpless creatures, and that at this moment, the breath we breathe is given to us; and what a wonderful blessing it is to be given a mind to feel, if only for a few brief moments, that there is the power of all powers who is taking care of all things. I often think why am I writing in this way. Have I ever experienced any of the things that I have mentioned? But then again, I hope so; for as I grow older and realize that the most of my life is in the past, I am hoping for a better land, one where all the tears; sorrows and cares will be wiped away, with rest for every one of his (God's) chosen people. I have heard it said, and I believe it to be so, that one has to be tired before he can rest. I have felt much more in the last few years that God has a purpose in all of the storms of life that he leads us through, to give us a mind to seek him (God) as our refuge for we know of no where else to go. Then I often think of the words of the poet.

'Tis a point I long to know;
Oft it causes anxious thoughts;
Do I love the Lord or no?
Am I his, or am I not?

The words of the poet above have been very fitting to me for a long time,

for I have felt to desire some evidence that I am a child of God; and it has caused me to have many anxious thoughts. I have thought so many times, "Do I love the Lord? Well the Bible says, we love him because he first loved us. Then am I his, or am I not?" I have never been able to know but I am hoping that I am. Now I do not believe that anyone knows that he is, for hope that is seen is not hope, for if you see it you have nothing to hope for. Of course there are some that see it in a different way but this is the way I see it.

Now if we are what we hope to be, I believe that you will agree with me once more, that it is for nothing that we have ever done or ever can do, but by the grace of God, his unmerited kindness. I hope I have been made to see that all of my works are vanity and even my thoughts, for I believe the Psalmist said, "The Lord knoweth our thoughts, that they are vanity."

Thus, Dear Sister, I would like to close these few remarks by summing up these few rambling words with these thoughts. Our love and fellowship for each other, our experience, our understanding, our hope for a better place when we are taken away from these mortal shores, is by the grace of God and that alone. For the poet has said again, "Without free grace, I know I'm lost."

My wife joins me with much love to one far away in body but close we feel in spirit.

In bonds of love and fellowship,
Authur R. Warren and Wife

KNOWS THERE IS NOTHING HE CAN DO

Route 1 Box 279
Steens, Mississippi 39766

Dear Elder Spangler,

For sometime I have wanted to write you about my thoughts on Ephesians 1: 4, 5, "According as he hath chosen us in him before the foundation of the world, that we shold be holy and without blame before him in love: Having predestinated us unto the adoption of children by Jesus Christ to himself according to the good pleasure of his will."

I believe that this means that everyone of his children was chosen before the foundation of the world and not by any works done here on earth. I also believe that God predestinated every move made upon the face of his earth. God predestinated all things because they are for his purpose, and they are good in his eyes.

When Joseph was sold by his brethren this was evil in the eyes of them but it was for God's good will and glory. Joseph was sent to Egypt for the purpose of supplying food for the people in the seven years of famine. So what looks bad and evil is for his own good will and glory. Because what is taking place now has already taken place in God before the foundation of the world. Ecclesiastes 3:1: "To every thing there is a season and a time to every purpose under the heaven." Eccl. 3:15: "That which hath been is now and that which is to be hath already been; and God requireth that which is past."

I believe this means that everything is taking place at the time and season God purposed; and because of this I believe each and every man is just fulfilling his purpose here on earth.

I know this is a hard doctrine. I would like to be able to say that I know that I am a Christian. In John 14:6. "Jesus saith unto him I am the way, the truth and the life: No man cometh unto the Father but by me." John 6:44: "No man can come to me, except the Father which hath sent me draw him: and I will raise him up at the last day." This writing in John states that no man can just say I accept Christ and be saved.

I hope I believe the truth and that I am one of his chosen children; but for me to say I am one of the chosen children I just cannot do. I am just a youth in years, being 19 years old, but I was made to see that there was nothing that I could do to save my soul. I do not have any hard feeling against anyone else

about their belief because I believe they believe what they do because they cannot help it, just like I cannot help what I believe.

James McCool

"OVERCOME"

730 Kennedy
Duncanville, Texas 75116

Dear Editors:

May I share with you some of my meditations on the word "overcome," primarily as it occurs in the writings of the apostle John? On some occasions and in some circles, this word has been abused and misused, it seems; may this attempt be rather for the edification of the Church of our Lord. The word translated "overcome" is also rendered "to conquer (Rev. 6:2);" "prevail (Rev. 5:5);" and to get the "victory (Matt. 12:20, I Cor. 15:53-57, I John 5:4, and Rev. 15:2)."

In the gospels the word occurs three times, and each time it is Christ, not man, doing the overcoming (Matt. 12:20, Lk. 11:22, and Jn. 16:33). Paul uses this word six times in I Cor. 15: 54-57 — death is swallowed up in **victory**; O grave, where is thy **victory?** Thanks be to God, which GIVETH us the **victory** (i.e., the "overcoming") **Through Jesus Christ our Lord.** The other three times are in Romans: Romans 3:4, which Paul quotes from Psalm 51:4 (where David is speaking of God overcoming in His judgment and justice); and Romans 12:21, THE ONLY PLACE IN THE SCRIPTURES the saint is actually, directly **told** to overcome — Be not overcome of evil, but overcome evil with good."

Paul endorsed and used exhortation, but he certainly did not use scare-tactics. Exhortation is more than a harangue of commands and demands. Webster's dictionary says primarily that exhortation is to incite (move to action, or urge on) by argument or advice, or to give warnings or advice; and exhortation is broad enough to include "language intended to encourage." Nothing is more encouraging than to be told of what Christ has done for poor sinners. On the other hand it is most discouraging to a weak and weary sinner to be told that he must be up and doing something if he expects anything from God.

It is sad and strange to see forgers of the law try to hammer out chains of bondage for the Lord's people from this beautiful word, "overcome." Think of this word a moment: to conquer and overcome death, hell and the grave, indwelling sin, the world, the flesh and the devil, and all because it pleased the Lord to give it to those in Christ Jesus by His free, sovereign, unmerited, unearned grace, to the end that He should receive all the worship, glory, adoration, honor and praise, world without end.

Now, to take such a beautiful thought and hammer out of it fetters for the legs of Christ's sheep must certainly be the work of the harbinger of a conditional covenant. He will muddy the water and confuse the issue by **implying** that John (and through him, Christ) is continually exhorting everyone ("good" and bad," spiritually alive or spiritually dead) to overcome; that this overcoming is the work of the creature in a manner separate and apart from the influences of divine grace; that this overcoming is entirely up to anyone's "free will;" and that

> "They can if they will,
> They sha'n't if they won't,
> They ought to, because
> They'll be damned if they don't!"

Yet, who has ever heard a work-monger who could say when a person had done enough "good works" to overcome anything? What task-master of Pharaoh ever cried, "Enough"?

> " 'Run, run and work,' the law commands,
> Yet finds me neither feet nor hands.
> But sweeter news the gospel brings;
> It bids me fly, and gives me wings!"

Let us now consider the apostle John's language in I John and his record of Christ's use of the word in the Revelation. Of over thirty times some form of this word is used in the New Testament, John uses it twenty-one times in these

two books.

What saith the scripture? Just exactly who **has** overcome? Young men have overcome; little children have overcome; believers have overcome (I John 2:13-14, 4:4 and 5:5). In Revelation 12:10 they are called, "our brethren." They have already overcome, not in and of themselves, but of God's grace, and in Christ Jesus.

Now, why and how have they overcome?

1. The primary reason given for their having overcome is, ". . . because greater is He that is in you, than he that is in the world (I John 4:4)." It is "Christ in you" which is "THE hope of glory (Col. 1:27)." Christ worketh effectually in His people (Eph. 3:20, 4:16 Gal. 2:8; Phil. 2:13) and secures most certainly the fact that they shall overcome. "Secured of grace's conquering reign, they **all shall** conquer too."

2. "This is the victory which overcometh the world, even our faith (1 John 5:4)," which is not of ourselves, it is the gift of God (Eph. 2:8), even the fruit of His Holy Spirit. (Gal. 5:22)

3. "Who is he that overcometh the world, but he that believeth that Jesus is the Son of God?" (I John 5:5) And is not belief **given** to His people (Phil. 1:29)?

4. ". . . I wrote unto you, young men, because ye have overcome the wicked one. I write unto you, little children, because ye have known the Father . . . because ye are strong, and the word of God abideth in you, and ye have overcome the wicked one." (I John 2: 13-14) How knew they the Father, but by revelation through divine grace? "Neither knoweth any man the Father save the Son, and he to whomsoever the Son will reveal Him." (Matt. 11:27) How did they become strong? "It is God that girdeth me with strength," says David in Psalm 18:32, and they are strong in the Lord, and in the power of HIS might (Eph. 6:10), and certainly not in their own strength and might.

How was it that the Word of God abode in them? Christ said, "Abide in me, and I in you," to those whom He later told, "Ye have not chosen me, but I have chosen you, and ordained you, that ye should go and bring forth fruit, and that your fruit should remain: that whatsoever ye shall ask of the Father in my name, He may give it you." (Jn. 15:4,16) Does this sound as if abiding in Christ and Christ abiding with and in His people is contingent on the creature's will? I think not.

5. "They overcame him by the blood of the Lamb, and by the word of their testimony; and they loved not their lives unto the death. (Rev. 12:11) The blood of Christ is **the** procuring agent which secures these and all other spiritual blessings. The word of their testimony is one of these blessings given unto them by their Lord. "The preparations of the heart in man, and the answer of the tongue, is from the Lord." (Prov. 16:1) "I create the fruit of the lips . . . saith the Lord." (Isa. 57:19) Let no puny man think that his own personal eloquence will be the means of his overcoming; the word of their testimony must be and shall be (by God's predestinating grace) Jesus Christ, the Word of God.

The fact that they loved not their lives unto the death is **not** a means of their overcoming, but rather a result thereof. Love for Christ supplants love for one's own self. "We love Him because He first loved us." (I John 4:19) That is not only the sufficient reason; it is also **the motivating force.** An effect is not the cause of its own cause. "Loving not their lives unto the death" did not produce the overcoming; rather, because they **had** overcome (in Christ), the end result was that they loved Christ more than their natural lives.

Now that the overcomers have been more or less identified and the cause of their overcoming briefly stated, it might well be appropriate to point out that in Revelation, chapters two and three, and in chapter twenty-one, verse seven, the overcomers are given promises, and **not** commands, demands and threats that they "overcome, or else!"

"Comfort ye my people, saith your God," and Isaiah prophesied of Christ: "The Lord God hath given me the tongue of the learned, that I should know how to speak a word in season to him that is weary . . ." (Isa. 50:4) He does exactly that in Revelation two and three. "To him that overcometh will I give to eat of the tree of life." "He that overcometh shall not be hurt of the second death." "He that overcometh, the same shall be clothed in white raiment; and I will not blot out his name out of the book of life, but I will confess his name before my Father, and before His angels." "To him that overcometh will I grant to sit with me in my throne, even as I also overcame and am set down with my Father in His throne." "He that overcometh shall inherit all things; and I will be his God, and he shall be my son."

What seasonable words to His weary ones! What beauty! What grace! "Grace is all they sing above!" God Himself effectually works all things necessary to cause and insure His people's overcoming and then gives such marvelous promises to them.

"Salvation, O melodious sound
To wretched (Rev. 3:17), dying men;
Salvation which from God proceeds
And leads to God again!"

I may not have any part or lot in this matter. Who could say they will not be overcome by evil if Christ has not undertaken for them? Further, if I were certain to be numbered among His children, yet, if he were the type of "saviour" that "turns his back on his disobedient children," (Thank the Lord that Jesus Christ is **not** that type!) as has been implied about Him, then I most certainly would have perished long ago. I see little evidence of my being in that vast army of overcomers, but I have this quiet confidence: Those for whom Christ bore the pains of Hell — whoever they are, wherever they are, every one of them, whether I am one of that number or not — they most assuredly **have** overcome all things and will, every one of them, some day be seated with Christ on His throne.

One unworthy of God's grace,
C. C. Morris

HAS ASSURANCE WHILE SOJOURNING HERE

Smithfield, N. C.
Rt. 2,

Dear Elder Griffin:

I hope that I am thankful to God that we have precious brethren such as you and all the Editors of the **Signs,** who so earnestly contend for the doctrine of Election and Grace, as you brethren do.

It gives me sweet assurance while sojourning in this troublesome world that at least there are some that still declare boldly that God is able to save his children. Not only is able, but has saved then with an everlasting salvation, and is able to keep that which is his.

The modern world preaches a God that is not able to save unless you let him. My brethren, I cannot preach nor worship a God that is weak, and dependent on me to make a choice of an eternal nature. But I hope by God's grace to be enabled to preach and worship a God that loved his children so well that he left their salvation not up to chance, but chose them out of nature's darkness and brought them by love and grace into the marvelous light of his darling Son Jesus, who saved them eternally.

There are those who say that if the doctrine of election were true, that God would save you even if you didn't want to be saved. Well this is not true! I have never seen an Old Baptist that has not been made to go down on his knees and beg this great God for mercy, even when he knew that he did not deserve mercy. God shows his children what they are by nature — that they are hell-deserving sinners, and unless God saves them by his mercy, they are lost eternally.

Elder W. E. Turner is our pastor, and I have heard him preach so wonderfully that God didn't need our help, but that

we needed all our help from this God who holds the keys of death and hell in his hands. The world says that Old Baptists preach that what is to be will be, even if it never is. This is not true! We preach what is to be will be, and it is going to be because Israel's God has declared it to take place. He is the God that does his will in heaven and on earth, and none can stay his hand or question what He does.

I do not believe in a God that is a failure. I believe that if Jesus had died on Calvary's cross for me, and that then I would not accept him or let him come into my heart, that that would make Jesus a failure. He, my brethren, is the great Physician that has never lost a case. He is a sin curing Doctor, who doesn't just offer us a remedy to take if we will. He gives us the cure — and pays the bill. He paid the bill on Calvary for everyone of his children: because they had not wherewith to pay.

I have had my name with the Old Baptists since 1961, and it seems that I love them more as time goes on. But it seems that most of the time I feel as the poet did

"While sorrows encompass me round
And endless distresses I see,
Astonished I cry, can a mortal be found
Surrounded with troubles like me."

I hope that I have not taken up to much of your time. I wish to subscribe to the **Signs.** Am enclosing poems that I wrote not long back, for your consideration.

An unworthy brother in hope,
Wayne Mitchell

EXPERIENCE

1108 Wentworth Street
Reidsville, N. C.

Dear Brother Spangler:

With fear, the Lord willing, I will try to write something of my experience. I realize that without the love and grace of God this cannot be done.

As far back as I can remember, my dear mother carried me to Pleasant Grove Primitive Baptist Church. There were very few times when the doors were open that we were not there. When I was about the age of ten, she joined the church and was baptized by Elder Alvis Stanfield. I was ashamed for my classmates and friends to know that she was a Primitive Baptist, and that I went to that church also.

I made up my mind then and there that when I grew up, I wanted something bigger and better, — a big church with an organ or piano, and all that went with it. When I married, my husband and I started going to a different denomination. One night at a tent revival I went down to the altar of prayer, thinking that this was what I had been seeking all the time. A voice came to me, saying, this is man made religion! I cried all the way home — so ashamed of what I had done. I didn't tell anyone, not even my parents; but someone told my father, and he said that when I was baptized he wanted to attend. I promised him I would let him know.

In a few days the pastor of the church where I was to join, came to see me. He asked when I wanted to be baptized, and I told him that I didn't know. He wanted to know what I meant, and I replied, Just what I said. I was not bothered with him anymore. I still was not satisfied and I kept going to different churches, seeking.

The Primitive Baptist Church is the only place I have ever found any comfort. I offered to the church at Pleasant Grove the third Sunday in April, 1968, and was accepted in love and fellowship, and baptized by Elder Donald Smith the following morning. I feel like I left something in the water that morning that had plagued me all my life. There are times that I travel very low in the valley, but, thanks to God above, there are times I view the mountain tops. If not deceived, I feel that Brother Donald is truly one of God's servants.

I had a dream before I joined the church, that I was to be baptized: my mother came out of the clouds dressed in white, and I never was so glad to see anyone. She took me by the hand, and

we walked down to the liquid grave. She then ascended back to heaven and all its glory.

My son, going on eighteen, attends church services with me every Sunday that I am blessed to attend. He will never know what a joy and comfort this is to me. I hope I am thankful to my Lord for this and every other blessing bestowed upon a sinner such as I. Come June, he will enter Chapel Hill Hospital for the third operation of a broken leg bone received four and one-half years ago. When you have a mind to pray, please remember my son, my husband and me in prayer.

During the recent illness and hospitilization of my father, Brother Donald Smith came to see him. Daddy told him that he had tried to pray for the Lord to have mercy on him, and desired that Bro. Donald pray for him. I have never heard a sweeter prayer uttered. I told daddy that I had felt for a long time he had a desire to join the church. His reply was, I am not good enough to join the church. I felt the same way when I asked for a home; and I feel so much of my time now so unworthy to walk among you, my dear Brethren. I know that if it be God's will, at His appointed time and place, he will join.

I have a hope that some day I will see my Saviour for myself and not another. Give my love to Sister Spangler.

A sister in Christ I hope,
Frances Cobb Oakley

EXPERIENCE

By the request of my daughters I will try to write a little of what I hope has been the dealings of the Lord with me. I am eighty four years old now and was very young when I first became in trouble over my sins, — something like 8 years old, from then until I was about 12 years old. Then in my teens I began to go out with young people and enjoyed going to dances. I couldn't dance but kept trying, and would go home and feel so condeemed over it.

I was married at the age of 24. When I was in my thirties my brothers and sisters were passing away, — one every year for seven years, and I was in mourning and felt it would be my time next, and I wasn't prepared to die. There was nothing I could do about it. I would often stay awake at night. My father was a Deacon in Republican Church and my mother was a member too, so I was raised to go to the Primitive Baptist Church. I was at an association in 1914 when Elder Issac Jones preached and his text was, "And He shewed me a pure river of water, clear as a crystal proceding out from the Throne of God and the Lamb," and I surely did enjoy it. It was the first time I had feasted on the crumbs from the Master's table; and from then on I would go to church and shed tears when the preachers were preaching. It seemed they were telling my experience better than I could.

I remember being at a church where they preached outside and I feasted on the preaching; and when they were closing I leaned against a little knotty white oak bush for support. I was trembling; and I thought the members shone so they sparkled. One of the members came and put her arms around me and said, Come tell us what the Lord has done for you. I was surprised for I didn't think I had anything to go to the church with.

As time passed on I began to thirst for baptism. I craved to be baptized as if thirsting for a cold drink of water on a hot summer day. I wanted my husband to know how I felt but couldn't make it handy until one night I was stricken down with something like acute indigestion. My breath was cut off every few minutes and I couldn't speak. So between times I could speak I told my husband I wanted to be baptized. We had a doctor two nights to give me shots before I could get relief. I didn't get able to go to church that weekend but went the next month and offered myself to the church and was received and was baptized by Elder P. H. Johnson on the second Sunday in September, 1915.

I had heard of some being baptized

and coming out of the water so happy; but instead I brought home a heavy burden that lasted all the way from the water and all day Monday until about sundown. I milked my cows and went down to carry my milk to the spring house. My burden was so heavy if I ever prayed in my life it was then. I ask the Lord if I had done wrong to forgive me and if not to make it known to me in some way. The burden left me and I felt so light and happy and it lasted me three weeks.

I've had many ups and downs along the way. Once I was milking my cow and no one was near me. I was rejoicing in a Savior's love. A bright light shone around me and I was so happy. Another time I was doing my dishes and the same thing took place again.

I never had many good dreams but one I had about 15 years ago has meant so much to me. I dreamed I was in a building and the judgment day had come, and I was rejoicing and so happy. I said I was going out to meet my Savior — My hope is sufficient to meet Him, and I was prepared to go at His coming. But when I got out of the building I awoke. If I could be as happy as I was in that dream when I come to die I would not dread to go.

This is my humble hope, and all the riches and money couldn't buy it if it could be sold.

Naomi Hollandsworth Holley

Sent by her daughter, Mrs. C. R. Ball, Hampton, Va. Sister Holley will be 85 years old May 8, 1969.)

I BELIEVE THAT JESUS CHRIST IS THE SON OF GOD

Is this too much for a poor sinner to say while begging for guidance along life's way.

I search the Scripture to sustain what I believe is true; I believe in Him who said I will never leave nor forsake you.

I believe that I am but a creature God created, and I hope predestinated to be conformed to the image of His Son.

If not deceived, I love the Church and the Doctrine of Salvation by Grace. I have believed this from the days of my youth to be the blessed truth.

I do not understand the work wrought of God upon man. I get my Bible and look; I find the Lord said to Jeremiah, write thee all the words I have spoken unto thee in a book.

I believe I have heard in the middle of the night that tender voice within me say; get up and write.

My parents were kind. They taught me to mind, but unto God I believe I learned obedience by the things I suffered; and I must obey my master's command hoping He will bless my trembling hand.

I believe He gives me grace to praise His Holy name, when I feel I should hide my face in shame.

My earthly friends tell me it is left with man to stand or fall; that Jesus came to save all, but I find there is a remnant whom the Lord shall call.

I believe I have been taught to know I am a sinner here below, and to the grave I soon must go; for life's evening sun is sinking low.

One of the nicest times I know is the cool and calm of the evening. The day is spent and that restful sleep is nigh, and we are ofttimes given to praise the Lord on high.

When my soul was troubled and I could find no rest, I felt the eagle had stirred up my nest. In a dream I was carried beside the still waters and the grass so pretty and green, it was so peaceful I wanted to remain but the Lord knew best.

My field became a wilderness, and I became wearied with my journey in the night. I believe I found His truth to be my shield and my path to light.

I believe I received a precious hope of being numbered with that great host and baptized with the Holy Ghost, before I was baptized in the waters of the river, the lowest place around. This does not save, but typical of the grave, before we can be resurrected, we must go down.

I have felt that upon me there must be a woe. I feel so unworthy and misfit wherever I go. I hear the voices of my Brethren sing, and I do not know how to take a part, though I feel to sing praises in my heart.

There have been many trials and troubles along life's way, but it has not been all sorrow. I believe I have been taught to be thankful for my blessings today and boast not of tomorrow.

Ofttimes I am made ashamed to complain, for the joy I have found is beyond words to explain. I have no great riches to decay and rust, though I hope I have been given in God to trust.

I have many earthly ties, though I am not worldly wise. I am dependent upon the Lord whom I believe hears my cries. I believe that in weakness I shall die, but I hope to be raised in power from on high.

I believe the Gospel is comforting 'tis true, and an awaking power too. It comes as the rain and by it I heard that Isaiah saw the train, and I was awakened to a dream I could not explain. My pastor, Elder W. C. King, made it plain.

In the darkness of the night I saw a vision so bright, the cross that reached from one end of the earth to the other. Sometimes I believe it has been upon me since I was born of my mother, and it reached from earth to Heaven, pointing to him whose name is Holy and reverend.

When I think of things so precious, I humbly try to thank him who has been most gracious. I ofttimes feel, who am I, these wondrous things to see, do I bear the cross in me.

The Temple I have seen in a dream its beauty untold, the door in the side of pure gold, the garments of the Saints were pure white, and the gracious Lord was the light.

I believe those included in the election of grace, their affection for one another will show in their face. I believe in good works wrought upon us by Him, and we do walk in them.

I see things that are not pleasing, a people enjoying sin for a season. I cannot rejoice in this. I have a sin sick soul; that is my reason. I know the precious things I hold so dear is but foolishness to them, for they have not been taught to fear.

I believe that to all things there is a time and place, and I do not appreciate foolishness concerning the Lord and His Grace.

These are some of my experiences, if indeed I know, for ofttimes I walk with a bowed head, feeling so very low.

The fear of the Lord is to hate evil and pride, from such His goodness he will hide.

May my last moments on earth be spent praising Him whom our gracious God has sent. All honor and praise I give to thee, whom I hope saved a wretch like me.

When the graves give up their dead, he will know for whom His precious blood was shed, for by Him only was the Lamb's Book of Life read.

I believe that Jesus Christ is the chief corner stone; and when He comes without sin unto salvation, we will know even as we are known; and He will change our vile bodies like unto His own.

To each of His flock will be given a white rock. In the rock will be a new name written, and I believe it will be me if my soul is blessed to see that Heavenly home, but I will not be presented to the throne of God and His Son, as Clifton Robertson of Route 1, Reidsville, North Carolina. Lord have mercy on me.

Clifton Robertson
Rt. 1, Reidsvile, N. C.

ACCOUNT OF DISTRICT MEETING

The District Meeting of the Conecuh River Association convened at Union Church, Brantley, Alabama, on Saturday, March 29, 1969.

According to records this church was organized in 1832, and for a time was in the Patsaliga Association. Elder M. M. Meredith is buried there, who was

an able pastor for many years. Elder J. P. Morgan is the present pastor, and serves several other churches in that section ably and well.

The meeting was well attended, with about a dozen ministers present. Elder Ivey Watson, of the Claybank Association, preached first; followed by Elder James W. Johnson, of the Ebenezer Association, who was recently ordained and has been called to several churches. In the afternoon Elder J. Y. McCormick, a young pastor in South Florida, preached first; followed by the writer of the Western Primitive Baptist Association. It was a wonderful meeting with Elder Warren King in charge.

J. J. Collins

THEY RECEIVE GRACE FOR GRACE

"According as he hath chosen us in him before the foundation of the world, that we should be holy and without blame before him in love." (Ephesians 1:4)

In this scripture the "us" and the "we" are both the church or the children of God. So, if we were chosen in him before the foundation of the world, then our names were written in the Book of Life, or His memory, because the Lord knows them that are his. (2 Tim. 2:19) In Psalm 139:16, we read, "Thine eyes did see my substance yet being unperfect; and in thy book all my members were written, which in continuance were fashioned when as yet there were none of them." To me this book that is spoken of is the Book of Life, for it is said, "In thy book," His Book of Remembrance. He remembers all things and all events, for he saw the end from the beginning. "Remember the former things of old: for I am God and there is none else: I am God and there is none like me, declaring the end from the beginning, and from ancient times the things that are not yet done, saying, My counsel shall stand, and I will do all my pleasure." (Isaiah 46:9-10) He could declare the end for everything is open before him. So, according to this scripture, the church is as old as God, in his mind and purpose.

Jesus was ordained before the foundation of the world to come at the appointed time, as a living Saviour, to suffer and die on the cross for those who were chosen in Him before the foundation of the world; for in 1 Peter 1:20 we read, "Who verily was foreordained before the foundation of the world, but was made manifest in these last times for you." The "you" in this verse are the ones that were chosen in Him before the foundation of the world. All the church was chosen in Him before the world was; and if chosen, their names were written in heaven, or the book of life, for we read in Luke 10:20 to "rejoice because your names are written in heaven." Jesus is the life, and where Jesus is, is heaven to his people. So our names were written in Jesus, or we were given grace in Jesus before the world was. We read in John 1:16, "And of his fullness have we all received, and grace for grace."

The "we" is here spoken again, meaning the church; and to me the grace for grace means that if there was grace given us in Christ Jesus before the world began, the grace will be made manifest to you here in this time world: You will be shown what a great sinner you are. And will also suffer for his name's sake, for it says that if we suffer with him, we shall also reign with him; and great is our reward in heaven.

We read that whoever God begins a good work in he will perform it until the day of Jesus Christ. I believe He began that work when He chose them in Jesus before the world began, and will complete it the day Jesus comes again to gather the ones He chose and saved with his own precious blood which was shed on Calvary's cross — and will take them home to die no more, where all tears will be dried, and they will be with him in that blissful home forever.

"Sing, O heavens; and be joyful, O earth; and break forth into singing, O mountains: for the Lord hath comforted his people, and will have mercy on his afflicted." (Isaiah 49:13)

Yours in hope,
Charles R. Ball, Sr.
205 Beverly Street
Hampton, Va. 23369

Oakton, Va.

Dear Brother and Sister Wood:

I am trying to write a few lines in regard to my experience. I know I made a very awkward approach when I went before the church asking for membership. I was so filled with emotion that I could not express myself: I could not tell what the Lord had done for me in leading me through a long, dark pathway, until I was shown the light and given a hope of his garce. He led me to the church which I had loved for a long time, but did not feel fit to enter to be with the dear ones.

Elder Lefferts asked me once why I did not come to the church. He said, "You are always at Frying Pan, so you must be interested." I told him I did not feel fit; but he said, "When you think you are fit, and without sin, we don't want you." Not long after Elder Lefferts died, I offered to the church, but had very little to say at the time. I felt sure they would not accept me, but to my surprise and joy they did. The day I was baptized everything seemed so bright and beautiful, It seemed there was a halo around me.

Dear ones I have had many dark and troubled days, but I believe in absolute predestination, and I know all is right and it is the Lord's will.

As you know I am no writer, but I wanted you to know a little something of my feelings.

An unworthy sinner with a precious hope,

Adelaide Hornbeck Fertney

(The above was given us after Sister Fertney's death. See obituary in the April issue. — J. D. W.)

SKEWARKEY UNION

The next session of the **Skewarkey Union** is appointed to be held with Williams Church, Edgecombe County, N. C. the 5th Sunday in June and Saturday before.

Elder M. E. Garner was chosen to preach the Introductory Sermon, with Elder D. B. Handy, alternate. The church is located 4 miles north of Leggetts, N. C. Take Highway 44 north in Leggetts, drive two miles, turn left on black top road 2 miles to the church.

We extend a cordial invitation to all to come and visit with us.

Elmer B. Peele, Clerk
Rt. 2,
Williamston, N. C. 27892

ORIGINAL WHITE OAK UNION

The next session of the **Original White Oak Union** will be held, the Lord willing, at the church in Wilmington, N. C., the fifth Saturday and Sunday in June, 1969. The church is located in the city of Wilmington on Castle Street.

All lovers of the truth are invited to meet with us.

L. H. Southerland, Clerk
Chinquapin, N. C.

ANNOUNCEMENT OF APPOINTMENTS

Elder W. D. Griffin of Newark, Delaware, is expected to fill the following appointments:

Gretna, Virginia, Thursday, May 29th, at 7:30 P. M.

Dan River, Friday night, May 30th, at 7:30 P. M.

Malmaison, Saturday, May 31st, at 7:30 P. M.

He is expected to fill the regular 1st Sunday appointment at Monticello Church, between Reidsville and Greensboro, N. C., June 1st at 11 A. M.

I hope the brethren will attend these services. Elder Griffin is well known and esteemed among us.

D. V. Spangler

ANNOUNCEMENT OF APPOINTMENTS

Elder Woodrow W. Hudson, Jr., of Bastrop, La., is expected to fill the following appointments:

Dan River, Friday night, June 13th, at 7:30 P. M.

Pleasant Grove, Saturday at 2:30 P. M.

Durham Primitive Baptist Church, June 15th at 11 A. M.

Bush Arbor, Sunday night, June 15th, at 7:30 P. M.

Rocky Mount, Va., Monday night, June 16th, at 7:30 P. M.

Thence to Canada for their Quarterly Meeting.

I hope our people will attend these services. Elder Hudson is an able minister of the gospel.

D. V. Spangler

Danville, Virginia June, 1969

SIGNS OF THE TIMES

Subscription price $4 per year — $7 two years

Published each month by

SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.

Established 1832

Devoted to the Old School Baptist Cause

BUSINESS OFFICE

R. F. D. 1, Box 539, Beechwood Lane
Danville, Va.

EDITORS

Elder David V. Spangler
R. F. D. 1, Box 539, Beechwood Lane
Danville, Va. 24541

Elder John D. Wood
P. O. Box 186, Manassas, Va. 22110

ASSOCIATE EDITORS

Elder W. D. Griffin
39 Welsh Tract Road,
Newark, Deleware 19711

Elder E. J. Lambert
306 Richardson St.,
Winnsboro, Texas 75494

Elder George Ruston
Dutton, Ontario, Canada

All letters for this paper containing subscriptions and remittances should be mailed to Danville, Virginia, as shown below. All notices of meetings and obituaries should be mailed directly to P. O. Box 186, Manassas, Virginia 22110. Articles for publication may be mailed to either address.

SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.
R. F. D. 1, Box 539 Beechwood Lane
Danville, Va. 24541

UPPER COUNTRY LINE UNION

The next **Upper Country Line Union Meeting** is appointed to be held with Bush Arbor Church, Caswell County, N. C., the 5th Sunday in June at 10:30 A. M. The church is located ten miles south of Yanceyville, N. C. on Highway 62, about seventeen miles north of Burlington, N. C.

A cordial invitation is extended to all.

Earl S. Rudd, Church Clerk

CONTENTNEA PRIMITIVE BAPTIST UNION

The next session of the **Contentnea Union** convenes with Shiloh Church in Pamlico County, N. C., the 28th and 29th of June.

All lovers of the truth are invited to meet with us.

W. W. Stallings, Jr., Clerk

EDITORIAL

"Lord, help me." (Matthew 15:22-28)

We hope the above scripture has been given to us as a subject for our consideration in this issue of the **Signs.** Knowing that we were expected to write, we have been very perturbed, as we feel to be in a very low place. All we could say was, What shall we write? In the world at large is distress, misery and confusion, caused mostly by the utter selfishness of both men and nations, who have sown to the wind and are now reaping the whirlwind.

Looking within ourselves, we are made to ask, What am I and where am I? Our faith seems very small, and we seem often to be walking in darkness which can be felt, yet seeing so much indwelling sin and corruption that we loath, proceeding from one who has professed to love and follow the Lord, we cannot but cry, "Lord, help me." Turning, as we often do, to look at the low condition of Zion, the lukewarmness in some, and worldliness in others, she seems to be like Hannah of old, mourning, and traveling much of the time in bitterness of soul, in many places subject to the taunts and sneers of Peninnah (the worldly denominations), who has many children. With the poet we would say,

"To see thy saints in mourning clad,
And foes by their distress made glad,
Oft fills my soul with poignant grief,
Lord, send thy servant quick relief."

This morning, as we said, What shall we write? the words came, "Lord, help me," so we turn to the above Scripture, hoping and praying that the Holy Ghost will bless us to write to the comfort and instruction of God's humble poor. We find this was the prayer of the woman of Canaan. This woman was a Gentile, spoken of in another place as a Syrophoenician, dwelling along the coasts of Tyre and Sidon. This was a low country along the coast of the Mediterranean Sea, and Jesus had not commanded his disciples to go in the way of the Gentiles, yet she came out of that coast and

cried unto him; he was preaching unto Israel, yet she cried. In her case she had nothing to encourage her, she was an outcast, a dog, so many things to humble her, and the painful sight of her daughter made her case a pressing one. She knew she was an outcast, that those he and his disciples were ministering to were different to her, so we often say our case is different, we have no legal right to a blessing, for we are outside of that blessed people. Such a desperate case will bring a cry like unto hers. If she had cried unto any one else it would not have been recorded, neither would it have interested us.

She cried, "Have mercy on me, O Lord." Just consider what that means, she believed he had all power and dominion, that devils at his presence would flee, that sickness lost its hold, and nothing could stay his hand. She also shows that she believed him to be the Messiah, the son of David, and she lays her case before him, she told him her trouble. How many today there are that are in trouble, some are crushed to the very dust, and they may seek around them in the country in which they are, as she could have looked all over Tyre and Sidon and not have found one to help her. Some will laugh and some will scoff, some will blame, and some will say, I am sorry, but none can help as Jesus can. She turned her back on Tyre and Sidon and came, even with the word against her, crying, "Have mercy on me." She had no legal right to expect his aid, she knew it, she cried only for mercy. We have no right to expect his aid, yet where else can we go?

This account is left on record to encourage us, "But he answered her not a word." One might say, How discouraging, this was enough to turn her back. But no, she could not be turned back, no other cure and she had nowhere else to go. Her cry for mercy is wonderful and should encourage poor sinners who know that they are doomed to hell unless the Lord has mercy on them. He may be silent to them, but this will not satisfy, and we are sure they will not be content to take it for granted that Jesus died for them because they know they are sinners. They will cry for mercy, and because the Lord is silent they will be very troubled, and Satan will tempt them to despair: there will be much to try them. This silence was to try her faith, and it also will try yours.

If your religion is a natural one you will get tired, and, like Pliable, you will turn back when you come to the first Slough of Despond. The world does not understand us, how can they? and in this case the disciples, knowing that she was a Gentile, and that the Jews had no dealings with them, besought him to send her away. The poor soul found much to discourage her, yet she cried. How long this lasted we are not told, neither can man tell how long the soul in trouble will suffer under the silence of the Master, but of this we are sure, none but he can help or do poor sinners good.

"Could the creature help or ease us,
  Seldom should we think of prayer;
Few, if any, come to Jesus
  Till reduced to self-despair.

Long we either slight or doubt him,
  But when all our means we try,
Prove we cannot do without him,
  Then at last to him we cry.

Fear thou not, distressed believer,
  Venture on his mighty name,
He is able to deliver,
  And his love is still the same.

Can his pity or his power
  Suffer thee to pray in vain?
Wait but his appointed hour,
  And thy suit thou shalt obtain."

At the disciples' request to send her away, Jesus noticed her, and said, "I am not sent but unto the lost sheep of the house of Israel." This also seems to be against her, and here we would say, if we never find the word against us, it will never be for us. Much there is in the word of God to humble and try the children of God, but so urgent is their case they evercome by the strength of faith that God has planted in their souls. She knew he was sent to "the lost sheep of the house of Israel," but although his words were against her, yet she came and worshipped him saying, "Lord,

help me." It is good when every rebuke and chastisement of the Lord to his people, instead of driving them away, brings them to his footstool. Few come to him but through much tribulation. Sometimes there are troubles in business, in the family, among supposed friends, which will have to come to bring us to see what a wicked, sinful heart we have, just as the pot must boil before the scum will rise to the top; and at such times how God's word will reprove us, and the heavens will be as brass, yet, if we are the right characters, we shall still cry, still worship, saying, "Lord, help me."

Again, he speaks to try her faith, and says, "It is not meet to take the children's bread, and to cast it to dogs." How humbled this poor soul was under this trial, when Jesus referred to her as a dog, for we believe Jesus here spoke only just as the Jews in general spoke of the Gentiles, calling them dogs. She had, perhaps, often been called that by the Jews. Far from being hurt, she said it was the truth, owning what He said to be so, that she was just a dog, a poor vile sinner, unworthy of His notice. Thus faith, the gift of God, in this woman so prompts her to confess her low-down condition. While she could not claim the food of the children, yet she begged the crumbs that fell from the Master's table. How low the Lord's people often feel about themselves to be, yet there is a great difference between feeling to be like a dog, and in being a dog. Mephibosheth confessed that he was just a dead dog. He said to David, "What is thy servant, that thou shouldest look upon such a dead dog as I am?" Such, we believe, is the low place of many in their feelings today, unto whom the word of the King has come. Thus there is such a thing as being brought down as a dog, and unless we are brought there, we might say we are like a dog, but do we feel it? We know this poor woman was very humbled to admit the truth, and when Job said, "Behold, I am vile," he had been brought low. Thus, dear friends, let us be thankful if we have been brought low; it has not been pleasant, but it is profitable unto godliness.

This woman is commended to us for her great faith, and it is a great faith that trusts only in the Lord when everything is against us, when instead, as we once thought, of walking in light, we walk in darkness, when we see sin mixed with all we do, and rebellion rages at every cross-providence that is meted out to us. To persist in the thing that is right when all seems to be wrong, is an act of faith. This woman, because of a devil in her daughter, was humbled in the dust. She came from a low country, where there were swamps and where reeds grew, and as a bruised reed, she learned to her comfort that Jesus did not break the bruised reed. So this world is a low place for an heir of heaven to dwell in, and there are swamps of sin, and sometimes the enemy comes in like a flood, and every bit of solid ground that we have to stand on is gone; in fact, the soul finds here below no rest for the sole of her foot. Faith brings us from such a coast, and enables us to cry, "Lord, help me," and in the same hour, which means a set time, Jesus hears. This does not mean that there is a time when Jesus does not hear, for he always hears our cry, but often he hides the purpose of his grace, as in the case of this woman. He did not seem to regard her, which resulted in her crying the more. A prayer of faith cannot be put off, it will not give up. Such is the case of many of God's afflicted children, they will endure, looking in, through and over all their woes, which press them sore. Against all reasons and opinions of men, faith, which is God-given, will continue to assert that God is his own interpreter, and he will make it plain. It is here, under the silence of our Lord that He is refining the gold, and showing what a heap of dross there is to every one.

We said at the commencement of this article, that the trouble in this world to-day is the result of man's selfishness; it is so in each of us. We love self, and though we know self must be denied, we cannot do anything of ourselves, and God is merciful to us, and sends trouble,

the thing we hate and dislike. It will generally come where least expected, and how galling to our pride. It was this woman's daughter, and what a trial she was. Some would say, Why the Lord was not in that. **Yes He Was!** He had a purpose in that, as he had in Job's trials. Earth and hell can do no more that what our Father please. Faith believes this, but when faith is sharply tried the soul will be very faithful. Even then they will find a great desire to read and think of those who overcame, and like James they will say, "Behold, we count them happy which endure." Ye have heard of the patience of Job, and have seen the end of the Lord: that the Lord is very pitiful, and of tender mercy. We look at our friends in sickness, and by acts of kindness show our sympathy, and it is right we should. We look at our friends in distress and want, and either by word or deed help them to bear their load. We see others mourning an absent God, and would encourage them, but do we realize, do they realize, that our God, who is Lord of lords and King of kings, has bid the tempest rage, created the waster to destroy, that famine, plagues and deaths do but his bidding, and in all he sends to his own he is very pitiful, and of tender mercy? Wait at his door, or, as David says, "As the eye of a maiden is to the hand of her mistress, so our eyes wait upon the Lord, till he have mercy."

God grant in this day that his afflicted poor shall tread the furnace where no one else can accompany them but the Son of God, and find that he is pitiful, more pitiful than disciples, brethren or all flesh put together. "He cheereth souls distressed, and loves to bind up bruised reeds, and heal a bleeding breast." He is pitiful to poor polluted worms, who feel to be the offscouring of all flesh. He pities them, — we are living witnesses, for when we have felt hell-deserving, unable to confess anything but sin, he has been merciful with a tender mercy. When David was in trouble at Ziklag, the brethren would have stoned him, everything seemed to be against him, which only hastened David to a throne of grace, and while the trial may be long drawn out, as in Joseph's case, who was so unjustly accused by Potiphar's wicked wife, yet patience will have her perfect work. God's afflicted will have no prayer more suited to their needs, and each rebuff they have, whether from sinner or saint, will drive them crying, "Lord, help me," to the One, who has never sent one away.

We write this in much weakness, may God bless it to many who feel they can look only to him for a crumb of mercy.

(Editorial by Elder George Ruston April, 1933.)

VOICES OF THE PAST

"He being dead yet speaketh"

"CHANGE OF RAIMENT"

(Zechariah 3:4)

Adam and Eve sinned, and the eyes of them both were opened, and they knew they were naked; and they sewed fig leaves together and made themselves aprons. But they must be stripped of this fig leaf dress before the Lord clothed them with coats of skins which He made.

Joshua, the high priest, representing Jerusalem a brand plucked from the fire, stood before the angel of the Lord clothed with filthy garments; and the Lord commands, "Take away the filthy garments from him. And unto him he said, Behold, I have caused thine iniquity to pass from thee, and I will clothe thee with change of raiment. And I said, Let them set a fair mitre upon his head. So they set a fair mitre upon his head, and clothed him with garments. And the angel of the Lord stood by."

The prodigal son returns home in his defilement and rags; he is not fit to enter the house, or sit at the merry feast. But the father said, "Bring forth the best robe, and put it on him; and put a ring on his hand, and shoes on his feet: and bring hither the fatted calf and kill it; and let us eat, and be merry: for this my son was dead, and is alive

again; he was lost, and is found. And they began to be merry." (Luke 15: 22-24) This is putting the best robe upon the worst back. But how comely is the prodigal son clothed in the best robe. There he sits at the table beneath the smiles of his loving, pardoning father. So the believer in Christ is altogether loveliness, the perfection of beauty in his robe of imputed righteousness and diadem of beauty, crowned with the loving-kindness of the Lord. And thy renown has gone forth for thy beauty, O believer, for it is perfect through my comeliness, which I had put upon thee, saith the Lord God. (Ezek. 16:14)

How wonderful and precious is the language in Ezekiel 16:8-12: "Now when I passed by thee, and looked upon thee, behold, thy time was the time of love; and I spread my skirt over thee, and covered thy nakedness: yea, I sware unto thee, and entered into a covenant with thee, saith the Lord God, and thou becamest mine. Then washed I thee with water: yea, I thoroughly washed away thy blood from thee, and I anointed thee with oil. I clothed thee also with broidered work, and shod thee with badger's skin, and I girded thee about with fine linen, and I covered thee with silk. I decked thee also with ornaments, and I put bracelets upon thy hands, and a chain on thy neck. And I put a jewel in thy forehead, and earrings in thine ears, and a beautiful crown on thine head."

But before a vile transgressor comes into this blessedness by faith in the Lord our righteousness we have to be stripped of all self-made apparel. It is bitter and humiliating that "all our righteousnesses are as filthy rags," and though the sinner patch and mend, and try to cleanse his garments, they remain to his dismay and shame nothing but filthy rags, and filthy rags of self-righteousness can never be worn in the palace of the great King. We cannot be wearing our self-righteousness and Christ's imputed righteousness at the same time. What! unite our filthy rags with the spotless, lovely, fragrant, everlasting righteousness of the Lord our Redeemer? No, we must have these filthy rags torn off our backs, and then

"Nothing in my hand I bring,
Simply to thy cross I cling;
Naked, come to thee for dress,
Helpless, look to thee for grace,
Black, I to the fountain fly;
Wash me, Saviour, or I die."

Christ Jesus in his obedience and blood is the end of the law for righteousness to every one that believeth. His righteousness is unto and upon all that believe. He of God is made unto us wisdom and righteousness, sanctification and redemption, that according as it is written, He that glorieth, let him glory in the Lord. For He was made sin for us, who knew no sin, that we might be made the righteousness of God in him. We are accepted in the Beloved, and are beautiful and glorious in the eyes of the Lord. This is the fine linen, clean and white, the wedding garments of the Lamb's wife. (Rev. 19: 7, 8) Her raiment is of needlework, her clothing wrought gold, (Psalms 45: 13,14), all of it the work of the hands of our Lord Jesus Christ, the covenant head and husband of the church. All our weavings are spiders' webs, but they shall not be garments; we cannot cover ourselves with our works before our God. •(Isaiah 69) But, blessed is the man whose iniquities are forgiven, whose sins are covered (Romans 4:7)

"Jesus, thy blood and righteousness
My beauty are, my glorious dress;
'Midst flaming worlds, in these arrayed,
With joy shall I lift up my head."

A sinner thus arrayed is pardoned, and justified, and in this blessedness can sing, "I will greatly rejoice in the Lord, my soul shall be joyful in my God: for he hath clothed me with the garments of salvation, he hath covered me with the robe of righteousness, as a bridegroom decketh himself with ornaments, and as a bride adorneth herself with jewels." (Isaiah 61:10)

Take a glimpse again with me at the prodigal son. See him in his wretchedness in the far-off country; a mighty famine in the land, and he is in want. All his substance he has spent in riotous

living, and he would be willing to fill his belly with the husks that the swine were eating. But no one cared for him, no man gave unto him. The swine fared better than the prodigal son. See him again welcomed with kisses, and in his father's house he banquets with his father, and all the guests delight themselves upon the very best the house affords, and he, clothed in the best robe, eats the feast beneath the loving countenance of his father. All is happiness now, and in his heart he can say, O, my father, thy banner over me is love. What better food is there for a hungry, perishing sinner than Christ crucified? "Even Christ our passover is sacrificed for us." (1 Cor. 5:7) Let us keep the feast with the unleavened bread of sincerity and truth. On his hand is the ring, and this tells him he is not in the house as a slave, or as a hired servant, but he is free, welcome, a child at home; and it signifies that God our heavenly Father's love is unchanging, everlasting love. And shoes on his feet. These shoes make beautiful even a prodigal, vile, gone astray sinner. The feet and footsteps of that son going astray into a far country were not beautiful. But he was brought back, and blessed; and beautiful are the feet that are shod with the preparation of the gospel of peace. In such shoes we can stand before God, and in such shoes we shall never go astray from the path of life, but we shall walk in love, in the footsteps of the flock, as the dear children of God. Oh, there is no satisfaction for contrite souls, for humble, repentant, returning sinners but in Christ Jesus. He changes our estate, gives us "a change of raiment." He puts off our sackcloth, and clothes us with gladness. Christ is our only storehouse of all good; his fullness is unto all believers the fountain of living waters. Oh the love, mercy and grace of God, our precious Saviour is the fountain. He liveth in me, saith Paul. (Galatians 2: 20)

There is no want in our heavenly Father's house, there is bread enough and to spare, and our Father's love, and kisses, and forgivenesses are the sweetest part of all our feastings: they season and sweeten all things.

Frederick W. Keene

(The above by Elder Keene appeared in the November, 1925, issue of the *Signs* — J. D. W.)

CIRCULAR LETTER — 1915

(Written by Elder H. H. Lefferts.)

The Juniata Primitive Baptist Association, in session with the Springfield Church, Huntingdon Co., Pa., Friday, Saturday and Sunday, October 8th, 9th and 10th, 1915, to the churches composing the same, and to the associations and meetings with which we correspond, sendeth greeting in the Lord.

Dear Brethren:—It is our mind at this time rather than to address you on some doctrinal subject, to write you instead our feelings with reference to these associational meetings. Are they profitable? We believe they are, for the following reasons: they afford an opportunity for brethren living at some distance from each other to get together once a year at least. They give the churches an opportunity to hear different ministering gifts from various sections of the country, many of which they would not otherwise get to know or hear. They serve to keep the churches posted as to each other's condition as to growth or decline, order or disorder. They afford a stimulus to each seperate church to so maintain itself as to have the good will and respect of sister churches; and lastly, but not least, they edify, instruct and comfort the people of God to an extent not measurable.

Like all blessings, they may be abused. Associations are abused when they are used as a means to subordinate the churches to human authority, when occasion is taken to lord it over the churches. An association is a body of churches which voluntarily associate themselves together for purposes of edification and comfort. The association has no judicial authority over individual

churches, but a wholesome effect is sometimes brought to bear upon a disorderly church when it realizes it may be dropped from the correspondence of sister churches unless it sets itself in order. An association has a perfect right to drop a church from its number on account of disorder, but has no right to interfere in the internal affairs of any church, whether that church be disorderly or not. An association is not a board of conciliation to settle differences between brethren, nor can it issue any edict settling disputed points of doctrine. It can array itself on the side of this doctrine or that, but it cannot bind men's consciences to its mandates. We believe the custom of sending letters by the churches to the association is a good thing, but is often overdone. The purpose of a church letter is never to take a text and try to write a sermon upon it, but should be a short, plain, honest statement as to the condition of the church writing the letter, and the truth as to its condition should never be evaded so as to deceive the sister churches of its correspondence.

Paul wrote letters to the different churches, and the brethren individually, and as a body, frequently interchanged messages of love and fellowship, even in apostolic days. It is sometimes said that we have no Bible authority for associations. We have as much authority as we need in Hebrews x. 25: "Not forsaking the assembling of ourselves together." What is an association but an assembling of brethren together to worship the Lord, and to comfort and edify one another? Of course, if the association is to degenerate into a debating forum and a place for brethren to quarrel and find fault with each other, the sooner it disbands the better, but where love abounds, associations are useful and to be encouraged.

When we consider how our forefathers used to travel in much inconvenience and hardness in order to get together, and when we see how highly favored we are to-day to have such comfortable modes of travel invented for us, it looks as though brethren should get together more easily, in greater numbers, and more often than they do, but such is not the case. Indeed, in many communities the reverse is true. It seems that the love of many is waxing cold, and some sleep; indifference seems to have paralyzed them. This is regrettable, causes much grief to the ministry and to the churches, but is an evidence that we are living in the last time. Back in the sixties and seventies Elders Furr and White came all the way through from Virginia on horseback to serve these churches in the Juniata Association; today we come in carriages, automobiles and railroad trains, yet the number in attendance at our regular meetings is not as large as in bygone days.

In surveying the condition of things among the Old school Baptist churches generally, our greatest comfort lies in knowing that our God reigns, and that he will do his will among the inhabitants of the earth as well as in the army of heaven. None can stay his hand, or say unto him, Why doest thou?

J. M. Fenton, Moderator
Moses F. Starr, Clerk

OBITUARIES

TRIBUTE OF RESPECT
ELDER WILLIAM ARTHUR SPEER
11-29-88/1-19-69

W. A. Speer was used as a servant of God to the public and a servant of Jesus Christ to the churches. God richly endowed him with wisdom of the fundamental basics of good laws made manifest in his successful career as attorney, mayor, judge, and chancellor. Godly wisdom enabled him to comfort and edify many in his career as an ordained Minister of the Gospel. The beneficiaries of this one who was made noble by the Grace of God will cherish long the benefits derived from God through W. A. Speer. He was a student and practitioner of law from boyhood. He was admitted to the Bar as Attorney at the age of twenty-three; elected as Mayor of ElDorado, Arkansas, six years later; served as circuit Judge nine years and Chancellor of Chancery Court for eighteen years.

Judge Speer's court decisions as Chancellor won state recognition as having the least percentage of reversals of any other judge in the state. The writer asked, To what do you at-

tribute this distinction? His answer was, "Brother Lambert, if I have ever been inspired in the pulpit to preach I have been inspired in making right decisions by the same God. I am at ease while hearing a case, ready to make a decision at the end of the testimony. I depend upon God to bring out of my subconscious mind all relative testimony and law necessary to sum up the case and render the court's decision." W. A. Speer so felt the controlling power of God in all of his activities that he was confident that the Lord ordered all of his good thoughts, words, and actions.

He was born Nov. 29, 1888, became a member of Rehobeth Primitive Baptist Church many years ago, was ordained and served churches for many years, died Jan. 19, 1969, at the age of eighty. His funeral was conducted by Brother Gary M. Jones, Dr. David Shepperson, Sr., and Elder E. J. Lambert.

Our heartfelt sympathy and prayers are for his widow, Margie, and his daughter, Mrs. Robert Myer; as well as his three brothers: Clyde, Durwood, and Ross; his sisters: Leona Scott and Camilla Britt; his granddaughter, other relatives, and many friends.

Rehobeth Primitive Baptist Church is aware that other churches of his pastorate and many Ministers of the Gospel, will greatly miss Elder Speer's companionship, preaching, counsel and advice. He emphasized the vanity and inability of man to do good, salvation by grace through Jesus Christ and the sovereignty of God. May God reconcile us to His will.

This TRIBUTE OF RESPECT composed by Elder Lambert is in accord with request of Rehobeth Church, ElDorado, Arkansas, while in conference on the 8th day of February, 1969. One copy to be sent to the family, one copy to the *Signs of the Times* for publication, and one copy for the records of Rehobeth Church.

Elder E. J. Lambert, Moderator
Neila Ryan, Clerk

SARAH ALICE BRUMLEY

Good Hope Primitive Baptist Church, Franklin County, Texas, feels greatly the loss of one of its precious members, Sister Alice Brumley, who was born Jan. 30, 1900, died March 11, 1969, at the age of 69 years. She was the daughter of the late Elder J. S. Robbins and the widow of Perry T. Brumley who died 19 years ago. Although she had no children of her own — the experience of a motherly love was her lot in raising her husband's children. Her closest blood relatives to survive are one niece and two nephews. Sister Alice's confinement in a hospital four and one-half years ago for a long time which brought her up to the brink of death was ordained by the Lord for her good. Her attitude had been so changed that she was made willing to go home to her friends, the church, and was baptized November 26, 1967. She was not satisfied just to meet with the church at regular meetings but arranged to live in the home of a member of Good Hope Church, Sister Neomie Rhoades, until she was readmitted into the hospital.

Her funeral was conducted by her pastor, Elder E. J. Lambert, at Good Hope Meetinghouse and burial was in Good Hope Cemetery.

Good Hope Church prays to be submissive to God's will in taking from her a faithful and loving member who believed in the Sovereign God, the complete Saviour of sensible sinners, and the inability of herself meriting any of the blessings of God by her own doings.

This written by her pastor in compliance to the order of the church in regular conference March 22, 1969. The church orders copies for filing, proper distribution, and publication in the *Signs of the Times*.

Read and adopted March 23, 1969.

Elder E. J. Lambert, Pastor

CARRIE S. DIX

Sister Carrie S. Dix was born June 7, 1889 in Rockingham County, North Carolina and fell asleep in Jesus January 4, 1969 at the age of 79. She was the daughter of the late Joe and Nannie Harris Setliff, and on December 22, 1915, was married to John W. Dix who preceded her in death by 6 years.

To this union three children were born; two daughters, Mrs. Eleanor Josey and Mrs. Pauline Josey, both of Danville, Virginia; one son, William Dix, also of Danville, Virginia, with whom she made her home; one stepson, Dewey Dix of Christiansburg, Virginia. She also leaves to mourn their loss 18 grandchildren and several great grandchildren, four sisters and two brothers.

Sister Dix united with the Primitive Baptist Church at Dan River, together with her husband, in July 1938 and was baptized the following month by her pastor, Elder D. V. Spangler. She remained a faithful and lovely member until death, often attending her meetings when she really wasn't physically able. Although she wasn't well for several years, she never complained of her lot but bore her afflictions with much patience and fortitude. She was a firm believer in salvation by the grace of God, and the resurrection of the body.

She was a kind, loving mother and stepmother, always ready to lend a helping hand whenever she could. Surely a mother in Israel has fallen.

We feel that the Lord has called her home to be with Him where there is no sorrow, sick-

ness, disappointments or sad farewells, but all is peace and love. Precious in the sight of the Lord is the death of His saints.

In the absence of her pastor, funeral service was conducted by Elder Haywood Wray at Dan River Primitive Baptist Church and her body was laid to rest, beneath a mound of beautiful flowers, in the church cemetery beside that of her husband to await the second coming of Christ and the glorious resurrection.

Written by one who loved her,

Lelia Blackwell

LAUTY J. FUTRELL

In loving remembrance of our beloved deacon, Lauty J. Futrell who was born March 22, 1909 and died February 15, 1969. He came before the church June 27, 1954, and was gladly received. He was a very lovely brother. He was baptized by the pastor, Elder L. E. Bryan. On the second Sunday in December, 1955, he was ordained a deacon of Sand Hill Church.

He was well thought of by all who knew him, and left behind a good name. He was a grandson of the late Jonas Futrell who served as a deacon many years ago. Having a hope in the Lord we cannot wish him back, for we feel our loss is his eternal gain.

Brother Futrell was married to Miss Veir Kennedy and to this union were born three girls and two boys, who together with his wife survive.

His funeral was preached by his pastor, Elder L. L. Yopp, and he was laid to rest in the Sand Hill Church Cemetery beneath a mound of beautiful flowers. May the great God of heaven lead, guide and be a precious father and husband to those who mourn.

Done by order of Conference in March, 1969. Written by Oscar Howard.

L. L. Yopp, Moderator
Brantley Kennedy, Clerk

MRS. LAURA HOUSTON KENNEDY

In loving remembrance of our dear sister in Christ, Mrs. Laura Houston Kennedy, who was born November 12, 1893 and died December 8, 1968. She asked for a home in Sand Hill Church, Duplin County, N. C. and was gladly received, and was baptized by the pastor, Elder Isaac Jones.

She was married to Mr. Ashley Kennedy in 1917, and to this union were born seven children, four boys and three girls, all of them having preceded her to the grave.

We of Sand Hill Church feel that our loss is her eternal gain. Sister Kennedy lived a quiet and devoted life, and believed in salvation by grace. She attended meetings as long as she was able to go, and enjoyed going.

Her funeral was preached by Elder L. L. Yopp, and she was laid to rest in the Cemetery at Sand Hill Church. He who does all things well will call this sleeping dust at his own time and conform it to the Saviour.

Done by order of Conference at Sand Hill Church March 8, 1969. Written by Oscar Howard.

L. L. Yopp, Moderator
Brantley Kennedy, Clerk

MARIBEL YOUNG

Maribel was born near Dutton, Ontario, Canada, and departed this life January 15, 1968, at the age of seventy-three. She was the daughter of the late Dugold and Jennie Blue.

Funeral services were conducted by our pastor, Elder George Ruston, at Humphrey's Funeral Home in Toronto, and burial was in York Cemetery. Elder Ruston spoke comfortingly from Psalms 23, 90, and 91.

Though she never united with the church, she was a strong believer in salvation by grace. She attended meetings as long as her health permitted. She was a good hostess, and loved to have our ministers and Old Baptists to visit in her home.

She left behind a devoted husband, Harry Young, and a loving family, two daughters, Mrs. Helen Gray, Mrs. Jean McPhedran, and one son, Donald Young, all of Toronto, Canada. Their youngest daughter, Mrs. Mary Clarke, predeceased her in 1961. Surviving also are eleven grandchildren.

"It is not death to die —
To leave this weary road,
And 'midst the brotherhood on high,
To be at home with God."

Written by her sister-in-law who loved her.

Verna Carscadden

MRS. SARAH JANE STOCKS WILLIAMS

God in his infinite wisdom saw fit to remove from our midst by death, our dearly beloved and highly esteemed sister, Mrs. Sarah Jane Stocks Williams, wife of the late Walter D. Williams, Sr. She passed from this life December 7, 1968, after a long period of illness, at the age of 84. Sister Sarah was a gentle, lovable person: one who was an honor to her family, to her church, and to her community. She was a kind friend, a good neighbor, and an ideal wife and mother, — a woman who lived an exemplary life. One enjoyed visiting in her home for she was a gracious hostess

who made one feel welcome and wanted.

She was a firm and steadfast believer in Salvation by Grace, and many were the times I heard her express this belief. She united with Hancock's Church by experience and baptism in February, 1928, and was a true and faithful member until death — always filling her seat as long as she was able. She loved her church and was deeply concerned with its welfare. Mingling with her brethren gave her great pleasure.

We miss our dear sister but feel that our loss was her eternal gain. To her family goes our deepest sympathy, and we pray that God will bless and comfort them.

Done by order of conference while in regular session.

Elder A. P. Mewborn, Moderator
Nina B. McLawhorn, Clerk

SISTER MATTIE OWEN

Sister Mattie Owen was born January 6, 1889, and died January 4, 1968. She was the daughter of the late James R. and Molly Jackson Bryant. She first married George G. Barksdale, who died July 1, 1943, and later marred William D. Owen, who died February 3, 1953.

Sister Owen moved her membership to Malmaison Church by letter in March, 1946, and was a devoted member. She loved her church and the doctrine it stands for, attending as long as she was able.

She leaves to mourn their loss, four daughters, three sons, sixteen grandchildren, and eight great grandchildren; four step-sons and two step-daughters. Also one brother and one sister.

Her funeral was conducted by her pastor, Elder O. K. Tench, after which she was laid to rest in the family cemetery at Spring Garden.

BE IT RESOLVED, That we send the family a copy of this; put one on our church book, and one to the *Signs* for publication.

Done by order of the church.

Elder O. K. Tench, Moderator
Kate Dodd, Clerk

SISTER EMMA ALICE HALL

Sister Emma Alice Hall was born February 3, 1878, and died December 25, 1968. She was the daughter of the late John and Virginia Walton Hall; and was married to John J. Hall, who died in 1950.

She was one of the oldest members of Malmaison Primitive Baptist Church; and was faithful, attending as long as she was able.

She leaves three daughters and four sons; fourteen grandchildren and twenty-two great grandchildren, and a host of friends to mourn their loss. May our loss be her eternal gain.

Her funeral was preached by her pastor, Elder O. K. Tench, after which she was laid to rest in Highland Burial Park.

May the Lord bless her family to be reconciled to His will, for he doeth all things well.

BE IT RESOLVED, That a copy of this be sent to the family; one put on the church book; and one sent to the *Signs of the Times* for publication.

Done by order of our church.

Elder O. K. Tench, Moderator
Kate Dodd, Clerk

SISTER GEORGINA ROGERS

Sister Georgina Rogers was born in England August 14, 1879, and passed away in London, Ontario, January 26, 1969. She was married in England to a Mr. Arnold, by whom she had three sons and a daughter. She was left a widow before the children were very old, and was persuaded to come to Canada. She and her children had a trying time until they were raised. She had joined a Strict Baptist Church in England by relation of her experience and baptism. She found a meeting in London, Ontario, of the Covenanted Baptist Church of Canada in fellowship with the Strict Baptists of England, and they received her as a member with them by relation of her experience. She later was married to William Rogers, who proved a very kind and loving husband. He always attended our meetings with her, and we believe he loved the same truths she did, and was highly respected. He died in November, 1955.

Sister Rogers was unusually gifted spiritually, and had a wonderful knowledge of the Scriptures, so she was a comfort to many of the Lord's little ones. She suffered for many years from a chronic affliction, but by the kindness of friends, was brought to meetings until she became unable to go. She longed for the Lord to take her to her heavenly home.

Her pastor, Elder George Ruston, conducted her funeral service in London, Ontario, speaking from the words: Absent from the body, and to be present with the Lord. (2 Cor. 5, 6) Interment was in Forest Lawn Memorial Cemetery, London, Ontario.

She is survived by two sons and a number of grandchildren.

"Safe landed on that peaceful shore
Where pilgrims meet to part no more."

The Lord is become her everlasting light: the days of her mourning are ended.

Sister Esther Ruston

OWEN SMITH TYREE

Owen Smith Tyree was born November 7, 1893, near Rocky Mount, Va. He was the son of Alwilda Law and William Smith Tyree. He served his country he loved so well in France during World War I. On December 22, 1920, he was married to Lulie Turner. He is survived by his widow, two daughters: Mrs. Frances McGhee and Mrs. Lucy Prillaman, Rocky Mount, Va.; three sons: Jesse O., Bassett, Va.; William T., Rocky Mount, Va.; and Claude K. Tyree; along with ten grandchildren.

He passed away July 4, 1968, at McGuire Veterans Hospital, Richmond, Va. On July 4, 1927, just forty-one years prior to his death, he united with Chestnut Primitive Baptist Church; and on July 30, 1930, he was ordained a deacon. He served his church as Clerk from 1930 to 1966, when he resigned due to ill health.

He was a devoted husband, a loving father, and a kind neighbor. He was faithful to his church, it being one of the last places he went before entering the hospital. He suffered with chronic leukemia for more than five years, and suffered many attacks of pneumonia and kidney ailments. He was always saying that he was giving out, but didn't want to give up. On the night before being transferred to the Richmond hospital, he told a neighbor minister, his wife, my brother and me, that he wasn't looking forward to anything else in this world, but was looking to Jesus. For he said Jesus had promised him a home in heaven, and that He never goes back on a promise. He was not only thinking of the promise to him alone but related how happy he was that Jesus was going to save his people.

Though our hearts are heavy with sorrow over our earthly loss, we feel that it is his eternal gain, and another one of His children has been called home.

His funeral was conducted July 6, 1968, at Chestnut Primitive Baptist Church by his pastor, Elder C. E. Turner, and his neighbor and friend Mr. W. M. Stump, Jr. He was laid to rest in the Turner family cemetery amid many lovely floral tributes, there to await the coming of Christ in whom he had trusted for so long. Written by a daughter,

Mrs. Frances T. McGhee

GROVER LINVELL GARDNER

January 1, 1969, relatives and friends gathered at Filbeck and Cann Funeral Home, Benton, Kentucky; to pay last respects to Grover Linvell Gardner. Services were conducted by Mr. Joe C. Gardner and Mr. Ralph Fink.

December 30, 1968, a kind and loving Father saw fit to reach down from above and lift Linvell out of a "Dark and Thorny Desert," carrying him beyond this vale of sorrow to a home not made with material things of this world; but to a home where ransomed souls will dwell on high.

Linvell was born January 27, 1906, which made his life here 62 years, 11 months and 3 days. He is survived by his wife, Mable Counts Gardner, whom he married July 24, 1927. To this union were born three children: one son, Grover Thomas Gardner, Phoenix, Arizona; two daughters, Mrs. Audrey Lee Green, Benton, Kentucky and Mrs. Jeanett Swatzell, Scottsdale, Arizona. He also leaves five grandchildren, two sisters and a brother.

He was laid to rest in Mt. Zion Cemetery, Hickman County, Ky., to await the return of a sovereign God, one who has all power. This is the God Linvell loved. He professed his love by baptism, walk and conversation of grace and grace alone, while here upon God's footstool.

May he rest in thee until the splendid courts of glory sweetly echo with their song; "Welcome to the blissful plain."

Written by Mable's request,

Dorothy Pryor

J. THURMAN GRAHAM

Son of Jack and Addie Graham, was born March 18, 1897. He was the grandson of Elder Amos Dickerson. Married to Edna Thompson November 29, 1922.

Surviving him are his wife, Mrs. Edna Graham; a son, Richard Graham, and a daughter, Mrs. Jean Rhudy.

Brother Thurman united with the church at Valley View, August 16, 1925. He was appointed a trustee August 20, 1960, and ordained deacon May 27, 1967. His love for the church was evident, and he was a faithful member through the years.

His health and sight had failed him somewhat in the last few years, which he bore patiently. He departed this life September 28, 1968, after suffering a massive stroke at the age of seventy-one.

Uncle Thurman had many friends within and without the church. We in the church will miss him and our sympathy goes out to his family.

He was laid to rest in Sunset Cemetery in Christiansburg, Va. October 1, 1968.

Elder B. O. Thompson conducted the funeral service.

Written by his niece,

Kathleen Martin (Clerk)

Signs of the Times

DEVOTED TO THE OLD SCHOOL BAPTIST CAUSE

'The Sword of the Lord and of Gideon'

VOL. 137 DANVILLE, VA., JULY, 1969 NO. 7

IS IT TIME TO RENEW
YOUR SUBSCRIPTION?
IF YOUR EXPIRATION DATE
IS 7/69
IT EXPIRES WITH THIS ISSUE

O Gracious God thy spirit send
To mortals here below;
Who love to sing thy holy name
While on their journey go.

Thy strength and love to us impart
A precious hope within;
And give us joys and happiness
While in this world of sin.

Jesus our Saviour, blessed name
Who died for all our woe;
He holds the future in his hands,
Did all the work below.

Depraved and sinful tho we are
Electing love did win;
He paid the cost upon the cross
And saved us from our sin.

J. Wayne Mitchell
Smithfield, N. C.

"DEAD IN TRESPASSES AND SINS"
(Eph. 2:1)

At the age of fourteen, I had
Quite a peculiar dream,
And that it had significance,
To myself, it doth seem.

I viewed my body in a casket
Covered with cloth quite black,
After I had with my own hands
Oddly turned the lid back.

I, "dead in trespasses and sins,
Myself, I plainly saw" —
In type, saw myself dead in sin,
Prisoned under the law.

I hope that I had been quickened
When I in sin was dead,
For at the age of ten or 'leven,
I began to feel a dread.

If born again we have two natures,
Born of flesh, Spirit too;
We are two persons, as it were,
The old man and the new.

The new man can see the old man,
Can see his lost estate,
And to the law we flee in vain,
Its demands to placate.

I dreamed I was dressed uniform
At th' age of four and ten,
But was two years too young for war,
Which proved to be within.

But I trust that peace ensued which
Deliverance doth bring;
O the peace I experienced,
I hope in Christ the King!

C. W. Vass
Elizabeth City, N. C.

ELDER WARREN
TO THE MERIGOLDS

Berlin, Md. 21811

Dear Bro. & Sister Merigold:
Whitefield, Maine

As I had thought some time ago that I might be in Maine today but as it has not worked out that way, I know of nothing better than to visit with you dear people than through the medium of a few written words. This is the fifth Sunday and I have no appointments around here. I still do not feel very good and wonder sometimes if I will ever, but that remains to be seen. I get miserable during the day every day, my face just draws and burns. I feel sometimes through that the Lord has blessed me in so many ways for I can still get around some and that is more than a lot of people can do.

I feel many times to say with the poet. "This world is not my home." We visited sister Margie Holloway's mother one time and she said that those words had

been going over in her mind all day; and I was asked to read that hymn at her funeral. Dear ones, I know that you would like many times to hear preaching, but just take your hymn and tune book and read those beautiful hymns that were written so many years ago, fitting to the needs of the saints of that day and just as fitting to the saints of today; and you will see many times a sermon in every verse. Sister Ethel Holloway carried us down last week to see a dear sister in Virginia who cannot get around very well and we sang some hymns, and someway I felt that I could see in some of the hymns a sermon in every verse and did try to talk a little from one of the hymns. I heard Elder Spangler talk from the hymn "Rock of Ages" one night. That hymn is a very good one, I have read it at funerals many times.

As I am writing my mind seems to go to the words of the Psalmest who wrote in the 133 Psalm: "How good and how pleasant it is for brethren to dwell together in unity." So you see dear ones up there many miles from us here, that I believe, and I believe that you believe that God has a people in every nation, kindred and tongue who have been or will some time in this life, be taught that they are not their own keepers; and are taught that all they have or ever will have comes from the Father of lights with whom there is no variableness neither shadow of turning. It is wonderful when we are blessed to see that our blessings come from the eternal God, who I believe watches over his little ones here in this life, and gives them a mind to feel that not only this life but also hoping for a life to come when all the trials of this life will be taken away, and there will be nothing but peace and rest.

The Psalmist said in the last verse of the 17th Psalm "I shall be satisfied, when I awake with thy likeness."

I have contended for a long time that I do not believe that anyone knows what it will be like in Heaven but I do believe that it will be rest and that is enough for me. Now as I grow older and older I feel the condemnation of sin more and more every day, and can say with the Apostle Paul, "I die daily." That death is not the corporal death when this old body will cease to function, but seeing that we are sinners every day and then to mourn for our sins. To experience this as I have many times, gives me a little hope that I have had some experience in grace. I believe that at times we are given minds to look away from the things of this world and view Heavenly things, just a little foretaste of Heaven. It many times only lasts a short time but those few moments are more comforting than looking at the joys of this world, for we know that our stay here is but a short span of time. The Bible says that our life is like the vapour that appears for a short time and then vanishes away. I like the next verse that follows that," For that ye ought to say, If the Lord will, ye shall live, and do this, or that." (James 4,15)

We have been taught, I hope, that God's will is being done daily, but, as I believe that the scripture confirms us in what we have been taught, what more would we want than the scripture I mentioned above.

There are many things taking place in this world that we are made to wonder about, and to feel why does it have to be, but then are we not made to feel that we have no right to question why. I have believed for a long time that there is nothing that has ever transpired against the will of God, for if it was against His will it would never be. The pathway that leads on and on in the strait and narrow way that leads the Lord's people to their Heavenly Home is not always a pleasant one, but, dear ones, you have learned as I have, that the bitter must go along with the sweet. I know that many times we would have it some other way, but when the tempest of the storm is passed, can we not see the mighty hand of God in the matter giving us a mind to seek a better place. I have thought many times of the poet when he wrote these words:

"Then why my soul complain and fear?
The crown of glory see!

The more we toil and suffer here,
The sweeter rest will be."

One must be tired before he can rest. I have in times past, thought, Well that, what ever it might have been, is past and I'll go along now without any worries, but, you know, something else would take place; all I believe to teach me that I cannot direct even my natural steps, much less my steps to that immortal glory that awaits the Lord's chosen people. I like to think of the word grace for, as I understand it is the free gift of God; and many times have thought of the poet when he said "Without free grace I know I'm lost." There are many in this world that believe they can do something to get that grace. But let them believe it if they want to. If God wants them changed, he will do so. I have no desire to try.

We hope that both of you are doing very well, just wanted you to know that even though we are far apart in person, not very far apart in our minds I hope.

Yours in sweet fellowship,
Arthur R. and Mattie Warren

THE WOUNDS IN HIS HANDS

"One shall say unto him, What are these wounds in thine hands? then shall he answer, those with which I was wounded in the house of my friends." (Zechariah 13:6)

This is prophecy concerning Christ, and was spoken hundreds of years before Christ was born. While I cannot bring out the beauty in this as I would like, I would like to write some of my thoughts concerning it.

When I received a hope in Christ and felt a love in my heart that I had never felt before, my mind went back to the day He suffered on the cross; and from there to the counsel of God in eternity. I believe that His sufferings were prearranged in the counsel of God. That was the reason the Prophet could speak as though it had already been. There are many things said about what Christ's mission into this world was. It is plainly taught in the Scriptures what He came to do: not to try, but **to finish** a work the Father gave him.

In Genesis 2:1 we read, "Thus the heavens and the earth were finished, and all the hosts of them." I believe in the foreknowledge of God: that all things from the beginning to the ending of time were one eternal now with God. There is nothing new under the sun with our God. He was not disappointed in the fall of man. Some say the law was given to be kept, but evidently not; for we read that the law entered that the offence might abound; but where it abounded grace did much more abound. The chance system and conditions are out of the picture, as far as I am concerned, for I cannot find where chance has ever done anything. We read about a man that fell among thieves and was robbed and beaten, and left half-dead; and there was a priest passed by where he was by chance, and a Levite likewise. The free-will chance system failed to help this man, as it will fail to help all others. But a good Samaritan came where the man was. I believe the Samaritan came according to the eternal purpose of God — He dressed the man's wounds and poured in oil, (which I believe represents the sovereign grace of God,) and put him on his own beast, (which represents the power of God) and took him to the inn and paid two pence for his care, saying if there is anything lacking he would pay it when he returned.

God does a perfect work: his work is ordered and sure. Christ came into the world to do the work that was given him before the world was. Yet it is preached that Christ came and made a way whereby all men can be saved if they will just believe and accept Christ as their Saviour. If this is true then salvation depends upon the will of men, and not the will of God. Yet Christ said, "For I came down from heaven, not to do mine own will, but the will of him that sent me. And this is the Father's will which hath sent me, that of all which he hath given me I should lose nothing, but should raise it up again at the last day." (John 6:38-39)

We know according to the scriptures that God gave Christ a people. (John 17: 2) "As thou hast given him power over all flesh, that he should give eternal life to as many as thou hast given him." Also, the fourth verse, "I have glorified thee on the earth: I have finished the work which thou gavest me to do." What was the work? it was to give eternal life to as many as the Father gave him. This people that God gave his Son in the covenant of grace ordered in all things and sure, were the ones that put the wounds in His hands. The whole family in heaven and earth is named in Him; and God named them. "Behold, I have graven thee upon the palms of my hands . . ." (Isa. 49:16) He came into this world for the specific purpose of saving his people. When he was praying in the garden, the agony he suffered was for the sins of his people: the ones who put the wounds in his hands. Jesus said that no man hath greater love than this that a man lay down his life for his friends. I do not believe there has been a man who suffered as our Lord suffered: the crown of thorns pressed on his blessed head; the nails in his hands holding his weight, etc. When he cried out, It is finished, I believe the whole family of God was saved. Some say he made the way, and it depends on the will of men, but Old Baptists say that He saved his people.

I am glad that my name is recorded among ones declaring that He finished the work his Father sent him to do: to save his people. He said, "I lay down my life for the sheep." When he spoke of his sheep, he spoke of his people only. "But ye believe not, because ye are not of my sheep, as I said unto you. My sheep hear my voice, and I know them, and they follow me: and I give unto them eternal life: and they shall never perish, neither shall any man pluck them out of my hand." (John 10: 26-28)

Dear children of God, you may often feel forsaken and cast down, and surrounded with troubles, but your salvation is sure. "Comfort ye, comfort ye my people, saith your God. Speak ye comfortably to Jerusalem, and cry unto her, that her wardare is accomplished, and her iniquity is pardoned: for she hath received at the Lord's hands double for all her sins." (Isaiah 40:1) Your debt is paid — the one that received the wounds in his hands in the house of his friends, paid your entire debt: He bore all your sins, — the sins of the whole family. The Son will call them, and manifest to them that he is their Saviour, and that heaven is their home.

Some will say, You have taken the preacher completely out of the salvation of God's people. I have not! for he has never been in as far as his works are concerned. The preacher is to feed the lambs and sheep, not to save them. The great Shepherd saved his sheep almost two thousand years ago; and he calls preachers who were ordained in eternity to feed his children. The preacher cannot carry the food around with him, but the great Shepherd must give it to him before he can give it to the lambs and sheep.

Brethren, some glad day we will meet our King; and while we are waiting for his second coming, let us love one another and live in peace as much as possible, forgiving each other their trespasses and labor in love for peace. Remember me in your prayers.

A sinner saved by grace if saved at all,
Garrett Wilson
1741 Davis R. D. Rt. 1,
Maineville, Ohio 45039

HAS BEEN RICHLY BLESSED TO FEAST

308 N. Wyandotte,
Shreveport, La., 71101

Dear Elder and Sister Wood:

How often do I think of you dear ones, and re-live our wonderful visit with you last summer. I wish the miles between us were not so great; but let me not complain, because I hope we've been given that love which miles, nor anything else, can never sever. "For I am persuaded, that neither death, nor life, nor angels, nor principalities, nor pow-

ers, nor things present, nor things to come, nor height, nor depth, nor any other creature, shall be able to separate us from the love of God, which is in Christ Jesus our Lord."

Lately I feel to have been richly blessed to feast from the bountifully furnished banqueting table of Almighty God. Oh, that I could praise the Lord for his goodness and mercy to one so underserving.

I have been privileged to attend our church meetings almost each week end, and I trust I have been given ears to hear, and a heart to understand what our precious Elders have been blessed to bring forth.

I have spent many week ends with Bro. and Sister Barron, and look forward to many more. It is so wonderful to visit with those of like precious faith, and talk on the scriptures; and also to listen to the wonderful messages on the tapes which have been recorded in the past.

I am enclosing a copy of a letter I received from Elder Warren. I enjoyed it very much, and would like to share it with others, if you have a mind to publish it. I realize that you have a heavy load and responsibility; and if I know my heart, I've tried to pray the Lord to guide, direct and strengthen you and the other editors to continue to stand fast for the doctrine of Salvation by Grace: ever contending for the faith which was once delivered unto the saints.

We would love so much to see you all again.

In love and fellowship,
Mary Davis

TOGETHERNESS

There is a small number of people in this world of forgetfulness, who remember what true togetherness means. They were taught by a Teacher, who, though they forget him now and then, draws them back into a sweet remembrance.

These people sorrow and mourn when selfish, worldly wants and desires tear them apart. The fellowship, faith, hope and love, that drew them together, is a part of their very being. When these marks of God's children are hidden in dissension and strife among themselves, they sorrow and long for the peace they once knew. Trouble and grief are their lot, until the sweet love and charity, which has been hidden for a season, brings them together again.

Ah, sweet mystery of life, to know that he who begins a good work in a vessel of mercy, continues it till all such vessels rightly fitted together form his building, "In whom all the building fitly framed together, groweth into an holy temple in the Lord."

The cord that binds them together is Jesus Christ, for in him, and him alone, is the nation whose God is the Lord. Hate, as the world knows hate, is a foreign and strange word to their tongue since the Spirit of love entered their hearts. The only hate within them is that hate they feel for themselves: the old man of sin, that they carry about as a thorn in the flesh, till the day the deliverer comes. It wars with the Spirit or the new man, as long as we tabernacle in the world of sin and sorrow.

We hope to be led to write the feelings in our own heart about a people who are so weak they can do nothing of themselves, to reach the holy temple in the Lord. And yet are built to such specifications, they can do all things, through Christ who strengthens them; how each little piece of lifeless clay, inert and helpless, can be molded into an honorable vessel, so that when it is fitly framed together with like vessels, grows into an holy temple in the Lord.

It is our desire to tell how those little ones, who are scattered all over the world, are drawn together, hewn into a timber, and shaped to fit into its own place. No other spot in the building will be left for this particular vessel of mercy. We are promised that "I go to prepare *a place for you.*" These wayward ones are turned from their selfish desires and lusts. They long to turn

their eyes inward and view their own sins, and cry for charity, when they look on a brother's. They cry unto the Lord, "Draw me, we will run after thee." The holy temple is incomplete until all the pieces are drawn together, and fitly framed into the building.

They are shaped and made ready for their special place through their trials and tribulations in this world. We are told in the Bible, if we escape these tribulations in the furnace of afflictions, then we are bastards and not sons. Even in our groanings and complaints, a still small voice makes us beg for enough trouble, beg for enough cares and sorrows, to temper us; to make us "wait upon the Lord" and to "Stand still and see the salvation of the Lord." Such is the experience of one, who through many doubts and many fears, still has that blessed hope within him.

How we long at times to escape the wasteland, the wilderness, the deserts and the valleys of despair. If we had our desires we would always sit together in heavenly places in Christ Jesus; but without the darkness we could not know light, and without the doubts and fears, we would never know of his sweet mercy and see his sweet smile of deliverance. How wonderful that a God of purpose decreed it so.

"They shall come with weeping, and with supplications will I lead them: I will cause them to walk by the rivers of waters in a straight way, wherein they shall not stumble." Is it not wonderul to know of the straight way, the rivers of waters, and how they figure in the shaping of each piece for the building? His purposes and promises are our guide and shield as he fashions and draws us together in one.

Have you thought about the many strangers drawn together by this invisible force, as they fulfill the blueprint God made for his temple? Even though the world believes these to happen by chance, we know they all fit in the foreordained plan of God, for "All things work together for good to them that love God, to them who are the called according to his purpose."

Are we not taught in the Scriptures of people, of times, of events and places, that shaped the pieces as the holy temple grew in the Lord? "He will say to the North give up; and to the South, keep not back: bring my sons from far, and my daughters from the ends of the earth."

Let us meditate upon the drawing together of some of these children of God; of how he introduced strangers and led them about, as he fitted them in his purposed building. All these travels of the saints before us redound to his glory and praise, and comfort us who follow them, if indeed I can lay claim to such riches. I am so unworthy to even think on such things. They are too high, I cannot attain unto them but must beg that he reach down his mercies to this poor, helpless sinner. Pray for me.

Since Paul was given as a pattern for those who should follow him, let us see how he and a stranger were drawn together, and think on the results. We know how he was stopped on his sinful journey to Damascus, and how totally depraved he was in all the events that happened there. He was utterly helpless in the matter, but in the mind and purpose of God, Paul's experience of grace and mercy was not complete till he and Ananias, a total stranger, were drawn together in a miraculous way.

Paul was kept blind till their togetherness made him whole. Ananias was as useful in God's purpose, as Paul, in setting before us the inability of man. He was reluctant and afraid of this one who was on the way to destroy him, but went forth in obedience and faith. His meeting Paul set the chain of events, that led Paul to the "Other sheep I have, which are not of this fold," and many other miracles, as the elect, both Jew and Greek were set apart, as the temple in the Lord grew.

The pitiful means and missions of man are all together vanity, in comparison to the drawing together of these

disciples to go forth preaching Christ, the way, the truth and the life.

Consider Phillip and the eunuch, who lived in different countries: Phillip preaching Christ and the eunuch worshiping under the law of Moses. They were drawn together, not by chance, but by an angel of the Lord directing Phillip to the road travelled by the eunuch, who was on the way back to Egypt (meaning darkness or the law). However, Phillip preached unto him Christ, and he believed that Jesus was Christ the Son of God, and was baptized, — forming another timber in the building of God. These were fashioned and made ready at the direction and supervision of the Holy Spirit. The poet says, "He moves in a mysterious way his wonders to perform." The more we study the written word and hope for a revelation of it, the more we agree with the poet. "How unsearchable are his judgments, and his ways past finding out."

When Mary, the mother of Jesus, greeted Elizabeth, the mother of John, we are told in the Bible that John leaped in his mother's womb for joy. Neither of the children were born, but what wonderful blessings and comfort are experienced by the children of God through the ages as a result of their mothers being drawn together. Nowhere is recorded in holy writ, a more beautiful song of praise and adoration of her Lord and Master, than was spoken by Mary, as she carried him in her own virgin body; miracle of miracles.

The little children of God are carried to the heights in John's relationship with their Saviour, as he prepares the way for Him in their own wilderness. They praise God as they are baptized with his Son, and behold the Holy Ghost descending from heaven. Although these are only experiences of grace and prayer now, they are a hope that is an anchor of the soul both sure and stedfast.

It makes us long to be given strength to press on toward the mark for the prize of the high calling of God in Christ Jesus.

We pray to be molded, hewn, and shaped to fit in the holy temple, as we read the divine history of John, the messenger of the Lord. We also suffer and doubt with him in prison, when our Lord hides his face from us in a little wrath. We wonder is he clean gone forever; and cry out with John, "Is this the Christ?"

However, we know, if we have the witness within us, that we must be shown, over and over; that these things must need be, to fulfill the purpose of God in fitly framing his building, that is growing into the temple of the Lord.

How wonderful to meditate upon the fulfillment of prophecy and the purpose and promises of God. We, who are unfit to even dream of such claims, still hope to be numbered with those he loves and calls from afar, as he draws his own to their heavenly home.

We see his purpose to send Joseph into Egypt to save much people alive; and the long, long journey back from the land of darkness. The meeting again, of Joseph and his brethren, who knew him not, was brought about by providential necessity. Yet God's purpose in it still comforts and feeds his sheep today.

His making vessels of mercy out of inert, dead clay, to fit into their own place, included the weak and the poor, as well as the rich and the mighty. The scriptures teach that he has a people in every kindred, nation and tongue under heaven. On that final day his loved ones will be gathered from all walks of life, and from the far reaches of the earth.

Ah! precious ones, can you imagine a place, where you will be together with saints like Paul, Phillip, John, Joseph and those others spoken of in inspiration? Can you even turn and look into your brother's sweet countenance here with you now, and imagine being permitted to live with him forever in that sweet beyond?

I know that within myself, these things are impossible, but am constrained to believe, that he who bestowed his love upon a poor and undeserving peo-

ple, could have included me.

Someday, somewhere, when he has finished that holy temple in the Lord, when all the building is fitly framed together, there will be a love and a togetherness, this wicked world never knew or dreamed of, and can never know.

Mrs. Cisco Barron
Spearsville, La.

Memphis, Tenn.

Dear Editors:

I am a little late in sending renewal for our much loved paper, the *Signs of the Times,* and am enclosing check for two years. I would be lost without it for it has been coming to our house most of my life — long before I was grown, and I will be seventy-three this month. I am blessed to attend meeting each Sunday: as it is over one hundred miles to the closest church besides ours here in Memphis, we meet each Sunday.

We are sad over the loss of our much loved pastor, Elder H. G. Brown. He had been failing in health, but we were not expecting him to go so quickly. He went to his grandson's birthday party with no signs of feeling ill, went home and went to bed. The next morning at 8:30 his wife went to see why he wasn't up; and he was gone — without a sign of struggle. How good it is with those who are blessed with such a passing on. His wife is not at all well and was not able to attend his funeral from shock.

I hesitate to continue to take up space and your time, yet I want to say that I feel thankful to God for the *Signs.* It brings letters from far and near, telling the same sweet story of Jesus and His love, and power to save; and telling our own experiences so well that it often gives us renewed strength and hope to know that our Redeemer lives. O may He ever keep us to the end, and bring our children along life's way and in due time give them a sweet hope as an anchor to their souls.

We are blessed to have two ordained ministers: Elder H. R. Prince and Elder C. S. Young, who is my nephew. He is deep in doctrine, and we hope that God will uphold him to the good of his children. God is able to do so, and he does all things well: Bless His holy name.

We hope it will be God's will that you dear brethren come our way again sometime. We are expecting Elder J. L. Smith of Louisiana and Elder R. L. Biggs of Nashville this week end.

Remember us in your prayers when you can.

In hope of eternal life,
Mrs. Carrie Campbell

Fayette, Ala.

Dear Editors:

Enclosed is remittance for two more years for the *Signs.* I hope I don't miss the April issue. Although I am poor comparatively in this world's goods, I would rather miss some natural food than to miss the spiritual food I get from the *Signs.*

I thank the Editors for putting out the good news to believers.

Yours in hope of eternal life,
James V. White

UPPER COUNTRY LINE ASSOCIATION

The sixty-third session of the **Upper Country Line Primitive Baptist Association** convenes with Bush Arbor Church the 3rd weekend July 19th, 20th and 21st: Saturday, Sunday and Monday. Services beginning at 11:00 a. m. Saturday before the third Sunday July, 1969.

Bush Arbor Church is located approximately 15 miles north of Burlington, N. C., highway #62, and approximately 8 miles south of Yancyville, N. C. highway #62, the church may be seen just off #62 highway in Caswell Country.

More specific directions are as follows: approximately 2 miles northwest of old Anderson School and 1 mile south of Jericho just off highway #62, Caswell County, N. C. The Church may be seen from highway #62.

We extend a cordial invitation to correspon-

dence and friends of our faith and order and especially the ministering brethren.

Donald E. Smith, Clerk

SLATE HILL MEETING

An all-day Meeting is appointed to be held at **Slate Hill Old School Baptist Meeting House** the first Saturday in August (August 2nd). Lunch will be served.

All lovers of Gospel Truth are invited.

A. J. Slauson

STAUNTON RIVER ASSOCIATION

The next session of the **Staunton River Association** convenes with Springfield Church before the second Sunday in July and continues through Sunday.

Weatherford Church will contribute the use of their facilities for the meeting at the request of Springfield Church. Weatherford Church is located on Highways 760 and 763. Watch for signs in the Town of Gretna, Va.

We invite all who have a desire to attend.

Burnell B. Williams, Assn. Clerk

ANNOUNCEMENT

I am a crippled sister and want to take orders for Bibles. One is white, price $6.00 each; and a larger one is black, price $10.00. King James Version, and have leatherette backs.

I expect to be at the **Pigg River Association** at Little Creek Church the first three days in August where I will have samples, and will be glad to talk with anyone interested.

Or write me at my home. After July 1st my phone number will be 721-2541.

Mrs. Pearl Dudley,
Rt. 1, Box 382,
Hardy, Va. 24101

PIGG RIVER ASSOCIATION

The next session of the *Pigg River Association* will be held, the Lord willing, with the church at Little Creek, Franklin County, Virginia, beginning on Friday before the first Sunday in August, 1969, and continuing through Sunday. (August 1, 2 and 3.)

The Little Creek Meeting House is located four miles from Rocky Mount, Va. Take Route 919 to the intersection of Route 641.

Our correspondents and other brethren and friends are cordially invited to meet with us.

John D. Wood, Clerk

Danville, Virginia **July, 1969**

SIGNS OF THE TIMES

Subscription price $4 per year — $7 two years

Published each month by

SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.

Established 1832

Devoted to the Old School Baptist Cause

BUSINESS OFFICE

R. F. D. 1, Box 539, Beechwood Lane
Danville, Va.

EDITORS

Elder David V. Spangler
R. F. D. 1, Box 539, Beechwood Lane
Danville, Va. 24541

Elder John D. Wood
P. O. Box 186, Manassas, Va. 22110

ASSOCIATE EDITORS

Elder W. D. Griffin
39 Welsh Tract Road,
Newark, Deleware 19711

Elder E. J. Lambert
306 Richardson St.,
Winnsboro, Texas 75494

Elder George Ruston
Dutton, Ontario, Canada

All letters for this paper containing subscriptions and remittances should be mailed to Danville, Virginia, as shown below. All notices of meetings and obituaries should be mailed directly to P. O. Box 186, Manassas, Virginia 22110. Articles for publication may be mailed to either address.

SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.
R. F. D. 1, Box 539 Beechwood Lane
Danville, Va. 24541

CONTRIBUTIONS TO THE
INDIGENT FUND
(To May 1, 1969)

Reidy Pickeral, Va.	$40.00
Louis Stewart, Miss.	1.00
Mrs. S. E. Goard, Va.	1.00
Harry Ward, Md.	5.00
Mrs. D. T. Scott, Can.	3.00
J. O. Harrod, Ark.	3.00
G. G. Turner, Tex.	3.00
Mrs. J. D. Marze, La.	1.00
Turner Lassiter, Ga.	3.00
Elder B. D. Handy, Va.	3.00
Maretta Neeman, S. Dak.	6.00
Fannie Akers, Va.	3.00
Mrs. Elnora Sickler, N. Y.	3.00
Eliza Turner, Va.	5.00
Mrs. Mattie Stancil, N. C.	3.00
Miss Verna C. Allison, Can.	3.00
Jane Carroll, Ark.	3.00
Mrs. Charles Stewart, N. C.	6.00

BLACK CREEK UNION

The next session of the *Black Creek Union* will be held with the church at Mill Branch, the Lord willing, the fifth Saturday and Sunday in June, 1969.

The church is located about three miles south of Sharpsburg, N. C. south of highway 301.

All who have a mind to attend are cordially invited.

Eli T. Smith, Clerk

EDITORIAL

THE SALT AND ITS SAVOUR

"Ye are the salt of the earth: but if the salt have lost his savour, wherewith shall it be salted? It is thenceforth good for nothing, but to be cast out, and to be trodden under foot of men."

Matt. 5:13

In the East salt was the universal remedy for decay, rot, and corruption. Salt was the life of life as it must be in everything to keep the food of man and beast from rapid decay and corruption. In the East salt became the very word for uncorruptness, sincerity, and loyalty. Salt was used in food for man as well as for beast. (Job 6:6 & Isa. 30:24) Salt makes food good and pleasant to the taste. Salt was of great importance in all Hebrew worship. Washing new born infants in salt water was considered by the Israelites as a **Must.** (See Ezek. 16:4) The Israelites used salt to preserve; as a medicine; in moral and religious functions; in fact: salt was an emblem of partnership, friendship, and fellowship. Salt is a symbol of that which is necessary for the salvation of man: the unrevokable covenant of God to save His people eternally. The salt of God's Covenant shall never lose its savour.

"And every oblation of thy meat offering shalt thou season with salt; neither shalt thou suffer the salt of the covenant of thy God to be lacking from thy meat offering: with all thine offerings thou shalt offer salt." (Lev. 2:13) **The salt of the covenant of thy God** was and is a pact that cannot be made void. Every good work must be inwrought by the Spirit of God which was symbolized by oil: in other words, the good works of the faithful are those works which the Holy Spirit inspires, energizes, and matures. Oil was used to symbolize this. Frankincense was used to symbolize that the graces and gifts of the Spirit are graciously received by the recipient and borne heavenward in **prayer.** Salt is the symbol of the incorruptible, perpetually abiding signs and fruits of God's covenant of grace.

A Covenant of Salt was considered as the most solemn and binding bond that could be entered into by the covenantor and the covenantee. The Lord performs perfectly and thoroughly every particle of His covenant. All His purposes in creation, providence, and glory shall be perfected in due time. The eternal happiness of the whole family of God's elect shall be the climax which will prove the perfect work of God. He foreknew his own. He predestinated them to be conformed to the image of His Son, Jesus Christ. It is the essence of His will that each and every one of these shall be called, justified, and glorified. Jesus verifies this statement in saying: "And this is the Father's will which hath sent me, that of all which he hath given me I should lose nothing, but should raise it up again at the last day." It behooved Jesus to perform the elect's part in this covenant because God's people failed to keep the law and greatly sinned. The **counsel** of His will demanded that the law be kept and violators punished. No sin could be tolerated. God is merciful and forbearing. He gave the law to the first Adam. He broke it. He gave it to the second adam which was Jesus Christ. He kept it. God wrote the law two times on tables of stone. The ten commandments were twice written by the finger of the Lord Himself. These were written upon enduring tables of stone. This shows how deeply and permanently they were to be engraved upon the heart of His people. Once it was written upon a tablet that was broken. Again He wrote these commandments upon an unbroken tablet. This symbolically sets forth the truth that they are

written first as the whole duty of man in nature which he brakes willfully; secondly, they are written in regenerated man which he prays to be enabled to keep. First, as a duty: secondly, as a desired privilege. When given to man they were broken, not kept. The second writing of the commandments were by special command deposited for safe keeping in the Ark of the Covenant, the most inviolably sacred place outside the courts of Heaven. Thus it was **salted,** or preserved. Natural man hates these laws. The regenerated man loves them.

The One who knows the universe because He made it, and all eternity because He inhabits it, has condescended to tell us in these laws things that are good, true, pure, and right. When the Holy Spirit gives us the inner meanings of these laws we constantly pray that our hearts be trained, our minds disciplined, and our very beings sanctified, to obey these laws in noble Christ-like behaviour.

The **salt of the covenant** is that the second writing of these laws by the finger of God's love should be preserved in the Ark of the Covenant. "At that time the Lord said unto me, Hew thee two tables of stone like unto the first, and come up unto me in the mount, and make thee an ark of wood. And I will write on the tables the words that were in the first tables which thou brakest, and thou shalt put them in the ark." Deut. 10:1-2) Read the 5th verse of Deut. 10, and you can with your mind's eye see Moses pointing at the ark and saying, **"There they be".** The **Ark** and the **Mercy Seat** tabernacle. These with the two cheribim at each end, formed originally the whole were placed in the most holy place in the furniture of the tabernacle. All other furniture placed later were subordinate to them. Only high priests could commune with God in this place only once each year. These two things were hidden by a veil from the people. These two tables of the testimony were placed in the ark, not as an object of worship but as a basis of all moral dealings between God and man. These symbolized the **Divine Law of Holiness,** covered by the **Mercy seat,** the type of reconciliation. The law remains even now as good and right. It is now just as when in the Ark. The law's thunders were hushed by Jesus Christ. Its lightnings were laid. It remains in all its perfections now as then, yet through Christ it ceases to be our enemy and condemnation. It is with Christ in us as the basis for righteous living. There is no condemnation from the Law to them that are in Christ Jesus; for what the law could not do in that it was weak through the flesh, God hath done by sending Jesus in the likeness of sinful flesh, to be the propituary or the **mercy seat** for us. Jesus is at once high priest and victim. He is at once mercy seat and victim. In His offering made once for all we are complete. The Throne of Judgment becomes a Throne of Grace in Him. Jesus is the SALT of the Covenant to every heaven-born child of God who earnestly desires to do the will of God which is to keep His laws. The salt of the covenant is God's innumerable mercies which makes even His chastisement sweet to us.

While upon the subject of salt we wish to do what Jesus said: "Remember Lot's wife". (Luke 17:32) Many centuries after this fact of Lot's wife being turned into a pillar of salt Jesus directed that it should be kept in memory. These dark monuments have obtained a place in the word that liveth and abideth forever, that their warnings may be available in all times to all nations. We read in Gen. 19:26: "But his wife looked back from behind him, and she became a **pillar of salt."** What is the significance of this? Let us first consider how that Abraham cautiously and persistently prayed for Sodom. We find in the last ten verses of Genesis 18th chapter that Abraham repeats his intercession for Sodom on the plea of justice for the righteous. Six times he intercedes with such earnestness and heart-felt yearning, that in his great auguish and desire he trembles as he plants each footstep in advance. He fears to offend God, yet because of being love-impelled — Abraham ventures further. Humility is the keynote to this prayer. Persistence is

the **Salt** of the prayer. His continued praying shows his unshakable confidence in a wisdom, a holiness, a purity, a love and power, whose ways were different, but yet infinitely higher and better than the ways and thoughts of man!!! Abraham persisted and God continued to grant that He would not destroy Sodom for the sake of five righteous. When he got down to five, Abraham did not have the heart to ask more. Sodom was destroyed, yet there were four who were delivered from its destruction. You may conclude there were just three because Lot's wife became a pillar of salt when she looked back. Let us list some of the mercies of God toward Lot's wife: 1. She was numbered with the righteous. 2. She left Sodom. 3. She followed the leader. 4. She was more favored than her neighbors. 5. She was a monument of distinguishing mercy in her deliverance. 6. She was not destroyed by fire and brimstone. We are not so much amazed that the men of Sodom refused to listen because it harmonized with their unbelief. We are not so amazed by the fact that Lot's sons-in-law refused to listen because they were confirmed infidels. It is strange and sad, as well as amazing, that Lot's wife-warned, and believed the warning, alarmed, moved to escape, yea brought by the hand of God Himself to the very verge of safety — should linger, disobey, look back, and become a pillar of salt. She certainly became inactive. She was no more useful other than a **monument of dis-obedience.** When we remember Lot's wife we must realize that disobedience to God's laws make us unfit for active participation in the Kingdom in this world to say the least of it. The smiles of God's kind providence is experienced by those of His people who are obedient to His commands. Disobedient children of God know from experience the terrible pangs of a condemned conscience. Elder Gilbert Beebe says in referring to: "If any man defile (or destroy as in the margin) the temple of God, him shall God destroy; for the temple of God is holy, which temple ye are." See 1 Cor. 3:17 & page 69 of March 69 SIGNS) — "The destruction of which the apostle warns us to beware is not the interminable perdition of the ungodly, but that destruction which is parabolically compared to salt that has lost its savor, and is thenceforth good for nothing but to be cast out and trodden under the foot of men. Paul says, 'I keep under my body, and bring it into subjection; lest that by any means, when I have preached to others, I myself should be a castaway.' It is in this sense Christians may be destroyed as to their usefulness in the church, their communion and sweet fellowship with the saints, and enjoyment of the approving smiles of their God. This is indeed a sorer punishment than Moses ever inflicted on those who despised his precepts, though they died, or were put to death without mercy, under two or three witnesses. None but the chastened sons of God can know how sore a plague is sin, and how terrible the strokes of God's chastising rod." (Portion of editorial by Elder Gilbert Beebe March 15, 1880, reprinted March, 1969.)

We dare not pry into the secrets of God to tell you the eternal refuge or dwelling place of Lot's wife. Her eternal abode is not revealed unto us. However, it is plainly revealed that, "No man, having put his hand to the plow, and looking back, is fit for the Kingdom of God." (Luke 9:62). Jesus told his disciples, "Remember Lot's wife." We can say, Remember Judas. We do not know his eternal abode but we do know that he was one chosen of Jesus as one of the twelve. We do know the bitter end of Judas here in the world. Rock salt has lost its saltness.

When a city was salted it meant perpetual desolation. This followed destruction. Those who have once tasted of the mercy and goodness of God, and have drunk of that Spiritual Rock, Christ Jesus, can never have satisfaction again in following after their lusts. Every time they follow the lusts of the flesh they keenly feel that they have displeased God. Habitual following the world will make them neither fit for the world nor the Church. They are mis-fit. When

one has brought shame and reproach upon the church to the extent that he is cast out, he has lost his savor! I do not mean that this is always the case when **men** cast one out of communion; it is when **God** casts one out. Even though he may have an abode of happiness after this life — he will suffer unending misery here. Read the last half of the 9th chapter of Mark and you will find that Christ's disciples were disputing among themselves the question, Who should be the greatest? Surely these had been regenerated, yet they needed conversion. No ones but the regenerated could really hear the teachings of Jesus. This dispute showed ambition, strife, and selfishness. Pride is the mother of contention, quarrels, and wrangling. These things are offensive. They had gone so far as to forbid one from doing miracles in the name of Christ because, "He followeth not **us**" (Mk. 9:38) Many of us are guilty of offending God's people because they are not in our particular sect. The greatest punishment seems to be the lot of the offender of humble sincere conscientious believers in Christ who feel so little and insignificant. Jesus said, "And whosoever shall offend one of these little ones that believe in me, it is better for him that a millstone were hanged about his neck, and we were cast into the sea." (Mk. 9:42) What a hell experienced through life here for regenerated children to offend humble believers!!! What a hell, "Where their worm dieth not, and the fire is not quenched". (V. 44) This worm is that worm of conscience which pangs the soul with bitter reflections of the happiness once enjoyed and lost, and the perpetual misery experienced. This anguish causes weeping and gnashing of teeth that only the child of God can experience here. Yes, it would be better for you to cease to live here than to have this sin ever before you, — tormenting you both day and night. Jesus adds, "For everyone will be salted with fire, and every sacrifice shall be salted with salt". (V,49) The persecutions, struggles, and sufferings of the disciples were to be as salt to preserve and freshen the divine life in them. Continued pangs of guilt were good for them.

The burning fire which consumes the ungodliness in every new-born child of God was to make them more and more fit sacrifices to be consecrated to God. No one can ever quench this fire. One may think his conscience will soon quit its fiery darts. One may surmise that he can continue to disobey God until his conscience will bother him no more. If one be given a Holy Ghost conscience he can never quench it. To have peace of mind he **must** obey it. Your faith is tried by fire. Do not think that something peculiarly strange has happened unto you. Everyone's faith is tried. The trial never ends in this life. The warfare never ceases. Every time you think of rebelling, you keenly remember rebelling before — and there is a fresh pang of conscience. You painfully re-live every rebellion! What is the consequences? You say, Lord, not my will but thine be done. You are ready to persevere trusting the consequence with God. You are ready to make the supreme but reasonable sacrifice of your **body** to Him. You are careful that each and every word said, and each and every action performed, will be to the glory of God and the right influence to others.

Everyone either effects a good influence upon others or a bad influence. We may be firm in the theological doctrine of the bible that the sacrifice of Jesus Christ was: " For us an offering and a sacrifice to God **for a sweet smelling** savour" (Eph. 5:2); yet, if we are not followers of God as dear children, and do not walk in love: our firmness loses its savor. See verse one. The predestinated purpose of God is to make His children like unto Himself. Jesus Christ was that salt with savor that made His people before God of good and pleasant taste and smell. Paul exhorts to unity, holiness, humility, and love. If we follow as dear children and walk in love what a savory influence it has on our fellowman and in our souls. This is the intent desire of every heaven-born child. How far we fall short of it! May we breathe

a prayer coming from the very depths of our innermost soul in the name of Jesus Christ for His blessings in our walk and talk and thoughts.

Father of Mercies: Give us feeling of kinship with Thee. Make us to realize that the sum of all that is true, beautiful, and good comes from Thee. Harmonize our will with Thine. May we, like children, believe without suspicion, love without distinction, and hope without limitation. Grant that we should turn away wrath with soft answers, glorify Thee with our whole life, be peacemakers in Thy kingdom, and spread good will to men. Make us to realize the value of right use of our God-given talents, and enable us to use them rightly. Teach us to separate the precious from the vile, right from wrong, truth from error, and wisdom from foolishness. Lead us in the old paths of righteousness for Thy name's sakes. Forbid that we should offend, cause one to err, speak unkindly, or do anything to cause our brother to stumble. Bless us to comfort sensible sinners, encourage the timid, strengthen the weak, feed the lambs and sheep, rightly divide the word of truth, teach those who desire to learn, reprove and rebuke willful offenders, and denounce heresy. May our writing, talking, preaching, acting, and thinking be sanctified by Thee that those who read, hear, and observe, — may experience a deeper feeling, have a better understanding, a new insight into some department of the spiritual life, and have nobler aspirations of life.

Lord, bless the labor of our hand and mind in preparing this article that our research, prayers and dilligent persistence may have a savory effect. Bless Thy people everywhere and revive us again that we be willing to sacrifice ourselves for peace among true believers and that there will be an end to unseemly strife as to which shall be the greatest. Grant this, Lord, and Thine shall be the praise forever more. AMEN!

E. J. L.

EDITORIAL

I would like to call your attention to a portion of the 49th chapter of Genesis, and ask that you read the entire chapter at your first opportunity. I begin reading at the 8th verse and read through the 12th.

"Judah, thou art he whom thy brethren shall praise: thy hand shall be in the neck of thine enemies; thy father's children shall bow down before thee. Judah is a lion's whelp: from the prey, my son, thou art gone up: he stooped down, he couched as a lion, and as an old lion; who shall rouse him up? The sceptre shall not depart from Judah, nor a lawgiver from between his feet, until Shiloh come; and unto him shall the gathering of the people be. Binding his foal unto the vine, and his ass's colt unto the choice vine; he washed his garments in wine, and his clothes in the blood of grapes: his eyes shall be red with wine, and his teeth white with milk."

There is only one portion of this which I have read that is in my mind now, but, of course, I wanted to read what I have in order to show the connection concerning this Shiloh that should come: ". . . unto him shall the gathering of the people be," which is the last part of the 10th verse.

The portion I have read, (and including much more in the 48th and 49th chapters,) is a part of the blessing that Jacob bestowed upon his twelve sons shortly before he was to leave the land of the living. He called his sons together and blessed them, as was the custom in that day. I do not mention any thing at this time except that which pertains to Judah; but you will recall that he had twelve sons: Reuben, Simeon, Levi, Judah, Zebulon, Issacher, Dan, Gad, Asher, Naphtali, Joseph, and Benjamin. I read that which pertained to Judah.

Judah was the head of one of the tribes of Israel; and if we trace it out we find that the government remained with the posterity of Judah, as mentioned in the blessing of Jacob. For instance, David and Solomon and all the other

kings and rulers to the days of the coming of the Lord into the world. We are informed that most of the members of the Sanhedrin, the law giving and judging body, were of the tribe of Judah. So we may be sure that the blessing given Judah by his father Jacob, was by inspiration of the will and purpose of God, and showed what should be until his descendant the Messiah should come.

Now in what he said pertaining to Judah as a lion's whelp, that he had gone up from the prey, etc., was in reference to the power and glory, as well as the purpose that God had for his people in giving them through Judah the person Shiloh; who without doubt was the Lord from heaven. And also that the sceptre should not depart from Judah, nor a lawgiver from between his feet, until this Shiloh should come.

It is most interesting to note that when Israel was in captivity, they were allowed a degree of freedom which was unusual for captives to have. They had their own laws and customs to a great extent. This was so in Egypt and in Babylon, and also when they were in subjection to the Romans. The descendants of Judah even in captivity were not deprived of the septre's power. They were not free of course, but were largely granted their own laws and customs.

Judah was called a lion's whelp. You will remember that in Revelation when there was great concern as to who should be able to open the book, and there was none found able; but then it was proclaimed that the Lion of the tribe of Judah had prevailed to open the book and to loose the seven seals. So, carrying out Jacob's blessing as recorded, the Lion of Judah prevailed; and this is what John saw in the revelation. There can be no question but that this Shiloh was verily Jesus the Christ the Son of God, and that the sceptre did not depart from the tribe of Judah until He made his advent into the world.

I do not know how many hundred years it was from the time Jacob blessed Judah until Shiloh came, but there is one thing certain: the God of Jacob enabled him to bless Judah as he did, and the matter was fulfilled perfectly: as it was also concerning the other tribes.

But more important in our consideration is Judah, and He who came into this world from heaven. He was made of a woman, made under the law, his mother being of the tribe of Judah: his Father was of course, God. So we see how that in the infinite wisdom of God and according to his eternal will and purpose, the Lord was made known in type hundreds of years before his advent. Those who have eyes to see, ears to hear, and hearts to understand as they read the Scriptures, see far more than the literal word that is written. And many in those days by the eye of faith, were enabled to look beyond their own day and behold the fulfilling of the types; and in the account we have under consideration, that the sceptre did not depart from Judah until this Shiloh should come.

You will recall that when Shiloh came, when John the Baptist declared that the kingdom of heaven was at hand, the Jewish world was in a terrible shape, for they had gone far away from the precepts which Moses had delivered to them from God, and formulated many of their own doctrines and practices. They were trusting, (as Israel often trusted,) entirely in themselves, and felt they were righteous by their works. You will recall that the Babylonian captivity was by reason of their transgressions in turning away from God; and yet God manifested his long-suffering in the midst of these things. We have been amazed that God would be so gracious and merciful when they would deny Him — when they would turn away from him and follow heathen gods, and practice many things of these gods. We are amazed that He did not just cast them away and forget all about them. It is evident that God today is a longsuffering God: if he were not, he would deal with our nation and the nations of the world as we deserve, since for the most part we have turned from him, and do not recognize him as the

God of power, of glory, and of mercy.

During the three or four hundred years before the coming of Shiloh, men went further and further away from God, to trust in themselves, in their own works for righteousness. They trusted that by their austerity and practices they could bring themselves into favor with God. And it is evident that this same spirit is rife in the world today, because all except the Lord's people still think that by certain incantations, rituals, and being careful to maintain what their leaders have told them is the right way to worship God, they feel that they are doing God's will; and that by doing so they purchase unto themselves a good degree; and shall eventually be brought into heaven and immortal glory. This is trusting in their own works.

But when one is born of the Spirit, all self-righteousness and trust in self is removed, and he no longer claims that he can of himself do what will be well pleasing in the sight of God. He is then made to realize that what he is, is by the grace of God, and that without the grace of God he does not know anything concerning the truth and the true worship of God. The world has the same understanding and feeling that Saul of Tarsus had as a Pharisee of the Pharisees, feeling that in all of his activities, however horrible they were, he was doing God's service. Unbelievers, as they were led by that same spirit have persecuted and put men to death, not for sedition or having different political views, but simply because they could not conform religiously with the leaders. I cannot imagine how men can be so low, so devilish, that they would burn at the stake, or drown or throw men to the wild beasts, merely because they could not conform to a system of philosophy foreign to their convictions.

I am sure that you will not find in all history where one of the Lord's churches or people, has stooped so low as to try to make men conform to the doctrine and practices of God our Saviour, for they have known that were it not for the grace of God, they would be just like all others who are without knowledge and understanding. They know how dead they are in themselves, and that grace is the only thing that can bring anyone into the knowledge of the truth, and give them hope of eternal life. The world always runs after false gods. I think of the Crusades of years ago, to which were gathered large armies under the approval of the supposed head of the church, and made pilgrimages to Jerusalem for the avowed purpose of re-capturing Jerusalem, and putting down those who opposed their system of religion, which they called the religion of the Lord and Saviour, when, as a matter of fact, they were acting contrariwise to the spirit that the Lord implants in the hearts of his own people.

You will agree with me I am sure, that, while we cannot agree and say Amen to the religious systems of the world, we are perfectly willing that each man should have the right to worship under his own vine and fig tree, in the way that seems right to him, without being molested by anybody, so long as he creates no civil disturbance.

When the Lord brings his people out of Egyptian darkness into the marvelous light of the Son of God, they know that it was the love of God and his drawing power that delivered them, and that without it they would ever remain dead in trespasses and sins — not knowing that they were dead and without God in the world. Each one of you who know the truth, know that it was not when you were "up and doing", (as we are often told we ought to be,) but it was when you were dead in trespasses and sins, that, ". . . God, who is rich in mercy, for his great love wherewith he loved us, even when we were dead in sins, hath quickened us together with Christ, (by grace are ye saved) and hath raised us up together, and made us sit together in heavenly places in Christ Jesus. . ." When one is first quickened to the knowledge of what he is in his flesh, it is common that he strives to justify himself by his own works, trying in every way he can to deliver himself from death and condemnation. But in

this he fails completely and is in a frightful condition until the Lord delivers him.

Knowing this experimentally for ourselves, we know that others can only be brought to the knowledge of the truth by the same grace of God. We are willing therefore to stand still, and leave the cases of every person in the world in the hands of Him who alone is mighty and able to save.

Isn't it wonderful to know that Shiloh came; to know that the Lord came in a body that was prepared for him in a miraculous way, born the Son of God. God did many wonderful things all through the ages — the Book is full of them; and he brought Jesus, who was Shiloh of the tribe of Judah, coming through the lineage of David and Solomon and others of that tribe.

As I have remarked, the Jews were in a sorry plight when John the Baptist came preaching that the kingdom of heaven was at hand. They were so dead and lacking in understanding of the real meaning of the writings of their prophets, that they verily thought they were the children of God, and the whole kingdom belonged to them. The self-righteous ones felt that all others were the scum of the earth; such as the publicans. But under the light and revelation given in the coming of Jesus, it was made manifest that those who were counted as nothing, whom the Pharisees would avoid meeting in the street, were typical of those who were beloved of God. The self-righteous claimed Abraham as their father — and felt that was enough; but John the Baptist rebuked them and told them that God was able of "these stones" to raise up children unto Abraham. John knew the power of God, and that the kingdom was at hand, and that this Jesus, this Messiah, this Shiloh was then being made manifest.

But we must bear in mind that the Sanhedrin was still in power, though under the Romans, until Shiloh came, and that many, if not all of them, were of the tribe of Judah; and they were in this manner wielding the scepter and were yet lawgivers manifesting the purposes of God, so that as it was written: ". . . The scepter shall not depart from Judah, nor a lawgiver from between his feet, until Shiloh come."

"And unto him shall the gathering of the people be." It is so very interesting to know how this was accomplished. We know that his own people after the flesh did not believe in him, and rejected him outright. But this was no problem, for all of the people who should be gathered unto him, were those who should be born of the Spirit, and not just merely born of the flesh. Those who know these things have great regard for what Jesus said, "The wind bloweth where it listeth; thou hearest the sound thereof, but canst not tell whence it cometh or whither it goeth: so is everyone that is born of the Spirit."

So these who shall be gathered unto this Shiloh, are of an entirely different generation — born of the Spirit of God; and they are gathered by the irresistable power of God, for he alone draws them and no others can come to him. God has in his own power to give all the experiences, all the revelation to each of them, that marks and sets them apart as his, revealing unto them that Jesus is the Son of God, and that He is the Redeemer given them of the Father. We see the beginning of the gathering when the gospel was first preached and Jesus made his appearance, being about his Father's business. This gathering proceeds as ordained, and will continue until complete; for Jesus said, "All that the Father hath given me shall come unto me."

As God reveals to his people, he also hides from others. That is, does not bring them into the knowledge of the truth. Jesus said, "I thank thee, O Father, Lord of heaven and earth, because thou hast hid these things from the wise and prudent, and hast revealed them unto babes. Even so, Father: for so it seemed good in thy sight." That Jesus was the Christ was hidden from those who crucified him, for we are told that if they had known that he was the Christ they would not have crucified

him. There is no promise that these things will be revealed unto the world. I know this is speaking plainly; but talk to some of your friends and neighbors, and do you not find that many know nothing about revealed religion and a hope of eternal life. Talk to them about the power of God, that salvation is by grace alone, and they do not know what you are talking about.

To be among those who are manifestly the children of God is a serious matter. No wonder we desire to walk circumspectly in this world. We feel with the apostle, "Seeing that all these things shall be dissolved, what manner of persons we ought to be in all holy conversation and godliness." To be brought into the knowledge of the truth changes the whole outlook of our remaining days in this world, because we are made to realize that God has had pity upon us, and has given us a Saviour, and that there is no other name under heaven given among men whereby we must be saved: — not can be, **but must be.** So we are enabled to look unto Him, and trust in Him alone.

"And unto him shall the gathering of the people be." He said that he would bring his sons from afar, and his daughters from the ends of the earth. Yes, they are all going to be gathered together, — all of them: for the Lord knoweth them that are his. It matters not how much confusion may get among them, we have the assurance of Paul that the Lord knows them that are his, and in this they are sealed.

Jesus does not make an universal proclamation; he does not promiscuously throw out an invitation to believe and join the church. No, but in the person of the Spirit he reveals the truth, and dwells in each and every one of those that the Father gave him before the world began. We can't forget this, for the whole testimony is that God chose his people in his Son before the world began. And he has fixed it so that each one in his own time is sealed with the holy spirit of promise, which is the earnest of his inheritance until the redemption of the purchased possession. Each one of them go back in their meditations and remember the mighty work that went on in them. These things they cannot forget, for the hope they received is the anchor of their soul sure and steadfast. His salvation is sure, for it is declared of God, "I have loved thee with an everlasting love, therefore with loving kindness have I drawn thee."

These things my brethren are for the gathering of the people to Him. It is sure and certain because it is all the work of the Lord and in no way contingent upon the will or the works of men.

These are troublesome times in the world's history, but I would have you to remember that the same God that brought the world into existance, is the one that sustains it, and that the people of the world are no farther out of the reach of His power now than they were in any other age of the world. God is therefore ruling and reigning and causing all things to fall out to accomplish his eternal will and purpose.

So shall it ever be while the world stands. God lives, rules and ever reigns, and never forgets his people, because he gathers his people unto Shiloh, and even death cannot remove them. He will bring them from the dead, comforming them to the image of his Son, as he has predestinated them to be, fitting them for heaven and immortal glory where all his people shall praise him forever.

J. D. W.

(The above was condensed from a taped sermon.)

VOICES OF THE PAST

"He being dead yet speaketh"

Clay Village, Ky., April, 1879

Brethren Beebe: — With your permission, I will try to comply with the request of brother Nathan Hart, of N. J., which is that I should give my views through the *Signs of the Times* on 1 Cor. 1:23, 24, which reads as follows: "But we preach Christ crucified, unto the Jews a stumblingblock, and unto the Greeks foolishness; but

unto them which are called, both Jews and Greeks, Christ the power of God, and the wisdom of God."

Paul dedicates this epistle "to them that are sanctified [set apart] in Christ Jesus, called to be saints, with all that in every place call upon the name of Jesus Christ our Lord, both theirs and ours." He exhorts them to be of the same mind and of the same judgment. He has been informed that there are contentions among them. One is of Paul, another of Apollos, another of Cephas, and another of Christ. He asks them if Christ is divided — if Paul was crucified for them. He points out one prime object in the preaching of the gospel. It was not to convert sinners to God, or make christians of them, as the Arminians now say, but that the preaching of the cross is to them that perish foolishness. He also informs us that God will destroy the wisdom of the wise, and bring to nothing the understanding of the prudent. He then asks, "Where is the wise? where is the scribe? where is the disputer of this world? Hath not God made foolish the wisdom of this world?" He then says, "After that [after he has made foolish the wisdom of this world] in the wisdom of God, the world by wisdom knew not God, it pleased God by the foolishness of preaching to save them that believe." Not to save sinners or unbelievers from their sins, as work-mongers think, but to save or deliver believers from those divisions and other errors to which they are incident. He further says, "For the Jews require a sign, and the Greeks seek after wisdom." The Jews required some tangible evidence that natural minds could comprehend; but Christ told them, when they called on him for a sign, that there should be no sign given them but the sign of Jonas the prophet, which was a very portentious one; but they failed to understand it. The Greeks seek after wisdom, but by that worldly wisdom they could not know God; it must be made foolish before the preaching of the cross could profit them in any degree.

"But we [who are sanctified in Christ Jesus and called to be saints] preach Christ crucified." This is a part of the subject on which my brother requests me to write; and O that mine now could be the "pen of a ready writer," that I could even do half justice to the momentous, all important theme.

Christ crucified has been the excessive joy, the rapturous enthusiasm of the saints in all ages. Patriarchs and prophets looked forward through the vista of long succeeding ages with emotions of thrilling ecstasy, with assurances and the most soothing anticipations that a crucified Savior was their first and last and only but steadfast hope of salvation from their sins. "They saw his day, and were glad." By faith they saw him wounded for their transgressions, and bruised for their iniquities. They had his infallible promise that he would "ransom them from the power of the grave, redeem them from death." — Hosea 8:14. Those holy seers knew they had all gone astray, but that the Lord had laid on him all their iniquity. — Isa. 53:6. What a scene for those holy men of God! By faith they could behold the beloved, the dearly beloved Son of God, brilliant with the lustrous glory which he had with the Father before the world was, far, far beyond the reach of enemies to annoy or dangers to threaten him, leave that supermundane residence, and plunge into this wretched world of suffering, misery, degradation and death. What incentive could have moved the dear Redeemer to condescend to such unparalleled humility? It was *love*; love was the great moving cause. But love for whom? for friends who would lay down their lives for him? No; but for cruel enemies, traitors, rebels. These were the ones for whom he died.

"What pangs are these that tear his heart?
What burden's this that's on him laid?
What means this agony of smart?
What makes our Maker hang his head?

"'Tis justice with its iron rod,
Inflicting strokes of wrath divine;

'Tis the vindictive hand of God,
Incens'd at all your sins and mine."

Amazing, wondrous, unparalleled condescension! It was love, unalterable love that brought the dear Redeemer down from his supernal abode of excellency,

"To suffer in the sinner's place;
To die for man. Surprising grace!"

Yes, he was "made of a woman, made under the law, to redeem them that were under the law, that we might receive the adoption of sons." — Gal. 4:4, 5.

Notwithstanding all our defilement and wicked rebellion, that love could undergo no alteration. As soon could God cease to love his dearly beloved and only begotten Son, as he could the rest of his children. — See John 17:23, 24. Even sin, hateful as it is in his sight, could never stop the current or change the course of the love of God to his people, disobedient and rebellious as we are. Nay, "God commendeth his love toward us, in that while we were yet sinners, Christ died for us." Did not wait for us to cease to be sinners, and perform a certain routine of good works, that he might save us: that is Arminianism; hence they do not believe that Christ came into the world to save sinners. No; they must cease to be sinners before he will save them. Now we believe that *"there is something done for the sinner."* "He came not to call the righteous, but sinners to repentance." — Mark 2:17; Luke 5:32. "Christ Jesus came into the world to save sinners." — 1 Tim. 1:15. And that salvation was effectually finished by his crucifixion. "Neither is there salvation in any other; for there is none other name under heaven given among men whereby we must be saved." — Acts 4:12. Well may we then "preach Christ crucified."

But we are not to conclude that his suffering on the Roman cross constituted all his crucifixion. See what he endured in the garden of Gethsemane, when he sweat as it were great drops of blood falling to the ground. Here was a cross indeed. In fact, his whole life, from his bed in the manger to his grave, was one continued cross. His people are frequently commanded to bear their cross, take it daily and follow him. — Matt. 10:3; Mark 8:34; Luke 9:23, and many other places. But those commands did not signify that they were to bear the Roman cross, made of wood. Our old man is to be crucified continually, and the apostles could rejoice that they were counted worthy to suffer shame for his name. — Acts 5:41.

But in Jerusalem and on Calvary was a tragical, terrible cross, where he was overwhelmed, immersed, baptized in suffering. That direful scene never had a parallel; yet with all the meekness of a lamb he bore it, while the dreadful vials of wrath were poured out upon him without mixture. Yes,

"He that distributes crowns and thrones
Hangs on the tree, and bleeds and groans;
The Prince of life resigns his breath,
The King of glory bows in death.

"And did he bleed, for sinners bleed?
And could the sun behold the deed?
No; he withdrew his sickening ray,
And darkness veiled the morning day."

And while the earth was convulsed, the rocks rent, and the veil of the temple severed in twain, man, unmoved, inflexible, callous man, could remain unmoved, except by vengeance and an insatiate desire to shed his blood — to take away his life. And yet for man, the monster man, he died; died to redeem, died

"To raise him from the depths of sin,
The gates of gaping hell,
And fix his standing more secure
Than 'twas before he fell."

And although his people were guilty as the rest, he "removed their iniquity in one day." — Zech. 3:13. It is for the work of that auspicious day that "we preach Christ crucified."

But although the preaching of Christ crucified is to the saints an animating and reviving cordial, it is to the carnal Jews and other Arminians a stumbling-

block and to the Greeks foolishness. And how is Christ a stumbling-block to the Jews? Well, exactly as he is to all other work-mongers. The Jews claimed to be Moses' disciples, and if they would only be circumcised, and keep the law, all would be well; and they think they can get along very well themselves. But only preach Christ crucified to them, and by that crucifixion he completely saved his people, without any of their works, good or bad, and the Jew, (or work-monger), being blind, and cannot see, bang they come against that stumbling-block, and into the ditch they go.

"And he shall be for a sanctuary; but for a stone of stumbling, and for a rock of offense," &c. — Isa. 8:14. "And to the Greeks foolishness." The Greek, whether an ancient or modern one, is a real wiseacre; must have a fine stock of the wisdom of this world. The modern one, if he is not of the ancient order, must understand their language, by which, and by other scholastic attainments, they seek after wisdom; but instead of asking it of God, they go to their theological schools, where they learn to "teach for doctrines the commandments of men." — Matt. 15:9. Talk to them about the crucifixion of Christ saving any one; foolishness! They will begin directly to cry out about their Dianas, or other imaginary gods. It matters not what they call them: they may call them by the name of our God; but hear them talk about theirs, and you will soon discover that he is as unlike ours as night is unlike day; so that when they give him the name of ours, it does not make him at all like ours, either in his nature or in his works. He will not save them until they do their part of the work; "but wants to save everybody," as one told me recently, if they would only repent and believe.

"But unto them which are called, both Jews and Greeks, Christ the power of God, and the wisdom of God." When our God calls, "the dead shall hear the voice of the Son of God, and they that hear shall live;" it matters not of what nationality they may be, whether Jew or Greek, barbarian, Scythian, bond or free, they must hear, and that call is the funeral knell to all their former boasted powers. The power of God and the wisdom of God give potency and efficacy to that call. He "who hath saved us, [not who will save us, if we do our part,] and called us with an holy calling, not according to our works," (2 Tim. 1:9) calls from death to life, "out of darkness into his marvelous light." — 1 Peter 2:9. This is an effectual calling; for "whom he called, them he also justified; and whom he justified, them he also glorified." — Rom. 8:30.

"Christ the power of God." Omnipotent, regal, reigning power. "All power in heaven and earth." Alleluia; for the Lord God omnipotent reigneth. He has power "to subdue all things unto himself." — Phil. 3:21. Power to subdue our iniquities, and cast all our sins into the depths of the sea — Micah 7:19. And blessed be his name, power on earth to forgive sin. This is authoritative power, exercised because he has suffered for the sins of his people, redeemed them from under the law, satisfied all the demands of justice; therefore he can with authority forgive them. Besides, he has power over all the enemies of his people, to shield them from all danger, and control all things for their good. The last enemy is death, but he has conquered that; but that is not all, for he has power to raise us from the dead, to change our vile body, that it may be fashioned like unto his glorious body, according to the working whereby he is able even to subdue all things unto himself, (Phil. 3:21,) and thus cause "this corruptible to put on incorruption, and this mortal to put on immortality." — 1 Cor. 15:53. And after having done all this, he has power to induct us into his glorious presence, where there is fullness of joy, and at his right hand, where there are pleasures forevermore. — Psalm 16:11. Truly, he is "Christ the power of God

and the wisdom of God."

This wisdom is infinite, limitless. It was "set up from everlasting, from the beginning, or ever the earth was." It rejoiced in the habitable part of his earth, and its delights were with the sons of men. — Prov. 8:23, and onward. That wisdom had not only comprehended, but fully grasped the gracious and glorious way of the salvation of sinners from their sins, made a complete revelation of that wondrous way, and so completely comprehended all things in relation to the momentous work, as to render a failure in any part of it utterly impossible; and therefore should incite the most sublime praises and hearty thanksgivings in every redeemed, grace-given subject of his kingdom. He not only has this wisdom intrinsically, but when asked for it in faith by his children, he gives it to them "liberally, and upbraideth not." — James 1:5. It is a precious boon, for it is "pure, peaceable, gentle, and easy to be entreated, full of mercy and good fruits, without partiality, and without hypocrisy." — James 3:17. How different from "the wisdom of this world," which is "earthly, sensual, and devilish." The dear Redeemer is even "made unto us wisdom, righteousness, sanctification, and redemption." And besides all this, his wisdom completely comprehended all the machinations and devices of our enemies, and exactly how to frustrate them.

"Though many foes beset our road,
And feeble is our arm,
Our life is hid with Christ in God,
Beyond the reach of harm."

This wisdom, too, has amply provided all that is needful to supply and support us in time, all that is necessary to fully beatify us in eternity. What a prospect is before us! What ecstasy awaits us beyond the end of our weary pilgrimage here!

"Fair, distant land — could mortal eyes
But half its charms explore,
How would our spirits long to rise,
And dwell on earth no more.

"No cloud those blissful regions know,
Realms ever bright and fair;
For sin, the source of mortal woe,
Can never enter there."

Your brother in hope,

J. F. Johnson

(The above by Elder J. F. Johnson appeared in the May 15, 1879 issue of the *Signs*.)

ORDINATION OF DEACONS

Pursuant to the request of Little Creek Church, Franklin County, Va., on Saturday, March 1, 1969, the following Elders: J. L. Bocock, Rufus Brown and W. M. Holland, were organized into a Presbytery by selecting Elder Holland, Moderator, and Elder Bocock, Clerk. Deacon J. R. Holly was selected to lead in questioning, and Elder Rufus Brown to offer the ordination prayer. And Deacon P. D. Akers was chosen by the church to be their spokesman.

The following deacons were also members of the Presbytery: Claude Johnson, Albert Hudson, James Holly, Oliver Powell, John Plunket and Edwin Dyer.

Brethren Lewis C. Aker and C. T. Abshire were delivered into the hands of the Presbytery to be examined as to their qualifications as deacons, and if found qualified, to be ordained as such of our faith and order.

Deacon Holly questioned the church spokesman in reference to the scriptural qualifications of these brethren. His answers were satisfactory. He also questioned both brethren relative to doctrine, faith and order. A motion was unanimously carried to proceed with the ordination with the laying on of hands, and prayer by Elder Rufus Brown.

Then Elder W. M. Holland delivered the charge in a very impressive manner; and Deacons Lewis C. Aker and C. T. Abshir were given back to the Church; and the Presbytery was discharged.

To all the churches of our faith and order, we recommend our beloved brethren as servants of God. It is our prayer and hope that they may prove a blessing to our people, and go wherever He directs, and be kept by His power, and thus hold out to the end as good and faithful servants of Almighty God. Jesus has chosen Zion and put them under His manifest care and government in his churches where it is the delight of all those in sweet fellowship to obey those that have the rule over them, and to "submit themselves"; and God enabling, this we will do for Christ's sake, for the church's sake and for our own sake.

Elder W. M. Holland, Moderator
Elder J. L. Bocock, Clerk

OBITUARIES

B. FRANK "CURLEY" MURPHY
(2-15-1890 — 3-23-1969)

Rehobeth Church, Union County, Arkansas, has lost by death another one of its members to wit: Frank Murphy. It causes us much concern to see our precious members taken by death. We pray the Lord to reconcile us together with his family to His will and our lot in this matter. Brother Murphy was born February 15, 1890, to M. G. and Mattie Smith Murphy in Union County, Arkansas. He died March 23, 1969, at the age of seventy-nine (79) years. Survivors include his widow, Mrs. Mary Murphy, ElDorado; three daughters: Hazel Wood, Ruth Baggett, (both of ElDorado) and Pauline Walker of Bastrop, La.; two sisters: Mrs. C. S. Yarbrough and Mattie Moore Harper; one brother: Warren Murphy, all of ElDorado. Nine grandchildren and seven great grandchildren also survive. Brother Frank was buried in the Rehobeth Cemetery after his funeral, which was conducted by Elder John Lee Smith of Spearsville, La. in the Bailey Funeral Home Chapel at ElDorado.

Brother Frank's belief was not in himself but Christ Jesus, the perfect Saviour of poor hell-deserving sinners. His faith was the same as his parents, brothers and sisters. The Murphys have been prominent members of Rehobeth Church since its constitution. He did not profess himself as worthy of salvation, yet he experienced a little hope that God's rich and boundless mercy embraced him in the Covenant of Grace.

The prayers of Rehobeth Church members and friends are in behalf of especially his widow and all those who mourn his passing.

This obituary written by order of Rehobeth Church in regular conference on April 12, 1969 by his pastor. Copies ordered filed, distributed, and published in the *Signs*.

Elder E. J. Lambert

HALLIE MEADS JENNINGS

A little past midnight January 11, 1969, our Heavenly Father took home one of his jewels in the form of Hallie Meads Jennings.

She was born February 1, 1886, the daughter of Elder Charles and Ann Jones Meads; and widow of Julius C. Jennings. She was a native and life long resident of Pasquotank County, N. C. She is survived by one sister, Lula M. Eues. She had no children of her own but was blessed with step-children who loved and cared for her.

Sister Hallie joined Flatty Creek Primitive Baptist Church in early life, and was a firm believer in salvation by the grace of God.

She had been in poor health a long time and suffered much the last few months. She often said that she longed to pass from this life to the precious home she hoped her Heavenly Father had prepared for her.

Her funeral was held in Twiford's Memorial Chapel, Elizabeth City, N. C., by her pastor, Elder I. S. Conner, and at her request she was laid to rest beside her nephew, Gaston Penn Meads in New Hollywood Cemetery, Elizabeth City, beneath a mound of beautiful flowers — a wonderful evidence of the love and esteem in which she was held by her many friends.

We grieve not as those without hope, but feel that our loss is her eternal gain; and that she heard her Father say, "Child come home." May we bow in humble submission to God's holy will, and give due praise and glory to Him for his grace while we live, for the promise of his presence in death, and for the heavenly abode of uninterrupted happiness He has prepared for his own before the foundation of the world.

Written by a sister-in-law in the flesh, a sister in Christ, I hope.

Maud S. Meads

ELDER E. M. SMITH

We, the Contentnea Primitive Baptist Association, write in regards to our dear Brother, Elder and Clerk.

Brother Smith joined Upper Town Creek Church and was baptized June 16, 1940. He was ordained as Deacon May, 1945; liberated to speak January, 1963; ordained to the ministry November, 1963.

Brother Smith served the Contentnea Primitive Baptist Association for many years as Assistant Clerk, and on Friday, October 11, 1957, at dear old Red Banks Church in Pitt County, North Carolina, he was chosen Clerk. Brother Smith served well and faithful until his death on November 25, 1967.

Brother Elwood leaves to mourn his death, his devoted wife, children, Association and host of friends.

His funeral was conducted by his pastor, Elder M. E. Garner, and others in Upper Town Creek Church, and his remains were laid to rest in the Elm City Cemetery waiting for the coming of the King of Kings.

If we could express Brother Elwood in a few words, we would say Meekness. We read in the writings of David that the Meek shall inherit the earth. (Psalms 37:11)

Done by order of conference of the Contentnea Primitive Baptist Association.

Elder A. P. Mewborn, Moderator
Brother W. W. Stallings, Clerk
Brother Carroll Williams, Ass't. Clerk

HENRY AYLMER DAVIS
(3-20-89 — 1-27-69)

Bethel Primitive Baptist Church, ElDorado, Ark., mourns the passing of another precious member: Aylmer Davis, born March 20, 1889, died January 27, 1969, at the age of 79 years. He is survived by his widow, Mrs. Eva Mooty Davis; two sons, Jeff and Nolan; one daughter, Mrs. Raymond Haney; three brothers: Marlin, Minor, and Johnnie; five grandchildren and one great grandchild, as well as many other relatives and friends. His funeral was conducted by his pastor, Elder E. J. Lambert, assisted by the Ebenezer Baptist Church Pastor, David D. Crouch. Burial was in Ebenezer Cemetery.

Brother Davis trusted solely in the merits of Jesus Christ to perfectly save His people from their sins. He was made to rely on HIM wholly for there was no other to help. He was a very faithful member of Bethel Church for many years. Notable characteristics of humility, patience, meekness, unselfishness, faith, hope and love — all graced his life. He was blessed to render service to others secretly behind the scenes — not for the praise of men.

We pray to be reconciled to God in our loss of this dear brother. We pray God's richest blessings upon his family and many friends.

This Obituary composed by Elder Lambert by order of the church in regular conference on 3rd Saturday in February, 1969. It was further ordered that copies be given the family, a copy filed with the church records, and a copy sent to the *Signs of the Times* for publication. Read and adopted 3-15-69.

Elder E. J. Lambert, Moderator
Jean Burns, Church Clerk

ANNA FLORENCE BRANHAM

It has pleased Almighty God to remove from our midst Sister Anna Florence Branham, age 93, of 4840 Washington Street West, Charleston, W. Va.

Sister Branham passed from this life on Sunday, January 5, 1969, in the St. Francis Hospital.

The funeral service was conducted on Tuesday, January 7, 1969, by the pastor Elder J. C. Hammond in the Cunningham Funeral Home after which she was laid to rest in the Branham cemetery.

Sister Branham was the oldest member of the Hopewell Church, having united with the Church July 6, 1907. She was baptized by the late Elder J. W. McClanahan.

Left to mourn her loss, in addition to a host of friends and relatives, are two sons and four daughters: J. H. and William of Charleston, W. Va.; Mrs. Tina Rose and Mrs. Freda Tison of Charleston, W. Va.; Mrs. Christine Harris of Akron, Ohio and Mrs. Beulah Byrd of Cortez, Florida.

While we all mourn the loss of Sister Branham, especially her children, we feel that our earthly loss is her Heavenly gain. May we all be given courage from on high to submit to the will of the Heavenly Father.

Elder J. C. Hammond, Moderator
J. J. Bird, Clerk

HENRIETTA LUELLA CAMPBELL

Henrietta Luella Campbell, wife of the late Samuel D. Campbell, who predeceased her in 1958, was born October 5, 1875, in Iona, Ontario, passed away on June 20, 1968, at St. Joseph's Hospital, London, Ontario. She was the daughter of the late Deacon Duncan and Katherine McAlpine, mother of the late Sister Katherine, and leaves to mourn her loss one son, Dr. Mac D. Campbell of Miami, Florida, and one daughter, Jean Henrietta, the latter residing at the family home in London, Ontario. Also one sister, Mrs. Peter McPherson of St. Catherines, Ontario.

Sister Etta, as she was lovingly called, joined the Covenanted Baptist Church at Lobo, Ontario, in September, 1944, being baptized by her Pastor Elder George Ruston. She attended the Church all her life and often related to her family and dear friends the experience she had as a child of nine years of age. A great reader of the Bible and a firm believer in all the Scriptures, she had a wonderful memory of its contents and enjoyed conversing on it. She also looked forward to the *Signs* and received comfort from the sermons, and letters telling the experiences of the writers. Her home was always open to the "Old School Baptists" members and friends and dearly loved to entertain and visit with them.

Funeral services were conducted by Elder George Ruston, assisted by Elder Alec McColl at the Logan Funeral Home in London, Ontario, and her body laid to rest in the family plot at Fairview Cemetery, Dutton, Ontario, on June 22, 1968.

This is written on behalf of the family by her daughter Jean who misses her but knows that she is happy in her home beyond, where the last few years she longed to go.

Jean H. Campbell
London, Ontario

Signs of the Times

DEVOTED TO THE OLD SCHOOL BAPTIST CAUSE

"The Sword of the Lord and of Gideon"

VOL. 137 DANVILLE, VA., AUGUST, 1969 NO. 8

IS IT TIME TO RENEW
YOUR SUBSCRIPTION?
IF YOUR EXPIRATION DATE
IS 8/69
IT EXPIRES WITH THIS ISSUE

Look down, O great Jehovah God,
On those that love thy name;
Inspire our hearts to sing thy praise
And speak about thy fame.

How thy dear darling Jesus loved
A helpless humble poor;
And died for man the creature's sin
Which opened every door.

Thy saints in thee have been foreknown
By God's Electing Love;
Predestined here by faith to see
A happy home above.

Cleanse out our hearts, O Gracious God,
And make us live to thee;
Command, behold it shall stand forth
And ever shall it be.

J. Wayne Mitchell
Smithfield, N. C.

ELDER RUSTON TO THE MERIGOLDS

Dutton, Ontario
Jan. 1, 1969

Dear Brother and Sister Merigold:

Thank you for remembering us with the Season's greetings and with the letter written on the card.

We are both feeling the effects of old age and find it very difficult to know just how to slow down . . . I have been at twenty-two funerals in 1968. Six of them were dear brethren that we miss, but I believe it is well with them . . .

I often think of the good visits we have had in Maine. I hope you can get together and feel the love and fellowship one to another as is felt when our dear Jesus is one in your midst. I feel so unworthy of His love and mercy, but when some of the words come back to my mind that He spoke to me, it makes me desire to know nothing but Jesus Christ and him crucified for a poor undone sinner that I feel to be; and if his love is so sweet to poor sinners here, what will it be to be there in Heaven above where all is love?

I feel so much of the time like a little child that longs for a look or kiss from the ones to whom they belong. Jesus said, "Ye are not of the world, I have chosen you out of the world." "O for such love let Rocks and Hills their silence break."

The many who have gone on before, we cannot help but miss, but as our minds go to God's word we find much to encourage us to hold the things of time with a loose hand. Hart has a hymn which says

"The soul that would to Jesus press
Must fix this firm and sure,
That tribulation more or less,
They must and shall endure.

The world opposes from without,
And unbelief within;
We fear, we faint, we grieve, we doubt,
And feel the load of sin.

Though we are feeble Christ is strong,
His promises are true:
We shall be conquerors ere long,
And more that conquerors too."

How blest we are to have such lovely hymns along with the Psalms and the Word of God; to have been taught by God that it is the work of God that we believe on him whom He hath sent.

Much love and best wishes from both Esther and me, and in sweet fellowship.

I remain your brother
George Ruston

EXTRACTS FROM LETTER

Whitefield, Maine
April 27, 1969

Dear Esteemed Brother and Sister Wood:

We have thought of you two so much of late. Hope you are feeling better than when you wrote last in December.

What sad changes there have been in your vicinity. It was so hard to know of the dear ones who have passed since we were there: Brother and Sister Norman, Brother Dade, Sister Friese, and others whom we met when there. All had lived their appointed time in this world, and it is so wonderful to feel the assurance that each is safe in God's haven of rest, awaiting that great day that we have hope for: to be raised in the likeness of our Saviour, to see him as he is and be satisfied . . .

We often think of and live over the blessedness that was ours to be permitted to visit with you in your home, and with the others we enjoyed so much being with. How we would love to see and talk of the better things with you both again.

We both were down with the flu at the Christmas season. . . Arthur is just now getting around from a heavy cold near pneumonia. He has just returned from the Veteran's Hospital, where he had the best of care, and they helped his condition right away. I knew his age, 92, was against him, but the great Physician was present with him and he is now doing well. . .

Yours in a sweet hope,
Arthur and Etta Merigold

"RICH IN FAITH — POOR IN SPIRIT"

Boones Mill, Va. 24065
Rt. 2. Box 423,

Dear Brother and Sister Wood:

Your letter dated yesterday arrived in due time, and brought us cheer.

Last evening at Rocky Mount Church we enjoyed hearing Elder Woodrow Hudson. He is a lovely character and walks in the power that brought down the walls of Jericho. Elder Spangler introduced the meeting with song and a beautiful prayer; then became ill and had to leave; but soon recovered.

Jesus came into the world in need of nothing. By his obedience He wrought a coat of righteousness, and did therefore have two coats. In obedience to a revealed will He gave one of those coats to his bride, and she is arrayed in fine linen clean and white. Moreover, He took all her sins and transgressions and bore them to the cross, and put them away forever; and did therefore die for his people.

Now He prays for them, and his prayers add their power and virtue to keep faith from failing. However, He puts faith in the furnace of affliction: so to be "rich in faith" is to be "poor in spirit," and yet, as you say, "In the best of bonds."

God could have made the world in an instant as easily as He did in six days, — could have spoken to the fathers and sealed their instruction in a moment as easily as He did "at sundry times and in divers manners." But our God is made unto us Wisdom, and his children who are slow of hearing, weak, dim sighted and foolish, will all one day realize that He in Wisdom made all things and did all things, here a little and there a little, that his poor brethren might grow in grace "to the intent that now unto the principalities and powers in heavenly places might be known by the church the manifold wisdom of God."

Such is this Wisdom that never a saint lived a day on earth but what all things worked together for his good! It is the same God which worketh all in all. He does not profit by experience for He declared the end from the beginning.

I believe He destroyed the temple at Jerusalem to teach his children that He is worshipped in Spirit and in Truth, and not in houses made with hands.

A mighty writer said, "A new commanment I **write** unto you", but Jesus said, "A new commandment I **give** unto you." Because of this I will content myself by saying to you dear people, that

you are not exhorted to do anything that Jesus has not promised to do for you. So when the General Assembly raise their everlasting song, it will be to praise His wonderful works, which are more than can be numbered. This is true, and the brightness and goodness are far greater than mortals can contain; although we frequently feel to ask, "Where is the blessedness I knew?" Like Jonah, we feel we do well to be angry: turmoil and darkness come, and we resemble the woman who prayed for her children, and would not be comforted.

But Jesus is still a very present help in trouble, and faith will look to no other. Gladys joins me in sending love.

Your Brother,
J. L. Bocock

SEED

(By Elder H. M. Curry)

Seed is that from which anything springs; original; first cause. It also signifies descendants, generation, race. Everything comes from the seed. Everything's seed is in itself, and everything brings forth after its kind. In the creation God commanded the earth to bring forth grass, (all flesh is as grass,) the herb yielding seed, and the fruit tree yielding fruit after his kind. He also commanded the waters to bring forth the moving creature which hath life. And the waters brought forth abundantly, the living creatures after their kind. He also said, "Let the earth bring forth the living creature after his kind, cattle, and creeping thing, and beast of the earth after his kind: and it was so."

Thus we see that at the command of God everything brings forth after his kind. How beautifully true do all things remain to the law of creation! In what exact harmony do they fulfill the command of the great God, in multiplying and bringing forth after his kind! God created Adam, and in him was given the seed of natural life, the source and origin of all mankind. In him they had their life, their name, and their identification. In him also were created all the passions and propensities of nature. And he was commanded to be fruitful and multiply. So the human race to-day are only Adam multiplied. But by Adam sin entered the world, and death by sin. How did sin originate? It came from the seed. For lust, when it hath conceived, bringeth forth sin. Hence lust is the seed of sin. Now, when Eve was beguiled, before she could conceive lust, (according to the law of conception,) there must be in her nature a similar seed, otherwise she would have proved barren, and no sin would have been brought forth.

But it was God's purpose that sin should enter the world, and death by sin. He never would have said to Adam, "Thou shalt surely die," except the seed of sin and death had been in him. God created all seed, the seed of sin and evil not excepted. How else could he be the Creator of heaven and earth and all that in them is? He forms the light and creates darkness; he makes peace and creates evil. — Isa. xlv. 7. These things are according to his purpose. How else could all things work together for good? —Rom. viii. 28. How else could he be God, and beside him none else? The seed of sin brought forth the transgression according to God's purpose, both of grace and creation. It was according to his purpose of grace, because Christ stood as a lamb slain. It was according to his purpose of creation, for "there was not a man to till the ground." Since "by one man sin entered the world, and death by sin, and so death (or separation) passed upon all men, for that all have sinned," (Romans v. 12,) we must forever remain in that condition, **without salvation by grace.** For the man (Adam, and his seed in him) was driven from the garden of Eden to prevent him from putting forth his hand and taking of the tree of life, and eating, and living forever. "Being alienated from the life of God, (Eph. iv. 18,) "without Christ," "having no hope, and without God in the world."—Eph. ii. 12. every imagination of the thoughts of our hearts is only evil continually.—Gen.vi. 5. All our thoughts all our desires, all our emotions, imaginations, unbelief, and all the works of

the flesh, (see Galatians v. 19,) spring from the seed of sin, and are necessarily wicked. We are born of the flesh, and are flesh.—John iii. 6. And "they that are in the flesh connot please God."—Romans viii. 8. Neither can flesh and blood inherit the kingdom of God.—1 Cor. xv. 50. We are a corrupt tree, that cannot bring forth good fruit, (Matt. vii. 18,) and are by nature the children of wrath, even as others.—Eph. ii. 3. We are indeed a seed of evil doers.—Isa. i. 4. But God, for his great love wherewith he loved us, even when we were dead in trespasses and in sins, hath quickened us together with Christ.—Eph. ii. 4, 5.

Here we see a manifestation of salvation. This salvation and all things that accompany it must come from the seed. The kingdom of God is like a seed. "The seed of a woman" (Gen. viii. 15) brings forth salvation. Christ is the seed of eternal life, and from him all our salvation springs and flows. As our natural life with its attendant evils was given us in Adam, so our eternal life and all its spiritual blessings were given us in Christ. As we are brought into manifestion as children of the flesh by a birth of the flesh, originating from the seed of the flesh, so we are manifested as the sons of God by a birth of the Spirit, or of the seed of Christ. So that which is born of the flesh is flesh, and that which is born of the Spirit is spirit. It is this seed, or spiritual life, that brings forth repentance. It also brings forth faith, without which it is impossible to please God. It is the tree of life, which brings forth all the fruit of the Spirit, which is love, joy, peace, long-suffering, gentleness, goodness, faith, meekness, temperance.—Gal. v. 22, 23. It is the good tree, which cannot bring forth evil fruit.—Matt. vii. 18.

Salvation not only springs from a seed, but is only for a seed. The promises are only to a seed. "Unto Abraham and his seed were the promises made."—Gal. iii. 16. "Unto thy seed will I give this land." —Gen. xii. 7. "All the land that thou seest, to thee will I give it, and to thy seed forever."—Gen. xiii. 15. The promise was made to Abraham and his seed, and embraces all the offspring of that seed as children of the promise. "Now we, brethren, as Isaac was, are the children of promise."—Gal. iv. 28. "For when God made promise to Abraham, because he could swear by no greater, he sware by himself, saying, Surely blessing I will bless thee, and multiplying I will multiply thee." And the covenant of this promise made to this seed cannot be disannulled by the law; for the Scripture says, "The covenant, that was confirmed before God in Christ, the law, which was four hundred and thirty years after, cannot disannul, that it should make the promise of none effect."—Gal. iii. 17. So the promise is sure to all the seed.—Rom. iv. 16. This promise secures the blessing of the same seed: "Surely blessing I will bless thee." —Heb.vi. 14. "And in thy seed shall all the nations of the earth be blessed." —Gen. xxii. 18. "All that see them shall acknowledge them, that they are the seed which the Lord hath blessed." —Isa. lxi. 9. Neither is this seed to labor in vain, nor bring forth trouble; for they are the seed of the blessed of the Lord, and their offspring with them.—Isa. lxv. 23. Not only is this seed blessed, but it is chosen; for the blessings came according to the choice. For God hath blessed us according as he hath chosen us in Christ before the foundation of the world.—Eph. i. 3, 4. "Ye are a chosen generation," or seed.

If further proof is wanted of the choice of the seed, it may be found in this: "And because he loved thy fathers, therefore he chose their seed."—Deuteronomy iv. 37. Also, "Only the Lord had a delight in thy fathers, to love them, and he chose their seed." This choice is to salvation, and is from the beginning; for "God hath from the beginning chosen you to salvation."—2 Thess. ii. 13. Not only is the seed blessed and chosen, but it is redeemed. "Fear not, O Jacob; I have redeemed thee." "When thou shalt make his soul an offering for sin, he shall see his seed." "He shall see the travail of his soul, and shall be satisfied."—Isa. liii. 10, 11. This brings us to unconditional election, be-

cause it was made in the seed before the foundation of the world. And to particular redemption, because he hath redeemed us out of every kindred, and tongue, and people, and nation.—Rev. v. 9. Now that the seed is chosen and redeemed, it must be gathered. "I will bring thy seed from the east, and gather thee from the west."—Isaiah xliii. 5. God gathers his children, because he redeemed them. This gathering is limited by the redemption; and as all men are not gathered, all cannot be redeemed.

God's covenant is also established with this seed. "I will establish my covenant between me and thee and thy seed after thee in their generations for an everlasting covenant, to be a God unto thee, and to thy seed after thee."—Gen. xvii. 7. And this is the covenant that is established with them: "I will put my laws into their mind, and write them in their hearts: and I will be to them a God, and they shall be to me a people: and they shall not teach every man his neighbor, and every man his brother, saying, Know the Lord: for all shall know me, from the least to the greatest."—Hebrews viii. 10, 11. This seed is redeemed, gathered, and brought into the bond of the covenant; but it must be blessed with all spiritual blessings. Our Savior said to his disciples, "Seek, and ye shall find." This seeking of God is by the same seed. "I said not unto the seed of Jacob, Seek ye me in vain."— Isa. xlv. 19. It is this seed that seeks and finds, that knocks and it is opened unto them. It is this seed that seeks the Lord with all the heart, and that while he may be found. Seeking is one of the spiritual blessings with which this seed was blessed in Christ. The pouring out of the Spirit is to be upon this seed. "I will pour my Spirit upon thy seed, and my blessing upon thine offspring." —Isa. xliv. 3. So the pouring out of the Spirit upon the day of pentecost was the fulfillment of God's word to this seed. So also at the house of Cornelius. This seed also has God's words in its mouth. "My words which I have put in thy mouth shall not depart out of thy mouth, nor out of the mouth of thy seed, nor out of the mouth of thy seed's seed, saith the Lord, from henceforth and forever."—Isa. lix. 21. This is his covenant with them. God is also served by this seed. "A seed shall serve him; it shall be accounted to the Lord for a generation."—Psalm xxii. 30. This seed shall also be justified in the Lord, for it is written, "In the Lord shall all the seed of Israel be justified." —Isa. xlv. 5. This, then, is the seed that is freely justified by Christ from all things from which it could not be justified by the law of Moses. This is the seed that is washed, sanctified and justified in the Lord Jesus, and by the Spirit of our God.—1 Cor. vi. 11.

Now, through this seed **we can look back** from justification to our calling. "For whom he did predestinate, them he also called." **We can look forward** to the glorifying. "For whom he justified, them he also glorified." And to the final resurrection and adoption of all the seed, **for adoption is the end of predestination.**

Thus it is clear that the children of God and all their blessings come from a seed, and that seed is Christ. "Being born again, not of corruptible seed, but of incorruptible, by the word of God, which liveth and abideth forever."

Yours in hope.

H. M. CURRY

(The above was copied from the *Signs* of August 15, 1883. Elder Curry shows how beautifully all of God's work harmonizes from beginning to end, in nature and in grace. — J. D. W.)

NEITHER HAVING DONE GOOD OR EVIL

"For the children being not yet born, neither having done any good or evil, that the purpose of God according to election might stand, not of works, but of him that calleth; It was said unto her, the elder shall serve the younger. As it is written, Jacob have I loved, but Esau have I hated." (Romans 9:11-13)

We trust that God will enable us to rightly divide the word of truth, and

also to write in the Spirit of love. We wish the reader to keep this expression in mind: "that the purpose of God according to election might stand, not of works, but of him that calleth." We believe election is taught in the text. God loved Jacob and hated Esau before either were born. (Of course, this love and hatred dates back before the foundation of the world, or even before time was in existence.)

If God decided to love Jacob and hate Esau after they were born, then this would be according to their looks, or to some of their actions or deeds. That being true, then the purpose of God according to election would not stand. But, the Scriptures teach that God chose a people in Him from before the foundation of the world. Therefore, God chose His people before they were in existance. The actions of the creature did not influence God in choosing them to be conformed to the image of His son. Also, God did not choose His people because He foreknew they would be better than the rest. There is not any guess work in the matter. God called His people out of nature's darkness and left the rest where they were. Therfore, by nature, God's people are not any better than the rest.

In the sixth verse of this chapter, we note that Paul said, "For they are not all Israel, which are of Israel." Meaning, just because one is a natural Israelite does not mean that he is a Spiritual Israelite. Notice the 7th verse, "Neither, because they are the seed of Abraham, are they all children: but, in Isaac shall thy seed be called." Just because one is of the natural offspring of Abraham does not mean that gives him a ticket to heaven. Natural Israel is a type of Spiritual Israel. "In Isaac shall thy seed be called." This does not mean the natural offspring of Isaac. (Remember that Esau was a son of Isaac.) In this instance, we see Isaac as a type of Jesus Christ.

Also, notice there is sharp difference between being of the seed of Abraham and being the children of Abraham. One may be of the children of Abraham and not be of the seed of Abraham. (Gentiles) We wish to call your attention to the 8th chapter of John and ask you to read verses 12 thru 44. As Jesus was talking to the unbelieving Jews, they remarked that they were Abraham's seed. We quote verses 37 thru 39: **"I know that ye are Abraham's seed;** but ye seek to kill me, because my word hath no place in you. I speak that which I have seen with my Father: and ye do that which ye have seen with your father. They answered and said unto him, Abraham is our father. Jesus saith unto them, **if ye were Abraham's children, ye would do the works of Abraham."** Jesus plainly told these Jews that even though they were of the seed of Abraham, did not mean they were the Children of Abraham. They proved what they were by their works. They did not do the works of Abraham. "Even so faith, if it hath not works, is dead, being alone." (James 2:17)

All of natural Israel are of the seed of Abraham, but all are not of the Spiritual seed of Jesus Christ. ". . . Though the number of the children of Israel be as the sand of the sea, a remnant shall be saved." (Rom. 9:27)

The promise that was given to Abraham had a deep Spiritual meaning, "For the promise, that he should be the heir of the world, was not to Abraham, or to his seed, through the law, but through the righteousness of faith. For if they which are of the law be heirs, faith is made void, and the promise made of none effect: (no eternal life promised under the law — just natural blessings) Because the law worketh wrath: for where no law is, there is no transgression. **Therefore it is of faith,** that it might be by grace; to the end **the promise might be sure to all the seed;** not to that only which is of the law, but to that also which is of the faith of Abraham; who is the father of us all." (Rom. 4:13-16) The meaning in a nutshell is this: The promise is sure to all the Spiritual seed — both Jews and Gentiles. The Jews are of the law, and the faith of Abraham also reaches to the Gentiles.

"Jacob have I loved, but Esau have I

hated." These were the twin sons of Isaac, so both were of the seed of Abraham. The Lord said unto Isaac's wife: "Two nations are in thy womb, and two manner of people shall be separated from thy bowels; and the one people shall be stronger than the other people; and the elder shall serve the younger." (Genesis 25:23) As we think of the two nations, we think of sheep and the goats, or of the elect and the wicked.

The natural man would like to twist the Scriptures around and try to make it mean something other than what is written. We make no apologies for the truth, and it does not need any of our weak support. We know it is our duty to speak the truth in love, and we further believe that it is our duty to earnestly contend for the faith once delivered to the saints, and not try to "whitewash the truth".

"Jacob have I loved." Remember the Scripture: "Two nations are in thy womb." Therefore, Jacob represents the nation of God's people. "For the Lord's portion is his people; Jacob is the lot of his inheritance." (Deut. 32:9) This Scripture gives solid proof that Jacob represents the people of God whom he hath chosen for his own inheritance. (see Psalm 33:12) "The Lord's portion." This means a part or fraction, doesn't it? This is in harmony with the Scripture that says, "Even so then at this present time also there is a remnant according to the election of Grace." (Rom. 11:5) Also we read, "Fear not, little flock; for it is your Father's good pleasure to give you the kingdom." (Luke 12:32) Jesus did not say "big flock", but rather little flock. This also shows that God's people are few in number compared to all of mankind.

"Mine heritage is unto me as a speckled bird, the birds round about are against her . . ." (Jer. 12:9) This Scripture also shows that God's people are few in number. How? The Scripture says "as a speckled bird" in the singular, and not in the plural. Yet, the birds round about are mentioned in the plural. This Scripture shows that there is a difference between God's people and the world. God's people are spoken of as "Children of Light." The world is in darkness and hates the light. Therefore, God's people are hated by the world. "If ye were of the world, the world would love his own: but because ye are not of the world, but I have chosen you out of the world, therefore the world hateth you." (John 15:19)

Let us get back to Jacob. "He found him in a desert land, and in the waste howling wilderness; he led him about, he instructed him, he kept him as the apple of his eye." (Deut. 32: 10) I believe this Scripture shows where God finds all of his people. This not only applies to Jacob himself, but it also applies to all of God's people. We ask you dear reader, have you been there? Do you know what it is to be in a barren condition? Have you been in a place where there is not any rest? Have you become so helpless (in a Spiritual sense) that you could not lead yourself, and that you could not travel on your own strength and you desired guidance, and prayed as one did: ". . . lead me to the rock that is higher than I." (Psalm 61:2)

God found Jacob in a desert land. We believe this means it was the time when God first made himself known to Jacob. So, when God first made himself known to you, you were not in a pleasant condition. God showed what you were by nature, and that you were a lost and ruined sinner. "Son of man, cause Jerusalem to know her abominations." (Ezekiel 16:2) It is necessary for one to be taught that he is a sinner before he will have any need of mercy. When one realizes that he is a sinner, he cannot help but cry for mercy. He cries because he feels the need of mercy. This prayer is not mechanical, but one cries for deliverance because he wants relief.

The love of God is everlasting. We believe that God has loved his people from all eternity. As God has chosen His people from before the foundation of the world, we believe that God has loved this same people from before the foundation of the world. "I am the Lord, I change not, therefore ye sons of Jacob are not consumed." (Malachi 3:6) We

believe the comfort of this Scripture shows that God is not changeable, and that He will continue to love his people, and that He will never forsake them even though in their feelings they may feel that God has forgotten them, or forsaken them, etc.

"But Esau have I hated." The love of God is perfect, and the hatred of God is perfect. Love and hate are two opposites, just as light and darkness. We think of the love of God as the positive side, and the hatred of God as the negative side. We believe the hatred of Esau is in a negative sense, meaning that God surely determined from all eternity to **not** have mercy upon all of Adam's race. On the positive side, as God determined to save a few, He also determined in a negative sence to not save the rest of mankind, but rather leave them where they are and let them perish in their sins. We believe this is what is meant in the sense that God hated Esau. Meaning, that God has hated the wicked from all eternity, or that God has determined beforehand to **not** have mercy upon the wicked, or **not** save the wicked from their sins, or just let them perish in their sins.

We quote from Zanchius: "When hatred is ascribed to God, it implies (1) a negation of benevolence, or a resolution not to have mercy on such and such men, nor to endue them with any of those graces which stand connected with eternal life. So, "Esau have I hated" (Rom. 9), i.e., "I did, from all eternity, determine within myself not to have mercy on him." (**Absolute Predestination**, pg. 58, by Jerome Zanchius)

The wicked do not know anything about the wisdom of God. This wisdom is hidden. See I Cor. 2:7. Also, consider these Scriptures: "But if our Gospel be hid, it is hid to them that are lost: In whom the God of this world hath blinded the minds of them which believe not, lest the light of the glorious gospel of Christ, who is the image of God, should shine unto them." 2 Cor. 4:3-4) "And with all deceivableness of unrighteousness in them that perish; because they received not the love of the truth, that they might be saved. And for this cause God shall send them strong delusion that they should believe a lie: That they all might be damned who believed not the truth, but had pleasure in unrighteousness." (2 Thes. 2:10-12)

"And then will I profess unto them, I never knew you: depart from me, ye that work iniquity." (Matt. 7:23) Someone might say, "Wait just a minute. I thought you said God knows everything. Well, you just quoted the Scripture that God never knew the workers of iniquity. So, here is something that God himself acknowledged that he did not know." In answer to that, we believe this means that God never knew the workers of iniquity or the wicked as His people. As God never knew the workers of iniquity as His people, He certainly knew that they were not His people, didn't He? And, since God knew they were not His people, He certainly knew they were workers of iniquity, didn't He? If not, then how did He know?

This is a hard doctrine. The world cannot stand it, and they hate it. "The natural man receiveth not the things of the Spirit of God, for they are foolishness unto him: neither can he know them because they are spiritually discerned." (1 Cor. 2:14) Paul knew there would be opposition brought in. The world says, "How cruel it would be not to give everybody a chance to be saved." If it were left up to us to save ourselves, or to perform certain conditions in order to merit our salvation, we would all be lost and doomed to everlasting destruction from the presence of the Lord, because we know that our righteousness is as filthy rags in the sight of God. Oh, how we do need the grace of God!

"What shall we say then? Is there unrighteousness with God? God forbid. For he saith to Moses, I will have mercy on whom I will have mercy, and I will have compassion on whom I will have compassion." (Rom. 9:14-15) Who are we to question God? He was not obligated to save any. Who are we to question as to why He does not save more, or why does He not save all? If our souls were cast in hell, would we have any reason to blame God or charge him with

injustice? But, rather, would not we say as the poet, "If my soul were cast in hell, thy righteous law approves it well."

"I will have mercy on whom I will have mercy." This is God's business, and He did not ask our advice. Who is man to try to tend to God's business? When God created the world and everything therein He did not consult man about the matter. This was all done and accomplished before God formed man of the dust of the earth.

"Nay but, O man, who art thou that repliest against God? Shall the thing formed say to him that formed it, why hast thou made me thus?" (Romans 9:20) It would do well that we take heed to that Scripture, and be reconciled to the will of God. God is the potter and we are the clay.

Let us remember that the wicked are not in trouble as other men, and they do not know anything about the soul afflictions of God's people. (see Psalms 73:5) ". . .The wicked shall do wickedly and none of the wicked shall understand . . ." (Daniel 12:10) The wicked will not come unto Jesus, and they will not cry for mercy, because they will never feel the need of mercy. The wicked love sin, and live in it, and have pleasure in unrightousness. Some of the wicked may appear to be righteous or religious in the sight of men, but it is for some selfish motive to promote their own business, interest, or seeking the praise of men, etc.

A sinner who comes to Jesus seeking mercy will not be turned back. Yet, one cannot come to Jesus unless he is drawn by the Father. "No man can come unto me, except my Father which sent me draw him." (John 6:44) We believe that God draws His people by his love." "I have loved thee with an everlasting love, therefore with loving kindness have I drawn thee." (Jer. 31:3)

"All that the Father giveth me shall come to me; and him that cometh to me I will in no wise cast out." (John 6:37) This is a positive expression, and it means that God's people will not fail to come to Jesus. Again, none of the wicked will be included in that number that will come to Jesus. Only those that were given to Jesus for his bride will come to him; and all of them **shall** come. Now, all have sinned and come short of the glory of God. Therefore, all of God's people are sinners, and they will come to Jesus seeking mercy and none of them shall be cast out. Therefore, dear one, if you feel the need of mercy, and find that you do not have the ability to do anything to merit your salvation, this is some sweet evidence that you are included in that blessed number. If you have ceased from your own works, and you do not have any tools to work with, it is some sweet evidence that you are a fit subject to enter into that rest. "For he that is entered into his rest, he also hath ceased from his own works, as God did from his." (Heb. 4:10)

W. W. Hudson, Jr.
208 Frederick St.
Bastrop, La. 71220

CANNOT EXPRESS HER ENJOYMENT

810 S. Rose,
Lodi, Calif. 95240

Dear Brethren:

It is time to renew my subscription; and I will take this opportunity to tell you that I enjoy your paper more than I can ever put on paper. I have some old copies dating back to 1918. I treasure these papers which a sister in Christ gave me. I re-read many of them, and by articles file them on cards.

Would like to know if you have any articles by E. G. Webb. I understand he was an able writer. If you do have any, would it be possible to include some in your paper. (We do not have any of his writings available. — Ed)

God bless you all in your efforts to publish the truth as it is Christ Jesus.

Mrs. William Holland

ELDER W. W. HUDSON AND FAMILY ARE IMPROVING

Elder Woodrow W. Hudson filled his appointments which were announced in the *Signs*, and the brethren greatly enjoyed hearing him. He came with Sister Hudson and their two children to our home for a day or two of visiting, and then left expecting to attend the Quarterly Meeting with the brethren in Canada.

While driving near Bath, N. Y. a large truck swerved onto their side of the road, striking and virtually demolishing their car. Brother Hudson suffered a badly broken arm and severe head and other wounds. Sister Hudson suffered a badly broken arm and other wounds, and their 2½ year old daughter suffered head and other wounds; while their 5 year old son suffered shock, cuts and bruises.

We are glad to say the children were able to leave the hospital after a few days, and that after about twenty days Brother and Sister Hudson were able to fly to their home in Louisiana, where it is expected to require several weeks for their recovery.

We will give a further report in our next issue.

J. D. W.

SKEWARKEY UNION

The next session of the **Skewarkey Union** was appointed to be held with Briary Swamp Church the 5th Sunday in August and Saturday before. The church is located about 2 miles south of Stokes, N. C. on highway 33.

Elder E. C. Harrison was chosen to preach the Introductory Sermon, with Elder M. E. Garner, alternate.

We wish to extend a cordial invitation to all to come and worship with us.

Elmer B. Peele, Union Clerk

LEXINGTON-ROXBURY ASSOCIATION

The **Lexington-Roxbury Association** is appointed to be held at the Old School Baptist Meeting House at Holcottville, Delaware County, N. Y. Wednesday and Thursday, September 10 and 11, 1969. Those coming on Tuesday take the Denver Road at Kelly's Corner to the Crystal Spring Farm, the second house north of Denver Post Office and store. Those coming Wednesday go directly to the Meeting House.

Brethren and friends, lovers of the Gospel truth, are invited to attend for the hearing of Jesus preached, the way, the truth, and the life.

Elder A. J. Slauson, Moderator

SMITH RIVER ASSOCIATION

The next session of the **Smith River Association**, the Lord willing, is to be held on Friday before the 1st Sunday in September with the Pine Creek Church, Floyd County, Va. (about three and one-half miles east of Floyd on Rt. 221 — look for association signs.

On Saturday and Sunday the association will meet at County Line Church, located just off the Parkway on Road 635.

All lovers of the Truth are invited to meet with us.

Amos Hash, Clerk

ORIGINAL WHITE OAK UNION

The next session of the original **White Oak Union** will be held with the church at Stump Sound, the Lord willing, the fifth Saturday and Sunday in August, 1969.

The church is located about one mile east of Holly Ridge, North Carolina.

All lovers of the truth are invited to meet with us.

L. H. Southerland, Clerk
Chinquapin, N. C.

PLEASANT VALLEY ASSOCIATION ANNOUNCEMENT

Stockdale, Texas

Dear Brethren:

It is time to renew my subscription and I do not want to be without it as long as I can see to read it. I was just a small girl when my parents subscribed for the *Signs*, so I would be lost without it.

I want the brethren to know that we of Mt. Olive Church, Stockdale, Texas, are still, by the grace of God, carrying on. We are blessed with a little band, who surely must be kept by the dear Lord's loving care, for we cannot keep ourselves.

The **Pleasant Valley Association** is set to meet with us the 3rd Sunday in August, and Saturday before. Stockdale is at the intersection of Highways 123 and 87. Ask for

Lela Culpepper

OUR HEARTFELT THANKS TO ALL

Kingston, N. Y.

Very Dear Elder and Sister Wood:

Beloved in Christ's rich and precious love that enables and causes hearts to run together as two drops of water: We feel this is the reason of this message

of love to you both, with thanks and praise to the God above for his goodness and kindness to you, that has enabled you to be one in true married life for these 50 long and short years. I know whereof I speak as my married life consisted of about 61 long years, yet they were short.

Knowing you both have a heavenly Father, you have something precious to look forward to in the world to come.

With much love to you two saints in Christ.

Your little brother in Christ's love,
Amasa J. Slauson

(The above was received with an Anniversary Card from Elder Slauson. We received many cards and other expressions from brethren and friends who learned of our 50th Wedding Anniversary the 10th of June. Our children held a reception in honor of the occasion and more than a hundred brethren, friends and relatives gathered from nearby states.

We appreciated all the cards and expressions of love and fellowship, though so unworthy of their esteem. These all reminded us that truly it is by the grace of God we are what we are; and that God has greatly blessed us all of our lives. We feel that we know the truth of Jeremiah's language, "O Lord, I know that the way of man is not in himself: it is not in man that walketh to direct his steps."

Virginia and John Wood)

CONTRIBUTIONS TO THE
INDIGENT FUND
(To June 1, 1969)

Alma Viola Mortimer, Can.	$3.00
F. L. Lambert, N. C.	1.00
Mrs. N. B. Kilby, Ga.	3.00
L. D. McCumbers, W. Va.	3.00
Elder Louis Stewart, Miss.	1.00
Mrs. W. B. Hayes, Ala.	1.00
Victor D. Borst, Jr., N. Y.	8.00
Mrs. Alene Lindstrom, Tex.	2.00
Mrs. J. Luther Brake, N. C.	1.00
Fannie Davis, Wash.	5.00
Mrs. Rita Carmack, La.	3.00
Mrs. R. S. Bell, Ala.	1.00
Mrs. Carrie Joe Williams, Tenn.	3.00
Mrs. D. C. Turner, Calif.	2.00
Mrs. Fannie Wiles, Va.	3.00
Mrs. James D. Neely, Ark.	2.00
Milton Absher, N. C.	5.00
Mrs. James F. Thompson, N. C.	6.00

Danville, Virginia **August, 1969**

SIGNS OF THE TIMES
Subscription price $4 per year — $7 two years
Published each month by
SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.
Established 1832
Devoted to the Old School Baptist Cause
BUSINESS OFFICE
R. F. D. 1, Box 539, Beechwood Lane
Danville, Va.
EDITORS
Elder David V. Spangler
R. F. D. 1, Box 539, Beechwood Lane
Danville, Va. 24541
Elder John D. Wood
P. O. Box 186, Manassas, Va. 22110
ASSOCIATE EDITORS
Elder W. D. Griffin
39 Welsh Tract Road,
Newark, Deleware 19711
Elder E. J. Lambert
306 Richardson St.,
Winnsboro, Texas 75494
Elder George Ruston
Dutton, Ontario, Canada

All letters for this paper containing subscriptions and remittances should be mailed to Danville, Virginia, as shown below. All notices of meetings and obituaries should be mailed directly to P. O. Box 186, Manassas, Virginia 22110. Articles for publication may be mailed to either address.

SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.
R. F. D. 1, Box 539 Beechwood Lane
Danville, Va. 24541

EDITORIAL

THE CHURCH AT SMYRNA
Rev. 2:8, 11

"And unto the angel of the church in Smyrna write; These things saith the first and the last, which was dead, and is alive; I know thy works, and tribulation, and poverty, (but thou art rich) and I know the blasphemy of them which say they are Jews, and are not, but are the synagogue of Satan. Fear none of these things which thou shalt suffer: behold, the devil shall cast some of you into prison, that ye may be tried; and ye shall have tribulation ten days: be thou faithful unto death, and I will give thee a crown of life."

Too often I have had it said to me, this or that scripture does not apply to us in this day. If the Old Testament, or any part of it, does not apply to us today, then there is not any evading the fact that Paul telling Timothy that all scripture is to the man of God and for his correction and instruction, was an empty, meaningless gesture from Paul to Timothy; from Paul to us. I am saying here, once and for all, that all scripture is profitable for all the men of God. If there was an exception, it does seem logical that Paul would have pointed out that exception; it does seem that, since he was the Apostle to us Gentiles, that he would have gone to all care in clarifying the matter for us.

If John Doe is allowed to mark some part of the Bible as not being binding on us today, then, for the life of me, I am unable to see why the next elder cannot do the same thing. And if this policy is pursued (and if it is right, it is worthy of pursuit) soon none of it is going to be left to us. For my part, as God gives me grace, I expect to hew to the line — to the law and to the testimony — for, mark my words well, when we do not have the spirit of receiving what has been given us by inspiration, it is because that there is not any light in the one testifying. (Isa. 8:20)

When the Saviour fed five thousand it pleased him to distribute the food through the disciples.

Many years ago a group of Old Baptists were visiting in a noted park. Each visitor was asked to sign a register. In the group were two ordained ministers of the Old School Baptist people. I was one of them, and I signed my name without any title of any kind, and moved away from the group, as I wanted to look into other things. Unexpectedly, I was called back to the desk. A precious sister asked me to sign the register correctly, using the word elder before my name. She said, "You are an elder, aren't you? You are a minister, aren't you? Tomorrow or sometime in the future others will be here, and if you do not acknowledge him in all your ways, that visitor will wonder if that man was the same man that my people knew years ago." I signed as she asked me to, and I do not hesitate any more if I am asked if I am a minister. The highest authority on earth has said that I am. Shall I impugn their work? Shall I cast reflection on their deliberations? If I am in any public gathering and an officer calls for a minister I go forward and tell him that I am one.

The One whose face shown with the light of heaven made Himself known unto John as the caller and upholder of stars or angels or ministers. To this angel, the One like unto the Son of man addressed his message to this church through him. As natural food passed through the hands of the disciples, also does these messages come to the minister first. This minister is a man that has been called to minister to the flock in this place, and in our immediate surroundings there will be situations and settings exactly like unto this one. In the most of cases these local churches will have ministers. The situation will often be similiar to this Asian church, and the message has not been changed from those churches to the ones of today. Christ has called ministers as overseers or undershepherds over these local flocks.

Every minister (as well as the lay members) feels his sinfulness. They all feel to be the chief of sinners, not fit to be a witness, but these feelings do not give us the right to call in question the work of the Spirit in calling and qualifying ministers. Nor does it give us the right to hedge and dodge and deny being called to minister to the saints, to preach the unsearchable riches of Christ.

What is said to this church is said by one in Authority. He is the forerunner, the first born from the dead; He is the One that is first in facing danger and obstacles; He is the One that always obeys and is always heard. He is to the little one in the school of grace, what the letter Alpha (A) is to the first grader in literal school; and since none will ever know Alpha without going to Omega (Z), so also is Christ the only One that is wisdom to us all the way

through this life.

Great is the mystery of godliness, and no less true is it after we read John's description of the One that spoke. And yet, with all His majesty and splendor, he died. The crowning of every gospel sermon is the resurrection of the dead. Regardless of how many truths are presented, they fall as unopened gifts when the resurrection of sinners is not preached. Regardless of the joys of heaven; regardless of the shed blood of Jesus; regardless of the security of sinners while tabernacling in this life, heaven is an empty abyss if sinners are not saved in soul, in body, in spirit, for certainly we are that now, and it is that which is **now** that the gospel is addressed to.

But why introduce the resurrection of the dead into this series of articles? Do not ask me, ask Christ. Ask the One who was clothed with a garment down to His feet. Ask the One who had a golden girdle on. Ask the One who had a sharp two-edged sword in his mouth. Ask the One whose countenance was as the sun shineth in his strength. Go to sacred history and ask Paul why he argued the resurrection of (not from) the dead before the Sanhedrin court. Ask him why the rebuke of the Corinthians for their doubt and quibbling about how the dead are raised. Grave things are facing these brethren. If there be no resurrection of the dead, why be concerned at all. That is the reason of the Christ introducing the subject of the resurrection to them. He is saying, I know what you are surrounded with; I know the false, professing, nominal Jews that are seeking your life (both as to the church, and to natural life, as well as casting sly, sneering insinuations in their face about heaven); I know how you are entering into a long period of suffering; I know the trials that await you by the cunning temptations that the devil is going to bring against you. But do not be dismayed, for all that is facing you faced me before it faced you, and even though they killed me and nailed me to the rugged tree, I am alive. As they did not overcome me, neither shall they overcome you.

"I know thy works." This is not the way of condemnation. This is approval of their works. They were obedient people. God was working in them both to will and to do of His pleasure. I do not want to lay myself open to the challenge by those that know the meaning of words. God is the effectual cause of all righteous thinking and action. The oldest and best promise of God is that, "I will sprinkle clean water upon you, and ye shall be clean; from all your filthiness, and from all your idols will I cleanse you. A new heart also will I give you, and a new spirit will I put within you; and I will take away the stony heart out of your flesh, and I will give you a heart of flesh. And I will put my spirit within you, and **cause** you to walk in my statutes, and ye shall keep my judgments, and **do** them." (Ezek. 36:25,27) How irony it is to blame our Methodists friends for foolishly sprinkling people, claiming, and that wisely, that there is not any efficacy in the work, and then for us (of all people) to turn around and liken the work of God as having no efficacy in producing good works — that His sprinkling is as worthless to produce an effect as is the sprinkling by men. God always approves what he does. God saved us from condemnation, and I preach that; God saves us by His grace, and I preach that. God works effectually and mightily in his people, and I preach that. This work of grace and love is approved of God (Job 14:15, Eph. 2:8, 10; Heb. 6:10), and we preach, if we preach the gospel, the approval of all the works which he hath wrought in us.

"I know the tribulations." Ah, the fellowship and divine relationship between Christ and His people. How unpleasant is the meditation when at home in the body — are my tribulations such as belong to the body of Christ. Am I having to pass under the rod because of wrong doing, or am I indeed suffering for the sake of Christ? Anxious moments tarry, and frequently threaten to overcome that He is not mine and that I am not

His, and yet I know and am assured that bastards do not desire to know Him, and the power of His resurrection, and the fellowship of His sufferings. (Phil.3:10) It is my feeling that none of our trials and afflictions are outside the pale of what our Saviour endured for us. Thus, his knowledge of the tribulations of this church was not limited to knowledge but it went further than that, for He became acquainted with them by first suffering for them.

Perhaps it is not amiss to meditate and write about the knowledge of God. That it embraces all things can not be questioned; that His knowledge reaches as far into the future as it has reached into the past. It would seem sometimes that the thought of God knowing all things would cause us poor sinners to be careful **what we think** as well as what we do, for God **hears** what we think. That God knows all things is generally accepted as Bible truth, but it seems to be a part of the subject to say that God knows **what** we do, but equally as sure, that He knows **why** we do as we do. The motive in our heart is known equally with the certainty of the deed.

"I know thy poverty." This may be poverty of a bank-account-kind, but I doubt it. It does not seem to be conducive to much soul searching, to apply this to a shortage of the riches of this time world. If the lack of earthly things call for a charge from Christ, then many more of the people of the earth are benefitted by these writings as much as are the Primitive Baptist people. God's grace does not cause the works of ungodly men and women, even though they be called by men as benevolent; God knows the sickness and death of the non-elect as well as of His people, but that does not mean that He is writing to the non-elect about his knowledge of their tribulations. Surely He knows the subjects of his glorious kingdom, and that they are poverty-stricken in spirit. He knew what it was to be poor; to have no home, to have no name, and even to be betrayed by his own household; and He knew the leaness of soul and the barren branches that His precious people felt to be.

"But thou art rich." Not rich in faith (although these poverty-stricken ones were so), for, in the midst of all the loveliness of the ones suffering under tribulation, of the faithfulness of those laboring in the kingdom of heaven, of those that had fled for refuge having left all behind, there were imposters, having slipped in unawares to spy out the liberty of this body of saints. They were rich in their own feeling, they were fat on the good things that they were stealing from the children of God. In every age the troublers of Israel will be found among those that say one thing and do another. They will have ways like unto sheep; they will make much to do about eating and drinking of their own and of wearing garments with the appearance of the saints dress, but they are not inwardly clean. If I had a message to leave my brethren, as I come to the threshold of the evening of my ministry, it would be to do less shooting of arrows into the camps of Babylon and to take a careful scrutiny of those within our own borders. The troubles we have known have come from within. The treason and unfaithfulness that has come upon us has been by those that came telling old wives tales and sob sister stories; who acted enough like a sheep to get in; who knew many of the peculiar vernaculars of the little children so as to rob while appearing to assist; who had the outward likeness but not the inward cleanness.

Riches in the garb of this world; riches in the strange potions of foreigners; riches in those things which hide the real reason for being present, these are indeed those that are rich, and herein is sorrow for the city of Zion. Being rich is alright. There is not anything to condemn in those that have earthly riches, and Old Baptist ministers are as far from preaching the gospel as they will ever be when they are lambasting the rich. Condemn those that are rich in self-righteousuess, yes; rebuke those that have not submitted to the righteousness of Christ and are going about (as though they were Jews) setting up

their own righteousness, yes put out from the body all those in the body (but not of the body) that would dare set up another gospel under the auspices of the church, that would slip in, claiming this and that. (Matt. 19:20; Luke 18:13)

This church, like every one founded on sound doctrine and wholesome practice, will find many enemies. It would not be safe to minimize the world being against the speckled bird, but neither is it safe to presume that our only enemy comes from without. The Spirit witnesses to these beloved brethren that enemies of every kind are to intimidate them, but that none of these things are to be feared. That they would suffer them, there can not be any dispute. If this is called the predestination of all things, then let us call it by the right name. All predestination is an arrangement before, a marking out, a setting of time and place. God's predestination, his purpose, his establishing, his election, and many other like words show the power and wisdom of God in placing a limit on things. When God's predestination is attacked, then, also and likewise, is His purpose, and all of His work, both in grace and providence, in action or, as some say, in permission. I apologize for my mistakes, but, if, as it is so vehemently asserted, God has handled adversity in a haphazard way in the scriptures, I see nothing to be gained by apologizing for him.

This suffering was appointed by somebody. If God did not appoint it some one else did, or, if not that, then the Spirit was writing to this church and warning them about somethng that **might not** come. If some one desires to say that the suffering was not appointed, but was foreknown, then immediately another question presents itself, to wit, if God foreknew it, it had to be certain, for it is not likely that a man, much less God, would foreknow an uncertainty. If it was certain, then somebody had to make it certain, someone, either God or the devil, had to appoint it. I would never think of forcing a brother or sister to conform to understanding the purposes of God, but I do not feel free to smuggle a denial of God's purpose.

"Behold the devil shall cast some of you into prison, that ye may be tried, and ye shall have tribulation ten days." I have said what I have said about predestination because I am expecting, God willing, to say much more about it and related subjects before I am through with these churches and the things that the Spirit says to them. I want to say something about the devil's work. I have had but little inclination to preach and write about the devil, hoping that I have been called to preach Christ and salvation, but as it bursts right out in the streets of Zion that God does not control the devil; that He lost the first conflict with him in the garden, and that he has been sorely disappointed since then, I want to go on record once more and affirm in a brotherly manner that as far as the Bible is concerned, God made all things that were made; that without him that nothing was made; that what he did make he made it for himself. It is folly, my dear brethren, to assert that God foreknew some of the devilment that would take place in the garden, and yet that he went on and made and set the garden in array, knowing that it would forestall his plan.

I have had it said unto me, "Why be concerned about where the devil came from?" Well I am. If God is before all things, then I have **nothing** to be alarmed about; if He is not, then I have **nothing** to glory in. There is not a single place of neutrality expressed in the Bible. God has not compromised with the devil. Or has He? If God made all that was made, then what? God created the devil, or he is self existent. Admit one or the other. All things were created by Him, and if the devil is a thing, God created him. If God did create him, then it was done for the pleasure of the Creator. (John 1:3; Rev. 4:11)

The idea that the God of wisdom and power created an angel and the angel rebelled and was cast out of heaven, is too puerile to be seriously considered. If this were true, and I dared preach the surety of poor sinners, even a ten year old would look at me with pity, for he

would know that heaven was just as insecure now as it has been.

God did not make something and it fail for what He made it. All that the devil has ever been or done has been devilment. And believing as I do that God created him and that to destroy, (Isa. 54:16), I do not want it preached in the pulpits that I go into that God is the instigator of sin. As plainly as I feel that the scriptures teach that God created all things, just as plainly do I not believe that the holy God is the author of sin.

Dearly beloved, stand fast in your calling. You will suffer, yes; you will be cast into prison, yes; you will endure severe trials, yes. For ten days (years) these brethren were to be persecuted and put to death, and if we are what we hope we are, we will experience all of these things.

God is our refuge and our guide. This guidance will be unto death. He being with us until death, and faith being a fruit of His Spirit, it follows that faithfulness will be wrought in us to the end, and faith being a gift of God, (Gal 5:22; Eph. 2:8), and other things being sinful, (Rom. 14:23), nothing will avail us anything save that which faith enables us to do, and the crown of life is given at the end (See I Pet. 1:3).

W. D. G.

EDITORIAL

PROPER SUBJECTS FOR BAPTISM

In reading history, and of late **Orchard's History,** we note the wide difference of opinion and practice of those who hold to "believer's baptism" only, and those who hold that any and all should be baptized in order to receive regeneration and salvation. This difference is fundamental and therefore important, and we desire to examine the subject a little.

We read in Matthew 3: 13-15, "Then cometh Jesus from Galilee to Jordan unto John, to be baptized of him. But John forbade him, saying, I have need to be baptized of thee, and comest thou to me? And Jesus answering said unto him, Suffer it to be so now: for it becometh us to fulfill all righteousness. Then he suffered him."

This John was the one of whom it was written, "Behold, I send my messenger before thy face, which shall prepare the way before thee." John came, saying, "Repent ye: for the kingdom of heaven is at hand." Before John was born the angel had said unto his father, "He shall go before him (the Lord) in the spirit and power of Elias, to turn the hearts of the fathers to the children, and the disobedient to the wisdom of the just: to make ready a people prepared for the Lord." (Luke 1: 17)

We read that the law and the prophets were until John, so we know that the "fulness of time" was come that the One of whom the prophets had spoken, should make his appearance. John plainly said that he himself was not the Christ, but was the one who as the forerunner of Christ, should declare that the kingdom of heaven was at hand, saying, "Behold the Lamb of God which taketh away the sin of the world. This is he of whom I said, After me cometh a man which is preferred before me: for he was before me. And I knew him not: but that he should be made manifest to Israel, therefore, I am come baptizing with water. And John bare record saying, I saw the Spirit descending from heaven like a dove, and it abode upon him. And I knew him not: but he that sent me to baptize with water, the same said unto me, Upon whom thou shalt see the Spirit descending, and remaining on him, the same is he which baptizeth with the Holy Ghost."

John testified that Jesus was the Lamb of God who should take away the sin of the world; and in order to make him manifest, "I am come baptizing with water," which plainly indicates that there was something in baptizing with water, that was distinctive and typical of the coming and the mission of Christ.

This baptism was not a variation or continuation of the numerous washings under the law. Those washings had their typical importance, but baptism was

none of them. Baptism was not something effectual in putting away the sins of the flesh. Certainly it was not so with Jesus, for he had no sins; and it is no more so with the Lord's people. John's baptizing pre-figured rather the way and manner in which it was purposed of the Father that Jesus should put away the sins of his people. There was the immersing, signifying the burial of the dead; and the raising, signifying the resurrection of the dead.

When Jesus came for baptism, John forbade him, for John knew that what he was doing typically in baptizing, he himself needed actually at the hands of Jesus in accomplishing his mission in the world.

It is therefore evident that baptism has a deeper and more important significance than is usually attributed to it in the thinking and practice of men. Paul said that "John verily baptized with the baptism of repentance, that they should believe on him which should come after him; that is, on Jesus Christ." So John, as the forerunner of the Lord, making straight his paths, not only pointed out Jesus as the Lamb of God who should take away the sins of the world, but in baptizing them on their confession of sins and their bringing fruits meet (or worthy) for repentance, anticipated typically the way and manner in which their forgiveness of sins should be obtained.

Looking at it after its fulfillment, it is plainly seen what was and is the significance of baptism. Its proper use is therefore more imperative since it has but one purpose among the Lord's people.

John did not baptize unless one brought forth fruits meet for repentance, refusing to baptize without them. The repentance was before the baptism: baptism was in no way the cause of repentance. When Peter wrote that baptism was, "not the putting away of the filth of the flesh, but the answer of a good conscience toward God," he was saying that the answer of a good conscience toward God indicated a previous discharge from the guilt and condemnation of a guilty conscience: that the filth of the flesh (sin) was already put away; and that the ordinance of baptism having been commanded of such, was entered into in recognition of an experience in which Jesus was revealed as the Saviour of the sinner by His obedience in the fulfillment of the law, and by His sacrifice for sin, in which He died, was buried, and then arose from the dead. When one submitted then, as now, to this baptism, it was a confession that he had not only been quickened to the knowledge of being dead in trespasses and sins, but also had experienced relief from so great a condemnation by the appearing of Jesus as his Saviour.

In other words, those who had a good conscience toward God, having been born of the Spirit and given hope and assurance that Jesus had saved them by his life, death, and resurrection, were the only proper ones to come under the ordinance. Those who were pricked in their hearts at the preaching of Peter, were commanded to arise and be baptized, — not as causitive of the pricking, but rather because of the pricking. The Eunuch was baptized after his confession that he believed that Jesus Christ was the Son of God.

What we are trying to say, is that all were brought into the knowledge of their redemption before they were baptized; all were "saved" before they were baptized in every instance mentioned in the Scriptures.

But when men began to preach "another gospel" in the early days of the church, and teaching for doctrine the commandments of men in their blindness and zeal, they theorized many things contrary to the doctrine of God our Saviour, and worshipped their theorizing rather than God. It has always been true that in the absence of the teaching of the Spirit, men have framed their own dogmas; which are much more important to them than the revelation that God has given in His Word.

These theories compose the greater portion of their doctrines even today, and do not speak the words that God commands, but have diminished them, (Jeremiah 26:2) while adding much that

is far different than the "simplicity of the gospel."

It is in line with these things that we find the ordinance of baptism has taken on what is referred to as "baptismal regeneration," meaning that by the ordinance the subject is regenerated without reference to the imputed work of the Spirit of God. They invite everybody to partake of it with a simple "I believe", without giving a reason of a hope or evidence of a work begun in them by the Spirit of God.

In **the Church** baptism is to be administered only to those who have been born of the Spirit, and thus give evidence of having been begotten again unto a lively hope by the resurrection of Jesus Christ from the dead. In submitting to baptism, a brother or sister acknowledges his faith that Jesus died, was buried, and arose from the dead, all for the redemption of the Lord's people.

There is much more to be said concerning this wonderful subject. We hope what we have written will suggest that others give their thoughts also.

J. D. W.

VOICES OF THE PAST

"He being dead yet speaketh"

CHARITY

In the Signs for December 15th we tried to present some thoughts on the nature and function of the various gifts placed in the church by the wise Masterbuilder for the comfort and edification of the body of Christ. No presentation of the subject would be complete without saying something of Charity. Paul in the close of the twelfth chapter of first Corinthians, after having enumerated the various gifts, says, "Yet shew I unto you a more excellent way." He then continues in the thirteenth chapter to expound the best of all gifts, charity. Charity is the life, beauty and effectiveness of all ministry in the church of God. Without it one is as "sounding brass or a tinkling cymbal." The word in the original Greek which is translated charity in the thirteenth chapter of first Corinthians is the same word which is translated "love" in Galatians 5:22: "The fruit of the Spirit is love, joy, peace," and is translated "love" instead of "charity" in other places in the New Testament. Therefore we conclude that love and charity are one and the same thing.

King James the First, of England, in 1604, acting on a motion made by John Reynolds, a Puritan, in Hampton Court Conference, and adopted by that body, appointed fifty-four scholars and clergymen to assemble and translate the Scriptures into the English tongue. Forty-seven of those appointed served in making this new translation, which was completed in 1611, and henceforth known as the "Authorized Version." This version still remains the most popular with English speaking people, while very persistent efforts are being made to supersede it with a much more recent "Revised Version." It is true that the Scriptures, both of the Old and New Testaments, were written by inspiration of God, and contained no errors as originally given to holy men of old, but in making the various translations that have been made since the Scriptures were thus given by inspiration of God, such translations were made by fallible men, for whom inspiration was not claimed. We would not dare say that the forty-seven men who assembled in King James' time to translate the Scriptures into English were inspired men. On the other hand, it is to be supposed that they made mistakes, though it was not their intention to do so, as they labored diligently to have everything as correct as possible. Why these forty-seven men saw fit to translate the Greek word **agapen** as charity in some places and as love in others, we do not know, but as both charity and love are one and the same word in the original tongue, it is not worth while for us to try to discriminate between them, and try to make charity mean something that love does not.

To our mind, it would not a whit

change the meaning of the thirteenth chapter of first Corinthians if the word "love" were read in every place where "charity" is used. Nor must we confuse charity as scripturally used with charity as it is used in a common sense by the world at large to-day. People nowadays speak of charity as something external, visible, tangible, while in the Scriptures it is an **inward grace-born virtue of the heart.** The outward act of benevolence in giving to alleviate the hard lot of the less fortunate of mankind is usually regarded as charity, but not so in the Scriptures. According to Paul, a man might bestow all his goods to feed the poor, and be by the world therefore called a charitable man, yet charity be wholly lacking in the act and in the sight of God. God looks upon the heart, and his judgment is according to what omniscience sees therein, while man hesitates not to call a man a christian if his outward life is all right. Just so the outer surface is clean, it matters not if the interior is full of dead men's bones, so says men's judgment. If the heart be pure, it matters not if the outside be in rags, so says God's judgment. Since it is the judgment of God that concerns his people, we can afford to pass the other by with scant notice.

The way in which society is constructed makes poverty necessary. "The poor ye have always with you." It has been said that man's inhumanity to man makes countless thousands mourn. In the struggle for existence the fittest survives, the weak go to the wall. As long as man's nature continues to be so supremely selfish as it has ever since man was made, some are bound to accumulate more than their share of ease and riches, while paupers and beggars will continue to be a by-product of so-called civilization.

It frequently occurs that those who have achieved success in life by gouging out the existence of their fellow-men, seek a truce with their conscience by handing out a dole to the poor, and expect therefore to be called charitable benefactors of the race. The truth is they are but giving back to those they have robbed a mere pittance of the living taken from them. Why call this charity? If a man robs me of a hundred dollars, and then puts a ten-dollar bill on the collection plate next Sunday, does that atone for his treatment of me? Not until he comes to me and makes restitution of all he has deprived me can he make it right. So the increase of two cents a gallon on oil all over the country cannot be squared by the donation of a pipe organ to some big city church later on. The endowment of a public library by a steel magnate cannot amend for the hundreds of arms and legs and eyes and lives lost in laying the foundation for that magnate's wealth. Why call all such things charity? They are all a hideous travesty of the truth. They are all but crumbs flung to the masses by the princes to keep the crowd from pressing too hard upon their masters.

Jesus laid the axe to the root of the tree that time that a rich young ruler came who had great possessions, yet who professed to have kept the law. Jesus told him, "One thing thou lackest." That one thing was love, or charity. Without love all obedience is but disobedience. "Love is the fulfilling of the law." Had the young ruler really loved his neighbor as himself, could he have had great possessions? Had such love really actuated him, he could have had not a moment's rest so long as he possessed one farthing more than his neighbor. The fact that he had great possessions showed his obedience to the law to have been but formal, literal. It bespoke an entire absence of the knowledge of the spirituality of the law. Self-love, not love for the neighbor, was his guiding star. If the real charity of Christ was in a millionaire's heart to-day, and ruling him to the exclusion of all else, he would be a poor man to-morrow, for he could not rest in peace until he had descended to the level of the poorest and the weakest. To prove this we have but to point you to Jesus. He was in the form of God, and thought it not robbery to be equal with God, yet he made himself of no reputation, took upon him the form of a servant, was made in the likeness of

men. Being found in fashion as a man, he humbled himself and became obedient unto death, even the death of the cross. Here is charity in all its length and breadth and height. God, though the earth is his and the fullness thereof, became a man of sorrows and acquainted with grief, and had not where to lay his head. Did not he descend to the level of the poorest and the weakest of all his people? Yes, he went even lower than they, he was numbered with the transgressors, and made his grave with the wicked in his death. Is not this charity in all its glory?

The source of all our charity is Christ. There can be no charity in the hearts of men only as it is engendered there by the Holy Spirit. Jesus laid down his life for his people. This laying down his life applies not only to his final death upon the cross, but all the way along through his life. He was continually laying down his life for their sake. The grace of God in the hearts of his people constrains them to serve one another, to lay down their lives for one another. Paul laid down his life for the church. He counted all the former things as dung and dross for the excellency of the knowledge of Christ. He was crucified to the world and the world was crucified to him. He died daily. Here was a continual laying down of his life. Peter was told that when he should become old another would take him and bind him and carry him whither he would not. He, too, laid down his life for his brethren.

Jesus calls his servants from the daily walks of life to his service, and no matter how bright the prospects before them they do his bidding and lay down their lives for the brethren. To spend and be spent in the Master's service, without thought of reward or recompence, is the acme of true charity. We asked one who professes to be a preacher the other day, how long he thought the ministers of various creeds would keep on preaching if their salaries be taken from them. He replied, "Not long, and I, for one, if I cannot make a living preaching, will leave it and go into something else." Surely not much laying down one's life for the brethren here, not much real charity, yet this same man is strenuous in sending sums to foreign missions; being charitable to the heathen, he calls it. Paul lays great stress on the importance of charity. No gift for the comfort and edification of the people of God is valuable without it. Though one speak with the tongues of men and of angels, and have not charity, it is an empty sound. It lacks force and directness. One might have the gift of prophecy, and understand all mysteries and all knowledge, might even have the faith to remove mountains, still if charity be lacking he is nothing. One might give his substance to the poor, and his body to be burned, but without charity it profits nothing.

Paul lists sixteen characteristics of charity or love: long-suffering, kindness, lack of envy, not boasting, not puffed up, decency, unselfishness, patience, right thinking, abhorring iniquity, rejoicing in truth, "beareth all things, believeth all things, hopeth all things, endureth all things," and never fails, and at the close of this thirteenth chapter of first Corinthians, concludes by saying, "Now abideth faith, hope, charity, these three; but the greatest of these is charity." Why is charity the greatest of the three? Is it because it lives longer than either faith or hope? That may be part of charity's greatness, but it is not all of it. Faith and hope end with this time state, but charity (love) continues on through all eternity. At the close of the believer's mortal life faith is lost in sight, and hope is swallowed up in fruition, but charity never fails. The greatness of charity consists not alone in that it is longer lived than either faith or hope, but also in that it is the very energy, the very life-blood of both faith and hope. Faith without love, hope without love, are dead things. Love is the vitality of all the gifts and graces of the Spirit. Love is the cement that compacts faith and hope. It is the knitting that binds all believers' hearts together. We once heard a man say that he believed the doctrine that the Old School Baptists preached, and hoped in

the mercy of God. This same man lived not far from an Old Baptist Church where there was regular preaching, and very seldom went to hear it. What was the matter with him? He lacked charity. His faith and hope may have been of the right sort, but charity, or love, being absent, he was of no value to the church, he profited nothing. Had charity been his it would have immediately energized his faith and hope and his steps would have immediately turned Zionward. He could not have helped it, he would have shown his faith by his works. Love is the fount of all good works. We might say that a man with faith and hope present and charity absent is like an electric light with the current turned off. The wire is there and the lamp is there, but no light is radiated. Just the moment the key is turned, however, the whole room is lighted from that same wire and lamp, owing to the energy transmitted through it. So one might have the proper faith and the good hope through grace, yet both lie dormant in inactivity until electrified by that love that passes knowledge, that current of eternal vitality which streams from the Head of life through all the members of the body in some stage in the existence of each of them.

Herein, then, it seems to us the preeminence of charity lies: in that it gives faith and hope their meaning and substance, transforming them from inactive principles into flaming guiding stars of a spirit-filled life. Charity submerges the interest of the individual in the benefit of the whole, it compels the esteeming of others better than ourselves. It will not compromise with error, for it rejoices not in iniquity; it will not make a brother an offender for a word, for it thinketh no evil. Charity makes one strong to bear the infirmities of the weak. It receives into its fellowship him that is weak in the faith, but not to doubtful disputations. If smitten on one cheek, charity turns the other also. When reviled, it reviles not again, returns not railing for railing, but contrariwise blessing. It glories in infirmity, that the power of Christ may rest upon one. It suffers long, and even then does not get out of patience or become angry, but is kind. What a lofty ideal is before that believer who truly desires to be charitable. It is a goal worth striving for, but only grace can strengthen for the race.

May the Lord accomplish in us all this charity that is so excellent, that our gifts may be enlivened by it, that the fragrance thereof may delight the worshippers in his holy city.

(Editorial by Elder H. F. Lefferts January 15, 1915.)

MINUTES OF THE PRESBYTERY

Pursuant to the request of Bush Arbor Primitive Baptist Church, Caswell County, N. C., a presbytery met April 13, 1969 at 2:00 o'clock p. m. for the examination of brother Earl S. Rudd, Dewey O. Chandler, Jr. and John E. Herndon, if found qualified in accordance with the written word of God, at the satisfaction and discretion of their judgment, ordain the three above mentioned to the full work of the office of deacon.

The solemnity was begun by singing hymn number 264 Hymn and Tune Book. Prayer was offered by Elder Haywood Wray. All Elders of our faith and order present constituted the presbytery. Those present were as follows: Elders W. Curry King, E. F. Oakley, Kenneth Key, Haywood Wray, Wallis A. Smith and Donald E. Smith.

The presbytery was organized by electing Elder W. Curry King as Moderator and Elder Donald E. Smith as Clerk. Elder Kenneth Key was chosen to perform the examination of the candidates.

Deacon A. C. Byrd having been duly appointed by Bush Arbor Church in conference March 8, 1969, spokesman for the church requested the candidates be presented to the presbytery as following: John E. Herndon by Deacon G. F. Squires, Earl S. Rudd by Deacon B. L. Mabe, Dewey O. Chandler, Jr. by Deacon Robert Apple. Examination was made by Elder Kenneth Key using scripture reference 1st Timothy 3rd chapter. The presbytery being satisfied with the examination and answers given by the candidates, administered the laying on of hands. The ordination prayer was delivered by Elder Wallis A. Smith. Elder W. Curry King delivered the charge to the candidates. Scripture reference used was the 6th chapter of Acts, verses 1 through 7. The Moderator asked Deacon A. C. Byrd if the church approved the work of the presbytery,

which was answered in the affirmative.

A Certificate of Ordination was presented to Earl S. Rudd, Dewey O. Chandler, Jr., John E. Herndon and the right hand of fellowship and brotherhood given. The three ordained deacons were delivered back to the church as ordained deacons of the Old School, Primitive Baptist Church at Bush Arbor.

The minutes consisting of the work of the presbytery were read and adopted. The presbytery was dismissed with prayer by Elder E. F. Oakley.

Elder W. Curry King, Moderator
Elder Donald E. Smith, Clerk

OBITUARIES

SISTER MARY ETHEL SINCLAIR

Sister Mary Ethel Sinclair (Marshall), widow of the late Oliver Sinclair (1939), died at St. Joseph's Hospital, London, Ontario, on July 29, 1968. She was born in London Township in June, 1886, and died in her 83rd year.

She is survived by one daughter, Myrna, of London, and two sons, Orville of London and Wilfred of Toronto.

Her funeral service was conducted by her pastor, Elder George Ruston, at the George C. Logan Funeral Home in London, on July 31, 1968.

She was received into church fellowship in June, 1917, at Ekrid, and was baptized at Lobo by Elder J. B. Slauson. She was a worthy member for over 61 years, and was dearly loved and highly esteemed by her friends in the church. In her later years she was much at the feet of Jesus. Her failing health and eyesight made her much dependent on her dear Lord and Saviour. She was faithful to the cause of truth, and came among her cherished friends to meeting as long as she was able.

Sister Sinclair's interest and kindness were both a great encouragement to the writer in his early ministry. She manifested a steadfastness and humbleness that become those that fear God and hope in his mercy. She will be greatly missed by her family and friends.

Written by
(Elder) D. Alex McColl

SALLIE ALDRIDGE KING

Sister Sallie Aldridge King, the wife of A. I. King, was born in Caswell County, North Carolina, on June 27, 1907 and departed this life January 22, 1969 at age of 61. She was the daughter of G. Rich and Lizzie Stainback Aldridge and leaves to mourn her departure her husband and father and the following children: Thurman, Hansford, and Richard King of Route 1, Yanceyville, N. C.; three sisters, Mrs. E. D. Boswell of Reidsville, N. C., Mrs. T. W. Chandler of Yanceyville, N. C., and Mrs. Ben Terrell of Burlington, N. C.; three brothers, Carlton Aldridge of Yanceyville, N. C., Stamey and Hulen Aldridge of Reidsville, N. C., ten grandchildren together with a host of other relatives and many friends.

Sister King was received into the fellowship of the church at Bush Arbor at her September, 1942, meeting and was a most faithful member. She had a long lingering illness of some 8 to 10 years. We feel that she now has ceased from all pain and that her spirit is resting with her Lord and Master. May God's blessing be upon each member of her family, and may they be able to say, "Not mine but God's will be done."

Her funeral was conducted by Elders Wallace Smith, Donald Smith, E. F. Oakley, and the Mr. A. B. Falls, Jr. Her body was buried at Bush Arbor Church Cemetery to wait for the coming of her Saviour, Jesus Christ, who will call her from the sleeping grave to be made like unto His own glorious body, where sickness, sorrow, and death will never come.

Done by order of the church at Bush Arbor June 7, 1969.

W. C. King

TRACY C. EDWARDS

We are called upon with sad hearts to record the death of our dear Brother Deacon Tracy C. Edwards, who was born in Duplin County on July 4, 1889, and departed this life January 30, 1969, making his stay on earth 79 years, 6 months, 26 days.

Brother Edwards united with the Primitive Baptist Church at Muddy Creek, fourth Sunday in May, 1932, and was baptized the same day. He was ordained as deacon the fourth Sunday in February, 1949.

He was married twice. He was first married to Anna Fountain on January 3, 1915. To this union one child was born who passed away in a few hours after birth. The mother passed away the following day, December 3, 1915. On October 7, 1916, he was married to Caroline Shepard, who survives him along with seven lovely children. One boy and six daughters. Ruby Brown of Chinquapin, N. C.; Dora Stokes and Clara Bennett both of Raleigh, N. C.; Pansy Dobson of Smithfield, N. C.; Glenda Dersen of Burlington, N. C.; Tracy C. Bird of Greenville, N. C.; Carnelious Edwards of Beulaville, N. C. and several grandchildren, and one sister Dora Thigpen of Beulaville, N. C. He lived a devoted life to his

family, his community, and to his church.

When at church, he would often talk about how glad he was to be with his brethren. He was a true believer in Salvation by the Grace of God. The memory of this dear Brother will never die in the hearts and minds of his wife and children. His brethren and sisters in the Church and many friends who will greatly miss him. But we believe he was rich in faith and that he has gone to a home of rest, therefore, we sorrow but not as those who have no hope. We thank our God for his goodness and mercy and for blessing us with such a leader and Deacon as Brother Edwards was. The Church has lost one of its most faithful members. We feel our loss is his eternal gain. His funeral was conducted at Muddy Creek Church by his pastor, L. L. Yopp. His body was laid to rest in Devotional Gardens near Warsaw, N. C., beneath a mound of beautiful flowers. May the Lord in his mercy, comfort and reconcile his companion, the children and all who mourn his passing. Therefore be it resolved that we bow in humble submission to the will of God who doeth all things well.

We, the Church at Muddy Creek, extend our love and heartfelt sympathy to the family.

It was requested that a copy of this obituary be sent to the *Signs of the Times* for publication, one to the family, and one recorded on our Church record. Done by order of the Church May 24, 1969.

Written by one who loved him very much.

L. H. Southerland
Elder L. L. Yopp, Moderator
L. H. Southerland, Clerk

RESOLUTION OF RESPECT FOR ELDER WILLIAM EDWARD GRIMES

Though beclouded with a deep feeling of unworthiness and inability I, in submission to the request of the members composing the Spring Green Primitive Baptist Church, will attempt to express a few remarks in memory of our departed elder and brother, Elder William Edward Grimes. Being made conscious of the daily walk our esteemed elder was richly blessed to take in life day by day, creates within my mind an awareness that this task is far out of reach of ths mortal being. Thus I am led to utter a feeble petition to our Lord, desiring that I might be inspired beyond this carnal mind, that mind our beloved elder made mention of the depravity and condition of from time to time in his discourses.

Elder Grimes entered this life on January 12, 1881, and was called home on February 11, 1969, thus making his stay upon this earth 88 years and 30 days. He was the son of the late William Thomas and Pattie Branhill Grimes. He was born in Martin County.

Elder Grimes united with the Falls Primitive Baptist Church in August, 1912, was liberated to speak in public in September, 1914, and was ordained to the full office of the ministry in December, 1922. He transferred his membership to Spring Green Church by letter in September, 1922. Thus Elder Grimes held membership a little over 56 years and attempted to declare the wonderful truths of salvation by grace, for a little more than 54 years. At the time of his death he held the pastoral care of Flat Swamp, North Creek, Conoho, and Spring Green churches. He was also currently serving as moderator of the Kehukee Primitive Baptist Association. He was well known to Primitive Baptists in many sections throughout our state and in other states holding various appointments throughout the same. He performed many marriages and conducted funerals in a number of counties.

Elder Grimes was a firm believer in salvation by grace. The theme of his discourses was the love of God in his kind acts of mercy and grace toward poor sinners. He rejoiced in a sweet hope that he had experienced that new birth, a gift from God to poor sinners granting them faith in the divine sovereignty of an all wise, powerful, and merciful God. Outstanding in his discourses was the topic of the resurrection. Our dear brother and elder professed a strong belief in the hope that he would one day be raised like his Savior, be like him, and be satisfied. Our elder was never satisfied here in this life, longing for that day of immortality and incorruption beyond the grave.

He was considered an outstanding gift and possessed much poise and clear thinking in presenting his discourses. He possessed one of the loveliest and charming personalities to be found anywhere. His love to his brethren, his devotion to the cause of our eternal Savior, and his humbleness and gentleness to all made him dearly appreciated and most acceptable.

He was first married to Annie Roebuck in 1906 who preceded him in death in 1956. Surviving this union are 4 sons, 3 daughters, 20 grandchildren, and 8 great grandchildren. His second marriage was to Sister Ludie Corey Williams House in 1959, who also survives.

Funeral services were conducted in the Spring Green Primitive Baptist Church by Elders I. S. Connor, S. R. Boykin, E. C. Harrison, and W. W. Taylor of Texas. Nine other ministers from this and other associations were present and each was also called upon to make a few remarks. Interment was in the Spring Green Church Cemetery beneath a mound of beautiful flowers, a token of the

esteem in which he was held.

RESOLVED, That a copy be sent to the *Signs of the Times* and *Old Faith Contender* for publication, a copy be sent to the family and a copy be placed on the church record.

Done by order of conference fourth Saturday in March, 1969.

Elder E. C. Harrison, Moderator
Johnny Ray Gardner, Committee

RESOLUTION OF RESPECT

We, the Primitive Baptist Church at Robersonville, bow in humble submission to the will of our God, and we hope our heavenly Father, in calling away the spirit of life of our dear brother and deacon, Marcellus Everette Roberson. He will be greatly mourned by the membership of our people.

He was born on June 7, 1891, making his life span 77 years and 8 months. There will be much sorrow in the family of loved ones. So many lovely memories to pass through minds of all that were near to him by relation or friendship.

We feel that his dear companion Sister Mary and the children and grandchildren are comforted in feeling that all was done to aid and comfort and make his last days his best days. And in all our sorrow we confess our loss is surely his eternal gain, and is now sleeping the rest in the paradise of his peace, then the glorious resurrection, the hope fulfilled by him in the joys of everlasting praise to God the Father and the Son our Savior, Jesus the Christ, and the everlasting Spirit. May these joys comfort the sad hearts in these days of disappointment and may they cause us to say together our God is too great to be unjust, too good to be unkind, to wise, to make a mistake, and too righteous and merciful to change.

May He continue in mercy to keep us and lead us in life's uneven journey to the place our page of life's book is turned. We beg it be in sweet submission to the greatness of God in his eternal wisdom in all things both visible and invisible, in time and eternity.

It was agreed a copy be given to the family, a copy be sent to the *Signs of the Times, Old Faith Contender*, and *Zion's Landmark* for publication, and a copy be placed on the church record.

Submitted in love, according to request and as passed in conference first Saturday in March, 1969.

Elder I. S. Connor, Committee

INFANT BUTLER

Funeral services were conducted at Goodwater Cemetery by Elder J. J. Collnis on June 7th for the infant daughter of James R. Butler and wife of Dothan, Alabama. She is survived by her parents; her grandparents, Mr. and Mrs. Grady Barnes and Mr. and Mrs. John R. Butler; and her great grandparents, Mr. and Mrs. W. C. Barnes, and other relatives.

J. J. Collins

J. S. SORRELLS

Deacon Josephus Sorrells died suddenly May 25, 1969, after a long illness. The writer had been with him in three glorious communion meetings at New Hope, Bethlehem and Ephesus Churches, the three previous Sundays, — How we enjoyed those services! He was an able Deacon and had been a Primitive Baptist some 50 years.

He was 78 years of age. He is survived by his wife, Sister Mae Sorrells, and eleven daughters: Sister Ollie Pate, Dollie Harrison, Mollie Holloway, Vestie Champion, Annie Bell Mott, Wanda Webb, Tea Butler, Robbie Waters, Tessie Campbell, Bettie Petretta, and Aline Butler. Also by three brothers: Elder E. R. Sorrells, Frank and Robert L. Sorrells; thirty-three grandchildren, and fifty-five great grandchildren.

Funeral services were conducted at Tabernacle Church, Hartford, Alabama, May 26th by Elder V. C. Hartzog and the writer; with interment in the adjoining cemetery.

J. J. Collins

JAMES F. HARRIS

Brother Harris was born December 28, 1878, and died April 15, 1969; aged 90 years. He had been a faithful member of his church for some 75 years, and a leading citizen and pioneer of Vicksburg, Alabama.

He made a request several years ago that the writer conduct his funeral, and this I was blessed to do at Goodwater Church on April 17th. For many years he was my good neighbor and friend.

He is survived by one son, Allie O. Harris; five daughters: Lottie Summers, Lettie Smith, Nell Wright, Willie Hicks, and Beulah Weeks; 27 grandchildren and 46 great grandchildren; and many other relatives and friends.

J. J. Collins

Signs of the Times

DEVOTED TO THE OLD SCHOOL BAPTIST CAUSE

"The Sword of the Lord and of Gideon"

VOL. 137 DANVILLE, VA., SEPTEMBER, 1969 NO. 9

IS IT TIME TO RENEW
YOUR SUBSCRIPTION?
IF YOUR EXPIRATION DATE
IS 9/69
IT EXPIRES WITH THIS ISSUE

"HE HATH DONE ALL THINGS WELL"
(Mark 7:37; Heb. 2:14)

All things were done well here below
By Christ, the Son of God,
Who hath entered heaven above
By his own precious blood.

I heard a sermon on this text
By an Elder so true;
When he announced his text the tears
Did my own eyes bedew.

This comforting sermon was preached
By the late Elder Fly,
Who, we believe, has now entered
That rest beyond the sky.

It remaineth to God's people,
According to scripture,
Who were chosen in Christ ere time,
And their salvation's sure.

All things were done well in creation,
Providence, and in grace,
By which God hath called a number
Of Adam's fallen race.

All were concluded under sin,
According to God's word,
When Adam willfully transgressed
A command of the Lord.

For all were in him as their head,
And Satan did conspire
To bring them under his power,
And he was a liar.

Jesus, that "he might destroy him
That had the power of death,"
Himself took part of flesh and blood,
And did this through His death.

C. W. Vass
Elizabeth City, N. C.

WATER TURNED TO WINE

Box 357,
Elgin, Oregon 97827

Dear Elder and Sister Spangler:

We had not heard of your illness until you had recovered enough to be back in harness, and although we regretted to hear of your illness, we were most pleased to hear that you are able to be about your work, fulfilling your appointments.

We received a nice letter from Brother Carter, and were most humbled to know that his writing us was a manifestation of his love, of which we know ourselves to be most unworthy. Yet, in spite of our feeling of unworthiness, we are hopeful that he will continue to write a few lines from time to time.

Dear ones, for some reason we feel burdened to write you a few lines in regard to a portion of the 2nd chapter of John.

"And the third day there was a marriage in Cana of Galilee, and the mother of Jesus was there and both Jesus was called, and his disciples, to the marriage. And when they wanted wine, the mother of Jesus saith unto him, They have no wine. Jesus saith unto her, Woman, what have I to do with thee? mine hour is not yet come. His mother saith unto the servants, Whatsoever he saith unto you, do it.

"And there were set there six waterpots of stone, after the manner of purifying of the Jews, containing two or three firkins apiece. Jesus saith unto them, Fill the waterpots with water. And they filled them up to the brim. And he saith unto them, Draw out now, and bear unto the governor of the feast. And they bare it.

"When the ruler of the feast had tasted the water that was made wine, and knew not whence it was: (but the servants which drew the water knew;) the governor of the feast called the bridegroom, and saith unto him, Every man at the beginning doth set forth good wine; and when men have well drunk, then that which is worse: but thou has kept the good wine until now." (John 2: 1-10)

The first verse denotes that a marriage is taking place; and in reading Mark 10:7, 8, we see the **oneness** of man and wife. "For this cause shall a man leave his father and mother and cleave to his wife; and they twain shall be one flesh: so then they are no more twain, but one flesh."

Now if we turn to John 17:22, 23, we see the **oneness** of God the Father, God the Son, and the child of grace. "And the glory which thou gavest me I have given them; that they may be one, even as we are one: I in them, and thou in me, that they may be made perfect in one; and that the world may know that thou hast sent me, and hast loved them, as thou hast loved me."

It would seem that the six waterpots (law) represents the old covenant, and must needs be filled to the brim of works before the sinner can drink of the wine of grace, and be a recipient of the New Covenant. "I will put my laws into their minds and write them in their hearts; and I will be to them a God, and they shall be to me a people." (Hebrews 8:10) "And wine (grace) that maketh glad the heart of man, and oil (salvation) to make the face to shine, and bread (manna from the throne of God) which strengtheneth man's heart." (Psalm 104:15)

"Grace and truth came by Jesus Christ." (John 1:17) Grace can be dispensed by no other than our Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ to the needs of the poor sinner that is made to cry for mercy; and is such a one that has part in that **oneness** spoken of in John 17:23.

I have heard this miracle denied by some not of our faith, saying that it was not wine but grape juice. Yet it would seem from the standpoint of human judgement, to be equally as great a feat to change water to grape juice as it would be to change water to wine. It pleased Jesus to give thanks unto God that these things were hid from the wise and prudent, and revealed them unto babes. "Therefore hath he mercy on whom he will have mercy, and whom he will he hardneth."

Dear ones, I know this is poorly written and that I have only hinted of that which I understand this to mean, but the scriptures say that we only see as through a glass darkly; but we are made to rejoice in the knowledge that if we can see at all, it is only by His grace and His mercy.

Do hope that you will forgive us for being so neglectful, for though you are often on our minds in sweet love, we are the world's worst at writing.

In Christian love,
Lloyd and Florence Spikes

SOME EXERCISES OF MIND

Dutton, Ontario

Dear Elder Wood:

When Hector Fletcher of Lobo, Ontario, sent me the particulars for his wife Ena's obituary, he wrote some of his exercises of mind which may be comforting to others, if you care to use them in the *Signs*.

Esther Ruston

"In the years of my twenties while in company with others in farm work in small groups of mostly young men, the language was not the best. If I made a slip of my tongue, it was sent to my mind, "Lo I am with you always." I would feel so ashamed that it soon stopped. While at work in the fields one day I was quoting the first few verses of the 8th chapter of Romans, and I heard these words, "That promise I give unto you." I went home and told Ena.

On one occasion, while making syrup

in the bush, I was putting on a fire, which I had done many times before. This time the thought struck me of the awfulness of Hell. One day while working in the field in deep thought, the hymn, "Why art thou then cast down my soul?" came to me. On another occasion, on our anniversary day, I thought that Ena and I had done very well, as we started out with a very heavy mortgage. Of course I was thinking of the world, and a portion of the 23rd Psalm came to me with such sweetness I had not known before: "In pastures green He leadeth me the quiet waters by." It was on my mind for days and days.

In one of my downcast times, while in the field, "My grace all sufficient shall be thy supply," came very sweetly. At another time I was in the field very cast down. I dropped on my knees asking the Lord to be merciful to me a sinner, with tears on my cheeks. I grabbed those words as a drowning man would.

I hope these few happenings won't burden you to read.

Very unworthily,
Hector Fletcher"

SHORT HISTORY OF NORFOLK CHURCH, NORFOLK, VA.

Thirteen people requested Elders Joshua T. Rowe of Baltimore, Maryland, and L. Charles Meads of Weeksville, N.C. to come to Norfolk for the purpose of constituting them into a church. They did this because they had letters of dismission and desired to be regularly constituted into a Primitive Baptist Church.

They met at the corner of Camp Avenue and Poole Street in a hall for this purpose on August 30, 1908, at 10 o'clock A. M. A Presbytery was formed and Norfolk Church was declared by it to be God's workmanship. The name of Brother Warren E. Brickhouse was added to the church that day, making the original membership fourteen.

The first sermon ever preached to Norfolk Church that afternoon by her first pastor, Elder L. C. Meads, who based his remarks upon Matthew 11: 28-30. I have much reason to believe those people spent that day in the service of God the wise Master Builder.

I sometimes take courage in remembering the rich mercy that led this sinful wretch to Norfolk Church. The rememberance is sweet but the power has subsided.

Elder C. N. Bunn of Richmond, Va. serves Norfolk Church to this day, and we hope to thank God and take courage for such a bright and burning light as Norfolk Church in such a city as Norfolk. Truly grace is amazing.

By grace alone, if at all,
J. L. Bocock

THANKFUL TO BE NUMBERED WITH THE BRETHREN

Prospect Hill, N. C.
Sept. 9, 1968

Dear Elder and Sister King
and Prospect Hill Church:

I am so thankful to be numbered with you dear people, as unworthy as I feel to be, for I desired to be with you for a long time. I have left the place with a heavy heart so many times; but that August 25th everything was taken out of the way. I forgot self and the things around me. It all seems like a pleasant dream come true. I count it a blessed privilege, and can truly say, "O Lord, how excellent is thy name in all the earth."

I have long since learned how frail I am, and that I can't live as I would like, so I go from day to day with, "O Lord undertake for me." As I look back over the years, I somehow feel He has been gracious; and I am thankful often that it is as well with me as it is.

I find no pleasure in things of this world, and so often long for that City whose builder and maker is God; where there will be no more sorrow and trouble. O that I knew He was my Friend!

It is so good to know in these distressing times that God rules in heaven and earth, and does all of his will. I feel

to say with Job, "Though He slay me yet will I trust in Him."

We attended services at Gooch Memorial yesterday and had a most pleasant day. Though I have gone there all my life, yesterday was very special. I know no place on earth I had rather been.

Pray that I might walk softly before God; that I might lead a quiet and peaceful life in all godliness and honesty, depending on the God I know is able to keep me from falling, and to present me faultless before Him in love.

Humbly I beg,
Ethelene B. Watson

EXPERIENCE

Elder & Sister B. O. Thompson
Copper Hill, Va.

Dear Bro. and Sister,

I have wanted to talk to you for several years, long before I joined the church, but seems like I've been held back.

I tried to do a lot of "getting-ready" to join the church. I think I knew that I couldn't do anything, yet I tried to choose the time, the place, be dressed just right, and all that. I wanted so much to tell the church how unworthy I was (and am), that I'm sorry for all the wrongs I've done, how much I love them, how good the Lord has been to me, and that I believe in "Salvation by Grace". Well, I couldn't do any of that. I was choked with love and tears and could say only a few words, and answer a few questions, but happy. I have had to be shown over and over that I can do nothing of myself.

I lay awake at nights, thinking of all the times the Lord has lifted me up into his light and given me hope. Once I was sick and in a hospital for about seven weeks. The doctors kept calling my family to come, saying I could last only a short time, or a few hours. I knew I was hurt badly, but family, friends, loved ones, no one meant anything to me. My physical condition, and whether I lived or not didn't bother me at all. The Lord was there. I felt his presence, his love, as it filled the room. I was surrounded by a quiet, joyful peace I had never known before — and I have never been happier.

I was shown a line between life and death and I was on that line. I had to fall to one side or the other, but either way I went, the Lord was going to be with me; so, I had no worry. I believe I lived a part of the 23rd Psalm. I believe I walked through the valley of the shadow of death and feared no evil because He was with me. I believe my cup was filled with goodness that comes only from above. A few words that kept ringing through my whole being during that time was (121st Psalm) "I will lift up mine eyes unto the hills from whence cometh my help. My help cometh from the Lord which made heaven and earth".

I have done nothing and never will to deserve the blessings I feel he has bestowed upon me. Once I saw a light in a garden that was so pretty, so bright it shined everywhere. It was a light full of love and joy and had a glow, a ray of sparkling brightness that was brighter than all earthly lights. I didn't see Jesus in this, but it all came from a halo around the head of Jesus.

Then another time I was placed face down in sand at the base of a lifeless tree — just the trunk of a tree with no branches. I couldn't move or speak. A soft voice spoke to me saying the tree was my life and that my husband and I would rebuild my life, with His help.

Another time it seemed I was forsaken forever. I felt that I had lived just as long as I could. I was sure to die and if I died I would surely go to hell. I saw everything beneath me "scooped-out", and filled with burning flames everywhere. I was certain to go into this burning hell. I saw this for several weeks and rushed from my room each morning to hide the tears — tears of fear. Then suddenly I was lifted out of this torture by a hand so gentle it couldn't have been anyone but the hand of God.

You two visited in our home while I was going through this and Oh! how I

wanted you to know. I wanted to talk to the church, but I was so different. I have heard of so many people fighting a desire to go to the church, while I wanted to join the church and couldn't. I see that as a blessing in itself since I hadn't been made ready; but I had to be showed this.

I must quit and am sorry I've been so lengthy. Love to you both.

A Sister, I Hope,
Ora T. Nichols

ENJOYED THE BEAUTY OF GOD'S WORK

307 S. Daniel Creek Road
Collinsville, Va. 24078

Dear Brethren:

We do not all see the same glory at the same time. I have seen many snows but never saw one or experienced such glory in it, as I did the one that began to fall during the night of February 28th. It seemed heaven came down with it; and it snowed all day March 1st.

There were some interruptions in the electric power, but I do not feel that anyone suffered too badly with the cold. I could not get at any chores, for I was so completely wrapped up in the beauty that covered the earth and trees. Many of the meetings were cancelled, but I was so contented with the situation that I could scarcely have enjoyed being at a meeting more.

Should any feel to pray for me I would be glad. I am slow of understanding and knowledge.

A little one in Christ I hope,
Edith Brooks

WALK AND EXPRESSIONS OF A CHILD OF GOD

P. O. Box 295
Nags Head, N. C. 27959

Dear Editors:

With hesitation I am enclosing some of my thoughts and feelings which came to me following the death of a precious member of the Old Baptists at Kitty Hawk, N. C. . .

To Those in Hope:

On this day, May 28, 1969, (within the space of time for this world to stand, and within an everlasting eternity,) Almighty God the Heavenly Father mercifully in his time and pleasure saw fit to bring an end to one of His beloved children's earthly life.

Why these things be, when and how they come, is a mystery to men; and, except for those few parts of his ways and working it pleases Him to reveal to his people, they are in truth mysterious. For sure there are many questions as to the whys of their being as they are, but puny man has no right to question why the God of heaven does his work in his own way. His own beloved Son Jesus Christ gave the only necessary answer as to why his Father does any and all his works, when He said, "Even so, Father, for so it seemed good in thy sight."

Dear children, there is no need of another answer; for as Almighty God created it all himself, and holds all in the palm of his hand, what other answer could possibly be given. I believe that as the Holy Spirit works in one, he or she is then fully satisfied with that answer. When the Holy Spirit works in one, then the pleasure of God is also his pleasure: then "God's rights" far surpass all other so called "rights", making them null and void.

Much of the time of His children's sojourn here, their minds will be confused and full of questions, but, dear ones, the merciful and freely grace giving God, did not promise that their minds would always be at ease, but He did give them the unalterable promise that their every need would be supplied. He never has and never will be slack in his fulfillment of every jot and tittle of every one of them. His children while they live out their lives here, suffer many pains, disappointments, persecutions, and sometimes heartbreaks from the loss of a loved one, as did Mrs. Elderidge Beacham, of Kitty Hawk.

Mr. Elderidge Beacham was a dear member of the Old Baptist Church, as his wife is, at Kitty Hawk, N. C. I was made to love him because of my hope in those things which he gave evidence of having been taught by the Teacher of all teachers; and he expressed his fellowship for me. He was a very soft spoken and humble man. His walk and every expression was what I considered to be those of a dear Old Baptist, and a child of God with a precious hope. I cannot but feel he is now sleeping that peaceful sleep of those waiting for the precious Saviour to take them to their everlasting home, where they shall ever sing praise unto their Heavenly Father. . .

I hope I have not said anything amiss, but that what I have said will be of some comfort to them. May we give all praise unto the only One from whom any good can and does come, the One God and Lord, and King above all else.

In humble hope,
Troy G. Shepard

GLAD TO BE WITH LOVED ONES AGAIN

Macclenny, Fla.

Elder Slauson:
Very dear Brother, Beloved in the Lord:

I am very thankful we had the privilege of attending the meeting on the 3rd Sunday of May, and be with the loved ones of like precious faith. It gave my soul joy to be there and enjoy the message. David writes, "O taste and see that the Lord is good."

Who but His little children have been given eyes to see and ears to hear, and made alive that they can taste. Dead people have no taste. God's goodness, mercy, love and saving grace is all a sweet taste of kindness and goodness from Him where sin has been made bitter — the flesh of ourselves has become bitter; but what the Lord does for us and provides for us, is so good. Ever since we have been drawing the breath of life, everything God has given us has been for our good. We could not love him except he first loved us. There is no way to put away one's sins but as God gives us his grace through his beloved Son.

"Taste and see that the Lord is good," to give us such mercy, when by nature we are the children of wrath even as others. But God who is rich in mercy and great in love wherewith he loved the sinner, even when dead in sin, provided salvation for that sinner that he should be before God the Father without blame in love through His blessed Son. What wonderful goodness on God's part.

WHAT GOD HATH PROMISED

"God hath not promised skies always blue,
Flower strewn pathways all our lives through.
God hath not promised sun without rain,
Joy without sorrow, peace without pain.
God hath not promised we shall not know
Toil and temptation, trouble and woe:

He hath not told us we shall bear
Many a burden, many a care.
But God hath promised strength for the day,
Rest for the laborer, light for the way,
Grace for the trials, help from above,
Unfailing sympathy, undying love."

"Whereby are given unto us exceeding great and precious promises."

Many thanks for the lovely birthday card.

With love and sweet fellowship,
Sister Irma Smith

HIS PLEASURE IS INSTANTLY FULFILLED

God's absolute predestination of all things, and the very principle under which it exists, is the only principle under which one's hope in Jesus Christ exists, and continues as a hope. For every existing true principle of which absolute predestination consists, involves no more and no less than the unalterable certainty under which the sovereign, almighty and Holy God of heaven also exists. It is my feeling that those principles are in fact and in truth, just one and the same principle in its whole and complete single unit.

To my mind the very and true meaning of the word God, as it applies to the

Creator of heaven and earth, is the very principle under which all outside Himself are totally void of any ability to hinder or alter, take from or add to in any manner either seen or unseen, that which God ordained before the world was, of His will and purposes, of His creation, choosing, beginnings and continuations, endings, condemnations and saving, blessings and mercies, grace and revelation, etc, etc. — all things to be and do and take place throughout all time, an unto all eternity.

To my mind this is the only true principle under which one could have a true conception of the consistancy of the True and Living God of heaven.

We hear voices of many people speaking the words God and Christ, and grace and heaven, while going right on saying what things man can do toward helping arrange and re-arrange things in order to assist God in his decision of who he shall or shall not admit into heaven. But just as sure as God sits upon his throne in heaven, these are speaking words of which they have no knowledge of what they really mean, or what they represent.

I believe these things are true, and I desire to hasten and say that if what I have written is according to Holy Truth, this knowledge came or comes to me not by reason of my doing anything good to merit or deserve this knowledge. If I have received knowledge, or any other mercy or grace from the Almighty and merciful God, then I unhesitatingly declare that it came unto me surely as a free gift. If I know anything as I ought, this poor sinner has never of himself done even one good thing: — good as it seems good in the sight of God.

I feel and hope to believe in the God which before the beginning of this time world, did fix and confirm, and absolutely predestinated and declared all things which were ever to be during all time, and throughout all eternity. A God who works and none can hinder, hinders, and none can work: a God who asks for nothing, for He already has everything — so there is no thing with anything to offer Him. He is the only creator of all things: if it were his desire for anything more, he would have created it.

His every pleasure is instantly fulfilled merely by His desire of that pleasure for himself.

Troy G. Shepard
P. O. Box 295
Nags Head, N. C. 27959

ENJOYED THE SERMON

Reidsville, N. C. 27320

Dear Brother Spangler:

Just wanted to write you a few lines to let you know how Sister Frances Oakley and we all enjoyed your sermon yesterday at Dan River, I don't think I will ever forget it, for you explained it so plainly. I believe it was taped by someone, and if so, would like to see it printed in the **Signs.** If not I hope you will have a mind to write on it for publication, for others to read.

I certainly commend you for what you said about being quiet in church. I was carried by my dear old mother and father, who were members at Pleasant Grove Church, and we were taught to be quiet. . . I have seen times when the church doors had to be closed while communion was being taken, and that is a time everybody should be very quiet.

The baptismal service was real pretty and sacred. Wish you could visit us at Pleasant Grove sometime, for we would be so glad to have you.

God bless you and yours is my prayer.

Sister Rena C. Smith

FINDS A LACK OF GOD GIVEN LIGHT

Dinuba, Calif. 93618

Dear Editors:

Sorry I have neglected my renewal until now. It is refreshing to read the writings from the past; as well as the thoughts and understandings of so many still living.

I find after sifting through all that

comes over the air and in various denominational periodicals, that, to my understanding, there is a lack of God given light of what is hidden for the comfort and consolation only for those whom God through and by his Holy Spirit, has chosen to reveal that ever existing relationship, which has no beginning and will never have an end, which ties and brings a seeking soul to embrace the fullness of such a promise given in love by God's grace, to a fallen unworthy individual. Yes, a gift unmerited; still with a drawing power so irresistable when felt, that to believe takes no effort. And the faith wrought by that belief is a free gift, (and is not refusable, nor is it acceptable,) so associated with evidence that banishes all unbelief and doubts.

So, with belief being founded and caused by evidence of a reality of an existing fact revealed, pray tell what part does personal acceptance play, — either now or ever? For me, salvation is a finished work for a subject or beneficiary. Whoever having been such, and who is designated in the Promise, will receive the fullness of all the benefits that lie in store for him. The question is, Are we, you and I, included? We hope so.

George A. Carlson

EXPERIENCE

Rt. 1,
Danville, Va.
July 25, 1943

I have had a desire for a long time to write my experience but I feel so unworthy to speak about His precious name; yet I had a dream a few nights ago that made this desire so strong that I can't pass it by. I dreamed I knew the Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ, and I knew I was one of his little children; and I was so calm and happy. When I awoke I still had that calm and happy feeling: O if I could just go on like that forever; but that is not the Lord's will.

I traveled in an awful wilderness for years. Every waking hour was one endless path that led around and around in a wilderness; and when I would go to sleep, I would ramble in caves of wild creatures. No human tongue could tell of my troubles. I would try to pray to God to release me from this awful bondage, but I never felt my weak prayers went higher than my head. I felt doomed to trouble like this for the rest of my days, — and hell when I died.

On the 16th of September, 1937, while at work in the cotton mill, a beautiful light came down around me. I looked up to the heavens and said, O Lord what must I do? And Dan River Church appeared to me in a beautiful light. I did not feel that I could possibly wait the week and a half until the meeting time to go to church. I felt that I wouldn't offer to the church that day, for I had not been to the church many times in my life; and I didn't feel like they would have me.

I tried in my weak way many times that week to call upon the Lord that Elder Spangler might be there when I went; but when I walked upon the church grounds someone told me that Elder Spangler had gone to an association. When I went into the house and sat down, soon he came in; and I felt the Lord had answered my prayers. After preaching, when they published an open door for the reception of members, the next I knew I was before the church asking for a home with them. But for some reason God stilled my tongue, and I could not tell them the things I wanted to tell: I felt that I wanted to fall at their feet and ask them to take me in.

They received me most graciously, and I was baptized by Elder Spangler the following day, September 26, 1937. I thought this new found happiness would last forever, but, alas, the Lord would not have it so. A little here and a little there is enough to keep up my little hope in Jesus Christ.

Mrs. Sam Walker

REPORT OF UNION MEETING

1302 Walnut St.,
Benton, Ky. 42025

Dear Editors:

Brethren, if it is the Lord's will I would like to see a report of our Union Meeting in our family paper, the **Signs.**

The churches of our Soldier Creek Association met in this union meeting at the Zion Church in Mayfield, Ky. Friday morning before the 5th Sunday in June, and continued the meeting through Saturday and Sunday. Elder Paul Poyner was our Moderator, he being the only ordained minister in this association at this time.

Although we feel poor, sick, and needy, and very few attend our monthly meetings, we were blessed to have visiting with us at this meeting Elders J. N. Darnell and W. Y. Chandler from the Little River Association. Elder Darnell was with us the three days but Elder Chandler left Saturday afternoon to conduct the funeral of Sister Watkins, at Simpson, Ill. on Sunday afternoon. Elders R. L. Biggs, of the Bordeaux Church in Nashville, Tenn. and Herbert Prince of the Memphis Church, Memphis, Tenn. were with us the three days.

Saturday morning Elder Swayne Young and Brother Richard Campbell of the Memphis congregation came. They returned Sunday for their appointments at their home church.

Surely we witnessed Paul's words to the church at Phillipi, "My God shall supply all your need according to his riches in glory by Jesus Christ." Elder Poyner asked each elder to take part in the Introductory Friday morning. Eld. Chandler spoke first using the text Isaiah 46:11, "Calling a revenous bird from the East, the man that executeth my counsel from a far country. Yea, I have spoken it, I will also bring it to pass; I have purposed it, I will also do it." Elder Prince used the text from the second chapter of I Corinthians, "Desiring to know nothing among you but Christ and him crucified." Elder Darnell spoke very comfortingly about man's inability to recover himself from his fallen state: or "Where sin abounded grace did much more abound." Elder Biggs offered prayer for God's will to be done and not ours, and to reconcile us to His will, if it were His will.

Each day the ministers took part in the meeting. The congregation was hungry for truth to renew their hope, strengthen and comfort them. Words cannot describe the fellowship, humbleness, love, hope, faith, and charity that abounded among this people, walking and talking together in peace friend to friend. Surely it was a Union indeed.

The brethren and friends opened their homes and cared for our visitors each night. May our Lord and Master have all the praise for supplying our need, and giving our friends, lovers of the truth, and these able ministers a mind to come and be with us, and help when we felt we needed them so greatly for encouragement to press on; and to preach to us the unsearchable riches of our God, His soverign grace and abounding love to poor sinners as we know ourselves to be.

"What wondrous love is this, O my soul."

A sister in hope,
Effie Bowden

EXPERIENCE

Rt. 3
Reidsville, N. C. 27320

To the People of God:

All praise, honor, and glory be unto God the Everlasting Father who is unchangeable, the Creator of all things; who rules and reigns forever in Heaven His throne, and earth His footstool. Thanks be unto Him daily for the unspeakable and immeasureable gift of His only Son our Saviour, Jesus Christ the Lord.

Obeying the command of my Lord, I write of that day when it pleased Him to make known unto me the joy and meaning of, "This day in the City of David is born a Saviour, which is Christ the Lord."

We, being raised in Primitive Baptist homes, went to meetings often and read the Bible when first married; and I enquired of the Lord should we join, and He spoke to me one day, "Ye have ten years." In 1950 the deathly warning came, "Your time is most up." In fear, and telling no one, I had the family picture made, took out insurance on myself as the rest had it, — and did charity nursing at the hospital.

In June, 1951, the Lord spoke to me, "Go now, visit these people and I will go with you, and show you concerning them." This was an Arminian people close by, and we had never been; but we went that evening. On Monday evening in September, 1951, I was driving our two daughters home, when the world seemed to stand still; and I found myself beholding a host of people in the heavens, singing in beautiful melody, "Glory to God in the highest, Peace on Earth;" and a glorious light was about them, and their faces and clothing were lighted of it. The cold presence of death was near, and I felt this would be the last night for the family together. After retiring, the Lord spoke, "Take thy shoes off thy feet, for the place whereon thou standest is holy ground." With this was a great light, and it was Jesus hanging on the cross in death. Such sorrow filled me — sorrow I had felt all my life for Him. The voice said, "Look;" and on the right was a Glorious One, so whole, so new. And the power of His love went out to me, saying, "I am He that was dead and am alive, alive forever more. I am your risen Saviour. I have loved you with an everlasting love."

With this He filled the space with, "Follow me, Follow me," departing, there was a spreading of wings, and underneath a straight, narrow road over hills and valleys on to mountains. The road was even: the low was raised up, the high made low, the rough smooth. A great burden was gone, and joy came to know the Saviour lives and owned even me. I was given a desire to go into the water, and it was spoken, "Ye must be baptized."

Having promised, I went to this revival meeting, and was taken to the front of the filled house. The leaders expected me to join: they had worked many ways to get me to join. The Lord said, "See, they gather together but not by me; they sell my blood for nought." Then, showing me this people with their eyes darkened and closed, doing unprofitable works, the Lord said, "I have given them the spirit of slumber, eyes that they should not see, ears that they should not hear: let their table be made a snare and a trap and a stumbling block, and a recompense unto them." Seeing myself in this multitude of people, the voice showed me I had **good bread**, and I was looking for a needy person to share it with — and there was not one. Asking what to do with it, they said, "Sell it, sell it." It was not mine: it was given me, and I couldn't sell it. They had asked me to sing and teach, saying they needed me.

Seeing these things troubled me, and I cared not for them; but the Lord said, "Learn and suffer these things now and lay them in your heart, for the day will come when it will fill the earth. See that they take not thy children." They enticed them, but they went not with them.

We had never spoken of these things, and I felt so small to speak to my husband of so great a matter. He received it in an understanding way, yet I felt so alone.

That "Follow me, Follow me," troubled me, and I knew not where to go. Then I read, "He called disciples and went before them making the way." So, given to go to the Primitive Baptist meetings I knew about, I was shown their works: some holding dead form without the fruits of the Spirit of Christ, in uncleaness and darkness.

I was cut off from all until the fourth Sunday evening in October. Coming home, I walked out over a hill. The sun was going down and it was cold; yet I must go and pray this last time, for I had done all I knew. I heard my little daughter, who had followed me, cry out for me. I went back, questioning for

what cause I am thus led: and I saw a desolate sun sinking low. In the night I was given peace to let all be still, and to say, "Here I am and I know not any place else to go to find the answer." I was ignorant indeed of the purpose and way of the Lord with me: this I knew, I had nothing of self to do with it.

Only out of duty for kindred's sake, I went to the meeting at Pleasant Grove Primitive Baptist Church the next Sunday. There the presence of the Lord came to me as soon as I was seated, and said, "I have brought you, it is my way: the way I bring my children. It is for you to know and understand it. You are planted here." Many other things were said, including, "Ye shall suffer many things for my name's sake, but I am with you. Go now and be baptized in my name."

Willing to obey the command, I went before the people and told them I wanted to be baptized. They received me — and what a blessing! The next Sunday my husband joined at the water, and we were baptized, feeling it a privilege to fulfill this given desire.

May the grace of God keep us always.

Rachel Wray

ARKANSAS DISTRICT MEETING OF SOUTH OUACHITA ASSOCIATION AT BETHEL

Elder Woodrow Hudson,
Sister and Children:

This note of concern is being written by order of Arkansas District of Churches.

We have been greatly burdened in your behalf, and much time has been spent in fervent secret prayer for your full recovery and that you be blessed again to serve the churches of your pastorate; as well as to visit among the brethren whom you love so dearly. We are thankful to God that he has answered our prayers to the extent that you are speedily recovering.

We have not replied **against** God in this matter but we have begged Him to give us a little understanding as to His purpose for this car wreck. We know that all things work together for the good of His people and to His praise. We thank God that he has given us some answer.

No doubt that you have prayed God to enable you to be His minister in awakening God's people out of sleep. Your tragedy shocked His people not only in this section but also in Virginia, North Carolina, and even in the Dominion of Canada. We suppose that your wreck had a greater impact upon the hearts of the brethren in Canada than should you have been blessed to speak wonderfully through their three days meeting. Your tragedy no doubt better sealed your preaching in Virginia and North Carolina in the hearts of the brethren who heard you.

We firmly believe your brethren among us will appreciate you more than ever before. We were too prone to take you for granted. We considered you to be young enough that we would have you around doing us service anytime and all times we might need you. God showed us differently. We feel that we are made in this case to be more concerned and thankful for you and the other ministerial gifts.

We are praying that after you have come through it all you will be made to see how that God worked even the wreck to your good and His praise. Do you not already know that you have more friends than you thought you did?

May the Lord richly bless all of you in every way is our sincere prayer for Christ's sake. Amen.

This by order of the Arkansas District of Churches this 20th day of July, 1969.

Elder E. J. Lambert, Moderator
Deacon Barney Evers, Clerk

ELDER HUDSON IS MUCH IMPROVED

We are glad to hear from Elder Hudson as follows, "I am still improving, and my strength has increased."

From others we learn that he was able to speak about fifteen minutes both Saturday and fourth Sunday in July at his home church, Liberty Hill, Farmerville, La.

This is good news to all of us, and we pray that he will soon be restored to his former good health. We expect to have a statement by him in the October issue.

J. D. W.

West Lodi, Seneca Co., Ohio

Dear Brethren: — I send you the following incident of soldier life, which I hope you will give a place in the **Signs of the Times.** It so plainly shows the hand of God in it that I send it to you for publication, so that others may read and be interested, as I know they will be. It is too good to be lost.

I am yours in hope of a blessed immortality beyond the grave.

John Barger

"Cover my defenseless head
With the shadow of thy wing."

A party of northern tourists formed part of a large company gathered on the deck of an excursion steamer that was moving slowly down the historic Potomac one beautiful evening in the summer of 1881.

A gentleman who has since gained a national reputation as an evangelist of song had been delighting the party with the happy rendering of many familiar hymns, the last being the sweet petition so dear to every Christian, beginning, "Jesus, lover of my soul." The singer gave the first two verses with much feeling, and a peculiar emphasis upon the concluding lines, that thrilled every heart. A hush had fallen upon the listeners that was not broken for several seconds after the musical notes had died away. Then a gentleman made his way from the outskirts of the crowd to the side of the singer and accosted him with, "Beg your pardon, stranger, but were you actively engaged in the late war?"

"Yes, sir," the man of song answered courteously, "I fought under General Grant."

"Well," the first speaker continued, with something like a sigh,"I did my fighting on the other side, and think, indeed am quite sure, I was very near you one bright night, eighteen years ago this very month. It was much such a night as this. If I am not very much mistaken you were on guard duty. We of the south had sharp business on hand, and you were one of the enemy. I crept near your post of duty, my murderous weapon in my hand; the shadow hid me. As you paced back and forth, you were humming the tune of the hymn you have just sung. I raised my gun and aimed at your heart. I had been selected by our commander for the work, because I was a sure shot. Then upon the night rang the words,

"Cover my defenseless head
With the shadow of thy wing."

Your prayer was answered. I could not fire after that. And there was no attack made upon your camp that night. You were the man whose life I was spared from taking."

The singer grasped the hand of the Southerner, and said with much emotion, "I remember the night very well, and distinctly the feeling of depression and loneliness with which I went forth to my duty. I knew my post was one of great danger, and I was more dejected than I remember to have been at any other time during the service. I paced my lonely beat, thinking of home and friends, and all that life holds dear. Then the thought of God's care for all that he has created came to me with peculiar force. If he so cared for the sparrows, how much more for man created in his own image; and I sang the prayer of my heart, and ceased to feel alone. How the prayer was answered I never knew until this evening. My heavenly Father thought best to keep the knowledge from me for eighteen years. How much of his goodness to us we shall be ignorant of until it is revealed by the light of eternity! "Jesus, Lover of my soul," has been a favorite hymn; now it will be inexpressibly dear." — THE AMERICAN.

(Republished by request)

Randolph, Ohio 44265

Dear Editors of the *Signs*,

By looking through my old letters I have found this short little one from

a dear brother, where I subscribed to the *Signs of the Times* for him a few years ago. He is about 93 years old, he lives in the country in W. Va., and is unable to go to any church of his kind.

I would like very much for you to publish his letter in the *Signs* if you think it is all right.

Here is a check to help with the Indigent Fund. May God bless you and the writers to continue with the *Signs of the Times.*

May God bless you and your family.

In love and hope,
Mr. Alpha Sears

Oct. 28, 1968
Hallburg, W. Va. 25101

Dear Alpha and Mary,

I received your letter and was glad to hear from you all. We are all very well at this time. Hoping when these few lines reach you they will find you all the same.

Now you asked me if I enjoyed the *Signs of the Times.* I never enjoyed anything better in my life. I read them all a time . . . The good Lord surely was with the one who sent them. We are saved by the Grace through faith and that not of ourselves, but through and by the precious blood of our Lord Jesus Christ.

Now I will have to close hoping to see you all soon or later.

May God bless you all is my prayer, and I ask when at the throne of grace you remember me in your prayers.

L. D. McCumbrs

SALISBURY OLD SCHOOL BAPTIST ASSOCIATION

The **Salisbury Old School Baptist Association** will be held with the Little Creek Church near Delmar, Del. on Oct. 22 and 23, 1969.

Those coming on Tuesday traveling on Route 13 turn on Whitesville road about three miles north of Delmar, Del., go about two and one half miles, stop at residence of Albert Krewatch on left just before getting to meeting house on right. Telephone (code 302) 875-5543. Those coming on Wednesday go directly to meeting house.

We extend an invitation to those of our faith and order and also to our many friends to be with us.

Bertha White, Clerk
Pattie Krewatch, Asst. Clerk

KEHUKEE ASSOCIATION

The next session of the **Kehukee Primitive Baptist Association** is appointed to be held with the Church at Norfolk, Virginia. First Sunday in October, 1969, Saturday before and Monday following, October 4th, 5th, and 6th, 1969.

The Church is located at 3032 Tidewater Drive, Norfolk, Virginia. Tidewater Drive is Highway 168, running north and south through Norfolk.

The Church is located near Williard School and park, a short distance from the intersection of Tidewater Drive and Lafayette Boulevard.

The Association will probably be held at Williard School.

Those coming in on Highway No. 13 may turn on 168 near State Highway Office building.

We extend a cordial invitation to those who have a desire to meet with us.

E. C. Harrison, Association Clerk

CONTENTNEA PRIMITIVE BAPTIST ASSOCIATION

The next session of the **Contentnea Association** convenes with the Pleasant Hill Church in Edgecombe County, N. C., beginning on Friday before the second Sunday in October, 1969, and continues through Sunday.

Services on Friday will be at the church just off Highway 43, between Pinetops and Rocky Mount. The Saturday and Sunday services will be in the West Edgecombe School, just off Highway 43 near Rocky Mount.

All lovers of the truth are invited to meet with us.

W. W. Stallings, Jr., Clerk
Rt. 3, Box 354
Tarboro, N. C.

CONTENTNEA UNION

The **Contentnea Union** will convene with the Damascus Church at Farmerville, N. C. on August 30th and 31st.

All lovers of the truth are invited to meet with us.

W. W. Stallings, Jr., Clerk

SEVEN MILE ASSOCIATION

The next session of the **Seven Mile Association** is appointed, the Lord willing, to be held with the church at Hickory Grove Meeting House, Johnston County, N. C., Friday, Saturday and Sunday, September 19, 20, 21, 1969. The meeting house is located eight miles east of Benson, N. C. on Highway 50.

Our brethren and friends are cordially invited to attend.

Elder W. D. Godwin, Moderator
James G. Young, Clerk

BLACK CREEK
PRIMITIVE BAPTIST ASSOCIATION

The 1969 session of the **Black Creek Association** is appointed to be held with the church at Wilson, N. C., beginning Friday before the fourth Sunday in October and continue through Sunday. The meeting house is located at the corner of Green and Jackson Streets. The Saturday and Sunday services will be held in the school building in the town of Black Creek just off 117 highway. It will be the same location as last year's Saturday and Sunday services were held. Consult road map for exact location of the town of Black Creek, N. C.

Brethren and friends and lovers of truth are invited to worship with us.

W. E. Turner, Clerk

DEDICATION SERVICE OF THE
DURHAM PRIMITIVE BAPTIST CHURCH,
DURHAM, N. C.

The Durham Primitive Baptist Church has erected a new meeting house, in the town of Durham, N. C. and expects to hold a dedication service in the meeting house September the 21st. Beginning at 10:00 A. M. Sunday. There will also be service Saturday afternoon before at 3:00 P. M. and Saturday nite at 7:30 P. M.

A number of visiting ministers are expected to attend, together with the Pastor, Elder D. V. Spangler.

A cordial invitation is extended to all our Brethren and friends to meet with us.

The church is located on Pacific Avenue, on the north side of town, just off U. S. highway No. 501, leading from Durham to Roxboro. Those coming by car on freeway number 85, will turn north off 85 or either Roxboro Road, follow 501 north about one mile to Liggett and Myers office building, near County Home. The church property adjoins the Liggett and Myers Tobacco office building.

Danville, Virginia September, 1969

SIGNS OF THE TIMES

Subscription price $4 per year — $7 two years

Published each month by

SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.

Established 1832

Devoted to the Old School Baptist Cause

BUSINESS OFFICE

R. F. D. 1, Box 539, Beechwood Lane
Danville, Va.

EDITORS

Elder David V. Spangler
R. F. D. 1, Box 539, Beechwood Lane
Danville, Va. 24541

Elder John D. Wood
P. O. Box 186, Manassas, Va. 22110

ASSOCIATE EDITORS

Elder W. D. Griffin
39 Welsh Tract Road,
Newark, Deleware 19711

Elder E. J. Lambert
306 Richardson St.,
Winnsboro, Texas 75494

Elder George Ruston
Dutton, Ontario, Canada

All letters for this paper containing subscriptions and remittances should be mailed to Danville, Virginia, as shown below. All notices of meetings and obituaries should be mailed directly to P. O. Box 186, Manassas, Virginia 22110. Articles for publication may be mailed to either address.

SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.
R. F. D. 1, Box 539 Beechwood Lane
Danville, Va. 24541

LEXINGTON-ROXBURY ASSOCIATION

The **Lexington-Roxbury Association** is appointed to be held at the Old School Baptist Meeting House at Holcottville, Delaware County, N. Y. Wednesday and Thursday, September 10 and 11, 1969. Those coming on Tuesday take the Denver Road at Kelly's Corner to the Crystal Spring Farm, the second house north of Denver Post Office and store. Those coming Wednesday go directly to the Meeting House.

Brethren and friends, lovers of the Gospel truth, are invited to attend for the hearing of Jesus preached, the way, the truth, and the life.

Elder A. J. Slauson, Moderator

SOUTH ARKANSAS ASSOCIATION

The **South Arkansas Primitive Baptist Association** will convene with White Water Church beginning on Friday before the third

Sunday in September, 1969, and continue through Sunday. The Church is located two miles Northwest of Tinsman, Arkansas. Come to Tinsman and ask for direction to the Watson Church. Anyone can direct you to the church.

All ministers and visitors are welcome.

Ross Watson, Assn. Clerk

SOUTH OUCHITA ASSOCIATION

The 1969 session of the **South Ouachita Association** will convene at Rehobeth Church on the fourth Sunday in September, and starting on Friday before (three days). The Church is located 5 miles north of El Dorado, Ark. on Hwy. 7, one-half mile west of Williams store. Elder J. L. Smith has been appointed to preach the Introductory Discourse. Lovers of the Truth are welcome.

Elder W. W. Hudson, Jr., Modeartor
Elder David E. Turner, Asst. Moderator
Brother Eugene Patterson, Clerk

EDITORIAL

PSALMS 68: 13

"Though ye have lien among the pots, yet shall ye be as the wings of a dove covered with silver, and her feathers with yellow gold."

Some time ago we received a good letter from a sister in England, who is a reader of the **Signs of the Times,** asking that we give our views upon the above Scripture, which we will do if God permit.

The Lord often by the mouth of his prophets reminded Israel of her humble beginning, and when she came before her God she was taught to confess, "A Syrian **ready to perish** was my father; and he went down into Egypt, and sojourned there with a few." — Deut. xxvi. 5. The prophet Isaiah saith (chapter fifty-one), "Look unto the rock whence ye are hewn, and to the hole of the pit whence ye are digged." Thus Israel in our text is referred to as having "lien among the pots." Down in Egypt when a Pharaoh arose that knew not Joseph, Israel was forced into servitude and they afflicted them sore, yet the more they afflicted them the more they multiplied and grew. They made their lives bitter with hard bondage, in mortar, and in brick, and in all manner of service in the field: all their service, wherein they made them serve, was with vigor. (Exodus I:14) And the children of Israel sighed by reason of their bondage and they cried and their cry came up unto God. Their taskmasters were so cruel that the spirit of the people was broken and their resistance was gone. What was really a great nation, mightier than the Egyptians, was reduced to a nation of slaves, subject to the Egyptians and ready to perform any menial labor that was required of them. Thus the expression, "Though ye have lien among the pots," means that the Israelites had been common slaves to the Egyptians, living and sleeping among the pots of service. The term "pot" does not signify a vessel of a certain kind, but is applicable to a variety of shapes and kinds, thus jars, pitchers and bowls, cauldrons and kettles were commonly called pots, and Israel in Egypt labored and lay among them, and the Lord tells us in Psalms 81:6, "I removed his shoulder from the burden: his hands were delivered from the pots." This wonderful deliverance of Israel is set forth in the Psalms from which our text is taken. It was a triumphant deliverance, as set forth in the seventh and eighth verses: "O God, when thou wentest forth before thy people, when thou didst march through the wilderness; Selah: the earth shook, the heavens also dropped at the presence of God: even Sinai was moved at the presence of God, the God of Israel." Thus Israel was brought from among the pots of Egypt to a land promised unto Abraham and his seed, but came not in her own strength of the Lord. When she overcame, she went forth in the strength of the Lord. When she fell she fell because of unbelief: the word did not profit them (that fell), not being mixed with faith in them that heard it. Thus faith was the power that lifted them from among the pots, and that not of themselves, it is the gift of God. They could not stir until "the Lord gave the word." (Verse eleven) The word was the word of faith

that freed them from the bondage of Egypt and carried them to their inheritance. Thus Israel of old in all her trials, conflicts and deliverances was borne and carried on the wings of love and mercy, spoken of as the wings of a dove. This dove sets forth the Holy Spirit that was with them in all their travel. It can be said that the Jews in the land of Canaan, with their types and shadows, and their temple with its many and varied vessels, were but servants. For Paul saith, Jerusalem which now is, is in bondage with her children. She lay there among the pots of service and with such light that the law gave, which, like the moon, was but a borrowed light, and is a type of the moon, when it shone in the night of Judaism, it gave its silvery reflections of hope to the patient watchers for the gospel day to appear. Faith also is in evidence in her flight to the perfect day of the gospel, faith as of yellow gold that has been tried in the furnace. Thus the feathers or outstanding details of the journey of Israel are set forth by Paul in Hebrews eleven, all acts of faith, which is the pure gold of the kingdom. All their travel is covered with promises, faithful promises of a better country and a better king, a heavenly land flowing with the milk and honey of the gospel, a heavenly country with a city prepared for them, whose builder and maker was God. We believe Israel then was a type of Israel now, and the land was a type of a better land. The land was promised to Abraham and his seed, yet Abraham never enjoyed any inheritance in it, not so much as to set foot on. He sought a better country, that is, an heavenly. Israel to-day among the Gentiles, has lien among the pots. Mankind are the pots, all made of clay, of the same lump. (Rom. 9: 21) All by nature children of wrath, and there they all would lie but for the mercy of God. It is God in covenant love that has set a value on some, so that they are called vessels of mercy, distinguishing them from the vessels of wrath fitted for destruction. God's favor, spoken of as grace, is that which distinguishes them from their fellowmen. Until grace comes they are slaves to sin and Satan, full of all manner of uncleanness, with self-righteousness and every hateful way. Jesus was the light to lighten the Gentiles, and as Gideon's army of three hundred men took lamps in their pitchers, so we have this treasure in earthen vessels. This treasure is Jesus Christ, the Word made flesh, who dwells among us, and in us. Before we had a knowledge of this we were as pots full of all manner of sin and iniquity, and we had to be emptied from vessel to vessel and our taste and scent changed. The light of truth planted in the heart is one of the first evidences of covenant mercy. It is spoken of as a call by grace. God called Abram alone, and said, Get thee out from thine own people and thy father's house, and grace says to those to whom it is sent, "Come out from among them, and be ye separate, **saith the Lord.**" With this word from God's mouth applied to the heart of a sinner, he sees where he lies, and has lien from his mother's womb. It is the knowledge that this light gives that is called an experience of grace, thus experience is truly said to be the life of knowledge. The three Hebrew children would have lien with the pots forever had not the Lord given them the word, the Word of Faith, it was that that lifted them high above the multitude about them, to shine down through the ages to come with a glorious brightness of silver and gold that the furnace only could give. It is the Word of faith to-day, given from the Lord, that lifts the poor from the dust and the beggar from the dunghill. Yet they are often left to mourn, lying among the pots, and vexed at the scorn and contempt of those who dwell at ease, knowing the truth of what Job said: "He that is ready to slip with his feet is as a lamp despised in the thought of him that is at ease."—Job 12:5. While he may not feel that he differs much from a worldling, yet he does, for the worldling is a sinner and does not know it, but he knows it and feels it, too, and he could cry with Job, "Why is light given to a man whose way is hid, and whom God hath hedged in?" All this is to hide pride from man and to teach

him what is in his heart. To make him sick of the world, himself and sin. Here David cried, Oh that I had wings like a dove, that I might fly away and be at rest. When the Lord speaks the word his soul is lifted on the pinions of love and flies to the clefts of the Rock and there he rests secure, persuaded that nothing can separate us from the love of God which is in Christ Jesus the Lord. Thus a living experience, which is the result and effect of the word of faith in the heart, carries the soul from the condition of a slave to sin to the freedom of a son of the heavenly Jerusalem, which is the mother of us all. This is set forth in type in the purification of the leper. The priest took two birds, one of the birds was slain and its blood put in an earthen vessel, and the live bird was dipped in the blood of the slain and set free, typifying the church rising as a conqueror through the blood of Christ. When Moses counted the number of the children of Israel, each had to give a half shekel of silver as a ransom for his soul. The rich could give no more, and the poor could give no less, so God's dear family are numbered, and each must have an experience of grace; the poor can have no less, and the rich can have no more, for it is the evidence of the soul's redemption, for it was for us that Jesus was sold for thirty pieces of silver. In the tabernacle of old the boards were socketed together with silver sockets, in the tabernacle that God has pitched, and not man, brethren are knit together in the experience of God's mercy to love and respect his word, for they know that the words of the Lord are pure words, as silver tried in a furnace of earth, purified seven times. (Psalms XII. 6.) Thus Israel today, as on the wings of a dove, is raised above the earth, ready to wing her flight to her heavenly home.

"Like Noah's dove, she flits between
Rough seas and stormy skies."

Not finding rest here below for the sole of her foot, she soars above the ruins of this earth, standing out like a city set on a hill which cannot be hid, shining to those whose eyes are opened to see it in the glorious brightness of her Lord. How bright, as polished silver or gold, is an experience of grace, how it raises the person far above the kings and princes of this earth, that come to naught, for such, we know, are left to glory in their shame. But a gracious character has passed through the fire and lives. While this vain world will be burned up, he lives and is sustained by God's holy Spirit. God is his purifier. I will, saith he, refine them as silver is refined and purify them as gold is purified. Through this furnace work they are brought, and their testimony, every one of them, will accord with the sound of the silver trumpet which was to be made of one piece, and when one shall examine those glorious wings the feathers of God's love which warms these cold hearts of ours will stand out as yellow gold. Let us consider what this brightness of silver and gold means. It means trials and afflictions, crosses and losses, partaking of the sufferings of Christ. The Lord grant that we as a people shall be purged from worldliness, pride and idolatry, rising above the world, shining as the brightness of the firmament, only feeling to live when on the wing, and our affections set above, desiring above all things that we, as Peter saith, might be diligent, that we may be found of him in peace, without spot, and blameless, mindful of the truth that we were once slaves, but are now sons.

In conclusion, 1 John 3:2: "Beloved, now are we the sons of God; and it doth not yet appear what we shall be: but we know that, when he shall appear, we shall be like him; for we shall see his as he is."

(Editorial by Elder Ruston, February, 1932.)

EDITORIAL

"For the grace of God that bringeth salvation hath appeared to all men, teaching us that, denying ungodliness and worldly lusts, we should live soberly, righteously, and godly, in this

present world; looking for that blessed hope, and the glorious appearing of the great God and our Saviour Jesus Christ." (Titus 2:11-13)

The entire second chapter of Titus must be read for the context of the above verses. Also, note that the reason for the admonition or exhortation by the Apostle is plainly set forth in the first chapter, where he wrote, that "A bishop(elder) must be blameless, as the steward of God; not self-willed, not soon angry, not given to wine, no striker, not given to filthy lucre; but a lover of hospitality, a lover of good men, sober, just, holy temperate; **holding fast the faithful word he hath been taught,** that he may by **sound doctrine** both to exhort and to convince the gainsayers. For there are many unruly and vain talkers and deceivers . . . whose mouths must be stopped, who subvert whole houses, teaching those things which they ought not, for filthy lucre's sake . . . Wherefore rebuke them sharply, that they may be sound in the faith . . . They profess that they know God, but in works they deny him."

"But speak thou the things which become sound doctrine." Because there were many who did not speak sound doctrine, but were unruly and vain talkers and deceivers, the Apostle said, "whose mouths must be stopped." That is, their preaching should not go unrefuted, since they were preaching things contrary to sound doctrine.

Titus, and all other gospel ministers, were exhorted to hold fast the faithful word which they had been taught: which was one of the qualifications of a bishop which Paul enumerated in the first chapter. When Paul wrote to Timothy his second epistle, he said, "Hold fast the form of sound words, which thou hast heard of me, in faith and love which is in Christ Jesus."

Sound doctrine and sound words, we conclude, are the same. It would be impossible to preach sound doctrine without using sound (or proper) words expressing that doctrine.

There were many in that day who were not contending for the faith once delivered to the saints. Paul knew this from his own experience. He had been there himself once, but was now brought out of that darkness into the marvelous light of the Son of God; and he knew as well as any man the difference between light and darkness. The things the servants of God were to preach and teach were the things they had been taught by the working of the Spirit of God in their hearts: things which were revealed in them pertaining to the truth as it is in Christ Jesus.

Each one should recognize that to be a minister of the gospel of Jesus Christ, one must preach and contend earnestly for the very things Jesus taught, which also the apostles set in order among the brethren and churches, Jesus having commanded them: ". . . teaching them to observe all things whatsoever I have commanded you."

In our early days of coming before the brethren, we remember that our chief concern was to uphold the doctrine of predestination and election. We still do this with such ability as we are given, for we know that the gospel cannot be preached if these things are left out or glossed over.

How well we remember first reading the text at the beginning of this second chapter of Titus, with understanding: "But speak thou the things that become sound doctrine: that the aged men be sober, grave temperate and sound in the faith, in charity, in patience." And to exhort the aged women, the young women, young men, and servants, as we read in the second chapter. The Apostle called this sound doctrine and admonished Titus to so speak in his preaching to them.

But our main desire now is to consider the eleventh verse to the end of the chapter. When the Apostle wrote, "For (because) the grace of God that bringeth salvation hath appeared to all men . . ." he meant not an universal appearance, but to all classes and conditions of men. Note that Titus was to speak to old men and old women, young men and young women, and servants; for of

these the whole household of faith consisted. And they were the ones that the grace of God appeared unto. It would be entirely inconsistent with the Apostle's language and intent, to consider "all men" to mean every man of the Adamic race.

Then the Apostle hastens to say that this grace teaches us something. It is when this teaching is manifested in "us" that we have evidence that the grace of God has appeared to us, for this evidence always appears powerfully and never unto any but those who shall be saved, for it always manifests salvation to whomsoever it comes. It never appears without making a great change in the person's life from then on as long as he lives. He is taught that, "denying ungodliness and worldly lusts, he should live soberly, righteously, and godly, in this present world." In this appearing and bringing salvation, as with Saul of Tarsus, there is a turning away from old things, for the enjoyment of old things has passed away. The wonderment of God's grace instills the denying of ungodliness and worldly lusts to such an extent that he ever desires to live soberly, righteously and godly his remaining days in the world.

When we see these things in the brethren, as manifested in their walk and conversation, talking of their blessed hope, and of their looking for the glorious appearing of their God and Saviour Jesus Christ, who gave himself for them, that he might redeem them from all iniquity, and purify unto himself a peculiar people, zealous of good works, it is sure and certain evidence that they have been taught of God and that his grace has appeared unto them. This means that they have the witness within and testify to what they have seen, felt and handled of the word of life.

Exhortation in the mouth of a servant who is in the hands of God, the persons exhorted being also in the hands of God, has its effect. Otherwise it is vain and empty.

J. D. W.

VOICES OF THE PAST

"He being dead yet speaketh"

PROVERBS 9:1-5

"Wisdom hath builded her house, she hath hewn out her seven pillars: she hath killed her beasts; she hath mingled her wine; she hath also furnished her table: she hath sent forth her maidens: she crieth upon the highest places of the city, whoso is simple, let him turn in hither: as for him that wanteth understanding, she sayeth to him, Come, eat of my bread, and drink of the wine which I have mingled."

Any one will know that this is the work of wisdom. That it is a work which is done. Not only in the building, but in all of it. It is all spoken of in the perfect tense. Therefore it is done. That which is has been, is now, and the Lord requireth that which is past. There can be no house in all the world to compare with this one. Houses are built on their foundations, whether good and sufficient or weak and untrusty. This house is built in its foundation. Every piece of material, speaking after the manner of men, is built in the foundation. The house of Abraham was in him when God made the covenant with him, therefore every member of his unborn family, and yet sure to be born family, received the covenant in him. The whole of his house, or Israel, was in him, and received the promises in him. They were not then in any developed existence, and yet they had a life existence in Abraham, and were in perfect unity, in a covenant sense, with Abraham. In him they received the promises.

In the text we have something more to our interest, more precious to us. It not only embraces all the seed of God who were literal Israelites but it embraces all the chosen of God in every nation on earth. The elect out of every nation, kindred and tongue under heaven. Wisdom has not been enlightened by any new developments since the world began. It was wisdom before the world began and it is wisdom now, and

ever will be, and without any change either in addition or subtraction. Paul tells us of Jesus Christ that he is made unto us Wisdom, and righteousness, and sanctification, and redemption. (1 Cor. 1:30.) Therefore our Jesus, the Christ, is this wisdom who has built this house. He was in the beginning with the Father, and all things were made by him and for him. Without him was not anything made that was made. He was in the beginning with God and he was God. Therefore this house, his house, was built by him in his eternal choice before there was one of the members thereof in personal existence. This establishes the fact that there was an eternal life unity between him and the members of his body, the church, before there was a single development of them in the world. David had a very clear view of this fact, and he said, "I will praise thee; for I am fearfully and wonderfully made: marvelous are thy works; and that my soul knoweth right well. My substance was not hid from thee, when I was made in secret, and curiously wrought in the lowest parts of the earth. Thine eyes did see my substance, yet being unperfect; and in thy book all my members were written, which in continuance were fashioned, when as yet there was none of them."— (Psalms 139: 14-16.)

This is clear that every member of his body, or pieces of material of this house were fully and wholly in him before the world began. There he was laid in Zion for a foundation, and all his children were with him then. "Therefore thus saith the Lord God, Behold, I lay in Zion for a foundation a stone, a tried stone, a precious corner stone, a sure foundation: he that believeth shall not make haste." — Psalms 28:16. This is the Foundation who was laid in eternity by the hand of the Three-in-One-God, Father, Son and Holy Ghost. In this God is their salvation, and there is none other name under heaven given among men, whereby we must be saved. (Acts 4:12.) These children being in him his life is their life, so that they are as secure as he is secure. And he being in the Father he is as secure as the Father is secure. Here we see that the Foundation and the building are both one. Or they are both in one. Hence the words of Jesus, "Upon this rock I will build my church; and the gates of hell shall not prevail against it." (Matt. 16:18.) He is the tried stone which evercame all the gates of hell, and when he overcame he overcame for all who were in him. Therefore to prevail now would be not only to prevail against the members of his body but against him, the Foundation. That would be to destroy him as the foundation and leave the church of God without hope and without God, without salvation in this world or the world to come.

"Wisdom hath builded her house." Here is the church of God built in our Lord Jesus Christ. He is ascended up to the Father, and has forever taken his mediatorial throne at the right hand of God where he maketh intercession for us. This intercession is accepted of the Father, and is at all times heard and granted, for it is according to the will of the Father.

The Seven Pillars. The fullness of God in Christ Jesus. The figure seven denotes fullness. There are seven spirits of God gone out into all the earth. He had seven eyes when John saw him on the Isle of Patmos. He is of eternal self-existence, omnipotence, omnipresence, omniscience, omnificience, omnipercipient and immutibility. I do not say that these are the seven divine principles of our God, for there are many other such words which apply to him, and which will apply to no other one in heaven or in the earth. But he has all of these, and they are in and of himself. He did not accumulate them. They were with him in the beginning, and he could not be without them. Anything short of these cannot be the God of our salvation. Upon these principles or pillars which are in and of himself our foundation stands, and the church or house of God stands in him. Therefore she stands on the foundation which he has laid, and "Other foundation can no man lay than that is laid, which is Jesus Christ." — (1 Cor. 3:11.)

The seven pillars are in him and upon him, and in him is the whole church of God built.

By this same wisdom was our Lord slain. The same wisdom that did the rest also slew her beast. The Jews and wicked men nailed him to the cross, they spoke to the Governor to have him crucified. They were guilty of his death, and yet he laid down his life of himself. He offered himself to God by the eternal Spirit. When he was baptized the Spirit came down on him and abode on him. It was this Spirit that drove or led him into the wilderness to be tempted of the devil. Note that this is the very purpose for which the Spirit led him into the wilderness. Here his power to overcome should be made known. It could not be known any other way. He must come in personal contact with the enemy of God and all his poor little ones, the devil. He came out against the Son of God with all his powers, and tried him in every conceivable shape and way, and yet he could not prevail. He was a tried stone, a sure salvation. But he had to die. He first must overcome the devil in every point. Death is the last enemy. He must overcome him. He must not prevail, not even to say, I did not have a trial, give me a chance and I will hold him. No. He must overcome. Therefore wisdom decreed that he must go there. He must go there to overcome.

All this was among the "all things" which must work together for the good of them who are the chosen of God and who are the called according to his purpose. Therefore wisdom made the provision. It was not left to the devil to do and then for Him to overcome. No, wisdom made the provision in the beginning, so there is nothing left to fate nor to blind chance. It is all of God and of his own eternal purpose. **Wisdom slew him.** In doing this wisdom spilt his blood. It came forth as blood and water. It is mingled as wine. Herein is the refreshing that all the host of God's children have in him. Wisdom prepared the house of wine, the banqueting-house into which he leads us, and gives us such refreshings as we can find in no other name under heaven. With these refreshments has she furnished her table. Then the Holy Ghost and the Father fully agree, so that there is nothing to cause one word of confusion. The table is fully furnished with all the needed vessels, and with all that the children need to subsist upon. There is not a single condition to be complied with on their parts. It is all of God, of our Lord Jesus, as ministered by the Holy Spirit, and fully accepted by the Father.

Her maidens which she has sent forth doubtless refer to the scattering of her branches over all the earth and to her ministers. She was scattered according to the word of: "Smite the shepherd, and the sheep shall be scattered." Then he said to them, "As ye go preach." Wisdom sent them forth even though it was done by the severest persecutions. They were not to go until they were rejected or persecuted. They were to abide in the city where they were as long as they were received, but when they were persecuted there they were to go to another city, and preach as they went. Do not stop preaching because you are persecuted therefor. No. This was God's vehicle for the spread of his word. Thus he made his enemies do his will. They took his ministers in chains to keep them securely. There could be no escaping. They carried them to the very spot where they were commanded to go to preach the word of God. Men meant it for evil, but God meant it for good. It is what God meant that should prevail and not what man meant. Thus they sent Paul to Rome, and other places, to preach the word of God. Who sent them forth? Wisdom did it. They did just what they were sent to do. They cried that the table is spread, the beast is slain, the wine is mingled. All this time wisdom is crying in their cries. She is saying the same things; they are saying it as wisdom says it in them. There is perfect agreement in the delivery of this word. There is no uncertain sound in the mountain of our God. All of it is in the holy city where our Lord was crucified.

Now, see to whom this city is made:

"Whoso is simple." Not one wise one is spoken to. The simple only are commanded to turn in hither where this great provision is made, and where this wonderful work has been going on. How strange are the works of God! All this for a few simple ones who want understanding. Foolish, simple, crippled, maimed, sore, stinking, not molified, no ointment poured forth, and none to pour out, destitute. Oh how miserable these who are now commanded to turn hither. What will wisdom do with such a foolish company as this? She says to them, "Come, eat of my bread, and drink of the wine which I have mingled." Jesus said, Except ye eat of my flesh and drink of my blood ye have no life in you. This is the bread and this is the wine. Wisdom has prepared it all and it is life-giving and life-sustaining. There is no life without it. All outside of this is death. To not be made a partaker of this bread and this wine is to be left in death. When one is given to eat this bread and to drink this wine he has life for evermore, and shall not see death.

I do hope that the Lord has given us to eat and to drink at this, his table, with all the little ones. The grace of our Lord Jesus Christ be with us to the end.

With this love to all the saints, I am your brother in this blessed hope,

L. H. Hardy
Atlantic, North Carolina

(The above by Elder Hardy was published in the *Signs* of April, 1932.)

HOPE OF ETERNAL LIFE

"In hope of eternal life, which God, that cannot lie, promised before the world began." — (Titus 1:2)

Recently a man said to me that he had accepted Christ and got himself saved, and that ever since then he has felt sure that he is saved, and that he has a feeling of assurance of a home in heaven after this life. I understood from his conversation that he felt that he had saved himself through his own free will and volition in the matter, independent altogether of being led in any manner by the Spirit of God. That is, while being in the state of an alien sinner, a natural man, dead in trespasses and sins, he had, of his own volition, decided to accept Chist in order to get salvation — spiritual life—eternal life, and a feeling of assurance that heaven would be his home in the hereafter.

If I correctly understood him, and I think I did, the above is an outline of what he claimed he did and his feeling of accomplishment, as he viewed it, as nearly as I can state it. I take it from what he said that he evidently considered himself unsaved before he did what he called accepting Christ. I suppose he did that, in his view, in order to get saved. Now if he is correct what do we have? Would we not have to say that if he did save himself to eternal life in that way and under such circumstances, then beyond question a dead, alien, unregenerated sinner took all those steps by being led by his own spirit and obtained spiritual life? I say this because, as I understand, there are only two spirits; the Spirit of God and the reverse—the evil spirit. Every spirit, in my view, which is not of the good spirit or the Spirit of God is obviously an evil spirit. Therefore, according to his version, if he **is correct about getting himself saved,** the evil spirit led him to salvation, because without the righteousness of Christ—the Spirit of God in him, man himself certainly has none other than the evil spirit. "For there is not a just man upon the earth, that doeth good, and sinneth not." (Eccl. 7:20)

My view is: That if he is a saved sinner, and I truly hope that he is, he was saved by grace and not of himself, and it was not according to his works but according to purpose and grace before the world began; and because he was a son before he felt himself to be in need of a Saviour, and before he took any steps; and all such steps he took were because of righteousness dwelling in him and because he was a son and not in order to be one. "For as many as are led by the Spirit of God, they are the sons of God." (Romans 8:14)

He further stated that he felt sorry for any person who did not have anything more than a hope. He asked whether I knew I was saved and I told him I did not know it. He then asked me why I did not know it. I answered that if I felt an assurance I would not have any hope. I believe I would be terribly miserable if I had no hope. I would not question those that disclaim having a hope in the correctness of their statement because it comes to me just here that there are people in the world in that condition, for the Apostle said that there were those that were in the world "having no hope, and without God in the world:" (Eph. 2:12) I do not now and have never understood that a person can have an assurance and a hope for the same thing. Your feeling must be one or the other. Paul said: "For we are saved by hope: but hope that is seen, is not hope: for what a man seeth, why doth he yet hope for? But if we hope for that we see not, then do we with patience wait for it." (Romans 8:24-25) This same Paul said; "For now we see through a glass, darkly; but then face to face: now I know in part; but then shall I know even as also I am known." (I Cor. 13:12) This is in harmony with what he had previously said in the same chapter concerning, as I understand it, the difference in knowledge now (in this life) and hereafter (in future life) "For we know in part, and we prophesy in part. (that is now) But when that which is perfect (future state—after this life) is come then that which is in part shall be done away." (1 Cor. 13:9-10)

It is my understanding, with all due respect to every one's belief to the contrary, that a hope is all the child of grace—the children of God are given to have in this life during their pilgrimage here on earth. I believe the above text is proof thereof. It also proves, as I understand, that the beloved apostle Paul had a hope instead of a feeling of assurance of eternal life. You note he said "In hope of eternal life." If a person has more than a hope, he has more than the apostle claimed. Is it not comforting and consoling to the poor little child of grace to be enabled to feast on this scripture? It will be noted that in the first verse of this chapter, Titus 1:1, it says; "Paul a servant of God, and an apostle of Jesus Christ." A servant of God and an apostle of Jesus Christ and yet did not claim any more than you claim. Did not make any claim of a feeling of perfect knowledge and no feeling of assurance of eternal life, but hope of eternal life. I feel to hope that I have been given to feast on this testimony and comforted by this scripture. I believe this language is comforting to all that have been enabled by his Spirit and revelation to be "In hope of eternal life, which God, that cannot lie, promised before the world began." Yours is a precious hope,

Elder W. A. Speer

(The above by Elder Speer appeared in the August, 1946 *Signs*. See obituary in the June, 1969 issue.)

OBITUARIES

SISTER LILLIE VAUGHN TURMAN

Sister Turman died at her home in Bethlehem, Pa. June 29, 1969. She was born October 24, 1874, in Burks Fork, Virginia, the daughter of the late Green and Mary Jenkins Vaughn. Her husband, Brother C. M. Turman, died about twenty years ago. She was a sister of the late Elder C. W. Vaughn.

Surviving are three sisters: Mrs. Lester Van Dyke, Hopewell, N. J.; Mrs. Weldon Hylton, Willis, Va.; and Mrs. Carl Shelor, Chattanooga, Tenn.; one son: Dr. Christopher Turman, Jr., Rydal, Pa.; four daughters: Miss Lillie Turman, Bethlehem, Pa. with whom she resided, Mrs. I. C. Warner, Purcellville, Va.; Mrs. Guy Herbert, Galax, Va.; and Mrs. William Carper, Raleigh, N. C.; together with 11 grandchildren, 21 great grandchildren, and 2 great great grandchildren.

Sister Turman united with Mt. Zion Old School Baptist Church, Loudoun County, Virginia, and was baptized the 4th Sunday in September, 1936, by Elder H. H. Lefferts. Brother Turman was a deacon there and they were both faithful to attend all their meetings until they removed to Pennsylvania. They were greatly loved by all who knew them.

Funeral services were held in Bethlehem, Pa., July 3, 1969, and interment was in the Church of the Redeemer Cemetery, Bryn Mawr, Pa.

Another one of the Lord's redeemed is freed from all earthly trials and cares, and is awaiting the return of her Saviour, who shall change her vile body in the resurrection and fashion it like unto his own glorious body, to ever be with the Lord; where she shall praise him forever.

John D. Wood

BESSIE MAY BOHANNON

It has pleased our Heavenly Father to remove from our midst our beloved Sister, Bessie May Bohannon, April 17, 1969. She was the daughter of Sarah Ingram and Thomas Woodall, born May 27, 1890, making her stay on earth 78 years, 1 month and 10 days. She was married January 24, 1907, to George Thomas Bohannon, and to this union, six children were born; five boys and one girl, four boys preceding her in death. Billy Lee Bohannon, of Richmond, and Mrs. William Goodrich, of Newport News, with 13 grandchildren and 18 great grandchildren survive.

Sister Bohannon united with Springfield Church June 11, 1966, and attended her meetings as often as she could for she loved her church. I had the pleasure of having her stay in my home several times. She would talk so much about the goodness and mercy of God to her and being so unworthy of all the goodness God had bestowed on such a vile sinner as she felt to be.

Sister Bohannon died in a nursing home. Her funeral was conducted by her pastor, Eldler O. K. Tench at a funeral home in Richmond, Va. She was laid to rest beneath a beautiful mound of flowers in the cemetery there to await the coming of her Lord and Saviour, Jesus Christ.

May it please God to reconcile all who mourn their loss, for we feel our loss is her eternal gain.

Written by one who loved her.

Maude H. Doss

BROTHER AND SISTER CLAY

Brother George Clay was born October 23, 1875; and Sister Emma Clay was born December 9, 1884. Brother Clay died May 17, 1962, and Sister Clay died July 19, 1968.

They were married December 27, 1905, and to this union were born four children: Mrs. W. C. Sutherland, Va.; Leonard Clay, Stem, N. C.; and Lt. Col. Marvin J. Clay, Dayton, Ohio. The oldest son, Algen, died seven years ago. There are seven grandchildren and four great grandchildren.

They united with Dutchville Church in 1927, and proved faithful members until the church disbanded; then they attended Gooch Memorial Church until they were disabled. Their home was truly a home for Primitive Baptists. My father, the late Elder L. J. Chandler, and my mother spent many enjoyable hours with them.

Brother Clay's funeral was conducted by the late Elder Harvey Smith; and Sister Clay's was conducted by Elder Donald Smith. They were laid to rest in Oxford Cemetery to await the coming of our Lord. Written by request.

Annie C. Gregory

SISTER CORA ALLEN FRENCH

Sister Cora French was called from this life February 26, 1969, making her stay upon this earth 77 years. Her husband John W. French died several years ago leaving her with one child, a daughter, Mrs. James L. Cox, Reidsville, N. C. Sister French united with the Church at Dan River on July 20, 1962, while service was being held for her at the home of her daughter, but was never able to be carried to the liquid grave for baptism.

It was indeed a privilege to have known this dear sister and to have had the opportunity to observe the manifestation of God's love within her heart and soul as she was so ably blessed to express in her conversation with brethren and sisters.

The Church at Dan River grieves over the loss of our dear sister, but we hope and feel our loss is her eternal gain. We rejoice in this because she professed a hope in an all wise, all powerful and merciful God. She had the desire to give God all the honor and praise for a finished and complete salvation.

Her funeral was at Dan River Primitive Baptist Church by her Pastor, Elder D. V. Spangler, and she was laid to rest beside her husband in the church cemetery.

RESOLVED, That the Church extend her love and sympathy to the bereaved family. May God's blessings be upon all that mourn her passing.

RESOLVED, That a copy of this memorial be recorded on our church records, a copy sent to her daughter and a copy to *The Signs of the Times* for publication.

Done by order of the Dan River Church at her conference Saturday, May 31, 1969.

Coley S. Strader

Signs of the Times

DEVOTED TO THE OLD SCHOOL BAPTIST CAUSE

"The Sword of the Lord and of Gideon"

VOL. 137 DANVILLE, VA., OCTOBER, 1969 NO. 10

IS IT TIME TO RENEW
YOUR SUBSCRIPTION?
IF YOUR EXPIRATION DATE
IS 10/69
IT EXPIRES WITH THIS ISSUE

COME, DEAR LORD

Come dear Lord, thou blessed Jesus,
Come and warm our cold, cold hearts:
This, O this, would greatly please us —
How we languished in these parts!

Seems we're prone to sin and trifles,
And thy name we scarce adore;
Turn, O turn us to our Bibles:
Help us love thee more and more.

We are weak, but thou art mighty;
We are sinful, thou art good;
Help, Lord, help, do help the needy:
Wash our souls in Jesus' blood.

Come, dear Lord, come, do not tarry;
Take thy ransomed ones away;
O, that thou would come and carry
Us to realms of endless day.

Yet we know we cannot rush thee;
None can change thee in thy course;
Saints can't open, fiends can't hush thee —
Thou of truth and life the source.

Patience, then, Lord, patience grant us:
May we learn to bide our time;
Thou can never disappoint us —
All the glory, Lord, be thine.

Now we're near our journey's ending,
And our stay here can't be long;
Be thy grace our path attending —
Make it in our hearts a song.

May we sing the song of angels,
And of Moses and the Lamb;
Join with saints of all the ages,
To adore the great I AM.

Then in heaven, that home supernal,
All thy saints shall be like thee:
In that land of bliss eternal;
Happy we shall be, and free:
Free from sin and all pertaining
To our lot as sinners vile;
There with thee forever reigning,
In the presence of thy smile.

(May be sung to the tune, Brethren We Have Met to Worship, Glorious Things of Thee are Spoken, Come Thou Fount of Every Blessing, or to any other tune with the 8s and 7s meter.)

Elder John Lee Smith
Rt. 2, Box 59A
Spearsville, La. 71277

LETTER OF THANKS
FROM ELDER HUDSON

We take this as a means to express our appreciation to all the readers of the **Signs of the Times** for your letters and cards of encouragement, your prayers, and your contributions. Words cannot express our appreciation. May the Lord be praised.

How wonderful are the comforts of love! Almost three weeks are gone from our memory. How thankful we are that our God has delivered us in such a wonderful way and has blessed us with sweet meditations. The brain specialist told my wife at the hospital in New York that I would never talk again, and that I would not be able to work again. It gives me much comfort that God controls all things, and that He does not leave things up to men. My speech is good, and scriptural thoughts are entering my mind, and, the Lord willing, I will be able to work again in the future.

"How sweet the name of Jesus sounds in a believer's ear." Notice that the name of Jesus sounds sweet to a believer, and not to an unbeliever. It has a special meaning to the believer. "Blessed are they that know the joyful sound." Why is the sound joyful to one and not the other? The things of God do not come

by natural learning. All our efforts, learning, wisdom, etc. cannot teach us to know the Lord. This must come directly from God. Paul said that he had not received it from man. We cannot teach others to know the Lord — we have many dear to us in the flesh, but we cannot help them to know the truth.

The grace of God teaches one something: it teaches him to know that he stands in need of something special. He is taught to feel the need of a Saviour by the Spirit of the living God. This is taught in the school of experience, and God is the perfect teacher and there are no misses or guesses in the matter.

God has purposed all things, and they take place exactly as he determined from the beginning. This is a wonderful subject. And we are glad to know that we are in the hands of such a wonderful God; and that he can take us and use us in the way that he sees fit. "God declared the end from the beginning." My brethren, this covers the whole matter. There is no new thing under the sun. God is an all wise God. If he were ignorant of something yesterday, then he would be that much un-wise. If he were learning today, then He was ignorant of that yesterday. He does not need to learn anything, because He knows all things.

"Known unto God are all his works from the beginning." This covers it all.

The Holy Ghost, which is the Spirit of Truth, teaches all of the Lord's people. Herein is the difference: one is taught of the Spirit, and the other is taught of men. One knows that he is a ruined sinner and deeply feels the need of a Redeemer. The other knows not his real condition before God. One has a longing desire in his heart. He needs Jesus who is the root and offspring of David, and the bright and morning star. There is something that draws him to Jesus. This is the love of God and is the golden chain that binds His people together. Jesus said, "No man can come unto me except my Father which sent me draw him; and I will raise him up at the last day."

Again may we thank you all for your earnest desire and your concern.

Yours in hope,

W. W. Hudson, Jr.
208 Frederick Street
Bastrop, La. 71220

LETTER TO ELDER AND SISTER W. W. HUDSON, JR.

Rt. 2, Box 59-A
Spearsville, La., 71277
July 2, 1969

Dear Bro. & Sister in that blessed Faith:

If you could know how many prayers have gone up to God in your behalf, how many anxious, sympathetic tears have been shed; if you but knew how many dear, loving souls have made diligent, loving inquiry about you, so warm and so full of that sweet, tender devoted christian spirit so characteristic of the dear children of God when they are greatly concerned for the welfare of those they love in spirit and in truth; if indeed you could go into the sweet depths of all those blessed precious emotions — I feel sure it all would conspire greatly to off-set all the pain and worry, as well as the distress and uneasiness of what you have had to under-go since late Thursday P. M., June 19.

Thank God, you and your sweet, precious children were **not** in that wreck **alone.** OUR GOD WAS THERE WITH YOU — BLESS HIS HOLY NAME!!

My prayer — if pray I could — would be that the same God who was with you in a somewhat similar circumstance twelve years ago, Sister Remona, when all, or most all, despaired of your very life; yet it could not be then; God's time was not yet; and you were brought through it, to the sheer joy and happiness of so many, including this poor sinner; — that He in this instance would give you both grace to trust Him and patience to bide His time. Oh, for reconciling grace!

My dear noble Brother, if it shall be soon, or perhaps in His holy providence our blessed Lord shall wisely defer the

matter longer than that we poor ignorant mortals in our frenzied haste might wish — be that as is may, soon or late, I trust it may be God's good, holy will that I see you again before too long, and again hear you, under God's powerful Spirit, proclaim the holy Christ as the one and only Saviour of poor sinners.

My dear, noble Brother and Sister: It would be quite an impossible task for me fully to express what you are to me. I hope you will believe me when I tell you, let come what may, let fall what will, I have a vital and an abiding interest in your welfare — here and here-after.

"God be with you till we meet again."

Yours in hope of the mercies of God,

John Lee Smith

CIRCULAR LETTER

To the Primitive Baptists comprising the Pigg River District Primitive Baptist Association and our correspondence who are now in their 144th Session being held with the Little Creek Church in Franklin County, Virginia.

We greet and welcome you as saints of the Lord.

It has fallen my lot by rotation to compose this session's Circular Letter. This task is an honorable one as it speaks, if accepted, for the entire body of believers in Christ. I feel quite incompetent for such a task but my prayer is that God will direct my thoughts in a way that what is said will be edifying and comforting, and to the glory of our Triune God.

The word Christian claims my attention. What do we mean by this appelation? Dictionaries give varied definitions, but the best one is, "A disciple of Christ." We read in the Bible that the disciples were called Christians first in Antioch. This was while Paul and Barnabas were preaching there in the year 42 A. D. They did not call themselves Christians, but it was said of them, and for a very good reason. They were following Christ in precept and example, and had become believers in the doctrine that was preached by the working of the Holy Spirit sent down from heaven.

God's little children are all taught of the Lord, and great is their peace. Every one that God loved before time, and gave his Son in covenant, will be brought into this glorious knowledge here in time, and made to praise His name while they live here in this unfriendly world.

The Holy Ghost comes to them while they are dead in trespasses and sins, and quickens them into divine life. A new birth takes place, and the Holy Ghost their teacher, abides with them forever.

The Holy Ghost teaches them that the way of life and salvation is by Jesus Christ. Faith is given them to believe what the Holy Ghost teaches, for these things are spiritually discerned. The new born babe in Christ is nourished by the sincere milk of the Word. While still living in this old tabernacle of clay he is a living spirit. Having been born of that incorruptible seed from above he will never die.

Do not all these things take place with us while we live here in the world? Jesus said, "Whosoever liveth and believeth in me shall never die." You dear saints, as living souls shall cease to exist when mortal life shall cease. The soul that sinneth shall die. The natural man, or the first man Adam, is a living soul. The new or inner man is spiritual. As such he will go back to God from whence he came, but the old man to the dust must return.

Much more could be said on the subject, but enough has been said to convince everyone whose eyes have been opened, that salvation is of the Lord. They were believers that followed Christ, and called Christians. They were as a city set on a hill whose light could not be hid. May we in like manner let our light so shine that men may see our good works and glorify our Father in Heaven. Let us follow Paul's admonition: "If we live in the Spirit, let us also walk in the Spirit."

Humbly submitted in Christian love,
Elder P. E. Ingram

CIRCULAR LETTER OF THE UPPER COUNTRY LINE PRIMITIVE BAPTIST ASSOCIATION 1969

Dearly Beloved in the Lord:

It is inspiring to witness our brethren and friends of like precious faith brought together in one accord, one Lord, one faith, and one baptism. We desire to welcome you in the spirit of love to the sixty-third session of the Upper Country Line Primitive Baptist Association convening with our sister church at Bush Harbor, North Carolina, the year nineteen hundred sixty-nine.

We gather here for one purpose only—to praise God from whom all blessings flow. No greater blessing has man ever received than to feel that great love of God. "The Lord hath appeared of old unto me saying, Yea I have loved thee with an everlasting love. Therefore with loving kindness have I drawn thee." (Jeremiah 31:3)

When I was appointed to write this letter, I wondered, "Why appoint me, one of the weakest of all God's saints?" Yet I love my brethren and desire to be submissive to their wishes. Much of my way here I travel in darkness trying to pray for light that we could see the glory of God once again.

We believe our Lord is a God of purpose, yet what his purpose is concerning us, we know not. The poet says:

> "His purposes will ripen fast
> Unfolding every hour.
> The bud will have a bitter taste
> But sweet will be the flower."
> (Cowper)

Brethren, isn't it the love of Christ dwelling in us that makes us travel many hundreds of miles to meet together? Jesus says: "Where two or three are gathered together in my name, there am I in the midst of them." (Matthew 18: 20)

As we leave this meeting, many of us will never meet on this earth again. But if I am not deceived, I have a sweet hope that we will meet on that Heavenly shore where sickness, sorrow, pain, and death are felt and feared no more.

Submitted in the love of God and of my Brethren.

Written by Warford N. Tilley.

Elder W. Curry King, Moderator
Donald E. Smith, Clerk

THANKFUL FOR THE SIGNS

12709 N. Dakota St.
Spokane, Wash. 99218

Dear Elder and Sister Spangler:

I am late in sending in my renewal to the **Signs**. I have thought of you folks often, and hoped I would be given a mind to write; but thinking about it was as far as I ever got. I wished that I could have attended more of the meetings when you were out here, but I just wasn't able to.

I recall what you told me: "Remember, the view from the mountain is fine, but the water's in the valley." I seem to have been in the valley quite awhile now. I know I don't deserve any crumbs from the Master's table, but I surely hunger for them. It seems my life is full of natural things rather than spiritual since my baptism; and I do not understand why. Nevertheless, my hope and faith is in God alone, and I know that of myself I can do nothing . . . I can't write as I would like to — I feel to be such an empty vessel.

Hope that you are both well, and that you are much better since your illness. I am thankful to God for the **Signs**, and I hope I will always be able to have them in my home.

I am enclosing check for three renewals as shown . . . God bless you both, and all of His loved ones everywhere. I pray I am one of His, though not fit to be.

In Christian love, I hope,
Caroline Martin

GOD IS NOT DEAD

(Written about seven years ago.)

I have read so much in the last few months about God being dead, and I feel to agree that the people who say these

things may believe God is dead. In the first place God has never been or will he ever be alive to any of us unless we have a spiritual awakening from above. We knew nothing about him, therefore we could easily say God is dead.

To know God one must believe that he is, and have a personal experience with him. When one has been made acquainted with the King of Kings, and come to meet him in the way, then they can say, with Paul of old, "He is alive for evermore." To the spiritually minded God is the maker of Heaven and Earth and all things that exist, whether it be the greatest or the least. There is no power in Heaven above or in the Earth below which is not given from above.

No nation has ever been able to escape the wrath of God that has become completely engulfed in sin. We can go back in church history to the long ago, and find where the great city of Babylon was destroyed, to rise no more at all; also Sodom and Gomorrah when they became so vastly rich and increased in goods, they denounced God; and according to church history and the ancient books I have been able to locate, God destroyed these cities forever, The Great Pharoah and the mighty King Herod were destroyed. I have searched as far back in ancient history as I can find books to go, and in all the research I have done, God has ruled the Universe from the begining of time. The great writer of antiquities, the Jewish historian Josephus, writes that the history of the beginning of time was in the sacred books at Jerusalem.

I do not think it strange at all for people to be writing long articles about God being dead. If we read the Bible we are expecting such things. People who search the Bible find it is a store house full of the things that shall befall us in the latter days. It teaches us that some shall even claim to be God; which we have already, and are witnessing today. It also teaches in Timothy 4:3 that the time will come when people will not endure sound doctrine but after their lusts shall they heap to themselves teachers having itching ears; and they shall turn away their ears from the truth and shall be turned unto fables.

Second Timothy chapter 3 tells us that in the last days perilous times shall come, for men shall be lovers of their own selves, boasters, proud blasphemers, disobedient to parents, false accusers, despisers of those that are good, having a form of Godliness but denying the power thereof. It would not take a very learned person to know that all of this is coming to pass in this day.

We can see many things that are foretold in the Bible being fullfilled right before our own eyes. We are told we must be born of the spirit, for the natural man receiveth not the things of the spirit, neither can we know them because they are spiritually discerned. But I believe we can expect to hear a lot more in the future to shock us than the theory that God is dead. The spiritual child does not find the way to the cross a smooth flowery way. They wouldn't be following Christ if they did.

We find all down through the ages that the Prophets, Apostles, and followers of Christ were greatly persecuted and even the Saviour himself; and the Lord allowed it to be so, I believe God's children will have a hard way to travel here below. One time in history man became so great in his own eyes he intended to build a tower to Heaven, to take a short cut no doubt, but he was hindered of his design.

When a nation becomes so rich and has need of nothing, men forget God; but in time of great distress, troubles, or poverty, the first thing that enters the mind of men is, Lord be merciful unto us. But let us cast our eyes to watch, and see what shall be in the latter days. It is all recorded in the great store book to which we have access. "Watch for in a time ye think not the Son of Man cometh."

Eunice Dean
11475 S. W. 41st. Street
Miami, Fla.

HIS CONTACT WITH THE BRETHREN

1042 5th. St. Apt. 8,
Crescent City, Calif. 95531

Dear Editors of the Signs:

I have changed my address to that shown above.

The **Signs of the Times** is my contact with the Old Primitive Baptists brethren. The closest church is 86 miles at Grants Pass, Oregon. I am glad that I can yet drive and can get there during the summer. Winters are bad to travel on account of the snow.

I haven't seen my brother W. O. Hall since he and his wife were down your way last winter. He said he enjoyed the preaching very much at the different churches.

I spend most of my time reading God's Holy Scriptures. I know that my years are not many. I try to live according as we are taught in the gospel, but at times I feel I am not worthy to stand before our Lord Jesus at his coming again. After reading awhile I often get over the darkness, and light is before me. I guess we are all much alike in this.

The grace of our Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ be with you at all times.

An unworthy brother in hope,
Evan Hall

"I THE LORD DO ALL THESE THINGS"

"I form the light, and create darkness: I make peace, and create evil: I the Lord do all these things."

(Isaiah 45:7)

The Lord did not say, it is my will to do all these things. He asked for no other counsel than his own, due to his sovereignty, power and will in the matter. He did these things, and in due time, passed the knowledge of the part he wanted man to know, through the Scriptures and experience.

Light and darkness are exact opposites; so are good and evil. Yet the Lord put them in the world that he created. This world houses all his vessels of mercy, as well as his vessels of wrath. We all live together, and are faced with the darkness of evil, as well as the light and peace. Why? Because he determined within himself to do so, to bring honor and praise to himself and portray his glory.

When we read that, "All things work together for good to them that love God, to them who are the called according to his purpose," we believe it means all things good and bad. The darkness God created, was to show his wonderful light, by contrast. Also, the evil, to make his children realize his mercy and goodness, when they receive sweet peace from the Comforter he sent, when he left the sinful world, to go to the right hand of his Father, to make intercessions for them. He told Adam, "Thou *shalt surely* die," foretelling Adam that he would sin, because the penalty of that transgression was death.

"Remember the former things of old: for I am God, and there is none else; I am God, and there is none like me, Declaring the end from the beginning, and from ancient times the things that are not yet done, saying, My counsel shall stand, and I will do all my pleasure." (Isa. 46:9-10)

Do you believe he looked across the vast gulf between the beginning and the end, choosing to ignore the great matters in between? What about the things that are not yet done? He did not say he willed to do all his pleasure concerning only the light he formed, and the peace he created, and just *"some"* of the things between the end and the beginning, but he did say, the things that are not yet done, meaning the *all* things that would come to pass, from beginning to end. (as in Isa. 45:7)

The great God that numbered the sands of the sea, the hairs of your head, and is in the sparrow's fall; also fills the immensity of eternity and dwells in the heart of each of his people. His counsel (that was standing then, is

standing now and will stand forever) is his will to do all his pleasure, in the armies of heaven and among the inhabitants of the earth.

We hear quoted so often, that the steps of a *good* man are ordered of the Lord, but the same Bible says, "A man's heart deviseth his way, but the *Lord directeth* his steps," and "Oh Lord, I know that the way of man is not in himself: it is not in man that walketh to direct his steps."

I am not afraid that my belief that he willed all things, accuses my Lord of being the author of sin, for he was made like unto us, except sinless. He is not, nor was he ever under any law. He is a law unto himself, and made all things for his own glory and pleasure. Since sin is a transgression of the law, he cannot be a sinner, not being under law.

The Book says the law entered that the offence might abound. Did this happen outside the will of God? No, for it follows that where *sin* abounded, *grace* did much more abound. Without sickness we need no healer; without sin, we need no Saviour. "God sending his own Son in the likeness of sinful flesh, *and for sin,* condemned sin in the flesh." (Romans 8:3) Aren't you glad it was left in the flesh, and that this Counselor willed to send his beloved Son, *for sin;* and with his indwelling, cleansed our souls from that sin? Wonder of wonders!

My heart aches, and I go about in sack cloth and ashes, weeping unshed tears, because of my sins and lusts after the flesh. As I mix and mingle with God's anointed, I wonder how they endure me. If they could only see into my sinful heart! Their acceptance of me, and my shortcomings, help to strengthen me to believe with Paul, that Christ Jesus came into the world to save sinners of whom I am chief.

I do not try to blame the sufferings and damnation I feel at times, on the blessed Saviour, nor the Father, who predestinated all things. I sometimes hope he called me, and loved me, and saved me, and put a love for him in my heart, that makes me long for his mercy and forgiveness.

But at the same time, he put a Godly fear of his power, his wrath and mighty being, as Jehovah God the creator; who set all things into existence and willed *everything* to be just as it was, as it is, and as it will come to pass in the future. It is always now with him, but this stage of life, in which we have our being, was arranged by him and passes just as he willed it.

His sword, the wicked, is the means he uses to measure the faith of his elect. Read in the Scriptures, how that sword of the Lord, the wicked, that he created, moved in all ages to help his chosen ones and bring about the fulfillment of his purposes. It crucified the blessed Saviour, without which crucifixion, not one of his children would or could have been saved.

How can we, who are nothing and less than nothing, question the majesty, power, purpose and will of our creator? For by him were all things created, that are in heaven, and that are in earth, visible and *invisible,* whether they be thrones, or dominions, or principalities, or powers: all things were created by him, and for him: And he is before all things, and by him all things consist. He is the potter, we are the clay, and as the poet says, it is not for us to reason why, nor God the answer give.

"Oh Lord, why hast thou made us to err from thy ways, and hardened our heart from thy fear?" (Isa. 63:17) This people, who asked the Lord, why he made them to err from his ways, and hardened their heart from his fear, were not the Egyptians nor Pharaoh, but Israelites, or the people of promise. They said, "*We are thine:* thou never bearest rule over them; they were not called by thy name."

It is not given us to know, why he willed it thus; but in his purpose, the experience of his chosen is up and down. They at times are allowed to dwell in the sunlight of his smile; at other times in disobedience and rebel-

lion, then in terrible doubt and dismay. The cycle of life in a poor, lowly, unworthy human being, makes up the suffering, trials and tribulations that must be his lot, before he is numbered with the sheep, on the right hand of the Father at the final day. Why God set up this path for his elect, is in his own counsel and is a mystery of godliness. We cannot understand why he chose the most wicked, weak and sinful characters, to bestow his mercy and goodness on, but so we are taught. I feel it is for his own glory.

We trust their weakness, doubts and fears give evidence, we are included in that number. I hope to be kept from asking the Potter, why hast thou made me thus. He taught that I have not the right to ask. His ways are as far above ours as the heavens are above the earth.

If he hardened the Israelites' hearts, and made them err, so they would see their weakness and folly, and their lost condition without him, is it unseemly that they begged for his mercy and strength, as we do today?

Dear ones, my hope is in the power, purpose and *will* of God; not just predestination.

I search my heart for the evidences that we are told are witnesses. The love of the Saviour and the fruits of the Spirit are manifested in us when we love the brethren, when we long to be with them, when we yearn to be brought closer to him through prayer, hope, faith and charity for our fellow man.

Some of us think there are things too small or minute for him to bother with or notice; also too vile or sinful. But how can he sift his precious wheat from the chaff, if he did not will the chaff, or refine the gold, if the dross escapes his notice?

His sovereign will holds the destiny of man in his hand. "The king's heart is in the hand of the Lord, as the rivers of water; he turneth it whithersoever he will." "Therefore hath he mercy on whom he will have mercy, and whom he will be hardeneth."

Do you, dear child of God, blame him or his foreknowledge, when you think foolish things? That is sin you know. When we follow our own lusts, and sin, if we are one whom he loves, he willed that the Spirit of truth within us, would stir our *pure* mind of remembrance, and cause us to mourn and grieve. It is hard to understand, that we have an old man of sin, that still wars against the Spirit, after we have tasted the goodness and mercies of God. The inner and outer man struggles until death frees us from this world, and we are wafted into his sweet presence.

Ours is a hard doctrine. These are hard sayings and who can hear them. We do have seasons of rejoicing, when we are lifted up and made to sit together in heavenly places in Christ Jesus. However, this warfare, while we are intombed in this body of flesh, is not unknown to God, nor out of his will and purpose.

We are walled in and protected by the shalls and wills of God. They encircle those he loves, and shut out those he willed to harden.

"For the creature was *made* subject to vanity, not willingly, but by reason of him who hath subjected the same in hope." "And he doeth according to his *will* in the army of heaven, and among the inhabitants of the earth: and none can stay his hand or say unto him, what doest thou?" "But now, oh Lord, thou art our Father; we are the clay, and thou our potter; and we all are the work of thy hand."

Mrs. Cisco Barron
Spearsville, La.

ENJOYS WRITINGS IN THE SIGNS

230 Marilee Row
Grants Pass, Oregon 97526

Dear Elder Wood:

I just received my August *Signs* and have read everything in it. Elder Curry's article about *Seed* is wonderful. I was five months and two days old when he wrote that article; and I lived

to hear him preach several times there at Lebanon, Ohio. I also enjoyed Elder H. H. Leffert's article on *Charity*. I heard him preach once when he preached my father's funeral at Strausburg, Va. January 12, 1935.

Elder Wood, I also enjoyed your editorial *Proper Subjects For Baptism*. Also Elder W. W. Hudson, Jr.'s in regard to Jacob and Esau. Really I enjoyed all in there. I have been taking the *Signs* for over twenty years and have given several subscriptions to some of my friends. I think it is the best yet.

I see that my subscription, and my daughter's, are due. She is not a member but loves to read the *Signs*. I am enclosing my check to cover.

May God bless all of you editors and staff to keep this wonderful paper coming to us.

Yours in a precious hope,
C. H. Greathouse

TO A 16 YEAR OLD COUSIN

John Allan McColl
R. R. 3, Glencoe, Ontario,
Canada

Dear John Allan:

I have been thinking of you as you have reached your sixteenth birthday, and how you must have been looking forward to this time when you would be old enough to obtain your driver's license; how you have been taking a man's part in working on the farm to an increasing extent, and embarking upon life with all the vigour and enthusiasm of youth; and I wanted you to have this Bible.

At this time I would like to have you consider a few things about the wonder of this Book of Books. It is really a library of sixty-six books written by between thirty and forty different authors over a period of at least fifteen hundred years and yet can now be bound in a little volume that a child can carry in its little hand. It has not only been unified by the binder in one book but so unified by God the Author inspiring the various writers that it has the miraculous unity of One Book! While there are thousands of tons of books printed each year, and "best-sellers" come into the limelight for a few months and then are forgotten, the Bible continues to out-sell all the other books in the world by a wide margin. It has been preserved in a miraculous way over the centuries in spite of concerted efforts to destroy it — the spot can still be seen in old London where baskets full of Bibles were burned by order of the Church of Rome.

God is mentioned in every book except the book of Esther and one cannot read that remarkable account without realizing that God is there everywhere present. Five hundred times in the five books of Moses it prefaces or concludes its declarations with the sublime assertions, "The Lord said," or "The Lord spake!" Three hundred times in the following books it does the same, and in the prophetical, twelve hundred times with such expressions as: "Hear the Word of the Lord," or "Thus saith the Lord."

Consider how Jesus Christ himself, who was the Word of God made flesh, quoted the Holy Scriptures throughout his earthly ministry; how often he silenced every argument with the simple statement, "It is written." When tempted for forty days in the wilderness by Satan himself, the only weapon, three successive times, in his divine hands is the Sword of the Spirit, the Bible. He quotes, thrice successively, the Book of Deuteronomy, each time using a single sentence, whose whole force lies in the use of one or two words. Even when Satan seeks to overcome him by quoting (but at the same time mutilating) a verse of the 91st Psalm, Jesus Christ confounds him by replying once more, "It is written."

In his second epistle Peter tells of being on the Mount of Transfiguration with James and John and hearing the voice of God from Heaven saying, "This is my beloved Son, in whom I am well

pleased." Yet he immediately asserts that, "We have also a *more sure word of prophecy,* whereunto ye do well that ye take heed . . . ," declaring that the inspired Word of God is even more wonderful than the voice which they heard from Heaven — and this inspired Word is available to us to read!

If an earthly king or queen were to write to us how we would prize every word and read every line over and over! — yet here in the Bible we have the King of Kings and Lord of Lords speaking to us.

I cannot urge you too strongly to read a chapter each night and morning in the privacy of your own room; start by reading a chapter of the Gospels at night and a chapter of Proverbs in the morning and read them over and over; and you will go out to face the world each day as a strong man armed. It is good to set a definite time each day and read the Bible systematically when you are young. I knew a man a few years ago who became interested in the things of God late in life and his great regret was that he had not read the Bible when he was younger and his memory more retentive. I am sure that as you have gone out into the world and seen the different values that other people have, you have sometimes wondered whether your own family was right or whether they were just old-fashioned; but I would say, "Don't accept anything that you hear from your parents, or your minister or any other source, as truth unless it measures up to the Word of God, for it is the Supreme Authority, the Court of Last Resort." Acts XVIII:11 states that the Bereans were more noble than the saints at Thessalonica because "They searched the Scriptures daily whether those things were so." You do not need a commentary to help you understand God's Word, for, if you read it prayerfully, the same Spirit that inspired the original writers can illuminate you and give you an understanding as you read it.

But there may be special times of crises in your life when you have a special problem, and I would say, open your Bible wherever it will open, like one drawing a bow at a venture, and you will find a special message for the particular situation that confronts you, for it has the answer to every problem that you will ever face in life. The late Dyson Hague, M. A., former Canon of St. Paul's Cathedral in London, when once faced with the necessity of going abroad and leaving his family because of failing health, opened his Bible in just such a way and it opened at Gen. XXVIII:15 — "Behold, I am with thee, and will keep thee in all places whither thou goest, and will bring thee again into this land." What a flash of comfort came into his soul as he read that verse — God's own Word to him.

John Bunyan, an uneducated tinker, had only the King James version of the Bible and yet he wrote "Pilgrim's Progress," which is second only to the Bible in the English language. Joseph Conrad, a Polish orphan, learned English by reading the Bible and became in his day the greatest novelist in the English language. After the First World War a man in Australia, in reading his Bible noted how Noah had pitched the Ark with pitch, and when he discovered the place where the Ark must have been built, found the untold wealth of petroleum reserves in Asia Minor; and this was the beginning of the Anglo-Dutch Oil Co. (Shell).

What a remarkable age it is, John Allan, for you to be growing up in, for during the brief span of your life human knowledge has increased more than it had during all the previous centuries of man's life on earth. (Society is changing so fast that half of last year's graduation class of university students went into jobs that didn't exist at the time that they were born. More than half of the sales made by some of our major corporations involve products that were not on the market 10 years ago.) — It is prophesied in Daniel XII:4 — "Many shall run to and

fro, and knowledge shall be increased." Also less than fifty years ago the prophecy of Jacob on his dying bed that "Zebulun shall dwell at the haven of the sea, and he shall be for an haven of ships; . . ." was fulfilled 3600 years later when the British government developed Haifa (in the land of Zebulun) as a port for Israel. In your own lifetime you have seen the fulfillment of Moses' blessing of Asher 3400 years ago in Deut. XXXIII:24 — "Let Asher . . . dip his foot in oil" — with the development of oil wells in the land of Asher in Israel; and in the Six Day War less than two years ago was there not a fulfilling of Leviticus XXVI:8 — "And five of you shall chase an hundred, and an hundred of you shall put ten thousand to flight; . . ."?

There could well be many more things happening not too many years hence in the light of Bible prophecy. Watch what is going on in Israel, and read your Bible to see the many prophecies in Ezekiel and Revelation and the other Scriptures concerning Israel.

I remember some years ago when I was on the Grand Jury that Dr. John Fisher, the Pathologist at Victoria Hospital, whenever he took the oath to testify, always took it upon the open Bible; a busy man snatching even a brief moment at such a time to read God's Word. Even though you too may be busy, John Allan, and I know that you are very busy, a few minutes each day spent with the Word of God will be spent to the greatest possible advantage and it is my prayer that it might be a lamp unto your feet and a light unto your path.

Sincerely,
Duncan W. McColl
R. R. 4, Appin, Ontario,
Canada

LETTER TO ELDER LOYD WALL

Steems, Miss.

Dear Elder Wall:

I hope this note finds you okay. We are, except tired from the long tirp home.

"For by grace are ye saved through faith; and that not of yourselves: it is the gift of God: not of works, lest any man should boast. For we are his workmanship, created in Christ Jesus unto good works, which God hath before ordained that we should walk in them." (Ephesians 2:8-10)

After reading this I am made to believe there is not anything I can do for my own salvation. It says, "By grace are ye saved." Where does this grace come from? In I Corinthians 1:4, we read, "I thank my God always on your behalf, for the grace of God which is given you by Jesus Christ." And with grace meaning the free mercy of God, one can see that grace is the gift of God. How can anyone work for a gift? A gift is something given without being worked for. "Not of works lest any man should boast."

I believe that all of the ones who received the gift were saved; and the ones who were not in this number were the non-elect of God. "For all have sinned and come short of the glory of God; being justified freely by his grace through the redemption that is in Christ Jesus." (Romans 3:23, 24) This shows that all men have come short of the grace of God, and, were it not for His gift, all men would be lost. But through His mercy an elect number were given this grace.

In John 17:12, we read, "While I was with them in the world, I kept them in thy name; those that thou gavest me I have kept, and none of them is lost but the son of perdition, that the Scripture might be fulfilled." All that were given Him by God were kept and given the gift of grace. Yes, the gift of grace was given each one of His children, and everyone of their sins was washed away by his blood. Every man is born a sinner, but the ones that Jesus died for have their sins washed away, and not by their own washing. If any could wash away his own sins, then Christ

died in vain. But it says, "for by grace are ye saved," and how can one obtain this grace but as a gift from God?

Elder Wall, we want you to come to our association. Please come if you can.

In hope in Christ,
James McCool

ORIGINAL WHITE OAK UNION

The next session of the Original White Oak Union is appointed to be held with Sand Hill Church, Duplin County, North Carolina, the fifth Saturday and Sunday in November 1969. The church is located near Pottershill on Highway No. 41.

All lovers of the truth are invited to come and worship with us.

L. H. Southerland, Clerk

NO SESSION OF THE
VIRGINIA CORRESPONDING MEETING

We regret that we will not be able to hold a session of the Virginia Corresponding Meeting until further notice. So many of those who used to entertain our visiting brethren and friends have passed on to their rest that we are unable to properly care for our brethren at this time.

John D. Wood

CONTRIBUTIONS TO THE
INDIGENT FUND
(To August 1, 1969)

Elmer Prince, Ky.	$3.00
Elder Louis Stewart, Miss.	1.00
Daisey Baker, Wash.	3.00
Fannie Davis, Wash.	3.00
Mrs. C. C. Dodd, Va.	1.00
P. L. Lynch, Va.	3.00
C. W. Vass, N. C.	1.00
Mrs. J. S. Carter, N. C.	3.00
Mary McCollum, Can.	3.00
G. E. Ragsdale, Ga.	3.00
H. B. Briggs, N. C.	3.00
Essie Oglesby, Tex. in memory of Mrs. Robert Sexton and Grandfather John Rateliff	3.00
Alpha Sears, Ohio	3.00
Will Waldrop, Ala.	1.00
Mrs. P. D. Kirkwood, Ky.	1.00

Danville, Virginia **October, 1969**

SIGNS OF THE TIMES
Subscription price $4 per year — $7 two years
Published each month by
SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.
Established 1832
Devoted to the Old School Baptist Cause
BUSINESS OFFICE
R. F. D. 1, Box 539, Beechwood Lane
Danville, Va.
EDITORS
Elder David V. Spangler
R. F. D. 1, Box 539, Beechwood Lane
Danville, Va. 24541
Elder John D. Wood
P. O. Box 186, Manassas, Va. 22110
ASSOCIATE EDITORS
Elder W. D. Griffin
39 Welsh Tract Road,
Newark, Deleware 19711
Elder E. J. Lambert
306 Richardson St.,
Winnsboro, Texas 75494
Elder George Ruston
Dutton, Ontario, Canada

All letters for this paper containing subscriptions and remittances should be mailed to Danville, Virginia, as shown below. All notices of meetings and obituaries should be mailed directly to P. O. Box 186, Manassas, Virginia 22110. Articles for publication may be mailed to either address.

SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.
R. F. D. 1, Box 539 Beechwood Lane
Danville, Va. 24541

A REQUEST

If any of our readers have writings by Elder H. M. Curry which we have not published, we would appreciate receiving them. We have re-published all that we have found in old copies of the *Signs of the Times* and other papers.

Many have been the favorable comments, with desire for more to be published if we have them. We would appreciate hearing from you, if you know of, or have, other writings from his pen.

Address us at Manassas, Va. 22110.

J. D. W.

ORIGINAL WHITE OAK ASSOCIATION

The next session of the original White Oak Association is appointed to be held with the church at Muddy Creek, Duplin County, North Carolina, beginning Saturday before the third

Sunday in October and continuing through Monday.

The church is located about five miles Southeast of Beulaville, North Carolina. We invite all who love the truth to come and worship with us.

L. H. Southerland, Clerk

EDITORIAL

THE LANGUAGE OF LOVE

"Ruth said, Intreat me not to leave thee, or to return from following after thee: for whither thou goest, I will go; and where thou lodgest, I will lodge: thy people shall be my people, and thy God my God: where thou diest, will I die, and there will I be buried: the Lord do so to me, and more also, if ought but death part thee and me."

(Ruth 1:16-17)

These words of Ruth breathed by the Spirit cannot stand elaboration without corrupting some of the preciousness of the expression. These words better express the Eternal Language of Love than any other that I can now recall. No one but a live soul which has been filled with God's Love and dedicated to a labor of love could conscientiously make such expression. No natural man with the greatest of worldly skill could manufacture a saying which would convey as much sacrifice, courage, devotion, trust, and love as these words convey. It is most emotional, stirring, melodious, and beautiful. Thousands and thousands of quivering lips have quoted from the innermost soul this expression of Ruth in every century and decade since its publication. Dear ones, have you ever quoted these words in trying to convey the real desire, purpose, and love in your hearts?

Languages and dialects are very many and varied. They can be catalogued as three sorts of languages. We shall term them as celestial, terrestial, and infernal, or heavenly, worldly, and hellish. Saints speak the heavenly; worldly men speak worldly; and, the children of the devil the infernal or hellish Language. Paul said in Philippians 3:20, "For our conversation is in Heaven; from whence also we look for the Saviour, the Lord Jesus Christ." John said in John 3:31, "He that is of the earth is earthly; and speaketh of the earth." Swearing, cursing, and blasphemy is the language of the devil, who speaks as men of Belial. We want to concentrate upon the heavenly language of love in this treatise.

We quote one phase of the definition of **language** from Webster's unabridged dictionary to show that the language we are now considering is more than mere words, phrases, sentences, and paragraphs uttered by the tongue: "Any means of expressing or communicating feeling or thought. In the usual sense, **language** means a system of conventionalized signs; that is, words or gestures having fixed meanings. But not all inteligible expressions are fixed, nor are all used exclusively for communication, since language plays a large roll in our thinking processes. Hence **language** may mean (1) expression that conveys ideas, (2) expression that symbolizes ideas. Bodily expression, whether gesture or articulation, and inscription, as printing, writing, etc., are its chief forms, but any systematic symbolism in a more or less transferred sense, is called **language**, as the **language of art**."

I looked in the eyes set in pools of tears of a precious person yesterday. Even though this person could utter nothing with her tongue, the soul communicated much to me. Eyes are correctly called, **windows of the soul.** Much was revealed through these eyes. Experiences of sadness, compassion, desire, and submission were all expressed through these eyes. The language of the soul. The eyes can convey more than the tongue can express. You can see in the eyes whether or not the tongue is expressing the truth. I like to look in the eyes of one with whom I talk. Language of love is spoken through the eyes. People who greet me with words of the tongue as they look some other way, have not really greeted me. They have hidden from me their true feeling. If there be joy, happiness, contentment, and love in your soul, I can see it better in your eyes than you can say it with

your tongue.

The tone of the voice means much in expression. Love in the soul mellows the voice and eradicates all harshness of tones. Love makes the voice softer than many years of speech-training. Love gives a musical sound to words which otherwise would be but noises. Shakespeare said, "Her voice was ever soft, gentle and low; an excellent thing in woman." We are inclined to go further than the poet in asserting that this would be a crowning charm in anyone. Coarse loud talking veils the greatest words of love spoken with a shadow which would completely hide the beauty of the expression. Soft, gentle, and low voices of mothers have often soothed fretful children. We read in the Scriptures, "A soft answer turneth away wrath." God revealed Himself to the prophet of old, in "the still small voice." Hypocritical words may be noted by the tone of the voice. I must see your eyes and hear your voice to enable me to more perfectly judge what you mean by your words. There may be deception in the words but not in the voice. A voice mellowed with love-tones bespeak God's love in the soul.

The countenance of the face many times flash the love of the soul. Many days have been spent in trying to train the face to smile. Habitual smiling as result of training is artificial and can easily be detected from the smile that love empowers. There are different kinds of smiles. There is the vacant and cold smile which is result of much training. There is the smile of hate. There is a smile of approval and a friendly smile. Yet there is one smile which excels all—, **the smile of love**—. The smile of love is so powerful that it is always reciprocated. The smile of love cannot be ignored. These precious, beautiful, and inspiring smiles are results of experiences of godly love flooding the soul.

Position and movements of the limbs or body express more than words can convey of the true character, condition, and desires of the soul. We are unaware of our posture and gestures most of the time but they speak much even when tongue is silent. These gestures give real meaning to the words of our tongue. True heartfelt love beautifies and graces these gestures much better than years of disciplined conscious training. Love speaks well in all postures, gestures, and actions; while mere words cannot fully convey the **language of love**. I have taken limp hands in my hand while the persons offering their hands were turning away and quickly withdrawing the hands. Such "handshakes" show mere habitual formality with no indication of love and fellowship. Loving fellowship has been communicated through warm handshakes, loving embraces, kisses, gleaming eyes, and beautiful smiles.

Read the book of Judges before you read the book of Ruth in order to see the contrast of pictures portrayed. Public corruption, wild and rude action, and a disregard for justice; all prevailed in the time of the latter part of the Book of Judges. Having these lurid pictures in our mind when we begin to read the Book of Ruth will make us more appreciate the quietness, serenity, and peace so manifest in this writing. It proves to us that amidst national corruption there are a few endowed with the best of character and greatest of love and devotion. It proves that there is a people who have a devout trust in an overruling Providence that will never fail in its reward to those who trust in Him during the greatest tribulations. It proves there is no condition, however adverse or afflicted, that can completely destroy hope in those who love.

The circumstances of Naomi must be considered before we can appreciate the resolution of Ruth. Naomi is left desolate in a foreign country. She has lost her husband, her children, and her peace of mind. She has been "emptied" of all the enjoyment of the Moab of this world. She is alone in the sense that she is the only one left who had dwelt in Canaan. Her daughters-in-law, Orpah and Ruth, were citizens of Moab. Orpah and Ruth were tied by nature to their families and could well call Moab their home as they had known no other dwelling place. The only natural tie to

Naomi is the fact that she is the mother of their deceased husbands. Naomi left Bethlehem ten years before for Moab because of a famine in the land. Naomi hears that the Lord has again smiled upon her home land in giving them bread. There is no longer a famine in her own country, so she and her two daughters arise and start for the land of Judah. After beginning the journey together Naomi begins to realize that the girls have closer ties in Moab than anywhere else. This is where they were reared. I am only the mother of their husbands. Why should I even think they are as close to me as to their own mothers because I am only the mother of their husbands who are now dead. They have dealt kindly with me and their husbands. They have completely performed their duty to me and mine. They are not in debt to me for any further kindness. Why should I be so selfish as to continue to accept their kind hospitality to accompany me further. They will without a complaint but I must loose them from any further generosity to me for their sake. I am too old to marry again and raise up other sons for their husbands. Even should I be young enough, and so fortunate, it would be a long time for them to wait for husbands. This journey will be long and difficult. My goal of reaching home is enticing enough to persevere in tribulations, but what about their goal? They are leaving home, — not going home! I must urge them for their own good and welfare to return to their own homes. I must make the journey alone. She urges them to return home, prays the Lord's blessings upon them; Kisses them, thus putting a seal upon her words.

These words and kisses of fond parting so shocks Orpah and Ruth that they weep and vow that they will return with Naomi to her people. Naomi again argues the fact by reasoning more in particulars. The last statement being: "It grieveth me much for your sakes that the hand of the Lord is gone out against me." (See Ruth 1:13) What weeping must have followed! This persistence of Naomi convinced Orpah that she would fare better in her own land with her own people in hope of another husband, than to accompany her mother-in-law in such difficult, long journey of self sacrifice. Orpah kissed Naomi and returned to her own people, but Ruth did not. Naomi urged Ruth to do as her sister had done. This was the third time of urging for Ruth. Surely these persuasions had different results in the hearts and minds of these two. Each considered what was being said. Each one was "counting the cost" all the time. The cost is too great for the selfish minded. The cost is a privilege to the spiritually minded. Orpah is being convinced to return home while Ruth is becoming more resolved to follow on. **The Language of Love** which Naomi spoke must have been conveyed into the very soul of Ruth by the Spirit so that when Naomi was through speaking, Ruth's cup was filled to overflowing. Ruth was receiving a flood of God's eternal love which could not be retained in quietness. Love bubbles forth in unmistakable terms. What a love feast when two hearts are melt together! Such a love commands communication. Such love demands expression. These lovely expressions give peace in uniting lovely hearts. Many waters cannot quench love. Much tribulation cannot subdue it. The fiery furnace of affliction cannot destroy it. Worldly reason cannot discourage it. Hate cannot disrupt it, because love is the strongest. We shudder at the thought of attempting to break into segments Ruth's expression for fear of polluting it; yet, we realize it cannot be polluted. We shall not change it nor delete any of it. God grant that we speak our own heart in this matter, using Ruth's language as guidance.

"Intreat me not to leave thee". You may think it better for me that I leave you but do not further urge that I do so. These reasonings you have made would result only in natural happiness for the time being, but natural comforts do not mean happiness to me. I am tired of my citizenry in the Moab of this world. The things of Moab no longer entice me.

Worldly reputation, security, honor, and ambition are no longer bright goals for me to reach. Mansions for my body to dwell in and treasures here on earth would not satisfy the yearnings of my soul. I had rather be with you and enjoy your fellowship than to have the fellowship of the world. I want to be united with you.

"Or to return from following after thee." I have followed you this far. I want to continue on. You are older and wiser and more experienced than I am. Your conduct and demeanor has been such that I have such esteem for you that I would like to imitate you. I do not desire the position of leadership. I am neither worthy nor capable. You have led so well. I am ready, willing, and anxious to tread in your footsteps. Your walk has proven to me that you have been directed by an unseen Being. I trust that you are acquainted with the road from here to Bethlehem. I am not. Where you lead I will follow. I had rather sojourn with you than to dwell in Moab. I had rather follow you on your pilgrimage through the wastelands and wilderness than to rest in Moab. Something that I cannot explain nor understand is working so mightily with me that a firm resolution is so fixed in my mind and heart that I must speak positively and plain. Something tells me that even if the road be rough we will be enabled to persevere.

"Whither thou goest, I will go." If you go through deep waters, I will go through deep waters. Regardless of how rugged the road or how long the journey, I will be with you. When enemies are to be faced, I will face them with you. If you must fight, I will fight also. If you run, I will run with you.

"Where thou lodgest, I will lodge." Where you choose to rest when tired, I will rest. Where you drink, I will drink. When you stop to eat, I will stop and eat whatever you eat. If the place you lodge is in the open air, it will be good enough for me. If you have nothing but the bare hard ground for your bed, that will be where I lay. When you sing, I want to sing with you. When you pray, there I want to pray. Where you worship, I will worship. I have a firm conviction that we will reach your land and people even though the struggle be long and difficult. I shall go all the way with you to your home where you have heard there is bread. The bread that the Lord has given your people must be much better than we have in Moab. You must have eaten some of it before the famine in your land which caused you and family to leave your home and come to Moab. Your determination to make this difficult journey, even alone, signifies your great desire for this bread. Could this be the **Bread of Life?** Could this be bread for the soul instead of the body that you so much desire? If this bread you have eaten in the past be so delicious that you are willing to sacrifice all for it, I will sacrifice.

"Thy people shall be my people." You are different from my people in Moab. Your family had such love for one another. Even this love was so great that it included Orpah and Ruth of the Gentiles. You loved more than your own. You manifested love even for those who were against you. You are proving to me that your people must be as you are. I am not going with you just to keep you from going alone. I shall stay with you in your land. I shall consider your people as my people even though they do not consider me as belonging to them. I will not return to the Moab of this world as it holds nothing for my satisfaction. **Your God must be great!**

"And thy God, my God." You talk about the great Creator, Ruler, Governor, Director, and Keeper. You pray to the Father and beg his blessings like a little child. You show that you depend upon Him for everything. Even though you tell us He "Has gone out against you," you do not blame Him. You blame yourself to such extent that you feel to deserve being cut off forever. Even though you are bitter, you are not bitter against God. You trust Him still. Even though He slay you, I feel you would die trusting Him. I am being given to trust in God who worketh all things according to the counsel of His own will.

Your God shall be my God!

"Where thou diest, will I die, and there will I be buried." A still small voice that must be from God says to me, "Blessed are they that die in the Lord." Though He slay you, you trust Him. Surely then you die in the Lord. I have in my heart that abiding faith that I too will die in the Lord. Anyway, my pledge is to accompany you unto death. I want to die with your people. There is a daily dying. I have experienced some of this. I expect to experience more of this dying as I go along. I want to die to the lusts of the flesh and live after the Spirit. I want to die to serving the law so that the law will have no dominion over me. I want to be raised to walk in newness of life. When your people reach the end of your journey here in time, you die in hope of the resurrection. Your burial places are sacred because of the hope of the resurrection. I want to be buried in a sacred place. I know no sacred place that would be so sacred as being buried with the King of Kings. If I be buried with Him, He shall raise me to walk in newness of life.

"The Lord do so to me." I rely upon Him to perform all these things for me. He has worked the will in me. I trust that He will give me the power. If He has begun a good work in me, He will perform it. His gifts and calling are without repentance. I pray Him to perform by enabling me to pay this vow which I have made. I can do nothing without Him. There may be **more** in store for me than this vow covers. God knows.

"And **more** also, if ought but death part thee and me." It may be that it be God's will for me to part from you in fulfilling His purpose. May it be God's direct leading. God may have some special purpose for me to fulfill which will necessitate our parting to some extent. If the Lord direct my steps, He will delight in my way. If it be to satisfy some carnal desire of mine, may He strike me dead. I trust Him to lead me to such extent that I vow not to depart from you unless He lead me to another. **I must go with you!!!** E. J. L.

VOICES OF THE PAST

"He being dead yet speaketh"

THE MANIFESTATION OF THE SONS OF GOD

Beloved Editor:—The columns of the "Signs" are richly furnished with precious truth, and therefore I have felt that it was needless that I should write; but now the subject heading this article is upon my mind, and for my own relief I will write upon it, and submit it to you.

The apostle Paul says, "For the earnest expectation of the creature waiteth for the manifestation of the sons of God." (Rom. VIII. 19.) The creature mentioned in the text is, doubtless, the "new creature," or christian, in his twofold and complex nature, who ardently desires and earnestly expects deliverance from the bondage of corruption. Therefore the consummation of this wonderful salvation is yet future; but now we are saved by hope. And from the whole scope of the apostle's subject in this connection, it is evident that the earnest expection of the creature must continue to wait until hope is satisfied in fruition. The sons of God will then be manifested, and we will no longer wait.

In the treatment of this subject three prominent thoughts therefore present themselves for consideration; first, the waiting; second, the manifestation; and last, the happy issue.

1. **The waiting.** Here we must notice who waits, why they wait, and when the waiting will cease. The text says, The earnest expectation of the creature waiteth; and below we are assured that "The creature itself also shall be delivered from the bondage of corruption into the glorious liberty of the children of God." Therefore it is "the creature" that waits. But who is the creature? It is the heir of salvation, the lost, but redeemed and quickened sinner, assuredly. And as thus regarded, this one, who is in Christ, and therefore a new creature, is a son or child of God, although now a partaker of flesh and blood, and under the bondage of corruption. "Forasmuch then as the

children are partakers of flesh and blood, he also himself (Jesus, the Son of God) likewise took part of the same, that through death he might destroy him that had the power of death, that is the devil, and deliver them (the children) who through fear of death were all their lifetime subject to bondage." (Heb. II 14, 15.)

Now therefore the children of God while here on earth are, like their Elder Brother, when he was on the earth, composed of **two natures,** human and divine, or flesh and spirit. For, with him, they have both an earthly and heavenly parentage; for although woman is their natural mother, yet God is their spiritual Father. And so, while Jesus is one with them in the flesh, as born of woman, they are equally one with him in the spirit, as born of God. And therefore they are the heirs of God, and joint heirs with Christ, because they are the children of God and brethren of Christ — (Rom. VIII, 17; Heb. II, 11.) O what a wonderful and blessed union this is! A union of life and nature, and therefore of suffering and glory!

Now, since the children, whom God gave his Son, **are partakers** of flesh and blood, as he likewise was, we, who are on this side of the vail, cannot know them only as partakers of flesh and blood, that is, not apart from flesh and blood, or abstractly, as purely spiritual; for such they are not yet, but shall be. And now this is why they wait; for as born of the flesh, they bear the image of the earthly man, as Jesus also did in the days of his flesh; and this "outward man" of theirs must die and be quickened, and undergo a radical **change** before the manifestation of the sons of God, and entrance into glory.

And therefore we who "have the first fruits of the Spirit, (who are born of the Spirit) even we ourselves groan within ourselves, waiting for the adoption, to wit, the redemption of **our body.**" This waiting then must evidently continue until the adoption takes place, in the redemption of our body, and our consequent final deliverance from bondage and fear.

But then again, our waiting is here on earth, but not yonder in heaven — is now in time, but not beyond in blest eternity. "For we that are in this tabernacle do groan, being burdened." (2 Cor. V. 4.) All the suffering, sorrowing and waiting of the beloved Son of God was in the days of his flesh, on this side of death. And so we, who have been born of the flesh and of the Spirit, do likewise suffer with him here in the days of our flesh, because we yet bear the outward image of the earthly man; but this earthly image, now so marred and despoiled by sin, we shall put off in death, and then, as it were, in the twinkling of an eye, our change shall come, and we shall be enraptured with the manifestation of the sons of God.

2. **The manifestation.** This shall be at the end of the waiting; for when the sons of God shall be manifested, our waiting time will then be over. But now we wait, and must wait on. Therefore the sons of God are not yet manifested, although this manifestation will surely be, or else our earnest expectation, faith, hope and waiting are all vain. But with our father Abraham we believe that what God has promised he is able also to perform, and that he will in his unchanging faithfulness bring the many sons unto glory. Then, O when shall this manifestation of the sons of God be? Dear child of hope, not in time—not in the present state. For **you** must first walk through the valley of the shadow of death, and go up on the other side. But O you need not fear! for your Captain has gone before you and swallowed up death in victory, and you shall be brought off more than conqueror through him that loved you. For he declared, and will fulfill it, " I will ransom them from the power of the grave; I will redeem them from death: O death, I will be thy plagues; O grave, I will be thy destruction."— (Hosea XIII 14.)

Remember, dear child, that although the children are partakers of flesh and blood, yet "flesh and blood cannot inherit the kingdom of God; neither doth corruption inherit incorruption. Behold I

shew you a mystery: we shall not all sleep , but we shall all be **changed,** in a moment, in the twinkling of an eye, at the last trump; for the trumpet shall sound, and the dead shall be raised incorruptible, and **we** shall be changed. For this corruptible must put on incorruption, and this mortal must put on immortality. So when this corruptible shall have put on incorruption, and this mortal shall have put on immortality, then shall be brought to pass the saying that is written, death is swallowed up in victory."— (1 Cor.XV 50-54) Until then you must wait. And you must wait, because your change has not yet come; for although you, as born again, are now a child of God, and have the sealing testimony and earnest of the Spirit, bearing witness with your spirit that you are a child of God, yet this is an inward work, wrought in you by the Spirit of Life, and the evidence of it is given to your faith, which is a spiritual faculty or power, and not to your natural faculties; for you, as born of the flesh, are still in possession of the outward man, or being, which has not been changed in its nature, and this stamps you with the image of the earthly man, which you now bear.

And therefore "It doth not yet appear what we (as the sons of God) shall be;" for our manifestation and appearance now is that of the children of Adam, and not that of the sons of God. And this gives you a great deal of concern and trouble too; for you are often made to see yourself from an earthly stand-point, and in the fallen image of Adam, as descended from him; and then the devil comes to you and says, If you were a child of God, a christian, would you be as you are? or would God deal with you as he does? And thus you are sorely tried, and made with earnest expectation to wait for the manifestation of the sons of God. For you do not wish to be mistaken or deceived about this, your dearest desire and hope; but yet you bear so little of the divine image of him who is altogether lovely, and so much of the earthy image of him who sinned and died, that you are made to exclaim, "O wretched man that I am! Who shall deliver me from the body of this death?" For you deeply realize that **you** are a sinner, and that the just penalty of sin is death.

And yet dear soul, **you** are a child of God, and shall be so manifested. What! you exclaim, are the children of God **sinners?** As partakers of flesh and blood they are; but they shall be saved from their sins, washed and made white in the blood of the Lamb. It is true the world does not know you in this divine sonship, because it knew him not; but it judged your Elder Brother, and judges you, as men in the flesh; for it knows nothing of your **inner** life — the **new man** — Christ in you the hope of glory. To the world this is a hidden mystery, and made known unto the saints. "For ye are dead, and your life is hid with Christ in God." (Col. III. 3.) "And if Christ be in you, the body is dead because of sin; but the spirit is life because of righteousness." (Rom. VIII. 10.)

Such is your complex nature and being now; but such it shall not always be; for **mortality** shall be swallowed up of life. (2 Cor. V. 4.) Is it any wonder that while **you** are composed of elements and natures so opposite as life and death, sin and righteousness, you should realize an unwilling subjection to vanity, bondage and fear? and feel a warfare in your members? Or is it strange that while here in this state, dwelling in the tents of Kedar, as it were, you should sometimes walk in darkness and have no light? Is it not to be expected that such an one, though a child of God and joint heir with Christ, will necessarily groan, being burdened? And shall we therefore yield to doubts and fears, give way to unbelief, or give place to the devil, because we thus suffer with Christ on account of sin, and with him are tempted or tried, and conclude that we are not the sons of God? Was not our dear Master the Son of God and object of his love when he was here on earth in fashion as a man? And yet he was "a man of sorrow and acquainted with grief," and was in all things made like unto his brethren. When the devil came to him and said, "If thou be the Son of God," &c., he said, "Get thee hence, Sat-

an." And in behalf of the children whom God gave him, who, as he was, are partakers of flesh and blood, he has destroyed the devil, overcome the world, put away sin, swallowed up death in victory, led captivity captive, and ascended up into glory.

Therefore, O child of sorrow, with uncomplaining patience, meekness and hope, submit to the will of your Father in heaven, until that which is in part shall be done away; for although you now suffer with Christ, yet your sufferings shall have an end, as his did, and then you also shall be a partaker with him in his glory. By and by the sons of God shall be manifested, and then your time of suffering and of waiting will be over, and you shall bear the image of the heavenly Man, and be satisfied with the likeness of the Son of God. Then, O when shall the manifestation of the sons of God be! It shall be in the resurrection, the glorious resurrection! when "the dead shall be raised incorruptible, and WE shall **be changed.**" For so it was with our Forerunner into glory, the first born from the dead among many brethren, who was "declared (or manifested) to be the Son of God with power, according to the Spirit of holiness, **by the resurrection from the dead.**" (Rom. I 4.) And so likewise shall it be with his many brethren, who "are the children of God, **being the children of the resurrection.**" (Luke XX. 36.) It is true that when Jesus was baptized he was then confessed to be the Son of God, by the witnessing Spirit, and the approving voice from heaven; but this was the attestation of his Sonship, rather than the manifestation of it; just as his baptism was the figure and pledge of his death and resurrection. And this will apply to all who experimentally die with him unto sin, and live with him unto God; for baptism is to them also both the figure and the pledge that, "If we have been planted together in the likeness of his death, we shall be also in the likeness of his resurrection." (Rom. VI. 5.)

The believing children of God are therefore "Buried with him in baptism, wherein also ye are risen with him through the faith of the operation of God, who hath raised him from the dead." (Col. II. 12.) Yet this is through the medium of faith, and is now to us "The substance of things hoped for, and the evidence of things not seen." But when the manifestation of the sons of God shall come, we shall then no longer need the blessed pledges of gospel ordinances, and the sweet assuring voice of faith and hope; for all that which lies beyond, within the vail, to which these point, and of which they speak, will then be ours in blissful fruition. Therefore let us say with afflicted Job, "All the days of my appointed time will I wait till my change come." (Job XIV. 14.)

3. **The happy issue.** This manifestation of the sons of God will be unto glory and joy everlasting. Yea, themselves shall be glorious in holiness, and shine in all the heavenly resplendence of righteousness, life and immortality. For they shall awake in the power and beauty of a holy and endless life, and with the likeness of the immortal Son of God! And with this they shall be **satisfied.** Yes! for they will then have realized their earnest expectation, in being presented holy and without blame before him in love. As the sons of God manifested, they shall appear "altogether lovely." And then it will appear what we shall be, for "When he shall appear, we shall be like him; for we shall see him as he is." (John III. 2.) O what an infinite and eternal weight of glory will burst upon us when we shall see our EMMANUEL **as he is!** But O how joyous will be our surprise, and unbounded our rapture, when **we shall be like him!** We will say, "Lord, it is enough." And then will we with unspeakable delight and praise say, "Behold what manner of love the Father hath bestowed upon us, that we should be called the sons of God! — THE SONS OF GOD!! O what superlative honor, excellence and glory bestowed upon the chief of sinners, and suffering, dying creatures! How transcendantly wonderful is this, "The creature itself delivered from the bondage of corruption into the glorious liberty of the children of God!" "Mortality swal-

lowed up of life!" "Death swallowed up in victory!" Grace triumphant! Sinners saved! Jesus crowned with glory! And God well pleased in the manifestation of his sons! This is HEAVEN.

"There, where my blessed Jesus reigns,
In heaven's unmeasured space,
I'll spend a long eternity,
In pleasure and in praise."

Then, beloved children of God, "rejoice, inasmuch as ye are partakers of Christ's sufferings; that when his glory shall be revealed, ye may be glad also with exceeding joy." (1 Peter IV. 13.)

In the fellowship of suffering, and the hope of glory, your brother affectionately,

D. Bartley
Willow Hill, Ill.

(The above by Elder David Bartlett appeared in the *Signs* August 15, 1871.)

IT IS INDEED A JOYFUL SOUND

"Blessed is the people that know the joyful sound: they shall walk, O Lord, in the light of thy countenance."

(Psalm 89:15)

The above language has been on my mind for several days, and I think I can look back to some bright spots in my past life where I could joyfully accept the above saying of David. He did not say to **hear** the joyful sound; still he does not mean that we shall not hear as well as know it. We hear many sounds throughout the whole earth, but they are not joyful sounds. We hear many bells all around us that are called gospel bells, but they are not joyful sounds to the people of God, but to the contrary they are but sounding brass or a tinkling cymbal. Paul said, "For if the trumpet give an uncertain sound, who shall prepare himself to the battle?" A good soldier must know the sound of the trumpet in time of war, for when he hears it sound for action in battle he knows it means for him to go forth to the fight.

When I lived on a farm some years ago, I had a horse that would stop still in the field when he heard my farm bell ring at noon for dinner. Sometimes we would be at the far side of the field when the bell rang, and we often had trouble to get him over to the near side of the field so that we could unharness him for dinner. Our neighbors all around us would often ring their bells before mine, but the old horse would never take any notice of the sound of them, but just as soon as my bell rang he would stop and lift up his head and neigh. Instinct taught him to know the sound of his master's bell, and he knew full well what was laid up for him by his master.

Thus it is with the Lord's people, they know the joyful sound, and they are blessed who hear it, for it gives them beauty for ashes and the oil of joy for mourning. "Comfort ye, comfort ye my people, saith your God. Speak ye comfortably to Jerusalem, and cry unto her, that her warfare is accomplished, that her iniquity is pardoned: for she hath received of the Lord's hand double for all her sins." (Isaiah 40: 1, 2) Salvation by grace, and grace only, is the joyful sound.

"Amazing grace (how sweet the sound),
That saved a wretch like me;
I once was lost, but now am found,
Was blind, but now I see."

O how I do long for such sweet seasons as I had in my first love, in hearing the joyful sound, but instead I grope in darkness most of the time; and I often wonder if those bright seasons were mine to enjoy in knowing the joyful sound as David sets forth in his beautiful Psalm. "Blessed is the people that know the joyful sound." I am often troubled with sin and Satan, so much so that I think I will stop trying to write on spiritual things, for most every time I sit down to write I find him at my side ready to contradict everything I write, but always willing to dictate for me if I will just let him. Sometimes I fear that I am a captive of the devil at his will; I often feel like those dear souls who were led away captives: "By the river of Babylon, there we sat down (Yes, they felt too weak to stand); yea, we wept,

when we remembered Zion." They had to hang their harps upon the willows; they had no use for them, but they that carried them away required of them mirth while in their distress of mind.

Satan will always appear to us at the weakest point and ask us to do things just to grieve us. But all those dear captives could say in reply was, "How shall we sing the Lord's song in a strange land?" O no, they could not sing, neither could they hear the singing of birds nor the voice of the turtle in that land, but they remembered Zion and it made them weep. Yes, they wept when they remembered Zion. Bright spots in their past lives, where they sat down under God's shadow with great delight, and his fruit was sweet to their taste.

O the joyful sound I can remember in the days of my youth. My memory carries me back to a very bright spot in my life more than twenty years ago, when I attended a May meeting at New Valley, Va. Dear Elder White was there, and to me his face did shine as the noonday sun. Elder Eubanks preached in the forenoon, followed by Elder Wm. L. Beebe, and I will say right here, if I have ever known the joyful sound as set forth by David in this eighty-ninth Psalm, I believe I knew it that day, for I was made to rejoice with joy unspeakable and full of glory. Elder P. G. Lester came in the afternoon; it was my first time of meeting him, and when he went up into the stand to preach, I wondered in my mind if such a fine looking man as he could preach comfort to a poor, plain sinner like me. Before he got half through with his discourse I felt like clapping my hands, for joy filled my whole being, and I wept for joy.

Dear reader, did you ever weep for joy? If so, then you know what I mean. "Blessed is the people that know the joyful sound: they shall walk, O Lord, in the light of thy countenance."

"Blow ye the trumpet, blow
The gladly solemn sound;
Let all the nations know,
To earth's remotest bound,
The year of jubilee is come;
Return, ye ransomed sinners, home."

But I am making this letter too long. I fear I have only seen the passing shadow and missed the substance altogether; and if I should write on and try to tell something of walking "in the light of thy countenance" I might not be able to mount up with wings as eagles, run and not be weary, walk and not faint.

I thought the last letter I wrote and sent to the dear old **Signs** would be my last one, and I told one of my esteemed sisters so at Frying Pan at our meeting in February, and she turned to me and said, "I am sorry to hear you say that, for I know of an afflicted woman who said she had been comforted in reading your letters in the **Signs.**" I then said to her, "O, I reckon I will have to take my vow back: if I have ever given anyone comfort in my poor way of expressing myself, I am willing to keep trying to write to the dear old **Signs,** should the editors see fit to publish my efforts."

Yours, with a desire for fellowship.

John F. Oliver

March 28, 1910
Herndon, Va.

(I have often heard the brethren, most of whom have passed on now, speak of Brother Oliver; and when I have found one of his articles in the **Signs**, I have read it with much interest. It was so with the above, and I felt the brethren would find their own feelings reflected in Brother Oliver's account of his experiences.

When you read the **Signs** and especially enjoy a brother or sister's writing, do you let him know about it? Why not write him a note? He would appreciate it and be encouraged as was Brother Oliver. — J. D. W.)

OBITUARIES

DANIEL LESTER DeBRULER

It is with a sad heart that I attempt to write the obituary of my beloved brother in Christ, an uncle who departed this life on March 31, 1969. We desire to bow in humble submission to the will of the God he was given to love and serve so faithfully as long as his health permitted, always filling his pew and

always willing and ready to help with singing at funerals at his home church, as well as others.

Daniel Lester DeBruler was born in Caswell County, North Carolina on August 19, 1896 and spent most of his life in and around Burlington, North Carolina, the youngest son of Joseph F. and Chestina Oakley DeBruler, he is survived by his wife, Wannie Councilman DeBruler of 1603 Melody Lane, Burlington, North Carolina; one son, Joseph Haston DeBruler, 1536 Albright Avenue, Burlington, North Carolina by a former marriage to Estelle Rimmer, who departed this life in 1921; two brothers, A. T. DeBruler, Route 3, Burlington, North Carolina; E. J. DeBruler of Burlington, North Carolina.

He joined McCray Primitive Baptist Church on August 15, 1954 and was baptized by his pastor, Elder W. C. King on Sunday night, August 15, 1954 at the Greensboro Primitive Baptist Church. His funeral was conducted April 2, 1969 at McCray Primitive Baptist Church by Elder W. C. King and Elder Ernest Oakley. His body was laid to rest in the church cemetery under a beautiful mound of flowers, to await that glorious resurrection.

May the Lord comfort his precious companion and those left to mourn.

Written in love and respect by his niece.

Thelma D. Stephens

IN MEMORIAM

In accord with God's decree, our beloved pastor, Elder W. E. Grimes, passed from this life February 11, 1969, at the age of 88. He was a member of the Primitive Baptist Church for 56 years, and a minister for 47 years.

In the passing of Elder Grimes, the church at Flat Swamp lost a pastor who had served her about 37 years. We mourn his passing, but feel truly thankful unto God for this gift that was bestowed upon us. He rendered unto the church a faithful and devout service, and was a firm believer in salvation by grace. His sermons were of a high orthodox order and were endorsed by lovers of the truth. We feel that truly a father in Israel has fallen. In the days of prosperity he was never exalted; in the days of adversity he never faltered nor flinched, but stood firm on "that rock that the gates of Hell shall not prevail against." (Matthew 16:18)

As a pastor, minister, or friend, his gentle manner and humble character endeared him to all who knew him.

The Church at Flat Swamp desires to be submissive to the will of God in removing our brother and pastor from our midst — removing one "that has fought a good fight, has finished his course, has kept the faith, and has gone to receive a crown of righteousness which the Lord, the righteous Judge, shall give at that day."

While we bow and submit to God's will, we pray Him to keep us in the doctrine he preached, and even to keep us in the paths of his admonitions.

Brother Jim and Sister Ella Roebuck
and a friend, Mary Jenkins

THOMAS RICHARD BREEDLOVE

Whereas, the Lord has seen fit to take home our beloved brother, Thomas Richard Breedlove, June 8, 1969. It is with much fear and trembling that I am now called to write a memorial. This, to record something of his life and his death.

It is not easy to put into words the tremendous feeling we have in our loss, but would beg to be submissive to His will. For what greater blessing can come to one of his servants, than as in Psalms 116:15, "Precious in the sight of the Lord, is the death of his saints." One who had such a hope was our brother in life.

He was one who filled his place well among the churches where he was known, as well as among the people of the world around him publicly. This I would say; he filled every qualification of a deacon, I Timothy 3rd Chapter. He did not shirk his duty, but often went far beyond, caring for the sick and afflicted; the widows and orphans, giving of himself untiringly till the end. He held fast to the Faith, in boldness and gravity in the duties of the office. Also he was called upon by neighbors to mediate for them in troubles and was not one for quick decisions. He held the position of clerk of our church at Harris Springs, Newton County, Ga. for fourteen years. He joined the church, with his dear wife, November 10, 1934. He was clerk of the Yellow River Primitive Baptist Association for 32½ years.

Brother Breedlove lost his left arm as a young man, yet he never asked for help in the service of dressing himself. He was in the first class in 1909 that graduated from Monroe A. & M. School and then attended the University of Georgia, finishing the course in agriculture. He was a dairy farmer for many years and for fifteen years directed the Agricultural Stabilization and Conservation Service, except for one year when he was in Washington, D. C., as Director of the Southern Region of the Production and Market Administration. In his county he was the first President of the Walton Electric Membership Corporation.

Brother Breedlove was the son of the late Mr. and Mrs. William Luther Breedlove. On

December 26, 1915, he married the former Miss Mattie Estes of Rutledge, Ga.

Elder J. M. Mewborn of Willow Springs, N. C. with Mr. Clifford Jett of Monroe, Ga., and Elder T. L. Huff of Lawrenceville, Ga., conducted the final service at the First Baptist Church in Monroe, Ga. Elder Mewborn's texts were from Proverbs 22:1, "A good name is rather to be chosen than great riches, and loving favor rather than silver and gold," and Romans 14:17, 18, "For the kingdom of God is not meat and drink; but righteousness and peace, and joy in the Holy Ghost. For he that in these things serveth Christ is acceptable to God and approved of men." Brother Breedlove's request was that there be no eulogizing. But these texts spoke of his life more fittingly than the mere words of man could have done.

The survivors are, with the exceptions of the death of two sons, T. R. Breedlove, Jr. and William Luther Breedlove, his daughters, Mrs. Alton W. Kitchens of Greenwich, Conn.; Mrs. Floyd W. Adams, Jr., of Columbus, Ga.; Mrs. Leroy C. Lee of Doraville, Ga.; and Mrs. Henry S. Verner of Rutledge, Ga.; and sons Mr. James I. Breedlove of Atlanta, Ga.; and Mr. Preston Breedlove of Monroe, Ga.; and daughters-in-law, Mrs. Sarah Eddie Malcolm of Monroe, Ga., and Mrs. Jackie Bradley of New Orleans, La. With twenty-one grandchildren and two great grandchildren, he is also survived by sisters, Mrs. O. A. Chandler, Mrs. Luther Allison, Mrs. Martha Mercier, Mrs. Curtis Chandler, and Mrs. John McGee, with one brother Mr. Howell Breedlove.

The pallbearers were his grandsons, Dr. Russell Kitchens, Misters Hal Breedlove, Mike Breedlove, T. R. Breedlove, III, Alan Verner, Thomas Verner, and Bruce Breedlove. Honorary escorts were the deacons of the Yellow River Primitive Baptist Association and members of the Agricultural Stabilization and Conservation Service.

Interment was at the Resthaven Cemetery in Monroe, Ga. The E. L. Almond Company of Monroe in charge.

Elder Burch C. Wray, Mod. Pro Tem.
Carolyn Peters Alston, Clerk

VIRGINIA L. HAMPTON

Sister Virginia L. Hampton, age 52 years, passed away June 29, 1969. She is survived by her husband Edward L. Hampton; two sons by a former marriage, Fred Smith of Anderson, Indiana, and James Smith of Miami, Florida; one daughter, Mrs. Patricia Bazzie of Ridgeway, Va.; three sisters, Mrs. Daisy Stephens and Mrs. Helen Stickler of Yawkey, W. Va. and Mrs. Ruby McClanahan of Poca, W. Va.; three brothers, Rader and Clay Wade of Yawkey, W. Va. and Paul Wade of Sumerco, W. Va., and three grandchildren.

Sister Hampton was the daughter of the late Elder W. I. Wade. She united with the Sarah Primitive Baptist Church, Boone County, W. Va. in June, 1950. She moved to Florida in 1960 where she resided until the time of her death.

There being no Primitive Baptists available in that section, the funeral service was conducted by a Missionary Baptist Preacher, Van Orsdel, in the Hialeah Miami Springs Chapel and was in the form of an eulogy. He talked for about fifteen minutes and read a song from the late Elder H. J. Bird's song book, "A few more trials here below" after which she was laid to rest in the Dade Memorial Park.

Done at the request of Sister Ruby McClanahan.

J. J. Bird
Clerk of Hopewell Church

TIME

Time is a fleeting thing,
At most we're here but days:
We stand one evening in the mist
And look backward on our ways.

We hold to memory's shadow
And look sadly up the hill;
The road we've traveled downward,
And down we're going still.

We cannot change one single thing:
The good, the bad, the dear;
We can only say, "God, help us,"
The time is drawing near.

We will reach the shadow soon
In the valley just below,
Where green grass grows in beauty
No rain, no sleet, no snow.

But now a void of empty space
As time goes flying on
No hand to hold in closeness
No victory ever won.

We look below at the valley
The city where the trail must end
We know we're lost and helpless
Unless help the Lord may send.

"The chiefest of sinners have I chose"
And Lord you must mean me
'Cause I'm the best at doing wrong
This world will ever see.

(Written by Virginia Hampton, June 7, 1969, shortly before her death. See obituary above.)

Signs of the Times

DEVOTED TO THE OLD SCHOOL BAPTIST CAUSE

"The Sword of the Lord and of Gideon"

VOL. 137 DANVILLE, VA., NOVEMBER, 1969 NO. 11

IS IT TIME TO RENEW
YOUR SUBSCRIPTION?
IF YOUR EXPIRATION DATE
IS 11/69
IT EXPIRES WITH THIS ISSUE

WITHIN THE VEIL
(Heb. 6:19)

JESUS is now within the veil.
And crowned with glory there,
Having entered heaven itself,
With no more sins to bear.

He bore the sins of his people
On the accursed tree,
And entered heaven "by his blood,"
I hope he shed for me.

"Hope as an anchor of the soul,"
Is cast "within the veil,"
By the cable of faith therewith,
On Christ, the One we hail.

Now we read that Christ is our hope;
He is "that blessed hope,"
For whom the saints are now looking,
Enabled with trials to cope.

From time to time hope is enhanced
To rejoicing therein,
Which is a foretaste of heaven,
Where full joy doth begin.

In a dream, I held a long cord
That entered within th' veil,
And I looked for Christ to appear,
But in this I did fail.

However, I felt the Saviour
At the end of the cord,
And my thoughts of the Beloved
Much comfort do afford.

Some day he will come in the clouds,
When all the dead shall rise,
And the elect will see him with joy,
When he appears in th' skies.

C. W. Vass
Elizabeth City, N. C.

CHURCH LETTER, 1969

To the Sister churches of The Lexington-Roxbury Old School Baptists Association, the Middleburg Church sends greetings.

Dearly Beloved in the Lord:

As we travel among the brethren we often hear mention of a reason for your hope. In 1st. Peter chapter 3, verse 15, we read: "But sanctify the Lord God in your hearts: and be ready always to give an answer to every man that asketh you a reason of the hope that is in you with meekness and fear."

The brethren sometimes feel that their hope is small, and doubts arise. Though their hope is small, hope is hope, and if it is by the grace of God it will last and keep the elect through all their journey.

"Which hope we have as an anchor of the soul, both sure and steadfast, and which enterth into that within the vail." Hebrews 6th chapter, 19th verse.

The brethren cling to this hope, for it is by the grace of God that they have received it; and they find they love the brethren. Also they find they love the things they once hated. Other doctrines than the one that gives all the glory to God is bitter to their taste.

Hope we like to think of as the handful of meal and a little oil in a cruse, as recorded in 1st Kings 17th chapter, 12th verse. This hope is like the meal and the oil in this same chapter 14th verse: "For thus saith the Lord God of Israel, the barrel of meal shall not waste, neither shall the cruse of oil fail, until the day that the Lord sendeth rain upon the earth." The 15th verse reads, "And she went and did according to the saying of Elijah, and she, and he, and her house, did eat many days."

The widow obeyed the word of God which Elijah the prophet spake, and had faith that God would sustain her and her household. This faith given by God was accounted unto the elect family as righteousness before God sent his son as a sacrifice for the chosen people of God.

At the appointed time Jesus the Son of God, came and provided salvation to the elect thru his death, burial and resurrection . This gave the elect the hope of eternal life. In Luke 2nd chapter we read of Simeon a devout man and the Holy Ghost was upon him. The 30th verse reads, "For mine eyes have seen thy salvation, which thou hast prepared before all people."

When the elect are given faith and hope they are concerned for the welfare of the brethren; and by this charity enters in. Charity is God's love in action. We have Faith, Hope and Charity, making the three fold chord. The scripture tells us that the three-fold chord is not quickly broken. It is stated that God first loved us. Before we were formed God knew us. In Jeremiah 1st chapter 5th verse, God spake, "Before I formed thee in the belly I knew thee."

The elect have hope because God is omnipotent. God, having all power, foreknew them before the world was formed. Also in Romans 8th chapter 29th verse we read, "For whom he did forknow, he also did predestinate to be conformed to the image of his Son, that he might be the first born among many brethren." God knew all his chosen, elect family before the beginning of time and will see that all of them are brought in.

God is omnipresent. He is everywhere and protects his people. God's arm is not short and he watches over his people with loving care.

God is omniscient. Having all knowledge God knows the past, present and future. Therefore God could say in Ecclesiastes 1st chapter 9th verse, "The thing that hath been, it is that which shall be; and that which is done is that which shall be done: and there is no new thing under the sun."

So therefore we do not have to go out, as the worldly religion teaches, and win souls to Christ. It was already taken care of in the beginning. The price has been paid. The way of salvation provided and the reservation already made in heaven for the elect. The Comforter provided for the journey. God has provided the Comforter to sustain the elect when the trials and rough places come. The brethren rest in this hope that the Lord knoweth them that are His.

This church holds meetings on the months of the year having a fifth Sunday, when the Lord so wills. Our pastor is Elder Amasa J. Slauson of Kingston, New York.

Done on behalf of the Middleburg Old School Baptist Church.

Sister Beatrice E. Hocking, Clerk
Written by
Deacon Woodrow W. Bellinger

"GOD IS THY REFUGE"

"The eternal God is thy refuge, and underneath are the everlasting arms: and he shall thrust out the enemy from before thee: and shall say, Destroy them." (Deuteronomy 33:27)

Moses was inspired by God to speak these words many years ago to the Children of Israel. Soon afterwards he died. Of course these words are applicable to the Spiritual Israelites in this day and time.

There are different angles of thought in this text, and there is both milk and meat therein — that is, if the Lord will bless us with the sweet meditations concerning that text. It would do well for the reader to read the 28th and the 29th verses also.

Briefly, let us first consider the prophesy. The Children of Israel did not get the land of Canaan by their own might or power. If so, they would have said that their own hand got the land.

God was with them in the wilderness during the 40 years they traveled therein and their clothes did not wax old, nor did their shoes wax old. The way got rough and mighty dark for them. Often, they murmured against Moses.

For example, let us quote Exodus 16:2-2, "And the whole congregation of the Children of Israel murmured against Moses and Aaron in the wilderness: And the children of Israel said unto them, Would to God we had died by the hand of the Lord in the land of Egypt, when we sat by the flesh pots, and when we did eat bread to the full; for ye have brought us forth into this wilderness, to kill this whole assembly with hunger." The wilderness was not sown, meaning they did not cultivate any crops there. (see Jer. 2:2) So, they depended upon God for their natural food and water. God was with them in a cloud. When the cloud moved, they moved, and when the cloud stopped, they stopped. (Exodus 13:21-22, Numbers 9:15-23)

The river Jordan parted and they walked on dry land. They did not defeat Jericho by their own might. They were commanded to march around the city once each day for six days. On the seventh day they compassed the city seven times. After the priests made a long blast with the trumpet, the people shouted and then the wall of the city fell down. This was to show them that God delivered the enemy into the hands of the children of Israel. (See Joshua 6th ch.)

Later on we note that God inspired prophets to write concerning the desolations, and destruction that would be brought upon Israel. They would be driven from their own land and would be trodden down of the Gentiles. They would be scattered among all nations. Yet, God hath not cast away his people whom he foreknew. As a nation he has not cast away Israel.

In a natural sense, one may wonder how it is that the Children of Israel have been preserved throughout all these years. Carnally speaking, it looks like they would have mixed with the other nations to the extent that the full blooded Jew would not be in existence. But, they are a separate people, and even the world knows there is a difference between a Jew and a Gentile.

We trust that you are seeing the sweetness of this type, meaning that the natural Children of Israel are a type of the Spiritual Children of Israel. "He is not a Jew which is one outwardly, but he is a Jew which is one inwardly." (Rom. 2:28-29)

Prophesy not only speaks of the destruction brought upon Israel, but it also speaks of the restoration. (The 36th chapter of Ezekiel is a good one.)

During June of 1967, we trust that we saw the hand of the Lord as He was with the small nation of Israel during that crises. The Arab nations boasted that they would push Israel out to the sea. God was with the Israel army as the enemy armies were destroyed. Notice the last phrase of the text: "And he shall thrust out the enemy from before thee; and shall say, Destroy them." Here is something else to think about: "And it shall come to pass in that day, that I will seek to destroy all the nations that come against Jerusalem." (Zechariah 12:9) Let us not look upon this in a natural sense and say that Israel won that quick war because they struck the first blow, and give the leaders the credit for being such cunning fighters. Let us rejoice that God enabled Israel to prevail over her enemies.

Following this reasoning, we can see that God has been the refuge of Israel through all these years, and he has delivered them from the enemy time and time again, and I believe that we shall see more of this in the future. Let us quote part of Deut. 33:29: "Happy art thou, O Israel: who is like unto thee, O people saved by the Lord, the shield of thy help, and who is the sword of thy excellency!" If Israel was a great big mighty nation, she would say that her might and power delivered her from her enemies. But here is a people saved by the Lord, and there is not any other nation like unto Israel. They are a separate people from all other nations. "I will make a difference between thee and the Egyptians."

We cannot say that the text does not apply to God's people among the Gen-

tiles. Also, that text is not obsolete. "For whatsoever things were written aforetime were written for our learning, that we through patience and comfort of the Scriptures might have hope." (Romans 15:4)

As the Lord enables us, let us consider the Spiritual meaning of this text. (The eternal God is thy refuge, and underneath are the everlasting arms: and he shall thrust out the enemy from before thee; and shall say, Destroy them.)

We may wonder: Does this text have any meaning to me? If we had never felt the need of a refuge, we do not know anything about the sweetness of this text.

What type of refuge do we need? Do we feel that we are able to help the refuge, and make it stronger by our own strength? If we believe that way, then we cannot rejoice in the mercies of this God, nor can we praise him for such a wonderful deliverance, because we would not know anything about it. We would be praising ourselves for our own deeds.

This text is something that causes a poor, unworthy, broken hearted sinner to rejoice. When one sees that he is undone and helpless, and feels the need of salvation, he is a fit subject to receive the richness of this text.

The subject of the "eternal God" is beyond our understanding. Before there was time, God existed, and our frail minds cannot comprehend the fact that God has always been. We may wonder, what was before God? Who made God? Where did God come from? How long was God in existence before he created the world? These questions only show the weakness of the human mind.

All of the reasoning of the wise men of this world cannot understand the ways of God. "There is no searching of His understanding." (Isaiah 40:28) There is a great difference between the wisdom of man and the wisdom of God. We can only think as humans think, birds think as birds, animals think as animals, and we cannot think as God thinks. "For as the heavens are higher than the earth, so are my ways higher than your ways and my thoughts than your thoughts." (Isaiah 55:9)

God reveals some things to His people, and it pleases him to withhold some things to himself. "The secret things belong unto the Lord our God: but those things which are revealed belong unto us and to our children for ever, that we may do all the words of this law." (Deut. 29:29) Therefore we only see in part. We may see part of a mystery, and attempt to figure the rest out by our own understanding. The world by wisdom knew not God. There is no searching of His understanding. No wonder Paul said, "Oh, the depth of the riches both of the wisdom and knowledge of God! How unsearchable are His judgments, and his ways past finding out!" (Rom. 11:33)

This refuge is eternal and is from everlasting to everlasting. The Psalmist rejoiced in this and said: "Lord thou hast been our dwelling place in all generations, before the mountains were brought forth, or ever thou hast formed the earth and the world, even from everlasting to everlasting thou art God." (Psalm 90:1-2) Time had a beginning and it shall have an end, but this God shall endure for ever.

This refuge is all wise and all powerful. He is the almighty God. This God declared the end from the beginning. (see Isaiah 46:9-10) This means that God purposed all things even before He spoke time into existence. He is not surprised by any actions that take place today, or that shall take place in the future, because God has purposed it from the beginning. "Known unto God are all his works from the beginning of the world." (Acts 15:18) "That which hath been is now, and that which is to be hath already been; and God requireth that which is past." (Ecc. 3:15) God does not have to explain to man why he purposed things and what was the motive, etc. God was not obligated to save any, yet it pleased him to save a few. Notice the patience that

was given to Job, as he said, "Shall we receive good at the hand of God, and shall we not receive evil." (Job 2:10)

God has created all things for his pleasure, and all power belongs unto him. The decrees of God shall stand. "My counsel shall stand, and I will do all my pleasure. I have spoken it, I will also bring it to pass. I have purposed it, I will also do it." (Isaiah 46:10-11)

This refuge is not as some cruel ruler or government, but this God is a God of love, and He is a Holy God. He loves righteousness and hates wickedness. (see Psalms 45:7) "I have loved thee with an everlasting love: therefore with loving kindness have I drawn thee." (Jer. 31:3)

"And we know that all things work together for good to them that love God, to those who are the called according to His purpose." (Rom. 8:28) This text did not say *some things,* but it mentioned all things. All the evil that was brought upon Job worked together for his good. "When he hath tried me, I shall come forth as gold." (Job 23:10) "My brethren, count it all joy when you fall into divers temptations. Knowing this, that the trying of your faith worketh patience." (James 1:2-3) Peter's denial of Jesus worked together for his good and for his brethren. He was taught the fact that he was not his own keeper, and he was taught to depend upon God to keep him. As Jeremiah said, "It is not in man that walketh to direct his steps." (Jer. 10:23)

"And the Lord said, Simon, Simon, behold, Satan hath desired to have you, that he may sift you as wheat: But I have prayed for thee, that thy faith fail not: and when thou are converted, strengthen thy brethren." (Luke 22:31-32) Peter was converted from the error of thinking that he could keep himself by his own strength. He was taught that he needed the Lord to give him strength, and that without him we can do nothing. If Peter had not gone through the painful experience of denying Jesus, he would not know anything about the consolation that we are kept by the power of God. Notice the sweetness of the words of Peter in this Scripture: "Who are kept by the power of God through faith unto salvation ready to be revealed in the last time." (I Peter 1:5)

All the sorrow that was brought upon Jacob worked together for his good. He thought that his son Joseph was dead throughout all those years. We will not go into detail, but let us think upon this point. Joseph told his brethren: "You thought evil against me, but God meant it unto good." (Genesis 50:20) We believe the theme of this is to show that God can bring a clean thing out of an unclean. The death of Jesus is a good example. It was by wicked hands that killed him, yet the ultimate motive was for the salvation of His people. By this, we may say that the cruel death of Jesus worked together for the good of his people.

"The eternal God is thy refuge." Is this text addressed to us? Dear one, do you feel the need of a refuge that will stand the storm? Do you need a refuge that will stand against the fiery darts of Satan and against the trials, tribulations, and afflictions that come your way?

When clouds of darkness come your way, and your soul is shut up in prison, remember that God is your refuge, and that he is tenderly watching over you. "If I make my bed in hell, behold thou art there." (Psalm 139:8) God has a purpose for you to walk in this path of darkness. Doubts and fears may come your way, yet the purpose of this is for your soul to be exercised, and to bring you down and to pray unto almighty God. "It was good for me that I have been afflicted; that I might learn thy statutes." (Psalm 119:71)

"The eternal God is thy refuge, and underneath are the everlasting arms." It is very sweet and comforting to think of the expression "underneath." God reaches down! If his arms could not reach down, it would not reach my case. If it was up to me to come to him, my

case would be hopeless.

Here is a refuge that comes to you and reaches down and delivers you from the bondage of corruption. "Bring my soul out of prison, that I may praise thy name." (Psalm 142:7)

God reaches down and delivers his people from trials, distresses, prisons of darkness, and lastly, death. "I waited patiently for the Lord; and he inclined unto me, and heard my cry. He brought me up also out of an horrible pit, out of the miry clay, and set my feet upon a rock, and established my goings. And he hath put a new song in my mouth, even praise unto our God; many shall see it, and fear, and shall trust in the Lord." (Psalms 40:1-3)

"And he shall thrust out the enemy from before thee: and shall say, Destroy them." This was accomplished by God in the face of Jesus Christ. "For in him dwelleth all the fulness of the Godhead bodily." (Col. 2:9) Jesus is the eternal son of God. "The word was made flesh." (John 1:14)

"Forasmuch then as the children are partakers of flesh and blood, he also himself likewise took part of the same; that *through death he might destroy him that had the power of death, that is, the devil.*" (Hebrews 2:14) The devil is the enemy. "The last enemy that shall be destroyed is death." Jesus died in room and stead of his people that they might go free. He has satisfied the just demands of the law, and therefore the justice of God has been satisfied by the death and resurrection of Jesus. Jesus died under the law and rose up under it. Since he has satisfied all the demands of the law, there is not any charge that can be brought against the elect. The debt has been discharged. "Who shall lay anything to the charge of God's elect? It is God that justifieth." (Rom. 8:33)

You are sealed with the Holy Ghost. This is the earnest or pledge of our inheritance until the "redemption of the purchased possession." (see Eph. 1:13-14) We read in one place that Jesus has put all things under his feet, but we do not see all things that are put under his feet.

This salvation is made manifest to his people in due time. Part of it is experienced here and fulness of it shall be experienced in the sweet by and by. Before one can know anything about the sweetness of Jesus Christ, he first must know something about the fellowship of the sufferings of Jesus Christ. "If we suffer, we shall also reign with him." (2 Tim. 2:12) "We are crucified with him." "For if we have been planted together in the likeness of his death, we shall be also in the likeness of his resurrection." (Rom. 6:5)

Dear one, do you know anything about the sorrow of darkness, and about the sorrow of being separated from your God? Do your sins cause you to mourn? Have you felt the conviction that you are a ruined, wretched, polluted sinner? Have you come to the place when you have found that there is nothing that you can do to merit your case, and as you are brought before the court of justice, your only plea is for the mercy of God? If you have traveled this path, we trust you know something about walking in darkness and in the land of death. This is the path which the redeemed of the Lord walk. This is the path that leads from death to life, or the path that leads from the bondage of darkness to the glorious light of God. "There is a path which no fowl knoweth, and which the vulture's eye hath not seen." (Job 28:7) This is the way that leads to life. This is the path that Jesus walked, and all his people must walk in that path. Jesus said, "I am the way, the truth and the life." (John 14:6)

Not only is it necessary for one to experience the sorrow of this death, but in due time it is necessary that he experiences a sweet deliverance. "Weeping may endure for a night, but joy cometh in the morning." (Psalm 30:5) When one is in the valley, he is mourning over his sad case, and he is pleading unto God for deliverance. After one experiences a sweet deliverance, he can-

not help but sing praises unto God for such a wonderful salvation.

We think of this deliverance as the power of his resurrection. "That I may know him and the power of his resurrection." (Phil. 3:10) "Who hath delivered us from the power of darkness and translated us unto the kingdom of his dear son." (Col. 1:13) The "power of his resurrection" is something to be experienced before one can believe it from the heart. It is one thing to talk or read about the power of God, and another to feel it within your heart.

Do you believe in the resurrection? Do you believe that God is able to raise these vile bodies and fashion them like unto the glorious body of Jesus Christ?

The grave shall not hold the body. Just as the grave did not hold the body of Jesus, and there was nothing that could hinder Jesus from rising from the grave, then the grave shall not hold forever the bodies of the saints. "Many of them that sleep in the dust of the earth shall awake, some to everlasting life, and some to shame and everlasting contempt." (Daniel 12:2) "As for me, I will behold thy face in righteousness; I shall be satisfied, when I awake, with thy likeness." (Psalms 17:5) David knew that he could not see the face of God in righteousness as he dwelled upon this earth, but he was blessed with sweet assurance. He knew that he would awake with the likeness of God. He knew that he had to sleep the sleep of death first, and then he would awake with the likeness of God.

This is a great mystery now, but it shall be revealed when time shall be no more. The former things of this life shall be passed away. "There is neither Jew nor Greek, there is neither bond nor free, male nor female, for you are all one in Christ Jesus." (Gal. 3:28)

We shall not attempt to question God as to how he raises the bodies of the Saints, or try to reason out as to how the risen bodies of the Saints shall look, "Beloved, now are we the Sons of God, and *it doth not yet appear what we shall be:* but we know that, when he shall appear, *We shall be like him;* for we shall see him as he is." (1 John 3:2) John did not know, but he rejoiced in the fact that we would be like unto Jesus, meaning this vile body shall be fashioned like unto the glorious body of Jesus.

"Behold, I shew you a mystery; we shall not all sleep, but we shall all be changed, in a moment, in the twinkling of an eye, at the last trump; for the trumpet shall sound, and the dead shall be raised incorruptible, and we shall be changed." (1 Cor. 15:51-52) Notice that Paul declared that all (both dead and living) shall be changed. *Now, we do not see any hint that any of the dead would be changed before the last trump.* This change shall take place when the trumpet shall sound. The dead shall be raised incorruptible. This means the dead bodies of the saints. "For the Lord himself shall descend from heaven with a shout, with the voice of the archangel, and with the trump of God; and *the dead in Christ shall rise first: Then we which are alive and remain shall be caught up together with them in the clouds,* to meet the Lord in the air: and so shall we ever be with the Lord." (1 Thess. 4:16-17) The "dead in Christ" has reference to the bodies of the Saints that lie in the grave. These bodies shall rise. "Marvel not at this: for the hour is coming, in the which all that are in the graves shall hear his voice, and shall come forth; they that have done good, unto the resurrection of life; and they that have done evil, unto the resurrection of damnation." (John 5:28-29) We read in one place that there shall be a resurrection of the dead, both of the just and the unjust.

"The last enemy that shall be destroyed is death." (1 Cor. 15:26) Dear one, think of the text: "The eternal God is thy refuge, and underneath are the everlasting arms: and he shall thrust out the enemy from before thee: and shall say, destroy them." This is something that keeps you pressing on, is it not? From time to time, you are

blessed to look beyond this vale of tears and sorrow, and to view the city of God. It is though you are traveling through a wilderness here, and we think of this as the wilderness of sin. Even though there are many troubles, sorrows, temptations, afflictions, etc., it is wonderful to know that this God is keeping you by his mighty power. "Though our outward man perish, yet the inward man is renewed day by day." (2 Cor. 4:16) No wonder the Apostle said, "For I reckon that the sufferings of this present time are not worthy to be compared with the glory which shall be revealed in us." (Rom. 8:18) This glory is something that is eternal. We receive a taste of it here, but we shall receive the fulness in yonder's world. We see in part here, and are looking through a glass darkly here, but we shall see him face to face. "And as we have born the image of the earthy, we shall also bear the image of the heavenly." (1 Cor. 15:49)

The enemy shall be thrust out in the resurrection. This will be the final victory. This is something that will cause the saints to shout and sing praises unto this eternal refuge for ever and ever. "So when this corruptible shall have put on incorruption, and this mortal shall have put on immortality, then shall be brought to pass the saying that is written, Death is swallowed up in victory. O death, where is thy sting? O grave where is thy victory? The sting of death is sin; and the strength of sin is the law. But thanks be to God, *which giveth us the victory through our Lord Jesus Christ.*" (1 Cor. 15:54-57)

This is a glorious victory. May the Lord give us strength to press on for the mark of the prize of the high calling. May the Lord enable us to boldly and humbly declare all the counsel of God. May we be given to earnestly contend for the faith that was once delivered to the saints. We trust that God will bless this for the edification of the reader.

W. W. Hudson, Jr.
208 Frederick St.
Bastrop, La. 71220

DUTIES OF DEACONS

To the readers of the *Signs of the Times:*

I have a mind to write about the duties of Deacons, and the office they hold.

"And in those days, when the number of the disciples was multiplied, there arose a murmuring of the Grecians against the Hebrews, because their widows were neglected in the daily ministration.

Then the twelve called the multitude of the disciples unto them, and said, It is not reason that we should leave the word of God and serve tables.

Wherefore, brethren, look ye out among you seven men of honest report, full of the Holy Ghost and wisdom, whom we may appoint over this business.

But we will give ourselves continually to prayer, and to the ministry of the word.

And the saying pleased the whole multitude: and they chose Stephen, a man full of faith and of the Holy Ghost, and Philip, Proch-o-rus, and Ni-ca-nor, and Ti-mon, and Par-me-nas, and Nicolas a proselyte of An-ti-och:

Whom they set before the apostles: and when they had prayed, they laid their hands on them." (Acts 6:1-6)

Concerning the duties of a deacon, I will quote from Hassell's Church History, page 306:

"Their duties were to attend especially to temporal interests of the church, and of the poor. (Acts 6:2) Deacons are not, like Bishops, required to be 'apt to teach'; but as they were to be 'full of the Holy Ghost and wisdom,' and to serve the Lord's table, and the sacred feast was not to be eaten with the disorderly, and the 'wise' brethren

were to 'judge' between brethren at variance, and the Deacon like the Bishop, 'must rule his own house well,' it would seem that Deacons ought to exercise a special regard for the order and peace and spiritual health of the church. In this manner they can be valuable 'helps' to the pastors.

Philip was not only a Deacon, but an evangelist, a traveling preacher of the gospel, like Timothy." etc.

I understand the above is what the Primitive Baptists practiced eighty years ago, and even dating on back to the days of the Apostles; and we have no right to add, or take away from the scriptures.

In the Bible we do not find that Deacons ever baptized any one into the fellowship of the church, or ever served in the communion in breaking the bread, or ever took a part in laying on of hands in a presbytery. This work belongs only to those that have been ordained by a presbytery to that of a gospel minister.

According to the Hassell's Church History, the above is what the church stood for more than a hundred years ago.

Hassell's C. H., page 832, Query 27: What number of ministers are sufficient to compose a Presbytery? Answer: Two or more.

Let us notice no Deacons were mentioned, and we ministers have no right to practice or preach anything contrary to the things that are laid down in the scriptures.

Again I quote from Hassell's C. H.: "How far can a church that has no pastor or ordained minister, though they have some other ordained officers, proceed in discipline to receive or turn out members, and be orderly in their proceedings? Answer: We think that such an organized church has full power to receive persons to baptism, and call upon an authorized minister to baptize them; and that such a church has full power to excommunicate disorderly members."

What I am trying to do is to prove that there are three things that a Deacon has no authority to take part in: they cannot ordain, they cannot baptize, and they are not allowed to serve in the communion as a minister; and the ministers have no right to ask the Deacons to do something that was not practiced in the apostolic days.

My reason for writing on this subject, is there are some that seem to think that the office of a Deacon is no different from that of a minister of the gospel.

James R. Hollandsworth

CONDITIONALISM

Rt. 2 Box 423,
Boones Mill, Va. 24065

There are so many people who, when troubled about being right with God, take certain steps and do various deeds and works in hope of "getting right with God."

Those who feel to have succeeded in their endeavors have great confidence in themselves and in their works. Such suppose they are able to do things which please God, and avoid doing the things which displease him. Upon their doings they rest their trust, and call it "time salvation". Then they purpose to make up the full weight by tossing the name of Jesus upon the scales, and calling His work salvation number two: "eternal salvation". Only a human could be so vile, so unholy, thankless and vain.

Such people therefore practice a religion based upon creature works of righteousness, and their vain trust in human endeavor is manifested with their great boldness and conceit; and such are void of faith to understand that the entire Bible stamps all our righteousness as filthy rags. (Isaiah 64:6)

Genuine saints when troubled about being right with God, have a zeal of God, and they too go about to establish their own righteousness for a season. However, these all fail utterly, and when the eyes of their understanding are opened, they see their best deeds as

filthy rags and do not desire to keep such things, and count them but dung. So then the next thing they are to do with everything of that nature, is to separate themselves from it, and declare against it. Those who cherish and treasure and worship their own works, and call it "time salvation", are repulsive to every heaven born soul.

Every new born soul tries hard to keep the law for a season, only to learn their total depravity and ignorance.

Was it so with you? None of the people of God can draw comfort from their doing. To every saint Jesus is the Fountain of every blessing. The end of the law to every saint is Jesus. Their God given faith looks to Him, and he prints this in the heart of all He teaches: "Harken unto me, you stout-hearted, **that are far from righteousness**; it shall not be far off, and my salvation shall not tarry. And I will place salvation in Zion for Israel my glory." (Isaiah 46:12,13)

In these wholesome words are comfort for every saint, and trouble for all who embrace "conditional time salvation". If I am anything, I am an "absoluter". In the English language, the prime meaning of the word "absolute" is "complete". Nothing can be "pure" except it be complete, and nothing can be complete unless "it is finished." Hence any doctrine not absolute is neither pure nor complete. A view of things by faith "which must shortly be done" will make an absoluter instantly. Only God can make anything. If he were a circle it would have no circumference. He created all things, including time. Time is like a screen upon which He saw the show before it began.

Since time began no saint ever spent a day or a moment on earth but what all things were working together for his good. (See Romans 8:28) Nothing ever can come to pass differently from the way God saw it, Purposed it, Decreed it, Declared it.

Every whit of salvation is by grace, and all grace is promised grace. There are no blessings but promised blessings. A promise cannot be offered. A promise cannot be conditional. The things that God has promised to the "heirs of promise" are binding upon the Promiser.

Those who are strangers to the promises worship their own works: from such the saints are separate.

In bonds,
J. L. Bocock

ENJOYED THE ASSOCIATION

Rt. 3, Box 427,
Martinsville, Va. 24112

Dear Elder and Sister Wood:

Thanks be unto God for the three lovely days of the Pigg River Association at Little Creek Church. So much could be said in connection with the Spirit of God being present, and of it being so peaceful and in fellowship.

I often think of the wonderful visit we had at Brother and Sister Rice Akers' from the Pigg River Association at Rocky Mount, and how that Sister Wood talked so wonderfully about the works of God — the subject I remember so well. "God moves in a mysterious way his wonders to perform."

These mysterious ways are performed in and with a dear child of His — the wonderful things that are in store for his chosen and elected ones. They were purposed and foreordained of Him in the beginning before they were formed of the dust of the ground. All these things are of God, and to his praise. He and he alone doeth all things after the counsel of his own will. He is great and eternal, all powerful, all wise, sovereign, merciful, just, righteous, holy, divine, light and life. He is the ever to be adored omnipotent Lord God Almighty. In the beginning He stretched forth the heavens, and chose a particular people to be conformed to the Word. "In the beginning was the word, and the word was with God, and the word was God."

He declared the end from the begin-

ing, and from ancient times the things that were not yet done, and said, "My counsel shall stand, and I will do all my pleasure." (Isaiah 46:10) These chosen and elected ones have ever been in the bosom of God the Father, and their names were written in the Book. It is one Book with no extra space for any to be added — and none shall be erased.

These were before ordained according to His will and purpose before the earth was spoken into existance, before the first man formed from the dust of the ground and the breath of life given, for God breathed into his nostrils the breath of life; and man became a living soul. Yes, before we came from the loins of Adam He had already chosen and elected his people for that Heavenly Place. God the Father sent his Son into the world in a body in likeness of sinful flesh, born of a woman, and called the only begotten of the Father, to save his people from their sins. He came saying that he came not to do his own will but the will of the Father which sent him. In John 6:44 he said, "No man can come to me except the Father which sent me draw him: and I will raise him up at the last day."

Jeremiah 31:3 reads, "Yea, I have loved thee with an everlasting love: therefore with loving kindness have I drawn thee." This does not mean that a man must volunteer by his own works to accept before it is too late, as the world teaches. The Apostle said that he was not taught it of man, neither received it of man, but by the revelation of Jesus Christ. We read in the 2nd chapter of Ephesians that He quickens the dead in trespasses and sins, who once walked according to the course of the world, who were by nature the children of wrath, but that God, who is rich in mercy, for his great love wherewith he loved us, even when we were dead in sins, quickened us together with Christ. This is all of God only, and we learn that it is by grace that we are saved through faith; and that not of ourselves: it is the gift of God.

So it is salvation you had all the time: you did not make the choice. In Philippians 2:13 we read, "For it is God which worketh in you both to will and to do of his good pleasure."

Remember a poor sinner, if saved it is by grace and grace alone: a burdened brother in hope of eternal life.

Raymond Brammer

STAUNTON RIVER UNION

The **Staunton River Union Meeting** will convene with the Bradley Road Church, Danville, Va. the fifth Sunday in November and Saturday before. All lovers of the truth are invited to meet with us.

R. T. Holley, Clerk

BLACK CREEK UNION

The next session of the **Black Creek Union Meeting** will be held with the church at Aycocks, the Lord willing, Wayne County, N. C., the fifth Saturday and Sunday in November, 1969.

The church is located on Rural Paved Road 1504, north of Fremont, N. C. We invite all those who have a mind to meet with us.

Eli T. Smith, Clerk

SKEWARKEY UNION

The next session of the **Skewarkey Union** was appointed to be held with the Skewarkey Church, Martin County, N. C. Elder E. C. Harrison was chosen to preach the Introductory Sermon, with Elder I. S. Conner, alternate.

The meeting house is located on Highway 17 south in Williamston, N. C. We extend a cordial invitation to all to come and visit with us.

Elmer B. Peels, Clerk

Danville, Virginia November, 1969

SIGNS OF THE TIMES

Subscription price $4 per year — $7 two years

Published each month by

SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.

Established 1832

Devoted to the Old School Baptist Cause

BUSINESS OFFICE

R. F. D. 1, Box 539, Beechwood Lane
Danville, Va.

EDITORS

Elder David V. Spangler
R. F. D. 1, Box 539, Beechwood Lane
Danville, Va. 24541

Elder John D. Wood
P. O. Box 186, Manassas, Va. 22110

ASSOCIATE EDITORS

Elder W. D. Griffin
39 Welsh Tract Road,
Newark, Deleware 19711

Elder E. J. Lambert
306 Richardson St.,
Winnsboro, Texas 75494

Elder George Ruston
Dutton, Ontario, Canada

All letters for this paper containing subscriptions and remittances should be mailed to Danville, Virginia, as shown below. All notices of meetings and obituaries should be mailed directly to P. O. Box 186, Manassas, Virginia 22110. Articles for publication may be mailed to either address.

SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.
R. F. D. 1, Box 539 Beechwood Lane
Danville, Va. 24541

CONTRIBUTIONS TO THE INDIGENT FUND

(To September 1, 1969)

Mrs. Ruth I. Wagner, Pa.	$11.00
Mrs. Hester B. Thompson, Md.	3.00
Mrs. Q. J. Walton, Va.	3.00
Elder Louis Stewart, Miss.	1.00
H. T. Dudley, Va.	2.00
W. D. Brown, Va.	1.00
Mrs. John T. Perryman, Okla.	3.00
M. B. Bailiff, Tex.	6.00
Nolon Lanier, N. C.	3.00
J. J. Bird, Sr., W. Va.	5.00
Mrs. Rachel Green, W. Va.	1.00
C. G. Jacks, Ala.	3.00
Mrs. Pitman Dudley, Va.	3.00
Mrs. C. A. Risinger, La.	1.00
Mrs. S. Twiford, Va.	1.00

OUR APPRECIATION

We acknowledge with appreciation a donation of $50.00 by Mr. and Mrs. John Lingle, of Dearborn, Michigan. This was given in memory of our departed Sister Stella Parsons, mother of Mrs. Lingle, by friends of Mr. and Mrs. Lingle. Such donations enable us to send the *Signs* to a number of people who are unable to pay.

The *Signs of the Times* was much loved by our departed sister, and it gives us much pleasure to acknowledge this gift in her memory.

The Editors

EDITORIAL

"And to the angel of the church in Pergamos write; These things saith he which hath the sharp sword with two edges; I know thy works, and where thou dwellest, even where Satan's seat is: and thou holdest fast my name, and hast not denied my faith, even in those days wherein Antipas was my faithful martyr, who was slain among you, where Satan dwelleth. But I have a few things against thee, because thou hast there them that hold the doctrine of Balaam, who taught Balac to cast a stumblingblock before the children of Israel, to eat things sacrificed unto idols and to commit fornication. So hast thou also them that hold the doctrine of the Nicolaintanes, which thing I hate. Repent, or else I will come unto thee quickly, and will fight against them with the sword of my mouth. He that hath an ear, let him hear what the Spirit saith unto the churches; To him that overcometh will I give to eat of the hidden manna, and will give him a white stone, and in the stone a new name written, which no man knoweth saving he that receiveth it." (Rev. 2:12, 17)

Many dark sayings are found in these things. They are too mysterious for us to enter into controversy about them. I am prone to that malicious trait, even having arraigned the Almighty because He crosses my path and besets me behind and before. Even though that is in my sure of, to wit, calling the dear brethren

make up, I detest that spirit. This I am by bad names; assailing true and tried soldiers because that they differ with us on scriptural matters, is not preaching the gospel. It is the most childish way of gaining publicity, therefore, as I write and preach, that kind of scurrilous attacks will go unnoticed, and every earnest inquiry for a better understanding of what I present in my writing or preaching will receive the kindest of interview.

At all times we must remember that God sits as a refiner of his people. These churches were all given to know this vital truth, and whether we know it, or acknowledge what we do know, it is still sure that the One who is talking to these churches, is the only one in charge of the government of these churches (Isa. 9:6,7); that we are as much under the things said to them as they were; that what was applicable to them, is applicable to us. His eyes as a flame of fire, his feet burning as a furnace, the sword going out of his mouth, these characteristics of Him are as plain to us today as they were to those bodies two thousand years ago. This was shown to John in the beginning, and is refreshingly brought to the attention of each member of Pergamos, or, for that matter, each and every church of our day and age.

Two things are absolutely necessary for gospel rest, whether for individuals or churches. These two things are, First, a complete cessation of our work. There is not any joy and peace and rest promised unless this cessation is as complete as God's in His creative work. Often this is quoted as being far more important than that which follows, which brings us to the, Second, Which is that it is as necessary to labor to enter into this rest as it was to quit our former labor. The kind or quality of labor changes but the devotion and completeness of each remains the same. The introduction of the next verse shows the source of both the quitting of one labor and the prosecution of the other; to wit, "For the word of God is quick, and powerful, and sharper than any two edged sword, piercing even to the dividing asunder of soul and spirit," etc. (Heb. 4: 10, 11) There is peace and liberty and joy and rest in obedience which has been rendered because of the effectual workings of God's Spirit in his people and churches.

God is the Saviour of His people, and besides Him there is not a Saviour. The Son was given; the child was born. This gift was from all eternity. As much was known about the church at Pergamos and us in eternity as time has displayed. This church at Pergamos (and us) was blessed in Christ with every needed blessing. God did not learn the things that were found in Pergamos by them doing those things, whether the works were commended or condemned.

The language does not say to me that Satan was in this church but that he was **among** them. God knew (knows) as much about the whereabouts of Satan as He did about the church; his works are made manifest (not made known, but manifest) as well as are the fruits of love among the people of God. One is commended, the other is condemned; one is told, "Well done," the other is commanded, "Get behind me, Satan." Satan has always slipped in among the churches, but he has not been one of the children **in** the churches. These letters are not addressed **to** Satan. He is not told to get out, to change his way, to repent; only those **in** the church are commanded to do anything, even to taking charge and dealing with Satan and his coherents.

It is not any wonder, dear reader, that Paul commends the people of God to His amazing grace. Luke before him had been inspired to write that God's works were known unto Him from the beginning, and the work of God had been made manifest in the life of Paul. He knew God (not just the testimonies about God), and this knowledge is imparted unto every one cut by the true pattern. This solemn truth is frequently forgotten, but our forgetfulness is not lost to Him with whom we have to do. He reminds us from time to time that He knows our works. He is not a tyrannical dictator; He is not a religious ogre

to give us spiritual nightmares; He is not one that condemns our wrongs but never commends our labor of love. What a boon it is, dearest brethren, that we have such a faithful High Priest as this on our side; One that knows and approves our faithful works (I Thes. 1:3; Heb. 6:10; Job 14:15); One that knows our weakness and proneness to sin; One that knows the whereabouts of Satan at all times, even when he sneaks in among us.

"I know thy works, and where thou dwellest." Where do they dwell? What is the dwelling place of poor sinners? where is the dwelling place of them? Ah, dear trembling saint, draw near and hear what the Spirit saith to thee. It was said by David that he would dwell in the house of the Lord forever. Upon what base did he look for this dwelling? In his works? Never, my God, not that, but upon the firm foundation that the Lord was his Shepherd. These poor sinners at Pergamos, but not any more so than those to whom I write, have dwelt in Him in all generations. I feel sure that I write the good news of gospel when I say to you that wherever a poor sinner dwells in Him that He dwells in them. Isn't that your experience? and isn't the dwelling bare and lonely when He is not present. This dwelling place is now, for I write of gospel blessings, not of heavenly (that is, not of that heavenly abode that awaits the people of God), and that in the house of God many mansions are there; that they were all prepared for our usage and dwelling by His having gone to the cross and the grave. (See John 14: 1,3)

If any thing or time or person or event is not under the complete authority and jurisdiction of this One that dwells in Zion, (See Psa. 132:13,14), then the gospel can not be preached to those that dwell here. If there is an anterior power to God, there is not, nor indeed can not be, any gospel unto those that dwell in Him and He in them. If there is an equal (to say nothing of a superior) power outside the realm of God's rule, there can not be any gospel preached. Unless Satan is a creature, we had as well fold our tents, lay aside our escutcheon, lay our pens down to rust, turn our backs on the pulpit. Unless he is a creature God, there is a creature outside His domain, and if I attempted to preach the gospel to a tried saint it would not be the gospel, and would be received with disdain.

Praise ye the Lord. God knows the whereabouts of Satan, even though he gets in the bounds of heaven (church), and He has wrought in them that are in, and a part of, the church. He knows their holding to his name, and to every good thing; He knows that they have not denied the faith, even in the time of martyrdom of one of their faithful fellow travellers. The only thing told us about the martyrdom of this servant at Pergamos is that he was slain. Often I have been asked, "If persecution came on us again would we be able to stand? My answer has always been, "We are not able to stand, but if we were blessed with the faith that they had, we certainly would stand." No human faith, however founded on an arm of flesh, could stand when a beloved servant is being killed. Equally so, no one that has been given the faith of God's elect but what will stand under all trying circumstances.

Among commentators it has been a common thing to put the doctrine of Balaam and the doctrine of the Nicolaitanes as being about the same thing. Why? WHY? If this is true, the Spirit did not reveal it to John. To the law and to the testimony, and when we have been given grace to preach and believe in the law of Christ and His testimony, wouldn't it be a lovely thing to stop there? Hundreds of books have been written with the thought in mind of interpreting what John said. Do these men agree? About like the men of confused tongues would agree about building their tower to heaven. (Gen. II) Unless we have a keen spirit of discernment, we will find it hard to see and believe that Balaam was an imposter, and that he taught Balak to cast a stone of stumbling before the children of Israel. The lack of this discernment leads us to com-

promise, to ecumenicity, to the thought that we need to join in any movement towards working together for the common good. It behooves us to watch carefully for this Balaam-like spirit, seeing that many come professing an interest in the cause and yet are ever watching for an opportunity to betray the churches. (Read Numbers 22, 23 and 24; 31: 16; II Pet. 2:15,16; Jude 11)

In connection with these solemn things I feel to call your attention to the exact words of John as inspired by the Holy Ghost. Both of these false doctrines were **among** them. The church was harboring and giving asylum to these that were holding to these things. Both the Saviour and His apostles were always tender to believers in their weakness but they did not tolerate shielding those that slipped in to spy out the liberty of the saints. Let me say further that if I find a situation like unto these in the churches that I attend that I will rebuke the harboring of such characters; that I will say unto them, Repent, or look for the visitation of the Lord in the heat of His vengeance. This visit of fighting will be **against** the false followers of the Lamb but it will be **for** the benefit of the true followers. The commands of Christ to His poor and afflicted people will be accompanied by enabling grace to perform.

Once again I feel to notice the continual din from critics of God's sovereign will over His creation. No one is sure about the doctrine of the Nicolaitanes. The inspired apostle did not tell us what it was, but you pick up any paper or periodical or listen to any opponent of predestination and they can readily tell you that the doctrine of the Nicolaitanes was a belief in absolute predestination. I think it useless to cast pearls before those that would destroy them and rend you, but I think it advisable to at all times encourage the Lord's people. Thus I say to you that in The New Schaff-Herzog Religious Encyclopedia they surmise and infer and deal in probabilities and conjectures as to what they believed. (See page 168, 9, Vol. 8) Dr. John Gill in his commentary on this has this to say, "These heretics sprung up in the times of the apostles and their doctrines seem to be those of Rome." (See the same, Vol. 6, page 945) All other students of Bible literature suppose and infer and conjecture this and that and the other, but none of them say that these people believed in absolute predestination. It does seem that the church has always been surrounded by those that were wise (?).

Once again, (as John did time and time again), let us note that no one will hear these solemn charges except those with an ear to hear. Let us further note that none with this hearing ear will fail to hear. To those with a hearing ear in this church, together with those in the churches that I serve and those that my yoke fellows serve, will hear these solemn things. The reading of these literal statements, as well as the hearing of the literal (natural) ear, will frequently hear these things but their death knell has already been pronounced. (Rom. 11:8)

Those with open eyes, unstopped ears, and an understanding heart will overcome. God does not open the eyes save to see; He does not unstop deaf ears save to hear; He does not remove the hard and stony heart, giving a heart made tender by the love of God save that the receiver understand. These gifts are given us from day to day; they are perpetuated in all time to the praise of His grace. (See Phil. 1:6; 2:12, 13; Heb. 13:20,21) These people were not enjoined to overcome. He did not say to anybody that they ought to believe; He did not say that the gospel was the power of God to him that would believe; He did not say to these people that "if" they would overcome that He would give them certain blessings. He did not say that to these infantile churches nor has He said it to us that are in the latter days, but he has said, "To him that overcometh" and we are not left as to where this gift of overcoming comes from. In another portion of this same book we are told that salvation and strength and the kingdom and the power of Christ is come, and that the children over came Satan by the blood of the

Lamb, and that as a result of this, they were to rejoice in the heavens. (Rev. 12: 10,12) And another thing, dear brethren, our Head has overcome the world, the law, the devil, which things are all united to keep us from overcoming. How can they fail to overcome? And another thing, When the people of Israel were sent down into Canaan what did they find? They found a goodly land, although strong and well fortified. They brought tokens of that rich country, flowing with milk and honey, and they had two believers (See Eph. 1:19,20) that said they were well able to overcome the land. Calab and Joshua (Holy Spirit and Christ) encourages us today in the same way,

God's people are living on hidden manna today. That faith and doctrine that identified the children of God in the times of the Saviour and the trying and perilous times of planting the early churches will ever be a distinguishing mark of identity down the ages. Except the nectured food of babes be hid from the wise (?) and great (?), how could the little ones ever survive? Unbelief questions what we eat, yea, even as to whether we will eat, and thinks nothing of tempting the Lord about it (Psa. 78: 19), but true faith cries out in joy as it visualizes the table spread in the midst of its enemies, knowing that the life in the Bread is hid from them all. It is not any small wonder to the poor flock of Christ that He has hid the life giving nutrients from the enemies of the cross.

Who hath made the churches of Christ different from those that have the form but not the power? To the writer of Ephesians and to his brethren in that church, it was the God of all grace that made the difference. The stone that is given is a different stone. Our Saviour is reckoned as a Rock, and that he is alone in saving, alone in power, alone in grace, alone in mercy. He is the white stone that is given to all those that overcome by His blood. From the standpoint of imputation, He became a stone of offence, seeing that he was like unto His brethren, being put to death as a common criminal. Let me hasten to assure you, dear readers, that He rode the beast that had never been sat upon; that He was the first to fulfill the law that he was made under; that he, being made of a woman, was the first not to break the law which she had broken. The stone is white, which carries with it purity. It is a pure white, not spotted, not defected, but, having been made under a broken law, He fulfilled that law for Himself as well as for His bride, and then washed away all ordinances and handwritings against her and Himself as her Husband, and is now forevermore the Rock of salvation to the church at Pergamos, to the saints of God among my multitude of readers, and I hope my Rock that would extol His great name.

The stone has a new name in it. This name is the Lord our Righteousness. The mentioning of this name will open a door for you among all of the Lord's people and churches, but in all ages these people will be sceptical towards any that come talking about the old regime of the law (which has indeed fallen), or that has an impediment in their speech to where they cannot pronounce Shibboleth, or that tells about being brought up out of the pit of sin by the Lord, but forgets it between that deliverance and placed on the Rock in such a way that he or she would sing the old song.

W. D. G.

VOICES OF THE PAST

"He being dead yet speaketh"

MATTHEW 10: 29; LUKE 12: 6

"Are not two sparrows sold for a farthing? and not one of them shall fall on the ground without your Father." — Matt. x:29. "Are not five sparrows sold for two farthings, and not one of them is forgotten before God?" — Luke xii:6.

In the testimony of the Scriptures how often are things that are small, and of little value according to our finite judgment, linked with the greatest

things, either as their cause or their effect. In the connection of these two texts the blessed Master said that the very hairs of our head are all numbered. Nothing could be more trifling or unnoticeable in the view of mortal minds than a solitary hair from the head, yet not a sparrow falls without our Father, and every hair of the head he has numbered. If we pause for a moment to consider what this all signifies we shall be compelled in wonder to say, "Such knowledge is too wonderful for me; it is high, I cannot attain unto it." Who among men was ever able to number the hairs of his own head? Who ever thought of undertaking to count the hairs upon the head of another? Such a thing could be accomplished, no doubt, but who would have patience to finish such a task? We should count the time spent in such a thing as being utterly wasted, yet our Father has numbered them all upon the heads of all mankind. So also who among men even notices the fall of a sparrow, either through death or any other cause? But not one of them among all their unnumbered millions falls without Him; not one of them is forgotten before God.

The Saviour spake these words for the strengthening and encouragement of his disciples, after he had told them plainly that all manner of trials and persecutions awaited them in the coming warfare which was before them. Fear not these things, he would say to them, your Father will care for you, and as evidence full and satisfying he reminds them that their Father cares for the least things of his creation, and that much more will he care for his children. God cares for one sparrow, and ye are of more value than many sparrows. If he has numbered the hairs of your head, much more sure is it that he has numbered you, and not one shall be lost or suffer harm. This is the teaching in brief, as it seems to us, of these Scriptures.

There are some reflections in our mind of which we wish to write. First, let us notice in the words of the two texts two special things, viz., that sparrows were of so little value that when two pennies were spent for them one was (as we say) thrown in. Two sold for one farthing, but five would be given for two farthings, and while Luke records the Saviour's language: "And not one of them is forgotten before God," Matthew says that "not one of them shall fall on the ground without your Father." Two truths are declared in these two expressions, viz., that God remembers the sparrows, and that he is with them and appoints their very falling. It is good beyond expression to know that our heavenly Father remembers us always. How exceedingly full of consolation is it that he not only remembers us, but that he is with us, that he is with us when we are low and cast down as well as when we soar above. What is more beautiful to see than the happy birds flitting through the air, full of life and gladness? The God who made them has filled them with this life and gladness; surely he must be mindful of them and be with them. But when they fall, either through weakness or death, is it as sure that he remembers them and is with them? Jesus has silenced this question once and for all. He says that our Father remembers them, and that he is with them so that they cannot fall to the ground without him. Well might he add, "Fear ye not therefore; ye are of more value than many sparrows." He remembers you when it is well with you, and he has you in just as perfect remembrance when all seems ill to you. He is with you when you in joy and love soar above, when you are prosperous and blessed, and he has not forsaken you when you are cast down and come near to perishing.

Second. This truth sets forth the great things of his omnipotence, omniscience and omnipresence. The sparrows flit all around us and we pass them by without notice, but would it be so could we see that in each one of them there is revealed the great things, the deep things of God? We wonder at the power that holds the worlds in their orbits and causes them to move on their stately march through the heavens, but the

same attributes of Jehovah that are made manifest in them also appear in the smallest things. To us finite creatures some things are great and some things are small, but a poet has said with truth, "Great God, with thee there's nothing great, with thee there's nothing small." There are wonders in the sparrow that do not appear in the worlds above or in the earth upon which we tread. Life, thought, feeling, love, fear, with all other emotions of what we call life, belong to even the sparrow. Every one of these things is far more wonderful than any world of dead matter.

But in addition to this, God's providence towards the little things implies his omnipresence and omniscience, as well as his omnipotence. It is not his care over one sparrow, but his care for them all, and not only for the sparrows does he care, but for all his animate creation, from minute forms of life, so small that, as the microscope has revealed, thousands of them can stand upon the point of the finest needle, or so large that the deep is made to boil at their presence and sporting. God made the sparrow as well as behemoth; his handiwork is as wonderful in the one as in the other. If, then, we can remember that the little sparrow sets forth the most wonderful attributes of our God, we shall not wonder that it is said that he remembers them and that they cannot fall to the ground without him, and poor, little, weak, insignificant worms of the dust as we are, yet we are the children of God, and in his sight are of more value than many sparrows. If he has care for one sparrow, will he not much more care for us?

Third. The little things enhance the glory of God no less than the great things; they made manifest his kingdom and power and purpose, and the great things can do no more. We recall that once we saw a large and powerful engine, which was able to move machinery that covered acres of ground, and that we stood in admiration of the wisdom that had designed and built it with such power that there was no apparent effort, either in starting it or in its labor afterward, but resting upon a beam in that engine stood a fac-simile of it, so small that it could be placed in a large thimble, and in this small engine each part of the large one was duplicated. We felt that we did not know which to admire the most, the skill manifested in the little engine, or that which appeared in the large one. Did not the minute engine display the wisdom and skill of hand of the maker just as much as did the larger one? Is it not as much to the praise and glory of the Maker of all, that he has made the minutest things perfect in their kind and that they are all under his constant control, as it is that he ordered the great events, or created the great things of the universe? We gaze upon some one vast world with awe at its greatness and the majesty of its Author, but when we think upon the multiplied millions of little things, and remember that they each and all are alike in the presence of the all-seeing and every-where-present God, does not this seem just as wonderful, and does it not show forth the glory of God as much as do the worlds above? So when we read that not a sparrow falls to the ground without our heavenly Father, there is involved the wonderful infiniteness of the wisdom and power of God, since not one sparrow only, but all sparrows, are included in this declaration of the blessed Lord.

Fourth. It is not only in the small things seen in nature, from grains of sand to minutest insects, that the glory of God appears, but in his providences also. How many there are who can witness that during the past of their lives there have been times when their whole manner of life has been changed by some little incident that would not have been remembered by them were it not for what followed out of that little incident, and from what has followed that small incident has been seen to be big with meaning, and fraught with the eternal purpose of God, as well as the greater things. The falling of a sparrow is a small thing, if anything is, yet it is not small in the sight of God, for he is with

the sparrow when it falls. If what we call great things are in the appointment of God, and are moved on by his unerring wisdom and unfailing power, who shall dare deny that the small things are so, too?

Fifth. Out of this truth springs up great assurance for all who love God. He does not forget the sparrow, not one of them is forgotten of him, so no matter where we rove or rest, no matter whether it be night or day, we are assured that he has not, and that he will not, forget his disciples. "Ye are of more value than many sparrows." Still further, he abides with the sparrows. How full is that truth. He remembers, and he abides. What more could any one ask? What more could God give? Sometimes we hear it said that not one sparrow shall fall to the ground without your heavenly Father's notice; that is most blessedly true; that is said in the words, "And not one of them is forgotten before God." But it is better still than that, he is with them when they fall. They do not fall by chance; the purpose of God is in their fall as much as it is in their flight, and the lesson in part seems to us to be this: that our heavenly Father is never far from us, no matter how dark the night may be, no matter how much distress we encounter. If the dart of the enemy wounds us, there is a purpose in it, and we do not fall without our Father in heaven. How blessed is the consolation of such an assurance, when it is a dark and cloudy day with us. If we fall by the hand of our enemy, God is with us even there. He has made the fire his chariot to convey his children home. He is always with his children in the furnace, though it is not always that he is seen.

Sixth. Let us notice that the sparrows are not always kept from falling, but that the teaching is, that God is with them in their falling. We may be sure that when they fall to the ground some purpose infinitely wise and loving is in it. It would be dreadful indeed to fall and not find the presence of the Father there. It was a journey full of sorrow and despair that Jacob took when he fled from the anger of his brother, but in the place where he fled God appeared before the dawn, and he said, "Surely the Lord is in this place, and I knew it not." Jacob was not hindered from going down into the darkness, but the Lord was there before him. Not one falls to the ground without him. God is with us when it is well with us and when we soar above, but he is with us no less when we fall, either into darkness or into trials. The presence of God attends the falling to the ground as well as the soaring on high into blessing. He said, When thou passest through the floods I will be with thee; and through the fire, it shall not kindle upon thee. God was with Paul and Silas in the dungeon at Phillippi, and they were not sorrowful, but rejoicing.

Seventh. We will close these reflections by calling attention to one objection that has often been made to the doctrine of the text. It is said that it is beneath our view of the almighty Sovereign of all to suppose that he takes notice of the little things. It belongs to him to uphold the worlds of the universe, to cause nations to rise and to fall, to bring men to the throne of government, or to bring down those who rule wickedly, to call men of wisdom and might to fill places assigned to them, but it is beneath our thought of the glory and dignity of the God of heaven to suppose that he takes notice of ordinary men or events. But is it so indeed? On the contrary, does it not, beyond all our power to express it, display the infinite wisdom and power of Jehovah to believe that he not only knows the great things, but the little; that he rules not only in worlds and in nations, but in the smallest affairs of men?

Suppose that we are told that a certain king is capable, without the need of any advisers, of governing a nation; that he has such a grasp of affairs that his rule is the very best possible for all his people, and that were others to interfere and advise, it would be always to the detriment of his kingdom; would not the world stand in wonder and admiration of such a king? And especially would

this be so if we were to learn that this king was possessed of but one supreme desire, and that this was to rule in wisdom and righteousness. But now in addition to all this, we learn that this king is possessed of such wonderful wisdom that he knows individually each and every one of all his millions of subjects, that he knows just what is best for each of them, and that he appoints just such things for each one as will be to his good, and that not only in the great affairs of state, but in the minute affairs of every one of his subjects, he is capable of ruling without any advice or help in any way, would we not all find it impossible to praise this good and wise king enough? Just this is what we are taught in the word, and especially in the text, is true concerning our King and our Father in heaven.

We feel to leave these reflections to our readers, and we trust they may find something good in them.

(Editorial by Elder Chick August 15, 1911. Republished by request.)

ROMANS 5: 14.

"Nevertheless death reigned from Adam to Moses, even over them that had not sinned after the similitude of Adam's transgression."

A brother in the ministry asks that we write upon the above text, and while willing to give such as we have, are sure that we shall not impart new light to him on the subject. More than likely he could do greater justice to the text than we; however, we shall try to comply with his request.

The first word, "nevertheless," implies connection and reason for the statement made. This fifth chapter of Romans is devoted to the utter depravity of man by nature and the justification of the sinner through Christ. It must be upon these principles, therefore, that the import of the text at the head of this article be found. We shall therefore take up the condition of man through sin first of all.

The law was given to Adam individually, and contained only two commandments: "Of the tree of the knowledge of good and evil, thou shalt not eat of it: for in the day that thou eatest thereof thou shalt surely die." "Neither shall ye touch it, lest ye die." When Adam received this law no mortal was on earth other than himself, hence we say he received it individually. Nevertheless, he being the progenitor of all his posterity, his descendants being yet in his loins received the law in him. When Adam transgressed the law it was with full knowledge of the consequences, but his descendants being in his loins, were absolutely ignorant of the law and its demands, yet in that vital relationship sinned in his transgression. Therefore by the transgression of one man sin entered into the world, and death by sin, and so death passed upon all men, for that all have sinned.

No other law was given until by Moses, written by the finger of God, and by Moses read to the Israelites. Notwithstanding the fact that no law was given from Adam to Moses, death reigned. In other words, death had already passed upon each offspring of Adam, who in him transgressed the law of God in the garden of Eden. No power of earth could make null and void the law of the Lord God. It had been violated, and each and every son and daughter of Adam was under its curse. The manner of life of the children of Adam, beginning with Cain to the giving of the law by Moses, fully demonstrated the fact that death reigned. The flood was visited upon the world because the imaginations of the heart in man were evil, and that continually. Men and women seemed to be utterly void of self-respect, yet there was no punishment for their unrighteous deeds. Sin is not imputed where there is no law. Therefore the descendants of Adam were ignorant of sin and of their lost and ruined condition.

There was not so much as a lamb offered for sin during that period — no sin-offering whatever. Death therefore reigned supreme from Adam to Moses, even over them that had not sinned after

the similitude of Adam's transgression. The word "similitude" means image, likeness, or in like manner. No law having been given the children of Adam, either in an individual or collective way, they could not sin after the similitude of his transgression: personally, wilfully, with full knowledge of the penalty.

We feel it equally legitimate to say that in the giving of the law from Mt. Sinai the children of Adam received that law after the similitude, or image, in which Adam was given the law in the garden, and that they transgressed the law given them after the similitude of Adam's transgression: personally, wilfully, knowing the penalties thereof.

We have long felt that Paul in saying, "Death reigned from Adam to Moses, even over them that had not sinned after the similitude of Adam's transgression," meant to emphasize the power of the law, that from its demands there was no escape. The law said, In the day that thou eatest thereof thou shalt surely die. Adam and all his posterity therefore were separated from God; death reigned.

Our text does not signify, on the other hand, that conditions changed, so far as the reign of death was concerned, when Moses gave the law. Death reigned from the transgression of Adam until the crucifixion of Christ, the atoning Lamb of God. For as by the offence of one man many were made sinners, so by the obedience of one, even Christ Jesus, shall many be made righteous. Sin, and death by sin, entered by no means or way other than through the transgression of Adam; neither could righteousness come and grace reign except through Christ, who is the end of the law for righteousness.

All law demands obedience. The first law was disobeyed by Adam; the second was disobeyed by the Israelites. Death reigned because of Adam's transgression; condemnation and literal punishments were visited upon Israel because of their disobedience. The law of commandments revealed the fact to the Israelites that they were sinners, and that all their lives had been spent in the very things the law forbade. Nor did that law change their mode and ideas of living, except in minor degrees. It was not intended to make them perfect, but to give them a rule of outward life.

In conclusion we shall say, the law given Adam had the seal of God's power and majesty upon it, and obedience thereto was absolutely sure, even though transgressed by Adam. That law was in full force when Christ came and demanded perfect obedience. He, the second Adam, came to render obedience even unto death. Therefore the law that said man should not eat, partake of nor even touch the tree of the knowledge of good and evil lest he die, was obeyed absolutely by the Savior of sinners. As a man he lived and died never having partaken of that tree, which tree is far from being such as thousands imagine. While verily man, with all the propensities and lusts of the Adamic nature, yet he never satisfied that nature, dying absolutely pure (virtuous), harmless and separate from sinners, not having touched the tree. Therefore the law Adam disobeyed, through which disobedience death came to him and all his descendants, was obeyed by Christ, "the Son of man," and through his obedience life eternal came to all the family of God.

The wages of sin is death, but the gift of God is eternal life through Jesus Christ our Lord; and as sin reigned unto death, even so doth grace reign through Christ Jesus. Where sin abounded (in man), even so doth grace much more abound by the man Christ Jesus. These declarations confirmed the testimony of Paul, and we hope confirm ours also.

Now, dear brother, if anything here written can in any way be helpful to you we shall be glad and feel well repaid for the effort to comply with your request.

(Editorial by Elder H. C. Kerr June 1, 1921.)

OBITUARIES

RESOLUTION OF RESPECT
ELDER GEORGE GOLD TREVATHAN

It is with fear and trembling that we attempt to pay homage and respect to one that has meant so much to so many people. Our

prayer is that God will enlighten our minds and give us wisdom and knowledge to write in love and humility. We pray that God will make us submissive to his sovereign will.

Elder George Gold Trevathan was born March 19, 1875, in Rocky Mount, North Carolina. In June, 1925 he united with the Primitive Baptist Church at Lower Town Creek; he was baptized by Elder A. M. Crisp. He was ordained a Deacon of the Church in December, 1925, and served as Clerk from 1925 to 1954. The Church saw the workings of the Lord with him and felt he had a gift to speak. He was liberated in February, 1928, and ordained to the gospel ministry in February, 1938.

During his long ministry, Elder Trevathan served as pastor of Cross Roads and Old Sparta Churches in Edgecombe County, Lenoir and Beaver Dam Churches near Kinston, Moore's Church in Wilson County and from October, 1951, until his death Providence Church at Kitty Hawk, North Carolina.

In August, 1966, he moved his membership to the Falls of Tar River Primitive Baptist Church in Rocky Mount which he had attended since earliest childhood. He attended the meetings regularly and preached with strength his deep belief in Salvation by Grace and the love of God for His Children.

He was a loving father to his children and a Father in Israel to all the children of God. He believed in and preached of an all wise God and Jesus Christ, Savior of Sinners. He often spoke of his early and late experiences when attending the Church at the Falls of Tar River and of the dealings of the Lord with him. All who knew and loved him often went to him for comfort and enlightenment. We are humbly grateful to an all wise God for blessing him to live many years among the people he loved so dearly.

Elder Trevathan was called home June 29, 1969, at the age of 94. He was married to the former Mary Stallings who preceded him in death several years. He leaves to mourn three sons, Earl, of Fountain; Fred, of Farmville, and W. C., of Greenville; two daughters, Mrs. Emily Bulluck, of Pinetops, and Mrs. A. V. Cousins of Rocky Mount; four grandchildren and eleven great grandchildren; and all who have been blessed to know him as a Father in Israel and a Brother in Christ. He will be greatly missed by his family, friends, and the many Churches he visited, but we feel he is happy in the rest of the Lord waiting for the morning of the resurrection to be raised and fashioned like our Savior Jesus Christ, to see Him, be like Him and be satisfied.

His funeral was conducted from the Chapel of Gay-Yost Funeral Home by his Pastor, Elder D. B. Stokes, and Elder A. M. Mewborn. There were nine other ministers from many Churches and other Associations who spoke words of comfort. Burial was in the Pinetops Cemetery amidst a mound of flowers and host of friends. There he rests in peace to await the second coming of our Lord. This he was praying for and looking forward to for a long time.

RESOLVED, That the Falls of Tar River Primitive Baptist Church extend our deep felt sympathy to his children and all his family. That a copy of these resolutions be sent to the *Signs of the Times*, one to the family, and a copy to be put on the records of Falls of Tar River Primitive Baptist Church.

Done by order of Conference July, 1969. Written by two who loved him dearly in bonds of nature as a Great Uncle, and, we hope, as a Brother in Christ.

Elder D. B. Stokes, Moderator
Lois Hughes and Nina Pearson,
Committee

ELDER MILLARD I. McLEOD

Elder Millard I. McLeod was born in Crenshaw County, Ala., May 11, 1903, the son of the late Brother George A. McLeod and Sister Mary Susan Richburg McLeod. At about the age of 17 he moved with his parents to Andalusia, Alabama, and lived the remainder of his life in this section of the state. He had been in declining health for several months, and quietly passed away at his home in River Falls, Ala., March 4, 1969. He, together with his wife, united with the Predestinarian Primitive Baptist Church at Gethsemane, near Brantly, Alabama, on Saturday before the 3rd Sunday in March, 1948, and was baptized the following morning by Elder J. N. Marrow. A short time later he began to speak in public and was soon liberated to the stand. Sometime later he moved his membership to Shiloh Church near Andalusia, where he was ordained to the full work of the ministry by a Presbytery composed of Elders W. F. Beauford, M. K. Duren and E. F. Lassitter; and in this capacity he served faithfully the remainder of his life.

At the time of his passing he was serving four churches: Zion Rock, Harmony, Naomi and Shiloh. He is greatly missed among the churches. He was ever ready to give a reason of his hope, and was an able defender of the gospel of God our Saviour.

He leaves to mourn his passing his devoted wife, Sister Nora Lee McLeod, of River Falls; two sons, Glenn of Pace, Fla., and Gerald, of San Antonio, Texas; one daughter, Mrs. Calbert Briggs, of Andalusia. Also five grandchildren; one brother, Clayton McLeod, Pace, Fla.; two sisters: Misses Mary and Lula Bell McLeod, Andalusia; and many brethren and

friends.

His funeral was held at Foreman's Funeral Home in Andalusia March 7th, with Elder J. P. Morgan officiating; where a large concourse of brethren and friends paid their last respects to the beloved Elder. After which his body was laid to rest in the Andalusia Memorial Cemetery beneath a large mound of flowers, to rest in peace until the morning of the Resurrection, when Jesus comes the second time without sin unto salvation, to gather his elect according to his promise. We believe this precious brother will come forth from his sleeping dust and be caught up in the air to meet his blessed Saviour, and will hear that welcome applause, Well done thou good and faithful servant, enter thou into the joys of thy Lord prepared for thee from the foundation of the world.

"When we've been there ten thousand years,
Bright shining as the sun,
We've no less days to sing God's praise
Than when we first begun."

Written by one that loved him,

E. C. Weaver

BONNIE H. PITTMAN

Mrs. Pittman, beloved companion of Brother Jesse F. Pittman of Ramah Primitive Baptist Church, Cottonwood, Ala., died in a Panama City, Florida, hospital June 10, 1969, after a lingering illness. Her home was in Youngstown, Fla. but was a native of Alabama. She was 66 years of age.

Funeral services were conducted by Elders A. B. Chumney and J. J. Collins at Ramah Church June 12, with interment in the adjoining cemetery. She is survived by her husband; three daughters: Mrs. W. L. Elbow, Mrs. James Kleinebreil, and Mrs. Christine Ross; five sons: Willis, Fred and Robert, of Pinellas Park, Fla.; Eugene of Montana, and Troy of Montgomery, Ala.; four sisters: Cora, Argie, Erie and Vallie; two brothers: Odell and Don; twenty-five grandchildren and fifteen great grandchildren. She lived a glorious life in the Lord.

J. J. Collins

MRS. DIXIE H. COLLINS

Mrs. Collins, mother of Elder D. W. Collins, died in a Dothan Hospital after a short illness on July 28, 1969, at the age of 64.

She is survived by her beloved husband, Frank Collins of Slocomb, Ala.; three sons: Elder D. W. of Dothan, Ala.; Dolan W. and Joseph T. of Slocomb; four daughters: Nadine, Ann Bolin, Martha and Julia; four brothers: Mike, Charlie, Bruce and Joe Hinson, all of Graceville, Fla.; 29 grandchildren and 7 great grandchildren.

Funeral services were conducted July 30 at Bethlehem Church, Malvern, Ala., with Elders J. J. Collins, A. B. Chumney and V. C. Hartzog, with Elder J. A. Tew directing the singing. Truly she lived a wonderful life in the Lord.

J. J. Collins

CLINTON F. PITTMAN

Brother Pittman died July 28, 1969, in a Marianna Hospital, Florida, after a long illness. He is survived by his mother, Sister Mary H. Pittman; his wife, Donia; brother: Chalker; three sisters: Mrs. Ethel Skipper, Mrs. Eunice Weese, and Mrs. Audrey Borland, and countless other relatives and friends. He was 66 years of age, and a dear lover of the truth.

Funeral services were conducted at his beloved Ramah Primitive Baptist Church, Cottonwood, Ala. July 30, 1969, with Elders A. B. Chumney, J. J. Collins, J. J. Watson and Paul Stott in charge. Interment was in the adjoining cemetery.

J. J. Collins

BENJAMIN FRANKLIN PEELE

Benjamin Franklin Peele, a beloved member of the Bear Grass Primitive Baptist Church, departed this life on April 16, 1969, having been born on September 18, 1877. He was more than 91 years of age.

He was the son of the late Jesse Biggs Peele and Martha Godwin Peele. He spent all of his life on the farm, and never married, and farmed until retirement by reason of advanced age.

He was well versed on local and world affairs. He also possessed an unusual wisdom, and remarkable memory. He was loved and respected by young and old, plain in manner and conversation; a friend to all.

Brother Peele was well versed in the Scripture, and united with the Church at Bear Grass, Saturday before the Third Sunday in August, 1955 and was baptized on Sunday by Elder A. B. Ayers. He faithfully and with humbleness of spirit attended his church. He spent much time visiting the sick.

May Almighty God reconcile us to our loss. We feel our loss is his eternal gain. We, the Church at Bear Grass, express our heartfelt sympathy to the family.

Brother Peele is survived by two sisters:

Mrs. Sallie Coltrain, Route 1, Oak City, N. C.; Mrs. J. A. Nelson, Williamston, N. C.; two brothers: W. G. Peele, Williamston, N. C., and Oscar Peele, Jacksonville, N. C.

Funeral services were conducted in Biggs Chapel, Williamston, N. C., by Elder E. C. Harrison. Interment was in the Peele Cemetery near his home.

By order of the Conference:

E. C. Harrison, Moderator
E. B. Peele, Clerk
E. C. Harrison, Committee

OTIS GRAY HICKS

Otis Gray Hicks was born August 13, 1888, and died June 15, 1969. He spent his entire life near Farmerville, La.

Survivors are his wife, Mrs. Emma Hicks; two daughters: Mrs. J. A. Andersons, Farmerville, and Mrs. George Hampton, Panama City, Fla.; five sons, J. D. Hicks, Eldorado, Ark.; Roland Hicks, Farmerville; Jessie J. Hicks, Farmerville; R. Lee Hicks, Farmerville; and Zane Hicks, Farmerville. Surviving also are one brother, Earl Hicks, Farmerville; 13 grandchildren and 10 great grandchildren.

Brother Hicks was blessed to come into the church in 1917, and was ordained a deacon July 26, 1947, at Liberty Hill Church. He was very humble, meek and gentle, which I believe are traits of the great Creator's children. He shall not only be missed by his precious family but by his neighbors also. I wish I could feel myself to be as strong in the doctrine of salvation by grace as he was. I do believe he will hear the words when time and timely things shall be no more, "Come, ye blessed of my Father, inherit the kingdom prepared for you from the foundation of the world."

I was asked to conduct his funeral with the help of Elder John Lee Smith.

In hope of eternal life,
David E. Turner

COY PRILLAMAN

Our beloved Deacon and Brother Coy Prillaman passed away March 27, 1969, at his home. He was born June 22, 1904, the son of the late James Mabie and Mary Elizabeth Shumate Prillaman of Franklin County. He was married to Myrtle Lemmons of Franklin County on December 24, 1930. To this union were born two daughters, Mrs. Huston Jones, Ferrum, Virginia; Mrs. Mickey Kisey, Henry, Virginia, who were left to mourn his passing. Also, four sisters, Mattie Prillaman and Mrs. Alma Chaney of Henry, Virginia; Mrs. Charlie Smith, Danville, Virginia; Mrs. Charlie Childress, Fieldale, Virginia; one brother, Fred Prillaman, Henry, Virginia, and two grandchildren, and a host of friends and also brethren and sisters in the Church.

He united with Union Primitive Baptist Church on the 4th Sunday in April, 1963, and was baptized on the 4th Sunday in May, 1963, by his beloved pastor Elder Leonard J. Brammer. He was ordained a Deacon on October 24, 1964, and served well and faithfully as long as he was able to get to church. He was always faithful to go to church and the last few times he was carried in an ambulance and seemed to enjoy the services very much despite his paralyzed condition which he bore well, always looking to a better place to go to when the Lord saw fit to call him. He was blessed with a loving wife and daughters to care for him in his affliction, even after he had one leg amputated.

Even though we hate to give up our dear brother we believe in the Almighty power of God to carry him to a land of rest and happiness to which we are sure he has done. His funeral was conducted by his Pastor, Elder Leonard J. Brammer, assisted by Elder P. E. Ingram and Elder Tom Turner. He was laid to rest in the family cemetery to await the coming of the Lord. So farewell dear brother until we all can meet with our Lord in eternity. May the Lord reconcile his family and friends to the Lord's will.

Written by an unworthy Brother

Claude R. Hopkins
Clerk of Union Church

RESOLUTION OF RESPECT
SISTER OMEGA MAE LANDERS

Resolution of respect from the Hopewell Church of Kanawha County, W. Va.

It has pleased Almighty God to call from our midst our dearly beloved and faithful member of our Church, Sister Omega Mae Landers. Sister Landers was baptized by Elders H. J. Bird and J. C. Hammond and received into the Church July 7, 1963. She passed from this life Sunday, June 1, 1969.

BE IT RESOLVED, That we humbly submit to the will of Almighty God. While our loss is her eternal gain, she will be sadly missed by the Church and her many friends and relatives. No one will ever fill her place in the hearts of the Brothers and Sisters.

May a copy of this resolution be sent to the family, a copy incorporated in our minutes and a copy sent to the *Signs of the Times* for publication.

Elder J. C. Hammond, Moderator
J. J. Bird, Clerk

Signs of the Times

DEVOTED TO THE OLD SCHOOL BAPTIST CAUSE

"The Sword of the Lord and of Gideon"

VOL. 137 DANVILLE, VA., DECEMBER, 1969 NO. 12

IS IT TIME TO RENEW
YOUR SUBSCRIPTION?
IF YOUR EXPIRATION DATE
IS 12/69
IT EXPIRES WITH THIS ISSUE

ELDER CURRY PREACHED ALL SALVATION THROUGH THE LORD JESUS CHRIST

Pleasant Plains, Ill.,
October 12, 1899

Elder J. K. Womack,

My Dear Brother:

I have just read your letter in the **Signs of the Times,** and it made me glad indeed. In these days of apostacy from the truth on the part of many who have recently professed to hold it, admonishes me that perilous times have come. It is not every one who says, "Lord, Lord," that shall enter into the kingdom, but he that doeth the will of the Father, so it is not every one that pretends to preach, that is called of God as was Aaron. There are many false preachers among us, men who have called themselves, and for a show pretend to preach grace, when inwardly they know nothing about it at all. It is a fine point, my brother, to discern a false minister from a true one; Satan himself is transformed into an angel of light, then it is no wonder if his ministers be transformed as ministers of righteousness.

Experience is the only thing that can bring God's children to a knowledge of the truth, experience of the deep things of God. When God leads us into deep soul troubles, and we expend all our strength to no avail, then he comes and delivers us, and makes us know that he is God, and beside him there is no other. It was in the belly of hell that Jonah learned the fruitlessness of human effort, and through his deliverance from this hopeless grave he learned that salvation is of the Lord. This deliverance is what men would call time salvation, and which they now ascribe to works, but Jonah, the man who experienced it, ascribes it to the Lord without reserve. These men who preach time salvation, as they call it, by works, have never yet experienced deliverance from the belly of hell; a whale has never swallowed them, consequently they are not qualified to declare that salvation is of the Lord.

I have never yet been guilty of preaching salvation through any other than the Lord Jesus Christ, either for time or for eternity. I cannot preach the law, for the very things I have not, are the things the law demands, and the things I must have, the law cannot give. I trust I have become dead to the law by the body of Christ, I am crucified with Christ, yet nevertheless I live, yet not I, but Christ liveth in me, and the life I now live in the flesh, I live by the faith of the Son of God, who loved me and gave himself for me.

Yours in love of truth and righteousness.

H. M. Curry

(The above is copied from the *Signs* of May 15, 1900.)

SISTER HUDSON'S TRIAL AND FAITH

On June 19, 1969, we were in the State of New York on our way to a quarterly meeting in Canada at Elder Ruston's

Church. As we entered the town of Bath, N. Y., we immediately came into a curve where we saw a dump truck coming from the opposite direction. To our horror, the dump truck, which we later discovered was loaded with ten tons of asphalt, came directly toward us. Woody (Elder Hudson) attempted to leave the road to avoid a collision. However as we left the road, the truck did too, seemingly determined to hit us, which it did.

As soon as the initial impact was over, I realized Cherie (daughter) was unconscious as well as Woody.

In the emergency room the doctor told me Woody would have to be sent to another hospital. The children and I were X-rayed (Tim (son) had his cuts sewed up.) and sent to separate rooms.

I have never been in more misery or been any lower in my life than I was that night. I didn't know if Woody or Cherie were dead or alive. Tim, I felt sure, wasn't seriously injured, but Cherie never did cry right, so I was sure she was badly hurt.

That night I prayed if ever in my life I have prayed. All night long I tried to pray to God, not to let my husband die, but to make him well and let him go back to his churches and us and be as he was before. I prayed, and as I prayed I would think how feeble I was praying or how empty the prayers seemed to be, but I could not seem to be able to stop my weak and feeble entreaties to God to make my husband as he once was. All this time I was in such awful pain. My head seemingly would split open from a skull fracture, my eye throbbed, my arm ached (my left arm was broken) and I was aching and hurting all over my body. Still I could not stop praying. Shortly before morning the brightest light I have ever seen filled the room I was in. I really do not know whether the light filled the room or just my soul, but I do know with the light came the assurance to me that Woody was going to be all right.

From that instant I did not worry about Woody any more, but then I started worrying about Cherie and prayed that she too would be spared to us. However, it was not long until a nurse from pediatrics came to tell me the children had awaked and were asking where mommy was. She assured me they were going to be all right. Cherie had a fractured skull and a broken rib, while Tim had cuts, and both had bruises. Before lunch I got to see them and stayed with them until we were released.

When we were released from our hospital I went up to Elmira, N. Y., to stay with Woody, and our mothers came up and got the children and took them home.

When I went into Woody's room he knew me, but he wasn't as well as I thought he would be. Upon seeing that light and receiving the assurance that Woody was going to be all right, I really didn't worry any more, and in my mind I had him a lot better than he actually was. Although my faith got weak at times I always remembered the night when I was so low and the light appearing, and my faith would be renewed.

When I got to his hospital, I made no effort to see Woody's doctors until June 25, (three days later) When I did see the doctor, he told me Woody would never talk again, or work again, and explained why. All the time this neurosurgeon was talking and explaining Woody's situation to me, there was a strong feeling that the doctor's opinion was not true.

Again, I knew from that first night Woody was going to be all right. My faith got weak at times before we got to come home. But, I always remembered that first night.

Mrs. Remona E. Hudson

(The account shows that my wife was given special faith during such a trying time. For the past year I have been impressed to "dwell" upon this subject in most all of my sermons: "God will give His people grace in time of need. We do not need the strength today that we will need in the future." Little did I realize that I was preaching to my wife and myself all this time.

The natural person's hopes would be darkened by such discouragement from

the neurosurgeon. Remona was given the faith that I would preach again, and the neurosurgeon's words that, "I would never talk again," did not dim the special faith that God gave to my wife.

Woodrow W. Hudson, Jr.)

ENJOYED A "FEAST OF FAT THINGS"

4511 N. E. Prescott,
Portland, Oregon 97218

Dear Brother Wood:

I had the enclosed letter from Brother Winfrey, and have enjoyed it so much that I have copied it, and if in your judgment you feel it would be of comfort to the household of faith, you may publish it in our dear family paper, the **Signs.**

I was blessed to go to Mossy Rock, Washington, for their third Sunday meeting, and truly it was a "feast of fat things." The pastor, Brother Attebery, was there, and also Brother Ben Preston, who is a member of the dear ones at Naches, Washington, where I also am a member; and was such a help to Brother Attebery. It was a joy indeed to be there.

Sister Baker and her daughter enjoyed their visit with you so very much when they were there more than a year ago. Time indeed goes so fast as we grow older it seems, but my health is good, for which I do feel grateful.

With love to all the Household of Faith.

In a precious hope,
Mrs. J. W. Taylor

THE LETTER FROM ELDER WINFREY

Liberal, Kansas

Dear Sister Taylor:

Brother and Sister Stallard gave me your letter last meeting time, and as I have not been feeling well due to surgery, and another surgery in the offing, I have neglected answering your most welcome letter.

We cannot completely give God the praise we would for our many blessings from his bountiful hands, because of our flesh and sinful bodies. I've often told the brethren that when the Scriptures speak of the evil man, the corrupt, etc., that we do not have to go looking at what we call the non-elect outside our own house, or this tabernacle of clay. I have always maintained that as far as fleshly bodies are concerned, the children of God are by nature the children of wrath even as others. The difference I think, is that the born-again, regenerated, saved and called with a holy calling, realize they are sinners and know that according to their own work and righteousness, are hell deserving creatures; but a quickening of the Spirit coming down from God out of heaven, gives the poor, trembling sinner a glow of hope, and they press toward the mark of the high calling of God through Christ Jesus our Lord.

Dear Sister, how many times have I sweat great drops (almost like blood, as it were) when I see myself as I really am; and am made to pray to God to be merciful unto me a sinner. However, we know that Jesus having died for the sins of his people, the Father looks at his children through the Purifier, his Son, and sees them pure and undefiled, standing without blame before Him in love.

When Jesus comes again without sin unto salvation, it is because He has put our iniquities away from us as far as the east is from the west, and no more will He be made sin who knew no sin; no more will He have to wear a crown of thorns upon his lovely head to represent our many sins, because He died once for all. The commandment was given to one man, and by his (one man) disobedience sin entered the world, and death by sin, so death passed upon all men. By the obedience of **one man** many were saved. Had men begun to multiply upon the earth, and had there been many men given the commandment, then there would have had to been many saviours. One man died under the law —

one man died unto salvation by keeping the law. The debt was contracted by death, so had to be paid by death.

The one that died by disobedience was made subject to vanity, and him not willingly; in fact, God did not counsel with men as to how he would be created. The man Jesus was not made subject to vanity — subject to suffering and pain, and humility: Yes. So God's children had a perfect sacrifice without spot or blemish — no fault to be found in him by kings or high commands. God had prepared a body for his Son, God in the flesh, the perfect fulfiller of the law, who laid down his life that through his death, we, if we are what we hope we are, might attain the glorious presence with God on the other side of corporal death, unto eternal life which He who cannot lie, promised before the world began.

May you from time to time be drawn unto Jesus by the Father, and be made to feast on the fat things of an eternal covenant keeping God, is my prayer

(Elder) W. A. Winfrey

EXPERIENCE

809 Elm Avenue, S. E.,
Roanoke, Va. 24013

Dear Brother Wood:

I had a mind to be baptized long before I was. I didn't feel that they would accept a poor sinner like me, but on Wednesday before the fourth Sunday in September, 1918, I was worried and impressed. I felt that I just had to be baptized, but felt I was too unworthy to be with them; but my husband came in on the following Saturday, and said, "Maude, Elder Odie Plybon is going to preach over here this evening and tomorrow, and I want you to go with me." I said, "Allen, you know company has sent word that they were coming, and I have to stay here and fix a meal; but I will dress the two little girls and you can take them." And he said, "No, Maude, if you don't go, I won't go."

So I just dropped everything and went with him. I didn't have any idea of joining the church that day; for on Wednesday before I fell upon my knees and tried to beg the Lord to show me how to go, and keep me in the right path, and said, "O Lord, if you will just spare me until the first Sunday in October, I will go to Palestine and offer to the church; but, Lord, please show me the right path to take." When I arose to my feet, I felt that I would go out there and offer to the church.

Then on the fourth Saturday I went with my husband to Fairview Church, as I said, where Brother Goode and Brother Plybon preached. I hope I received some of the crumbs that fell from the Master's table. When they stood to sing the last song, I was up there among them before I knew it. I did not tell them much, but they received me and I was baptized the next morning by Brother Goode. I felt that I left something in that water that has not worried me since. I felt so happy when he raised me out of the water.

Last August, 1968, I had prepared to go to bed and went to shut the door. I saw a little white something coming up over our hedge, and I stood there and watched it. I could not stand on my feet long so I shut the door and went to bed, and shut my eyes as I laid down. I opened my eyes and it had followed me up to the window near my bed. It looked like Jesus, and a lady from her waist up; and He put a white robe on himself and sat down near her. I did not see them talking but the lady smiled one time. I looked at it a good while and then went to sleep. When I awoke and opened my eyes they were gone; and I said, "Thank the Lord for showing me Jesus," for I had been wanting to see him.

I thought probably He had come for me, but I am still here, and will be until He calls me. I am not able to go to church as I would love to, but I think of the loved ones up there every meeting. I hope I love Jesus and that He loves me; but if I do, He loved me first.

I feel too unworthy yet to be with them, but I am proud to hear them talk and sing.

I am sending $4.00 to renew my *Signs of the Times*. You have been very faithful to send them on time, and I enjoy reading them all so much.

May God bless the editors to keep the good writings coming, for it is all the company I have. I can't see to read much, but I can read a little at a time. The good Lord has blessed me many ways. I will be 86 the last day of August. I have been shut in with arthritis or something like that for three or four years.

A poor sinner saved by grace, if saved at all.

Maude Hodges

(We appreciated hearing from you, Sister Hodges. — J. D. W.)

ACCOUNT OF MEETING IN MEMPHIS

Tennessee Ridge, Tenn. 37178

Dear Editors:

I am enclosing check for seven dollars for renewal subscription to Blanche Gillum, address changed to Denver, Tenn. 37054. She states she is 82 years of age and very feeble, and can't see very well, but she wants to take the *Signs* as long as she lives. She has been a subscriber for a good number of years. It goes to prove that where the Lord begins a good work in one, He will continue it until the day of Jesus Christ. She has been a firm believer in the doctrine of the Lord Jesus Christ for many years. Also it proves that He keeps his people in the paths of righteousness according to his will and purpose.

I would like to mention a trip my wife and I made last weekend with Elder R. L. Biggs and wife, to Memphis, Tenn. He always makes this trip the second Saturday and Sunday in August when possible. It is a two days' meeting.

During the meeting we had five visiting preachers: Elder David Turner, Bastrop, La.; Elder R. L. Biggs, Nashville, Tenn.; Elder Paul Poyner, Murray, Ky.; Elder Eulie McCool, Steens, Miss.; and Elder Albert Brock, Fayette, Ala. The home preachers were Elder Hubert Prince, Memphis; Elder Swayne Young, Memphis; and Brother Richard Campbell, Memphis.

All had wonderful liberty while preaching, and everyone seemed to enjoy it. It was a heavenly place for all who believe the doctrine of Jesus Christ. All seemed to be fed on the food that comes down from heaven. These, and all other blessings, are evidences of one being called out of nature's darkness into His marvelous light.

Yours in hope,
Harvey Vick

EXPERIENCE

Mayodan, N. C.

Dear Brother and Sister Wray:

I have wanted to write you for some time but it seems when I attempt to write all words fail me.

I was disappointed over missing the Union Meeting. I had looked forward to being there so much. I was sick all last week but I managed to get dinner ready, all but packing. I prayed as best I could that the good Lord would see fit to let me be with you, but to my sorrow I just couldn't make it. I am sure there was a purpose in it, for the Lord doesn't make any errors. I am better today, thanks to the good Lord, and if He wills it, I hope to be with you all at Pleasantville the next meeting day.

I have always loved the Primitive Baptist people. Before I was blessed to come into the church I had not known love and happiness such as this. There are not words to express the joy I have had, yet I have days that I am so weighted down and burdened that I wonder if I have a place with you good people; and if not, I try to pray to God to show me the way and give me

strength and keep me and to have faith to go on.

I was so happy when I went down into the water the day I was baptized. They were the sweetest moments of my life. I thought to myself, dear Lord, if I can always be this happy, how wonderful it would be: everything was so beautiful to behold. I felt like a little child. I was so overjoyed I was almost bursting with the greatest love and delight anyone can witness. I wanted so much to talk the day I joined the church, but all I could do was cry, I was so happy; and O, the wonderful joy and love I felt — just could not say one word.

I don't know if any thing I ever felt in my heart was worthy of mentioning or not, but I wanted to share it with the dear brothers and sisters at Pleasantville. My first experience, if it can be called such, was when I was fourteen years old. I had always had poor health — it seemed there was always something wrong with me. I had a nervous condition at that time. My mother was cooking dinner and I was in the kitchen to be with her, and felt awful. While mama went for water, I tried to pray, and all I could say was, "Lord have mercy on me a sinner." I heard something, or it seemed so, and I opened my eyes and saw a beautiful snow white dove come fluttering in the door and across the kitchen to where the stove was. I raised up to see where it was, and it fluttered down behind the stove, and Jesus was standing in the corner. The dove lit on his shoulder. Jesus was in a snow white robe, his hair was golden, as was his beard; and a golden crown studded with stars was upon his head. It was the most beautiful sight to behold.

My mother came in, but it had disappeared and I was crying. She asked what happened, and I said, I don't know, but I saw Jesus. She said she was glad, and wished she could have seen him too. I began to get better after that, and I studied about it much, and would think how happy I would be if I belonged to the church, but it seemed I couldn't go.

After I was married my health was not any better. I did a lot of hard work. We raised three children. My husband was always good and kind, and worked so hard — I helped all I could. When our last baby was 14 months old, I entered the hospital for surgery. It was serious and I was afraid to be operated on. The night before I felt I had to pray to God for help or I would surely die. Again all I could say was, Lord have mercy on me a sinner. I went to sleep that night still in fear, but awoke before day and felt that a weight had lifted from my chest. I told the doctor when he came in, I might die on the table but I wasn't afraid; I just hated to leave my family, but the Lord was with me. I was real sick for a long time, having a nervous breakdown and blank for about six months. But the good Lord was with me and I was blest to be back with my family again and do my work. This was in 1922; then in 1933 I had to have a kidney removed. I felt that I could not go through with it, but the doctor said it was the only chance and I might not come through it . . . I believe if I ever prayed it was that night, and if my prayers were ever answered, it was then. I awoke from sleep happy and light as a feather, and wasn't afraid. I did a lot of suffering but the Lord saw me through it all . . . Soon afterwards I had an attack of kidney colic, and my husband had to go for the doctor. There was no one to stay with me and I didn't want him to go. But he said he would hurry, and that I would be all right. I had to pray to God to help me, if it could be his will; and this was another time he heard my prayer. I was so sick it seemed I could not bear the awful pain, for I had never suffered such agony. I prayed for God's mercy on a sinner such as I, if it were his will, if not, to give me faith to bear my suffering with grace in an humble way. I was facing the east, looking out of the window, and there rolled up the blackest cloud I had ever seen. The cloud seemed to burst in the center, and a most beautiful fleecy cloud rolled out of the center, and in the center of the snowy white cloud Jesus appeared. He was so beautiful; his robe was snow

white, as were his hair and beard, he had the kindest countenance, and I felt that I wanted to touch him. I was afraid to move for fear I would loose sight of him. I was so happy and could not thank him enough for all he had done for me. My pain was all gone, and when my husband came back with my medicine I told him I did not need it, that I was all right.

Well Brother and Sister Wray, I hope you can read this if it is worth the time; but I feel unburdoned since writing it. Please remember me in your prayers. I love you both and the Lord willing I hope to be with you the first Saturday and Sunday. Sister Lillie told me what a wonderful meeting you had last Sunday, and I know I missed a lot. It seems I miss a lot of things I hope for the most. I pray that God will strengthen my faith and give me grace to live up to what I have professed. May the good Lord be with us and keep us until we meet again.

Your sister in hope,
Kate Griffin

CIRCULAR LETTER
1969

The Lexington-Roxbury Old School Baptist Association now in session with the Olive and Hurley Church of Shokan, New York, being held at the Old School Baptist Meeting House at Halcottsville, Delaware County, New York, September 10 and 11, 1969, sends love, fellowship and greetings to the several churches with which we correspond.

Dearly Beloved in the Lord:

We thank God that it has been His good pleasure for us to meet together again at this association. It is a time when the brethren gather with spiritual joy. They meet as one, for they have a mutual foundation on which to base their hope. Hope is very precious to the elect of God, for without it we would be of all men most miserable. (I Cor. 15:19)

God in his good pleasure elected himself a people before the beginning of time. It was his good pleasure to create the world and set up a time state for his elect people to sojourn in. God knew the weakness of this people. He knew they would be beguiled by Satan, and wallow in the miry clay of sin.

It was because of such that, "Therefore thus saith the Lord, Behold, I lay in Zion for a foundation a stone, a tried stone, a precious corner stone, a sure foundation: he that believeth shall not make haste." (Isaiah 28:16) This elect seed shall not make haste about their salvation, for it has already been taken care of. God laid out the way of salvation, and no other way will be acceptable with God.

You can't do business with the Devil. It will not be approved of by God. In this age, when our nation's leaders are trying to make peace treaties with the enemies of truth and freedom, God will let man go until man finds how weak he is, then God will be made manifest to his glory and honor. Man will find that he cannot save himself by his own works. "For the bed is shorter than that a man can stretch himself on it and the covering narrower than he can wrap himself in it." (Isaiah 28:20) God will not give his honor to another. God asked Job in the 38th chapter, 4th verse, "Where wast thou when I laid the foundation of the earth? declare, if thou hast understanding." God was using Job to make manifest his glory and power.

The same with Moses. Moses by all rights, according to man, should have been killed at birth. God had appointed him as a tool in God's hand for the deliverance of the Israelites from Egypt after four hundred years. God has set up these appointments in time and each one falls into its proper place at the appointed time. God put fear in the midwives when Moses was born. He also put love in the heart of Pharaoh's daughter so that she took the baby Moses and reared him as her own child. God also put it in her mind to have Moses' own mother for his nurse. Noth-

ing was by chance — it was all appointed of God. While all this was taking place, Moses knew nothing of it. So with the elect child of God. The appointment for his natural birth and spiritual birth have all been made. The child of God is still living in his carnal self, as was Moses when he went to dwell in the land of Midan, until the appointed time, when some incident, as with Moses and the burning bush, then the Lord speaks, and we can find no defense, no way out for ourselves. All our own works and selfrighteousness melt away and our filthy rags are exposed. We find we have no foundation by our own works. God has provided the foundation, "For other foundation can no man lay than that is laid, which is Jesus Christ." (I Cor. 3:11)

God has provided all the salvation the elect will ever need in His son Jesus. Jesus paid the price of our redemption with his life on the cross. He paid it for those of the elect which had already lived, having kept the faith. "Even as Abraham believed God, and it was accounted to him for righteousness. Know ye therefore that they which are of faith, the same are the children of Abraham." (Galatians 3:6, 7) And to those which came afterward in Galatians chapter 3, verses 27 thru 29, we read, "For as many of you as have been baptized unto Christ have put on Christ. There is neither Jew nor Greek, there is neither bond nor free, there is neither male nor female: for ye are all one in Christ Jesus. And if ye be Christ's, then are ye Abraham's seed, and heirs according to the promise."

Abraham sent his servant to seek a wife for Isaac. When he met with Rebekah's kin folk he said, "I am Abraham's servant. And the Lord hath blessed my master greatly; and he is become great: and he hath given him flocks, and herds, and silver, and gold, and menservants, and maidservants, and camels, and asses. And Sarah my master's wife bare a son to my master when she was old: and unto him hath he given all that he hath." (Genesis 24:34-36) Therefore the elect of God have this immense inheritance laid up for them, and there was not one thing that they had to do to get it. If they had done any work for it it would not have been an inheritance. It would have been wages. When man works, all he can work is sin. The Bible says that the wages of sin is death.

The elect have the man Christ to base their faith on. "And a man shall be as a hiding place from the wind, and a covert from the tempest; as rivers of water in a dry place, as the shadow of a great rock in a weary land. And the eyes of them that see shall not be dim, and the ears of them that hear shall hearken. (Isaiah 32:2, 3) Also in 2nd Timothy 2:19 the elect are assured that: "Nevertheless the foundation of God standeth sure, having this seal, the Lord knoweth them that are his."

W. W. Bellinger

CORRESPONDING LETTER
(Written by Elder Lambert)

The Sulphur Fork Primitive Baptist Association during its 124th Annual Session with Fellowship Church sendeth greetings to the associations and churches with whom we correspond: —

Your presence, love, fellowship, and communion during this meeting have lifted our hearts, bound us closer together, and caused us to rejoice in God's abounding mercy and grace. Your ministers are being graced to preach the unsearchable riches of Jesus Christ to the comfort of poor trembling sinners; to the edification of the saints; and, to the praise of the glorious name of Jesus Christ. Your correspondence is greatly appreciated. We pray that it be continued without being marred. We thank God for the PEACE which is ours to enjoy because of His loving-kindness to us. We trust that we are experiencing God's LOVE to such great degree that hatred, strife, confusion, and vain-glory is being driven from all

our hearts.

Brethren: receive this as our epistle of love to you. We yearn for your visits, love, and prayers. May God grace us to continue stedfastly in the apostles' doctrine and fellowship, and in breaking of bread, and in prayers. (See Acts 2:42.)

May we meet again in peace at our next session which convenes with Prospect Church on Friday before the 1st Sunday in October, 1970, is our prayer for Christ's sake. Until then, farewell in the Lord.

Elder E. J. Lambert, Moderator
Brother G. C. Fowler, Acting Clerk

LORD'S PEOPLE ARE COMFORTED

225 Emerson Street
Winona, Miss. 38967

Dear Elder Spangler:

Enclosed is my little remittance for the good paper the *Signs of the Times.* May the Lord be praised for his wonderful work to the children of men: it is through this medium that the Lord's people far and near are comforted, built up and established in the doctrine of God our Saviour.

God speed to you Editors, may you continue to be blessed in the good work, for Jesus' sake. When at a throne of grace remember me and mine. God bless his people everywhere, is the prayer of an unprofitable servant.

Elder Louis Stewart

"THESE AGREE IN ONE"

R. F. D. 3, Box 269
Martinsville, Va. 24112

Dear Editors of the *Signs*:

I have had a mind to write some for the past few years, and more so of late.

In 1 John 5:7, 8, we read "For there are three that bear record in heaven, the Father, the Word, and the Holy Ghost; and these three are one. And there are three that bear witness in earth, the Spirit, and the water and the blood; and these three agree in one." Now we believe that the Father is from everlasting to everlasting, without beginning or ending; that he spoke the world into existence, and upholds all things by the word of his power; that he formed the earth and the heavens; that he speaks and it is done, commands and it stands; and whatsoever his soul desires even that he doeth.

We believe that God made the world in six days, and on the seventh day he rested from all his labor. He saw that what he had made was good. "And God said, let us make man in our image, after our likeness; and let them have dominion over the fish of the sea, and over the fowl of the air; and over the cattle, and over all the earth, and over every creeping thing that creepeth upon the earth." (Genesis 1:26) We believe that the "us" under consideration was the Father, the Word, and the Holy Ghost. In our text we understand that the Word is Jesus, because he was ever with the Father. "Jesus said unto them, Verily, verily, I say unto you, before Abraham was, I am." (John 8:58) And, "I and my Father are one." (John 10:30) We believe the three are one and cannot be separated. I love the firmness of the last line of the 7th verse: "And these three are one."

I believe this is the same God, the same Father, and Word, and Holy Ghost that spoke to Abraham, and said get thee out of thy country, and from kindred, and I will make of thee a great nation; and to Moses at the bush; and the one that blessed Jacob and Daniel, etc. This God has the preeminence over all things.

I heard a man say a few days ago that the Lord was trying to get people to do things. My dear reader, I do not believe the Lord has ever *tried* to do anything. Also I heard a man say that Paul would not have had to preach had he not wanted to; but I do not believe he had a choice, that he went not against his will, but willingly.

Now as to the three that bear witness in the earth. First, we have the Spirit as a witness within. "God is a Spirit, and they that worship him must worship him in Spirit and in truth." (John 4:24) "And because ye are sons, God hath sent forth the Spirit of his Son into your hearts, crying, Abba, Father." (Galatians 4:6) "If any man have not the Spirit of Christ, he is none of his." (Romans 8:9) "Now there are diversities of gifts, but the same Spirit." (1 Cor. 12:4) "For by one Spirit are we all baptized into one body, whether we be Jews or Gentiles, whether we be bond or free; and have all been made to drink into one Spirit." (1 Cor. 12:13)

There is the good Spirit, and an evil spirit; and the only way we can discern them is by the Spirit of the Lord. If there had not been an evil spirit, we would not have been taught this: "Beloved, believe not every spirit, but try the spirits whether they are of God; because many false prophets are gone out into the world." (1 John 4:1) The following verses tell us how to discern the spirits, and that the spirit of antichrist is already in the world. Antichrist means against Christ or a disbeliever in Christ. Do we not see much of this? We are told in the Bible that it will wax worse and worse. Is it not the spirit of antichrist that would have us to leave our Bibles and follow the customs and traditions of men? The Spirit of the Lord does not lead that way.

To me it is very clear that if we serve the Lord, or if we walk in His ways, we must be led of the Spirit of the Lord; and that they who are led of the Spirit of the Lord, have the witness within. This witness is Christ formed in us the hope of glory, and he said that he would not leave himself without a witness. Those who are led of the Spirit of the Lord will have many sorrows and trials, afflictions, heartaches and pains, and will feel alone, yet not alone because the Lord promised, "I will never leave thee." What a wonderful promise! Those that he said he would never leave, are the ones that have the witness within; and one cannot claim this promise unless he does have the witness within.

We confess that we are unworthy and unfit to receive the least of his mercies, but we still cry unto Him because there is no one else to turn to. The spirit within us gets hungry for the things of God: it looks to Him as for hidden treasure.

The carnal mind is not subject to the law of God — it is emnity against God. O how we desire to get away from this carnal mind and look with an eye single to Him who is pure and holy, just and true in all his works and ways. Were it not for the Spirit within us we would not desire these things, for the carnal mind does not feed on the Spirit of God: it feeds on the flesh and the things of this world; but Christ speaking to his children, said, "Ye are not of this world."

Now we believe that the water is very essential. We see the importance of it in the Scriptures; we see the importance of it in our lives. One that has tasted of this water cannot live without it. Some may say that to have this water, is to be baptized in natural water. We have already said that the natural man cannot receive the things of God — he may have been baptized, he may have been sprinkled, he may have been dipped; but all to no avail if he has not been made to drink of the water of life. We are taught in John 4:11 that the water the Lord gives is a well of water springing up into everlasting life.

I feel that those that have drunk of the water of life will have a desire to be baptized: not to obtain everlasting life, but *because they have life.* Baptism is not to put away sin, but is the answer of a good conscience toward God. We find the prophet in writing about this living water, saying, "And it shall be in that day, that living waters shall go

out from Jerusalem; half of them toward the former sea, and half of them toward the hinder sea: in summer and winter it shall be." (Zech. 14:8) And Jesus saying unto her, "If thou knewest the gift of God, and who it is that saith to thee, Give me to drink, thou wouldst have asked of him, and he would have given thee living water." (John 4:10) "And he shewed me a pure river of water of life, clear as crystal, proceeding out of the throne of God and of the Lamb." (Rev. 22:1) "He that believeth on me, as the scripture hath said, out of his belly shall flow rivers of living water." (John 7:38)

I read in the paper a few days ago that three people were stranded in a California desert, and died from heat and lack of water. It was said they went the wrong way because water was within a half-mile of them. If one were starving for water, and water was within arm's reach of them and they knew it not or could not reach it, it would not do them any good, would it?

People tell me they know the Lord, but they deny it when they begin to talk, because they talk about a Lord you have to reach; but if I am not deceived, He reached down for me: He came all the way, and I did not have to meet him half way. Some may ask, What did He do? He poured in the oil and the wine. He gave me to drink. He gave me living water that I should live. "Ye shall live because I live."

I want to dwell just a little on the Blood which is in the text. We think of our Lord as He shed his life's blood that we might live. And we think of the children of Israel, how they were delivered from the great bondage they were in. The blood must be upon the door posts for the death angel to pass over them. Had it not been for blood it would have been death; and today it would be death without the blood of Christ. "Much more then, being now justified by His blood, we shall be saved from wrath through him." (Romans 5:9) "How much more shall the blood of Christ, who through the eternal Spirit offered himself without spot to God, purge your conscience from dead works to serve the living God?" (Hebrews 9:14)

So we see that without the blood of Christ we would not have life, or be saved. Inasmuch as the Father and the Word, and the Holy Ghost bear record in heaven, the Spirit and the Water and the Blood bear witness in earth: and these three agree in one, if we see one of these we must see the other, because they cannot be separated — they are not single handed, they agree; we do not have one and not have the other. We cannot separate God and Christ and the Holy Ghost, because they are one.

I believe the body of Christ is one, and we are members of his body, and of his flesh, and of his bones. So then the church is one in Christ, — many members but one body: none little, none big, but one body in the Lord. We believe the church is made up of members who have this witness within. "He that believeth on the Son of God hath the witness in himself." They believe the record that God gave of his Son; and it is the work of the Father that they believe on him whom he sent. I believe that where you find this record, and this witness, you will find the Church of God; and if we do not see this then it is not the Church of God, which is the pillow and ground of the truth.

This is an endless subject, and I have only hinted at it. May the Lord bless the reader to read with the same mind I hope I have had to write it.

Your brother in bonds,
(Elder) Leonard J. Brammer

CORRESPONDING LETTER

The South Ouachita Primitive Baptist Association in her seventy-ninth annual session to her correspondents.

Dear beloved in the Lord:

Through the mercy of our God we

are blessed to meet again. We realize that this blessing is not because of our righteousness or merit before him, but alone of his mercy and goodness to us, for we are kept by the power of God through faith, ready to be revealed in the last time.

Our Association sends greetings and our expressions of love to those in correspondence with us and to all the saints in Christ Jesus scattered throughout our land.

Dear Brethren, we are persuaded that Zion is on the eve of experiencing severe trials and persecutions. She seems to be in a state of "lukewarmness" when Godly love is not as manifest as in by gone days. May God revive us again; may he strengthen our faith, renew our hope; and enable us by his grace to withstand the fiery darts of satan and the troublous period that confronts Zion at this time. May he forbid us, and keep us from compromising with the world. May God bless us to contend earnestly for the faith of God's elect.

We hope and pray that we have been made thankful for this Association and that the Good Lord will gather us back together next year. Until then, farewell in the name of the Lord.

Written by Eugene Patterson.

Elder W. W. Hudson, Jr., Moderator
Brother Eugene Patterson, Clerk

DOES NOT WANT TO MISS A COPY

Rt. 3, 14778 Springdale Ave.
Middlefield, Ohio 44062

My Dear Brethren:

Again I want to say, many thanks to all you editors and writers to God's humble poor, who are saved by grace; or there is no hope. We thank and praise God for such love for poor sinners, that He sent his only begotten Son to suffer, bleed and die for us. When we had no hope, He put a hope in our breast — a hope anchored both safe and secure in Jesus Christ our Elder Brother and Redeemer.

My hope grows stronger as I get nearer to the crossing. Yes, I hope I am one of the *little ones* that God said to Moses, Your little ones shall be carried over Jordan into the Promised Land. We thank God that we are carried across, for we know we could not make it on our own.

O how the dear writers comfort and feed our souls! Elder Lambert's article in the October issue made us to rejoice in God our Saviour. The language of love touches our hungry souls and makes us rejoice. Yes, Brother Lambert, we love to see the gladness in the tear-dimmed eyes, yet glowing with God's redeeming love, and feel the warm handclasp and embraces of the dear brethren and sisters in the Lord.

Then that wonderful letter from Duncan W. McColl of Canada to a cousin, John Allen McColl: I pray, if John has been quickened by the Spirit of God, that he will take that advice, and read and study the Bible, for it lightens the pathway and is a lamp unto our feet; and causes us to rejoice in God our Saviour.

I am made to believe the prophet Amos 8:11, "Behold, the days come, saith the Lord God, that I will send a famine in the land, not a famine of bread, nor a thirst for water, but of hearing the words of the Lord: and they shall wander from sea to sea, and from the north even unto the east, they shall run to and fro to seek the word of the Lord, and shall not find it." Yes we hear them preaching salvation by works; they teach for doctrine the commandments of men. Oh, how it fills my soul to hear the gospel preached by one who has tasted of the Lord, and realize that he alone is good. Write on, preach on, you servants of the most high God. He is my refuge, under the shadow of his wings I shall abide. By his righteous judgment He shall justify many; Yes, even as many as the Lord

thy God shall call. He has made our calling and election sure. Our God is not dead, if so be that we have passed from death unto life.

Pray for me for I need your prayers. May God's blessings be yours to enjoy.

We do not want to miss one copy of the good book, the *Signs of the Times.* It lifts us up and makes us rejoice in the Saviour's love. Your spirit bears witness with our spirit that we are the children of the Living God. Let God be praised.

Here is $10.00 as my subscription is out. Also send the *Signs* to my son and daughter as shown. The balance is for the Indigent Fund.

Saved by grace if saved at all,
Claude and Mary Thomas

REPORT OF SALISBURY ASSOCIATION

218 Shad Point Road
Salisbury, Md. 21801

Dear Editors:

The Salisbury Association, like all things in this time world, was a time of sadness and joy. We were made sad with the news that Elder Spangler and Elder Wood were both unable to attend, as they have been coming since before I became a member of this body in 1945, and also that Elder Cecil Turner could not come this way as planned on his return from Canada due to the illness of Frank Simpkins; and many more we had hoped to see that did not arrive. Too we missed the dear Mother in Israel who had done so much to help get the Church house ready for this meeting and had been faithful to attend more than sixty years; and the other Sisters God has removed from our midst since our last meeting; but how we did rejoice when we heard His name praised in the beautiful singing and preaching of the dear Elders who were with us. Some of the Elders and brethren had never attended the Salisbury Association before, but we feel so thankful their feet were directed this way and hope they felt the love that overflowed our hearts so they will want to return again.

The meeting was opened with a hymn then prayer by Elder James Hollandsworth, and Elder John Lee Smith spoke from the 8th chapter of Romans. After a bountiful lunch of natural food we had some delightful singing. Followed by Elder J. T. Prescott using as a subject the 11th chapter of Romans, verse thirty-two. Elder Hollandsworth used the 3rd chapter of Galatians; then some remarks by our Moderator, Elder Arthur Warren.

Thursday morning Elder I. S. Conner spoke from 2nd chapter of Matthew, verse one, followed by Elder John Lee Smith, using first Corinthians, chapter one. After another good lunch Elder Griffin spoke from the 32nd Psalm; followed by Elder Warren.

Our business sessions were short and all in harmony.

We heard it said once at the Virginia Corresponding Meeting that the North and South met and all loved one another. I feel that was the way it was this year at the Salisbury Association. We were so very thankful to have brethren from Louisiana, North Carolina, Virginia, West Virginia, Pennsylvania, New York, Maryland, and Delaware. We do pray if it is God's will you will all again meet with us at Snow Hill, Md. next year where we hope to again be lifted above the troubles and trials of this sinful world in praise to His Holy Name, and have, as we feel we did this year, a foretaste for a little while of Heaven.

Thursday night after the Association was officially over Elders Griffin, Hollandsworth, and Prescott with about twenty-five of the brethren and friends met in the home of Brother and Sister Elmer Hastings where, after some lovely singing, Elder Griffin spoke in prayer and Elders Hollandsworth and Prescott each preached so very comfortingly;

followed by a few remarks from Elder Griffin. It seemed just the right finish for the Association.

I am enclosing a check for ten dollars ($10.00) to renew my subscription to the *Signs of the Times* and to use as needed.

May God continue to bless us with meetings like this that we can get together and talk of His Mercy and Goodness as long as we stay in this world.

Yours in hope,
Ethel Holloway

CELEBRATING FIFTIETH ANNIVERSARY

In honor of the fiftieth wedding anniversary of Elder and Mrs. D. V. Spangler, their children extend an invitation to the brethren and friends to join with them in celebrating the occasion between the hours of two and four o'clock Sunday, December the twenty-eighth, 1969, at their home on Beechwood Lane, Route one, Danville, Virginia.

PLEASE NOTE: Though we have received an increase in price of 12% from our printers beginning November 1st, we do not expect to increase our subscription price because of it. We will maintain the price as long as possible at the present level. — EDITORS

CONTRIBUTIONS TO THE INDIGENT FUND
(To October 1, 1969)

Mrs. Fannie Mae Harper, N. C.	$ 1.00
Elder Louis Stewart, Miss.	1.00
Mrs. Walter H. Lyndon, N. C.	2.00
A. S. Hall, Va.	1.00
D. O. Chandler, Jr., N. C.	3.00
Gordon H. McGee, Ga.	1.00
Mrs. C. T. Braswell, Tenn.	5.00
Mrs. Maurice Sherwood, Ore.	3.00
Bena Mosley, Ala.	1.00
C. D. Turner, N. C.	3.00
Mrs. B. M. Duncan, Tex.	8.00
In memory of Mrs. Stella Parsons, Md.	50.00

Danville, Virginia December, 1969

SIGNS OF THE TIMES
Subscription price $4 per year — $7 two years
Published each month by
SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.
Established 1832
Devoted to the Old School Baptist Cause
BUSINESS OFFICE
R. F. D. 1, Box 539, Beechwood Lane
Danville, Va.
EDITORS
Elder David V. Spangler
R. F. D. 1, Box 539, Beechwood Lane
Danville, Va. 24541
Elder John D. Wood
P. O. Box 186, Manassas, Va. 22110
ASSOCIATE EDITORS
Elder W. D. Griffin
39 Welsh Tract Road,
Newark, Deleware 19711
Elder E. J. Lambert
306 Richardson St.,
Winnsboro, Texas 75494
Elder George Ruston
Dutton, Ontario, Canada
All letters for this paper containing subscriptions and remittances should be mailed to Danville, Virginia, as shown below. All notices of meetings and obituaries should be mailed directly to P. O. Box 186, Manassas, Virginia 22110. Articles for publication may be mailed to either address.
SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.
R. F. D. 1, Box 539 Beechwood Lane
Danville, Va. 24541

EDITORIAL

END OF VOLUME 137

As you read this December, 1969, issue you are reading the last number of the one hundred thirty-seventh volume of the *Signs of the Times;* which is a long period of time.

The principles on which the *Signs of the Times* was founded have been reiterated many times during the past 137 years, both by re-statement as first listed, and by their being the substance of every scriptural doctrine which has been maintained during the years.

We again state these principles upon which we stand by re-publishing Elder Gilbert Beebe's statement in the January 1, 1859, issue, and trust that we,

and others after us, shall be enabled to stand fast therein without wavering. We believe these principles state the fundamentals on which all truth is founded, and they state our own understanding of the teaching of the Scriptures which we desire to see maintained. We would rather see the *Signs of the Times* cease to exist than to deviate from the truth.

J. D. W.

The following is copied from the January 1, 1859, issue of the *Signs*:

"The same leading sentiments which we published, and to which we pledged our paper twenty-six years ago, are still nailed to our mast-head. We have found no occasion to either change or alter them. They are as follows:

The *Signs of the Times* — Devoted to the Old School Baptist cause — maintaining inviolably the following scriptural sentiments:

1. The Existence, Sovereignty, Immutability, Omnipotence and Eternal Perfections of the Great Jehovah, — the revelation which he has made of himself as Father, Son and Holy Ghost, that these Three are One.—1 John v. 8.
2. The Absolute Predestination of all things.
3. Eternal and Unconditioned Election.
4. The Total Depravity and Just Condemnation of Fallen Man.
5. That the Atonement and Redemption of Jesus Christ are for the elect only.
6. The Sovereign, Irresistable, and, in all cases, effectual work of the Holy Ghost in Quickening and Regenerating the sons of God.
7. The Final Preservation and Eternal Happiness of all the sons of God by Grace.
8. The Resurrection of the Dead, and Eternal Judgment.
9. The Church of Christ is composed exclusively of Baptized Believers — that to her is given able Ministers of the New Testament — that the Scriptures are the only infallible Rule of Faith and Practice to the Saints of God.
10. The *Signs of the Times* will be decidedly opposed to Bible, Tract and Missionary Societies, Theological Seminaries, Sabbath School Unions, &c., &c., waging war with the Mother, Arminianism, and her entire brood of Institutions.

With this plain statement of our sentiments, we issued our first proposals for this paper in the fall of 1831; and if at any time or under any circumstances, we have swerved from these leading sentiments, we are not conscious of it. Certainly it has never been our intention to do so. We then believed that the first and sixth articles fully involved the doctrine of the Eternal Godhead of our Lord Jesus Christ, and implied his Mediatorial identity as the Head over all things to his Church, and the Eternal, vital union of Christ and his seed, which are a "Chosen Generation, a Royal Priesthood, and a Peculiar People. A Seed that shall serve him, and be counted to him for a Generation, and a people which he has carried and borne all the days of old."

Such are still our views; and to their defense we pledge such ability as the Lord may graciously bestow on us."

EDITORIAL

"For many are called, but few are chosen." (Matthew 22:14)

It has been requested by several brethren that we write upon the above Scripture, and in doing so we expect to refer to the parable as a whole.

It is our mind that this fourteenth verse belongs to the parable that Jesus had just spoken. Jesus was in the temple surrounded by a multitude including the chief priests, scribes and Pharisees. These were bitterly opposed to him and his teachings. They had seen him ride as King into Jerusalem, and heard the multitude cry, "Blessed is he that cometh in the name of the Lord." He had cast out money-changers, healed the sick and blind, cursed the barren fig tree, and confounded the scribes and Pharisees with his parables. They knew he spake of them, and would have laid hands on him but they feared the multitude because they took him for a prophet. Now we would have our readers bear in mind that the parable of which our text is a part, was referring to them and their day, and while we have little doubt but that it can be applied to our day, yet we shall dwell upon it as it relates to the people in question.

The brethren who have asked us to write upon this subject, like many others of God's dear saints, are exercised as to their calling, whether it is an effectual call or not. In this they do well, for Peter has enjoined on the elect to give diligence to make their calling and election sure. As a denomination we believe in an effectual call, which is a call out of

darkness into God's most marvelous light. We believe that God has a people, chosen in Christ Jesus before the world began, and called with an holy calling, "not according to our works, but according to his own purpose and grace, which was given us in Christ Jesus before the world began," and that it is God's pleasure that not one of his chosen shall ever perish.

Some have thought that the "many called" refer to the elect of God and the "few chosen" those who are chosen into the visible church of God, professing his name before men and walking in the ordinances of his house, or chosen to proclaim his truth and work in his vinyard. It is our mind, as stated before, that the text applies to those immediately in the hearing of our Lord as he spoke the parable in the temple. To the Jews under the legal dispensation God had often called. He called them by priest and prophet, but for the most part they regarded not their call. "They mocked the messengers of God, and despised his words, and misused his prophets." But few when they went to the sacrifice were given to see beyond the type of the thing signified. Just as there were many who fell in the wilderness through unbelief, so, many who were bidden by Moses (the law) to the types and shadows of the old dispensation would not come, for they were a wicked and rebellious people, and God sware that they should not enter into his rest.

In the parable before us the king sent out his servants; Abel was one of his servants, as was also Enoch, the seventh from Adam; Noah also was a preacher of righteousness, so also was just Lot, but they were not regarded; and after God had chosen the tribes of Israel and had led them out of Egypt, feeding them with angel's food and giving them to drink water from the rock, yet there were only two entered into the promised land, and the rest fell in the wilderness. Their children were little better, for it often seemed evil unto them to serve the Lord. He raised up judges for them, but they continually violated the commands of God. Again he sent prophets, "rising up early, and sending them." These declared that the king had prepared his dinner, his oxen and fatlings were killed and all things ready, "Come," they said, "unto the marriage." There could be no clearer testimony than that which the prophets spake concerning Jesus, for they spoke of him. "But they made light of it, and went their ways, one to his farm, another to his merchandise: and the remnant took his servants, and entreated them spitefully, and slew them."

The scribes and Pharisees made much show of religion, just as the fig tree had many leaves, but there was no fruit. He cursed the tree which represented national Israel, they bore no fruit, and Jesus told them in chapter twenty-one, "The kingdom of God shall be taken from you, and given to a nation bringing forth the fruits thereof." Just as their fathers had slain the prophets, so they followed in their pernicious ways; and on cursing them Jesus said, "Behold, I send unto you prophets, and wise men, and scribes: and some of them ye shall kill and crucify; and some of them shall ye scourge in your synagogues, and persecute them from city to city: that upon you may come all the righteous blood shed upon the earth, from the blood of righteous Abel unto the blood of Zacharias, whom ye slew between the temple and the altar. Verily I say unto you, All these things shall come upon this generation."

When the king heard of their slaying his servants, that is, when their guilt was fully manifested, their cup of bitterness full, he was wroth, and sent his armies, which were the wicked, who are God's sword. The Roman armies came and destroyed those murderers and burnt up their city. "Then saith he to his servants, The wedding is ready, but they which were bidden were not worthy. Go ye therefore into the highways, and as many as ye shall find, bid to the marriage." In another parable they were told to compel them to come in, and we believe the power of the king accompanied his servants so that they were able

to gather together all, as many as they found, both bad and good: bad representing harlots, publicans and sinners, and good, those of the Jews who could say, "Touching the law, blameless, and the wedding was furnished with guests. And when the king came in to see the guests, he saw there a man which had not on a wedding garment: and he saith unto him, Friend, how camest thou in hither, not having a wedding garment? and he was speechless."

From another parable we learn that those gathered were the poor, the maimed, the halt and the blind, and these were compelled to come in. "Where the word of a king is, there is power." Under the legal dispensation it was do and live, but under the gospel it is believe and be saved, and they believed according to the working of that mighty power that wrought in Christ when it raised him from the dead. Thus the power of the King, our Lord Jesus Christ, said, "Go not into the way of the Gentiles . . . but rather to the lost sheep of the house of Israel," and when these lost sheep came it was in humility, desiring mercy, and being humbled through sin abounding, they were made acceptable only through the Lamb of God, and the merits of his righteousness. Then the language of Isaiah was theirs: "I will greatly rejoice in the Lord, my soul shall be joyful in my God: for he hath clothed me with garments of salvation he hath covered me with the robe of righteousness, as a bridegroom deckeeth himself with ornaments, and as a bride adorneth herself with jewels." Wherever such characters are the Lord is there in the midst; in other words, the King comes in to see the guests. Cornelius could rightly say to Peter, "Now therefore are we all here present before God," and when Peter or any true servant of God speaks in God's name, they hear, not as the word of man, but God.

"He hears our praises and complaints,
And while his awful voice
Divides the sinners from the saints,
We tremble and rejoice."

Let us return to our subject. Many of the Jews were indifferent to the call of Moses and the prophets, for they were not all Israel that were of Israel, for it is written, "God hath given them the spirit of slumber, eyes that they should not see, and ears that they should not hear." There was "a bridle in the jaws of the people, causing them to err." This bridle was pride, and we read, "Pride goeth before destruction." Now while the many that were called would not hear, there were a few who did hear. There was Simeon, to whom it was revealed that he should not see death until he had seen the Lord's Christ. There was also Anna the prophetess, and here and there a few that clave to him with purpose of heart. Yes, these chosen few were the "we" that Peter speaks of when he says, "To whom shall we go? thou hast the words of eternal life." They also were those addressed when Jesus said, "Fear not, little flock, for it is your Father's good pleasure to give you the kingdom." They also were the remnant of whom Paul tells us when speaking of his believing brethren: "Even so at this present time also there is a remnant according to the election of grace."

Now when the murderers were destroyed, and their city burnt, and the Levitical priesthood, with all that pertained thereto, dead and buried, there were those who still clung to the law. It was such with their legalism that bewitched the Galatians of whom Paul wrote, "I would they were even cut off which trouble you." Whenever such an one is asked to give a reason of his hope, he is speechless. The King commanded, Cast him out: that is, cast him where he belongs, into outer darkness, the darkness of Sinai; being under the law and clinging to it he must of necessity be under its curse, and there shall be weeping and gnashing of teeth. They that would cling to the law are still married to Moses and have no need of Christ's righteousness; for they, going about to establish their own righteousness, have not submitted to the righteousness of Christ.

Thus we have in our feeble way tried to show who were the many called, and who were the few chosen, and that our text applied to the Jews and not to the Gentiles, for it was to the Jew that Moses and the prophets were sent. The Gentiles walked in darkness until Jesus came, and his call to them enlightens them and proves their election sure. The testimony of that blessed few has been left on record that we through patience and comfort of the Scriptures might have hope. Sometimes it is the lot of saints today to mourn that there are few going to Zion with their faces thitherward; yet while there was a remnant of the Jews according to election, yet of the Gentiles there is a number that no man can number, and with us, each one that is brought from the highways and hedges enters the kingdom of heaven, sits down with Abraham, Isaac and Jacob, and an innumerable company of angels, and the spirits of just men made perfect. Therefore, though there are but a few here and a few there, yet when the King comes in to see the guests we are lifted up at the sight, and realize him to be the Lord of hosts.

(The above was an editorial by Elder Ruston in February, 1925.)

VOICES OF THE PAST

"He being dead yet speaketh"

SALVATION BY GRACE

The wise builder looks well to his foundation to see that it is firmly laid and sufficiently strong to support the complete building before he commences to erect the superstructure; then if he builds wisely, squares and plumbs all by the foundation and corner-stone, the entire structure will harmonize; otherwise he will find contradictions and misfits to constantly plague him in his effort to build. There are certain fundamentals underlying this most glorious of all God's works, which, regardless of where or from what angle we approach it, we must respect and hold those truths inviolate. Salvation is of the Lord. He is the author and finisher of it. Every step in the achievement of it from its inception to the culmination is embraced and settled in one covenant, every stipulation of which is ordered, sworn to, sealed and made immutably certain of fulfillment. (2 Sam. 23:5; Heb. 6: 17-20) Both in the purpose to save and in the execution of that purpose, God is an independent sovereign; without a counsellor, unprovoked, uninduced, he hath done whatsoever he pleased in heaven, in earth, in seas and in all deep places. (Psalms 135:6; Rom. 34:36) Salvation from the first great purpose to the last grand end is wholly of grace, independent of and entirely separate from worthiness or merit in or of the ones who receive it. (Eph. 2:8-10; Rom. 11:5, 6) In the very nature of grace it it could not but be so. It cannot divide honors with any agent. Either is it wholly of grace or it is not by grace at all.

The whole scope of this marvelous work subsists in two great gifts: the gift by the Father of the elect to Christ to be his bride, his church; and the gift of Christ to the church to be her husband and head in an indissoluble union. In the one are title, honor, position, wealth and glory to be conferred; in the other enmity, weakness, poverty, disgrace, shame, rebellion, sin and death to be overcome and put away before this union can be honorably consummated, and the glory of God exalted. The achieving of this noble purpose is called salvation, and is entrusted to Christ, who voluntarily assumed the sacred responsibility, accepting all the names and titles belonging, as a certain seal of the imposing obligations. Not obligations to the chosen bride, to be, but to the Father with whom he is bound in covenant. This covenant is called. "The eternal purpose which he (God) purposed in Christ Jesus our Lord." — (Eph. 3: 11)

The subjects of this salvation are sinners of the family of Adam, whose offspring they are, and in whom they became involved in sin and death by the

one offense of Adam, who was both their seminal and judicial head. (Rom. 5:17-19) Because the subjects of this salvation possess no qualities in themselves, neither inherent nor acquired, which are meritorious, but are wholly unworthy of and separated from the remotest right to any claim upon the Christ by whom salvation is wrought out, and the blessings in and through him, by which salvation is communicated, **this salvation is said to be by grace.** (2 Tim.1:9) Because all things that are in heaven, and that are in earth, visible and invisible, were created by him who is the image of the invisible God, and for him (Col. 1:10), therefore the purpose of God to save some of the fallen race of Adam, and leave others to the just consequences of their sins to perish everlastingly, did not terminate in the ultimate happiness of the former and the ultimate misery of the latter; but every purpose of God must have for its final end the glory of God. The testimony of Holy Writ unites in support of this truth. "What if God, willing to shew his wrath, and to make his power known, endured with much longsuffering the vessels of wrath fitted to destruction: and that he might make known the riches of his glory on the vessels of mercy, which he had afore prepared unto glory." — (Rom. 9:22, 23) "Whatsoever ye do, do all to the glory of God." (1 Cor. 10:31) We deem these to be essential truths, and comprehend the foundation and framework of the christian's hope; and are so clearly and abundantly taught in the sacred record that there is little cause for arguing the proofs of them in the present treatise.

Election is one important branch of salvation by grace, and is the sovereign act of God. To elect is to choose, to express a perference for this rather than that. The very nature of the term requires that there be two or more objects from which some are taken and some are left, or refused. If all were taken there would be no perference given, no choice made. If the subjects of salvation are eternal children, the offspring of God as the children of Adam are the offspring of Adam; then an innate right to the heavenly patrimony inheres as an essential part of their being, and hence is in no sense of grace. Any theory which sets up a relationship between the Savior and the saved, as a ground for their eternal happiness, which is not established by grace, denies that salvation is by grace and makes a farce of the doctrine of election. "But we are bound to give thanks alway to God for you, brethren beloved of the Lord, because God hath from the beginning chosen you to salvation through sanctification of the Spirit and belief of the truth; whereunto he called you by our gospel, to the obtaining of the glory of our Lord Jesus Christ." — (2 Thess. 11:13, 14) Here it is plainly stated that these brethren, whom the Lord loved, were chosen to this salvation through sanctification of the Spirit and belief of the truth, and that the glory of the Lord Jesus Christ was to be obtained in this way; and not by an innate right which eternally inheres in the ones chosen. Bible election is called, "The election of grace" (Rom. 11:5); and those chosen and those refused were of necessity of the same kind and class, in like circumstances and standing in the same need; or it could not have been an election of grace. Moreover: If those appointed to obtain salvation through Jesus Christ (1 Thess. 5:9) were not equally sinners and exposed to the same degree of condemnation and punishment as those rejected shall receive, then their appointment was not the sovereign act of Jehovah, because the difference between the objects compared was sufficient grounds for bias; and the salvation following their appointment could not be by grace, because of supposed merit in those chosen or appointed. Any supposition which proceeds upon a hypothesis which recognizes a distinction that would deny the equal guilt of those who were chosen to obtain salvation and those who were passed by, and that they equally deserve to perish forever, denies that there is either equity in the law or grace in the gospel. It throws the whole economy of the salvation of sinners into

the utmost confusion, and strips the gospel of grace of all its charm and beauty.

A casual survey of the names and titles of him who came, full of grace and truth, to accomplish the salvation of sinners will afford a comprehensive view of the scope of the work which he came to do, and the thoroughness with which he had engaged to complete it; also the complete history of those he came to save is unveiled in these names and titles which he wears. In fact, they represent a complete transcript of the covenant of grace.

Redeemer: to purchase the freedom of his people from sin and death and the power of the grave. **Surety:** to liquidate the insolvent's debts. **Lamb of God:** to be a sacrifice, and take away the sin of his people. **The Lord our Righteousness:** to justify the ungodly and present them faultless before the Father's glory. **Propitiation:** to satisfy the demands of infinite justice against his people. **High Priest:** to offer his own body a sacrifice acceptable to God. **Mediator:** to stand between the offender and the offended and represent the interests of both. **Life and Light:** by which his children live and walk. **King:** who reigns in righteousness in and over his people. **Savior:** who ordained, established, executed, imparted and perfected salvation for the elect. **Good Shepherd:** who laid down his life for the sheep and delivered them from the power of darkness and the jaws of death, into the Shepherd's fold. **Captain of our Salvation:** who met by himself and subdued all our foes, made an end of sin, destroyed him that had the power of death, conquered death and the grave and put all enemies under his feet. **Resurrection:** who in holy triumph bore his children through death and the grave to immortal victory in eternal bliss. **Intercessor:** who is at the right hand of God in the Majesty on high (the court of highest authority, whose judgments are final), representing every interest of his people, and always causing us to triumph in Christ. Notice that every name and title of the Son of God, as well as every type under the legal dispensation, and every prophecy concerning him, pointing to his mission in the world strongly emphasize that his mission was to glorify his Father in the salvation of sinners.

Let us make a brief inventory of their needs. They became sinners by transgressing the holy law given by their Creator, and died under its penalty in trespasses and sin. This corrupted the whole course of nature and left them corrupt from the sole of the foot even unto the head, with no soundness in them, having no hope and without God in the world. There is none righteous, no, not one; and without holiness no man can see God. But God, who is rich in mercy and full of grace, for his great love wherewith he loved them, even when they were dead in sin, hath quickened them together in Christ. He chose those upon whom he set his love with nothing, absolutely nothing, in themselves as a cause for that love or choice; but freely, sovereignly, independently Jehovah willed to choose this and refuse that. "With whom took he counsel, and who instructed him, and taught him in the path of judgment, and taught him knowledge, and shewed to him the way of understanding?" is a challenge that has never yet been answered. He chose those whom he would have mercy on and predestinated to adopt them as his children by Jesus Christ, according to the good pleasure of his will, to the praise of the glory of his grace, wherein he hath made us accepted in the Beloved. (Eph. 1:5, 6)

It will be noticed that every step in the accomplishment of the salvation of the elect is to the praise of the glory of God's grace. Grace is the exalted Sovereign in the matter of salvation, who takes charge and reigns; enters the strongholds of sin, strips it of its power, disarms the strong man, takes possession of the house in which they dwell and spoils their goods, dismantles their fortifications, breaks down their bulwarks, and brings them into complete subjection. "Where sin abounded, grace did much more abound (notice that

much more): that as sin hath reigned unto death, even so might grace reign, through righteousness, unto eternal life, by Jesus Christ our Lord." (Rom. 5:20, 21) Jehovah chose his people in Christ before the foundation of the world, even before they had being, when all futurity existed only in the purpose and thoughts of God. Here the whole covenant of redemption was ordered in all (both persons and things) and sure. "As I have thought, so shall it come to pass; and as I have purposed, so shall it stand." (Isaiah 15:24)

Christ was given as the covenant to the people of God, and he was full of grace and truth. Every grace blessing was in him, and he is the truth of every type and offering under the law, and of all prophecy concerning the hope and salvation of the elect of God. The Father gave them eternal life in Christ and he brought it and gave it to them as a gift of grace. "This is the record (which is in heaven), that God hath given to us eternal life, and this life is in his Son." (1 John 3:11) "As thou hast given him (Christ) power over all flesh, that he should give eternal life to as many as thou hast given him." (John 17:2) Christ is that eternal life which he gives to the heirs of promise. "This is the true God, and eternal life." (1 John 5:20) Only those who partake of Christ's flesh and blood can have this eternal life. "Except ye eat the flesh of the Son of man, and drink his blood, ye have no life in you." (John 6:53) The first relation which the people chosen to be heirs of salvation bore to God was that of creature to their Creator in common with all mankind; and of necessity prior to their creation they had no being except it could be said they existed in the purpose and thoughts of Jehovah. They, together with all of their kind (all of the race of man), were dealt with as rational creatures under the law given them by their Creator. This was a law of justice, and consequently could grant no immunities nor show any favors. The people whom God had purposed to glorify were as certainly exposed to everlasting condemnation for the transgression of the law as were those left out of that purpose. This was definitely proven when all came under the penalty of the broken law and had the sentence of death executed against them because of the offense of one, or by the one offense in the morning of time. All died together in sin: "You hath he quickened, who were dead in trespasses and sins; wherein in time past ye walked according to the course of this world, according to the prince of the power of the air, the spirit that now worketh in the children of disobedience: among whom also we all had our conversation in times past in the lusts of our flesh, fulfilling the desires of the flesh and of the mind; and were by nature the children of wrath, even as others." (Eph. 2:1-3) Here all distinction between those quickened and those not quickened is completely erased, so far as their standing as creatures is concerned; and Paul's questions, Who maketh thee to differ from another? and what hast thou that thou didst not receive? and, Are we any better than they? must find the answer outside of the creature, and in the gift of God by grace, if a distinction is ever to exist.

Thus when the great Sovereign of all worlds made choice of certain of his creatures, whom he purposed to bring into being, to bestow his favors of grace and glory upon, he did so without either worth or merit in those chosen, or anything whatsoever to distinguish them in kind, quality, origin or degree from those whom he rejected, therefore acted as an independent Sovereign, exercising the right to do as he wills with his own. Hence we conclude that whatever cause there was for choosing this one rather than that, or for choosing any of his creatures at all to these exalted favors, was entirely outside of and apart from themselves, and to be found alone in God. "Even so, Father, for so it seemeth good in thy sight," is a sufficient reason for all that God does.

(The above by the late Elder J. R. Hardy of Dallas, Texas, is taken from the August, 1938, issue of the *Signs*. It is re-published by request, and is worth the close attention of our brethren.)

OBITUARIES

FLORA ANN BOOHER

Sister Flora Ann Booher was born at Three Springs, Pa. July 19, 1892, and died August 3, 1969. She was a daughter of Samuel and Blanch (Waite) Cohenour. She was united in marriage to Harry S. Booher on March 23, 1909, who preceded her in death July 12, 1944. To this union were born twelve children, eight of whom survive: Mrs. Violet White, Reading, Pa.; Mrs. Dorothy Henry, Mt. Union, Pa.; Mrs. Virginia Leonard, Manassas, Va.; Harry D. Booher, Whitensburg, Mass.; Donald S. Booher, Shirleysburg, Pa.; Max L. Booher, Mt. Union, Pa.; Mrs. Ida Mae Berrier, Malvern, Pa.; and Blair F. Booher, Manassas, Va. Surviving also are 36 grandchildren and 35 great grandchildren, and the following brothers and sisters: John Cohenour, Aliquippa, Pa.; Orville Cohenour, Mill Creek, Pa.; Mrs. Daisy Lender, Huntingdon, Pa.; Mrs. Ida Hamman, Mt. Union, Pa.; Mrs. Tola Cornelius, Roy Cohenour and Bernard Cohenour, of Mt. Union, Pa.

Sister Booher united with the church at Trough Creek, Cassville, Pa. about seventeen years ago, and was faithful to attend her meetings at every opportunity. She was a lovely person and had a host of friends. She was a gifted writer of poetry upon many subjects, expressing the beautiful things she saw in them.

Her funeral was conducted at Orbisonia, Pa. by the writer, and interment was in the Jordan Cemetery nearby. The large number of friends at the funeral home and cemetery, and the numerous flowers from them, bespoke the high regard in which she was held. She now sleeps awaiting the coming of her Lord who shall change her vile body and fashion it like unto His glorious body, fitting her for heaven and immortal glory.

The following was left by Sister Booher addressed to her children, and was read at her funeral service:

Dear children do not fret for me,
This life on earth is run.
Now I must enter in that door
Where you all shall come.
I've tried to lead the honest way
And trust you follow on.
This night will pass, and very soon
I'll greet you in the morn.

Mom

John D. Wood

CORA SCOTT DUNN

Sister Cora Scott Dunn, wife of William C. Dunn, was born in Orange County, North Carolina, on March 15, 1897, and departed this life May 6, 1969, at the age of 72 years, one month and 20 days. She was the daughter of Thomas and Nancy Virginia Scott. She leaves to mourn her departure, her husband and the following children: two daughters, Mrs. Ruth Payne of Route 5, Burlington, N. C. and Mrs. Agnes Byrd of Park Ave., Wilmington, N. C.; one son, William T. Dunn of Route 5, Burlington, N. C.; and one sister, Mrs. Pearl Hall of Route 4, Burlington.

Sister Dunn was received into the fellowship of the church at Harmony, and was baptized in 1918. She was a most faithful member for 51 years. She was the only surviving member at Harmony Church when her Lord and Savior called her home. She attended Gilliam's Church regularly. Her last meeting was the fourth Sunday in April.

Sister Dunn was loved by all who knew her. We feel that she is now resting with her Lord and Master. May God's blessing be upon each member of her family, and may they be able to say not my will, but God's Will be done.

Her funeral was conducted at Gilliam's Church by Elders Wallace Smith, W. C. King, and Mr. Ben Cox.

She was buried at Alamance Memorial Park to wait for the coming of her Lord and Savior, Jesus Christ, who will call her from the grave to be with Him in the House not made with hands, where sickness, sorrow and death will never come.

RESOLVED, That a copy be given to the family, one placed on our church records and one sent to the *Signs of the Times* for publication.

Done by order in conference, as requested, at Gilliam's Church, Saturday before the fourth Sunday in July, 1969.

Written by:
G. L. Saunders
Wallace Smith, Moderator
Freemon Somers, Clerk

SISTER MOLLIE O. WALSTON ROBBINS

Mollie Robbins was born September 15, 1894, and called home by our Heavenly Father October 18, 1967, at the age of 73 years. Born of godly parents, Van Buren and Rhoda L. Owens of Edgecombe County. She married Joseph Mark Walston in 1912. God blessed their union with nine children, for which they felt indeed blessed. They were received in the White Oak Primitive Baptist Church in Saratoga, N. C. by experience and baptism in the

year of 1923. Both were faithful to the Church and always willing to discuss and defend the precious truth that God revealed to them, and they lived together happy in the faith that God delivered to His Saints.

Brother Walston preceded his precious wife and seven of their darling children in death during the year 1934. Because necessity was laid upon her by her Heavenly Father, our sister and her children were made willing to press onward to care for each other. Sister Walston met and married Jim Robbins a few years later; and of this union there were no children. Mr. Robbins was called to go the way of all the earth, in death, February 18, 1965.

Sister Robbins was at this time in the midst of a lingering illness that caused her health to fail and I am sure that until her death she never had another day without pain. However, she was blessed to remain faithful to her children, her grandchildren and together with her precious daughter, Ellen W. Bottoms, whom God called into the fellowship of the church, they filled their seat at meeting time. She visited other churches of her faith whenever she could.

Truly a Mother in Israel has fallen from nature's darkness and now has been brought into the reality of the marvelous light of God. We loved her so much and truly do believe that she was happiest when she and Sister Bottoms together would sit in the congregation of her precious brethren and sing the wonderful hymns of the Church. Her eyes became a mirror of her soul to me when they would sing a favorite hymn, "Mercy, Oh Thou Son of David," and I feel that we could see the evidence of the Salvation of God shining from within her.

Sister Robbins leaves to mourn her passing, two beloved sons, J. L. Walston of Petersburg, Va. and Joseph R. Walston of Kansas City, Kansas. Five precious daughters, Mrs. Russell Jones of Richmond, Va.; Mrs. I. L. Spain of Jacksonville, N. C.; Sister Ellen Bottoms, Mrs. Lawrence Williams and Mrs. Luther Boykin of Wilson, N. C. She also leaves a host of grandchildren and great grandchildren. She was blessed with a large family in nature to love her, but also her brethren, the precious Church she loved so much, all being a part of the redeemed family of God. Although the last two years of her life she was an invalid, she always bore the mark of patience and remained faithful to the family she loved and her Church, and always blessed to remember her Saviour, giving thanks for His mercy and grace and loving kindness to her; always ready to help others and most concerned about those she loved.

We shall miss her, but we are sure that our loss is her eternal gain, and we could not wish her back in this sin cursed world, because we feel that even now she doth know the paradise of God. And soon, just in the morning to her, she will hear the voice of Jesus call her out of the tomb, into a new and perfect body, into heaven and immortal Glory, when she will be reunited with the children of the Heavenly King, and again to sing ceaseless and undivided praise to the Name of The Father, The Son, and The Blessed Holy Spirit, in a world in which death, sickness, pain and sin cannot enter. There in Heaven's Kingdom she will bask in the sunlight of God's love forever and forever.

Her funeral was conducted by her Pastor, Elder A. P. Mewbern, who loved her so much; and by Elder S. R. Boykin.

Written by two who loved her,
Sister Ellen W. Bottoms
Elder A. P. Mewbern

LOUISA B. COLLINS

The daughter of Ferdinand and Martha Ann Brumfield, she was born January 25, 1878, and died October 17, 1968, making her stay on earth more than 90 years.

Aunt Lou leaves two daughters and four sons: Carson Collins and Arline Irby of Newport News; Davis Collins of Massachusetts; Harvey Collins of Danville, Va.; Wade Collins and Eva Yeatts of Chatham, Va. (Eva Yeatts has died since the death of her mother.) Also surviving are two sisters, Mrs. Susan B. Holley of Danville, Va., and Mrs. Annie B. Compton of Gretna, Va.

Aunt Lou was married to Adolph Collins about 75 years ago, with her husband passing on in 1951. Aunt Lou joined Whitethorne Primitive Baptist Church many, many years ago and later moved her membership to the Bradley Road Primitive Baptist Church. She was a faithful member of that church until her death.

I, the writer, had the privilege of taking her to the meetings a lot and which she enjoyed very much. We loved her very much and miss her a lot at the meetings, but God loved her best and called her from this sinful world to wait for the second coming of our Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ.

Her funeral was held at Barker Funeral Home by her pastor, Elder H. W. Wray and Elder Raymond Payne. Her body was laid to rest in Highland Burial Park beneath a mound of beautiful flowers.

He requested that a copy be put on our church book, one sent to the family, and one sent to the *Signs of the Times* for publication.

Written by her nephew,
Russell Holley

CHARLIE WILLIAM PICKERAL

God saw fit to call from our midst by death, Charlie W. Pickeral, who died August 2, 1968. He was born June 8, 1892.

Brother Pickeral was the son of Mr. and Mrs. Johnnie Pickeral. He was united in marriage March 12, 1914, to Eva Keesee Pickeral, who survives. To this union were born one daughter and five sons. Pauline Muse and Marvin Pickeral of South Carolina; Rodney Pickeral, Sylvester Pickeral, and Jessie Pickeral of Danville, Va.; Calvin Pickeral, Norfolk, Va.

Brother Pickeral joined Danville church in August, 1962. He was a humble brother and was faithful to attend his meetings when health permitted. Brother Pickeral believed in salvation by Grace.

His funeral was held at Wrenn-Yeatts Funeral Home by his Pastor, Elder H. W. Wray, and was laid to rest in Highland Burial Park to await the Second Coming of Our Lord and Savior Jesus Christ.

It is RESOLVED, That a copy be put into our church book, one sent to the family, and a copy to be sent to the *Signs of the Times* for publication.

Elder H. W. Wray, Moderator
R. T. Holley, Clerk

ANNA LEE FOWLER

Sister Anna Lee Fowler was born December 12, 1887. She was the daughter of Lucian and Martha Elizabeth Martin.

Sister Fowler received a blessed hope in Christ early in life. She joined the Hopewell Primitive Baptist Church October 31, 1959, and was baptized by Elder J. C. Hammond, assisted by Elder Aubrey Dolan, and was received into full fellowship of the church. Her beautiful countenance reflected her happiness within while attending services.

She was called to her eternal rest at the age of 81 years, on January 12, 1969, while at the Hillview Convalescent Home, Huntington, W. Va.

She will be sadly missed by the family and a host of friends, as well as the few remaining members at the Hopewell Church that have been blessed over the years with her faithful attendance and loving fellowship.

Our sister in Christ, leaves behind to mourn her passing, her husband, Carl R. Fowler of Nitro, W. Va.; two sons, Joseph L. of Nitro, and Freeman E. of St. Albans; one daughter, Mrs. Joseph C. Stutler of St. Albans; two sisters, Mrs. Lydia Kelley of Nitro, and Mrs. Myrtle Melton of Poca.

The funeral service was held Tuesday, January 14, 1969, in the Cook and Pauley Funeral Home at Nitro, W. Va. The service was conducted by Elder V. B. Linn. She was laid to rest in the Melton family cemetery, there to await the coming of our Lord.

Written by request of the Hopewell Church.

V. B. Linn

PEARL W. MELTON

Mrs. Pearl W. Melton was born February 14, 1882, at Martin's Branch, W. Va. She was the daughter of James Goff and Jane Wallace Goff.

Although Pearl Melton never asked for a home in the church she came as near living what I have been trying to preach for the past 20 years as any one I have known. She was firm in her convictions in the sovereignty of our God. Her heart and home was always open to the Old Baptists. Each year it was our custom in the bounds of the Hopewell Church to gather at her home for services on Saturday night of the June meeting. It was a "Bethel Spot" in the lives of many who have had the blessed privilege of knowing her; for to know her was to love her. She was encouragement to this poor boy early in the ministry. The decrees of God seemed to mean more when I could hear her express her feelings.

She answered her call at the age of 86 years, 11 months, and 4 days, while at her home, on January 18, 1969. She told the nurse just a short time before she died, that she had a time to die and that she would live just that long. She will be sadly missed by her family and a host of friends, as well as those few members at the Hopewell Church that feel that she was one of them.

Her late husband, Edward Melton, like herself never joined the church, but was a firm believer and staunch supporter of the church. He preceded her in death in 1951. She leaves to mourn her departure one daughter, Mrs. Roy F. McClanahan of Nitro, W. Va.; two sons, John Melton and Charley Melton, both of Lanham, W. Va. She is also survived by 1 grandson, 5 granddaughters, 6 great grandchildren, other relatives and a host of friends.

The funeral service was conducted on January 21, 1969 at the Gatens Funeral Home at Poca, W. Va. by Elder V. B. Linn. A large crowd gathered to pay final tribute to her. She was laid to rest in the family cemetery to await the awakening of the bodies to which her faith looked.

We believe for her to die is her great gain. May the Lord comfort the children and friends that will long for her, and may we be made submissive to his will and say, "Not my will but Thine be done."

Written by request.

V. B. Linn

Signs of the Times

DEVOTED TO THE OLD SCHOOL BAPTIST CAUSE

"The Sword of the Lord and of Gideon"

VOL. 138 DANVILLE, VA., JANUARY, 1970 NO. 1

IS IT TIME TO RENEW
YOUR SUBSCRIPTION?
IF YOUR EXPIRATION DATE IS
1/70
IT EXPIRES WITH THIS ISSUE.

THE BEASTS OF THE FOREST
(Psa. 104:20; Rev. 20:10)

In a dream, beasts of the forest
Were rushing toward me,
And there was no way of escape,
As far as I could see.

Seeing myself in great danger,
I now began to pray,
And when I resorted to prayer,
The whole herd ran away.

Now these beasts may be emblems of
Enemies in this land —
The wicked men, and the devil
Present on every hand.

According to scripture, Satan,
As a roaring lion,
Is seeking whom he may devour,
This chief foe of Zion.

He had nothing in the Saviour
That he could work upon,
But a plenty in our nature,
By experience shown.

We read that the devil was cast
Into the lake of fire,
Where the beast (in Revelation),
And the false prophet are.

They'll be tormented forever
For their iniquity,
These foes of the Lord of glory,
Who fills immensity.

In the grave and in yon heaven,
They'll never the saints molest;
"There the wicked cease from troubling,
And the weary be at rest."

C. W. Vass
409 New York Avenue
Elizabeth City, N. C. 27909

E

CIRCULAR LETTER OF THE
SALISBURY ASSOCIATION
(Written by Elder W. D. Griffin)

Since it is a custom of long standing, based, as we believe, on scriptural authority, to write a Circular Letter to the brotherhood, it is with much fear and trembling that I come before you.

Paul in each one of his letters greeted the brethren in the most tender salutation, calling them saints and beloved of God; and pointing out to them that their peace and grace and love came alone from Jesus Christ. And each time he ended each letter by commending them to the grace of God. Too, when he sent forth his tender farewell to the church at Ephesus, he was glad at the pleasant prospect of commending them to God. And now, brethren, I commend you to God, and to the word of His grace which is able to build you up, and to give you an inheritance among all them that are sanctified. (Acts 20:32)

Our welfare today is as theirs in their day. We are dependent on the Word of His grace, as they were. Our being together as a body; our deliberations as an association, can be ended with a day, or at an hour. As none of us are indispensable to the extension of the borders of Zion; as the time of our departure draws ever closer; as ties are severed by the ravages of time, it is obligatory upon me, as a servant of Jesus Christ, to write to you at this time about the sure mercies of God, to stir up your pure minds concerning His everlasting promises to you as his humble followers.

I do not feel any hesitancy in commending you to God; to tell you of His loving kindness in dealing with his

church and people; to tell you that the Word of His Grace belongs to you, to settle you, to ground you, to plant and establish you in this rich and fertile kingdom. This word made manifest in your gathering will not scatter nor divide; it will not cause licentiousness; it will not give rise to false doctrine nor principles contrary to what you have learned at the feet of Jesus. It is given of God, and is for the building up of the church of God. This final message of the long time pastor of this church is applicable to our day and our case as a people.

For many of us this will be our last association among the saints here. As we have been through trials and afflictions on every hand, and have had sufficient grace for deliverance each time, we, as the writer, and the association as a body, and each of our visitors, feel to commend one another to the care of the Covenant Keeping God, realizing that our times are in His hand; that our hopes being revived; our churches being built up; our having a lot and parcel among those that are set aside or sanctified, is dependent on this God and the Word of this Grace.

Do not be misled, dearly beloved, into thinking that this commendation will preserve you from the bonds and afflictions of this life, but be assured that this grace, and the Word of it, will preserve you in them all.

Elder Arthur Warren, Moderator
Maude T. Laws, Hon. Clerk
William S. Adkins, Clerk
William A. Davis, Sr., Asst. Clerk

PREDESTINATION AND OBEDIENCE

"Arise and go into Damascus and there it shall be told thee of all things which are appointed for thee to do."
(Acts 22:10)

In these words of God spoken to Paul, and their fulfillment in Damascus, we have Predestination, command and obedience all blended in beautiful harmony. God had appointed what Paul was to do. Ananias was to tell Paul about it, and he was to do it. God appointed the obedience, Ananias filled his place in the purpose in delivering the exhortation, and Paul obeyed in doing the things that were appointed for him to do.

To the Ephesians Paul said, "For we are His workmanship, created in Christ Jesus unto good works which God hath before ordained that we should walk in them." (Eph. 2:10) Now notice how Predestination, exhortation and obedience harmonize in the church at Ephesus; Paul preached and wrote to them exhorting them unto love and good works. They were walking in good works and God ordained that they should do it.

I presume that no one will deny that God has a wise and gracious purpose in the obedience of His people; if not then there is but one question on this point, and that is this, is man able to defeat that purpose? I answer, No. Then if God does have any purpose in the obedience of His people then there will be all the obedience necessary to accomplish it, and God will bring about and use everything necessary to cause that obedience. Is God the cause of obedience? If so, will He not cause all the obedience He desires? If not, why? And if we desire more obedience than God desires, which desire is best, ours or God's?

When Paul, to the Philippians said, "Work out your own salvation with fear and trembling," he also said, "For it is God that worketh in you both to will and to do of His good pleasure."

With these facts before us, we have every reason and encouragement to "reprove, rebuke and exhort with all long suffering and doctrine." And when we see men walking in good works we know according to God's word that He has before ordained that they should walk in them." (Eph. 2:10)

Now a few words about the way the Lord has chosen to lead His people to walk in good works. He has given to

us His word of truth, full of the wonderful story of His wisdom, purpose, love, power, goodness and mercy, and of His wonderful works towards the children of men.

In this word we also find His law of commands with the instructions and exhortations of His Apostles. God must have had a purpose in giving us all these things, and that purpose must be accomplished in them. By the mouth of His Prophet the Lord said, "As the rain cometh down and the snow from heaven, and returneth not thither but watereth the earth and maketh it bring forth that it may give seed to the sower and bread to the eater, so shall My word be that goeth forth out of My mouth; it shall not return unto me void, but it shall accomplish that which I please and it shall prosper in the thing whereto I sent it." (Isa. 55:10-11)

This being true, God does have a purpose in His word, and that purpose shall be accomplished. Then God calls and sends his servants to preach his word and to proclaim his law and to exhort his people unto love and good works, and it must be that He has a purpose in all these things.

By and through these things God teaches, encourages, leads and causes his children to walk in these good works which He has before ordained that they should walk in them, so God has not only ordained or purposed obedience but He has also purposed everything by which it pleases him to cause that obedience and thus to save his children from idolatry, from disobedience and from every false way.

Paul said, "It pleased God by the foolishness of preaching to save them that believe." (I Cor. 1:21) According to this text it is God who does the saving or delivering of believers from the things from which they need to be delivered, and He thus saves as sovereignly and effectually as He saves the unbeliever from the power of sin and death. So of him Paul says, "Who hath delivered us from so great a death and doth deliver, in whom we trust that He will yet deliver us." (2 Cor. 1:10) *In this text Paul represents God as doing all the delivering or saving, both past, present and future.*

It seems to be hard for some to see the harmony between Predestination and obedience, but since the Bible teaches both, they must harmonize or else the Bible is wrong. *The difficulty lies in the fact that they fail to consider Predestination as a whole.*

Predestination is a complete body of facts all joined together so as to form a perfect system. The human body is a complete system, all the parts working in harmony, but if you cut it asunder you spoil it.

So *if we undertake to limit Predestination, to take some things out of it, and leave some things in, we would spoil it, break the chain of its harmony and make it a mess of confusion.*

It is impossible for any man to see any harmony or consistency in this subject without considering that God has Predestinated all things or nothing. We can not divide the governments of this world between God and satan.

What presumption in man to undertake to stake off God's dominion and to set his bounds and then turn the rest over to the destiny of blind fate, to the opposing power and government of men and devils.

Those who believe the Scripture must believe that there is an appointed time to man upon the earth. (Job 7:1) That, "there is a time to be born and a time to die." (Ecc. 3:2) "It is appointed unto men once to die." (Heb. 9:27) If God, then, has an appointed time for a man to die, *He must have appointed all the means necessary to keep him alive until that time and everything necessary to take him away at that time.* If a man is shot down helpless on the battlefield, we say that he would have died there if he had not been cared for, and so he would, but God in his Providence had purposed and provided that he should be cared for so as to recover and live all the days of his appointed time. If a man falls sick of

some malignant and fatal disease, we say he would die without the physician's skill and medicine, and that may be, but God has purpose and provided the doctor with all his skill and medicine and ordered every circumstances which led to the presence and ministration of the physician and guided every nurse's hand which administered to that sick man, and so he recovers and lives until God's appointed time for him to die.

To understand Predestination, we must consider it as a whole. I can not see how any one event can be fixed or determined so that it will certainly come to pass, and at the same time all the circumstances and influences necessary to bring it about be left to the contingency of chance.

All must be determined or else nothing is determined; all must be certain or else nothing can be certain.

W. I. Carnell

(The above article was published in the March, 1926, issue of the *Lone Pilgrim*. We re-publish it by request.)

LOVES THE *SIGNS*

St. Charles, Ky. 42453

Dear Elder Wood:

I am sorry I am late in my remittance, for I love the old paper, and now it is about all the preaching I get. Elder Biggs from Nashville is our pastor and we all love him as a man and for his sound preaching, but we are now so few in number. Yet the Lord has said that where two or three are gathered together in his name, he would be in the midst of them. It seems that many people cannot endure sound doctrine, and the older members are passing away. Yet we know it is all in the hands of the Lord, even if the churches should go down. We know that there is no power in heaven or earth which is not from above.

I lost my husband August 26, 1968. I have sold my home and am very broken up, but that is the way of all the earth. There are many things taking place that we wonder about. When a nation gets rich and prosperous they forget God. There is much so-called religion today. God made the world and all things therein, but he dwells not in temples made with hands, neither is worshipped with men's hands, but those that worship him must worship him in spirit and in truth.

I am sending you a check for payment on the *Signs*. Do what you want with the rest.

In love and fellowship,
Mrs. W. B. McGregor

WATCH OVER ONE ANOTHER FOR GOOD

208 Frederick St.
Bastrop, La. 71220

Dear Editors:

May the Lord continue to bless you editors in your labors and may we be drawn together in bonds of love. May we be given to "earnestly contend for the faith which was once delivered unto the saints." (Jude 3) May we be blessed to stand firmly in the truth in the spirit of love.

May the Lord keep us from seeking to please men. Notice that Paul was given the grace to withstand Peter to his face. (see Gal. 2:11) May we be given a single eye to the glory of God.

It is true the arminians may cause us some misery, but not nearly as much as our brethren fighting with one another would. The root of the matter is Satan who puts the root of bitterness within the people of God. Yet Satan cannot separate us from the love of God. Notice the sweet assurance in Romans 8:38-39: "For I am persuaded that neither death, nor life, nor angels, nor principalities, nor powers, nor things present, nor things to come, nor height, nor depth, nor any other creature shall be able to separate us from the love of God, which is in Christ Jesus our Lord."

Paul was given the knowledge to see the troubles that would come upon the people of God. Notice these words of exhortation to the Galatians: "If we live in the Spirit, let us also walk in the Spirit. Let us not be desirous of vain glory, provoking one another, envying one another." (Gal. 5:25-26) It is an evil spirit that causes one to be envious of others.

May the Lord bless us to watch over one another for good and not for evil. If we watch over one another for evil, we will find the faults, because that is easy. We have all sinned and come short of the glory of God. How wonderful it is when Brethren dwell together in unity. (see Psalms 133:1)

The love of God is what causes us to overlook the faults of our brethren. "Hatred stirreth up strifes: but love covereth all sins." (Proverbs 10:12)

Yours in a sweet hope,
W. W. Hudson, Jr.

INFORMATION WANTED

Amarilla, Tex. 79109

The Signs of the Times,
Danville, Va.

Kind Sirs:

I am trying to get some information about the Primitive Baptist Church in Obion, Weakley County, Tenn., the "Cain Creek Primitive Baptist Church." It is not far from Martin and Union City, Tenn.

I would appreciate the name and address of the pastor or the church clerk. It is an old church, over 100 years. My ancestors were all members and are buried in the church cemetery. I would like this information as I plan to visit there, God willing, this coming summer. The members of the family are few in numbers now, but they want to visit the old church and homestead.

I am seventy-six years of age and the last of the family that belongs to the Primitive Baptists. I have known of and read the *Signs of the Times* all of my life, and love it.

I will appreciate any information you can give me. Thank you, and God bless you.

Miss Johnnie Lee Ponder
2117 Tyler Street, Apt. 1
Amarillo, Texas 79109

(Since we do not have this information, will someone acquainted with this church, please furnish the desired information — Ed.)

A GLORIOUS ONENESS

"There is one body and one spirit, even as you are called in one hope of your calling: One Lord, one faith, one baptism, one God and Father of all, through all and in you all."
(Ephesians 4:4-6)

In the above scripture the Apostle Paul sets forth the glorious truth of the oneness and unity that is taught in the Holy Scripture. There is one God and Father of all the elect family that has lived, and will yet live, in this world. He is their All in All, and the fulfillment of all their hope, faith and desire since they have been made to behold His glory by the Spirit of Life, which has been placed within their very being.

The *One Body* is the whole household of faith from righteous Abel to the last heir of promise that will be born into this time world. The body is one, but there are many members; and God has placed each member in the body, and it fulfills that which is pleasing unto Him; and to the edifying of the body in Christ. As a natural body has many members, and each is needful to the wellbeing of the whole body, so is each of the members needful to the wellbeing of this whole body. The members are placed in the body so, "that there should be no schism in the body: but that the members should have the same care one for another." As a man would not choose his right hand over his left hand, or his arm over his leg, but has the same desire for the one member as the other, even so God has the same love

for all members of the one body. Each member is just as secure as any other, and each is just as necessary to have a complete body; and God will have no less.

As the members of the natural body are dependent upon the functions of the other members of the body, it is also true with this body. And Paul goes on to say, "And whether one member suffers all the members suffer with it; or one member be honored all the members rejoice with it." This is something that all God's children believe and have seen and experienced many times. They weep with a brother when he weeps and rejoice with him when he rejoices.

There is *One Hope,* and it is common among all the children of God that He is their Father. They do not feel to be worthy of being his children, but they cannot help but hope that by his grace and mercy they have been placed among those to whom all the precious promises are made, and that they are of those for whom Christ came into the world to save. They can surely see that they are sinners, and the scriptures say that He came to save sinners. They have been made to believe that there is one God, and that He has a people in every nation, kindred, tongue and people; that there was one sacrifice for the redemption of that people unto himself. Therefore they think of that people as a unit that cannot be divided from that unity of redemption. This seems to be what Paul was saying when he says, "There is one body." Their hope is that each member is just as secure as every other member: because, since God would only accept a sacrifice that was without spot or blemish, surely that which is redeemed by that perfect sacrifice will be perfect, whole and complete in every sense of the word.

There is *One Spirit,* and that spirit is the life of the one body. This spirit of life is that which is sent down from heaven and gives life to each and every member of the body. It causes each member to function and perform that which is needful for the good of the whole body. As Paul says, "From whom the whole body fitly joined together and compacted by that which every joint supplieth, according to the effectual working in the measure of every part, maketh increase of the body unto the edifying of itself in love." Every member is therefore needful, and the Spirit of Life enables them to fulfill that need according to the measure of the gift of Christ. Their sufficiency is of Him; and regardless of how wretched and undone they feel to be, this spirit that has been placed within their very being, will cause them to stand and fill their place.

Jesus told Nicodemus, "Verily, verily, I say unto thee, except a man be born again he cannot see the kingdom of God." This then is the way that the members receive the Spirit, and are made partakers of the inheritance and blessings of the body. This manner indicates the sovereign and holy work of God in bestowing this grace upon the heirs of promise. Even natural birth is above the power of man, and this birth is of an infinitely higher order than that. It is this birth of the Spirit which imparts the spiritual life to his elect and makes them members of the One Body.

Jesus Christ is the *One Lord* who is head over all things to the church, which is his body. He is the Alpha and Omega, the beginning and the ending. He is the one who stood as a lamb slain from the foundation of the world, and was offered without spot and without blemish for the redemption of the Church, which is his body. He is the only Potentate, the King of Kings and Lord of Lords. He is the one who of God is made unto the body, wisdom, righteousness, sanctification and redemption. He was made all things that were needful unto this body of the elect family of God. He is the foundation that was laid, and upon which all the building stands. Isaiah says, "Therefore thus saith the Lord, behold I lay in Zion for a foundation, as stone, a tried

stone, a precious corner stone, a sure foundation: that he that believeth shall not make haste." With this foundation, a sure foundation, and the power and wisdom that insures its eternal existence, the children have a blessed refuge and a strong consolation when they lay hold upon the hope that is set before them. This hope that is the anchor of the soul, is anchored in Jesus Christ the one Lord, who is the Shepherd and Bishop of their soul.

There is *One Faith,* which is the gift of God. This is the substance of things hoped for, the evidence of things not seen. This is given unto men whereby they behold the glory of the heavenly kingdom while in this time world. They cannot behold the fullness of the glory while in the flesh, but they see as through a glass darkly by this eye of faith, and behold and experience things which the world knows nothing. Though at times it may seem weak, it continues to lead them, and will last through all their earthly pilgrimage. At other times they feel bold enough to say with David, "But I will hope continually and will yet praise thee more and more." Or with Job, "Though He slay me, yet will I trust in him."

It is the same faith that moved Noah, that moves God's people today. This is the sense in which there is one faith. It is faith in the same power, and it is sent from the same source. These common experiences, and common faith in the same giver of the gift, cause God's children to have an abiding love and fellowship for one another.

There is *One Baptism,* and that is the baptism of the Holy Ghost; and this is referred to at times as being born of the Spirit. It is One since it is to all the members of the body. It occurs in time to the different members when the Spirit is made manifest unto them; but the body stands as a unit in the mind and purpose of God, and was complete in his eyes before the foundation of the world.

There is *One God and Father of All,* who is above all, and through all, and in you all. Job said, speaking of God, "But He is of one mind and who can turn him? and what his soul desireth, even that he doeth." This is a grand and glorious truth to those who have been given a reason to hope in His promises. This is the reason that all the other things are spoken of as being One. They are things that were determined by the One God who is of one mind, and changes not. Before the beginning of time the counsel was held, and all these things were determined as surely as though they had already happened. The One Lord was determined as the One Sacrifice for the One Body, (which included all the members), which is given the One Faith by the indwelling of the One Spirit, and baptized with the One Baptism. Since God is of one mind, and what his soul desireth even that He doeth, what can ever change or alter any of these decrees in any fashion, seeing that in Him is All Power. Paul said, "For I am persuaded that neither death nor life, nor angels, nor principalities, nor powers, nor things present, nor things to come, nor height, nor depth, nor any other creature shall be able to separate us from the love of God, which is in Christ Jesus our Lord."

This is the heritage of all the redeemed family of God, and it is sure and certain to all those that were chosen in Christ Jesus, the Lord before the foundation of the world. There is nothing that can separate them from this love, and the loving kindness that has drawn them to Him. Moses said when telling the Children of Israel of their blessings, "The eternal God is thy refuge, and underneath are the everlasting arms." These everlasting arms are underneath upholding all His elect in all ages, and is sweet comfort to them when they see that but for His mercy, they would be lost world without end. These characteristics of God: eternal, everlasting Father, omnipotent, omnipresent and omniscience, are the towers and bulwarks that God's people observe and trust in as they walk about

Zion, beholding the beauties and glories of His kingdom.

The promises of God unto his children are so grand and glorious to the heirs of promise, that they are fearful to claim to have a hope in them. They see themselves as they are in nature, and, being made to see what they must be by grace, causes them to go mourning and bemoaning their wretched and undone condition most of the time. They go weeping and begging God, in spite of their sinful condition, to have mercy on them, and to show them more evidence that they are His. David spoke of this condition of God's people when he said, "They that sow in tears shall reap in joy. He that goeth forth and weepeth bearing precious seed, shall doubtless come again rejoicing, bringing his sheaves with him."

Surely the precious seed is that spirit that has been planted in their breast, and the sheaves represent the harvest that they shall reap, which is the salvation of their soul. They go weeping now, but in hope; and they shall assuredly receive the fruits of the harvest, which is life everlasting. The planting, cultivating, and harvesting is all the work of God in their lives. It is to His glory and to their good, because, "It is the Father's good pleasure to give you the kingdom."

God will bless each and every heir of grace with the hope of his calling sometime during his earthly pilgrimage. May it be His good pleasure for them to walk together in peace, love and fellowship one for the other. As Paul says, "Till we all come in the unity of the faith, and in the knowledge of the Son of God, unto a perfect man, unto the measure of the stature of the fulness of Christ." When this is done, He will send his angels to gather his elect from the four winds, from one end of heaven to the other. He will then receive them unto himself and present them unto God as his bride; and they will dwell in perfect bliss eternally as one.

In bonds of love,
Richard H. Campbell
2761 Cochee Cove
Memphis, Tenn. 38118

CONTENTNEA UNION

The next session of the Contentnea Union is to be held, the Lord willing, with Otter's Creek Church, Edgecombe County, N. C., the fifth Sunday and Saturday before in March, 1970.

The church is located on 258 highway between Tarboro and Farmville, N. C. (on old part of 258). All lovers of the truth are invited to meet with us.

W. W. Stallings, Jr., Clerk
Rt. 3
Tarboro, N. C.

CONTRIBUTIONS TO THE INDIGENT FUND
(To November 1, 1969)

Elder Louis Stewart, Miss	$1.00
Roger B. White, Tex	1.00
Eva Hollar, N. C	3.00
Mrs. A. D. Hodges, Va	4.00
Gladys Robinson, N. C	1.00
Lillie Sawyer, Ala	1.00
J. Fred Clark, Ala	3.00
C. B. Carter, Ala	3.00
George Pollard, Ala	1.00
Mr. and Mrs. Hobart Stallard, Kan	3.00
Mr. U. G. Williams, Tenn	5.00
Ethel Johnson, Md	3.00
Mrs. Bessie Head, Ark	1.00
Mrs. W. B. McGregor, Ky	8.00
Claude Thomas, Ohio	2.00
Mrs. Pearl McIntyre, Can	1.00
Elder Louis Stewart, Miss	1.00
Mrs. Charles B. Morris, Calif	1.00
Mrs. Audrey E. Dyer, Va	3.00
Leroy Reed, Idaho	2.00

Danville, Virginia **January, 1970**

SIGNS OF THE TIMES

Subscription price $4 per year — $7 two years

Published each month by

SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.

Established 1832

Devoted to the Old School Baptist Cause

BUSINESS OFFICE

R. F. D. 1, Box 539, Beechwood Lane
Danville, Va.

EDITORS

Elder David V. Spangler
R. F. D. 1, Box 539, Beechwood Lane
Danville, Va. 24541

Elder John D. Wood
P. O. Box 186, Manassas, Va. 22110

ASSOCIATE EDITORS

Elder W. D. Griffin
39 Welsh Tract Road,
Newark, Deleware 19711

Elder E. J. Lambert
306 Richardson St.,
Winnsboro, Texas 75494

Elder George Ruston
Dutton, Ontario, Canada

All letters for this paper containing subscriptions and remittances should be mailed to Danville, Virginia, as shown below. All notices of meetings and obituaries should be mailed directly to P. O. Box 186, Manassas, Virginia 22110. Articles for publication may be mailed to either address.

SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.
R. F. D. 1, Box 539 Beechwood Lane
Danville, Va. 24541

EDITORIAL
BEGINNING OF 138TH VOLUME

For a number of years we have greeted our brethren and friends at the beginning of the New Year, and a new volume of the *Signs of the Times,* the 138th. In being blessed to do so again we are mindful of the grace which has sustained us in the love of the gospel, and mindful of God's mercies which have preserved his people from the beginning until now.

We feel that we can say that we know He has been merciful, for without his mercies none of us would rejoice in the doctrine of God our Saviour; nor would we know the great difference wrought in those who have been brought out of darkness into his marvelous light.

Elder Spangler said while preaching a few years ago, "My friends, if you believe this doctrine, thank God that you do." Surely, if we believe the truth it is a gracious gift of God. Everyone who has been taught of the Lord knows that it was the Lord who quickened him while he was dead in trespasses and sins, and was walking according to the course of this world, and had the same spirit that now works in the children of disobedience; that he was by nature a child of wrath even as others. But the Apostle assures us, and our experience assures us, that, "God, who is rich in mercy, for his great love wherewith he loved us, even when we were dead in sins, hath quickened us together with Christ, (by grace are ye saved;) and hath raised us up together, and made us sit together in heavenly places in Christ Jesus: that in the ages to come he might shew the exceeding riches of his grace in his kindness toward us through Christ Jesus." (2nd chapter of Ephesians)

Then there is also that wonderful sealing with the holy Spirit of promise, which is the earnest of our inheritance until the redemption of the purchased possession, unto the praise of His glory. Does this not mean that we experience a bit of heaven while here below? — enough to contrast earthly joys with heavenly joys, so that we press toward the mark for the prize of the high calling of God in Christ Jesus.

No wonder we thank God for his merciful dealings with us, as we are given to realize what we really deserve at his hands.

The purpose of the *Signs of the Times* is to earnestly contend for the things God has delivered unto us. This God has enabled the writers in the *Signs* to do for 137 years. His name has been praised and lifted up above every name for his mercy toward his people. Multitudes have testified of the comfort and edification they have received in the application of the truth in the confirming of their own experiences,

when they read of the Lord's dealings with their brethren scattered through the land.

We look to the Lord to continue to sustain the editors and writers in the year to come, — surely He sustained the *Signs* in the years past as one of the all things that work together for good to them that love the Lord and who are called according to his purpose. We pray that He will continue to impress and enable the editors to write, and also the brethren, that the paper may continue sound in the faith, and a means of communication among the Lord's people. Many of our correspondents call the *Signs* "our family paper," and they are glad to have it come into their homes regularly, for they expect it to continue to be "clean" in its contents of doctrine and experiences.

The writer is conscious of his many short-comings as an editor. There are many things in which he realizes he does not measure up: sometimes he cannot write and seems to be dead to spiritual things. He cannot possibly answer some of the correspondence from the brethren and friends, and he cannot possibly edit and type for the printer some excellent articles, because of their length or lack of clarity of expressions. But our brethren have been charitable; and, the Lord willing, we will continue to do the best we can.

So brethren continue to write, for your writings and the continued support of our subscribers and donators to the Indigent Fund, will, the Lord willing, help keep the *Signs of the Times* coming into your homes regularly.

May the dear Lord be with each one of you in the years to come, and keep you in the faith unto the end.

J. D. W.

EDITORIAL
PEACE ON EARTH

"Glory to God in the highest, and on earth peace, good will toward men."
(Luke 2:14)

Luke gives the words used by a multitude of the heavenly host in making a supernatural announcement of a supernatural birth. There are only fourteen of these words. Some of the ten thousand times ten thousand and thousands of thousands of Angels said these words to the lowly shepherds almost two thousand years ago. What an impact they have had upon the earth! Millions and millions have quoted them since then. Volumes have been written about them, yet the meaning of these few simple words has not been fully and completely understood. They very beautifully express the simple principles of the new creation, the new covenant, and the new religion.

The first note of this very brief but sublime hymn is, "Glory to God in the highest." Christ's obedience to His Father's laws; His consecration to His Father's will; His prayers, teachings, and death: — Yea, His entire life focuses the spotlight upon God, the Father. He did it when He declared that none was good save the Father. He did it in the statement that none could come to Him except the Father draw him. When He declared that He could do nothing of Himself, He glorified the Father. He did it when He made for Himself no reputation in order to reverence His Father. Yes, Jesus Christ fulfilled the announcement of the multitude of heavenly host by glorifying God in the highest.

The second phrase of the angelic anthem is, "On earth Peace." Here was the announcement of the appearance of the Prince of Peace. Jesus Christ is the Prince of Peace as announced by prophecy in Isaiah 9:6. The Son of the King of creation, providence, and disposer of all things is rightly termed, *Prince*. Jesus being the *author* of peace as well as the *Son* of God fully manifested His name, "Prince of Peace." Jesus being born on earth verified the announcement, "On earth peace." Jesus made peace with God in behalf of His brethren by suffering in their stead the punishment due them for their sins,

and fulfilling the law for them. Jesus made peace between the Jews and Gentiles by breaking down the bars, the ceremonial laws, which separated His people among them. He made peace between the men of high degree and the men of low degree by bringing down the exalted ones and lifting up the lowly. He unified the rich and the poor by proving the vanity of earthly riches to the wealthy as well as the importance of heavenly treasures to the beggar. He proclaimed the gospel of peace.

The angels of Heaven concluded this memorable song by saying, "Good will toward men." Four hundred years had passed since the prophet, Malachi, wrote: "But unto you that fear my name shall the Sun of righteousness arise with healing in his wings . . ." (Mal. 4:2) Such a long time of silence from Heaven!! It is no wonder that gross ignorance of God's laws was the state of the people of the earth. It must have been the time of ignorance that God winked at. See Acts 17:30. Spiritual darkness had covered the face of the earth for so long. God's people had transgressed His laws to such great degree that justice demanded a curse from God instead of good will toward them. This curse was stayed until His only begotten Son could bear the just vengeance and wrath of God. *Good will toward men* was brought to light in every thought, word, and act of Jesus Christ while here on earth. God's good will toward men is briefed by Jesus when He said, "For I came down from heaven, not to do mine own will, but the will of him that sent me. And this is the Father's will which hath sent me, that of all which he hath given me, I should lose nothing, but should raise it up again at the last day. And this is the will of him that sent me, that every one which seeth the Son and believeth on him, may have everlasting life: and I will raise him up at the last day." Read John 6:35-40. This good will begets good will toward God in the hearts of every one who realize its goodness.

God grant that we further meditate on the subject *peace on earth* in this article. Unity and concord are the closest synonym in the English language to the root word which was translated, *peace*. The simple definition: "PEACE, that state of mind in which persons are exposed to no open violence;" is quoted from Buck's Theological Dictionary. Since peace concerns the state of mind of persons, we shall emphasize the importance, joy, and happiness of social, ecclesiastical, and spiritual peace. Social peace is mutual agreement one with another, whereby we forbear injuring one another. David said, "Depart from evil, and do good; seek peace and pursue it." (Psalms 34:14) What are we to pursue and seek? Unity plus concord equals peace. The Holy Spirit teaches us that we are in unity with evil. This is our first lesson. Secondly, it makes known to us that we *were* in concord or agreement with it, but the Spirit has changed our feeling so that we hate that principle we loved. This causes us to desire to depart from that with which we are connected. We possessed a false peace of mind while we were joined to evil and had pleasure in it. The result of regeneration is that we do not have a quiet peaceful mind. We find ourselves involved with something we hate. Having been regenerated, we need conversion. We find that we must depart from evil before we have peace of mind. Wisdom from above causes our minds to be in a terrible state of uneasiness which makes us fear God. This is regeneration. We then realize our great need for understanding. We pray for it. God answers our prayer by empowering us to depart from evil. This is conversion. Job quoted God as saying: ". . . Behold, the fear of the Lord, that is wisdom; and to depart from evil is understanding." (Job 28:28) Wisdom plus understanding equals peace of mind.

Jesus made peace with God for all the elect by offering Himself. He is our only peacemaker with God, the Father. Jesus united all of the chosen of God with the Father. None can ever sever

this union that Jesus perfected. All our righteousness is as filthy rags in God's sight. The imputed righteousness of *Jesus* only constitutes *peace toward God.* We must be born again AND BE GIVEN THIS FAITH IN JESUS CHRIST, before we can realize God's good will of *peace toward men.* When we are in realization of this we have peace of mind. This peace shall fully be realized in eternity. This is the good news to a sensible sinner. This is the Gospel of Peace!! "Let us draw near with a true heart in full assurance of faith, having our hearts sprinkled from an evil conscience, and our bodies washed with pure water." (Heb. 10:22) When this peace with God is realized in the conscience, all stumbling blocks are removed, and forbearance is easy. "Great peace have they which love thy law: and nothing shall offend them." (Psalms 119:165)

Where is *Peace?* The United Nations is a unit composed of representatives from the different nations of the world whose proposed purpose is to achieve peace for the world. Even though they be together in body, their minds are far apart. Instead of concord there is contempt in all their maneuverings. Pride, envy, hatred, wrath, and strife are some of the stumbling blocks that prevent peaceful solutions of problems. These are all so manifest in the meetings of the United Nations that we must look elsewhere for peace. The same stumbling blocks prevent the Senate and House of the Congress of the United States from passing laws conformable to the Constitution. Our higher institutions of learning have been so scarred and battered with riots and confusion that we cannot find peace reigning there. We find states, communities, and homes in abundance where peace does not reign. We ask again, Where is peace?

Paul exhorts: "Be careful for nothing, but in everything by prayer and supplication with thanksgiving let your requests be made known unto God. And the peace of God, which passeth all understanding, shall keep your hearts and minds through Christ Jesus." (Phil. 4:6-7) To taste the peace of God is to realize that none but God through Christ Jesus, the Prince of Peace, can be the Author of Peace in our hearts and minds. We must admit that none but God can effect peace anywhere at anytime.

Peace on earth? Yes, but where? It is in the minds and hearts of all while they are blessed with faith in God, "Who worketh all things after the counsel of His own will." (See Eph. 1:11) Those who in *everything* by prayer and supplication with thanksgiving make their requests known unto God, experience the peace of God. Peace is reigning in the individuals who do not offend others by their thoughts, words, or actions. Peace is the state of the minds of the people who think upon the things which are true, honest, just, pure, lovely, and of good report; seeking praise-worthiness and virtue in all things of which we think. (See Phil. 4:6) Wherever we find virtue, — wherever we find praise: we find the peace of God which is of the God of peace. When our minds are so disciplined to think upon these things, our minds do not have time nor space to think upon anything else. I cannot so discipline my mind, but I KNOW WHO CAN!

When our minds are disciplined by God we are continually separating the precious from the vile. When our minds are disciplined by carnality we are prone to consider the vile things as precious, and the precious as vile. The Holy Scriptures are able to make the child of God wise as to whether we are being disciplined by the old man or the new man in our dealings with our fellowman. Our wills change according to the spirit that prevails. We are in possession of a good will when the Holy Spirit is reigning. When lust reigns our will is evil. We find a warfare even in our minds. Do we find peace in our minds? Are our minds so quiet, calm, and undisturbed? My mind

is not, because I find the flesh lusting against the spirit, and the spirit against the flesh. I find a warfare within my own mind. There is a mixture of good and evil thoughts that require the judgment of my heart, or will. I am constantly making decisions by approving and disapproving. My will is forever judging the thoughts of my mind. If the judgment of the will were always the same, I would find peace in my mind. I find my judgments so unstable that I cry out as the Apostle Paul: "For we know that the law is spiritual: but I am carnal, sold under sin." (Romans 7:14) This state of mind is relieved only while in diligent prayer to God to discipline me. I am made to plead for His grace and mercy. I cannot understand myself. How can I expect to understand others? When I realize my carnality, I hate it. I love it when I am unaware of its presence and damaging effects. There is such a clash of wills that I am unable to do the things I would. When there is such need of forgiveness even for our own thoughts, it is so easy to forgive others. While we condemn ourselves, it is easy to forbear others. While we question our own understanding, we do not condemn the understanding of others. Where can we find *peace*? We find it in the grace and power of Jesus *for* us, *in* us, and *to* us.

Where is Peace? Peace is whenever Jesus appears to us. Peace is wherever Jesus reigns. Peace is the appetizing flavor of the fruit of the Spirit. We read the last part of a sermon by Zacharias: "To give light to them that sit in darkness and in the shadow of death, *to guide our feet in the way of peace.*" (Luke 1:79) This was spoken by John's father of Jesus. Peter said, "For he that will love life, and see good days, let him refrain his tongue from evil, and his lips that they speak no guile: Let him eschew evil, and do good; let him seek peace, and ensue it." (I Peter 3:10-11) I have found in my search for peace that I can only find it in the Church. Jesus is Governor of His church. He is the Head, the church is His body. It is no wonder that David was glad when they said unto him, "Let us go into the house of the Lord." It is no marvel that he realized the necessity of his feet standing within the gates of Jerusalem which was builded as a city compact together. It was where the tribes of the Lord went up unto the testimony of Israel to give thanks unto the name of the Lord. Peace be to that City of Peace. "Peace be within thy walls, and prosperity be within thy palaces." The City of Jerusalem, The House of the Lord our God, the house of prayer: yea, the Church of our Lord is where peace is found, enjoyed, and greatly appreciated. (Read the 123rd Psalm.) Peace is in the church and God is the author of it. It pleased God to set Zion upon a hill as the perfection of beauty. He would shine through the Church. Jesus lighteth every man that cometh into the church. Jesus bids them: "Let your light so shine before men, that they may see your good works, and glorify your Father which is in heaven." (Matt. 5:16)

Peace is the first word that Jesus commanded the seventy to say as they entered each house: "Peace be to this house." (Matt. 10:15) Paul prefaced every letter he wrote to both individuals and churches by imploring grace and peace upon them. (Of course there is no peace unless there is grace.) The first on the agenda of every conference of the Church is to inquire relative to the *peace* of the church. Among the first words of Christ's sermon on the mountain were, "Blessed are the *peacemakers* for they shall be called the children of God."

Unity plus concord is peace. Jesus said, "Again I say unto you, That if two of you shall agree on earth as touching anything that they shall ask, it shall be done for them of my Father which is in heaven." For where two or three are gathered together in my name, there am I in the midst of them." (Matt. 18:19-20) *The two together* equals unity: to *agree upon anything*

equals concord: thus, there is peace. The agreement is to be upon *anything.* I am pleased that the two do not have to agree on *everything.* Where two or three are gathered together, shows unity. When it is *in His name,* proves concord. Both unity and concord mean peace. This discourse of Jesus was in answer to the question: Who is the greatest in the kingdom of heaven? Jesus Christ is teaching His disciples a very important lesson in this treatise: Forgiveness of offences. He teaches us the value of humility and the evil of pride. Pride is the great stumbling block and cause of contention among brethren. "ONLY by pride cometh contention: but with the well advised is wisdom." (Prov. 13:10) Christ advises Peter in answer to his question relative to the number of times to forgive a brother of his sins against him: ". . . I say not unto thee, Until seven times: but, Until seventy times seven." (Matt. 18:22)

I have sinned against the Lord more than seventy times seven. I trust for Christ's sake, He has forgiven me. Should I not forgive a brother that trespasses against me many, many, many times? If I be "Well-advised" I will continue to forgive him. I am not to forgive him for his trespasses against the *Lord,* for this is the Lord's business. He chastises, corrects, and takes vengeance upon whom He will in His way. It pleases the Lord to use the wicked as His sword, to render judgment even to His own. (See Habakuk 1:6, 12; Prov. 16:4; Psalms 17:13.) I have more tolerance for those who depend upon themselves to merit salvation, than I have for those who take upon themselves the responsibility to chastise, punish, or take vengeance against any whom they think offend the Lord. If we could be so well advised to know that He will take vengeance, chastise, correct; or have mercy upon His own offenders. Yes, He goes further than that: He takes vengeance in behalf of His people upon their persecutors. God has so ordained, and that right well, that He is the God of battles. He does our fighting for us. It would be foolish, and out of my jurisdiction, to say, I forgive this one of his offence to God. I am wise, I trust in my right mind, to forgive, have mercy upon, and forbear those who wrong *ME.*

I may differ with you on some theological point of doctrine, but if we have the same *faith,* we are agreed on the vital thing. Sometimes in pridish discussions we charge consequences. We say, If you believe *this,* you believe *that.* The other party answers, I believe *this,* but I do not believe *that.* If I want to prove to him that I am wiser than he, I further contend until it becomes contentious: If you believe *this* you are bound to believe *that.* We wrangle. I try to force the issue. I fail to get him to admit to my reasoning. My pride is so hurt that I tell him, You do not know what you believe. What have I done? I have charged consequences which is a violation of honorable controversy among men! I have offended him and ought to beg his forgiveness.

When I was a boy I got the idea that it was my job to discipline my younger brothers and sister in the absence of my father and mother. I was threatening to whip one of them one day when my father appeared on the scene. I well remember the scolding and lecture my father gave me. He made me to know that that was *his* business. I did not forget it. Sometimes we act as little children not only by trying to attend to the Lord's business, but also to delve into the secrets of God. We argue by using our vain imaginations about all that God did before the foundation of the world; why He did it; and how He did it. When we go beyond Scriptural revelation, we are trying to pry out the secrets of God. Since the Scriptures contain that which it pleased God to reveal to us and our children, Why should we quarrel over these things that are not simply expressed in the written word? "Secret things belong unto the Lord our God: but those things

which are revealed belong unto us and to our children forever, that we may do all the words of the law." (Deut. 29:29) This should be sufficient for us to understand that there are no words of the law of the Lord to be considered unnecessary. The one who consoles himself with the idea: "I shall have peace though I walk in the imagination of mine heart," puts himself liable to God's great curse: ". . . And the Lord shall blot out his name from under heaven." (Deut. 29:19-20) Yes, it is *under heaven* that some have their part taken away out of the book of life, and out of the holy city." (Rev. 22:19) This holy city must be the church on earth which is *under* heaven. The *part* that is taken out of the book of life must be that part which is to be experienced here. I do not want to be separated from the church here on earth. I want to live in peace with my brethren. I want to enjoy the happiness of salvation here. I want to be united with brethren of same faith here, and to strive for concord. I want to rely upon the precious promise quoted by Paul: "Finally, brethren, farewell, Be perfect, be of good comfort, be of one mind, live in peace; and the God of love and peace shall be with you." (2 Cor. 13:11)

E. J. L.

VOICES OF THE PAST

"He being dead yet speaketh"

AN INTERCESSOR IN THE COURT OF HEAVEN

Dear Sister Workman:

In your letter today, you ask why Christ has to intercede for his people after he has paid their debt to God for them. I understand you to mean, Why is it necessary for the elect to have an Intercessor in the court of heaven, when Christ has already made atonement for them? This has given me something to think about, and I can do no more than to write you some of my thoughts as they have come to me. At first thought, it would seem that the atonement for all the elect's transgressions having been perfectly and completely transacted by Christ, and all their sins having forever been put away by his sacrifice of himself, any further heavenly work by him in the way of intercession would be superfluous. Of course, this kind of reasoning can easily get us into a snare, for we know the intercession of our Lord before the throne of God in heaven's court is absolutely necessary, else the Divine Plan would not so have been arranged as to include this priesthood of Christ. We can do no better than go to the Scriptures.

Space would not permit me in this letter to cite all the Scriptures treating on Christ's priesthood, but let us take some of them. The last words of Isaiah fifty-third chapter are, "He bare the sin of many, and made intercession for the transgressors." This was partly fulfilled when Christ, while on the cross, said, "Father, forgive them; for they know not what they do." If all our transgressions had come to an end when Christ made atonement for them in his death, perhaps no intercession by him for us would now be necessary; but while the atonement was finished in his death, our transgressions did not end then. We are continually transgressing, notwithstanding the atonement is an accomplished fact. We are sinners by nature and sinners in fact and by act, even though God does not charge this up to us since Christ has borne the sins of many. The fact that Christ is in heaven and we are on earth, our Head in glory but we ourselves still living in the presence of sin in this lower world, *his intercession is required to cleanse us moment by moment, hour by hour, day by day, from our sins experimentally.* I doubt very much if we could have at his hands any experience of absolution were it not for his present heavenly work of intercession for us, despite the fact that the atonement has been finished, and accepted by the Father. On the

cross, Christ's plea that the Father forgive his persecutors their cruel and wicked deed, was based on the fact that he was at that moment dying for them; yet even though he was accomplishing the atonement for them in the sight of God, how could they ever experience for themselves forgiveness except as he prayed for them that it might be so? *We might just as well say, What is the use of our praying to God for anything? If God has predestinated before-time our blessings for us, will we not get them anyway, whether we pray or not? No, we will not.* It is as much a part of the divine plan that we should pray for these blessings, as that God has predestinated these blessings for us.

Christ's atonement for us on earth is the basis of his priestly work for us now being executed by him in the heavens. His work would not be complete without this heavenly work of his ensuing from the work which he did for us on earth. His atonement without his intercession would be like a foundation without any building on it; and there could be no intercession without his atonement preceding it, else it would be like a house without any underpinning. When Christ said on the cross, "It is finished," what did he mean? Among other things, he did not mean that his work was done; but he did mean that all his *Earthly work* was done. He must now die and rise from the dead and go out of sight to enter upon his heavenly work for his people, which was to prepare for them the mansions in the Father's house in the heaven of heavens; and by his intercession for them, also prepare them to dwell in those heavenly mansions when it should come God's time for them to do so.

When Christ warned Peter that the time of Peter's denial was nearing, he told Peter, "But I have prayed for thee that thy faith fail not." Would his faith have failed if Jesus had not prayed for him? Evidently so, if language means anything. By the same token, what would happen to us now as we go through this world were it not for Christ's praying for us? Our discouragements and difficulties would defeat us. Our stumblings would result in our falling. While our salvation might not be affected, inasmuch as our atonement is accomplished, yet our comforts and deliverances would be nothing at all without Christ's present intercession for us. We would be without any spiritual experience of salvation were it not for his intercession for us now, and would have to wait until we reach heaven before experiencing the forgiveness which his atonement has secured for us. In John 14:16, he says, "I will pray the Father, and he shall give you another Comforter, that he may abide with you for ever." Would this Comforter ever have come without Christ's intercession? I believe not. The Holy Ghost has come upon the church and abides within the church throughout the ages, all because of Christ's heavenly intercession for his body ever since his ascension. If ever there is a prayer, a real prayer in the soul of any of the children of God, why is it? Only as the result and fruit of Christ's praying for them, now being accomplished for his body by him up there before the throne. All our time-experience of the grace of God rests on the intercession now going on for us above. Had Christ ceased to do anything at all after his intercession we down here would have long since ceased to know anything about mercy and grace while we were down here. Our present experience, so far as spiritual things are concerned, would be a vacuum, and we should have to wait until we get to heaven before knowing anything about heavenly things. It is his intercession that keeps us alive. Like a tree growing in the soil and reaching up its branches to the sky, so Christ's intercession is rooted in his atonement and is the process by which he keeps lifting us up from the earth heavenward.

I leave this subject for you to further follow out in your meditation. May the Lord prosper you in this respect. I have

but touched a few things as they have come to me. Oh, may he bless us to realize more and more in our own experience that carefulness and prayerfulness which are the fruit of what he is doing for us now, that we as branches of the Tree of Life may have our breathings toward him, and thus overcome that earth-drag which clogs our steps and thoughts, and threatens to keep us tied to temporal interests.

Yours in the blessed hope of his appearing.

(This letter was published in the May, 1939, issue of the *Signs of the Times*. By request we re-publish it. It is a subject often inquired into, and is clearly presented by Elder Lefferts.)

OBITUARIES

STELLA WEST PARSONS

Sister Stella West Parsons was born April 30, 1879, in Worchester County, near Snow Hill, Maryland; and died August 13, 1969. She was the daughter of Minas Burton and Hettie Ann Ruark West, — one of twelve children. She was united in marriage to Raymond G. Parsons on January 15, 1903; and to this union were born four daughters: Mrs. Gladys Lingle, Mrs. Lottie Kell, Mrs. Frances Parish, and Mrs. Alice Majors, who survive. Surviving also are three grandchildren: Mrs. Thelma Strohmaier, Clement W. Kell, Jr., and William J. Majors, Jr.

Sister Parsons was received into the fellowship of the Nassawango Old School Baptist Church, Wicomico County, Md., September 24, 1905, and was baptized by the late Elder Thomas Poulson. She was a member of this church almost sixty-four years.

In the passing of this dear sister the Nassawango Church has lost a devoted member, who by her daily walk and conversation manifested her love and devotion to the Church of God. I have never known one who put forth more effort to attend her church services, even when not physically well, than she did. Her home always had an open door for the members and friends of the church; and she was appreciative of the visits of her friends, always meeting them with a smile.

Her mind was much exercised concerning spiritual things, and one did not visit long in her home before spiritual things were mentioned; and she often referred to hymns and sermons she had heard in former days. By adorning her profession with a godly walk and spiritual conversation, she left evidence that she is asleep in Jesus, — a blessed sleep. I have never known one more tenderly cared for by her daughters than our dear sister. Her last days were spent with her daughter, Mrs. Frances Parish of Ellicott City, Maryland.

Her funeral was conducted by Elders W. D. Griffin and Arthur Warren at the Hill Funeral Home, Salisbury, Md., and interment was in the Parsons' Cemetery.

Sister Parsons' husband, Raymond G. Parsons, was born February 21, 1880, the son of Joshua J. Parsons and Mary Brittingham Parsons, of Wicomico County, Maryland. He died July 25, 1964, and his funeral was also conducted by Elders Griffin and Warren. They were a devoted couple, and Mr. Parsons always welcomed those who visited in the home, and manifested that he also had an interest in the things of the Lord. It is a great blessing when husband and wife can see eye to eye in the things of the Lord; and truly it was so in this household.

Written by request of the family.

D. V. Spangler, Pastor

JOSEPHENE THOMAS TERRY

Sister Josephene Thomas Terry, widow of the late Thomas T. Terry, who preceded her in death July 29, 1941, was born September 20, 1878, and passed away August 16, 1969, at the home of her son Rex H. Terry, Meadows of Dan, Va., at the age of 90 years, 10 months and 26 days. She was the daughter of the late Daniel and Angeline Thomas.

She leaves to mourn their loss five sons and one daughter: Conway L. Terry, Rex H. Terry and Arley M. Terry, of Meadows of Dan, Virginia; Carmie E. Terry, Mt. Airy, N. C.; Thornton S. Terry, Axton, Virginia; and Mrs. Ettie Barnard, Meadows of Dan, Virginia. Surviving also are 36 grandchildren, 56 great grandchildren, 5 great great grandchildren, and one brother, Jimmie Thomas, Hillsville, Virginia. Five sons preceded her in death, namely, Neal, Oakney, Charlton, Kemper and Kennett.

Aunt Josie, as we lovingly called her, united with Bell Spur Church July 31, 1954, and was baptized by the pastor, Elder Samuel E. Terry. She was elected church clerk January, 1957, and was clerk until February, 1967. She served faithfully as long as her health permitted. She lived a devoted life to her family, community, and church. She was a firm believer in Salvation by the Grace of God.

Her family, brethren and friends did what they could for her, but none could keep her here when God's appointed time came for her. The writer had the privilege of being with

her some in her last days. She bore her afflictions quietly and patiently. She often said that she wished she could die, that her husband had come for her and she was ready to go.

Her funeral was conducted in the Bell Spur Church August 17, 1969, by Elder Amos Hash and Elder Bennie Clifton; and her body was laid to rest by the side of her husband, beneath a mound of beautiful flowers, in the Terry-Barnard Cemetery. There to await the coming of our Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ, when he comes to call for his people and take them home, to be like him, where sorrow, sickness, pain or death will be no more.

We feel that our loss is her heavenly gain. "The Lord giveth and the Lord taketh away; blessed be his holy name." May we be submissive to His holy will, who doeth all things well.

Done by order of Bell Spur Church while in conference October 18, 1969.

Ilene Terry, Church Clerk

ELIZABETH NORMAN TOPPING

Sister Elizabeth Norman Topping was born at Aldie, Virginia, August 27, 1878, the daughter of the late Brother and Sister Eppa and Rebecca Norman, and the last of their family. She was a sister of the late Brother C. Walter Norman. She died October 18, 1969, at the age of ninety, in Hillcrest Nursing Home, Winchester, Virginia. Surviving are a number of nieces and nephews.

In 1943 she was united in marriage to the late Elder D. L. Topping and lived at Glen Burnie, Maryland, for many years. After Elder Topping's death September 17, 1947, she continued to live there until her health made it necessary for her to come to Herndon, Virginia, and live with Brother and Sister Norman. Sister Topping was a member of the church in Baltimore and was faithful as long as she was able to travel. She attended the churches near Herndon when she was able.

Her funeral was conducted in Herndon at Green's Funeral Home by the writer, and she was laid to rest in the Union Cemetery, Leesburg, Virginia, to await the resurrection, when she together with all the redeemed shall bear the image of the heavenly and fitted for heaven and immortal glory.

John D. Wood

RESOLUTIONS OF RESPECT OF SALISBURY ASSOCIATION

In the past year our gracious God has seen fit to remove from our midst four lovely sisters: Sisters Maude Morris, of the Salisbury Church; Bertha Tomlinson, of Little Creek Church; Stella Parsons and Della Pusey, of Nassango Church.

We know by their walk and talk they trusted in the allwise God, and not in their own works.

Let us bow in humble submission to the holy will of God; and join with the hymnist in saying, "Asleep in Jesus, blessed sleep from which none ever wake to weep;" and say, Thy will be done, O God. Written by Brother Frank Holland.

Elder Arthur Warren, Moderator
Maude T. Laws, Hon. Clerk
William Adkins, Clerk
W. M. Davis, Sr., Asst. Clerk

RESOLUTION OF RESPECT

The Welsh Tract Primitive Baptist Church, Newark, Delaware, authorized me to report the passing of Edwin L. Shakespere, Trustee and Church Treasurer.

Edwin L. Shakespere was born February 9, 1904, and died August 30, 1969, at the age of 65. Suffering a severe stroke, he died one week and one day later in the Wilmington Memorial Hospital. Son of the late Edwin L. and Nellie Alkers Shakespere, he is survived by his wife, the former Annabelle Jarmon, one sister, Mrs. Fred Trimble, Sr. of Hockessin, Delaware, and several nieces and nephews.

"Shake," as he was affectionately called, had been employed at the Newark Post Office for 22 years, acting as Assistant Postmaster while the Assistant Postmaster was in the service. He worked at the Farmers Trust Company, Newark, Delaware, until it merged with the Wilmington Trust Company. During his 23 years with Farmers Trust Company and Wilmington Trust, he served as a Loan Officer and also was in charge of Real Estate and Insurance. He retired several months ago following a severe heart attack. A trustee of Welsh Tract Church, he served as Church Treasurer from 1938 until the time of his death, filling that capacity in a very satisfactory manner, always having the best interests of the church at heart.

Although he was not a member of Welsh Tract, a more loyal person, so faithful in attendance at the meetings, would be difficult to find. He always enjoyed the companionship of Old Baptists and whenever possible he and his wife, Annabelle, entertained them in their lovely home. Everyone enjoyed their hospitality and the warmth of Christian fellowship. He will be sadly missed.

Funeral services were held September 2, 1969, conducted by his nephew, Fred Trimble, Jr. of Walkersville, Maryland. Interment was

in Welsh Tract Cemetery.

We resolve that three copies of this Respect be made to be put in the Church record; to be sent to the family; and to be published in the *Signs of the Times.*

We send our sympathy to his family and trust that our loss is his eternal gain.

This done by order of our September meeting.

Elder W. D. Griffin, Pastor
Ruth Lucht, Clerk

CHURCH NOTICES

BETHLEHEM CHURCH, Malvern, Alabama, meets each second Sunday at 10:30 A. M.

J. J. COLLINS, Pastor

HOPEFUL CHURCH, Ozark, Alabama, meets each fourth Sunday at 10:30 A. M.

J. J. WATSON, Pastor

NEW HOPE PRIMITIVE BAPTIST CHURCH, Slocomb, Alabama, meets each first Sunday, 10:30 A. M.

V. C. HARTZOG, Pastor

RAMAH CHURCH, Cottonwood, Alabama, meets each third Sunday at 10:30 A. M.

A. B. CHUMNEY
D. W. COLLINS, Pastors

NEW PROSPECT CHURCH, meets each third Sunday at 11 A. M., six miles SE. of Sulligent, Alabama.

C. C. HAND, Pastor
5840 Court O C P
Birmingham, Ala.

MACEDONIA PRIMITIVE BAPTIST CHURCH, located one and one-half miles Southwest of Sulligent, Alabama, meets each first Sunday at 11 A. M. All lovers of the truth are invited.

EULIE McCOOL, Pastor
HOUSTON PITTS, Clerk
Steens, Miss.

MT. ZION PRIMITIVE BAPTIST CHURCH meets each 4th Sunday at 11 A. M. about 10 miles N. W. of Birmingham just off of 78 Highway in Westwood, 2601 Forrestdale Blvd.

H. C. MOON
C. C. HAND, Pastors

OLD UNION PRIMITIVE BAPTIST CHURCH, meets each first Sunday at 11 A. M., 6 miles S. W. of Winfield, Ala.

C. C. HAND, Pastor

HARMONY CHURCH, meets each second Sunday afternoon at 2 P. M., ten miles SW. of Fayette, Alabama.

C. C. HAND
R. W. RHODES, Pastors

ELAM OLD SCHOOL BAPTIST CHURCH, located two miles North of Goshen, Pike County, Alabama, meets each second Sunday at 10:30 o'clock.

J. P. MORGAN, Pastor
A. C. CARTER, Clerk
1335 Avalon Lane,
Montgomery 6, Ala.

LITTLE HOPE CHURCH, meets each second Sunday at 11 A. M., ten miles West of Fayette, Alabama.

C. C. HAND
R. W. RHODES, Pastors

EPHESUS PRIMITIVE BAPTIST CHURCH, Slocomb, Alabama, meets each third Sunday and Saturday before at 10:30 A. M.

V. C. HARTZOG, Pastor

MT. CARMEL CHURCH, Coffee Springs, Alabama, meets each first Sunday 11 A. M.

W. A. WILLIAMS, Pastor

ZION ROCK OLD SCHOOL PRIMITIVE BAPTIST CHURCH, twenty-two miles South of Andalusia, Alabama, meets every first Sunday at 11:00 A. M.

ELDER M. I. McLEOD, Pastor
NORA McLEOD, Acting Clerk

PILGRIM REST CHURCH, located five miles north of Fordyce, Arkansas (about ¾ mile off Hy. 167, and located near Barnes Lumber Co.) meets each third Sunday at 10:30.

W. W. HUDSON, JR. Pastor

HARMONY OLD SCHOOL BAPTIST CHURCH, ten miles South of Jay, Santa Rosa County, Florida, meets every second Sunday and Saturday before at 11:00 A. M.

ELDER M. I. McLEOD, Pastor
GRACE UTLEY, Clerk

NAOMI OLD SCHOOL PRIMITIVE BAPTIST CHURCH meets every third Sunday at 11:00 A. M., six miles South of McKenzie, Alabama.

ELDER M. I. McLEOD, Pastor
E. C. WEAVER, Clerk
Rt. 5, Box 50-B,
Andalusia, Ala.

SHILOH OLD SCHOOL BAPTIST CHURCH, seven miles Northeast of Andalusia, Alabama, meets every fourth Sunday at 11:00 A. M.

ELDER M. I. McLEOD, Pastor
NORA LEE McLEOD, Clerk
Rt. 3,
Red Level, Ala.

MT. ZION PRIMITIVE BAPTIST CHURCH, located 14 miles south of Fayette, Ala., meets each first Sunday at 2 P. M.

W. L. NORRIS, Pastor
1414 8th St., Tuscaloosa, Ala.
EULIE McCOOL, Pastor
Steens, Miss.

MT. CARMEL PRIMITIVE BAPTIST CHURCH, located southeast of Millport, Ala., meets second Sunday afternoons at 2 P. M.

EULIE McCOOL, Pastor
Steens, Miss.

PLEASANT RIDGE PRIMITIVE BAPTIST CHURCH, located at Moores Bridge, Ala., meets each 4th Sunday at 11 A. M.

EULIE McCOOL, Pastor
Steens, Miss.

SALEM PRIMITIVE BAPTIST CHURCH, located 6 miles south of Gordo, Ala., meets each 4th Sunday at 2 P. M.

EULIE McCOOL, Pastor
Steens, Miss.
W. L. NORRIS, Co-Pastor
1414 8th Street
Tuscaloosa, Ala.

NEW HOPE OLD SCHOOL PRIMITIVE BAPTIST CHURCH, near Patmos and about ten miles South of Hope, Arkansas, meets each first Sunday at 11 A. M.

W. W. HUDSON, JR., Pastor

WHITE WATER OLD SCHOOL PRIMITIVE BAPTIST CHURCH, located about one mile northwest of Tinsman, Arkansas, meets each fourth Sunday afternoon at 2:30 P. M. The annual Homecoming is still held the first Sunday in July and Saturday before, with services beginning at 10:30.

DAVID E. TURNER, Pastor

HOPEWELL PRIMITIVE BAPTIST CHURCH, Stockton, California, meets second Sundays, 10:30 A. M., at 5620 E. Marsh Street. All lovers of the truth invited.

T. R. JEFFERSON, Pastor
MYRTLE TIPTON, Clerk
733 7th St.
Hallister, Calif. 95023

SECLUSIA OLD SCHOOL BAPTIST CHURCH, Compton, California, meets each fourth Sunday at the home of L. W. Langwell, 12812 S. Williams Street.

WELSH TRACT OLD SCHOOL BAPTIST CHURCH, (the oldest Primitive Baptist Church in the United States), meets each second Sunday at 11 A. M. The meeting house is located one mile south of Newark, Delaware, just off of Highway 896.

W. D. GRIFFIN, Pastor

NEW HARMONY PRIMITIVE BAPTIST CHURCH, located near Hiram, Ga., meets every second Sunday at 11 o'clock.

O. J. CROKER, Pastor
C. C. HAND, Asst. Pastor
G. E. RAGSDALE, Clerk

SALEM OLD SCHOOL BAPTIST CHURCH, located at 5th and East Park Street, Weiser, Idaho, meets each 4th Sunday at 11 o'clock. Address any communications to:

ERNEST J. ATTEBERY, Pastor
FLOSSIE ATTEBERY, Clerk
Rt. 1, Box 202,
Hermiston, Oregon 97838

PLEASANT VALLEY OLD SCHOOL BAPTIST CHURCH, Kingman, Kansas. Meets with Mrs. Verda Machesney, 516 E. Avenue C. on each second Sunday.

W. A. WINFREY, Pastor

THE LOST CREEK CHURCH OF OLD SCHOOL PREDESTINARIAN BAPTISTS, meets first Sunday in each month and Saturday before, near Denton, Carver County, Kentucky, ten miles south of Grayson and two

miles from Denton, on Grayson Highway. Leave U. S. 60 at Grayson via Hutchins; take gravel road to church.

NEW HOPE CHURCH (better known as Lick Creek) meets every third Sunday and Saturday before at 11 A. M., five miles north of Dawson Springs, Kentucky.

R. L. BIGGS, Pastor

THE ZION CHURCH OF PRIMITIVE BAPTISTS, Mayfield, Kentucky, meets first Sunday each month at 11 A. M., on South 7th Street.

J. N. DARNELL, Pastor

NEW HOPE CHURCH, Spearsville, La. meets first Sundays and Saturday afternoons before at 3:30.

J. L. SMITH, Pastor
C. C. BARRON, Clerk

LIBERTY HILL CHURCH, located six miles northeast of Farmerville, La., ¼ mile east of Farmerville-Marion Highway, meets each fourth Sunday and Saturday before at 10:30. Services are also held on each second Sunday at 10:30.

W. W. HUDSON, JR., Pastor

UNION CHURCH, located near Linville, La., meets each third Sunday at 10:30 and on Saturday afternoon before at 2:30 P. M.

DAVID E. TURNER, Pastor

BETHEL PRIMITIVE BAPTIST CHURCH, located three miles N. E. of Steens, Miss. on Millport Road, meets third Sunday afternoons at 2 P. M.

H. C. MOON, Pastor
Hanceville, Ala.
EULIE McCOOL, Asst. Pastor
Steens, Miss.

EBENEZER PRIMITIVE BAPTIST CHURCH, Baltimore, Maryland, meets each third Sunday at 11 A. M. in the meeting house, 210 E. Madison Street, near Calvert.

W. D. GRIFFIN, Pastor

BLACK ROCK OLD SCHOOL BAPTIST CHURCH, Butler, Maryland, meets each first Sunday afternoon at three o'clock. Butler is on Falls Road about twenty miles north of Baltimore.

JOHN D. WOOD, Pastor

HOPEWELL OLD SCHOOL BAPTIST CHURCH, Hopewell, N. J., meets each first Sunday at 10:30 A. M. All visitors are welcome.

ARTHUR R. WARREN, Pastor
MARY L. HELLINGS, Clerk
4 Maple Lane
Pennington, N. J. 08534

OLIVE AND HURLEY OLD SCHOOL BAPTIST CHURCH, Shokan, N. Y., meets each 2nd Sunday at 2:00 P. M. March through and including November.

A. J. SLAUSON, Pastor
DEACON E. K. ADSIT, Clerk

THE WARWICK OLD SCHOOL BAPTIST CHURCH, Warwick, Orange County, New York, holds monthly services on each fourth Sunday, from March to, and including, the fourth Sunday in November. The meetings are held at A. R. Vail's home, 55 Maple Ave., Warwick at 11 A. M.

A. J. SLAUSON, Pastor

THE MIDDLEBURG OLD SCHOOL BAPTIST CHURCH meets at the home of Deacon Woodrow W. Bellinger, Duanesburg, N. Y. on fifth Sundays when the Lord so wills.

A. J. SLAUSON, Pastor
BEATRICE E. HOCKING, Clerk
419 Toll St., Scotia, N. Y.

EBENEZER OLD SCHOOL BAPTIST CHURCH, New York City, meets every first and third Sundays at McBurney Branch Y. W. C. A. 215 W. 23rd Street, corner of 7th Ave. (Elevator to 2nd floor.) 11 A. M. — 1:30 P. M. All visitors are welcome.

A. J. SLAUSON, Pastor

THE WILSON PRIMITIVE BAPTIST CHURCH, Wilson, N. C., meets each second Sunday at 3 P. M., and Saturday evening before at 7:30 P. M. The location is on the corner of Green and Jackson Streets.

D. B. STOKES, Pastor
MRS. BETTIE RICHARDSON, Clerk

FALLS OF TAR RIVER PRIMITIVE BAPTIST CHURCH, Rocky Mount, N. C., meets each second Sunday and Saturday before.

Quarterly meetings March, June, September and December.

D. B. STOKES, Pastor
NINA PEARSON, Clerk

MOONS CREEK PRIMITIVE BAPTIST CHURCH, located near Providence, N. C. off Route 86, on Park Springs Road, meets each third Sunday morning at 11 A. M.

KENNETH KEY, Pastor

LITTLE FLOCK OLD SCHOOL BAPTIST CHURCH, Altus, Oklahoma, meets each fourth Sunday at 10:30 A. M. and Saturday afternoon before at 2:00 P. M.

C. M. HAGGOOD, Pastor
ANA STEWART, Clerk
Granite, Okla. 73547

BIG SPRING CHURCH, Elgin, Oregon, meets each first Sunday at the home of Sister Elva Spikes. Address communications to Lloyd Spikes, Elgin, Oregon.

ERNEST ATTEBERY, Pastor
SPENCER BURCH, Clerk

ROCK SPRINGS OLD SCHOOL BAPTIST CHURCH, Lancaster County, Pennsylvania, meets each first Sunday at 10:30. The meeting house is located on highway 222, about one-quarter mile of the Maryland-Pennsylvania State line.

JOHN D. WOOD, Pastor
CHAS. B. OSBORNE, Clerk
Quarryville, Pa.

SIDELING HILL OLD SCHOOL BAPTIST CHURCH, Fulton County, Pennsylvania, meets each 5th Sunday from May through September; and meets at Needmore, Pa., on 5th Sundays from October through April, with all day meeting the 2nd Sunday in October.

JOHN D. WOOD, Pastor
ORIEN MELLOTT, Clerk
McConnellsburg, Pa.

THE FIRST PRIMITIVE BAPTIST CHURCH of Memphis, Tenn., meets each Sunday at 10:30 A. M., except the first three weeks in October when we dismiss for associations in the area. The church is located on Andrews Road, one block north of Highway 70 in the Ellendale Community, 7 miles east of Memphis.

H. R. PRINCE, Co-Pastor
967 Maxey, Memphis
C. S. YOUNG, Co-Pastor
807 Pope St., Memphis
RICHARD H. CAMPBELL, Clerk

CANE CREEK PRIMITIVE BAPTIST CHURCH, meets each fourth Sunday at 11 A. M., and is located nine miles Southwest of Martin, Tennessee. All lovers of the truth are invited.

HUBERT PRINCE, Pastor
967 Maxey, Memphis, Tenn.
J. B. JONES, Clerk
Rt. 1, Martin, Tenn.

BORDEAUX PREDESTINARIAN PRIMITIVE BAPTIST CHURCH, Nashville, Tenn., meets each first Sunday at 10:30 A. M. The church is located on the old Hydes Ferry Road in Bordeaux, in Nashville. All lovers of the truth are invited to meet with us.

R. L. BIGGS, Pastor

THE WALNUT FORK PRIMITIVE BAPTIST CHURCH, near Cottage Grove, Tennessee, meets on the second Sunday of each month.

R. L. BIGGS, Pastor
R. L. VEAZEY, SR., Clerk

UNION PRIMITIVE BAPTIST CHURCH, Sharps Chapel, Tenn., meets at 11 A. M. each second Sunday. We are located about fifteen miles north of Maynardville, Tenn., on Big Valley Road. There is a sign on the main highway showing where to turn.

JOHN WILDER, Moderator
N. E. LAY, Clerk

SHEPHERD FOLD CHURCH, Houston, Texas, meets each first Sunday and Saturday before 10:30 A. M. Church is located at 815 Little York Road between Highway 75 and East Texas Freeway 59.

C. M. HAYGOOD, Pastor
IRENE WISENBAKER, Clerk

MT. ZION CHURCH, Rt. 2, Box 23, Weslaco, Texas, meets each second Sunday at 10:30 A. M.; and each fourth Sunday at 10:30 A. M. seven miles West of Weslaco, on highway 83.

JOE L. HAMRICK, Pastor
E. B. AULT, Clerk

SARDIS CHURCH, Amarillo, Texas, meets each third Sunday at 10:30, in the home of E. J. Parsons, 1711 Lincoln Street.

W. A. WINFREY, Pastor

THE PRIMITIVE BAPTIST CHURCH, Fort Worth, Texas, has moved their meeting place to 3629 8th Avenue. They meet each first Sunday at 11 A. M., and Saturday before at 2 P. M. Take College Ave. bus to Butler and Ryon; go one block West, then half block North to church.

C. U. LANDERS, Pastor

THE ORIGINAL PILGRIM REST CHURCH, Lawn, Texas, meets each third Sunday and Saturday before at 10:30 A. M.

C. M. HAYGOOD, Pastor
MRS. NOLA STEWART, Clerk

AN ARM OF PILGRIM REST CHURCH, meets each second Sunday and Saturday night before at Earth, Texas.

C. M. HAYGOOD, Pastor
A. A. CHAMBERS, Clerk

MACEDONIA CHURCH OF PREDESTINARIAN BAPTISTS, Rising Star, Texas, meets each second Sunday at 11 A. M. and Saturday before at 2 P. M.

C. Y. OSTEEN, Pastor

MT. OLIVE CHURCH OF PREDESTINARIAN BAPTISTS, Stockdale, Texas, meets on the second and fourth Sundays of each month at 10 A. M., in the meeting house at intersection of Highways 123 and 87. All lovers of the truth are invited to meet with us.

GERALD D. SHIPMAN, Pastor
LELA CULPEPPER, Clerk

THE OLD SALEM CHURCH OF OLD SCHOOL BAPTISTS, four miles South of Teague, Texas, meets each first Sunday and Saturday before.

MAGGIE ELMORE, Clerk

SAINTS REST PRIMITIVE BAPTIST CHURCH, Dallas, Texas, meets each Sunday at 10:30 A. M., at 2710 Engle Street.

W. W. TAYLOR, Pastor
D. G. CONNELL, Clerk

HOPEWELL PRIMITIVE BAPTIST CHURCH, near Winnsboro, Texas, meets each second Sunday at 10:30 A. M. and Saturday before at 10:30 A. M.

W. W. TAYLOR, Pastor
E. M. REEVES, Clerk

MT. ZION OLD SCHOOL BAPTIST CHURCH, Cash, Texas, meets each first Sunday at 11 A. M., and Saturday afternoon before at 2:30.

LLOYD WALL, Pastor
GUY SISK, Clerk

The churches of which Elder E. J. Lambert is pastor meet as follows:

PHARON, meets first Sunday morning and Saturday night before, 5 miles NE Hawkins, Texas.

REHOBETH, meets second Sunday morning and Saturday morning before, 7 miles N ElDorado, Arkansas.

NEILA RYAN, Clerk
1601 N. Emmett
ElDorado, Arkansas

BETHEL, meets third Sunday morning and Saturday morning before, 7 miles NE ElDorado, Arkansas.

JEAN H. BURNES, Clerk
606 N. Parkway,
ElDorado, Arkansas

GOOD HOPE, meets fourth Sunday morning and Saturday morning before 7 miles NE Winnsboro, Texas.

GERTRUDE JONES, Clerk
905 Y Drive
Winnsboro, Texas

Everyone welcomed.

ELDER E. J. LAMBERT, Pastor
306 Richardson St.
Winnsboro, Texas 75494

The churches composing the Virginia Corresponding Meeting meet as follows:

FRYING PAN CHURCH, meets each second Sunday at 11 A. M. and is located on Route 28, between Herndon and Chantilly, Virginia.

ARTHUR L. CARTER, Clerk
Manassas, Va.

NEW VALLEY CHURCH meets each third Sunday at 11 A. M. The meeting house is near Lucketts, about eight miles north of Leesburg, Va.

The brethren and friends will please note that the meetings at Broad Run Church, near Poolesville, Maryland, have been discontinued; and that the meetings are now held each third Sunday at New Valley, as shown above.

L. D. DUKE, Clerk
Charlestown, W. Va.

MT. ZION CHURCH, meets each fourth Sunday at 11 A. M. and is located about one and one-half miles East of Aldie, Virginia. on Route 50, between Washington and Winchester, Virginia.

MRS. RAY HAWLING, Clerk
Leesburg, Va.

There are no meetings of our faith and order held at the present time in Washington, D. C. We are aways glad to have brethren and friends who are visiting in Washington meet with us. For information phone Manassas 368-4857.

JOHN D. WOOD, Pastor

NORFOLK PRIMITIVE BAPTIST CHURCH, Norfolk, Virginia, meets each third Sunday at 11 A. M. and Saturday before at 8:00 P. M., Fairmont Park, 2023 Tidewater Drive.

C. N. BUNN, Pastor

RICHMOND PRIMITIVE BAPTIST CHURCH, Qualla Road, Chesterfield County, Virginia, meets each first Sunday at 10 A. M. Following are directions to the meeting house: South from Richmond at McGuire Circle, take Rt. 360 nine miles to "Longest" Service Station; turn left and go one mile, and turn right on No. 363 one mile to church.

ELDER C. N. BUNN, Pastor
LILLIE WEIDER, Clerk
2560 Elliham Ave.,
Richmond 34, Va.

DAN RIVER CHURCH, between Danville, Va. and Reidsville, N. C., meets each fourth Sunday at 11 A. M. and Saturday before.

D. V. SPANGLER, Pastor

DANVILLE PRIMITIVE BAPTIST CHURCH, Danville, Virginia, meets each second Sunday at 11 A. M. and Saturday night before, on Bradley Road.

H. W. WRAY, Pastor
R. T. HOLLEY, Clerk

UNION PRIMITIVE BAPTIST CHURCH meets each first Sunday at 11:00 o'clock. This church is located seven miles west of Gretna, Virginia on 605 one-half mile from Route 40. All lovers of truth are invited.

LEONARD J. BRAMMER, Pastor
RUTH MATTOX, Clerk
Rt. 2,
Chatham, Va.

BELLVIEW PRIMITIVE BAPTIST CHURCH, meets each third Sunday at 11:00 o'clock and Saturday night before at 7:30. This church is located near Cave Springs about four miles from Roanoke, Virginia, one mile from 221. All visitors are welcome.

LEONARD J. BRAMMER, Pastor
J. A. SOWDER, Clerk
Rt. 2,
Salem, Va.

SANDY LEVEL PRIMITIVE BAPTIST CHURCH meets each third Sunday afternoon at 2:30. This church is located on Route 635 about 5 miles south from Hardy, Va. 10 miles from Vinton, Va. All lovers of truth are invited.

LEONARD J. BRAMMER, Pastor

UNION PRIMITIVE BAPTIST CHURCH meets each fourth Sunday at 11:00 o'clock and Saturday before at 7:30 o'clock. This church is located on highway 623 about two miles from Fairystone Park. All visitors are welcome. No Saturday meetings during winter months.

LEONARD J. BRAMMER, Pastor
CLAUDE R. HOPKINS, Clerk
908 Myrtle Rd.
Martinsville, Va.

BETHEL PRIMITIVE BAPTIST CHURCH, of Predestinarian Faith, of Riffe, Washington, meets each 3rd Sunday and Saturday before at 11 o'clock. For information write the Clerk.

E. J. ATTEBERY, Pastor
MRS. OPAL HUNTTING, Clerk
Silver Creek, Wash. 98585

PLEASANT GROVE CHURCH, Naches, Washington, meets at 11:00 A. M. each second Sunday at the home of one of the members living in Naches. Those interested will please contact the clerk.

E. J. ATTEBERY, Pastor
MARGUERITE SIMPSON, Clerk
1306 Fairview Ave.
Yakima, Wash. 98901

Signs of the Times

DEVOTED TO THE OLD SCHOOL BAPTIST CAUSE

"The Sword of the Lord and of Gideon"

VOL. 138 DANVILLE, VA., FEBRUARY, 1970 NO. 2

IS IT TIME TO RENEW
YOUR SUBSCRIPTION?
IF YOUR EXPIRATION DATE
IS 2/70
IT EXPIRES WITH THIS ISSUE

LIKE A LETTER FROM ALL THE BRETHREN

Duanesburg, New York 12056

Dear Elder Spangler,

Enclosed is a check for $7.00 to renew my subscription to the *Signs* for two years.

Hope you are feeling better. I missed seeing you at the Salisbury Association. I had been looking forward to meeting you and Elder Wood, but it was not the Lord's will. God's arm is not short that it can not sustain us wherever we are.

I am very thankful that the Lord made it possible for me to attend three associations this past year. It was wonderful to hear the gospel proclaimed at these meetings.

We were afraid that we would not be able to have the Lexington-Roxbury Association, but the Lord sustained us mightily. There were only three Elders there including Elder Slauson. We had wonderful preaching. There was a warm fellowship among the brethren. It seemed that the Lord was in our midst.

I hope the Lord will strengthen you editors of the *Signs* as I feel the Lord has provided the *Signs* as an excellent means for the brethren to keep in touch with one another. When I receive the copy of the *Signs* each month it is like a letter from all the brethren.

We read sermons from the Elders, and the letters expressing the hopes, fears and experiences of the brethren are like a covenant meeting where all express their minds.

Many times I wonder am I His or am I not: do I love the Lord or not. But still I can't give up that Hope that I am.

Will close with hope and trust in the Lord,

Woodrow W. Bellinger

THE VALUE OF "LITTLE THINGS"

Box 304
Emory, Texas 75440

Dear Editors:

My subscription date says I am due another year's subscription, so I enclose check for one year and for 4 extra copies of the November issue.

I was greatly impressed with Elder Chick's editorial republished in the *Voices of the Past*. I have learned something about sparrows that seemed almost uncanny to me. When I lived in Houston, Texas, I had a small patch of grain-sorghum. I had planted it in other years, and the sparrows got the most of the grain. This particular year I thought I would cut the sorghum down and probably they would not get all the grain. Early one bright morning the sparrows were on the ground in numbers, and I went into the house and got my gun. I killed several and lamed several; and the rest flew away to nearby trees. To my surprise, one came back and tried to rescue one of the wounded ones that was bleeding and could not fly. He had the injured one in his mouth and carried him sev-

eral feet.

This incident made an impression on me. I thought that if a little sparrow has that much concern for one of his fallen companions, this will put an end to my shooting; and I have not shot a sparrow from that day to this.

I had read this passage of scripture (Matthew 10:29) a few times, but had never learned the true meaning — like so much of the Bible to me. With Elder Chick's explanation and my personal feelings and experience, I feel I can vouch for every word that was written. Sometimes we hear it said that not one sparrow shall fall to the ground without your heavenly Father's notice. This is most blessedly true in the words, "And not one of them is forgotten before God." Many times I have wished I had the standing before God as the sparrow; and I hope I am not overvalued when it says, "Fear not therefore, ye are of more value than many sparrows."

. . . We fail to see the value of little things — their true value and meaning as related in the Scriptures. Do we understand the significant meaning of a broken-heart and contrite spirit, the expansiveness of the yeast, the magnitude of the mustard seed? etc.

May I and we all see the beauty of the unsearchable riches of our Maker the Lord God.

Guy Sisk

GOD IS NOT THE AUTHOR OF SIN

I am glad to say I never heard the doctrine preached, "That God was the author of sin." "Or that the predestination of God caused any man to sin."

I would not fellowship any one that preached such things, nor allow them to preach in the church where my membership is, or in my association, if I could prevent it.

I am glad to say we have no such doctrine preached among us in this country, and I hope the brethren will never allow it among us. Although the Arminian, two Salvationists, and Conditionalists have accused our people (who believe the doctrine of predestination as set forth in the Old London Confession of Faith) of preaching this very doctrine, we know our folks in this country do not preach it or believe it. We also know those who tell such things on us are telling the same Old Arminian lie that has been told on those who have loved the Truth for ages past. And the same Spirit is in them that was in their fathers who falsely accused our Lord and Master when He was on earth, of preaching a false doctrine, and betrayed Him into the hands of those who crucified Him.

"If they do these things in a green tree, what shall be done in the dry?" Those who are in accord with the Doctrine of Predestination as it was taught and believed by Old School Baptists in past ages, believe and teach that God hath decreed from all eternity all things whatsoever come to pass. All of those who are in accord with the doctrine of Old School Baptists of past ages believe that God is neither the author of sin nor hath fellowship with any therein.

(Elder) H. F. Hutchens

(The above was published in the April, 1926, issue of *The Lone Pilgrim.*)

THE KINGDOM OF GOD AND SATAN'S KINGDOM

Dear Editors of the *Signs*:

For some time now, my mind has been on The Kingdom Of God and also on the Kingdom Of The World, or Satan's Kingdom, particularly as to just where the line of demarkation between them could be set. Also as to what does each consist of or where they begin and end. After some study and meditation, I will attempt to write briefly what may be of some interest to the Lord's chosen ones, realizing that without guidance from above, nothing of value will come forth.

Now as to the type of Kingdom we

have in mind as The Kingdom Of God, will state that it is that Kingdom told of in Daniel 2:44 — "And in the days of these Kings shall the God Of Heaven set up a Kingdom, which shall never be destroyed and the Kingdom shall not be left to other people," etc. Elder Wood in the November, 1965 *Signs* dwelt at length on this Scripture, and among other salient things, stated that the Kingdom of God in this world IS THE CHURCH OF GOD, set up when the fullness of time had come. Then God sent his Son into the world and the Kingdom was set up. Christ said to his disciples, "For the Kingdom Of God is within you." (Luke 17:21) and He also made it clear as to how His people gained entrance into this (His) Kingdom, — "Except a man be born again, he cannot see the Kingdom Of God," (St. John 3:3) and "Except a man be born of the water and of the Spirit, he cannot enter into the Kingdom," — Luke 3:5. Therefore, keep in mind we leave out every semblance of natural or worldly things created by God in the beginning of time and all other types or kinds of Kingdoms of which there be many, over which God in his Supreme state and power has full control and all will come to their destruction at the exact time He has willed they shall.

This Kingdom Of God as we have it in mind, does include the Kingdom Of Heaven as we can see no point in trying to separate them, altho the latter is mentioned many times in the Scriptures, such as St. John's words in 3:2 — "Repent ye; for the kingdom of heaven is at hand." It can be further shown that God's Kingdom is separate and apart from the world and all semblance of things earthy or natural, for said Jesus in St. John 18:36, "My Kingdom is not of this world." The Apostle Paul, in I Cor. 4:20 wrote, "For the Kingdom Of God is not in words, but in power." When we take a good long look at this greatest of all Kingdoms, as we are given the Spiritual vision to view it, how priceless and precious becomes our hope of being therein thruout all eternity. We are made to long for further evidence and assurance that our names are written in the Lamb's Book Of Life. Pages can be written about this everlasting Kingdom of God but it would be repetitious and would not add to the wonderful writings by our inspired Elders and others thruout the past. Now to the other Kingdom we have in mind: Satan's Kingdom and dominion, "The Kingdom of the world."

That Satan did have a Kingdom designated and set up in the mind of God before the world was, which was established here on earth at the appointed time and which has existed thruout the ages, and will continue until the Lord destroys all the Universe and everything thereon and therein, including Satan's dominion; and banishes him with his angels into that eternal state of darkness, is too well known by the Lord's people to warrant any lengthy discussion on it. Christ said he had one: "And if Satan cast out Satan, he is divided against himself; how shall then his kingdom stand?" Many Scriptures could be cited.

Turning to Genesis 3rd Chapter we find that God did create Satan, in the form of a serpent and we see right here who he was to have dominion over; how he was equipped with that beguiling tongue, the tool, as-it-were, with which he was to work his cunning, wickedness and corruption into the countless multitude that were destined to be under his dominion. We see that Satan's wisdom was great, in that he knew if he could cause Eve to eat of the forbidden fruit, she in turn would induce Adam to eat of it, thereby their fall was certain; and thru that one incident, he (Satan) was assured of his power and dominion over all future generations of mankind. We see that he was to be, "The deceiver of the whole world" in the form of an evil Spirit, tirelessly and relentlessly to go about the whole earth thruout all time, seeking whom he may devour. Peter

so stated this in I Peter 5:8, showing that he was ever to be an adversary of the Lord's people.

As to why Eve and Adam did eat of the forbidden fruit and what this was a type of, we find that Elder Hudson's writing in the February, 1968 *Signs* is most informative, and other inspired writers have given enlightenment on it. As to God's purpose in creating Satan, we find a most interesting and enlightening article by Elder Griffin in his Editorial in the February, 1966 *Signs*. Please read both these articles. The latter brings out clearly that God created him a devil to play and act the devil and that He designed and determined the work the devil would do before the world began. Satan's cunning and effective adversity has never diminished one bit thruout the ages. We see how cunning he was in Job's time, (Job 1st Chapter), when he went among the sons of God to present themselves before the Lord, but the Lord knew him and inquired, "Whence comest thou?" Satan told of his going to and fro upon the earth, and we know that he does so in these days; and judging from what we see all about us, how his dominion has increased so alarmingly, we might well believe that he now travels about with greater speed than in Job's time when he said he was walking to and fro on the earth. His magic powers has the multitudes, countless millions upon millions of human beings, under his dominion. We see the thousands upon thousands of so-called evangelists and professors, false prophets and all such, running to and fro over the whole universe, backed up by the billions upon billions of dollars raised annually for their use, and the existence of all the thousands of fine structures, many costing millions to erect and maintain, from which comes false doctrines and anti-Christ material of all kinds. Surely Elder Harding, in March 1858, had this in mind when he wrote, "All those Ishmaelitish Preachers, WHO UNDER THE MAGIC POWER OF SATAN, are transforming themselves into Ministers of Righteousness." etc. Read his writing in the December 1966 *Signs*. Christ also warned his disciples in Matthew 24:24 by saying "For there shall arise false Christs, and false prophets and shall shew great signs and wonders, insomuch that, if it were possible, they shall deceive the very elect."

While on the subject of Satan and his "Modus Operandi," will cite how brazen and gluttenous his appetite was, and is, in trying to gain control over the Son Of God, when he took Jesus up on the mountain and offered Him all the kingdoms of the world, AND THE GLORY THEREOF if He would bow down and worship him. What glory do we see today existing in the Kingdom of the world? Is it any wonder that Satan's dominion is so alarmingly large today as compared to the "REMNANT" or the Lord's people. Mention was just made of the great expenditure of money and the work of the multitude UNDER THE MAGIC POWER OF SATAN, in that one particular field. Let us take a quick glance at another kind: the multitudes of the past, present and future to come, that use their bodies, their effort, time and their wealth also, for vicious, vile and sinful actions, products of benefit to filthy minded, and properties of great value, that serve Old Satan and him only. In years past the main "Dens Of Iniquity" were mainly confined to large cities and patronized largely by those of the "underworld" type to engage in whoredom, dope and such things. In these later years, we now find the smaller places of similar type scattered everywhere and the larger establishments in the world's big cities and strategic sites devoted largely to idleness, worldly pleasure and riotous living; and these establishments are luxurious, indeed, and people of wealth and prominence flock thereto, particularly at night time. I know a man who in times past set foot in many of these "Dens Of Vice" as a curious minded observer, while with friends, or in conducted tours, etc., in cities such as

Paris, France, while in the Army in World War I, San Francisco, Butte, Montana, Reno and Las Vegas, Nevada, where in the last mentioned place, one section of the City is "The Strip" composed of several luxurious "Clubs" which cost many, many millions of dollars to construct, solely devoted to gambling, and entertainment that is putrid to the Lord's people. Traveling thru these establishments at night time is, in reality, being in "Satan's Kingdom" and the "Kingdom OF VICE AND SIN" and truly the baliwick of the Devil. I beg the Lord's forgiveness for this. Pages could be written detailing the many and varied operations of Old Satan. We only have to look about us daily to see enough of them to know that he is everywhere and will never let up as long as this time world endures.

It seems worthy of mention that we see in Job, 1st Chapter, where Satan, or the Devil, was just one being and was spoken to by the Lord in that sense, yet when Jesus talked to him — the unclean spirit in the Gadarene — and asked him, "What is thy name" — his answer was, "My name is Legion" (which means many); and then it is shown, "And all the devils besought Him, saying, send us into the swine, that we may enter into them." It is shown that there were many swine in the herd, yet there were enough devils to enter into every one of the swine. (Mark Chapter 5)

Now as to the dividing line that separates the Kingdom Of God from that Kingdom Of The World, or Satan's dominion, we can see that the All-Wise and Eternal God definitely set it before the world was, when He foresaw all that was to come to pass and wrote the names of all the elect that was to compose his Spiritual Kingdom, in the Lamb's Book Of Life, and all those whose names are not therein, compose that worldly kingdom. Jesus verified this fully when he told those Jews they were not in his Kingdom — that God was not their Father, but rather, "Ye are of your father the devil, and the lusts of your father ye will do." (St. John 8:44) In Matthew 25:41 "Then shall he say also unto them on the left hand, depart from me, ye cursed, into everlasting fire, prepared for the devil and his angels."

These verses seem apropos:

"A wicked world and wicked heart, with Satan are combined;
Each acts a too successful part, in harassing my mind.
But fighting in my Saviour's strength, though mighty are my foes,
I shall a conqueror be at length, o'er all that can oppose."

An unworthy one, hoping that he has been brought forth from the Worldly Kingdom into the Kingdom Of God,

Wm. O. Hall
P. O. Box 595,
Mount Vernon, Wash. 98273

LETTER TO HIS MOTHER AT THE DEATH OF HIS BROTHER

208 Frederick Street
Bastrop, La. 71220

Dear Elder Wood:

Recently I came across a copy of my letter to my mother, which was written a few days after the death of my 18 year old brother who was accidentally killed while cleaning his rifle during August of 1962.

You have my permission to publish this letter if you feel that this will be of any benefit to the readers of the *Signs*.

Yours in a sweet hope,
W. W. Hudson, Jr.

COMFORT IN TIME OF TROUBLE

August 30, 1962

Dear Mother:

I hope this finds you feeling better, and that the Lord is giving you strength to carry on. "He healeth the broken in heart, and bindeth up their wounds." (Psalms 147:3) "God is our

refuge and strength, a very present help in trouble." (Psalms 46:1) Now, God is our all in all. He is the only one who can give us comfort, meaning He is the God of all comfort and mercy.

"Blessed be God, even the Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, the Father of mercies, and the God of all comfort; Who comforteth us in all our tribulation, that we may be able to comfort them which are in any trouble, by the comfort wherewith we ourselves are comforted of God." (2 Cor. 1:3-4) Paul plainly states that God is the direct source of all our comfort, yet God does use other means (as well as direct operation) in comforting his people. Meaning, Paul was a means or instrument in comforting God's people.

"The Spirit of the Lord God is upon me; because the Lord hath anointed me to preach good tidings unto the meek; he hath sent me to bind up the broken-hearted, to proclaim liberty to the captives, and the opening of the prison to them that are bound." (Isaiah 61:1) As it took the Spirit of the Lord for Isaiah to comfort God's people in those days, it still takes the Spirit of the Lord in these days to comfort one another. As of myself, I have also been in deep sorrow during the recent loss of our precious one, but the Lord has been blessing me with sweet meditations concerning "Yonder's World." And I hope and pray that the Lord has also been blessing you with the same sweet meditations.

"One generation passeth away, and another generation cometh: but the earth abideth for ever." (Ecclesiastes 1:4) Each generation has a ruler, king, etc., but they die just as the other people die. Therefore, the different generations have different rulers. They do not have the same natural rulers. But it is wonderful to know that God has been the God of all ages, and that He will continue to be God. "Lord, thou hast been our dwelling place in all generations. Before the mountains were brought forth, or ever thou hadst formed the earth and the world, even from everlasting to everlasting, thou art God. Thou turnest man to destruction and sayest, Return, ye children of men. For a thousand years in thy sight are but as yesterday when it is past, and as a watch in the night." (Psalms 90:1-4) We are timely creatures, but God is Eternal. There is no time with God!

Let us quote St. Augustine: The City of God, Book 13, Ch. 10, Pg. 364: "For whatever time we live is deducted from our whole term of life, and that which remains is daily becoming less and less; so that our whole life is nothing but a race towards death, in which no one is allowed to stand still for a little space, or to go somewhat more slowly, but all are driven forwards with an impartial movement, and with equal rapidity." It may take a little time to study this expression of Augustine, but I think that you will agree with him on this.

We are all born to die. Whether we are young, or old, rich or poor, one thing is certain: death is facing all of us. This body shall return to dust. We brought nothing into this world, and it is certain that we shall carry nothing out. "As he came forth of his mother's womb, naked shall he return to go as he came, and shall take nothing of his labour, which he may carry away in his hand." (Ecc. 5:15)

We all race to the same goal, death. "Yea, though he live a thousand years twice told, yet hath he seen no good: do not all go to one place?" (Ecc. 6:6) Some complete their journey when they are young, and some when they are old. As soon as we are born in this world, we are born to die. As each day is passing along, we are getting nearer to our end of the journey, which is death.

Now, it is good that we do not know the times nor the seasons. But God knows. "To everything there is a season, and a time to every purpose under the heaven: A time to be born, and a time to die: a time to plant, and a time to pluck up that which is planted." (Ecc. 3:1-2)

"Thou carriest them away as with a flood; they are as a sleep, in the morning they are like grass which groweth up. In the morning it flourisheth, and groweth up; in the evening it is cut down, and withereth." (Psalms 90:5-6) We may compare the span of a person's life to a natural day. When the sun rises, we think of a new born child. When the sun sets, we think of death. The day is short for some, meaning that some die young. Of course, as we see the young, we think of their life as the morning time. But we do not know. The last time I saw Ted alive (15 days before his death), I did not dream that life's evening sun was sinking low for him. None of us knew, and it is good that we did not know. God knows what is best for us, and he fixed it so.

When we take stock of ourselves, we do not know what the morrow may bring. As Solomon said, "all is vanity." What would it profit us to own all the riches in this world? They will corrupt, and we will corrupt. "Then shall the dust return to the earth as it was: and the spirit shall return unto God who gave it. (Ecc. 12:7)

Oh! May we *not* set our affections upon the perishable things of this world. Oh! May we set our affections upon things above, which are eternal. The first man is born to die, but God bless your soul, the second man is born to live! This is something sweet and precious to our poor souls. "The first man is of the earth, earthy: the second man is the Lord from heaven." (I Cor. 15:47)

We are strangers here below. This earth is not our home, but it is a temporary dwelling place. When we have completed our journey here, the Lord will carry us home. This is something glorious to look forward to.

Our journey here is not an easy one. It is full of troubles, sorrows, heartaches, pains, etc. But we do not travel on our own strength. The Lord has promised that he will be with us. The Lord gives us fresh courage and strength to press on for the mark of the prize of the high calling in Christ Jesus. (see Phil. 3:13-14)

"When thou passest through the waters, I will be with thee; and through the rivers, they shall not overflow thee: when thou walkest through the fire, thou shalt not be burned; neither shall the flame kindle upon thee." (Isaiah 43:2) Whether you are in deep distress, or lifted up upon the mountain top, the Lord is with you. We may feel forsaken by men, but it is wonderful and comforting to know that God never forsakes his people. God has an all seeing eye, and He tenderly watches over His people.

So, may we press on, ever looking unto Jesus, and knowing that some sweet day the Lord will carry us home to this eternal rest. Weary people need rest, and God's people are a weary people. The former things of this life shall be done away, and there will be nothing natural about it. The things we see with our natural eye shall perish, but the things we see with this eye of faith shall stand for ever. "And God shall wipe away all tears from their eyes, and there shall be no more death, neither sorrow, nor crying, neither shall there be any more pain, for the former things are passed away. (Rev. 21:4)

May the Lord bless you and give you fresh strength and courage to press on is my prayer.

Love,
W. W. Hudson, Jr.

THEY PREACH
"SAVED BY GRACE"

Rt. 1, Box 38A,
Glade Hill, Va. 24092

Dear Editors:

Enclosed is a check to renew my subscription to the *Signs of the Times* for two years, and one dollar for the Indigent Fund.

My subscription runs out soon, and I don't want to miss a copy as I enjoy it so much. I do believe the Primitive

Baptists for they preach Saved by Grace, and not of ourselves. I do not belong to any church, but love the Primitive Baptists, and go to hear them whenever I have a way and can. I do not go as much as I would like to. I lost my husband, and my children are all married and away, and I don't drive, so I can't go regularly.

I ask the prayers of you all whenever you feel to pray for me. I used to go with my parents to church when my father S. Lester Perdue, was living, and I enjoyed it so much.

Mrs. Nannie Arrington

HIS REASONS

P. O. Box 295
Nags Head, N. C. 27959

Dear Editors:

I see it is time to renew my subscription to the dear *Signs of the Times*. I do not want to miss a single copy so I am enclosing a check for two year's subscription.

Here the question comes to my mind, Why not stop writing right here? you have explained what the check is for. But somehow I desire to express my reasons for renewing my subscription to the *Signs*. First of all, as far as I am enabled to separate the truth from un-truth, the *Signs of the Times* contend for the truth as I feel it to be; and, secondly, I think of no way I had rather spend the money the merciful God has blessed me with, than to obtain that which praises, honors and glorifies the King of Kings and the Lord of Lords. I feel that there is none other deserving of any praise or honor.

In sweet hope,
Troy G. Shepard

"THE LORD IS OUR LAMP"

4 Maple Lane,
Pennington, N. J. 08534

Dear Brother Wood:

This has been a year wherein God has shown me his great mercy and love alike, and endowed me with enlightenment on some scripture that has been a mystery heretofore; but like a light for me to better see many beautiful things, my thoughts were directed to the 29th verse of 2 Samuel, 22nd chapter: "For thou art my lamp, O Lord, and the Lord will lighten my darkness."

Before this I dreamt of holding up a lighted lamp for my mother to better see the way she was walking, (she passed away twenty-one years ago.) Strange, indeed, the way God does guide one up from the dark valley to marvelous heights where they experience a glimpse of enlightenment and joy.

Enclosed is remittance for another year's subscription, and the remainder for the *Signs of the Times*. I feel blessed to have the privilege to read the various gifts expressed by the writers in this wonderful paper: another lamp, O Lord, to lighten my darkness along life's pathway.

In Christian love,
Sister Mary Hellings

RE-READS THE OLD ISSUES

5027 Abbott Ave.
Columbus, Ga. 31904

Dear Brother Editors:

My subscription is fast running out, and as the *Signs* means so much to me, I do not want to miss a single issue; so am renewing it now.

I do not get to go to meetings every Sunday since there are none near me of my faith . . . When I get to wanting to hear something and can't go to meeting, since I have kept every issue of the *Signs* I have received, I get them out and read until I get satisfied. Then I feel just like I have been to church.

The letters and the sermons I have read in the *Signs* are really inspiring to me. I am an ordained minister and I love to hear the brethren preach. We have some gifted ministers in our association, which is the Western Primitive Baptist, near Dothan, Alabama, more than a hundred miles away.

My wife and I have both had to retire, and we can't hold out to travel as we once did. The Lord takes care of his children, and I hope I am one of them; and am so thankful that it is as well with us as it is.

Remember us in your prayers.

Your brother in Christ, I hope,
Henry H. Collins

IN MEMORY OF PARENTS

2220 Hollywood Way
Burbank, Cal. 91504

Dear Elders:

Please accept this gift of $50.00 in memory of my parents who are deceased, Mr. and Mrs. Orville Winchell, of the Olive and Hurley Old School Baptist Church in New York for many years. He was a Deacon there. Also to the memory of my grandfather, Elder Jacob Winchell, who was pastor of the Olive and Hurley Church for thirteen years.

The *Signs of the Times* has been in our home all my life, and I am very grateful to all. May God bless you all.

Lelah R. Hill

RECEIVED WITH THANKS

(We acknowledge receipt of the above gift of $50.00 for The Indigent Fund by Sister Lelah R. Hill, of Burbank, California, in memory of her father and mother, Deacon and Sister Orville Winchell, deceased; and in memory of her grandfather, Elder Jacob Winchell, who was pastor of the Olive and Hurley Church for thirteen years, from 1854 until 1867.

It was our privilege to know Brother and Sister Orville Winchell, who were very loyal and lovely Old School Baptists.

Editors)

IN MEMORY OF THEIR PASTOR

R. R. 1
West Frankfort, Ill. 62896

Dear Editors of the
Signs of the Times:

Please accept the enclosed donation of $50.00 in memory of our departed friend and Moderator, the late Elder C. M. Weaver.

Mr. and Mrs. Allie Neal

RECEIVED WITH THANKS

(We acknowledge receipt of the above gift of $50.00 for The Indigent Fund. This gift shows their appreciation for the memory of their highly esteemed friend and pastor, who died in 1957 at the age of 89.

We receive this gift with many thanks. It will be used in maintaining our Indigent Fund.

Editors)

CONTRIBUTIONS TO THE INDIGENT FUND
(To December 1, 1969)

Mary Davis, La.	$ 8.00
Mr. Asa Wells, Va.	1.00
Albert Fooks, Md.	1.00
Ethel Holloway, Md.	3.00
L. E. Thornton, W. Va.	3.00
O. W. Parks, Tex.	3.00
Mrs. Herman Alders, Tex.	3.00
Mrs. Esther Cole, N. C.	3.00
W. S. Ray, N. C.	3.00
Brittie Caudle, Okla.	3.00
V. S. Reagan, Tenn.	1.00
Mary Hellings, N. J.	6.00
Mrs. Isaac L. Kip, N. J.	3.00
Nannie Arrington, Va.	1.00
Acton Perkins, Ky.	6.00
S. L. Midgett, N. Y.	7.00
Nettie Stanley, Tenn.	1.00
Elsie Beauchamp, Md.	3.00
Mrs. V. E. Baines, N. C.	1.00
Mrs. L. D. Setterington, Can.	1.00
Mrs. Mildred Gordy, Mich.	6.00
Sara L. Taylor, Pa.	10.00
Mrs. Virginia Oliver, Ala.	3.00
Mrs. C. S. Flynn, Va.	1.00
Mrs. Ruth Pollard, N. C.	3.00
John J. Smith, W. Va.	1.00
Mrs. James Peet, N. Y.	4.00

Danville, Virginia February, 1970

SIGNS OF THE TIMES
Subscription price $4 per year — $7 two years
Published each month by
SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.
Established 1832
Devoted to the Old School Baptist Cause
BUSINESS OFFICE
R. F. D. 1, Box 539, Beechwood Lane
Danville, Va.
EDITORS
Elder David V. Spangler
R. F. D. 1, Box 539, Beechwood Lane
Danville, Va. 24541
Elder John D. Wood
P. O. Box 186, Manassas, Va. 22110
ASSOCIATE EDITORS
Elder W. D. Griffin
39 Welsh Tract Road,
Newark, Deleware 19711
Elder E. J. Lambert
306 Richardson St.,
Winnsboro, Texas 75494
Elder George Ruston
Dutton, Ontario, Canada
All letters for this paper containing subscriptions and remittances should be mailed to Danville, Virginia, as shown below. All notices of meetings and obituaries should be mailed directly to P. O. Box 186, Manassas, Virginia 22110. Articles for publication may be mailed to either address.
SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.
R. F. D. 1, Box 539 Beechwood Lane
Danville, Va. 24541

INFORMATION REQUESTED

11475 S. W. 41st Street
Miami, Fla. 33165

Dear Bro. Spangler:

Enclosed is money order for the *Signs of the Times* for another year.

I also want to ask you if you know of a Primitive Baptist Church anywhere in Denver, Colorado. I have a brother there who wants to know if there is one in that area.

Thanking you,
Eunice Dean

(Will someone please supply Sister Dean with the above requested information. Ed.)

EDITORIAL

"And unto the angel of the church in Thyatira write; These things saith the Son of God, who hath his eyes like unto a flame of fire, and his feet are like fine brass; I know thy works, and charity, and service, and faith, and thy patience, and thy works; and the last to be more than the first. Notwithstanding I have a few things against thee, because thou sufferest that woman Jezebel, which calleth herself a prophetess, to teach and to seduce my servants to commit fornication, and to eat things sacrificed unto idols. And I gave her space to repent of her fornication; and she repented not. Behold, I will cast her into a bed, and them that commit adultery with her into great tribulation, except they repent of their deeds. And I will kill her children with death; and all the churches shall know that I am he which searcheth the reins and hearts: and I will give unto every one of you according to your works. But unto you I say, and unto the rest in Thyatira, as many as have not this doctrine, and which have not known the depths of Satan, as they speak; I will put upon you none other burden. But that which ye have already hold fast till I come. And he that overcometh, and keepeth my works unto the end, to him will I give power over the nations: and he shall rule them with a rod of iron; as the vessel of a potter shall they be broken to shivers: even as I received of my Father. And I will give him the morning star. He that hath an ear, let him hear what the Spirit saith unto the churches." (Rev. 2:18, 29)

I would beg the Lord that he enable me to approach the mercy seat in softness of step and humility of mind as I undertake the task before me. If I am thus blessed, not only will I desire to bow in graceful submission and resignation to his holy will, but I will have in mind as I write, both those that are his humble followers, and also those that are out to gain notoriety regardless of whose expense it is necessary to tread under foot. I am not writing what any so-called theological commentator

thinks, nor have I consulted with any elder as to what he thinks. I have not been guilty of this for forty-five years, and, God willing, I will not begin it in the evening of life. There has been much, and there will, no doubt, be much more in my preaching and writing that can come under the justifiable censure of my brethren, but if it *is* justifiable it will be brought to my attention as my brother, not as one out to destroy. I would beg my readers to throw a mantle of charity over these things, for that they are important and sublime I am sure that none would deny.

I think that we have it laid down in no uncertain language that these matters are for all the churches in general, although the Spirit particularizes the things found in each church. Too, I think that it is constantly kept before them (and us, if we are churches) as to who is doing this sending forth of these things. Just here let me note that we are not fatalists. There is not a word of truth in the thought that predestinarian Baptists are fatalists. What is more, those that know their subject, that know history, that know language, they know the difference between a fatalist and a predestinarian. Perhaps it might be asked, Why, then, are we so often charged with being fatalists? Because that it gives the one thus making the charge a cudgel to browbeat us before their ignorant followers. The control of the masses by nefarious schemes is not limited to the Catholics.

God did not decree and leave the scene to fate; He did not withdraw as a fanatical dictator and leave us to face fatality without the application of a Fatherly chastening or the kind approval of our faithful stewardship. God determined and Jesus is at the Head of these churches directing things to the honor and glory of the three-in-one God. As the Head of this gospel kingdom it is well to note the kind of eyes that he has and the kind of feet in which he walks among these churches. He sees all, and his walk is an enduring walk, ever walking among his saints.

If the knowledge of God's knowledge (post and present and pre) does not humble us in dust and ashes, then that knowledge of him is a dead knowledge and goes no further than a letter or head affair. Perhaps it seems that way, but there is a tendency to look at his knowledge as belonging to events and not embracing our whims and fancies and every thought. He knows events and he knows by whom events come about and he knows the why and the motive. (see Matt. 18:7) The good things, the things that are lovely, were spoken of first. I would be foolish to minimize the importance of well doing; I would be equally foolish to tell the people of God that doing well becomes boresome or monotonous or tiresome, and that this is enough to leave it off for (Gal. 6:9; 2 Thes. 3:13); I would be foolish to tell them that they would not reap in due season, and that they would reap whether they fainted or did not faint. Also, I would be foolish to tell the churches that their works, and charity, and service, and faith, and patience, was wrought in them by anything less than the grace of God working effectually. I know that God is well pleased with these good things; how could he be otherwise, seeing that they are the production of his Spirit in them. (See Psa. 105:45; Ezek. 11:19, 20; Job 14:15; Rom. 14:23; Heb. 11:6)

Evidently, the Son of God was well pleased with these things. Was he well pleased with all that they were doing? If, in arguing for the doctrine of God's sovereignty, his universal rule over all things, his absolute predestination of all things, we are trying to say that God is as well pleased with the disobedience as he was with the obedience, you will have to look over me because I am not in accord with that kind of reasoning. When God tells me that he is well pleased with the walk of his subjects of grace, but not well pleased with their wrong doing, I do not desire to reply against Him. Do you?

The apostolic commandment to the young minister was that he rebuke some

of those recalcitrants of his day in a sharp manner. This was that they be sound in the faith. This had not been followed in the Thyatiran church. They had suffered *that* woman to teach and to seduce the servants to do things not pleasing to the Christ.

Perhaps this is the age of the Reformation when times were so trying, when the old harlot, which is none less than the vicaress of Rome, was slipping and sliding into the churches for no other reason than an effort to make shipwreck of their faith. At all times and places it is best to keep a sharp look out for this kind of woman. As soon as we become satisfied to take people by what they say instead of by what they do, we are inviting trouble into our ranks. Perhaps her nefarious schemes were literal, but this is doubtful. I leave all the questionable things that Rome has been charged with in a literal way between them and their God, and venture to make the statement that her seduction and enticement was in a spiritual sense.

These kind of silly women (I speak of churches and members of such bodies, not our sisters in Christ) are all ways and always looking for weak spots in the armour of the professing churches. Their approach is for the purpose of seduction and to rally all unstable souls under one common purpose. Their corrupting influence works now as it did then, and it runs about like this, Let us form a league of Christians for we are all aiming for the same heaven and serving the same Master; we are wasting time and effort and money in our efforts to attain the goal separately; let us put our resources together and do the same work with less time and money. This is spiritual fornication. May the Spirit of the Lord enable us to steer clear of this joining field to field with any of the isms of the day, but striving to live in peace with those that are peaceful.

There is not any subverting of the Scriptures that will remove the dire promise that is made to the impenitent. This is true in the case under consideration, and it is equally true in any case of our day. We are at a low ebb when we are dissatisfied with the plain declaration of the Lord, seemingly thinking that we know more about what He meant than He himself did. It does seem to charge God with foolishness to say that He did not mean for this evil woman to repent.

It does my poor soul good to read that He gave her space to repent. How tender and full of compassion is our God. How great and long the longsuffering of God towards those that make up His militant body. Yet she repented not. I do not find any reason for me to add a postscript to what He said about her — to write something that He did not say; to apologize for her (and Him) by saying that she could not. She could not because of her wickedness, but not because that the Lord made her wicked.

The casting of her into the bed is going on now. Oftimes God is carrying out His promises when we think that He is waiting. She is now (the spirit of Jezebel, the spirit of the harlot) in the bed, but she does not know it. She is stalking any that she can entice to lay with her, and what great tribulation awaits any that listens to her. (See Prov. 7) Her bed is growing harder even day by day. Her own children are rising up and giving even the Pope much trouble to keep them in line, and yet what is being done is moving towards that time when her children shall be killed with death. This is the one time that this expression is in the Bible. The children are not dead, but they are going to be killed *with death. Killed with death.* How many of her children? I offer no improvement on the language. They shall all be killed with death. But how is this to be done? When is it to be done? I do not know *when,* but I think that I know *how.*

Ah, dear children of God, He will avenge His elect. (Luke 18:7, 8) To all those under the altar (Rev. 6:10); to those whose blood ran freely under the crushing tread of the horde of these

children and their mother; to the poor and oppressed of this day and age, all is tending toward this eventful time. Death has accompanied the children of God; sorrow has gathered thick around them; desolation has thundered long and loud; the infantile churches, and now those of full age, all, all, have known the terrors of this woman and her children, but rest assured, dear brethren, that the time is now approaching (as to how long no one knows) when her children that have had life in its fulness (in persecution, in stripes, in fire, in a thousand ways, causing death of the body of the saints) will be brought before God to be killed with death. The first and last glimpse of the Saviour will be had as the wicked are judged out of the books. They shall see Him whom they have pierced; they shall bow before him and their tongue shall confess Him as the Lord, and then they shall be killed with death, the second death, killed to all hope and prospect of ever seeing Him again.

As the churches see this bed cast up; as they behold the sly workings of this woman as she plies her trade, and as they begin to see the crumbling of this fallen Babylon they begin to learn the searching and probing of the reins and hearts. Where are we? How is our stewardship? What would a thorough examination reveal about us? Would fire be applied to us? Would we be saved, as by fire? How would we respond to the judging of us? Would we expect the gift to be the same if our works were bad as it would be if they were righteous? Would we say that a thing done "according" to something would not be that way? As I examine the things found here let me say this, to wit, it means exactly what it says, and it says that ALL THE CHURCHES shall know this searching; that they all shall know that He gives unto each one according to their works. To this Jezebel, there is not any mercy shown, but these churches shall know the searching, the works found, the gift according to those works, and, flowing out from these experiences, the great mercy of God.

There is not any killing with death for the ones not contaminated with this doctrine; there is not a long list of regulations causing galling as the saints bear the yoke. Not any burden under grace save that the Lord searches the reins and hearts and that He gives us the rod of chastening when we stray. The requirement is simple; the command is easy to those that love Him. Hold fast to that which you have. Hold fast that ye be ready when He comes.

As I come to deal with these closing verses relative to this church, I am under criticism for what I have already said concerning these vital matters. It is not Christ that is here spoken of as overcoming. It is Christ that is speaking of another overcoming. It is not the Holy Ghost that overcomes, for Christ had overcome Satan and all stood as an obstacle to the children of God. In His official work He was to make manifest the works of Christ.

The question arises, to wit, If it is the child of God, if it is the children of God in this church (and thus among all churches) that overcomes, how is it that they shall rule the nations with a rod of iron? Let us remember that this one that overcomes, is to do this ruling and breaking to shivers *even* as Christ received of His Father. He was given to rule with a rod of iron (12:5; 19:15). This is the gospel day, it is the day of grace, it is the day of Jesus Christ. This gospel is the power of God; this grace is effectual grace (no conditional grace is mentioned); this Christ is the King and He has all power given into His hand.

The day is now here wherein an oven shall burn. All of those filled with pride (as Jezebel), yea, and all that do wickedly, shall be as stubble. During this day, this day wherein kings and priests reign *with* the Lord Jesus Christ as He sits on the throne of His glory, the burning shall be so intense that none of the wicked shall have root or branch

left them. Primarily, the wicked are those that deny the doctrine of saving grace, those that deny that Christ has come in the flesh. These unbelievers, all of them believing in the same thing, had a wonderful time while the oracles of God were with them. Israel, in his pomp and splendor, looked with disdain on any one else. But this burning day has not left them a single root nor branch that has the approval of the Lord. The legal system has fallen, Babylon has fallen, Moses is relegated back from the promised land so that he can never enter.

The children of God go forth under the banner of the Lord and of Gideon and they are conquering and ruling and treading down the wicked under their feet. Stubble is not any good, why not tread it down after it has been burned into ashes? (Mal. 4)

This little child of God does not feel all this in his flesh. He or she would say, When have I ever overcome (Matt. 25:37). To these precious ones that often feel to be faltering, feeling that they are walking in darkness and have no light (Isa. 50:10), the morning star is given unto them. Christ does not need the morning star for *He is the morning star*. It is always morning when Christ is present. He is our perpetual Youth. (Psa. 110:3)

W. D. G.

VOICES OF THE PAST

"He being dead yet speaketh"

PSALMS 72:16

"There shall be an handful of corn in the earth upon the top of the mountains; the fruit thereof shall shake like Lebanon: and they of the city shall flourish like grass of the earth."

Sister Phoebe Horton, of Warwick, N. Y., has asked that we devote the editorial space of our family paper to an exposition of the above Scripture. It will doubtless appear to all who will read this Psalm that it has to do with Christ and the subjects of his kingdom. He is King of kings, of whom it is said, "He shall judge the people with righteousness, and thy poor with judgment." What he would do for his people and to their enemies is further enlarged upon in the Psalm. We quote a portion of what is said, as follows: "He shall judge the poor of the people, he shall save the children of the needy, and shall break in pieces the oppressor. * * * He shall come down like rain upon the mown grass; as showers that water the earth. In his days shall the righteous flourish; and abundance of peace so long as the moon endureth. He shall have dominion also from sea to sea, and from the river unto the ends of the earth. They that dwell in the wilderness shall bow before him; and his enemies shall lick the dust." His absolute rule over the whole earth, and the fact that he will be worshipped are further evidenced by the following: "The kings of Tarshish and of the isles shall bring presents: the kings of Sheba and Seba shall offer gifts. Yea, all kings shall fall down before him; all nations shall serve him."

In considering the text, we will divide it into three parts: (1) "There shall be an handful of corn in the earth upon the top of the mountains." Whatever this signified, there is no question about it; it was most certain to be, for the mouth of the Lord had spoken it. Corn is known for its food properties: it is full of strength and substance. The concordance in the Bible which we have before us says there were eleven Hebrew words used for describing it in its different states. The world shall not stand long enough to exhaust the great variety that there is in the Lord Jesus Christ. Eleven of the original apostles testified of the wonderful things of Jesus, but neither they nor all who follow after shall ever be able to tell the half. That he was the bread of life which came down from heaven, we have his own words to show: "I am the living bread which came down from

heaven: if any man eat of this bread, he shall live for ever: and the bread that I will give is my flesh, which I will give for the life of the world." — John 6:51.

The text says, "There shall be an handful of corn in the earth," etc. An "handful" is not a large quantity, but rather a small portion. At the most, therefore, comparatively speaking, we actually know but little of the Christ in this life, either as to his sufferings or the glory which followed. He reminded one of the beloved disciples, who could not watch one hour with him, that the spirit was willing, but the flesh was weak. We do but taste the cup which he drank to the dregs. Earthen vessels are not capacitated to contain the fullness of the joy that will some day, we hope, be ours, hence it is said, "Now we see through a glass darkly." This "handful of corn" was to be "in the earth," *and not on the earth.* The seed which is imbedded in the earth can neither be blown away by the winds of doctrines of men nor destroyed by the fowls of the air: it will in due season come forth and bear fruit. Jesus did not come on the earth to offer salvation to all who would accept. The angel of the Lord who appeared unto Joseph said concerning Mary, "She shall bring forth a son, and thou shalt call his name Jesus: for he shall save his people from their sins." We are told concerning him that he "who, being in the form of God, thought it not robbery to be equal with God; but made himself of no reputation, and took upon himself the form of a servant, and was made in the likeness of men: and being found in the fashion of a man, he humbled himself, and became obedient unto death, even the death of the cross." He came in the likeness of sinful flesh, and for sin condemned sin in the flesh; that the righteousness of the law might be fulfilled in us, who walk not after the flesh, but after the Spirit. His own words are, "Verily, verily, I say unto you, Except a corn of wheat fall into the ground and die, it abideth alone: but if it die, it bringeth forth much fruit." Jesus, the blessed Son of God, was verily that corn of wheat which fell into the ground; it was he who was born of a woman, made under the law, to redeem them that were under the law, that we might receive the adoption of sons.

The fact that so-called learned men deny this truth only proves that He has hid these things from the wise and prudent and revealed them unto babes. Neither is this handful of corn said to be in the earth universally, as some would have us believe, but is declared to be in that part, or portion of the earth referred to as "upon the top of the mountain." There is a definite number, known unto the Lord from before the foundation of the world, of the human race spoken of as a "chosen generation," and these are they whom God highly exalts and separates from the rest of the world by making of them a peculiar people, and they shall show forth his praise. Isaiah, by faith, saw the risen Christ coming from Edom, "with dyed garments from Bozrah," glorious in his apparel and traveling in the greatness of his strength. Bozrah means "sheepfold," which signifies that Jesus was made like unto his brethren in all things except that he was without sin. The Word verily was made flesh, and dwelt among us (and we beheld his glory, the glory as of the only begotten of the Father), full of grace and truth, is the testimony of the inspired apostle, John. Whatever knowledge we may have of Jesus today, regardless of its limitations, is that which has been made known us by the workings of God's mighty power. He writes his law in the inward part, even the heart of his people, and, therefore, they cannot be moved.

(2) "The fruit thereof shall shake like Lebanon." Lebanon, with its high and lofty snow-capped peaks, and its wonderful cedars, was full of significance. Her cedars were evergreen, implying eternal life, and they received their refreshing from the pure waters

on high. True, they were accustomed to the penetrating icy winds from the north country, nevertheless they endured, being sustained and kept by the power of him who held the winds in the hollow of his fists. These were typical of the trees "upon the top of the mountains" among whom the Lord of glory dwells. Ezekiel took up that line of thought, and the Lord spoke by him, saying, "I will also take of the highest branch of the high cedar, and will set it; I will crop off from the top of his young twigs a tender one, and will plant it upon an high mountain and eminent: in the mountain of the height of Israel will I plant it; and it shall bring forth boughs, and bear fruit, and be a goodly cedar: and under it shall dwell all fowl of every wing; in the shadow of the branches thereof shall they dwell."

How remarkably this prefigured the coming of Christ through the house, or lineage, of David; his crucifixion, according to the determinate counsel and foreknowledge of God; his resurrection from the dead to the pre-eminent position of being Lord of lords and King of kings. The fruits, or effects of this have followed all down through the ages by the manifestation of his quickening power in raising sinners from their dead works to serve the true and living God. What a shaking there is when the wind of his Holy Spirit begins to blow upon the valley of dry bones. Truly, the dead are raised up, the blind see, the deaf hear, the lame walk and the poor have the gospel preached to them. God's children are well acquainted with the hardships and trials that are the lot of those who follow Jesus. The record is that this world was not a friend to him while here in the flesh, and neither is it today friendly towards those who contend for his principles, but they have the assurance that they shall be brought forth more than conquerors through him that loved them and gave himself for them.

(3) "And they of the city shall flourish like grass of the earth." Who is it that shall flourish? They of the city. What city? Mount Zion, the city of God. The positive manner of the language employed makes it certain, both as to the fact and the extent to which they shall flourish. We can well imagine that we hear a great chorus going up all over the country, saying, "We are all dried up, and there seems little or no life in us." Notwithstanding this, we are persuaded that our text speaks the truth when it says, "They of the city shall flourish like grass of the earth." Many of us know how perfectly natural it is for the earth to bring forth grass. It seems to be a fixed trait of mother nature to cover her footstool with grass after the passing of winter; it comes forth abundantly almost universally, and not only without the assistance of mankind in great areas, but in spite of all that man can do to prevent it in many places. It is just as natural for the "new creature" to flourish by the rivers of the water of life, for when one is born of the Spirit, that life which is imparted unto him is as certain to hunger and thirst after righteousness as the sparks are to fly upward, or that water is to seek its own level. That which is counterfeit will not satisfy the cravings of such living souls, and they will be found fighting the good fight of faith. Such characters know how the grass flourishes in the earth and that it can bring forth nothing good. They become absolutely convinced that nature's barren soil cannot produce spiritual fruit, therefore, they cry unto the Lord. When the Lord is pleased to answer their prayers they are witnesses to the fact that the desert is made to blossom as the rose. What wonderful music there is when the barren are made to break forth into singing, when their hands are loosed and they are brought on Pisgah's top to view the wonders of God's redeeming love. One of the poets described some of the wonders of this city in the following lines:

"Zion's a city God hath blessed
With peace and everlasting rest;
A glorious city, strong and fair,
And Jesus dwells forever there.

Her ancient walls appear to be
The workmanship of Deity;
Founded in grace, they still appear
Without a flaw or chasm there.

Oft has this city's strength been tried,
By mighty foes on every side;
But all in vain it yet has been,
She baffles Satan, hell and sin.

Count ye her towers, how high they rise,
Her golden spires, they pierce the skies;
Her golden streets are fair to view,
Her palaces and bulwarks, too.

Then round her walk, her turrets tell,
Mark all her brazen bulwarks well;
Spread far and wide her deathless fame,
Her pearly gates and walls of flame.

Her founder's love has ever proved,
Like Salem's mount, which ne'er was moved,
'Tis fixed on this eternal base,
The grace of God, and gift by grace."

This city, then, shall flourish like the grass of the earth, and the gates of hell shall not prevail against it. If we have been given a good hope, through grace, in the mercy of God and can, by faith, behold the Lamb of God which taketh away the sin of the world, we are, indeed, the most wonderfully blest of all peoples on the face of the earth. Let us, therefore, lift up our voices, as much as in us is, in songs of sublime adoration and praise and extol the great Ancient of days for his rich and distinguishing grace.

(The above was by Elder Dodson in the June, 1933 issue of the *Signs*.)

RESTITUTION
(Acts 3:21.)

A sister whose address is Harding, West Virginia, wrote, asking as follows: "In the restitution of all things, what will be the 'all things' that are to be restored? I have never heard any views on this neither have I been enabled to grasp its full meaning."

We cannot tell why our ministers of late years have been silent on this subject of "restitution," unless it has been simply because their minds have not been exercised to speak and to write of it. In looking back over the writings of Old School Baptists years ago, one occasionally comes across references to this subject, which shows that our people of former generations accepted and believed the doctrine of "restitution." Nowadays, however, when this subject comes up, it seems to strike many as something they never heard of before. Thus, it may be good for us to be reminded of those things which we have let slip through not having been taught them. Restitution simply means restoration, the act of giving back what had at some former time been taken away. In this connection, it means restoring to the Jews what God had deprived them of. It means restoring the Jews to their own land and giving back to them the land taken from them. Not only, however, does restitution apply to giving back to the Jews their former land, but it means restoring the Jewish nation to covenant relationship with the Almighty through his Son Jesus Christ whom they rejected and crucified; but whom at his appearing again they will believe in as their Messiah and Redeemer. This can take place only when the Gentile church has been brought unto completion; and from the signs now among us, we believe this is about at hand. Religious organizations, that is the form of religion, may continue on for some time to come, but the true body of Christ, which is his church, seems to be about finished. Already, and for some years past, the world has been witnessing the steady movement of the Jews toward their own land. The World War of 1914 to 1918 gave this movement a great impetus, and since then it has been growing by leaps and bounds. "He shall send Jesus Christ, which before was preached unto you: whom the heaven must receive until the times of restitution of all things, which God hath spoken by the mouth of all his holy prophets since the world began."

Just exactly as the word here says, God the Father will send to the Jews his Son Jesus Christ. This Jesus was before preached unto them in all the types and shadows of the Mosaic covenant. He was declared by all the prophets unto them. It is perfectly true that the Mosaic covenant was disobeyed by the Jewish nation, wherefore they were cast out; and since their being cast out, God through Christ by his grace has brought the Gentile church in. When this body of Christ is completed from among the Gentiles, then will be brought to light the kingdom of heaven among the restored Jewish remnant in the land of promise. The covenant made by God with Abraham was before the law four hundred and thirty years, and the law which was afterward cannot by any means disannul the promise which preceded the law. But the Jews, as well as the Gentiles, cannot come in by the works of the law; they cannot possibly come into the kingdom by flesh and blood: it must be by promise and wholly by God's grace. It will not and cannot be by their own might and power, but by the Spirit of the Lord. This is why the present world-movement of Zionism has about come to a standstill on account of England's refusal to execute vigorously the mandate over the land of Palestine assigned to England by the League of Nations. England is afraid to antagonize the Arabs which are opposed to the Jews coming back to Palestine. Thus, the movement of Jews in that direction has been slowed down, but it is with almost breathless interest that we look for the next development in world affairs which will speed it up again. Jesus Christ is at the present time in the heaven and has been in the heaven ever since his disciples with their own eyes beheld him ascend up out of their sight; he will appear again at the fullness of the times of restitution, will appear to the Jews, and when they see him next time they will not say, "Away with him, crucify him. We will not have him to rule over us." No, they will say, "Blessed is he that cometh in the name of the Lord." They will gladly hail him as their King and Messiah. There is no spirituality in them as yet, and will not be until they are circumcised in heart, and that will not take place until they are back in the land, as Moses says in Deuteronomy xxx:6. There is not a single one of the prophets but who declares this restoration of the Jews to their own land. As Acts iii:21, says, "the mouth of all his holy prophets" has spoken it. Moses, Ezekiel, Daniel, Hosea, Amos, Jeremiah and Isaiah all say so. Had we space, we would quote them all. "Then shall the children of Judah and the children of Israel be gathered together, and appoint themselves one head, and they shall come up out of the land: for great shall be the day of Jezreel." — Hosea i:11. "Thus saith the Lord God, Behold, I will take the children of Israel from among the heathen, whither they be gone, and will gather them on every side, and bring them into their own land: and I will make them one nation in the land upon the mountains of Israel; and one king shall be king to them all; and they shall be no more two nations, neither shall they be divided into two kingdoms, any more at all." — Ezek. xxxvii:21, 22. Ezekiel's vision of the valley of dry bones refers entirely to this time of restitution, and not to the Gentile church at all, though it is often made to apply that way. You will note in this vision of the valley of dry bones, that the bones came together while there was still no life in them; flesh and sinews came upon the bones and yet there was no life there. What an amazing picture is this of the coming together of Israel which we are witnessing today! In all this world-union of Jews everywhere for the purpose of returning to their own beloved land, there is no spiritual life from God yet. Nevertheless, the bones are coming together and the flesh and sinews are coming upon the bones. Never since the destruction of Jerusalem by the Romans under Titus in 70 A. D. has

there been such a world movement of Israel toward their own land as in this present time. We are today seeing the verification of Ezekiel's vision, and the breath of spiritual life will be breathed into this restored remnant some time following their restoration to the land; just when, God alone knows. They are coming up out of their graves now, and the "graves" in this instance mean the different nations of the earth where the Jews have been scattered during their dispersion from their land. These graves are now opening and the dry bones are coming up out of them and are coming to their fellow-bones and are receiving flesh and sinews, yet are still spiritually dead. The time of their awakening, which will take place when the Lord from heaven appears to them, may be much nearer than we think. Remember, it comes as a thief in the night and none of us will know of it until it is a matter of full realization. Read Amos ix:14, 15; also Jeremiah xxxi:10-14. Indeed, search through all the prophets and then stand amazed at the declared wonders of prophecy you see revealed there. The marvelous workings of God's eternal plan and purpose are nothing short of stupendous. The present distresses among the nations of the Gentile world are plainly of the Lord, are plainly the fulfillment of his written word. Economic depressions, droughts, famines, wars, pestilences, earthquakes, floods and all their kindred ills are vials of the seven last plagues being poured out from heaven, all to wear down the political and world supremacy of the Gentiles to prepare the way for the kings of the east, to usher in the kingdom of heaven among the restored Jews, and when that is done the whole world will realize such a blessing flowing to all nations because of the kingdom of heaven, such an age as the world has never yet seen. Then, that which missionaries have been trying to do for one hundred and fifty years by proselyting and money raising will be done instantly, because it is expressly declared in the prophets that even the heathen shall know that God is the Lord and that Israel is his people, when the Lord shall set up his kingdom to reign; in that day when he shall take unto himself his great power and shall reign. Prior to this coming in of the kingdom, there will be some kind of world-federation, a last and most desperate effort on the part of Gentile world-power to retain their hegemony over the world which they already feel slipping from their grasp. When this world-federation is an established fact, we shall expect to see the "man of sin" at the head of it. But it will all go for naught. The final act of this "man of sin" with the world league backing him up, will be to move against the helpless restored Jews in the holy land; and that move will be the last desperate act of the Gentiles to retain their hold on world power. It will be nothing short of suicide for them.

In confirmation of this fact revealed in Holy Writ, read Ezekiel thirty-eighth and thirty-ninth chapters. There you will find, just exactly as God has predestinated it, the assault of allied powers against the restored Jews, which will not only be fruitless, but absolutely fatal to Gentile supremacy: they shall die by thousands upon the mountains of Israel and be buried there, not because the Jews will be able to defeat them by themselves but because the Lord will himself appear and fight against them with the fire of his own wrath and indignation. This "day of the Lord" shall not come until the world shall first witness the rise and supremacy of the "man of sin" whose number is 666. So Paul says in 2 Thessalonians ii:3, 4.

Strange as it may seem, the very day we received the request from this sister in West Virginia for information upon this subject, we received the February number of the *Gospel Standard* from London. To our amazement, we found in that number an article written by Mr. J. C. Philpot in 1854, over three-quarters of a century ago. We cannot

forbear letting you have part of it, but wish you could read all of it. It comes from out the past as a startling confirmation of what we believe, but which we find few people at the present time do believe. Here it is:

"The restoration of the Jews to their own land seems to us as clearly revealed as their dispersion. (Deut. xxx:1-5.) It seems evident from the words, 'that the way of the kings of the east may be prepared,' that there will be a gradual preparation for their return, and that it will come to pass, not as a sudden miracle or unexpected event, but will take place as a matter long anticipated."

Now, this is amazing when you consider that when Mr. Philpot wrote these lines Zionism was not heard of as yet, and there was not yet any world-organization of the Jews in 1854. Mr. Philpot bases his assertions entirely on the Bible and not on the events of his time: a most wonderful proof of the spiritual insight of Mr. Philpot into these hidden things. Not one single word of what Mr. Philpot has written needs changing in the light of what we know today: events as they have come to pass show clearly that Mr. Philpot was entirely right. Let us quote him a little further:

"Most clear and distinct are the promises that the ten tribes thus carried into captivity, called in the Word of God from their leading tribe, 'Ephraim,' and sometimes termed 'Israel,' as distinct from the tribe called 'Judah,' will be restored to their own land. We will not multiply quotations. It will be sufficient to refer our readers to the following passages: Isaiah xi:11-14; Ezek. xxxvii:19-28; and to one which, from its distinct mention of the 'house of Joseph,' that is, the ten tribes (Joseph being the father of Ephraim), we can hardly forbear quoting: 'And I will strengthen the house of Judah, and I will save the house of Joseph, and I will bring them again to place them; for I have mercy upon them; and they shall be as though I had not cast them off; for I am the Lord their God, and will hear them.' 'I will bring them again also out of the land of Egypt, and gather them out of Assyria; and I will bring them into the land of Gilead and Lebanon; and the place shall not be found for them.' (Zech. x:6, 10.) The drying up of the river merely prepares the way for the return; but years may intervene before the event is accomplished, and there appears every reason to believe that Babylon will be destroyed before it takes place. See Isaiah 14th chapter."

So wrote the able Mr. Philpot seventy-seven years ago. All that has transpired in these seventy-seven years does not make necessary the change of a single word of his prediction. "Years may intervene before the event is accomplished," he says. Well, years have intervened and it is being accomplished under our very eyes. As events come to pass day by day, they reveal what has been in the Divine Mind from eternity; history is nothing more or less than the unrolling of predestination. The Bible will interpret these events as they come to pass, if only we are given to understand them in the light of the Spirit. It is good for us to watch, and to pray as we watch. May the Lord give us ever more and more of his light and not leave us to sleep on in darkness; that is, in ignorance of his wonderful purpose.

(The above was an editorial by Elder H. H. Lefferts in the April, 1931, issue, and is republished by request.)

MINUTES OF THE PRESBYTERY

Pursuant to the request of Bellview Primitive Baptist Church, Roanoke County, Va., a presbytery met August 16th, 1969 at 8:30 p. m. for the examination of brother Lane Carter and G. W. Conner, if found qualified in accordance with the written word of God, at the satisfaction and discretion of their judgment, ordain the two above mentioned to the full work of the office of deacon.

The solemnity was begun with prayer by Elder J. L Bocock. All Elders and Deacons of our faith and order present constituted the presbytery. Those present were as follows: Elders J. L. Bocock, L. J. Brammer, J. R. Hollandsworth, Rufus Brown, W. M. Holland, L. R. Agee and Donald E. Smith. Deacons: Claude Hopkins, D. O. Chandler, Jr., Robert Walker, Joe Mangum, P. D. Akers, Edwin Dyer, Claude Johnson, Nelson Reed, Redge Metz, Tiras Conner, G. T. Rakes, C. T. Abshire, Jimmy Holley, P. L. Lynch, Roy Gearhart, W. R. Bernard, N. F. Conner, T. K. Dalton, Brammer Nichols, L. C. Hunt and Harry Cannaday.

The Presbytery was organized by electing Elder L. J. Brammer as Moderator and Elder

Donald E. Smith as Clerk. Elders J. R. Hollandsworth and L. R. Agee were chosen to perform the examination of the candidates. Brother Grover Cleveland Turner having been duly appointed by Bellview Church in conference August 16th, 1969, spokesman for the church delivered brethren Lane Carter and G. W. Conner to the presbytery. Examination was made by Elders J. R. Hollandsworth and Lee Roy Agee using scripture reference 6th chapter Acts of the Apostles and 1 Tim. 3rd chapter. The presbytery being satisfied with the examination and answers given by the candidates, administered the laying on of hands. The ordination prayer was delivered by Elder William Holland. Elder L. J. Brammer delivered the charge to the candidates. Scripture reference, the Bible as a guide to be used in their endeavors.

The Moderator asked Brother G. C. Turner if the church approved the work of the presbytery, which was answered in the affirmative.

A Certificate of Ordination was presented to brother Lane Carter and G. W. Conner and the right hand of fellowship and brotherhood given. The two ordained deacons were delivered back to the church as ordained deacons of the Old School, Primitive Baptist Church at Bellview.

The minutes consisting of the work of the presbytery were read and adopted. The presbytery was dismissed with prayer by Elder Donald E. Smith.

Elder L. J. Brammer, Moderator
Elder Donald E. Smith, Clerk

OBITUARIES

ELDER G. G. TREVATHAN

Elder G. G. Trevathan was born March 19, 1875, and was called to his eternal home June 6, 1969, making his sojourn on this earth 94 years and nearly three months. He was married September 6, 1899, to Mary Stallings who preceded him in death, on February 21, 1958. To this union the Lord gave eight children, five of them are survivors of their father. They are Mrs. Emily Bullock of Pinetops, N. C.; Mrs. Sarah Cousins of Rocky Mount, N. C.; Earl of Fountain, N. C.; Fred of Farmville, N. C. and W. C. of Pinetops, N. C.

Brother Gold, often called "Pop" by those who loved him, united with the Primitive Baptist Church at Lower Town Creek second Sunday in June 1925, and was baptized by Elder A. M. Crisp. He was examined and ordained deacon in February 1926, and was liberated to preach wherever he hoped to be called in January 1928, and ordained to the full work of the Gospel Ministry second Sunday in February 1938. The Elders who served in the ordination were E. L. Cobb, J. D. Fly, C. I. Robbins and J. C. Smith.

In the year of 1966 in August, he moved his membership to the Falls Church, Rocky Mount, N. C., and was a minister there until his death. He lived to see two of his sons baptized into the church he loved and to see both of these ordained as deacons. He loved to be referred to as a little preacher, yet his gift was wonderful and used so very much by the churches in the Keheukee, and the Contentnea Associations as well as the corresponding churches in several surrounding states. He was slow to speak and yet there was much wisdom in his council, and his advise was sought after by the ministers, deacons, and brethren who loved and respected him and his gift so much. Many scriptures and thoughts enter my mind as I think of his life, his ministry, his death and his hope of the resurrection, and I am inspired to write some of them here.

Certainly a servant of God has fallen, a servant called, qualified and sent forth into Israel to serve His people, by Israel's God; and He has called His servant out of natures' fallen estate. As He calls His servant home, He only completes His oath given to all His chosen servants, as it is given to David in the 89th Psalm, "Once I have sworn to my servant David, I will not lie, I will visit His transgression with the rod, His inequities with the stripes; nevertheless, I will not utterly take my lovingkindness from Him, nor suffer my faithfulness to fail." Thus, our hope is bright, our faith strong, our aspirations made secure by the divinity of the promises of God. Because God swore an oath to His servants, and in the completion of His oath, we are given grace to continue to press onward and upward toward the mark of the prize of the high calling as it is in Christ Jesus our Lord.

Pop is "Pop" to so many children. To his sons and daughters, grandchildren, great grandchildren, nieces and nephews, and all whom he held so dear by nature's ties, and also those he loved so much by the ties of the Holy Spirit. He has been a member of two Primitive Baptist Associations, the Kehukee and the Contentnea, but his children reached far beyond any associational barriers. In the church of the Living God, he is loved and will be greatly missed by so very many in North Carolina, Virginia, and South Carolina to my own knowledge, and probably in other states as well. He was, at the date of his passing, pastor of Kitty Hawk Church, but served others — Moores, Old Sparta, Nahunta, and others that I cannot remember now. Not only was he a God fearing called minister, but a good pastor, a wise counselor, and a wonderful yoke fellow in the ministry. He was especially kind to me and the young ministers of

his day. He was always ready to assist in the ordinances of the church, and willing to supply the churches when the pastors needed to be away. To sum this up, to us he was "Pop." "Honor thy father and thy mother, that thy days may be long upon the earth which the Lord thy God giveth thee," writes Moses in the law of God; "He that beginneth a good work in you will perform it until the day of Jesus Christ," writes the New Testament writer; and "The days of a man are three score years and ten," we do by faith hear the inspired writers. When we hear these wonderful scriptural promises we cannot help but know that Pop was an inspired man of God. We saw these scriptures fulfilled in his life and now in his death. He was blessed preacher of both the New and Old Testaments, but also was wonderfully blessed with a vivid and real experience of grace which was always a great source of comfort to him, and he delighted in preaching this glorious experience when he was blessed to do so. He loved tangible things in nature as well as in spirit. God's people, his neighbors, his friends, as well as his family, were many times comforted by his precious experiences of Grace.

Loving earthly things made him a good witness, and some of the most precious moments of my life were those when we could together witness the precious gospel of the Lord Jesus Christ. Being made so emphatically a child of grace, he could preach the mercy, love, faith, grace, long suffering, resurrection, and ascension of Jesus Christ as few men could parallel in his day. Certainly, we shall miss him, but we cannot want him back to suffer the hardships of this mortal life again. Yes, we love him but do we want to see in his countenance the lines of pain again? worry again? uncertainty again? Being a man of nature, he knew these adversaries over and over again, but now he can know them no more forever. How long must he wait? This has been a great concern for me when I remember that all of his servants must wait until He comes again, but now I hope in His mercy, God showed me that the waiting is over for the dead in Christ. He is as one asleep who is awakened by his father in the beauties of the morning, awakened to a new and better day, no more heartache and yesterday's worries, pain and suffering washed away by the blessed darkness of night, a new day, a new beginning free from all but the precious love of God and His children in that wonderful world where congregations never break up and happiness shall never cease.

What is the resurrection like? How are the dead raised up? In what body will they be? Certainly we like may others think of these questions, and there has been a time when they were of much concern to me. But listen to the inspired work, "Thy dead men shall live together with my dead body shall they arise . . ." God will give it a body that pleases Him; today shall thou, not someone else, be with me in paradise; whom I shall see for myself, mine eyes shall behold and not another, when I wake in thy likeness I'll be satisfied; this vile body fashioned like His own glorious body. As we by faith hear these and so many other beautiful promises that are made to the servants of God, our concern is gone and we are made to be at peace with our Saviour and all just men.

John sums up our feelings when he writes, "Blessed are the dead, who die in the Lord, yea, henceforth sayeth the Spirit, they do rest from their labors and their works do follow them." These weeks have passed, and we miss Pop greatly with full knowledge that we can never in this world see him again, yet our hope is strong that one day we will see him, beyond the earth, in a never ending eternity where the lights of the earth can never shine, the sun and the moon will be of no effect because God Himself shall be the light of that city. No darkness there, just one bright eternal day of joy, because where there is no darkness, there is no sin, and "Pop" will join the children of the Heavenly King who shall bask in the sunlight of God's love forever in that bright celestial city that shall continue eternally, world without end.

Written by one who loved him,
A. P. Mewborn

DEACON BERNARD G. BIRD

The Lord has seen fit to take home our beloved Brother, Bernard G. Bird. He was born October 19, 1891 — died August 23, 1969. It is with sorrowful heart the writer will try to record of his life and death, but wish to be submissive to the great I am. We feel that our loss is his great reward.

Brother Bernard was raised a farm boy by Primitive Baptist parents — Callie Hill Bird and Callie Bird. In middle life he went into Industrial work and moved to Huntington, W. Va. There he joined the Harmony Church and was baptized by the late Elder H. J. Bird. He served this church for several years as Clerk. In 1960 he moved his membership to Providence Church and they ordained him as Deacon. He fullfilled this to the best of his ability. He never shirked and was always working for the good of the church, never thinking about personal rewards.

He filled his seat well. In his last sickness (heart ailment) he came home from the hospital on Friday and made arrangements to fill his seat Saturday but his good wife arose Sat-

urday morning and he had died in his sleep.

Brother Bernard, many times worked on the church property when he was not able. He had a love for the church and its members. We don't have words to express that love.

He leaves a widow, Mrs. Vera Johnson Bird and two children, Norma Bird and Violet Jane Bird, and four grandchildren, and the church to mourn their loss.

At his request his funeral was held in his church house by his Pastor, Elder W. P. Oneal. He was assisted by Elder Veldon Linn in the presence of a host of relatives and friends.

The church has lost a very able member. We would like to be submissive to our God. We feel that our loss was our Brother's gain.

The writer feels that our Brother filled the office of Deacon well, he never faltered but he did not expect any reward, but was for the love of his church and he never felt he had done enough.

He will be missed by all, but the writer feels that he filled out each allotted day well.

Done by the order of the Church September 27, 1969.

Elder W. P. Oneal, Moderator
Virgil L. Byrnside, Clerk and Writer

LELA BRITTON

It was the request of the church at Bear Grass for me to write an obituary of Lela Britton.

It is indeed with tear dimmed eyes and a heavy heart from a standpoint of nature that I attempt to write a few words in memory of one whom I loved so dearly.

My dear aunt, and our beloved sister, Lela Wynne Britton, was born in Cross Roads township 82 years ago on September 3, 1886, the daughter of the late George W. Wynne and Margaret Peel Wynne. She was married on December 10, 1905 to William Henry Britton who preceded her in death in 1950. To this union were born six children, three boys and three girls. One son preceded her in death years ago. The five surviving children are three daughters, Mrs. Helen Carson of near Robersonville, Mrs. Floyd Whitfield of Hamilton, Mrs. Lela W. Leggett of Stokes, two sons, J. D. Britton of Robersonville and William C. Britton of Williamston. She had She had attended the Primitive Baptist Church twelve grandchildren and eleven great grandchildren.

Sister Lela Britton united with the church Saturday before the third Sunday in May 1948, and was baptized on Sunday morning at Everett's Bridge by Elder A. B. Ayers. Sister Lela was a firm believer in Salvation by Grace and professed a precious hope in an all wise and merciful God. She was most faithful in church attendance, especially her home church, up until three years before her death. After a fall she became an invalid and was confined to her bed. She lived the remaining three years as an invalid in the homes of her daughters at various lengths of time. She was devoted to her family and always found time to do for others whenever her health would permit it. Everyone held her very near to their hearts as they fellowshipped with her whenever they saw her. She was a good mother and neighbor and friend to everyone. She took her burden of afflictions with patience and understanding that her Redeemer would repay one day. She enjoyed the company of others and relatives during her illness, and she never failed to recognize me whenever I visited her. She would always call me by my first name and talk very happy, and sometimes I would hear her singing when I would visit. After taking her burden of illness for sometime in her heart and mind, the end came gradually to our beloved sister, Monday evening, May 19, 1969, while she was in the home of one of her daughters, Mrs. Joseph Leggett of Stokes.

Her funeral was conducted in Biggs Chapel in Robersonville, N. C., by her pastor, Elder E. C. Harrison, of the Bear Grass Primitive Baptist Church. She was laid to rest in Robersonville Cemetery in the family plot with a beautiful array of lovely flowers; to await the resurrection morn.

Written by her niece,
Ethel M. Rogerson

MRS. KATE JOYNER BRADLEY

I have been given a mind to write a sketch of the life and death of my dear aunt, Mrs. Kate Joyner Bradley, whom I esteemed and loved very much. She was born July 12, 1891, the daughter of the late M. D. and Hester Gray Joyner, and passed from the walks of life here suddenly April 10, 1969, while visiting a niece, Mrs. Ann Harvey, in Richmond, Va. She was married to James Benjamin Bradley who preceded her in death April 1, 1943. She was 77.

Aunt Kate, as I always called her, was the only active member of Old Kehukee Church, (organized 1742), near Scotland Neck, N. C. all of her life, but did not ask for a home with them until August, 1966. She was baptized by the pastor, Elder S. R. Boykin, assisted by Elders D. B. Handy and I. S. Connor.

One of the many good traits or characteristics, which was through the goodness and

mercy of our Heavenly Father, was her faithfulness to Kehukee Church. The members of the other churches and friends will long remember how she begun her preparation for each meeting well in advance. This was to see that ample food was carried for each meeting and all other necessities administered including the provision for the pastor. All of this will be long remembered. Though the church had but one active member, yet she (the church) lived as though there were many in the militant state. This was a beautiful sight. Her neighbors said that she carried much cheerfulness in dark hours and her concern was for others so much of the time. She loved people and possessed many friendships.

She leaves behind to mourn her passing three sons, James E. Bradley of Wake Forest, N. C.; Maurice D. Bradley, Tarboro, N. C.; and Richard B. Bradley of South Boston, Va.; eleven grandchildren and two great grandchildren.

Her funeral rites were held at the Scotland Neck Funeral Chapel by Elder Boykin, assisted by Elders D. B. Handy and I. S. Connor, with interment in Nahalah Cemetery. It is my humble trust and hope that God in His infinite love will raise her vile body at the resurrection of the just when the King of Kings and Lord of Lords shall come the second time, when corruption will put on incorruption. There will be no more sting of death when it is swallowed up in Victory.

Her nephew,
Albert R. Cherry
Raleigh, N. C.

JAMES REUBEN HOOKS

James Reuben Hooks passed from this life on August 16, 1969, at the age of seventy-three. He was a son of Elder James Christopher Hooks and Susan Barnes Hooks. He was reared on his father's farm near Fremont, North Carolina. He was a veteran of World War I, and a bookkeeper and farmer. In 1927 he married the former Oneida Brinn of Hertford, North Carolina.

He was respected by all who knew him for his strong moral character and unquestioned integrity. He united with Aycock's Primitive Baptist Church on May 28, 1939, and was ordained a deacon a few years later.

He was an ardent believer in Salvation by the Grace of God. We feel that in the words of Tennyson, "He has met his Pilot face to face, now that he has crossed the bar."

Written by
Jimmy Aycock
Fremont, N. C.

RESOLUTION OF RESPECT FOR SISTER LILLIAN ROSS

By request of this dear sister I will try to write a short memorial to her. She was my next door neighbor for over forty years. I felt like she was more than a neighbor. We were very close. We shared everything: in raising our children, we shared sickness, and death, joys, and sorrows. She joined the church at Spring Green in September, 1914, and was baptized with her dear companion. I never saw any enjoy their church more. Their greatest pleasure was in visiting other churches and entertaining the members in their home. But after she lost her dear companion it almost ruined her. Her health failed and soon she didn't have a mind, and seemed to be living in another world. She lived to be 80 years old and passed away May 1, 1969.

Her funeral was conducted in Spring Green Church by Elder E. C. Harrison. Her body was laid to rest beside her husband in Robersonville Cemetery. She leaves several children and grandchildren, a sister, and brother. I often think how beautiful heaven must be, sweet home of the brave and free. How I do hope dear Lord there is a place for me.

Written by one who loved her,
Sister Annie Edmondson, Committee

RESOLUTION OF RESPECT

We, the Church at Tarboro, wish to bow in humble submission to the passing of our dear Brother Kelly Turner, since it has pleased our Almighty God to take him from our midst.

Brother Turner was born May 17, 1891, and died October 28, 1969, making his stay on earth 78 years. For many years he was blessed to attend our church before asking for a home, which he joined in September, 1966. To know him was to love him.

Now we, the Church, Resolve, 1. That we feel our loss is his eternal gain. 2. That our sincere sympathy goes to his family and hope they will continue to come to our meetings. 3. That three copies of this Resolution be made: one for the Church, one to be sent to the family, and one to be published in the *Signs of the Times*.

This done by order at our November meeting.

Elder D. B. Stokes, Moderator
John H. Coker, Clerk

Signs of the Times

DEVOTED TO THE OLD SCHOOL BAPTIST CAUSE

"The Sword of the Lord and of Gideon"

VOL. 138 DANVILLE, VA., MARCH, 1970 NO. 3

IS IT TIME TO RENEW
YOUR SUBSCRIPTION?
IF YOUR EXPIRATION DATE
IS 3/70
IT EXPIRES WITH THIS ISSUE

HEAVEN ANTICIPATED

O how the thought that I shall know
The Man that suffered here below
  To manifest His favor
For me and those whom most I love,
Or here, or with Himself above,
Does my delighted passions move
  At that sweet word — FOR EVER!

For ever to behold Him shine,
For evermore to call Him mine,
  And see Him still before me!
For ever on His face to gaze,
And meet His full assembled rays,
While all the Father He displays
  To all the saints in glory!

Not all things else are half so dear
As His delightful presence here —
  What must it be in heaven?
'Tis heaven on earth to hear Him say
As now I journey day by day;
Poor sinner, cast thy fears away,
  Thy sins are all forgiven!

But how must His celestial voice
Make my enraptured heart rejoice
  When I in glory hear Him!
While I before the heavenly gate
For everlasting entrance wait,
And Jesus on His throne of state
  Invites me to come near Him!

Come in, thou blessed, sit by Me;
With My own life I ransomed thee;
  Come taste My perfect favour;
Come in, thou happy spirit, come,
Thou now shalt dwell with Me at home —
Ye blissful mansions, make him room,
  For he must stay for ever!

When Jesus thus invites me in,
How will the heavenly hosts begin
  To own their new relation!
Come in, come in, the blissful sound
From every tongue will echo round,
Till all the crystal walls resound
  With joy for my salvation!

Joseph Swain, 1761-1796
(Selected by C. W. Vass)

ENJOYED THE UNION MEETING

Dear Brother and Sister Spangler:

I want to write a few words about how much I enjoyed the Union Meeting at Dan River the 5th Sunday in November. Elder Brammer was wonderfully blessed to preach my feelings. I certainly believe what he said, that if you had the love of God in your heart, you would love and fellowship all of God's little ones. It is pitiful, and I feel sorry for any that cannot fellowship their brothers and sisters. My concern is, can they fellowship me?

I hope I love all the Lord's people, and that on my dying bed I will still be blessed to feel that I have left non-fellowship for none of them. There is no greater blessing or sweeter times in our lives than when our cup runs over with blessings from our Heavenly Father.

I enjoy coming to Dan River and Reidsville Church. We hope the Lord will spare you many years to serve his people . . . I know you made the sweetest talk to Brother Key at his ordination, and he told me that it meant so much to him. I felt that God came down and blessed you dear soldiers of the cross there.

I hope deep in my heart I am a child of God, and love and fellowship all of God's people everywhere. I hope I am your sister, as I am a begger for mercy.

Rena C. Smith

THERE WAS NOTHING LACKING

Benton, Ky. 42025

Dear Editors of the *Signs*:

Find enclosed check for renewal of Elder Paul Poyner's subscription for two years.

We are pleased to report that our Soldier Creek Association, in its one hundred twenty-fifth session, met in peace at our sister church, New Providence, Calloway County, Ky., on October 10, 11, 12, 1969; with Elder Poyner, Moderator. When we say "In peace," we mean there was no charge made against any church or member. The churches present answered, "In peace." We hope we are thankful to our Lord for his mercy towards us poor, unworthy creatures.

We never before in my sixty years, saw conditions as they were this year. The few members of this church where the association was held, were sick — some under doctor's care and unable to attend, but tried to look after the welfare of the guests. The beauty of the fellowship and love shown to us by friends who were not members! They helped the members in every material way necessary for the comfort and pleasure of those attending the meeting; and members of other churches in the association opened their doors for visitors, and there was nothing lacking that human hands could supply.

Surely the Giver of all good gifts was the Way, the Life, the Light, the Peace and the Comfort and Joy; for where we could not see any way to have a meeting, it was shown us that we were gathered together in a way we could not see, and made to sit together in heavenly places, and feast on the riches of His love — forgetting the frailty of humanity for a while, and made to know how rich our Father in Heaven is, and how all our need is supplied. Jesus is our need, and in Him all fulness dwells.

While it becomes a habit to meet in our monthly meetings, our Union meetings each year, and in our yearly Association meetings, it is good for us to know and see that we cannot go or come without the strength given, the way provided, and all things supplied by Him who is God of the whole earth. There is nothing too hard for Him to smooth, or too crooked for Him to straighten. We of Soldier Creek Association surely learned again, "How great God is!"

May we never doubt His love for His children whom He foreknew and elected in His Son before the world began.

Effie Bowden

MUCH CONSOLATION IN READING THE *SIGNS*

1414 Woody Trail, N. E.
Atlanta, Ga. 30319

Dear Sirs:

My mother is past reading the *Signs of the Times* now, and her memory is almost gone.

In cleaning her house, I found her books of the *Signs*. I brought them home with me, and I have gotten much consolation in reading them. It is food for my soul for I believe it with all my heart. If I did not believe the way the Primitive Baptists do, I don't think I could face life for another day; for I know that God has a purpose for all things.

Please enroll my sister and me for two years each on your mailing list, for which I am sending a check . . .

Looking forward to receiving the *Signs*. My mother's latest number is in 1960. Thanking you very much, and I hope I have a fellowship in Christ with all of His dear people.

Lovette McGinnis

HAS NOT MISSED AN ISSUE

Rt. 87, Box 126
Shady Spring, W. Va. 25918

Dear Editors of the *Signs*:

I regret that I let my subscription be past due, and I am thankful for your goodness in keeping it coming on, so I have not missed an issue of the *Signs*. I enclose $5.00 for renewal of one year, and the balance to Elder Wood for postage on the Minutes he sent me.

If you have an extra copy of the Minutes of the association that Elder Woodrow W. Hudson belongs in, I would like a copy of it. (Elder Hudson please note and supply the request. — Ed.) I believe he is a called servant of God.

I am sending a typed letter of Elder C. K. Haines which appeared in the May, 1910, issue of Spiritual Law Counsel, which, in my judgment is to the point of what I hope to believe today. If it proves to your satisfaction, you may reprint in the *Signs*. Elder Haines is gone from the shores of trouble to be with the Lord.

Thank you,
Wallace Harvey

(Thanks, Elder Harvey, we will republish in this issue. What Elder Haines wrote is what we also believe. — J. D. W.)

EVIDENCES OF GOD'S GRACE

13 Briar Drive
Hampton, Virginia 23361

Dear *Signs of the Times*:

I am sending a check to renew my subscription. My dear sweet mother (Callie Clark) ordered this dear book for me. I enjoy reading the *Signs of the Times* so very much. I have thought about not renewing my subscription, as I feel at times that I am out of place reading the wonderful words that this book contains. Although I would miss the paper so much. I look forward to each copy, and read them as soon as I can after receiving them.

I am not a member of any church. I don't think I ever will be, for the doctrine the good old Primitive Baptists teach is the only doctrine there is to my belief, and I don't deserve to be among such sweet, humble souls, yet I go every time I can. As far back as I can remember I have enjoyed going to hear the Primitive Baptists. I have begged in my weak and feeble way for years, if it be God's will to give me some sign of a hope of eternal life.

I remember back in 1960 I went to the hospital for a minor operation. Before they put me to sleep I tried again in my weak way to ask God if it was His will to spare me my life, if not to forgive me of my many sins. I kept repeating this to myself until I was asleep. While I was under the anaesthesia, I saw what looked like a big mountain and behind the mountain was a light. This light got brighter and brighter and then the words: "Thy Sins are Forgiven," came up in letters. They kept coming up small at first and getting larger as they disappeared up into the sky. I saw this in the sky for what seems like a few minutes. When I awoke I told the nurses, who were mostly Catholics (as this was a Catholic hospital) about my experience. I said over and over, "God has forgiven me of my sins." They just patted me on the arm and said, "Yes, we know." I kept on telling them that He really had forgiven me of my sins. They didn't seem to care or understand. I wanted them and the whole world to know how happy I was. I felt that they should be as happy as I.

I don't think as long as I live I will ever forget that sweet and wonderful feeling. I felt so close to God, so light, no pain, just happiness. I felt like I would never fear or be sad any more. Although this feeling soon left me and I felt like this wasn't really meant for me at all, as I was under anaesthesia and not myself. I can't explain but it seems that the words were meant for another body not the body that was now living and breathing inside me.

Three days passed, the doctor came in and told me that I must have major surgery. This time before being put to

sleep, again I tried to beg the good Lord to spare my life if it was his will, and if not to show me that the words that I had seen before were really meant for me and not for someone else. This time while under the anaesthesia I saw a small baby, just old enough to sit alone, sitting on a table and then the words seemed to say, "You were forgiven for your sins since you were that size." This was oh so sweet but I didn't feel as happy as I did after the first experience.

That's been over ten years ago. I still try and beg for mercy and hope, and it seems that the better I try to live, the more people I hurt. I go along at times forgetting the good Lord, if everything is going along smoothly and no one is sick. Then vile, sinful, and selfish me when trouble or sickness arises I try so hard in my weak way to beg for mercy and help, as I know that all our help, faith, courage and strength comes from the Father above, and if we are blessed to be in that blessed number it surely is nothing that we poor mortals have ever done, or will ever be able to do. We are all in His hands and think, Oh, just think what wonderful hands to be in!

If I have written wrong I hope God will forgive me. If this letter finds its way to the wastebasket I will not feel the least bit hurt or bad, for I feel at times that I am trying to be something that I am not by writing this, but for some reason I had a desire to write.

Please pray for one who needs the prayers of God's Saints for I cannot pray, but often find myself trying.

May God bless each Editor and their household.

Ruth Turner
13 Briar Drive
Hampton, Va. 23361

SERMON SUBMITTED FOR VOICES OF THE PAST

On November 9, 1969, the annual meeting of the Bethel Association of Southern Illinois was held jointly by Bethel Church of Benton, Illinois, and pleasant Hill Church of Johnston City, Illinois. Nine Mile Church of DuQuoin, Illinois, sent a letter but was providentially hindered from being with us.

Thanking the kind providence of God, who has preserved us until this time.

The first session of the Bethel Association of Southern Illinois was held in the year 1828: From then until now she has preserved a correct record of all her annual meetings. From its organization until now, we sincerely desire that all shall know that we as an association are yet standing unmoved and contending for the grand doctrine of Sovereign Grace, so highly esteemed and dearly loved by the Bethel Association of Southern Illinois.

We submit for "Voices of the Past," a sermon preached by the late Elder C. M. Weaver, and recorded.

The recording was played at his own funeral, there being no Primitive Old School Baptist Minister available.

His last preaching service was October 1956, age 89 years. He passed away January 15, 1957.

Submitted by Clerk of Association:

Allie Neal
R. R. #1
West Frankfort, Illinois

(See Voices of the Past.)

ELDER ATTEBERY IS NOT WELL

1042 5th Street, Apt. 8
Crescent City, Calif. 95531

Dear Editors of the *Signs*:

Enclosed is $6.00 for renewing my subscription, and the remainder is for the Indigent Fund.

At times I cannot write — too many years behind me (84), otherwise I am quite well and can get around better than some men at fifty years.

I have a letter from my brother W. O. Hall, at Mount Vernon, Washington,

stating that our beloved brother, Elder Attebery, is in bad shape physically. He was at his son's in Vancouver, Wash., and was taken to near Spokane for treatment. I hope and pray that he may overcome his sickness. We would miss him more than tongue can tell.

We all have our afflictions. The Apostle Paul said that when we were illuminated we had a great fight of afflictions. How true it is! We trust in God and our Lord Jesus Christ for all things — without Him we cannot do anything. I am so far from any church. I hope to be able to attend some meeting next summer, if it is the Lord's will. My brother, W. O. Hall, is afflicted with ear and head trouble; and my memory has failed me so that I cannot quote Scriptures like I used to.

The grace of our Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ be with you. Amen.

Evan Hall

"STILL STANDING FIRM"

Swansboro, N. C. 28584

To the Editors:

According to the record, the *Signs of the Times,* was established in the year 1832 by the late Elder Beebe and has been in continuous publication since that time, which has been one hundred and thirty-seven years. What a miracle, with all the opposition to the doctrine of predestination and salvation by grace that some men could muster, it has withstood their onslaughts, and is, even in this year 1969, still standing firm for the principles on which it was founded. We mention this as an evidence that certainly it was in the providence of God for it to survive these many years; and to be blessed in these recent years with godly men such as now constitute the Editorial staff, together with those who have supported its publication in other ways, by the grace of God, to uphold its banner. Nothing but the love for truth, the cause and His people, we believe has been the motivating spirit that has sustained you, and those before you, in your untiring efforts in making it possible and available to those that have been made to love the doctrine that it supports.

"IS THERE NOT A CAUSE." He has promised to never leave nor forsake his children. The Lord only knows how many have been comforted by the writings that have appeared over these many years, that were providentially hindered by illness and other ways from attending church services. The *Signs* has been a Godsend to those who were shutins and could not meet with their brethren as so many of us are blessed to do.

As this year 1969 draws to a close, we wish for each of you and the whole household of faith the blessings of the Lord upon you and your families. As we look around, there are so many faces that have been removed from our midst. Yet we cannot wish them back or question the will of God. He is able and will call men of His own choosing to preach the gospel to the poor.

Our hope and prayer would be for the Lord to continue to bless you to carry on the good work that He has enjoined upon you to do, throughout the coming new year and in the years to come. May He give you strength and grace to publish the Word of God and the Lord's people be comforted. It is a source of joy to read from the hand of those in all sections of our country when they testify to the things that we ourselves have been made to believe.

We do not recall having seen in print the experiences of Elders Spangler or Wood nor the associated editors, in their call by grace and to the ministry. Hope that we can see them published sometime in the future.

Enclosed you will find check in the amount of $5.00. The extra dollar for the Indigent Fund, the four dollars, subscription to the *Signs* for one year.

May the Lord bless His people,
J. J. Rhue

LETTER FROM
BROTHER B. K. SMITH

Camp Drake, Japan
December 13, 1969

Dear Brother and Sister Wood:

I received your letter and was delighted to hear from you; regret I have not written you for so long. I was grieved to hear of the passing of Brother and Sister Norman whom I loved dearly, but feel that our Lord is in the matter of all things.

I have not been exercised freely to write due to many reasons: feeling to have been cut off, as it were, but nevertheless God's will is done as it pleased Him in eternity before the foundation of the world. I have had a desire to write to the brethren everywhere, expressing the love I believe to be in my heart towards them one and all, if I am not deceived . . .

I do not desire to be involved in matters pertaining to the flesh, for I have found, according to my experience, that my own sins have gone over my head and swallowed me up; yet I am given a hope in the mercy of the Sovereign God who through Jesus Christ overcame the world, and is Creator and Master, declaring all things whatsoever for a purpose unto himself — to his own pleasure, praise, honor and glory.

I find that I am in a straight betwixt the two. If it be His will, and if I am not deceived, then I must advocate that Christ came into the world to save sinners: those sinners who were given a law which could not be kept: therefore by the foreknowledge of God and His determinate counsel, He delivered the Saviour and Redeemer Jesus Christ for the atonement of the sins of His people whom He loved from before the world was. The Lord does not need to prove to any person anything, for He is no respector of persons. All things come to pass according to His will, for He did predestinate all things whatsoever to his good pleasure. He created good and evil as it pleased Him, for he is God and there is none else. There is no other God besides him.

How I like to think that I love the Lord; yet I know that if I sincerely love Him it is because he willed it so. If I ask of him anything I am brought to the lowest of the low begging for mercy, and that his will be done, having confidence in a hope even against hope, that it is just as it is for he declared the end from the beginning — a finished work from before the foundation of the world. His people are scattered, yet He will gather them together in a perfect love without blemish or spot, according as it is written in the testimony of Jesus Christ, our Scriptures, which bear witness with our own experience. How sweet it is! I hope my sufferings are for Christ's sake.

The Lord blessed me by his grace with an heart attack on November 1, 1969, and I can honestly say that a prayer was not in me as in fear. The words came to my mind, "God moves in a mysterious way his wonders to perform." I had no fear that I know of, though I was aware that I was near death in a natural sense, and I longed not to leave my beloved wife and sons. Yet I was given a consolation that God does "Move in a mysterious way his wonders to perform." I had no choice in the matter, and had I any fears I was relieved.

I believe that I witnessed an experience that I shall never forget, and yet it goes beyond my comprehension. The Lord willing, someday perhaps I can relate it to you. I have not been so blessed to express the matter as it appeared to me, although I did make mention of it in a letter to my Mom and Dad. The fulness of it escaped me, yet I appeared to be floating through a garden towards what appeared to be a corner room in a great mansion. It was not light but light enough that I could see it was a garden. I saw a brightly lit room that was occupied by a number of people, who appeared to be clothed with gowns or robes; and I

knew them. Yet I cannot tell that I knew them, only that I felt to know them, and it was pleasant. But as I came to the door, one turned to face me, and grew nearer. I cannot describe my exact feelings except I felt to know Him. I noticed that his robe was of many colors. They were not run together, and I do not recall specifically the colors; but it appeared to be beautiful. His hair was not long nor short, but shown brightly as if it were arrayed with sparkling stones; and as we came face to face, He closed the door — and I found myself fighting the medical people there in the emergency ward.

I do not know if this was an experience of any significance, but it was my experience during that period. I have been hospitalized now for 44 days, and was moved from Vietnam to here in Japan.

I have wanted to write many times, and have thought of you all constantly. If I know my mind, and I hope I do, I feel a deep love for you, not only because of our hope, but according to the flesh also. I hope the Lord has enabled me to be thankful to have been with you, and for the love that is in my heart for you. I cannot help but believe that all things are by the grace of God — that by his grace all things come to pass. I hope I believe that Christ came into this world to suffer and die, and arise for the salvation of His chosen vessels of mercy, whose names were written in him before the foundation of the world. Paul said, "I am what I am by the grace of God." He also wrote my hope in saying that he thanked God that Christ came into the world to save sinners of whom he (Paul) was chief. I would have to say that if I am not deceived, this is my experience.

Give my love and regards to all the kindred in hope there with you. I sincerely hope that if I have a prayer, it is continuously for the comfort of God's people who are scattered abroad in every nation, kindred and tongue; that His will be done according to his own purpose, pleasure, praise, honor and glory. I beg that the Lord will forgive error, and give you a charitable mind towards me, for I am but a worm of the dust, finite, fallible, and subject to all error. If there be any truth herein, I hope the praise is to our Creator God through Jesus Christ the Lord and Saviour.

My love to you is more than words can express. May the Lord continue all blessings upon you and keep you steadfast in the faith wherein you are well grounded, is my prayer for Christ's sake.

A little brother in hope,
B. K. (Bud) Smith

"WILL NOT ENDURE SOUND DOCTRINE"

Greetings:

I feel impressed to write unto you to comfort you in this day of fiery trial and affliction that was foretold by our dearly beloved apostles. "Think it not strange," said the apostle, "for the time will come when they will not endure sound doctrine; but after their own lusts shall they heap to themselves teachers, having itching ears." (II Tim. 4:3) This was said by the apostle while he looked into the future by the eye of faith; was inspired to speak as the Spirit gave him utterance. This statement was made directly to the church, and was given as a warning of just what should transpire in the church, and was as positively predestinated of God as were the words inspired of God.

The true servant of God did not say the time may come, but said the time will come; he did not say they may not endure sound doctrine, but he did say they will not endure sound doctrine; he did not say they might heap to themselves teachers having itching ears, but he said after their own lusts shall they heap to themselves, etc. Scripture teaches us very plainly that in all ages of the world there is a class of people that will not endure sound doctrine,

and the scripture plainly shows them up as being very apt and zealous worshipers, and at this day we have them going about crying, Peace, Peace, when there is no peace, seeking to establish a righteousness of their own, and in so doing they deny the righteousness of our Lord Jesus Christ. Dear child of God, the prophecy of our beloved apostle is today come to pass and is in our midst. Men whom we did look upon as being sound in doctrine have now proved beyond a doubt that they will not endure sound doctrine and have turned away from the truth and are now turned unto fables.

If our blessings depend upon our obedience, then it is a fact that salvation is not now nor never was by grace. If by Christ's obedience many were made righteous, then it is a fact that such blessings come to us by Christ's obedience and not by our own obedience.

If we obey God in order to get blessings, then do we worship God for naught? If he hath delivered us, and doth deliver us, do we trust that he will yet deliver us? If faith is counted to us for righteousness, then is any man justified by works? If known unto God are all his works from the beginning, and we are God's workmanship, created in Christ Jesus unto good works, whose good works are they, ours or God's? If God ordained that we should walk in them; if the good works are in Christ, whose good works do we walk in, ours or Christ's? If they will not endure sound doctrine, is it because they do not exercise the will? If God works in us both to will and to do of his good pleasure, can we will or do without his good pleasure? If predestination is the purpose of God covering all events, is there any event that God's purpose does not cover? If God declared the end from the beginning, did He declare the events between the end and beginning? If not, do they fall out by chance? If all things work together for good, can anything work for bad? If so, does the wrath of man praise God? If Christ is the vine and we are the branches, do the branches bear fruit of their own will? If so, why don't they bear fruit in the wintertime? If the branch cannot bear fruit without the vine, then it is evident that there will be no fruit until the vine produces it.

If they that are of God hear God's words, are they who will not endure sound doctrine of God? Is time conditional salvation sound doctrine, and if so, is salvation by grace unsound doctrine? If grace and truth came by Jesus Christ, who did time conditional salvation come by? If our blessings depend upon our obedience, are they according to the choice made in Christ before the foundation of the world? Do we obey to get a blessing, or do we obey God because we are blessed; and if so, then is not the blessing the cause of our obedience? If by our obedience we can escape the chastening of the Lord, are we sons or bastards, which? If teachers having itching ears turn from the truth, do they preach the truth? If the grace of God brings salvation and blessings, mercy and peace, what more do we need? I myself realize after I have done the best I can, I am only an unworthy and unprofitable servant, I do not feel worthy of the blessings I do receive.

Dear child of God, let us hold fast to the sound doctrine of God, and ever remember that He is before all things, and by him all things consist.

Your servant in bonds and affliction,

(Elder) C. K. Haines
Princeton, Kentucky

(The above by the late Elder Haines is copied from the May, 1910, issue of the Spiritual Law Counsel, and republished by request.)

"AND THEY SHALL BE MY PEOPLE"

2463 Fernleaf Lane
Decatur, Georgia 30033

Elder John D. Wood
P. O. Box 186

Manassas, Virginia 22110

Dear Elder Wood:

For a short time past, I have had a desire to write some comments on the passage of scripture, "I will put my law in their inward parts, and write it in their hearts; and will be their God, and they shall be my people." (Jer. 31:33) But when I considered that perhaps numerous articles may have been written by ministers and others and sermons preached on the passage, I have hesitated the attempt to write. Still the desire remains; and the attempt.

In order to get a broader view of the passage quoted and a foundation for some comments, it seems in order to quote more in the same chapter:

"Behold the days come, saith the Lord, that I will make a new covenant with the house of Israel, and with the house of Judah: Not according to the covenant that I made with their fathers in the day that I took them by the hand to bring them out of the land of Egypt; which my covenant they brake, although I was an husband unto them, saith the Lord: But this shall be the covenant that I will make with the house of Israel; After those days, saith the Lord, I will put my law in their inward parts, and write it in their hearts; and will be their God, and they shall be my people. And they shall teach no more every man his neighbor, and every man his brother, saying, Know the Lord: for they shall all know me, from the least of them unto the greatest of them, saith the Lord; for I will forgive their iniquity, and I will remember their sin no more." (Jer. 31:31; also Heb. 8:8, 12)

First some attributes of God. According to the scriptures some of the attributes are:

OMNIPOTENT — Unlimited in power.

"Declaring the end from the beginning . . . saying my counsel shall stand, and I will do all my pleasure." (Isa. 46:10)

"And I heard as it were the voice of a great multitude . . . saying, Alleluia: for the Lord God omnipotent reigneth." (Rev. 19:6)

OMNISCENT — Infinite wise.

"Great is our Lord, and great power; his understanding is infinite." — Ps. 147:5)

"Known unto God are all his works from the beginning of the world." (Acts 15:18)

OMNIPRESENT — Everywhere present at once, at the same time.

"Whither shall I go from thy spirit? or whither shall I flee from thy presence?" (Ps. 139:7, 10)

"Neither is there any creature that is not manifest in his sight: but all things are naked and open unto the eyes of him with whom we have to do." (Heb. 4:13)

ETERNAL — Everlasting, changes not.

". . . from everlasting to everlasting thou art God." (Ps. 90:2)

". . . the King eternal, immortal, invisible, the only wise God —." (1st Tim. 1:17)

JUST AND HOLY —

"A God of truth and without iniquity, just and right is he." (Dt. 32:4)

"Holy, holy, holy, Lord God Almighty." (Rev. 4:8)

He is a spirit and a God of love and of mercy.

"In the beginning God, created the heaven and the earth." (Gen. 1:1) "He created man in his own image." (Gen. 1:27) Then, ". . . the Lord God FORMED man of the dust of the ground, . . ." (Gen. 2:7)

"All things were made by him; and without him was not anything made that was made." (St. John 1:3)

Now for some comments on the subject: "I will put my law in their inward parts, and write it in their hearts." (Jer. 31:33) Paul's language, "I will put my laws into their mind, and write them in their Hearts." (Heb. 8:10)

The immediate consideration is, *"My law."* Strong's Exhaustive Concordance,

lists the word "law," 290 times in the O. T. and 216 times in the N. T., and of the latter, 77 times in Romans.

What is Law? The definition I like is that by Wm. Blackstone in his "Commentaries on the Laws of England": "Law in its most general and comprehensive sense, signifies a rule of action — prescribed by some Superior, and which the inferior is bound to obey." He further comments in part, "And first, it is a rule: something permanent, uniform, and universal."

PERMANENT — Something fixed, invariable, as the revolving and rotating of the earth, the law of gravity.

UNIFORM — Not varying, same form.

UNIVERSAL — The whole, all, entire, present everywhere.

When the unerring time for spring comes, and the sun warms the ground, the plants and trees take up the sap: it produces the green leaves and fruit "after its kind." The chlorophyll turns the leaves green. When autumn arrives, and the sap is no longer taken up, and as the chlorophyll diminishes, the pigment in the leaves is manifested in the different colors. All of this is by the predetermined law by the Creator.

The Psalmist David, after reciting a number of works of the Lord, says, "O Lord, how manifold are thy works! in wisdom hast thou made them all: the earth is full of thy riches." (Ps. 104:24) It might be noted in passing that this is the only chapter in the Bible in which the word "sap" is found.

One of the laws of psychology is, that when a stimulus — an experience is carried over the nerves to the brain there is an impression made on the brain. The intensity and/or the frequency of the experience determines the extent of the impression. When the same like stimulus or experience is had, memory of the former experience is called to mind, giving knowledge of that experience. This is a wonderful work of the Creator. David said, "I will praise thee; for I am fearfully and wonderfully made." (Ps. 139:14)

In the passage under consideration, the Lord said, "I will put MY LAW," — it is not some other law. I believe he was speaking of his Divine Law, his Spirit. It is written IN the heart for a permanent record and feeling, and INTO the mind to give knowledge. When the spirit is written in the dead sinner's heart and it is made manifest, it produces an effect. He is made alive, the light shining in the heart causes the sinner to see his condition in nature: that he is vile, a sinner, made low and helpless in feeling, and that he is unfit to grace the Divine Heaven. David said, "Behold, I was shapen in iniquity; and in sin did my mother conceive me." (Ps. 51:5) Jeremiah said, "The heart is deceitful above all things and desperately wicked: who can know it." (Jer. 17:9) When God's Spirit is put into the mind, then the sinner has knowledge of his condition. Man by nature is dead to the divine law of God. Any dead subject has no power to move, act, or think. He can not acquaint or introduce himself to the Lord; it is the Lord who makes the introduction to those he has chosen. "For to be carnally minded is death; but to be spiritually minded is life and peace." (Romans 8:6)

When the divine law shines in the heart and is put into the mind, all are brought to one common feeling and knowledge of his low and helpless condition, unworthy to approach unto High Heaven. Here the application of the Divine Law, the rule by the Superior, brings all to a *uniform* feeling. Also the law is *universal* in its application; it matters not where the subject may be, God is there, and able to reach all; and "None can stay his hand." God's mercy and saving grace is what a live sinner desires. Here may I inject the thought, that it is evident a greater measure of God's Spirit is given to his called ministers than to others.

Here I would like to briefly consider "the house of Israel and the house of Judah," in the passage quoted above. The Lord told Jeremiah, and quoted by

Apostle Paul, that he would "make a new covenant with the house of Israel and with the house of Judah."

I understand that the house of Israel and the house of Judah refer to those of God's Church, the body of Christ, God's elect, chosen in Christ before the foundation of the world. If this is true, was God unjust or unrighteous in not electing all, or not giving all a chance to be saved? Not, as I believe it. God does not operate on a chance system.

The Lord said to Jeremiah, "Before I formed thee in the belly I knew thee — and I ordained thee a prophet unto the nations." (Jer. 1:5) Again he said to Jeremiah, "Arise, and go down to the potter's house, and there I will cause thee to hear my words. Then I went down to the potter's house, and behold, he wrought a work on the wheels. And the vessel he made of clay was marred in the hands of the potter: so he made it again another vessel, as seemed good to the potter to make it. Then the word of the Lord came to me saying, O house of Israel, cannot I do with you as the potter? saith the Lord. Behold, as the clay is in the potter's hand, so are ye in mine hand, O house of Israel." (Jer. 18:2, 5)

It is noted that the first vessel of clay the potter made was marred in his hand, and the implication is, the second or "another vessel" was not marred, "as it seemed good to the potter to make it." So is the house of Israel in the Lord's hand. When God created and formed man he was made subject to sin, and when Adam transgressed the law, (not by choice or chance) sin fell on all succeeding generations. The other vessel the potter made, I believe, represents the elect house of Israel and house of Judah, those for whom Christ came and redeemed. "For what the law could not do, in that it was weak through the flesh, God sending his own Son in the likeness of sinful flesh, and for sin, condemned sin in the flesh." (Romans 8:3)

The Lord said to Job, "Where wast thou when I laid the foundation of the earth? declare if thou hast understanding." (Job 38:4) Also to Job, "Wilt thou also disannul my judgment? wilt thou condemn me, that thou mayest be righteous." (Job 40:8) "My doctrine shall drop as the rain, my speech shall distill as the dew . . ." (Det. 32:2) "So shall my word be that goeth forth out of my mouth: it shall not return unto me void, but it shall accomplish that which I please, and it shall prosper in the thing whereto I sent it." (Isa. 55:11)

Some 660 years after Jeremiah, the Lord speaking through the Apostle Paul, declared, "Nay but, O man, who art thou that repliest against God? Shall the thing formed say to him that formed it, why hast thou made me thus? Hath not the potter power over the clay, of the same lump to make one vessel unto honor, and another unto dishonor? (Romans 9:20, 21)

Jesus said, "Ye have not chosen me, but I have chosen you." (John 15:16) Also he said, "I thank thee O father, Lord of heaven and earth, because thou hast hid these things from the wise and prudent, and hast revealed them unto babes. Even so, Father: for it seemed good in thy sight." (Mat. 11:25, 26) (Note the past tense, "seemed.")

In conclusion, a brief personal note.

The experience of the Apostle Peter just before the Crucifixion of Christ, when Peter promised and avowed he would go with him even unto death, and then denied Christ three times, but the Savior told Peter, "I have prayed for thee." (Luke 22:31, 34) This has been and is a great consolation and comfort to me. The reason why:

During World War One I was on the Meuse-Argonne Battle Front 22 days. The U. S. Army, 4th Division that I was in, after a few days taking certain ground, was holding a portion of the battle line. My buddy (Burger from Penn.) and I had dug a shallow dugout in the rocks and roots for a shelter and sleeping or staying in during the night. Late one afternoon the shelling seemed

to be more than usual. Some of the shells were hitting in or near other shallow dugouts, and some of the soldiers were calling for stretcherbearers. A shell hit near the head of our dugout and knocked small rocks and dirt in on us. I said to my buddy, "It looks like our time is next." The unexpected reply came, "Trust in Jesus." Somehow, I felt that my mother, who was of the Primitive Baptist faith, was offering a prayer for me. If I have ever prayed it was there. I promised the Lord if he would return me home, I would ever do his will. I saw a bright soft light momentarily hover over the dugout, and I was given a feeling of relief. This is no fantastic story with me.

It is this solemn promise to the Lord on the battle front in France, and a multitude of others since, I have broken, that makes the experience of Peter on the occasion mentioned, so sweet to me.

When the sinner is arraigned before the High Divine Court of Justice to be judged for his fitness in a home in heaven, his plea is Unworthy, Guilty, Guilty. His petition: "God be merciful to me a sinner." (Luke 18:13) Then to his elect the glorious news, "Then shall the King say unto them on his right hand, Come ye blessed of my Father, inherit the kingdom prepared for you from the foundation of the world." (Mat. 25:34)

I hope that I may be among the number.

Elder Wood and Elder Spangler, do with this as you see fit as to the *Signs of the Times.*

In hope of a home in heaven,
Reuben A. Braswell,

SIGNS SETS FORTH WHAT HE BELIEVES

P. O. Box 9134
Springhill, W. Va. 25309

Dear Brethren:

I see that my subscription has expired with this issue, so am sending money order for one year renewal, and the remainder to use as you see fit.

I enjoy the *Signs* very much, for if I know what I believe, it sets forth the doctrine of a Sovereign God — the God of all grace, and a whole and complete Saviour who is not *going to save* if one will let him, but has *already done it,* saying he would bring his children without the loss of one; and that his own arm has brought salvation.

I enjoy the Editorials so much, and for some cause I especially enjoy your writings Elder Wood. My grandson, B. K. Smith, has mentioned you and Sister Wood often, and it makes me want to meet you. I have received word that he has suffered an heart attack in Vietnam, and later heard that he was improving.

May it be the will of the most high God to bless you all. An unworthy brother in hope of eternal life.

John J. Smith, Sr.

(Our latest word from Brother "Bud" Smith is that he was removed to Japan from Vietnam, and is greatly improved. See his letter this issue. — J. D. W.)

A FEAST OF FAT THINGS

Rt. 2, Box 518
Bassett, Va. 23055

Dear Editors of the *Signs*:

I enjoy reading the dear *Signs* so much. It is a feast of fat things to read the sweet experiences of God's little ones. Jesus told Peter, "Strengthen thy brethren."

I feel that the wonderful writings that God's called ministers are given

grace to write, are food from God's blessed hands. How sweet it is to be given a crumb of the life-giving bread! If not deceived, He in his great love has comforted me many, many times when I felt that surely I was a poor, mistaken mortal: I feared that I had "caught the shadow and missed the substance."

I feel that God in mercy often hides His face to show poor ones like me how weak and helpless we are. All of His ways are good, right and just. He has been so good to me all of my days.

I have enjoyed Elder Wood's good sermons in the *Signs*, and also Elder Lambert's; and the "Voices of the Past" are so good to read. I hope to be blessed to read the *Signs* as long as I live.

May God be pleased to continue to lead, guide and bless the dear Editors as He has all the years it has been coming to us hungry ones. I am sending renewal for two more years; and balance for Indigent Fund.

Your least sister, if one,
Callie Clark

BLACK RIVER UNION

The next session of the **Black River Union** is to be held, the Lord willing, with the Black River Church, which is located on the east side of Dunn, N. C. just east side of I-95 highway.

All who love the doctrine of Salvation by Grace are invited to attend.

C. D. Turner

ORIGINAL WHITE OAK UNION

The next session of the **Original White Oak Union** is appointed to be held with the Bay Church, the Lord willing, the fifth Saturday and Sunday in March, 1970. The church is located about one mile west of Verona, North Carolina. We invite all lovers of the truth to come and worship with us.

L. H. Southerland, Clerk

STAUNTON RIVER UNION

The **Staunton River Union** meeting is to be held, the Lord willing, with Cane Creek Primitive Baptist Church the fifth Sunday and Saturday before in March, 1970.

The church is located on Highway 726 in Pittsylvania County, near Ringgold, Virginia.

All who love the truth are invited to meet with us.

Fannie D. Wiles, Church Clerk
14 Brown Lane
Danville, Va. 24541

CONTRIBUTIONS TO THE INDIGENT FUND
(To January 1, 1970)

Preston Gay, N. C.	$ 3.00
Mrs. Oscar Lilliard, N. C.	6.00
Mrs. Vivian Hardy, N. C.	2.00
Lelah R. Hill, Calif. (in memory of parents)	50.00
Elder Louis Stewart, Miss.	1.00
Mrs. R. C. Hooker, N. C.	3.00
A Friend, Calif.	10.00
Irma Messick, Del.	2.00
Callie I. Clark, Va.	3.00
Evan Hall, Calif.	1.00
Dr. E. R. Warren, N. C.	2.00
Mrs. Harvey White, D. C.	3.00
Dr. O. G. Davis, N. C.	5.00
W. H. Dean, Ala.	2.00
Ada Draper, Va.	1.00
Mamie Ferguson, Va.	1.00
Durwood Bradley, Tex.	25.00
Mrs. Cooper Hall, N. C.	3.00
Ruth Turner, Va.	1.00
J. J. Rhue, N. C.	1.00
Mrs. Ellis Hodgins, Can.	3.00
Mr. and Mrs. Allie Neal (in memory of Elder C. M. Weaver, Ill.)	50.00

Danville, Virginia March, 1970

SIGNS OF THE TIMES
Subscription price $4 per year — $7 two years
Published each month by
SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.
Established 1832
Devoted to the Old School Baptist Cause
BUSINESS OFFICE
R. F. D. 1, Box 539, Beechwood Lane
Danville, Va.
EDITORS
Elder David V. Spangler
R. F. D. 1, Box 539, Beechwood Lane
Danville, Va. 24541
Elder John D. Wood
P. O. Box 186, Manassas, Va. 22110
ASSOCIATE EDITORS
Elder W. D. Griffin
39 Welsh Tract Road,
Newark, Deleware 19711
Elder E. J. Lambert
306 Richardson St.,
Winnsboro, Texas 75494
Elder George Ruston
Dutton, Ontario, Canada
All letters for this paper containing subscriptions and remittances should be mailed to Danville, Virginia, as shown below. All notices of meetings and obituaries should be mailed directly to P. O. Box 186, Manassas, Virginia 22110. Articles for publication may be mailed to either address.
SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.
R. F. D. 1, Box 539 Beechwood Lane
Danville, Va. 24541

EDITORIAL

"For these things were done, that the scripture should be fulfilled, A bone of him shall not be broken." (John 19:36)

How greatly favored we are that God has seen fit to preserve His word down through the ages, that His dear children might see clearly that not a word was spoken by him in vain. We are told by inspiration, "Heaven and earth shall pass away, but my words shall not pass away." (Matthew 24:35)

In looking through the scriptures to find the words, "A bone of him shall not be broken," we turned to Exodus 12, where Israel was brought to the time when they were to depart from Egypt, when they were to take a lamb without blemish, a male of the first year, to eat for the passover; and Exodus 12:46 says, "In one house shall it be eaten; thou shalt not carry forth ought of the flesh abroad out of the house; *neither shall ye break a bone thereof.*" Again in Numbers 9:12, "They shall leave none of it unto the morning, *nor break any bone of it.*" And in the lovely Psalm 34:20, "He keepeth all his bones; not one of them is broken." Paul tells us in 2 Corinthians 13:1, "In the mouth of two or three witnesses shall every word be established."

Amongst the various types we see in the Old Testament, Joseph seems one of the most beautiful. Loved of his father, hated by his brethren, and sold into Egypt when he was seventeen years old for twenty pieces of silver. Our Lord was sold a full grown man for thirty pieces of silver. The wonderful ways of God in Joseph's life were seen in his control of *all things.* His father had made Joseph a coat of many colours; his brothers slew a kid of the goats and dipped the coat in blood. Jacob saw the coat and thought an evil beast had devoured him. The coat, a type of the coat that Jesus wore, was not torn; and we read in John 19:24, the soldiers said amongst themselves, "Let us not rend it, but cast lots for it, to see whose it shall be": that the scripture might be fulfilled which saith, "They parted my raiment among them and for my vesture they did cast lots." Oh how can ignorant men read the scriptures and yet deny him who by his appearing as our Saviour Jesus Christ, by his own self, "Hath abolished death, and brought life and immortality to light through the gospel"?

Christ was to be born in Bethlehem, yet Mary and Joseph were in Nazareth over sixty miles away from that city; and to fetch them down there, a wicked emperor, Augustus, commanded the world to be taxed. And Joseph had to take Mary, his espoused wife, great with child, over hills and valleys to the place where Christ should be born.

Angels heralded his coming, — man lodged him with the beasts. We mention these truths to show that God's word had to come to pass, for Jesus is the Word made flesh, and every word that was spoken by the mouth of his prophets concerning him since the world began, must come to pass as surely as He said, "Let there be light: and there was light." "And the Word was made flesh, and dwelt among us (and we beheld his glory, the glory as of the only begotten of the Father,) full of grace and truth." (John 1:14)

When Israel kept the first Passover, the blood of the lamb had to be taken and put upon the two side posts and on the upper door post of the houses wherein they should eat it. Leaven, a type of sin, was not to be allowed in their houses. Unleavened bread was to be used, which was a type of the unleavened bread of sincerity and truth. As we read in Exodus, it is wonderful that Moses took Joseph's bones and carried them with them. The loveliness of Joseph seemed never to have been marred by blacksliding as we see in other favored ones in God's word. He stands out as a beautiful type of Jesus our Lord: his bones, which set forth the strength of his body, were not broken. His coat of many colours that *his father* made him, sets forth the varied scenes through which Jesus passed as he travelled the path laid out for him by his Heavenly Father.

We have said that man lodged Him with the beasts, but wise men, led by a heavenly light, came to Jerusalem, saying, "Where is he that is born King of the Jews? for we have seen his star in the east, and are come to worship him." Herod and all Jerusalem were troubled; and Herod gathered the chief priests and scribes and demanded of them where Christ should be born. They told him part of what Micah the prophet said, but like so many today, they did not tell it all. They said, "And thou Bethlehem, in the land of Judah, art not the least among the princes of Judah: for out of thee shall come a Governor, that shall rule my people Israel," but they left out, "Whose goings forth have been from of old, from everlasting." They are the ones who would break his bones; they are the same kind that cried "crucify him."

That brings me to my subject, "A bone of him shall not be broken." The bones are the strength of the body which enables one to bear burdens; to run and not be weary, and to walk and not faint. Our Lord Jesus Christ, "Is the head of the body, the church: who is the beginning, the firstborn from the dead; that in all things he might have the preeminence." Our Lord, being the Word of God, sustained his body under every load. We are told in 1 Peter 2:24, "Who his own self bare our sins in his own body on the tree, that we, being dead in sins, should live unto righteousness: by whose stripes ye are healed."

To the church of the Living God, the Word is food: it is also that which gives strength to the body, it is that which, like the bones, enables one to walk in the heavenly way. All our help must come from Him, and without Him we can do nothing. The word of God, like the bones of the body, cannot be added to or anything taken from it. Could such a thing be, the body could not function correctly. Our Lord Jesus as a man was perfect. In Psalm 37:37, David saith, "Mark the perfect man, and behold the upright; for the end of that man is peace." The end implies that for which he came into the world to do. He came to seek and to save all that the Father gave him before the world began; yet we are told in Hebrews 2:10 that, "It became him, for whom are all things, and by whom are all things, in bringing many sons unto glory, to make the captain of their salvation *perfect through sufferings.*"

Man by nature "Receiveth not the things of the Spirit of God: for they are foolishness unto him: neither can he know them, because they are spiritually discerned." The Word of God created all things, and when the Word was made flesh, He, by his almighty

strength, overcame everything that stood against those he loved; and when the Holy Spirit, by his Word, quickens a subject of grace, that Word is effectual in convincing him of sin; and it also enables him in approaching God by cries and prayers, to come in the right and only way. We are told that "Faith cometh by hearing and hearing by the word of God." (Romans 10:17) Faith in Christ are the bones that cannot be broken, and it is by faith that the church of God has in all ages walked in him. Hebrews 11 describes how his people overcame; and in chapter 12:1, 2, those gone before are spoken of as a great cloud of witnesses; and we are told to "lay aside every weight, and the sin which doth so easily beset us . . . looking unto Jesus the author and finisher of our faith."

Let us not think for a moment that when the Lord speaks to a poor sinner it will puff such an one up, so that he will think himself somebody. Look at Gideon who threshed wheat by the winepress to hide it from the Midianites. (Judges 6:11) "The angel of the Lord appeared unto him, and said unto him, The Lord is with thee, thou mighty man of valour. And Gideon said unto him, Oh my Lord, if the Lord be with us, why then is all this befallen us? and where be all his miracles which our fathers told us of, saying, Did not the Lord bring us from Egypt? but now the Lord hath forsaken us, and delivered us into the hands of the Midianites. And the Lord looked upon him and said, Go in this thy might, and thou shalt save Israel from the hand of the Midianites: have not I sent thee?"

The account of dear Gideon and the Lord's dealings with him have been, and still will be, an encouragement and help to God's humble poor and afflicted people in this day. The Word was made flesh, and the Word is still made flesh in those who belong to the body of Christ; and they learn that God's strength is made perfect in their weakness, and that it is out of weakness they are made strong. They who walk the heavenly road will need the word of His grace every step of the way. Gideon learned a lesson every step that he took, that all the glory should be unto his sovereign God.

While Israel journeyed in the wilderness carrying Joseph's bones, how often their thoughts would go over the past: fed with bread from heaven and water from the rock, in a pillar of a cloud by day and a pillar of fire by night. Surely they would think of God's constant protection and care; they had also the wonderful deliverance at the Red Sea, and saw Pharoah and his army overwhelmed while they were spared. The path that we travel today is not of our own making, nor can we, if we are His, walk in our own strength. Let us remember, "My help cometh from the Lord, which made heaven and earth."

G. R.

VOICES OF THE PAST

"He being dead yet speaketh"

PREACHING UNTO THE SPIRITS IN PRISON. — TO THE DEAD, &C.

Reynolds, Ga., Feb. 24, 1872

Brother Beebe: — Please give your views on 1 Peter 3:19, also on 1 Peter 4:6, and may the Lord grant you the light of revelation on them.

Yours in Christian love,

J. P. Glover

These passages read thus: "By which also he went and preached unto the spirits in prison." "For, for this cause was the gospel preached also to them that are dead, that they might be judged according no men in the flesh, but live according to God in the spirit."

In urging on the saints a strict observance of all the relative duties which devolve on them in the various relations they sustain to others, whether in or out of the church, as children to parents, husbands to wives, servants to masters, and as citizens to kings, gov-

ernors, judges, magistrates, &c., and in bearing reproaches and persecutions patiently, he reminds them of the example of their Lord, who when he was here in the flesh once suffered for sins; not for sins which he had committed, for he was *just,* but he suffered for the unjust, that he might bring us to God. He suffered for us in the flesh, and was put to death in the flesh. But he could not be holden of death, beyond the time appointed; but being put to death in the flesh, he was quickened by the Spirit. And the first text proposed for consideration informs us that the Spirit by which his crucified body was raised from the dead, is the same Spirit by which he went and preached unto the spirits in prison, which sometimes were disobedient, or which were by nature children of wrath, and dead in trespasses and sins.

In the commencement of this epistle he speaks of the elect according to the foreknowledge of God the Father, through sanctification of the Spirit unto obedience, being begotten to a *vital,* lively, or immortal hope, by the resurrection of Jesus Christ from the dead, and in our text he shows that the Spirit that raised Christ from the dead is the same Spirit by which he preaches liberty to the captives for whom he suffered, and bids the prisoners go free. The prisoners for whom these gracious provisions were secured in Christ Jesus, are those, as we understand, whom the prophet called "prisoners of hope," unto whom it was said, "Rejoice greatly, O daughter of Zion; shout, O daughter of Jerusalem: behold thy King cometh unto thee: he is just, and having salvation." And of whom it is said, in the same prophetic connection, "As for thee also, by the blood of thy covenant, I have sent forth thy prisoners out of the pit wherein is no water. Turn you to the stronghold, ye prisoners of hope: even today do I declare that I will render double unto thee." — Zech. 9:9, 11 & 12.

These prisoners were children of Zion, daughters of Jerusalem, and subjects of that King whose coming was proclaimed, as coming to them with salvation, deliverance, emancipation, light, life and liberty. He who was delivered for the offences of these prisoners, was raised from the dead for their justification. From these, with other portions of the scriptures, we feel assured that the prisoners which Christ at his resurrection went by his resurrection life or spirit and preached to, were and are those whose sins he bore in his own body on the tree. And that he went by the Spirit and power that raised him from the dead: for he himself said, "What and if ye shall see the Son of man ascend up where he was before? It is the Spirit that quickeneth; the flesh profiteth nothing: the words that I speak unto you, they are spirit, and they are life." — John 6:62, 63.

In prophecy his testimony is given in the most clear and emphatic language. "The Spirit of the Lord God is upon me; because the Lord hath anointed me to preach good tidings unto the meek; he has sent me to bind up the broken hearted, to proclaim liberty to the captives, and the opening of the prison to them that are bound; to proclaim the acceptable year of the Lord, and the day of vengeance of our God; to comfort all that mourn," &c.

Christ having been put to death in the flesh, that he might thereby redeem these prisoners, and bring them to God; was quickened by the Spirit of the Lord God which was and is upon him, as the anointed Savior; and by the Spirit went and preached to the spirits in prison. It is not necessary that he should go to them in his fleshly body, for he has told us that in the work of quickening, the flesh profiteth nothing; his flesh was indispensible to his bearing our sins; for he was put to death in it; but now having suffered for his people in the flesh, he has put away their sins by the sacrifice of himself, and by his one offering he hath perfected forever them that are sanctified, now as the risen, exalted Savior, he goeth forth by his Spirit, in preaching

glad tidings to the meek; in proclaiming liberty to the captives; for all to whom he preaches good tidings were prisoners, captives, and in a pit wherethere was no water; but though they were all lawful captives, justly condemned by the righteous law of God, yet they were prisoners of hope; and by the grace of God to be delivered; therefore the joyful proclamation, by the spirit that brought him again from the dead, "Behold thy King cometh unto thee! he is just and having salvation."

Until the risen Jesus, by the spirit of life and immortality, comes to each of us with these good tidings, our prison walls are strong and invulnerable. But, at his words which are spirit and life, the gates of our prison are opened, the prisoners are discharged, and brought out of their prison houses: The risen and anointed Savior has the keys of hell and death; and when he openeth, no man can shut; and when he shutteth, no man can open. When first he is revealed to us, like John, we fall at his feet as dead. "And he laid his right hand upon me, saying unto me, Fear not; I am the first and the last; I am he that liveth, and was dead; and behold, I am alive forever more, Amen; and have the keys of hell and of death." — Rev. 1:17, 18.

Submitting what we have written to Brother Glover, and to our readers generally; we will give such views as we have on the other text submitted, which reads as follows: —

"For this cause was the gospel preached also to them that are dead, that they might be judged according to men in the flesh, but live according to God in the spirit." — 1 Peter 4:6.

We find it much easier sometimes to tell what a passage of scripture does not mean, than to demonstrate and explain what it does mean. The popish theory that the gospel was or had been preached to the departed spirits of men after they have left this world, cannot be entertained by those who accept the testimony of the word, that there is no work nor device in the grave. — Eccl. 9:10. But to those who are dead; or at least to many of them, the gospel was preached while they were in the flesh, or before they left the world.

The Apostle Peter, in connection with this passage in the preceding chapter on which we have been commenting, speaks of its having been preached by the Spirit of Christ in the days of Noah, while the ark was a preparing; but it was preached then to men who were in the flesh, but who in Peter's time were dead. The same spirit that quickened and raised up Christ from the dead was in Noah, and by it he was a preacher of righteousness unto the antedeluvians. And Peter also shows that the gospel was preached, in prophecy, and in types and shadows unto the patriarchs and Old Testament saints, and by the Spirit of Christ. "Of which salvation the prophets have inquired and searched diligently, who prophesied of the grace that should come unto you:" (You Gentiles which are elect according to the foreknowledge of God the Father." &c.) "Searching what, or what manner of time the Spirit of Christ which was in them did signify, when it testified beforehand of the suffering of Christ, and the glory that should follow." — 1 Peter 1:10, 11.

Although the gospel of the kingdom, by the which the Spirit of Christ in the prophets did preach unto the faith of the Old Testament saints, of the grace which should be brought to his elect people among the Gentiles, it was signified by the Spirit of Christ to their faith: for the dispensation of the law and the prophets continued until John; and the gospel dispensation was ushered in by the resurrection of Christ which was effected by the same Spirit which had in the former ages preached the gospel to them which are dead.

But why was it preached, unto them that *are* (not were) dead? It was for this cause; "that they might be judged according to men in the flesh; but live according to God in the spirit." As men in the flesh, they were the seed of Abra-

ham, and under the law of a *carnal* or fleshly commandment, in a worldly sanctuary and bound to observe carnal ordinances. As men in the flesh they were judged according to the requisitions of the covenant which gendereth to bondage, which could make nothing perfect. As men in the flesh they had to be circumcised and keep the law of Moses. All that law required of other Israelites which were born of God, and in whom the spirit of Christ dwelt, and to whose faith it testified before hand of the prospective sufferings of Christ, and of the glory of his kingdom which should follow. The law in its letter required of them as men in the flesh, offerings and sacrifices, and perpetual service, and condemned them for every act of transgression or disobedience to the same temporal penalty, but as the spiritual people of God, they lived according to God in the spirit. Receiving the end of their faith, even the salvation of their souls. The power of faith in them as the fruit of the Spirit of Christ which was in them, enabled them, as it had Abraham to see Christ's day, and to rejoice in it and be glad.

Here then we have explained to us the great object and design of the preaching of the gospel, that they unto whom it is preached should be judged according to men in the flesh, but live according to God in the Spirit. The little word *also* in the text has great importance. It shows that not only the Jews which were under the old covenant of works were as men in the flesh bound to obey the law, or covenant which was in their flesh, while as a spiritual people they lived to, and had communion with God, but the Gentile saints also, who are not under the old covenant and who are forbidden to touch, taste, or handle those ordinances which were binding on those who were under it; still are to be judged as men in the flesh by him who is ready to judge both the quick and the dead. Judging Gentile saints as men in the flesh, they are subject to all the laws and regulations which are enjoined on them in their fleshly relations. As in the context Peter admonishes the scattered saints, as men in the flesh, to observe every obligation devolving on them. As a chosen generation, to obstain from fleshly lusts, to have their conversation honest among the Gentiles; to submit to every ordinance of man for the Lord's sake, whether it be to the King, or to Governors, for so is the will of God to whom we live in the spirit. In our fleshly relations, "Honor all men, love the brotherhood, Honor the King." Servants in the flesh are commanded to be subject to their masters. Wives, husbands, parents and children, all are admonished. These are all fleshly relations, and although the King and governor with their subjects, the master with his servants, the husband and his wife, parents with their children, who are called to be saints, are all one in Christ Jesus, and in all spiritual things are on perfect equality, still their fleshly relations so long as they remain in the flesh, devolve on them the same relative fleshly obligations as though they were not brethren in the Spirit. Children should honor and obey their parents in the Lord. Husbands should love their wives. Servants obey their masters, for they are judged according to men in the flesh.

Being subject to the laws which are binding on men in the flesh, they are judged by them in regard to all relative obligations; and their spiritual privileges in the kingdom of Christ, and their subjection to the laws of the kingdom in all spiritual matters of faith and practice, does not release them from their obligation to their families, their neighbors, or fellow men, either in or out of the church. They are judged according to men in the flesh. Husbands in the flesh are required to love their wives, and to provide for those of their household, and if they neglect to do so, they deny the faith and are worse than infidels: children must honor and obey their parents, servants their masters, citizens their rulers or magistrates, and as all these

duties are only applicable to men in the flesh, they are judged, acquitted or condemned, according to men in the flesh.

But while they are judged according to men in the flesh, they are to live according to God in the Spirit. In all spiritual things, they are governed by the law of the spirit of life which in Christ Jesus. As members of Christ, the saints are members one of another, in a spiritual life which is not in the flesh: for in Christ there are no fleshly distinctions, "For by one Spirit are we all baptized into one body, whether we be Jews or Gentiles, whether we be bound or free, and have been all made to drink into one Spirit." — 1 Cor. 12:13. "For as many as have been baptized into Christ have put on Christ. There is neither Jew nor Greek, there is neither bound nor free, there is neither male nor female, for ye are all one in Christ Jesus." — Gal. 3:27, 28.

While as spiritual children, we are brethren, fellow members of the one body, our fleshly relations to earthy kindred or others is unchanged. "Flesh and blood cannot inherit the kingdom of God." — 1 Cor. 15:50. Yet as we are in the flesh, we are judged as men in the flesh, and required to mortify the deeds of the flesh, and live according to God in the spirit. "For, for this cause was the gospel preached to them that are dead." — To them that are now dead, as it is *also* now preached unto us, who are still in the flesh; that they, as well as we, might be judged according to men in the flesh by him who is ready to judge both the quick and the dead or both the living and the dead.

(Editorial by Elder Gilbert Beebe August 10, 1872.)

"IF A MAN DIE SHALL HE LIVE AGAIN?"

"If a man die shall he live again?" The one question that concerns God's people most is this momentous question that was on the lips of Job more than three thousand years ago. And I am persuaded that the same question has seriously engaged the mind of every rational human being. With Job the question was the same as with you and me.

The question was not primarily whether a man dies but whether a man shall live again after he is dead. That man does die needs no argument. It is a fact supported not only by the unimpeachable testimony of Holy Writ but also by man's own intelligent observation and common sense reasoning. I take it for granted that all who concede the fact of death are profoundly concerned to know what is the correct answer to Job's question. But those desiring such knowledge would not expect to get it from the atheist, that foolish one, who has said in his heart, "There is no God." Nor from the scoffing Sadduces who deny the resurrection of the dead. And surely not from those modern theologians who deny the fact of death. Who tell us that man does not die, that he only seems to die but lives right on forever. Because, as they presumptuously suppose and teach, man is an immortal being. I shall not waste time to refute such vain speculation and unscriptural dogmatism.

There is only one place where we can find the correct answer to Job's question, and that is in the inspired word of God. And just here I want to use the word of Jesus as the scriptural basis of all I believe and teach, — all that the Bible teaches relative to a future life for the dead.

On one occasion Jesus said to His disciples, "Because I live, ye shall live also." Jesus was not speaking of his living at that time with his disciples. He was speaking of his living again after He should die on the cross and be buried and rise again the third day. He was declaring before hand his resurrection from the dead unto everlasting life, and was giving his disciples the blessed assurance that because he

would live again they too would also live again in the resurrection of the dead.

Job believed that he would die and he also believed that he would live again. Hear his words immediately following the question, "All the days of my appointed time will I wait until my change comes."

And where was Job expecting to wait until his change should come? Let him tell us. "O that Thou would hide me in the grave, that thou wouldst keep me secret until thy wrath be past. That thou would appoint me a set time and remember me!"

The change Job mentions here is the same change that Paul speaks of when he said, "We shall not all sleep but we shall all be changed in a moment, in the twinkling of an eye at the last trump. For the trumpet shall sound and the dead shall be raised incorruptible. And we shall be changed. For this mortal must put on immortality and this corruptible must put on incorruption. When this mortal shall have put on immortality then shall be brought to pass the saying that is written. Death is swallowed up in Victory. Oh death where is thy sting, Oh grave where is Victory. The sting of death is sin, the strength of sin is the law, but thanks be to God who giveth us the Victory through our Lord Jesus Christ." I thank God for the hope of eternal life. For the hope of living again after that I am dead and returned to the dust. I thank Him for His promise to ransom me from the power of the grave and redeem me from death. And when at last I lay me down to die I could wish for no greater boon, no sweeter joy than to be conscious of the presence of my blessed Lord and to hear him sweetly whisper, "I will come again and receive you unto myself that where I am there ye may be also." And the response of my weary waiting heart is, "even so, come Lord Jesus." Amen.

My final valedictory. As I now approach my eightieth milestone I am keenly aware that my race is nearly run. The evening twilight seems to be telling me that my day will soon be done and my work on earth be finished.

Before that inevitable hour has struck I want to leave this farewell message and this final testimony concerning some of the things I hope the Lord has done for me. Giving me the blessed assurance of his love and of his abiding presence as my spiritual Comforter.

In the days of my youth God revealed to me that I was a guilty condemned sinner in his sight. For the first time I now realized my need of divine help, and for the first time I called upon God for mercy. For weeks and months thereafter I waded the ever deepening flood of sorrow in an inexpressible agony of mind, until that never to be forgotten moment I felt my sins forgiven. I had done all in my power to get relief from the awful burden that weighed upon my heart and pressed me down deeper and deeper until I was convinced there was no hope for me.

Finally I came to where I felt resigned to what I believed was my awful impending doom. And just then, O thank God, just then something occured with me that I have never been able to fully describe or to express with words. In a moment, in a twinkling of an eye I seemed to be completely swallowed up with a glorious heavenly light and all nature seemed to be praising God. And my once sin laden sorrow-filled heart was now overflowing with an unspeakable joy. For me this was a dawning of a most wonderful new day. In the light of which God in his infinite mercy has permitted me to live and for more than half a century to labor and sacrifice, to suffer for and to serve the people I love above all people, the Primitive Old School Baptists.

And when my work in earth is done, when death has silenced this poor stammering tongue, I pray God that it may be truthfully said of me that I fought a good fight and kept the faith.

When the time has come, my dear people, that I must leave you, God will take care of you and supply all your needs according to his riches in glory. And when you are listening to this, my farewell message, I shall be resting from all my labors and be free from all sorrow and care. The sleep of death will be sweet and the awakening will be most glorious. With the fond hope of meeting those I love and leave behind, in that beautiful home over there.

I now bid you all farewell till we meet to part no more in God's sweet by and by.

(The above was by the late Elder C. M. Weaver, of Johnson City, Ill. from a recording.)

OBITUARIES

ELDRIDGE ELISHA BEACHAM

Eldridge Elisha Beacham, a son of the late Decature Beacham, Jr., and Annie E. (Dolly) Beacham, was born July 24, 1899, and departed this life May 28, 1969. He was a native and life-long resident of Kitty Hawk, N. C.

Surviving are his widow, Esther Tillett Beacham, of Kitty Hawk; one son, Burvell G. Beacham, Milton, Mass.; one brother, Dexter A. Beacham, Washington, D. C.; two sisters, Mrs. Blanche Beacham Midgett, Staten Island, N. Y., and Mrs. Zola Beacham, Tillett, St. Ignace, Mich., and two grandsons.

Eldridge was not "known for much speaking," but was the type of person whom to know was to love and respect. His daily walk and conversation demonstrated his desire to humbly walk in the footsteps of the Blessed Lord, in whom he put his trust. He was a firm believer in Salvation by Grace, and lived daily in the hope of some day being numbered with the redeemed of the Lord; and to sing his praises forever.

He and his wife united with Providence Primitive Baptist Church at Kitty Hawk May 2, 1954, under the pastorate of the late Elder John P. Tingle, and was baptized by the late Elder George G. Trevathan. He was a faithful member, giving his time and substance to the support of the church. He served as church clerk from Feb. 7, 1965 until his death. Even before becoming an enrolled member of the organized church, his home was frequently the gathering place for visiting elders, other members and friends of the church, where many pleasant hours were spent in singing the old songs of Zion and the Lamb.

May we who are left to mourn his departure bow in humble submission to the will of "Him who doeth all things well," being blessed with the feeling that our loss is his eternal gain; and a hope that when we are called to go, we, too, shall have a place with the ransomed of the Lord.

Written by his brother-in-law.

Spencer L. Midgett

MARTHA ROBBINS WOMBLE

Martha Robbins Womble, the daughter of J. B. and Jane Robbins, was born in Nash County on November 12, 1883. At the age of 20 she was married to Dorsey Womble on December 23, 1903. This union was blessed with three children, one son and two daughters.

On the second Sunday of May, 1914, Sister Womble was baptized into the full fellowship of the Falls of Tar River Primitive Baptist Church in Rocky Mount, North Carolina, by Elder P. D. Gold. Henceforth, Sister Womble was a faithful member to her church and belief. She was taught by God and was sound in the faith and doctrine of Jesus Christ, our Lord. All through the following years she derived much pleasure and comfort from reading her Bible.

Her husband, Dorsey, was in declining health for many years prior to his death which preceded hers. During this time, as her pastor, I visited in the home very often. Her conversation was about her family and the goodness of the Lord. By God's grace, she was given a deep concern for the welfare and the well-being of her church even though there were times when she was providentially hindered from attending.

After the death of her husband, Sister Womble moved from Nash County to Raleigh, North Carolina, to live with her children. She still attended her church meetings at the Falls as often as her health permitted. At times, by nature and physical strength, it would appear that she was unable to be there.

I remember well her last visit to the church on the second weekend in November, 1968. Her actions and her talk on that day were as if she had received a revelation from God. In her conversation with me as she was leaving, she looked around the meetinghouse and at me and said, "I will not be back." On January 5, 1969, God called her from this world. As I look back to her last church service and conversation with me, I know that she had been foretold of her death. Yet she was not afraid because her God had promised never to leave or forsake. I was in Tarboro on January 5, 1969, and after morning services I asked the deacons from the Falls Church to go with me to Raleigh. I had a premonition that something had happened. When we reached the hospital, I was told that she had passed away. Death rends a deep wound to

those of us who are left; but only by death can the elect be set free to be with Him who has begotten them by His mercy.

Survivors are one son, James Earnest Womble, and two daughters, Mattie Mae Tudor and Edna Earl Womble, all of Raleigh, N. C.

Funeral services were held at Johnson Funeral Home on January 7, 1969, by her pastor, Elder D. B. Stokes, Jr. She was laid to rest in the Nashville Cemetery, Nashville, N. C., beside her husband to await the coming of Him who is the Lord of Lords and the King of Kings.

Written by her pastor, who loved her and tried to serve her in Christ.

Elder D. B. Stokes, Jr.

LATISHIA WORLEY GIBSON

Sister Latishia Worley Gibson, age 80 years, passed away November 19, 1969, in Memorial Hospital, Lynchburg, Va. She was born in Pittsylvania County, Va., July 9, 1889, the daughter of the late James and Phoebe Owen Worley. She was the wife of the late David L. Gibson.

She is survived by two sons, Marvin and Fred, both of Gretna; five daughters, Mrs. Harvey Myers, Pittsville, Va.; Mrs. Mervin Cathran and Mrs. J. L. Kelly, of Hurt, Va.; and Mrs. Robert Davis, of Newport News; three brothers, Mack and Sam, of Gretna, Va. and Edgar, of Okley, W. Va. Surviving also are 22 grandchildren and 8 great grandchildren.

Sister Gibson joined Springfield Primitive Baptist Church July 11, 1931, and was a faithful member as long as she was able, being afflicted for several years and had to be assisted to get into the church for a long time. She was of a sweet disposition and much loved. The church was blessed to observe the manifestation of God's love within her heart and soul, and by her walk of life. The children tenderly cared for her in her illness.

Funeral services were held at Springfield Church by the pastor Elder O. K. Tench, and she was laid to rest in Gretna Burial Park. Many beautiful flowers were placed on her grave: a token of esteem in which she was held.

May the Lord reconcile all who feel their great loss. Written by

Annie Tosh

JAMES BILLY TOTTEN

A little past midnight Nov. 21, 1969 at 12:40 a. m. it pleased Almighty God to remove from our midst Brother James Billy Totten of Route 1, Reidsville, N. C. He united with the church at Pleasant Grove June 1, 1969. He was never baptized with water. We believe that he was baptized with the Holy Spirit.

Left to mourn their loss were one brother, Dwight W. Totten of Alexandria, Va.; three sisters, Mrs. Johnny Cobb of Route 1, Reidsville; Mrs. Harry Perkins of Route 4, Burlington; and Mrs. Haywood Cobb of Route 1, Ruffin.

The final rites were held Sunday afternoon at 2:30 o'clock at Pleasant Grove Primitive Baptist Church. The funeral was conducted by our pastor Elder Donald Smith and Elder Wallace Smith. His body was laid at rest at Camp Springs Methodist Church awaiting the coming of our Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ.

He died a very young man. The Scripture tells us that the young will die and the old must die. The Church will miss Brother Totten very much but God knows best.

He had been in poor health a long time and suffered much the last few months. We grieve not as those without hope, but feel that our loss is his eternal gain. He had very much love for the Brothers and Sisters at Pleasant Grove Church.

Brother Henry Page
Route 1, Ruffin, N. C.

MINNIE SPICER STALLINGS

Sister Minnie Spicer Stallings, wife of one of our faithful and devoted deacons of Pleasant Hill Church, Brother Callie Elwood Stallings, has gone to her place of rest. She was born June 29, 1888, and died November 3, 1969. She was born, reared and lived her entire life in Edgecombe County, N. C.

She was the mother of six children, of which the following five are living: Ellie S. Barnes, Rocky Mount, N. C.; Myrtle S. Pridgen, Sharpsburg, N. C.; Richard E. Stallings, Alexandria, Va.; Minnie V. S. Bone, Rocky Mount, N. C.; and Rosa Pearl S. Landen, Rocky Mount. Surviving also are the following: twelve grandchildren, ten great grandchildren, one sister, Mrs. Mary S. Cummings, and one brother, Ernest L. Spicer, Waycross, Ga.

We miss her so at Pleasant Hill, but after suffering for five months, we feel she is asleep from which none wake to weep.

Her funeral was conducted by Elders Leslie Coker and Henry Jones.

She was a precious member of Pleasant Hill Church, and, as her family says, "was devoted to her church, a wonderful wife and mother; we will always be thankful for her love and teaching. She looked forward to her children to gather at home every Sunday night." They rise up and call her blessed.

Written by request in conference the 4th Saturday in November, 1969, by one who loved her.

Emma F. Brake

RESOLUTION OF RESPECT
BROTHER W. T. CHESTER

Zion Church, Mayfield, Kentucky, while in conference first Sunday in September; agreed to write a resolution of respect, for a dear Brother.

Christ saw fit for Brother William Thomas Chester to fall quietly asleep in his encircling arms, about 3:00 P. M. July 20, 1969. By the Grace of God, Brother Chester lived a life of 88 years, 3 months and 11 days.

Brother Chester united with the Primitive Baptist Church September 15, 1914, and was baptized by Elder H. M. Oliver. He was a dear soldier who held fast to this faith until the end came. He murmured not at the troubles of the way. He was always with Zion Church's little flock in spirit, when they met each first Sunday even after ill health would not permit him to attend Church. He was loved by the Baptists in Kentucky, Tennessee, and Alabama, through his attendance of several associations in that area, with the late Elder O. W. Perkins.

He was married to Myrtle Marine, June 2, 1903. To this union were born two daughters: Mrs. Marine Bagwell and Mrs. Ina Warren, both survive him. He is also survived by five grandchildren and ten great grandchildren.

Mrs. Myrtle Chester died October 27, 1917. After her death Brother Chester was married in 1919, to Fannie Hendrickes, who preceded him in death July 1, 1952.

Brother Chester's request was that Elder J. N. Darnell conduct his funeral, with Ina's Pastor assisting. Due to the fact that Elder Darnell's health often fails him, services were conducted at Byrn Funeral Home, by Mr. James Shockley. Mortal life having ceased, he was laid to rest in Soldier Creek Cemetery. There to sleep in those arms that encircle him, until the trumpet of God shall sound. Then may he dwell with thee at home; and be with the Saints around the Angelic throne, singing praises with the Lord and King.

Written by Sister Dorothy Pryor, complying with Brother Chester's request of about four years prior to his death.

Elder Paul Poyner, Moderator
Sister Birdie Lawson, Clerk

RESOLUTION OF RESPECT
DEACON F. ELLIS AMASON

Bethel Primitive Baptist Church of Union County, Arkansas reports the loss of another one of its precious members, to wit; Deacon F. Ellis Amason of McNeil, Arkansas. Born December 22, 1900, he died November 20, 1969. He became a member of the church May 21, 1950, and was ordained as deacon of the church December 19, 1964.

Survivors include his widow, Mrs. Mary Daniels Amason; one daughter, Mrs. Gloria Westbrook; three sons: Arthur, Charles, and Maurice; one sister, Mrs. Frank Davis; three brothers: Charley, Curtis, and Woody Amason; seven grandchildren, and a host of other relatives and friends who mourn his passing.

The funeral was conducted at Bethel Church November 22, 1969, by his Pastor, Elder E. J. Lambert, assisted by Elder T. F. Sanders, McNeil. Burial was in Bethel Cemetery.

Superlative characteristics of meekness and understanding graced his life. He shall be remembered for his wise counsel and devotion to his family, friends and church.

The above letter ordered written by Bethel Church in regular conference on December 20, 1969. Read and approved the same day.

Elder E. J. Lambert, Moderator
Mrs. Jean Burns, Clerk

RESOLUTION OF RESPECT

We, the church at Hickory Grove, feel greatly the loss of one of our members, Sister Lenora Lee. She was born November 18, 1890 and died June 18, 1969 making her stay on earth 78 years and 7 months.

Sister Lee died at her home near Coats, North Carolina. She was the daughter of Primrose and Eliza Johnson and was the widow of Brother Seth Lee who preceded her in death on March 4, 1956.

She leaves to mourn their loss, six children; two sons and four daughters, eight grandchildren, two great grandchildren, four sisters, one brother and many relatives and friends.

Sister Lenora united with Hickory Grove Primitive Baptist Church August, 1921, by experience and baptism. She was a faithful member as long as she was able to attend. She was a loving mother to her family and a friend to all who knew her.

We, the members of Hickory Grove Church, extend our heartfelt sympathy to the family in the loss of a faithful member.

Her funeral was conducted at Rose Funeral Home by Elder Wilber Barbour and Mr. Howard O. Beard and was laid to rest in the Family Cemetery near Peacock Cross Roads in the presence of a host of relatives and friends.

Be it resolved that a copy of this be sent to the family, one to the *Signs of Times* and one put on the church book.

Committee:
Sister Georgia E. Hill
Sister Lucy Beasley
Sister Gertrude Royal

Signs of the Times

DEVOTED TO THE OLD SCHOOL BAPTIST CAUSE

"The Sword of the Lord and of Gideon"

VOL. 138 DANVILLE, VA., APRIL, 1970 NO. 4

IS IT TIME TO RENEW
YOUR SUBSCRIPTION?
IF YOUR EXPIRATION DATE
IS 4/70
IT EXPIRES WITH THIS ISSUE

ELECTION AND PREDESTINATION

As many as the Lord hath chosen,
So many shall believe; not all
The power and craft of Hell
Shall one of them deceive.

Those God has foreordained to love,
They must and shall believe,
But those who say it's man's free will
Their very selves deceive.

It's not because the man believes
That he is saved at all. God hath
Ordained he should believe
Though ruined in the fall.

Though in our Adam nature dead,
In death we must remain till
God the Holy Ghost comes down,
And we are born again.

God foreordained it should be so,
For 'tis Jehovah's plan
To call his people by his grace,
And bring them to the Lamb.

Before God formed his creature man,
Before the birth of day, God
Foreordained redemption's plan, and
Christ the only way.

The man that goes to God in time,
Was loved ere time began:
The Father's own eternal choice
Redeemed by Christ the Son.

Selected by
F. E. Skinner
Fletcher, Okla.

COVENANT OF GRACE
UNCHANGEABLE

Rt. 4, Box 46A
Rocky Mount, Va. 24151

Dear Elder Spangler:

I find it time to renew my subscription to the *Signs*. Surely time is slipping by us and many things come and go, and the only thing that I can think of that never has changed, nor will it ever change, is the Covenant of Grace.

I would rather feel an interest in that Covenant than to own the whole United States. Everything we can see or touch will sometime cease to be, but "My word only, saith the Lord, shall not be shaken." O for grace to sustain us through lean seasons, and for a spirit of prayer that would pray for things that are right.

May God ever be the Moderator of our lives, and give us temperance in all things. We hope you and yours are well.

Sincerely,
The James R. Holleys

ENJOY LETTERS FROM ALL
PARTS OF THE COUNTRY

Rt. 1, Box 192
Providence, Ky. 42450

Dear Editors of the *Signs*:

Enclosed is a check for one year's subscription for the *"Times."* It is a great paper, and we surely enjoy reading it and the letters from all parts of the country. We are Primitive Baptists. My father was a Primitive Baptist elder, and my wife was reared in a Primitive Baptist home. We love all the dear people who believe in Predes-

tination and Election, for we know if it was left to us, we would wind up in an everlasting hell.

Thanks to our Heavenly Father, it isn't left to man, for He chose his people before the foundation of the world. If we are his, we were chosen in Christ who suffered and died for us. If we are not in that number of the elected, we know there isn't anything we can do to save ourselves.

May God's richest blessings be with you, and may you continue in your good work.

Brother and Sister in hope,
Wallace and Lou Ella Clayton

"ABLE TO LIVE ONLY ON WHAT HE GIVES"

51 Doncaster Avenue
London, Ontario
January 18, 1970

Dear Elder and Sister Hudson,
Cherie and Tim:

It seems such a short time since I was asked by Elder Ruston to write you folks and invite you to come to visit the church in Canada last June. It was the first time that he had asked me to write and invite any visiting minister. We looked forward so much to your visit.

We felt to be under such a cloud when we heard of your accident. You were in our daily prayers. It had such an effect upon me — having somehow felt the responsibility of having invited you. Well do I remember of trying to speak on the Saturday morning. The only Scripture that came to mind in our sadness was "Shall not the judge of all the earth do right?" It seemed to express the only fit confidence — confidence in a God who must still be too wise to err and too good to be unkind.

God is better to us than our fears and we feel in answer to many prayers that God the Great Physician is caring for his own — God with whom all things are possible as he is the giver and preserver of life. What a blessing to have confidence in him! What a blessing you have been restored! What a blessing to read of your experiences and the confidence that you were given by God, how your faith was sorely tried and yet how you have been brought off more than conquerors — more than conquerors because you have been able to give all the praise to his great name.

So shall all his people be! They, like the children of Israel travel through the wilderness — often as a wilderness of woe — as strangers here below — being able to live only on what he gives: bread — the word of God, water out of the rocks — water out of the wells of salvation — which springs up even unto everlasting life.

Paul was persuaded that "tribulation worketh patience; and patience, experience; and experience, hope: and hope maketh not ashamed; because the love of God is shed abroad in our hearts by the Holy Ghost which is given unto us." He also was persuaded that "There is therefore now no condemnation to them which are in Christ Jesus who walk not after the flesh but after the spirit."

In some of our troubles we experience as Paul: "Blessed be God, even the Father of our Lord Jesus Christ the Father of mercies and the God of all comfort; *Who comforted us in all our tribulation,* that we may be able to comfort them which are in any trouble, by the comfort wherewith we ourselves are comforted of God." (2 Cor. 1:3-4) When we are persuaded to trust in one who hath delivered, who doth deliver and whom we trust will yet deliver, we have our confidence in the right place.

If not deceived, God in his kindness gave me something to go on: "Preach the unsearchable riches of Christ, along with your work in the schools." (I am a principal of a large K-8 school.) I have gone in the strength of this for some time. It has been a great blessing to me to buoy me up.

Our church in Canada is seemingly at a "low ebb," yet sometimes I feel within that the remnant will yet take

root downward and bear fruit upward. We felt a blessing from God when we spoke on 2 Kings 19:4: "Lift up thy prayer for the remnant that are left."

So we travel on. Our prayers are that you and yours will be completely restored in health and that he may bless the trials to the good of your souls, to the glory of his name and to the welfare of Zion.

The Lord willing we would that we might some day meet together. We would love to see you if you feel to come this way.

Yours in hope and fellowship if not deceived,

D. Alex McColl

SISTER RUSTON TO ELDER RUSTON'S FATHER AND MOTHER IN 1913

New York City
December 14, 1913

My dear Father and Mother Ruston:

I do not know whether you will be surprised to receive such a letter as this from me, but I feel I must write and tell you what the Lord has done for me. I never remember the time when I did not want to pray that God would reveal my sinfulness to me, and Christ as my Saviour; and I would be affected at times by preaching or what I read, but I never felt it rested with as much weight on me as I wanted it to.

After we came to America this time, and we were comfortably settled in Brooklyn, I was wicked enough to wish there were no after life, as I was so happy and comfortable I wanted it always to continue. This thought frightened me, and I felt I must pray to be shown the vanity of this world. I went on like this until about two weeks after our baby Rhoda was born, when I began to be troubled with a heavy burden — a constant pressure on my spirits, and I could not rid myself of it. I could not understand it: all I felt I could do was to pray to God to remove it, for, although I tried to free myself of it, it only grew heavier.

Then the house where we lived was sold and we had to move, and you know what troubles we met with in that. I thought they would quite crush me, but still I felt I must pray for I felt that none but God could help me; and although I still had my heavy burden, I did feel that He gave me strength for my day, as I felt I could not have endured what I was suffering if He had not helped me through. I felt so pressed down, and although I felt a little something to make me hope it was God working in me, I still thought perhaps it was loneliness or home-sickness, and that if George could be with me more, I should feel better; but I was to find it a mistake, for on some of the days he was home from work I suffered the most.

I felt if I did not get relief either my mind or health would give way. I lost all pleasure in my home, husband or children, and felt I could hardly force myself to eat. All that made me do so was the thought that I had my little baby to feed, and that she would have to suffer if I were ill. All I could do was to drop on my knees and groan, "Lord help me," for in no other way did I feel I could find relief. I was so afraid it was not His work, and, if not, I felt I was most miserable: for I had tried to get rid of my trouble in every way, and could not; and if God did not help me, I did not know what I should do. This was a week ago yesterday, on Saturday morning, December 6th. It was terrible: I felt I could not bear it. I felt like the woman who could not lift up herself, and had spent all she had but was no better, but rather was worse.

I told George I did not know what I should do: it seemed more than nature could bear. I read the Bible but could not find comfort. "When the poor and needy seek water and findeth none," seemed my case, and "The rebellious dwell in a dry land." I was terribly rebellious, but felt I could not prevent

it. As each Sunday had come around I had gone to meeting, hoping and praying there might be something for me, but although I did seem to get a little hope at times, I would come away and forget the very words which encouraged me — and sink lower than ever. Although I did feel there must be a blessedness if only one could experience what the minister, Elder McConnell, preached about; and I felt such a love to him and all God's people. I was so afraid it was only a natural love because they were so kind to me; and yet I could not think it was, for there were one or two I am sure had nothing in them naturally to attract me: yet when I heard them speak on the things of God, I loved them so much.

I was telling you about last Saturday week. In the afternoon I felt a happiness stealing over me, and I told George I did not know how it was or what made me feel like it, but I felt I must thank God for relieving me; for I felt I should have broken down under my burden if it had not lifted a little. We were rather busy, and were late going to bed, so I thought I would not stay to read as I had read some earlier in the day; but then I thought I would not neglect it. I opened at the Psalms and there seemed a light on the Word which I had never seen before, especially the beginning of Psalm 9. When I got to the third verse I felt I could really feed on it, for I felt God had indeed turned back my enemies; and I told George so. He starting reading aloud, "Ho every one that thirsteth," and when he got to, "He that hath no money, come ye, buy and eat," I said, "I am sure I have no money for I cannot do anything of myself." He went on reading, but I did not hear him, for then it seemed to me that Calvary was brought up before me, that I felt my burden was all gone and I could stand up straight; and I saw Jesus on the cross, bowed down with it and bearing it all for me. It was like a vision, so wonderful. Although I had prayed for it, I had never thought it possible it could be revealed so clearly to me. I felt I wanted to do nothing but praise Him.

George had been exercised about baptism for a long time, and had hoped I should join him, but I always told him I had to be shown a lot more before I was a fit subject for baptism; but now I felt I wanted to tell the dear church people what a dear Jesus I had found, and felt He had done so much for me that it was but a little thing to follow Him in that. The next day being Sunday, I told the minister about it in the intermission, and in the afternoon, there being a church meeting, we gave in our testimony; and being accepted, it was arranged for us to be baptized the next Sunday. I have had many temptations during the week but the sweetness has continued. Satan has tried to take away my peace, but he has defeated himself, for when I felt burdened and dejected again then the blessed hope of heaven has made me feel how He has blessed me, and I hope to go there and praise Him for ever and ever.

My prayer has long been, "O love divine, how sweet thou art, when shall I find my willing heart, all taken up in thee," etc. especially, "God only knows the love of God, Oh, that it now were shed abroad in this poor stony heart. For this I sigh, for this I pine, this only portion, Lord, by mine, be mine this better part." Now I feel the love of God is shed abroad in my heart. Recently I had so much happiness, I had to say, "Surely this is none other than the gate of heaven," and yet, "If such the sweetness of the streams, what much the fountain be? where saints and angels draw their bliss immediately from thee." I have so longed for today to come that I might openly confess Him; and, Oh! what happiness there has been in it. We were baptized in the river Hudson, and then went to the meeting-house for lunch and afternoon service; and what a feast of fat things it was.

The minister spoke of the burden all

God's people have to labour under, and how it is all laid on Jesus; and how the Comforter is sent. It seems that I must be travelling in the King's Highway of holiness, for it does indeed seem a path of peace; and I can see my experience in God's people right through the Bible. And I feel that the good old hymn writers felt the same, for their hymns are just the expression of my heart; and in the present day God's ministers preach it, and the people all talk the same language. The other day I was so discontented and pressed down by worldly things, I wished I could go straight to heaven and praise God without being troubled by the cares of this world. Then it came to me, "Casting all your care upon Him for He careth for you," and I had such sweet peace. It is certainly "the peace of God which passeth all understanding." "Faith is the substance of things hoped for," and surely God has given me the substance of what I have hoped and prayed for for so long. I do pray He will keep me near to Him, for I feel so prone to wander.

How good God has been to bring dear George and me to His banqueting house together. It is a deeper love than our earthly companionship, although we feel God gave us that too; but to be able to pray and talk together and walk the heavenly road, is so wonderful it seems to be far greater than the earthly happiness we have always had together since first we knew each other.

Well, dear Father and Mother, I have prayed I might not write anything but what I have really been taught; and hope I have not.

With my best love, I remain your loving daughter,

Esther

WITH HIM HE FREELY GIVES US ALL THINGS

Rt. 2, Box 423
Boones Mill, Va. 24065

Dear Brethren:

It is not the business of the servant of God to set forth one untenable proposition for the purpose of refuting another. We do not have anything but that which we have received, and we have received no fellowship for any of the people who trust in their works for either a part or all of salvation, — and boast as though we had not received it.

If God gave us Christ, how shall He not with him also freely give us all things? And if we have Christ we have all things and abound. Anything we do not have now we do not need now; and faith is content with such things as we have.

As for the doctrine of obedience and disobedience: by the disobedience of one man many were made sinners; even so by the obedience of one man (Jesus) *shall* many be made righteous. Now those made righteous by Jesus Christ shall do righteously according to the measure of the faith of God in each heir of righteousness. When such sin, they have an Advocate with the Father.

Those who claim that our spiritual comfort is conditional upon our behaviour, are destitute of all scriptural companionship, for Jesus is the Friend of sinners. Those who say that "Christ in you the hope of glory" is a conditional matter are not only false in their declaration, but do themselves know nothing of how to behave either in or out of the house of God, for it is hid from all prudent people. Prudent people are fleshly-wise, to tell others how.

Not only are preachers and deacons gifts to the church, but each member is a gift to the church. Everyone the Lord calls is fully taught by the Lord in that call to know of spiritual things; and to that call and things of the Spirit and to Jesus, he should ever look, and never to man.

There is a gift in each saint that only God can bestow, and this cannot be done by man in any respect or to any degree. To think that a man can embellish the work of God, and better qualify His workmanship, is to deny,

"He is the Rock, his work is perfect." Those who are put into the service of God are all qualified by the Spirit by which they are set apart.

There is faith in each Church, and without faith there is no real profession of faith. The fact that, "The just shall live by faith," is sweet to the faithful; while do your duty is an underhanded, subtle, carnal, flesh-pleasing theme.

The Lord no doubt will preserve His faithful ones, and will give them from time to time to see that He will do it in the might of His power. Where grace is proclaimed, God's power is preached. Where works, duties, laws, etc. are preached the creature is exalted and the Creator abased.

Those who respect the planting of the Lord regard it as holy ground; and the inhabitants of Zion as a sanctified, preserved people. These do not feel disposed or called to embellish the work of God, but rather to deny themselves. Their desire is, "Lord submissive make us go." For so long as this world endures such shall flourish in the courts of our God, knowing that He can all our sorrows heal.

In gospel bonds,
J. L. Bocock

"COMFORTING TO FEEL HIS GUIDING HAND"

100 Hermosa Avenue
Apartment 3E
Long Beach, California 90802

Elder D. V. Spangler, Editor
Danville, Virginia 24541

Dear Elder Spangler:

It is time to renew my subscription for two years to the dear old *Signs*. What a wonderful manifestation of God's loving care and guidance from 1832 (twenty-nine years before the beginning of the Civil War) through peace and war, good years and lean years (137 of them) this beloved paper of glad tidings has persevered. May it be His holy and divine purpose to make it possible to continue it through many, many more years as a beacon to those who love the Lord and are called according to His purpose.

How sweet and comforting it has been through an extended illness, from which I have not fully recovered, to feel His guiding hand and comforting spirit. We know He never leaves nor forsakes us but how wonderful it is when we can feel Him near. I have prayed for patience and reconciling grace in my ordeal, especially during four times in the hospital in the past year (hepatitis). We know all things work together for good to those who love the Lord and are called according to His purpose (I hope I am one of His).

The following poem which I wrote when my precious mother passed away five years ago, if not deceived, expresses my faith and hope.

GOD IS MY LOVE

There is an end of the land
And an end of the sea
But there is no end
Of God's love to me.
He is the spirit of prayer
The answer to prayer,
The very air I breathe.

When He leaves my heart for a season
I am sighted but unseeing;
Hearing yet unheeding
I exist but seeming for no reason

When through troubled waters I must go,
His everlasting arm holds me:
He is my shield
Against the evil about me.

He is the shadow of a great rock
In a barren, weary land,
A shelter from the storm's shock.

He has no beginning;
He always was, is, will be
The glory of my happy days
The comfort of my mourning nights.

I am enclosing, together with my check for $15.00 (fifteen dollars) seven of which is for the renewal of my two-year subscription and the remaining $8.00 (eight dollars) to be used for the "needy" fund. The term "needy" I like better than indigent. We are all needy

in spirit and this seems less discriminatory.

May God bless you and your co-editors in your work which I know is a labor of love.

In hope,
Helen Jane Jones

P. S.: I hope you, your companion and family are well and happy.

ENJOYED ELDER LEFFERTS' PREACHING

Collinsville, Va.

Dear Elder Wood:

Truly hope this finds you and your family enjoying the blessings of life, and to everlasting happiness. I received the January issue of the *Signs,* and enjoyed the writings very much.

Elder Lefferts has passed on, but his writings and preaching still linger with me. I well remember his text preached at Roanoke twenty some years ago, on the 8th chapter of The Song of Solomon. I cherished it and still do.

I am enclosing an article written by him as an Editorial in the *Signs* of February 1, 1921, and would like to see it reprinted in the *Signs* if you see fit.

Sister Mattie Underwood

(See Voices of the Past.)

"WOE TO THEM THAT ARE AT EASE IN ZION"

"Woe to them that are at ease in Zion, and trust in the mountain of Samaria, which are named chief of the nations, to whom the house of Israel came!" (Amos 6:1)

We believe this Scripture also applies to Spiritual Israel as it did to natural Israel. Bible readers are familiar with the calamities, judgments, etc. that were brought upon natural Israel.

There is great danger of being at ease, and there is a woe pronounced upon this state! We may think of this as being carnal ease, or one being not concerned about one's own Spiritual welfare, or not being concerned about the welfare of Zion. As we think of one being at ease, we think of one getting lazy. One may say, "there is not any use of me praying, because what is going to happen is going to happen anyway, whether I pray or not." One is at ease if he does not pray unto God. One is at ease if he does not feel the need of guidance, and for God to direct him as he travels along this pilgrim way.

True prayer is inspired by God. Prayer is part of the predestination of God. God has determined certain blessings for his people, and He has also determined that they should pray for them. "He shall call upon me, and I will answer him: I will be with him in trouble; I will deliver him, and honour him." (Psalm 91:15) It is a positive declaration that God's people shall call upon him. They must pray, and this is not mechanical. God puts the burden upon the heart, and one cannot help but pray, and he prays because he wants some relief. This is heart-felt!

One is in a state of "at ease in Zion" when he has a careless, indifferent attitude. In the 6th chapter of Ephesians Paul admonished the brethren to put on the whole armour of God. It is true that one cannot do this by his own efforts, but through the strength of God he can. "I can do all things through Christ which strengtheneth me." (Phil. 4:13) One is careless and at ease, when he sits back and says, "we have got the truth, got the doctrine of God, and we are right, so there is nothing to be concerned about." There is much to be concerned about!

It causes concern when we realize that we do not have the same degree of the light or the presence of God as it was in ages past. Many are at ease because they do not realize this, and they are in a sleepy state, and are certainly at ease in Zion! This light of God is being removed so gradually, that those that sleep in Zion do not realize

that God is removing his presence from us! Oh! May the Lord wake us up, and cause us to be concerned about the sad state of Zion!

Why do we have this carnal ease? We are blessed with better material things than our forefathers, but they were blessed with a better degree of the riches of God than we are in this age. While we are blessed in a natural sense, it looks that we are experiencing leanness of our souls at the same time. "And he gave them their request: but *sent leanness into their soul.*" (Psalm 106: 15)

We should be thankful for the opportunity to meet together and sing the sweet songs of Zion, hear the Gospel preached, and enjoy this sweet fellowship of the Brethren. How miserable it would be when we would not any more upon this earth have the opportunity to have public worship. It would also be miserable to meet together and feel that God had forsaken us. One has the desire to hear, but finds in sorrow to his soul that he is shut up, and cannot meditate upon Spiritual things as he would desire to.

The evil day is before us! The motive of Satan is to separate and divide God's people, stir up confusion and hard feelings between brethren, etc. "Be sober, be vigilant; because your adversary, the devil, as a roaring lion, walketh about, seeking whom he may devour." (1 Peter 5:8) We need the presence of God in this evil day! May the Lord enable us to put on the whole armour of God, that we may be able to stand against the assaults of Satan. We cannot stand against Satan in our own strength, but through the Lord we can stand. Our enemies are too strong for us, therefore we need the presence of the Lord, who is our strength and our deliverer. "He delivered me from my strong enemy, and from them which hated me: *for they were too strong for me.*" (Psalm 18:17)

As we travel down a natural road, we see a ditch on the left, and one on the right. As we think of the way that leads to the truth, we see a ditch on the left and one on the right. "And thine ears shall hear a word behind thee saying, *This is the way, walk ye in it,* when ye turn to the right hand, and when ye turn to the left." (Isaiah 30:21) One ditch is conditionalism, of one trying to earn salvation, his blessings, etc. by his own works. The other ditch is the "fatalist point of view," or one trying to hide his faults, weaknesses, shortcomings, sins, etc., behind the predestination of God.

The weapons of our warfare are not carnal. A good Spiritual weapon is prayer to God, to walk in an humble manner before our brethren and to watch over one another for good and not for evil. It is good to walk in love. If we love God, we cannot help to love our Brethren. "Walk in love . . ." (Eph. 5:2) May the Lord bless us to speak the truth in love. "But speaking the truth in love." (Eph. 4:15)

We are at ease if our mind and affections are set upon things of this earth. May the Lord bless us to see and feel that our stay here upon this earth whether few or many years, are not worthy to be compared to that everlasting glory that shall be revealed in God's children. Let us remember that the "love of money is the root of all evil." (1 Tim. 6:10)

May the Lord bless us to be concerned about the Spiritual things of God. May the Lord bless us to read the Bible. Let me ask you, dear reader, how long has it been since you have read the Bible? Has it been a long time because you just had to watch all those TV programs, etc.? Have you been at ease so long that you cannot remember when you actually prayed to God? The position or the place where you pray does not make any difference. It is when we pray to our God in secret, and the things of this world are shut out. It is good to pray unto God. He is able to supply all of our needs. There is nothing too hard for God. When we are in that dangerous sleepy state, may we pray that the Lord will awaken us out

of this carnal sleep, and once again bless us with his manifest presence.

Many times when we pray, it seems that God does not hear us. It looks that He will not bless us. But let us not give up, and let us keep praying. If we do not faint, in due time the Lord blesses us. "And he spake a parable unto them to this end, that *men ought always to pray, and not to faint;* Saying, There was in a city a judge, which feared not God, neither regarded man: And there was a widow in that city; and she came unto him, saying, Avenge me of mine adversary. And he would not for a while: but afterward he said within himself, Though I fear not God, nor regard man; Yet because this widow troubleth me, I will avenge her, lest by her continual coming she weary me. And the Lord said, Hear what the unjust judge saith. And *shall not God avenge his own elect, which cry day and night unto him, though he bear long with them?"* (Luke 18:1-7) The first verse is the key to this parable, that we should keep praying in spite of discouragements. We will not go into detail, but you Bible readers are acquainted with the case of Jacob wrestling with the angel all night. (Genesis 32:24-30) Jacob had the courage and determination when he said: "I will not let thee go, except thou bless me."

May we pray that the Lord will bless Zion to waken out of this sleepy state, and set her affections upon things above, and be concerned about the things of God. May the Lord revive us! "Wilt thou not revive us again: that thy people may rejoice in thee?" (Psalm 85:6)

We close with quotation of Eph. 6:18: "Praying always with all prayer and supplication in the Spirit, and watching thereunto with all perseverance and supplication for all saints."

W. W. Hudson, Jr.
208 Frederick St.
Bastrop, La. 71220

MADE ACQUAINTED WITH TRUTH THROUGH EXPERIENCE

234 Baker Street
Warren, Ark. 71671

Dear Editors of the *Signs*:

My subscription has expired, so am enclosing check for two year's renewal; use the remainder as you see fit. I don't want to miss a single copy. The messages that are sent forth through the *Signs,* are what I hope I believe and love. I know nothing personally of, nor acknowledge any conditionalism upon the will of the creature. For the creature has not the will nor the power to accept, or do worship and service to God from birth until death. If there is any doing the will of God, any salvation given, promises or blessings obtained, it is that which emanates from the inner man, (Christ in us the hope of glory,) through the divine principle of faith, hope and love given us of God, in which He receives all the honor and glory. The creature is utterly abashed, and our God and Saviour extolled. This salvation, promise or blessing is only obtained by God working within us according to His good pleasure.

God never began a work which he did not accomplish to His own glory and the praise of His grace. His ways and works are contrary to the will of the creature. He is sovereign over all things in heaven and earth, doing His will in the heavens and among the inhabitants of the earth. I believe in Christian obedience, such as emanates from the grace of God shed abroad in the heart by the Holy Ghost which is given us as new creatures in Christ Jesus. We put off the old man with his deeds (thus fulfilling the desires of the flesh,) adultery, stealing, lying, etc., to walk in newness of life. This can only be according to enabling grace. When grace does not reign and rule within us, we are left destitute of power, and are unable to worship or serve Him. He gives according to his own will and pleasure. Of ourselves we can do noth-

ing; in Him we can do all things according to the strength afforded of him. As we are mortals, afflictions, crosses to bear, and losses are our lot, so that we may know that here we have no continuing city. Whether these sufferings are the effects of our sins or the dispensation of God for our benefit, we acknowledge, when we understand, that they are good.

Without these troubles and tribulations, we would have little evidence of our sonship, nor would we desire a better country. I cannot feel that anything comes to pass by chance. We know that sin entered by the disobedience of one, and death passed upon all; whereby according to divine justice, all would be forever lost. This fact I was made acquainted with in my experience, if I have ever had an experience of grace. I came to realize that if I had never committed a sin in life or had died in infancy without the knowledge of good and evil, I was lost by reason of total depravity. Salvation came to me, (I did not go to it,) when my condemnation was taken away, and Jesus appeared as my Saviour. So, dear friends, there is no salvation save in Jesus; and that is a free gift. I have no other hope for myself, or anyone else; and if my portion is to be with the damned, I must say it is just and right.

I find also that we are equally dependent upon Him for spiritual joys as we travel through this thorny maze. We are kept by the power of God unto salvation. While I desire to encourage God's people to an orderly walk, I cannot divide salvation into many parts as some do, and thus divide the glory with men, because man is utterly helpless. If God does not have all power over man, then I know not how to trust him. I admit that I am ignorant and do not understand many things, but I thank God that He has graciously given me hope to know the truth. God has all power, — where is any place for anymore? He is all powerful. There is no power but of God; the powers that be are ordained by God. "I am God and there is none other." He made all things that be: He has set their bounds and habitations, and they cannot go beyond their decreed purposes. All things fulfill His eternal purpose.

Yes, they all fill the very place He before determined that they should. It makes no difference what the thing is: good, bad, or indifferent according to man, I believe the all wise and powerful God that I hope I love, willed it so. There is nothing that ever has or ever will occur, that God did not will. He willed to make the old crooked serpent. He was not forced to make anything, but He freely and purposely made all things for his own glory. There was no one to counsel him, but his own hand made the earth and garnished the heavens; and all things will fulfill the purpose for which God intended it. His own arm brought salvation, and of the people there were none to help.

I believe that this all wise God did choose and elect his people in his only Son, who was full of truth and grace. Yes, their names were written in the Lamb's book of life before the foundation of the world — not for any good foreseen in them, for it is a free gift from God. It is not of works, but of grace you are saved through faith, and that not of yourselves; for you are His workmanship created in Christ Jesus unto good works, which God before ordained that you should walk in them. He has mercy on whom He will have mercy, and hardens whom he will. It is not of him that wills, nor of him that runs, but of God what shows mercy. With his love and kindness He draws his own.

Your unworthy sister in hope of mercy,

Mrs. Charlie Harrod

"WONDERFUL TO BE SATISFIED WITH THE FATHER"

Yanceyville, N. C.

Mr. and Mrs. Cisco Barron
Spearsville, La.

Dear Brother and Sister Barron:

We learned just recently of you having lost a brother since you were here. These partings are sad and always leave a scar. There is only One, with whom I feel you are well acquainted, that possesses and distributes the real healing power for these wounds. Time is also a healing ointment — a "product" of this world.

The world "time" brings to mind Elder King's sermon at Prospect Hill Church last fourth Sunday. He set forth our usefulness for, and reliance on, time in this world. What a schedule we gear ourselves to, such as "A time (we set) to go to bed and a time to get up." In other words we find ourselves living by a time table — doing so even unconsciously. Then he went on to speak so beautifully of God's eternal "now," where "time" shall be no more. Isn't it wonderful to think upon: to have no thought of the past and no fear of the future — to be ever satisfied with the Father. Oh! to even grasp a faint hope of such a picture is almost inconceivable and almost leaves me in a fearful state. Elder King was so wonderfully blessed to portray such a picture this Sunday in his praises to an eternal God, declaring as always the glory of the Father.

Another thought comes to mind. A few months ago the word "measure" seemed to stay on my mind for several days. I began to wonder why, and after a while even wondered if there was some scriptural connection. I even checked and read several passages of scripture but nothing seemed outstanding. Then one night after retiring the word was made beautiful to me. I cannot seem to put it into words but I did feel a something there that I feasted upon for most of the night. Somehow "time" and "measure" seem to cohere for me. Does this make any sense to you? I'm very doubtful; but I have enjoyed my little chat with you.

We were so happy you worked in a little visit with us, though it seems almost like a dream that you and all the other dear folks were here. Burch and I both treasure our friends and especially the ones of like faith. We hope the good Master will continue to smile upon us in the form of giving His little ones a mind to come our way occasionally, as well as for the many other favors He has bestowed upon us we want to be thankful.

Give our regards to Mary — want to acknowledge her letter but will have to do so later. Too, remember us to Elder and Sister Smith, also the Hudsons. Think of them often. May it please the Father of all grace to continue His watchful care in tender love and mercy toward them.

Burch also wishes to be remembered to one and all and especially to tell you how please we were that you would even consider us in your visit to North Carolina.

I know of no special news of the people you know back here. I hear we had a good Union (5th Sunday) meeting at Dan River Church. We did not go because of the death of a next door neighbor just a few minutes before leaving.

I must bring these remarks to a close.

In bonds of love,
Mary Blaylock

APPRECIATES THE *SIGNS*

Quarryville, Pa. 17566

Elder David V. Spangler

Dear Elder and Brother:

First of all I trust you and yours are well. I trust blessings in Jesus Christ, our Lord, continue to be yours in the new year. May his peace, in all spiritual blessings, abide with you and yours. I know you give Him all the glory.

I wish to say that I appreciate the timely writings and editorials published in the *Signs*. They are truth for our time, were of old or past time, continue as landmarks and guideposts in all future time — until the second appearing

of Jesus Christ, Lord of all.

Let us take the January, 1970, issue of the *Signs*, just for instance — one of twelve that comes to our mailbox in the course of one year. What truth in print! There is "Predestination And Obedience," "Watch Over One Another For Good," "A Glorious Oneness," Editorial "Beginning Of 138th Volume," Editorial "Peace On Earth," all this and more in just one issue of our most precious periodical.

The purpose of this letter is the renewal of my subscription. Enclosed is a check for $8.00 to pay to April, 1971. I would appreciate an extra copy of January, 1970, if available. I want it to pass around to different persons for them to read, then, if someone did fail to return it I would still have my own.

May free grace abide and all spiritual blessings in Jesus Christ, our Lord.

Unworthily,
Charles B. Osborne

ENJOYED THE ASSOCIATIONS

1231 Pecan St.
Channelview, Texas 77530

Dear Brethren:

I have been blessed to enjoy the *Signs of the Times* this past year, and am sending check for two years subscription.

It brought joy to my heart to hear the gospel preached while at the Upper County Line Association. I spent two years with a limited order of Baptists, but if not deceived in everything, the Lord opened my eyes and led me to the true absolute Primitive Baptist faith. I spent ten months in the dark valley disturbed, seeking help. When relief came I was received in the Shepherd Fold Primitive Baptist Church, Houston, Texas.

I was also blessed to visit the South Alabama and the South Ouachita Association last summer.

I hope the Lord will bless you dear brethren in putting out the *Signs;* and bless all the chosen ones.

A brother in hope,
Earl W. Hall

APPOINTMENTS FOR

ELDER W. W. HUDSON OF BASTROP, LA.

Bush Arbor Church — Tuesday night, April 7, at seven p. m.

Dan River — Wednesday night, April 8, at seven p. m.

Roanoke, Va. — Thursday night, April 9, at seven p. m.

Frying Pan, near Manassas, Va. — Sunday, April 12, at eleven a. m.

Rocky Mount, N. C. — Monday night, April 13, at seven p. m.

Tarboro Church, Tarboro, N. C. — Tuesday night, April 14, at seven p. m.

Pleasant Hill Church — Wednesday night, April 15, at seven p. m.

Elder Hudson is well known and highly appreciated among us, having visited some of our churches last year on his way to Canada. He was in a car wreck on that trip, and has been unable to be at his occupation since, but writes that his doctor will allow him to go to work in May.

I hope our ministers will circulate these appointments and go to hear him.

D. V. Spangler

CONTRIBUTIONS TO THE INDIGENT FUND
(To February 1, 1970)

Jack A. Davison, Ala.	$ 3.00
Mrs. R. E. McPherson, Ark.	1.00
Eliza Turner, Va.	1.00
Mrs. Ruth Turner, Okla.	11.00
H. C. Farrell	1.00
C. H. Elliott, Va.	1.00
Edna Thomas, La.	1.00
Mrs. Mabel Lindsey, Calif.	1.00
Mrs. R. A. Mathis, Ala.	3.00
C. S. Parsons, Ohio	6.00
J. S. Campbell, Tenn.	1.00
Mrs. N. Gaskill, Va.	5.00
Elder W. D. Griffin, Del.	2.00
Mrs. Viola Hurlock, Md.	1.00
Mrs. Robert E. Richardson, Kan.	6.00
Mrs. Charles Harrod, Ark.	3.00
Mrs. H. C. Furlow, Ala.	3.00
Mrs. Verbia Messick, Ala.	3.00
H. A. Garland, Md.	10.00
John F. Lax, Tenn.	3.00
Mrs. D. S. Chrisman, N. C.	1.00
Pearl Lee, Tex.	2.00
Miss Clarise Brooks, N. C.	3.00
Elder Louis Stewart, Miss.	1.00
Mrs. Harry Underwood, Va.	1.00

Danville, Virginia **April, 1970**

SIGNS OF THE TIMES

Subscription price $4 per year — $7 two years

Published each month by

SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.

Established 1832

Devoted to the Old School Baptist Cause

BUSINESS OFFICE

R. F. D. 1, Box 539, Beechwood Lane
Danville, Va. 24541

EDITORS

Elder David V. Spangler
R. F. D. 1, Box 539, Beechwood Lane
Danville, Va. 24541

Elder John D. Wood
P. O. Box 186, Manassas, Va. 22110

ASSOCIATE EDITORS

Elder W. D. Griffin
39 Welsh Tract Road
Newark, Delaware 19711

Elder E. J. Lambert
306 Richardson St.
Winnsboro, Texas 75494

Elder George Ruston
Dutton, Ontario, Canada

All letters for this paper containing subscriptions and remittances should be mailed to Danville, Virginia, as shown below. All notices of meetings and obituaries should be mailed directly to P. O. Box 186, Manassas, Virginia 22110. Articles for publication may be mailed to either address.

SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.
R. F. D. 1, Box 539 Beechwood Lane
Danville, Va. 24541

BLACK CREEK UNION

The next session of the **Black Creek Union** will convene with the church at Old Beulah, the Lord willing, the fifth Saturday and Sunday in March, 1970. The church is located in Johnston County near Kenly, N. C.

Everyone who has a mind to do so is invited to attend.

Eli T. Smith, Clerk

EDITORIAL

VARIOUS CUSTOMS AND PRACTICES AMONG OLD SCHOOL OR PRIMITIVE BAPTISTS IN DIFFERENT PARTS OF THE COUNTRY, AS OBSERVED BY THE WRITER

For several years I have had a desire to write an article describing the different practices among the churches in different places. I note the different practices among those who preach the same doctrine, yet whose fellowship is not affected.

First, I will mention some practices in CANADA:

PRAYER: The first part of the service is prayer. The minister enters the pulpit, and while the congregation stands, the minister prays.

COMMUNION: When communion is served each person holds his bread until all have been served; and when the minister says, "And they all did eat," all eat the bread at the same time. Leavened bread is used in the service; as it is in most places in the North, but not all. The difference in the use of leavened and unleavened bread has never affected their fellowship.

SINGING: In the Dominion they have a small book containing the Psalms in metre, and some Paraphrases in verse. When I first visited there over thirty years ago this book was used exclusively in their services. Hymns were used between services, which most knew by heart. The Psalms and Paraphrases are sung in familiar tunes. Their singing is wonderful, and the congregation joins in the singing.

NORTHERN STATES: In the northern states the congregation does not stand during prayer; and hymn books are used in singing. Some have the same custom of holding the bread in communion, and others do not.

DEACONS: In the North the deacons are appointed by the church for the most part, and not formally ordained by a presbytery as in the South.

CONTRIBUTIONS: Collections are taken by the deacons immediately after the conclusion of the sermon, by passing a plate or basket. There is no formality observed in this.

MEETING HOUSES: The place of worship is referred to as The Meeting House. In other areas the meeting place is referred to as the church, for the most part.

RECEIVING MEMBERS: In years past it has been customary for those expecting to offer to the church for membership, to first speak to the pastor about it, laying their case before him for his advice. Though there is no set rule in the matter. This practice is not followed at present as much as in the past. When a person offers to the church for membership, he is said to be going before the church, instead of joining the church.

USUAL PRACTICES IN THE SOUTH AND WEST:

DEACONS: The usual practice is for the church to choose one or more whom they believe meet the scriptural qualifications of the office. Then a call is sent to a minister or ministers who join the pastor in organizing a presbytery for this work. After due examination, if believed qualified, the presbytery proceeds to ordain by the laying on of hands and prayer; and then a charge is given regarding the duties of the office. In one area that I know of, at some of the ordinations of deacons, the deacons present take part in the laying on of hands. This is not the usual practice over the land.

CHURCH EXPENSES: Contributions are made by the members and friends directly to the minister in some areas. In other places the contributions for the minister and for church expenses, are handed to the deacons; and distribution of the funds is left to them.

In some communities, especially at associations and appointments of visiting ministers, the congregation is called on to contribute; and while a hymn is being sung, the people go forward and lay their contribution on the table. In other words, in the South and West there is no fixed rule.

PRAYER: In some parts of the South some ministers stand while praying, while in other areas they kneel. There is no fixed rule in the matter. In the deep South and West, I believe they all kneel in prayer.

COMMUNION: Unleavened bread with the wine is served in the communion service. In some places the deacons personally serve each of the members, who are requested to sit in every other pew so as to be easily served. In other places the elements of the communion are handed to a member at the end of the pew, and they then pass it to others in the pew.

FEET WASHING: In the Middle Atlantic States of Virginia and North Carolina, some of the churches engage in literal feet washing, and other churches do not. Where a church does engage in the practice it is left to the choice of each member whether they engage or not. I do not know of any church where all engage in this. It has never been a problem with them and the most charitable attitude is manifested by all. In the Northern Churches most of the members have never observed this practice, or even witnessed it.

In the deep South and West, from my observations, the members have all engaged in literal washing of feet; which is usually done at the conclusion of the communion. In the North, South and West there has never been a question of fellowship among them over this practice. The ministers of the South and West have visited freely among the Northern churches; and the ministers from the North likewise.

There is a section of the country where there is a tendency to make a test of fellowship about literal feet washing; and they are finding such an attitude discouraged by brethren when the matter is pressed. Elder Sylvester Hassel, in the Primitive Baptist Church History, has this to say about the practice, on page 845, "This appears to be an open question among Baptists, some approving and others disapproving the literal observance as a church ordinance or rite." In relation to the Kehukee Association, the oldest Primitive Baptist Association in the United States, Elder Hassel has this to say, "Some of the churches of the Kehukee Association never observe it at all, others observe it annually and connect it with

the communion or the Lord's Supper."

On page 847, Elder Hassel continues as follows, "The discussion of the subject of feet-washing on both sides has been characterized by a true Christian spirit, worthy of commendation." "It would be a sad day for the church were the observance or non-observance of this rite ever be set up as a bar to fellowship. So far from this at the present time, it has been customary with the churches of the Kehukee Association to excuse any or all who did not feel disposed to unite with them on such occasions."

I have set forth the above, to show that in different parts of the country there have been varying practices; yet brethren in the North, South, East and West have been blessed to live in peace and fellowship with each other; and to manifest a charitable spirit toward others whose customs and practices differ with theirs. Where you do not find this manifested, you will find a people with many factions and groups where very little love and fellowship abounds.

In conclusion, let us ever be mindful of the Apostle's word as to who is to be received among us. "If they bring not this doctrine, receive them not into your house," etc. Which doctrine is the doctrine of rich and reigning grace in the salvation of every vessel of God's mercy.

D. V. S.

EDITORIAL

"LIKE A GRAIN OF MUSTARD SEED

"The kingdom of heaven is like to a grain of mustard seed, which a man took, and sowed in his field; Which indeed is the least of all seeds: but when it is grown, it is the greatest among herbs, and becometh a tree, so that the birds of the air come and lodge in the branches thereof." (Matthew 13:31-32)

Jesus spake many things in parables to great multitudes who came to Him on that day as He sat by the seaside. The multitudes gathered were so great in number that He went into a ship to speak. Matthew records the parable of the sower. Jesus closed with the words, "Who hath ears to hear, let him hear." Jesus did not explain the parables to the multitudes. The disciples did not understand the heavenly meaning of these earthly things related by Jesus until He explained them. These sayings were shrouded in mystery. He explained them to those to whom, "It is given you to know the mysteries of the kingdom of heaven, but to them it is not given." (V. 11) If you have been given to know the mysteries of the kingdom, you yearn for explanation. If you have wisdom, you shall become wiser. If you have spiritual life, you shall have it more abundantly: "For whosoever hath, to him shall be given, and he shall have more abundance: but whosoever hath not, from him shall be taken away even that he hath." (Mat. 13:12)

This could be called the time of the height of the popularity of Jesus' "Favor with man." I am convinced that all other men would have used such occasion to glorify themselves by enticing as many as they could to join them. It is natural with men to think that in numbers there is more power. All who follow this inclination will boast of the numbers they have persuaded to adhere to their pleadings. Power of God must be displayed, not the power of men. God's mighty work must be displayed in such manner that no group of men could take the glory. God's crowning work of His kingdom must be done secretly being hidden from men.

What contrast between the sight of the throngs of people on the seaside, and *a grain of mustard seed.* Should Jesus have told them that these great multitudes of people which you have just seen is very small compared to the number which now is the kingdom of heaven, it would have sounded more reasonable. What He did tell them in comparing the kingdom to the smallest

of seeds must have been different than they expected.

Mark quotes Jesus: "And he said, Whereunto shall we liken the kingdom of God? or with what comparison shall we compare it? It is like a grain of mustard seed, which, when it is sown in the earth, is less than all the seeds that be in the earth: But when it is sown, it groweth up, and becometh greater than all herbs, and shooteth out great branches; so that the fowls of the air may lodge under the shadow of it." (Mark 4:30-32) It is remarkable that just *one* grain of mustard seed was sown. One commentator describes the mustard tree berries as much smaller than a grain of black pepper, having strong aromatic smell, and a taste much like that of a garden cresses. If one berry is much smaller than a grain of black pepper, how small would one grain of that berry be? It is so insignificant in size. God sowed the kingdoms of the earth, and one grain of the smallest seed sown is *His kingdom.* The Son of man sows children in His kingdom. (See Matthew 13:37-38) The kingdoms of the earth grow rapidly and dwindle away but God's own kingdom grows slowly and shall ever increase. We read in Daniel 2:44: "And in the days of these kings shall the God of heaven set up a kingdom, which shall never be destroyed: and the kingdom shall not be left to other people, but it shall break in pieces and consume all these kingdoms, and it shall stand forever." We hear much of the decline of the Church. We cannot believe it in the face of so much scriptural proof otherwise. There shall be no end to the *increase* of Christ's government and peace in His kingdom because it shall not be left to other men. The *zeal* of the Lord of hosts shall perform this. Read Isaiah 9:6-7. Our zeal to help the Lord in this matter would result to a zeal of ignorance. Our unbelief in the Lord's perfect and complete performance in His secret way, sometimes inspires us to act foolishly by trying to speed up God's will. Abram tried to hurry God's promise which resulted in the birth of Ishmael. God's secret and extraordinary procedure resulted in the birth of Isaac at the set time of God.

A grain of the seed of the Holy Ghost through due process brought into being a little baby. Eternal life was in this seed. All of God's chosen people were wrapped securely in this seed. This seed became the only begotten Son of God which was born in Bethlehem. God blended Himself for the first time with any of His creation when Mary was conceived with the Holy Ghost. All of His creation can call him *God,* yet none of His creation can call him, *Father,* but through Christ Jesus, the Son of God and the Son of man. Mary was highly blessed among women to give birth to this Son. Eternal Life was in the seed. It grew after it was planted. Mary's flesh did not produce any of this eternal life. She did not design the characteristics of this Son. God curiously and wonderfully wrought this work, as in all other births, that Jesus should come forth as a little babe. It was determined of God that men should see this baby wrapped in swaddling clothes lying in a manger. This was *the sign.* It is yet *the sign* "Unto us a child is born." (See Isaiah 9:6)

There is no proof that Jesus experienced any extraordinary growth from His conception to His crucifixion in the *natural* sense. There was no difference in His natural appearance from ordinary men, because Judas had to point Him out by kissing in order to show which one of the group was He. If Jesus had begun His extraordinary ministry while yet a babe in nature, surely the Scriptures would have pointed it out. We have no record of his talking while a baby. We have no authentic record of His supernatural power being displayed in childhood. (We do have some very interesting stories under the title, *Infancy I* and *Infancy II,* recorded in the apocryphal books of the New Testament. These seem to be imaginative.) It was normal for him to

grow in stature as other men. Luke records: "And Jesus increased in wisdom and stature, and in favour with God and man." Was Jesus as wise when He was born as He was when He was crucified? Mark says He *increased* in these four things noted. There must be a gradual growth in Jesus to typify this Kingdom. It was normal that He should begin His remarkable career after becoming thirty years of age. The record does give us one incident when He was twelve years old proving His divine wisdom and knowledge of the fact that He was then launching upon the divine career: ". . . Wist ye not that I must be about my Father's business?"

Eighteen years passed from the time that He astonished the doctors with His wise questions and answers before His baptism and public ministry. Why? He was under the law. Eighteen years intervened that must have been well used in fulfillment of the law. He must serve His time under the dominion of the law. When this service was fulfilled, Jesus was ready for baptism. This act of baptism was at the proper moment. This baptism meant something to Jesus. His status was changed. This was the crowning act of the fulfillment of righteousness: "And Jesus answering said unto Him, Suffer it to be so *now*: for thus it becometh us to *fulfill all righteousness*. Then He suffered Him." There had been silence from Heaven concerning Him for thirty years. This silence was broken upon completion of Jesus' baptism. This Voice said, "This is my beloved Son, in whom I am *well pleased*." (See Matt. 3:16-17) Some may think that Jesus began immediately to preach but He must first be led into the wilderness to be tempted of the devil. This temptation must not come immediately but after forty days and forty nights of fasting. After the temptations: "Jesus *began* to preach, and to say; Repent: for the kingdom of heaven is at hand." (Matt. 4:17) He then began choosing His apostles. His command to the two fishermen were: "Follow me, and I will make you fishers of men." Jesus had served *God* through these thirty years *for* His people. Now, He could be of great service *to* His people. Jesus chose only twelve apostles to whom was given extraordinary powers. He sent them forth preparing a people for the kingdom. Jesus later sent forth the seventy assuring them that: "The harvest truly is great, but the labourers are few: pray ye therefore the Lord of the harvest, that He would send forth the labourers into his harvest." (Luke 10:2) Surely there were those whose growth in the faith were ripe for the labourers. These seventy were not to prepare the people but to preach *Peace* to a prepared people. These seventy were not to gather in the young and unregenerated but to preach the Gospel to those whom the Lord had made ready to receive it.

Peter was the first to be chosen as an Apostle of Jesus during the natural life of Jesus. Peter was the first to be chosen to feed His sheep and lambs after the resurrection of Jesus during His sojourn before His ascension. Peter was the spokesman for the brethren during the time of their "*Wait* for the promise of the Father which ye have heard of me." Peter spoke to about one hundred twenty disciples relative to one who should take the bishoprick of Judas. Peter spoke to the thousands gathered at Jerusalem on the day of Pentecost after such wonderful demonstration of the fulfillment of the Father's promise. Yes, Peter was the first to preach to the Gentiles in the house of Cornelius and to witness the pouring out of the Holy Ghost upon them.

The church at Jerusalem must have been composed of about one hundred and twenty names because that was the record given of those congregated when Peter spoke to them relative to choosing a replacement for Judas. About three thousand souls were added to the church at Jerusalem on the day of Pentecost. This was the gathering of the harvest of the ripe ones into the fold. During this period the Gentiles

began to be received.

Paul of Tarsus, which was over three hundred miles from Jerusalem, was Christ's chosen one to bear the Gospel to the Gentiles especially. We find the first church of note composed chiefly of Gentile converts to be Antioch Church. Paul was a member of this church. The Holy Ghost separated Paul and Barnabas to the work of the ministry which was sanctioned by proper ordination. God knew how to control things so that Paul and Barnabas would "turn to the Gentiles." (Read Acts 13.) Differences in customs and traditions between the Jews and the Gentiles caused a rift between Jerusalem and Antioch Church. They did not isolate themselves from one another because of these differences but met together and agreed on a negotiated peace. Read 15th chapter of Acts. The same Holy Ghost, the same Father, and the same Jesus Christ were believed upon by both Jew and Gentile in both Antioch and Jerusalem congregations, or churches. Even though disputations and dissension abounded there was hope for negotiated peace for they desired fellowship, unity, and understanding. This is true of all children of God who have experienced necessary growth of the faith that was planted in their hearts; — though it was, "As a grain of mustard seed," when first planted.

We wonder why local churches increase in growth, decrease, and finally fade away. God teaches us a lesson. The place of the church is only a candlestick, or candle holder. There is no light in the *holder*. A holder may contain several *candles*, but there is no light in the candle, unless Jesus has lighted it. He lighteth every man that cometh into the world. The world spoken of, of course, is His kingdom. Jesus is the life and light of His kingdom. When Jesus appears the light shines. When He absents Himself, How gross is that darkness! Is the candle always lighted? I have seen candlesticks with many candles but no light. The candle cannot light itself. I have seen natural candle holders with many candles, yet just a few lighted. The owner can light them, snuff the light out, and re-light them at his will. A church, or church member, is no different from any other organization, or man, unless Jesus, the Life and Light is present. The candlestick may be removed, but not destroyed.

Anytime, or anywhere, that members of a local church become proud of themselves, and feel that they are above other people, it is evident that Jesus is not in the midst. The proud Jews stumbled. They fell. Did their fall disprove the promise of God that His kingdom should grow? Did their stumbling and falling result in the kingdom becoming smaller? NO. God's purpose and will in this matter was to enlarge His kingdom, and to make the Jews aware of the fact that His manifest favor was turned to another people. Let us hear Paul on this question: "I say then, Have they stumbled that they should fall? God forbid: but rather through their fall salvation is come to the Gentiles, for to provoke them to jealousy." (Rom. 11:11)

Should we bother the soil in which the seed of Eternal Life is sown? Should we probe a person to see whether or not the faith, "as a grain of mustard seed," is evident? that is, before it is made manifest. No. Should we hear that a certain seed is planted at a certain spot, we would not stir up that soil to see how the seed was progressing. We would let it alone and let nature take its course. We would not be forever probing the spot. The Spirit works secretly in the growth of the faith as a grain of mustard seed. It is secretly hidden in the soil of the person to be manifest in God's appointed time and way. Its growth until the time of harvest depends upon God, Who worketh all things after the counsel of His own will. All things work together for good to them who love God, to them who are the called according to His purpose. Tribulation, distress, persecution, famine, nakedness, peril, sword, death,

life, angels, principalities, powers, things past, things present, things to come, and all other creatures: — *all* are ordained for the good of His people, and for the increase of His kingdom.

This kingdom shall shoot out its branches into all parts of the world. Many saints shall come as heavenly birds being drawn by the sweet odor of prayers, humility, love, and unity. They shall lodge there, eating the manna from Heaven, under the shadow of the ordinances, ministers, and blessings of the church. Saints shall sing praises together as birds chirp and sing. One church may be far distant from another church as the ends of branches are far apart. One group of saints in one church may not even be aware of saints in other churches, but all should be consoled with the fact that all of their feastings are from the same source. When a group is busy with feasting, fellowship one with another, and praising God together, saints do not have time to be concerned with saints in faraway places. Saints may go from church to church as birds flit from branch to branch, yet they are in the same tree and borne by the same roots. As all sap must come from the root, so the enlivening spirit flows to each and every branch from and through the root, Christ Jesus. Some branches may be cut off by the Husbandman. Some branches may be grafted into the tree. This is the work of God and we should realize that a good tree is known by the fruit it bears. A good tree brings forth good fruits. A good live tree may seem dead in the wintertime but when the sap rises in the spring there is manifestation of life. Some churches may seem dead for awhile when Christ turns His back but will enliven when Christ favors it.

Take courage, brethren, for the kingdom of heaven is increasing by the mighty power of God. Isaiah prophesied this growth as God spoke thru him: "They shall not hurt nor destroy in all my holy mountain: *for the earth shall be full of the knowledge of the Lord, as the waters cover the sea.*" (Isaiah 11:9) It is no accident that the Bible is the best seller of any other book in the world. We venture to say that the Bible is in more homes now than it has ever been. It is written in more languages and dialects than any other book. There have been more books written about Jesus Christ by composers than any other person. Christianity has experienced a slow but sure growth. Commentators will tell you of the rapid growth of modern Communism. They compare its growth with Christianity. They would have you believe that there is danger of Communism swallowing all who embrace Christianity. Believe them not. Many Ideologies have sprung up and experienced rapid growth through the centuries, but have just as rapidly declined and died out.

Sometimes we become heart-sick because hope is deferred. We feel as the prophet of old: "Lord, they have killed thy prophets, and digged down thine altars; and I am left alone, and they seek my life." God's answer to him was: "I have reserved to myself seven thousand men, who have not bowed the knee to the image of Baal." (See Rom. 11:3-4) Sometimes we become faint-hearted as Jeremiah: "The harvest is past, the summer is ended, and we are not saved." (Jer. 8:20) Instead of doing us harm, this sickness of heart is used by God to cause us to pray to Him for mercy and deliverance. Was the harvest passed? No. We are gathered into folds here after becoming ripe for the churches. We trust that when we shall be perfectly conformed to the Image of Christ, we shall be gathered into Eternity to enjoy endless life with God and the complete family of God.

May God bless us to be content with our lot, and reconciled to His will.

E. J. L.

VOICES OF THE PAST

"He being dead yet speaketh"

FELLOWSHIP

Elder H. H. Lefferts

Fellowship between the children of God is of two kinds. There is church fellowship and there is Christian fellowship. Church fellowship exists between members of the church; that is, between baptized believers of the same faith and order. Christian fellowship is wider, and exists between all who are believers in Christ, whether baptized or not.

Fellowship is always between equals. It cannot exist between individuals of different standing or of different experience or condition. There must be equality of condition in order for there to be true fellowship. For instance, fellowship cannot exist between an unbeliever and a believer, because there is a difference of condition between the two which cannot be bridged. Further, there cannot be church fellowship existing between one who has been baptized and is obedient to the ordinances of Christ and one who, though a believer, has never been brought into subjection to his brethren. Here, too, is a difference in condition, and while there may be, and truly is, Christian fellowship existing in this last instance, there cannot be church fellowship.

This matter of fellowship does not come and go according to our will; it is a fruit of the Holy Spirit, and not to be controlled by the human will. When one has ever had real fellowship for another it cannot be forfeited.

To make our meaning clearer; if one is a member of the church and becomes guilty of some breach of church order, it may become necessary to set that one aside from the fellowship of the church, but if that one has ever been in the hearts and affections of the church he will still be loved, and for him there will still be Christian fellowship, even though he be cut off from partaking of the privileges and ordinances of the church.

Thinking of the church as the spiritual mother of us all, fellowship is the great, brooding, yearning motherheart that watches over all her children. If they stray from the fold fellowship goes after them, seeking to reclaim them. If they behave themselves unseemly, fellowship seeks their correction, not their destruction.

Mother-love is one of the most beautiful things in all nature. How insistently a mother will cling to an erring child, how longingly goes out her heart after the wanderer, earnestly desiring that he may realize his wrong and come back to her feet for forgiveness.

If spiritual things transcend the natural (and we all believe they do), then how patiently and prayerfully should the fellowship of the church go out after that one who, pursuing wrong, seems blinded to his course. The fellowship of the brethren will long and gently labor with that one to endeavor to show him his wrong; they will pray the Lord to grant him repentance, that thus he may be saved to the church, and not be cast off from it.

Exclusion is an ugly word. The church should not have much use for it. It is never to be employed except as a very last resort to keep the house clean after all efforts at reclamation have availed nothing. *The whole purpose of Christ and his gospel is to save, not to destroy.*

Christ himself sought the lost sheep to restore them to the fold. He himself says he came not to destroy the world, but that the world through him might be saved. No one ever loved the sinner more, or ever served the welfare of sinners more wholeheartedly than the blessed Jesus. He bared his back to the scourgers for sinners, he even gave his cheeks to the spittle of his enemies, that sinners through him should be cleansed from sin, raised from the dead and restored to the glory of the Father which they had with him before the world

began.

The gospel which Jesus sent his apostles to preach is filled with love and mercy and patience, and long-suffering to poor, erring creatures. By no means did the disciples have the patience with men which Jesus himself had. The disciples rebuked mothers for bringing children to Jesus that he might lay his hands on them. But Jesus quickly showed them their shortness of sight when he said to them, "Of such is the kingdom of heaven." Again when the disciples came across a man who was healing in Christ's name they asked Jesus to command the man to stop it. Jesus, however, told them to let the man alone, that he who is not against us is for us.

Thus we shall never while in the flesh be able to comprehend the great heart of Jesus. His love is high enough, deep enough, wide enough, to embrace sinners of every class and condition. Where once he bestows his love he loves unto the end. He never casts away. He does reprove our backslidings, corrects our ignorance, instructs us in righteousness and rebukes our sins. He chastens his children with his fatherly chastisements, but never with the rod of wrath or condemnation.

Following out the great principle of the gospel of Jesus, which owes its vitality to the eternal love of God and his inexhaustible grace, what use can the church have for exclusion? Certainly it is so harsh, and an instrument of such severe discipline, that never should it be employed by any church until every shred of patience has been utterly worn out in seeking the restoration of the erring.

If ever we need the mother-love of the church it is when we are weak and easily yielding to wrong. Should the brethren desert us in that cruel time of our deepest need, where then is the evidence that Christ is in their midst?

By all we have said we do not mean to imply that the church should be slack in keeping its house clean, that it should cease to administer the discipline of the church to its members as laid down by inspiration. Of course all this must be done, but very many times churches are too quick to condemn a brother for a fault, without due examination into the matter; too quick to exclude without first laboring with the sinner and seeking to reclaim him or to save him to the church.

Fellowship is a precious thing. It is not to be tossed about like a rubber ball, as though it were something to be treated with lightness and insincerity, yet at times we talk of fellowship, and about taking it away from this one or that one, as though it were something that we could handle, like sugar or some other commodity. The Spirit of Christ can alone give us spiritual fellowship for another, and when so given cannot be taken away.

It has been our privilege to have this fellowship with the Lord's people, and we feel that no matter what they might do to us we could not cease to love them. It would be a shame could we not have like confidence that no matter what we might do the fellowship of God's people would still be ours. Nor does such confidence in the fellowship of the church encourage us to want to do wrong. No, but rather spurs us to maintain a good behavior, that we may, in some slight measure at least, be worthy of their love and fellowship.

Salvation is ministered through the fellowship of the brethren to each member of the church. Many things which one might do if one were not in the church, one does refrain from doing because he fears to offend the brethren. This fear is not because one fears exclusion, but fears to hurt the feelings of those one loves.

The more we reflect upon what fellowship means the more should we exercise great care and longsuffering in dealing with transgressions against the order of the church. Too much patience there cannot possibly be, but too much haste there certainly often is.

As to what is the order of the church our people are not unanimous. Various

constructions are put upon certain passages of the New Testament, which leads to variations in church order throughout the country. In view of this variation, whenever any one church is considering a matter of discipline or order, it is well to get the mind of the whole church before taking any radical action; not simply to be guided by the pastor, who is but a man and may err as easily as any, nor simply to be guided by a section of the church, but labor to get the minds and counsel of the whole church, and then in the light of such counsel proceed to act.

Part of a church might not see any given matter in its right light, but the whole church, if left to act with perfect freedom, and without any coercion whatever, will seldom decide any matter wrongly. The Catholics have unbounded confidence in the infallibility of the Pope. We have no confidence in any man, but we do have confidence in the infallibility of the whole church, for the mind of the whole church is Christ himself. He never errs.

(Editorial of Elder Lefferts Feb. 1, 1921. Republished by request.)

MINUTES OF THE PRESBYTERY

Pursuant to the request of Greensboro Primitive Baptist Church, Guilford County, N. C., a presbytery met September 7, 1969 at 3:30 p. m. for the examination of Brother Leonard Harvey Key, if found qualified in accordance with the written word of God, at the satisfaction and discretion of their judgment, the above mentioned to the full work of the gospel ministry.

The solemnity was begun with song and prayer by Elder H. W. Wray page 154 hymn 381 Hymn and Tune Book. All Elders of our faith and order present constituted the presbytery. Those present were as follows: Elders D. V. Spangler, Kenneth R. Key, Leonard J. Brammer, Ernest F. Oakley, Wallis A. Smith, P. E. Ingram, H. W. Wray, W. Curry King and Donald E. Smith. The deacons of our faith and order were called in council to the presbytery.

The presbytery was organized by electing Elder W. Curry King as Moderator and Elder Donald E. Smith as Clerk. Elder L. J. Brammer was chosen to perform the examination of the candidate. Deacon Tommy Batts having been duly appointed by Greensboro Church as spokesman for the church delivered Brother Leonard Harvey Key to the presbytery. Examination was made by Elder Leonard J. Brammer using scripture reference Tim. 3:1-7. The presbytery being satisfied with the examination and answers given by the candidate, administered the laying on of hands. The ordination prayer was delivered by Elder P. E. Ingram. Elder D. V. Spangler delivered the charge to the candidate. Scripture reference, 1st Peter 5th chapter.

The moderator asked Deacon Tommy Batts if the church approved the work of the presbytery, which was answered in the affirmative.

A Certificate of Ordination was presented to Elder Leonard Harvey Key and the right hand of fellowship and brotherhood given. The ordained Elder was delivered back to the church as an ordained Elder of the Old School Primitive Baptist Church at Greensboro.

The minutes consisting of the work of the presbytery were read and adopted. The presbytery was dismissed with prayer by Elder E. F. Oakley.

Elder W. Curry King, Moderator
Elder Donald E. Smith, Clerk

OBITUARIES

GREELY REDDEN EGGER

Our precious brother was born November 1, 1919, and died May 13, 1967, thus being forty-seven years, six months and twelve days old.

He was united in marriage to Miss Lillian Moore, it being my pleasure to unite them in holy matrimony before I left Alabama. To this union four children were born, to wit, Mrs. Amanda Pennington, Sulligent, Alabama; Miss Linda Egger, at home; Roger, Sulligent; Chester, Vernon, Alabama; and one grandson, together with our Sister Lillian.

He joined the Primitive Baptist church called New Prospect, near Sulligent, Alabama, on July 22, 1962, and was baptized by the late Elder H. M. Brock. God blessed him with an active mind in regard to the welfare of his kindred in the Lord and it was not long before the brethren detected a lovely gift in him and he was ordained a deacon on October 13, 1962. This office he filled with satisfaction and approval until he was called away.

His family lineage had long been Baptistic, but this did not give him a knowledge of God until it was revealed to him. He was the only son of Redden and Amanda (Williams) Egger. He had three half sisters, to wit, Mrs. Mavis Moore, Mrs. Lissie Ross, Mrs. Nora Bell Guyton; four half brothers, Roland, Clauson, M. L.

and Nolen.

His funeral was largely attended by the sorrowing family, brotherhood and community friends. It was conducted by Elders Willie Norris and Claude Hand at New Prospect Church; after which he was laid to rest in the church cemetery, there to sleep in Christ until the resurrection when he shall come from that sleep to life everlasting, soul, body and spirit.

W. D. G.

REASON CECIL ALBRITTON

Mr. Reason Cecil Albritton departed this life on January 9, 1970 at the age of 50 years. He was born on January 20, 1919. His survivors are four brothers: Arthur Albritton, Downsville, La.; David Albritton, Amarillo, Texas; Henry B. Albritton, Farmerville, La.; Marvin Albritton, Farmerville, La.; and two sisters: Mrs. Lettie Fellows, Dryden, New York; Mrs. Leroy Iles, Kinder, La.

The Brethren at Liberty Hill Church will miss seeing Cecil at the meetings. There were very few meetings that he missed. It is true that a disease affected his health when he was less than two years old. His lot was a life upon this earth of affliction. "I will also leave in the midst of thee an afflicted and poor people, and they shall trust in the name of the Lord." (Zeph. 3:12)

We believe that Cecil is at rest, and know that he enjoyed the meetings. The last time we all saw him at meeting was on the fourth Sunday in December, 1969.

The funeral services were conducted by the writer, and assisted by Elder David Turner at Liberty Hill Church on January 11, 1970, and his body was laid to rest at the cemetery to await the glorious resurrection.

W. W. Hudson, Jr.

LEONDAS HENDRIX

We are called upon with sad hearts to record the death of our dearly beloved brother, Deacon Leondas Hendrix, who was born January 7, 1879, and departed the sore travail of this life July 16, 1969. His stay on earth being ninety years, six months and nine days. Brother Leondas united with the Primitive Baptist Church at Pilgrims Rest, near Graceville, Florida, May 20, 1917; and was baptized the same day together with his wife and several others.

His wife, Sister Mamie Hendrix, departed this life many years ago, leaving two lovely children: one son, Buford Hendrix, Jay, Florida, and one daughter, Mrs. Mary Ellen McCoy, Milton, Florida.

By request his funeral was conducted by Earlie B. Hughes and Elder J. A. Tew July 18, 1969. Having in remembrance that Brother Leondas believed in salvation by grace and grace alone, the text used was Isaiah 26:19, "Thy dead men shall live, together with my dead body shall they arise."

Brother Leondas was blessed with a wonderful experience, and above all, a forgiving spirit. The remembrance of this dear brother will never die in the hearts of his dear children, brethren, sisters, and many friends. We sorrow, but not as those who have no hope. We thank God for his goodness and mercies, and for blessing us with such a leader and deacon as Brother Hendrix. May the Lord bless and comfort those who mourn his death.

He was laid to rest in Harmony Church Cemetery by the side of his wife, to await the call of our Lord and Saviour. We believe he will hear the Voice saying, "Come, ye blessed of my Father, inherit the kingdom prepared for you from the foundation of the world."

In hope of eternal life,
Earlie B. Hughes and wife

THOMAS CLEG NASH

Thomas Cleg Nash, age 67, departed this life on January 16, 1970. The survivors are his widow, Mrs. Inez Pepper Nash, of El Dorado, Ark.; four daughters, Mrs. Barney Sullivan and Mrs. George Breazeal, both of El Dorado, Ark.; Mrs. Robert Burke, Hattiesburg, Miss.; Mrs. Rowdell Snowden, Alexandria, La.; three brothers, Needham A. Nash, William E. Nash and Hartsell C. Nash, all of El Dorado; three sisters, Mrs. J. C. Wood, El Dorado, Ark.; Mrs. K. M. Britt, Texarkana, Tex.; and Mrs. J. T. Sturdivant, Columbia, Miss.; eight grandchildren and two great grandchildren.

Brother Nash has been a strong believer for many years. He knew that he was slowly dying with cancer, and he requested a special meeting at Smyrma Church on the 1st Sunday in September. He united with the church that day along with his son-in-law, Brother Barney Sullivan, and his granddaughter, Sister Diane Mattox. They were all baptized by Elder David E. Turner that day.

Elder Turner, the pastor of Smyrma Church, was faithful to visit Brother Nash in his home and in the hospital. But Elder Turner was not able to attend the funeral due to sickness.

The funeral services were conducted by Elder John Lee Smith and the writer. Brother Nash's body was laid to rest in the cemetery in the sure hope of the resurrection of these vile bodies.

W. W. Hudson, Jr.

IN MEMORY OF OUR LOVING MOTHER SISTER MATTIE BROWN

It is with sad and lonely hearts that we attempt to write a memorial of our dear mother, Sister Mattie Brown. She was born March 10, 1884 in Duplin County. Death came to her at 4:00 a. m., November 16, 1969 in Duplin General Hospital. She was the oldest child of Owen W. and Menerva Brown.

Her marriage to Berry Horne came on the scene Easter Sunday, 1906. To this union were born six sons and one daughter, with only three living to maturity. After being left a widow for about 1½ years, she was married to Robert D. (Bob) Brown on Easter Sunday, 1918. This union was blessed with three sons and two daughters who are all living to mourn her passing. She gained three sons and one daughter as stepchildren.

She loved the doctrine of Salvation by Grace and offered her body to the church at Cypress Creek on Saturday before the second Sunday in May during Conference. She was received to the church in full fellowship. Baptism was the following morning which was the second Sunday in May, 1934. Baptism was in the Nine Mile Creek near the church by Elder R. W. Gurganus. She was faithful to the church and attended sister churches so long as her health permitted. Her love for the brothers and sisters was very clear to everyone by the love that was shown them in her home. All the family felt it too for they enjoyed being around and helping her with the duties of caring for their company. She was a loving and faithful friend to everyone, a loving wife and a darling and loving mother to her children.

Her health was very poor for several years and she spent the last thirteen weeks and three days of her life in Duplin General Hospital in which she was very sick. During her prolonged illness, she never lost the love she had for the brothers and sisters. After death she remained in Edgerton Funeral Home until 3:30 p. m., Sunday, when her body was taken to the home of her daughter, Mrs. Ervin Simpson. The family was all there together. Her remains were taken from the home to Cypress Creek Church Monday at 1:00 p. m. The funeral was conducted by Elder L. L. Yopp and Mr. Roy Thompson. Burial followed in the Horne Cemetery. The beautiful array of flowers and large congregation at her funeral proved how much she was loved by everyone who knew her.

We all miss her very much but couldn't wish her back in her suffering for we feel that her suffering is over. We see her now as a rose in heaven and feel that our loss is her eternal gain.

Written by two who love her very much as a mother and a sister in Christ.

Her daughter, Anna Simpson
Daughter-in-law, Arlene Brown

ALBERTA HOUCHINS HATCHER

Sister Alberta Houchins Hatcher, was a daughter of the late William Moses Houchins and Sister Amanda Turner Houchins, born July 8, 1876, and died January 15, 1969.

She was married to George C. Hatcher in 1899, who preceded her in death. Two brothers survive, Walter G. Houchins, Sr., and John W. Houchins, with whom she spent most of her widowhood. Also surviving are several nieces and nephews.

The Lord graciously opened her ears to hear the Gospel proclaimed by Elder Medley as she attended an Association at Jacks Creek Church when about eleven years old. The name, the place and the sweet sound of the Gospel she never forgot. She joined County Line in 1921, a place she loved and attended many years. She enjoyed attending other churches, and the Associations; but as her many afflictions weighed heavy upon her, she expressed often it would be far better if she could pass away quietly, and leave her many afflictions.

A dream gave her some comfort some time before she passed away. In her dream she came to a fence where many people waited to get through a very small white gate. And while she waited with the others at the fence some one came to her and told her how to fold her hands so she would be small enough to pass through the gate; and she passed through leaving many desiring to pass through. She came to a room with a bed spotless white, her mother and grandmother were in the bed, and when she would have said something to her mother, she turned and kissed her grandmother. Awakening from her dream she was unable to know what she had desired to say to her mother.

We at County Line, together with a host of kindred and friends, miss her very much, but we feel our great loss is her great great gain.

Noel F. Conner

P. S.: Since I sent the notice of Sister Hatcher's death, my father-in-law, Mr. Walter G. Houchins, Sr., one of her survivors, passed away January 24, 1970. He had five sons, four survive, and four daughters — three survive.

Signs of the Times

DEVOTED TO THE OLD SCHOOL BAPTIST CAUSE

"The Sword of the Lord and of Gideon"

VOL. 138 DANVILLE, VA., MAY, 1970 NO. 5

IS IT TIME TO RENEW
YOUR SUBSCRIPTION?
IF YOUR EXPIRATION DATE
IS 5/70
IT EXPIRES WITH THIS ISSUE

A SONG AND A PRAYER

(Psa. 25:7; Rev. 5:9)

MORE than a score of years ago,
I was trav'ling by train;
I was going to the mountains
To see my folks again.

'Twas a journey I oft recall,
O'er a much-traveled road,
For 'twas a time of rejoicing,
As my tears freely flowed.

I carried my song book with me,
And read a very sweet song,
But was not in a place to sing
As the train sped along.

"JESUS, thou art the sinner's friend"
Is the song referred to,
And it is a prayer to the One
Who is precious and true.

I read this song repeatedly,
Weeping for joy indeed;
May I be remembered by him,
Who knows my every need.

At different times, I believe,
I have been lifted up
By the felt presence of Jesus,
Who drank the bitter cup.

It behoved him to be made flesh,
Our nature to assume,
To suffer to save his people
From an eternal doom.

How good to have a hope in him,
As we journey along,
While looking for him to appear,
Then to sing a new song.

C. W. Vass
409 N. Y. Avenue
Elizabeth City, N. C.

LETTER OF ELDER RUSTON TO HIS SISTER IN ENGLAND

New York City
1914

My dear Sister Tilly:

There is a matter that has been troubling me for some time, and I think I should write home about it. I certainly should be glad if I were able to talk with father on the subject. When I was admitted into the church fellowship by baptism a little more than a year ago, there were those who expressed a desire for me to speak sometimes in the meetings, (after having heard me speak in prayer to their comfort.)

The pastor called on me several times, and when I remonstrated he told me it was the desire of the members to hear me. I spoke in my feeble way, hoping I should not be asked again; but later our pastor was asked to speak at other churches, and told me that when he baptized me he believed he was baptizing a servant of the Lord Jesus Christ; that I had been a comfort to him and a help, and hoped I would speak when he was away with the ability that God gives. I spoke, though with much trembling, yet I was told by many that they believed I had been helped. This occurred several times. Recently Elder Durand, the oldest minister of our kind in the U. S. A., was here for the day, and I was asked to speak then. He gave me some words of encouragement and said he believed I was called to preach. Two Sundays ago our pastor was to preach at Philadelphia, and the people there asked that he bring me with him. I went, and was asked to speak morning and evening.

With my speaking I have sometimes

had comfort, but generally I have a feeling that I have no ability and would much rather be a listener. I was hoping that my visit to Philadelphia would finish the matter; instead of that, to my surprise, after service last Sunday there was a meeting and our pastor said that it had been the request of the members that George Ruston be liberated by the church to preach the gospel of Jesus Christ according to the gift that God had bestowed upon him, wherever a door might be open. I was asked to relate my exercise of mind on the matter. I requested that the matter should be dropped indefinitely as it was a surprise, although I had feared it; that I was so young in the church I was sometimes afraid I should go wrong or express myself wrongly on the Scriptures. They would not take my advice in that, and after I related my exercise of mind, they voted on the matter unanimously.

In joining this church which I love as the church of Christ, I am subject to them; and desire to be. I say solemnly that I never sought this, and feel the seriousness of it; but I cannot help but confess that God has been my help and comfort in the past, and I hope He will be my stay in the future, whatever is before me. I have had many expressions of comfort at times from what I have said, but I desire God's commendation. The thoughts of preaching have troubled me for years, and I might have spoken to others of the trial of mind I was under but for that constant fear that I would only bring closer the time I dreaded.

Once while in the Royal College of Art in London, after having been called upon to speak at a student's meeting where I had to condemn the religion of today, and to speak of what I believed to be the truth, I was troubled and hoping to banish the thought from me. I turned to my Bible, and right before me was, "Son of man, I have made thee a watchman," etc. (Ezekiel 3:17) I closed the book in disgust, thinking I would avoid reading the Bible and read other books dealing in art. I saw the professor and asked him what I should read. To my great surprise, he said, "Read the Bible." He did not care about the Bible, and why should he say that unless there was a deeper cause?

When I returned to America it was a very rough voyage, and my mind was on Psalm 107 for some time. In my cabin were three young men, who, seeing I was religious I suppose, suggested that I ought to go to the service. I said I would go if they agreed to do the same. When we got there there were about ninety people, and no one to take the service. The young men in my berth immediately said I could take the service. I told them I had never done any preaching, and that what I might say might not suit them. They insisted; so I spoke from Psalm 107, praying that God would help me. The words were, "They reel to and fro, and stagger like a drunken man, and are at their wits' end," etc. I spoke for three-quarters of an hour but don't know if any were profited or understood what I said.

I did not talk on these things to any here, wishing rather to hide them. The day I was baptized the pastor spoke from, "The harvest truly is plenteous but the laborers are few," etc. While I received much comfort from the preaching, I was very worried to think that he should have taken that text; and that Sunday evening I took the Bible to read, and before I knew it, I was reading the chapter from Ezekiel, "Son of man," etc. (chapter three) I have tried to avoid this matter. I know the seriousness of it. I have tried to interest myself in art, and forget that; but I cannot. I know in keeping of God's commandments there is great reward, but I know it is a hard road. Any who have had a father like we have had know that it is not an easy path.

Oh, Tilly, it is difficult to go before people with nothing prepared, but simply cry that God will pity me. At Philadelphia at the evening service, the thought that there were four preachers present came to my mind and embar-

rassed me for a moment, but I am thankful that I was able to continue. To liberate or license a man to speak, means that he is subject to the church that sends him out, and they can withdraw that license if he should be unsound. He does not administer baptism or communion until he has given proof of his gift, and is ordained. I am but a child and feel helpless, but I do love my God and His people wherever they are.

With love from
your affectionate brother,
George

ELDER RUSTON
TO ELDER HUDSON

Dutton, Ontario
January 20, 1970

Dear Elder and Sister Hudson;

We were glad to hear from you again and to learn that both you and the children are improving. It will take time for their nerves to get over the shock. It is wonderful that you are as well as you are after such a terrible experience. I hope you don't get back to work too soon, and we certainly are thankful that Remona's left arm is so improved, and hope that yours will improve in time. Yes, that was a good subject for you to write on: "Christ hath redeemed us from the curse of the law being made a curse for us." I was so glad to read Sister Hudson's piece in December *Signs* telling of her exercise following the accident. The Lord was there and it is wonderful to have a God near at hand at such a time, and to feel his presence.

We are witnesses of God's truth and we learn that his mercies are new every morning and great is his faithfulness. After reading your article in January *Signs,* "Watch over one another for good," I felt I would like to send a kiss right to Bastrop, La., just for you, and as the thought stayed with me I knew my Lord could do that for me. That expression of the Church in Canticles (Song of Solomon 1:2) always seems sweet to me: "Let him kiss me with the kisses of his mouth for thy love is better than wine." His love in times past forbids me to think he'll leave me at last in trouble to sink. It is true what you said: "The love of God is what causes us to overlook the faults of our brethren."

May you feel his loving embrace in the days ahead as you have in the days that are past. Love and best wishes from both Esther and me.

Yours in sweet fellowship,
George Ruston

"OVERWHELMED"

Kirkland, Tenn.
April 11, 1899

David L. McNees,

Dear Brother:

Though you are a stranger to me in the flesh, I hope that we are not in the Spirit. I have just read your article from you in the *Signs of the Times,* upon the subject of "What shall we do?" I wish to say to this, my dear brother, that such men as you and those of like precious faith, are very dear to me.

This difference among those called Primitive Baptists is no surprise to me. When I united with them I found but few that were not prejudiced against the truth of predestination. Somehow they had been taught in the past that Elder Gilbert Beebe, of Middletown, N. Y., was a heretic upon this subject. I examined his writings and found them to be the truth as it is in Jesus: God's truth, holy truth, truth that could not be overthrown by all the powers of earth and hell. I had been a Missionary Baptist for about fifteen years, and had preached all the truth that I saw. When it pleased the Lord to show me the truth, as I hope, I was overwhelmed at seeing my own weakness, and I felt that I had been lost to the truth all

these years, and had been teaching for doctrine the commandments of men. I saw that God had hid these things from the wise and prudent, and had revealed them unto babes, and that he had done this because it seemed good in his sight.

I felt myself to be a great sinner, unworthy of the least of all the blessings which God in mercy had bestowed upon me. I saw that the election had obtained it, and the rest were blinded. I saw also that God had mercy upon whom he would have mercy, and whom he would he hardened. I saw that he worked all things, (not some of them, but all,) after the counsel of his own will. There is no warfare in God's revelation—and no contradiction, but all is yea and amen in Christ Jesus. God in his own time and way is going to separate his people who see the truth, from those who do not see it. That will be a happy day for the church, for she is the only one of her mother.

Before I united with the Primitive Baptists I saw the church, and with humility I say it, as the true church, and the only church set off from all other so called churches; and I saw her clear as the sun, fair as the moon, and terrible as an army with banners. I saw the church as safe and as distinct from all the doctrines of men, as the ark of Noah was distinct from the unbelief and sin of the antidiluvian world. The church has a revelation of faith. She is saved by grace through faith, and that not of herself, it is the gift of God. It is of faith, that it might be by grace. She walks by faith, and not by sight.

I will close by saying that God is bringing to pass just what I saw would come to pass. I told a brother over ten years ago of the things of which I have spoken, and he will testify to the same.

I am very feeble today, and scarcely able to sit up. I have been afflicted with catarrh of the stomach for thirty years. I felt I wanted to say these things to my brethren in the Lord, for if I know myself, I do love them very much.

I am glad to know there is a church in Memphis which is contending earnestly for the faith which was once delivered to the saints. I was privileged last fall to be among the people of God in the Bethel and Soldier Creek Associations in western Kentucky, near Fulton and Mayfield. Such love and fellowship I have never seen before: they all saw eye to eye, and spoke the same things. I was with Elder Bartley, of Indiana, for about two weeks. I do not think I could express on paper how much I love this dear brother. His writings in the *Signs* are so full and rich of the marrow of the gospel. I saw many precious brethren. I do feel to thank God for raising up these brethren, and others of like precious faith.

Dear brother, if I never see you, and others of like faith, in this world, I hope to meet you where the wicked cease from troubling, and the weary are at rest.

Yours in hope of a better life,
J. K. Womack

(This is the letter to which Elder Curry referred in his republished letter in the December, 1969, issue of the *Signs*. We feel that the brethren will be interested in the brief account of the Lord's dealing with Elder Womack in confirming him in the doctrine which was being assailed among the brethren. — J. D. W.)

WILL THE BODIES RISE AGAIN?

Corporal death was pronounced upon our first parents in the garden of Eden when they partook of the forbidden fruit. "For in the day that thou eatest thereof thou shall surely die." I believe that two types of death were under consideration, corporal death as well as spiritual death which was a separation from God. The spiritual death took place that day and corporal death came some nine hundred years later.

There are many scriptural types of the resurrection of Christ's body and of the saints in both the Old and New Testaments: Jonah's deliverance after three days and nights from the whale's belly; the dry bones coming together

and living when God commanded Ezekiel to prophesy unto them; when Jesus "cried with a loud voice, Lazarus, come forth! And he that was dead came forth:" and those coming forth from their graves after Christ's resurrection. If Christ had not risen from the grave, how could all the types that prefigured his resurrection have been satisfied? Men of old lived in great faith of the resurrection of their bodies. Job believed that though he should die and return to dust, yet his body would rise again: he would see God in his flesh, his own flesh and body. "And though after my skin worms destroy this body, yet in my flesh shall I see God." (Job 19:26)

Though David saw and experienced many troubles upon earth as it is the lot of God's people, yet he believed that almighty God who speaks and it is done, would quicken him again (quicken means to make alive, to resuscitate) and bring him up again from the earth. "Thou which hast shewed me great and sore troubles shall quicken me again, and shalt bring me up again from the depths of the earth." (Psalms 71:20) Isaiah speaks of the members of Christ's mystical body as rising again from dust and living in the flesh. "Thy dead men shall live, together with my dead body shall they arise. Awake and sing, ye that dwell in the dust: for thy dew is as dew of the herbs, and the earth shall cast out the dead." (Isaiah 26:19) Daniel was given to believe that many would awake at the sound of the trumpet to everlasting life. This is the first resurrection. "Blessed and holy is he that hath part in the first resurrection." Many shall awake to shame and everlasting contempt showing that there will be a resurrection of the just and the unjust. "And many of them that sleep in the dust of the earth shall awake, some to everlasting life, and some to shame and everlasting contempt." (Daniel 12:2)

Sins are committed in the body and by the body, and the body will be punished for them unless otherwise redeemed by the precious blood of Christ Jesus. If the bodies are redeemed by him, these bodies will forever sing praises of glory to his dear and holy name for having been redeemed from eternal punishment.

"For the husband is the head of the wife, even as Christ is head of the church; and he is the saviour of the body." "For we are the members of his body, of his flesh, and of his bones." (Ephesians 5:23, 30) If the bodies of all the saints comprising the mystical body of Christ (the church), were to be left in the grave, Christ would be a head without a body. Christ would have died in vain if the bodies that are sown were to forever lie in the graves. The grave would be the victor and the sting of death would continue. But thanks be to almighty God who gives us the victory over death and the grave through Jesus Christ our Lord. If the same bodies that were planted were not resurrected, it would not be a resurrection but a creation. It is the same "it" that is sown that riseth, "It is sown, it is raised." Christ and his church are one for the scripture says, "They two shall be one flesh." But the flesh of Christ's mystical body (which is the church) is not and will not be fit to dwell with him in glory until it has been made like his own flesh. Flesh without sin, flesh without corruption, flesh without mortality; the flesh of his bride must be made incorruptible and immoral before it can enter into his kingdom. "So when this corruptible shall have put on incorruption and this mortal shall have put on immortality, then shall be brought to pass the saying that is written, "Death is swallowed up in victory." (I Cor. 15:53, 54) "If children then heirs, heirs of God and joint heirs with Christ."

The apostle Paul establishes as a fact and example the resurrection of Christ and his saints to such a degree that there should be no room for doubt or speculation. Christ being the first fruit of them that slept, his resurrection is a sample and assurance of the saints.

Some during the apostle's day were denying the resurrection of the bodies, but Paul seemed determined to show beyond question that the gospel which he had declared and preached unto them which they had believed and were saved by, unless they had believed in vain, was the doctrine of the resurrection of the dead. This was the good news and glad tidings of the gospel.

"The gospel is the power of God unto salvation." True faith is a fruit of this salvation. "By which also ye are saved, if ye keep in memory what I preached unto you, unless you have believed in vain." (I Cor. 15:2) Many who followed after Jesus while he was here on earth, only followed until certain "tribulation or persecution ariseth because of the word, by and by he is offended." (Matt. 13:21) and they ceased from following. Their following and belief was not mixed with faith, a head knowledge without true faith is all in vain. "For I delivered unto you first of all that which I also received, how that Christ died for our sins according to the scriptures." (I Cor. 15:3) This knowledge of the true gospel (as it is in Christ Jesus) which the apostle Paul delivered unto them is not after man. "But I certify you, brethren that the gospel which was preached of me is not after man. For I neither received it of man, neither was I taught it, but by the revelation of Jesus Christ." (Gal. 1:11, 12) This was the gospel which he had received from a Divine source. "How that Christ died for our sins according to the scriptures." Why did Christ die? It was necessary that the only begotten Son of God should suffer, bleed, and die. Christ was made the Surety of the new covenant and as Surety he had in the eternal covenant engaged to die for lost sinners. To offer a complete sacrifice in order to fulfill God's just and holy law, to put away sin, and to endure the punishment which was due to us, he "was made a curse for us." Our precious Lord died under the law, for death was the penalty of the law which was due his people. He died under the weight of imputed sin. "He was made sin for us." It was necessary for Christ to die in order for his resurrection and ours. "And declared to be the Son of God with power, according to the spirit of holiness, by the resurrection from the dead." (Rom. 1:4) "As Christ died for our sins according to the scriptures" he was "buried and rose again the third day according to the scriptures." (I Cor. 15:2, 3)

We have many prophecies which speak of his death and the rising of his body. It was not to be left in the grave but came forth as the first fruit of them that sleep. Justice being satisfied, the law being magnified, holiness being fulfilled, the whole debt being completely paid, the way was clear that God raised his dear son from the grave. A truth confirmed to us by many infallible witnesses as we have testimony both from heaven and earth, from heaven we have the testimony of angels, God's holy angels. The angels said, "He is not here: for he is risen, as he said Come, see the place where the Lord lay. And go quickly, and tell his disciples that he is risen from the dead." (Matt. 28:6, 7) Death has lost its prey. The grave could not retain him. We have testimony from God's chosen men, who were eye witnesses of this most holy truth. He was seen by all the apostles and above five hundred brethren at once. Last of all, he was seen of the apostle Paul. We are not sure what time the apostle Paul saw Christ, he could have been referring to the time when he was on his way to Damascus to persecute the Lord's people and was struck down by a light brighter than the noon-day sun or when he was caught up to the third heaven into paradise and heard unspeakable words which it is not lawful for man to utter. He considered himself to be the least of all the apostles because he had persecuted the church of God. His apostleship came not by anything he had done to gain the favor and mercy of God, "Not of works." "But by the grace of God, I am what I am." Just as the apostle laboured

against the church of God before his conversion, he laboured more abundantly than they all after his conversion. Oh, how the grace of God changes a man. He assures us that it was not he, but the grace of God which was with him. He did that which it was ordained of God for him to do "so he preached."

If all the apostles preached that Christ rose from the dead, "how say some among you that there is no resurrection of the dead?" (I Cor. 15:12) Just as sure as Christ is risen, so shall all the saints be raised, "But if the Spirit of him that raised up Jesus from the dead dwell in you, he that raised up Christ from the dead shall also quicken your mortal bodies by his Spirit that dwelleth in you." (Rom. 8:11) If Christ be not risen, then who can call him Christ? A dead Christ ceases to be of any benefit to anyone. Christ remained in the grave the exact length of time the scriptures confirmed that he would, "Destroy this temple and in three days I will raise it again." (John 2:19)

If Christ be not risen, the apostles would all become false preachers and witnesses of God, "Yea, and we are found false witnesses of God, because we have testified of God that he raised up Christ, whom he raised not up if so be the dead rise not." (I Cor. 15:15) All faith would be in vain and ye are all yet in your sins. And "They which are fallen asleep in Christ are perished." (I Cor. 15:18) There would be no hope, no faith, or salvation since all hangs upon Christ as risen from the dead. If Christ be not risen from the dead, how could he now be at the right hand of God making daily intercession for all his people both the dead and living. "For to this end Christ both died, and rose, and revived that he might be Lord of both the dead and living." (Rom. 14:9) His resurrection was attended with the resurrection of many of the saints who had been sleeping in their graves until that time but were awakened, raised, and attended the Lord after his rising.

"If in this life only we have hope in Christ, we are of all men most miserable." (I Cor. 15:19) There seems to be no entering into glory except through suffering nor an entering into the rich experiences of his grace, without trials, tribulations, and afflictions. "We must through much tribulation enter into the kingdom of God." If we have a hope of being conformed to his glorified image hereafter, then it is necessary that we be conformed to his suffering image while he sojourned here below. "For even hereunto were ye called: because Christ also suffered for us, leaving us an example, that ye should follow his steps." (I Peter 2:21) "For unto you it is given in the behalf of Christ, not only to believe on him, but also to suffer for his sake." God knows what peculiar trials and afflictions are needful for us. There surely is a necessity for the children of God to suffer in mind and body though these sufferings may differ widely both within and without. Was suffering not so with Christ? Has he not led the way when he said, "Ought not Christ to have suffered these things, and to enter into his glory?" (Luke 24:26) Jesus also said, "I am the way, the truth, and the life. No man cometh unto the Father, but by me." (John 14:6) Is following in the footsteps of Christ and the flock which has gone on before all in vain? No, thanks be to God, our hope extends far beyond this life. "Therefore, my beloved brethren, be ye stedfast, unmovable, always abounding in the work of the Lord, forasmuch as ye know that your labour is not in vain in the Lord." (I Cor. 15:58) We have the sweet assurance that "If we suffer with him, we shall also reign with him."

Christ paid double for all the sins of his people, and what a great price it was. "Ye are bought with a price, wherefore glorify God in your body and in your spirit which are God's." The verb "are" is used in meaning more than one which signified both body and spirit. Christ will not leave the bodies of his saints forever in the grave and

let death and the grave be the conqueror. Christ will not lose the purchase of his blood. If the bodies riseth not, then how can they be made like to the glorious body of Christ? Should we question the power of God both to his son and his saints? Man consists of soul, spirit, and body. The soul and spirit does not die at the time the body dies, for the soul does not die and since the body is the only thing that dies, it therefore is the only thing resurrected (resurrected means to rise again, rising again from the dead, resumption of life again from the dead). The same body must rise again in order that there be a resurrection. "But God giveth it a body as it hath pleased him, and to every seed his own body." (I Cor. 15:38) Seed that is sown even though it dies does not lose its being, its substance; but that same self seed rises up again, it doesn't come up another seed but yet has different qualities even though the same bodies. It is sown a dead seed but is raised a living one, it rises in a far more glorious state. It is true with the bodies of the saints. "*It* is sown in corruption; *it* is raised in incorruption. *It* is sown in dishonour: *it* is raised in glory: *it* is sown in weakness: *it* is raised in power: *it* is sown a natural body: *it* is raised a spiritual body." Notice that "*it*" refers to the body in every instance. Our vile body must be changed, but if not the same body, it would not be our vile body.

"As we have borne the image of the earthy, we shall also bear the image of the heavenly." The apostle Paul, through the power of the Holy Spirit, has shown that our body as well as our soul must be with Christ in the kingdom of heaven. "All that are in the graves shall come forth." "This corruptible must put on incorruption." "And this mortal shall have put on immortality." How can the saints of God be glorified in body unless the same body comes up from the grave? "But I would not have you to be ignorant, brethren, concerning them which are asleep, that ye sorrow not, even as others which have no hope. For if we believe that Jesus died and rose again, even so them also which sleep in Jesus will God bring with him. For this we say unto you by the word of the Lord, that we which are alive and remain unto the coming of the Lord shall not prevent them which are asleep. For the Lord himself shall descend from heaven with a shout, with the voice of the archangel, and with the trump of God: and the dead in Christ shall rise first: then we which are alive and remain shall be caught up together with them in the clouds, to meet the Lord in the air: and so shall we ever be with the Lord. Wherefore comfort one another with these words." (I Thess. 4:13-18)

In considering the holy truth brought forth by the prophets and the apostles, I can't keep from believing that *the bodies will rise again.*

In hope of mercy,
(Elder) Joe L. Hamrick
1010 S. 16th Street
Harlingen, Texas 78550

COMFORTING TO READ

843 Glendale Ave.
So. Charleston, W. Va. 25303

Dear Editors:

Enclosed is a check to renew my subscription for another year; the balance to be used as needed.

I feel so thankful to our dear Lord for inspiring the editors down through the years to write and keep the *Signs* so sound in the doctrine that I believe Christ preached while he was here on earth.

How sweet and comforting it is to read the articles written by the dear brethren that are so closely related to the way I feel and believe. They are like crumbs falling from the Master's table.

May the dear Lord keep and bless you for many years to come. Please pray for me when at the throne of grace.

Your sister in Christ, I hope,
Mrs. Lester Haning

THE LORD LEADS AND SUPPLIES HIS PEOPLE

A225 Emerson Street
Winona, Miss. 38967

Mrs. Lucille Young
Memphis, Tenn.

Dear Sister Young:

As the year of our Lord, 1969, is coming to an end, it is a reminder to us of many things. First of these is that we are one year older, and are that much nearer the end of our journey of this pilgrim life. Second, it brings to mind the way the Lord has led us these many years, both in providence and grace. As the cares of life with the infirmities of old age, we feel more than ever our complete dependence upon the Lord for every blessing, both natural and spiritual.

Realizing then our feeble frame, let us turn to the Holy Scriptures, and by divine teaching see how the Lord led his people in olden times. And therefore see if our experiences harmonize with theirs. For whatever was written aforetime was written for our comfort, that we through the scriptures have hope.

Let us view and review in a brief way the Lord's dealings with Joseph and his brethren. For brevity we will not treat upon all their Bible history: however many wonderful things are contained in this portion of God's word which are types and shadows, having their fulfillment in Christ and the gospel church in our day.

"And the famine was sore in the land." (Genesis 43:1) As there are natural famines, even so there are spiritual famines; and God sometimes sends both to fulfill his purpose. The Lord of all glory knows what is good for his people more than they know themselves. Experimentally He can and does bless us with the fat of the land (gospel land). And what is the fat of the land? It is the love and grace of God shed abroad in our hearts by the Holy Ghost; and is made manifest when the Holy Spirit raises us up and makes us sit together in heavenly place in Christ Jesus. If we were blest to continue in these blessed places, we would become negligent, and cease to look to the Lord from whom these blessings come. So, that we might learn where our strength lies, he sends a famine in the land (of our souls); and as Joseph's brethren through necessity were forced to go down into Egypt to their brother for these natural blessings, even so must spiritual Israel go down on their knees in spirit before their spiritual Joseph (Christ) to receive spiritual blessings.

Now Joseph's brethren carried money in their sacks; but the money was returned. In this world everything has its price — nothing is free. This also means religion and religious things of the world: salaried ministers, foreign missions, and all their different auxiliaries must be supported by money, — they say, to win souls to Christ. But it is not so in the gospel kingdom. "Ho, everyone that thirsteth, come ye to the waters, and he that hath no money; come ye buy, and eat; yea, come. Buy wine and milk without money and without price." As the poet says, "Nothing in my hand I bring, simply to thy cross I cling."

Yes, Joseph's brethren carried their treasure in their sacks. All the blessings of natural Israel were temporal or natural, — the blessings of spiritual Israel are inward and spiritual. Paul the Apostle says, "We have this treasure in earthen vessels, that the excellency of the power might be of God and not of us." It takes the power of God to enable one to preach the gospel; it takes the power of God for one to hear the gospel. "He that hath ears, let him hear what the Spirit sayeth unto the churches." No man can hear what the Spirit says without spiritual ears, — and no one will have spiritual ears until God gives them to him.

Now Joseph knew his brethren; but his brethren knew him not. Here is a wonderful statement of truth in the letter, and it has its counterpart in the

Spirit. Dear trembling child of God, do you know your spiritual Joseph? If you should ask a worldly religionist this question, no doubt he would have a ready answer. Then ask him, how do you know him? "Oh, I read about him in the Bible, or I heard my parents speak of him, or I've heard the preacher speak of him." But such a knowledge as this does not satisfy the children of God.

I am sure that if Joseph had not made himself known to them, they would not have known him. Do you, little child of God, know your spiritual Joseph? know Jesus the Saviour? "Oh, I do wish I could positively say that I know him," says a subject of God's grace. Did you ever consider that the very fact that you desire to know him, is evidence itself that you do know him? Our present peace of mind as well as our eternal destiny depends upon our knowing him. Our blessed Saviour said, "No man knows the Father but the Son, and no man knows the Son but the Father, and he to whomsoever He reveals him." So if we know him, it is by the power of God's revelation. To know God from a spiritual standpoint, is to love Him. Why do they love Him? because he first loved them. Dear sister in the Lord, do you know him? do I know him?

From a scriptural and experimental standpoint, knowledge and love, like links in a chain, are so welded together they cannot be separated. Why did Joseph make himself known to his brethren? because he loved them. Why did he love them? because they were his brethren. Now Christ is our elder brother. It is needful that God's people know him — know him as their Saviour. "Thou shalt call his name Jesus, for he shall (not try — no conditions here) save his people (no one else) from their sins." Yes, know him in the pardon and forgiveness of our sins. It is written in the prophets, "All thy children shall be taught of God, and great shall be their peace."

Again, it is written in 8th chapter of Hebrews, "All shall know me from the least of them to the greatest. And their sins and iniquities I will remember no more." Blessed words are these.

Now Joseph, before the years of famine, stored away in the cities of Egypt this natural food. So God, in his infinite wisdom and love has from the foundation of the world prepared this gospel food for spiritual Israel. The natural food lasted seven years. This seven means a completeness, (see other scriptures for the number seven.) Nor will gospel food fail as long as one of His children remain in this troublesome world, — this food will he receive from the day of birth until the day of his death. It will completely supply his ever spiritual need.

I must close. There is no end to these gospel subjects. I see the whole gospel from the time it was first preached in a manifest sense, as a complete unit, and will not be complete until the end of the world. I realize that in my feeble attempt to set forth my views of these great truths, I have hardly touched upon this portion of the scriptures. Please cast a mantle of charity over this poor letter, and when you are at the throne of grace remember me.

Yours in Christian love,
Elder Louis Stewart

POWERFUL OPERATIONS OF GOD'S SPIRIT

4 Maple Lane
Pennington, N. J. 08534

Dear Editors of the *Signs*:

During the month of March I am reading about the *wind* in the Bible. The powerful operations and motions of God's Spirit, quickening or reviving the heart toward God, are compared to the blowing of the wind. How marvelous is each precept, each comparison set forth for the teaching of those who earnestly search the Scriptures.

I find it interesting — there are thirty-one chapters in Proverbs, one

for each day of this month. This morning, the eleventh day, my attention was drawn to the 29th verse of the 11th chapter: "He that troubleth his own house shall inherit the wind." How true these words continue to live down through the ages, and bow the spirit in much unhappiness. But soon springtime shall hush the wailing winds of winter and spread her glorious beauty on the earth.

"Grace fills the garden of the Lord
With blooming joys from heaven.
The warm south wind is in that word,
Which shows my sins forgiven."

In one of my earlier experiences the voice of the Saviour came to me on the wind. I was standing by an evergreen tree that seemed to be dying. I was grieved and low in spirit because I had no other tree. A broad shaft of light came down over me and the tree, and I closed my eyes in fear and trembling. Then a comforting voice came from afar on the wind that was ahead of rolling clouds. "I am the light and the life, in me thy spirit shall ever live."

When I opened my eyes I was amazed to see the tree standing ever-so-much taller, and all green and sparkling with sudden beauty and loveliness as it blossomed forth into a glorious light, with a shower of gilted raindrops falling upon it from heaven. All the while the wind, now gentle, stirred the boughs which had become wonderously fresh and fragrant; and also stirred my mind, as it seemed, to picture the church of the living God and a subject of God's grace standing before the church. The church is spoken of as regards the members, as trees of righteousness, and the planting of the Lord, that He might be glorified. The wind blowing on the evergreen tree was a breath of eternal life shown unto me, — its crown of beauty suggestive of a crown of righteousness.

Seeing it in a dying state, I saw myself under the law; but after the shaft of light, God's judgment came, and a voice spoke to me from heaven, — and that was peace and acceptance in the Lord. The shower of gilted raindrops was the Holy Spirit; and the fragrance . . . How sweet the fragrance of the merit of Jesus!

Just as I saw the tree had grown, so I realized the child of God grows in grace and knowledge of the truth: even though in fear and trembling, one never looses the experience of a sinner who feels unworthy before the sight of God; even as Joseph's brethren felt when they stood before him, and just before deliverance came to them.

There were many other portions of scripture that came to my mind, of which this one seemed most impressive: "Whosoever shall confess me before men, him will I confess before my Father which is in heaven."

Even thus, "The wind bloweth where it listeth, and thou hearest the sound thereof, but canst not tell whence it cometh, or whither it goeth; so is every one that is born of the Spirit." (John 3:8)

Sister Mary Hellings

IN MEMORY OF LOVED ONES

Snow Hill, Md.

Dear Elder Spangler:

The enclosed $50.00 contribution to the *Signs* is in loving memory of Charles H. and Bessie Staton Jarmon, Newark, Del. and Archer C. and Martha Hastings Holloway, Newark, Md. and Elizabeth Jarmon Holloway, Snow Hill, Md. We feel richly blessed to have been in the family circle of these fine devoted Christians, and to have had the benefit of their love and guidance over the years. For these and all other blessings, we are truly and deeply grateful. We thank you Elder Spangler, for the many pleasures you have brought into their lives, — and into ours.

Respectfully yours,
Wm. H. Holloway
Helen H. Scheer
Margaret H. Thorne

P. S.: We hope you and your fine family are in good health and will have a good year in every way in 1970 — and always.

Sincerely,
William

(We appreciate the above contribution to the *Signs*, and will add it to our Funds. — Editors)

A LOVER OF THE TRUTH

Rt. 1, Box 59A
Darlington, Md. 21034

Dear Elder Wood:

I would like to express my appreciation and to thank all the editors of the *Signs of the Times*. I feel they are a God-send to a sinner like me.

Some of the writers express my feelings and experiences better than I can. It is such a wonderful blessing to have editors like you who publish nothing but the truth — sound doctrine, and give God all the power and all the glory.

May the Lord bless you to continue with the *Signs* many, many years more. I hope I love all the brothers and sisters everywhere. It is such a pleasure to meet with them.

In sweet fellowship I hope,
and a lover of the Truth,
Esther Miller

"FOOD FOR HUNGRY, POOR AND NEEDY"

Rt. 1
West Frankfort, Ill. 62896

Editors of the *Signs of the Times*:

How we here in Southern Illinois enjoy the publication. It is surely food for hungry, poor and needy; and that surely is us. Since our Elder C. M. Weaver's passing we have had a famine of the spoken word. Our testimony will have to be this, (if we are what we hope we are,) : The Spirit of Christ has provided a Sanctuary, an Altar and a Sweet Hope.

Surely the Editorial, Voices of the Past, and "If a man die shall he live again," was hope to journey through this life, and hope to die by. We thank you all. . .

In brotherly love and hope: Members of Bethel Association of Southern Illinois.

Allie Neal, Clerk

NOTICE OF
PLEASANT VALLEY ASSOCIATION

15514 South Brentwood
Channelview, Texas 77530

Dear Elder Wood:

Hope this finds you and your precious wife doing well. It has been almost twelve years since we saw you at Elder Lambert's church in Winnsboro in 1958. You also visited our association here in Houston at that time. You were making a tour of the south, and had also visited Elder E. B. Ault's church in the Rio Grande Valley.

Though we had known you through the medium of the *Signs of the Times*, the experience of seeing you in person in the demonstration of the gospel of our Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ, left a very warm and tender place in our hearts. My soul does magnify the Lord for you dear Elders whom the Lord has placed in our midst to preach the gospel, and bring glad tidings.

We are holding our twenty-fourth annual session of the *Pleasant Valley Association* here in Houston, Texas, with the Shepherd Fold Church, 815 Little York Road, the third Sunday in August and Friday and Saturday before, 1970. If you will publish it in the *Signs of the Times*, we will appreciate it. We invite our friends and brethren, especially the ministers, to meet with us.

For any information please call Jerry Evers, HO 5-0693, or Jimmy Lindsey, GL 2-7231. The Area Code is 713.

In bonds of love,
Jimmy Lindsey, Clerk

BLACK RIVER UNION

The next session of the *Black Creek Union* is appointed to be held, the Lord willing, with Reedy Prong Church, the 5th Sunday and Saturday before in May.

The church is located 12 miles east of Dunn, N. C. Travel No. 55 highway to the 4th hard

surface road, turn left one and one-half miles to the church. Those coming from the east turn right 4 miles west of Newton Grove.

Those who love the doctrine of Salvation by the grace are invited to attend.

C. D. Turner

ORIGINAL WHITE OAK UNION

The next session of the *Original White Oak Union* is appointed to be held with the Southwest Church, Onslow County, fifth Saturday and Sunday in May 1970. The church is located about 5 miles west of Jacksonville, North Carolina on Highway 53. All lovers of the truth are invited to visit with us.

L. H. Southerland, Clerk

SOLDIER CREEK UNION

The next *Union Meeting* of the churches of the *Soldier Creek Association* will be held with the New Providence Church in Calloway County, west of Murray, Ky., the fifth Sunday in May and Friday and Saturday before, the Lord willing.

We look forward to seeing our corresponding elders, brethren, sisters and friends — those who love the doctrine of God's sovereign grace.

Elder Paul Poyner, Moderator
Effie Bowden, Clerk

CONTRIBUTIONS TO THE INDIGENT FUND
(To March 1, 1970)

Mrs. M. L. Lucas, Ala.	$12.00
Lydia B. Chafin, Ala.	1.00
Mrs. J. O. Morrow, Tex.	3.00
Mrs. J. D. Neely, Ark.	1.00
Elder R. H. Hale, Tenn.	2.00
Jack G. Lindsey, Ariz.	1.00
Mrs. Lillian Smith, N. C.	1.00
W. J. Collier, N. C.	3.00
Levi Goard, Va.	1.00
Helen J. Jones, Calif.	8.00
J. N. Darnell, Ky.	3.00
Mrs. J. B. Alumbaugh, Mo.	1.00
C. F. Stallings, N. C.	3.00
Rosa Ellis, Tenn.	1.00
Mrs. Ada Sears, Ohio	1.00
Mrs. R. A. Hocutt, Ala.	2.00
Alton Page, N. C.	3.00
Ella Carr Cline, Ohio	6.00
Bertha Evans, Va.	1.00
Mrs. Fannie Padrick, N. C.	1.00
In memory of Mr. and Mrs. Lester Perdue, by Nannie Arrington, Va.	5.00
Elder George Ruston, Can.	20.00

Danville, Virginia **May, 1970**

SIGNS OF THE TIMES

Subscription price $4 per year — $7 two years

Published each month by

SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.

Established 1832

Devoted to the Old School Baptist Cause

BUSINESS OFFICE

R. F. D. 1, Box 539, Beechwood Lane
Danville, Va. 24541

EDITORS

Elder David V. Spangler
R. F. D. 1, Box 539, Beechwood Lane
Danville, Va. 24541

Elder John D. Wood
P. O. Box 186, Manassas, Va. 22110

ASSOCIATE EDITORS

Elder W. D. Griffin
39 Welsh Tract Road
Newark, Delaware 19711

Elder E. J. Lambert
306 Richardson St.
Winnsboro, Texas 75494

Elder George Ruston
Dutton, Ontario, Canada

All letters for this paper containing subscriptions and remittances should be mailed to Danville, Virginia, as shown below. All notices of meetings and obituaries should be mailed directly to P. O. Box 186, Manassas, Virginia 22110. Articles for publication may be mailed to either address.

SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.
R. F. D. 1, Box 539 Beechwood Lane
Danville, Va. 24541

EDITORIAL

THE CHURCH AT SARDIS

"And unto the angel of the church in Sardis write; These things saith he that hath the seven Spirits of God, and the seven stars; I know thy works, that thou hast a name that thou livest, and art dead. Be watchful, and strengthen the things which remain, that are ready to die: for I have not found thy works perfect before God. Remember therefore how thou hast received and heard, and hold fast, and repent. If therefore thou shalt not watch, I will come on thee as a thief, and thou shalt not know what hour I will come upon thee. Thou hast a few names even in Sardis which have not defiled their garments; and

they shall walk with me in white: for they are worthy. He that overcometh, the same shall be clothed in white raiment; and I will not blot out his name out of the book of life, but I will confess his name before my Father, and before his angels. He that hath an ear, let him hear what the Spirit saith unto the churches." (Rev. 3:1, 6)

Lovely writers have spent much time in drawing conclusions as to the time state of each of these churches, and have made many literal interpretations concerning the part that this man and that man had in these churches. The most of the writers have taken the many references to allegorical parables and have then gone into the pages of profane history and have woven highly mystical calculations as to the part this earthly king, or that cruel warrior, had in these sacred things.

If I were going to denominate a certain time as belonging to each of these churches I would designate it as being right now. If I had been writing a hundred years ago, I would have said the same then, and if I were writing a thousand years from now I would say the same. I have read carefully all that I could get my hands on regarding these sublime matters, and no two of the commentators agree as to Who and When and Where in regard to this book. If this is a good criterion to go by, it is suggested that many have been reading these messages that did not have an ear to hear. Not having the kind of ear needed, *but still having ears,* they have interpreted what the Spirit has said to the churches with the same *kind* of expounding that they have ears. I plead with my dear kindred in Christ to be patient with me, for I make no profession of knowing more about these things than did they before me. If I have an ear, *a hearing ear,* I will also have an understanding heart; if I do not, then my writing is as useless as that which has gone before me.

Our state as a church is in a pitiful condition if we are not able to see our present condition in this Sardis church. Too, any ancient church of the past has been "ready to die" if she did not perceive these things in her midst. I do not know anything pertaining to the future. I do not have a desire nor ability to delve into the future with an intention to warn nor to prepare for it. The present is all that we have; the past can not be mended, the future has not been unfolded. If I pray, I beg the Lord to give us a true regard for our present condition, and to seek Him right early for grace to apply our hearts unto wisdom in present matters. And for fear that I be misunderstood in talking about our present condition, let me say that I am not running down the church of today by telling how corrupt her ministers are and how little godly interest there is in her members. I will leave that work to those that are busy telling us what the future holds and what part John Doe plays in that future. What the Lord said to Daniel, suits all of Daniel's faith; "Go thy way till the end be."

These momentous matters are spoken to the angel of the church at Sardis. These angels were held in the hand of One that had the seven Spirits of God. John is writing the things shown to him by this Holy One with the seven Spirits. These angels are reminded all along that they are not their own; that they were called, qualified, and sent forth to minister, but that He does not relinquish the handling of them as they take the oversight of the various churches. We may safely say that among these seven angels or servants that conditionalism was unknown among them; He either held them, or He did not.

Is there one Spirit or seven? If I must heed the charge often thrown at me that I spiritualize too much, then by all means let me say that we do have to do with seven Spirits instead of one. If I am permitted to make use of the numeral seven as denoting completeness, like is done in so many instances in the Bible, then I do not hesitate to

say that the church is under one Spirit. We would not do violence to the Bible to say that by the seven Spirits of God, something is to be understood as being equivalent to seven operations of the Holy Spirit. These ways in which divine power is manifested has immediate reference to the work of redemption. Many rich things are called to our attention along this line, such as the Spirit of truth; the Spirit of adoption; the Spirit of promise; the Spirit of glory; the Spirit of grace; the Spirit of faith; the Spirit of sanctification.

It would seem that this message is of special importance to Sardis and us. If Wisdom has builded her house (and she has) ; if she has hewn out her seven pillars (who would attack that seven as not being symbolical of completeness?) ; if she has killed her beasts; if she has mingled her wine; if she has furnished her table; if she has sent forth her maidens, and they have cried upon the highest places of the city, then she has opened the door into the city and has commanded the simple to turn therein and eat to the fill of the provisions she has set on her table. This message to the Sardisean church is for the simple children of God. This is not intended to set them forth as being mentally retarded, but as being of that class that know in part and see in part. It is a message of simplicity. There is not any need to complicate the message by introducing things that John did not say while being moved by the Holy Ghost to write.

"I know thy works, that thou hast a name that thou livest, and art dead." What a solemn declaration! What an arresting address is this! This part of the message is enough to cause an examination as to whether we are in the faith; to cause us to ask, Is it I? Yet, there was in this church, as there were in the early churches under Paul, (Gal. 2:4) members that had slipped in unawares among the brethren. The brethren had not been able to see them as imposters, but He that knoweth all things knew their works; He knew that they had a name to live, but that they were dead. This declaration is not followed by a command to repentance. They are left with the declaration. The announcement is their doom, for they are trusting in their works, and the only effect that such has upon the dead is to cause them much sorrow. (Mat. 19:22)

"Be watchful, and strengthen the things which remain, that are ready to die." These in the first charge are dead; the ones in the second charge are ready to die. These are the weak, the simple, the poor, the afflicted, all of which are not able to fight, but are preserved in Israel as vine dressers. (Jer. 52:16) There is a lot of difference between being dead, and ready to die. The dead know not anything (spiritually), but the living know that death is but a step away, (I Samuel 20:3), and they know that their sins would condemn them to death, and that they are ready to pass the sentence of death on themselves. (2 Samuel 12:5) Those that were pronounced dead were never alive in Christ; in their relationship to the church they were dead, being still in the same Adam nature that they ever possessed, but those that were ready to die, were not dead. The former did not bring out anything from the Saviour for them; the angel of the church was not commanded to do anything for them. He was commanded to be watchful for those ready to die; to strengthen them that remain. (Pro. 11:30; 2 Cor. 11:27; Heb. 13:17) Let it be remembered that everywhere there are the nominal followers of the Lord; that there always have been, and always will be those that follow until the loaves and fishes give out; that the time is coming, and now is, wherein the dead will go away. That is one side of the picture, but the other side is a lovely one. They will remain. They have nowhere else to go. Jesus has the words of eternal life.

There is, seemingly, not enough time for a minister in his labors. Paul went here and there strengthening the breth-

ren (Acts 14:21, 22; 18:23), and what a lovely thing it is to have it said about a minister that he is a good pastor. He has received this wisdom from above, and he has delivered to the brethren what has been received (I Cor. 15:1, 2; Acts 20:24; Gal. 1:12), and they remain. This is a hearer of the word as well as a doer; he will hold fast, because the command of the king is to do that. (Ezra 5:8; I Thes. 5:21) God commands in sundry manner, but with one object in view, to wit, obedience. There is not in the realm of the Bible a conditional repentance. A thing granted by the Lord to Israel; the gifts and callings of God being without repentance, it follows that repentance is the result of the immediate work of God's Spirit in the churches of Asia, and those of our time as well. But there is an objection to that kind of preaching and writing. This is called machine doctrine, that is, that it puts obedience on a mechanical basis. I did not say that; the prophets and apostles did not say that, *but I will tell you what they did say.* "I will put my spirit within you, and cause you to walk in my statutes," etc. (Ezek. 36:27) In the time of the infantile state of the church (about the same time of these seven churches of Asia), the Lord poured out His Spirit on all flesh, and it accomplished certain ends, to wit, each one thus blessed gladly received the word of the Lord. (Acts 2) The Saviour held in his hand the stars of these churches, and equally so, his words to the individuals were spirit and life.

It would seem that it is enough to remind the people of God today of the same things that were said to these churches. God causes his people to sleep; he causes them to wake up; He causes them to remember, and he causes them to watch. When Gideon led the men of Israel to the water the Lord elected the ones that were to go into battle. Those that raised a handful of water to their mouth and lapped like unto a dog were elected to go. A man is watchful of the enemy as he drinks like unto this; he also is able to see that the water is clean; that it is free from impurities. But a man that crawls on his belly to drink is rejected, because he can not watch the enemy and he does not know what he is drinking.

If a watchman does not watch, the Lord comes on him as a thief. He does not cast him out of the camps, *but He does come on him suddenly,* and the fruit of his doings shall be as gall in his stomach. These angels (servants) had an ear to hear what the Spirit was saying. The thing said, it being by divine power, had life in it; it produced action. It is true today; it will ever be true. The warning will cause us to take heed (if we have ears); it will give us an incentive to be ready for His appearing.

Many will enter in at the broad way, and as many as enter in there of the Lord's people, it will be a way of destruction. A few will enter in at the strait gate and narrow way. I thought at one time that none went the broad way except the non-elect, but now it appears different. How can we ever apply the few to the elect only, seeing that the same writer tells us of an innumerable (not just a few) host which can not be numbered? We have ever been preaching that God has a people in every nation, kindred, and tongue; if so, there are many of them in the broad way, and I would reckon them as being in the category with the eunuch, needing some man to teach them. (Acts 8:31; Eph. 4:12; I Tim. 3:2; 2 Tim. 2:2, 24, 25) A few will always be found in the church that have not defiled their garments. These are sometimes referred to as being the very elect, but whether that is correct or not, we do know that we have a few that are not spotted by following some idolatry. These special ones are among us today; it will always be that the majority will be sent back from the battle, only a few being given a pitcher, and an ear to hear the trumpet. (Judges 7)

These are worthy. It is vain and trite to be confronted with gainsayers to

where we must always explain where this worthiness comes from; to be brought before those that stumble at the written word and we must explain over and over that this overcoming grace comes from above, and yet it is true; therefore let us repeat again and again that these who are not defiled, who are walking in the presence of the Saviour, who are worthy, who overcome, who are clothed in white raiment, whose name is not blotted out of the book of life, whose name is confessed before the Father and his angels, these, from day unto day, from dispensation to dispensation, have all of these blessings according to the riches of his grace.

May God increase our faith and our vision *and open our ears to* understand the faithfulness of the Lord in dealing with his servants and his churches. Let us faithfully consider that not one of those for whom Christ has died will ever be destroyed by the charges and commands given these churches (and us today), but that He will correct, and instruct and edify, as he chastens and rebukes and reproves. May He have mercy upon us if we say that we have no sin as regards our standing in our present day churches.

W. D. G.

VOICES OF THE PAST

"He being dead yet speaketh"

Reisterstown, Md., Oct. 16, 1878

Dear Brethren: — A few weeks since I noticed in the *Signs* a request from "A Friend" for my views upon Rom. i. 20: "For the invisible things of him from the creation of the world are clearly seen, being understood by the things that are made, even his eternal power and Godhead; so that they are without excuse." If I knew precisely what questions were in the mind of the writer, I might be able to write more to the point, and in a more condensed manner: or if I knew the name, I would respond by private letter; but as it is, I will suggest a few thoughts through the *Signs,* and leave the result.

In this wonderful epistle to the Romans, the writer, Paul, seems to have been led to pen down a complete system of gospel truth in regular and systematic order. Accordingly, he first lays down and enlarges upon the doctrine of man's total depravity, embracing the first three chapters; then, in the next three chapters, he argues the doctrine of justification by faith, through the atonement of the Lord Jesus Christ, and shows that since man is totally depraved, and already condemned by a broken law, he cannot be justified by his own works; then, in chapters seventh and eighth, he presents the daily conflicts and deliverances, the hopes and expectations of him who is justified by faith. From chapter ninth to twelfth he answers objections, which men then and now bring against these sublime yet soul humbling truths; and then, to the end of the epistle, speaks in the language of exhortation, and instructs his brethren as to how they ought to walk in the world. Thus we have a complete and perfect model of christian doctrine and christian practice laid down in this epistle. First, sin and its fruits, and then salvation; its method, and the resulting fruits. And here, too, is a good pattern for the minister of the word to follow. Total depravity, man's inability, salvation by grace, and exhorting to a consistent walk, are splendid parts of every gospel sermon.

Now in the course of enlarging upon the doctrine of total depravity, in the first of this epistle, Paul would meet with a variety of objections on all sides, and just such objections as are alleged today. The language of the text is an answer to one of these objections or cavils. Paul had declared that all men are condemned for sin, and that the anger of God had been incurred thereby. From this curse there were none exempt. In this respect the Jew is no better off than the Gentile, and the Gentile has no advantage over the Jew.

But neither Jew nor Gentile were inclined to admit this. The heart of man is deceitful, as well as wicked, and will not let him believe that he is so totally corrupt as he is. Rather than admit this, man has the fearful temerity to arraign the justice of God, and the unblushing effrontery to seek to shield himself under the plea of ignorance on the one hand, or of outward obedience to forms on the other. Man is judged according to what he is. The fountain is corrupt, the tree is evil, the heart is depraved; therefore the works are evil. His works are of the flesh, and show the state he is in. Both Jew and Gentile are the fallen sons of a fallen father. The condition of man is no worse in the sight of God, or in reality, after a long life of sin, than it was when he was born. He was born totally depraved; he is no worse at the end. His evil works are the proof of his depravity.

Two texts, which I will quote, settle forever the condition of the unquickened sinner. "The carnal mind is enmity against God; it is not subject to the law of God, neither indeed can be." — Rom. viii. 7. "The natural man receiveth not the things of the Spirit of God, for they are foolishness unto him; neither can he know them, because they are spiritually discerned." — 1 Cor. ii. 14. This is the doctrine laid down in these first three chapters of Romans by the apostle, and in proof of its truth, he appeals to the fearful abominations which prevailed everywhere in the world. And thus he boldly vindicates the justice of God in condemning the whole world of mankind. But the Jew hates this doctrine. The Pharisee is perfectly willing to believe that the wrath of God abides on the Gentile; "but I," he says, "am a keeper of the law; God has favored me. I am good and holy; surely I shall be saved." But Paul says to the Jew, "Ye shall be judged by the law which has been given you." "The law in which you trust does not justify you; it can only condemn you." "Outward tithing of mint, anise and cummin, praying, alms-giving, and reading the scriptures, will not save you. The law is love to God with the whole heart, soul, mind and strength, and to your neighbor as to yourself. Therefore your outward works are barren and unprofitable; you cannot be saved by them."

It has been the case in all ages of the world, that the man who thinks to be saved by his good works, rests in the law. He does not see its spirituality, for if he did, how soon would his boasting be stopped, and he tremble with terror. Paul had this experience, and he knew whereof he spoke. In this manner does the apostle silence the objection of the Jew to his doctrine, that all men are under the curse; that the Jew is no better off than the Gentile. But now the Gentile comes up with his objection, (and this is what Paul meets in the text.) The Gentile says, "It is not just that I should be condemned. No law was ever made known to me; I did not know any better."

Now this is precisely the argument that men use today when assailing the truth of God. The argument is, "If God does not give men a chance to be saved by sending them the gospel, he is unjust to condemn them." Thus the principle of total depravity is entirely ignored. The logical conclusion from this would be, that the more ignorant of the truth men are, the better chance they would have to be saved, a conclusion too monstrous to be entertained for a moment. If men are judged according to the light they have, and, if they have no light at all, must not be condemned: and if men are condemned for not receiving the gospel, and are saved only when they receive it: then it follows that Missionaries are the means of damning seventy-five per cent of the heathen who hear them. For upon the above principles, all the heathen would be saved if left in ignorance; while of those who hear the word, not more than twenty-five per cent profess conversion and are saved. Thus error is always self-condemned. But Paul, in the text, fairly and squarely meets this objec-

tion, and shows that the fault is not in God or his revelation, but in their own carnal hearts. God has revealed enough of himself, but their blind and impenitent hearts could not comprehend him. Men love not the light, but cleave to the darkness, because their deeds are evil. The heathen now have precisely the same revelation in the works of nature that the Gentile had then, but he does not comprehend Him that speaks, because of sin. The man who reads the Bible today has the same revelation that the Jew had; but, like the Jew, he does not comprehend it. The truth is, both Jew and Gentile, both he who reads the Bible and the heathen, must have an unction from the Holy One ere they can understand the word of God, either in nature, in providence, or in the scripture. Much is said about teaching the Bible; but a knowledge of the letter of the word leaves a man just as ignorant of the truth as the Jew was in his day, and no man knew the letter of the word better than he. All human teaching in divine things leaves its subjects just where it found them. We must be born again. The fault is in man.

Now, Paul says the Gentiles are without excuse before God; that is, they have no plea to turn aside the overwhelming tide of God's judgment against them for sin. When a Cornelius is brought to the bar of God's judgment in his experience, he never feels like pleading ignorance to shield him, or as an excuse. He must acknowledge that he is justly condemned. He feels, "I have loved sin and run after it, my heart is depraved, and God is just when he judges me. I am without excuse." The selfrighteous and the worldly man may cavil and find fault at the law of that God who says, "The soul that sins shall die;" but the convicted sinner has not a word to say. The wonder to him is, not that he is condemned, but that there should be salvation for such a guilty wretch. Like Isaiah, he sees God in his temple and hears the seraphim thrice proclaiming his holiness, and is constrained to say, "I cannot speak, for my lips are unclean, and I have seen the Lord." Or like Job, he says, "Though I wash myself with snow water, and make my hands never so clean, yet thou (God) shalt plunge me in the ditch, and my own clothes shall cause me to be abhorred." Thus neither his righteousness nor ignorance will save him from death.

And, also, let it be noticed that in this connection Paul *is not* talking about salvation or the gospel being *offered* to men, and so they are without excuse, because they have been given a chance to be saved, and have rejected it; but he is showing the state of man under the law, irrespective of the gospel, and before the gospel comes in, and he asserts that man is already condemned, and abides in death. Man is already lost and cursed. The law has doomed him to everlasting destruction, and in it there is no remedy. God is not bound to provide a remedy for any man; and we all must say, If my soul were sent to hell, his righteous law approves it well. No man is or can be condemned for rejecting the gospel, because *all are already condemned by the law*. The fact that men do not love the gospel, but reject it, does not condemn them, but *shows that they are already condemned,* and dead in trespasses and sins. And in the first three chapters of Romans Paul shows conclusively whence man's condemnation arises, and that it is *not of the gospel.* Men are without excuse, because they have sinned against God, and have disobeyed his law; and *not because they have rejected Christ or his gospel.* The condemnation is, that men love darkness rather than light, because their deeds are evil.

But Paul gives, in the text under consideration, the reason why the Gentiles are without excuse. "For the invisible things of him from the creation of the world are clearly seen, even his eternal power and Godhead." The invisible things of God, which from the creation of the world are clearly seen, are "his eternal power and Godhead." The very

first words of the Bible are, "In the beginning God created the heavens and the earth." The heavens and earth, then, testify to the power and supremacy of God. "The heavens declare the glory of God, and the firmament showeth his handiwork. Day unto day uttereth speech, and night unto night showeth knowledge. There is no place where their voice is not heard." Such is the testimony of inspiration. God's sovereignty, omnipotence, omnipresence, omniscience and wisdom all appear in the things which his hand has made. How blind, how hardened by sin must man be, when all this makes no impression upon him, and he still lives on regardless of God, neither knowing him nor desiring to know him. Yet such is the state of mankind, and in this state he will die, unless it should please God to call him by his grace, and make him alive from the dead.

Let it be noticed that Paul does not say that the pity, love or mercy of God is here revealed, neither does he say that life and immortality are brought to light here, neither is a way of redemption pointed out; but "his eternal power and Godhead." Only this was revealed, and even this they did not receive. They loved the creature more than the "Creator." They changed the image of the incorruptible God into an image made with men's hands. They did not like to retain God in their knowledge, and so were given up to work all iniquity. And this they did willingly. Men today are not only ignorant of God, but are willingly ignorant. The true born child of gospel grace feels that he is ignorant, but he is not willingly ignorant. Therefore the Gentiles could not say, "We ought not to be condemned, for we did not know any better." If they did not know any better, it was because of their own evil hearts, which hated the ways of God, and loved sin rather than holiness. God had spoken forth his eternal power and sovereignty in every thing that their eyes looked upon. Thus is every mouth stopped, and all the world is brought in guilty before God. To this rule there is no exception. Human reason cannot lead a man into the truth. "No man by searching can find out God." Human obedience cannot justify a sinner; all human righteousness is as filthy rags. So neither the Jew with his legality, nor the Greek with his wisdom, can climb to heaven. The one is dishonoring to God, the other is foolishness.

The summing up of this sublime argument of the apostle is, that God cannot be charged with foolishness or injustice in his dealings with men, and that man cannot reply against the decree of condemnation passed upon him; for no matter how many revelations God makes, nor how he speaks either to Jew or Gentile, it only serves to throw out into clearer view the blackness and deformity of the heart of man, as light reveals more clearly the darkness amid which it shines. That the Gentiles heeded not God's works around them, which showed his power and Godhead, proved that their hearts were blind and vile; and the clearer light given by Moses and the prophets to the Jews, proved that between them and the Gentiles there was no difference. And so man must admit that he is vile, and has no goodness and no light in him, and that God is just, and that he cannot excuse his sin on any ground whatever before God.

I leave these suggestions for the consideration of my unknown friend, hoping they may not darken understanding as words without knowledge.

As ever, your brother in hope,

F. A. Chick

(The above was written by Elder F. A. Chick October 16, 1878, and published November 15, 1878.)

OBITUARIES

DEACON ANDREW THOMAS DeBRULER, SR.

On November 25, 1969, God saw fit to remove from us our highly respected and beloved brother, Andrew Thomas DeBruler, Sr., who was born on April 12, 1894, making his stay

on earth 75 years.

He was born in Caswell County, N. C., the son of the late Joseph F. and Chestina Oakley DeBruler. His first wife, Bertha Tatum DeBruler, died in November, 1946. He later married Mrs. Elma Long Morton, who survives to mourn his death with the following: two daughters, Mrs. P. N. Thompson of Burlington, N. C. and Mrs. William O. Stephens of Reidsville, N. C.; three sons, Roy and Carl DeBruler of Burlington, N. C. and A. T. DeBruler, Jr. of Kings Mountain, N. C.; one brother, E. J. DeBruler, Burlington, N. C.; one stepdaughter, Mrs. Devoy Hopkins, Burlington, N. C.; one stepson, John I. Morton, Alexandria, Va.; sixteen grandchildren; three great grandchildren and five step grandchildren.

Brother DeBruler asked for a home with the church at McCray at her June, 1937 meeting and was received and baptized by his pastor, the writer of this obituary. The church called for his ordination as deacon the third Sunday in October, 1938. He also served as finance committee for the Upper Country Line Association for 23 years (1938-1961). All these positions were filled with love and loyalty to duty. He loved the cause for which he stood, believing only in salvation by grace, having been taught his own weakness and the need for mercy that God only could give. We thank God for his humble life of service to Him and to His people. May the blessings of our Heavenly Father be upon each of us who mourn his departure, and can say, "not my will but Thine be done."

By one wo loved him dearly.

W. C. King

MARY ANN RICE

It is with a sad heart that I try to write of the death of Sister Mary Ann Rice. She was born September 19, 1880 to William J. and Octavie Williams Handy.

Sister Rice died November 6, 1969, she is survived by her husband Allie M. Rice, and two brothers, Grover C. Handy, Danville, Va., Claude S. Handy of Morgantown, W. Va.

Sister Rice joined Dan River Church May 25, 1930 and was baptized the following day. She was devoted to her church, and attended services when she was able. I feel sure Sister Rice is with her Lord and Savior Jesus Christ. The Lord giveth and the Lord taketh away, bless His Holy name.

Written at the request of the church while in conference, Saturday night before the fourth Sunday in November, 1969.

Rosa Cox

Rest In Peace

"You are not forgotten loved one
Nor will you ever be,
As long as life and memory last
We will remember thee.

"We miss you now, our hearts are sore
As time goes by, we miss you more,
Your loving smile, your gentle face
No one can fill your vacant place."

(Poem suggested by her husband.)

MARY LOUISE HAZEN

The subject of this sketch was born March 18, 1882, and departed this life August 25, 1969. Sister Hazen was the daughter of Mr. Mac Lewis and Marie Goodwin Lewis. She was united in wedlock May 1, 1901, to Mr. J. D. Hazen, who is deceased.

She is survived by one daughter, Mrs. Myrtle H. Williams, of Lake City, Florida. Two sons are deceased: Lamar and Jay Dee Hazen. Surviving also are three grandchildren: Mrs. Betty Dennison, Truby Lamar Hazen, Jr., and Danny Hazen.

In the passing of our beloved sister in Christ, the Old School Baptist church has lost a devoted member whose memory will linger in the hearts of many of God's people pleasantly for many years. She was a member of the Hopewell Primitive Baptist Church, Sarasota, Florida. She traveled extensively over a part of the United States, and was widely known among the Old School Baptists.

The writer knew her many years and esteemed her highly for the truth's sake. She loved sound doctrine and the old hymns of Zion. Many years ago it was my privilege to know both Sister Hazen and her departed husband, and many hours were spent in discussing the word of God, both in their home and in our home in Virginia.

She has left evidence that she has gone home, to be forever with the Lord in whose mercies she trusted. Her funeral was conducted by Elders Donald Hazen and Dorie Thomas. Interment was in the New Hope Cemetery, Brooker, Florida.

It was her request that this sketch of her life and passing be printed in the *Signs of the Times*, of which she was a subscriber, and a believer in the doctrine set forth in its pages.

D. V. Spangler

W. C. LEE

Brother Lee died suddenly January 3, 1970, at his home in Newton, Alabama, being 67 years of age; and having lived in the same

house all his life. He was a close friend of the writer, who conducted his funeral at Bethel Baptist Church, Newton, Ala. on January 5, 1970; with interment in the local church cemetery.

Survivors are a brother, John, and a sister, Mrs. Emma Thomas; and several nieces and nephews.

J. J. Collins

MRS. NANCY C. PYNES

Sister Pynes died in Panama City, Florida, February 20, 1970, at the age of seventy. She was a devoted member of Ramah Primitive Baptist Church, Cottonwood, Alabama.

She is survived by two daughters: Mrs. S. C. Levins and Mrs. John M. Smith; two sons: Dewey J. and Louie T. Pynes; three brothers: Elder A. B. Chumney, and Joe and Bryant Chumney. Surviving also are six grandchildren and two great grandchildren.

Funeral services were conducted at Smith Funeral Home Chapel, Panama City, Fla. on February 22 by Elder J. J. Collins, using as a theme, The Resurrection; with interment in Calloway Cemetery.

J. J. Collins

WILLIAM A. COLLINS

Uncle Abram, aged 95, died in a Graceville Hospital January 22, 1970, after a long illness. He was a pioneer citizen of Geneva County, Alabama, but had lived on Rt. 3, Bonifay, Florida, for some thirty years.

The writer held special services for him on the first Sunday in October for many years; and at the last of these he expressed a hope to be at Bethlehem Church once more in life. He was a firm believer in salvation by grace, and had been a member of the church for seventy-five years.

He is survived by two daughters: Mrs. Walter Ard and Mrs. Chester Lowery; seven sons: H. C., Ed, Ben, Howard, N. L., John T. and Charlie B. Collins. Also by three sisters: Rosie, Kate, and Welthie; two brothers: J. J. and A. C. Collins; and by twenty-seven grandchildren, fifty great grandchildren, and three great great grandchildren. He lived a wonderful life.

Funeral services were conducted at Black, Alabama, on January 25th with J. J. Collins, Otha Martin and Ralph Watford officiating.

J. J. Collins

FRANK LESLIE LAMBETH

The subject of this sketch was a retired tobacco farmer and warehouseman of the Monticello Community, Guilford County, N. C. He departed this life February 23, 1970, at the age of seventy-eight years.

He is survived by his widow, Mrs. Maggie Lambeth, and two daughters: Mrs. Edith Alexander, of Miami, Fla., and Mrs. Katherine L. Zarker, of Nashville, Tenn.; also by several grandchildren.

Though Brother Lambeth believed in the doctrine of sovereign grace, and the principles of the doctrine of the Primitive Baptist Church, he did not unite with them until the 2nd Sunday in June, 1953. He was baptized by the pastor, Elder J. W. Gilliam, the 2nd Sunday in July, 1953, and was ordained a deacon in December, 1953. He filled this office well until he was called away.

Brother Lambeth was of a quiet, lovable disposition, and delighted in talking on the Word of God — the things he believed. He was loyal to attend his church as long as he was physically able. His faith was adorned with an orderly walk and godly conversation.

He suffered for several years with an incurable disease, but was blessed to bear his sufferings with great patience; and manifested that he was reconciled to his departure. He has left evidence that his departure was to be forever with the Lord.

Funeral services were conducted from the Lambeth-Troxler Funeral Home, Greensboro, N. C. by Elder Kenneth Key and a Methodist minister, and the writer. He was laid to rest in the cemetery at Monticello Church.

D. V. Spangler

HUGH PATRICK SMOTHERS

Our departed brother, Hugh Smothers, of Reidsville, N. C., was born August 8, 1869, and departed this life in October, 1969, at the ripe age of one hundred years, and about two months. He was married to Lou Kennon Roberts, who was called away in 1949.

He is survived by the following children: Mrs. Bruce Hill, Miss Addie Smothers, Mrs. Earl McCollum, T. B. Smothers, all of Reidsville; Mrs. W. J. Lambeth and Reuben D. Smothers, of Brown Summit, N. C.; Mrs. Birch Neal, of Stokesville, N. C.; and Mrs. J. W. Everett and H. P. Smothers, of Greensboro, N. C. Surviving also are twenty-five grandchildren and seventy great grandchildren.

Brother Smothers joined the Macedonia P. B. Church July 23, 1922, and was ordained a deacon January 25, 1925. He was blessed to fill the office well. He later moved his membership to Pleasantville Church; and at the time

of his death, was a member of Monticello Church. Brother Smothers attended services at the Reidsville Church the second Sunday in May (Mother's Day) and saw his son and grandson baptized; and this was the last service he attended.

His one hundredth birthday was celebrated by a host of relatives and friends on August 8th; and he received a birthday card from President Nixon. Our brother was blessed to live an honorable life among his brethren and friends: manifesting his faith by his works. His delight was to assemble with the saints to sing and to hear the gospel preached. We believe he has departed in the triumph of that living faith, to be forever with the Lord.

His funeral was conducted from the home of his daughter, Mrs. Bruce Hill, by his Pastor, D. V. Spangler.

D. V. Spangler

LILLIE BET COLEMAN
GARRISON MASSEY

Sister Massey, a native of Alamance County, was born November 3, 1889, and expired December 27, 1969, at the age of 80. She is survived by one daughter, Mrs. Nannie Mae Compton of Route 3, Burlington, N. C., nine grandchildren and seven great grandchildren. She was the daughter of the late Jim and Sallie Lowman Coleman and married to J. Lawrence Garrison, who died in 1920, and to Bronna Massey, who died December 29, 1947.

She was a retired bookkeeper for Elmira Mills in Burlington and had served as precinct registrar for vital statistics for several years.

The church fervently feels that the manifestation of Sister Massey's faith paralleled that of Ruth. Ruth 1:16-17, "And Ruth said, Entreat me not to leave thee, or to return from following after thee: for whither thou goest, I will go; and where thou lodgest, I will lodge: thy people shall be my people, and thy God my God: Where thou diest, will I die, and there will I be buried: the Lord do so to me, and more also, if aught but death part thee and me." She united with Bush Arbor Church October 8, 1938. Certainly she lived, lodged, died and was buried with the people that God had given her to love, not ashamed to be called our people or to worship the God that we hope we have been given to worship. In conclusion may I say, that I feel that the death of our dear sister was precious in the sight of the Lord, who loosed her bonds of sorrows and afflictions of this life to await that heavenly call, come ye blessed of the Lord inherit the kingdom prepared for you from the foundation of the world.

The funeral was conducted at Bush Arbor Primitive Baptist Church December 28, 1969, by Elder Wallis A. Smith and Donald E. Smith. Burial was in the church cemetery underneath a beautiful mound of flowers.

THEREFORE, BE IT RESOLVED, That the church extend her love and sympathy to the bereaved family.

THEREFORE, BE IT RESOLVED, That a copy of this memorial be recorded on the church records, a copy sent to her daughter and a copy to the *Signs of the Times* for publication.

Done by order of the Bush Arbor Primitive Baptist Church in their conference Saturday, March 7, 1970.

Written by Donald E. Smith.

Elder W. Curry King, Moderator
Deacon Earl S. Rudd, Clerk

WALTER ALLEN ALDRIDGE

We, the church at Bush Arbor, bow in humble submission of Almighty God to the calling from us of our highly esteemed brother, Walter Allen Aldridge.

He was born in Caswell County, N. C. September 16, 1907, and departed this life on December 19, 1969, making his stay on earth 62 years. He was the son of the late Jeff Walter and Hattie Poteat Aldridge, and leaves to mourn his departure his wife, Lizzie Rudd Aldridge, and the following: three daughters, Mrs. Malinda King and Mrs. Ruby Jefferson of Route 1, Yanceyville, and Mrs. Janice Andrews of Graham, N. C.; one son, Loftin S. Aldridge of Route 1, Yanceyville, N. C.; five grandchildren; one great grandchild; and many friends.

Brother Aldridge united with the church at Bush Arbor when a young man. He was a veteran of World War II, a member of American Legion Post #89 at Yanceyville, N. C., a farmer and retired merchant.

He was sick for more than a year, critical for some two months. He often said that he wanted to go home and be with God. He was a most patient sufferer. His funeral was conducted at Bush Arbor Church on Sunday, December 21, and his body laid to rest in the church cemetery to await the coming of our Lord and Saviour, Jesus Christ.

RESOLVED, First, that the Church at Bush Arbor extend our heartfelt sympathy to his wife and children and that His grace may be sufficient for you to say, "not my will but Thine be done." Second, that a copy of this be sent to the *Signs of the Times* for publication, a copy be sent to the family, and a copy be spread on our church record book.

Done by order of Bush Arbor Church in conference at her meeting March 7, 1970.

W. C. King, Moderator
Earl S. Rudd, Clerk

RESOLUTION OF RESPECT FOR SISTER MARY GRIFFIN

Trusting to be led by the divine spirit of our Lord, I will endeavor to pen down a few lines in memory of my dear great aunt and our beloved sister, Sister Mary Magalene Roberson Griffin. Aunt Mary entered this life on May 5, 1886, and was called from our midst on December 1, 1969, thus her sojourn upon this earth was 83 years, 6 months, and 25 days. She was the daughter of the late Jim and Nancy Graves Roberson, and widow of the late John L. Griffin. She was a native of Martin County, N. C., where she spent almost all her life.

Aunt Mary united with the church at Skewarkey the second Saturday in July, 1941, thus holding membership a little over 28 years. It was the writer's privilege, and indeed a privilege, to be blessed to walk closely with our dear sister throughout the latter years of her life. I was blessed to visit her many times, especially during her declining years, and was blessed to hear our beloved sister express in her conversation from time to time her hope in the surety of the precious and sweet promises of God to his unworthy children — a true manifestation of the strong faith that was anchored in her heart and soul, — a gift that comes only from God. She felt to be unworthy and possessed a sincere spirit of humbleness and meekness — truly an evidence of her dependence upon God for his mercy and grace. She was blessed to stand fast in the faith until the end, although due to afflictions she was unable to attend her meetings regularly in the last few years.

Surviving are a brother, Church Roberson of Greenville, several nieces and nephews, great nieces and nephews, and a host of friends who have been most dutiful to her throughout the years.

Her funeral was conducted in the Skewarkey Primitive Baptist Church by her pastor, Elder E. C. Harrison. Interment was in the Skewarkey Church Cemetery beneath an array of beautiful flowers.

Aunt Mary was the last surviving member of five dear sisters who composed the Skewarkey Church when I asked for a home there 11 years ago. Although I hope to be reconciled to the passing of our dear sisters to their haven of rest, there was indeed a consolation and inspiration in their guiding hand that I yearned for from time to time — now there exists an empty spot. May it be the will of our God to bless me to stand fast in the doctrine and order that these and many others stood for at this place these many years, is my prayer in Christ's name.

RESOLVED, That a copy be sent to *"Zion's Landmark," "Old Faith Contender"* and *"Signs of the Times"*; a copy be sent to the family; and a copy be placed on the church records.

Done by order of conference the second Saturday in December, 1969.

Written by one who loved her, a great nephew and brother in Christ I hope.

Elder E. C. Harrison, Moderator
Johnny Ray Gardner, Committee

ANNIE HILL GLENN

Annie Lee Hill Glenn was born in Orange County, North Carolina on February 18, 1890. the daughter of Duncan Hill and Virginia Elizabeth Glenn Hill. She died March 27, 1969. She married James Roger Glenn who preceded her in death. To them were born six children: Mrs. Virginia Elizabeth Addison, Mrs. Lucille Choate, Miss Norma Glenn, Mrs. Annie Lee Mannon, Ervin Glenn, and Jack Glenn, now deceased. In addition to ther five surviving children she leaves eight grandchildren, two great grandchildren, and a sister, Lorena Hill Hopson. Her funeral was conducted at Clements Funeral Chapel in Durham, N. C. by Elder Wallis Smith and her body was interred at Maplewood Cemetery.

Sister Glenn was received into the fellowship of Durham Primitive Baptist Church on August 21, 1927. She remained a faithful member of this church through severe afflictions and adversities. She possessed a gentle, loving disposition which had great influence among her children and brethren. For many years she was confined to her home by illness, but the Lord gave her faith and strength to endure the afflictions through which she was called to pass.

She willingly gave her support to her church in every way she could. In 1969, when it became necessary for the Durham Church to move to another location and erect a new building, she said she was thankful that God had enabled her and spared her long enough to contribute to the building of this house. Though she did not live to see its completion her children have since shown many kindnesses to her church. She especially loved the songs of Zion, and one of her favorites was "Approach My Soul the Mercy Seat —" and she was overheard softly singing this hymn while on her bed of affliction.

The Durham Church feels the loss of this quiet, loyal member whose faith was proved by her works and whose chief interest in this world was the Lord and his people, but we acknowledge the sovereignty and love of God — both in the giving and the taking of this lovely jewel of His mercy.

Submitted in love and respect,
Catherine M. Copley

Signs of the Times

DEVOTED TO THE OLD SCHOOL BAPTIST CAUSE

"The Sword of the Lord and of Gideon"

VOL. 138 DANVILLE, VA., JUNE, 1970 NO. 6

IS IT TIME TO RENEW
YOUR SUBSCRIPTION?
IF YOUR EXPIRATION DATE
IS 6/70
IT EXPIRES WITH THIS ISSUE

COMFORTED IN THEIR CORRESPONDENCE

Rt. 1
Martin, Tenn.

Mrs. Lucille Young
Memphis, Tenn.

Dear Sister Young:

I was much comforted in reading your letter. Oh, why do we exchange our groanings to each other? Is it evidence that the Lord is gracious to poor sinners such as I?

Your writings were not strange words at all. When we are made to seek a city whose builder and maker is God, for a small moment all things are beautiful. We have to be brought into the depths of misery before we can beg for mercy. Do we not cling to everything in nature just as long as God allows? No wonder the poet could say, "I am a stranger here below, and what I am 'tis hard to know." I just don't know myself. I have to be cast into the lap of mercy, and the whole disposing thereof is of the Lord. Our heritage here is afflictions, poverty, persecution and hated of all men for Christ's sake — a little flock, and our name cast out as evil; not reckoned among the nations: a peculiar people with doubts, fears and temptations. But the promise is that we shall one day be conquerors through Him that loved us before time began. He came into this world to suffer, bleed and die for you, and I hope for me.

Peter tells us to give diligence to make our calling and election sure. To whom do we make it sure? Surely not to the great I Am, for he knows our thoughts afar; so it must be to the brethren. When you hear them speak of such heavenly things, doesn't it touch a tender spot? having such confidence in their walk and conversation; for their talk and walk is not of the flesh, for we have no confidence in this old flesh. To me these are the things which are not put under a bushel and hidden when a few of the broken family of God are permitted to meet by the grace and love of the One who showed us our many sins, which, as you said, roll up before us like waves of the mighty deep. But, Oh, how gracious, "Where sin abounds, grace does much more abound."

My trials are many, and my loneliness seems more than I can bear. (Sister Jones lost her dear companion last year.) I think of the blessed Saviour when he went to the garden of Gethsemane alone. Did those disciples think as you and I do sometimes, that they could help Jesus? They could not even stay awake one hour! Did they answer Jesus when he came and asked, "Could you not watch with me one hour?" or were they like Peter when the cock crew, and Jesus looked on him? All Peter could do was to weep bitterly. Are these some of your experiences, Lucille?

It has to be the Lord of glory to keep me, for with sadness I realize that destruction, misery and woe would quickly be my fall. The world would have us believe that trusting in the Lord is easy; but not so, for the flesh

is all guilty. I well remember one night I toiled all night, and just before dawn I was comforted with the words, "I am he that was dead but am alive forever more." All the poor sinner has here for comfort is to be made to stand still and see the salvation of our Lord. He gives us everything, — every good and perfect gift comes from the Father of light. How tender is his mercy that makes us hunger and thirst after his righteousness — and his promise is, You shall be filled. Do you need anything else?

"He gave me a will to accept what he gave,
Though I was averse to his purpose to save;
He wrote in his will my repentance and faith,
And all my enjoyments for life and for death.

My trials and sorrows, my conflicts and cares,
The spirit of prayer, and the answer of prayers,
The steps that I tread, and the station I fill,
My Father determined and wrote in his will."

I hope that I can ever be kept at your feet, feeling that you do not have to look up to see this poor sinner while we have to stay in this low ground of sorrow. May it be the Father's will to keep us in his tender care, ever mindful of us that we go along in peace with one another.

. . . It was good news that both Brother Richard and Swayne were given liberty to comfort you all last Sunday. Aren't the wills and shalls of our God sound and durable when Jesus is preached? It cures everything, and somebody is prepared to hear it.

In bonds of love,
Asinath Jones

THE BRAZEN SERPENT

"And as Moses lifted up the serpent in the wilderness, even so must the Son of Man be lifted up, that whosoever believeth in him shall not perish, but have eternal life." (John 3:14, 15)

This portion of scripture and the background of it, contains such a depth of meaning, such a scope of divine truth that it does seem presumptious for one so unskilled as I even to comment on it; but it has been much on my mind for several weeks and I can't seem to get rid of it. This morning, sitting here alone, while the snow falls fast and the wind howls outside, I feel constrained to make the effort. Whether I shall write anything worth reading, only the Lord knows.

The subject of my comments was the words of Jesus, and it should be noted at the outset that He spoke of himself as the Son of Man. We know He was and is both the Son of God and the Son of Man, but here it was in consideration of himself as the Son of Man that He spoke.

The text takes us to the Old Testament and to the beautiful and almost innumerable types of our Lord Jesus Christ found there. The reference here is to the wilderness experience of the Israelites, and is recorded in the 21st chapter of Numbers, verses 5 to 9 incl. Here, as on so many occasions, the people, "A mixed multitude," on the journey from Egypt to the promised land, complained bitterly against God and against Moses, saying he had brought them out into the wilderness to die; that there was no bread, no water, "and our souls loatheth this light bread," referring to the manna God had sent from heaven for their sustenance. This "mixed multitude" had so soon forgotten their divine deliverance from Egyptian bondage and all the suffering and oppression it had entailed; so soon they had forgotten their miraculous crossing the Red Sea; so soon they had forgotten the divine protection by day and by night as they journeyed. Oh, how soon we, too, forget the past goodness and mercy of God when faced with what appears to be an insurmountable problem!

The Lord was displeased with their complaints and He sent fiery serpents among them, which bit the people and "many of them died." This brought them to Moses in confession — to Moses a clear type of our Lord Jesus Christ, our great High Priest, our Intercessor; and begged Moses to pray unto the

Lord to take the serpents away. How often it takes a dire calamity, a sudden blow to bring us to a realization of our miserable ingratitude for all God's manifold mercies; to confess to Him and beg for yet more mercy! But our gracious, wise Heavenly Father knows exactly when, where and how to inflict the necessary blow. And Moses prayed! The Lord heard the prayer, and instructed him to make a fiery serpent and set it upon a pole; so Moses made a Serpent of Brass and set it upon a pole, and it came to pass that if the serpent bit a man, when he beheld the Serpent of Brass, he did not die — he lived.

It would seem strange that the very thing that bit them was required to take away the effects of the bites, to draw away the resultant poison, but therein lies the glorious truth hidden from the wise and prudent, but revealed unto babes. We believe the serpent here represents Satan, the perpetrator of sin; the bite represents the deadly effects of sin on all the Adamic race, for all are partakers of sin. But how could beholding the serpent counteract the poison? and why must the serpent Moses made be of brass instead of wood, lead, clay, or any other material? and why must it be set upon a pole? All of these things are highly typical and they point to another pole — a wooden cross on which the Prince of Glory must be crucified.

Wherever brass is mentioned in the Bible, it is typical of judgment, or condemnation. For instance, the brazen altar in the tabernacle was the altar of sacrifice, type of the cross on which Jesus was made a sacrifice for sin; the laver of brass, a vessel holding water for washing the hands and feet of the priests after serving at the altar and before going into the holy place. It is significant that although the sacrifice had been made for sin on the brazen altar, their hands and feet must be cleansed before going into the holy place. What a beautiful picture of the cleansing from the defilement of our sins. Sin and its devastating effects must be dealt with, condemned, before eternal life, before reconciliation to God is made possible. Beholding a leaden, ciay or wooden serpent would have had no life sustaining effect, even in a typical sense, but the *Brazen Serpent,* typifying sin judged (condemned) meant to one who beheld it, complete nulification of any effects of the bite.

Now, to the glorious fulfillment of the type in Christ Jesus, our Lord. He, too, must be lifted up, that any who beheld him there in condemnation for *their* sin, would have eternal life. But wherein does Jesus fulfill the type? He was not the antitype of Satan, for in no sense was Satan ever a type of Christ. Jesus had not inflicted the bite of death upon anyone! To answer this, we must go deeper and ask what, actually, was under condemnation as Jesus hung on the cross. Was it Jesus, himself, the spotless Lamb of God, in whose mouth was found no guile; who when he was reviled, reviled not again; who hated sin with all the intensity of His holy nature, yet prayed for them who despitefully used Him? Was it this Jesus who was under the condemnation of God? I believe not. I believe it was actually sin itself that was under condemnation. But the Apostle Paul tells us in 2 Corinthians 5:21, "For He (God) hath made him (Jesus) to be sin for us, who knew no sin, that we might be made the righteousness of God in Him (Jesus)." How unspeakably lovely is this statement, and how far beyond the realm of human comprehension! But it explains, as far as the human mind — even the regenerated mind, can grasp, how Christ is some mysterious way known only to the mind of deity, was made *to be* sin, therefore able to take upon himself all the vengeance of an offended, holy God; and as we behold Him there, we are forever free from condemnation. Oh, how I love those words "forever free."

In this connection, as I write, something comes to my mind which I never saw before and I don't recall hearing,

and it is very beautiful to me: Paul tells in Romans 8, "God, sending his own Son in the likeness of sinful flesh, and for sin (as an offering for sin) condemned sin in the flesh." I had always interpreted this to mean that it was in our experience, in our "dying daily" that God condemns sin in our flesh; but at this moment I see it in a larger, fuller sense: that it was in the flesh of His beloved Son on the cross that sin was condemned and *put away* by the shedding of His own blood. Of course, there is a sense in which our sins are condemned as we are cleansed from the defilement of sins, but there is a distinction between *sin* and *sins*, and Paul did say sin, and he did say "condemned" (past tense). It is in our sins that the type of the laver of brass comes in. Both blood and water flowed from the side of our dear Redeemer as He poured out his life for our redemption and salvation," — blood for the remission of *sin;* water for cleansing us from the defilement of *sins*.

These things are deep: they are too great for me, but how very lovely is even a glimpse of the hidden truth here and there along our journey! What a wealth of truth and revelation lies hidden in the pages of this Book of Books, the written word! Oh, that He may be pleased to give us seeking minds and hearts, a burning desire to know more of Him who fills every chapter and verse of this greatest of all books; and to search this Book for a glimpse of Him. I echo again and again the lovely words of the hymnist, "Show me the truth concealed, within Thy Word; and in Thy Blood Revealed, I see the Lord."

I think I have not been able to bring out a great deal of the depth and beauty I see in this Scripture, but I've done what I could with what ability was given me. I would not and do not dare to deny that the Lord has graciously shown me many things. To do that would, I believe, be to deny my adorable Saviour just as surely as Peter did when he declared, "I know not this man." Oh, how we need His love, mercy and grace! I am comforted, strengthened and sustained by the promise "My God shall supply all your need according to His riches in glory by Jesus Christ." This promise was given to me in an immediate answer to a specific prayer in September, 1941, about ten days prior to the call of Salisbury Church, of which I was not at that time a member, to Elder Spangler for her pastor. Now, after nearly thirty years: that He has abundantly fulfilled that promise; that He is today fulfilling it; that I believe He will yet fulfill it, is the solemn testimony, sworn to and sealed before God, published and declared before men of one who, though a sinner and the least of all saints, was beloved of the Father for Christ's sake.

Mildred V. Dykes
1114 Mt. Hermon Road
Salisbury, Maryland

DID HE DIE IN VAIN?

2605 Layfayette Ave.
Greensboro, N. C. 27405

Dear Editors:

The time for renewing my subscription to the *Signs of the Times* is past due, for which I am sorry. I am sending my check in the amount of $7.00 for two years.

I do not know whether I am a child of God or not, but I have a little hope I am. Most of the time this hope seems small, and I seem to have so little evidence that I feel it is mockery for me to claim a hope. The best way I know to express it is, I hope that I have a hope.

"God, so loved the world that he gave his only begotten Son, that whosoever believeth in him should never perish but have everlasting life." Was God offering salvation to everyone who would, of his own accord, believe in him? I say, no. If that were true, no one could be saved, because no one can believe in God unless God first reveals himself to him through His Son Jesus

Christ. This belief is the gift of God and cannot be obtained in any other way. Jesus said, "I am the Way, the Truth, and the Life." If any man would enter in in any other way, the same is a thief and a robber.

Dear Child of God, Jesus died to save you from your sins. Did he die in vain? Of course not! He has already saved everyone that the Father gave him before the beginning of the world.

God the Father and God the Son are one, and possess all the power both in Heaven and in Earth. That being true, where is your power? You do not have any power at all except it be given you from God the Father through his Son Jesus Christ. Even the power to think or to breathe must come from him. O how weak and helpless we are! but thanks be unto His holy name, no one is able to pluck one out of his hands.

May the Lord who is rich and full of grace and truth, be with you all.

A brother in hope,
J. M. (Jake) Denny

Dallas, Texas

Signs of the Times,

Dear Brethren:

My subscription expires in February so am enclosing a check to cover another year. Use the balance in any way.

The January issue is a wonderful beginning for the New Year; all the reading material used is good. Thanks to everyone who has part in publishing this periodical. We are so blest to have it.

In bonds of love to all,
Pearl Lee

COMFORTED BY WRITINGS

Rt. 2, Box 134
Meadows of Dan, Va.

To
Elder W. D. Griffin,
c/o *Signs of the Times*

A beloved witness chosen in Christ before the foundation of the world, and called at the appointed time by the Holy Spirit. I would like to greet you in the name of the Lord Jesus Christ, telling you through the *Signs,* how much you have comforted me in your writings in this paper, especially the latest on Revelation 2:18-29.

It is sad to the natural eye to behold these things going on in the professed Old School Baptists, and without the merciful hand of God I would be among it also. But God led me out with a strong arm, laying his rod on my back, supplying his staff to lean on and blessed me to sing the song of Moses and the children of Israel, as recorded in Exodus 15th chapter. Blessed be his dear name forever and ever, for there is no other God like my God.

You spoke of enduring hatred for the things you stand for. My brother, you are not alone. I know it's not popular among some Baptists today, to stand for the truth. But God is the one doing the standing in his witnesses, so I desire to give him all the praise, honor and glory. I have a hope that some bright morning we will be in that number that have not received the mark of the beast, but among the ones you spoke of who have overcome through Jesus Christ, — whom, I believe, I saw die on the tree, and opened a channel of mercy to me. I had a dream not long ago that I was going to be put to death for the things I was standing for; and the blessed part was that I was not afraid.

Now, Elder Griffin, may you be enabled to overcome through the Lord Jesus Christ; to stand and blow the trumpet in Zion, and declare the gospel to His little sheep, — the ones who hear His voice and will not follow after another. And may you say in the end, "I have fought a good fight, and am now ready to be offered." I feel there is a crown laid up for you, and all that love the gospel.

Will you allow me to say, "Your little sister in Christ Jesus," although I feel

to be a poor, wayfaring pilgrim much despised by the world.

Mrs. Lewis (Paulene) Spencer

P. S.: Enclosed is $10.00, please renew my subscription for two years. Use the other as you see fit.

"OH, FOR A CLOSER WALK WITH HIM!"

Rt. 2, Box 30
Snyder, Texas 79549

Signs of the Times,
Dear Editors:

Enclosed is a check to renew my subscription to the *Signs*: the dearest publication to ever enter the Post Office. They come laden with news of an all-wise, all powerful God, who spoke the world into existence, and created and formed all things therein without the help of puny man. I desire to be thankful, and try in my weak way to worship such a wonderful God. Oh, for a closer walk with Him!

I have a desire to relate a few precious experiences that I feel have been the dealings of the Lord with me. When about fourteen years of age, in a dream I sat at the top of a ladder and viewed heaven with its resplendent beauty, and saw a host of angels singing praises unto God. And, Oh, I desired to join in with them, but felt so unworthy to be seen. I believe I heard Brother John invite me to join them, but I couldn't. If not greatly deceived, I heard the blessed Saviour assure me that I was a child of God, and will one day at his appointed time, join that host to sing praises forever more. Oh, blessed assurance!

Once I attended a dance, and on my way home I had a strange feeling, and was made to realize I had sinned. I said, "Lord if you will forgive me, I won't dance again," — and I haven't. A few years later I started attending moving picture shows, feeling all the time I shouldn't, and was so condemned, and promised, as I did attending the dance, that if the Lord would forgive me I would not attend again; and I haven't. I had the same experience in attending a football game.

But, dear brethren, I do things daily that are wrong, and have to ask the dear Lord for forgiveness; and we are made to realize that His grace is sufficient to cover all our sins. Chastisements are not pleasant at the time they are administered, but we are taught that without chastisements we are bastards, and not sons. Knowing this is true, we can glory in them. I could relate many more experiences of how the Lord has dealt with me, but will not take up more of your time, as you receive lots of letters to be read that are more inspiring and uplifting.

I have read a great number of back issues of the *Signs* while housed in this winter, and have enjoyed rich spiritual blessings while reading them. I have read so many editorials through the years that I know each writer before I reach the close of the article. I have been blessed to meet each Editor and their wives, except Brother and Sister Ruston; and I long to meet them.

May God richly bless you dear editors to publish the *Signs* many more years to come, and give you wisdom and understanding to continue to write of this ever-loving God that I try, in my weak way, to worship and adore from day to day. And may He bless all the writers, and those who believe in his holy name, is my humble prayer.

A little sister in a sweet hope,
Mrs. J. P. Madding

FEELING POOR IN SPIRIT IS FOLLOWED BY REJOICING

807 Pope Street
Memphis, Tenn. 38112

Dear Editors:

Seeing that I am so very poor in spirit, and unable to express myself in suitable words that might be edifying or comforting to God's people, I have

neglected to send in my remittance; so am sending check for two years — the balance to be used as needed.

I am sending two letters which brought me comfort. And as I meditate over the rich words penned in these letters, I am made glad — made to believe that of a truth I do know the joyful sound. And as my mind continues along this line, I'm made again to believe and remember times when my soul was lifted high and rejoiced under the sound of the gospel preached; and I have thought of what the apostle said about the preaching of the gospel: That the preaching of the cross is to them that perish foolishness, but unto us which are saved, it is the power of God. He also said that we preach Christ crucified, and to the Jews it was a stumbling block, — but here is what gives me sweet comfort at times, "But unto them which are called, both Jews and Greeks, Christ, the power of God, and the wisdom of God."

So even though my soul is cast down within me, and I feel so poor in spirit, I cannot deny that *I do believe* I have heard the gospel preached in the Spirit, and did rejoice exceedingly, believing it indeed was the power of God and the wisdom of God. This is my comfort this morning. The same apostle said that he reckoned the sufferings of this present time are not worthy to be compared to the things laid up for God's people.

Sometimes my mind falters greatly as I use us, ye, and we, believing they are directed to and include God's children. Unless the hope and feeling is that I am included in these pronouns, there is no comfort. It is only when we find our inner experiences coinciding with the ones we are reading that we are comforted.

As I thought on these things this morning, I have been comforted. How kind and gracious the Lord is to his poor, weak, afflicted children! We complain, murmur, and many times are rebellious; yet in due time He sends the Comforter to remind us of his promise that, "My loving kindness I will not utterly take from them . . . I will never leave nor forsake them." The waves of trouble may roll high but will not overflow: the flames shall not hurt them; the darkness they may be in does not hide them from Him, nor hinder his comforting Spirit when it pleased Him to send it. He knows there are things they must learn in their troubles that they could not learn anywhere else.

Such wisdom is too much — too high, I cannot attain unto it; but my soul rejoices in it. I thank God for these few hours this morning. Maybe I will go for a few days at least on the strength of it; or perhaps it will vanish mysteriously as it came, and I will be as before. Whichever it be must be right. My mind and heart goes out in prayer to God for all those here among us whose health is poor and troubles and afflictions of many kinds abide. May God in his rich mercy and loving kindness go to the hearts of each one and comfort them with His presence, — supplying their needs as he well knows how.

In humble prayerful hope,
Mrs. J. E. (Lucille) Young

APPRECIATE THEIR ELDERS

203 Line Street
Farmerville, La. 71241

Dear Editors:

I see that it is time to renew my subscription for the *Signs of the Times*, which I am glad to do; so please renew for two years, using the rest for the Indigent Fund.

If not deceived, I can truly say I enjoy reading the experiences of some of God's little children. We are not all blessed to have the same kind of experiences, neither are we blessed with the same gifts: some are gifted to preach, some to sing, etc.

The Lord opens the scriptures unto us, giving us understanding. The secret things belong unto the Lord, but re-

vealed things unto His children. I may not be one of God's little ones, but have a little hope sometimes that I am.

I would like to say we are blessed to live where we can go to church every weekend, — Liberty Hill on the 2nd and 4th weekends; Good Hope on the 1st, and Union on the 3rd. If not deceived we have some of the best preachers there are: Elders Hudson, Smith, Turner and Jones. I wonder sometimes if we really appreciate these gifts the Lord has so wonderfully blessed us with.

May the Lord richly bless the Editors and all who have part in publishing the *Signs of the Times.*

Your brother,
Eugene Patterson

THINGS PART OF THE MINISTRY

"And I saw another angel fly in the midst of heaven, having the everlasting gospel to preach unto them that dwell on the earth, and to every nation, and kindred, and tongue, and people, saying with a loud voice, Fear God, and give glory to him; for the hour of his judgment is come: and worship him that made heaven, and earth, and the sea, and the fountain of waters."

(Rev. 14:6, 7)

I have had people ask me, What is the gospel? and I wonder if some of our own ministers know why it is preached. I now, if the Lord is willing, go to other scriptures to point out the purpose of the gospel being preached; and also things that are part of the ministry. "As much as in me is, I am ready to preach the gospel to you that are in Rome also. For I am not ashamed of the gospel of Christ: for it is the power of God unto salvation to every one that believeth: to the Jew first, and also to the Greek." (Romans 1:15, 16)

I believe with all my heart, that Jesus Christ is all of our salvation, and every time the gospel is preached, Jesus is preached effectually to the ones that are given to receive it; and the ones that receive the gospel obey the gospel according to the faith that has been given them. I realize that the gospel is glad tidings, or good news from a far country; but to comfort the Lord's people is not by any means all that is contained in the work of the ministry. "Go ye therefore, and teach all nations, baptizing them in the name of the Father, and the Son, and the Holy Ghost: teaching them to observe all things whatsoever I have commanded you: and, lo, I am with you alway, even unto the end of the world. Amen." (Matthew 28:19, 20) We see that teaching is part of the ministry.

"This is a faithful saying, and these things I will that thou affirm constantly that they which have believed in God might be careful to maintain good works. These things are good and profitable unto man. But avoid foolish questions, and genealogies, and contentions, and striving about the law; for they are unprofitable and vain. A man that is an heretic after the first and second admonition reject, knowing that he that is such is subverted and sinneth, being condemned of himself." (2 Titus 3:8-10)

The things contained in the ministry are: to comfort, instruct, admonish, exhort, and to warn the flock of God. And all of this is the work of the Holy Ghost: God working both to will and to do of his good pleasure. No part of our salvation is conditional. God speaks and it is done, and commands and it stands fast.

"This second epistle, beloved, I now write unto you; in both which I stir up your pure minds by way of remembrance: that ye may be mindful of the words which were spoken before by the holy prophets, and of the commandments of us the apostles of the Lord and Saviour." (2 Peter 3:1, 2)

"Wherefore I will not be negligent to put you always in remembrance of these things, though you know them, and be established in the present truth.

Yea I think it meet, as long as I am in this tabernacle, to stir you up by putting you in remembrance; knowing that shortly I must put off this my tabernacle, even as our Lord Jesus Christ hath shewed me." (2 Peter 1:12-14)

Here we see that it is needful that the ministry be moved by the Holy Ghost to stir up the pure minds of the brethren in a way of remembrance. I have no patience with a doctrine that is preached and used as an excuse to do wrong. "If we say that we have fellowship with Him (Jesus) and walk in darkness, we lie and do not the truth: but if we walk in the light, as He is in the light, we have fellowship one with another, and the blood of Jesus Christ his Son cleanseth us from all sin." (1 John 1:6, 7) It is good for us to have knowledge to know that we cannot live just any way, and yet feast on the joys of salvation, or have fellowship with God.

"I rejoice greatly that I found of thy children walking in truth, as we have received a commandment from the Father." (2 John 1:4) I agree with John; and the evidence that we know the truth, is that we do walk in truth; and love to do so.

I believe that Satan knows that God has power over all things; and he can quote scripture to the letter; but there is one thing that he cannot do, and this is, he cannot love God, or the people of God. Satan cannot know the joy of salvation; neither can he nor any of his children, know what it is to feel to be the greatest of all sinners. Only those born again can feel their sinful depravity: they are the only ones that ever seek the Lord with all their hearts.

I do hope that what I have written will be of comfort to someone.

Dear Elder Wood, I hope you and Sister Wood are well. You may do with this as you see fit.

Yours in bonds,
(Elder) James R. Hollandsworth

CONTAINS MUCH FOOD

1400 East State Line
Fulton, Ky. 42041

Dear Editors of the *Signs*:

My wife and I both enjoy the writings in the *Signs* so much. We feel it is the true gospel, and contains much food for God's people.

The writers in the dear *Signs* set forth Jesus Christ and him crucified; and that He is the way, the truth, and the life, and that there is no other way in heaven or among the inhabitants of the earth by which we are saved. For it is through the love and mercy of our blessed Saviour Jesus Christ and not of works lest any man should boast; but is truly a gift from our Heavenly Father.

Enclosed you will find $4.00 for the renewal of our subscription.

Yours in hope,
Burch P. Moon

"HE SHALL SAVE HIS PEOPLE"

"And she shall bring forth a son, and thou shalt call his name Jesus: for he shall save his people from their sins." (Matthew 1:21)

Was this child born in vain? For today they say he wants to save you if you will just let him, but the Bible does not read this way, it says he *shall* save his people. No maybe or if about it, but he shall save them. To my mind this shall is a promise made before the foundation of the world. Because the word shall means a promise.

To explain the part before the foundation of the world: Eph. 1:4, 5, "According as he hath chosen us in him, before the foundation of the world, that we should be holy and without blame before him in love; Having predestinated us unto the adoption of children by Jesus Christ to himself, according to the good pleasure of his will." With predestinate meaning to ordain beforehand by an unchangeable pur-

pose; and the foundation is first part of anything.

We now have shown what He came to do, but did he do it? John 17:12: "While I was with them in the world, I kept them in thy name: those that thou gavest me I have kept, and none of them is lost, but the son of perdition; that the scripture might be fulfilled." With this, one can see that not one of his children was lost then or now.

John 6:44: "No man can come to me except the Father which hath sent me draw him: and I will raise him up at the last day." After reading this I would like for one to tell me how can I go to Jesus on my own will and be accepted by him, when he has said no man can come to me except by the Father, and also that no man can come unto the Father except by him (Jesus). So I would like to know how a weak man can have the power to refuse to be drawn by the Father, or make the Father draw him.

Yes, I go along with the part that man is saved by good work. But not by good work done by man, but the good work that the Lord works through him. For God works everything here on earth. It is not in man to work his own salvation, for if it were, man never would. Because man's own sinful nature would keep him from it.

Some people today say that man can be saved today but lost tomorrow. This seems hard for me to believe because God referred to his children as sheep and unelect as goats. And by all points of nature, you cannot take a goat and make a sheep out of him or take a sheep and make a goat out of him. So be lost today and saved tomorrow and be lost again the next day, just does not have any proof in the Bible; or natural proof. Eph. 1:4 says, "According as he hath chosen us in him, before the foundation of the world, that we should be holy and without blame before him in love." Which means that everyone of his children were chosen before the foundation of the world and their names were written in the Lamb's Book of Life. Their Salvation already being worked out before the forming of the world.

In his own language, Jesus referred to the children of God as the elect. Elect meaning those chosen to eternal life by Divine Sovereignty. When one is elected it is not by him but by God. As an example, when one is elected to office here on earth it is not of his power but by the people. And God's election is the same but he is the whole popular vote.

No, Jesus did not come in vain; he fulfilled the scripture when he died upon the cross and arose again. He said it is finished and I believe that everyone of his children's salvation was finished upon his death on the cross. Each and everyone he died for shall be housed in Heaven, and not one of them being lost along the way.

I hope that I am one of those elect and I hope I believe in the truth, but for me to say I know I believe the truth would set me up as a judge of what is wrong and right. If man was able to declare he knew the truth he would also be able to know he was a child of God. Why would one say this? Well, man knows nothing that is not given by the Lord. Job 8:9 says "For we are but of yesterday and know nothing because our days upon earth are a shadow."

Some of our people want to down the other people of the world for their belief. Yet the Old School Baptists say that everything is predestinated. So those people are just fulfilling their appoinment here on earth. We believe everyone believes what he believes because he cannot help what he believes.

If saved it is by grace alone,
James W. McCool

STAUNTON RIVER ASSOCIATION

The *Staunton River Primitive Baptist Association* will convene with Malmaison Church, the Lord willing, Friday before the second Sunday in July and continue three days: July 10, 11, and 12, 1970.

Malmaison Church is located on Highway 726, about 8 miles N. E. of Danville, Va., in Pittsylvania County. Visitors coming from all directions should travel Highway 29, where markers will be placed at the intersection with Highway 726.

All lovers of the truth as set forth by the Primitive or Old School Baptists are cordially invited.

Burnell B. Williams, Clerk

SKEWARKEY UNION

The next session of the *Skewarkey Union* was appointed to be held with the Kehukee Church the 5th Sunday and Saturday before in May, 1970. Elder B. D. Handy was chosen to preach the Introductory Sermon, with Elder E. C. Harrison, alternate.

The church is located about one mile from Scottland Neck, N. C. just off Highway 125. We cordially invite all to come and worship with us.

Elmer B. Peele, Clerk
Rt. 2
Williamston, N. C. 27892

APPOINTMENTS FOR
ELDER W. D. GRIFFIN

Elder W. D. Griffin, of Newark, Delaware, is expected to fill the following appointments:

Durham Primitive Baptist Church, Thursday night, June 4th.

Dan River Church, Friday night, June 5th.

Bush Arbor, Saturday night, June 6th.

Monticello, regular service Sunday, June 7th, at 11 A. M.

Greensboro, for afternoon service, June 7th.

Elder Griffin is well known among our people and esteemed highly as a minister. We hope our people will make a special effort to hear him.

D. V. Spangler

Danville, Virginia **June, 1970**

SIGNS OF THE TIMES
Subscription price $4 per year — $7 two years
Published each month by
SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.
Established 1832
Devoted to the Old School Baptist Cause
BUSINESS OFFICE
R. F. D. 1, Box 539, Beechwood Lane
Danville, Va. 24541
EDITORS
Elder David V. Spangler
R. F. D. 1, Box 539, Beechwood Lane
Danville, Va. 24541
Elder John D. Wood
P. O. Box 186, Manassas, Va. 22110
ASSOCIATE EDITORS
Elder W. D. Griffin
39 Welsh Tract Road
Newark, Delaware 19711
Elder E. J. Lambert
306 Richardson St.
Winnsboro, Texas 75494
Elder George Ruston
Dutton, Ontario, Canada

All letters for this paper containing subscriptions and remittances should be mailed to Danville, Virginia, as shown below. All notices of meetings and obituaries should be mailed directly to P. O. Box 186, Manassas, Virginia 22110. Articles for publication may be mailed to either address.

SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.
R. F. D. 1, Box 539 Beechwood Lane
Danville, Va. 24541

CONTRIBUTIONS TO THE
INDIGENT FUND
(To March 1, 1970)

Mrs. Pauline Spencer, Va.	$ 3.00
Reubin Davis, Va.	3.00
Annie H. Benson, N. C.	3.00
Eugene Patterson, La.	3.00
Elder Louis Stewart, Miss.	1.00
Mrs. Lester Haning, W. Va.	1.00
Jenny Lindsey, Tex.	6.00
H. D. Jacks, N. C.	2.00
M. S. Thomas, Va.	25.00
Birdie Lawson, Ky.	5.00
Mrs. L. B. Haneline, Ky.	2.00
Mrs. David Blackwell, Ind.	1.00
Ida M. Graves, Tex.	3.00
Mrs. P. D. Kirkwood, Ky.	1.00
Mrs. Irene Scott, N. C.	3.00
Mrs. Chas. M. Hartman, Fla.	1.00

Maggie Culp, Ky.	1.00
Mrs. James Young, Tenn.	3.00
Bert H. Knox, Wash.	3.00
Harry Ward, Md.	4.00
Mrs. Havis Donaldson, Ark.	1.00
E. C. Scearce, Va.	3.00
Allie Neal, Ill.	2.00
A. C. Carter, Ala.	3.00
Kenneth Black, Mich.	8.00
Ruth A. Vick, Tenn.	1.00
Eld. Joe Hamrick, Tex.	8.00
Troy Shepard, N. C.	1.00
Mrs. Herbert Shanhan, Fla.	2.00
A. E. Moran, Va.	1.00

EDITORIAL

IS ADMONITION COMPATIBLE WITH GOD'S SOVEREIGNTY?

There is some questioning in the minds of some of our correspondents as to whether admonition (gospel) is part of the doctrine of God our Saviour; whether admonition is compatible with the Sovereignty of God and His working all things after the counsel of His own will.

Our understanding and position is that both are plainly taught in the Scriptures, and we feel there will be no questioning when both are properly understood. Old School Baptists have always taught and believed this, for the Lord preached it and the writers of the Epistles and the servants of God through the ages have continually admonished the brethren. Read Christ's Sermon on the Mount and the 12th chapter of Paul's letter to the Romans, for examples of their preaching.

We would like to consider both of these points, as the Lord may direct, both to let the brethren know how we understand the matter, and to answer some of the questions which have been propounded at various times.

There has never been any question with us as to what the Apostle taught in the 8th chapter of Romans: "And we know that all things work together for good to them that love God, to them who are called according to his purpose." And continued, "For whom he did foreknow, he also did predestinate to be conformed to the image of his Son, that he might be the first born among many brethren. Moreover whom he did predestinate, them he also called: and whom he called, them he also justified: and whom he justified, them he also glorified. What shall we then say to these things? If God be for us, who can be against us?" Then he listed every conceivable thing which might be considered to oppose them, but which could not separate them from the love of Christ.

So it is evident that all things are under the control of God; and we are more than conquerors through him that loved us.

To the Ephesians the Apostle wrote, "In whom we have obtained an inheritance, being predestinated according to the purpose of him who *worketh all things* after the counsel of his own will." This, together with all things written by the prophets and Apostles concerning the power and sovereignty of God, leaves us without doubt as to God's sovereignty in the redemption of His people, and as to all things being under his immediate control to accomplish His will. These things we believe implicitly, or we deny there is a God at all.

It is evident that all our pathway in this life is laid out in God's will; that His unseen presence and power leads, directs, controls and protects so that our living and dying are precisely in the bounds of His sovereignty. We believe that all events are in His hands, so that all things are working together to bring His elect people into the world — every one of them; and He, in his own time and way, brings them to the knowledge of the truth, causes them to be born of the Spirit, and gives them sure evidence that He is their God and Saviour; and they are his people. This, we understand, is the purpose He has for all things. It is not the world He is concerned about in its eventuality, but His people who are in the world;

and to their salvation and redemption He directs all his purposes.

Concerning this we will be understood to hold that the church, composed of individual members, is His overall concern; and that no event or circumstance in the time world can possibly prevent their salvation nor their being conformed to the image of His Son; for this is as sure and certain as God himself. To this end He has announced himself: "I will be unto them a God, and they shall be unto me a people."

The Scriptures, being God's word, are an accurate account of God's dealings with his people: How they fell into disobedience and condemnation along with all the Adamic posterity; and how He promised their redemption through the Seed of the Woman. It is shown that not the whole of the Adamic family is included in the redemption, for it is stated by the Apostle in Romans, quoting from Genesis concerning God's word, "In Isaac shall thy seed be called." Which he followed with, "That is, they which are the children of the flesh are not the children of God: but the children of the promise are counted for the seed." (See also the account by the Apostle in the same 9th chapter of Romans concerning Jacob and Esau.)

The Scriptures show that God gave the law at the hands of Moses, and that none could keep it. Yet many seem to hold that God gave this law in order that man, by keeping the law, could redeem himself. But this is contrary to all the facts pertaining to redemption.

We conclude with the Apostle Paul, that the law entered that the offense might abound, since he said that when the commandment came to him, sin revived and he died. So the law was not intended to give life, but rather to show that all are condemned in sin. In Romans 3:20, he wrote, "Therefore by the deeds of the law there shall no flesh be justified in his sight: for by the law is the knowledge of sin."

It is shown in the Scriptures through many types and shadows, that God *had provided* already for his people's redemption. These types were all perfectly fulfilled in the coming of the Son of God into the world, and His keeping the law for those the Father gave him: — God having chosen them in His Son before the world began; so that by his death and resurrection and ascension into heaven, complete reconciliation with the Father was made, and the children were fitted and prepared for their eternal inheritance in heaven; and are now being kept by the power of God through faith unto salvation ready to be revealed in the last time, as the Apostle Peter gives us to understand.

The foregoing being true, we are to consider the purpose of the church in the world, and the preaching of the gospel unto them. When all things are focused to the conclusion, it is for the purpose of comforting the sheep and lambs: the people of God. It is not for the purpose of imparting the Spirit to anyone: it is not for the purpose of making Christians, for God has already taken care of that in his loving them and choosing them, sending forth His Spirit into their hearts, bringing them out of darkness of their natures into the marvelous light of the Son of God: thus revealing unto them that He is their God and that they are His people.

The church, then, is composed of all that the Father gave unto his Son before the foundation of the world; and all of these the Son came into the world and redeemed. The true church is composed of those who have been taught the same things, and are, therefore, all of like precious faith; and to these the writers of the Scriptures addressed their epistles. Many of these are not brought into the visible, organized church in the world to partake of the ordinances. Just why this is true, is hidden with God; but it is evident that all are not, for we know that many have testified of their hope and faith who are without question members of *the Church* without being identified openly with the visible church. Upon their testimony we cannot but have love and

fellowship for them since they have the same witness within that others have.

After his resurrection Jesus said to the eleven, "All power is given unto me in heaven and in earth. Go ye therefore, and teach all nations, baptizing them in the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost: teaching them to observe all things whatsoever I have commanded you and, lo, I am with you alway, even unto the end of the world. Amen."

The experience of every chosen one gives the reason of the hope which is in him, and is the evidence of God's dealings with him; and evidences his spiritual birth. In these things the Scriptures are confirmed in him as being of God and true; for the Spirit testifies both in the Scriptures and in him. Thus he is familiar with the weaknesses of all of the saints in their experiences, and with their rejoicings when the grace and mercy of God is manifested to them. He knows how weak he is in his flesh, yet he knows there is something in himself which causes him to know and love the truth, and to desire to walk in the truth. These are not ignorant people — though they may be counted as such because they cannot conform to the notions of men in religious matters, for they have been taught something, being subjects of God's revelation of deep matters above and beyond the wisdom of this world. And these things are reflected or shown in their walk and conversation. They are familiar with and love the things which Jesus commanded his disciples to teach, and by the grace of God are made receptive to the admonitions and commands given them through the Holy Spirit. God has written his laws in their hearts and put them in their minds, so that when the Spirit utters the commands and admonitions in them directly or through the servants of the Lord, it is like Jeremiah's "fire shut up in his bones," their every desire is that they be enabled by God's grace to walk in them. **All these things are through the Spirit both in application and effect.** They are not conditional in any sense, for both the giver, the Spirit, and the ones admonished are in the same hands and under the same power and authority; **so that all things are accomplished according to the will and purpose of God from the beginning.** Thus these things are not Arminian in any sense of the word.

How well I remember that in my early ministry, one of our deacons in questioning me to find out just what I thought on many subjects, said to me, "Brother John, sometimes when you do not feel like preaching, why don't you admonish the brethren?" My reply was that I believed admonition comes from the same source that preaching does. This is what he wanted me to say, for in this reply he fully concurred. This has always been my understanding on the subject, and I have found on several occasions, both in my own experience and in others, that when admonition has been given through the Spirit (without design or studied intention) it has had its effect. All will agree that sometimes while reading the Scriptures something (which can be nothing but the Spirit of God,) makes application of the written word in the heart; or it may be while listening to someone preach; or come suddenly with great power when not thinking of such things. Such is the way God deals with his people. No wonder the apostle wrote, "Without controversy great is the mystery of godliness."

I have many times considered admonition as given by the Saviour and the writers of the Epistles, in its relationship to the purposes of God, and I have been brought to this understanding: **that one will not be benefitted by admonition unless the Spirit of the Lord is with both the one admonishing and the one admonished. In other words, one cannot of himself either admonish or be admonished to the effectual purpose of admonition.**

I remember a brother, long since dead, who had remained away from his meetings, due to some misunderstand-

ing, for about twenty years; but finally came one morning. When I was about finished speaking on the subject which was under consideration, without previous thought or intention, I said that I did not think very well of a person who remained away from his meetings for twenty years, when he lived within easy reach of the meetings. When I had said this, I became concerned as to what I had said, and that a brother was present who was guilty of such; and I felt that I had made matters much worse. But when I stepped out of the pulpit, the brother came to me with extended hand, and said, "You gave me just what I needed this morning." This is the way I believe admonition becomes effective.

If these things are not true, why did the Spirit move the writers to record many commands and admonitions unto the household of faith?

Why did the Apostles set all things in order?

Why did Paul write to Timothy and the brethren that they should know how to behave themselves in the house of God, which is the church of the living God, the pillar and ground of the truth? (1 Timothy 3:5)

Why did Peter write, "This second epistle, beloved, I now write unto you; in both which I stir up your pure minds by way of remembrance: that ye may be mindful of the words which were spoken before by the holy prophets, and of the commandments of us the apostles of the Lord and Saviour."? (2 Peter 3:1, 2)

Why did Paul write Titus, "But speak thou the things which become sound doctrine."? Read the entire 2nd chapter of Titus, and note that he said, "For the grace of God that bringeth salvation hath appeared to all men, (all classes of men: male and female, young and old, etc. as in the context,) teaching us, that denying ungodliness and worldly lusts, we should live soberly, righteously, and godly, in this present world; looking for that blessed hope, and the glorious appearing of the great God and our Saviour Jesus Christ; who gave himself for us, that he might redeem us from all iniquity, and purify unto himself a peculiar people, *zealous of good works.* These things speak and exhort, and rebuke with all authority. Let no man despise thee."?

And what did Paul have in mind when he wrote in the 12th chapter of Romans: "I beseech you therefore, brethren, *by the mercies of God,* that ye present your bodies a living sacrifice, holy, acceptable unto God, which is your reasonable service. And be not conformed to this world, but be ye transformed by the renewing of your mind, that ye may prove what is that good, and acceptable, and perfect will of God. For I say, *through the grace given unto me,* to every man that is among you, not to think of himself more highly than he ought to think; but to think soberly, according as God hath dealt to every man the measure of faith."?

We quote one or two more of the many commands and admonitions, feeling these are sufficient for our purpose. Jude wrote, "Beloved, when I gave all diligence to write unto you of the common salvation, it was needful for me to write unto you, and exhort you that ye should earnestly contend for the faith which was once delivered unto the saints."

Paul wrote to Timothy, "I charge thee before God, and the Lord Jesus Christ, who shall judge the quick and the dead at his appearing and his kingdom: preach the word; be instant in season out of season: reprove, rebuke, exhort with all longsuffering and doctrine. For the time will come when they will not endure sound doctrine; but after their own lusts shall they heap to themselves teachers, having itching ears; and they shall turn away their ears from the truth, and shall be turned unto fables." (2 Timothy 4:1-4)

Whether I have presented these things clearly as I understand the Scriptures to teach, only the readers can know as they read. I believe that what I have endeavored to present, is

what the Scriptures teach, and what our brethren have been advocating through the years. We have not advocated that anyone, by taking thought or exercising their flesh, could cause himself to comply with things which are the fruits of the Spirit alone. He knows that all obedience is wrought in him by the grace of God; and all is perfectly in accord with God's will and purpose.

J. D. W.

EDITORIAL

PSALMS 68:13

"Though ye have lien among the pots, yet shall ye be as the wings of a dove covered with silver, and her feathers with yellow gold."

Some time ago we received a good letter from a sister in England, who is a reader of the *Signs of the Times,* asking that we give our views upon the above Scripture, which we will do if God permit.

The Lord often by the mouth of his prophets reminded Israel of her humble beginning, and when she came before her God she was taught to confess, "A Syrian *ready to perish* was my father; and he went down into Egypt, and sojourned there with a few." — Deut. xxvi. 5. The prophet Isaiah saith (chapter fifty-one), "Look unto the rock whence ye are hewn, and to the hole of the pit whence ye are digged." Thus Israel in our text is referred to as having "lien among the pots." Down in Egypt when a Pharaoh arose that knew not Joseph, Israel was forced into servitude and they afflicted them sore, yet the more they afflicted them the more they multiplied and grew. They made their lives bitter with hard bondage, in mortar, and in brick, and in all manner of service in the field: all their service, wherein they made them serve, was with vigor. (Exodus i. 14.) And the children of Israel sighed by reason of their bondage and they cried and their cry came up unto God. Their taskmasters were so cruel that the spirit of the people was broken and their resistance was gone.

What was really a great nation, mightier than the Egyptians, was reduced to a nation of slaves, subject to the Egyptians and ready to perform any menial labor that was required of them. Thus the expression, "Though ye have lien among the pots," means that the Israelites had been common slaves to the Egyptians, living and sleeping among the pots of service. The term "pot" does not signify a vessel of a certain kind, but is applicable to a variety of shapes and kinds, thus jars, pitchers and bowls, cauldrons and kettles were commonly called pots, and Israel in Egypt labored and lay among them, and the Lord tells us in Psalms lxxxi. 6, "I removed his shoulder from the burden: his hands were delivered from the pots." This wonderful deliverance of Israel is set forth in the Psalms from which our text is taken. It was a triumphant deliverance, as set forth in the seventh and eighth verses: "O God, when thou wentest forth before thy people, when thou didst march through the wilderness; Selah: the earth shook, the heavens also dropped at the presence of God: even Sinai was moved at the presence of God, the God of Israel."

Thus Israel was brought from among the pots of Egypt to a land promised unto Abraham and his seed, but came not in her own strength, but in the strength of the Lord. When she overcame, she went forth in the strength of the Lord. When she fell she fell because of unbelief: the word did not profit them (that fell), not being mixed with faith in them that heard it. Thus faith was the power that lifted them from among the pots, and that not of themselves, it is the gift of God. They could not stir until "the Lord gave the word." (Verse eleven.) The word was the word of faith that freed them from the bondage of Egypt and carried

them to their inheritance. Thus Israel of old in all her trials, conflicts and deliverances was borne and carried on the wings of love and mercy, spoken of as the wings of a dove. This dove sets forth the Holy Spirit that was with them in all their travel. It can be said that the Jews in the land of Canaan, with their types and shadows, and their temple with its many and varied vessels, were but servants. For Paul saith, Jerusalem which now is, is in bondage with her children. She lay there among the pots of service and with such light that the law gave, which, like the moon, was but a borrowed light, and is a type of the moon, when it shone in the night of Judaism, it gave its silvery reflections of hope to the patient watchers for the gospel day to appear. Faith also is in evidence in her flight to the perfect day of the gospel, faith as of yellow gold that has been tried in the furnace. Thus the feathers or outstanding details of the journey of Israel are set forth by Paul in Hebrews eleven, all acts of faith, which is the pure gold of the kingdom.

All their travel is covered with promises, faithful promises of a better country and a better king, a heavenly land flowing with the milk and honey of the gospel, a heavenly country with a city prepared for them, whose builder and maker was God. We believe Israel then was a type of Israel now, and the land was a type of a better land. The land was promised to Abraham and his seed, yet Abraham never enjoyed any inheritance in it, not so much as to set foot on. He sought a better country, that is, an heavenly. Israel today among the Gentiles, has lien among the pots. Mankind are the pots, all made of clay, of the same lump. (Rom. ix. 21.) All by nature children of wrath, and there they all would lie but for the mercy of God. It is God in covenant love that has set a value on some, so that they are called vessels of mercy, distinguishing them from the vessels of wrath fitted for destruction. God's favor, spoken of as grace, is that which distinguishes them from their fellow-men. Until grace comes they are slaves to sin and Satan, full of all manner of uncleanness, with self-righteousness and every hateful way. Jesus was the light to lighten the Gentiles, and as Gideon's army of three hundred men took lamps in their pitchers, so we have this treasure in earthen vessels. This treasure is Jesus Christ, the Word made flesh, who dwells among us, and in us. Before we had a knowledge of this we were as pots full of all manner of sin and iniquity, and we had to be emptied from vessel to vessel and our taste and scent changed. The light of truth planted in the heart is one of the first evidences of covenant mercy. It is spoken of as a call by grace. God called Abram alone, and said, Get thee out from thine own people and thy father's house, and grace says to those to whom it is sent, "Come out from among them, and be ye separate, *saith the Lord.*"

With this word from God's mouth applied to the heart of a sinner, he sees where he lies, and has lien from his mother's womb. It is the knowledge that this light gives that is called an experience of grace, thus experience is truly said to be the life of knowledge. The three Hebrew children would have lien with the pots forever had not the Lord given them the word, the Word of Faith, it was that that lifted them high above the multitude about them, to shine down through the ages to come with a glorious brightness of silver and gold that the furnace only could give. It is the Word of faith today, given from the Lord, that lifts the poor from the dust and the beggar from the dunghill. Yet they are often left to mourn, lying among the pots, and vexed at the scorn and contempt of those who dwell at ease, knowing the truth of what Job said: "He that is ready to slip with his feet is as a lamp despised in the thought of him that is at ease." — Job xii. 5. While he may not feel that he differs much from a worldling, yet he does, for the world-

ling is a sinner and does not know it, but he knows it and feels it, too, and he could cry with Job, "Why is light given to a man whose way is hid, and whom God hath hedged in?" All this is to hide pride from man and to teach him what is in his heart. To make him sick of the world, himself and sin. Here David cried, Oh that I had wings like a dove, that I might fly away and be at rest. When the Lord speaks the word his soul is lifted on the pinions of love and flies to the clefts of the Rock and there he rests secure, persuaded that nothing can separate us from the love of God which is in Christ Jesus the Lord.

Thus a living experience, which is the result and effect of the word of faith in the heart, carries the soul from the condition of a slave to sin to the freedom of a son of the heavenly Jerusalem, which is the mother of us all. This is set forth in type in the purification of the leper. The priest took two birds, one of the birds was slain and its blood put in an earthen vessel, and the live bird was dipped in the blood of the slain and set free, typifying the church rising as a conqueror through the blood of Christ. When Moses counted the number of the children of Israel, each had to give a half shekel of silver as a ransom for his soul. The rich could give no more, and the poor could not give less, so God's dear family are numbered, and each must have an experience of grace; the poor can have no less, and the rich can have no more, for it is the evidence of the soul's redemption, for it was for us that Jesus was sold for thirty pieces of silver. In the tabernacle of old the boards were socketed together with silver sockets, in the tabernacle that God has pitched, and not man, brethren are knit together in the experience of God's mercy to love and respect his word, for they know that the words of the Lord are pure words, as silver tried in a furnace of earth, purified seven times. (Psalms xii. 6.)

Thus Israel today, as on the wings of a dove, is raised above the earth, ready to wing her flight to her heavenly home.

> "Like Noah's dove she flits between
> Rough seas and stormy skies."

Not finding rest here below for the sole of her foot, she soars above the ruins of this earth, standing out like a city set on a hill which cannot be hid, shining to those whose eyes are opened to see it in the glorious brightness of her Lord. How bright, as polished silver or gold, is an experience of grace, how it raises the person far above the kings and princes of this earth, that come to naught, for such, we know, are left to glory in their shame. But a gracious character has passed through the fire and lives. While this vain world will be burned up, he lives and is sustained by God's holy Spirit. God is his purifier. I will, saith he, refine them as silver is refined and purify them as gold is purified. Through this furnace work they are brought, and their testimony, every one of them, will accord with the sound of the silver trumpet which was to be made of one piece, and when one shall examine those glorious wings the feathers of God's love which warms these cold hearts of ours will stand out as yellow gold. Let us consider what this brightness of silver and gold means. It means trials and afflictions, crosses and losses, partaking of the sufferings of Christ. The Lord grant that we as a people shall be purged from worldliness, pride and idolatry, rising above the world, shining as the brightness of the firmament, only feeling to live when on the wing, and our affections set above, desiring above all things that we, as Peter saith, might be diligent, that we may be found of him in peace, without spot, and blameless, mindful of the truth that we were once slaves, but are now sons.

In conclusion, 1 John iii. 2: "Beloved, now are we the sons of God; and it doth not yet appear what we shall be: but we know that, when he shall appear, we shall be like him; for we shall

see him as he is."

(An Editorial by Elder Ruston in the February issue, 1932.)

VOICES OF THE PAST

"He being dead yet speaketh"

EVERLASTING PUNISHMENT

The Greek word *"aionios"* is sometimes translated in our New Testaments as "eternal" and sometimes as "everlasting." Hence, the words "eternal" and "everlasting" set forth limitlessness in both the happiness of the redeemed in heaven and of the misery of the wicked in hell. One is not warranted by the Scriptures in saying that the suffering of the finally lost is any less eternal than the happiness of the ultimately saved. In other words, if one believes the blessedness of the Lord's redeemed to be eternal and never-ending, then one must concede, painful though the concession may be, that the misery of the impenitent wicked is equally eternal and never-ending. One of the marked characteristics of the modern world and of our country is the inability of government to cope with lawlessness and to adequately and unfailingly bring the guilty to justice. One cause for this failure on the part of government, though by no means the only cause, is the fact that many people sympathize with the criminally guilty so that, if caught, justice and punishment are not meted out, or else, if punished, the sentence is light and ineffectual. Too much disposition on the part of a great section of the public to condone crime or law-breaking is responsible, in great measure, for the rising tide of lawlessness on every hand. This policy on the part of the public reflects itself in spiritual circles so that, in recent years, there has been an ever increasing disbelief in an eternal hell and in final and never-ending punishment for the wicked. It has come to be thought by some that since God is a God of love and mercy, he would not think of such a thing as cruelly burning forever the impenitent in a literal hell. Such a false sentimentalism ignores or forgets the plain teaching of the word of God. It is not what we think God ought to do, it matters not what may be our personal opinion about these things: it matters much what the Scriptures teach about it. We are sure that neither ourselves nor anybody else enjoy the thought of the wicked suffering in hell forever, but whether there is any personal enjoyment or comfort in it to us alters the facts of the case not at all. We get no comfort or enjoyment out of the fact that want and misery and distress are everywhere around us in the world today, but the facts of poverty and need thus prevalent everywhere are not changed a jot by the fact that we get no comfort out of contemplating them.

On this doctrine of the "eternal punishment of the wicked," we want the facts, not guess-work: and for facts one must go to the Scriptures, and particularly to the words of Jesus himself. In the parable of the sheep and goats in Matthew xxv. 31-46, Jesus said concerning those on the left hand, "Depart from me, ye cursed, into everlasting fire, prepared for the devil and his angels." Those rejected by the Savior-King are declared to be left under the curse of condemnation and are sent away into a prepared place which is that of everlasting fire, the same to which the devil and his angels are foreordained. Here the word "everlasting" is precisely the same as is elsewhere translated "eternal." Hence, the blessedness of the redeemed being eternal, the woes of the lost are equally eternal. Again, in the forty-sixth verse of the same chapter, Jesus said, "These shall go away into everlasting punishment: but the righteous into life eternal." In this passage, the words "eternal" and "everlasting" come from the same Greek word in the original manuscript. To endeavor to discriminate between the meanings of these two words

is not warranted here. In John v. 28, 29, Jesus says, "The hour is coming, in the which all that are in the graves shall hear his voice, and shall come forth; they that have done good, unto the resurrection of life: and they that have done evil, unto the resurrection of damnation."

Thus is taught the truth of the resurrection of the Lord's people to immortality, and also is taught the other side of the truth, which is that the unregenerate wicked are also to be raised from their graves unto judgment and that, as the outcome of God's just judgment made publicly known, they shall go away into the punishment declared in Matthew twenty-fifth chapter. Paul, speaking before Felix, as recorded in Acts xxiv. 15, boldly affirmed that there is to be a resurrection both of the just and the unjust. By the "just" in this passage, he could not have meant Jesus, because the resurrection of Jesus had already become an accomplished fact, and there is not again to be another resurrection of Jesus: but Paul meant by the "just" the people of God, those justified before God by the imputed, perfect righteousness of his Son; and by the "unjust" he meant those not divinely taken care of in the finished work of Christ on Calvary. This twofold resurrection has not taken place yet, but is to take place in the future. It will take place with the elect of God at the fulfillment of 1 Thessalonians iv. 16, 17. It will take place with the non-elect at the fulfillment of Revelation xx. 12-15.

Nor do the Scriptures teach that the eternal punishment of the wicked is merely annihilation. Christ did not die on the cross simply to redeem his people from being annihilated, but to redeem them from endless misery and woe. To say that the wicked shall be simply annihilated or brought to oblivion and nothingness, is to greatly detract from and minimize the glorious work which Christ came to accomplish for his people. Whatever it is that the wicked shall have to suffer eternally, is exactly what Christ came to save his people from. Therefore, just to that extent to which we sentimentally extenuate the endless misery of the wicked, just by that much do we neglect to exalt Christ and just that much do we cloud the glory of Calvary. The meaning of Calvary is measured by the distance between the bottomless pit and the infinite heaven of glory. Wherever the Scriptures speak of the wicked as being destroyed, they never mean destruction in the sense of annihilation or nothingness. For instance, in Philippians iii. 19, and in 2 Thessalonians i. 9, the word "destruction" far from meaning reduction to oblivion or nothingness, means the eternal ruination of the wicked beyond all possibility or hope of restoration to any vestige of power or influence whatsoever. Punishment is not punishment unless the one punished is conscious of his punishment.

Inasmuch as the blessedness of the redeemed shall be a joy eternal of which they shall never cease to be conscious, it must follow that the misery of the wicked shall be such as they shall not cease to be conscious of, since Scripture language used to express the joys of the former is used with equal force to express the woes of the latter; and spiritual honesty would demand of us that we give the language as equal force in the one instance as in the other. It does not follow however that the wicked have to have eternal life in order to suffer forever, in the same sense that the saved are to have eternal life in order to enjoy God forever. What kind of life the wicked are to have in the midst of the fires of hell, we do not know; and may the grace of God through Christ forbid that we ever shall know. All the fires that we know literally about are fires that eventually go out for lack of something to be consumed by their flames: but that fire that burns in the eternal lake of fire is no earthly fire. It is far worse and more terrible than that: a fire whose flame shall never be quenched, and of

those who shall eternally dwell with that fire, it is said that their worm never dies. In the ninth chapter of Mark, Jesus three times emphasizes the fact that the fires of hell never go out and that the worm of those in that fire never die. What is the "worm" if it is not the gnawing conscience of that one justly condemned by the holy God? I hope I myself have known what it has meant to be convicted of sin. If so, then at that time I knew the "gnawing worm" of an awakened conscience. In that experience I believe I had a taste of what hell means, I knew its fierce flame and its undying worm. But for the grace of God in the blessed Christ toward such a sinner as I then knew I was, and still by nature am, I should forever have remained in that hell of unquenchable fire and should forever have had that gnawing conscience as my eternal companion in the burning lake.

Could anything be more dreadful to think about? The blood of Jesus Christ is all that saved me from that eternal burning. It is all that saves you. It seems irreverent to deny the fact that a burning hell and an undying worm await the unredeemed: irreverent because if there is no such place, then what did Christ die to redeem us from? By so much as we deny the just judgment of God upon the wicked, by just that much do we deny the glorious work of Christ in dying to redeem us therefrom.

What kind of a body the wicked will have to have in order to suffer in hell, I do not, nor does any one know. Since we know of a surety that Christ is able to change the vile bodies of his people into the likeness of his own glorious body so that they shall dwell satisfied with him forever in heaven, is he not just as able to give the wicked the bodily likeness of their master Satan so as to dwell with the latter to suffer forever? We do know that God can do everything, and we do know that God's justice is not as man's perverted sense of justice. Man's laws can be and are evaded and punishment by them is escaped, but there can be no escape from or evasion of the holy and divine justice of the eternal God. God is assuredly a God of love, but to whom is he a God of love? To them only who are in Christ Jesus. To all and sundry outside of Jesus Christ, God is a burning and consuming fire eternally.

Let us not forget when setting forth the grace and mercy and love of God in Christ to his people, that God is a Perfect Being of inexorable justice and may our hearts be lifted up unto him in adoration and thanksgiving that he from before the foundation of the world, gave us who do believe in him a hiding-place in his Son from that divine wrath which shall one day disclose itself to the eternal discomfort of all those out of Christ.

(Editorial by Elder H. H. Lefferts November, 1932.)

ORDINATION OF AN ELDER

Pursuant to the request of The First Primitive Baptist Church of Memphis, Tenn., a presbytery met on May 5, 1968, for the purpose of examining Brother C. S. Young, and if finding him fit and qualified in accordance with the written word of God to their satisfaction and discretion, to ordain him to the full work of the gospel ministry.

All the elders and deacons of our faith and order were requested to sit in the presbytery. Those present were as follows: Elders Paul Poyner, H. G. Brown, and H. R. Prince. Deacons Elmer Prince, J. W. Brown and R. H. Campbell. The presbytery was organized by electing Elder H. G. Brown as Moderator, and Deacon R. H. Campbell as Clerk. Elder Paul Poyner was appointed by the Moderator to deliver the charge to the candidate.

The solemn service was begun with the singing of an hymn in the Goble Hymn Book; and prayer by Elder H. R. Prince.

Brother Campbell having been duly appointed to be the spokesman for the Memphis Church, presented the candidate before the presbytery for examination. The Moderator then proceeded with the questions regarding the qualification of Brother Young. The presbytery, being satisfied with the examination and the answers given by Brother Campbell, requested that the candidate kneel in their midst for the performance of the laying on

of hands. The ordination prayer was delivered by Elder H. R. Prince.

Elder Paul Poyner then delivered the charge to Elder Young, using 1 Timothy, chapter five, for his scriptural reference.

The right hand of fellowship was given to Elder Young by all the members of the presbytery as a token of brotherhood, and wishing him success in the field wherein God had placed him. Elder Young was then delivered back to The First Primitive Baptist Church of Memphis as an ordained minister of the Old School Baptist Church.

The minutes consisting of the work of the presbytery were read for approval, adopted and ordered submitted to the *Signs of the Times* for publication.

Elder H. G. Brown, Moderator
Richard H. Campbell, Clerk

(Brother Campbell submitted the above minutes soon after the ordination of Brother Young, but they became misplaced among other papers. We regret this, and are publishing them immediately after finding them. We regret this very much and assure all that it was an oversight. — J. D. W.)

OBITUARIES

LILY NORVILLE LUPER

Sister Lily Norville Luper was born in Pitt County January 2, 1891 and departed this life January 22, 1970, at the age of 79.

On December 15, 1912 she was married to S. Cooper Luper who survives. In addition to her husband she leaves two daughters, Mrs. Mattie May Williams and Mrs. Lily Sylvia Pollard; one son, Cooper Jackson Luper, all of Rocky Mount, N. C.; four grandchildren and five great grandchildren; one sister, Mrs. W. B. Bridgers, Wilson, N. C.

Sister Luper united with Pleasant Hill Primitive Baptist Church on Saturday before fourth Sunday in October 1921. She loved her church and attended regularly when she could, though poor health hindered her at times the last few years. The Lord enabled her to attend her meeting on Saturday in December before she passed this life in January.

She was a wonderful wife and loving mother, a loving neighbor and a friend to all. To know Sister Luper was to love her. We all will miss her greatly.

We desire to extend to her bereaved family our deepest love and sympathy, hoping that God will comfort and sustain them in their distress.

Her funeral was conducted in Johnson Funeral Home by her beloved pastor, Elder C. N. Bunn and Elder Henry C. Jones, after which she was laid to rest in Pineview Cemetery to wait for her Lord to call her home.

It is RESOLVED, A copy of this be put on the church records; one sent to the family; and a copy to be sent to the *Signs of the Times* for publication.

Done by order of conference.

Fannie Mae Harper

RESOLUTION OF RESPECT

It has pleased Almighty God to remove from our midst, Sister Libbie Hudson, age 80. Sister Hudson united with Hickory Grove Primitive Baptist Church, July, 1924, by experience and baptism. For several years she was not able to attend on account of ill health.

Sister Hudson was the daughter of Jim Tom and Harriet Weaver Adams, and wife of Retto Hudson who preceded her in death August 11, 1943.

Sister Hudson passed from this life on Sunday, January 4, 1970, in Johnston Memorial Hospital at Smithfield, North Carolina.

She leaves to mourn her loss one son, three daughters, one stepdaughter, 29 grandchildren, 39 great grandchildren in addition to a host of friends and relatives.

The funeral was held Wednesday afternoon at Stone's Creek Advent Christian Church by Elder W. D. Godwin and Mr. Michael Whitley. Burial followed in the Johnston Family Cemetery.

We, the Church, Resolve, that we feel our loss is her eternal gain; That our sincere sympathy goes to her family; That three copies of this Resolution be made, one for the Church, one to be sent to the family and one to be published in the *Signs of the Times*.

Committee,
Sister Georgia E. Hill
Sister Gertrude Royal

IDA JAN BOWERS

Sister Ida Jan Bowers was born to Elizabeth and William Yarborough January 28, 1879, in Leon County, Texas; and passed this life April 19, 1969, after a little more than 90 years' stay in this life.

She was united in marriage to Thomas Wilson Bowers October 24, 1897, in Grosbeck, Texas. To this union were born seven children. Three of the children preceded her in death; and Brother Bowers passed from this life in April, 1951.

Sister Bowers united with Pilgrim Rest Primitive Baptist Church, Lawn, Texas, in 1927. We can say, surely, surely she was one of the most devoted, kind and loving members that we have ever had the pleasure to pastor. She was faithful to attend church at every opportunity her health would permit. She was a firm believer in salvation by the grace of God. The *Signs of the Times* came into her

home over half a century, and she loved the precious truths it stands for.

The last few years of her life were devoted to much reading and writing. She wrote a lengthy history of her early life and the many changes she had witnessed during her life.

She leaves four children to mourn her passing: two sons, Harvey and Rayford, Levelland, Texas; two daughters, Mrs. E. M. Barnes, Gustine, Texas, and Mrs. Buford Badgett, Levelland, Texas; also, eighteen grandchildren, thirty-four great grandchildren and one great great grandchild; and a host of friends who will also miss her sweet, smiling face; but we surely believe our loss to be her eternal gain.

Funeral services were conducted by the writer, and we laid our beloved Mother in Israel to rest in the Levelland City Cemetery by the side of her dear husband, to await the coming of our Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ.

Written in much love and high esteem.

Elder C. M. Haygood

LORENA JACKSON HITCH

Miss Lorena Jackson Hitch, age 88, of Portsmouth, Va., died November 3, 1969.

Sister Lorena Hitch attended Primitive Baptist Church in Norfolk, Va. Surviving are a niece, Mayor Ann Kilgore of Hampton; two nephews: A. V. Pearce of Portsmouth and John Wiley of Norfolk; and twelve great nieces and nephews.

Elder C. N. Bunn, her dear Pastor, conducted a very quiet and sweet funeral by reading St. John 14:1, and the beautiful hymn "In Sharon's Lovely Rose." He said, "Behold how Jesus loved her and died for her. We loved her too. She has been taken from the evil to come and she will live in that upper and better kingdom. She's not dead — only sleeping that blessed sleep from which none of His ever wake to weep in the arms of her Savior." At the grave he read St. John 14:27, and the lovely hymn "Rock of Ages." He said, "God doeth all things well and His mercy endureth forever." All the nice expressions he made warmed our hearts.

It is with a sad heart I try to write her obituary. It is hard to give our loved ones up, but the dear Lord loved her best and called her home. He's the keeper of the flowers and her blessed spirit is resting in her Lord and Savior, Jesus Christ. She did not dread to die — she said to me, "Pearl, if this is my time to go, it's just all right." She had a good sweet, lively hope in the sunshine of His love; an all wise, all merciful, and all powerful God. Oh, that marvelous light that shined out of darkness into her heart is under His control. Who can turn it off or on? He gives us grace and faith and it does something for us and it stays done. The foundation of God standeth sure. The Lord knoweth those that are His.

She reminded us of a rose blooming; fair, soft and musical was her voice, modest in her manner, graceful in her step and gesture. She's where the roses will never fade or die. We believe Jesus planted her in a garden of green, enclosed from the world without, hidden from those who believe not, and of the Lord she will flourish in the Heavenly courts everlastingly. She will sing the Savior's love and Heaven will be her home.

May the dear Lord comfort and sustain all of her loved ones, and especially her sorrowing great niece, Linda Dickens, in their loss of one so near and dear to their hearts.

Her memory will be sweet to me, and it will be to Elder Bunn and every member of the Norfolk Church congregation and to her family, friends, neighbors, and to all who have known her. I do feel that the Lord, the righteous Judge, will give her the fadeless shining white robe of righteousness that was dyed in the blood of the Lamb like His son wore.

Peace and love will reign and she with her blessed Jesus will drink endless pleasures in forever and ever.

Submitted in love,
Pearl Fickett

SISTER ELIZA SIMPSON

In memory of Sister Eliza Simpson. It pleased our Heavenly Father to remove from our midst our dear Sister Simpson on February 6, 1970. She was born February 5, 1893, the daughter of Joel and Nancy Simpson. She joined Springfield Church October 13, 1957, and was a faithful member as long as she was able to attend. She loved her church.

We had the pleasure of her visiting in our home many times, and she enjoyed talking of the goodness and mercy of our Lord. We shall miss her: she always had a smile and kind word for everyone.

She is survived by one brother, David, and two sisters, Mrs. Sallie Barbour and Sister Elmer Simpson, of Pittsville, Va.

Her funeral was held at Springfield Church by her pastor, Elder O. K. Tench and Elder Leonard Brammer, and her body was laid away in Weatherford Church Cemetery to await the second coming of our Lord. Written by

L. R. Willis

IDA FLORENCE WATSON BOWEN

On April 3, 1969, God called Mrs. Bowen from our midst. She was born September 24, 1882, and was married to Joe Bowen March 16, 1905; and to this union three sons and two daughters were born. For more than eighty-

six years Mrs. Bowen lived on this earth, spending her entire life in Calhoun County, Arkansas. For many years she attended Old White Water Church, firmly believing in salvation by grace and grace alone.

She lived a quiet life of simplicity, proving herself to be a faithful homemaker, a dear wife to her husband, and a wonderful mother to her children. Her husband was ill for many years, and passed away in 1955. Mrs. Bowen bore her lot well. Several months of her last days were spent in illness and bodily afflictions. By the grace of God she bore her afflictions patiently until God called her away at her home on April 3, 1969.

She leaves to mourn her passing three sons: Virgel, Verner and Joe Bowen, of Tinsman; two daughters: Mrs. Louis Whitehead, of Hampton, and Mrs. Grover Martin, of Thornton; two brothers: Ray and Ross Watson of Tinsman; two sisters: Mrs. Effie Hopper, of Lake Village, and Mrs. O. B. Johnston, of Hampton; also six grandchildren and eleven great grandchildren, and other relatives and friends.

After a brief funeral discourse by the writer, Mrs. Bowen's body was laid to rest in the Watson Cemetery beneath a mound of lovely flowers, to await the resurrection morning when all of God's children will be gathered home to rejoice forever.

May the love of God, the communion of the Holy Spirit, and the grace of Christ be with the beloved family and all who mourn her passing.

Elder W. W. Taylor
Rt. 2
Tinsman, Ark. 71767

LUDY COMER ROBERTS

Sister Roberts was born March 25, 1895, near Madison, Rockingham County, N. C., and spent her life in this area. Her parents were Cam and Chaney Carter Comer. She was married to A. Glenn Roberts December 5, 1914, and to this union were born eight children.

Sister Roberts was a member of Pleasantville Primitive Baptist Church for more than 40 years. She was faithful to attend her meetings until she took her bed. She was an invalid for six and one-half years, very afflicted and not able to talk. When we visited her, the reconciliation and love of God shined in her countenance. She manifested the peaceful fruits of the Spirit of her Saviour in her walk and life, showing humility, meekness and love, bearing all things that came, affliction, sorrow and trials, as a true soldier of the cross. She cared for an afflicted daughter, Nancy, until she passed at age seventeen; and cared for her mother-in-law as long as she was able.

She and Brother Roberts made their home with their daughter and son-in-law, Mr. and Mrs. Rufus Knight, after her illness. It is commendable indeed the care she received. Brother Roberts never left her more than a few hours this long time, always there attending to her, manifesting love and care; as did the family. She never wanted for care or comfort.

She passed away October 13, 1969, in Reidsville Hospital. Her funeral was held in the Pleasantville Church House by her Pastor, Elder H. W. Wray, and she was laid to rest in the cemetery there.

Survivors are, her husband; two daughters, Mrs. Rufus Knight, and Mrs. Polly Everrette; five sons, Ray, Reidsville; Ralph, Houma, La.; Kent, Lexington, S. C.; Rex, Lynchburg, Va.; Jerry, Largo, Fla.; nineteen grandchildren and fourteen great grandchildren. Surviving also are three sisters, Mrs. Sallie Jones, Mrs. Lillian Strader and Mrs. Grace Pascal; and two brothers, Govenor Comer and Bob Comer.

May the Lord comfort all who mourn her passing, and bless us to be submissive to His will.

Written by request of Pleasantville Church while in conference the first Saturday night in December, 1969, and approved in March, 1970.

Rachel Wray

EDD H. CHANDLER, SR.

Brother Chandler departed this life on January 5, 1970. He had been very lonely after the death of his wife on January 28, 1968. Survivors are four sons, Milton Chandler, Waylon Chandler, Edd H. Chandler, Jr., all of Ruston, La., and Lavon Chandler of Greensbore, N. C.; two daughters, Mrs. Lorene Berryman and Mrs. Dan Fallin of Ruston, La.; one brother, Cleve Chandler of Camden, Ark.; 16 grandchildren and 12 great grandchildren.

Brother and Sister Chandler were both firm believers in the doctrine and they were very humble. They were baptized September 3, 1933 into New Hope Church near Spearsville, La. Brother Chandler was ordained deacon May 6, 1951.

The churches in the South Ouachita Association miss both Brother and Sister Chandler, as both of them visited the different churches, and it brings sadness to our hearts because we will not see their faces any more upon this earth. The writer has visited in their homes often and the times we spent together were enjoyable. They loved to talk on the "things of Zion."

The funeral services were conducted by the writer and assisted by Elder John Lee Smith in the Kilpatrick's Funeral Home in Ruston, La., and his body was laid to rest in Douglas Cemetery to await the glorious resurrection.

W. W. Hudson, Jr.

Signs of the Times

DEVOTED TO THE OLD SCHOOL BAPTIST CAUSE

"The Sword of the Lord and of Gideon"

VOL. 138 DANVILLE, VA., JULY, 1970 NO. 7

IS IT TIME TO RENEW
YOUR SUBSCRIPTION?
IF YOUR EXPIRATION DATE
IS 7/70
IT EXPIRES WITH THIS ISSUE

THE GLORY OF CHRIST

(John 17:24)

Christ is called the Lord of glory,
Who fills immensity,
And the saints, glorified with him,
Shall his own glory see.

Yea, Christ is "the hope of glory,"
And his very name is sweet;
Oh, may I greet him in glory,
Where all the saints shall meet.

May I behold his glory there,
That of the Holy One,
The One who is King of glory,
God's only begot'n Son.

Jesus, now exalted on high,
Seated at God's right hand.
Is "as the shadow of a great
Rock in a weary land."

In a vision, Isaiah saw him
"Sitting upon a throne;"
He saw him "high and lifted up,"
Where his glory is shown.

He's "the rock that is higher than I,"
On which his church he builds;
She was chosen in him afore time,
Before he formed the hills.

He is "the high and lofty One,"
Who is for ever blest,
And to the people giv'n to him,
"There remaineth a rest."

He is "the lily of the valleys,
The bright and morning star;"
All glory to him in heaven,
Where saints and angels are.

C. W. Vass
409 New York Avenue
Elizabeth City, N. C.

EVIDENCES OF GOD'S GRACE

822 W. Harrison
Lovington, N. M.

Dear Editors:

I am enclosing two articles that our son, David, sent us recently. We enjoyed them and found so much comfort in them that we wanted to share them with all our friends.

Although David felt they were not worthy of publication, he gave his permission. I know you will not accept it if you do not feel it to be sound.

David and his wife, Barbara, live at 8 Central Park, Brownesville, Texas, where they both are teachers in the public schools. He is 23 years old.

Sincerely,
Walter and Ferne Harrell

(We shared your joy when we read the articles. — J. D. W.)

UNABLE TO FEND FOR HIMSELF

I am weak. I am feeble. I am as a newborn babe, unable to fend for myself. I have much in the earthly sense; all of which I have only because of the goodness and mercy of our precious Saviour.

I fear that I am a goat. I long to become a member of the flock. I long to hear my Saviour call. I am young in years, but seemingly old at heart. I fear and tremble at the dangers of the world. How I long to see the Saviour. Lord, Lord, when will you come?

So often I have wished to be able to write about the precious Saviour, but all my words are as cold embers, dark and gray with no glowing life. Life that only the guiding hand of the Lord can

add. My reading of the Bible seems futile at times. Yet, sometimes I feel a fullness inside when I read. There is a longing, yearning feeling for something, and the feeling, at times, that I am not alone. John said, "A man can receive nothing, except it be given him from heaven." (John 3:27) The crumbs from the Master's table . . . how I long to receive them.

Thoughts of the Lord are much on my mind these days. It seems to be all I concentrate upon. It occupies my whole mind most of the time. I feel very unworthy to think of the Lord. The Lord has provided me with all my earthly needs. He watches over me. I feel He has a purpose for me. I do not know His will. Lately I have been wanting to write my thoughts. I fear they are feeble, but they are what I feel.

Lately I have been thinking a great deal about the Crucifixion and salvation. Christ died on the cross in order to save His people from their sins. Now this, in my opinion, does not mean that He died to save all people from their sins. It was the children of God, those who were foreordained and predestinated from the beginning of time, who were saved.

Who, then, are children of God? Jesus taught, "For God so loved the world, that He gave his only begotten Son, that whosover believeth in Him should not perish, but have everlasting life." (John 3:16) Now, if we stop here and read no further, the verse is saying that those who believe on Christ will be saved. Could this mean that all the world could be saved? If we read on, however, we find that "He that believeth on Him is not condemned; but he that believeth not is condemned already, because he hath not believed in the name of the only begotten Son of God." (John 3:18)

Now it seems to me that Jesus is saying that those who believed not were condemned, and condemned from the start. Those who do believe will find salvation. Who then believes in Him, and how is it that they do believe?

Now many churches today preach that the decision to believe or not to believe is left up to man. If this were true, would not this then make man able to effect his own salvation and therefore take the power of salvation away from God and put it in the puny hands of man? I cannot and will not follow this line of belief. Man is not even capable of deciding what to wear most of the time. How then can man think that he can achieve anything so magnificient and holy as salvation? Christ pointed out the futility of man alone when He asked, "Which of you by taking thought can add one cubit to his stature?" (Matthew 6:27)

How then is man saved? Jesus said, "I am the bread of life; he that cometh to me shall never hunger and he that believeth on me shall never thirst." (John 6:35) "No man can come to me except the Father which sent me draw him; and I will raise him up at the last day." (John 6:44) "All that the Father giveth me shall come to me, and he that cometh to me I will in no wise cast out." (John 6:37)

Those who believe, those who are saved, are the children of God. They believe because the Father led them to believe and drew them to Christ. It was the doings of the Father and man had nothing to do with it. Just as man does not bring about his own birth in the flesh, neither does he bring about his own birth in the Spirit. It is God who saves, not man. All glory and praise be to His holy name. Amen.

The book of James is rather startling to one of our belief if it is read rapidly and not thought out thoroughly. James asked, "What doth it profit, my brethren, though a man say he hath faith, and have not works? Can faith save him?" (James 2:14) Now, to a casual reader, this seems to be saying that faith is not sufficient for salvation. And I believe this is right. Paul says we are judged by our works. Now let me ask this, "Is good works enough for salvation?" No, I don't believe it to be so. Can a person have faith in God

except it be given him of God? Therefore in order to have *true* faith of God, and in God, we must be given it of God. James says that every good gift and every perfect gift is given from above; and can there be a better gift than a strong faith that will stand the test of trials and tribulations? In order to be given this faith, I believe that we must be one of the chosen in God. Paul says that the chosen are led in the way of good works according to the pleasure of the Almighty God. Therefore, the way I see it, faith and good works are inseparable, and both can be taken as signs of the bountiful and tender mercies of the Lord and Father. Amen.

Rejoice in your tribulations, for just as an earthly father chastises his children, so does the heavenly Father chastise his children. They are tried in the spirit; and "Blessed is the man that endureth temptation; for when he is tried, he shall receive the crown of life, which the Lord has promised to those that love Him." (James 1:12)

May He bless you in His tender mercies and lead you in the paths of righteousness. Sing His praises never ceasing, in sorrow and in happiness, for there is no fault in Him. Praise and honor be to His Holy Name, the only name on earth in which there is truth and life for those that love Him; there is none for those that don't love Him.

David Harrell
8 Central Park
Brownsville, Texas

---

514 Glover Road
Westview
Wilmington, Del.

Elder and Sister Griffin,

My dear pastor and wife:

If it is in God's plan, may He give me words to express some of my travels.

My parents were both members of Smith Mill's Church. So you can see that I have been among the Primitive Baptists all my life, although I know just being among them does not make me one of them. I was around fourteen years old when I felt to be so different from others of my age. I feared that I was not wanted among my friends.

My mother read to my father from the Bible and the *Signs*. Some of the things that she read from the *Signs* made me to slip them out, hidden in magazines, so that I could read them without anyone knowing that I was interested in such wonderful things. It was comforting to know that others were being led the same way that I felt to be. Yet, he had visited them, and made their burdens light. For me I felt to be too unworthy of His help, yet I was made to beg for mercy.

Elder A. B. Francis was pastor of Smith Mill's Church. To me he was a lovely, Christ-like man. I loved him and his dear wife. I missed but few services, although I could not talk much of these divine matters, but it was good to be near those that did have the gift of talking about them. Too, Elder C. W. Vaughn visited in my parent's home often. After filling an appointment on this particular trip, he stopped at our home for the night. As they were talking he turned to me and said, "Agnes, wouldn't you like to be baptized?" What a shock it was to know that anyone knew my feelings. I told him that I hoped to some day, but that there was no hope for me at that time.

A short time before James and I were married, as we rode to the service at Delmar, he said to me, I think that I know what your trouble is about; you should talk to the church. My secret was out on every side; how troubled I was that night only the good Lord knew. In my agony I said, "You do not know anything about me." Just to think that this young man had asked me to marry him and I had consented, and yet he did not know what a sinner I was. How could he know my condition? I had been trying so hard to keep it from everyone, and here my future companion knew it.

Years later the Lord brought Elder

Spangler to the Eastern Shore. With Elder Kerr's passing Snow Hill was without a pastor, but during this time Elder Spangler was called as pastor. My burden to be baptized had not lessened any, and the time drew near for meeting. I found out that the Lord does not need any help in his work. I do not know where to find it, but I know that it reads like unto this: "I looked and there was none to help." I enjoyed planning for the weekend of our services. There were words of encouragement, and I feel even now that the interest they showed to me was comforting. I just did not have the strength to ask for a home that night with those people.

The next day was time for services at Salisbury. Like it is today, the two churches visited back and forth a lot, and the most of us were on hand for the services. At the end of the services Brother Handy Truitt went up front to go before the church and then his dear wife, Sister Maude. I longed to go; no mortal, save those led in like manner, can know the state of my mind. My feet were glued to the floor and I could not go. In the midst of my despair there came a ray of light and hope. It would not be long until service at Snow Hill again, and then maybe the Lord will enable me to go. My burden was so heavy; I could not talk about it, only a continuance of weeping. My father came to see me and we talked of the precious Saviour, and of how that he hoped I would be given strength to follow the Lord in baptism when the others were baptized. All the love and attention could not relieve me; I could only weep and beg the Lord for mercy.

When the day appointed for service came, I carried my mother-in-law, as was our custom. The service was about like usual with everybody seemingly happy and contented with their lot. But how miserable I felt, only the dear Lord knew. At the close of the service Elder Spangler announced an open door of the church. I do not remember what he said, nor what I did, but there I was on the front seat. I could tell but little of my feelings; only to tell them that I loved them and begged for a home with them. Among those that came and expressed gratitude to God for bringing me home, was our dear departed sister, Ida Holloway. There was a time of great rejoicing and contentment as my church home became so precious to me, but I soon found out that I had doubts and fears still, with a cloud of despair that I had deceived them.

The day of baptism arrived and with it much sweetness and happiness was granted to me. The beautiful gathering at the water with Brother and Sister Truitt going before me, and last it was granted me to follow my precious Jesus into the water and be baptized as was He. It seemed that heaven's light settled around us; that all sorrow and trouble had flown forever. No one, save he or she that has been blessed to deny themselves, take up their cross and follow their Lord, will ever know the happiness I felt when I walked into the meeting house.

Since that happy day I have had much sickness and many heartaches, which our human nature does not ask for, but I hope that I have been blessed to say from the heart, Not my will, but thine be done.

When Elder Spangler was so ill with his heart we were so fearful the dear Lord would take him, but he was spared to come among us again. How little we know of the ways of our God. I feel that his illness changed your way of travelling also. I know what it is to have to walk away from so many precious things. I am sure that for you both there have been many heartaches. I hope we of the Eastern Shore have been given grace to show our appreciation of such a great sacrifice. By the grace of God, may I never cease to praise him for sending you among us. He has blessed you to take the things of God and show them unto us. When you brought me the book I wrote in it that it was a gift from my pastor, and I want to thank both of you for

all the kind deeds that you have done for me and mine. To thank you seems so little, but I am little, helpless and so dependent on the God of all strength. I am also forgetful of mercies for I find myself working so hard to fix things. What a poor helpless being that I am.

May God continue his blessing to each of you in your travels, and the wonderful work he has called you to. If I have said anything amiss please tell me for I do not want to be wrong or offend.

In bonds of love and fellowship,
Your little sister in hope,
Agnes Truitt

"HEREBY PERCEIVE WE THE LOVE OF GOD, BECAUSE HE LAID DOWN HIS LIFE FOR US." (First John 3:16)

Deut. 32:3, reads, "Ascribe ye greatness unto our God." We do not think any scripture ascribes more greatness unto God than the one we have quoted as a topic for this writing, "The LOVE of God" in that He laid down His life for us. The Apostle knew, and so did the Holy Ghost inspiring the writing, that the love of God in its fullness was, and is, far beyond the understanding of the Lord's people to whom he was writing. Therefore, he gave the manifest action and proof of the love of God; saying, "HEREBY PERCEIVE WE THE LOVE OF GOD, BECAUSE HE LAID DOWN HIS LIFE FOR US." The love of God is perceived in the greatness of His person. God is the greatest of the great, whatever that great may be. Then, He could give no greater than to give Himself for us. God so greatly and graciously LOVED His people, that He gave His only begotten Son — that they should not perish, but should have everlasting life.

Christ Jesus is both God and man. In the essence of the Divine nature He is with God the Father, and is God; the brightness of the Father's glory and expressed image of His Person, upholding all things by the word of His power. He is the Rock of Ages, the Alpha and Omega, the Heir, beauty, fullness, glory of heaven and of His people, King of righteousness, peace, and glory; also Lord of lords, and King of kings, in whom dwelleth all the fullness of the Godhead bodily. The scripture not only speaks of the love of God, but declares God is LOVE. And, in this, the love of God is manifest, that He sent His own true Son into the world, that we might live through Him. And in that he LOVED His own, He loved them to the end; meaning He laid down His life for them. In His love and in His pity, He redeemed them from the horrible, deplorable, sad, pitiful condition they were in by nature. But God commendeth His love toward us while we were yet sinners, without strength, dead in sin, by giving His Son who died for us, the ungodly. "HEREBY PERCEIVE WE THE LOVE OF GOD, BECAUSE HE LAID DOWN HIS LIFE FOR US."

This is the greatest manifestation, I think, of the LOVE of God that He, Himself, had to give for and to His poor and afflicted people in this life. He could not give greater than Himself, greater than His only Son, in truth and in love. Heaven possesses no greater than the Possessor of both heaven, earth, and all things. The greatness of the love of God consists in the greatness of that Person, our Lord Jesus Christ, the eternal Son of God, in truth and love. He, Himself bore our sins in His own body on the cross under the curse and wrath of divine justice, who through the eternal Spirit offered Himself without spot to God, the Father. The greatness of the love of God for us is described in the duration of it; also in the effect and manifestation of it experimentally to His people. "The Lord hath appeared of old unto me saying, Yea, I have LOVED thee with an everlasting LOVE; therefore with LOVING-KINDNESS have I drawn thee."

No one could love without an object to love. The Bride of Christ evidently

is the object of His love. And as likeness begets likeness, and as God is LOVE, they that are born of God are born of love. We love Him because He first loved us. Paul in speaking of the greatness and duration of the love of God to *us* and for *us*, said, "Who shall separate us from the love of Christ? Shall tribulation, or distress, or persecution, or famine, or nakedness, or peril, or sword? As it is written, For thy sake we are killed all the day long; we are counted as sheep for the slaughter." To which the Apostle answers, "Nay, In all these things we are more than conquerors through Him that LOVED us, For I am persuaded that neither life, nor death, nor angels, nor principalities, nor powers, nor things present, nor things to come, nor height, nor depth, nor any other creature, shall be able to separate *us* from the LOVE of God, which is in Christ Jesus our Lord." If the above is not enough to make a poor tried sinner shout and sing "Glory Alleluiah, the Lord God Omnipotent reigns, and that, in perfect, enduring and eternal love to and for His people," it must be because he hasn't tasted the Lord is gracious in love. "Unto Him that loved *us*, and washed *us* from our sins in His own blood, and made *us* kings and priests unto God and His Father; to whom be glory and dominion for ever."

Paul said, "The life I now live in the flesh, I live by the faith of the Son of God, who LOVED me and gave Himself for me. HEREBY PERCEIVE WE THE LOVE OF GOD, BECAUSE HE LAID DOWN HIS LIFE FOR US . . . God, who is rich in mercy for His great love wherewith He loved us, even when dead in sin, hath quickened us together with Christ (by grace are ye saved). And hath raised us up and made us sit together in heavenly places in Christ Jesus: that in ages to come He might show the exceeding riches of His grace in His kindness to-ward us in Christ." Thus, His children are made by experience to partake of a great measure of the love of God, by the manifestation of His love to Them — the *us*.

John said, BELOVED (Beloved of God) if God so LOVED us, we ought also to LOVE one another."

Oh yes, say we, "I love them, but not their ways." Do we love our own ways? Did Jesus love our ways? Or, did He love *us* and in LOVE die for us? He loved us in person and commanded us to love one another — in person, but all in Christ. We love with the same love that Christ loves us. This is the love of God, that we keep His commandments. His commandment is that we love one another. Do we understand it? Let us examine it a little closer. Jesus said, "This is the work of God that ye believe on Him whom God hath sent." Whose work is it? — "God's." Who believes? — "Ye." Likewise, "This is the LOVE of God, that we keep His commandments." Whose love is it? — "God's." Who are to keep his commandments? — "We." What is His commandment? — "That we love one another." Love is the fulfilling of His commandments, and love is of God. His commandments are fulfilled *in* us by His love and *not* by us; it is the LOVE of God *in* us by which we love God and love one another. "Do I love the Lord, or not? Am I His or am I not?"

When Jonathan had heard the words of David to Saul, "The soul of Jonathan was knit with the soul of David, and Jonathan loved David as his own soul." Paul desired for the saints at Colosse that their hearts might be comforted, being knit together in love.

We know only the sovereign love of God can burn up wrath, envy, hatred, tattling and strife in the heart and fill it with love and kindness, tenderness, forbearance and forgiveness, causing us to love God and the *beloved* children of God, in deed and in truth. Christ is altogether lovely and they that love Him, love His people in Him. Whom the Lord loveth, they love Him, and they that are begotten of Him. He chasteneth and scourgeth every son whom He receiveth, which is not joyous, but grievous, but afterward yieldeth

the peaceful fruit of righteousness and love unto them that are exercised thereby. Tribulations worketh patience, patience experience, experience hope, and hope maketh not ashamed; because the LOVE of God is shed abroad in our hearts by the Holy Ghost which is given unto us.

"HEREBY PERCEIVE WE THE LOVE OF GOD, BECAUSE HE LAID DOWN HIS LIFE FOR US." Jesus said, "No man taketh my life from me, I have power to lay it down and power to take it again." He didn't merely lay a body down — He laid His life down, His all, and He took the same life up again that He laid down. He was a wholesome Man, and He rose a wholesome Man. He said, "I am He that liveth and was dead, and behold I am alive forevermore." He that died unto sin once, now liveth unto God: the Mediator, the Man Christ Jesus, glorified in the very presence of God, the Father; upon the throne of His glory and His kingdom, with all things put under His feet. Greater love hath no man, than to lay down his life for his friend. But God commended His LOVE toward *us* in that while we were sinners, enemies, dead in sin, Christ died for us, redeemed us to God, to an eternal inheritance, to ever be with and like Him, who is our inheritance, being heirs of God and joint heirs with Christ. We shall be like Him, blessed truth! It was Christ that died, poured out His soul unto death, lay in Joseph's tomb, rose from the dead the third day, and is alive forevermore. "What wondrous LOVE is this, Oh my soul!"

We have no time for a part man doctrine, a part saviour, a part sacrifice, a part death, a part resurrection, a part born again man, a part redeemed, justified, glorified person — or what? Behold what manner of LOVE the Father hath bestowed upon us that we should be called the sons of God, and that when we were by nature children of wrath, even as others. He did all He did for *us* and His Namesake, and is doing all He is doing for *us* and His Namesake, and all is to the glory of God who works all things for their good, according to the counsel of His own will. Can we fathom the manner and greatness of that love? Nay, but, HEREBY PERCEIVE WE THE LOVE, THE WILL, THE PURPOSE, THE POWER, THE GOOD PLEASURE OF GOD, BECAUSE HE LAID DOWN HIS LIFE FOR US.

We wish in closing to quote Hymn No. 10, Lloyd Hymn Book.

"Love divine how sweet the sound,
May the theme on earth abound;
May the hearts of saints below,
With the sacred rapture glow.

Love amazing large and free,
Love unknown, to think on me;
Let that love upon me shine,
Savior, with its beams divine.

Better than earth's gilded toys,
Or, an age of carnal joys;
Better far than Ophir's gold,
Love that never can be told.

Better than this life of mine,
Savior, is Thy love divine;
Drop the veil, and let me see,
Rivers of this love in Thee.

While in Mesech's tent I stay,
Love divine shall tune my lay;
When I soar to bliss above,
Still I'll praise a Savior's love."

John L. Sanders
44 Durrett Grove
Tuscaloosa, Alabama 35401

THE VEIL WAS RENT

361 Meadowbrook
Ballwin, Mo. 63011

Dear Editors of the *Signs,*

Again it is time to renew my subscription. A $7.00 check is attached for a two year renewal. It would be a missed opportunity if I did not express appreciation for the continuing work and profitable effort in the preparation of this periodical. It is a unique bond that is shared by people of like faith; for which we should be truly thankful.

For some time thoughts concerning how the Holy Spirit dealt with man

under law, the legal dispensation, as compared to grace, have occupied my mind. I do not recall seeing articles on the subject nor hearing it in preaching, but would be pleased to have others' thoughts on the matter.

In the Old Testament, ". . . holy men of God spake as they were moved by the Holy Ghost." (II Peter 1:21) But it does not appear that there is an indwelling of the spirit, nor that ". . . the body is the temple of the Holy Ghost" for those prophets of old. The exercise of the Spirit in the O. T. was not completely external, but neither was it internal (indwelling) in the sense that it was after Pentecost.

For a clear view of what this different working of the Spirit is *now,* as compared to olden times, we can, I believe, turn to the things that are wonderfully and typically foretold in the things set before us in the O. T. We have a typical application of the illuminating of the Spirit in the tabernacle, and its furniture, and the change that took place in the tabernacle as the covenant of grace was brought in.

In the tabernacle we find that the golden candlestick, along with the table of shewbread, was set without the inner veil. (Ex. 26:35) It is this golden candlestick that is of particular interest here, in that it is both typical of Christ and also of the Holy Spirit. It typifies Christ in its purity, and in the fact that it is beaten work, (the suffering of Christ). The Holy Spirit is represented here in the light that proceeds from this lamp, or rather from the seven lamps on the candlestand. This light is caused by the burning of the ". . . pure olive oil beaten for the light, to cause the lamp to burn always." (Ex. 27:20) It is generally assumed, and correctly so, I believe, that the oil represents the Holy Spirit.

It might also be pointed out that the "anointing" with oil, the setting apart of an individual, was an *outward* act, and limited primarily to the legal dispensation. Anointing, in this respect, I believe is limited totally to the legal dispensation. This shows that those under the legal dispensation, before the offering up of Christ, did not have the blessing of the full "indwelling" of the Holy Spirit.

In the tabernacle we see that the light from the burning oil (the revealing of the spirit) was the only light in the tabernacle. At least from the description of the structure it would appear that no external light could come in, and no other source of light is mentioned. So the light could shine only as far as the inner veil. The veil is also a representation of Christ. (Heb. 10:20) It hung at the entrance to the holy of holies, the place where God said he would meet with his people, above the mercy seat, between the cherubims. So, to meet and commune with God, the high priest must go beyond the veil. We see here that ". . . no man cometh to the Father but by me." (John 14:6)

From both a literal as well as a spiritual sense they were still in darkness. They were walking by law (literal obedience) and not by the light of faith. This is typically shown from the fact that there was no literal means of lighting the holy of holies from within the veil.

All of this was changed when Christ was crucified. The veil was rent. It was torn by an unseen hand from top to bottom. Now the light from the burning oil, proceeding from the candlestick, for the first time shown through the rent veil revealing that area within the holy place — the holy of holies that had before been kept in darkness. This then, is the literal and typical picture of God the Father being revealed by God the Spirit through the sacrifice made by our God and Savior Jesus Christ.

What is foretold here in type, is it not the same that happened on the day of Pentecost? Christ had been crucified and the Comforter did come. Not only did the Spirit come filling "all the house" (the same kind of filling as under the legal dispensation) but in addition, "And they were all filled with the Holy Ghost," (internally quickened by

the Spirit). No longer must they depend on law written on stones, but now the law was written in their heart. Now the things that had before been hidden, were, and still are being revealed by the indwelling Spirit, (light shining into the holy of holies through the rent veil).

We see in I Peter 1:10, 11, that the prophets desired to know more of the things which they were moved to prophesy. In verse 11 the wording reads, ". . . what manner of time the Spirit of Christ which was *in them* did signify . . ." This "in them" could be interpreted to be the same relationship (the indwelling spirit) seen at Pentecost and after, but I do not believe so.

In John 14:26, Christ says, "But the Comforter, which is the Holy Ghost, whom the Father will send in my name, he shall teach you all things . . ." This is indicated to be a new relationship, and not one of the past. Under the relationship of the O. T. even Balaam's ass replied against him, when used by an angel of the Lord. But this in no way implies that there was any spiritual thing regarding the animal. His internal parts were used by the angel, but there was no "indwelling" of the animal. Neither does the implication of the spiritual dealings with the prophets of old indicate that they had a "spiritual" understanding of what they spoke — not in the sense of the spiritual understanding under grace. Until the spiritual way to God had been opened, through the crucified body of Jesus (the rent veil) the Holy Spirit did only reveal these things outwardly, (the light from the candlestand shining only in the area without the veil).

To go a step further, let us look again at what happened on Pentecost. Once the indwelling of the Holy Spirit was accomplished, His coming into the heart and revealing God, through the sacrifice of Jesus, then comes the wonderful discourse of Peter in Acts 2. He explains the meaning of the words of the prophet Joel; he rehearses the works of Jesus, proving that he is Lord and Christ; and in verse 21 he declares salvation by grace.

If this is a correct interpretation then the Holy Spirit is an indwelling spirit to those that believe, to those that are called according to his purpose. The body, under grace, is the temple of the Holy Spirit, and the Spirit quickens, comforts, teaches, counsels and reveals those things of God that are needful for each of those of the household of faith.

Sincerely,
Wayman G. Chapell

SIGNS IS DEAR TO HIM

230 Marilee Row
Grants Pass, Oregon 97526

Dear Elder Wood:

I am enclosing an obituary of my 92 year old sister, and a check for the Indigent Fund. I hope you can publish this obituary in the best paper on earth, which I have been taking over 22 years; and it seems dearer to me all the time. I never fail to read every word in it each time it comes, and some of the wonderful letters I read several times.

I used to write Elder Dodson. He said he knew my father very well and had preached with him and slept with him. It shouldn't be too long now before I will be going home to meet all of my loved ones, as I will be 88 my next birthday.

May the good Lord bless all of you editors and keep up the good work from now on.

Your brother in sweet hope,
C. M. Greathouse

DESIRES THAT WE GO NEITHER TO THE LEFT OR THE RIGHT

308 A Wyandotte
Shreveport, La. 71101

Elder and Sister Hudson
Bastrop, La.

My Dear Ones:

I have been thinking of you all and thought I would scribble a short note tonight. Remona, we certainly missed you at Liberty Hill Sunday. Seems like ages since I last saw you. Do hope you are doing better and have a little relief from your sinuses.

In my feelings, we were blessed to feast upon the crumbs from the Master's table Sunday. If I know my heart, I believe that wonderful doctrine of predestination and a sovereign God that you were blessed to so ably set forth, Brother Woodrow. It was indeed much comfort to me and also strengthening.

Oh! the very longing and desire of my heart and soul is that the Lord will lead, guide, direct and fill you precious Elders with words of wisdom and comfort to feed the little flock, and to continue to stand fast and "earnestly contend for the faith which was once delivered unto the saints." May the Lord lead and guide our wandering feet so that we will (as you so humbly begged in the prayer on Sunday) neither go to the left nor right, but keep us in the right way so that we may humbly, yet boldly contend for this precious doctrine, and not shun any part of it because of fear of any man or men.

Love,
Mary Davis

FELT TO BE THE LEAST

Rt. 1, Box 34
North East, Md. 21901

Dear Elder and Sister Wood:

Hope these lines find you both feeling better. I know you were very tired last Sunday.

Elder Wood, your sermon Sunday was of so much comfort. It seemed we were all drawn so closely together by God's abounding grace. Although I felt to be the least of them all. Surely God was in our midst and enabled you to preach the power and glory of our God.

I am still feasting on that lovely day. It humbled me very much, and also gave me strength in the Lord, for He put words in your mouth for our comfort. He knows our every need, and our thoughts from afar.

I felt I must write you a few words, and am always so glad to hear from you. I hope we may be blessed to meet at Black Rock the 1st Sunday in June for the all-day meeting. We are looking forward to you coming to spend the night with us soon. The Benjamins send their love and best regards.

"If fellowship with saints below
Is to our souls so sweet,
What heavenly raptures shall we know
When 'round the throne we meet."

With love and sweet fellowship,
Mrs. David Farmer

"CANNOT BE MOVED"

Rt. 1, Box 297
Purlear, N. C. 28665

Dear Editors:

I have been a reader of the *Signs of the Times* over two years, and it has been a feast of fat things to me. I want to say, Many thanks to all the editors and writers to God's humble poor. We are all one for we have one teacher. God said that no man shall teach his neighbor to know the Lord, but all should know him from the least to the greatest.

I have been a Bible reader since very young. I can't do much work anymore, but hope I can keep my eyesight. I feel thankful to the good Lord for giving me understanding when I read, and for blessing me to keep up and going. I was 85 years old April 8, 1970.

It is wonderful to read the "Voices of the Past"; to read the predestinarian doctrine which was preached and written many years before I was born. We have the book by Elder J. D. Cockram, who gave God all the glory. I remember that Elder Wyatt and my father

were persecuted for the doctrine. They were God's servants contending for the faith once delivered to the saints. I believe God's children see alike, for our dear Saviour is our teacher; and He is the way, the truth and the life. Each day He makes me able to ask him for his mercy; which I don't feel worthy to receive; and I can't be moved from what He has taught me. According to nature, my time here isn't long, and I am looking forward to that great city whose maker and builder is God.

I am enclosing $5.00.

Lessie L. Craven

UPPER COUNTRY LINE ASSOCIATION

The sixty-fourth session of the *Upper Country Line Association* will be held with Big Meadows Church July 18, 19, and 20, 1970; beginning Saturday before the 3rd Sunday at 11 A. M.

The Big Meadows Meeting House is approximately 15 miles south of Graham on Highway 87, and 10 miles north of Pittsboro in Chatham County, N. C. Travel approximately 15 miles south of Graham on Highway 87; cross Cane Creek just inside Chatham County, and take first hard road right. Go about 2 miles, and take left on hard-surface. The place of meeting will be located 1½ miles on the right.

We invite all of our corresponding ministers, brethren and friends of our faith and order to meet with us.

Donald E. Smith, Assn. Clerk

PIGG RIVER ASSOCIATION

The Pigg River Association is appointed to be held, the Lord willing, with the Town Creek Church on Friday, Saturday and 1st Sunday in August, 1970.

The Town Creek Meeting House is in Franklin County, Virginia, 3½ miles west from U. S. Route 220. Turn off 220 on State Road 605 at the sign directing to Ferrum, Henry, and Philpott Dam. This sign is about 12½ miles from Martinsville north and the same distance south of Rocky Mount, Virginia.

A cordial invitation is extended to our correspondents and other brethren and friends to meet with us.

John D. Wood, Clerk

Danville, Virginia **July, 1970**

SIGNS OF THE TIMES

Subscription price $4 per year — $7 two years

Published each month by

SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.

Established 1832

Devoted to the Old School Baptist Cause

BUSINESS OFFICE

R. F. D. 1, Box 539, Beechwood Lane
Danville, Va. 24541

EDITORS

Elder David V. Spangler
R. F. D. 1, Box 539, Beechwood Lane
Danville, Va. 24541

Elder John D. Wood
P. O. Box 186, Manassas, Va. 22110

ASSOCIATE EDITORS

Elder W. D. Griffin
39 Welsh Tract Road
Newark, Delaware 19711

Elder E. J. Lambert
306 Richardson St.
Winnsboro, Texas 75494

Elder George Ruston
Dutton, Ontario, Canada

All letters for this paper containing subscriptions and remittances should be mailed to Danville, Virginia, as shown below. All notices of meetings and obituaries should be mailed directly to P. O. Box 186, Manassas, Virginia 22110. Articles for publication may be mailed to either address.

SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.

R. F. D. 1, Box 539 Beechwood Lane
Danville, Va. 24541

CONTRIBUTIONS TO THE INDIGENT FUND

(To May 1, 1970)

Elder Louis Stewart, Miss.	$ 1.00
Elder Wade Chandler, Ky.	3.00
Clarence Cox, Mich.	3.00
Bernice Dailey, Va.	3.00
Mrs. J. E. Jones, Tenn.	1.00
Milton Absher, N. C.	100.00
Ethel Norris, Ark.	1.00
Mrs. George T. Currin, N. C.	5.00
Mrs. S. E. Goard, Va.	3.00
Allie Neal, Ill.	3.00
Sabra Short, Va.	3.00
Mrs. W. D. Quinn, Can.	3.00
Erby Dalton, Va.	3.00
D. O. Chandler, Jr.	4.50
Mr. and Mrs. Pullig, La.	10.00
Marietta Neeman, S. D.	6.00
Lelamae Flemister, Ark.	3.00
W. T. Brantley, N. C.	1.00
John M. Shockley, Md.	3.00

Edgar Newnam, N. C.	1.00
In memory of Mrs. R. W. Rhodes by Mrs. A. B. Moore, Ala.	5.00
In memory of E. H. Winchell by daughter, Carrie Hodgins, Mich.	3.00

SLATE HILL MEETING

There is an all-day meeting apponted to be held in the Old School Baptist Meeting House at Slate Hill the first Saturday in August (August 1st) 1970.

Brethren and friends, lovers of gospel truth, are invited to meet with us. Lunch will be served.

A. J. Slauson

EDITORIAL

WHAT WONDROUS LOVE!

"Beloved, let us love one another: for love is of God; and every one that loveth is born of God. He that loveth not knoweth not God; for GOD IS LOVE." (1st John 4:7-8)

I cannot refrain from calling upon all those who fear the Lord to give attention while I tell what God has done for my soul. I must tell of the power of His wondrous love. I must tell of the changes it has wrought in my heart and mind. I must hint at the joy, peace, and happiness experienced, — even amidst tribulations. I must tell you that LOVE does not do away with the Ten Commandments and the many other tributary commandments quoted in the Scriptures. The whole *duty* of man is to fear God and keep His commandments. Perfect love casteth out fear and causes one to LOVE God and his fellowman, and all these commandments become a right principle in his heart. I must tell you that this wondrous love changes *duty* into a *privilege,* and *burden* into *desire.* This love is the only thing that can change one's character, will, or life. It is the only thing that will cause one to love his enemies, do good to them who despitefully work, and pray for those who persecute. I must emphasize that LOVE is the Virtue of virtues as well as the Gift of gifts. It is GOD for God is LOVE!

"What wondrous love is this, O, my soul? What wondrous love is this that caused the Lord of bliss to bear the dreadful curse for my soul? When I was sinking down beneath God's righteous frown, Christ laid aside His crown for my soul." These words of the good old hymn have been flooding my mind and heart for several days. I want to bear this news and sing His praise to the children of men for the wonderful work of LOVE. It is the love of God, "Shed abroad in our hearts which is given us by the Holy Ghost," which causes us to "glory in tribulations also." The commandment of love was that which gave Paul the knowledge of his sins. This commandment killed the proud, mighty, and self-righteous Saul, the great. The commandment of love caused the new person, Paul, the little, to manifest opposite characteristics. This new man, Paul, confessed his sins and ignorance. He trusted no longer in himself but in Christ Jesus. He manifested humility, dependence, and trust. What Wondrous Love is this that changes a persecutor into a worshiper, a self-righteous man into begging for the mercies of God, and supplants the spirit of gentleness which subdues the arrogance already in us! Life void of love is a living death. Though rich in this world's material goods, a man without love is very poor. Though a man may be as a pauper naturally, if he be possessed with Godly love, he is very rich. Augustine said, "Charity is patient in adversities, temperate in prosperity, strong in grievous sufferings, cheerful in good works; most secure in temptation, most expansive in hospitality; most joyous among true brethren, most patient among false ones." What wondrous love is this which is the power of prophecy, the basis of knowledge, the fruit of faith, the riches of the poor, and the life of the dying.

How tender, soft, melodious, and meek must have been the tones of the voice of Jesus as He talked to the arrogant Saul while Saul was on the way

to Damascus with warrants of arrest. It is true that a soft answer turneth away wrath, and that grievous words stir up anger. Jesus did not approach Saul in the dignity of the Creator giving authoritative commands. He approached him with a simple question, "Saul, why persecutest thou me?" Jesus gave an humble answer to Saul's question: "Who art thou, Lord?" He answered, "I am Jesus whom thou persecutest. It is hard for thee to kick against the pricks." These words caused Paul to fear and tremble. These words caused Paul to ask, "What wilt thou have me to do." The Lord said, "Arise, and go into the city, and it shall be told thee what thou must do." Paul experienced a drastic change of characteristics. Paul was made willing to do anything that Jesus would have him do. The love of God inspires one to love God and his fellowman. One who possesses this love by gift of the Holy Ghost will not be trying to find excuses for not obeying the commandments of God, but will be diligently trying, and praying for power to do them. While love is on the throne of the soul, one will be so conscious of the depraved condition of his carnal mind that his best falls far short of the requirements of love. While love reigns in the soul, one is patient, kind, generous, humble, courteous, unselfish, sincere, and of good temper.

Many schools of training have been established for the purpose of transforming the will, renewing the mind, teaching morality, and making many rules for proper conduct. NONE of these institutions have succeeded. The wicked will do wickedly. The wicked cannot so polish their wills to reach beyond the realm of wickedness. It requires the baptism of the Holy Ghost, which is regeneration, to make a new person. It requires the "Love of God" shed abroad in the heart which is given us by the Holy Ghost, to transform the will, renew the mind, effectually teach Christianity, and inspire proper conduct in each and every circumstance. God's School of Love is successful in its operation and objectives. A child of God cannot reach these supernatural objectives in this life but he will forever be doing his best and praying to be empowered to reach the goal.

There have been many ideas suggested relative to the "tribulations" Paul had under consideration in Romans 5:3-5: ". . . We glory in tribulations also; knowing that tribulation worketh patience; And patience, experience; and experience, hope; And hope maketh not ashamed; *because* the love of God is shed abroad in our hearts by the Holy Ghost which is given to us." We understand that *tribulation* is derived from the Latin *tribulum,* which was the threshing instrument, or roller, whereby the Roman husbandmen separated the corn from the husks; and "*tribulation*" in its primary significance, was the act of this separation. The love which is of God is the eternal good, or fluid, infused in the soul by the Holy Ghost. This love is the precious substance which shows up the impurities of the best in the minds of natural men. All the "goodness" of carnality appears to be the crust of vanity that needs to be separated from this love which is precious. It is not a pleasant experience to be on the threshing floor.

The purpose of God threshing His people is to separate the precious from the vile in each and every person. Sorrows, adversities, severe afflictions, heartaches, and sundry troubles are all used as "threshing instruments" in the hands of a loving God, to "refine" His people. The greatest of these tribulations that I have experienced is a guilty conscience for having violated the law of Love. I undergo continuous threshings which make me to cry out, O wretched man that I am! I have never complained to God of any cruelty to me. I have felt that I deserved far more punishment, or chastisement, than has ever been administered. What wondrous love is this that causes one to even thank God for these tribulations; yes, even to thank Him for making us to

know how stubborn, unruly and rebellious we are by nature. It is necessary that we be baffled, smitten, and scourged before we can realize how vain we are. The flail in the hands of the Thresher is used to bruise the sheaves and break out the wheat from the straw. Blows of pain, aches, misfortunes, and daily dying are used to divide the flesh and spirit. The breaking off the worldly crust is unpleasant while being experienced but afterward yieldeth the peaceful fruit of righteousness to those who are exercised thereby. We do not have any idea how much chaff there is in our hearts before the threshing. I have more confidence in the person who feels to fail in all of his efforts in meeting the requirements of God's law of love than I do for those who feel they are the loveliest. The love of God causes the boaster to be aware of his boasting, the disobedient to be aware of his disobedience, and the ungrateful to be aware of his ingratitude. Our nature is to boast, disobey God's law, and to be blind to His goodness toward us. This love is the purest of the pure which show up our impurities.

Paul discussed the varied gifts of the Spirit in 1st Corinthians 12. He ended this chapter with, "But covet earnestly the best gifts: and yet show I unto you a more excellent way." He ended the 13th chapter by saying: "And now abideth faith, hope, charity, these three; but the greatest of these is charity." Paul proves by contrasting the grace of charity, the great love, with all other gifts, or talents, that void of charity, all is vain. He proves that the way of love is much more to be desired than the way of great accomplishments and display of many talents. We are to: "Follow after charity, and desire spiritual gifts . . ." (1 Cor. 14:1) These gifts are good enough to be desired and coveted; yet, love is that which is to be followed. What wondrous love is this which causes one to prefer being rich in love and weak in faith, rather than being strong in faith, yet void of love. I had much rather hear a short simple loving sermon than to hear a long eloquent discourse on theology. I had rather hear one urge the necessity of following after love which make peace and unity, than to hear a lecture of one trying to prove that he is strong in the faith. I had rather see the disposition of love in a person that is weak in the faith, than to hear words of great faith from a loveless individual. I admit my weakness in the faith as well as my disobedience to the law of Love. God help me!!

Paul's analysis of *charity* is brief yet reveals so much. Let us quote: "Charity suffereth long, and is kind; charity envieth not; charity vaunteth not itself, is not puffed up, Doth not behave itself unseemly, seeketh not her own, is not easily provoked, thinketh no evil; rejoiceth not in iniquity, but rejoiceth in the truth; beareth all things, believeth all things, hopeth all things, endureth all things. Charity never faileth . . ." (1 Cor. 13:4-8) This wondrous love works patience and longsuffering to the injuries which come from man as well as the afflictions suffered from God. This wondrous love works reconciliation to suffering and submission to God's will. It weans us from our own will and works contentment in our hearts to be content with our lot. The first ingredient of love is *patience*. The second ingredient spoken by Paul is *kindness*. Kindness is anxious not to give offense to any creature. Kindness watches for opportunity to assist anyone to be more comfortable. Christ's life was spent in doing kind things for the poor, halt, maimed, blind, diseased, and sinful. Someone said, "The greatest thing a man can do for his Heavenly Father is to be kind to some of His other children." Persons deserving love most, least need it; persons deserving love least, need it most. Try being kind to your enemies and you will be surprised and pleased with the results. Try a soft answer to the wrathful.

The third ingredient of charity is, *"Envieth not."* I can think of no word in the English language to use properly

as an antonym to envy. Gladness, happiness, and rejoicing in heart when we see the good fortunes of others, certainly must be the positive way to put it. I suppose that envy is the basest of passions that make men most miserable. It is something that nothing but the love of God can abate. Envy causes us to feel uneasiness in the sight of another's possessions, or happiness. Envy causes us to dislike one because of his fortunes or happiness. It is the most difficult vice to hide. Am I irritated when another is praised? Am I hurt because another can write and preach better than I? God rid us of envy.

The fourth ingredient of charity is *humility*. "Charity vaunteth not itself, is not puffed up." Love certainly crushes pride, makes it detestable, and dethrones it. Pride is the begetter of all wranglings, jars, and discords. We read in Proverbs 13:10, "Only by pride cometh contention." One has to learn through hurt pride that you can't push yourself ahead by patting yourself on the back. Love is the only thing that can teach us this truth. One in possessession of this wondrous love learns that he can never get the right "pitch" to sing his own praise. Deeds done and work accomplished thru love need not to be told by the doer. If love prompts an action you will not want to take time to tell about it. You will be interested in the next act. This wondrous love makes you use the time in praying that those without it use in boasting. God grace us to be HUMBLE.

The fifth ingredient of love is *courtesy*. Charity, "Doth not behave itself unseemly." Love begets politeness, good behavior, proper etiquette, cheerfulness, and good manners. This is a banner of love that draws attention from every one with whom you come in contact. One with Love in his heart can act properly in strange places without special training. Courtesy prompted by love is the simple passport which enables one to mingle with any society, and enter even palaces from his own humble cottage. Behavior is a mirror in which every one shows his true image. If one be filled with love his behavior will be proper in every circumstance. One without love may go through all kinds of training, yet his behavior will be irritable to others. My mother constantly reminded me to behave myself. May the wondrous love of God teach me good behavior.

The sixth ingredient of love is *unselfishness*: "Seeketh not her own." Love will make one willing to give up his own rights. A true lover will regard the rights of others and disregard his own rights. True love puts self in the background. The man void of love, loves himself supremely. Love does not cause one to demand his rights to the extent that it hurts or wounds his brethren or fellowman. Even though one feels that someone is due him an apology, charity will not seek it. If one be wounded without cause, love demands that he take it without a murmur. God grant that we sacrifice contending for our own rights and peculiar convictions which would tend to cause trouble.

The seventh statement concerning love is: "Is not easily provoked." This means *Good Temper* is one of the sterling characteristics of the possessor of this charity. Good temper is evident when a person cannot *lead,* he refuses to *drive*. One does not become fretful and impatient when accomplishments of his efforts are delayed, because delays are inevitable. The best of people have been often provoked to such extent that bad temper was manifest. It is common to hear the expression, "He would be very good if he could control his temper." Ill temper with high moral character means that the possessor is weak in love. Ill temper is the sin of the disposition of a person which is very common and hurtful to his influence. God grant that we be, "Not easily provoked."

We can not do more than hint at some of the characteristics of love in this article. We shall speak of *one thing* this love does which is necessary to bring

into our experience all these characteristics. This is relative to *all things*: "Beareth all things, believeth all things, hopeth all things, endureth all things." (1 Cor. 13:7) We bear all things because we are convinced that, "All things work together for good to them who love God." We know that the wrath of man can do no more against us than we deserve because: "Surely the wrath of man shall praise thee: the remainder of wrath shalt thou restrain." (Psalm 76:10). We believe, bear, hope, and endure all things because: "The Lord hath made all things for Himself: yea, even the wicked for the day of evil." We have strong consolation that God's purpose for the wicked referred to in Proverbs 16:4, is to use as His sword to render judgment and correction to His people for their good; as well as, to deliver their soul from the wicked. David prayed, "Arise, O Lord, disappoint him, cast him down: deliver my soul from the *wicked, which is thy sword.*" What wondrous love is this that makes us confident in the statement: "For *of him,* and *through him,* and *to him,* are *all things*: to whom be glory forever. Amen." (Romans 11:36) Lovers are aware of the fact that they cannot love too much. Sometimes we are disappointed because our love to our fellowman seems to be without success. However, we believe that God surely will restrain love that is not God-honoring and helpful to our fellowman, just as surely as He restrains wrath and hatred which will not work for our good and His praise. Brethren, there is no danger of too much true love being lavished upon our fellowman and God! Let us rejoice in the Truth. We sorrow when iniquity abounds, — even in our own hearts. May love so flood our souls that we think no evil. When evil thinking comes into our minds, may LOVE arise and say, *No, no, not that!*

We close with the first expression of the text which heads this treatise: "Beloved, Let us love one another, for love is of God." What wondrous love is this, O my soul? which causes us to see how short we come in meeting these requirements. God has loved us so wondrously, may we pray that we be enabled to love our fellow man and our brethren *just a wee bit.* May our soul taste from time to time, a little bit of the sweetness to such extent that we may sing: WHAT WONDROUS LOVE IS THIS, O MY SOUL?

E. J. L.

VOICES OF THE PAST

"He being dead yet speaketh"

ECCLESIASTES

Solomon, through the inspiration of the Holy Spirit, contributed three books to the Old Testament Scriptures: Ecclesiastes, Proverbs and the Song of Songs. The Song of Solomon sings of love, the love of Christ and his bride for each other; Proverbs gives us the sayings of perfect Wisdom whose value surpasses richest gems and Ophir's gold; Ecclesiastes preaches legalism and unfolds the outlook of man under the law. It is of the latter, we wish now to write; hoping to give a sketch of the book's substance.

The sayings of Ecclesiastes are frequently quoted as being on a par with the writings of the New Testament; such is not the true purpose for which the Holy Ghost caused the book to be written. Taking the Bible from beginning to end, it stands absolutely alone in all literature; and were all books to be destroyed, leaving only the Bible, we should still have in these holy writings all necessary for the thorough furnishing of true believers to every good work. In the Bible, we have recorded by inspiration *things spoken by righteous men,* things said by *wicked men*; we have therein the *actions and words of the devil set down, the careers of false teachers,* as well as the *record of God's dealings with men,* the narrative of the *complete work of the Lord Jesus Christ* and the *operation*

of the Holy Ghost upon and within the elect.

The Bible is thus a complete but diversified book, all written by the Spirit, but showing us all sides of life, all kinds and conditions of men, all sorts of teachings, the true and the false. For instance, in the book of Job, we have set down there for our learning: the doings and sayings of Satan, the words of God, the experience of a man of God under sore affliction, the teachings of false doctrine uttered by professed comforters, and the sayings of Elihu against whom the Lord voiced no reproof. Job's three friends did not preach the truth. As we read the things they told Job, we find in their sayings many expressions which sound good and seem good, but the Lord said to Eliphaz the Temanite, "My wrath is kindled against thee, and against thy two friends: for ye have not spoken of me the thing that is right, as my servant Job hath." If God did not approve their sayings, we certainly must not. However fair and plausible may be the professions of men, if they occasion God's wrath beware. Many preachers say some good things, but if they do not square with God's word, we cannot believe them.

Now coming to Ecclesiastes the Preacher, we find upon careful examination of his preaching that he *does not set forth gospel or grace at all, but only law and condemnation.* Yet, occasionally one will meet with or hear quotations from the book of Ecclesiastes uttered as though this legal preacher is to be regarded equally with Paul, Peter, James, John and even Jesus Christ. This book of the Preacher is short: twelve brief chapters covering but eight pages in our Bibles. In this small compass, the phrases "under the sun" and "under heaven" are repeated thirty-one times; and therein is the keynote to the theme of this legal preacher. He is considering things under the sun, earthly things, and not heavenly things at all. He is voicing the viewpoint of man under law who knows that there is one God and who knows that he must some day face that God in judgment. There is not one word in all the book referring to the cross of Christ, the death of Christ for his people; not one single word of the resurrection of the dead nor of justification by faith through the shed blood of the Redeemer. The new creation that is in Christ Jesus is not seen at all in Ecclesiastes, not a hint of the gospel of grace.

In short, Ecclesiastes is not a survey of the heavenlies, but wholly of the earthlies. No hope of any future life after death is hinted at until we come to the eleventh chapter; then there is an intimation, and only an intimation, that there may be a future, and we are advised to cast our bread upon the waters in the hope that it shall return to us after many days; but even here not a word of immortality is assured us. The phrases "to the earth," "upon the earth," "of the earth," occur in all ten times. "Vanity of vanities," "all is vanity," "this is vanity," are repeated in all thirty-three times. We are told no less than four times in the book that there is nothing better for a man than that he eat, drink and enjoy his labor.

In view of all these expressions, it is clearly evident that this Preacher's view of life is depressing and discouraging; and all because it is inspiration's record of the viewpoint of a man who is under law, who realizes the emptiness of all things earthly, who sees nothing ahead in the future but that he must meet his God in judgment and can see no way of escape from it: hence, resolves that the best thing man can do is to get out of this life all the best there is in it. No one who has a hope of salvation through our Lord Jesus Christ and who daily lives upon his sustaining grace, will accept this legal estimate for one moment. We know that we do live our lives under grace in hope of the glorious immortality that is to come, that we cannot be satisfied with the joy of our labor here nor be appeased with things which satisfy the

appetite of the natural man. In contrast to this advice of Ecclesiastes to get all the good we can out of this present earthly life, Jesus said that he who seeks to save his life shall lose it and that our lives do not consist in the abundance of the things which we possess. Also in contrast, the inspired apostle counsels us to make no provision for the flesh to satisfy the lusts thereof. Whom are we to believe: Christ and Paul or the legal preacher? This Preacher says, "One generation passeth away, and another generation cometh: but the earth abideth for ever." And so it does appear to man under the sun who looks at only earthly things; but that the earth abides forever is not true to the man of faith who looks above and beyond the earth to the glorious inheritance being reserved for those being reserved unto it. Christ said, "Heaven and earth shall pass away." Peter said, "The heavens shall pass away with a great noise, and the elements shall melt with fervent heat; the earth also, and the works that are therein, shall be burned up." Whom shall we believe: Christ and Peter or the legal Preacher?

In chapter three Ecclesiastes sets down what is frequently called by some the doctrine of predestination: but it is such a view of that doctrine as is no comfort to him nor to us. He does not see predestination centered in Christ, he does not see it at all as Paul does, as a golden chain of doctrine reaching from eternity before time, through time, to eternity beyond time. This man under law sees life and death, sorrow and laughter, gain and loss, loving and hating, war and peace, and so forth, as only a weary round of labor and travail from which man cannot escape. See how he sums up this fatalistic view of things in verses nine and ten, "What profit hath he that worketh in that wherein he laboreth? I have seen the travail which God hath given to the sons of men to be exercised in it." He sees the inevitable events of human existence under the sun as a sort of fatalistic treadmill from which there is no hope of escape, but only a succession of ceaseless labor which God has given to his creatures to be exercised with. How opposite is all this to the joyous and triumphant doctrine of predestination believed by Paul wherein he assures us that all things work together for good to them that love God, to them who are the called according to his purpose; that the foreknown children of God are the ones to be conformed to the image of his Son, that these thus predestinated are effectually called by saving grace, that they are justified and to be glorified. What an infinite difference between predestination as looked upon by man under the law, and that same doctrine as believed and rejoiced in by the man under grace! Which do you prefer? Ecclesiastes or Paul?

Some folks think that when they believe that whatsoever is to be will be, that makes them Old School Baptists. We have had outsiders tell us they were of our faith. When we have asked them for proof, they invariably say because they believe in the sureness of the inevitable. What a sad estimate of our faith is this! Unless one has been made to see himself as a lost sinner justly condemned under God's law, unless one has been brought to repentance and to the belief of the truth as it is in Jesus Christ and has received a hope of eternal life through the merits of God's Son; unless one has been, through the Holy Ghost, baptized into Jesus Christ and has put on Christ by baptism, that one is not a true Old School Baptist, no matter how much he may aver that whatever is to be will be.

We have not the space here to go all through this book and point out the contrasts between man under law and man under grace. It is an interesting study. Just a few more things we will call attention to. In chapter nine, verse eleven, he says that time and chance happeneth to all; and in chapter seven, verse seventeen, he believes a man may die before his time. Thus, like all legal preachers, he is not consistent in his

doctrine of predestination or any other doctrine. In verse three of chapter seven we are advised to go to the house of mourning rather than to the house of feasting. That sounds well, but what reason does he give? It is in order that our hearts may be made better by the sadness of our countenances. What sophistry is this! Like all legalists, he emphasizes the outward appearance and that man is made better thereby. This is the same doctrine preached by the Pharisees in the day of our Lord, and Jesus condemned them as hypocrites and told them that while they were outwardly pious, they were inwardly full of uncleanness. Against this Jesus warns his disciples thus, "When ye fast, be not, as the hypocrites, of a sad countenance: for they disfigure their faces, that they may appear unto men to fast." The truth is that no amount of outward piety will have any righteous or purifying effect upon any man's heart. The regenerating work must come from the inside, not from the outside.

In verses sixteen and seventeen of chapter seven, we are counselled not to be too righteous nor too wicked. Evidently we are advised to adopt moderation in both goodness and wickedness. This is dreadful when we consider that the Preacher assures us that judgment in the presence of God lies ahead of us and that God shall bring every work into judgment with every secret thing, whether it be good, or evil. How does he expect to stand in that judgment when, contrarywise, he tells us to be moderate in both being good and in being bad? Over against this, remember what Christ said: "Except your righteousness shall exceed the righteousness of the scribes and Pharisees, ye shall in no case enter into the kingdom of heaven." No middle-of-the-road policy will do if we hope to stand justified before God in that day: we shall have to be clothed in an absolutely perfect righteousness, not in any righteousness that is moderately perfect. It must be the righteousness of Christ or nothing.

Going again to the third chapter, verses nineteen and twenty, we have this legalist's estimate of men and beasts and of the end of them. Death ends all. As dies the beasts, so dies man. How false this is! Yet, let us remember, it is the belief of one who sees only things under the sun, of one who is looking at the earthlies: no view of the hereafter is here, no appreciation whatever of the heavenly places in Christ Jesus. How wonderful the Bible is! Here we find recorded centuries ago things which men today are calling "modernism." The boasted modernism of today is nothing more or less than ancient philosophy revived. Men and beasts are not alike, they do not have the same breath, they are not the same flesh at all. After God had made all the beasts he made man. Nowhere is it said that God breathed into any beast the breath of life. Man alone was inbreathed by the Deity, man alone was made in God's image. Man has a distinction and dignity that no beast ever had.

Science, falsely so-called, tells us men and beasts have derived from the same original one living cell. It is absolutely false. The inspired writer of the letters to the Corinthian brethren tells us, "All is not the same flesh: but there is one kind of flesh of men, another flesh of beasts, another of fishes, and another of birds." Human flesh is not beasts' flesh, nor birds' flesh, nor fishes' flesh. Whom shall we believe: Paul or the legal preacher? All do not go to the same place when they die. Ecclesiastes sees no further than the return of the body to dust and the return of man's spirit to God. He has no view whatsoever of the resurrection of the dead at this hour nor at any time yet to come. Even David in the Psalms knew better than that, for he says that though the wicked are laid in the grave like sheep and death shall feed on them, yet shall the upright have dominion over them in the morning of the resurrection. Beasts, when they die, go neither to hell nor to heaven: but the word assures us that while the wicked are turned into

hell, the souls of the righteous go to be with the Lord to await the resurrection of the body at the last day. None of this does the legalist see.

"That which hath been is now; and that which is to be hath already been: and God requireth that which is past." No, not at all. If God requires the things that are past, then will he require at our hands the satisfaction for our transgressions. This he will never do. As far as the east is from the west, so far has he removed our transgressions from us through the perfect atonement which Christ made for all his people. Our sins and our iniquities God will remember against his chosen no more forever. He does not require the thing that is past. Again, this Preacher mournfully bewails the fact that there is nothing new under the sun. "Is there any thing whereof it may be said, See, this is new?" Yes, there are infinite new things to them that are in Christ Jesus even while they dwell "under the sun." To the man under law's condemnation, to whom the heavens are brass, there is nothing new and only a ceaseless round of weariness and unrequited labor. To the believer under the gospel of grace, old things have passed away and all things are become new. This new creature, recipient of the birth from above, stands in a wholly new kinship with God. He is possessed with a new and lively hope which looks unto and waits for, a new heavens and a new earth in which dwells righteousness. When the virgin Mary conceived by the Holy Ghost and brought forth the Son of the Highest, that was a wholly new thing in the earth "under the sun." When the church at Jerusalem was baptized in the Holy Ghost and three thousand were added to the church, that was a wholly new thing in the earth. There is a world of new things to the man under grace.

The twelfth chapter of Ecclesiastes is sometimes construed to apply to a young believer in grace. It has no such application. After looking at all things under the sun and taking his view of things earthly, knowing there is a God and that judgment awaits him in the presence of that God, this Preacher advises the young man to so conduct himself as to be able to meet satisfactorily that judgment when it comes. The twelfth chapter really begins with the ninth verse of the eleventh chapter. His advice to youth is to let his heart cheer him, walk in the ways of thine heart and walk in the sight of thine eyes; only *be careful,* because for all these things God will some day bring this one to judgment. Again, legalism! This is the same kind of religion preached to young people today by legalist: go ahead and have a good time, but be careful, because you will have to pay up for all your naughtiness; hence be innocent in your pleasures and not supercilious in your goodness. What folly! "Remember thy Creator." Yes, while you are young. Just what the world preaches today. Not a word said about remembering the Redeemer, remembering his mercy and lovingkindness: but only remember the Creator. God's creatorship and judgeship are all this legalist sees.

This Preacher concludes by saying he sought to find out acceptable words, even words of truth. Well, some do make that endeavor and with all their searching never find God, with all their learning never come to the truth. With all this man's own voluntary searching, he got no further than the law. The words that he found were as goads, and gospel words are not such. A goad is a stick or rod used to prod a dumb animal, such as an ox or an ass, and make it go ahead. Just that was the law. Israel was a stiff-necked and rebellious people and needed always to be goaded by the commandments. Moses, their lawgiver, the "one shepherd" of the Jewish nation under law, was ever reminding them of their duty. The Levites, after Moses, were the masters of the assemblies who freely used the goads on the people, threatening them with judgments in order to subdue them into obedience. Not so at

all are the gracious exhortations of the gospel. These act on our hearts, those goads prodded the flesh. The teachings of grace are inward guides which teach us the denial of our ungodly lusts and draw us to lives of sobriety and godliness. A man of God, from within himself is graciously able to bridle his whole body, for the reason that his body is indwelt by the Holy Ghost which gives him the enabling power to control his body. This is just the opposite of the way beasts are controlled. "We put bits in horses' mouths, that they may obey us; and we turn about their body." — James iii. 3. The believer's body is controlled by inward grace, not by outward prods and goads of a law written on tables of stone.

Now, we come to the conclusion of the whole matter and that will settle it. Ecclesiastes sums up his whole sermon in these words, "Fear God, and keep his commandments: for this is the whole duty of man." If any of us have so far had any doubt about this being a law-preacher, this ought to settle it. He tells us that we must all face God in judgment and that every work and every secret thing will be called forth to the light. To prepare for this, we are to fear God and keep his commandments. This is the counsel of despair. Any sinner who thinks to be judged in the final judgment according to his works is bound to be cast into the lake of fire. This preacher is advising wrongly. The apostles told their people to believe on the Lord Jesus Christ and they should be saved, this preacher says for us to labor to keep the commandments. Which course is the safe one? Shall we seek to be saved by our works or by faith through the Lord Jesus Christ? The fear of God which Ecclesiastes has in mind is not that holy reverential fear which is the hatred of evil and the beginning of wisdom. This fear he talks about is the sort of fear which enslaved the servant who had the one talent, as told in Matthew xxv. 24, 25. "Lord, I knew thee that thou art a hard man, reaping where thou has not sown, and gathering where thou hast not strawed: and *I was afraid,* and went and hid thy talent in the earth." This man's end was condemnation. The end of any sinner who thinks he can meet God in judgment upon the basis of having kept God's commandments, is condemnation. "Therefore we conclude that a man is justified by faith without the deeds of the law." "By grace are ye saved."

(Editorial by Elder H. H. Lefferts in May, 1932.)

PREDESTINATION

(By the late Elder P. D. Gold)

A question is somewhat stirred among Baptists concerning the extent of predestination. Some hold that it reaches to every event relating to the affairs of our lives, comprehending all things good and bad, in themselves considered; and these hold that the Lord has unlimited and absolute control over all wicked men and devils, and that no event however wicked in itself transpires contrary to the purpose of God, or defeats his purpose; but that everything, good or bad, is worked according to God's will; "Who works all things after the counsel of his own will." They feel that if any spirit or event is not absolutely under the control of the Lord it might defeat his purpose.

Others hold that the Lord works in his people all their good works, but they make a distinction between the good works that the Lord predestinates to be done in his people, and the evil works which men do who are not led by the Spirit of God.

To my mind it is true that God works in his people both to will and to do of his good pleasure, and ordains peace for them because he has wrought all their works in them. But to my mind it is also true that every event is absolutely under the power of God, whether it be good or evil in itself, and it is absolutely certain before hand that everything will transpire according to the purpose of God, and that men, even

wicked men meaning it for evil, do those things which God determined before to be done, not only what he would do in or by righteous men, but also whatever would be done by wicked men. To purpose that wicked men shall do wicked things, in accordance with their wicked principles, and as manifesting what is in them, God not, however, working in them to do these things, but Satan working in them, yet God using those according to his predestination to his own glory, displays a holy sovereignty beyond the power of mortal man to comprehend, yet it must be true. For he makes the wrath of man to praise him, and then restrains the remainder of wrath. But he *works* in his people both to will and to do according to his own good pleasure. In that sense those whom or all that he foreknew he did predestinate to be conformed to the image of his son.

I see no need for Baptists to dispute here, nor elsewhere. We all believe in the righteous, unlimited and eternal supremacy of God over all, and that he is *in* all his people. God means it all for good, though men mean it for evil.

The Lord cannot do wrong, but all his works praise him, and his saints shall bless him.

If God has shown those deep things to some and not to others, let not the strong despise the weak. My brother, if the Lord has shown you more than he has to others, he will also give you love and meekness enough to bear with others that have not seen so much. If the Lord has not shown these things to you surely you ought to wait patiently and not blame others.

You may all be sure that the Lord will do right.

Elder P. D. Gold
(In *Landmark* in 1885.)

OBITUARIES

M. V. GREATHOUSE

Brother Greathouse died March 10, 1970, at the age of 61. He was a close neighbor of the writer for many years; and was a good student.

Funeral services were conducted at Hartford Baptist Church March 11th by ministers Kenneth Cook, Eugene Brannon and Elder J. J. Collins. Interment was in Hartford City Cemetery.

He is survived by his wife, Kathryn; two sons, Larry and Gregory; four daughters, Glenda Miller, Bertie Johnson, Geraldine Ward and Teresa Greathouse; one brother, Crawford; and two sisters, Mrs. Vera Bell Thomley and Mrs. Willie Mae Gillman; and many other relatives and countless friends.

J. J. Collins

MRS. NANCY AUSTIN

Sister Austin died March 19, 1970, at her home Rt. 1, Black, Holmes County, Florida, at the age of 103 years. She had been a member of her beloved church some 90 years, and was a most devoted member, a good citizen; and knew her Bible well. The writer served as her pastor several years.

Funeral services were conducted at New Zion Church, March 21st by Elder J. J. Collins, using as a theme, The Resurrection. Interment was in the adjoining cemetery. She is survived by three sons: Sam, Albert and James Urquhart; two daughters, Mrs. Willie Clark and Mrs. Elvia Grubbs; 24 grandchildren, 61 great grandchildren; and 6 great great grandchildren.

What a wonderful life she lived so devoted to her family, her community, and her church. A vast concourse attended her funeral.

J. J. Collins

ASA FRANKLIN PILCHARD

Our dear brother, Asa Franklin Pilchard, was born July 5, 1893, and passed away Sunday, January 18, 1969. He was the son of the late Henry and Susan Pilchard. His wife, Mariam Payne, preceded him in death on June 13, 1958. His surviving children are: Mrs. Thelma Burbage and Mark O. Pilchard, Klej Grange, Pocomoke, Maryland; Mrs. Mildred Peacock, Willingbar, N. J.; Franklin Pilchard and Mrs. Dorothy Massey, Arlington Heights, Ill.

Brother Asa, as he was called by the Old Baptists, was a lovely brother in faith. He went before the Snow Hill Church October 5, 1964, and was baptized by his pastor, Elder W. D. Griffin. Our ages differed but our faith was in accord. He loved the Old Baptist faith and attended church when his health permitted. Such a travel in life as this dear one had! He lived through many changes and many ac-

complishments that God afforded man; but in the one thing that mattered there was no change. His God whom he worshipped was the same the day he was born, and the same the day he died. He believed in salvation by grace — that it was a free gift of God, and he had all power and had done a finished work.

His faith was his arm of strength during his illness. In his weary suffering, he manifested a spirit of Christian endurance, sustained by the grace of the giver of every good and perfect gift. During his illness he had a wonderful daughter, Thelma, to lean upon. God had placed her there for Brother Asa's comfort in times of pain and lonliness. She cared for him, and made her home open to his brethren. Her cordial welcome manifested the love of God in her heart, and respect for her father.

His funeral was held January 21, 1969, and he was buried in the family cemetery near Pocomoke, Maryland. His face has been sadly missed by his brethren, but we know, as did he, that this was the will of God. His appointed time had come. May it please his descendants to know that we did love and respect him, and the esteem in our hearts will never be lost. He was a dear brother who preceded us in death but had a hope that someday there would be no parting.

Sister Audrey Davis
New Church, Va.

WILLIAM OLIVER TURNIDGE

William Oliver Turnidge, son of the late Elder James Calvin and Sara Pigg Turnidge, passed away January 23, 1970, at the hospital in Ontario, Oregon, at the age of 88 years, 4 months and 20 days. He had been in failing health for several years, but was semi-active in a retired life until May 7, 1969, when he was entered into the Casa-Loma Convalescent Center in Fayette, Idaho, where he remained until the day of his death, when he was taken to the hospital for special treatment. However he did not respond to this treatment, and the Master called him home that evening.

He leaves a devoted wife, Viola, and five children: Rex L., Portland, Oregon; Raymond C. of Kearns, Utah; Hilda I. Kellis, Spokane, Wash.; Sheldon C. of Bountiful, Utah; and Opal W. Clapp of Meridian, Idaho; also 19 grandchildren and 16 great grandchildren, and several nieces and nephews.

Although Oliver never joined the church, he was a firm believer of Primitive Baptist doctrine, and faithfully accompanied his parents to church and continued to attend when possible after the passing of his parents.

Services were conducted January 26, 1970 at the Northam Jones Funeral Home, Weiser, Idaho, by Mr. Arthur Coats of Nyssa, Oregon. Interment was in the family plot in Hillcrest Cemetery. He was preceded in death by his first wife, Ruby G., and two brothers and five sisters.

Written by his wife,
Viola Turnidge

DAN PATTERSON

Mr. Dan Patterson departed this life on March 26, 1970, at the age of 55 years. Although he was not a member, he was a firm believer in this doctrine, and attended Liberty Hill Church near Farmerville, La. His mother, Sister Josie Patterson, and his brothers, Deacon Eugene Patterson, Deacon Royce Lee Patterson, and Brother John, Jr. (Buck) Patterson are all members of Liberty Hill Church. Dan is survived by his mother, six brothers, and two sisters, and also his wife.

It was during January that the doctor told Dan that he had leukemia and that he had about two months to live. Naturally all this upset Dan at first, but he wanted to know the truth, and a few days later he was blessed to be braced against all his troubles. God gives his people grace in time of need. Dan was blessed with endurance to the very end. This is a very good lesson for all of us living upon this earth. I visited Dan a number of times since January of this year, and I saw him just five hours before he departed.

Dan's life during his sickness is something to think about, and there is much comfort for us. When we are in trouble, when we are sick, and have heavy trials, etc., what a mercy it is to remember there is a God who is able to give us the strength and grace to bear whatever comes upon us. God will not put more upon us than we can stand.

Dan's funeral services were conducted by the writer at Liberty Hill Church on March 28, 1970, and his body was laid to rest in the cemetery to await the glorious resurrection.

W. W. Hudson, Jr.

IN MEMORIAM

With a sad and aching heart, I will try to write a few lines in memory of my sister, Katherine Whiteman, whom I loved very dearly. She was born February 16, 1878 and passed away February 23, 1970, making her stay on earth ninety-two years and seven days. She was the third of eleven children, six girls and five boys, born to the late Isaac R. and Sabina J. Greathouse. All were born in the state of Kentucky. Many people throughout the United States knew our father, who was an ordained Elder in the Primitive Baptist

Church, who preached for over sixty years and wrote many articles for the *Signs of the Times*.

Katherine had much of the care and responsibility of her younger brothers and sisters as they grew up. In 1900 we moved to Ohio where we lived for seven years, then our father, sister Katherine, brother Clarence and myself filed on homestead land in New Mexico. In time, we built up a twenty-thousand acre ranch where we raised cattle for many years.

In 1909 Katherine and Levi Whiteman were married. To them were born three children, Ridgley, now of Buena Park, California, Charles of Lakewood, California, and Mildred, who passed away in 1933 of leukemia.

Katherine and her husband Levi owned and operated a printing shop in Clovis, New Mexico. In this building Katherine and her daughter Mildred had a studio where they taught dancing. They specialized in the Spanish and Indian folk dances. They and their students presented many programs for civic organizations and clubs in the state. They made the beautiful costumes used in these programs.

When her daughter passed away, Katherine did not want to live any longer, and each night would pray for God to take her home before morning. Finally she decided if God wouldn't let her die, he must still have work for her to do on earth. So she again took up teaching children, for she firmly believed that if they were given interesting things to do in ways to use their abundant energy, that they wouldn't get into trouble. This she proved many times, when unruly ones were sent to her. She also sent many gift packages to the crippled children in the Carrie Tingley Hospital at Truth or Consequences, New Mexico, to make their lives more happy.

Words of consolation and a beautiful tribute were spoken by Pastor Walter Hunt. She was taken to Portales for interment near our father and mother. Here she awaits the resurrection of the just when the King of kings and Lord of lords shall come and her body shall be raised, an incorruptible one, fit for heaven. I often think how beautiful Heaven must be, sweet home of those whom Christ had made happy and free. How I do hope, dear Lord, there is a place for me.

Written by her brother, who dearly loved her.

Charlie H. Greathouse

MRS. JANICE GIBSON

I desire to leave on record something about my dear afflicted sister, Janice Gibson, who passed from this world at the age of 62 years and a few months, in a hospital in Memphis, Tenn.

She was an humble, sweet sister, and suffered much in her lifetime. I was called to her bedside December 31, 1969, and stayed near her for five weeks. Her suffering was great though she never one time cried out against it. She died March 4, 1970, of cancer of the lung. To each one who visited her, or asked about her, we give thanks to God for the charity shown and the prayers in her behalf; also for the flowers and cards of sympathy.

She spent three weeks with me here in North Carolina several years ago, and we took her with us to hear Elder David Spangler preach at Monticello Primitive Baptist Church. She told me she never heard anyone preach sweeter than he did. Surely she knew the joyful sound. To know her was to love her. She told me during her visit that she was lying on her bed one night suffering with a broken foot, and she was talking to her Lord, and He spoke saying, "You are my child." I said, "Sis, that experience will someday house you in heaven, where there will be no sorrow, pain, or heartaches — all tears will be wiped away."

During her illness and last days, we talked about that experience, and she said, "I have no home here on earth." And I told her, "But you have a beautiful home not of this world, and when you've finished with all this suffering, I am made to believe Jesus will come to carry you to be with him forever." To this tears filled her eyes, and she said, "That's what I am waiting for." What more can we hope for than this kind of testimony from one dying? She gently fell asleep, leaving us sweet memories of her.

She was not a member of a militant church, yet bore evidence of being one of the invisible body of Christ. She leaves a family saddened by her departure: her father and mother, Mr. and Mrs. Richard Harriman, Memphis; two brothers: Marvin R., Los Angeles, and Renard R., Memphis; and two sisters: Mrs. W. J. Vinson, Dallas, Texas, and the writer, Mrs. Fred Cobb, Ruffin, N. C.; and several nieces and nephews. We shall miss her, though our loss, we feel, is her gain.

Her husband preceded her in death about 8 years. Her body was laid beside him in the National Cemetery, near Memphis. Written by her unworthy sister, who misses her and loved her.

Sis, you now have left us saddened
Here on earth to see no more:
Someday may you wake in Jesus
Over on the golden shore.
May we then be gathered together:
There we're free from pain and sin
To praise and honor our precious Saviour
In a world that has no end. Amen.

Mrs. Fred Cobb

Signs of the Times

DEVOTED TO THE OLD SCHOOL BAPTIST CAUSE

"The Sword of the Lord and of Gideon"

VOL. 138 DANVILLE, VA., AUGUST, 1970 NO. 8

IS IT TIME TO RENEW
YOUR SUBSCRIPTION?
IF YOUR EXPIRATION DATE
IS 8/70
IT EXPIRES WITH THIS ISSUE

ENJOYS READING THE *SIGNS*

789 E. Paxton Street
Danville, Va. 24541

Dear Editors of the *Signs*:

Enclosed you will find $10.00 for the *Signs* for 1969 and 1970. Use the balance for the Indigent Fund.

I regret that I have not remitted sooner for the *Signs* that continued to come in my mother's name, Sallie B. Hall, who departed this life February 3, 1968. She lived with me twenty years. I feel confident that she is at rest in that heavenly home that God has prepared for his people. I continue to miss her daily, yet I know that my loss is her gain.

Please send the *Signs* in my name, Lillian H. Holt. I enjoy reading the dear *Signs* so much, as I do not get to attend church except the first weekends at Malmaison, my home church; since I am a nurse working night duty.

Oh how I miss the fellowship of the saints, and the gospel preached as I believe it! I find myself so often down in the valley, as one lost and undone; yet I would not exchange the hope I hold in my breast for all the riches of this world. I know that God's grace is sufficient to sustain his little ones.

I find much comfort and feel the closeness of God in my work, as I go about ministering to His sick children in the middle of the night.

May our Lord enable you dear Editors to continue to stand fast and preach the unsearchable riches of His grace.

A sister in hope of eternal life, yet I feel to be the least if one at all.
Lillian H. Holt

APPRECIATE THE VISITING ELDERS

218 Shad Point Road
Salisbury, Md. 21801

Dear Brethren:

We feel so very grateful to our Heavenly Father for the charity He puts in the hearts of his ministers, that they are willing to travel many miles to visit us in the Del-Mar-Va area. We have but few Primitive Baptist ministers in the eastern states, so you who have many gifts among you cannot know what a blessing it is to us and our pastors when your Elders come to be with us.

It is seldom that Elder Warren or Elder Griffin get to enjoy another Elder, as they both serve one or two churches each Sunday; and I feel it means so much to them when others visit with us, and they can exchange views and discuss different ideas.

It has been said we are fussy about how an Elder stands, or whether he speaks loud or low — nothing could be farther from the truth. As long as he preached Jesus our all in all, we are thankful to hear him.

Several of our churches have an annual Yearly Meeting, at which time we need a visiting Elder. Now we have

started having an All-day Meeting each fifth Sunday, and hope some of you will consent to be with us. So dear brethren when your pastor asks to be excused that he may visit us, please consider our need and bid him Godspeed.

Elder Cecil Turner was with us at our first Fifth Sunday All-day Meeting, and we cannot express how much the visit with him and the dear ones who accompanied him, meant to us. We hope whenever possible you will do as he did, and visit with us a few days, that we may get to know each other better and have more time to praise our Heavenly Father in song and word together.

My heart is so overflowing this morning as I remember the good talk and beautiful singing, that I felt I must tell you all through our family paper, the *Signs of the Times,* what a blessing it is when you visit us.

We are looking forward to the Yearly Meeting of the Salisbury Church when we hope Elder Donald Smith will visit us with friends from his part of the country; and then to the fifth Sunday in May when, if it is God's will, Elder Wallis Smith and Elder Spangler will be with us.

May God enable us to make you all feel so welcome you will want to come back again and again. I wish I were able to express to each of you who have visited the Salisbury Association, how thankful we were and how much your visit meant to us.

In grateful appreciation to Him who does all things well.

Ethel Holloway

MUTUAL COMFORT

308 A Wyandotte
Shreveport, La. 71101

Dear Remona:
(Sister W. W. Hudson)

. . . If I know my heart, I would love to be granted to write a few words of comfort to you concerning your lack of hearing and feasting upon the written word or the preaching. I feel to have fellowship for you because this has indeed been my experience from time to time. How it seems that times I can only read the letter and there is nothing more there for me.

I seem to be blessed at times with a hearing ear and understanding heart as I sit under the sound of the dear Elders' voices as they are lifted up and blessed to speak words of comfort to the little flock and sing praises unto almighty God. Yet I often find that I am given to feed upon the Holy Manna for those few moments and as soon as I leave the church, all has vanished from me. There are a few occasions when I hope and trust that I have been given to continue with sweet meditations upon certain sweet messages that I have been blessed to hear. Such was the case that 2nd Sunday that I mentioned about when Bro. Woody's sermon touched me so as he was wonderfully blessed to preach the sweet doctrine of predestination and sovereignty of God as he spoke so beautifully about Joseph and his brethren. Somehow that has stuck with me; and also Bro. John Lee's on 5th Sunday when he was richly blessed to declare and proclaim that sovereignty and predestination of God.

Is it not much comfort to know and be given to realize that your experience coincides with David's, a man after God's own heart? Was he always upon the mountain top basking in the sunshine of God's love? Indeed not, for we find that he traveled in the valley and as recorded in the Holy Writ, he felt cast down and forsaken at times. "How long wilt thou forget me, O Lord? for ever? How long wilt thou hide thy face from me?" We hear him again on another occasion when he begs for "the joy of thy salvation" to be restored unto him. This salvation had not been taken from him but the joy he no longer felt. Had he not been traveling in the dark and cold valley, he could never have known of the mountain top. "The Lord is my shepherd, I shall not want." "The

Lord is my light and my salvation; whom shall I fear? the Lord is the strength of my life . . ." Could he ever have known of the sweetness and beauty of the "light" had he not first experienced darkness? One who has traveled in the valley indeed feels a need for guidance, protection, food and strength — a need for the shepherd. Does not this sweet evidence strengthen your faith and hope?

You mentioned Sister Ruston's letter that was in the *Signs*. I too enjoyed it and thought it such a sweet experimental letter. My dear, you say that you worry about your sins and shortcomings not causing more concern to you as you feel they ought. You are doing nothing more than expressing a concern over them when you make that statement. At times my sins are before me and seemingly have me rolled in and there is such great concern, but at other times the concern is not so great. I don't know if your experience is like this or not.

I am glad that you have been blessed to read a lot in the *Signs* lately. I very well recall the article by Elder Lefferts on "Restitution" and how much I enjoyed it. I had never before heard an explanation concerning the "valley of dry bones" either, and enjoyed reading it. Bro. John Lee preached on the restitution about the first Sunday in March, if not mistaken about the date. Bro. Jones preached first and then Bro. John Lee followed and he was really exercised during the short while he stood. He continued to preach to those standing around while we were having lunch. I enjoyed listening to him so much. So seldom that we have that chance when he is not in the stand preaching.

I could not help but think of Bro. Woody's appointment at Bush Arbor last night and at Dan River tonight. Do hope he had a nice trip and hope and pray he will be blessed with good liberty to comfort the little flock up there at the various churches as I feel he has been blessed to do at home. . . .

Love,
Mary Davis

FROM ELDER SLAUSON

46 Cedar Street
Kingston, N. Y.

Elder and Sister Wood,

Dearly beloved in Christ:

I hope you dear people are enjoying the blessed gift from God of good health, and above all the nearness and closeness of your dear Heavenly Father living in you and walking beside you, that the old man of the flesh is put in the background, and that you are enabled through the Spirit to mortify the deeds of the body; that you can feel that for you to live is Christ — that Christ being so near you that you can feel it as a warmth of heavenly bliss. What better or more can I wish you than this!

As for myself, God has given me a wonderful winter, with only one cold during the long, cold winter. There have been but few days that I haven't been out on the street for a walk, and most of the time twice a day. "Like one alone I seem to be, O, is there anyone like me?" To give you a picture of myself: I am a poor, helpless, lonely praying sinner, at home and on the street and in the closet of my poor heart, when and where none but God knows. But, dear ones, my faith tells me that our God knows all about it, and sometimes I do feel that His rod and His staff comfort me; that His rod or His correcting counsel and His staff of love and saving grace, gives me strength and courage to press toward the mark for the prize of the high calling of God in Christ Jesus.

Jesus said that, "In the world ye *shall have* tribulations, but be of good cheer, I have overcome the world." Dear ones, how glad I am that Jesus has overcome the world. I feel He has overcome it for me, for I feel that the world is put under my feet, so to speak. Though

I am in the world, I am not of the world. Jesus said, "I pray not for the world, but for them which thou hast given me; for they are thine."

I live in Kingston, a city of three thousand population. I have lived here over 38 years, and a very few that I know understand the language of salvation being all of the will, and way, and power of the saving grace of God; that God will have mercy on whom he will have mercy, and there is nothing the poor sinner can do about it. God said, "I will put my laws in their hearts, and in their minds will I write them," and when this is done, then something has been accomplished. "It is the work of God that ye believe on him whom He hath sent." Jesus said that, "None can come unto me except the Father who sent me, draw him; and he that cometh unto me I will in no wise cast out."

As we understand it, the creature is brought into the kingdom of God, or to God, or to know God, by a power that he cannot resist; and he is made to hate his own ways or the ways of his flesh. Where he was blind and deaf to those things, now being born of the Spirit, he can see and know just how wretched and miserable and vile this old man Adam is. But thanks be to God, when the stronger than he comes (Christ) the strong man (Adam) is bound. So the creature is now brought into subjection — Christ now living in this man; and God's love and law is ruling and guiding and directing this little child of God so that he is wanting and desiring to live a godly life. He is married to another, even to Christ, and is rooted and grounded in the love of God. Love is most powerful and the strongest tie we can think of. "He that loveth not knoweth not God, for God is love.

Beloved ones, this love has kept me and bound my soul fast for the past sixty years. O, I pray God to give me more and more of His great love, and land me on the Heavenly Shore; that I can feel some assurance of seeing Jesus as He is and be like him. It seems too good to be true for poor me. If it is true, it will be because Jesus suffered for me. There is nothing in me to merit esteem or give the creature delight.

I am now in my 88th year. I breathe after the blessed Lord's love and saving grace, help and mercy, each day that I live. When you are impressed to pray for the poor in spirit and needy, remember me. Much love to you both.

Brother Amasa Slauson

---

730 Kennedy
Duncanville, Texas 75116

Dear Elder Spangler:

Enclosed please find a check for the renewal of my subscription to the *Signs*.

I especially enjoyed and appreciated the weighty truths brought out in the writings of Elder Bocock and Elder Lambert in the April issue. These two writings were of much comfort and encouragement.

Enclosed also are some thoughts I have had on the subject of afflictions. You may use this effort at writing on that subject as you see fit.

The grace of our Lord Jesus Christ be with you all. (Col. 4:23)

In hope of eternal life,
Carey C. Morris

"THE AFFLICTED PEOPLE"

730 Kennedy
Duncanville, Texas 75116

"For thou wilt save the afflicted people; but will bring down high looks." (Psa. 18:27)

According to the dictionary the word "afflict" means to cast down, to strike down, to overthrow, to trouble grievously. "Afflict implies not only the infliction of pain or suffering but also acute annoyance, embarrassment or the like," says Webster.

The Lord's purchased people are an afflicted people. This is so character-

istically true of them that the psalmist calls them "the afflicted people." There are many kinds of affliction, some from outside ourselves, such as persecution and violence done by others; and some from within, such as worry, fears and doubts, or a troubled conscience. There are bodily afflictions such as the loss of sight, hearing, or the loss of a limb. We sometimes speak of those poor individuals who do not have their natural senses as being mentally afflicted. Far worse and more fearful than any natural affliction, no doubt, is spiritual affliction which seems to threaten to destroy body, soul, and spirit eternally.

A person can endure many natural afflictions when he is supported by the hope of a better eternity, but when his hopes are blasted by spiritual torments about indwelling unconquored sins, and it is made to appear that he has no grace but has been deceived all along — this is an affliction that far surpasses natural afflictions. The verse

> "Oft the united powers of Hell
> My soul have sore annoyed;
> And yet I live this truth to tell,
> *Cast down* but not destroyed."

is speaking of these afflictions of the soul.

Afflictions come from many directions, but as they are all at the wise disposal of our Sovereign God, they are part of the "all things" that work together for good to them that love God, to them who are the called according to His purpose. (Rom. 8:28)

Hear the afflictions the apostle Paul suffered. "Of the Jews five times received I forty stripes save one. Thrice was I beaten with rods, once was I stoned, thrice I suffered shipwreck, a night and a day I have been in the deep; in journeyings often, in perils of waters, in perils of robbers, in perils by mine own countrymen, in perils by the heathen, in perils in the city, in perils in the wilderness, in perils in the sea, in perils among false brethren; in weariness and painfulness, in watchings often, in hunger and thirst, in fastings often, in cold and nakedness." (II Cor. 11:24-27) "We are troubled on every side, yet not distressed; we are perplexed, but not in despair; persecuted, but not forsaken; cast down, but not destroyed." (II Cor. 4:8-9)

Cast down, Paul says; the very term that defines affliction. Again hear his writing from the prison in Rome to Timothy: "Thou hast fully known my doctrine, manner of life, purpose, faith, longsuffering, charity, patience, persecutions, *afflictions*, which came unto me at Antioch . . ." These were all primarily afflictions of the outward man. "For which cause we faint not; but though our outward man perish, yet the inward man is renewed day by day. For our light *affliction*, which is but for a moment, worketh for us a far more exceeding and eternal weight of glory." (II Cor. 4:16-17) But the inward man suffered also: ". . . we were troubled on every side; without were fightings, within were fears. Nevertheless God, that comforteth those that are cast down, comforted us by the coming of Titus." (II Cor. 7:5-6)

Though hatred, misunderstanding and persecution assail from without, and fears and doubts from within, this is no reason to think that the Lord will not deliver the afflicted one. Indeed, these very afflictions are evidence and encouragement that the Lord Jesus Christ has undertaken in the tormented one's behalf, as Psalm 22:24 indicates: "For He hath not despised nor abhorred the affliction of the afflicted; neither hath He hid His face from him; but when he cried unto Him, He heard." The afflicted ones are to be brought down, and are being brought down in their experiences, down to the footstool of their Lord, their only source of comfort. Their afflictions, whether in body, soul or spirit, are the very means in the hand of the Lord to bring them down (not that He is limited in any way to the use of means). By His providence they are made to cry to Him as the giver of every good and perfect gift, and their cry is not despised or un-

answered.

"For He hath *not* despised nor abhorred the affliction of the afflicted, neither hath He hid His face from him; but when he cried unto Him, He heard." This text is found in a psalm that prophesies of the agonies and death of our Saviour, and applies to Jesus Christ in His affliction, suffering for His people, purchasing all spiritual blessings for them. These blessings include the answer to their cries in their affliction; therefore the text has a twofold application: to Christ, and also to His people. In His life and death He wrought out a perfect righteousness for His elect, which He administers in His resurrection and intercession for them. Though they suffer terrible afflictions from time to time, yet because of His imputed and imparted righteousness His elect can be designated as righteous. This calls to mind another twofold text, applying to the Lord Jesus Christ and also to His children: "Many are the afflictions of the righteous; but the Lord delivereth him out of them all." (Psalm 34:19) Jesus Christ is THE Righteous (I John 2:1) who is now delivered out of all the afflictions through which He once passed. "For Christ also hath *once suffered* for sins, the just for the unjust, that He might bring us to God . . ." (I Pet. 3:18) In this suffering and bringing us to God, it must needs be that those clothed in His righteousness and therefore called "the righteous" ultimately *must* be delivered out of all their afflictions also. This is true for many reasons, but to name no other, look to the fact that Christ is the head over all to the body, His church, and the body must go where the head goes. Can the Head be eternally glorified and any part of His body be eternally afflicted? Absolutely not! Consider further the covenant union of Christ and His bride in the hour of affliction. "In *all* their affliction He was afflicted, and the angel of His presence saved them: in His love and in His pity He redeemed them; and He bare them and carried them all the days of old." (Isa. 63:9)

What affliction have you felt that was not borne by that man of sorrows who was so acquainted with grief? The one who was stricken, smitten of God, and *afflicted*? He was oppressed and He was *afflicted,* yet He opened not His mouth. Why? The text tells us, He bare them (His Children) *all* the days of old. Indeed, when did He NOT carry them and bear them, since they had been IN Him from before the foundation of the world? Even as Aaron the high priest bore the names of the tribes of Israel engraved on onyx stones upon his shoulders, and upon his heart engraved on the twelve precious stones of his breastplate, so our great high priest Jesus Christ has forever borne His people upon His mighty shoulders and upon His heart in eternal covenant union with them. This being the case, in the fulness of time He bore them and their sins alone into the presence of His Father to receive that just and holy affliction which was so completely due — *not* to that Holy One, but due to His people. As His death removed the sting of death for His people, so His suffering afflictions removed the sting of afflictions for His people. Jeremiah gives us the words in prophecy of what suffering must have poured through the soul of the Lamb of God.

In Lamentations 1:12 and 15 it is recorded: "Is it nothing to you, all ye that pass by? Behold and see if there be any sorrow like unto my sorrow which is done unto me, wherewith the Lord hath AFFLICTED me in the day of His fierce anger . . . The Lord hath trodden under foot all my mighty men in the midst of me: He hath called an assembly against me to crush my young men; the Lord hath trodden the virgin, the daughter of Judah, as in a winepress." As Almighty God judged the sins of His people upon the Son of man, it pleased the Lord to bruise Him. (Isa. 53:10) The elect were "in the midst" of Him: therefore Jesus must be trodden under the foot of God. His young men were (and are) in Him; so the assembled wicked (who are God's

sword, Psalm 17:13) must crush Him as the hand and council of God had determined before (or predestinated, in the original) to be done (Acts 4:28), thereby bringing in eternal redemption for the ransomed ones.

Now, consider these afflicted ones, of whom Zephaniah (3:12) speaks: "I will also leave in the midst of thee an afflicted and poor people, and they *shall* trust in the name of the Lord." Truly their very afflictions are blessings in disguise, and they work "for us a far more exceeding and eternal weight of glory." (II Cor. 4:17) The one who inherits *this* lot is taught by the Lord in his everyday experience to trust in the name of the Lord. They can truthfully say, "It is good for me that I have been afflicted; that I might learn Thy statutes." (Psa. 119:71) They can sing in their afflictions such songs as this world can neither understand nor appreciate:

"O Zion, afflicted with wave upon wave,
Whom no can can comfort, whom no man can save . . .
From all their *afflictions*, (Christ's) glory shall spring,
And the deeper their sorrows, the louder they'll sing."

And,

"Poor and *afflicted*, Lord, are thine,
Among the great unfit to shine;
But though the world may think it strange,
They would not with the world exchange."

Down to the verge of death His people sing His praises, hoping and expecting to sing His honor throughout eternity.

"When by *affliction* sharply tried,
I view the gaping tomb,
Although I dread death's chilling tide,
Yet still I sigh for home."

To be afflicted will increase the patience and faith of the child of God. It is tribulation that worketh patience, and patiently he or she can wait upon the Lord and say with David, "Thou wilt save the afflicted people." "The Lord hath comforted His people, and will have mercy upon His afflicted." (Isaiah 49:13)

May the Lord bless these observations and comments to His own honor and glory, and to the comfort of the hearts of the afflicted in Zion.

In that blessed hope,
Carey C. Morris

SALVATION BY GRACE

I think that in writing about predestination it is also important to include salvation by grace. To me the two topics are inseparable; predestination being the beginning and salvation the end.

In reference to predestination, I have heard many people say that they could not believe in a God who would save one person and yet condemn another from the beginning of time. (See note.) I think the Apostle Paul answered this in his letter to the Romans. (Rom. 9:9-16)

We have seen then that God does distinguish among the peoples of the earth, and some are saved while others are not. This salvation also does not come by works, nor does it come by the will of man. We will turn to the Apostle Paul again to demonstrate this. "For by grace are ye saved through faith; and that not of yourselves; it is the gift of God: not of works, lest any should boast." Most people today believe, or profess to believe that salvation is up to the person to accept or reject as he sees fit. If this were true, then salvation would be offered to all people, would it not? In that case everybody would be eligible for salvation; however, I have shown at the beginning that not all people are loved of God and therefore not all people are eligible for salvation. At this point they usually intercede with the statement that only those who live good lives and do good works will be saved. We have already pointed out in the 9th chapter of Romans, that it is not of works, but by grace that we are saved. I am not deriding good works. I think good works are an essential part of every

Christian's life. The Apostle Paul writes, "For we are His workmanship, created in Christ Jesus unto good works, which God hath before ordained that we should walk in them." (Eph. 2:10) Therefore, if we say that it is the good works that lead to salvation, then we are getting the cart before the horse. As I understand then, we are first saved by grace and then led into the good works that God has before ordained that we would do.

By using the Apostle Paul as an example, let me illustrate what I have been trying to point out. Saul of Tarsus was not by any means a man of good works. At least not from the point of view of the Christians. He was persecuting them, whipping them in the tabernacles, and throwing them into prison. In persecuting the children of God, he was also persecuting the Lord. Paul was on his way to Damascus to persecute more Christians when a bright light surrounded him and the voice of the Lord spoke to him. Paul fell to his knees and was blinded. Jesus said that a man cannot enter the Kingdom of Heaven unless he be born of the water and of the Spirit. This was Paul's birth of the Spirit, or conversion. Now did Paul, by doing good works entice the Lord to speak to him and convert him? Was Paul given the chance to think it over and decide if this was what he really wanted? Was Paul ordained to fulfill the purpose of the Lord? Was he saved? The Lord told Annanias, "Go thy way; for he is a chosen vessel unto me, to bear my name before the Gentiles, and kings, and the children of Israel." (Acts 9:15) I ask you, did Paul perform good works and walk in the way of the Lord after his conversion? Paul wrote that man will be judged according to his works. I believe that this is just another example of the care of the Good Shepherd for his sheep. They are led in the way of the Lord and unto good works.

I believe also that a person must repent of his sins before he can be saved. This is very confusing to many people. Christ said, ". . . except ye repent, ye shall all likewise perish." (Luke 13:3) If a man is already saved by grace from the beginning of the world, then why should he have to repent? In my opinion, repentance and birth of the Spirit are closely related. The Apostle Paul tells us that the children of God are led to repentance. "Or despisest thou the riches of his goodness and forbearance and longsuffering; not knowing that the goodness of God leadeth to repentance?" (Romans 2:4) I am not saying that the way of the Lord is always easy for His children. Paul did not lead an easy life at all. Sometimes this conversion comes through many trials and tribulations with much suffering. I think the Lord tries His children in the Spirit, but His is the only true salvation. Our prayers do not go unheeded. The Spirit hears our pleas for mercy, and intercedes for us with groanings that cannot be uttered. He is the Shepherd and His sheep follow His voice. He will raise them up in the last day to live with Him in Paradise. All praise and glory be to His Holy Name. Amen.

Now I began at the beginning of this paper to talk about the relationship between salvation by grace and predestination. I would like, God willing, to continue on at this point to write on predestination. I am going to refer to the writings of the Apostle Paul now in my discussion of predestination. Now there are two instances that I would like to write from the Bible and quote the scriptures exactly as they are written in order to make the meaning more plain. (He quotes Romans 8:28-31 and Eph. 1:4-11; which read.)

It seems to me that Paul could not have spoken much plainer on the subject of predestination. He refers to God as ". . . him who worketh all things after the counsel of his own will." Now to me *all things* means just that. All things are done according to the will of God. All things to my way of thinking, leaves out nothing. He works salvation, our lives, the lives of all, according to His will and purpose. How

can we therefore live or die or anything else except it be by the will of Him who directs us? I have tried to write a paper dealing with the two subjects of salvation and predestination. I feel the attempt has been weak at best. I hope the Lord will bless me to see the light if what I have written is not the truth. I want to believe in the true and living God, and if I truly believe, all the credit is His, not mine, for I am but a lowly sinner with no hope for salvation except it be by the tender mercies of the Father. I believe what I have written is the truth. My hope is in the Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ, for without Him there is nothing. Amen.

David Harrell
8 Central Park
Brownsville, Texas

(Note: Those who say this do not know that *all* are condemned in sin because of the transgression, but that *all the Lord's people* are redeemed from their condemnation by God's grace. — J. D. W.)

THE FALL OF MAN

Rt. 2, Box 423
Boones Mill, Va. 24065

Dear Brethren:

Wisdom in God is not older than his knowledge. Those who suppose God learns of their deeds in time worship an idol deficient in knowledge.

Did not God know when He placed Adam where he would be subject to vanity, that he would transgress? If not, where is His wisdom? Did God lack the power, and did God lack the wisdom to make a man that would not yield to temptation? If so, where is the perfection of His wisdom and power? If it had been God's will to keep Adam from falling, then Adam could not have fallen. We who believe in the predestination of all things, do therefore believe the fall of man was predestinated. Only a fool (and a very evil one at that) will deny that God's wisdom and power would have had Adam different from the way he was if God had wanted him different.

Now God has never wanted anything, and therefore did not want Adam's fall different. He brought it all to pass, and it all came to pass according to God's purpose. Those who advocate that God was disappointed and his purpose thwarted by the fall of man, cannot possibly believe that God is able to take a fallen wretch and make him incorruptible.

Either the introduction of sin into the world was all according to God's purpose, or else there is no eternal wisdom which determined the coming and sufferings of Jesus Christ. My brethren believe that redemption owes its existance to an everlasting covenant ordered in all things and sure. God knew that man would sin as well as he knew how he would save his people from their sins.

If God had rather that Adam had not sinned, then there is not a created thing as God would originally have rather had it, because all creatures are in some way affected by sin. Not one act of Jesus Christ the Saviour of sinners would be as God originally would have had it. Indeed it is true that one eternal song of redemption praising God for salvation from sin will not be as God willed it, if He had rather man had never sinned. The lie that Adam was able to stand but liable to fall is water in the sea of infidelity; and Articles of Faith deny themselves and follow truth where they state, "The scriptures are the only rule of faith."

The Lord promised Adam's fall, and it is clearly set forth in Genesis 1:29, "And God said, Behold, I have given you every herb bearing seed, which is upon the face of all the earth, **and every tree**, in the which is the fruit of a tree yielding seed; to you it shall be for meat." This is Bible proof that Adam man was originally intended to eat of every tree and dwell upon all the face of the earth. Look at Acts 17:24-26, "God who made the world and all things therein, seeing that He is Lord of heaven and earth, dwelleth not in temples made with hands, neither is

worshipped with men's hands, as though he needed anything, seeing He giveth to all life and breath and all things: and hath made of one blood all nations of men **for to dwell on all the face of the earth** and hath determined the times before appointed and the bounds of their habitation."

God has never been governed in his actions by anything except his own will.

Look at Revelation, we read: "Thou hast made all things for thyself and for thy pleasure they are (now exist) and were created." From this I offer proof that all things were created for God's pleasure, and they **are still existing** for the same purpose. In his wonderful doings God is guided by His Wisdom, and, consulting only his own will as he worketh all things after the counsel of His will. In unfallen Adam wisdom and power are manifest, but love, mercy, justice, wrath, and salvation from sin must remain unknown as long as man is innocent. How can mercy be bestowed on one who is not a sinner? How could Atonement be needed without a transgressor?

Unless we are blessed to believe that the fall of man was embraced in the predestination of all things, then salvation from sin must be held as unforseen and undesirable. The design and intent of this article is not so much to prove that the fall was purposed, as to remind my precious brethren that, "except a corn of wheat fall into the ground and die, it abideth alone." If Adam had not sinned he would have abided alone. Jesus is the "corn of wheat" in the church of God. If Jesus had not died he would have abode alone. Remember Satan did not afflict Job until after God called his attention to Job, — even Satan was plainly shown that Job did not do good to gain blessings, but rather served God "for nought." God is the good Tree of Life and cannot bring forth corrupt fruit, yet He has a purpose in Satan; and His purpose is most wise, pure and holy. God meant it for good, while Satan and all the wicked just work out their nature, and they mean it for evil, and are therefore guilty. As Judas was moved by the love of money to betray Christ, so were the wicked moved by their envy and hate to take and crucify the Lord. They did just what they wanted to do, and therefore their acts were voluntary. The earthly Adam was never able as an inmate of Eden, or an exile from Eden, to either fight the battle or gain the victory.

Gospel order stands in the power of God and has never rested in the hands of a creature. Every single conditionalist of all shades and grades are strangers to the gospel, and gospel order is known only to them that are sanctified by God the Father, preserved in Jesus Christ, and called, — from first to last God works it all after the counsel of Him who is Lord both of the living and the dead. The resurrection of the dead and the God of Promise brought cheer to Adam and Eve's hearts on the island of time, when straightway after the fall the announcement was made that the seed of the woman should bruise the head of the serpent. From the dark cloud of Sinai the Lord thundered forth his hatred of sin, and wrote his curse in flames of fire upon the face of heaven. Yet it was revealed, seen, and declared that One would come from Edom, with dyed garments from Bozrah, who unaided and unassisted would save his people with his own almighty arm. "Mighty to save" was the inscription displayed on the banner of His Majesty — riding the chariot of his grace, conquering and to conquer.

Who will deny these things except those who are so ignorant as to know nothing of the Truth? The glorious design of His wonderful doings is stamped on all things; and spell, His kingdom cannot fail.

In bonds,
J. L. Bocock

WOULD BE HAPPY TO RECEIVE LETTERS

Rt. 2
Goshen, Ala. 36035

Dear Elder Spangler:

Enclosed is a check to cover two year's subscription to the *Signs* for my grandmother, Mrs. J. L. (Mary) Folmar, who is, and has been for the past twenty months in the Nursing Home in Luverne, Alabama. Will you please continue sending the publication to her son's address: E. O. Folmar, Rt. 2, Goshen, Ala. 36035.

My grandmother often thanks the Lord, whom I have never known her to be ashamed of, for all those who have to do with the publication and selfless distribution of the *Signs of the Times*; and she expresses her love for all who love the Truth which it contains.

If any should feel to write her, the address is Mrs. J. L. Folmar, c/o The Luverne Nursing Home, Luverne, Ala. 36409. I am sure she would be happy to receive letters from any of her faith. Do as you see fit with the balance of the check.

Yours in Christ, I hope,
Ann Folmar

Rt. 1
Brown's Summit, N. C.

Dear Editors:

I am late in renewing my subscription, so am enclosing $5.00 for one year's renewal, with the extra for the Indigent Fund. I would hate to miss a copy.

I enjoy the *Signs* very much and read many articles over many times. My age and health does not allow me to attend church as often as I would like to, so I get lots of enjoyment reading the *Signs*.

Yours in hope,
Mrs. D. S. Chrismon

EXPERIENCE

Rt. 2, Box 10
Star City, Ark. 71667

Dear Editors:

I am enclosing a letter from our beloved pastor, Elder J. L. Sanders; and I would also like to write a few lines, the Lord willing.

Having been reared in a Primitive Baptist home, I have been among these lovely people all my natural life. In the years that I went to church with my parents, it seemed that I had no doubt of the Old Baptists being the true church of Christ. I did go to other denominations a few times, but I never really enjoyed being there, and always felt out of place.

If I know anything about a hearing ear, I heard my first sermon back in 1934 at an association near home. The first preacher was Elder Jonny Everette, who was well known in Arkansas, west Texas and Louisiana. There was something about his manner and delivery that left no doubt he was speaking under the power of God. I was a young, single girl then, an I seemed to enjoy his sermon. After our marriage, my husband and I always attended meetings regularly. There were times when I seemed to be very burdened, and would try to read the Bible; though it seemed to be a sealed book, and I had a fear of not having any understanding at all.

After the death of my parents I subscribed to the *Signs,* for I did not want to be without them. It seemed I could hardly wait from one month to the next. After it was too late, I regretted I had not taken time to read the *Signs* to my parents after they became unable to read them. It seemed I was always too busy with my own family and helping care for my parents.

Through the years I have been so doubtful of myself:

"When I experience call to mind
My understanding is so blind:
All feeling sense seems to be gone,

Which makes me fear that I am wrong."

But there were no doubts of what I hope to believe, if not deceived. "For by grace are ye saved through faith, and that not of yourselves, it is the gift of God." Without the grace of God we would be without hope. "For we are his workmanship, created in Christ Jesus unto good works, which God hath before ordained that we should walk in them." Without the grace of God we could not walk — only stumble in the road to destruction. If we are kept, it is through His goodness and mercy.

My burden seemed to be getting heavier; but a small voice seemed to say, "The time is not yet," and I began to wonder if that time would come, or if I would be given a mind to know the time. After an illness last spring, when I was in the hospital over four weeks, I missed the annual May Meeting at Providence Church. I had wanted to be there so badly, I begged the doctor to release me. I thought if I was at home I would be able to go — not realizing how seriously ill I had been. The thought never occurred to me that I would not get well, and it was a few weeks later that I found out that my family and doctor had almost given up hope for several days. I know it was through the goodness and mercy of God that I did recover, though I lost the sight of one eye.

I hope the Lord has given me an eye of faith that will mean more to me than the natural eye. My recovery was slow but I was able to go to meetings here at home and nearby churches. I hope to be thankful for that.

I became more burdened as the months passed, and I tried to get some comfort from reading the Bible and the *Signs*. At times it seemed to help and I got a little comfort. "Blessed are the poor in Spirit, for theirs is the Kingdom of Heaven." I know that I am very poor within myself. "Blessed are they that mourn, for they shall be comforted." If not deceived I have been comforted. I was so afraid I was deceived. I was fearful of mentioning my troubles to anyone. After traveling in this valley for several months, it seemed there was no way out, — I could only cry, Lord, help me.

When it seemed I could go on no longer, I wrote Elder Sanders, pastor of Providence Church, and told him something of my troubles. I had thought several times that if I did ever ask for a home in the church, I wanted it to be here at Providence; but that was not God's will. Our meeting, this year, the first Sunday in May, was at our sister church near Warren (Antioch). Until the last minute after the opportunity for membership was given, I did not know whether I could take that step or not — I knew I needed the Lord's help. I was given the mind to go, and was received and baptized that afternoon near my home, with my membership at Providence. I requested Elder Sanders and Elder Freeman (also of Alabama) to baptize me. It seemed that when I came up out of the water, my burden had been lifted, and I felt a great relief. I realize that I need the Lord's saving grace and care to keep me in the faith, for I know that within myself I am very weak.

I only meant to write a few lines, and I feel I have been too lengthy, but what I have written is from my heart, if I know anything.

In bonds of love,
Veola Donaldson
(Mrs. Havis Donaldson)

1017 Madison Street
Reidsville, N. C. 27320

Dear Elder Spangler:

Please renew my subscription for two years. I am a little late, so I thank you for not stopping the paper.

I want to continue to get the paper as long as I live for I believe it sets forth the truth, which is salvation by grace alone; also the name of Jesus is named above every name.

With love and hope of eternal life,

R. Allen Carroll

EXPERIENCE

Rt. 2
Marion, La. 71260

Dear Editors of the *Signs*:

I enjoy reading the *Signs*. Just to know the experiences others have gives me strength to read them.

I enclose a letter from one of our sisters in Tucson, Ariz. telling of her experiences. Would you please print it in the *Signs of the Times*.

I copied her letter as she was sick when she wrote it, and is very old.

Ada Pilgreen

---

121 South Olsen
Tucson, Ariz.

Dear Ada:

I can't sleep so will write you something of what makes me believe as I do.

I was made by a higher power than myself. When I was very young, I thought I could be good and save myself. So I joined the Missionary Church and thought I was doing right, but still felt alone and trembled. I went on like this until I was married and, as you know, my husband, John, believed Primitive Baptist doctrine, and made fun of my church, so that it hurt me. I went on that way for some time.

I got to reading one of the Baptist papers, and learned what the preachers meant when they said, "dead sinners." I thought they were crazy people and that the ugliest people in the world belonged to that church. But, oh, I was shown what good people the Primitive Baptists were.

The good Lord showed me how little I was, and I fell on my knees and begged for mercy. When I noticed what I was doing, the ants were crawling around me. I mashed one; and it came to me that it was not more harm for God to crush me than for me to crush the ant — because I was nothing and less than nothing. We have to become as little children: I was as little as the ants which crawled upon the earth.

I was made to see that God could not sin: He is holy and just in all things. I said, "Lord if you were on the earth and I could see you, I would know there was a true and living God." Then these words were spoken to me, "Heaven is my throne and the earth is my footstool." At that time I did not know it was scripture; and I fell on my knees and worshipped Him at his feet. It seemed that I washed his feet with my tears and wiped them with my hair.

It went on like this for 20 years. I wanted to join the church, but felt I was too mean, for they were such good people. What I once hated, I now loved. I joined the church and was baptized; and it was the happiest day of my life. It seemed the heaven came down on me.

Dear Ada, these are some of what make me believe what I do. I love my brothers and sisters so much. That is all the hope I have sometimes. I have been very sick.

One who loves you,
Edir Day

SKEWARKEY UNION

The next session of the *Skewarkey Union* was appointed to be held with Lawrence's Church, Edgecombe County, N. C. the 5th Sunday in August and Saturday before, 1970. Elder B. D. Handy was chosen to preach the Introductory Sermon, with Elder I. S. Conner, alternate.

The meeting house is located one mile northeast of Lawrence's on Highway 258. We cordially invite all to come and worship with us.

Elmer B. Peele, Clerk

BLACK CREEK UNION

The next session of the *Black Creek Union* will be held, the Lord willing, with the church at Sandy Grove, Nash County, N. C., the fifth Sunday and Saturday before in August, 1970.

The church is located on N. C. Highway 97 about one mile west of Spring Hope, N. C. We invite all who have a mind to attend.

Eli T. Smith, Clerk

YEARLY MEETING AT FLAT SWAMP

The *Yearly Meeting* of the *Flat Swamp Church* will be held, the Lord willing, Friday, Saturday and Sunday, September 4, 5. and 6, 1970. The Meeting House is located 3 miles west of Robersonville, N. C.

Brethren and friends are invited to meet with us.

J. T. Prescott, Pastor

ORIGINAL WHITE OAK UNION

The next session of the *Original White Oak Union* is appointed to be held with Cypress Creek Church, Duplin County, North Carolina, the fifth Saturday and Sunday in August, 1970.

All lovers of the truth are invited to come and worship with us.

L. H. Southerland, Clerk

CONTRIBUTIONS TO THE INDIGENT FUND

(To June 1, 1970)

Wm. O. Hall, Wash.	$ 2.50
Mrs. James di Zerega, Va.	3.00
Joe McKenzie, Can.	3.00
Elder Louis Stewart, Miss.	1.00
Miss Reidy Pickeral, Va.	40.00
C. H. Greathouse, Ore.	5.00
June Hudson, La.	3.00
F. J. Cain, La.	1.00
Eliza Turner, Va.	5.00
Andy D. Hall, Ore.	3.00
Nettie M. Stanley, Tenn.	1.00
Mrs. Emery Yohans, Conn.	3.00
Mrs. D. C. Turner, Calif.	1.00
Roy Cunningham, Ore.	4.00
Mrs. Lillian Holt, Va.	3.00
Beulah Williams, Ark.	1.00
A Friend, Va.	6.00

Danville, Virginia **August, 1970**

SIGNS OF THE TIMES

Subscription price $4 per year — $7 two years

Published each month by

SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.

Established 1832

Devoted to the Old School Baptist Cause

BUSINESS OFFICE

R. F. D. 1, Box 539, Beechwood Lane
Danville, Va. 24541

EDITORS

Elder David V. Spangler
R. F. D. 1, Box 539, Beechwood Lane
Danville, Va. 24541

Elder John D. Wood
P. O. Box 186, Manassas, Va. 22110

ASSOCIATE EDITORS

Elder W. D. Griffin
39 Welsh Tract Road
Newark, Delaware 19711

Elder E. J. Lambert
306 Richardson St.
Winnsboro, Texas 75494

Elder George Ruston
Dutton, Ontario, Canada

All letters for this paper containing subscriptions and remittances should be mailed to Danville, Virginia, as shown below. All notices of meetings and obituaries should be mailed directly to P. O. Box 186, Manassas, Virginia 22110. Articles for publication may be mailed to either address.

SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.
R. F. D. 1, Box 539 Beechwood Lane
Danville, Va. 24541

THREE-DAY MEETING AT MOSSYROCK, WASHINGTON

The Bethel Primitive Baptist Church of Predestinarian Faith expect to hold their annual Three-day Meeting at Mossyrock, Washington, the third Sunday in August, 1970, and Friday and Saturday before — August 14, 15, and 16, 1970.

Elder D. V. Spangler, one of the editors of the *Signs of the Times*, expects, (D. V.) to attend the services, together with the pastor, Elder Ernest Attebery.

A cordial invitation is extended to all who may be able to attend.

CONTENTNEA UNION

The next session of the *Contentnea Union* is to be held, the Lord willing, with Lower Town Creek Church, Edgecombe County, N. C., the fifth Saturday and Sunday in August.

The Church is just off Highway 43 between Rocky Mount and Pinetops, N. C.

All lovers of the truth are invited to meet with us.

W. W. Stallings, Jr., Clerk
Rt. 3
Tarboro, N. C.

EDITORIAL

"And to the angel of the church in Philadelphia write; These things saith he that is holy, he that is true, he that hath the key of David, he that openeth, and no man shutteth; and shutteth, and no man openeth. I know thy works: behold I have set before thee an open door, and no man can shut it: for thou hast a little strength, and hast kept my word, and hast not denied my name. Behold, I will make them of the synagogue of Satan, which say they are Jews, and are not, but do lie; behold, I will make them to come and worship before thy feet, and to know that I have loved thee. Because thou hast kept the word of my patience, I also will keep thee from the hour of temptation, which shall come upon all the world, to try them that dwell upon the earth. Behold I come quickly: hold that fast which thou hast, that no man take thy crown. Him that overcometh will I make a pillar in the temple of my God, and he shall go no more out: and I will write upon him the name of my God, and the name of the city of my God, which is new Jerusalem, which cometh down out of heaven from my God: and I will write upon him my new name. He that hath an ear, let him hear what the Spirit saith unto the churches."

(Rev. 3:7, 13)

I hope, dear brethren, that I am blessed to say humbly that these things are too great for me. I would rather be cast into the sea with a millstone around my neck than to mislead one of the Lord's humble followers. I beg each of you to examine closely what I say; if it will not lay parallel with the written word, cast it from you. My desire is that you remember who is speaking to these churches. It is not John, as the man, John; it is not any of us poor angels or messengers. It is the Lord Jesus Christ. Methinks, however, that it behooves every minister among us to look into these things and to visualize himself as the angel being spoken to. I hope that each of my readers have the weight and significance of these things impressed upon their minds, for, undoubtedly, they are all matters that concern us today — in fact, if we are men of God, all Scripture is given for correction, instruction and indoctrination.

It is to be hoped that the announcement of who is talking will not be lost upon us, and if we have ears to hear I am sure that it will not be. We have to do with One that is holy in all things. Holiness becomes the house of the Lord (Psa. 93:5), and if there is not a desire to walk in holiness before the Lord, we have missed the calling which characterizes the children of God. Let us ever remember that preaching the fundamental doctrines of God our Saviour does not induce people to licentiousness, rather it induces them to be in behaviour as becometh holiness. (Titus 2)

Our Speaker is also true. His judgments, it is acknowledged, are unsearchable (Rom. 11:33), but they are also true and righteous altogether. (Psa. 19:9) He is truth, and it is in this Truth that freedom is found. (John 8:32)

We also have to do with One that has the key of David. What an amazing matter it is that God has interwoven the name of David in the life of Christ and His brethren. It is not easily understood how any one could lay the blame for their sins on God. He is of purer eyes than to behold evil, and canst not look on iniquity (Hab. 1:13), and as far as I remember God never has approved of sin, but has always reproved it; as far as I remember not one of the children of God in the Bible have justifiably claimed exemption from the penalty of sin because that "God has made me thus and so." Yet, how precious is

the doctrine of God's saving grace. That salvation has had to do with sinners. It is not with the thought of minimizing the sinfulness of sin, nor to treat lightly the consequences of sin, nor is it to say that God puts a premium on sin, but it does seem that the greater the sinner the greater the measure of grace. This is evident in the cases of both David and Paul.

The type is beautiful which shows us Christ as being the Son of David, and yet that David calls Him Lord. In the matter of this key; who is speaking to the angel at Philadelphia, and who it is that possesses this key, we will not have any unbrotherly disagreement, for I do hope that I have a higher calling than to be continually raising issues over divine things, and I refuse to be drawn into them. I do know that it is too high and lofty for me, and it behooves me to tread softly in the presence of such a Majesty, and to deal gently with the humble train of followers of such a Sovereign. I would not use the scalpel in the counsel room of the Almighty and dissect the Holy One of Israel to suit my fancy. I would preach and believe that God is the Saviour; that this eternal Logos Word was made flesh; that He was put to death in the body and justified in the Spirit. This I would do, but have experienced that I can not, therefore, if blessed to come to Him that opens (remember He opens first), I would beg Him to open to me the storehouse of love that I might testify to this opening of the heaven and revealing Jesus to me; of His opening the door of the church for a poor vagabond in the earth to rest in; of His opening to me the sacred volume that I might, as I humbly hope, expound the Scriptures to the consolation of the children of God; of His opening to me an open door among the saints of God in His vineyard; to give me a bright and shining hope that He will open my grave and bring me forth in the likeness of Christ; that in that great and glorious day heaven will be opened to me there to forever sing His praise. Likewise I would adore His lovely name that has shut and sealed to me and from me the ways of death; that has enabled me to be shut out from the counsels of the ungodly; that has shut every door in my face of the institutions of men so that I have not attended any convention of men that has had religion or politics as its theme.

The Bible has not favored us with the doctrine of election and then condemned it; the Speaker to these angels did not send forth sweet and bitter things out of the same fulness. The door was not set before them because that they had strength to open it, that is, a conditional door that they could open if they would, or leave closed and suffer loss. The door was set before them; it is a given door. God favors his own work; he desires it and performs that which he desires (Job 14:15; 23:13; Phil. 2:13; Heb. 13:21), and he does not open the door and then give the glory of opening it to another. This is a division of the glory and this is one thing that God will not do.

What is said about this church is said about the flock at all times. The church is builded on the Rock and the gates of hell shall not prevail against it. The works of each one, individually and collectively, are known to him with whom we have to do. These precious things are in the churches today, and how lovely to behold the Strength of Israel as it is made manifest; to see that those moved by the love of God are keeping themselves unspotted; that idols are not making the profession of the children a farce; that they are not denying the name of the Lord.

The Philadelphia church has been gone a long time, but the brotherly love that was shown in it is still known among the churches of today. Too, the synagogue of Satan is still here. The lying spirit is still present — people are still professing to be of God; they are still going about to establish their own righteousness; they are still doing all they can to identify themselves with the true Israel of God. Undoubtedly,

it would not be the mind of the Saviour to say that all of these that hover around the synagogue of Satan are chosen vessels, for "they are not all of Israel, which are of Israel," therefore, the general tenor of the Bible would say that the elect vessels around Satan's synagogue would be brought to see Jesus as the Messiah and be gathered into the church at Philadelphia.

Faithfulness begets faithfulness. This church would never have been known as a place of brotherly love had not God's grace and love kept them to where they kept the word of his patience. Let us remember that "we have access by faith (a gift of God, a fruit of the Spirit) into this grace wherein we stand, and rejoice in hope of the glory of God, and not only so, but we glory in tribulations also: knowing that tribulations worketh patience," etc., and then we are ready (kept to that end) to join with Paul and say that all of this comes about in the Roman church, the Philadelphia church, and our churches today by the love of God being shed abroad in our hearts by the Holy Ghost which is given us. This keeping them in the hour of temptation is because of his delight in the prior work of working effectually in them. This delight is in his work as he works in the garden among the lilies.

Whatever the hour of temptation, it was not a conditional atmosphere wherein they would be preserved from extinction. They were not thus preserved, therefore, this temptation was an experience that churches and individuals are called on to pass through, and in this trying hour they are always kept. This *world* could be a bone of contention as just what it means. To me, it is not the created world of people and places and things, but it is the world of His people. This world is as complete as any world can be; it includes all that make up that world. This hour of temptation comes to all alike in this world. In whatever age or era of the existence of this Philadelphian church, she is kept by the power of God through faith unto salvation so that she falls not into this dire affliction. That the hour of temptation will come, we must be sure. We could not expect to escape the trial of our faith, seeing that our counterpart had it come his way, even though he feared God and eschewed evil. (Job 23:10; Zech. 13:9; I Pet. 4:12)

How often does the royal Speaker use the word *behold*? It is always used to call attention to some important matter. It is used in addressing both the obedient and disobedient. Twice it is used for the welfare of this obedient church, even though one time it has reference to the evil one. Watching had come to a low ebb in some of the other churches, but it did not lessen the fact that He would come as a thief on them; this church was a watchful church and yet He is careful to command them to carefulness, to watching, to holding fast. To the disobedient he comes as a thief; to the obedient he comes quickly. These (as had the Philippian brethren) had been obedient, but they were commanded to continue in that same careful watching and holding fast.

I dare not be flippant nor treat lightly the sacred charge of my Saviour in regard to overcoming. It would be the height of blasphemy and sacrilege for me to interpret this sacred language so as to say that it is not important to be found walking in the truth as He is the Truth; to be found walking in the light as He is the Light. It would also be blasphemy and sacrilege for me to tell God's children that their welfare in this life is in their hands. These two things I feel impressed to contend for; to wit, That there is not anything unjust or unholy or bad about the commandments that are given in the New Testament. There is a decree of God about them that is savory to those that love God; that the decree is not given with the mind to mock or tantalize the children of God. The decree? It is simple, it is characteristic of God, it is palatable to those that love God. Secondly, that this love is not a conditional

love; it is not acquired by diligence nor skill, but it is a fruit of the Spirit; it is shed abroad in our hearts by the Holy Ghost given us to that end. (Rom. 5:5; Gal. 5:22)

At this church, as well as in all churches, past, present and to come, there are those who forget those things of the past and are pressing forward toward the mark for the prize of the high calling of God in Christ Jesus. It is not strange to read of people pressing forward in the kingdom (Luke 16:16), and Jacob, in the meanderings of a vagabond in the earth, will sue (press and overcome) for a blessing; that blessing, when sought according to the inditement (Rom. 8:26, 27), will end in victory, in overcoming. These are pillars in the church, in the temple of God. These are they that are placed in the kingdom according to the eternal purpose of God which was purposed in Jesus Christ. They are placed there as pillars, and their work is cut out for them in support, in helps, in lending a hand to the brotherhood.

These are blessed to the church. The pressure on those that press into the kingdom is such that they will go out no more. The pressure on the woman sick with the flow of blood brought her nearer the Saviour; the pressure of the world and the flesh will cause us to press nearer; the power of Him that placed us as pillars will press us closer, will cause us to sing,

> "Closer and closer let us cleave,
> To his beloved embrace;
> Expect his fulness to receive,
> And grace to answer grace."

and those thus exercised will have written upon him the name of God, the name of the city of God, and it shall be such a divine wonder in the life of a poor sinner to find that he is so signally blessed to be set apart as a follower of God, as a disciple of the Lord Jesus Christ. He will not need to carry identifying badges where he goes; neither will he have a literal name plate to show his citizenship. He will not be too sure that he is a pillar in the church because his name is in his forehead and he is not able to see that himself. But what a blessing that he will be known to others, for his name will be clearly seen by all save he himself. This identification is not an earthly one. Even though it is so clearly seen by fellow travellers it will not open the inn to him; it will not make welcome among the dignitaries of the earth. They are looking for names that can be seen by those that fill the inn. This name and this relationship will be known by those that are born from above, for they know heavenly things, and things that are ever new.

W. D. G.

VOICES OF THE PAST

"He being dead yet speaketh"

CHASTISEMENT

In the attempt to comply with the request of a brother living in Indiana and knowing at the same time that any effort of ours will be useless and to no point except the Lord be in the matter, we take up the above tremendous subject, which would require a volume to do it justice and which can be but barely outlined in the space we have before us. The Lord commanded prophet Hosea to take unto himself an adulterous woman for a wife, so he married Gomer the daughter of Diblaim. This is one of the bitterest things the Lord ever told a prophet to do, but in so doing the Lord intended to give Israel an object-lesson whereby they should know just in what position they were before the Lord. Of this marriage of Hosea with Gomer, were born three children: the first a son whom he named Jezreel, signifying the Lord will scatter; the second a daughter whom he named Lo-ruhamah, signifying without mercy or unpitied; the third, another son named Lo-ammi, signifying not my people. Thus, the fruit of Hosea's marriage to Gomer meant scat-

tered, unpitied and forsaken.

Thus Israel had a picture set before their nation, in this marriage of the prophet, showing clearly that Israel was an adulterous nation and had departed from the Lord who had redeemed them out of Egypt, and had gone whoring after false gods and false ways, attributing to lovers the thanks and praise rightly due unto the true God. The blessings which Israel had received at the hands of the Lord, she thought came to her from her lovers. Therefore, the Lord said he would take these blessings from her, that he would scatter Israel, show her no mercy, and treat her as if she were not his people at all. As the fruit of Hosea's marriage with Gomer was Jezreel, Lo-ruhamah and Lo-ammi, so would the fruit of Israel's strayings from the Lord result in their being scattered mercilessly into forsakenness and desolation. Yet, "the number of the children of Israel shall be as the sand of the sea, which cannot be measured nor numbered: and it shall come to pass, that in the place where it was said unto them, Ye are not my people, there it shall be said unto them, Ye are the sons of the living God. Then shall the children of Judah and the children of Israel be gathered together, and appoint themselves one head, and they shall come up out of the land: for great shall be the day of Jezreel."

There is, therefore, no escaping the conclusion that the chastisement of Israel is to bear fruit in the restoration. Where it was said to them, "Lo-ammi," it shall be said "ammi" and "Lo-ruhamah" is to be changed to "ruhamah." Instead of no mercy, she shall obtain mercy. The object of the Lord in the chastisement of his people is never to cast them utterly away from him, but to discipline them for their safety and instruction. Chastisement has for its object the good of the one chastised. This good effect, it always has in the case of the people of God. When God chastises the nations outside of Israel it is for the casting down of those nations, and is often for their destruction. For instance, time and again throughout the Old Testament, the Lord destroys whole peoples in order to do his own Israel good and to deliver them from their troubles and their captivities. The Lord did not hesitate when it became necessary, to give Egypt for the redemption of Israel out of Egypt. "I am the Lord thy God, the Holy One of Israel, thy Saviour: I gave Egypt for thy ransom, Ethiopia and Seba for thee. Since thou wast precious in my sight, thou hast been honorable, and I have loved thee: therefore will I give men for thee." — Isaiah xliii. 3, 4.

The Lord uses wars, famines, pestilences, deaths, distresses of every sort in order to wear down the nations very much as water continually dropping wears even stones. This he does in order to debase the nations of the earth to bring about the exaltation of his own everlasting kingdom. It is true that the Lord did at one time greatly prosper Babylon and did give Judah into Captivity thereunder, but how did it end? It ended by Babylon herself going into captivity, not for a few years only as had Israel, but permanently. The Tigris and Euphrates rivers which once watered Babylon and made it exceedingly fertile, began to steadily dwindle; and as they dwindled, the Babylon they watered also dwindled until Babylon passed into the limbo of dead nations.

Just as surely as ancient Babylon died, it is just as true that the Babylon of the modern world will also, and is now, dwindling never to rise again. As the Lord dried up the ancient river Euphrates, so does he now employ the four horsemen to afflict modern Babylon; just so does he dry up the modern Euphrates which waters and nourishes modern Babylon. This river Euphrates represents the resources of the nations' wealth without which they will surely die. When their gold and their silver are gone, their river is dried up and they must perish. As this Euphrates dries up, the nations find themselves unable to resist the coming of the kings out of the east to overwhelm them. Thus, we see distress, famines, pesti-

lences, wars and all their train wearing down the nations to make way for their overthrow by portentous things out of the east. (Revelation xvi. 12.)

My main object in speaking of these things now is to show that while God's chastisement of the nations of the earth means death and destruction to them, **his chastisement of his chosen people means life and salvation to them.** In the case of God's Israel, his fatherly chastisements bring restoration; in the case of the world, the fierce fire of his anger consumes it. "Behold, I will hedge up thy way with thorns, and make a wall, that she shall not find her paths." What a blessing it is that we cannot find our own paths. If we could succeed in walking our paths, those ways of our own devising, we would wander utterly away from the truth and salvation. However, the Lord so hedges us about with his chastisements that we cannot find our false lovers though we seek earnestly for them, and each time we try to force through this hedge of his care, we run ourselves through with thorns. Thus, does he prove to us that we are his people and that we cannot direct our own steps, cannot find our own way. Each time we are determined to have our own way we run against his "wall" which shuts us in. Chastisement, therefore, to the children of God is disciplinary and is for their instruction in righteousness and for their growth in grace. Chastisement is one of the inevitable marks of the Lord's people. Could we rid ourselves of it, we would prove ourselves to be bastards and not sons. To successfully avoid chastisement, would be to rob ourselves of our spiritual birthright.

In a recent **Signs** we published an article of the late Elder L. H. Hardy on this subject in which he showed so aptly that the righteous (not the wicked) have many afflictions, but the Lord delivers him out of them all. So many people associate affliction with disobedience. Some falsely reason that the way to get rid of affliction is to be obedient unto the Lord. This is spurious teaching and cannot stand against the truth of revelation. The Lord chastens all whom he loves, he scourges each and every son whom he receives. To be without chastening is to be a bastard, an illegitimate child. If the church in the days of the apostles, and if the apostles themselves, could have adapted themselves and their teachings to the world in which they then lived, they would have avoided persecution. To have bought exemption from persecution at such a price would have been to deny the faith and the blood of the Lord Jesus. Such was utterly impossible. The church at Rome, if it could have conformed to the pagan Roman world of its day, would have secured peace from martyrdom. It could not be. The followers of Christ can no more conform to the world, no matter in what age they live, than they can blot the sun from the sky or create another world. This inability to conform to the world is a lively mark of the true church and is proof that she is indeed the body of Christ; that as her Head was hated by the world of his day to which he would not yield allegiance, so his body the church is hated by the world to which it cannot yield obedience.

Chastisement, therefore, is a mark of righteousness, not of unrighteousness; of obedience, not of disobedience. In the church at Laodicea, there were mostly those who thought themselves rich when they were, in the Lord's eyes, wretchedly poor; they were increased with goods, needing nothing. Nevertheless, even in Laodicea were a few the Lord loved. These he rebuked and chastised. He did not rebuke and chasten the self-sufficient, proudful ones, but only those he loved. Was not this rebuking and chastening, then, a sign from the Lord that he loved them? Indeed, yes. This Laodicean church aptly describes modern christendom, both Catholic and Protestant. Never at any time before in the world's history has the so-called church been as fat, as prosperous, as wealthy in lands, houses and church edfices as today; never has she been as self-sufficient, self-righteous, wanting nothing, as now. Yet in

the midst of even modern christendom are a few whose names are unsullied with idolatries: these elect names are the Lord's. As proof that they are his, he chastens and rebukes them. (Revelation iii. 19.) To these the Lord says, "Repent," and indeed his elect ones are even now repenting of the modern conditions prevailing all about us, these chosen ones are turning away in horror and disgust from all the pridefulness of the modern world and its religiosity.

In conclusion, it is an awful error to say that chastisement is a mark of the Lord's displeasure. When visited upon the reprobate wicked, it is a mark of his anger; but upon his elect, it proves to them his fatherly watchcare over his people whom he loves. Just suppose that chastisement is a sign of disobedience in the one chastised, then it would follow that the way to avoid chastisement would be to obey and to stop disobeying. If correct, the chastisement would cease the very moment the child obeyed. If the chastisement ceased, then that child would be a bastard and not a son. Do you not see what a terrible conclusion such false reasoning would bring us? It cannot be. If disobedience brings chastisement, then the very worst thing we can do is to obey; since obedience would then bring exemption from chastisement, it would also prove our illegitimacy and not our right to the promise as real sons of God.

H. H. L.

(Editorial by Elder H. H. Lefferts March, 1931.)

MINUTES OF THE PRESBYTERY

Pursuant to the request of Malmaison Primitive Baptist Church, Pittsylvania County, Va., while in conference January 3, 1970, a presbytery met January 31, 1970 at 7:00 p. m. for the examination of Brother Richard Stegall, if found qualified in accordance with the written word of God, at the satisfaction and discretion of their judgment, ordain the above mentioned to the full work of the office of deacon.

The solemnity was begun with song and prayer by Elder Kenneth R. Key. All Elders and Deacons of our faith and order present constituted the presbytery. Those present were as follows: Elders Kenneth R. Key, O. K. Tench, J. L. Bocock, W. A. Smith, R. S. Payne, L. H. Key and Donald E. Smith. Deacons: Earl S. Rudd, C. G. Stegall, Gold Minter, G. F. Squires, D. O. Chandler, Jr., H. C. Brown, Russell T. Holley, S. A. Slaughter, M. H. Pickeral, W. H. Simpson, Harold Weatherford, Andrew Gibson, D. L. Simpson, Henry Blalock, B. B. Williams, W. H. Dove, Joe Mangum, P. L. Holley and Julian Williams.

The Presbytery was organized by electing Elder O. K. Tench as Moderator and Elder Donald E. Smith as Clerk. Elders J. L. Bocock and Wallis A. Smith were chosen to perform the examination of the candidate. Brother Julian Williams having been duly appointed by Malmaison Church in conference January 3, 1970, spokesman for the church delivered Brother Richard Stegall to the presbytery. Examination was made by Elders J. L. Bocock and Wallis Smith using scripture reference 1 Tim. 3rd chapter. The presbytery being satisfied with the examination and answers given by the candidate, administered the laying on of hands. The ordination prayer was delivered by Elder Raymond S. Payne. Elder Kenneth R. Key delivered the charge to the candidate. Scripture reference, the Bible as a guide to be used in his endeavors.

The Moderator asked Brother Julian Williams if the church approved the work of the presbytery, which was answered in the affirmative.

The right hand of fellowship and brotherhood given by the presbytery to Brother Richard Stegall. The ordained deacon was delivered back to the church as an ordained deacon of the Old School, Primitive Baptist Church at Malmaison.

The minutes consisting of the work of the presbytery were read and adopted. The presbytery was dismissed with prayer by Elder Leonard H. Key.

Elder O. K. Tench, Moderator
Elder Donald E. Smith, Clerk

OBITUARIES

ELDER W. Y. CHANDLER

Elder W. Y. Chandler was born January 29, 1896, and died May 4, 1970, thus being a little over 74 years old. He was married to Miss Hettie Wood December 10, 1919, and to this union were born 5 children, 3 girls and 2 boys: Mrs. Elizabeth Linberg and Mrs. Lillian Neisen, of Evansville, Ind.; and Mrs. Laura Jean Bland of Henderson, Ky.; William L. Chandler, Pittsburgh Pa.; and Wade Y. Chandler, Jr., Rockport, Ind. Surviving also are 20 grandchildren and 8 great grand-

children.

Elder Chandler professed a hope in Christ and asked for a home with Dry Creek Church Saturday night before the 4th Sunday in August, 1941, and was baptized the Sunday morning following by the writer. Elder Chandler was an Engineer on the L and N Railroad, and on account of his work he did not attend Church regularly for some time; but he was impressed to preach, and was liberated March 14, 1954, and ordained to the full work of the ministry November 30, 1958. He had the care of Rock Springs Church in the Soldier Creek Association for several years.

His funeral was held at Hughart Funeral Home, Hopkinsville, Ky., May 7, 1970, by Elder Paul Poyner, Elder R. L. Biggs and the writer. Elder Biggs preached the doctrine that Elder Chandler believed so strongly; and I tried to speak on the Resurrection, using as a text, "As we have borne the image of the earthly, we shall also bear the image of the heavenly," and the Adam man, Wade Chandler, being adopted into the family of God, bore witness that he was redeemed by the blood of Jesus. The body was taken to Evansville, Ind., and laid to rest May 8, 1970.

We would say unto his wife and children not to weep as those who have no hope. May God bless all is our prayer for Christ's sake.

J. N. Darnall

IN MEMORY OF
BROTHER BENJAMIN W. HARWARD

The Norfolk Primitive Baptist Church lost a beloved brother and one who fulfilled the office of a deacon, when it pleased Almighty God to call Brother Ben, age 53, from this world on October 3, 1969. May our Lord and Saviour be pleased to reconcile all of us who mourn his passing and again make us to know that his will is done in the armies of heaven and amongst the inhabitants of the earth and none can stay his hand.

Brother Harward was a strong believer in the total depravity of man, the surety of the wills and shalls of God, and had been made to know that he was a sinner by nature and by practice, and that salvation was by the Grace of God and not by the works of puny man. He loved to be among those that spoke his language and his delight was in discussing the scriptures and declaring the sovereignty of God.

A great desire was given our dear brother to live and walk with those whom he felt were the children of God and at a special meeting on April 23, 1960 where the gospel had been proclaimed by Elder A. P. Mewborn he was made willing to go home to his friends and declare in an humble manner that I am a sinner and unworthy to be with you but desire a home among you. Elder Mewborn baptized him on Sunday morning and I have often rejoiced at the happiness described by Elder Mewborn while he and Brother Harward were returning to the shore. Elder Mewborn said, "That there were many sharp shells that were hurting his feet and that he asked Brother Ben if the shells were cutting his feet." Brother Harward replied, "Shells! What shells?" He was not aware of any shells because it pleased God to remove his mind from the vain and perishable things of this world and to center it on the divine and heavenly things of God.

His funeral was held in the church he loved and services conducted by those that were so dear to him, his pastor Elder C. N. Bunn and Elder A. P. Mewborn. His body was laid to rest in the Green Lawn Cemetery to await the morning of the resurrection when his Lord will say to him, "Come ye blessed of my Father inherit the kingdom prepared for you from the foundation of the world."

We at the Norfolk Church, together with his children, a host of kindred and friends everywhere miss him very much, but could not wish him back, because we feel that he is with his Lord in paradise.

Done by order of the Norfolk Primitive Baptist Church in conference Saturday night before the 3rd Sunday in December 1969.

Written by one who loved him,
Ruby Coward

EULA TAYLOR HALL

Sister Eula Taylor Hall, a member of Liberty Hill Church, departed this life on February 20, 1969. She was born on September 9, 1889. Her husband, Mr. Carl Hall, who was well known among the Primitive Baptists in this area, passed away in 1951.

The visiting ministers and other brethren (many have departed) well remember the home of Mr. Carl and Sister Eula Hall, as many visited in their home. The evidence shows that they did not have the love of money, because they helped many who were in need.

Sister Hall is survived by two sisters and a number of nieces and nephews. Her sister, Mrs. Josie Patterson, and her nephews: Eugene, Royce Lee, John, Jr. (Buck), and A. G. are members at Liberty Hill Church near Farmerville, La.

Sister Eula Hall suffered a severe stroke a few years ago, and was confined to the nursing home in Farmerville, La. for a lengthy period.

The funeral services were conducted by Elder W. W. Taylor and assisted by the writer at Liberty Hill Church, and her body was laid to rest in the cemetery to await the glorious resurrection.

W. W. Hudson, Jr.

JAMES RUFUS SPENCER

James Rufus Spencer was born September 2, 1896, in Johnston County to the parents of Elder James Turner Spencer and Nancy Ann Stancil Spencer; and died May 25, 1969.

Brother Rufus was sickly in his last years, and it was in 1967 at the hospital in Petersburg, Virginia, that he asked for a home in Creech's Church, along with his wife.

Brother Rufus was no stranger to the doctrine of Salvation by Grace. He was raised in a Primitive Baptist home yet this did not make him love the truth, but would only have given him a respect for the people of God. But God who is rich in mercy was pleased to reveal this to our dear brother, to make him feel his unworthiness, and also to turn him from self to view by an eye of faith the beauty of God's mercy as it is in Christ Jesus.

Our brother attended the church at Creech's very often before his sickness, and on one occasion he asked me if he died first would I come to Virginia to conduct his funeral. I answered that I hoped before he passed away that I would be blessed to baptize him, and that if I was living by God's Grace I would come.

It was in July that I was called to go to Hopewell, Virginia, to see Brother Rufus who was stricken with heart trouble. Deacon Luby Batten, Sister Nellie Hocutt and I were blessed to go, and I had the feeling when the call came that he wanted a home with the Church. How often does God send affliction to bring his people down and making them willing to go home crying how great things He has done for them.

When we walked into the room at the hospital, we were greeted by a flood of tears and that he wanted a home with the Lord's people — unworthy, yet possessing a hope. He was received along with his wife and was baptized the 4th Sunday in October, 1967,

Brother Rufus Spencer's funeral was conducted by Elder D. B. Stokes at Gould's Funeral Home in Hopewell, Virginia, and was laid to rest in Blanford Cemetery in Petersburg, Virginia. Brother Spencer is survived by his wife, Sister Minnie Spencer, 4 daughters, 3 sisters, and 11 grandchildren.

We, the Church at Creech's in Johnston County, shall miss him, but we hope to bow in humble submission to the Eternal Holy Will of God, and may his family and friends be blessed to find grace in their hour of sorrowing to sustain them.

Done by order of Conference of Creech's Church in June, 1969.

Elder D. B. Stokes, Moderator
Curtis Johnson, Clerk

SISTER LELIA L. HAMILTON

It has pleased our Heavenly Father to call home our beloved Sister Lelia Hamilton on March 19, 1970.

Sister Hamilton united with the Falls of Tar River Primitive Baptist Church in September 1963. She was married to the late D. B. Hamilton.

Sister Hamilton was a faithful member of her Church, and loved to talk with the brethren and friends of the Grace of God, and how she felt the Lord had blessed her all the days of her life. She was in ill health for several months, and in all of her trials and tribulations, she was blessed to look to our Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ; for her faith and trust was in him. She spoke often of being willing to depart this life to be with Jesus Christ where there would be no more heartaches, sorrow and pain.

She is survived by three sisters: Mrs. Ruth Dixon of Rocky Mount; Mrs. Bertha Minton of Ahoskie, and Mrs. E. L. Mizelle of Enfield; one stepson: Burkett Hamilton of Smithfield.

Her funeral was conducted from the Chapel of Gay-Yost Funeral Home by her Pastor Elder D. B. Stokes. Burial was in the Riverside Memorial Cemetery in Smithfield, where she rests in peace to await the second coming of our Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ.

Resolved; That a copy of these resolutions be sent to the *Signs of the Times*; one to the family and one for the church as a permanent record.

Done by order of Conference May, 1970.

Elder D. B. Stokes, Moderator
Nina Pearson, Clerk

DEACON FRANK R. DEW

Deacon Frank R. Dew, son of the late George D. and Lucy Perry Dew, was born June 8, 1887; and was called home by our Heavenly Father, March 3, 1970, at the age of 82 years.

Brother Dew was blessed by God to unite with The Falls of Tar River Primitive Baptist Church in June 1964, and ordained a Deacon in September 1964. He loved the Doctrine of Salvation by Grace and stood firm in his hope and faith in our Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ. He served the church and his brethren faithfully and was enabled by God to walk circumspectly before him in Love.

We at the Falls Church loved him dearly and will miss him, but we feel to believe that he is at long last resting in the arms of our Lord and Master Jesus Christ. In Brother Dew's last few days he spoke often of his hope and longing to be with the Lord. He will be missed by all who loved him, and the vacancy

can never be filled by mortal man.

He is survived by his wife, Mrs. Nannie Fly Dew; three daughters: Mrs. Mildred Kerr of Rocky Mount, Mrs. Dorothy May of Red Oak, and Mrs. Frances Whittington of Benson; one sister, Mrs. Addie Winstead of Wake Forest; two half-brothers: Duncan J. Dew of Portsmouth, Va., and J. Howard Dew of Wilmington; three half-sisters: Mrs. Lois Cross and Mrs. Julia Strickland of Rocky Mount, and Mrs. Mattie Saundars of Spring Hope; six grandchildren and one great grandchild.

His funeral was conducted from the Chapel of Gay-Yost Funeral Home, by his Pastor Elder D. B. Stokes where relatives and friends gathered together to pay their last tribute to a loved one. The display of flowers was in evidence of their love for our Deacon, Brother, and Friend. Burial was in Pineview Cemetery, where we feel he is asleep waiting for his Lord and Master.

Resolved; That a copy of these resolutions be sent to the *Signs of the Times*; one to the family and one for the church as a permanent record.

Done by order of Conference May, 1970.

Elder D. B. Stokes, Moderator
Nina Pearson, Clerk

STEWART HANGER

Stewart Hanger was born in Grundy, Va., October 18, 1902, and passed away at his home in Mossy Rock, Washington, February 24, 1968, at the age of 67. He is survived by six sisters and one brother: Mrs. Gertrude Sumner and Mrs. Roase Riordan, of Onalaska; Mrs. Martha Bartley, of Mossy Rock; Mrs. Bernice Cheney, Silver Creek; Mrs. Helen Sheney, Glenonia; and Mrs. Margaret Hugh, Raudall; and Ray Hanger, Onalaska.

He had been in a hospital in October, November and part of December, when, being improved, he was taken home where he remained to the end of his earthly career. He had for years attended the Old School Baptist Church in Mossy Rock; and his worth to them is not easily estimated. When the church which was at Riffe, Washington, had to be torn down or moved to higher ground because that area was to be all under water by a huge lake being formed, he helped in every way he could. The best timber in the building was brought to Mossy Rock and used in the building built there on the land Elder and Sister Davis had given for it.

He was always present at the meetings, and in winter would have the building warm when the members arrived; and if the pastor did not come they would sing the dear hymns, and he would read two or three chapters from the Bible, of which he was an avid reader. He was so good to help in the expenses of the church and in all other ways, and his loss is deeply felt by all; but we realize that our loss is his gain, for he had said in his illness that he was not afraid to go.

Services were held at the Mossy Rock Community Church with Mr. Paul Bunton officiating. Interment was in Doss Cemetery. The building was crowded, and the many beautiful floral pieces spoke of the deep esteem in which he was held. Written by request.

Mrs. J. W. Taylor
4511 N. E. Prescott
Portland, Oregon 97218

SISTER MARY DOSS

Sister Mary Latisha Doss was called from this life May 23, 1970, in Memorial Hospital, Danville, Va., at the age of 67 years. She was born June 26, 1902, the daughter of Chissley and Elizabeth Hardy. She was married to Brother Lundy Doss November 6, 1916, who preceded her in death January 15, 1961. Together they united with Springfield Primitive Baptist Church November 8, 1924, and were faithful members.

Sister Mary had been in poor health several years but grew worse for three weeks, and seemed to realize her time here was about ended. She told the writer the day she died, "When I lie down at night I wonder if I will awake in the morning." She was such an humble person, kind spoken, and always much concerned about the sick and afflicted. She worked hard in rearing their big family, and was so patient and good to them; and they were also good to her and loved her. She manifested a great love for her church and loved the preaching of the gospel of God our Saviour.

Five boys and five girls survive: Reuben, Leroy, Frank and William of Gretna, Va., and Raymond of Danville, Va.; Mrs. Roy Dalton, Mrs. Ollie Collins, Mrs. Morris Mills, of Gretna, Mrs. Bernice Crane of Danville, and Mrs. Irene Floyd of Hopewell, Va. Surviving also are one sister, Sister Maude Doss of Gretna; 26 grandchildren and 8 great grandchildren.

Funeral services were held at Springfield Church by her pastor, Elder O. K. Tench, and she was laid to rest in Gretna Burial Park. There was much evidence of respect, devotion and friendship manifested by the congregation, and many beautiful flowers.

May the Lord be with and comfort her beloved children and all who mourn, and reconcile us all to say, Thy will be done. Written by

Annie Tosh

Signs of the Times

DEVOTED TO THE OLD SCHOOL BAPTIST CAUSE

"The Sword of the Lord and of Gideon"

VOL. 138 DANVILLE, VA., SEPTEMBER, 1970 NO. 9

IS IT TIME TO RENEW
YOUR SUBSCRIPTION?
IF YOUR EXPIRATION DATE
IS 9/70
IT EXPIRES WITH THIS ISSUE

PRAYER

A sister asked me some time ago
To write something on prayer,
But I've hesitated to try,
I do hereby declare.

Many times I've endeavored to pray,
Which seemed to be in vain,
But I would pray without ceasing
While on earth I remain.

"Prayer is the soul's sincere desire,
Unuttered or expressed,"
And I hope that with this desire
I have at times been blessed.

Fervent prayer is a solemn thing,
Proceeding from the heart,
The supplication to the Lord,
Who doth knowledge impart.

I believe that all true prayer is
Indited in the heart
By the Lord God omnipotent,
Who in heaven above art.

Even Jesus, the mediator
Of the New Testament,
Offered up prayers to the Father
When he to earth was sent.

He was sent to redeem his own,
Who are with him joint-heirs,
And now seated at God's right hand,
To him presents their prayers.

He said he prayed not for the world,
But for them given him;
They were giv'n to him to redeem,
And I hope I'm one of them.

C. W. Vass
409 N. Y. Avenue
Elizabeth City, N. C.

ENJOYED THE MEETING

Rt. 2, Box 518
Bassett, Va.

Dear Elder and Sister Wood,
and the Dear Editors of the *Signs*,

I hope all are well, and rejoicing in the sweet sunshine and love of blessed Jesus. He is all our salvation, our grace, love, mercy, and truth. He is all we will ever need in this low ground, and in that sweet home above.

O! am I his or am I not? I hope I have a hope in Him. Today, while the dear Elders at Riverview Church were preaching Jesus and him crucified so wonderfully, I, who am the least of all, feel I was wonderfully fed on the crumbs that fell from God's eternal throne of love. How my poor, weary soul did leap for joy! I was given a desire to humbly bow my head and thank the Lord, who, in his tender mercy, comforted one so vile as I.

For some time I have been down in the valley — so low and so barren, wondering if I have only caught the shadow, and missed the substance.

It is sweet to meet God's dear, precious children, and hear them sing and pray and preach the blessed Truth as it is in Jesus. We sang that wonderful song, "God moves in a mysterious way, His wonders to perform." I love that hymn, and had wanted for a long time to hear the little ones of God sing it again . . .

Dear ones, I hope you will pray for me when you are blest with a mind to beg for the sweet mercy of God.

Your least sister,
Callie Clark

EXPERIENCE

Brother Cecil Turner, a dear servant and able minister of God who baptized me over 20 years ago, requested that I write, so it is with much fear and trembling that I attempt to write a part of my feelings, and how I get along.

I have felt for sometime to be cut off. I seem to be so far away, and cold, that it causes me trouble and grief. I am made to wonder if surely I am mistaken in the whole matter. I feel that I have caught the shadow and missed the substance. I long for and try to beg for a thankful heart, to thank and praise my God for being so good and wonderful to me and mine. I have been so wonderfully blessed all the days of my life, and have been so undeserving of His notice. I desire to be kept at his precious little children's feet; to be humble and kind. It is not my desire to hurt a hair of one of their precious heads. I feel that when we are blessed with the Spirit it is not possible to harm one of his little ones.

I desire to bear my burdens and trials humbly and without grumbling at my lot; because I know if we are what we hope and profess to be, we cannot sail on flowery beds of ease; but the life of a pilgrim is a hard road to travel. O Lord, help us to look unto the hills from whence cometh our help. It seems that I go to church longing to hear preaching and be comforted and lifted up, but most of the time it is a sealed book: yet I realize it is the truth as it is in Christ Jesus our Lord. His precious word is indeed food to the poor, hungry soul when one is blessed to preach Jesus and him crucified, and I know it takes the same power to receive it as it does to preach it.

If I am one in that blessed number that Jesus left his lofty heights in Glory and came down to this low ground of sin and sorrow to suffer, bleed and die on the Roman cross, then nothing shall ever be able to separate me from the love of God. I have read the scripture in Luke 23:26 where they crucified my Lord, and have shed many tears, and felt as guilty as if I had been there and driven the nails in his dear hands. I have felt that if I had been there, I would loved to have handed him some cold sweet water to drink. I feel a lot of time like Mary must have felt when she was seeking her Lord, (John 20:11), and went to the sepulchre, and seeing He was gone, stood weeping. On seeing a man she thought was the gardner she said, "They have borne my Lord away, please tell me where they have laid him." Then it pleased Jesus to reveal himself to her: he gently spoke her name, Mary. She knew at once it was her Lord. How happy she must have been to see him — she must surely have felt her great need of him or she would not have gone seeking him.

I feel so many times, that if I could but touch the hem of his garment I would be made whole. Once I was being ridiculed and made fun of until I felt I must surely throw up my hands in despair. Inwardly I cried, O Lord, what does one do in a case like this? and the words came to me, "Forgive them, Lord, for they know not what they do." I felt a lot better and was given grace to bear my burden. I know the road is full of thorns and thistles, and many, many troubles, but am made willing to bear my burdens to bear the name of Jesus.

I oftimes think of the parable of the sower that went forth to sow: some seeds fell on good ground and grew up and bore fruit, while others fell on stony places and the sun bore down upon them and the weeds grew up and they did choke. I feel like a seed that fell by the wayside. I know unless the goodness and mercy of my Heavenly Father keeps me, I will surely fall by the wayside. I beg that He will keep me in the way that he will have me go. I long for more and better evidence that I am one of his little ones, and not deceived in the whole matter.

I have tried to pray for a dream, and just recently I dreamed I was an

angel as pure and white as the angels in heaven. I thought my little granddaughter told she saw me, and I told her it must have been someone else; and she said, "No, grandmother, it was you." I thought I was so happy that I cried and cried. This gave me reason to rejoice for a season; but I long for more crumbs from the Master's table to feed my hungry soul. I know I have been made to hunger and thirst after righteousness, and I know He has a bountiful storehouse of mercy that is sufficient for all his children; and He allows just enough to keep us pressing onward and upward toward the mark for the prize of the high calling as it is in Jesus Christ our Lord. It seems that through the eye of faith I can view a whole sea of heavenly angels dressed in pure white with crowns on their heads and harps in their hands, all happy and praising King Jesus as he sits on his throne, making intercession for all the saints of God; and watching over them in the dark hours of night and when the storm clouds gather, — watching over them when they are unmindful of Him. He's in that city whose builder and maker is God: it is a beautiful place where all is love and all tears are wiped away. No pain or fear or sad farewells shall ever enter there, just peace and joy and love.

Once I was begging my Lord to go with me over the dark river of death, of which I knew nothing; and to hold my hand. I thought that with God holding my hand, who could be afraid; and He spoke to me and said, "I am with thee always even unto the end." I was made happy and was lifted up for a time. Another time I was so troubled it seemed surely I would be overcome, and I was continually trying to beg for mercy, and the words of a song were made known unto me: "Fear not brethren, joyfully stand on the borders of your land; Christ your Father's elder Son bids you undismayed go on." Were it not for my dear Saviour's caring for me and speaking peace to my poor soul, I could not go on; and yet I know these things of which I speak are very necessary to keep me under the rod. I feel so much of the time to be in a valley of dry bones bleached in the sun. But He has only to speak and I come to life like the dew on dried grass, or a fresh summer shower. He waters us with love, grace, and understanding in our hearts, so that we are set apart from the world; and we are a peculiar people the world does not understand; but grant, Lord, that I may be a witness of our Lord and Saviour.

Dear reader, please pray for me when you feel you don't have a friend on earth or in heaven, I desire and need your prayers. I realize more of late that I am not my own keeper, and that unless I am kept by His unerring Spirit and tender mercy, I will fall by the wayside, and be forever banished from the dear fellowship of the Church of God. This I don't believe I could bear. I want to be found mixing and mingling with the dear saints of God: I want to live with them, die with them, and be buried with them. It is my humble desire that I may be blessed to remain with them, but am so unworthy, and do feel if they knew me as I and my Lord knows me, they could not fellowship me. I feel if one at all, surely I must be the least one. With Paul I feel to be the chief of sinners. I hate my life and the way I live, because I cannot live like I would love to. "The things I do I would not, and the things I would not, I do. Therefore it is not I that do it but sin that dwells in me."

As long as we live we must put up with this tabernacle of clay: the carnal mind is not subject to the laws of God neither indeed can be. "It is not of him that willeth nor of him that runneth but of God that showeth mercy." Our dear pastor, Jimmie Hollandsworth, who is blessed to be as wise in the true knowledge of God as any I have ever known, said something while preaching that I thought was so humble and good, and it has remained with me. He said that while vacationing in various parts of the country, he tried to conduct him-

self in such a way that the Lord would not be ashamed of him. I thought, what a good example that is to set before us! But I fall so far short of the way I wish I could live that I feel like the Prodigal son who spent all and was no more worthy to be called his father's son, but wished to be only as one of the hired servants.

I know that when Jesus bowed his head and said, "It is finished," and gave up the ghost, if I was not included in that blessed number, there is nothing whatever I can do to enter into the courts of glory. I am just as helpless as a leaf being tossed about in a whirlwind, to catch hold of anything to help me; so am wholly dependent on the Lord and Saviour. We must stand still and see His salvation. I feel sometimes to cry, "O Lord, restore unto me the joy of thy salvation." Sometimes while in the mill running my machine, I am given to meditate on the goodness and mercy of my Heavenly Father, and I feel his mighty power overshadows me to the extent that I am made to praise his holy name. He is the "fairest of ten thousand and altogether lovely"; He is the bright and morning star, the Lily of the Valley, and ever to be adored, and greatly to be feared. "If these be still, the rocks would cry out."

These rejoicing seasons are jewels to me, and certainly worth more than gold or anything the world can offer. Once I was greatly troubled and felt forsaken, when the words came to me, "Peace be unto you from God the Father." They came with power, and a great calmness settled over me, and I was at peace for awhile. These things follow me, and remain to comfort me.

My dear uncle, Leonard Brammer, who is an able minister of God, said on one occasion, that when you were troubled try to remember that Jesus was there before you. This has been a great comfort to me.

Please excuse mistakes, Brother Cecil, and forgive me for writing so much. A little sister with a sweet hope of Glory.

Edna Rea
Rt. 2, Box 650
Bassett, Va. 24055

BROTHER HALL TO HIS SISTER

P. O. Box 595
Mount Vernon, Wash. 98273

Dear Sister:

In your letter of February 26th, you state, — "However, I don't understand how God would choose only a few of His creatures to go to Heaven. As I always told Father, — What incentive could one have to lead a better life?"

Now this shows you have been concerned over this rather puzzling matter and are still giving it thought, which is evidence you have long desired to understand it and are still of the mind to reconcile yourself to it, I believe. I have been impressed to write you, and in my feeble way to tell of my own deep concern over the very same thing many, many years ago, and how, in due time, it was all cleared up to my complete satisfaction, not of my own effort or self-sufficiency but by the enlightenment given by that *mysterious power from above* when it was His will and pleasure to reveal Himself and some of the mysteries contained in HIS BOOK OF TRUTH.

This brings us right into the very mysterious and SECRET things which the Lord has chosen to belong to Him, — to be revealed only as His pleasure and designs dictate. One of his servants, some 100 years ago, wrote, — "Secret things belong to God, but such as are revealed belong to us and our children." Human knowledge goes no further. *No finite intelligence can fathom the infinite depths of the Godhead.* It seems certain that He revealed considerable of *secret things* to the Old Prophets and Apostles who wrote of them in the Old and New Testaments; among them this very thing we have

in mind, that the Lord's elect or chosen ones are so few in number as compared to the non-elect or world-at-large.

Getting back to the question, "What incentive could one have to lead a better life?" To treat with this question rightly, we would have to deal with mortal man first in his natural, worldly state of being. As such, their worldly "incentives" or motivation was largely dependent upon their parents, or those charged with their worldly care while in their early years. From the creation on thru early times, people generally were admonished by their elders, parents, and others, to be of good character, to respect their parents, and the moral and legal laws of their day. Being natural, worldly people, many failed to lead exemplary lives, both young and adults in all walks of life; even kings of olden times "Did wrong in the sight of the Lord," says the Old Testament. As time has passed down thru the many centuries, man has not improved as to leading exemplary and good lives, and we only have to look briefly about us here, and consider what goes on thruout the whole world, to see where man's actions have led the world — to the very brink of destruction. In stating what *man's actions* have done, I mean the natural, worldly people as a whole, and do not include those good people the Lord has separated from among the masses who are His true disciples and followers. Naturally, some could have it charged to them of much wrong doing in the sight of the Lord before He wrought His change in them. After He changes His chosen ones, they will never be found aiding and abetting the shocking crimes, violence, whoredom, and the multitude of Satan's vile works we have seen in the past, and are seeing today.

Now while still treating with natural, worldly man and trying to get to the point of what governs his incentives or motivation to do good, my mind turns to the first man Adam (and of course his wife Eve), who we find in the beginning of Genesis dwelling in a worldly paradise, with all their worldly needs supplied and without any other mortal man around to sway them into wrong doing. Surely they should have had, and did have, every reason to lead a good life and do as the Lord told them. They did not have any knowledge of what God's action or His will was as to saving only a part of mankind or choosing from among the future generations, etc. So we must say that their lack of incentive to do right in the sight of the Lord, could not be charged up thusly. *The fall of Adam came,* and sin entered into the world, — the *sin* being an act of a thing. It has continued on thru the ages, involving every living human being. In Psalms 51:5, David wrote: "Behold I was shapen in iniquity and in sin did my mother conceive me." Many scriptures could be cited verifying this fact.

Further, there was the Apostle Paul (formerly known as Saul) who wrote in Acts 26:5, ". . . that after the most straitest sect of our religion, I lived a Pharisee." Here we see he was a very religious man, as well as an educated man. Surely he should have had every incentive to live a good life and do right in the sight of the Lord — if his knowledge of the Lord had been gained thru *the Lord changing him.* But he was still an unregenerated natural man, and his new birth by the Lord God came later when he was on the road to Damascus to bind and imprison the Lord's chosen followers. Read his miraculous conversion in Acts 9:1-13. Read how he was a party to the stoning to death of Stephen, Acts 7:58. Read of the great change after he was CHANGED BY THE POWER OF GOD, in Acts 9th chapter, and see that HIS INCENTIVES WERE THEN TO DO RIGHT IN THE SIGHT OF THE LORD.

One more scriptural record before leaving this subject, that of the two malefactors (criminals, sinful men, convicted of thievery) hanging on either side of the crucified Jesus. It seems certain that their incentives to do right

and to live good lives, were non-existent, or nil, and that neither of them knew Jesus other than by a "head" knowledge, and had no reason to live a bad life because of their knowledge of His will or manner of converting and bringing to Him only a portion of the multitudes of living souls. Notice that the one suddenly became aware of who Jesus actually was, by and thru Jesus having revealed Himself to him; and he begged Jesus to remember him and to have him in Paradise with him, etc.; to which Jesus answered that he would so act. Notice that the other thief, railed upon Jesus and said, *"If thou be Christ,* save thyself and us." This one did not know Jesus or he would not have said — "IF THOU BE CHRIST," etc. Excellent proof that Jesus meant what he had said, "I came into the world to save sinners." Notice that this thief's vileness made not one whit of difference to Jesus, when it came time for Him to do his Father's will as he prayed before being crucified — "I pray not for the world, but for them which thou has given me, for they are thine." (John 17:9)

Some Scriptures bearing upon the foregoing writings are: Proverbs 16:1: Solomon said, "The preparation of the heart in man, and the answer of the tongue is from the Lord." Psalms 17:7: "The law of the Lord is perfect in converting the soul."

Now as to the INCENTIVES or MOTIVATION of those people of past ages, after the Lord's miraculous power changed them from their darkness into His light and revealed himself to them as He so chose to do. We have already referred to the Apostle Paul's change, and the thief on the cross. We only have to read of Samuel's experience, I Samuel 3:7, "And Samuel did not yet know the Lord, neither was the word of the Lord yet revealed to him," to see that Samuel's incentives were good thereafter.

Turn to Jeremiah, 1st chapter, and see the miraculous way he was brought into the LIGHT AND POWER OF GOD, and how he was a true servant and prophet. You will not find that he ceased to have good incentives and failed to live a good life, etc. Look into the records of other old Prophets of Old Testament record, as well as to check over the lives of St. John, Peter, Timothy and various others, and see how they lived after the Lord changed them into His servants from earthy, worldly and generally uneducated, ignorant fisherman, etc. Should I run thru several of their records, this letter would be entirely too lengthy and tiresome to you.

Now as to a few Scriptures treating on the Lord's people being but a few or a "REMNANT," which is a small part of the whole thing. In Deuteronomy 7:7, "For the Lord did not set his love upon you, nor choose you, because ye were more in number than any people; FOR YE WERE THE FEWEST OF ALL PEOPLE." Isaiah 11:11, ". . . The Lord shall set His hand again to recover the remnant of His people." Ezra 9:8 — ". . . To leave us a remnant to escape . . ." Isaiah 1:9: "Except the Lord of hosts had left unto us a very small remnant, we should have been as Sodom," etc. Isaiah 11:16 — "And there shall be a highway for the remnant of His people, etc." Jeremiah 15:11: "The Lord said, verily it shall be well with thy remnant," etc. Jeremiah 23:3: "And I will gather the remnant of my flock out of all countries, whither I have driven them." Jeremiah 31:7: ". . . O Lord, save thy people, the remnant of Israel." Jeremiah 42:2 ". . . And pray for us unto the Lord thy God, even for all this remnant, (for we are left but a few of many) etc." And many more.

In the New Testament, in Matthew 7:14: "Because strait is the gate and narrow is the way that leadeth unto life, AND FEW THERE BE THAT FIND IT." These are the words of Jesus, strong proof indeed. Note that He said in verse 13 that many there

be that go in at the broad gate that leadeth to destruction. Romans 9:27: "Esaias also crieth concerning Israel, though the number of the children of Israel be as the sand of the sea, A REMNANT SHALL BE SAVED." Romans 11:5: "Even so at this present time also there is a REMNANT according to the election of grace." Lastly, in Revelation 11:13: "And the remnant were affrighted, and gave glory to the God of Heaven." There are also mentions of *Remnant* in Rev. 12:17, 19:21.

Now all this — all these words by the inspired prophets and apostles — cannot be brushed aside, and especially so at this very time, when we actually can see the scarcity of people DOING GOOD IN THE SIGHT OF THE LORD as compared to the multitudes that are bent on destroying the very foundations of our civilization and way of life as we have been taught to live this short life on earth.

I have scarcely "scatched the surface" so-to-speak, of the vast volume of Scriptural proof to be found, treating on THE FEW THE LORD HAS CHOSEN from among the countless millions upon millions from beginning of time to ending of this time world. I can only say, read the Bible, always in a prayerful mind, asking the Lord to give you understanding of some of His ways that He has seen fit to hide from the world at large. If you do not find Scriptural proof of what anyone, in any walk of life, gives out to you as being THE GOSPEL OF OUR LORD, then do not accept it; even what I have herein written.

I submit this to you to read and meditate on at your convenience, and if you decide it is of no value, or has not cleared up your mind as to the points you raised, throw it away. It is submitted in the hope you will get something of value from it.

In Christian love, I hope,
Bill (Wm. O. Hall)

44 Durrett Grove
Tuscaloosa, Ala. 35401

Dear Sister Veola:
(Mrs. Harvis Donaldson)

I was real glad to receive your letter. I had been thinking of you and was real glad to hear from you.

At the present, or just previously to the present, it seemed I couldn't be settled in mind just what I wanted to do — read or cut grass, etc. then the postman delivered your letter, and after reading it I felt like trying to write in answer to it.

I was much pleased by you offering for baptism and church membership, Sister Veola, believing with all my heart it was the work and effect of the grace of Christ wrought in your heart and mind. You well know our infirmities are mixed with our most humble performance, that we may, as you say, glory not in ourselves but in the Lord. Without those infirmities or tribulations we would have no fear and trembling and would be like the Pharisee, glory in ourselves. But the Lord said — no flesh can glory in his presence. But He chose his people in their infirmities and in the furnace of afflictions, and thereby separated them from all the children of the flesh. He thus teaches his own by experience and will not leave them without a measure of comfort by the fruits of the Spirit of Christ; but gives them assurance to taste that He is gracious — the good word of God, the power and glory of his free grace, mercy, truth and love. Yes, and a sweet hope, all of which Christ is to them, and is made of God unto them; and thus they are made accepted of God in Christ unto Himself. And, as you said, that is the way it is with his children whether I be one or not. And that God knows, as He knoweth them that are his; but I do not know, save only in part — a very small part which evidences produce — such as we know we have passed from death unto life because we love the brethren,

So in that sense we know in part and

prophesy in part, but when that which is perfect is come, that which is in part passes away. But after all, we are said to be saved by hope; and though that hope seems so little and dim, yet if it is real, which it seems we can only hope it is, yet it is as large as Christ is who is our hope, and He filleth the heavens, yes, the immensity.

Sister Veola, I wish to say again and again, I am always made to feel glad to see the Lord's children follow him in baptism. It seems there are so few of them that do, comparatively, and those that don't, we are often made to wonder just what their feelings are concerning it. We feel it is a sacred ordinance of the Lord and that He must lead to and in it; and many times we would love to say something to individuals, but fear we may drive them from it instead of helping them. We think it should all be in fear yet willingly, desiring to obey the dear Lord who has and will continue to do so much for us poor and unworthy sinners. The Lord's people all have in a measure the same feeling experimentally, and that is where the union lies, — feeling to be the poorest of the poor in themselves and yet in a measure the richest of the rich in Christ. But without being poor in the Spirit, we could never feel to be rich in Christ. Only the poor in the spirit feel the need of Christ.

I remember the pleasant smile on your face after coming up out of the water. May the dear Lord ever bless you with his sufficient and enduring grace through all the trials and afflictions of this life and then receive you in his likeness in glory, to ever be with him.

Your very unworthy brother,
I hope in Christ,
John L. Sanders

"WHEN WE ARE CHANGED FROM JUDGE TO BEGGAR . . ."

2768 Clifton Ave. N. W.
Roanoke, Va. 24017

Dear Editors:

Having just finished reading the July, 1970, issue of the *Signs,* I feel so impressed to send these three subscriptions, one for a cousin and for my two brothers . . .

Why do I want them to receive these subscriptions? Because the writings of this July issue may satisfactorily answer questions I feel arise in their minds from time to time; and because I was reminded of some of my exercises of mind in my journey through this life so far, and my hope of that place beyond this life.

We came into possession of some of our grandfather, Elder Asa D. Shortt's, old papers, letters and minutes recently, and they are a joy and comfort to us as we read them. I was especially touched by one quotation of Elder R. H. Barwick (1899), which one said was well said:

"Jesus taught his disciples to pray for forgiveness, just as they forgave those who had wronged them. It is true yet, that just as sure as we hold hardness or malice in our minds against any who have really wronged us, much more against an imaginary wrong, just that sure the door of prayer is shut to us, and we need not try to find the Lord in our troubles. When we come low enough that we are engrossed in our own poverty and great necessity; when our own spirit is broken and ourselves undone, then we are not caring about the wrong of others: we get down off the judgment seat and leave that to the Lord. When we are changed from judge to beggar, there is hope for us."

As I read these words I thought of the 6th verse of the 2nd chapter of Collossians, "As ye have therefore received Christ Jesus the Lord, so walk ye in him . . ." When we consider Jesus' "walk" while on earth as man, we must see where and how his feet walked. And it does mean much to me for several reasons. One is, as I beheld a hand

come down and hover protectingly over one, and turn palm outward against anything coming against this one, I found myself feeling, I cannot deny God. Through much sorrow, trials, and trying events, I felt I must leave all times, events, and things in God's hand. On one occasion, after many trying events, I came home from work feeling that everything that seemed to be from God, was taken away from me: I felt I would fall to the ground as I walked from the bus line to the house. My footsteps halted as I felt the vital things being taken away. It seemed all flesh was stripped from my bones; and as I beheld the "valley of dry bones" even my bones seemed to dissolve, and a cry was wrung from my inner heart, "Lord help me to get home, and not fall here on the street." I could go no farther. As I said "Lord help me," these words came with such life and strength: "To be clothed upon." Clothed upon with what? humility, I hope. Though my judgment be taken away, may I know something of the humility of the meek and lowly heart of Jesus: for He said, ". . . for I am meek and lowly in heart."

A dream of being in a room full of beds, and each bed full of afflicted ones — beds of afflictions. I was in one bed. A small child, a baby, was brought in. All said they loved the baby, but none had any room for it. I looked at the child, and said, "Put it on my bed, here is room for it." I put out my hand to its feet as it lay there, thinking they were cold; but its feet warmed my hands; and I felt, "O, to walk in all things as this child walked— meekly, humbly."

As I sat at the breakfast table Sunday morning of the Kehukee Association at Norfolk Church in 1969, I was lost in thought so deeply as not to hear what was said to me. I could see the ocean from where I sat; and the water was rough and rolling from a storm that was brewing. I seemed to see Jesus walking on these waters; and again my desire was to follow him.

Humbly,
Catherine A. Houchins

"SAVED BY HOPE"

Rt. 2
Smithfield, N. C.

Dear Elder Spangler:

Of late I have been burdened to write and preach about our hope in Christ Jesus. So many are crying loudly that they know they are saved. It is my desire to contend for the doctrine of Election and Grace and a precious Hope of Eternal Glory. Without a doubt I do not believe that we know we are saved. I go to the Apostle Paul's writings in Romans when he was blest of God's grace to write, "For I know that in me, (that is in my flesh), dwelleth no good thing." I believe that he saw himself as he was, imperfect, sinful and unable to save himself.

When we are blest by God to see ourselves as Paul did, then we are thankful for a sweet hope in Jesus to save us from our sins. Paul wrote again, saying, "For we are saved by hope, but hope that is seen is not hope: for what a man seeth, why doth he yet hope for." If we could see what we hope for then we would have knowledge, and we would not need hope.

I believe I can tell you how a man, woman or child can know he is saved. The only way is that they sin not. Who can say he has no sin? The Scriptures say that the thought of foolishness is sin. Have you, dear reader, not had a foolish thought even in the past hour? It is also recorded that all have sinned and come short of the glory of God. Does that Scripture leave anyone out? We read that the wages of sin is death. Does not everyone have to die? The Scripture says, "And sin, when it is finished, bringeth forth death."

I have often heard about big sins and little sins, but there are no big or little sins. Sin is sin; and the consequence is death. The very thought of foolishness

puts us in the need of the mercy, grace and love of Jesus Christ, who alone lived a sin free life; yet who died because of the sins of his elected children — whereby we have hope that He died for us: Christ in us the hope of glory. "Which hope we have as an anchor of the soul, sure and steadfast, and which enters into that within the veil." If we knew we were saved, we would need no anchor of the soul: we would not be sure and steadfast in pressing on toward the mark for the prize of the high calling of God in Christ Jesus.

How sweet to the poor and needy child that hope in Christ Jesus is! It never leaves nor forsakes one while traveling this world of sorrow. It causes us to beg God for mercy; for we know that without his mercy we are lost. Despite all the doctrines of men, let Israel hope in the Lord. The people who say they are saved are evidently without Christ, in that, "At that time (before regeneration and a hope), ye were without Christ, being aliens from the commonwealth of Israel, and strangers from the covenants of promise, having no hope, and without God in the world." Today, if we have no hope, we are without God. Jesus and his finished work is the hope of the Primitive Baptist Church today. Without the finished work of Jesus, all is vain.

In conclusion, I will say that there are those who would take away our hope, and do away with the doctrine Old Baptists have believed from the beginning . . . and have us made into Arminians. May God bless us to detect worldly religion and keep it from creeping into our churches. They would deceive the very elect if possible. Thank God it is not possible.

In hope of eternal life,
(Elder) Wayne Mitchell

Box 295
Nags Head, N. C. 27959

Dear Editors of the *Signs,* and Elders of the militant church, and I feel the precious servants of the most High God, and Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ:

I am unable to find sufficient and appropriate words which could even remotely express the depth and height of my feelings this morning, concerning the unsearchable riches of the most merciful grace giving God and Saviour of his people.

There is not one doubt in my mind but that the *Signs of the Times* is a means which the merciful God uses to give comfort unto his poor and afflicted people. Whether I be one of them I do not know: I only know that His allowing this poor sinner to even hope, is so great a blessing that I am caused to desire that I be enabled to render any and all praise and honor unto His glorious name.

Dear Editors and Elders and servants of the most high God, and those whose writings I find in the *Signs,* how great and marvelous are his blessings unto you, as his Holy Spirit guides and leads you in your writings, and the printing of the truth as it is in Christ Jesus. It is a true saying, that it is far better felt than told. And how great are his blessings unto the readers of this paper when they are given the blessed understanding of the true meaning as set forth in the paper. It just means far more than tongue can ever tell here below.

I am enclosing some writing which are according to my mind and feelings; and though I know that my own efforts can profit nothing, if you find it is in accord with the truth, giving all praise and honor to the only true God, you may print it in the *Signs.*

Troy G. Shepard

"LOVES THOSE WHO BELIEVE SALVATION IS BY GRACE ALONE"

Box 295
Nags Head, N. C.

I know that I love the Old Baptists,

who express their belief that salvation is by the grace of God alone, and in no wise by the work of the fleshly creature. But the question so much upon my mind is this, Is the love I feel for them in truth born of the Holy Spirit? I know that there has come a change, so that my thoughts are at times upon things different from what they once were; and that my feelings are different concerning things I feel to be of an un-worldly nature; and that at times I feel a deep desire to refrain from praising or honoring any man in his flesh, and that I might be enabled to render all praise unto the precious name of the Lord, and have no confidence in the flesh of men; but that my faith might be centered upon the unhindered ability of the just and holy God.

I do so hope that it is not in vain that I go daily searching for more evidence of my hope being born of the Spirit, for without this I can do nothing which would be pleasing in His sight. I am so helpless and prone to the ways of sinful flesh; and then afterwards am so filled with shame and hatred for the ways of my fleshly self, that I am not fit even for this world, much less to feel a precious hope in Christ.

I desire the privilege of greeting Old Baptists as brother and sister, but there is so great a fear in me, that were I granted such privilege by their accepting me as one of their members, I fear that I would have deceived those dear ones. Some times I have been asked, Why tarry? and my first thought in reply is my feeling of unworthiness, and that I might cause hurt in some way or manner; and I don't want to do such an awful thing. I do feel a desire that I might be enabled to go into the water and follow the Lord in baptism; but I know that that is accomplished only when performed in the Holy Spirit. Some have said that the Spirit was not literally with them to such a degree as to carry them forward begging a home with the brethren; but I have desired that I might feel the power of the Spirit with me to move me toward and unto that end, otherwise it would not be to the honoring of His precious name.

The 3rd Sunday in May when an open door was announced and a hymn was being sung, for a period of time it seemed I almost went forward; but somehow I did not go . . . In my feelings these words are true, "It is not in man that walketh to direct his steps," and I hope that if and when I should ask for a home, it will not be this poor mortal directing my steps in so serious a matter.

I am well acquainted with my own awful ways, and if there was ever a time when I was not committing some evil sin, it was wholly by reason that I was restrained by the merciful grace of God; for it just is not in me of myself to do anything good and well pleasing in His sight. I desire to be thankful for the fellowship expressed by some Old Baptists towards me, and I desire that they would not interpret this writing as a reflection upon their encouragement of my request for membership.

Troy G. Shepard

"THE SIGHT SATISFIED HIM"

Boones Mill, Va. 24065

Dear Elder and Sister Hudson:

Thank you for your good and brotherly letter of April 21. It arrived in due time and brought us cheer.

We all remember you with much pleasure, dear brother, and as the song says, "hope to meet again."

The word of promise brought joy to the hearts of Adam and Eve on the island of time when soon after the fall the announcement was made that the seed of the woman should bruise the head of the serpent. Jehovah thundered forth His hatred of sin from the dark cloud of Sinai and wrote His curse in flames of fire on the face of heaven. Yet it was revealed and it was seen,

and it was declared that one should come from Edom with dyed garments from Bozrah, who alone should, could, and would bring salvation unaided and unassisted. In fulfillment of that promise the mighty captain of the salvation of His people came forth "glorious in His apparel, traveling in the greatness of His own strength," and "Mighty to save," was the inscription displayed on the banner of His majesty.

In many infallible proofs of his power and majesty, He, while here incarnate, opened his mouth and the blind saw, the deaf heard, the dumb spoke, the lame walked and the lepers were cleansed. His voice is more mighty than death. The heavenly warrior showed his ability to heal sin, shatter the chains of guilt and purge the horrible caves of human corruption and misery. His power was such that no man or combination of people could take His life, but He had power to lay it down himself. After He demolished the castles of every foe, He came forth from the grave and entered the gates of the eternal city. Now He is Jesus and this is he that rides the chariot of grace, conquering and to conquer! When Jesus begins to deal with a sinner the armor of the rebellious is taken from him, his hard heart is broken up with tender emotions, the enmity is destroyed and love takes its place. The sinner who cared not, is made to care, who believed not, is given faith, who loved not, is caused to love, impenitency is changed into grief, the proud spirit is subdued and phariseeism is removed.

A victory is thus given as an earnest of another which shall be given in the resurrection. Meantime Jesus will not quit the field until He has completed the conquest and swallowed up death in victory.

He has never failed and He will never fail. In the deep travail of his soul He saw his seed and the sight satisfied him; for He saw them safe and saved for time and for eternity.

Much love to you dear people.

Your sinful brother,
(Elder) J. L. Bocock

EXPERIENCE

Fieldale, Va.

Dear Elder Spangler:

I feel to write this letter for the *Signs*, for I do much thinking. I haven't been a member of the church very long, and when I joined I could not talk for weeping, and didn't tell my experience the way I wanted to. I believe the brethren felt what was in my heart, for they received me as a member. I felt so unworthy but was so happy.

I loved to go to Primitive Baptist churches even as a child. My mother was a member of Union Church of the Smith River Association. She tried to teach me to fear God. I would pray for God to take care of me when I was afraid or when I was in danger. I remember my mother getting sick one time, and she said she thought she was going to die; and I prayed that God would make her well again.

When I was about 10 years of age, I dreamed I was in heaven and standing in line to be judged. There was a large man behind a desk who had a kind face, and wearing a long white robe. He told me I didn't pass for I had a dirty spot on me. I told my mother about the dream, and she seemed about to cry. This dream bothered me some, but I went on like any child, being mean and full of mischief.

Sometime after I married I visited my Daddy in the hospital, and he seemed so troubled. He had already told me his experience in which he felt to be with God. I told him maybe he should join the church; and he asked me if I would join and be baptized with him. I told him I was not good enough, and he said he wasn't either. Sometime later he joined the church, and I went to his baptizing. He was so happy, and I felt the grace of God was with him. I didn't

understand then why the pastor, Elder Leonard Brammer, and the other members were so happy too.

I went to several different churches after I was grown, and felt I was in the wrong place. Many times I would pray God to help me; and I feel my prayers were answered, but sometimes in a different way than I asked for. I went on doing many things wrong, and would feel guilty. When I had been married about seven years my husband and I separated, and I felt the world had come to an end for me, for I loved him dearly. Again I turned to God, praying that He would make me strong enough to stand any burden put upon me. I would go to Republican and listen to Elder J. P. Helms preach. Sometime it seemed he was preaching only to me, for he preached about things that were in my mind and heart. I would weep, but didn't know if I was weeping over my sins or my personal problems.

My husband came back to us and we moved to Fieldale, Va., and we were very happy in our family life. One day I carried my mother and daddy to Union Church on Saturday. I said that someone else could take them on Sunday for it was such a long way to drive. But something happened to me that day. It was as though a small voice was saying, Who was I to say whether I should go to church or not. It seemed everything I did was wrong; and I wept alone. I took mother and daddy to church on Sunday; and heard Elder Leonard Brammer preach. I cried so that I didn't go back for awhile: I was ashamed for anybody to see my tears. I should have realized then what was troubling me for I had no personal problems.

This feeling passed and I believe now it was because I was living in sin, going to swimming pools, dances, etc. and thought I was having fun. One of my girl friends said to me, "You aren't enjoying yourself, are you?" She could see that I was only pretending.

Then we built our first home above Fieldale. Sometime later I had a dream, I was then carrying my second and last child; I dreamed I saw Jesus standing at the foot of my bed, wearing a long white robe, and was looking at me very seriously. I was sitting up in bed with my arms outstretched, saying over and over, "Jesus save me." My son awoke me, as my husband was on the night shift; and I was still sitting up in bed. He said that I was saying over and over, "Jesus save me." I cried for a long time before going back to sleep, for I felt I was lost, since Jesus had not reached for me in my dream. I felt one had to have a sign or dream to show when to join the church. I prayed for my baby to be normal, being afraid that God would punish me and it wouldn't be normal.

I would pray for an answer to my dreams, and would ask myself, What did it mean? When I was alone I would cry and try to pray, and felt I would surely die, and that God wouldn't hear my prayers anymore. When my daddy died, I grieved for him a long time, and cried in church everytime I went. I wondered if I was grieving over the loss of my loved one, or was it my burden of sin that was troubling me. I tried to keep this feeling out of my mind and to act as normal as possible. Then my mother died and I grieved for her, but felt she was at peace at last; for she was never satisfied after daddy died.

My burden seemed to get heavier and I began to understand what was troubling me: I felt I had to join the church. I went to Union Church the fourth Sunday in January, 1969, and felt that Elder Brammer was blessed to preach a beautiful sermon; and I was touched very deeply. I didn't join the church, but I came back home dissatisfied. I put off going back to meetings for a few months. Then I realized I had to have a serious operation. Again I was afraid I was going to die. One day I knelt beside my bed and prayed that God would show me what to do. Should I have this operation, or not; and if I died would he have mercy on me? I

was weeping all the time I was trying to pray.

I went into the kitchen, and these words came into my mind, "What more can he say than to you he hath said?" I realized this was part of a song. Then I looked into my mother's Testament, and there were some songs in the back; one was "How firm a foundation." The verse that touched me most was

"Fear not, I am with thee, O be not dismayed!
For I am thy God, and will still give thee aid;
I'll strengthen thee, help thee, and cause thee to stand,
Upheld by my righteous, omnipotent hand."

I felt that this meant God would be with me in the hospital. The next verse also touched me: beginning, "When through deep waters I call thee to go," etc. I felt this meant I was to join the church and be baptized. All the words of the song were so beautiful, and seemed they were meant for me.

I went into the hospital for the operation, and felt that God was with me . . . After I was able to come home I was very weak and improved slowly, and realized that I was still carrying a burden. I called Elder Brammer and told him how I felt; and he came by to see me. I felt the Lord sent him to help me. I told him some of my experience, and that I wanted to join the church, but didn't think I was worthy. He said that was the way everybody should feel. He advised me to start going to church, that it would help me. I felt better after talking with him, but put off going to church.

. . . I started reading my Bible and tried to pray. One night a great calmness came over me, and I felt, What I must do. I went to church the 3rd Sunday in August, 1969, at Martinsville, Va. The first time I had been to church since my operation. Elder Posey Ingram was there as Elder Cecil Turner was away. The songs were beautiful, and I cried and was not ashamed of my tears. I felt Elder Ingram prayed the most beautiful prayer I had ever heard. My sister was with me and told me later she felt she knew what I was going through.

The 4th Sunday in August, 1969, my sister called asking if I was going to church, and I told her I had decided not to go, that I had not slept much the night before. She wanted to go with me if I went. Suddenly I told her I was going and would come over and pick her up. On the way I was laughing and trying to be humorous as usual, and enjoyed trying to help sing the songs until they started to sing, "In the sweet by and by." The tears began to roll down my face, and I was not ashamed. Elder Brammer prayed a beautiful prayer and preached a very touching sermon. I felt a change come over me . . . I don't remember the last song they sang for I was saying, "Lord, what must I do?" Everybody had moved away from me and were shaking hands. Then something happened for I began to cry again, and couldn't take the steps forward fast enough.

They received me by faith, for I couldn't say what was in my heart; and a few days later I felt troubled because I couldn't tell them what I wanted to. I looked forward to my baptizing, which was the fourth Sunday in September, 1969, by Elder Brammer near Union Church. It was a beautiful day, and the happiest day of my life.

I have had many troubles since then, but when I am sitting in church and hearing the wonderful sermons preached, my troubles seem very small. I feel I need all of your prayers. I realize now that we cannot be perfect in this world.

An humble sister,
Ruth T. Craig

"FEASTING ON THE CRUMBS"

Salisbury, Md.

Dear Sister Truitt:

Just a few lines to express my sincere thanks for the hospitality and fellowship shown me in your home. And above all I desire to praise and thank

our Heavenly Father that we were blessed to feast on the crumbs from the Master's table, giving us hearing ears and understanding hearts. I have been feasting on these crumbs this week. I have thought so much of how rebellious I was about going, but God in his providence laid it upon your heart to encourage me to go and be with you all, and I am thankful, I hope, for the many rich blessings received last weekend.

I have recalled with tears of rejoicing Brother Wallace's text and sermon to us on Saturday evening at Brother and Sister Davis'. Truly the Lord was in the matter. I feel all were blessed to feast at the Master's table. The age of the children of God all being one, opened many new doors and has given me a new insight on many things. We through faith hope to be included in this number, and though of ourselves unworthy, through His grace and mercy we possess a sweet hope that we too are among those given unto Him before the foundation of the world.

"A child of Jehovah, a subject of grace,
I'm of the seed royal, a dignified race."

How wonderful when we are blessed to feel this sweet hope in our poor, trembling breasts.

Was so thankful that Sister Agnes could be with us. Her trials are to the world severe, but we know that our Heavenly Father abideth ever and will comfort and sustain her, and we hope us, when storms of trouble rise. He is our Rock of Ages and our Anchor in the storm.

I feel that our conversations around the table were times of sweet fellowship. "Blest be the tie that binds our hearts in Christian love." I could go on and fill pages of thanks unto Him for the rich blessings He bestowed upon this poor worm of the dust. "A debtor to mercy alone."

Hoping to see and be with you all again this weekend, if it be the Lord's will, and as often as it pleases Him to bring us together to worship and sing praises unto Him. The trials and temptations of this life are many, but He is our Sovereign Protector, and is ever nigh.

Yours in sweet hope,
Jimmy Messick

SMITH RIVER ASSOCIATION

The *Smith River Association* is appointed to be held, the Lord willing, with Paynes Creek Church on Friday, Saturday and 1st Sunday in September, 1970. (September 4, 5 and 6.)

Paynes Creek Meeting House is in Floyd County, Virginia, on the Parkway near Milepost 150.

Our brethren and friends are welcome to meet with us.

Amos I. Hash, Clerk

SEVEN MILE ASSOCIATION

The next session of the *Seven Mile Association* will be held, the Lord willing, with Liberty Church the third weekend in in September — Friday, Saturday and Sunday, 1970.

The church is located about five miles north of Dunn, N. C. Those traveling 421 from the northwest will turn left at second traffic light at Dunn, then will be on old Highway 301 to north edge of Dunn: look for association pointer; that will be a left turn, about four miles to the church.

Those traveling Highway 55 south will turn left at first flashing light at Coats, N. C. on Highway 27, (school house will be on left there) follow 27 about five miles to second intersection: there you will notice an association pointer turning right to the church about three miles.

Those coming from the north on I-95 will take Highway 27 at Benson to first intersection three miles and will notice association pointer, turning left about three miles to the church.

We invite all lovers of the truth as it is in Christ Jesus.

C. D. Turner

SOUTH OUACHITA ASSOCIATION

The 1970 session of the South Ouachita (Wash-i-taw) Primitive Baptist Association will convene with New Hope Church, located one and one half miles northwest of Spearsville, La., Commencing on Friday before the fourth Sunday in September, 1970. Lovers of the truth are welcome.

Elder W. W. Hudson, Jr., Moderator
Elder David E. Turner, Asst. Moderator
Brother Eugene Patterson, Clerk

CHANGE OF ADDRESS

Sister J. R. Hardy, formerly of Winnsboro, Texas, is now living in Florida, and wishes the brethren and friends to address her at: 6015 U. S. Highway 301, Lot 14, Allenton, Fla. 33532.

LEXINGTON-ROXBURY ASSOCIATION

The *Lexington-Roxbury Association* is appointed to be held at Halcottville, Delaware County, New York, Wednesday and Thursday, September 16 and 17, 1970.

Those coming Tuesday take Denver Road at Kelly Corners to Crystal Spring Farm. Those coming Wednesday go to the Meeting House at Halcottville. Brethren and friends are invited to meet with us.

(Elder) A. J. Slauson

BLACK RIVER UNION

The next session of the *Black River Union* will be held, the Lord willing, with Mingo Church the fifth Sunday and Saturday before in August, 1970. The church is located about four miles south of Dunn, N. C. Follow Highway 421 south through Dunn about three miles, turn left at intersection. The church will be on the right side of the road.

We invite all who love the doctrine of salvation by the grace of God.

C. D. Turner

KEHUKEE ASSOCIATION

The Lord willing, the two hundred fifth annual session of the *Kehukee Association* will convene with Tarboro Church the first Sunday in October, Saturday before, and Monday following; October 3, 4, and 5.

The association is expected to meet in Tarboro High School, Johnston Street, Tarboro, N. C. on Saturday and Sunday. On Monday the association will meet in the Tarboro Church located at the corner of St. James Street and Albemarle Avenue, Tarboro, N. C.

We invite all our corresponding brethren and friends of our faith and order to meet with us.

Johnny Ray Gardner, Assn. Clerk

CONTRIBUTIONS TO THE INDIGENT FUND
(To July 1, 1970)

Mrs. Agnes Jones, Tex.	$ 1.00
A. B. Arrington, N. C.	1.00
Elder Louis Stewart, Miss.	1.00

Danville, Virginia **September, 1970**

SIGNS OF THE TIMES

Subscription price $4 per year — $7 two years

Published each month by

SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.

Established 1832

Devoted to the Old School Baptist Cause

BUSINESS OFFICE

R. F. D. 1, Box 539, Beechwood Lane
Danville, Va. 24541

EDITORS

Elder David V. Spangler
R. F. D. 1, Box 539, Beechwood Lane
Danville, Va. 24541

Elder John D. Wood
P. O. Box 186, Manassas, Va. 22110

ASSOCIATE EDITORS

Elder W. D. Griffin
39 Welsh Tract Road
Newark, Delaware 19711

Elder E. J. Lambert
306 Richardson St.
Winnsboro, Texas 75494

Elder George Ruston
Dutton, Ontario, Canada

All letters for this paper containing subscriptions and remittances should be mailed to Danville, Virginia, as shown below. All notices of meetings and obituaries should be mailed directly to P. O. Box 186, Manassas, Virginia 22110. Articles for publication may be mailed to either address.

SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.
R. F. D. 1, Box 539 Beechwood Lane
Danville, Va. 24541

Woodrow W. Abshire, Va.	23.00
Mrs. Julia Sowers, Va.	3.00
Mrs. E. D. Harbour, N. C.	6.00
Mrs. G. W. Mathews, Tex.	1.00
Mrs. M. E. Womble, N. C.	3.00
Irvin Slaughter, N. C.	1.00
Mrs. A. B. Krewatch, Md.	3.00
Arthur Merigold, Me.	3.00
Ann Folmar, Ala.	3.00
Bertha White, Va.	1.00
W. A. Davis, Sr., Va.	16.00
Mrs. R. M. Lester, Va.	3.00
Mrs. J. C. Walker, Tex.	3.00
Mrs. Mabel Welch, Tex.	15.00
Harry Young, Can.	6.00
Mrs. Harold May, Ala.	3.00
Mrs. Willie Cox, N. C.	3.00
Mrs. Opel Williamson, Ala.	3.00
Loy P. Rodgers, Ark.	3.00
E. V. Price, N. C.	3.00
W. J. Lambeth, N. C.	3.00
Mrs. Havis Donaldson, Ark.	1.00
Mrs. James F. Thompson, N. C.	1.00

EDITORIAL

I PETER 5:7

"Casting all your care upon him, for he careth for you."

The children of God often find themselves utterly at a loss to understand or comprehend the ways of divine providence and grace, and can only say as one of old, His ways are past finding out. It is he himself that teaches that he ruleth in the army of heaven and among the inhabitants of the earth, and none can stay his hand, or say unto him, What doest thou? They confess this, and at times are thankful it is so, for is there not comfort and security in such a doctrine? In it we see that not a dog can move his tongue, or a devil either, unless it be subject to the will and purpose of him that worketh all things after the counsel of his own will. Men are also subject to him, even the rulers of this world, for when Pilate said to Jesus, "Knowest thou not that I have power to crucify thee, and have power to release thee? Jesus answered, Thou couldest have no power at all against me, except it were given thee from above." He is before all things and by him all things consist.

An understanding of such a doctrine, imparted to us by God himself, is of great comfort to the soul, but few are able to travel long in the path of life, reconciled, with a calm and thankful heart, from every murmur free. God has ordained a furnace of affliction, and if he gives faith that believes that he who has promised is able to perform, he will try that faith; and just so, when we, as we hope, by his Spirit, have been taught to trust in his name and to rejoice in the truth that not a single shaft can hit, until he, the God of love, sees fit, we find the question asked, Do you believe God had anything to do with the sinking of that vessel, or the burning of that family and home? How has God anything to do with the sickness of this man? or with the death of his wife at such a time as this, when he needed her so much? Thus we ask ourselves many questions, and are asked many such questions by others, and often such questions, when asked in the face of terrible trials, and what men call accidents, are almost staggering, especially if we are ourselves affected by the trial. If a terrible bereavement comes upon us we find it not so easy to live the doctrine, yet Job, sorely afflicted, did, when he said, "Though he slay me, yet will I trust in him." — Job 13:15

He has said, "Are not two sparrows sold for a farthing? and one of them shall not fall to the ground without your Father. * * * Fear ye not therefore; ye are of more value than many sparrows." Again, he saith, "Consider the lilies of the field, how they grow; they toil not, neither do they spin: and yet I say unto you, That even Solomon in all his glory was not arrayed as one of these. Wherefore, if God so clothe the grass of the field, which to-day is, and to-morrow is cast into the oven, shall he not much more clothe you, O ye of little faith?"

It is the trial of faith that will show to us how little faith we have, and how little we truly believe the doctrine to which we have subscribed. There is not one of us but has his, or her, trials; some hard to be borne, and we do well to consider that

> "Whatever cross lies at thy door,
> It cometh from the Lord."

It is a crook of the Lord's making, and as long as he sees fit for it to be, none can straighten it. It may be to bring down our pride, to "hide pride from man," or to show us wherein our strength lies, or to make us of comfort to the saints, or to prove to men and devils, as in the case of Job, that our religion is not a fair weather religion, but that it can stand fire and flood; and in all these trials, and many others, too numerous to mention, the presence of Christ is seen, as he was in the furnace of old, thereby proving that he careth for us. In all the ages the Lord has

proven his care for his people in the furnace of affliction; such a way is needful or it would not be. He raised up a wicked Pharaoh who knew not Joseph, and he set over Israel taskmasters, to afflict Israel with burdens, but the more they were afflicted the more they multiplied and grew. The Egyptians made their lives bitter with hard bondage, yet the Lord still cared for them. Moses was born, and was hidden three months by his mother, who feared not the wrath of the king, and when she could no longer hide him she took for him an ark of bulrushes and laid it in the flags by the river's brink, the very river where the wicked Pharaoh had commanded them to drown their sons, yet God cared for him there. He was taken by Pharaoh's daughter and nursed by his own mother in the house of Pharaoh, the very man who wished to destroy all the male children of Hebrew origin. From this we can take this lesson: that the church of God nurses her children in the furnace of affliction. They are strengthened in the doctrine; the more they are afflicted the more they are trained up in the nurture and admonitions of the Lord.

In the word of God there are many instances that seem just happen so, mere chance, yet when we trace the chain of circumstances connected with the particular case we find a wonder-working Providence governing all things: as, for instance, the Syrians had gone out by companies and had brought away captive out of the land of Israel a little maid. Who can describe the terror and abject loneliness of that little maid? Think of the parents, her mother, if mother she had, wringing her hands, sighing and pining for her little daughter. Many would there be in Israel then who would say, Tell us, did the Lord have anything to do with that? Thank God there were some then, and doubly thankful we ought to be, there are some now, who unhesitatingly would declare, It is the Lord. Some who by faith could see the companies of Syria going just so far and doing just whatsoever God's hand and God's counsel determined before to be done. The child must leave the arms of the parents, must go into a strange and foreign land, and must go into Naaman's house. God cared for that little captive maid; he had a purpose. In Naaman's house she witnesses to the truth, and her testimony was for one whom God cared for, though in God's purpose he was held by a more relentless foe than even the captive maid. He was none other than Naaman, the captain of the host, but he was a leper. Yes, He cared for Naaman. He cared for Saul of Tarsus, even while he went about breathing threatenings and slaughter against the disciples of the Lord. Saul did not understand, he had no eye to see, the Lord using his persecution for the furtherance of the gospel. It is written, "As for Saul, he made havoc of the church, entering into every house, and hailing men and women, committed them to prison." The following verse declares the result in the purpose of God. It says, "Therefore they that were scattered abroad, went every where preaching the word." Thus a persecuting Saul of Tarsus, in the purpose of God, did more then than all the missionary boards can do to-day, although they claim to be on the Lord's side, for there has never been a preacher of the word sent by man, anywhere. Why is it that Saul of Tarsus, Naaman and his companies, Pharaoh and his host, or the devil himself, can do nothing other than God's hand and his counsel determined before to be done? The simple reason is, "He careth for you." For God's dear saints there is a covenant, ordered in all things and sure, and in this covenant

"Jesus is engaged to save
The meanest of his sheep,
All that the heavenly Father gave
His hands securely keep.

Nor death, nor hell can e'er remove
His favorites from his breast."

They are loved with an everlasting love. God has predestinated us unto the adoption of children by Jesus Christ to

himself according to the good pleasure of his will, to the praise of the glory of his grace, wherein he hath made us accepted in the beloved. As this is his purpose he will care for us along the line that we must travel.

I might predestinate my trunk to go from here to New York City by railroad. To bring that about, the track must be there, the sleepers in their place, the station, the signal boxes, the men, the engine, coal, steam, and all other requirements must be there or ever my trunk can safely be delivered to its destination. Thus we believe Paraoh was in the purpose of God, foreordained to that very condemnation, as was the devil himself, and as were the companies of Syria, and if the word be true, that God has created the waster to destroy, and these wasters of Israel were in Israel's life of old, in the life of the captive maid, yes, and in the life of our blessed Lord, who shall say they will not be in our lives? Peter tells the scattered saints of old of a fiery trial that was to try them, and it is true today. God's dear scattered saints are a poor and afflicted people, having fiery trials; yet Peter by inspiration says, "Casting all your care upon him, for he careth for you."

There comes before our mind one dear sister, over eighty years of age, whom we once saw lying on her couch under terrible distress. Trouble had come upon her in her advanced age and was crushing her to earth: we said, Why should these things be? Faith answered, "He careth for you."

> "Blind unbelief is sure to err
> And scan God's work in vain."

He is a very present help in time of trouble.

> "The flame shall not hurt thee, I only design
> Thy dross to consume, and thy gold to refine."

We have seen another, younger in years, afflicted in body so that she could hardly move a limb, given up by earthly physicians, having little to look forward to but death and that which is beyond, and to the honor of his name we have seen that he careth for her. Is he not the helper of the helpless? We visited such an one one day, and while there she said, "Sing Rock of Ages." We sang that and "Father, we'll rest in thy love," and as we got in our car we heard the afflicted one singing by herself in the house, and all we could think of was, "And at midnight Paul and Silas prayed, and sang praises unto God." Later we asked why she sang when we left her a few nights before, and the reply was, "Because I was happy." It is because "he careth for you" that the theme of Jesus and his love makes the captive's portion sweet. It is his care that made David say, "Yea, though I walk through the valley of the shadow of death, I will fear no evil: for thou art with me; thy rod and thy staff they comfort me." His care for Israel of old was wonderful. He brought them from under Pharaoh's yoke with a high hand and an outstretched arm and led them through the sea, gave them bread from heaven, water from the rock, a cloud by day and pillar of fire by night, their shoes did not wear out, nor their clothing decay, all because "He careth for you," for were they not a type of Israel to-day? They rebelled and we rebel, too. There is nothing that brings out the spirit of rebellion more than trouble. "The trial of your faith." It is easy to say, "Thy will be done," but his will is a cross, and under the trial he sends we kick like a bullock unaccustomed to the yoke. It is galling and so humiliating, especially if it affects our personal reputation, we feel ashamed to be seen among the brethren, we ask the reason why. Pride must be abased. He made himself of no reputation; we would be his, yea, be like him, but it is unpleasant to die daily, to take buffetings. Oh the strugglings and strivings we have to be freed from the yoke!

Paul prayed very regularly to be delivered from a thorn in the flesh, but his request was not granted, and there is not a doubt in our mind the reason

for it was that "He careth for you." All these trials, crosses, losses, thorns and snares we must and shall endure in this life are for the lifting of Jesus on high. They are to show us, as we are exercised thereby, how base and vile, unworthy and helpless we are, and, like Paul, we are taught of him to know that when we are weak, then are we strong, and we glory in our infirmities (that are made plain to us in the furnace) that the power of God might rest upon us. Thus his care is such towards us that we shall at last confess, as did Israel of old, that the Lord delivered us, and that "there failed not ought of any good thing which the Lord had spoken unto the house of Israel; all came to pass." — Joshua 21:45

(Editorial by Elder Ruston in the March, 1929, issue.)

VOICES OF THE PAST

"He being dead yet speaketh"

"It is finished." (John 19:30)

The thirtieth verse of the nineteenth chapter of the gospel according to John contains these words: "When Jesus therefore had received the vinegar, he said, 'It is finished': and he bowed his head and gave up the ghost." This verse is a part of John's narrative of the crucifixion of Jesus Christ, and the words of Jesus contained in it form the sixth of his seven sayings on the cross, and are of momentous meaning and sacred import to all true believers in the saving grace of our Lord Jesus Christ.

The words, "It is finished" embrace in their application the predestination of God in sending his beloved Son into the world to die for believers and in making it possible for the Holy Ghost or Comforter to come into the world to reprove it of sin, of righteousness, and of judgment, and to manifest unto the heirs of glory the riches of their heavenly inheritance, to show unto them the things of Jesus, to quicken them into eternal life, and to guide and instruct them in righteousness. It is through this finished work that the law was fulfilled in Jesus Christ; that Satan's head was bruised by the woman's seed; that death became a conquered foe; that the power of the grave was overcome; that the types which relate to the life and death of the Redeemer had their fulfilment; that the way into the holiest by sacrificial blood was now made open; that all the called of God received justification; and by which the old dispensation came to a glorious close.

The finished work of Jesus meant that the cross became the grave of sin for believers and that the resurrection of the dead in Christ became possible. It is true in a certain sense that Jesus uttered these words somewhat anticipatively, for he had not yet bowed his head nor given up the ghost nor commended his spirit to the Father nor reposed in Joseph's rock hewn tomb wherein man had never been laid. All the prophecies that relate to Jesus until the time of his death had their fulfilment in these very remarkable words of triumphant accomplishment, which marked the goal of the very incarnation of Christ. The fact that Jesus uttered these words before he bowed his head in death proves that he laid down his life willingly to become a ransom for many.

Let us now briefly consider some of the aspects of the work embraced in the words, "It is finished." Scripture teaches that sin is a transgression of the law and separates the sinner from God, and brings him under its awful curse and dread penalty. It imposes upon him death to that sinless state which he had enjoyed when in Adam, his federal head, he walked with God in Eden, and also demands bodily death of the transgressor and further imposes the penalty of eternal wrath and woe with eternal separation from God. Because of his sin-marred nature the offender can not beget an offspring free from the taint of sin and from the

curse and penalty of the law or capable of attaining any righteousness of their own. Through inherited sin and because we act out the nature within us, we are all by nature carnal and sold under sin, and we do the sins of our corrupt nature whether of heart or hand, as we transgress even by a foolish thought. Though outwardly we may be moral and law abiding, cultured and refined after the manner of men, inwardly we are full of dead men's bones by nature, and God looking on the heart, finds no goodness there, no claim even to his mercy. The life of the soul is in the blood, and the soul that sins must die. God is of purer eyes than to behold evil, and such is his ineffable holiness and matchless glory that none but the holy can stand in his presence. It must then be by the shedding of blood that the remission of sin is effected, by the giving up of life, by some one's enduring penalty for sin, who is qualified to do so, by enduring suffering, by taking the place of the sinner and suffering in full the penalty due the sinner.

More than that, the blood that is shed for sin must be holy blood, and the sacrificer must be holy, and the sacrifice also holy. The law can not be lessened one jot or tittle or the honor of God would be tarnished, his glory and holiness set aside, and he would in fact cease to be God. Man, a guilty, hell deserving, helpless sinner could not possibly meet one of these divine requirements, so had no hope through himself. But God in matchless grace had ordained the way to rescue fallen man before the transgression or ever the stars scintillated in the heavens. In the counsel of infinite wisdom he made a covenant with his eternal Son whereby he prepared a body that in the fullness of time was conceived in the womb of the virgin Mary, contrary to nature, through the operation of the Holy Ghost. This body is spoken of as a holy thing, a new thing that the Lord created in the earth, when a woman encompassed a man. This child that was born, this son that was given in the person of this holy thing was Jesus the Christ. He was the word made flesh, he was God manifested in the flesh, the God-man, having a holy human nature and taking the flesh and blood of believers. The blood that flowed through his veins was the blood of the son of God as well as the blood of the son of man. This blood had all the power, efficacy, and virtue of the Godhead, for in Christ dwelt the fullness of the Godhead bodily. This blood was holy blood and could cleanse from all the taint and filth of sin. So awful is sin that it took nothing less than the blood of the son of God, who has all power, to cleanse the sinner from its taint and curse. That is why the blood of the son of God had the efficacy to remove sin and made possible the justification of the sinner, because the son of God represented God. As Jesus was holy, he could make a holy sacrifice by offering himself through the Holy Spirit. Both the offering and the offerer must be holy to satisfy divine justice. So Jesus alone was able to save a penitent sinner, being both priest and offering, thus meeting all the requirements demanded by the holiness of God.

In his finished work on the cross Jesus was the antitype of the offerings spoken of in the Old Testament, finishing all that was signified by them, relative to his death. Jesus was our sin offering. A sin offering was made because of the nature of sin. Believers must have a new nature imparted unto them in the new birth that is necessary for them to enjoy the blessings of eternal life. There was another offering called the trespass offering made because of the sins of our nature, the sins that we perform in thought or act. Jesus was the antitype of the trespass offering and so atoned for all our trespasses, if so be we have a hope in his mercy. Under the legal dispensation restitution was made by the offender to the offended and one fifth added to the value of that which was restored. If a wrong had been done against Jehovah, a fifth part was added and given to

the priest. If a neighbor had been wronged, the person who had been defrauded received the extra fifth. An unblemished ram from the flock was always offered as a trespass offering. How very beautifully this foreshadows the redemptive work of Christ, who gives the redeemed subjects of his grace not only restoration, but eternal salvation, and security from ever falling again under the condemnation of the Adam-transgression.

Thus God brings a greater glory to himself and a greater blessing to the subjects of his love and mercy. There were three sweet-savor offerings of which Christ was the antitype, and his finished work embraced all these, the peace offering, the burnt offering, and the meal offering. The sweet-savor offerings denote acceptability with God and our acceptance in him through Christ. The burnt offering offered at the altar at the entrance to the court of the tabernacle or temple often consisted of a bullock without blemish, though sometimes sheep and goats and even turtle doves and pigeons were offered. The offering of the burnt offering signified that by the laying on of hands on the head of the sacrifice that the ceremonial righteousness of the sacrifice was imputed to the sacrificer, just as ceremonially the sins of the sacrificer in the sin and trespass offerings were imputed to the sacrifice that died for and in place of the sacrificer. In the case of the sin offerings in type, sins were put off the offerer, and in the case of the burnt offering, righteousness was put on the offerer, the ceremonial righteousness of the innocent victim being transferred or imputed to the offerer.

Jesus Christ is both a sin offering and a burnt offering, and through faith in him by his finished work on the cross, the sins of believers are imputed unto him and his righteousness unto them. The peace offering differs from the burnt offering in that part of it was eaten by the priests, and it denotes that peace with God believers enjoy through Christ in walk and fellowship with God. Jesus is also our true peace offering, having made peace through his death on the cross, and we spiritually feast upon him. There was another of the sweet-savor offerings that demands attention, the meal or meat offering, which was a bloodless offering, and may represent the life of Christ in his suffering and in his holy attributes. This was eaten by the priests, consisting of meal ground fine to the same evenness throughout, and mixed with salt, signifying the preserving power of grace. Oil was mixed with the meal and also poured upon it. This beautifully typifies the holiness that was in Christ in his incarnation, for he was conceived of the Holy Spirit which this oil typifies. The pouring of the oil upon the meal denotes the outpouring of the Holy Spirit upon him. The meal was baked in a pan or oven, so subject to great heat. Jesus was subjected to great suffering, and of him it was prophetically written, "From above hath he sent fire into my bones." If we have the life of Christ, we have a life of trial and affliction, of suffering and sorrow as it may please God, and in this we fellowship the son. On the cross when Jesus finished the work of redemption, he felt the flaming wrath of God on his holy soul because of the sins of believers.

In the finished work of Jesus we must not fail to note that judgment and mercy met at the cross. Judgment was executed, not upon the believing sinner, but instead upon Jesus, his faithful surety. All the pangs of torment that the saved sinner would ever have to endure were suffered by Jesus before he said, "It is finished." When he was forsaken by God during those awful hours of darkness, the seven fold thunders of God's righteous wrath flamed in full against his dear Son, instead of against the transgressor, so that divine justice was satisfied, God's holiness vindicated, the law fulfilled, and the work of redemption accomplished once and forever that righteousness and peace might

meet together.

When Jesus said, "It is finished," the spotless Lamb of God had made full expiation for believers' sins that life and immortality and fellowship with the son of God might be made blessed and golden realities for all the elect of God.

Arnold H. Bellows

(The above by Elder Arnold H. Bellows appeared in the *Signs* for April 1942.)

OBITUARIES

ROSA ALICE COLEMAN

Sister Rosa Alice Coleman passed from this life, November 7, 1969. She was born in West Virginia, the eldest daughter of Elder Floyd and Armeda Riffe. She came to Washington with her parents, where her father established the first post office in Riffe in 1893.

Rosa Alice Riffe married Isaac Ferrell Coleman. He was ordained an elder later in life, and after serving the church for many years, Elder Coleman died in 1953. To this union were born five daughters and three sons, all surviving with several grandchildren and great grandchildren; also two sisters and a brother.

Sister Coleman joined the church at an early age, in fact, her Christian experience began almost in infancy. She was faithful in attendance, loving to hear the gospel saved by grace preached. She was hospitable to friends, the church, and visiting elders, and often asked for meetings in her home.

Sister Rosa, as she was fondly known, joined the Little Zion Primitive Baptist Church of Chehalis, August 7, 1955, Elder Howard Eason, Pastor. She soon became too feeble to attend meetings. Her last years were spent in a nursing home where her daughter, Mrs. Florence Mills, lived near enough to visit her often, to anticipate her needs and to inform the family of her welfare.

Services were held in the Boone Mortuary Chapel, Chehalis, Chaplain Richard E. Barada, officiating in the absence of Elder Howard Eason, her pastor. Burial followed at the Claquato Cemetery, west of Chehalis, where our sister now rests beside her husband, asleep in Jesus.

This written at the request of Sister Coleman's sisters, Vernie Schoonover and Maude Schwartz, by Myrtia Bright, member of the Little Zion Primitive Baptist Church of Chehalis.

ELDER W. H. SMITH

Elder Smith died in a Dothan Hospital June 18, 1970, after a long illness. Funeral services were at Garden Chapel Funeral Home, Hareford, Alabama, June 18th; and interment was in Bethlehem Primitive Baptist Church, Malvern, Alabama.

He is survived by his wife, Mrs. W. H. Smith; two daughters, Annie Lee and Mrs. Bonnie Ree Goodson; and one son, David Bryan, of Detroit, Michigan.

Elder Smith was 78 years of age. He and the writer were members of the same church for many years at Wright's Creek; and were also co-pastors there. He was a prominent teacher, and one of the ablest principals I ever employed. He will be sadly missed by his family and Geneva County, and the Wiregrass in general.

J. J. Collins

MRS. GLADYS LAMB JONES

Mrs. Jones died in Columbus, Ga. April 28, 1970, aged 49 years, after a long illness. She was a former student of the writer and an active member of her church; and devoted to her family.

She is survived by her husband, Eddie L. Jones; two sons, Carl and Larry Lamb; four daughters, Mrs. Shirley Waters, Marcy and Marilyn Lamb, and Terri Jones; her parents: Mr. and Mrs. O. C. Strength; two sisters, Minnie Lamb and Frances Butler; two grandsons and several nieces and nephews.

Funeral services were conducted at Goodwater Church, Wicksburg, Ala., April 30th by the writer.

J. J. Collins

CHARLIE B. JOHNSON

Brother Johnson died suddenly at Chipley, Florida, June 6, 1970, at the age of 67 years. Interment was in Mt. Gilead Cemetery near Wicksburg on June 8th, with Mr. T. E. Brannon and Elder J. J. Collins officiating.

He was an active citizen of West Florida. He married Miss Lavada Tindell 39 years ago, with the writer officiating. Mrs. Johnson survives her husband. Surviving also are one sister, Mrs. Dora Eldridge, and other relatives.

J. J. Collins

SALLIE LOU GRAY HUTCHENS

In loving memory of Sister Sallie Lou Gray Hutchens who was born in Patrick County,

Virginia, July 24, 1893, and died in Brooklyn, New York, October 31, 1969, at the age of 76.

While still a teenage girl Sallie Lou Gray was married to the late Elder H. F. Hutchens, a minister of the Primitive Baptist Church. They lived together in North Carolina for more than thirty years. At the time of his death February 26, 1936, they were living in the little town of Newport, North Carolina.

In April of 1936, Sister Hutchens united with the Primitive Baptist Church at Newport and was baptized by the late Elder W. W. Roberts, who was pastor of Newport Church at that time. Sister Hutchens for the rest of her life remained a most loyal and faithful member of Newport Church, both financially and spiritually. Thru the years she contributed regularly and liberally to the welfare of the church and attended church meetings as often as possible. She dearly loved the Old Baptist hymns and often quoted verses from her favorite ones.

Soon after her husband passed away, Sister Hutchens left Newport, N. C. She first moved to Rocky Mount, N. C. and from there to Brooklyn, New York, where she soon made good friends as she always did wherever she lived. One of her favorite pastimes was receiving and writing letters to the many friends with whom she corresponded as long as she was able.

Sister Hutchens "fell in love" as she put it, with New York and liked living there so well that she made it her home for nearly thirty years. A few years prior to her death she purchased a lot in Rosemont Cemetery, New Jersey, and requested that she be buried there.

In the early part of 1969 Sister Hutchens suffered a series of strokes from which she never fully recovered. Although she could no longer keep up her regular correspondence with her many friends, it is consoling for them to remember that she was happy and blessed with good health in her declining years; and when she became an invalid, a great comfort to know that she had the best of medical attention, and nurses to care for her and make her as comfortable as possible.

Indeed, many people who knew and loved her will long remember Sister Sallie Gray Hutchens who passed away October 31, 1969, and was buried in Rosemont Cemetery, New Jersey, on November 4, 1969.

Resolved: That a copy of this Obituary be sent to *Signs of the Times* for publication; and a copy recorded in our church record.

Done by order of Conference at our June meeting 1970.

M. L. Simmons, Moderator
Ethel Mason, Clerk

RESOLUTION OF RESPECT

By request of Hickory Grove Primitive Baptist Church, we will try to write a few words in memory of our dear Brother Eldridge McLamb, who was a faithful member.

Brother McLamb was blessed with a sweet hope in Jesus and was a firm believer in the doctrine of Salvation by Grace.

He united with the church at Hickory Grove in September, 1908 by experience and baptism. Brother McLamb proved very faithful and profitable to the church, both as a member and as a deacon. He was ordained deacon in October, 1928, and appointed by the church a trustee to church property in the February, 1932 meeting. He always took his place in the church, in the community, and in his home with humbleness, and in the reverential fear of God. Brother McLamb lived a faithful member until taken sick after Christmas, unable to attend church again. He entered Wake Memorial Hospital, January 13, 1970 and remained there until death March 14, 1970.

He is missed by all churches of the Seven Mile Association and churches of the same faith. His godly deportment, kindness and faithfulness gained respect and love of all who knew him.

He was born August 7, 1888 and departed from this life March 14, 1970, making his stay on earth 81 years, 8 months and 7 days. He was the son of Nathan and Sarah Ellen Hodges McLamb.

On December 13, 1911, he was married to Sister Lutie Baggett, who preceded him in death June 28, 1964. To this union one son was born, Samuel B. McLamb.

To mourn his death is his son, Samuel, two grandchildren, two great grandchildren and one brother, Lawrence McLamb, and many relatives and friends.

His funeral was conducted at Hickory Grove Primitive Baptist Church by Elder W. D. Godwin, Elder C. D. Turner and Stewart Humphrey. His body was laid to rest in the Roselawn Cemetery at Benson, with mounds of beautiful flowers, to await the glorious resurrection morning when we all hope to meet around God's throne to eternally praise Him. We feel sure that, while his body is resting in the dust, his precious spirit is resting with God who gave it. The church extends her love and sympathy to the bereaved family.

Therefore, BE IT RESOLVED, That a copy be put on the church records, a copy sent to his son and a copy sent to the *Signs of the Times*.

Committee:
Sister Georgia E. Hill
Sister Leecy Beasley
Sister Gertrude Royal

Signs of the Times

DEVOTED TO THE OLD SCHOOL BAPTIST CAUSE

"The Sword of the Lord and of Gideon"

VOL. 138 DANVILLE, VA., OCTOBER, 1970 NO. 10

IS IT TIME TO RENEW
YOUR SUBSCRIPTION?
IF YOUR EXPIRATION DATE
IS 10/70
IT EXPIRES WITH THIS ISSUE

REJOICES IN READING LETTERS FROM THE YOUNG

1021 Griffith
Dallas, Texas 75208

Dear Editors:

It is time to renew my subscription to the *Signs,* and I don't want to miss a single copy. I surely enjoy the letters and Editorials.

Some of the writers express my experience better than I can. I rejoice when I read the letters from the young expressing their hopes and fears. It is evidence that their lives have been touched by the hand of God; and it is good to know there are a few young people who are interested in something other than rioting, disturbance, and such. Only God knows what this old world will be like if it should stand fifty years more; but we know God has a purpose in all things. Some seem to think that God only predestinated the good things, and left the bad out; but I believe He had a purpose in all things. If he foreknew all things, how could anything he foreknew keep from coming to pass.

In these few lines I trust I haven't said anything contrary to the doctrine of salvation by grace. I feel a kindred to all the household of faith, and trust I am not deceived.

I am sending a check for $7.00 for two year's renewal. May God bless all the editors of the dear paper and give them health and strength to carry on the good work.

In hope of eternal life,
Mrs. T. H. Graham

(It was good to receive your letter, Sister Graham, and for you to express your thoughts and feelings. — J. D. W.)

REPORT OF GOOD MEETING

St. Charles, Ky.

Dear Elder and Sister Wood:

I hope I am thankful for the good meeting we have had. It was our communion meeting the fourth Sunday in July. To my knowledge it has been held for one hundred years on that date, being told so by my father. We had two wonderful ministers, Elder Darnall of Cadiz, and Elder Biggs of Nashville.

We are few in number and our faith gets weak, and we get to wondering whether the Lord will be with us. The whole earth is showing forth His praise and power, and we are told "to be still and know that I am God," and to wait upon the Lord and the wonderful things that are in store for his chosen and elected ones. All things are of God and are to His praise. In Isaiah 46:10 we read, "My counsel shall stand, and I will do all my pleasure."

I only wanted to write a few lines to tell you what a good meeting we had, and of the love, fellowship and peace that was manifested. He has said that with loving kindness he has drawn us. "Beloved, let us love one another: for love is of God; and every one that loveth is born of God, and knoweth God."

"For God is love." (1 John 4:8, 9)

My hope is that I love Him as I ought.

Mrs. W. B. McGregor

(We were glad to receive your letter, Sister McGregor, and to learn of your good meeting. David wrote in the 133rd Psalm, "Behold, how good and how pleasant it is for brethren to dwell together in unity!" — J. D. W.)

GLAD TO HAVE ELDER POOLE

2238 McCurdy Rd.
Stone Mountain, Ga. 30083

Dear Elder Spangler,

I have had a desire for many months to write to you and express the thoughts which have borne heavily on my mind. Yet I have hesitated, for, although I remember you well from your visits to Georgia and cherish those memories, in years past, I know I am a stranger to you.

My hesitation also stemmed from the fact that I have always held you in the highest esteem and have a deep respect for you as a man of God. How can I, one so low and one so weak, correspond with a man so far above me in stature and position among the flock of God's people?

First of all, you must know we in Georgia (mother, grandmother and I) have indeed been blessed to have had Elder Poole sent to us by God's holy and divine purpose. Daily we are thankful for him. He has served us faithfully — comforted and consoled us in our troubled condition. His first thoughts — his deep concern — is for the welfare of the few he serves here. These things he has said to me and he has evidenced them in his actions. He walks in humility saying *we* are important to him, and he is thankful for each one here. I only hope and pray we, too, serve him well and help to uphold him and sustain him in his endeavors.

For many years, since the division of the churches here, my family and I had virtually no place to go — no pastor to turn to. We hungered for a home and a Shepherd to lead us for we were left bereft and alone wandering in the wilderness. I have two sons, Russ 15 and Dean 13. I was raising them with no religious training for, of course, I could not turn to any worldly church. Though I know we can teach no man our faith — we cannot save anyone, even our own dear loved ones — I deeply felt I was not providing my children with the proper upbringing. I longed to have them hear the doctrine of grace — to raise them with a knowledge of my belief.

And now, that Elder Poole is here my boys have been to church every Sunday for two years and I feel they have been given the blessed opportunity to hear Salvation by Grace preached. When they are men, at least they can detect the difference between what we teach and preach and what the world believes. For these things I am thankful.

Yes, we wandered in a barren wilderness — seemingly lost and without hope of hearing the truth preached. But God, in His infinite wisdom and power has seen fit to place Elder Poole in our midst.

"God moves in a mysterious way
His wonders to perform . . ."

Elder Poole is deeply devoted to you and has spoken so highly of you many times. He feels you have been gracious to him and have helped him through his own troubled times. What a joy it was for mother and me (grandmother, too) when we learned he was to be baptized and join the Upper Country Line Baptists. It seemed to make things complete, for until that time, he was "standing alone" so to speak, affiliated with no group.

All things take place according to God's divine will and in their proper time. We must wait upon the Lord. God, who is omniscient, omnipotent and omnipresent, knows the depths of our hearts. He knows our needs, before we ourselves know them and has, from the beginning of time, supplied that which

seemed fitting in His sight. Thy will, O Lord, be done in Heaven as in earth.

Who are we, the creatures of His making, to question the will of God? Yet, the flesh cries out for help — for deliverance — and we feel the presence of the hand of God in leading Elder Poole to us.

I am so happy to know that he will be ordained in July as a minister in full fellowship with the Virginia Baptists. I hope, God willing, to be able to attend the meetings there at that time. My husband has a business trip to Chicago during that week and I have told him how very much I would like to come. If time allows and the distance is not too far out of our way, we will be there.

I have not visited the churches up your way since I was growing up. Grandmother and I visited Aunt Carolyn and Uncle Douglas each summer and attended church then with them.

You have meant so very much to my mother and father on their visits. They have returned each time with lifted spirits and have been so grateful for the warm welcome extended to them by you and the church members there.

Let us give thanks unto God for His mercy and lovingkindness. Let us always praise His holy name and look unto Him from whom all blessings flow. May he endow us with trust and patience to wait upon His will. Let us be enabled to say with David

"Be still, and know that I am God."

Katie Kilby (Mrs. Neal B.)
Granddaughter of Mrs. Kate Alston
Daughter of Mrs. Florence Gibson

SERMON BY ELDER JOHN LEE SMITH AT THE UPPER COUNTRY LINE ASSOCIATION, 1969

Brethren, Sisters, and Kind Friends,

I don't believe that I have words sufficient that would rightly convey the joy and happiness that my wife and I have felt and realized since we have been in your presence in the meetings in Virginia and North Carolina. Every act of kindness has been shown us in homes and elsewhere. We want you to know that we just consider it a continuation of those blessings of our God, who is so good to the children of men, both in providence and in grace, while we ourselves do not in anywise merit any of His goodness, yet He is pleased none the less to confer.

I think my brethren at my back might know what I feel and what I mean when I tell you in all truth and candor that I am somewhat of a frightened boy at the moment. I believe that I can say that I have pretty well passed that point of stage fright. I don't know of an individual out there that I am afraid of. I don't mind looking into your faces; I love to. I don't believe that I have any fear of all of you combined, nor of these my fellow servants at my back. But I trust that I have a holy, awful, reverential fear of the God of my being as I thus appear before you and in his august presence whose very being itself fills all immensity. That One who is the high and lofty One, who inhabiteth eternity, and whose name is holy.

If it be His good will toward me this morning, I would love to speak to you for a little while of what I shall designate as the eternal blueprint; also as the eternal, mighty sovereign Builder. Now what I have just said is not scripture phraseology; certainly not. I use it in the sense of analogy; though poor it is, it somewhat sets forth what I hope to bring to your attention shortly, God being my helper, and to go right on into the matter not knowing what disposition He has determined to make of me; but that is in His hands, and right for the moment, fearful as I am, I am willing to leave the consequences with him.

I call your attention to Paul's letter to the Ephesians beginning with Verse 1. "Paul, an apostle of Jesus Christ by the will of God," (not separate from that will, not independent of it, not

without it, but *by* the will of God), "to the saints which are at Ephesus." It goes further, "and to the faithful in Christ Jesus:" Though I could hardly call you saints at Ephesus, but I trust that I am before a people who are the faithful in Christ Jesus. If this be the case, these solemn and eternal words are just as much addressed to you as they were to the Ephesian brethren. "Grace be to you," he goes on, "and peace, from God our Father, and from the Lord Jesus Christ." No true grace or peace can come from elsewhere; that is its source, and foolish is the man, churlish is the person, unwise or untaught is that being, who will seek those happy blessings anywhere else.

"Blessed be the God and Father of our Lord Jesus Christ," (and I believe he was that and is that), "who hath blessed us with all spiritual blessings in heavenly places in Christ." He hath blessed us. In the mind of the eternal God, this that we are realizing today, right now, momentarily I trust; it is a present occasion with us. But the matter hath been with God from the aeons of eternity: That God, who is in one mind and changes not, and what His soul desireth even that He doeth. Job says He is without beginning of days or ending of years. "Blessed be the God and Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, who hath blessed us with all spiritual blessings in heavenly places in Christ." Every spiritual blessing that you ever have enjoyed whether in time, and those that you may further enjoy in time and in the illimitable eternity, they are yours by virtue of the fact that they were stored up for you in the great repository, to wit, the person of Jesus Christ before time had its birth.

"According as," we want to talk about the blueprint here some now, "According as he hath chosen us in Him before the foundation of the world, that we should be holy and without blame before Him in love." In the absolute sense, there never was anything that moved or induced the great *I am that I Am* to do anything. I am trying to tell you, while in human phrase, it is said that He chose His people; but this is a great condescension of language. And in the condescension it is truth verily as it relates to them. But in the absolute sense I want to affirm to you that I believe that there never was a period in all of the vastness of eternity when they were not God's chosen people. "According as he hath chosen us in him . . ."

Now this choice is in Christ before the foundation of the world. There were no angels present to help nor devils to hinder when the invariable choice of the eternal God stood as unchangeable as the very pillars of heaven itself. "Before the foundation of the world, that we should be holy," not that we were that, but that we *should be made* that. And I'm going to say, that in a practical experimental sense, this being made holy with reference to His people is here in time. And the salvation that they are to realize a portion of, is here in time and it's beginning with them, — not with God; and it will have its culmination in the unalloyed regions of bliss.

"Having predestinated us . . ." Now we hear lots about predestination. There are many terms here that I want to use. As far as I am concerned I am not going to try to tell you just what predestination means. Nor am I going to tell you just what foreknowledge means. All of those characteristics belong to Jehovah. I don't believe though that God ever foreknew a thing that he didn't predestinate. And also if you want to call it foreappointed, foreordained, or decreed, I believe that all of these things are encouched in what I designate in human phrase as the eternal blueprint which was indelible in the mind of deity before time had its birth. "Having predestinated us unto the adoption of children . . ."

Now if God will be my helper, I would love to designate a little bit between a purpose and the purposer, and the accomplishment of that purpose. I

think that I am bold, I trust that it may not be a brazen boldness but a holy fearful boldness, to assert in your presence that none of these things that I have designated or named briefly here in this mighty scheme, (or call it what you will), not one of them, or all of them together, ever did actually and really save a sinner insofar as the death and the burial and the resurrection of Jesus Christ was concerned, and the benefits of those mighty things being applied to their hearts and the work of regeneration by the Holy Spirit. One might ask, I wonder does that brother believe that predestination is the cause of things. I affirm and believe with all the powers of my soul that the eternal God is the cause of all causes and of all effects, either immediately or remotely, either directly or indirectly, either in a positive manner or in a negative way, it matters not which, He is before all things, and by Him, *not* by all the *things,* but *by Him* all things consist.

"Having predestinated us *unto* the adoption of children." Now this predestination does not stop short of that adoption, it reaches there. It reaches all the journey through. I am not a master scholar but still we have two little words here in our mother tongue, English, that I believe most any ordinary child that knows the common rudiments of our English tongue would tell you that there is a difference. The predestination is *unto.* "Having predestinated us unto the adoption of children by predestination." I couldn't say that, because I would be reading something in there that my God did not put there; it is *unto* that, but it is *by* Jesus Christ. "Having predestinated us unto the adoption of children by Jesus Christ unto himself, according to the good pleasure of his will." These things are according to that, but we don't want to try to rule any member of the Godhead out. If that's the right way to say it. Oh no! I don't want to introduce any doctrine that would supersede the Godhead. I think much of the revelation, I trust that I do, but if I know my heart I think more of the revelator, if that can be possible, than I do of the revelation itself, and that's what I want to hold clear and distinct before you. God being my helper, I want you to know that the revelation didn't make one scintilla of doctrine. If there had not been something to *reveal* there would have been no revelation, but there was truth divine just the same as there was an eternal God. I want you to know that the truth of our God is just as eternal as the God who is the author of it. For my part, I do not believe that anything in heaven and earth or hell, in the air or sea or all deep places, in time or eternity, ever has come unawares to our God, who upholds all things by the word of his power.

If you ask me, Is He the cause of sin? in a positive sense he is not. Not one whit more than light is the cause of darkness. If there is darkness in a room and I go in there with a light, the light dispels that darkness; it removes it. So the light is the positive cause of light in the room. But if I turn out that light or carry it away, darkness ensues as a natural consequence; but, I wouldn't say that the light caused the darkness; would you? It is not the immediate cause, if it is any cause at all it is only secondarily and negatively so. "Having predestinated us unto the adoption of children . . ." Now I want you to know that I am not trying to water predestination down. I want you to know that I am not trying to limit it or trying to stretch it. I want it to rest in the hands of the eternal God, and I believe that everything embraced in it is just as certain of coming to pass as God is God and truth is truth. But I still believe that predestination is not only not the author of sin, but that the God of heaven is not the author of sin. He stated He was not the author of confusion.

The God of heaven is not even the author of the Declaration of Independence. Because had he written it, there would not have been those deletions that

we find. There would not have been those alterations and changes. But I do believe this: that it is a part of the blessed and eternal blueprint. His *wisdom* is involved in this blueprint just the same as the *ignorance* of men. And righteousness is in there just as the most inveterate wickedness that ever pervaded the universe. But to say that sin flows immediately from God or that He infuses it into a soul the same as he does righteousness, I want to be excused from that. But I do believe that the eternal God has a purpose in sin and I think that the scriptures sustain me in this. He has a purpose in it worthy of himself and he has control over it, and it will finally be made to subserve his eternal purpose as being part of the blueprint, just the same as righteous things; and yet we cannot excuse our sins thereby.

I don't like that branch of predestination that men sometimes urge: "The reason that I did it is because it was predestinated that I do it." But if I try to shirk my duty and say the reason or cause that I didn't come, is because that God predestinated it, I might as well say brethren, the reason why I took out after that old, sorry, no-good woman was because God predestinated it. It's true enough, one can't take off after a wicked one or good one either without the eternal God; that's true enough. But when we speak of the *cause* we usually have reference to that that motivates you *immediately* to the work or to the action. Now then, if it were to come up, (I think I have used this in word or in conversation several times, I want to reiterate it here, if I may), if there were to come up a dreadful hailstorm suddenly, I believe it would send those out there scurrying into the building. If you asked me what caused them to run into the building, I wouldn't say that *predestination* caused it; I would say that the *hail* did. But I *do* believe that predestination *embraced* it. I believe that foreknowledge embraced it. I believe that the decrees of God embraced it, and I believe that he had a holy purpose in it. I believe that.

In God's account, His purposes are just as holy with reference to sin and wickedness as they are to righteousness and holiness. But now the one who acts can't excuse himself and say, well, now if God had a purpose in it, and then I've performed it, then if God's purpose was good, that would have to make my purpose good and that excuses me from sin. But now that's getting a little far over into the field of presumption. And I don't want to go there, God being my helper. What did Joseph tell his brethren? He said, "But as for you, you meant evil against me; but God meant it unto good." (Gen. 50:20) It's part of the blueprint, both the evil and the good, but God's was a *good* purpose while theirs was a *wicked* one. I believe that God had a holy purpose; I believe that He had a purpose worthy of himself.

In the awful sin that David committed, (you might say a joint or dual sin, the sin of murder and the sin of adultery), I never did hear David offer an excuse about it. I never did hear him say, now God, you purposed this. You absolutely predestinated it from the annals of eternity and that ought to excuse me. I didn't hear him saying something else either; I didn't hear him saying, "You know the nature of man, you know he is weak, and you know, Lord, that this was an extraordinarily beautiful woman. She wasn't a common woman; she was preeminently beautiful. Most any man in my position would have done that." We don't hear anything like that out of David; and I'm glad we don't. He's not offering any flimsy excuses and pleas. And yet, I believe that he believed in the sovereignty of God just about as much as anybody who ever tread this old earth, except the Son of God himself in the flesh. Oh no! Now David didn't say, "now this is the line of ancestry through which the Messiah is to come. Now I see a good thing down yonder." Well, so do I, but a good thing couldn't be seen right then by any except God.

David was just as evil in his actions, he was just as *sinful* as God was *good*. But it was all a part of the eternal blueprint.

But I want to ask you something. Did you ever see a blueprint build a building? Did you ever just lay the blueprint down and leave it there and that building got built? I don't believe you have. Did you ever see a recipe cook a meal? I don't believe you have. There are some excellent cooks in the state, in the old "Tar Heel" State of North Carolina and the good "Old Dominion" State; some of the most outstanding cooks we have ever seen. They have lots of it in their head but they undoubtedly have lots of recipes piled back yonder in the cabinet drawer. But I don't believe that the recipe ever did cook a single meal. But I believe that it's a wonderful thing when those meals are cooked according *to* the recipe, let it be retained in the head or in print. What I'm trying to say is that the purpose is one thing and that the purposer is another thing, and the accomplisher of that purpose. Indeed so. I believe that the God of heaven may or may not use means as it suits Him. He could have created all the myriads of men and women as he did Adam and Eve. It was not that he ran out of creative power right then and had to quit with those two. He could have gone right on repeopling and replenishing the earth so far as his power was concerned in the awesome act of creation. But he ordained another law whereby the earth is increased; and that was well pleasing in His sight. It was not because He was in a pinch that He had to have it that way.

He works all things after the counsel of his own will. You might say, "Well now, he stirs up men to sin sometimes." Yes, but in doing that he doesn't stir up a *good* nature and give them a *bad* nature. I stir up a yellowjacket nest sometimes and he stings me. But if I stir up the little old fly or gnat or something like that, that didn't have the nature to sting, he wouldn't sting me. He would only act out his nature. And when the Eternal stirs up a wicked man to do His will, he doesn't infuse any wickedness into him. That wickedness may lie dormant, it may be asleep right there and He stirs it up. God does that stirring in a RIGHTEOUS MANNER, but the sinner acts or performs in a SINFUL MANNER.

(Concluded next month.)

UPPER COUNTRY LINE PRIMITIVE BAPTIST ASSOCIATION CIRCULAR LETTER 1970

In behalf of Big Meadows Church, the host church, and this the Upper Country Line Association which is now in session for its sixty-fourth time, we thank God that He has spared our lives and blessed us to meet together once more in His name.

We wish to welcome you messengers from sister churches who have come bearing tidings of love and peace. We extend greetings and welcome to our correspondents and all lovers of the truth as it is in Christ Jesus.

To you dear yoked brothers in the ministry, we are glad to have you come. May God so use you that His children will be fed and in so doing that we will be mutually comforted together.

How good it is to be gathered together with those we have been made to love, unmolested, where for a few moments our minds can be taken from the vain and perishable things of this world and placed upon better things, things that are eternal.

We read in the seventy-third Psalm that "Surely God is good to Israel." As we review the way in which we have been brought, can't we say surely God has been good to us. When we were wandering as a pilgrim alone in a wilderness way, sinking in despair and woe, where no earthly hand could reach us to give us help, then in due time God came to us just where we were and brought peace to our troubled mind.

He made us willing in the day of His power and made us not ashamed to declare the riches of His grace to his children. He carried us home to our dearest friends in bonds of love whose company is sweet and union dear. Oh, how sweet the years have passed away since we have been meeting to sing and pray. How oft I've seen their flowing tears and heard them tell of their hopes and fears.

May God continue to be so good to each of us that we may continue in His love with a desire in our hearts to be with our brethren and share with them in times of sorrow as well as times of rejoicing. May we ever be able to look over each other for good and not evil and have forbearance for each other.

I pray that God will bless us with just enough afflictions to keep us humble and at each others feet. As we journey on we would not ask God to change the way, whether it be rough or smooth, but grant us grace and courage to press onward toward that City beyond this vale of tears, and make real His promise to be with us alway and be there to crown our journey's end.

Submitted by your little brother in hope

Kenneth R. Key

THE LATE ELDER WADE Y. CHANDLER'S EXPERIENCE

Rt. 6, Box 408
Hopkinsville Ky. 42240
March 8, 1965

To the Editors of the
Signs of the Times:

Dear Brethren:

I have tried before to write my experience, or give a reason for my hope of life in the world to come, and as I am traveling through my seventieth year, I realize at best my days can't be many, so I would like to leave a record of a sort for my children so that they may know in part what I have lived.

When a small child, my father being an Elder of the Old School Baptist faith, when he would have company I would sit behind the door or bed and listen to those dear old brethren speak of their hope, as they rejoiced in tears; and I wondered, Why the tears? Little did I know then as a six year old what was before me.

In the fall of 1902 just after one of those meetings, when my sister three years my senior and I were on our way to school, I was in tantrum, throwing rocks at my sister. (We had an older sister deceased whom we both loved very much.) This sister came to me there in the road, beautiful beyond words to express, very different but I knew her and called her name. She never touched the ground and neither would let me touch her, although she extended her hands toward me. As I called her name and wept, my sister who was with me ran to me and embraced me, trying to comfort me. I carried this burden for the next twelve years without any understanding.

On the eighteenth day of November, 1914, I was made to know that I was a condemned sinner. I was a thousand miles from home and friends, but I felt I had to talk to someone, and as I was close to a mission where services were in progress, I went to the minister and desired to talk with him. After relating my experience, he said you are on the right track but you have got to accept Christ. How could one so steeped with, or in sin as I was accept that? This he could not see, feel, or know. So I went from bad to worse, and tried to drown my troubles in drink.

During World War One in 1918, I came back to live in Kentucky. And there God gave me one of the sweetest, meekest girls that lives for a wife. She was raised by Old School Baptist parents. In my troubles I caused her much grief. She joined the Methodist Church in 1917, and in 1934 I tried to cast my lot with them, and for a time things seemed to go well: I tried to take a

hand, and tried to bring myself to think I was doing right — conducting prayer meetings and teaching God's word, until on one occasion as I was walking home from these services, the sun was shining bright as it ever shone, and I was gloatingly boasting of the things I was at last doing for the Lord. Suddenly I came to the end of the way: I had the wrong road. I was struck down and was in total darkness.

When I arose to my feet again I thought, I will return and take the other road; but when I would have turned, I could not turn for there was a pressure to my back; and as I looked up, there was a granite wall that reached beyond sight: sins of every color which I had committed but could not scale, and before me was nothing but space, and I was doomed to float there helpless for all time. But thanks be to God, if not deceived, I was given to pray for mercy, knowing my just reward to be eternal punishment according to my works, for I had never done anything that was not mixed with sin. Even though I was floating in space begging for mercy, I saw that mountain of sin and felt the sweet presence of the blessed Saviour as his arm encircled my body; and I was wafted over that mountain and placed in a beautiful garden or pasture where everything was praising God, even the streams of water and the birds in the branches seemed to declare the goodness of God.

Oh, how pleasant to dwell in peace after such a struggle! But not for long. On Friday evening before the 4th Sunday in August, 1941, I rolled my engine over the pit in the roundhouse at Howell, Indiana, only two and one-half blocks from home. I asked my friend who was firing the engine if he would make my reports for me, that I wanted to hurry home. He wanted to know if I was sick, and I told him I felt bad. He said that he would make out my reports. I knew not why I did it, only that I wanted to see the children whom I had not seen in two weeks, except in sleep. As I walked down the street with my clothes box on my shoulder, I froze and couldn't move — it was only a moment, but seemed an eternity to me. When I was given to think the blessed thought that this was the Little River Association time. So I broke my stance and ran to the house. My companion had put the children to bed, and just as I stepped onto the porch, she turned the light out; but as I called to her, she opened the door, turning the light on again. After greeting her, I asked if she knew it was the Little River Association time, and she said, You know I do. So I asked her to get the children's clothes ready and we would start early in the morning, and she answered, I have their clothes already laid out. She said she had not thought of making the trip, but had made the necessary arrangements.

I had no intention of asking for a home, but I did that Saturday night, and was received and baptized the next morning. It was raining when we came out of the water, and Elder Biggs met me and clasped my hand, and said, Brother Chandler I am glad for you, but I am also sorry for you, for you do not realize what is in front for you; but I think I do. I thought, how wrong can one be, for I had just left one of the greatest burdens in that pool that man ever carried, and I was as free as as a zephyr breeze. But before I arrived back home, I was fearful I had imposed on the church, and also Elder Darnall in asking him to baptize me. As time went on, my burden became almost unbearable; and I was visited twice by a man who said to come and go with him. Both times he took me to the same place: the pews were full, but the stand was vacant, with the Bible opened there. As we entered the door each time, the messenger would vanish. I cannot forget the approach to the church, and if not deceived, I was led there in reality. So I am bound to say not of works lest any man should boast, but by grace ye are saved through faith, and that not of yourself it is a gift of God.

My dear children, I merit nothing in

this life, and if my soul were sent to Hell, God's righteous law approves it well; but God, if I am not deceived, has given me a precious hope that I would not exchange for the wealth of this world, — a hope which as an anchor of the soul both sure and steadfast. If it is sure and steadfast what more could one desire. David said in the 145 Psalm that, "He will open his hand and satisfy the desire of every living thing;" and if our hope is sure, we will be raised in that glorious body, be like him, see him as he is, and be satisfied.

So I say to all of you, Let no man deceive you, but read your Bibles I have given you — read and ask God to give you understanding; and call no man father upon the earth, for one is your Father even God which is in heaven.

Sometimes when I am weary and sad, I wish that the golden gates were nearer; but I know I can wait for a joy so great in that beautiful, that blessed City. So do not weep for me, for I am trusting in that great Shepherd of the sheep, who declared, "I am the way, the truth and the life." This is a sure anchor. If anything should happen, look after mother. I love you much indeed.

Your Daddy,
Wade Y. Chandler

(See obituary in August issue.)

Sharps Chapel, Tenn.

Dear Elder Wood:

I notice my subscription has run out, so I enclose $4.00 to renew for one year.

I was at Nashville, Tenn., the first Sunday in August. They were having their Annual Union Meeting, and I had the pleasure of seeing Elder Biggs, Elder Poyner, Elder Darnell, and several others. I could only attend the service on Sunday, and it was a great inspiration to be with them once more.

Elder Bocock had an article in the *Signs* in the August issue and I enjoyed it very much — so much that I wrote him a letter of encouragement. I am enclosing a copy of it for your inspection. Read it and make any corrections necessary, and if you should have space sometime, you have my consent to publish it; not that I want to have my name in your paper for publicity. Some of the brethren and friends ask why I don't write my views and send them to the *Signs*. All I could say was that all the articles I read in the *Signs* are worth so much more than anything I could write.

In hope of eternal life,
(Elder) John Wilder

NOT AFRAID OF DEEP WATER

Sharps Chapel, Tenn.

Elder J. L. Bocock
Boones Mill, Va.

Dear Brother in the Lord:

I had the pleasure of reading your article in the *Signs of the Times,* and was very much impressed by the way you expressed your subject, *The Fall of Man.* Your writing was without fear of contradiction, and you proved your subject well. So many of our brethren are afraid of getting into deep water where the true believers are. They want to dwell on the bank and not get their feet wet.

We like to use the term absolute predestination. However we only read of one Absoluter, and that is God. He absolutely fixed all things and made all things for his pleasure. I contend that if he had made one thing and it failed to do what he made it to do, he would be imperfect in his workmanship. We understand that He made all the constellations in the heavens, and not one of them is turned loose to chance. We see them going at lightning velocity, and if one of them should be turned loose to chance, where would be the safety of the others? Now if the heavenly bodies are under his control, isn't it logical to say that the earthly bodies are controlled by the same power? If

one of the earthly bodies were moving according to its own will, where would be our safety? Is God ruling all things, or just part of the things?

In the book of Genesis we find written, "Thus the heavens and the earth were finished, and all the host of them." According to my understanding everything was completely done, and time was required to manifest what was done in eternity. "The Lord of hosts has sworn, saying, Surely as I have thought, so shall it come to pass; as I have purposed so shall it stand." (Isaiah 14:24)

We hear a lot of talk about people helping the Lord: I think they have that in reverse, for we are the ones who need help. It is written, "I will take no bullock out of thy house, nor he goats out of thy folds, for every beast of the forest is mine, and the cattle upon a thousand hills . . . If I were hungry, I would not tell thee: for the world is mine, and the fulness thereof." (Psalm 50:9-12)

It is also written, "Behold the Lord will come with a strong hand, and his arm shall rule for him: behold his reward is with him, and his work before him. He shall feed his flock like a shepherd: he shall gather the lambs with his arm, and carry them in his bosom, and shall gently lead those that are with young. Who hath measured the waters in the hollow of his hand, and meted out the heaven with the span, and comprehended the dust of the earth in a measure, and weighed the mountains in scales, and the hills in a balance? . . . To whom will ye liken God? or what likeness will ye compare unto him." (Isaiah 40th chapter)

We cannot contemplate His great and awful majesty, his profound wisdom, deep and unsearchable judgment in all he has condescended to show by his Spirit unto the heirs of promise of the immutability of his counsel.

May the Lord bless you to hold fast to the truth as long as we live here. This letter is to acknowledge and endorse your writing on the subject of The Fall of Man.

Yours in hope of eternal life
(Elder) John Wilder

GOD TAKES CARE OF HIS OWN

Rt. 2, Box 650
Bassett, Va. 24055

Dear *Signs of the Times*:

I see my subscription has expired, so am sending money-order for two years. I enjoy reading the *Signs*, especially the letters telling the experiences of grace, — of how the dear saints of God get along in this troublesome world. Were it not for the goodness and mercy of our dear Saviour we could not withstand the trials and persecutions of this life. God, in his infinite wisdom and tender mercy, watches over and takes care of His own, even though at times he may turn his dear face away for a moment, to show us just how wholly dependent we are; and unable of our own efforts to lay hold of anything that would be acceptable in His sight; because it must be without spot, blemish, or any such thing. Every good and perfect gift comes down from the Father of Lights: our Saviour is light, and in him no darkness dwells, but all fullness dwells.

The ever to be adored Lord God of heaven and earth, "Is everywhere present and nowhere absent. "If I make my bed in hell He is there." I lift up mine eyes unto the heavens and daily beg that He will remember this poor, sinful wretch, and have mercy on me a sinner.

Dear reader, I desire your prayers when at the throne of grace, and sometimes feel you don't have a friend on earth or in heaven. The scripture says that the prayers of the righteous availeth much. I feel that the Lord's people are the salt of the earth: about the only thing that keeps it from cracking at the seams. I believe that when the last one of His beloved children that He died for, are brought into the fold, then

time shall be no longer. Until then God has a purpose for this world as a traveling place for his pilgrims. So have patience wayworn traveler, it is but a little while and God will come in a cloud with a host of mighty angels, to gather his jewels home. The children of God that are alive then, will be changed in a moment in the twinkling of an eye, freed from sorrow or any such thing, to be caught up in glory with Jesus and all the redeemed of the Lord, where all is peace, joy, and love; to never be separated from our blessed Lord.

Won't that be a wonderful time indeed! I have a precious hope to one day be in that number; and though it seems small at times, I would not exchange for the world.

A little sister in hope,
Edna Mae Rea

"BROTHERS AND SISTERS SEEM SO NEAR"

Box 298
Floyd, Va. 24091

Dear Elder Wood:

I am sending $5.00 to use as you elders please. Many thanks for the good church book (the *Signs*) which I have been receiving for years. I live with my son and his wife, for I have been in a wheelchair for 15 years or longer. Can walk a little with a walker.

In my travels from nature to grace, the good Lord showed me plainly that the dear Old Baptist was the right church. I don't feel worthy of such a blessing, as I have never been any help to them; though I do love my dear Lord and Saviour better than anything on this earth. My dear brothers and sisters all seem so near as I read their writing in the good *Signs*. I am 87 years old now. . . .

God bless you all,
Eliza Turner

"IT IS ALL IN THE LORD'S HANDS"

Reidsville, N. C.

Dear Brother and Sister Spangler:

I have wanted to write you for a long time, although I did not feel worthy to. I heard you speak yesterday, and I believe just what you said.

I believe God made the whole world in six days, and rested the seventh — he made everything in it. He knows who is saved and who is lost before they were born. He knows every thought you have, and knows what you need and when you need it, and how much you need before you ever ask him. He knows how much trouble we need; and I believe the more trouble we have, the more we know about God; and it will make one have patience, faith, and charity, and charity is the greatest of all. If you have the love of God in you, you can forgive everything anyone says or does to you. Sometimes we say things we are really sorry for.

I worry a lot, and can hardly stand for anyone to be angry with me. Sometimes I can stop and think, Well it is all in the good Lord's hands; and He knows best for me. Sometimes I can be glad to have troubles and trials, and when we have problems it is good when we are given to go to the Lord for help; for He is the only one that can help.

I lost my dear husband about four years ago, and I do believe God has blessed me. I had a lot of problems, and when I could realize it was all in the Lord's hands, everything worked out just fine. I believe one cannot pray until it is put in the heart, and when you pray there will be some tears shed. When we are in trouble He never leaves or forsakes us. If He loves you, he will love you to the end of the world and evermore.

What worries me is whether I am His or am I not. You may publish this if you care to. I love to read the *Signs of*

the Times, for it is a good book.

A lonely sister in hope,
Ola S. Paschal

LORD'S PEOPLE ARE NEVER STRANGERS

R. R. 1
West Frankfort, Ill. 62896

Dear Editors and those
of Precious Faith:

Since coming home from the Buttahatchea Union Meeting, held with Poplar Springs Church, Fernbank, Ala., these two scriptures have been much on my mind: Luke 22:32, "converted," and Psalm 51:12, "joy of salvation."

I wish all of like precious faith could have been there. Surely it was "dwelling together in heavenly places in Christ Jesus." I need not tell you of the love and hospitality I have found among the Old School Baptist people. You all know that one of the fruits of these people is that they are never strangers, but a feeling you have known them before this time world. I dwelt among another people for a few years but was never satisfied. But since hearing, and a sweet dawning of light by the Holy Spirit, and given a home among these people, I think and hope I know what "joy of salvation" means, and the word "converted" from darkness into light, I thank God the giver of all perfect gifts; and all of the Buttahatchea Union Meeting.

I felt unworthy to be among them, or to try to describe the joy I found there.

A pilgrim here below,
Cecil Neal

THOUGHTS

I know that I am a sinner
My Lord made me this to know;
Without true Godly sorrow
He says where I must go.

For this I have no power
The choice is God's to make;
Yet He sent His precious son
To die for sinners' "sake."

Sometimes I am elated
And feel my Savior near;
More often I am troubled:
My elation turns to fear.

How could a perfect Savior
Die for a worm like me —
Yet, if I am in "His Promise"
My sins nailed Him to the tree.

To those that He has chosen
To be with Him above,
He cleanses with His power
And saves by His love.

I hope I am in this number,
But of this I can't be sure;
Because of vain carnality
I am so impure.

I know that I am a sinner
I can truly say with Paul
That if I am a Christian
I am the least of all.

I know of the power of Jesus,
I know my weakness too,
If I am to be with Christ above
He'll have to take me through.

Reeves O. Smith
North Creek Primitive Baptist Church
Belhaven, North Carolona

SEVEN MILE ASSOCIATION

The next session of the *Seven Mile Association* is appointed to be held with Liberty Meeting House on the 3rd Sunday and Friday and Saturday before in September, 1970. (September 18, 19, and 20)

Liberty Meeting House is located about four miles northwest of Dunn, N. C. on the old Fairground Road. There will be pointers for direction. A cordial invitation is extended to brethren, sisters and friends to meet with us.

Elder W. D. Godwin, Moderator
James Young, Clerk

CONTENTNEA ASSOCIATION

The next session of the *Contentnea Association* is to be held, the Lord willing, with Hodnot Creek Church, October 9, 10, and 11th. The Friday meeting will be held at the Meeting House just off Highway 58, five miles north of Swansboro, N. C. The Saturday and Sunday meetings will be held in the Swansboro High School, two miles west of Swansboro on Highway 24.

All lovers of the truth are invited to meet with us. (Look for signs.)

W. W. Stallings, Jr., Clerk
Rt. 3, Tarboro, N. C.

CONTENTNEA UNION

The next session of the *Contentnea Union* is to be held, the Lord willing, with Pleasant Hill Church, Edgecombe County, N. C. the fifth Sunday in November and Saturday before. The church is located between Rocky Mount and Pinetops, N. C., just off Highway 43.

All lovers of the truth are invited to visit us.

W. W. Stallings, Jr., Clerk

ORIGINAL WHITE OAK ASSOCIATION

The next session of the *Original White Oak Association* will be held, the Lord willing, with the Stump Sound Church, Onslow County, North Carolina, beginning on Saturday before the third Sunday in October, 1970, and continuing through Monday.

The church is located about one mile East of Holly Ridge, North Carolina. We invite all lovers of the truth to come and worship with us.

L. H. Southerland, Clerk

SALISBURY OLD SCHOOL BAPTIST ASSOCIATION

The *Salisbury Old School Baptist Association* will be held at the Snow Hill Church on Washington Street in Snow Hill, Md. on October 21st and 22nd, 1970.

Those coming on Tuesday from the south on Route 13 call Brother Bill Davis at New Church, Va. Telephone (703) 824-4421. Those coming from the north call Brother Harry Ward at Snow Hill, Md. Telephone (301) 632-1861. On Wednesday go directly to the church.

All lovers of the truth are invited to be with us.

Maude P. Truitt, Clerk
Elsie C. Beauchamp, Asst. Clerk

BLACK CREEK ASSOCIATION

The 1970 session of the *Black Creek Primitive Baptist Association* will convene, the Lord willing, with Old Beulah Church, Johnson County, North Carolina, the fourth Sunday, Friday and Saturday before in October.

The *Friday services* will be held at the meeting house which is located about two miles southwest of Kenly, N. C. Those coming from the North turn right at the 301 Highway stoplights in Kenly. Those from the South turn left and go to road crossing at the edge of Kenly, turn left. Those from the West turn right and proceed to the meeting house.

The *Saturday and Sunday* services will be held at North Johnson High School building which is located on 301 Highway about two miles south of Kenly.

An invitation is extended to all our ministering brethren, brethren and friends.

W. E. Turner

BRETHREN WILL PLEASE NOTE

We must again call attention to the brethren who send in notices of church meetings, associations, etc., that we must have these notices about forty (40) days before publication date in order to have time to process them. For instance, if your notice should be in the December issue, you should mail it to us at Box 186, Manassas, Va. so we will receive it before the 25th of October.

Because many articles are typed single space, we often have to re-type them. Single space does not give us space for corrections, etc. Please remember when you type to make your articles, etc., double spaced. This will make our work less arduous. If you send carbon copies, please be sure they are legible.

Again we request that when writing obituaries that they be double spaced and limited to not more than 300 words. Most obituaries are of local interest only.

EDITORS

CONTRIBUTIONS TO THE INDIGENT FUND
(To August 1, 1970)

Sarah Burt Welling	$ 2.00
Richard H. Campbell	5.00
Elder Louis Stewart	1.00
M. B. Bailiff	6.00
Will Waldrop	1.00
J. B. Barrow	1.00
Quincy Gladding	3.00
Robbie Holloway	3.00
Nannie Varnie	2.00
Maude P. Truitt	5.00
Mrs. Glendora Primo	1.00
Mrs. Rachel Green	1.00
Mrs. Neal Kilby	13.00
Mrs. Tom Strickland	1.00
Mrs. Blanche Brown	8.00
A Friend, N. C.	2.00

Danville, Virginia **October, 1970**

SIGNS OF THE TIMES

Subscription price $4 per year — $7 two years

Published each month by

SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.

Established 1832

Devoted to the Old School Baptist Cause

BUSINESS OFFICE

R. F. D. 1, Box 539, Beechwood Lane
Danville, Va. 24541

EDITORS

Elder David V. Spangler
R. F. D. 1, Box 539, Beechwood Lane
Danville, Va. 24541

Elder John D. Wood
P. O. Box 186, Manassas, Va. 22110

ASSOCIATE EDITORS

Elder W. D. Griffin
39 Welsh Tract Road
Newark, Delaware 19711

Elder E. J. Lambert
306 Richardson St.
Winnsboro, Texas 75494

Elder George Ruston
Dutton, Ontario, Canada

All letters for this paper containing subscriptions and remittances should be mailed to Danville, Virginia, as shown below. All notices of meetings and obituaries should be mailed directly to P. O. Box 186, Manassas, Virginia 22110. Articles for publication may be mailed to either address.

SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.
R. F. D. 1, Box 539 Beechwood Lane
Danville, Va. 24541

W. N. Lanier	1.00
Elder Amos Hash	1.00
G. W. Jones	3.00
Willie Dunn	1.00

EDITORIAL

HOW OUR BRETHREN DO

"And some days after Paul said unto Barnabas, Let us go again and visit our brethren in every city where we have preached the word of the Lord, and see how they do." (Acts 15:36)

We have been greatly blessed of the Lord to visit our brethren in many cities since our last writing. These visits have meant so much to us. The encouragement, inspiration, joy, love, peace, and pleasant experiences so comforted us during this time that we consider them as very precious memories to be cherished as heavenly and sublime treasures. We thank God for the smiles of His kind providence during this tour. The radiant ring of God's love prevented any dart of Satan from wounding our hearts. Today we say, Thank the Lord for these tokens of your great love to us.

We wanted to see how our brethren do. We wanted to see the expressions on the ministers' faces as they preached. We wanted to observe the tones of their expressions. We wanted to feel *life* in the words they spoke. We wanted to sit under the dew-drippings of the sanctuary and drink of the water of eternal life. We desired to feast upon the heavenly manna as the word of the Lord was being expounded by His servants. We craved to know more of Jesus and His truth as the *word* was divided rightly by preachers of the Gospel. We prayed God to grant us wisdom sufficiently to comprehend and retain knowledge and understanding as we were being fed through the mouths of these under-shepherds. God had given us peace in our hearts to such extent that we went seeking peace.

We were anxious to learn *how* our brethren read the Scriptures, prayed, sang, assembled themselves, conversed together, gave alms, and performed kind deeds. We yearned to see the evidence of God's mighty spirit of love working in the hearts of God's humble poor. We found the things sought for which gave us gladness of heart.

We are glad to report that our last tour in visiting the churches in North Carolina and Virginia gave us great encouragement. We appreciated the excellent meeting of the Staunton River and Upper Country Line Associations. The preaching was more inspirational and lovelier than ever before. We never enjoyed singing as much in our lives. They sang with the spirit and understanding also. Hearts were blended together as voices were blended in har-

monizing spiritual songs in the homes, before formal meetings opened, after they closed, as well as during formal singing service. Prayer in the homes, reading the Scriptures, and discussing the word of the Lord, made us to know that family worship is not a thing of the past. Godly zeal is yet prevalent and fellowship more sacred than heretofore. Our heart-to-heart talks with ministers and families were sweeter experiences than in formal worship services. We are encouraged to believe that as the world becomes more wicked and the love of many shall wax cold; — that the "Faithful Few" will be drawn closer together. We believe that manifest tokens of God's rich and abounding grace will result in bringing the Lord's people into closer embrace of unity and peace. (God speed the day that His little children shall lay aside these petty things that divide them and come together openly praising God for His wonderful goodness to us.)

Take courage, brethren, for God is shining out of Zion, the perfection of beauty. Righteousness *reigns* in His people, even though sin may *dwell* with them. Sin abounds but Grace much more abounds.

The multitudes of glorious thoughts have so flooded my mind for the past many months that I thank God for any medium of proclamation. I thank God that He has given us this medium, *The Signs,* through which we can express some of our thoughts to the readers. Surely God has kept the *Signs* for it is still coming to us regularly after its long tenure of almost one and one-half centuries. Multitudes of God's sensible sinners have been comforted, encouraged, and edified through this medium. The time, meditation and prayer devoted by the writers and editors of the *Signs* is enormous. May God grant each reader to know and to appreciate the deep concern and the hours used by the contributors and editors in order that the reader may have something worthy to read. May the reader know that much time is devoted to research in re-reading and re-studying in order that the word of the Lord may be rightly divided. Nevertheless, the reader should do his own researching to see whether the things written are in accord with the Holy Scriptures. We thank God that we can have these heart-to-heart talks with you regularly through the *Signs.*

We want to know *how* you pray. We know God's quickened ones pray. We know, also, that there are hypocritical prayers. Even hypocritical prayers are rewarded. Jesus teaches that if one prays in the streets to be seen of men that they have their reward because men see them. When you pray in secret God rewards you openly. The manner of prayer manifests the seriousness of it. Prayers indited by the Spirit of God cannot be fully expressed in words. Spirit inspired prayer results in groanings that cannot be uttered. The Lord's prayer as recorded in the 17th chapter of John was not suppliant pleading as former prayers of Jesus, but the expression of desires of a Companion Who had perfectly finished the work that His Father had assigned. This work was for those whom the Father had given Him. Jesus could express these desires with authority in behalf of His people because He had met the requirement in their stead. We firmly believe that the desires of Jesus are being perfected by the mighty working of God.

The *manner* of prayer that Jesus taught His disciples is being prayed in principle by every heaven-born child of God. Read Acts 4:23-30. This is the first recorded prayer of the Christian Church. What had these followers of Christ experienced? Not only had Christ been crucified, but some of the apostles had been imprisoned. They were being very wrongly treated by SUCH A HOST OF ENEMIES. Peter and John had testified before the elders, rulers, and scribes relative to the healing of one that it was through Jesus Christ of Nazareth whom they had crucified, that he was healed. The apostles and the believers in Jesus Christ

had undergone great persecutions. Of course, when John and Peter had been released from this trial, they sought out their own company and made report. This prayer by the church in one accord was in response to this report. We term this, The Church's Prayer. This is a simple Scriptural prayer based upon what God had of His own power revealed, and His purposed redemption by Christ. All their preaching and prayer was based upon the very Word of God which God had blessed them to apprehend and believe. This prayer is based more upon precious truths — yea — great truths, than upon special promises. They confess their faith in this prayer as well as base their appeal upon the *sovereign might* and certain accomplishments of God according to His purpose; — even in the face of radical opposition. The church rests its point on the same great truth that Peter brought to light in his discourse as recorded earlier. The point is that the church believingly recognizes that this combined agency of rulers and people against Jesus only accomplished the merciful purpose of God. The combined agencies of rulers and people against Jesus as well as His followers, laid the foundation for the establishment and spread of His gracious salvation to the uttermost parts of the earth.

Think for a moment upon each word of this prayer. It is revealing to note that no word or thought is expressed that the church desired to avenge these great persecutors. They did not ask God to take vengeance. They only said, "And now, Lord, Behold their threatenings." The Church knew that God was able, and would so rule and overrule that all would work together for the fulfilling of His purpose. It is revealing to note that they did not plead to God to make them immune to further dangers and threatenings. They prayed that their faith and courage might not fail. They did not pray for the destruction of their enemies, nor the removal of obstacles, but for stedfastness to endure persecutions and boldness to face difficulties. They prayed for strength to surmount these difficulties. They prayed for God's miraculous interposition, but not for *their* personal help and comfort in a selfish manner. Faith in God's Word and Christ's work is the embodiment of this simple word prayer of the church. Is this your prayer??

". . . Lord, thou art God, which hast made heaven, and earth, and the sea, and all that in them is: Who by the mouth of thy servant David hast said, Why did the heathen rage, and the people imagine vain things? The kings of the earth stood up, and the rulers were gathered together against the Lord, and against his Christ. For of a truth against thy holy child, Jesus, whom thou hast anointed, both Herod and Pontius Pilate, with the Gentiles, and the people of Israel were gathered together, for to do whatsoever thy hand and thy counsel determined before to be done. And now, Lord, behold their threatenings: and grant unto thy servants that with all boldness they may speak thy word. By stretching forth thine hand to heal; and that signs and wonders may be done by the name of thy holy child, Jesus." (Acts 4:24-30) God heard that prayer and answered it wonderfully.

God is a rewarder of them who diligently seek Him in unison as you will find in reading the remainder of the 4th chapter of Acts. Brethren, I want to encourage you to pray and faint not. Pray in hopes of receiving strength, patience, and boldness to endure persecutions and trials. God will not permit anything to frustrate His grace. He is God over all to such extent that each and every trial, difficulty, and persecution that you experience, even at the hands of your worst enemies, is for the softening of your hearts to God's glory; — if indeed be, you are one of His little ones. In this world you shall have tribulations. You shall be persecuted. How do you take the chastening of the Lord? It proves He loves us.

The glorious purpose of God in all things are for your benefit, dear trem-

bling ones. All things are yours for ye are Christ's, and Christ is God's. See 1 Cor. 3:21-23. What is your attitude to all things?

I want to know how you feel to be in relation to all things? Do you feel to be the prisoner of circumstances to be used as a mere machine? Are you under bondage of things? I have heard people complain of the circumstances as though they were victims of fate. If Christ has made you free, then you are in different relation to things than heretofore. If you be free, all things are *yours* instead of you being *theirs*. If you be translated into the kingdom of His dear Son; if you be delivered out of the power of darkness, then, all things are yours. Please read Colossians 1. When we realize all things are ours as God's gracious gifts, we appreciate them more. God is *for* His people. All things work together for His people. I have been amazed lately as I look at things. I see a beautiful flower. I think, God made this flower for me. I see the trees. I think, These are for my benefit. I look at the things that I considered before as evil, yea a complication of many confusing evils, and I think, All these are mine for they are a train of God's ministers for good, chariots of fiery and glorious discipline, to which Satan himself is harnessed, if God pleases, to do God's bidding to make me better fitted to persevere.

Brethren, even the world is ours. When our hearts are purified by His wondrous love it makes us to enjoy more our friends, music, works of art, nature, than ever before because we see God in them. We know that things present and things to come are for our good, if we be Christ's. His promises are ours. The great victory to come will be ours in eternity.

Brethren, how do you do when you fall into divers temptations? How do you count it? Do you count it as against you? James said, "Count it all joy when ye fall into divers temptations; Knowing this, that the trying of your faith worketh patience." (James 1:2-3) There is not a phrase that better describes the real purpose of our discipline in this world than the one James has given us. It is to work patience in the trial of our faith. It is interesting to note that this only applies to those of *"My brethren"* whom James addresses. There is one good thought concerning those who *fall into temptation.* You have to be raised above temptations befor you could fall into them. Of course, God raises them above and lets them fall at their own instant will in order to teach them dependence upon Him. You have experienced that limits are so set to your strength that you cannot do the things you would. Your desires go far beyond your ability. Your goals are much higher than your performances. Your energy so often has to droop its tired wings and sink back baffled. Your flesh lusts against the Spirit. Your passions go far astray from your principles. You find you are brought into the captivity of sin. How terrible are these experiences to a child of the most high who has been a recipient of that wonderful faith. You are made to cry, "Help thou mine unbelief." While in these terrible experiences you have no faith sufficient to boast about. Do you not have a very little faith? Yes, God's children who have been given this faith, even though it be weak, it is strong enough that you do not despair even though in great trouble. There is enough to inspire you to pray for increase of faith.

How wonderful it is when the day comes after the night. How glorious it is when consolations come after a night of sorrow. How rewarding it is for peaceful calm to come in place of the howling storm. It is for the trying of your faith, for your very small island of knowledge to be embosomed in an ocean of mystery. It is for the trying of your faith that the Bible is not plain to your understanding. It is for the trying of your faith that God's voice is not audible when you are perplexed, neither are you convinced of the right way to go when in doubt.

We work by love and live by faith. If we have faith we must expect trials. Sight is not in faith because the Scriptures say, "We walk by faith, not by sight." Faith must be tried before it be found to praise and honor. The unfaithful feel that everything is a snare to them. The faithful feel that every state of being or condition works a blessing in some way to the faithful. Prosperity to the faithful works thankfulness. Adversity works patience to the faithful. Adversity will cause the faithless to turn back and forsake but will cause the faithful to patiently persevere regardless of difficulties.

We must close with the prayer that God will be pleased to grace each and every one of you to contend steadfastly in the apostles' doctrine, contending for that precious faith of God's elect. May He bless us with an abiding faith in His wonderful promises. May He bless us that we may strive for peace and increase in love for God and one another. Write us when you can as we yearn to hear HOW OUR BRETHREN DO.

E. J. L.

VOICES OF THE PAST

"He being dead yet speaketh"

HEBREWS 4:1-12

Mr. Beebe: — My wife is an Old School Baptist and very much afflicted, and has been so for the last eight years, so that she does not have the privilege of hearing preaching often; you would confer a favor by giving your views on Heb. 4:1-12.

Yours with respect,
E. Cory
Blooming Grove, Jan. 2, 1860

REPLY

"Let us therefore fear, lest a promise being left *us* of entering into rest, any of you should seem to come short of it," &c. The inspired apostle describes the endless rounds of legal ceremonies, rites, sacrifices, toils and labors required of the carnal Israelites under the Levitical law as a state of bondage and fatigue, allowing not a moment's respite or rest, for the law not only required a perfect obedience, but also a perpetual labor. But the gospel in direct contrast in that respect, is set forth as a rest that remaineth for the people of God. The former dispensation is set forth by the six days labor in the creation of the world, and the six days of every week in which the Israelites were commanded to labor and to do all their work; also by their tedious wanderings for forty years in the wilderness of Mount Sinai, and other significant and impressing figures which are used in illustration. While the rest which the gospel presents and which remained after the expiration of the legal covenant to the people of God, is exemplified by the hallowed day in which God rested from all the work of creation; and the seventh day of every week to the Hebrews, also the possession of the land of milk and honey, to the Israelites after their tiresome journey in the wilderness. Indeed, all the sabbath days, sabbatic years and other legally appointed times of rest to the carnal Israelites, were figurative of that spiritual rest which believers in Christ enter when fully and experimentally delivered from the toil and bondage of the law. With this brief explanation of the types employed in our subject, as a key to the admonition in our text, we pass to notice the entering into the rest which is left unto the people of God.

At the expiration of the old covenant dispensation all the rites and ceremonies of that covenant were abolished. The shaking of the heavens and the earth was to remove the things which are shaken that those things which cannot be shaken may remain. (Heb. xii. 27.) Of the things shaken and removed, the apostle includes the old covenant with all its rites and carnal commandments. (Heb. viii. 13; x.9.) But the things which cannot be shaken remain. The covenant of grace and salvation in Jesus Christ, embracing the promise of eternal life, which God that cannot lie, made before the world began, could not

be shaken. The kingdom prepared for the saints from the foundation of the world, as described and contrasted with the Sinai covenant in Heb. xii. 18-24, is a kingdom that cannot be shaken; for it shall never be destroyed nor left to other people. (Daniel ii. 44.) It shall stand forever. "Wherefore we receiving a kingdom which cannot be moved, let us have grace, whereby we may serve God acceptably with reverence and godly fear." — Heb. xii. 27. While the commonwealth of Israel organized nationally under the covenant of works, as we have shown, could not rest, only in a ceremonial sense, the kingdom of Christ, embraced in the covenant of grace, is emphatically a kingdom of rest. "For the Lord hath chosen Zion; he hath desired it for his habitation. This is my rest forever; here will I dwell, for I have desired it. I will abundantly bless her provision, I will satisfy her poor with bread." — Psa. cxxxii. 13-15. The bread which is to sustain our earthly nature, is obtained by toil and labor, and by the righteous decree of God, man shall eat it in the sweat of his face, until he shall return unto the dust, &c. But the bread of life which sustains those who belong to the kingdom which Jesus claims as his rest forever, is not obtained by toil and sweat, it cometh down from heaven, is freely given, and divinely blessed, to fill Zion's poor. "And in that day there shall be a root of Jesse, which shall stand for an ensign of the people; to it shall the Gentiles seek, and his rest shall be glorious." — Isa. xi. 10. The apostle finds a promise of rest to the people of God implied in the types, the entering into Canaan, the seventh day, &c., and this promise is exclusively to the people of God who shall all be righteous, for the wicked are like the troubled sea which cannot rest. But Paul says, "For we which have believed, do enter into rest." Again, "For he that is entered into his rest, he also hath ceased from his own works as God did from his." When God had finished the six days of creation, he rested from all the works which he had made. Nothing more has been created; nothing more required to be created. So, when the people of God enter into God's rest, they find it a perfect cessation from all of their own legal works to commend them to divine favor, for Christ is their righteousness. He is made the righteousness of God unto them, and as the righeousness of God cannot be improved or made more perfect than it is, they have only to rest in it. When trembling at the startling thunders of Mount Sinai, before Christ was revealed to them as their righteousness, they labored hard and long.

"They toiled the precept to obey,
But toil'd without success."

Guilt-stricken and despairing with deep contrition they confessed their guilt, and the justice of the fiery doom assigned them by the holy law of God, while on their heart the crushing burden pressed them down. But while in this state, far from the reach of human aid, the blessed Savior appears in all the glory of the Father, in all the irresistible attractions of life and immortality, and his voice is heard, not in the terror of Mount Sinai, not in bursting peals of wrath, but in the still, small sound, which thrills the heart with heavenly rapture and supreme delight, and his words are, "Come unto me, all ye that labor and are heavy laden, and I will give you rest. Take my yoke, and learn of me; for I am meek and lowly in heart, and ye shall find rest unto your souls, for my yoke is easy, and my burden is light." — Matt. xi. 28, 29. This is not a mere invitation, but a heavenly calling which cannot be resisted by any unto whom it is addressed, it is the King's word and full of power. At his word, the burden is removed from the heart, yea, a new heart is given, a new spirit is put within, and a new song breaks forth in sweetest melody of praise unto God and the Lamb. The toil-worn soul is now released from Moses' yoke, which neither we nor our fathers were able to bear, and ceasing

from all his own works to justify him before God or to meet the fiery demands of the law, he enters into that rest which remains for the people of God when all things else have passed away. This is the rest which Paul enjoyed, when he said to all the troubled saints at Thessalonica, Rest with us. Cease from your own works as God did from his. Come under the yoke (or law) of Christ, your King, learn of him, for he is meek and lowly; he will condescend to instruct you, and lead you about and keep you as the apple of his eye, as he did Jacob, and although he will stir up your old nest, and tear it to pieces, he will teach you to mount up with wings as eagles, to run and not be weary, and to walk and not faint; for his yoke is truly easy, and his burden is light indeed.

Now for the admonition. "Let us therefore fear, lest, a promise being left us of entering into his rest, any of you should seem to come short of it." We have seen that such a promise is left, and such a glorious rest remains for the people of God, but how can any of God's people even seem to come short of it? Much perplexity has been occasioned to some of God's people by mistaking the true import of the admonition, by supposing that the rest remaining for the people of God, will not be entered until we reach the final consummation of our glory. But the apostle does not say, there shall a rest remain, &c., but "there remaineth therefore a rest." The things that are shaken, are removed, and the kingdom of Christ is received, which is that Zion of which the Lord says, "This is my rest forever, here will I dwell." It even now remaineth, and all true believers have entered into it, and in entering into it, they cease from their own works. But as in the type, the carnal Israelites who believed not the promise of entering into Canaan, could not enter in because of unbelief, their carcasses fell in the wilderness of Sinai; so the people of God seem to come short of gospel rest, whenever their doubts and fears and unbelief prevail. How can a child of God rest, confide and feel secure in the provision of the gospel while he doubts his personal interest in our Lord Jesus Christ? It is only when our faith triumphs over our unbelief that we confidently rest in the full security and blessed enjoyment of the house of our God. To doubt our calling of God, and our having been born again, fills us with trouble, darkness, and we recede from the place of our rest, and become entangled with the yoke of bondage, and find labor and fatigue, and until we are again delivered from our unbelief it is impossible for us to rest. But the moment our faith is renewed, or made to triumph over our doubts, we say, "Return unto thy rest, O my soul; for the Lord hath dealt bountifully with thee." The Jewish Sabbaths were designed to illustrate the rest which remains to the people of God. It was enjoined on them to rest from all their work, to kindle no fires, gather no manna, to do no manner of labor, nor were they permitted to think their own thoughts, nor to speak their own words. So in our Sabbath of gospel rest. We are to kindle no fires. "Behold all ye that kindle a fire, that compass yourselves about with sparks; walk in the light of your fire, and in the sparks that ye have kindled. This shall ye have of my hand, ye shall lie down in sorrow." — Isa. 50:11. Under the gospel dispensation it is sabbath-breaking in this sense to kindle fires or get up revivals of our own kindling. When instead of waiting a visit or a message from the Lord, we think our own thoughts, make up our own creeds, speak or proclaim the vain imaginations of our own understanding, and speak our own words, we violate the gospel Sabbath law, and seem to come short of that rest which is promised to the people of God. But we are commanded to strive to enter into rest, by denying ourselves, by ceasing from our own works, and by trusting confidently in what God has said, and in what he has done.

"Go ye that rest upon the law,
And toil and seek salvation there;
Look to the flame that Moses saw,
And shrink, and tremble, and despair.

Let me retire beneath the cross,
Savior, at thy dear feet I'd lie,
And the keen sword that justice draws,
Flaming and red, shall pass me by."

Reviewing the whole subject, we think the Christian will perceive that there is reason to fear, lest a promise being left us of entering into his rest (experimentally), we may seem to come far short of it. But still, although the faith of God's people must be tried, and they have to experience much tribulation, and sore temptations, and often oppressed with doubts, and failing of the enjoyment of that sweet rest which we desire, the final triumph of the saints over all their doubts and fears, over all their sorrows and their sins, is secured in Christ, and their divine inheritance of glory is reserved in heaven for them; and they are kept by the power of God through faith unto salvation, ready to be revealed at the last time.

"O Glorious hour! O blest abode,
Thus to be near and like my God,
And flesh and sin no more control
The sacred pleasures of my soul."

Middletown, N. Y., March 1, 1860
(Editorial by Elder Gilbert Beebe March 1, 1860.)

CALL FOR A PRESBYTERY

On Saturday night, May 23, 1970, the Dan River Primitive Baptist Church in Rockingham County, North Carolina, in regular conference, by unanimous vote, called for a presbytery to ordain Brother James F. Poole to the work of the ministry, if found qualified.

Sunday, July 26, 1970, at 3:00 p. m. was set for the ordination.

The Presbytery was composed of the following Elders: Kenneth Key, O. K. Tench, Rufus Brown, James Hollandsworth, Posey Ingram, Leonard Key, and D. V. Spangler.

The Presbytery was duly constituted by electing Elder D. V. Spangler, Moderator, and Elder Posey Ingram, Clerk. Inquiry was made of the church if they were of the same mind as when they voted to call for the Presbytery.

On motion and second the church appointed Deacon Gold Minter spokesman for the church. Brother Poole was then delivered into the hands of the Presbytery by Deacon Harold Weatherford.

The Moderator then appointed Elder Leonard Key to read the qualifications of a minister as recorded in the third chapter of 1st Timothy, and any other scriptural references to this qualification. Elder O. K. Tench was appointed to examine the candidate, and make diligent inquiry of the church whether the candidate possessed these qualifications. The Moderator then extended to any member of the Presbytery the privilege of questioning the candidate concerning any point of doctrine held by him.

The Moderator appointed Elder Kenneth Key to offer the ordination prayer, and Elder D. V. Spangler to deliver the charge. All members of the Presbytery were requested to lay hands on the candidate during the prayer.

Brother Poole was then delivered into the hands of the church, and his credentials were signed by the members of the Presbytery and delivered to Elder James F. Poole.

Those signing were: Elders Kenneth Key, O. K. Tench, Rufus Brown, James Hollandsworth, Posey Ingram, Leonard Key and D. V. Spangler.

Elder D. V. Spangler, Moderator
Elder Posie Ingram, Clerk

OBITUARIES

VIRTUE M. BALLARD

Sister Virtue M. Ballard, of Vega, N. Y., departed this life July 11, 1970. She was born July 8, 1876, making her life on earth within three days of 94 years. She was the daughter of Jolson Sweet. She was united in marriage to Johnathan S. Ballard February 27, 1895, who died several years ago. She leaves to mourn her passing one daughter, Ora Sherwood; one son, William, and several grandchildren.

Sister Ballard united with the First Roxbury Church July 26, 1902, and was baptized by Elder J. D. Hubbell. She served as Clerk of the church until her death. Sister Ballard's heart and home were always open to do for and entertain her brethren and friends as long as her strength permitted.

Elder A. J. Slauson

LUCY BUNN WOMBLE

Lucy Bunn Womble, the daughter of the late George M. and Pattie Braswell Bunn, was born in Nash County, N. C. in 1888, and was

called home by our Lord, May 23, 1970. She was married to the late George W. Womble.

On January 29, 1967, Sister Womble united with the Falls of Tar River Primitive Baptist Church. She had been attending the Falls Church most of her life, and we feel to be grateful to our Lord and Master for bringing her home to the Church. She loved the doctrine of Salvation by Grace and enjoyed meeting with the brethren, talking of her Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ.

All who knew her loved her dearly, and she will be greatly missed by all of us. She always had a smile and a loving word for everyone. We were blessed to be in her home a week before her death, and it was a joy to see her smile and listen to her conversation. It was a privilege to know her, for to know her was to love her. We will always feel a vacancy in our lives, but those who will miss her most, are those near and dear to her by the ties of nature; two sons, Marcus Womble and Randolph Womble of Rocky Mount; one daughter, Mrs. Pattie Howell of Greenville; three stepsons, Bennie and Allen Womble of Nashville; Rosemond Womble of Durham; two stepdaughters, Mrs. Ruth Howerton of Gibsonville, and Mrs. Eva Forsythe of Ahoskie; four grandchildren; 14 step-grandchildren; two sisters, Mrs. Ida A. Denson and Mrs. Selma Strawbridge of Rocky Mount.

Her funeral was conducted from the Falls of Tar River Primitive Baptist Church, by her pastor, Elder D. B. Stokes. She was laid to rest in the family cemetery where the beautiful flowers and the many friends gathered to pay their last respects. There she awaits the coming of her Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ.

RESOLVED, That we bow in humble submission to the will of God; for it is He that giveth and He that taketh away; That we extend to the family our love and sympathy, praying the God of Grace will reconcile them to his will; That a copy of these resolutions be recorded on our church records; a copy sent the family and a copy to the *Signs of the Times*.

Elder D. B. Stokes, Moderator
Nina Pearson, Clerk

ASA CARPENTER

It is with a sad heart that I attempt to write the obituary of my Dad, Asa Carpenter, of Rt. 3, Hurricane, West Virginia. He was born November 11, 1877, and died January 17, 1970, at the age of 92 years, 2 months and 6 days. He was the son of Samuel and Nancy Jane Bird Carpenter. Being moved to the farm when only six weeks old, he spent his entire life in Putnam County, W. Va.

He was laid to rest January 19 in the family cemetery. Funeral services were held in the Mt. Mariah Baptist Church by Elder Veldon Linn, of The Tygarts Valley River Primitive Baptist Association, who spoke such comforting words to all. Allen Funeral Home was in charge.

He married Amie Harper in August, 1899. To this union were born three sons, Herbert, Enoch and William and one daughter, Lucy. His first wife died in July, 1915. In November, 1917, he married Alivia Wade. To this union were born two daughters, Mildred and Dorothy. His last wife died August, 1922. The survivors include sons, Herbert and William, of Hurricane, West Virginia, and daughters, Lucy, at home and Mrs. Edith Lambert of Durlin, West Virginia. Two children, Enoch and Dorothy died when infants. Also surviving are six grandchildren and three great grandchildren, several nephews and nieces, and a host of relatives and friends as far back as I can remember. Dad had a sweet hope in Christ and was a believer in salvation by grace and grace alone.

After my stepmother's death, it was my wonderful privilege to keep house and look after Dad the rest of his life. While we miss him more than words can say, our loss is his gain, and he is now at rest. And we can say with the poet, "It is not death to close the eyes long dimmed by tears, and wake in glorious repose to spend eternal years."

By his daughter who misses him.

Lucy Carpenter

BESSIE JOHNSON PENNINGTON

After a lingering illness in a local hospital, Sister Pennington passed from this sinful world on February 14, 1970, to be with her Heavenly Father whom she loved and trusted so much. Brother Bartley Pennington also a member of this church preceded her in death March 10, 1964.

Sister Pennington was very devoted to her church and attended whenever her health permitted. She had a wonderful personality and was loved dearly by her many friends.

On my visits with her at her bedside, although she was unable to speak she would smile as if she wanted to tell me she was made satisfied with her afflictions and would soon meet with him where will be no more pains or sorrow.

We at Wilson Church mourn with her survivors but bow in humble submission to the Holy Eternal Will of God. May we pray that our Lord and Saviour will guide and direct her family through life and at his appointed time take them home with him also.

Her funeral was conducted at Wilson Primitive Baptist Church by her pastor, Elder D.

B. Stokes, assisted by Elder Curtis Raines and laid to rest at Evergreen Memorial Cemetery in Wilson, N. C.

RESOLVED, That a copy of the resolutions be sent to the *Signs of the Times*, one to the family, one to the church as a permanent record.

Done by order of conference May 9, 1970.

Elder D. B. Stokes, Moderator
Preston Gay, Clerk

ANNA RUITH TRIGG

In memory of our dear sister in Christ, Mrs. Anna Ruith Trigg, daughter of James Eli and Hifay Watkins, was born December 10, 1905, and died April 25, 1969, making her stay on earth more than 63 years. On December 15, 1921, she was united in marriage to Joseph J. Trigg of Simpson, Ill., and to this union eight children were born: Hobart C. of Lompoc, Calif.; Violett B. of Smithville, Ark.; John R. of Germany; James R. of Simpson; Lucy J. of Simpson; Sarah J. of Jonesboro, Ill.; Ruith L. of Simpson; and Landean S. of Carlisle, Ind. Sister Anna leaves her devoted husband and family to mourn her passing, including two sisters: Mrs. Olla Shurpp of Simpson, and Pauline Whiteside of Marysville, Ill,; also her aged mother and 33 grandchildren and one great grandchild.

Sister Trigg joined the church at Rock Springs and was baptized the first Sunday in September, 1963. She was faithful to attend as long as her health permitted. Though suffering much before her passing, she bore her afflictions with patience. The last talk I had with her she expressed that she desired to go to sleep and awake in Jesus; and we believe she was granted her desire. Sister Trigg enjoyed the church and loved to sing the songs of Zion, for she had a lovely voice. She is greatly missed but we feel that our loss is her eternal gain.

Written by request by her pastor.

W. Y. Chandler

RESOLUTION OF RESPECT
FOR
SISTER LYDIA MARGARET PEELE

In accordance to the request of the Skewarkey Primitive Baptist Church I, the Lord willing, will attempt to pen a few words in memory of our departed sister, Lydia Margaret Peele. Sister Peele entered this life on January 30, 1873, and was called from our midst on April 17, 1970; thus her sojourn upon this earth was for 97 years, 2 months, and 18 days. She was the widow of the late Ephraim Peele and the daughter of the late Harmon Thomas and Clementine Roberson.

Our beloved sister was received into our little flock by letter from Hayes Swamp Church in May, 1960; she held membership among the Primitive Baptists for approximately 40 years.

It was the writer's privilege to be blessed with many hours of association with this dear one, and thus many times I was blessed to share in her experiences as she related her expressions of a hope of life beyond this life. Yes, our dear sister possessed a hope of a new birth and regeneration not of herself but by the revealing power of her God. She was blessed to rejoice in a hope of a faith that was anchored within the blood of a redeeming Savior, an inherited gift by the mercy and grace of God.

Our dear sister by an eye of faith waited patiently and faithfully upon her God, trusting in his divine promises to his little ones until the end. She was blessed to manifest much love for her church and brethren, and her associations with them from time to time were her meat and her drink here in this life. I cannot find fitting expressions to describe the esteem in which she was held but may I conclude by stating this dear sister bore a wonderful name among many brethren and friends of her community as well, truly an evidence of that new birth wherein she hoped to possess.

Surviving are one son, two daughters, nine grandchildren, and 15 great grandchildren. Also surviving is one sister.

Funeral services were conducted by her pastor, Elder E. C. Harrison and interment was in the Tice Community Cemetery beneath an array of beautiful flowers. To the family we extend our heartfelt sympathy and may you be comforted by the divine spirit of our God is our prayer in Christ's name.

RESOLVED, That a copy be sent to *Zion's Landmark* and *Signs of the Times* for publication, a copy be placed on the church record, and a copy be sent to the family.

Done by order of conference the second Saturday in May, 1970.

Elder E. C. Harrison, Moderator
Johnny Ray Gardner, Committee

Signs of the Times

DEVOTED TO THE OLD SCHOOL BAPTIST CAUSE

"The Sword of the Lord and of Gideon"

VOL. 138 DANVILLE, VA., NOVEMBER, 1970 NO. 11

IS IT TIME TO RENEW
YOUR SUBSCRIPTION?
IF YOUR EXPIRATION DATE
IS 11/70
IT EXPIRES WITH THIS ISSUE

"IT WAS ALL IN GOD'S HANDS"

As I sit here in the hospital room all by myself (I mean with no other patient) I seem to want to write just a few things I feel the Lord has done for me. I am not good at explaining or expressing my feelings to people, but if I could just get what is in my heart and soul to come out, I doubt if I could find a stopping place.

I came into the hospital the 20th of May for a major operation. I am happy to say that I did not dread coming in for the operation. The Lord has been with me so many, many times I just felt it so strongly He was going to be with me through this, and that I was coming out O. K. Of course I have had several difficulties, but was expecting to have them, and I did not get scared over them.

The only thing I dreaded coming in the hospital for, was leaving my family for I have two small children six and seven years old. But it was shown me that God was going to look over them and care for them.

Right now is the first Sunday in June, and as things stand now I expect to be going home in a few days. I want to thank all for their lovely cards and the visitors I had. The day my pastor, Elder Leonard Brammer and his wife, came to see me I do not think Christmas time was ever as happy to me. I wanted to see them so badly and was so happy they could come.

I will close, giving all the praise to God, for I can't stop thanking and praising Him enough, for I know it was all in His hands. The nurses and doctors have all been wonderful, but God gave that to them too.

May God bless all his children wherever they may be.

A sister in Christ, I hope,
Odessa Brown
(Sandy Level Church, Virginia)

"GROWING UP AS CALVES OF THE STALL"

"But unto you that fear my name shall the sun of righteousness arise with healing in his wings; and ye shall go forth, and grow up as calves of the stall." (Malachi 4:2)

We trust that God will bless us to meditate upon the unsearchable riches of Jesus Christ. Before attempting to comment upon this text, let us consider the surrounding verses because we realize there is a big fault of taking a text out of its setting. The truth must be rightly divided. The prophet was inspired to write of the judgments that would be brought upon the wicked. As Peter said that this world shall melt with fervent heat. (See Peter 3:10.) This world shall not stand forever. "If any man love the world, the love of the Father is not in him." This world shall pass away, and the lust thereof, but the kingdom of God shall stand forever. (See 1 John 2:15-17.)

The Scriptures are not obsolete. The experiences of the people of God many

years ago are applicable to the experiences of God's people in this day and time. God is not changeable. Paul received this doctrine by revelation, and God still reveals this doctrine to his people during this day and time, and will to the future generations. We believe that God inspired the writers to write the Scriptures, and that God was in the matter during the King James translation from the original Hebrew and Greek languages to the English language.

Notice that this text is not directed to the world in general, or not to all of the human race. There is a class that fears God, and a class that does not fear God. "As it is written, There is none righteous, no, not one; there is none that understandeth, there is none that seeketh after God. They are all gone out of the way, they are together become unprofitable; there is none that doeth good, no, not one." (Rom. 3:10-12) In the 18th verse we read: "And there is no fear of God before their eyes." The wicked have pleasure in unrighteousness and they do not have the fear of God in their hearts. (See 2 Thess. 2:12.) The Children of God mourn over their sins, and desire a closer walk with God.

"Unto you that fear my name." There must be a separation of the word fear. One who fears a wild animal, darkness, etc. has a slaveous fear. One who keeps the law because he fears the consequences of breaking it has the fear of torment. Let us consider natural blessings. There was not any eternal life promised under the old law. In short, if you obey my laws and keep my statutes, I will bless your land, but if not, then the desolations, judgments, curses, etc. will be brought upon you. (See Deut. 11:26-28 and other places.) In this sense, many would keep the law not because it was in their heart, but for the motive of receiving the natural blessings. Following this reasoning, notice that Paul said, "Now to him that worketh is the reward not reckoned of grace, but of debt." (Rom. 4:4) If you contract to perform so much labor and materials and Mr. X agrees to pay you so much after the work is finished, then after you have fulfilled your agreement, Mr. X is indebted to you for the amount he promised to pay you. When Mr. X pays you, he has discharged his debt to you. He has not given you a gift, but he is merely paying his debt to you.

Following this reasoning, if it were true that salvation depended upon something that the creature had to do, then salvation would not be of grace, but it would be of debt. In other words, God would be indebted to give salvation to those that kept the certain conditions. If one had to preform certain conditions in order to seal the contract and make this salvation certain to him, then he would have cause and reason to boast that God is indebted to give him salvation. Then the creature could rightly boast and praise his own self for the works that he had done. That being true, there would not be any praise to God in heaven, but it would be all creature praise. The Scripture says: "Where is boasting then? It is excluded." (Rom. 3:27) As we think of the will and purpose of God, all praise and honor and glory belongs unto God. "I am the Lord: that is my name: and my glory will I not give to another, neither my praise to graven images." (Isaiah 42:8) If salvation depended upon grace mixed with works, then God would be giving or dividing his glory with another. If salvation were conditional, then man could rightly say, "I have done my part and God has done his part." In this case, God would be dividing his glory with man. "Wherefore the Lord said, Forasmuch as this people draw near me with their mouth, and with their lips do honour me, but have removed their heart far from me, and *their fear toward me is taught by the precept of men.*" (Isaiah 29:13) The fear of torment, and slavish fear, may be taught by the precept of man, but the fear of God in the hearts of God's people cannot be taught by man.

We read, "The fear of the Lord is

the beginning of knowledge . . ." (Proverbs 1:7) It is not left up to the creature to decide to fear the Lord, and then he would get wisdom. The wisdom of God cannot be passed on from man to man as natural wisdom can be passed on. ". . . I think thee, O Father of heaven and earth, because thou hast hid these things from the wise and prudent, and hast revealed them unto babes." (Matt. 11:25) Notice that the wisdom is hid and this wisdom is revealed to God's people in due time. "But of him are ye in Christ Jesus, who of God is made unto us wisdom, and righteousness, and sanctification, and redemption." (1 Cor. 1:30) Christ is made unto you wisdom. The world cannot receive the hidden wisdom of God. It is foolishness to the world. "But we preach Christ crucified, unto the Jews a stumblingblock, and unto the Greeks foolishness; But unto them which are called, both Jews and Greeks, Christ the power of God, and the wisdom of God." (1 Cor. 1:23-24)

"And they shall be my people, and I will be their God: and I will give them one heart, and one way, that they may fear me for ever, for the good of them, and of their children after them: and I will make an everlasting covenant with them, that I will not turn away from them, to do them good; but *I will put my fear in their hearts, that they shall not depart from me.*" (Jer. 32:38-40) Notice the expression "fear of God in the hearts." We read that God will take from you the stony heart and give you a heart of flesh. (See Ezekiel 36:26.) This gives us evidence that the religion of God is in the hearts of his people. The joy of salvation is felt within the heart. This causes you to rejoice, does it not?

The fear of God is a Godly fear, and it is a reverential fear. Paul said that we are accused of doing evil that good might come. Do not we hear the same in this day? Have you heard others say, if I believed in the doctrine of election of grace, predestination, etc., I would go out and have my fill of sin, and I would be saved anyway? A person who tells you this is either joking or else he is telling you the hidden secrets of his heart. A person may appear to be religious in the sight of men in order to promote his business affairs, to receive the praise of men, etc. Jesus said, "And when thou prayest, thou shalt not be as the hypocrites are: for they love to pray standing in the synagogues and in the corners of the streets, that they may be seen of men. Verily I say unto you, they have their reward." (Matt. 6:5) What was their reward? It was to receive the praise of men. Therefore they received their reward, which was the praise of men. Men look on the outward appearance, but God looks upon the heart. (See Samuel 16:7.)

We do not wish to be misunderstood. It is good for one to keep the moral law. The law is not made for the righteous, but for those that break the law. In short, we believe that the people of God are law abiding citizens. Yet, the keeping of the law will not give one a ticket to heaven. The inheritance is not of the law, or by the deeds of the law. (See Gal. 3:18.)

"The fear of the Lord is to hate evil: pride, and arrogancy, and the evil way, and the froward mouth, do I hate." (Proverbs 8:13) This is the fear that we are trying to point out. This is the fear that is taught in the hearts of God's people. We know that the world has pleasure in unrighteousness. This is the condition of all mankind. "Wherein in time past ye walked according to the course of this world, according to the prince of the power of the air, the spirit that now worketh in the children of disobedience: Among whom also we had our conversation in times past in the lusts of our flesh, fulfilling the desires of the flesh and of the mind; and were by nature the children of wrath, even as others." (Eph. 2:2-3) By nature, God's people are not any better than the rest of the world. Remember that they have all gone out of the way. There is none righteous, no, not one.

When you have the fear of God in your heart, you mourn over your sins and hate them. You have the desire within your heart to do that which is right in the sight of God. This is the fear of God in your heart. One who is man fearing wants to do that which is right in the sight of man in order to receive the praise of man. He hides from man when he wants to do his wickedness, so that this will be hidden from man.

The Scriptures point out that God's people have the desire to walk in the footsteps of Jesus. This desire is in the heart. The desire is to do that which is right in the sight of God. As the poet said:

"O for a closer walk with God!
A calm and heavenly frame!
A light to shine upon the road
That leads me to the Lamb!"

I believe that the poet had the desire in his heart. After Peter had denied his Savior three times, the Lord turned and looked upon him, and Peter went and wept bitterly. Peter mourned over the fact that he had denied his Jesus. He mourned that he was not strong enough to keep his own self. He mourned over his denial of Jesus, and realized that he needed the grace of God to keep him. David said: ". . . wilt not thou deliver my feet from falling, that I may walk before God in the light of the living?" (Psalms 56:13) David knew that he needed the guidance of God; and do not we feel the same? We cannot keep ourselves by our own strength. If we were left to ourselves, we would fall by the wayside. We do not find any evidence that Peter, David, or any other saint mentioned in the Scriptures, were trying to hide their sins behind the predestination of God.

"But unto you that fear my name shall the sun of righteousness arise with healing in his wings." We believe the sun of righteousness has reference to Jesus Christ. "Through the tender mercy of our God; whereby the dayspring from on high hath visited us, to give light to them that sit in darkness and in the shadow of death to guide our feet unto the way of peace." (Luke 1:78-79)

If you have never felt the need of healing, the text is not directed to you. If God's people never feel the need of healing, I believe the expression "healing in his wings" would be left out. There is a purpose in all Scripture. None of it is written just to fill up space.

If you fear the Lord, and feel the need of healing, this text is directed to you. So take courage, dear one. ". . . I kill and I make alive, I wound and I heal: neither is there any that can deliver out of my hand." (Deut. 32:39) It is hurtful to the flesh to have the pride killed; and it brings one low in his presence. We think of the woman that washed Jesus feet with her tears. This is a type of God's people who weep over their sins and are blessed to see that Jesus is their Savior. He is your all in all. If we are saved, it must be by grace and grace alone. We need a Savior who comes to us and binds up the wounds. Jesus comes with healing in his wings. How wonderful! No matter how dark the path may lie ahead, the way will be easy when Jesus is there with you. "I can do all things through Christ which strengthen me." (Phil. 4:13) Jesus heals the broken heart and he leads through all the trials that lie ahead. ". . . I will be with you alway, even unto the end of the world." (Matt. 28:20)

"Behold, I have refined thee, but not with silver; I have chosen thee in the furnace of affliction." (Isaiah 48:10) God's people were chosen in Jesus Christ before the foundation of the world. His people are an afflicted people. "I will also leave in the midst of thee an afflicted and poor people, and they shall trust in the name of the Lord." (Zeph. 3:12) This shows the fact that the people of God are afflicted and poor. One is just as positive as the other. The Scripture did not say they might be afflicted and poor, or that most

of them are in this condition, but we believe it means that all the household of faith are afflicted and poor. The Scripture did not say that it was left up to them to trust in the name of the Lord, or that they might trust in the name of the Lord; but it has this positive expression that they *shall* trust in the name of the Lord. God's people shall not fail to trust in the name of the Lord. This is the power of God that is wrought in your soul that you feel the trust of the Lord in your own soul. "And what is the exceeding greatness of his power to us-ward who believe, according to the workings of his mighty power, which he wrought in Christ, when he raised him from the dead, and set him at his own right hand in the heavenly places." (Eph. 1:19-20)

The power of God is not great or glorious to the unbeliever. Notice the Scripture says that it is great to the believer. This means that the power of God is outstanding to the believer. ("The exceeding greatness of his power to usward who believe.") It was according to the mighty power of God that he raised Jesus from the dead. It is the power of God that quickens one who is dead in sins and makes him alive in Jesus Christ. The Scriptures say that God quickened those that were dead in sins. This is a type of the future resurrection and it is a wonderful power. We believe this Scripture (Eph. 1:19) also means that God's people believe according to the working of his mighty power. The power of God causes you to believe. If you believe the truth from the heart, this is sweet evidence that God has wrought his mighty power within you. You are blessed with the belief that Jesus is our Savior, that he is our salvation, and in short, that he is our all in all.

"Ye shall go forth and grow up as calves of the stall." Let us consider the natural meaning, and if the Lord will bless us, we can meditate upon the Spiritual meaning. How do calves of the stall grow up? My understanding is that a calf of the stall does not graze around after his own food. But he waits in the stall for his mother to come to feed him his meal. The calf in the stall looks to his mother for his nourishment, because there is not any food for him to graze around to eat.

The natural children of Israel are a type of the Spiritual children of Israel. God sent down manna for the children of Israel to eat when they were in the wilderness during those forty years. The natural children of Israel depended upon God for their natural food and water. The wilderness is a land that was not sown. (Jer. 2:2) The Israelites did not cultivate the land or grow any crops, because the land was not fit to grow any crops. Therefore, the natural children of Israel depended upon God for their natural food and water. Do you see the sweet connection in the text?

The Spiritual children of Israel depended upon God for their Spiritual food. There is no other source. We may go to other places, and come back empty. We cannot manufacture this food ourselves, or go to man for this Spiritual food. It must come directly from heaven from the Father of lights. We get our nourishment from God. He is the God of all comfort, and his mercy endureth for ever. What a wonderful mercy is this! If it was not for the mercy of God, our doom would be everlasting destruction from his presence for ever. It is just for a few moments of time that we can rightly praise him here as we dwell upon this earth. We are looking as though we are looking through a glass darkly. We cannot read our title clear here. But we trust that in our eternal home we can see him as he is and be satisfied, and then rightly praise him for this wonderful salvation for ever and ever.

May God bless the truth and pardon errors.

W. W. Hudson, Jr.
208 Frederick St.
Bastrop, La. 71220

" A PURE LANGUAGE"

"For then will I turn to the people a pure language, that they may all call upon the name of the Lord to serve him with one consent." (Zeph. 3-9)

David, in the 40th Psalm, says, "Many, O Lord my God, are thy wonderful works which thou hast done, and thy thoughts which are to usward: they cannot be reckoned up in order unto thee: if I would declare and speak of them they are more than can be numbered." This is the feeling of all of God's children when they are given to meditate upon his mercy and grace which has been shown toward them. They can behold his greatness and majesty all about them, and in their lives in his leading them in the way everlasting. They see his power in the sun rising and setting each day on schedule; and in the rainbow in the clouds according to his promise to Noah, "While the earth remaineth, seedtime and harvest, cold and heat, and summer and winter, and day and night shall not cease."

God promised not in the way of bargaining with man but in mercy towards them. He saw that the imaginations of man's heart was evil from his youth, and yet he promised these blessings to them in spite of what man is according to his flesh. This seems to be the way in which David is speaking of the wonderful works of God, and the innumerableness of them.

God's promise that he would turn to the people a pure language, is but another of the wonderful blessings that are to those that call upon his name from a pure heart. He promised that he would take away the stony heart and would give them a heart of flesh. A good man out of the treasures of his heart bringeth forth good fruit, because "by their fruits ye shall know them." A pure heart would therefore speak a pure language, and it will always speak words that are praising and glorifying the heavenly Father and the Creator God to whom it owes its very existance. This pure language is given that they may all call upon the name of the Lord to serve him with one consent. In each it will speak the same things and tell of His wonderful glory, honor, and majesty in bestowing grace and mercy on such worms of the dust. David said, ". . . thy wonderful works which thou hast done, and thy thoughts which are to usward." This is the pure language from the heart purified by the indwelling of the Holy Spirit.

In another place David said, "Blessed is the people that know the joyful sound: they shall walk, O Lord, in the light of thy countenance." This pure language is the joyful sound that is known only to the Lord's people, and it is the good news of the gospel of their Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ. This is their conversation when they are gathered together, and is evidence that they are walking in the light of His countenance. "The Word was made flesh and dwelt among us, (and we beheld his glory, the glory as of the only begotten of the Father,) full of grace and truth."

What a blessing it is to believe this truth, and then to feel that maybe you have been blessed to understand this pure language, and rejoice with joy unspeakable as it falls on ears that have been blessed to hear. The praise then flows from the hearer of the one so blessed, fulfilling the promise, "So shall my word be that goeth forth out of my mouth: it shall not return unto me void, but it shall accomplish that which I please; and it shall prosper in the thing whereto I send it." Yes, it prospers in that whereto it is sent, and returns in the form of honor and praise to the great Jehovah God who has looked upon them in their afflictions, and blessed them with all spiritual blessings in heavenly places in Christ Jesus. This is why it is such a joyful sound to their ears, as each, speaking in the pure language, tells of the wonderful grace and mercy displayed in God's dealing with the sons of men in this wilderness of sin.

When Moses was told to make the

garments for the priest, he was commanded to put two stones upon the shoulders of the ephod engraven with the names of the children of Israel; and also the breastplate was to have settings of stones, and upon the stones were to be the names of the children of Israel. In this way the priest would bear the names of God's people upon his shoulders, and on the breastplate of judgment upon his heart when he went in unto the Holy Place, for a memorial before the Lord continually. Also upon the hem of his garment was to be a golden bell and a promegranate alternating all around the hem. Then as the priest ministered before the Lord in the Holy Place, the bells would sound, to be heard by those in the outer court as evidence that he lived and was bearing their names in the presence of God: and offering sacrifices for their sins. Even so, God said, "Behold I have graven thee upon the palms of my hands: thy walls are continually before me." Therefore His children's names are graven upon Christ's hands, and he has entered into heaven itself bearing their names before God the Father, as he makes intercession for them according to the will of God.

As the golden bells were heard by those without, the pure language that His children speak, is their blessed assurance that Christ is there living and bearing their names before God, making intercession for their sins. They could not hear the pure language unless they were ones to whom this promise was made; and one for whom Christ is making intercession. This is why the gospel is such a joyful sound, and it is an especially blessed people that hear it. As Christ said to his disciples, "But blessed are your eyes, for they see: and your ears for they hear." None but the blessed hear the joyful sound, and none but the blessed people speak the pure language promised by the prophet.

Peter was speaking this pure language when he said, "Thou art the Christ, the Son of the living God." This was revealed to him even as he spoke it, and Christ told him that God had made it known unto him, and not flesh and blood. Christ further stated, "And I will give unto you the keys of the kingdom of heaven." Keys are to unlock a lock that is placed upon something for safe keeping, and to make it inaccessable to anyone except those who have the key. The flaming sword in the garden of Eden was placed there to keep the way of the tree of life, which is Christ; and surely the only way anyone will ever learn of him is by the Holy Spirit. Christ told his disciples, "But ye shall receive power after that the Holy Ghost is come upon you: and ye shall be witnesses unto me both in Jerusalem and in all Judea." It was by the power of the Holy Ghost that they were to be witnesses of him; and it is by the Holy Ghost that his children witness of his wonderful power to save: and then they speak in the pure language just as Peter did when he made his wonderful confession. It is as it was on the day of Pentecost when the disciples (all Gallieeans) were heard by men from every nation under heaven, (each in their own tongue,) speak of the wonderful works of God. This pure language transcends all language barriers, and is from heart to heart, — not head to head; and pure love is communicated although they may not all speak the same natural tongue.

John was speaking this pure language when he wrote, "Behold what manner of love the Father hath bestowed upon us, that we should be called the sons of God." It is only from the heart that has been purified by the indwelling of the Holy Spirit, that such gracious and beautiful words can flow. They must be proclaimed from the heart of one who has experienced the peace and joy of their Saviour's loving care in times of distress and the troubles of this life. Then they are only appreciated by those of like precious experience; and this is why the Scripture records, "For therein is the righteousness of God revealed from faith to faith." The same spirit must be in the speaker and the hearer, for the message to be communicated from one to the other: and this is why

it is a joyful sound to both of them, — they realize the gloriousness of it.

This pure language was spoken by Ruth when she said, "Entreat me not to leave thee, or to return from following after thee: for whither thou goest I will go; and whither thou lodgest I will lodge; thy people shall be my people and thy God my God." This has ever been the plea of those poor and afflicted lambs of God who have been made to trust in the name of the Lord. Their prayer is but to be kept by his mighty power, and to live the life of one of the chosen vessels; and to show forth a work of grace in their hearts. This they never feel that they are doing, but it is their desire and prayer to live and die with them.

While the gospel is good news and a joyful sound to the soul, it is not so to the man in the flesh. The man still has doubts and fears and goes mourning most of his days, but, praises unto God's holy name, it is not left in the hands of the flesh to do or not to do. As John said, "Ye are of God little children, and have overcome them: because greater is he that is in you than he that is in the world." He that is in you, is Christ the hope of glory, and He is stronger than the man of the flesh. As it is written, "If God be for us, who can be against us."

Moses said, "My doctrine shall drop as the rain, my speech shall distil as the dew, as the small rain upon the tender herb, and as the showers upon the grass." This is the sovereign work of God in the way that the doctrine (pure language) drops down from heaven upon the heavenly plantings, and causes them to bring forth and bud, to the honor and glory of God. It distils and purifies the heart and soul of the individual upon whom it falls, and transforms them into the children of light. It is sweet and precious to those who are so blessed; and they would not change it for all the wealth of the world, and the glory of it. They are made to see the perfection of God and the corruption of the world. They see the vanity of the creature and have no desire to follow after the flesh, — although they still live in the flesh.

In Revelation John wept because no one in heaven or on earth was able to open the book and look thereon, and read. One of the elders said that the Lion of the tribe of Judah hath prevailed to open the book. "And he came and took the book out of the right hand of him that sat upon the throne." This was Christ who did that for his elect: which none other could do. "And they sang a new song." This new song is the song of deliverance that God's people sing in the pure language. Then it will be the language of the land, as we would say now, and they will all speak it.

Then in the days of the voice of the seventh Angel, when he shall begin to sound, the mystery of God shall be finished, and all the family of God shall know as they are known. They shall with one consent, praise and worship God from a pure heart as they enter into the inheritance prepared for them from the foundation of the world. What a grand and glorious occasion that will be for those for whom it is prepared! It shall be a time of love such as has never been before; and they shall have all things common.

Solomon said, "For, lo, the winter is past, the rain is over and gone; the flowers appear on the earth; the time of the singing of the birds is come, and the voice of the turtle is heard in our land." They shall know that the wilderness of this world is past, and ahead of them stretches the eternal day of glorious bliss in the presence of their Beloved.

Such is the heritage of all that call upon the name of the Lord in truth. This is their constant hope and prayer; and then, when they have the pure language of the children of God, it causes them to lift the hands that hang

down, and the feeble knees, and press on in the footsteps of the flock.

In bonds of love,

Richard H. Campbell
2761 Cochese Cove
Memphis, Tenn. 38118

(See notice of Brother Campbell's ordination to the full work of the Ministry in this issue. — J. D. W.)

SERMON BY ELDER JOHN LEE SMITH AT THE UPPER COUNTRY LINE ASSOCIATION, 1969

(Concluded)

We cannot excuse our sins because God is holy in the matter. "But as for you, you meant evil against me but God meant it unto good." (Gen. 5:20) Now to me this is the very epitome of the doctrine. I can't say it like I would like to; and you might ask, would they be saved without the purpose? CERTAINLY THEY WOULD NOT!! But I am telling you that the purpose is one thing and the purposer is another. The receipe is one thing, but that receipe is not a cook. What would you think if I said, "There are some receipes in North Carolina and Virginia that can cook some of the best meals I've ever tasted in my life." You'd say, "Now he doesn't mean the receipe; he means those that carry the receipe into execution. He means those cooks that performed it." That's what I mean here. God himself worketh all things after the counsel of his own will. But that doesn't say the counsel of his own will works independently of God. He doesn't work independently of his counsel. They go conjointly. They certainly do. Therefore, "Having predestinated us unto the adoption of children by Jesus Christ. . ." I don't want you to try to put predestination in the place of Christ for me. If so, hell will be my doom. Because without the shedding of blood there is no remission, my brethren. And predestination never did die on the cross for me. As wonderful a doctrine as it is, I'm not speaking irreverently of it. But God knows I'm trying to speak of that one who was the very theme and center of it. It was Jesus Christ who was the Saviour of sinners. He shed His blood. He did the obeying. He cried out, "My God, My God, why hast thou forsaken me." Even then the very vengence of hell got hold of him. He was suffering all the pain, all the misery, all the shame, and all the degradation that all his poor afflicted people would have justly suffered. Just as much as they would have suffered had they gone to hell for all eternity and not known any mercy. You might say, "Well now if they had to go to hell for all eternity it would have been less than justice. Looks like they would have come out sometimes if He could." But it so falls out that we are sinful beings and there's no way of us atoning. Suffering of a sinful being does not atone for himself nor for anyone else, but suffering of a sinless being does do that. When he does do it; and he did when the eternal God ordered it.

Oh yes! I want you to know that that wasn't ordinary blood that was shed on the cross. I want you to know that this was holy blood. I want you to know that this was sinless blood. I want you to know that this was ordained blood. I want you to know that this was covenant blood, and it was shed for His people. Be they few or many, be they who they are and where they are, they are encouched in the covenant of grace. Now this blood, had it been the will of God, had the purpose included it, this blood could have saved 10 billion times 10 billion universes of races like this, had it been the will of God to have had them there and to have saved them. I want you to know my God didn't go to the extent of his ability. He didn't do his dead level best and have to quit. Oh no! He did it that way because he purposed it, and he purposed it that way because he would. It was His will from eternity. And who is that man or woman or boy or girl; who is that angel or devil or seraphim

that has a right to stand up to the face of his maker and say, "What doest thou?" We do it, but we don't rightly and justly and prudently do it. We do it sinfully. Now sometimes we question in a way of awe and amazement, that is one thing; but to question Him in a way of challenge is another. When that one said, "Lord, how is it that thou wilt manifest thyself unto us and not unto the world?" (John 14:22) He was not challenging his maker. He was in great reverential awe. He knew that he didn't deserve it. It can't be that we're better than others. That's what he was saying; that's what his question implied.

"Having predestinated us unto the adoption of children by Jesus Christ to himself, according to the good pleasure of His will." All of the works that God does in providence and in grace is according to the good pleasure of His will. I want to tell you this. I don't believe that God ever has done a thing in time, or caused others to do a thing, or influenced or induced them to, or suffered, or permitted or allowed them, if you want to carry it that far, that He didn't determine in eternity. I think that everything that God determined in eternity was part of this mighty picture that I hope that I see an infinitesimal part of this morning. And He did it because He had that right. You know men often do things out of constraint, and reluctantly, because the moral laws tell them it is right that they do it. We can't say that it's right for God to do things, but we do say that what he does **is right**, irrespective of how it looks to men or devils or angels. He wasn't under any law that says, "You'd better; or you must." Oh no! Not that One! That high and lofty one yonder in whose sight the heavens are said to be unclean. How much more groveling worms like us. He wasn't under any obligation. I don't believe that His creation ever has brought Him into debt. I don't believe they can. I don't believe that they act on God and cause Him to react. But I do belive that **God** acts and His creatures **react.** Even in the mighty work of grace. Even in the good effectual prayer of a righteous man. That is not a prayer originating in man: one that he gets up, and uses it against the eternal Jehovah, and gets him to yield; that's not it. That prayer is a reaction of the grace of God in the soul. Indeed so, "according as his divine power," Peter says, "has given unto us all things that pertain unto life and godliness." I believe that prayer pertains unto life and godliness. I believe that faith does. All those characteristics that designate the children of God. I believe that they pertain unto life and godliness and they are the gift of God. Even faith is the Gift of God.

This natural life is a gift. I never knew of a child deciding where it would be born, did you? Talking about nature now: Foolish? Yes, you may say, but the point here is: did you ever know one deciding the sex or gender? Did you ever hear one say I'm going to be a boy or I'm going to be a girl; my daddy is going to be this, my mother is going to be the other. You might say, "that's mere tommyrot. That's the quintessence of foolishness." Amen! I say so, too. But it's no less foolish than for one to say, "I'm going to be a child of God, and I'm going to have great stars in my crown when I get up yonder. I'm going to be a big preacher and I'm going to bring them in by the hundreds and thousands. I'm going to do this and I'm going to do that." When one talks that way, it's just as foolish, and I think more heinous, than to talk about what he's going to do and what he might do before he was born. Life does not follow action in the cause and effect sense; but vice versa. Action proceeds from a cause; and that cause I grant you might be an effect back here from something else, and you go on back to the great **cause of all causes.**

Now then, I'm not afraid of getting God in a tight place. I stay in one most of the time myself, but I'm not afraid of getting the eternal God in a tight place. In 1910 I believe it was when that champion stalwart of the truth, J. C. Sikes, who in his prime, traveled

about 1200 miles from northwest Texas to Huntsville, Alabama, to discuss these issues with a man on the other side, who said, "Elder Sikes believes that sin depends on God for its being here." He said, "I don't believe a word of it. I don't believe it in anywise did or could depend upon my God. It being so vile a thing and God being so good." This is the substance of it. He said, "It got here without God." Elder Sikes said, "If that be the case then there would have been just as much sin in the universe had there been no God, as there is today." I hope that God forgave the opponent of that false, erroneous dogma. I trust that he cured him of that malady of trying to limit the eternal Jehovah; and yet on the other hand I don't say that I sin just because God knew or purposed I would. I don't think I would have ever sinned, or been here either, if my parents hadn't married; but that doesn't prove they didn't marry. And that doesn't prove that I'm not here. Yet I wouldn't want to excuse my sins on their marriage. I don't believe there would have been any sin if God hadn't given the law. But that wasn't sin, neither the **law** nor the **giving** of the law was sin, but the transgression of it **was**; and God could have **hindered** it, and would have done so, had it been his **will to have done** so.

A man told Elder Sikes one time that the reason why God gave man the law was to keep him from sinning. Elder Sikes said, "Yes, just exactly like I make a slip-gap out yonder so my hogs couldn't get out of a 10-acre field." He said, "If I was making a slip-gap in the field, and some man came along and said, 'Why are you putting that slip-gap there?' If I were to tell him, to keep my hogs in, (when that was the only way they could get out.)" Now he said this is the only way that man **could** sin. God had a holy purpose in it and yet you can't call the law or the lawgiver sin, but you can call the violaters in sin; and I'm in that number. I want you to know that I'm the one who sinned so far as I'm concerned personally. And that's what good old David said; David was blessed: this was a blessing from on high. Oh yes, he was blessed with repentance. And there is a repentance which is a scared repentance, you know, — not worth much. Poor old Judas had that. He thought, if I'll just go return that money I'll be all right. But no, no. Those other men said, "See thou to that." They cared nothing about that. There is a repentance unto life that needeth not to be repented of. But there is a repentance which is a reformation in manners too, which is a change in heart, and a change in purpose, and this is from the Lord. And good old David who had committed such an enormous sin, was forgiven that sin. But the Lord didn't turn around and say, "Well, it didn't make much difference anyhow. You're one of the elect; what does it matter?" **It does make a difference.** Now don't you tell me it doesn't!

Suppose I go into a home and tell the children, "It doesn't matter whether you pay any attention to father and mother. Just go on. Don't notice them. What does it matter? You're their kids, aren't you? And they're going to keep supporting you regardless of what you do." I expect the father would tell me to get out of there, and tend to my own business. We're running our own household. It **does** matter. It **doesn't** change the decrees of the eternal God, but it is **very unbecoming** to say, "Let us sin that grace may abound." I believe that grace will abound, all right. But I don't go out and tell people to sin in order to get that grace. I haven't been guilty of that and by the help of God I shall not. These things, they're all set, but they're set in such a way that God is the author of all righteousness, of all salvation, and of all true holiness; and man is the author, under the influence of the devil, of his own ruin. And he'll stay there. This ruin will be inexorable. It will be irretrievable save for the intervention of divine mercy.

My old father ahead of me — about 44 years my senior; (I don't begin to compare with him as a minister, as

a preacher, nor as a man.) He never recited a lesson of grammar in his life, but he was recognized to be one of the most outstanding ministers our way; and I don't say this to puff the flesh up either, because he would tell you what kind of a sinner he was; in good old blunt hard hitting English. A lady said to him one day, "Mr. Smith, if you can show me any justice in this stuff you call election, I'll be mighty happy over it." He said, "Lady, I don't think I can. But that doesn't mean it's not there." He said, "Your husband I expect practiced a little bit of election. When there's an election there's someone elected; that's true even in the polls. When they vote that doesn't mean everybody in the state has gotten to be governor, does it? There is never an election or selection except there be a rejection." Now, he said, "I'll give you a natural picture and just leave it with you; and I'll commend you unto the grace of God, if it be His will. When your husband chose or selected you as his wife, he didn't make old maids out of all the other women around. He didn't make a widow lady out of a one of them. He left them just where he found them." And that's the way of the election of the eternal God, beloved. It doesn't make one a sinner, it doesn't make one hell fit and hell bound, but it leaves him there. (Those not elected, of course.) If a great rich man, one that had his millions that you could hardly count with a computer, were to appear in this audience today and say, "I've got more money than a thousand men will ever need. I'm going to give each one of you but three a thousand dollars." Would those three have a right to get mad at him? I imagine I would if I were left out, but I wouldn't have the right to.

Elder Sikes told a man one time who was picking at him on election, "About the only ones I know of even in natural elections that get mad over the results, are those that are not elected." And he said, "Whether you love election or not there might be a day when you'd love to be one when He calls together his elect from the four winds of heaven." Then one would love to be an elect, I believe. Election doesn't hurt **anyone,** but it benefits **many.** It's God's business and he worketh all things after the counsel of his own will.

Having predestinated us unto the adoption of children by Jesus Christ. . ." I want you to know that this is by Jesus Christ, but election is right there too. I believe the purpose is right around and Jesus is right around. It doesn't mean Jesus or God without a purpose, and it doesn't mean a purpose without a Jesus or a God or a Holy Spirit. Behold, things work in unison. But I want **The Person** for my salvation. I cannot trust fully any of the attributes of God, if that's the right word. If I just say his wisdom is sufficient, but I remember that his wisdom hasn't shed any blood. His wisdom hasn't hung on the cross. None of those things have hung there. Without the shedding of blood there is no remission.

I said that I believe that everything was in the eternal blueprint. But they're in there in the way that God has fixed them. If you ask me if he causes man to sin. I would say, not immediately. You don't have to push water down hill. If you don't hold it back it will go on down anyhow. Instead of God having to push man into sin, he's already in it now, and he'll go further into it by practice if He doesn't restrain him, either in his providence or in his grace. James said God cannot be tempted of evil, neither tempteth he any man. But we're tempted when we're drawn away of our own lust and enticed. I can't say, "Well now God led me into that." True enough, I wouldn't have **sinned** had there been no God because I wouldn't have **been,** and the law wouldn't have been. And the world wouldn't have been. In that sense everything has to have its being from God.

But we talk about the immediate part of it. I do not believe like a dear brother, (I trust he was a brother; but how in error he was,) over in Alabama, who took Brother Rhodes apart, or he tried to, but I think he got stung in the deal

after it was over with. Elder Rhodes preached from the text, Romans 5:12, "Wherefore, as by one man sin entered into the world, and death by sin; and so death hath passed upon all men, for that all have sinned." And this brother followed Brother Rhodes; and he said, "Yes, sure he sinned, that that God **pours in comes out."** (I don't believe it like that at all. And I'm glad that I don't.) This elder said, "Here's the way it is; I give you a picture. I was raised on a farm with lots of horses and things, and we had a big well about halfway between the house and the lot. There was a pipe. We drew the water, poured it into the tub, and it passed down the pipe and came out down in the trough." That's the way he had God doing the sinner. Pouring that sin into him, you know. Just like the man pours the water into the tub and it runs down the pipe and comes out down yonder. Brother Rhodes took it; but at noon they had a little confab over it. Brother Rhodes said, "You had him pouring something that didn't exist." He first asked him, "Do you believe that sin is the trangression of the law?" He said "Yes." Brother Rhodes said, "Well, the law hadn't been transgressed and there wasn't any sin to pour at that time."

So you see my brethren, when you try to down the mighty work of God and the mighty doctrine of God, you're pretty apt to get stung; and I don't want to do it. Whether I have any true part or lot in the matter or not, I don't want to desecrate His name. I don't want to speak irreverently of my God. And I don't want to wound any man or woman or child just to be mean. Two things I try to pray my God would give me as I stand before an audience, and that is both firmness and kindness. I want to be extremely firm, but not at the expense of kindness. And I want to be, on the other hand, extremely kind, but not at the expense of firmness. I leave these things with you and commend you to the grace of God, who is able to build you up and to give you an inheritance among all them who are sanctified. And if we never come again in the flesh together as we are today, if it may comport with the will of God, I would love to meet you in the uncloud-ed regions of glory, in that land of unalloyed bliss, in that land of sweet eternal bloom, in that land of perpetual day, in that land where there will be no night; where there will be no wars nor rumors of wars, no lovers of wars; there will be no sin, nor death, nor pain, nor old age, nor accidents. There won't be a mother there afraid her son has had a wreck when he hasn't gotten home. Oh no! There won't be such as that because all of His people will be there. There will be no separation, no dividing, there will be no sad good-byes. It will be a land of ineffable bliss. It will be a land of perpetual, eternal joy; over there, where we shall never grow old.

I want to conclude with David, when he said, "As for me, I will behold thy face in righteousness: I shall be satisfied when I awake with thy likeness." (Psalms 17:15) And that's good enough. God bless you all.

(The above was taken from a tape recording of Elder John Lee Smith's sermon at the Upper Country Line Association in July, 1969. It was submitted for publication by Elder Donald Smith of that Association.)

BLACK RIVER UNION

The next session of *The Black River Union* is to be held, the Lord willing, at Liberty Church the 5th Sunday and Saturday before in November, 1970.

Liberty Church is located about four miles northwest of Dunn, N. C. All who will are cordially invited.

C. D. Turner

SKEWARKEY UNION

The next session of the *Skewarkey Union* was appointed to be held with the Flat Swamp Church, Martin County, N. C., the 5th Sunday in November and Saturday before. Elder I. S. Connor was chosen to preach the Introductory Sermon, with Elder E. C. Harrison, alternate.

The Meeting House is located about three miles southwest of Robertsonville, N. C. We cordially invite all to come and worship with us.

Elmer B. Peele, Union Clerk

ORIGINAL WHITE OAK UNION

The next session of the *Original White Oak Union* is appointed to be held with the White Oak Church, the Lord willing, the fifth Saturday and Sunday in November 1970. The church is located about 2 miles west of Maysville, North Carolina.

All lovers of the truth are invited to come and worship with us.

L. H. Southerland, Clerk

THE DESIRE OF ALL NATIONS
(Haggai 2:7)

CHRIST, the desire of all nations,
"Hast ascended up on high,"
And having shed his precious blood,
By it his are made nigh.

The above text came to me one day
As I walked along a street,
And the meditation of mine
Was indeed to me sweet.

I oft think of Christ's perfections,
Of him who knew no sin,
Of One who is both God and man,
And of his coming again.

I desire to exalt his name,
And his glory to see
When he comes "in the clouds with pow'r,"
And I from sin am free.

Among every nation, his people
Are surely to be found;
To their desired haven of rest,
They're tak'n from this low ground.

Their journey to the promised land
Is directed by th' Lord,
Who orders th' steps of a good man,
According to his word.

The following verse of a song,
I heard lined many years ago,
Many times I have thought of with joy,
For all to Christ I owe:

"JESUS is all I wish or want,
For him I pray, I thirst, I pant;
Let others after earth aspire,
Christ is the treasure I desire."

C. W. Vass
409 N. Y. Avenue
Elizabeth City, N. C.

APPOINTMENTS FOR ELDER JOHN LEE SMITH

Malmaison — Sunday, Nov. 1, regular meeting

Gretna — Monday night, 7:30, Nov. 2nd

Weatherford — Tuesday night, 7:30, Nov. 3rd

Rocky Mt., Va. — Wednesday night, 7:30, Nov. 4th

Martinsville — Thursday night, 7:30, Nov. 5th

Bush Arbor — Friday night, 7:30, Nov. 6th

Stem — Saturday and Sunday, Nov. 7th and 8th

Dan River — Sunday night, 7:30, Nov. 8th

Gilliams — Monday night, 7:30, Nov. 9th

Pleasant Grove — Tuesday night, 7:30, Nov. 10th

Greensboro — Wednesday night, 7:30, Nov. 11th

CONTRIBUTIONS TO THE INDIGENT FUND
(To September 1, 1970)

M. M. Richardson	$3.00
Elder Louis Stewart	1.00
Mrs. L. W. Kerman	1.00
Brittie Caudle	3.00
Eva Brittengham	1.00
Roy Murphy	3.00
Mrs. I. J. Bowles	3.00
H. F. Triplett	3.00
Chas. W. Burgess	3.00
Mrs. Walter H. Lyndon	6.00
H. C. Thomas	2.00
Pattie Arrington	1.00
Dora Vick	1.00
J. T. Prescott	3.00
John Payne	3.00
Clara Cumbo	3.00
Bertha Marris	1.00
Mrs. Celesta Welch	3.00
Mrs. Etta L. Rollins	3.00
Mrs. Gladys Robinson	1.00
L. B. Hill	3.00
C. F. Helms	1.00

Danville, Virginia November, 1970

SIGNS OF THE TIMES
Subscription price $4 per year — $7 two years
Published each month by
SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.
Established 1832
Devoted to the Old School Baptist Cause
BUSINESS OFFICE
R. F. D. 1, Box 539, Beechwood Lane
Danville, Va. 24541
EDITORS
Elder David V. Spangler
R. F. D. 1, Box 539, Beechwood Lane
Danville, Va. 24541
Elder John D. Wood
P. O. Box 186, Manassas, Va. 22110
ASSOCIATE EDITORS
Elder W. D. Griffin
39 Welsh Tract Road
Newark, Delaware 19711
Elder E. J. Lambert
306 Richardson St.
Winnsboro, Texas 75494
Elder George Ruston
Dutton, Ontario, Canada
All letters for this paper containing subscriptions and remittances should be mailed to Danville, Virginia, as shown below. All notices of meetings and obituaries should be mailed directly to P. O. Box 186, Manassas, Virginia 22110. Articles for publication may be mailed to either address.
SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.
R. F. D. 1, Box 539 Beechwood Lane
Danville, Va. 24541

EDITORIAL

"And unto the angel of the church of the Laodiceans write; These things saith the Amen, the faithful and true witness, the beginning of the creation of God; I know thy works, that thou art neither cold nor hot: I would thou wert cold or hot. So then because thou art lukewarm, and neither cold nor hot, I will spue thee out of my mouth. Because thou sayest, I am rich, and increased with goods, and have need of nothing; and knowest not that thou art wretched, and miserable, and poor, and blind, and naked: I counsel thee to buy of me gold tried in the fire; that thou mayest be rich, and white raiment, that thou mayest be clothed, and that the shame of thy nakedness do not appear; and anoint thine eyes with eyesalve, that thou mayest see. As many as I love, I rebuke and chasten: be zealous therefore, and repent. Behold I stand at the door, and knock: if any man hear my voice, and open the door, I will come in to him, and will sup with him, and he with me. To him that overcometh will I grant to sit with me in my throne, even as I also overcame, and am set down with my Father in his throne. He that hath an ear, let him hear what the Spirit saith unto the churches." (Rev. 3:14-22)

How often have we heard these things applied to a certain date. How much cutting out and adding to has been done in an effort to explain what God meant to say; to unravel and explain the mysteries of the kingdom of God. The book of Revelation is a book of time, but in the fulfillment of these divine things there is not any time. "And the angel which I saw stand upon the sea and upon the earth lifted up his hand to heaven, and sware by him that liveth for ever and ever, who created heaven, and the things that therein are, and the earth, and the things that therein are, and the sea, and the things which are therein, that there should be time no longer." (Rev. 10:5, 6) I respect the views of any one that is due respect (and all are that come in a brotherly manner), but I can not understand that I am under obligation to give deference to views that are contrary to what my Lord and Master has said. I believe in what this angel said as much as I believe in what another one said (Matt. 1:21); thus I feel that any effort to relate these sublime matters to a certain stage or day of time is lost in superfluity; it tells too much, and that which proves too much does not prove anything.

If these matters can be reckoned by time (day or year) then they do not pertain to the welfare of others in another day or year, and thus Paul's declaration loses its beauty. (2 Tim. 3:16)

It would seem that the whole book, including these charges by the Saviour to these churches, to the period from the resurrection of Jesus Christ, and the pouring out of the Spirit at Pentecost, belongs to His final and triumphant coming. Of one thing I feel sure, the things found in any one of these churches will be found in other churches; the cure for these faults will be found in theirs; the commendation given the faithful churches will be applicable to ours.

The things found wrong in this church were said by the Amen, the faithful and true witness. It is Him that has given the whole of the vast testimony. (Rev. 1:5) We poor frail creatures add the word *Amen* to what we say, and, if led of the Spirit to pray, it is a becoming word to our prayers. If this word is added at the conclusion of a petition in the Spirit, that thing asked for will be granted. The Amen given is in perfect agreement to the will of God, (so it is, or so be it), but by Him it became so, by Him it is. It is interesting to note that at times the Spirit speaks the Amen; at other times it is the apostles that say Amen to what the Spirit has moved them to write.

The outstanding feature of this address to these Laodiceans is the proclamation of His sovereignty and power. These things are not to be trifled with because he calls himself the Amen, the faithful and true witness, the beginning of the creation of God. These names cover all that we know of the Godhead, as well as a vivid description of the God-man Mediator. Whosoever blesseth himself in the earth shall bless himself in the God of truth (the Amen); and he that sweareth in the earth shall swear by the God of truth (the Amen), and these distinguishing features and acts belong only to God. (Isa. 65:16) The calling of himself the Amen plainly proves his God-head. Let us, dear brethren, rejoice in the mercy of God that "In the beginning was the Word, and the Word was with God, and the Word was God — and that this Word was made flesh and dwelt among us." "And I saw heaven opened, and behold a white horse; and he that sat upon him was called Faithful and True, and in righteousness he doth judge and make war. His eyes were as a flame of fire, and on his head were many crowns; and he had a name written, that no man knew, but he himself, and he was clothed with a vesture dipped in blood: and his name was called The Word of God." (John 1:1, 14; Rev. 19:11, 12, 13)

Surely there are none that would question his right and authority to send this message to this erring church. After introducing himself, he begins to speak on the subject for which he sent the message to the church. The awful state into which the fallen church had sunk is enough to arouse us from lethargy, and the display of God's tender compassion is enough to cause us to lay our hand over our mouth in silence. Considering this in the order in which it is numbered, it is the last of the churches and her state is truly distressing. Nearly, if not all, of the others had spots upon them, but Laodicea was overrun with spiritual leprosy. Of deep concern to every one that has an ear to hear, is the awful attitude that she has toward herself. Is it out of place for us to lay this condition alongside ourselves? Is it carrying things too far to look for these matters in our own back yard as a church? It has been thought that I carry my illustrations to the extreme. Am I doing that here? If that church had, as had Galatia, fallen into this evil state, is it too much to say that we may be in the same sad state? She is placed before the angel, and us, as speaking peace to herself, as not being in need of anything.

That was her condition; that was how things looked to her. How was her case to Him? As he knew all about her, what did he perceive as her true standing? To Him, everything was in reverse; she was in the direst poverty, the most lean and barren and destitute condition that a professed church can get into.

In nature, I have stood in the bedroom of the dying and heard them speak of getting well; of what they would do when they had recovered. That is a sad state of our relationship with the earth, but it is not worthy of comparison to the dreadful state of churches and individuals that think themselves as being in a healthful state when they are dead to every spiritual blessing. To be rich, when we are poor; to be in the barn and all our goods in place, when in reality we are so wretched that all of our goods are spoiled; to not know the feel of needing grace and love and mercy, these are, indeed, the fallacies of one who is miserable, and poor, and blind, and naked.

"Come all ye that fear God, and I will tell what the Lord has done for my soul." (Psa. 66:16) He appeared of old to Jeremiah, saying, "I have loved thee with an everlasting love," etc. (Jer. 31:3) In the days when men's lips were unclean for witnessing to Israel, God used tongs to lift a live burning coal from off the altar and apply it to the lips that the called servant be a fit witness to prophesy to Israel, and we hear that servant saying, "Unto us a child is born, unto us a son is given: and the government shall be upon his shoulder: and his name shall be called Wonderful, Counsellor, The mighty God, The everlasting Father, The Prince of Peace." (Isa. 9:6) What a counsel that He has proven to poor sinners! The worth that he has been to those that had no understanding will never be known except those that have come under the counselling of wisdom. (Prov. 9:4-6) Come, dear reader, and listen while I tell the wonders of his counsel. Ah, what a display of his tender compassion and regard for his erring people. If the doctrine of men were true this charge abounding with love would not have been sent to Laodicea, nor would Jonah have been delivered on dry ground, nor would Jeremiah ever preached again, nor would Saul of Tarsus ever been called, nor would Peter have ever been blessed with a lively hope, nor would this sinner be writing to you and to you. Let none come telling me that the gospel is for those that are going toward Jesus Christ; let no one waste the time of such poor sinners as are at Laodicea, by telling them to do something for the Lord, and for themselves, so that the Lord will do something for them. No, no, not that, my precious Lord, not that! "I counsel thee to buy of me gold tried in the fire, that thou mayest be rich." These had nothing to give; they were not in any condition to do anything. "I counsel thee to buy white raiment, that thou mayest be clothed." I counsel thee to come in your destitute condition and buy whatsoever thy soul stands in need of.

But aren't the things of the Spirit free? They do not cost anything, but they must be bought. We are told to buy the truth and sell it not. (Prov. 23:23) There is only one thing that will satisfy him with whom we must come to for all our supplies. There is only one kind of man to whom the Lord looks; that man is of a contrite spirit, he is poor, he is humble, he trembles at the word of the Lord. (Isa. 57:15; 66:2) The rich are not commanded to buy; the rich are not able to buy. Although there is a medium of exchange in the kingdom of God, only those that have nothing have this medium. Those that are without money and without price are commanded to this place of business. Those that are wretched, and miserable, and poor, and blind, and naked, are counselled to buy these precious things.

Why speak in parables? Why say that these things must be bought, and yet say that salvation is free? Why mystify by saying that he that is without money and without price is commanded to buy, when, as a matter of fact, he can not buy anything? Why say that money is not important in the churches of Christ, and yet tell God's people that money satisfies and answers all? (Eccl. 10:19) I am not speaking in parables to those that are poor and wretched

and miserable and blind and naked. To that kind of reader, I ask, Am I speaking in riddles and parables to the servant of God, to anyone in the kingdom of God that has been at the ends of the earth, that has been swallowed up by the power of God, that has come to his wit's end, as had Jonah when he *paid* to the God of his salvation? (Jonah 2:9) None will say so.

"As many as I love, I rebuke and chasten: be zealous therefore, and repent." As far as I can see and feel and understand, I do not think any man can improve on that language. Unequivocally and unreservedly, I say that the Saviour said what he meant and meant what he said. Instead of it being grievous to be rebuked and chastened, when exercised thereby, we joy in and are comforted by the rod. The rod was a comfort to David long before the gospel dispensation, and I know that it was to the churches following the resurrection of the Lord. One and all, in whatever age of the church, have received the assurance that the chastening was for the correction of those loved by the Lord. And I do not have any hesitancy in saying that those receiving this assurance are blessed also by the power in the Speaker to have the zeal of Him imparted to them to where they are repenting.

"Behold, I stand at the door, and knock: if any man hear my voice, and open the door, I will come in to him, and will sup with him, and he with me." I would prefer my brethren to comment on this portion. My reason for this preference is this: The most of the Old School Baptists say that it does not mean what it says. We have spent a lot of time (I would say, we have wasted a lot of time) in ridiculing those that believe in salvation by works. We have not said what it does mean. We have told those that delight in skinning Arminians that it does not mean what it says, but we have not said much about what it says, let alone expounding what it means.

Once and for all (I hope) let me say that this is as much the language of the Saviour as it is in John 10:16, "And other sheep I have, which are not of this fold: Them also I must bring, and they shall hear my voice, and there shall be one fold, and one shepherd." One of these declarations is as important as the other. That which would make John 10:16 precious, will also make Rev. 3:20 precious. That spirit in a man that takes one as the true testimony, will take the other.

What a condescension it is for Christ to stand without. He that had by right of creation, redemption, marriage, purchase, conquests, grace, to command all gates to open at his approach, is, nevertheless an humble suitor, and stands without. What a touching approach to His dove, his love, his undefiled one, and it is not only enough, but it actually causes everyone to cry out, as one of old, "Come in, thou blessed of the Lord." (Gen. 24:31)

Who has not known the love calls of our Saviour? These come in a way that the world would not think of them coming. How often have we heard him call by inditing a good matter in our heart, by sending forth his light and truth and leading us to the holy hill of the Lord, by dire afflictions, sickness, even the near prospects, it would seem, of death to ourselves, and yet unless we have had our ears unstopped to hear the glad tidings, we would be as though we had never known him. These love calls have no effect upon a hard and stony heart, but when he puts his hand in by the hole of the door, and our bowels are moved within us, there is a ready response to Him.

I hope that I am one of the stars, one of the angels, held in the hand of him with whom we have to do, but even so, I do not feel adequate to describe the ecstacy and indescribable joy that there is in supping at the table of the Lord. Come, dear reader, tell us the unspeakable rapture that you have felt as the Saviour and supplicant were brought to sup together.

These that he loves and chastens, they

grow in zeal, and come to repentance, and they hear the voice as he approaches the door of their inner being. To these, and only to these, does he come in to and sups with them, and they are the ones that overcome. It is grace all the way, and this grace is recognized by granting to the recipient of it to sit with Christ in his throne, even as He overcame and was granted to sit with his father in his throne. It behooves us to notice the distinction that is made in these thrones. On the throne of His Father none will sit save Father, Son and Holy Ghost, but the Mediatorial throne belongs to Christ and we shall, through the blood of the Lamb, sit with him on it. Reader, what soul cherishing things await the members of His body.

Now I leave my comments on these sacred things. I would not be so naive and conceited as to think that I have satisfied all of my readers. I have complied with the request of my precious afflicted yoke-fellow (Elder W. W. Hudson), and to those that differ with me, I assure you that it will not cause me to love you less for Christ's sake.

W. D. G.

VOICES OF THE PAST

"He being dead yet speaketh"

"The harvest truly is great, but the labourers are few: pray ye therefore the Lord of the harvest, that he would send forth labourers into his harvest." (Luke 10:2)

For centuries before these words were spoken by our Lord, Moses in the law and the prophets had written concerning his coming into the world in the fulness of time, to be manifested in the flesh and suffer according to the will of God for the sins of his people, who had been chosen in him before the foundations of the earth were laid. Harvest time is when the fruits of one's labors are reaped. It is the time of fulfillment of the plans and purposes of him who determined to do all that is necessary in order to bring about that which is so greatly desired. Some of our agriculturists know what is involved by way of hard and arduous labor in hewing down a forest, removing the stumps and stones, and preparing the soil for the seeds which are to be planted. There is also much work to be done by the husbandman by way of cultivation before he can rightly expect to be rewarded for his labors.

The purpose of the law was that it was to be a schoolmaster unto Christ, and in manifesting as it did all through the ages the inability of the creature to meet its demands, and the necessity of looking to another, even unto Christ to bring in that righteousness which is not of the law but of grace, had now arrived. In the previous chapter Luke records the occasion of Jesus taking three witnesses (Peter, James and John) up into a mountain with him and "behold, there talked with him two men, which were Moses and Elias; who appeared in glory, and spake of his decease which he should accomplish at Jerusalem." Peter suggested the making of three tabernacles in memory of the event: one for Jesus, one for Moses and one for Elias, but we are told that he knew not what he said, for the truth of the matter was Moses and Elias had filled up the measure of their days, and the time was at hand for him whom they had portrayed in type and shadow to appear, and he was to be preeminently above and beyond all others. They were overshadowed by a cloud and a voice came out of the cloud, saying, "This is my beloved Son: hear him." And when the cloud was gone they saw no one but Jesus. Jesus had just said to his disciples, "there be some standing here, which shall not taste of death, till they see the kingdom of God." This showed how near at hand his harvest time was.

He had already given his twelve disciples power and authority over all devils, and to cure diseases, and sent them forth to preach the kingdom of God, and to heal the sick; and he also gave them

specific instructions regarding their travels. They were to "take nothing for your journey, neither staves, nor scrip, neither bread, neither money; neither have two coats apiece;" and they were told how to act towards those who received them, as well as those who received them not. They were so thoroughly instructed and supplied that they had to confess when they returned that they lacked nothing. He also manifested to them by a living example what takes place when the gospel is preached in demonstration of the Spirit and with power from heaven by taking the five loaves and two fishes and feeding about five thousand men, with a basket of fragments for each of the twelve tribes of Israel left over. Surely those who were fed must have realized the fulfillment of the law and feasted upon the things of the gospel which are prepared for those who love the Lord and keep his commandments.

As further evidence of the fact that the time of his harvest was at hand, we read in verse one of chapter ten that he "appointed other seventy also, and sent them two and two before his face into every city and place, whither he himself would come." It would have been worse than foolish for them to have gone into places where Jesus was not to appear, but being the man of wisdom that he was who sat down in the counsels of eternity and figured out all of the cost of redeeming his people, he not only knew who his sheep were, but also knew that they would hear his voice and would follow him when he called unto them. "Therefore said he unto them, The harvest truly is great, but the labourers are few: pray ye therefore the Lord of the harvest, that he would send forth labourers into his harvest." We read that as many as about three thousand souls were added unto the church in one day. This showed conclusively that Jesus knew whereof he spake when he said, "The harvest truly is great." It is written in the Proverbs that "The preparations of the heart in man, and the answer of the tongue, is from the Lord," and he who was able to discern the thought of man and the intent of his heart had no need for any one to tell him when the time of his harvest would be. Had he not sent forth his word into the hearts of men which made them cry, "Abba, Father?" He knew they would be willing in the day of his power to forsake the way of unrighteousness and to enter into the gates of the city of the New Jerusalem.

In that day and time, which was the beginning of the setting up of the gospel churches, only a few labourers had been called, and the need for others was very apparent; but by way of emphasizing the insufficiency or the labourers he directed them to "pray ye therefore the Lord of the harvest, that he would send forth labourers into his harvest." It would not suffice for them to undertake this work on their own account, for the harvest is the Lord's and he must of necessity send forth the labourers into his harvest. We greatly fear that with the passing of nearly two thousand years and the modernistic trend of everything that the true significance of these things has grown dim in the estimation of those who are promulgating their own ideas about them. There are those who seem to feel they could have come into the vineyard earlier and by so doing reaped for themselves a much larger crop of good things, which they claim to have lost by not applying their lives to the Master's cause when they were young.

God forbid that we should say anything to the disparagement of a single solitary soul, be they old or young in years, which would delay one moment their entering into the service of joy of their Lord, but we are writing at this time regarding the harvest, and we would not be doing justice to our subject if we failed to warn against gathering in the crops before they are ripe. If the fruit or grain is not thoroughly ready for the harvest it not only is not as good as it otherwise would be, but it is more likely to spoil and do great damage to others in the process.

We have just had occasion to travel through a section of the country where there were great fields of golden wheat. Some of it appeared to be bent over with age and to the inexperienced eye it might seem as though the farmer was neglecting his duty by not harvesting his wheat, but we are sure that his judgement is backed by many years of experience and that he is quite certain of the proper time to cast in his sickle. The labourers on the farm just do not go out into the wheat fields some bright morning and begin harvesting the wheat without instructions from the man in authority; and here we would like to emphasize the fact that our text specifically instructs those under consideration to *pray the Lord of the harvest to send forth labourers.* Men have absolutely no authority for taking this honor unto themselves by rushing into this harvest without being sent by the Lord of the harvest. Peter once thought that he was prepared to forsake all others and follow his Lord into prison and even unto death, but Jesus knew that he must needs learn by bitter experience his own weakness and utter depravity before he could feed the lambs and sheep of his fold. Therefore he said unto him, "Satan hath desired to have you, that he may sift you as wheat."

Many of God's truly called servants have to be sifted as wheat before they are truly fit for their Master's use. It was good that Jesus told Peter he had prayed for him, that his faith fail not. Until he had sunk into the lowest hell, so to speak, where he was made to weep bitterly, did he realize that the compassion of his Lord never failed, and not until then was he told by Jesus to feed his sheep and feed his lambs. He was therefore taught that salvation in time was of the Lord, hence in addressing his general epistle to "the strangers scattered throughout" and the "Elect according to the foreknowledge of God the Father, through sanctification of the Spirit, unto obedience and sprinkling of the blood of Jesus Christ," concerning that inheritance which is incorrupt, and undefiled, and that fadeth not away, that it was reserved in heaven for those "Who are kept by the power of God through faith unto salvation ready to be revealed in the last time."

Jesus also said unto Peter following his denial of him, "Verily, verily, I say unto thee, When thou wast young, thou girdest thyself, and walkedst whither thou wouldest: but when thou shalt be old, thou shalt stretch forth thy hands, and another shall gird thee, and carry thee wither thou wouldest not." (John 21:18) Peter and all the elect of God must needs be taught the lesson of the prophet Jeremiah when he said: "O Lord, I know that the way of man is not in himself: it is not in man that walketh to direct his steps." Some of our modern day ministers appear to be of the opinion that it is within them to choose their times and seasons and that it is not at all necessary for them to go to Jonah's college in order to be qualified to preach, but we are persuaded that they will not preach "Salvation is of the Lord" until they have gone down into the belly of hell, where there is no eye to pity and no arm to save, or deliver, except that of God. Then and then only will they pay that which they will have been made to vow. The salvation or deliverance which Jonah experienced was in time and of the Lord, and altogether unconditional. It is claimed by some that "eternal salvation and common salvation must be dealt with separately because eternal is by grace and grace alone, and common is by works. In other words, eternal salvation is God's work, and common salvation is man's work." If this be true there is something radically wrong with us. We know by experience, we hope, that God is able to cause whomsoever he will to go down to the sea in ships, and do business in great waters, to see the works of the Lord, and his wonders in the deep, but until he does deep will not call unto deep "at the noise of thy waterspouts" as "all thy waves and thy billows are gone over me."

This is a way that no man will choose when left to himself, and it is in keeping with inspired testimony, for the Lord speaking by the mouth of the prophet Isaiah said, "I will bring the blind by a way that they knew not; I will lead them in paths that they have not known: I will make darkness light before them, and crooked things straight. These things will I do unto them, and not forsake them." This the true servant of God can witness to without reservation and is made to rejoice in it. We know enough about human nature, however, to know that it is susceptible to the reasoning of Satan, who is ever ready to sow tares among the wheat, and when this is done it will have to be allowed to grow until the time of harvest, when our Lord will come with his "fan in his hand, and he will throughly purge his floor, and gather his wheat into the garner; but he will burn up the chaff with unquenchable fire." We fear there are some among those known as Primitive Baptists who feel they can be of assistance to the Lord in adding to the militant church such as he would own and have to be saved doctrinally, but we would humbly caution them to beware lest they bring forth Ishmaelites who may plague the true Israel of our God for many years to come. It is much better to watch and pray to the Lord of harvest to carry on his work of grace in the heart of poor sinners to perfection. When the fruit or grain is truly ready for the harvest there is not much likelihood of its spoiling or bringing reproach and shame upon the cause of our Master.

Some of the foregoing lines were written while we sat looking out over the broad expanse of the Atlantic Ocean, watching the tide ebb and flow, and the thought occured to us that as there is a fixed time for the tide to go out and a fixed time for the tide to come in, which it does year in and year out, and without any assistance whatsoever from puny man, and neither can he hinder it, so there is a fixed time for everything under the sun. The Psalmist said, "Thou shalt arise, and have mercy upon Zion: for the time to favor her, yea, the set time, is come." The preacher said, "To every thing there is a season, and a time to every purpose under the heaven," and there must, therefore, be a time to sow and a time to reap, all appointed by God, for it is written "In the morning sow thy seed, and in the evening withhold not thine hand: for thou knowest not whether shall prosper, either this or that, or whether they both shall be alike good." And according to the parable presented in the twentieth chapter of Matthew it would seem that the labourers who were hired and sent forth into the vineyard, all received their penny per day. Those who worked all day received no more than those who went in at the third, the sixth, the ninth and the eleventh hours of the day — they were all paid the same — no more and no less. It is, therefore, all of grace, and not by works of righteousness which we can do, and the God of all grace shall have all the praise.

(Editorial by Elder R. L. Dodson August, 1946.)

ORDINATION OF ELDER RICHARD H. CAMPBELL

Pursuant to the request of The First Primitive Baptist Church of Memphis, Tennessee, while in conference July 5, 1970, a presbytery was called together August 9, 1970 for the purpose of examining Brother Richard Campbell, and if finding him fit and qualified in accordance with the written word of God to their satisfaction, to ordain him to the full work of the gospel ministry.

The elders and deacons of our faith and order were requested by Elder H. R. Prince to sit in the presbytery. Those present were as follows: Elders Paul Poyner, R. L. Biggs, David E. Turner, J. W. Jones, E. E. McCool, H. R. Prince, C. S. Young, and A. H. Brock; Deacons Frank Pilgreen, R. L. Jacks, W. E. Prince, and J. W. Brown.

The presbytery was organized by electing Elder Paul Poyner as moderator and Deacon J. W. Brown as clerk. The moderator was appointed to perform the examination of the candidate. Brother C. S. Young having been

duly appointed as spokesman for the Memphis Church, delivered Brother Richard Campbell to the presbytery. Examination was made of the candidate by Moderator using as his scriptural reference 1 Timothy chapter 3. The presbytery, being satisfied with the examination and the answers given by Brother Young, administered the laying on of hands as the ordination prayer was delivered by Elder David Turner.

Elder Prince delivered the charge to Elder Richard Campbell using as his scriptural reference 1 Timothy Chapter 5.

The right hand of fellowship was given to Elder Campbell by the members of the presbytery as a token of brotherhood, and praying God's blessing on this work as he enters the service to which he has been called and sent forth. Elder Campbell was then delivered back to The First Primitive Baptist Church of Memphis as an ordained minister of the Old School Baptist Church.

The minutes consisting of the work of the presbytery were read for approval, adopted, and ordered submitted to the *Signs of the Times* for publication.

J. W. Brown
Clerk of Presbytery

OBITUARIES

WILLIAM LESTER SIMMONS

William Lester Simmons was born in Bedford County, Virginia, July 1, 1902; and departed this life January 31, 1970. He was united in marriage to Esther McGuire April 16, 1927. To this union two sons and two daughters were born: Randolph Simmons and Paul Simmons; Mrs. J. C. Doyle and Miss Diane Simmons.

Brother Simmons united with the Primitive Baptist Church at Basham February 2, 1958. He was not only loved by his church, but by all the brethren who had the privilege of knowing him. His passing leaves an empty place in all our hearts. Our sympathy goes out to our precious sister, the family and kinsmen in their dark and lonely hours. We know that God is able to bind up your broken hearts, and comfort you beyond words, just by giving you a small glimpse of what is awaiting your dear companion on the other side of the grave. Pain and sorrow cannot touch him now, and we can say that our loss is his eternal gain. If God be for us there is absolutely nothing that can prevail against us. So sleep on, dear brother, till your Lord shall come again without sin unto salvation.

Funeral services were held at Basham Church, conducted by his pastor, Elder J. L. Bocock, and Elder Cecil Turner.

Written by
M. C. Sumner, Church Clerk

MATTIE B. WILLIAMS

Once again God in his wisdom has seen fit to visit our church and remove from our midst a dear sister, Mattie B. Williams. She was born November 23, 1897, a daughter of the late John H. Butcher and Martha Evans Butcher. On April 29, 1914, she was united in marriage to J. Floyd Williams, who died in 1946.

Sister Williams joined Malmaison Church in Virginia in July, 1914, and was faithful to attend as long as she was able; and would send her love when she could not come. She was a firm believer in Salvation by Grace and Grace alone.

She leaves to mourn her passing, two sisters, two daughters, five sons, and fifteen grandchildren, together with a host of friends and relatives. We believe our loss is her gain.

Her funeral was conducted at Malmaison Church by her pastor, Elder O. K. Tench, and Elder D. V. Spangler; after which she was laid to rest in the family cemetery at her home at Keeling, Va.

Elder O. K. Tench, Moderator
Katie Dodd, Clerk

SISTER GEORGIA L. McGINNIS

Sister Georgia L. McGinnis was born May 21, 1895, and died at her home in Atlanta, Ga., May 25, 1970. She was married to Mr. John M. McGinnis, who survives. Also surviving are one son, Felton, of Lilburn, Ga., two grandchildren, two great grandchildren and brother Fred Johnson, of Roswell, Ga.

She was a member of New Harmony Primitive Baptist Church, Hiram, Ga., but had been unable to attend services for the past few years due to illness, however, she was an inspiration to us, as her home was a meeting place where services were held at every opportunity. She bore her afflictions patiently, with a steadfast hope that one day she would go to be with the Lord in that upper and better Kingdom, where sickness and death cannot invade.

We feel that she has entered into that rest she was waiting and hoping for.

Funeral services were held at the Roswell Funeral Home by Elder James F. Poole. Burial followed in Willeo Cemetery, near Roswell, Ga.

Written by request of New Harmony Church by one who loved her for the Truth's sake.

Geromie Croker Ragsdale

WILLIAM JASPER DUPREE

Deacon William Jasper Dupree was born in Nash County, N. C., on May 26, 1880 and passed from this earthly stage of action on May 13, 1969, making his sojourn on the earth nearly 89 years. As a young man he lived in several counties of the state and was respected by his neighbors and people as other men are. He married Dollie Jane Mercer on December 23, 1908, who resided in Greene County and it was here that he and his good companion lived together for about 61 years. To this union were born the following children who survive their parents: Mrs. Betty Mae Norville, Mrs. Ruby Craft, Mrs. Katy Lee Owens, William Dupree, and Charlie Dupree. Also surviving are 16 grandchildren and 12 great grandchildren.

His wife, Mrs. Dollie Mercer Dupree, was born May 5, 1885, in Greene County and passed on January 28, 1969. Brother "Jack" and his children lived good lives among their neighbors and worshipped in a neighborhood church. They had their share of trials and tribulations that are promised to the Lord's children, but apparently they were happy. The writer, as a youth was especially close to one of the sons and spent several nights in their home and it was always pleasant to visit them.

In the year of 1951 Brother Dupree went to the Meadow Church and asked for a home with the lovely people there. He was baptized into the membership of the church and soon was ordained Deacon. He remained with the church at the Meadow until October, 1957, when he moved his membership to Tyson's Primitive Baptist Church. This he did because it was easier for him to attend his conference meeting in the daytime at Tyson's than at night at the Meadow. Brother Dupree was happy in the church and his greatest delight in his old age was discussing the Holy Bible and its Scriptures saying, "How great things the Lord had done for his soul."

His wife was a faithful attendant with him at the Meadow and Tyson's Churches and delighted in the worship services, especially the singing of the hymns. It was a real joy to us who loved them to see the beautiful expression of happiness that glowed in their countenance as they would attend the meeting and worship.

Brother Dupree was widely known among the Primitive Baptists. He traveled extensively in North Carolina, South Carolina, Virginia, and seemed always to receive a special joy in meeting with God's people wherever he went.

On January 28, 1969, the Lord called his wife, Dollie M. Dupree, out of nature's pain, worry, and sickness, and at the request of the family her funeral was conducted at the Meadow Primitive Baptist Church. The pastor, Elder A. P. Mewborn, who was pastor of the Meadow and Tyson's, rendered the services. Mr. E. C. Morris, pastor of the neighborhood church they attended when they were younger, assisted in the services.

On May 13, 1969, just a few months after her passing, Brother Dupree was called home. Again at the request of the family he was carried to the Meadow Church and the same ministers officiated at his funeral services. Their funerals were the second and third to be conducted at the Meadow Church, which is as old as the Constitution of the United States.

They were taken to the cemetery at Fountain and placed back into the earth's bosom to await that day that Brother Dupree delighted to talk about, when the Lord shall return for the purpose of carrying his people home. At the command of God they shall arise in His likeness and be satisfied, to forever dwell in the Lord's Kingdom where congregations never break up and the "Sabbath" they loved so much will never cease.

Done by order of conferences at Tyson's Church Saturday before the third Sunday in June, 1970.

The church will send a copy of this notice to the family, a copy to the *Signs of the Times* for publication, and inscribe a copy on the church's permanent records.

Written by A. P. Mewborn
and Joab Tyson

SISTER MARTHA CAHILL TURNER

Sister Martha Cahill Turner was born May 31, 1883, and departed this life November 29, 1968.

She was the daughter of the late Elder P. A. Cahill and Tyminda Spencer Cahill. She was united in marriage to Flemon Harriet Turner February 7, 1909. To this union were born nine children; five daughters: Mrs. Susie Walrond, Mrs. Nannie Lou Moran, Mrs. Oyer Barrow, Mrs. Grace Harris, Mrs. Ruth Craig; four sons: George Turner, Posey Turner, Lee Roy Turner, deceased, and Perry Wilbert Turner, deceased; twenty grandchildren, five great grandchildren. Sister Turner joined Union Primitive Baptist Church October 21, 1911, and was a faithful member and attended the church as long as she was able.

Her funeral was conducted at Union Primitive Baptist Church on Sunday, December 1, 1968, by her pastor, Elder Leonard Brammer, with burial in the Turner family cemetery near Ferrum, Virginia, by the side of her husband who passed from this life April 23, 1963, awaiting the coming of our Blessed Lord and Savior Jesus Christ, and may the Church at Union be submissive to God's will.

Written by a sister and niece
In hope of Eternal Life,
Clora S. Akers

Signs of the Times

DEVOTED TO THE OLD SCHOOL BAPTIST CAUSE

"The Sword of the Lord and of Gideon"

VOL. 138 DANVILLE, VA., DECEMBER, 1970 NO. 12

IS IT TIME TO RENEW
YOUR SUBSCRIPTION?
IF YOUR EXPIRATION DATE
IS 12/70
IT EXPIRES WITH THIS ISSUE

23RD PSALM

"The Lord is my Shepherd; I shall not want."

A brother recently expressed a wish that someone would write or comment, verse by verse, on the 23rd Psalm. A few years ago I was blest to be given some sweet meditations on the 22nd, 23rd and 24th Psalms. At that time, seeking more understanding, I did just a bit of research on the habits of sheep, and the qualifications and work of a good shepherd. If it please the Lord to be my director, I will try to put into words a few of the thoughts which were delightful to me.

The 22nd, 23rd and 24th Psalms together present our Lord Jesus Christ as a shepherd. They also present Him in the three official positions of prophet, priest and king. The 22nd presents Him as the good shepherd, who gives his life for the sheep; the 23rd presents Him as the Great Shepherd referred to in Hebrews 13: 20 as "that great shepherd of the sheep brought again from the dead through the blood of the everlasting covenant;" the 24th presents Him as the chief shepherd, the Lord of Hosts, the King of Glory.

It is to the 23rd that we now turn our attention. It is not only a beautiful song — it is a song of praise, and expression of deep and abiding faith which even the shadow of death could not begin to shake. In my meditations, I have seen in my mind's eye, the aged king musing on the years that were past wherein the Lord had been his Saviour and his keeper. He starts the Psalm with one of the most sublime expressions of faith in all the Scriptures: "The Lord is my shepherd; **I shall not want.**" No questions here, no doubts about it, no hoping the Lord would be his shepherd, no fear that he would ever want: just a simple, unequivocal declaration covering all time and eternity: "The Lord **is** my shepherd; I **shall not** want." The verses that follow are simply a testimony to and proof of that grand declaration.

The aged king, as the youngest son of Jesse, had, as a lad, been a shepherd. He recalled the constant vigilance, the hardships, the exposure to danger, the leading, the discipline, and most of all the tender care that make for a good shepherd; and as he mused on these things, he saw the Lord as his very own shepherd.

"He maketh me to lie down in green pastures; He leadeth me by the still waters." I've read that as the day wears on in the burning sun of the Palestinian desert, the grass becomes parched and dry, the sheep become exhausted and tend to lie down, and with no shade, no trees, no cooling grass, they try to bury their heads beneath one another's body. It is then that the good shepherd, ever watchful, ever mindful of their needs, leads them out, going before them to seek an oasis where fresh grass and water are to be found. There, in green pastures, the shepherd bids them to lie down and rest. The aged king knows the importance of the quiet hour, the value of rest from the cares and confusion of the day. He knows that it is in the quiet time that the Lord

speaks and reveals himself to his people. I, myself, can testify that the sweetest spiritual experience, the most profound meditations, the most delightful communion of my life have not come to me in the midst of the noisy crowd or in big meetings enjoyable as they are; or even under the sound of the preacher's voice, edifying as it often is, but nearly always in the stillness of the night alone with my Saviour and his written word. "He leadeth me beside the still waters." It is very doubtful if any of our grand old hymns were written in the confusion of the workaday world, but "by the still waters." Elijah, on Mt. Horeb, beheld the wind, but the Lord was not in the wind; after the wind the earthquake, but the Lord was not in it; after the earthquake the fire, but the Lord was not in the fire; but, ah! after the fire the still small voice. The Lord spoke to Paul on the Damascus Road in a most miraculous way; and Paul, relating that experience later, said that when the Lord revealed himself, immediately he conferred not with flesh and blood, neither went he up to Jerusalem to the other disciples, but unto the Arabian desert alone with his God and Saviour. Undoubtedly it was down there "by the still waters" that he received the greatest revelations ever given by God to any human being. "By the still waters." God knows the strife, the turmoil, the heavy burdens his people have to bear; but he also knows where the still waters are, and he bids his sheep "Come unto me, all ye that labor and are heavy laden and I will give you rest."

"He restoreth my soul; He leadeth me in the paths of righteousness for his name's sake." The Lord knows that the path of righteousness is not an easy one. Many and frequent are the pitfalls in the path of one who desires to know and be more like his Lord. Temptations be in every shadow. Satan goes about "like a roaring lion seeking whom he may devour." It should be noted that the roaring lion does not roar when he is about to spring upon his prey; his movements are quiet, stealthy and deadly. Temptations are insidious, often arrayed in dazzling colors, beautiful to the eye and sweet to the taste.

No one knew this better than the aged king who had known so many defeats; who had fallen into the very depths of sin, even committing one of the most heinous crimes recorded in Scripture. There is no doubt that he also knew the awful pangs of regret, of spiritual suffering, of bitter repentance, despising the very nature that gave being to these sinful thoughts and deeds. He knew heartache and loss; he knew discouragement, but he also knew something else! He knew where his strength lay, he knew the source of his victories. Acting on this knowledge, he cried, "I will lift up mine eyes unto the hills whence cometh my help; my help cometh from the Lord." etc. Also, "In my distress I cried unto the Lord, and He heard me." So, without reservation, he could declare, "He restoreth my soul." Beloved in the Lord, have we not been many times in the depths of dispair, when suddenly a precious verse of Scripture, a line of an hymn, or a few words spoken, perhaps unwittingly, turned our darkness into light, our sorrow into rejoicing? The Lord was restoring our soul. Oh what a Saviour!

"Yea, though I walk through the valley of the shadow of death, I will fear no evil, for thou art with me, thy rod and thy staff they comfort me." I suppose the dread and fear of death is one of the most universal of human emotions, but it is very sad, it is tragic to behold one of the Lord's people in terror at the thought of death. As he approached death, the aged king's abiding faith needed no support — it supported him! He was fully persuaded that he would not have to go through it alone; that the Lord was with him as he stood in the shadow of it, and He would be with him when the hour came. The prospect of death would be a terrible spectre indeed, did we not have the assurance of the Lord's presence in that hour. No one can convince me, nor could anyone convince David that He who went to an ignominious death by

crucifixion for our redemption, rose for our justification, led us beside the still waters and restored our souls, will forsake us in the hour of death. So the aged king could state with deep conviction that he would fear no evil.

"Thy rod and thy staff, they comfort me." No doubt the aged king recalled how, as a shepherd boy, his rod, his staff and his horn of olive oil, were necessary pieces of equipment in his care of the sheep. Dangerous animals sometimes attacked the flock, and with his rod he protected them from harm. Moreover, sometimes some of the sheep would become unruly and try to go astray, and the good shepherd would find it necessary to use the rod to bring them back into the flock. So David, in his meditations, sees the necessity for the rod in the hand of the Lord. How often our wise, loving Shepherd finds it necessary to apply the rod to his erring, straying children. But this is not all: While He **applies** the rod, He **supplies** the staff to support and comfort us through the chastisement. The rod and the staff are equally necessary. He does not promise to keep us from troubles, but He does promise to give necessary help and strength. "The flame shall not hurt thee, I only design thy dross to consume and thy gold to refine," says the writer. He did not keep Daniel from the den of lions; He did not keep Shadrach, Meschech and Abednego from the fiery furnace, but He preserved them from harm.

"Thou preparest a table before me in the presence of mine enemies; thou anointest my head with oil, my cup runneth over." Many were the enemies of David; he was a man of war, almost constantly in battle, in addition to his sinful nature which was the enemy of his soul. He did not deny the existence of his enemies, but he testified that it was God who gave him the victory. Perhaps he was thinking of his battle with the giant Goliath, and the spectacular victory. He may have thought of heartbreaking sorrow and loss, and the healing balm; or any of the many other battles in which the Lord had fought for him and put his enemies to flight.

"Thou annointest my head with oil." I expect he recalled his care of his father's sheep, watching each individual sheep as if it were the only one: bathing the bruises, cuts and sores with the healing oil; and saw in it the compassion and care of the Lord for each of his little ones. "Thou art still his peculiar care," says the poet — forgiving all their iniquities, healing all their diseases, redeeming their lives from destruction and crowning them with loving kindness and tender mercies. (103rd Psalm) The aged king, viewing in retrospect all the Lord's benefits to him, the loving kindness and tender mercies that had been his, suddenly realizes that it is all too much for him to put in words, so he humbly, gratefully, joyfully sings, "My cup runneth over."

"Surely, goodness and mercy shall follow me all the days of my life and I shall dwell in the house of the Lord forever." Here is the substantiation of the "I shall not want." The aged king, having seen on every hand the unmistakable and undeniable evidence of God's goodness and mercy in the land of the living through all his past years, can face without fear, anything that may befall him, either in life or death. He knows that each event of life or death will be but the unfolding of God's eternal purpose concerning him; that each circumstance, however painful, whether trial or benefit, will be "in mercy given." That this great Shepherd will never apply the rod without supplying the staff: that goodness and mercy will surround him, cover and protect him as the shadow of a great rock in a weary land.

And now the grand finale: "And I shall dwell in the house of the Lord forever." To the aged king, the day is nearly spent: the Good Shepherd is about to lead his sheep into the sheepfold. He begins to see the setting sun, the end of his life here, confident, without fear, that it will be the crowning day when his faith will be made sight; when he will see his Great Shepherd no longer through a glass darkly,

but face to face — not as the suffering servant of Jehovah, but as King of Kings and Lord of Lords. Paul expresses it, "And thus shall we ever be with the Lord." The psalmist sings calmly, simply but with complete confidence, "And I shall dwell in the house of the Lord forever."

It is my fervent prayer that God will grant to each of us that unwavering confidence which is the "perfect peace which passeth understanding."

Mildred V. Dykes
1114 Mt. Hermon Road
Salisbury, Maryland

Rt. 7, Box 287
Dothan, Ala.

Dear Editors and Kindred
in Christ, Greetings:

"Known unto God are all his works from the beginning of the world." (Acts 15:18)

For some time this passage of scripture has been on my mind. The reading before this is, "After this I will return, and will build again the tabernacle of David, which is fallen down; and I will build again the ruins thereof, and I will set it up: that the residue of men might seek after the Lord, and all the Gentiles upon whom my name is called, saith the Lord who doeth all these things. Known unto God are all his works from the beginning of the world."

It is said by some that Paul, or Saul of Tarsus, was under conviction when he obtained letters of authority, and began the journey to Damascus. That is just plainly presumptive. There is no evidence recorded to sustain that. It is also said that Paul's education helped him out doing the "missionary work" that he did. I want to ask one question. Did Paul go to some college to be educated to enable him to do a better job in the work that he did? "Known unto God are all his works from the beginning of the world." Remember Simeon, the man Luke refers to as a just and devout man waiting for the consolation of Israel, "And it was revealed to him by the Holy Ghost that he should not see death before he had seen the Lord's Christ. And when Jesus was brought into the temple to be done for him after the custom of the law, then took he him up in his arms, and blessed God, and said, Lord, now lettest thou thy servant depart in peace, according to thy word: for mine eyes have seen thy salvation, which thou hast prepared before the face of all people; a light to lighten the Gentiles and the glory of thy people Israel."

When Paul was stricken down by the power of God, and made to know that it was Jesus Christ, He told Paul he was a chosen vessel to bear His name before the Gentiles, and Kings, and the Children of Israel. It had then come time known unto God from the beginning of the world, that His name should be borne to the Gentiles, and that Paul was a chosen vessel to do that, according as God had chosen him in Christ Jesus before the foundation of the world, that he, Paul, and all those called as he was, should be to the praise of the glory of his grace, who first trusted in Christ. Who first trusted in Christ? God himself! Because known unto God are all his works from the beginning of the world. No, a thousand times No, it was not because Paul had qualified himself by obtaining an education.

On the day of Pentecost the Eternal God, the Mighty, the God of every gift, even the God of all grace by which his chosen and redeemed are saved by faith and that not of themselves, it is a gift of God, used Peter and the other disciples to preach His everlasting gospel with such force that the multitude was confounded and amazed, that these men, knowing not letters, could preach with such force that they were pricked in their hearts, and made to exclaim, "Men and brethren what shall we do?" This question was asked after Peter had preached to them David's prophecy concerning Christ: "Therefore, being a prophet, and knowing that God had sworn with an oath to him, that of the fruit of his loins, according to the flesh,

he would raise up Christ to sit on his throne; He seeing this before spake of the resurrection of Christ, that his soul was not left in hell, neither his flesh did see corruption. This Jesus hath God raised up, whereof we are all witnesses. Therefore let all the the house of Israel know assuredly, that God hath made that same Jesus, whom ye have crucified, both Lord and Christ." (Acts 2)

After these truths had been preached to them and they had been pricked in their hearts, they were made to exclaim, "Men and brethren what shall we do?" Peter told them to, "Repent and be baptized every one of you in the name of Jesus Christ for the remission of sins, and ye shall receive the gift of the Holy Ghost. For the promise is unto you, and to your children, and to all that are afar off, even as many as the Lord our God shall call."

The Apostle Paul in his epistle to the Ephesians, wrote, "Blessed be the God and Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, who hath blessed us with all spiritual blessings in heavenly places in Christ; according as he hath chosen us in him before the foundation of the world, that we should be holy and without blame before him in love: having predestinated us, "Unto the adoption of children by Jesus Christ to himself, according to the good pleasure of his will, to the praise of the glory of his grace wherein he has made us accepted in the beloved. In whom we have redemption through his blood, the forgiveness of sins, according to the riches of his grace." This was and is all done that, "We should be to the praise of his glory, who first trusted in Christ." Who first trusted in Christ? Was it not the God and Father of our Lord Jesus Christ who trusted the salvation of his people to his only Son Jesus Christ?

Paul to the Colossians stresses, "Giving thanks unto the Father which hath made us meet to be partakers of the inheritance of the saints in light: who hath redeemed us from the power of darkness (or delivered us from that power) and hath translated us into the kingdom of his dear Son: in whom we have redemption through his blood, even the forgiveness of sins."

We find Paul and Sosthenes, whom Paul refers to as our brother, asserting that we preach Christ crucified, unto the Jews a stumbling block, and unto the Greeks foolishness; but unto them which are called both Jews and Greeks, Christ, the power of God, and the wisdom of God." The twelve disciples the Lord chose to be with him and to be witnesses to his preaching and all the miracles which he performed in their presence, were Jews; also the church in the beginning was composed of Jews. The Jews as a whole rejected him: he was a stumbling block. Though David, Isaiah and the other prophets prophesied of his coming and of the things he would do, and how he would die, Jesus did not measure up to what they expected of the Redeemer, the long looked for Messiah. They expected him to redeem them from the Roman power, and re-establish the literal throne of David, sitting on that throne as their King.

The Greeks! to them the whole thing was foolishness. The call is what makes the difference. When we hear that call, as did Cornelius and Paul, (and I hope that I did,) we are ready to exclaim that it is the Christ the power of God and the wisdom of God. So as the Apostle Peter told Cornelius, "We all perceive of a truth that God is no respector of persons, but in every nation he that feareth him and worketh righteousness, is accepted with him."

The fearing him and working righteousness is made manifest because of the call, to whom the preaching of the cross is Christ the power of God and the wisdom of God. They are the ones who are blessed with all spiritual blessings in Christ Jesus: He having blessed them according to the good pleasure of his will. Those to whom all things work together for good, are called, foreknown and predestinated to be conformed to the image of the Son of God, that he might be the first born among many brethren. Being called, they are also

justified and glorified. So we are persuaded that not anything, even death itself, can separate us from the love of God which is in Christ Jesus our Lord.

With best wishes to all the household of faith, I bring this to a close. "Known unto God are all his works from the beginning of the world."

Elder J. A. Tew

(We enjoyed Elder Tew's article, but will say that our understanding of, "Who first trusted in Christ," according to the context in the first chapter of Ephesians, refers to the elect Jews, of whom the Apostles and first disciples were. "That **we** should be to the praise of his glory, **who first trusted in Christ.** In whom **ye also trusted** after ye heard the word of truth." etc. The Ephesians, of course, were Gentiles. — J. D. W.)

REPORTS GOOD ASSOCIATION

Rt. 2, Box 23
Weslaco, Texas 78596

Dear Editors of the **Signs.**

It has been some time since I have written you, but I have been reading the **Signs** for 70 years.

The Lord blessed our Pleasant Valley Primitive Baptist Association with one of the best meetings I ever attended, at Houston, Texas, August 14, 15, and 16, 1970. Ten ministers were present — some from other states, and they were blessed to preach the wonderful things that Primitive Baptists stand for.

Some say I am extreme on the health of these natural bodies, but I lost my health, teeth and hair about 50 years ago, before I found what caused it. But the Lord has blessed me with good health ever since. Some say not to talk about health at the association — only about spiritual things. . . I contend that if we would spend 15 or 20 minutes talking about what is good for the natural body, it would be time well spent and would be a help to many who want to have a healthy body.

We have taken care of three Old Baptists at a time here at our home without coming under State regulations. . . Years ago when I was planning on a Home for Old Baptists it was suggested to call it Convalescent Primitive Baptist Home, which would be a good name; but the Lord has not brought it about. . . I still contend: let us feed the natural body with good nourishing food so we will have better health. . .

Look over my sinful ways, and remember me in your prayers,

Elder E. B. Ault

(Elder Ault is proprietor of the Ault Bee Farms at Weslaco, Texas, and manufactures honey and other products for good eating. We enjoyed a visit with him and Sister Ault several years ago, and visited other brethren and churches in south Texas. — J. D. W.)

"WHY HAVE I BEEN SPARED?"

Vandervoort, Arkansas

Dear Brother and Sister Britt:

I received your good letter but sorry to know your health is so bad. There comes a time to most of us when such is the case. We have for several years been "under the weather," as some say; but I would not complain. The Lord has been so good to me, though unworthy of his notice. If it were not for his mercy, justice would long since have claimed me a victim of His wrath.

Why have I been spared? I often wonder about it, since I have been so miserably wicked. I can witness to what Job said: "tabernacles of robbers sometimes prosper." Not that I've been prosperous, but with all my shortcomings, being spared, have been always blessed with enough to eat and to wear. So I know from experience that obedience does not beget prosperity, (Job 36:11) as Elihu preached. If it took obedience to cause years of pleasure and prosperity, I would never have had either; for, in looking backward, I see only rebellion and ingratitude. Why have I been such a blessed character? It is alone by God's mercy to rebellious sinners. I wonder sometimes if others see the same thing in their lives. Surely not!

It seems to me that no one is as ungrateful and disobedient as I am. When I come to lay my armour by, if things don't change for me, I cannot say as Paul did, — far from it, "I have fought a good fight and kept the faith," etc. I can't know that henceforth is laid up for me a crown. Wouldn't it be pleasant to know that, and be ready like he was: ready to be offered up? But, I am, "fond of (and cling to) my prison and my clay."

When I see so many around me in so much worse condition than I am, it reminds me of the kind of person I should be. I have been so blessed, and for nothing that I have done. Therefore I know it is not in accordance to obedience that I am blessed. If He didn't bless me while I am disobedient, I would come far short of blessings.

While my daughter is the only one of my children that is a member of the Old Baptists, I am blessed that out of four, even one is led aright. Though she has enough education that she almost has her doctor's degree in education, she has been led to the truth, and prefers "to suffer reproach from the world, with the children of God, than enjoy the pleasures of sin for a season." One day a stranger, a woman, was talking to a group of teachers, (she is a teacher) and out of a clear sky, looked at her and asked, "Mrs. Carl, how do you think about it? (about things being fixed.)" Irene answered that she believed they were, and that we are just carrying out God's providence — His plan for our lives. The woman turned and said, "Well, I'm glad I don't believe that." Irene thought it very strange that a stranger in town, who did not know a thing about her, would stop and address her with such a question. She said it looked like it was just to expose her belief. I am so thankful she was led to speak out for the truth; and not falter.

Does my being glad about that, show my pride, or is it through humble thankfulness that I am glad about it? I hope it is not the former. Besides loving her as a child, I enjoy the fellowship that I feel for her, which is indeed no little thing. I have never "boasted" about this before Old Baptists, and truly I hope it is not boasting now. I thought perhaps you would rejoice with me, that He has given me one to believe like I do; and one that is bold enough to bear the "reproach of the truth." It takes "courage" to stand for the truth, when all about you believe differently.

. . . How I would like to go to New Hope (Patmos) to their centennial meeting the first Sunday in August, but it seems there is no way for me to go. If I could only drive a car I would go, but, of course, I cannot do that. And, too, I would have to stay home with Arthur. Pat Dudney wrote me that she has not missed many meetings, and that they expect several preachers to be there.

I will close for this time, and will try to write again before too long.

In Christian love, I hope,
Nancy McDaniel

MORE ANXIOUS TO READ IT

Rocky Mount, N. C.

Dear Editors:

I have been reading the *Signs of the Times* about twenty-three years, and it seems the more I read the dear *Signs,* the more anxious I am to read it. The dear Lord has blessed so many to write about the Lord and his dealings with poor sinners.

Enclosed you will find check for two year's renewal. May God continue his blessings on each and every one connected with the paper, — this includes everyone of the dear writers.

In bonds of love to all,
Mrs. Fannie Mae Harper

CIRCULAR LETTER OF THE PIGG RIVER ASSOCIATION 1970

To the ministers and messengers, together with the correspondents from sister associations with whom we correspond, composing the Pigg River Primitive Baptist Association, now in its 145th annual session with our sister church at Town Creek in Franklin County, Va.

Greetings:

In as much as it has fallen upon me at this time to greet you in the form of what is commonly known as a Circular Letter for this sitting, it is with much fear and trembling that I address you. I know full well that without the help of the Lord, what I might say will be like myself, unprofitable to any one.

The object of a Circular Letter, as well as the Introductory Discourse, is to set forth the faith and practice that this Association was founded upon, and what it has contended for these many years; which is an outstanding monument to our Great Head and Lawgiver. The outstanding principle of the doctrine is, "Salvation by the grace of God." Man having sold himself for naught, shall be redeemed without money. (Isaiah 52:3) The Apostle Peter said, "For as much as ye know that ye were not redeemed with corruptible things, as silver and gold, from your vain conversations received by tradition from your fathers; but with the precious blood of Christ, as of a lamb without blemish and without spot: who verily was foreordained before the foundation of the world, but was manifest in these last times for you, who by Him do believe in God that raised Him up from the dead, and gave Him glory; that your faith and hope might be in God." (I Peter 1-21) Therefore all of God's children are taught of Him, or will be taught, and great will be their peace. This peace is brought about by the Comforter that was to come to take of His and show it unto His little ones; which is the Holy Ghost whom Jesus said the Father would send in His name, and shall teach them all things and bring all things to their remembrance, "Whatsoever I have said unto you."

"Peace I leave with you, my peace I give unto you: not as the world giveth, give I unto you. Let not your heart be troubled, neither let it be afraid." (John 14:27)

The Lord has a people in every nation, kindred, and tongue, and His grace and peace will be made known to them somewhere here in life's way. It might be as in the case of John the Baptist, even leap for joy in his mother's womb, or even in old age, or in the grip of death: it is never too soon or too late to touch the heart of a poor sinner and cause him to say, as the Apostle Paul: "Who art thou Lord?" He will keep his blessed eye upon them here in time, and after death watch over their sleeping dust until the resurrection morning, when their spirits and bodies shall be re-united and adopted into the family of God, to sing His praise forever in that home where they'll never grow old.

Submitted in love for Christ's sake. Farewell in the Lord.

Elder R. A. May

EXPRESSES HIS APPRECIATION

Memphis, Tenn.

Dear Editors:

It is almost time to renew my subscription, so I am sending $10.00 for two years. Use the balance for the Indigent Fund.

I would like to take this opportunity to express my appreciation to the dear brethren and sisters who have so wonderfully been blessed to write such precious articles in the *Signs* year after year. Sometimes I get so low in the valley it seems there could be no one on earth as low; and that there could be no hope for me. Then I can pick up

some of the dear old papers and start reading, and very soon I will see that someone else has been in that same condition.

My hope and prayer is that God will continue to bless all the editors and writers, so that the *Signs of the Times* may continue for many generations to come.

We have just concluded our Annual Meeting, and were blessed to have elders visit us from five states; and they were all wonderfully blessed to preach the truth as it is in Christ Jesus.

I am sending for publication the account of the ordination of our dear brother, Richard H. Campbell, who has been standing before us talking about the love and mercy of our God and Saviour for eighteen months.

Yours in hope,
J. W. Brown

THANKFUL FOR VISITING ELDERS

Benton, Ky.

Dear Brethren, Editors and Associate Editors of the highly appreciated paper, the *Signs of the Times*:

The August number has a piece from Sister Ethel Holloway which reminded us of the Soldier Creek Association, of our own thankfulness this last spring, May 30 and 31, when, on meeting together for our Yearly Union Meeting, we had with us Elder R. L. Biggs, of the Bordeaux Church, Nashville, Tenn.; Elder J. N. Darnell, of Dry Creek Church, Trigg County, Ky.; Elder Euley McCool, of Buttahatche Association in Alabama; Elder Albert Brock of the Hopewell Association in Alabama; and Elders Herbert Prince, Swayne Young, and Richard Campbell of the Memphis Church, Memphis, Tenn.

In our own association we have one ordained minister, Elder Paul Poyner. We feel very poor indeed in many ways, yet richly blessed to feel our God and Father so directed his humble servants to come our way, bringing glad tidings of great joy to us: preaching peace. Such peace as only can come from God the Father, and from the Lord Jesus Christ.

In all their preaching at the church, and in the home of Brother and Sister Warnard Locke on Saturday night, the Saviour of sinners, Jesus Christ, was exalted and man's inability to save himself was set forth. It was a time to be thankful to our God for his loving kindness, Oh how great. We do hope He gave us thankful hearts to give him all praise, all honor and all glory for our wonderful Union Meeting, and for his watchcare over us then, and at all times, now and forever.

A sister I hope,
Effie Bowden

Route 2, Box 423
Boones Mill, Va. 24065

Dear Brother and Sister Vass —

The beautiful poem in the May issue of the *Signs* brought cheer to me. The Ship of Promise brought cheer to Adam and Eve when soon after their fall the announcement was made that the seed of the woman should bruise the head of the serpent.

The lines in the poem

> "It behooved him to be made flesh,
> Our nature to assume,
> To suffer to save his people
> From an eternal doom."

are sweet to me for it was seen and declared that One should come from Edom with dyed garments from Bozrah.

So "it behooved him" the mighty Captain of the salvation of His people, to come forth "glorious in his apparel, traveling in the greatness of His strength." "Mighty to save" was the inscription displayed on the banner of His Majesty.

Oh how He rides the chariot of His grace conquering and to conquer! The strong man may be armed with all his goods in peace, but here is One much

stronger than he. The armor of the rebellious is taken from them, their hard hearts are broken up with a tender feeling, the enmity is destroyed and love is made to take its place. The sinner who cared not is made to care, who believed not is given faith, who loved not is caused to love. Impenitency is changed to grief, the proud spirit is subdued and Phariseeism is removed — a victory is thus given as the earnest of another which shall be given in the resurrection of the body.

Meantime, He will not quit the field but will perform the work He has begun, and you dear brother, your heart devised your way to "see my folks again" but the Lord directeth your footsteps (Prov. 16:9) so as the train sped along you did drink from that Fountain whose Name is Jesus while weeping for joy which this poor world can never give nor take away.

My every remembrance of you dear people is with much pleasure.

Gladys joins in sending love.

Your brother,
J. L. Bocock

"For unto us a child is born, unto us a son is given: and the government shall be upon his shoulder: and his name shall be called Wonderful, Counselor, The Mighty God, The Everlasting Father, The Prince of Peace." (Isaiah 9:6)

My purpose in writing on this scripture is to show that the Father, the Son, and the Holy Ghost were all in the one body of the child Jesus. We notice, "He shall be called Wonderful, Counselor, the Mighty God, the Everlasting Father, the Prince of Peace."

"For in him dwelleth all the fulness of the godhead bodily." (Colossians 2:9) "In the beginning was the Word, and the Word was with God, and the Word was God. The same was in the beginning with God. All things were made by him: and without him was not anything made that was made." (John 1:1-3)

All things were not made by them, but *by him.* Let us notice the 14th verse, "And the Word was made flesh, and dwelt among us, and we beheld his glory, the glory as of the only begotten of the Father, full of grace and truth." The Word was made flesh, and in this taking upon himself the seed of Abraham, he was human, and also divine. If he had not taken upon himself a body of flesh, with sin excepted, there could never have been the death of the testator; and if no death of the testator, then we would never come into possession of the inheritance that God predestinated us unto.

We see here Jesus the only mediator between God and man, making intercessions for his people. I believe this interceding is done by God sending the Spirit of his Son in our hearts crying Abba Father. We have the Son pleading our case to the Father: and the Father always hears his Son. The Holy Ghost is the third person in the Godhead, and it is the Holy Ghost that takes the things of Jesus and shows them unto us. There is a vast difference in talking about the things of Jesus, and showing them unto us. I understand that the Father, the Son and the Holy Ghost are in the glorified body of Jesus that God raised from the tomb. We will not see the Father in one body, and Jesus in another.

I know that some are confused by the way the Bible reads in some places, but however one may read, there is but one God, and He fills both heaven and earth. It was easy for him to speak from above, saying, "This is my beloved Son in whom I am well pleased," because He has dominion over all things in all places, and at all times. All of the Godhead was in Jesus Christ, when he was a babe in the manger, for he had not the spirit by measure, as we have.

I would like to quote the late Elder Wilson Thompson as a witness on this subject:

"Now the Word, which was with God in the beginning, and was made flesh, was the man; but in the divine nature of that Word, the Word was God. So the Word was both God and with God. While there was no God with him, this could not be true if the Word was a distinct person from the Father; and, as such, was truly and properly God. If the whole fulness of the Godhead dwelt in the man Christ Jesus, then there could be no part of that fulness left out of Him, to remain among other persons distinct from Him in whom its whole fulness dwelt. The Father . . . dwelt in him, for he says: The Father that dwelleth in me, He doeth the works. I in the Father and the Father in me. I and my Father are one. If these, the Father and the Word, were two persons, they were both in Christ, and not distinct, but one. The Holy Ghost, or Holy Spirit . . . is in him. Jesus is the Spirit of prophecy. Holy men of old spake as they were moved by the Holy Spirit. But this Holy Ghost was the Spirit of Christ which was in them when they testified beforehand the suffering of Christ and the glory which should follow." These words were taken from the book of the late Elder Wilson Thompson.

"That which was from the beginning, which we have heard, which we have looked upon, and our hands have handled of the Word of Life." (1 John 1:1) This is the Word that we read about in the first chapter of John. He made all things, and there was nothing made that he did not make.

"In whom we have redemption through his blood, even the forgiveness of sins: who is the image of the invisible God, the first born of every creature: for by him were all things created that are in heaven, and that are in earth, visible and invisible, whether they be thrones, or dominions, or principalities, or powers: all things were created by him, and for him: and he is before all things, and by him all things consist. And he is the head of the body, the church: who is the beginning, the firstborn from the dead; that in all things he might have the preeminence. For it pleased the Father that in him should all fulness dwell; and having made peace through his blood of his cross, by him to reconcile all things unto himself; by him, I say, whether they be things in earth, or things in heaven." (Col. 1:14-20)

The firstborn means, one that is to go before; and he is before all things; and he has gone before his people, and has conquered all our foes, and rose from the grave, and ascended into heaven. Inasmuch as he has done these things, that is how sure our journey is. The Father, the Son, and the Holy Ghost are all in that glorified body of Jesus Christ that rose from the grave, and ascended into heaven.

"And about the sixth hour there was darkness over all the land unto the ninth hour. And about the ninth hour Jesus cried with a loud voice, saying, My God, my God why hast thou forsaken me?" (Matthew 27:45, 46) He was forsaken of his Father until the time he arose from the dead.

"And when Jesus had cried with a loud voice, he said, Father into thy hands I commend my spirit: and having said thus, he gave up the ghost." (Luke 23:43)

James R. Hollandsworth
Rt. 4, Box 479
Bassett, Va. 24055

"GOD WITH US"

Hopkinsville, Ky.

Dear Brother Wood:

You asked me why I had not written for the *Signs* of late; and requested that I write should I feel to. But writing, as are all other things, is in the hands of God. There is nothing that can bring such joy as hearing one of God's servants speak of the honor and glory of our God, and his gifts to men. So, if it pleased God to give me a mind and guide my thoughts, I would write some-

thing in regard to the precious gifts.

While reading in the first chapter of Matthew last night, the 23rd verse struck me as though it were electrified, and I was made to hope to see something most beautiful. It reads, "Behold, a virgin shall be with child and shall bring forth a son, and they shall call his name Emmanuel, which being interpreted is, God with us." The first word was, Behold. One will never Behold until the command is given; but God speaks and it is done, and he never speaks in vain for his word shall not return unto him void. Therefore, when He speaks to one of his little ones, (and I am made to hope to me,) He has a message of beauty of which we are not given words to express or explain the half: for the half of his beauty has not been told, — and this is what is given us.

Isaiah 7:14 speaks of this Immanuel; and 9:6 he declares, "Unto us a Son is given," a precious gift indeed wherein is life. For this darling Son said of himself that he was the way, the truth, and the life. "The government shall be upon his shoulder," for there is none other worthy to carry the burden of the guilt of his people, his elect. Jesus, that precious gift, the perfect gift, has, thanks be to God, borne them all the days of old: their sins were never charged to them. Jesus stood as a lamb slain from the foundation of the world for those who were given in the covenant of redemption. He was born of a woman that he, whose name is *Wonderful,* might by the sacrifice of himself redeem us unto God. It took a perfect offering to satisfy the wrath of God, for all had fallen under the curse of the law, — all were guilty. God looked: and there were none good; looked and there was none to help, and declared "by my own arm have I brought salvation." That arm means Jesus to this old sinner.

It is wonderful indeed when we are given to see the beauty of His wonderful works which he has performed. The world knows nothing of this glory, for they glory in the things they think they are doing for the Lord. But we hope to rejoice in the things God has done for us; and our desire is to follow in his footsteps as much as in us is. We are made to thank Him for the desire. Yes, dear children, He is wonderful: he opened the eyes of the blind; and I feel to have been one of those blind ones, trying to lead the blind. What a beautiful experience it is to be given a precious hope, and say with the poet:

> "I once was lost but now am found,
> Was blind but now I see."

When we are given to see and receive this gracious gift, we can say in truth, "How sweet the name of Jesus sounds in a believer's ear," and to know that He is our *Counseller* (Isaiah 9:6); and to know that He ever stands at the right hand of the throne of his Father, making intercession for us. Yes, He is the *Mighty God,* for he declared that all power was given him in heaven and in earth, and that none should be able to pluck one of his out of his hands. When we can see him declaring that his righteousness was ours, and declaring to the Father that he had atoned for our sins, we can see something of just how Wonderful he is: and what a price he had to pay for such unworthy worms of the dust as we are. Brethren, I am made to cry often as did that man of old, "Create in me a clean heart," and, "Restore unto me the joy of thy salvation.

This is getting lengthy, but a few more words from this *Everlasting Father.* "I know my sheep, and am known of them. I call them by name and they follow me, and a stranger they will not follow; for they know not the voice of strangers." How pleasant it is for brethren to dwell together in unity, and to hear their blessed Redeemer given all honor and glory; and to be enabled to praise and worship his holy name; and to hear him say, "I came down from heaven, not to do mine own will,

but the will of him that sent me. And this is the Father's will that sent me, that of all which he hath given me, I should lose nothing, but should raise it up again at the last day."

Brethren, do you have a hope in such a precious gift? He is all in all! He said again, "Whosoever cometh to me I will in no wise cast out." But none can come without the will; and God works in one to will and to do (come) as it pleases him.

He is also our *Peace*; for there is none other name given whereby we must be saved. In John 10:9 we read, "I am the door: by me if any man enter in, he shall be saved, and shall go in and out, and find pasture." He does not say they *may* but they *shall.*

In Isaiah 66:2, we read, ". . . unto this man will I look." Unto this gracious gift who is declared to be in the likeness of our flesh, who was made to be sin for us who knew no sin, that we might be made the righteousness of God in him; that we be made glorious within by the blessed Spirit, and clothed in his righteousness. Yes, unto Him will I look until my call comes.

May God bless you Editors and Associates many years to come . . . This is just a bit of my experience, I hope.

(Elder) Wade Y. Chandler

(The above was probably written in 1965, and sent after his death. — J. D. W.)

BETHLEHEM DISTRICT MEETING

The Annual District Meeting met at Bethlehem Primitive Baptist Church near Malvern, Ala. July 31st and continued through August 2nd, 1970. The Introductory Sermon was delivered by Elder Chester C. Hornsby of the Claybank Association, followed by the Moderator, Elder J. J. Collins. The business session was held on Friday, after which Elders V. C. Hartzog of Columbus, Ga., and H. H. Collins of Columbus, Ga. preached to the congregation.

On Saturday the following Elders occupied the stand: James W. Johnson of Ebenezer Association; Elder Warren King of the Conecuh Association; Elder Leon Beauchamp of the Chipola Association of Florida; and in the afternoon: Elder Eugene Taylor of the Chipola Association, from Tallahassee, Florida; and Elder J. J. Watson of Cottonwood, Alabama.

On Sunday morning the services were concluded by Elder A. B. Chumney of Madrid; Elder D. W. Collins of Dothan, Alabama; and Elder J. J. Collins of Newton, Alabama; with the closing business session. All seemed to enjoy the fundamental preaching each day.

Bethlehem Church was organized 96 years ago last April; and plans to have a centennial anniversary in April, 1974. Among the pastors have been: Elders W. T. Bell, J. N. Purvis, J. W. Parker, J. W. Collins, J. J. Smith, F. A. Collins, H. A. Smith, W. J. Harrison, W. J. Hartzog, C. C. Hornsby, J. A. Tew, and J. J. Collins, who has served in all some 25 years.

Among the many able deacons of Bethlehem Church have been: Jasper Barnes, Isaac Stewart, J. B. Mitchell, J. W. Bedsole, H. T. Collins, Jessie Purvis, J. N. Underwood, M. A. Barber, Charles T. Collins, and others. Among her well qualified clerks have been: Isaac Stewart, P. J. Hartzog, O. H. Tew, J. A. Tew, H. T. Collins, C. C. Dalton, J. J. Hall, Jesse Carroll, E. C. Purvis, James T. Collins, Huey Harrison, B. M. Jaspur, M. A. Barber, Charles T. Collins, and W. T. Swann.

Bethlehem has one of the best planned cemeteries in this section, and is noted for the early pioneers who are buried there. Among the family names are: Hall, Collins, Purvis, Merritt, Tew, Underwood, Bedsole, Hughes, Paulk, Davis, Trawick, Harrison, and Rice.

This church has ever stood for salvation by grace and the fundamental principles of the first century Church as set forth by the Lamb of God, and continued by Peter, Paul, John, Luke, and the succeeding ministers in all ages. Truly

it has stood upon the bulwarks of Zion, and contended for the principles set forth by the *Signs of the Times* in its *Prospectus* of 1832. Well does the writer recall the first *Signs* he ever saw when pioneer John S. Bonds, grandfather of Sister Beatrice Purvis Harrod, gave it to him at his home near Brannon Stand many years ago. For more than fifty years he has been an avid reader of the dear old *Signs,* and knew personally nearly all its editors in speaking from Baltimore to Daytona Beach, and Raleigh to Nashville. Truly it has been inspiring to hear these true soldiers of the cross preach the unsearchable riches of Christ.

During his 52 years ministry the writer has conducted about one thousand funerals and almost as many weddings, and countless baptisms; and served as Pastor of ten churches. He realizes that his work on earth is nearly done, but the great giver of every gift maintains his course on earth, and we hope will be with him when he is called to his heavenly home.

The *Signs of the Times* has been ably supported in this entire section. Among those who stand upon its principles we might mention Elders W. J. Harrison, D. W. Collins, J. A. Tew, Henry H. Collins, and brethren H. T. Collins, J. M. Collins, James T. and R. C. Collins; and countless others. Truly it has been a boon to our pilgrimage here on earth. It seems to grow better as the years roll on; and especially the August issue where the articles by Elders Griffin, Lefferts, C. C. Morris, and those by Elders John D. Wood, E. J. Lambert and David Spangler are so inspiring. Well does the writer remember first meeting such fine ministers as J. W. Wyatt, Lester Dodson, J. W. Gilliam, S. L. Moran, W. C. King, W. R. Dodd, and Randolph Perdue on his first trip to the Staunton River Association in Virginia in 1940; and spending the night in the home of Deacon and Sister J. F. Williams near Danville, and seeing their charming children Burnell, Julian, and Naomi, who mean so much today to their church and the Baptists in general.

We have been so well treated in our travels in the ranks of true Primitive Baptists everywhere. What a wonderful night we once spent with Elder John D. Wood and his charming companion in Baltimore; and then a most enchanting ride over the Blue Ridge to Christiansburg from Martinsville with them. We much enjoyed our visit with Elder Leonard Brammer three years ago on our trip to his association, the Pigg River. What glorious preaching we heard that day. Also we enjoyed so much our trip to Nashville, Tenn. and the way we were treated in the wonderful home of Elder R. L. Biggs. We also remember hearing Elder C. C. Stone near Raleigh, N. C. who brought his letter from a church in England that he said was organized in 787. He spoke on Sunday morning with Elder J. B. Roberts and the writer.

We shall remember such charming ones as Elders H. H. Lefferts, W. D. Griffin, J. W. Gilliam, W. R. Dodd, L. J. Brammer, Warren King, J. L. Smith, S. L. Moran, Curry King, David Spangler, Paul Stott, H. A. Smith, J. T. Bowman, and J. W. Griffin; and deacon H. T. Collins, with Sisters Emma Trawick, Mary Pittman, Nettie Smith, Rilla Mae Hadden, Bay Purvis, M. A. Barber, Ruby Holloway, Ella Richardson, and Gaby Bell as long as we live. We would not forget our dear mother, and most devoted wife who is in failing health, together with our beloved daughters, one of whom has passed on.

May peace, love, unity and spiritual fellowship abide among Primitive Baptists . . .

(Elder) J. J. Collins

Danville, Virginia December, 1970

SIGNS OF THE TIMES
Subscription price $4 per year — $7 two years
Published each month by
SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.
Established 1832
Devoted to the Old School Baptist Cause
BUSINESS OFFICE
R. F. D. 1, Box 539, Beechwood Lane
Danville, Va. 24541
EDITORS
Elder David V. Spangler
R. F. D. 1, Box 539, Beechwood Lane
Danville, Va. 24541
Elder John D. Wood
P. O. Box 186, Manassas, Va. 22110
ASSOCIATE EDITORS
Elder W. D. Griffin
39 Welsh Tract Road
Newark, Delaware 19711
Elder E. J. Lambert
306 Richardson St.
Winnsboro, Texas 75494
Elder George Ruston
Dutton, Ontario, Canada

All letters for this paper containing subscriptions and remittances should be mailed to Danville, Virginia, as shown below. All notices of meetings and obituaries should be mailed directly to P. O. Box 186, Manassas, Virginia 22110. Articles for publication may be mailed to either address.

SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.
R. F. D. 1, Box 539 Beechwood Lane
Danville, Va. 24541

"Concerning his Son Jesus Christ our Lord, which was made of the seed of David according to the flesh; and declared to be the Son of God, according to the spirit of holiness, by the resurrection from the dead."

(Romans 1:3, 4)

EDITORIAL

END OF VOLUME 138

Those who read this have been blessed to live another year since they read the December issue of 1969, for this is the last number of the one hundred thirty-eighth volume of the *Signs of the Times*. Not a single editor has ever desired to take credit for the success of the paper, but all have believed the Lord has enabled them to be dedicated to their work in publishing those things which have been God honoring as well as edifying and comforting to His people. To hold fast to the doctrine of God our Saviour is the underlying theme, and to give the accounts of the experiences of those brought to know and love Him and his mercies, is what has made the columns of the *Signs* eagerly awaited each month by several hundred subscribers. The writings of the brethren and friends, together with the editorials, all reflect these things, and are in line with the first proposals which Elder Gilbert Beebe made in the fall of 1831 when he announced the principles on which the forthcoming *Signs of the Times* would be founded and maintained.

We like to re-publish these principles upon which the *Signs* continues to stand, and take the following written by Elder Beebe from the January 1, 1859 issue, as an expression of what we continue to maintain in our columns:

"The same leading sentiments which we published, and to which we pledged our paper twenty-six years ago, are still nailed to our mast-head. We have found no occasion to either change or alter them. They are as follows:

The *Signs of the Times* — Devoted to the Old School Baptist cause — maintaining inviolably the following scriptural sentiments:

1. The Existence, Sovereignty, Immutability, Omnipotence and Eternal Perfections of the Great Jehovah, — the revelation which he has made of himself as Father, Son and Holy Ghost, that these Three are One.—1 John v. 8.
2. The Absolute Predestination of all things.
3. Eternal and Unconditional Election.
4. The Total Depravity and Just Condemnation of Fallen Man.
5. That the Atonement and Redemption of Jesus Christ are for the elect only.
6. The Sovereign, Irresistable, and, in all cases, effectual work of the Holy Ghost in Quickening and Regenerating the sons of God.
7. The Final Preservation and Eternal Happiness of all the sons of God by Grace.
8. The Resurrection of the Dead, and Eternal Judgment.
9. The Church of Christ is composed exclusively of Baptized Believers — that to her is given able Ministers of the New Testament

— that the Scriptures are the only infallible Rule of Faith and Practice to the Saints of God.

10. The *Signs of the Times* will be decidedly opposed to Bible, Tract and Missionary Societies, Theological Seminaries, Sabbath School Unions, &c., &c., waging war with the Mother, Arminianism, and her entire brood of Institutions.

With this plain statement of our sentiments, we issued our first proposals for this paper in the fall of 1831; and if at any time or under any circumstances, we have swerved from these leading sentiments, we are not conscious of it. Certainly it has never been our intention to do so. We then believed that the first and sixth articles fully involved the doctrine of the Eternal Godhead of our Lord Jesus Christ, and implied his Mediatorial identity as the Head over all things to his Church, and the Eternal, vital union of Christ and his seed, which are a "Chosen Generation, a Royal Priesthood, and a Peculiar People. A Seed that shall serve him, and be counted to him for a Generation, and a people which he has carried and borne all the days of old."

Such are still our views; and to their defense we pledge such ability as the Lord may graciously bestow on us."

It is because of the grace of God in them that the brethren and friends have continuously supported the *Signs* through the years. The past year found the brethren writing their experiences in the Lord's dealings with them, and their views on many scriptures, all of which have been in line with the gospel of our Lord and Saviour. We regret that we do not have space to publish all writings we receive, but we hope we shall continue to receive your writings, notes and comments, — for these, together with the editorials, are what make the *Signs* interesting and edifying to the brethren and friends, — and all to the praise, honor and glory of God.

We desire that the brethren and friends make mention of the *Signs of the Times* to those they feel should be reading the paper, and send in new subscriptions. These are needed to replace those who have passed from this life to await the fulness of their inheritance.

"The grace of the Lord Jesus Christ, and the love of God, and the communion of the Holy Ghost, be with you all. Amen." (2 Cor. 13:14)

J. D. W.

EDITORIAL

JOB 40:4

"Behold, I am vile."

It is a very easy thing to repeat the above sentence, and many do so without the least feeling or understanding of its meaning, or how deeply experienced is the soul who, as Job, is in the presence of his God, and passing under his afflicting hand. Many sing, "Vile and full of sin I am, thou art full of truth and grace," and say, Have mercy upon us miserable sinners. It is easy to say, but saying it with the lips and feeling it in the heart are two very different things. To say it with the lips only, is deceitful, it is like a man who is rich, and in need of nothing, dressing in rags as a beggar, when he is no beggar, but a deceiver, and such a deceiver that any honest citizen would wish to expose and drive from his door. Such in their nicely worded prayers may deceive man, but they cannot deceive God. To such, unless grace prevent, God will say, "I never knew you," but His own afflicted people, who hate sin, yet groan under the body of this death. God will own, as he did his servant Job. God has the right to do as he will with his own. They are spoken of as an afflicted and poor people and there is no way that they can lose their birthright. Esau did, but they cannot, for God has ordained it so, and "The foundation of God standeth sure, having this seal, The Lord knoweth them that are his."

Many of God's dear people, who have tasted that the Lord is gracious, have not been led very deeply into a knowledge of their own depravity, others are led more deeply, and most of those who are so led are apt to write bitter things against themselves. Job had to pass through much trial and affliction before he knew himself to be vile. Years ago we thought none could be so vile as we,

our eyes had been turned within and we thought we knew ourselves. Job thought he knew himself, but when he saw God he said, "I have heard of thee by the hearing of the ear: but now mine eye seeth thee. Wherefore I abhor myself, and repent in dust and ashes." The afflicting hand of God had accomplished its purpose when Job was brought to this confession. There are some of us who loathe ourselves, in other words, are sick of self, and while we are kept from acting out our nature, as some others may be left to do, yet while we, as whited sepulchres, look good and beautiful unto men, before God, before him with whom we have to do, what is our course and conduct? If one might speak for others, when, as Job, we are brought before our God, our only cry is, "Behold, I am vile." One word from him and we know what the woman meant when she said, "Come, see a man, which told me all things that ever I did." It was from this spot that Job could pray for the men whom he had been calling miserable comforters, and when we are humbled in the dust, and feel that we are vile before God, we can love our enemies, bless them that curse us, do good to them that hate us and pray for them which despitefully use us and persecute us. It is from this spot the truly humbled soul can have sympathy for the weak, and if a man be overtaken in a fault they can restore such an one, considering themselves lest they also be tempted, and they know with Paul, that if a man think himself to be something when he is nothing he deceiveth himself.

Job is a type of the Lord's people, and he had to prove, as they do, and as Habakkuk said, "His soul which is lifted up is not upright in him," and with David he could say, "Before I was afflicted I went astray; but now have I kept thy word." When the ark of God was taken into the temple of Dagon, Dagon had to fall before it, and when God designs to dwell in man, he will bring down every high look and that soul will feel to be empty of good and full of ill, a lifeless lump of loathsome sin, without the power to do or will. When God is in his holy temple, all the earth must keep silence before him. It is here that one knows and feels that he justly deserves wrath, and can cry, "O Lord, I have heard thy speech, and was afraid: O Lord, revive thy work in the midst of the years, in the midst of the years make known; in wrath remember mercy." As we believe many can enter with us into the feeling of humiliation and nothingness that was Job's in the presence of God, we would declare that it was in God's presence, when God spoke to him, that Job said, "Behold, I am vile," and it is in the presence of God, under his all-seeing eye, that you cry that you are vile. Jeremiah tells us in chapter thirty-one, verses eighteen and nineteen, "I have surely heard Ephraim bemoaning himself thus; Thou hast chastised me, and I was chastised, as a bullock unaccustomed to the yoke; turn thou me, and I shall be turned; for thou art the Lord my God. Surely after that I was turned. I repented; and after that I was instructed, I smote upon my thigh: I was ashamed, yea, even confounded, because I did bear the reproach of my youth." So after he was turned he repented, and after being instructed he smote upon his thigh and was ashamed and confounded.

False religion looks for dead sinners to repent, but God turns his children from dumb idols to serve the living God, and Jesus came to give repentance to Israel and the remission of sins. It is because repentance is already given to you that you cry, "Behold, I am vile," and you have no confidence in yourself, but in God who raises the dead. The Holy Spirit will bring judgment unto victory and the Lord's Christ will become more and more precious to your needy soul. You will count the afflictions of the Lord's people more than all the treasures of Egypt, and will want a "Thus saith the

Lord" more than the words of all flesh. This humbling under God's afflicting hand, which God will bring about in his own way, for his own glory, will cause you to desire to walk before men as before God. "Redeeming the time, because the days are evil." You will see God in the trial, even though it be brought by a messenger of Satan, for "Whatever cross lies at thy door, it cometh from the Lord." "Behold, we count them happy which endure. Ye have heard of the patience of Job, and have seen the end of the Lord; that the Lord is very pitiful, and of tender mercy." It is under affliction that the hidden evil of the heart is exposed. We rebel, like Ephraim unaccustomed to the yoke, our pride is laid low, our plans are spoiled and we also find it hard to kick against the pricks. Job did not like his friends joining hands with Satan to try and prove that he was a hypocrite, the very thing that Satan declared him to be before God. Job was proven not to be what Satan said he was, for Satan is a liar, and always was, and always will be proven to be.

A person that has no trial has no temptation, but those deeply tried are greatly tempted. Peter wrote to such when he said, "Ye are in heaviness through manifold temptations: that the trial of your faith, being much more precious than of gold that perisheth, though it be tried with fire, might be found unto praise and honor and glory at the appearing of Jesus Christ." Deliverance is always in proportion to the trial, and Paul tells us, "Where sin abounded, grace did much more abound," and that "all things work together for good to them that love God, to them who are the called according to his purpose." Under the trial the soul is humbled, the proud heart laid low, the rebellious spirit made manifest, and all for the lifting of Jesus on high. What would we know of amazing grace unless we were shown the hidden evils of our hearts, and how could grace abound to us unless sin had become exceeding sinful? The wages of sin is death, and the soul cannot serve sin and God too, therefore there must be a dying unto sin if there is a living unto God. "His servants ye are to whom ye obey; whether of sin unto death, or of obedience unto righteousness." One who truly cries, "Behold, I am vile," is at the place where he is killed to sin and alive unto God, alive to his presence, and alive to those exercises and longings for Christ Jesus. His walk is not then after the flesh, but after the Spirit, his affections are set upon things above, and his faith is not what he can do, but in what Christ has done.

Thus the obedience mentioned above is the obedience of faith, for no other obedience will be well-pleasing unto God. This vileness will never be done away with while we are in this mortal life. It is there to remind us of the sufferings of Christ, that he suffered in the flesh and that he died on the cross, further, that he laid in the grave, for "He made his grave with the wicked, and with the rich in his death." While here in this life we can say by faith, "Look not upon me, because I am black, because the sun hath looked upon me." This is the incorruptible seed in us, our bodies are corruptible, but because Jesus rose from the dead and became the firstfruits, so all his followers must, and though our cry is, "Behold, I am vile," yet when the Lord himself shall come from heaven he will change our vile body and fashion it like unto his glorious body. Then we shall be with his likeness satisfied. While we are here his body is broken because of sin, "For as often as ye eat this bread, and drink this cup, ye do shew the Lord's death TILL HE COME." If our vileness here shall, through the operation of the Spirit, cause sorrow of heart, a godly sorrow, and the triumphant grace of God be reigning over us, we shall show forth the praise of him who has called us out of darkness and we shall put off, concerning the

former conversation, the old man, which is corrupt according to the deceitful lusts; and be renewed in the spirit of our mind, and we shall put on the new man (which Peter calls the hidden man of the heart, in that which is not corruptible, even the ornament of a meek and quiet spirit) which after God is created in righteousness and true holiness.

In conclusion, they who are brought into God's presence and hear his voice, and through his afflicting hand cry, "Behold, I am vile," will, as a result of God's work, lay their mouth in the dust, and they will be then possessed of a meek and quiet spirit, which in the sight of God is of great price.

(Editorial by Elder George Ruston December, 1933.)

VOICES OF THE PAST

"He being dead yet speaketh"

INNER DISCIPLINE

At the outset we assure our readers that this is not an article on church order, nor the practice of the gospel church in its visible organization, either as it is or ought to be. Rather it is our thought to consider discipline from the standpoint of christian experience: that discipline of the soul by which the believers in and followers of Christ become trained in soul to obey him. The two words, "disciple" and "discipline," are very closely allied; the first signifying one who believes in and follows, the second meaning the training to which a follower is subjected in order to obedience, that training which comes to him and within him, not to bring about discipleship, but because he is already a disciple. A parent disciplines not some other parent's child, but his own, and not in order to make the child his, but because the child is already his, and to bring the child into obedience. Now, that teaching of the heavenly Father by which he produces obedience in his children is invariably the product of his own Holy Spirit, and nothing short of the operation of the Holy Spirit within the soul of the believer can effect obedience. Works of the creature, as they are unable to bring about salvation, so also they cannot produce obedience; but gracious works, as they are the outflowing evidence of salvation, so are they as well the outflowering of christian obedience.

We want to try in this article to set forth some ways in which the Lord effects experimental or soul discipline of his people, after which to contrast therewith some ways in which christian obedience can never be effected, but ways in which men and worldly organizations are continually trying to bring it about. It was said of Jacob many centuries ago that the Lord found him in a desert land, and in the waste howling wilderness, "he led him about, he instructed him." Now, how did the Lord instruct him? That is the point. Was it by delivering Jacob over to other men that they might teach him true religion and obedience thereunto? Indeed, no. Such instruction of Jacob, God's child, was too precious for the Lord to delegate to other hands than his own. "So the Lord alone did lead him." Notice it says the Lord alone did it. No man or men helped him to lead Jacob, nor did the Lord ask him for any suggestions as to how it ought to be done. "And there was no strange god with him." Since the Lord was the only leader and teacher Jacob had, it resulted in Jacob's having no other god to worship but the one true and living God. He could not turn aside unto idols, because the discipline to which he had been subjected in his soul by the direct leading and teaching of the Almighty had purified him from idolatry.

The reason the world is so full of idols to-day, and so many thousands bowing the knee to them, is because men in the mass are strangers to the internal spiritual work of God. They are being led and taught by men of their own selves, and not by the Lord alone, as

was Jacob.

Now, as to the manner of the Lord in teaching Jacob, the inspired record likens it to an eagle's training of its young. "As an eagle stirreth up her nest, fluttereth over her young, spreadeth abroad her wings, taketh them, beareth them on her wings." The eagle builds its nest only in mountainous districts, carrying a few sticks and brambles to the inaccessible shelf of a rocky precipice, where the eggs are deposited almost on the bare rock. Here the eagles are born and nurtured until ready to fly. Then the parent bird puts them through a course of instruction which appears cruel, but is for the young's good. The mother proceeds to stir up the nest by removing first one stick and then another; that is, she takes the very foundation from under the little ones. As this goes on, the young, not knowing what to do, begin to fall off the shelf, and down, down, down. But the alert eye of the mother is ever upon them. She does not intend her young shall fall so far as to be dashed to pieces. As they fall she swoops under them and catches them on her wings, to bear them to a place of safety. This process is repeated again and again, until the young, in fluttering, learn to use their wing muscles, and so to fly.

This training of the eagle's young is employed by the spiritual writer to convey some idea to us as to how it is the Lord disciplines his Jacobs: all his followers. The Lord removes the very foundations from under his people and lets them sink down so far, until they think death and obliteration their very sure portion. By the inner teaching of his Spirit he makes them to know the hidden evils of their heart, he shows them their sins, revealing the utter depravity of their human nature. Everything in which they ever trusted for salvation is taken away; their good works, if they ever thought they had any, are stripped from them; their wisdom becomes foolishness, their righteousness filthy rags. Their refuge of lies is taken away, their garments of fig leaves shriveled up by the scorching rays of the law's condemnation. Stick by stick the nest in which they so securely trusted is swept from under them, and they find themselves sinking down, sinking down beneath God's righteous frown. The teaching of the Lord is such that he will not share his throne in their affections with any rival power. He is a jealous God, and will not allow that his children shall serve any but himself. Through great tribulation he engraves this precept in the fleshly tables of their new heart and implants it in their spiritual mind: "Thou shalt love the Lord thy God, and him only shalt thou serve." No truer words are to be found in all Scripture than those of the apostle that it is only through great tribulation that the disciples of truth enter into the kingdom. One of old said that it was good for him to be afflicted, for before he was afflicted he went astray, but "now have I kept thy word."

Every new appreciation of divine things comes through some measure of affliction. This is the internal or soul discipline by which the Lord leads his people in obedience to his truth. It is only as we are taught the vanity and weakness of ourselves over and over again that we can be made to flee the corruption that is in the world through lust. Only by being taught experimentally the folly of trusting in an arm of flesh can we arrive at that trust alone in God which shall never make ashamed. Society has its moral code, according to which its members must live if they expect respectability. Nations have their laws, which their citizens must obey if they expect to stay out of jail. But neither morality nor obedience to man-made laws constitute christian obedience. No outside authority, either of society or of church or of state, can tell one how to obey God, or compel one to be a child of God. The authority of God, that is, his irresistible power, working in the souls of his people dis-

ciplines them in the way they should go. In the absence of any heart knowledge of true religion, no amount of outside influences can effect regeneration. There is a world of difference between "reformation" and "regeneration," between the devil going out of a man and his being cast out of a man. "When the unclean spirit is gone out of man, he walketh through dry places, seeking rest, and findeth none. Then he saith, I will return into my house from whence I came out; and when he is come, he findeth it empty, swept, and garnished. Then goeth he, and taketh with himself seven other spirits more wicked than himself, and they enter in and dwell there: and the last state of that man is worse than the first."

Here we have a picture of moral reformation, which is often mistaken by the world for spiritual regeneration. Persons sometimes make up their minds to reform their manner of living, sometimes even resolving to leave off swearing and other forms of wickedness, in order to get religion. By this means the unclean spirit voluntarily agrees to go out of the house instead of being cast out. For a while all goes well, and the house really seems much cleaner, more swept and garnished, than ever before. But, in the absence of any work of the Holy Spirit in the heart, this cannot last, there will be a gradual slipping back into the mire of wickedness, and the man will eventually be worse than ever before. The world is all the time looking for external influences to bring about an internal work. It can never be. One must be born of the Spirit and of the water before there can be any entering of the kingdom. In the absence of this work, which is always spiritual and internal, there can never be any effective substitute devised by men. Sinners must be born of God in order to be righteous, they must experimentally be taught of God's Spirit in order to be disciplined into obedience unto the truth. All the laws and compulsions of men can never force one sinner into being truly good.

We have frequently reminded our readers in these columns that God's people need not that any man teach them, for they have an unction from the Holy One and know all things. There is in the soul of each believer an inward monitor, an abiding grace, which teaches them the denial of worldliness and ungodliness, that they should live soberly and righteously in this present evil world. The best we can say to you is to heed this still small voice that speaks in your heart, and to walk in accord therewith as the Lord may measure unto you sufficient grace. One of us cannot be a rule for another, one cannot tell another what to do, one cannot lord it over another's conscience. Let each walk according to the light that is in him. If that light be darkness, so much more the pity. The nation of Israel of old seemed to repent of their transgressions again and again and turn unto the Lord, but it turned out to be only "seeming" and not reality. They were always doing contrary to the law and going after strange gods. When some great disaster overtook them then in their fright they would seek the Lord in a formal way and seem to turn over a new leaf of reformation. Sometimes it looked like real regeneration, but soon after the danger passed away they were as wicked as ever.

The Bible proves that where the Spirit's work is in the soul true obedience will be prompted through love, and not through fear of any threatened evil. A so-called preacher said the other day, "The passions, the appetites and the desires of men made it necessary for the promulgation of the ten commandments. Yet they still stand and are obeyed by the great mass of the American people." This preacher may have studied theology but he surely never studied his Bible. God's promulgation of the ten commandments by Moses certainly was never made contingent upon the passions, appetites nor desires of men. The wickedness of men never made it nec-

essary for God to do anything. Whatever God has been pleased to do for the salvation of sinners, he was never impelled thereto by any considerations outside himself, but induced solely by his infinite mercy and the good pleasure of his will. The promulgation of the Mosaic law, instead of being compelled by the wickedness of men, was but one of the several links in the chain of God's plan of salvation decreed in his eternal counsel with and in himself before time began. According to his plan, first came the counsel in eternity founded in God's foreknowledge, election and predestination. Then came the creation of the world. Next the formation of man out of the dust of the world. Then God put the man under law. Following came the transgression and the entrance of sin into the world, and then death by sin. The sending of the Mosaic law was another link in the great chain, for no other purpose than to show the impossibility of man's being saved through any obedience of his own. Yet the so-called preacher quoted above has the audacity to say that the ten commandments still stand, and are being obeyed by the great mass of the American people.

The ten commandments certainly do not stand to-day as a spiritual code, for they, with all the rest of the law passed away, with all that old covenant, in the death of Christ. To say that they still stand is to say that Christ did not finish the work the Father sent him to do. But more amazing it is to say that these commandments are being obeyed by the American people. The first and greatest commandment of that law was, Thou shalt love the Lord thy God with all thy mind and heart and strength, and thy neighbor as thyself. It is news to us to hear that the great mass of the American people are doing this. We had not noticed it. Indeed, labor troubles everywhere, with increasing unrest and strife on every hand, the rich getting all the time richer and the poor all the time growing poorer, does not have the appearance to us of loving the neighbor as one's self. Possibly it is like that young man who asked Jesus what he should do to inherit eternal life, and when he told Jesus he had kept all the law from his youth up, the Savior told him to go sell all he had and give to the poor. The young man went away sorrowful, for he had great possessions. The world, as the so-called preacher says, may boast in its self-righteousness that it is keeping the ten commandments, but may the Lord have mercy on them if the great searchlight of his truth shall ever shine in their souls to bring them to real knowledge of themselves before his great throne of judgment.

Yesterday we came across another choice bit of literature from the pen of a modern writer, and we cannot resist handing it to our readers. Speaking of the recent world war and its attendant misery, he says, "The war can pay its measureless cost only if the world is shocked into change of heart." Now, did any one ever hear of anybody being "shocked" into a change of heart? As we have said before, true godliness can never be imparted by any outside influences whatever. Earthquakes, whirlwinds, fires, plagues and wars can never produce spiritual changes at all. The Lord does take out of his people the stony heart and does give them a heart of flesh, thus effecting a real change of heart in his people, but he never employs calamities to do this work. It is invariably the fruit of his own Spirit's work.

You know the old prophet looked for the Lord in the wind, but he was not in the wind; then he looked for the Lord in the earthquake, but he was not in the earthquake; then in the fire, but the Lord was not in the fire. After all these calamities, came a still small voice. That was the Lord, and that is the Lord. No amount of external troubles and influences can bring one person to know the Lord. True spiritual discipline, true religious training, true christian obedi-

ence unto the truth, are the fruit of nothing short of the still small voice of God in the soul, which is the Holy Spirit's teaching. Just as the wind blows where it lists, and we hear the sound of it, but cannot tell from where it comes nor to where it is going, so is every one that is born of the Spirit. Multitudes from all the coasts of Judea went out to see John baptizing in Jordan. What did they expect to see? Surely not what they did see, for what John was doing was very simple and unpretentious, not at all spectacular. He was only a reed shaken by the wind. Only a poor frail piece of humanity being blown here and there by the dictation of the wind of God's Holy Spirit. So is every one that lives in obedience unto the truth through the discipline of God in his soul. Just reeds shaken by the wind.

(Editorial by Elder H. H. Lefferts April 1, 1920.)

OBITUARIES

BASIL L. HUTCHENS

Basil L. Hutchens, age 67 years, 7 months and 22 days, passed away January 25, 1970. He had been in ill health for several months, and upon attending services at different churches in the Soldier Creek Association and other associations, on returning home he would be in bed for days, suffering and under the care of a doctor.

Basil joined the New Providence Primitive Baptist Church in Calloway County, Ky. the third Sunday in April, 1945, and was baptized by the pastor, Elder Paul Poyner.

We, his church brethren, sisters and friends, miss him greatly: his presence, his help in a material way, his words of wisdom upholding the truth as he had been led about and instructed in the truth as it is in Jesus Christ the Lord. He was ready always to give a reason of his hope for life and salvation in this time world, and a hope to be made a joint heir with his Saviour, and be made like Him to dwell in peace in that Eternal Home where there will be no pains or sorrows — no waiting to be treated by doctors on the tomorrows; but ever to dwell in that bliss that awaits the elect of God: the ones the Father chose in the Son before the foundation of the world.

His wife, Mrs. Jewel Rayburn Hutchens, was sick at the time of his death, and died April 9, 1970. She was not a member of the same church with Basil, yet their home was a home for his church friends; and preaching services were often held in their home at night during the Soldier Creek Union Meetings and Associations.

The survivors are five children, twelve grandchildren and two great grandchildren. The children are: Lorena Owen, Patsy Neal and James Hutchens, all of Murray, Ky.; Alice Faye Ethridge, Hardin, Ky., and Ola Mae Redding, Waverly, Kansas.

The funeral was conducted at a Murray Funeral Home by Elders Paul Joyner and Terry Sills.

His church friends and brethren feel that Basil would want his obituary published in the *Signs of the Times*, that his friends may know he had at last found rest from his sufferings; that death had released him from pain, and that he died in the faith once delivered to the saints.

Peace be to his memory.

A sister I hope,
Effie Bowden

ELEANOR AUDREY BONDS MOORE

Whereas it has pleased our eternal heavenly Father to call from our midst our beloved sister, Eleanor Audrey Bonds Moore, in accordance with a resolution of Skewarkey Church I will attempt to pen a few expressions in her memory.

Sister Moore entered this life April 8, 1916, and was called home May 27, 1970; thus her travel in this life was more than 54 years. She was the wife of George Herman Moore, who survives; and the daughter of the late John Dennis and Ella Lee Bonds. She was a native of Martin County, N. C., where she spent all her life.

Sister Moore united with Skewarkey Church the second Sunday in May, 1963, at the water's edge, where she was baptized by her pastor, Elder E. C. Harrison. She manifested much love for the church and brethren, and was faithful to attend her meetings when her health permitted. She suffered many afflictions during many years of her life. but was blessed to endure them with much patience until the end. Although her activities were limited, she was a faithful wife and mother, esteeming the welfare of her loved ones above that of herself.

She loved the doctrine of sovereign grace, and possessed a hope in an allwise, powerful and merciful God of being united through the redeeming blood of her Saviour, to the eternal city whose builder and maker is God.

Surviving are her husband, two sons, two daughters, and three grandchildren; also three

brothers and two sisters. To the family we extend our heartfelt sympathy: may you be comforted by the Spirit of God, is our prayer.

Funeral services were conducted in the Skewarkey Church by her pastor, Elder E. C. Harrison, assisted by Mr. Thurman Griffin and Mr. Timothy Creel. Interment was in the Church cemetery beneath an array of beautiful flowers.

RESOLVED, That a copy of this be placed on the church records, a copy be sent to the *Signs of the Times* and *Zion's Landmark* for publication.

Done by order of conference the second Saturday in June, 1970.

Elder E. C. Harrison, Moderator
Johnny Ray Gardner, Committee

SISTER CARRIE DALTON

Sister Carrie Dalton was born September 27, 1903, and departed this life August 7, 1970, at the age of 66 years, in the Lynchburg General Marshall Lodge Hospital. She is survived by her husband, Giles H. Dalton, and four sons: Wallace F. and Melvin H. of Hurt; Silas D. of Lynch Station, and Donald W. Dalton, of Bedford; also by three daughters: Mrs. James G. Bailey and Mrs. T. G. Dalton, of Gretna, and Mrs. Billy Atkinson, of Fort Bragg, N. C. Also surviving are four sisters: Mrs. Domeron Owen, of Burksville, Mrs. Morman Simpson, Mrs. Morman Pickeral and Mrs. Eva Pickrel, of Gretna; and fifteen grandchildren.

Funeral services were held at Weatherford Church by her pastor, Elder O. K. Tench, and Mr. Charlie Thompson. She was laid to rest in the church cemetery.

She united with Weatherford Primitive Baptist Church July 23, 1944, and was a faithful member until her health declined. May the Lord be with and comfort the family.

Marvin Brumfield

ANDREW PRINCE

Brother Andrew Prince, 78, passed away Monday, November 18, 1969, in a Greenville, Texas, hospital. Funeral services were held in the Coker-Mathews-Putus Funeral Chapel by the writer.

Brother Prince was a member of Mt. Zion Primitive Baptist Church at Cash, Texas. He was blessed to attend church regularly and carry people who had no way to go. He was a very humble man, and was loved by all who knew him. We feel to say that our loss is his eternal gain.

Survivors are: his wife, Sarah Prince, of Greenville, Texas; three brothers and three sisters.

Loyd Wall

PINK USSERY

Brother Pink Ussery, 85, passed away Monday, September 14, 1970, in a Greenville, Texas, hospital. Funeral services were held Wednesday, September 16, in Mt. Zion Primitive Baptist Church at Cash, Texas.

He had been a member at Mt. Zion for over sixty years, and was ordained deacon in the early 1920's. He was very devoted to his church and was able to attend up to death.

Survivors are, one brother, Cutler Ussery, and several nieces and nephews. Services were conducted by the writer.

Loyd Wall

COLUMBUS Z. MOSELEY

Brother C. Z. Moseley was born Dec. 14, 1918 in Crenshaw County, Alabama. He moved his family to Butler County, Alabama, eighteen years ago.

Our Lord God of all power, whom he loved and worshiped, called him home June 5, 1970. His stay here on earth was 51 years and seven months.

Brother Moseley was married to Dorothy Fegan of North Ireland, May 10, 1945. To this union four lovely children were born, two boys, and two girls, Sandra, Tyrone, Sheridan and Terry. One Grandson, Leslie Tyrone.

Brother Moseley united with Mt. Zion Primitive Baptist Church July 26, 1958, and was elected church clerk, Dec. 28, 1958, and ordained a deacon April 28, 1963. He served his church faithfully and humbly until his passing. Brother Moseley believed in the doctrine of Salvation by Grace through Faith which was delivered to the Saints. He attended church regularly until our dear Lord and Saviour chose to remove him from our midst unexpectedly. He will be missed by all his loved ones, relatives, and friends.

His funeral services were held Sunday, June 7, 1970, with Elder Sam H. Dean, officiating. His body was laid to rest in the church cemetery to await the resurrection when God comes and gathers His children up and carries them to their eternal home in heaven where they will never have to part from their loved ones again.

The church mourns the passing of this dear Brother. This writer, (along with the other members) will always remember his pleasant smile and loving expression of kindness to all his fellow Brothers, Sisters, and friends.

May it please God to reconcile his family and all who knew him.

James E. Duncan, Clerk

Signs of the Times

DEVOTED TO THE OLD SCHOOL BAPTIST CAUSE

"The Sword of the Lord and of Gideon"

VOL. 139 DANVILLE, VA., JANUARY, 1971 NO. 1

IS IT TIME TO RENEW
YOUR SUBSCRIPTION?
IF YOUR EXPIRATION DATE
IS 1/71
IT EXPIRES WITH THIS ISSUE

THANKS THE EDITORS AND WRITERS

14778 Springdale Ave., Rt. 3
Middle Field, Ohio 44052

Dear Editors of the *Signs*, the dear writers, and all who love the truth:

I feel this morning that I want to write and thank the Editors and writers of the wonderful messages of God's grace, for the joy that their efforts bring to the hungry child of God. I so much want to hear from you, and desire to hear the dear ministers of the true gospel of Jesus Christ, more than I have the privilege to hear.

I much enjoyed Elder Bocock's message on The Wisdom of God. Brethren write on! I detest the doctrine that Adam was able to stand but liable to fall. God knew when he put Adam and Eve in the Garden they would partake of the forbidden fruit; otherwise he would not have put it there. And furthermore, if they had not sinned we would not be here. God's purpose to send His Son and our Saviour into the world, to redeem those He had chosen in Christ *before the world was,* would have failed: which could not fail, because God, being all wise, *makes no mistakes.*

Oh, when we can see Jesus high and lifted up, then we know we have been quickened by God's Holy Spirit: for dead sinners do not see Jesus as their Redeemer. Therefore, as God's word says, The preaching of the gospel is foolishness unto them that perish; but unto us that are saved, it is the power of God.

I hear them sing, "Were you there when they nailed Him to the cross?" Yes, I hope so. I thank God that Jesus Christ, I hope, was nailed to the cross for me. If not, I feel I would not have a hope, nor a witness within that He died for me, and arose for my justification. It makes me want to shout, just sitting here thinking of God's grace and what Jesus suffered for me. Can you dear ones rejoice with me? Then you too, no doubt, have wrestled with a man all night, until the breaking of the day, as Jacob did, or until light and understanding lifted your heavy load; and sent you on your way rejoicing. And we thank God that we will rejoice until He calls us home.

It has been sixty-two years now since they broke the ice in Clinch River in East Tennessee, to baptize my sister, Mrs. Ben Fields, and several more and me. Oh how sweet the hour when I first believed! and it gets sweeter as the years go by.

Yes, Brother Bocock, God knew we would sin when he put Adam in the Garden of Eden; and, thank God, He did not have to experiment on a cure, — try this and try that, to see what would cure the sins of his people. But thank God, he had a remedy, a sure cure, before the disease struck. It was a 100 per cent cure, and not one of his chosen subjects will be lost. Jesus said, "All that the Father hath given me shall come unto me," and none of them would be cast out.

Write on, ye faithful of the Lord. Pray for me and Mrs. Thomas, as she

has been sick and not able to do very much. Ask God to heal her, if it is his will. In bonds of love, and in hope of eternal life.

Claude Thomas

P. S.: Here is $10.00. Renew my subscription for one year, and if the following is not getting the *Signs,* send it to her for one year . . . If she is, keep the balance to help some needy child of God. Thank you, and may God richly bless you all is my prayer. With love.

Claude and Mary Thomas

MIDDLEBURG OLD SCHOOL BAPTIST CHURCH LETTER TO THE LEXINGTON-ROXBURY ASSOCIATION

To the sister churches of the Lexington-Roxbury Old School Baptist Association, the Middleburg Church sends greetings.

Dearly Beloved in the Lord:

We thank God for sparing us to meet at another association. It is good for the brethren to meet together, for where two or three are gathered together in my name there am I in the midst of them. (Matthew 18:20) This was certainly evident at our last association. Though we were few in number with only three Elders, a wonderful evidence of God's love and abounding grace was felt.

How did it all begin? That we cannot answer. It is not needful for us to know. We have the scriptures to tell us all we need to know. It says in Romans chapter 8 verses 29 thru 31, "For whom he did foreknow, he also did predestinate to be conformed to the image of his Son, that he might be the first born among many brethren. Moreover whom he did predestinate them he also called: and whom he called, them he also justified: and whom he justified them he also glorified. What shall we then say to these things? If God be for us who can be against us." In Ephesians 1:4 Paul writes, "According as he hath chosen in him before the foundation of the world, that we should be holy and without blame before him in love."

God created the world in six days and rested the seventh. He is all powerful, all wise and everywhere present. How he could do this is beyond man's understanding, but not God's. It was God who created the family. He created man and said it is not good that man should be alone; I will make a helpmeet for him. (Genesis 2:18)

God, being all wise, knew the downfall of man: that sin would come about. He, therefore, determined the way of salvation for the elect of God. It was God's good pleasure to lay out the way through his son Jesus Christ. God set the time for Christ to come into the world. Jesus came and did the work of salvation for the elect of God, and returned to the right hand of God to intercede for His people. (John 17:4)

God was the master builder. He was all in all. God laid out the blueprint of the universe. He calculated the weights of the planets. God knew how many grains of sand by the seashore. God made up the formula for the liquids and gases of the earth. He put the proper chemicals in the earth to give the proper diet for man and animals to survive. God was the master electrical engineer, creating the electrical forces which we use today.

God was the master designer. He laid out everything in detail so that they would work harmoniously together. God put the planets in their proper orbit so that their paths would not interfere with each other. The 38th and 39th chapter of Job wonderfully substantiates all of God's work. The sun and moon all orbit to give us our seasons.

God was the master craftsman. He made all things that were made. God was able to bring into existence things which were never before.

God, before it all began elected a people, and engineered all that this elect people would ever need for their physical needs right on through to their

eternal salvation.

God, the master designer, laid out a blueprint of how it all should be. God, the master builder, brought all this into existence for His edification and glory. God then caused a record to be made of all this from beginning to end in His Word, the Bible.

Our pastor, Elder Amasa J. Slauson of Kingston, New York, meets with us on months of the year having 5th Sundays when the Lord so wills.

Our membership stands at three.

Done on behalf of the Middleburg Old School Baptist Church.

Written by
Deacon Woodrow W. Bellinger
Beatrice E. Hocking, Clerk

AN ARTICLE TAKEN FROM THE "SPIRITUAL LAW COUNSEL" OF SEPTEMBER, 1911

(By the late Elder Asa D. Shortt)

Dear Brethren:

By request I will try to write an article for your paper.

The twelve Apostles are the antitype of the twelve Patriarchs, so these Patriarchs are the great grandsons of Abraham, the grandsons of Isaac, the sons of Jacob, except Manasseh and Ephraim who were the sons of Joseph. These two sons represented Joseph, their father. It seems to me that Abraham represents the Father, Isaac represents the Son, and Jacob represents the Holy Ghost. The Father sent his Son into the world to do his will, and in order to do the Father's will he had to choose the twelve Apostles who are the antitype of the Patriarchs. While the Son was on earth he gave the Apostles power to preach and cast out devils; but when the Son was crucified they had to tarry at Jerusalem until they were endued with power from on high. When the day of Pentecost was fully come, they were all with one accord in one place, and suddenly there came a sound from heaven as of a rushing mighty wind, and they were all filled with the Holy Ghost. This was to qualify them to preach the gospel to every creature. "He that believeth and is baptized, shall be saved; but he that believeth not, shall be damned." So unbelief is the damning sin. It was said to Abraham in blessing. "I will bless thee, and in multiplying I will multiply thee." So Jacob had to bless his sons severally as God would have them blessed, and these blessings in a sense were natural blessings, but wonderfully portrayed spiritual blessings.

When Jacob blessed Judah he embraces the Lord Jesus Christ. And Jesus told the Apostles that if he went not away the comforter would not come, "but if I go I will send him and he shall take of mine and show it unto you." These blessings of Jacob to his sons wonderfully represent the outpouring of the Holy Ghost on the Apostles. Then they went everywhere that God directed and preached the gospel to both Jew and Gentile, and established the militant kingdom here on earth, and this is the reason it is said, "Being built upon the foundation of the apostles and prophets, Jesus Christ himself being the chief corner stone." The apostles were spoken of first, though the prophets were manifested first, so the last shall be first, and the first shall be last. So the testimony of apostles as well as the prophets is the word of God and will stand forever.

The testimony of the prophets pointed to the coming of Jesus, and the testimony of the apostles was for the establishing the fact that Jesus had come and had been crucified and rose the third day. And in about forty days he ascended up on high; he led captivity captive, and gave gifts unto men. And he gave some apostles, and some prophets, and some evangelists, and some pastors and teachers for the perfecting of the saints, for the work of the ministry, for the edifying of the body of Christ; even to this day the ministry is for the establishing of the church in the doctrine and practice of the apostles. If we would confine ourselves to

the Scriptures in preaching, it would be so much better for the church. When we fail to do this it is the duty of the church to call our attention to it.

While the pastor has the over sight of the flock, the church is the judge in Zion. The preacher should watch over the church for good, and the church should watch over their pastor. When this is the case there will be harmony between pastor and church. When this is the case the church will love her pastor, and the pastor will not only love the church, but will be her servant. It is said, "We are your servants for Jesus' sake." While Jesus was Lord of all, he was servant of all. Where love exists it will bind together, also it will hide a multitude of sins. When we are possessed with love we will not be finding fault one with another. May it be God's will to give us more of his grace that we might serve him with reverence and Godly fear.

Yours in hope of eternal life,
Asa D. Shortt
Floyd, Va.

(Submitted by Elder Shortt's grandson, Wilson A. Shortt, of Roanoke, Va.)

5840 Court O. C. P.
Birmingham, Ala. 35228

Dear Brother Spangler,

On this month's issue of the *Signs* I noticed it is time to renew my subscription, so am enclosing check to pay for another year.

Irene and I were sorry we couldn't be with you for Elder Poole's ordination. We had hoped up to the last to be with you, then one of the members of one of the churches I serve passed away and I was called to conduct her funeral on the Saturday I was to leave.

I have talked with Elder Poole's wife by phone since the ordination and they plan to be with us at our association the third week in September.

I am always happy when I see the Lord's people renounce the teachings of the world, and come to the Old Baptists. This makes us know that the Holy Spirit is yet working in the hearts of God's people to bring them to the knowledge of the truth, and to see the fulfillment of the scripture spoken so long ago by David, that a seed should serve him, and that it would be accounted to the Lord for a generation. (Psalm 18-30) I'm glad it wasn't to be generations, for there is but one generation of our Lord, there is none lost by death as is the case with our father Adam. We all in Adam have the sentence of death pronounced upon us. For in Adam all die, but in Christ all are made alive.

From the very outset we find that man's pilgrimage here was to be temporary, the first commandment that God gave man was to be fruitful and multiply and replenish the earth. From that time forward man has proven that in nature this is the only command of God that he in nature has been able to comply with, none of the commands respecting the spiritual nature of God is he able to keep. This only comes after he has been made a new creature in Christ Jesus our Lord, then the law of God becomes a joy rather than a burden; and we rejoice in the law of the Lord after the inner man. It would be wonderful if we could so completely subdue the outer man that we could do away with all his influence in our life, but so long as we live in this world I'm sure we will be plagued with his presences with us.

The covenant that David wrote about, as he represented Christ, was a covenant ordered in all things, and sure. It was made not to grow, and I don't believe it will diminish either.

Irene and I appreciate your invitation for us to come to your meeting so much, and hope before too much longer we will be able to visit you and the brethren in your section again. We would welcome another visit with us any time you can come our way.

Yours in bonds of love and fellowship,

Claude and Irene Hand

A BIRTHDAY GIFT

323 E. Commerce
Mangum, Okla. 73554

Dear Editors:

Am enclosing a check for $4.00 for one year subscription to the *Signs* for Bob Champean, 803 W. Brooks, Norman, Okla. — a birthday gift from an aunt. The late Elder W. N. Green was my father . . . Bob is a grandson of my father, and recently joined our little band of believers in Altus, Okla. He came to the church asking for a home with these not very popular people, saying that he felt very deeply and sincerely that God had revealed himself to him, and by His marvelous grace he had been made to believe and love this sweet doctrine. "God moves in a mysterious way His wonders to perform."

My hope is that I was included among those the Father gave the Son: knowing that our precious Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ came and lived, suffered and died for those the Father gave him. He did not fail! "What wonderous love is this, Oh my soul?"

May God bless each of you to continue the *Signs*, and hold fast to the wonderful Truth.

In hope of God's mercy,
Willie (Green) Smith

HEARS FROM BRETHREN THROUGH THE *SIGNS*

209 Taylor Road
Collinsville, Va. 24078

Dear Brethren in Christ Jesus:

I greatly rejoice in hearing from you through the *Signs*. It is very uplifting to the children of God who have been born of His Spirit.

Those who say that God wants people to be saved, but they won't let him, are denying the words of God and the power of God; and dishonor the Father and the Son. Those that say that Christ died to redeem his people and they may still be lost, do not believe in Christ; and are therefore unbelievers. They do not have the words of Christ, much less keep them.

I heard this preached over the radio by those claiming to be the church of Christ; and who also said that people who were not baptized would be eternally lost. I do not agree with this. Many have the name without the Spirit of Christ, and are false idol worshippers of the unbelieving world. These have not the laws written in their hearts and minds.

"What agreement hath the temple of God with idols? For ye are the temple of the living God; as God hath said, I will dwell in them and walk in them; and I will be their God, and they shall be my people. Wherefore come out from among them and be ye separate, saith the Lord, and touch not the unclean thing; and I will receive you, and will be a Father unto you; and ye shall be my sons and daughters, saith the Lord Almighty." (2 Cor. 6:16) We read in Ephesians 4:4, "There is one body, and one Spirit, even as ye are called in one hope of your calling. One Lord, one Faith, and one Baptism." "Many will say to me in that day, Lord, Lord, have we not prophesied in thy name? and in thy name have cast out devils, and in thy name done many wonderful works? And then will I profess unto them, I never knew you: depart from me ye that work iniquity."

I have enjoyed the August issue of the *Signs of the Times*. I think it should be read and considered by all of its readers.

With love and best wishes.

Sincerely,
Mattie Underwood

SKEWARKEY UNION

The next session of the **Skewarkey Union** is appointed to be held with the Bear Grass Church, Martin County, N. C. the 5th Sunday and Saturday before in January, 1971. Elder E. C. Harrison was chosen to preach the Introductory Sermon, with Elder M. E. Garner, alternate.

The Meeting House is located on State Road 1001 in Bear Grass, N. C. We cordially invite all to come and worship with us.

Elmer B. Peele, Clerk
Rt. 2
Williamston, N. C. 27892

STAUNTON RIVER UNION

The **Staunton River Union Meeting** will convene with the church at Malmaison the 5th Sunday and Saturday before in January, 1971.

We invite our brethren and friends and especially our Elders of this area.

Burnell B. Williams, Clerk

BLACK CREEK UNION

The next session of the **Black Creek Union** is to be held, the Lord willing, at Healthy Plains Church the 5th Sunday and Saturday before in January, 1971.

The Meeting House is located about five miles southeast of Bailey, N. C. on Highway 58. Everyone cordially invited to come and worship with us.

Harold Pittman, Union Clerk

ORIGINAL WHITE OAK UNION

The next session of the **Original White Oak Union** is appointed to be held with North East Church, Onslow County, fifth Saturday and Sunday in January 1971.

The church is located about five miles east of Jacksonville, North Carolina on paved road No. 1406.

All lovers of the truth are invited to come and worship with us.

L. H. Southerland, Clerk

CONTRIBUTIONS TO THE INDIGENT FUND
(To October 1, 1970)

Mrs. John W. Hawley, Va.	$ 1.00
Dezzie Casey, N. J.	1.00
Elder Louis Stewart, Miss.	1.00
Mrs. Mamie Aldridge, N. C.	3.00
Sam Dean, Ala.	5.00
Olin H. Smith, Ga.	3.00
Bena Mosley, Ala.	1.00
J. N. Darnell, Ky.	3.00
G. Wilmer Ensor, Md.	3.00
Mrs. Wesley Campbell, Can.	1.00
Mrs. C. H. Elliott, Va.	1.00
D. O. Chandler, Jr., N. C.	4.00
Harold Weatherford, Va.	6.00
Lawton T. Hill, Fla.	3.00
Mrs. W. H. Beacham, N. C.	1.00
C. L. Chambers, Tex.	1.00
Mrs. R. I. Murphy, Tex.	3.00
Mrs. Ernest Gibson, Ga.	1.00
Mary Sears, Ohio	3.00
Robert L. Cobb, Tex.	3.00
M. E. Welch, Tex.	3.00
Mrs. C. S. Flynn, Va.	1.00
Ruth Lucht, Md.	10.00
Elder J. J. Rhue, N. C.	1.00

Danville, Virginia **January, 1971**

SIGNS OF THE TIMES
Subscription price $4 per year — $7 two years
Published each month by
SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.
Established 1832
Devoted to the Old School Baptist Cause
BUSINESS OFFICE
R. F. D. 1, Box 539, Beechwood Lane
Danville, Va. 24541
EDITORS
Elder David V. Spangler
R. F. D. 1, Box 539, Beechwood Lane
Danville, Va. 24541
Elder John D. Wood
P. O. Box 186, Manassas, Va. 22110
ASSOCIATE EDITORS
Elder W. D. Griffin
39 Welsh Tract Road
Newark, Delaware 19711
Elder E. J. Lambert
306 Richardson St.
Winnsboro, Texas 75494
Elder George Ruston
Dutton, Ontario, Canada

All letters for this paper containing subscriptions and remittances should be mailed to Danville, Virginia, as shown below. All notices of meetings and obituaries should be mailed directly to P. O. Box 186, Manassas, Virginia 22110. Articles for publication may be mailed to either address.

SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.
R. F. D. 1, Box 539 Beechwood Lane
Danville, Va. 24541

"Beloved, when I gave all diligence to write unto you of the common salvation, it was needful for me to write unto you, and exhort you that ye should earnestly contend for the faith which was once delivered unto the saints."

(Jude 1:3)

EDITORIAL

It is again time to greet our brethren and friends at the beginning of another year, and another volume of the *Signs of the Times*. In doing so we are mindful of our frailties and our dependence upon the giver of every good and perfect gift; and to acknowledge that it has been by His goodness and mercy that we have been sustained and have received all things needful for our natural existence. We trust that we are thankful for all these things — and much more, for He has enabled us to know our sinfulness, weakness and mortality, — which He has subjected in hope.

God's mercy and longsuffering is the most sublime theme with which we can ever be engaged; and more especially when we know that He was the one that "began a good work in us" and will continue to perform it until the day of our redemption. What an amazing condescension that God is mindful of sinners at all, and that He deals with those of whom it is testified that He "chose in his Son before the world began," and makes them acquainted through "experiences" with the fact of life that they were dead in trespasses and sins and were in bondage and condemned, without any ability to redeem themselves; and then reveals his mercy unto them. It is so true that we love him because he first loved us!

God's mercy is nowhere in his Word promised to any except those who were chosen in his Son before the world began; and of these Jesus said, "All that the Father hath given me shall come unto me."

The Apostle Paul expressed his predicament when he said, "I was alive once without the law, but when the commandment came sin revived, and I died." Meaning that he once felt his own strength and ability for righteousness, but when the commandment was applied in him by the Spirit's work, it brought an end (or death) to his boasted righteousness. So is every person "alive" in his feelings of strength and ability in so called spiritual things, even while they are dead in trespasses and sins — which condition we have sometimes heard expressed, "So dead they don't know it."

And it is while in this dead condition that the Lord's people are quickened by the Spirit of God to know their condition, otherwise they would never know of their existing state and inability to recover themselves. This is a portion of the way the Lord deals with His own in bringing them to the New Birth of the Spirit, and manifestly bringing them into His kingdom to receive the Spirit of Adoption, sealing them with the holy Spirit of Promise, which is the earnest of their inheritance until the redemption of the purchased possession, which is the adoption, the redemption of their bodies.

We have given quite briefly the difference in the faith of the Lord's people after they have been born of the Spirit, and those who are "alive while yet dead" in trespasses and sins: the one brought out of darkness into the marvelous light of the Son of God, and the other remaining as they were in their darkness.

We leave this matter here, with the feeling that those who have been born again recognize their own experience in what we have written. These things are not merely theories, but are realities to those taught of God, being revelations from Him, as testified by the brethren in their writings in the Scriptures; and by every other person born of the Spirit.

Many people do not believe that the Scriptures are the inspired Word of God; but we have never heard of one denying them who has evidence of having been born again. And there is abundant reason why they do not. They have the same experimental evidence in themselves that the writers of the Scriptures had; and this is sufficient for each one of them, as much so as it was for Saul of Tarsus when he was brought to the knowledge of the truth.

The Spirit teaches all of His people the same thing, and they have fellowship one for the other.

The Apostle John wrote, "He that believeth on the Son of God hath the witness in himself." (1 John 5:10) And he wrote, "That which we have seen and heard declare we unto you, that ye also may have fellowship with us: and truly our fellowship is with the Father, and with his Son Jesus Christ." (1 John 1:3) Then notice this by John, "I have not written unto you because ye know not the truth, but because ye know it, and that no lie is of the truth." (1 John 2:21)

When Peter said, "Thou art the Christ the Son of the living God," Jesus replied, "Blessed art thou, Simon Barjona: for flesh and blood hath not revealed it unto thee, but my Father which is in heaven." And Paul wrote to the Galatians in the same manner, "But I certify you, brethren, that the gospel which was preached of me is not after man. For I neither received it of man, neither was I taught it, but by the revelation of Jesus Christ."

All these testimonies were evidences of the quickening and the birth of the Spirit; and as these things come by the Spirit only, John wrote, "But ye have an unction from the Holy One, and ye know all things." (1 John 2:20) That is, you know all things pertaining to life and godliness by the teaching received from God, and not from man. These are things which we and the writers confess, and are why there is fellowship for each other — whether some lived a thousand years ago or are known to each other personally.

It is because they are born of the Spirit that they have faith, which is a fruit of the Spirit, and believe all things written by their inspired brethren and deny none of them, ". . . in which are some things hard to be understood, which they that are unlearned and unstable wrest, as they do also the other scriptures, unto their own destruction." (2 Peter 3:16)

Who among those "that have obtained like precious faith" with the Apostle can read the eleventh chapter of Hebrews and not agree with him that "faith is the substance of things hoped for, the evidence of things not seen," so that all things written set before us a vast panorama of God's work from the beginning: Including the creation of the heaven and the earth and the fullness of them; the formation of man from the dust of the ground; God's purpose in the entrance of sin into the world, and the promise that the seed of the woman (as the Redeemer) should bruise the head of the serpent; the choice of Abraham and his seed through Isaac, as typical of the elect who should be redeemed; the sacrificial worship pointing to the one great sacrifice; the coming of Jesus into the world, showing that the kingdom of heaven was at hand; the fulfilling by Jesus of all things written in the law and prophets; the crucifixion of Jesus, and his resurrection and ascension into heaven; the promise of his coming again; the preaching of the gospel by the Lord's servants; gathering out of the world all that are His and giving them hope in Jesus as their anchorage while they live, with grace sufficient for their every need; and then the completion of God's purpose as He has revealed, which is the adoption of the redeemed into the family of God, by the redemption of their bodies from the ravages of mortality and conforming them to the glorified image of the Son of God in fully preparing them for all that He has prepared for them.

With the beautiful and complete revelation by the Father in his Word, and its manifestation in him, who can deny the inspiration of the Word of God?

Let men deny the inspiration of the Scriptures, or any portion of them, or change the express wording and meaning to suit their own natural inclinations, which a great majority do, God's word and purposes are unchangeable and nothing shall turn him aside, for even men and devils who deny him are completely in His hands.

We recently heard a group singing, "The whole wide world is in His hands." We do not know how many believed what they were singing, but it is true that everything in the whole wide world is in His hands. May we be given grace in these troubled times to stand still and see the salvation of the Lord; and to stand aloof from things spoken of by Paul in the third chapter of second Timothy. We feel that we shall never hear of any Primitive or Old School Baptists taking part or approving of demonstrations, marches, etc. for such would not be worthy of the name.

We pray that the Lord will continue to enable us to bring the *Signs of the Times* to you, ladened with the same doctrine and experiences as in the past; and that the brethren and friends will be mindful that their support is needed in writings, subscriptions, etc. May God be with each of you in the New Year to comfort you in tribulations, confirm your hope, and give you peace and joy in assembling yourselves together to his praise, honor and glory.

J. D. W.

EDITORIAL

EDIFICATION

"Let us therefore follow after the things which make for peace, and things wherewith one may edify another." (Romans 14:9)

This being the beginning of a new year as well as the twenty-fifth anniversary of tenure on the *SIGNS* EDITORIAL STAFF, and in accordance to my *Salutatory* January, 1946: I am impressed to write upon the subject of *Edification.* The last paragraph of my salutatory was as follows:

"May I say in concluding my remarks, that it is not my purpose to read or write critically to find fault — but for edification. May each of us be blessed to edification instead of criticism. May God keep this periodical hewing close to its original prospectus and from heresy."

I have heretofore written on the subject, *Peace*: I shall now proceed with *Edification.*

An *edifice* is a completed building. *Edify* is translated from a word which means: *to build up.* Edification is the act of edifying, the state of being edified, moral improvement or benefit. The spiritual application of edification signifies the advancing, improving, adorning, and comforting the mind. When one is blessed to rightly divide the word of truth, stimulate the desire to know more of the goodness and mercy of God, and to answer perplexing questions which confuse minds, people are built up and edified. We are edified when we are blessed to spiritually engage in prayer, preaching, writing, conversing, reading the Scriptures, examining our own status, meditating, hearing the Gospel, attending church meetings, and participating in the ordinances of the Church. We cannot edify others spiritually unless we engage in spiritual conversations prompted by love, faith, and hope. In order to edify others we must possess the God-given qualities of humility, forgiveness, forbearance, and meekness. We must be possessed with the desire to promote the happiness of them with whom we associate. Would it be proper for us to try to prove to them whom we consider weak in the faith that we are stronger? We find the answer to this question in Romans 15:1-3, "We then that are strong ought to bear the infirmities of the weak, and not to please ourselves. Let everyone of us please his neighbor for his good to edification. For even Christ pleased not himself; as it is written, The reproaches of them that reproached thee fell on me."

The Holy Ghost reasoned through the writings of Paul upon the command, "Him that is weak in the faith receive ye, but not to doubtful disputations." (Romans 14:1) Striving over words of none effect but to the subverting of the hearers, is contrary to edification. It would be contrary to edification to

contend that a person has no faith because of being weak in the faith. Paul enumerates a number of conscientious differences of opinions among believers in the 14th Chapter of Romans. He reasons that God is the one Who received them and is able to make them stand. He makes it plain that we are not to judge another's servant. We are not to wage wars on differences of opinions. Our right role is to follow after the things which make for *peace,* and to *edify* another. The God of personal religious convictions and different experiences blesses each to joy in his own convictions but it is self-egotism that causes one to condemn others whose experiences and convictions are different. Self-pleasing always inflicts injuries and misery upon others. Others bear our infirmities when they sacrifice to be sympathetic to us, speak to us with pleasing voices, and have smiles for us. These things edify the weak in the faith. We are not to yield to one another simply because another wishes us to yield, but our object should be in yielding to manifest spiritual benevolence for other's good. When my neighbor sees that I am unselfish in yielding to his selfishness, it will speak louder and clearer to him than thousands of words containing plain statement and firm reasoning. Bearing the reproaches of them, who through their infirmities bring reproach even upon the church, will do more to correct their errors, supply their deficiency, and lend strength to their feebleness, — than to accuse the weak of their infirmities.

Sometimes in these accusations we offend the little ones. Christ reasons that it is better that a millstone be put upon our neck and that we be cast into the sea than to offend one of these little ones.

It is better that the strong in faith bear the reproaches of the infirmities of the weak in faith than to condemn them. Christ bore our reproaches, as it is written, "The reproaches of them that reproached thee fell on me." Stronger brethren ought to bear the reproaches of weaker brethren. We wish to better clarify our position on bearing the infirmities of the weak by relating a true story of a certain high school football team. The coach of this team for several years was a man who was proud and arrogant. Every time this team failed to win a game, the coach would snarl and scold them because of their weaknesses. The team knew they were weaker than the opposing team because they were defeated. He drove them as slaves and punished them because they did not win. Through these years they muchly dreaded to come into contact with the coach. The result was that the team's morale subsided. They were influenced by his manner to greatly fear the coach.

This tense condition caused by fear of the coach accounted for their defeat by many teams. At last a new coach was employed. He startled the team by beginning the "work-outs" and skirmishes by calling the squad together for prayer. The demeanor of the new coach was so different that the players did not work as hard as heretofore because the new coach did not rule them with severity. The first scheduled game was played and this team was badly defeated. They went into the "dug-out" immediately after the game expecting a firm lecture because they played so badly. They felt to deserve it. The team was greatly surprised when the coach said, "I do not blame you for not winning. I blame myself for your bad plays. If I had coached you properly, you would have played better. It is my fault. I assume the blame for this defeat." What an impact these statements made upon each and every member of the squad! This inspired them to love and highly respect their coach. They were no longer driven and influenced by slavish fear. Love and respect inspired them to pay close attention to their coach's instructions and suggestions. This coach and team have been improving since then and seldom ever lose a game. They have won the admiration and respect of their opponents and

fans.

You may say, I agree with the principle but how does it apply in practice? Jesus edified the Pharisees even in their weakness when they complained and murmured and accused Him of receiving, eating, and drinking with sinners and publicans. Read the 15th chapter of Luke. Jesus spoke in parables showing the difference between the Pharisees and Scribes on one hand and sinners and publicans on the other. In the first parable the ninety-nine sheep represented the Pharisees and Scribes; the one lost sheep represented the sinners and publicans. His second parable classes the Pharisees and Scribes as the nine pieces of silver while the one piece that was lost represented the sinners and publicans. The younger son in the third parable represented the sinners and publicans, the elder son represented the Pharisees and Scribes. Jesus recognized these murmurers and accusers as being already in the fold of sheep; already as pieces of silver in the right place; and as the son who had been at home. This kind of edification will turn murmuring into rejoicing.

I want you to note that Jesus did not hint that their murmuring and accusations against Him proved them to be goats. He shows in the parable of the father and two sons that even though the elder son pouted and complained at the good treatment the younger received, his father was kind and gentle toward his elder son. Listen at the kind words of the father as he answers the angry words of his eldest son: "Son, thou art ever with me, and all that I have is thine. It was meet that we should make merry, and be glad; for this, thy brother was dead, and is alive again; and was lost, and is found." The proverb: "A soft answer turneth away wrath: but grievous words stir up anger" (Proverbs 15:1) surely was effectually used by this loving and merciful father. Soft, tender, loving answers to complaining, wrathful, and accusing statements turn away wrath. No doubt the kind, loving, and encouraging words of the father made the son to feel at home and to accord with the judgment of the father that he should rejoice instead of being jealous.

Let us look for a moment upon the father's expression, "This, thy brother, was dead and is alive again; and was lost, and is found." He was dead to the enjoyments, happiness, and unity abounding in his father's house. He had strayed from the communion, association, fellowship, and presence of his family. There is a difference between *existing* and *living*. I have heard many precious souls exclaim while engaging in spiritual fellowship, "This is my life!" There is rejoicing in the whole church when a little lamb is brought before it and received into its fellowship! What a joy it is to live in unison with God's humble poor in church capacity!! The elect of God are the family of God and none of them shall be eternally lost. No sheep shall ever be turned into a goat. A wolf may be in sheep's clothing. A sheep may look and act like a goat. Only God knows the difference.

God governs this world. He governs each and every one of us to the extent of the depths of our souls. True religion is so personal and individualistic that in a mysterious sense it is, *God and I*. I must not misuse spiritual gifts in questioning God concerning what He will have this man, or any other man to do. I trust it is the Holy Ghost conscience that tells me that I have been commissioned to follow God. I am not to inquire into what the Lord will have others to do. My concern should always be, what wilt thou have me to do? Read John 21:20-22. Jesus said to Peter, "If I will that he tarry till I come, what is that to thee? *Follow thou me.*"

We trust it will be edifying to deal prayerfully with the first two verses of the fifth chapter of Ephesians: "Be ye therefore followers of God as dear children: and walk in Love as Christ

also loved us, and hath given himself for us an offering and a sacrifice to God for a sweetsmelling savour." The manner in which we are to follow God is, "as dear children." A little child sees his father walking and making footprints in the sand. The child attempts to walk in his father's footsteps. He plants his little feet in the first step. His eyes behold his father's next footprint. He stretches out his little legs but cannot step so far. However, the child follows after his father's steps but must make his own print a few times before reaching the next step of his father. We are like this little boy. Even though we follow God and Christ Jesus we take so many carnal steps.

Jesus Christ made giant steps, that we are unable to make. Yet, we are to follow Him in love, making as long strides as His grace permits. Christ took great strides in walking in love, Christ leaps from Heaven to the virgin's womb. He leaps from the earth to Heaven. We may not follow Christ in all things but we are to follow Him in love. Paul says, "If there be first a willing mind, it is accepted according to that a man hath, and not according to that he hath not." (2 Cor. 8:12) We cannot follow God either in His wisdom, knowledge, power, or might. This He reserves unto Himself. We cannot be God. When Adam contended to be like God in knowledge, he was cast out of paradise. When King Nebuchadnezzar was so arrogant to be like God in power, he was cast out of his kingdom. God is not to be imitated in His finger of His miracles, nor in the arm of His power, nor in the brain of His wisdom, nor in the face of His majesty, but in the *bowels* of His mercy: "Put on therefore, as the elect of God, holy and beloved, *bowels* of mercies, kindness, humbleness of mind, meekness, longsuffering; forbearing one another and forgiving one another, if any man have a quarrel against any; even as Christ forgave you, so also do ye." (Colossians 3:12) Bowels mean the inward parts. There is an outer and inner man.

As I read Col. 3:12, I am reminded of the death of Elder W. C. King, who was pastor of Bush Harbor Church near Burlington, N. C. His characteristics of being merciful, kind, humble, meek, forbearing, and forgiving; all were so evident in his walk, conversation, and preaching, that the easiest thing brethren ever did was to love and adore him. Yea, it was easy for those people who did not agree with what he preached to esteem and highly respect him. It seems that Elder King was blessed always to edify. He was blessed to build up all those with whom he came in contact. He humbled himself before his brethren: therefore his brethren exalted him. His death had more impact upon me than any other death that occurred during last year. He was blessed to follow Jesus in meekness, lowliness, and love.

Many things perplex, confuse, and cause us to question the reason why. The great cyclone that caused hundreds of thousands to die in East Pakistan the latter part of last year was shocking to millions of people. Some of us may think that this act of Providence was because they were worse than we. Some of us may think that we are His elect; therefore, we should not fear His judgments. Read the first five verses of Luke, 13th chapter. We will readily see that the reason we do not perish is because our Lord is better to us in gracing us space for repentance. Jezebel was given space for repentance but she repented not. (Rev. 2:21) Jesus said, "except ye repent, ye shall all likewise perish." (Lord, enable us to realize and appreciate Thy forbearance!)

I believe that the calamities which befall others are ordained by God to the edification of His people. Such things are to teach us the necessity of repenting from wrong doing and to pray to God to enable us to walk godly in this present world. When we have learned to see in ourselves the bitter root of sin, we shall learn to acknowledge that whatever deadly fruit it bears in another, it might have borne the

same or worse, under like circumstances in ourselves.

When the *Signs of the Times* entered the homes of the Baptists in 1832 its editor fought against Arminianism, unscriptural organizations, and unscriptural practices of the churches. Many Baptists held these views of Arminius at that time. The purpose of the editor must have had great success. Now, I do not know any Primitive or Old School Baptist Church who hold to the doctrine Arminius advocated. Elder Beebe did not fight against distribution of Bibles but against The Bible Society as being church-sponsored. The fight was not against the discussion of the Scriptures in the churches under the leadership of ordained elders, but against separate organizations of Sunday Schools. He emphasized but one necessary Scriptural organization. These churches which are scriptural have but one head, lawgiver, commander, and judge. This one is the Lord Jesus Christ. *Signs of the Times* is itself a tract: therefore the editor was against the formation of tract societies — not against the distribution of tracts. Editors of the *Signs* yet speak against sin, but not the sinner.

Many changes have come since the beginning of this periodical. Many Old School Baptist churches that once flourished are now no more. Many places which were garden spots for Grace Baptists seem to be barren. Yet it is edifying to know that the vineyards of the Lord have been planted elsewhere. We who are blessed to live in these environments of God's spiritual favors should hold fast our profession lest we should find ourselves dwelling in a barren land. When history proves that the initiation of some new practice and the abandonment of other practices or theories cause confusion, divisions, and strife; other churches should profit by the mistakes made by others. Let us strive for unity and peace. Let us cease from striving over words, phrases, and statements which would tend to bring confusion.

When I entered the *Signs* staff twenty-five years ago, Elder Dodson was its editor and owner. Elder Vaughn was the senior associate editor. Both of them have passed from time into eternity. Elder Griffin and I have changed our place of residence. Elder Dodson gave the paper to the Primitive Baptists and it was incorporated and a board of trustees was formed, according to the information I have. I am glad that the present editors do not wage wars or enter into debates and wranglings but devote their time and efforts in positively preaching and writing the simple Bible Truth. They are blessed to contend earnestly for the truth once delivered to the saints. May God grant that our foremost object will be to preach the truth. The preaching of Jesus Christ and Him crucified will never divide God's humble poor. Satan is the tool in God's hand who causes our enemies to put up bars declaring non-fellowship for those who manifest humility. Satan will run from humility.

Time demands that I close. I do so by wishing for each and every one of you a happy and prosperous 1971.

E. J. L.

VOICES OF THE PAST

"He being dead yet speaketh"

WHAT IS FAITH?

Webster defines the word as signifying "Belief; assent of the mind to the truth of what is declared by another, resting on his authority and veracity, without other evidence." And what he denominates *Evangelical faith, justifying and saving faith,* he says is the "assent of the mind to the truth of Divine revelation, on the authority of God's testimony, accompanied with a cordial assent of the will, or approbation of the heart." And this definition is established by the colleges and universities of our country generally, and endorsed by all Arminians and legalists everywhere. But the definition of the term

as used in the scriptures, as defined by the inspired apostles, differs very widely from the popularly received definitions of men. The apostle John speaks of it as a child from heaven, born of God, and inspired with heavenly life, and triumphing over the world. "For whatsoever is born of God, overcometh the world: and this is the victory that overcometh the world: even our faith." That faith which is the creature of the carnal mind of man, the mere assent of the judgment of our fleshly mind, although cordially received and confidently relied upon, is but, at best, a creature of our own, born of the flesh, and can no more overcome the world, than can the flesh itself; because no stream can rise above its fountain.

Differing then, in parentage and birth as widely as the distance between earth and heaven, these two kinds of faith have no vital relationship with each other. The faith produced by the convictions of our natural judgment, however cordially assented to or endorsed by the will of man, is nevertheless a child of earth, which, could it overcome the world, would overcome itself, as it is an element of the world. But that faith which is of God, and in God, is the faith of the Son of God; and the Lord Jesus Christ is himself the Author and the finisher of it. This is the faith of God's elect. By it, all the saints are distinguished from the world, as none can possess it unless they be born of God, and as without it no man can please God.

We do not understand that the birth of faith is distinct from the birth of the saints; but an element of the new, heavenly and spiritual birth, which is not of blood, nor of the will of the flesh, nor of the will of man; but of God. That birth which is of an incorruptible seed, by the word of God which liveth and abideth forever; and, therefore, unlike the flesh, which is grass, and the goodliness thereof, which is the flower of grass, for they must wither and fall away; but the word of the Lord, the source, fountain and origin of true faith, liveth and abideth forever. This true and living faith is, then, an element of the heaven-born child of God, and only by it can we overcome the world, the flesh and the devil; only by it can we approach the throne of grace, draw nigh unto God, or cry Aba Father. For he that cometh unto God must believe that He is, and the belief in God's being and perfections is the act of vital faith.

This heaven-begotten and heaven-born faith, is *the substance of things hoped for, and the evidence of things not seen.* It is more than a shadow; for a shadow is not the substance of anything; though shadows do prove the existence of substances which cast them, and to some extent may portray the outline or shape of the substance of which they are the shadows, yet they have no substance in themselves. Thus in the ceremonial law, the meats, drinks, sabbath days and new moons, were the shadow of good things to come; but the body, or substance, is Christ. And as the faith of the gospel is the faith of Jesus Christ, and as the righteousness which alone can justify us before God, is by the faith of the Son of God, who hath loved us and given himself for us, so it must be a substance, in distinction from all shadows, passions or exercises of the natural mind, or energies of unrenewed men. The christian's faith and hope are inseparably associated, and must operate together in the spiritual exercises of the saints while in their pilgrimage state. Faith is not the substance of hope, but it is the substance of things hoped for, by the christian. The things hoped for by the new man are spiritual, heavenly and eternal, for it enters within the veil, and is fixed on things which are not seen by the natural perceptions of men.

Nothing short of the faith of the Son of God can make real, or give substance to, the things thus hoped for. Eye hath not seen, nor ear heard, neither have entered the heart of man the things which God hath prepared

for them that love him; but he hath revealed them unto us by his spirit; and all the revelations of the spirit to us are made to our faith. Hypocrites may hope, but their hope shall perish; for it is ideal, having no substance. But the hope of the christian is a reality, and faith points to Christ as the Hope of Israel, and the Saviour thereof, and gives reality to the things hoped for; and until hope shall yield to fruition, it is the substance of the things hoped for, as well as the evidence of things not seen; of eternal things, which are imperceptible to the eye or intelligence of unregenerated men. "While," says Paul, "we look not on the things which are seen, but on the things which are not seen; for the things which are seen are temporal, but the things which are not seen are eternal." We could not hope, in a gospel sense, for spiritual and eternal things which are not seen, if faith did not present them; hence faith is the substance on which hope is sustained, and just in proportion to the development of faith in us, will be the steadfastness of our hope, so far as christian experience is concerned.

When our faith is not in manifest exercise in our hearts, our hope flags, and we approach the borders of despair, and in great anxiety cry out, My hope is perished from the Lord! But the renewed manifestation of our faith, obtaining victory over the world, says, Why art thou cast down, O my soul? Why art thou disquieted within me? Hope thou in God, for I shall yet praise him, who is the health of my countenance, and my God. The faith that is born of God will lay hold of and endorse no other doctrine than that of God our Saviour, it will point out no other path for the saints to walk in but that which Christ has marked out by his precepts and examples, and it will admit as genuine no other experience than that which is led by the Spirit of God. And while all other kinds of faith may be attainable by the powers of the flesh, and when attained, can join affinity with other kinds of faith, that of which we speak can only come from God, and never can be known or felt by any while in an unquickened state, and when implanted in the heart, will not amalgamate with the faith of men nor of devils.

Another peculiarity of this faith is that it will endure trials of the greatest severity, and God has ordained that it shall be tried. All the sore afflictions, tribulations, persecutions and temptations to which the saints of God are subject, are designed for the trial of our faith, and when it shall be sufficiently tried, they who possess it shall come forth as gold, purified and refined, the power of faith shall be known by all the saints, in its victories over the world, the flesh and the devil. It shall triumph over death, and vanquish the gloom and terror of the grave. As in times past it has quenched the violence of fire, escaped the edge of the sword, out of weakness made strong, caused the saints to wax valiant in fight, turned to flight the armies of the aliens, women receiving their dead raised to life again, and others were tortured, not accepting deliverance, that they might receive a better resurrection. Others had trial of cruel mockings and scourgings; yea, moreover of bonds and imprisonments: they were stoned, they were sawn asunder, were tempted, were slain with the sword; they wandered about in sheepskins, and goat skins; being destitute, afflicted, tormented; of whom the world was not worthy. And what shall we more say? for time would fail to tell of Gideon, of Barak, and of Sampson, and of Jepthae, of David also, and Samuel, and of the prophets.

This invincible, almighty faith by which all these victories were gained, is directly ascribed, in this very connection, to our Lord Jesus Christ, who is the Author and the Finisher of it. Into the unity of this faith all the saints of God thus far developed have come; and into it all the redeemed of the Lord shall ultimately be brought; for, There is one faith, even as there is one Lord, one baptism, one God and

Father of all, one body, one spirit and one hope of our calling.

Having briefly treated on the nature, the origin, the peculiarities, the power and vitality of this faith, and labored to discriminate between it and all other kinds of faith, we will close by enquiring whether we, dear brethren, are in possession of it, and by pointing out some of the reliable evidences of its existence in our hearts.

The apostle has said, "Examine yourselves whether ye be in the faith." How important is this investigation; in nothing can we be more deeply interested. Without this faith, we may please men, we may gain the applause of the world, we may gratify the lusts of our carnal nature; but without it we cannot please God. In its absence we cannot know God, nor approach him. Only by it can we rest upon the provisions and gracious promises of the gospel, find access to the throne of grace, understand the truth, endure the trials of the way, quench the fiery darts of Satan, overcome the world, have communion with God, fellowship with his saints, or finally pass the chilling terrors of death and the grave without fear or dread. What are the evidences of its existence in our hearts? Of the many which God has graciously given, we can at this time only mention a few:

First. The faith of the Son of God in our hearts is always associated with hope and charity. Now abideth Faith, Hope and Charity, these three. If, then, we have the faith, just as its power is manifested in us, to the same extent will our hope be established in God, and our charity, or love, flow to God and to all who bear his image. The love of God shed abroad in our hearts will center in God as its Author and source, in his people, his truth, his government, his laws, his ordinances, and all the privileges of his church.

Second. Having this faith we have peace with God through our Lord Jesus Christ, or, in other words, are reconciled to God, rejoice that he is God, that he has all power in heaven and in earth; that he reigns supreme over all beings, all worlds, and all events, that he has numbered the hairs of our head, and will not suffer one of them to fall unbidden of him to the ground.

Third. If we have this faith, we shall learn by experience that we cannot control it, exercise or enlarge it; but on the contrary, it will assuredly control, exercise and govern us.

Fourth. Having this faith, we shall assuredly also have doubts, fears, trials, temptations and great conflicts with the world, the flesh and Satan, for our faith must be tried, that its power may be understood and appreciated.

Fifth. If our faith be of the operation of God, it will give us such views of the perfections, power and majesty of God, that we shall abhor ourselves, in dust and ashes, while we admire, gaze and wonder at the amazing power and grace displayed in our salvation.

Sixth. This faith will lead us to trust alone in God, for our eternal salvation, and for the salvation of all his redeemed family, while it will effectually destroy in us all confidence in the flesh. The more we know of God, by faith, the greater will be our confidence to resign our present interests and our eternal destiny to his hands, and beg that we may not be left to be filled like Ephraim, with our own ways.

In proportion as we feel the reigning power of this faith in our hearts, we shall be ready, willing and anxious to honor, praise, revere, obey and glorify God. It will lead us to love the assembling of the saints, to frequent the house of prayer, to pray for the prosperity of Zion, and to follow after those things which make for peace, and things whereby one may edify another. And under its power each of its recipients will be led to esteem others better than himself, And although we may feel poor, and weak, and altogether unworthy of a place or name among the children of God, we shall feel an irresistible drawing of heart and soul to be

in their company and fellowship.

(Editorial by Elder Gilbert Beebe, June 15, 1860.)

"THE MISSING DAY"

On May 1 Bob Gooding answered a "Contact 8" request on Channel 8 News that prompted hundreds of viewers to request a copy of a script entitled "The Missing Day." Mrs. Donald Maples asked "Contact 8" why an article such as the one she included with her request never made news on television or the larger newspapers. Mrs. Maples' text impressed Bob Gooding to such an extent that he decided to read it and gave appropriate credits and thanks to the Duncanville, Plainview, Longview and Post newspapers.

It concerns a missing day in time discovered and related by Harold Hill, president of the Curtis Engine Company in Baltimore, Maryland and a consultant in the space program. Mr. Hill stated that he thought one of the most amazing things that God has for us today happened to our astronauts and space scientists at Green Belt, Maryland. They were trying to determine the position of the sun, moon and planets 100 years and 1,000 years from now. In order to do this they had to plot the orbits through past centuries.

They ran the computer measurement back and forth over the centuries and suddenly it came to a halt. The computer signaled that there was something wrong either with the information fed into it or with the results compared to the standards. They called in the service department to check it out and found nothing technically wrong. The computer still came up with the same discrepancy . . . a day was missing in space in elapsed time. The scientists were dumfounded. There was no answer.

One of the team remembered a reference to the sun standing still in the Bible. Upon checking, they found in the Book of Joshua a pretty "ridiculous" statement for anybody who has "common sense." According to the Scripture, Joshua was concerned because he was surrounded by the enemy and if darkness fell they would overpower him, so Joshua asked the Lord to make the sun stand still. "So the sun stood still in the midst of heaven, and hasted not to go down about a whole day." (Joshua 10:13). There was the missing day!

They checked the computers going back to the time it was written and found it was close but not close enough. The elapsed time that was missing back in Joshua's day was 23 hours and 20 minutes . . . not a whole day. They again read the passage and there it said, "about (approximately) a whole day." This still did not account for the other missing 40 minutes. The 40 minutes had to be found because in projecting spacial orbits it would be multiplied many times over.

Again the man remembered somewhere in the Bible that it said the sun went backwards. In 2nd Kings, Chapter 20, Hezekiah, on his deathbed, was visited by the prophet Isaiah who told him that he was not going to die. Hezekiah did not believe him and asked for a sign as proof. Isaiah said, ". . . shall the shadow go forward ten degrees, or go back ten degrees?" Hezekiah replied, "It is a light thing for the shadow to go down ten degrees: nay, but let the shadow return backward ten degrees." (2 Kings 20:9-10) Ten degrees is exactly 40 minutes!

Twenty-three hours and twenty minutes in Joshua, plus forty minutes in 2nd Kings make the missing twenty-four hours the space travelers had to log in the logbook as being the missing day in the universe.

(The above most interesting account was submitted to us for publication by a subscriber. Bible skeptics may yet have to submit as scientific discoveries are made.

We give appropriate credits and thanks to all mentioned above and to WFAA, Channel 8, Dallas, Fort Worth, Texas. — Editors)

OBITUARIES

SALLY ANN EVANS

Our dearly beloved sister, Sally Ann Evans, a member of Pittman's Grove Church near Kenly, N. C., fell asleep in Jesus May 4, 1970. She was born January 5, 1883; and was married the 5th Sunday in August, 1902 to J. T. Evans. To this union were born eight children: five boys and three girls. Her husband was also a faithful member of Pittman's Grove Church, having united the 2nd Sunday in August, 1926, and was baptized that day with his wife who had united with the church the previous day. Brother Evans preceded her to the grave on March 27, 1946.

Sister Evans was a very faithful member in attendance, and her life was a living example of her profession. We all keenly miss her presence. Her faith and hope rested on the crucifixion of Jesus. Our sympathy goes out to her family and the church.

Her funeral was conducted by her pastor, the writer of this sketch; and she was laid to rest in the Pittman's Grove Cemetery beside her husband.

Done by request of the church and family.

W. E. Turner

WRIGHT BRYAN

It has pleased our Heavenly Father to remove from our midst our dearly beloved brother, Wright Bryan. He was born July 6,

1891, and died August 16, 1970.

He was received into the fellowship of Sand Hill Primitive Baptist Church, of Duplin County, N. C., May 14, 1961, and remained a faithful member as long as he lived. He was a firm believer in salvation by grace and loved the church and people in general.

Brother Bryan is survived by his faithful companion, Sister Annie Raynor Bryan; one daughter: Sister Lila Bryan Andrews; two sons: Vernie Bryan and Harrel Bryan. Also eight grandchildren and five great grandchildren.

His funeral was conducted by his pastor, Elder L. L. Yopp, and Elder Harmon Brown at Sand Hill Church; and he was laid to rest in the Cedar Fork Cemetery beneath a mound of beautiful flowers.

It was resolved that a copy of this be sent to the family; one to be recorded in the Church Book, and one be sent to the *Signs of the Times* for publication.

We extend our heartfelt sympathy to the family.

Committee:
John L. Houston
Lloyd Kennedy
Brantley Kennedy

NANNIE LOU EVANS

Sister Nannie Lou Evans was born September 28, 1911, and passed away June 27, 1970. She was the daughter of William and Sarah Meadows Duke.

She was married to Willie K. Evans January 20, 1930; and to this union ten children were born: Willie Lou Cole, Stem, N. C.; Naomi Lee Brogden, Oxford, N. C.; Sarah Duke Newton, Butner, N. C.; Edith Dale Ramsey, Stem, N. C.; John William, Nelson Brent, Roy Lee, of Stem, and Willie Evans, Jr., Durham, N. C.; Elsie Lee Overby, Stem, N. C.; Eunice Estelle Hudson and Emma Mae Duke, Stem, N. C.

Sister Evans united with J. H. Gooch Memorial Primitive Baptist Church August 9, 1969, and proved a faithful member, filling her seat in a wheel chair.

Her funeral was conducted June 28, 1970 by her pastor, Elder Donald Smith, and Elder Wallis Smith. She was laid to rest in the church cemetery. The flowers were many and beautiful — a token of the esteem in which she was held.

RESOLVED, That a copy of this Memorial be placed on the church record, a copy be sent to the family, and a copy be sent to the *Signs of the Times*.

Done by order of conference the second Saturday in July, 1970.

Elder Donald Smith, Moderator
O. Y. Clayton, Clerk
Annie C. Gregory, Asst. Clerk

ANNIE LOUISE McCOLL BLACK

My dear wife was born at Winnipeg, Canada, on September 12, 1895, and died quite suddenly in our home at Okanagan Centre, British Columbia, on July 16, 1970, following a series of strokes which started November 3, 1969, — also many years of suffering from arthritis. She was the youngest of nine children born to Brother Ebenezer McColl, and was a granddaughter of Elder William L. Beebe. Sister Annie was baptized in April, 1910, by Elder S. H. Durand at Southampton, Pa., while only 14 years of age.

We were married at Winnipeg, Manitoba, on March 28, 1917; and of our five children four survive at this time: Flora Leslie (Mrs. George Snowdon), of Okanagan Centre, B. C.; Gilbert Duncan Black, St. Thomas, Ontario; Muriel Elisabeth (Betty) (Mrs. Lloyd Blackman), of Regina, Saskatchewan; and William Theodore Black (Ted) of Loveland, Colorado. Our oldest son, Lieutenant James Wallace Black, was killed in Italy May 30, 1944, while serving in the second World War. She is also survived by her oldest brother, Brother Gilbert Beebe McColl, of Winnepeg, Manitoba; fourteen grandchildren, two great grandchildren, and three step great grandchildren.

Her funeral was held from The Towers Funeral Home, St. Thomas, Ontario, on July 21st to the Covenanted Old School Baptist Church at Dunwich, Ontario, where services were conducted by Elder George Ruston and Elder D. Alex McColl, who also conducted the graveside services at the McColl Cemetery at Eagle, Ontario, where she was buried close to her father and mother, and a sister and brother, there to await the glorious return of her beloved Lord and Saviour.

She was carried to her resting place by two sons, Duncan Black and Theodore Black; two grandsons, James Black and Christopher Black; and two cousins, Samuel McColl and Fergus McColl.

All glory and praise to our Almighty God and Father who doeth all things after the counsel of his own will.

Her bereaved and lonely husband,
James W. Black

(Brother James Black has asked us to add a little to this obituary. His wife, Annie, was a dear sister in Jesus Christ, and although we have laid away her bodily remains, we believe her spirit has gone to heaven, and is

rejoicing in being with Jesus Christ her Saviour.

Esther Ruston)

W. D. ADKINS

Brother W. D. Adkins, a very dear member of Rocky Swamp Church, North Carolina, passed away in March, 1970. I knew him all my life, and have always called him "Mr. Adkins." We miss him so much at church, for he was faithful as long as he was able to attend. He was so good in helping to keep the building and yard in good shape, always sending plenty of help to do the work. At one time he gave our little church three nice chairs, but someone broke in and took them. We could replace the chairs but they did not mean the same.

Brother Adkins is survived by four daughters: Mrs. Naomi Harris, Mrs. Ethel Craddock, Mrs. Marie Berry, and Mrs. Mary Nance; and by three sons: Lonnie, Ruffus, and Julius. Also by several grandchildren and great grandchildren. Their dear mother passed away in March, 1963. She was a faithful member also. We miss them both, but have a sweet hope that they are at rest with God, whom they loved.

Written by one who remembers them always,

Mrs. J. L. Smith
Littleton, N. C.

CHURCH NOTICES

BETHLEHEM CHURCH, Malvern, Alabama, meets each second Sunday at 10:30 A. M.

J. J. COLLINS, Pastor

HOPEFUL CHURCH, Ozark, Alabama, meets each fourth Sunday at 10:30 A. M.

J. J. WATSON, Pastor

NEW HOPE PRIMITIVE BAPTIST CHURCH, Slocomb, Alabama, meets each first Sunday, 10:30 A. M.

V. C. HARTZOG, Pastor

RAMAH CHURCH, Cottonwood, Alabama, meets each third Sunday at 10:30 A. M.

A. B. CHUMNEY
D. W. COLLINS, Pastors

NEW PROSPECT CHURCH, meets each third Sunday at 11 A. M., six miles SE. of Sulligent, Alabama.

C. C. HAND, Pastor
5840 Court O C P
Birmingham, Ala.

MACEDONIA PRIMITIVE BAPTIST CHURCH, located one and one-half miles Southwest of Sulligent, Alabama, meets each first Sunday at 11 A. M. All lovers of the truth are invited.

EULIE McCOOL, Pastor
HOUSTON PITTS, Clerk
Steens, Miss.

MT. ZION PRIMITIVE BAPTIST CHURCH meets each 4th Sunday at 11 A. M. about 10 miles N. W. of Birmingham just off of 78 Highway in Westwood, 2601 Forrestdale Blvd.

H. C. MOON
C. C. HAND, Pastors

OLD UNION PRIMITIVE BAPTIST CHURCH, meets each first Sunday at 11 A. M., 6 miles S. W. of Winfield, Ala.

C. C. HAND, Pastor

HARMONY CHURCH, meets each second Sunday afternoon at 2 P. M., ten miles SW. of Fayette, Alabama.

C. C. HAND
R. W. RHODES, Pastors

ELAM OLD SCHOOL BAPTIST CHURCH, located two miles North of Goshen, Pike County, Alabama, meets each second Sunday at 10:30 o'clock.

J. P. MORGAN, Pastor
A. C. CARTER, Clerk
1335 Avalon Lane,
Montgomery 6, Ala.

LITTLE HOPE CHURCH, meets each second Sunday at 11 A. M., ten miles West of Fayette, Alabama.

C. C. HAND
R. W. RHODES, Pastors

EPHESUS PRIMITIVE BAPTIST CHURCH, Slocomb, Alabama, meets each third Sunday and Saturday before at 10:30 A. M.

V. C. HARTZOG, Pastor

WRITES CREEK CHURCH, 5 miles south of Slocomb, Ala., meets each fourth Sunday

and Saturday before.

E. B. HUGHES
B. A. ANDERSON
J. A. TEW, Moderators
J. T. COLLINS, Clerk
Slocomb, Ala.

MT. CARMEL CHURCH, Coffee Springs, Alabama, meets each first Sunday 11 A. M.

W. A. WILLIAMS, Pastor

PILGRIM REST CHURCH, located five miles north of Fordyce, Arkansas (about ¾ mile off Hy. 167, and located near Barnes Lumber Co.) meets each third Sunday at 10:30.

W. W. HUDSON, JR. Pastor

NAOMI OLD SCHOOL BAPTIST CHURCH, six miles south of McKenzie, Alabama, meets the second Sundays in December, February, April, etc.

ELDER W. C. STANLEY, Pastor
Duncanville, Ala., Rt. 1
E. C. WEAVER, Clerk
Rt. 5, Box 47, Andalusia, Ala.

SHILOH OLD SCHOOL BAPTIST CHURCH, seven miles Northeast of Andalusia, Alabama, meets the second Sundays in July, September, November, etc.

ELDER W. C. STANLEY, Pastor
Duncanville, Ala., Rt. 1
NORA LEE McLEOD, Clerk
Red Level, Ala., Rt. 3

MT. ZION PRIMITIVE BAPTIST CHURCH, located 14 miles south of Fayette, Ala., meets each first Sunday at 2 P. M.

W. L. NORRIS, Pastor
1414 8th St., Tuscaloosa, Ala.
EULIE McCOOL, Pastor
Steens, Miss.

MT. CARMEL PRIMITIVE BAPTIST CHURCH, located southeast of Millport, Ala., meets second Sunday afternoons at 2 P. M.

EULIE McCOOL, Pastor
Steens, Miss.

PLEASANT RIDGE PRIMITIVE BAPTIST CHURCH, located at Moores Bridge, Ala., meets each 4th Sunday at 11 A. M.

EULIE McCOOL, Pastor
Steens, Miss.

SALEM PRIMITIVE BAPTIST CHURCH, located 6 miles south of Gordo, Ala., meets each 4th Sunday at 2 P. M.

EULIE McCOOL, Pastor
Steens, Miss.
W. L. NORRIS, Co-Pastor
1414 8th Street
Tuscaloosa, Ala.

MOUNTAIN FORK CHURCH, Madison County, Ala., meets each first and third Sundays at 11:00 A. M.

R. C. SIMMONS
R. H. HALE, Pastors
JAMES COLBERT, Clerk

NEW HOPE OLD SCHOOL PRIMITIVE BAPTIST CHURCH, near Patmos and about ten miles South of Hope, Arkansas, meets each first Sunday at 11 A. M.

W. W. HUDSON, JR., Pastor

WHITE WATER OLD SCHOOL PRIMITIVE BAPTIST CHURCH, located about one mile northwest of Tinsman, Arkansas, meets each fourth Sunday afternoon at 2:30 P. M. The annual Homecoming is still held the first Sunday in July and Saturday before, with services beginning at 10:30.

DAVID E. TURNER, Pastor

SECLUSIA OLD SCHOOL BAPTIST CHURCH, Compton, California, meets each fourth Sunday at the home of L. W. Langwell, 12812 S. Williams Street.

WELSH TRACT OLD SCHOOL BAPTIST CHURCH, (the oldest Primitive Baptist Church in the United States), meets each second Sunday at 11 A. M. The meeting house is located one mile south of Newark, Delaware, just off of Highway 896.

W. D. GRIFFIN, Pastor

NEW HARMONY PRIMITIVE BAPTIST CHURCH, located near Hiram, Ga., meets every second Sunday at 11 o'clock.

O. J. CROKER, Pastor
C. C. HAND, Asst. Pastor
G. E. RAGSDALE, Clerk

SALEM OLD SCHOOL BAPTIST CHURCH, located at 5th and East Park Street, Weiser, Idaho, meets each 4th Sunday at 11 o'clock. Address any communications to:

ERNEST J. ATTEBERY, Pastor
FLOSSIE ATTEBERY, Clerk
Rt. 1, Box 202,
Hermiston, Oregon 97838

PLEASANT VALLEY OLD SCHOOL BAPTIST CHURCH, Kingman, Kansas. Meets with Mrs. Verda Machesney, 516 E. Avenue C. on each second Sunday.

W. A. WINFREY, Pastor

THE LOST CREEK CHURCH OF OLD SCHOOL PREDESTINARIAN BAPTISTS, meets first Sunday in each month and Saturday before, near Denton, Carver County, Kentucky, ten miles south of Grayson and two miles from Denton, on Grayson Highway. Leave U. S. 60 at Grayson via Hutchins; take gravel road to church.

NEW HOPE CHURCH (better known as Lick Creek) meets every third Sunday and Saturday before at 11 A. M., five miles north of Dawson Springs, Kentucky.

R. L. BIGGS, Pastor

THE ZION CHURCH OF PRIMITIVE BAPTISTS, Mayfield, Kentucky, meets first Sunday each month at 11 A. M., on South 7th Street.

J. N. DARNELL, Pastor

NEW HOPE CHURCH, Spearsville, La. meets first Sundays and Saturday afternoons before at 3:30.

J. L. SMITH, Pastor
C. C. BARRON, Clerk

LIBERTY HILL CHURCH, located six miles northeast of Farmerville, La., ¼ mile east of Farmerville-Marion Highway, meets each fourth Sunday and Saturday before at 10:30. Services are also held on each second Sunday at 10:30.

W. W. HUDSON, JR., Pastor

UNION CHURCH, located near Linville, La., meets each third Sunday at 10:30 and on Saturday afternoon before at 2:30 P. M.

DAVID E. TURNER, Pastor

BETHEL PRIMITIVE BAPTIST CHURCH, located three miles N. E. of Steens, Miss. on Millport Road, meets third Sunday afternoons at 2 P. M.

H. C. MOON, Pastor
Hanceville, Ala.
EULIE McCOOL, Asst. Pastor
Steens, Miss.

EBENEZER PRIMITIVE BAPTIST CHURCH, Baltimore, Maryland, meets each third Sunday at 11 A. M. in the meeting house, 210 E. Madison Street, near Calvert.

W. D. GRIFFIN, Pastor

BLACK ROCK OLD SCHOOL BAPTIST CHURCH, Butler, Maryland, meets each first Sunday afternoon at three o'clock. Butler is on Falls Road about twenty miles north of Baltimore.

JOHN D. WOOD, Pastor

HOPEWELL OLD SCHOOL BAPTIST CHURCH, Hopewell, N. J., meets each first Sunday at 10:30 A. M. All visitors are welcome.

ARTHUR R. WARREN, Pastor
MARY L. HELLINGS, Clerk
4 Maple Lane
Pennington, N. J. 08534

OLIVE AND HURLEY OLD SCHOOL BAPTIST CHURCH, Shokan, N. Y., meets each 2nd Sunday at 2:00 P. M. March through and including November.

A. J. SLAUSON, Pastor
DEACON E. K. ADSIT, Clerk

THE WARWICK OLD SCHOOL BAPTIST CHURCH, Warwick, Orange County, New York, holds monthly services on each fourth Sunday, from March to, and including, the fourth Sunday in November. The meetings are held at A. R. Vail's home, 55 Maple Ave., Warwick at 11 A. M.

A. J. SLAUSON, Pastor

THE MIDDLEBURG OLD SCHOOL BAPTIST CHURCH meets at the home of Deacon Woodrow W. Bellinger, Duanesburg, N. Y. on fifth Sundays when the Lord so wills.

A. J. SLAUSON, Pastor
BEATRICE E. HOCKING, Clerk
419 Toll St., Scotia, N. Y.

EBENEZER OLD SCHOOL BAPTIST CHURCH, New York City, meets every first and third Sundays at McBurney Branch Y. W. C. A. 215 W. 23rd Street, corner of 7th Ave. (Elevator to 2nd floor.) 11 A. M. — 1:30 P. M.

All visitors are welcome.

A. J. SLAUSON, Pastor

THE WILSON PRIMITIVE BAPTIST CHURCH, Wilson, N. C., meets each second Sunday at 3 P. M., and Saturday evening before at 7:30 P. M. The location is on the corner of Green and Jackson Streets.

D. B. STOKES, Pastor
MRS. BETTIE RICHARDSON, Clerk

FALLS OF TAR RIVER PRIMITIVE BAPTIST CHURCH, Rocky Mount, N. C., meets each second Sunday and Saturday before. Quarterly meetings March, June, September and December.

D. B. STOKES, Pastor
NINA PEARSON, Clerk

MOONS CREEK PRIMITIVE BAPTIST CHURCH, located near Providence, N. C. off Route 86, on Park Springs Road, meets each third Sunday morning at 11 A. M.

KENNETH KEY, Pastor

LITTLE FLOCK OLD SCHOOL BAPTIST CHURCH, Altus, Oklahoma, meets each fourth Sunday at 10:30 A. M. and Saturday afternoon before at 2:00 P. M.

C. M. HAGGOOD, Pastor
ANA STEWART, Clerk
Granite, Okla. 73547

BIG SPRING CHURCH, Elgin, Oregon, meets each first Sunday at the home of Sister Elva Spikes. Address communications to Lloyd Spikes, Elgin, Oregon.

ERNEST ATTEBERY, Pastor
SPENCER BURCH, Clerk

ROCK SPRINGS OLD SCHOOL BAPTIST CHURCH, Lancaster County, Pennsylvania, meets each first Sunday at 10:30. The meeting house is located on highway 222, about one-quarter mile of the Maryland-Pennsylvania State line.

JOHN D. WOOD, Pastor
CHAS. B. OSBORNE, Clerk
Quarryville, Pa.

SIDELING HILL OLD SCHOOL BAPTIST CHURCH, Fulton County, Pennsylvania, meets each 5th Sunday from May through September; and meets at Needmore, Pa., on 5th Sundays from October through April, with all day meeting the 2nd Sunday in October.

JOHN D. WOOD, Pastor
ORIEN MELLOTT, Clerk
McConnellsburg, Pa.

THE FIRST PRIMITIVE BAPTIST CHURCH of Memphis, Tenn., meets each Sunday at 10:30 A. M., except the first three weeks in October when we dismiss for associations in the area. The church is located on Andrews Road, one block north of Highway 70 in the Ellendale Community, 7 miles east of Memphis.

H. R. PRINCE, Co-Pastor
967 Maxey, Memphis
C. S. YOUNG, Co-Pastor
807 Pope St., Memphis
RICHARD H. CAMPBELL, Clerk

CANE CREEK PRIMITIVE BAPTIST CHURCH, meets each fourth Sunday at 11 A. M., and is located nine miles Southwest of Martin, Tennessee. All lovers of the truth are invited.

HUBERT PRINCE, Pastor
967 Maxey, Memphis, Tenn.
J. B. JONES, Clerk
Rt. 1, Martin, Tenn.

BORDEAUX PREDESTINARIAN PRIMITIVE BAPTIST CHURCH, Nashville, Tenn., meets each first Sunday at 10:30 A. M. The church is located on the old Hydes Ferry Road in Bordeaux, in Nashville. All lovers of the truth are invited to meet with us.

R. L. BIGGS, Pastor

THE WALNUT FORK PRIMITIVE BAPTIST CHURCH, near Cottage Grove, Tennessee, meets on the second Sunday of each month.

R. L. BIGGS, Pastor
R. L. VEAZEY, SR., Clerk

UNION PRIMITIVE BAPTIST CHURCH, Sharps Chapel, Tenn., meets at 11 A. M. each second Sunday. We are located about fifteen miles north of Maynardville, Tenn., on Big Valley Road. There is a sign on the main highway showing where to turn.

JOHN WILDER, Moderator
N. E. LAY, Clerk

SHEPHERD FOLD CHURCH, Houston, Texas, meets each first Sunday and Saturday before 10:30 A. M. Church is located at 815 Little York Road between Highway 75 and East Texas Freeway 59.

C. M. HAYGOOD, Pastor
IRENE WISENBAKER, Clerk

MT. ZION CHURCH, Rt. 2, Box 23, Weslaco, Texas, meets each second Sunday at 10:30 A. M.; and each fourth Sunday at 10:30 A. M. seven miles West of Weslaco, on highway 83.

JOE L. HAMRICK, Pastor
E. B. AULT, Clerk

SARDIS CHURCH, Amarillo, Texas, meets each third Sunday at 10:30, in the home of E. J. Parsons, 1711 Lincoln Street.

W. A. WINFREY, Pastor

THE PRIMITIVE BAPTIST CHURCH, Fort Worth, Texas, has moved their meeting place to 3629 8th Avenue. They meet each first Sunday at 11 A. M., and Saturday before at 2 P. M. Take College Ave. bus to Butler and Ryon; go one block West, then half block North to church.

C. U. LANDERS, Pastor

THE ORIGINAL PILGRIM REST CHURCH, Lawn, Texas, meets each third Sunday and Saturday before at 10:30 A. M.

C. M. HAYGOOD, Pastor
MRS. NOLA STEWART, Clerk

AN ARM OF PILGRIM REST CHURCH, meets each second Sunday and Saturday night before at Earth, Texas.

C. M. HAYGOOD, Pastor
A. A. CHAMBERS, Clerk

MACEDONIA CHURCH OF PREDESTINARIAN BAPTISTS, Rising Star, Texas, meets each second Sunday at 11 A. M. and Saturday before at 2 P. M.

C. Y. OSTEEN, Pastor

MT. OLIVE CHURCH OF PREDESTINARIAN BAPTISTS, Stockdale, Texas, meets on the second and fourth Sundays of each month at 10 A. M., in the meeting house at intersection of Highways 123 and 87. All lovers of the truth are invited to meet with us.

GERALD D. SHIPMAN, Pastor
LELA CULPEPPER, Clerk

THE OLD SALEM CHURCH OF OLD SCHOOL BAPTISTS, four miles South of Teague, Texas, meets each first Sunday and Saturday before.

MAGGIE ELMORE, Clerk

SAINTS REST PRIMITIVE BAPTIST CHURCH, Dallas, Texas, meets each Sunday at 10:30 A. M., at 2710 Engle Street.

W. W. TAYLOR, Pastor
D. G. CONNELL, Clerk

HOPEWELL PRIMITIVE BAPTIST CHURCH, near Winnsboro, Texas, meets each second Sunday at 10:30 A. M. and Saturday before at 10:30 A. M.

W. W. TAYLOR, Pastor
E. M. REEVES, Clerk

MT. ZION OLD SCHOOL BAPTIST CHURCH, Cash, Texas, meets each first Sunday at 11 A. M., and Saturday afternoon before at 2:30.

LLOYD WALL, Pastor
GUY SISK, Clerk

The churches of which Elder E. J. Lambert is pastor meet as follows:

PHARON, meets first Sunday morning and Saturday night before, 5 miles NE Hawkins, Texas.

REHOBETH, meets second Sunday morning and Saturday morning before, 7 miles N ElDorado, Arkansas.

NEILA RYAN, Clerk
1601 N. Emmett
ElDorado, Arkansas

BETHEL, meets third Sunday morning and Saturday morning before, 7 miles NE ElDorado, Arkansas.

JEAN H. BURNES, Clerk
606 N. Parkway,
ElDorado, Arkansas

GOOD HOPE, meets fourth Sunday morning and Saturday morning before 7 miles NE Winnsboro, Texas.

GERTRUDE JONES, Clerk
905 Y Drive
Winnsboro, Texas

Everyone welcomed.

ELDER E. J. LAMBERT, Pastor
306 Richardson St.
Winnsboro, Texas 75494

The churches composing the Virginia Corresponding Meeting meet as follows:

FRYING PAN CHURCH, meets each second Sunday at 11 A. M. and is located on Centreville Road, between Herndon and Chantilly, Virginia.

ARTHUR L. CARTER, Clerk
Manassas, Va.

NEW VALLEY CHURCH meets each third Sunday at 11 A. M. The meeting house is near Lucketts, about eight miles north of Leesburg, Va.

The brethren and friends will please note that the meetings at Broad Run Church, near Poolesville, Maryland, have been discontinued; and that the meetings are now held each third Sunday at New Valley, as shown above.

L. D. DUKE, Clerk
Charlestown, W. Va.

MT. ZION CHURCH, meets each fourth Sunday at 11 A. M. and is located about one and one-half miles East of Aldie, Virginia. on Route 50, between Washington and Winchester, Virginia.

MRS. RAY HAWLING, Clerk
Leesburg, Va.

There are no meetings of our faith and order held at the present time in Washington, D. C. We are aways glad to have brethren and friends who are visiting in Washington meet with us. For information phone Manassas 368-4857.

JOHN D. WOOD, Pastor

NORFOLK PRIMITIVE BAPTIST CHURCH, Norfolk, Virginia, meets each third Sunday at 11 A. M. and Saturday before at 8:00 P. M., Fairmont Park, 2023 Tidewater Drive.

C. N. BUNN, Pastor

RICHMOND PRIMITIVE BAPTIST CHURCH, Qualla Road, Chesterfield County, Virginia, meets each first Sunday at 10 A. M. Following are directions to the meeting house: South from Richmond at McGuire Circle, take Rt. 360 nine miles to "Longest" Service Station; turn left and go one mile, and turn right on No. 363 one mile to church.

ELDER C. N. BUNN, Pastor
MRS. WM. L. LEE, Clerk
4407 Clairton Rd.
Richmond, Va. 23234

DAN RIVER CHURCH, between Danville, Va. and Reidsville, N. C., meets each fourth Sunday at 11 A. M. and Saturday before.

D. V. SPANGLER, Pastor

DANVILLE PRIMITIVE BAPTIST CHURCH, Danville, Virginia, meets each second Sunday at 11 A. M. and Saturday night before, on Bradley Road.

H. W. WRAY, Pastor
R. T. HOLLEY, Clerk

UNION PRIMITIVE BAPTIST CHURCH meets each first Sunday at 11:00 o'clock. This church is located seven miles west of Gretna, Virginia on 605 one-half mile from Route 40. All lovers of truth are invited.

LEONARD J. BRAMMER, Pastor
RUTH MATTOX, Clerk
Rt. 2,
Chatham, Va.

BELLVIEW PRIMITIVE BAPTIST CHURCH, meets each third Sunday at 11:00 o'clock and Saturday night before at 7:30. This church is located near Cave Springs about four miles from Roanoke, Virginia, one mile from 221. All visitors are welcome.

LEONARD J. BRAMMER, Pastor
J. A. SOWDER, Clerk
Rt. 2,
Salem, Va.

SANDY LEVEL PRIMITIVE BAPTIST CHURCH meets each third Sunday afternoon at 2:30. This church is located on Route 635 about 5 miles south from Hardy, Va. 10 miles from Vinton, Va. All lovers of truth are invited.

LEONARD J. BRAMMER, Pastor

UNION PRIMITIVE BAPTIST CHURCH meets each fourth Sunday at 11:00 o'clock and Saturday before at 7:30 o'clock. This church is located on highway 623 about two miles from Fairystone Park. All visitors are welcome. No Saturday meetings during winter months.

LEONARD J. BRAMMER, Pastor
CLAUDE R. HOPKINS, Clerk
908 Myrtle Rd.
Martinsville, Va.

BETHEL PRIMITIVE BAPTIST CHURCH, of Predestinarian Faith, of Mossyrock, Washington, meets each 3rd Sunday at 11:00 o'clock and Saturday before at 2:00 o'clock. For information write the Clerk.

E. J. ATTEBERY, Pastor
MRS. OPAL HUNTTING, Clerk
Silver Creek, Wash. 98585

PLEASANT GROVE CHURCH, Naches, Washington, meets at 11:00 A. M. each second Sunday at the home of one of the members living in Naches. Those interested will please contact the clerk.

E. J. ATTEBERY, Pastor
MARGUERITE SIMPSON, Clerk
1306 Fairview Ave.
Yakima, Wash. 98901

Signs of the Times

DEVOTED TO THE OLD SCHOOL BAPTIST CAUSE

The Sword of the Lord and of Gideon"

VOL. 139 DANVILLE, VA., FEBRUARY, 1971 NO. 2

IS IT TIME TO RENEW
YOUR SUBSCRIPTION?
IF YOUR EXPIRATION DATE
IS 2/70
IT EXPIRES WITH THIS ISSUE

ENJOYED THE ASSOCIATIONS

1231 Pecan,
Channelview, Texas 77530

Dear Editors,

We have been blessed with joys beyond measure at Associations this year. I have attended the South Arkansas, South Ouchita, Sulphur Fork, and Pleasant Valley Associations. We thank God for the visiting Elders, who traveled many miles to be with us all in the meetings. God blessed the Elders to preach, by one power, in one Spirit, one doctrine that is revealed by the Holy Spirit. These things are beautiful to the children of God, blessed with eyes to see, ears to hear the joyful sound, and a heart to understand.

I pray that the Lord will keep us humble and peace may continue in the Church. We know not our path, but have a blessed hope in the One with all power, all wisdom, the One who never learns, never needs to learn anything, for He is the giver of every good and perfect gift. To measure the work of God would be to limit His power. Since none of His works are measurable by man, may He bless us to declare what has been revealed to us.

I am sending a check for one year's subscription. Please send the **Signs** to Mr. and Mrs. Marlin R. Hibbs, 2309 Raymond, Pasadena, Texas.

May God continue to bless you in publishing the **Signs.** May he bless the writers with grace to stand firm, bringing the Gospel. May we be blessed to receive. Yes, we shall receive all that lays in store for us. The Lord is the author and finisher of our faith. This author wrote a book called the Lamb's book of Life. Yes, this author is God, the Father. God the Son redeemed all that was chosen. God the Holy Spirit brings to life all that have been redeemed. God the Holy Spirit comforts His children from time to time while living here, according to the will of God. He has promised to never leave or forsake us. He that has begun a good work in us shall perform it until the day of Jesus Christ. All His works are good. All good works are His. Charge the sin and shortcomings to my flesh.

I hope a brother,
Earl W. Hall

FEELS UNWORTHY

P. O. Box 9134
Springhill, W. Va. 25309

Dear Brethren:

I see that my subscription expires with this issue, so am sending money order for one year; the remainder to be used as needed.

Dear Brethren, I know within myself I am not worthy to call you brethren, but I hope in the precious Lord Jesus is my fitness. Sometimes I am made to feel that I am not fit to be in their company, and I desire to be at their feet at all times, for if one of them the least of all. The blessed God has been gracious to me all the years of my life, and why, I am not able to understand - only that it seemed good in His sight. If a child

of the most high God, surely the most disobedient of all. The poet wrote, "God works in a mysterious way his wonders to perform."

I have never met any of the Editors, but it seems I have always known you; and, if not deceived. I love you all, and all the writers in the *Signs*. I love to read the writings for they tell my experience better than I can. So I enjoy the *Signs very much*. The love I feel for you brethren I hope is the love of God shed abroad in my very soul.

Yours in hope of eternal life.
Elder John J. Smith, Sr.

WRITTEN UNTO THOSE OF LIKE FAITH

"For by grace are you saved, through faith and that not of yourselves; it is a gift of God." (Ephesians 2:8)

Simon Peter begins his second Epistle like this: "Simon Peter, a servant and an apostle of Jesus Christ, to them that have obtained like precious faith with us through the righteousness of God and our Saviour Jesus Christ." (2 Peter 1:1)

A much quoted, but sometimes misquoted, passage of scripture is recorded in 2 Peter 3:9: "The Lord is not slack concerning his promises as some men count slackness; but is longsuffering to us-ward, not willing that any should perish, but that all should come to repentance." Was the apostle throwing this out to the world, or was he writing it to those whom he addresses at the beginning of this epistle? It goes without saying that he was writing this only to those that he addressed in the beginning: "Them that have obtained like precious faith with us through the righteousness of God and our Saviour Jesus Christ." It is not possible to make the saying of the apostle to mean anything else.

We find in the beginning of the eleventh chapter of Hebrews that it reads: "Now faith is the substance of things hoped for, the evidence of things not seen." Doesn't it stand to reason that if you have faith you will receive something that you hope for, you must have evidence you will receive it. We find recorded in this chapter that several of the old prophets accomplished seemingly impossible things, and were made to see and understand other things that God himself did.

The writer begins chapter twelve by saying, "Wherefore, seeing we also are compassed about with so great a cloud of witnesses, let us lay aside every weight, and the sin that doth so easily beset us, and let us run with patience the race that is set before us, looking unto Jesus the author and finisher of our faith; who for the joy that was set before him, endured the cross, despising the shame, and is set down at the right hand of the throne of God."

Since faith is the substance of things hoped for and the evidence of things not seen, we must have the evidence that we will receive that substance or we have no faith.

The Apostle Paul in pleading his case before Agrippa, related his experience on the road to Damascus: "And when we were all fallen to the earth, I heard a voice speaking unto me and saying in the Hebrew tongue, Saul, Saul, why persecutest thou me? It is hard for thee to kick against the pricks. And I said, Who are thou Lord? And he said, I am Jesus whom thou persecutest. But rise and stand upon thy feet: for I have appeared unto you for this purpose: to make thee a minister and a witness both of these things which thou hast seen, and of those things in the which I will appear unto thee. Delivering thee from the people and from the Gentiles, unto whom I now send thee: to open their eyes and to turn them from darkness to light, and from the power of Satan unto God. That they may receive forgiveness of sins, and inheritance among them which are sanctified by faith that is in me." There are many instances of this faith which is in Jesus:

He being the author and finisher of our faith if we have any. It is seen in this 18th verse of the 26th chapter of Acts: "That they may receive forgiveness of sins and inheritance among them which are sanctified by faith in me." This was Jesus speaking, which shows where faith comes from, since He is the author and finisher of our faith.

It is noted also that Jesus said, "Sanctified by faith in me." It takes a power above the person being sanctified, to do the sanctifying. In this case it was the faith that was in Jesus Christ. In Hebrews 10:1, we see that the writer, after enumerating the various things that were done under the law, says, "For the law having a shadow of good things to come, and not the very image of the things, can never with those sacrifices which they offered year by year continually make the comers thereunto perfect." So Jesus Christ by offering himself a sacrifice and the ransom price, has by His one offering perfected them forever that are sanctified. It takes faith to believe in Jesus — and He has to supply that faith.

My faith gets very low sometimes, and my hope almost vanishes, but there are times when it is so great that I would not trade it for the world and the fullness thereof. I am getting up in age and am afflicted with arthritis, and there are days I just can't work as I would like to. I haven't given up and do not want to as long as I can work at all. I realize, as Paul told Timothy, that the time of my departure is not far off. I cannot say with the assurance that Paul did, that I have fought a good fight, and have kept the faith, but I have a hope that there is laid up for me a crown of righteousness which the Lord the righteous judge shall give at that day; and not to me only but unto all them that love his appearing.

Dear Editors of the Signs, I am sending this to you to do with as you see fit. If there is anything in it that will be of any comfort to the readers, you may publish it.

(Elder) J. A. Tew,
Rt. 7, Box 287
Dothan, Ala. 36301

"GOD IS A SPIRIT: AND THEY THAT WORSHIP HIM MUST WORSHIP HIM IN SPIRIT AND IN TRUTH." (JOHN 4:24)

These words of Jesus have been in my mind for some time and I feel to write something about them, but unless the Lord guides my mind and gives me a better understanding than I seem to have, nothing of interest or benefit to His little ones will be the result.

Much could be written about the incident at Jacob's well if we should cover it fully. It was not by chance that Jesus was there — "And He must needs go through Samaria." (John 4:4) We see in his presence at the well, two types or kinds of water. In Him, "The Living Water" which he told the woman of in 4:10. In the well, the natural or earthly water. In Him that Spiritual Living Water that never loses its taste or becomes stagnant, nor can it be contaminated by, or mixed with, any earthly elements as to change it's state or lessen its power or good to God's elect. The source from which this Living Water eminates is GOD ALMIGHTY and it will never cease flowing as long as time on this earth continues. We see that those that used that water from the well, had to draw or bring it up by their own strength, and as Jesus said in verse 13, "Whosoever drinketh of this water (the water from the well) shall thirst again." We see that this Living water does not have to be obtained through the effort or action of mankind, for He said, "But whosoever drinketh of the *water that I shall give him* shall be in him a well of water springing up into eternal life." It was to be *given* by Him, and was, and is to be continuous, not needing to be replenished.

In the woman at the well, we see represented the worldly unregenerated multitudes, who know nothing of the Living Water, and neither do they know that their minds, their innermost secrets, are known to God, — an open book, as-it-were. She had a form of worship, yet she was a very sinful person for she told Jesus a lie, saying — verse 17 — "I have no husband," when she had had five husbands, Jesus told her, "Ye worship ye know not what," and this is the state of the multitudes all about us today who have all kinds and forms of worship, too numerous to detail here.

We come to 4:23 where Jesus said, "But the hour cometh, *and now is,* when the true worshippers shall *"worship the Father in spirit and in truth: for the Father seeketh such to worship him."* After Jesus had, we believe, revealed Himself to the woman, telling her He was the Christ (verse 26) she hurriedly went into the City and said to the men, "Come, see a man, which told me all the things I ever did: *Is not this the Christ?"* This seems strong evidence that she had been brought into *the spirit and the truth.* Then many of the Samaritans believed on Him, and they "Besought Him that He would tarry with them; and He abode there two days." (verses 40 and 41) "And many more believed because of His own word." They then knew that he was *the Christ,* the Saviour.

Now when Jesus said, *"God is a spirit: and they that worship him must worship him in spirit and in truth,"* He established the fact that unless the Father is worshipped *in spirit and in truth,* those worshipping Him otherwise, do so to no avail. How true this has proven throughout the ages since He spoke those words. The Lord's elect can look about them, everywhere on the face of the earth, and see what goes on. The worldly churches can be found real often, openly castigating and criticizing these churches, even their own, for their lack of effectual spiritual worship and failure to Christianize the world. Before me is an official publication (or portion thereof) of one of the larger denominations, stating that in 1969 their U. S. members contributed a record $133,730,777. This was under date of April 20, 1970. Also before me is a clipping from our local daily paper, dated May 16, 1970, and carrying the statements of two high heads — high officials — of this same denomination, on their departure to attend a big conclave of their denomination in Chicago. One said, "Lack of commitment and capitulation to gross materialism have reduced both *our* will to serve and our capacity for authentic witness to the Christian Gospel." The other said, "Disunity, prejudice, fear, divisions between groups and generations, distrust and spiritual apathy and confusion abound among *us."* Since they say *"our"* and *"us"* they refer to their own denomination, and apparently they went to the big conclave to try to remedy such a sad situation. This is strong criteria and not unlike other things seen in the Press, on TV, and heard over the Radio at intervals.

Now let us get down deeper into the meaning of the words of Jesus, examining each salient word separately.

First: — "God is a *spirit,"* which we know to be a supernatural being, invisible, without beginning or ending, omnipresent, omnipotent, omniscient and Holy. Matthew 3:16 tells of "The Spirit of God, descending like a Dove and lighting upon Jesus."

Romans 15:19 shows Paul witnessed "Mighty signs and wonders, by the power of the Spirit of God." Many other scriptures tell of wondrous signs such as Jeremiah 10:2 — ". . . And be not dismayed at the signs of heaven." All those who have been "quickened" by the power of the Holy Spirit can witness to the mysterious and effective manner in which it works.

Second: — We have the word *they* — "*they* that worship Him"; and it denotes a people separated in a specific group from the multitudes of worldly

unregenerated mankind, and they can be none other than those John wrote of in John 1:13 — "Which were born, not of blood nor of the will of the flesh, nor the will of man, BUT OF GOD."

Third: — The word *"must"* as used by Jesus means just what it implies, otherwise he would have said "They should" or "They ought to" or "They might," He said they *must* worship Him, and so it is and so it will be as long as humankind is on this earth.

Fourth: — The shortest word in the text, *"in"* denotes that those worshipping Him are within, or inside of, or totally enveloped by that Spirit. This rules out any effectual Spiritual worship of God by anyone whom God has not quickened by His Spirit, regardless of how strong their desire, their natural spirit of worship and of what great means they resort to as individuals or as groups, large or small, poor or rich, in modest edifices or in great temples and synagogues costing much money.

It seems, too, that the Lord's elect, are actually unable to worship Him in Spirit and in Truth during a time when He has, for his own design and purpose, withdrawn Himself from them temporarily. Such as was the case with King Nebuchadnezzar, told of in Daniel 4:31-35, when he was driven from among men and was among the beasts of the field, when a voice from Heaven said, "O, King Nebuchadnezzar, to thee it is spoken; the Kingdom is departed from thee." Read how he fared during this spell of time until "Mine understanding returned to me and I blessed the most High and I praised and honored Him that liveth forever," etc. Also when Peter was left to himself, — void of the presence of the Holy Spirit within him, and swore that he did not know Jesus, etc.; and later went out and wept bitterly, when he was again brought to his senses by the return of the Spirit. And how about David when he was void of the Spirit and committed that terribly sinful act with Uriah's wife, and had him put into battle unto his certain death?

Fifth: — Again we come to the word *"spirit"* which appears twice in the text. It has a somewhat different meaning this last time, for we are treating with the effects of the Holy Spirit in man, as-it-were, in the worshipping of the Divine Being, the Lord of Lords and King of Kings. We do know that those possessed of the Holy Spirit, and not just of the natural spirit of man to worship, do worship Him in the same Spirit of which He consists. We see in Acts 20:22 that Paul said, "I go bound in the Spirit unto Jerusalem," etc. In I Cor. 14:2, Paul wrote, — ". . . Howbeit in the Spirit, he speaketh mysteries." In Rev. 1:10 John wrote, "I was in the Spirit on the Lord's Day," etc. Thus we see that only the Lord's elect people speak, act and worship in the Spirit, and they are accomplishing much. Ezekiel 13:3: "Thus saith the Lord God; Woe unto the foolish prophets, that follow their own spirit and have seen nothing."

Sixth: — Now to the last salient word *"truth"*: "They that worship Him must worship Him in Spirit and in *truth.*" Here it seems clear that Jesus brought Himself, His Spiritual being, into the matter. Those who truly and effectively worship God are in both God and in Jesus and Jesus said unto Thomas in John 14:16, "I am the way, *the truth* and the light. Just prior to His crucifixion, when He prayed to the Father (John 17:21-22), He said, ". . . That they all may be one; as thou, Father, art in me, and I in thee, that they also may be one in us." Although there are other Scriptural references to Jesus being *the truth,* we feel that His own words are sufficient to establish this and show why he spoke as He did to the woman at Jacob's well.

Concluding, it seems appropriate to say that all those that do not possess, or have within them *the spirit of truth,* are led by the spirit of error and their worship is entirely in that spirit and to no avail. In 1st John 4:5 we find, "He that is not of God heareth us not.

Hereby know we the *spirit of truth* and the spirit of error. Elder Gilbert Beebe, Sept. 1, 1880, wrote in the *Signs* — "But the spirit of error and delusion is the spirit of the world, and the world is in love with it." And also, "The Spirit of *truth* is the Holy Ghost and the spirit of error is of the world and of satan."

Jesus said in John 15:26, "When the Comforter is come, whom I will send unto you from the Father, even the *spirit of truth,* which proceedeth from the Father, He shall testify of me."

"In the hour of my distress,
When temptations me oppress,
And when I my sins confess,
Sweet Spirit, comfort me."

Also in John 16:13, "Howbeit, when He, the *spirit of truth,* is come, He will guide you into all truth; for He shall not speak of Himself; but whatsoever He shall hear, that shall He speak; and He will show you things to come."

"Thine inward teachings make me know
The mysteries of redeeming love;
The emptiness of things below,
And excellence of things above."

One who feels so unworthy and unable to tell but little of the workings of the Holy Spirit, but who has a hope that he does worship God *in spirit and in truth.*

Wm. O. Hall
P. O. Box 595
Mount Vernon, Wash. 98273

CIRCULAR LETTER

LEXINGTON-ROXBURY ASSOCIATION

The Lexington-Roxbury Association now in session with The First Church of Roxbury at Halcottsville, Delaware County, New York, September 16 and 17, 1970, sends love, greetings and fellowship to the several churches with which we correspond.

Dearly Beloved in Christ,

We desire to extend thanks to God for His goodness and mercy to us that we have been enabled to meet again to honor, praise and proclaim His great and Holy name, and the great Gospel of our Lord Jesus Christ for food and encouragement, comfort and strength to the lambs and sheep that God has brought out of the world into the fold as witnesses of His precious truth as it is in Jesus.

"And you hath he quickened, who were dead in trespasses and sins." (Ephesians 2:1) In this Circular Letter we desire to address you as such. Through the operation, work and power of the Holy Ghost or Holy Spirit, the stony heart has been taken away and you have been given a heart of flesh; a heart that is meek and tender; a heart that has mercy in it; a heart that has love in it for God; a heart that can love those of like precious faith in God; and a heart that can forgive. A heart that esteems other brethren better than himself.

Now the law of God being written in the heart of such ones, they know they are not worthy of the goodness of God. A heart that has been made to pray, and does pray. A heart that has been made to cry to God, and does cry to God. A heart that can hate sin. A heart that was dead in sin, but since quickened is dead to sin and alive unto God by the Holy Spirit. This heart now is rendering thanks unto God daily and hourly for the many blessings and much kindness that they receive, and are made to say, "Oh, Lord, only because it seemeth good in thy sight." They are made to say with David, "What can we render unto the Lord for all of His benefits." The writer in Ephesians 2:8 tells us about salvation, "For by grace are ye saved through faith and that not of yourselves; it is the gift of God."

Is it not true that when one is quickened and his blind eyes are opened, and the stony heart has been taken away, and his deaf ears unstopped, and he has been taught of the Spirit, that such one has learned that it must be of Grace or they are forever lost. How sweet to read from the Apostle

here that Grace and Faith so sweetly go together. Can we have one and not the other? We don't think so. Both are gifts of God. Dear ones, think of it; what a gift! If Heaven is ever our home and we see Jesus as He is and be like Him, and our vile body be fashioned like unto His glorious body, is it not certainly true, that it will be the Gift of God. To such sinners as we know ourselves to be by nature, let us not question the Word of God. No! No!

Now unto Him who is able to keep you from falling and present you faultless before the throne of His glory with exceeding joy, to Him be all majesty, glory, dominion and power for ever and ever. In Jesus name and for His sake in a world with Him where joy and peace will never end. Amen.

Woodrow W. Bellinger, Clerk
A. J. Slauson, Moderator

CHURCH LETTER TO SALISBURY ASSOCIATION

The Snow Hill Old School Baptist Church to the Salisbury Old School Baptist Association, in session with the Snow Hill Church, sends greetings:

Dearly Beloved:

Through the goodness of the allwise God we have been kept through another year, and brought again to meet together in an association: to give praise and honor to His holy name. May it be in peace and meekness.

What a glorious blessing this is to a poor and afflicted people, whose very existence depends on the crumbs that fall from the Master's table to sustain them from time to time: — it is their meat and drink.

There have been many changes since we last met, changes that are frightening to us as we view the scenes around us; but we can be assured of one very important thing, one most precious to His little ones: God changes not and is still the God of Zion, wherein His subjects abide. There has been no change in His Word, nor any change in the sweet doctrine of salvation by grace: no change in His mercy and grace and longsuffering towards His little flock.

He will continue to keep watch over the flock in the field, which he bought with a price, a great price: the life, death, resurrection and suffering of His only Son, Jesus Christ. What great love to His Bride, the Lamb's wife! We cannot attain unto the sacred and wonderful heights of His greatness, power and mercy. We are given glimpses of His power by the Holy Spirit from time to time; and in such moments how precious is every revelation the Lord has made of himself to us! Such sacred sweetness is ours for a little while, and is such that language can never tell it. We see ourselves as a tiny speck, and God so great.

When the Lord's humble poor are brought down, and made to seek a place in which to rest, hungering and thirsting after righteousness, they find no way in themselves to be delivered of their distresses. It is then He hears their cry, and leads them forth by the right way that they might go to a city of habitation. In their despair Jesus appears unto them as the Way, and through Him they enter into the gospel rest and peace, and become fellow-citizens with the saints. Jesus is to them truly the Pearl of great price. As they gaze upon the Way, the Lord of Glory, and see it open before them, their souls rejoice with "Joy unspeakable and full of Glory."

We are blessed to have our pastor Elder W. D. Griffin, come to us each 4th Sunday morning and 1st Sunday night, preaching Jesus sweetly and comforting to the little flock. We had on the 5th Sunday in May an all-day meeting, and were happy to have Elder Wallace Smith, of Burlington, N. C., with us. Also Elder H. C. Moon, from Alabama, was with us in June; and in September we were again blessed to have Elder John D. Wood preach for us.

In the year that has passed we have

lost a dear brother, Asa Pilchard, who suffered a lengthy illness, but bore it with much patience, manifesting the grace of God that had been shed upon him. Also, we received by letter dear Sister Nell Gaskill, who by her walk and talk manifests that she has tasted that the Lord is gracious. . .

Written by Evelyn Davis

GLAD THAT THE *SIGNS* STANDS FIRM

P. O. Box 976
Swansboro, N. C.

Dear Elder Spangler:

I want to write and tell you how much I enjoy the *Signs of the Times*. . . . I believe in encouraging one of the Lord's servants.

I am not one that particularly enjoys reading a sermon. I know that one that is blest to preach sets forth the truth as it is in Christ Jesus, even when it is transferred to paper; but I love to be in the meeting when blest to feel the sweet fellowship of the Lord's people, and the Spirit of God freshly annointing one of His servants to preach in demonstration of the Spirit and with power. I believe it takes a special application at that particular time, to enable one to preach; and also a special application to enable one to hear. I know that God is able to apply a written sermon to the heart of a reader, but as far as preference goes, I would rather be there myself.

Reading the experiences of the Lord's people is my chiefest delight, because, although I have not had the same experience, I believe my experience witnesses in part with them. I also enjoy reading about one who is blest to defend the faith. So many today believe in a conditional God. I am glad that the *Signs of the Times* stands firm on the "absolute predestination of all things." Many do not believe this comforting doctrine. Paul said in Romans 15:1, "We then that are strong ought to bear the infirmities of the weak, and not to please ourselves." Keeping in mind that I am one that is weak; but if not deceived, to me these are among the weak. In Amos 3:3 we read, "Can two walk together except they be agreed?" I am not insinuating that we should fellowship all the beliefs of man or other religious groups: in fact, I emphatically deny that we should.

I talked with one the other day who believed that God predestinated everything that pertains to the elect, but not all things. He stated that if a cow walked out in front of his car and killed him, it was decreed by God; but again stated that not all things were decreed by God.

I believe our religion is a revealed religion, and only when it pleases God to reveal a spiritual truth to one, will he be able to receive it. This brother is precious to me, and he can't help believing what he does any more than I can. I'm glad that man's knowledge of the scripture doesn't determine his being a Christian or not. As long as this brother and others like him do not fight against me proclaiming this doctrine, I hope we will remain in peace.

I believe that salvation is of the Lord; and as much as I believe God decreed sin to enter the world, I do not charge God with my sins, for I am the only one that is guilty of them.

May God continue to bless you and the other brethren to stand firm on this precious doctrine, and to continue to publish the *Signs of the Times,* is my prayer for Christ's sake.

Constantly in need of God's grace,

Robert H. Lyliston

---

208 Frederick St.
Bastrop, La. 71220

Dear Elder Wood:

In my opinion, the following articles were outstanding in the October issue of the *Signs*: Elder Smith's subject on predestination on pages 219-223, Elder

Lambert's article on "How Our Brethren Do," and Elder Beebe's article on Hebrews 4:1-12.

The remarkable part about Elder Smith's sermon (all the labor in preparing it for publication is very much appreciated and may the Lord be praised) is that he said in a few words the same things which I have been trying to say. I went at great length in trying to express my feelings; and it is possible that I have been misunderstood because I have made such a poor attempt in trying to express my views.

I went at great length in writing these articles: "The Fatalist Point of View" in the December 1967 issue, and "Predestination," in the February 1968, issue of the *Signs*. Elder Smith's remarks as mentioned on pages 221-223 summed the matter up much better than I could express them.

Your article in the June issue was very good and I have heard good reports from it: "Is Admonition Compatible With God's Sovereignty?"

We trust this finds you all well. Remona has recovered okay from her sinus operation on September 12th. May the Lord bless you all.

Yours in hope,
W. W. Hudson, Jr.

SEEKING INFORMATION

62 Elm Street
Mill Creek Trailer Park
Wilmington, Delaware 19808

Dear Elder Bocock,

I am sending this letter to the **SIGNS,** as I would like it published and have your answer by way of the **SIGNS.**

I read your article in the August issue, and I must say I thoroughly enjoyed it and heartily endorse every word of it. I have heard men preach that Adam was able to stand but liable to fall, and I am glad you exposed that lie. You also spoke the truth when you said, "Articles of faith deny themselves." My articles of faith are the word of God: both old and new testaments, both that which I understand and that which I do not understand.

I read in Acts 2:23, where the Apostle Peter referred to Jesus Christ on the day of Pentecost with these words, "Him, being delivered by the determinate council and foreknowledge of God, ye have taken, and by wicked hands have crucified and slain." And my Bible tells me that God cannot lie. So, since God had predetermined that Christ should be cruciled, if Adam had not sinned then either Christ would have died for nothing or God would have had to lie.

You state, and I quote, "Those who advocate that God was disappointed and His purpose thwarted by the fall of man, cannot possibly believe that God is able to take a fallen wretch and make him incorruptible." Amen, Brother Bocock; and those who advocate that doctrine do not believe that God is able to do that, unless man will cooperate. I believe the first commandment is violated more than all the others combined, "Thou shalt have no other gods before me." You will notice that I spelled gods with a small letter instead of a capital, because their gods are indeed small.

Now Brother Bocock, seeing God has given you a good understanding of His word, and seeing you are not afraid nor ashamed to preach it, (as some are) I have an important question on which I desire you to write and have published in the **SIGNS.** I am seeking information on a very important subject.

When Adam and Eve sinned they made themselves aprons of fig leaves to cover their nakedness, which is a symbol of self righteousness with which thousands are trying to cover themselves today. So God made them coats of skins and covered them, which, to me, signifies there was blood shed. That blood is a type of the blood of Christ, which He shed on the cross of Calvary for the sins of His people. The coats of skins are a type of the righteousness of Jesus Christ, with which His people are clothed. So here is the question that I would love to have unraveled. When God covered Adam the entire human race

was in the loins of Adam: so will you please explain to me how God could cover Adam while the whole human race was still in the loins of Adam, and not cover the entire human race? I have never heard this discussed, either by word or in writing. In fact, I have never heard it mentioned, but would certainly appreciate very much to have someone ex plain it to me.

A sinner, in hope of Eternal Life,
Roy S. Thomas

REPLY

P. O. Box 13,
Boones Mill, Va. 24065

Mr. Roy S. Thomas

Dear Friend:

Your question, "How could God cover Adam's sins while and when the entire human family was in his loins and not cover them all?" I am not inclined to ignore your question directed to me, as Elder Wood speaks of you and says you often attend at Rock Springs.

The answer to your question is very simple. God has given no spiritual blessings since the world began. That which reaches the saints in this time world to bestow blessings, only bestows a taste of what has belonged to them "from before the foundation of the world." All spiritual blessings were given "before the foundation of the world." and therefore before the human family had any existance, — and before Adam was formed.

The blessings which are bestowed upon the saints in time, are a small foretaste of what is to be revealed to them at the last time, and that which is to be revealed is "ready" for it is that which was given them before the world began. (Ephesians 1) So what the false spirits make their goal post, is every saint's **starting post** as "ye are complete in him" is the truth yesterday, today, and forever, and nothing can be added to a thing that is **complete.** On earth where earthly Adam abode, God is revealed as the giver of life and breath, etc. In the covenant and in the kingdom that is not of this world, God is revealed as the Gift: Satan knows the Giver. He knew God as the blesser of Job, etc., but Job knew the Gift. That Gift is unspeakable. It is like an ocean that is shoreless and bottomless, and from the fountain of it tiny streams reach His people to bestow upon them out of that vast treasure a sufficiency through faith. This that God bestows on saints on earth the Bible calls **a river.** "There is a river, the streams whereof shall make glad the city of God . . ." That river reached Moses and he did drink from that Rock; but what Moses drank was for Moses, and was of no benefit to Joshua. The Lord said to Joshua, "As I was with Moses, so will I be with thee . . ."

This clearly shows that God deals with His people as individuals. The first man Adam was one of these individuals. What each saint owns, is his own and is like a "garden enclosed" and "a spring shut up," a "fountain sealed." All each saint has is through faith, and that same faith holds fast to what it has.

I hope this answers your question, because what I have written here are simple generalities which on every hand and in every place, are admitted to be the truth where the songs of Zion are heard and where the prayers of faith are heard; and where the Lord doth bless His gospel for Christ's sake.

Your friend,
J. L. Bocock

THE LORD HAS NOT FORGOTTEN THE STAUNTON RIVER BRETHREN

Rt. 1,
Blairs, Va. 24527

Dear Elder and Sister Wood:

We trust the great Jehovah is favoring you dear ones with health and happiness. My family is well.

We have enjoyed a wonderful Sunday at Malmaison Church today. Elder Tench preached wonderfully; also Brother Raymond Goad from Weatherford

Church. How refreshing to have gifts from our Heavenly Father in the Staunton River Association. We haven't had any new gifts for about thirty years, but the Lord has always blessed us with a preacher at every regular meeting of a church in the Association all of this time. So we can witness that the Shepherd has abundantly fed His flock as the hunger arose.

I am enclosing the ordination of my precious brother in Christ as well as in the flesh. We that have known him so intimately through the years, have no question of his heavenly call, as he has always been a very reserved person who would not put himself forward. Surely there are no volunteers among the true ministers of the Gospel of Christ. I believe the Scriptures speak of, how can a man preach unless he be sent?

We hope you have the space for the ordination notice in the **Signs of the Times.** This publication is a wonderful blessing to the Lord's people, and we thank Him for servants so intensely devoted as its editors.

Your brother in hope
Burnell B. Williams

(See notice of ordination this issue)

EXPERIENCE OF ELDER WALLACE HARVEY

Rt. 87, Box 126,
Shady Spring, W. Va. 25918

Dear Editors, and brethren of the elect family of mercy, chosen in Christ before the world began:

I have much enjoyed the very good articles in the **Signs of the Times.** I call to memory the first **Signs** I ever read. It was published at Middletown, N. Y. When I was a very tender lad of eleven years. My father was a subscriber, and my anxious moments were when I could slip out with the **Signs** to some secret place and read for the purpose of filling an empty place. I was in so much trouble, begging, crying and praying to be filled. It seemed I would simply starve to death between issues from one month to the next.

I did not tell my father anything about my troubles, or anyone else, for it was a private concern. It went on for several years, and I began to notice people had begun to call me "Preacher," which cut me to my heart. I wondered what they could see in this mass of sin that they should call me such: I never had asked God to make a preacher out of me — I had only begged for mercy that I might be spared a few more days, for death was in my face and Hell was my certain doom.

I went on in this condition, finally decided that I was going to Hell anyway and be punished forever, that I might as well partake of some of the world's pleasures. So I started going to dances and parties of one kind and another, only to come away with more troubles than I had before encountered. Nothing gave me any relief — all my begging, pleading, and trying to pray was of no avail. I married hoping that my companion might cheer me on my rugged journey to a miserable death. I began to talk to her about my deplorable condition, and she only made it worse for she was of a different faith. I had added sin to sin.

I went on in this condition until 1944 when I could not eat or sleep. I saw my case so vile, so low down that there was no one like me. I had sunk so low mercy could not reach my case. But I knew God was just in his dealings with me, and "if my soul were sent to Hell, his righteous law approved it well." I came to that great gulf, and looked down into the bottomless pit where the flames came up in my face to consume me, and I looked through the flames when they had burned out my eyes in my head, and I saw a faraway shore; and I saw an innumerable company all dressed in white and all singing the same song: and that song was the Song of Redemption by the blood of the Lamb. I was delivered out and across that great gulf which no man could

span, and was placed in company with the saints of God on the faraway shore; and I immediately looked down and my robe was whiter than snow: and my tongue was singing the same song I heard them singing, with no effort by me.

I went to the church then and asked for a home, and was received and was baptized by the late Elder J. H. Gentry. For three days my troubles were over — I was the happiest boy this world had produced. But my troubles had multiplied and seemingly nothing could ease my troubled mind: I thought I had deceived the church, and told my God that I was to blame and to let me go on in my doom, and not hold it against the church. My father came to my home to take dinner with me, but I would not tell him anything about my condition. Somehow he must have read between the lines for we were not discussing anything scripturally: he just simply stopped eating long enough to say, "Son, someday you will have to preach." He only put more kindling to my fire.

I began to go to different churches to hear different ministers, all Primitive Baptists of course, preach the unsearchable riches of Christ the Saviour. I would not venture to tell any of my troubles; but was approached by some to tell me that they had heard me preach, when I had not made the first effort publically. Some of them that I met at associations told me they had seen me and heard me in a vision — men that I never saw before or afterwards. My wife sometimes at the breakfast table would say, "I was at church last night and guess who the preacher was?" I would reply, "I don't know," and then she would say, "You were the preacher."

I vowed I would die first, yet I still live today; but I had to submit to try to reconcile myself by going to the stand. And now I am in the fifteenth year of, I hope, a minister's trials and troubles.

An unworthy servant,
Wallace Harvey

READING THE SIGNS MANY YEARS

Rt. 1, Clearmont Ave.
Wheelersburg, Ohio

Dear Editors of the Signs:

Enclosed is ten dollars for two years renewal, with the balance for the Indigent Fund. I have not missed a single copy. I have been taking the **Signs of the Times** for many years, and hope to take it as long as I live. Among all the other periodicals the **Signs** is first to me.

I am thankful that the Editors are as bold as lions in declaring the whole counsel of God — standing on the walls crying aloud and sparing not. I hope the Lord will bless all you editors to continue.

I was brought into this world in September, 1898, so am in my declining years, and will fall off at the appointed time, for my days are numbered as well as Job's days were numbered. I do not belong to any church, and never did, but inside I know I am an old time Baptist, for Jesus came to my house about forty years ago, and I was talking to him about the nail prints in his hands and the spear wound in his side; and I will never be able to tell what took place in me. When he was leaving my whole heart just melted away. I know I will never be able to finish telling all that has taken place with me.

May God bless all you wonderful editors, is my prayer.

William Sparks

GOD WORKS THE WILL AND THE DO

P. O. Box 441
Monticella, Ark. 71655

Dear Elder Spangler:

I greatly enjoy reading the wonderful letters and experiences of grace. I have reason to believe they are true inspirations of the Holy Spirit; for we are made to understand that the great

God of the whole universe, the Lord Jesus Christ, (and I hope He is mine,) works both the will and the do, according to his own will and pleasure, that which pertains to the spiritual and the natural. Without God we are nothing and less than nothing. God made the outward man a natural being; but before the foundation of the world He was pleased to choose a people for himself, that they should be holy and without blame before him in love. And these are they in whom he has implanted the Spirit of righteousness unto good works in love unto obedience; having predestinated them unto the adoption of children by Jesus Christ to himself, according to the good pleasure of his own will.

Now we see a twofold being: the *outward man,* conceived in sin and born in iniquity, is dead in trespasses and sins. All that we say or do or think, without the effectual working of the Holy Spirit, is all vanity and against the law of God. But I see another, the *inward man,* which is the Spirit of Christ. "But God, who is rich in mercy, for his great love wherewith he loved us, even when we were dead in sins, hath quickened us together with Christ, (by grace are ye saved,) and hath raised us up together, and made us sit together in heavenly places in Christ Jesus." (Ephesians 2:4-6) Good works can not come by the will of man. We cannot find joy, comfort or peace of mind by taking up the Bible, and reading through the Holy Scriptures at our own will: but only if it be the will of the Holy Spirit, — that same Spirit that inspired the Prophets and Apostles to write the unsearchable riches of truth and grace. Then and then only can we read and obtain understanding and comfort for the poor, sin sick heart. Yes, not by our will but the will of the Holy Father and our Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ the righteous.

Paul, the servant of God, wrote Titus concerning the difference between people who were chosen in Christ Jesus before the foundation of the world, and the people whom I believe are referred to by the Apostle John as being antichrist. By the will and pleasure of Him who reigns forever, He has chosen to himself a people whom Paul said, "Are looking for the blessed hope, and the glorious appearing of the great God and our Saviour Jesus Christ; who gave himself for us, that He might redeem us from all iniquity, and purify unto himself a peculiar people, zealous of good works." They are the good works by the Spirit of Christ that dwells in us. I am fully persuaded that these are the people that are identified as sheep which were spoken of in Matthew 25, "And before him shall be gathered all nations and he shall separate them one from another, as a shepherd divideth the sheep from the goats; and he shall set the sheep on his right hand, but the goats on the left. Then shall the King say unto them on his right hand, Come ye blessed of my Father, inherit the kingdom prepared for you from the foundation of the world . . . Then shall he say also unto them on the left hand, Depart from me, ye cursed, into everlasting fire, prepared for the devil and his angels . . . And these shall go away into everlasting punishment; but the righteous into life eternal."

Now isn't this plain enough and proof enough that the world at large never did, or ever will wear a crown of glory in the heavenly kingdom of God the Father? I have no doubt that the goats believe there is a God; I am sure that they do. But at the same time they deny him by professing that it is in their power to choose or reject God; to do good or evil, and able to obtain eternal salvation by their own works; while they deceive themselves and would, if it were possible, deceive the very elect of God.

What was said of the non-elect in the thirteenth chapter of Jeremiah? "Then I went to the Euphrates, and digged, and took the girdle from the place where

I had hid it; and, behold, the girdle was marred. It was profitable for nothing. Then the word of the Lord came to me, saying, Thus saith the Lord, After this manner will I mar the pride of Judah, and the great pride of Jerusalem. This evil people which refuse to hear my words, which walk in the imagination of their hearts, and walk after other gods, to serve them and to worship them, shall even be as this girdle, which is good for nothing."

I certainly believe that it is just as easy for an Ethiopian to change the color of his skin, as it is for one to obtain eternal salvation by his or her own works. "By grace are ye saved through faith, and that not of yourself, it is the gift of God."

This is what the Lord said of his sheep, or people chosen in him before the world was, in Leviticus 21:24-26, "But I have said unto you, Ye shall inherit their land, and I will give it unto you to possess it, a land that floweth with milk and honey; I am the Lord your God, which have separated you from other people. And ye shall be holy unto me (not can if you want to be, but ye shall be) for I the Lord am holy, and have severed you from other people, that ye should be mine." In Matthew 1:21, we read, "And she shall bring forth a Son, and thou shalt call his name Jesus, for *he shall save his people* from their sins."

Dear Brother, I fear that I know nothing of the Holy Scriptures as I ought, and not worthy so much as to take the name of the precious Lord and Saviour between these sin polluted lips, to beg of him for that which I so hopefully desire; so may I ask of you, Elder Spangler, when you are before the throne of grace, if it is possible, would you remember this unworthy sinner in your prayers.

May the great God of heaven and earth keep us in the way which is pleasing in His sight. Enclosed you will find $4.00 for subscription to the *Signs of the Times.*

A brother in that sweet hope,
David B. Lawson

FEASTS ON THE WRITINGS IN THE **SIGNS**

Pennington, N. J. 08534
4 Maple Lane

To the Editors of the Signs

Dear Brethren:

The simple word of truth is often the most precious when coming to mind while one is busy with the everyday duties of life.

I have been blessed to feast upon the editorials and letters all year long, which I know all of you have taken time out of your busy days to write, and I realize I have written all too few appreciative words of thanks to you. So I pray God may bless all of you most abundantly day by day as you go about giving courage to those who have found, that in themselves, they do not have the strength to carry their cross. May God bless all of you for all the time you have given to listening to some troubled souls, and then speak to them of the WORD with power to nourish their hope that God will always make a way where there seems not a way in His divine guidance.

May it be in His divine guidance to bless you for all the service your willing hands have rendered for the benefit of His little ones in the Household of Faith, that you may know your labours have not been in vain with the publication of the **SIGNS,** which so many of us look forward to reading each month.

In Christian love
Sister Mary Hellings

Tarboro, N. C.

Dear Elder Spangler:

I have been impressed to pen a few thoughts on what the Lord has done for me while in this flesh. In us dwells no good thing unless the Lord guides and directs by his Holy Spirit.

In my early childhood I had a fear of death and of the Lord. My parents were true Primitive Baptists and taught good morals; they both joined Lower Town Creek Church, and took Zion's Landmark. I read one article someone wrote that the following year might be the end of time, and I felt disturbed over my condition, knowing I was unfit to die. I consulted by father, who told me not to be afraid for no one except the Father knew that.

I had respect for Primitive Baptists, and my father and mother would often have their neighbors visit them. They were so happy expressing their love and relating their experiences. I felt, if I could only join in with them; but, Oh what a vile sinner I felt to be I can't describe. As time went on I tried to forget my burden and to reconcile my mind by reading novels and story books. My oldest sister would read the Bible instead, and I would question her as to why she read the Bible; and she would answer that it was a comfort to her. Later she united with the church at Lower Town Creek, and I wished that I could be fit to be baptized with her.

I commenced reading the Bible, and every chapter seemed to condemn me. I was so condemned that I gave up all hope, knowing that I was wholly dependent upon the Lord's mercy. I felt that destruction would be my doom. My husband was also reared in a Primitive Baptist Home, He was a violin player and enjoyed it to the fullest extent. Later he became disgusted with it and had to lay it down. He was blessed with an experience of grace and a sweet hope in Christ, and united with the Tarboro Church August 4, 1929. I desired that I could feel the assurance he did and be baptized with him; but I felt so unworthy. I begged the Lord that if I was a fit subject for baptism He would show me. My mother and aunt spent the night with me, and as I was leaving their room, my every breath was begging the Lord to show me. A still, small voice spoke in my very soul, saying, "Thy people shall be a willing people in the day of my power." My burden was lifted and I felt there was not an obstacle in the way the next morning, and I was making every effort to get to old Tar River Church when they opened conference.

I tried to relate a little of my feelings to them; and I will never forget the voice of Elder Roberts when the church agreed to receive me into their membership. Elder Roberts baptized us. I have begged the Lord that I might show my faith by my walk and a godly conversation, and praying for grace that I may hold out faithfully until the end.

A little sister in hope,
Mrs. H. C. Brown

Rt. 1,
Delmar, Del. 19940

Dear Editors:

It is good to be able to renew these subscriptions . . ., for I feel it is a worthwhile gift to each of us. May the Lord give us eyes to read the comforting things found in these dear papers — and hearts to understand. May each one who has a part in arranging and publishing the material, be blest to continue on, and to search for the old paths ever looking for guidance from Him who doeth all things well.

Sincerely with kindest regards to all.

Irma L. Messick

Danville, Virginia **February, 1971**

SIGNS OF THE TIMES

Subscription price $4 per year — $7 two years

Published each month by

SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.

Established 1832

Devoted to the Old School Baptist Cause

BUSINESS OFFICE

R. F. D. 1, Box 539, Beechwood Lane
Danville, Va. 24541

EDITORS

Elder David V. Spangler
R. F. D. 1, Box 539, Beechwood Lane
Danville, Va. 24541

Elder John D. Wood
P. O. Box 186, Manassas, Va. 22110

ASSOCIATE EDITORS

Elder W. D. Griffin
39 Welsh Tract Road
Newark, Delaware 19711

Elder E. J. Lambert
306 Richardson St.
Winnsboro, Texas 75494

Elder George Ruston
Dutton, Ontario, Canada

All letters for this paper containing subscriptions and remittances should be mailed to Danville, Virginia, as shown below. All notices of meetings and obituaries should be mailed directly to P. O. Box 186, Manassas, Virginia 22110. Articles for publication may be mailed to either address.

SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.
R. F. D. 1, Box 539 Beechwood Lane
Danville, Va. 24541

CONTRIBUTIONS TO THE
INDIGENT FUND
(To December 1, 1970)

E. J. Akers, Va.	$ 5.00
Mrs. Charles Craven, N. C.	3.00
Lola M. Howard, Ky.	1.00
Nancy Woodward, N. C.	4.00
Herman Buckner, Calif.	4.00
Mrs. Orie Odom, Ala.	3.00
Edith Brooks, Va.	1.00
Elder Oscar Bailey, Ala.	3.00
Mrs. H. C. Lax, N. C.	1.00
Elder J. J. Smith, W. Va.	1.00
Joseph J. Trigg, Ill.	2.00
Elder Louis Stewart, Miss.	1.00
S. L. Midgett, N. Y.	4.00
Mr. & Mrs. Asa Wells, Va.	1.00
Joe Sanders, Tex.	3.00
Blanche M. Peet, N. Y.	6.00
Elmer F. Hastings, Md.	6.00
Mrs. V. E. Baines, N. C.	1.00
Mrs. Chas. M. Hartman, Fla.	1.00
Pearl Bellison, Md. in honor of father, John M. Shockley on his 95th birthday	10.00
Ethel A. Carter, Va.	2.00
Joseph A. MacKenzie, Can.	6.75

"Now the God of peace, that brought again from the dead our Lord Jesus, that great shepherd of the sheep, through the blood of the everlasting covenant, make you perfect in every good work to do his will, working in you that which is well pleasing in his sight, through Jesus Christ; to whom be the glory for ever and ever. Amen." (*Hebrews 13:20, 21*)

EDITORIAL

"Jesus said unto him, Let the dead bury their dead." (Luke 9:60)

"Examine yourselves, whether ye be in the faith." (2 Cor. 13:5)

I stood on the street and listened to a man of another order deny much of the written word. I thanked my God that I belonged to an order that had adopted the Old and New Testaments as their written creed. Soon I was gathered in an Old Baptist meeting, and to my horror I heard one of them give a garbled explanation of too many vital and living truths. Were these my people? Were these the people that I had gloried in while listening to somebody else in their wresting and twisting and misquoting and privately interpreting the sacred writings?

A sister in the South (who desires to remain incognito, and yet is willing to come to my defense if I am assailed) desires that I write an editorial on these two passages, and that I tie them together. The matter that disturbs her is the negligence and indifference of the Lord's professing people, and the curt dismissal by our ministers of the commandments given in the Scriptures, when the inquiring children ask for an explanation of them.

I do not think that I have made too many loyal supporters among the old

order of Baptists because of my contention about some of the things that I feel the Bible teaches, but I do have an abiding assurance that I have met the approval of my heavenly Father in that respect. I have said it time and again, and will now say it once more, to wit, If you really want to know how well somebody is established in the truth just you one time cross them in their nature and you will find out. I want to tell you about a case in point. It concerns one of our sisters, who will verify what I am saying. It was during the second world war. The pastor of the church travelled four hundred miles to serve them each month. The sister's son came home for a short visit, and, although she only lived a mile from the church and would have been separated from her son for a couple of hours, she consoled herself that it would be permissable for her to miss one meeting. She met the pastor next month and explained why that she did not attend service the previous month. He very kindly replied that he understood because that his son was at home from the army at the same time. Let it be said to her credit that she was so humiliated that she has been one of the most punctual members since.

"I believe in absolute predestination without any strings attached to it." How often have I heard that, and as often have seen (and at times felt) the wrath of those same people when the coming to pass of that which they believed had been against what they wanted. Some able minister declared that the high mystery of God's predestination should be handled carefully, and I would add that it behooves us all to be careful that we do not *bend* the doctrine to suit our fancy.

The occasion of the first text is heart rending to our nature. I do not have a reader that would be a good OLD Baptist, a child of God loving Him and doing His Commandments, on this occasion. We speak and we ask,

"What think ye of Christ? is the test
To try both your state and your scheme;
You cannot be right in the rest,
Unless you think rightly of him.
As Jesus appears in your view,
As he is beloved or not,
So is God disposed toward you,
And mercy or wrath is your lot."

But if this was strictly applied to us, where would we be? Not many but what would be *yes* Christians if addressed as the man in our text. But all of our boasted following is blasted when we try to wait a while, when we introduce something that we desire to do first. My readers all think that this man had a feasible reason for waiting. Must I prove that? I can not, but Christ proved it there, and he will prove it to us. I dare not preach and write that it is permissible to neglect our natural household, to mistreat our earthly parents, to desecrate or violate the dead, but above that, and more important than that, and better than that, I dare not advocate, preach and write, that it is alright for me to disobey my Master to do that which belongs to nature.

If there is any certainty taught in the Bible, it is this: A man, any man, can not obey two masters. To those that act as though they can, they obey one and neglect the other. In my nature I am rebellious and stubborn, but I am not in such a strain to establish God's predestination of all things that I am going to call either one of them as being firm and established in the faith. If I am related to Christ, if I am in the faith, if I have been born again, I have, in that relationship but one Master. If I love God, I will do his commandments, and I will not bring up the doctrine of predestination or any other doctrine in order to have an excuse for not obeying God. It does not matter how many people tell me so, it does not impress me; God has not set some part of his government against the government of Christ. The rule is this: Whatsoever ye do in word or deed, do all in the name of the Lord Jesus, giving thanks to God and the Father by him. (Col. 3:17). If I have got to get out and whoop it up that this includes rape and drunkeness and gam-

bling; that when I am left to myself that what I do is in his name, I beg to be excused. I do not believe that, and I do not want to give it Godspeed.

If, in order to be what is known as an Absolute Predestinarian, I have got to bow down to would be dictators, to accept what these fellows are pleased to call that doctrine, to forego all admonitions, exhortations, encouragement to obey commands of God, then, by all means, leave me out of that group. I am delighted, however, to take my stand among the ablest predestinarians that have ever lived, knowing that they loved exhortation and a lively interest in their children (in the gospel) walking in all the precepts and examples laid down in Holy Writ.

According to the lesson left us by the inspiration of God, our service to the commandments of Christ come first. If a man or woman has not been made willing to forego every natural relationship for the cause of Christ, that person has not yet followed Christ; that person has not yet to become His disciple. Yes, but that is hard, that is cruel, that is inhuman. If you were telling me that what I said was all that, it would be of small consequence, but when you say that is hard doctrine you are talking to Christ, who is your Saviour; definitely, not to me, a poor weak servant.

I have wanted to pay homage to the dead; I have paid homage to my children, but I have never had a clear conscience in doing so. I have assayed the thought of staying at home because I was worn out, but it has never been in my mind that I was fulfilling the predestination of God by doing wrong; it has caused me to feel the fiery indignation brought about by my refusal to assemble together; it has caused me much anxiety in that I had paid homage to one other than *the One.*

It may not grieve anybody but me, but if so, then I am grieved. As we enjoy the riches of this perishing day, we are more inclined to first BURY OUR FATHER BEFORE WE FOLLOW CHRIST. There is a greater tendency today to stay at home when the children come, or EVEN TO DRIVE ACROSS THE STATE TO VISIT THEM, than there was in the earlier part of this wave of prosperity(?). I have rebuked for this, and I have been persecuted for doing it; I have pointed out the scriptural way for parents and children to act toward each other, AND TOWARD CHRIST, and I have been called a softie and a conditionalist. I write on Absolute Predestination and many rise up and call me blessed; I write the next month on keeping the commandments of God and I am denunciated as a fence-straddler, as being inconsistent. These unfair and unscrupulous attacks on the whole counsel of God is causing deep concern among our people. The passing of cruel, inhuman, unscriptural, ungodly judgment against everybody except a few that are sound in certain principles of doctrine is causing many heartaches, and that soundness is also a part of the judgment of the same parties. Our inquiring sister said, "Please tell me why that certain doctrines are contended for all of the time and that others are never mentioned?" Why is it thought that a man is sound that will quote Romans 8:28 and unsound if he quotes I Tim. 4:16?" And I have had to put my hand over my mouth, for I freely admit that I do not know.

This poor sinner and servant (if a servant) has been contending for the salvation that is in Christ alone since 1930, and for the sure and absolute predestination of all things as long. I expect to continue as I am given grace to be found doing just that. I admit (not freely, and yet unreservedly—not freely, because it is against my nature to admit being wrong, but unreservedly, because it is the way of God's Spirit to consume every false way, to bring it into judgment and to move it out of the way) that I have been contentious about those precious doctrines. Contending for the faith is commendable (Jude 3), but being contentious, *and contentions,*

are not commendable (Prov. 17:14; I Cor. 1:11; Titus 3:9; I Cor. 11:16) and the early churches did not have such a custom by commandment.

If we are led by the Spirit of God we will love God and we will serve Him devotedly; we will not be found eating a mess of green gourds, nor will we be found dabbling around in the mudhole of sin, alleging that God is as well pleased with our sinning as he is our obedience, that a fountain *does* send forth both bitter and sweet waters, that God is as much the cause of our filthiness of mind as He is our purity of mind. Being led (not led at) by the Spirit, we will be led to shun evil and to hold fast to that which is good; to try the spirits, as to whether they are of Christ or the evil one; to let brotherly love continue, even though differences arise, and to disagree as brethren, instead of acting and saying that the difference is between a saint and hell bound people.

I have had brethren and sisters in the churches that I have served that did not subscribe to the same thing that I did about the doctrines of Christ our Saviour. I have gotten down and washed the feet of one brother in particular that was an avowed objector to the predestination of all things, but he was a lovelier brother than I was or ever will be; I have been asked to pray at the bedside of Methodists and people of other denominations, but I have not prayed them to hell, nor did I condemn them to hell. I will continue, as God gives me grace, to comfort and instruct, but I refuse to be led into condemning anybody as being a captive of the devil and hell bound.

I point out to our inquiring sister that it is better to obey God than it is man, even if that man or person is my wife, my children, my parents, or any one else earthy; having all the desires of nature that anybody else has; loving the things of the earth (in my nature) as well as anybody and having a family, and relatives, and business obligations, have as much need to pay homage to the earth as anybody; having, I say, all this I need the grace of God to enable me to let the dead bury the dead; I need to be brought away from perishing objects (family, friends, houses, etc.) and directed and led into the love of God that I give a drink of cool water in His name, or, if need be, to suffer death at the hands of the dead.

The taking of inventory is essential to the Christian as it is to the business man. The scriptures do not call it by that name, nevertheless, taking heed, being careful, examining one's self, all these, with many other like words, cover the same ground and are laid before (and wrought in us) for the same purpose, to wit, that we might discover our status before God. If we do not believe in examining ourselves as to whether we are in the faith; if we do not believe in endeavoring to keep the unity of the Spirit in the bond of peace; if we do not believe in being careful to maintain good works, in short, if we do not believe that a man that loves God will keep His commandments, what do we be believe?

In conclusion, there are ample directions given by the judges (Isa. 32:1) for our conduct towards God and man, and those directions have not told any of us to "bury the dead" by paying homage to ANYTHING OR ANYBODY in the earth, but that what we do we do it in His name. And, further, NO sacred writer has condoned or lent sanction to loose, indifferent living by the saints, but rather a rigid examination as to whether God has required this or that or the other at His hand.

—W.D.G

VOICES OF THE PAST

"He being dead yet speaketh"

CIRCULAR LETTER

August, 1878

The Red Stone Association of Regular Baptists, now in session with the Indian Creek Church, in Monongalia

County, West Virginia.

Dear Brethren: Through the abounding goodness of the all-wise and supreme Ruler of the universe, we have been spared, and granted another precious privilege of assembling again in an associated capacity, to see the faces of many of our brethren and sisters, which makes our hearts swell with emotions of joy and gratitude to our bountiful Benefactor.

Dear Brethren, in accordance with our long-standing custom, we present this epistle of love in the form of a Circular Letter. In writing to you concerning the things pertaining to our Master's kingdom, we wish to say something in regard to the church of God. The primary or principal design of all governments is to give security and happiness to those governed. To this end laws and rules are given; but while these laws may be just and good, and fully sufficient to accomplish the object aimed at, yet if the people be ignorant of them, and have no regard for them, they fail to accomplish their design. So the King of Zion has set up a kingdom, and has given the inhabitants of that kingdom laws to be governed by, and it is highly important that they should be understood and obeyed; that there should be no deviation nor departure from the rules laid down in the scriptures of divine truth. While they are strictly adhered to, they never cause trouble, nor any disturbance, but tend to build up the peace and enjoyment of the church of Christ.

During the apostolic age, the form of the christian church was truly glorious. With what amazing diligence, boldness, prudence and zeal the ministers of Christ published the glorious truths of the gospel. They were ready and willing to suffer, and to make great sacrifice, for the cause of their great and glorious Leader, Jesus Christ, the Son of the living God. The church of God is known by her practice in her primitive days. So strict and unwavering was she in the doctrine and ordinances of Christ, that the wrath and indignation of ungodly men were brought down upon her; her members were thrown into prisons, and threats and persecutions were alike employed, to make them recant the doctrine and throw off their allegiance to the King of heaven. But this cruel treatment drove them closer to their heavenly Master. The true church was ready at any time to resign her worldly goods, the endearments of home, even life itself, for the cause of Christ. The framing of her conduct to suit the world, and to comform to its follies and fashions, was never seen or practiced by her. Her members looked forward with that blessed anticipation of meeting beyond this vale of tears, where sorrow and sighing are forever done away.

The church of God is called, "the bride, the Lamb's wife." The wise man asks, "Who is she that looketh forth as the morning, fair as the moon, clear as the sun, and terrible as an army with banners?" John, while on the lonely isle, in vision sublime "beheld the holy city, New Jerusalem, coming down from God out of heaven, prepared as a bride adorned for her husband." Such is the language of inspiration toward that fair one, the church of God. Our blessed Savior condescended to come into this lower world, to suffer and to die, even the death of the cross, to redeem his bride from ruin, to cleanse her, by his blood, from her stains, and elevate her above all principalities and powers of this world. The church of God being the body of Christ, and chosen in him before the foundation of the world, was, by virtue of that relationship, redeemed from the demands of the law. When Jesus, on the cross of Calvary, cried, "It is finished," divine justice received full satisfaction in the person of Jesus Christ; for he is the end of the law for righteousness, to every one that believeth. "For by grace are ye saved, through faith, and that not of yourselves, it is the gift of God."

While in a state of nature, there is no manifest difference between the heirs of salvation and the world at large; for the apostle says, "Among

whom also we all had our conversation in times past, in the lusts of our flesh, fulfilling the desires of the flesh and of the mind, and were by nature the children of wrath, even as others." Christ's kingdom is not of this world, therefore she needeth not the fostering hand of the governments of this world, nor the aid of legislative bodies to assist her to carry out and execute her laws and discipline. All that the church of Christ needs at the hands of the temporal government is protection in the exercise of conscience, and the privilege and liberty to assemble, without restriction of time or place to worship God, without being molested or made afraid; and the church's obligation is to be peaceable, good and upright citilens of the commonwealth to which they belong, and be subject to the powers that be.

The church collective is a congregation of believers, called out of the world, and set apart for the worship of Jehovah. While the church of God exists upon the earth, the inquiry may arise in the minds of some, How is she to be designated from other institutions? We answer, by the doctrine and ordinances and practice that characterized the first gospel church that was constituted, at Jerusalem, which was made manifest by the teaching of Christ and his apostles. To show what was taught, we will quote a few passages of scripture, of their own writing. Paul, in the discharge of this great mission, says to the Galatian brethren, "Who gave himself for our sins, that he might deliver us from the present evil world, according to the will of God and our Father." — Gal. i. 4. "Who was delivered for our offenses, and was raised again for our justification." — Rom. iv. 25. "According as he hath chosen us in him before the foundation of the world, that we should be holy and without blame before him in love. Having predestinated us unto the adoption of children, by Jesus Christ to himself, according to the good pleasure of his will." — Eph. i. 4, 5. "But we are bound to give thanks always to God for you, brethren, beloved of the Lord, because God hath from the beginning chosen you to salvation, through sanctification of the Spirit and belief of the truth." — 2 Thess. ii. 13. These points of doctrine referred to, with many others, show the will of God in regard to his people, before the creation of the world, resulting in their manifestation in time.

The church was ever God's delight,
He knew each member well,
And they were precious in his sight
Ere they in Adam fell.

Our relation to Christ, and to each other in him, is the constituent form of a church. Jesus Christ is the Foundation and Head. He said to Peter, "Upon this rock (having reference to his divinity) I will build my church, and the gates of hell shall not prevail against it." No, brethren, not all the wisdom of this world, nor the institutions of men, nor the combined powers of darkness, shall ever prevail against the church of Christ, because it is built upon a sure foundation; a foundation that never can fail. Though heaven and earth pass away, his word will never fail. The church is called the kingdom of God, the kingdom of heaven, the ransomed of the Lord, the light of the world. Various are the titles given her. Seeing such a beautiful structure, reared up by God himself, who has laid down certain rules for the government of his people, when assembled in church capacity, we see that she is under the rule and reign of her Founder, and the laws are spiritual and divine, because they originated from a divine source.

Dear brethren, we should, as the body of Christ, stand united, as much as the Lord will enable us; because the adversary is going about, seeking whom he may devour, causing divisions and troubles in churches, and would, if it were possible, deceive the very elect. Christ said to his people, "Fear not, little flock, it is your Father's good pleasure to give you the kingdom." He holds the keys of life and death. He the beginning and the end, the first and the last. He has all power in heaven

and on earth. We should take his word as the man of our counsel, trusting in him for grace to help in time of need. For he will not leave nor forsake his children, for they are heirs of God, and joint-heirs with Christ. Trust in the Lord, for he will bring you off conquerors, and more than conquerors, through him that hath loved us and given himself for us, an offering and a sacrifice to God, for a sweet smelling savor. By his stripes we are healed, and he has forever perfected them that are sanctified, by his sufferings and death, his resurrection and ascension into heaven, where he ever liveth to make intercession for the saints, according to the will of God.

Dear Brethren, be not carried about by every wind of doctrine, but be ye steadfast, unmovable, always abounding in the work of the Lord, contending earnestly for the faith once delivered to the saints. Let us endeavor to lay aside every weight, and the sin that doth so easily beset us, and let us run with patience the race set before us, looking unto Jesus, who is the author and finisher of our faith. Dear brethren, let us strive to be of the same mind, and of the same judgment, united in the brotherhood, love one another, and pray for one another, and endeavor to keep the unity of the Spirit in the bond of peace; striving with all the ability that God may give us to enter in at the strait gate, being careful to maintain good works, and to cultivate a friendly intercourse with the household of faith, knowing that we are poor, fallible creatures, and that there is no perfection in the flesh. May we look forward with joy to the period when we shall rise triumphantly to those unmeasured joys which God has prepared for those that love him. May the Lord of life and glory instruct you in divine things, and direct your hearts to the love of God, and may we meet where congregations never break up, and sabbaths never end. There will be no pain nor death felt or feared in that beautiful land of rest, where the wicked cease from troubling and the weary are at rest. Then shall Zion reign far above the reach of all her present sufferings and sorrows, in the peaceful bosom of her incarnate Savior, to whom, with the Father and the Holy Spirit of all grace, be glory honor, power and dominion, both now and forever. Amen.

A. Winnett, Mod.
F. K. Cooper, Clerk

ORDINATION OF ELDER WAYMAN G. CHAPPEL

In response to a request of the First Primitive Baptist Church of Memphis, Tenn. while in conference October 6, 1970, a presbytery was called together November 8, 1970, for the purpose of ordaining Brother Wayman G. Chappel to the full work of the gospel ministry should they find him qualified according to the written word of God.

The elders and deacons of our faith and order present on the occasion were requested to sit together in the presbytery. Those present were, Elders Paul Poyner, H. R. Prince, C. S. Young, and R. H. Campbell, and deacons Elmer Prince, Warnard Lock, and J. W. Brown.

Elder C. S. Young opened the presbytery with song and prayer. Elder Paul Poyner was appointed Moderator, and Deacon J. W. Brown Clerk. The Moderator was appointed to examine the candidate. Elder Campbell having been appointed spokesman for the church. Examination of Brother Chappel was made using as the scriptural reference 1 Timothy chapter 3. The Presbytery being satisfied with the answers given by Elder Campbell, they proceded with the laying on of their hands as the ordination prayer was delivered by Elder Prince.

Elder Campbell delivered the charge to Elder Chappel, using as scriptural refence 2 Timoty, chapters three and four.

The right hand of fellowship was given to Elder Chappel by the members of the Presbytery, and he was delivered back to the First Primitive Baptist Church of Memphis as an ordained minister of the Old School Primitive Baptist Church.

The Minutes consisting of the work of the Presbytery were read for approval, adopted and ordered submitted to the *Signs of the Times for* publication.

J. W. Brown, Clerk of the Presbytery

ORDINATION OF ELDER JULIAN R. WILLIAMS

MINUTES OF THE PRESBYTERY

Pursuant to the request of Malmaison Primitive Baptist Church, Pittsylvania County, Va., a prebytery met November 1, 1970 at 3:00 p. m. for the examination of brother Julian R. Williams, if found qualified in accordance with the written word of God, at the satisfaction and discretion of their judgment, ordain the above mentioned to the full work of the gospel ministry.

The solemnity was begun with song, "How did my heart rejoice to hear," page 140, hymn 343, Hymn and Tune Book and prayer by Elder D. V. Spangler. All Elders of our faith and order and all deacons of Staunton River Association constituted the presbytery. Those present were as following: Elders D. V. Spangler, Raymond S. Payne, Wallis A. Smith, P. E. Ingram, J. L. Smith, Cecil Turner, Kenneth Key, Haywood Wray, Rufus Brown, Leonard J. Brammer, O. K. Tench, Leonard Key and Donald E. Smith. Deacons: R. T. Holley, P. L. Holley, Wyatt Simpson, Richard Stegall, Clarence Stegall, Denver Simpson, Denver Gibson, Guy Willis, L. R. Willis and Burnell Williams.

The presbytery was organized by electing Elder O. K. Tench as Moderator and Elder Donald E. Smith as Clerk. Elders D. V. Spangler and Cecil Turner were chosen to perform the examination of the candidate. Deacon Richard Stegall having been duly appointed by Malmaison Church in conference October 3, 1970, spokesman for the church delivered brother Julian R. Williams to the presbytery. Examination was made by Elders D. V. Spangler and Cecil Turner. The presbytery being satisfied with the examination and answers given by the candidate, administered the laying on of hands. The ordination prayer was delivered by Elder Leonard J. Brammer. Elder P. E. Ingram delivered the charge to the candidate.

The Moderator asked deacon Richard Stegall if the church approved the work of the presbytery, which was answered in the affirmative.

A Certificate of Ordination was presented to Elder Julian R. Williams and the right hand of fellowship and brotherhool given. The ordained minister was delivered back to the church as an ordained Elder of the Old School, Primitive Baptist Church of Malmaison.

The minutes consisting of the work of the presbytery were read and adopted. The presbytery dismissed with prayer by Elder Raymond S. Payne.

Elder O. K. Tench, Moderator
Elder Donald E. Smith, Clerk

OBITURARIES

JACOB MERREL ADKINS

Jacob Merrel Adkins was born July 18, 1891, and it pleased the Lord to take him away from our midst on September 24, 1970. We bow in humble submission to the will of our eternal God, believing that he is a righteous God and has an appointed time for all things.

He was the son of the late Jacob Merrel and Mary Emily Adkins. He was married on October 22, 1917, to Alice Laws who survives; and to this union were born three children who survive: J. Morris Adkins, Mrs. Alice May Fisher of near Berlin, Md., Mrs. Emma Katherine Esmark of Ridgewood, New Jersey. Also surviving are five grandchildren. The deceased has two brothers that survive Laurence Adkins of Parsonburg, Md. and Paul Adkins of Salisury, Md.

The deceased was a faithful attender of the Old School Baptist meetings as long as his health would permit, enjoying the friendly hand shake of his many friends and the preaching of the doctrine that be believed. In his later years, his hearing was not very good but he always went as long as he could. There were gatherings in his home many times and preaching by different ministers who visited there and he always enjoyed it so very much.

We will miss him but we feel that he had spent his alloted time here. We desire to say, if it be God's will, may his companion, the children, his brothers and all that mourn the loss of this dear one be made to feel that their loss was his eternal gain.

Funeral services were conducted by the writer at the Burbage Funeral Home in Berlin, Md. and his body was laid to rest in the Evergreen Cemetery in Berlin, Md.

Elder Arthur R. Warren

SISTER BESSIE GREEN

Sister Bessie Strader Green, age 75, died May 23, 1970, at Dundas Clinic, Dundas, Va. She and her late husband, Hilary S. Green, lived in the Monticello Community, N. C., for thirty-five years before moving to Dundas, Va. Born to this union were sixteen children, of whom fourteen survive. She worked hard raising this large family but was always patient and loving.

She and her husband joined the Monticello Primitive Baptist Church together in May, 1929. He preceded her in death in 1952. She manifested a great love for her church and enjoyed the preaching of the gospel of our Saviour, traveling from her home in Virginia to her home church many times when she was hardly able to sit up. She always entered the church doors with a smile on her face.

She was a wonderful mother, a good neigh-

bor, and a friend to all — to know her was to love her. It is hard to give our loved one up, but the dear Lord loved her best and called her home. She did not fear death and said "When the Lord calls, I am ready to go." She was in poor health several years but never complained. We believe her blessed spirit is resting in her Lord and Saviour, Jesus Christ.

Funeral services were held at Monticello Church, conducted by her pastor, Elder D. V. Spangler; and her body was laid to rest beside her husband in the church cemetery. There was much evidence of love, devotion, and friendship by the congregation; and many beautiful flowers. May the good Lord comfort all who loved her, especially the sons and daughters left to mourn their loss.

Vallie Chrisman, Church Clerk

MRS. JOHN B. PROFFITT

Roxie Mills Proffitt, widow of John Brown Proffitt of Christiansburg, Virginia, passed from this life on October 8, 1970. She is survived by three sons, Raymond, Ralph and Frank Proffitt, one grandson Randall Proffitt and one step-son Fred Proffitt. Funeral services were conducted by Elder Odell Thompson at the Richardson Funeral Home and interment was in Sunset Cemetery, Christiansburg.

Mrs. Proffitt was born November 22, 1890. She was a devoted wife and mother who walked humbly through Faith in the footsteps of her Lord. Her flowers and garden received much of her devotion and she delighted in sharing the fruits of her labors with others. She saw in these creations the handiwork of the Creator of all good things and she enjoyed a communion through them often affirming the scriptual reminder that, "The heavens declare the glory of God and the firmament showeth His handiwork:"

Hers was a beautiful and loving spirit and her life was a blessing to all who were fortunate to know her. To know her was to love her.

Submitted by a friend and neighbor
Ruby Altizer Roberts

SISTER MAUDE BRINDLE

Sister Maude Brindle was born in Floyd County, Va., on July 8, 1898. She made her home in Danville, Va., for several years. Sister Brindle departed this life on August 14, 1970, She leaves to mourn their loss three daughters, Juanita Sizer and Sister Clara Cumbo of Danville, Va., and Sister Glenna Underwood, of Eden, N. C.; also seven grandchildren, two sisters Mrs. Maggie Priddy of Princetown, W. Va., and Mrs. Florence Ferris, of Wheaton, Md.

Sister Brindle united with Dan River Primitive Baptist Church on May 28, 1950, and was baptised by her pastor Elder D. V. Spangler. She was a faithful member and attended church as long as she was able.

Her funeral was conducted at Swicegood's Funeral Home by Elders Haywood Wray and Wallace Smith, and her body was laid to rest in Schoolfield Cemetery to await the coming of our Lord.

Written by one who loved her.

Viola Walker.

IDA B. BUTCHER

Sister Butcher was born June 18, 1889 and was calmly and peacefully called to her heavenly home July 15, 1970, making her stay on earth 81 years. She was born in Rockingham County, North Carolina, the eldest child of the late T. W. and Sallie McKinney Scott.

In early life she was married to Turner Barber who preceded her in death by seventeen years. To this union were born nine children, seven of whom survive: daughters, Mattie Lou Sheffield of Greensboro, North Carolina, Neila Black and Naomi Pritchett of Danville, Virginia; sons, Claude T. and Calvin S. Barber of Danville, Virginia, Capers E. Barber of Reidsville, North Carolina and Thomas M. Barber of Ruffin, North Carolina. She also leaves to mourn their loss three sisters, Mrs. Blanch S. Cox, Mrs. Virginia S. Page, both of Ruffin, North Carolina, and Mrs. Georgie S. Snead of Danville, Virginia, thirteen grandchildren and seventeen great grandchildren together with a host of relative and friends.

She was also married to Brother Ed Butcher of Danville, Virginia in 1962, also deceased.

Sister Butcher joined Dan River Primitive Baptist Church many years ago and was baptised by the late Elder J. F. Spangler. She loved her church and was a faithful member attending whenever her health would permit. She was a firm believer in the doctrine of salvation by the grace of God.

A devoted wife and mother, she was loved by all who knew her. She bore her suffering without complaining and always had a smile for everyone. The Lord giveth and the Lord taketh away, Blessed be his Holy Name.

The funeral service was held from Swicegood Funeral Chapel in Danville, Virginia by Elder Raymond S. Payne, after which her body was laid to rest in the Danville Memorial Gardens beside that of her husband, to await the second coming of Christ and the glorious resurrection.

The floral offerings were many and beautiful.

Written by one who lover her.

Written by one who loved her.
Lelia Blackwell.

Signs of the Times

DEVOTED TO THE OLD SCHOOL BAPTIST CAUSE

The Sword of the Lord and of Gideon"

VOL. 139 DANVILLE, VA., MARCH, 1971 NO. 3

IS IT TIME TO RENEW
YOUR SUBSCRIPTION?
IF YOUR EXPIRATION DATE
IS 3/71
IT EXPIRES WITH THIS ISSUE

REMEMBERING THE SALISBURY ASSOCIATION

Chestertown, Maryland

Dear Brethren:

Since returning from the Salisbury Association much has been upon my mind. There are some who have asked me when I would write for the **Signs** again, but I seldom feel I can say anything that has not already been said, so I've remained quiet, letting those who have had the same experiences tell it better than I can. The travels of the Lord's people all tell the same wonderful story of God's abiding love and tender mercy. As I read the experiences of each one, I think of old Elder Jones. He loved to preach his experience, and often said if his experience was taken away from him, he would have nothing left. We wonder about God's love for us and why we love Him so. Then we are made aware of the fact that we love Him because He first loved us, when we were dead in sin and couldn't help ourselves. We do not merit such love.

At the Association there was much sweet preaching and I enjoyed all very much, but some even better than others. Since coming home, various parts of each service come back, time and time again, and I want to say a few words on my thoughts. When I say I "enjoy" hearing preaching, I know of no other way to describe it, so just remember, I mean that I "savor the taste" — to the fullest extent.

Speaking briefly, I enjoyed Elders Wood, Key, Warren, Smith, Garner and Hollingsworth very much and would like to hear from them more often if it were possible. But somehow the ones that keep returning are from the other pastors' messages.

Elder Brammer spoke from the 15th Chapter of Matthew, 13th verse, "Every plant which my Heavenly Father hath not planted, shall be rooted up." Does that make you think of anything? It did for me. Do you not see in your mind's eye the beautiful garden you planted back in your early life? Perfect rows of beautiful plants — each one planted carefully and cared for tenderly. Folks praised you for its beauty and you took pride in showing it off, as the work of your hands. Then one day the Lord began a work in your life and you began to see your garden with clearer eyes. That plant there which looked most beautiful had to be rooted out, for Pride had no place in it, and next to be rooted out, Hate, then Envy, Jealousy, Spite and Dishonesty. As each one was rooted out, a new plant, planted by the Father, was planted. Then the garden took on a new beauty, with the flowers of Love, Humility, Patience, and oh, so many more of God's beautiful flowers. All planted by His Hand and tenderly cared for. No feeling of self-righteousness there! Just praise and glory to a wonderful Father in Heaven and nothing of ourselves. As the Lord continues the good work in our hearts, one noxious plant after another is removed and where we once thought the garden in our lives was beautiful, we found it to be ugly. But now it has taken on a

perfection under the touch of His Hand. When He starts a good work in His children, He continues it 'til the day of our Salvation. A beautiful message!

Elder Spangler spoke upon the sweetness and beauty of the name of Jesus Christ, and how important it is for us to get to know Him better. To know more about what His will is for us. The importance of searching the Scriptures and finding where it says, "Thus saith the Lord." To study and heed the admonitions within the Bible. It seems that in view of all that is happening in our world today, we have more cause to look forward with keen anticipation to the Lord's return than any preceding generation. Events are shaping up quickly, that cause true believers to search the Scriptures faithfully and study them, to see how they compare with events today. The intensifying of those characteristics which the Apostle Paul declared would mark the "last days" signifies that the end is approaching. These things were in existence then (read 2 Timothy 1-3) and are increasingly so today. Our God has given us a costly treasure in his Precious Word, for there the riches of His Wisdom, Love and Grace are made known to us. All we need for time and eternity lies hidden in the blessed pages of the Bible, and as Brother Spangler so emphatically said, **"Well - read it."** A little story I heard is worth repeating. A lady was entertaining her club one day and when the chairman was ready to open the meeting with prayer and Bible reading, she found she had left her Bible home. Asking the hostess for hers, she went to the stand where she usually kept it, but it wasn't there, and she couldn't find it. She called in her new maid and asked her if she knew where it was. The maid's face lit up with joy and she said, "Praise the Lord, Praise the Lord." The lady was amazed and asked her why she said that. She said, "Every time I start a new job, I always hide the Bible to see how long it is before they miss it." She had hid it in the linen closet under the sheets, and was happy she was in a home that used the Bible.

I am so thankful the Lord blessed me with a hearing ear and a receptive heart all thru the meeting and even though I enjoyed the short messages Elder Griffin gave us between regular sermons, I was so thankful I stayed over 'til the regular meeting at Snow Hill on Sunday. It seemed as though Elder Griffin saved the best for the last — the "icing on the cake" as it were. He spoke of the difference between Grace and Mercy, a powerful sermon. When he was through I felt full, and ready to go home. "Grace" has been described sometimes as kindness bestowed upon the undeserving. Grace finds the sinner, a rebel, and leaves him as a child of God. Grace finds him wandering on the brink of destruction, at the end of the world, and leads him through the gates of Heaven. None of us would ever have sought our God, were it not for Grace. We can look about us at the dregs of humanity and say with compassion, "There but for the Grace of God, go I." We also thank God for His Mercy. His infinite Wisdom provided redemption, whereby salvation and redemption are provided a people which He in justice alone would have rightly condemned. Grace refers to the sins of men and Mercy to their miserable condition. God extends his Grace to us, because we are guilty and His Mercy because we are in a miserable condition. Maybe my wording isn't placed exactly right, because the thoughts have been faster than my pen, but I hope my meaning is clear. By Grace are ye saved, not by our works, lest any man should boast. But because He had Mercy upon our sinful condition. I feel when we hear the Word of God preached, it is not as the word of men, but it is in truth the Word of God, which always works effectively in those that believe.

Ah, my precious Brothers, how beautiful are the feet of them that preach the Gospel of Peace, and bring glad tidings of good things (Romans 10-15). The troubles of the world seem far away when we meet together in love

and fellowship, in peace with one another, and I trust, with our Blessed Lord. Throughout the long winter months, I only hear preaching once a month and the weeks are long between, but if it is the Lord's Will, I do not want to miss even one of those seasons of feasting. When I am at the banquet table of the Lord, I feel to be as Mephibosheth — lame in both legs, and feasting upon the richness of God's Mercy and Grace to one so small and weak.

Please overlook any errors and if any part is not in accord with the doctrine and order, please omit and forgive.

A little sister
Ruth Lucht

HIS GRANDFATHER'S EXPERIENCE

115 Bayou Drive
Channelview, Texas 77530

Dear Editors of the *Signs*:

Please accept this money order for renewal of my subscription and use the remainder for the poor. The *Signs* started coming to me in July of last year. My father subscribed for me and I am not sure just when it will run out.

It is my desire to submit the enclosed article to the *Signs* for publication. It was sent to my mother last June from Mr. Pilgreen. I have done my best to write my grandfather's thoughts as nearly as possible. The pencil written tablet was well worn with time.

Robbie Holloway

EXPERIENCE OF ELDER R. W. RHODES

(Written July 9, 1918)

By your permission it is my desire, if it be the Lord's will, to speak a word of spiritual comfort to those that are weary of sin and sorrow; to those who wander in the wilderness hungry and thirsty. If I am able to comfort you, it is evident that I have been brought through thorny paths myself in the light of God's divine truth. I hope to have been given to see my exceeding sinfulness.

When I was a small boy, about ten years old, I heard a school teacher tell a dream of heaven. She told the dream to a class of young students. The dream was wonderful to me. Tears would flow in spite of me. Oh, how I longed to go to heaven when I died, but I thought such a sweet place is not for me. Something even then began to show me that I was a sinner and was condemned. Oh, such anguish of soul, I can not describe. Oh, that I were one of them that would dwell in heaven.

When school was out I went home with the others but in my mind I was alone in the midst of my trouble, — something suggested, if you will be a good boy, you will go to heaven when you die. I thought I could do this. Therefore I with a determined mind set out on a hard journey. I rebuked my little sister that night and told her if she would be a good girl she would go to heaven. Before I was aware my mind had grown cold and careless; so by and by I gave it all up, with the notion that I would be good when I got older.

As I went on there was now and then a serious thought about myself and the gospel. I loved to hear people talk about God and the scripture, but did not want anyone to know it. I wanted to read the Bible but was ashamed for anyone to know it. As I grew older I was considered a good boy by those that did not know me very well, but I was just as sinful as others. I was restrained from some bad habits, as I was raised by strict parents. For this I owe a gratitude that cannot be expressed.

I attended Primitive Baptist meetings and now and then would get some expressions that would stay with me. I was strange for some cause and other children my age did not seem to like my company. On one occasion when in the company of boys, I would not use profane language. Because of this, they called me preacher.

When I was about seventeen, all thoughts of a serious nature seemed to leave me. I became reckless and didn't care for anything. During a Missionary Baptist meeting, I felt better in my way of seeing and joined the missionaries. In a very short time it was revealed to me what a hypocrite I was. This brought me great trouble, with no peace of mind. I went out in the moonlight and knelt on a sandy place and promised the Lord that I was going to do better. Binding myself under a strict oath to that end.

As soon as I did something that I considered wrong, I went to bed in sorrow. In my sleep I dreamed the Lord spoke these words to me: "Now his oath is no good." This firmly condemned me. Oh, the sorrow and grief, trouble and misery, of a condemned sinner before God. After all my fig leaf apron has concealed nothing. I was made to understand that I was naked, guilty, and exposed to justice, which was well deserved. There was no place to flee, no hiding place, no refuge in the works of the creature. "Before the spotless throne of grace I fall, worthy to drink the wormwood and the gall."

Now for several years I was totally condemned without hope and without God in the world. I groaned under the yoke of bondage. I had no hope in the world to come. Yet at times I had great things in view for this life. I married at the age of eighteen which was a happy time, but I was distressed because of my unworthiness in the face of my Maker. I became disgusted with the conditional church which I had joined first. I believed the doctrine of the Bible and was not afraid to contend for it before anyone, although I did not feel to be included in all its glorious promises.

At this time my health failed me. I felt impressed to talk on the scriptures, but I would think every time I did it would be my last. I found that I was unable to quit. Finally my health got so bad, I was forced to seek the help of doctors. They said I had pellagra in the last stages. I was so distressed I could not sleep; I could not keep from praying no matter where I was or what I was doing. Tears dimmed my eyes.

One night unexpectedly I fell asleep and dreamed of being in a very deep valley surrounded by high mountains. Everything looked dry and parched, no vegetation growing. I thought I was in the lowest part of the valley and no way to escape. Something caused me to look behind and I saw in a lower part of this great valley a beautiful spring of water. There was fire between me and the spring. Then I saw the fire taken away and the water clear as crystal; and seeing this spring in the midst of a desert took away from my mind the thoughts of the mountains and my face was towards the spring. I awoke without any great burden of guilt, praising God. It was impossible for me to restrain my mind from praising Him.

I felt impressed to go to the Old Baptists, but did not want them to know it. I also was impressed to believe at times that the Lord had bid me go stand in the temple and speak unto the people all the words of this life. I could never do this without knowing of a certainty that it was given me of the Lord. Once I was in great trouble desiring to know whether the impression was of the Lord or not. It fell on my mind all at once to open the Bible and read where it opened, and see whether it would condemn me or not. Where I opened it, the first passage I read was when the Lord said to the prophet, "Open thy mouth and swallow what I give thee." Somehow I felt this scripture applied to me, but did not feel that I ever would give in to it. I felt to be so mean. On one occasion I went in a store to buy a Bible and the young lady clerk passed the ordinary Bibles and brought me a minister's Bible. "You wanted a minister's Bible, did you not?"

I read my Bible and could see the truth so plainly, and I thought that anyone could. When I saw one take the wrong view of the scripture, I would try to convince them of their

wrong. People in the community began to call me the preacher. This did not suit me and I resolved to quit talking scripture. But before I knew it I would be at it again. I was so burdened I often asked signs of the Lord to assure me whether the Lord had given me this impression or not. I felt that if He would give me a sign, I would not doubt any more. So I asked for the sign, and as soon as I did this scripture came to me in fiery tones, "There shall be no sign given this generation." So this not only shook my confidence in its being of the Lord, but shook my hope also.

Not long afterwards I was restored to my former frame of mind to ask a sign. I saw where the Lord gave a sign of the dry fleece and wet fleece and so on, and I was encouraged to ask a sign. During this time I loved to be alone all the time. Sometimes I would take my little family to my mother's on Sunday. We lived nearby. Then I would go back home and stay there alone all day. Some of my people thought I was losing my mind.

One evening I desired to go fishing. My objective was to get where I would be alone. I had only four hooks and two of them had no lead on their line. While digging bait I asked the Lord if my impression was of him, that I might catch a fish to each hook. So I set the hooks. The hooks that had no lead floated up on the top of the water. I had no hope of anything being caught on them.

The next morning I went to the two hooks that had sinkers first, but did not expect to find anything on them, but I took two fine fish off the first hooks. I put new bait on the hooks and went on down the creek to get the other two. They had nothing on them. I took them up and came back to take the others up. I had caught two more fine fish. So the sign was fulfilled, I had caught a fish to every hook. I concluded it was a good time to fish and did no more toward asking a sign. Sometimes the same impression would bother me so much, I could hardly do anything. I became dissatisfied where I was living. It seemed I would not have the trouble I was having if I could move. Consequently, I moved to a town called El Dorado, Arkansas. There I had my same burden but seemed to pass it off better for a while. My family got sick, my expenses grew heavy and I wanted to move back home. I was ashamed for anyone to know this.

Finally, I moved back home and began to go to hear the Old Baptists preach. I did not realize they knew I was a regular attendant. At first I would not go anywhere near the front of the church. To my surprise I was deeply interested in the preaching, more than I had ever been before. It was so sweet and comforting to me. I would find myself leaning toward the preacher. I read my Bible almost every time I had a chance. I became so interested that I would go quite a distance to the Old Baptist meetings, but did not think they would notice. One day the pastor of the church nearest home (Elder W. K. Smith) said, when he saw me at a district meeting, a long way from home. "Reason, what are you doing here?" I said, "I do not know." He replied, "I am satisfied you don't." Then he told another preacher brother, standing nearby, that I was digging after the truth. I wondered how he knew: He seemed to know more about how I felt than I did. At least he could tell my feelings better than I ever have.

Finally, the association was held at the home church and I made great preparations for it. The first day at dinner one of the old deacons said to me, "You just as well come on and be with us." I replied, "You don't want a hypocrite do you?" He said, "No." "I am afraid I am one." He said, "Well God's people shall be a willing people in the day of his power."

I became deeply troubled about joining and slept hardly any during the meeting. The preaching was so sweet to me. Finally, I became so willing on the night before the meeting closed next day, I promised the Lord that I would

join. The next morning, I was far from that notion, but when they began to sing I wanted to go. Something seemed to ask me what will you say if you go? Some power enabled me to trust the Lord for this.

I was received and Baptized by Elder W. K. Smith and I felt happy and free. I did not think I ever would be troubled any more. I was mistaken indeed, before sundown I was in deep trouble. I did not sleep any more until I was made willing to speak in the name of the Lord. As soon as I did, I hated that I had acknowledged my calling, but the next night I slept all night. It was the first sleep I had since the meeting began. Three weeks from the time I joined, I was given liberty to speak by the church.

I have felt at times that I was deceived and that I deceived the people of God. It was three weeks before I made any effort to speak in public. During this three weeks I dreamed of preaching to a large congregation seated all around me. The first effort I made in church was at Liberty Hill. It was the same congregation I saw in my dream, the pulpit being in one side of the house instead of being in the end. As they were all seated around me, it was given me to lose almost all doubt that the Lord was with me. By and by the flesh was puffed up over the idea of being a preacher. I knew it was a shame, but I could not or did not help it. I was exalted almost above measure. The Lord suffered me to go on.

Finally, I was called on to go to a place quite a distance from where I lived. I had never been there and the brethren had been told that I was a big preacher, and I knew it. I went on Saturday and found a big crowd of people. They had given me out and had already started service, but they stopped everything when they saw me. I went in the stand and was as dumb as a stump, as far as preaching was concerned I had to sit down; and Oh, how I did wish I was at home. My discomfort was so great that I thought I would leave that evening. The brethren would not hear of my going home. One of the old deacons came to me after service and said, "Well, Brother Rhodes, you made a failure today." I said, "I know it, Brother Bowen." He said, "Well I am glad to see you make a failure. I heard so much talk of your preaching and if you did not make a failure some times, I would be afraid it was not God's given gospel."

Nothing they could do or say helped my feelings. It was the first time I had ever been compelled to sit down without saying anything. I fully decided I was not a preacher any more, if I had ever been. That Sunday morning before service an older brother and I were nearing the church and talking. Some power strengthened me and made me feel reconciled over my failure. I feel that the Lord gave me sweet liberty that day. I went home feeling that the Lord had not utterly taken his loving kindness from me. This was a lesson which I was to remember. I have been made to feel glad that the Lord showed me where my strength to preach was, and I hope he will ever be pleased to keep me in an humble place, depending alone on his mercy.

Not long after this I said something in the stand at Liberty Hill Church in a way as if it had been scripture, but it was not. In substance it was the truth. A great pressure caused me to feel that I had sinned. Later on it came to my mind that if I had ever preached the gospel, it was by the Holy Ghost. Then, I was made to feel that I had sinned against the Holy Ghost, which was unpardonable. Oh my soul, how miserable I did feel. There was no place of rest for me. This sin is not to be forgiven in this world nor in the next. I tried to pray but could not. These words would distress me. "All manner of sin and basphemies shall be forgiven unto men except the sin against the Holy Ghost."

I was sure I had committed this sin.

Oh, how dark was the path under this trial. There was no comfort for me anywhere but I hope the dear Lord heard my pitiful cry for Jesus sake. I could not keep from trying to pray to relieve my troubled and weary soul. Then the spirit of the Lord brought this beautiful meaning of scripture to me. "The blood of Jesus Christ His son, cleanseth us from all sin." Therefore, I was loosed out of the great prison wherein I was helplessly buried, and was made to rejoice in God my Saviour once more. I found it hard to stay at home; and do until this day. Yet, I feel that is where I belong, for I feel to be so ignorant and sinful and unprofitable.

(Concluded next issue.)

EXPERIENCE OF MANY YEARS AGO

1902 McCutchen Street
Shreveport, La. 71108

Dear Editors of the *Signs*:

It is with much fear and trembling that I finally decided to send you a copy of my story. It is the truth if I am not deceived; and I hope and pray that I am not because it is the most beautiful thing that ever came to me; and though it came to me many years ago, I still keep it in my heart and feed upon it, and re-live it over and over; not being able to feel the power of God's hands lifting me, but just thinking upon it fills my heart.

Some have asked me to send it after I finally let them read it, but I am full of fear; and I guess I was afraid some might not believe me, but I can only say that it happened to me, and I hope and pray that I am not deceived in believing it came from God, for nothing less could have done this to a wretch like me.

I want most of all to give God all the praise, honor, and glory for giving this to such as I am, if it be the truth in me; but sometimes I am what might be called a "doubting Thomas," but I am what God made me. My nature is of no good thing but if God has seen fit to save a wretch like me, then I hope to give Him glory forever and ever. This, if I am His child, is my anchor of hope: what I believe to be the hope of His calling.

Was it a dream? I was awake if I am not deceived. Was it a vision? I saw nothing but was filled with love, joy, and peace like I had never known. Whatever it was, I hope it was of God. If you find anything usable in it, you have my permission to use it, giving God all the credit, for in my flesh dwells no good thing . . .

I have been reading the *Signs* for some time, and it is full of love and comfort: the joy I have received from it is indeed a comfort and pleasure.

I was received into the church, and was so happy that they would have such as I am. I hope and pray that neither I or they are deceived in me. I loved the good old Primitive Baptist people long before I could ask for a home with them; but they have been so sweet to me and have comforted me more than they know. Do whatever you will with this, but please keep the good old *Signs* coming my way, for it is full of spiritual food for the hungry.

I wish to ask all of God's people to pray for me; and may God bless each and every one of you.

Just a poor, weak sinner saved
by grace, if at all,
Katherine Mathews

(Due to lack of space we are not including poetry. See next issue for the further writing. — J. D. W.)

A POOR SINNER'S EXPERIENCE

What we call society is in a very rapid pace of change. However, no matter how much change is going on in this world, I am thankful to God that his Word has and will remain unchanged from the beginning to the end. Because God said "I am Alpha and

Omega, the Beginning and the End." We should be forever-more praising our God for the mercies which we have received, and for the hope of Eternal Life which we feel that we have been given which is to come after this walk or journey in the wilderness has been completed and natural man is finished.

Often times I feel that I may be a deceiver as Judas was, and I know that Christ knows those of his. Christ said, "I know My Sheep, they hear My Voice and they follow Me." God having chosen his people before the foundation of this world, no man can take away or add to the number of Sheep in the Most Holy Master's fold. I feel so unworthy of the love which my brethren have shown me that I often wonder how God could love one such as I, if I be in that number. But I hope I can witness with Paul when he said, "By the Grace of God I am what I am." Knowing that only through grace could I have a hope of Eternal Life, because I am such a vile and weak being that I can do nothing, and am dependent on God to give me the strength to take my next breath.

I feel that I have been made to love the "Old Baptists" because the Doctrine of Salvation by Grace is so sweet to a poor sinner's ear when God opens that ear. I can only have a hope of being lifted out of the depth of hell, and set upon that strong foundation with a new song in my mouth to sing and praise the Living God who has not forsaken his children. Sometimes, I feel that I should depart from the Old Baptists because I have nothing to offer them, but as Peter said, "To whom shall I go" for the "Old Baptists" are preaching Christ; and He has the words of eternal life. I hope that I have died and risen again with Him and His blood was shed for me.

I felt to be burdened to go to the Old Baptists and ask for a home with them, but knowing myself I could not go. Then in April of 1968, they were having a Wednesday night meeting. While singing the hymn: "How happy are they who their Savior obey, and whose treasures are laid up above," I could not stay away any longer and I was asking for a home with Pittman's Grove Church. Also, my wife and a dear friend came up and were asking to be taken in. Oh, what a beautiful night that was! After being baptized the second Sunday in May, it seemed that I had been relieved of a great burden. However, it was not long before I felt to be burdened down again. At night when I tried to sleep, I could see myself standing before my brethren speaking to them of God's Holy Word and praising His Name with an everlasting praise. It seemed to stay on my mind, and I would at times find myself speaking aloud when riding along the road. Finally, I told one of the deacons. The second Saturday in September I stood and spoke to the congregation. After speaking several times, I had a dream that I was telling my friends about it and they began to laugh and make fun. I said that I would never stand and speak again; then I plainly heard a voice which said, "Stand and continue to speak in My Name."

The second Saturday in December, Pittman's Grove Church liberated me to speak to the other churches. I hope that God has and will continue to bless me to speak Words of Comfort and proclaim Salvation by Grace, according to God's Will. The world likes to proclaim Salvation by Choice according to man. The world cannot and does not know anything of Christ who came not to save the world but to save that which His Father gave Him. Through the manifestation of Christ Jesus dying and shedding His blood on the cross, He paid the Price of the Law of God which the flesh of man could not do. We all must die because of sin which abides in our flesh. "When sin is finished it brings forth death." Also as Paul wrote, "If Christ be in you, the body is dead

because of sin; but the spirit is life because of righteousness."

On the old rugged Cross He hanged
But death could not reign;
He died not for what He had done
Only to save that which His Father had chosen.

The second Sunday in April 1969, I was ordained into the full work of the ministry. This is a high office and also at the same time a low office. Unless God has laid His hand of love upon me then it is all in vain. I know that Christ chose twelve and He knew one of them was a devil. Am I as one of the eleven or am I that devil? I have a precious hope that I am as one of the eleven and that a Crown of Eternal Life has been laid in store for me. I desire to be in a state of perfection, but, because of the warfare of the flesh, I often wonder am I a Child of God at all. I can only cry to God and beg for His rich mercies. "I will have mercy on whom I will have mercy, and I will have compassion on whom I will have compassion so then it is not of him that willeth, nor of him that runneth, but of God that sheweth mercy — For he saith to Moses . . ." (Romans 9:15-16). I continuously desire the prayers of all of God's children and the love which I am so unworthy of. As Paul said, "of sinners I am the chiefest."

Elder Curtis Rains

REMEMBERING FORMER YEARS

Swansboro, N. C. 28584

Dear Elder and Sister Wood:

Since our enjoyable visit with you sometime ago, we have had many pleasant thoughts concerning your kindness, love and hospitality manifested to us while in your good home. Hope that both of you are enjoying God's richest blessings and that your health is still good, together with your loved ones. We have made slow but steady improvement since we were there. We hope to be thankful that the good Lord has spared our unprofitable lives until now and we certainly have much to be thankful for.

Elder Wood, while looking over some old minutes of some of the associations dating back many years, I noticed one dated October, 1933 of the White Oak Primitive Baptist Association held with the Church at Sandhill, Duplin County. Elder R. W. Gurganous a highly gifted servant of God was the Moderator at the time. While looking over the order of the preaching we found that you were the second speaker on Sunday morning and your text was, Ephesians 1:1-5. When seeing you listed as one of the speakers I wondered if you still recall your visit in eastern North Carolina. This Church where the Association was convening isn't very far from Swansboro where we live. Your text on that occasion was the same that I tried to speak from only a few days ago and enjoyed sweet liberty. The fourth verse was what impressed me very much, "According as he hath chosen us in him before the foundation of the world, that we should be holy and without blame before him in love." These are sweet words to poor sinners when the Spirit enables us to feel that we are embraced in the covenant that was ordered in all things and sure.

If indeed we know anything about the wonderful workings of the love of God in the heart of a condemned sinner, we realize it is according as he has chosen us in him before the foundation of the world. If we have ever been blessed to sing songs of praise to him or preach the gospel of the Son of God to his humble poor and to sit together in heavenly places in Christ Jesus, it is according as he has chosen us. Our experience has taught us that everything that we are in grace while we sojourn here, and what we hope to be in the world to come, is according as he has chosen us in his son before we ever had a being in this world. What a wonderful thought when we can see

through our past lives where the Good Lord has taken care of us through every valley and dark place that we have been called to pass, and blessed us with every natural as well as all spiritual blessings that we ever received.

While meditating after looking through these old minutes and the *Signs of the Times* and other sources of the past, it makes us feel sad when we see so many names of the old servants that have passed on to their heavenly reward, but still hold a sweet place in our memory. So many changes have been brought about among the Lord's people that have caused heart aches and sorrows between brethren that once seemed to love each other and the cause of Jesus Christ and the Church. We wonder if there will ever be a coming together and a revival in the churches. One thing is reassuring, the Lord is still calling young men to preach the gospel to the poor, and we believe he will continue to do so until every heir of promise has been brought into the militant kingdom. When this is accomplished we can think of no more use the Lord will have for this world as we know it. All it will take when the time comes to destroy this universe is for God to withdraw his power, or to say "Let it be" as he did in the beginning when he said, "Let there be light and there was light." He has told us that "My grace is sufficient." This is where our hope lies.

May the God of all grace keep and uphold his people and gather them together from time to time and make them rejoice in a Saviour's love.

We hope for both of you a joyous Christmas in the true sense, and not only for you but for them that you love as well as those that love you. We pray God's blessings upon you in the years to come, and may you be blessed to preach glad tidings to his people as he has blessed you these many years; and we would hope that it is in the providence of Him that worketh all things after the council of His own will, for you to visit in our little Church and home sometime.

Your unworthy brother and sister,
Jabez and Vilma Rhue

EXPERIENCE

Rt. 2
Smithfield, N. C. 27577

Dear Elder Spangler:

My desire today is to write my experience. Before I begin I would like to say that I cannot express by pen or any form of communication, even half of the mercies of God to this poor worm of the dust.

I cannot say, as I have heard others say, "I was raised in a Primitive Baptist home." I was raised in an Arminian home with wonderful and loving parents. I was born June 14, 1942.

As a child I often felt that I was lonesome, though I had many natural friends. I was not particularly concerned with my sins; in fact I had quite a good time, naturally speaking. I enjoyed the pleasures of the flesh. I was raised to go to this society, Arminian Church, and from time to time I would think about salvation, but I felt I could "get saved" when I chose to do so. I went to Sunday School; and enjoyed the pleasures of the world. I was happy in a world that I thought I controlled. I truly felt that I was the master of my own destiny: that I could choose any way I wanted. My sins did not bother me because I felt I was as good as most people, and even better than some.

I went this way for about seventeen years — then something happened. My world began to crumble, and I began to see things I did not want to see. I began to see Wayne Mitchell as he really was. Sunday school did not show me these things: never has and never will. I began to see a polluted, destitute, helpless, hell deserving sinner: it wasn't my neighbor, it wasn't my brother — it was me. As my world was crum-

bling, I began to try to patch it up. I had evil thoughts, so I tried to think good thoughts. I had evil ways, so I tried to do good things. My speech was evil, so I tried to clean up my words.

Brethren, I failed miserably. The only thing Sunday school ever taught me was that I had a *free will.* I found this was a lie, that I had nothing but a will to sin, a nature so hell bent that all the works of my flesh could not alter my nature. God showed me that of sinners I was the chief, the worst of the whole lot, and that I was not better than any one, but worse. I could not help myself: I could not keep the law of God; I could not save myself. Then I began to be afraid, for I knew I was lost and couldn't do any thing about it. I tried. I promised God everything I could think of, and I broke each promise. I promised or bargained with God that if He would save me, I would be better and help him save others.

Brethren, I did not know about a God that did not need any help. Then God showed me hell, and I was in it. I was afraid to go to sleep for I knew that if I died surely hell would be my home, and I knew that I deserved it because I had transgressed the law of God, and was a sinner eternally lost. And then, when it seemed I tried every scheme to extricate myself from this horrible pit, and failed, the Providence of God that I did not know about intervened.

I did not know anything about Primitive Baptists, nor the God they trusted in. As I intimated, I was at the end of my rope — my good works had run out and I felt utterly lost. My uncle, Ruffin Mitchell, lived close to me, and one Sunday morning something compelled me to call him and ask him to take me to his church. It was the fourth Sunday in September ten years ago. He took me with him to Upper Black Creek Church that Sunday. I got to the meeting house and went inside; and as those dear saints began to come in, I saw the most wonderful love within them for one another. The expressions on their faces were truly touching.

They began to sing out of an un-noted Lloyd Hymn Book, and they sounded like angels. Around eleven o'clock Elder Gerald Pate stood up and welcomed the congregation, and opened the service with the most humble and at the same time glorious prayer. He prayed to an almighty God, a God that controlled him, and everything else. It was the first time that I had heard a man pray for spiritual blessings, and not give man praise for some deeds that men had done. But it was most glorious when they began to preach about a God that saved hell deserving sinners not because they were good, not because they had changed themselves for salvation, but simply because He loved them before they were ever born into this world. He preached to beggars, and I knew I was a beggar. He preached to people who could not help themselves, and I felt to be one of those. He preached of a hope of glory; and I felt a precious hope well up within my poor, trembling breast. It was a joy unspeakable and full of glory.

For many months after that Sunday I began to go to all the various Primitive Baptist Churches in our area. It seemed they all sang the same song of Salvation by Grace and Grace Alone. I had a deep desire to unite with the Primitive Baptist Church. Elder W. E. Turner it seemed knew me like a book. Every time I heard him preach it seemed he preached my experience and feelings in such a touching way.

Then one night I laid on my bed, but that bed could not hold me. I believe God made that bed too short for me to lie on: these words came to my mind, join the church *now.* I wanted to wait but could not wait; so I called my uncle and we went to Deacon Popes' house, and many of the brethren came there, and I told them my feelings, and was accepted into Pittman's Grove Church; which has been a wonderful home ever

since. I did not feel worthy then, and, Brother Spangler, I do not feel worthy now, but it has been so wonderful in my feelings to be in the church.

I do not know that I am one of His, I only have a hope that God has done something for me that I could not do for myself. I was baptized the second Sunday in November, 1961, by Elder W. E. Turner. Two years later Pittman's Grove Church called for my ordination as a deacon. Again I told them I did not feel worthy, but bowed to the mind of the church. While trying to serve as a deacon, I was again cast down; and I will now attempt to tell you of, I hope, my being called into the ministry of the God of all Glory.

It seemed to be a burden that I could not bear. I thought that of all the members of the churches around, I was the most unworthy for such a burden to be placed on. It came to me so plainly that I would have to preach, but I was not worthy to stand before the wonderful saints of God. I felt that surely they knew more than I, and what possible comfort could I give them. So I ran; and tried to run into the things of the world. Again I promised God that if I could wait a little while until I could accumulate some property and money, then I would preach. Again I broke all my promises to this merciful God. It then pleased God to take away all the natural wealth I had accumulated, and bring me to a poverty stricken nature. I will not hesitate to tell you that I had to go deeper into the belly of hell to preach than to join the church.

Again He taught me what I was in my nature. Brethren, I went to college to preach all right, but it was not the college of men but the college of experience, making me willing to be this great God's anything. I still worried about losing all my friends in a natural way, but I was taught that Jesus was the only real friend I had. He kept me when I could not keep myself; He loved me when it seemed no one else did. It was Jesus that gave me a hope when all was despair and sorrow. These words seemed to be in my mind, "Take no thought of what thou shalt say, for it shall be given thee in the selfsame hour." God then made me not to be ashamed to own his cause or to defend the doctrine of Grace; and I hope to preach it to the comfort of hell deserving sinners, not giving praise to men but ascribing all the glory to Israel's God — the God of all Grace, Truth, and Love.

I have had many experiences in my young life, but to be blessed to baptize a precious brother or sister who has testified that he believes in this great God, and has a hope in Christ Jesus, is joy unspeakable and full of glory. In August, 1968, the church at Pittman's Grove called for my ordination to the full work of the ministry. Elder W. E. Turner and Elder D. B. Stokes participated in the ordination.

I hope and pray that I have preached the God of Love and Saving Power to the comfort of His little ones. I feel so unworthy in my flesh, for I am a sinner by nature, but my hope is in the Lord.

In hope of life eternal,
Elder Wayne Mitchell

SIGNS MEAN MUCH TO HER

Brampton, Ontario
Canada

Dear Editors of the *Signs*:

Am enclosing an obituary of a dear friend; also money-order for subscription for two years and balance for the Indigent Fund. My intentions were to write a letter for the *Signs* and have this obituary typewritten for you. How true the "spirit is willing but the flesh is weak . . ."

Words cannot express how much the *Signs* have meant to me. May the Lord see fit to continue to have it printed in the future, and may He richly bless the

editors, writers, and those who enjoy the precious Word of God.

Yours in sweet fellowship,
Mrs. Verna Carscadden

A GLORIOUS MESSAGE

Rt. 1
West Frankfort, Ill. 62896

This is not a Christmas story. I do not write of days but of night.

"And there were in the same country shepherds abiding in the field, keeping watch over their flock by night." (Luke 2:8)

"I saw the tents of Cushan (or darkness) in affliction." (Habakkuk 3:7)

We surely are in a night of darkness and affliction as we travel this vale of tears, troubles, sickness and death on every hand. "And suddenly there was with the angel a multitude of the heavenly host praising God, and saying, Glory to God in the highest, and on earth peace, good will toward men." (Luke 2:13, 14)

What a glorious message! I hope my ears have been enabled to hear it; our printed word, the *Signs,* watched over by the editors. We travel far to hear the messages we love proclaimed by the earthly shepherds among the Old School Primitive Baptists, who travel far in sickness and in health.

The only things in my life on earth that matter are where we can speak to one another, and hear this dear message, "Peace on earth," the song of my hope. All other things fade into nothing. Not once a year, but all of a life lived in hope.

I had to write this feeling so unworthy to take up space or time.

A lone pilgrim,
Mrs. Cecil Neal

HER CUP RAN OVER

Rt. 2, Box 62-A
Ferrum, Va. 24088

Signs of the Times:

I write with the memory of my deceased mother, Betty Hatcher, whose membership was at Long Branch Church, Franklin County, Va.

On Wednesday morning before day, in a dream or vision, I was at Long Branch where a congregation had met for worship. During the service my mind was caught away and I was unaware of what was going on; when I became aware, we were shaking hands and my mother was standing beside me dressed in a long white dress or robe. She looked so very young and pretty that I cannot describe her beauty. While the people were rushing to get to her, I shook her hand and hugged and kissed her; and I was full of joy. Then I awoke.

Yesterday, January 3rd, was our regular meeting time at Long Branch. The roads were in some places icy but there were about forty people there. Brother Hale Terry and my pastor, Elder Amos Hash, were there to speak for us. They were so wonderfully blessed, and I was filled with the same joy that I was the four days before in the dream or vision. It was all so sweet to me that my cup ran over again.

Hattie Radford

EXPERIENCE

Rt. 5
Kernersville, N. C. 27284

Dear Editors:

I am enclosing some of my experiences that you may put in the *Signs,* if you see fit to do so.

When I was about ten years old I was standing in the yard, and all at once I was over shadowed with such a good feeling that I called to my mother and said, "Mother, I feel so good that I do not know what to do." It seemed to me that the tree branches were in praise to Almighty God. As the years passed by, I had a vision or dream in

which I felt someone lay his hand on my forehead, and I raised up to see who it was: It was Jesus standing at the foot of my bed. He wore a long, white robe, and his hair was as white as snow; and his eyes shined like gold. As I was looking upon this beautiful image, he went up. How good I felt! I felt that I would never have any more trouble; but how disappointed I was.

I went to hear the Primitive Baptists preach, and I enjoyed the preaching and singing — it was music to my poor soul. After I was married my wife and I attended the different Primitive Baptist Churches. I loved them so much that I desired a home with them, but did not feel worthy of such; and my wife's people being of another faith, I felt there might be a cross between us. But to my surprise, she joined the Primitive Baptists one Saturday when I was at home working. I had begged the Lord to give her a mind to join the Baptist church so that there would be no cross between us. After she joined she told me I would have to join too. I told her that I could not, and she said, "Yes, but you will have to." She said she had a dream that we were baptized together, and that an angel was standing in the water.

Oh, what a burden came over me! I had been begging the Lord to make my companion willing, and I would join also; and now I was rebelling against it. I got so burdened that I felt I could not live. It was a very dry time for it had not rained in a long time. It looked like everything was going to perish. I was so burdened that I went down to my barn, and went down on my knees and begged the Lord to send us some rain, — and a voice spoke to me saying, "Join the church and it will rain." I went to church the next meeting and when the doors of the church were opened, I went before the church and asked for a home, and they received me. That night I awoke, and it was raining so beautifully. I remember that small voice which spoke to me.

When I was baptized I was so happy that I felt the burden I had been carrying was left in the water. When I came out of the water there appeared a white streak about twelve inches wide connected to my breast that extended in the beautiful eastern sky; and wherever I went it went with me, and I felt so good. It has meant much to me, though I feel so little and unworthy to meet with God's people, whom I hope I love. I believe in salvation by the grace of God: one Lord, one Faith, and one Baptism.

Sometime after I joined the church, they called me to serve as a deacon. I asked the church to call someone else as I felt it would be a great burden on me, and I did not feel worthy to do so. The Moderator said, "Brother Williard, the church has called you to serve them, and you should be submissive to the church." I went home with a great burden, and I told my companion that I would not serve as deacon, and that I would not let them ordain me. My burden got heavier, and I began to beg the Lord that if it were right for me to serve the church, to give me a sign; and I had a dream that I was standing on the church grounds, and heard a child crying at the foot of an oak tree that stood on the grounds. I started to go where I heard the child crying, and as I got near the tree, a fire appeared between me and the tree, and I could not move. A voice spoke to me and said, "Wilt thou do my will?" and I knew it was the voice of the Lord. I said, "Oh Lord, what is thy will that thou would have me to do?" At my right I saw a table surrounded by the brethren; and when I saw this, I was able to move. The fire went out, and the child stopped crying. I believe the child I heard crying represented the church, and the table represented the communion table; and the brethren were the ones that I would have to serve. I believe the fire burned out my unworthy feeling and made me willing to serve the church as deacon.

I could continue to write of wonderful things the Lord has shown me but time and space will not permit.

Yours in a sweet hope,
Gilmer L. Williard

CHRIST THE GREATEST PERSONAGE
(Song of Solomon 5:10,16)

The greatest personage that ever lived,
I said of Christ as I slumbered;
He is "the chiefest among ten thousand,"
And bless'd are they with his numbered.

Yea, he's the one altogether lovely,
We read in the scripture of truth,
And somehow I had kindly thoughts of him
In the far-away days of my youth.

I read the New Testament nearly through
When I was fourteen years of age,
And was provoked at the treatment of him
By his enemies in their rage.

I didn't know it behooved him to suffer
According to God's appointment,
That he was from the high courts of glory,
By the heavenly Father sent.

We read that it pleased the Lord to bruise him,
And that he hath put him in grief;
He suffered an ignominious death
Along with the penitent thief.

He "endured the cross, despising the shame,"
And did the moral law fulfill;
In active and passive obedience,
He always did his Father's will.

Now there are many things to divert the mind
From heavenly things here below,
But may I ever be mindful of him,
Who is eternal life to know.

And now that I have reached my fourscore years,
May the remainder of my days,
In this changing world of sin and sorrow,
Be spent to the greatest One's praise.

409 New York Avenue
C. W. Vass
Elizameth City, N. C.

ORDINATION OF AN ELDER

P. O. Box 308
Swansboro, N. C. 28584

Dear Elder Wood:

On behalf of Hadnot Creek Primitive Baptist Church, Swansboro, N. C. we are inclosing for publication when you have space available, an account of action taken by presbytery called by our Church to convene October 9, 1970 during the sitting of our Association, The Contentnea, for the purpose of ordaining our young brother Robert H. Lyliston, which the Church felt had manifested a gift to preach the gospel of the Son of God. Many of our beloved brethren in the Contentnea and other Associations were present and sat with us and either participated or observed the work of this presbytery. We truly hope and pray that our dear brother and Elder will be led by the Holy Spirit and enabled to preach the truth as it is in Christ Jesus our Lord and that he will be received in love and fellowship by our brethren wherever the Lord calls Him to go.

We invite you and all the other brethren to visit our Church when your mind leads you to do so. Done by order of Hadnot Primitive Baptist Church.

Vilma G. Rhue, Clerk

(See notice of ordination this issue.)

1302 Walnut Street
Benton, Ky.

Editors of the *Signs*:

Jesus is Truth, and Truth is what your paper — and Our Paper — is standing upon.

We older ones may get to the place where we can't go to church services, and the *Signs* would be our "preaching services." We know, too, we could get to where we couldn't see: God alone knows what our lot in this life is. To be submissive is our desire, if we know ourselves.

Enclosed is a check for another two year's subscription.

In hope,
Effie Bowden

Danville, Virginia **March, 1971**

SIGNS OF THE TIMES

Subscription price $4 per year — $7 two years

Published each month by

SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.

Established 1832

Devoted to the Old School Baptist Cause

BUSINESS OFFICE

R. F. D. 1, Box 539, Beechwood Lane
Danville, Va. 24541

EDITORS

Elder David V. Spangler
R. F. D. 1, Box 539, Beechwood Lane
Danville, Va. 24541

Elder John D. Wood
P. O. Box 186, Manassas, Va. 22110

ASSOCIATE EDITORS

Elder W. D. Griffin
39 Welsh Tract Road
Newark, Delaware 19711

Elder E. J. Lambert
306 Richardson St.
Winnsboro, Texas 75494

Elder George Ruston
Dutton, Ontario, Canada

All letters for this paper containing subscriptions and remittances should be mailed to Danville, Virginia, as shown below. All notices of meetings and obituaries should be mailed directly to P. O. Box 186, Manassas, Virginia 22110. Articles for publication may be mailed to either address.

SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.
R. F. D. 1, Box 539 Beechwood Lane
Danville, Va. 24541

EXPRESSION OF APPRECIATION

We wish to express through The Signs of the Times our sincere thanks to all who have so kindly remembered us on our Sixtieth Wedding Anniversary, as it is impossible to reply to so many individually.

Elder George and
Sister Esther Ruston

"So, as much as in me is, I am ready to preach the gospel to you that are in Rome also. For I am not ashamed of the gospel of Christ: for it is the power of God unto salvation to every one that believeth; to the Jew first, and also to the Greek. For therein is the righteousness of God revealed from faith to faith: as it is written, The just shall live by faith." (Romans 1:15-17)

CONTRIBUTIONS TO THE
INDIGENT FUND
(To January 1, 1971)

Elder Louis Stewart, Miss.	$ 1.00
Sara L. Taylor, Pa.	3.00
Troy Shepard, N. C.	2.00
Mrs. C. J. Fowlkes, N. C.	3.00
Mrs. Jay MacTavish, Can.	18.00
Mrs. Julie Stallings, N. C.	1.00
Evan S. Hall, Calif.	3.00
Mrs. Margaret L. Baggett, N. C.	3.00
Gordon H. McGee, Ga.	2.00
Durwood Bradley, Tex.	50.00
D. H. Richardson, Fla.	3.00
Mrs. David P. Farmer, Md.	2.00
Harold Weatherford, Va.	5.00
R. C. Berry, Va.	1.00
Mrs. Ethel Norris, Ark.	1.00
Elizabeth Walker, Can.	4.00
A Friend, Calif.	10.00
Mrs. Oscar Lilliard, N. C.	1.00
Mr. and Mrs. Frank Simpkins, Va.	3.00
Wm. O. Hall, Wash.	2.00
Turner Lassetter, Ga.	3.00
Mrs. S. E. Goard, Va.	1.00
Lorena Hopson, N. C.	3.00
Mrs. A. T. Sullivan, Ala.	1.00
Mrs. Tommy J. Ford, Tex.	8.00
Mrs. J. D. Godfrey, La.	1.00
Charles W. Bond, Ore.	3.00
W. H. Dean, Ala.	2.00

EDITORIAL
ISAIAH 43:10

"Ye are my witnesses, saith the Lord."

The above sentence came to our mind a few days ago when journeying from one of our appointments, and with it we experienced a deep humiliation, while considering what manner of men we ought to be in all holiness of conversation, yet along with that, a holy gladness that the Lord had so bestowed his abundant grace upon us that we should be a living witness of his blessed truth in this dark and cloudy day.

A true witness is one who cannot be turned aside either by flattery or the fear of displeasing others, and *the witness of God testifies to the truth as much in his life and conversation as in*

the pulpit. God's witnesses are monuments of grace, living epistles known and read of all men, in them God is glorified, for they show forth the praise of him who has called them out of darkness into his most marvelous light. A doer of the word is a witness of the truth, and we are commanded to do all things without murmurings and disputings, that we may be blameless and harmless, the sons of God, without rebuke, in the midst of a crooked and perverse nation among whom ye shine as lights in the world, holding forth the word of life. We are his workmanship, and it is written, God's works praise him. Man's words spring from a source that is polluted, and vanity is stamped upon them; God's work is perfect. Thus the dying thief was through sovereign grace a witness, for when all the disciples forsook Jesus and fled the thief cried, "Lord, remember me when thou comest into thy kingdom."

When priest and rabbi were laying snares and traps for Jesus the little children cast palm branches before him, and cried, "Hosanna; Blessed is he that cometh in the name of the Lord." They were witnesses, as also was the woman at the well, for she said, "Come, see a man, which told me all things that ever I did: is not this the Christ?"

In the eleventh chapter of Hebrews Paul gives us an account of some of the many witnesses of God: an innumerable cloud, compassing us about as a great army, the army of heaven, for our comfort and instruction, witnesses that loved not their lives unto death, of whom the world was not worthy; and to-day where are we? *We are either witnessing to the truth or to a lie, to God or to mammon.* Paul was told by Ananias that he was chosen of God to know his will and see that Just One, and hear the voice of his mouth. "For thou shalt be his witness unto all men, of what thou hast seen and heard." John also was a witness and as such he tells what we have heard, which we have seen with our eyes, which we have looked upon and our hands have handled of the word of life.

In the courts of this world a witness is one who has seen or heard or handled, and heaven demands these qualifications. When so many ceased to follow after the Lord Jesus because of his hard doctrine, Jesus said to Peter, "Will ye also go away?" Peter said, "To whom shall we go? thou hast the words of eternal life." No life or comfort but from him, and Peter knew it. As he spake, the blind received their sight, the lepers were cleansed, the dead were raised and to the poor the gospel was preached. The brethren in the primitive church were enabled by grace to preach Jesus and the resurrection before a wicked and gainsaying people. To do so, with many of them, meant prison and death, yet in prison they witnessed; and in Rome, where many of them were slaves, they were cruelly treated, yet in those trials of cruel mockings and scourgings they were witnesses wherever they were, even to the very palace of Cæsar. If they were forsaken and alone, they were not alone, for the Lord stood by them, but while he was witnessed by them to their comfort, their persecutors saw him not.

To-day the world sees him not, neither does it know him, but he has not left himself without witnesses. John the Baptist bare witness of Jesus, he who was the faithful and true witness, went to John and was baptized in the river Jordan, and to-day there are witnesses who have received of the word of Life and have been shown by the Spirit's witness within what is the ordinance of God, and though man has sought out many inventions which have no truth in them at all, and sprinkling is one of them, yet they, as witnesses, go down to the watery grave as their Lord did before them. While those who cling to their sprinkling witness that they prefer the invention of Rome, the mother of harlots, to the pattern God's witnesses have seen in the mount. In this blessed ordinance they witness,

not only that they are dead to the world by the body of Christ, but they are also buried with him by baptism into death, that like as Christ was raised up from the dead by the glory of the Father, even so we also should walk in newness of life. They witness by their walk and conversation that they have been with Jesus and learned of him. Should it be their lot to lie upon a bed of affliction, yet they will be his witnesses there. If it should be the will of their heavenly Father that they shall have reproach heaped upon them, they will witness even there.

What a wonderful blessing to be a witness of Israel's God in this dark day. It makes the face to shine, yet the world sees it not. Confess Christ as a present help, and the world says how foolish, and while to us it is just as wonderful that God's people live, swallowed up by this wicked world, as ever it was that Jonah lived in the whale's belly, yet if we declare it as a fact unshaken by science, falsely so called, it is laid to our ignorance. But what does the opinion of man, who has not seen, heard, handled, tasted or felt of the word of life, amount to? It is of no account. While we have for many years enjoyed hearing the witness of men and women who have tasted that the Lord is gracious, and have believed that their witness was true, yet the witness of God is greater, and the Spirit of God is in each and all of his witnesses, and the Spirit itself beareth witness with our spirit that we are the children of God. Thus it is a blessed and holy calling to be a witness of God and his truth. The result of the effectual work, wherever seen, produces children that will not lie, of whom God has declared that *no* weapon that is formed against them shall prosper, and every tongue that shall rise against them in judgment they shall condemn.

Paul tells Agrippa, "Having therefore obtained help of God, I continue unto this day, witnessing both to small and great, saying none other things than those which the prophets and Moses did say should come." He witnesses before Agrippa and Festus, and then must witness before Cæsar at Rome, and when he was about to seal his testimony with his blood he wrote, "I have fought a good fight, I have finished my course, I have kept the faith." The lives of the brethren associated with Paul in Rome must have stood out clearly like stars in a dark night. To-day darkness has covered the earth, and gross darkness the people, and the church of God stands alone, yet the Lord is with her; but she is alone as a witness of the truth, contending earnestly for the faith once delivered unto the saints. She is despised and rejected of men, yet honored of God, she stands now a witness that God does indeed dwell with man. Where is there any other people that love one another as they do? for they witness that they are his disciples, for they love one another. While other organizations progress with the world, they are satisfied and happy to build upon the foundation, Jesus, the same yesterday, to-day and forever, and they will stand secure when this vain world in ruin lies.

May God bless us with grace to enable us to witness to what we have handled, tasted and felt of the word of life, and may he so bless those that see our good works that they may glorify our Father which is in heaven. This work of faith and labor of love is much seen in God's humble poor, who have a thorn in the flesh, yet witness that God's grace is sufficient for them; and who, though sorely afflicted, have the good will of Him that dwelt in the bush. They confess that in them, that is, in their flesh, there dwells no good thing, and they stand not in the wisdom of men, but the power of God. These declare plainly that they seek a city that has foundations whose builder and maker is God, and God is not ashamed to be called their God, though many and many are the times that they are ashamed of their poor returns, and

their life is one confession of poverty, sin and shame when speaking of themselves; and of glory, praise and power being unto their God forever, for he has redeemed them, they are his, and they witness to his presence, what it means to them here, and what it will be to them in a world that will never end.

G. R.

(The above was an editorial by Elder Ruston June, 1930.)

VOICES OF THE PAST
"He being dead yet speaketh"

REMARKS ON MATT. 12:43-45

"When the unclean spirit is gone out of a man, he walketh through dry places, seeking rest, and findeth none. Then he saith, I will return into my house from whence I came out: and when he is come, he findeth it empty, swept and garnished. Then goeth he, and taketh with himself seven other spirits more wicked than himself, and they enter in and dwell there; and the last state of that man is worse than the first. Even so shall it be also unto this wicked generation."

Brother Joel W. Swain, of Florida, has requested us to give our views on the above passage, and, as the servant of all the flock of Christ, we will give such views as we have.

The text is given in the form of a parable, and addressed unto the carnal Jews, as unto an evil and adulterous generation who were seeking after a sign. In all his communications with them, Jesus spake to them in parables; because that unto his disciples it was given to know the things of the kingdom, but to them which are without it was not given. In the parable, the man out of whom the unclean spirit went was Israel after the flesh, or the evil and adulterous generation to whom the parable was addressed. The unclean spirit which went out for a season, was, if we mistake not, the perverse and rebellious spirit by which the carnal Jews have always been characterized. The time when it went out was at the coming of John the Baptist. "Ye sent unto John, and he bare witness unto the truth." "He was a burning and a shining light, and ye were willing for a season to rejoice in his light." — John 5:33, 35.

This spirit of Judaism or legalism which had from their beginning characterized the carnal Israelites, was and is an unclean spirit, restless and polluting, but at the coming of John, from its misconception of the nature and spirituality of the kingdom which was at hand, *went out,* or so far released its hold on national Israel, as to allow Jerusalem, and Judea, and all the regions round about Jordan, to go out unto John's baptism; and even those of them who could show no fruits meet for repentance manifested a desire to be baptized of John, in prospect of that kingdom which John said was at hand, and which they evidently supposed would be a restoration of national independence, and re-establishment of the throne of David, literally.

Now although this unclean spirit went out from the Jews for a season, it continued to be an unclean spirit, and could not affiliate with the spirit of truth and holiness of which John bore record, or that should pervade and distinguish the kingdom which was so soon to be ushered in; it therefore walked through dry places, seeking rest, and finding none. We do not understand that this unclean spirit of legalism went out of the scribes, pharisees and sadducees personally, for they were never divested of it; but it went out of the man, nationally, in the sense already explained, and in the persons of the pharisees and sadducees it wandered about. In the preaching and baptism of John it sought for rest, and were for a season willing to rejoice in it, but were repelled by John, who said

unto them, "O generation of vipers, who hath warned you to flee from the wrath to come?" And when it was told them that "Except a man be born again he could not see the kingdom of God," they could find nothing in which the spirit which was in them could rest.

In all the preambulations of that legal, work-mongrel, unclean spirit, from the days of John the Baptist until the present time, that restless spirit has never found in Christ, his doctrine, his ordinances or people, any thing to give it rest, place or comfort. But the words of our Lord have been verified, "For the prince of this world cometh, and hath nothing in me." How frequently did this unclean spirit bring those who were of it to Christ, seeking for rest; and when those who were led by it were fed bountifully on loaves and fishes, or had their selfish curiosity gratified by seeing signs, which they required, they were inclined to take him by force and make him their king. But the rest sought by this unclean spirit could not be found in any thing pertaining to the spiritual kingdom of our Lord. And when they were told that "Except ye eat the flesh of the Son of man, and drink his blood, ye have no life in you," they said, "This is an hard saying; who can hear it? And from that time they went back, and walked no more with him."

"Then he saith, I will return into my house from whence I came out." Back to Judaism, to the worldly sanctuary and carnal ordinances, to the law of a carnal commandment, and to those legal ceremonies in which they could rest. "Then goeth he, and taketh with himself seven other spirits more wicked than himself."

Chagrined and mortified when they found that the Messiah had not come to reign as a temporal prince, not to elevate the Jews as a nation, and having no desire to have such a King as he appeared to them to be, to reign over them, the unclean spirit which led them resolved to relapse into Judaism; but in returning, this spirit, though unclean before, becomes seven-fold more violent and abominable than it was before; adding to the abomination of legality and rebellion, the spirits of blasphemy, bitter persecution, idolatry, and murder. By rejecting the Son of God as the promised Messiah, and Deliverer that should come out of Zion, to turn away ungodliness from Jacob, branding him as an imposter, blaspheming his sacred name, and wreaking their bitterest vengeance on him and on his disciples, and with wicked hands they crucified the Lord of life and glory.

The increased wickedness and violence of the Jews after the coming of the Messiah, is thus strikingly set forth in the parable, as in the accumulated abominations of seven additional spirits, more wicked than the former spirit that had hitherto corrupted the Jewish commonwealth. Now in the return of the unclean spirit with sevenfold reinforcement, he findeth the house perfectly prepared for his reception, with his multiplied auxiliaries. The house is empty. "Behold your house is left unto you desolate." The last elect vessel of mercy, or living child of God, called out, and none left of that remnant which is according to the election of grace. The new wine which was in the cluster, for whose sakes the nation had been spared so long, was gone. The Good Shepherd had called his sheep by name and led them out. Lot and his family had left Sodom. Noah and his family had entered the ark. The bare walls of the house of Israel were left, and Ichabod was written upon them, for the glory had departed. The house was now empty. The last vestage of former beauty and typical significance was swept out; the empty house was swept and garnished. The utter desolation of Jerusalem and Judea, in that day when the sword of vengeance should be bathed in heaven, (the Jewish heaven) is most strikingly set forth in prophecy.

"For it is the day of the Lord's ven-

geance, and the year of recompenses, for the controversy of Zion. And the streams thereof shall be turned into pitch, and the dust thereof into brimstone, and the land thereof shall become burning pitch. It shall not be quenched night nor day; the smoke thereof shall go up forever, from generation to generation it shall lie waste; none shall pass through it for ever and ever. But the cormorant and the bittern shall possess it; the owl also and the raven shall dwell in it; and he shall stretch out upon it the line of confusion, and the stones of emptiness. They shall call the nobles thereof to the kingdom, but none shall be there, and all her princes shall be nothing. And thorns shall come up in her palaces, nettles and brambles in the fortresses thereof, and it shall be an habitation of dragons, and a court for owls. The wild beasts of the desert shall also meet with the wild beasts of the island, and the satyr shall cry to his fellow; the screech owl also shall rest there, and find for herself a place of rest. There shall the great owl make her nest, and lay and hatch, and gather under her shadow; there shall the vultures also be gathered, every one with her mate." (Isaiah 34:8-15)

God's people all called out, all Jewish ordinances now abolished, the handwriting of ordinances nailed to the cross, all types fulfilled and forever withdrawn, the house is desolate, empty and swept, and the returning unclean spirit has with him the cormorant, raven, dragons and owls, wild beasts of the field, the satyr and the vulture, making up the seven, who from the time of the setting up of Christ's kingdom, and the abrogation of all the rites and institutions of the legal dispensation, shall occupy all legal or work mongrel places of Judaism, forever and ever.

"And the last *state* of that man is worse than the first." Compare national Israel in her first state with her fearful end. "Look unto Abraham your father, and unto Sarah that bear you." Trace the history of the seed of Abraham throughout their generations, and although the fleshly tribes were a stiff-necked and rebellious people from the beginning of their nationality, yet how much worse after they had ceased to be a type of the gospel church, and had become a type of Babylon the Great; and compare the judgments which she suffered from time to time for her transgressions, with her most terrible overthrow, as described by our Lord in Matt. 24, and the contrast by comparison will clearly appear.

"Even so shall it be also unto this wicked generation." These last words settle forever the application of the parable to the carnal Jews. And this was most fearfully verified at the destruction of Jerusalem by the Roman army under Titus, when their punishment exceeded any thing that had ever before occurred on the earth, or that should ever again be witnessed of temporal judgments.

We have given such views as we have on this subject.

(Editorial by Elder Gilbert Beebe November 1, 1871.)

ORDINATION OF ELDER ROBERT H. LYLISTON

TO WHOM IT MAY CONCERN:

Hadnot Creek Church, Friday before the second Sunday in October, 1970. Conference was opened by Elder Rufus Brown.

Hadnot Creek Church, of the Contentnea Association, met in conference to ordain Brother Robert H. Lyliston to the full work of the Ministry.

The candidate was presented to the Presbytery by Brother Jesse Rhue and Brother Stedmon Brown. Examination by Elder D. B. Stokes.

The Presbytery having found Brother Lyliston, qualified, proceeded in the services. Elder Oliver Allen delivered the charge, and Elder J. T. Prescott delivered the ordination prayer. Laying on of hands was by Elders J. T. Prescott, Curtis Raines, D. B. Stokes, Wayne Mitchell, Henry Jones, J. J. Rhue, and Oliver Allen. Then Elder Lylston was presented back to the church by Brother Stedman Brown and Brother Jesse Rhue an ordained minister.

Then it was agreed that Elder Lylston go into the stand and preach the ordination sermon.

Conference was closed in order by Elder D. B. Stokes.

Elder J. T. Prescott, Moderator
W. W. Stallings, Jr., Clerk

OBITUARIES

ELDER W. CURRY KING

It is indeed with a sad heart that I attempt to record a tribute of respect to our pastor Elder W. Curry King. He passed away October 17, 1970, at seventy-three years of age. Elder King was ordained a Primitive Baptist minister in 1921, serving the churches in this area for almost fifty years. He served as part-time pastor beginning in 1957 until February 22, 1959, when he accepted full-time pastor of Prospect Hill Church.

We, the members and friends, felt blessed and highly favored of God to have Elder King as pastor. His gentle manner and humble character endeared him to all who knew him as minister or friend. He came preaching the things most surely believed among us, backed up by a "Thus saith the Lord." Many comforting words of truth were spoken of the sovereignty of God and the finished work of our Savior. Surely the Lord was his shepherd. His prayers, faith, hope and dependence on God was so unique, no one questioned his sincerity. He emphasized the inability of man to do good and was confident that the Lord ordered all his good thoughts.

Elder King's last sermon at Prospect Hill Church the fourth Sunday in September was very impressive. "And now, behold, I go bound in the spirit unto Jerusalem, not knowing the things that shall befall me there: Save that the Holy Ghost witnesseth in every city, saying that bonds and afflictions abide me. But none of these things move me, neither count I my life dear unto myself, so that I might finish my course with joy, and the ministry, which I have received of the Lord Jesus, to testify the gospel of the grace of God. And now, behold, I know that ye all, among whom I have gone preaching the kingdom of God, shall see my face no more." (Acts 20:22-25)

These were Paul's writings, but we feel this scripture described Elder King's feelings on this occasion. He seemed to see the setting sun, the end of his life here. Seeing on every hand the evidence of God's goodness in the land of the living down through the years, he could, by faith, face anything that may befall him, knowing that God held the future and each event of life or death would be but the unfolding of God's purpose concerning him. Elder King spoke often of that world of perfect bliss and a great desire to see the King in His beauty.

We will long remember this able and gifted pastor as we travel this journey of life. We pray that God will reconcile us to His will in this and all other matters, and bless us to dwell together in peace and love for one another. This was the principle theme of Elder King's preaching and careful consideration of everyone. We thank God for the pleasant association and fellowship that we have enjoyed with Elder King.

May God bless and reconcile his dear wife who has shared his joys and sorrows these many years.

Submitted in love, by request,

Etheleen B. Watson
Elder Donald Smith, Moderator
Hallie Griswold, Clerk

ELDER OTTO TILLY

On December 11, 1970 the Lord saw fit to take home our beloved Brother, Otto Tilly. Elder Tilly was born March 28, 1891. He was first married to Delphia Sturgill, and to this union were born four children. She preceded him in death; and after her death he was married to Lily Easter, and to this union were born four sons.

Elder Tilly joined the Primitive Baptist Church May 21, 1921, and was ordained September 21, 1928. He was a faithful servant, being sound in doctrine, and was dearly beloved by all the brothers and sisters, and highly esteemed by all sound Baptists. He went in all kinds of weather, in heat or cold, snow or rain, wherever he was called. He preached salvation by grace and grace alone.

In the forty-two years he did not depart from the doctrine of salvation by grace. After the division in the Elkhorn Association, he went to the Pocatalico Association in 1964 and was received as an ordained Elder in full fellowship in the Providence Church.

Elder Tilly was laid to rest in the Goode Cemetery. Before his death he requested that Elder O'Neal and Elder Harvey preach his funeral. We all miss him very deeply but believe he is at rest free from all pain and sorrow, and some sweet day will be raised and taken to his heavenly home, to praise his Lord forever and ever.

Written by
Elder William P. O'Neal

JAMES WESLEY (BUDDIE) DICKERSON

James Wesley (Buddie) Dickerson was born in Rockingham County, N. C., May 21, 1905, and died October 18, 1970. He was the son of Alexander H. and Mattie Cox Dickerson.

He is survived by his widow, Thelma Davis Dickerson; one son, Claude Franklin Dicker-

son; four daughters: Mrs. Joe T. Moore, Mrs. Donald Ray Edwards, Mrs. Frank Meadows, and Miss Edna Lucille Dickerson of the home. Surviving also are two brothers, V. C. and W. H. Dickerson; and three sisters: Mrs. J. S. Lawrence, Mrs. B. J. Layne, and Mrs. Carl Edwards.

Brother Dickerson was received into the fellowship of Dan River Primitive Baptist Church the fifth Sunday in June, 1954. He was a devoted member, adorning his profession with an orderly walk. He suffered with a heart condition for several years before his death, but continued to attend the services even when, I am sure, he did not feel equal to the task.

He was blessed with a devoted wife and children. His wife attended the services with him. Though not a member of the visible church she always manifested that interest in the things of the Lord that bear the marks of His children.

I knew Brother Dickerson from the time I was eight years old. We played together as children, as my father was the pastor of Dan River Church at that time. I was blessed to perform the ordinance of baptism when he was received into the church; and we walked together in sweet fellowship.

The family, church, and community have lost a faithful one, but he has left evidence that his spirit has joined the redeemed of the Lord who have gone on; and his body awaits the coming of the Lord, to awake in His likeness and be forever with the Lord.

His funeral was conducted at Dan River Church, and interment was in the Dan River cemetery.

D. V. Spangler

GUY CREASON

Guy Creason was born October 13, 1903, and passed away January 8, 1971. He was the son of the late Mr. and Mrs. D. E. Creason, and is survived by his wife, Imogene Locke Creason. Also by one daughter, Marylin Blagg, two grandchildren and one great grandchild; her son-in-law, Bobby Blagg; one brother, Gilliard Creason; and four sisters: Grace Locke, Garvaline Riley, Ruby Mason, and Mary Chandler.

Guy joined the Soldier Creek Old School Baptist Church the second Sunday in March, 1965, and was baptized with one other brother, Willie Mathis, the second Sunday in May, 1965, by Elder Paul Poyner. He was a faithful and helpful brother in any way he could help materially. He had not been strong for several months before he died, but bore his weakness without murmuring or complaining. Guy enjoyed the church services and having the church friends and ministers visit in their home. He will be greatly missed by the ones who meet together in his home church.

We, his church brothers and sisters, hope to bow in humble submission as we have learned how; and say, "God's will be done, not ours."

The funeral was preached Sunday, January 10th, at Linn Funeral Home in Benton, Ky., by his pastor, Elder Paul Poyner. The funeral director stated that the crowd attending the funeral was the largest he had ever had at a funeral, with the most flowers presented; which merely showed the esteem in which Guy was held.

This is written by the request of his wife, Imogene Creason.

A sister, I hope in the Truth,
Effie Bowden

GRACE LYLES

Sister Grace Lyles was born May 1, 1890, and departed this life September 21, 1970. She was the daughter of the late J. D. and Alice Chester Mathis. She had been a widow for several years without any children, but was blessed with faithful nieces and nephews; also three brothers, Luther, Other, and Willie Mathis, and their wives.

She had been a member of the Soldier Creek Primitive Baptist Church for several years; and her home was a home for the Baptists. Many times preaching services were held in her home, especially when our three-day meetings of the Soldier Creek Associations, and our Union Meetings were held with her home church. She attended services September 13th, and died September 21st.

Her funeral was preached by her pastor, Elder Paul Poyner, and by Elder Herbert Prince of the Memphis Church. She was buried in the Soldier Creek Cemetery near the church, by the side of her parents.

The beautiful flowers given by her relatives and friends were tokens of the high esteem in which she was held; but most of all, her church friends loved her for the truth's sake. She often said that she was reared by Primitive Baptists, but they did not teach her what she hoped the Lord had taught her by his grace and mercy. She depended upon Jesus Christ her Saviour to supply her with strength for the day, and the renewal of her hope in Him when it was his good pleasure; always willing for God's will to be done, not hers.

We are proud to remember her as a faithful sister in Truth.

A sister,
Effie Bowden

IN MEMORY OF
MRS. FLORA BELL FEGAN

"Flo" was the daughter of the late Mr. and

Mrs. Archibald McGugan, born December 11, 1883, at Poplar Hill, Ontario, Canada. She was the widow of Arthur E. Fegan. She passed away in the Riverdale Hospital, Toronto, March 25, 1970; and is survived by several nephews and one niece. Flo was a dear sister in our church and loved to entertain the Old Baptists; as her parents did. Her church came first in her life.

Her funeral was conducted by Elder George Ruston, assisted by Elder D. A. McColl, in London, Ontario.

Just before joining the church these words came to her. "The glory of the Lord shall be revealed." The same day five joined the church and Flo was baptized in July, 1956. It just seemed "perfect love casteth out fear." Our loved one had many trials through her life. In a letter after losing her companion she wrote, "Blest be the tie that binds (my kindred friends,) and said, The morning after his funeral the words came, Earth has no sorrow that heaven cannot heal." Later she referred to a hymn, "It is not death to die," etc. She wrote telling me of Elder McColl's sermon being such a comfort to her. The text was, "Shall not the judge of all the earth do right." This text was also used by Elder McColl when we were so sad to hear of the Hudson's being in the hospital on their way to Canada.

The text at her funeral was "My beloved is mine and I am his." She had requested that Song of Solomon 2:16, be used at her funeral.

Flo left writings on "Passing Thoughts" with her pastor that are very lovely.

Written by request of Elder Ruston, and one who loved her. In hope of eternal life.

Verna Carscadden

ELIZABETH S. HALL

Sister Elizabeth Hall was born on Virginia's Eastern Shore, November 17, 1878, the daughter of Solon Clay and Sarah Carey Stevenson. She departed her earthly tabernacle July 25, 1970. She married Brother Henry Hall November 18, 1896, and from that marriage proceeded four children, May, Grace, Harold and Thomas. Grace, with whom she lived, died in 1957. The others survive her.

Sister Hall was not of Primitive Baptist family and for many years did not hold the doctrines "most commonly believed" by Primitive Baptists, but like the dutiful, faithful wife that she was, she attended her husband's meetings with him, entertained his pastor and brethren, provided for his meetings and did all the things customarily done by members of the Church.

Brother Hall died May 17, 1937, and for several years thereafter, she very seldom, if ever, came to meeting. I believe it was around the year 1950 that we began to see her again, occasionally at first, but with increasing frequency. I sometimes observed her as Elder Spangler preached so beautifully Jesus the Savior of sinners, and from her glowing countenance, it was quite evident that she had been brought to glean in the field where "handfuls of purpose" had been left for her.

She joined the Church at Salisbury, Maryland, and was baptized the first Sunday in November, 1955. I never knew a more radiant Christian. Her son's wife, a Presbyterian, said she never stopped beaming from the time she was baptized. I visited her frequently and how I cherish the memory of our many spiritual exchanges and Scriptural discussions. Sometimes, when I would leave, she would say "Mildred, why do we spend any of our time together talking about things of this world?" I wondered too.

Sister Hall was always poor in the things this world has for sale, but she was enormously rich in the things money has never been able to buy. To know her was to love her and she had a multitude of friends, in and out of other denominations. We miss her sorely, but feel thankful to the God she loved and worshiped for the years we had her.

Her final service was conducted by Elder Arthur Warren in the house of her beloved Church at Salisbury, and her mortal body was laid beside her husband's, to await the glorious resurrection of "the dead in Christ."

Submitted in loving memory,
Mildred V. Dykes
Salisbury, Maryland

RESOLUTION OF RESPECT
LEONARD S. HILL

Leonard S. Hill was born December 29, 1897. Died March 22, 1970. Joined the Primitive Baptist Faith and Order at Old Beechcreek Church near Atlanta, Texas, May 12, 1924. He moved his letter to Pleasant Hope Church July 27, 1935, and was ordained Deacon October 4, 1941. Was elected Church Clerk October 25, 1942, and Clerk of the Sulphur Fork Association on Friday, October 5, 1945.

He is survived by his wife, three children, three sisters, one brother and the entire Church Body.

We feel our loss is his eternal gain, for we believe he is awaiting the resurrection, and we do humbly submit to God's holy will.

Elders Lloyd Wall, E. J. Lambert, John Lee Smith, W. A. Winfred, and George W. Jones officiated at the services, with many friends and relatives present.

Written by his brother in the flesh
and a hope of the Spirit,
Elder Lloyd Wall, Moderator
H. S. Hill, Church Clerk

Signs of the Times

DEVOTED TO THE OLD SCHOOL BAPTIST CAUSE

The Sword of the Lord and of Gideon"

VOL. 139 DANVILLE, VA., APRIL, 1971 NO. 4

IS IT TIME TO RENEW
YOUR SUBSCRIPTION?
IF YOUR EXPIRATION DATE
IS 4/71
IT EXPIRES WITH THIS ISSUE.

EXPERIENCE OF ELDER R. W. RHODES

(Concluded)

Sometime this same year I had a dream of the resurrection. I thought that a powerful voice spoke to me, and with the power of that voice I was raised up out of death into life. I felt so guilty and sinful, yet I was trying to praise the Lord. My pitiful voice did not have any sound to it. It did not seem like anyone could hear me. I could not see the being, whose voice I heard, very plainly. I thought I was raised up under a shed or cover to my grave. Some deep place from which I was being raised. It seemed the power that raised me suffered me just to pause under this shed, then bore me out from under it. I did not have anything to do with lifting either hand or foot. It was just as real to my mind as if it had been so. When I awoke I was sad indeed, for I thought that if God's people did not feel clear on the resurrection, then I did not know anything about the truth; so my soul was cast down because of the dream for eight months.

When I dreamed again of the second resurrection, as I hope was the case in my first dream, I thought I was totally dead. I did not know anything until the voice spoke life into me, or me into life. I thought I was facing a graveyard but was not dead, in the sense that I was in the first dream. Everything looked so dry and distressing and I thought that a close companion or brother was with me. Although I could not see him, I could hear his voice. All at once there came a great sound, the earth quaked and he that was with me spoke to me, and as quick as a flash of lightning I was changed to something that is impossible for me to describe. I felt free and clear of sin and guilt. I was praising God in a language that I now know nothing about. I saw or realized that those who were dead arose and ascended heavenward. I was lifted up with them and, Oh, how glorious was this to me.

Darkness and confusion was under our feet. The praise of the dear and blessed Lord was the joyful theme of my soul as I was lifted from the earth. Something caused me to stretch my hands upward, and my feet left the earth and everything about me was as white as snow. When I was quite a distance from the earth, beautiful clouds as white as snow came between me and the darkness. It was so plain and sweet to me. It is not lawful for me to utter these things for I am not able. If it were mine to give, He would enable me to utter them. I awoke and sadly found that it was just a dream. I have wished ever since that I could see and feel the same thing again. Oh, may it be the will of the true and living God to keep me and preserve me unto his blessed and heavenly kingdom. It will finally be that his children shall be taken to that peaceful and heavenly mansion.

This dream gave me great joy, and at the time of awakening, with the tears of joy still stinging my face, this scripture came to me: "Blessed and holy

is he that has part in the first resurrection, on such the second death has no power." It seemed that this scripture served to interpret both my dreams to me. Showing me that God's people when made alive from the death in trespasses and sin, are resurrected in the spirit to the love of God and true holiness. They are the same in body as they were before being born again. Only the strong man is bound and his goods are divided. He still has part of the goods, where he has had all of them till he was bound. Since that time the flesh is against the spirit and the spirit against the flesh. They are still the subject of corporeal death the same as anyone else, and they do feel sinful indeed when they are made alive.

Paul describes it when he was made to cry out, "O wretched man that I am who shall deliver me from the body of this death." He was one that heard the voice of Jesus and believed on him to life everlasting, but still had the body of this death, and desired to be free from it. Yet he was praising God as an Apostle of the Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ. This was the way I saw, and I hope it is the truth of, the first dream. If God's people go down in death corporeally, it would be denying the resurrection and purifying of the body to say that they have no part in the second. If I know anything about the truth as taught in the scriptures, the bodies are raised, for Jesus had his same body after his resurrection, — the same body that was nailed to the cross and was pierced with the sword. In Jesus' language, he describes it as a nail in sure place on this subject. When he says, "The hour is coming and now is when the dead shall hear the voice of the Son of God and they that hear shall live." God's people hear the voice of Jesus, not the voice of the preacher, and this causes them to live, whether they lived in Jesus' personal days or not. For he said, "The hour is coming." Yes, still coming just as long as there is an elect here in the body of living death (flesh). Jesus was talking to men and women that could all hear his natural voice. Yet he said to a certain class, "Ye cannot hear my word," but he said, "My sheep hear my voice and they follow me." So we see they that hear in spirit. These are the ones he had reference to when he said they that hear shall live.

He said, "Marvel not at this for the hour is coming, (mark the words hour is coming) when all which are in the graves shall hear the voice of the son of God and shall come forth; They that have done good unto the resurrection of life and they that have done evil unto the resurrection of damnation." According to my belief, both the righteous and the wicked come forth the same hour. So I felt to realize from the two dreams the meaning of this scripture, "Blessed and holy is he that hath part in the first resurrection." The wicked have no part in the first, but in the second. When God's people are raised the second time they go into their final and blessed destiny, life eternal. But the wicked undergo the second death which is the eternal fire of God's wrath. Not that they die from all sense or that they are burned up and are no more, but where the worm dieth not and the fire is not quenched. This is my belief concerning the first and second resurrection.

Not long after this I got badly dissatisfied where I was living. I moved away from the home church, twenty-five miles away, soon after I joined the church. I did not feel that the brethren could have any confidence in me where they had known me all my life. I can't get that entirely out of my feelings, although they have treated me with all kindness necessary to make me feel at home. I did feel at home as far as my membership was concerned, but did not feel like it would ever do for me to try to preach at home.

After living away nearly a year my father moved me back. I made no crop that year and had nothing much, but the Lord has been very kind to me to provide me and mine a livelihood. Also my father has been very kind and good

to me. They are dear lovers of the cause that they believe I am called to serve; and may the Lord abundantly bless them and keep them, together with all our family; and also the many kind brethren and friends, for whom I feel to owe gratitude to the blessed Lord. This I can never express.

Just before I moved from this place I had a very serious dream. I thought I was going to quit preaching when I got back home. I dreamed of preaching to a great multitude of people who seemed to be deeply interested. They seemed to be getting nearer and nearer to me, so much so, I began to back away. I felt great liberty and as I began backing away to leave them, they did not say anything but kept following me until I turned my back to them. I was still preaching; and someone said, "He will have to go home and raise some feed." This dream has been a mystery that has bothered me ever since more or less. I hope it did not mean anything like turning my back upon the cause or the people of God.

May the Lord give me, if I am his servant in the ministry, strength and grace to ever trust him for both time and eternity; to be faithful even unto death to his blessed service, and never suffer me to shun to declare in Zion the work of the Lord our God in meekness and humble fear, in sincerity and fervent love, the power and blessed wisdom of the Spirit of almighty God.

I remember another dream I had not long after I was liberated to preach. Now, it is my hope that I do not put my trust in dreams too much. There is a filthy dreamer spoken of in the Bible and I may be one, but I feel that I have been comforted of the Lord in dreams, therefore I want to tell them for the comfort of others. The setting of this dream was a city inhabited by men, women, and children. The entire city was captured by well armed forces. I thought I realized that the sentence of death was passed on all of us, but I was not afraid in the least. They separated me from everyone except the guards that kept me. Finally, they put me in the darkest prison, it surely was thick darkness, and it did not seem that I stayed there long before something opened the door. I felt to realize it was not a natural power but was from above. When the door could no longer keep me in, the same guards took me out. I thought I told them I must go and preach to a small congregation that was in sight, but the guards did not want me to go. As I left them I told them I would still be subject to them when I was through. They followed me to the place where the brethern were. I thought I saw tears of joy on the faces of the people as I went in the stand. I awoke to find myself puzzled, and am yet, to know what it meant, or whether it will ever come to pass or not in a literal way.

One night I was at Brother W. A. Patterson's, there I was in deep trouble, for I felt totally condemned. I could hardly stand the heavy burden of sadness of spirit. Indeed my soul was exceedingly sorrowful. He went to the room with me when I went to bed; and was so kind. I felt to be unworthy of his kindness and wished I was at home. When he left the room I blew the lamp out and was lying there mourning because of my condition, when something with a very kind and serene voice whispered to me. "What wilt thou that I shall do unto thee?" My poor soul answered, "Lord that thou bless me," and the voice said, "Blessings I will bless thee." In a second of time my mourning was turned into rejoicing, my tears wet my pillow, and Oh how my poor soul was filled with love to such a merciful God, who is able to fulfill all his promises. I feel to say with David, "Surely goodness and mercy has followed me all the days of my life." In so many ways he has blessed me a poor helpless worm that doesn't deserve anything but wrath and indignation.

I long to be free from vanity and sin, I hate my sins. I love the dear Lord, if I know myself, and his dear people.

We long to stand on the peaceful shores of eternity with the dear Redeemer and all the heavenly host, in unspotted garments that will never wax old or be moth eaten: Where there will be no more sorrow. Where the harp of the saints will not be hung on the willows any more. Where angels and archangels stand and sing the praises of the blessed Lord. Oh, may this be my happy lot when I am done with this world of tribulation.

About two years ago I became deeply troubled about myself and the whole church. I felt like some great calamity hung just over us. I felt that we justly deserved it and that there was no way to escape. Oh how my soul was borne down! Oh how I did pour out my cries to the Lord to lead us and cause us to be humble before him! I could not keep from praying no matter where I was or what I was doing. While in this condition, one day I was plowing in the field away from any dwelling. There was a cotton house in the field. A bad looking cloud came up and rained a big rain. Then the rain slowed and continued for a long time. My spirit was in prayer and I could not stop. After the hard rain was over I decided to get on my knees and speak out. I was afraid someone might hear me. Nevertheless it seemed like I just had to do it anyway. I went to the door and looked, then knelt down in the doorway. I never have been exercised so sweetly and earnestly since. I begged the Lord to show me his ways and enable me to walk in them. Then I felt that the church as a whole had grown so cold in love that the Lord would move the candlestick out of its place, or would spew us, in our sickening state, out of his mouth. Oh how I did plead with the Lord to give us repentance to turn us from all idolatry. To enable us to serve him without any desire to please anyone but him. To give us grace not to care what the world said about us. I don't know how long I stayed at prayer this time, but I think it was longer than at any other one time in my life. May the Lord ever enable me to pray earnestly without ceasing, with the intercessions of the Spirit.

Dark and cloudy it seems has been my pathway most of the time; but I feel that it is the Lord's will that I suffer here in this life, that he has chosen me in the furnace of afflictions that he might cleanse me and bring me forth without the smell of the fire on my garment. I feel to rejoice when I can hope to be partaker with Christ in suffering as He suffered for our sins. We suffer from fears and a conscience that is alive to the fact that we are naturally sinners. Then if we suffer with Him, we shall also reign with Him.

In the year of 1916 in June my home church saw fit to call for my ordination to take place in July. Following their calling I did not feel willing to go. In one way I was afraid it was not of the Lord, and also at this time I was enjoying sweet liberty with my preaching and I was satisfied to go on as I was. It seemed I was so cold and unconcerned spiritually when the time came, but I could not help it. One member of the presbytery, Elder Rawls, carried another member off to one side just as service was to begin. I did not anticipate being asked to preach but they requested me to go forward. I still felt so cold I could not think of a single hymn, but I got up anyway. I talked a little and they laid their hands on me without asking me a single question.

Since that time it has been my uppermost desire to be enabled to comfort and feed God's little ones. I feel to know that I myself am just a baby in Christ, indeed if I am in Him. When I hear an able doctrinal preacher preach it is so sweet to me, but I am not what would be called a doctrinal preacher, if I am one at all. I joined the church in September of 1914 at the age of twenty-two and I am the same poor weak needy creature that I have ever been.

There are many more things that I could mention but have already written more than I thought I could. Now may

the Lord bless and keep us and establish us in the truth. It has been my desire to relate what I hope to be the Lord's dealings with me, how he has led me in my short journey of life.

I have been requested to write this and have tried to comply with your wishes on the matter. I have covered pages with my weaknesses, but it is my desire to be fruitful to the glory of God and to be comforting to his dear people.

May the dear Saviour bless all that desire to trust in him, and keep us humble and at his blessed feet ever ready to comfort one another and to bear each other's burdens. Thus fulfilling the law of the blessed Saviour who said just before he suffered, "As I love you, even so love one another."

Oh, was He not full of love that he would stoop so low as to take upon himself our sins. Clothed with the likeness of sinful flesh, He became a man of sorrow and acquainted with grief so that he was made to fall on his face the third time and to cry to the Father, sweating as it were great drops of blood, all because of his love for us.

Oh, that love that bowed down the blessed Son of God so pure and spotless, holy and undefiled. Yet for the great love the Father had for us he delivered him up to death, — even the shameful death of the cross. Yea, to die and to bleed for his people. That suffering fixed us in the everlasting covenant of redemption. Love that laid the spotless robe of the holiness of Jesus on poor sinners. This gift of love causes them to be holy and without blame before him in love. His love causes poor creatures to love Him and his people. This love is so great that I cannot describe it. All praise, honor and glory, dominion and power be unto God and to the Lamb forever and ever. Amen.

Yours in a hope that is sometimes sweet and precious to me and is indeed more to me than this world. I could not give it for the world.

R. W. Rhodes
Randolph, Louisiana

(Submitted to *Signs of the Times* for publication by Robbie Holloway, a grandson. It was written July 9, 1918. Elder Rhodes' present address is Spearsville, La. 71277.)

"LONGING FOR PEACE — SEARCHING FOR AN ANSWER"

2238 McCurdy Road
Stone Mountain, Ga. 30083
December 13, 1970

Dear Elder Spangler:

Last night I lay awake many hours burdened and beset with a troubled mind. I feel I must write you for help — for guidance.

It seems there is no rest for the weary, no balm in Gilead, and I know not where to turn, — except to one who has been given an ear to hear and a heart to understand: one such as you. I have been brought down to the depth of despair, to the keen awareness of my vile state. I have prayed, and in my feeble way have attempted to probe into my soul, and search for an answer. None comes.

I have a hope, a priceless, precious hope, fleeting though it be at times. Yet I know God has known my thoughts from afar off; He has known my comings and goings, my every action; and I cry unto Him: "Teach me the way, O Lord; deliver me for my sufferings are great and my heart is smitten with grief."

We read comforting words in Psalm 102: "He will regard the prayer of the destitute, and not despise their prayer . . . For he has looked down from the height of his sanctuary; from heaven did the Lord behold the earth; to hear the groaning of the prisoner; to loose those that are appointed to death; to declare the name of the Lord in Zion, and his praise in Jerusalem; when the peoples are gathered, and the kingdoms, to serve the Lord . . . Of old hast

thou laid the foundation of the earth; and the heavens are the work of thy hands."

I know the Lord sleeps not. He hears our pleas in the bold sunlight of day and the black silence of night's hours. He searches our souls, and He is ever our strength in weakness and our light in darkness. I feel I wander much of my days in a barren wilderness — forlorn and forsaken. Yet, I feel a penetrating longing in my heart for assurance, for peace and for spiritual rest.

David cried in supplication: "Consider mine affliction, and deliver me: for I do not forget thy law. Plead my cause, and deliver me: quicken me according to thy word. Salvation is far from the wicked: for they seek not thy statutes. Great are thy tender mercies, O Lord: quicken me according to thy judgments." (Psalm 119:153-157)

Notice the words "quicken me" used in these verses. Unless our hearts be quickened by the Lord, we cannot see him nor keep his statutes.

Yes, the Lord's children are truly afflicted — poor, weak and worthless; they feel a deep need for God's sustaining hand, and for his enduring mercy.

I stated earlier that I have longed for peace, and searched for an answer. More and more I cannot suppress the desire within me for a church home. I yearn to be numbered among those who believe the comforting and beautiful truths firmly held by the Old Line Primitive Baptists. I look with love and fleshly envy upon the faces of Peggy and Elder Poole each Sunday morning, for I know there resides in them the sweet knowledge and comfort that they have a home; — I do not. And, Oh how glorious was our visit there this summer, and how moving an experience for me when Peggy was received into the church. Perhaps a church home would calm my troubled breast, and drive dark fears from my soul.

We know God purposes everything under the sun: He brings us down in order that we may see our sinful natures, and abhor the wickedness of the flesh. We know, also, He lifts us up and carries us to the highest summits; and all things He does according to His will, for his glorification.

Elder Spangler, if it pleases you, please let me hear from you. You are a wise and prudent man: I need your comments and advice.

May we be granted, through his enduring mercy, the peace of God which passeth all understanding. (Phil. 4:7)

Katie Kilby

REPLY

Danville, Va. 24541
December 18, 1970

Dear Mrs. Kilby:

Your letter was received yesterday, and I was glad to hear from you. I had thought of you several times lately, and was inclined to believe that the unerring hand of a covenant God was leading you.

I have carefully read your letter several times, and, if I am a judge in the matter, it bears the marks of one whose face is toward Zion. I would refer you to the fiftieth chapter of Isaiah, tenth and eleventh verses: "Who is among you that feareth the Lord, that obeyeth the voice of his servant, that walketh in darkness, and hath no light? Let him trust in the name of the Lord, and stay upon his God." Here we have the marks of one of God's people, who has exercises of soul unknown to those who trust in themselves. "Behold, all ye that kindle a fire, that compass yourselves about with sparks: walk in the light of your fire, and in the sparks that ye have kindled. This shall ye have of mine hand; ye shall lie down in sorrow." Here we have the picture of those who walk in the light of that they have produced.

What a blessing when God turns our minds from self, to the work of our adorable Redeemer! No wonder the poet has said

"When I turn my eyes within
All is dark and vain and wild;
Filled with unbelief and sin,
Can I deem myself a child."

It is the living that cry, not the dead. When a child is first brought into the world, soon we hear a cry go up. What a wonderful sound it is to the parents! for they know the child is alive. Hunger and thirst follow the birth, even as day follows night.

I noticed your expression: "I have a hope, a priceless, precious hope, fleeting though it be at times." A few markers might be of benefit as we journey toward the Heavenly City: "We have passed from death unto life if we love the brethren;" "Blessed is the people that know the joyful sound;" "It is through much tribulation that we enter the kingdom;" "Blessed are they that hunger and thirst after righteousness, for they shall be filled;" "They that sat in darkness hath seen a great light."

The Promises are suited to our needs. Is it any wonder that Paul cried out, "O wretched man that I am, who shall deliver me from the body of this death?" and, "This is a faithful saying, and worthy of all acceptation, that Christ Jesus came into the world to save sinners; of whom I am chief."

If one promise from the Heavenly King has been sweetly applied to our poor souls, then we should take courage.

I was not surprised to receive your letter; and I would bid you to take up His cross and follow him. "If ye love me, keep my commandments."

In sacred bonds,
D. V. Spangler

(See next issue for further correspondence.)

"EVERYTHING BEAUTIFUL IN HIS TIME"

"He hath made everything beautiful in his time: also he hath set the world in their heart, so that no man can find out the work that God maketh from the beginning to the end." (Eccl. 3:11)

In the beginning God created the heaven and the earth. He created the sun, moon, stars, plant life, fishes of the sea, fowl of the air; and man to inhabit the world that he had created by his mighty power and infinite wisdom. It is recorded that when the heaven and the earth were finished and all the host of them, "God saw everything that he had made, and, behold, it was very good." It was well pleasing unto him and, as all of his work, it was perfect for the intent and purpose that he had in the creation of it. This is evident in the perfection of the universe: the moon revolves around the earth, they both revolve around the sun, and all of the planets of the solar system move in a predetermined path according to the determinate counsel of God. "The heavens declare the glory of God; and the firmament sheweth his handiwork." These are constant, present reminders to God's children of the awesome majesty of their Heavenly Father, and of the beauty and glory of his power.

God's promise to Noah was, "While the earth remaineth, seed-time and harvest, and cold and heat, and summer and winter, and day and night shall not cease." The times and the season are still one following the other according to this promise, as we witness each year that we live. God, the wisdom, power, glory, and sovereign of all of his creation, established this covenant with his chosen people, and promised that it should stand as long as the earth remains. This will be as long as he has a work to perform in the bringing forth of his elect, making himself known unto them and completing the work of grace in their hearts.

This is the hope of those who believe from a pure heart, and is beautiful when viewed with the eye of faith by the indwelling of the Holy Spirit in the heart of believers. Their trust is in the shalls and wills of Almighty God, as they experience seasons of his mercy and grace which sustain them through the encounters with the adversary in

this life. They trust in him because they are made to depend upon him for all things; and they feel to know that nothing can alter or deter the purposes of God, because he has ordained them to his eternal glory — and therefore they are sure and steadfast.

Solomon was the son that was given unto David to sit upon the throne of Israel after him, and who was to build the house of God. David had thought to build the house, but God had told him, "Thou shalt not build an house for my name because thou hast been a man of war, and hast shed much blood." (1 Chron. 22:8) "Solomon thy son, he shall build my house and my courts: for I have chosen him to be my son, and I will be his father."

These things were all ordained of God before Solomon was born, but they all came to pass according to the promise of God. God appeared to Solomon in a dream, and said, "Ask what I shall give thee," and Solomon's request was, "Give therefore thy servant an understanding heart." The Scriptures record that it pleased the Lord that Solomon had asked this thing, and God said, "Behold, I have done according to thy words: Lo, I have given thee a wise and an understanding heart: so that there was none like thee before thee, neither after shall any arise like unto thee."

Solomon wrote many proverbs, and sought to find out acceptable words, and that which was written was upright, even words of truth. "And I gave my heart to seek and search out by wisdom concerning all things that are done under heaven: this sore travail hath God given to the sons of men to be exercised therewith." He was given to see all the works that are done under heaven, and was made to acknowledge that all is vanity and vexation of spirit. He saw that man in his best estate and all his labor, is vain and selfish. We can see therefore that the writings of Solomon were truly inspired of God. The wisdom that was given him caused him to write, "He hath made everything beautiful in his time." Solomon, in this wisdom that was given of God, was blessed to see that all the work of God is beautiful in his time. Not just the deliverances and seasons of peace and joy, but also the seasons of trial and afflictions: they also are beautiful in his sight.

"To everything there is a season, and a time to every purpose under heaven." Solomon listed twenty-eight things for which there is a time for them to occur. Some are what man would call great events, and some he would call trivial. In his nature man tends to call those things good which he desires, and to call those things evil which he does not like. Among other things Solomon said, There is a time to be born, and a time to die; a time to love, and a time to hate; a time of war, and a time of peace. Man will quickly tell you which of these things are good and which are evil, but Solomon said, "He hath made everything beautiful in his time."

According to this, all of these things are alike good in the mind and purpose of God. Everything for which God set a time and has a purpose, (and this includes everything,) is good in his time, because it is but another part of the perfect work; as was the creation of all things. These things are good and beautiful to all of those who, as Solomon, are given wisdom to view them as the handiwork of God; and this is done when they are given the mind of Christ. "For who hath known the mind of the Lord that he may instruct him? but we have the mind of Christ." And again, "But God hath revealed them unto us by his Spirit: for the Spirit searcheth all things, yea the deep things of God." This is the only way that God's children behold his work and the beauty of it.

As we view the travels of Joseph on his way down to Egypt, we can see many things that happened to him that, to the natural mind, are hard to understand. It was shown to Joseph in a dream that his father, mother and brethren would bow down before him;

but it does not say that it was shown him how this would be accomplished. Surely, if he thought on this dream in his travels, there must have been times when he despaired of it being fulfilled. This is true of each of God's children in their pilgrimage in this life. They have been blessed to see things beyond the comprehension of the natural mind, and given a hope in things eternal, but there are times when present trials and troubles of this life press so heavily upon them that they almost despair; and they fear that their hope is but a vain wish of the flesh. Solomon said it this way: "Also, he hath set the world in their heart, so that no man can find out the work that God maketh from the beginning to the end." The world is so set in their heart that, in the flesh, they can never push it aside and get a clear view of the work that God is performing in their heart and life.

We can read the experience of Joseph in a few minutes and learn the end of the matter, and see the handiwork of God in it. We see the dream and the fulfillment of it, and believe that all the steps were ordered of the Lord. Joseph could not see this along the way, just as God's people cannot see the end of their way until they reach it. When Joseph experienced the fulfillment of the dream, then he could say to his brethren, "Now therefore be not grieved, nor angry with yourselves, that ye sold me hither: for God did send me before you to preserve life." When he was sold to the Ishmaelites, put into prison and forgotten of the butler for two years, it would have been difficult for him to see any beauty in the work in progress; but in the sight of God these times were also beautiful. They were but another part of Joseph's trial of faith, which in the eyes of God, is much more precious than gold that perisheth, though it be tried by fire, as Peter said. And it is common to the experience of all of God's children in all ages of time.

These trials and afflictions are for the teaching, purging and purifying of the child of God so that they will be vessels of honor fit and meet for the Master's use. Job when in his trials, although he knew not the way he took, was made to cry, "But He knoweth the way that I take: when he hath tried me, I shall come forth as gold." This is the time when, as recorded in Malachi, "And they shall be mine in that day when I make up my jewels." The jewels are precious in the sight of God; and the things that make them precious in his eyes are beautiful in his time; although they may not be to the natural mind, and to this body of flesh. The trembling child of God cannot see their way clearly, nor see the end of their way, but neither can they deny the hope that burns in their breast.

"But when the fullness of time was come, God sent forth his Son made of a woman, made under the law, to redeem them that were under the law, that we might receive the adoption of sons." This is a promise of God that had been foretold by the prophets in all ages, and was fulfilled in the birth of the Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ. This promise was fulfilled by the same wisdom, power and determinate counsel and foreknowledge that created this world, and that has sustained it since the beginning of time. It is a beautiful and precious work in the mind of those who have been anointed with that holy spirit of promise, and have been blessed to behold it as their only hope of eternal life. They are the only ones who are blessed to see their own wretched and undone condition by nature, and to see and feel their need for a daysman betwixt God and man, that could lay his hand upon both of them. This they then believe God's Son to be; and they know their need of a redeemer.

John said, "But the anointing which ye have received of him abideth in you, and ye need not that any man teach you." No man can teach any of these things to another, and it would not benefit them if they could. It is not the knowledge of these things, but rather the anointing which separates the chil-

dren of God from the children of the world. This anointing is of God through Jesus Christ; and it is to those, and only those, who were chosen in him before the foundation of the world, that they should be holy and without blame before him in love. "Therefore it is of faith, that it might be by grace: to the end the promise might be sure to all the seed." There would be no beauty in these things unless they were sure and certain to someone. There would be no beauty in them unless the one who promised these things was able, beyond any possibility of doubt, to fulfill them according to his own will and pleasure: The God who created this universe is able. Faith is the gift of this omnipotent Creator, and by his own grace and mercy he places his own Spirit within their hearts whereby they cry, Abba, Father. "For as many as are led by the Spirit of God, they are the sons of God." These are the ones who are anointed of God, and are the ones to whom these promises were made. And these promises, (not as the one made to Noah: as long as the earth remains,) are eternal.

When given a mind directed by the Spirit, to meditate upon these grand and glorious promises of the great I Am, his children can witness with Solomon that, "He hath made everything beautiful in his time." Everything is beautiful as it is seen as a part of the whole. A poet once wrote, "The dark threads are as needful in the weaver's skilled hands, as the threads of gold and silver in the pattern he has planned." You must view the whole work before you can see the picture, and then it is beautiful in the eyes of the beholder. They can remember their times of being shut up in prison with no light: troubled on every side yet not distressed; perplexed but not in despair; persecuted but not forsaken; cast down but not destroyed. They see all the things that they have been confronted by, and yet they continue; so it must be that they are one of those for whom all these things work together for good.

By faith they see that all of these trials and tribulations of this life, are but for a short moment as compared to the vast immeasurableness of eternity; and are not worthy to be compared to the glory that shall be revealed in them. Then they are made to long for the time which Christ speaks of in Revelation: the time when he says, "Behold, I come quickly," and their prayer is, "Even so, come Lord Jesus." Come and receive us to thyself, that we may praise thee as we ought; that we may behold the beauty of the finished work, and see the glorious perfection of the salvation of the saints of God as treasured in Christ Jesus before the foundation of the world.

In bonds of love,
Richard H. Campbell

WOULD NOT EXCHANGE HIS HOPE FOR THE WEALTH OF THE WORLD

130 Talbot Street, Apt. 107
St. Thomas, Ontario, Canada

Dear Elder Spangler:

The first paragraph of Elder Wood's Editorial in the January *Signs* just received, is how I would love to greet you now; and the last paragraph is my prayer for you and all those connected with the publishing of the dear old *Signs,* and those who write for it; and those who read it and are comforted and edified by the wonderful truths declared in their writings.

So many of the dear ones who write their experiences tell mine better than I can tell it myself; and this is a very great tower of strength. Although my first conviction of what a terrible sinner I was came to me at about eight years of age, now at eighty-four I grope along in the dark so much of the time, and almost envy those who write of such beautiful experiences; and yet I would not exchange the hope God has given me of His mercy and love, for all the wealth of this world that man

could give me.

I want to thank you for printing my dear wife's obituary in the January *Signs*. I must have omitted one line while copying it from a rough sketch I had first made. Immediately following her father's name on the eighth line, it should read, "and Sister Ella Virginia Beebe."

For several months I have been visiting with my son and had asked you to send the *Signs* to his address. I now have moved into an apartment and would thank you to send the *Signs* to me at the address on this letter. Also send me six copies of the January issue if they are still available. I enclose $15.00 postal order to pay for two years' subscription, the extra copies, with the balance to use as you wish.

It has been about thirty-five years since I met you and heard you preach here in Ontario, and now that I am living down here, I hope to see you and hear you again. It is a great blessing to be near the meeting places again, and I enjoy listening to our dear Elder Ruston and Elder McColl.

Yours in hope of eternal life through God's love and mercy.

James W. Black

(You had not included the omitted line, Brother Black, and we are glad to publish it as you mentioned above. — J. D. W.)

ENJOYED SISTER DYKES' WRITING

Rt. 2
Athens, Texas 75751

Dear Editors:

It is time to renew our subscription for the *Signs of the Times*; and I just want to say that we do enjoy the *Signs* so much, and look forward each month to its coming.

We especially enjoyed the letter that Sister Mildred V. Dykes wrote in the December issue on the 23rd Psalm. We have received much comfort from that chapter in years past: "The Lord is my shepherd, I shall not want." Her writings struck a soft spot in our heart. What a blessing it would be to meet and talk with Sister Dykes! and also see the other wonderful writers of the *Signs*.

Enclosed please find $7.00 for two years' renewal; and may God bless you all.

Mrs. J. C. Allen

PLEASE NOTE: Due to lack of space, the further writing of Katherine Mathews will appear in the May issue. — J. D. W.

CONTRIBUTIONS TO THE INDIGENT FUND

(To February 1, 1971)

Elder Louis Stewart, Miss.	$ 2.00
Hattie Radford, Va.	1.00
Mrs. Vera Carscadden, Can.	5.00
Mrs. Ora Cockran, Calif.	3.00
Mrs. Frank Sizemore, W. Va.	3.00
Minerva Dunlap, Me.	1.00
Mrs. Sarah Willis, N. C.	1.00
Mrs. Edgar Adkins, Md.	3.00
Mrs. T. C. Kepford, Ore.	1.00
Mrs. R. E. Wright, Tex.	8.00
Anna S. Rooch, N. C.	1.00
Elder George Ruston, Can.	20.00
Corrone E. Bryant, Va.	3.00
Mrs. W. W. Lillard, N. C.	3.00
H. T. Brown, N. C.	2.00
J. W. Black, Canada	8.00
Myrtle C. Lefferts, N. J.	3.00
Bertha Evans, Va.	1.00
Mrs. S. J. Priddy, W. Va.	1.00
Mrs. Oza Hill, Tex.	3.00
Roy L. Locke, Ky.	1.00
Mrs. C. A. Perdue, Va.	3.00
Mrs. John Lingle, Mich.	3.00
W. T. Travis, N. C.	1.00
Mildred D. Gordy, Mich.	5.00
Mrs. Blanche Brown, Wash.	1.00
P. A. Wood, Va.	1.00
R. R. Compton, N. C.	2.00
Mrs. M. L. Lucas, Ala.	12.00

Danville, Virginia **April, 1971**

SIGNS OF THE TIMES

Subscription price $4 per year — $7 two years

Published each month by

SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.

Established 1832

Devoted to the Old School Baptist Cause

BUSINESS OFFICE

R. F. D. 1, Box 539, Beechwood Lane
Danville, Va. 24541

EDITORS

Elder David V. Spangler
R. F. D. 1, Box 539, Beechwood Lane
Danville, Va. 24541

Elder John D. Wood
P. O. Box 186, Manassas, Va. 22110

ASSOCIATE EDITORS

Elder W. D. Griffin
39 Welsh Tract Road
Newark, Delaware 19711

Elder E. J. Lambert
306 Richardson St.
Winnsboro, Texas 75494

Elder George Ruston
Dutton, Ontario, Canada

All letters for this paper containing subscriptions and remittances should be mailed to Danville, Virginia, as shown below. All notices of meetings and obituaries should be mailed directly to P. O. Box 186, Manassas, Virginia 22110. Articles for publication may be mailed to either address.

SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.
R. F. D. 1, Box 539 Beechwood Lane
Danville, Va. 24541

"Blessed be the God and Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, which according to his abundant mercy hath begotten us again unto a lively hope by the resurrection of Jesus Christ from the dead, to an inheritance incorruptible, and undefiled, and that fadeth not away, reserved in heaven for you, who are kept by the power of through faith unto salvation ready to be revealed in the last time. Wherein ye greatly rejoice, though now for a season, if need be, ye are in heaviness through manifold temptations . . ." (1 Peter 1:3-6)

EDITORIAL

TREASURES, — NEW AND OLD

"Jesus saith unto them, Have ye understood all these things? They say unto him, Yea, Lord. Then saith he unto them, Therefore every scribe which is instructed unto the kingdom of heaven is like unto a man that is an householder, which bringeth forth out of his treasure things new and old." (Matthew 13:51-52)

It is the same old sun that has been sending forth its brilliant rays for thousands of years which gives a new light and new heat today. The sun is giving this part of the earth fresh heat and light while I am writing now. Last night it disappeared from our sight which caused darkness to cover this part of the earth. This part of the earth became darker and colder until its re-appearance this morning. While it was night here another portion of the earth was experiencing a new day with a renewal of fresh heat and light. The sun is always sending forth new heat and light somewhere. Somewhere *now* a new day is dawning. Somewhere the sun is rising.

Somewhere *now* the Sun of righteousness, Jesus Christ, is arising in the souls of those who have been made to fear the Lord. This fear comes only to those who feel the depression of darkness and are aware of their coldness. They are also aware of their inability to better their condition, they become very sick and hopeless. The fear of the Lord is the beginning of wisdom, Night comes before the Day in every Christian's experience. We read in Genesis 1:5, "And God called the light Day, and the darkness he called Night. And the evening and the morning were the first day." The darkness comes first. Sensibility of this darkness causes fear. "But unto you that fear my name shall the Sun of righteousness arise with healing in his wings; and ye shall go forth and grow up as calves of the stall." (Malachi 4:2)

The disciples could not see very clearly while Jesus spoke in parables to the multitudes. They must have realized this darkness in their souls and their lack of understanding as they heard Him speak. They wanted to see, feel, and understand more clearly, sensibly, and definitely each and every one of the particulars of these precious things. They asked Jesus to shed more light upon them. They asked for an explanation. These shining truths must have been at their greatest brilliance in the hearts and minds of these disciples when Jesus asked, "Have ye understood all these things?" Their answer, "Yea, Lord," proves that Jesus' explanation was complete and effective. His word returned not unto Him void, but accomplished that which He pleased and prospered in the ears and hearts of those to whom He was speaking. The light of eternal truth had caused the darkness of ignorance to flee away. They did not say that they understood all things. They did proclaim that they understood the particular things of which Jesus explained.

Jesus had spoken to the multitudes but even though they heard it naturally, they did not really *hear* it: "And in them is fulfilled the prophecy of Esaias which saith, By hearing ye shall hear, and not understand; and seeing ye shall see, and shall not perceive." (14th V.) In the 13th verse Jesus makes it plainer: "Therefore speak I to them in parables: because they seeing see not; and hearing they hear not, neither do they understand." This explanation caused these disciples to understand why that Jesus speaking did not have the same effect upon all alike. Jesus' explanation of the parable of the sower gave the disciples to understand that the seed sown was *The word of the kingdom.* They further understood that the Wicked One snatched this word of the kingdom away from those who did not understand. They understood that tribulations and persecutions would cause those who had not root in themselves to be offended because of the word. They understood that the cares of this world and the deceitfulness of riches was powerful enough to choke the word whose treasures were here upon this earth. The tree must be made good before the fruit is good. Jesus said, "Either make the tree good, and his fruit good; or else make the tree corrupt, and his fruit corrupt; for the tree is known by his fruit. O generation of vipers, how can ye, being evil, speak good things? for out of the abundance of the heart the mouth speaketh. A good man out of the good treasure of the heart bringeth forth good things: and an evil man out of the evil treasure bringeth forth evil things." (Matt. 12:33-35) Jesus said these things above quoted to those who accused Him of casting out devils by the prince of devils, Beelzebub.

The explanation of the parable of the tares is so plain that none could successfully prove that even angels could transform a child of the wicked one into a child of God. Angels are sent to gather His children — not to make them. Read Jesus' explanation of the tares and wheat in verse 37-43; also, the parable in verse 24-30 in 13th chapter of Matthew. The sower of good seed is the Son of Man. The field is the world. The good seed are the children of the kingdom. The enemy that sowed the tares is the devil. The tares are the children of the wicked one. Even the children of God are not to be gathered until they are ripe. The reapers are the messengers of God who are especially chosen, ordained, sanctified, and used by Him for this specific purpose. There is not a time when the harvest is at an end everywhere in the world. Somewhere the harvest is ripe *now.* When Jesus appointed the seventy and sent them forth into every city and place where He would come, He said unto them, "The harvest truly is great, but the labourers are few: pray ye therefore the Lord of the harvest, that he would send forth labourers into his harvest."

The parable of the net made it very plain that both good and bad would be

gathered into the position of being members of the churches upon earth. These disciples were given to understand that the final separation would be according to character, not position. Judas had a position with the chosen twelve. Neither Jesus, nor the eleven, cast him out. He rendered his service in his position, yet Judas' characteristics proved that he was a devil. Jesus said, "Have not I chosen you twelve, and one of you is a devil? He spake of Judas Iscariot, the son of Simon: for he it was that should betray him, being one of the twelve." (John 6:70-71) Neither Jesus nor the eleven had to exclude him. Judas committed suicide. Judas had charge of the money. He must have loved his position. He loved thirty pieces of silver more than he loved his Master. This proves the statement to be true, "The love of money is the root of *all* evil." Both the parable of the net and that of the tares plainly teach that there is no time when the wicked shall turn to God. The net is the Gospel. Casting the net is preaching the Gospel.

The words that head this article is another parable showing the responsibility in regard to the truths these disciples had received. He, Jesus, termed these disciples to whom He was speaking as, *Scribes instructed unto the kingdom of heaven.* A scribe is a learned man. These scribes, instructed unto the kingdom of heaven, are not to be classed with those who made up the Sanhedrin with the Pharisees and priests. The Sanhedrin united all their strength and learning in order to entrap Jesus. They tried to ensnare Him in every possible way. A scribe is one who has learning sufficient and enough ability to write and speak publicly as one having authority. Ezra "was a ready scribe in the law of Moses, which the Lord God of Israel had given." (Ezra 7:6) God's scribes today are learned both in the law of Moses, and in the law of Christ Jesus. These scribes readily speak publicly and write for publication as God in His providence opens the door. They have learned — and are yet learning — from both the Old Testament and the New Testament. The Old Testament is the New Testament concealed: the New Testament is the Old Testament revealed. The written Word of God includes the Scriptures of the Old Testament as well as of the New. Christ was as much man's Redeemer in the beginning of time of man as He is today. It is *now* in Eternity whether it be six thousand years ago in time, or one thousand years hence.

Jesus likens the scribe to an householder. A householder is not necessarily a house-owner. Of course, Jesus owns the kingdom of heaven. Pastors of churches could be termed as churchholders when they follow the specific instructions of the church-owner, Jesus Christ. Ministers are authorized to hold meetings, conferences, baptizings, communions, etc. God-called scribes are especially gifted to teach, advise, counsel, exhort, encourage, admonish, and reprove both publicly and privately. They publicly engage in singing, preaching, praying, and teaching. They bring forth from their treasure things both old and new.

The storehouse of all the precious things of the kingdom is Christ Jesus. Until He is formed in us as the hope of Glory; they are all mysteries. When Jesus takes up His abode in our hearts these mysteries begin to be unfolded. The radiance of the whole truth is so brilliant that the rays must be tempered to suit our weak eyes. We cannot stand too much revelation at once, it is given to us just in little bits. We cannot stand mid-day at midnight. We receive these treasures in our hearts in the degrees of abundance as our hearts are prepared of the Lord to retain them. Jesus teaches His apostles and ministers to avail themselves of what is old in teaching what is new. He used natural things, which were old, to illustrate spiritual things, which were new to them. The gospel is the blossoming of the law. Both the law and the Gospel are from the same source. The law must

be known before grace can be appreciated. The law is a schoolmaster to bring us to Christ Jesus. The law does not lead away from Christ but toward Him. We must consider the law as holy and binding before we can appreciate its fulfillment in Christ.

A treasure denotes a collection of things. Riches accumulated or possessed such as gold, jewels, precious metals, and other material things to hoard by the owner would be considered as natural treasures. To retain carefully in the mind collected knowledge and wisdom would be considered as mental treasures. Spiritual treasures consist of a collection of wisdom, knowledge, understanding, ambitions, and desires which make happy the *spirit* that is ruling in the hearts of those doing the collecting. The countenance, conversation, company, actions, and characteristics; — all make manifest the *spirit* ruling the collector's hearts. Whatever is treasure to the wicked is considered trash to the righteous; whatever the righteous consider as precious treasure, the wicked consider vile. The wicked will not treasure as truth the word of truth, but the righteous see, believe, and treasure the word of truth. Jesus said after He had commanded the woman to go and sin no more; "I am the light of the world: he that followeth me shall not walk in darkness, but shall have the light of life." (John 8:12) Those whose Father was the Lord, believed Him. Many believed on Him as He said, "When ye have lifted up the Son of man, then shall ye know that I am he, and that I do nothing of myself; but as my Father hath taught me, I speak these things. And he that sent me is with me: the Father hath not left me alone; for I do always those things that please him." (V. 28-29)

Jesus then said to the believers, "If ye continue in my word, then are ye my disciples indeed; and ye shall know the truth, and the truth shall make you free." Jesus said many things to those who did not believe but boldly accused Him of telling untruths. Suffice it to quote Jesus' answer to the devil's theory, *"We have one Father, even God"*: "If God were your Father, ye would love me: For I proceed forth and came from God; neither came I of myself, but he sent me. Why do ye not understand my speech? Even because ye cannot hear my word. Ye are of your father the devil, and the lusts of your father ye will do. He was a murderer from the beginning, and abode not in the truth, because there is no truth in him. When he speaketh a lie, he speaketh of his own: for he is a liar, and the father of it . . . He that is of God heareth God's words; ye therefore hear them not, because ye are not of God." Please read 8th chapter of John. You will see how boldly these children of the devil tried to defame Christ's actions, preaching and person. They went so far in their accusation as to imply that He was of fornication! (V. 41) Do not be surprised at the accusations that are brought against you to defame your name and effectiveness. Unbelief produces despair, but faith produces assurance. Jesus taught His eternal existence in saying, "Before Abraham was, I am."

Treasures both old and new are continuously brought forth by God's instructed scribes. Old experiences of Grace are made to shine forth as new experiences are realized. Old knowledge is brought forth to light as new revelations unfold. All who are recipients of the Gospel message into the hearts will long to relate it to others. They desire to proclaim their experience by stating each and every step of the leadings of the Holy Spirit. They want to tell of how the Lord led them from the first time they realized their hungerings and thirstings for the knowledge of God and Jesus Christ whom He has sent, step by step to the present. They want to tell of their result in praying, searching the Scriptures, soul agonies and Christ's words to them. As dear children, they wholeheartedly trust the Lord to lead them, provide for them, protect them, de-

liver them, save them, and finally receive them into their eternal home of perfection, which is beyond this period of time. As dear children, they desire to please the Father by worshiping Him in Spirit, rejoicing in Christ Jesus, having no confidence in the flesh. Feeling their own inability, they deny themselves, take up their crosses, and follow Jesus.

Even the things of nature become precious treasures when the Holy searchlight shines upon them. Your bodies become temples of God, the earthen vessels in which these treasures are hid; the living sacrifices to be presented unto the Lord; and your hands, feet, ears, mouths, tongues, hearts, and minds: are all to praise and glorify God, as well as serve the brethren. Trees of the forest, flowers of the gardens, birds of the air, fruits of the orchards, plants of the fields, and the fish of the sea; — all are precious from which God's children garner an abundance of treasures. All these manifest God because they have life. Even every creature that is without any appearance of life is a source of inexhaustible treasures which are used to better inform those instructed unto the Kingdom. Some of which are: the grains of sand on the seashore; water of the seas, oceans, rivers, streams and springs; rocks of the hill and mountains; the atmosphere which envelopes the earth; ships that sail the seas, airplanes that scan the sky, rockets that penetrate beyond the atmosphere into outer space; the planets, stars, and other heavenly bodies; as well as air we breathe, and everything else in God's creation, which are under His strict dominion. "All things are beautiful in His time." God so minutely times each and every event that they each fit exactly in place as fragments fit in a jig-saw puzzle.

God so minutely timed a telephone call from Elder Durwood Bradley of Lubbock, Texas, that it came precisely as I was writing of things in space. When I answered the telephone my mind was soaring into space. It did my heart good to hear him tell of the wonderful *"lifting up"* that he experienced in meditating upon the paper entitled, *The Missing Day.* (Please read it as copied on page 17, January — 1971 issue of *Signs of the Times.*) This proves that research in the space program is a blessing of God which brings to light that the Bible is God's true history. It proves that the Bible contains answers to things that cannot be proven scientifically. It proves God's dominion of the sun. It proved that God hearkens to the voice of man in manifesting His greatness: "The sun stood still, and the moon stayed, until the people had avenged themselves. Is not this written in the book of Jasher? So the sun stood still in the midst of heaven, and hasted not to go down about a whole day. And there was no day like that before it or after it, that the Lord hearkened unto the voice of man: for the Lord fought for Israel." (Joshua 10:13-14.) The Lord hearkened unto Hezekiah to convince him that Isaiah was a true prophet from the Lord, and that God had answered His prayers as you shall read in 2 Kings 20:9-10. God works miraculous wonders to prove that He hears the prayers of those who are in the furnace of afflictions. He opens the windows of Heaven and pours out blessings upon all who use their talents to Glorify the Giver of every good and perfect Gift.

We beseech you, brethren, to heed God's commands and promises. Just as certain that He is the sovereign God, He will exactly fulfill each and every promise. May God bless the 3rd chapter of Malachi as living words spoken by God through the prophet to you. How dreadful and terrible are the experiences of those, His children, who are tempted to rob God. Curses come upon His people when they use their gifts and talents to glorify any other than God. You cannot escape the chastening rod of God when you misuse these precious talents. Pray God to enable you to use them rightly as you cannot do so of yourselves. Pray to know God's

will concerning you and walk in the path accordingly. Listen to God: "Bring ye all the tithes into the storehouse, that there may be meat in mine house, and prove me now herewith, saith the Lord of hosts, if I will not open you the windows of heaven, and pour you out a blessing, that there shall not be room enough to receive it." (Mal. 3:10) May we be enabled by God's power to bring forth treasures both old and new into the churches of Christ. We are fully persuaded that to the degree this is done, yea — to a greater degree — will the windows of heaven be opened by God, and we shall receive in abundance happiness, joy, peace, and salvation. What a foretaste of the Eternal Heaven from our Eternal Father, Son, and Holy Ghost!

E. J. L.

VOICES OF THE PAST

"He being dead yet speaketh"

PSALMS 116:12

"What shall I render unto the Lord for all his benefits towards me? I will take the cup of salvation, and call upon the name of the Lord."

The above expression of David has rested upon our mind of late, and although we have no gift to expound Scripture, yet if the Lord will enable us to express the reflection we have had upon this text, so as to convey to our brethren some of the comfort it has afforded us, we shall feel that our writing has not wearied them.

The psalmist doubtless is here personating the Savior, and the primary meaning of his writing is prophetic of the suffering of Jesus in his advent to the earth, but as all his saints are to follow him in all things pertaining to their salvation, the language applies equally to the experience of every individual saint, and it is in this light we propose to treat the subject.

The question is asked, "What shall I render unto the Lord for all his benefits?" The inbred nature of man is to feel that he must either render some service to God to obtain his benefits, or to compensate him for favors past. This is perhaps one of the hardest delusions the saints have to struggle with. They seem to forget that every sin that an elect vessel of mercy has ever committed, or may ever be permitted to commit, was atoned for by Jesus upon the cross, and that in the sight of God they stand in Christ as holy as God is holy, and their heavenly Father has given them every blessing in Christ, and these blessings were all stored in Christ before the world began, so that they are not contingent, nor do they depend upon some *service* we are to render. If we are not to render service, "What shall we render?" We are not left in doubt how to answer this question, for David himself answers it. He says, "I will take the cup of salvation and call upon the name of the Lord."

What is this cup of salvation?

It appears to us that the Savior had reference to this cup in his answer to James and John, when they came to him with a request to be especially favored: "Jesus said unto them, Ye know not what ye ask. Can ye drink of the cup that I drink of?" And they said, We can. And Jesus said unto them, Ye shall indeed drink of the cup that I drink of." As said, this cup that Jesus speaks of is, to our mind, the cup of salvation that we are to take.

What is in this cup?

Let us go to the garden of Gethsemane, and we will see what was in this "cup of salvation" when our blessed Savior took it, and called upon the name of the Lord, saying, "O my Father, if it be possible, let this cup pass from me! nevertheless, not as I will, but as thou wilt." Never have any of the children of God been called to drink so bitter a cup, but they all must drink of this same cup. "The cup which our Father gives us shall we not drink it?"

Every child of God that has been long on their heavenward journey knows from their own experience what this

cup contains, better than it can be expressed in words.

In our pilgrimage in this world we are daily called to pass through trials, and meet with losses and crosses of a temporal nature, and sometimes it seems that our troubles are more than we can endure, and it seems to us that these things surely can have nothing to do with our salvation in Christ. But, dear child of God, they are all in this cup. You never had one pang of physical pain, nor met with a single loss of earthly goods, nor been bereft of a loved one, but what it was by the purpose of God placed in this cup to wean you from the world, and to bring you to "call upon the name of the Lord."

These are the temporal trials and afflictions that are in this cup, but every subject of grace knows of deeper trials, which they have to endure in the warfare between the flesh and the Spirit, spoken of by Paul when he says, "I see another law in my members, warring against the law of my mind, and bringing me into captivity to the law of sin, which is in my members." When cast down and mourning an absent God, have you not often felt to say, All these things are against me? and has it not appeared that with his own hand he seemed intent to aggravate your woes, so that you felt hope was well nigh gone, and your faith could not lay hold upon the promises. Then what did you do? Did you not resolve to do better, be more obedient, and by this means strain some of the bitter dregs out of this cup, so that it might be more agreeable to your natural taste? This is the course carnal reason would suggest, but David said, "I will call upon the name of the Lord."

The psalmist was permitted to go as deep in sin as it is possible for man to go, and therefore knew the depravity of the human heart, and was prepared to say with the prophet, "Cursed be the man that trusteth in man, and maketh flesh his arm." There does not appear to be any thought in David's mind of what he should do to court the favor of the Lord in the future, but he was wholly actuated by a spirit of gratitude, and desire to render acceptable praise to God for his benefits toward him in the past, and at the present time. This is just the difference between carnal service, and the fruit of the Spirit; the first is actuated by a selfish desire, to obtain favor, and the other by a desire to render unto the Lord the tribute of a thankful heart for the benefits already received, and when we are influenced by the Spirit, this gratitude and praise is rendered to God without any effort on our part; it flows from the heart, as the odor is emitted from the flower, and like the flower, the more bruised and crushed it is, the more fragance it yields; so is the child of God, when the love of God is shed abroad in his heart, the more bitter and crushing trials there is in his cup, the more he "will call upon the name of the Lord."

May it be the pleasure of the Lord to pour out of his Holy Spirit upon us, that we may each take the cup he has prepared for us, "and call upon his name" for strengthening grace to enable us to say with our dear Redeemer, "Not as I will, but as thou wilt."

Benton L. Beebe

(Benton L. Beebe was a grandson of Elder Gilbert Beebe and co-editor of the *Signs* with Elder Chick until his death in 1904.
— J. D. W.

GALATIANS 5:4

"Christ is become of no effect to you, whosoever of you are justified by the law; ye are fallen from grace."

The churches of Galatia had been assailed by Judaizing teachers, preaching to them that they could not be saved unless they were circumcised and kept the law; and some of those converts who had began in the Spirit, were so far bewitched as to entertain the idea that they were to be made perfect by the works of the law, and thus they became involved and entangled with

the yoke of bondage; a yoke which neither they nor the fathers, not even the patriarchs of Israel, were able to bear.

The apostle proved very conclusively in this epistle that no man could be justified in the sight of God by the works of the law, and because they could not, therefore Christ had redeemed them from under the law, was delivered for their offenses, and raised from the dead for their justification; that he had set them free from the law, as a yoke of bondage, by himself becoming the end of the law for righteousness to every one that believeth; and hence they were saved by grace, and not by works of their own. Having fully, clearly and irrefutably, established his position of justification alone, and freely, or graciously, through the redemption that is in Christ Jesus, he admonishes them in the beginning of this chapter, to stand fast in the liberty wherewith Christ has made them free, and be not again entangled with the yoke of bondage, and in urging this admonition he testified that if they resorted to the law for life, that was a rejection of Christ. If they were circumcised, after the manner of Moses, they thereby pledged themselves to perform the whole law themselves, and thus leaving Christ entirely out of their justification, he shall profit them nothing. Of what avail that he died for them, if their justification was established on their own works, and not in his redemption?

Again, in the text under consideration, by inspiration of the Holy Ghost he testifies that whosoever of them were justified by the law, to them Christ had become of no effect: they were not saved by grace, but by works, as he had elsewhere testified, that if it were by works, then it was no more of grace. Salvation could not possibly be jointly of grace and of works, for if it were of the one then it was not of the other. *We, if saved at all, must be saved either wholly of grace, or wholly of our own works,* and if it were of the latter, Christ was made of no effect, and they were fallen from grace. That is, as grace is infinitely higher than legal works, so salvation by grace transcends salvation by works. Not that Paul either allowed that any could in reality be justified by the works of the law, which he plainly declared was impossible, nor that those who were saved by grace, could ever possibly lose their interest in that grace, which is equally impossible, but *on the supposition that any were saved and justified by the law, then they were not subjects of grace, nor were they interested in Christ.* Descending from grace to the theory of legal works, is truly a fall, and the depth of the fall is as great as is the distance of grace above works.

The great design of the inspired writer is to show that we cannot consistently hold that salvation is conditional, and by the works of the law, without rejecting Christ as the Savior, and grace as the principle on which that salvation is extended to any of the fallen sons of men.

(Editorial by Elder Gilbert Beebe May 1, 1859.)

DOES NOT GET TO MEETINGS

545 N. 6th Street
Fairfax, Okla. 74637

Dear Brother Spangler:

I have just received my *Signs of the Times* and have read all of it, and enjoyed it all. I see my subscription is out in February, so I enclose my check for another year.

I read the letter from Willie (Green) Smith from Mangum, Okla., and I am wondering if her folks are related to B. M. Green, an Elder of years ago. I knew him well. He baptized my oldest son in 1925, who is now an elder; also at the same time baptized my youngest son. He also helped in my little girl's funeral in December, 1928. She was thirteen years of age. He loved her lots because she loved the church,

and because she would not cut her long hair or use make-up as many of her friends urged her to. She said she hoped to meet her blessed Lord some day and would want to wash his feet with her tears and dry them with her hair; and could not do it if her hair were short. She said that the Bible said that women should not pray with their heads uncovered. Dear Brother Green wrote her obituary in December, 1928.

I hope the Lord will bless all to keep the good old *Signs* coming. I am eighty-six and don't get to go to church, and I miss it so much.

May God see fit to have mercy and forgive a sinner saved by God's amazing grace.

Mary E. Hendricks

OBITUARIES

SISTER MARY LENA SMITH

Sister Mary Lena Smith of Mt. Vernon, Texas, passed away November 20, 1970 at Terrell State Hospital. She was born January 14, 1879, in Franklin County, Texas. She was ninety-one years old. Survivors are two daughters: Mrs. Bernice Kates and Mrs. Tom Jordon; one brother, Mr. Mat Moore, and one sister, Sister Kate Anderson.

Sister Smith was a member of Providence Church in Franklin County, Texas, and was very attentive to her church as long as she was able to go. I believe she was as well versed in the scriptures as any sister I ever talked with; and was blessed with a wonderful spiritual understanding. She was loved by everyone who knew her, and was as humble a saint as I ever knew.

I would like to say to her children and all that knew her, that I feel our loss is her eternal gain.

Elder E. J. Lambert and the writer, Loyd Wall, conducted her funeral, at which there was a large and attentive congregation.

Loyd Wall

LUCH JANE CARPENTER

Once again it has pleased our Heavenly Father to call from our midst one of our loved ones, Luch Jane Carpenter, a daughter of the late Asa and Ann Harper Carpenter. She was born January 1, 1907, and died November 23, 1970.

She leaves to mourn her passing two brothers, Hubert and William Carpenter, Hurricane, W. Va.; one sister, Mildred Lambert of Durbin, W. Va.; and a host of relatives and friends.

She had been in ill health for several years, but never complained. Although she had never united with the church, she was a firm believer of Salvation by Grace and grace alone.

Funeral services were held in the Mt. Moriah Baptist Church by Elder Veldon Linn of the Tygerts Valley River Primitive Baptist Association; and she was laid to rest in the family cemetery to await the coming of our Lord.

Written by ones who loved her, and miss her very much.

Mrs. Vera Bird
Mrs. Callie Higginbotham

NORA W. LANCASTER

In loving memory of my foster mother, Nora W. Lancaster, who passed away November 23, 1970. She was born on September 4, 1890 to Elijah and Nancy Smith Williams. She married James Thad Lancaster on February 13, 1912. He died on December 19, 1967. Six children were born to this union, of which five survive. They are Martha L. Brake, Norfolk, Va.; Myrtle L. Proctor, Elm City; Lessie L. Lancaster, James D. Lancaster, and Alvin E. Lancaster, all of Rocky Mount, N. C. In addition to their children, they had room in their home and in their hearts for my brother and sister and myself. They treated us as their own. I loved them dearly.

She united with the church at Pleasant Hill on September 23, 1933. She loved and looked forward to going to church. She was able to attend Pleasant Hill on Saturday and Sunday before she died on Monday. She loved to be with the members, her children, and her friends. She manifested humbleness and patience, and she had a sweet smile for everyone. We miss her very much, but we feel confident that she is at peace and at rest from all her pain and labor. May we all be reconciled to the Lord's will and His promise that He will come again at the last day to raise these bodies from the grave, to reign with Him in that Eternal City.

Her funeral was preached by Elder Henry Jones and Elder C. L. Coker. They spoke very comforting. Her body was laid to rest in Upper Town Creek Church cemetery beneath a beautiful array of flowers.

Written by order of conference December, 1970 by

Fannie Mae Calhoun

OBITUARY OF ELDER WILLIAM CURRY KING

As I prepare to write this obituary, it is with much sadness. I feel to be at such a loss as what and how to say the things I would desire to say about one so great and highly esteemed among the household of faith. Elder King was born in Caswell County, North Carolina on May 6, 1897, to his parents, the late William J. and Alice Roscoe King. Departed this life October 17, 1970, making his stay 73 years, 5 months and 11 days. Leaving to mourn his departure is his wife, Sister Bronna King, together with a host of near and dear relatives and all those who knew and loved him.

His father passed away when he was only 14 years of age. I have heard him tell how saddened and what a loss he had sustained and how he begged God for mercy and counsel that he might carry on, yet knowing and feeling that God knew best. As he grew into adulthood he labored hard to provide for those whom he loved. He told of a desire he had to become a lawyer but his lot was cast with the poor and afflicted of Zion and we see that God had a greater work for him to perform. Having become acquainted with Miss Bronna Mae King, we see that God brought them together in such a way that she was to become his faithful and loyal companion and they were united in marriage on May 4, 1921, by the late Elder John W. Gilliam. Unto this union there were no children , yet there were many who came to him for counsel and advice as that of a father.

Elder King professed a hope in Jesus Christ and offered to the church the 2nd Saturday in May, 1917, and was received and baptized into the fellowship of Bush Arbor Church by the late Elder Ben F. McKinney and remained a faithful and loyal member until death. Having been burdened with more than a desire for membership of the church; he asked liberty to speak at his home church in their July meeting, 1917, at the age of 20 and was granted that privilege. The church seeing and recognizing the burden and the gift which God had placed upon him, he was ordained to the full work of the gospel ministry, the 5th Sunday in July, 1921. Going forth from that time forward preaching the glorious gospel of our Lord and Saviour, Jesus Christ. It seemed that God looked upon him with a favoring eye to bless him in all his endeavors both natural and spiritual. He soon became a great and useful minister being blessed to stir the minds of God's people and to feed the sheep; many were strengthened under the sound of his preaching. He was called to serve churches in our association and among those in which he served were McCray, 1924-1970, Greensboro, Assistant Pastor 1927-1932, Pastor 1932-1970, Bush Arbor 1929-1970, Prospect Hill 1959-1970, Gooch Memorial and Country Line. Elder King being blessed with such integrity, judgment, counsel and having such an oversight over the flock wherewith he was called, having the interest and welfare of his brethren at heart, he was chosen to serve as moderator of the Upper Country Line Association in the year 1933. In the year 1942 he was reelected and served this office with such meekness, humbleness and love having a desire for and maintaining peace and was annually elected moderator without opposition until death.

His early labors saw him as a farmer, tobacco warehouseman and later was employed by Smith-Douglass Company and retired, having worked for them twenty-seven years. Yet being so efficient and gaining the confidence of his superiors that not one time was he denied the many calls he had for funerals and visits to the bedside of the sick which he administered unto so untiringly with love and patience.

However, there were lean years in his early ministry and one experience he related I shall never forget. He had a meeting coming up and it was some distance away. He did not have money to buy gas to go and fill this appointment but he was greatly concerned as to how he would get there. Early on the morning of this appointment there came a man to his home and asked if he had any seed corn. The reply was, "yes," and the corn was purchased. Elder King said, "God has provided my way." How many times have we heard him say, "God will provide for his little ones."

He was blessed to declare the truth for more than fifty-three years among the Household of Faith, gaining fellowship and love as he went forth, truly being loved and esteemed by those who knew him. It seemed he was one of the favorites among our people and called upon far and near to pay last respect to those whom God had called from this life, having served in as many as three funerals in one day.

During his ministry there were no doubt many highlights, I am sure. One of these must have been when he baptized his dear companion into the fellowship of the church in November, 1941. Other baptizings we would like to mention were that of the blind, deaf and some even in chairs. He also baptized six men and later served as moderator in the presbytery and saw them ordained into the full work of the ministry. They are in this order: Elders Ernest F. Oakley, J. Harvey Smith (deceased), Wallis A. Smith, Kenneth Key, Donald E. Smith and Leonard Key, so we feel the fruits of his ministry shall re-

main with us for years to come. He was blessed to baptize many believers into the fellowship of the church during his ministry.

As we saw his ministry coming to a climax and age overtaking him he was approached many times concerning his health and his physical strength and his reply was, "I prefer to wear out rather than rust out," and we saw him pressing on as a faithful soldier of the cross, neither murmuring nor complaining but trusting in God. Elder King was a man that believed in peace and indeed a peacemaker. He was blessed to carry the banner of peace and to walk softly and humbly among our people. We find in Matthew Chapter 5, Verse 9, "Blessed are the peacemakers: for they shall be called the children of God."

The last text Elder King read and preached from, was on the second Saturday night in October, 1970, from the 110th Psalms, Verse 3, "Thy people shall be willing in the day of thy power, in the beauties of holiness from the womb of the morning: thou hast the dew of thy youth." On the second Sunday in October, 1970, which was to be our communion service there were several ministers present and some of whom he had baptized. Elder King as always being considerate of his ministering brethren declined to speak. After preaching service all ministers present were seated around the communion table as we prepared to take of the bread and wine which is symbolic of the body and blood of Jesus Christ. Elder King arose and began to speak and in doing so remarked that there were some present at this service that may not be present to enjoy the love and fellowship of a service of this kind again. To reassure us of the promises of God and of that sweet hope which God has placed in the hearts of his people. It was as though he was trying to tell us his time was short. Little did we know that it was the purpose of God that it would be the last supper our beloved pastor would have on earth with us. I cherish the sweet memories that God being so complete would bless him to finish his course in this manner.

I feel the example he set before us shall long be remembered and his voice shall echo in the hearts of those who loved him for years to come. As we look at the churches in which he served we can see evidence of his leadership. He contributed heavily in a financial way so that the buildings would be more comfortable for those who would come to worship.

His funeral was conducted at Bush Arbor Primitive Baptist Church, Caswell County, North Carolina on October 19, 1970, by the writer, assisted by Elders D. V. Spangler, H. W. Wray, E. F. Oakley, Kenneth Key, Leonard Key and Donald Smith. The church did not accommodate the enormous crowd that gathered to pay respect. There were many beautiful floral wreaths, also being a token of respect. I do not feel that this was the last token of respect, for each time we think of the life which God blessed him to live in our midst, it will be a token of respect. If we know our hearts we humbly thank God for having had the privilege to walk in sweet fellowship with one so meek and humble. I feel he could have adopted the language of the Apostle Paul, 2nd Timothy, Chapter 4, Verse 6-8, "For I am now ready to be offered, and the time of my departure is at hand. I have fought a good fight, I have finished my course, I have kept the faith: Henceforth there is laid up for me a crown of righteousness, which the Lord, the righteous Judge, shall give me at that day: and not to me only, but unto all them also that love his appearing."

He was laid to rest in the church cemetery to await the coming of our Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ. May God in his rich mercy bless all those that mourn and may the vacancy in which we have in our hearts be filled with the love of God.

BE IT RESOLVED, a copy be sent to Sister Bronna King, one sent to the *Signs of the Times* and one kept for church records.

Written by request of Bush Arbor Primitive Baptist Church.

Elder Wallis A. Smith

Read and approved in their conference meeting on February 13, 1971.

Elder Wallis A. Smith, Moderator
Earl S. Rudd, Clerk

IN MEMORY OF ELDER KING

Yanceyville, N. C.
December, 1970

Much has been written about our dear Pastor, Elder W. C. King, since his passing a few weeks ago. Many fitting and appropriate remarks have been made; all, I feel, in appreciation and thankfulness to an all wise God who saw fit to call him home.

I would like, if I may be blessed to do so, to pen a picture of a dream I had of Elder King not more than a couple or three weeks before his death. At the time I thought of it as just a foolish dream, and even made some statement at the breakfast table the following morning. But since he has gone from our midst this dream has, at least partially, unfolded for me and become precious.

In this dream there was a fairly large rectangular shaped building sitting on a small hill, the building running lengthwise up and down the hill. I was on one side of the building in a shaded spot seemingly trying to read.

On the opposite side and a little farther up the hill I saw a white goat and a black animal. The features of the black animal were not clear but it was heavier than the goat though not much, if any, taller. These animals were standing upon the base of a statue. The statue was not clear but was about as tall as an average size man. The goat was standing on one side of the statue and the black animal on the other. These were live animals. I could see them move their heads a little, also their feet occasionally but they never left the base of the statue. At the same time I saw Elder King and a brother of the Church walking, with their backs to me and to the animals, going toward a small grove of trees on a flat area below us, though close by. They were the only people I saw and though I did not call to them I thought they should come back and do something about these animals. They never looked back. I was a little afraid and felt so helpless knowing I could do nothing myself.

There was a road that led to the right of this grove of trees and on out of sight behind it. In my dream I thought, "Well, they are just going to go around this grove and turn around," as might have been necessary if driving an automobile — yet they were walking. I watched them as they went and waited for them to appear on the opposite side of the grove but they never did. Meanwhile a lady appeared, vaguely, in the picture with me, but it was not at all clear to me who she was. Nevertheless, I complained to her because Elder King and this brother did not come back and do something about these animals. I did not receive an answer from the lady — and all was gone as dreams go.

The picture is yet unfinished. I want to fill in. I wish I could picture the two men for you as I saw them, also the pretty little dirt road. The men were looking toward each other as they walked but I was in the direction that I could see more of Elder King's face than the face of the brother. He seemed to be talking and in a jovial, happy, even elated mood. The brother, smiling a little, seemed very attentive and interested in what Elder King was saying.

Once when I told a sister about my dream she immediately remarked that the black animal represented the sins of the world that Elder King was leaving behind. This I believe. The goat (the world) never caused him to swerve. Nor had he time for idols and false images, not even to the last. Neither could any of these things follow him, they kept their place in the background. Of the animals, I like to think of there being no sheep in the picture, to me representing his work of tending the flock was over.

Another thought has just come to mind. Could the lady I saw vaguely represent his church he was also leaving behind? Or was she just an outlet for me to pour out my complaints upon? Or was it you, dear Sister King, knowing you to be the constant and loyal companion you were — also knowing you were standing by when your husband entered into this path of no return. Though it was not a path I saw. It was a narrow road, a pretty little dirt road. I was under the shade of some trees, but the road looked clear and bright as if the sun was shining upon it.

It did not take this dream for me to feel our dear Pastor rests in a better world. Nevertheless, I thank God for this picture of him, walking in brotherly love, going home; leaving all ugliness behind.

Mary Gordon Blaylock

ELDER DILLARD R. PYRTLE

The Bunker Hill Primitive Baptist Church of Forsyth County, N. C. desires to write a Memorial of their beloved brother and Elder, Elder Dillard R. Pyrtle.

He was born in the Stokes County to David R. and Nannie King Pyrtle the 28th day of September, 1890, and departed this life September 3, 1970.

He leaves behind to mourn his passing his wife, Sister Gracie Shephard Pyrtle; four sons, Wilbert Jethro, John Dillard, Benjamin Nathan and Samuel David Pyrtle; six daughters, Mrs. Guy Coe, Mrs. Levi Hayworth, Mrs. Rachel Wray, Mrs. Dixie Eaton, Mrs. Dorothy Lyndon and Mrs. Anne Minor; one sister, Mrs. Minnie Owens; one brother, Mr. Rufus Pyrtle, and twenty grandchildren and eleven great grandchildren. All that loving hands could do was administered to Brother Pyrtle by his loving wife and children.

Elder Pyrtle joined the Church at Bunker Hill in 1929, and remained a faithful member until death. During his ministry he served the following churches, Mayodan, N. C., Pleasantville Church near Reidsville, N. C., and Toms Creek Church near Denton, N. C. He was blest to also visit many churches and associations in various parts of the country.

This hymn recorded in the Lloyd's Primitive Hymnal expresses our feelings and belief concerning Elder Pyrtle's ministry more than we could say or express.

"His death we mourn who lately stood
A Herald of the Mighty God:
Proclaimed the Savior of our race,
And bore the message of his grace.

Laborious in his master's cause,
His view not lucre nor applause;

To spend and to be spent resigned,
If soul's thru Christ salvation find.

With pointed language, flaming zeal
He to the conscience did appeal;
With terror sought the soul to move,
Or draw it with the cords of love.

But all his labors now are o'er,
And we shall hear his voice no more;
His dust lies silent in the Tomb,
He's gone to Heaven, his final Home.

Jesus, tho earthly shepherds die,
Do thou thy Church still supply
With gifts instructions to impart,
Pastors according to thy heart."

Written by the request of the Church and his family.

Zennie L. Rhue

MRS. SALLIE PICKERAL

Our dearly beloved Sister Sallie Pickeral was born March 15, 1884, departed this life December 6, 1970. She was the oldest member of Weatherford Primitive Baptist Church, having united with the Church in September, 1908, and was faithful to attend her meetings as long as she was able.

Besides her husband, Brother Lee A Pickeral, she is survived by three sons, Morman, Henry, and Acy Pickeral; six daughters, Mrs. Bernice Atkinson, Mrs. Ora Floyd, Mrs. Virginia Harmon, Mrs. Lois Pallonte, Miss Grace and Nora Pickeral; two brothers, one sister, fourteen grandchildren, nineteen great grandchildren, and many friends and loved ones to mourn their loss, but we believe their loss is her eternal gain.

Funeral services were conducted at Springfield Primitive Baptist Church by her Pastor, Elder O. K. Tench. Her body was laid to rest under a mound of beautiful flowers at Gretna Burial Park.

Written by Marvin Brumfield

MARY L. GORDY

Once more we bow in humble submission to the will of our God who was pleased to take from our midst our very dear friend, Mary L. Gordy on September 30, 1970. We hope to be blessed to say with one of old, "The Lord hath given and the Lord hath taken away, blessed be his name."

The departed one was the daughter of the late Larry C. Brittingham and Eva C. Brittingham who survives. Our dear friend had been married twice, first to Glen Calhoun, who passed away in 1942, and later to Reese Gordy who passed away in September of 1968. There were no children by either marriage. There are, however, two brothers, two sisters, and three step-children who survive. She was not a member of the visible Church but always attended when she could, and we feel had a strong belief in salvation by grace. The writer well remembers calling her sister and her answer was, "I wish I were."

We all miss her so very much but feel that she had spent her allotted time here, and the Lord, who doeth all things well, was pleased to take her away from the cares of this vile world. It is the prayer of the writer that it may please the Lord to reconcile all who mourn the loss of this dear one, to feel that their loss was her eternal gain.

Funeral services were conducted by the writer in the Windsor-Disharoon Funeral Home in Laurel, Delaware and her body was laid to rest beside her first husband in the cemetery at Laurel, Del.

(Elder) Arthur R. Warren

MRS. ANNA LAWHEAD

Mrs. Anna Lawhead was born October 13, 1885, at Turners Station, Ky., and died September 20, 1970, at her home in Hurricane, W. Va. She is survived by her husband, Joseph Lawhead, and one daughter, Cecelia Ransdell, both of Hurricane. She was a daughter of the late James and Sarah Humston Russell, both Primitive Baptists of Cane Run Church, Turners Station, Ky.

She united with the Cane Run Primitive Church in November, 1902; and in 1932 Cane Run Church was amalgamated with Sulphur Fork Primitive Baptist Church, Campbellsburg, Ky. She was a faithful member there until her death; making it a total of almost 68 years. She was the granddaughter of the late N. A. Humston who served the Sulphur Fork Church from 1862 until his death January 26, 1890. This church was organized in 1801, and she loved it dearly for it stood for all she believed.

Her funeral was held at Indian Fork Primitive Baptist Church at Culloden, W. Va., conducted by her pastor, Elder Woodrow Lake; and burial was in Culloden Cemetery.

Her daughter,
Cecelia Ransdell

(We can add that Sister Anna Lawhead was a much loved and faithful member of the Old School Baptist Church, and we enjoyed sweet fellowship with her when we visited in her home many years ago, and since then by correspondence. We loved her.

Elder George and
Sister Esther Ruston)

Signs of the Times

DEVOTED TO THE OLD SCHOOL BAPTIST CAUSE

The Sword of the Lord and of Gideon"

VOL. 139 DANVILLE, VA., MAY, 1971 NO. 5

IS IT TIME TO RENEW
YOUR SUBSCRIPTION?
IF YOUR EXPIRATION DATE
IS 5/71
IT EXPIRES WITH THIS ISSUE

HAPPY TO SEE THE CHILDREN BELIEVING

Memphis, Tenn.

Dear Editors of the *Signs*:

I enclose check for $7.00 for two years renewal. I enjoy it so much; and appreciate the large printing, as my eyes are failing. I have had to give up some reading. I have a Bible with good print — it and the *Signs* are about all the reading I can do. I am so thankful for them both. I am now past my seventy-sixth year, and I am not sorry about that. Times are fearful now and none of us know what the morrow will bring.

The dear Lord has been so good to me: my hope and trust is in him. We are few in number here but have meetings each Sunday except three Sundays in October when we omit our meetings and as many of us who can attend associations. I have been blessed to go to several associations in Alabama, Louisiana, Tennessee, and Kentucky. Lots of our brethren have gone on before and we older ones are still here awaiting our time to go.

How happy we are to see our children believing this doctrine that is hated by the world. My oldest son is an ordained minister now: Richard Campbell; and my nephew Swayne Young. I feel sad about the suffering that will be in their way, but God in his sweet mercy will uphold them and give them grace sufficient for their day.

The sweet writings of the *Signs* are so precious. We feel to know the writers though we have not met them. Won't it be a glorious time when we all meet in heaven and be with Christ, the Lord forevermore.

Yours in a sweet hope,
Carrie Campbell

"A GARDEN ENCLOSED"

"A garden enclosed is my sister, my spouse; a spring shut up, a fountain sealed." (Song of Sol. 4:12)

A garden is a lovely spot that is a thing of beauty and a source of pleasure. The world is full of ugliness, caused by man's destruction of nature's beauty, in his search for life's needs and pleasures. However, even man has reserved to himself gardens of beauty, tracts of rich, cultivated land for growing selected or rare plants.

These gardens are usually fenced, hemmed in or shut up, so that prowlers and intruders cannot destroy them. They are peaceful, restful, beautiful and truly garden spots for enjoyment, and they lift us above the turmoil of daily surroundings. The plants may be for beauty, or for food, or experiments, etc., but they are selected and grown with care.

I have been feasting on the garden, spoken of in the Song of Solomon lately, especially the way it was chosen, set apart and enclosed for God's purpose and pleasure. It teaches in beautiful language his election of the sheep, and

the passiveness of the sheep as he made them await his calling, his wooing and his redemption. As the husbandman selects the plants and nourishes them, so our God chose the plants that fill his garden and comforts, directs and leads them with the song of his love.

I believe the garden spoken of in the song, pertains to the whole of God's church that will be eternally saved; all of his chosen ones from before the world began; that host that no man could number, made up of every kindred, nation, people and tongue under heaven. It is all contained in the love song to his bride, by the Groom, who will come to claim her, when he takes her out of time, into that glorious eternity for which she waits.

His love is so great, so deep, so all enveloping it encloses this entire garden. Still, it reaches into the hearts of each individual plant within its wall. "How unsearchable are his judgments and his ways past finding out." We cannot fathom the great scope of his love for so great a host, at the same time we see him heal a leper or save a beggar. A vast sea of mercy, grace and love spreads out before us.

The life of the plant is provided for by this Gardener from the time he places each seed in the prepared soil, through its cultivation and growth, until it reaches maturity. How we try to reach upward for the sun and rain and the sustenance wherewith we are fed. It matters not the longings and yearnings within us. We are as the helpless plants uplifted toward the sky and are taught by his love and care, to stand still and wait upon the Lord. This love is meted out to us by seasons. As the rain cometh down, and the snow from heaven, and watereth the earth, and maketh it to bring forth and bud; so are we, the plants of his garden, watered and caused to find peace and comfort from his manna sent from on high. We cannot feed and water ourselves. The sun and rain are too high for us to reach. They are sent down to us in his own time, as he sees we stand in need of it.

His garden is not only nourished by his love and mercy, but is set apart and enclosed also. He has hedged it, hemmed it in and encompassed it in such a way that intruders, prowlers and destroyers are kept out. No briars nor brambles are allowed to grow there. Even though wolves in sheep clothing rise up among his children, they prosper for a short season, and die trying to survive on their own food and drink. Their own works do follow them as they are cut down, leaving his plants untainted because of His watchcare over them. They seek other gardens that contain their own kind of food. Isaiah says, "The wicked shall be confounded for the gardens they have chosen." Notice gardens is in the plural in this writing. There is but one garden, one bride for our Beloved. Also the wicked do their own choosing. We hope, Oh how we do hope, to be a selected, chosen plant in his garden of love and mercy.

We believe the hedge round about his garden is made up of the shalls and wills of Jehovah God, and that it is kept by his promises, which are yea and amen. It is an enclosure that will last as long as the great I Am. It is also kept as the apple of his eye, as he envelopes it so tenderly, and it is as firm and secure as, "a nail in a sure place."

Just as the Lord shut Noah in the ark, and caused it to ride upon the water that destroyed everything else on earth, so are the people of God always shut in and protected, while other plants in the garden are consumed. "Every plant which my heavenly Father hath not planted, shall be rooted up." (Matt. 15:13)

His kingdom, which is the garden in the Song, is likened to a pearl of great price, the great price being the life of his darling Son. No wonder it is so dear to him. Never in time or eternity has anything been bought at so great a price as the garden of his choice. For his kingdom is like a treasure hidden in a field, for which a man sells *all* he owns to buy the field, just for the treasure

in it. How costly the garden enclosed in his love.

One of our dear late elders often asked, "Aren't you glad, when you are *made* to be glad?" That is the way I feel about the garden being shut in from the world around it. I hope I am *made* to be glad it is so. One of the meanings of *shut* is: to close so as to hinder egress or ingress. He who opens and none can shut, and shuts and none can open, keeps us in (if we are included in that Eden spot) as he shuts the world out. The outgoing or incoming is in his hands. Our beauty is in and of our Beloved. His countenance shines through his planting, as he works in us to will and to do of his good pleasure. If we are among that number who will ask, "When did we do these good things," it will be because we are his right hand's planting and his Spirit within us causes us to do those things. The plant in the garden grows, buds and flowers as it is fed by the Gardener. How desolate it becomes, how dry and wilted, when he withholds himself for a season.

He sings that the enclosed garden is his sister. A sister is one who is of the same parentage or a joint-heir. Paul says in Romans 8:17 that his children are heirs of God, and joint-heirs with Christ. What a precious heritage. That he should descend from glory, take on sinful flesh, and die for the sins of his people; then love and call this same people his sister, his joint-heir. She will share with him the same glory, when he comes back for her. How we sorrow and grieve because we fall far short of so great a love. It is beyond our comprehension. He comforts Zion by telling her, "He will make her wilderness like Eden, and her desert like the garden of the Lord."

We try to pray, while in the wilderness and desert land, that He nourish and lead and instruct us, as he comforted his sister.

He called his garden by many names as he comforted and edified his people in the song. The same God who called her his sister, spoke to her as his spouse. So she is also married to him. The love of a groom and his bride is consummated in marriage to make it legal and binding; to make the bride secure and safe, in his love. Whereas a sister denotes a sharing of things heired from the Father, as a joint-heir with the Son; his spouse is protected by his name and taken into his bosom as his first love, as the fairest among women. He bestowed his love on the church, and through the Son, she returned it. He tells her, "Rise up, my love, my fair one, and come away." He perfects her in love and salvation, and tells her, "I am in my Father, and ye in me, and I in you." What a perfect union with his spouse.

Tell me, dear ones, is there a safer place? The joy unspeakable and full of glory that goes on and on forevermore between them, seems as far away as the heavens are above the earth at times; as unattainable as the plant food. But again it comes as the rains upon the tender herb and as the dew upon the grass. It refreshes us again and makes us know that he is God.

A spring and fountain are sources of water springing up, in this case the water of eternal life. The source of supply is shut up and sealed in the garden. They are cut off from the world by the same hedge that shuts them in the garden, therefore the spring and fountain are for the enclosure only. They refresh the garden as it waits for its beloved.

Those he has enclosed in the garden find comfort and joy in his song of love, as he sings the endearing names to her all through the Scriptures: sister, spouse, spring shut up and fountain sealed, join the sheep fold, city on a hill, and many, many more for his little ones to rejoice about as they come from the lips of their Husband.

To feast on the comforting beauty of God's song to his bride is a blessing seldom enjoyed by the writer. My thoughts are often gone astray after the things in the world. However, my hope is, though small at times, to hear

a still, small voice within me say, "Rise up my love, my fair one, and come away." If I am ever fair it will be because the spring, the fountain of living water washed my sin sick soul.

The promise to his love, the lost sheep, the strangers in the world is that their souls shall sorrow no more, for they shall be like his garden, that drinks of the water of life.

Mrs. Cisco Barron
Spearsville, La. 71277

HAS BEEN READING OLDER *SIGNS*

Star City, Ark. 71667

Dear Editors:

I want to renew my subscription to the *Signs* as it will be due soon, and I don't want to be late; also a little extra to be used as needed.

I look forward to receiving the *Signs* each month, as well as the letters I get from the ones I hope to be my kindred in Christ. Without this good reading I would be very lonely. My efforts at writing are very poor, and I do not always know how to express my feelings.

During the past month I have been reading some of the older *Signs,* dating from 1919 to 1940, and have found some good reading in them by some of the older brothers and sisters and elders that I knew, or knew of. One sister wrote, "Can one who is such a sinner have any part in anything like this? who has done things, and do continually, that she would condemn in others." I feel this way about myself. I truly believe the Lord is our Refuge, and that without this guiding care we of ourselves can do nothing — only stumble along in our blundering nature.

Paul said in Philippians 1:27 and 29, "Only let your conversation be as becometh the gospel of Christ: that whether I come and see you, or else be absent I may hear of your affairs, that ye stand in one spirit, with one mind striving together for the faith of the gospel . . . For unto you it is given in the behalf of Christ, not only to believe on him, but also to suffer for his sake." This I hope to believe: that God rules all things, and that God's little ones do suffer. God is an all wise God and does his will in earth and in heaven; and does not need man's help. But I need his saving Grace.

"When sorrows encompass me round,
And many distresses I see,
Astonished, I cry, Can a mortal be found,
Surrounded with troubles like me?

Few seasons of peace I enjoy,
And they are succeeded by pain;
If e'er a few moments of praise I employ
I have hours and days to complain."

When left to myself I do complain, yet I know I have much to be thankful for, if I only knew how to be thankful.

In hope of a hope,
Mrs. Hovis Donaldson

SENDS OBITUARY FOR PUBLICATION

733 7th Street
Hollister, Cal.

Dear Elder John D. Wood:

Our subscription is up in March so am enclosing renewal. Also am sending an obituary of our dear beloved Brother William Echols.

As he had so many friends and brethren that are subscribers to the *Signs of the Times,* I would like to give you a little information concerning this dear brother. My father, the late Elder John F. Tipton baptized him when he joined the Hopewell Primitive Baptist Church, held in the Jaybuckle School near Reed, Oklahoma, in the year 1912. My father was a subscriber to the *Signs* from my earliest recollection until his passing away September 15, 1928. His funeral was preached by the late Elder Shipman, whom I knew and dearly loved, both he and his wife. And his obituary was in the *Signs* February, 1929.

As the members passed away and

others moved from the Hopewell Church, those that remained now belong to the Little Flock Old School Baptist Church, Altus, Okla., where Elder C. M. Haygood is pastor. My father and the late Elder W. N. Green were yokefellows — whom his daughter mentioned in the January, 1971, *Signs*.

I have from a child been made to believe that God foreknew and predetermined all things. If God will give me grace, I will always declare that God is the first cause of all causes, either directly or indirectly. It is written, "I have loved thee with an everlasting love, therefore with loving kindness have I drawn thee." Also, ". . . for this cause have I raised thee up, for to shew in thee my power; and that my name may be declared throughout all the earth." (Exodus 9:16)

It is written, "All things work together for good to them that love God, to them who are the called according to his purpose." And "Let every soul be subject unto the higher powers; there is no power but of God, the powers that be are ordained of God." Webster's Unabridged Dictionary says concerning the word cause: "Cause, that which produces or effects a result; that from which anything proceeds, and without which it would not exist." The Scriptures prove this from beginning of Genesis through Revelation; and we cannot deny the Scriptures.

This dear brother, who was baptized by my father, being a deacon, asked to assist in my baptism; also was in the presbytery in my ordination as deacon. Everyone that knew him, loved and respected this dear brother, William Echols.

A brother in hope,
Austin M. Tipton

GOD IS NOT THE AUTHOR OF SIN

2402 N. Main Street
High Point, N. C.

Dear Elder Wood:

I want to try to write about some things that have been on my mind lately. Sometime ago in a conversation with you, if I understood correctly, you said something to this effect: Some would try to use the doctrine of absolute predestination as an excuse for their acts. My reply was that at that time I had never heard a Primitive Baptist do that; but since that time I heard one preacher in a group conversation say that God made and predestinated everything, and anything we do God makes us do it; and went on to say that he believed God was the author of sin.

This has caused me some thought and searching of mind and scriptures, as well as inquiring among preaching brethren, who all quickly rejected this, as I felt they would before I mentioned it.

Paul, writing in the sixth chapter of Romans, asked, "What shall we say then? shall we continue in sin that grace may abound?" In other words Paul was asking what shall we advocate or preach? or what shall our conversation be concerning this wonderful truth that he spoke in the previous chapter; that is, "That the law entered that the offence might abound, but where sin abounded, grace did much more abound." Now I feel that if one is in that blessed number that has been given a hope of forgiveness of sins, and an inheritance among them which are sanctified by faith that is in Jesus, his eyes have been opened and he is turned from darkness unto light. One thing I believe this light does do, is to show him that he is completely undone and a totally depraved sinner; and is absolutely void of any strength within himself to be freed from that condition.

I can't see that when one is brought into the light of the knowledge of the law of sin and death, how he could say,

"God predestinated all things, therefore he made me sin." Such a one is brought, as I understand it, under the law of sin and death, brought into captivity of the law of sin which is in his members: that is, his flesh. This sin has been there all the time, ever since Adam: and I would say that before the law of sin and death is applied, he is alive to the law of carnal commandments; that he feels that he is capable of himself to do things that would justify him in the sight of God. The Apostle said that as touching the law he was blameless; that he was alive without the law once, but when this holy law came, (that is, written in his heart and mind,) sin revived — it was set in motion, it became exceedingly sinful. It was there all the time, but now abounded in his sight to the proportion that it engulfed him; and he was given to hear the sentence, "The soul that sinneth shall die."

Speaking of the New Covenant that he would make with his people, the Lord said, "Behold the days come, (meaning to me an appointed time,) saith the Lord, when I will make a new covenant . . . I will put my laws into their mind, and write them in their hearts." (Heb. chapter 8) Jesus told his people (16th chapter of John) that it was expedient that he go away, that if he went not away the Comforter would not come; but if he went away, he would send Him unto them; and when he is come he would guide them into all truth. This Comforter, the Spirit of Truth, was sent and the laws were put and written in the minds and hearts of his chosen people. The law of sin and death (the rod) to kill to sin to the extent that they could no longer live in it. The application of this law makes the sinner cry, "Oh, wretched man that I am, who shall deliver me from this body of death?" This is done over and over in the experience of the child of grace, as long as he occupies this earthen vessel: Paul said he died daily.

Jesus promised he would not leave them comfortless. As He came as the end of the Old Covenant, to fulfill the demands of that holy law, He comes now under the New Covenant as the "law of the Spirit of his life in Christ Jesus," (the staff) to deliver, to set free from the law of sin and death. He does not send sin into the hearts of his people, (or anyone for that matter) but the commandment to awaken to sin already there.

So Paul's answer to the question, "What shall we then say, shall we continue in sin that grace might abound?" is, "God forbid; how shall we that are dead to sin live any longer therein." Paul is saying, as I see it, we shall not say this: it is not the truth for sin is not the strength of grace: it is not the moving cause of grace — God's love is! "But God, who is rich in mercy, for his great love wherewith he loved us, even when we were dead in sins . . . (by grace are ye saved)." (Ephesians 2:4, 5) "But unto everyone of us is given grace according to the measure of the gift of Christ." (Ephesians 4:7) So we shall not say, "Let us sin that grace may abound." The truth is grace abounds according to the measure of the gift of Christ.

Now as to the principle of God's predestination of all things, we believe it to be the truth; and are made, I hope by the Holy Spirit, to love it. That He does his will in the army of heaven and among the inhabitants of the earth, is only truly believed and appreciated by those that have had a similar experience to that of King Nebuchadnezzar: That is, they that have had the law of sin and death applied in their hearts.

Now shall we say we sin because God predestinated it, and therefore makes us do it? I say God does not, nor ever has made anyone sin. We should not say that He does. "For by him (even Christ the Word) were all things created, that are in heaven and that are in earth, visible and invisible, whether they be thrones or dominions, or principalities, or powers: all things were created by him and for him: and he

is before all things, and by him all things consist." (Col. 16, 17)

Now for the reason that I would say, "For so it seemed good in his sight," He purposed that all (all he gave his Son before the world began) be concluded in unbelief, that he might have mercy upon all. (Romans 11:32) In his wisdom and purpose He created and ordained a power capable within itself, to preach a lie to Eve to beguile and deceive her, saying, "Thou shalt not surely die." Therefore setting Adam (the creature being made subject to vanity and therefore could not stand,) for the fall. And sin entered into the world by this one man, Adam. "Now the serpent was more subtile than any beast of the field which the Lord God had made." (Gen. 3:1) Eve was deceived by the subtility of the serpent, and the serpent or Satan was the cause.

"Because thou hast done this, thou art cursed above all cattle," etc. Now here is the power of darkness created by him and for him. In this power of darkness is the mystery of iniquity. In Thes. 2:2, Paul speaks of this mystery of iniquity "that doth already work . . . with all power and signs and lying wonders, and with all deceivableness and unrighteousness in them that perish." "Only he that now letteth (God that created this power) will let, until he be taken out of the way." That is, when God's purpose is accomplished. Jesus told Pilate "Thou couldst have no power at all against me except it were given thee from above. Therefore he that delievered me unto thee hath the greater sin."

The one that had the greater sin was Judas, and Satan entered into Judas and Pilate and the others, to gather them to do, "Whatsoever thy hand and thy counsel determined before to be done." (Acts 4:28) So this power to devise sin and to deceive, is in Satan himself. And if there be, or rather should be, an answer to the unscriptural question, Who is the author of Sin, it would be the Devil himself.

I am persuaded that the question itself is one invented by this power of darkness. I see it as a foolish question designed by the Devil to gender strife among the saints of God: an effort to, if possible, defeat the very truth that God did absolutely predestinate, ordain and purpose all things; and works them after the counsel of his own will.

In conclusion, one that has had the New Covenant laws applied in his heart and mind, will not, when he is exercised by them, use them as an occasion to the flesh for an excuse. The knowledge of law of sin and death works a work of repentance: (Oh, wretched man that I am," or "I am vile.") This is a bringing forth fruits meet for repentance; and the blessed children of God recognize these fruits in a brother or sister that comes begging for forgiveness; and they readily forgive them if they have an exercising within of the law of the spirit of life in Christ Jesus.

These are some of the things that have been on my mind, and I wanted to write or talk to you about them, Brother Wood.

In Christian love,
Paul Morton

REPLY TO ELDER SPANGLER

2238 McCurdy Road
Stone Mountain, Ga. 20083
December 21, 1970

Dear Elder Spangler:

I received your letter yesterday. I had awaited it with great anticipation for Elder Poole told me yesterday that you had written me.

I cannot express the joy I felt in my heart upon reading your comforting words of encouragement. I wrote to you with fear and trembling. I know what I want; I know the truth I love, but words are poor conveyors of inner feelings. I so wanted your confidence in me, your sanction and your blessing — and these your letter provided. I have read and re-read it many times today with untold joy.

There is not a single doubt in my heart about what I believe and what I want, — that is, my love for the gospel and the truth as held by the Primitive Baptists; and my desire to unite with Dan River Church. There are, however, so many doubts about my fitness, my worthiness. I would not for all the world add a single spot or blemish to the church. I know the church is sacred — it is without flaw, and I am not.

Although I look forward to this weekend with the deepest joy I have ever known, I know not how to tell the church what is in my heart. It is a somber and serious step — receiving a member into the church. They must search me and judge me. I know myself to be totally sinful, totally depraved and dependent upon God's mercy for my very breath.

How do I tell the church I love the brethren with an everlasting bond? How do I tell them I am in dire need of their fellowship and their acceptance? I know they have no need of me for I have nothing to offer. How do I tell them I cannot say with assurance that I am a Child of God? I can say, however, that all that I am, all that I have, whatever it be, is given me by the grace of God; and that my life, as everyone's is, is the fulfillment of God's divine providence.

Again, I am grateful and humbled by your letter. I will treasure it always. You bid me to take up His cross and follow Him. God willing, I will be with you this weekend and attempt to keep his commandments, and do as you bid.

May God bless you and sustain you always,

Katie Kilby

(Sister Kilby attends the services of Elder James Poole in Atlanta, Georgia. She visited with the Dan River Church at Mayfield, N. C. when Elder Poole was ordained to the ministry there. After attending the service she was burdened with a desire for membership in the church, and at our December, 1970, meeting she came before the church for membership; and was baptized the fourth Sunday in December.

Sister Kilby is the daughter of Sister Florence Gibson of Atlanta, Georgia, and a niece of our deceased brother, Douglas Alston, who is remembered by many of our readers.

D. V. Spangler)

HOPE FOR A SINNER

As I look back upon the vision or whatever came to me that night so long ago, I have to go even farther back and examine myself before and afterwards to piece together what seems to be the meaning.

If I am not deceiving myself, and I hope and pray that I am not, because just a hope of being one of God's little ones, brings joy to my heart and peace to my soul. Though I know I am not, nor ever will be worthy of being any part of His Bride, I do feel that I have a small hope of that precious promise that Jesus made to all that God gave him — which on that great day will be His Bride.

Long before this happened to me, I had many days of lonliness and heaviness, never knowing what was causing my depressions. I hated sin with all that was within me, yet I seemed to be the blackest sinner of all. It seemed I could not do anything right no matter how hard I tried, and couldn't understand by feelings nor my thoughts. I hated myself and every part of my being. I felt as I imagine Paul did when he said, "Oh wretched man that I am." and again when he said, "That I would, I do not; that I would not, that I do." He could not seem to do what was right; nor could I. But now I know that it is not I that do it but sin that dwelleth within me.

One day a lady came by to see me from a church nearby, and asked me to visit their church. Without hesitating, I said I would go that night; and even then I did not understand because

I never felt to be of church material. I didn't even know or care what they believed. All I knew was that I wanted to respect them and that maybe they could help me, and somehow show me the way to peace. But I know now that only God can do that. There is only one way, and that is through the blood of the Lamb.

After the lady left I found myself in the bathroom closet praying to God to forgive my sins, and bring me out of this wilderness of which I had become captive. I don't know how long I prayed, but that was the beginning of my search for peace. Not only did I go to church that night but I joined before I knew what I was doing. The preacher was saying, "Come all ye who are heavy laden and I will give you rest." These are the words I had wanted to hear for so long, and it seemed that God was on his throne with outstretched hands waiting for me. I went; but what was puzzling was the fact that I could not speak answers to their questions. None of this do I understand to this day; but when the time comes if it be God's will, I will understand.

I was baptized, and for a little while seemed to be at peace with God and with the world and all that was in it. I read my Bible every moment I could, and seemed to understand things that before had no meaning. It all seemed to have a new light and I could not seem to tear myself away from that Holy Book.

It didn't take many visits to the church to know that my belief was not their belief. I will not go into all of that because there are many churches and many beliefs, but there is only one God. I'm sure there will be many in denominations that will have part in the resurrection, — I can only hope that I might be among them. I do feel that unless you are truly in accord with others, that you should not take a part, because in so doing you bring confusion to yourself and others as well. I was getting more and more in confusion so I decided to go it alone with my Bible, and try to work out my own salvation: Maybe God would lead me out of the wilderness.

I read my Bible and I prayed in low places, and occasionally in high places. Many times when I would read something that struck my understanding, that is to say gave me light on the subject, I seemed to receive scraps from the Master's table, and seemed to be in high places. My heart would overflow with pure joy, and although I read alone, I seemed not to be alone but that Jesus was bringing me through.

I had dreams several times of something chasing me through woods, and in most dreams I would find my way unto a people clad in white, with a look of loving and caring, but I never felt good enough to be a part of them. Though I had dreams of that kind, it never occurred to me that it had anything to do with religion, — to me they were just dreams and meant nothing. I felt much depressed because I could not seem to find anyone with the understanding of what the Bible seemed to be telling me. They all had a different view than mine. No one seemed to care or even talk with me about it: I guess I was boring my family and friends, because all I wanted to talk about was the Bible and its teachings. I could not get my mind on anything else.

On this particular day I felt so terribly low, and my depression had almost reached bottom, and my hope was almost gone. I prayed over and over again on bended knees, and when I would arise I would be in trembles. I remember a thought that came to my mind: The devil feared and trembled also; so in my mind I classified myself with the devil, for I seemed to be the blackest sinner ever. I prayed for peace most of the night because I could not sleep, but I must have slept a little while because my husband awoke me at 2 o'clock in the morning to get his breakfast. His job called for early morning services and I always prepared his breakfast before he left. I got him off to work, and after locking the door

went back to bed; but again could not sleep.

Suddenly out of the quietness of the early morning, there came a knock at the door; and I was afraid. I tried to move but could not move any part of my body. It was like I was paralyzed. I could not understand what had happened to me. Somewhere in the back of my mind I knew someone was going to kill me, and that I could do nothing to prevent it. I heard another loud noise and it sounded like they broke through the door. Then quickly, after I could feel the presence of someone near my bed, I thought I was dying, but could not understand because I felt no pain. I lay there a little while quietly, then decided to see if I could move my legs. I moved over to the edge of the bed, then decided I would get up; but when I started to raise up, I was lifted up by some powerful force. I did nothing of myself but was lifted to a sitting position on my bed.

I had a feeling of quiet peace but still couldn't understand that without any effort I was raised up. Then I started to put my feet on the floor and my toes pointed like a ballerina dancer just lightly touched the floor, and bounced me upward, and I began to go slowly around and around into midair. I saw nothing but was so full of joy. My cup ran over, but I kept going upward and around, and each turn I made seemed sweeter than the one before. I thought, Lord this is too much sweetness for a sinner like me. I was as light as a feather, and I seemed to be in a cloud of love, joy, and happiness like I had never known before. I don't know how high I went but finally I thought about my family, and wished they could be with me.

It was then that I found myself back on my bed just as before, but I could move and was not afraid. I just wanted to sing praises to God, and to meditate on what had just happened to me. There are no words that I know of that can express the lightness, the love or joy I felt while I was on my journey. I would love to take that trip again but haven't been able to.

My hopes are that I have been born again, that I was killed in the flesh and buried with Christ. The old waxed away and a new hope given me, for I hope I look for new heavens and new earth; and this is worth more than all the riches and wealth of this world to me. If I am not deceived God has manifested in me the promise that he gave Abraham and his seed. I can only hope this is so, but even a hope is most precious to me. If I understnad what I read in the Bible and what I feel, I hope that I was slain as a sinner and have passed through the old law, and entered into His New Law, and am preserved in Christ Jesus. I am still a sinner, and will be as long as I live in nature, but I hope I know that it is not I that do it but sin within me, and that God has forgiven me, and my sins and iniquities he will remember no more. He will chasten us with his rod because it takes his stripes to heal us, but if he did not chasten us it would prove we are bastards and not sons.

I still have low feelings and sometimes high feelings, but as I understand God's love and the Bible, which is not the Word of God but the letter of the Word, for His Word is the Holy Spirit entered into our hearts: God's Spirit in us. I hope I know that if I am God's child nothing can separate me from Him and his love.

I am no good at quoting scriptures, but only know what is in my heart and mind. My prayers are that I might take that sweet journey again and have all my loved ones with me; and the next time go all the way for our last journey to Home Sweet Home.

In sincerity and hope of eternal life,

Katherine Mathews,
Shreveport, La.

"IT IS MARVELOUS IN OUR EYES."

2761 Cochese Cove
Memphis, Tenn. 38118

Dear Elder Wood:

I am enclosing the minutes of the ordination of a very dear brother to the full work of the gospel ministry. Elder Chappel has been a member of the church in Memphis for four years, but has been attending and believing the doctrine for several years.

He lived in Memphis for several years, and we would meet about half way between our offices for lunch and talk of the things that we love and believe. These are seasons that I will remember as long as I live and have a rational mind, it seems. We agreed on the things that we believed as much as anyone, I guess, and seemed to have a special kindred feeling for one another. I always felt that some day he would be ordained, because he has a deep understanding of the scriptures; and this is the opinion of all who have known him and talked with him.

Then he moved to St. Louis, Mo., being transferred by his company, and began attending a small church in Illinois. He began to talk for them, and they requested that we ordain him since his membership is still in the Memphis Church. Everyone knowing him as we did, and each being persuaded in his own mind that it was but the fulfillment of something they had anticipated, the church called for his ordination so that he could serve the church he is attending in Illinois. Elder Wade Chandler, whose obituary was in the *Signs* recently, was the former pastor of this church.

When we see such as this happen before us, we can but say, "This is the Lord's doing; it is marvelous in our eyes. This is the day which the Lord hath made; we will rejoice and be glad in it."

Incidently, this church is the one that had no pastor for several years before Elder Chandler was called as their pastor just before he died; but the members would meet, sing songs and have dinner on their regular meeting date for several years. Seeing the faith of these brethren and sisters, and the things that have fallen out to them, strengthens the hope and belief that God is still reigning and watching over his children in this day and age, as in times past.

In bonds of love,
Richard H. Campbell

(See notice of ordination in the February issue.)

MANY FAITHFUL MEMBERS HAVE PASSED ON

Prattsville, Alabama

Dear Brother Spangler:

I enclose check for the following renewals, including my own . . . Please change my mailing address to Rt. 2, Deatsville, Alabama 36022. You may use the balance of the check to mail the *Signs* to others who may not be able to pay.

I would like to suggest that if you are planning a trip to Florida or other part of the southeast around these times, that you consider visiting us at Elam the second Sunday in March, or our District Meeting (Union) the fifth Sunday in March. Elam was constituted in March, 1830 . . . We would make other appointments in the area if you could be here long enough to fill them. Let me know if there seems to be a possibility you can come this way.

We have lost some of our dearest and most faithful members at Elam since you were here last. I am not enclosing obituaries of these brethren and sisters, but I would like to name them and briefly describe what they meant to the church. The brethren and sisters who have visited in this area will recognize them and know what we mean. If you care to publish all or part of this letter, you may.

Brother Homer P. Folmar departed

this life December 16, 1969, after having been a member of Elam Church for more than seventy-three years. He joined August 8, 1896, and was the oldest member at the time of his death: he had been a member more than half of the life of the church, which was constituted in March of 1830.

Sister Mattie Davison passed away November 25, 1969. She joined the church at Elam July 9, 1905, and was a member of the church more than sixty-four years. Sister Davison's husband, John M. Davison, was a member of Elam from 1905 until his death in 1959. Brother and Sister Davison were just as faithful to visit other associations in this area, as they were their own Conecuh River Association.

Sister Mary Folmar passed away August 25, 1970. She joined the church at Elam July 9, 1927, and had been a member for more than forty-three years. Her husband, J. L. Folmar, joined the church on the same day she did. Brother Folmar was ordained as a deacon of the church in 1928; and predeceased his wife on May 27, 1950. Brother and Sister Folmar lived almost in the church yard at Elam, and many Old Baptists found a welcome in their home.

Brother Milton C. Carter was the church's most recent loss. He and his wife, Mary Alice, joined the church at Elam together on August 8, 1954. Brother Milton was ordained a deacon a short time later. Practically all the ministers from a distance who have visited in these parts, have spent some time in the home of Brother and Sister Carter. Brother Milton died of a heart attack November 16, 1970. His wife and four children survive.

These brothers and sisters admirably fulfilled every purpose that God had for them in this life, and now they are gone to their well earned rests. No one will ever come along to fill their shoes. Our prayer is that God will instruct, guide, guard, and uphold us who remain, and those who follow after us, to the extent that we may fill our own shoes as well as these brethren who have gone on before us.

A brother in faith, I hope,
A. C. Carter, Church Clerk

CORRECTION

Richmond, Va.

Dear Brethren:

By request of the Richmond Primitive Baptist Church, please publish a note of correction in the *Signs*. In the January issue the time is listed in the Church Notices as 10 A. M. for the Sunday morning services. Please change this to 11 A. M. for the benefit of our beloved ministers and brethren who came from afar.

This little church extends a heartfelt welcome to all the believers of like faith, and especially to our ministers who have been given a mind to come and worship with us.

"How beautiful are the feet of them that preach the gospel of peace, and bring glad tidings of good things." (Romans 10:15)

Elder C. N. Bunn, Pastor
Mrs. Wm. L. Lee, Clerk

THE BLACK RIVER UNION

The next meeting of the *Black River Union* will be held, the Lord willing, at Black River Church the 5th Sunday and Saturday before in May, 1971.

The church house is located on the east edge of Dunn, N. C. and east side of I-95 Highway.

Our invitation is extended to all who are interested.

C. D. Turner
Rt. 3
Dunn, N. C. 28334

ORIGINAL WHITE OAK UNION

The next session of the *Original White Oak Union* is appointed to be held with Wilmington Church, fifth Saturday and Sunday in May, 1971. The church is located in Wilmington, North Carolina, on Castle Street.

All lovers of the truth are invited to meet with us.

L. H. Southerland, Clerk

STAUNTON RIVER UNION

The next session of the *Staunton River Union Meeting* will convene (D. V.) with Strawberry Church the fifth Sunday and Saturday before in May, 1971. The meeting house is located on State Road 750 one mile from Wood's Store off Highway 41 north of Danville, Va.

All of our correspondents and lovers of the truth are invited.

Josephine N. Dodd, Clerk

SKEWARKEY UNION

The next session of the *Skewarkey Union* is appointed to be held with the Rose Mary Church. Elder B. D. Handy was chosen to preach the Introductory Sermon, with Elder M. E. Garner, alternate.

The church is located on East 14th Street, Roanoke Rapids, N. C. We cordially invite all to come and worship with us.

Elmer B. Peele, Clerk
Rt. 2
Williamson, N. C. 27892

CONTENTNEA UNION

The next session of the *Contentnea Union* is to be held, the Lord willing, with Red Banks Church, Pitt County, N. C. the fifth Saturday and Sunday in May, 1971.

All lovers of the truth are invited to visit us.

W. W. Stallings, Jr., Clerk

BOOK WANTED

A sister desires to secure a copy of Elder Durand's FRAGMENTS. If you have one you will sell, please write me giving the price.

John D. Wood
P. O. Box 186
Manassas, Va. 22110

BLACK CREEK UNION

The next session of the *Black Creek Union* is to be held, the Lord willing, with White Oak Church the 5th Sunday and Saturday before in May, 1971.

The Meeting House is located on highway 222 in Saratoga, N. C. Everyone is cordially invited to come and worship with us.

Harold H. Pittman, Clerk
Box 203
Stokes, N. C. 27884

Danville, Virginia **May, 1971**

SIGNS OF THE TIMES

Subscription price $4 per year — $7 two years

Published each month by

SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.

Established 1832

Devoted to the Old School Baptist Cause

BUSINESS OFFICE

R. F. D. 1, Box 539, Beechwood Lane
Danville, Va. 24541

EDITORS

Elder David V. Spangler
R. F. D. 1, Box 539, Beechwood Lane
Danville, Va. 24541

Elder John D. Wood
P. O. Box 186, Manassas, Va. 22110

ASSOCIATE EDITORS

Elder W. D. Griffin
39 Welsh Tract Road
Newark, Delaware 19711

Elder E. J. Lambert
306 Richardson St.
Winnsboro, Texas 75494

Elder George Ruston
Dutton, Ontario, Canada

All letters for this paper containing subscriptions and remittances should be mailed to Danville, Virginia, as shown below. All notices of meetings and obituaries should be mailed directly to P. O. Box 186, Manassas, Virginia 22110. Articles for publication may be mailed to either address.

SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.
R. F. D. 1, Box 539 Beechwood Lane
Danville, Va. 24541

CONTRIBUTIONS TO THE INDIGENT FUND

(To March 1, 1971)

Mrs. Harold R. Daniels, N. C.	$ 3.00
E. W. Rhodes, Ark.	23.00
Arthur C. Carter, Ala.	3.00
Larry Weatherford, Va.	3.00
Mrs. V. C. Farley, Tex.	3.00
Mrs. Lottie B. Gardner, Colo.	1.00
Mrs. Ruth Vick, Tenn.	1.00
A. J. Beauchomp, Fla.	3.00
Miss Lena Franklin, Tex.	1.00
Mrs. Pearl Lee, Tex.	1.00
A Friend, Pa.	43.00
Mrs. R. L. Milligan, Ark.	2.00
Elder and Mrs. Richard Campbell, Tenn.	5.00
M. B. Bailey, Tex.	10.00
Mrs. Ella Karr Cline, Ohio	6.00
John E. Pace, Sr., Va.	3.00
Betty Smith Cayton, N. C.	1.00
Mrs. Harvis Donaldson, Ark.	2.00
Mrs. Beatrice Hann, Wash.	3.00

"As I besought thee to abide at Ephesus, when I went into Macedonia, that thou mightest charge some that they teach no other doctrine, neither give heed to fables and endless genealogies, which minister questions, rather than godly edifying which is in faith: so do."

(Timothy 1:3, 4)

EDITORIAL

"Whatsoever is not of faith is sin."
(Romans 14:23)

Two outstanding tenets of the doctrine of grace is made manifest in this part of scripture. First, it is clear that what we do when not under the dominion of the Spirit that it is sin. This excludes any thought of God being the author of sin. When not in possession of a living faith we sin always. Secondly, it is conclusive proof that all that we do in following the Lord is the result of His Spirit in us. We are as much in the wrong when we lay our sins on God as we are when we take any credit for our righteousness.

John Newton sang,

"Through many dangers, toils and snares,
I have already come;
'Tis grace has brought me safe thus far
And grace will lead me home."

and the man or woman that sings that without meaning what it says, is singing as much a falsehood as they would to sing that our eternal salvation is in our hands. There is not any escape from this dilemma. If God is not our present salvation (not a part of it, not some of it) we have not come thus far on the merits of grace nor will we get home on its merits. Thanks be unto God that grace saves us now, and that it is the grace of God, and that He is the God of all grace.

If our present salvation is dependent on us, then, by all means, we should trust in ourselves. Do we have any Bible characters trusting in themselves? Who? More than one hundred times the Holy Ghost uses this precious word. Each time that it is used it either tells us to trust in the Lord or gives us examples of what takes place when we trust in an arm of flesh. What a distinctive difference that is made between those that trust in God and that trust in man. Thus saith the Lord, "Cursed be the man that trusteth in man, and maketh flesh his arm, and whose heart departeth from the Lord. Blessed is the man that trusteth in the Lord, and whose hope the Lord is." In the last forty-five years I have had it confirmed time after time that presenting these vital truths to those that have not been exercised in the truth will not produce anything except gnashing of teeth. If I am of God (I John 4:6), those that are also of God will hear me. I am sure that the justification of the publican did not tenderize the heart of the Pharisee, although the same system of salvation was there that was under consideration in the above quotation, and I am equally sure that my presenting time salvation as being altogether the work of God will not tenderize anybody's heart. To those taught of the Lord I write, even though some of them might be in the same condition that the Galatians were in Gal. 3:1, 4. My feelings are truly set forth in Paul's question to those bewitched brethren. (Gal. 4:16)

Jeremiah truly presented to us the prophetical picture of one that trusted in an arm of flesh, and what the consequences of that trust were (they were cursed), and he truly gives us the prophetical picture of one that trusts in the Lord (he is blessed) and what the results of that blessing are. (Jer. 17:5, 8) In all the lids of the Bible there is not one word said about trusting in ourselves, but it is condemned time after time.

My home in heaven is a gift of God. In no sense of the word do I detract or reflect or minimize His glorious work in that gift. From His eternal design in the unfathomable mind of God to my being carried home to eternal glory, I lift my feeble voice and weak pen to praise His holy name for it all. God

has not changed His mind during time but He has changed dispensations. His declaration of His everlasting love was first revealed to ancient Israel and later spoken to us by His son. (Jer. 31:3; Heb. 1:2; Rom. 9:13) I have to sadly confess the inconstancy of my love, but I joyfully speak of the constancy of His. I would have this love through green pastures and mountain tops, but since He is my Father and knows more than His children, He sheds this love abroad in our hearts in devious manners. Entering the kingdom, as well as reigning in the kingdom, is through suffering and tribulation. This accompanies our entering, as well as our reigning. We never are able to lay aside our belief any more than we are able to lay aside our suffering with Him.

He saves us in time according to His purpose. This is not a compromised purpose; it is not a secondary matter; it is not a makeshift purpose. This purpose is not predicated on our works. It was given according to the riches of His grace; it is revealed the same way. Both the gift and the revelation are according to the eternal purpose which He purposed in Christ Jesus our Lord. (Eph. 3:11) "Blessed be the God and Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, who hath blessed us with all spiritual blessings in heavenly places in Christ: according as he hath chosen us in Him before the foundation of the world, that we should be holy and without blame before Him in love." (Eph. 1:2, 3) If the choice was based on our foreseen merits, then, also, that much and no less, were we blessed in Christ according to our merits. But if the choice was based on the purpose of God; if our sins were imputed to Christ; if our sins were all laid on Him in covenant, then, by all means, logic, scripture or what have you, our welfare in time, and all after time is in Jesus.

Many have thought that ancient Israel represents the whole household of God's people, with the brethren representing the militant church. Speculating as to the pro and con of the type and anti-type we will leave to those that speculate. However, I feel as much that I sent my Saviour into Egypt (darkness) as Joseph's brethren felt that they had sent their brother into Egypt; they sent him to prison and to judgment; they sent him that his feet be hurt. (Psa. 105:17, 18) Why is such a sad thing laid down in the Book of books? Why all the gory in the life of the type and the anti-type? It had to be in their lives; if it had not been in their life, it would be in our eternal abode beyond this life, for, mark my words well, the shedding of blood could not be avoided, even though I have heard men say, in their misguided zeal concerning predestination, that the wicked which slew our Lord did not have to do it.

Someone had to walk this road from Israel down into, and up out of, Egypt. It had to be Joseph or it had to be the brethren. God's holy law had to be kept, and Jesus had to do it, or I had it to do. Somebody had to walk to a jot and to a tittle; it either had to be Jesus or it had to be me. As we are blessed doubly, so, likewise, He had to suffer doubly. Somebody had to walk for us; somebody had to suffer death for us *not walking*. Somebody must walk the straight edge of the law for us; and somebody must have their feet hurt because we did not walk.

God has said, "Then will I sprinkle clean water up on you, and ye shall be clean: from all your filthiness, and from all your idols, will I cleanse you. A new heart also will I give you, and a new spirit will I put within you: and I will take away the stony heart out of your flesh, and I will give you an heart of flesh. And I will put my spirit within you, and cause you to walk in my statutes, and ye shall keep my judgments, and do them." (Ezek. 36:25, 27) Every shade of opinion in our divided ranks will agree that God puts His spirit within us. Every editor and every minister will agree to that much truth. Many of these are precious in the sight of the Lord and believing children, but,

according to what they say, they believe the part of prophecy that they want to believe. If half of prophecy is believed I strongly think that not any more of the New Testament will be believed. The Bible teaches that God puts His Spirit in the children of God, and that this spirit *causes* them to walk in His statutes and judgments and keep them. I would avoid the spirit that tells me that God is the author and approver of sin. But since I am commanded to not believe every spirit, what am I to do with the spirit that tells me that God's spirit does not cause me to walk right. Let me repeat (with kindness and good will) that I would avoid the spirit that tells me that God causes my sin. I do hope, with godly determination, to likewise avoid the spirit that tells me that God does not cause my righteousness.

Hundreds of times the gospel writers speak of the work of God. Not the first time is there a hint of weakness about the work of the Spirit. Talk to me about the sovereignty of God, and at the same breath mention that He stands in jeopardy in regard to our time salvation you at once throw me into confusion. God is not a sovereign if He wants things different than they are. We are indifferent towards the laws of God, but He is not indifferent towards us in obeying them. In the last forty-five years I have gone over the ground of God's sovereignty time after time. Two things keep me from avoiding the mention of them again and again. These two things are the need for showing John and his brethren that Christ *is* Christ, and the fact that people, even those that tell a lovely experience, are continually denying His sovereignty.

If there was one that God desired to be in the elect of God that He could not get in, or if there was one in that number that He did not desire to be there, I have not read of it. I would like to hear from those that have found this out. In the redemptive work of Jesus Christ, I have not read of one that the Father chose that was not in the redemptive work of Christ, nor have I read of one being added to the number chosen. If any of my readers have heard of such monstrosities I would appreciate hearing from them. But what about the work of the Spirit? Is it weak? Is it a failure? What difference is there in the Spirit failing to confirm and His failing to bring to Christ? What difference is there in making sport at humanity because that they have God trying to save eternally and at brethren because they picture God as wanting to save the born again children?

The choice of God was made in eternity. But the salvation of God's people is made in time. God finished His work; Christ finished His work; and I believe with all of my heart that the Holy Spirit is now engaged in confirming those chosen and saved. We are given the Spirit from God. It is given for a specific purpose. What? That we might know the things that are freely given to us of God. (I Cor. 2:12) Will this fail? Will the purpose fail of accomplishment? No, dear brethren, no, not that.

The gifts and callings of God are without repentance. (Rom. 11:29) God gave us the Spirit; it is freely given to us that we might know the things of God. We are taught that all the children of God will know Him (Isa. 54:13), and in the same verse to know what will be the result of that teaching. The teaching to know Him is, I suppose, the first or beginning of God's work. Will it be biblically said that He does not teach all of them? Who will say that? Is not the peace that is to follow also from the Lord? Is it not as sovereignly effective as the teaching to know Him? If so, is not their salvation at the beginning, as well as their peace which is to follow, both alike from the Lord?

God works in His people. Sometimes along the way I find the strangest twisting of good language that I have ever seen. There is not in the Bible an account of God being effective in this but not in that. There is not one

unfinished building in the kingdom of heaven. There is not an account of God determining the cost of a building and then not doing the building. He works effectively the will and the do. Not, readers, that He works *at* it and leaves the outcome to our fleshly nature. He works to will and to do in us. Look at it. He works, so everybody will say, the will, but He works *at* the do. The will is wrought in a sovereign manner, but the do is worked towards, and left for us to work out. What a mix-up. The will to do wrought, but the doing of what the will is bent towards is left unfinished, and left to the weakest being named in the Bible — a poor sinful man and woman. This is salvation by works pure and simple.

Salvation is by grace. John Newton sang it that way. Jonah found it to be that way. Joseph's brethren found it to be that way. Jeremiah found it to be that way. The children of Israel found it to be that way at the sea. They found it to be that way when water gave out. They found it to be that way when food gave out. Jacob found it out in the wilderness. Ruth found it out as she journeyed in a strangers field. Esther found it out before a strange king. Paul found it out first on the Damascus road and had it proven time and again in his eventful life. His salvation was a present salvation or a time salvation. He said, The life that I live (present tense) I live it by the faith of the Son of God, and this is the same faith that enables us to perform that which is acceptable to God. He further tells us that what he was at the time of writing, that it was by the grace of God. (I Cor. 15:10) I rest my case here. I am, also, with Paul, still a sinner (I Tim. 1:15), but what joy it gives me to join with that eminent apostle and declare throughout Christendom that salvation is in the present tense. At the time of this writing I look back through the midst of my weaknesses and temptations and I am not prepared to say that any of my salvation comes about by helping or hindering of this natural mind of mine. I freely feel some delight and satisfaction in trusting in God that raised the dead; that He has saved me even in instilling in me the sentence of death, for had I not had that death sentence instilled in me I would trust in myself. This is such a clear doctrine, such an universal doctrine, such a comforting doctrine, that my poor sinful feeling is, how does anyone sit in judgment against it. Is it because that the sentence of death is not yet clear in us?

This trust being in God, we look to him for our salvation in the past, presently, and for all time to come. (II Cor. 1:9, 10) Paul mentions this saving nearly one hundred times. *That is what he mentions.* It is not a grace that goes part of the way and leaves the balance to us. It is not failing grace, but *it is saving grace.* There is not a grace of conditions by us, but of performances by the Lord of all grace. This is what he petitioned the Lord for in the behalf of all churches; this is what he commended all of them to in the conclusion of his letters. Trusting in God, as I hope that I do, and desiring to be like unto the pattern unto all that believe after his day, I pray, if I pray, for one and all that that grace be applied to you from God, and beseech Him that it be our final blessing here.

But why go over this ground again? You have often been over it ere this; why be so persistent about it? I do not mean to be persistent nor contentious. I am feeling day by day the advancing years and the toll that is being taken of my faculties of body and mind. I desire to say at the approach of the close of my ministry that salvation is of the Lord, and to join with Peter that, "He has begotten us again unto a lively hope by the resurrection of Jesus Christ from the dead, to an inheritance incorruptible, and undefiled, and that fadeth not away, reserved in heaven for you, who are kept by the power of God through faith unto salvation ready to be revealed in the last time." The receipt for this inheritance is in your heart

(the new heart, the place where God dwells and works), the inheritance is in heaven, and you are kept ready through faith, and faith is the gift of God, an abundant fruit of His prevailing Spirit; and through it and in it we live by it, thus being in such a saved and kept state that any attempt to claim a salvation that is not by grace is sin.

W. D. G.

VOICES OF THE PAST

"He being dead yet speaketh"

ATONEMENT

"Did Christ atone for all our sins?

If so, why do we pray to him to forgive our sins?

And why is all our suffering here on account of our sins, if he has atoned for them all?

Why is Christ interceding for us, if a full atonement has been made for us?

Are we mistaken when at the first in our experience we feel that we are condemned sinners?

Did Christ atone for all our sins, or only for those committed before we were regenerated, and after this we atone for them ourselves?

What is meant by the forgiveness of sins?

And what is meant by the intercession of Christ?"

REPLY

The above questions were presented to us by letter some time ago, with the request that we would reply to them at our earliest convenience. They call attention to most solemn and weighty matters pertaining to the religion of Christ, and the hope of the believer. We do not feel at all able to write in reply as the subject demands, but yet this is the theme of all gospel ministry, and if one is called to preach at all, this theme must engage his attention, and still more, if one has been called to a good hope through grace, these questions and their answers have become most important to him, and must be the subject of his most earnest thought. Still further, upon the right conception of these matters must the hope and faith of all such ones rest. These considerations have induced us to present some thoughts upon this matter in this public way, rather than by private letter.

"Did Christ atone for all our sins?"

There can be but one answer to this question; the Bible is clear upon this one thing, if upon anything: "Who gave himself for us, that he might redeem us from all iniquity." "Himself bare our sins in his own body." This text suggests no limit to the number of them. "But he was wounded for our transgressions, he was bruised for our iniquities." "The Lord hath laid upon him the iniquity of us all." "For the transgression of my people was he stricken." "By his knowledge shall my righteous servant justify many, for he shall bear their iniquities." "And he bare the sin of many." "He was put to death for our sins, and raised again for our justification." In the great type of atonement under the ceremonial law once a year, the sins, every sin of all the people of Israel, were confessed upon the scapegoat which was slain, and the one that was sent away into the wilderness, and not one sin remained upon all the people when this was done. So also when the red heifer was slain, every sin was covered in all Israel. From all these Scriptures it is clear that Christ did atone for all the sins of all the true Israel of God. None of the above Scriptures suggest any partial atonement, either as regards the number of sins covered, or the completeness of the covering, and there is no Scriptures that speak of the atonement at all that could be twisted by any argument into the idea presented in the question above. An atonement that did not cover each and all our sins, would be as good as no atonement, seeing that one sin unatoned for would condemn any one of us to everlasting punishment. One transgression of our first

parents plunged not only themselves but all their unborn race in condemnation, guilt and unending woe. If sin then was such an exceeding sinful thing, it is no less now. So that one sin left unatoned for would plunge the guilty into irrevocable destruction from the presence of the Lord. We cannot be too careful or too earnest in insisting upon this; the whole scheme of the gospel hangs upon it; the good hope of the believer, which is through grace, hangs upon it; the very doctrine of salvation by grace hangs upon it. If not saved by grace, through the atonement which is in Christ Jesus, from all sin, then there is no salvation at all except through works of the creature. If by grace, it must be by grace all along the line, and the atonement must cover every sin. If our work, our repentance or our faith must be considered as the ransom price for any sin at all, then these things must be the ransom for all sin. If by grace, it is no more of work, and if by work, then it is no more by grace. The testimony is clear upon this in the word. But the apostle leaves no room for cavil, for he says it is by grace. Therefore the atonement of Christ must cover all sin, if it covers any at all.

The atonement lies at the foundation of all the gospel, yea, it is the very substance of the gospel. If we are right in the view we have of the atonement, we cannot be far wrong in any other principle of the doctrine of grace. If we are wrong in the view which we have of the atonement, we cannot be right in anything that pertains to the gospel. It is therefore all important that we have right views of the atonement; the glory of God is involved in it; the exaltation of the crucified and risen Redeemer is involved in it; the comfort, peace, happiness and security of the believer is involved in it. Except Christ did indeed atone for all our sins, his death was utterly in vain, the wisdom of God was at fault, and there is no certain salvation for any one; nay, it is then certain that no one can be saved. Surely every believing humble heart must shrink from the contemplation of such awful consequences as the above.

"If so, why do we pray to him to forgive our sins?"

It seems to us only necessary to say that if we pray for the forgiveness of sins, it can be only upon the ground of the atonement. It was upon the ground of the atonement under the ceremonial law that the high priest made intercession within the veil for the sins of the people. When he came within the veil, provision was made that he should come there with the blood, as full evidence that the required atonement had been made. It was the same with every prayer made by the priests for the transgressor: all was founded upon the blood of atonement. So when now we come before God as priests unto him, our intercession for not only forgiveness, but for every needed blessing, must be upon the ground of full atonement of Christ, and all our prayers must be in his name, God will not hear them otherwise. And Jesus, our true High Priest in the heavenly places, pleads before the throne for all whose sins he bore, upon the one ground that he has himself died for them, and put away all their sin by the sacrifice of himself. There would be no use to ask for any forgiveness or any other gift had not Jesus died. The law knows no forgiveness. Forgiveness is one of the precious gifts received for the rebellious when Jesus ascended on high and received gifts for men. Were it a fact that we ourselves must make satisfaction for sin, and could we make such satisfaction, then indeed there would be no room for forgiveness, seeing that we had paid all our debt against the law of God, but as we do not and cannot pay this debt, but Jesus does pay it, to us forgiveness comes upon the ground that he has died and risen again, and only upon that ground.

"Why is all our suffering here on account of sin if he has atoned for them all?"

Our sufferings here are not for atonement, seeing that a whole eternity of

suffering could not atone for one sin. In no sense is suffering on account of sin here an atonement for it; then indeed would the atonement of Christ be nullified, and all his work would be shown to be useless. But suffering is often for a trial of faith, and often as chastisement, to correct. David said, "Before I was afflicted I went astray, but now have I kept thy word." And again he said, "It is good for me that I have been afflicted, that I might learn thy statues." The sons of an earthly father are chastised, but not to atone for their transgressions. The stripes inflicted upon a child are not payment for wrong which he has done, but for discipline, that he may learn not to transgress, and this is for his salvation and good, not to satisfy any demand of obedience from his father. The father having chastised his child, does not therefore remit the duty of obedience, as though the stripes inflicted were in place of the obedience. So God chastises his children, not to atone for their sins, but to correct and to lead them in the way of peace and blessing.

"Why is Christ interceding for us, if a full atonement has been made for us?"

This we have in substance answered in our reply to the second question, concerning prayer for forgiveness. It is only needful that we repeat that the very ground of the intercession of Christ is his own atonement .He pleads his own work in behalf of his chosen ones. He says in substance, Father, I have died for them. He does not, as the advocate, seek to extenuate their sins, or to make excuses for them. He at once confesses before God all their vileness and foul transgressions, and that they are without excuse. There is not one charge against them that he does not at once confess as being true. He does not plead for mercy upon the ground of the smallness of their guilt, or of extenuating circumstances. He pleads not for small sinners, but for great sinners. One said in former days, "O Lord, pardon mine iniquity, for it is great." He pleads for his own because their sins are many and great, and therefore he pleads his own wonderful work upon Calvary. His plea for them is all summed up in the words, I have died, and so his intercession avails always for them. Had he not died, he could not be our intercessor. The atonement is the sole ground of intercession. Instead of the atonement doing away with the need of intercession, it is the only ground upon which any intercession can be made, and such intercession is effectual always.

"Are we mistaken when at the first in our experience we feel that we are condemned sinners?"

We answer positively, No. At the first in experience the law of God is doing its work, the commandment has come to us, as it did to Paul, and sin revives and we die. The law is to us then as a schoolmaster unto Christ. We are then hearing the voice of God in the law, and the law of God, holy, just and good, can but condemn us. When applied to the conscience by the Spirit, at once sin becomes exceeding sinful. The glorious gospel has not yet come in, and the sinner hearing only the law, feels its condemnation. He is not mistaken under the work and sentence of the law; he is condemned and he dies. It is needful that we travel as did Israel, first of all by Sinai, and hear its thunderings filling our souls with fear. This is a needful experience, otherwise we could not understand the gospel of salvation, or rejoice in it. God has thoughts of peace to us in all this experience, but we are not yet prepared to receive the knowledge of this, or to understand in its fullness just what the atonement of Christ means, nor just what infinite mercy, which provides the atonement, means. To gain some conception of these things there must be first a knowledge of our condemnation and need. To appreciate bread we must be hungry. To understand what redemption in Christ means, we must feel the burden of sin and condemnation, and in mercy God leads us into the knowledge of the con-

demnation, that we may come to rejoice in the salvation afterwards, he leads us one step at a time, he shows us one thing at a time.

"Did Christ atone for all our sins, or only for those committed before we were regenerate, and after this we atone for our own sins?"

We do not need to repeat what we have already said in reply to this question: Christ atoned for all sin; all our sins, past, present and to come, were laid upon him; he bore them all away forever, and before God and his judgment bar not one of them shall ever arise to condemn the elect. We do not atone for sin after we believe, any more than for those committed before. If we sin, it is still true that we have an advocate with the Father, even Jesus, who is the propitiation for our sins, these present sins which we commit now, as the text just referred to clearly shows. Beside, as said before, if one of the least of our transgressions be not embraced in the atonement of the Lord, we are forever without hope. But as all was embraced in his atonement, when we sin we are privileged to come, asking to be forgiven, and pleading as the justification of our plea, that Jesus has died, and that he has cleansed us from all sin by his one sacrifice.

"What is meant by the forgiveness of sins?"

As the atonement blots out all sin in the sight of God, so forgiveness blots out all sin from the conscience. The atonement regards sin as it is in the sight of God. Forgiveness regards sin as it rests upon our own heart and conscience. There can be no redemption without the atonement from the curse of the law, which says, "The soul that sinneth, it shall die." So there can be no peace of conscience until there is an assurance of forgiveness applied to the sin-burdened heart and conscience, and this assurance, as said before, comes only through the one fact that Jesus has died, and that full atonement has been made. Forgiveness brings us home to God in our own experience, reconciled, penitent and humbled. First there is conviction of sin, then there is confession of sin, and then God gives to the burdened soul the assurance, "Thy sins, which are many, are all forgiven thee." Literally the word "forgive" in the original Hebrew and Greek means, "to put away," "to let go," and sometimes "to cover." The word "pardon" is from the same Hebrew and Greek words, and means the same things as forgiveness. The thought seems to be this, when assurance of forgiveness comes to a soul, it means that he is shown that his sin is taken away from him, as the scapegoat carried to a land of forgetfulness the sins of Israel, or that it is covered, as a robe covers all the body with all its deformity and uncleanness. Thus the very meaning of the word "forgive" involves the taking away of sin, or the covering it out of sight, and this is the work of the atonement alone.

"What is meant by the intercession of Christ?"

This is also already answered in substance, but we will add that an intercessor, as the word is used in the Scriptures, signifies one who stands between two others, bringing them together. Jesus stands between God and the humble sinner, and in him they are one. Redeemed unto God is an expression in the word that presents the full consummation of all the work of Christ, and through him we look to God and come to him, and through Christ God bestows all answers of prayer, and all spiritual blessings, and final glory upon all the redeemed. Jesus by the Spirit presents to us the love of God, and his glorious salvation provided for us, and he presents before God his loved ones in his own righteousness, and with the single plea for them, "I have died."

(The above was by Elder F. A. Chick, July 1, 1903.)

OBITUARIES

WOODY THOMAS CHAMBERS

Brother Woody Thomas Chambers was born

September 21, 1895, in Person County, N. C., and passed away January 5, 1971. He was married in April, 1919, to Mary Alice Bullock. He is survived by his wife, four sons and two daughters: Clarence B. Chambers, Creedmore, N. C.; Woody T., Jr., Oxford, N. C.; Garland L., Hampton, Va.; John W., Rocky Mount, N. C.; Mrs. Lola C. Russell, Durham, N. C.; and Mrs. Cyrena Howerton, Rougemont, N. C.

Brother Chambers was a World War One veteran. He had been in declining health for sometime, but was blessed to attend the last meeting at his church. He was a firm believer in Salvation by the Grace of God. We will miss Brother Chambers, but feel our loss is his gain.

His funeral was conducted at Gooch Memorial Church by his pastor, Elder Donald Smith, and Elder D. V. Spangler. He was laid to rest in Granville Memorial Park.

May God bless his family and the church he loved so dearly.

RESOLVED, That a copy of this obituary be sent to the family, a copy to the *Signs of the Times*, and a copy placed on our church records.

Approved by the church in conference February 13, 1971.

Elder Donald Smith, Moderator
O. Y. Clayton, Clerk
Annie C. Gregory, Asst. Clerk

SISTER BERTHA MEADOWS

Sister Bertha Meadows was born April 12, 1896, and passed away January 14, 1971. She was the daughter of Henderson and Virginia Philpot Meadows. Her only survivors are nieces and nephews.

Sister Bertha united with Gooch Memorial Primitive Baptist Church August 7, 1965, and was baptized August 8 by Elder Wallis Smith. She was a faithful, loving, humble sister, always filling her seat when able to attend. She was confined in a rest home for sometime, but bore her afflictions well.

Her funeral was conducted by her pastor at Eakes Funeral Home, and her body was laid to rest in Community Gardens, Stem, N. C.

THEREFORE, Be it resolved that we, the J. H. Gooch Memorial Church, thank our Lord for the gift of this lovely sister; and pray for grace to bow in humble submission to His holy will; and

BE IT RESOLVED, that a copy of this obituary be sent to her nephew; a copy sent to the *Signs of the Times*; and a copy placed on our church records.

Approved by the church Saturday, February 12, 1971.

Elder Donald Smith, Moderator
O. Y. Clayton, Clerk
Annie C. Gregory, Asst. Clerk

HETTIE HESTER BULLOCK

It is with a sad heart that I attempt to write the obituary of my dear beloved Mother, Hettie Hester Bullock, who departed this life January 20, 1971. Mama was born November 24, 1883, making her stay on earth 87 years. She was the daughter of William Simon and Cornelia Brooks Elexson and the widow of the late L. A. Bullock. She is survived by the following: Mrs. Etheleen Watson of Prospect Hill, N. C.; Mrs. Irene Strickland of Oxford, N. C.; Mrs. Nancy Allen of Roxboro, N. C.; Andrew and Lucious Bullock, both of Oxford, N. C. Also surviving are five stepchildren: Mrs. Alice Chambers, Mrs. Anne Jackson, Johnnie Bullock, Sim Bullock all of Stem, N. C. and Norman Bullock of Durham, N. C.; twelve grandchildren and fifteen great grandchildren.

Mama asked for a home with the church at Gooch Memorial October 4, 1925, was received and baptized that afternoon by Elder B. F. McKinney. She was given to love and serve so faithfully as much as her health permitted, being blessed to attend the last meeting before her death. Mama was not known for much speaking, but was the type of person whom to know was to love. She always looked forward to the meeting days with the people and at the place she loved. (Micah 6:8) "He hath shewed thee, O man, what is good; and what doth the LORD require of thee, but to do justly, and to love mercy, and to walk humbly with thy God?" Her daily walk and conversation demonstrated her desire to walk humbly in the footsteps of the Blessed Lord in whom she put her trust. She was a firm believer in Salvation by Grace and lived daily in the hope of some day being numbered with the redeemed of the Lord and to sing His praises forever.

Elders Donald and Wallace Smith conducted Mama's funeral using a portion of Proverbs 31:10-31. "Who can find a virtuous woman? for her price is far above rubies." Elder Donald Smith compared her faith to that of Sarah and her courage to that of Joshua, and I would liken her patience to that of Job.

I feel sure that Mama is with her Lord and Savior Jesus Christ. (Ps. 116:15) "Precious in the sight of the Lord is the death of his saints." The Lord giveth and the Lord taketh away. Blessed be his Holy Name. We desire to bow in humble submission to the will of God, who makes no mistakes and controls all things from the least to the greatest.

Submitted by one who loved her dearly, her

daughter, Nancy B. Allen.

Approved by the church in conference Feb. 13, 1971.

Elder Donald Smith, Moderator
O. Y. Clayton, Clerk
Annie C. Gregory, Asst. Clerk

WILLIAM ECHOLS

William Echols was born in Texas September 5, 1877, and departed this life November 13, 1970, at his home in Chowchilla, Cal., at the age of 93 years. He just fell asleep no more to suffer pain or sorrow. As it is written, "Precious in the sight of the Lord is the death of his saints." We thank God that this dear brother is asleep in Jesus. He was almost like a father to me.

His membership was in the Little Flock Old School Predestinarian Primitive Baptist Church, Bakersfield, Cal. He joined the Hopewell Old School Predestinarian Baptist Church held in the Jaybuckle School near Reed, Oklahoma, in the year 1912, and was baptized by my father, the late Elder John F. Tipton. He had many friends and brethren who mourn his passing. All that knew him loved him. He was a faithful member and deacon in the church. Through the grace of God he lived according to the commandment received and given by Jesus Christ. "For I have not spoken of myself, but the father which sent me, he gave me a commandment, what I should say, and what I should speak. And I know that his commandment is life everlasting: whatsoever I speak therefore, even as the Father said unto me, so I speak." (John 12:49, 50) "This is my commandment, That ye love one another, as I have loved you." (John 15:12)

Brother Echols believed in the true and living God, who foreknew and predetermined all things, declaring the end from the beginning. He loved to hear the preaching of the wills and shalls. It is written, "I will be unto them a God and they shall be unto me a people." Also, "All that the father hath given me shall come unto me." And, "If the Son therefore shall make you free, ye shall be free indeed."

He is survived by his wife of sixty-five years, Exta Lee (McMinn) Echols, five daughters and two sons: Mrs. Rmead Calmels, San Francisco; Mrs. Blanch Mann, Daly City, Cal.; Mrs. Mary Crowder and Mrs. Ulave McCollister, Madera, Cal.; Mrs. Willie Lee Crader, Chowchilla, Cal.; Albin H. Echols, Fresno, Cal. and Roy S. Echols, South Lake Tahoe, Cal. Surviving also are one sister, Virginia McMinn, South Gate, Cal. and nineteen grandchildren and twelve great grandchildren.

Services were conducted by Elder T. R. Jefferson, assisted by Austin M. Tipton, and burial was in the Arbor Vitae Cemetery, Madera, Cal.

Written by one who dearly loved him.

Austin M. Tipton

NANCY ANNIE GILMORE

Sister Nancy Annie Gilmore was born March 3, 1884, in Union County, Ark. It pleased the Lord to call her home from the trials and sufferings of this life November 17, 1970; making her stay on earth eighty-six years, eight months and fourteen days. She was the daughter of the late Elder Henry Craven, and wife of the late Brother Preston Gilmore, who preceded her in death a few years.

Although she suffered much she bore it with patience and was resigned to the will of our Lord whom she loved. She was given a sweet hope in Christ as her Saviour at an early age, and was baptized into the fellowship of Good Hope Primitive Baptist Church, Union County, Arkansas, at the age of fifteen years, by the late Elder Archie, and was a firm believer in salvation by grace to the end.

She is survived by two sons: Charles P. Gilmore, Jr., Campbell, Calif.; and Quinton R. Gilmore, Monroe, La.; three daughters: Mrs. Cora Williams, West Monroe, La.; Mrs. Ina Newsom, Rayville, La.; and Mrs. Mary Gibson, Bastrop, La.; and by four brothers and five sisters.

Funeral services were conducted November 19th at Good Hope Church where her membership was, by the unworthy writer and pastor, and Elders David Turner and R. W. Rhodes to a host of relatives and friends. Her body was laid to rest beside her husband in the church cemetery beneath a beautiful mound of flowers, a token of the love in which she was held, there to await the coming of our Lord and Saviour, to raise these mortal bodies changed and fashioned like unto His own glorious body; when we shall see Him as he is and be like him. This was her hope.

Her children have lost a wonderful mother and Good Hope Church a faithful member. But we believe our loss is her eternal gain. May the Lord comfort all who mourn, and reconcile us to His holy will.

Elder G. W. Jones

ARTHUR M. McDANIEL

My husband, Arthur M. McDaniel was called home January 8, 1971. Please insert in the *Signs of the Times* notice of his passing, as he was a deacon in the Good Hope Predestinarian Baptist Church.

Yours in hope,
Nancye Johnston McDaniel

ALICE McCALL LYNCH

We bow to the will of our heavenly Father in removing from our midst our dear sister, Alice McCall Lynch, who was born to John Peter and Laura Dudley McCall, September 14, 1893 and passed away July 10, 1970.

She was married to Posie Lester Lynch October 13, 1915, and to this union were born six children, three boys and three girls.

It can truly be said, Sister Lynch was a true wife and mother and above all a sainted mother in her church. Sister Lynch is greatly missed by all who knew her. And more by Rocky Mount Church, of which she was a member. She united with Rocky Mount Church June 24, 1927 and was baptized by Elder Randolph Perdue the following fourth Sunday.

Let us who knew her, thank the Lord for having known her for she was so kind and gentle to all that met her. So much could be said, but instead, let us all humbly bow before God and hope to meet her in that sweet rest she longed so to enter.

Following are her survivors, husband, Posie Lester Lynch, sons, Cecil D., Guy T. and Posie Lester Lynch, Jr. all of Rocky Mount, Va. Daughters, Mrs. Wilford Thurman, Mrs. Guy Woody, both of Rocky Mount, Va.; and Mrs. Hughes McBride, Roanoke, Va.; two brothers and one sister.

Funeral services were held at Lynch Funeral Home, Rocky Mount, Va., by the writer before a large congregation of friends and relatives and then laid to rest in the family cemetery near the home to await the coming of her Lord.

Written at the request of her husband by her unworthy pastor.

Cecil E. Turner

LESTER S. VANDYKE

Lester S. VanDyke, son of the late Andrew T. VanDyke, passed away February 13, 1971 at the age of 76. His wife, Hattie Vaughn was a sister to the late Elder Charles W. Vaughn, who was pastor 34 years at Old School Baptist Church in Hopewell, New Jersey. To this union were born one son and three daughters, all of whom live in the Hopewell area. He, too, lived in Hopewell, having only recently moved to a new home in Crestwood Village, Whiting, New Jersey.

His father was a member in the church for many years. While Lester never asked for a home in the church, he was a devoted and faithful friend, serving as trustee on both the church and cemetery Board.

The funeral service was conducted by the pastor Elder Arthur R. Warren in the Old School Baptist Church, and interment was in the Church cemetery adjacent to the Historic Meeting House.

Mary L. Hellings, Church Clerk

JAMES WESTLEY BOWEN

James Westley Bowen, aged 92, of Benton, formerly of Tinsman, Arkansas, departed this life November 26, 1970. He was born October 13, 1887, at Tinsman, and was married to Belle Speer December 25, 1903.

He leaves to mourn their loss, his wife, six daughters and two sons: Mrs. Marvin Erwin, Mrs. Willie Bennett, Mrs. Vila Williams, Mrs. Jessie Johnston, and Mrs. Jean Melton, all of Benton; and Mrs. Annie Lue Dunn of Tinsman; Burnett Bowen of ElDorado, Ark.; Gaylon Bowen of Haskell, Ark. Also a brother, Charlie Bowen and two sisters: Mrs. Mary Douglas and Mrs. Ada Nutt, of Tinsman; fifteen grandchildren, thirty-two great grandchildren, and two great great grandchildren.

Burial was at Watson Cemetery, White Water Baptist Church.

Written by one who loved him, his daughter,

Jessie Johnston

A MAN OF GOD

A man of God from young in life,
A comfort through the storms of strife,
One who fed the flock in need:
Speaking what his God decreed.

Pastor, friend, and neighbor too,
Seeking always God's will to do
With words of calmness and of love:
The peace that comes from up above.

He humbly walked in bonds of Grace,
Willing always the task to face,
Trusting in God to see him through;
And seeking His hand in all he'd do.

He preached of boundless love to man
And how God had a purposed plan:
He trusted in this God to save
His people from cradle to the grave.

Now his earthly race is run;
He will be missed for years to come.
He meant so much to people of God,
As the path of servant he humbly trod.

He is sleeping now in silent peace,
Where Satan's temptations must cease,
And awaits the day when he can rise
To meet the Host of Heaven in the skies.

He will see his Saviour of whom he spoke,
And know the fruits of wearing the yoke:
He will share Christ's glory where angels sing;
This was the man Elder Curry King.

C. B. Davis, Jr.
Roxboro, N. C.

Signs of the Times

DEVOTED TO THE OLD SCHOOL BAPTIST CAUSE

"The Sword of the Lord and of Gideon"

VOL. 139 DANVILLE, VA., JUNE, 1971 NO. 6

IS IT TIME TO RENEW
YOUR SUBSCRIPTION?
IF YOUR EXPIRATION DATE
IS 6/71
IT EXPIRES WITH THIS ISSUE

REST BEYOND THE SKIES
(Heb. 4:9)

A few more storms, a few more sighs,
And saints shall rest beyond skies
With Father, Son, and Holy Ghost,
And with all the heavenly host.

They'll no more feel the stinging smarts
Of the devil's poisonous darts,
By which he'd drive them to despair,
Eternal death with him to share.

They'll be free from all that annoys,
By grace filled with celestial joys,
And clothed with robes of snowy white,
While surrounded with heavenly light.

Here they are burdened with many cares,
And would avoid the devil's snares,
But in heaven no troubles they'll know,
Being far removed from every foe.

How wonderful to contemplate
The joys of the heavenly state,
To view the Saviour with delight,
When the soul from earth takes its flight.
It will soar to the mansions above,
Where all is done away but love;
Faith and hope we'll no longer need,
For we shall see the promised Seed.

See him in resplendency shine,
And know that happiness divine
In the fullness of it up there,
In that celestial city so fair.

How great it must be to be there,
With no more grief and woe to bear,
To reign with Christ for evermore,
The precious Saviour we adore.

C. W. Vass
409 N. Y. Avenue
Elizabeth City, N. C.

"CANNOT DENY A LOVE FOR THEM"

2768 Clifton Ave., N. W.
Roanoke, Va. 24017

Signs of the Times,
Dear kindred in the Lord:

May I thus address this periodical which has given testimony of people who speak of the Lord's dealings with them, feeling that I am not worthy to address them, but cannot deny a love toward them. The Scriptures speak of an unfeigned love and unfeigned faith, and I feel to see this in the precious Old Baptists that receive the Beloved Son in whom the Father is well pleased.

I view these as knowing a new song — the Redeemed that feel the song of Redemption, with no guile to be found in their mouths. They look to the Lamb standing on Mt. Zion; they, as in 1st Peter 2:21, look to Him. "For even hereunto were ye called: because Christ also suffered for us, leaving us an example, that ye should follow his steps: who did no sin, neither was guile found in his mouth." The testimony is that there were some that followed the Lamb whithersoever he went. These evidences bloom as a beautiful rose along the rough pathway of weary travelers: They rest only in Him that left the example. They desire to be good soldiers that follow a dear Captain. These people are ever a target for malicious arrows of such as delight to wound. The Captain knows the way and has, is, and will lead the way. "To the praise of the glory of His grace, wherein he hath made us accepted in the Beloved."

I do not see any other acceptance than through the Son, and I cling to this precious hope that came into my

very heart, because there is none other than the Lamb of God to look to. "Beloved" was a word that fastened deep deeply in my heart and mind about forty-four years ago. About forty-eight years ago, one cold, icy winter day as I stood looking at the beauty of nature: One particular tree became so centered in my view that I lost sight of all else. Suddenly it became something alive, and seemed to move from the field to where I stood. I felt a presence that was so holy and pure, and the beauty, majesty and powerfulness of its demands seemed to consume me. I fled from the spot, for I could not stand before it because I was too polluted. As much as I wanted to be near it, I was cut off by its purity and demands of purity.

It became such a burden to me that I found myself often looking to the end of days from time to time, as the sun set in the western sky, as being my last — and forever gone: I could never be near this that I wanted. Then one day while I tried to care for my little sister, brother and niece, I looked again to the setting sun, and an awful, desperate feeling came over me: "Lord, how poor I am." The word "Beloved" came so suddenly with unexplained joy, and I felt loved, and to love that appearing. I have carried this along these past forty-four years without fully understanding. Do I understand even now? Yet recently "accepted in the Beloved" came so forcibly to mind that I looked up the words; and rest hovered around me several days. I cannot retain this rest, but I am glad it does appear to me from time to time.

There is testimony that in days of old there were a people who searched the Scriptures daily to see whether certain things were so. While we cannot search out this "Life," Jesus draws us in such a manner that causes a searching that is a daily search, — "Give us this day our daily bread."

I hope the year 1971 will be one that brings many evidences to His people everywhere of His gracious care and keeping to them. We desire to see the steps of Him that had no malice, no guile, no reviling, but gave himself for us; by whose stripes we are healed.

The Great Shepherd leadeth.

Humbly,
Catherine A. Houchins

"*SIGNS* STILL PRECIOUS"

Box 294
Salida, Calif. 95368

Dear Elder Spangler:

My time is due to renew my subscription to the *Signs of the Times*. I love to read all articles — I feel so at ease while reading them. I have been acquainted with the *Signs* since in my teens, and it is as precious now as it was then: so full of good food to read.

We are having precious meetings here: they overcome me many times, just like a real beautiful garden of beautiful flowers. I sometimes wonder if I have a right to be with them; yet I couldn't live without them. It is more precious than gold to be with them and hear the word of God proclaimed in its fullness. God is the Word and reigns supreme. He is our Master Pilot and needs no help. "No help in self I find, though long I sought it well." Oh, dear Lord, how great thou art!

I feel so unworthy of a seat in the meetings, yet I don't want to miss any. They fill my hungry heart and soul, which the tongue can never taste, yet heart and soul relish. Sometimes I feel to have no "New Life" in me, and it grieves me. Several years ago I felt there was nothing for me: I didn't deserve it, yet it was precious to feel His love. At twenty years old I was given a vision; I was in a heavy burden. When teaching school, I walked among some beautiful trees to my boarding place. I longed to be a tree for they look so peaceful, but it seemed there was no peace for me. I went to my room, and looked at the full moon shining on the trees — all so calm and

peaceful. I was anything but calm, my burden being so heavy. Finally I went into a troubled slumber: I was in total darkness, lost and no way to go; until all at once I saw in a vision, a small place all fenced in, and a beautiful white ray of light shown from above inside the fence. I made my way to it and looked over the fence, — I was still in the darkness where I was, and saw some grain just through the ground, which was so even and pretty. As I looked on it the light became brighter, and a gentle rain in tiny streams came down on the grain; and it sprang up in "New Life"; and the vision was gone — also my burden was gone, I thought, forever; but, alas, it came back. Yet I was free of it for a little while. If I ever received "New Life" it was in that vision, and it stays with me all these years.

I became a member at twenty-two years of age when I for a moment forgot myself. I felt I had deceived the best people on earth, but the tie does bind and cannot be severed, and I do not want it to be severed. The meetings are as a beautiful garden, a garden walled around, chosen and made peculiar ground. We have enjoyed a good meeting at Ceres the fifth Sunday. Four elders were there and eleven deacons, who assisted in the ordination of a deacon. I feel the glory of God was upon us all. Many were there from miles away. We were having low, thick fog but all arrived safely. "God is good."

May God bless you editors in all your efforts to publish the good paper.

A little one in Him I hope,
Mrs. Mabel Lindsey

LEFT BY ONE "GONE HOME"

Many years ago an aged minister gave me the following, saying it had been found on the desk of another minister above 90 years of age, who had just "gone home." One time when Elder Spangler was in my home, he came across it in my Bible and stated he would like to see it published in the *Signs*:

"GETTING READY TO MOVE"

"The owner of the tenement which I have occupied for many years has given me notice that he will furnish but little, or nothing more for repairs and that I should expect to move at any time.

At first, this was not a very welcome notice. The surroundings here are, in many respects, very pleasant and were it not for the evidence of decay, I might consider the old house good enough. But even a light wind causes it to tremble and totter, and all the braces are not sufficient to make it secure, so I am getting ready to move.

It might seem strange to many how quickly one's interest is transferred from the old to the prospective home. For some time I have been avidly gathering all the information I could of the new home and the description of its inhabitants. One who visited it has returned and from him I learn that it is beautiful beyond description. Language breaks down when attempting to tell of what he saw and heard while there, even stating it was unlawful for him to utter them. He says that in order for him to make an investment there, he has suffered the loss of all things he loved here and even rejoices in what so many others call sacrifice and suffering. Another, whose great love for me has been proven by the greatest possible test (sacrificial death), is now there. He has sent me some clusters of the most delicious fruits and after tasting them, all other foods taste insipid.

Two or three times, I have been down by the border of the great river which forms the boundary of that beautiful country and have wished myself to be among the company who were singing praises to the King on the other side. Many of my friends and dear ones are now there. Before leaving here, they spoke of my coming later and I have seen the heavenly smile on their faces

as they passed out of sight.

Sometimes I am asked to make some new investment here, but in every case my answer is, 'I am getting ready to move'." — End.

It is now almost thirty-five years since the above was given to me; I loved it then, I have read it over and over again, and I have loved it more and more as the years have passed; and now, I want to add:

"Going home, going home, I'm just going home;
Quiet like, some still day, I'm just going home."

Mildred V. Dykes
1114 Mt. Hermon Road
Salisbury, Maryland

NOTE OF APPRECIATION

I desire to acknowledge with deep appreciation, the many letters, telephone calls, visits and the expression of Sister Allen in the *Signs,* received concerning my article in the December issue on the 23rd Psalm. Whatever of comfort anyone received, let us all remember that I only put it on paper — the Lord dictated it, I hope.

Mildred V. Dykes

ENJOYS THE *SIGNS*

62 Elm Street
Mill Creek Tr. Park
Wilmington, Delaware 19808

Dear Editors of the *Signs*:

I see I have let my renewal run past due a bit, therefore I must take care of that because I do not want to place any other burden on the good Editors than those which you already have, neither do I want to be without the good articles contained therein. Many times one article alone is worth the price of a year's subscription, and I hope to be able to have access to your good paper so long as I live in this wicked world of turmoil, sorrow and heartaches, (and especially) so many "Winds of FALSE DOCTRINE." But by the Grace of God I can say with the Apostle Paul, "NONE of these things move me."

I am sending my check in the amount of $10.00, seven of which is for two years' renewal and the remainder to be used as you see fit. Perhaps I can help to get the good paper to some deserving soul, who is not financially able to procure it for himself or herself. Many of the aged who love sound doctrine are not in a position financially to afford it, so if I can help to cheer some old soldier of the cross on his or her journey down the rugged pathway of life by helping to get the *Signs* to them, the glory shall be His.

May God bless our good Editors who are so faithful to their tasks. And may God see fit, after they have passed off the stage of action, to give us others who will stand on the walls of Zion and sound the alarm: that *The Signs of the Times* may continue many years to come in the promulgation of "The Faith which was ONCE delivered to the Saints." And let us pray God that He will send us the "Latter Rain," because we certainly have had a long drouth.

In hope,
Roy S. Thomas

WRITES HER EXPERIENCE

Box 183
Stockdale, Texas 78160

Dear Editors of the *Signs,*
All Writers and Readers:

It has been some time since I have tried to write you, but I have been blessed to read the *Signs* every month. Of late I have been reading the old copies that I have been saving for twenty years or more.

I have never written my experience for publication before. At first I was eager to tell it, but then I found a few dear ones who seemed to feel badly because they felt they did not have much

to tell, so I hesitated on that account. However I always loved to read the experiences of others, so am made willing to share with my dear brethren what has been given me.

I am so thankful for being allowed to live near a church of this faith and order, and for letting me read our papers, and for the happy privilege of associating with the Lord's people and worshipping with them. While my husband was not a member, he was a believer, and we spent many happy hours singing the songs of Zion and talking of the things we both loved so much.

I will be eighty-four years of age on April 6, 1971, and have many things to be thankful for. One thing I must mention: Mt. Olive Church has allowed me to act as her Clerk for nearly fifty years. I feel this is an honor, not as the world honors, but something I could do for the church.

I am renewing my subscription for two years. Farewell, and may our dear Lord bless every one who calls upon his name.

Lela Culpepper

EXPERIENCE OF SISTER CULPEPPER

Dear Household of Faith:

I was born April 6, 1887 of W. L. and Mattie Dykes Hawk near San Marcos, Texas. My parents and grandparents, save one, were Old School Baptists. This did not make me better than others, but I grew up with a natural respect for them, and loved to hear them talk on scriptures from my earliest recollection.

When about grown I began to find fault with them because they were so few and mostly older people, even arguing with my mother and told her once that the Bible might be just a book of fiction like some books I had been reading. How this sin has lingered in my memory and hurt me all the years of my life.

Soon after this I went to live with my uncle and aunt, Elder E. B. Ault's parents. Elder Ault was under conviction then and talked of his trials, etc., quite a bit. Then on the second Sunday in October Elder McAdams came to visit the church in Martindale. I can still see and hear him in memory as he arose in the stand that morning. "The Lord has all power in heaven and earth." These are the words he quoted. I had heard them before, but they had never impressed me so.

At the close of the conference my mother and father went forward to put their letters into the church: they had moved from Mt. Olive in Lavaca County. When they reached the preacher, it seemed the whole back part of the church moved back with me in it, leaving space between them and me. I felt separated from all heavenly things from then on. That night I didn't sleep much, but when I did, I dreamed. Once the devil was after me. I would run and run, and everywhere I went he was right behind me. In the dream I tried to get under the house, and he was there; on top of the house, and there he was beside me. I tried to hit him with an iron rod, and it would just bend before it hit him.

This lost and condemned feeling stayed with me from the second Sunday in October until February 11th. It went to school with me and everywhere: I could not hide from it or get rid of it in any way.

At last I dreamed that I heard a voice say, "Your sins are forgiven." However this brought no relief, except for me to wish it were true, until afternoon when I went to the attic room where we went to read the Bible and *Signs*. Immediately before my eyes were these words, "I slept and dreamed. I awoke for the Lord had sustained me." At once the burden was gone and the most beautiful light came down through the little skylight in the roof, — it seemed to come from Heaven straight into my heart. It was a time for rejoicing: even the birds in the trees played in the rain and acted happy. Later I found this scripture in the 3rd Psalm: "I

slept and dreamed," etc.

All this was followed by a desire to be baptized in the San Marcos River, whose waters looked so good to me. However I had the mistaken idea that I must wait as long as possible. Then circumstances kept me from the meetings until I felt guilty of disobedience, and began to fear that some of my family would be taken from me, to make me willing to obey my Lord who had been so good to me. Finally the opportunity came and I went before the Bethlehem Church at Martindale, Texas, and was received. I was baptized by Elder J. B. Bowden three weeks later. This was an awful long three weeks to me; but such a happy ending. It was April and a wet Norther blew up that morning, which made me feel like it was a sign I had no business in the church and should not be baptized, but it cleared off and by afternoon was warm and sunshiny.

The memory of that day, the dear ones gathered around the water, and dear old Brother Bowden is still fresh and precious to me. I am so thankful that I was brought into the church when I was young and did not have to live with the guilty feeling of disobedience I had every time I went to meeting and left without going before the church. Let me just speak a word to all who are waiting to become fit to unite with the church. Do not wait for fitness: you will always feel more unfit and be farther from it. There is much love and fellowship in the church.

Love to all the household of faith.

Lela Culpepper

MATTHEW 22:14

"Many are called but few are chosen."

Jesus spoke to many by parables. "For the grace of God, that bringeth salvation, hath appeared to all men, teaching *us* (that is the many members of Christ, the Church,) that, denying ungodliness and worldly lusts, we should live soberly, righteously, and godly, in this present world . . ." (Titus 2:11, 12). I believe that God's salvation has appeared to all men, but not in the Spirit of Grace, but is directed only to the generation of Jesus Christ — those that are in Christ Jesus and chosen of the Father before the world began.

According to the Scriptures there are many called but only of the gods of this world, which are many; and further, too, by the traditions of men. "For there shall arise false christs, and false prophets and shall shew great signs and wonders, insomuch that, if it were possible, they shall deceive the very elect." (Matthew 24:24) "Beware lest any man spoil you through philosophy and vain deceit, after the tradition of men, after the rudiments of the world, and not after Christ." (Colossians 2:8)

The God of heaven is a holy God, and certainly he has called his people with an holy calling at the appointed time, when it has, or will, please Him to manifest his great love to them. A man may call his flock or sheep even when they are quite a distance away, and they that hear know the voice of their master, and will begin their journey home. This is the experience of the Lord's little children, the called of the Lord; the ones to whom Jesus spoke, "Come unto me all you who labor and are heavy laden, and I will give you rest." This is just one of the sweet promises that has brought God's little ones to rest in that blessed hope of eternal life. But those that did not really hear the call, began to move, for they were being left behind, only with a mind to go and feast on that natural food. So when they arrive at the feeding place, there is a man at the barn to purchase a few sheep. He chooses the best out of all, for the price is good and precious, but leaves the ugly and undernourished. These are the ones it has not pleased the heavenly Master to raise up and nourish with the sincere milk of the word. "Many are called but few are chosen."

"But ye are a chosen generation, a

royal priesthood, and holy nation, a peculiar people, that ye should show forth the praises of him who hath called you out of darkness into his marvelous light." (1 Peter 2:0) ". . . like unto a net, that was cast into the sea, and gathered of every kind: which, when it was full, they drew to shore, and sat down and gathered the good into vessels, but cast the bad away. So shall it be at the end of the world. The angels shall come forth and sever the wicked from among the just." (Matthew 13:47-49) Remember how Jesus fed the multitude with five loaves and two fishes, and his disciples gathered up the fragments which were twelve baskets; and after all were filled, how that He departed from them all. And afterward many began to seek him, and when they had found him, he said unto them, you seek me not because you saw the miracles, but because you did eat of the loaves and were filled. (John 6:26) These were typical of the multitude of the world today, following for the natural food, pride and idolatry. Having a form of godliness, but denying the power of God. From such turn away. (2 Timothy 3:5) All these things which are not of God shall perish with the world.

I believe John was baptizing true believers, but when he saw many of the Pharisees and Sadducees come to his baptism, he said unto them, "O generation of vipers, who hath warned you to flee from the wrath to come? Bring forth therefore fruits meet for repentance." (Matthew 3:7, 8) I do not see that John baptized the vipers. My brethren, these generation of vipers were some more of the many called, but not by the spirit of grace; else they would have come bringing the fruit of the Spirit, which is love, joy, peace, longsuffering, gentleness, goodness, and faith.

How great, my brethren, to have that blessed hope of eternal life: a precious hope that Almighty God has laid up in heaven for you from the foundation of the world! We trust through this hope that we have been given a spiritual ear to hear the voice of the Son of God; though we were dead as Saul of Tarsus was, when it pleased God to shine within him that spiritual light, which made him cry out, Who art thou Lord? (One of the few chosen) "The hour is coming and now is when the dead shall hear the voice of the Son of God, and they that hear shall live."

Written by a very weak brother, but hope when I am weak, I am strong.

In bonds of sweet fellowship,
Elder C. D. Turner
Rt. 3
Dunn, N. C. 28334

THE DEALINGS OF GOD WITH HIS PEOPLE

Rt. 7, Box 287
Dothan, Ala 36301

Dear Editors of the *Signs:*

I have neglected my renewal to our Grand Old Paper until now so am enclosing renewal for two years.

I shall try in my weak way to express a few thoughts concerning the dealings of God with his people. I recall that when John the Baptist was baptizing in the River Jordan, and many of the Pharisees and Sadducees came to his baptism, he said unto them, "O generation of vipers, who hath warned you to flee from the wrath to come? Bring forth therefore fruits meet for repentance: and think not to say within yourselves, We have Abraham to our father: for I say unto you, that God is able of these stones to raise up children unto Abraham. And now also the axe is laid unto the root of the trees: therefore every tree which bringeth not forth good fruit is hewn down, and cast into the fire. I indeed baptize you with water unto repentance: but he that cometh after me is mightier than I, whose shoes I am not worthy to bear: he shall baptize you with the Holy Ghost and with fire, whose fan is in his hand, and he will throughly purge

his floor, and gather his wheat into the garner; but he will burn up the chaff with unquenchable fire." (Matthew 3:7-12)

The fire that John refers to, is the wrath of God which burns up or consumes all self-righteousness. His saying that God is able of these stones to raise up children unto Abraham, manifests the sovereignty of God and the helplessness of the individual.

We read in Isaiah, "Who hath directed the Spirit of the Lord, or being his counselor hath taught him? With whom took he counsel, and who instructed him, and taught him in the path of judgment, and taught him knowledge and showed to him the way of understanding." (Isa. 40:13, 14)

"He sayeth to Moses, I will have mercy on whom I will have mercy, and I will have compassion on whom I will have compassion. So then it is not of him that willeth nor of him that runneth, but of God that sheweth mercy." (Romans 9:15, 16)

I am so encumbered with doubts that I am made to know that if it were not for the mercies of God, I would have long since been banished from His presence. All our afflictions and our disappointments are for, or redown to the glory of God. Paul says in the 18th chapter of Romans, "And we know that all things work together for good to them that love God, to them who are the called according to his purpose. For whom he did foreknow he also did predestinate to be conformed to the image of his Son, that he might be the first-born among many brethren."

He goes on to say that whom he predestinated, he called, justified and glorified; and that he had spared not his own Son, but delivered him up for us all, should with him also freely give us all things?

He gives us grace. He gives us mercy instead of justice. He gives us forbearance: in fact all our blessings come from his bountiful hand. He gives us hope, and is the author and finisher of our faith. He makes us to know and trust him whom to know is life eternal. He is everything to his beloved. In him all fullness dwells.

If I could (as the arminian says) just put my trust in him and keep it there, it seems I would be more reconciled; but doubts and fears come into my mind and, for the time, crowd out all thoughts of a spiritual nature.

With best wishes to you editors and the household of faith everywhere, I will bring these rambling thoughts to an end.

Sincerely,
Elder J. A. Tew

"GO YE INTO ALL THE WORLD"

"And he said unto them, go ye into all the world, and preach the gospel to every creature." (Mark 16:15)

These words were directed from Jesus to the eleven apostles. Notice that this commission or command was given after Jesus had risen from the grave. (Judas had already hanged himself.)

We have a prayer in our heart that God will bless us to rightly divide the word of truth. As the Lord enables us, let us first consider the setting. This commission was different from the first commission that Jesus had given the apostles.

The first commission was limited to the Jews in the flesh. "These twelve Jesus sent forth, and commanded them, saying, *Go not into the way of the Gentiles,* and into any city of the Samaritans enter ye not: But *go rather to the lost sheep of the house of Israel."* (Matthew 10:5-6) We may wonder, why did Jesus tell them not to go into the way of the Gentiles? First, let us notice that Jesus was born under the law. He said that he had come not to destroy the law, but to fulfill it.

Under the law, only the Jews enjoyed the ordinances, ceremonies, etc. "Who are Israelites; to whom pertaineth the adoption, and the glory, and the covenants, and the giving of the law, and

the service of God, and the promises; whose are the fathers, and of whom as concerning the flesh Christ came, who is over all, God blessed for ever." (Romans 9:4-5) The promises under the *law* did not embrace the Gentiles. The only exception we know of is any who desired to be adopted among the Jews. Notice Exodus 12:48-49. The Gentile or stranger would be under the law as the Jews and he would be circumcised, and then he would be as one that was born in the land. (Notice the 48th verse and you will see that this is adoption.) The Children of Israel in all their generations were commanded to observe the passover. The expression, "No stranger shall eat thereof" has reference to the Gentiles. (See Exodus 12:42-43.)

"And Aaron shall bear the names of the children of Israel in the breastplate of judgment upon his heart, when he goeth in unto the holy place, for a memorial before the Lord continually." (Exodus 28:29) Notice that Aaron, the first high priest under the law, was commanded to only bear the names of the children of Israel in the breastplate of judgment upon his heart. The Gentiles were shut out! This is a type of Jesus making intercession for Spiritual Israel, which is composed of both Jews and Gentiles. Verses 15 thru 28 gives the description of the breastplate. We call your attention to the 21st verse which states that the "stones shall be with the names of the Children of Israel, twelve, according to their names —"

To sum it up, we can see that the priests under the law did not minister to the Gentiles. For example, notice this command: "And the Lord spake unto Moses, saying, speak unto the Children of Israel, saying —" (Leviticus 4:1-2) If you read on, you will see that this is describing the procedure for the sin offering. The expression "speak unto the Children of Israel" is in Leviticus 1:1. In Leviticus 9:3 we read, "And unto the Children of Israel thou shall speak, saying, take ye a kid of the goats for a sin-offering; and a calf and a lamb, both of the first year, without blemish, for a burnt-offering."

The address to the Children of Israel reminds us of the Epistles in the New Testament. How about Ephesians 1:1 for an example: "Paul, an apostle of Jesus Christ, by the will of God, to the saints which are at Ephesus, and to the faithful in Christ Jesus." This Epistle of Paul was not to the world in general, but it is directed to the church at Ephesus and also embraces God's people in this day and time. Why? Because Paul stated that this Epistle was also written to the "faithful in Christ Jesus."

Also, the Gentiles were classified as heathen by the Jews. "And when James, Cephas, and John, who seemed to be pillars, perceived the grace that was given unto me, they gave to me and Barnabas the right hands of fellowship: that *we should go unto the heathen, and they unto the circumcision.* (Gal. 2:9) We can see that the primary mission of Paul was to preach to the Gentiles. Remember, the circumcision refers to the Jews. (see Rom. 4:9, Gal. 2:7, Eph. 2:11)

The first commission, which was limited to the natural Jews, was under the law. Remember that all the ceremonies under the law was limited to natural Israel.

The second commission ("Go ye into all the world") embraces both Jews and Gentiles. The apostles were commanded to go and preach, and God would direct the preached word to the hearts of his people.

On the day of Pentecost, the Apostles were filled with the Holy Ghost and began to speak with other tongues, as the Spirit gave them utterance. (Acts 2:4) Many were amazed at this, but some said the men were full of new wine. Now Peter was filled with the Holy Ghost when he preached, and God prepared the hearts of those to receive the preaching, and they were pricked in their heart. Now, all that heard Peter's preaching were not pricked in their hearts. Some that hear the

preached word in this day and time do not get anything out of the preaching because their hearts have not been prepared to receive it. "The preparations of the heart in man, and the answer of the tongue, is from the Lord." (Proverbs 16:1)

At this point we must be careful, and trust that God will enable us to enter into these deep treasures. Now, let us ask ourselves this question: Does this second commission only embrace Spiritual Israel? "Go ye into all the world." What world does this have reference to?

Let us examine John 3:16: "For God so loved the world, that he gave his only begotten Son, that whosoever believeth in him should not perish, but have everlasting life." We believe that this Scripture has reference to God's people. One definition of world is: "A class of persons regarded as a body and distinguished by some characteristic." John 3:16 certainly cannot have reference to the universal world, because there is a people that God does not love, "— Jacob have I loved, but Esau have I hated." (Romans 9:13)

"I pray for them; I pray not for the world, but for them which thou hast given me; for they are thine." (John 17:9) The word *world* in this Scripture and the word *world* in John 3:16 cannot mean the same. Why? Do you not believe that Jesus would pray for a people that he loves? Therefore, the *world* in John 17:9 means the universal world. Jesus only prays for his people, and we do not read in the Scriptures that Jesus prays or makes intercession for all of mankind. "And he that searcheth the hearts knoweth what is in the mind of the spirit, because he maketh *intercession for the saints* according to the will of God." (Romans 8:27)

To sum it up, the *world* in John 3:16 means God's people, and the *world* in John 17:9 means all of mankind.

"Go ye into all the world." If this only means God's people, how were the Apostles to know who were sheep and who were goats? Man looks on the outward appearance, but it is God that looks on the heart. (see 1 Samuel 16:7) If the *world* here only means the "sheep world," why did Jesus say, "he that believeth not shall be damned." Do not we believe that all of God's people shall be saved and not one of them shall be damned? What about the parable of the sower? (Matt. 13:2-23) Some seed fell by the wayside, some in stony places, some among thorns, and the word did not bear fruit in these places. Yet, it did bear fruit in the good ground, and we believe it was prepared by God. (see Proverbs 16:1)

The apostles were commanded (We believe this also embraces the ministers of God in this age.) to preach where God has impressed them to go — and not to limit themselves to the Jews, but to go into all the world, which means both Jews and Gentiles. It is God that gives the increase. "I have planted, Apollos watered, but God gave the increase." (1 Cor. 3:6)

"Go ye into all the world." We may think of it this way: Beforehand, the Gentiles were shut out, but now the door is open. "Then Paul and Barnabas waxed bold, and said, It was necessary that the word of God should first have been spoken to you: but seeing ye put it from you, and judge yourselves unworthy of everlasting life, lo, we turn to the Gentiles." (Acts 13:46)

As the Lord enables us, let us put the pieces together: The law was given to natural Israel, and Jesus came to fulfill that law. (see Matt. 5:17) "He went unto his own, and his own received him not." (John 1:11) The priests under the Levitical priesthood only offered sacrifices for the children of Israel. The priest bore upon his breastplate the names of the Children of Israel. Jesus, our high priest, bore the sins of his people upon his shoulders. He offered himself as a sacrifice for his people, both Jews and Gentiles. His blood has broken down the middle wall of partition between the Jews and the Gentiles. (Eph. 2:14)

The command that Jesus gave: "Go ye unto all the world," implied that the Gospel was to be preached both to the Jews and the Gentiles. The Gentiles were no longer shut out. The new covenant embraced God's people among both Jews and Gentiles.

God sent Peter to preach to some Gentiles in the house of Cornelius. (read Acts 10:1-48) We will quote verses 44-47: "While Peter yet spake these words, the Holy Ghost fell on all them which heard the word, And they of the circumcision which believed were astonished, as many as came with Peter, because that on the Gentiles also was poured out the gift of the Holy Ghost. For they heard them speak with tongues, and magnify God. Then answered Peter, Can any man forbid water, that these should not be baptized, which have received Holy Ghost as well as we?" We understand this to be the first sermon that was preached to the Gentiles. Notice that the Jews had first received the Holy Ghost. (2nd chap. of Acts) The 45th verse proves that some Jews went with Peter to the house of Cornelius. These Jews were astonished that the Holy Ghost was poured out upon the Gentiles.

This is a broad subject, and we have tried to be brief. We ask the reader to carefully study the Scriptures and see if my views meet the test of the Scriptures.

W. W. Hudson, Jr.
208 Frederick St.
Bastrop, La. 71220

PRESERVATION AND PERSEVERANCE

"Preserved in Jesus Christ and called." (Jude 1:1)

"Praying always with all prayer and supplication in the spirit, and watching thereunto with all perseverance and supplication for all saints." (Eph. 6:18)

Elder F. P. Branscome, very dear Brother: I wish to make some comments on the two scriptures quoted above. When was the beginning of being preserved? We can not tell. The scriptures says, Our names "were written in the book of life of the Lamb slain from the foundation of the world." (Rev. 13:8)

Perseverance belongs to this life, and is a manifestation of the faith that is in the children of God. The saints will continue to persevere until the dissolution of their mortal bodies.

But being preserved in Jesus Christ does not only reach back before the world was, but continues to the end of our pilgrimage, and is the foundation of all our persevering. It is said, "Who are kept by the power of God through faith unto salvation ready to be revealed in the last time." (1 Peter 1:5) This preservation and keeping are closely joined together; and this is the reason the "Old Ship of Zion" has never been found aground on some dreadful sandbar, but is yet afloat above all the corruptions of this life that we are incident to, and will, ere long, land the last one of her passengers into the everlasting port of eternal peace. Then all of our pressing "toward the mark for the prize of the high calling of God in Christ Jesus," will be ended; and then our armour will be laid aside. But we are now "Soldiers of the Cross" and must endure the hardships of war.

What makes faithful soldiers? It is the love they have for their country, or the cause for which they fight. I saw this proven more than forty years ago. So, likewise, if we have love in our hearts for the cause of Christ, we will be good soldiers of Jesus. The love of God in the heart is a living principle and causes such to persevere; and, without this love, all of our zeal will be as sounding brass, or as a tinkling cymbal. So salvation is of the Lord, from first to last, and all the practical godliness that we manifest is a testimony that we are God's children; and it also glorifies God, which is one of the great causes why the church is preserved here on earth: for it is said, "Even every one that is called by my name: for I have

created him for my glory." Again, "Thou art worthy, O Lord, to receive glory and honor and power: for thou hast created all things, and for thy pleasure they are and were created."

It is a very pleasant thing to be clothed upon with the obedience of Christ. When this is the case we cheerfully wait upon the Lord, and sit together in heavenly places in Christ Jesus, and show forth the praises of him who hath called us out of darkness into his marvelous light: and this is one of the reasons why we love to go to our meetings. Often when we meet together, our strength is renewed in the Lord; and, then, what we find for our hands to do we do with our might, even "looking unto Jesus the author and finisher of our faith; who for the joy that was set before him, endured the cross, despising the shame, and is set down at the right hand of the throne of God." So we endure hardness as good soldiers of Jesus.

Paul not only admonished the brethren to pray for one another, but also to pray for him, that he might speak as he ought to speak. It is a great comfort to the church when preachers are blessed with the Spirit of the Lord in preaching; and without the Spirit, though our words may be ever-so-sound, it will have but little weight. When the gospel is preached, it is in much assurance of the Holy Ghost, and with power. Paul said, "For I neither received it of man, and neither was I taught it, but by the revelation of Jesus Christ." God's ministers are taught by the same power, even to the present time, and will continue to be taught in the same way as long as time shall last.

Paul was an able minister of the New Testament, not of the letter, but of the spirit: for the letter killeth, but the spirit giveth life. There is a savor of life in the gospel, but a savor of death in the law. By the law is the knowledge of sin. Also, by the deeds of the law no flesh shall be justified. But justification comes by the law of faith; and this embraces the Gentiles as well as the Jews: for it is said, "And so all Israel shall be saved: as it is written, There shall come out of Sion the Deliverer, and shall turn away ungodliness from Jacob." This "all Israel" is the number that John saw, while on the Isle of Patmos, dressed in white robes down to their feet.

Dear Brother Branscome, may you and I be in that number; for, if so, when we leave time our sorrows will forever flee away.

Yours in hope,
Asa D. Shortt

(The above appeared in *The Message of Truth* of February, 1906, and re-published by request.)

ENJOYS THE COMMUNICATIONS OF THE BRETHREN

33 Hillcrest Ave., N. E.
Roanoke, Va. 24012

Dear Editing Brethren:

Oh how glad I am that God has spared the *Signs of the Times* to His praise, as has been said many, many times by those who read it. It is so much comfort to me for it contains the communications of the saints.

Among those to whom I have loaned my copies are Mr. and Mrs. Herbert C. Dooley of Roanoke, Va., and am sending $4.00 for their yearly subscription.

Thanks be to our merciful Lord for all your efforts who write for the *Signs*, and for the publishing of it, and for the Editorial writings.

With Christian love, I hope,
Mamie Rose D. Ferguson

PAPERS FULL OF TRUTH

Carbon Hill, Ala.

Dear Editors:

We are late in renewing our subscription for the *Signs*. We love the *Signs of the Times* and have been taking it for many years: my father took it as

far back as I can remember. These papers are full of truth and are so needful in these troublesome times in which we are living.

We are both in our seventies, and our health is failing, but we hope to be thankful for these good papers to read. We get much comfort from them and feel to be wonderfully blessed for having the editors to write for us.

May the blessed Lord give you health and strength to continue on. These truths are food for our souls in this world full of sin.

In love we hope to all of you,
Mr. and Mrs. James C. Scott

OUR FATHER'S WILL

1231 Pecan
Channelview, Texas 77530

It is so wide we can't get around it. It is so high we can't climb over it. It reaches beneath the bottomless pit. Where does it leave us poor sinners? We are in this will.

This will demanded justice. Justice was paid by our Lord Jesus Christ. This is a will of mercy, love and peace. God is the giver of every good and perfect gift. This is a will of all power in Heaven and on earth. This will in the past has been perfectly fulfilled. This will is being fulfilled now and shall be fulfilled as long as time lasts on earth. This will shall reach into Eternity. This is a perfect will. It cannot be changed. It cannot be broken. It is so powerful that man can't turn it. It is so gentle and so designed that all things work together for good to them that love God, to them that are the called according to His purpose. This will is hid from the wise and prudent and revealed in part to babes. All events, times and places are in this will.

God who rules the times and seasons,
Doubtless for the best of reasons,
Has been pleased to visit Zion
With afflictions sore and trying.
When, O when, will Christ the Savior
Come, His little flock to favor?
When, O when!

Earl W. Hall

LETTERS TO ELDER AND SISTER HUDSON

Rt. 1
Yanceyville, N. C. 27379

Dear Brother and Sister Hudson,

. . . Leona and I and the children were real glad to see you again this spring and especially glad to have you visit in our home again along with Elder and Sister King. In your letter you said something about enjoying the visit with us and also enjoyed the walk across the field on our farm. I feel like the enjoyment that you had while walking in the fields was spent in fellowship with the Spirit. The reason is I have walked many times in the fields that you were speaking of and, if not deceived, I hope in sweet fellowship with the Spirit of the Lord and Savior. There is nothing sweeter.

You also wrote about receiving a strong impression on this last trip that our doctrine is the doctrine of Jesus Christ; That it is the doctrine that the Apostles stood for even in the face of persecution and opposition. The people that stand for the doctrine today certainly face persecution from the world . . .

Brotherly love,
D. O. Chandler, Jr.

Rt. 1
Yanceyville, N. C. 27379

Dear Brother and Sister Hudson:

. . . Each year about this time I prune the few apple trees that we have in our yard. While doing this Monday my thoughts were something like this: How that our keeper has to prune us; in other words, hew us down to keep us from getting too big and boastful.

For the big, boastful looking tree does not always have the best fruit. This pruning is something that has to be done over and over again. I feel like I am not getting my feeling and thought down on paper as sweet as it was to me. After looking back over what I have already written I noticed that I was calling myself one of His by saying our keeper has to prune us.

I must say that I have a precious hope that I am one of his children. I do know that I have to be pruned to keep me down. So after the pruning was done the brush was hauled away to be destroyed. I think of how it seems to hurt when being cut or pruned, but it is for the good of the tree. Thereby in the same way it being good for earthly man. We also have a grape vine that has to be done in the same way. My thoughts were on the Scripture where Jesus said, "I am the vine, ye are the branches." The branches are of no value without a vine. In fact, without the vine, there is no branch. I know there is a lot here that I cannot bring out in writing. I hope that you can get a little of the feeling that I did from this.

Also after this pruning, then the trees need food to heal and to bear fruit. This being done all by the Husband of the land, or representing the free Grace of God to his people, gives the spiritual food to nourish them back after the pruning. I hope this hasn't been dull and boring to you. I have been tending these few trees and the vine for several years now. Each year my thoughts are in the same manner. This being the first time that I have ever tried to relay my thoughts to anyone else on this.

Brotherly love,
D. O. Chandler, Jr.

Danville, Virginia **June, 1971**

SIGNS OF THE TIMES

Subscription price $4 per year — $7 two years

Published each month by

SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.

Established 1832

Devoted to the Old School Baptist Cause

BUSINESS OFFICE

R. F. D. 1, Box 539, Beechwood Lane
Danville, Va. 24541

EDITORS

Elder David V. Spangler
R. F. D. 1, Box 539, Beechwood Lane
Danville, Va. 24541

Elder John D. Wood
P. O. Box 186, Manassas, Va. 22110

ASSOCIATE EDITORS

Elder W. D. Griffin
39 Welsh Tract Road
Newark, Delaware 19711

Elder E. J. Lambert
306 Richardson St.
Winnsboro, Texas 75494

Elder George Ruston
Dutton, Ontario, Canada

All letters for this paper containing subscriptions and remittances should be mailed to Danville, Virginia, as shown below. All notices of meetings and obituaries should be mailed directly to P. O. Box 186, Manassas, Virginia 22110. Articles for publication may be mailed to either address.

SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.
R. F. D. 1, Box 539 Beechwood Lane
Danville, Va. 24541

CONTRIBUTIONS TO THE
INDIGENT FUND
(To March 1, 1971)

Mrs. Maud Laws, Md.	$3.00
J. D. Rhodes, Ark.	1.00
Mrs. George Jones, Va.	3.00
G. W. Jones, La.	3.00
Sarah A. Barden, Va.	3.00
Rosa Meadows, Va.	3.00
Mrs. J. D. Neely, Ark.	1.00
Mrs. David S. Blackwell, Ind.	3.00
Mrs. Charles Craven, N. C.	5.00
Mrs. Lester Haning, W. Va.	1.00
J. A. Owens, Sr., Ala.	3.00
Mrs. W. D. Duncan, Ala.	3.00
Mrs. G. W. McDuff, Tex.	3.00
M. D. Merrill, Tex.	3.00
C. C. Barron, La.	2.00
Mr. and Mrs. Alfred Johnson, Ga.	1.00
Mrs. Olivie Moore, Calif.	3.00
Fred Murphy, Ark.	3.00
Mrs. Algg Fashee, La.	1.00

Jack Lindsey, Ariz.	1.00
Thomas S. Martin, Va.	3.00
Elder Louis Stewart, Miss.	2.00
W. E. Knowles, Va.	3.00
L. D. McCumbers, W. Va.	3.00
A Friend, Md.	8.00
Harry Ward, Md.	2.00
Ada Sears, Ohio	1.00
Mrs. O. E. Bishop, Ark.	3.00
In Memory of Jack Thomas by Wife, N. C.	5.00
Mrs. Opal Harry, Ill.	3.00
Loyd and Florence Spikes, Ore.	8.00
Mrs. Ivan S. Becker, N. Y.	2.00
Bettie Swain, N. C.	1.00
Maggie Culp, Ky.	1.00

EDITORIAL

2 TIMOTHY 3:7

"Ever learning, and never able to come to the knowledge of the truth."

It has been requested that we give our views on the above Scripture, and while we do not know the reason why we are asked our views, we feel to comply, hoping that God, who is the giver of wisdom, will enable us so to do, for the comfort and edification of his children.

In this chapter Paul prophesies of the last days, that there would be perilous times, "For men shall be lovers of their own selves, covetous, boasters, proud, blasphemers, disobedient to parents, unthankful, unholy, without natural affection, truce breakers, false accusers, incontinent, fierce, despisers of those that are good, traitors, highminded, lovers of pleasure more than lovers of God." Now we quote the foregoing Scripture as it is given in connection with the professing churches in the last days. Such characters as described therein have always been in the world, the world was full of such, and worse, when Paul wrote his epistle, but for such to be found under a garb of religion, having a form of godliness, but denying the power thereof, was a matter of solemn warning of Paul to Timothy and those who should live in the last days. We feel that the last days are upon us and that they are perilous times, deception is on every hand, and the words of our Lord are being fulfilled when he said, "For false Christs and false prophets shall rise. and shall shew signs and wonders, to seduce, if it were possible, even the elect." — Mark 13:22.

In the days of the apostle such characters were found among the heathen, but such are the present times that all these evil doers practice their seductions under the garb of christians, and in truth they have almost monopolized the name, for do we not see that the truly godly almost fear to be called by that name, while they who can be called legion for numbers would be greatly insulted if they were not recognized as christians of the first rank? These are the evil men and seducers spoken of in verse thirteen, which Paul there says shall wax worse and worse, deceiving and being deceived. The church is sometimes referred to as a house, as Paul in the preceding chapter, twentieth verse, says, "But in a great house there are not only vessels of gold and of silver, but also wood and of earth; and some to honor, and some to dishonor." The vessels of gold and silver are vessels to honor, they have passed through the furnace and been refined; these vessels of wood and earth are in their natural state and are vessels to dishonor, which set forth the men spoken of in Jude 4: "For there are certain men crept in unawares, who were before of old ordained to this condemnation; ungodly men, turning the grace of God into lasciviousness, and denying the only Lord God, and our Lord Jesus Christ." They creep into houses, Paul says; they creep in unawares, Jude says, and Jude also writes to the saints exhorting them because of these men, that the saints should contend earnestly for the faith once delivered unto them. Paul also tells Timothy that if a man purge himself (by contending earnestly for the faith) from these, he shall be a vessel unto honor, sanctified and meet for the Master's use, and prepared unto every

good work. (2 Tim. 2:21)

We have shown that the house often refers to a church, so does also a woman. Thus there were wise virgins and foolish virgins, so Paul could tell the Corinthians, "For I am jealous over you with a godly jealousy: for I have espoused you to one husband, that I may present you as a chaste virgin to Christ," and knowing that the woman was deceived, he continues, "But I fear, lest by any means, as the serpent beguiled Eve through his subtilty, so your minds should be corrupted from the simplicity that is in Christ." These seducers were to creep into the house and lead captive silly women, laden with sins. Silly or foolish women set forth the churches in this apostasy of to-day, loaded with sin or error in their departure from and hatred of the truth of the living God. Paul in verse eight compares such men to Jannes and Jambres, who were two of the sorcerers and magicians that withstood Moses when he went before Pharaoh (Exodus 7:11), mimicking the servants of God, but they could not proceed further, for Aaron's rod swallowed up their rods. Their deceptions could not be carried beyond that circumstance in which they contended with a man of truth, so Paul would stir up the godly that they contend earnestly for the faith; in doing so the folly of these men and their seductions shall be manifest unto all as was that of the foolish magicians. Paul counsels Timothy to turn aside from such men; in other words to have no fellowship with them. The churches, or women, who are led captive by them he calls silly women, laden with sins, led away with divers lusts, and says they are "ever learning, and never able to come to the knowledge of the truth." Not satisfied with the simplicity of the gospel of Jesus Christ, they have, after their own lusts, heaped to themselves teachers, having itching ears; and they shall turn away their ears from the truth and shall turn to fables. (2 Timothy, fourth chapter.) So they turned away from the truth to believe a lie. This can be said of the churches mentioned in the New Testament, one by one, as Paul had declared they were led away with divers lusts.

Thus from the foregoing it will be seen of whom our text is spoken; it is of the foolish churches and their teachers. God's children, it is true, are ever learning, but they learn of Jesus. He is the truth and the things they learn about themselves are true, that they are poor, vile, helpless sinners, not able to take a right step or do any good thing. These, being taught of God, come to the knowledge of the truth, that there is none other name under heaven, given among men, whereby we must be saved, and one of the evidences that they love him is that they love to hear the truth preached and Jesus' name exalted. Their delight is to learn of him, and there is no place to them so dear as where he has recorded his name. Yes, they are ever learning of Jesus and his love, yet the half has never been told, yet, as they learn, they prove they have come to Jesus and Jesus has come to them.

But let us return to these who are beguiled; they have been led astray by men. Even in the apostles' day the Galatians were led astray, so Paul cried, "O *foolish* Galatians, who hath bewitched you, that ye should not obey the truth?" Who were these that had bewitched them, but men of perverse minds, who would bring them back under the works of the law, and so under its curse, for it is written, "Cursed is every one that continueth not in all things which are written in the book of the law to do them." They would turn the Galatians from being justified by faith to the works of the law for justification, and he tells them that before faith came we were kept under the law, shut up unto the faith which should afterwards be revealed. Wherefore, saith he, the law was our schoolmaster to bring us (in its teaching) unto Christ. So under the law they were ever learning, but after faith is come (and faith cometh by hearing,

and hearing by the Word of God) we are no longer under a schoolmaster, for such have come to the knowledge of the Son of God. There is no such thing as beginning in the Spirit and being made perfect in the flesh, and faith presents every man perfect in Christ. Thus there was a tendency among the Galatians in that early day to be drawn under the law, which worried the apostle, for he knew and taught that the law made nothing perfect, and only by faith, the gift of God, could any one come to the knowledge of the truth.

We have spoken of the Galatian church as an instance in Paul's day of the evil influence of men creeping in that church to the distress of all who would live godly, but Paul spoke of the last days, therefore we are bound to take this Scripture to ourselves and our own time, and we would pray alway that our God will give us grace that we might be found faithfully preaching the truth as it is in Jesus, standing fast in the faith, defending it against those who have crept in or those many who are without. If there are any of the legalists within, we are to turn away from them, not receiving their testimony nor wishing them Godspeed. Whenever one teaches that there is anything that the creature must do to obtain Christ, or to get a covenant blessing, such an one is trying to establish a condition which shows with all his learning, that he has not come to the knowledge of the truth. Under the power of a God-given faith his children know that the body is dead because of sin, yet strange to tell, these are the only ones who add to that God-given faith virtue; and to virtue knowledge; and to knowledge temperance; and to temperance patience; and to patience godliness; and to godliness brotherly kindness; and to brotherly kindness charity. For (saith Peter) if these things be in you, and abound, *they make you* that ye shall neither be barren nor unfruitful in the knowledge of our Lord Jesus Christ. Such, and such only, come experimentally to the knowledge of the truth. Now the one who is ever learning and never comes to such knowledge is spoken of by Peter in these words: "But he that lacketh these things is blind, and cannot see afar off, and hath forgotten that he was purged from his old sins." He turns, like a sow, that was washed, to wallow in the mire, and as a dog returneth to his vomit, so the fool returneth to his folly. (Prov. 11:11)

In this brief article we have neither space nor time to trace the history of the churches mentioned in the New Testament, or of the apostate church of Rome, who, during the dark ages, sat as a queen, making the nations of the earth drunk with her fornications, or of the churches that sprang from her in the reformation, proving in time that they were daughters of the mother of harlots. We know that at best they were led by man and carried along with them much of the bigotry and error of the mother of harlots. We rather want to dwell upon the last days, which we think are here, bigotry and persecution have decreased, the beast which was like a leopard (quick to pounce upon its victim) whose feet were like the feet of a bear and his mouth as the mouth of a lion (Rev. 13) has disappeared, but there has another one appeared out of the earth, and he has two horns like a lamb (more gentle), but he speaks as a dragon. It was this dragon that beguiled Eve through his subtilty, and it is he that deceiveth them that dwell on the earth, they are led captive by the devil at his will, yet such is the day we live in that Satan does not appear as a dragon; if he did, men would not be found in his company. No, it is rather as an angel of light, undermining by his subtilty the declared word of our God, making the meritorious life and death of our Lord to be totally unnecessary as a way to heaven. No, saith the devil of the last days, you need not be born again, begin right with a babe and raise it right and when it is old it will not depart from the right way, and when he dies God will have to take him to

heaven. The devil, as an angel of light, is very well satisfied with the wonderful progress of a religion that has a form of godliness, yet denies the power. The devil hates electing love, that is why such truth, revealed from heaven, as election (Jacob have I loved, and Esau have I hated) is denied and hated all the world over to-day. Yes, these are perilous times, times in which universities, schools and the public press are ready to give the people what they want. The word of God is presented as a myth and solemn truth ridiculed to please the crowd. These are days when study, printing and the making of books are colossal, people are ever learning, but with all their learning and all their schooling put together they cannot make one person "wise unto salvation," nor can all their delusions (and the world is full of them to-day) stop one of God's children from coming to the knowledge of the truth. Blessed be God. All the schooling of the Egyptians could not stop Moses at the right time (God's time) from remembering his brethren, even if they were down in the brick yards, "hated of all men." The multitudes on the plains of Babylon with the *wonderful music,* combined with the threat of a fiery furnace, could not bring the three Hebrew children to their knees, for they had a God-given faith that kept them and sustained them even in the furnace. Now we would not put the blame of this on the multitude, but upon their teachers, who, Peter says, are *willingly ignorant.* (2 Peter 3:5) They are lovers of their ownselves, etc., pleasing themselves, rather than trying to please God, and they certainly do despise the people of God. Leaving the well of salvation, they have swallowed the flood cast out of the dragon's mouth, which the dragon meant to overtake the elect of God, but the earth helped the woman and swallowed the flood. Now if this was only found in the earth and not in the church to-day, there would not be so much need for alarm, but Paul says, "Of your own selves shall men arise, speaking perverse things, to draw away disciples after them." God bless us with faith to be strong in the Lord, giving no quarter to error, having no fellowship with the unfruitful works of darkness, but reproving them. James Hervey, the man who stood valiantly contending with John Wesley and his free will doctrine, said his father sent him to college for three years, but God sent him to a poor plowman, and Mr. Hervey learned more in one talk with the powman than in the three years at college. Their wisdom, which is of this world, comes to naught, whenever there is one of God's children entangled by it, the moment God says *"Loose him, and let him go."* With such a God his servants can boldly say,

"Is there a lamb in all thy fold
I would disdain to feed?
Is there a foe before whose face
I'd fear thy cause to plead?"

G. R.

(The above by Elder Ruston was first published in February, 1939.)

NEWS FROM ELDER GRIFFIN

I would like to tell the people of God what my state of health is at this time (April 11th). I am doing reasonably well to have passed through the trying times of being separated from the saints of God around Baltimore, Welsh Tract, and the Eastern Shore, together with the ordeal of moving a thousand miles. I will never live long enough and eternity will be too short for me to render the praise due the Lord God Almighty and His beloved saints for the kindness shown us in the time from last July until the present. It has been more than a match for my dull understanding of divinity as to how that such mercy is shown to such a sinner. Since I am at such a loss of words to give expression to my feelings, I will just say that Lois and I will remember every act of kindness as long as we have our reason.

As to my present condition, it re-

mains the same as far as the seat of my trouble is concerned. The doctor at Darlington, Maryland, has been able to control in a great measure my tendency to black out, although he did not hold forth any promise of mending the damage already done. I am trying to live quietly and slowly, which is hard on anyone to do that has led an active life. I have not quit the ministry at all, even though I am as dependent on the God of grace and providence as I was the first time in the pulpit. As I am given grace and strength I will still be going forth in His great name, although I do not have any expectation of being able to resume my former laborious tasks. I will, as blessed of God, continue to write.

W. D. G.

(Due to the state of his health, Elder Griffin resigned the care of churches in Maryland and Delaware and moved back to Alabama. The brethren will be glad to read the above from him, and hope his health will soon be greatly improved. His new address is Rt. 6, Box 84, Fayette, Alabama 35555. — J. D. W.)

VOICES OF THE PAST

"He being dead yet speaketh"

VITAL UNITY

"And Adam said, This is now bone of my bones, and flesh of my flesh: she shall be called Woman, because she was taken out of man." (Genesis 2:23)

"Ought not Christ to have suffered these things, and to enter into his glory?" (Luke 24:26)

Having been requested to write upon the subject embraced in the above Scripture, we shall endeavor to do so with such ability as the Lord may give us. The subject is vast, sublime and of the greatest importance to the Lord's children, though many of his children have failed to see clearly this vital relationship between Christ and his people, so wonderfully set forth in the Scripture at the head of this article. That lack of sight, however, does not make them less the children of God, nor does it make this point of doctrine less God's eternal truth. The truth of God is an endless chain, so to speak, taking in every point of doctrine, order and practice. Anything, therefore, outside of this chain cannot be connected thereto, nor can anything of the chain be taken from it. It is just as the Lord made it, and will stand as made.

Adam was created and made according to God's purpose and plan, regardless of desire, willingness or objection upon his part. He was "the figure of him that was to come" — Christ. It is perfectly understood that Adam in his creation and formation knew nothing of Christ, hence it was not by choice upon his part that he was the figure of Christ. It should be remembered that the definite article (the) is used in that record of him; not a figure, as one of many, but "the figure." "So God created man in his own image, in the likeness of God created he him; male and female created he them," "and called their name Adam, in the day when they were created." There has been much discussion with reference as to the image of God in which man was created and made, but there seems no room for debate on that subject, as the Scriptures just quoted declare plainly that the union between Adam and Eve was the likeness of God, and in that union, or unity, was Adam, male and female, the likeness of Him that was to come. In their creation they were one, and their name one — "Adam." In formation they were one, male and female, or, in other words, Eve was in Adam; hence one life, making separation between them impossible, either in life or death. Eve being in Adam when the law was given, received that law and was as much accountable to the law as was Adam. When she, therefore, ate of the forbidden fruit she transgressed the law. The unity between Adam and Eve, his wife, was so complete that her sin was his sin, and had not Adam partaken of the fruit personally he would have been responsible for her sin and one with her in the transgression. The

union between Adam and his posterity was such that his sin was their sin, or, in other words, when he transgressed all his children transgressed in him and all were under the same curse.

Adam and Eve were one in creation, one in formation, one in life, one in receiving the law, one in transgression and one in death, hence the figure of Him that was to come. God, the eternal Spirit, had chosen in Christ his people, or bride, unto salvation, before the world began, that they should live with him in glory, rather than in Eden. The choice of God of his people in Christ, thus giving them to Christ in union, to be his bride, made them one. In order that the world be peopled and the choice of God be manifested, the creation of Adam and Eve was necessary. In order that those ordained unto eternal life be saved and become manifestly the sons and daughters of God, sin must enter the world and death by sin. Hence the law was given, temptation came, the law was transgressed, and in consequence the bride, or God's chosen people in Christ, were condemned and the children of wrath, by nature, even as others. These things are all links in that endless chain mentioned already. The unity of Christ and the church (bride) as between Adam and Eve, was so complete, inseparable, that her sin was his sin, though he personally sinned not, and was responsible to the law for her debt. This we have shown in "the figure," that had Adam not partaken of the fruit himself, he would have been responsible for the sin of Eve. The law demanded perfect satisfaction for the transgression. That satisfaction meant perfect obedience to the law, even unto death. Adam transgressed and brought death to his race, or children; Christ was obedient even unto death, the death of the cross, and brought life and immortality to the chosen of God. He was made of a woman and made under the law of sin and death, to redeem them that were under the same law.

In the coming of Christ the love of God was made manifest, yes, love to sinners, not because they were sinners, but because he loved them in Christ before the world began, and his love changed not when they were dead in trespasses and sins. Inasmuch as the children of God were sinners, the law demanded the life of Christ, the husband. Paul, in speaking of the unity of Christ and the church, calls attention to the union of husband and wife, the two being one, then adds, This is a great mystery, but I speak of Christ and the church. We are members of his body, of his flesh and of his bones. At the appointed time of the Father Jesus came to do the will of him that sent him, and that will was that of all which he had given him he should lose nothing, but raise it up again at the last day. Therefore because of the unity of Christ and the church, and in obedience to the law, Jesus died upon the cross, paid the debt his bride owed to both law and justice with his own life, or blood, was buried and arose for their justification, and presented them without spot, blemish, wrinkle or any such thing to God the Father.

"Ought not Christ to have suffered these things, and to enter into his glory?" It was his obligation as the husband of the church, it was the Father's purpose, plan and will. Inasmuch therefore as it was according to the determinate counsel and foreknowledge of God, the whole church must answer his question and say, Yes, Christ ought to have suffered and to enter into his glory. The church is the glory of Christ, and in the midst of her he sings praises to God for the gift and for the purpose he purposed in himself before the world was, that through his blood she should be holy and without blame before the Father in love. These glorious matters of redemption were not revealed to Moses, the Israelites and their children, but were secret things known to God in that age of the world. They had the law, and legal things were revealed that they should do all the works of that law, but the redeemed bride has the

glory of God in the face of Jesus Christ. It was because the old covenant did not have and reveal gospel things that the disciples were fools and slow of heart to believe what the Scriptures declared, in prophecy, of the sufferings of Christ and the glory that should follow. The term "fools" means without understanding. After saying these things to them, Jesus began with Moses and opened the Scriptures, which had been hid from the beginning, to their understanding. In this he made darkness light, crooked things straight and rough places smooth.

Great and marvelous are thy works, Lord God Almighty; just and true are thy ways. How good it is to see the life-standing of the Lord's people in Christ, while in Adam they die. K.

(Editorial by Elder H. C. Ker October 15, 1920.)

ORDINATION OF BROTHER WILLIAM EVERETT TO THE FULL WORK OF THE MINISTRY

December 13, 1970

A Presbytery was formed of the following Elders: Elder D. B. Stokes, Elder C. N. Bunn, Elder Henry Jones, and Elder Curtis Rains, along with several deacons and the many churches represented.

It was moved that the Presbytery go into conference. Conference was opened with praise and prayer by Elder Curtis Rains. Moved and agreed to call Elder D. B. Stokes as Moderator. Moved and agreed to call Nina Pearson as Clerk.

The candidate was presented to the Presbytery by the deacons of Falls Church. The candidate was questioned by the Presbytery. Elder Rains spoke to the candidate and church of the rough path ahead of him, and where his help must come from. Elder Bunn spoke of his feeling of being elated with the candidate, and had no questions — he was satisfied and prayed God would give him strength and provide a way; may God grant his companion and son courage and faith to be with him in all trials.

Elder Henry Jones had no questions, and felt just as close as at the beginning, and was completely satisfied with the candidate. Elder Stokes said he was satisfied with his preaching, and had two questions to ask him: 1. How do you feel concerning the Eternal Predestination of God over all his creation? The candidate replied that he believed in the absolute sovereignty of God. 2. Did predestination ever save a sinner? The candidate replied that predestination never saved anyone: the blood of Jesus Christ is the only thing that saves a sinner. Elder Stokes read from Paul's letter to Timothy of the qualifications of a Bishop. He charged the candidate to preach Jesus; visit the sick and afflicted no matter where they are. Elder Stokes spoke to the candidate's wife of the lonely hours ahead and the problems that will face her, and prayed that God would give her strength to endure: May God bless you both to get on your knees, and go forth in life and serve the church of God.

The Presbytery laid hands on the candidate in prayer, praying that God would give him, his companion and son courage to endure all trials in this life.

It was moved and agreed that the Minutes be read, and it was moved and agreed that the Minutes be received as read. It was moved and agreed that the Minutes be turned over to the Falls Church as a permanent record. The candidate was returned to the Falls Church as an Ordained Elder.

Moved and agreed the Presbytery adjourn.

Elder D. B. Stokes, Moderator
Nina Pearson, Clerk

OBITUARIES

ELDER JOHN T. EVERETT

Elder John T. Everett departed this life January 21, 1971. He was ninety-one years old.

He joined the Primitive Baptist Church in early life, and lived a consistent member thereafter. He was ordained a minister about 1919, and shortly after his ordination he was called to pastor the Antioch Church, which he served as long as he was able. He also pastored several other churches in the South Arkansas Association. He was the nephew of Elder T. Peterson who was well known among the Old Baptists.

He was married four times, and outlived all of his wives. The writer never knew his first two wives. He married Miss Ada Patterson about 1913, and to this union were born four children: J. W., Bernard, Margarette, and one child that did not survive.

Words cannot express the esteem, love, and fellowship the churches of the associations held for him. He was loved by all that knew him in the church or out. He lived to a ripe old age, and we do not mourn for him as those that have no hope. We feel that he has gone to be with his God whom he loved and adored so much.

THEREFORE, Resolved that a copy of this be recorded in the records of the church; and

a copy be sent to the *Signs of the Times* for publication.

Done by the church while in conference.

E. J. Lambert, Moderator
J. M. Proffitt, Clerk

CHARLIE WILLIAM BURGESS

Charlie William Burgess was born May 6, 1903, and died March 30, 1971.

A kinder, better-hearted man I never knew. Deep are the providences of God wherein Charlie Burgess was born into the world, and afterward made separate from the world with the truth revealed in his heart; and wherein he was joined in holy wedlock to his wife, Sister Iva Carter Burgess, who survives him.

His dear companion, at whose request this is written, has much cause for her grief, and this is not forbidden, yet she has cause also to rejoice in the Lord; and the affectionate brothers and sisters have lost an affectionate brother. A very serious loss this is, but since his name from all eternity was written in the Lamb's Book of Life, he was the Lord's before he was yours. Your every effort to save Charlie from the grave brings to view yet another proof that only God can save.

Charlie Burgess told me on his death bed, "Julius, I'm not afraid." And I saw plainly that dear Charlie Burgess was being favored under the bedewing of the Comforter, as when He comes down into the hearts of his children, to transport them across Jordan to that land of pure delight. His suffering was great but only for a short while. To the family and to the precious Sister who is now his widow, and to the hundreds of Primitive Baptists who deeply mourn his loss, I would say:

May He who tempers the wind to the shorn lambs, remove the burden of grief from our hearts, and enable us to say, "The Lord gave and the Lord has taken away; blessed be the name of the Lord."

The funeral service was conducted by Elder William Holland, assisted by Elder D. V. Spangler and the writer. The Lord sent several other preachers too; yea, and a large congregation of His saints to weep around the grave.

Our sorrow is all because we loved him.

In sadness,
J. L. Bocock

To the above we would like to add that Charlie Burgess was born in Franklin County, Virginia, near Boones Mill, and lived in that vicinity all his life; and his friends were legion. He was a dear friend of ours for more than twenty years and a brother-in-law, having married Sister Wood's sister.

Charlie was deeply taught of the Lord. He loved the church and was always ready to do anything he could for its welfare. He loved to travel among the brethren and attend other meetings. He made lasting friends everywhere he went.

His closest Primitive Baptist meeting was at Little Creek, Franklin County, and he seldom missed a meeting there. There was scarcely a weekend that he and Sister Iva did not attend a meeting somewhere.

His funeral was held at a funeral home in Rocky Mount, Va., and his remains were buried in the Mountain View Burial Park, a short distance from his home.

John D. Wood

EDWARD RALEIGH CARTER

It pleased The Heavenly Master to remove, by death, from our midst our dear brother in Christ, Edward Raleigh Carter, on July 19, 1969.

Brother Carter was born in Scurry County, near Snider, Texas, on October 19, 1890, the son of the late Raleigh and Lou Ella Carter.

The Carters moved to Hunt County near Quinlin, Texas, and there our subject was married to Miss Bertha Williams on February 15, 1928, and to this union one son was born, Oliver Gene.

This little family moved to Dallas, Texas, in August, 1947, where they have made their home to date.

Brother Carter united with the Saints Rest Primitive Baptist Church in Dallas, Texas, upon confession of faith, and afterward baptism, in the year 1951. He was a faithful member to the end. He loved the church, the doctrine and all they stand for. Could say with the psalmist: "Out of Zion, the perfection of beauty God hath shined." To know Brother Carter was to love him. He made his friends welcome in his home, and his love, advice, and good wishes shall ever be a memoir to those near and dear to him.

His sight was impaired and in 1949 it completely left him, leaving his last twenty years in a darkened world, except for the sunshine of a Savior's love and the gentle love and care from his dear ones around him. Other complications arose along his life's path which finally led him to the Veteran's Hospital in Dallas, Texas, where he sweetly went to sleep to awaken on the resurrection morning when all of God's children shall meet to be ever together, where no more pain, sorrow, or disappointment shall ever come to mar the blessedness of that Heavenly Home.

Left to mourn the deceased are his wife, Sister Bertha; his son, Oliver Gene; and his wife's sister, Essie; who stood tirelessly by

the bedside administering all that human hands could afford. There are four grandchildren, Keith, James, Rebecca, and Theressa; one sister, Mrs. Mary Harrill of Quinlan, Texas; and one nephew and one niece.

The funeral was conducted in the Saints Rest church building at 2710 Engle Street, Dallas, Texas, with the Dudley M. Hughes Funeral Directors in charge, by the Pastor, W. W. Taylor. Interment was in the cemetery beside the church building in Cash, Texas.

Written by request of Sister Bartha. One copy to go to the *Signs of the Times* for publication; one for the Church Record.

Pearl Lee

IN MEMORY OF J. GLENMO RICHARDSON

Brother Glenmo Richardson was born February 8, 1914, the son of George T. and Ella Williams Richardson and was taken out of his suffering by death on January 30, 1971.

His immediate kindred to survive him are his wife, Sister Doris Stegall Richardson, two sisters, Mrs. Maria Adams and Mrs. Ruth Burnett. Also two brothers, William Richardson and John Richardson.

Brother Glenmo greatly enjoyed the fellowship of his brethren. Although not physically able to attend the services in his last days he rejoiced in the visits of the church members in his home. We can fully believe his last days were very sweet to his soul and he passed this life giving thanks to the Lord that he had lived to carry out a desire of many years: that of being identified with the militant church. His funeral was conducted by his pastor Elder O. K. Tench and Elder Julian R. Williams at Malmaison Church and he was buried at the family cemetery at Callands, Virginia.

As he bore evidence of being one of God's elect, I believe Brother Richardson's soul is in the paradise of God to await that glorious resurrection day when his body and soul will be reunited and he and all the bride of Christ will be presented to the Father to forever praise Him in eternity.

Written by request of
Malmaison Church while
in conference February 6, 1971
Burnell B. Williams/P. W.

BROTHER D. D. HARBOUR

We, the church at Rosemary, bow in humble submission to the will of our Heavenly Father in taking from our midst Brother E. D. Harbour. He was born April 26, 1887, and departed this life December 5, 1970. He was married to Luddie Boaz January 14, 1922. He left to mourn his passing his wife, Sister Luddie Harbour, one daughter, one son, and four grandchildren.

He joined Rosemary Primitive Baptist Church in September 1962, and was true and faithful member. His funeral was conducted by Elder D. B. Handy and he was laid to rest in Cedar Wood Cemetery. We feel that our loss is his gain.

Done by order of conference in session at Rosemary Church, Saturday before the first Sunday in March, 1971.

Elder B. D. Handy, Moderator
Eula Johnson, Clerk

RESOLUTION OF RESPECT

We, the Church at Reedy Prong, desire to write a few lines in memory of our dearly beloved sister, Hazel Hynes Dunn. She was born October 25, 1914, and died December 28, 1970. Making her stay on earth 56 years, 2 months and 3 days.

She joined Reedy Prong Primitive Baptist Church in October, 1944, and was baptized by her Pastor, Elder Lester E. Lee.

In October, 1955, she was chosen Assistant Clerk of the Church, and then Clerk of the Church in October, 1967, and served faithfully until July, 1970, when she had to enter Cape Fear Valley Hospital for surgery. Sister Hazel was a faithful and true member. Not only was she blessed with a wonderful hope, but she was blessed to comfort those in need of a kind word. Her life was adorned with many graces, being humble, and unassuming. She was well established in the doctrine of grace.

She was the daughter of Mrs. Annie West Dunn of Route 2, Dunn and the late John P. Dunn. Survived by her mother, a brother, Thell Dunn and two sisters, Mrs. Leon Stevens, Jr., and Mrs. Lester E. Lee.

Sister Hazel requested a graveside Memorial Service to be conducted by her nephew, Joseph Boyette, who read some of her favorite scriptures and offered prayer. Her great nephew, Richard Boyette read a poem, "Crossing The Bar." In lieu of flowers, the family suggested contributions be made to the Cancer Fund or to the Duncan Shaw Owen, Inter-Faith Chapel at Cape Fear Valley Hospital.

We desire that a copy of this writing be recorded in the church book, a copy be sent to the family, and one to the *Signs of the Times* for publication.

Done by order of Reedy Prong Church.

Sister Mary Bryan
Sister Addie Lee
Committee

BROTHER JESSE W. WOODRUFF

Brother Jesse Wade Woodruff, son of the late John J. and Molly Daniels Woodruff, was called home by our Heavenly Father, September 16, 1970, after a long illness. Brother Woodruff was blessed by God to unite with the Falls of Tar River Primitive Baptist Church February 8, 1969. He loved the Doctrine of Salvation by Grace and attended his Church as often as was able. He had been in ill health for a long time, and was blessed by God to be reconciled to his trials and tribulations, looking to our Lord and Savior Jesus Christ for his help. His faith and trust was in Him, and he loved to talk with the brethren about the wonderful way he felt the Lord had dealt with him.

He is survived by his wife, Mrs. Margaret Jones Woodruff; three brothers, Ennis, Nick D., J. D. Woodruff, all of Rocky Mount, N. C.; three sisters, Mrs. Annie H. Smith, Mrs. J. T. Blanford and Miss Bessie Woodruff, all of Rocky Mount, N. C.

Funeral services were conducted from the chapel of Johnson Funeral Home, by his Pastor Elder D. B. Stokes, where the many flowers and friends gave evidence of the love that was felt for Brother Woodruff.

He will be greatly missed by all of us who loved him, and especially by his devoted wife and family.

RESOLVED, That a copy of these resolutions be sent to the *Signs of the Times*; one to the family and one for the church as a permanent record.

Done by order of conference November 1970.

Elder D. B. Stokes, Moderator
Nina Pearson, Clerk

BROTHER GRADY STYLES

Brother Grady Styles, son of Mrs. Martha Wells Styles, was called home by our Heavenly Father August 8, 1970. He was born October 7, 1908, making his stay on earth sixty-two years.

Brother Styles was blessed to unite with the Falls of Tar River Primitive Baptist Church on October 6, 1968. He loved the church and enjoyed visiting in the homes of the brethren. Though he was not blessed to unite with the Primitive Baptist Church until late in life, he had been searching for something, not knowing what; and in coming to the Falls Church, he felt his search was over. He was able to attend the church until a few months before his death. We all loved him and he will be missed, but we have a hope that he is resting in the arms of our Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ.

He is survived by his mother, Mrs. Martha Wells Styles; his wife, Mrs. Kate Hammond Styles; and one sister, Mrs. Frances Jolly, all of Rocky Mount, N. C.

Graveside services were held by Elder D. B. Stokes from the Battleboro Cemetery, where he awaits the second coming of our Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ.

RESOLVED, That a copy of this be sent to the *Signs of the Times*, one to the family, and one for the Church as a permanent record.

Elder D. B. Stokes, Moderator
Nina Pearson, Clerk

ANNIE COMPTON

Sister Annie Compton was born February 4, 1888, and passed from this life in a Lynchburg, Va., hospital February 8, 1971, at the age of eighty-three years. She was the daughter of Ferdinand and Mattie Brumfield; and the widow of George R. Compton, who preceded her in death several years. They made their home at Gretna, Va.

Sister Compton joined Springfield Primitive Baptist Church July 25, 1909, and was a faithful member, always concerned about the welfare of her church; and loved the doctrine of Salvation by Grace. She went far and near to the meetings and was well known and loved.

She leaves three daughters: Sister Myrtle Shelton and Mrs. Lois Pendergrass, of Gretna, and Mrs. Carrie Brown of Danville, Virginia; also several grandchildren, one sister, Sister Susan Holly, of Danville, and a host of friends.

Her funeral services were held at Springfield Church by her beloved pastor, Elder O. K. Tench, and burial was in Gretna Burial Park by the side of her husband. Many beautiful flowers and the large congregation spoke of the high esteem in which she was held.

May the Lord reconcile her family to their great loss, together with Springfield Church where she will be missed. We feel she is resting in the paradise of God until the resurrection of all His saints. "Precious in the sight of the Lord is the death of his saints."

Annie Tosh

Signs of the Times

DEVOTED TO THE OLD SCHOOL BAPTIST CAUSE

"The Sword of the Lord and of Gideon"

VOL. 139 DANVILLE, VA., JULY, 1971 NO. 7

IS IT TIME TO RENEW
YOUR SUBSCRIPTION?
IF YOUR EXPIRATION DATE
IS 7/71
IT EXPIRES WITH THIS ISSUE

WAS A SUBSCRIBER
FOR FIFTY YEARS

Box 11
Meadow Grove, Nebraska 68752

Dear Elder Spangler:

My mother, Mrs. Walter Black, has asked me to write a few lines and send my father's obituary to your good paper for publication if you have space.

Z. I. Jones, mother's father, took the *Signs* for probably 50 years before his death in 1952, and my parents have taken it since somewhere in the '30's. We feel it is one of our family papers and the principles are the ones we try to uphold.

My father would read the *Signs* over and over and there are many pencil marks on the front and on the pages where some passage or article especially touched him. He loved the doctrine of predestination and although very few of his friends understood his religion, the huge attendance at his funeral was a wonderful tribute to the respect and love they had for him. This was my first close experience with death and I never realized how kind people were to one another in a small community. The food, cards, calls and memorials were so touching. Certainly it is evident to us of God's working in people of all walks of life and all denominations for we have lots of different churches here.

Mother is enclosing a check to the paper for you to use as you think best. They subscribed to three different papers and are dividing the memorials equally between them. We feel this would please Dad.

If it be God's will, I hope we meet again in this world. I remember hearing and enjoying you expound the grace and love of God and His Precious Son when in Washington state in 1965, I believe. I also have some recordings of that and other meetings that our dear Brother Ben sent me.

I pray you and your wife are in reasonable health and that you will be given health to carry on. May God's richest blessings be yours.

A sinner,
Lois Cloud

(We acknowledge with thanks the receipt of $50.00 from Mrs. Myrtle Black in memory of her husband, Walter Black, who was a subscriber to the *Signs* for many years.
Editors)

"HOPE TO THE END"

Dear Brethren:

The salvation of the church all originated in the mind of God before the mountains were brought forth, or ever He had formed the earth and the world: — it is this that comforts them in life, supports them in death, and will constitute their "joy unspeakable," which in that City whose Maker and Builder is God, can never be fully experienced, for it is eternal.

The Lord has provided all of our salvation, and He will continue to apply

it to all for all for whom He died; and none of them shall ever know the extent of His blessings for He is determined to share heaven with them, and to inhabit eternity with them. The blessings of God and the things that God has prepared for his people, can never be fully seen or known for they have no end, and are eternal and unending.

The end which God declared from the beginning has reference to time. The end of time shall come on the last day. Peter writes, "Wherefore gird up the loins of your mind, be sober, and hope to the end for the grace that is to be brought unto you at the revelation of Jesus Christ."

If we possessed all the grace that God has promised to bring us, we would not need to hope for it, "For what a man seeth, why doth he yet hope for?" So when any saint dies his, "flesh shall rest in hope," (Acts 2:26) of the grace that is to be brought unto us when Christ, who is our Life, shall appear.

To be "sober minded" is to know the way home. All therefore who know that Jesus is the Way must be sober.

If any of the saints reach heaven before the last dispensation of the grace of God is "brought unto you" at "the end" (see 1 Peter 1:13) when the Lord shall come to make up His jewels, then, I say, if a single saint was in heaven prior to "the end," then the doctrine of Satan, "Ye shall not surely die" would be so. However, God is true and Satan is a liar. Death is certain and is appointed by Almighty God. The Christian's hope is truly said to save. "For we are saved by hope . . ." However that is experimental only to the saints who are led to hope through sanctification. As the called from death to life, these new creatures are "constrained (forced) by love" to walk the King's highway of holiness; and every man that hath this hope purifieth himself, even as he is pure. Experimentally, hope becomes the power to save when we brush the dew of Jordan's stormy banks, and our nature shrinks back and at best just "casts a wishful eye," but the unfailing faith which God has given to us, is ever profitable to cast anchor in the Rock — thus "we are saved by hope." It is under the sovereign leadership of the Spirit that saints are led in the way of sanctification to hope in the Lord.

No man will ever preach a gospel sermon except he preach to Resurrection of the Dead. It is this the entire church is hoping for; it is this that all the dead in Christ are resting in, and waiting for.

Through faith we understand that the inheritance is reserved for the saints, and it is ready to be revealed to them who are kept (by virtue of the power of the prayers of Christ) through faith unto salvation at the last time — the end of days — not before. This is immensely good. Dear dying brethren, how sweet are your prospects! On the last day your sun will rise to set no more: then you will receive a palm of victory and a crown of glory. You, and you only, ought to rejoice, though, if needs be, you are in heaviness through manifold temptations. You may be poor naturally: you must be poor spiritually; you may be tired in body and mind: you may be sorrowing, but look up, your redemption draweth nigh.

It is Jesus that was, and is, and is to come: that precious Stone that is the same yesterday, today and forever. He is precious in the valley of humiliation; He is precious on the high mount of communion, and unto you that believe, He is precious. Now reader, if you have passed from death unto life, how came it to pass? Did God find you on your knees doing kingdom work? or did He find you in league with Satan, and in love with sin? Yea, He found us in the depths of death and sin, and but for the fact that His grace is omnipotent we would all have resisted it to our own destruction.

All false spirits advocate work for rest which labor cannot give. No evolutionist can see that every living thing

must die, and the dead things cannot produce life. No conditionalist can see that God is a very present help in trouble.

We all need mercy, brethren, for we all have a nature so vile that we will sometimes hum the tunes of this world which are destined for hell and everlasting burnings. To belittle the power of the blood of Christ is a far worse crime than murder. The blood of Christ is title clear to eternal glory. However, the Lord works in His own way and time.

The time to see glory for the saints of God is at the "last time," when time shall be no more; this the Bible truly and properly calls "the end." Until the end comes Satan will continue to advocate that we will not surely die. The servants of Satan desire an office in which to do their good works. From their office they proclaim, "Pea is not here, only the pod; pea shelled out and went home to God." Not so, false, untrue.

Meantime, the servants of Jesus Christ who desire the Spirit (not an office) in which to worship, (1 Timothy 3:1 is a warning) will continue to defend the glorious doctrine of the Resurrection of the dead. The dead in Christ will come forth in the last day, and they are destined to dwell forever and ever where none of the inhabitants shall ever be heard to say, "I am sick," for the days of their mourning ended when the end came.

Now Jesus "humbled himself to behold the things that are in heaven," for none are "like him." But when He comes to bring grace to us, to fit and prepare us to stand before his face, our hope will end, because there is no prayer for more. There is no hope for more than, "Prepare me gracious God to stand before thy face."

The God of Israel and Zion has never needed anything, or lacked anything, or hoped for anything, and is therefore "satisfied."

To awake with His likeness at "the end" is our hope.

In bonds,
J. L. Bocock
P. O. Box 13
Boones Mill, Va. 24065

"THAT AMAZING GRACE"

Rt. 2
Stamford, Texas 79553

Dear Editors:

I see that it is time to renew my subscription, so am sending $7.00 for two years and $3.00 for the Indigent Fund. It is good to read the letters and writings of all brethren and sisters in Christ. May the Lord continue to bless the writers of the *Signs*, and all that are in Christ Jesus.

O what food it is to hear one preach that salvation is of the Lord! That amazing grace! "By grace are ye saved through faith and that not of ourselves, it is the gift of God." How sweet to the ear of the hungry soul. "Ye shall know them, by their fruits." May we, I mean the elders, be blessed to continue to feed the flock of God, as written in 1 Peter 5th chapter.

He was exhorting the elders to feed the flock of God which is among you, taking the oversight thereof not by constraint but willingly. Not for filthy lucre, but of a ready mind; neither as lords over God's heritage, but being examples to the flock. So may it please the Lord to continue to bless his ministers to preach Christ the Saviour of his people. "Neither is there salvation in any other: for there is none other name under heaven given among men, whereby we must be saved." (Acts 4:12)

Your brother I hope. "Christ in us the hope of glory."

C. L. Ely

"EVERYTHING IS IN HIS HANDS"

Rt. 2
Kenly, N. C. 27542

Dear Brother Spangler and Editors:

For twenty-seven years April 1st the brethren at Cheeches Church have given me a home. I cannot tell you the comfort, joy, and strength the good Lord has blessed this poor sinner with since; nor what the church has meant to me.

The Lord has seen fit to give me a hope — a dear, blessed hope, even though so very small at times it seems I almost have to hope for a hope. It is precious and sweet to me; and is my life, my all.

Many things have been revealed to me, if not deceived; and the grace of God to this poor sinner has led me to search the scriptures. The comfort I find in the experiences of the prophets of old, and the chosen disciples of Christ, as recorded in Holy Writ, have been my rod and staff to comfort me. How wonderfully comforting when we can witness one with the other! This is an unmerited favor, for of myself I can do nothing: I am a dependent creature; but all things are possible with God.

My life has been mixed with joy and afflictions, but God is a just God and everything is in His hands. Oh! if I could bear my cross willingly as Christ did. I am weak and often falter along the way, and stand in need of grace and mercy all the time. Please remember me as you go to the throne of grace.

I enjoy reading the dear *Signs of the Times*. The articles this year have been especially good and comforting. The Editorial Treasures, both new and old, meant so much to me, and came just when I needed it so much. That seems to be the way things happen to me, dear Christian friends — or should I say, the pattern that has been chosen for me? I have never been cast down so low that help from someone or somewhere didn't lift me up. I believe it to be mighty, wonderful working of God. I know I can never thank Him enough, but do try in my feeble way.

Enclosed you will find a check for ten dollars. Renew my subscription and use the balance for the Indigent Fund.

May God bless you to continue to publish the dear paper for the comfort of God's humble poor.

A little sister saved by grace and grace alone, if saved at all.

Mrs. John Edd Pope

CIRCULAR LETTER OF THE SALISBURY ASSOCIATION 1970

As it has pleased the Lord to gather us together in another annual meeting of the Salisbury Old School or Predestinarian Baptist Association, and as it has been the custom to write what is called the Circular Letter, we attempt it with much fear and trembling, praying from our hearts that it may please our God that something may be written fitting and comforting to the saints of God.

We feel that the God of all grace and mercy is pleased from time to time to comfort his little ones here in this wilderness of woe to feel that though the pathway is not always a smooth one, it teaches us every day that we cannot direct our steps. It also teaches us that we are not our own keepers. We feel that it is a blessing from above when our minds are from time to time lifted above this tabernacle of clay and we are blessed to feel that there is the Eternal Power who created all things and for his pleasure, we are told in his holy word, they are and were created. We feel that being gathered here at this time is in accordance with that which our Eternal God knew and predestinated before the beginning of time for we the Old School Baptist believe in the God of knowledge for one of old has written "Remember the former things of old: for I am God, and there is none else; I am God and there is none like me, Declaring the end from the beginning, and from ancient times the things that are not yet done, saying, My counsel shall stand, and I will do all my pleasure." (Isaiah 46:9, 10) We feel that the scriptures were written

for the Lord's chosen people to confirm them in what they have been made to believe by the indwelling of the spirit of our God. We believe that no one has ever learned the things that we feel to have been taught by the teaching of man but by the grace of God we feel to have been made acquainted with what we are by nature, and in meetings like this feel it to be a joy and comfort to be blessed to sing from our hearts praise to him who has made us acquainted with our sinful nature, for we are told in God's holy word that Jesus came not to call the righteous but sinners to repentance.

We feel it to be a blessing of our eternal God when we are blessed to meet together in meetings like this and exchange the handshake of fellowship and love for one another, being made to feel a love for each other, a love that binds our hearts together like as the poet wrote many years ago.

"Blest be the tie that binds
Our hearts in Christian love
The fellowship of kindred minds
Is like to that above."

We hope to see and be made to feel that love in this meeting, that we may have a season of rejoicing together; for the Apostle Paul said in Philippians, chapter 4, verse 4: "Rejoice in the Lord always: and again I say Rejoice."

We feel that there is rejoicing in our hearts from time to time when we are blessed to think upon him (God) and to feel that he is a just God and doeth all things well. We cannot understand God's ways for his ways are past finding out. We do hope, though, that in this meeting we may be given a mind to feast on heavenly things and that it may please our God to bless all the ones that are called on to speak to us that they may be given words of comfort to our thirsty souls. We believe that man cannot make himself thirsty, that too is the work of God but we believe that God creates a thirst in the hearts of his saints here in this life and then gives them water to drink from that well that never runs dry. We read from the words of one of the prophets of old, Isaiah chapter 12, verse 2, "Therefore with joy shall ye draw water out of the wells of salvation." We believe that the prophet was speaking of the present day.

We read in the Bible "A man can receive nothing, except it be given him from heaven." (St. John 3:27) Therefore believing, as we do, that man cannot preach the Gospel unless he be given from Heaven words to speak and that one cannot hear unless he is given ears to hear, we would pray to our God that in this meeting, the ministers present may be given words fitting to us and that we may be given ears to hear, that we may feast on that Heavenly manna and drink from that well that never runs dry. Amen.

Arthur R. Warren

RESOLUTION OF RESPECT BY SALISBURY ASSOCIATION

We, The Salisbury Association, bow in humble submission to the Holy Will of God in calling from our midst Sisters Mamie Williams and Elizabeth Hall of Salisbury Church, Sister Ida Benson of Little Creek Church and Brother Asa Pilchard of Snow Hill Church; these dear sisters and brothers stood firm in the faith that was delivered to the Saints. They are sadly missed by all.

Elder W. D. Griffin, Moderator
William S. Adkins, Clerk

Written by Frank A. Holland

UPON THIS ROCK
(Matthew 16:13 through 18)

Down through the years, there seems to have been differences of opinion as to what is the ROCK upon which Jesus in this Scripture, declared He would build His church. Some of our people have said it is the rock of revelation; others have believed it was Christ Him-

self, which belief I held; some have held that it was the man to whom Jesus spoke, Peter.

For quite a while now, I have not felt entirely satisfied with any of these interpretations in their entirety, although I felt there was a good deal of truth in all of them. So I went to the Scriptures with a desire to find anything I could which would throw any light on the matter, and especially regarding this man called Peter. As a result, I hope and believe I have been shown something I had not seen clearly before. It is now my belief that this ROCK is the new creature in the man called PETER, as representative of the new man in every born-again object of God's electing grace, that it is, in Paul's words, CHRIST IN YOU THE HOPE OF GLORY.

In order to build a better foundation for my belief, let us go just a bit into the background of this man SIMON who was to be called PETER. As far as I have been able to ascertain, the first encounter this man had with Jesus is recorded in John 1:41 through 42: "He (Andrew) first findeth his own brother SIMON and saith unto him 'We have found the Messias,' which is, being interpreted, the Christ." And he brought him to Jesus and when Jesus beheld him, he said, "Thou art SIMON the son of Jona: thou SHALT BE called CEPHAS, which is by interpretation, a STONE," or rock. The words CEPHAS and PETER are synonomous, Cephas being the Hebrew word for a stone, while Peter comes from the Greek word PETROS, meaning a little rock. It is highly significant that it was not PETER whom Andrew brought to Jesus, it was SIMON; but, said Jesus, "Thou shalt be called CEPHAS" or PETER. Let us bear that in mind as we go along.

When Jesus asked His disciples whom did men say that He, the son of man was, they said, "Some say thou art John the Baptist, some Elias; and others Jeremias or one of the prophets. He saith unto them, but whom say ye that I am? And Simon Peter answered and said, Thou art the Christ, the son of the living God. And Jesus answered and said unto him . . . And I say also unto thee that thou art PETER and UPON THIS ROCK I will build my church," etc. Now, the old SIMON had a new name. We read in Isaiah 62:2, "And the gentiles shall see thy righteousness and all kings thy glory AND THOU SHALT BE CALLED BY A *NEW NAME* WHICH THE MOUTH OF THE LORD SHALL NAME." What a beautiful and perfect instance of the new birth is shown here! SIMON was the same old Simon, only now his name is SIMON PETER. The new birth does not change, reform, improve, clean up or make righteous the old man. Jesus said to Nicodemus, "Except a man be born again (not reborn), he cannot see the kingdom of God." Also, He says, "That which is born of the FLESH is (not was) flesh and that which is born of the Spirit is Spirit."

When the new birth takes place within the heart of a man or woman, he is forevermore two people, two personalities, totally apart one from the other AND THE BATTLE IS ON. It never ends while we live in this world. Never again will that one be satisfied with the old man whom only a while ago he thought was a pretty good fellow. Never again, I believe, will the truly redeemed of the Lord boast of his good works or plead his cause on that foundation. Never again will he consider himself better or superior to the least of God's children. Always he will be longing and striving to be more like his blessed Lord, yet so very aware of the old man whom only the Lord can put in his place.

If ever there was a paradoxical figure, a "Dr. Jekyl and Mr. Hyde," it was this man SIMON PETER. We see PETER trying to defend his Lord by smiting the ear of the high priest's servant with his sword; a little later we see SIMON cursing and swearing, "I know not the man." We see PETER in true sincerity and adoration, declar-

ing that although all men forsake Jesus, yet he would not; just a while later while Jesus agonized ALONE in Gethsemane, SIMON peacefully slept. One moment PETER was bold and fearless, the next SIMON was cringing with fear like a trapped animal. So SIMON DID NOT BECOME PETER! PETER was not a converted and polished Simon and all his life he was deeply aware of the fact that he was two men. It is very heartwarming and significant that he starts his second epistle, his very last letter to all of us, shortly before his death, "SIMON PETER, a servant and apostle of Jesus Christ, to them that hath obtained like precious faith," etc.

When PETER, adoring his precious Master, declared that though all men forsake Him, yet he would not, Jesus, knowing him so well, said unto him, "SIMON, SIMON (not PETER) Satan hath desired thee that he might sift thee as wheat *but I have prayed for thee* that thy faith fail not." Jesus, who knows the thoughts and intents of every heart, knew that PETER loved Him devotedly, regardless of what the old SIMON said or did, and He was compassionate, loving and tender with him. He knew that PETER went out and wept bitterly after his base denial, and after His resurrection, Jesus's very first special message of love was to that erring one: "Go tell my disciples AND PETER that He goeth before you into Galilee." Those immortal words will ever comfort and sustain the hearts of all who mourn for sin!

On another occasion, when so many turned back from following Jesus, He asked His disciples almost wistfully, "Will ye also go away?" PETER answered, "Lord, to whom shall we go, Thou hast the words of eternal life." I expect he little thought how those very words would be the cry of untold millions down through the ages when burdened with sin and guilt, and no place to go but to Jesus, the Savior of sinners.

Brethren, have you ever known anyone like this man SIMON PETER? I have and I do! The one person I know best in all the world is so much of the time thinking, saying and doing things which cause the new creature in her to grieve and groan. For a long time, I was confounded and perplexed by the verse of Scripture found in 1st John 5:18, "For we know that whosoever is born of God sinneth not." It troubled me because, if this were true as I then interpreted it, I could not possibly be born of God, for I knew that I was and felt I always would be a sinner; yet I felt deep in my heart that the Lord had drawn me to Him with no effort on my part, made me to love Him and had spoken to me the words of eternal life. But the day came when the Lord showed me that the new creature, born of God, did not sin; it was my old self who did the sinning.

So, it seems perfectly clear to me now that this ROCK upon which Christ is building His Church is not Himself alone, not His elect alone, but Him IN His elect, the bridegroom and the bride. Some may and I expect will disagree and some may think it very strange that I did not see it all the time, but God reveals to us what He would have us understand, in His own time and way.

My love to all who love our Great God and who are *"Looking for that blessed hope and the glorious appearing of our great God and Savior, Jesus Christ,"*

Mildred V. Dykes
1114 Mt. Mermon Road
Salisbury, Maryland 21801

ARTICLE BY THE LATE ELDER F. W. KEENE

"And Jacob was left alone; and there wrestled a man with him until the breaking of the day." (Genesis 32:24)

The life of Jacob is most interesting and instructive. His pathway, amidst the providence of his God, was a succession of changing scenes, wherein he proved the faithfulness and compassion

of the Lord. The future scenes of our lives are hidden from our view. We know not if the dark or bright shall be our lot; if that wherein our soul's delight be best or not. Today our portion may be in paths of pleasantness, tomorrow the storm may overwhelm us. Says Job, "I was not in safety, neither had I rest, neither was I quiet; yet trouble came." (Job 3:26) This was God-sent trouble, else it never could have touched Job.

All the vicissitudes of our lives are in the hands of our God, who apportions to each one according to the good pleasure of his will.

This chapter from which our subject is taken gives us a glimpse of some of the varied scenes which God's providence accomplished in the life of Jacob. Having parted with Laban, his father-in-law, "Jacob went on his way, and the angels of God met him. And when Jacob saw them, he said, This is God's host: and he called the name of the place Mahanian."

This day had a gladsome beginning for Jacob. God's host escorting him on his way. "Are not the angels all ministering spirits sent forth to minister to them who shall be heirs of salvation?" (Heb. 1:14) "The angel of the Lord encampeth round about them that fear him and delivereth them."

Jacob forthwith sends messengers before him unto Esau, his brother, to acquaint him of his coming. "And the messengers returned to Jacob, saying, we came to thy brother Esau, and also he cometh to meet thee, and four hundred men with him. Then Jacob was greatly afraid and distressed."

The day dawned with every encouraging prospect, and now dense clouds are gathering, and before the night enfolds the earth in its dark mantle Jacob is in trouble indeed. He exhausts all his wits contriving for the safety of his family, but in all his troubles he is graciously helped to pour forth his distresses unto the Lord.

"And Jacob said, O God of my father Abraham, and God of my father Isaac, the Lord which saith unto me, Return unto thy country, and to thy kindred, and I will deal well with thee: I am not worthy of the least of all the mercies, and of all the truth, which thou hast shewed unto thy servant; for with my staff I passed over this Jordan; and now I am become two bands. Deliver me, I pray thee, from the hand of my brother, from the hand of Esau: for I fear him, lest he come and smite me, and the mother with the children. And thou saith, I will surely do thee good, and make thy seed as the sand of the sea, which cannot be numbered for multitude."

"Jacob was left alone." His family and all that he has have passed over the brook Jabbok, and now in the darkness of the night there remains the solitary one.

I suppose he felt he could not pass over with the rest of the company, he could not lodge with them that night. In the deep distresses of his soul he chose to be separate from all earthly intercourse.

It is not uncommon to those who fear the Lord to feel that their peculiar case separates them from their former companions, and beneath the chastenings of the Almighty the child of God "sitteth alone, and keepeth silence." (Lam. 3:28) He feels unfit to associate with the family of God.

Isolated by temptations, distresses or guilt from all the kindred, he spends the night in pensive disquietude. "I am like a pelican of the wilderness, I am like an owl of the desert. I watch, and am as a sparrow alone upon the housetop."

"Jacob was left alone." There was no friendly one to whom he could appeal for help, and like David when in the cave Addullum he could say, "I looked on my right hand and beheld, but there was no man that would know me: refuge failed me; no man cared for my soul."

Jacob was greatly afraid and distressed, his cogitations troubled him. How tossed to and fro was his soul!

What will the morning bring forth? Truly we know not what shall be on the morrow. Will it be dark or bright?

All now looks dark: Esau and four hundred men are coming to meet him. He remembers his brother's threats to kill him. (Gen. 27:41) He remembers how because of Esau's anger he fled from him to Padanaram. His conscience accuses him of his guiltiness in supplanting his brother, the deception he practiced upon his father Isaac, and now he cries out, "Deliver me I pray thee from the hand of my brother Esau: for I fear him." It was night.

"'Twas in the night when troubles came
I sought my God for thee,
But found no refuge in that name
That once supported me."

There was darkness without, of that Jacob was not afraid, for often times in the darkness of the night he had kept watch over his flocks, and sleep departed from his eyes. (Gen. 31:40) But there was a night felt within. His soul was laid in darkness in the deeps. His fears and unbelief, the remembrance of his sins, the accusations of Satan all combined to make this night the hour of darkness to Jacob left alone.

"Alas! for that day is great, so that none is like it; it is even the time of Jacob's trouble; but he shall be saved out of it," (Jer. 30:7) Was Jacob also for a little while left alone by the Lord? Did God hide his face from him? "For a small moment have I forsaken thee; but with great mercies will I gather thee. In a little wrath I hid my face from thee for a moment: but with everlasting kindness will I have mercy upon thee, saith the Lord thy Redeemer."

Jacob was left alone, but not for long. In the shades of the night there cometh one that layeth his hands on the distressed solitary one, and or ever he is aware, Jacob is in his grasp, and this one begins to wrestle with him.

"There wrestled a man with him until the breaking of the day." Is it Esau that has stealthily approached in the darkness that now has Jacob in his grasp? Once he struggled with his brother (Gen. 25:22-23), and Jacob was the stronger. No, it is not Esau, it is the angel of the Lord in human appearance. (Hosea 12:4)

This was not, as some have erroneously taught, the pre-existing manhood of Christ the Son of God. For the manhood of Christ was the seed of the woman, of the seed of Abraham, which when the fullness of the time was come (Gal. 4:4) was conceived in the womb of the Virgin Mary, and she by the power of the Highest overshadowing her was the mother of the manhood of our Lord Jesus Christ.

It is far better to abide by the clear testimony of the Bible concerning the manhood of Christ then by a perversion of the Scriptures to build up a fanciful theory of an everlasting pre-existing manhood. The angel said unto Mary, "Behold, thou shalt conceive in thy womb, and bring forth a son, and shall call his name Jesus." The Virgin Mary was Christ's Mother according to the flesh. "He sucked the breasts of his mother." (Psalm 22:9-10) "When the fulness of the time was come God sent forth his Son, made of a woman, made under the law," and this time was, "In those days that there went out a decree from Caesar Augustus, that all the world should be taxed; and this taxing was first made when Cyrenius was governor of Syria," (Luke 2:1-2) How explicitly stated.

But let us return to the wrestlers. The man took hold of Jacob, then Jacob took hold of him.

We never take hold of God, we never wrestle with the Lord until he takes hold and wrestles with us. We never come to the Lord except he draws us. (John 6:44) We love him, but it is because he first loved us. (John 4:19) We are apprehended of Christ Jesus. (Phil. 3:12) Then we reach forth to apprehend the things which are eternal. We are arrested by the reigning grace of God, and the result of this grace working in us is that we lay hold

on God, on Christ, on eternal life, and by a divine power we wrestle by faith and love, with prayers and tears until the blessedness of Christ is imparted to us.

The Lord wrestles with his people to bring them down in the dust. He overthrows Jacob, and raises him up Israel. He is humbled in the dust, a poor, sinful, unworthy worm, but is so marvelously strengthened by the blessing of God who wrestled with him, that he arises strong in the Lord and the power of his might as "a new sharp threshing instrument having teeth, to thresh the mountains, and beat them small, and to make the hills as chaff." "I was brought low and he helped me."

There are times when the Lord has a controversy with his people. (Hosea 12:2) There are seasons for trial of our faith; he pleads with his people. (Micah 6:1-2) Yes, in various ways the Lord wrestles with his people; by his providence they find themselves in straits, in afflictions and temptations.

The Scriptures afford us records of such wrestlings. Paul had such a wrestling (2 Cor. 12:1-10) Moses also. What a wrestler he was for the tribes of Israel. (Exod. 32)

The Lord wrestled with Job, and as he approached him said, "Who is this that darkeneth counsel by words without knowledge? Gird up now thy loins like a man; for I will demand of thee, and answer thou me." And when Job was abased, and cast to the earth he answered the Lord, "Behold, I am vile: what shall I answer thee? I will lay my hand upon my mouth." Again the Lord challenged him, and took hold of him. (Job 40:3-7) And again, Job is prostrated, and he answered the Lord and said, "I know that thou canst do everything, and that no thought can be withholden from thee. Who is he that hideth counsel without knowledge? Therefore have I uttered that I understood not; things too wonderful for me, which I knew not. Hear, I beseech thee, and I will speak; I will demand of thee, and declare thou unto me. I have heard of thee by the hearing of the ear: but now mine eye seeth thee. Wherefore I abhor myself and repent in dust and ashes."

As the Lord wrestles with his people, and bringeth them low, they are enabled to lay hold upon his promises, to plead with the Lord his own immutability, and the honor of his name. This is a divine miracle that a sinful creature should wrestle with the Lord. A miracle of God's own invincible grace in the heart of a poor sinner.

Draw near and look with sacred eyes at Jeremiah wrestling in prayer with God, "Hast thou utterly rejected Judah? Hath thy soul loathed Zion? Why hast thou smitten us, and there is no healing for us? We look for peace, and there is no good; and for a time of healing, and behold trouble! We acknowledge, O Lord, our wickedness, and the iniquity of our fathers; for we have sinned against thee. Do not abhor us, for thy name's sake, do not disgrace the throne of thy glory: remember, break not thy covenant with us." (Jer. 14:19-21)

When the Syro-Phenician woman came to Christ in behalf of her daughter, he wrestled with her, and she wrestled with him. First, he answered her not a word, then again he answered, I am not sent, but unto the lost sheep of the house of Israel. But she still clings yet the more to him, and worshipped him, saying "Lord help me." But Jesus replied, "It is not meet to take the children's bread and to cast it to dogs." Is she not now cast from him, overthrown, a dog in the dust? But like Jacob she wrestles still, she clings to Jesus still, and her faith is saying, I will not let thee go except thou bless me; and she said, "Truth, Lord: yet the dogs eat of the crumbs which fall from the Master's table." She prevailed, and Jesus blessed her there, and said unto her, "O woman, great is thy faith: be it unto thee even as thou wilt, and her daughter was made whole from that very hour." (Matt. 15:22)

"Wrestling prayer can wonders do,
Bring relief in deepest straits;
Prayer can force a passage through
Iron bars and brazen gates."

(To be continued)

Elders W. D. Griffin and Brock, from Fayette, Ala. will preach at Dan River Primitive Baptist Church Friday, July the 9th, at 7:30 p. m.

The annual meeting held the fourth of July each year at Pine Creek Church, five miles east of Floyd Court House, Virginia, just off Rt. 221, will be held Monday, July the 5th, this year. Service to begin at 10:30 a. m.

ALL DAY MEETING
AT SLATE HILL, N. Y.

An all day meeting of Gospel preaching is appointed to be held at the Old School Baptist Meeting House at Slate Hill, N. Y. on the first Saturday in August.

All lovers of gospel preaching are invited. Lunch will be served.

Elder A. J. Slauson

PIGG RIVER ASSOCIATION

The one hundred forty-sixth annual session of the *Pigg River District Association* will be held, the Lord willing, in the Franklin County High School Auditorium, Rocky Mount, Virginia, beginning on Friday before the first Sunday in August and two days following — July 30, 31, and August 1, 1971. Sandy Level is the host church.

Those coming from the north on Highway 220, turn right on Route 40, and the school house is on the left about one-half mile. Those coming from the south will turn left on Route 40.

All correspondents and lovers of the truth are invited to attend.

Leonard J. Brammer, Pastor
John D. Wood, Assn. Clerk

WE SHOULD LET OUR LIGHT SHINE BEFORE MEN

Elder F. P. Branscome
Dear Brother:

One of the brethren has requested me to write for the *Messenger of Truth* concerning our people using intoxicating drinks. We should let our light shine before men that others, seeing our good works, should glorify our Father which is in heaven. We should be examples to the flock, not only in refraining from the use of intoxicating drinks, but we should be men of veracity, so much so that our words would not be questioned. When this is the case we glorify our Father which is in heaven. We are commanded to let brotherly love continue. The way to let it continue is to walk orderly before God. I contend that the church loves me as much as I deserve. Whenever we see Jesus in others then we love them. We have no control over this love, for it is involuntary. John said, "Behold, what manner of love the Father hath bestowed upon us, that we should be called the sons of God!" We are his by birth, and shall also be his by adoption. Adoption has reference to the body.

It is said, "And not only they, but ourselves also, which have the first fruits of the Spirit, even we ourselves groan within ourselves, waiting for the adoption, to wit, the redemption of our body." The body is not now, manifestly, redeemed. But yet the Spirit that is within us keeps our body under, lest, after we have preached to others, we ourselves should be castaways. The salt then has lost its savor and is fit for nothing, but to be trodden under the feet of men. When we love God we love our brethren also; and why? It is because we see the image of Jesus in them. Why is it our love is set more on some than on others? It is because we see more of Jesus in some than in others.

We should exhort to love and to good works, and not to love in word only but in deed and in truth: for it is said, "Behold, how they love one another!" "Perfect love casteth out fear." "Love is the fulfilling of the law." And this is the way the love is fulfilled in us. Then we are justified from all things which we could not be by the law of Moses. Jesus was delivered for our offenses and raised again for our justification. Justification came because of the

raising up of Jesus from the dead. So we are interested, not only in the delivering up of Jesus unto death, but in his resurrection as well. Jesus is yet the resurrection, which will continue through time, and this is the reason why we are justified. Justification is the product of God's love being shed abroad and in our heart. "With the heart man believeth unto righteousness, and with the mouth confession is made unto salvation." (Jesus) : for it is said, "Every knee shall bow and every tongue shall confess that he (Jesus) is Lord to the glory of God the Father."

Brother Branscome, may the Lord restore you to health again.

Yours in hope,
Asa D. Shortt

(The above appeared in *The Messenger of Truth* of April, 1913, and is published by request.)

UPPER COUNTRY LINE ASSOCIATION

The sixty-fifth session of the *Upper Country Line Association* will be held July 17, 18, and 19, 1971, (Saturday, Sunday and Monday the third week-end) with Reidsville Primitive Baptist Church, at the Dan River Church.

Dan River Church is centrally located between Eden, N. C. and Danville, Va. on Highway 700, approximately 12 miles southeast of Eden and 11 miles southwest of Danville, in Rockingham County, N. C.

We cordially invite ministers, brethren and friends of our faith and order to visit with us.

Donald E. Smith, Assn. Clerk

STAUNTON RIVER
PRIMITIVE BAPTIST ASSOCIATION

The next session of the *Staunton River Association* is appointed to be held with Mt. Ararat Church July 9, 10, 11, 1971, the second Sunday, Friday and Saturday before.

All travelers should proceed to Danville, Va. and turn on to the Mt. Cross Road off Highway 58. The Meeting House is located on State Road 750 about 6 miles west of Danville.

All of our correspondents and lovers of the truth are urged to meet with us. We especially invite the ministers of our sister associations.

Burnell B. Williams, Assn. Clerk

Danville, Virginia **July, 1971**

SIGNS OF THE TIMES

Subscription price $4 per year — $7 two years

Published each month by

SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.

Established 1832

Devoted to the Old School Baptist Cause

BUSINESS OFFICE

R. F. D. 1, Box 539, Beechwood Lane
Danville, Va. 24541

EDITORS

Elder David V. Spangler
R. F. D. 1, Box 539, Beechwood Lane
Danville, Va. 24541

Elder John D. Wood
P. O. Box 186, Manassas, Va. 22110

ASSOCIATE EDITORS

Elder W. D. Griffin
39 Welsh Tract Road
Newark, Delaware 19711

Elder E. J. Lambert
306 Richardson St.
Winnsboro, Texas 75494

Elder George Ruston
Dutton, Ontario, Canada

All letters for this paper containing subscriptions and remittances should be mailed to Danville, Virginia, as shown below. All notices of meetings and obituaries should be mailed directly to P. O. Box 186, Manassas, Virginia 22110. Articles for publication may be mailed to either address.

SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.
R. F. D. 1, Box 539 Beechwood Lane
Danville, Va. 24541

CHANGE OF MEETING TIME

The Pleasant Grove Church, Naches, Washington, has changed their meeting time from the second Sunday in each month, to the fourth Sunday and Saturday before at 11:00 a. m. They meet at the home of Sister Daisy Baker.

E. J. Attebery, Pastor
Marguerite Simpson, Clerk
1306 Fairview Ave.
Yakima, Wash. 98901

CONTRIBUTIONS TO THE
INDIGENT FUND
(To April 1, 1971)

George F. Benson, Del.	$ 3.00
Lois E. Cloud, Neb.	3.00
A Friend, Del.	8.00
D. E. Cole, Tex.	3.00
Pearl Lee, Tex.	1.00

George Carlson, Calif.	1.00
James A. Messick, Md.	8.00
C. L. Ely, Tex.	3.00
Mrs. Mable Welch, Tex.	8.00
Orville R. Beatty, Pa.	1.00
Mrs. Allridge Slaughter, Ala.	3.00
Mrs. Milton Tipton, Ala.	2.00
Roy S. Thomas, Del.	3.00
J. J. Merrill, Ala.	8.00
Mrs. Bettie L. Brown, N. C.	1.00
Mrs. John Edd. Pope, N. C.	3.00
Mrs. Rossie Williams, N. C.	2.00
Mrs. Ethel Wilson, Tex.	2.00
Miss Reidy Pickeral, Va.	50.00

EDITORIAL

CHURCHES AND ASSOCIATIONS

We are about ready to start traveling so that we may attend the Pigg River Association, where we hope to join with the brethren in the worship of our God; and we are thinking of what a blessed privilege it is to want to be with the brethren, and what a privilege it is to be able to be with them. For many years we have had this pleasure, and many have been the enjoyable seasons.

Our thoughts being turned to the subject of associations, we feel to give some of our reflections concerning them. There is no doubt but that the Lord's people have always loved their assemblings. We read in Malachi, "Then they that feared the Lord spake often one to another: and the Lord hearkened, and heard it, and a book of remembrance was written before him for them that feared the Lord, and that thought upon his name. And they shall be mine, saith the Lord of hosts, in that day when I make up my jewels; and I will spare them, as a man spareth his own son that serveth him."

Those who brought the brethren together in various places in church organizations, as given in the New Testament, were careful that the churches were constituted of believers in the Lord. Their doctrine was the doctrine of Christ and his Apostles; and this doctrine included faith, order and discipline: for all these make up the "doctrine of God our Saviour." These things were "set in order" by the Apostles. By personal visits and epistles, the Apostles instructed the brethren what the doctrine was. When any turned away from these things, they perverted the doctrine; then the Apostles reproved them, and admonished them to continue in the things they had learned, and to mark them which cause divisions and offences contrary to the doctrine; and avoid them. (Romans 16:17) We believe that there was perfect direction of the Spirit in all that was delivered by the writers in the New Testament, so that there has never been need for additional instruction in order to maintain gospel churches. The doctrine is there: If any question of faith should come up, it is there; if any question of order, it is there; if any question of discipline, it is there.

The Apostles of the Lord did not continue to live, but that which they were empowered to deliver to the churches yet lives with us with as much authority as when they personally delivered it. We hear the Apostle Paul saying to Timothy, "But if I tarry long, that thou mayest know how thou oughtest to behave thyself in the house of God." And Peter, "Yea, I think it meet, as long as I am in this tabernacle, to stir you up by putting you in remembrance; knowing that shortly I must put off this my tabernacle, even as our Lord Jesus Christ hath shewed me. Moreover I will endeavor that ye may be able after my decease to have these things always in remembrance."

Each church was separate and distinct in her organization: her members were bound together in the things of the gospel as an independent body, subject only to the commandments given by their great Head. She was then, and is now to look well to the guidance of the Spirit in all things, as given in the record of their Saviour and the epistles of his Apostles; and which now comprise the New Testament. She is to acknowledge no other authority for anything, but is to maintain these things

faithfully. Jesus instructed his Apostles as follows: "Teaching them to observe all things whatsoever I have commanded you." There is no authority for leaving off or adding anything whatsoever.

And, while each church was separate in her own organization and government, there was, and is now, an inseparable union between them: They have the same Lord, the same faith, and the same baptism. As it is written in the Acts, "As they went through the cities, they delivered them the decrees for to keep, that were ordained of the apostles and elders which were at Jerusalem. And so were the churches established in the faith, and increased in number daily." As they had the same faith, and "common salvation," they had a deep interest in each other's welfare, and there was much communication between them. We read in the Acts, "We neither received letters out of Judea concerning thee, neither any of the brethren than came shewed or spoke any harm of thee." To the Corinthians Paul wrote that he desired Apollos to come to them with the brethren, and said, "All the brethren greet you." And Paul commended the Thessalonian brethren for their love toward all the brethren of Macedonia. To the Corinthians again he wrote, "Whether any inquire of Titus, he is my partner and fellowhelper concerning you; or our brethren be inquired of, they are the messengers of the churches, and the glory of Christ." And we have the accounts of the contributions sent for the poor of the flock.

These associations together continued among the churches; and then there was a gradual assuming of certain authority on the part of some who were associated together during and second and succeeding centuries, to the extent that their associations together became legislative as well as judicial bodies. These, it is needless to say, were those who were departed from the faith and rule of the gospel, and corrupted to such a degree that they were no longer churches of the Lord Jesus Christ. It is to be understood, however, that the apostolic churches maintained communication and association together for their mutual comfort and for the worship of God, either by letter or personal visits.

We believe, therefore, that associations of churches together within a conveniently located territory is proper, and that there is nothing wrong with their being thus associated. But care must be had that no association as a body ever assumes any legislative power over the individual churches composing the body: for all the laws or commands to which the churches are subject were long since laid down for them; and care must be had that no association as a body ever assumes any judiciary power over the churches composing the body: for the right and duty to maintain such laws or commands is entirely in the power of the churches themselves.

This is a particular point which all brethren and churches should always bear in mind, for, otherwise, there is a departure from the old order of things. Any body organized as an association of churches is a creature of the churches; and the churches have no right ever to place authority in the association to assume any sort of power over them. If there is a departure in this, the fault is in the brethren composing the churches, for the churches are composed of the brethren. The churches composing the Pigg River Association when it was formed in 1825, made this statement, "This association assumes no legislative jurisdiction over the churches but acts merely as an advisory council. When a church wants its assistance she must make her wishes known either by query or request, and, if not deemed unreasonable, the association will pay respectful attention to it."

It is right, of course, for an association of churches to have a moderator and a clerk: the moderator to preserve the decorum which the association deems necessary and has adopted; and the clerk to record the proceedings of

the body. This is the sole duty of these officers. They are not in any sense superior officers with some kind of authority over brethren, but rather, they are but servants of the brethren in their associated capacity. They have individual rights as any other of the brethren, but no more. We remember an old elder who had been moderator of an association for many years, said, when asked to what he contributed his success as a moderator, and was held in high esteem by the brethren, "I have always let the brethren rule themselves."

An association is not a continuing body. That is, there is no association except when the body is in session. These officers cannot speak for the association: the churches through their messengers do all the speaking.

It is also right, of course, that individual churches (or brethren) consult with each other if they have some difficulty on which they feel to need some counsel. An association of churches may, if asked, give counsel to one of her churches; and, if such church should refuse to heed the counsel in matters affecting the fellowship of brethren, and decides to maintain her own ideas of what is right and wrong to the disturbance of the sister churches, then the association of churches may refuse to recognize such church in order, and discontinue their fellowship and association with that church until such time that she sets herself in order. It is regrettable that this action should ever have to be taken, but it is necessary if such circumstances arise. Certainly all other churches and brethren should recognize and heed any just and proper action taken by a church, or any just and proper action taken by an association of churches. Failure to do this has given rise to those who call themselves Old School or Primitive Baptists, but whose faith and order is different from those whom they have left.

The main purpose of churches meeting together in an associated capacity is for the worship of God in singing, prayer and preaching. It gives opportunity for brethren to meet brethren whom they would seldom if ever see; and it gives opportunity often to hear elders from a distance preach whom we would seldom if ever see or hear. It is good to meet together and learn how our brethren are getting along, and join in the worship of the true and living God.

These are some of the thoughts we had while contemplating our visit with the brethren, and some of the things we feel make for good order. We pass them on to our brethren.

J. D. W.

(The above is re-published from the October, 1953, *Signs*, and continues to express our thoughts on churches and associations.

— J. D. W.)

VOICES OF THE PAST

"He being dead yet speaketh"

SANCTIFICATION

Perhaps no part of the great work of the salvation of Adam sinners is more complex and involves more profound mystery than does the application of the work of grace to the needs of the individual, and the bringing him into the experimental knowledge of its virtues. So numerous and varied and unnatural are these experiences that the expressions employed by the Holy Spirit to describe them are such as could apply only to the work of God, which they are declared to be: "We are his workmanship, created in Christ Jesus unto good works, which God hath before ordained that we should walk in them." "This shall be written for the generation to come; and the people which shall be created shall praise the Lord." — Psalms 102:18. "Marvel not that I said unto thee, Ye must be born again." "You hath he quickened, who were dead in trespasses and sins." It is called a deliverance from the power of darkness, and a translation into the kingdom of God's dear Son: a baptism

into the death of Christ, and a rising to walk in newness of life; being taught of God; writing his law in the hearts of men, and putting it in their mind; making them his sons and daughters. All of these expressions are descriptive of the work of grace as it experimentally affects sinners whom God eternally predestinated to be conformed to the image of his Son; whom Christ at the appointed time was made under the law to redeem, and did redeem from all iniquity.

The purpose of God to save, and the work of Christ in redeeming, justifying and atoning for sinners, did not in any way affect the manner of life or conduct of those for whom all this was done. While it indeed was a work of grace, and performed a definite service for all for whom it was wrought; but it was done outside of them, and independent of and entirely detached from any will or choice of their own, or forseen merit or worthiness in themselves considered. It was theirs only by the will and choice of God, the obedience, suffering, death and resurrection of Christ, and was purely a gift of grace, which was yet to be translated into the experience of each heir of the promised salvation.

Thus we see there are three phases of this great work of the salvation of sinners, all of which are by sovereign grace: *First,* the purpose and will of the Father to save, and the settlement of every detail of the plan, even to the choosing and naming the individual beneficiaries in that purpose and will before any creature of God had been given being. *Second,* the work in time of Christ, the Son, in redeeming, justifying, reconciling, adopting and pardoning those chosen by the Father and given to the Son; which he did when he trod the wine-press alone, and of the people there was none with him. (Isaiah 63:3) *Third,* the work of the Holy Spirit in revealing in the hearts and translating into the lives of men "the hidden wisdom, which God ordained before the world unto our glory" (1 Cor. 2:7), by taking of the things of Christ and showing them unto us. (John 16:15) This last mentioned phase of salvation is experimental, and terminates in the practice of godliness in the fruit of electing love manifested through reigning grace, and is in no sense conditioned upon the merit or performance of the one who receives it. "But we are bound to give thanks alway to God for you, brethren beloved of the Lord, because God hath from the beginning chosen you to salvation through sanctification of the Spirit unto obedience and belief of the truth: whereunto he called you by our gospel, to the obtaining of the glory of God." (2 Thess. 2:13, 14)

The primary aim in this article is to treat this last mentioned phase of salvation, designated in the sacred word as "sanctification," and as it is also mentioned in the quotation above. Sanctification may be defined as that work of the Holy Spirit in man which conforms him to the image of the Son of God, and from which all acceptable duties naturally flow, and which are but the necessary expressions of that divine principle of love shed abroad in the heart. Sanctification and justification differ in these respects: justification respects the person in a legal sense, is a single act of grace, and terminates in a relative change; sanctification regards him in a physical sense, is a continued work of grace, and terminates in a real change, first, in feelings, habits and actions, and finally of the whole of his being from mortal to immortal and from the glory of the terrestial to the glory of the celestial. The former is by a righteousness without us, the latter by a holiness wrought within us. Justification deprives sin of its damning power, sanctification of its reigning power.

The various expressions in Holy Writ, such as "Being born again, not of corruptible seed, but of incorruptible, by the word of God, which liveth and abideth forever;" "You hath he quickened, who were dead in trespasses

and sins;" "Created in Christ Jesus unto good works;" "Being made free from sin, ye became the servants of righteousness;" and many kindred expressions are descriptive of that change which is being wrought in man by the grace of the Holy Spirit, to fit him for the service of God, by bringing him into spritual union with Christ. Until this work of the Spirit is begun in him he is the servant of sin and free from righteousness. (Rom. 6:20) But as he is experimentally made free from sin he becomes the servant of righteousness, the servant of God, and has his fruit unto holiness, and the end everlasting life. (Rom. 6:18, 22) Notice the apostle here does not afford us the slightest ground to conclude that the man, who is first the servant of sin, is not the same man who is made free from sin and becomes the servant of God and of righteousness. He is the same man, the man who sinned and whom Christ purchased the freedom of, both soul and body, and sent the Holy Spirit to open the prison doors and set the prisoner free. Jesus says he calls his own sheep by name, and leads them out.

The terms "old man" and "new man," "outer man" and "inner man," as applied to God's children, are descriptive of the mental and physical activities of the Adam man as he is led and influenced by his human nature and life derived from his earthy head, Adam; or by his divine nature and life derived from Christ, his spiritual head. It is not intended to set forth two separate and distinct men, but rather one man with two lives and natures, the activities of which are ever in conflict, and therefore a perpetual warfare is being waged in the person of every child of God. Paul says, "I find a law in my members warring against the law of my mind, and bringing me into captivity to the law of sin which is in my members." And then cries out, "Oh wretched man that I am! who shall deliver me from the body of this death?" And adds, "I thank God through Jesus Christ our Lord. So then with the mind I myself serve the law of God; but with the flesh the law of sin." (Rom. 7:23-25)

To make my understanding of this point clear, let me suggest that Christ, during his continuance in this world under the law, was in all things like unto his brethren, the children of God. He united in his person two lives and natures, a human and a divine, which constituted him the Christ, and made him equal with both God and man. He was God before he came into the world, but became man by his incarnation. This was necessary that he might be the Mediator between God and man: he must not only know the things of God as God knows them, but he must also know the things of man as man knows them; his mission lay along this line. He lived in perfect conformity to each of these lives and natures. Every natural act he performed was in perfect obedience to the law of his human nature, and likewise every spiritual act was the fruit of his divine nature. But Christ's human nature was not corrupted by sin, as is the nature of his people, whom he came to redeem, though he came in the likeness of sinful flesh. (Rom. 8:3) So it is with the children of God: they possess a human life and nature which proceeded from Adam, and they possess eternal life and a divine nature as the gift of grace through Christ. Jesus says, "I give unto them eternal life; and they shall never perish." (John 10:28)

In this human relationship to his brethren and divine relationship to his Father, Christ did all that law and justice required to present his brethren faultless before his Father's glory. In him they were redeemed, justified, sanctified and made clean and holy, yet in themselves, before they were called, were unclean and unholy, both in their lives and conversation. But by powerful reigning grace through sanctification of the Holy Spirit, they are called unto the fellowship of God's Son: that

is, equality in all he has done and inherits. By his Spirit he dwells in them and makes them partake of his divine nature; they are made members of his body, of his flesh and of his bones; are no longer strangers and foreigners, but are fellow-citizens with the saints and of the household of faith. They are not only called by grace unto the fellowship of the saints and church on earth, but unto the fellowship of the Son and into spiritual union with him in his holiness, and shall share his grace and glory. In this grace and holiness they are confirmed by God unto the end, so they shall be blameless when their Lord comes again. Their own imperfections and imperfect acts cannot so stain and corrupt the works of grace wrought in them and performed by them under its reigning power as to attach blame to the actor, nor as viewed in fellowship with Christ, from whom the virtue, by which they are confirmed, is derived. (1 Cor. 1:4-9)

Christ gave himself without spot unto God as the redemption price for his brethren. He purchased them and brought them into union with himself. Both their body and spirit are his, not only by creation, but by the Father's gift of both unto him, by his espousal of their whole persons unto himself, and by his redeeming them from death and ransoming them from the grave. (Hosea 13:14) From the spiritual union of Christ with his children all of the joys of salvation flow, and it will finally bring them into the full blaze of God's glory in the heaven of eternal delights; but the joys of salvation make up only a small portion of the experience of the children of God as they travel through this world, in which they are warned by the Savior they shall have tribulation. Hence no treatise on the experimental phase of this subject can be complete unless it takes into consideration that relationship to Christ in which the major portion of their experience is found. This is that relationship which was established when Christ assumed the human nature, was made in all things like unto his brethren and became us under the law. In this relation he became their Elder Brother, and they his brethren: "Both he that sanctifieth and they who are sanctified, are all of one: for which cause he is not ashamed to call them brethren." (Heb. 2:11) This was a physical union and preceded the spiritual union, and paved the way for it to be consummated; for Christ must be made to be sin for us before we could be made the righteousness of God in him. Neither could Christ become the author of eternal salvation to his people until he was made perfect through suffering. (Heb. 5:8, 9) The suffering and death of Christ in our flesh is what made it possible for him to bring us to God. (1 Peter 3:15)

Those who are called unto the fellowship of the Son of God are not only called unto the fellowship of his holiness and joys, but are called also unto the fellowship of his sufferings and death; and as all of his sufferings and his death were in the flesh, so must his children experience in their flesh his sufferings and death, and that, too, before they can share his joys. Jesus, for the joy that was set before him, endured the cross, despising the shame, and is set down at the right hand of the throne of God; and his children are told if they suffer with him they shall also reign with him. If Christ as the representative of his children could not bring them to God without suffering in their flesh, which he assumed, neither does the Holy Spirit bring them to God experimentally without them experiencing in the flesh the sufferings of the Lord Jesus. With these unions definitely established, the children of God are called upon to "glorify God in your body, and in your spirit, which are God's." The sanctifying influence of the Holy Spirit affects the persons of the saints, both spirit and body, and lays the obligation upon them to glorify God in their bodies and in their spirits, which are God's. (1 Cor. 6:20) This cannot be done except they are led by the Spirit of God; and "as many as

are led by the Spirit of God, they are the sons of God." They glorify God in their body when they present their body a living sacrifice, holy and acceptable unto God, which is their reasonable service: and be not conformed to this world. (Rom. 12:1, 2) By punctually attending public worship, by maintaining a becoming course of behavior, both in conversation and in actions, by bestowing freely, cheerfully and generously of time, strength, thought, labor and substance for the cause and honor of God; by enduring with patience hardness as a good soldier of Jesus Christ, and suffering for his name's sake; by filling up that which is behind of the afflictions of Christ in their flesh for his body's sake, which is the church. (Col. 1:24) By bearing about in the body the dying of the Lord Jesus. (2 Cor. 3:10, 11)

As the child of God is led by the Spirit into the performance of these duties and this service, he not only glorifies God in his body, but the life of Christ is also made manifest in his mortal flesh, and he is thereby owned a child of God, and enriched in all utterance and in all knowledge by his grace, and the testimony of Christ is confirmed in him, which causes him to patiently wait for the coming of the Lord Jesus Christ. (1 Cor. 1:5-7) God is glorified in the spirit when the child of God is led by the Spirit to set his affections upon things which are above and not on things on the earth; when he is led to meditate upon the manifold mercies and goodness of God, and joy in God through Christ; when he is brought to the footstool of mercy, and is given faith to resign all to God's will, feeling as did Job, "Though he slay me, yet will I trust in him;" when he can lay aside every weight, and the sin that doth so easily beset him, and run with patience the race set before him, looking to Jesus for every supply of faith and every other grace; when he can count it all joy when he falls into divers temptations; when he can glory in tribulations, and can accent cheerfully the trial of his faith, though it be tried in the fire; and can receive with thanksgiving the spoiling of his goods.

As the child of God is led to glorify God in his body and in his spirit in his varied physical and mental service, all of which is spiritual, because he is led by the Spirit in their performance, he not only becomes experimentally acquainted with the sufferings of Jesus, but also experiences the power of his resurrection. "For as the sufferings of Christ abound in you, so our consolation also aboundeth by Christ."—2 Cor. 1:5 The sufferings of Christ could abound only in the bodies of his saints, for all his sufferings were in the flesh; and the abounding of the sufferings of Christ in us is what we understand the Savior meant when he said, "Except ye eat my flesh and drink my blood, you have no life in you." The life of Christ is only made manifest in those who are delivered unto death; who bear about the dying of the Lord Jesus in their body. At the very time and place, dear child of God, where you experience the dying of the Lord Jesus you also experience the manifest presence of the life of Jesus. This all transpires in your mortal flesh. No one can experience the victory over death until they first experience death, therefore Jesus brings all of his children in their experience to his cross, and makes them drink of the cup which he drank of, and baptizes them with the baptism with which he was baptized; then by the power of an endless life, which is Christ in them a quickening Spirit, he quickens their mortal bodies and raises them up to walk in the newness of life. This is not done just a single time, this is the daily experience of his children. Paul said, I die daily. When you present your body a living sacrifice, acceptable unto God, the life of Christ is at the same time made manifest in your mortal flesh, for it is only by the life of Christ within you, taking control of your mind and thereby directing the actions of the body, that you would ever present your body as a sacrifice of any

kind, and it is certain that it could not be presented a *living* sacrifice *acceptable unto God,* without the life of Christ both moved you in the service and sanctified the sacrifice. God accepts nothing from any except as they are in Christ: "He hath made us accepted in the beloved." — Eph. 1:6. Out of him there is no acceptance of any person or service. Paul said, "I am crucified with Christ: nevertheless I live; yet not I, but Christ liveth in me: and the life which I now live in the flesh, I live by the faith of the Son of God, who loved me, and gave himself for me." — Gal. 2:20

We are not to understand that the Paul which was crucified with Christ was destroyed. He survived that experience daily, but it was done that the body of sin might be destroyed (not the sinful body), that henceforth he should not serve sin. (Rom. 6:6) It is the "old man," the man in his relation to Adam, who is crucified with Christ, and by virtue of Christ being crucified in the same relation, and Paul's crucifixion being included in the crucifixion of Christ, so also was Paul's living included in Christ's living, for He said, Because I live you shall live also. As certain as it is that the same Christ that was crucified is the Christ who lived afterward, so certain it is the same Paul who was crucified with Christ lives afterward. Not by virtue of the Adam life, which only leads to death, but by virtue of the Christ life being in him, which he has as a grace gift, and which he lives by faith. When the "old man" is crucified with Christ experimentally, the body of sin is destroyed and he is freed from sin: "For he that is dead is freed from sin." — Rom. 6:7

In this experience the child of God drinks of the cup of suffering which Jesus drank of and is baptized with the baptism of death with which he was baptized, and by faith is given to view the sufferings and death of Christ as the destruction of his sins, and he is comforted in the assurance that his warfare is accomplished, his iniquity is pardoned, for he hath received at the Lord's hands double for all his sins. They are led to look upon him whom they have pierced, and believe "He was wounded for our transgressions, he was bruised for our iniquities: the chastisement of our peace was upon him; and with his stripes we are healed." "If we have been planted together in the likeness of his death, we shall be also in the likeness of his resurrection." Both the dying and living of the people of God are experienced in the fellowship and union with Christ. This fellowship and union can never be dissolved. The Spirit of sanctification does not destroy the inbeing of sin in the children of God in this life, but it does take possession of them and frees them from the bondage of sin, and leads them into the experimental knowledge of those things which the Savior endured in his suffering and death for them, and a foretaste of the joys that they are to have through him. It does purge their conscience from dead works to serve the living God; it does call them away from the practice of sin, to deny ungodliness and worldly lusts, and live soberly, righteously and godly in this world; it does subdue and restrain the activities of our human nature, but does not destroy it; it does work in the child of God to will and to do of God's good pleasure, even when he cannot find how to perform that which is good; it does lead him in the paths of righteousness for Christ's sake. But it is equally true that when he would do good, evil is present, and the good that he would he does not, and the evil that he would not that he does. And so the conflict goes on in the experience of the children of God throughout this life, as it did with their Elder Brother until the curtain of mortal death was let down and closed the scene.

All the way they have been led has been through the valley where the shadows of death have constantly fallen across their pathway; and it has been a journey of trusting and doubting, of

hope and despair, of courage and fear, of being set on high from their afflictions only to be cast down into the pit of mire where there is no standing. But their Elder Brother, whose right it is to receive the double portion, has preceded them in the conflict with death, has met and conquered death, has run through a troop and leaped over a wall; still in physical and spiritual union with his brethren, the children of God, and having gained the victory he gives it to them. "Thanks be unto God, who giveth us the victory through our Lord Jesus Christ." It was through death that Christ destroyed him that had the power of death, that is, the devil; and delivered them who through fear of death were all their lifetime subject to bondage. (Heb. 2:14, 15)

Christ has brought you, dear child of God, through many conflicts and deliverances by the Holy Spirit, leading you into the experience of Christ's sufferings and death in this life; but when you are brought to experience mortal death, by virtue of the victory which Christ gained, who was representing you, and with whom you are in union, which neither death nor life can dissolve, you also are given the victory through Christ, and you will as certainly be made to experience the passing through death in your body and in your spirit, which are God's, as it is certain that Christ, your Elder Brother, passed through death in his body. "For if we have been planted together in the likeness of his death, we shall be also in the likeness of his resurrection." — Rom. 6:5 This is the victory which God has given you through Christ, the crowning work of salvation by grace. The Spirit will in the resurrection of the purchased possession complete its work of sanctification by changing our vile bodies and fashioning them like unto Christ's glorious body, clothed with immortality, made incorruptible, swallowed up of life, and made, not a spirit, but spiritual; and so shall we ever be with the Lord.

J. R. Hardy
Dallas, Texas

(The above by the late Elder J. R. Hardy is taken from the *Signs* of August, 1939.)

OBITUARIES

SISTER ELMA LOU SIMPSON

Sister Elma Lou Simpson was called from our midst March 20, 1971, at the age of seventy-two years; was born May 12, 1898. She united with Springfield Primitive Baptist Church June 8, 1940, and was a faithful member as long as she was able to attend.

She was the daughter of Joel and Nancy Jane Simpson, who were also members of the Primitive Baptists. She leaves one sister, Mrs. Woodie Barbour, with whom she made her home; and one brother, David Simpson of Gretna, Va., and a host of relatives and friends. She was well known and loved, and always welcomed her church members and friends in her home. She remarked to her sister a few days before, if she could go to Springfield on Sunday she would be satisfied: and the Lord blessed her to be there. She was called home the next Sunday — where we feel she is at rest, to suffer no more pain; and will be raised to join the saints of God to sing praise to Him forever.

Her funeral was held at Springfield Church by her pastor, Elder O. K. Tench, and Elder Leonard Brammer. Her body was laid to rest with other members of her family in the Weatherford Cemetery beneath a mound of flowers.

We will miss her. May God reconcile the family and the members of Springfield Church, to say, "Thy will be done."

Annie Tosh

ELDER JOHN T. EVERETT

This meek and humble, upright, God fearing servant of God was born in Dallas County, Arkansas, June 24, 1879. He lived a few months short of 92 years upon this earth, passing away January 21, 1971.

The last several years of his life were spent in the Dallas County Rest Home, in Fordyce, Arkansas.

My wife and I were privileged to visit Brother Everett quite a number of times during his stay in the rest home, and not the first time was he heard to murmur or complain at his lot. He appeared at all times to be perfectly reconciled to the will of God.

The records show that Elder Everett, united with Chapel Hill Church, Dallas County,

Arkansas, in October 1901; that he was ordained April 25, 1925; and was called to serve Chapel Hill Church the following month. He continued in this station, actively, until a few years ago, when the writer was called in connection with him, due to his advanced age, and to the declining state of his health. He also served other churches in his area.

To know him was to love him indeed. He was possessed of many lovely admirable traits of character, both as a man of God and as a citizen of this world.

He was a very sweet, uplifting, firm and soul-warming preacher of the Gospel; and few ministers in my contact, have excelled or equalled him in deep, rich, fervent prayer. He was also an excellent singer of the beautiful hymns of Zion; and his lovely melodious voice will long be remembered, while engaged in that holy avocation. Let Israel's God be praised for such a life and such a gift to the churches; as doubtless he must have been the product of God's sovereign, all-sufficient, reigning grace.

He was married four times; His first two wives only lived a short time; the third wife was the mother of his children, and a member of Chapel Hill Church. His last wife also preceded him in death. He is survived by three children: W. J. of Jackson, Mississippi; Bernard of Denton, Texas; and Mrs. Robert Hartsock, of Montrose, Colorado; also several grandchildren, and a host of nieces, nephews, and friends to mourn his passing.

The writer was called upon to conduct the funeral services, which were held in the Chapel Hill meeting house, January 23, after which the body was laid to rest in the church cemetery nearby.

He will be greatly missed, both in and out of the churches; but we feel that our loss is his eternal gain. May God comfort all who mourn the passing of this noble man. "Blessed are the dead which die in the Lord."

(Elder) John Lee Smith

AGNES FLOY (MITCHELL) JONES

Our Heavenly Father saw fit to take our beloved Sister Jones from us December 21, 1970. She was born February 28, 1897, in Tuscaloosa, Alabama, and came to Texas in 1901.

She united with Pilgrim Rest Primitive Baptist Church, Lawn, Texas, in May, 1954, where she remained a faithful and lovely member until death.

She is survived by three children, two brothers, one sister and seven grandchildren. Her husband, R. J. Jones, and one son preceded her in death. Although we will greatly miss her dear presence, we feel our loss to be her eternal gain; for we believe she is awaiting the resurrection, in which she was a firm believer.

Services were conducted by Elders C. L. Ely and C. M. Haygood. She was laid to rest in Dewey Cemetery, Lawn, Texas.

Written by order of the church.

Elder C. M. Haygood, Mod.
Nola Stewart, Clerk

SISTER BIRDIE STALLINGS

Sister Birdie Stallings was born May 17, 1888, and died January 27, 1971. She was the daughter of the late William Green and Martha Susan Dix. She was married to the late Will W. Stallings. She had no children, but was survived by one sister, Beulah Dix Weatherford, and a number of nieces and nephews.

Sister Stallings was received in to the fellowship of Dan River Primitive Baptist Church December 27, 1957. She attended the services at Dan River Church as often as she could, she enjoyed the singing and the preaching of the unsearchable riches of our God, and the meeting with members and friends. She was taken ill in August of 1967, and spent the rest of her natural life confined to the bed in the Anne Penn Memorial Hospital, Reidsville, N. C., and The Triangle Nursing Home, Durham, N. C.

I always enjoyed being in Aunt Birdie's company for she seemed to enjoy life and what it had to offer. She loved the doctrine of Salvation by the Grace of God. In all of her suffering God in His appointed time called her away to await the resurrection of the Saints, and sing His praises forever more.

Her funeral was conducted by her pastor, Elder David V. Spangler, and interment was in Dan River Church Cemetery.

A nephew and brother in Christ I hope,
Larry Weatherford

EVAN S. HALL

My earthly brother, and I believe also a brother in the Lord, passed away rather suddenly on Monday, March 22, 1971, in Crescent City, California, and was laid to rest there to await the coming of the Redeemer.

He was born December 9, 1885, in Floyd County, Kentucky, the third one of ten children born to the union of Wilburn Hall and Elizabeth Frasure Hall, who were staunch members of the Old Primitive Baptist Church. Our family migrated to northwestern Oregon in 1902, finding one of the Old Baptist Churches in Oregon City, near Portland, with which our parents affiliated, and later with another one fairly close.

Brother Evan, like the rest of us, had but little contact with the Old Baptists from his early years on until well up in years. Twenty

years or more ago, he was given the Light to see their doctrine and worship to be that which the Bible taught, and he became an avid reader of the *Signs* and the Bible and seemed to seek diligently after the TRUTH. There being no Old Baptist Church within hundreds of miles of his home, his preaching was almost entirely from the pages of the *Signs*. He did hear one sermon preached by our older Brother, Elder John Hall, when he visited them and preached in the home.

Then after he passed the four score age mark, he drove alone a hundred miles or more each way from Crescent City, California to Grant's Pass, Oregon to be with a little group of Old Baptists when an Elder would come from California to hold service there. In his letters to me and in conversation, he always held to the Old Baptist Doctrine and although not a member of the visible church, he truly and diligently tried to follow in the footsteps of Christ Jesus, our Lord, in his late years.

Submitted by
Wm. O. Hall

ORIEN PETER MELLOTT

Orien Peter Mellott was born at Pleasant Ridge, Fulton County, Penna. April 17, 1897, the son of David R. and Elizabeth (Mellott) Mellott; and died in the Fulton County Medical Center February 18, 1971, at the age of seventy-three years.

His first wife was Susie Thomas of Leesburg, Va., and to this union was born one daughter, Dixie Sue, who survives, along with two grandsons, John and David Fix. (David was killed in an auto accident since his grandfather's death.) On November 24, 1960 he married Alice Yocum of Huntington, Penna., who also survives, along with one sister Rosa Mellott, of Mt. Union, Penna.; and a number of nieces and nephews.

Brother Mellott united with the Sideling Hill Primitive Baptist Church August 24, 1921, and was baptized by the late Elder H. H. Lefferts. He was a deacon and church clerk for many years, and served well in these capacities.

Brother Mellott had not been well for a number of months, and suffered much for several weeks before his passing, but he was given patience in his suffering, and was made willing and anxious to go at the Lord's time. He was a firm believer in salvation by the grace of God and loved to hear the gospel of his salvation preached. He was an interesting talker on the scriptures and will be greatly missed by those who knew him.

Funeral services were held at Sideling Hill Primitive Baptist Church February 21, 1971, by his pastor, Elder John D. Wood, and interment was in the adjoining cemetery. A large congregation of friends and neighbors were in attendance, and there were many flowers; all of which showed their respect and esteem. He has passed on a little before us, and is now awaiting the coming of the Lord the second time, when he shall be conformed to the image of his Saviour in the resurrection and fitted for eternal life along with all the redeemed of the Lord.

May the Lord give reconciling grace to Sister Mellott and all of his surviving family.

John D. Wood

OTEY G. DALTON

Brother Otey G. Dalton was born August 1, 1894 and departed this life March 1, 1971, in the Altavista Nursing Home, Altavista, Virginia.

Brother Dalton united with Weatherford Primitive Baptist Church July 22, 1962. He was a faithful member as long as he was able to attend.

He was the son of the late Robert Dalton and Octavia Dalton, and the husband of the late Nannie Vasser Dalton.

He leaves to mourn his passing three sons, Gene, Robert, and Morris Dalton; two daughters, Mrs. Claude Dalton and Mrs. Houston Dudley; two brothers, Noel and Tillman K. Dalton; four sisters, Mrs. John Short, Mrs. Robert Shelton, Mrs. Richard Fitzpatrick, and Mrs. Oscar Pickeral. He also leaves sixteen grandchildren and five great grandchildren.

Brother Dalton's funeral was conducted at Weatherford Primitive Baptist Church by his pastor, Elder O. K. Tench. He was laid to rest in the Church Cemetery beneath a lovely mound of flowers to await the coming of our Lord.

Written by
Marvin Brumfield

WALTER W. BLACK

Brother Walter W. Black passed away from this life March 29, 1971. Brother Black was born August 22, 1883 at Scranton, Iowa. He and Miss Myrtle Jones were united in marriage September 16, 1908 by Elder F. M. Wattenberger at Olathe, Colorado.

Having lived in Iowa and Colorado they moved to the Meadow Grove, Nebraska community in 1916. In 1934 he joined the Deer Creek Primitive Baptist Church in Battle Creek which he attended until his death.

Brother Black is survived by his widow, Myrtle; two sons, Rodney W. of Knoxville, Iowa; Glen C. of Meadow Grove; three daughters, Sister Irene Jewett of Pittsburgh, Pa.; Sister Lois E. Cloud of Meadow Grove and Sister Sara R. Cody of Detroit, Mich. Also surviving are 9 grandchildren, four great

grandchildren, nieces and nephews.

Funeral services were held at 2:00 p. m., Wednesday at the Tilden Funeral Home in Tilden, Nebraska. Elder Clayton Berkeypile of Minden, Nebraska conducted the services. Burial was in Prospect Hill Cemetery at Norfolk.

The saints of God await the morn of the resurrection to see Jesus and be like Him.

Elder Clayton Berkeypile, Pastor
Deer Creek Primitive Baptist Church
Battle Creek, Nebraska

MEMORIAL OF ELDER W. CURRY KING

By Greensboro Primitive Baptist Church

Elder King was seventy-three years old when he passed away, departing this life October 17, 1970. "His eye was not dim, nor his natural force abated." We still weep and mourn his passing.

He began visiting with Greensboro Church in June, 1921, with her pastor Elder O. J. Denny. He was called as assistant pastor in 1927. He served with Elder Denny, in this capacity, filling appointments much of the time by himself until 1932, when the mantle was laid more heavily upon his shoulder. Elder Denny, aging and becoming less able to serve, gave up the church and Elder King was called as her pastor.

As a true servant of God he continued to serve Greensboro Church. We feel his ministry here was a fruitful one. During these years he was blessed to feed the flock, and as an example before them he walked in a beautiful manner, meek as a lamb yet boldly declaring the whole council of God. Many members came home to the church under his ministry here as well as two ministers have been ordained; Elder Kenneth R. Key, and Elder Leonard Key. He was blessed always, it seemed, to be able to say the right thing at the right time. His words of comfort were soothing and he was never too busy or occupied that he was not ready to go when called. He loved the people and had a desire to share with them in their sorrows as well as rejoicing with them.

The church has maintained a stable membership through the years and others would come from far and near to hear him preach. He loved the doctrine of salvation by Grace. He would often say, "I count my life not dear to myself," but was willing to spend and be spent in defense of this doctrine. He not only had a good report within the church but also without. He was able to live and get along with all men. He was loved not only at home but abroad. He was always welcomed and well received in other associations and churches from the east to the west and from the mountains to the sea.

As we speak of the ministry of Elder King, we want to acknowledge also the faithfulness of his loving wife Bronna. Never two people walked closer than they. She answered many calls with him to sick beds and where death had come. Without a word spoken, just their presence when they came together seemed to bring comfort to us. We share with her in her loss and pray God's continued blessings to abide with her.

Now may the same abiding Grace make us submissive that we may press onward, and that it might be said of us when we too depart this life, that our eye was not dim and that our vision was cast toward that eternal city whose builder and maker is God.

Submitted by Elder Kenneth R. Key, as requested by the church in our last conference meeting. Brother Wayne Edwards, Clerk.

RESOLUTION OF RESPECT
LURA MAUD MATHEWS

Saints Rest Primitive Baptist Church, Dallas, Texas, feels keenly the loss of one of our members, Sister Lura Maud Mathews, who was born December 7, 1890, and died Monday, February 22, 1971, at the age of eighty years, two months and fifteen days.

She is survived by five sons, five daughters, one brother, thirty grandchildren, fifty-eight great grandchildren, and one great great grandchild, and a great number of friends.

Sister Mathews was a beloved member among the Primitive Baptists for over thirty years and a member of Saints Rest Primitive Baptist Church since April 30, 1960. She attended her church faithfully until ill health in later years prevented her regular attendance.

Her funeral was conducted at Saints Rest Church on February 25, 1971, by her pastor, Elder Carey C. Morris, and it was attended by a great host of her relatives, friends, neighbors and loved ones who mourn her passing.

Burial was at Parkdale Cemetery in Arlington, Texas, beside the mortal remains of her husband, George W. Mathews, there to await the resurrection day.

We, the members of Saints Rest Church, extend our sympathy to the family of Sister Mathews in their loss, and hereby express our undying respect for her.

BE IT RESOLVED, That one copy of this resolution be sent to the family, one copy to the *Signs of the Times*, and one copy become a permanent part of the church records.

Written by the direction of Saints Rest Primitive Baptist Church during the regular quarterly conference on March 7, 1971.

Elder Carey C. Morris, Moderator
Deacon Dean G. Connell, Clerk

Signs of the Times

DEVOTED TO THE OLD SCHOOL BAPTIST CAUSE

"The Sword of the Lord and of Gideon"

VOL. 139 DANVILLE, VA., AUGUST, 1971 NO. 8

IS IT TIME TO RENEW
YOUR SUBSCRIPTION?
IF YOUR EXPIRATION DATE
IS 8/71
IT EXPIRES WITH THIS ISSUE

"THE VENERABLE HOUSE IN THE VALLEY"

By Mary L. Hellings

The famous Meeting House in Hopewell is the oldest Old School Baptist Church in New Jersey, and figured prominently in events during the Revolutionary War. Every since the church was organized within these walls it has stood firm on the fundamental principles of doctrine and practice of the apostolic church on which it was founded.

Through the life-trials of its history many and varied have been the stirring and momentous events. Time has mellowed the old brick walls; it has had a new slate roof; and a Trust has been established to preserve and care for it. Many of the benches are now vacant when the congregation assembles for meetings. I can well remember the downstair benches were filled when I was a little girl, and used to count the window panes to keep awake during the long sermons.

Now the history of this venerable house is even richer since Colonial lore in the Valley where Elder John Gano, a chaplain in Washington's army during the Revolution, was a member in this church; and John Hart, a signer of the Declaration of Independence, donated the land on which the meeting house was constructed.

Today we stand upon the threshold of another era, and face other forms of turmoil and strife, and a falling away of those seeking a home in the household of faith; still within its walls the old charm is ever present, and time has not changed the long abiding peace that never seems to grow old or commonplace. To some it may seem quaint and old fashioned, to another, a haven of rest within its strong walls.

(The above was published in the *Hopewell Valley News* of July 1, 1971 for the Fourth of July Celebration held around John Hart's monument on Monday, July 5th.)

APPRECIATES HIS HOME WITH THE BRETHREN

11458 Hartley Road
Houston, Texas 77016

Dear Brethren Spangler and Wood:

You will find enclosed check for $10.00 for two years' renewal, and balance for use as you see fit.

I am poor in spirit and do not feel I am gifted to write as some of the brethren and sisters write. They write such wonderful letters. I think at times that I do not know what I would do without the home I have with the Primitive Baptists.

I just attended a wonderful Primitive Baptist meeting at Altus, Oklahoma — Brother C. M. Haygood, Pastor. After the meeting, as I began to tell them all goodby, several of the brethren cautioned me to be careful on the road, as I was four hundred and seventy-five miles back to Houston. The Lord brought me back safely through two awful hail storms about

seventy-five miles apart. I expected most any time for my windshield to be knocked out, or the windows of the car. There was much lightning and rain with the storm. As I kept driving, it seemed there was a presence with me which made me have no fear. Later the Lord did reveal it to me in the 23rd Psalm: "Yea, though I walk through the valley of the shadow of death, I will fear no evil; for thou art with me. Thy rod and thy staff they comfort me."

My love to all the writers and readers of the *Signs*. A little one living with the hope the Lord has given me.

C. L. Berry

ENJOYS READING THE *SIGNS*

902 Maple Ave.
Torrance, Cal. 90503

Dear Editors:

Enclosed find money order for four dollars for another year's subscription to the *Signs of the Times*. I do so much enjoy the good reading each month. My time is growing shorter for I will be 86 in November, and I do not want to miss one copy.

As long as I can remember it came to my mother's home, and was of much comfort to me. It contains the truth written by those to whom the dear Lord has revealed the truth.

I would love to meet the eastern brethren again as I once did at our associations. I have been living with my son and family here for nearly six years. Have met some dear brethren here and enjoy our meetings.

May the blessed Lord give you all health and strength to continue the *Signs of the Times*. It seems that such good reading is needed more now than ever.

Sister Neva Brooks

EXPERIENCE

211 Riverview Street
Rocky Mount, Va.

Dear Editors and Readers of
The Signs of the Times:

I will try to write something of what the Lord has done for me, if He will guide me.

My father and mother were Primitive Baptists, but that did not make me one, if I am one; I hope and pray that I am. My mother died March 5, 1893. Many times do I remember hearing her sing, "Won't that be a happy meeting when we all get there?" Surely it will be a happy meeting if we are blessed to be there. My father died December 3, 1932. (Elder S. O. Plybon — Ed.)

I was eighty-three years old November 27, 1970. I have had five operations, and my finger off besides; but I tell it in the stand and out, that I thank the good Lord that I am able to get around. He is the one to thank.

When I was just a boy, many times did I get down on my knees and beg the good Lord to have mercy on me a poor sinner. I did not beg for justice at all. On the 28th day of August, 1907, I was in the field at work, and I felt all the morning that I was going to die and be forever lost. It got so heavy on me that I got down on my knees and laid my face upon the ground and begged the Lord for mercy. I raised up singing "Amazing Grace." I went to the house thinking that I would tell papa, but I could not tell him at that time. That night I was upstairs lying on my bed, and I heard pretty singing. There were three little angels dazzling over me. They were white and just alike. When they went out I was so happy.

The next morning when I went out of doors, it looked like the leaves and everything were praising the Lord for me; and I was so happy. I had never seen a morning like that before. After that I dreamed that papa and I were

out in the river and the water was so pretty and clear. I looked back at the bank and there was a crowd of people there.

Papa told me at the breakfast table to go to the mill: He would measure the wheat while I hooked the horses to the wagon. I finished eating and went to where papa was measuring the wheat. He said, "Son, why don't you hook up the horses to the wagon?" I went up to him and put my arms around his neck, and said, "Papa, I want you to pray for me." Tears were running down his cheeks, and he said, "Son, I have tried to pray for you many times." He told me not to join any church until I was sure which church I wanted to join. I told him I hadn't believed anything but the Primitive Baptists for several years. That was the appointed time for me to tell him, and I could not tell him until that time.

The 14th day of September, 1907, was meeting time at Lynville Church, and papa announced an "open door" for the reception of members. I did not feel worthy but I went up and offered to the church, for I wanted a home with them. I was received and was baptized the morning of September 15, 1907. When I got to the water, it was so pretty and clear just like I dreamed. Papa and I went into the water; and I looked back at the bank and there was the crowd as I had dreamed seeing it. When papa raised me out of the water, I was so happy. It was communion and feetwashing time there; and it was a happy day for me.

My dear readers, so many times I have tried to pray and didn't feel it went as high as my head; and again sometimes I am made to feel that I did pray. What is prayer? A sincere desire and preparation of the heart: and the good Lord is the only one that can give us a heart to pray.

Not long after I joined the church I felt a burden to preach. My dear wife and I were married December 15, 1909. The burden got heavier and heavier but I did not tell my wife until June 12, 1922. I was cutting wheat and she was binding it. The wind was blowing, and I set my cradle down and said, "We can't do anything but be still and know that He is God." We went to dinner, and when I sat down at the table something happened to me. When I came to myself my family had me lying on the bed, and the heavens were opened to me. I said to my wife, "I have died to the ministry, I have got to preach." She said, "I saw you in a dream or vision preaching before we were married."

Many times I went into the woods, got down on my knees, and said, "Lord, I had rather die than go to the stand." One day I was in the tobacco field by myself. I hope the good Lord was with me, for He made me willing. I said, "Lord, if you will spare me until the second Saturday, I will go and do the best I can with the ability you give me." I got easy then.

When the second Saturday came, at the breakfast table my wife asked, "Are you going to the meeting this morning?" I told her I was going to plow corn. I went to plowing, thinking I would get out of going to meeting. Oh, I felt so unworthy! I said, "O Lord, if I am deceived in this matter, undeceive me." I asked Him to make the burden heavier on me if it was for me to preach the glorious gospel. I got in such a fix I thought I was going to die if I didn't go to the meeting. My wife and I went, and papa was in the stand when we got there. He motioned for me to come to the stand; and I went. He told me to pick out a song and to introduce the services. I did, and found relief. That was July 8, 1922. We sang, "God moves in a mysterious way." I don't remember what I read for a text.

The good Lord gave me a hope, and I wouldn't exchange it for this whole world's goods, if I could. That hope reaches far beyond this unfriendly world. The 40th chapter of Isaiah says, "Comfort ye, comfort ye my people, saith your God." Preaching the gospel is to feed the sheep and lambs and com-

fort them. God makes the sheep, and He calls his servants out to feed them. The 40th chapter also says, "The grass withereth, the flower fadeth, but the word of our God shall stand forever." I believe that the good Lord is the only one that can save a poor sinner. Jesus said to Nicodemus, "Except a man be born again he cannot see the kingdom of God." I hope I have been born again of that Spirit. Sometimes I am made to believe that I am, but for nothing I could have done to deserve it. The Lord did it all for me. He left nothing undone.

Sometimes I am down in the valley, and when I get there I have to stay there until He raises me out at His own appointed time. How sweet it is when we can feel that Jesus is nigh. When He makes us happy there is nothing that will come up to it.

It has been on my mind for some time to write to the *Signs of the Times,* so I have written of some of the wonderful things I feel the Lord has done for me. If you think them worthy to print you can put them in your paper.

In bonds of love,
Elder Posey Plybon

ENJOYED THREE MEETINGS

Bassett, Va. 24055

Dear Elder Spangler:

If it is the Lord's will I would love to tell you a little of how I enjoyed the wonderful meetings I have been blessed to attend.

At the Martinsville Meeting House Elder Stokes and many other dear ones were there. Elder Ingram was blessed greatly in prayer. The songs were sweet and wonderful to me. Elder Stokes was blessed to preach the truth, as it is in Jesus, and it was food to my poor, hungry soul; and I feel so unworthy of such blessings. These blessings are given to God's chosen people, and I often fear that I am not one, but it is wonderful to be with them and hear them preach, pray and sing.

Then we met the dear ones at Reed Creek Church, and it was good to be there. Then we were at the Riverview Meeting. There were seven Elders there, including Elder Wayne Mitchell, who was wonderfully blessed to preach Jesus the Way, the Truth, and the Life.

I was given the sweet pleasure of meeting with the brethren at these three meetings in April; and I thought that it was too wonderful for me as vile and sinful as I am. Yet I was filled with His great love until I thought, O the great love of God, it is so sacred it fills me to overflowing; and I felt that my sorrows, trials, ups and downs, were nothing to compare with such great love.

Dear Editors of the *Signs of the Times,* please pray for me who am less than the least, if one at all.

Callie Clark

IN MERCY GIVEN

A few minutes ago, as I sat meditating on the goodness of the Lord to me in the years that are past, suddenly an experience of long ago came to my mind with sweet remembrance: It was a cold, grey, sunless day almost immediately after the Japanese attack on Pearl Harbor and our declaration of war. Only three weeks before, my brothers and I had buried our father and just a few months before, our mother. Now I had just come from the train where I had said good-bye to my brother with whom I had lived all our lives and to whom I was deeply devoted. He had been called to war to the same military installation where my older brother died in October, 1918, expecting to be sent overseas almost immediately. As I returned to the house, alone and with an aching heart, I faltered at the steps, feeling I could not go in, but of course, I had no choice. As I entered the house, the awful silence seemed unbearable and I turned on the radio to a station where I knew that from time

to time during the day, some of our grand old hymns were sung. As the sound came on, a voice was beginning to sing the third verse of NEARER MY GOD TO THEE:

> "There let the way appear
> Steps unto heaven;
> *All that thou sendest me*
> *In mercy given.*"

I shall never have words to express what those lines meant to me at that moment, — the healing balm they brought to my sore heart. Deep in my soul, I felt it was the voice, not of the singer, but of the Lord who spoke those words to me. It was just what I needed and He always supplies our *need.* He promises to do this and His promises are, like Himself, immutable. Does anyone, *can* anyone believe it just happened that those words were sung at just that moment? Not the whole world could convince me that it was not the Lord who spoke to me that day, and almost before I knew it, I was singing through my tears, "Praise God from whom all blessings flow." In the years that have passed since that day, I have learned, — no, I have been taught, — that each circumstance of life, whether of praise, joy, peace, comfort, benefit resignation to God's will — or pain, trial, conflict, sorrow, loss, even periods of spiritual emptiness, *all* are from the Lord and are *in mercy given.*

It seems that ordinarily we think of our trials as being chastisement. Not always so! Many times these experiences are given to restore our souls, to renew our faith, to bring us to His dear feet begging for His grace, begging that He will send refreshing showers to enliven His garden of love, imploring His indulgence that we be kept close to Him and humble before His people. I have lived a long time and have, I hope, made many observations, one of which is that those of the Lord's people who have suffered most, who have known the deepest sorrow and loss, who have been "down to the sea in ships and done business in great waters," are the very ones in whom the light of God's mercy and grace shines brightest. These have seen "the works of the Lord and His wonders in the deep." I have also observed that the very same thing which will harden and embitter the unbeliever will soften, sweeten and make tender the Lord's own.

I am thinking at this moment of our dear Sister Mollie Fooks, who has seen the grave close over the forms of her parents, all her brothers and sisters, her husband and one by one, all of her three children. Yet I think I know of no one in whom the light of the indwelling Spirit shines more brightly. It has seemed that with each trial and loss, her faith has been strengthened, her testimony made clearer. I have known others: a friend who has lost two husbands. At the death of the first, she felt bitter and questioned why the Lord had done that to her. Between then and the time she lost the second, she was brought to see the hand of the Lord in all things, and although she loved him fully as much as the first, she bore her sorrow with resignation, with no question as to the wisdom and goodness of the Lord in taking him. A sister in the church, who, with her little boy, her only son, at death's door, besought the Lord to spare him and as she prayed, the Lord showed her that He was just as gracious in taking the child as in sparing him. Oh, my soul, what a Savior!

Of course, these things seem strange to one to whom the goodness and mercy of the Lord has never been revealed, but to us who have "tasted that the Lord is gracious"; who so many, many times have felt the gentle, tender wooing of the Holy Spirit, know that our God is working ALL THINGS for our eternal good and whether we dwell in the sunshine or in the cloud, ALL THINGS are from Him who loved us unto death, who is now at the right hand of the Father in our behalf and who is COMING AGAIN to "receive us unto Himself, that where He is,

there we may be also." This "earnest of our inheritance" is that which enables us to "press forward toward the mark for the prize of the high calling of God in Christ Jesus." If God has ever looked upon us in mercy, we have that "high calling" and press toward the mark for the prize.

We read in the book of James, "Every good and perfect gift is from above," and so on, but we do not always recognize the dealings of the Lord as good and perfect gifts *at the time.* Many times I have been denied things I thought I wanted and needed, only to be shown, sometimes years later, that the denials of the Lord were also *in mercy given.*

I do not know, none of us know, what lies ahead for us while we stay in this unfriendly and ungodly world, but if only we may be blest to see the Lord as our Shepherd, to believe in our hearts that "our times are in His hands," that all things proceed from Him and are *in mercy given,* then "we shall not fear, though the earth be removed and the mountains be carried into the midst of the sea." (Psalm 46:1)

May we be given to follow the Apostle's exhortation "Wherefore, comfort one another with these words."

My love and a deep feeling of kinship to everyone, everywhere, who loves my dear Redeemer, my Savior and my Lord.

Mildred V. Dykes
1114 Mt. Hermon Road
Salisbury, Maryland 21801

ELDER WINFREY PREACHES IN NACHES, WASHINGTON

On Saturday and Sunday, May 29th and 30th, the little Pleasant Grove Church of Primitive Baptists in Naches, Washington, met to hear Elder W. A. Winfrey of Liberal, Kansas, preach forcefully to those gathered there from hundreds of miles distance from points in Washington and Oregon. Visiting Elders seldom come into our State, other than Elder D. V. Spangler who has, in late years, come west to the Pacific Coast to be amongst the few (30 or more) scattered members in Washington and Oregon. His last trip west was in August last year.

Elder Winfrey and wife were visiting in Kalmath Falls, in the extreme southern part of Oregon, and he graciously gave of his time to travel some 400 miles to reach Naches, after being invited to preach there.

Attending the meeting was our dear Elder Ernest Attebery and wife from Hermiston, Oregon. He is physically unable to stand and preach but it was so good to have him with us.

Brother Ben F. Preston of the Dalles, Oregon, a member of the Church in Naches and a Deacon, also gave the little Church, inspired words on the Scriptures as he was blessed to understand them.

The Saturday services were in the home of Sister Josie C. Mitchell, and on Sunday the little group gathered in the home of Sister Daisy Baker. Both these dear Sisters are nearing their 90th year in age and some other members are well up in their 80's. It was most wonderful that the Good Lord directed Elder Winfrey's footsteps to Naches to preach to those gathered there the unsearchable riches of God and of His Love and Power in keeping His little ones in His everlasting arms here and in the world to come when He calls them home.

Wm. O. Hall
Mt. Vernon, Wash.

CIRCULAR LETTER OF THE SMITH RIVER ASSOCIATION IN 1902

(Written by Elder Asa D. Shortt)

We will address you by way of a Circular Letter, calling your attention to the words, "Let brotherly love continue." (Hebrews 13:1) Love is not only one of the graces of the Spirit, but it is also one of the attributes of

God. Love is the fulfilling of the law, and on love hangs all the law and the prophets. When we love God supremely great, we are sure to love the household of faith, for in it they are inseparately connected. When we fail to let brotherly love continue, it should be a testimony unto us that the love of God is not manifesting itself in our hearts. "Now abideth faith, hope, charity, these three; but the greatest of these is charity." Why is charity the greatest? There are several reasons, and we will speak of some of them. "Charity shall cover the multitude of sins," and will enable us to love one another freely for Jesus' sake. It also enables us to bear persecution; and when we are reviled, to revile not again; and, also, to open the bowels of our compassion to the poor and needy of the household of faith: it, also, makes us willing in every particular to bear one another's burdens.

Another reason why charity is greater than faith and hope is, because it is the producer of both faith and hope: for all the gifts in the church ere long will fail or pass away except charity, which is the love of God. Charity will not only abide with us here, but, when we quit the stage of action, we shall realize it in full, and then that which is in part will be done away. Love is the mainspring of all our obedience to God, and to one another. When this love is manifested in our walk, brotherly love is sure to continue. "Behold, how good and how pleasant it is for brethren to dwell together in unity! It is like the precious ointment upon the head, that ran down upon the beard, even Aaron's beard: that went down to skirts of his garments."

This is typical of the anointing of Christ and the church. For Jesus was anointed with the oil of gladness above his fellows, and the fellows are every child of grace, or the bride the Lamb's wife. So, in a wonderful sense, the bride and her husband are one. This is why God's children love one another. It would almost be an impossibility for one to hate a member of his mortal body, though it be ever so uncomely. So, in like manner, when the love of God is in our hearts, we love every one that bears the image of Jesus, though their mortal body may be ever so uncomely. When the church meets together in love, they, in a most wonderful sense, are builded together for a habitation of God through the Spirit. Then none of them are the greatest; and why? When the question was asked, "Who is the greatest in the kingdom of heaven?" Jesus set a little child in the midst of them and said, "Whosoever therefore shall humble himself as this little child, the same is the greatest in the kingdom of heaven." Then we should desire to be humble: for true humbleness is a blessing bestowed upon us by the Lord.

We wish to call your attention to what Jesus said in another place. "If ye love me, keep my commandments." This embraces everything that is commanded in the Scriptures for the children of God to do. One commandment is, "Not forsaking the assembling of yourselves together, as the manner of some is; but exhorting one another: and so much the more, as ye see the day approaching." If we fail to assemble ourselves together often, it shows that we are in a lamentable condition. Again it is said, "Then they that fear the Lord spake often one to another: and a book of remembrance was written before him for them that feared the Lord, and that thought upon his name." There is no better way to do this than to be brought face to face while talking one to another, that we may behold in each other's face the sincerity that the love of God produces, and which sometimes makes a lasting remembrance in our minds. Some have thought that this is that book of remembrance, and we think so too: for it is said, "I will put my laws into their mind, and write them in their hearts." One reason why we love to assembly ourselves together is, that we may behold the face of Jesus in the church; and another reason is, we are command-

ed of the Lord to do so. In conclusion we will say, May the love of God abide in your hearts to the glorifying of the name of Jesus.

(Republished by request)

EZEKIEL 34:19

"And as for my flock, they eat that which ye have trodden with your feet; and they drink that which ye have fouled with your feet."

Throughout the entire writings of the Prophets of old the children of God are referred to as sheep. What are some of the distinguishing characteristics of sheep which can be compared to the characteristics of God's children? Being humble, easily led to slaughter, and depending upon the protection of the Shepherd, are comparable to each. God's children have been scattered throughout the earth and are depending upon Christ to protect them from their enemies. Christ has not forsaken his people but has led them into places where they can eat and drink of God's Holy Word.

The world has trampled the Doctrine of which the Child of Grace has been made to eat. We could compare the world to a goat which eats of anything which is pleasing to nature. The Word of God is trodden down and rejected. The Sheep of God have to eat that which is rejected by the world. A lamb can survive on a pasture after the cattle have moved on because they could not eat any more of the grass. But the sheep can nibble a bunch of grass down to the roots. God has given his people a mouth with the ability to taste of the word which man cannot receive. God's children are made to seek for that precious Food when there seems to be none.

Christ through his servants has cast the sound of the Gospel Trumpet. When a sinner has heard this sound, he is made to desire more; and this causes him to search the scriptures. When only one note of that sound is heard, what a feast it is. This gives a weak sinner strength and causes him to praise God. He is given a new song and is able to lift his eyes toward the hills of Zion to praise the Eternal Father.

One day the Shepherd shall come to gather his flock and carry them into a pasture which has not been trodden upon by man. Christ promised this when He said, "In My Father's House are many Mansions, If it were not so I would have told you. I go away to prepare a place for you; and if I go and prepare a place for you, then surely I will come again and receive you unto myself."

John was blessed to see the revelation of things to come. He saw the Holy City, a new Jerusalem coming down from God out of Heaven, as a bride prepared for the marriage. The Groom is Christ Jesus and I can only hope that I shall be called into that Holy Ceremony.

Through the Blood of Christ, the chosen children of God have been redeemed. Man could not pay the law which the first man Adam disobeyed; because, natural man cannot discern the things which are Spiritual. While John the Baptist was preaching, he knew that one would come after him to baptize with the Holy Ghost and fire.

The flock of God has received that baptism and no one can take one of these little lambs out of that flock nor add one to it. That flock shall be complete and shall be changed into the likeness of Jesus Christ. These have tasted of the flesh and drunk the blood of Christ. When Christ told this to the people following him, they turned and followed no more. Then Christ asked Peter would he also depart. I hope that we can witness with Peter when he said, "To whom shall we go for Thou hast words of eternal life."

Therefore, God has prepared a people to be called the Sons of God. They are as sheep and are scattered throughout the earth. God has not forsaken this people, but will raise them up the last day and clothe them in a Robe of Right-

eousness. Then the fullness of God's Kingdom can be viewed and his praises sung without ceasing.

May God continue to bless us with his rich mercies and our hope of eternal life. "It is not of him that willeth nor of him that runneth, but of God who showeth Mercy."

(Elder) Curtis Rains
Kenly, N. C. 27542

ELDER KEENE'S ARTICLE CONCLUDED

The night is far spent, and the angel and Jacob continue their wrestling. But the Lord will not contend forever, he will bring his dealings with his people to a gracious conclusion.

Our heavenly Father ever has our welfare in view, no matter how severe the discipline. Though he casts us down, and we are laid in the deeps, he will bring us up again from the depths of the seas, and exalt us in due time at his own right hand in heavenly places.

Thus, when the angel of the Lord saw that he prevailed not against him, he touched the hollow of his thigh, and the hollow of Jacob's thigh was out of joint, as he wrestled with him. Thus as the ascension of the morning was approaching, by a mysterious, divine touch Jacob's thigh is put out of joint. This was a master stroke. Jacob can no longer stand upon his feet, he sinks, he falls in his anguish to the ground.

Did Jacob loosen his hold of the man as he sank prostrate to the earth? No; the man that wrestled with him all night is down with him too, held fast in his embrace.

When we in our troubles could hold up no longer, did we yield to despair? Did our hearts rather cry out, "Other refuge have I none, hangs my helpless soul on thee."

When Jacob was lowest, then he was uppermost; when he was weakest, then he was strongest. Out of weakness he was made strong. This is a divine paradox so often verified in the experience of the saints. There can be no mistake in affirming that a divine power was imparted to Jacob, a poor, sinful creature to wrestle with the man. But surely Jacob is done for, vanquished, he will slacken his hold, for he can rise no more. Will he not now cry out, "Enough, I yield, thou hast gained the mastery?" Not so.

Shall I say that amidst his agonies the poor, prostrate cripple tightened his grip? What a scene is this just before the break of day; wrestling still, though no longer able to stand upon his feet. What tossings to and fro have also been going on in the heart of Jacob.

Before the man began to wrestle with him he was greatly agitated, and his conflicts then taxed all his energies. So Jacob now is engaged in a two-fold conflict. This enquiry also exercises his soul, "Who is this that wrestles with me? The darkness of the night is upon me, and I can not see his face." So the child of God often inquires, "These sharp temptations, adversities and trials that I wrestle with, are they friends or foes?"

The day breaketh. Draw nearer with me, fellow witnesses of this scene. See, one of the wrestlers weepeth. There course the tears down his cheeks. Listen, he maketh supplications. Which one is it that weepeth and is the suppliant? The weeping wrestler is the one, the hollow of whose thigh is out of joint. (Hosea 12:4)

Jacob wept and made supplication. The day breaketh. It was then Jacob obtained his first glimpses of the face of the mighty wrestler, and such glimpses did he have of the one bending over him, that his heart was wholly persuaded it was not a foe, but one whose look was tender mercy toward the fallen one.

When the Lord has brought you low, has it been revealed to thee, as the day breaketh, that he who has afflicted thee, whose providences have prostrated you, is thy gracious Friend, full of tender pity? Jacob wept and made supplica-

tion unto him.

All the dear family of God have their times of weeping. Indeed, to some much of life's pilgrimage is in the vale of tears. A tearless religion is not the religion of Christ, for the Spirit of God so teaches. The elect that in a heart feeling way are made to feel their estrangement from the Holy One of Israel, and they mourn every one for his iniquity. (Ezek. 7:16)

The causes of the tears of the saints are manifold. They weep when in captivity to the enemy. (Psalm 137) And when they tread the homeward pathway they come with weeping and supplications. (Jer. 31:9) Contrite souls even in our own day water their couch with their tears. (Psalm 6:6) Peter wept bitterly. Hezekiah wept sore. There are seasons when the daughter of Zion weepeth sore in the night, and her tears are on her cheeks. (Lam. 1:2) "Weeping may endure for a night, but joy cometh in the morning." Then she sings, and her face is radiant with smiles, for the Lord has forgiven all her sins, he hath scattered her foes, he has lifted up the light of his countenance upon her.

"And he said, Let me go, for the day breaketh. And he said, I will not let thee go, except thou bless me." Jacob might say, Shall I let thee go, and wilt thou leave me a poor, disabled cripple, in the dust?

"Lord, I can not let thee go,
Till a blessing thou bestow;
Do not turn away thy face,
Mine's an urgent, pressing case.
No, I must maintain my hold,
'Tis thy goodness makes me bold;
I can no denial take,
When I plead for Jesus' sake."

"Except thou bless me." Thy blessing shall dry my tears, heal my woes and strengthen me. With thy blessing I will fear no evil, I can face Esau and his four hundred men, "Let them curse, but bless thou." (Psalm 109:28) Leave me not neither forsake me, give me first thy benediction. Thou camest as an adversary, and hast brought me in anguish into the dust of the earth, now, only as a Friend can I let thee go. Thou camest with a frown, now leave thy smile with me. Thou wast angry with me, let thine anger be turned away, and comfort me with thy blessing.

O, dear reader, whatever thou hast, if thou lackest the blessing of the Lord, how destitute thou art!

"And he said unto him, What is thy name?" and he said, "Jacob." This inquiry and Jacob's answer is full of meaning. There was signified in it Jacob's unbrotherly conduct.

Esau in his exceeding bitter cry exclaimed, "Is not he rightly named Jacob? for he hath supplanted me these two times: he took away my birthright; and behold, now he hath taken away my blessing." (Gen. 27:36)

The Lord is constantly drawing forth from his people the confession of their low estate, and it is not with a trifling tongue they answer the Lord's searching inquiry, but in lowliness of heart they bow at his feet, confessing their name to be Jacob: A worm, (Isaiah 41:4); the chief of sinners, (1 Tim. 1:15); ready to perish, (Deut. 26:5); dust and ashes, (Gen. 18:27).

When Jacob had acknowledged his name, did the angel say, Thou art too unworthy, thou hast been too contemptably mean to have my blessing? O no! In such exceeding riches of grace the Lord deals with the vessels of mercy afore prepared unto glory, for on them he will make known the riches of his glory, and Jacob was one of such vessels of mercy. "I have loved you, saith the Lord: yet ye say, Wherein hast thou loved us? Was not Esau Jacob's brother? saith the Lord: yet I loved Jacob, I hated Esau." Here we have displayed the holy and glorious sovereignty of Jehovah's love.

"And he said, Thy name shall be called no more Jacob, but Israel: for as a prince hast thou power with God and with man, and hast prevailed." O, this in truth is raising up the poor out of the dust, and lifting up the beggar from the dunghill, to set him among

princes, and to make him inherit the throne of glory. (1 Sam. 2:28) As he spake these words methinks I see the man and Israel arising from the dust. Yes, when the man arose Israel was with him. The everlasting arms lifted up the lame man, and in tender compassion put his thigh in joint again. (Although he ever after had a remembrance of this in the sinew that shrank.)

The Lord bringeth low and lifteth up. How often are believers brought low through oppression, affliction and sorrow; our pride and self-sufficiency have to be so often brought to naught. He brings down our heart with labor; we fall down, and there is none to help. "I was brought low and he helped me." This is ever the experience of the household of God.

"Thy name shall be called no more Jacob, but Israel." The Lord gives his people another name, a new name. (Isaiah 62:2) The first name is significant of what we are in our fallen estate, base and sinful, earthy, a name declaring our dishonor, a name upon which reproach and condemnation rest, a name in which we are ashamed and weep before God.

"But thou shalt no more be termed forsaken; neither shall thy land any more be termed desolate; but thou shalt be called Hephzibah, and thy land Beulah: for the Lord delighteth in thee, and thy land shall be married." (Isaiah 62:4) "Ye are no more strangers and foreigners, but fellow citizens with the saints, and of the household of God." (Eph. 2:19) "Wherefore thou art no more a servant, but a son; and if a son, then an heir of God through Christ." (Gal. 4:7)

The Lord pronounced Jacob a prince. This honor have all the saints, for our mighty Savior who hath loved us, and washed us from our sins in his own blood, hath made us kings and priests unto God and his Father. "As a prince hast thou power with God and with man, and hast prevailed." This was God given power. Glorious illustrations of this are given in the eleventh chapter of Hebrews. "Through faith they subdued kingdoms, wrought righteousness, obtained promises, stopped the mouth of lions, quenched the violence of fire, escaped the edge of the sword, out of weakness were made strong, waxed valiant in fight, turned to flight the armies of the aliens."

The people of God according to their day, the circumstances they are in, the work to be performed, are endued with power from on high. Even the wonderful privilege of having power with God flows from the gracious power of God. The effectual fervent prayer of a righteous man availeth much, and this spirit of supplication the Lord pours down upon his suppliants. (Zech. 12:10)

Our power with God in prayer at his footstool ever proceeds from the glorious and precious fact that we have an advocate with the Father, Jesus Christ the righteous. Through him, through the sacrifice and blood, his obedience and eternal excellency we have access, acceptance, favor and power with God, and in triumphant faith we sometimes sing, "We shall be more than conquerors through him that loved us."

"And Jacob asked him, and said, Tell me, I pray thee, thy name. And he said, "Wherefore is it that thou doest ask after my name? And he blessed him there."

"Thy name." In what relationship do we stand to each other? How shalt I think of thee when thou art absent, removed from my sight? From the very dawn of the Lord's dealings with his own they begin to ask after his name. How hallowed is his name! and as the name of the Lord is unfolded to them by the Holy Spirit, they reverently affectionately and prayerfully think upon his name; and his wondrous works in creation, his providences, and the gospel of Christ declare to them how near is his name. (Psalm 75:1)

"Wherefore is it that thou dost ask after my name?" Ay, Lord, thou thyself knowest. So poor, weak and sinful am

I. Is thy name Jesus, art thou my Savior? Is it Redeemer, and hast thou ransomed me from hell? Is thy name Shepherd, Husband, Friend, the Lord our Righteousness, Emmanuel, Incarnate Love? Art thou all this to a poor sinner like me?

And he blessed him there on the field of conflict. He anointed him with it. The dark bitter night is over, and the morning finds Jacob no longer "greatly afraid and distressed," but there he stands in princely majesty, for his name is Israel.

Now he can meet Esau. "And Jacob called the name of the place Peniel: for I have seen God face to face, and my life is preserved.

"And as he passed over Peniel the sun rose upon him, and he halted upon his thigh. Therefore the children of Israel eat not of the sinew which shrank, which is upon the hollow of the thigh, unto this day: because he touched the hollow of Jacob's thigh in the sinew which shrank."

Frederick W. Keene

(This article was published in the March, 1926, issue of *The Lone Pilgrim,* and submitted for republication by Elder W. W. Hudson.)

HAS MET ALL OF THE EDITORS

1704 Camp Street
Hattiesburg, Miss. 39401

Dear Editors:

It gives me great pleasure to be able to say that I have met all of the dear editors of the *Signs of the Times,* and heard each of them preach; and, if I know anything about the truth, they preach the same doctrine which I hope to believe.

Am enclosng check for two year's subscription. It is all I get in the way of preaching down here, as I live here with my widowed daughter and I am nearly eighty years old. It is two hundred fifty miles to the Buttahatchie Association, the nearest one to me; and still farther to the Five Mile Creek Association. My membership is at Mt. Zion Church, Birmingham, Ala.

I get in a low mood sometimes; then am made to thank God for all his goodness and mercy to me. I am often ashamed of myself for I don't mean to complain.

My love to each of you and your dear companions. I have met each of them, and spent a night at Elder and Sister Wood's; also at Elder and Sister Lambert's and Elder and Sister Griffin's many times. May the Lord bless you all.

In hope,
Myrtie Foster

PRECIOUS READING

106 Moore Street
Clinton, Ky. 42031

Dear Kindred in the Lord:

It is time to renew my subscription for the *Signs of the Times,* which is the most precious reading I find because it has so many different experiences of the brethren, and the teaching of the Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ. Back yonder in the beginning God chose a people in Christ according to His own good pleasure, not according to our works but according to his own purpose and grace, which was given us in Christ before the world began. O this doctrine which comes down as drops of rain! Solomon said, "Lo, the winter is past, the rain is over and gone, the flowers appear on the earth, the time for the singing of birds is come and the voice of the turtle is heard in our land." Isn't it sweet when our old winter is past and we see the beauty of Spring;

then we know that Summer is nigh.

Our church clerk, Brother J. E. Jones, died two years ago, which made us sad for he was much loved by everyone who knew him. He was a faithful soldier of the cross. Please make the change indicated when you publish the next church notices.

I enclose a check for $10.00 for two year's subscription, use the other for yourself.

An unworthy creature,
Elmer Prince

CONTENTNEA ASSOCIATION

The next session of the Contentnea Primitive Baptist Association convenes, the Lord willing with the church at Lower Town Creek, Edgecombe County, N. C., beginning Friday before the second Sunday in October, 1971, and continuing through Sunday.

The church is located just off Highway 43 between Pinetops, N. C. and Rocky Mount, N. C. All lovers of the truth are invited to meet with us.

W. W. Stallings, Jr., Clerk
Rt. 3
Tarboro, N. C.

TAKING ORDERS FOR BIBLES

Sister Pearl Dudley, a member of Sandy Level Church and a cripple, is taking orders for King James Bibles. One is white, $6.00 each, and a larger one is black, $10.00 each. Both have leatherette backs.

She expects to be at the Pigg River Association to be held in the Franklin County High School, Rocky Mount, Virginia, the last two days in July, and first Sunday in August, and will have samples. She will be glad to talk with anyone interested. Her address is: Mrs. Pearl Dudley, Rt. 1, Box 382, Hardy, Va. 24101. Phone number 721-2541.

ORIGINAL WHITE OAK UNION

The next session of the *Original White Oak Union* is appointed to be held with Stump Sound Church, Onslow County, N. C., fifth Saturday and Sunday in August, 1971. The church is located about one mile East of Holly Ridge, North Carolina.

All lovers of the truth are invited to come and worship with us.

L. H. Southerland, Clerk

MEETINGS TO CONTINUE
ON THE SECOND SUNDAYS

The Pleasant Grove Primitive Baptist Church of Naches, Washington, voted at their last business meeting to continue holding their meetings on the second Sundays in each month, instead of the fourth Sundays as announced last month.

We desire this to be published in the *Signs of the Times* when convenient,

Daisy Baker

CONTENTNEA UNION

The next session of the *Contentnea Union* is to be held, the Lord willing, with North East Church, Onslow County, N. C. the fifth Sunday and Saturday before in August, 1971.

The church is just off Highway 24 between Jacksonville and Swansboro, N. C. All lovers of the truth are invited to meet with us.

W. W. Stalling, Jr., Clerk
Rt. 3, Tarboro, N. C.

CONTRIBUTIONS TO THE
INDIGENT FUND
(To June 1, 1971)

Myrtle Black, Neb.	$50.00
Blanche Cox, N. C.	2.00
Allie Neal, Ill.	3.00
C. R. Bird, N. C.	3.00
Less L. Craven, N. C.	5.00
Elder C. N. Bunn, Va.	3.00
Mrs. W. D. Roberts, N. C.	3.00
Lavrenia Biggs, Tenn.	3.00
Elder Louis Stewart, Miss.	2.00
Mrs. R. F. Walker, N. C.	1.00
A. M. Rice, N. C.	1.00
Mrs. J. E. Jones, Colo.	1.00
Mrs. Charles Philpott, Va.	3.00
Elder W. D. Griffin, Ala.	1.00
Mrs. S. E. Goard, Va.	1.00
Warnard Locke, Ky.	3.00
Mrs. D. C. Turner, Calif.	1.00
Mary L. Hellings, N. J.	1.60
A. T. McCollum, Can.	3.00

Mrs. S. B. Beasley, N. C.	5.00
Mrs. Ernest Gibson, Ga.	3.00
J. E. Lawrence, Va.	3.00
Ralph Lucas, Va.	2.00
Mrs. Rena Lawrence, Va.	3.00
Marietta Neeman, S. Dak.	6.00

PLEASE NOTE: We find it necessary to charge fifty cents each, postage paid, for extra copies of the *Signs*. This does not include copies lost in the mails, which are supplied free. All copies of the *Signs* are mailed at the same time. If your copy is two or three weeks after the first of the month in arriving, it is not the fault of the publishers. They are mailed before the first of each month.

We always welcome letters and articles from the brethren for publication. Some of the Elders are faithful in remembering that we need their support by their writings and in handling subscriptions; and we wish that more would do the same.

EDITORS

BLACK CREEK UNION

The next session of the *Black Creek Union* is to be held, the Lord willing, with Wilson Church the 5th Sunday and Saturday before in August, 1971.

Everyone is cordially invited to come and worship with us.

Harold H. Pittman, Clerk
Box 203
Stokes, N. C. 27884

EASTERN UNION

The next session of the *Eastern Union* will convene, if the Lord wills, with the church at Concord on Saturday and fifth Sunday in August, 1971.

All lovers of salvation by the grace of God are invited to come and be with us. A special invitation is extended to our ministering brethren.

Those traveling east will take No. 64 highway to Creswell, N. C., make a right turn and go two blocks, turn right on the Cherry Road about two miles to first church on the right.

N. L. Ambrose, Union Clerk

Danville, Virginia **August, 1971**

SIGNS OF THE TIMES

Subscription price $4 per year — $7 two years

Published each month by

SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.

Established 1832

Devoted to the Old School Baptist Cause

BUSINESS OFFICE

R. F. D. 1, Box 539, Beechwood Lane
Danville, Va. 24541

EDITORS

Elder David V. Spangler
R. F. D. 1, Box 539, Beechwood Lane
Danville, Va. 24541

Elder John D. Wood
P. O. Box 186, Manassas, Va. 22110

ASSOCIATE EDITORS

Elder W. D. Griffin
39 Welsh Tract Road
Newark, Delaware 19711

Elder E. J. Lambert
306 Richardson St.
Winnsboro, Texas 75494

Elder George Ruston
Dutton, Ontario, Canada

All letters for this paper containing subscriptions and remittances should be mailed to Danville, Virginia, as shown below. All notices of meetings and obituaries should be mailed directly to P. O. Box 186, Manassas, Virginia 22110. Articles for publication may be mailed to either address.

SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.
R. F. D. 1, Box 539 Beechwood Lane
Danville, Va. 24541

EDITORIAL

"And Joseph said unto his brethren, Come near to me, I pray you. And they came near. And he said, I am Joseph your brother, whom ye sold into Egypt. Now therefore be not grieved, nor angry with yourselves, that ye sold me hither; for God did send me before you to preserve life." (Genesis 45:4, 5)

"And Joseph said unto them, Fear not: for am I in the place of God? But as for you, ye thought evil against me; but God meant it unto good, to bring to pass, as it is this day, to save much people alive." (Genesis 50:19, 20)

Before I write any further there is a matter that must be settled once and

forever. That is this: I do not believe for a moment that what I believe is the standard for orthodoxy, nor do I believe that what any other man, or body, believes is a standard for the same. The only standard that I recognize as being the standard is the written word of God. However, that standard does not give me any authority (nor do I recognize any other man as having that authority) to declare non-fellowship for everybody that differs with me. I have yet to conduct a funeral and say over that corpse, and to the sorrowing relatives, that the dead person before me had gone to hell. Moreover, I have not said, nor do I have the least thought that anybody has the right to say, that everybody that differs with me are of the devil and that they are going to hell. I say these things because I have been accused of believing them because I am in nominal fellowship with these very things.

Several years ago I stopped with an elderly couple who were Methodists by affiliation. I believe that they loved things that were lovely (Col. 4:8), and I enjoyed my visit talking about that righteousness which is by the faith of God. As I got ready to leave the elderly lady laid her arm on mine and said, "You cannot leave until you pray." Instantly there was given me an earnest desire to pray. I fell on my knees at their feet (they were not able to kneel) and if God ever gave me peace of mind in prayer it was at that time. I felt then, and I feel still, that I knelt among saints. In the last forty-five years my little offerings have gone among people of many opinions; my preaching and my speaking in prayer has been heard by thousands upon thousands. I would not be faithful if I told you that my writing and my preaching and my speaking in prayer had been received by all. But I look back now in what I am sure is the evening of my ministry, and I remember in much satisfaction and joy the many precious faces and letters of those that have received it as a savor unto life. Many of them have gone on; many others are lingering on the border of that fair land; even now I feel the drawing near of His glorious feet as He walks in the midst of His vineyard, and that it will not be long until I, too, shall join that train of followers to that city whose Maker and Builder is God. The writer and the speaker, with those spoken and written to, have been poor wayfaring sinners all of the way. We have not been agreed about many things but we have been shown the preciousness of Christ.

The best argument in the world to show that a man is wrong is for him to be intolerant of any views that oppose his own. He may be ever so right and correct in his views; he may go to great lengths in a letter preaching and writing the truth, and yet there not be an iota of gospel in it. That does not mean that he has got to compromise, but it does mean that none of us have a monopoly on being right or wrong.

Now to come to the text. It is a part of the inspired scriptures. No man has a right to explain it. Explaining things means that God did not clarify what was being said. I desire above everything else to expound a text, but I abhor explaining a text. If the Bible, if one text of the Bible, needs my wisdom or the wisdom of any dull mortal to explain what God meant to say, my readers are welcome to all of it. If, I say, God inspired men to write a book that needs me or you to unlock it, it means absolutely nothing to me, for all the books of men need that, and if God's book is like their book, just let me, being of the earth, have earthly books to deal with. In this, I am writing to you. I am not writing to you to call you a fool, nor any other bad name. I am not writing to you to antagonize you, and yet I well know that there is not a shred of compatibility between the natural mind and spiritual things. I am writing to you that know the joyful sound. If you do not know it please do not waste my time and yours in writing sarcasm and wit to me. Let

us say once and for all that the text is concise and to the point and means no more nor no less than what it says. I have heard the text *explained* so that it means that God did not have anything to do with sending Joseph down into Egypt. If putting construction on what God said is permissible, then by all means all men are right in what they believe.

Through God's tender mercy it has been my pleasure to hear the most of the predestinarian ministers. I have never heard any one of them advocate predestination any stronger than God presented it to these brethren of Joseph. Since I have much reason to believe that the humble followers of Jesus Christ are his brethren, I feel an urgent desire to follow in the footsteps of my Joseph and declare that while we, when we do wrong, mean it for evil, God means it for good.

I am not seeking debates. I will not reply to criticism. But I do not have any hesitancy in calling upon one and all to tell me this: In your heaping abuse upon those that believe in the unlimited predestination of God; in your venomous attacks upon those that believe that Paul meant the same thing in Romans 8:28 as Joseph did in the text at the head of this article; in your murder of good language to sustain the time worn theory that God has never purposed evil, I say, you that have employed this kind of reasoning, tell me, in a brotherly manner, just what Joseph had in mind. I am not seeking your apology for God; I am not seeking honor for myself for my sun is fast sinking; I am not asking for your opinion about anything; I do not want your saying that, If what Joseph said is the truth then so on and so on becomes the truth. I do not want any of that. I want you to say that what Joseph said is the truth and then for you to quit belittling those that agree with him.

Agreeable with what I have said, to wit, that "God is his own interpreter, and he will make it plain," and that his interpretation goes before him to the end that He says what He means to say and means just what he says, no more, nor no less, I would say that everything that inspiration tells us transpired in Joseph going down into Egypt was according to God's purpose. Much of this route was done in evil. It was evil in the brethren, it was evil in Potiphar's wife. Not one of those involved in this evil meant to be serving God; not one of them meant to be doing God's will. They were involved in gain for themselves; they were serving divers lusts and only that. They did not have, as an object, the glory of God; they did not realize that they were evil; they did not have any knowledge of the judgments of God. (See Psa. 36:1; Rom. 3:18; 11:33.)

We speak about chains. Chains are to hold together. Will any of my readers forge a chain and purposefully make a weak link in it when we know that it will be for the downfall of our purpose? Dear reader, would you forge a chain with a weak link, knowing that that weakness would thwart the end that you had in view? Now the question is: Would you do that? If you would not do that, why pour out vituperation upon not only your poor and afflicted brethren but upon Joseph as well as our spiritual Joseph (see Matt. 18:7). Our text embraces God doing something.

In correspondence with a lovely elder (one that I have read after all of my reading life, and one that I dearly esteem as a brother in Christ) he said, "After the storm is over and I have looked back over it all, I now think that what the Absolute brethren intended was to advocate the sovereignty of God." He further said, "I grant that God has a right to do with His children, as well as other creatures (especially man), as it pleases Him; that He does not necessarily withhold grace from us because we have sinned but that He might teach us how frail we are; that He might prepare us for trying temptations; that He might pre-

pare us for some greater service in His kingdom." These thoughts I would not find fault with.

However, there is more to God'.s sovereignty than I have seen in much of the writing about it. If He is sovereign then He IS. He can not be sovereign and at the same time desire something different. How sad it is (to nature) that my remembrancer is failing. I find myself confronted with problems that I can not solve nor fathom. If I had known and had the power I would not have been in a predicament like unto that. I cannot see the future, and I can not remember the past. If God is sovereign, he is not like that. If He knew before hand that *any* of His creatures would turn out different than what He made them for, and yet that He went on and made them that way, He is in worse shape than I am, for my failing is because that I did not know any better, but His failure is that He knew better but did not do better. That is a cheap brand of sovereignty.

I have never believed that God is the efficient cause of my sin. However, I do not wish to read nor to hear (not having desire nor time for such things) that God was under any compulsion in the creation of the world; that there was *anything* before that creation much less any thing *of* His creation that made *anything*; that He made *anything* that has failed to serve His purpose. I do not have the least idea that *anything* of the vast creation around me would have been had He not made it. I believe with all my heart that God made man upright for Solomon says that He did, and I do not believe that He was talking legalism when he said so.

The weakest argument that has ever been hurled at our precious people is this: If God did do what you say He did, then God is the cause or author of all the sin that is in the world. The man that advances such an argument is not even a fair debater, because the rules of parliament will not allow a man to charge what he thinks are the consequences of a doctrine unless they are specifically advocated. To my certain knowledge there has been but few among us that have ever hinted that God was the efficient cause of their sin, and to all those that have said it, I say as clearly as I know how to use language, that the Bible and Christian experience does not teach such a monstrosity.

But there is something else as clearly taught as this is, and that is that God does take wicked men and make them serve Him. They are His sword (and that does not need any explanation), and I am sure that He uses His own sword. If I had any hint that He turned His sword over to anybody else for one moment, my hope of immortality would cease with proof of that. God takes the things which he hates (Esau and all of his) and makes those things work for good to His chosen people. I know that God does this, because He said that He did. I know that the intention of men is to destroy Christ. This intention is not any stronger than it was in the brethren of our Joseph, nor was the evil in them any different than it was in his brethren. If there is any proof otherwise it would be more consistent with Christian principles to point this out than it would to criticize my ignorance. The work which was evil in the brethren was used of God for good to Israel. The work of those that crucified our Master was evil but His going to the cross was the greatest blessing that ever came to a poor sinner. Since God sent Joseph down into this Egyptian land using the intended wickedness to get him there, I am sure that all things work together for good to them that love God, to them that are called according to his purpose. The "it" was wicked but God meant it for good.

But the question comes up in my mind: Why write again on this subject? My only reason for doing so is found in what I hope and believe is my Christian experience. The evening shadows are getting longer and longer.

Soon they shall end in that final summons which is death. As I approach this solitude of death I desire once again to know if what I have travelled over this United States and Canada proclaiming will do to rely on as I lie down in death. As I have been writing I have been contemplating the subject and I have been eating His broken body and drinking His shed blood.

W. D. G.

VOICES OF THE PAST

"He being dead yet speaketh"

JOHN 12:32

Elder G. Beebe's Son — Dear Sir: — As I am a steady reader of the *Signs*, and find great comfort in perusing its pages, I desire your views at your leisure, on the portion of Scripture found in John 12:32: "And I, if I be lifted up from the earth, will draw all men unto me." If you, or any associate editor, have in the past written upon the above quoted text, I will buy a copy, and not trespass upon your time.

From an earnest reader and well wisher,

W. W. Harris

REPLY

We do not recall whether the above Scripture has ever been written upon in the *Signs* editorially, and so we will try to comply with the request of our correspondent. Many requests claim our attention, some of which we cannot respond to, either for lack of time, or, as is oftener the case, for lack of understanding of the subject proposed.

We would say first, that we understand that the Savior presented the same truth when he said to Nicodemus, John 3:14, 15, "And as Moses lifted up the serpent in the wilderness, even so must the Son of man be lifted up; that whosoever believeth in him should not perish, but have eternal life." Also the Savior refers to the same thing in John 8:28. In the verses following the text, it is written, "This he said, signifying what death he should die." Then "The people answered him, We have heard out of the law that Christ abideth forever: and how sayest thou, The Son of man must be lifted up? Who is this Son of man?" These are all the Scriptures in which the expression "lifted up" is used, as applied to the crucifixion of the Son of God, and it is worthy of remark, that John is the only one of the disciples who uses this expression, as falling from the Savior's lips. The expression is a forcible one, and it is used as another way of saying that the Son of man must be put to the cruel death of crucifixion. Jesus *must* be put to this manner of death. No other way would satisfy the type of the brazen serpent, as alluded to in John 3:14, 15. The Savior said, "As the brazen serpent was lifted up, so must the Son of man be lifted up." Had Jesus been stoned to death, as was Stephen, or had he been beheaded, as was Paul, or had he suffered any other form of death, it would not have satisfied the type.

The truth is plain that our God had decreed that his Son should die in the form that he did, and had so signified ages before in the type which Moses, his servant, was commanded to prepare for the disobedient Israelites, who had been bitten by the fiery flying serpents, on account of their transgressions, and who needed healing. There is a striking likeness between the type, and the great antitype, in another aspect. The Israelites were bitten by serpents, and a serpent must be raised up for their healing. So Jesus was made sin for us, who were sinners. We could not be healed otherwise. As the Israelites were bitten because of their sins, and so were convinced of sin, of righteousness and of judgment, so are the people of God convicted of their sins, and of the just judgment of God against sin, and then they are made to see that a Redeemer must be found, and then Jesus is revealed as the only name given under heaven, and among men, whereby they must be saved. Serpents had bitten the Israelites, and so a brazen serpent was the emblem of the divine power and

mercy to them, in healing them. Sin has bitten unto death all the people of God, and they are convinced of this, and then Jesus is presented as the one who has been made sin for them. But there is a difference between the type and the antitype.

The brazen serpent was but a piece of brass, *Nehushta,* as it was called in the Hebrew tongue, while our Savior was the real power of God to save, and not a mere emblem. It has seemed to us that there was another reason why the Son of man must die the death of crucifixion as he did. It was a lingering death, and a painful one, and so by it was the wrath of God against sin emphasized, as it could have been in no other way. Thus not only the fact of his death for sin, but also the manner of his death, were both fixed in the eternal mind, before the world began. And so all things before it, were pointing on toward it, and all that it was meant to accomplish, was declared by the mouth of all the holy prophets, and in all the types. There is never any change in the eternal mind; there is but a continued manifestation of it to us in all the ages of time. It is declared again and again, that these things were so, that the Scriptures might be fulfilled. How often it is said in the New Testament, "Thus it is written;" and Jesus declared that the Son of man goeth as it was appointed for him.

In the text under consideration, the word "if," which the Savior used, by no means implies any doubt that he shall be lifted up, or crucified. On the contrary, he expressly declared that he ought to have suffered these things, and thus to enter into his glory. And again he declared that it was thus written, and that it behooved him to suffer these things. These things *must* be, else the purpose and word of God shall *not* be fulfilled. Unwittingly the hands of wicked men carried out the will of God. They meant it not so, yet they in their very hatred of Jesus and his word, only fulfilled his eternal purposes of love and mercy toward his people. How wonderful it is, that wicked men only succeed in bringing the purpose of God to pass. The potsherds of the earth may strive with the potsherds of the earth, and nations may rise and fall, but it is only the fulfillment of the word, that he will overturn and overturn, until his will is accomplished.

In the crucifixion of the Savior, the mystery of iniquity, and the mystery of godliness, are set one over against the other, and the mystery of iniquity was made to work out the everlasting decree of God, in the salvation of his people. Thus the purpose of God, the fallen condition of the objects of the love of God, the overruling providence which controls all worlds, and beings, and events, all worked together to fulfill the decree that Jesus should die for the sins of his people. They who crucified the Savior, did not know that they were fulfilling his all-wise design in what they did, but nevertheless they were doing the will of God. Thus the inspired Peter testifies in Acts 4:27, 28, "For of a truth against thy holy child Jesus, whom thou hast anointed, both Herod and Pontius Pilate, with the Gentiles and the people of Israel, were gathered together, for to do whatsoever thy hand and thy counsel determined before to be done." Notice they were all gathered together against the Lord, and yet it was (though all unknown to them) to do the very thing that his purpose had before determined. How wonderful that men should fight against God, and yet do but that which he has decreed. How unsearchable are his judgments, and his ways past finding out.

But perhaps the chief question in the mind of our friend is, What is meant by the expression, "Will draw all men unto me?" We do not suppose that it is here necessary to argue that this text does not teach the doctrine of universal salvation. Were it so, we should find its teaching in direct contradiction of the general tenor of the Scriptures; for the everlasting destruction of the wicked is declared in the word many

times. Still less does this text give any warrant for believing in conditional salvation. Whatever term "all men" embraces, the Savior declares without any reservation, that they shall be drawn to him. There is no condition in the text. It is not said that I will endeavor to draw all men unto me, nor is it said, I will draw them if they will come, but the language is, "I will draw all men unto me." If the words "all men," do mean all the inhabitants of the world, then it is sure that they will all be saved in him, "For whosoever cometh unto him shall in no wise be cast out." But if the words mean this, then the merest glance at the facts would show that they were false, for all men are not now, nor have all men ever been drawn unto him. Only a few were drawn to him in the years immediately following his death and resurrection. The vast majority of mankind then hated and persecuted the doctrine of Christ and his followers; and to-day what do we see? Three-fifths of all the present inhabitants of the world do not even believe nominally in the name of Christ, nor in the God of heaven, who sent him into the world. The followers of all pagan systems of religion embrace fully three-fifths of the race of man. Then if we come to consider those who claim to be christians, we find the Romish church, the Greek church, the Arminian church neither of whom either believe in, or practice vital godliness. They are state churches, and possess a religion of forms, and make no pretensions to demanding an experience of vital godliness as a condition of membership. Here and there one among them shows some acquaintance with true religion, and some personal knowledge of Christ as his Savior; but this is not because it is the teaching of their church, but rather because the light of the gospel has pierced the darkness of blindness and ignorance, and has brought salvation to one here and there.

Then if we consider the Protestant denominations of the day, we find in most of them a passing by, and a complete ignoring of the new birth, and a teaching that all there is of vital religion, is a belief of certain dogmas, and a moral life. This is especially true of the church of England, of the Lutheran church, of the German Reformed church, and of the Campbellites; and in all the rest, one might attend upon their ministry for years, and never hear the new birth alluded to, and if one should come to them with a genuine christian experience, it would be looked upon and tolerated only as a figment of the imagination. Indeed, if we look over the so-called christian world, how few show that their hearts are with Christ, who may in the forms of worship, call upon him. The professions, the lives and the conversation of the majority of religionists, show clearly that they have not been drawn unto Christ. Let any man take the village, or the community in which he may dwell, and think how many he can call up, who show by their lives that Christ is to them all in all. How many, even of those names are upon some church book, show that the god of this world is after all their god. It is an astounding fact, that those who claim that the salvation of Jesus was meant to embrace the whole world, must face the truth that not five per cent of mankind, even in this late day, when the name of Christ has been preached for nearly nineteen centuries, show by their life that they have been really drawn to him.

What shall we make of these facts, if indeed it was the purpose of God to draw all the race of Adam unto him? But the people of God who believe his word concerning election, and that a remnant shall be saved, have no such difficulty to face. As to why our God should have chosen a remnant, we know that he gives no account of his matters to any one. We can only say as the blessed Master did when he rejoiced in spirit, and said, "I thank thee, O Father, Lord of heaven and earth, because thou hast hid these things from the wise and prudent, and hast revealed them unto babes. Even so, Father, for

so it seemed good in thy sight." We can know no more than this, and we have no right to say any more than this. These things show, if anything can be shown clearly, that the salvation of God never has, and does not now, embrace all mankind. If we believe that our Savior knew whereof he spoke, and that he could utter nothing but truth, then we are driven to believe that these words do not at all teach that all individuals of the human race shall be drawn unto him. We have no question that the meaning of this language is just what is taught in the Scriptures elsewhere in many places. It is that now the middle wall of partition should be broken down by his crucifixion, between Jew and Gentile, and that not only should the Jew partake of the blessings of his salvation, but also the elect of God among the Gentiles, should come to him. "Other sheep have I, which are not of this fold, them also must I bring, and there shall be one fold and one Shepherd." We need not multiply quotations. No doubt many will occur to our readers.

Now we will turn for a brief consideration of the drawing itself. What is it to be drawn to Christ, and how does it come to pass? It was a startling statement that the Master made, if considered from any human standpoint. It was a contradiction of all that men could think possible. To what and to whom are men generally drawn? Would we expect to see men coming to the side of a malefactor who had expiated his crimes upon the tree of the shameful cross? Yet Jesus declares just this, and we hear Paul saying afterward, "God forbid that I should glory, save in the cross of our Lord Jesus Christ, by whom the world is crucified unto me, and I unto the world." Christ draws his people by that which is a shame in the eyes of the world, and Paul glories in that which the world counts shameful. He does not then say, If I be exalted to a kingly crown; if I be received and believed on, by the noble and the powerful; if I manifest my power, and at once overthrow my foes; if I can but cause my doctrine to be heard and heeded by the wise, then shall I draw all men unto me. No, he says in substance, If I am put to the shameful death of the Roman cross, if I be lifted up as the derision and scorn of men, if I die and go down into death and the grave, then will I draw all men unto me. Not by pleasing the world, but by offending the world will he draw men unto him. Not by doing what men expected he would do, but by doing what no one could expect of him, should this come to pass. The religion of Christ does not stand in the world, nor is it advantaged by any means that human reason or human desires could suggest. The key of all that makes the kingdom of God precious in the hearts of any of the sons of men, is found in these words, "If I be lifted up." It is by his death that we live. In no other way could men be truly drawn to him. If we are drawn to him at all, it must be as he is, and as our needs require. We need a Savior, and he is a Savior only as he died upon the tree of the cross. Therefore he must die, if we are to have our needs met and answered.

This drawing is purely experimental. The soul comes to feel his need of atonement, and in Jesus he finds his atonement. Thus the cross comes to be the sweetest theme in the poor sinner's heart, that it is possible for him to hear. And like Paul, he also says at last, God forbid that I should glory, save in the cross of Christ. He must say this, because here alone is his salvation and his rest. Paul declares to the Galatian churches, that he had set forth Christ evidently crucified among them. This he calls elsewhere holding forth the word of life. Who can express what this means to a guilty and condemned sinner, who sees that as he has sinned so he must die? Such a soul must be drawn to Christ. It needs no exhortation to bring him there. The thirsty need no exhortation to come to the fountain of waters to drink. The fountain of cooling waters itself draws

them. Just so Jesus draws his people. Their need, and his fullness, are the two things needful to draw them; and so out of every nation, and tribe, and tongue, and people, his chosen come as doves to their windows. The word of their hearts is fulfilled when they say, "Draw me, and I will run after thee."

(Editorial by Elder Chick, November 1, 1897.)

OBITUARIES

BROTHER LESTER HARDY MANLEY

"Man that is born of woman is of a few days, and full of trouble. He cometh forth like a flower, and is cut down: he fleeth also as a shadow, and continueth not."

(Job 14:1, 2)

Brother Lester Manley was born in Rockingham County, N. C., where the Lord blessed him to devote his 65 years to his family, brethren, and friends until the death angel called on April 3, 1971, to bear his spirit home on the snowy wings of God's love.

He leaves to mourn, Sister Edna Somers Manley, a precious companion for more than 42 years. A daughter, Mrs. Edmund Seay of Route 5, Reidsville; son, Fred W. (Billy) Manley of Raleigh, N. C.; sisters, Mrs. Jim Kimbro of Route 5, Reidsville; Mrs. Porter Garrison, Sr. of Reidsville; Miss Sue Manley of the home; brothers, Lloyd W. Manley of Route 2, Reidsville, and Lawrence F. Manley of Route 5, Reidsville.

Our brother leaves a host of brethren and friends who feel his heartaches, sorrows and sufferings are over, and now that precious peace abounds in the sleep of death.

The writer worked with him before I knew he was concerned with this blessed truth as it is in our Lord and Saviour, Jesus Christ. My heart rejoiced when he offered to the church at Bush Arbor in June, 1960, for I had found him to be a quiet and humble man.

Brother Manley suffered long and hard, yet through a God given faith and hope of Heaven and Immortal Glory his sufferings were made a little easier to bear: feeling that the sufferings of this present time are not worthy to be compared with the glory which shall be revealed in us.

His funeral was conducted at a Reidsville Funeral Home by his pastor, Elder Wallis A. Smith, assisted by Elder Donald Smith. His body was laid to rest, that peaceful rest, to await that glorious resurrection in Reidlawn Cemetery, only a short distance from his home on Route 5, Reidsville, N. C.

May the Gracious Lord continue his blessings upon this bereaved family, brethren and friends who feel our loss is his blessed eternal gain. The Lord giveth and the Lord taketh away, blessed be the name of the Lord."

Written by Clifton Robertson as requested by Bush Arbor Church. Read and approved in their conference meeting June 12, 1971.

Elder Wallis Smith, Moderator
Brother Earl Rudd, Clerk

DEACON ZACK McKINNEY

Deacon Zack McKinney, of the Reidsville Primitive Baptist Church, Rockingham County, N. C., was born April 16, 1886. He was married to Miss Nancy Lee Hall in October, 1906, and to this union were born eleven children. He was the son of Elder B. B. McKinney.

Brother McKinney was received into the New Hope Primitive Batpist Church in 1916, and later moved his membership to the Reidsville Church. He was ordained a deacon of the Reidsville Church in 1952, and filled his office well, manifesting a stability in the truth, a great love for his brethren, and the desire for the welfare of the church of God.

Brother McKinney was a lovable person, well versed in the Scriptures and manifested at all times a desire to talk on the Word of God. He finished his days in a nursing home, and when visited by his pastor, brethren and friends, his face would glow with love that spoke louder than any word he could have said.

In the absence of his pastor, his funeral was conducted by Elder Donald Smith at Pleasant Grove Primitive Baptist Church.

Written by his pastor,

D. V. Spangler

BROTHER AND SISTER GEORGE RUDD

We at Gilliams Church must bow in humble submission to the will of our heavenly Father, as it pleased him to remove from our midst Brother and Sister George Rudd.

Sister Minerva Rudd was born August 19, 1889, and departed this life August 16, 1970. Brother George Rudd was born June 8, 1882, departed this life August 17, 1970. They were united in marriage November, 1905, and were blessed to rear a large family of children. They are as follows: sons, Lee J., Leonard, George D., Walter F., Lacy T., and daughters, Mrs. J. M. Rimmer, Mrs. Nellie Moss and Mrs. Bessie Simons.

Brother Rudd professed a hope in Christ and united with Gilliams Church and was baptized by her pastor, Elder J. W. Gilliam, April 26, 1915. The brethren at Gilliams recognized the gift of Brother Rudd and he was ordained as deacon July, 1922. He was blessed to fill this office well. Sister Rudd was a believer for many years before she united with the church and when it pleased the Lord she asked for a home and was baptized the fourth Sunday in June, 1955.

I was told by friends that it was an inspiration to see Brother and Sister Rudd and children in their earlier years walking to their meeting approximately three miles; being an example of faithfulness and loyalty to their church. He was a firm believer of electing grace, being blessed to walk softly and humbly before his brethren and fellowmen, and trusting in an all wise and merciful God. Indeed it was inspirational and strengthening to me as I visited in their home to hear each of them tell of their travels in life and experiences and faith in God.

There are many things I shall remember them by, but one thing that stands out with me; a few days before Brother Rudd's passing on a Sunday morning, I was on my way to fill an appointment out of state. My wife was in the hospital and I was walking in the valley feeling so cast down, and was impressed to stop and see him. His wife was also in the hospital at that time. He called me to his bedside for prayer and as I was leaving he began to quote from Paul's writing, 2nd Timothy, 4th Chapter, Verse 2, "Preach the word; be instant in season, out of season: reprove, rebuke, exhort with all longsuffering and doctrine," and I went on my way rejoicing.

The were blessed to live as husband and wife for almost 65 years and maintained their own home and did not have to be separated or placed in a convalescent home. As death come to Sister Rudd and a few hours later Brother Rudd passed, we rejoiced to see once again the mighty hand of God. Their funeral was conducted by Elder Wallis Smith, assisted by Elders W. C. King, E. F. Oakley, and Donald E. Smith. They were laid to rest side by side in Bush Arbor Church Cemetery to await the coming of their Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ.

RESOLVED, That a copy be sent to the family, a copy be placed on the church record, a copy sent to *Signs of the Times* for publication.

Written by request of Gilliams Primitive Baptist Church and approved in their conference meeting May 22, 1971.

Elder Wallis A. Smith, Moderator
Freman Somers, Clerk

A FAITHFUL PASTOR

There are so many kinds of sorrow, but we at McCray Church have such sweet sorrow. God has been so good to us, and how sweet the years have been. Because we have been so wonderfully blessed in having the opportunity of a faithful pastor for forty-six years, Elder W. Curry King. We have so many gracious memories and beautiful thoughts to come in our minds when thinking of him, that death does not part.

We feel we have been greatly enriched by his long and useful life among whom he so unselfishly labored. We shall miss his wise counsel and guidance. Yet it is with thanksgiving and praise for his kindness toward us and words of comfort we received from his presence. His willingness to sacrifice himself for his churches won for him much love and respect from it's members and friends, and he was known as a faithful pastor in every church he served. Always reluctant in leaving to visit other churches, however he did occasionally, but prompt in securing someone to fill in for him.

During his many years of pastoral care there were only seven occasions that he was absent from the pulpit other than in his later years, being away one Sunday a year while on a vacation that he and his dear companion so much deserved. Elder and Sister King were gifted to hospitality and their home was always opened with the warmest of welcome to their many friends far and near.

Planning in and around his home was a place many happy hours were spent. He liked seeing things grow and gardening was an enjoyable hobby. He and Sister King found so much joy in sharing their blessings with others that those visiting in their home always left with something in a bag from their garden or some fruit from his much prized orchard. The last task he performed was bringing into the kitchen some vegetables from his garden only a few minutes before his passing. As he often said, "I would like to go with my boots on," and his wishes were granted.

Elder King was an humble man and tenderhearted, grievous when those around him were grieved and rejoiced when they rejoiced. It is those that inspire us that we like being around, and he was endowed with wisdom and forbearance that many would seek his counsel, even in the late hours of night. It was always a labor of love, making you feel glad that you came. So it is the many times we have been given renewed courage by having such a close walk with him, as our pastor. May each of us be given to consider the great example of love, humility and forbearance that he has left behind.

Somewhere during his discourses, he would often speak on the resurrection with a strong belief in the hope that he would one day be raised like his savior, be like him and be satisfied.

Precious in the sight of the Lord is the death of his saints feeling he is among the children of the Heavenly King. Traveling home to God, in the way the fathers trod, this was among his favorite hymns that was of great inspiration to him. The members and friends of our church loved him dearly and feel we have lost a wonderful servant of God;

but, ever trusting in a power than can raise up others to preach the gospel as he did. He will continue to live in the minds and hearts of our members. As he often said to comfort others, he has fought a good fight and is now reaping the rich reward that was laid up for him. And may we say together, our God is too good to be unkind and whose mercy never faileth. May we also join others who loved him, find comfort in the things he loved and cherished: salvation by grace and the sovereignty of an all wise and gracious God.

So should we feel sad that he is missing the struggles and sorrows of this life or are we comforted in the thought that he is peacefully sleeping awaiting the greater joys of the eternal beyond.

We humbly and gratefully submit this final tribute in sacred memory of our beloved pastor from the faithful few of McCray Church.

Elder Wallis Smith, Pastor
Ruth Jeffreys, Clerk

SISTER PEARL CRAIG COLLIER

Sister Pearl Collier was called from this life on April 3, 1971. She was born in Obion County, Tennessee December 14, 1879. She was preceded in death by her husband, J. B. Collier, ten years ago, and by her son, Sylvester Hassell Collier, three years ago. She is survived by a daughter, Mrs. Ruth Chappel; a son, Woodrow Collier, five grandchildren and fifteen grandchildren. Sister Collier died suddenly at the home of her son, Woodrow Collier, near Martin, Tennessee.

Sister Collier and her husband, J. B. (Bud) Collier, joined Cane Creek Primitive Baptist Church in the year of 1910 and were baptized by Elder Hue Oliver. She was such an humble person. Her talk was always seasoned with Grace in the Love of God. She was a star in her community and loved by everyone who knew her. She manifested a great love for her church, and loved the preaching of the Gospel of God our Saviour.

Brother and Sister Collier's home was always open to their brethren, their friends and neighbors, and certainly a wonderful home to visit. This writer has known their home most of his life. When I was a little boy, I enjoyed going there and hearing Brother and Sister Collier talk of God and Godly things. We have lost a dear Mother in Israel, but it is Heaven's gain. "As we have borne the image of the earthly, we shall also bear the image of the heavenly."

Sister Collier's funeral was held at Murphy Funeral Home in Martin, Tennessee, by Elder Wayman Chappell, her grandson, and her Pastor, Elder Herbert R. Prince and she was laid to rest in the Collier Cemetery.

Elder H. R. Prince

MRS. LULA L. JOHNSON

Again, our Father in Heaven called a dear sister from our midst. He gives us life and takes it away according to His will. Sister Lula was loved by all who knew her. Her seat is vacant here. No one can ever take her place with us. She was blessed to live a good life span of 87 years in love, faith and prayer; examples so many of us need to follow daily.

She was the daughter of Robert Langley and Lou Norville Langley. In 1907 she became the bride of Ellis Johnson. They were blessed to have a family of two sons and two daughters: Jennis Johnson, Ruth Johnson Morgan, Helen Johnson Forbes, and Ellis Johnson, Jr.

We shared the loss of her husband, her youngest son Ellis, Jr., her oldest son Jennis, and her daughter Helen. All through her sadness she was so brave and humble saying, "It's hard, but God never puts more on us than we can bear."

Survivors are her daughter Ruth J. Morgan, son-in-law Joseph Morgan from Jacksonville, N. C.; daughter-in-law Marie W. Johnson, who loved her deeply; five grandchildren, Mrs. Ann Anderson, Billy Jo Morgan, Mrs. Rose Marie Bell, Mrs. Janice Barbour, Mrs. Brenda Joyce Owens; nine great grandchildren, Lindsey Ann Anderson, Brent Clark Anderson, Alan Bell, Beverly Bell, Melanie Bell, Angela and Rejema Owens, Wright Barbour, Albert Cannon Morgan; two sisters, Mrs. Addie L. Wooten from Fountain, N. C., Mrs. Blanche L. Wooten from Greenville, N. C. and several nieces and nephews who loved her dearly and rendered all that loving hands could do for her. She spoke so highly of her in-laws. In a special way, she always kept an open mind, giving praises for all who so kindly remembered her. It was always a delight to have her in our home and Sister Pearl's, in later years. We miss her more than words can express. We have wonderful memories to behold.

Sister Johnson united with Autrey Creek Primitive Baptist Church the first Sunday in May 1925. She was baptized by her Pastor Elder A. M. Crisp. She loved her church and its doctrine of salvation by the grace of faith. We feel her spirit returned on February 17, 1971 to the one who gave it.

Funeral services were held at the church by Elder A. P. Mewborn whom she loved dearly. She was laid to rest beside her husband in Dilda Cemetery under a mound of beautiful flowers. May God console all who loved her, is our sincere prayer.

Written by request of Autrey Creek Primitive Batpist Church, April 3, 1971. J. B. Coker, Clerk.

Leona W. Manning
Addie L. Wooten

Signs of the Times

DEVOTED TO THE OLD SCHOOL BAPTIST CAUSE

"The Sword of the Lord and of Gideon"

VOL. 139 DANVILLE, VA., SEPTEMBER, 1971 NO. 9

IS IT TIME TO RENEW
YOUR SUBSCRIPTION?
IF YOUR EXPIRATION DATE
IS 9/71
IT EXPIRES WITH THIS ISSUE

A NOTE FROM ELDER RHODES

P. O. Box 82
Spearsville, La. 71277

Editors and Readers of the
Signs of the Times:

Please find enclosed check for $4.00 to renew my subscription. I have been taking it for a long time, and enjoy it very much, so I want to read it as long as I can.

I would like very much to see you brethren Editors of the very much appreciated and widely distributed paper the **Signs of the Times**, and send my very best regards. Would be glad if you could visit our section of the country any time you can.

May the Lord richly bless the editors and readers, and all lovers of the glorious truth which cannot be downed by the opposers of it. Pray for me a poor sinner.

Elder R. W. Rhodes

(We are informed that it was Sister Robbie Holloway who sent the writings of Elder Rhodes which we published a short time ago. We mistook his granddaughter's name for a grandson. — J. D. W.)

"And lest I should be exalted above measure through the abundance of the revelations, there was given to me a thorn in the flesh, the messenger of Satan to buffet me, lest I should be exalted above measure. For this thing I besought the Lord thrice, that it might depart from me. And he said unto me, My grace is sufficient for thee: for my strength is made perfect in weakness..." (2 Cor. 12:7-9)

If you will read verses one to six you will note that Paul was lifted into the third heaven (verse 2) or paradise (verse 4) and heard unspeakable words which were not lawful (or possible) to utter. This was a wonderful revelation indeed! He was lifted up so high or was so elevated that he did not know if he were dead or alive. (see verse 2)

Now, Paul was given as a pattern to them that should hereafter believe. (see I Tim. 1:16) We believe that all of God's people are given revelations. It is a revelation for one to know within his heart that he is a wretched, ruined sinner, and that he stands in need of mercy. One must be given a revelation before he can believe in the doctrines of Grace. **(within his heart)** Paul did not learn this doctrine from his parents, nor from the institutions of men, nor thru any research of his own. "But I certify you, brethren, that the gospel which was preached of me is not after man. For I neither received it of man, neither was I taught it, but by the revelation of Jesus Christ." (Gal. 1:11-12) In short, one must have the truth revealed. Jesus said, "I thank thee O Father, Lord of heaven and earth, because thou hast hid these things from the wise and prudent, and hast revealed them unto babes." (Matthew 11:25) Christ is revealed unto his people by the operation of the Holy Ghost.

Let us quote another Scripture upon the subject of revelation. "But as it

is written, Eye hath not seen, nor ear heard, neither have entered into the heart of man, the things which God hath prepared for them that love him. But God hath revealed them unto us by his Spirit: for the Spirit searcheth all things, yea, the deep things of God." (1 Cor. 2:9-10) This shows that God has revealed things unto his people that he does not reveal unto the world. This also shows that man by all his efforts, research, learning, etc. cannot find out the wisdom of God. The wisdom of God is foolishness to the world.

In the 7th verse of this text, we notice that Paul is telling us why it was necessary that he be given the thorn in the flesh. (Of course, he did not understand this point when he asked the Lord to remove the thorn in the flesh.) We note that the revelations were wonderful, and glorious. Notice the wording of the text, "Lest I should be exalted above measure through the abundance of the revelations, . . ." Now, would we be twisting the Scripture around and cause it to mean something else if we said that if Paul had not been given the thorn in the flesh, he would have been exalted above measure, or puffed up? It would probably go to his head, wouldn't it? If it wasn't for the thorn in the flesh, he might think that he was smarter and wiser than his brethren. But God knows what is good for his people. "All things work together for good to them that love God, to those who are the called according to his purpose." (Romans 8:28) The thorn in the flesh (doubts and fears, soul afflictions, etc.) was given to bring Paul down. Now, if we are "cut to the pattern," we must be given the thorn in the flesh. Sometimes we think of it this way: The greater the revelation, the more severe trials and afflictions. Also, it is our experience that we receive the sweetest peace and meditations during the darkest hours.

"For this one thing I besought the Lord thrice, that it might depart from me." Besought means "entreating with urgency, making supplications, asking earnestly for, begging, craving," etc. Notice the setting: Paul was lifted up, and then brought down by the thorn in the flesh. He was in distress, so he asked the Lord to remove the thorn. The meaning is that Paul pleaded with the Lord for this thorn to depart from him. We believe this means that Paul earnestly prayed unto the Lord for this thorn to be removed. We have heard it said that Paul did not pray for this thorn to be removed, but rather that he besought the Lord. We ask the reader to carefully examine the meaning of the word besought, and you will see that it means the same as praying unto the Lord.

Paul pleaded with the Lord three times for this thorn to be removed or to depart from him. God's answer was: "My grace is sufficient for thee." Why did God wait until after the third request to answer Paul? This was a trial of Paul's endurance. Paul did not give up pleading with God after he failed to receive an answer after the first request, nor after the second request. Jesus said: "Men ought always to pray, and not to faint." (Luke 18:1) Dear reader, may God bless you to not give up when trials come your way. May God bless you to keep pleading for strength to bear whatever trial or affliction comes your way. Jacob did not give up: when Jacob wrestled with the angel he said: "I will not let thee go, except thou bless me." (Genesis 32:26)

Keep in mind that **God did answer Paul's prayer, although it was not in the manner that Paul wanted or desired.** God did not remove the thorn, but he did give Paul the grace and strength to bear it. Do you see the meaning? The grace of God is sufficient for us. It does not make any difference how dark the path may lie ahead, because God will give you the grace to bear the trials that lie ahead.

> "Behind a frowning Providence
> He hides a smiling face"

Paul told why it was necessary for him to have the thorn in the flesh, so let us apply the same to ourselves. Although these heavy trials are hurtful

to the flesh, they are good for our souls. and they teach us to be humble and to be patient with one another. "...we glory in tribulations also: knowing that tribulation worketh patience," (Rom. 5:3) When tribulations first come our way we certainly do not glory in them, but we plead for them to be removed, do we not? But we learned the fruits of the tribulations because they taught us patience. If we did not have tribulation, then we would not have patience, would we?

God is faithful, and will give His people grace to sustain them in time of need. Even though you may not feel the presence of God, you may rest assured that He is there with you. "If I ascend up into heaven, thou art there: if I make my bed in hell, behold, thou art there." (Psalm 139:8) As one makes his bed in hell, we think of this as a state of deep darkness when one feels in a measure the wrath of God. "In a little wrath, I hid my face from thee for moment, but with everlasting kindness will I have mercy on thee, saith the Lord thy redeemer." (Isaiah 54:8)

Let us bear in mind that God gave Paul the grace to bear the thorn in the flesh. Now, the thorn in the flesh that Paul endured was not a natural thorn that grows on bushes and trees. This thorn in the flesh is anything that Satan uses to harass the children of God. It may be doubts and fears, trials, tribulations, etc. To sum it up, it is something that brings one down to the footstool of the Mercy of God. If one were lifted up all the time, what need would there be for him to plead for mercy? In this case, he would not because he would not feel the need of mercy.

Let us keep in mind that God knows the needs of His people. He has promised to supply all their needs, and not their wants. (see Romans 8:28 quoted earliar.)

As we read Isaiah 43:2, we note that God promised that you would not be alone during the dark and trying days. He is there with you! "When thou passeth through the waters, I will be with thee; and though the rivers roll, they shall not overflow thee: when thou walkest through the fire, thou shalt not be burned; neither shall the flame kindle upon thee." In connection with this, let us remember that the road to heaven is not an easy path. Although there are many troubles ahead, God is there with you. "We are troubled on every side, yet not distressed; we are perplexed, but not in despair; persecuted, but not forsaken; cast down, but not destroyed." (2 Cor. 4:8-9)

Again, God knows the needs of His people. It takes a heavy trial to teach them patience. God will see that a trial will come your way to teach you patience. "My brethren, count it all joy when you fall into divers temptations knowing this, that the trying of your faith worketh patience." (James 1:23)

W. W. Hudson, Jr.
208 Frederick St.
Bastrop, La. 71220

REPORT OF MEETING

1738 31st Street West
Birmingham, Ala. 35208

Dear Brother Spangler:

Hope you and yours are well and enjoying the joys only those chosen of God know anything about.

We have just attended a three-day meeting, the Buttahatchie Union Meeting. The Lord was gracious and visited us through the persons of his ministers; and we hope that we are thankful for His goodness and mercy to usward. Elder C. M. Haygood and Elder Jerry Evers of the Pleasant Valley Association of Texas; Elder George W. Jones of the South Ouachita Association; Elder H. C. Moon and Elder C. C. Hand of the Five Mile Creek Association; Elder W. D. Griffin, whom you well know; (I am glad he is back in Alabama — sorry that his health does not permit him to exercise as he would desire to;) Elder E. E. McCool, of Buttahatchie Union and Brother Clovis Townley, a licentiate of the South Arkansas Association, all came laden with good news

from a far country, and all were blessed with good delivery, and we, I hope, were blessed with a ear to hear and a heart to understand.

I am enclosing a check for the new subcriber as shown. May the Lord be with you and keep you is our prayer for Christ's sake.

Mrs. R. A. Hocutt

REPORT OF GOOD MEETINGS IN CANADA

Apt. 315, 80 Scott Street
Brampton, Ontario, Canada

Dear Editors of the Signs:

Am enclosing obituary of our dear departed Sister, Mrs. Flossie Hodgins. Am also enclosing copy of a letter written by her to Elder and Sister Edna Turner. Am wondering if you would care to publish this letter, and also republish her experience from the **Signs** of February, 1957.

We felt honored and blessed to have Elder Spangler, his wife and friends with us at our May meeting. And last week end was our June Meeting; and again we were blessed with good preaching from Elder Rhue and Elder Turner from the U. S., as well as from our Canadian speakers. How wonderfully we feel they spoke the same truth. As one has said before, "The sweetness lingers on."

We do appreciate the writings in the **Signs.** May God see fit to continue its publication.

A little sister in a precious hope.

Verna Carscadden

(We will re-publish Sister Hodgins experience in the October issue. — J. D. W.)

LETTER BY THE LATE SISTER FLOSSIE HODGINS

The following letter was written by Mrs. Ellis (Flossie) Hodgins, formerly of 1197 Richmond Street, London, Ontario, to Elder and Mrs. Elmon Turner. Mrs. Hodgins passed away on April 15, 1971. (See obituary this issue)

December 15, 1969

Dear Elder and Sister Turner:

Olive read your most comforting and good letter to me. I did enjoy it. We also read the 71st Psalm and I hope the Lord will bless and keep me in my old age.

I want to tell you of the sweetest experience I had in the hospital. When I found out I had to go to the hospital and had to have an operation, I felt the Lord was putting me there. He sends us our sickness and our trials and He also sends us our blessings, and I felt reconciled that if it was His will, that was what I wanted. Before going to the hospital, I was thinking of my trouble and the Lord showed me where He had taken me out of trials before and He showed me so plainly where he was able to take me through this. What a wonderful God. I felt I would be brought home again and while in the hospital I hadn't dread or fear of the operation. I just seemed to be resting in peace. The night before the operation, I told the girls I was just resting in peace and I felt it was the Peace that passeth understanding. I felt it was.

So the dear Lord has put me there and has taken me home and I am gaining slowly. What a wonderful God we have to trust in! I hope He will make me fit for that Heavenly Home.

I hope you are both real well and may the Lord bless you both.

Much love.
Flossie Hodgins

---

44 Durett Grove
Tuscaloosa, Alabama 35401

"For the time is come that judgment must begin at the house of God: and if it first begin at us, what shall the end be of them that obey not the gospel of God? And if the righteous scarcely be saved, where shall the ungodly and the sinner appear?" (I Peter 4:17, 18)

The Scriptures teach that God shall judge his people, but not that He will mark iniquities against them in his divine justice, for this He did to Christ when He laid upon him the iniquities of us all. He suffered the justice of God for the unjust sinners that He might bring us to God. He met and satisfied divine justice so that He might be just and remain just in justifying the ungodly. Jesus Christ is both the judge and the justifier of his people, for He came not into the world to condemn them but to save them from their sins. When they are judged in his experimental dealings with them they are chastened of him that they may not be condemned neither with or by the world. He came to call sinners to repentance and to give to those He called to it the forgiveness of sins. Both are gifts and He never offered them anything. Neither can they have it till He pleases to give it, regardless of how eager they are to receive it. We may at times quote with much complacency, ". . . no man is able to pluck them out of my Father's hand. . ." But when God is severely chastising His children they will most certainly try to get out of his almighty hand and have their own way about the matter; but still to no avail, for Jesus said, "I am the WAY," (not a way), but "the Way, the truth and the life." The Lord is described as having ways, but his ways are not our ways. Experimentally speaking He deals with his people in many ways, but Jesus is the way and only way of life and salvation. There also is only one spiritual or eternal life and one salvation for his people, and Jesus is both and all of each to them.

In speaking of the judgment Paul said, "For we must all appear before the judgment seat of Christ; that every one may receive the things done in his body, according to that he hath done, whether it be good or bad." This has reference to the experimental dealing of the Lord with his people in this life upon the earth, and by no means has reference to a judgment of them after they are resurrected in Christ's likeness, for in his likeness they most positively will be. Neither does it have reference to any thing outside of Christ's lovingkindness and the multitude of his tender mercy in dealing with them. The same is mentioned in the whole chapter from which the text is quoted: I Peter 4th chapter. Whether it be rebuke, correction, or instruction, it is all beneficial and is accomplished by the spirit of his grace, love and mercy, leading, teaching and guiding them in the paths of righteousness for his name sake. It is through and by the Spirit of Christ that the old man is crucified, the flesh is mortified, and the child of grace is delivered from evil. It is the children of grace possessing two natures after their new births, that are chastened of the Lord; and his chastisement is to teach and correct them, as well as to keep them by his power. "Now no chastening for the present seemeth to be joyous, but grievous: nevertheless, afterward it yieldeth the peaceful fruit of righteousness unto them that are exercised thereby."

It is the Lord's dealing with them in his own judgment for their good and for his glory. Therefore the Scriptures teach for our comfort and consolation, to ". . . think it not strange concerning the fiery trial which is to try you. as though some strange thing happen unto you. . ." These fiery trials are more or less common in the experience of all his children; He hath said, "And I will bring the third part through the fire," (not over, or under, or around, but "through the fire"), "and I will refine them as silver is refined, and will try them as gold is tried: they shall call on my name, and I will hear them: I will say, It is my people: and they shall say, The Lord is my God." All these dealings of the Lord with his people are to separate them from self and the world, and to humble and keep them meek and lowly, wholly dependent upon him for all things pertaining to life and salvation.

Where the scriptures speak of the righteous scarcely being saved has no reference whatsoever to their salvation

being scarce in Christ, for He is their salvation, all of it from start to finish. The scarce part is in their experience. Experimentally they think it is scarce amidst great trials afflictions and the many snares in their experience. Nevertheless, truly they are as secure as Christ himself is, who said, "because I live, ye shall live also," and ". . . . where I am, there ye may be also." Therefore they are as secure as Christ himself is. The Lord separates the sheep from the goats in this life, for He is the good Shepherd of the sheep that never leaves nor forsakes them. He is today upon the throne of his glory with all power in heaven and earth, power over all flesh to give eternal life to as many as the father gave him in the everlasting covenant ordered in all things and sure. He is upon the throne of David and his kingdom, to order it and to establish it with justice hence forth and forever; the zeal or spirit of the Lord will perform this.

When the Lord says by his life giving spirit in the heart and mind of one and all of his elect of grace. "Come out from among them," (the world) "and be ye separate saith the Lord, and I will receive you, and I will be a father unto you, and ye shall be my sons and daughters saith the Lord almighty," they most certainly obey him, for he calls them with a holy and effectual calling. So He separates them from the world, to which they can never return, for they are kept by the power of God through faith unto salvation ready to be revealed at the last day, forever glorified in Jesus likeness. ". . . as it is appointed unto men once to die, but after this the judgment: So Christ was ONCE offered to bear the sins of many; and unto them that look for him shall he appear the second time without sin unto salvation." He by the one offering forever put away sins, made an end of sins by a perfect atonement, satisfied divine justice, abolished death, rose triumphant over death and hell and ascended at the right hand of the majesty on high to apear in His sweet and glorious presence for every one that He died for; and before God they are in him as perfect and blameless as Jesus, who is their all in all.

Any who deny the perfect, complete and wholesome atonement of Christ in making perfect satisfaction to divine justice for all the sins of all his people, by which they are freely justified by his grace through the redemption that is in Christ, deny both the work of God the Father, and God the son, and God the Holy Ghost. We could not atone or make satisfaction to divine justice for **one sin** should we suffer eternally in an eternal hell. Without the shedding of pure, perfect, and precious blood there is no remission of sins, and we of our selves don't have one drop of pure blood, but are corrupt from head to foot, with no soundness in us, and we can no more change our nature or ways than an Ethiopian can change his skin, or a leopard his spots. The old tree is corrupt and cannot bring forth good fruit; all good fruit is of Christ, and I by nature am the chief of sinners whom Christ came to save, and did and doeth, and will save to the utmost all the Father hath given him. They are predestinated to be conformed to the image of God's own Son, our Lord Jesus Christ. When they awake from death or asleep in Christ they will in that moment see Christ as He is, now glorified, and be like him and ever be with him in glory, In the resurrection of the saints, they will be raised in incorruption, in glory, in power, a spiritual body, in immortality, fashioned like unto Christ's glorious body. This will be when Christ appears the second time without sin unto salvation and makes manifest in completion the glorification of all He died for, and rose again for their justification.

Thanks be unto God who gave us the victory over sin, death and hell through our Lord Jesus Christ, to whom be all praise, all honor, all glory for ever and ever.

(Elder) John L. Sanders

CANNOT NOW MEET REGULARLY WITH BRETHREN

Newton, Ala. 36352

Dear Elder Spangler:

My subscription is about to expire so please continue it for the check attached. For some fifty years I have received the **Signs** and desire to read it as long as I remain here.

I hope that you and the other editors continue in good health, and especially that Elder Griffin regains his. We have been associated for half a century; and his writings are inspiring.

Elder E. R. Sorrells of Hartford, Ala. recently died after a long illness. He had been pastor of several churches in our association, and lived a wonderful life among our people. Sister Alice preceded him in death several years. They were devoted to each other and had a wonderful family.

Another great loss to us was the passing of Sister Nettie Smith of New Hope Church. It was my privilege to baptize Brother Warren Smith late in life, and he and Sister Nettie were a wonderful example for others in the cause of Christ.

We miss very much Sister Mattie Sorrells who recently passed on. She and I were baptized by Elder H. A. Smith the same day nearly fifty-eight years ago. She meant so much to the church with her husband, Deacon A. E. Sorrels, who died several years ago.

The writer is now seventy-nine years of age and unable to attend church regularly because his dear companion, Ada, is an invalid. She has been so faithful to him during the time he has served ten different churches, and attended associations far and wide, and been in the ministry fifty-three years. Surely we miss the fond association with the Baptists far and wide.

We remember so well our first trip to Virginia thirty-one years ago when we attended the Staunton River Association at Springfield Church, and met so many Elders and others whom we loved . . . We noticed in the June issue of the **Signs** that a son of Sister Ella Richardson had gone to be with the Lord. How well we remember the Richardson family, and also that of her brother with whom we spent the night of the second Sunday in July, 1940; and how royally we were entertained. The Williams family mean much to the Primitive Baptists today. We have been treated far better than we deserve wherever we have gone among the Baptists. As we reach the closing days here below, may all of us be blessed to live closer to the Lord, for in Him we live, move, and have our entire being. Without Him we are nothing.

In closing, pardon me for mentioning an incident in closing a sermon in Martinsville, Va.: A young lady came and said to me, "Brother Collins, I had never seen you before you came to the rostrum to speak, but during your sermon I was made to know that you preached that sermon to me a month before that Sunday morning." Great and marvelous are thy works, and past finding out are thy ways. "I have loved thee with an everlasting love." John joins Jeremiah in affirming, "Behold what manner of love the Father hath bestowed on us that we should be called the sons of God."

O may I join each of you in that city where pains are unknown and death never comes. Remember me in your prayers.

(Elder) J. J. Collins

Rt. 1, Box 272E
Jonesboro, La.

Dear Editors of the *Signs*:

I am sending a letter from a dear sister, Sister Kate Mathews, one who has been with us in the church only a short time.

I have enjoyed the *Signs of the Times* for about thirty years. To me it is the best. May God be with you all.

A brother in Christ, I hope,
E. A. Tyler

THE LETTER

Dear Eldridge and Lois:

It is very hard for me to express my feelings in spiritual matters though I have talked a lot and worried my brothers and sisters in the flesh. I still don't feel like I have said what I wanted to say to any of you. If the Lord will grant, I will try to tell you a little of what goes with me.

Most of the time I seem to be in the wilderness. I feel wretched and guilty about everything. I feel like I have broken the commandments, and do not feel fit to even sit among God's people. I feel that if you knew how wretched I am, you would not want me near you. I have shed more tears over what I am over the past years, and spent many nights trying to reach what you all seem to have. Many times I can only cry, "Abba, Father." So many times I have wanted someone to talk to, and when they were near me, I could never say what I wanted to say.

After I had joined that Baptist Church and saw what a mistake I had made, because I couldn't go along with their man-made worship, I had to ask out, because I hope I believe in an all-powerful God that has made all things for his own purpose; and nothing is that God did not make.

I am vile, I am weak, and there is no good thing in my flesh. I have no confidence in my flesh for I know I am full of sin and always will be as long as I am on this earth. But the few things I glimpse, and my afflictions and trials and temptations, are the reasons for my hope . . .

I wanted for a long time to ask for a home there but never felt fit. When I finally did see that I was going to, I just asked the Lord to lead me. After I finally was aware of myself, I felt that they would not have me; and I wouldn't blame any of you because I hate myself, and can never do or say the things I want to.

A few times I have seemed to sit in heavenly places, and to have my soul fed with manna from above and to be filled, and to drink from that blessed fountain that can quench my thirst. I am poor and weak in spirit and am needy, and so much of the time hunger and thirst after righteousness. I can only hope; and sometime my hope is very slim, as it is today. But I know that if only I was written in the Book of Life will I be God's. But I believe I also know that God is my judge, and I trust in him for he is my refuge in all things. For a long time I just had my Bible to comfort me, for I do not care for things of this world anymore. My mind is continually on spiritual things, so much so that I cannot carry on a conversation. I am a worm of the dust and depend only on the mercy of God. I do not know, and am made many times to fear that I am not one of His; but with such things as I have told you hangs my hope.

During my long years without a home, I would write things that came into my mind about my feelings, which probably do not mean anything to anyone but me; but I poured my heart out on paper and cried much. I have had some precious things come to me which I hope came from God. I believe they did, because I have kept them in my heart all these years, and they have given me much comfort and joy. They have stayed with me and cannot be shaken no matter what anyone may say.

I realize that I haven't shown much fruit of the spirit to you all, and I feel so unfit and unqualified for I seem to see something in all of you that I seem to have missed. Brother Hilton can express my feelings so very well when he speaks of his undone condition; for that is the way I feel. I wish I were more able to express myself but I just can't seem to put it into the right words . . .

This is written from the bottom of my heart, and I hope I haven't worried you. I have already been too much bother to many people.

May God be with you and yours always.

Love always,
Kate (Mathews)

A FEW OF THE SPIRITUAL TRAVELS OF J. J. RHUE

(Written in the Year of 1957)

I was born September 5, 1908, the fifth of nine children born to our parents, Thomas Davis and Moma Prescott Rhue, at Stella, Carteret County, North Carolina. Our parents were honorable and devoted, but poor, hard working people. They did their best to set a good example for their children to follow, always admonished us to keep good company and abstain from the use of strong drink. They did not approve of their children attending dances. We felt then that our parents were much too strict, but we now realize what noble parents we had and that they were only doing their duty toward us children. The longer we live the more we desire to follow in their footsteps.

Our mother and father always took their children with them to church. Waiting for the last preacher to finish his sermon would become very tiresome. When I became old enough, it became my duty and privilege to drive the family car and take them to churches far and near. The comfort and joy they received while visiting in the homes of Old Baptists and attending the churches I could not understand. They were blessed to travel much among the Lord's people.

I seldom ever attended churches of any denomination after I grew up and left home. I had great respect for my parents and did not like to hear anyone criticise the doctrine preached and believed by Old Baptists. However, I did not have any further interest in them, and had a feeling that they would, as many have predicted, soon die out when the older ones had passed away. During these years, I had many serious thoughts concerning my eternal salvation and final destination should death overtake me. I endeavored to live in such a way as not to bring reproach on my parents and family. The determination to be a leader and make something of myself was very strong and a desire to be looked upon as a good fellow was with me.

I became acquainted, in my early manhood, with a young lady who would later become my devoted companion. After marriage, at the age of twenty-three, we pursued a normal and very happy life and were blessed to make a good living by working very hard. We made our home in Hopewell, Virginia, but soon moved back to the farm where I was born and reared. Three years later I became ill with typhoid fever, and for several days it seemed that death hovered over me, and this illness was so severe that I remained unable to work for months. The good Lord certainly must have had a purpose in my staying here, or He would not have raised me from such a low condition. In due time, after having lost almost all my strength, I began to recover. After the extremely high temperature had subsided, my left leg began to give me much trouble and perhaps will as long as I live.

I have wondered why He kept me here. During my illness, I had a deep feeling that it would take a higher power than man to raise me from my helpless condition, and I made many promises, only to be broken later, that I would do better if the Lord would restore me to my former state of health. Serious thoughts entered my mind. I considered heeding the advice of the Arminians and join one of the churches preaching their doctrine; later to withdraw if I became dissatisfied. According to their doctrine, I would thus be safe. Somehow I just could not reach the point where I had enough confidence in them or in myself to do this or make such a step. I felt I would be a hypocrite if I did this and would be lost if I died in this condition. A time had come in my life when I felt to be a complete failure, and I realized that I was in a helpless condition. I was aware, for the first time, that I was in dire need of

help from a heavenly source. We moved to New Bern, N. C. before my complete recovery was experienced. My condition was such that I was forced to leave the farm and seek other work. Then later, in the year of 1936, I secured a position in Winston-Salem. This seemed an opportunity to get ahead and accumulate something and at the same time get away from my depressed condition, that I might in a new environment and under different conditions, meet new acquaintances and somehow start all over again with a new life. Little did I realize that I could not run away from the all-powerful God.

For several months, or possibly a year, I did a pretty good job thinking that I had overcome my past difficulties. We began making big plans for the future, and we proceeded, with the help of a very devoted brother, to build us a home. About this time I was feeling somewhat prosperous and self confident; but lo and behold, little did I realize what troubles and sorrow the future held for this unworthy sinner.

We were now in our new home. The good Lord had blessed us with a fine, healthy son and a good position, seemingly nothing to hinder our future from peace and happiness. Soon I awoke from this blissful state of contentment to find myself a very miserable creature. Even though my work was what some would consider wholesome and pleasant, in contact with many fine people and friends, meeting many new faces daily. In the midst of many people of all classes, but just about the average you meet in a large city, I became the loneliest and the most downcast human being upon the face of the earth. Finding myself under a great burden, we began, my wife and I, attending Old Baptist meetings at churches my brother, Elder Z. L. Rhue, served as pastor, and other churches in that part of North Carolina and over in nearby Virginia. I was seeking and searching for relief that I desired so much but had not found.

As time passed, we visited much among Old Baptists. On many occasions when in the home of these people, whom I had been made to love, I would sit and listen as they told of their trials, and shared their sorrows together, and, to my dismay, I had discovered a people that were traveling and experiencing the same trials and tribulations that I had been traveling through. My feelings I tried to hide and conceal. I did not want anyone to know how little I felt to be, but most of the time I could hardly control myself and would choke up and could not talk. In this condition, I would leave their company in order to be alone and try to shake off my troubles. I tried to stay away from these people, realizing at the same time that I was never satisfied except in their presence. It seemed they were magnetized in some mysterious way and I could not stay away from them. About the only time that I received any relief was hearing the glorious gospel being preached. I still had to learn that I could not run away from this impelling power or force that was leading me in paths that I had not known before. As time passed I became so restless that I felt that I must do something; so in 1939 I told my dear wife that I thought that we could better our condition if we moved back to the farm, a small tract of land my parents had given us soon after our marriage. I told her that I had always wanted to farm and I believed my leg had improved to the extent that I could do the work on the farm without too much handicap. My wife being a very agreeable companion agreed to make the change. We listed our home for sale, resigned my job and moved back to Carteret County, N. C. and the farm.

Little did I realize at the time that I had made a move that would take me back to a place that I had tried to stay away from, Hadnott Creek Primitive Baptist Church where my mother and father were members and I had attended years before as a child. I had a deep abiding feeling for this church, but had tried to keep such feeling from entering my mind. Soon I found in moving I had not left my troubles behind. We attended church regularly and this awful bur-

den became even heavier. I loved these people, but felt too unworthy to ask for a home with them. When trouble came and I was overwhelmed with sorrow, then I would promise the Lord that I would offer to the Church at the next meeting, but when the time arrived and the opportunity came, I found myself in a different frame of mind, and again I had found that my promises were not worth anything in the sight of a sin avenging God. The time had come that I hated my own life. Every way that I turned there was condemnation. I felt that I was not fit to live nor die. I could not stay away from their meetings or the company of Old Baptists, but felt too sinful, weak and unworthy to be in their company.

In January, 1940, our daughter, Agnes, was born. Never in my life had I experienced such shock as when the doctor told me that our baby had no upper lip or roof in her mouth and had a cleft palate. What a horrible sight it was to behold our innocent baby born in this condition! I felt that this thing could not have happened if I had not been such a great sinner. It seemed that the wrath of almighty God had been let loose on me, a hell deserving sinner. I had not only sinned away the day of grace, but I had by my sins brought down His wrath on my beloved child. I was such a condemned sinner before a just and holy God. My cry was, "Lord, have mercy on me a sinner." These were trying hours for her mother and me. It seemed that all hope had faded and that I was sinking deeper by the hour into despair. My inward cry was, "Mercy, mercy, mercy." I became a beggar indeed. I begged the Lord to look down on me in pity and compassion and forgive me of my many sins, and, if it could be His will, to proivde a way and make it possible for our little Agnes to be spared the horrow of having to go through life in her condition. We were informed by our doctor that she probably would never be able to speak an audible word; but the Lord heard my cries. My prayers were answered. Through the providence of one who works all things after the council of His own will, directing the hands of the surgeons, she received surgery when she was five weeks old and again when she was ten years of age, and at last when she was sixteen years of age. The operations were successful. Her speech is now excellent and her mouth and other features are almost normal. A miracle was performed. Agnes is a senior in high school this year, and is president of her class. I want to thank the Lord, if I could for His mercy and grace. He reached down and picked me up when all other help had failed. I had gone to the end of all my human strength. It was, "Lord, save, I perish." During this experience there was a voice that came with power saying, "Fear not, but stand firm for the cause for which I have sent thee."

When the Lord's time came and I was made willing in the day of His power, I was asking the Church for a home with them and was received along with my dear companion, and was baptized on the first Sunday in September, 1946, by Elders Zennie L. Rhue and A. B. Barham in the old mill pond on Hadnott Creek. This is where my father and mother, and my mother's father and mother were laid beneath the liquid grave. There I received much relief and left a burden. This burden to be baptized has never returned, but the most of my time I am in a destitute condition and am still a beggar and pensioner upon His grace. I have many doubts and fears and am made to wonder if I have ever known the Lord in the pardoning of my many sins. If I am not a deceived mortal, I love the brethren and the Church, and, according to Holy Writ, this is one eveidence that we have passed from death unto life. This has been a rough road, but He did not promise His children that they would go through this world, "On flowery beds of ease, while others fought to win the prize and sailed through bloody seas." "I will also leave in your midst an afflicted and poor people, and they shall trust in the name of the Lord." If we knew our sufferings were for His name's

sake, it would be much consolation, but we have to go faltering and begging from day to day. Some times our hope is almost gone, then again it is strong enough to live by, and may we be possessed with strength when we come to press a dying pillow, and may the Lord keep and bless His people is my hope. This has not been written for the benefit it might be to others, but for the relief I am still seeking.

Part One comes to a close on this the first day of October, 1957.

Jabez J. Rhue

(Concluded next month)

CIRCULAR LETTER OF THE UPPER COUNTRY LINE ASSOCIATION 1971

(Written by Elder D. V. Spangler)

To the Upper Country Line Association in session with Reidsville Church, July 17, 18, and 19, 1971.

Greetings in the Lord:

It has fallen my lot by appointment to write this Circular Letter to the churches composing this association; and also our corresponding associations.

I will refer you to the scripture found in Jeremiah sixth chapter and sixteenth verse. "Thus saith the Lord, Stand ye in the ways, and see, and ask for the old paths, where is the good way, and walk therein, and ye shall find rest for your souls. But they said, We will not walk therein."

It seems proper to the writer that we be reminded from time to time what associations are for; and what they are not for. The word association carries with it the thought of spiritually visiting with each other in the kingdom of our Lord — to meet to worship God, see many lovely ministers, brethren and friends who we do not see often, and re-affirm our hope in His love and mercy.

It seems the poet describes this in the hymn in Loyd's Hymn Book:

"Not to control the church of God,
Or rule, or bind her sons,
But to associate below
With Sion's little ones."

In most associations, those sent from the churches to represent them in the association, are designated as messengers instead of delegates. This is proper, as the churches have not delegated any authority to them to act for them in the internal affairs of the church. Our forefathers saw the danger of intrusion by associations in the internal affairs of churches, and inserted in our Articles of Faith that each church was independent in matters of discipline; as set forth in Article twelve of our Minutes.

In the prophecies and in the gospel there are two sounds that go forth from the servants of the Lord: a note of praise, and a note of warning. The nation of Israel depended on the sound of the trumpet, blown by the priest, to warn them of the approach of an enemy, and to summon them for the day of jubilee or the worship of God. How careful it becomes us to be in these things for if the trumpet gives an uncertain sound, who shall prepare for battle. That which was applicable to the people in the days of Jeremiah, is also good for us today.

The question will be asked, What are the old paths: and the good way? This is a very important question. We cannot call the paths the old paths just because they have been followed probably an hundred or a thousand years.

It appears to me that the old paths have reference to the doctrine, order and ordinances of the Lord's house. Old paths cannot be considered the ones mentioned in our text, except they are in accord with the infallible word of God. It becomes all of us, both ministry, deacons and brethren to continually inquire as to our practice, whether it conforms to the word of God.

Brethren, may we ever keep in mind what a great blessing it is to meet each other as pilgrims here below, and to bow low before a gracious God, realizing what a great blessing it is to have this privilege.

All the paths we have mentioned lead to what the prophet calls, "The good way." This good way is Jesus, who is

called the way, the truth, and the life. This is the good way referred to in the scriptures where it says, "And thine ears shall hear a sound behind thee, saying, This is the way, walk ye in it, when you turn to the right hand, and when you turn to the left."

May we all be on guard not to accept tradition or traditionary practices as a substitute for the word of God; or be lulled into accepting or believing any doctrine or practice because it is called the old path, unless it has a thus saith the Lord.

"O may we ever walk in Him,
And nothing know besides,
Nothing desire, or aught esteem,
But Jesus crucified."

I think the poet had the good way in view in the hymn on page 51 of the Hymn and Tune Book.

"The good old way that leads to God,
Which saints in every age have trod,
Was Christ alone, they saw his day,
And him pursued, the good old way.

The apostles all proclaimed him thus,
Jesus the Lord, or God with us,
Who did by death our ransom pay,
The truth, the life, the good old way.

'Tis true, there's one exceeding broad,
Cast up by men, a dangerous road,
Where thousands to destruction stray,
Who never found the good old way.

Cheer up, believer, courage take;
Why should thy heart with sorrow break
Eternal joys shall soon repay,
The sorrows of the good old way."

It becomes us today to stand in the ways, and inquire for the old paths, (paths supported by the word of God,) and walk therein; and we are told we will find rest for our souls. "There is a way that seemeth right to a man, but the end thereof are the ways of death." (Prov. 14:12)

DESIRES PRAYERS OF THE BRETHREN

828 Belmont Ave.
Wilson, N. C.

Dear Editors:

Inclosed is a copy of a memorial to my beloved husband, James B. Barron, who passed away October 9, 1970. Would you please publish in the **Signs of the Times.**

My husband loved to read the **Signs** very much, and looked forward to it each month. Needless to say how alone I feel since God took him home to rest from pain and sorrows in this world. I believe with all my heart he was one of God's children: his life was one. To know him was to love him. I prayed that I might live to care for him, and the Lord blessed me to stay by his side lacking two weeks and three days before he passed way.

The Lord has been good to me all the days of my life. I feel so unworthy of anything — just a poor weak sinner wandering in this low ground of sin and sorrow, and hoping when I pass from this life for a blessed place of rest, where there will be no pain or sorrow, no tears or trials.

I am enclosing a check for my sister's subscription and mine, as shown.

I hope you good brethren will have a mind to pray for me when at a throne of grace: I feel the need so much. It is such a lonely life without my husband. O is there anyone like I feel to be. There are times I feel lifted up, but so much of the time low in spirit.

Your sister in a blessed hope of a brighter day.

Patricia P. Barron

(See obituary this issue.)

EXPERIENCE

Rt. 1
Providence, N. C.

Dear Brother Spangler:

If blessed to, I feel I must write concerning my experience. I know I can't write as I would like.

I felt the presence of the Lord with me when a small child; and this caused me to fear. When I was sixteen a voice spoke and said, Read the Bible. I started reading it. While I was in college and walking along the sidewalk, a voice

spoke plainly and said, Dancing isn't worth what you are paying for it. I did not desire to dance any more and stopped.

When I was nineteen I was real sick one night and thought I was going to die; and I promised the Lord if he would spare me, I would take the Bible around and read it to people. I took it everywhere I went for about three years, and would ask the people to let me read to them.

The Lord gave me a good husband. I was married to David Henry Sartin in 1931. I feel the Lord was with me for I started going to the Primitive Baptist Church; and after a while I was received and baptized by Elder Dodd. My husband was good about taking me to the meetings. I felt so alone when I went down into the water, and thought of when Christ went to the cross alone.

After I reached home from the baptizing and standing in the front yard, I was given a love for the church and brethren I had never felt before. I hope I still love them, and always will.

May the dear Lord have mercy on us. It is God that worketh in us both to will and to do of his good pleasure. He has been good to me all my life. I know He does all the saving and I do all the sinning. My health is very bad now.

In Christian love,
Mrs. D. H. Sartin

THE EXAMPLE OF FOOT WASHING
(John 13:15)

The example of foot washing,
Giv'n by the Saviour dear,
Is followed by many of the saints
In churches once a year.

'Twas an act of humility,
And of condescension
On the part of the Son of God,
"The high and lofty One

He told his disciples they ought
T' wash one another's feet,
And many of the sons of grace
Do find this service sweet.

It is engaged in with pure joy
By followers of th' Lamb,
Who desire to walk uprightly
Before the great I AM.

But now it is not to be made
Of fellowship a test
Among Old Baptists here below,
Who are a people blest.

Differences there will be here
Until the final day,
But in the mansions of glory
They'll all be done away.

On that great and glorious day,
Saints will their Saviour meet,
They will see the Lord and Master,
Who washed his apostles' feet.

A happy meeting it will be
For all the blood-bought throng,
And they'll ever be with the Lord,
To whom they all belong.

C W. Vass
409 New York Ave.
Eliz. City, N. C.

KEHUKEE PRIMITIVE BAPTIST CHURCH

The two hundred sixth annual session of the **Kehukee Primitive Baptist Association** will be held, the Lord willing, at the Falls of Tar River Primitive Baptist Church located in the city of Rocky Mount, North Carolina, the first Sunday in October, Saturday before and Monday following, October 2, 3, and 4, 1971.

The meeting house is located on highway No. 43. Those arriving by way of 301 north or south would leave highway 301 by-pass at junction 43 east. In case of inclement weather the association will meet at Benvenue School also located on highway 43.

We cordially invite ministers, brethren, and friends of our faith and order to visit with us.

Johnny Ray Gardner, Clerk

SEVEN MILE ASSOCIATION

The next session of the **Seven Mile Primitive Baptist Association** will be held, the Lord willing, with Reedy Prong Church; which is located about fifteen miles east of Dunn, N. C. — one mile off of highway 55.

Those traveling from the east will turn right at an association pointer about four miles from Newton Grove, N. C. Those traveling from the west will turn left at the same pointer.

The ministering brethren and brethren, together with all who love the doctrine of Salvation by the Grace of God, are invited.

C. D. Turner

ALL-DAY MEETING AT NASSAWANGO

The Lord willing there will be an all-day meeting at **Nassawango Church** near Salisbury, Maryland, the fifth Sunday in August, 1971. Services to begin at 10:30 A. M.

D. V. Spangler, Pastor

BLACK CREEK ASSOCIATION

The 1971 session of the **Black Creek Primitive Baptist Association** is appointed to be held with Scotts Church, Friday, Saturday and fourth Sunday in October.

The Meeting House is located about six miles south-west of Wilson, N. C. on hard top rural road. Those coming from west, north or east take Highway 301 south of Wilson, cross Contentnea Creek bridge just below motel section, turn right on hard top road and follow on to the meeting. Those coming from the south on 301 highway turn left at stop lights in Lucama, go about one mile to the intersection, turn left and go about two hundred yards, turn right and follow on to the meeting.

The Saturday and Sunday services will be held in the Lucama School building located on the north-east edge of the town of Lucama.

All lovers of the truth, our correspondents, ministers of our faith and order, and especially ministers of our sister associations are invited.

W. E. Turner, Clerk

SALISBURY ASSOCIATION

The 1971 session of *The Salisbury Old School Baptist Association* will be held, the Lord willing, with the Salisbury Church, corner of Route 50 and Baptist Street, Salisbury, Maryland, on Wednesday and Thursday, October 20 and 21, next.

Anyone coming from the north on Tuesday should contact Brother William Adkins, Mardela, Maryland, Tel. 742-2198, Area Code 301; those coming from the south, please contact Brother Bill Davis, New Church, Virginia, Tel. 824-4421, Area Code 703; or Brother Harry Ward, Snow Hill, Maryland, Tel. 632-1816, Area Code 301. Those coming on Wednesday, proceed directly to the church house.

We cordially invite ministers, brethren and friends who love and seek the truth.

Mildred V. Dykes, Clerk

SMITH RIVER ASSOCIATION

The next session of the *Smith River Primitive Baptist Association* will be held, the Lord willing, with Mountain View Church, Floyd County, Virginia, beginning Friday before the first Sunday in September and continuing through Sunday. (September 3, 4, and 5, 1971)

Those traveling Highway 221 should turn west on Road 610 at Raye Janney's Esso Service Station, and follow same approximately seven miles to No. 659, which leads to the meeting house.

Our correspondents and other brethren are cordially invited to meet with us.

Amos Hash, Clerk
Ferrum, Va.

SEVEN MILE ASSOCIATION

The Lord willing, the next session of the *Seven Mile Association* will be held with the church at Reedy Prong Meeting House, Johnston County, N. C., beginning on Friday before the third Sunday in September and continuing through Sunday.

The meeting house is located on County Road 1124 between Highway 50 and 55. Follow Highway 50 east of Benson approximately 8 miles, turn right on County Road 1124 at association sign, and continue to meeting house.

We cordially invite our brethren and friends to meet with us.

Elder W. D. Godwin, Moderator
James Young, Clerk

LEXINGTON-ROXBURY ASSOCIATION

The Lexington-Roxbury Association is appointed to be held at Halcottville, Delaware County, New York, Wednesday and Thursday, September 15 and 16, 1971.

Those coming Tuesday take Denver Road at Kelly Corners to the home of John B. Hewett — Crystal Spring Farm. Those coming Wednesday go directly to the Meeting House at Halcottville.

Brethren and friends are invited.

Elder A. J. Slauson

Danville, Virginia September, 1971

SIGNS OF THE TIMES

Subscription price $4 per year — $7 two years

Published each month by

SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.

Established 1832

Devoted to the Old School Baptist Cause

BUSINESS OFFICE

R. F. D. 1, Box 539, Beechwood Lane
Danville, Va. 24541

EDITORS

Elder David V. Spangler
R. F. D. 1, Box 539, Beechwood Lane
Danville, Va. 24541

Elder John D. Wood
P. O. Box 186, Manassas, Va. 22110

ASSOCIATE EDITORS

Elder W. D. Griffin
39 Welsh Tract Road
Newark, Delaware 19711

Elder E. J. Lambert
306 Richardson St.
Winnsboro, Texas 75494

Elder George Ruston
Dutton, Ontario, Canada

All letters for this paper containing subscriptions and remittances should be mailed to Danville, Virginia, as shown below. All notices of meetings and obituaries should be mailed directly to P. O. Box 186, Manassas, Virginia 22110. Articles for publication may be mailed to either address.

SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.
R. F. D. 1, Box 539 Beechwood Lane
Danville, Va. 24541

CONTRIBUTIONS TO THE INDIGENT FUND
(To July 1, 1971)

J. O. Harrod, Ark.	$ 3.00
Mrs. Pearl Dudley, Va.	3.00
C. L. Berry, Tex.	3.00
Mrs. Josie Mitchell, Wash.	3.00
Mrs. Eva Brittingham, Del.	1.00
Mrs. Rachel Green, W. Va.	1.00
Beulah Williams, Ark.	1.00
Irvin Slaughter, N. C.	1.00
Mrs. Mabel Ellis, Va.	3.00
John Herndon, N. C.	1.00
Elder B. D. Handy, Va.	3.00
Dr. E. R. Warren, N. C.	2.00
Mrs. Letcher Smith, Fla.	3.00
Melvin R. Shelton, Va.	3.00
Mrs. Glendora Primo, Ohio	1.00
Alma Viola Mortimer, Can.	10.00
Elza Baker, Ark.	5.00
W. A. Davis, Sr.	3.00
Mrs. Willie Perdue, Ark.	3.00
Gillie Dee Reavis, Tex.	3.00
A. D. Bouland, Ind.	10.00

PLEASE NOT: We find it necessary to charge fifty cents each, postage paid, for extra copies of the *Signs*. This does not include copies lost in the mails, which are supplied free. All copies of the *Signs* are mailed at the same time. If your copy is two or three weeks after the first of the month in arriving, it is not the fault of the publishers. They are mailed before the first of each month.

We always welcome letters and articles from the brethren for publication. Some of the Elders are faithful in remebering that we need their support by their writings and in handling subscriptions; and we wish that more would do the same.

EDITORS

EDITORIAL

FAITHFULNESS

It has been requested that we write upon the above subject, and in doing so, we confess ourselves as too much of the earth, earthy, to be able of ourselves to rise to that height from which we could instruct our brethren in faithfulness. To our sorrow, we find that though we are at times able to rejoice in the love and mercy of a faithful God, yet our recollections often reproach us with many instances of our unfaithfulness, from which recollections we ought to learn, yes, and we do learn, that in us, that is in our flesh, there dwells no good thing. How good it is that "Faithful is he that calleth you, who also will do it." Faithfulness is not of man, and never can it proceed from man, it is the direct fruit of God's Holy Spirit, and there is only one way that this faith can be ours. The Scripture saith, "Faith cometh by hearing, and hearing by the word of God." True faith is only received by divine revelation, it is not the darkened mind of the creature depending upon the veracity of the word of its creator, but it is an illuminated mind confidently depending upon the ability, and walking in the strength of Him who has promised.

Thus faith is not just a blind assent-

ing to the truth, but it is an implicit trust in him who has imparted strength by the word he has spoken to us. Thus David went forth in the strength of the Lord. Not only does faith believe the word spoken, but while it is in lively exercise the recipient feels and knows that all Scripture is given by inspiration, that not one word of our eternal God shall fall to the ground, that his faithfulness is unto all generations, and as he hath established the earth, so it abideth. It is by and in this God-given faith that the soul diligently seeks God, believes his words and walks in his ways, and the more faith is in exercise the more that soul will have confidence in God, and lose confidence in the flesh. For one to walk after the flesh, is to walk after that that pleases not God, for in the flesh we cannot please God. Thus those who are in the flesh, and follow its motions, are without faith, and Paul tells us, "Without faith it is impossible to please God."

Now while God in creation pronounced his work good, yet the work of man, that is, the work of the flesh never was good and never pleased the Lord, and daily we find the flesh profiteth nothing, it is under the curse of sin. Of the word of God Isaiah saith, "It shall accomplish that which I please," and Jesus, the Word made flesh, said, "I do always those things that please him." It is here, we would say, that true faithfulness is found: in Jesus. Paul tells us that "Moses verily was faithful in all his house, as a servant, for a testimony of those things which were to be spoken after; but Christ as a son over his own house; whose house we are, if we hold fast the confidence and the rejoicing of the hope firm unto the end."

How necessary to examine ourselves, and that often, whether we be in the faith. It is easy to deceive ourselves, and we may deceive others, but we cannot deceive God. Paul says, "Examine yourselves, whether ye be in the faith; prove your ownselves. Know ye not your own selves, how that Jesus Christ is in you, except ye be reprobates?" And if Christ be in you, the body is dead because of sin. How clear and cutting such truth is; and how necessary, we say again, for both hearer and speaker to examine themselves and prove themselves. Faithfulness is the keynote of Jesus as a Son, faithfulness should be the keynote of those who profess to be his.

"Let us ask the important question,
(Brethren, be not too secure.)
What it is to be a christian,
How we may our hearts assure.

Vain is all our best devotion,
If on false foundations built;
True religion's more than notion,
Something must be known and felt."

As we are concerned principally with those who profess Christ, we would direct our remarks first to those who are brethren, partakers of a holy calling. "Consider him that endured such contradiction of sinners against himself, lest ye be weary and faint in your minds. Ye have not yet resisted unto blood, striving against sin." There is not one spark of faith in the soul but what Jesus is the author and finisher of it, and so, while we are in this life Paul says, "I live; yet not I, but Christ liveth in me: and the life which I now live in the flesh, I live by the faith of the Son of God, who loved me, and gave himself for me." Now to live in Christ and Christ to live in us, is not like one sitting in a bus and that bus taking us to our destination, while we may read a newspaper, chat or sleep, but is a daily self-examination in the sight of truth, and struggling hard against sin and unbelief. A taking joyfully the spoiling of our goods and counting it all joy when we fall into divers temptations, is not according to the flesh. When the Lord gives a grain of faith, he will also see that that faith shall be tried. There will be a wicked heart to contend with, a darkened mind, a stubborn will, a hardened conscience, and all this in the one who has vowed to walk softly before the Lord.

We are naturally proud, and the Lord knows how to humble, and he often takes a way we least expect to bring us low. "He that is low need fear no

fall." Yet the lower we are brought faith sees the Lord exalted higher, views him as the chiefest among ten thousand and the altogether lovely. When faith is dormant in the soul we become high-minded, and, as far as spiritual things are concerned, we are asleep. To such Paul says, "Awake to righteousness, and sin not, for some of you have not the knowledge of God. I speak this to your shame." At such times our faithlessness will be seen. There will be a winking at sin, an indifference to prayer, to the word of God, to the afflictions of Christ, as manifested in his saints. It is at such times that wars and fightings come, and oh how cruel sometimes brethren can be to brethren. Again this world will not be the enemy it once was to such, and riches will have lost their deceitfulness. However, the Lord will not leave them there if they are his, there is a furnace in Zion, and faith will again enable them, under affliction to confess his hand and know no will but his. It is then that the fullness of faith excludes unbelief, softens, makes a tender conscience, denies ungodliness and enables one to live a godly, righteous and sober life in the present evil world. Faithfulness demands that all who own a Savior's blood shall lay their tongues in the dust, yea, shall be dumb rather than speak evil against those for whom Christ died.

Now, as is often the case with those who speak in God's name, as with the people to whom they minister, we would write upon the necessity of faithfulness in those who are upon the walls of Zion. The word saith, "It is required in stewards, that a man be found faithful," that is, he must be faithful to his God and the word of his grace. He must be faithful in declaring what he has handled, tasted and felt of the word of life, he must not handle the word of God God deceitfully. He must study to show himself approved unto God, a workman that needeth not to be ashamed, rightly dividing the word of truth, doing it as he that shall give account unto God. Paul charged Timothy before God and the Lord Jesus Christ, who shall judge the quick and the dead at his appearing and his kingdom, "Preach the word; be instant in season, out of season; reprove, rebuke, exhort with all longsuffering and doctrine. For the time will come when they will not endure sound doctrine; but after their own lusts shall heap to themselves teachers, having itching ears; and they shall turn away their ears from the truth,, and shall be turned unto fables. But watch thou in all things endure afflictions, do the work of an evangelist, make full proof of thy ministry."

This charge was also given to us, and therefore how necessary to examine ourselves whether we be in the faith. There are many who need reproof and rebuke these days, and do we reprove or rebuke them? And is it with all longsuffering and doctrine? All need exhorting that they shall walk worthy of their high calling, not with eye service as men-pleasers, that they shall not copy their conversation after this vain world. A ministry with no rebuke or reproof in it will be very pleasing and satisfying to the flesh, but dishonoring to God. A ministry without exhortation will breed an indifference to the precepts of the gospel. Godly exhortation will not fail to stir up the pure mind of the hearers unless they be reprobate. Where there is a faithful ministry there is generally a faithful people, for it is often "Like priest, like people," and where there is a faithful people, such will pray that their minister shall prove faithful to them. A ministry that denies the doctrine of God in any part is not a faithful ministry. The church of God should always be careful in their judgment of a gift, for the words of an unfaithful elder will eat as doth a canker. A faithful ministry will not overthrow the faith of God's children like Hymenaeus and Philetus who were unfaithful in their teaching concerning the resurrection. An unfaithful ministry is to be blamed for much of the confusion and divisions that have ever crept into the church. Paul tells us, If I seek to please men I should not

be the servant of Christ; and Elihu said, "Let me not, I pray you, accept any man's person; neither let me give flattering titles unto man. For I know not to give flattering titles; in so doing my Maker would soon take me away."

To follow the high calling of an ambassador of God calls for the speaker to be as God's mouth. His testimony must not be with high sounding words of man's wisdom, and only as he divides the precious from the vile, is he God's mouth. There are many, perhaps, today as the Lord declared to Ezekiel: "They come unto thee as the people cometh, and they sit before thee as my people, and they hear thy words, but they will not do them: for with their mouth they shew much love, but their heart goeth after covetousness. And, lo, thou art unto them as a very lovely song of one that hath a pleasant voice, and can play well on an instrument: for they hear thy words, but they do them not." The Lord said he would lay the land most desolate because of their abominations. Surely there is a woe upon those who deal treacherously with God's people. Isaiah tells us, "To the law and to the testimony; if they speak not according to this word, it is because there is no light in them." If one speak, let him speak as the oracle of God, and if he minister, let him minister with the ability that God giveth. But we lack wisdom! James saith, "If any of you lack wisdom, let him ask of God, that giveth to all men liberally, and upbraideth not." There is nothing that brings a man to his knees in prayer if he be a servant of God more than a realizing sense of his insufficiency for these things, and the one who wrestles and communes with his God most in private, though he may often mourn an absent God, will find that God will give him a mouth and wisdom, which all his adversaries shall not be able to gainsay or resist. It is only when one goes forth in the strength of the Lord that he can put to flight the armies of the aliens. Surely we need to cry daily, Lord, make and keep me faithful, faithful to thee and thy word, then I shall be faithful to those that are thine.

G. R.

(The above was by Elder Ruston in September, 1931.)

VOICES OF THE PAST

"He being dead yet speaketh"

JOHN 5:4

"For an angel went down at a certain season into the pool, and troubled the water: whosoever then first after the troubling of the water stepped in, was made whole of whatsoever disease he he had."

We are requested by a sister living in Texas to give some expression upon the above text, and we feel willing to do the best we can.

By reading the preceding chapter it will be seen that Jesus was performing miracles in Galilee, after which there was a feast of the Jews, and he went up to Jerusalem. He, being a law-abiding Jew, attended the feast days as well as the fast days, though not always, as it seems from careful reading. In fact, he came not to keep the law from a literal standpoint, but in the spirit of it. However, while at the feast at Jerusalem he was found in the temple, and no doubt took part in the feast. We are told that at Jerusalem by the sheep market there was a pool, called in the Hebrew tongue Bethesda, having five porches, and that in them lay a great multitude of impotent folk, blind, halt and withered, waiting for the moving of the water. This to our view sets forth the entire law, through which was the hope of the Jews.Of all the multitude waiting at the pool we have no reason to suppose that one was other than a Jew. Jerusalem was the pride and admiration of that nation, and outside of it little seemed worth while. Their worship was there, the law was read there, the fast days and the feast were there and the pool through which, together with the work of an angel, healing was done. It was there also that the Jews bought

and sold and got gain. Notwithstanding the fact that they made the temple "a den of theives," to them Jerusalem was "the holy city." All things pertaining to the temple worship were according to the commandments of the law, and from that standpoint cannot be criticised, but all those things were mere shadows and soon to pass away.

The term "five porches" seems rather odd, and particularly so if the pool was foursquare, but if round or octagon it could have had more if there be no significance in the number five. The number is full, as are the numbers three and seven so often used in the Scriptures, and may signify the five books of Moses embracing the whole law by which the Israelites were governed and through which they hoped and expected justification before God, and at last eternal life. But no law was given that could give life, if so righteousness would have been by the law. Therefore their hope was not "a good hope through grace," nor could they be justified by the law of Moses. It being all, however, they had, they had nothing else to hope in nor depend upon, hence the multitude of blind, lame, halt and withered were in the five porches of the pool waiting for healing, and some were literaly healed of whatsoever disease they had.

This brings us to consider the ceremonial cleansing of the Jews through the blood of goats and calves offered by the high priest. Such cleansing was only outward, and for one year only, then there was again a remembrance of sins and another offering necessary. This shows that the law in its entirety, represented by the five porches, could never make the comers thereunto perfect; every ordinance showed in itself imperfection.

The angel that went down at a certain season and troubled the water, making healing possible, was not, in our understanding, such as is seen in pictures, with wings, sometimes called without authority, "angelic spirits." According to the Bible definition of the word "angel," it means "a ministering spirit," or one sent to minister. Let us not forget that was an age of miracles, and some men who followed not Jesus had power to cast out devils and do many other wonderful works. We therefore conclude that the angel that troubled the water was a man, a ministering spirit, with peculiar power, no doubt of God, to give the water healing properties or powers, as it were. The term "an angel went down" simply means that he visited the pool at certain seasons, and has not a shadow of significance that he descended from heaven.

It is plain to be seen that all who were in the porches depended upon "instrumentalities" — the water, the angel and their own ability to get into the water when troubled; but there was one man there, a certain man, yet his hope was in the law, or, in other words, expected to assist in his healing by some day getting into the pool when the water was troubled. It matters not how undone one may be, he or she keeps on trying, hoping that some day they will be able to perform that which seems necessary in their salvation, but, as to that man, Jesus must come revealing his power and salvation. To the poor helpless man Jesus appeared and asked him if he would be made whole. The man replied, "Sir, I have no man, when the water is troubled, to put me into the pool: but while I am coming, another steppeth down before me." This demonstrates the utter ignorance of that whole nation of the power of the Godhead, gospel blessings and eternal salvation. Not a thought above the law, no hope except in works, no justification except through the deeds of the law. The man did not know Jesus, nor had he the slightest conception of what was about to take place, but Jesus knew him, and was there at the right moment to do the will of God in showing forth his power and his doctrine of election. He did not need the assistance of the angel, the water nor any man to put the object of his love into the pool, but simply "spake and it was done," saying to the man, "Rise, take up thy bed, and walk." And immediately the man

was made whole, and took up his bed, and walked: and on the same day was the sabbath. Marvelous power, infinite mercy and abounding grace. It was indeed sabbath to him, a rest from all his efforts to be healed, a day of strength in the Lord, able to do the commandments of Jesus, which are not grievous. How wonderful that the blind see, the lame walk, the deaf hear, the dead are raised and that the poor have the gospel preached unto them, and how glad poor sinners are that they are not offended in Jesus, but rather rejoice in his power and eternal Godhead.

"How sweet the name of Jesus sounds
In a believer's ear;
It soothes his sorrows, heals his wounds,
And drives away his fear."

After the man was healed and took up his bed the Jews found fault with him, saying, "This is the sabbath, it is not lawful for thee to carry thy bed." but he said, "He that made me whole, the same said unto me, Take up thy bed and walk." Self-righteous men always find fault with those healed by the Lord for not doing as they do in keeping the sabbath, praying three times a day, giving of all they possess, so they say, fasting and feasting, but they are, after being healed, under another law to God written in the heart and in the mind; no longer have they hope in the pool, nor are they found in the five porches, but rather in the temple of the living God worshiping him in the beauty of holiness, ascribing greatness to his name for their healing and eternal salvation through the blood of the Lamb. Well do they realize that an Angel indeed, God's only Son, his ministering Spirit, came down from heaven to minister and to give his life a ransom for them. The pool at Jerusalem is no more, but a fountain has been opened to the house of David and to the inhabitants of spiritual Jerusalem for sin and uncleanness, and in this fountain the lame, the halt, the blind and the dead in sin are washed, healed and made clean every whit.

K.

(The above was by Elder H. C. Ker May 15, 1921.)

OBITUARIES

MRS. FLOSSIE HODGINS

By request, I attempt to write the obituary of our precious sister in the Lord, Mrs. Flossie Hodgins.

She was the widow of Ellis Hodgins, who died in August, 1942. She passed away in her 95th year, April 5, 1971, and her funeral was held by her pastor, Elder George Ruston, in London, Ontario. She joined the Covenanted Baptist Church in 1955 at Poplar Hill, Ontario.

All who knew her loved her dearly and will miss her but those who will miss her most are those near and dear to her by the ties of nature, her three devoted daughters: Olive Hodgins, London, Ontario; Elsie (Mrs. C. K.) Abbott of London; Helen (Mrs. R. J.) Dallard of Windsor, Ontario. She had four grandchildren and one great grandchild.

"Precious in the sight of the Lord is the death of His Saints." (Psalm 116:15). She was a wonderful mother and friend. After her operation, she would say, "I must not complain, I have felt the Lord's presence."

She lived in London with her daughter, Olive, and she and Olive were always ready to entertain the ministers, their families, and friends. Her walk and conversation proved how much she loved her church and looked forward always to church meetings.

Few were so wonderfully bright and blessed to quote scripture at her age. Her experience before and after being baptized was published in the February *Signs*, 1957.

Written by one who loved her,
(Mrs.) Verna Carscadden
Brampton, Ontario

SISTER EMMA STANFIELD CHANDLER

We must bow in humble submission to the will of our Heavenly Father in the calling of our beloved sister in Christ, Sister Emma Stanfield Chandler. Sister Chandler was born March 9, 1896 of her parents, the late Stephen Stanfield and Nettie Baynes Stanfield, and departed this life June 1, 1971.

She was the wife of Brother D. Otis Chandler, Sr.; and unto this union were born five children; Ruby Stephens, Dorothy Harris, Brother D. Otis Chandler, Jr., Wilbur and Joseph (Joe) Chandler.

Sister Chandler possessed a hope in Christ many years, but it was late in life when she united with the church and was baptized into the fellowship. She united with Bush Arbor

Church in 1958. In her community she was known as a kind devoted mother and neighbor.

As we visited her home in her last days, it was indeed inspiring to see the love and care which she received from her family. Everything was done that earthly hands could do. She spoke so sweetly of the years that had passed and how she looked forward for her late pastor to spend nights in her home. We could see the faith of God in action as she was reconciled to her trials and suffering in this life, and even made willing to accept death. Her funeral was conducted by her present pastor, Elder Wallis A. Smith, assisted by Elder E. F. Oakley. Her body was laid to rest beneath a beautiful mound of flowers in Bush Arbor Church cemetery to await the resurrection morning.

May her family, church, and all that mourn her passing be reconciled with the word of John the Revelator 14:13, "And I heard a voice from heaven saying unto me, Write, Blessed are the dead which die in the Lord from henceforth: yea, saith the Spirit that they may rest from their labour; their works do follow them."

Written by request of Bush Arbor Church.

BE IT RESOLVED, that a copy be sent to the *Signs of the Times*, one to the family, and one kept for church records.

Read and approved in our church conference July 10, 1971.

Elder Wallis A. Smith, Moderator
Earl S. Rudd, Clerk

SISTER KATE DAMERON MITCHELL

It is with a feeling of inadequacy that I attempt to write a suitable memorial of one of such Spiritual stature of our beloved Sister, Mrs. Kate Dameron Mitchell. I am very conscious of my limitations — my inability to adequately tell of all her virtues, and indeed, her true worth to our church.

"Miss Kate," as she was widely known because of having taught school, was born at Whitmell, Virginia, on July 4, 1880, and died May 21, 1971, at the home of her daughter. Thus her pilgrimage here was almost ninety-one years.

Sister Mitchell's family moved to North Carolina when she was very young, so she spent most of her life in Rockingham County.

She was united in marriage in 1910 to Mr. Robert P. Mitchell, and to this union one daughter and two sons were born. Her husband preceded her in death in 1948, and one son, Joseph Drury Mitchell, died in 1956. She is survived by the daughter, Mrs. Elizabeth Mitchell Meador, who so tenderly cared for her the last few years. One son, Robert P. Mitchell, Jr., also survives.

Sister Mitchell was the daughter of the late Elder James S. Dameron, and Sister Kate Roberts Dameron. In addition to being an eminent minister of the gospel, Elder Dameron and his wife were among the pioneers in the field of education in Rockingham and Caswell Counties. They having established the Ruffin Select School in Caswell County in 1867. This school was known to some as The Rock Academy. All members of the family, including "Miss Kate," were teachers.

Sister Mitchell united with Reidsville church in August, 1926, and was baptized by the late Elder O. J. Denny. It is believed that she became church clerk soon after she united with the church. She served very efficiently and faithfully until infirmities of age forced her to become inactive. She, however, remained our clerk emeritus until her death.

Among her greatest gifts was her Spiritual insight. She manifested that she was taught of God, and indeed, was a scholar in the school of Grace. Of the many Spiritual graces with which she was endowed, the virtues of deep compassion and humility were most readily recognized. Her unerring judgment in church matters was duly recognized, and her wisdom in advising could not be questioned. Also, her faithfulness in attending her meetings was commensurate with her great love for her church.

A precious Jewel has been taken from us, and we are deeply conscious of our great loss; but we are comforted in the assurance that her dear Spirit has taken flight to "That Land of Pure Delight" — where the veil has been removed, and she is beholding the glories of her blessed Redeemer.

An impressive and befitting funeral was conducted by her pastor, Elder D. V. Spangler. He used the beautiful Twenty-Third Psalm, which she had requested. Her body was placed beside that of her husband in Reidlawn Cemetery in Reidsville.

Our church wishes to extend to Sister Mitchell's family our sincere condolence.

Written by one who loved her deeply for Christ's sake, and whose memory we shall always cherish.

Mamie P. Aldridge

DEACON JAMES BOLDEN BARRON

In loving memory of my beloved husband, Brother, and Deacon, James Bolden Barron, who fell asleep in Jesus October 9, 1970, after a lingering illness in Wilson Memorial Hospital.

He was 85 years, one month, and thirteen days old. He was the son of the late Joseph Thomas and Farby Elizabeth Stancil Barron being the fifth child of twelve children born to this union. Surviving him are three sisters,

Mrs. Irene Barron Ellis, Mrs. Nannie Josephine Barron Hughes, and Mrs. Mary Thomas Barron Elmore.

Brother Barron was twice married, first to Sudie Elnora Joyner on December 3, 1905. Three children were born to this union, two sons, Joseph Thomas and James Albert, who preceded him in death and a daughter, Nellie Mae Barron Whitley.

His first wife died on October 10, 1931 and he was married the second time to Patricia Althena Pelt on November 11, 1933, who survives him together with his daughter and three grandchildren.

Brother Barron united with the Toisnot Primitive Baptist Church, now Wilson Primitive Baptist Church, in August, 1905, and was baptized by Elder Pleasant Daniel Gold, his pastor. He was ordained to the office of Deacon in August, 1927, and served faithfully for 43 years. He was an active member of his church for 65 years.

In his declining health and last illness all was done that mortal man could do, but his days were fulfilled according to the will of God.

I was confined to the hospital in the intensive care unit during my husband's last illness and was still in the hospital when he passed away. I had prayed day and night to Almighty God that I might live and be given strength to care for him until the end, but it wasn't in God's providence, and that I do not question, for God does all things according to his will. Our daughter was by his side constantly during the last days of her father's illness and death. She was most dutiful to both her father and me and has been a great comfort to me since her father's death, for which I truly thank God for giving us such a loving and considerate daughter.

My husband was a devoted husband, father and friend to his church family and community, and will be greatly missed by all who knew him.

His funeral was conducted by his pastor, Elder D. B. Stokes, assisted by Elder W. J. Berry. Their words of comfort to his family and large congregation of Brethren and friends were most impressive. Three of his favorite hymns, "Amazing Grace," "Jerusalem My Happy Home," and "Father I Will Rest in Thy Love," were sung and he was laid to rest by the side of his first wife in Maplewood Cemetery under a beautiful mound of flowers, to await the call on the last day, when our Lord returns for his redeemed children and says well done thy good and faithful servant. I feel assured in my heart that he was one of God's little ones.

The Lord was good to me in giving me such a wonderful husband to share 37 years, lacking only one month and two days, of my life. Tho, as much as I loved him and miss him, I would not call him back to this low ground of sin and sorrow and the pain he had to suffer in the flesh. I thank God that his suffering is over and know that surely he is resting in peace with his Lord.

I only hope that when I go it will be well with my soul, and that grace, peace and love will be with me until the end of my days on earth.

Done by order of Conference at Wilson Church Saturday before the second Sunday in November 1970. The Church will send one copy to the *Old Faith Contender*, one to the *Signs of the Times*, one to the family, and one for the church records.

Elder D. B. Stokes, Moderator
Preston Gay, Clerk

RALPH L. QUINN

We, the church at Sand Hill, N. C., desire to write a few lines in memory of our dearly beloved brother, Ralph L. Quinn. He was born March 30, 1895, and died February 26, 1971.

Brother Quinn united with Sand Hill Primitive Baptist Church September 13, 1947, and was a true and faithful member. He greatly enjoyed the fellowship of his brethren, and rejoiced in the visits of the church members in his home. His love and good wishes shall ever be a memoir to those near and dear to him.

His immediate kindren to survive him are, his wife, Sister Mae Quinn; five girls, three boys, and several grandchildren, who stood by him so faithfully until the Lord saw fit to call him home. We believe our loss is his eternal gain.

His funeral was conducted by Elder D. B. Stokes at Sand Hill Church, and he was laid to rest in the church cemetery beneath a mound of beautiful flowers.

As he bore evidence of being one of God's elect, we believe Brother Quinn's soul is in the paradise of God to await the glorious resurrection day. Written by his niece,

Lois H. Kennedy

BROTHER ALBERT BOLLING

Brother Albert Bolling was born August 17, 1886, and died May 29, 1971. He was a son of J. J. Bolling and Martha George Bolling.

He joined Springfield Primitive Baptist Church October 28, 1970. He was afflicted with a bad stroke, causing him to be unable to attend church. We held some services in his home, but we could not understand very much

he said, though we knew by his expressions that he enjoyed the meetings a lot, and seemed to be in praise to our Lord.

Surviving are his wife, Sister Minerva Doss Bolling, of Chatham, Va.; two foster sons, Junior Bolling, of Gretna, Va., and Percy Fox, of Altavista, Va.; three foster daughters, Mrs. Doris Earls, of Chatham; Mrs. Dorothy Fraser, Brookneal, Va.; and Mrs. Elizabeth Taylor, Norfolk, Va.; two sisters, Mrs. Rosa Motley, Dry Fork, Va., and Mrs. Sallie Brumfield, Gretna, Va.

His funeral was held at the Springfield Church by his pastor, Elder O. K. Tench; and his body was laid away in Gretna Burial Park to await the second coming of our Lord.

L. R. Willis

ANNIE E. TRUITT

Once more we bow in humble submission to the will of our God who was pleased to take from our midst our dear and beloved Sister, Annie E. Truitt, who was born on May 21, 1888, and departed this life on March 27, 1971.

She was the daughter of the late Isaac and Rachel Elizabeth Whaley. Sister Truitt was married twice, her first marriage taking place on February 8, 1915, to Levin White who passed away in the year of 1937; and to this union was born one daughter, Mrs. Maggie Jones, who survives and now living in Laurel, Del. She is also survived by seven grandchildren and eleven great grandchildren.

Sister Truitt was married the second time to Glen Truitt on Jan. 6, 1940, and his departure from this life was in 1945.

Sister Truitt was baptized in May of 1953 by the late Elder Harold M. Bennett, and remained a faithful member of the Little Creek Church until her departure from this life. She attended the meetings as long as her health would permit. Sister Truitt was a strong believer in salvation by grace and even though she spent quite some time in nursing homes, she always enjoyed so much hearing someone mention about the goodness and mercy of the Lord; and by his mercies she said many times her hope was for a better land. The writer visited her many times and always found her praising God for his goodness and kindness toward her.

May it please the Lord to bless all that mourn the loss of this dear one, to feel that their loss is her eternal gain, is the prayer of the writer.

Funeral service was held by the writer in the Little Creek Church meeting house and her body was laid to rest in the Little Creek cemetery.

Elder Arthur R. Warren

SALLIE SHORT COX

It has pleased our Heavenly Father to remove from our midst our beloved Sister, Sallie Short Cox, on May 8, 1971, at the age of 83 in Lynchburg General Hospital, Lynchburg, Virginia.

Sister Cox was born February 13, 1888, to the late James and Martha C. Short. She was the wife of the late George T. Cox.

She united with Weatherford Primitive Baptist Church October 28, 1934, and was faithful to attend as long as a way was provided.

She leaves to mourn her loss one son, Otha Cox, and two daughters, Mrs. Virginia Frazier and Mrs. Edna Love. She also leaves four brothers, Victor, Lundy, John, and Tom Short; four sisters, Sister Annie Hedrick, Sister Jennie Murphy, Sister Ora Adams, and Mrs. Lizzie Adams; sixteen grandchildren and twenty great grandchildren.

Funeral services were conducted at Weatherford Primitive Baptist Church by her pastor, Elder O. K. Tench and Mr. James Worley. She was laid to rest under a beautiful mound of flowers in the family cemetery.

Written by,
Marvin Brumfield

MARGARET FLORENCE HASTINGS

We feel that we have lost a very dear friend when it pleased the Lord to take from our midst Miss Margaret Florence Hastings, who was born April 24, 1886; and departed this life March 31, 1971.

She was the daughter of the late Samuel B. and Julia Anna Hastings. She had a B. A. degree — Penn State University and taught school 52 years, 49 of which were in Delmar, Delaware. Miss Hastings lived for many years with her sister, Mrs. Marion Francis, who survives. She, as far as the writer knows, attended the Old School Baptist meetings all of her life. She was not a visible member but we feel she was a believer in salvation by grace; and the writer of this has felt many times, from her walk and the expression on her face at the meetings, that it would have been well to have said Sister Hastings.

May all of us who knew her so well be blessed to feel that she had spent her alloted time here and that the Lord was pleased to take her to a better land where all the sorrows and cares of this world are taken away.

The funeral service was conducted by the writer in the Marvel Funeral Home in Delmar, Del. and her body was laid to rest in the Little Creek Cemetery.

Elder Arthur R. Warren

Signs of the Times

DEVOTED TO THE OLD SCHOOL BAPTIST CAUSE

"The Sword of the Lord and of Gideon"

VOL. 139 DANVILLE, VA., OCTOBER, 1971 NO. 10

BLACK CREEK UNION

The next session of the **Black Creek Union** will be held, the Lord willing, with Pittman Grove Church the 5th Sunday and Saturday before in October, 1971.

The church is located on Highway 222 about three miles east of Kenly, N. C. Everyone is cordially invited to come and worship with us.

Harold H. Pittman, Clerk
Box 203,
Stokes, N. C. 27884

HELP ME DEAR LORD

Show me the way through darkness to light
Give me a heart to know wrong from right
Stay by my side and never let me stray
Help me Dear Lord, for my enemies to pray.

I walk alone in this world of woe
Except to my Saviour I have no place to go
When everything seems useless,
And nothing goes right
I feel myself sinking out of sight
I cry, my God, have mercy on me,
Please hear this sinners humble plea.

Dear Allmighty God and Saviour of thine
Wash me and cleanse me and make me divine
Keep me humble through each trying day
That I may not stumble along the way.

I beg in thy name, Hold me in your Hands,
And give me a home in your promised land,
Where joy and peace will reign forever,
And the lust of this world I shall not endeavor.

Evelyn Winstead
Rt. 3, Box 323A
Jacksonville, N. C.

ENJOYS ELDER BEEBE'S WRITINGS

2238 McCurdy Road
Stone Mountain, Georgia 30083

Dear Brother and Sister Wood:

Last week I read about 150 pages and scanned the rest of the **Signs Editorials,** Vol. I, which you gave me. I have rejoiced in every page I have read. What a wonderful book! It is a book I will treasure all of my life and will be, I am sure of inestimable value to me. You were so right when you said in your letter that Elder Beebe was an able defender of the truth in the midst of much opposition. What a learned man he was! How scholarly he presents the views of the Old School Baptists substantuating each point with scriptural texts. How ignorant I feel as I read the words of a man who had such a command of the English language and such an insight into the unsearchable riches of the Bible.

In establishing the **Signs** in 1832 he stated in the preface that the publication would be devoted to the Old School cause and would maintain inviolably the ten scriptural sentiments outlined there. This, I feel, he did in his writings to the edification and comfort of its readers. Yet, he did so with humility, dignity and reverence, and we see in his works not a trace of harshness or bitterness. He certainly fought a good fight in the face of such violent opposition.

John Milton, the English poet, said: ". . . a good book is the precious lifeblood of a master spirit, imbalmed and treasured up on purpose to a life beyond life." Elder Beebe was truly a master spirit whose inspired writings live on today to comfort the afflicted in Zion.

I am sure, as you mentioned, that you do often think of the Black Rock brethren of long ago as you go to the church each 3rd Sunday. How I would love to visit that church, steeped in the history of our staunch forefathers, who, with God's unfailing support, preserved the truths of the Old School Baptists.

I feel the **Signs** still subscribes to these views as stated in the 1832 pro-

spectus when it was established. We have today able writers who firmly adhere to these sentiments and who are dedicated to carrying on the work begun nearly 140 years ago.

We know, of course, the preeminent and supreme writing is contained in God's holy word — the Bible, which must be exalted above all other writing,

Yet, we are blessed to have writers, both past and present, to uphold steadfastly the doctrine of our faith and bring good news to the lonely and burdened sojourners scattered about our country. May we know, through their inspired writings, that we are not forsaken. "And I will dwell among the children of Israel and I will not forsake my people Israel." (I Kings 6:13) "When the poor and needy seek water, and there is none, and their tongue faileth for thirst, I the Lord will hear them, I the God of Israel will not forsake them." (Isaiah 31:17)

May God continue to feed the needy through our sweet publication, **The Signs,** and may it always abide by the principles upon which it was founded in 1832. And may His everlasting love shine forth through its pages.

Brother and Sister Wood, thank you again for my books. Please thank your dear friend who gave you **Fragments** to send to me. I have been reading it tonight and have found in Elder Durand's writings beautiful expressions of my own experiences.

My love to you both.

Humbly,
Katie Kilby

ENJOYS THE SIGNS EACH MONTH

Rt. 1,
Rison, Ark.

Dear Editors and Readers of the **Signs:**

I do so much enjoy the good reading each month. I am sending a check for $4.00 for another year. I will be seventy-seven in November and live alone with no one to share the sweet fellowship I have in the Spirit of Jesus. There is great joy in witnessing his great love to others. I miss this so much for I don't live close to those that have the true religion of Jesus Christ: "The Spirit itself beareth witness with our spirit that we are the children of God."

I know nothing only as the Spirit lets me know; and no man can take it from me. Jesus keeps me in his grace, and nothing can be hard for us as we abide in his grace.He makes our enemies to be at peace with us, and we experience this many times in our walk of life. I feel so unworthy of his mercy and goodness to me.

I enjoy every letter in the **Signs,** especially the ones on experience. They remind me of my own, and no one can take them from us.

May the Lord bless your work continually until He comes.

One of the least,
Edna Whitehead

MY EXPERIENCE BEFORE AND AFTER BEING BAPTIZED

London, Ontario, Canada
November 5, 1956

To My Dear Children and Grandchildren:

About two months before my baptism, in my sleep. I seemed to be standing, and I looked down and saw the words "JESUS IS MY SAVIOUR," in large block letters, very plain, and I thought how wonderful those words were. They would come into my mind so much — "Jesus is my Saviour!" It seemed so wonderful! The thought came that I should tell Elder Ruston the wonderful words I saw — that it was my duty to join the Church and be baptized. This was much on my mind, but I didn't know when. I didn't know then what God's plan was. The words "Why tarry?" would come to me. Wednesday was Mr. Rogers' funeral, and Beckie said she would call for me. On the way she said she received a letter from Minerva McLean, so she stopped the car and read her lovely letter in which she said she intended asking for a Home in the Church, and if received, baptized on

the 1st Sunday (which was the next Sunday — November, 1955) at Poplar Hill.

Oh, I thought, what about me? I didn't know what to do! We went to the funeral and Elder Ruston preached from the 39th Psalm, and his text included the 7th verse — "And, now, Lord, what wait I for? My hope is in Thee." They just seemed for me, I felt. I went home. I truly had distress of mind. My prayer almost continuously was that the Lord would keep me; make me willing, if it was his will that I should go. On Thursday I knew Elder Ruston was going to Poplar Hill to arrange for the baptism and I looked for them to call. I hoped the Lord would put it in his heart to call, for I thought if he did my prayer was answered, but he didn't call, so I was full of doubts and fears.

On Friday, dear Beckie came up and I told her how I would love to see Elder Ruston, so she phoned him and they said they would be up about 6 P. M. In the meantime, we went out to Elsie's. I wanted to tell her what was on my mind. Elder and Mrs. Ruston came and were with us for supper. I told him I was thinking of coming to the Church and be baptized on Sunday, too, but that I had such doubts and fears. I was so encouraged when he told me he had me on his mind about coming and he wasn't surprised.

That night I spent a sleepless night, begging the Lord to be with me. The cold weather didn't bother me at all. All I asked was that the Lord would be with me, guide and direct me, and give me a calm and peaceful heart. Saturday I was still terribly distressed, sometimes feeling I couldn't go, yet all the time getting my clothes in readiness. I would try to read the Bible, but got no comfort, and I would say so often — What kind of a creature am I? — getting ready to be baptized and in this condition — "Like one, alone, I seemed to be; Oh, was there anyone like me?"

Sunday morning when I awoke it was bright and my troubles and fears were gone. When dressing, those lovely words, "The clouds ye so much dread are filled with mercy and shall break with blessings on your head," were sweet and comforting. I seemed surprised I hadn't a fear or a doubt. "God moves in a mysterious way His wonders to perform." I was glad that my dear children and grandchildren were able to be there, too. I felt a blessing in that. It was truly a time to be remembered as long as I live. I truly feel the Lord was in it all the way through, and I hope I can praise His Holy Name as long as life shall last. Dear Beckie was a great comfort, too.

All the following week I was glad and happy; my mind filled with the wonderful Way — and the baptism, but by the end of the week I began to have fearful doubts that I shouldn't yet have gone and been baptized — that I was all wrong! I didn't know what to do! I knew I had done the wrong thing — thought I was ready, but was not. On Monday night I was alone and started to iron, and in my great distress, I just **said,** "Jesus said He was my Saviour;" and then it came to my mind that it was the evil spirit telling me I was wrong — and my trouble was gone!

I told Beckie that experience, and she wasn't surprised. She said, "If you are a Child of God you are promised those fears and trials." Again, I was filled with rejoicing, but not for long, for it came to my mind that the day I was baptized, as I stood in the water, I seemed to want to get a firm hold of Elder Ruston's hand, and the more I thought of it, the more distressed I became, that I was just depending on my own strength; and Oh, how that has troubled me! I felt I wasn't ready to be baptized! My awful unfitness!

At the May Meetings I took Communion, and I felt I wasn't fit; also at the June Meetings I took Communion, but, Oh, my unfitness! I would pray that the Lord would show me if I was right, and those lovely words, "Jesus is my Saviour," would come up before me and I would think what more do I want, but I felt I hadn't that right love, and I prayed that I might be given that love that He, alone, can give, and the words,

"I have loved thee with an everlasting love; therefore, with loving kindness have I drawn thee," came to me; and Oh, what comforting words they were.

On Friday night before our own Lobo Meetings (September 1956) I couldn't sleep, praying that the Lord would give me joy in taking Communion, and to give me some token that I should have been baptized. Then, the sweet, comforting words came into my mind that Jesus was left, alone, when he hung on the cross. I can never tell you the comfort I have had since then. What a wonderful Comforter we have!

And how I enjoyed the Lobo Meeting! I just felt I could run and not be weary and walk and not faint. Of all my experiences, I feel this to be the most wonderful! It just seemed to CONFIRM and SETTLE all previous promises. Jesus felt forsaken, and in my great distress, he brought this to my remembrance. The following verse came to me with much sweetness — "In every pang that rends the heart, the Man of Sorrows had a part. He sympathizes with our grief and to the sufferer sends relief." (58th Paraphrase)

MOTHER
(Mrs. Flossie Hodgins)

(See obituary last month)

MATTHEW XIII. 33.

"The kingdom of heaven is like unto leaven, which a woman took, and hid in three measures of meal, till the whole was leavened."

According to Matthew, thirteenth chapter, this parable, and many others, spake Jesus to a great multitude at the seaside, and his disciples asked him why he spoke to them in parables. He answered, and said unto them, Because it is given unto you to know the mysteries of the kingdom of heaven, but to them it is not given. I will say at the very beginning that if I have in any measure been instructed into the kingdom of heaven it seems a very small quantity, so little that I just hope I have a part in his kingdom. Now Jesus did not tell his disciples that it was given unto them to explain the mystery of the kingdom of heaven, but to know it, and I believe that God's children, from their earliest recollection, experience things they will never in this life be able to explain to their own satisfaction. For instance, when they come to the church and ask for a home, they cannot tell what they have seen, heard and felt, as they desire, though it is sufficient to the church, being accompanied by the Spirit, for the church is composed of the likeness, as the one offered, and as Elder S. J. Norris said in his lifetime, he hated his own ways, but he loved those who had ways just like his. The apostle said we know in part and we prophesy in part, but when that which is perfect is come, that which is in part shall be done away, though now we see as through a glass darkly, but then face to face. So it is, I think, with God's children who are given to know the mysteries of the kingdom of heaven. It is in part, or a foretaste, while they live in this tabernacle, but in the world to come they will see Jesus and be like him, which will be the fulness of that which they have here received an earnest of, and the earnest is just like the fulness will be, only it is in a small part here, wherein we hope that we are his and heaven is our home, when we leave this world. I said we, for Paul said there is a crown laid up for me, which the Lord, the righteous Judge, shall give me in that day, and not to me only, but to all those who love his appearing.

The parable Jesus spake that "the kingdom of heaven is like leaven, which a woman took, and hid in three measures of meal, till the whole was leavened." I think the leaven figures the grace of God, or kingdom, and the woman that hid it in three measures of meal is wisdom. The three measures of meal are a man, composed of three component parts, body, soul and spirit, as Jesus said, Behold, the kingdom of God is within you, and, again, as God has said, I will dwell in them and walk

in them, I will be their God and they shall be my people. The effects of the grace of God in the heart, or inward parts, of his people, crucify the old man with his deeds, daily, and usually keep God's children repenting with godly sorrow, weeping and mourning and in grief because of their sins, which dwell in the mortal flesh. They cannot attain the measure they desire to; though the will be present the ability, or power, is absent. The nature of divine grace is to, and does, humble God's children, and to bring us down and show us what we are by nature and what we must be by grace. It teaches us that in the flesh dwells no good thing, neither can it produce any good thing, nor can it glory in the Lord. Paul said, I delight in the law of God after the inner man, and have no confidence in the flesh. The same as to say, I joy in God through our Lord Jesus Christ, by whom we have now received the atonement. The law he delighted in after the inner man was the law of the Spirit of life in Christ Jesus that made him free from the law of sin and death. For sin reigned by the law of commandments, which Paul found to be unto death, but much more does grace reign through righteousness unto eternal life by Jesus Christ.

God's children are not under the law of the old covenant, but the new covenant, the law of grace and love, and it constrains them as a compelling power, though many times they kick against the power with a haughty spirit, in their nature, as the children of Israel did in the days of old, and when they do they will certainly smart under the chastisement of the rod of God's everlasting love, that they may say it is all of grace from first to last, for the grace of God that bringeth salvation (it does not try to bring it.) hath appeared unto all men, teaching us that, denying ungodliness and worldly lusts, we should live soberly, righteously and godly in this present world, looking for that blessed hope and the glorious appearing of the great God and our Savior Jesus Christ, who gave himself for us that he might redeem us from all iniquity, and purify unto himself a peculiar people, zealous of good works. Then can we do one thing without grace? No, a thousand times no. The grace of God teaches us that we cannot, and it also teaches us that we are poor, weak, sinful mortal beings, that it is the Spirit that quickens, the flesh profiteth nothing, that without Christ we are nothing. But by the grace of God we can say with Paul, I am what I am, and that is a sufficient and wonderful supply in all needs, times and places.

We will now consider the hidden leaven. First, Jesus said, My Kingdom is not of this world (natural, visible). Again. The kingdom of God cometh not with observation, neither shall they say, Lo here, or lo there, for, behold, the kingdom of God is within you. Then his kingdom is invisible, and cannot be seen nor heard with the natural eye or ear of man, for except a man be born again he cannot see the kingdom of God. It is the work of Sovereignty, by the invisible Spirit of God Almighty; the manifestation thereof is only by divine revelation, and he gives it to whom he will. As Jesus said when he rejoiced in the Spirit, I thank thee, Father, Lord of heaven and earth, because thou hast hid these things from the wise and prudent and revealed them unto babes. Even so, Father, for so it seemeth good in thy sight. Again, the apostle said, Eye hath not seen, nor ear heard, neither hath it entered into the heart of man, the things which God hath prepared for them that love him. But God hath revealed them unto us by his Spirit, for the Spirit of God searcheth all things, yea, the deep things of God.

Let me ask the question right here, Who knows the things of the covenant of God's grace, the finished work of salvation by grace, finished, perfect and complete, of God in Christ Jesus our Lord? Let such ones rest, with perfect complacency that they have been delivered from the power of darkness and translated into the kingdom of God's dear Son. Fear not, little flock, it is

your Father's good pleasure to give you the kingdom. A candle is not lit to be put under a bushel, but to put in a candle-stick to give light to all who are in the house, and Jesus is that true light that lighteth every man that cometh into the world, the spiritual world, or kingdom. The true Light reveals the corruption and weakness that is in this earthly house or tabernacle of clay. It reveals to the believer that God only can redeem, purchase, call, sanctify, justify and glorify by the blood of Jesus Christ, a perfect sacrifice acceptable and holy, without spot or blemish, whom God has set forth, to be the propitiation, through faith in his blood, to declare his righteousness, for the remission of sins, that hath passed through the forbearance of God, that he might be just and the justifier of them that believe that he hath imputed their sins to Christ Jesus, and Christ's righteousness to them. The true light gives light to all who are of the household of faith, and it is not hid from them, but from the wise and prudent, or the wisdom of this world, for it is as a garden inclosed, a spring shut up, a fountain sealed to all the earthly wisdom of this world; they are totally blind to the life and godliness that is in Christ.

Jesus said this leaven was hid in the three measures of meal, till the whole was leavened. If this leaven be the grace of God begun in the heart by the eternal Spirit it is a good work. Paul said, Being confident of this very thing, that he who hath begun a good work in you will perform it unto the day of Jesus Christ. Wherein this leavening process will gather our sleeping dust, or quicken our mortal bodies, by his Spirit that dwelleth in us, by which our body, soul and spirit will reunite and be changed from natural to spiritual, and the whole will be leavened. It is a work begun, that will crown God's children in heaven and immortal glory, free from pain and sorrow, ransomed from the grave, its power and sting, to the inheritance reserved for them, incorruptible and undefiled, and that fadeth not away. No, it fadeth not away. Whereunto they are kept by the power of God, through faith, unto salvation, and are preserved in Christ and called and are sealed with the Holy Spirit of promise unto the day of the redemption of our vile bodies, when corruptible will put on incorruption, and mortality will put on immortality, and we shall be changed, all being the perfect work of the sovereign, eternal, irresistible, unalterable, unchangeable, all-powerful, all-wise God, through our Lord Jesus Christ, the author and finisher of our faith, the beginning and the end, the first and the last, who liveth and was dead, and is now alive for evermore. Surely he is our faith and hope, our salvation, and salvation means everything pertaining thereto. As David said, The Lord is all my salvation. He is our peace, our faith, our wisdom, our hope, our righteousness, our justification, our sanctification and redemption, and I believe he gives to his people in this life the measure that seemeth him good and as he wills to, and that is the measure that was given them in Christ before the world was. As before stated in this letter, it is in part, but it is sufficient for them in this life, for God is able to keep them from falling. Yes, to give them far above all they can ask or think, and present them before his throne with exceeding glory.

If any poor mortal ever desired to know the truth in Christ, whom to know is life eternal, I am that one if not deceived. But alas, if I know anything about it it comes in a different way than I would have chosen. First it comes in a way to abase me in my pride, with all my pets that I may nurse and not know it, but am bound to suffer in the same before the Lord delivers, then I can say with David, I will praise the Lord, for he is great in mercy, for he delivered my soul from the lowest pits of hell. O Lord, thou knowest what I need, make me not too poor lest I steal, nor too rich lest I forget thee. Surely Jesus is meek and lowly, and rest to those who labor and are heavy laden. (The ones who are weary are

the ones who appreciate rest.) It is by grace, from first to last, the greatest unmerited favor ever bestowed upon poor unworthy sinners.

The Jews under the old covenant were commanded to eat unleavened bread, which must be a figure of the sacrificed body of Christ, and no doubt but that God's children eat of this sacrifice when they are partaking of the suffering of Christ. Although unleavened bread is not good while eating it, but no doubt it strengthens them and causes them to be bold in the warfare (or in the grace of God at least). If we suffer with him we shall also reign with him. Jesus commanded his disciples to beware of the leaven of the scribes and Pharisees, speaking of the doctrine and commandments of men. The doctrine that is not all of grace is of men. The doctrine that is of grace is of God. So is the kingdom of heaven that is likened unto leaven. It is not something to puff up nature, but it subdues it. For Paul said the kingdom of God is righteousness, and peace, and joy in the Holy Ghost, and though our outward man perish, yet the inner man is renewed day by day. The apostle said, "Great is the mystery of godliness. God was manifested in the flesh, justified in the Spirit, seen of angels, preached unto the Gentiles, believed on in the world, received up into glory." God's children only know of the mysteries in the measure that Christ is made unto them. When I awake in his likeness I shall be satified.

J. L. Sanders

(Republished by request from March, 1938)

FINISHED THE WORK HIS FATHER GAVE HIM

Bassett, Va.

Dear Readers of the Signs of the Times:

I have a mind to write some of my thoughts concerning the cross of Christ.

"For many walk, of whom I have told you often, and now tell you even weeping, that they are enemies of the cross of Christ: whose end is destruction, whose God is their belly, and whose glory is their shame, who mind earthly things." (Phil. 3:18, 19)

I believe Christ was bearing the cross from his birth all the way to his death. Christ came into the world to do his Father's will; and he did just that to perfection. He said, "All that the Father giveth me shall come unto me; and him that cometh unto me I will in no wise cast out. For I came down from heaven, not to do mine own will, but the will of him that sent me." (John 6:37, 38) "And this is the Father's will which hath sent me, that of all which he hath given me I should lose nothing, but should raise it up again at the last day." (John 3:39)

"Jesus said unto them, my meat is to do the will of him that sent me, and to finish his work." "I have glorified thee on earth: I have finished the work which thou gavest me to do."

"But this man, after he had offered one sacrifice for sins forever, sat down on the right hand of God; from henceforth expecting till his enemies be made his footstool. For by one offering he hath perfected forever them that are sanctified." (Hebrews 10:12-14) "For Christ is not entered into the holy places made with hands, which are the figures of the true; but into heaven itself, now to appear in the presence of God for us." (Hebrews 9:24)

"My sheep hear my voice, and I know them, and they follow me: and I give unto them eternal life, and they shall never perish, neither shall any pluck them out of my hand. My father, which gave them me, is greater than all; and none is able to pluck them out of my Father's hand." (John 10:27-29)

If a man preaches a doctrine that Jesus left anything for us to do to make his blood effectual, then he preaches a lie; and the death of Christ would be in vain, and the cross of none effect, Jesus Christ has ascended into heaven itself, now to appear in the presence of God for us, and he will come again to present us to the Father without blemish.

"For our conversation is in heaven; from whence also we look for the Saviour, the Lord Jesus Christ: who shall change our vile body, that it may be fashioned like unto his glorious body, whereby he is able even to subdue all things unto himself." (Phil. 3:20, 21.) "And that which thou sowest, thou sowest not that body that shall be, but bare grain, it may chance of wheat, or some other grain." (1 Cor. 15:37)

"Thou sowest not that body that shall be." This means to me that this vile body will return back to the dust, but God will take this dust and make it into an heavenly body. "But if the spirit of him that raised Jesus from the dead dwell in you, he that raised up Christ from the dead shall also quicken your mortal bodies by his spirit that dwelleth in you." (Romans 8:11) "For if the dead rise not, then is Christ not raised: and if Christ be not raised your faith is vain: ye are yet in your sins. Then they also which are fallen asleep in Christ are perished. If in this life only we have hope in Christ, we are of all men most miserable. But now is Christ risen from the dead, and become the first fruits of them that slept." (1 Cor. 15:16-20)

"For this we say unto you by the word of the Lord, that we which are alive and remain unto the coming of the Lord shall not prevent them that are asleep. For the Lord himself shall descend from heaven with a shout, with the voice of the archangel, and with the trump of God: and the dead in Christ shall rise first: then we which are alive and remain shall be caught up together with them in the clouds to meet the Lord in the air: and so shall we ever be with the Lord. Wherefore comfort one another with these words." (1 Thes. 4:15-18)

Dear Elder Wood, I have selected the above mostly from the scriptures: and you may do as you see fit with this. I have had different ones to ask me to write for the **Signs.**

James R. Hollandsworth

AFTER A LAPSE OF MORE THAN TWO YEARS I AM IMPRESSED TO WRITE MORE

(Part Two of Elder Jabez J. Rhue's experience)

January 26, 1959. I find myself pondering the same question over and over again that has been with me since before I united with the Old Baptist Church September 5, 1946. For several months after my baptism, I felt relief and rejoiced in the fact that they, so great a people, had seen fit to let me live with them. However, very soon this burden that had been with me long before I was baptized returned, and it was heavier than ever. This burden came with a feeling that the time would come when I, this poor sinner, would have to stand before His people and preach the gospel. Knowing my weakness and sinful condition, it would make me tremble when these feelings would come over me. I would beg the Lord to deliver me from this burden, but it seemed the more that I begged the greater the burden. I tried to reason with God that I was not qualified in the least to perform that which had been laid upon me. It seemed that I would die if relief did not come. If I could be blessed to unite with the Church, I felt it might give me relief and peace of mind. It seemed that the burden to be baptized and to speak to His humble poor, in a sense, were the same, or that I could not separate them. When this burden to be baptized would come the burden to preach would come even stronger. In this condition I vowed that I would never unite with the Church; for, if I did, I would certainly have to make the feeble effort to present myself to the Church and certainly have to relate to them my troubles and tell them what great things the Lord, our Saviour, had done for poor sinners, of whom I felt to be the greatest. During all the dark hours through which I traveled I was continually begging the God of all grace to remove this burden and heavy weight that pressed me down. When I would get so low that it seemed

that I could not live or die, I would promise the Lord that at the next opportunity I would tell the Church my feelings. When the time came and I asked for a home, I could not speak many words, but for some reason and to my relief they received me into their fellowship.

As stated before, the relief from my baptism did not last long even though the burden to be baptized has never returned, and when I think of that day it is a Bethel spot in my life. After my baptism, these impressions to speak came with greater power and more often. With these impressions so strong, I began to beg the Lord to give me evidence that I would know this calling was indeed from Him. I would go to bed at night praying to Him to show me just a sweet glimpse of His loving face, that He might visit me in a dream and make known to me that He would open the way and make it possible. Within myself, I knew that I could do nothing. I could not even tell my good wife who has been so patient and understanding while I have been in trouble. Many times I had tried to open my heart and pour out the truth to her, feeling that if I could only be blessed to tell some one my troubles, it might bring relief. Many times I felt if I could talk with the brethren I would have so much to tell them, but while in their presence I would be shut up and could not tell them my feelings, even if failure to do so meant death. At times when hearing the gospel preached it seemed that I was cast to the very depths of hell as Jonah was when cast into the sea. In this condition, I could witness with the speaker, but there is no relief for me, feeling that the mountains are closing in and will crush me into everlasting destruction where there is no hand to deliver. My cry is, "Lord, will you ever deliver me from this agony?" If I could only exchange my life for that of a dumb beast, or anything else for a moment of rest and peace. I believe I know that God is able to deliver, but will He ever deliver this poor worm of the dust? Today I am made willing to be God's anything, but what tomorrow will bring He only knows. If I could be blessed with power to pray to this God who has all power for grace sufficient to remove everything that is to hinder and bring me low enough and remove all carnality and this poor sinner be enabled to praise His name and give Him all the praise and glory, that I might be given a tongue of utterance that I might tell the Lord's people that their King is yet alive, and alive forevermore.

Oh Lord, would thou bless me just one time to pour out my feelings, and with liberty; and the inspiration to set forth the truth as it is in Christ Jesus our Lord. Oh Lord, would thou remember thy children everywhere and bring them together in peace and love, remove all malice and strife, visit the poor and afflicted, remember our fathers and mothers in Israel, have mercy on our families and loved ones, cause our children to be God fearing men and women, and if it can be thy will open the windows of heaven, come to our rescue and make us to feel thy presence and direct our steps and keep us as an apple of thine own eye; and make us to lie down in green pastures. Lord, thou hast promised us that thou would not put more on us than we can bear and that thou would be a present help in time of need, make us able to bear all our trials and afflictions. Bring us low enough to feel the need of a Saviour and to call upon thy name. We realize, dear Lord, that the carnal mind is not able to approach Thee unless blessed by Thy divine spirit. Our works are as filthy rags in thy sight. Oh Lord, we feel our weakness and dependence on a higher power. We cannot declare that Salvation is of the Lord until we are brought to the bottom of the valley. Then it is that we are made to cry out and beg for thy mercy. Guide and direct our steps, keep us at the feet of our brethren. And, Oh Lord, when we have finished our course in this life, may we be blessed in that hour of death to depart in peace with Thee and on the

morning of the resurrection be crowned in thy Likeness in that world that shall never end, Amen.

In a dream about a month ago, I received some comfort while in the presence of my father, who was a great defender of the doctrine of salvation by grace and was blessed to testify in His great name to His people. My father passed from this world several years ago, but in my dream there were several of the Lord's people gathered in his presence, and he was conversing with them. He looked directly at me and told them that I would have to preach, and as he spoke a sweet smile appeared on his face which was an assurance that my deliverance would come from heaven. When I awoke, I had been made to feel that the Lord had been with me, and for a few days made satisfied that my calling was of the Lord and in His good time that I would be delivered.

I know that I am too sinful, unworthy and lacking in every respect and am not able to do anything that would be pleasing in His sight unless upheld by His divine power. Somehow, I have an abiding hope that my trust is in one that does all things well, and He is a just and merciful God to do with this poor worm of the dust as He sees fit, and we are not to question His authority. One day my sorrows, afflictions and troubles, I hope will be over and I will be carried to that city and land of rest, whose builder and maker is God, to be with Him and the family of God to sing His praises in a world that has no end. There we will be like Him, and be satisfied. This is my hope.

Soon after the above was written, I was called on to speak and express my feelings and received much relief from my first attempt. In October, 1960, the Church liberated me to preach among our correspondence. In February, 1962, my Church called for a presbytery to meet in March, 1962, to examine me, and if found qualified, to ordain me to the full work of the gospel ministry. Pursuant to the above action the ordination took place as requested by the Church. Since my first attempt, I have been blessed to visit among the brethren in many of the churches in our correspondence and felt sometimes that the dear Lord gave me sweet liberty and at other times felt that I had manifested exactly what I am when not blessed in the spirit, a failure. When I was cold, hungry, poor and without a home, these good people took me in, and they are still my judge, and I hope nothing will ever separate us. If not deceived, the happiest moments of my life is when being blessed to preach the riches of His grace to His believing children and that love flows from one to the other.

I desire the prayers of my brethren.

Jabez J. Rhue
Swansboro, N. C.

DOES NOT WANT TO DO WITHOUT THE SIGNS

14778 Springdale Ave., RFD 3
Middle Field, Ohio 44062

Dear Editors of the *Signs*:

I see my subscription runs out in October, so please renew it again as I do not want to do without it. It is indeed a blessing that God gives us such spiritual minded men to write to His people of the wonderful works of His grace to His chosen, poor and afflicted people. Paul said that by grace are you saved, not of works lest any man should boast; and that we are God's workmanship, created in Christ Jesus unto good works. When? It was decreed in the Covenant of Grace before the world was. So we poor worms of the dust were not there to help in any way as far as eternal salvation is concerned. We have not even one iota to do with saving the dead sinner.

The preaching of the gospel is to them that perish foolishness, but to us that are saved, it is the power of God. May we be blessed to give God the glory for the witness within our poor souls, which He has given us by His quickening spirit, and the applying of the

blood of His Son and our Elder Brother and Saviour, Jesus Christ the Lord. I can hardly wait until I can go to the house of the Lord and hear of His goodness to His children; and to read about it in the *Signs*.

May God continue to bless you Editors and writers in your wonderful labors in the vinyard of the Lord.

Here is a check for $10.00 to renew our subscription for one year; use the balance as you see fit, — maybe to send the *Signs* to some hungry souls who cannot afford the price . . . May the Lord richly bless his people everywhere in these wicked times, is our prayer.

Claude and Mary Thomas

ELDER W. W. TAYLOR COMES TO WASHINGTON

Bethel Primitive Baptist Church in Mossy Rock, Washington, whose doors remain closed so much of the time lately because of the illness of its Pastor, Elder Ernest Attebery, Hermiston, Oregon, who is the only ordained Elder in these Northwestern States, opened wide its doors on August 13, 14, 15 for the annual three-day meeting.

The hand of Providence surely was in this matter for we were able to get Elder W. W. Taylor to come from Tinsman, Arkansas to preach for us, even tho he was hard pressed for time to make the trip West after preaching for a week shortly before in Virginia and being in the East, and just days before coming here, he was in Texas.

Then the weather was extremely hot for some time before the meeting dates and on Thursday, the 12th, it cooled down and remained so during the three days, seemingly it being of the Lord that we were spared from meeting in the extreme heat.

Brothers and Sisters of The Pleasant Grove Primitive Baptist Church in Naches, Washington came to worship with us and others from Oregon. We were glad to have Sisters Myrtle Black and Lois Cloud, Mother and Daughter, from Meadow Grove, Nebraska with us. They were visiting in the West at the time. With the visiting brethren and with all our own active membership of seven being able to turn out the last day, over thirty were present, including Elder and Sister Attebery. He was not able to stand and preach. We were glad he was with us all three days.

The little church surely redounded with the many songs we sung and from the forceful preaching of the Gospel of Christ and Him crucified, as Elder Taylor came forth with it. Surely we dwelt in the Tabernacle of the Lord those three days.

On Sunday when the church doors were opened, Brother Philip Coleman asked for a home with us and was accepted. He was baptized that afternoon by Elder Taylor. Thus our membership now stands at eight. We know not what the Lord has in store for us from here forward, but we will strive to keep our little church active and hope that our number will increase, as well as to hope we can meet occasionally in our little building when Brother Ben Preston can come from The Dalles, Oregon, to fill the pulpit, and that we may find some visiting Elder from elsewhere, available to us at times.

Written by Brother William Hall — sent in by

Sister Opal Huntting, Church Clerk

LOVE TO EACH WHO WRITE THEIR FEELINGS

4 Maple Lane
Pennington, N. J. 08534

Dear Editors:

One thing that has made the *Signs* so special to me is a feeling of brotherly love to each who write expressing their feelings and belief. Many I have never seen, but in their writings a sweetness fills all the space between the lines, and a perfect blessedness grace the pages. Here I meet the faithful ones who have searched the Word for

the Saviour's testimonies of the truth, which strengthen me against the trials of life so I may take courage in a renewness of the spirit.

I am blessed to hear our pastor, Elder Arthur R. Warren, once a month, but there seems a long time until that next meeting, so the *Signs* fill in with added food to feed a hungry soul. And, perhaps, most of all the *Signs* give reassuring comfort to me while prophesy is being fulfilled in these troubled times. Times in which the bowels of the earth are being moved, and the multitudes disturbed, revealing evidence of the prophesy that is in the testimonies of Jesus.

Not so long ago you reprinted Elder Leffert's editorial "The Restitution of all things" which has impressed me so much with rereading, revealing in these times such prophesy as is not learned from books, neither is it taught by man, but is the gift of God to whomsoever He leadeth beside the still waters to partake of the Word of life.

May God bless all who continue to write for the *Signs*, bless them with days that may pass in peace, and find them at eventide victorious over all temptation, and giving praise to God who dost govern all things, world without end.

Sister Mary L. Hellings

CONTRIBUTIONS TO THE INDIGENT FUND
(To August 1, 1971)

Clarence Cox, Mich.	$3.00
Verna C. Allison, Can.	3.30
W. E. Prince, Ky.	3.00
Barney Evers, Ark.	2.00
Mrs. Charles Stewart, N. C.	6.00
Nanna M. Carney, W. Va.	2.00
Mrs. A. H. Short, Va.	3.00
Mrs. P. D. Kirkwood, Ky.	1.00
Mrs. Edd. Bolejack, Va.	2.00
Posey Lynch, Va.	3.00
Willie Dunn, Tex.	1.00
Mr. and Mrs. Junius Allison, N.C.	1.00
Mr. and Mrs. Sidney Miller, Md.	5.00
Nolan Lanier, N. C.	2.00
Mrs. Neal Kilby, Ga.	5.00
G. M. Lockey, N. C.	3.00
Mrs. Russell Jennings, Md.	3.00
Elder Louis Stewart, Miss.	2.00
Miss Sarah Burt Welling, N. Y.	2.00
H. B. Briggs, N. C.	3.00
W. G. Parsons, Va.	3.00
E. C. Scearce, Va.	6.00
Mrs. Fannie Wiles, Va.	3.00
Walter Hamlet, Va.	3.00
Mrs. C. C. Dodd, Va.	6.00
J. Taylor Boyd, Tex.	3.00
I. J. Prescott, N. C.	1.00
Glen Ragsdale, Ga.	3.00
Mrs. J. W. Inge, Va.	3.00
Mrs. E. A. Scott, Va.	1.00
Donald R. Smith, Ala.	11.00
W. D. Godwin, La.	1.00

APPOINTMENTS FOR ELDER JOHN LEE SMITH

Elder John Lee Smith of Spearsville, La., will, the Lord willing, fill the following appointments. He is well known among us, and I hope many will make an effort to hear him.

Monday night, October 25th at Danville P. B. Church.

Tuesday night, October 26th, at Malmaison.

Wednesday night, October 27th, at Weatherford.

Thursday night, October 28th, at Old Bethel.

Friday night, October 29th, at Rocky Mount, Va.

Saturday night, October 30th, at Staunton River Union.

Saturday night, October 30th at River View — 7:30.

Sunday, October 31st, at Upper Country Line Union at Peasantville Church.

Monday night, November 1st, at Dan River.

Tuesday night, November 2nd, at Pleasant Grove.

Wednesday night, November 3rd, at Bush Arbor.

Thursday night, November 4th, at Greensboro Church.

Elder and Sister Smith will depend on someone for conveyance from place to place.

D. V. Spangler

SKEWARKEY UNION

The next session of the **Skewarkey Union** is appointed to be held with the Smithwick Creek Church the 5th Sunday and Saturday before in October, 1971. Elder E. C. Harrison was chosen to preach the Introductory Sermon, with Elder M. E. Garner, alternate.

The church is located in Martin County, N. C., about 9 miles south of Williamston off of Highway 17 south.

We cordially invite all to come and worship with us.

Elmer B. Peele, Clerk

Danville, Virginia October, 1971

SIGNS OF THE TIMES
Subscription price $4 per year — $7 two years
Published each month by
SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.
Established 1832
Devoted to the Old School Baptist Cause
BUSINESS OFFICE
R. F. D. 1, Box 539, Beechwood Lane
Danville, Va. 24541
EDITORS
Elder David V. Spangler
R. F. D. 1, Box 539, Beechwood Lane
Danville, Va. 24541
Elder John D. Wood
P. O. Box 186, Manassas, Va. 22110
ASSOCIATE EDITORS
Elder W. D. Griffin
39 Welsh Tract Road
Newark, Delaware 19711
Elder E. J. Lambert
306 Richardson St.
Winnsboro, Texas 75494
Elder George Ruston
Dutton, Ontario, Canada
All letters for this paper containing subscriptions and remittances should be mailed to Danville, Virginia, as shown below. All notices of meetings and obituaries should be mailed directly to P. O. Box 186, Manassas, Virginia 22110. Articles for publication may be mailed to either address.
SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.
R. F. D. 1, Box 539 Beechwood Lane
Danville, Va. 24541

"And in the days of these kings shall the God of heaven set up a kingdom, which shall never be destroyed: and the kingdom shall not be left to other people, but it shall break in pieces and consume all these kingdoms, and it shall stand forever." (Daniel 2:44)

EDITORIAL

WRITING IS COMMANDED

"And I heard a voice from heaven saying unto me, Write, blessed are the dead which die in the Lord from henceforth: Yea, saith the Spirit, that they may rest from their labours; and their works do follow them." (Rev. 14:13)

I suppose the command, **write,** has been violated to a greater degree than any other command given to me by the Spirit. My neglect to obey this command has resulted in more misery, condemnation, and cries for forgiveness than any other of my sins. Every time the command is given, my mind is flooded with a multitude of heavenly and gracious thoughts.All are un-expressed because of my desire that the whole theme be given me before I write a word.

Sometimes it is true that I think I have stored in my memory the entire theme. I prepare to write but all that has been stored is gone!! A new subject comes like a bolt of lightning! I begin to write. I read critically what I have written. I fear that the readers will not understand what I have in mind. I try to re-write, re-examine, and finally throw it in the wastebasket. I meditate again for hours — someone comes in — I quit in disgust — wait for another day — undertake it again, but the same kind of experience over and over, and over and over again. Results? Nothing written worthy of space after wasting hours and days of precious time in idleness!! I grieve. I lament. I pray. I read. I am called away and try to get my mind off of the subject of writing but I feel guilty of having not written every hour I am conscious; — except those precious hours used in talking and preaching of spiritual things.

I have examined this which I have now written. To the waste basket this goes — for I have just poured out to you my woes. A voice says, "Not yet. You must write as you preach. You preach extemporaneously. You must write the words given you without forethought or preparation. The writers of the Bible had changes of thought but kept writing for they had no time to erase and re-compose. The Proverbs were written in this manner: "These six things doth the lord hate: yea, seven are an abomination to him." The writer was aware of only six as he began to write yet there was another shown him while he wrote. This proves that as the Spirit operates the writer, the writer is increased in wisdom and

knowledge. My habit would cause me to re-write with this expression: These seven things doth the Lord hate which are an abomination to Him. "Three things, . . . yea, four" is a common expression in the Proverbs 30:18-33. The Spirit now shows me the value of these expressions: **I must write as I am moved.** I must not wait for a complete revelation of the subject matter with the expectation of briefing it. I cannot command the Spirit at my own convenience. Neither can I write from memory the precious thoughts given me by the Spirit in bygone days.

John had a change of thought while writing the last verse concluding his booke on The Gospel. The first part of the verse was prompted with the thought of the multitude of things which Jesus did. The last part takes into consideration not only what He did, but also, what He is doing now, and the precious promises of what He will do. "And there are also, many other things which Jesus did, the which, if they should be written everyone, I suppose the world itself could not contain the books that should be written. Amen." (John 21:25) Even John must have felt guilty of failing to write more books on the subject: The Gospel of Jesus Christ. It was John who quoted Jesus as saying, ". . . Verily, verily, I say unto you, Before Abraham was, I am." (John 8:58) By faith of the living redeemer in eternity making His appearance in time inspired an abiding hope in God's chosen for thousands of years before that notable day in Bethlehem. Yes, He was with the Hebrew — the three that were cast into the fire. Even Job was made to know that His redeemer **liveth** hundreds of years before He came as a person born of a woman, brought under the law. Let us quote from the book of Job:

"Oh that my words were now written! oh that they were printed in a book! That they were graven with an iron pen and lead in the rock for ever! For I know that my redeemer liveth, and that He shall stand at the latter day upon the earth: and though after my skin worms destroy this body, yet in my flesh shall I see God: whom I shall see for myself, and mine eyes shall behold, and not another; though my reins be consumed within me."

(Job 19:23-27)

Why did Job so much desire that his own words be written at that moment? Because he was experiencing **Living Words** that could only come from a **Living Redeemer,** being actuated in Job **that very moment.** And because he wanted these glorious Words, which were eternal, written "NOW" to record something miraculous which he had never before experienced: — to be a reminder to him should he fall again in the slough of despondency and misery. Surely, the Lord Jesus Christ is that Living Redeemer, — Who inspired Job with precious and eternal words which **ARE** true and faithful! Why did Job want these words printed in a book? Surely because these like precious words would be just as precious, powerful, faithful and true, — to all of like experience. He was anxious that this his testimony, might be published in order that others might know that his trust was in **The Redeemer** — not in himself! Oh that we could tell others of God's wondrous works to the children of men! Why did Job want these words graven in the rock forever? Because these living words state an eternal truth. It never has changed. The same message endures forever. Job was so elated of being the possessor of these eternal truths that he desired the people of all times to come, to read, feel; yea, taste, handle, eat, and enjoy every one of them.

Moses' command to the children of Israel was: "Thou shalt write them upon the posts of thy house, and on thy gate." (Deut. 6:9) This was relative to the, "Commandments, statutes, and judgment, which the Lord your God commanded to teach you, for to do them, that ye may live, and go in and possess the land which the Lord God of your fathers giveth you." (Deut. 6:1) If the

Old Covenant demands such publication, surely, the New Covenant should be written; yea even in your own words. When God writes His laws in the hearts of His people; yea, when He energizes them with the **Law of Grace and Truth:** He makes them anxious to confess it with their mouth, write it with their fingers; yea, publish the good tidings of great joy by letter, tract, periodical, radio, and television. We are not willing for the ungodly men to edit and control the publications of such precious writings: therefore, we are decidedly opposed to **Tract Societies.** We are not willing for a mixed multitude composed of many unbelievers to control church missions; therefore, we are decidedly opposed to **Missionary Societies.** We are not opposed to teaching the Bible; but, we are opposed to put our children under the tutorship of those who are neither God-called nor God-qualified to teach the Scriptures. Therefore, we cannot endorse **Sunday School Unions.** Childrens minds are easily impressed: therefore, believers should bring their children up in the nuture and admonition of the Lord. We believe in the distribution of the Bible, but object to unbelievers having supervision over translating, printing, publishing, and distribution of it. The Bible belongs to God's children. The Church is the home for God's children. Do you think it proper for churches to have nothing to do with the printing, editing, publication, and distribution of its own Book?

As I now sit in my library, I pause awhile to gaze at the many books that surround me. I see several commentaries on the Bible, some church histories, many books of sermons, many books on various religious subjects, a few concordances, a collection of hymn books, periodicals, recordings, and Bibles. I pick up one Bible that was given to me by an Old Baptist minister, another that was presented by a minister's widow, — What do I find? They were both published by The American Bible Society; another, the National Bible Press; another, The International Bible Press; Bibles with chain references, added notes and helps by various authors. I look at the hymn books and find that all the hymns we use in our church worship are over one hundred years of age. Most books I have were written before this century began. Only a very few books have been written and published by Old School or Primitive Baptists. Are there no **new tunes** worthy of singing? Has the Lord quit inspiring His people with **fresh living words** coming in rhythm worthy of singing? Are you impressed to write in your own words these fresh invigorating experiences which mean so much to you **now,** Maybe, later when you become so despondent and faithless, these former words will stir up your pure mind by way of remembrance.

When Jesus makes His appearance to you, He is all you need. When He disappears, Oh how you search for something to remove the great doubts! What could be more comfortable and encouraging to you than to read your own words which were written while in companionship with the Eternal Redeemer? Gracious, truthful, and faithful words given to you by the Lord become **your** words for they are given unto you. This redemption is eternal, certain, and sure; but are you always aware of it? Let us read what John says in one of his epistles: "These things have I written unto you that believe on the name of the Son of God; that ye may know ye have eternal life, and that ye may believe on the name of the Son of God." (I John 5:13) While you know that you believe on the name of the Son of God, John's first epistle will prove that you have eternal life **now.** If you know you have it now, his epistle will prove that it is eternal: nay, it will never end! It proves the security of the believer. John is writing to believers in the name of the Son of God. Are true believers in the Son of God always aware of their firm belief? NO! Sometimes clouds of doubts and fears so flood your soul that you often ask, Do I believe? There comes a faint awareness of belief, — Is this real belief? yea, you pray, "Lord, I believe;

help thou mine unbelief." You again read the epistle that you may believe on the Son of God; yea, praying the Lord will help your unbelief.

If once you have most firmly believed in the name of the Son of God means that you shall each and every moment of your entire life as strongly believe it: then, John's last expression is useless and confusing. Lets read the last expression: ". . . and that ye may believe on the name of the Son of God." John must have written this while in a glorious state of mind. He knew well the truthfulness of his writing. John boldly said many times:"I know," "We know"; and, "That ye may know." Do we know? Yes, while our conversation is in heaven **we know.** When we fall, we do not know. Show us again, Lord Revive us again. Teach us again for we are so prone to forget. Have we ever been taught of the Lord, John must have been slipping from this state of Supreme spiritual knowledge as he concluded his epistle. Surely he had entertained the thought of how easily it would be for true believers to be tempted and drawn away after idols; else, he would not have written: "Little children, keep yourselves from idols. Amen." (I John 5:21) While our conversation is in heaven, we have no thought of idolatry. When Jesus turns His face from us, the devil is ready to tempt and draw away. We need this admonition of John when tempted by the devil. Oh that these words were printed in bold letters where we could see them as the cunning craftiness of Satan begins to take hold of us!

When God made an end of communing with Moses upon Mount Sinai, He gave him, "Two tables of testimony, Tables of stone, written with the finger of God." (Ex. 31:18) I somehow feel that Moses thought while communing with God: I will never forget a word of this: yet, God knew Moses would not keep them in memory. Even though Moses in His anger had thrown down the tables of stone upon which the two tables of testimony had been written, God called him up again: "And the Lord said unto Moses, Hew thee two tables of stone like unto the first: and I will write upon these tables the words that were in the first tables, which thou brakest." (Exodus 34:1) Even though Moses broke the tables of stone which contained the writing of God's finger, yet he could not damage the finger of God. Even though God's children forgot that God delivered them, to the extent that they made a golden calf to worship, it did not cause God to change one word of His law and testimony. Even though God's chosen people by their bad conduct had such an effect upon Moses that he broke the two tables, it did not in any manner change the wondrous characteristics of God. "And the LORD passed by before him, and proclaimed, The LORD, The LORD God, merciful and gracious, longsuffering, and abundant in goodness and truth, Keeping mercy for thousands, forgiving iniquity and transgression and sin, and that will by no means clear the guilty; visiting the iniquity of the fathers upon the children, and upon the children's children, unto the third and to the fourth generation." (Exodus 34:6-7) How anxious ought we to be to encourage, exhort, admonish, warn, and rebuke in the spirit of meekness with sound words. We should speak them, write them, print them and publish. It is no wonder that so much writing is found in tombs, on rocks; Yea, engraved to be read for generations to come. The Psalmist wrote while in great trouble: So should we that our children and our children's children should know that we experienced the same. David was praying as he wrote: so should we. When David realized his prayers were being answered: he kept writing. When he realized deliverance, he said, **"This shall be written for the generation to come: and the people which shall be created shall praise the Lord."** (Psalms 102:18) Read this Psalm. While you experience deliverance, praise Him in your writing. Reading the writing of others is profitable to you when it applies and harmonizes with your state of mind at the time

of reading.

Editing spiritual writing is the most difficult task one ever undertook. Why? Spiritual experiences change so radically and often that unless our souls are in the same spiritual health — both writer and editor — we cannot properly edit. While I am faint-hearted and my soul in distress, I question the boldness of expressions like: "And we **know** that we are of God and the whole world lieth in wickedness. And we **know** that the Son of God is come, and hath given us an understanding, that we may **know** Him that is true, and we are in Him that is true, even in His Son, Jesus Christ. This is the true God, and eternal life." Read 1st John 5:20. My own writings and preaching have contained such bold and authoritative statements of Jesus being: **My** Saviour! **My** redeemer! **My** Shepherd! — and **My** Leader!! While my soul is in distress, I would delete such expressions as being too certain. While feasting upon the manna from Heaven, being in communion with Christ, I would delete expressions of groanings, misery, trouble, doubts, and fears. When my soul is so sick, it requires reading my own words, and hearing my own voice by recording in order for me to believe that my soul had ever experienced such wonderful spiritual health.

I have **Butler's Bible WORK, Select WORKS of Mr. John Bunyan, Huntington's WORKS,** and many other WORKS by spiritual writers. The phase of the quotation in the heading of this article that interests us **now** is the spiritual writings, or **works,** left behind by those who have entered into that Eternal Resting Realm. I now pick up a book entitled, **Newton's Works,** and I find within its pages, **The Olney Hymns.** Many of these hymns are sung often. These glorious thoughts expressed in prose and poetry still inspires God's people today. The works of these spiritual writers **live** in time, yea, hundred's of years after their passing from time. Newton was born July 24, 1725.

Brethren, there are so many thousands of books of religious writings trying to dis-prove Bible truths in circulation now, — that our children are being drawn away, questioning the inspiration of the Bible. Graduates from theological seminaries devote their time in writing books against the predestination of God, the total depravity of man, the new birth, the power of Jesus to save each and every one whom the Father chose in Christ, the effectual call, irrestible grace, preservation and perseverance of God's elect unto a life of eternal bliss beyond this time world. Why do they so write? Because they believe not the truth. The truth is beyond the reasoning, intellect, grasp, wisdom, knowledge and understanding of mortal people who have not been born of the incorruptible Spirit, or seed. Most writers sincerely exalt the power of man, limit the power of God, spread the theory that each and every person has natural ability given him to choose his destiny; yea, even to live righteous lives here without any super-natural help. Brethren, write and publish your testimonies of what the Lord has done for your soul. Write your own bitter and sweet experiences while undergoing the mighty operation of the Holy Spirit. Write of the power and evidence of Jesus Christ's power to save. Write your auto-biography. Write a brief history of the church of your membership. Write the Church Covenant that you endorsed when becoming a member of your local church. Write and publish for the generations to come that your works of writing may be read by your children: that they may know your own belief, trust, hope, and varied evperiences.

I have before me brief histories of Dan River Church and Malmaison Church which have just recently been printed. Elder D. V. Spangler, member and Pastor of Dan River and Elder O. K. Tench, Pastor of Malmaison, as well as those whose labor of love assisted in this venture, are to be commended for this work which will be read with interest by those who follow after.

This **editorial,** MY WORDS, on the necessity of writing, is being published

in **The Signs of the Times,** Incorporated, as belonging to the Primitive or Old School Baptists. As the Lord wills, I shall continue to write for it, as long as it is under the supervision of God-called and qualified ministers. Do not put your writings in the wastebasket. Send them in for consideration to be published!! Amen.

E. J. L.

VOICES OF THE PAST

"He being dead yet speaketh"

"HOW SHOULD A MAN BE JUST WITH GOD?"

Job ix. 2

New Vernon, N. Y.,
February 4, 1935

Of all the considerations in which fallen man is interested, there are none of greater magnitude than that presented in the above text. Man, as a fallen sinner, cursed by the holy law, and doomed to a perpetual and eternal death by the inflexible justice of the immutable Jehovah, is deeply concerned in the investigation of this momentous subject. With rapid strides the sons of men are hurrying through this mortal state of existence, at the termination of which we are to launch into the everlasting reality of our final destiny. With earnest solicitude for the knowledge of the truth, and with ardent prayer for light from the Sun of Righteousness, whose refulgment beams alone are sufficient to illuminate our depraved, bewildered and perverted understandings, let us seriously enquire into the scriptural ground of a sinner's justification before God.

It would be a reflection on the character of the thrice holy God, to suppose that he would save a sinner in his sins, or without a complete justification, based upon his righteousness commensurate with the utmost demand of law and justice; and as we are by nature destitute of saving faith, and "he that believeth not is condemned already, and the wrath of God abideth on him," the question returns, How should man be just with God? That there is indeed a way the scriptures abundantly demonstrate, and the fact is perhaps universally admitted; but the **how** presents a mystery unto which the angels desire to look, and it can hardly be a matter of surprise that men should entertain various opinions on this sublime subject. Had we access to all the knowledge on this subject of the learned and wise men of this world, it could by no means lead us into the mystery; for the soverign God has hidden these things from the wise and prudent of our race, because so it has seemed good in his sight. But blessed forever be his name, he has revealed it to babes. Therefore, while human wisdom and knowledge utterly fail, divine revelation unlocks the cabinet of the eternal world. The Lion of the tribe of Judah prevails to look upon the book, to open the seals thereof, and by his Holy Spirit to disclose the sacred contents, in which a full development of the way of a sinner's justification before God is made. Leaving all human speculations on the subject, then, to the book of revelation let us apply, and look alone to the holy oracle to settle the point which ever has, and still does, involve the professing world in conflict and disputation, viz: How should man be just with God? Here from the mouth of God may we be informed whether justification or salvation be of God or of men; whether of grace or of works; or jointly of men and of God, or by grace connected with works.

Whether this mongrel system can be sustained by the Bible or not, nothing can be more certain than that it is a very popular doctrine in this our day. That God is the grand or efficient cause of justification, that works are the grand or efficient means, that men are the efficient agents who employ the necessary works or means, and that grace has no more to do in the justification of a sinner than to **help** man perform his part. Under the impression that this is the plan of life and salvation, we see

men setting themselves about the work in great earnest, inventing and trying many projects to move upon God to save sinners, and to induce sinners to consent to be saved, to induce God to lay aside his own, and adopt their plan; we see a number of men engage by agreement to occupy different rooms, but simultaneously to pray for some unregenerated individual on whom they have engaged to bestow their united efforts. Monthly concerts of prayer for specific objects are horns of the same beast; contrivances to prevail on God to do the will of man. Let us not be understood to speak against prayer, or even social prayer meetings, whether monthly, weekly or otherwise; the abomination we wish to detect and expose is that of previously agreeing upon — may we say, an assault upon the throne of God — by covenanting that they will not give the matter up, until the Lord complies with their requests. Now christians are aware from revelation that they know not how to pray as they ought, but the Spirit helpeth their infirmities, and maketh intercession for them with groanings which they cannot utter. Hence as they know not, they cannot agree beforehand how they will pray, or for whom in particular they will supplicate the throne of grace. When God is graciously pleased to pour out upon them the spirit of grace and of supplication, then they open their mouths wide in prayer, and the Spirit indites their petitions, for the Spirit knoweth what is the mind of God, and maketh supplication for such things as God designs to bestow; even as our Lord has informed that they who worship the Father, must worship him in spirit and in truth.

To move upon the unconverted or dead sinner, protracted meetings, anxious benches, and a great variety of other machinery have been brought into requisition, but with as little success as their attempts to induce the Holy One to vary from his fixed purpose of grace and salvation. The entire brood that pass among men for benevolent institutions are birds of the same feather, and all respond to the popular creed before mentioned, viz: God is the cause, works are the means, men are the agents, and grace a name for nothing.

But we digress. We proposed to leave the speculations of men, and come directly to the fountain of truth, the Bible, and there ask, How should man be just with God?

And first, we enquire, is justification of God or of men? Let the Bible answer. "Who shall lay any thing to the charge of God's elect? It is God that justifieth." — Rom. viii.-33. "That he (God) might be just, and the justifier of him which believeth in Jesus." — Rom. iii. 26. "Moreover, whom he did predestinate, them he also called; and whom he called them he also justified." — Rom. viii. 30. Here then our first question is settled forever; it is God that justifieth. "Neither is there salvation in any other." — Acts iv. 12.

We next enquire, Does God justify the sinner by his grace freely, or for and in consideration of their works? To the bible again. "Being justified freely by his grace, through the redemption that is in Jesus Christ." — Rom. iii. 24. See also Titus iii. 7. Can it be possible for any one to be justified freely by the grace of God, and yet in some sense by works after all? What saith the scripture? "Knowing that a man is not justified by the works of the law, but by the faith of Jesus Christ, even we have believed in Jesus Christ, that we might be justified by the faith of Christ, and **not** by the works of the law; for by the works of the law shall no flesh be justified." — Gal. ii. 16. "For if Abraham was justified by works, he hath whereof to glory, but not before God.Now to him that worketh (read this, ye workmongers) is the reward not reckoned of grace, but of debt. But to him that worketh not, but believeth on him that justifieth the ungodly, his faith is counted for righteousness." — Rom. iv. 2, 5. "Who hath saved us and called us with an holy calling, not according to our works, but according to his own purpose and grace, which was given us

in Christ Jesus before the world began." — 2 Tim. i. 9. And again, if we could possibly make it appear consistent with scripture that a sinner could be justified by works, his salvation must in that case depend on his evil, not on his good works; for the apostle expressly declares, "Not by works of righteousness which we have done, but according to his mercy, he saved us, by the washing of regeneration, and renewing of the Holy Ghost." — Titus iii. 5.

But once more we enquire, May not a sinner's justification depend jointly on works and on grace? Let the Bible answer. "And if by grace, then it is no more of works; otherwise grace is no more grace; but if it be of works, then it is no more grace; otherwise work is no more work." Romans xi. 6.

Seeing, then, that justification is of God and not of men, that it is of grace and not of works, the conclusion is inevitable that all the modern schemes, plan, efforts, labors, &c., of pious or impious men, are abortive and vain, and that the only ground on which we are at liberty to hope for justification with God, is that which wholly excludes works, and is from the foundation to the top-stone exclusively of grace, which is through the blood and righteousness of our Lord Jesus Christ.

In the stupendous plan of grace which provides for the justification of God's elect, Christ and his people are identified in an indissoluble union. He, as their head, representative and surety, has voluntarily pledged himself in the covenant of life and peace, to present them holy and without blame before his throne at the last day. Hence all their responsibility to law and justice devolved on him; all their sins were charged to his account, and all being summed up, were laid on him. Isa. liii. 6. "And he bare them in his own body on the tree. He was delivered up (to law and justice) for their offences, and raised again for their justification." — Rom. iv. 25. "By one offering he hath perfected forever them that are sanctified," (or set apart to him.) — Heb. x. 14. Thus, as the representative of his people, and their surety to the law, he was numbered with the transgressors, (Isa. liii. 12.) that is, law and justice viewed him in this relation as the debtor, delinquent or transgressor; for on no other ground could justice smite the Shepherd. Zech. xiii. 7. But standing here in the law room and place of his people, his soul was poured out unto death. Isa. liii. And so having fulfilled the divine law in his life, he bore its tremendous penalty in his death, and having paid the utmost farthing, and completely and eternally canceled all that stood against him, on his people's account, he burst the confines of the tomb, in glorious conquest over sin, death and hell, arose to live forever, and hold the keys of hell and death, and in his resurrection brought life and immortality to light, and by his knowledge justified many, having borne their iniquities. Isa. liii. 11.

Thus in his resurrection from the dead, our Lord revealed himself as the way, (John xiv. 6) and the only way in which it was and is possible for man to be just with God, for he himself is "God with us." — Matt. i. 23. God was manifest in the flesh, justified in the spirit. 1 Tim. iii. 16. And inasmuch as he who had become sin for us, or who bore our sin, had cancelled the demands of justice, had risen, and was justified in the spirit, by virtue of his obedience, by his blood and righteousness as his people's representative, his people were justified with him, and in him, and by him, and through him. The relation which he bore to his people rendered it impossible that he should be justified alone; his people were justified with him. Hence, as he is God with them, they are just with him; they were crucified with him; (Gal. ii. 20.) dead with him. (Rom. vi. 8.) And as he promised the church, by the mouth of the prophet, "Thy dead men shall live, together with my dead body shall they arise." (Isa. xxvi. 19,) they are risen with him, and in every nation they that fear God and work righteousness are accepted with him. Acts x. 35. And it is

his will that all that the Father hath given him shall be with him where he is, (John xvii. 24, and he shall see of the travail of his soul and shall be satisfied. Isa. liii. 11.

The great question is then answered, and the **only** way that man can be just with God is brought to light in the gospel; for vain is the help of man.

"No blood of birds, nor blood of beasts,
Nor hysop branch, nor sprinkling priest,
Nor running brook, nor flood, nor sea,
Could wash our dismal stain away.

Jesus, my God, thy blood alone
Hath power sufficient to atone;
Thy blood can make me white as snow —
No legal works could cleanse me so."

(Editorial by Elder Gilbert Beebe February 4, 1835)

MINUTES OF THE PRESBYTERY

Pursuant to the request of Moon's Creek Primitive Baptist Church, Caswell County, N. C., a presbytery met April 17,1971 at 7:00 p. m. for the examination of Brother Henry Sartin, if found qualified in accordance with the written word of God, at the satisfaction and discretion of their judgment, ordain the above mentioned to the full work of the office of deacon.

The solemnity was begun with hymn 196 Benjamin Lloyd song book and prayer by Elder Haywood W. Wray. All Elders of our faith and order present constituted the presbytery. Those present were as follows: Elders Kenneth R. Key, Leonard Key, E. F. Oakley, Raymond S. Payne, H. W. Wray, Rufus Brown, Leonard Brammer, Wallis A. Smith and Donald E. Smith.

The presbytery was organized by electing Elder Kenneth R. Key as Moderator and Elder Donald E. Smith Clerk. Elder Raymond S. Payne was chosen to perform the examination of the candidate. Brother B. H. Dixon having been duly appointed by Moon's Creek Church in conference April 17, 1971, spokesman for the church delivered Brother Henry Sartin to the presbytery. Examination was made by Elder Raymond Payne using scripture reference 1st. Tim. 3rd chapter. The presbytery being satisfied with the examination and answers given by the candidate, administered the laying on of hands. The ordination prayer was delivered by Elder Rufus Brown. Elder Leonard J. Brammer delivered the charge to the candidate. Scripture reference the Bible as his guide.

The Moderator asked Brother B. H. Dixon if the church approved the work of the presbytery, which was answered in the affirmative.

A Certificate of Ordination was presented to Brother Henry Sartin and the right hand of fellowship and brotherhood given. The ordained deacon was delivered back to the church as an ordained deacon of the Old School, Primitive Baptist Church at Moon's Creek.

The minutes consisting of the work of the presbytery were read and adopted. The presbytery was dismissed with prayer by Elder Wallis A. Smith.

Elder Kenneth R. Key, Moderator
Elder Donald E. Smith, Clerk

OBITUARIES

W. TOM SMITH

The dear Lord saw fit on May 29, 1971, to call from our midst our precious brother, Tom Smith. He was born September 23, 1891, to the late Mr. and Mrs W. H. Smith in Tarrant County, Texas. He married Ruth Bourland February 5, 1911, in Oklaunion, Texas; and to this union four children were born — three sons and one daughter

Brother Tom united with Little Flock Primitive Baptist Church, Altus, Oklahoma, in 1943. He was ordained to the office of Deacon in May, 1944; and to this office he remained very faithful as long as his health permitted. Brother and Sister Smith's home has been a welcome place for the Old School Baptists all down through their married life. Many of the Old Baptist people and ministers have spent very pleasant hours, days and weeks with these precious saints.

Dear Brother Tom fought a good fight and is now enjoying the paradise of God, waiting the redemption of his body on the resurrec tion morning. Here he received the tilte to heaven — there the full possession.

His dear wife, children, grandchildren, our little church and his friends will greatly miss him, yet we feel our loss is his eternal gain. May we be given to say, "Thy will be done."

Services were conducted by Elders W. W. Taylor and C. M. Haygood. Submitted at the request of his precious wife.

Elder C. M. Haygood

ELDER C. L. COKER

We at Hancock's church are writing a letter of love and respect of Elder C. L. Coker who passed away in February, 1971. Elder Coker was loved much by the members of our church. It is with a sad heart that we try to write this letter, but we would want to bow to the will of our Heavenly Father who worketh all things after the council of

his own will. Elder Coker was loved by many people far and near. We read in the scripture that a minister of God must have a good report within the church and also out of the church. He was blessed by the grace of God to have this. We looked forward each 3rd Saturday night for him to come and be with us and preach the Doctrine of Salvation by the grace of God. He always seemed like a part of our church. He was blessed to comfort the church and this poor sinner in many ways.

We would not want to bring him back to this low ground of sorrow, for we do believe he is gone to a far better place than this world of heartaches, trials and tribulations for God's people. Our hope is that the Lord will take us one day in that city that he has made for his people. His funeral was conducted by Elder A. P. Mewborn with many there who loved him and came to pay their last love and respects in this life. We can only say Lord thy will be done and comfort his wife and children and those who loved him.

RESOLVED, That a copy of this letter be sent to the family, a copy to the **Signs of the Times**, and a copy placed on our church records.

Approved by the church in conference February 20, 1971.

Elder Curtis Rains, Moderator
Nina McLawhorn, Clerk

HAYWOOD TAYLOR

Brother Haywood Taylor was born August 20, 1899 at Farmerville, La., and died November 28, 1970. He was married to Vinnie Scarborough, and both are members of Liberty Hill Church. The funeral services were held at the church on November 29, 1970 at 2:00 P. M. with Elder W. W. Taylor officiating. His body was laid to rest in the Liberty Hill cemetery.

He is survived by his widow Sister Haywood Taylor, Farmerville, La., one son, Lynwood Taylor, Baton Rouge, La., one brother, Cloyce Taylor, Farmerville, La., one sister, Mrs. Myrtle Dumas, Mooringsport, La.; and four grandchildren.

It was my pleasure to have known Brother Taylor for several years. In my talks with him I always found him to be humble, meek and lowly. I do feel like that any time our Great Creator God shows one of the heirs of Grace what he is by nature and at the same time what he hopes to be by that same grace, it is enough to make him humble before God and his friends. I do believe humbleness is one of the most precious fruits of the Spirit. The Lord Jesus certainly did walk in a most humble, meek and lonely walk while he was here on this earth. I am also persuaded to believe that Brother Taylor believed in a God that was, is and shall ever be able to perform all things he promised his heirs of Grace that he would do for them. Our Lord is not slack concerning his promise, as some men count slackness, but is long suffering to usward, not willing that any should perish, but that all should come to repentance. What this means to me is that our great God is able to give eternal life to every one that he died for. "My sheep hear my voice and they follow me and I give unto them eternal life. They shall never perish. I am come that they may have life and have it more abundantly." I most surely do believe that a child of God when he breathes out his last breath, then his suffering is over once and for all. I do hope Sister Taylor that you will find some comfort in these few words. I hope God has blessed me to write in regard to your request. May the great creator God keep and bless all of his little ones and keep them humble, meek, and lowly while passing through the valley of the shadow of death.

David E. Turner

A MEMORIAL FOR BROTHER STEPHEN ISAAC FOUNTAIN

Our loving heavenly Father was pleased to remove from the stage of action our dear brother "Steve" Fountain, as he was known far and near. He was 81 years, 2 months, 16 days old. The third child of Hosea Nixon and Laura Ann Brown Fountain, he was born February 8, 1890 in Duplin County. His departure from this life came at 6:00 A. M. April 24, 1971 in Duplin General Hospital after a long illness. God blessed him with six sisters and three brothers. Both parents and all his brothers and sisters preceded him in death except four. Those surviving are: Mrs. Sudie Bryan, Mrs. Louzetta Murphy, Mrs. Temple Powell and Louis Fountain.

Brother "Steve" was married to Myrtie Bryan in December, 1915. This union was blessed with one child which died in infancy. His dear afflicted companion passed away April 23, 1966 after a lengthy illness.

His afflictions kept him from living alone at home after her death. He made his home with Mrs. Sudie and John Bryan's family. They all loved him dearly and were always ready to lend a helping hand toward making life happy and comfortable as long as he lived. There were other nieces and nephews who helped during his hospital sickness.

He and his wife loved the doctrine, Salvation By Grace, and manifested a strong faith. They attended church meetings regularly for years, contributing to the church welfare, and were always ready to help those in need. He offered his body before the people at Sand Hill Primitive Baptist Church on March 12,

1961. Deacons put it before the church, and he was gladly received by all members present. By request, his name was recorded with the church at Muddy Creek. He was baptized that afternoon by Elder L. L. Yopp at Floyd Pond. Many of the brethren, sisters, and friends were present for the baptism service. He manifested the love and faith of a good brother in his home church and all others as long as health permitted his attending. All during his sickness when his mind was rational his love and interest in doctrine, church, and members continued the theme of his conversation. He enjoyed so much people visiting and talking with him.

His funeral was held at Muddy Creek Church Sunday, April 25, at 3:30 P. M. Elder Harmon Brown conducted it. The large congregation of people present was a manifestation of the love people felt for him.

"We Shall Sleep, But Not Forever," "Robed and Ready" — songs he loved — were sung by those dear to him. His body was laid to rest beside his wife in the Nickie Fountain Family Cemetery. Many beautiful flowers much more than covered his grave.

We miss him so much at church. We know his family misses him most of all. Yet, none of us could wish him back in his condition. We would say, "Sleep on dear Brother Steve, sleep on." May we all be together in that Heavenly Home some day is our humble hope.

I love and cherish his memory and the association I had with him in and outside the church. Written by the request of his sister, Mrs. Sudie Bryan, and John Bryan family.

Arlene Horne Brown
Rt. 1, Box 309
Richlands, N. C. 28574

JAMES LISCOMB BLAIR

It has pleased our Heavenly Father to remove from our midst our beloved brother, J. Liscomb Blair, who was born July 28, 1894. He passed away March 10, 1971. He was the son of Robert Young Blair and Louise Oakes Blair. He was first married to Lucy Murphy December 27, 1914; and she departed this life November 6, 1942. To this union were born four daughters and one son: Mrs. Alease B. Carter, Mrs. Nellie B. Colman, Mrs. Ernestine B. Mize, Miss Pattie Blair, and Norman Blair, who died June 4, 1968. There were three granddaughters and one great granddaughter, and three great grandsons.

On November 17, 1945 he married Ocie Brumfield, who survives, along with one sister Irma B. Walker, and six brothers: Wade, Luke, Dewey, Ernest, Robert and Joe Blair.

Brother Liscomb joined Canaan Primitive Baptist Church June 7, 1964, and was baptized by his pastor Elder R. A. May. He was ordained deacon July 5, 1965; which office he served well. He always filled his seat at the meetings, and was loved by all. He will be greatly missed.

His funeral was conducted at Swicegood's Funeral Home by his pastor, Elder R. A. May, and he was laid to rest in Highland Burial Park, Danville, Va. beneath a mound of lovely flowers, to await his Lord's second coming.

May it please God to shower his love on his dear wife and family, and remove all feelings of sorrow and enable them to say Thy will be done, not mine. We feel surely our loss is his eternal gain. Written by a brother in hope.

C. D. Brumfield

SISTER ORA ADAMS

Sister Ora Adams was born April 16, 1884, and departed this life June 27, 1971. She was united in marriage to Brother Edd Adams in December, 1900; who preceded her in death, having passed on October 31, 1958.

To this union were born twelve children — a daughter and three sons have passed on. Four sons and four daughters survive: Hill, Fred, Tom and Rayburn Adams; Mrs. Bertie Lawson, Mrs. Berl Darnell, Mrs. Carl Hoke and Mrs. Marty Block. Surviving also are several grandchildren and great grandchildren; and two sisters, Mrs. Lillie Bazzel and Mrs. Lona Smith; three half-sisters: Mrs. Annie Cook, Mrs. Bessie Cook, and Mrs. Vada Waldrop; one half-brother, Willie Hill,and a host of friends.

She was a member of Zion Church, Mayfield, Ky. She and her husband, Brother Edd Adams, were baptized by Elder O. W. Perkins the first Sunday in June 1954.

She was bedfast for several months from a broken hip. She bore her afflictions and trouble without a murmur. She loved her friends the brethren and sisters, and often asked about them, and expressed a desire to go and be with them. She enjoyed having them in her home as long as she was able. She loved the doctrine of Salvation by Grace.

We feel she is much better off since she is through with suffering and afflictions which are common to this low ground of sin and sorrow. So, dear children and friends, let us not mourn as those who have no hope. The Lord is coming again soon to gather his jewels unto himself. What a sweet hope we have that we shall be with him forever more.

Elder Paul Poyner conducted her funeral and she was laid to rest in Bazzel Cemetery to await the glorious resurrecton. The large congregation and beautiful floral offerings denoted the love and respect in which Sister Ora Adams was held.

May the Lord keep and sustain all the

bereaved ones who were devoted to her, and did all they could for her comfort. The writer has known and loved her for over forty-five years.

Written by request.

Trudie Adams

WE MOURN IN THE WILDERNESS

When I read of the voice of one crying in the wilderness, I think of my former Pastor and his journey through this wilderness land.

I believe he was blessed to preach the gospel declaring the Kingdom of Heaven is at hand.

I feel I shall long remember that beautiful October morning, 1970. The trees had just begun to shed their leaves.

For some reason I felt to be dwelling at ease; when suddenly I was overshadowed, and my heart was deeply grieved.

The beauty of the morning faded, and the Lord of Heaven only knows how many tears were shed,

When we poor mortals received the information our precious Pastor Elder Curry King was dead.

We knew his health was failing, though it was hard to accept that his life's evening sun was going down.

In his last days it was plain to see that faith, hope, and charity did abundantly abound.

Man that is born of woman is of few days and full of trouble. His life on earth was oftimes troubled like the waters from his youthful days.

We believe he died in that peace the Lord gives and he so dearly loved and found momentarily between the rolling waves.

In all things he was given to remember his divine creator and was blessed to preach His sovereignty over all His creation.

Through faith that is counted for righteousness, he was given a sincere obedience in life and conversation.

Brother King was a modest man. His humble character and personality won as much admiration and respect as any man I ever knew.

As minister, farmer and businessman, husband, and father in Israel, the light of the Lord by faith shined through.

The mouth of a righteous man is a well of life. The memory of the just is blessed, and we cherish the memories of him that lingers in our mind.

He was cautious not to offend; his words were fitly spoken, and he treated us with brotherly love and fellowship from a heart so kind.

Just a few days before the death angel called, he spoke so sweetly at our communion table at Bush Arbor, saying for some precious ones this service would be the last.

We believe he felt in his heart that before our next meeting, from this wilderness of sin and sorrow, he would pass.

In the beginning the Lord God said, it is not good that man should be alone; He so graciously brought a precious one into our brother's life.

Sister Brona K. King, his helpmeet for more than 49 years, a lovely sister; a true, humble, and devoted wife.

We rejoiced when he retired from business; and they moved back home to their Green Valley farm.

Where he and his precious companion lived as one and so dearly loved the peace and calm.

Blessed are the dead that die in the Lord; their works do follow them. Preacher King, as he was known by so many, leaves a legend.

The youth of this day will be told many things the Lord blessed Preacher King to say and do throughout this region.

I haven't forgotten the darkest hours of my tribulations when I felt my world had come to an end;

The flowers of love he so freely gave that made me feel that even I had a friend.

At his funeral the precious ones he felt to be his sons in the ministry, spoke so sweetly of his life, ascribing all honor and praise to the great I am.

Our brother believed in the sovereign grace of the King of Saints who blessed him to sing the songs of Moses and the Lamb.

That sad day as I left the cemetery, my heart sank within me as I looked upon the huge mound of beautiful flowers.

They covered the grave of my beloved pastor only a few steps from the pulpit where he spent so many precious hours.

I said within me, you have finished your course; now take your peaceful rest, for our heartaches asd sorrows remain.

It was hard to give you up. Yet, we feel our grevious loss is your blessed eternal gain.

We esteemed our brother and pastor most highly in love, and now we are very sad,

As we bow in humble submission and thank the Heavenly Father for the blessings we have had.

In this wilderness land, I fly low and mourn as the dove.

The tears fill my eyes as I try to write this, I hope, in the bonds of Christian love.

Whether we walked in the valley of despair or from the mountain top we wanted to sing;

We would find a heart-felt love and warm welcome from Elder Curry King.

Clifton Robertson
Route 1
Reidsville, N. C.

Signs of the Times

DEVOTED TO THE OLD SCHOOL BAPTIST CAUSE

"The Sword of the Lord and of Gideon"

VOL. 139 DANVILLE, VA., NOVEMBER, 1971 NO. 11

IS IT TIME TO RENEW
YOUR SUBSCRIPTION?
IF YOUR EXPIRATION DATE
IS 11/71
IT EXPIRES WITH THIS ISSUE

MY FATHER WORKS

There are those times I cannot see
That all is working good for me,
But then I see a shining light
And know that everything is right.

My Father works to do his will,
His every purpose to fulfill.
No man can stay his holy hand
But all must bow at his command.

I cannot see the path ahead,
But by His Spirit I am led:
I've naught to dread or naught to fear:
His Spirit makes his work so clear.

And so I travel on and on
The way my precious Lord has gone,
And when I reach that happy shore,
I'll sing his praise forevermore.

(Jesus is the light of my soul, given by my holy and merciful Father God.)

Ethel Gilland
232 McKenzie Ave., Apt. 4
Panama City, Fla.

EXPERIENCE OF SISTER LONNIE THOMAS

HOW THE LORD HAS LED ME

Dear Bro. Pittman: — At my father's request I will write a part of what I hope has been the dealings of the Lord with me. When I was about grown I went to preaching at Charity. As they were singing the closing hymn I could not keep from shedding tears and thought they were the happiest people I ever saw, and if I just only was as good as they looked to me I would be so glad. I was afraid some one would see me crying. I wondered what they would think of me. So I tried to keep from crying, and have thought many times since why I felt like I did. Yet I went on enjoying the worldly things as we all do until God makes us feel His great power.

The year 1915 I became so troubled I could hardly bear it. I just felt all the time like something dreadful was going to happen. I would lie down at night wondering what it would be. Our little boy Cleo was taken sick Feb. 1916 with pneumonia and was seriously ill for twelve days when it developed into that dreadful disease, meningitis. The doctors said there was no chance for him to get well. One night my friends told me to lie down and get some rest. As I went I thought I would try to pray for my child to get well. And the first thing that came to my mind was, "Lord what have I ever done good to make me fit to call on Thee for anything." I could only ask the Lord if it was His will for him to get well I would be glad and if not I hoped He would give me strength to bear it. So in the night they woke me, as they told me they would do, if they thought he was any worse. I got up and went to his bedside. I looked at him, trusting in the Lord that I might be willing for His will to be done. In a few days the child began to improve, I became very much troubled about his condition as the doctors said he would be afflicted in some way. One day I was trying to get him to talk, as he could talk some before he got sick. I thought his affliction might be that he could not talk. And oh how awful

I thought that would be. My mind was brought back where I first was. I must be submissive to the Lord's will and if it is His will he would talk. And if he was afflicted I was no better than those that did have afflicted children. It wasn't longer than thirty minutes before he could talk some. I felt surely it must be the Lord showing me his great power. The child got well and wasn't afflicted in any way.

I would study over these things and felt that I couldn't praise God enough for His wonderful blessings. I would go to church and I enjoyed hearing the gospel preached better than I ever had before. I would wonder whether I was a child of God, and I would think if I were, surely I would be given more evidence. Time passed on and I tried to lay all this aside. The year 1917, my trouble came again. It came with such force at times I could hardly bear it. I knew nothing to do but to look to the Lord for ease. I felt willing to kneel and pray as I had heard and read of others doing. In my heart my prayer was, "If it is God's will to relieve my burden I would be glad, though if I just could be given evidence that I was a child of God I would be willing to bear all my suffering."

It wasn't long before our baby most two years old was taken sick. She was sick four weeks when it developed into meningitis which caused her death one week later. Oh, how it hurt me to give her up. I would think what a glorious exchange it was to leave this troublesome world and rest in that happy home where pain and sorrow never comes. I was blessed with the pleasure of a feeling sense of my many sins being forgiven the morning of her death. I was so burdened I could hardly bear it. When all at once I was perfectly at ease. I was so happy I could not help but smile, and was afraid some one would see me and not know what to think of me smiling and my child having just died. It wasn't long before that easy, calm, feeling left me. My burden was relieved so much I thought it surely must be the dealings of the Lord. After then I felt I must talk to the church, but I was afraid I was mistaken in the whole matter so I put off joining till first Sunday in July, 1919. I went before the church and told of my hope in Jesus and a part of what I've written, and was relieved of another burden that I don't believe I ever would have been,if I had not taken up the cross. I was baptized in August, 1919, and have rejoiced in trying to serve in this way. Please pray for me and mine. Your unworthy sister in hope.

Ferrum, Va.

Lonnie M. (Rakes) Thomas

(Re-published by request from *Zion's Advocate* of May, 1922. See obituary this issue.)

THE CHOSEN

"Blessed is the man whom thou choosest, and causest to approach unto thee, that he may dwell in thy courts: we shall be satisfied with the goodness of thy house, even of thy holy temple." (Psalm 65:4)

If there were no other scriptures in the Holy Bible declaring that salvation is truly of God and not of man, I would be satisfied with this one truth. However the Bible declares this truth from cover to cover; but few can see or understand it.

There are thousands of buildings referred to as "churches", which are only buildings and nothing more.

There is but one church, and that is the church of the living God. This church is not made by the hands of men, but by the eternal God himself. And, Oh, how precious is this church in the sight of our God and his people! This church was purchased by the precious Lamb of God, and is eternal, never to be destroyed.

Only the chosen people of God can enter the door of this church, and Oh, how safe and secure are the little lambs of God when they are brought to the realization that they are part of this church! It is truly joy unspeakable and

full of glory for those who are chosen of Him to share in this glorious truth.

So many today are running to and fro seeking, searching, and ever learning, but never coming to the knowledge of the truth. The few who do know and believe the truth are looked upon as the scum of the earth, and treated as though they were mentally retarded, and are considered to be beyond help by the world.

But let us remember that our precious Lord Jesus was treated in a very shameful manner and was scorned by those who considered themselves to be good. Can we expect the world to favor us when we put forth an effort to exalt our precious Lord? Indeed not! How can we who know the truth be in fellowship with those who deny that the death and resurrection of our Lord Jesus forever sealed the redemption of his people? What fellowship does light have with darkness? The two simply do not mix.

I have said many times, and say again, that it is better to stand alone than to follow that which I know to be wrong. That which is wrong has no part with that which is right, and I surely have found that to be true, for I have been left to walk alone as far as this world is concerned, simply because I refuse to bow down to false doctrine.

May my Father God ever give the grace to stand alone, if that is what it takes to walk in His light.

Ethel Gilland,
232 McKenzie Ave., Apt. 4
Panama City, Fla.

ENJOYS READING THE SIGNS

Rt. 4, Box 320
Lenior City, Tenn. 37771

Dear Elder Wood:

It is with pleasure that I will try to write you a few lines this beautiful day. I have enjoyed reading the *Signs* for the past year, and am thankful to be one of your readers. So many good letters from God's loving people and ministers, it fills my soul to sit down and read them. May God bless each one that has a part in it.

You are acquainted with Roy Thomas in Wilmington, Delaware, my dear brother: he has mentioned you so much I feel like I know you also.

I am sending $7.00 for the renewal of the *Signs* for two years.

A sister in Christ, I hope,
Mrs. Ben Fields

CARRYING OUT THE PURPOSES OF GOD

"For of a truth against thy holy child Jesus, whom thou hast anointed, both Herod, and Pontius Pilate, with the Gentiles, and the people of Israel, were gathered together, for to do whatsoever thy hand and counsel determined (decreed) before to be done." (Acts 4:27, 28)

Surely we only move and act to carry out the purpose that God has determined to be done; as these people did. We know that Christ was carried before rulers and kings, and treated scornfully — crucified, bled and died. And this scripture tells us they were doing what God had determined that they should do. If people want to call this unjust, and say, If God is this kind of a God they want no part of him, that is between them and their God; and they have said this very thing.

But I know that God does his will and none can hinder. He is the Creator of heaven and earth and all things that be in heaven and earth: and he holds all power in his hands. What he created the people of the earth for, and why he created them, is known only to him — He made them. If he wanted to make one vessel unto honor and another unto dishonor (Romans 9:25) we cannot question him as to why he did it: for he does all things after the counsel of his own will. What is considered evil by man, God brings good out of: and all things work together for good

to them that love God, — like Joseph, when his brethren sold him into Egypt. They hated Joseph and were going to get rid of him; but God had foreordained or predestinated this from the foundation of the world; and it was at the appointed time. They, the brothers, meant it for evil, but God meant it for good. (Exodus 50:20)

In Joseph going down into Egypt he found favor with the king, and was placed just under the king in the affairs of the kingdom. And when the great famine came into the land of Canaan where Joseph's father and brothers lived, the brothers were sent into Egypt to buy food; and they had to go before Joseph to buy the food. Joseph knew his brothers, but they did not know him. One can see how God works these things. God had caused Joseph to have dreams, and these infuriated the brothers. But all this had to come to pass to get the children of Israel down into Egypt, which was long ago prophesied they would go there, and toil under the Egyptians four hundred years; and then they would be brought out. Just look how God works all things — Joseph's father and brothers moved into Egypt to be with Joseph and have food.

Another example is when Pharoah would not let the children of Israel go out of Egypt. The Lord told Moses, I will harden his heart that he will not let them go. Could Pharoah have done anything about this? The Bible plainly says that the Lord hardened it. I had a letter from a lady a week or so ago, and she wrote that Adam and Eve ate the fruit in the garden of their own free will — they did not have to do it. She said the Lord knew they would do it, but he didn't make them do it. Well supposed they had decided not to do it — I suppose they would still be in the garden, and that all of God's plans would have fallen through. But I say they did exactly what the Lord had determined: just as the scripture at the head of this article says, "They were gathered together to do whatsoever thy hand and thy counsel determined before to be done," that all his purposes from the foundation of the earth to the end of the world should be accomplished.

If He had not wanted them to eat the fruit, and sin enter into the world, why didn't he place the flaming sword around it to start with? This surely would have kept them away from the tree, since he made everything that is or ever will be; and knew man's weakness — that he would do this very thing. I say that his plans were all laid out, and that not one thing would fail, that the saying of God might stand, "Surely as I have thought, so shall it come to pass; and as I have purposed, so shall it stand." (Isaiah 14:24)

When God made man He knew the weakness of man — He made him just as He wanted him. "In whom also we have obtained an inheritance, being predestinated according to the purpose of him that worketh all things after the counsel of his own will." (Ephesians 1:11) He had the power to make a strong man who would not partake of the forbidden fruit, and the garden of Eden could have been just that — the Garden of Eden or heavenly place. God's creature man did not teach him something he didn't know by partaking of the forbidden fruit; if so God would not be an allwise God.

Let's just say, God's plans were all laid out from the foundation of the world, and man started fulfilling them. A child of God will praise Him for all his wonderful works that He has done under the sun. The Devil is at God's command; and he can only go as far as God allows him to go. All this talk about man being a free moral agent and is turned loose to do as he pleases, I cannot understand. According to most religious teaching, the Lord is kept busy begging people to let him come into their hearts and save them; and then writing and erasing their names in and out of the Lamb's Book of Life: Today their names may be there, but tomorrow they may have back-slid. If death overtakes them in this back-slid condition, they are bound for the place

where all the children of wrath go; so they were not saved in the first place. For if anything is saved, it is forever: if it is lost, it never was saved. Saved carries the meaning: to deliver, to persevere, safeguard, to make safe, to save from danger or destruction. Wherein is God praised in a doctrine that says they are saved today and lost tomorrow? I cannot find any comfort in this.

I believe if I am saved, it will be for eternity; and I can praise God for this. God knew what he was doing when he made man, and his purpose and will was all laid out before the foundation of the world. We have a lot of people who say, This or that would be charging God with sin. What is man to be saying this or that would be charging God with sin? I don't believe it would concern God one bit, if his creature man charged him with sin a million years, since His ways and thoughts are so high above man's ways and thoughts. The mind of man cannot comprehend the ways and thoughts of God: — "As I have thought so shall it come to pass," says God. To me this seals the thing from the beginning to the end. No matter what man charges God with, I see God as the Almighty, Omnipresent, Holy, Righteous, All powerful, All wise God, who reigns over the heavens and earth, and does his will, and none can hinder him. No matter how much man may try to change His will, whatever He does is right and just.

In the case of Jacob and Esau: many people say if he loved one and hated the other, He would be unjust. But this is just what the Bible says. Romans 9:11 tells us, "For the children being not yet born, neither having done good or evil, that the purpose of God according to election might stand, not of works, but of him that calleth. It was said unto her, The elder shall serve the younger. As it is written, Jacob have I loved, but Esau have I hated. What shall we say then? Is there unrighteousness with God. God forbid." "Therefore hath he mercy on whom he will have mercy, and whom he will he hardeneth." (Romans 9:18) Where is the person that will charge God with anything?

So we are all carrying out our part in this great universe, just as those people were at the heading of this article; and surely we are all doing whatsoever the Lord determined before to be done. I am fully aware that this doctrine is scorned and trampled and looked down on by the world; but this makes little difference to me.

Eunice Dean
11475 S. W. 41 Street
Miami, Fla. 33165

THEY SHALL COME TO HIM

"All that the Father giveth me shall come to me; and him that cometh to me I will in no wise cast out." (John 6:37)

Those that were given to Jesus are spoken of as the elect, Children of God, Church of the Living God, Wife of Christ, Body of Christ, etc. The sheep were given to Jesus to be his bride. Notice the ownership. You cannot redeem anything that is not yours. An article, animal, etc. must be yours by ownership before you can redeem it. In other words, you cannot redeem anything that does not belong to you.

When did the father give the people to Jesus? It goes further than just those living during that age. They come to Jesus by faith. As Paul said, "But we see Jesus, who was made a little lower than the angels for the suffering of death, crowned with glory and honour; that he by the grace of God should taste death for every man." (Heb. 2:9) Paul did not mean that we see Jesus in the flesh, as we see one another face to face today as we visit one another, go to meeting, go to our jobs, etc. Paul meant that we see Jesus by the eye of faith.

The Father gave his people to Jesus even before the foundation of the world. (Eph. 1:4) The Father saw all of them even before they were in existence. "thy book all my members were written,

which in continuance were fashioned, when as yet there was none of them." (Psalm 139:16) As we think of the members of a natural body, this makes us think of the Church of God. The members of a natural body were fashioned even before it was in existence. "We are members of his body, of his flesh and of his bones." (Eph. 5:30) Not a bone of Jesus was broken. The beauty of this is that not one of God's people shall be broken off, or utterly cast off. "The steps of a good man are ordered by the Lord: and he delighteth in his way, though he fall, he shall not be utterly cast down: for the Lord upholdeth him with his hand." (Psalm 37:24) This means that even though a Child of God may fall for awhile, or fall temporarily, God will uphold him and he will not be finally lost forever from the presence of God. A child of God may fall for a while, but in due time God will bless him with repentance, and the child of God will repent over his sins, and he will mourn over them, and he will pray unto God for guidance.

"All that the Father giveth me shall come to me." In short, this means they shall believe in Jesus. In due time all of the elect shall come to Jesus or believe in him and not one of them shall fail to come to him. We believe that this text is applicable to God's people in all ages. We see the work of the Holy Ghost, and this is an effectual work. God gives to all natural life, and he gives spiritual life to his elect in due time. The text did not say that all men should come to Jesus, or that they might come if they only trust him, or accept him as their saviour, etc. Some might say, how can they come to Jesus since they do not have the opportunity in that country to hear the gospel or do not have the opportunity to read the Bible, etc. I am glad that God is stronger than weak man. God is able to save his people to the uttermost. "And he saw that there was no man, and wondered that there was no intercessor: therefore his arm brought salvation unto him; and his righteousness, it sustained him." (Isaiah 59:16) The Lord's hand is not shortened that he cannot save. (Isaiah 5,:1)

God's people do not come to Jesus or believe in him by their own strength. In fact, they cannot come to him, unless they are drawn by the Lord. "No man can come to me, except my father which sent me draw him." (John 6:44) The children of God are not drawn against their will, but they are made willing by the Lord." Thy people shall be willing in the day of thy power . . ." (Psalms 110:3) How is one made willing by the Lord? When one sees his lost and ruined condition, and he has come to the end of his own strength, and finds that he is not able to help his own condition, and finds that man cannot help, then his eyes turn away from the perishable things of this earth, and he turns to God and pleads for deliverance, and pleads for mercy. He is made willing to look to the Lord for his needs. He is made willing to go to Jesus. How welcome are the words, "Come unto me, all ye that labour and are heavy laden, and I will give you rest. Take my yoke upon you, and learn of me, for I am meek and lowly in heart: and ye shall find rest unto your souls. For my yoke is easy, and my burden is light." (Matt. 11:28-30) The poor sinner finds that the yoke of the law is to heavy for him.

The law demands perfection, and gives nothing. There is no mercy in the law. But there is mercy in the Lord. "His mercy endureth forever." (Psalm 107:1) There is rest in Jesus and this is a peaceful rest. "For he that is entered into his rest, he also hath ceased from his own works, as God did from his." (Heb. 4:10) One is in a condition to enter into that rest when his strength of performing the deeds of the law has failed him. It is natural for one to work as long as he is able, but when his strength fails him and he finds that there is nothing he can do to merit the favor of God, then in due time he is blessed to wait upon the Lord for mercy. He waits upon the Lord for guidance, mercy, etc. Then he has entered into that rest because he has ceased from his own works. As long as one feels

that he is able to perform certain conditions in order to merit his own salvation, he has not ceased from his own works, and he has certainly not entered into that rest which is Jesus Christ.

God's people shall come to him in due time. It is not up to us to question God, and wonder if just one would fail to come to him. Jesus said that all shall come to him. Meaning, all must believe in Jesus at that appointed time. Let us not get uneasy about the matter. God will teach all of his people, whether it is directly as in the case of Paul's experience, or whether it is in other ways. The point is that this is God's business, and there is nothing that can hinder him from teaching his people the truth, and it does not take God a certain length of time to teach his people. All of them shall be taught of God.

"Him that cometh to me I will in no wise cast out." Several years ago when I did not believe in this doctrine, this thought came to me: "How cruel it would be if someone wanted repentance, if he felt the need of salvation, and would be cast off because he was not in that blessed number." The sweetness of the matter is that if one feels the need of salvation, it is some sweet evidence that he is in that blessed number. Why? Because the Scriptures point out that the wicked have pleasure in unrighteousness, in following after the pleasures of this world, etc. The children of God are the only ones who have the desire to walk in the footsteps of Jesus, and who realized their lost and ruined condition, and pray for deliverance. You pray from your heart, do you not?

When you come to Jesus for mercy, (pray or plead for mercy) Satan may tempt you and tell you your sins are too great, he may tell you that you are a hypocrite, etc., but take courage, because the blood of Jesus washes away all the sins of his elect. May the Lord bless you to look to Jesus for salvation, and rejoice that none that come to Jesus shall be cast off.

W. W. Hudson, Jr.
208 Frederick St.
Bastrop, La. 71220

CIRCULAR LETTER LEXINGTON-ROXBURY ASSOCIATION 1971

The Lexington-Roxbury Old School Baptist Association now in session with the Olive and Hurley Church of Shokan, Ulster County, New York, being held in the Old School Baptist Meeting House at Halcottsville, Delaware County, New York, September 15 and 16, 1971, sends love, fellowship and greetings to the several churches with which we correspond.

Dearly Beloved in the Lord:

Each year we thank God that it has been his good pleasure to sustain us in the faith once delivered to the Saints and shield us from the evil that is in the world, so that we might meet again.

We wish to call your attention to the 57th chapter of Isaiah. The 1st verse reads: "The righteous perisheth, and no man layeth it to heart: and merciful men are taken away, none considering that the righteous is taken away from the evil to come."

Before the beginning of time God foreknew what was going to come about. God elected himself a people, and knew they would transgress and sin. God predestinated the way of salvation, and all they would need in their journey through time.

At the start God created Adam; then from Adam God brought forth Eve as an helpmeet for Adam. They transgressed and were driven from the garden of Eden. Although God told Adam he must earn his bread by the sweat of his brow and toil, it was God that made it all possible. Evil and jealousy were present when Cain slew Abel; and continued to increase until the time of Noah — when only Noah and his wife,

his sons and their wives were saved of all the inhabitants of the earth. God provided a hiding place in the Ark. This Ark was a hiding place for God's chosen few during the deluge, which was a calamity to the rest of the inhabitants of the earth at that time. A remnant was saved from the destruction to keep the earth populated. It was God's pleasure to do it this way. All things are possible with God and He determined to preserve Noah in this manner. God laid out the master blueprint, and all things come about and take place at the appointed time.

A famine was due to come upon the land of Canaan. Therefore God sent Joseph into the land of Egypt to prepare a hiding place for the children of Israel. Joseph and Israel did not realize it was for their good at the beginning, as there were many trials and tribulations involved. God saw to it that they were placed in the land of Goshen a well watered and sheltered place for flocks. God set a boundary between the Hebrews and the Egyptians, and not one of the plagues ever touched the Hebrew children.

The Israelites sojourned in Egypt for 400 years. The time had come according to God's predetermined will that they should move to the promised land of Canaan. The Israelites would, probably, have been content to stay in the land of Egypt, but God placed a king over Egypt that knew not Joseph. (Exodus 1:8) This king put hardships on the people of Israel to awaken them to their low estate. Exodus 1:12 reads, "But the more they afflicted them the more they multiplied and grew; and they were grieved because of the children of Israael." God had a purpose in all this to make manifest His power and glory.

God raised up Moses for this purpose. God caused the enemy of His people to raise and educate Moses; and Moses grew up in the house of Pharaoh's daughter; but God kept Moses from taking up with the Egyptian religions. God called Moses apart for His glory. God spoke to the prophets through dreams and visions, but to Moses God spoke face to face as a man speaketh unto his friend. (Exodus 33:-11) It was through Moses and the prophets that God made himself manifest until the time appointed for Jesus to come into the world.

The Israelites were unable to keep the law of themselves, and went astray many times. Each time God laid the rod of affliction upon them. Each time the Lord raised up a prophet to lead them out of captivity. The initiative of calling a prophet rests with God. He calls his prophets at the appointed time in his blue print of the way of salvation. Many of the prophets were led to despair at the sins of the Israelites. The prophet's lives were in jeopardy at the hands of Israel, but the Lord always provided a way of escape.

In the 19th chapter of 1st Kings we read of Elijah: "He arose and went a day's journey into the wilderness and came and sat down under a juniper tree: and he requested for himself that he might die; and said, It is enough. Now, O Lord take away my life, for I am not better than my fathers." Elijah was in the depth of despair and waited for the salvation of the Lord. God sent his angel to awaken Elijah, telling him to arise and eat. God furnished the medicine to strengthen Elijah through the cake, representing Jesus, and the water, representing the Word.

Dear brethren, are there not many times when our hope runs low and our faith is sorely tried? It is then the thunders and lightning, the winds of evil and false doctrine arise against us. The poor tempest tossed child of God runs here and there seeking after shelter from the storm. It is then the Lord sends his Comforter, saying, Peace be still, it is I. God has set Satan's bounds and he cannot afflict the children of God beyond the endurance given them by God. God planted his seed in the elect people, and the hand that did the planting will also do the cultivating. The elect plants of God shall not be rooted up.

Precious brethren, the elect of God

have a wonderful hiding place: the High Priest after the order of Melchizedek; a priest that had no beginning or ending of days. This priest, Jesus, came into the world, gave his life for his people, and has gone back to the right hand of God to intercede for his people.

In the Old Testament days the high priest had the names of the tribes of Israel written on the breast plate of his garment. He also had bells and pomegranates on his garment when he was in the holy place.

When Jesus left and went back to the right hand of God, He sent the Comforter to care for the elect People of God. Jesus had the nail prints in his hands and feet, and the spear pierced side to show the price he paid for the sins of his people.

God has provided a hiding place that shall not fail. Isaiah 32:1-3 reads, "Behold, a king shall reign in righteousness, and princes shall rule in judgment. And a man shall be a hiding place from the wind, and a covert from the tempest; as rivers of water in a dry place, as the shadow of a great rock in a weary land. And the eyes of them that see shall not be dim, and the ears of them that hear shall harken."

"In union with the Lamb,
From condemnation free
The saints from everlasting were
And shall forever be.

In covenant from of old
The sons of God they were;
The feeblest lamb in Jesus' fold
Was blessed in Jesus there."

Hymn 188 Beebe Collection

(Written by Deacon Woodrow W. Bellinger.)

UPPER COUNTRY LINE
UNION MEETING

The *Upper Country Line Union Meeting* will will be held, the Lord willing the 5th Sunday in October with the Pleasantville Primitive Baptist Church in Rockingham County, N. C.

The meeting house is located on 704 between Reidsville and Madison, N. C. We welcome the brethren and friends.

Rachel Wray, Asst. Church Clerk

EASTERN UNION

The next session of the *Eastern Union* is appointed to be held, the Lord willing, with the church at Bethlehem, in Tyrell County, N. C., on Saturday and fifth Sunday in October, 1971. All lovers of the truth are cordially invited; a special invitation is extended to our ministering brethren.

Those traveling east take Highway 64 to Columbia, N. C. to stop light, turn right on 94 about two and one-half miles to first crossroad, turn right at the sign Bethlehem Church, about 200 yards from the highway.

Elder N. J. Ambrose, Union Clerk

CONTRIBUTIONS TO THE
INDIGENT FUND
(To September 1, 1971)

Margaret Phillips, Va.	$ 3.00
N. Hunt, Va.	3.00
Victor D. Borst, Jr., N. Y.	18.00
J. H. Merrill, Tex.	3.00
J. B. Waters, Ala.	3.00
Effie Davis, N. C.	1.00
Elva S. Gentry, Va.	8.00
Helen J. Jones, Calif. in memory of Sister Etta Donlary — Cousin	10.00
Fannie Mae Harper, N. C.	1.00
Mrs. Jane Fagan, N. C.	3.00
Gladys Robinson, N. C.	1.00
L. W. Parker, Ala.	1.00
Mrs. J. V. Pickeral, Va.	3.00
Mrs. Lester W. Mellott, Pa.	3.00
Audrey E. Dyer, Va.	3.00

CLERKS WILL PLEASE NOTE

We find it necessary to insist that those who send in notices of meetings for publication in the SIGNS, must mail them to us at Manassas in time to reach us thirty-five days before the publication date in which the notices are to appear. For example, a notice for the December issue should be in our hands on or before October 25th, which would be thirty-five days before the December issue date; and is the date copy is mailed to our printers each month.

Most meetings are appointed some months in advance, so send your notices in early and we will hold them until the proper time for publication. — J. D. W.

Danville, Virginia November, 1971

SIGNS OF THE TIMES
Subscription price $4 per year — $7 two years
Published each month by
SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.
Established 1832
Devoted to the Old School Baptist Cause
BUSINESS OFFICE
R. F. D. 1, Box 539, Beechwood Lane
Danville, Va. 24541
EDITORS
Elder David V. Spangler
R. F. D. 1, Box 539, Beechwood Lane
Danville, Va. 24541
Elder John D. Wood
P. O. Box 186, Manassas, Va. 22110
ASSOCIATE EDITORS
Elder W. D. Griffin
39 Welsh Tract Road
Newark, Delaware 19711
Elder E. J. Lambert
306 Richardson St.
Winnsboro, Texas 75494
Elder George Ruston
Dutton, Ontario, Canada
All letters for this paper containing subscriptions and remittances should be mailed to Danville, Virginia, as shown below. All notices of meetings and obituaries should be mailed directly to P. O. Box 186, Manassas, Virginia 22110. Articles for publication may be mailed to either address.
SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.
R. F. D. 1, Box 539 Beechwood Lane
Danville, Va. 24541

EDITORIAL

SPECIAL NOTICE

We purpose to publish in the December issue some of the early articles by Elder Gilbert Beebe in which he enlarged upon several points of doctrine embraced in his **PROSPECTUS** when he began publishing the **Signs of the Times** in 1832. These are taken from the **First Volume of Editorials** of Elder Beebe, and will fill almost all of the December edition.

We believe these will be most interesting to all of our readers, and will enable them to read in one issue of the paper, those scriptural reasons why Elder Beebe, being blessed of the Lord, opposed contrary teachings and practices which had been urged and promoted upon the Baptists, contrary to the scriptural doctrines and practices which were time honored from the days of Christ and his Apostles.

There was much controversy between the Old and the New School Baptists in those days; but we are not interested in reviving the issues, for we are interested only in the fact that the Old School Baptists in that day, and since, required a "Thus saith the Lord," and consequently a "Hearing of what the Spirit saith unto the churches," for their faith. And further, we are interested in showing that the **Signs of the Times** through the years, has not wandered from the original Prospectus of 1832.

We have been delighted to re-publish the writings of former contributors to our columns through the years, under the heading of **Voices of the Past,** for the express purpose of showing the consistency of the faith adhered to by the editors of the **Signs** throughout the years. We are zealous for these fundamentals, while allowing the brethren to express individual thoughts or interpretations not contrary to them.

There will be extra copies of the December issue available from the **Signs'** office for anyone who may desire them.

J. D. W.

EDITORIAL

ISAIAH 46:3, 13

"Hearken unto me, O house of Jacob, and all the remnant of the house of Israel, which are borne by me from the belly, which are carried from the womb, and even to your old age I am he; and even to hoar hairs will I carry you: I have made, and I will bear; even I will carry, and will deliver you. To whom will ye liken me, and make me equal, and compare me, that we may be like? They lavish gold out of the bag, and weigh silver in the balance, and hire a goldsmith; and he maketh it a god: they fall down, yea, they wor-

ship. They bear him upon the shoulder, they carry him, and set him in his place, and he standeth; from his place shall he not remove: yea, one shall cry unto him, yet can he not answer, nor save him out of his trouble. Remember this, and shew yourselves men: bring it again to mind, O ye transgressors. Remember the former things of old: for I am God, and there is none else; I am God, and there is none like me, declaring the end from the beginning, and from ancient times the things that are not yet done, saying, My counsel shall stand, and I will do all my pleasure: calling a ravenous bird from the east, the man that executeth my counsel from a far country: yea, I have spoken it, I will also bring it to pass; I have purposed it, I will also do it. Hearken unto me, ye stouthearted, that are far from righteousness: I will bring near my righteousness; it shall not be far off, and my salvation shall not tarry: and I will place salvation in Zion for Israel my glory."

When moved by the Spirit of God my petition to you is the same that Paul had towards the church at Thessalonica (I Thes. 5:25), for I am sure that my need is as great as was his. In my writing and preaching, I do not entertain any idea that it is different from that of my brethren. All that are called to service in the kingdom of heaven are first impressed to walk in wisdom's ways, whether it is in serving churches in the various activities, visiting the sick, writing articles. I do not mean by this that all I hear and do, and all that I see, is the result of an impression of the Lord. Far from it, but I do mean that in the service of our Lord, and to His brethren, that we are led of His Spirit to that end.

If we as ministers and writers, as hearers and readers, have any idea in mind other than the glory of God, we ought to be ashamed. Yet, being poor frail sinners, knowing only in part, we, (or I am) frequently running when not sent, writing when not inspired of the Spirit, speaking when not called. This not being able to do as I would; this constant reminder that I do not know the things of the Spirit, causes me to be fearful when I come to the pulpit or to the typewriter. Many times I have left home, and all that was near and dear to me by the ties of nature, and be asked as I drove away: "Who has required this at thy hands." Many times I have had impressions to write on a certain subject or text and write a page and look it over only to throw it in the waste basket.

I would be foolish if I told you that I do not live to preach and that I preach to live; I would be foolish if I told you that I do not enjoy preaching and writing. It is my meat and drink. I have not resented people telling where and what and when and how to preach, nor have I resented it when I have had attempted controls put on me so as to "block" me in. Many times I am sure that brethren had my welfare in mind; at other times, it may have been Shimei cursing me, but if so, I have felt that the Lord sent him. At the same time, I have had to examine my motives and impressions as to whether they were according to knowledge, and have seldom, if ever, come up with a satisfactory answer, yet have had to venture, often in misgivings.

I do not think that I am called an extremist, or, perhaps, a hobby rider, and yet there are certain things that we necessarily say again and again. Even the greatest objectors to repetition are, themselves as guilty as any of using certain phraseology in making up their expressions.

We do not have among us as a religious order of people two ministers with the same gift. However, if there are diversified gifts among us, possessors of these gifts should be (and are) the last to find fault with the other minister's gift. This does not mean that we cannot differ and remain brethren. One of the humblest elders that I ever knew was not what is called an Absolute predestinarian; one of the ablest and most highly respected elders did not believe in the future resurrection of

the body. These two elders are gone these many years (they were each a thousand miles from here), but their living in harmony with their brethren was brotherly. Now with that much said, I leave my preliminaries or foundation and take hold of the text with what I hope the Lord has given me. Since I am writing in my own field and not that of another; since I have, if not mistaken, withdrawn my foot out from my neighbor's (minister) room; since words mean one thing to one and something else to somebody else, I will, as blessed of God, use such terminology and phraseology as befits my understanding of the things found in the text. I would beg you to correct where wrong, but not to murder the King's English, but if you do, please do not waste my time with murderous criticism. I will, perhaps, spend three articles in dispensing with my understanding of the text.

"Hearken unto me, O house of Jacob, and all the remnant of the house of Israel, which are borne by me from the belly, which are carried from the womb; and even to your old age I am he; and even to hoar hairs will I carry you: I have made, and I will bear; even I will carry, and will deliver you." Sometimes God hails his children (Luke 1:28; Mat. 28:9); sometimes he calls their attention by saying, "Ho, every one that thirsteth" (Isa. 55:1); sometimes he speaks in a hearkening command to them. It is of paramount importance that we notice the manner of address as well as those that are addressed. "For the Lord's portion is his people; Jacob is the lot of his inheritance." Here we have the same thing said twice — that God has a people; that these people are his portion; that they are the lot of his (God's) inheritance, and that they are known by the name of Jacob. I would appreciate it if you would turn to this chapter of Deuteronomy (32) and read this statement, to wit, *The Lord's portion is his people; Jacob is the lot of his inheritance.* If men have bewitched you; if the gods of this world have blinded you; if the cunning devices of false teachers have guided you wrong, then, by all means, remember this declaration of the Lord. *Then let us pursue it.* As far as salvation pertains to Jacob, it is sure. The God of salvation has redeemed Jacob (Isa. 44:23; 48:20; Jer. 31:11). And since Jacob and the Lord's people are used interchangeably with one another, I quote for all unbelievers and skeptics to read the message of the angel to Joseph, to wit, He (Christ Jesus) shall save his people from their sins (Mat. 1:21), and the messages of Paul that he (Christ) has saved his people. (2 Tim. 1:9; Titus 3:5) These are the ones that the text is addressed to, not one less, not one more.

This address is to all of the house of Jacob, but it is not to all the house of Israel. Let us proceed carefully, as the Lord leads us forth. It is to all of one, and to a portion or remnant of the other. I did not say that. *God did say it.* The evening approaches for me; the lengthening shadows tell me in unmistakable language that the time is short, therefore I am not inclined to spend any time in bickering and quibbling over such sacred and superb matters. However, if there is one among my readers that fits into the description above (to wit, one that has been confused by clattering tongues) I am willing to spend and to be spent in sweet communion together in searching for the truth.

These people so searchingly addressed and called to gospel attention, are in God's hands from all eterniity. Providence extends to all times, events, seasons, peoples and things. If that does not go far enough, then let me pharaphrase the statement and say that there is not anything in all the world that the providence of God does not cover in the salvation of his chosen people. The reason for making this statement is because all things are working for the good of God's people. *I did not say that grace caused all things,* nor did I say that grace works simultaneously and in conjunction with providence. I feel

bound to spare no words to make it clearly known that the Bible teaches me that all sin proceeds from the creature and that all salvation proceeds and comes from God. Yet, if I denied the providence of God in salvation, I would deny that there was any good wrought out of the selling of Joseph into Egypt; I would deny that there was any good wrought in the crucifixion of the Saviour; I would deny that tribulations work patience; I would deny that it is good to be afflicted; I would deny that the tribulations of the apostle (with the Corinthians) was for their consolation and salvation (which, by the way, is time salvation); I would deny that our light affliction worketh for us a far more exceeding and eternal weight of glory. I am not able to say that the grace of God preserved Paul from his mother's womb, but I am able to say that the providence of God separated him from her womb, and that God's grace called him to the ministry, and I am able to say, yea, delighted to say, that everything pertaining to his life, both natural and spiritual, was in the Lord's hand; even saying that God raised him up to play havoc with the church, for that, even though evil as far as his intentions went, was not any more so than was the work of the brethren of Joseph or the work of Pharoah. If God could (and he did) raise up Pharoah to show his power in doing so; if God could (and he did) send Joseph by the wicked route of his brethren and Potiphar's wife into Egypt; if God could (and he did) bruise his own Son and use wicked men in doing it, and none of these things make God the author of sin (and they do not) where would a poor puny man begin to make him so?

The manifestation of this care over this house and remnant of house begins with the womb. Have you got any place (I want the scriptures) of the need for earlier care than that? To be sure, I find within the lids of the Bible that God does not do anything in time but what he determined to do in eternity. He *was* in one mind, and he *is* still in one mind. As there were not any to change his one mindedness before the world began, also, in the same manner, to the same degree, no more, no less, there are not any now or in the future that will change it. These people were the objects of God's care from all eternity, but it is of the manifest care with which we are dealing. *It was from the womb.* It reaches plenty far back. It reaches all the way back (Job 31:15; Isa. 44:2) I am not uneasy that anybody will be able to destroy what I am saying. The care of God begins with the womb. Put a stake there as you preach and write. It shall never be destroyed nor removed. It reaches as far in the future as one of these people are going. It embraces old age, even hoar hairs; It embraces the work of God's power or providence in the work in the womb, and it runs in a continous line throughout life. It embraces the first work in bringing into being, into bringing *to* the womb and *from* the womb. These thus addressed are subjects of two kingdoms, of two families, of two nations, of two worlds. The work pertaining to their first birth was completely under the power of God in providence; the work pertaining to their second birth has been, and still is (see John 3:8), as well as the living of that life now (Gal. 2:20), all in the hands of Him that works in them both to will and to do of his good pleasure. (Phil.2:13; Heb. 13:21)

"To whom will ye liken me, and make me equal, and compare me, that we may be like?" This applies primarily to the ones addressed. But this address reaches down to now. In order that we know our status before God, let us hope that it is addressed to us. If so, then to whom will you liken Him? Have you anything or anybody in mind? Whom have you in mind to liken him to in creation? Did he alone create? If not, who? If so, what? He is before all things. Have you got one like that? Is it the devil? *Who or what is it?* If you do not have any one like him, then

why be everlastingly bringing him down on a level with his creatures? Men devise and can never bring to completion; men in begetting, and women in conception, can bring to birth, but who can deliver a living child? (Isa. 66:9); men can drive to the brink of destruction (as at the Red sea), but tell me, O thou that readest, whom can you liken the deliverance to? Whom have you on your list that can enable an assembly to walk on dry ground that minutes previously had been a sea? Who is able to raise a storm and make it a calm (Psa. 107)? Have you any one, any one at all, that can bless fire to the providential needs of humanity, and yet keep it from scorching three poor sinners?; that gave us water which will drown people, and yet, under the care of God will save eight people?; that will give a good law, that is broken unto death for the transgressors, and yet that he who gave it will sentence His Son unto death for transgressors?

Who can be made his equal? Have you (the ones addressed in the outset) anyone that is his equal? O I know that we both, writer and reader, have *tried* to palm ourselves and other arms of flesh off as being (not just his equal, but) his superior, but have we or can we? That there are many lords and many gods, is freely admitted; that there are many running that have not been sent, is freely granted; that there are a variety of doctrines, is not denied, but that anyone of them is equal to the God of Israel is denied; that any of those *not sent* is equal to the least one that *is sent,* is denied; that any doctrine is like or equal to the doctrine of God our Saviour is denied.

Everything shows that there is not anything worthy of comparison to the God of our salvation. Who can make a rose? Who can plant a humble lilly in the dark morass of the wilderness and cause it to throw its blossem heavenward? Who can be alike in the darkness and in the light? Yea, who can make darkness light before his offspring? Who can save Israel to the uttermost, both inside Egypt, and bringing them out? Who can make that which one hated into the most delightful company in the world? Who can make one that courted the earth, to turn his back on that earth and walk in the assembly of this God? Who can hate sin, and its consequences, and yet use it for the good of those that he loves? Who has made all things, whether visible or invisible, that is before all that is made, and makes consistency out of the whole? Who is it (to the ones addressed) that saves a poor hell deserving sinner in the merits of his Son, and *with Him* gives that sinner all things?

Have you or you (of those addressed) got anything, or have you got a string on anything, that can do these things? If not, then, if He does not have mercy upon you, and you die in that condition, hell is your doom.

W. D. G.

VOICES OF THE PAST

"He being dead yet speaketh"

Rushville, Ill., Dec. 21, 1864

Eld. G. Beebe — Dear Sir: — If you have light on the subject, and time to write, and space for publication, please give your views on Gen. iii. 22, especially on the latter part. "And the Lord God said, Behold the man is become as one of us, to know good and evil: and now, lest he put forth his hand, and take also of the tree of life, and eat, and live forever: therefore the Lord God sent him forth from the gorden of Eden, to till the ground from which he was taken." Yours faithfully,

Ephraim J. Pemberton

Reply, — Without claiming any extraordinary light on the true figurative import of the words of this text, we will venture to give such views as we have on the subject; hoping they may serve to enlighten those who are anxiously enquiring after the truth; and if nothing more, lead them to a close examination of the scriptures.

We do not understand the account given of the creation of the world, the entrance of sin, the fall of man, and the

early propagation of his seed &c., to have been written as a mere history of events to gratify the prying curiosity of men in the subsequent ages of the world. The book of Genesis is not a record of facts noted as they transpired and so transmitted to posterity, like all profane history; but written by Moses, more than two thousand years after the creation of the world. As Moses wrote by inspiration of the Holy Ghost, we infer not only the sacred truth of what is written, as the testimony of God himself, but also that the sacred import of the record is, like all other parts of divine revelation, the opening of the mouth of God in parables, and the uttering of dark sayings; and all designed to be made plain in due time to the expanding understanding of the children of God by the same spirit which inspired Moses to write.

Instead then of reading it as a mere literal history of events, we regard every line and every word as the inspiration of God himself, "Declaring the end from the beginning, and from ancient times the things" which are to be fulfilled in the fullness of the dispensation of times. A clear understanding of these early records will show to the divinely instructed pupil in the school of Christ, a perfect and beautiful cluster of types pointing to Christ, and his salvation of his church and people, in which the two parallel mysteries, godliness and iniquity, are strikingly developed.

Had we the ability, the time and space, we would review the whole record from Gen. 1:1, to the text on which we are now requested to bestow our attention; but we must let it suffice, for the time, to express some thoughts on the expulsion of man from the garden of Eden, and some things therewith connected, and First, God in his triune relation, as Father, Word and Spirit, not as three Gods, but the only true and living God, revealed in creation, providence and grace, created the world by the Word; for, "Through faith we understand that the worlds were framed by the Word of God." (Heb. 11:3.) "God, who at sundry times and in divers manners spake in time past unto the fathers by the prophets, hath in these last days spoken to us by his Son, whom he hath appointed heir of all things, by whom also he made the worlds." (Heb. 1:2.) Which accounts for the plural form of the pronoun. "Let **us** make man in **our** image." And in our text. "Behold the man has become as one of **us..**" Christ is declared to be the image of the invisible God; and the express image of his person, and the brightness of his glory. (See Col. 1:15. Heb. 1:3.) And Adam, is the figure of him that was to come. (Rom. 5:14.) Man, was not as we understand directly the image of the invisible God; but was made after that image a fac simile, a figure, a type of Christ. "And after **our likeness.**" Not like God in infinity, immortality or deity, but as a figure of the dominion of Christ over all created things, having dominion over the beasts of the field, fowls of the air, fishes of the sea, and every creeping thing &c. Nor do we understand that his created elements or perfections were like the uncreated attributes of his Creator, for then he could not have fallen; but the likeness and image was confined to his being the figure of him that was to come; that is of Christ. Not only as lord over the animal creation; but also, as the head of a posterity which God had created in him; also in his identity with his bride, and finally in all that is recorded of him in the scriptures. He the first Adam, Christ the second Adam. But let us not mistake; for that Adam which was first, was not spiritual, but natural; but afterward that which is spiritual, as seen in the second Adam which is the Lord from heaven. The first Adam was of the earth, earthly, his anti-type, is heavenly; the first was natural, the last spiritual; the first was made a living soul, the second is a quickening Spirit.

Second. The first estate of man, "And the Lord God planted a garden eastward in Eden; and there he put the man whom he had formed. And out of the ground made the Lord God to grow every tree that is pleasant to the

sight, and good for food; for the tree of life also in the midst of the garden, and the tree of knowledge of good and evil." &c. Here in an earthly Paradise, which is also figurative of the church or Garden of the Lord, man in his primevial rectitude was placed by his creator, surrounded with every comfort for the eye and for the taste, all planted by the Lord God himself, and growing luxurantly without the labor of man; and all prefectly adapted to the condition of man in his original purity; yet man was natural, and the garden natural, and all their surroundings were natural. In this consisted the adaptation; for if the garden, and its trees, its plants and fruits had been spiritual they could neither have been pleasant to his sight nor good for food. As a natural man he could not see, or descern spiritual things; nor could his natural and earthly nature have subsisted on spiritual food. Yet Adam being natural could and did prefigure him that is spiritual; and so also did the garden and trees, plants, rivers &c., being natural prefigure the church and kingdom of our Lord Jesus Christ.

In this garden was found every tree, and every thing that was pleasant to the sight or good for food, or that could contribute to the support and comfort of man in his then present condition: but of these we propose to notice two trees which are particularly mentioned; and to show what they particularly represented.

1. The tree of life is mentioned, which was in the midst of the garden. This tree was among those of which man had permission to eat freely, and so long as he continued to eat of it, and obeyed the command of God, to touch not, taste not and handle not the tree of knowledge of good and evil, it was to him the tree of life, for without transgression he could not die. The figurative allusion points to the tree of life, of which Christ is the Root and the offffspring, Rev. 22:2, 14, 16; the type being natural, and the anti-type spiritual.

2. The Tree of knowledge of good and evil, being the only tree or thing in the garden that man was forbidden to touch or taste; is appropriately called the tree of knowledge of good and evil: for man without touching or tasting it could not have known evil; any more than we could have known sin except the law had said, "Thou shalt not covet." But in partaking of the fruit of it man became a sinner, and with his transgression death entered, and passed on all the unborn posterity, which being in him, were involved in the transgression, and consequently to the knowledge of evil. This tree, we understand was designed to represent the law of God, the transgression of which brings guilt, condemnation and death to the offenders. In support of this position, we assume, and shall endeavor to show, that the Law of God, answers to this figure beyond all doubt or controversy.

1. It is a tree of knowledge of sin: of evil. "The sting of death is sin, and the strength of Sin is the law." (I Cor. 15:56) "And where there is no law there can be no transgression; for sin is the transgression of the law." Hence it is written, "By the deeds of the law no flesh living shall be justified in the sight of God." In perfect agreement, as we conceive, with this application of the figure, were the circumstances connected with the giving of the law at Sinai. Three days before the descent of the Lord to proclaim his law, he commanded Moses to sanctify the people of Israel, and to admonish them to come not up to touch the mountain on pain of death. "And thou shalt set bounds unto the people round about, saying, Take heed to yourselves that ye go not up into the mount, or touch the border of it: whosoever toucheth the mount shall be surely put to death: there shall not a hand touch it, but he shall surely be stoned or shot through: whether it be beast or man, it shall not live." (Exodus 19:12, 13.) And after Moses had faithfully given this charge, and the time appointed had come; the Lord called Moses to him, and again sent him down to repeat the solemn warning. "And the Lord said unto Mos-

es, Go down and charge the people, lest they break through unto the Lord, to gaze, and many of them perish. And Moses said unto the Lord, The People cannot come up to mount Sinai; for thou chargest us, saying, Set bounds about the mount, and sanctify it. And the Lord said unto him, Away, get thee down, and thou shalt come up thou, and Aaron with thee; but let not the priests and the people break through to come up unto the Lord, lest he break forth upon them." (Exodus 19:21-24; compared with Heb. 12:18-21.) How remarkable the coincidence, when we compare the charge given to Adam, Gen. 2:17, and the charge as copied above concerning Mt. Sinai. The law of God, as given to Adam, in this figure and as reiterated in its covenant and preceptive form by Moses, clearly shows that no man can approach unto God by the law, for it could not give life, or righteousness should have been by it; but it is the ministration of death. An apostle tells us that the law is not made for a righteous man; and again that the law entered that the offence might abound, and that sin might appear exceeding sinful. So we see that man while in innocence could have no knowledge of evil, and consequently could not by comparing, know good and evil, or good from evil.

Third. We now propose to show that Adam in partaking of the tree of knowledge, as in every other incident recorded of him, was the figure of him that was to come. Eve, who was created in Adam, and a part of himself, bone of his bones, and flesh of his flesh, and called **woman** because she was taken out of the man, living in his vitality, and existing in his flesh and bones; bore the same natural relationship to him that the church of God does of spiritual relation and identity to the second Adam, which is the Lord from heaven. For we are his, (God's) workmanship, created in Christ Jesus unto good works, which God hath before ordained that we should walk in them. And as Eve was the bride, the wife, of Adam, in this figure, so the church of God which was created in the second Adam, was and is the bride the Lamb's wife, his body, his flesh and his bones. In this presentation of the figure, let us trace the analogy in a few particulars. "For Adam was first formed, then Eve, And Adam was not deceived, but the woman being deceived was in the transgression." (I Tim. 2:14, 15.) Was it not even so, in the application of these words to Christ and the church? Might not our apostle here add, as in Eph. 5:32. "This is a great mystery; but I speak concerning Christ and the church?" Certainly Christ in identifying himself with the transgression of the church, was not deceived. Well did he count the cost. Well did he know that in bearing the sins of his people, he must die; and for that very purpose came he into the world, and was made under the law, to redeem them that were under the law. Well did he know that to redeem his church unto God he must be made sin for her; that he must bear her sins in his own body, on the tree.

Now hear what Adam said when arraigned in judgment; and imagine his words as uttered prophetically as from the lips of Christ, the second Adam. "The woman whom thou gavest to be with me, she gave me of the tree, and I did eat." Some have fancied themselves wise enough to tell us what were the thoughts and design of Adam in using these nineteen words, instead of frankly acknowledging the truth in a single word. Some have concluded that his object was to charge the blame on Eve, or on the Creator himself, for having given him such a wife; but we confess that our line is too short to reach the thoughts and intents of Adam's mind; but whatever they were, we read in them a prophecy of the Husband of the church of God. "Thine they were, and thou gavest them me." For what purpose were they given him? "This is the will of the Father, that of all that he has given me I should loose nothing." And, "Father I will that they also whom thou hast given me, be with me where I am; that they may behold

my glory, which thou hast given me: for thou lovedst me before the foundation of the world." (John 17:24.)

Let us consider the circumstances of Adam's complicity with his wife in the transgression. How stood the case? Did not Adam tell the truth, in saying that God gave him the woman to be with him, as a companion and help meet for him? God had said. "It was not good for man to be alone; I will make him a help meet for him." And the rib, which the Lord God had taken from man, made he a woman, and brought her unto the man. And Adam said, This is now bone of my bones, and flesh of my flesh: she shall be called Woman, because she was taken out of man. Therefore shall a man leave his father and his mother, and shall cleave unto his wife: and they shall be one flesh." The design of God that **she should be with him,** as a help meet for him, and that through them to people this world is too apparent to admit of contradiction. And the type with equal clearness, applies to the spiritual Adam, and Jerusalem which is above, and is free and the mother of all the promised seed, designed to people the new heaven and new earth wherein dwells righteousness, Shall we now indulge in vain speculation, and suppose Adam, being not deceived, had refused to follow Eve into the transgression? What then? Eve is involved in sin, she must be driven out of the garden alone, and forbidden to eat of the tree of life; a separation final and everlasting must have followed. Adam in innocence could not go with her, Eve in transgression could not return to Adam.

Suppose again, when the bride elect of Christ, beguiled by the old Serpent had fallen under the curse of the righteous law of God, the heavenly Bridegroom had resolved to let her go? An indissoluble union must then have been broken, a purpose of the immutable God must have failed, and the Bridegroom and the bride, irrecoverably put asunder. Did Adam love his guilty bride? Did Jesus love his fallen and law condemned people? Though Eve could not return to Adam, Adam could go to her; and such was the strength of his love; stronger than death; it was the only alternative. Rather than part, he plunges with her into death, that the union may be perpetuated. And, Hear, O heavens! and give ear, O earth. "God who is rich in mercy, for the great love wherewith he hath loved us, even when we were dead in sins, hath quickened us together with Christ, and raised us up together, and made us sit together in heavenly places in Christ Jesus.

Thus far then, the figure bears in its application to Christ, and his church. Truly, "He hates putting away."

Once more, — How was Adam involved in the trangression of Eve? Simply by receiving at the hand of his erring wife the fruit of the tree of knowledge of good and evil which we have taken to represent the law, and eating thereof; and by doing this came legally under the penalty of that law, and irrevocably doomed to die on that self same day. And do we not see the application of the figure to our divine Redeemer. He lived and reigned above the law that his people had transgressed; but to carry out the eternal purpose, that, "Where he is, there his church shall be also; he bowed his heavens and came down. The Word was made flesh and dwelt among us. He was made of a woman, made under the law, to redeem them that were under the law." At the hands of his church he receives the fruits of the tree, or law, He who knew no sin, is made sin for us: that we may be made the righteousness of God in him. His children being partakers of flesh and blood, he likewise also takes part of the same. His people are transgressors; He is voluntarily numbered with the transgressors; and the iniquities of all his people are laid on him. It pleased the Lord to bruise him. Partaking of the fruit of the law, he dies: but being in this, so far superior to his type, he had power to lay down his life, and power to take it up again. Adam, the first could go no farther than to involve himself in the condem-

nation under which his beguiled and deceived wife had fallen. He could share with her fate, but had no power to redeem or deliver her.

Fourth. We come now to that part of the subject on which our correspondent desired us to write: as stated in Gen. 3:22, which we propose to consider in connection with the two succeeding verses of the same chapter, and

1. We will offer a few thoughts on the import of the declaration of the Lord God in relation to the changed condition of man, in consequence of having eaten of the tree of the knowledge of good and evil. "And the Lord God said, Behold the man is become as one of us, to know good and evil." The figure was now complete. Adam, who according to the expressed purpose of his creation, was to be a type, likeness, figure, or image of his maker, — of Christ, of him that was to come, — of "One of us," had now attained to the perfection of that imagery, not only as the first Adam, the head and embodiment of his natural posterity, a perfect figure of the second Adam, who is the head and embodiment of the spiritual seed, in whom also was the life and substance of his bride; but now, in eating of the tree which prefigured the law, Adam, who knew no sin, or evil before, is made sin for her. While in a state of innocency what evil could Adam know, but now in receiving at the hand of his wife the fruit of the tree, — the law, by which is the knowledge of sin, or of evil; the law being the ministration of death, he came to a knowledge of evil; and thus more perfectly the figure of him that was to come. The figure of him who is holy, harmless, separate from sinners: — of him who knew no sin, yet for the sake of his church, became sin, by being made under the law, and by the assumption of all his people; who thus by following his bride in the transgression secured the purpose, for which she was given to him, namely, to be with him. Thus the man, "became as one of us," in that particular; that is, by his knowledge of good and evil; the type of him who should bear his peoples' sins in his own body on the tree.

We cannot perceive that Adam's knowledge of good and evil, made him like his Maker, in any other sense than that of being the figure of him that was to come; in actually coming under the curse and penalty of the law; for even of good and evil his knowledge could not aproach the infinite knowledge of the supreme God. The "One of us," we understand was and is the man who is the fellow of the Lord of Hosts. Zech. 13:7.

2. Man's expulsion from the garden was a consequence resulting from his connection with the tree of knowledge of good and evil. "And now, lest he put forth his hand, and take also of the tree of life, and eat, and live forever:" — The evil which Adam knew, in consequence of eating of the tree of knowledge, was a pollution of his nature and the sentence of mortality, — death, "For in the day that thou eatest thereof thou shalt surely die." This sentence placed Adam and his posterity beyond the reach of the tree of life; as Christ's coming under the law, and bearing the sins of his people involved the necessity of his death, in the same day, or dispensation, in which he was made of a woman, made under the law; and in fulfilment of this figure, "that he might sanctify the people with his own blood, suffered without the gate," that is without the gate of Jerusalem; which figuratively signifies the same as did the garden of Eden; and here, perhaps the figure ends; for Adam could not redeem himself or bride. He had no power to rise from the dead, or deliver himself, his bride, or his posterity from the sentence of the law which consigned him to death.

The tree of life in the midst of Eden, which was accessible to man as long as he remained in the garden, to agree with this whole cluster of figures, was natural life; for as long as he remained in innocence, and abstained from the forbidden fruit of the law, the tree of life secured to him that life which he had, and all the comforts adapted to

his condition as an innocent man; so that he required no other, and indeed was not capacitated for the appreciation of spiritual life; that capacity he could not have without being born again; for the scripture declares that that Adam which was first was not spiritual, but natural. And again, "The natural man receiveth not of the things of the spirit." &c. And "Except a man be born again he cannot see the kingdom of God." Now the sentence of death being upon Adam and all his race in him, demanded his expulsion from the garden in which was the tree of life. The reader will observe that though the tree of life in the garden represented the natural life which man then possessed, yet it was figurative of the tree of spiritual, immortal, or eternal life which is found only in the midst of the Paradise of God.

3. Prohibited now from the tree of life, and condemned to die, we see man totally divested of all power to put forth his hand to take of the tree of life, to shield himself from the execution of the sentence which had passed on him, and on all mankind in him, and from the hour in which he was driven out of the garden neither he nor any of his race have had power to perpetuate their natural lives one moment beyond the bounds which God has set. The days of man are as the days of an hireling, so that he cannot pass the bounds.

4. But viewing the tree of life, as figurative of that tree of spiritual life of which our Lord Jesus Christ is the root and offspring, we have one of the most clear and positive presentations of the total inability of man to raise himself from a state of condemnation, and death, either by the law or by the gospel.

Not by the law, for he is condemned already by the law, and the wrath of God abides upon him; nor by the gospel, for he is driven out from the garden in which that tree is planted, and the way to it is kept by the cherubim and a flaming sword, which turneth every way; meeting him at every possible point. How utterly hopeless are all the efforts of men to put forth their hand. The cherubim, or spirit of the holy law watches every movement with untiring vigilence, and the flaming sword meets them at every turn. Nothing that the hand of man can perform; no offering that in their hand the sons of men can bring, can gain for them access to the tree of life. Nothing short of the way of holiness; the new and living way which God has consecrated for his people through the flesh of our Redeemer, can open to any man the gates of Salvation. Christ is the "Only and blessed Potentate, who only hath immortality, dwelling in the light which no man hath seen, or can see; whom no man can approach unto." He is the Way, and the Truth, and the life. No man cometh unto the Father but by him. Nor is there any possible evasion of this truth. "He that hath the Son of God hath life, and he that hath not the Son, hath not life." The way of the tree of life was securely kept. No fowl knoweth it, the vulture's eye has not seen it, nor hath the lion's whelp trodden it.

Fourth. In connection with the foregoing, it may be well to consider the destination of fallen man, as long as he shall remain on the earth. "Therefore the Lord God sent him forth from the garden of Eden to till the ground from whence he was taken. So he drove out the man:" &c. "And unto Adam he said, Because thou hast harkened unto the voice of thy wife, and hast eaten of the tree, of which I commanded thee, saying, Thou shalt not eat of it; cursed is the ground for thy sake; in sorrow shalt thou eat of it all the days of thy life: thorns also and thistles shall it bring forth unto thee; and thou shalt eat the herb of the field; in the sweat of thy face shalt thou eat bread; till thou return unto the ground; for out of it wast thou taken: for dust thou art, and unto dust shalt thou return." How changed is the condition of man! Expelled from the garden which God had planted and blessed, where every comfort grew spontaneously that he

could possibly need or desire while in a state of innocence; but now having become a sinner, and fallen under the curse of the law which he had violated, the productions of this garden were no longer suited to his condition; and even the outer world, or earth into which he was cast, was unsuited to his condition, until God, for his sake had pronounced a curse upon it. "Cursed is the ground for thy sake." Now doomed to encounter the thorns and thistles, and in sweat and labor, in toil and sorrow was he doomed to seek his subsistance from the earth out of which he was taken, until his wearisome days of labor and sorrow should be accomplished, and then his earthly body should sink back into the bosom of the earth still groaning under the curse which for his sake was laid upon it.

How strikingly in all this, is the present condition of his fallen progeny portrayed! Fallen men doomed, as a righteous judgment of God, to seek, and labor and sweat and toil to procure support and happiness from the earth; and forbidden, and prohibited from putting forth his hands to take of the tree of life. Is it then surprising that the propensities of man are all drawn to the earth. Not only toiling for the support of his earthly body, but also for the comfort of his earthly mind. All his conceptions of a religious nature are also worldly, earthly, sensual and devilish; and as such they are always workmongrel, and in his alienation from the tree of life, he can conceive of no higher order of religion than that which he can attain to by his works; and works too which must perish, and finally be consumed, when the earth and all the works thereof shall be burned up.

Lastly. As Eve, and all the kindreds of the earth are embraced in the earthly Adam, and all die in him, so all the church and seed of Christ are quickened in the second Adam, who is the Lord from heaven. In Romans 5:14, we read that after the similitude of Adam's transgression, he (Adam) is the figure of him that was to come, that he is in the similitude, the figure of Christ, who has now come. "But not as the offence, so also is the free gift, for if through the offence" (not offences, but a single offence) "of one, many be dead, much more the grace of God, and the gift by grace, which was by one man, Jesus Christ, hath abounded to many. And not as it was by one that sinned, so is the gift; for the judgment was by one to condemnation; but the free gift is of many offences unto justification. For if by one man's offence" (or as in the margin, **by one offence**,) "death reigned by one; much more they which receive abundance of grace and of the gift of righteousness shall reign in life by one Jesus Christ. Therefore as by the offence of one, (or by one offence) "judgment came upon all men to condemnation," (that is upon all the posterity of the one man.) "Even so by the righteousness of one," (or as rendered in the margin, **by one righteousness**,) "the free gift came upon all men," (that is all whom he represented,) "unto justification of life. For as by one man's disobedience, many were made sinners, so by the obedience of one, shall many be made righteous."

Thus in the transgression of the first Adam, whereby he involved all his natural posterity in sin, guilt, condemnation and death, the inspired apostle could see a similitude of redemption and justification to life of all the seed of Christ by his righteousness.

We have extended our reply to our correspondent to a great length; but venture to hope that we have not darkened counsel by words without knowledge. We have felt unwilling to give such views as we have on the single verse proposed, believing that we could make ourself better understood by taking the general range of the whole subject. If our prolixity shall render what we have written dull and uninteresting to some, we hope that some at least may read it with profit and edification.

(Editorial by Elder Gilbert Beebe December 21, 1864. This is rather lengthy but well worth careful reading — J. D. W.)

OBITUARIES

MOLLIE T. PILCHARD

Sister Mollie T. Pilchard was born March 12, 1888, and departed this time world December 28, 1971. She married Alonzo W. Pilchard in 1905, and five children survive her.

She joined Pitts Creek Old School or Primitive Baptist Church with her husband in 1919, and was baptized by their pastor, Elder B. F. Coulter. Brother Pilchard became ill and the meeting house was closed for the lack of repair. They took their letters to Snow Hill Church in 1929. Brother Pilchard departed this world in December, 1932, and his funeral was preached by his pastor, Elder H. C. Ker.

Sister Pilchard's funeral was preached by Elder W. D. Griffin and she was laid to rest beside her husband in Goodwill Cemetery near Pocomoke, Md., there to await the glorious resurrection.

Sister Pilchard was well known and loved by all. She was with my mother when I was born; and we have traveled many miles over the years to the various churches in the vicinity. She knew the God she loved, and loved the God she knew. Her first thought was for her church and brethren.

Submitted in loving memory.

Frank A. Holland
Pocomoke, Md.

RESOLUTIONS OF RESPECT
SISTER LUCY CAPPS

It has been the good Lord's will to call from this world our dear sister, Lucy Capps. She was born to Stephen and Susie Grimes March 28, 1889. She was married to William Capps in 1906; and died March 24, 1971. She lived a full, useful life devoted to her family and her church.

She was a member of Spring Green Church for many years, and served as Clerk as long as she was able. In this she followed her daddy's steps, for he was our Clerk for many years as long as he was able. She had a strong faith and hope in her Lord, and she lived her faith all through life, trusting in the Lord and accepting trouble and sorrow as they came. As the will of God was, she had faith to carry on. She was a loving person, and to know her was to love her. We feel that our loss is her gain.

RESOLVED, That a copy of this be placed on our church records, a copy sent to the family, and a copy be sent to the *Signs of the Times* for publication.

Written by one who loved her, Annie Edmondson.

Done by order of Conference at Spring Green Saturday before the fourth Sunday in April, 1971.

E. C. Harrison, Moderator
Johnny Ray Gardner, Clerk
Sister Annie Edmondson
Committee

MYRTLE BLALOCK DAVIS

It is with a heavy heart that I attempt to write of the passing of my dear devoted wife.

Myrtle was a native of Caswell County, N. C., born January 19, 1907, the sixth of eight children born to Green Malcolm and Ann Frances McKinney Blalock. She leaves as survivors two brothers, J. S. Blalock, Elon College, N. C.; H. J. Blalock, Gibsonville, N. C.; thirteen nieces and nephews, and her husband, the writer of this article of Roxboro, N. C.

At the age of sixteen her family moved to Gibsonville, where she grew into womanhood. She married Walter Chester Petty March 1, 1929, who died May 30, 1937, as the result of an automobile accident.

We were married November 13, 1943. She joined Gilliam Primitive Baptist Church in the late 1930's and was baptized with her mother. Later, after we were married and she came to Person County to make her home, she moved her membership to McCray Church, where she was a loyal and devoted member until death. She was involved in a fatal automobile accident January 14, 1971, which put her in the hospital where she underwent two operations and laid in a serious condition for eighty-four days before passing away April 8; making her stay on earth 64 years, two months and twenty-five days.

Everything that skilled doctors, loving relatives and friends could do, was done for her, but they could not keep her here, for it was the time that her Lord had planned for her to come home. She bore her suffering without complaint. She told me several times that no one knew what she was suffering except her and her Lord, but that it was nothing to compare with what her Saviour suffered.

After one of the most beautiful funerals I ever saw, conducted by her pastor, Elder Wallis Smith, assisted by Elder Kenneth Key, she was laid to rest in the Church Cemetery amidst a profusion of beautiful flowers.

She was blessed with a big heart and a warm and lively personality. To know her was to love her. She was a wonderful cook and housekeeper. Some of the proudest moments of my life with her, was when we had a group of our Old Baptist Friends to share a meal with us. She could set such a beautiful table of well prepared food, and

preside over it with such charm and grace. She dearly loved to entertain the brethren and visit among them, which we were blessed to do from the Blue Ridge of Virginia to the coast of North Carolina — thereby gaining many dear friends.

When we have so much and lose it, our loss is equally as great. I humbly beg the Lord to reconcile us to His will.

A bereaved husband,
N. D. Davis

LEE OTHA GOSS

Brother Lee Otha Goss was born March 1, 1886, and passed away June 20, 1971. He was the son of Elijah and Eliza Jones Goss. He was married to Ethel Hicks Goss, who passed away July 29, 1967. He leaves one sister, Mrs. Maggie Roberts; and nieces and nephews.

Brother Goss joined Gooch Memorial Primitive Baptist Church August 8, 1937, and he and his wife were baptized Sunday morning, September 13, 1937, by Elder D. V. Spangler. He was ordained to the office of Deacon May 14, 1939; and he served the church well and faithfully.

A firm believer in salvation by the grace of God, he was always ready to proclaim the truth of Holy Writ, and that every good and perfect gift is from above, and cometh down from the Father of Light, with whom there is no variableness, neither the shadow of turning. He looked toward that eternal home prepared for the redeemed of the Lord.

His funeral was conducted at Gooch Memorial Church June 22nd by his pastor Elder Donald Smith and his former pastor, Elder D. V. Spangler. He was laid to rest in the church cemetery under a beautiful blanket of flowers.

THEREFORE BE IT RESOLVED, That we the church have lost a much loved brother and Deacon. We desire to bow in humble submission to the will of our Heavenly Father, who doeth all things well.

RESOLVED, Second that a copy of this obituary be placed on our church record, a copy sent to Mrs. Roberts, and a copy sent to the *Signs of the Times*.

Done by order in our Conference Meeting Saturday, June 10, 1971.

Elder Donald Smith, Moderator
Brother O. Y. Clayton, Clerk
Annie C. Gregory, Assistant

SISTER LONNIE M. RAKES THOMAS

In loving memory of Sister Lonnie M. Rakes Thomas. She was the wife of Mr. Joel Thomas, Ferrum, Va., and the daughter of Mr. and Mrs. William Rakes.

She is survived by her husband; three daughters: Mrs. Alfred Rountree, Norfolk, Va.; Mrs. Beverly Ingram, Henry, Va.; Mrs. Rhett Walker, Mobile, Ala.; one son, H. C. Thomas, Radford, Va.; seven grandchildren, eight great grandchildren and one great great grandchild. Surviving also are two brothers and two sisters.

Sister Thomas was born April 13, 1890, in Franklin County, Va. and was married February 1, 1909. On July 6, 1919 she asked for a home with the Long Branch Primitive Baptist Church, being joyfully received with her sister, Ollie Ingram. They were baptized August 3, 1919, by Elder T. F. West.

She was a gracious and much loved member, who I believe was a mother in Israel. She was not ashamed of the Lord our Saviour nor his precious doctrine; neither are those who believe salvation is completely of the Lord. Many times have I rejoiced while in her presence, and many times have I found comfort at her complete trust and wise counsel. She will be missed by all who loved her, especially by her beloved husband and family, and none will miss her faithful attendance at our meetings more than I. Yet I would say to all that mourn, to weep not for her as for those who have no hope. Her hope is alive and has promised never to leave nor forsake.

She fell asleep January 3, 1971, at home with her faithful companion of more than sixty-one years, after a short but severe illness. Her funeral was at Arrington-Bussey Funeral Home, Rocky, Mt., Va., by Elders Leonard Brammer, William Holland, and the writer. She is now resting in the Rakes Family Cemetery, where she awaits the calling of her blessed Saviour.

Written by one who loved her dearly.

Amos I. Hash

LETITIA "PINKIE" COX

Sister Letitia "Pinkie" Cox's time for departure of this earthly travel came June 5, 1971. She was born October 26, 1873; making her nearly ninety-eight years old. She united with Malmaison Church in December, 1911.

Her husband, Mr. Eddie Cox, died November 25, 1952. She and her husband came to church many years together, and, as many do, had their seat at the same place each time — this being right in front of us children. How well I remember her pretty alto voice ringing out in the singing, and she would whisper to us to help also. Mr. Eddie would so often have his arm behind her on the back of the seat. They showed much affection for

each other, and came together when they could.

Sister Cox wasn't able to come to meetings for many years after going to the nursing home, but liked, when her mind was clear, to talk of her church. She forgot many things past and sometimes did not know friends, but by God's grace never forgot the song "Amazing Grace" or some of the things God wrote in her heart and put in her mind. We can see again His grace being sufficient to the end for his people.

May we, friends, family, and her church members, be made to rejoice rather than mourn in saying, she fought a good fight and kept the faith, and there's a crown of righteousness laid up for her, not only her but all those that love His appearing. We hope to be made reconciled to God's will, as He gives and takes away at his appointed time.

Elder Julian Williams

RESOLUTION OF RESPECT

It is with a heart of sadness that I attempt to write the respects of our dear Brother and Deacon, Brother Julius W. Stallings.

Brother Stallings was born February 4, 1919, and died July 24, 1971, making his stay on earth 53 years. He joined Tarboro Church November 1, 1964, and was ordained deacon on February 4, 1967. He was blessed to be a faithful member and he meant a lot to our church as a Deacon trying to serve and trusting that God might be his guidance. He was faithful in attending our church, and always ready to give a helping hand at all times. He loved to talk about the great things God had done for him, and how he was blessed as he sojourneyed this life. If you once knew him you could feel for him. He is going to be missed in our church, but we feel that God's will has been done.

Now the church at Tarboro feels that our loss is his eternal gain, and he is resting with our Saviour to await that glorious resurrection.

We resolve that three copies of this respect be made: (1) for the church records, (1) to be sent to his family, and (1) to be sent to the *Signs of the Times.*

Sleep on our dear Brother, we'll miss you day by day. We know there is no other who can ever fill your place.

This done in order of conference at our August meeting, 1971.

Elder D. B. Stokes, Moderator
John H. Coker, Clerk

SISTER DELLA PUSEY

Sister Della Pusey was born July 10, 1876, and died October 8, 1969, in the Deerhead State Hospital.

Her nearest survivors are two granddaughters: Mrs. Nancy Reinhart, Portland, Oregon; and Mrs. Emily Cottingham, Snow Hill Road, Salisbury, Md. She was the daughter of George and Mary E. Briddell, and the wife of Alison T. Pusey.

She was baptized June 25, 1905, by the late Elder T. M. Poulson and united with the Nassaongo Church. She was a loveable sister of firm belief in the word of God, and was always faithful to attend the meetings as long as her health permitted.

Funeral services were held at the Holloway Funeral Home by Elder W. D. Griffin, and she was laid to rest in the Parsons Cemetery, to await the coming of the Lord.

Written by
Mollie E. Fooks

SISTER ROSA HARRIS ROBINSON

It is the desire of our church to write the following in memory of Sister Rosa Harris Robinson who was born May 20, 1905, and passed from her earthly existence April 11, 1969. She had been in failing health for many months.

We esteemed Sister Robinson and loved her dearly for she was gracious, gentle and kind, with a warm personality that endeared her to those who knew her. She was an asset to her church, to her family, and to her community.

Sister Rosa loved the doctrine of Salvation by the Grace of God, and she united with the church at Hancock's Meeting House in February, 1922, and was a faithful attendant all her life. She loved to meet and mingle with her brethren; and she always met them with a loving smile and a warm handshake; and the brethren were happy to have her in their midst, for her presence added to their pleasure.

Her death has caused us a great loss but we feel that our loss was her eternal gain; and we bow in humble submission to our Heavenly Father who doeth all things after the counsel of His own will. We pray that He will bless and comfort the bereaved family in their loss of a loving and devoted wife and mother.

Sister Rosa's funeral was conducted by her beloved pastor, Elder A. P. Mewborn, in the presence of a host of friends and relatives, and she was laid to rest in the cemetery at Hancock's Church beneath a beautiful mound of flowers.

Done by order of Conference while in session June 20, 1971.

Elder Joseph Sawyer, Moderator
Nina B. McLawhorn, Clerk

Signs of the Times

DEVOTED TO THE OLD SCHOOL BAPTIST CAUSE

"The Sword of the Lord and of Gideon"

VOL. 139 DANVILLE, VA., DECEMBER, 1971 NO. 12

RE-PUBLISHING ELDER GILBERT BEEBE'S EARLY WRITINGS

We are re-publishing in this issue some of the early writings of Elder Gilbert Beebe in which he maintained the scriptural sentiments which were embraced in his **Prospectus** when he began publishing the **Signs of the Times** in 1832. We feel that these will be most interesting to all who are lovers of the truth.

These same principles have been consistently adhered to through the years; and the present editors are fully in accord with them, and have endeavored to maintain them inviolably. We think it well to publish several of these articles in one issue of the **Signs,** that all may compare Elder Beebe's writings with the Scriptures, and with the present standard of the paper, to see that the same doctrine is yet advocated as being the faith once delivered unto the saints.

The following articles are taken from the **First Volume of the Editorials of Elder Gilbert Beebe,** in which he gave the scriptural reasons for maintaining the principles he had announced as being the teaching of the Scriptures. These articles are selected from those published during the years between 1833 and 1837.

The Scriptures alone are infallible, yet it is good to read the writings of those who are blessed with understanding and the ability to write concerning the things revealed therein.

EDITORS

Proposals for publishing a semi-monthly paper, to be called the "Signs of the Times," devoted exclusively to the Baptist cause, maintaining inviolably the following scriptural sentiments:

1. The Existence, Sovereignty, Immutability, Omnipotence and Eternal Perfections of the Great Jehovah — the Revelation which God has given of himself, as Father, Son and Holy Ghost. "These Three are One." — I John v. 8.

2. The Absolute Predestination of all things.

3. Eternal, Unconditional Election

4. The Total Depravity and just condemnation of fallen man.

5. That the Atonement and Redemption of Jesus Christ are for the Elect only.

6. The Sovereign, Irresistible, and in all cases, Effectual work of the Holy Spirit, in Regenerating and Quickening the Elect of God.

7. The Final Preservation and Eternal Happiness of all the sons of God, by Grace.

8. The Resurrection of the Dead, and Eternal Judgment.

9. That the Church of Christ is composed exclusively of Baptized Believers — that to her are given able ministers of the New Testament; that the Scriptures are the only divinely authorized Rule of Faith and Practice for the saints of God.

10. That there is no connection between Church and State, and as touching the proposition for a marriage between them, the Hon. R. M. Johnson, in his Report on the Sabbath Question, has expressed our faith.

The "Signs of the Times" will be decidedly opposed to Bible, Tract and Missionary Societies, Theological Seminaries, Sabbath Schools, &c., &c., making war with the Mother, Arminianism, and her entire brood of Institutions.

DOCTRINE TO WHICH WE ARE PLEDGED IN OUR PROSPECTUS

New York, N. Y., January 2, 1833.

In our prospectus we are pledged to maintain inviolably the several scriptural sentiments embraced in the respective items which are named. We intend to notice them severally in the order in which they were presented.

The first that comes under consideration is "the Existence, Sovereignty, Immutability, Omnipotence and Eternal

Perfection of the Great Jehovah — the revelation which God has given of himself as Father, Son and Holy Ghost." "These three are one." — 1 John v. 8.

That God exists, we need no further demonstration than what is presented to our view in creation and in providence. In the former "the heavens declare his glory, and the firmament showeth forth his handywork." In the latter, "Day unto day uttereth speech, and night unto night sheweth knowledge."

The well established laws of summer and winter, of seedtime and harvest, the waxing and waning of the moon, the revolutions of the earth and the planets, all proclaim the existence of the Great First Cause of all causes — a supernatural power; and we are taught by divine revelation that that first cause, that supernatural power, is God. But as the existence of God is seldom denied, we will pass on, and with the most profound reverence consider some of his perfections. And first,

God is a Sovereign.

By the term sovereign, as it applies to God, we are not to understand an orbitrary or tyrannical being, but quite the reverse; an all-wise disposer of all events, an independent, self-existent, and omniscient God; one who holds the eternal destiny of his creatures in his own almighty grasp, working all things after the counsel of his own will, even as he has ordained all things for his own glory; and being independent of and superior to all beings in heaven or on earth, has an incontestable right to do his pleasure in heaven and among the inhabitants of the earth; having a right to make one vessel to honor and another to dishonor; to have mercy on whom he will have mercy, and whom he will to harden; to reveal his gospel unto "babes and sucklings," and to hide the same from the "wise and prudent;" to love Jacob and to hate Esau, to save his people with an everlasting salvation, and to turn the wicked into hell, with all the nations that forget God.

In view of the sublime doctrine of the divine sovereignty, the inspired writer inquires, "Who hath directed the Spirit of the Lord, or, being his counsellor, hath taught him? With whom took he counsel, and who instructed him, and taught him in the path of judgment, and taught him knowledge, and showed unto him the way of understanding?" — Isaiah xl. 13, 14. The full display of this attribute of the Deity would require a development of all his perfections, but particularly that of his independence and omnipotence, of which we shall have something to say hereafter. But first we will consider his right to dispose of all events according to the pleasure of his own will. And who is prepared to dispute this right? "Shall the thing formed say unto him that formed it, Why hast thou made me thus?" "Wo unto him that striveth with his Maker. Let the potsherds strive with the potsherds of the earth. Shall the clay say unto him that fashioneth it, What maketh thou? or thy work, he hath no hands? Wo unto him that saith unto his father, What begettest thou? or to the woman, What hast thou brought forth?" — Isa. xlv. 9, 10. If then we admit that it was God's sovereign right to create a world, we must acknowledge that it was his right to determine what kind of a world to create, and for what end it should be created, or else we must conclude that he was not absolutely independent; and to form such a conclusion would certainly be a great derogation from his divine perfections. If while we gaze with admiration and delight upon the beauties of creation, we should believe that God was bound by some law or power independent of and superior to himself, to create all things in the exact order in which they are and were created, we could no longer enjoy the delightful reflection that our God is the Most High. We must therefore conclude that it is his sovereign and eternal right to do his pleasure in heaven and on earth, or we must say with the fool, "There is no God." But the more resplendent is the manifestation of the righteousness of God, when we contemplate him in connection with

his independence. "He is before all things, and by him all things consist." Thus, for instance, in imagination, strike from the scale of existence every created object, and what would remain? Nothing but God alone, and inasmuch as he existed before all things, he must have existed independently of all things, and we must deny his immutability, or admit that he continues to be the same independent God now that he was before the highest parts of the habitable world were made. He is self-existent and self-sufficient. He speaks the word and it stands fast, he commands and it is done.

The extent of God's sovereignty is commensurate with his infinity. It is displayed in all his works of creation, providence and grace. In creation serpents as well as doves were made — some men and some angels — all were not made alike, nor for the same end. In providence, we see the beggar raised from the dung-hill to the throne, and the proud monarch hurled from his royal seat down to the most abject state of wretchedness and misery. To some men God has given riches and to others poverty, to one sickness, and to another health. "There were many widows in Israel in the days of Elijah," in the time of severe famine, &c. "But unto none of them was Elijah sent, save unto Sarepta, a city of Sidon, unto a woman that was widow."

To make known to the King of Babylon this divine sovereignty, the Lord drove him from his palace and from the society of men, to range with the beasts of the field till seven times were passed over, until in providence he should learn that the Lord God Omnipotent reigneth, and as a sovereign giveth the kingdoms of this world unto whomsoever he pleaseth. The display of divine sovereignty in the kingdom of grace is most striking. The election of his people in Christ Jesus before the world began, unmoved by any regard to their virtues or good works. "Who hath saved us and called us with an holy calling, not according to our works, but according to his own purpose and grace which was given us in Christ Jesus before the world began." — 2 Tim. i. 9. And in further testimony of God's sovereignty we hear an inspired apostle say, "Israel hath not obtained that which he seeketh for; but the election hath obtained it, and the rest were blinded." "Unto you therefore which believe he is precious; but unto them which be disobedient, the stone which the builders disallowed, the same is made the head of the corner, and a stone of stumbling, and a rock of offence, even to them which stumble at the word, being disobedient; whereunto also they were appointed." — 1 Peter ii. 7, 8. "Thou wilt say then unto me, Why doth he yet find fault? who hath resisted his will? Nay, but O man, who art thou that repliest against God? Shall the thing formed say to him that formed it, Why hast thou made me thus? Hath not the potter power over the clay, of the same lump to make one vessel unto honor and another unto dishonor?

God is immutable.

"For I am the Lord, I change not; therefore, ye sons of Jacob are not consumed." — Mal. iii. 6. "But he is in one mind, and who can turn him?, and what his soul desireth that he doeth." — Job xxiii. 13. "Jesus Christ, the same yesterday, and to-day, and forever." — Heb. xiii. 8. "The Father of Lights, with whom is no variableness, neither shadow of turning." — James i. 17. Farther testimony to establish the doctrine of God's immutability seems to be quite unnecessary; were we for a moment to suppose God to be a mutable being, like unto ourselves, we might then say with the fool, "There is no God." In giving up the immutability of God we would give up all; for if it could be proved that God ever changed it would prove the forfeiture of his truth. He says, "I change not;" and could his truth fail, his holiness could not remain unimpaired, his wisdom would stand impeached, and his glory forever be eclipsed. Again, if God has changed, or ever should change, that change must be either for the better or for the worse;

if for the better, he was once imperfect, and if for the worse, he is now imperfect. The awful absurdity and blasphemy of the doctrine is enough to make one tremble.

God is Omnipotent.

By the Omnipotence of Jehovah we understand that universal and almighty power which is essential to his being as God, and that his power is an attribute peculiar to himself. This divine perfection of the Godhead was manifested in the creation of the world. He said, "Let there be light," and there was light. And also in providence, as exemplified in the entire history of the children of Israel, in their elevation above all other nations under heaven, in their redemption from Egyptian captivity, in their passage through the Red Sea, in the miraculous manner in which they were fed with manna, and supplied with water, and in the signal victories given them over their enemies. Nor is the manifestation of omnipotent power confined to any particular event, or train of events. It shone in dreadful majesty from Sinai's flaming top, nor with less grandeur from Mount Calvary, when the meridian sun was dressed in sack-cloth, the rocks were rent, the dead were raised, the veil of the temple was rent asunder, and the most holy place exposed to view, while frighted nature, as with a voice of mighty thunder, proclaimed the doctrine of God's omnipotence. If a further illustration or demonstration of the almighty power of God were necessary, we might advert to the resurrection of our Lord Jesus Christ from the dead, when "God went up with a shout, the Lord with the sound of a trumpet."

In the economy of salvation, too, God has made ample display of his omnipotence. The fulfillment of the holy law, the perfect satisfaction rendered to divine justice, the opening of the prison doors to them that were bound, and the emancipation of the prisoners, the conquest of our beloved Lord over death, hell and sin, the destruction of death, and him that had the power of death, which is the devil, the regeneration and quickening of his elect, together with their preservation in grace unto eternal glory, the resurrection of their bodies in the likeness of his own glorious body, and the consummation of their everlasting happines in the world to come. The man must surely be a stranger in Israel who cannot trace the power and Godhead throughout the whole work of salvation, from the foundation to the top stone.

The perfections of God are eternal.

It cannot reasonably be expected of finite beings that they should be able to comprehend the eternity or infinity of God. For it is written, "I will destroy the wisdom of the wise, and will bring to nothing the understanding of the prudent. Where is the wise? where is the scribe? where is the disputer of this world? hath not God made foolish the wisdom of this world?" We are therefore able only to contemplate the divine perfections of Jehovah, as far as they are revealed to us by his word and Spirit, and if through the abundant revelation made we could vie with the brightest prophets and inspired men of God in our conceptions of the Holy One, or with the tongues of men or angels, could set forth our views of God, we would be with them constrained to say, "Lo, these are parts of his ways; but how little a portion is heard of him; but the thunder of his power, who can understand?" That God is a being of infinite and eternal perfection, but few in our age are bold enough, in so many words, to deny. But yet while many will admit this truth in general terms, they will deny it in all its particular bearings on the redemption and salvation of sinners. Many very zealous professors of religion will form in their own imagination a standard of right and wrong, and then say, if God should vary from their standard he would be unequal, unjust or imperfect. But we know of no higher standard of perfection than God himself, hence all that is done or decreed by him is perfect, because it is done or decreed in accordance with his own mind and will, and must there-

fore be compatible with his nature. It cannot be the perogative of creatures of yesterday, whose breath is in their nostrils, to set up a standard of human wisdom by which to scan the perfections of their Maker. If it be admitted then that God is perfect, it needs no more than the admission of his immutability to establish the doctrine of the eternity of his perfections. As far as God has been graciously pleased to reveal himself unto us, we have been constrained to pray that he would conform us to his will, and by his sovereign grace, which is treasured up in Christ Jesus our Lord, conform us to the image of him who is the "brightness of his Father's glory, and the express image of his person." The above brief statement of our views of the "existence, sovereignty, immutability, omnipotence and eternal perfections of the great Jehovah," &c., are sentiments which we hold dear to our heart, and such as we stand solemnly pledged to inviolably maintain in this paper. The doctrine is neither strange nor new to the Baptists of the school of Christ.

In the revelation of Father, Son, and Holy Ghost. "These three are one." — 1 John i. 5, 8. On this important point of doctrine our views are happily expressed in the above scripture, quoted from the apostle John, while all human language utterly fails in setting forth the mode of God's existence. We rejoice that the record which he has been pleased to give of himself in the Bible contains all necessary information on the subject; at present we shall for want of room omit giving our views at large on this point; we will only say that we shall cautiously avoid all such doctrines as do either deny or refuse to acknowledge the eternal power and Godhead of the Father, Son and Holy Ghost.

"This God is the God we adore,
Our faithful, unchangeable friend;
Whose love is as great as his power,
And knows neither measure nor end."

THE ATONEMENT

New Vernon, N. Y., August 28, 1833.

Perhaps among all the rich displays of the adorable Godhead which shine forth with refulgent brightness in the works of creation, providence and grace, none can be found to outshine in splendor, or outweigh in importance, that which develops the purpose and grace of God in causing his sword to awake against the Man that is his Fellow, and which sets forth the atonement made by our Lord Jesus Christ for his people. No human talent can express, nor human wisdom comprehend, the fulness of this delightful doctrine; in the contemplation of which, the rich association of considerations flowing into the mind of the saints, are such as to absorb the mind in wonder and admiration. In our feeble efforts to declare what we have been taught by the Word and Spirit of God on this subject, we know not where to begin, how to pursue, or where to leave off. The atonement has God for its author, Jesus Christ for its victim, or sacrifice, the salvation of the elect of God for its object, eternal truth for its security, and almighty power for its execution. In the atonement all the attributes of Deity are displayed glowing with inexpressible beauty and grandeur.

In the eleventh number of this volume, we gave a summary view of the doctrine of the total depravity and just condemnation of fallen man, in which we traced his history from his primeval rectitude and innocency, through his unhappy fall, and by an application of divine truth showed that he, in his fallen state, is "dead in trespasses and sins," justly condemned by the righteous and inflexible law of God, and under its tremendous curse; without an eye to pity, or an arm to administer relief. There we left him, promising that in the present article we would treat upon the only possible way of salvation, brought to light through the atonement of our Lord Jesus Christ, which we promised to prove by the scriptures to be special and particular. (See page 280 this

issue.)

Notwithstanding the frequent occurrence of the word atonement in the Old Testament, we find it used but once in the New Testament, viz: Romans v., where it is brought forward by the apostle as the ground of the justification of the church of God, and of reconciliation to God. "But God commended his love toward us, in that while we were yet sinners, Christ died for us. Much more then, being now justified by his blood, we shall be saved from wrath through him. For if while we were enemies we were reconciled to God by the death of his Son, much more, being reconciled, we shall be saved by his life. And not only so, but we also joy in God through our Lord Jesus Christ, by whom we have now received the atonement." In the light of this scripture we clearly discover that the atonement of our Lord Jesus Christ was definite. Definite first, in reference to the purpose of God. The specific objects ascribed to God by the apostle are the commendation of his love toward those who are with himself included in the pronoun **us**, and in connection with this divine exhibition, their justification by his blood, and ultimate salvation through him. Second, the characters for whom the atonement was made are definitely pointed out, viz: they are those who do eventually rejoice in God, through Christ Jesus, and by him receive the atonement.

Third, the vicarious nature of the atonement is definitely expressed in the connection, "Who was delivered for our offences, (agreeing with the prophet Daniel, that Messiah should be cut off, but not for himself,) and raised again for our justification." For when we were yet without strength, in due time Christ died for the ungodly. For scarcely for a a righteousness man will one die, yet peradventure for a good man some would even dare to die. But God commended his love, &c., in that, while we were yet sinners, Christ died for us. Here we discover that the people for whom Christ was made an offering were sinners, without strength, &c., and as sinners they were condemned and under the sentence of death by the law. "The soul that sinneth it shall die." The irrevokable decree has passed! Heaven and earth should pass away, but not one jot or title of the law should fail until it should be completely fulfilled. But while this was our deplorable situation, "in due time Christ died for us." But how for us? Most certainly in our room. For if he had not borne the curse for us, we certainly must have borne it, and sunk down forever under its weight. We cannot conceive how this substitution can destroy the relation which Christ as a spiritual Head bears to his church, but rather, in our view of the subject, it opens the way to make a fair display of that unity and oneness which has ever existed between them in a spiritual sense. "And he is the head of the body, the church, &c., and having made peace through the blood of his cross, by him to reconcile all things unto himself; by him I say, whether they be things in earth or things in heaven." "And you, that were some time alienated, and enemies in your mind by wicked works, yet now hath he reconciled." — Col. i. 18-21.

When in the contemplation of the atonement and redemption of our Lord Jesus Christ, the "man in Christ" is caught up to the third heaven, and is there made acquainted with those divine mysteries which cannot be expressed by human tongues; and amidst the glorious scenery of that bright world, his eye is fixed on one who was as "A Lamb slain from the foundation of the world," he is led to inquire, "Wherefore art thou red in thine apparel, and thy garments like him that treadeth the wine-fat?" "Surely he hath borne our griefs, and carried our sorrows; he was wounded for our transgressions, he was bruised for our iniquities, the chastisement of our peace was upon him, and with his stripes we are healed. All we like sheep have gone astray; we have turned every one to his own way, and the Lord hath laid on him the iniquity of us all," — Isaiah liii.

The design of the atonement was that he might redeem us from all iniquity, and purify unto himself "a peculiar people, zealous of good works." — Titus ii. 14.

The extent of the atonement is **to all the elect.** "Who shall lay anything to the charge of God's elect? It is God that justifieth — who is he that condemneth? It is Christ that died," &c. — Rom. viii. 33, 34. "I am the good Shepherd. The good shepherd layeth down his life for the sheep." — John x. 11. To all the seed of our Lord. "When thou shalt make his soul an offering for sin, he shall see his seed, he shall prolong his days, and the pleasure of the Lord shall prosper in his hand. He shall see of the travail of his soul and shall be satisfied. By his knowledge shall my righteous servant justify many, for he shall bear their iniquities. Therefore will I divide him a portion with the great, and he shall divide the spoil with the strong; because he hath poured out his soul unto death, and he was numbered with the transgressors, and he bore the sins of many, and made intercession for the transgressors." — Isaiah liii. 10-12.

"Husbands, love your wives, even as Christ also loved the church, and gave himself for it, that he might sanctify and cleanse it with the washing of water by the word, that he might present it to himself," &c. — Eph. v. 24-27.

"Who his own self bare our sins in his own body on the tree, that we being dead to sins should live unto righteousness." — 1 Peter ii. 24. "This is my blood in the New Testament, which is shed for many, for the remission of sins." — Matt. xxvi. 28. "I live by the faith of the Son of God, who loved me and gave himself for me."— Gal. ii. 20. By the above, together with many other portions of the word of God, it is evident that God had a specific object in view in the pouring out of the soul of his Son unto death, which special object was the redemption and ultimate salvation of his elect.

The efficacy of the atonement. "By one offering he has forever perfected them that are sanctified." Heb. x. 14. — "Therefore the redeemed of the Lord shall (not may) return, and come with singing unto Zion, and everlasting joy shall be upon their heads; they shall obtain gladness and joy, and sorrow and mourning shall flee away." — Isaiah li. 11; xxxf. 10. "And the ransomed of the Lord shall return, and come to Zion with songs and everlasting joy upon their head; they shall obtain joy and gladness, and sorrow and sighing shall flee away." And the voice of the Father is heard in Zion proclaiming, "As for thee, also, by the blood of thy covenant, I have sent forth thy prisoners out of the pit wherein is no water." — Zech. ix. 11. "For if when we were enemies we were reconciled to God by the death of his Son, much more, being reconciled, we shall be saved by his life." — Rom. v. 10. "By his knowledge shall my righteous servant justify many, for he shall bear their iniquity." — Isa. liii. 11. "By his own blood he entered in once into the holy place, having obtained eternal redemption for us." — Heb. ix. 12. "In whom we have redemption through his blood, even the forgiveness of sins." — Col. i. 14. "Feed the church of God, which he hath purchased with his own blood." — Acts xx. 28. "Thou wast slain and hast redeemed us to God by thy blood out of every kindred, and tongue, and people, and nation." — Rev. v. 9.

We have not room here to meet and rebut the arguments generally adduced in favor of a general or universal atonement; we shall however resume the subject at our earliest leisure. We intend in our next number to present our views on the doctrine embraced in the sixth item of our prospectus, viz: the sovereign, irresistible, and in all cases effectual work of the Holy Ghost, in quickening the elect of God.

THE NEW BIRTH

New Vernon, N. Y., September 11, 1833.

"Except a man be born again he cannot see the kingdom of God." — *John*

iii. 3. "It is the Spirit that quickeneth; the flesh profiteth nothing." — (John vi. 63.)

Having in our preceding numbers briefly touched upon those subjects which are calculated to show the necessity of a radical change being wrought in those **totally** depraved beings who are, and were, "ordained to eternal life." in order to prepare them for the knowledge, love and enjoyment of spiritual things, we have now to treat upon the sovereign, irresistible, and, in all cases, effectual work of the Holy Ghost in quickening the elect of God.

The absolute necessity of the new-birth is established by the declaration of our Lord Jesus Christ which we have placed at the head of this article. "Except a man be born again he cannot see the kingdom of God." "Marvel not (said the Master,) that I said unto thee, Ye must be born again." The very laws of our existence, as well as the analogy of the figure of a birth, employed to shew the nature of this radical change, forbids the idea of its being wrought by the subject on whom it is wrought. There is nothing in nature that possesses power of itself to produce any radical change in itself; hence, although man is a changeable being in many respects, yet he remains **man** still. The thoughts of his heart are evil, and that continually; therefore he is not subject to the law of God, neither indeed can be; but even if this were not the case universally in nature, yet it must be admitted that if the elect were their own agents in this spiritual birth, then this work could not possibly bear the least analogy to the natural birth, from which this figure is taken, and in which the child which is born has not the least agency, but is altogether passive. But could the analogy of our Lord's figure (birth,) be preserved, and yet the sinner be an active agent in his own regeneration and quickening, this would be no radical change, nor would it give to him a place among the sons of God; it would constitute him his own son, and of course an heir to the inheritance of his own corrupt, degenerate nature, and to all his estate of sin and misery. It would constitute him his own father, and give him a place in the generation next succeeding; but being begotten by himself he must of necessity be begotten in his own image and likeness, &c. But we find all these arminians absurdities concerning the agency of the creature in regeneration put to silence by the word and testimony of God. "It is the Spirit that quickeneth; the flesh profiteth nothing." On this divine authority we ground our evidence that the regeneration and quickening of the elect of God is the work of the Holy Ghost. We will now consider that in the work of quickening the elect of God

The Holy Ghost is Sovereign.

The sovereignty of the Holy Ghost in the regeneration and spiritual birth of the elect is abundantly shown by our Lord in these words: "The wind bloweth where it listeth, and thou hearest the sound thereof, but canst not tell whence it cometh and whither it goeth: so is everyone that is born of the Spirit." By the figure here employed, the subject is reduced to the capacity of the weakest child of God. Where does the wind blow? where it listeth; and it is even so with the Spirit. If the Holy Ghost has (as many pretend to believe and say) listed or engaged in the quickening, conversion, or regeneration of all mankind, it follows by the immutable truth of God that there it will blow; **i. e.,** be effectual; then it follows that all mankind will assuredly be saved; the atonement of our Lord Jesus Christ would then be nullified, inasmuch as sinners uninterested in that atonement can and will be quickened by the Holy Ghost, and the word falsified, which declares that the wicked shall be cast into hell with all the nations that forget God. How shocking would be the consequence; yea, what a terrible tornado would be the result, should the mighty rushing wind list and blow at the same time from every point of the compass; yet not so shocking as the chaotic situation into which the scriptures of truth would be thrown,

if it could be proved that the Holy Ghost was otherwise than sovereign in its operation on the heart, in the new birth, or by proving that he had undertaken the regeneration of all mankind. When the fierce north wind, blowing all before it, bends its course onward to the south, what human means can be employed to change the direction of its course, and cause it to blow from south to north? Surely no rational intelligence can be so stupid as to undertake the task. "The wind bloweth where it listeth." in spite of all the exertions of a **means-using** generation; it is sovereign in its course; none can change it, nor effectually resist it. Who will dare to say that the natural wind is more powerful or more sovereign than the Holy Ghost? The Holy Ghost has listed in the work of quickening all the elect of God. "It is the Spirit that quickeneth," &c. Not all the powers that can be, can alter the course of the divine Spirit from the elect of God to the reprobate part of mankind. As it has listed, so it does, and so it will continue to quicken every one that is born of the Spirit, even as many as the Lord our God shall call.

Again, the Spirit in this work is sovereign, as it relates to the individual on whom it operates. He speaks the word, and it stands fast; he commands, and it is done. Not as some would blasphemously represent the Spirit, in the attitude of a beggar, or a supplicant before the sinner's heart, wooing, beseeching, and striving to get the sinner's consent and in many, or any cases, getting discouraged and abandoning the the undertaking. Would this be blowing where it listed? Surely not. They can possess no adequate idea of the Spirit, or of its work, who suppose that the number of the quickened shall be in proportion to the amount of means employed by mankind, or that protracted meetings, anxious benches, submission chairs, benevolent religious societies, (so called,) or any other human inventions, can change the sovereign course of the Eternal Spirit from any of those on whom it has listed, or engaged to apply the atoning blood of Jesus experimentally, or add one to the number of those originally "ordained to eternal life." "Predestinated to the adoption of children by Jesus Christ unto himself, according to the good pleasure of his will." If, then, we admit the sovereignty of the work of the Holy Ghost in the new birth, why talk about the use of means to produce it? If it depends on the use of means on our part, then the Holy Ghost ceases to be a sovereign in the work, and all must turn at last upon the pivot of works, and our bible must be forced to read, **It is of him that willeth, and of him that runneth, and not of God that sheweth mercy.** Could any thing be more absurd? Away with these yea and nay systems of the present day, which, like the **Baptist Repository,** will on one page tell us that regeneration is the sovereign work of the Omnipotent God, and anon, insert upon the other that souls may be rescued from a burning hell by the efforts of men and the use of money, but —

The Holy Ghost is Irresistible

Can any thing be more preposterous than to say that the Holy Ghost is God, Omnipotent, &c., and yet that he may be so resisted or opposed in his work, as to fail in the accomplishment of his designs? If so, the term omnipotent has lost its meaning.

By the Spirit's irresistible work, we would not be understood to mean that it works in unison with the feelings and disposition of the human heart; no, "the natural mind is enmity against God," says the apostle; hence all the powers of human nature are arrayed in opposition to the Spirit's work, in vain attempts to resist the Holy Ghost. The strong man armed, keeps the palace until a stronger comes; he then becomes subdued, and his goods are spoiled. Saul's last breath was slaughter against the saints, and persecution against Christ. Paul's first breath was prayer, and submission to the irresistible power by which at mid-day he was brought to the ground. But by the term, we mean that it shall accomplish all

that it has undertaken, and that there is no power in heaven, earth or hell, that can effectually resist the Holy Ghost. For example, while Arminians, Deists and devils, by all their united efforts stand in opposition to the method of God's saving grace, and the work of the adorable Spirit, he that sitteth in the heavens shall laugh, God will have them in derision. He will still move on his undisturbed purpose and grace; none shall let, none shall hinder; "the wrath of man shall praise him, and the remainder of wrath he will restrain." That the Spirit is irresistible in this work, we call to witness the experience of (not those **mushroom converts,** of human means,) but all such as have passed from death unto life, and know the Lord Jesus, and the power of his resurrection. The child of God will tell us, I was an enemy to God by wicked works; I was in love with sin, an enemy to holiness; there was no fear of God before my eyes. In short, I was dead in trespasses and sins; but about mid-day, O king, a light shone around me, and I heard a voice saying unto me, Saul, Saul, why persecutest thou me? Yes, says the poor soul, I was suddenly arrested, an awful trembling shook my frame, I felt myself undone, my sins in all their magnitude rushed in order before my afrighted eyes; loud peals of thunder from Mount Sinai caused me to tremble exceedingly, and quake, while vivid flashes of divine wrath taught me the dreadful reality, I am a sinner. There is a hell, a burning lake; I feel it this moment in my very soul. Whither, O whither shall I flee from the wrath of God? If up to heaven I direct my course, God is there. I dread to meet him. O ye rocks and mountains, shew pity and fall upon me; hide O hide me from the face of him that sitteth upon the throne, and from the wrath of the Lamb. In this condition, the poor wretch will not require knives or lancets, anxious benches nor arminian task-masters, to persuade him to **"agonize."** We risk nothing when we say that such a soul will testify that the Spirit's work upon the heart is irresistible. The Spirit having thus quickened the man, the vital principle implanted is manifested by a struggle for deliverance, for light, for freedom; but all in vain he prays; the heavens are as brass, the earth is as the dust; his prayers are shut out. He flies to the law, but

> "Justice cries with frowning face,
> This mountain is no hiding place;
> He reads; the promise meets his eye,
> But cannot reach his case."

Thus burdened with guilt, and pressed down with wo, he sinks, despairs and dies. Here let us leave him one moment, (for we cannot help him; his case is desperate; no eye can pity,no arm can relieve him,) while we enquire. Dear reader, if the quickened sinner be thus helpless, thus destitute of power, if he that is made alive by the quickening power of the Holy Ghost, and slain by the law, can do nothing, what canst thou do? What can the poor soul do who has never been quickened, nor made to feel one spark of anything more than totally depraved human nature? Now let us look back, and enquire what has become of that poor soul we left in the valley of death. Behold he is raised from the dead! The same irresistible Spirit which brought Jesus again from the dead, has raised him up. He is a new creature; old things are done away. He is no longer an arminian, no longer a work-monger; he is stripped of his filthy rags; he is clothed, and in his right mind. Lo, he sits at Jesus' feet: his feet are placed upon a rock, his goings are established, and a new song is in his mouth. He no longer sings, Do, do, do, but he sings, It is done, it is finished. "The Lord has taken me out of an horrible pit," &c. But whence this glorious change? He that brought to the birth, gave strength to bring forth. Hence the soul was, and is delivered; the Spirit applied the cleansing blood of the Lamb; and he is washed and made clean; the Spirit gave him eyes, and he saw Jesus; the Spirit gave him faith, and he embraced him as his Savior, his Lord and his God.

The work of the Spirit is, in all cases, effectual.

If this position be not correct, there must be some case or cases where the work of the Spirit has proved ineffectual. We call for such a case to be produced. Where has the Spirit ever wrought ineffectually in any case? Such an example, we bless God, cannot be found; and if there could, it would make all heaven shudder; for the very instant that the Holy Ghost fails to accomplish any thing which it has undertaken to do, that moment he ceases to be God, ceases to be omnipotent, immutable and perfect. If there is any thing which the Holy Ghost cannot effectually perform, we speak with reverence, he cannot be omnipotent. But he was omnipotent once, when he spake the world into existence; hence there must have been a change, and he is no longer immutable. That change must be for the better or for the worse; if for the better, he was once imperfect; for nothing can be perfect if it can admit of improvement; and if by an improvement he is proved once to have been imperfect, then his truth falls prostrate at once; for he has declared that he is the Lord that changeth not. But if the change be for the worse, (since for the better it cannot be,) then it amounts to the same thing. Hence we say that if one single instance can be produced in which it can be established that the Holy Ghost has worked ineffectually in attempting the quickening of a soul, **i. e.,** failed to effect its design, this would make all heaven shudder.

Again, let us admit what has been proved, and what we cannot deny, viz., that it is the Spirit that quickeneth, the flesh profiteth nothing; and then if we prove that the Spirit's work has been ineffectual in any one case, the same arguments will also prove the Spirit's work ineffectual in every case; for human nature is in all cases precisely the same; all are on a level as to moral holiness, or unholiness; all are alike depraved and sold under sin; all are alike without strength in themselves. The unavoidable consequence then is, if the Spirit's exertion fails in one case, it fails in all; for the same cause under the same circumstances must invariably produce the same effects. How dreadful then would be the reflection that one poor soul for whom Christ died, and in whose heart the Eternal Spirit had wrought a work of grace, had failed to realize those blessings which was by the Spirit intended, seeing by this awful catastrophe the whole plan of salvation must inevitably fall through, and not a soul be saved. But once more; if it can be established that the work of the Spirit has been effectual in the case of Paul, Peter, James or John, or any other individual, the point is forever established, and we fearlessly bid defiance to all earth and hell to controvert or gainsay our position.

But laying aside all our arguments, and reasoning on the subject, we will be able to establish this point by the positive declaration of the word of God. "For as the Father raised up the dead and quickened them, even so the Son quickeneth whom he will." — John v. 24. But we enquire, Whom **will** the Son quicken by his Spirit? He has left his will on record in these words, viz: "Father, I will that they also whom thou hast given me be with me where I am," &c. — John xvii. 24. And in regard to the efficacy of this quickening power, the apostle was confident, and so are we, of this very thing, that he who began the good work will perform it until the day of Jesus Christ. And the blessed Master has said, "All that the Father giveth me shall come to me; and him that cometh to me I will in no wise cast out."

BOOKS OF EDITORIALS WANTED

We have requests for copies of Elder Beebe's books of *Editorials*; of which there were two published.

Anyone having either or both copies they would dispose of, please write us at P. O. Box 186, Manassas, Va. 22110, giving price asked.

There are extra copies of this issue of the Signs available from the Signs' office, Danville, Va. 24541.

Danville, Virginia December, 1971

SIGNS OF THE TIMES

Subscription price $4 per year — $7 two years

Published each month by

SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.

Established 1832

Devoted to the Old School Baptist Cause

BUSINESS OFFICE

R. F. D. 1, Box 539, Beechwood Lane
Danville, Va. 24541

EDITORS

Elder David V. Spangler
R. F. D. 1, Box 539, Beechwood Lane
Danville, Va. 24541

Elder John D. Wood
P. O. Box 186, Manassas, Va. 22110

ASSOCIATE EDITORS

Elder W. D. Griffin
Rt. 6, Box 84
Fayette, Ala. 35555

Elder E. J. Lambert
306 Richardson St.
Winnsboro, Texas 75494

Elder George Ruston
Dutton, Ontario, Canada

All letters for this paper containing subscriptions and remittances should be mailed to Danville, Virginia, as shown below. All notices of meetings and obituaries should be mailed directly to P. O. Box 186, Manassas, Virginia 22110. Articles for publication may be mailed to either address.

SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.
R. F. D. 1, Box 539 Beechwood Lane
Danville, Va. 24541

EDITORIAL

ABSOLUTE PREDESTINATION

In regard to the doctrine of Absolute Predestination, Elder Gilbert Beebe did not coin the phrase, as some have thought, since it was in use many years before his time. He did affirm that this was a true expression of the Bible doctrine on the subject and used it because the controversy continued over whether predestination was limited and conditional, or whether God's government is absolute and all prevailing over all times, worlds and events.

Comparatively few even today admit God's absolute government over all things; but from the writings of the brethren termed Old School, and published on the **Signs of the Times**, from its beginning, it is evident that they held this doctrine to be the expression which differentiated between limited and full predestination; and they would have all to understand where they stood on the question.

"The doctrine of Absolute Predestination, when rightly understood, does not involve the idea of man's acting involuntarily in sin; nor does it exonerate him from accountability," wrote Elder Beebe in an article on the subject which we are re-publishing herein.

Were it not for the limitation of the meaning and application of the word predestination which many hold, no prefix would ever be necessary. A limited or conditional predestination is no predestination at all. When one uses the qualifying prefix in connection with the word, he is at once set apart from others who hold contrary views. It is a matter of conviction in the light of scriptural and experimental teaching with each one of us.

By the grace of God, the **Signs of the Times** will continue to advocate the doctrine of the Scriptures on which it was founded.

J. D. W.

THE OBJECT OF OUR PAPER

New Vernon, N. Y., March 27, 1833.

Our brethren of the Old School of Christ will bear in mind that this humble sheet is devoted to the Baptist cause, as we believe the Baptist cause to be the cause of God, and that its columns are designed to be used as a medium for the circulation of Bible doctrine and general information.

The dear people of God who remain steadfast and unshaken in the apostles' doctrine are at this day greatly scattered through the country, and in many instances where one or more of them are found they are supposed to be the only ones remaining of the same faith and order. Indeed, they are often themselves driven to the conclusion of Elijah: "They have digged down thine

altars and killed thy prophets, and I am left alone, and they seek my life." In their scattered situation it affords them peculiar pleasure to hear from one another. "As cold waters to a thirsty soul, so is good news from a far country." — Prov. xxv. 25.

It is certainly good news to the scattered pilgrims to hear of the numbers in different parts of the land who still adhere to the doctrine and practice of the primitive church. In days of old, "they that feared the Lord spake often one to another;" and the exhortation of the apostles is, that we "exhort one another, and so much the more as we see the day approaching."

ABSOLUTE PREDESTINATION

New Vernon, N. Y., March 19, 1834.

We are pleased with the communications of our esteemed brother Trott, on this all-important subject; and we do hope that our readers will faithfully examine all his numbers, comparing them with the infallible standard, the bible, with unbiased minds, open for the reception of truth. These numbers we are fully persuaded will bear examination; and certainly the importance of the subject should be a sufficient incentive to lead us to weigh them in the balance of the sanctuary.

Among others, we doubt not, some well meaning brethren have started at the position assumed by brother T., that the predestination of God extends to the wicked actions of men and devils. But is there not a cause, why they are so fearful? Few, very few of our pulpits have rung with this doctrine for the last ten or fifteen years. Arminians and New School Baptists have and do hate it; while some, who are compelled to acknowledge the truth of it, have thought they were doing God service by suppressing the publication of it; and of that class, not a few who have seemed unconscious of the presumptuous stand which they occupy, while they are virtually attempting to dictate to the all-wise God what portion of his truth will do to publish, and what should be kept back. It is sufficient for us to know that God has revealed this doctrine in the bible; it is our privilege to publish it, and leave the result with him.

This subject evidently involves the consideration of the extent of God's government. If we say that God cannot, without attaching impurity to his nature or motives, govern or overrule the wicked actions of men and devils, we say in substance, that he cannot maintain his holiness unless he resigns his universal government.

The example given by our brother, from the sacred volume, of the overruling providence of God in regard to some, and the express declaration of his foreknowledge and predestination of the wicked actions of others, are in point; nor can they be easily surmounted by those who protest against the universal government of God. The bible is full of testimony on this subject. God has declared the end from the beginning; and he says his counsel shall stand, and he will do all his pleasure. Prophets and apostles have corroborated this testimony. Balaam was forced to acknowledge that he could not go (though a wicked prophet,) beyond the word (or decree,) of the Lord; and Satan himself, if he could speak truth, would tell us that he could not drown a swine without the permission of God.

But leaving all other witness, we would be perfectly safe in resting the whole subject on three of the scripture references offered in brother Trott's numbers, viz: Acts ii. 23, iv. 27, and the history of Joseph. In the first two passages, in relation to the crucifixion of our Lord by wicked hands, we have an example of the extent of God's government, in perfect harmony with the responsibility of man for his conduct; and in this transaction we have placed before us the grand centre of all human events; this is the most important of all; all others, past, present and to come, stand connected with this. The model then which displays the government of God over the wicked hands

which acted in the murder of the Holy Child Jesus, is suited to every event that ever has or ever can come to pass.

In the case of Joseph, we are taught that notwithstanding the foreknowledge and determinate counsel of God, which bounds the rage and wickedness of all beings that exist, **men and devils act voluntarily in sin, without the least regard to the purpose or decree of God;** of whose purpose or decree they are totally unconscious. Of this truth, what a striking example is given in the case of Joseph's brethren. Read the words of Joseph to them. Gen. 50:20. "But as for you, ye thought evil against me; but God meant it unto good, to bring to pass, as it is this day, to save much people alive." Thus we see that while men and devils act from wicked motives, with wicked hands, God means it for good; overrules even their wicked acts and murderous designs for his glory, and the good of all such as are the called according to his purpose. Amidst all our trials and conflicts, opposition, be this our consolation:

> "That death and hell can do no more
> Than what our Father please."

"IT IS FINISHED."

Alexandria D. C., February 10, 1837.

When the beloved Son of God hung on the accursed tree, — when his soul was poured out unto death, when frighted rocks were burst asunder, the heavens in sackcloth were veiled, when the rugged bars of death were loosed, and tombs of marble resigned their sleeping tenants, when by the rending of the veil of the temple, the ark,, and cherubims, and mercy seat were all disclosed, while, nerved with malice, Jews and Romans mocked, while racking pains most tormenting smarts were inflicted on that blessed Lamb who bore our sins, when justice drew its flaming sword and vengeance struck the dreadful blow, when hell exulting in her hour of darkness, amidst the awful grandeur of that dreadful scene, the voice of triumph, from the expiring Savior's lips shook the creation to its very centre; stern death, in dreadful terror clad, affrighted, paused and felt the thunder of that voice which in all the power and majesty of the eternal God-head shouted, **"It is finished."**

With due humility and that reverence which becomes the ransomed of the Lord, let us inquire what was finished? From the sacred record of eternal truth we learn that all was finished that the glorious Mediator had began; love was not finished, for the love of God had no beginning. Election and predestination, with all the perfections of Jehovah which shine forth in the economy of salvation were not finished, for these were without beginning, and can never, never end.

But something was certainly finished by the Savior when he in triumph gave the victorious shout; nor has our Lord left this important subject in the dark. "He who runs may read." "He finished transgression, made an end of sin," &c. He himself has declared that he has finished the work that his Father gave him to do. We eagerly inquire, what then was the work that his Father gave him to do? The Son of God responds, I come to do thy will, O God. I am come to do the will of my Father who sent me, and to finish the work. And this is the will of him that sent me, that of all that he has given me I should lose nothing; but should raise them up at the last day. And the Father has given him power over all flesh, that he should give eternal life to as many as the Father has given him. A shining messenger from the world of glory came down from heaven to earth, to announce the work that Jesus was to perform, viz: "His name shall be called Jesus, for he shall save his people from their sins." He finished the redemption of his people agreeably to the prediction of the Psalmist: "The redemption of the soul is precious, and it ceaseth forever."

First. He has finished the redemption of his people, and it ceaseth forever.

Second. He has finished, or made an end of sin as far as relates to those he represented.

Third. He finised the **law** as far as relates to its demands in reference to the election of grace, and the fulfillment of its divine requisitions. "Think not that I am come to destroy the law or the prophets; I am not come to destroy but to fulfiill. Heaven and earth shall pass away, but one jot or title of the law shall not pass until all is fulfilled. He is the end of the law for righteousness unto every one that believes.

Fourth. He has finished transgressions; for his blood cleanseth from all sin. He has given himself for his church, that he might redeem it from all iniquity, and purify unto himself a peculiar people zealous of good works.

Fifth. He has finished the curse, having borne our sins in his own body on the tree; and being made a curse for us, as it is written, Cursed is every one that hangeth on a tree.

Sixth. He has finished the covenant of works, having blotted out the handwriting of ordinances which were against us, nailing them to the cross.

Seventh. He has finished the work of making sacrifices for sin. "There remaineth no more sacrifice for sin."

Eighth. He has given a finishing stroke to the perfection of his people, for by one offering he has perfected forever them that are sanctified.

Ninth. He has finished death, having destroyed death and him that had the power of death, which is the devil.

Tenth. He finished the work of his sufferings, being now baptized with that baptism for which he was straitened until it was accomplished. When deep called unto deep, and the billows of divine wrath went over him; deep waters came into his soul.

Eleventh. He finished the complete pattern which he set for his children to walk in. Let no presumptuous wretch dare to attempt to change the pattern of the things in heaven.

Finally, he has completely finished all that was written of him in the law, in the prophets, and in the psalms; and all that was necessary to secure the eternal salvation and justification of his people, and left them to challenge wicked men and devils, to declare, "Who shall lay anything to the charge of God's elect? It is God that justifieth; It is Christ that died." He was wounded for their transgression; he was bruised for their iniquities, and the chastisement of their peace was upon him; and with his stripes they are healed. He sees the travail of his soul, and is satisfied.

Reflection. Is it finished? Or, is something remaining to be done by the redeemed, in order to secure the blessed objects of the death of Christ? If something remains to be done, whether it be **using means,** or giving our hearts to God, or our money to modern institutions, or sitting on anxious benches, or anything else, much or little, then the work is not finished, and the words of the expiring Lamb of God are contradicted. But be assured, dying reader, whatever relative duties are enjoined on the disciples of Christ, there is among them nothing to be added to the finished work of the Redeemer — nothing to render his redemption efficient, or effectual, or to extend its benefits to any for whom God did not eternally intend it; so far indeed from it, all the good works of the people of God are the immediate result of the blood and righteousness of our Lord Jesus Christ. Nothing can be added or taken from the work which Christ finished when he yielded up the ghost and bowed his head unto death. "It ceaseth forever."

Here then the Old School Baptists find a sure foundation to build upon, and hence we preach Christ crucified, and proclaim a finished salvation in his worthy name — a salvation completely suited to the case of the poor, the needy, the halt, the lame and the blind; a salvation suited to the condition of every hungry, starving soul, who by grace is made to feel his wretchedness, and mourn his sins; but by no means suited to the case of the whole, who need no physician. The pharisees of eighteen hundred years ago, rejected this finished work, and from that day to the present it stands rejected, despised,

opposed and slandered by all the workmongers who have flourished in our sinful world. But tell us, reader, how do you view the perfect work and finished salvation of our Lord Jesus Christ, for be assured if you despise this doctrine you are yet in your sins; but if you love the doctrine and can feed on it, you are not far from the kingdom.

TOTAL DEPRAVITY

New Vernon, N. Y., April 24, 1833.

We have proposed to give our readers a more enlarged view of our sentiments, which were briefly presented in our prospectus. The next item in order is, "the total depravity and just condemnation of fallen man."

According to our engagement, we call the attention of our readers to the testimony which first from the word of God, and then from such collateral testimony as we can find existing among the human family, we intend on this occasion to present. The work before us is to prove that man in his fallen state, is totally depraved; and secondly, that he is justly condemned by law of God.

On this important subject mankind appears to be very generally in the dark; and from an ignorance of this subject many errors and extravagances have gained in the world as we shall notice in the conclusion of this article. We cannot expect that the proud heart of man will fall in love with the doctrine about to be presented, as it strikes a death blow at all personal righteousness or human excellence, as a ground for acceptance before the sovereign Judge of quick and dead. Painful as the awful truth may be, it should not be concealed that "Man in his best estate is altogether vanity." But as you are at this time called to contemplate man in his lost, depraved and condemned estate, you would have just cause to accuse us of "handling the word of God deceitfully," and of "giving flattering titles to men," should we fail to present him as he is presented in the record which the God of all truth has given us.

Of the numerous passages of divine truth, which prove that mankind are depraved, we give the following: "God hath made man upright; but they have sought out many inventions." — Eccl. vii 29. "Wherefore as by one man, sin entered into the world, and death by sin, and so death passed upon all men, for that all have sinned." — Rom. v. 12. "Their throat is an open sepulchre, with their tongues they have used deceit; the poison of asps is under their lips, whose mouth is full of cursing and bitterness. Their feet are swift to shed blood, destruction and misery are in their ways, and the way of peace have they not known; there is no fear of God before their eyes. Now we know that what things soever the law saith, it saith to them that are under the law; that every mouth may be stopped and the whole world may become guilty before God. For all have sinned and come short of the glory of God." — Rom. iii. 13-20 and 23. "The whole head is sick, and the whole heart is faint, from the sole of the foot even unto the head there is no soundness in it; but wounds, and bruises, and putrifying sores," &c. — Isa. i. 5, 6. "What is man, that he should be clean? And he which is born of a woman, that he should be righteous?" — Job xv. 14. "Who can bring a clean thing out of an unclean? Not one." — Job xiv. 4. "Behold I was shapen in iniquity; and in sin did my mother conceive me." — Psalms li. 5. "Corrupt are they, and have done abominable iniquity; there is none that doeth good. God looked down from heaven upon the children of men, to see if there were any that did understand, that did seek God. Every one of them is gone back; they are altogether become filthy; there is none that doeth good, no, not one." — Psalms liii. 1-3. What then? Are we any better than they? No, in no wise: for we have before proved both Jews and Gentiles, that they are all under sin. As it is written "There

is none righteous, no, not one. There is none that understandeth, there is none that seeketh after God." — Rom. ii. 9, 11.

"The wicked are estranged from the womb; they go astray as soon as they be born, speaking lies. Their poison is like the poison of a serpent, they are like the deaf adder, that stoppeth her ear; which will not hearken to the voice of charmers, charming never so wisely." — Psalms lviii. 3-5. The above are a few of the many passages of holy writ, which prove the total depravity of all mankind in their fallen condition. Here in this volume, according to which God will judge the world, the whole mass of mankind are presented on one general level; *all have sinned;* death has passed upon all; hence there is no class of our race exempt from this state of wretchedness and depravity, *conceived in sin,* estranged from the womb, going astray, and speaking lies, as soon as they are born.

But as we conceive the doctrine of *total* depravity involves as a consequence, *total inability, i. e.* not as natural creatures, to perform natural things, but as depraved beings to perform anything which is good and acceptable in the sight of God. Of man in his alienation from God, it is written, "The thoughts of his heart are evil, and that continually." "He cannot see the kingdom of God." — John iii. 3. "He cannot discern the things of the Spirit." — 1 Cor. ii. 4. "He cannot receive the spirit of truth." — John xiv. 17. "He cannot do good." — Jeremiah viii. 23. "He cannot cease from sin." — 2 Peter ii. 14. "He cannot repent." — Acts v. 31. "Cannot believe (savingly) in Christ." — John vi. 29;-Acts xiii. 41.

Man is not only a depraved and helpless creature, as a fallen sinner, but he is also a condemned criminal, having sinned and come short of the glory of God, as we have shown. And the wrath of God is revealed from heaven against all unrighteousness. He is not, as many suppose, (a probationer) in a state of trial, to see whether he will, or will not deserve eventually to be condemned; for the law has already uttered its thundering sentence: "The soul that sinneth it shall die." Nor again, as others have contended, that the sinner as a free moral agent, is endowed with natural ability to repent, believe the gospel and be saved; and, in the words of A. Fuller, "Commanded to believe, on pain of damnation." "For they are condemned already." — Matt. iii. 18. Hence, "It is not of him that willeth, nor of him that runneth. Therefore hath he mercy on whom he will have mercy, and whom he will he hardeneth." — Rom. ix. 16, 18. That the condemnation of fallen sinners is grounded on strict justice, but few will have the hardihood, in so many words, to deny. If it be admitted that the law of God is "Holy, just and good," and that a just and holy law has said, "The soul that sinneth it shall die;" and that the sovereign Judge has declared that there is none that doeth good, all have sinned and come short of the glory of God; the point is established forever.

It does not belong to the discussion of this subject to present a remedy, a way of salvation, or to pursue the popular course even of those of our day who contend for the scriptural doctrine of Total Depravity as strenuously as we do, and after establishing the point by the word and testimony of God, still conclude their subject by exhorting those whom they have proven to be dead in trespasses and in sin, to be up and working for life. No, this does not belong to our statement at all; we have not so been taught. We find the fallen sinner condemned already, and under the wrath of God. The sentence is passed, irrevokably passed; God who cannot lie has said that all have sinned, and that he will turn the wicked into hell with all the nations that forget him.

> Thus the polluted sinner goes,
> Laden with guilt and heavy woes,
> Down to the regions of the dead,
> With endless curses on his head.

Dead in sin, enmity against God, in

love with sin, drinking down iniquity, as the ox drinketh water, raging and blaspheming, condemned and under the curse of a righteous, just and inflexible law, we find the human race. Dreadful as their situation is, here we must leave them.

In a subsequent number we shall treat upon the only possible way of salvation for any of the miserable sons of men, which is brought to light through the atonement of our Lord Jesus Christ, which is, as we shall prove by the scriptures, special and particular.

(See page 269 this issue.)

ETERNAL, UNCONDITIONAL ELECTION

New Vernon, N. Y., February 27, 1833.

In the third item of our prospectus, we are pledged to maintain inviolably the doctrine of eternal, unconditional election. Some of our opponents have been kind enough to interpret our prospectus in such a manner as to lay us under the necessity of giving our readers more fully to understand our views. The language in which this article is headed is neither vague nor ambiguous; nor does this subject require a volume to be written, in order to convince the wise what doctrinal ideas we wish to convey. Yet as we have only asserted the sentiment as a matter of faith from which we shall in no case depart, it remains for us to show that the doctrine is scriptural, and in proving it to be so we will give a sufficient reason why we cannot depart from it in conducting this paper. Having already given, in our former numbers, our views of the sovereignty, immutibility, &c., of the great Jehovah, our present work will be to prove that he has absolutely, eternally and unconditionally chosen or elected a portion of mankind unto salvation, through Jesus Christ.

With that class of our readers who take the Bible as the man of their counsel and the standard of their faith, nothing more will be required of us, at this time, than a fair presentment of the word of God. Neither human language nor human wisdom can set forth the doctrine in a more clear or positive light than that which is left by the Holy Ghost, in the sacred pages of the Old and New Testaments.

Let it be understood that our work is only to state the doctrine, and to prove it to be in accordance with, and founded upon the word and testimony of the God of truth; we do not undertake to make the unregenerate understand or love it; for such a work we freely confess ourself inadequate; nor do we consider it any disparagement for us to own that God alone is able to bestow the knowledge and love of truth upon those who possess it not. We shall attempt to show that —

First, God has chosen or elected a people unto eternal life; second, that this election took place in eternity, or before the foundation of the world; and third, that this doctrine is not founded on any conditions existing between the elector and the elected.

First, that God has an elect people, we call to witness the following portions of holy writ, viz:

"Blessed is the nation whose God is the Lord, and the people whom he hath *chosen.*" — Psalms xxxiii, 12. "And he brought forth his people with joy, and his *chosen* with gladness." — cv. 5. "That I may see the good of thy *chosen,* that I may rejoice in the goodness of thy nation, that I may glory with thine inheritance." — cvi. 5. "The beasts of the field shall honor me, the dragons and the owls; because I give waters in the wilderness, *and* rivers in the desert, to give drink to *my people, my chosen.*" — Isa. xliii. 20. "But for the *elect's* sake whom he hath *chosen,*" &c. — Mark xiii. 20. "Go thy way, for he (Saul) is a *chosen* vessel unto me." — Acts ix. 15. "Salute Rufus, *chosen* in the Lord," &c. — Rom. xvi. 13. "But ye are a *chosen generation,* a royal priesthood, an holy nation, a peculiar people; that ye should show forth the

praises of him who hath called you out of darkness into his marvelous light." — 1 Peter ii. 9. "These shall make war with the Lamb, and the Lamb shall overcome them; for he is the Lord of lords, and King of kings; and they that are with him are called, and *chosen,* and faithful." — Rev. xvii. 14. "But for the elect's sake those days shall be shortened. For there shall arise false christs, and false prophets, and shall show great signs and wonders, insomuch, that if it were possible they should deceive the very *elect.* And he shall send his angels with a great sound of a trumpet, and they shall gather together his *elect,* from the four winds, from one end of heaven to the other." — Matt. xxiv. 22, 24, 31. "And shall not God avenge *his own elect,* which cry day and night unto him." — Luke, xviii. 7. "Who shall lay anything to the charge of *God's elect?*" — Rom. viii. 33. "Even so then, at this present time also, there is a remnant according to the *election of grace.* What then? Israel hath not obtained that which he seeketh for; but the *election* hath obtained it and the rest were blinded. As concerning the gospel, they are enemies for your sakes; but as touching the *election,* they are beloved for the fathers' sakes." — Rom. xi. 5, 7, 28.

Second, the eternity of God's election is set forth in the strongest terms by the apostles, thus, "According as he hath chosen us in him before the foundation of the world, that we should be holy, and without blame before him in love; having predestinated us unto the adoption of children, by Jesus Christ unto himself, according to the good pleasure of his will, wherein *he hath made us,* accepted in the beloved. In whom also we have obtained an inheritance, being predestinated according to the purpose of him who worketh all things after the counsel of his own will. For we are his workmanship, created in Christ Jesus unto good works, which God hath before ordained that we should walk in them." — Eph. i. 4, 5, 6, 11, also ii. 10. "Peter an apostle, &c., to the strangers scattered throughout Pontus, Galatia, Cappadocia, Asia and Bithyna, elect according to the foreknowledge of God the Father, &c. — 1 Peter i. 1, 2. "For whom he did foreknow, he also did *predestinate* to be conformed to the image of his Son, that he might be the first-born among many brethren. Moreover whom he did *predestinate* them he also called; and whom he called, them he also justified and whom he justified, them he also glorified." — Rom. viii. 29, 30. "But we are bound to give thanks always to God for you, brethren, beloved of the Lord, because God hath, from the beginning, chosen you to salvation through sanctification of the spirit, and belief of the truth." — 2 Thes. ii. 13. "And all that dwell upon the earth shall worship him, (the beast) whose names are not written in the book of life, of the Lamb slain from the foundation of the world." — Rev. xiii. 8. These with many like scriptures, plainly demonstrate the eternity of the election of the people of God unto salvation, through Jesus Christ their Lord. Arminians may well tremble to meet the array of scriptures here employed to refute their cavils against eternal election. But we must show that God's election is unconditional, as far as it relates to those elected. The weight of this part of our argument may, for the present, rest upon the three following propositions, viz:

First, the fact that the election took place in eternity, precludes the possibility of its resting on conditions to be performed by the people elected. "For the children being not yet born, neither having done any good nor evil, that the purpose of God according to election might stand, not of works, but of him that calleth," &c.

Second, there is not the mention of a condition (as resting upon the elect) in the Bible; and if this all important doctrine, which involves our eternal destiny in its weight had been suspended upon conditions to be performed by man, we may assuredly believe that God

would have made known a fact of such awful moment, in his word.

Third, the scripture expressly forbids the idea of conditions, either in regard to election, or salvation in any form whatever. To establish this point we hear the inspired apostle say, "By grace are ye saved through faith, that not of yourselves; it is the gift of God, not of works lest any man should boast."

Again, if there be conditions in the election of grace, resting on the creature to perform, we would for the moment inquire what are the conditions? Is it works? No, for if it be of works, it is no more grace, otherwise work is no more work." Does the doctrine then require that the sinner shall be willing on his part to be saved? No, it is not of him that willeth nor of him that runneth, but of God that showeth mercy. But did not the choice of God embrace the best kind of sinners, such as are not so vile, polluted and depraved as the rest of mankind? No, "It is a faithful saying, and worthy of all acceptation, that Christ Jesus came into the world to save sinners, of whom I am the chief." But did not God choose unto salvation such as would be born of pious parents — parents who would dedicate them by infant or adult sprinkling, and train them up to religion? No, "Though Noah, Daniel and Job were in it, as I live saith the Lord God, they shall deliver neither son nor daughter."

"Cursed is man that trusteth in man, or that maketh flesh his arm." But were they elected on condition that they should use what is in the present day denominated "The means of grace," viz: — to give their property to charitable societies, and so fill up the "Lord's treasury?" No, for "Though I bestow all my goods to feed the poor, and though I give my body to be burned, and have not charity, it profiteth nothing." "What shall a man give in exchange for his soul?" Now we inquire if election or salvation be conditional, on what condition does it rest? Let the Arminian answer if he can.

But to the everlasting exclusion of all such heart-sickening, God dishonoring, soul-revolting, devil-pleasing delusion, Thus saith the Lord God, whose word endureth forever, "Behold O my people, I will open your graves, and cause you to come up out of your graves," &c. Thus saith the Lord God, unto these bones, "Behold, I will cause breath to enter in you, and ye shall live. And I will lay sinews upon you, and will bring up flesh upon you, and cover you with skin and put breath in you and ye shall live; and ye shall know that I am the Lord. And I will make a covenant of peace with them; it shall be an everlasting covenant with them: and I will place them, and multiply them, and will set my sanctuary in the midst of them for evermore. My tabernacle also shall be with them: yea I will be their God, and they shall be my people." — Ezekiel xxxiii., see also Heb. viii, 10, 11, 12. "For this is the covenant that I will make with the house of Israel after those days, saith the Lord; I will put my laws into their mind, and write them in their hearts, and I will be to them a God, and they shall be to me a people: and they shall not teach every man his neighbor, and every man his brother, saying, Know the Lord; for all shall know me from the least to the greatest: for I will be merciful to their unrighteousness, and their iniquities will I remember no more." Here, from the uncorrupted fountain breaks forth a refulgent torrent of light and truth, sweeping away all refuges of lies, and reiterating Jehovah's declarations. "I will, and they shall," while each redeemed soul quickened and made alive by the Holy Ghost, and taught by the Father, joins in the heavenly melody to sing:

"Sons we are through God's election
  Who in Jesus Christ believe;
By eternal destination,
  Sovereign grace we here receive.
Lord, thy mercy
  Does both grace and glory give.

Pause, my soul! adore and wonder!
  Ask, O why such love to me?

Grace has put me in the number,
Of my Savior's family.
Hallelujah!
Thanks, eternal thank to thee.

Since that love had no beginning,
And shall never, never cease;
Keep, O keep me, Lord, from sinning!
Guide me in the way of peace!
Make me walk in
All the paths of holiness.

When that blessed habitation,
Which my God has foreordained;
When in glory's full possession,
I with saints and angels stand;
Free grace only
Shall resound from God's right hand."

PREDESTINATION

The absolute Predestination of all things.

New Vernon, N. Y., February 6, 1833.

On this important part of the doctrine of Christ, we wish to be well understood, as we consider it a fundamental part of the faith of the Gospel. In the absence of this doctrine we can have no confidence in the predictions of the word of God. If the prophets spake and wrote of undetermined events, events concerning which the Holy One himself had not made up his mind, they must have spoken and written with the utmost uncertainty. If it were possible to banish the doctrine of Predestination from the Holy Scriptures, we should not only lose thereby our interest in the ancient predictions of the Old Testament, but we should find it impossible to believe the testimony of the new. What consolation would the exceedingly great and precious promises of the Gospel afford us, if we had reason to believe that God had not yet determined whether they should ever be verified? Again, what confidence could we have in the veracity of God, if it were certain that his promises were made without any determination on his part to perform them? Indeed there could be no certainty of a future state without the predestination of such a state. No heaven, no hell, no resurrection, nor final judgement. Thus we see to what an awful dilemma we should be driven without this doctrine. Predestination is the pre-determination of all events that can possibly come to pass, it involves the doctrine of Divine Sovereignty, and exhibits the wisdom and the power of God; the one presents the plan, the other carries into execution the things decreed. Predestination is the result of the counsel of God's own will, originating with himself alone. "With whom took he counsel, and who instructed &c." In the doctrine of Predestination all the Attributes of Deity shine forth with dreadful majesty. The entire history of mankind is by Predestination established in the view of God, and the final destiny of all things are held in his almighty hand.

"There's not a sparrow nor a worm,
But's found in his decree;
He sits on no precarious throne,
Nor borrows leave to be."

We may consider this doctrine first in the economy of salvation, and then in its more general bearings. First God has chosen, or predestined, his people unto salvation, through sanctification of the spirit and a belief of the truth. — 2 Thes. ii. 13. Agreeable to his own sovereign pleasure as expressed in the above text, he has predestined them to the adoption of children by Jesus Christ unto himself according to the good pleasure of his will. — Eph. i. 5. He has predestined them unto eternal life. "As thou hast given him power over all flesh that he should give eternal life to as many as thou hast given him." — John xvii. 2. "And as many as were ordained to eternal life believed." — Acts xiii. 48. He has predestinated their calling, conformity to the image of Jesus Christ, their justification and glorification. "For whom he did foreknow he also did predestinate to be conformed to the image of his Son, that he might be the first-born among many brethren. Moreover whom he did predestinate them he also called,

and whom he called them he also justified, and whom he justified, them he also glorified." — Rom. viii. 29, 30. In short, every thing in relation to his people here and hereafter is so firmly established in the decree of God, that no power can prevail against them. "He rideth upon the heavens in their help and in his excellency on the sky. The eternal God is their refuge, and underneath are the everlasting arms." — Deut. xxxiii. 26, 7. "Surely there is no enchantment against Jacob, neither is there any divination against Israel; according to this time it shall be said of Jacob and of Israel, What hath God wrought?" — Num. xxiii. 23. "Even the very hairs of your heads are all numbered." — Matt. x. 30, Luke xii. 7.

Predestination is not confined to the adorable purpose of Salvation by Grace, but it has a direct bearing on all things. Not a sparrow can be brought to the ground, nor can the troubled ocean dash her foaming waves one inch beyond the limits of God's decrees.

If any thing was left upon uncertainties, every thing must have been equally uncertain. If the smallest atom in creation were suffered to fly at random in the full sense of the word, God himself not knowing where, or when it would alight, it would prove what cannot be proved, viz: that God is deficient in knowledge. The Omniscience, and the predestination of God, must stand or fall together; they cannot be separated. We are confident that both exist in glorious harmony in the mind of him who has declared the end from the beginning, saying, My counsel shall stand and I will do all my pleasure. See Isaiah xlvi. 10. **The doctrine of Absolute Predestination, when rightly understood, does not involve the idea of man's acting involuntarily in sin; nor does it exonerate him from accountability;** this may be discovered by noticing the following examples. The crucifixion of Christ, the abduction of Joseph, together with many other circumstances recorded in holy writ. "For of a truth against thy holy child Jesus, whom thou hast anointed, both Herod and Pontius Pilate, with the Gentiles, and the people of Israel were gathered together, for to do whatsoever thy hand and thy counsel determined before to be done." — Acts iv. 27. "Him being delivered by the determinate counsel and foreknowledge of God, ye have taken and by wicked hands crucified and slain."—Acts ii. 23.

The brethren of Joseph had no knowledge of the purpose of God when they sold him to go down to Egypt, they meant it for evil, but God ordained it for good. When the Jews persecuted the disciples of our Lord Jesus into strange cities they knew not that God had ordained this very method of sending his missionaries everywhere preaching the word. And amidst the abounding abominations of the present day, it is our consolation to know that God has ordained "The wrath of man shall praise him, the remainder of that wrath he will restrain." — Psalms lxxvi. 10. We need only to understand this precious doctrine, and we shall most assuredly love it. The christian exults in the thought that death and hell can do no more than what our Father please.

We might notice the objections commonly brought against this doctrine, but we shall wait until such objections are presented; and in the mean time earnestly request our brethren to examine the word of God on this important subject. And that the God of all grace may give us light and wisdom from above, that in his light we may see light, is our prayer in Jesus' name, to whom be glory, power and dominion, now and forever, Amen.

PERSONAL REMINISCENCE OF ELDER BEEBE

New Vernon, N. Y., April 30, 1834.

"This is a faithful saying, and worthy of all acceptation, that Jesus Christ came into the world to save sinners, of whom I am chief." PAUL

We are acquainted with an individual whose history we will give in the following words:

He was, like all the race of which he is a member, conceived in sin, and shapen in iniquity. He was born in the eastern part of the State of Connecticut. He was a **religionist** from his birth, yet an enemy to God, and a stranger to grace during the first seven years of his natural life; for he was alive before the commandment came. He had at this period been taught to say his prayers, but he had never been taught to pray; he had made some progress in the Westminster Catechism, and in short, as touching the religion of the Pharisees, he excelled many of his equals. It would have terrified him ex ceedingly to have gone to sleep at night without counterbalancing all the sins of the day by a repetition of his forms of worship; but on all occasions when he had "paid his vows, he had peace offerings at home." Up to about this period of life he was led to suppose that as touching the righteousness of the law he was blameless. We cannot describe to our readers the mortification and disappointment of this young lad, when being suddenly arrested by an arrow from the quiver of the Lord, he was summoned to stand at the dreadful bar of divine justice, and give the reason, if any he had, why the tremendous sentence of the law of God should not be executed upon his guilty soul. Great was his consternation when he cast his eager glance around in search of those fancied treasures of personal holiness which he had believed himself to be in possession of. Alas! his stronghold failed him in this very critical moment, he felt he was ruined. But like Edom he said, "I am impoverished, but I will return and build again my waste places." Great were his efforts, his labors, toils and pains to mend again that holy law which he had broken. He would have prayed, but he could no longer view the great, the dreadful God as a being that might be trifled with, or pacified by what he could do. He struggled, but the harder he struggled the deeper he seemed to be involved in a horrible pit, and in miry clay. These exercises continued for many days and weeks. Sometimes he meditated a retreat from this awfully wretched state, but whither could he flee? If on the wings of the morning he should fly to the uttermost sea, God was there, everywhere present, beholding the evil and the good; there could be no retreating from God, before whose flaming eyes all things are naked and open.

At length the day seemed to arrive when the dreadful sentence of the inexorable law of God must be put in execution. Now blackness and darkness and tempests gathered round his frightened soul. Hell yawned before him; justice stood with uplifted arm, and the flaming sword of vengeance was drawn from its scabbard, and brandished over his guilty head. The books were brought. The arch accuser was also there, and what was to him more dreadful still than all, the piercing eye of God brought the black crimes of years to light, and what had been transacted in midnight darkness was now exposed upon the housetop. Chilled thus with horror, and pressed down to death with intense depair, remorse, guilt and keen anguish throbbing in his breast: tell us, dear reader, did he need an anxious bench, or knives, or lancets, to secure his conviction? Or would it have comforted him to have been informed by some Universalist that there was no hell, when the very pains of hell had got hold of him? As well might be told, when writhing on a bed of embers, that there was no heat in fire. The spell of such delusion was now broken. The Spirit had moved upon the face of the great deep of his inmost soul, and although all had been without form and void, yet God had said, Let there be light; and light broke in upon him; and in this light that heart which he had thought was a temple meet for the Holy Ghost to dwell in, was now manifestly the habitation of dragons, and the hold of every unclean and hateful bird. It was thus, when in or about his seventh year, he went to a distant barn, under an im-

pression like that expressed by the poet:

"I can but perish if I go,
I am resolved to try;
For if I stay away, I know
I must forever die."

He fell upon his bended knees, but he could not pray; a rustling leaf, a turning straw, frightened his guilty soul, and chained his speechless tongue; awful apprehensions and fearful forebodings pursued him back to his chamber, when despairing of mercy he threw himself upon a bed to die and meet his fiery doom. Worn out with labor and want of rest, nature sank beneath the load, and he fell into a sleep. Unconscious of what had passed while sleeping, he awoke himself singing these words:

"How glorious is our heavenly King,
Who reigns above the sky;
How shall a child presume to sing
His dreadful majesty?"

He seemed indeed in a new world, his load of guilt and sin were gone, the love of God shed abroad in his heart.

"His tongue broke out in unknown strains,
and sang surprising grace."

At the age of eleven years and four weeks, on the second Sunday in December, 1811, he was permitted to be buried with his precious Lord in Baptism, in the river Thames, in the city of Norwich, Connecticut, by Eld. John Sterry, who has since fallen asleep.

After remaining eight years a member of the Baptist church in Norwich, he removed his relation to the church in the city of New York, then under the pastoral care of that champion of the truth, Eld. Jonathan Van Velsen, who also has fallen asleep. While a member of the Ebenezer Church in New York, the subject of our narrative, when in his twentieth year, was licensed to preach the gospel. The peculiar circumstances of his call to the work of the ministry our present limits will not admit. Let it suffice to say, that being experimentally, he could not help being doctrinally a Predestinarian. For more than fourteen years he has been lisping the name of Jesus with such abilities as the Lord has been pleased to bestow, without any of the polish of Gamaliel's school; and although it has been his privilege to suffer some persecution, yet he has not resisted unto blood, striving against sin. He finds by every day's experience that he is a sinner yet, his nature is still as evil as ever it was. "To will is present with him, but how to perform that which is good, he finds not." He is still the chief of sinners, and if a saint, the least of all.

EDITORS' NOTE

We trust that our brethren have found these writings of Elder Beebe to testify of those things most surely believed among us. He wrote in 1876, "I stand today rooted and grounded in the faith and order on which the whole Baptist denomination in our country stood when I united with them sixty-five years ago. I have found no occasion to depart from either the faith or order of the church of God, as organized on the day of Pentecost."

Elder Beebe was ordained in 1823 to the care of the church of Ramapo, in New York, and three years later accepted the care of the church at New Vernon, New York, and served them fifty years. During that time he lived in Alexandria, Va. for three and one-half years, and served three nearby churches. He returned to New Vernon for their meetings. He published the *Signs of the Times* for forty-nine years, until he died in 1881, and is buried in the New Vernon Cemetery.

EDITORS

Extra copies of this issue are available from our Danville, Va. office.

Signs of the Times

DEVOTED TO THE OLD SCHOOL BAPTIST CAUSE

"The Sword of the Lord and of Gideon"

VOL. 140 DANVILLE, VA., JANUARY, 1972 NO. 1

IS IT TIME TO RENEW
YOUR SUBSCRIPTION?
IF YOUR EXPIRATION DATE
IS 1/72
IT EXPIRES WITH THIS ISSUE

CHRIST IN HUMILIATION
CHRIST IN EXALTATION

"Then He said unto them, O fools, and slow of heart to believe all that the prophets have spoken; ought not Christ to have suffered these things and to enter into His glory? And beginning at Moses and all the prophets, He expounded to them in all the Scriptures the things concerning Himself."

(Luke 24:25, 26 and 27)

For a long while now, I have desired to write something on this most wonderful subject, but have felt it was far too great for me even to attempt. This morning, for some reason unknown to me, I feel impelled to.

On October 7, 1956, Elder David Spangler made this statement from the Snow Hill pulpit, "Two great themes compose the Scriptures: the humiliation of Christ and His exaltation." I do not remember another word he said that morning — that statement was a complete sermon to me and it seemed burned as with fire upon my very being as I contemplated the immensity of truth contained therein. I have fed upon it hundreds of times since. Nearly 50 years ago, I attended a Bible class and I recall the teacher's saying, "When you read a chapter or verse in the Bible and fail to see the Lord Jesus Christ, you might just as well have been reading history, for you have missed the entire content." That statement also left its mark and whatever anyone else may think, I believe deep in my heart that God used that Bible class in my tender years to awaken within me an interest and a great desire for knowledge and understanding of the Scriptures and THEIR BLESSED AUTHOR. I have not made anything like the progress I have wished for, but as the years have passed, more and more my great desire has been and is "THAT I MAY KNOW HIM AND THE POWER OF HIS RESURRECTION AND THE FELLOWSHIP OF HIS SUFFERING, BEING MADE CONFORMABLE UNTO HIS DEATH."

Christ was, in His pre-incarnate state, the ETERNAL SON OF THE ETERNAL GOD — He was and is the eternal I AM. Isaiah tells us in that wonderful 9th chapter of his prophecy, "For unto us a CHILD IS BORN, unto us A SON IS GIVEN." He was before Abraham for He says "Before Abraham WAS, I AM"; a strange expression grammar-wise, but it leaves no room for question as to His eternal existence. He was before Job who exclaimed, "I know that my Redeemer liveth," although it was centuries before the Christ child was manifested. He was before David who said, "The Lord said unto MY LORD, Sit Thou on my right hand until I make Thine enemies Thy footstool." John testifies that Christ was IN but not OF the creation when he says "BY HIM were all things made and WITHOUT HIM was not anything made that was made." In that wonderful 17th Chapter of John, Jesus Himself prayed, "And now, O Father, glorify Thou me with Thine own self WITH

THE GLORY WHICH I HAD WITH THEE BEFORE THE WORLD WAS." This was His pre-natal glory!

The last of the creation was man "formed of the dust of the earth." Can anyone conceive of anything more frail, more flighty, more undependable, more easily blown about by every movement of wind than dust of which man is made? And mankind has been manifesting the stuff of which he is made from the very beginning! The woman, taken from the side of the man, was of the same material and as a result, she heeded not the Eternal God, but a serpent, A SNAKE if you please, and came under condemnation. Her husband "for his great love wherewith he loved her" went with his eyes wide open with her into degradation. Pages and pages could be written on that wonderful subject but that, specifically is not my subject.

The man and the woman multiplied and their offspring was of the same material as they. But the Eternal Godhead was pleased to elect from among this fallen race, a PEOPLE FOR HIMSELF, just as guilty, just as vile, just as earthy as the very worst of Adam's race. But the wrath of God against sinners must be appeased; sin must be judged and the penalty paid. Moreover, it must be paid by a MAN, since by man came the sin. We are told "He looked and there was none to help" — no one whose body and blood were untainted by sin; "therefore, His own arm brought salvation." And so, the eternal, spotless, holy Son of God OFFERED HIMSELF, was clothed in the likeness of sinful flesh, yet without sin, made Himself OF NO REPUTATION and took upon Him the form of a SERVANT. Think of it, my Brethren, the Creator and owner of the earth and all that is therein, taking upon Himself the form of a servant and making Himself of no reputation for filthy sinners such as you and I — redeem us, cleanse us from all unrighteousness and impute unto us His own righteousness, to the end that He might without shame present us to the Father without spot or blemish.

We go to meeting, we sing of God's great love and sometimes we even read the Scriptures, but I wonder if we even begin to grasp the vast scope of His love and mercy. In this fashion, He was born into the world among the cattle, lived his life among the poor and lowly of the earth. This was the pathway to the awful depth of His humiliation, the King of the Jews crowned, not with honor and glory, no, not yet, but with a crown of thorns, was mocked, scourged and smitten. What unspeakable humiliation, but He bore it without murmur: "He opened not His mouth." But this was not the worst — He must drink the bitter cup, must of necessity be forsaken of His Father, for HE WAS MADE TO BE SIN WHO KNEW NO SIN." When His humiliation was complete, He poured out His life's blood and cried, "It is finished." Yes, it was finished, all the humiliation, all the agony, all the work of redemption; all the sacrifices were finished, for the SUPREME sacrifice was made; no more slain lambs, for the LAMB OF GOD had been slain and all the types fulfilled; no more need for commandments for He had kept them all. Earlier, He had said, "To this end was I born and for this cause came I into the world." Now it is finished and He was buried in Joseph's new tomb. Not even a grave of His own to be buried in, BUT He had opened the way for poor sinners to approach the Throne of God.

Now, let us consider what was the result of it all, His exaltation and His restoration to the glory. Paul tells us in Hebrews, "But this MAN after He had offered one sacrifice for sin, SAT DOWN on the right hand of God. HE SAT DOWN, not because He was discouraged by fruitless effort or exhausted by the mighty weight of the sin He had borne, but because He was satisfied with the result of the work He had done, and His father was well pleased. He had "seen the travail of His soul

and was satisfied," for so perfect was the work He had done that not a single soul for whom that precious blood was shed, would ever come under condemnation. He took His seat at the right hand of the Majesty on high because it was His rightful seat as the Redeemer member of the Godhead, the seat that was His BY REASON OF WHAT HE HAD ACCOMPLISHED IN HIS HUMILIATION. He is there today, a GLORIFIED MAN in the glory. He is there in the Person of Great High Priest to ADVOCATE to the Father all those whom He paid such an unspeakable price to redeem.

We are told in Philippians, "He humbled Himself, WHEREFORE, God also hath highly exalted Him and given Him a NAME THAT IS ABOVE EVERY NAME." I believe we are told in the Revelation what this NAME is, that is above every name. In the 16th verse of the 19th chapter, describing the Lord's return to this earth, the Revelator states, "And on His vesture and on His thigh, a NAME written, KING OF KINGS AND LORD OF LORDS." This NAME the Almighty Father gave Him and it is His forever; and let me repeat, it is by virtue of what He accomplished in His humiliation that He is entitled to this Name. This exalted KING OF KINGS AND LORD OF LORDS will, we believe, one of these days, return to raise the sleeping bodies of the "Dead in Christ" and to catch away those "who are alive and remain," and so shall we ever be with the Lord."

Some of our people do not see eye to eye on many of the details of this, His second coming and none of us dare go beyond that which we are told by divine inspiration. Indeed, it is not ours to speculate on things untold; it is ours to heed and obey the solemn admonition: "Watch ye therefore . . . Lest coming suddenly, He find you sleeping." (Mark 13:35 and 36) Precious Brethren, are we WATCHING, or are we SLEEPING? When we get together, is our conversation of heavenly things or things of earth? Are we searching the Scriptures for a glimpse of "His beauteous face"? Are we listening for the sound of His voice, which, in the words of the hymnist, "is so sweet the birds hush their singing"? Are we looking daily and hourly for signs of His coming? Are we, AM I, seeking first the kingdom of God and His righteousness? Is our, is MY treasure in heaven or on the earth? For "where your treasure is, there will your heart be also."

Brethren, these are potent, solemn and very timely questions. Our Lord Jesus Christ, HIMSELF, tells us in thundering tones "BE YE ALSO READY, FOR IN SUCH AN HOUR AS YE THINK NOT, THE SON OF MAN COMETH." These words He spoke to His disciples and if we are His we are His disciples; and He also spoke them to the multitudes. Undoubtedly, He knew there were those in the multitude who believed on HIS NAME. Otherwise, He would have spoken them to His disciples alone. Likewise, there are, most likely, many around us who believe on HIS NAME though we know not who they are.

I have deviated a little from my original subject, but as I have been writing, it has seemed to be given to me to say the things I have. I do not think it was of satan, for he delights in keeping us sleeping.

Finally, my love to all my kindred in this Exalted KING OF KINGS AND LORD OF LORDS.

Mildred V. Dykes
1114 Mt. Hermon Road
Salisbury, Maryland 21801

ENJOYS ELDER BEEBE'S WRITINGS

Rt. 2, Box 134
Meadows of Dan, Va. 24120

Dear Elder Wood:

I am sending my renewal today; use the extra as you see fit. I also want an extra copy of the December issue.

I greatly enjoy Elder Beebe's preaching to me through the *Signs* — or the Lord speaking through this beloved servant, who so long ago saw fit to have this paper published. How wonderful to read these articles by him, who has long since gone to meet his Lord and God. I hope to be an absoluter, and this is all the preaching I hear or read other than the Bible.

Most of the churches around us are fast combining, and most any man is called a servant of God. My dear father-in-law, Elder Lee Spencer, told me several times this would happen, and that most of the people called Baptists would go back to where they came from. Ah, when more people combine they will make war on the saints and persecute them, as Jesus told they would do before his appearance. May God give us grace to stand . . . We will be made willing to endure all things when the Lord leads us, and we will rejoice in the pathway where no vulture has trod. This glorious highway is filled with the Redeemed only. I hope my God has placed me in this highway, and if so, all is well.

I heard Elder Roy Agee say in prayer one time, "O Lord if we are not in the right way, please put us there." It seems this is a constant prayer with me. Elder Wood, I would love to tell you of my travels someday, but since we are not close neighbors, I cannot do this, but I hope we are brethren in the Lord.

I sorely miss my father-in-law: he was so comforting to me, and I have no one to talk to now. May God continue his blessings on you and yours.

Mrs. Lewis (Pauline) Spencer

GIVING AND RECEIVING AT CHRISTMAS

The world celebrates Christ's birthday on Christmas day. They remember him in a worldly way of giving and receiving, decorating and reveling.

We humbly hope that Christ remembers us in all of our unworthiness every day and every hour. We have nothing to give Him, but he has a bountiful supply of love, grace, pity, and spiritual strength and hope, that he bestows on His believing children. God our Father sent his Son down to earth, to die in our stead that we should have everlasting life. What joy we receive when we are born of the Spirit! The joy and love and praise we receive at that time is inexpressible, as we experience a deep settled peace within our being. We cannot praise him enough for his great love and mercy. It is a gift from God.

God revealed to the shepherds in the field that his Son the Saviour of his people, was born in Bethlehem that night, and he also reveals to us at his appointed time that his Son is our Saviour. Like the shepherds, when God shines in our hearts, we are astonished and amazed that He has remembered us in all of our sinful ways and unworthiness, and given us a beautiful hope of heaven — that after this life we shall go to be with him where there is no more sorrow, pain or tears; of which we have much in this low ground of sorrow.

O, may I be one of those to receive the gift of eternal life that He gives to his believing children, the elect chosen in him before the foundation of the world.

Thelma Reece Wilson
126 Wallace Circle,
Portsmouth, Va.

SISTER BOWDEN WRITES OF THEIR ASSOCIATION

Benton, Ky.

Dear Editors:

The churches which compose the Soldier Creek Association of Old School Primitive Baptists of the regular order, held their annual three days meeting at the Soldier Creek Church, Marshall County, Ky., October 8, 9, and 10, 1971. Elder Paul Poyner is the Moderator, and has been for several years. This time the messenger appointed an assistant mod-

erator, Elder Waymond Chapple, a young Elder in the ministry.

Since the close of the meeting, this scripture has been on my mind: "I had fainted unless I had believed to see the goodness of the Lord in the land of the living." (Psalm 27:13) Surely the goodness of the Lord brought us together and made us sit together in heavenly places, and that place was the Soldier Creek Meeting House. We believe our Lord gave us a hearing ear, and gave the ministers liberty to preach God the Father, God the Son, and God the Spirit. God calls, the Son redeems, and the Spirit comforts his people.

Jesus went away, but before he went he promised to send the Comforter, and He would take the things of His and shew them to the children: the believing, living children. What a comforting Scripture! — to be able to see the beauty of that land of the living, and the goodness of the Lord there.

After finding comfort in meditating upon the Psalms, then when we come down to our sinful condition, we wonder do we see, do we hear? do we walk about Zion and go round about her, and behold her bulwarks? and as the Psalmist said, will we be blessed to say, "This God is our God forever and ever. He will be our guide even unto death." Knowing our sinfulness, it seems too much to even think that such a wonderful Father would stoop to recognize this sinner. This year marks my 84th birthday, and I am nearing the crossing over the river of death. I can only say, "God's will be done." for he does right, and will reconcile us to every trial even unto death, if it is his will.

The preaching brethren who attended our association were: Elder R. L. Biggs, of the Bordeaux Church, Nashville, Tenn.; Elders Herbert Prince and Swayne Young, of the Memphis Church; Elder Elmer Prince, of the Old Bethel Association, and Elder Waymon Chapple, of the Salem Church, Benton, Illinois, and our own Moderator, Elder Paul Poyner. If this is worth publishing, our folks would be glad to see it in the paper.

Farewell. May the dear old **Signs of the Times** live on to comfort its readers.

A sister, I hope,
Effie Bowden

CIRCULAR LETTER OF THE SALISBURY ASSOCIATION 1971

The rising and falling of nations; the coming into being and the passing away of men; the termination of all that is natural is taking place daily around us: only the Triune God remains constant, the same yesterday, today and forever. In the passing of the years, it comes time for another session of this lovely body, and, as she sits under the auspices of our covenant keeping Father, it behooves us to express our doctrinal sentiments as regards this covenant of grace.

If the writer is blessed to speak for the body, it seems prudent for us to seek some divine testimony in support of that doctrine. To the law and to the testimony; if they speak not according to this word, it is because there is no light in them. (Isaiah 8:20) Any other authority, regardless of its standing among men, is not to be regarded as an authentic witness as regarding the doctrine of God our Saviour.

It seems pertinent at this time to go to the sweet singer in Israel for a foundation text. "Blessed is the nation whose God is the Lord; and the people whom he hath chosen for his own inheritance." (Psalm 33:12) We see here the wonders of God's grace in that David had such a clear view of the doctrine of God our Saviour. If it were not for the hordes of false teachers running over the land and country sending forth waves of delusive doctrines, it would not be needful to contend so earnestly and so often that God's people are a chosen people; that they have been blessed in Christ with all spiritual blessings before the world began; that these blessings are made manifest in God blessing them. David did not say that, "Blessed **are** the nations whose God is

the Lord," for God has only one nation. It is true that all nations, even all men, come under the absolute dominion of God, only His nation of people know his Son as the Lord.

As we contemplate the experience of this nation, we are going over ground that is familiar to every child of grace. It was a sad day, even a day of blackness, and darkness, and tempest, and the sound of a trumpet and a voice with words: such words as would cause entreaty that it not be repeated. (Hebrews 12:18, 19) as they came before God on his mountain of justice. They knew, and God acknowledged that they knew aright, that they could not hear and live at that mountain without a daysman between Him and them. This nation is being signally blessed. She must be blessed, yea, this nation is the only one thus blessed. She is blessed not only to know God, but is blessed with a Mediator that stands between God and them. Although God's justice would not let him deviate in declaring death to all transgressors, his divine mercy moves him to declare a coming day in which a prophet would be raised up at His hand, and among them, that they could hear — even delight to hear as the voice of the Good Shepherd; and to eagerly follow it.

What a blessing is this, dear brethren! The justice of God carried out with full measure on Christ, and sinners go free. How our hearts are knit together in holy joy that our God is not only a God of justice, but that he is the God of mercy. Justice would not alleviate our dismay and suffering, because of our inability to hear the words of this Voice as it thundered from Sinai; but mercy steps in with the promise of the coming Saviour that they could hear and live. We could not look upon God in his austerity, but being made flesh and becoming as one of us, we see Him in the face of Jesus Christ. (2 Cor. 4:6) Indeed, how blessed is Zion, the nation whose God is the Lord. This nation is the only one blessed with such a blessing. All other nation must appear before God without this blessing.

"The people whom He hath chosen for his own inheritance." The same divine blessing that is on this singular nation, is on each inhabitant of this nation. They were all chosen vessels, and at the time of the choice they were blessed with everything necessary for them to be recipients of this inheritance. The blessing of God must always precede our participating in the good things of this inheritance. Under the law circumcision was the cutting around of the foreskin in all male children, but under grace it is an inward work in the heart, and in the spirit and not in the letter: whose praise is not of men, but of God, (Romans 2:29) and we are the circumcision which worship God in the spirit, and rejoice in Christ Jesus, and have no confidence in the flesh. (Phil. 3:3)

Here is the same auspicious blessing on the inhabitants of this nation as is on the nation as the whole. This is the blessing that identifies one of these that has a part in the inheritance of the Lord. These have all been much more favored than the inhabitants of other nations. God has chosen them as part of this inheritance. Having loved them with an everlasting love, made them manifest among the heirs of this nation by choosing them in the furnace of affliction. This lot of His inheritance were all cast in the lap of wisdom; and God has kept for himself the disposition of the whole. This great blessing is continued on them for all time, until the purchased possession is delivered home to glory. They were chosen and foreknown and predestinated to this glorious deliverance. A man will do all he can to take care of his inheritance, but many times it gets away from him; but the blessing of Jehovah God has gone before for his inheritance. This blessing is in the person of the Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ; and his Father God has given into His hands all power and all judgment, and all things to the end that every one chosen, every one that is an inhabitant of this nation, every one that is a member of God's inheritance, will be with Him in glory.

This is my last official act as your

servant. May God bless us with a lively interest in this nation and this in heritance.

Elder W. D. Griffin

CHURCH LETTER TO ASSOCIATION

The Nassaongo Old School or Primitive Baptist Church to the Old School Baptist Association in session with the Salisbury Church October 27 and 28, 1971.

Dear Brethren in the Lord:

Blest be the tie that binds in such a manner of love that we so desire to meet with the brethren and friends as the time and season approaches for the meeting together.

"Behold, what manner of love the Father hath bestowed upon us that we should be called the sons of God; therefore the world knoweth us not, because it knew Him not." (1 John 3:1)

Our dear pastor was with us the 5th Sunday in August, and three other ministers were with us also, all preaching the gospel of Jesus Christ the Lamb of God, in all its beauty and excellence. It was a delightful meeting, and well attended. It was an unspeakable joy to witness the love and fellowship that was made manifest at this meeting. After the service our hearts were made glad by our sister going before the Church and received for baptism. (Sister Frances Parrish) She was baptized by Elder Spangler that afternoon. She united with Nassaongo Church where her mother had belonged for sixty-four years, and who was a firm believer in the Word of God.

We send as messengers Elder D. V. Spangler and any member who may be present; and send $30.00 to help defray expenses. Our membership is three, with one baptized during the year.

Elder D. V. Spangler, Pastor
Mollie E. Fooks, Clerk

(We note that Sister Fooks is 96 years old. — J. D. W.)

Rt. 3,
Nauvoo, Alabama

Dear Brother Wood:

I am sending the payment for my good papers which I receive each month, and I thank all you good ministers for them. Like the others, I don't want to miss a copy, and am always looking forward for them the first of each month.

I am going on my 87th year, and I am thankful for my eyes that I can still read.

Love to all the household of faith. A lonely pilgrim just waiting on my call.

A sister, I hope,
Kattie McGough

JESUS THE PROPITIATION FOR OUR SINS

602 Mass Ave.
Norfolk, Va. 23508
October 1, 1971

Dear Brother and Sister Wood:

Our sincere thanks for the kindness and hospitality shown us during our recent visit in your home. We were reminded of the words of the Psalmist, "Behold, how good and how pleasant it is for brethren to dwell together in unity." (Psalms 133:1). It was not only good and pleasant but instructive, as well. Our minds were exercised, we trust on heavenly and divine things.

We have discussed at some length the scripture you posed to Elder Prescott. You will recall that it was found in Genesis 3:22 and 23: "And the Lord God said, Behold, the man is become as one of us, to know good and evil; and now, lest he put forth his hand, and take also of the tree of life, and eat, and live forever: Therefore the Lord God sent him forth from whence he was taken." Adam then was driven from the garden that he might **not** partake of the fruit of the tree of life.

The tree of life is mentioned in other places in the Scriptures (Genesis 2:9, Revelation 2:7; and 14). It appears to

be a reference to our Saviour himself. In Revelation 22:14, John wrote, "Blessed are they that do his commandments, that they may have right to the tree of life, and may enter in through the gates into the city." Jesus refers to himself as being the entrance to heaven and immortal glory: "I am the door: by me if any man enter in, he shall be saved, and shall go in and out, and find pasture." (John 10:9)

Now if we refer back to Genesis 3:22, we note that one must eat of the tree of life to have everlasting life. Jesus rather emphatically states in John 6:52, "Verily, verily, I say unto you, Except ye eat the flesh of the Son of man and drink His blood, ye have no life in you." In Revelation 22:2 we are told that the tree of life was in the street and on either side of the river which flowed directly from the throne of God. We should also note the mention of the fruit of the tree of life. It "bare twelve manner of fruits and yielded her fruit every month." Twelve tribes composed the entire nation of Israel. Thus twelve types of fruit would be sufficient to feed the entire church of God or the spiritual Israel. We see that it yielded its fruit every month. This is reminiscent of the manna which was supplied the children of Israel in the wilderness. There was only enough for each meal. It was necessary that it be replenished every day. We, like they, need constant spiritual nourishment to sustain the spiritual man.

We have dwelt at some length on the necessity of our eating of the tree of life; yet Adam was driven out of the garden in order that he he might **not** eat it. How do we reconcile this? The answer I think is to be found in the timing. Adam could not eat of the tree of life until Jesus had made propitiation for Adam's sin, and redeemed him. The new man which the Apostle Paul speaks of does indeed become one with God. Jesus said, I in you, you in me, I in the Father and the Father in me. (John 14:20). The new man Adam then has put forth his hand and has eaten of the fruit of the tree of life and has inherited immortal life.

This is the church of the living God, those whom He redeemed with His own life. They are those who were with Him in the realms of eternity before the world began. They are the same ones he prayed for in the Garden. (John 17) They could not partake of the tree of life in their sin and pollution. But in Jesus they have been justified, their sins have been wiped away and they are worthy paticipants in the feast from their Master's table.

We look forward to being reunited with you all in His time. We ask His blessings upon us all.

Yours in hope,
Corrone Bryant

P. S. I join with Corrone in saying that we truly appreciate all that you did for us. We are still rejoicing from the precious meeting in your home and at Mt. Zion.

In bonds of His love,
Joanne

LETTER OF MIDDLEBURG OLD SCHOOL BAPTIST CHURCH TO ASSOCIATION — 1971

To the Sister Churches of The Lexington-Roxbury Old School Baptist Association, the Middleburg Church sends greetings.

Dearly Beloved in the Lord:

Each year we greet the brethren with increased zeal and fellowship. Knowing that it is only by the grace of God that we are able to meet again. Man of himself can do nothing to merit esteem or give the creator delight. All his righteousness becomes as filthy rags when viewed by a Holy God.

Each year we see more evidence that man that is born of woman is of few days, and full of trouble. (Job 14:1) In this world man has no continuing city. The elect of God travel as pilgrims and strangers in a foreign land.

We are thankful to God for the opportunity to gather at associations. We feel an association is like unto a city.

A city is a place where people of like precious faith abide. Isaiah 33rd chapter 20th verse reads, "Look upon Zion, the city of our solemnities: thine eyes shall see Jerusalem a quiet habitation, a tabernacle that shall not be taken down; not one of the stakes thereof shall ever be removed, neither shall any of the cords thereof be broken."

Satan and all his cohorts take great delight in tormenting and trying the elect of God. It is from this and from their love of God, that they come to this city of refuge to feed on the crumbs of mercy from the Master's table. There are strong cords of love that bind the elect together at these meetings, and it reads in Ecclesiastes 4th chapter 12th verse. "A threefold cord is not quickly broken."

Many times the elect of God are in places where there is no place where they can go to a meeting of their faith and order. Psalm 107 verse 4 thru 7 speaks of this, "They wandered in the wilderness in a solitary way; they found no city to dwell in. Hungry and thirsty, their soul fainted in them. Then they cried unto the Lord in their trouble, and he delivered them out of their distresses. And he led them forth by the right way, that they might go to a city of habitation." It is because of this that the elect of God travel from south to north, east to west and many thousands of miles for this fellowship and to glean a bit of spiritual food from the preaching. It is here the brethren get renewed hope and are strengthened in the faith once delivered to the saints.

In the 5th chapter of Matthew 14th verse it reads. "Ye are the light of the world." A city that is set on a hill cannot be hid. An association cannot be hid. The non-elect in passing by will say one to another, I wonder what that meeting is about. The other, if he knows, will tell him and so the news of an association will travel. Also the brethren will return home to their several abodes and speak of the wonderful meeting at the association. If the Lord blesses the meeting there will radiate from the brethren a warm feeling of fellowship as they tell others of the spiritual joy and hope they received at the meeting.

The brethren, when they speak to each other, speak as fellow citizens of this wonderful city. They all hear and understand in their own tongue, for the word of God is a heart felt message of God to his people. The people of this city speak a language that only they can understand. The people of the world cannot understand it even when they hear it. Psalm 135 verse 17 reads. "They have ears, but they hear not; neither is there any breath in their mouths."

The elect of God are not at home in this world. They are looking, and have a hope, for a better abode. The new Jerusalem which is above is free, which is the mother of us all. (Galatians 4:26) In this city there will be no old and infirmed nor sick infants. The elect will be like Jesus and will be satisfied. Psalm 17 verse 15.

Zechariah 8th chapter relates a God given vision of the new Jerusalem. The second verse reads, "Thus saith the Lord of hosts; I was jealous for Zion with great jealousy, and I was jealous for her with great fury." There is much hope for the elect in this verse for it shows how great the love of God is for his elect people. So great that he gave his only begotten Son to save them from their sins.

The third verse reads, "Thus saith the Lord; I am returned unto Zion, and will dwell in the midst of Jerusalem: and Jerusalem shall be called a city of truth; and the mountain of the Lord of hosts the holy mountain." The fourth verse reads: "Thus saith the Lord of hosts; There shall yet old men and old women dwell in the streets of Jerusalem, and every man with his staff in his hand." We feel old men represent truth and old women represent mercy. For mercy and truth are met together; righteousness and peace have kissed each other." (Psalm 85:10) We feel the man with his staff indicates authority for all the ages even evermore.

The fifth verse reads: "And the

streets of the city shall be full of boys and girls playing in the streets thereof." We feel this is evidence of the fruit of God's word. The New Jerusalem will not be a dying city but a living and continuing city whose builder and maker is God.

The elect of God are seeking this city and Ezekiel 48th chapter 35th verse reads, "And the name of the city from that day shall be, The Lord is there."

Our pastor is Elder Amasa J. Slauson of Kingston, New York. Meetings during the past year have been held on either the 1st or 5th Sunday of the month, at the home of Woodrow Bellinger, Duanesburg, New York, with no meetings during the winter.

Our membership stands at 3.

Done on behalf of the Middleburg Old School Baptist Church.

Beatrice E. Hocking, Clerk
Written by Woodrow W. Bellinger

GOING TO CHURCH

Why do you go to church? Is it because of social purposes? Is it because of a tradition handed to you by your parents?

Do you go to church to worship God? That being true, then do you believe in God? Where is God and what does he look like? How do you know there is a living God?

To sum it up, there must be something within you that causes you to believe in the only true and living God. "Through faith we understand that the worlds were framed by the word of God." (Heb. 11:3) "But the hour cometh, and now is, when the *true* worshippers shall worship the Father in spirit and in truth: for *the Father seeketh such to worship him.* God is a spirit and they that worship him must worship him in spirit and in truth." (John 4:23-24)

Therefore if you really go to church to worship God, there is something within you that gives you this desire. If you really and truly hunger and thirst after righteousness, there is something within you that gives you this spiritual appetite. "Blessed are they which hunger and thirst after righteousness, for they shall be filled." (Matt. 5:6)

If you have this desire, you know what the writer meant when he said; "I was glad when they said unto me, let us go into the house of the Lord." (Psalm 122:1)

W. W. Hudson, Jr.
208 Frederick St.
Bastrop, La. 71220

CONTRIBUTIONS TO THE INDIGENT FUND
(To November 1, 1971)

A. E. Moran, Va.	$ 1.00
John W. Hawley, Va.	3.00
Eva Hollar, N. C.	3.00
Asa Wells, Va.	1.00
Paul Smith, N. C.	3.00
E. W. Faucette, N. C.	2.00
Bertie F. Brown, N. C.	3.00
Opie Thomas, La.	3.00
Mrs. Nettie E. Kenney, Del.	10.00
Fred Clark, Ala.	3.00
Sam Dean, Ala.	5.00
C. B. Carter, Ala.	3.00
J. C. Foster, Ala.	3.00
Bro. Hatcher, Ga.	3.00
Willie Nettles, Ala.	3.00
Annie Kip, N. J.	1.00
Mrs. Verbia Messick, Ala.	3.00
Elder Loyd Wall, Tex.	3.00
Gordon McGee, Ga.	2.00
In Memory of Adelaide Fertney by Daughter Florence V. Fertney, Va.	6.00
M. B. Bailiff, Tex.	10.00
Mrs. Homer Pettis, La.	2.00
C. D. Brumfield, Va.	1.00
L. E. Matin, Va.	3.00
D. H. Sartin, N. C.	3.00
R. E. Metz, Va.	3.00
Mrs. John E. Philpott, Va.	3.00
Mr. Silas Lane, N. C.	1.00
Eric Rodgers, Ala.	3.00
H. C. Thomas, Ohio	6.00
Mrs. C. M. Haygood, Tex.	3.00
Bena Mosley, Ala.	1.00
Mrs. Garlon Vick, N. C.	3.00
Mrs. Ray Hawling, Va.	1.00
Elder Louis Stewart, Miss.	2.00
Miss Olive M. Hodgins, Can.	2.00
Mrs. Pearl McIntyre, Can.	1.00
W. N. Lanier, N. C.	3.00

Ruth Lucht, Md.	10.00
M. Sinclair, Can.	3.00
Sam Underwood, N. C.	20.00
Elder R. H. Lyliston, N. C.	2.00

BLACK CREEK UNION

The next session of the *Black Creek Union* will be held, the Lord willing, with Old Beulah Church the 5th Sunday and Saturday before in January, 1972.

The church is located about six miles from Kenly, N. C. Take Highway 222 west at stoplight in Kenly, and go about one-half mile to crossroads and turn left. The church is at the end of the road.

Everyone is cordially invited to come and worship with us.

Harold H. Pittman, Clerk
Box 203, Stokes, N. C. 27884

EASTERN UNION

The next session of the *Eastern Union* is appointed to be held with the church at Concord in Washington County, N. C. on Saturday and fifth Sunday in January, 1972. All lovers of the truth are invited to come and worship with us. A special invitation is extended to our ministering brethren.

Those traveling east will take 64 Highway to Creswell, N. C., take right turn at East Caroline Bank, go to Main Street, turn left two blocks, turn right on the Cherry Road about two miles to the church.

Elder N. L. Ambrose, Union Clerk

STAUNTON RIVER UNION MEETING

The next session of the *Staunton River Union* is appointed to be held with the Danville Primitive Baptist Church the 5th Sunday in January and Saturday before.

We invite all lovers of the truth to come, and especially the preaching brethren. Leave Highway 41 on Highway 743 and follow signs to meeting house.

R. T. Holley, Church Clerk

CONTENTNEA UNION

The next session of the *Contentnea Union* will be held with Cypress Creek Church, Duplin County, N. C., the fifth Saturday and Sunday in January, 1972.

All lovers of the truth are invited to visit us.

W. W. Stallings, Jr., Clerk

Danville, Virginia January, 1972

SIGNS OF THE TIMES

Subscription price $4 per year — $7 two years

Published each month by

SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.

Established 1832

Devoted to the Old School Baptist Cause

BUSINESS OFFICE

R. F. D. 1, Box 539, Beechwood Lane
Danville, Va. 24541

EDITORS

Elder David V. Spangler
R. F. D. 1, Box 539, Beechwood Lane
Danville, Va. 24541

Elder John D. Wood
P. O. Box 186, Manassas, Va. 22110

ASSOCIATE EDITORS

Elder W. D. Griffin
Rt. 6, Box 84
Fayette, Ala. 35555

Elder E. J. Lambert
306 Richardson St.
Winnsboro, Texas 75494

Elder George Ruston
Dutton, Ontario, Canada

All letters for this paper containing subscriptions and remittances should be mailed to Danville, Virginia, as shown below. All notices of meetings and obituaries should be mailed directly to P. O. Box 186, Manassas, Virginia 22110. Articles for publication may be mailed to either address.

SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.
R. F. D. 1, Box 539 Beechwood Lane
Danville, Va. 24541

BLACK RIVER UNION

The next session of the *Black River Union* will be held, the Lord willing, with Liberty Church the 5th Sunday and Saturday before in January, 1972. Those traveling from the north on 55 Highway turn left at first traffic light — school house on their left, to 27 Highway, Coats, N. C., go east about 4 miles to second intersection, turn right about 3 miles to church. Those coming via Benson take 27 Highway west, turning left at first intersection about 3 miles to church.

We invite ministering brethren, brethren and friends to be with us.

C. D. Turner

EDITORIAL

The swiftly passing year of 1971 has brought us to again greet our brethren and friends at the beginning of the one hundred and fortieth volume of the **Signs of the Times.** We realize full well that only the will of the Lord in providing comfort and edification for his people, has caused the **Signs** to be continued under all the circumstances that have attended its publication during these many years. When one editor or set of editors was removed, mostly by death, the Lord provided others; and we believe He will do the same in the future.

It has taken the financial support and the contributions of writings by many brethren and friends, to support the paper. These have been provided for in the will of the Lord, so that the gospel has been maintained and the doctrine of God our Saviour fully proclaimed as revealed in the Scriptures and hearts of the Lord's people. Paul wrote the Corinthians, "For what man knoweth the things of a man, save the spirit of man which is in him? even so the things of God knoweth no man, but the Spirit of God." This, we can plainly say, is what makes the difference between those who believe the Scriptures fully as the written word of God, and those who acknowledge them, yet for the most part deny them in practice.

Nobody believes the truth except those who have been quickened from death in trespasses and sins, and brought to the New Birth to see the kingdom of God, — and the solemn and glorious beauties therein. These are the only people that we know of who make mention of an experience of grace, and give their exercises in these things as the reason they now see and believe differently than they once did, and know that salvation is only by the grace of God unto his people; and not in any way by the works of any man to satisfy the judgment pronounced against all men.

This knowledge manifests the difference between the Lord's people and all other people; it is this that causes the one to hold the Bible to be the sole exponent of God's manifest will as revealed in the written word, and specifically those to whom the Spirit takes the things of God and shows unto them. Both the scriptures (the written word) and the things revealed unto individuals are of the same spirit, for holy men of old spake as they were moved by the Holy Ghost, as Peter wrote. But on the other hand, all others either deny the Scriptures or believe them half-heartedly, since they substitute much in their doctrines and practices which the Spirit has not revealed. And this, we hold, is contrary to the admonition of Jude when he wrote, "Beloved, when I gave all diligence to write unto you of the common salvation, it was needful for me to write unto you, and exhort you that ye should earnestly contend for the faith which was once delivered unto the saints. For there are certain men crept in unawares, who were before of old ordained to this condemnation, ungodly men, turning the grace of our God into lasciviousness, and denying the only Lord God, and our Lord Jesus Christ."

So if any should inquire why Old School Baptists are different in doctrine and order from other people, this is the reason. It is not just merely by opinions but deep rooted conviction when the Spirit overshadows all carnality and brings light where there was darkness, peace and joy where there was trouble, hope where there was despair, a firm foundation where there was a sinking, and a song of praise where there was no hope. To these things they testify as they give the reason of their hope, telling how great things the Lord has done for them. These things testify of the spiritual birth. Without similar experiences there is no love and fellowship one for the other; and no reason why one should be received into the church.

We had not thought to write in this wise, but rather to greet our readers with a note of thanksgiving to our God for all his past blessings, which we acknowledge have all been by his grace and because of his great love. As we

reminisce we see God's hand in all things both in nature and in grace; and as we think of the future, we are glad we are in the same almighty hands. We have nothing, we are nothing, and never will be or have anything except through His loving kindness to us. Therefore we desire in all things to give Him all the praise, honor and glory.

But for the faith given us we would face the future with considerable fear and alarm in these troublesome times. Yet that faith causes us to stand still and see the salvation of the Lord: — it just speaks with an inward voice, saying, God is yet ruling, and all is well.

May God's ministers be blessed to preach the sovereignty of God over all worlds, times and events, contending for the faith He once delivered to the saints, to the comfort and edification of the brethren, and to the praise, honor and glory of God whose people we are.

The Editors express their appreciation for the support of the brethren and friends in the past, and trust that the Lord will give you the desire and enable you to continue to enjoy reading the paper; and to support the publication by your subscriptions and writings as in the past.

We regret that we have not been able due to lack of space, to publish all the writings we have received, but have undertaken to use our best judgment in the matter, knowing that the brethren enjoy both doctrine and experience. We are always glad to hear from our readers. As they are interested so are we able to keep the paper coming to them regularly.

J. D. W.

VOICES OF THE PAST

"He being dead yet speaketh"

"But when Jesus heard that, he said unto them, They that be whole need not a physician, but they that are sick. But go ye and learn what that meaneth, I will have mercy, and not sacrifice: for I am not come to call the righteous, but sinners to repentance." (Matt. 9:12)

The occasion on which our Lord spake these words, is stated in the preceding connection. After he had called Matthew, who was a publican, it came to pass that he sat at meat in the house, and behold, many publicans and sinners came and sat down with him and his disciples. And when the Pharisees saw it, they said unto his disciples, "Why eateth your Master with publicans and sinners?" When Jesus heard *that,* he said unto them, namely, to the Pharisees, "They that be whole need not a physician," &c.

In the figurative language of our Lord, he assumes the character of a Physician, and in that character came to cure those who were diseased and unable to cure themselves, but the Pharisees of that day, like those of our times, supposed that his mission was to them that were whole — to receive the complimentary greetings of the pious, the self-righteous, and those who had never known the exceeding sinfulness of sin, nor felt themselves guilty and helpless sinners against God; and to bestow on them high encomiums for their zeal and piety. As a Physician, they felt no need of him. They were Abraham's seed, and never in bondage to any man, and indignantly spurned the idea of being made free by him. They like their brethren of the present age, no doubt held the doctrine of *Free Agency;* and being totally ignorant of their leprous and diseased condition, gloried in their own conceited righteousness. But our Redeemer informed them that his object in coming into the world, was to seek and to save that which was lost. He had come to display his power and skill, and healing medicines on those who knowing their malady could appreciate them.

"They that be whole need not a physician." Jesus had come down from heaven for the benefit of the needy, and not for any who were able to dispense with his services. It would be a waste to bestow skill, labor and heal-

ing medicines on those who being whole do not need them; but the work of the Savior was not to be wasted, nor misapplied. Having thus reproved their blindness and ignorance of his character, object and work, and thereby justified his course in associating with publicans and sinners, of which they had complained — he bade them "Go, and learn what this meaneth; I will have mercy, and not sacrifice; for I came not to call the righteous, but sinners to repentance." Although more than eighteen hundred years have elapsed since he gave this task to the scribes and pharisees, and although they have monopolized all the Colleges and Theological Schools which have existed in the world from that day to this, for the purpose of teaching religion as a science to men, they have not to this hour found out the meaning of our Saviour's words.

Not because of any ambiguity or want of clearness in the words; for no language could be more plain, simple and emphatic; but because the words referred to the Mediatorial work of Christ, and therefore involved a spiritual subject, of which no natural man can possess any knowledge. Up to this day, all pharisees, well-worshipers, free agents, workmongers and arminians in general, suppose that Christ came not so much to minister, as to be ministered unto, — to receive gifts, sacrifices, honors and fame, as though his object was to enrich himself. But they did not then understand his character nor his object; neither do they now; for the same description of religionists to this day, prove by their doctrines and their works that although they have been "ever learning, they have never been able to come to a knowledge of the truth." In this their speech betrays them, when they talk of coming to the help of the Lord against the mighty, as though it were the Lord who stands in need of help, instead of his coming to the help of Israel, against the mighty; hence they talk of being co-workers with God, and engaged in the enterprise of converting sinners to God, in order to give Christ a kingdom, or to enlarge his dominions, and add to his triumphs.

Still farther, it is very common for them to represent the Lord as being bankrupt, in every sense of the word; his treasury empty, his power exhausted, and his cause languishing for the want of human aid! The people are called on to contribute funds to replenish his empty treasury, and to aid in *means* and *instrumentalities*, to bring subjects under his government. Dead sinners are gravely told that he has exhausted his resources on them; that he has done all he can for them; and the next move must be made by them, or they will certainly be lost forever. They must *minister to him* something, if it be only to give him their deceitful and desperately wicked hearts, or his work will fail for want of such ministration. They represent him as standing and knocking at the dead sinner's heart for liberty to come in, until his head is filled with dew, and his locks with the drops of the night; but all availing nothing until the sinner can be induced to minister to him, or offer some sacrifice to give efficiency to the Savior's blood and righteousness.

But all this Ashdod jargon would cease forever, if they knew what this meaneth, He will have mercy and not sacrifice. But this is hidden from their eyes. That he will have mercy, on condition that the sinner will approach him by sacrifice or gifts, conditions and terms, they believe; but that he will have mercy and reject all sacrifices, is a matter they have not yet learned. That he has had mercy and not sacrifice, every heaven-born sinner knows; for he has been taught it experimentally by the Spirit. When stripped of all their works, means, and instruments, — when naked and bare, destitute of a particle of righteousness in themselves, guilt stricken, helpless and sinking in their sins, having nothing to offer, and deeply sensible that if they could command the cattle of a thousand hills or ten thousand rivers of oil, the offering

of all would avail them nothing, in their extremity, they learned, that He would have mercy and not sacrifice, — mercy without an equivalent either in works or in gifts.

For I am not come to call the righteous, but sinners to repentance. If men were truly righteous, they would need no repentance or change; but there are none righteous, as the scriptures positively testify; for all have sinned and come short of the glory of God. Every mouth is stopped, and all the world is guilty before God; but if we were indeed righteous, as the pharisees of ancient and of modern times claim to be, or as they would represent to the unconverted that they must make themselves before they can become recipients of God's saving mercy, they would be beyond the reach of salvation: for Christ came not to call such, and there is salvation in none other than Christ.

This doctrine of God our Savior, while it disconcerts the proud self-righteous pharisee, and boasting arminian, is happily adapted to the case of the lost, the helpless, the guilt-burdened, weary and heavy laden sinner. Here is just such a Physician as he needs to cleanse him of his leprosy. He can speak the words, "I will; be thou clean," and a perfect cure is effected. As a Physician he understands the case of all his suffering dying patients; and he is able to cure them all. And as they are too poor to offer him a fee for his official services, how consoling to learn that he will have no sacrifices; it is without money and without price; without fee or reward. The quickened sinner who knows that he is lost, wretched. and undone, rejoices in him who came, not to call the righteous, but sinners to repentance. This is not calling them to produce repentance, nor to bring him repentance as a condition or means of obtaining his saving grace, but he has repentance to give them, and with it the forgiveness of sins; for he will not be ministered to; but he will minister; because he is exalted to be a Prince and a Savior, to give repentance to Israel and the remission of sins.

(Editorial by Elder Gilbert Beebe, May, 1858.)

OBITUARIES

RESOLUTION OF RESPECT FOR SISTER MALLIE TART

It has pleased our Heavenly Father in His infinite wisdom, love and mercy to remove our dear faithful sister Mallie Tart on October 27, 1970. She was born July 7, 1898, the daughter of the late Johnny Hodges and Dorothy McLamb Hodges, having lived 72 years, 3 months and 20 days.

She was united in holy matrimony to William Bernice Tart December 3, 1916. To this union 15 children were born. He preceded her in death April 30, 1968, and a son Monroe, May 12, 1970. Also 3 children in infancy. She leaves to mourn five daughters and six sons, seventeen grandchildren, three step grandchildren, six great grandchildren, including a great host of friends and relatives.

She joined Liberty Primitive Baptist Church under Elder Lester E. Lee the day it was organized in a grove across the road from where the church now stands the first Sunday in August, 1955. All her life the aged people saw the characteristics of a true Christian in her. We are grateful that we can say our departed sister filled a seat in church every Saturday and Sunday as regular as she possibly could. She was just as faithful to all her family, a kind tender and loving friend to all who knew her. The church at Liberty loved and will miss her, but we hope and feel our loss is our sister's eternal gain. She was a firm believer in salvation by grace and was abiding in hope of being taken on the wings of God's love to that celestial city, eternal in heaven whose builder and maker is God. We rejoice in this because she professed a hope in an all wise all powerful and merciful God. She had a desire to give God all the honor and praise for a finished and complete salvation wrought by the shedding of the blood of his glorious son Jesus Christ, a salvation complete in the mind and purpose of God before the foundation of the world. Stop, think, do we have a right to grieve? — only for her absence.

Her funeral was conducted in Liberty Church by her pastor, Elder C. Dewey Turner, and her grandson Leon Tart. Interment was in the McLamb's Cemetery, Johnston County, N. C. beneath a great mound of beautiful flowers, which represented the many that loved and respected her.

RESOLVED: That a copy of these respects be sent to the *Signs of the Times*, a copy to the family, and one kept for the church record.

Done by order of the church in conference October 31, 1970.

Brother James Young
Sister Dollie Stewart
Sister Lovie Young
Committee

JETHRO R. MILLS

It is with a sad and lonely heart that we attempt to write the obituary of our dear father, Jethro R. Mills. He was born on June 8, 1883, and departed on July 10, 1971. The funeral was conducted on Monday, July 12, by his pastor, Elder A. L. McKinney, assisted by Elders D. B. Stokes, Jr., and M. E. Garner. The throngs of people and flowers were good indications of the feelings of his fellow man.

Daddy was a son of James Allen Mills and Anliza Arnold Mills. On December 20, 1905, he married our wonderful mother, the former Lucy Jane Hardee. Of this union were born eight children, three of whom preceded them in death. The surviving children are J. Elbert Mills, Lyman M. Mills, Wardell H. Mills, Mrs. Gentry S. Porter, and Mrs. Durward G. Hart. Also surviving are eleven grandchildren and seventeen great grandchildren. Our mother passed away January 10, 1970.

On the second Sunday in June, 1910, he with his beloved wife were baptized, she having joined on Saturday, and he on Sunday at Red Banks Church. They were baptized by Elder G. W. Stokes, their pastor. A few years later he became a deacon and remained so until his death. Daddy lived true to his professions. We believe daddy was a true Primitive Baptist if ever there was one. He always filled his place at church and loved to visit his sister churches. His home was always open to all his brethren.

At the time of his death he was the oldest member of Red Banks Church in both age and membership.

Dearest daddy, thou hast left us
And our loss we deeply feel,
But 'tis God who hath bereft us
He can all our sorrows heal.

The golden chain is broken,
A voice we love is stilled,
A place is vacant in our home
Which never can be filled.

He is gone but not forgotten,
Never will his memory fade,
Sweetest thoughts will ever linger
Around the grave where he is laid.

We feel our great loss but know daddy is in a place far better than we who remain behind — the Lord giveth and the Lord taketh away.

Written by his saddened and lonely daughters.

Jane M. Hart and Elsie M. Porter

MRS. MOLLIE EDWARDS WILLOUGHBY COBB

Again our Heavenly Father called a dear sister from our midst. She lived a rich, wholesome life. She loved her church and filled her seat as long as she was able to travel. She was wonderfully blessed to have a family and inlaws who loved her dearly, who rendered all that loving hands can do on this earth. She had faithful neighbors and friends who loved her, as she loved them, with an everlasting love.

Sister Mollie was the daughter of James Franklin Edwards and Pattie Mathews Edwards, born November 16, 1884, making her stay here on earth 87 years, 6 months and 8 days.

As a young maiden, she married Benjamin Willoughby. They had one son, W. Curtis Willoughby, who wasn't very old when they lost husband and Daddy by death.

Years later, she became the bride of James Gray Cobb. He had lost his wife leaving five children, Ernest Cobb, Lester Cobb, Mrs. Sarah Cobb Deans, Amos Golde Cobb and Mrs. Mary Cobb Gay. They had success with their families together. To their union, were two sons, James Larry Cobb and Shady Gray Cobb. She faced family deaths humbly: her son, James; her husband, James Gray; Ernest, Lester, and Sarah. Surviving her are Curtis Willoughby, Amos Golde Cobb, Mrs. Mary C. Gay and Shady Cobb; one sister, Mrs. Annie Mae Edwards Peeden; several grandchildren and great grandchildren, also nieces and nephews.

Sister Cobb united with Autrey Creek Church the First Sunday in September 1957. She was baptized by her Pastor, Elder R. B. Denson. That was a happy day for her and all that were present.

She died on June 8, 1971. Her funeral was held at Farmville Funeral Home Chapel by Elders A. P. Mewbern and Joe Sawyer. She was laid to rest under a beautiful mound of flowers in Queen Anne Cemetery, Fountain, N. C. beside her husband. May God bless her family and loved ones is our prayer.

Written by request of Autrey Creek Church the first Sunday in July 1971.

By: Leona Wooten Manning
1003 Burton Street
Rocky Mount, N. C. 27801

Resolved, That three copies be made: 1) For

Autrey Creek Church record, 2) For *Signs of Times*, 3) For the family, Shady and Susy Cobb, Fountain, N. C.

Elder Joe Sawyer, Moderator
Joe B. Coker, Clerk

DEACON
THEODORE MARSHALL MELSON

Brother Theodore M. Melson, highly esteemed member of Flatty Creek Church, passed away May 13, 1971, aged 82. He was the son of John William and Mrs. Adeline Crank Melson and the husband of Sister Lucy Scarborough Melson. Besides his widow, surviving are a daughter, Mrs. Irene Hayman, four grandchildren, four great grandchildren, and a great great grandchild.

Brother Melson joined the church June 22, 1952, and was baptized by the late Elder A. B. Ayers. He attended his meetings regularly as long as his health permitted him to do so, but was unable to attend same for sometime before his decease. He was ordained a deacon in November, 1953, and filled this office in a commendable way. He was a person of an amiable disposition, and to know him was to like him. He was very generous in contributing of his means to the church, his Pastor, and visiting ministers. He delighted in hearing the everlasting gospel preached with power by able ministers of the New Testament, evincing a knowledge of the joyful sound. "Blessed is the people that know the joyful sound: They shall walk, O Lord, in the light of thy countenance." We feel that our departed Brother is now rejoicing in the light of the countenance of the dear Redeemer in that celestial city, where there is nothing to mar his unending joy, in the mansions of glory that Christ went to prepare for the redeemed, His bride. What must it be to be there in that city so fair?

"Where Jesus, Son of man and God,
Triumphant from his wars,
Walks in rich garments, dipped in blood,
And shows his glorious scars."

Brother Melson's funeral was conducted by Elder I. S. Conner, his Pastor, and interment was in West Lawn Cemetery, Elizabeth City, N. C., where the body will repose until the great rising day, when Christ, the righteous Judge, shall come to take his ransomed people home.

Written by order of the church in conference on Saturday before the fourth Sunday in July, 1971. One copy to be sent to the *Signs of the Times*, one to the family, and one retained for the church records.

C. W. Vass

RESOLUTION OF RESPECT
FOR BROTHER
WILLIAM STANLEY LEGGETT, SR.

Whereas, it has pleased our eternal Heavenly Father to call from our midst our beloved brother, Brother William Stanley Leggett, Sr., I in submission to a request of the members composing the Spring Green Primitive Baptist Church, will attempt, the Lord willing, to pen a few expressions in his memory.

Brother Leggett entered this life on January 9, 1890, and was called home on June 11, 1971, thus his sojourn in this life was for 81 years, 5 months, and 2 days. His first marriage was to the late Bertie Roberson Leggett. His second marriage was to Sister Eva Roberson Leggett who survives. He was the son of the late Jesse Augustus and Betty Johnson Leggett. He was a native of Martin County where he spent all of his life.

Brother Leggett united with the Spring Green Church in May, 1951, thus holding membership for approximately 20 years. He manifested much love for the church and was faithful to attend his meetings when his health would permit him to do so. Our dear brother was very feeble during his latter days and his activities were somewhat limited yet he was blessed to endure the same with much patience. He was a faithful husband and father esteeming the welfare of his love ones above that of himself.

Brother Leggett had a love for the doctrine of sovereign grace and possessed a hope in an all wise, powerful, and merciful God. He rejoiced in an abiding hope of being wafted on the wings of God's love and mercy through the atoning blood of his Saviour, Jesus Christ, to that eternal city where all but love is done away.

Surviving are his widow, Sister Eva Roberson Leggett, 1 son, 5 daughters, 18 grandchildren, and 11 great grandchildren. Also surviving are 3 half brothers and 3 half sisters. To the family we extend our heartfelt sympathy and trust that you have and will continue to be comforted by the divine spirit of God is our prayer.

Funeral services were conducted by his pastor, Elder E. C. Harrison. Interment was in the Spring Green Church cemetery beneath an array of beautiful flowers.

RESOLVED, That a copy be placed on the church records, a copy be sent to the family, and a copy be sent to the *Signs of the Times* for publication.

Done by order of conference the fourth Saturday in June, 1971.

Elder E. C. Harrison, Moderator
Johnny Ray Gardner, Committee

MRS. LELA A. CALVERT

My mother died December 8, 1968, and her sister was going to send the obituary in, but never did; so she asked why I didn't send in a combination of what was in the county paper and part of a letter Elder J. L. Sanders wrote about her; and Elder Sanders said it would be all right with him. I hope it is not too late to publish in the *Signs of the Times*, as I feel that is what she would want.

"Sister Lela A. Calvert was born in Calhoun County, Ala., January 17, 1896, and died December 8, 1968. She was the daughter of Byron Gossein and Mrs. Emma May Gossein. She was a member of the Primitive Baptist Church at Warren, and was the wife of Louie A. Calvert. Surviving her are four sons: Edward, Harrell, Delbert and Howard; and four daughters: Mrs. Sibyl Haynes, Mrs. Meta Mills, Mrs. Jean Briant and Mrs. Jerry Neely; one sister, Mrs. Will Gambill, and one brother, Walter Gossein; twenty-two grandchildren and five great grandchildren. Her funeral was conducted by Elder David Turner in Warren, Arkansas." — County paper.

Here is what Elder Sanders wrote about her. "She, being one of the most true and faithful members of the church, we certainly have a sweet memory of her. We know she went to church services when her physical health did not allow her by any means to do so. I marvelled at her faithfulness the last few times I saw her at the services. The last time I saw the precious sister, feeling her gracious faithfulness to the church and cause of Christ, I felt I may never see her again in this life. Now bless her faithful, true and sweet heart, she has fallen asleep in Christ, and all His exceedingly great and precious promises, to live eternally with Him in Glory. There she will have no more sickness, sorrow, pain, nor grief, but live in eternal Glory in likeness of her blessed Redeemer forever. We have the blessed assurance and consolation that our loss is her eternal gain. We hope when our time comes, we too can fall asleep in that precious faith she so greatly and graciously manifested in word and deed while she was here in this life with us."

Submitted by her daughter

Mrs. Sibyl Haynes

SISTER ZILPHIA C. CREECH

Sister Zilphia C. Creech was born January 25, 1889, in Johnston County, N. C. It pleased the Lord to call her home from much suffering in this life February 21, 1971, making her stay on earth 82 years.

She was married to Joseph H. Creech January 29, 1907, who was a deacon in Creech's Church for thirty-two years prior to his death October 9, 1948.

Sister Creech united with the church at Creech's in July, 1912, and remained a faithful member until her health failed and she was unable to attend; even then her desire to hear preaching was so great that the church members and friends gathered in her home and held services, which she greatly enjoyed. She was a firm believer in Salvation by Grace, and to hear the gospel was food to her soul.

She is survived by five sons: Joseph A. of Selma; W. Grover, of Smithfield; Rodney L., R. Avery and R. Ivey, of Kenly, N. C.; and four daughters: Mrs. Estelle Brantley, Newport News, Va.; Mrs. Nadell Hughes, Raleigh, N. C.; Mrs. Margaret Johnson, Selma, and Mrs. Rosa Mae Pittman, of Wilson, N. C. Also surviving are thirty grandchildren and twenty-six great grandchildren.

Funeral services were conducted at Creech's Church by her pastor, Elder D. B. Stokes. Her body was laid to rest beneath a beautiful mound of flowers, a token of love in which she was held; there to await the coming of our Lord and Saviour. It is our belief that then she will be raised to see Him as he is, and be like Him. This was her hope.

Her children have lost a wonderful mother, and her church a faithful member; but we bow in humble submission to the will of our Heavenly Father, feeling our loss is her gain.

May God in his great wisdom comfort all who mourn her passing and reconcile us to His holy will.

Written by Sisters Mavis Pope and Nellie Hocutt.

Elder D. B. Stokes, Moderator
Jeffrey O. Creech, Clerk

RESOLUTIONS OF RESPECT OF SALISBURY ASSOCIATION

In the providence of an all wise God, three of our beloved sisters have been taken from our midst in the past year: Sister Mollie Pilchard, of the Snow Hill Church; Sister Alice Watson, of Salisbury Church; and Sister Annie Truitt, of Little Creek Church. We know by their talk and walk that they trusted in the all wise God and not in their own works.

Our loss is their eternal gain. Let us of the Salisbury Association bow in humble submission to the holy will of God, and say, "Thy will be done, O God."

Elder James Poole, Moderator
Maude Laws, Honorary Clerk
William S. Adkins, Clerk
William Davis, Sr., Asst. Clerk

(Written by Brother Frank Holland.)

CHURCH NOTICES

BETHLEHEM CHURCH, Malvern, Alabama, meets each second Sunday at 10:30 A. M.

J. J. COLLINS, Pastor

HOPEFUL CHURCH, Ozark, Alabama, meets each fourth Sunday at 10:30 A. M.

J. J. WATSON, Pastor

NEW HOPE PRIMITIVE BAPTIST CHURCH, Slocomb, Alabama, meets each first Sunday, 10:30 A. M.

V. C. HARTZOG, Pastor

RAMAH CHURCH, Cottonwood, Alabama, meets each third Sunday at 10:30 A. M.

A. B. CHUMNEY
D. W. COLLINS, Pastors

NEW PROSPECT CHURCH, meets each third Sunday at 11 A. M., six miles SE. of Sulligent, Alabama.

C. C. HAND, Pastor
5840 Court O C P
Birmingham, Ala.

MACEDONIA PRIMITIVE BAPTIST CHURCH, located one and one-half miles Southwest of Sulligent, Alabama, meets each first Sunday at 11 A. M. All lovers of the truth are invited.

EULIE McCOOL, Pastor
HOUSTON PITTS, Clerk
Steens, Miss.

MT. ZION PRIMITIVE BAPTIST CHURCH meets each 4th Sunday at 11 A. M. about 10 miles N. W. of Birmingham just off of 78 Highway in Westwood, 2601 Forrestdale Blvd.

H. C. MOON
C. C. HAND, Pastors

OLD UNION PRIMITIVE BAPTIST CHURCH, meets each first Sunday at 11 A. M., 6 miles S. W. of Winfield, Ala.

C. C. HAND, Pastor

HARMONY CHURCH, meets each second Sunday afternoon at 2 P. M., ten miles SW. of Fayette, Alabama.

C. C. HAND
R. W. RHODES, Pastors

ELAM OLD SCHOOL BAPTIST CHURCH, located two miles North of Goshen, Pike County, Alabama, meets each second Sunday at 10:30 o'clock.

J. P. MORGAN, Pastor
A. C. CARTER, Clerk
1335 Avalon Lane,
Montgomery 6, Ala.

LITTLE HOPE CHURCH, meets each second Sunday at 11 A. M., ten miles West of Fayette, Alabama.

C. C. HAND
R. W. RHODES, Pastors

EPHESUS PRIMITIVE BAPTIST CHURCH, Slocomb, Alabama, meets each third Sunday and Saturday before at 10:30 A. M.

V. C. HARTZOG, Pastor

WRITES CREEK CHURCH, 5 miles south of Slocomb, Ala., meets each fourth Sunday and Saturday before.

E. B. HUGHES
B. A. ANDERSON
J. A. TEW, Moderators
J. T. COLLINS, Clerk
Slocomb, Ala.

MT. CARMEL CHURCH, Coffee Springs, Alabama, meets each first Sunday 11 A. M.

W. A. WILLIAMS, Pastor

PILGRIM REST CHURCH, located five miles north of Fordyce, Arkansas (about ¾ mile off Hy. 167, and located near Barnes Lumber Co.) meets each third Sunday at 10:30.

W. W. HUDSON, JR. Pastor

NAOMI OLD SCHOOL BAPTIST CHURCH, six miles south of McKenzie, Alabama, meets the second Sundays in December, February, April, etc.

ELDER W. C. STANLEY, Pastor
Duncanville, Ala., Rt. 1
E. C. WEAVER, Clerk
Rt. 5, Box 47, Andalusia, Ala.

SHILOH OLD SCHOOL BAPTIST CHURCH, seven miles Northeast of Andalusia, Alabama, meets the second Sundays in July, September, November, etc.

ELDER W. C. STANLEY, Pastor
Duncanville, Ala., Rt. 1

NORA LEE McLEOD, Clerk
Red Level, Ala., Rt. 3

MT. ZION PRIMITIVE BAPTIST CHURCH, located 14 miles south of Fayette, Ala., meets each first Sunday at 2 P. M.

W. L. NORRIS, Pastor
1414 8th St., Tuscaloosa, Ala.
EULIE McCOOL, Pastor
Steens, Miss.

MT. CARMEL PRIMITIVE BAPTIST CHURCH, located southeast of Millport, Ala., meets second Sunday afternoons at 2 P. M.

EULIE McCOOL, Pastor
Steens, Miss.

PLEASANT RIDGE PRIMITIVE BAPTIST CHURCH, located at Moores Bridge, Ala., meets each 4th Sunday at 11 A. M.

EULIE McCOOL, Pastor
Steens, Miss.

SALEM PRIMITIVE BAPTIST CHURCH, located 6 miles south of Gordo, Ala., meets each 4th Sunday at 2 P. M.

EULIE McCOOL, Pastor
Steens, Miss.
W. L. NORRIS, Co-Pastor
1414 8th Street
Tuscaloosa, Ala.

MOUNTAIN FORK CHURCH, Madison County, Ala., meets each first and third Sundays at 11:00 A. M.

R. C. SIMMONS
R. H. HALE, Pastors
JAMES COLBERT, Clerk

NEW HOPE OLD SCHOOL PRIMITIVE BAPTIST CHURCH, near Patmos and about ten miles South of Hope, Arkansas, meets each first Sunday at 11 A. M.

W. W. HUDSON, JR., Pastor

WHITE WATER OLD SCHOOL PRIMITIVE BAPTIST CHURCH, located about one mile northwest of Tinsman, Arkansas, meets each fourth Sunday afternoon at 2:30 P. M. The annual Homecoming is still held the first Sunday in July and Saturday before, with services beginning at 10:30.

DAVID E. TURNER, Pastor

SECLUSIA OLD SCHOOL BAPTIST CHURCH, Compton, California, meets each fourth Sunday at the home of L. W. Langwell, 12812 S. Williams Street.

WELSH TRACT OLD SCHOOL BAPTIST CHURCH, (the oldest Primitive Baptist Church in the United States), meets each second Sunday at 11 A. M. The meeting house is located one mile south of Newark, Delaware, just off of Highway 896.

JAMES POOLE, Pastor

NEW HARMONY PRIMITIVE BAPTIST CHURCH, located near Hiram, Ga., meets every second Sunday at 11 o'clock.

C. C. HAND
W. D. GRIFFIN, Pastors
GLENN RAGSDALE, Clerk

PLEASANT VALLEY OLD SCHOOL BAPTIST CHURCH, Kingman, Kansas. Meets with Mrs. Verda Machesney, 516 E. Avenue C. on each second Sunday.

W. A. WINFREY, Pastor

THE LOST CREEK CHURCH OF OLD SCHOOL PREDESTINARIAN BAPTISTS, meets first Sunday in each month and Saturday before, near Denton, Carver County, Kentucky, ten miles south of Grayson and two miles from Denton, on Grayson Highway. Leave U. S. 60 at Grayson via Hutchins; take gravel road to church.

NEW HOPE CHURCH (better known as Lick Creek) meets every third Sunday and Saturday before at 11 A. M., five miles north of Dawson Springs, Kentucky.

R. L. BIGGS, Pastor

NEW HOPE CHURCH, Spearsville, La. meets first Sundays and Saturday afternoons before at 3:30.

J. L. SMITH, Pastor
C. C. BARRON, Clerk

CONCORD CHURCH about 12 miles north of Bastrop, La. one-quarter mile west of the Bastrop, La. and Hamburg Road, meets each second Sunday at 10:30 A. M.

G. W. JONES, Pastor
GENEVA PETTIS, Clerk

GOOD HOPE CHURCH in Arkansas, about one mile north of Oakland, just across the State line, meets each second Sunday at 2:00 P. M.

G. W. JONES, Pastor
INA NEWSOM, Clerk

LIBERTY HILL CHURCH, located six miles northeast of Farmerville, La., ¼ mile east of Farmerville-Marion Highway, meets each fourth Sunday and Saturday before at 10:30. Services are also held on each second Sunday at 10:30.

W. W. HUDSON, JR., Pastor

UNION CHURCH, located near Linville, La., meets each third Sunday at 10:30 and on Saturday afternoon before at 2:30 P. M.

DAVID E. TURNER, Pastor

BETHEL PRIMITIVE BAPTIST CHURCH, located three miles N. E. of Steens, Miss. on Millport Road, meets third Sunday afternoons at 2 P. M.

H. C. MOON, Pastor
Hanceville, Ala.
EULIE McCOOL, Asst. Pastor
Steens, Miss.

EBENEZER PRIMITIVE BAPTIST CHURCH, Baltimore, Maryland, meets each third Sunday at 11 A. M. in the meeting house, 210 E. Madison Street, near Calvert.

JOHN D. WOOD, Pastor

BLACK ROCK OLD SCHOOL BAPTIST CHURCH, Butler, Maryland, meets each first Sunday afternoon at three o'clock. Butler is on Falls Road about twenty miles north of Baltimore.

JOHN D. WOOD, Pastor

HOPEWELL OLD SCHOOL BAPTIST CHURCH, Hopewell, N. J., meets each first Sunday at 10:30 A. M. All visitors are welcome.

ARTHUR R. WARREN, Pastor
MARY L. HELLINGS, Clerk
4 Maple Lane
Pennington, N. J. 08534

OLIVE AND HURLEY OLD SCHOOL BAPTIST CHURCH, Shokan, N. Y., meets each 2nd Sunday at 2:00 P. M. March through and including November.

A. J. SLAUSON, Pastor
DEACON E. K. ADSIT, Clerk

THE WARWICK OLD SCHOOL BAPTIST CHURCH, Warwick, Orange County, New York, holds monthly services on each fourth Sunday, from March to, and including, the fourth Sunday in November. The meetings are held at A. R. Vail's home, 55 Maple Ave., Warwick at 11 A. M.

A. J. SLAUSON, Pastor

THE MIDDLEBURG OLD SCHOOL BAPTIST CHURCH meets at the home of Deacon Woodrow W. Bellinger, Duanesburg, N. Y. on fifth Sundays when the Lord so wills.

A. J. SLAUSON, Pastor
BEATRICE E. HOCKING, Clerk
419 Toll St., Scotia, N. Y.

EBENEZER OLD SCHOOL BAPTIST CHURCH, New York City, meets every first and third Sundays at McBurney Branch Y. W. C. A. 215 W. 23rd Street, corner of 7th Ave. (Elevator to 2nd floor.) 11 A. M.-1:30 P. M. All visitors are welcome.

A. J. SLAUSON, Pastor

THE WILSON PRIMITIVE BAPTIST CHURCH, Wilson, N. C., meets each second Sunday at 3 P. M., and Saturday evening before at 7:30 P. M. The location is on the corner of Green and Jackson Streets.

D. B. STOKES, Pastor
MRS. BETTIE RICHARDSON, Clerk

FALLS OF TAR RIVER PRIMITIVE BAPTIST CHURCH, Rocky Mount, N. C., meets each second Sunday and Saturday before. Quarterly meetings March, June, September and December.

D. B. STOKES, Pastor
NINA PEARSON, Clerk

MOONS CREEK PRIMITIVE BAPTIST CHURCH, located near Providence, N. C. off Route 86, on Park Springs Road, meets each third Sunday morning at 11 A. M.

KENNETH KEY, Pastor

LITTLE FLOCK OLD SCHOOL BAPTIST CHURCH, Altus, Oklahoma, meets each fourth Sunday at 10:30 A. M. and Saturday afternoon

before at 2:00 P. M.

C. M. HAGGOOD, Pastor
ANA STEWART, Clerk
Granite, Okla. 73547

BIG SPRING CHURCH, Elgin, Oregon, meets each first Sunday at the home of Sister Elva Spikes. Address communications to Lloyd Spikes, Elgin, Oregon.

ERNEST ATTEBERY, Pastor
SPENCER BURCH, Clerk

ROCK SPRINGS OLD SCHOOL BAPTIST CHURCH, Lancaster County, Pennsylvania, meets each first Sunday at 10:30. The meeting house is located on highway 222, about one-quarter mile of the Maryland-Pennsylvania State line.

JOHN D. WOOD, Pastor
CHAS. B. OSBORNE, Clerk
Quarryville, Pa.

SIDELING HILL OLD SCHOOL BAPTIST CHURCH, Fulton County, Pennsylvania, meets by appointment on 5th Sunday afternoons.

JOHN D. WOOD, Pastor

THE FIRST PRIMITIVE BAPTIST CHURCH of Memphis, Tenn., meets each Sunday at 10:30 A. M., except the first three weeks in October when we dismiss for associations in the area. The church is located on Andrews Road, one block north of Highway 70 in the Ellendale Community, 7 miles east of Memphis.

H. R. PRINCE, Co-Pastor
967 Maxey, Memphis
C. S. YOUNG, Co-Pastor
807 Pope St., Memphis
RICHARD H. CAMPBELL, Clerk

CANE CREEK PRIMITIVE BAPTIST CHURCH, meets each fourth Sunday at 11 A. M., and is located nine miles Southwest of Martin, Tennessee. All lovers of the truth are invited.

HUBERT PRINCE, Pastor
967 Maxey, Memphis, Tenn.
ELMER PRINCE, Clerk
Clinton, Ky.

BORDEAUX PREDESTINARIAN PRIMITIVE BAPTIST CHURCH, Nashville, Tenn., meets each first Sunday at 10:30 A. M. The church is located on the old Hydes Ferry Road in Bordeaux, in Nashville. All lovers of the truth are invited to meet with us.

R. L. BIGGS, Pastor

THE WALNUT FORK PRIMITIVE BAPTIST CHURCH, near Cottage Grove, Tennessee, meets on the second Sunday of each month.

R. L. BIGGS, Pastor
R. L. VEAZEY, SR., Clerk

UNION PRIMITIVE BAPTIST CHURCH, Sharps Chapel, Tenn., meets at 11 A. M. each second Sunday. We are located about fifteen miles north of Maynardville, Tenn., on Big Valley Road. There is a sign on the main highway showing where to turn.

JOHN WILDER, Moderator
N. E. LAY, Clerk

SHEPHERD FOLD CHURCH, Houston, Texas, meets each first Sunday and Saturday before 10:30 A. M. Church is located at 815 Little York Road between Highway 75 and East Texas Freeway 59.

C. M. HAYGOOD, Pastor
JIMMY LINDSEY, Clerk
JERRY EVERS, Asst. Clerk

MT. ZION CHURCH, Rt. 2, Box 23, Weslaco, Texas, meets each second Sunday at 10:30 A. M.; and each fourth Sunday at 10:30 A. M. seven miles West of Weslaco, on highway 83.

JOE L. HAMRICK, Pastor
E. B. AULT, Clerk

SARDIS CHURCH, Amarillo, Texas, meets each third Sunday at 10:30, in the home of E. J. Parsons, 1711 Lincoln Street.

W. A. WINFREY, Pastor

THE PRIMITIVE BAPTIST CHURCH, Fort Worth, Texas, has moved their meeting place to 3629 8th Avenue. They meet each first Sunday at 11 A. M., and Saturday before at 2 P. M. Take College Ave. bus to Butler and Ryon; go one block West, then half block North to church.

C. U. LANDERS, Pastor

THE ORIGINAL PILGRIM REST CHURCH, Lawn, Texas, meets each third Sunday and Saturday before at 10:30 A. M.

C. M. HAYGOOD, Pastor
MRS. NOLA STEWART, Clerk

AN ARM OF PILGRIM REST CHURCH, meets each second Sunday and Saturday night before at Earth, Texas.

C. M. HAYGOOD, Pastor
A. A. CHAMBERS, Clerk

MACEDONIA CHURCH OF PREDESTINARIAN BAPTISTS, Rising Star, Texas, meets each second Sunday at 11 A. M. and Saturday before at 2 P. M.

C. Y. OSTEEN, Pastor

MT. OLIVE CHURCH OF PREDESTINARIAN BAPTISTS, Stockdale, Texas, meets on the second and fourth Sundays of each month at 10 A. M., in the meeting house at intersection of Highways 123 and 87. All lovers of the truth are invited to meet with us.

GERALD D. SHIPMAN, Pastor
LELA CULPEPPER, Clerk

THE OLD SALEM CHURCH OF OLD SCHOOL BAPTISTS, four miles South of Teague, Texas, meets each first Sunday and Saturday before.

MAGGIE ELMORE, Clerk

SAINTS REST PRIMITIVE BAPTIST CHURCH, Dallas, Texas, meets each Sunday at 10:30 A. M., at 2710 Engle Street.

C. C. MORRIS, Pastor
D. G. CONNELL, Clerk

HOPEWELL PRIMITIVE BAPTIST CHURCH, near Winnsboro, Texas, meets each second Sunday at 10:30 A. M. and Saturday before at 10:30 A. M.

W. W. TAYLOR, Pastor
E. M. REEVES, Clerk

MT. ZION OLD SCHOOL BAPTIST CHURCH, Cash, Texas, meets each first Sunday at 11 A. M., and Saturday afternoon before at 2:30.

LLOYD WALL, Pastor
GUY SISK, Clerk

The churches of which Elder E. J. Lambert is pastor meet as follows:

PHARON, meets first Sunday morning and Saturday night before, 5 miles NE Hawkins, Texas.

REHOBETH, meets second Sunday morning and Saturday morning before, 7 miles N ElDorado, Arkansas.

NEILA RYAN, Clerk
1601 N. Emmett
ElDorado, Arkansas

BETHEL, meets third Sunday morning and Saturday morning before, 7 miles NE ElDorado, Arkansas.

JEAN H. BURNES, Clerk
606 N. Parkway,
ElDorado, Arkansas

GOOD HOPE, meets fourth Sunday morning and Saturday morning before 7 miles NE Winnsboro, Texas.

GERTRUDE JONES, Clerk
905 Y Drive
Winnsboro, Texas

ANTIOCH CHURCH near Camden, Arkansas, meets each 2nd Sunday at 2 o'clock.

Everyone welcomed.

ELDER E. J. LAMBERT, Pastor
306 Richardson St.
Winnsboro, Texas 75494

The churches composing the Virginia Corresponding Meeting meet as follows:

FRYING PAN CHURCH, meets each second Sunday at 11 A. M. and is located on Centreville Road, between Herndon and Chantilly, Virginia.

ARTHUR L. CARTER, Clerk
Manassas, Va.

NEW VALLEY CHURCH meets each fifth Sunday at 11 A. M. The meeting house is near Lucketts, about eight miles north of Leesburg, Va.

L. D. DUKE, Clerk
Charlestown, W. Va.

MT. ZION CHURCH, meets each fourth Sunday at 11 A. M. and is located about one and one-half miles East of Aldie, Virginia. on Route 50, between Washington and Winchester, Virginia.

MRS. RAY HAWLING, Clerk
Leesburg, Va.

There are no meetings of our faith and order held at the present time in Washington, D. C. We are aways glad to have brethren and friends who are visiting in Washington

meet with us. For information phone Manassas 368-4857.

JOHN D. WOOD, Pastor

NORFOLK PRIMITIVE BAPTIST CHURCH, Norfolk, Virginia, meets each third Sunday at 11 A. M. and Saturday before at 8:00 P. M., Fairmont Park, 2023 Tidewater Drive.

C. N. BUNN, Pastor

RICHMOND PRIMITIVE BAPTIST CHURCH, Qualla Road, Chesterfield County, Virginia, meets each first Sunday at 11 A. M. Following are directions to the meeting house: South from Richmond at McGuire Circle, take Rt. 360 nine miles to "Longest" Service Station; turn left and go one mile, and turn right on No. 363 one mile to church.

ELDER C. N. BUNN, Pastor
MRS. WM. L. LEE, Clerk
4407 Clairton Rd.
Richmond, Va. 23234

DANVILLE PRIMITIVE BAPTIST CHURCH, Danville, Virginia, meets each second Sunday at 11 A. M. and Saturday night before, on Bradley Road.

H. W. WRAY, Pastor
R. T. HOLLEY, Clerk

UNION PRIMITIVE BAPTIST CHURCH meets each first Sunday at 11:00 o'clock. This church is located seven miles west of Gretna, Virginia on 605 one-half mile from Route 40. All lovers of truth are invited.

LEONARD J. BRAMMER, Pastor
RUTH MATTOX, Clerk
Rt. 2,
Chatham, Va.

BELLVIEW PRIMITIVE BAPTIST CHURCH, meets each third Sunday at 11:00 o'clock and Saturday night before at 7:30. This church is located near Cave Springs about four miles from Roanoke, Virginia, one mile from 221. All visitors are welcome.

LEONARD J. BRAMMER, Pastor
J. A. SOWDER, Clerk
Rt. 2,
Salem, Va.

SANDY LEVEL PRIMITIVE BAPTIST CHURCH meets each third Sunday afternoon at 2:30. This church is located on Route 635 about 5 miles south from Hardy, Va. 10 miles from Vinton, Va. All lovers of truth are invited.

LEONARD J. BRAMMER, Pastor

UNION PRIMITIVE BAPTIST CHURCH meets each fourth Sunday at 11:00 o'clock and Saturday before at 2:00 o'clock. This church is located on highway 623 about two miles from Fairystone Park. All visitors are welcome. No Saturday meetings during winter months.

LEONARD J. BRAMMER, Pastor
CLAUDE R. HOPKINS, Clerk
908 Myrtle Rd.
Martinsville, Va.

BETHEL PRIMITIVE BAPTIST CHURCH, of Predestinarian Faith, of Mossyrock, Washington, meets each 3rd Sunday at 11:00 o'clock and Saturday before at 2:00 o'clock. For information write the Clerk.

E. J. ATTEBERY, Pastor
MRS. OPAL HUNTTING, Clerk
Silver Creek, Wash. 98585

PLEASANT GROVE CHURCH, Naches, Washington, meets at 11:00 A. M. each second Sunday at the home of one of the members living in Naches. Those interested will please contact the clerk.

E. J. ATTEBERY, Pastor
MARGUERITE SIMPSON, Clerk
1306 Fairview Ave.
Yakima, Wash. 98901

The churches of which Elder D. V. Spangler is pastor meet as follows:

MONTICELLO, on U. S. 29, between Greensboro and Reidsville, N. C. Services first Sundays at 11 o'clock.

REIDSVILLE CHURCH, Lindsay Street, Reidsville, N. C., meets each Second Sunday at 11:00 A. M.

DURHAM CHURCH, Durham, N. C. on Pacific Avenue, west side of town, just off of Highway 501 leading from Durham to Roxboro, N. C. Services every third Sunday at 11:00 A. M. and Saturday afternoon before at 2:00 P. M.

DAN RIVER, at Mayfield, N. C. on U. S. Highway 700 leading from Eden, N. C. to Danville, Va., about ten miles from Eden. Services each fourth Sunday at 11:00 A. M. and Saturday evening before at 7:30 P. M.

Signs of the Times

DEVOTED TO THE OLD SCHOOL BAPTIST CAUSE

"The Sword of the Lord and of Gideon"

VOL. 140 DANVILLE, VA., FEBRUARY, 1972 NO. 2

IS IT TIME TO RENEW
YOUR SUBSCRIPTION?
IF YOUR EXPIRATION DATE
IS 2/72
IT EXPIRES WITH THIS ISSUE

THE LAST SUPPER
(Matt. 26:26-29)

At the last supper, we read that
Jesus took bread and blessed and brake,
And gave it to the disciples,
Who this his body were told to take . . .

"And he took the cup, and gave thanks,
And (then) gave it to them, saying,
Drink ye all of it" — this his blood,
Shed following his betraying.

He also did say, "I will not
Drink henceforth of this fruit of th' vine
Until . . . I drink it new with you
In my Father's kingdom" — NEW WINE.

Somehow, the words quoted last above
Have been sweet to me for many years,
And at one particular time,
They did bring this sinner to tears.

Partaking of the emblems of
The Saviour's body and of his blood
Is a solemn and sacred thing,
Directed by the Son of God.

In remembrance of him, it is
To be done until he comes again,
To take his ransomed people home,
Eternally with him to reign.

What a joyful day it will be
When he comes in the clouds with power,
To judge the world in righteousness,
But we are not to know the hour.

He'll come as a thief in the night,
We are informed in Holy Writ,
"To be glorified in his saints,"
Who for heaven have been made fit.

C. W. Vass
409 New York Avenue
Elizabeth City, N. C.

BIBLE AND SIGNS MUCH COMFORT

1125 E. Main Street
Albemarle, N. C. 28001

Dear Editors of the Signs:

Enclosed is a check for $10.00 to renew our subscription for two more years, and use the rest as you see fit.

We have taken the paper several years and have enjoyed it so much — and more so now since we cannot attend church due to my husband's poor health. We enjoy the sermons and experiences of the ministers and brethren and sisters. My husband will be 94 years of age November 14th. His eyesight has grown too dim for him to do any reading. I read the Bible and the **Signs** to him, and we both get a lot of comfort from them.

Trust the Lord will bless you to continue publishing the paper, and may you have the best of health.

In hope,
F. J. and Minnie Roberts

NEWS FROM CHURCH AT HOUSTON

15514 South Brentwood,
Channelview, Texas 77530

Dear Editors:

Through the medium of the Signs of the Times, we here of Shepherd Fold Church, 815 Little York Road, Houston, Texas, would like to invite others of like faith and order, to visit us in that sweet fellowship and brotherly love that can only be shed abroad in our hearts by the Holy Ghost.

This unworthy writer has been a member here at Shepherd Fold over two decades. We have been abundantly blessed with visiting ministers, breth-

ren and friends. Some of these were Elders John D. Wood and wife, E. J. Lambert and wife (editors of the dear old *Signs*) and numerous others.

Elder C. M. Haygood serves as the Pastor, and Elder Jerry A. Evers as the Assistant. We hold our regular meetings the first Sunday and Saturday before every month at 10:30 A. M. We also meet the remaining Sundays for the singing of hymns and preaching by Elder Evers.

Dear ones, I believe we have been brought up through great tribulation, and have been tried in the fiery furnace. Quoting from Isaiah 42:16, "And I will bring the blind by a way that they knew not: I will lead them in paths that they have not known; I will make darkness light before them, and crooked things straight. These things I will do unto them, and not forsake them."

Dear Editors, I send a copy of the Minutes of the Presbytery of Elder Jerry Evers' ordination. Please print when you have room.

I send $10.00 for two years reneweal of the *Signs*. Use the remainder any way you see fit.

In hope of mercy,
Jimmy Lindsey, Clerk

Tuscaloosa, Ala. 35401

Dear Elder Spangler:

Inclosed is a letter written by Brother Gregory Duren which I am sending for your consideration of publishing in the Signs of the Times.

Brother Gregory is seventeen years of age and a student in high school. He and his mother were recently baptized and received as members of Nazareth Predestinarian Primitive Baptist Church near Tuscaloosa, Alabama. He loves, talks, and hears with deep spiritual discernment the true doctrine of our Saviour; together with a deep sense of feeling of his own wretchedness by earthy nature. . .

(Elder) John L. Sanders

Rt. #1, Box 30-A
Buhl, Ala. 35401

"There is therefore now no condemnation to them which are in Christ Jesus, who walk not after the flesh, but after the Spirit." (Rom. 8:1)

Certainly there is not a more beautiful or comforting text in the Bible for a poor sinner such as I to write on, or even ponder upon. In Isaiah the fortieth chapter it says, "Comfort ye, comfort ye, my people, saith your God. Speak ye comfortably to Jerusalem, and cry unto her, that her warfare is accomplished, that her iniquity is pardoned: for she hath received of the Lord's hand double for all her sins." Our text above perfectly fulfills the scripture of Isaiah. Just look at the part which says, "There is therefore now **no condemnation**. . ." Shouldn't this be comforting to any believer in Christ? It actually pronounces that there is no longer any condemnation to be executed on the child of God, and that he is free from death in hell, while before he was appointed unto death, for all have sinned, and the wages of sin is death. Now through and by the merits of Jesus Christ the Saviour, he has obtained the gift of God, which was a promise before of old, eternal life.

This scripture, (Rom. 8:1), by itself strongly upholds the final preservation of the saints of God, but even better is: "Being confident of this very thing, that he which hath begun a good work in you will perform it until the day of Jesus Christ." People ask then, "Why in the world do the Primitive Baptists have preaching and prayers if they believe that the people will be saved anyway?" Well, Isaiah 40:1 and 2, as I have previously quoted, explains that well. It simply says to comfort God's dear children and tell them that Christ has fought and won the fight against sin for them and they do not have the battle to fight themselves. Notice the portion that says, "for she hath received of the **Lord's hand** double for all her sins." Romans 8:3 tells us exactly what this Lord's hand is: "For what the law could not do, in that it was weak

through the flesh, **God sending his own Son** in the likeness of sinful flesh, and for sin, condemned sin in the flesh." Christ is the Lord's hand that abolished sin and death and brought in an everlasting righteousness. Notice also that it says they have received double, yes, double for **all** their sins. No wonder Paul could say: "For by **one** offering he hath perfected forever them that are sanctified."

Now let's look, if God will, at our subject text again, how that it explains to whom there is now no condemnation. It says that there is no longer any condemnation to those that are **in Christ Jesus**. I think if God will, that it can be explained how these people got **in** Christ. In Ephesians we read this: "Blessed be the God and Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, who hath blessed us with all spiritual blessings in heavenly places in Christ: According as he hath chosen us **in him** before the foundation of the world, that we should be holy and without blame before him in love." Here it says that God chose his people in Christ **before the foundation of the world.** One may ask, "Well, why in the world did he choose them before they were born?" Some might think it would have been more fair if God had waited to see what kind of person they turned out to be and then choose them on the basis of what they do here in this world. I'm awful sorry if you feel this way about it because this is directly opposite to the way God saw fit for it to be. In Romans 9:11 we read as follows: "For the children being not yet born, neither having done any good or evil, that the purpose of God according to election might stand, not of works, but of him that calleth." Here it explains that God elected or chose Jacob before he was born so that his purpose of election might stand, preventing them from being chosen on basis of their works; as it reads: "not of works, but of him that calleth."

The entire remaining part of the ninth chapter of Romans is written to prove that God is righteous and just in the deed of choosing to love one and to hate or harden another person. Take for instance the thirteenth and fourteenth verses which say, "As it is written, Jacob have I loved, but Esau have I hated. What shall we say then? Is there unrighteousness with God? **God forbid.**" Then God himself answers the account of his election: "For he saith to Moses, I will have mercy on whom I will have mercy, and I will have compassion on whom I will have compassion." Then Paul yeas and amens what God told Moses by saying, "So then it is not of him that willeth, nor of him that runneth, but of God that sheweth mercy." In other words Paul says, (the Spirit of God leading him), that the election and salvation of man is not based upon the man's work and freewill, but upon God's work and freewill. That is exactly what Jonah could say, "Salvation is of the Lord," because the Lord is rich in mercy and his mercy saves poor, helpless, dependent sinners. Now I hope it is understood that the way God's people got into Christ is by election.

At last notice the appositive that renames them that are in Christ Jesus. It renames them by saying, "who walk not after the flesh, but after the Spirit." The question is: Why do they walk after the Spirit? The answer is only a few verses way: "For as many as are **led** by the Spirit of God, they are the sons of God." They walk after the spirit because they are led by it which is a mightier power than they or any other being, for, "greater is he that is in you than he that is in the world."

The word "therefore" in our subject text points out that there is a reason closely stated that tells us why there's no longer any condemnation to those in Christ. This word "therefore" is a transitional device pointing to both the verses above and below. It is very needful to notice how the scripture explains the means by which the condemnation of God's dear children was put asunder. It does not say the least thing about what they did for God in order to atone or make up for the bad they had done before. It does not say one thing about

them accepting Christ as their personal saviour in order to enjoy being free from condemnation. But rather it tells us that Christ redeemed us from the curse, being made a curse for us, and that we are debtors to him. The transitional device points to the preceding two verses and the succeeding three verses from where it is found. Paul in much agony caused from his sinful nature cries out, "O wretched man that I am! who shall deliver me from the body of this death?" (death signifies condemnation). Then he thanks God through Jesus Christ, for Paul knew that God did all the work of deliverance. Paul goes a little farther into explaining just how Christ has taken away condemnation in Romans 8:2-4. "For the **law of the Spirit of life in Christ** Jesus **hath made me free** from the law of sin and death. For what the law could not do, in that it was weak through the flesh, God sending his own son in the likeness of sinful flesh, and for sin, condemned sin in the flesh: That the righteousness of the law might be fulfilled in us, who walk not after the flesh, but but after the Spirit." This last verse actually tells us that we do not obtain righteousness by exercising our faith, but that our righteousness came by Christ who fulfilled it for us.

Gregory Duren

"AN AFFLICTED AND POOR PEOPLE"

Dear Editors, Associate Editors, and Writers of the Signs:

It is a pleasure to renew my subscription for the **Signs.** So find enclosed $5.00 that it may keep me in touch and in line with the Lord's humble poor. As you well know there are a number of scriptures mentioning His people, such as, "I have chosen out of thy midst an afflicted and a poor people, and they shall shew forth my praise." Doctrinally this is true to me. Let me quote Zeph. 3:12, "I will leave in the midst of thee an afflicted and poor people, and they shall trust in the name of the Lord." Again, to me, this is talking about a people that have been tried in the furnace of afflictions, and proved beyond a shadow of doubt that they were the chosen in Christ before the world was; and as the wheel of time moved to this end, it is made manifest. For unto this end they were born, and cannot do otherwise; for God is soverign, doing his will in the army of heaven and among the inhabitants of the earth.

May His watchcare forever be with Israel wherever they be, for they are a needy people — needy of consolation and comfort of the good things of the Holy Comforter. Blessed are the poor in spirit for their's is the kingdom of heaven."

So my kindred in the Lord, I don't think I would be out of place to ask, if it be the Lord's will to bless all the good writers of the **Signs,** and to keep its pages filled with truth as it was organized for the defense of the truth. I enjoy it beyond words to measure.

Thanks,
(Elder) Wallace Harvey
Rt. 87, Box 126
Shady Springs, W. Va. 25989

"FORSAKE NOT THE ASSEMBLING OF YOURSELVES TOGETHER"

361 Meadowbrook
Baldwin, Mo. 63011

Signs Of The Times
Danville, Virginia

Dear Brother Spangler,

On occasion letters to the *Signs* have indicated that groups of believers, in various parts of the country, have ceased to come together in regular meetings because there was no minister left in the area to speak to them. Or on other occasions regular meetings were postponed or called off because a minister was not able to make his regular appointment because of sickness or some other detainment.

It is, of course, a pleasant expectation that is experienced when we plan to go and hear some able brother preach with inspired words; and this is to be desired. But what of the times when a minister is sick, or when one is taken from us, and there appears to be no one to fill the stand? This seems to be a situation that, in these latter times, is faced by more and more congregations.

We read in the 10th chapter of Hebrews, beginning at verse 24, "And let us consider one another to provoke unto love and to good works: Not forsaking the assembling of ourselves together, as the manner of some is; but exhorting one another: and so much the more, as ye se that day approaching." This is, as you know, where Paul is exhorting the church to hold fast the faith. And he does not preface it by any qualification that an ordained minister be present before they meet themselves together. Neither should the brethren put this qualification on assembling themselves together in these latter days. Concerning this, we have a very dear promise from the Lord, "For where two or three are gathered together in my name, there am I in the midst of them."

We see by the quotation in Hebrews that we should consider one another to provoke unto love and to good works. The manifestation of how we consider one another is shown in the assembling ourselves together. And we see in I John 4:12, "No man hath seen God at any time. If we love one another, God dwelleth in us, and his love is perfected in us." Also in verse 20, "...for he that loveth not his brother whom he hath seen, how can he love God whom he hath not seen?" Then it follows that the assembling ourselves together is, to a great extent, to show our love to one another, and thus is made manifest the love of God: "We know we have passed from death unto life, because we love the brethren." Nowhere, that I am aware of, does the Bible indicate that it is necessary for a minister to be present for God to be worshipped, for love to flow from breast to breast, for us to prefer one another, for us to come together with songs of praise and prayers of thanksgiving. In fact, this part is seldom mentioned.

Some of the brethren at the Salem church in Benton, Illinois, tell how the church met regularly, sometimes for many months without anyone to fill the stand. Sometimes there would be only a few to come, sometimes several. They found it desirable to select one of the brothers as moderator for the conducting of necessary business. When it was possible for someone to come by and preach, some visiting minister, it was a thankful occasion. But having a minister was not a qualification for having a regularly scheduled meeting.

In thinking about this, and what the scriptures say about assembling ourselves together, the purpose for it, and the needfulness of it, we should carefully examine our position when we do neglect this assembling. The refreshment of the Spirit is beyond describing, just to see the brethren and to know that they care. And even greater is to realize that the reason they do care and do love, is because that God dwells in them. God is love, and this outpouring of God's love is reflected toward one another.

Sincerely,
(Elder) Wayman G. Chapell

SOME OF THE EXPERIENCE OF THE LATE DEACON W. R. TURNER

I will soon be 76 years old and am afflicted with a complication of diseases so that I don't feel that I will be here much longer. As one of old said, "My days have been few and full of trouble."

I have thought for some time, if it be the Lord's will, to try to write a short article for you to look over and ponder in your minds after I am gone. When I was young I was not much concerned about the church. In my teens I went to school to a Methodist minister. He seemed to be a nice man and taught us to say the Lord's prayer. For a

while when I would become troubled about anything, I thought I had learned to pray and would find myself reciting that prayer. But sometime after that, while lying on my bed, I was troubled about my sinful condition. I do not know whether I was asleep or not but the burden became so great I began to beg the Lord to have mercy on me, and suddenly the most beautiful light I ever saw appeared in the room, and I was happy and rejoiced for awhile. I desired to talk with someone, but it seemed I could not; but I saw in this that the prayer I had learned to recite did not enable me to pray for what I felt so much the need of.

I pondered these things for awhile, but as I grew older these impressions did not seem to bother me so much for several years, but would return from time to time. When I was around 28 years old I was married to Emma V. Houchins Wright by Elder Asa D. Shortt at her home in Floyd County, Virginia. She had three small children by her first marriage, and by our marriage she had four children. We lived near County Line Church, but we were not interested in the meetings very much, and did not go very often. My wife's mother was a good Christian woman, and she thought we ought to go regularly, but we did not have a mind to go. Later the hand of affliction was laid upon us and we were made willing and wanted to go.

One night after that I awoke and heard my wife groaning very piteously. I was alarmed and asked what was the trouble, and she said, "I am going to die." I told her I would get the doctor, but she said, "I am not sick but I am going to die." By that time I could hear her whispering the song, "How sweet the name of Jesus sounds in a believer's ear." It seemed I knew what was the trouble, and I was made happy and rejoiced; and it was a time of rejoicing with her. She joined the church at County Line September 19, 1920, and was baptized by Elder J. G. L. Hash. I did not tell her or anyone else about my impressions: I had a great desire to go with her but I felt unworthy. I thought at that time I wanted to know I was worthy to be with the church. I suffered much but could not know I was saved. The burden grew worse and worse, and I went many times to the woods trying to find some secret place that I might bow down and beg the Lord to have mercy on me and deliver me from my distressed condition.

I had heard different denominations preach, and I had desired if I ever joined the church I might be brought into the true church; and it seemed to me that the Primitive Baptists were the people who worshipped God in spirit and in truth, and I loved them. I tried out the works of the flesh, and saw it was all a failure. It had been my desire for a long time that the good Lord would keep me and lead and guide me so that I would not be carried about by every wind of doctrine, for there are false teachers, false doctrines and false prophets. The Scriptures warn us of these things. They were here in olden times, and I feel that they are here now.

By the goodness and mercy of our Lord and Master, I hope I have been given some evidence of a hope of heaven and eternal life; and it has been the source of the greatest comfort to me of anything in the world. I joined the church at County Line the 3rd Sunday in November, 1920, and was baptized the 3rd Sunday in April, 1921, by Elder H. V. Cole. It was a day of rejoicing with me, but since then I have had many doubts and fears, sorrows and afflictions; and when I am cast down in my feelings and helpless, I am made to cry unto the Lord for mercy, and He comforts me from time to time. Surely the goodness and mercy of the Lord has followed me all the days of my life . . .

One morning in the fall of 1956 while at Alma's (Mrs. David Shortt) just before I started to get up for breakfast, I dreamed of singing the chorus of the song, "I want to live a Christian here, I want to die rejoicing, I want to know my Saviour's near when soul and body is parting," and it seemed voices joined

me in the singing, and I looked about me and there were many people around me, all looked alike, and we were singing together; and it was wonderful to me.

I desire to be kept humble and at the feet of my brethren. If I am saved, it is by the grace of God, and not by any works of my own hands. May the guiding hand of the Lord and Master ever be with us even unto the end.

(The above was condensed from the writings of Deacon W. R. Turner of the County Line Church, Floyd County, Va. by Brother N. F. Connor and the Editor. See his obituary in this issue of the Signs which has other details of his life. We well remember Brother Turner in our younger days with the brethren in his section of the country. — J. D. W.)

HER VISIT AMONG THE BRETHREN

Chestertown, Md.

Dear Brethren and Sisters:

It's been a long time since I've felt I have anything worthwhile to write to my brethren in the Lord. A dear Brother at the Black Creek Association came to me and mentioned he had not seen any writings in the **Signs** by me for a long time. My reply was that unless the Lord was in it, I had nothing to say worth reading. But this evening I feel differently. This letter is written not to tell you anything new, but to tell you my enjoyment of things so many of you experience daily or weekly and my travels to places many of you have been to many, many times, but places I've only dreamed of and folks I've only dreamed of meeting. Now, at last the Lord has made it possible and I hope I am thankful for traveling mercies as well as the blessing of the love and fellowship only found between those who know and love the Lord, regardless of race, creed, or nationality. Whose very foundation is upon the Rock of Salvation, Jesus Christ. Tonight I feel full to overflowing with the goodness and mercy of my God, and I feel I want to tell about it, not to the world, because the world would not understand, but to those who love the Lord as their Saviour and look to Him for their very existence here on earth.

Right now I am at the Queenstown, Md., bus terminal, with an hour and a half to wait for the bus to Chestertown. Instead of calling any of my children to meet me, I felt I wanted to write you all, right now! So I went to a quiet place, took out my paper and pen and got busy. Today I have been to an all day meeting at Snow Hill and all the way up the Lord blessed me with such sweet meditation that the 75 or 80 mile trip was soon over. I feel I have been tasting just a tiny bit of the graciousness of my God, for me. And it is all **mine**, not someone else's, which I have felt. Each of us present today felt it as our own special gift to them from above, and words aren't made that can tell it to others. One has to experience it personally to know what I mean. It's a taste of the unsearchable riches of God, the unspeakable wisdom, the matchless beauty and the undying eternal love of Jesus for His people everywhere.

I will try to start from the beginning, if I can find it. This being my usual vacation time, I planned to attend Salisbury Association, as I have done for years.As I prepared to go, it seemed the Lord kept telling me to prepare to go farther. For years, I've had a desire to visit the Canada Association, the Upper Country Line Association and the Black Creek Association, but each year, the way did not seem clear, for various reasons. But this time the Lord said a way would be prepared, so I left, not knowing, but trusting in His word. When my family asked where I was going and when I would return, I told them just what I had felt. I said I was going to the Salisbury Association, and if the Lord meant what He said, I would have a way to the Black Creek Association in North Carolina or somewhere down that way, and to look for me when they saw me.

I will tell you a little bit about my travels, then something of the Good News from a Far Country which I heard preached by the gifted servants of God,

all along the way. Elder and Sister Prescott were present at Salisbury, and when he very kindly mentioned he would take me with them as they went, I think he was really surprised when I told him I was all packed and ready to go, for he came back and asked me if I really meant it. I told him I was never more serious in my life. The Lord had provided my way, with no help from me. Just putting it into a dear Brother and Sister's heart to invite one such as I to travel along with them. They had Brother and Sister Stedman Brown with them and they just moved over a notch and made room for me.

We arrived at Brother John Ray Gardner's home at Williamston, N. C. for the night and enjoyed more lovely fellowship and a very restful night. Friday we continued on to the Association at Scott's Church and to say I feasted, puts it mildly. I mean spiritually. The rain became heavy during the afternoon and by nightfall was steady, but whoever heard of rain slowing up the Old Baptists? I was invited to the home of Elder Wayne Mitchell for the night, at Smithfield. After supper we went to Pittmans Grove for evening services. Only a few were present, but we were made to feel wherever two or three were gathered together in His name, He would be there. We heard two messages there and the fellowship was sweet.

The Introductory sermon, on Friday A. M. was preached by Elder Wayne Mitchell, upon the Articles of Faith. It was a sermon we all needed to hear. We read them, but so often do not really think of what they mean. We need to meditate on each article and apply it scripturally, or it is of no importance at all. We all had much to think of when he got through. There was much rain, but only upon the outside, for all was sunshine within and the glory of God shone all around, in the faces of the brethren and sisters present, and I am certain in their hearts also. I know how I felt, and I am sure others felt the same. I am only one poor, hungry child, depending upon the mercy of a loving Father. I spent a restful evening at Elder and Sister Mitchell's. They very kindly invited me to remain over for the remainder of the Association, but the folks I was returning to Snow Hill with, were leaving after lunch on Saturday, and I felt I should return with them. Meeting on Saturday was held in the High School Auditorium and we heard more sweet preaching. My heart thrilled as I looked upon the platform and saw the many young ministers that the Lord has called into His Service. The years are taking their toll of our dearly beloved old pastors and its an evidence of God's keeping His promise never to leave His children without an undershepherd to lead them, as the Lord blesses them. I felt blest to visit again with Elders Turner, Smith, Stokes, Key, Barnes and, oh, so many others that I had never met before including Elder Donald Smith. I hope all the others I met will forgive me for not mentioning their names, but right now, names escape me, although faces are clear.

It was my first visit to North Carolina but, if the Lord wills, it will not be the last. The brothers and sisters are the same wherever you meet them; the fellowship is dear wherever we are blest to meet. No strangers among His people. The preaching is the same sweet doctrine of Salvation by Grace and Grace alone. Not works, lest any man should boast.

I returned to Snow Hill with Sisters Elsie Beauchamp, Maude Truitt and Ethel Holloway. Traveling thru a blinding downpour of rain we arrived back safely in Snow Hill about seven thirty. I know we all felt to thank the Lord for traveling mercies, for He surely brought us all the way. We spent the night with Sister Truitt. There was a meeting at Snow Hill Sunday morning and I was blest to attend and hear Elder Poole preach again. There has been one sad spot in the whole trip. The sudden illness and death of our precious Sister Evelyn Davis, of New Church, Virginia, a member at Snow Hill. Our hearts go out to the family in their loss and grief. Our consolation is that we know she

is at home with Jesus, whom she loved and served so dearly. As we grow older we find that He grows dearer and dearer to us as the days go by. We are made to search deeper and deeper into the blessed truths in the Bible, telling us of the rest we shall have, and the beauties we shall find, in that land where we shall never grow old and be forever with Him. It's such a glorious thought.

I returned home on Monday and I thought I was ready to stop for awhile, but the Lord had still more riches in store for me. I was feasting upon all I had heard, and just could not seem to get down to earth again. So was it strange, when I heard there was to be all day services at Snow Hill on the fifth Sunday and in a home, on Saturday night, that I knew I just had to go again? No, it wasn't strange, but it would have been strange if I had said I didn't want to go! The "informal" meeting in the home of Sister Maude Truitt was precious. We enjoy such gatherings because it is a time for geting better acquainted and the Lord is always present in a felt way. There were present, about nine folks from North Carolina and Kentucky, causing us to feel the Association has been extended another couple of days. We heard Brother Mike Neikirk speak for the first time, and we truly hope it will not be the last time. His subject dealt primarily of Jesus, the Rose of Sharon. It was beautifully expounded and heartily endorsed by both Elder Griffin and Elde r Poole. These dear Brothers spoke also, and we did feel we had an evening filled with tasty tidbits from our Master's table. On Sunday, we gathered at the Church for worship and song in His name. Elder and Sister Griffin had remained in the locality for two weeks after Association and he spoke again this morning. We were sorry Elder Warren felt his health would not permit him to speak today. We were blest to hear a short discourse by Brother Neikirk again and a final message from Elder Poole. Truly a blessed day and a perfectly wonderful way to spend a two week vacation.

I cannot begin to tell anyone how I have feasted at the Master's banquet table, and only those who have felt the sweetness of His presence in their hearts, can fellowship with what I have said. The hymn "Blest Be The Tie That Binds" expresses it in a small way, but no dictionary has ever printed words to express it. The Lord said, "Go and tell no one, what great things hath been done" in each life that He has healed and enriched, but our faces and our walk speak eloquently of the glory of His presence in our lives. Our speech reflects the restraining power of His word, our lives reflect His guidance. No words need be spoken. Even the Evil one can see evidences of the Presence of the Holy Spirit and knows he had to work hard if he is even to make a scratch on the armor which the Lord has clad His children in. Each piece of that armor of righteousness is put on with prayer and sealed forever with God's promises, which can never be broken.

I want to add a few more words before I close. We feel richly blest to have Elder Poole at Welsh Tract, Salisbury and Snow Hill. We prayed and trusted the Lord to fill our great needs here, when Elder Griffin left us, due to ill health. The Lord answered our prayers even beyond anything we ever asked for or could desire. We are so richly blest and I pray he will never be sorry he answered the Lord's call to give up all he had in Georgia: home, friends, work and schools, to come up here to serve us.

My bus is nearly due and I am now ready to go on home filled to overflowing. This hour and a half has passed quickly. It has shown me one thing — we can find a quiet place, even in a busy bus terminal, in the midst of a hurrying world. I've been completely unaware of the activity about me and if I do not stop now, and say, "May God Bless each reader, always," and prepare to meet my bus, I may miss it, after waiting so long for it. The Good News preached by our dear Pastors tells us about the

One who delivered us from darkness into the land of eternal light: The One who stands firm and who can keep us from all the deceit and pressures of the world about us. "My sheep hear my voice and I know them, and they follow me." No matter how opposition mounts on every side, still they will follow Him. Why? Because, "I give them eternal life, and they shall never perish, and no one shall pluck them out of my hand." Then again He tells us, regarding His coming again, "Watch, for you do not know on what day your Lord is coming" and we start to realize that time has been marching on and cannot be turned back. The only part of life that can really be called living is the time we have spent watching for our Lord's return in the strength of His abiding life. All else is death. And we think of just how long we have lived. I am 67 years old, but I feel I have only **lived** for thirty-two of those years. Life is made up of a great deal of waiting. When we were small we waited to grow up; half grown, we waited to go out on our own, then we wait to get married, then wait for children, and so it goes on. One of the characteristics of life which makes it worth living is this note of waiting. There must be something beyond. Something worth waiting for, otherwise life has no purpose and if Christ and our hope of Eternal life wasn't ours, we would be of all people the most miserable. How does one exist even without Him? I wonder! "It may be today." Certainly the day of awaking will come not through events, but the actual cry, "Behold the Bridegroom! Come out to meet Him!" Paul tells us that when He comes for the Church it will be with a shout, and that shout may be these electrifying words!

Your little Sister in Christ,
Ruth Lucht

LETTER OF THE LATE ELDER H. V. COLE IN 1914

Simpson, Va.

Dear Elder Cockram:

This snowy evening, January 2, 1914, finds me thinking about the great mysteries of His kingdom, and how little I know of the same. I know nothing only in an experimental way as things occur to me; and then it is through a glass darkly.

I am often disturbed and confused in mind in reading from the pen of brethren who express things that they themselves do not believe, if they would consult their own experience. Such expressions as, "There is nothing to be gained or lost by obedience to the commands of God." I feel that I, as a man, have never obeyed Him in any particular. I have viewed Him holy, higher than the heavens, which are unclean in His sight, and that He accepts nothing but perfect obedience; and that must come through His Son. Yet I believe that every one that is born of Him is brought into that perfect obedience in Him, and brought into His freedom from bondage, sin and corruption, and His laws are put in their minds and their whole heart's desire is to do His will and to serve Him only.

I would have no fellowship for one who did not have a heaven born principle in him to do God's will. He knows that it is only in His light he sees light. He finds that he is dead because of sin which is in his flesh, so that when he would do good evil is present. He, like Paul, does not know how to perform. The fleshly man finds that he can only do the work that the Pharisees do, which are filthy rags; and he desires to be clothed upon with his house which is from above.

All the works of vain man stink in his nostrils. He dies daily and bears about in his body the dying of the Lord Jesus, which is the sin that crucified Him; consequently he is crucified with Him. Every child of God knows there is nothing in himself that obeys God. The very imaginations of his heart are evil, and that continually. He knows that he ought to keep the outside of the cup clean, but Pharisees do that; and he,

like them, leaves the inside undone: and that brings him to Christ. He knows that his righteousness must exceed that of the Scribes and Pharisees, and that they can do anything that he can do. I have even heard of practical godliness. Such a thought causes me to shudder. I feel that it dishonors God. Yet there is a perfect work that God ordained that man should walk in: and that is the work of grace. He is under grace and not under the law for justification; yet he feels that the law is holy but he is vile and unclean; and this brings him to Christ every day, as the only one that can fulfill the law in him. Christ dwells in him to the destruction of the flesh, and the very presence of His Spirit, and a view of His holiness, makes him know that salvation is of Him.

I, for one, know that if I have ever obeyed Him in spirit and in truth, it has been against common reason. The most serious trials since I have had a hope, were when I thought Satan was trying to destroy me; and I said I would not die. To this day I am so mysteriously led that my greatest confirmation is when I think, and even say, I will not go; and yet I go, and much of the time my disappointments are the most confirming. Yet there is a glorious obedience in it, and I am able to feel thankful that the thing I would do, and tried to do, was the thing I did not do.

Brother Cockram, if all this is wrong I have never known the way, and deserve no place among you. I feel that, if not mistaken, I have obeyed many commands in and through Him when I thought the reverse was the proper thing to do. Then why should I say that I have been doing many wonderful works in His name, in clothing the naked, feeding the hungry, visiting the sick and those in prison. I hope I have witnessed these things in preaching the gospel which is the power of God. O how could I say that I was a live man, and when I got to the place of worship all that remained for me to do was to go to clothing the naked, feeding the hungry. Oftentimes I have seen them sick and in prison, poverty stricken, and I had nothing for them. Other times I have gone and was in the wilderness with them, and would find a few fishes and loaves. Then all would be filled, and the fragments would be scattered everywhere, and I would be able to live many days on what was in the baskets.

In conclusion, give me nothing but Christ and Him crucified.

In hope of eternal life,
H. V. Cole

(Copied from the Spiritual Law Counsel by request.

What wonderful memories we have of this lovely, humble servant of God. It was always a pleasure to be with him in the meetings and in the homes, where he was always a welcome visitor. He earnestly contended for the faith, and was of much comfort to the brethren in his uncompromising presentation of the doctrine of God our Saviour. — J. D. W.)

HAS BEEN A MEMBER SIXTY YEARS

Rt. 3., Box 651
Danville, Va. 24541

Dear Brother Spangler:

It being time to renew my subscription to **The Signs of the Times, I** would like to tell you how long I have had my name with the Baptists. It was sixty years on the second Sunday in August of this year at Old Chapel Church in the Pigg River District. I was baptized by Elder J. C. Martin. I have never at any time doubted the doctrine, but have often doubted myself. I am now in my eighty-ninth year. I still love to hear good preaching as much as I ever did, but am not physically able to attend church now like I would love to. I do enjoy reading the good news in the **Signs of the Times,** especially the reprints of the writing of the older people that have been kept through the years and handed down from the past. I do hope that this good work can continue on down through the years, and the **Signs of the Times** will still be printed. If you have a little space you can use

this in the **Signs** and always remember me when you approach the throne of grace.

From one who loves you.

Your unworthy brother,
W. H. Walker

LETTER FROM ONE NEWLY COME INTO FELLOWSHIP

Snow Hill, Maryland

Dearest Brother and Sister Ward:

I missed being at church with you Sunday and hearing about our dear Lord. I felt like I want you to know some of the things that are in my heart tonight as I am sitting here with such sweet thoughts of my dear brothers and sisters of the church.

What sweet joy to meet together in the Lord's house and to feel the love of God all around! The great Almighty God has shown me so much love and sweet fellowship among the Old School Baptist people that I could never thank him enough.

If I could only write all the joys and sweet moments I have with the Lord! How to express such sweet hope is beyond me. Such a low, vile worm of the dust as I am to be brought forth with tender mercy and grace to be shown what it is like to live in Christ and to love Him more than life itself, to look with great joy to life beyond with our dear Savior and Lord, is almost more than this poor sinner can stand.

For Him to help and show and lead us through this wicked world to the Great Beyond! I thank Him for the sweet love and fellowship of all my brothers and sisters and I pray I never do anything to harm or hurt any of them in any way. May I be blessed to live with them and die with them and meet again in the Great Beyond.

I am looking forward to Sunday, and if it's God's will may we meet in His house to hear our dear pastor tell us more about the One we never get tired of hearing about.

With sweet love and fellowship.
Sister Elizabeth Cherrix

BOUND VOLUMES OF THE *SIGNS OF THE TIMES*

There are available from the *Primitive Baptist Library*, Rt. 2, Elon College, N. C. 27244, a limited number of bound volumes of the *Signs of the Times* as follows:

Dates available are from 1897 to 1967, except 1900. All vols. prior to 1918 are one-year, large books. All vols. from 1919 to 1958 are two years in one large book. 3 vols. 1959-1960 $6.00 per volume; one year vols. 1959 to 1967, $5.00 postpaid.

There will be more listed later. Many are still incomplete.

This is a good opportunity for those desiring these bound volumes. Order directly as shown above.

J. D. W.

CONTRIBUTIONS TO THE INDIGENT FUND
(To December 1, 1971)

Mary F. Davis, La.	$ 3.00
Mrs. Herman Alders, Tex.	3.00
D. O. Chandler, Jr., N. C.	6.00
In Memory of Homer Bailey and Evelyn Davis by Pattie Krewatch, Md.	10.00
Mrs. H. C. Lax, N. C.	1.00
Woodrow W. Bellinger, N. Y.	1.00
Mrs. C. T. Braswell, Tenn.	6.00
Mrs. A. H. Beacham, N. C.	1.00
G. C. Martin, N. C.	3.00
A Friend, Tex.	3.00
Elder Bob Lyliston, N. C.	1.00
Bertha Morris, Calif.	1.00
Mrs. Elther Cole, N. C.	3.00
Mrs. Levies Spencer, Va.	2.50
Mr. and Mrs. F. J. Roberts, N. C.	3.00
Acton Perkins, Ky.	2.00
Mrs. S. L. Midgett, N. Y.	4.00
Homie C. Dalton, Va.	3.00
James T. Lindsey, Tex.	3.00
Eunice Smith, Tex.	1.00
Mrs. Irma Messick, Del.	3.00
Mrs. Harry Underwood, Va.	2.00
Elder Louis Stewart, Miss.	2.00

Danville, Virginia February, 1972

SIGNS OF THE TIMES

Subscription price $4 per year — $7 two years

Published each month by

SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.

Established 1832

Devoted to the Old School Baptist Cause

BUSINESS OFFICE

R. F. D. 1, Box 539, Beechwood Lane
Danville, Va. 24541

EDITORS

Elder David V. Spangler
R. F. D. 1, Box 539, Beechwood Lane
Danville, Va. 24541

Elder John D. Wood
P. O. Box 186, Manassas, Va. 22110

ASSOCIATE EDITORS

Elder W. D. Griffin
Rt. 6, Box 84
Fayette, Ala. 35555

Elder E. J. Lambert
306 Richardson St.
Winnsboro, Texas 75494

Elder George Ruston
Dutton, Ontario, Canada

All letters for this paper containing subscriptions and remittances should be mailed to Danville, Virginia, as shown below. All notices of meetings and obituaries should be mailed directly to P. O. Box 186, Manassas, Virginia 22110. Articles for publication may be mailed to either address.

SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.
R. F. D. 1, Box 539 Beechwood Lane
Danville, Va. 24541

EDITORIAL

ISAIAH 46:3, 13

"They lavish gold out of the bag, and weigh silver in the balance, and hire a goldsmith; and he maketh it a god: they fall down, yea they worship."

I would call it to your attention that holy men of old spake these things as they were moved by the Holy Ghost. This is not by a mere permission; it is not the reckoning of puny men; it is not that the writer thought God was mistaken and substituted his own opinion. This is a bonifide Holy Ghost description of how gods are made and maintained. With all the linguists working with all the ingenuity of men, they could not come up with as vivid a portrayal of the working qualities(or rather, the lack of them) as found here.

Designating denominations will profit us little, but shunning to declare the whole truth will profit us still less. If there is a body of people on the face of the globe that is not most vehement in saying that God does not use force in his dealings with men; that is most persistent in the belief that God can not move until the creature moves; if, I say, there is an order of people that the prophet has not described in this portion of the text, I will get down on my knees and apologize for my assertions. I am sure that it will never bother me.

Gold is the foundation, as well as the current support of all religious bodies save the church of the Lord Jesus Christ. This is not to say that **the love of it** does not get into that royal and august body, but it is a solemn warning that wherever it does raise its sinister head it is the most disastrous tragedy to her welfare, far surpassing the damage done by all the blood shed by martyrs. Prestige which gold can buy has ruined some worthy causes. There has never been a law against the preaching of the gospel, but its value in the extension of the cause of Jesus Christ into the regions beyond have been seized upon by money-mongers as a means to swell the coffers of church treasuries. This has been hypocrisy, deception, obtaining money under false pretensions, to say nothing of gross disobedience to the commands of the Lord. The command of our Lord does not allow a bag nor a purse nor any kind of receptacle for the holding of our riches. God's Spirit-led children are taught to ask for daily bread, daily supplies, present blessings, but are never taught to ask for an accumulation. He who deserved everlasting punishment for his sins has been freely forgiven and that gift has established him in the faith of God's elect. Our trust is in this God that he will give us as he gave us yesterday — a plentitude of mercies for all time.

Everybody believes in grace. That is, they all say that they do. But the only believer in grace is he or she that has lost their bag. They meant to leave it behind with all of the other trashy belongings that they had put so much stock in. Talk about that the sinner must be willing in order to be saved. That is not the way that I was taught to hitch up a buggy and horse. In those days we put the horse in front, and, it having worked so well in those days, I feel inclined that it is better that way now, therefore, grace comes first, the blessings come first, and after that obedience comes. God's people are brought to the place that all that they have depended on, is not sufficient to save. This is God's work; this is the result of the efficient work of the grace of God. First, we are led to see that the fulness of our bag was not sufficient to lay at his feet as an offering for sin. We will never see this as long as we see him as a God of want and need. But when we see him and then see what we have, there is a leaving behind of our bag.

The god that is made according to our order is the kind of a god that we are the orderer. He is made by standards that are set by us.

Men worship they know not what. But, as it is in all phases of nature, they think that they know, and in this thinkso knowledge they worship what seems to them to be the true God. To them, he is true. How futile it is to cast pearls before swine. All of the touching prayer of Stephen did not soften the heart of the raging Saul; all of the persuasive powers of the eminent Paul did not bring Festus and Agrippa to know Him of whom he spoke. Thus all men worship something, and it is the nature of us all to worship that which we have been contributing to, that to which we are a party to.

All of the keeness of intellect that has come under my observation has been to exalt the God that they knew — definitely, not the God of the Bible. The god they knew, is the god that they can handle; the god that they can outdo; the god that they can fathom out things in which he is non-plussed. The God of Israel, of the Bible, of Christian experience, is not handled as men handle oxen; He is independent of all His creation. He raises up countries and demolishes them; He raises up wicked men to carry out His purposes, **but He does not raise them up to thwart His purposes;** when that purpose is served He removes them out of the way. But this cannot be said about any conditional god; it can not be said about a **made or ordered god.**

The children of God are borne by their God. His action towards them is always effectual. He carries them, he bears them; not only is it as a new born babe, but it is unto hoary hairs. If you have eyes to see, yea, if you have the experience of being borne by the Lord, it is as clear as the noon day sun the difference between a god that can be made from your material (and that to order), and the God that made all things. And if you know both Gods (the one that bears and the one that must be borne) you will readily see that the Old School Baptist church is preaching the gospel of Christ. They are not preaching that God has done his part, and that, for it to be effectual, we must supply the missing factor; they are not preaching that God has done all that he can do, and that he is going to force his creatures to do something that they do not want to do; they are not preaching that he is made according to our mandate and that he is helpless to move until we move him; they are not preaching that they must move him from one part of the world to another, but they are preaching that He, God Almighty, the Holy One in Israel, moves all things by a direct and immediate command. Here is another reason for not casting pearls before swine. The two gods do not have anything in common, and neither do the followers of the two.

Of these two under consideration one moves all things and is not moved by anything save the Spirit-wrought prayers of His Son, either in person, or in the petitions of His brethren;

and all of this is according to His eternal purpose which He purposed in Christ before the world. I am not, dear readers, dealing in fantasy nor imagination nor in conjectures; I am not over polishing nor am I in exaggeration. I am, first, giving a simplified description of the gods of this world according to the inspiration of the holy men of old. Second, I am giving a verbatim description that this world gives of their god. Verily, it is true that our Rock is not as their rock, they themselves being our witnesses. The Bible clearly teaches that this manufactured god can not save; that he can not hear (I Kings 18:26, 29); that he can not **move.** Cry for salvation and your cries will be like the followers of Ahab, they will have no answer; beg for mercy with all of your zeal, ever remembering that he is crowded with petitioners or that he is taking a noon day nap, but you will never get any response from him.

"Remember this, and shew yourselves men: bring it again to mind, O ye transgressors."

The same ones that are addressed earlier are still the subjects of our probe. I would not leave a stone unturned to expose the limitations of this home-made god. If I am called to preach I have as much interest in the house of Jacob and the remnant of the house of Israel as did Isaiah, for I have been sent to that house. Likewise, I have the same desire that I might come unto these deluded ones as did Paul in his ministry. (I Cor. 9) I realize that I will never expose this home-made god to others, but that, if called, I have a divine mission to tell the children of God of a more excellent way. (Acts 8:31; Eph. 3:12)

Those that move their god say that they can keep good thoughts uppermost all the time; that they can remember if they will remember; that they can be neglectful and forget what their god has said. That conditional remembering and forgetting is alright for he or she that **makes things go,** but for he or she that has not found out how to perform that which is good, they know that, while they may forget, that the faithfulness of Him that made all things, the power that bids planets roll or a nation stand still or Satan get behind, will stir them up to remember what has gone before. National Israel will never remember, but the remnant of the house of Israel will remember. Why be so sure? Because this God that moves all before it but is not moved by anything, has said to this house and part of a house, to remember. The preaching that God bids men do is not a conditional gospel — the gospel is not conditional — it is the power of God unto salvation to every believer. Remember this. Remember what? Remember all of the way that you have come, the starvation way, the wilderness way, the way that you did not mark out nor choose; the humility road wherein God humbled you and proved you. You will not forget the selling of Joseph, the crossing of the sea, the raining of manna and partridges, the drinking of your own works as the golden calf is mixed in your drinks. You may forget this for a little while, as Peter did, but God is not unfaithful, and you will have your mind stirred to action again. Each time that your remembrancer is made to work, all of the mighty acts of God will be remembered. Each time it will be vividly portrayed how vain and fickle that you have been and how good that the Lord has been, and there will not be room (God is too great to give honor to another) for you to claim any part in, or to have any praise for yourself in, the many instances of deliverance along the way.

The Bible is the blue print of salvation, but it is not salvation any more than the architect's blueprint is the house. This Book describes God, and is one of the witnesses which a sinner relies on, the other being the engravings in the heart by the Holy Ghost. From the first of Genesis to the last of Revelation it is telling us about the Saviour and the salvation that stems from His work. The work of prophets and ministers is to publish salvation (Rom. 10:-

15), and here the prophet is laying down the most exacting doctrine that has ever been proclaimed, to wit, salvation is of the Lord. There is not any salvation in any other. God said this to the house of Jacob and to the remnant of the house of Israel. Are you in this house? If so, it will stand; if not your house will fall. Isaiah representing the prophets and Peter representing the apostles and ministers, tell us that there is not any salvation save in God our Saviour. Do you remember that? Are you in fellowship with that? If so, your house is the house of God and it will stand forever, all nations (of God's people) shall flow into it, not a cord shall be broken, not a stake removed. If you have become entangled with a yoke that you nor your fathers have been able to bear, I write directly to you to consider what I say, and this you will do if you are one of the ones that are subjects of gospel address. Subjects of gospel address have the same kind and the same degree of power that has wrought all things.

"Declaring the end from the beginning, and from ancient times the things not yet done, saying, My counsel shall stand, and I will do all my pleasure." Who is it that has declared? What of Him? What do we know of Him? Go right back through the text. There is not one like Him. There is not one His equal. There is not one with whom He can be compared. He is the one that has carried the house of Jacob and the remnant of the house of Israel; that has done it all all the way from the womb to hoary hairs, all the way and always and all the ways. Only this One has the authority and power and wisdom to declare the end from the beginning. Do you, dear reader, believe that God declared the end from the beginning? If you do believe that then you believe in the eternal fixedness of all things. This is a peculiar expression. It has been fought over and non-fellowship declared over what it embraces for the last three hundred years and when all the havoc has been wrought and all the heartaches have been felt, the doctrine in this declaration remains the same, to wit, God declared the end from the beginning and from ancient times the things not yet done. Declaring a thing is equal to an oath. **"I declare it is true."** Remember that the end is declared from the beginning. We must never confuse predestination with fatalism. God has not fixed the end from the beginning and then left the world to run without His manifest and felt presence. That is why the expression "and from ancient times the things not yet done," because the Lord is directing and guiding and ruling over the universe. One expression carries with it the purpose of God respecting all events, the other shows that He is manifestly governing and directing according to His eternal wisdom and purpose.

It does not matter how bitter my readers are towards God's unlimited predestination, one and all conduct their business and every phase of mortal life exactly like that. As far as their wisdom goes they declare or determine what they are going to do in any given situation, and then, as far as their power goes to execute, they from time to time declare what is going to come as a result of their governing. I am sure that this is true in all men — the bitterest enemies of this God honoring doctrine as well as the humblest believer in it. As He surveys His determination to make a world, declaring from the outset what is coming from the beginning to end, only doing it differently than you and I **could** do it; that is, declared the end **from** the beginning, only He could say anything about this declaration. That is, dear reader, only He could say anything with authority. We hear men curse and swear while in a rage, that they are going to do this or that or the other. What becomes of it? Nothing, because they could not declare the end from the beginning, And, what is so sad, we hear so many dear brethren that are also greatly upset and oftimes in a rage because God has declared the end of His dealing with this world. I am well aware that oftimes they say (see the difference between

them "saying" and God "saying",, that they are not finding fault with what God has said but my interpretation of what God said. For forty years I have contended earnestly that God says what He means and means what He says, and HE HAS SAID THAT HE DECLARED THE END FROM THE BEGINNING AND FROM ANCIENT TIMES THE THINGS THAT ARE NOT YET DONE, and that this declaration gave Him the power and authority to give us another saying. If His declaration of the end from the beginning embraces me with a span of life to that end together with a spiritual mind, we will see about what He said.

W. D. G.

VOICES OF THE PAST

"He being dead yet speaketh"

AN APOSTOLIC CHARGE TO THE ELDERS WHOM GOD HAS CALLED TO FEED HIS FLOCK

"Take heed therefore unto yourselves, and to all the flock over the which the Holy Ghost hath made you overseers, to feed the church of God which he hath purchased with his own blood." — (Acts 20:28)

This solemn charge was given in a most impressive manner by the apostle Paul to the Elders of the church at Ephesus, in the last interview he was ever to have with them personally in the flesh, for he knew that they would see his face no more. This was a most solemn and interesting time; when with the inspiration of a true prophet of our God, he foretold them of the sore trials they should be called to encounter after his departure, when grievous wolves should enter in among them, not sparing the flock; and what was still more appalling, of their own selves should men arise speaking perverse things, to draw away disciples after them. And after having faithfully warned and charged them, he closed his valedictory, commending them to God and to the word of his grace, and knelt down and prayed with them all. So affecting was the scene, the Elders all wept sore, and fell on Paul's neck and kissed him; sorrowing most of all that they should see his face no more.

We cannot for a moment believe that this charge is any less applicable to the Elders in the church of Christ today, whom the Holy Ghost has made overseers, than it was to those of the church of Ephesus, or that we have any less occasion to heed the admonitions and accept the charge. None but those whom the Holy Ghost has called, qualified and made overseers, have any commission from God to feed his flock, or church. Men may be qualified in the schools of men to feed the swine, and may, like the prodigal, hire themselves out to citizens of the world for that purpose; but our God has entrusted the feeding of the sheep and lambs which he has purchased with his own blood to none but those who are qualified by the Holy Ghost. It may be well for those of us who hold the office of Elders in the church of the living God to examine this apostolic exhortation, and to examine ourselves and our ministry, and to prayerfully inquire whether we are abiding steadfastly in the apostle's doctrine and fellowship; for as far as we depart from their doctrine and admonitions, so far do we depart from their fellowship.

The first of all we are charged to take heed unto **ourselves.** This charge was also given to Timothy, 1 Epistle iv. 16: "Take heed unto thyself," and then to the doctrine, and to continue in them; for in doing this, thou shalt both save thyself and them that hear thee. No man is to rush heedlessly and uncalled into the work of the ministry. "And no man taketh this honor unto himself, but he that is called of God, as was Aaron." — Heb. 5:4. Is it not to be feared that many even of God's children have heedlessly assumed the work unto whom God has given no ministerial or pastoral gift, and involved themselves and their brethren in much trouble and perplexity? But those who have the

most unquestionable evidence that they are called to the work, are to take heed that they obey the high and holy calling, and give themselves wholly to the work, and suffer nothing of worldly profit, pleasure or opposition to keep them from the faithful discharge of the work whereunto the Holy Ghost has called them.

Again, they should take heed that their life and conversation before the world and before the church be such as becometh the gospel of the grace of God. "For a bishop (Elder or pastor) must be blameless, as the steward of God; not self-willed, not soon angry, not given to wine, no striker, not given to filthy lucre; but a lover of hospitality, a lover of good men, sober, just, temperate, holding fast the faithful word as he hath been taught, that he may be able by sound doctrine both to exhort and to convince the gainsavers." — Titus 1:7-9. "A bishop then MUST be blameless, the husband of one wife, vigilant, sober, of good behavior, given to hospitality, APT TO TEACH." "Not a novice, (or one who has come newly into the faith, see margin,) lest being lifted up with pride, he fall into the condemnation of the devil. Moreover, HE MUST HAVE a good report of them which are without, lest he fall into reproach and the snare of the devil." — 1 Tim. 3:2-7. No minister of Christ has a right to be heedless or indifferent in regard to these indispensable qualifications, or careless as to whether his calling, gifts, and deportment are in conformity with these rules.

By a heedless disregard of this solemn charge, a minister may so far forget himself as to attempt to feed the swine, the children of this world, or to bestow his ministerial labors in chaplaincies for armies, navies, legislative assemblies, or to regulate the politics and secular affairs of the world. A due attention to the divine rule will lead the ministers of Christ to "Seek first the kingdom of God, and his righteousness," and in that kingdom they will find the flock of their special and exclusive charge. Not only are the Lord's bishops to take heed unto themselves, but they are commanded also to take heed to all the flock. If the Holy Ghost has made us overseers of the flock or church of God, which he has purchased with his own blood, how great is the responsibility which rests on us? Can we, like Paul, take the people of our charge to record or witness that we are pure of the blood of all men, and that we have not shunned to declare all the counsel of God? Paul did not hold himself responsible for the blood of any but those of the church of God, and in the application of the figure, which he borrowed from the ceremonial dispensation, in which the watchmen whom God commanded to give due warning to the Israelites when their enemies were approaching, or to faithfully warn them when God had said they should die, &c; if they neglected to warn them, and through their neglect an Israelite perished, their blood was required at the watchmen's hands, or they were held responsible to God for the consequence of their heedless neglect. Paul had faithfully warned the brethren, publicly and from house to house, and had kept back nothing that was profitable for them; therefore he was free from any responsibility arising from their failure to be profited by his labors. He was pure from the blood of all men.

Having therefore the apostolic example as well as precept, how important it is that the ministers of Christ should in like manner "feed the church of God, which he hath purchased with his own blood." The manner in which the ministers of Christ should take heed, is shown by the manner in which Paul had acquitted himself in his work. From the first day he came into Asia, or among these Gentile saints, his manner of life at all seasons and on all occasions had been an open epistle of instruction for all the saints to feed and feast upon. Serving the Lord with all humility of mind, and with many tears. Not in heedless and vain jesting and trifling levity, as some of us in the present day are too much addicted to; but under all his

many temptations, and the lying in wait of the Jews, watching to find occasions to accuse and harrass him, he was neither allured by flattery nor intimidated by fear of persecution and his indefatigable labors were unremitting in looking up and feeding the church of God, teaching them publicly and from house to house. And as a pastor after God's own heart, he fed the church of God with knowledge and understanding. — Jer. 3:15. Testifying to both Jews and Greeks, repentance toward God and faith toward our Lord Jesus Christ. Feeding all who were born of incorruptible seed by the word of God, on the sincere milk of the word.

In feeding the Lord's flock, constant care and unremitting heed should be taken that we feed them only such food as the great Shepherd and Bishop has provided. When they ask for bread we are not to give them a stone, or if they ask for an egg to give them a scorpion. Timothy, as we have shown, was admonished not only to take heed unto himself, but also to the doctrine. It will not answer to heedlessly mix up our own vain speculations with the doctrine of Christ. Great care should be taken that we know nothing among the saints save Jesus Christ and him crucified. It is on his flesh they shall feed, and his blood in the New Testament they must drink; and they must live on every word that preceedeth out of the mouth of God.

The old man, or carnal nature of christians, may be fed on doctrines of men, and even on doctrines of devils. Their depraved nature will receive it greedily, and it will inflate and puff them up with pride and vain glory. Their carnal passions may be excited by what is called emotional or sensational preaching, but such food is unwholesome and poisonous to the flock of God, and woe to heedless pastors who teach for doctrine the commandments of men.

The Savior charged his apostles to teach the saints to observe all things whatsoever he had commanded them; no more, no less. His laws and ordinances are perfect and complete; they need no amendment, modification or improvement. Take heed unto the doctrine, and remember that Christ has said through the mouth of the apostle, "But though we or an angel from heaven preach any other gospel unto you than that which we have preached unto you, let him be accursed. As we said before, so say I again, If any man preach any other gospel unto you than that ye have received, let him be accursed." — Gal 1:8-9.

The great object of the gospel ministry is to feed the church of God; for this purpose all the gifts requisite are supplied to those whom the Holy Ghost has made overseers, according to the measure of the gifts of Christ. "Wherefore he saith, When he ascended up on high he led captivity cative, and gave gifts unto men. And he gave some apostles, and some prophets, and some evangelists, and some pastors and teachers," (and what were they given for?) "for the perfecting of the saints, for the work of the ministry, for the edifying of the body of Christ: till we all come in the unity of the faith, and of the knowledge of the Son of God, unto a perfect man, unto the measure of the stature of the fulness of Christ." — Eph. 4:8, 11-13. This scripture defines the object and design of all the gifts which Christ received for and gave to the church when he ascended up on high and sat down upon his Mediatorial throne at the right hand of the Majesty on high. These gifts were none of them designed for nor given to the world, but exclusively to the church, which is the body of Christ, and the fullness of him that filleth all in all. The Elders, in taking heed to all the flock over the which the Holy Ghost has made them overseers should not heedlessly forget that their holy vocation is for the edifying of the body of Christ, to feed the church of God. The Holy Ghost has not made them overseers of the world, nor called them to feed the world. They are not qualified to give life to the dead, but to feed the living. The quickening power belongs

to God, it has never been given to men; but when God by his Spirit has given life to the subjects of his saving power and grace, then let the ministers of Christ take heed that none of them be overlooked or neglected. "Feed my sheep, and feed my lambs," is the command of the great Shepherd and Bishop of Israel.

The solemn charge to **take heed**, implies a constant watchfulness that no part of the flock suffer through our neglect to feed them with the wholesome food of the gospel, rightly dividing the word, and ministering to each his portion in due season. Great care should be observed lest we as Elders, evangelists, pastors or teachers should heedlessly feed the flock on any other food than the provisions which God has abundantly blessed, and with which he will fill his poor.

The necessity of a vigilant watchfulness is suggested by the warning given to the Elders, of grievous wolves and sad apostacies that should distress the flock or church in the last days, when many should depart from the faith, giving heed to seducing spirits and doctrines of devils. The faithful watchman may not sleep at his post.As Paul said to Timothy, so he says also to each of the ministers of the word, "If thou put the brethren in remembrance of these things, thou shalt be a good minister of Jesus Christ, nourished up in the words of faith and good doctrine." (I Tim. 4:6)

(Editorial by Elder Gilbert Beebe August 15, 1877)

OBITUARIES

BROTHER BLAYLOCK ROBERTSON

The church deeply feels her loss as our precious ones are called home one by one. Brother Blaylock Robertson was a devoted brother who attended his meetings regularly as long as health permitted, showing much love for the brethren and interest in their welfare.

He departed this world August 27, 1971, having been blessed to prosper in farming and other businesses. During his seventy-six years in this wilderness of sin and sorrow he was given a love for the truth and a heart to joy in our Lord and Savior.

He was blessed with an understanding heart to believe the doctrine of Salvation by Grace many years before uniting with the church at Bush Arbor in July 1958. He was baptized by his Pastor, Elder Curry King, who preceded him to the grave.

Brother Robertson leaves a lovely family who devoted their time and effort for his comfort. His wife, Mrs. Margaret Walker Robertson, three children, Mrs. Frank Shreve of Route #3, Reidsville; Mr. Willard Robertson of Route #6, Reidsville; and Mr. Joe Robertson of the home. He also leaves six children by a previous marriage to Mrs. Florence Hooper Robertson who died July 24, 1929: Mrs. Louise Walker of Route #1, Reidsville; Mrs. Louis King of Route #2, Burlington, N. C.; Albert L. Paul and M. P. Robertson of Route #1, Reidsville, N. C. One sister, Mrs. Luther Hicks of Yanceyville, N. C. He is survived by one brother, Callie Robertson of Burlington, N. C. May the Lord's richest blessings continue upon those precious to him.

His funeral was conducted at Bush Arbor, by his Pastor, Elder Wallace Smith. His body was laid to rest in a family plot in Reidlawn Cemetery in Reidsville, N. C.

The huge mound of beautiful flowers and the large crowd of brethren and friends who attended was evidence of the love and respect the Lord blessed our Brother to gain without, as well as within, the church he loved.

We who are left to mourn, bow in humble submission to the Holy and Righteous will of the Heavenly Father who is too wise to err and too good to be unkind, feeling our loss is Brother Robertson's blessed eternal gain.

Written by Clifton Robertson as requested by Bush Arbor Church, read and approved in their conference meeting October 9, 1971.

Elder Wallace Smith, Moderator
Brother Earl Rudd, Clerk

SISTER NANNIE BAKER

Sister Baker was the daughter of the late Mr. and Mrs. Thomas Warren. She was born April 16, 1874, passed from this life September 7, 1971, making her stay on earth 97 years, 4 months, 22 days. Sister Baker was united in marriage to the late Lewis Baker and unto this union were born seven children; one daughter, Mrs. Annie Squires, six sons, Willie, Calvin, Ralph, Phillip, Thomas, and Monroe Baker.

Sister Baker united with Bush Arbor Primitive Baptist Church, May, 1927, and was a faithful and loyal member. In her latter years

she was not able to attend her meetings due to illness, but in the years of bed confinement we did not hear her complain of her condition, but rather we saw faith, love and a sweet hope being manifested within her.

Sister Baker was not blessed with material things as many are today, but we feel she was blessed with things that money could not buy. We do not believe she would have exchanged her hope and belief in God for all this world has to offer. It was a pleasant experience to behold the countenance on her face the last time we met with her and sang her favorite hymn, "Amazing Grace." She will be missed by all who knew her and loved her kind and humble manner.

Her funeral was conducted by the writer of this obituary, assisted by ministers James White and Nathan Byrd. She was laid to rest under a beautiful mound of flowers to await the coming of her Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ. May all those who mourn be reconciled to say, Not my will but thine be done.

BE IT RESOLVED, That a copy be sent to the *Signs of the Times*, one given to the family, and one placed on the church records.

Read and approved in the conference meeting November 13, 1971. Written by Wallis A. Smith.

Wallis A. Smith, Moderator
Earl S. Rudd, Clerk

DEACON WILLIAM R. TURNER

By request I attempt to write the obituary of our beloved and precious deacon, Brother William R. Turner. He was the son of the late Flemon N. and Mary Allen Turner, born July 9, 1880, and died June 14, 1971. His companion, Sister Emma Houchins Wright Turner, and two children preceded him in death. Survivors are, two daughters: Sister Clarence Barton and Mrs. Jewel Nolan; a stepdaughter, Mrs. David Short; a stepson, Moyer Wright; two brothers: Samuel J. Turner and James M. Turner; also eight grandchildren and eleven great grandchildren.

He wrote, "I joined the church at County Line, Floyd County, Va. the third Sunday in November, 1920, and was baptized by Elder H. V. Cole the third Sunday in April, 1921. It was a day of rejoicing with me, but since then I have had many doubts and fears."

He was ordained Deacon in July, 1922. His deep convictions and compassion for the brethren, and his desire to live in peace, endeared him to the church at County Line. When he gave up housekeeping, he spent his time with his two daughters and stepdaughter. He loved to meet the brethren at church and in his home and where he stayed. He attended regularly, and in his last years went on two crutches. The last time he filled his seat at County Line, was the 3rd Sunday in October, 1970. He bore his great afflictions with the patience only the Lord can give.

It was our privilege to meet with him in the good home of Brother and Sister Barton where he spent his last days, to talk, sing, and pray, or any service that would fulfill his desire. June 13, 1971, was the last meeting for us. When we arrived he seemed to be in the last moment of his stay on earth, but he called for three hymns, and helped sing one. He gained a little strength, and we remembered that several years ago he was in a hospital beyond the doctor's help, but the Lord raised him up to stay awhile longer. But the Lord had better things for him this time, where the distresses of this life can never come. Thus ended the life he said was of few days and full of trouble; but the evidences declare he had the spirit of adoption, and will finally witness the redemption of his body which was laid by his companion in County Line Cemetery.

The Church at County Line has lost a dear friend, a faithful deacon and a precious brother. May we thank God for the good gift of this dear brother, and sigh and beg that it may be the will of our Heavenly Father to raise up other good brethren among us. May we be enabled to say and feel, "Thy will, O Lord, not ours be done."

His funeral was conducted June 16, 1971 in the County Line Meeting House by Elders R. A. May, J. R. Hollingsworth, B. O. Thompson, and Licentiate Noel Conner.

N. F. Conner

LUCY HARDEE MILLS

It is with a sad heart that I try to write in memory of our beloved mother, Lucy Hardee Mills. She was born November 26, 1886, to the late James and Rebecca Tyson Hardee in Pitt County, North Carolina, and departed this life on January 10, 1970.

She was united in marriage to Jethro R. Mills, December 5, 1905, who survives. To this union were born two daughters, Mrs. Gentry Porter and Mrs. Durward G. Hart; and three sons, Elbert Mills, Lyman Mills, and Dr. Wardell H. Mills. There are also eleven grandchildren, sixteen great grandchildren and one brother who survives.

Mother was united with the Red Banks Primitive Baptist Church, Pitt County, North Carolina, in June, 1910, along with her husband. She was a faithful member, and was known far and wide among the brethren and friends. She was always ready to do anything she could do for the benefit of her

church, and spent many hours in the service of her brethren. Mother was never happier than for she and Daddy to entertain their many brethren and friends in their home. She was a faithful and devoted mother, both to her family and to her church. All shall miss her greatly, and we believe our loss is her eternal gain. As sick as Mother was for several months before her passing, she was always grateful for the many brethren and friends who visited her. She never ceased to bear her afflictions with utmost patience.

Funeral services were conducted at Wilkerson's Funeral Home, Greenville, North Carolina, conducted by her pastor, Elder Linwood McKinney, assisted by Elder Leslie Coker and Elder Joe Sawyer. She was laid to rest in Greenwood Cemetery. The large and attentive congregation at the services testified of the high esteem in which she was held; and their flowers spoke silently of their love for a friend who has passed away.

May our Savior and Lord give grace that we may be reconciled to our loss and thankful hearts for the gift of such a faithful mother and friend; and enable us to say, Thy will be done.

Mrs. Durward G. Hart

MRS. JULIANN (PLYBON) McGUIRE

Mrs. Juliann (Plybon) McGuire was born in Franklin County, Va., December 26, 1877, to Elder Silas O. and Nancy Mary Plybon. Her mother passed from this life when she was a very young girl; and she had much responsibility since there were five children younger than she. Her father was a minister for a number of years. He remarried in later years.

Aunt Juliann married J. P. McGuire January 23, 1895, at the age of seventeen, and to this union were born eleven children — two of which preceded her in death. She joined the church at the old Robertson School House when her father preached there June 20, 1896. She was baptized the same afternoon by her father, and her membership was at Lynville Church. At the disposal of Lynville Church her membership was moved to Gills Creek Church, where it remained. Her husband passed away October 1, 1942: he was a church member until his death.

Aunt Juliann passed from this life September 9, 1970. She was a wonderful person and a great church lover, and was faithful until she became disabled to go. She often visited me in my home, and sometimes a week at the time. I loved her dearly and have missed her a lot.

I would like for the readers to know a part of her experience which she told me. She asked me to write an obituary and mail to Brother Spangler, and include this in it: I had a vision that I was on top of the highest, prettiest mountain I had ever seen. At the foot of the mountain there was the most beautiful stream of water, clear as crystal. I tried to get down off the mountain, but could not. When I came to, I was kneeling by the stream and was putting clothes on a baby; and the song 256 came to me. I had never heard it sung, but I could repeat it word for word. (This was probably in the Gobel Book — Editor.)

Her funeral was preached at the Lynch Funeral Home September 9, 1970, by Elder Leonard Brammer, and her body was laid to rest by her husband in the family cemetery near her home. She was loved by all who knew her, and will be greatly missed by her children, neighbors and friends, and her many beloved brethren and sisters in the church.

She leaves to mourn her passing, seven boys and two girls, and her grandchildren; one brother and one sister. At her request there was beautiful singing while the grave was being filled. We feel sure she is at rest awaiting to be awakened to live with her Saviour forever.

Written by a niece who loved her dearly, to whom she was like a mother since my mother was called home several years ago. Written by request.

Nancy (Plybon) Haynes

MISS ANNA McLAMB

Sister McLamb was called by our Heavenly Father in his wisdom, love and mercy on January 4, 1971, to rest in silent peace, waiting the resurrection to be called with the saints around God's throne.

She was born to Isham and Martha Moore McLamb March 24, 1891, making her stay with relatives and many friends 79 years and 11 months. She leaves to mourn her passing her brethren in the church, her niece, Martha Hall; her nephew, Leland McLamb, and many friends who loved and highly respected her.

Sister Anna was a firm believer in the Primitive Baptists, and united with Liberty Church in November, 1965. She was baptized by her pastor, Elder Lester E. Lee. She was faithful to attend church when her health permitted, and after that we met at different times for services in her home where there was a spiritual atmosphere, which made it a warm place for Elder C. D. Turner, members and friends. Services were held in the Dunn Rest Home also.

Her funeral was conducted by her pastor, Elder C. D. Turner, in the Rose Funeral Home, Benson, N. C., and she was laid to rest in the Moore Family Cemetery, Harnett

County, N. C. beneath a mound of beautiful flowers. We loved her and will miss her, but our loss, we believe, is her heavenly gain.

RESOLVED, That a copy be recorded on the church record; a copy sent the *Signs of the Times*, and a copy be sent to the home.

Done by order of the church while in conference February 6, 1971.

Sister Liddie Tart
Sister Lovie Young, Committee

LESSIE B. STANCIL

It has pleased our Heavenly Father to take from us by death, our dear sister, Lessie Stancil, who was born August 22, 1888, the daughter of James B. and Florence Barefoot. She died January 24, 1971. On December 25, 1907, she was married to John W. Stancil, who died January 13, 1954. She leaves to mourn their loss, one daughter, five sons, two brothers, and three sisters.

Sister Stancil was a member of the Primitive Baptist Church over fifty years, and at the time of her death her membership was with Liberty Primitive Baptist Church. She was a faithful member as long as she was able to attend. She was a great believer in salvation by grace, and had that precious hope of a better life beyond the grave; and she praised her God as long as she lived. She was surely one of those dear and wonderful Mothers in Israel. All who knew her loved her. She had a gentle and always cheerful disposition, and was ready to lend a helping hand.

We, the Church at Liberty, feel that our loss is her eternal gain, and that she has fallen asleep in Jesus — from which none ever wake to weep.

Funeral services were held at Bethsaida Primitive Baptist Church by her pastor, Elder C. D. Turner, and Mr. I. Clyde Shepherd. Her body was laid to rest beside her husband in the church cemetery, to await the coming of our Lord.

It was agreed in conference February, 1971, that a committee be appointed, and Resolutions of Respect be written, for Sister Lessie B. Stancil: one for the church record, one be sent to the *Signs of the Times*, and one sent to the family.

Committee:
Sister Eva Tadlock
Sister Magdaline Messer
Sister Dolly Stewart

ADA C. COLLINS

The subject of this sketch was born in Barbour County, Alabama, on June 20, 1892, and moved next door to her future husband when she was eleven and a half years old. They were married August 25, 1912, and lived most happily nearly fifty-nine years. She soon had an experience of grace — when angels sang sweet anthems at her bedside, and she was baptized by Elder J. W. Collins, her grandfather by marriage, in 1915.

For fifty-three years she was a devoted wife to her minister husband, and went with him to meetings from Virginia to Daytona Beach, and Raleigh to Nashville, far and wide, while her husband was pastor of ten different churches, some as long as thirty years.

The Master called on July 16, 1971, and she answered just after her seventy-ninth year. Funeral services were conducted at Goodwater Church near our home, by two sons-in-law, Forrest Thomley and B. H. Reeves, Mr. J. T. Peacock, and Elder W. A. Williams; and the writer had to relate her experiences at the casket. Garden Chapel Home, Hartford, was in charge of arrangements.

She is survived by two sons, Norman and Kenneth; two daughters, Maureen and Annie Laurie; and a brother A. C. Campbell, and many other relatives. A vast concourse of relatives and friends attended the funeral. One of her last statements to her husband was, To go to church; and that I am doing although life is so sad as I live alone.

J. J. Collins

LILLIE LONG PARKER

The Lord has been pleased to call Sister Lillie Long Parker home at the age of 73 years, 9 months, and 17 days. The tenth of twelve children of Tom E. Long and Nellie Hollis Long, she was born on December 25, 1897, in Edgewood, Van Zandt County, Texas. She departed from this life the evening of Monday, October 11, 1971, at her home in Dallas, Texas.

Sister Parker was married to Sam H. Parker at Fruitvale, Van Zandt County, Texas, on November 12, 1916. The Parkers lived in Van Zandt County until 1943 when they moved to Dallas, Texas.

On May 3, 1959, Sister Parker was united with Saints Rest Primitive Baptist Church in Dallas, Texas, where she was a much-loved, faithful and loving member through the remainder of her earthly sojourn. Though weak in body in recent years, she attended church regularly with the loving assistance of her faithful daughter; and it is a blessed memory that she attended the meeting at her church on Sunday, October 10th, the day before her departure from this life.

Sister Parker is survived by her husband, Sam H. Parker of Dallas, Texas; one daugh-

ter, Polly Stanglin of Garland, Texas; one son, Ray Parker of Lewisville, Texas; one granddaughter, Billie R. Parker of Lewisville, Texas; and a host of nieces and nephews, and multitudes of friends.

Sister Parker's funeral was conducted at the Eubank Funeral Home in Canton, Texas, her former pastor Elder W. W. Taylor of Tinsman, Arkansas, officiating by Sister Parker's long-standing request. The songs Rock of Ages and Precious Memories were sung at the funeral in response to her wishes.

Her mortal remains were laid to rest in Haven of Memories Cemetery in Canton, Texas, there to await the morning of the resurrection. May the Lord comfort all that mourn her passing.

Respectfully submitted,
Carey C. Morris

J. W. SELLERS

Brother Jake died November 7, 1971, after a long illness at eighty-two years of age. He was a most faithful member of Ramah Primitive Baptist Church.

Funeral services were conducted by Elder J. J. Collins and minister D. P. Hughes at Ward-Wilson Funeral Home, Dothan, Alabama, November 10th. Interment was at his beloved church, Ramah.

He is survived by his wife, a sister of Elder Paul Stott of the Mt. Enon Association; two sons, Paul and Russell; a stepson, Ralph Shirling; a brother, H. Sellers; three sisters, Evelyn Martin, Gussie Grice, and Repsie Coplan. Also by seven grandchildren and five great grandchildren, and other relatives. Many attended his funeral.

J. J. Collins

RESOLUTIONS OF RESPECT

Sister Mary Etta Byrd departed this life January 15, 1971. She was born August 27, 1887, the daughter of David and Ella Matthews Barns. She was the widow of Mr. Mack S. Byrd: they were blessed with seven children.

She was a faithful member of Bethsaida and Liberty Primitive Baptist Churches for sixty-three years. We feel our loss is her eternal gain, and that we should not weep for her as for those who have no hope.

We loved her, but God loved her best. The church, family and friends will miss Sister Byrd. May God give her family grace to say, "Thy will be done."

RESOLVED, That a copy of this Resolution be sent to the family, a copy be put on our church record, and a copy be sent to the *Signs of the Times* for publication.

Done by order in conference at our February meeting.

Committee:
Sister Bessie Hall
Sister Dorothy Barefoot

MINUTES OF THE PRESBYTERY

Shepherd Fold Church
Harris County, Texas
May 29, 1971

Pursuant to a call by Shepherd Fold Church for a presbytery to meet on above date for the purpose of the ordination of Brother Jerry Evers to the full work of the Gospel Ministry, the following Elders and Deacons met and organized themselves into a presbytery: Elders C. M. Haygood, W. W. Taylor, John Lee Smith, E. J. Lambert, Malcom Burkhalter, Carey C. Morris and G. D. Shipman; Deacons W. R. McCorkle, Barney Evers, Jimmy Lindsey and Dean G. Connell.

The Presbytery elected Elder C. M. Haygood Moderator and Elder G. D. Shipman Clerk.

Moderator called for candidate, whereupon spokesman Deacon W. R. McCorkle presented Brother Jerry Evers to the Presbytery.

After due examination of Brother Jerry Evers as to deportment, qualifications, and the state of God's gift and calling in him to the Gospel Ministry to the satisfaction of the Presbytery, the Presbytery proceeded with the ordination as follows:

A motion was made and seconded that we continue the ordination.

The Presbytery selected Elder Carey C. Morris to word the prayer, and Elder C. M. Haygood to deliver the charge. The ordination was then conducted by the laying on of hands, and with prayer by Elder Carey C. Morris. The charge was delivered by Elder C. M. Haygood.

The right hand of official fellowship was given by the members of the Presbytery. Elder Jerry Evers was then delivered back to Shepherd Fold Church as a duly ordained minister.

The right hand of fellowship and bidding of God's speed was given him and his wife by members of the Shepherd Fold Church, visiting brethren, sisters and friends.

Minutes of the Presbytery were read and approved, and the Presbytery dissolved in order with prayer by Elder E. J. Lambert.

Elder C. M. Haygood, Moderator
Elder G. D. Shipman, Clerk

Signs of the Times

DEVOTED TO THE OLD SCHOOL BAPTIST CAUSE

"The Sword of the Lord and of Gideon"

VOL. 140 DANVILLE, VA., MARCH, 1972 NO. 3

We had 100 extra copies of December, 1971 printed. Supply exhausted. We are having 500 more copies printed. Re-order — 50¢ each postpaid.

WASHING FEET

(John 13:14)

True meekness is a virtue
And there is nothing indiscreet
In kneeling before the brethren
And washing one another's feet.

Jesus set for us this example,
To Him we should entreat
To be blessed with true humility
To wash our brothers' feet.

Of all the desires of a Christian
There is nothing like the mercy seat;
And God knows of our sincerity
When we wash each others' feet.

Jesus knows the hearts of men
Whether honest or deceit,
But nothing shows true humbleness
Like washing a brother's feet.

The world can not understand
What makes our faith complete.
It is Christ our Saviour
Who washed His disciples' feet.

Jesus gives us natural things
And spiritual food to eat;
But He also taught us plainly
To wash each others' feet.

We know that the gateway of Heaven
Is reached through the mercy seat
And if we are among the elect of God,
We'll want to wash our brothers' feet.

As we travel on Life's journey
Full of pride and self conceit;
Let us pray that God will humble us
To wash our brothers' feet.

Reeves O. Smith
Pinetown, N. C. 27865

TROUBLES — THEN REST

Rt. 2,
Smithfield, N. C. 27577

Dear Elder Spangler:

My mind is burdened somewhat to write to the dear *Signs of the Times* some of my thoughts on Thessalonians 1:7. The portion that touches my heart tonight is, "And to you who are troubled rest with us . . ."

Have you not, dear reader, seen trouble in your life? and in your experience, did it not seem that you were surrounded with trouble, trials and tribulations on every hand? O, I think of my own experience in early life, how I feel and hope our God showed me that all my trouble was within myself: my sinful nature which I could not, and have not even to this very day controlled or subdued in any manner, was full of trouble. in other words, dear saints, I caused myself more trouble than anyone else I know. I could see how peaceful the children of God were, and were resting one with another in a like faith and hope in Jesus our Lord.

Many times I would go to the Primitive Baptist Churches in my area, and to me it seemed I was the only one in trouble; and the others were at rest. How I begged for this rest with God's children, for, as I said, I was in trouble on every hand. My thoughts gave me much trouble; my sinful actions and ways gave me much trouble; even the tongue in my mouth gave me much trouble, for of all the members of this sinful worm of the dust, my unruly tongue was, and still is most troublesome.

I could witness with Paul when he was blessed to write, "In me, that is in

my flesh, dwelleth no good thing." I was in so much trouble that I was made to know that my free-will was gone; my self-righteousness was gone, and that my vain pride was stripped away by trouble. I felt to be all alone in this sin cursed world without God and without hope.

I have been made to see, I trust by God's grace, that trouble in one's life is what draws him close to the church, and brings him to desire that glorious Rest within her walls and in the hearts of God's chosen people: redeemed out of trouble, chosen out of the troubles and trials that God sends his people's way because He loves them. It is hard for worldly minded people to understand that if God loves you, he sends trouble your way: it is, my brethren, to make you see and know that salvation is of the Lord, and not of the works of man. I was made to see that I could not deliver myself from troubles, neither could any other man help me. When it pleased God, I trust, to give this poor Hell deserving worm that wonderful rest, I was made to give God the praise; for, "It is the work of God that ye believe on him whom He has sent."

Little children, I have written some of my experience in trouble, now I would like to express my feelings on the portion of the text: "Rest with us."

What a wonderful rest it is when God delivers one out of the troubles of this life, and blessed that little one with a burden to be baptized, the answer of a clear conscience towards God! I do not believe that any one can know the feeling of *Rest with us,* if his conscience is disturbed. The Rest under consideration is the hope that you are one of His, and the faith to believe that Jesus died and arose victorious over all opposition; and that some sweet day you will be bourn on the wings of God's love to that City not made with hands.

This rest meant more to me than all the words the tongues of men and angels could express. This rest or confidence will go with his people throughout the journey of this life. Paul wrote, "Being confident of this very thing, that he that hath begun a good work in you will perform it until the day of Jesus Christ."

How sure the work of God is! and how wonderful it is when we are made to feel within our poor, troubled hearts the text, "And to you who are troubled, rest with us." If you have been in trouble, and have been given this rest in the church, then you can sing with God's people,

> "O land of rest for thee I sigh,
> When will the moment come
> When I can lay my armor by,
> And dwell in peace at home?"

May God bless us to rest in the joy of His Great Salvation, is my prayer.

Elder Wayne Mitchell

JAMES 4:8

SUBJECT: "Draw nigh unto God and he will draw nigh unto you. Cleanse your hands, ye sinners; and purify your hearts, ye doubleminded." (James 4:8)

First, in dealing with this portion of scripture we must remember that Christ said, "Without me you can do nothing." He did not say that without my instruction ye can do nothing, but "without me" — the very substance of Christ, the quickening spirit, faith which is the substance of things hoped for, the evidence of things not seen; and Christ is that faith for whom we hope, and He bare witness of the Father whom no man hath seen.

The answer to this scripture is found in Hebrews 7:19. "For the law made nothing perfect, but the bringing in of a better *hope* did; by the which we *draw nigh* unto God." This perfectly explains that we do not draw nigh unto God through the obedience of the law ("for the law made nothing perfect"), as most people may think. But rather it says that the bringing in of a better *hope* did, whereby we draw nigh to God. One may ask, "What is this hope?" The Scriptures answer positively. The sentence says that the *hope* made *perfect*

that which the law could not. "For by one offering he" (Christ) "forever *perfected* them that are sanctified." Also: "To whom God would make known what is the riches of the glory of this mystery among the Gentiles; which is *Christ* in you the *hope* of glory." The evidence provided, we must conclude that Christ is the hope by the which we draw nigh unto God. Furthermore, "But now, in Christ Jesus, ye who sometime were far off are made nigh by the blood of Christ." (Eph. 2:13.) Also no one can draw nigh unto God until God first draws him: "No man can come" (come here meaning to draw nigh) "unto me except the Father which has sent me draw him, and I will raise him up at the last day."

Now it will be attempted to explain "Cleanse your hands ye sinners." First of all, I would like to ask the readers what in the world has a sinner got in and of himself to cleanse his hands from sin with? "Without the shedding of blood there is no remission," and their own blood cannot do this because they would have to spend eternity in a eternal hell and could never finally then go on to heaven. The answer to this is found in the eight chapter of Romans and the thirteenth verse: "For if ye live after the flesh, ye shall die: but if ye *through the Spirit* do *mortify* the deeds of the body," (sin) "ye shall live." The word "mortify" means to deaden or bring in subjection, and here in particular it must mean to deaden because, *"For what the law could not do in that it was weak through the flesh,* God sending his own Son in the likeness of sinful flesh, and for sin, *condemned"* (to deaden) "sin in the flesh." (Rom. 8:3.)

Notice the clause underlined in the previous quotation how that it explains that the law could not condemn sin. Therefore we cannot cleanse or mortify sin by the obedience of the law. Christ must do the work and it is by his Spirit that we mortify the deeds of the body, not by works of any kind. And remember we do not have control over the Spirit of God, "for as many as are led by the Spirit of God, they are the sons of God." The Spirit is a leading power and a moving power: "For the prophecy came not in old time by the will of man; but holy men of God spake as they were *moved* by the Holy Ghost." If it were not for the moving power of the third person of the Godhead there would be no Bible, no prophecy, no religion, and no true and God fearing Christians.

Since it is now understood that a sinner cannot "cleanse" himself from his sins save by *being led* by the Spirit of God, let us go on to "and purify your hearts, ye doubleminded." "The heart is deceitful above all things, and desperately wicked: who can know it?" After the quotation of this scripture we can see why the heart of man needs purifying. But the question is, is it really we that purify the heart, or God? The Scriptures answer positively. "And I will give them *one heart,* and I will put a new spirit within you; and I will take the stony heart out of their flesh, and will give them a heart of flesh." (Ezekiel 11:19.) "A new heart also will I give you, and a new spirit will I put within you: and I will take away the stony heart out of your flesh. And I will put my spirit within you, and cause you to walk in my statutes, and ye shall keep my judgments, and do them." (Ezekiel 36:26-27.) "And God, which knoweth the hearts, bare witness, giving them the Holy Ghost, even as he did unto us; and put no difference between us and them, PURIFYING their HEARTS by faith." (Acts 15:8-9.) Now since the Scriptures plainly declare that God purifies the hearts of men, you ask, "Well, why did the apostle tell us to do it?" You see, all this cleansing and purifying action that goes on inside a sinner that is found by grace, is all part of, "work out your own salvation with fear and trembling for it is God which worketh in us both to will and to do of his good pleasure." We work this salvation out because God works in us. Like Christ said, "I can

of myself do nothing" and "my Father worketh hitherto, and I work."

Gregory Dean Duren

ANOTHER ARTICLE BY THE LATE ELDER H. M. CURRY

"These that have turned the world upside down are come hither also." (Acts 17:6)

These words were spoken of Paul and Silas after having preached three Sabbath days in the synagogue at Thessalonica. Paul's preaching was exceeding troublesome. (Acts 16:20) The doctrine of Christ when proclaimed by his chosen ministers is always offensive to the world and its different sects of carnal worshippers. It turns Arminianism upside down. As long as a man's preaching leaves the world right side up, we know that he has not preached the gospel of Christ. A gospel without a stumbling block is a gospel without Christ. Those whose preaching does not turn the world upside down, have never been turned upside down themselves; and those who have not been turned upside down, have never been called by grace; for a call by grace always turns a man upside down. It had this effect on Paul.

The religion of Jesus Christ is contrary to nature. Christ was put to death on the cross. Arminianism teaches that God is the Father of all mankind, and as such deals with all men as his children. They even came face to face with the Lord Jesus Christ with this pernicious doctrine, saying, "We be not born of fornication: we have one Father, even God." (John 8:41) But the Saviour silenced their presumptious blasphemy with the cutting rebuke, "If God were your father, ye would love me." "Ye are of your father, the devil, and the lusts of your father ye will do." (John 8:44)

This same generation of Satan is in the world today, under a cloke of carnal religion, denying that they are born of fornication, and claiming one Father, even God. And nothing is more tormenting to them than to point to their true parentage, as did the Saviour. These same teachers of the world hold forth a Saviour who left the shining courts of his Father's glory, and came to this low ground of sin and sorrow, suffered and died the ignomenious death of the cross, to do men's wills; for they say he will save them if they will. But the word of eternal truth turns this upside down, and hurls it back into the bottomless pit of human lies, and declares that he came down from heaven, not even to do his own will, but the will of him that sent him. (John 6:38) Our Saviour was no Arminian; for he came not to do his own will. Neither are his brethren Arminians. For in all things it behooved him to be made like unto his brethren.

These same soothsayers teach that Christ, as an offering for sin, is made to man, and man is moved and coaxed by the Spirit and bride to accept him. They call themselves the bride, and exhort their hearers not to resist the Spirit, for fear it may take its everlasting flight. But the inspiried record turns this upside down and discovers under it Satan, the father of lies, and lets us know that Jesus through the eternal Spirit offered himself without spot to God, and by that offering hath perfected forever them that are sanctified. Offerings for sin are made to God and to God alone. Christ as an offering for sin is not made to us. They also teach that Christ is held forth in what they call "the general tender of the gospel," and that we must believe in him in order to be saved, and that we believe according to our own free will. But the inspired Scripture, that fatal touchstone of the world's religion, meets this doctrine of infidelity, and turns it upside down: declaring that we "believe according to the working of his mighty power, which he wrought in Christ when he raised him from the dead." (Ephesians 1:19, 20) When men came to Christ wanting to work the works of God, he told them, "This is the work of God, that ye believe on him

whom he hath sent." (John 6:28, 29) They say, we believe according to our own free will. Christ says, We believe accordng to the working of the mighty power of God. They say, It is man's work to believe. Christ says, It is the work of God. Which is right?

These same "tower-builders" teach that all men can come to Christ; but the Saviour said, "No man can come to me, except the Father which hath sent me draw him." — (John 7:44) Here they give the Saviour the lie, and yet pretend to love and obey him. They further teach that it is God's will to have all men come to Christ and be saved, and that it is God's purpose and pleasure to save them if they will but come; "If they will only fall in with the overtures of mercy, and be saved upon the easy and equitable tems of the gospel, before it is finally and everlastingly too late." But the Savior turns this upside down, and reveals their refuge of lies, and tells us that all that the Father giveth him shall come to him. Neither can one that God has given to Christ stay away. God will make them come. Christ says, "Ye will not come unto me;" and, "No man can come." Men will not come, cannot come. And "will not" and "cannot" is a double not, which nothing but the finger of God can untie. With men these things are imposible; but with God all things are possible.

These same "way-makers" teach a broad and easy way which all men can find, because they claim to clearly point it out; and that all men can and may walk therein. They would like to prove that our Saviour lied when he said, "Strait is the gate and narrow is the way that leads to life, and few there be that find it." I do not dispute their claim to the "broad way," but only deny that it leads to life. For "Broad is the way that leads to death, and many there be that go in thereat." These same "compassers" of sea and land must have a universal religion. Their prayer is that the world may be converted to Christ. They are of the world, and pray for the world. But the Saviour was not of the world, and declared that he prayed not for the world. — (John 17:9) Their prayers are not modeled after Christ's, but after "vain repetitions of the heathen," which Christ commands his disciples not to use. How long have their joint petitions gone up for "every house to become a house of prayer, and every heart a fit temple for the indwelling of the Holy Spirit?" Has this prayer ever been answered? If it should be, could the Scriptures be fulfilled? The fact that this is not answered is evidence that it was never promised, and the asking is proved to be amiss.

Again, these learned Rabbis of modern theology teach that "men are not the sheep of Christ because they believe not." But Jesus, that great Shepherd of the sheep, whose own the sheep are, turns this upside down and exposes their learned ignorance of the true God and his grace, and says, "Ye believe not because ye are not my sheep. My sheep hear my voice, and I know them, and they follow me." — (John 10:26) Men believe because they are the sheep of Christ; not to make them sheep. In the same way which they call "proclaiming life and salvation," they teach that as many as believe, are ordained to eternal life. But the eternal record destroys this refuge of lies, and reveals the glorious truth of God's predestinating grace, and says, "As many as were ordained to eternal life, believed." — (Acts 13:48.) If you wish to arrive at the truth, always reverse Arminianism. Again, these will-worshiping idolators claim that by their teaching, accompanied by the persuasive influence of the Spirit, men are brought to a knowledge of the truth, and then can be saved by laying hold of offered mercy. But the Scriputres turn this upside down, and tell us that God will have men to be saved, and come to the knowledge of the truth. — (1 Tim. 2:4) The Scriptures teach, first, saved, and then a knowledge of the truth. Men teach, first, a knowledge of the truth, and then a probable salvation. They have Sunday Schools, Tract Societies, money

systems, and a hundred other inventions unauthorized by the word of God, to forward this work of teaching what they call the religion of Jesus Christ. But the Scriptures turn this upside down, and show it to be the commandments and traditions of men. "They shall not teach every man his neighbor, and every man his brother, saying, Know the Lord; for they shall all know me, from the least of them to the greatest." — (Heb. 8:11) "It is written in the prophets, And they shall be all taught of God. Every man therefore that hath heard and hath learned of the Father cometh unto me." — (John 6)

This is the teaching that brings men to Christ. It brings all who are taught. Christ says, "Every one that hath heard and hath learned of the Father cometh unto me." There is no failure here. When a poor sinner is taught of the Lord; when Christ, the true light, is revealed in him, he denies himself and learns to touch not, taste not, handle not. the commandments and traditions of men, because with them they all perish with the using. Again, these "Doctors of Divinity" teach that all men are called by the gospel and the Spirit, and can be saved if they will only yield to the influence of the Spirit, and obey what they call the gospel, and keep the commandments. But our Savior has stopped their mouths again; for he declares that the world cannot receive the Spirit, which he sends to comfort his children. — (John 14:17.) The apostle says, "Who hath saved us, and called us."— (2 Tim. 1:9) Hence we are saved before we are called. If not, why does the word say so? "Sanctified by God the Father, preserved (or saved) in Jesus Christ, and called." — (Jude 1.) But the salvation that men preach is after the call. Then it is plain that their call and salvation are not the call and salvation of our God. Their call is not only before their salvation, but it is immensely broader; for they say that all men are called , and but few saved. But the call of our God is not so. The promise is to all that are called. "For the promise is to you, and to your children, and to all that are afar off; even as many as the Lord our God shall call." — (Acts 2:39.) This promise is to "as many," not to all. Again, "Ye see your calling, brethren, how that not many wise men after the flesh, not many mighty, not many noble, are called." — (1 Cor. 1:26.) Somebody is left out of this call. But why do we reason? for hath not the apostle said, "Whom he did foreknow, them he also did predestinate;" "and whom he did predestinate, them he also called?" (Rom. 8:29, 30.)

Here we see that the call of our God is limited by his predestination, coupled with his eternal foreknowledge. Thus we see that their doctrine of infidelity is turned upside down by God's own words, and the foundation thereof discovered to be human ingenuity and craftiness, speculation being the chief corner-stone. These same atheistic teachers preach that God begins the work in all men, but carries it on in but few, and that thousands who are awakened and moved by the Spirit, die in their sins, and sink into the torment of an ever burning hell. This is mighty poor grace, and a very unsuccessful and sadly disappointed spirit; but we feel sure that it is neither the grace nor the Spirit of our God; for we are assured in his word that his grace "reigns through righteousness unto everlasting life." (Rom. 5:21.) It **reigns** through righteousness; does not fail through weakness. And when our God begins a good work in a creature, he "performs it until the day of Jesus Christ." — (Phil. 1:6.) And what our God doeth shall stand forever; nothing can be put to it, nor anything taken from it. — (Eccl. 3:14.) Thus through the inspired Scriptures every phase of the doctrines of men is turned upside down, and their falsehoods brought to light.

These same master builders of the high places of Molech preach a faith that is the fruit of the creature, and man must exercise it. But Paul preached a faith that God is the author and finisher of; a faith that exercises the

creature; that works by love and purifies the heart; a faith that is the gift of God; a faith that moved Noah to prepare an ark; a faith that threw down the walls of Jericho; a faith which translated Enoch; a faith which subdued kingdoms, stopped the mouths of lions, quenched the violence of fire, works righteousness, and overcomes the world. This is not a faith that is the fruit of the creature, and exercised by man; but it is that faith by which we understand the world was framed; the faith of the Son of God.

These same evil men and seducers wax worse and worse, (2 Tim. 3:13), and preach a birth of a spirit which can be produced or prevented by man; a birth without a begetting, without a travail, and brings forth something that can be annihilated, or cease to exist, by the disobedience of the creature, and regain the condition occupied before birth. They call this "being born of God." Now, this is not only contradicted by the word of truth, but there is not a syllable of common sense or reason in it. There are laws of birth, and without these a birth is impossible. First, the existence of life or seed in the parent; second, a begetting; and third, travail, or bringing to light and manifestation the being whose life had its existence in the parent. And this being can never pass back into that state again. The Scriptures inform us that we are born of God. How can this be, except our life was in God, and of of the same nature as God? Before this birth of the Spirit, there must be a begetting; and James informs us that God of his own will begat us. (James 1:18.) And if begotten of the Spirit, we are bound to be born. For God says shall I bring to the birth, and not cause to bring forth? — (Isa. 66:9.)

These same gainsayers of Korah preach that in infancy we are all the children of God; but when we cross the line of accountability, if we do good God will still love us; and if we disobey, he will hate us, and we will cease to be his children, and become the children of the wicked one. This line of accountability, of which they preach so much, I can never understand, as there is no such thing intimated in the Scriptures of divine truth. But the word of God turns this upside down, and discloses ignorance, as its foundation. These words of eternal truth forever settle the question with all lovers of the truth. "The children being not yet born, neither having done any good or evil, that the purpose of God according to election might stand, not of works, but of him that calleth; it was said unto her, The elder shall serve the younger: as it is written, Jacob have I loved, but Esau have I hated." — (Rom. 9:11-13.) If this Scripture read in this way, The children being both born, and having crossed the line of accountability, one did good and another evil, that salvation by works might stand, it was said unto her, Jacob I love, but Esau I hate; then the Scriptures would not have to be revised to meet the demands of the present age; neither would the Arminian clergy have to dodge the word, as they do. But our God does not have to wait for the birth of the creature, to fix his choice; but his sovereign, electing love fixes on the object before its birth, before it does good or evil, even before it is in a capacity for doing good or evil. The eternal choice of our God was made not only before the birth of the objects embraced therein, but was made in Christ before the foundation of the world, and sealed by his immutable decree of predestination; and the foundation thereof standeth sure, having this seal, "The Lord knoweth them that are his."

Dear kindred in Christ, it is in much weakness that I have tried to notice a few of the most prominent points in which the doctrine of our Savior turns the world upside down. If all the points of difference were noticed and compared, I suppose the world itself would not contain the books that should be written. I fear I have already worried you with unprofitable matter. I am young and ignorant, but I hope that

the grace which bringeth salvation hath appeared unto me, and through the redemption that is in Christ Jesus my Savior, I hope to stand accepted in the Beloved, with all the redeemed family..

Yours in hope,

H. M. Curry

Newfoundland, Ky.

(We copy the above from the January 15, 1884 issue of the Signs. It had escaped our notice when we published other articles by Elder Curry — J. D. W.)

CHRISTIAN EXPERIENCE

Wilson, N. C.

Dear Elder Wood:

Enclosed is a letter from one of the dear sisters of one of the churches I serve. If you think it merits printing in the *Signs,* you may use it.

(Elder) W. E. Turner

Route 5,
Goldsboro, N. C.

Dear Christian Friends:

I read with deep interest the article by Elder Lambert in the October *Signs.* It reminded me of the numerous times I have felt impressed to write to a dear sister or brother: I wanted to say to someone, "I love you for Christ's sake, if not deceived in my experience."

The thought came to me, You cannot single out any one member over another. If you are a child of God, each member is precious and lovely. So, if it pleases God to direct my thoughts, I desire to say to all who compose the household of faith, Love to you from the depth of my heart. I am not worthy to feel this way, but by the grace of God I believe my feelings are true.

My desire also, the Lord willing, is to write about my experience thus far in life. "Thus far the Lord has led me on," I hope. My experience began in my tender years — at the age of fourteen. In May, 1952, I attended our second Saturday meeting at Pittman's Grove. I could not control my emotions and it was a tearful meeting for me. I tried to tell myself that I was overly concerned about my brother who was sick and in the hospital at the time. Brother James Pope saw my condition, and talked to me. It was good to know someone cared; but it took Jesus to reach my case.

Each time after this when the church announced an open door for the reception of members to fellowship, my legs felt as though they would fold under me. I was weak and undone. I stayed in this condition until the second Sunday in November when I was blessed to go home to my friends. During this time I dreamed about Elder Turner baptizing me.

My high school days were not what most teen agers would consider the "good old days." The joys and sorrows that came my way were not what carnal nature desires. There was a time in my life that I thought that keeping my sins from my parents, was all that counted. The knowledge that God knows all abuot me, and seemingly every one else does too, has made a beggar out of me.

At the age of eighteen I married a fine young man, Garlan Vick. The desire for a closer walk with God, plus the desire to find happiness with my husband brought heartache as well as joy. The first few years we did not attend church as often as I did with my parents. This was a disappointment, and I seemed to grow cold and distant. We were getting involved with worldly attractions that to me did not seem fitting for a church member. At one time I told my husband, If this is the way we must go, I'll have to ask for my name to be removed from the church record. He tried to console me, but his words were as a miserable comforter. I felt I must have been mistaken in thinking God had touched my heart. This was a state of being unfit to live, and less fit to die — though I thought death was what I wanted. When in the belly of Hell I cried unto the Lord. My cry was for renewed evidence that I possessed

a hope of eternal life, and to take me away from so much worldly lust. I believe I prayed that my husband could see and believe this doctrine that is so precious to me. And again, I cried, Lord, what wilt thou have me to do?

It pleased God to answer my prayers, for I am again blessed to attend church regularly with my husband and precious little family. Praise His Holy Name!

A deep concern came over me for Pittman's Grove Church. I could see our old members and ministers passing on. God showed me He was in charge. We have been wonderfully blessed the last few years, for God has given us two young, precious ministers; and our membership has increased. Our dear Elder Turner is still with us, and we love him dearly.

Many scriptures and hymns come to my mind, but quoting them would be too lengthy. This one is a favorite thought, "Search me, O God, and know my heart: try me and know my thoughts, and see if there be any wicked way in me, and lead me in the way everlasting."

God has been good to us all the days of our lives. I am reminded often that I am a sinner; but I have a lively hope that I am a sinner saved by grace treasured in Christ Jesus before the foundation of the world.

In bonds of love,
Dora Ellen Vick

HE IS WITH US ALL THE WAY

"And Enoch walked with God: and he was not; for God took him." (Genesis 5:24) "But Noah found grace in the eyes of the Lord; and Noah walked with God." (Genesis 6:8, 9)

In hope that this may comfort some of the Lord's poor and afflicted people, I write this experience: This day, and many times, the tasks are too many; the way is too dark. I am weary — I cannot see my way.

And so this day began. When nightfall came, I realized someone lightened the load; Someone lighted the way; Someone made the impossible possible, and I thought of these precious promises.

I do believe as were Enoch and Noah, so are all who find grace in His sight: Could I hope I am one? And I believe that as His children walk along this path called life, Christ Jesus walks along to ease the yoke, and lighten the burden.

And when we stumble and fall, He gently lifts us up; and when death overtakes us, how sweet and simple death seems to be!

"He was not; for God took him." This is my only hope.

Mrs. Allie (Cecil) Neal

LET US COMFORT ONE ANOTHER

Sharps Chapel, Tenn.

Dear Elder Wood and
Brother in the Lord:

Enclosed find check to pay my subscription one year and the extra for you to use as you desire. I am late sending it. My wife and I have been in the hospital: I am out now but my wife is still in the hospital, and may not get any better.

I wonder sometimes why these things are, and our mind goes back to the statement David made when his brothers asked him "Why comest thou down hither? and with whom hast thou left those few sheep in the wilderness?" And David replied, "Is there not a cause?" We feel that David gave a wise answer. I understand that God is the first cause of all causes. No doubt David was sure the few sheep would be well taken care of, for God had given him strength to slay a lion and a bear: they had taken a lamb out of the flock, but David slew them and delivered the lamb out of his mouth. I think David represents Christ the Great Shepherd, for no power on earth will be able to destroy one of them since Christ is the great Deliverer.

Let us go a little farther. What was Goliath representing? I understand he was a type of death, and there was not one in Israel able to conquer or kill this great enemy; but David was made able to meet him in the Valley of Elah, and with one precious stone hit him in the forehead, and he fell on his face to the earth. David ran and stood upon the Philistine and took his sword and slew him.

It is written in Isaiah 25:8 that, "He will swallow up death in victory; and the Lord God will wipe away tears from off all faces; and the rebuke of his people shall be taken away from off all the earth: for the Lord hath spoken it."

May we refer you to the statement of the Apostle Paul in 1 Corinthians 15:55-57, "O death, where is thy sting? O grave, where is thy victory. The sting of death is sin, and the strength of sin is the law. But thanks be to God, which giveth us the victory through our Lord Jesus Christ." If David did signify Christ in this particular case, it was done before the eyes of the people of God. I am looking forward and hoping I will be one of that number to hear that glorious call: "For the Lord himself shall descend from heaven with a shout, with a voice of the Archangel and with the trump of God, and the dead in Christ shall rise first, then we which are alive and remain shall be caught up together with them in the air, and so shall we ever be with the Lord." Then let us comfort one another with these words.

May the Lord make you able to continue this great service; and if you should have the opportunity to come this way, we would be glad to have you.

Elder Biggs, Elder Prince and Elder Brock were with us at our association, and we enjoyed them very much. I am enclosing one of our minutes. I thought you might like to see it.

Let us say again, May the Lord be with you. This may be the last letter to you. I am seventy-six years old and can't write very well. If you want to you can print this, and if you don't think it is what it should be, disregard it...

Your in hope of eternal life,
Elder John Wilder

EXPERIENCE

801 Kings Grant Road,
Wilmington, N. C. 28401
November 22, 1971

My Dearest Friends:

If the Lord will bless me, I desire to pen some of my experiences along life's rocky road. It is my desire that it bring praise to our Almighty God, and maybe comfort to some of His little children.

Even as a small child, I believe, I was made to know that there was indeed an all wise and powerful God. Many times I can recall bowing my head and asking His help even over childhood problems. My parents were Primitive Baptists and I attended church with them. My mother later joined Snow Creek Primitive Baptist Church in Stokes County, N. C.

At the age of eighteen I was married to my wonderful companion. We both took jobs and moved to Winston Salem. We both seemed to enjoy the same faith and attended church fairly regularly. I felt to love the many people we met at the different churches, and I believe I had a true desire to be a part of them. During this time I dreamed I asked for a home with a people, and there were no familiar faces in the congregation; neither had I ever seen the preacher. Not knowing that the kind hand of Providence would be moving us, caused me great concern. But everywhere I went the memory of these people and that little church stayed in my mind.

About a year later, November 12, 1968, we moved to Wilmington. How this dream came back to me as we began going around to the many different Primitive Baptist Churches! I somehow felt that the dream would be fulfilled; and how fearful I became. Every new

church I attended the thought would come to me, "Will this be the time I'll be made to offer to the church?" We have made so many dear friends and heard many wonderful sermons in the three years we have lived here. The burden to belong to this people became so great that I felt condemned. O how I felt so unworthy! yet the strong desire still remained. Finally the burdens became so great that I was made to relate some of my feelings in a letter to dear Elder Wayne Mitchell. This was of some comfort; but in doing this I felt I was made to know that deliverance must come from Above. On a Monday morning not long after this I received a call from this dear Elder, and after some hesitation he related to me how he had been shown I would offer to the church: where, and even the text he was given to speak from.

Little did I know that instead of receiving comfort from this, I became very fearful, and even angry toward him for having told me this. How many times I related to friends and to my dear husband, that I would never go near that church. How much I've been made to realize that if we are left alone in our nature, we would utterly destroy ourselves, because we know not what is good for us. I had been to this church once, but my memory of it did not fit with the little church in my dream. My memory of it was that it was a very large, wide meeting house with a high raised pulpit. In my dream the church was small, narrow and white on the inside. On Tuesday night, November 16th, Brother Mitchell was to fill an appointment at this church. I declared I wouldn't go, yet there was a deep feeling to be there. My dear husband came home from work, showered and dressed, and told me we were going to church.

I remarked to him that I did not feel we should; but after much persuasion, I dressed, got the children ready, and we left. When we drove upon the church grounds a most lifted-up, peaceful feeling came over me. We got out of the car and went inside. I was amazed because the building was no way like it was in my memory of my first visit there. Here it was: dear Sand Hill Church revealed to me as the one in my dream. How God moves in mysterious ways his wonders to perform! I was still in no fear until Elder Mitchell arose to speak, and began reading from Isaiah 41:17. How well did I remember that this was the text he had been given in the vision. As the last hymn was started, the thought ran through my mind that this wasn't the time for me: and no sooner than it left my mind, I was handing the song book to my companion and walking up the aisle. The force moving me would have been no greater had there been a rope pulling me. I truly felt like a human sacrifice. I was blest to get out a few words, and was received into the church.

Upon arising on Wednesday morning I was so cast down that I could hardly get breakfast. I told my companion that I felt I had deceived those dear people and I could not be baptized as was set for the following Sunday. He tried to encourage me to no avail; and left for work. O how the tears flowed, and I sank deeper and deeper. Around 10:30 I phoned Elder Mitchell. There was no answer. My thoughts turned to the deacons at Sand Hill, but as hard as I tried I could not remember their names. I even thought of suicide if that was what it would take to keep me from being baptized. When my companion came home from work I was exhausted and pleaded for him to pray for me. At no time during the day was I given to pray for myself. I felt too unworthy to even call upon His name, yet I realized that if I didn't have help from above, I would surely die. He was startled at first but told me that if I didn't feel better he would make an attempt to pray at bedtime. I retired rather early, and he came into the room, knelt by my bedside, and said, "Bear with me." It was the most humble and beautiful prayer I'd ever heard. I truly believe it was answered.

The next day day I felt better and was made to rejoice in a visit from dear Sister Winstead. We, I felt, were blessed to witness together, and I began to see my total depravity; I hadn't of myself deceived anyone. I was made to feel that every detail of my experience was working by His grace according to His predetermined counsel. How beautiful it began to look to me, and what love began to fill my breast! This all wise and all powerful God whom I felt I had known before, had made his power known to me in such force that all I could utter was, "Praise God! Praise God!" The tears of joy flowed freely.

Friday and Saturday mornings found me awaking with such joy in my soul, could I have employed ten thousand tongues it would not have been enough to praise His Holy Name. O how I wanted to go down into that liquid grave! I seemingly could not wait. I truly felt I was able to rejoice in a Saviour's love. Even the dear old hymns I had tried to sing before had a new meaning. Sunday morning finally came; and what a beautiful day! We were blessed to enjoy Brother Mitchell and family in our home on Saturday night, and to attend church at Wilmington Sunday morning; but four o'clock could not come quickly enough.

The weather was cooler but I did not dread it. The sun was shining so beautifully, as if to say God is looking down. As my feet touched the water my mind was carried to the cross, and O how I thought of how our Saviour suffered. That water felt good, and I believe that certain burden was left there.

How unworthy I feel to receive such love. As I looked upon the faces of those dear ones gathered around I felt I shared with them this great love. Looking back, my experiences are beautiful and I am made to feel thankful for the trials and tribulations that brought me to this place. Such a great God, and how much I realize I need Him to keep me. It is my prayer that He guide and keep me at the feet of these dear people, who, by God's grace saw fit to give me a home at Sand Hill Church.

Pray for this unworthy sinner.

Arlene M. Hale

(This was written the day following her baptism — Ed.)

WRITES ABOUT HOW GOOD THE LORD HAS BEEN

Rt. 2,
Elon College, N. C. 27244

Dear Elder Spangler:

If I can put it into words, I would like to write a little about how good the Lord has been to me all the days of my life.

Without his blessing I cannot think a good thought. Unless He blesses me I cannot be thankful, pray or do anything. In my flesh there is no good thing that I can do; but with him I can do all things. I am so glad that I believe in a God that made all things, and knows all things, and controls all things. He created both good and evil. He hates sin but He created it for a purpose. I do and say things that I should not, then I am troubled about it, and therefore reap what I sow.

Sometimes I see myself attempting to fix things my own way, then I am shown that these things are already fixed. Not only are they fixed, they are fixed right because He can do no wrong.

I believe that if He begins a good work in you, He will complete it to the end. I do not have a bright experience as many of my people do, but I would not take anything in this world for it. I have been a widow twenty-six years. My baby was three years old when my husband passed away: and I could not have made it without the good Lord's help. When I joined the church it was a surprise to me. I found myself walking up the aisle of the church — I didn't have anything to tell except I wanted a home with them and to be baptized. They accepted me, and I have never regretted joining. This was thirty

years ago, and if they can tolerate me, I surely want to be with them, because that is all there is in life for me. I hope I shall never cause any trouble among them. When I first joined the church I wondered if I had been deceived and had deceived the church. As the years go by, I feel we grow in grace and love of the church; and I believe that before the end of this world, the Lord will draw his people closer and closer together, — they will love one another more and more as the world gets worse. I love old Pleasant Grove Church, my brothers and sisters and friends. I believe Primitive Baptists preach the truth, but what worries me is, Am I one? I hope so. I think a lot of our pastor and hope we can keep him a long, long time.

I believe the good Lord disciplines his people to make them humble and love Him more. Sometimes I am blessed with troubles and tribulations to the point I don't know what I will do. It seems I will never get over this feeling. All I can say is, Lord help me. That is all the prayer that is needed if we can say it from the heart. He does help me: He is my all in all. There have been a few times I could say that I know my Redeemer lives. O that it could be his will to take my hand and lead me on; but I have to wait.

I have read the Bible and could not get anything from it; at other times I can read it and understand it. Not long ago I was reading it, and I couldn't stop — I got more from it than ever before. I have my downs which seem more than my peaks. I hope I can be made thankful for my troubles...

I enjoy reading the *Signs of the Times*. When at the throne of grace, remember me. From a sister I hope.

Rose S. Page

Swansboro, N. C. 28584
P. O. Box 308

Dear Elder Spangler,

It is time for me to renew my subscription. Enclosed you will find check in the amount of $10. Seven dollars is for two years subscription and the balance for the Indigent Fund. We want to keep it coming. So far as we know, this is the only periodical published that firmly stands and supports the doctrine of the sovereignty of God in all things. We think it is worthy of the support of all those who believe in the writings of its Editors and others who are so ably blessed.

It was good to have the opportunity to hear you preach at the Smith River Association and wish you could have attended ours, the Contentnea. We attended five associations and enjoyed them all. The Smith River, Seven Mile, Kehukee, Contentnea and Black Creek all seem to be blessed to meet in fellowship and in peace and were blessed with good sound preaching. It is good to be with the Lord's people when love and peace is manifested to the extent that you can feel the very presence of our Lord and Saviour in the place.

Since the old year will soon pass and we will be in the new one, we want to send best wishes to all the members of the staff of the *Signs of the Times,* together with their families in wishing for them health and the blessings of the Lord in the years to come. We have been concerned since learning that due to the feeble condition of Elder and sister Ruston, they were not able to attend services. May the God of mercy and grace be with them and give them strength to continue to look to Him from whence cometh all of our help.

Yours in the bond of the Holy Spirit.

Jabez J. Rhue

Danville, Virginia **March, 1972**

SIGNS OF THE TIMES

Subscription price $4 per year — $7 two years

Published each month by

SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.

Established 1832

Devoted to the Old School Baptist Cause

BUSINESS OFFICE

R. F. D. 1, Box 539, Beechwood Lane
Danville, Va. 24541

EDITORS

Elder David V. Spangler
R. F. D. 1, Box 539, Beechwood Lane
Danville, Va. 24541

Elder John D. Wood
P. O. Box 186, Manassas, Va. 22110

ASSOCIATE EDITORS

Elder W. D. Griffin
Rt. 6, Box 84
Fayette, Ala. 35555

Elder E. J. Lambert
306 Richardson St.
Winnsboro, Texas 75494

Elder George Ruston
Dutton, Ontario, Canada

All letters for this paper containing subscriptions and remittances should be mailed to Danville, Virginia, as shown below. All notices of meetings and obituaries should be mailed directly to P. O. Box 186, Manassas, Virginia 22110. Articles for publication may be mailed to either address.

SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.
R. F. D. 1, Box 539 **Beechwood Lane**
Danville, Va. 24541

"And in the days of these kings shall the God of heaven set up a kingdom, which shall never be destroyed: and the kindgdom shall not be left to other people, but it shall break in pieces and consume all these kingdoms, and it shall stand forever." (Daniel 2:44)

CONTRIBUTIONS TO THE INDIGENT FUND

(To January 1, 1972)

Mrs. Ruth Pollard, N. C.	$ 3.00
John J. Smith, Sr., W. Va.	1.00
Elder Ruston, Can.	20.00
Elder J. J. Rhue, N. C.	3.00
C. D. Turner, Va.	3.00
Ada Sears, Ohio	1.00
Mrs. Callie Clark, Va.	3.00
A Friend, Calif.	10.00
Mrs. Bernice Greer, Va.	3.00
Clarisse Brooks, N. C.	3.00
Letcher Smith, Fla.	2.00
Hazel Garland, Md.	5.00
Mrs. John E. Jones, Tex.	3.00
Hobart M. Stallard, Kan.	3.00
Wm. O. Hall, Wash.	1.00
Mrs. L. D. Setterington, Can.	3.00
Nannie P. Arrington, Va.	3.00
Milton M. Absher, N. C.	50.00
Durwood Bradley, Tex.	50.00
Sam Underwood, N. C.	5.00
Mrs. Margaret Baggett, N. C.	3.00

EDITORIAL

And I saw one of his heads as it were wounded to death; and his deadly wound was healed: and all the world wondered after the beast. (Revelation xii.:3)

In looking back over the 1961 *Signs* we find a request from Elder Louis Stewart of Missouri, wishing someone would write on the above subject.

With a humble desire to be led aright we will give what is presented to our mind. In Matthew xxiv:3 the disciples asked Jesus three questions, "(1) Tell us, when shall these things be? (2) and what shall be the sign of thy coming, (3) and of the end of the world?" He answered two of them and told them in verses 35 and 36: "Heaven and earth shall pass away, but my words shall not pass away. But of that day and hour knoweth no man, no, not the angels of heaven, but my Father only." In Revelation God gave to Jesus Christ "to shew unto his servants things which must shortly come to pass." We are also told, "Blessed is he that readeth, and they that hear the words of this prophecy, and keep those things which are written therein: *for the time is at hand.*"

In Revelation xii. we are given the sight of The Jerusalem Church as a woman clothed with the sun, with the moon under her feet, (the moon a type of the law) and upon her head a crown of twelve stars. These twelve stars were the twelve apostles; and she travailing in pain to be delivered, at this very time appeared a great red dragon, having seven heads and ten horns and seven crowns upon his heads. The woman

brought forth a man child *who should rule all nations* with a rod of iron. Here we see the dragon personified by wicked Herod ready to destroy the holy child Jesus who was spoken of in Psalm ii:8, 9, "Ask of me, and I shall give thee the heathen for thine inheritance, and the uttermost parts of the earth for thy possession. Thou shalt break them *with a rod of iron*; thou shalt dash them in pieces like a potter's vessel." The tail of the dragon drew a third part of the stars of that legal heaven where Jesus was born. So completely were the priests and the leaders in the hands of the dragon, that, whatever light was once invested in the priesthood, it was utterly obliterated. Jesus said, "If therefore the light that is in thee be darkness, how great is that darkness!" The war that took place in that legal heaven was one in which our Lord Jesus overcame, and those who were his, overcame by the blood of the Lamb and by their testimony, and they loved not their lives unto the death. The woman, or church, fled into the wilderness, and to her was given the wings of a great eagle, i. e., the army and navy of the Roman Empire.

Jesus had said in Matthew xxiv:28, "For wheresoever the carcase is, there will the eagles be gathered together." This hung over that wicked nation who knew not the day of their visitation, but for a time we find God was long-suffering, not willing that any of those for whom Christ died should perish. They stoned Stephen and slew James, and this dragon took Peter, thinking to please the Jews. One of them was a leader bent on destroying all who believed in Jesus, but we would let him tell his own story in Acts xxii: "About noon, suddenly there shone from heaven a great light round about me. And I fell unto the ground, and heard a voice saying unto me, Saul, Saul, why persecutest thou me? And I answered, Who art thou, Lord? And he said unto me, I am Jesus of Nazareth, whom thou persecutest." This holy child Jesus from his throne above stopped Paul, and when his former friends would have slain him, this Lord Jesus used the Roman army to carry him down to Felix the governor, and as it was his intention for Paul to witness for him at Rome, he therefore caused it to be that Paul was carried by ship, that the church might be sustained even in the wilderness of this world.

Those things took place in Palestine, but here in Chapter 13 we find John standing on the sand of the sea — let us therefore consider he was on the isle of Patmos, an island in the Mediterranean Sea. Could he not be once more looking back in mind to the spot from where he had been banished, Rome, the then centre of the world, where so many had sealed their testimony with their blood, where even then this great Red dragon held his sway? The Red dragon sets forth the terrible bloody persecution of the early Christians by their different rulers who were determined to destroy those who professed Christ. The history of the primitive church was written in the blood shed by that Red dragon. For nearly four hundred years the church lived underground, hunted and searched for by their enemies to make a Roman holiday. In Paul's day there were saints and faithful brethren in Rome and his letter is not to the Church of Rome, as many say, but to the saints and faithful in Christ Jesus; the word "church" is mentioned once in the whole of his letter; he mentions in Romans xvi:5 a church that was in the house of a believer. John could not have witnessed the sufferings of his brethren without often in his mind having very sad thoughts of those dear brethren left to suffer such cruelty at the hands of such monsters.

In Daniel vii. we are given a glimpse of four world empires; they are referred to as four great beasts. The fourth is the Roman Empire spoken of in verse 7, "After this I saw in the night visions, and behold a fourth beast, dreadful and terrible, and strong exceedingly; and it had great iron teeth:

it devoured and brake in pieces, and stamped the residue with the feet of it: and it was diverse from all the beasts that were before it; and it had ten horns." In a miraculous way John was given to see a beast different to Pagan Rome, as described by Daniel, for he had a body spotted like a leopard, and feet like a bear and a mouth like a lion. Taking another glance at Daniel's vision, the world empire of Nebuchadnezzar had the head of a lion (setting forth that he was monarch of all); the Greek Empire of Alexander — that beast was like the leopard (setting forth speed and ferociousness); and the beast setting forth the second world empire was like a bear. Thus the beast that rose up before John had a leopard's body and feet of a bear and mouth of a lion, and the dragon (the red dragon) gave him his seat and great authority.

We have said that for centuries the true church of God lived hid away and worshipped often in the Catacombs under Rome, in the caves and dens of the earth, of whom the world was not worthy. In the days of Constantine, at the commencement of the 4th century after Christ, we are told that his mother had espoused the Christian faith and so he became a Lordly Patron, and not a humble penitent of the Christians, showing more the head of the lion and the track of the bear with the cunning stealth of the leopard. He even slew his eldest son on a charge of treason, the truth of which historians say, however, seems doubtful. He was baptized shortly before his death. Later on in that century Constantine's nephew Julian became Emperor and is called the Apostate because he was determined to revive the pagan worship. It is true that the patronage of Constantine brought a relief to the Christians from such bitter persecution. With less persecution the Christians increased and it became a question who would succeed. Theodosius, A. D. 378-395, like Constantine, was a lordly patron of the Christians and was a "fierce opponent and persecutor of the Arians and heretics."

In the year 606 the last Roman Emperor conferred upon the Bishop of Rome the title of Universal Bishop, as it is written, "the dragon gave him his power and his seat, and great authority." Such was the power of this mixture of paganism and Christianity the head of which claimed to be God's vicegerent upon earth. His arrogant claims found support from the kings of the earth who represented the ten horns. The image that the king Nebuchadnezzar saw had ten toes which represented ten kingdoms; the fourth beast's kingdom was to be as strong as iron, but the feet of the image were to be a mixture of iron and clay — Daniel ii:41. The seven heads set forth the universality of his sway, which is another word for "catholic". From the seventh century until now what chequered history we have of this modern Babylon, the cruelty displayed in the public bonfires and the massacres of thousands. The Reformation came, but it is seen, if one inspects the leaders carefully, that intolerance and unscriptural practices did not cease to exist. How many there were who saw what scriptural practice was in believers' baptism. They were then called Anabaptists and tried and condemned to death. Those Protestant churches, so called, came from Rome and, from the words of the text at the head of our article, "the world wondered after the beast."

In the revolution in Italy in 1798 the Head of this vast organization was taken prisoner and was told by Napoleon to care for his flock and leave the management of the world's affairs to others. From then on he considered himself a prisoner in the Vatican. In the last world war Mussolini, a name of infamy and shame, restored to the prisoner the rights that had been taken from him. Now the wound is healed and all the world from the head of the Church of England, the Queen, and heads of States all pay their visits to that man of sin.

Democracy, which stripped kings of their power, which first established on

this continent a written constitution and declared that all men are equal before the law, has given us freedom of speech and freedom of worship. It has given to the common people education so that they can read the Bible for themselves, and can see for themselves that no where in God's word is infant sprinkling called baptism, and can trace that to the pagan Greeks and Romans who sprinkled earth on their fallen dead, when they could not bury them, calling it a committal to the earth.

It is good that there is also history that has not been destroyed which tells that one of the so called great churches, by one vote in the 17th century, went on record with Rome that sprinkling was their mode of baptism. Yes, when the divines met at Westminister in Cromwell's day, twenty-four voted for baptism by immersion, twenty-four voted for sprinkling, and Dr. Lightfoot gave the casting vote.

When one sees around us the golden crosses and mimicry of the priests on every hand the day has come when every means of propaganda is being used towards union of a church which has never confessed shame for the awful massacre of people by Franco in Spain, within living memory, and before that, during the late Middle Ages, the torture and slaughter of untold thousands during the Spanish Inquisition.

G. R.

(Written in 1961 but not published heretofore.)

VOICES OF THE PAST

"He being dead yet speaketh"

EZEKIEL 36:25-27

"Then will I sprinkle clean water upon you, and ye shall be clean: from all your filthiness, and from all your idols, will I cleanse you. A new heart also will I give you, and a new spirit will I put within you: and I will take away the stony heart out of your flesh, and I will give you an heart of flesh. And I will put my Spirit within you, and cause you to walk in my statutes, and ye shall keep my judgments, and do them."

In the May, 1939, *Signs* sister Addie Chandler asked that we give our views on the above, and more especially the twenty-fifth verse, "about the water cleansing." We also find these same verses, among others, inquired about by sister Joie E. Wood Peters in the September, 1939, *Signs*. We had hoped some one of our associate editors, or a contributing reader, would answer sister Peters, as it strikes us as though her's is a very big order to fill. We can only look to the Lord to enable us to write in a way that will be instructive and comforting to our sisters, as well as other readers, we hope.

First, we shall undertake to deal with the twenty-fifth verse of our text, which reads as follows: "Then will I sprinkle clean water upon you,and ye shall be clean, from all your filthiness, and from all your idols, will I cleanse you." Undoubtedly there was a definite time in the mind and purpose of Almighty God when these things would most certainly take place. We will here quote the verse just preceding our text, as it may shed some light upon WHEN these things would come to pass. It reads, "For I will take you from among the heathen, and gather you out of all countries, and will bring you into your own land," and then (at that time) the Lord says he will sprinkle clean water upon them, etc. There is certainly a large field before us here, and all we can hope to do is hint at the fullness of its meaning. From what has gone before in the chapter it is quite evident that national Israel had been taken captive by her enemies and her land was left desolate.

Her enemies were laughing her to scorn, and saying, "Aha, even the ancient high places are our's." Israel was

being derided, humiliated and made light of by them, and referred to as the "residue of the heathen," and "taken up in the lips of talkers" and were an infamy of the people. They had defiled their own land with pollution and idolatry while they dwelt in it, and because of this the Lord "scattered them among the heathen, and they were dispersed through the countries." According to their way and according to their doings the Lord judged them. They profaned the name of the Lord in the land of the heathens among whom they went. There was therefore no reason whatsoever, so far as they were concerned, why the Lord should show kindness towards them, but "Thus saith the Lord God; I do not this for your sakes, O house of Israel, but for my holy name's sake."

Having left their land which flowed with milk and honey and desecrated all that pertained to God and holiness, they were no longer deserving of his favor, but here is where God has designated to make his goodness and mercy known, for salvation must be by grace, and not of works. He says, "I will sanctify my great name, which was profaned among the heathen, which ye have profaned in the midst of them; and the heathen shall know that I am the Lord, saith the Lord God, when I shall be sanctified in you before their eyes." How was he going to sanctify himself in them? By taking them from among the heathen and by gathering them out of all countries, and bringing them into their own land. This was not all, but being altogether filthy and unclean before a just and holy God, he says, "I will sprinkle clean water upon you, and ye shall be clean: from all your filthiness, and from all your idols, will I cleanse you."

The cleansing qualities of natural water are of inestimable value in our every day life and it is almost indispensible in every household for even a short time. Not long ago the bursting of a water main in New York City made it necessary to cut off the water supply from a hospital for two hours, but in the meantime water had to be hauled to the hospital in barrels, the need was so great. Water is very vital to the cleanliness and health of a people. Without it they cannot long survive. But what our text contains is far beyond anything the natural mind can comprehend. We read in John that when one of the soldiers with a spear pierced the side of our Lord "forthwith came there out blood and water." — John xix. 34. Not only is the blood of the Lamb required to atone for the sins of the people, but they need to be washed and cleansed from all of their filthiness before they can be presented to God the Father without spot, wrinkle or any such thing. Thus was opened to the house of David a fountain for sin and for uncleaness. It requires nothing less than the blood and the water from our Savior's side to cleanse the soul of its guilt. Its cleansing power was seen in the type when Israel was commanded to take a bunch of hyssop and dip it in the blood of a lamb and strike it upon the lintel and the two side posts of the doors of their houses when they dwelt in Egypt, and the death angel seeing this passed over and did no harm to a single Israelite, while at the same time striking with death the first born of every Egyptian. God was here sanctified in them before the very eyes of the heathen.

But before Israel was completely delivered from the land of Egypt, or the land of darkness and bondage, she had to pass through the Red Sea — then she could sing the Lord had triumphed gloriously, the horse and its rider hath he cast into the sea, etc. While this was typical, Moses, who represented the law, was not allowed to enter the promised land. This was left for Joshua to do, who was a type of our Lord and Savior Jesus Christ. It is written that the law is our schoolmaster unto Christ, and also that Christ is the end of the law for righteousness for every one that believeth. (Rom. x.. 4) It was Joshua who carried Israel across the

river Jordan, which in type separates between the law and the gospel, between the unregenerate and the new creature, and thus water baptism is one of the ordinances of God's house which is necessary to establish and separate the militant church, or body of worshippers who worship God on Spirit and have no confidence in the flesh, from the world. To be properly qualified to receive this ordinance, however, one must first be baptized with fire and with the Holy Ghost. Our text declares that it is the Lord himself who will do the work, or who will sprinkle clean water upon them. Water baptism does not purify the flesh, but what the Lord does is done forever, and he has to sprinkle them with *clean* water; not with that water which is contaminated with sin, for Jesus was separate from sinners in this respect, but there could be no question whatever as to the result when the Lord did it: *"And ye shall be clean,"* and that *"from all your filthiness, and from all your idols."*

In other words, those whom Christ presents to his Father are without blemish of any kind. His work is so perfect that none shall be able to lay anything to their charge. God not only begins the work but carries it on to completion by taking away the stony heart and giving a heart of flesh — one that has his law written in it and will love to do his commandments; one that will long, yea, yearn after the true and living God and for the things of his kingdom. He goes on to say he will put his Spirit within them *and cause them to walk in his statutes,* and as a result *they shall keep his judgments and do them.* This beautifully sets forth God's dealings with spiritual Israel in the gospel dispensation in gathering them from every nation, kindred, tribe and tongue, for he shall "say to the north, Give up: and to the south, Keep not back: bring my sons from far, and my daughters from the ends of the earth; even every one that is called by my name; forI have created him for my glory, I have formed him; yea I have made him." — Isaiah xliii. 6, 7. Such Scriptures do not leave the gate open to conditionalism, or to the creature of himself, to work or not to work. David said, "Blessed is the man whom thou choosest and causeth to approach unto thee, that they may dwell in thy courts." — Psalms lxv. 4. Those whom the Lord hath chosen he works in them both to will and to do of all his good pleasure.

While it is true that national Israel actually experienced at the hand of the Lord manifold evidences of his goodness and mercy towards them during their sojourn in Egypt and their forty years in the wilderness, and especially in the land of Canaan, which literally flowed with milk and honey, all of this was but a dim type of his dealings with true spiritual Israel. Paul says, "He is not a Jew, which is one outwardly; neither is that circumcision, which is outward in the flesh; but he is a Jew, which is one inwardly; and circumcision is that of the heart, in the spirit, and not of the letter; whose praise is not of men, but of God." — Rom. ii. 28, 29. Again, Paul tells us in Hebrews that the law had only a shadow of the good things to come, "For the law made nothing perfect, but the bringing in of a better hope did: by the which we draw nigh unto God." — Heb. vii. 19. National Israel was a type of spiritual Israel, at the same time we believe they typified more than the gospel church as we know it to-day. The apostle, writing concerning the Gentiles, says, "For if thou wert cut out of the olive tree which is wild by nature, and were graffed contrary to nature into a good olive tree: how much more shall these, which be the natural branches, be graffed into their own olive tree? For I would not, brethren, that ye should be ignorant of this mystery, lest ye should be wise in your own conceits; that blindness in part has happened to Israel, until the fullness of the Gentiles be come in.. And so all Israel shall be saved: as it is written, There shall come out of Sion the Deliverer, and shall turn away ungodliness from Jacob: for this is my covenant unto

them, when I shall take away their sins." — Rom. xi. 24-27.

The time will undoubtedly come when the Lord's people among the Jews will be brought into an experimental knowledge of the truth as it is in Jesus, and then will they acknowledge him as their own true Messiah. When all of God's purposes shall have been fulfilled concerning his people here below, "Then cometh the end, when he shall have delivered up the kingdom to God, even the Father; when he shall have put down all rule and all authority and power," he will then present his church, complete in every detail, comprising every member (Gentile and Jew) of his mystical body and they shall enter into the joys of their Lord and experience the fullness of that which they have here known only in part, for the apostle tells us, "Now we see through a glass darkly; but then face to face: now I know in part; but then I shall know even as also I am known." — 1 Cor. xiii. 12. Here we have but a foretaste of that which is beyond, which will be inexpressible and full of glory; beyond the description of mortal power to relate, and the name of the city will be, "The Lord is there." Eternity will be none too long to sound forth his matchless praise.

(Editorial by Elder R. L. Dodson, May, 1940.)

MINUTES OF THE PRESBYTERY

Pursuant to the request of Shiloh Primitive Baptist Church, Person County, North Carolina, a presbytery met November 7, 1971, at 2:30 p. m. for the examination of Brother C. B. Davis, Jr. If found qualified in accordance with the written word of God, at the satisfaction and discretion of their judgment, ordain the above mentioned to the full work of the gospel ministry.

The solemnity was begun with prayer by Elder Kenneth R. Key. All Elders of our faith and order present constituted the presbytery. Those present were as follows: Elders D. V. Spangler, D. B. Stokes, Kenneth R. Key, Leonard Key, Julian Williams, Leonard Brammer, Wallis Smith and Donald E. Smith.

The presbytery was organized by electing Elder D. V. Spangler, Moderator, and Elder Donald E. Smith, Clerk. Elder Leonard J. Brammer was chosen to perform the examination of the candidate. Deacon Claude Hall, Sr., having been duly appointed by Shiloh Church as spokeman for the church, delivered Brother C. B. Davis, Jr. to the presbytery. Examination was made by Elder Leonard J. Brammer, using scripture reference 1 Tim. 3rd Chapter. The presbytery being satisfied with the examination and answers given by the candidate, administered the laying on of hands. The Ordination Prayer was delivered by Elder Wallis Smith. Elder D. B. Stokes delivered the Charge to the candidate.

The Moderator asked Deacon Claude Hall, Sr., if the church approved the work of the presbytery, which was answered in the affirmative.

A Certificate of Ordination was presented to Brother C. B. Davis, Jr. and the right hand of fellowship and brotherhood given. The ordained Elder was delivered back to the church as an ordained gospel minister of the Old School Primitive Baptist Church at Shiloh.

The Minutes, consisting of the work of the presbytery, were read and adopted.

The presbytery was dismissed with prayer by Elder Leonard Key.

Elder D. V. Spangler, Moderator
Elder Donald E. Smith, Clerk

MINUTES OF THE PRESBYTERY

Pursuant to the request of Bell Spur Primitive Baptist Church, Carroll County, Va., a presbytery met October 30, 1971 at 2:00 p. m. for the examination of Brother William Hale Terry, if found qualified in accordance with the written word of God, at the satisfaction and discretion of their judgment, ordain the above mentioned to the full work of the office of the gospel ministry.

The solemnity was begun with prayer by brother Hale Terry. All Elders and deacons of our faith and order present constituted the presbytery. Those present were as follows: Elders O. K. Tench, P. E. Ingram, Robert Lyliston, R. A. May, William Holland, Roy Agee, J. R. Hollandsworth, Rufus Brown, Odell Thompson, Amos I. Hash, Tom Turner and Donald E. Smith. Deacons: H. C. Brown, A. L. Hudson, Jimmy Holly, W. G. Parsons, S. L. Walker, Brammer Nichols, L. T. Nichols, Tyris Conner, James Young, R. E. Metz, Peter Vest, Lane Carter, Guy Conner, Guy Phillips and G. T. Rakes.

The presbytery was organized by electing Elder Amos Hash as Moderator, and Donald E. Smith as Clerk. Elder O. K. Tench and William Holland were chosen to perform the examination of the candidate. Deacon W. G.

Parsons having been duly appointed by Bell Spur Church in conference October 30, 1971, spokesman for the church delivered brother Hale Terry to the presbytery. Examination was made by Elders O. K. Tench and William Holland using scripture references 1st. Tim. 3rd. Chap. and 1st. Pet. 5th. Chap. The Presbytery being satisfied with the examination and answers given by the candidate, administered the laying on of hands. The ordination prayer was delivered by Elder Roy Agee. Elder J. R. Hollandsworth and Robert Lylston delivered the charge to the candidate.

The Moderator asked deacon W. G. Parsons if the church approved the work of the presbytery, which was answered in the affirmative.

A certificate of ordination was presented to brother Hale Terry and the right hand of fellowship and brotherhood given. The ordained Elder was delivered back to the church as an ordained minister of the Old School, Primitive Baptist Church at Bell Spur.

The minutes consisting of the work of the presbytery were read and adopted. The presbytery was dismissed with prayer by Elder Donald Smith.

Elder Amos I. Hash, Moderator
Elder Donald E. Smith, Clerk

OBITUARIES

SISTER GOLLIE CHANDLER RUDD

Sister Rudd was born January 4, 1890, in Caswell County, N. C., departed this life Ocober 17, 1971, making her stay in this world some 81 years. Her funeral was conducted at Bush Arbor Church by her pastor Elder Wallis A. Smith, assisted by Elder Donald Smith. Her body was laid to rest beside that of her husband in the church cemetery, beneath a mound of beautiful flowers to await the glorious resurrection.

She was a daughter of Elder Y. I. and Martha Vaughn Chandler and the widow of Brother George W. Rudd. She was the mother of nine children, Linnie Aldridge, Lizzie Aldridge, Byrd Smith, Mary Briggs, Bessie Floyd, Louise Smithey, Hazel Ashley, Adelle Anderson, and G. W. Rudd, Jr.

Sister Rudd was married early in life and was blessed to celebrate her fiftieth wedding anniversary. She was loved and respected by all who knew her. In her community she was so affectionately called Miss Gollie. She and her husband asked for a home with Bush Arbor Church at the Saturday meeting in August, 1958, and were baptized on the Sunday morning following. She attended her church regularly until her health began to fail. I, the writer of this article, would like to compliment her children for the love and cooperation that they showed her in her last days on this earth. I would say children weep for your mother, but weep not as those who have no hope, for she had a hope of life eternal. May her family, church, and all that mourn her passing be reconciled to the will of our Heavenly Father, feeling that she is at rest now.

Written by request of Bush Arbor Church and approved in conference Dec. 11, 1971. A copy is to be sent to the **Signs of the Times**, one to the family, and one placed in the church record. Written by Bro. D. O. Chandler.

Elder Wallace Smith, Moderator
Earl S. Rudd, Clerk

WILLIAM RADER WADE

William Rader Wade departed this life October 21, 1971, at the age of seventy-three years and nearly five months. He was born May 23, 1898, at Yawkey, W. Va., and was the son of the late Elder W. I. Wade and Dora Harless Wade.

Brother Wade lived most of his life in the vicinity of Yawkey and Lincoln County, where he had worked as a well driller.

Brother Wade was a member of the Camp Creek Primitive Baptist Church located in Boone County. He was baptized by Elder V. B. Linn the first Sunday in October, 1968. I well remember the occasion on that beautiful day when the smiles of our God seemed to embrace us in the peace of his grace. "Salvation alone by God's grace" was his theme, and his trust was in the finished work of Christ.

He is survived by eleven children: Mrs. Dora Blane McNeal, Tarlton, Ohio; Mrs. Wynoka White, Tampa, Florida; Mrs. Carma Lynn Griffin, St. Albans, W. Va.; Mr. Whitten Wade, Milton, W. Va.; James, Arthur, Conway, Robert, and David Wade, all of Michigan; Franklin, of Florida; and Garth, of Greenbrier County, W. Va. Also surviving are three sisters: Mrs. Daisey Stephens and Mrs. Helen Stickler, Yawkey, W. Va.; and Mrs. Ruby McClanahan, Poca, W. Va.; Two brothers: Elder Clay Wade, of Yawkey, and Paul, of Ferrelsburg, W. Va.; also by thirty-nine grandchildren and eighteen great grandchildren.

His funeral services were held at the Koontz Funeral Home, Hamlin, W. Va., conducted by the writer on Sunday, October 24, 1971. He was laid to rest in the Sulphur Spring Cemetery at Yawkey, to await the calling of our blessed Saviour.

May the Lord bless and comfort they that mourn. Written by request of the family.

V. B. Linn

RONALD KEITH CHASE

It has pleased our Heavenly Father to remove from our midst our beloved brother, Ronald Keith Chase. May we bow in humble submission to the will of our God who doeth all things well.

Ronald Keith Chase was born January 1, 1925, at Hurricane, W. Va., and departed this life August 15, 1971, at his home in Elkins, W. Va. He was the son of Emmett and Fannie (Purdy) Chase, who reside at Hurricane, W. Va. He had been in failing health for the past several years, and was released from the hospital just four days before his death.

Brother Chase was a member of Leading Creek Primitive Baptist Church. He was baptized by Elder V. B. Linn February 14, 1953. At the time the burden came upon him to be baptized, he was living in the vicinity of Baltimore, Maryland, and he traveled the miles back to Leading Creek Church to ask for a home. The chilly waters in that mountain stream on the February day was warmed by the love of God's grace that was felt within. He was a faithful member, and loved to hear the singing and preaching. He was a firm believer in salvation by grace. He attended our church services of Saturday afternoon before his death the next evening. As we closed our singing that day, his request was to sing, "The Day is Past and Gone."

He served as a Trustee of the Leading Creek Church from September 19, 1953, until his death. On several occasions he was appointed a messenger to represent our church to the Tygarts Valley River Association. On occasions he was appointed to write the Circular Letter that was printed in our Minutes.

On November 24, 1951, he was married to the former Sylvia Linn, who survives. In addition to his wife and parents, one son, Terry Keith Chase, survives at home. Also surviving are four brothers and one sister: Willard, Harley, and Elaine Chase, all of Hurricane, W. Va. and Billie Chase, of Cross Lane, W. Va.; and Linda, wife of Charles Riffle, of St. Albans, W. Va.

His funeral services were conducted at the Leading Creek Church, at Montrose, W. Va., by Elder Roy Smith, who spoke words of comfort to the bereaved; assisted by the writer. He was laid to rest in the adjacent cemetery, there to await the calling of our Lord and Saviour.

He will be sorely missed by his family and friends, and by the few remaining members of the Leading Creek church. May the Lord bless and comfort all those who mourn.

Written by request.

V. B. Linn

MRS. LENA FRANCES DAVENPORT

This excellent woman and lovely Saint of God, was born in Upshur County, Texas, August 13, 1878; and passed away January 28, 1971, at the advanced age of 92 years, 5 months, and 15 days.

She and her husband, the late Elder F. C. Davenport, of blessed happy memory, brought up their family on the farm, where everyone had to work long, hard hours to obtain a living; where there was considerable hardship at times; but after all, an excellent place, doubtless, to bring up children.

Sister Davenport, I feel sure, was highly favored of the Lord, being well qualified to fill that priceless place, both of wife and mother; and how well she did that very thing, was best known to her good, kind, faithful husband, and to their loving devoted children.

That she was a mainstay to her husband during their long, happy married life, is too obvious a truth to be questioned by anyone who knew her well. Surely her husband could personally join Solomon in declaring (Prov. 19:14), that "a prudent wife is from the Lord"; and that her children could "arise up, and call her blessed" — (Prov. 31:28).

She was a person of strong convictions; nor could she brook any form of compromise, where the truth of Almighty God was concerned. Her hope truly was in Christ Jesus; and there she rested her all, for time and for eternity; fully believing that He was the *all-sufficient* and *only* Savior of poor vile, wretched sinners.

Many are those who are saddened at her departure; and who will greatly miss her here; but we believe that our loss is her eternal gain.

Her immediate survivors are two sons: Harmon F., Denver, Colorado; James S., Dallas, Texas; and three daughters: Mrs. Hubert T. Faulk; Mrs. Elbert Crow; and Mrs. L. B. Oler, all of El Paso, Texas; one sister: Mrs. William F. Izelle, Fort Worth, Texas; with eleven grandchildren; twenty-seven great grandchildren; and five great great grandchildren.

The funeral services were held in the English Funeral Chapel, Mineola, Texas, Sunday afternoon at two o'clock, January 31, 1971, conducted by Elders E. J. Lambert, W. W. Taylor, and John Lee Smith; following which the body was buried beside her late husband, in the Mt. Pisgah Cemetery a few miles out, to await the great, happy, glorious resurrection day.

May God comfort all who are saddened at her departure.

Written at the request of Cana Church, Wood County, Texas, by her pastor.

(Elder) John Lee Smith

(How well we remember our visit with Elder and Sister Davenport in 1959. J. D. W.)

MAMIE B. FLY

We, the Falls Church, bow in humble submission to the will of our Heavenly Father in the calling of our beloved Sister in Jesus Christ, Mamie B. Fly. Sister Fly was born on December 13, 1889, to the late William and Flora Bullock, and died July 25, 1971.

She was the wife of the late Elder Joe Fly, who was well loved and respected in the churches he served.

She is survived by two nieces, Mrs. R. C. Walker of Winston-Salem, Mrs. Mildred Alford of Torrence, California, and one nephew, Godfrey Walker, Jr. of San Pedro, California.

Sister Fly was a firm believer in Salvation by Grace. She attended the churches regularly all her life; and by God's grace she asked for a home on second Saturday in April, 1965, and was baptized the following second Sunday in May.

Sister Fly was one who truly manifested by her walk and conversation the great things the Lord had done for her. She was always thinking of others and helping, not only with kind words, but in many other ways.

I feel that I was highly favored of God to be blessed to know her, and even in my weak way to try to serve her as Pastor. She has been and will be missed by all of us at the Falls Church. Surely we will not be able to view her as we knew her in nature, nor shall we be able to communicate with her as we did while she lived upon earth; yet I feel that as long as God blesses us to live here upon earth, Sister Mamie will live in our minds and even be a part of our life. For those with whom we have been blessed to enjoy such sweet fellowship, will live as long as we live here upon earth, for by God's Grace we are made to be partakers of a hope here, which makes us have a lot in common. When one of those such as Sister Fly passes away, a part of us dies as well.

We do have this hope that someday by God's grace, when Christ shall come again, that we shall experience a change, and we shall see him and be like him in a land where there will be no more death nor sorrow.

Sister Fly's funeral was conducted at Gay-Yost Funeral Home in Rocky Mount, N. C. by Elders D. B. Stokes and William Everett. She was laid to rest in Pineview Cemetery to await the second coming of our Lord.

May God in his infinite wisdom comfort her kindred by nature and her Kinsmen by Grace.

RESOLVED, That a copy of these resolutions be sent to the family; a copy to the *Signs of the Times* and one for the church record.

Conference: November 13, 1971.

Elder D. B. Stokes, Jr., Moderator
Nina Pearson, Clerk

L. L. BAXLEY

Brother Baxley died November 11, 1971, after a short illness, at the age of seventy-five years. He was most devoted to his family, and especially an invalid daughter. He was the son of Elder J. B. Baxley, and the nephew of Elder James Baxley. He dearly loved the Primitive Baptists. He married Mae Griffin, the daughter of Deacon J. W. Griffin of New Hope Church. He was an active civic leader.

Funeral services were conducted at Garden Chapel Funeral Home November 12, by Elders V. C. Hartzog, J. J. Collins and Mr. Jack Drinkwater. Interment was at Wrights Creek Church. Survivors are his wife; two sons, John Lester and Mr. Eugene Baxley; two daughters, Luda Mae Davis and Jacqueline; and two sisters, Lena Sammons and Mary Ogburn. Surviving also are sixteen grandchildren and five great grandchildren, and other relatives.

He will be sadly missed.

J. J. Collins

WILLIAM SAMUEL RAY, SR.

Brother Samuel Ray was born at Schoolfield, Virginia, on July 18, 1913. On May 29, 1971, it pleased God to take our brother from our midst, making his stay on this earth fifty-seven years.

He was the son of the late William Lewis and Naomi Spangler Ray. Most of his life was spent in the Greensboro area. On January 14, 1933, he was married to the former Nancy Schoolfield and to this union were born four children.

Brother Ray offered to the church at Dan River on July 12, 1970, and upon confession of faith was accepted for membership. He was baptized by his pastor, Elder D. V. Spangler, July 26, 1970.

Although our brother was a member for only eleven months before his death, he was always a believer of the Primitive Baptist faith. He loved his Lord, the Doctrine of Salvation by Grace, and enjoyed meeting with the brethren of like-precious faith. He was a faithful member and attended meetings regularly long before offering to the church. During his last five years his entire life was planned around the church meetings.

Brother Ray is survived by his wife, Nancy, and four children; Glenn, William, Jerry, and Joan Ray Johnson. There are two sisters and five brothers; Mrs. Meyer Shane, Mrs. James Guzzo, Ivan, W. L., Jr., Herman, and Brothers Jesse and Julian Ray. He had eight grandchildren and one great grandchild.

Funeral services were conducted on May 31, 1971, at the Lambeth-Troxler Chapel by Elders

Kenneth Key, Leonard Key and D. V. Spangler. Interment followed in Lakeview Memorial Gardens.

Brother Ray shall be missed by his family and all who knew and loved him. May God comfort those who mourn his death and reconcile their hearts to the unquestionable mysteries of our Lord.

Written by request of Dan River Church while in conference August 28, 1971.

Bob R. Collie

SISTER FANNIE AKERS

It is with a sad and heavy heart I try to comply with Sister Fannie Akers' request to write her obituary.

She was one of the children of the Heavenly King. God gave her precious faith, love and grace as she tred her pathway here and she lived until His appointed time. He was holding her life in His own hands and He is the One handholder who can never fail. The dear Lord said, "in mercy child come home" because she belonged to Him and He reached down His arm of grace and caused her to ascend where congregations never break up and Sabbaths never end.

When her devoted daughter, Virginia, called and said, "Pearl, Mother has just passed away," I could not wish for her back, I just wanted to sing Doxology 704 — Praise God from whom all blessings flow. I just wanted to give praise to His good and holy name and say, "great is the holy One of Israel." David of old said, "Who is so great a God as our God."

She suffered, yet light our sorrows be to His in dark Gethsemane, who drank the cup with stifled groans, and said, "My Father's will be done."

The memory of her remains alive. She was 84, bright and cheerful, her eyes gleaming and sparkling along with that built-in quick and ready smile. She was just as charming as she was pretty. One could not help but like her the moment they met her.

She was deeply and widely loved by all the Brethren that knew her, and this was mutual. She was especially loved by her dear Pastor and his sweet wife, Nellie, Elder and Mrs. C. N. Bunn and all the members of the Norfolk Primitive Baptist Church where her membership has been since 1959. Also by Elder and Sister Cecil Turner and all the members of the Primitive Baptist Church in Roanoke, Va. She was baptized by Elder W. J. May and Brethren and brought her letter to the Roanoke Church 6/6/14 to 1959.

She and I enjoyed talking about the wonderful works of Our God and we were made to sit together in heavenly places talking of His love, singing His praises and speaking of His power.

Behold what manner of love the Father has bestowed upon us. At times, I could feel the closeness of that love that flows from heart to heart. That was the fixing of the Almighty.

Jesus is the Door to heaven and He paid the price and redeemed her with every drop of his own life's blood. He will never forsake her, she cost Him too much. How sweet the name of Jesus sounds in a believer's ear. 'Tis manna to the hungry soul and to the weary, rest. How precious these things are to us. "Let the Redeemed of the Lord say so."

I read the *Signs of the Times* to her which her attentive daughter, Kathleen, brought to the hospital. Her soul seemed to be longing, thirsting and hungering for that blessed spirit from on high. I feel she was given sweet love and fellowship with God. She knew the righteousness that makes one know that they are unworthy in the presence of a perfect and merciful Savior.

She had the tender loving care of her precious family and we wish to extend to them our heartfelt sympathy in the loss of One so near and dear to their hearts. We pray that God will grant them, who so lovingly and faithfully did everything that loving hands could do and they did it so willingly. Sharing her joys and sorrows together, every blessing God sees they stand in need of to strengthen them in their great loss and may He fill her absence with His presence.

On that great morning she will be robed and ready in His Righteous Robe of love and she will shine forth in all beauty, because Jesus loved her and died for her and all is well with her soul. He is too wise to have made a mistake. The price was too high.

She will rest in love's unbounded sea in that eternal home of happiness on high, which is above in heaven, with all of the Saints of God.

There's a blissful home on high
There she will see face to face
There she will read her title clear with unbeclouded eyes
There she will sing the song of Moses and the Lamb
There the Lord will be her Shepherd and she shall not want.

Submitted by one who loved so very much for Jesus Christ's sake, I hope,

Pearl Fickett

Signs of the Times

DEVOTED TO THE OLD SCHOOL BAPTIST CAUSE

"The Sword of the Lord and of Gideon"

VOL. 140 DANVILLE, VA., APRIL, 1972 NO. 4

IS IT TIME TO RENEW
YOUR SUBSCRIPTION?
IF YOUR EXPIRATION DATE
IS 4/72
IT EXPIRES WITH THIS ISSUE

MORE EXTRA COPIES OF THE DECEMBER, 1971 SIGNS

Though we had one hundred extra copies of the December, 1971 issue of the Signs, they were soon exhausted. We now have five hundred additional copies for those who desire them. They will be mailed postpaid for fifty cents each.

This is the issue containing many of the early writings of Elder Gilbert Beebe, and we are glad of the great interest manifested in them.

Address orders to The Signs of the Times, Inc., Rt. 1, Box 539, Danville, Va. 24541.

EDITORS

"AND LEST I SHOULD BE EXALTED ABOVE MEASURE"

(2 COR. 12:7)

The Apostle Paul starts the 12th Chapter by relating somewhat of the greatest of his experiences; that of being caught up into paradise, etc. which was sufficient grounds for him to become exceedingly exalted, to the point where he would have certainly extoled and glorified himself beyond measure or due limitation that would be pleasing in the sight of the Lord, thus he was given the thorn in the flesh, the messenger of Satan to buffet him, as he stated it.

We find that from the beginning, it was not God's purpose that man should be exalted: His followers were called to worship Him among the multitudes of those early times as well as thruout all time in this present world. It was only He, The Almighty God, that was to be exalted. The Levites were told in Nehemiah 9:5 to "Stand up and bless the Lord your God for ever and ever: and blessed be thy glorious name, which is exalted above all blessing and praise." David, in Psalm 99:5 wrote, "Exalt ye the Lord our God, and worship at His footstool; for He is Holy." In Matthew 23:12, where Jesus was speaking to the multitude and to His disciples, He said, "And whosoever shall exalt himself shall be abased; and he that shall humble himself shall be exalted."

The exalting was to be the work of the Lord; and how well did He speak the truth about Himself for He was never given to exalting Himself, and went among the people humbly and without great fanfare and the usual customs afforded to those of high office when they came amongst their people. He rode into Jerusalem (St. John 12:-14) on the ass' colt and in many other ways showed that He lived an humble life while here on earth. Before His crucifixion (St. John 17th Chapter) when His hour had come, only then did He ask His Holy Father to glorify him, as shown in 1st verse, and again in the 5th verse. "And now, O Father, glorify thou me with thine own self with the glory which I had with thee before the world was."

Now we have another source from which eminates the exalting belonging to the world and it comes from no other one than old satan himself. He exalted Eve right in the beginning, telling her that when she ate of the forbidden fruit then her eyes would be opened, and ye shall be as gods, knowing good and evil,

thus elating her and lifting her up in her own eyes and opinion. From that time on he has resorted to all kinds of guile and slick-tongue methods to falsely exalt all those he is given power to control. Hard has he worked on many of the Lord's own people and will continue to do so as long as this time world continues. Satan's exaltation seemingly knows no bounds, for he elevated himself to the place where he believed he could persuade Jesus to fall down and worship him, putting forth great effort those forty days in the wilderness. He certainly knew that Jesus was the Son of the Living God, yet his ego knew no bounds.

We only have to look about us and see what Satan's influence has done the world over in the past and at the present time, in exalting poor ignorant people into believing they can educate themselves in the Lord's Spiritual mysteries and go out and save souls, which is taking over and undertaking to do the Lord's work. They now number well up into the hundreds of thousands in the hundreds of different religions, sects, creeds, and so on. How elevated and exalted most of them become, and some attach to their name the title of Reverend, which David, in Psalm 111, wrote, "He sent redemption unto His people; He hath commanded His covenant for ever: HOLY AND REVEREND IS HIS NAME." This is the only time this word is found in the Bible.

I can still hear the words of the poor Minister that Sunday some years ago, in the worldly Church of which I was a member, when he became so enthused in exalting man, which naturally included himself, getting man up higher and higher until finally he was above God, for he said — "WITHOUT MAN GOD IS HELPLESS." Surely it was old satan at work, for such anti-christ thinking and words could stem only from that source. At that time the Lord had shown me I was in the wrong church and those words sank in deep, showing me it was time to "Come ye out from amongst them." I could relate similiar statements from other Ministers suffering from such a malady of exaltation but will not at this time.

Concluding, will state that it was the Lord's will that my wife and I travel some 9,000 miles during September, October and November, spending some time in N. E. Tennessee; and on September 25-26 we attended the two day meeting at the Dan River Church in Virginia, where we heard most wonderful preaching and mingled with the large group there, including Brother and Sister Carter and others we had previously met at Ruffin. N. C., and around that area when we spent short time visiting and attending the churches in Danville, Dan River and Reidsville, N. C. back in January, 1969. We were royally cared for by Elder and Sister Spangler as their guests the night of September 25th. What a treat to be among the Lord's people, even for a short few hours, while on this extended trip that took us on for further visiting in Durham, N. C. and Coral Gables, Florida, with a sidetrip to Key West. We returned home via New Orleans, La., and San Angelo, Texas, and finally visiting in South Idaho. It was not possible to visit other Old Baptist Churches along the route we traveled in the south and in Texas, tho it would have been enjoyed so much. There is nothing better or more desirable for a stranger among the worldly people, than to be amongst the Lord's people who speak his language and knows the God he loves and loves the God he knows. I would have loved to spent half of the nearly three months time we were gone, right amongst the Old Baptist people in the several States we covered.

A sinner saved by Grace, if saved at all.

Wm. O. Hall,
P. O. Box 595,
Mount Vernon, Wash. 98273

LETTER TO SISTER C. C. BARRON

Strong, Arkansas
Route 2, Box 48

Dear Beloved Sister Barron and family,

I hope this finds you all well. We have not had the flu yet. We are getting along very well, as far as I know. I enjoyed your humble, sweet, comforting letter I received last Saturday. We were glad to hear from you.

Dear Sister, my mind seems to be on these precious scriptures, that come to mind this morning. I hope these thoughts are given to me to think on, and write on, by my Saviour and my God, because I know there is nothing good in my flesh. "There is therefore now no condemnation to them which are in Christ Jesus, who walk not after the flesh, but after the Spirit." (Romans 8:1) I believe our walk is not after the flesh, but after the Spirit, and the beauty and love we see and feel for one another is not in the flesh but in the Spirit. As you said, we hope to praise the Spirit and not the flesh, because we are made to hate our sinful flesh. Our desire is to walk after the Spirit.

The second Epistle of John to the elect lady and her children seems to be so precious to me, I want to write a few verses. "The elder unto the elect lady and her children, whom I love in the truth; and not I only, but also all they that have known the truth; for the truth's sake which dwelleth in us, and shall be with us forever, Grace be with you, mercy and peace, from God the Father, and from the Lord Jesus Christ, the Son of the Father, in truth and love. I rejoiced greatly that I found of thy children walking in the truth, as we have received a commandment from the Father. And now I beseech thee lady, not as though I wrote a new commandment unto thee, but that which we had from the beginning, that we **love one another.**

These are precious words that Elder John spoke unto the elect lady and her children. I believe it is addressed to the whole church of the living God, that has been blessed of the Lord to know the truth, walk in the truth, and love the truth as it is in Jesus. That is why we love one another. It is that precious truth we believe and hear preached by the Lord's true ministers.

We also read the writings of inspired people of God. They were not taught of man, these truths, nor did they receive it of man, but by the revelation of Jesus Christ. The Apostle Paul explained so wonderfully in the scriptures about the teachings of God to him, and that it was not of man, but by the revelation of Jesus Christ. I believe the Lord teaches all of his likewise. We believe Christ is the head of the body, the church of the living God. He is holy and righteous in all his works and ways. He works and none can hinder, and hinders and none can work. "The mighty God, even the Lord hath spoken, and called the earth, from the rising of the sun until the going down thereof. Out of Zion, the perfection of beauty, God hath shined." (Psalm 50:1, 2) "Thy testimonies are very sure; holiness becometh thine house, O Lord, forever." (Psalm 93:5) These words come to mind; and also a lovely hymn, "Oh how I love Jesus, because He first loved me;" and the hymn

"Jesus lover of my soul
Let me to thy bosom fly
While the raging billows roll,
While the tempest still is high
Hide me oh my Saviour hide,
Till the storm of life is past,
Safe into the haven guide,
Oh, receive my soul at last." etc.

It seemed I could not help but sing and write all this sweet hymn at the same time. It is so true; a song in prayer it has always seemed to me. This has been my comfort in writing this. It is my hope and desire that it will also comfort you.

Your writing has been a comfort to me many times. When I read the part in your letter to me, where you said it was your inward cry, "O, for a closer walk with God," and to pray without ceasing; that you felt at times the Lord hid his face from you, I felt for you as tears began to flow from my eyes. I have also experienced the same things at times. Like you, I have desired to pray without ceasing. My little

prayers seem so poor, if you can call them prayers, with words or groanings that cannot be uttered. A prayer is a sincere desire of the heart I believe the scriptures teach. The Lord knows what is in the mind of the Spirit within us. He lives to make intercessions for us, acording to the will of God.. We feel our God supplies all our needs, but not all our wants.

You know dear Sister, when the Lord was on earth with his disciples, one place in the scriptures he told them to watch and pray, that they enter not into temptation; "What I say to one I say to all, watch and pray."

Some of the Pharisees asked Jesus why his disciples did not fast, as John's disciples did. He answered them, how could they fast as long as the Bridegroom was with them, but the time would come when the Bridegroom would be taken away from them; then they would fast. So I believe as long as we feel the Lord's presence with us, we do not fast or mourn. But when he withdraws his presence from us, we fast and mourn his absence, until his **felt** presence returns to us again. It is like the hymn, "When trouble like a gloomy cloud, has gathered thick, and thundered loud, He near my soul has always stood, his loving kindness, O how good! Often I fell my sinful heart, prone from my Jesus to depart; but though I have him oft forgot, his loving kindness changes not."

My joys in the Lord have been many at times. Also my sorrows and afflictions are many. My desire is that our Lord will keep us humble in him, — as a little child, always looking unto him who is the author and finisher of our faith. He has promised never to leave us, or forsake us. "Lo, I am with you always, even unto the end of the world." We praise the Lord for his loving kindness, and tender mercies toward us. I am unworthy of the least of his blessings.

Dear Sister, I am glad to hear you enjoyed your visitors, that were so sweet and humble, and your "feast of fat things" during the holidays. I know you had good company, they believing the same precious truths as we.

I did not look up in the scriptures about prayer and about the Bridegroom that the Lord said to his disciples. I believe it was more than I mentioned. If I misquoted, or left anything out, or missed the interpretation of any of the scriptures, please look over my mistakes and shortcomings. I realize I know very little concerning spiritual things.

I hope I have not worried you in all this writing. I believe our only desire when we write or talk to one another is, that the Lord will comfort us, with the same comfort wherewith we ourselves are comforted of the Lord.

Love, a sister I hope
Lula B. Fox

SOMETHING OF OUR TRAVELS

1902 McCutchion St.,
Shreveport, La. 71107

Dear Editors of the Signs:

It is about time to renew my subscription, and I do not want to miss one copy for I get much comfort from the contents of its pages.

If it is God's will, I would like to write a little about God's children and their travels, as I understand it in my heart and mind. I do not know that I am a child of God, but I thank him for a hope.

The children of God travel a mighty rocky road: there is trouble on every side — wars inside and out. The world sees them as a peculiar, weak people who can do nothing for themselves; and right they are about that, for they do not depend upon themselves. They know they are helpless, and they trust in God to give them strength to bear their burdens. He is their refuge in times of trouble and their comfort in times of peace. He is the potter and they are the clay; and He will do with them whatever He may. They know that all things were made for him for his purposes; and He will have mercy on whom He will, and whom He will He harden-

eth.

God's children are weak, needy, hungry and thirsty for food and drink that can come only from their Maker. They hunger and thirst after righteousness; they take up the cross and follow the Lord, for this was a command, and this they do. They have seen themselves as they are in the flesh — nothing, yea, less than nothing; and they know that nothing good dwells in their flesh.

Great heaviness and continual sorrow overshadows them, but through these sufferings they are drawn to God, denying themselves and knowing that all power is of Him, and they can do nothing. Their sins are ever before them: the flesh lusts against the spirit causing continual warfare, and there is fear and trembling through the wilderness. They often feel like hypocrits and deceivers, yet they are true, for they have the earnest of the Spirit; and know that if they are saved, it can't be because of any good works on their part, but must be by the grace of God . . .

They wish to do good, but, like Paul, when they would do good evil is present with them. To will is present, but how to perform that which is good they find not. They delight in the law of God after the inward man, but the other law in their members wars against the law of God, making them cry, "O, wretched man that I am."

Christ was lowly and meek. He suffered many things for his Bride, even the death of the cross. They are partakers of his sufferings; but suffering with him, they shall also reign with him. They wish to be perfect but they know there is no perfection in the flesh, for it is dust and to dust it shall return. "And he said unto them all, if any man will come after me, let him deny himeslf and take up his cross and follow me." (Luke 9:23) This is what they do through sufferings — they take up their cross and follow Christ.

The children of God are ever fearful of offending a child of God; and tremble also when doubts come that their reasons for their hope is not enough evidence . . . The thorn in their flesh keeps them doubtful and fearful, and the messenger of Satan tears them apart, but this is to keep them humble.

It is through much tribulation they enter in; but again this is appointed unto them. Through these they are brought to repentance and become reconciled, and taste the goodness of the Lord and know that he is precious. At his appointed time he sends the Comforter to ease their fears and give them peace, which is so blissful to them. O, how sweet the name of Jesus is to a believer's ear! After the storm comes the sweetest peace: they have tasted bitter things, but His loving kindness is worth all their sufferings; and they have hope that when this journey ends, His love will be with them forever, and they will be with their Lord without sufferings. If in this life only they have hope they would be most miserable.

They know that all things work together for good to those who love the Lord, the called according to His purpose; and they rejoice in their tribulations and sufferings, and are happy they have been to the threshing floor, for this is the reason of their hope. They know that whom the Lord loves he chastens, and that "tribulation worketh patience; and patience, experience; and experience, hope: and hope maketh not ashamed; because the love of God is shed abroad in their hearts . . ." The children of God are ever searching and finding fault with themselves, but are happy that God brings the hidden things of darkness to light, and manifests it openly, so that they see and know and repent of their sins.

Christ died for their offences and was raised for their justification; and their debts are paid. They worship God in spirit and in truth: this is the only way they can worship him, for the flesh profits nothing. They are two — they are flesh and in the Spirit; and this is their war. The new man is the Spirit from God, a temple built and fitly framed together to serve the living God. It is a house not made with hands, but built of God. Christ is the chief

corner stone, and from this temple all praise, honor, thanks and glory goes to the most high God. They thank Him for giving them a hope in the glory of God. Happy is the man whom God corrects and gives a hope of the glory of God through Jesus Christ the Lord and Saviour who made the sacrifice for the sins of his Bride, so that she might live with him forever...

They search the Scriptures and are comforted in seeing that all God's children have traveled the same path. God's blessed truth is written in the Scriptures, and are seen through eyes of understanding. They set their affections on things above, for their earthly house is spoiled. They are dead to their sins, and are buried and baptized with Christ. What they once loved they now hate, and they groan within themselves, but they are blessed to trust in God, and are kept by the power of God. Here they have no continuing city, but seek one to come — a city whose builder and make is God; and they hope for the day when all things in Christ will be gathered together, and presented holy and without blame to the most High God, and they will ever be with their Lord.

In bonds of love,
Mrs. Kate Mathews

EXPERIENCE

Rt. 2, Box 137A
Calloway, Va. 24067

Dear Editors:

Enclosed is a check to renew our subscription for the **Signs** for two years; and as I am feeling low this morning, I want to send a little of my experience, which was written the night after I joined the church.

Dear brethren and sisters, as I seem to have been living my life over for the past two days, I will try to write some of my feelings. I know that I am just a poor sinner, and I don't deserve any of the things I have that God has given me.

I was raised in a Primitive Baptist home, but that did not have anything to do with my feelings. I went to church when I was small, but it was just some place to go; and I had to go where my mother went. I did not know that some day I would be brought to the place that I looked forward to where I wanted to go the next weekend — to church.

I am not proud of my life. I know I have done things that are wrong; but I am so thankful that the good Lord has brought me down to a place so low that that I fell to my knees, and tried to beg Him to forgive my sins. God showed me that love for the brethren of the Primitive Baptist faith at a funeral. There seemed to be a great light that surrounded them from everyone else. I was made to know that I was out in the dark; and I wanted to be one of them.

That love is something I can't explain except to those who have experienced it. I went for over two years carrying a burden to join the Primitive Baptist Church, — something I had remarked I would never do; but the Lord has his way of making you do the things you did hate, and the things you said you would never do, to love. When they would sing the breaking-up song and shake hands, I wanted to be one of them so badly; but I did not feel I was fit to be with them — and I still wonder sometimes why they took a weak sinner like me.

The 3rd Saturday in October, 1967, my husband and family went to his mother's. We went to the basement, and I was looking at her canned fruit. I saw what I thought was grape wine — I knew they used to make the communion wine for the church. I have never been able to tell anyone my feelings about it. Something came over me, that it wasn't wine. That it was the blood of Christ. I couldn't say anything; I just started up the stairs. My husband knew something was wrong, but did not say anything, for he had carried the burden to join the church longer than I had.

That Saturday night was preaching

time at Bellview Church which I loved; and went all the time. It just seemed there was something different about the little church. I just couldn't wait to get there that night, I was so filled with love. When Brother Brammer announced an open door, I held on to the bench — I wanted to go but just couldn't go ask for a home with these dear people. I will never forget his sermon. It seemed the pulpit was in a glow. If I was just worthy of having a home with them!

After we started home, my husband said, "You came away not satisfied, I know." I couldn't sleep: I cried and begged the Lord to show me the right thing to do. I thought I would be allright by morning. But when I got to church, I had the same feelings. I knew I had to ask for a home with them; and when an open door was announced, the next thing I knew my husband went up, and I followed him. We were received in the most wonderful love and fellowship.

We were baptized the 3rd Sunday in November. If I am not deceived, God was with us that day — his love was surely with us. I wish I could express my feelings for the brothers and sisters who were there that day: you could just feel the love go out from one to another. The water was cold going in, but the warmest feeling came over me as I was coming out, and I was not conscious of even being wet. The love I had for them with outstretched hands as I came out of the water! There is just not anything else like it. I wish I could find words to express how I have felt since being baptized.

I know brothers and sisters, that you understand what I am trying to say. I try to pray for peace, love and fellowship among our people, and to be kept at my brethren's feet; for I am just a poor unworthy sinner.

Love,
Thelma Carter
(Mrs. W. L. Carter)

EXPERIENCE

Dear Sister Beadie,

In answer to your repeated requests, I'm writing what I hope to be my experience of grace and joining the church, trusting God will guide me in the attempt. As you know I was raised in a Missionary home, always present at Sunday School unless illness prevented, and I felt I was doing a good work. I was often begged to join the church by friends, but deep down in my heart, I felt one must have a change and repent before joining any church. I had never been able to feel sorry for my sins, really I didn't think I had many. I was living in my self righteousness and I knew it not.

After I married I attended the Primitive Baptist Church. Not that I cared for the doctrine that was preached there, but a part of my husband's people belonged there, his father being the late Elder Charles Meads.

The first time I realized just how helpless I was and how dependent I was for support from one higher than man, was on Sunday night, May 24, 1925 when I held my first born son in my arms and saw him die, and all I could do was watch. Without God's mercy I could never have stood the mournful days that followed. I felt I could never overcome this great loss of my only child. I often visited his grave, there I'd cry, pray, and beg God to have mercy upon me. Late one evening standing alone at the foot of his grave looking at the sun which was about to set, I said aloud, "Oh, God, why did you ever take him from me?" The answer came: Sin. It seemed a mountain rose between me and the sun representing my sins. Yes, my sins stood before me as a mountain in all their original depth and coloring. I cried, "There is no sorrow like my sorrow." I went mourning in the days that followed for the God of Creation had commanded the light to shine out of darkness in my heart to give the light of the knowledge of the glory of God in the face of Jesus Christ. This light

pierced the most vital recess of my soul. I saw the blackness of my inward parts, what I was by nature, what I must be made by grace. My self-righteousness became as filthy rags and I cried, "Oh, Lord, Thou art too holy to behold the blackness of this sinful being whose soul is laid bare before Thy righteous eyes."

I knew justice would demand that I perish in everlasting woe for those sins. I prayed daily that God would have mercy and save me from the pit of eternal darkness that lay before me. Not wanting anyone to know of these things I told no one; and the agony I suffered in the years that followed, those who have traveled through the wilderness of sin only know.

In March, 1937 I was taken very sick and went to Duke Hospital for an operation after which I was sent home to die, as I thought. As I stood in the hospital for the nurse to help dress me I was so weak the sweat ran down and stood on the floor. I realized there must be a renewed strength other than what I possessed for me to make a trip of about 200 miles alone. While the nurse talked I prayed a silent prayer unto a living God and He answered. I did not use the rolling chair the nurse had for me. I walked to the elevator and out to the waiting taxi-cab, made two changes of buses without help and reached home safely.

A few days later I was taken very sick, was unconscious part of the time. I was so weak I couldn't even raise a finger. I saw death's door and it seemed I must enter. I'd go down and feel I could not get another breath, then two arms would appear out of this gray mist, bear me up and I'd breathe again. This is where I feel I passed from death unto life because I was made to love the brethren. I was shown the redeemed of God enclosed in a gold band with crowns upon their heads and staffs in their hands. They comforted me by reading the scripture, singing and speaking words of comfort. The Son of righteousness appeared with healing in His wings. I soared away in the spirit to worlds before unknown. Without any effort on my part I felt that upon me there was bestowed a wonderful gift of light, life, love and happy immortality of the soul. Christ appeared to me the chiefest among ten thousand and altogether lovely. The Redeemer of sinners, He was my Saviour. He was the true and living God who in the beginning of time made the earth and all things therein. In the fulness of His wisdom He created a people on whom to bestow his bountiful light and love, made provision from before the foundation of the world to conform His righteous seed to the image of His Son, Jesus Christ.

When I was better Elder Ayers and some of the church members visited me. All I remember saying was "There is no other way but God's way." Elder Ayers talked beautifully and prayed that I might be healed of my affliction, that I bear witness to these great things I'd passed through.

In all my happiness my only thought was the church and when I was well I'd go tell them of the great things the Lord had done for me. Behold, I had forgotten the teachings of my childhood, my family and friends. No, I could never go to the church that would hurt my people. I must never let anyone know I desired above all things to join the Primitive Baptist. But a city set upon a hill cannot be hid. People began to question me of my hope and desire to join the church of this faith. I lied, only to suffer for it later. Soon I began to doubt my experience as many had spoken of it only as delirium.

On Saturday before the fourth Sunday in July, 1937 I was in church. They were singing hymn 142 and as they were singing, "Come ye to the waters, freely drink and quench your thirst with Zion's sons and daughters," it seemed a light shone around me and the veil of doubt was lifted. I felt I must cry out, "Oh, little children of God, let me travel with you for the veil of doubt has been lifted. I've seen His marvelous light," but I kept silent for I could not join that church. From this time

on I knew no rest for there was a continual warfare within, the Spirit against the flesh. The church was on my mind all the time, I could hear singing, praying and preaching. I'd toss to and fro at night trying to get rid of this burden. Often I'd be awakened it seemed by a bright light shining on my face. I prayed for relief and found it for awhile, for the spirit does not always strive with the man. When the burden returned it was with greater force. In June, 1938 I decided regardless of what my friends thought I'd join, for I could but perish if I went. Just before meeting I had a dream concerning joining the church that distressed me. Not knowing the meaning of it I did not join that meeting but kept attending church trusting I might feast upon the crumbs that fell from the Master's table. My desire became so strong to join the church I'd not trust myself to sit among them in conference, fearing I might give way to my feelings. After each meeting I'd be nervous, upset, wanted to tell my troubles but didn't want anyone to know. I so often desired prayers but was ashamed to ask for them for I knew I wasn't fit for a door mat for God's children. In July, 1940 the sermon Elder Ayers preached so completely wrecked me I stayed away from church a few times only to suffer for it later.

In August, 1941 the joy and comfort of the doctrine of salvation by grace melted me into tears and I asked for prayer that I might be strengthened. Elder Ayers said, "Why not go by the dictates of your own conscience, my friend?" It seemed all fear was removed for a while. I knew the dictates of my conscience were to "go home to thy friends and tell them how great things the Lord has done for you."

There wasn't any meeting in September and I could hardly wait until October to offer myself to the church. On the fourth Saturday morning in October, 1941 I laid out the dress I wanted to be baptized in and went to church feeling so happy it seemed everything was praising God. Elder Jones was a visitor that day and he and Elder Avers preached beautifully the things I'd experienced. I thought, "How glad I will be when the doors of the church are opened." When the time came I found myself without strength to go. I sat as one in a trance, cold and nervous. When I reached home I wept much and said, "Oh, Lord, if indeed I am Thine, why am I thus tossed about?" My faith was weak. I lost confidence in my prayers. Feeling you were indeed one of His, I felt if you prayed for me surely He would supply, so that's when I told you of my desires and asked you to pray if it be God's will I'd be strengthened to go next time. After this I had several beautiful dreams in which you were present. Surely you are one of His to speak words of comfort to the poor and needy in Christ Jesus. It would take too much space to tell all my dreams, I'll tell the last one. You and I were out in a boat and it seemed my feet were overboard and they became chilled. I said, "I can't stand this any longer." You said, "If the water is clear we will go in." I said, "Clear as crystal." As we turned to go ashore we saw a beautiful, big white boat coming. I said , "Do you see that boat? surely it can never come into this shallow water." You said, "If it's in the channel, it can." Just then a man came on deck and started down the ladder and there was no place for him to step but into the water. As he stepped a path appeared under his feet and as he walked the path continued before him over the mud and water. There were flowers blooming on this little narrow path. You asked me if I knew the man. I said, "Yes, it's Mr. Rob Perry and he's going to the Union Meeting."

On November 22, 1941 I was blessed to go before the church at Flatty Creek and tell a little of my feelings, and ask them if they felt they could add another burden to their shoulders; for that was all I felt to be. I was received in full fellowship: the joy of this the children of Zion only know. I was baptized at 3 p. m. the same day, which was a cold, bleak day. As we came up out of the

water you dear people looked beautiful to me. There was a deep stillness which spoke of His boundless love: His very spirit beamed in your faces and attested to your love, the one for the other and for God. Old things had passed away; all things became new. I had received a joy and consolation the world can never give or take away. This joy, comfort and peace within is beyond expression by mortal tongue. I thought, "Oh, is this just a dream? Surely I'll soon be awake for one as sinful as I could never possess such calmness within.

On the third night after my baptism I prayed, "Oh, Lord, Thou knowest my ignorance. Make it plain." After a chilly spell I fell only half asleep it seemed, and from the place in my room where I use to see a light the same two arms that raised me up in my illness in 1937 appeared with an open book across them and I heard a voice as one reading. It began the 18th day of April, 1937 in Duke Hospital and read the interpretation to every dream I'd had pertaining to the church, down to my baptism. I'll tell the interpretation to the last dream. It said, "The muddy water was your past life. When you became chilled and could stand it no longer there was one with you (and that was you) who knew when the harvest is fully ripe it will be gathered, for she said, 'If the water is clear we will go in,' meaning the church. You said, 'Clear as crystal.' The place had been reached where there was nothing to do but stand still and see the salvaton of the Lord. The white boat was the sinner made white by the shedding of Jesus' blood. The channel was God and if you are chosen in Him He will prepare a path before you on which to travel through this muddy world." I awoke and felt I could say, "Praise the Lord, O my soul. All that is within me praise His holy name." With the world, flesh and the devil set in array against me I have been tempted many times and my hope shaken as a reed by the wind but it's never completely left me.

Dear sister, pray that I may endure as a good soldier of the cross and at the end of this life hear Him say, "Child, come home."

Your unworthy sister,
Maud Meads
Route 4
Elizabeth City, N. C.

READS SIGNS FROM FRONT TO BACK

Rt. 2, Box 10,
Star City, Ark. 71667

Dear Editors:

It is about time for me to send in my renewal subscription; use the extra as you see fit.

I always look forward to receiving the **Signs** each month, and reading all the letters, editorials, and Voices of the Past; in fact, from the front to the back, especially if I seem to be given any understanding of what I read. If I have any understanding, it is surely a gift from God, "Who is above all."

In Psalm 46:1, "God is our refuge and strength, a very present help in trouble." Some say, "You just have to go to the Lord in prayer; He will help you if you do your part." But it is my belief that the Lord sends the prayer — if it is true prayer it has to be of the Lord, for we know not what to pray for as we ought. He leads his little ones in that prayer.

My question is; Am I one or not: I feel I need more evidence.

"I seldom find a heart to pray,
So many things step in my way;
Thus filled with doubts, I ask to know:
Come, tell me, is it thus with you?"

In Psalm 46:10, "Be still and know I am God: I will be exalted among the heathens, I will be exalted in the earth." This surely shows God's power over all,and he does not need man's puny help. He gives and He takes away at his own will. Blest be the Lord; His will, not ours, be done

He brings his little ones to the knowledge of the truth at his own time and place, whether they are young or old:

when that time comes, none can stay his hand, or say, "What doest thou?" He leads his children through the dark valleys in trials and tribulations; but it is his presence on the mountain top that fills them with joy, where they feed on the manna from heaven when it is his will. He is all in all, and above all. But I know I am very weak in myself.

"Blind unbelief is sure to err,
And scan his work in vain;
God is his own interpreter,
And he will make it plain."

In Christian bonds, I hope,
Mrs. Havis Donaldson

Dear Brother Spangler:

Following is a very small article I would like for you to put in the **Signs of the Times:**

Love is inward — Charity is the outward expression of love. "My little children, let us not love in word, neither in tongue; but in deed and in truth." See I John 3:18; James 1:22; 1st Corinthians, Chapter 8.

P.W.A.W.,
Atlanta, Ga.

CONTRIBUTIONS TO THE INDIGENT FUND
(To February 1, 1972)

C. S. Parson, Ohio	$ 3.00
Jack A. Davison, Ala.	3.00
Elder Louis Stewart, Miss.	2.00
Hubbell Brothers, N. Y.	6.00
Dewitt Ray, Miss.	3.00
Elder C. N. Bunn, Va.	2.00
V. S. Reagan, Miss.	1.00
Mrs. Mabel Lindsay, Calif.	2.00
Viola Hurlock, Md.	1.00
Jack Lindsay, Ariz.	1.00
Edna Thomas, La.	7.00
Floyd Taylor, Can.	1.00
Birdie Lawson, Ky.	3.00
Miss Neta Edwards, N. C.	3.00
Bertha Evans, Va.	1.00
A Friend, Va.	3.00
W. R. Rhue, S. C.	3.00
Mrs. M. L. Lucas, Ala.	12.00

LLOYD'S HYMN BOOKS

Those desiring the Benjamin Lloyd Hymn Books can now secure them by writing:

The Primitive Hymns Corp.
P. O. Box 92
Rocky Mount, N. C. 27801

They will be mailed postpaid at the following prices: 1 to 49 books $3.50 each; 50 to 99 books $3.25 each; 100 or more books $3.00 each.

STAUNTON RIVER UNION MEETING

The next session of the *Staunton River Union Meeting* is appointed to be held with Cane Creek Primitive Baptist Church, on Highway 726, near Ringgold, Pittsylvania County, Virginia, the 5th Sunday in April, 1972, and Saturday before.

All who love the truth are invited to meet with us.

Fannie D. Wiles, Church Clerk

SKEWARKEY UNION

The next session of the *Skewarkey Union* was appointed to be held with the Briary Swamp Church the 5th Sunday and Saturday before in April, 1972. Elder E. C. Harrison was chosen to preach the Introductory Sermon, with Elder I. S. Conner, alternate.

The meeting house is located about one and one-half miles south of Stokes, N. C., on Highway 33. We cordially invite all to come and worship with us.

Elmer B. Peele, Union Clerk

BLACK CREEK UNION

The next session of the *Black Creek Union* will be held, the Lord willing, with Aycocks Church the 5th Sunday and Saturday before in April, 1972.

Everyone is cordially invited to come and worship with us.

Harold H. Pittman, Clerk
Box 203, Stokes, N. C. 27884

CONTENTNEA UNION

The next session of the **Contentnea Union** is to be held, the Lord willing, with North Riner Church, Cateret County, N. C. the 5th Sunday in April and Saturday before.

The church is located in Otway, N. C. All lovers of the truth are invited to visit us.

W. W. Stallings, Jr., Clerk

Danville, Virginia April, 1972

SIGNS OF THE TIMES

Subscription price $4 per year — $7 two years

Published each month by

SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.

Established 1832

Devoted to the Old School Baptist Cause

BUSINESS OFFICE

R. F. D. 1, Box 539, Beechwood Lane
Danville, Va. 24541

EDITORS

Elder David V. Spangler
R. F. D. 1, Box 539, Beechwood Lane
Danville, Va. 24541

Elder John D. Wood
P. O. Box 186, Manassas, Va. 22110

ASSOCIATE EDITORS

Elder W. D. Griffin
Rt. 6, Box 84
Fayette, Ala. 35555

Elder E. J. Lambert
306 Richardson St.
Winnsboro, Texas 75494

Elder George Ruston
Dutton, Ontario, Canada

All letters for this paper containing subscriptions and remittances should be mailed to Danville, Virginia, as shown below. All notices of meetings and obituaries should be mailed directly to P. O. Box 186, Manassas, Virginia 22110. Articles for publication may be mailed to either address.

SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.
R. F. D. 1, Box 539 Beechwood Lane
Danville, Va. 24541

EXTRA COPIES OF THE DECEMBER, 1971 SIGNS

Though we had one hundred extra copies of the December, 1971 issue of the Signs, they were soon exhausted. We now have 500 additional copies for those who desire them. They will be mailed postpaid for fifty cents each.

This is the issue featuring the writings of Elder Beebe in maintaining the doctrine on which the Signs was founded. Much interest has been expressed in this issue: maybe a friend would like to have one.

Address orders to the Signs of the Times, Rt. 1, Box 539, Danville, Va. 24541. — EDITORS

EDITORIAL

MARK 6:56

We have before us a request for an explanation of the Scripture in Mark 6:5, "And he could there do no mighty work, save that he liad hands upon a few sick folk, and healed them. And he marvelled because of their unbelief." It is here declared that Jesus could do no mighty work in Nazareth. The reason why he could not was because of the unbelief which prevailed among those dwelling in Nazareth.

For a little more confirmation of this hindrance in the way of Jesus, let us turn to the fourth chapter of Luke, where is recorded in more detail this visit of Jesus to the place of his boyhood. Here it is told that Jesus went into the synagogue at Nazareth and read and interpreted a portion of the sixty-first chapter of Isaiah. At this time also, he read the thoughts in the minds of those who heard him. He knew full well they did not believe what he said. He knew, too, that they wondered why he did not perform in Nazareth the same marvelous works which had been reported of him in Capernaum and in other parts. He gave them the reason why he did not do miracles in Nazareth. The reason he gave made the people mad and they were ready to kill him, and attempted to do so by leading him out to the brow of a hill with intent to hurl him over it. His hour had not come however and they could not carry out their purpose, for "he, passing through the midst of them, went his way."

Now, let us examine the reason why Jesus was prevented from making known his wonderful power in Nazareth. He himself said it was because of their unbelief. This is true. We dare not doubt it. But why was it that the people in Nazareth as a general thing did not believe in him, while many in other parts did? This leads us to examine what belief is. Again, let us take Jesus' own words, John 10:26-28: "But ye believed not, because ye are not of my sheep, as I said unto you. My sheep

hear my voice, and I know them, and they follow me: and I give unto them eternal life; and they shall never perish." In order to believe in Jesus as the Christ and as the Son of God, it requires the power of God working in one's soul. In the absence of this quickening power of God, no one can really believe in Jesus Christ. Now, had the people of Nazareth been the sheep of Jesus Christ, they would have believed; they could not have withstood the power of God. Paul in his letter to the Ephesians says plainly that the same power which raised Christ from the dead is the very same power which works in sinners to cause them to believe in Christ. The fact that the people of Nazareth did not believe in Jesus is proof that they were yet in a state of death in sin. In this dead state, they had no power to believe in Christ no matter what wonderful works he might have done there. Therefore, he did no wonderful works there. What would have been the use of his doing them? The evidence that they were not his sheep proves that Jesus was not sent there to work miracles among them.

This is further corroborated by a continued reading of Luke fourth chapter. Christ told the people of Nazareth that in the days of Elijah the prophet there were many widows, but that Elijah was not sent to all the widows, but only to the widow of Sarepta. God picked her out, or elected her, and sent Elijah to her. The widow knew nothing of God's choice of her until Elijah came to her. Also, Christ told the Nazarenes that in the days of Elisha the prophet there were many lepers in Israel, but to none of the lepers was cleansing brought except to Naaman the Syrian. God could just as easily have preserved all the widows from starvation as he did the widow of Sarepta. If God did not do so, there can be but one reason why he did not: and that is, it was not his will to do so. God could as easily have cleansed all the lepers as he did Naaman. If he did not do so, there can be but one reason why he did not. It was not his will to do so. Now, the same reason explains why Jesus could not and did not do many mighty works in Nazareth. The reason was that Jesus was not sent to Nazareth to do those works. It was not God's purpose that he should work there. Had it been the purpose of God for him to perform his wonders there, God would have wrought powers in them by which they would have believed him.

By the "sheep" is meant the elect of God. All those given by the almighty Father to the Son in the covenant of grace before the foundation of the world, are the "sheep." To all who are the elect of God and who were given into the Son's care, that is, to all the sheep, comes in God's time the quickening power of his Holy Spirit by which they pass from a state of unbelief in the Son of God. This power was absent in the case of the Nazarenes, thus it was a proof that few, if any, of the "sheep" were there. For this reason, Jesus could not work there. He was sent only to the sheep, only to those given him of the Father before the world began. Evidently the Nazarenes saw what Jesus meant, because it made them mad and they were ready to kill him, and tried to do so. That which made them mad was his declaration of the fact that he was not sent to all men, but only to some of them; in other words, the doctrine of election angered them, and it will do the same to-day to people who cannot believe it. If you want to call down upon your head the wrath of men, just begin to declare at every opportunity the doctrine of God's discriminating choice of his people in the way of salvation, and you will find all the persecution coming your way, and more of it, than you will care to suffer.

Yet, this glorious principle of doctrine is one of the plainest and most prominent throughout the whole Bible and is the foundation of the hope of every sinner saved by grace. If God had not chosen his people first, certainly they never would have chosen him. Without election, not one would be saved. With election, some are saved. Is it not far better that some be saved

than that all be lost? God is under no obligation to save any.

(The above was an editorial by the late Elder H. H. Lefferts March, 1928)

VOICES OF THE PAST
"He being dead yet speaketh"

The following is a Circular Letter of the Bethel Association of Tennessee and Kentucky written by the late Elder W. A. Bowden, and printed in their Minutes of 1867. We copy it from *The Gospel News*, edited by the late Elder J. M. Perkins, in the February, 1904, issue of that paper.

We re-publish this because of the clear presentation of the doctrine.

Dear Brethren and Sisters in Christ:

In obedience to the appointment of the Association at its last session I propose, under God, to give you my views on the subject of predestination. I am aware that this subject will require more space than is generally allowed to be published and attached to the Minutes of the Association. But I view it to be of greater importance than any other at the present time, on which I feel a disposition to write. As such I will venture to illustrate this sublime doctrine as God has given me light and understanding, and hope the Association will dispose of this Circular as it believes will be best for God's glory and the good of Zion.

Predestination means preappointment, fixed, determination, and unalterable purpose, and is not applicable to any creature but God, in this sense. God is, in all his attributes, perfection. Nothing in nature, nothing in Providence, nothing in the kingdom of this world or the kingdom of grace, has or ever will occur that will be, or ever has been, either new or old with the Almighty. He has ever been what he is now, for he is of one mind and none can change him. "For the Lord of hosts has purposed; who shall disannul it?" Hence, at the time purposed he made the world and the things therein; and all that were made, "were made by him, and for him; and without him was not anything made that was made." And, "he is before all things." And he made the worlds by the Word of his power; and every creature that inhabits them, according to his eternal purpose and pleasure, for his glory. And all will finally end in the full accomplishment of God's purpose, and the end for which they are and were created. God is wisdom. The wisdom of God appears in his purposes and decrees, around which are therefore called his counsellors. Isaiah 25.:" Thy counsels of old are faithfulness and truth."

As all things are of him as the efficient cause, and through him as the wise orderer and disposer of them, so they are to him as the final cause or last end to his own glory. Proverbs 16: "The Lord has made all things for himself; yea, even the wicked for the day of evil." Romans 11: "For of him, through him, and to him, are all things." In the work of creation God had a purpose: and all the things that are made were not of things that do appear; so he spake and it was done, he commanded and it stood fast, which was nothing more or less than the bringing into being out of chaos that which eternally existed in the infinite mind or purpose of God. This earth, with the starry heavens and all that they contain, are the development of his predestination, founded on infinite wisdom, governed and controlled by Almighty power, and will end in the full accomplishment of his purpose for which they are and were created; for God is unchangeable in his purpose and decrees. There is a purpose for everything, and a time for that purpose. God has determined all that ever was, is or shall be. All come to pass at the counsel of his will. Ecclestiastes 3: "To everything there is a season and a time to every purpose under the heavens." The predestination of God in the execution of his purposes or counsels, are always carried out and cannot be frustrated. It is not in the power of men or devils to disannul them. All power in heaven and in earth is in his hand; for "by him

are all things created that are in heaven and that are in the earth, visible and invisible; whether they be thrones or dominions, principalities or powers: all things were created by him and for him, and he is before all things, and by him all things consist." — (Colossians 1). Whatever devices and counterworkings to the contrary, which may appear to us, they are to no avail, for the counsel of the Lord standeth forever. (Psalm 33:11) "There are many devices in a man's heart, nevertheless the counsel of the Lord shall stand." — (Proverbs 19) The purpose of the Almighty, his counsel, his will, his power, his wisdom and justice, are expressions of him; and with his love and mercy, righteousness and glory, are all inseparably connected, and harmonize in his divine perfection and infinite unchangeability.

Being perfect in wisdom, he declares the end from the beginning, Being Almighty, he says his counsel shall stand, and he will do all his pleasure. His purposes are within himself. Ephesians 1: "Having made known unto us the mystery of his will, according to his good pleasure, which he hath purposed in himself." And what is in himself is himself; and he can as soon cease to be as to change his mind or to alter his purpose, for they are eternal. Ephesians 3: "According to the eternal purpose which he purposed in Jesus Christ our Lord."

Some may say, and many do admit and strongly contend for predestination in the kingdom of Grace and in the salvation of all the chosen of God; but when it comes to the work of nature, or the kingdoms of this world and presence and providence of God in the events of time, they falter, and leave it to chance or circumstances with which we suppose that God has nothing to do. Now we say and feel assured that it is so that although we are not able in our finite minds to find out the depths of the wisdom and knowledge of God, yet he has in his goodness condescended to reveal unto us a sufficiency to cause us to acknowledge that he is a sovereign and will do all his pleasure, both in providence and grace. The immutabillity of the purposes of God cannot be disproved by his providences, which are many and various, unsearchable and past finding out, and may seem to differ from and clash with each other; for all the changes in providence, whether with respect to the world in general or with respect to individuals in particular, are according to his unchangeable will. Job was a remarkable instance of changes in providence, yet he was fully persuaded of the unchangeable will of God in them. "He is in one mind, and who can turn him? And what his soul desireth, even that he doeth, for he performeth the things that are appointed for me; and many such things are with him." — (Job 22)

We wish to be fully understood, and will further illustrate our views on divine providence in this world, for the events are certain for which all things are created, believing that the object which God has in view, or in purpose, when he spake this world into being will be fully consummated. Certain it is, all the works of nature, animate and inanimate, are governed by certain laws or regulations which God saw fit to place over and around his works; that each and every cause, under the same circumstances, which he would suffer or cause to be, should produce an effect similar to the cause which produced it. And there is a concourse of providence which attends all men — all actions, yea, even their words and thoughts, which are all overruled by Providence to answer some end. Proverbs 16: "A man's heart deviseth his way, but the Lord directeth his steps." Evil actions themselves, as in the case of Joseph's brethren who sold him into Egypt; God meant it for good, and overruled it to save many people alive. Even Satan himself, the cause of sin and adversary of God, is bound in the eternal purpose of God, and cannot with all his auxiliaries, go beyond the limits of His Almighty power, or frustrate the Lord in any of his counsel. With

God all is order, all is harmony, all directed and certain in the fulfillment of his will, to the accomplishment of his purposes in bringing about the great end for which all things were made, even his eternal glory, whether they are brought about by his immediate agency and power or suffered to be through an opposing influence. But man, poor fallen and depraved man is irreconciled for God to be God; and we, the small dust of the balances, all are unclean things, and all our righteousness is as filthy rags. We all do fade as a leaf, and our iniquities, like the wind, have taken us away.

Having said enough on the subject of the purpose or predestination of God in the order of the providence and works of nature to satisfy a true believer in Jesus, and according to the Scriptures of divine truth, we now come to speak of the predestination of God in the works of grace and the plan and the scheme of redemption. After the Lord had made this world and set in order all things pertaining thereto he said: "Let us make man." This address was made by Jehovah the Father to the Son and Holy Spirit — the holy trinity in one God, the Creator — his Son the mediator and Holy Spirit the applier. This is the counsel of peace, ordered in all things and sure. So God made man of the dust of the earth — just such a being as he purposed to make — a complete man — and breathed into his nostrils the breath of life, and he became a living soul. Man was made in the image and likeness of his Creator — that is, he was made good, and very good; he was made upright, clear of sin, or the principle to sin. He bore, in this respect, the moral image of his Maker. And had it been God's purpose to have made him holy, immutable and perfect, he would have done it; but instead thereof he was made subject to vanity — not possessing a divine nature, but with human nature in its upright state, capable of keeping the law that God had given him until the day that he, by disobedience, violated it; and the violation was certain, as the penalty was sure. His Creator was not the cause, but the devil, or serpent — as he was called by Moses — beguiled Eve; lust, which produced sin, was conceived, and it brought forth death, or the transgression of the law, first by our mother, and she gave to Adam, our father and federal representative, and he did eat of the forbidden fruit. "So by the disobedience of one man (and we in him — and in that he represented the whole human family) sin entered into the world, and death by sin; so death has passed upon all men, for that all have sinned."

God was not the cause of Adam sinning; neither is he the author of sin, directly nor indirectly. "But," says the conditionalist and the believer in the doctrine of chance, or he that pretends to believe in conditional predestination, or the predestination and election and final salvation of God's chosen people, and all the rest of creation to be suspended upon contingencies or circumstances, "I cannot see the justice of God in these things, or how he is not the author of sin." Now, we purpose to show how this is, and set it forth so plainly that he that runs may read. God could, if it had been his will or purpose, have made man in a confirmed and immutable state, above and beyond the power of seduction or temptation by the wicked one, as easy as he made him subject thereto; yea, after he made him he could, if it had been according to his counsel and the end for which he was created, prevented the serpent from entering into the garden; and yet he did not do it, which is clear proof that the means to bring about the end were as clearly and surely predestinated and determined as the end itself.

Again, how creatures so good and upright, made in the image and likeness of their Creator, came to sin, which brought death unto all the world, with all our woes, is a matter of solemn thought and worthy of our most prayerful inquiry. To what could their sins and fall be owing? Not to God, for he is not the author of sin, as we have

said before, nor does he tempt us to it; nor to Satan — except as an instrument enticing and deceiving — but to themselves, to their own will; it was their own act and their own deed. God foreknew the sin and fall of Adam, as he foreknew all things that come to pass in the world, wherefore he predestinated the fall of Adam, which never could have taken place had he purposed or determined otherwise. This fell under his decree, as do all things that come to pass. Lamentations 3: "Who is he that saith, And it cometh to pass, when the Lord commandeth it not?" That the fall of Adam was by the determinate counsel and foreknowledge of God is certain, because the suffering and death of Christ, by which is the redemption of God's people from that sin, and others, was ordained before the foundation of the world, or must have been precarious and uncertain if Adam's fall was not by a like ordination or determination. Acts 2: "Him being delivered by the determinate counsel and foreknowledge of God, ye have taken, and by wicked hands have crucified and slain." And 4: "For to do whatsoever thy hand and thy counsel determined before to be done." 1st Peter 1: "Who verily was foreordained before the foundation of the world, but was manifest in these last times for you." As Judas sinned freely (the one in betraying, the other in putting Christ to death,) so Adam sinned freely, without force or compulsion. God suffered or permitted Adam to sin and fall — not by bare permission as an idle spectator; the permission was voluntary, wise, holy, powerful and efficacious, according to the unchangeable counsel of his will. Adam, our federal head and representative, in the fall brought himself and all his posterity into a state of death, condemnation and guilt, under the law and under its curse. Jesus Christ, the second Adam, stood surety for (and represented in his federal headship) all that was given him in the everlasting covenant, which was ordered in all things and sure.

And now we come to the predestination and election of God in the plan of salvation and scheme of redemption. The predestination of God's chosen people is according to, and equal with his knowledge. "For whom he did foreknow he also did predestinate to be conformed to the image of his Son." They, by nature, were no better than those whom he rejected. He chose whom he would out of, and from among all nations, kindreds and tongues; and too, before time began. Wisdom has built her house in eternal purpose: ordained all the instruments; predestinated all the means: mingled her wine, with her oil. All the objects of God's eternal love, with their names written in the Lamb's book of life from the foundation of the world, so that no power on earth, or counter working of nature, with all the combination of hell, could frustrate or disannual the purpose or frustrate the end that God had in view, even his eternal glory, and the complete actual salvation and eternal happiness of the Spiritual Israel of God; and we wish to rightly divide the word of truth. The law is truth; the gospel is the truth. The law of morality and law of ceremonies were given of God, and consist in a covenant of works predicated on conditions ordained of God for the government of his rational creatures in this life. The blessings and curses, or penalties, are predicated and made sure, and much of our lifetime happiness depends on a strict obedience thereto. But the law of ceremonies contained in ordinances and diverse offerings are done away in Christ, and never did make the comers thereunto perfect, for they were only the shadow of good things to come. The law of morality is the rule of right — secures the comforts and blessing of this life; and in obedience thereto saves us from the penalties annexed. For remember that the words spoken by angels were steadfast, and every transgression and disobedience receive a just recompense of reward. If it was so under the ceremonial or law dispensation, how shall we escape under the gospel dispensation, if we neglect so great a salvation?

We will now take up the new and everlasting covenant and close our Circular on the illustration and application of the blessings and comforts therein contained to the elect of God. This covenant includes the whole plan of salvation and scheme of redemption. The whole Trinity was engaged in it. It is called new — not in consequence of its age, or time, for with God there is neither age nor time, but in consequence of its manifestation in time, and because of its eternal existence with the Trinity before time. Here, then, is the eternal purpose of God declared, that "I will be unto them a God, and they shall be unto me a people," saith God Almighty. They shall no more every man teach his neighbor, saying know the Lord, for they shall all know me, even from the least to the greatest; and I will be merciful to their unrighteousness and their sins and their iniquites I will remember no more. The Judge of the earth will do right, but in our pride and fallen natures we are often finding fault with the Almighty, and in our ignorance sit as judges. David says "Stand still, and know that he is God; and that he does as he pleases in the heavens above and among the armies on earth. He holds the issues of life and death, yea, the keys of hell and death." Hence he says of Pharoah: "For this same purpose have I raised thee up, that I might show my power in thee, and that my name might be declared throughout all the earth." Pharoah stood as a type of the devil;and the Almighty had as much use for him in his sphere and place to bring about the end or purpose determined, as he had for Moses in being an instrument in leading Israel out of the land of bondage. "His ways are not our ways, for as the heavens are higher than the earth, so are his ways higher than our ways, and his thoughts than our thoughts.

In bringing to view the purpose of God in election, the apostle illustrates it in this way: "For the children being not yet born, neither having done any good or evil, that the purpose of God, according to election, might stand; not of works but of him that calleth; as it is written, Jacob have I loved but Esau have I hated." Will not some one say there is unrighteousness with God? Others say he is unjust — all ought to have a chance. Others say he loved Jacob a little better than he did Esau. But God says he loved Jacob and hated Esau; and I am one who professes to believe God. The apostle makes an inquiry here worthy of our attention. He asked, "Is there unrightousness with God? God forbid: for he saith to Moses, I will have mercy on whom I will have mercy; and I will have compassion on whom I will have compassion. Therefore hath he mercy on whom he will have mercy, and whom he will he hardeneth. Shall the thing formed say to him that formed it, why hast thou made me thus? What if God, willing to shew his wrath and to make his power known, endured with much long suffering the vessels of wrath fitted to destruction; and that he might make known the riches of his glory on the vessels of mercy, which he had afore prepared unto glory even us whom he hath called, not of the Jews only, but also of the Gentiles." God's purpose or predestination and election, as we have said before, is according to his foreknowledge or equal to it. For whom he did foreknow and choose in Christ, them he also did predestinate to be conformed to the image of his Son, while his reprobation or rejection of the wicked, or unbeliever, in a state of sin and unbelief, is embraced in the eternal mind, "And for this cause" says the apostle to the Thessalonians, "God shall send them strong delusion, that they should believe a lie, that they might all be damned, who believe not the the truth but have pleasure in unrighteousness. But we are bound to give thanks always to God for you brethren, beloved of the Lord, because God has from the beginning chosen you to salvation through sanctification of the spirit and belief of the truth."

The apostle again says to the church at Ephesus and faithful in Christ Jesus:

"Blessed be the God and Father of our Lord Jesus Christ who hath blessed us with all spiritual blessings in heavenly places in Christ; according as he hath chosen us in him before the foundation of the world, that we should be holy and without blame before him in love; having predestinated us unto the adoption of children by Jesus Christ unto himself, according to the good pleasure of his will." "Elect," says Peter, "according to the foreknowledge of God the Father, through sanctification of the Spirit unto obedience and sprinkling of the blood of Jesus Christ," "Sanctified," or set apart, says Jude, "by God the Father, preserved in Christ Jesus, and called." God has said of the rejected that they should be driven away in their wickedness; that they die in their sins, and where he is they shall not come. He says of his people: "They shall be purified and made white, and tried; but the wicked shall do wickedly, and none of the wicked shall understand; but the wise shall understand." — Daniel. Jesus says: "I thank thee, O Father, God of heaven and earth,that thou hast hid these things from the wise and prudent and hath revealed them unto babes; even so, Father, for so it seemeth good in thy sight." Jesus says again, and that, too, to that class of professors who believed in a conditional salvation: "Depart from me, ye workers of iniquity, for I never knew you." Again he says, to the same kind of people: "These shall go away into everlasting punishment; but the righteous into life eternal." A volume might be written on this subject; and we fear that we have already swelled our Circular to too great a length. We have not taken up and answered the objections that are often waged against the doctrine of predestination by those who opoose it: the limits of the Circular Letter forbade it. This we leave for some future time.

Dear brethren and sisters of Bethel Association, and all Old School Baptists everywhere, hold up your heads, for your redemption draweth nigh. How consoling is the doctrine of predestination to those whose full trust is in God. It hides pride from man; excludes the idea of chance; exhalts the grace of God; renders salvation certain; affords believers great consolation. Is it not a comfort and consolation to the church of God to firmly believe that God holds the keys of hell and death; that "all things work together for good to them that love God, to them who are called according to his purpose;" that nothing can come up in the political world, or in the religious world, to try the church of God and the faith of his elect, but what is before ordained or predestinated, and that it will work for and result in the glory of God and the good of his people? "Even the wrath of man shall praise him, and the balance he will restrain." The elements, politically and religiously, may gather thick blackness, as they are now doing the three unclean spirit, like frogs, which are the spirits of devils, are now busily engaged in gathering together Gog and Magog. God is suffering wicked men to set at the head of affairs; truth and justice, liberty and peace, are bleeding in the streets. Zion and her watchmen are clad in mourning. The lovers of God and his cause are weeping between the porch and the altar, while the heathen hath defiled the temple of God and the temple of liberty with strangers. The abominations of desolation are standing where once the glorious constitution and beloved ensign of our liberties floated to the breeze of freedom, and was beloved and reverenced by the noble descendants of our patriotic fathers; but, alas! they are gone; and the daughter of Zion, the church of God, the Regular Baptists — for that only, is the true church of Christ, which hears and believes the pure doctrine of Christ, and observes the ordinances instituted by him, in whatsoever place it exists. Then we say that the Zion of God is left at a cottage in a vineyard, as a lodge in a garden of cucumbers, or as a beseiged city; but no weapon formed against her shall prosper, and every tongue that rises in judgement shall be condemned.

Every evolution through which the church has or ever will pass is preappointed and ordained of God for her good. If it is through the flood, it shall not drown her. Every evolution that has or shall take place in the political world until its final over throw is included in the purpose and mind of God, and the means to bring about the end are as sure as the end. So, in conclusion, we rejoice in God our Savior, who will bring off his people more than conquerors through him that loved them. I exhort my brethren in the ministry to be of good cheer; give yourselves to the work of the ministry; feed the church of God, over which the Holy Ghost hath made you overseers; go ye into all the world and preach the gospel to every creature. "All power in heaven and in earth, is given into my hands; go ye therefore and teach all nations;" teach them to observe all things whatsoever he has commanded; baptize them in the name of the Father, Son and Holy Ghost. "He that believeth and is baptized shall be saved; he that believeth not shall be damned." We who believe in the doctrine of predestination, election and the final perseverance of the saints, and the call to the work of the ministry have more to encourage us to go and preach the preaching that God bids us than any other class in the world. "Why?" says one. Because we believe in him who has all power in heaven and earth, and that the preaching of the gospel is of God, and that it is the power of God unto salvation to everyone that believes, and that as many as were ordained to eternal life believe; and that all the promises in the gospel are yea and amen to the glory of God; and that we are laborers together with God; that the church is God's husbandry and God's building; and that it is all sure, and our reward is certain. As such we do not run as uncertaintly; neither do we fight as Arminians, as one that beats the air. And you, brethren and sisters, we exhort to love and good works.

May the God of all grace be your Great Head and Moderator, and permit us to meet together in an associated capacity and set in order the things that may be wanting for the glory of God and the mutual peace and comfort of Zion. Farewell.

W. A. Bowden

ORDINATION OF DEACON

On December 18, 1971, at the request of Republican Church, Franklin County, Va., a Presbytery was called to examine Brother Zeb Whitaker for the office of Deacon.

After song and prayer by Elder L. J. Brammer, a motion was made with second and carried, that Elder William Holland moderate the meeting, and Elder Amos Hash act as Clerk.

Deacon J. C. Hubbard was appointed spokesman for the church; Elders O. K. Tench and J. R. Hollandsworth to lead in the questioning; Elder J. L. Bocock to offer the ordination prayer; Elder Cecil Turner to deliver the charge; and Elder Hale Terry to dismiss the solemn service with prayer.

The Presbytery consisted of Elders Cecil Turner, J. L. Bocock, O. K. Tench, J. R. Hollandsworth, L. J. Brammer, Rufus Brown, Hale Terry, William Holland and Amos Hash.

The Deacons present were Leonard Nichols, Lane Carter, Claude Hopkins, W. R. Bernard, George Turner, W. G. Parsons, D. P. Akers, Charlie Stone, John Plunkett, Clay Brown, Charlie Childress, Edwin Dyer, Clifford Prillaman, Posey Lynch, Tommy Lovell, Otho Thomas, J. C. Hubbard and Gray Ingram.

Elder Rufus Brown deliverd the candidate to the Presbytery. Elder O. K. Tench in leading the questioning, used Acts 6:3-5, and 2 Timothy 3:8-14. The questions being answered to the satisfaction of all, a motion was made with second and carried, to proceed with the ordination. With the laying on of hands, Elder J. L. Bocock offered the ordination prayer; and Elder Cecil Turner delivered the charge.

A motion was made with second and carried, that Deacon Zeb Whitaker be delivered back to Republican Church.

Elder Hale dismissed with prayer.

On motion with second and carried that the Minutes be approved as read: A copy to be sent to the *Signs of the Times*, and a copy for the Church Records.

The afore Minutes witnessed and signed.

W. M. Holland, Moderator
Amos I. Hash, Clerk

OBITUARIES

MARY ETTA BRYANT AKERS

Sister Etta Akers was born in Franklin County, Virginia, September 3, 1888, and died in Roanoke County September 13, 1971. She was the daughter of Gustavis and Mary Martin Bryant.

At the age of 19, she married S. Grover Akers. They were blessed to spend 53 happy years together. To this union were born five sons and five daughters. Surviving her in death are: four sons; Chess, Stafford, Woodrow, and Carroll Akers; four daughters; Mrs. Mabel Barbour, Mrs. Violet Layman, Mrs. Mary Plunkett, and Mrs. Louise Hancock; one sister; Mrs. R. E. Akers; nineteen grandchildren; twenty great grandchildren.

Sister Etta was bedfast about seven years and totally blind for two years. She was patient and humble with her suffering. Even though she was blind, she knew people by their voice or handshake.

Her home was open to all, especially to her church kindred. It was a sanctuary to weary travelers. When she and Brother Grover were no longer able to look after their home, their daughter and son-in-law, Mary and John Plunkett, took them into their home and gave them loving care.

Sister Etta asked for a home in Pigg River Church along with her husband, and they were baptized in November, 1921. Both were firm believers in salvation by the grace of God. They both were faithful and loving members. Brother Grover was deacon in Pigg River Church for many years.

I believe that Sister Etta was a mother in Israel for it was manifest by her walk and talk and the love for her God. Many times I have been comforted in her presence and by the letters she wrote me. To know her was to love her. We will miss her sweet face and warm handshake but feel our loss is her eternal gain. May He who is able to do all things comfort the bereaved family and all that love her.

Her funeral was preached at Pigg River Church by her Pastor, Elder William Holland, and Elder Cecil Turner on September 15, 1971. She was laid to rest by her husband in Pigg River Cemetery under a blanket of many beautiful flowers, to await the coming of our Lord and Savior Jesus Christ.

Written by request of Mary Plunkett by one who loved her, I hope, for Christ's sake.

Rosalia J. Abshire

JOHN WILLIAM CROWLEY

Deacon John William Crowley, date of birth March 6, 1893. Making his span of life 78 years, seven months and twenty-seven days. Departing this life November 3, 1971.

Our Brother was received into the fellowship of Harmony Primitive Baptist Church on Saturday before the fourth Sunday in June 1921, making his membership with Harmony Church 50 years, four months and a few days. Brother Crowley being ordained a Deacon April 27th, 1935. He served in this office 36 years, 6 months and 6 days. He filled this office well, always active in attending to its duties.

He manifested the marks of our Lord Jesus Christ in his humility and stability in his Church life.

His survivors are his wife, who also is a member at Harmony Church, Sister Lula Crowley of Kennedy, Alabama; one daughter, Gladys McCool of Gordo, Alabama; four sons Horace Crowley and Robert Crowley of Kennedy, Alabama, James Crowley of Birmingham, Alabama, and Loyd Crowley of Selma, Alabama; two sisters, Mrs. Ida Pate and Mrs. Mary Linderman of Birmingham, Alabama; three brothers: Harvey Crowley and Paulie Crowley of Kennedy, Alabama, and Nathan Crowley of Birmingham, Alabama; 20 grandchildren and 11 great grandchildren.

Funeral services were held Friday, November 5th, at Meadow Branch Church, with burial following in adjoining cemetery. Officiating were Elders Eulie McCool, Claude C. Hand and Albert Brock.

Oh, how we will miss Brother Crowley at Harmony Church, but we do humbly believe our loss is his eternal gain. BE IT RESOLVED, That we bow in humble submission to the will of Him that doeth all things well, and

RESOLVED, That a copy of these respects be sent to the *Signs of the Times*, a copy to the family, and one kept for the Church record.

U. R. Taylor

OLA PAYNE COLLINS

Whereas, It has pleased our Heavenly Father to remove from our midst by death our dear Sister Ola Payne Collins on September 4, 1971, we bow in humble submission to His will. Sister Collins was born in the Whitmell community December 28, 1890, a daughter of the late Le Roy Payne and Lucinda Fallen Payne. She united in marriage to the late Jonnie C. Collins December 27, 1908. She was a good wife and mother. She leaves to mourn her departure, one daughter, Mrs. Bernice Williams, Dry Fork, Va.; four sons, Roy W. Collins, Fayetville, N. C.; Posie A. Collins, High Point, N. C.; Herbert F. Collins, Martinsville, Va. and Lester H. Collins of Dry

Fork, Va. Surviving also are several grand children and one brother, George Payne, Danville, Va.

Sister Collins united with Strawberry Primitive Baptist Church, April 4, 1914. She was faithful to her profession as long as she lived, though she had not attended her meeting for a long time due to ill health. She believed in salvation by grace and grace alone.

Her funeral was conducted in Swicegood Funeral Chapel by Elders R. S. Payne, H. W. Wray and D. V. Spangler. Interment was in Highland Burial Park beneath a beautiful mound of flowers, there to sleep until that beautiful morning when her blessed Saviour returns to call His jewels home.

We, the Church at Strawberry, greatly feel our loss, which is her eternal gain. We extend our sympathy to the family who devotedly cared for their mother in her long illness. May God reconcile them to His will. Therefore,

BE IT RESOLVED, That a copy of this resolution be recorded on our church record, one sent to the family and one to the **Signs of the Times** for publication.

Done by order of Strawberry Church in conference October 3, 1971.

Elder R. S. Payne, Moderator
Josephine N. Dodd, Clerk

JOHN A. CRUSENBERRY

Brother John A. Crusenberry, son of the late James and Caroline Lancaster Crusenberry, departed this life November 2, 1971, at the age of 86 years. Brother Crusenberry was blessed by God to unite with the Falls of Tar River Primitive Baptist Church in October 1969. He attended the Falls Church for many years before he asked for a home with the Church. He loved the doctrine of Salvation by Grace and wanted to be with the brethren, talking about Jesus and the dealings of the Lord with him. His wife preceded him about six months ago, and he felt the loss deeply. He missed her so much, and his health began to fail fast.

He was a faithful husband, father and church member. He spoke often of wanting to go home to be with his Saviour. We believe he was looking for that day; anxiously awaiting for the call to come home. Brother Crusenbery will be missed by all who knew and loved him. The Church feels a great loss, but the children, and their families will feel the deepest loss.

He is survived by six daughters, Mrs. B. D. Mosley, Mrs. W. W. Eatman, and Mrs. Peggy Murphy all of Rocky Mount; Mrs. F. H. Crickmore and Mrs. W. E. Lewis of Battleboro, and Mrs. John A. Tierney of Elizabeth, N. J.; three sons, George R. Crusenberry and John A. Crusenberry, Jr. of Rocky Mount, and Frank Crusenberry of Kershaw S. C.; 28 grandchildren; 30 great-grandchildren, and five half-sisters, Mrs. Bessie Knight of Black Mountain, Mrs. Lori Weaver, Mrs. Elizabeth Carr, and Mrs. A. L. Ingram, all of Rocky Mount, and Mrs. Mamie Butts of Wilson.

Funeral Services were conducted from the chapel of Johnson Funeral Home by his Pastor, Elder D. B. Stokes, where the many flowers and friends gave evidence of the love that was felt for Brother Crusenberry. He was laid to rest in Pineview Cemetery, where we believe he is resting in peace waiting for the second coming of our Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ.

Resolved; That a copy of these resolutions be sent to the family; a copy to the **Signs of the Times** and one for the church records.

Conference — November, 1971.

Elder D. B. Stokes, Moderator
Nina Pearson, Clerk

RESOLUTIONS FOR SISTER EFFIE CRUSENBERRY

Sister Effie Crusenberry, 79 years of age, was called home by our Heavenly Father May 21, 1971.

Sister Crusenberry was blessed by God to unite with the Falls of Tar River Primitive Baptist Church in October 1931. She was blessed to see her husband and one daughter unite with the Falls Church. She was faithful to the Church and attended the meetings as long as her health permitted. We have seen her come to church when those of us who loved her felt she was not able to be there. Her faith, trust and love of our Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ were manifested in her walk and conversation. I believe through sufferings, trials, and tribulations, she was looking for the call from Jesus; "Child your Father calls come home." She was firm in her faith and belief in Salvation by Grace, and enjoyed talking with the brethren of what the Lord had done for her. We, the Church and friends who loved her, watched her health decline and suffered along with her and her family. She will be greatly missed, but we believe that she is resting in the Bosom of Jesus.

She leaves to mourn, her husband John A. Crusenberry; six daughters, Mrs. B. D. Mosley, Mrs. W. W. Eatman, and Mrs. Peggy Murphy all of Rocky Mount, N. C.; Mrs. F. H. Crickmore and Mrs. W. E. Lewis of Battleboro, and Mrs. John A. Tierney of Elizabeth, N. J.; three sons, George R. Crusenberry and John A. Crusenberry, Jr. of Rocky Mount and Frank Crusenberry of Kershaw, S. C.; 28 grandchildren; 29 great-grandchildren, and one sister, Mrs. Mary T. Daughtidge of Rocky Mount, N. C.
Mary T. Daughtridge of Rocky Mount, N. C.

Her funeral was conducted at Johnson Fun-

eral Home by her Pastor Elder D. B. Stokes. Burial was in Pineview Cemetery where we believe she is resting in Peace waiting for the second coming of our Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ. The display of flowers and the many friends attending were in evidence of the love that was felt for Sister Effie Crusenberry.

Resolved; That a copy of these resolutions be sent to the family; a copy to the **Signs of the Times** and one for the Church records.

Conference: July 1971.

Elder W. L. Everett, Moderator
Nina Pearson, Clerk

RESOLUTIONS FOR
SISTER MINNIE GRIFFIN

It has pleased our Heavenly Father to call home our beloved Sister, Minnie Griffin, on February 12, 1970.

Sister Griffin was blessed by God to join the Falls of Tar River Primitive Baptist Church June 24, 1967, while she was in the hospital, and was baptized September 10, 1967. Although she united with the church late in life, she had for a long time believed the Doctrine of Salvation by Grace, and loved to talk with the brethren of her love for her Saviour and Friend the Lord Jesus Christ.

She had been in poor health for a long time and was unable to attend the meetings as often as she would have liked to. She was blessed wtih strong faith and I believe she was waiting patiently on the Lord, looking unto Him for all her needs and salvation. She will be missed by all who knew and loved her. Especially her children and family.

She leaves to mourn two sons, C. R. and James W. Griffin, both of Rock Mount, N. C.; five daughters: Mrs. W. L. Medley; Mrs. Marcus Bunn; Mrs. C. L. Pitt; Mrs. E. E. Schultz of Rocky Mount, and Mrs. Archie Thompson of Whitakers; one brother, William K. Daughtridge of Rocky Mount; 18 grandchildren; 19 great-grandchildren; and seven great-great-grandchildren.

Her funeral was conducted from Gay Yost Funeral Home by her Pastor, Elder D. B. Stokes, and burial was in Pineview Cemetery, where we believe she is resting in peace, waiting for the second coming of our Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ.

Resolved, That a copy of these resolutions be sent to the family; a copy to the **Signs of the Times** and one for the Church records.

Conference: May 8, 1971

Elder D. B. Stokes, Moderator
Nina Pearson, Clerk

ALICE BEST BLACKMAN

In memory of a very beloved and precious Sister, Alice Best Blackman, the daughter of the late William and Sarah Elizabeth Grantham Best. Born April 28, 1887, and passed from this life on May 22, 1971. She was married to the late Herman Blackman, February 10, 1909. To this union there were no children.

Sister Blackman united with Black River Church, Dunn, N. C. the third Sunday in October 1920, and was baptized by her pastor the late Elder W. G. Turner. She was a devoted member to her church and faithful to the care and upkeep of the church. Also she was faithful in the many duties about her home and always ready to lend a helping hand to those that were sick or in need.

When health permitted Sister Blackman was prompt to attend the services of her Church, manifesting the love of God, and the fellowship for the members of the household of faith. Her funeral was conducted by her pastor Elder C. D. Turner and Elder W. D. Godwin. Her body was laid to rest in the Roselawn Cemetery, Benson, N. C. There to sleep and rest until the great and wonderful morning, the final resurrection, when Jesus shall come to raise her body together with all the saints when she shall awake in the likeness of Jesus, the Son of God, and behold His face in righteousness and be satisfied.

We feel surely this was her very humble hope in Christ, yet she shall be greatly missed by all who knew her and loved her.

We bow in humble submission to the Heavenly Father's will, feeling in our hearts that our loss is her eternal gain.

We resolve that three copies of this memorial be made (1) for the Church records (1) to be sent to her family, and (1) to the *Signs of the Times.*

This done by order of Conference at our October meeting.

Elder C. D. Turner, Moderator
Sister Nettie Turlington, Clerk

MRS. MARY WILLIE PERDUE

Mrs. Mary Willie Perdue was born November 21, 1883, and died November 13, 1971, eight days before her 88th birthday.

She is survived by one son, one daughter, five grandchildren, eleven great grandchildren, and one great great grandchild of whom she was very proud, and a host of other relatives and friends.

She lived a long and useful life — one truly of service for others. She loved her church, Bethel Primitive Baptist near El-Dorado, Arkansas, but did not get to attend as often as she would have liked because of the distance. Elder E. J. Lambert was her pastor.

She looked forward each month for the arrival of the *Signs of the Times,* though she

could not read too well because of cataract surgery. She used a magnifying glass to read the *Signs* and her Bible.

She had a great faith in God, and trusted Him completely. She was buried in Roselawn Cemetery at Little Rock, Arkansas, November 16, 1971.

Sincerely,
Lucille Perdue Nolting
Her daughter

LEE PITTS

By request it becomes my solemn duty to write an obituary of another faithful one that has been called from this dark and dismal shore into that rest that remains for the children of the kingdom. Our dear brother had not been in good health for sometime, and yet his passing brought us much grief. So many of the faithful ones at the little church are being called on.

Our brother was born October 18, 1896, the son of J. N. and Nancy Pitts. In early life he married Miss Isabel Rye, and to this union eight children were born, seven of them, with our dear sister, surviving. These children, Newton, Roy, Junior, Conley, Mrs. Ruby Kennedy, Sister Lucile Palmer, Sister Jocie Fowler. One son (Conley), with the two last named daughters, with our Sister Isabel, all belong to the church. It was our brother's joy that his family were believers in sovereign grace.

Our dear brother joined Macedonia Church on the first Sunday in November, 1931. He was ordained as deacon in his home church on the first Sunday in 1966. He died February 14, 1971, and his funeral was preached by his pastor, Elder Eulie McCool, after which he was laid to rest in the church cemetery there to await the resurrection fo the dead, which doctrine he rejoiced in.

W. D. G.

JESSE PITTS

It is always a pleasure to serve my dear kindred in the Lord, but how sad it is to be called upon to chronicle the death of such a lovely brother as our dear one was to the household of faith. He was the son of the late J. N. and Nancy Pitts, having been born April 2, 1885. He was married three times; first, to Miss Allie Otts, December 29, 1907, and seven children were born to this union, three surviving, viz, Grady, Mrs. Katie Moore Warren, Mrs. Lois McGraw, she died in 1920. Second, to Miss Myrtle Egger, March 17, 1921. To this union three children were born, two surviving, viz, Robert and Oliver. She died in December, 1927. Third, he married Sister Mertie Dodson on March 11, 1928, who survives.

I had just been called to serve Macedonia Church when our dear brother came before the saints declaring how great things the Lord had done for him. He loved the assembly of the saints, and his soul's delight found full joy in the dominion of God over all things. He was baptized on the first Sunday in July, 1937.

Our brother passed away January 5, 1971, and his funeral was preached by Elder H. R. Prince of Memphis, Tennessee. He was buried at Macedonia Church to await the final coming of our blessed Lord when we believe that our dear brother shall see Him as His Redeemer.

W. D. G.

WILLIAM HOUSTON PITTS

Our hearts were made sad at the passing of this our lovely brother. While the pall of sadness is cast over us there is rejoicing among the brotherhood because of the triumphant passing of one that we have loved so deeply and so long.

Our brother was born March 20, 1893, the son of J. N. and Nancy Pitts. He was married to Margie Canterbury on January 16, 1921, and to this union seven children were born, viz, Leon, Lamar, Clarence, Lawrence, Lonnie, Mrs. Grace Morris, Mrs. Laura Otts. Lonnie was killed by a car August 7, 1948, all the others, with Sister Pitts survive.

Brother Pitts served in the first World War, seeing much service in foreign lands. He saw much of God's providence manifested in his life as men died on every side. He joined the church at Macedonia on Saturday before the first Sunday in August, 1925, and was baptized by Elder O. F. Egger. He was ordained as a deacon on Saturday before the first Sunday in September by Elders G. W. Berry and W. D. Griffin. He was elected clerk of the Buttahatchie Association in 1931, and served efficiently with humbleness until his death.

Our brother died at the Lamar County hospital on September 13, 1971, after much suffering. The services were conducted at Macedonia Church by his pastor, Elder Eulie McCool, and former pastor, Elder W. D. Griffin, after which we planted him in the earth to come forth from the grave in the likeness of immortality, a complete conqueror over all enemies through the victory gained by the Lord Jesus Christ.

To us it is sad to lose three excellent brethren who were members of the same Baptist family, but the Lord has removed from our midst that which he had given, and He is to be praised for it all.

W. D. G.

Signs of the Times

DEVOTED TO THE OLD SCHOOL BAPTIST CAUSE

"The Sword of the Lord and of Gideon"

VOL. 140 DANVILLE, VA., MAY, 1972 NO. 5

IS IT TIME TO RENEW
YOUR SUBSCRIPTION?
IF YOUR EXPIRATION DATE
IS 5/72
IT EXPIRES WITH THIS ISSUE

THE NAME OF THE DEAR REDEEMER

(Isaiah 9:6)

"His name shall be called *Wonderful;*"
It was his wondrous love
To his chos'n people that caused him
To descend from above.

"*Counsellor,*" in the great council
Held in vast eternity,
"In which the scheme of salvation
Was fixed" absolutely.

"*The Mighty God,*" who has all power
In heaven and in earth,
Where he "went about doing good,"
One of eminent worth.

"*The Everlasting Father,*" to
His children here below,
Chos'n from everlasting in him,
Who's eternal life to know.

"*The Prince of Peace,*" he is indeed,
Peace between God and men,
Shedding his precious blood for them
To save them from their sin.

C. W. Vass
409 N. Y. Avenue
Elizabeth City, N. C.

THE PRODIGAL SON

"And he said, A certain man had two sons: and the younger of them said to his father, Father, give me the portion of goods that falleth to me. And he divided unto them his living." I quote only this much to conserve space: Please read the entire parable, Luke 15:11-32.

This subject has been on my mind intermittantly for a few months, causing a great burden of desire to write upon it, and offer a few thoughts on what I feel is encouched in this wonderful narrative. I have striven to get by without presenting my views, realizing this is a most sacred subject even for angels to tread upon, and I am only a poor dust worm. I know I cannot penetrate or discern the vital living substance and truth that is so mystically sealed and hid in this parable, except I be led by the unerring spirit of God; nor can any other man with the wisdom of this world, understand this or any other scripture. I do not profess to have any infallible light on the subject... but I hope I have not grasped the shadow and missed the substance. I have wrestled in the deep, yea, in the still night watches with this subject. Its first presentation was while bowed in humble pleading before my God in prayer. An humble hope wells up within me that through grace I have something in common with this Prodigal Son.

Dearly beloved: I would love to call your attention to the truth as laid down in the parable; that is, the two sons were both sons of one man (brothers). So far as birth, nature, or natural relationship, or ties of flesh and blood are concerned, they did not differ one whit — what one possessed, so possessed the other. A parable is a figure, a proverb, a dark saying: Jesus used parables to set forth or portray what has always been true. Please read the 7th and 10th verses of this 15th chapter of Luke.

In this particular parable I see two conditions set forth. The eldest, or first born of the two brothers — the one who stayed at home, the good boy, was

only good in his own estimation, in his own carnal blindness, his own self conceit: he had not experienced the treachery of his own heart. He frowned criticism, ridicule and contempt on his erring brother; even refused, in what he thought was his righteous anger, to take part in the feast which was spread for his brother: he with boasting, aired, even before his father's face, his own virtue and goodness, (see verse 29) confessing that he had not at any time transgressed the commandment of his father. Thus painting the poor, deluded, deceived mortal who is trusting in his own goodness, creature obedience, legalism, or law worshipper. His staying home represents to me no depths of experimental travel; (and we have this element about us,) even in the Old Baptist Church; for we have some who evidently feel they have at least just a little something to boast about — just some little element of good in them. Whereas, if they had had the depth of experience of the Prodigal, they would know that they were not even worthy to be called a son.

Notice that it was the younger son who asked for his portion, "the portion that falleth to me." And his father divided unto them (the two) his living. This asking for a portion, signifies a state of unrest — a desire to come into his rightful heritage. But as soon as this was granted, he took his journey into a far country (experimental travel) and there wasted his substance in riotous living. And when he had spent all. there arose a mighty famine in that land; and he began to be in want.

Dear prodigal child of Zion's blessed King, do you see any likeness or resemblance of your own travel in this wilderness journey? If you do, I say unto you, Be of good cheer. It is for you, and all like you, that the fatted calf is killed. It is you who are adorned with the ring on your hand after your own strength fails — after your own ability to do something praiseworthy in God's sight fails. It is then He adorns your hand with a ring, a signet, a seal of his everlasting love; an evidence of your oneness in Him, His immutable omnipotence leading you gently by the hand. And from henceforth, all your labor is a labor of love.

"And shoes on your feet." He is your protector, keeper, leader, shielding your torn, bleeding, weary feet. He is leading and directing you in the Way (Christ) unto the end; so that you may tread upon scorpions, or drink the poison of asps or any deadly thing, unharmed.

"The best robe upon you." The imputed righteousness of Christ.

> "How far this heavenly robe excells
> What earthly princes wear!
> Nor can the tongue of angels tell
> How bright the colors are."

This best robe supplants our own righteousness, which is but filthy rags, and hides all our hideous deformity of sin.

Humbly and conscientiously presented.

H. J. Bird

(This was written April 6, 1950, by the late Elder H. J. Bird. Submitted by his wife for publication)

PSALM 23

"The Lord is my shepherd; I shall not want. He maketh me to lie down in green pastures: he leadeth me beside the still waters. He restoreth my soul: he leadeth me in the paths of righteousness for his name's sake. Yea, though I walk through the valley of the shadow of death, I will fear no evil; for thy rod and thy staff they comfort me. Thou preparest a table before me in the presence of mine enemies: thou anointest my head with oil; my cup runneth over. Surely goodness and mercy shall follow me all the days of my life: and I will dwell in the house of the Lord forever."

In reading the 23rd Psalm we find that in many places it speaks of what the Lord has done for us; but I have yet to find the first place where we did anything for God. It seems to me that the field is well covered with what God has done for us. I don't know of

anything more a poor sinner needs than is mentioned in this Psalm.

For sometime my mind has been directed to the fourth verse: "Yea, though I walk through the valley of the shadow of death." What valley and what death is he speaking of? To me it is the valley we were living in when we were dead in sin, and knew not God, or our blessed Saviour Jesus Christ. We are still living in the same world, confronted with the same temptations. Nothing has changed in the world around us. It does not say we are going to die in that valley — it says we are in the shadow of death.

"I pray not that thou shouldest take them out of the world, but that thou shouldest keep them from the evil." (John 17:15) The difference in us, (if I dare add myself in this,) is that after we have received the knowledge of the truth, we hate sin: and find ourselves still in sin.

"For the good that I would do, I do not; but the evil which I would not do, I do." (Romans 7:19) We find ourselves caught up in the things of the world, sin included. That is when we thank God the rod is applied: it is the rod of chastisement.

"For if we sin wilfully after that we have received the knowledge of the truth, there remaineth no more sacrifice for sin, but a certain fearful looking for of judgment and fiery indignation, which shall devour the adversaries." Jesus was the sacrifice that was finished on the cross. Now we endure the chastisement, which is the fiery indignation which shall devour the adversaries. Our adversaries are our sins.

"When through fiery trials thy pathway shall lie,
My grace, all-sufficient shall be thy supply;
The flame shall not hurt thee; I only design
Thy dross to consume, and thy gold to refine."

"And ye have forgotten the exhortation which speaketh unto you as unto children, My son, despise not thou the chastening of the Lord, nor faint when thou art rebuked of him. For whom the Lord loveth he chasteneth, and scourgeth every son whom he receiveth. If ye endure chastening, God dealeth with you as with sons. For what son whom the father chasteneth not? But if ye be without chastisement, whereof all are partakers, then are ye bastards and not sons. Furthermore we have had fathers of our flesh which corrected us, and we gave them reverence: shall we not much rather be in subjection unto the Father of Spirits, and live? For they verily for a few days chastened us after their own pleasure; but he for our profit, that we might be partakers of his holiness. Now no chastening for the present seemeth to be joyous, but grievous: nevertheless afterward it yieldeth the peaceful fruit of righteousness unto them which are exercised thereby." (Hebrews 12:5-11)

This chastening fits us for the house of the Lord, as is spoken of in I Kings 6:7: "And the house, which was in building, was built of stone made ready before it was brought thither: so that there was neither hammer nor axe nor any tool of iron heard in the house, while it was in building." But remember, dear child of God, **thy staff** is our hope, and our hope is our blessed Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ. As long as we are in this time world, we will have this blessed staff to lean on, to walk with us and keep us from the evil of the world.

When that great day comes and Jesus comes to gather his jewels home, there will be a place for every one of God's children: there will not be an empty space, nor one standing outside because there is not a place for him. It is a perfect work.

No wonder David could say, "The Lord is my shepherd; I shall not want ... and thy rod and thy staff they comfort me."

In bonds of love and fellowship,
a brother, I hope,
Frank A. Holland,
Pocomoke, Md. 21851

EXPERIENCE

My dear Brothers and Sisters in Christ:

For several months I have desired to write some of my experience and hope in Jesus Christ, and the wonderful things I feel our Lord has done for me. It seems each time I made the attempt there was always a stumbling block in my way. I realize that only in the Holy Spirit I can write of the love, grace and mercy, and power of our Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ.

I felt even as a small child there was a higher power than which man could do. From what source this power came, I did not know. As long as I can remember, my dear precious mother has been a member of the Primitive Baptist Church; and as a child I would hear her speak of God and his saving Grace — but who was this almighty God, and what control did he have over me or my life? I was about the age of seven, when one day I accidentally did something my mother had said she would punish me for, if I did it. If I knew my mother, she would keep her word!

I felt so distressed and burdened, I found myself on my knees in the cornfield behind our house, trying to pray to this God I had heard my mother speak so much about. I begged Him to make mother understand that I had not intended to provoke her intentionally, and that I might be spared the punishment. I went to the house and told mother what I had done. She didn't even scold me, neither did she mention the punishment she had promised me. Not until I grew up and departed from home, did I relate this experience to my mother of having gone on my knees to ask God for help. From that day in my early years I felt I knew there was a true and living God, as I felt he made his power known in my prayer that day.

Since that day in my early childhood my life has been full of trials and troubles and afflictions. It seemed that most of my childhood years I was a very unhealthy child. At the age of eighteen a downfall came into my life, and I felt it would destroy me. It seemed that my life had surely come to an end. I wish not to relate the extent of this experience, as I have no desire to offend a soul on earth; neither do I have any ill feelings toward anyone. Once again I found myself in the need of the mercy of God, and I became a beggar. The song, "Where no one stands alone," became so dear to me. I tried to pray, but my pain and sorrow still remained the same. I had dreams at night that would awake me crying sometimes.

One morning my father came in my room and sat down on my bed, and asked me if I would like to tell him what I had dreamed that caused me to cry out in my sleep. At this time my precious father had been a member of the Primitive Baptist Church for several years, and had been liberated as a minister. I knew he wanted to comfort me but I was unable to relate much of my feelings to him. Anyway, I asked him why I had to go on suffering the way I was. I had even thought of trying to make an attempt on my life; but God holds life and death in his hands, and it wasn't mine to take. My father told me that God knew all about my troubles, and He knew my every need; and He promised to supply our need. During our conversation it came to me that I had been asking for what I wanted, but God was giving me the love and mercy I needed to stay alive. By nature I had been selfish. I wasn't willing to suffer. In just a few moments I was made to know the suffering was for my good, though it didn't seem good at the time, I was in such despair.

At the age of twenty-one I was married to a man whom I love very dearly. Our union has been blessed with two beautiful, darling children, a daughter and a son. Our son was about six weeks old when I became seriously ill. The doctors told me I would be an invalid within two years. I was so troubled over this, I felt I couldn't live with the thought of being crippled at such a young age. They thought I had rheumatoid arthritis. I began to pray, and the

more I begged I realized I was helpless before God. I didn't have the power to pray. I was lying on my bed one night and Elder Lonnie Yopp came to my mind. I have great respect for him and a love that I felt was given to me by a higher power than man. The next morning I wrote a letter to him, telling him how sick I was, and desired that he pray for me, if he could bow for someone as unworthy as I felt to be. He was unable to come to visit me, as we were living in Albany, Georgia at the time. About a week later I was sleeping and I heard him praying for me. When I awoke the next morning the pain wasn't nearly so bad when I tried to move around. I felt better for almost a month, then one day I hit bottom again. I became so sick with ulcers in my intestines and lost much blood constantly, that the doctors thought I had cancer. At that time the military hospital didn't have the proper medical care I needed in Albany.

My husband being a Marine, we were transferred to Camp Lejeune, N. C. about twenty-five miles from my parents' home. I was under close observation and an out-patient at the hospital for three years and my illness was controlled to a point with the proper medication. On October 24, 1964 I was admitted to the hospital for a blood transfusion and medication for the flu; after three days I became so sick it seemed my life was slipping away. My father came to visit me and I told him if he could just say a word of prayer for me, I would be all right. In the meantime my mind began to come and go, and part of the time I didn't even know what my own name was. I was given forms of dope to fight peritonitis which had set in; and the most dangerous infection. I became addicted to the dope also with everything the doctor could do. My intestines perforated and emergency surgery was performed on Sunday morning, November 16, 1964. The doctors and hospital staff didn't expect me to live, or even come out of surgery alive. I was taken to the intensive care for how long, I do not know, as I had lost all track of time.

One of my experiences in this ward came when it seemed I could no longer live in this condition. I could feel my life slipping away and my very life's blood drained out of me. The room began to get so dark I called to the nurse to tell her I was dying. Before she got to my bed the whole room lighted up in the most beautiful light. When she got to my bed I told her everything was going to be all right. For a few days I began to improve and was moved down to the ward I had been admitted to. Little did I know that a lot more suffering was in store for me. The muscles in my throat collapsed and I couldn't swallow. Between the dope and my weakness my nerves collapsed. I was fed by a tube through my nose to my stomach, and given blood transfusions for several weeks. A colored nurse's aid was so sweet and kind to me, and seemed to be concerned for me. She would tell me I had better pray for my soul and get myself right with God. I told her I didn't know how to start. If I was right with God, He would have to come to me as I did not have the power to go to him. I did not have the power to take his precious name between my sinful lips. I was brought almost unto death, yet I couldn't even ask for His mercy. The next day after I had talked with the colored lady, I went into a coma. I don't know how long I was like that, but when I regained consciousness I was praying the 23rd Psalm — I was praying the verse where it says, "Yea though I walk through the valley of the shadow of death, I will fear no evil, for thou art with me, thy rod and thy staff they comfort me. Thou preparest a table before me in the presence of mine enemies." Those were very precious moments to me, as I felt my God had not forsaken me.

One experience I had during this period of suffering still gives me such joy when I am blessed to feel the reality of it. According to the doctors,

my heart stopped beating for a short period of time and my mind was taken away from the things of this world. I saw the world on fire and the agony of this was more than I could face, because my sins had caused this destruction. Everywhere I looked were flames of fire, and I could see no way out. The flames never touched me because Jesus reached down and took my hand and lifted me above the world. Our Saviour Jesus Christ was holding me up and I could look down and see the filth and corruption and false idols that I had been a part of and associated with in this world. I believe I saw the very filth I am by nature, and what I must be by the grace of God, if I be one he shed his blood for. After being shown the corruption of this earth, Jesus stretched his arm upward, and I saw the most beautiful light. It seemed a ray of that light was reaching toward us, and somehow I know that was God's way — the way to eternal life. Jesus started to depart from me after showing me this light, and I asked if I could go with him. The answer he gave me, and I quote, "You still have some more suffering to do." At this moment it was fixed from all eternity that the doctors be given the power to make my heart beat again. When I was able to speak, I asked them why they brought me back. I had never felt such a joy or inner peace before, and I had no desire to return to this world of sin and sorrow. There were a few minutes that I was not afraid to die; but that feeling didn't last very long.

Not many nights after that I had a dream I was being tried in a court of law for a crime by nature I knew I had not committed. No matter how hard I tried to prove myself innocent, I was proven guilty and was sentenced to death. I was taken away for my sentence to be carried out, when someone took my hand and helped me to escape. Not knowing how I got there, I was placed on a hill that seemed to be brighter than any light I've seen with my natural eyes. I looked and at the bottom of the hill all around it I could see people coming after me from every direction, and they were coming just as far as I could see. They were wearing red and white robes, and each of them had a flaming torch. No matter how hard they tried to climb the hill, they could never reach me. Each time they fell back down. I had to cry out, "My God my sins are ever before me, but thou art able to wash them whiter than snow. Have mercy on me, O God. My sins are so many, and without thy saving grace, hell shall be my home. Lift me up, O Lord, that I may sing praise to thy glorious name that you hold the power of life and death in your almighty hands." At this time I was made willing to be God's anything.

After this experience it seemed I awoke to a new day, a day as I had never seen before. My mind was clear. I was given a new hope for recovery: I looked out the window and I have never seen such beautiful trees. They had been there all the time but it was as if I was seeing them for the first time. They were moving gently with the breeze, and it was raining lightly. The birds were bathing, and it seemed every living thing I looked at was praising God. I wanted to shout with joy, My God how truly great thou art. I was in for a speedy recovery from seventy-one and one half pounds to ninety-three pounds in a matter of about three weeks. I was released from the hospital on December 18, 1964 with strict doctor's orders and supervision. Slowly I gained strength enough to keep house and do the cooking, and that is still just the extent of my physical health.

Months and years have passed and I have been on the operating table several times since then, and a patient for other causes too, but I believe God gave me the faith to believe he would go with me all the way. The pain after surgery bothers me most, but I haven't known a lot of pain with most of the operations. I know God has been so merciful to me. If not for his saving

grace I wouldn't be here tonight writing of this wonderful God.

Since 1964 my precious husband has been to Vietnam twice. I grieve because of our separation, also I was afraid he might get hurt; but somehow I felt God would return him to me alive. I believe the same God is protecting them on the battlefield that watches over them as babes when they are in bed asleep at night.

Our marriage has been rough and rocky, and sometimes it seems it couldn't survive the test, but God looked down on us in love and compassion and we are still together. I feel I can truly say we love each other more now than we have ever before.

In April, 1971 my husband went away again for six months on a Mediterranean cruise. I felt so alone and more than ever I needed the guiding hand of God. I felt so downcast I couldn't sleep at night, and became very exhausted. I would sit up in bed and read the Bible, but that didn't seem to help much. I started going to church quite regularly with my two children. Also I started going with my precious brother different places to hear Elder D. B. Stokes preach. It seemed he was so blessed to explain and preach some of the things in the Bible that I was so deeply concerned about. Sometimes I felt my heart would come through my chest, it would beat so hard, yet I couldn't open my mouth to relate my feelings to anyone. I started going everywhere I thought I might hear an Old Baptist preacher preach. At the same time I was feeling frightened, as I had said many times I would never join the Primitive Baptist Church; and the harder I ran and the more I tried to conceal, the closer I came to them.

One Sunday I decided to stay home and not go any place to church. Before the day was half gone I was so miserable I didn't feel I could stay at home the rest of the day. I called my sister Christine and asked if I might go visit with her and her family, if they were going to be home that afternoon. She has been a member of the Primitive Baptist Church for several years. She told me to come on down and that she was preparing dinner for two elders that were to preach at Cypress Creek Church that night, and I could give her a hand in preparing the food. I first said, no. I just didn't want an Old Baptist minister to see what I was feeling in my troubled breast. It seemed a force stronger than I was making me go. I had never met either of these precious elders, and I felt I would be out of place. I felt I just didn't fit any place.

I went, and helped my sister all I could to prepare the food. It seemed they arrived just as we were about to finish the last minute things. They came in, and I tried to move into the background as they so lovingly spoke to everyone. The love and fellowship I saw manifested that evening was a beautiful treasure to behold. They both were so humble when they came around to speak to me and my sister introduced us, a feeling was placed upon me I shall never forget. When Elder Mitchell shook hands with me, there was this special feeling telling me he would be some special part in my life. My legs became so weak I felt for a moment I might faint. My sister got them seated at the table and Elder Mitchell was called upon to say table grace — the prayer was so beautiful, and the expression on his face seemed to hold me spellbound. It seemed I could see the very light of God's love shining on his face. I wanted to find a place where I could look upon this beautiful light I saw on his face, but I didn't want anyone to see me.

That night I went to church to hear them preach, and I really enjoyed both of them. I felt God surely came down and preached through them. It seemed that God ordained from all eternity that Elder Mitchell was sent to Cypress Creek Church that night to comfort me and feed my hungry soul. He preached the love and power and grace of God; and what we are by nature, and what we must be by the grace of God. He

told my feelings through and through. It seemed he knew more about me and my sinful ways, than I even knew about myself.

Much to my shame I had a habit of swearing among my many other sins. I became ashamed of this language, and told myself I was going to quit. I did all within my power, but it seemed every day I got worse. I even promised God that if he would forgive me for that day, the next day I would do better. I couldn't keep my promise. The next day was always worse than the day before. I was brought low enough to know I have no power of my own. If I quit speaking those bad words, the help would have to come from almighty God. I felt so guilty of my sinful ways, I felt I would die if I couldn't get relief. It seemed my tears were forever flowing, and they didn't stop until I was brought low enough to go on my knees and beg God to have mercy on me a sinner; and bridle my tongue. I believe God heard my prayer, as I have had no desire since that day to swear or use those words that became such a habit with me. Thanks be unto God, none have come from my lips since that day. I do find that I am constantly being tempted by the Devil, but my prayer is that God will keep me in the strait and narrow way.

Evelyn Brown Winstead
Jacksonville, N. C.

(Concluded next month.)

HEBREWS 13:20, 21

44 Durrett Grove
Tuscaloosa, Ala. 34501

"Now the God of peace, that brought again from the dead our Lord Jesus, that great Shepherd of the sheep, through the everlasting covenant; make you perfect in every good work to do his will, working in you that which is well pleasing in his sight, through Jesus Christ; to whom be glory for ever and ever. Amen." (Hebrews 13:20-21)

In this, 13th. chapter of Hebrews, from which the two verses above is quoted, the Apostle gave good advice, exhortation and commandments to the children of God; and indeed it covers much ground, and is both sweet, good and commendable, to read, meditate upon, and to take heed unto those things written there-in.

The Lord willing, it is our mind to write upon the two verses above quoted; and in particular the will of God as given in the text; in which the Apostle expresses his desire and prayer, that the God of peace would make these saints perfect in every good work, to do his will, working in them that which is well pleasing in his sight, through Jesus Christ.

The will of God which the Apostle here has reference to is the revealed will of God in Jesus Christ. And it is the revealed will of God in Jesus Christ we desire to write upon. God does not have two wills, but that portion of his will revealed in Christ, is that portion of his will he is pleased to reveal to his people in Christ Jesus. As the scripture teaches, "The secret things belong to God, and the revealed things 'belong' to his people." That is, the things God reveals to them are given to them by the divine revelation of God in Christ Jesus. But though God reveals his will to them, the Apostle knew and was careful to note that God must make them perfect in every good work to do his will; working in them that which is well pleasing in his sight, through Jesus Crist.

The revealed will of God in Christ is like David expressed his commandments: "Exceeding broad," or covers much ground. And I think if a child of grace was blessed by the Spirit of Christ to do all, he would still feel to be an unprofitable servant, yet a thankful one, having done only that which he or she was blessed by the spirit of Christ to do.

It is easier for a child of grace to see, feel and understand that the command-

ments are fulfilled in them rather than by them; but to them as children of God, his commandments are spiritual and are obeyed spiritually by them which God spiritually commands by working in them that which is well pleasing in his sight, through Jesus Christ. Paul well knew, and it is an error to teach otherwise, that those poor saints, or no others, could do the revealed will of God other than for God to make them perfect to do his will, working in them that which is well pleasing in his sight, through Jesus Christ. This is the way, and only way, God commands his children to obey him or to do his revealed will. They cannot obey God until God commands them personally; otherwise if they acted at all, they would be acting without a command, and therefore would not be obeying God, but their own notions. Remember, God's commandments to his children are personal to them in the spirit of Christ, and not broadcast to them in the letter.

It is very doubtful that any true child of grace ever felt that he or she had been blessed to do all the revealed will of God in Christ; and I don't think it is his revealed will that they should so feel that they had done so; but rather it is revealed that it is his will that they feel to be poor, needy, helpless creatures, wholly dependent for both spiritual and natural things. Jesus in teaching his disciples the manner of prayer, said, "When ye pray, say: Our Father which art in heaven, Hallowed be Thy name; Thy kingdom come, Thy will be done in earth as it is in heaven." This is the revealed will of God Jesus taught his disciples to pray for to be done in earth, which evidently means for his will to be done in his people. And evidently it is done in them and by them whom God works in, "both to will and to do of his own good pleasure." And this is the will and way of which Paul desired of God: that he would make the saints of God perfect to do his will by working in them that which is well pleasing in his sight, through Jesus Christ.

Anything that is made perfect to do an act of performance means there could be nothing to hinder its act or action; otherwise any thing whatsoever that could hinder its act of performance would prove it was made perfect so to act. According to the testimony of many of the children of God, they have desired to be baptized in obedience to Christ long before they were blessed of their Lord and Saviour to do so. As long as one is left in the state with only a desire without power to perform, they cannot perform that they desire. In such case, as long as they are left to reason in themselves about the matter their decision will that long be **no;** but when the Lord's time comes, it will be **yes.** Thus in many things we desire, it seems sincerely, to act in a good and acceptable manner, yet have not the ability to carry out our desire.. It was in David's heart to build a house unto the Lord, but God said, "No," his son would build a house unto him. But I think the Lord both gave and commended the desire of David as good, and surely it was of God that he had the desire. Paul desired to do many things he could not, at least presently, do. So he well knew by experience of the Lord's teaching, that the children of God could not do the revealed will of God, unless and until God made them perfect to do his will by working in them that which is well pleasing in his sight, through Jesus Christ.

We may, and no doubt do at times sincerely desire a closer and fuller manifest fellowship with the saints, with every barrier in our heart and elsewhere removed, and it be filled with perfect love and the benevolence of Almighty God, yet something hinders the accomplishment of our desire. The barrier may be in one or both parties — the lack of perfection. Likewise, we may desire to do all that the Apostle exorted and admonished the saints to do in the thirteenth chapter of Hebrews, from which our text is found, yet the God of peace, that brought again from the dead our Lord Jesus, that great Shepherd of the sheep, through the

blood of the everlasting covenant, must make us perfect to do his will, working in us that which is well pleasing in his sight, through Jesus Christ, for it to be accomplished. Some may think and even say that this teaching denies every ounce of the admonation and exhortation of the scripture, but if any think the exhortation and admonation of the scripture can be rightly done in any other way other than the way Paul desired and described in our text, that God would do for those poor saints of Christ, then let them challenge Paul on it.

The Apostle didn't mean by his teaching in the text that by the perfection of those saints, that their performance is self perfect, for their soundest and most sincere devotions are very imperfect; yet that which God works in them to do is perfectly performed in the measure that God is well pleased with through Jesus Christ. They are said to be poor in spirit, hungering and thirsting after righteousness, but they are blessed of the Lord to so be, and to be so with a pure heart in God's sight through Jesus Christ. They feel to be, and are, poor in all the fruits of the spirit, and these feelings are because of the true work of God, working in them that which is well pleasing in his sight, through Jesus Christ. The spirit of love, meekness, kindness, and humility is nothing less than the fruits of the spirit of Christ in them, working in them that which is well pleasing in God's sight, through Jesus Christ. This makes the most perfect ones of them to feel the most imperfect, less than the least, and maybe just an imposter. Though they feel their infirmities and wretchedness is so great and that they are but a dog that they should eat bread at the King's table, it only proves that the effectual working of the grace, love and mercy of God in them makes them so feel to be, and that it is well pleasing in his sight, through Jesus Christ. But those that feel and think themselves to be something important within themselves, when they are nothing, are deceived. Those that think they can do something in order to get God to do, are in that sense heretics; thinking God is dependent on man for his own glory, and that man is independent of God. We don't mean to scorn, at least other than our own self, but in faithfulness we say there are many antichrist and heretics in the world, foaming out of their own shame, deceiving and being deceived: denying the only Lord God, and our Lord Jesus Christ, in the name, and name only, of Christ. But the Lord's people manifest a broken spirit; a broken and contrite heart, which is in the Lord's sight of great price; and is none other than the work of the spirit of God in them, through Jesus Christ.

Jesus said, "The Son of man is not come to call the righteous, but sinners to repentance;" not to call at them, but to call them to it. His calling is holy and effectual, and repentance is as much the gift and work of God as eternal life is; for Jesus is exalted a Prince and a Savior to give repentance to Israel, and to give the forgiveness of sin to them. He makes them sorry with a godly sorrow for their sins by beginning a good work of grace in their heart and mind, and performing it until the day of Jesus Christ. All of this is because of the good work of God, working in them to do his will and good pleasure, through Jesus Christ.

God's spiritual commandments to his children are personal, just as all their salvation in Christ is to each of them a personal gift and favor. He loves them personally, their very person in Christ; and works in them personally by his spirit of grace which enables and blesses them to bear the fruit of the divine nature of Christ in them; which are love, joy, peace, longsuffering, gentleness, goodness, meekness, etc., some thirty, some sixty, some an hundred fold. The sum and substance is, that it is the Father that doeth the work in them to do his will, which is well pleasing in his sight, through Jesus Christ.

The effect and manifestation of this work of God was both inwardly and

outwardly manifested by the dear Mary, the sister of Lazareth, when she sat at the feet of Jesus and heard his words gladly: the effect of this good work of God in her heart and mind caused her to love and choose that good part, which, Jesus said, "shall not be taken from her." Likewise, the dear woman who stood behind Jesus weeping, and began to wash his feet with her tears and dry them with the hair of her head, and kissed his feet, and anointed them with precious ointment, is an outstanding manifestation of the great love, grace and mercy of God bestowed upon and wrought in her, through Jesus Christ; of whom Jesus said, "her sins which are many are forgiven her, for she loveth much." Also, the man that was a Gadarene, out of whom Jesus cast out many unclean spirits, was seen sitting at the feet of Jesus, "clothed and in his right mind." This, too, is a wonderful manifestation of the power and love of God, and the fruits of it manifest in, through and by this poor Gadarene; he was clothed with the spirit and fruits of righteousness, goodness, meekness, kindness, gentleness, thankfulness and praise; with the sweet spirit and mind of Christ Jesus.

Paul said, "If there be therefore any consolation in Christ, if any comfort of love, if any fellowship of the spirit, if any bowels and mercies; fulfill ye my joy, that ye be likeminded, having the same love, being of one accord, of one mind. Let nothing be done through strife or vain glory; but in lowliness of mind let each esteem others better than themselves — Let this mind be in you, which also was in Christ Jesus: Who, being in the form of God, thought it not robbery to be equal with God: but made himself of no reputation, and took upon him the form of a servant, and was made in the likeness of men: and being found in fashion as a man, he humbled himself, and became obedient unto death, even the death of the cross." (Phil. 2) We have quoted this beautiful and sacred scripture, which is a portion of the revealed will of God in Christ Jesus to his dear and precious children; and I am sure they all love the most wonderful and gracious spirit described in those precious words; but no doubt, they deeply feel to fall far short of possessing such good spirit in them as are described in those precious and sweet words. And no doubt, it is good that we in sincerity do so feel. For, let it be known that they who sincerely indeed and in truth feel to be the poorest of the poor, as precious saints, are indeed rich, being heirs of God and joint heirs with Christ in his eternal kingdom. And may we further know, that all our experimental spiritual blessings are because, "The God of peace, that brought again from the dead our Lord Jesus, that great Shepherd of the sheep, through the blood of the everlasting covenant," has wrought all these good works in us to do his will, "work-in us that which is well pleasing in his sight, through Jesus Christ; To whom be glory for ever and ever." (Hebrews 13)

It is in the foregoing manner we have tried to set forth, in a measure, the truth and true teaching of the text heading this writing, and we hope it to be of some comfort and benefit to at least some of God's dear children that may read its contents. Jesus said, . . . " whosoever doeth the will of my Father, the same is my sister, my mother and my brother; Not in order to be, but because they are, and because it is so. So, farewell.

John L. Sanders

P. O. Box 927,
Princeton, W. Va.

Dear Elder Spangler:

I see my subscription is due next month, so I am enclosing check for renewal another year, with $1.00 for the Indigent Fund.

If I know my heart, I love the **Signs.** I enjoy so much Elder Beebe's Editorials, and many other old writers, and our present Editors and other writers.

They are standing on the old landmarks that our fathers stood for.

May the Lord bless all to carry on many more years.

In humble hope,
Mrs. S. J. Priddy

CONTRIBUTIONS TO THE INDIGENT FUND

(to March 1, 1972)

A. C. Carter, Ala.	$ 1.50
Norman N. Bird, W. Va.	3.00
Joe McLand, N. C.	4.00
Dr. O. G. Davis, N. C.	3.00
Virginia Lewis Spires, Va.	3.00
R. E. Davis, N. C.	1.00
Mrs. Arlene Hale, N. C.	2.00
Mrs. S. J. Priddy, W. Va.	1.00
Preston Gay, N. C.	3.00
Lola M. Howard, Ky.	1.00
Mr. and Mrs. Frances M. Tharpe, Ga.	3.00
Paul Morton, N. C.	3.00
Mrs. Velma Hall, La.	3.00
Mr. W. Campbell, Ont.	6.00
Mrs. Pearl Lee, Tex.	2.00
John C. Darnell, Ky.	3.00
Elder John L. Sanders, Ala.	3.00
O. W. Parks, Tex.	3.00
Mrs. Myrtle E. Rothwell, Ark.	2.00
Mrs. Charles Craven, N. C.	1.50
Mrs. John Taylor, Ore.	3.00
Mrs. W. F. Gordon, Va.	3.00
Mrs. Posa W. Mathis, Ala.	6.00
Mrs. Fred Cobb, N. C.	1.00
Ivy Mae Quinn, Can.	3.00
M. S. Thomas, Va.	50.00
Mrs. L. P. Denning, N. C.	2.00
Mrs. Asa Bond, Va.	8.00
Ercy Redman, Ala.	3.00
Mrs. Lester Haning, W. Va.	2.00
Levie Goard, Va.	3.00
Mrs. Havis Donaldson, Ark.	1.00
Mrs. Neal Kilby, Ga.	10.00
P. D. Akers, Va.	3.00

CHURCH NOTICE

The Salem Primitive Baptist Church, Benton, Ill., meets each 4th Sunday at 10:30 A. M. Communion time is the 4th Sunday in May.

All lovers of the truth are invited to meet with us.

Elder Waymon Chapell, Mod.
William Vantrease, Clerk
James Cunningham, Asst. Clerk
5921 W. Park Ave.
St. Louis, Mo. 63110

Danville, Virginia May, 1972

SIGNS OF THE TIMES

Subscription price $4 per year — $7 two years

Published each month by

SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.

Established 1832

Devoted to the Old School Baptist Cause

BUSINESS OFFICE

R. F. D. 1, Box 539, Beechwood Lane
Danville, Va. 24541

EDITORS

Elder David V. Spangler
R. F. D. 1, Box 539, Beechwood Lane
Danville, Va. 24541

Elder John D. Wood
P. O. Box 186, Manassas, Va. 22110

ASSOCIATE EDITORS

Elder W. D. Griffin
Rt. 6, Box 84
Fayette, Ala. 35555

Elder E. J. Lambert
306 Richardson St.
Winnsboro, Texas 75494

Elder George Ruston
Dutton, Ontario, Canada

All letters for this paper containing subscriptions and remittances should be mailed to Danville, Virginia, as shown below. All notices of meetings and obituaries should be mailed directly to P. O. Box 186, Manassas, Virginia 22110. Articles for publication may be mailed to either address.

SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.
R. F. D. 1, Box 539 Beechwood Lane
Danville, Va. 24541

"These things I write unto thee, hoping to come unto thee shortly: but if I tarry long, that thou mayest know how thou oughtest to behave thyself in the house of God, which is the church of the living God, the pillar and ground of the truth.

And without controversy great is the mystery of godliness: God was manifest in the flesh, justified in the Spirit, seen of angels, preached unto the Gentiles, believed on in the world, received up into glory." — I Timothy 3:14-16

EDITORIAL

"Declaring the end from the beginning, and from ancient times the things not yet done, saying;" (Isaiah 46:3, 13)

Will this declaration stand the test when laid parallel with the written word of God? Does the Bible teach that God did declare, purpose, determine, predestinate the end from the beginning? How much of what takes place from the beginning to the end was in the declaration? I dare not take the name of my blessed Lord in vain that way. To my shame, I have profaned His glorious name times without number, but I do hope that I have not done so while standing in the pulpit and while writing to you. I did not ask that question because that there was a shadow of a doubt in my mind that there was one thing, *one little thing*, not included in this declaration, but I asked it for those that have, from time immemorial, been cavilling over the extent of God's predestination, or, since I desire to stay with the text, his declaration of the end from the beginning.

But wait a moment! No one has denied that God foreknew all things, and that His foreknowledge enabled Him to declare the end from the beginning. If there is a difference in the extent of His foreknowledge and predestination, then that of His foreknowledge which surpasses His predestination, is based on the action of someone other than Himself. If His declaration is only of foreseen events, and He is not the predestinator of those events, who is the predestinator of them? If God could declare them, they had to be certain from *some* standpoint; pray tell me from whose standpoint. I assert it, and stand unequivocally and unreservedly on it, that an uncertainty can not be foreknown. God just could not foreknow something that was not to be.

Let me digress, in order to illustrate. One of my fathers in the ministry used to tell me that if a surveyor started the least bit off it would make but little apparent difference at the beginning, but fifty miles away from the starting point that a big difference would be noted. This is true from a theological standpoint. Let somebody become dissatisfied with the ancient landmarks which our fathers have set, they will start out to re-survey the land lines. There will not be **much** wrong to begin with, and invariably you will hear many that do not know where the line is, begin to say, "I see such a little difference that I feel like we should not fret over the little matter." This dissatisfaction over the land line about predestination started about 1885. **There was not much difference.** Everybody believed in the absolute foreknowledge of God, why, therefore, contend for absolute predestination? For forty years I have watched that **little** difference grow by leaps and bounds. Now it is said that God has not predestinated anything of events, but that He has **decreed** them. And it is being palmed off on people that God has not had anything to do with events; that His predestination has only to do with the salvation of His people; and now it is common to say that God did not absolutely foreknow all things. At one time it was freely said that God predestinated all the good things but not anything bad, but some fast thinking produced a new thought, because it was readily seen that the predestination of all good things would be the death knell of conditional time salvation, so now you never hear anything more about the predestination of all good. Tomorrow it will never be said that God declared the end from the beginning.

Men would not have declared a thing that they did not desire. Why impugn the veracity of the Holy One? He must have been well pleased with matters from the ending back to the beginning, or else He would have changed it and then declared it. Only in this way could He say what He did say. Only in having a knowledge of the end from the beginning could God say anything with assurance and truthfulness. He could never foreknow an uncertainty; if

there had been one thing that was not in His declaration, He would not have been in any condition to say **anything,** much less to have said that, "my counsel shall stand, and I will do all my pleasure."

I join with these that declare that the predestination of God has only to do with the salvation of God's elect, but that is as far as we go together, for the salvation of God's elect takes in every thing whether visible or invisible, thrones, dominions, principalities, powers; they were all created by him and for hom. Supose we inquire? Why did He create all things, seeing that He did not desire all things? Who will answer? Will the house of Jacob call in question His Maker? Will the remnant of the house of Israel, the remnant according to the election of grace, will they deny what their Saviour said? Will one like unto a lost and then found Jacob or John Newton or John and Nancy Doe call in question their precious Lord? Not when they are in their right mind, but it behoves us to remember that we are all in possesion of two natures; that in one we are all sin and uncleaness, in the other we are all righteousness. In His divine purpose God did not make anything that He did not have a purpose for that thing. O what a large train of followers could be had, if we would just become a little lax towards what God has made; if we would not insist so strongly that God made the wicked for the day of evil; if we would just say a wee bit that God has been disappointed in what is between the beginning and the end. But (you say to me), My dear elder you are absolving man of all blame. And my answer is that I have been a target of my closest brethren because that I insist that man is to blame for his sin; that we do not have any reason whatever (that is, scriptural reason) to look any further for the origin of sin than that, "by one man sin entered into the world, and death by sin." That is as much a part of the declaration of the end from the beginning as any other part or event of the whole, and, whether it's my closest yoke fellow or whoever else that it may be, they shall find my pen and tongue turned in fury on this or any other fine spun theory advanced.

I am living in hope of better things to come. Daily and momentarily I am expecting two things.To me, one of them is as sure as the other. If the first is not true, I do not have any assurance that I will live in glory. One of these momentous events is that the Lord is coming again. I am not waiting on the Comforter to come; He has, as I humbly hope and believe, visited me many times, but I am waiting on the return of my Lord. You can assail all you please but I speak the truth in Christ, I lie not, my conscience bearing me witness in the Holy Ghost, that He is coming. I have been communing with the church of the living God since I was a mere lad of a boy, and I believe that I engaged in these solemn meetings with the thought in mind that I was doing it until He came again. I believe that I had the presence of the Comforter all the while, comforting, strengthening, edifying, but I did not have the presence of the Jesus that died for me. There are two outstanding witnesses to HIS glorious return. Other witnesses have come, O yes, they are legion, but they have not robbed this poor sinner of the keen anticipation of seeing my Jesus come again. God's people have always been looking for better things, for a new day, for new earth and new heavens. Abraham looked for the day of Christ; those in the Christian race are now looking unto Jesus; (who said that they are looking in vain?). It does seem that inspiration drew us a glorious picture. For a long time he had dwelt among them, but after His resurrection (whose resurrection? in what body did He come from the dead?) He tarried but days, and then what do we find?

If any of my readers do not believe in the resurrection of the body of the man that was born of Mary, I am indeed sorry for them. Peter's denial of his Lord was mild compared with your's. After his resurrection He held

what can well be called His last meeting while on earth. The most of people look back on respect to the last meeting with a loved one. Do you? I am just as sure that this Jesus was the one spoken of by prophets and angels; that Mary carried in her womb; that went to the rugged tree; that lay in Joseph's new tomb; that came out of it. I **am sure of this.** I would never convict a man of a crime if there was a reasonable doubt of his guilt, and I would not be less faithful in heavenly things — I would never preach a Man that had proven an imposter. It is not for you to know the times or (not and) the seasons (everything is on time, but everything is not in season), which the Father hath put in His own power, but ye shall receive power, after that the Holy Ghost is come upon you; and ye shall be witnesses unto me both in Jerusalem, and in all Judea, and in Samaria, and unto the uttermost part of the earth. (Acts 1:7, 8) As stated above I know but little, yet I know in part, if I am one of these witnesses, but here is my guide; here is my Counsellor. (Psa. 48:14; Isa. 9:6) This God which I would extol with all my animated powers, is not learning, is not being astonished, has not ever been disappointed, has not been thwarted. All that devils, unregenerates, angels, saints, or the world, none, none at all, have brought one dot of change in what God declared in our text, and in the one quoted above.

This great declaration of truth is made manifest in the lives of the humblest children of God. Well, out with it, What is this great truth? "And when he had spoken of these things, **while they beheld,** he was taken up, and a cloud received him out of their sight." If I have not forgotten my parts of speech, the word, "when" is an adverb of time. It means what it says; it tells us when the act of raising was brought about. I seriously doubt that any of my readers would deny what Luke has recorded, to wit, that Jesus was taken up. I may be trite, and I may be insistent, but I would like to ask again, If this Jesus is the same that was born of the virgin and hung on the tree? If not, God, and Luke writing under inspiration, have certainly been imposed upon, for if this is not the same Jesus in each of these cases, then, by all means, I think that I have a right to ask again and again, who this Jesus is? and when and **where** did the one that came from the tomb go to?

Pause my soul and wonder and adore. Your God has declared the end from the beginning. It is true that you know but little, but your God knows all things, and knows them because that He has purposed them. If I am not mistaken (and I am not) every word is established by at least two witnesses, and here is the first witness. Remember that He came to bear witness to the truth. It is not any problem nor mystery as I write. Come closer, draw up a comfortable seat; let us watch and listen. Two men dressed in white apparel are visiting with the church that Jesus has just left. Here is the declaring of ancient things; here is the love of God being manifest; here are the judgments of God being unfolded. Isaiah sang hundreds of years before this that the body, dead body of Christ should rise (Isa. 26:19), and although that was anciently declared, it is now presently new. It is not any wonder that we desire to rest in the assurance that He was at the beginning, but also that He is with us now expounding to our astonished ears that the end is as certain at this time as it was in the annuls of eternity. I am not that way. I write to those that are like unto this sinner. But I am intrigued at the thought that there are those that are not like unto me. Undoubtedly, they know everything that they desire to know. They know that they are born again and thus know where the wind comes from and where it is returning to; they know the bones do grow of her that is with child, and thus they understand the works of God; they know where God is, and they can find Him at their will; they know how to perform that which is good, and thus they do not

have any plague of the heart to assail them. If I am called to feed sheep, then I say, without hesitancy, that for me and my house we will, as blessed of God, trust in Him that "declared the end from the beginning, and from ancient times the things that are not yet done."

And as we travel on in what the apostles believed, we will take literally what the prophet said. They said, "Ye men of Gallilee, why stand ye gazing up into heaven (remember that question, I will find a use for it later)? this same Jesus, which is taken **up** from you into heaven, shall so come in like manner as ye have seen him go into heaven." Now let us introduce an unimpeachable witness to His ascension into heaven. Again, here is a witness being stoned to death for his stedfastness in the faith; here is a man's death bed statement; here is one being moved by the Holy Ghost to write. What did he say? He also was gazing heavenward; he also had an interest in things above, certainly not on the earth with missles flying around him. He saw something, and it could not have been seen had it not been there. It had gone there for him to see; too, it has gone there for you to see, and not only you but also those that truly love His second appearing, even the whole house of Jacob and the remnant of the house of Israel.

These disciples were gazing heavenward because their loved one had left them — had gone that way. Their interest was our interest today as they leave us — we gaze heavenward. They did not understand; they were keenly interested, but it was mysterious. What a blessedness as heaven visited them and gave them the assurance that this was not the last. The devil had done what he could; the sufferings of death had done what it could; the grave had done all it could, but He had openly triumphed over all opposition and now had returned to the same place that He came from. These two men in white gave assurance that He was coming again. This assurance comes from one that is not surrounded with limitations as I am. If you have a mind to linger in familiar spots; if something has delighted you, then by all means remember the scene that has been enacted before your eyes of faith.

There is another scene that I desire to bring to your attention. As they left that scene of His ascension they went everywhere telling it. They had the news indelibly engraved in their hearts that He had ascended. It was a common doctrine; it was believed and continued in. Now back to Stephen as he was stoned to death. With the doctrine of His glorious ascension ringing in his ears and deeply imbedded in his heart, he lifted his eyes to heaven. He knew where help lay; he knew the blessed abode of his Saviour. Who did he see in heaven? He saw the same Jesus that the disciples saw go away. Now, dear brethren, if there is more than one Jesus I would like to know about it; if Mary had twins I would like information about it. Away with such a thought. May it perish with having been suggested regardless of who has the audacity to say that He did not enter heaven. Very well. We have Him on earth; we have him leaving the earth; we have the two men (God, the Father, God, the Holy Ghost) telling us where He has gone, and giving us the good news that the same Jesus that went away will come again. I pity anybody that will deny that.

Yes, I am daily and momentarily looking and expecting two things. One is being called away from these thorny and rocky shores. I do not have any premonition about the time. I do not know how long or how soon that will be, but I am looking forward with holy ecstacy to seeing my Saviour. The second is like unto it, that I could be living when it takes place, but if not, it will not deter His coming. All things in time must be before He comes. All of the events that were in the declaration of the end from the beginning must be.

These things being declared gives Him (God) the power to say, "my counsel shall stand and I will do all my pleas-

ure." If He has declared the end from the beginning, then, by all means, His counsel shall stand and He will do all His pleasure. If He himself has not predestinated all that He declared, then (there being one before Him) He can not send the good news of the gospel to us because it would not be good news to declare that **something** has predestinated something; for, mark my words well, if something was before Him, then that something is independent of what came later.

But He has declared the end from the beginning. While in the act (remember this act of God, this declaring of God, of declaration he was saying what would be the result. This declaration gave Him the right to say. He would not have the right any other way. He could not say anything about what would **stand** unless He was able to say or declare what would **be.** The counsel standing, He **can** do all His pleasure; if the counsel does not stand (and it can not without His declaration of the end from the beginning) He will not be able to do His pleasure.

W. D. G.

VOICES OF THE PAST
"He being dead yet speaketh"

Georgetown, Texas, Jan. 10, 1860

Dear Sir: — Will you do a subscriber the favor to give your views, through the **Signs of the Times,** on Matthew x. 34-36. I have had much meditation on the subject, and shall be very much pleased to hear from you on it. A compliance with this request, at your earliest convenience, will much oblige your Baptist brother.

A. H. Chalmers

Reply. — The text proposed for consideration reads thus: "Think not that I am come to send peace on earth; I came not to send peace, but a sword. For I am come to set a man at variance with his father, and the daughter against her mother, and the daughter-in-law against her mother-in-law. And a man's foes shall be they of his own household."

The carnal Israelites in regard to the predictions in the Old Testament, of the coming of the Messiah, and of his character and work, had, from the letter of the word, inferred that he was coming to set up a temporal kingdom — to restore Israel to her national independence, and to preside literally on the throne of David, forever, and by his power and majesty would awe the hostile nations to peace, or destroy them them as independent nations, and consecrate their gain unto himself, for the enlargement of his own dominion. When they read that his name should be called the Prince of Peace, &c., they seemed naturally to infer that the peace which he should command, was such as they had enjoyed under the old covenant when the Lord delivered them from the sword, the pestilence and the famine, that is that it should be of a temporal nature. But when he explained this matter to the disciples, they were astonished; and, although instructed by him on the subject, were very slow to comprehend the precise meaning of his words. At one time they asked him if at that time he intended to restore the kingdom to Israel, and at still a later period they said, "But we trusted that it had been he which should have redeemed Israel," that is from the Roman government.

It is very true that Jesus Christ is, in a spiritual sense, the Prince of Peace, and that the increase of his government and peace there shall be no end, upon the throne of David, and upon his kingdom, to order it, and to establish it with judgment and with justice, from henceforth, even forever — Isa. ix. 7. And that he is the peace-maker and giver to his people. Having come to redeem them from the curse and dominion of the law, to satisfy the claims of Eternal Justice on their behalf, to carry their sorrows, bear the chastisement of their peace, that with his stripes they should be healed. He has made peace by the blood of his cross. That is, he has made reconciliation or

atonement for them, and he has broke down the wall of partition which was between the Jews and Gentiles. Of twain to make one new man, and so making peace.

Also, in an experimental sense, all subjects of his saving power and grace, when they receive the atonement, experimentally, do have peace with God, through our Lord Jesus Christ — Rom. v. 1. And truly great peace have they that love his law, and nothing shall offend them.

But in the sense of the text on which our views are called for, he did not come to send peace on earth; but his coming was unavoidably to have an opposite effect. The work which he came to do would certainly draw out against him the most virulent opposition and persecution. He came to judge and to make war; and with his bow and his crown to ride forth conquering and to conquer. But as his kingdom is not of this world, neither himself nor his subjects were to use carnal weapons in their warfare. For our weapons are not carnal, but spiritual, and mighty through God to the pulling down of the strongholds. No war was made by him upon the persons or the property of the enemies of his cause and kingdom; but instead of rendering to them evil for evil, when he was reviled he reviled not again; and he taught his disciples by his precepts and by his example to love their enemies, to do good, or act kindly towards those who should persecute and spitefully use them. This doctrine he exemplified when on the cross; he prayed for his murderers, saying, Father, forgive them, for they know not what they do.

Still his coming was designed to send a sword, or to send divisions upon earth; and such division as should develope the awful depravity of the human heart, and expose its enmity against God. "Think not that I am come to send peace on earth." He had not come to new-model earthly governments, not to interfere with secular affairs of the kingdoms of this world, nor to authorize any of his subjects to usurp authority or vice-gerency over the political institutions of this world. He had not come to decide the rights of Caesar to demand tribute from the citizens of his provinces, nor to regulate the relations of earthly thrones and powers one to another so as to place them upon more amicable terms with each other; nor to give directions or models for human governments, so as to avoid the contentions and strife of conflicting nations. Neither had he come to change the arrangements of heaven, or so modify the providential government of heaven, as to suit it to the taste and feelings of the children of this world. He had not come to reconcile the world or the devil to his cause or kingdom, to his doctrine or the institutions of his spiritual kingdom. Neither his doctrine, nor his examples, were calculated to please or satisfy the carnal sons of men, but rather to irritate and draw them out into opposition.

"I am not come to send peace; but a sword." Not such a sword, however, as earthly warriors use: for he admonished his disciples that those who used that kind of sword should perish by it. But the sword which they were to use is "The Sword of the Lord." It is described as a very sharp sword, and having two edges, so as to cut both ways; and it is mighty, through Christ, in putting to flight the armies of the aliens. This sword cannot be obtained from the armory which produced those **rifles** for which Mr. Beecher and others took up contributions in the Puritanic churches of New England and Brooklyn, a short time since; for we are informed that it proceeds out of the mouth of him on whose head were many crowns, and on whose vesture and thigh was written, King of kings, and Lord of lords; whose name is called, THE WORD OF GOD. This sword was considered indispensable by the inspired apostle, when he admonished the saints, saying, "And, above all things, taking the sword of the spirit, which is the word of God." **Above all things.** Whatever else we may lack, we cannot do without this sword. As David said of

the sword which he found in the House of God, we may also say in truth, "There is no other sword like it."

In the immediate sense of the text, we presume that our Lord used the word sword, figuratively, to signify that his coming to earth, and his work, and the commission which he would give to his servants should occasion great and violent opposition, contention and separations among men. As he himself encountered the wrath of wicked men and devils, so his followers should endure the same. — These things had been done to him, in the green tree, and should be repeated on his disciples in the dry tree. The opposition which he encountered was not unexpected. He knew full well, and told his disciples before hand, that he should be delivered into the hands of the wicked, and of what they would do to him. And "Truly against the holy child Jesus, whom thou hast anointed, were gathered together both Herod and Pontius Pilate, with the men of Israel and the Gentiles, for to do whatsoever thy hand and thy counsel determined before to be done," and as Peter charged on the Jews, "Him," Jesus, "being delivered by the determinate counsel and foreknowledge of God, ye have taken and by wicked hands have crucified and slain."

So also did he fully understand to what extent his children should be persecuted, harrassed and opposed by the dragon, the beasts, and the false prophets, and all that they should endure from the world, the flesh and the devil. He came not to prevent this, but to be the occasion of its development.

"For I am come to set a man at variance against his father, and the daughter against her mother," &c. Not that christianity, or the spirit of Christ in his people, will make children less dutiful, obedient or affectionate to their parents, by any means; for that is not the case, as we see by the admonitions which are given by the apostles, to children to honor and obey their parents, servants their masters, and subjects their superiors in authority.

And the inspired writer portrays the most unchristian character to be one who is **without natural affections.** — How then does his coming set a man at variance with his father, &c.? The version of this given (Luke xiii. 52, 53,) may serve to illustrate, viz: "For from henceforth there shall be five in one house divided — two against three and three against two: the father shall be divided against his son, and the son against the father; the mother against the daughter, and the daughter against the mother; the mother-in-law against the daughter-in-law, and the daughter-in-law against her mother-in-law. See also Micah viii. 6. From these passages we learn that families will be divided by the discriminating grace of God, in calling some of them to a knowledge and love of the truth, and leaving others in their enmity to oppose them. — In this application, we have very many examples where those who are born of God and taught by the Spirit, have to encounter the opposition of fathers, mothers, and near and dear kindred in the flesh; and in some instances, according to the word, some have literally delivered up their own children to be put to death for their faith in and fidelity to Christ; but great has been their reward in heaven. Whether by the mother-in-law and daughter-in-law anything allegorical or figurative is intended, we will not presume to decide; but of this we are certain; that families have often been divided, and have become embittered against those of their number who, for the sake of truth, have renounced their traditions. "And a man's foes, shall they be of his own household?" Not only in this division and alienation of families; but every child of God has more or less experience of this last expression in his own person — the flesh warring against the spirit and the spirit against the flesh. The world, with its alluring vanities, Satan with his temptations — but more than either of them, does the Christian stand in fear of himself. O, says he, my carnal, wicked nature, my wretched, wandering mind; the pride of my heart

and my proneness to depart from the precepts of the Lord, are foes of my own household; more potent, more subtle and mischievous than all others combined. O wretched man that I am; who shall deliver me from the body of this death?

In connection with this subject we probably ought to offer a remark on Luke xiv. 26. "If any man come to me, and hate not his father, and mother, and wife, and children, and brethren and sisters, yea, and his own life also, he cannot be my disciple. This passage, of course, cannot mean that we are literally to hate those of our kindred whom God has commanded us to love and honor. But we are to lothe that corrupt depraved nature of which we are born of the flesh. Our love to God will center only in that which is pure and holy; and that love which only cleaves to the earth and earthly things cannot qualify us to be disciples of Jesus. We hate fallen, polluted, depraved human nature in our nearest and dearest relations, even as we hate it in ourselves: not in a manner that would lessen our filial affection and kindest regard for them, as parents or husbands, wives or children. When we learn what it is to hate our own lives, from a deep-felt senses of our human depravity, we shall the better understand in what sense we must hate those who are our flesh and our blood. To be a disciple of Jesus, we must love him supremely, and be ready to forsake all, however near or dear, by the ties of affinity or consanguinity, and to make any other sacrifice if it be necessary to follow him. We should be ready to part with every fleshly gratification, and prefer Jerusalem above our chief joys. We cannot serve two masters: we cannot serve God and mammon. If we sow to the flesh, we shall of the flesh reap corruption; but if we, through the Spirit, mortify the deeds of the flesh, we shall live: and if we sow to the Spirit, we shall of the Spirit reap life everlasting.

To our "Baptist brother" we will say, according to your request we have given such views as we have on the subject of your inquiry. If they shall, under the blessing of God, serve to elucidate the subject to your mind, or to edify others, we will have occasion to be humble, and to give thanks to God. Should any others have a more clear light on the subject, we hope they will let it shine.

(Editorial by Elder Gilbert Beebe June 1, 1860.)

MINUTES OF PRESBYTERY

On Saturday before the first Sunday in February, 1972 the Mill Branch Church met in conference and agreed that we ask that Brother Amos Williams be set apart for the full work of the office of Deacon; and the ordination service was set for Sunday morning at 10 o'clock.

On Sunday morning, February 6, 1972, the Mill Branch Church met and conference was opened with hymn and prayer by Elder Wayne Mitchell. The Presbytery was organized by electing Elder Wayne Mitchell, Moderator, and Sister Estelle Joyner Cockrell, Clerk. Ministers and deacons present were invited to seats with us in the ordination service, from the Black Creek, Contentnea and Skewarkey.

The Moderator called for the candidate, who was presented by Deacon James Pope, and seated in front of the ministers, Elder Wayne Mitchell, Elder Kenneth Windham and Elder Curtis Rains. The Presbytery was satisfied with the qualifications of the candidate and administered the laying on of hands with prayer. Elder Mitchell delivered the charge. The ordained Deacon was delivered back to the church as a Deacon of the Old School Primitive Baptist Church at Mill Branch; and the right hand of fellowship was extended to him.

The minutes of the work of the Presbytery were read and adopted. A copy of which is to be recorded in the Church Book, and a copy sent to the *Signs of the Times* for publication.

Conference adjourned, and dismissed by the Moderator.

Elder Wayne Mitchell, Moderator
Sister Estelle Joyner Cockrell, Clerk

MINUTES OF THE PRESBYTERY

Pursuant to the request of Springfield Primitive Baptist Church, Pittsylvania County, Va., a presbytery met January 8, 1972 at Springfield for the examination of Brother Denver Simpson, if found qualified in accordance with

the written word of God, at the satisfaction and discretion of their judgment, ordain the above mentioned to the full work of the Gospel Ministry.

The solemnity was begun with prayer by Elder C. B. Davis. All Elders and Deacons of our faith and order present constituted the presbytery. Elders present were C. B. Davis, L. J. Brammer, Rufus R. Brown, William Holland, O. K. Tench, Leonard Key, Donald Smith, Julian Williams and J. L. Bocock. The clerk failed to get the names of the many Deacon brethren present.

The Presbytery was organized by electing Elder O. K. Tench Moderator and J. L. Bocock Clerk. Elders L. J. Brammer and Julian Williams were chosen to examine the candidate. Deacon Lewis Willis having been duly appointed by the church in conference was church spokesman. Elder R. R. Brown delivered the candidate to the presbytery.

Examination was made by Elders Brammer and Williams using 1st Timothy chapter 3. The presbytery being satisfied with the examination and answers given by the candidate, administered the laying on of hands. The ordination prayer was delivered by Elder William Holland. Elder C. B. Davis delivered the charge to the candidate.

The Moderator asked the Spokesman if the church approved the work of the presbytery, which was answered in the affirmative.

A Certificate of Ordination was presented to Brother Denver Simpson and the right hand of fellowship and brotherhood given. The ordained Minister was delivered back to the church as an ordained Elder of the Old School, Primitive Baptist Church.

The presbytery was dismissed with prayer by Brother Raymond Goad.

Elder O. K. Tench, Moderator
Elder J. L. Bocock, Clerk

OBITUARIES

ELDER C. L. COKER

It is with a heavy heart and wet eyes, as I try to write of the passing of our dearly loved Pastor, Elder C. L. Coker.

Elder Coker was born April 29, 1910 and passed away February 13, 1971. Funeral services were held Monday, February 15, 1971, from Lower Town Creek Primitive Baptist Church. Elder A. P. Mewborn officiated, and burial was in Greenwood Cemetery in Tarboro, N. C.

Surviving are his wife, Mrs. Catherine Forbes Coker of Mcclesfield; a daughter, Mrs. Brooks (Peggy) Drake of Pinetops; a stepdaughter, Mrs. Jane Rose of Richmond, Va.; a son, Charles Earl Coker of Pinetops; three brothers, his twin brother W. Linwood of Tarboro; John Henry of Tarboro, and Joe Bennett of Fountain; four sisters, Mrs. Bessie Walston of Macclesfield, Mrs. Basil Hathaway and Mrs. Nancy Earp of Tarboro; and seven grandchildren.

He joined the church at Lower Town Creek in December, 1948. The first time he stood to speak was in June, 1953. He was ordained in November, 1953, and was made assistant pastor of Lower Town Creek in December, 1953. He became full pastor in April, 1956; and later became pastor of Williams, Sparta and Otters Creek Churches.

In material things he was not wealthy; but in love and personality he was a millionaire. He was never too busy to speak to you; and he had a personality that a lot of people would like to have. He was well spoken of, and was liked by people who never were inside of a Primitive Baptist Church. There was the largest crowd at his funeral of any I have ever seen; with the most flowers I have ever seen. I have heard him say, "I love everybody." This I believe.

He preached more funerals than anyone I know: some were Primitive Baptists and some were not. But I believe that the best one he ever preached, was his own. He is now where there is no more trouble, no more pain, no more worry. Our loss is his eternal gain. We thank God for loaning us a pastor like him.

Written by request of Otter Creek Primitive Baptist Church, by J. C. Edwards.

Elder Joe Sawyer, Pastor
Joe B. Coker, Clerk

ARNOLD G. PATTERSON

Brother Arnold G. Patterson of Monroe, La. was born Dec. 6, 1911. He was the son of the late Deacon John Patterson and wife, Sister Josie Patterson. Early in life Brother Patterson was blessed with an experience of grace and received a hope in Christ and became a member of Liberty Hill Church, where his membership remained until his death which occured Sept. 18, 1971.

Brother Patterson is survived by his wife, his mother, one son and one daughter, one stepson, two stepdaughters, six brothers, three sisters, three grandchildren, and one stepgrandchild, together with many other relatives and friends.

The funeral service was conducted at Liberty Hill Church by the writer and well attended by the Brethren and friends, after which his body was laid to rest in the Liberty Hill Cemetery beneath a mound of lovely flowers to await the resurrection whereupon we hope to meet him in the glorified image of the

Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ.

May God bless the bereaved family with the spirit of reconciliation, faith and courage, as well as a guiding hand to carry them on through life. I, too, along with the family feel a deep personal loss, having known Brother Patterson for more than 30 years, and had worked along beside him, as well as being associated with him in a church capacity.

The Lord gives and the Lord taketh away, Blessed be the name of the Lord. May we all look beyond this vail of tears and press onward to that notable day when all of God's children shall meet around the great white throne and join in eternal praise to our God, where death pain or sorrow never comes. Amen.

W. W. Taylor

DEACON M. E. MUSGROVE

I've run quite tardy in writing this noble brother's obituary. I trust his family will forgive me.

Brother Musgrove was born in Mississippi, January 15, 1886. When he was quite young his father moved to the vicinity of Forest Hill, Louisiana. There, he grew to manhood, married, and later moved to, or near, the city of Bastrop, Louisiana, in 1927, or '28, I believe it was. For a goodly number of years he had owned a home in Bastrop, where his latter days were spent.

This lovely man was 85 years, 7 months, and 27 days old when he passed away. The departure date was September 12, 1971.

To say that he is sadly missed by his dear devoted family, and by many fond members and friends, is as truthful a manner in which case could be stated.

Surviving him, first in order, is his good, faithful, lifelong companion, Sister Catherine Musgrove. There are five sons: J. M., W. D., Jake, George and Thomas; also two daughters: Mrs. Pearline Mardis, and Mrs. Geneva Pettis, all of Bastrop; with forty-six grandchildren; and sixty-six great grandchildren.

Then there are two brothers: Fuzell Musgrove, Forest Hill, Louisiana; and Julian F. Musgrove, Springhill, Louisiana; also, five sisters: Mrs. Dora Davenport; Mrs. Julia Barksdell; and Mrs. Lula Perry; all of Forest Hill, Louisiana; Mrs. Ruth Wilkerson, Gloster, Mississippi; and Mrs. Dela Chancey, Alexandria, Louisiana.

This brother had been in the old Baptist Church, at first near his former residence, near Forest Hill, Louisiana, later transferring by letter to Concord Church, near Bastrop, Louisiana, for better than fifty years; and in it all, fifteen years of which he served as Deacon, I find no blotch or smear on his character. Truly he must have been one of God's meek and humble, faithful and upright saints.

One thing I know, and the memory is sweet — in all my association with him, in the church (Concord being the first church to call me, and which I served for upwards of twenty years); in his home, many, many times; and wherever we were thrown together — I always found him the same plain, kind unassuming brother; and truly I can say to the praise of the mercies of God, that I considered him one of my warmest personal friends.

I have the warmest personal regard for his dear family, who loved him, and were so ardently devoted to him, as he was the same by them. Five members of this family, the two daughters, and three daughters-in-law, I was blessed to baptize.

The funeral services were conducted at Concord Meeting House by Elders David E. Turner, George W. Jones, and John Lee Smith. Burial was in Concord Cemetery.

The Lord greatly bless his blessed loved ones, and all who are saddened at the keen loss of this blessed heir of God and joint-heir of Jesus Christ; fully believing that our timely loss is his eternal gain.

Written by request,

John Lee Smith

BROTHER TOM SMOTHERS

Another of our dear number has been removed from our church militant — which leaves us sad, but our sorrow is tempered by the assurance that Brother Tom Smothers has been translated into the Church Eternal.

Brothers Smothers was born on June 14, 1899 and answered the summon to come into the Paradise of God in August, 1971. He was a widely known tobacco warehouseman, farmer and civic leader; and was especially known for his benevolences. He was a friend to all who went to him for help — generously contributing not only to a number of churches, but to any worthy cause. He will be remembered with much appreciation for the liberal contributions he made to our Upper Country Line Association. This, he did for years, long before he became a member of our Reidsville church. He truly had a heart of gold.

Brother Smothers believed in salvation by grace, and expressed a desire to unite with our church in Reidsville, but he felt his unworthiness so keenly, he could not feel to offer. It was after he became ill in Tift General Hospital, in Tifton, Georgia, that he felt compelled to ask for a home among our people. It was with the humble sincerity of a child, yet with the overwhelming desire of a full-grown saint of God that he made known to

Margaret, his dear wife, and to others this longing to be numbered with the Lord's people. This urgent request was made known to our church, and, of course, the church gladly complied with his request. Although Brother Smothers was never able to be baptized into the militant church, we deeply feel that he was baptized by God's Holy Spirit into the Church Eternal.

An impressive funeral was held in Reidsville church — the church Brother Tom loved. Elder Kenneth Key was blessed to speak beautifully in prayer, after which his pastor, Elder D. V. Spangler spoke feelingly of the love our brother expressed for the church. He also spoke very appropriately of his hope of the Great Beyond. And to his dear wife and others who were dear to him, he spoke very comfortingly.

I feel impelled to speak of the voices which mingled to sing of our Lord's "Amazing Grace." The beauty of it must be akin to the glorious melodies that descend from the Climes of Heaven. Mere words cannot express its beauty!

Brother Smothers is survived by his dear wife, who is one of our most beloved members. He is also survived by two daughters, several sisters and two brothers.

Our church, Brother Tom's family and a host of friends have missed him, and will continue to miss him. Only God can reconcile us to His unerring providences.

May God's grace be with each member of his family in a manifest way.

Mamie P. Aldridge

NETTIE ABBOTT EVANS

Sister Nettie Abbott Evans was born August 20, 1893, and passed away November, 1971, in Roman Eagle Memorial Home.

She was first married to C. A. Abbott, who died in 1938; and later married G. T. Evans, who died in 1963. She is survived by three daughters, three sons, one brother, three stepchildren, ten grandchildren and eight great grandchildren.

It is with a feeling of sadness and thankfulness that I attempt to write this resolution of respect of our departed sister. We are sad when we think of missing her presence, and at the loss of another of our dear members; yet feel thankful that God was gracious to take her out of her suffering here. She was bedridden for about two years. We could not wish her back, but desire that God might reconcile all those who mourn, to His will.

Her funeral was conducted by her pastor, Elder O. K. Tench, and Elder R. F. Kidd, Jr., at Malmaison Primitive Baptist Church where she had been a member since she was eighteen years of age. Burial was in the family cemetery at Spring Garden, Va.

Peggy Wells

RESOLUTION OF RESPECT FOR SISTER MARY WILLIE PERDUE

Sister Mary Willie Perdue, Little Rock, Arkansas, passed away November 13, 1971. She was born in November of 1885, and had been a member of Bethel Church, Union County, Arkansas since August 20, 1921.

RESOLVED, That a copy be placed on the church records, one copy be sent to the *Signs of the Times* for publication, and that one copy be sent to her daughter, Mrs. Lucille Perdue Nolting, Little Rock, Arkansas.

Written by order of the church in regular conference December 18, 1971.

Elder E. J. Lambert, Moderator
Mrs. Jean Burns, Clerk

BROTHER JOSEPH B. HOLIDIA

Whereas it has pleased our Heavenly Father to remove from our midst our dearly beloved and highly esteemed Brother Joseph B. Holidia who was born June 13, 1884, and died November 20, 1971, we desire to be submissive to the will of an almighty God.

Brother Holidia was married to the late Sister Ethel V. Holidia. The family consisted of two boys and one girl with another child dying in infancy at the age of two months. He was a good husband and father devoted to his family.

Brother Holidia united with the church at Bethlehem the third Sunday in June, 1918. He has served the church many years as church clerk and deacon. He loved the church and delighted in assembling together with the brethren to tell the great things the Lord had done for him. Brother Holidia enjoyed going to Associations and attended church regularly until he became unable the last few months of his life.

Brother Holidia lived a life in evidence of the hope he had in Jesus. A host of relatives, brethren and friends attended his funeral, filling the meeting house, with some unable to get inside. His pastor, Elder Joe Sawyer, conducted the funeral assisted by Elder Noah L. Ambrose and he was laid to rest in the church cemetery with many beautiful flowers laid upon the grave.

THEREFORE BE IT RESOLVED, First, that the church at Bethlehem has lost a dear member and deacon, but our loss has been his eternal gain, therefore we bow in humble

submission to the will of our Heavenly Father, who doeth all things well.

Second, That we extend to the family in their bereavement our sympathy and may the Lord reconcile and comfort them.

Third, That a copy of this obituary be sent to *Zion's Landmark* for publication, a copy to the *Signs of the Times* for publication, a copy placed on our church record, and a copy sent to the family.

Done by order of Conference on Saturday before the second Sunday in December, 1971.

Elder Joe Sawyer, Moderator
Bro. C. C. Reynolds, Church Clerk
Bro. C. C. Reynolds, Committee

TRAVIS A. SMITH

Brother Smith, aged ninety, died January 6, 1972, after a short illness at his home near Graceville, Florida. Funeral services were conducted by Elder H. H. Collins, assisted by Elders J. J. Collins and J. J. Watson January 8th at Bethlehem Church. Interment was in the church cemetery.

He is surivived by a son, David; a daughter, Mrs. Vessie Loyd; a half-brother Homer; a half-sister, Mrs. Ozie McNeal; seven grandchildren and eleven great grandchildren. He spent his life in Geneva County, Alabama; and was a firm believer in salvation by grace.

J. J. Collins

JOHN HOLLEY

Brother John Holley died November 29, 1971 after a short illness in a Geneva Hospital; with funeral services at Corner Creek Church, Hacoda, Alabama, with Elder J. J. Collins officiating. Interment was in the adjoining cemetery.

He was the son of Elder Whitsom Holley, whose funeral was conducted many years ago by the writer. He is survived by his wife; three daughters: Mrs. Hoyt Beckham, Brewton; Mrs. Talmadge Grimes, Fairhope, and Mrs. Waree Johnson, Samson; one son: Chief Petty Officer Phillip D. Holley, California. Also surviving are two sisters: Mrs. Homer Yates and Mrs. Elmer Cumbie, Panama City, Fla.; two brothers: Dan Holley, Vernon, Fla. and Homer Holley, Selma; eleven grandchildren and four great grandchildren. He was seventy-two years of age.

J. J. Collins

ELBERT HALL

Brother Hall, aged seventy-one, died in a Dothan Hospital December 22, 1971, after a short illness. Funeral services were conducted by Elder J. J. Collins and Mr. Robert Kirkland at Bethlehem Primitive Baptist Church, Malvern, Alabama, December 24, 1971. Interment was in the adjoining cemetery.

He was an excellent student of the writer the second year he taught; and was a close friend ever after. His mother was a most faithful member of Bethlehem Church.

He is survived by his wife; two sons: Charles E. Hall and Clyde Hall; three daughters: Mrs. Gladys Collins, Mrs. Tiny Speaks, and Mrs. Willie Dell Bynum; two brothers, Frank and Andrew; four sisters: Mrs. Sarah Fulford, Mrs. Ester Ward, Mrs. Ella Jane Sanders, and Mrs. A. Newman; nineteen grandchildren and eight great grandchildren.

J. J. Collins

ELDER JOHNNY JOYNER

I will try to write a few lines in sweet memory of our devoted pastor, Elder Johnny Joyner, who passed away October 31, 1971. I think he would have been eighty-three his next birthday. He is survived by his precious companion and five children: Sister Estelle Cockrel, Mrs. Mattie Ruth Barnes, Meade, Fred and Marvin, all of Rocky Mount, N. C. He had several grandchildren and several great grandchildren.

Brother Joyner served our church, Rocky Swamp, for nearly eighteen years. He was faithful and devoted to his God and church. We miss him, and still can't realize he is gone. He and Sister Joyner and Sister Estelle would have dinner with us sometimes, and we always enjoyed having them and others who were with them at times.

When he became unable to drive his car, his son or son-in-law would bring him; and sometimes Brother George Williford would bring him. It is with much sadness I have attempted to write these lines, but I wanted to write in his memory, for we all loved and respected him so much. If you see fit to print this I will appreciate it.

A faithful soldier has gone to rest,
To be with the One he loved best.
He didn't dread to die, I'd heard him say,
Just dreaded ever getting to that day.
He was devoted, kind and true:

Brother Joyner, we all loved you.

May God bless his family,

Mrs. J. L. Smith
Littleton, N. C.

Signs of the Times

DEVOTED TO THE OLD SCHOOL BAPTIST CAUSE

"The Sword of the Lord and of Gideon"

VOL. 140 DANVILLE, VA., JUNE, 1972 NO. 6

IS IT TIME TO RENEW
YOUR SUBSCRIPTION?
IF YOUR EXPIRATION DATE
IS 6/72
IT EXPIRES WITH THIS ISSUE

SOLICITIOUS FOR OTHERS

Rt. 4,
Winfield, Ala. 35594

Dear Editors:

I see my subscription will be out in February, so I am enclosing check for $24.00, to renew for one year . . . Use for the two following names for one year . . . Use the other $12.00 as you need it in sending the paper to those who can't pay for it.

I enjoy reading all the good letters that you ministers and other brothers and sisters write. I wish everyone who loves the doctrine that the **Signs** teaches, could have the opportunity to read it each month.

Your sister in hope,
Mrs. M. L. Lucas

ROMANS 8:28-39

TEXT: "And we know that all things work together for good to them that love God, to them who are the called according to his purpose."

First of all I would like to quote the reason why the ones considered in our text love God: "We love God because he first loved us." (I John 4:19) While in a state of unregeneracy we were enemies to God and hated God: "The carnal mind is enmity against God." (Romans 8:7) Yet, "But God who is rich in mercy, for his great love wherewith he loved us, Even when we were dead in sins, hath quickened us together with Christ, (by grace ye are saved;)" (Eph. 2:4, 5) Henceforth we can see that our love did not cause God's love or kindness to be shed upon us but contrariwise vice versa. Also, "Herein is love, **not that we loved God,** but that he loved us, and sent his Son to be the propitiation for our sins." (I John 4:10)

Now since God loves this people who love him, certainly God is going to manifest it in some sense to them. And being that He does love them with "an everlasting love" He certainly is going to preserve them both in providence and in grace; and how does he do it? By working "all things together for good to them that love" him. His expressedly "everlasting love" must, if everlasting have no end, and therefore God who is the greatest is going to be for those he loves all the time; and it can be further said, "What shall we then say to these things? If God be for us, who can be against us? He that spared not his own Son, but delivered him up for us all, how shall he not with him **freely** give us all things? Who shall lay any thing to the charge of God's elect? It is God that justifieth. Who is he that condemneth? It is Christ that died." (Romans 8:31-34)

Moreover take notice to the appositive that renames those that love God: "the called according to" whose purpose? their own? no, "his purpose," that is, God's purpose. He did not call them according to their own belief or acceptance of Christ nor "according to our works, but according to his own purpose and grace, which was given us in Christ Jesus before the world began." (II Tim. 1:9) Many people say that God calls you by the preaching of a minister

or what they call the gospel. (The gospel is not the preaching but the great being that is preached.) But here it says, "who are the called" — past tense. In other words God has already "called" them — how? "according to his own purpose and grace which was given them in Christ before the world began." Now where people get mixed up in the idea of the gospel call, is when they think that the gospel is the vocal explanation of salvation. But the Bible teaches that both the gospel and Christ are the power of God. (See I Cor. 1:23 and Romans 1:16) The two are used in the same sense and in very similar contexts (read carefully). Therefore the gospel is "Christ, the power of God and the wisdom of God," and so it is written: "our Saviour Jesus Christ, who hath abolished death, and hath brought life and immortality" (the calling, election in Christ before time, inheritance, love, everlasting life, predestinated conformity to Christ, etc.) "to light" (made manifest that we are partakers of the preceding) "through the gospel," (not through the preaching of the gospel).

TEXT: "For whom he did foreknow, he also did predestinate to be conformed to the image of his Son, that he might be the firstborn among many brethren."

Here of course it begins to explain the procedure of how God works all things for the good of his people. Here again many people "wrest the scriptures to their own destruction" by saying that God looked with his omniscient eye down through the ages to come before the world began and saw that this sinner would believe on him, and that one over there would repent, and that upon this basis is God's foreknowledge. I believe that the scriptures teach the opposite of this heresy. Paul says in Romans 11:2 that, "God hath not cast away his people which he foreknew." Then he tells us how the Israelites had persecuted the prophets of old and how Elias prayed to God against Israel. "But what saith the answer of God unto him? I have **reserved to myself** seven thousand men, who have not bowed the knee to the image of Baal." No, God did not cast his people away whom he did foreknow but "reserved" them to himself; and therefore it is written, "Even so at this present time also there is a **remnant** according to the **election of grace.**" Now can you see how the foreknowledge and the election of God is the same thing? And to prove that God did not look down through time and choose or foreknow them on the basis of what they would do, or, in other words, their works, notice this: "remnant according to grace. And if by grace, then it is **no more of works.**" (Romans 11:5, 6) The next question is when did the foreknowledge or election by grace take place? "Blessed be the God and Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, who hath blessed us with all spiritual blessings in heavenly places in Christ: According as he hath chosen" (or elected by grace) "us in him **before the foundation of the world.**" Why then did God choose us before we were born, before we had done any good or evil and before the foundation of the world? So "that the **purpose of God according to election** might stand, **not of works** but of him that calleth." (Romans 9:11) So now we see the election or foreknowledge of God used as a device to prevent a person from being saved on the basis of what they do here in this time world. Yes, God is determined to **always** work things in an opposite way than the carnal mind of man will convey.

Now Paul tells us that those that God foreknew or elected "he also did predestinate to be conformed to the image of his Son." In other words, back before God created the earth he predestinated, fixed or decreed the events to come in such a manner that those whom he loved would be made like unto his only begotten Son, Jesus. What a wonderful person to be conformed to! One that **always obeys** his Father. What? You mean that we, that is, God's people are to **always** obey Him? Yes. God fixed or predestinated it that way. Just as your birth in the flesh conforms you to Adam your earthly fath-

er, the birth of the Spirit (see St. John 3) conforms you to God your heavenly father, and Christ, his Son, your heavenly husband. Well then, how is it that we are always obedient; is it that we always do the right things and maintain good works with perfection? No! "For as by **one man's** disobedience many were made sinners, so by the **obedience of one** shall many be made righteous." (Romans 5:19) In other words just as much as all of Adam's generation were made sinners by his one transgression, so also it is by Christ's obedience that all his generation were made righteous. Not by each person's obedience but by Christ's, and this obedience or righteousness is imputed or granted to the people without works on their part. See Romans 4:6. "...strangers, . . . **Elect** according to the foreknowledge of God the Father, through sanctification of the Spirit, **unto obedience** and **sprinkling of the blood OF** Jesus Christ." (I Peter 1:1, 2) This scripture does not say that we were elected unto our obedience and sprinkling of the blood but elected unto that **of,** meaning belonging to, Christ. Now since we know that Christ's obedience is given to his children then it would be charging Christ with disobedience to say that his children were disobedient. There is another sense in which the spiritual birth or conformity to Christ makes us obedient. "If ye be led of the Spirit, ye are not under the law." (Galatians 5:18) Being that all that are born of the spirit are led of the Spirit, and where there is no law there is no sin or transgression (Romans 4:15) we must conclude that in this sense a child of God cannot sin (I John 3:9) Not that the child of God cannot transgress the law of God, which is, thou shalt not kill, steal, etc., but that he is no longer under it and cannot be condemned by this law.

Think not that I mean you can do evil because good is going to come, as some slanderously reported Paul to teach. (Romans 3:8) "For we are his workmanship, created in Christ Jesus unto good works, which God had before ordained that we should walk in them." It did not say that we were created in our self unto good works but **in Christ Jesus.** You'll have to give God the praise for he did the work and we are **his** workmanship, not ours. By it being God's work it excludes boasting on our part. (See Eph. 2:8-10) Furthermore to affirm the steadfastness of our works it says that he ordained or decreed it to be so. So then the good works that we posses as heirs of the kingdom are not to influence God to have mercy upon us, but the works are the manifestation that God has already had mercy upon us. Amen. Therefore say I again unto you, think not that I teach to do evil that good may come, for I teach, by the grace of God in me, the restraining and preserving grace of God that draws his dear elect away from evil to do good for this is what they are created in Christ to do. I do not want it to appear that I am saying that the elect do not do wrong after their conformity to Christ, but as long as God is supplying them with his almighty grace they will do good for God worketh both to will and to do of his good pleasure and the elect must be made perfect by **God's own working in them** to do His Will. (See Phil. 2:13 and Heb. 13:20-21) The elect of God are not self-sufficient after their conformity to Christ, but their sufficiency is of God. (II Cor. 3:5) If they could do the will of God at their own disposal after spiritual birth then why do they need Christ for an intercessor and mediator?

Now the part that says, "that he might be the firstborn among many brethren," simply means that God gave his Son the preeminence of being the firstborn from the dead or to be the first to be resurrected from the dead in a glorified spiritual body. (Colossians 1:18) Now being that Christ is the first to have a spiritual body there is a second sense in which we will be conformed to his image for we will be resurrected in his likeness. (I John 3:2)

TEXT: "Moreover, whom he did predestinate, them he also called: and

whom he called, them he also justified: and whom he justified, them he also glorified."

"Moreover whom he did predestinate, them he also called" (past tense) as it has been previously explained, and surely "the gifts and **calling** of God are without **repentance.**" (Romans 11:29) No, God will not repent or change his mind about the salvation of his people, for it is by grace. See Psalms 89:34-35, Malachi 3:6. If God was to change or nullify his covenant with his Son and people the sons of Jacob or children of promise would be consumed with unquenchable fire "for our God is a consuming fire." (Heb. 12:29) Hebrews 6:17-20 proves however that God will not break his promise that we may have "strong consolation."

And whom he called, them he also justified." How did God justify them? By faith. Oh well, yes, I know that God justified them by faith but what about the scripture in James that says Abraham was justified by works when he had offered Isaac his son upon the altar? Let us look a moment at this scripture. "But wilt thou know, O vain man, that faith without works is dead? Was not Abraham our father justified by works, when he had offered Isaac his son upon the altar? Seest thou how faith wrought with his works, and by works was faith made perfect? And the Scripture was fulfilled which saith, Abraham believed God, and it was imputed unto him for righteousness: and he was called the Friend of God. Ye see then how that by works a man is justified, and not by faith only." (James 2:20-24) First let us consider the terrible strain Abraham was put in when God commanded him to offer up Isaac. You know how that God had promised that he would establish the everlasting covenant with Isaac and with **Isaac's seed** (Genesis 17:19 and 21:12). The promise of the seed of Isaac's surely meant a lot to Abraham too for he knew that the seed was Christ which was to be his Savior (Galatians 3:16). Now after that God did all this promising to Abraham he then goes and tells Abraham to slay his young lad upon an altar for a burnt offering. Can you see what a spot this put poor Abraham in? I'm willing to say that no man would be able of himself to do this deed in such circumstances. Well, how was he able to not withhold Isaac? "By **faith** Abraham, when he was tried, offered up Isaac." (Hebrews 11:17) Furthermore it says, "Seest thou how **faith wrought** with his works." (not how Abraham wrought the works) "and by works was faith made perfect?" This scripture does not teach that you may produce works in order to have or get faith, but that faith produces works, and the good works of a man prove that he has real unfeigned faith. Much more God was still the one doing the justifying, even in Abraham's case because faith is a gift of God and God had to supply Abraham with it in order that he could offer his son Isaac. Amen. It says that he "justified" (past tense) them. This past tense use of justification has strict reference to God's choice of his people in Christ before the foundation of the world that they should be holy and without blame before **himself** in love, for to be holy and without blame surely means justified. (Ephesians 1:4) He chose us in Christ before the world began so that in the ages to come Christ would be our justification and redemption. We are justified by Christ's shed blood in the sense that his blood has satisfied divine justice for our transgressions, blotting them out as a thick cloud, making us as though we had never sinned. (Romans 5:9) Christ is also mentioned as the justifier of them which believe; in Romans 3:26. I will conclude this portion by mentioning that Christ Jesus is the faith of God's elect for Christ is the gift of God to his people (My Father **gave** them **me,**" (St. John 10:29) just as faith is (Eph. 2:8). Christ or faith is the substance of things hoped for, the evidence of things not seen for it is Christ we hope and diligently seek for, and he is the manifest evidence of the Father God whom no man hath seen (Heb. 11:1).

"And whom he justified, them he also glorified." Being that the church was elected in Christ, he became their representative in every point. And as the church is called the body of Christ (Colossians 1:24), so also was Christ's natural, fleshly body a figure or representative of the church for whom he died. (See Ephesians 5:25). Now as we see the natural fleshly body of Christ crucified, buried and resurrected **glorified,** so also we see the church, of which his body is the figure of in a spiritual representative sense, crucified, buried and resurrected without spot and without blemish. Therefore Paul says, "I am crucified **with** Christ," (Gal. 2:20) meaning that the works of his flesh, the body of sin was destroyed through Christ's death (note carefully Col. 2:11-12). And as sure as they are glorified in Jesus' resurrection they shall be raised glorified in the bodily resurrection. (I Cor. 15th)

"What shall we then say to these things? If God be for us, who can be against us?" Being that God was so much for us that he foreknew us, predestinated us, called us, justified us, and glorified us in the express person, his Son Christ, then who can be against us as to make our salvation of none effect, for there is no power but of God and the powers that be are ordained of God. (Romans 13:1) So then even the other powers (devils, kings, rulers, etc.) which are ordained of God can only be for us too, because it says God is for us.

"He that spared not his own Son, but delivered him up for us all, how shall he not with him also freely give us all things?" The question is not how is God going to give all things pertaining to life and godliness to his people but how shall he **not,** being that he did not withhold his own Son (even as Abraham, the figure) but delivered him up from the dead in a glorified person that we might also be glorified in his Son.

"Who shall lay any thing to the charge of God's elect? It is God that justifieth. Who is he that condemneth? It is Christ that died, yea rather, that is risen again, who is even at the right hand of God, who also maketh intercesion for us." Now can you see how that there is no charge to be committed to us since Christ suffered, bled, died and rose again for our jusitfication, and that we have received **double** at the hand of the Lord Jesus for all our sins? (See Isaiah 40:2) And much more, is right now on the right hand of God making intercessions, yes, beseeching the Father for our welfare and salvation. What more can a saint ask for? Can he add anything to it?

"Who shall separate us from the love of Christ? Shall tribulation, or distress, or persecution, or famine, or nakedness, or peril, or sword? As it is written, For thy sake we are killed all the day long; we are accounted as sheep for the slaughter." Not only are we killed by evil men as martyrs and with their tongues of persecution, but we as heirs of the kingdom "die daily." (I Cor. 15:31). Even as our Brother Paul had to die his death to sin and to his own self-righteousness daily, so do we that may live and reign in righteousness unto and by our Lord Jesus Christ. Even in all things is there any thing that can in any wise make us fall from the grace of God or be separated from his love? "Nay, in all these things we are **more than conquerors"** — how? "through him that loved us and washed us from our sins in his own blood." For I am persuaded, that neither death, nor life, nor angels, nor principalities, nor powers, **nor things present, nor things to come,** Nor height, nor depth, **nor any other creature,** shall be able to separate us from the love of God, which **is in Christ Jesus** our Lord." God the Father swore by himself that he would no longer remember the sins of his people in the everlasting covenant. Heb. 6:13 and 8:12) And furthermore to prove that he would strictly not remember the sins he said, "If his (Christ's) "Children forsake my law, and walk not in my judgments; if they break my statutes, and keep not commandments; Then will I visit their transgressions with the rod," (rod of

love, mercy, compassion, comfort: (see Psalms 23:4) "and their iniquity with stripes." (Whippings, chastenings or corrections; not eternal punishment nor death). "Nevertheless my **loving kind ness** will I not utterly take from him," (Christ) "nor suffer my faithfulness to fail. My covenant will I not break, nor alter the thing that is gone out of my lips." (Psalms 89:30-34) Yea, in all these things there still remains no possible way for the saints of God to fall from their estate as being the heirs of the kingdom of Christ, because they "are kept by the power of God through faith unto salvation ready to be revealed in the last time." (I Peter 1:5)

Gregory Dean Duren
Rt. 1, Box 30-A
Buhl, Ala. 35446

HAS ENJOYED THE SIGNS

Rt. 2, Box 48,
Strong, Ark. 71756

Dear Editors:

Enclosed you will find check for $7.00 for renewal of my subscription to the *Signs*. I haven't missed a copy since a friend sent in a subscription for me six or eight years ago.

I remember the first *Signs* I ever read was left at our house by a relative. Then early in 1930 I would read the experiences of grace of some of the dear ones that brought tears to my eyes. A few years before a subscription was sent for me, some friends gave me some old issues, and while reading one of them with tears streaming from my eyes, these words came to me, Ye little flock whom Jesus feeds.

I believe I have been fed from reading the *Signs*, as well as while hearing the gospel preached three or four times a a month; and also by the still small voice at times, and when reading the Bible.

Mrs. Lula B. Fox

EXPERIENCE

(Concluded from last month)

After hearing Elder Mitchell that night at Cypress Creek, I went several other places from time to time where he was to preach, and each time it seemed he was preaching my experience. I couldn't hold back the tears, "O, is there anyone like me!" I had heard him speak four times and his preaching was the doctrine of salvation by the grace of God, when I had a dream that he baptized me. I became more fearful, as I had said time and time again that I would never join the Primitive Baptist Church. Again it seemed the farther I ran and the harder I tried to conceal my feelings, the closer I was brought to the church. One Sunday at New Bay Church I found myself relating some of my experience to Elder Mitchell. When I realized what I was doing, I became so frightened I tried to get out and go home; but that was fixed too. My car was blocked in all around, and I couldn't leave.

One night after I had the dream that he baptized me, I had become so troubled, the dream was all I could think about. I retired for the night, but there was no sleep. I was pondering over this dream, and telling myself there was nothing to it, when all natural things were removed from my mind, and a pond of water was placed before me. It was so beautiful, peaceful and calm. I was standing by the water's edge, and Elder Mitchell came to me and took my hand and led me into the water. When we turned me around I could see the beautiful saints of God standing around the water's edge. He raised his hand above my head and said, "I baptize Sister Evelyn Winstead." The vision was over. I had suffered so much and was such a sinsick soul, I had reached the condition that nothing on this earth that money could buy, meant anything to me. I knew if the Son of God didn't shed his life's blood for me when he was nailed to the cross, and my name was not written in the Lamb's Book

of Life, I was surely doomed for Hell. When I was shown this vision, my hope in Jesus Christ was so revived I somehow felt there was a joy waiting for me far greater than anything this world has to offer. I saw Elder Mitchell about a week later at a church, and felt I had to relate my feeling to him, and I desired that he baptize me, if he could go into the water with one as unworthy as I felt to be, if God ever saw fit to bring me before his humble poor to ask for a home with them.

About a week and a half after I had told Elder Mitchell the way I felt, he had an appointment at New Bay Church. It was on a Tuesday night, July 20, 1971, I was so troubled I felt I couldn't go on in this condition; yet I thought I would not go that night. A force that I had no control over kept pulling me there. When I arrived I could hardly see these lovely people for the tears in my eyes. I felt I would give anything in the world to be a part of them, and share this love I saw shining on their faces; yet I didn't see how they could ever fellowship me. I felt like the little stray kitten looked, that had his little paws on my door, trying to get in where the other cats were being fed; I immediately got out of my chair and got some food for the kitten. He ate as if he were just about starved. I saw myself in that kitten, and had to shed tears. I felt so alone it seemed I had been on the outside looking in the most of my life. Yet if Jesus Christ didn't open the door for me, I could not enter or be fed. And Jesus says that if we come any other way than through him, we come as a thief and a robber. O, How I tried to pray for God's guidance, that he would direct my foot steps! I was still sitting in my car with my precious children with tears dripping off my chin, when Elder Mitchell came over to the car and said these words to me, "Don't cry, dear sister,it is all in the hands of the Lord." I felt some comfort from these words, yet I didn't know the will of God. I felt these dear people could see how near nothing I am and could not fellowship me. Finally I went in with my two children and took a seat about half way in the back of the church. A few songs were sung and the church service started. Elder Mitchell was called on to preach, but I didn't hear many words he said. It seemed the only voice I could hear was one inside me saying, Lord have mercy on me. At the end of the preaching service, our precious Elder Stokes announced an open door of the church, but only as a custom, as I believe we all know if God has ever come into our heart only He can open the door.

When they started singing, "Father, I stretch my hand to thee, No other help I know," the next thing I knew I was down the aisle, and Elder Stokes was there with outstretched arms. The next thing I remember, I was being given the right hand of fellowship. Another dear sister was received that night also, by a sister church. These were some precious moments for me, and I felt better for a little while, but it didn't last long. By the time I had returned home I became so frightened I felt I had deceived those dear people, and myself, and had tried to deceive God: though I believe He knows the intent of my heart. I let my children inside the house and went straight to the church again. I had every intention of telling them I had deceived them, and it was all a mistake. When I got there the lights were out and every one was gone. I was still being shown how weak I am by nature and how Satan will tempt me, until God says "Get thee behind me Satan." I was to be baptized the next afternoon at 6 P. M., and I wondered how I could ever go through with it. I went to bed so deeply troubled I felt I couldn't live in this condition, when Brother Mitchell's voice came to me again with the same words, "It's all in the hand of the Lord," and I heard him singing the second verse of hymn number 470 in the Lloyd Hymn Book. I went to sleep and rested quite peacefully that night. Wednesday morning was like one of the days I spoke of earlier in 1964 when I had been so close to death. It was raining lightly and the

trees were bowing so gently and it seemed everything I could see alive was praising God. I was made to rejoice most of the day, but just a little while before the hour came for me to be baptized, fear started coming over me again. By the time I got there and the service started, I was trembling so much my precious Mother put her arms around me to steady me. While Elder Mitchell and Elder Stokes were leading me into the water, I became so weak I felt as if I were going to die. Elder Mitchell began the ceremony and all natural things were removed from my mind, and it seemed I was viewing the very saints of God standing on the banks of that pond. When Elder Mitchell and Elder Stokes laid me in the liquid grave, I believe I did die and was lifted up with a new life. I have never been able to find words to express the joy and happiness and inner peace I felt as I was lifted up from that liquid grave. All distress and doubt and fear was gone, and for me it was a heaven here on earth for a little while. The joy was so great I didn't feel anything could make me feel different. About two days later, late in the evening I wrote Brother Mitchell a letter, telling him how wonderful I felt, and how I was lifted up to rejoice in a Saviour's love. I wanted to thank him for being a part of and sharing the most happy moments of my life; realizing it was fixed to be that way for all eternity; and giving God all the praise and honor and glory. Through the love and grace of God, he so humbly and willingly shared and was a part of this poor sinner's experience of a heavenly delight. Just a short while after I had finished the letter, a very depressing downcast feeling came over me, and not even knowing what was troubling me, the tears were running down my cheeks. The hymn came to my mind and I started to sing, "Am I a soldier of the cross, a follower of the lamb." Again Brother Mitchell's words came back to me, and I heard his voice so clearly, "It is all in the hands of the Lord." I was lifted up again, and for four months most of the time I was on cloud nine, and rejoicing in those heavenly things.

The first communion I took part in, I felt so unworthy and so humble; as I still do. The moments were so sacred and sweet to me, I felt I wanted to wash every member's feet and would have gladly done so; but I felt so unworthy I didn't know how I could ever bear for anyone to get down to my feet to wash them. The love and joy I felt in this communion is beyond words to express.

After I had been baptized, I wrote to my beloved husband, telling him of this new life and new happiness I had received. I would be so happy when he came home to share it with me. I received a letter from him, and he said that if that is what I wanted, he was happy for me, but he hoped some day my bed of roses didn't turn into a bed of thorns. All I could give him for an answer was, if I know anything about it at all, we always get the thorns before we do the roses. Life for God's children, I feel, is compared to a rose. It is full of ups and downs, and God gives his children the grace they need to bear the cross. My husband came home in October and went with me several places to church; and within two weeks it seemed we were strangers to each other. I had tried to prepare him to understand this new life of mine, and how much it meant to me. The harder I tried to make him understand, the more anger he showed. Again I was brought down and shown my weakness. I didn't have the power to make him understand: I was made to know only God could make him understand this change in my life. He didn't know much about the Primitive Baptist Church and said he didn't understand what they preached; furthermore he didn't think he would ever want to join the Primitive Baptist Church. The subject of the church was so tense here at home, he asked me not to speak of it, or of my precious brothers and sisters I loved so much. My burdens be-

came so heavy, I felt I was living in the bottom pit of Hell. I went around daily trying to pray every minute. I begged God for guidance, and if it could only be his will, to give my precious husband a heart of understanding. I didn't dare ask that he believe as I hope I have been made to believe. I could only hope he could understand the love I feel for these dear people. I didn't see much change in him at first, but somehow I was lifted up and each time he would become outraged, it seemed my faith in Jesus Christ became stronger. It got to the point I had to tell him if he asked me to give up the church, I would have to give him up. What I hope I have received was not of man, neither can man take it from me.

Before I was made willing to offer to the church, I was made willing for Jesus Christ and the church to come before all else. My husband told me one night that he never intended to go anyplace again where Elder Mitchell was to preach. After he had made this statement, the following Sunday he went with me to attend the service. Almost afraid to go inside of the house, my every thought and prayer was, "Lord help us." As I try to write of this, the tears of pure joy still run down my cheeks. When Brother Mitchell started to pray I felt he was praying for me and my precious husband. The sermon was so beautifully fitting. I believe it was prepared from all eternity to reach my husband that day. After the meeting was over, I saw my husband go to Brother Mitchell and take hold of his hand and put his other arm around his neck. Knowing how my husband had felt before, I knew a higher power was directing him other than what I or anyone else on this earth could do. I believe if ever my heart shouted for joy, it did at that moment. I still didn't dare ask him how he enjoyed the service. After we had left the church to go to Sister Arlene Hale's home, my precious husband reached over and took hold of my hand. When I looked at him tears were running down his cheeks. I told him that I felt Brother Mitchell was praying for us. He then said, "It surely was a beautiful sermon too." That day we shared the most precious moments together our marriage has ever known. We were both made to rejoice in a Saviour's love. In the past five weeks I have seen a great change in him, and I believe the Lord is working in his heart. He seems anxious to go with me to church now, and seems to enjoy much of it. I have never tried to persuade him to go, but to do as his mind and heart leads him. I believe there has never been a heart too hard for the Lord to soften, and I feel thankful for the great change I have seen in him. Sometimes I feel like shouting, "My God, how great thou art!"

Since I have had a home with the Old Baptists my mind dwells mostly on spiritual things. Instead of the songs of the world, I find myself trying to sing the songs of Zion. I realize I am a sinner every day of my life, and sometimes I begin to doubt what I hope is my experience of grace. Sometimes I get so low and downcast over my trials and afflictions, doubt seems to almost overshadow me; then it seems my precious Saviour appears to me on the cross, and his precious words to me are, "If you reign with me you must suffer with me." When I am blessed to feel this, I hope I am made thankful for my every heartache and affliction. My heart crys out, "Keep me humble and at the feet of the precious saints, that I may never offend one of them. Keep me, O Lord, that I may spend the rest of my days in praise to thee."

Everything I have said about my dear husband has been in great love, and if not deceived, I believe he will be brought before God's humble poor, asking a home with them. I believe when God begins a work in one's heart, he will bring him at his own appointed time, and he will confess that salvation is by the Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ. What I have seen in him recently is what I mentioned earlier about the new love we

have and share with each other.

I realize I have mentioned Elder Mitchell's name several times in this writing. I do not wish to apologize for this, because he was shown to me in a dream and a vision, and I believe it was ordained that through him that God revealed to me what I am by nature, and what I must be by the grace of God. I have no desire to offend any of you precious Elders, or anyone else, for I hope I have been made to love you all for Christ's sake. Elder Mitchell and Elder Stokes are a part of an experience that is so precious to this poor sinner. I hope I have not said anything that is not in keeping with the doctrine of the old Primitive Baptists. I desire the prayers of all you dear saints.

A sister in Christ, I hope
Evelyn Brown Winstead
Rt. 3, Box 323A
Jacksonville, N. C. 28540

PHILIPPIANS 4:13

"I can do all things through Christ which strengtheneth me."

Notice that Paul was not depending on his own efforts or strength of the flesh. His eyes were turned upward far away from the works of the creature. As David said, "Lead me to the rock that is higher than I." (Psalm 61:2) "I will lift up mine eyes unto the hills, from whence cometh my help." (Psalm 121:1)

Paul realized that God would show him the way and would direct him where he went. The key to the text is "God which strengtheneth me." God gives his people grace in time of need.

We know that Satan is going about as a roaring lion seeking whom he may devour. (see I Peter 5:8) Also we read that the false ministers are transformed as angels of light. (see 2 Cor. 11:13-15)

How easy it is for those that sit in Moses seat to make conditions out of exhortations contained in the Scriptures. If one is troubled by doubts and fears, the law worker will say that your faith is weak. — "work a little harder and soon your doubts and fears will fade away. It is up to you to trust in the name of the Lord." The poor sinner says: "I need a Saviour who will come all the way to me, not one who is begging me to meet him half way."

The workmonger says, "It is up to you to believe." Dear one, are you plagued by unbelief? "Lord I believe, help thou mine unbelief." (Mark 9:24)

Paul admonished the Ephesian brethren to put on the whole armour of God. (Eph. 6:11) Paul did not tell them that they had the ability of the flesh to put on the armour of God. We see the hand of God on both sides. God inspired Paul to exhort the brethren. God gave the Ephesian brethren the strength to put on the armour of God.

Jesus said, "- - - without me you can do nothing." (John 15:5) One may say, "I just cannot put on the armour of God." It is true that you cannot put on the armour of God of yourself. But you can do this through the Lord. Remember it is written, "I can do all things through Christ which strengthen me."

Why did the writer exhort the brethren to put on the whole armour of God? The evil day was before them. The weapons of our warfare are not carnal, but mighty thru God to the pulling down of strongholds." (2 Cor. 10:4) It is only through the grace of God that we can stand against the fiery darts of the wicked. (see Eph. 6:16)

God will be with you through all the heavy trials. You do not travel on your own strength, but we go in the strength of the Lord. "The Lord is my rock, and my fortress, and my deliverer: my God, my strength, in whom I will trust: my buckler and the horn of my salvation, and my high tower." (Psalms 18:2)

We may have bad habits that we desire to be changed, such as the minister's manner in the pulpit. If we depend on our own ability to correct this, I am afraid that we will continue to have the bad habits. But the Lord is able to correct the situation. If we have the

sincere desire within our heart to change the bad habit, then may we pray unto the Lord for strength, and enable us to use good habits instead of bad. Remember that God is able to enable us to do all things. Do not we walk on our natural legs which God gave us? God gives us the strength to walk naturally.

Let us be careful as we attempt to meditate upon these beautiful truths. We know that Satan is very cunning and subtle. He will try to bring forth one truth to upset another.

We have used this natural illustration for a point to show that we could not walk naturally unless God gave us the strength to do so. Most all mankind enjoy this natural blessing.

It is a different situation in a Spiritual light. God does not give mankind the ability to do that which is good in the sight of God. Our nature is to take bitter for sweet, walk after the course of this world, run after evil, etc. "As it is written, There is none righteous, no, not one: There is none that understandeth, there is none that seeketh after God. They are all gone out of the way, they are together become unprofitable; there is none that doeth good, no, not one." (Rom. 3:10-12)

Therefore, we cannot walk (of our own strength) in the footsteps of Jesus when we decide to get good and ready. God teaches His people to depend upon him. As David said, "For thou hast delivered my soul from death: *wilt not thou deliver my feet from falling,* that I may walk before God in the light of the living?" (Psalms 56:13) David realized that he would fall unless God kept him. "The steps of a good man are ordered by the Lord: and he delighteth in his way. Though he fall, he shall not be utterly cast down: for the Lord upholdeth him with his hand." (Psalms 37:23-24)

God gives his elect the grace to walk a Godly walk. Satan may tempt one to hide his weakness, faults, sins, etc. behind the predestination of God. May the Lord enable us to look to him for guidance. Let us not fear the frown nor scorn of men. May the Lord give us a single eye to the glory of His Holy Name.

Remember it is only through Christ that we can do all things. God gives his people grace in time of need.

May God bless the truth and pardon the error.

W. W. Hudson, Jr.
208 Frederick St.
Bastrop, La. 71220

ENJOYS THE SIGNS

789 E. Paxton Street,
Danville, Va. 24541

Dear Brother Spangler:

Enclosed is check for $10.00 for the *Signs* two years — use the balance for the Indigent Fund.

I enjoy the writings so much that I do not want to miss a single copy, though I am a little late with my renewal.

I do not get to attend the meetings as often as I did before my health failed; so I get much joy from the sermons and experiences of those of like precious faith. Our Lord has been so good to me, yet I do not feel worthy of his goodness and love toward me; yet I would not exchange my small hope for all the riches of this world. I feel He leads me with his hand, and has answered prayer in my behalf so wonderfully. Praise be to His holy name!

I enjoyed your sermons at Dan River in February and at Malmaison the first Saturday in March. It is so good to hear the good news of our Lord and Saviour expounded.

My prayer is that our Lord and Saviour will bless you editors with health and grace to continue to preach and expound the scriptures of the sovereign God, and the doctrine of sovereign grace of our Saviour, who has all power both in heaven and earth.

A little sister in hope,
Lillian H. Holt

A SOURCE OF SWEET MEDITATION

Atlantic, Va. 23303

Dear Editors of the Signs:

I am enclosing a check to renew my subscription for two years; and the balance to be used as you see fit.

I do not want my subscription to expire, as I look forward each month to this dear paper. It is impossible to express what I feel as I read the sweet writings of God's humble poor. His people are a needy people, and my prayer is that the Lord will sustain its publication on and on.

Many times it has served as a source of sweet meditation, and I felt my longing spirit has been fed. I would like someday to be able to write my experience, as I have a desire to; but whether I will or not I cannot tell. At times I cannot even talk about it.

When given a mind to pray, please remember me, as I am very low at times; but thank the good Lord, at others I feel singularly blessed.

A little sister in hope,
Dixie Davis

LOVES THE DOCTRINE

Rt. 1, Box 517,
Bluefield, W. Va.

Dear Editors:

I am enclosing a check for $5.00 to renew the *Signs* for a year, and a couple of copies of the December, 1971, issue containing the writings of Elder Gilbert Beebe. I would like to have these to keep or give to others who are interested in the truth.

I have been receiving the *Signs* since 1927, and I dearly love this paper, and am satisfied you editors are blessed to print the truth in harmony with the Word of God, if indeed the Lord has taught this unworthy one the truth.

May He continue his blessings with you, is my prayer for Christ's sake.

In bonds of love,
(Elder) L. B. Hylton

(Yes, we have more of the December, 1971, issue of the *Signs* containing the writings of Elder Gilbert Beebe. They will be mailed postpaid for fifty cents each. — Editors)

EXPRESSING HER FEELINGS

Rt. 3, Box 314,
Eden, N. C. 27288

Dear Elder and Sister Spangler,
and Brethren in Fatih:

I started to write you while you were visiting your daughter in Florida after the holidays, but on reading it over . . . I decided not to mail it. I was hoping for your health and much needed rest in my letter, and that is about all the sense it made to me.

But at this time I would like to try in my feeble way, to express what I hope God has meant to me. Sometimes I go to church, and the elders are so blessed to speak I feel like I could just reach up and touch the hem of His garment — and then it is all gone, and it is back out to the cold world and all the troubles it contains.

One week before the Christmas Holidays, Reuben found out he had diabetes. The doctor told us he could never cure it, but control was the word. Some people are blinded by it, and this was our fear. Dimness of vision came right away. How I tried to pray to God that he would not be permanently blinded! Sometimes we know not what we ask for; but if it is God's will, let it be — only if it is God's will; if not give me strength to bear it. Our prayers were answered: his vision came back enough so he could once more request his favorite hymn, "Children of the Heavenly King," and he could read the words. No words can express how I felt when he said, "I can see the words in the Hymn Book." Daily papers did not seem to matter, but the Hymn Book seemed most important to him.

We love our people, and we love the doctrine Saved by Grace, and that not our ourselves. I know that but for the grace of God I am lost. I cannot forsee what He has prepared for me. I do not question this, because He has led me to believe that He will go with me to the end.

I would like to express how I feel about Christmas since I have not mentioned it in this letter. I can't remember when I believed that December 25th should be celebrated as Christ's birthday. Man does not know what day or what month Jesus was born. The fact that Jesus Christ was born, is a wonderful thing, and, to me, for me to be given to believe that He was born, and died on Calvary's cross for our sins — for those that are called according to His purpose, is a glorious experience.

I remember the second Sunday, December 13, 1970, you spoke from Romans 8:28, 32 and 39. I know the date because I try to record each scripture you quote, and the date; but this one date stayed with me, and I love to dwell on it, and hope I might be numbered in the said ones that are called. "For we know that all things work together for good to them that love God, to them who are the called according to his purpose." "He spared not his own Son but delivered him up for us all; how shall he not with him also freely give us all things." "Nor height, nor depth, nor any other creature, shall be able to separate us from the love of God which is in Christ Jesus our Lord."

I know I have been scattering and hard to follow. It is hard for me to understand myself sometimes, for "What I am 'tis hard to know."

We love you and Sister Spangler dearly, and wish for you much health and happiness in the years to come. Come to see us when you have a mind to.

In bonds of love,
Sister Beatrice French

LOVES THE BRETHREN AND THE SIGNS

Rt. 5,
Reidsville, N. C.

Dear Brother Wood:

I have never had the pleasure of meeting you in person, but feel I have met you in the spirit through the *Signs of the Times*. It is a wonderful paper and I always look forward to getting it each month. I feel that you and Brother Spangler have done a wonderful job in getting the *Signs* to the dear children of God and loved ones everywhere. Many dear ones are not blessed to go to church due to ill health. I feel so thankful to the good Lord that I am able to go to meetings every Sunday — it is my meat and drink. And I thank the Lord that I have one son who goes with us to church, and I believe he believes in salvation by grace alone.

I seldom get an opportunity to talk with Brother Spangler, but he has been blessed from on high to preach so many good sermons to me, and I hope many more. If I could just be blessed from on high, to feel like I believe he felt the second Sunday in February, I would be so happy. I love my pastor, Brother Donald Smith. I feel that the Lord carried me home with a stronger power from above than any man has, to Pleasant Grove Church, the third Sunday in April, 1968; and I was baptized the third Sunday in May. I have never regretted it, for it is so wonderful to be with God's wonderful family. They could live without me, but I just couldn't live without them. It is all I crave in this world, and a sweet home in heaven when I die.

It is sad to see the old soldiers of the cross leaving us, but we have some wonderful young ministers. All of God's children love to see Brother Spangler, and it just looks good to see him come to our associations, unions and churches. I know that I love him and Sister Spangler, and always enjoy hearing him

sing. If he outlives me, I want him to help in my funeral. I want to tell him how much we love him in the sweet fellowship of the Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ...

I hope I love all of God's people everywhere, and I pray I shall go home to heaven when I die. I hope I am one of His little ones.

In love,
Sister Rena Smith

BLACK RIVER UNION

The next session of the *Black River Union* will be held, the Lord willing, with Black River Church the 5th Sunday and Saturday before in July, 1972. The church is located on the east side of Dunn, N. C., on the east side and near I 95 Highway, in a large oak grove.

All lovers of the truth are cordially invited.

C. D. Turner

CONTRIBUTIONS TO THE INDIGENT FUND
(To April 1, 1972)

Mrs. Vivian Hardy, N. C.	$ 1.00
Mr. and Mrs. A. B. Jones, Tex.	3.00
Mrs. J. D. Neely, Ark.	1.00
Dr. and Mrs. M. O. Slaughter, Tex.	13.00
Mrs. McBryde Stanley, N. C.	3.00
Ola Paschal, N. C.	1.00
Mrs. Flora Berry, N. C.	3.00
Sam Underwood, N. C.	10.00
J. C. Turner, Ky.	1.00
Alton Page, N. C.	3.00
Mrs. Ruth Vick, Tenn.	1.00
Mrs. L. B. Haneline, Ky.	2.00
Mr. and Mrs. Roy Parrish, N. C.	3.00
C. L. Overby, N. C.	3.00
J. J. Bird, W. Va.	2.00
Mr. and Mrs. Richard Stigall, Va.	3.00
Mrs. Chas. M. Hartman, Fla.	1.00
Mrs. W. E. Grimes, N. C.	1.00
Bert H. Knox, Wash.	3.00
Mrs. P. D. Kirkwood, Ky.	1.00
Harry Ward, Md.	5.00
W. T. Weatherford, Va.	3.00
Mr. and Mrs. J. F. Rich, Tex.	1.00
Fannie R. Hyatt, Ala.	3.00
Mrs. Julia T. Sowers, Va.	3.00
Mrs. Maggie Culp, Ky.	1.00
Christine Rivera, Fla.	3.00

Danville, Virginia **June, 1972**

SIGNS OF THE TIMES
Subscription price $4 per year — $7 two years
Published each month by
SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.
Established 1832
Devoted to the Old School Baptist Cause
BUSINESS OFFICE
R. F. D. 1, Box 539, Beechwood Lane
Danville, Va. 24541
EDITORS
Elder David V. Spangler
R. F. D. 1, Box 539, Beechwood Lane
Danville, Va. 24541
Elder John D. Wood
P. O. Box 186, Manassas, Va. 22110
ASSOCIATE EDITORS
Elder W. D. Griffin
Rt. 6, Box 84
Fayette, Ala. 35555
Elder E. J. Lambert
306 Richardson St.
Winnsboro, Texas 75494
Elder George Ruston
Dutton, Ontario, Canada

All letters for this paper containing subscriptions and remittances should be mailed to Danville, Virginia, as shown below. All notices of meetings and obituaries should be mailed directly to P. O. Box 186, Manassas, Virginia 22110. Articles for publication may be mailed to either address.

SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.
R. F. D. 1, Box 539 **Beechwood Lane**
Danville, Va. 24541

EDITORIAL

"THE TREE OF THE CROSS"

We find in the New Testament the cross of Christ referred to as the TREE at least five times, and one of those references is taken from the Old Testament, which says, "Cursed is every one that hangeth on a tree." Jesus became a curse for us, hanging upon the tree of the cross. Thus the cross meant suffering "a living sacrifice." "See from his head, his hands, his feet, sorrow and love flow mingled down." Jesus, the Lamb of God, offered himself as an offering acceptable unto God, which was his reasonable service. Throughout all the Scripture, Jesus was set forth as the Lamb slain, yet man un-

derstood not. The disciples and apostles of Jesus were no better, they would never have known had it not been revealed to them. After Jesus had suffered on the cross, been buried and rose from the dead, "Then opened he their understanding, that they might understand the scriptures, and said unto them, Thus it is written, and thus it behooved Christ to SUFFER and to rise from the dead the third day."

Thus the tree of the cross stands out through all time as the place where Jesus took our curse away, becoming a curse for us; took away the handwriting of ordinances which were against us, nailing them to his cross, meaning thereby that he himself suffered for all our disobedience. He learned obedience by the things which he suffered. So it is truly said, By his death we live, and through his blood, shed at the cross, we are absolved from sin's tremendous curse and shame. The law accuses and condemns, but the apostle tells us "the law was our schoolmaster to bring us unto Christ." Thus the law, by its teaching and its threatenings, drives us to the tree of the cross. How wonderful this is as we consider the word of truth which declares that in the beginning, when man was first created, God said unto man, "Of every tree of the garden thou mayest freely eat; but of the tree of the knowledge of good and evil, thou shalt not eat of it: for in the day that thou eatest thereof thou shalt surely die." Our first parent partook of that tree, and through his disobedience to God's command death passed upon him and his offspring. His offspring all died in him, therefore it is written, "For as by one man's (Adam's) disobedience many were made sinners, so by the obedience of one (Christ) shall many be made righteous."

Partaking of the tree of the knowledge of good and evil meant death, but partaking of the tree of the cross means life and peace with God, through our Lord Jesus Christ. We speak of looking to the cross, when we mean looking to Him who hung upon it, to his suffering and death. They ate of the first tree and died, we eat of this tree and live. Jesus himself said, "Verily, verily, I say unto you, Except ye eat the flesh of the Son of man, and drink his blood, ye have no life in you. Whoso eateth my flesh, and drinketh my blood hath eternal life; and I will raise him up at the last day. For my flesh is meat indeed, and my blood is drink indeed. He that eateth my flesh, and drinketh my blood, dwelleth in me, and I in him." Thus from the cross, or suffering of Christ, springs the life and health of all God's people. It was there that his body was broken for them, and by virtue of his obedience unto death he of God is made unto us wisdom righteousness, sanctification and redemption.

Thus to eat his body and to drink his blood is to be partakers of the fruit of this tree. From the cross springs peace and righteousness, peace through the blood of the everlasting covenant and righteousness that covers us and hides our shame ever from view. Very different is this robe which Christ hath wrought from that which Adam would fain have covered himself with. It is written, " And the eyes of them both were opened, and they knew that they were naked: and they sewed fig leaves together, and made themselves aprons." These did not cover them when God spoke, for Adam said, "I heard thy voice in the garden, and I was afraid, because I was naked; and I hid myself." He could not hide from God, yet God has hid his people in Christ, the cleft of the rock, and it is by the obedience of one (Christ) many are made righteous. It is this righteousness of Christ that exalteth A NATION, so that they are a holy nation, a peculiar people, etc.

Now we have been speaking of the cross of Christ, of what he suffered for us, the Just for the unjust, but it was our intention when commencing this article to write of the cross of the Lord's people, for they also are partakers of the sufferings of Christ. Let us first emphasize the fact that though we suffer with him each bearing a

cross, yet our cross is not to expiate sin as his was. He stood alone, trod the wine press alone, and of the people there was none with him, when he made his soul an offering for sin, but there is a fellowship with him in the cross, for only broken-hearted sinners can fellowship a broken-hearted Lord. He learned obedience by the things which he suffered, but we, in the cross laid at our door, learn of Jesus, who is so vitally one with us that he is our obedience. God thus uses afflictions, which are a cross to us, to show us what Christ has wrought on the tree of the cross for us. There is no way we can learn or know of the peaceable fruits of righteousness but God's way, for such fruits grow on no other tree but the cross, yet we do well to consider that the cross of itself can do nothing. Many people are hardened when passing through trials and afflictions. Jesus said, "The cup which my Father hath given me, shall I not drink it?" and God, who gives the cup, must sanctify it to us, or there will be no real gain.

Here we would say that the same Spirit that was in Christ, spoken of as the eternal Spirit, must be in every member of Christ's mystical body. Many men have sinned the sin David did, and never have been exercised thereby. David, through the indwelling of God's spirit, was greatly chastened, in which chastisement he mortified the deeds of the body. While he was passing through the trial it was very grevious, yet afterwards it yielded the fruit, the peaceable fruits of righteousness, as he was exercised thereby. There is no way one can learn in God's school but by the cross, and it is well for us when we know whatever cross lies at our door, cometh from the Lord. We have often asked ourselves when we have been supplicating the eternal God to bless us, that we might be a blessing to his dear people, or as we often feel to call them, his poor and afflicted people, Do you know what you are asking for? You are asking a heavier cross, more and perhaps, more bitter trials, a felt absence of the God you love, so that you also shall cry, "If it be possible, let this cup pass from me," to be deserted by your brethren, and God-forsaken too? It is here we fellowship our Lord, as the Spirit of God stirs up our nest, and it was through such a strange and varied course that the Lord led Jacob, and there was no strange god with him. One says,

"Lord, what is this? I trembling cried,
Wilt thou pursue thy worm to death?
'Tis in this way, the Lord replied:
I answer prayer for grace and faith."

The proud, he is able to abase, but he does it often as a friend, as a father doeth to a son or daughter in whom he delighteth. If it be his holy will to send heavy afflictions, hard for the flesh to understand, yet he is guided by tender mercy, and is full of pity, and often he will take away the affliction when we have learned the lesson well. Whatever be his will, it is best for us, for our affections would be set ever on things of the earth, we seldom would even look up unless we had a cross. Lord, reconcile us to the cross. The things which the flesh found pleasure in are now painful, and through the sanctifying work of the Spirit we glory in the cross of Christ, and esteem the reproaches of Israel better than all the treasures of Egypt. How often we live to bless the Lord for afflictions and trials, for in them we experience the sweetness of a Saviour's name, the preciousness of his presence, and have our hearts and affections set upon things above. One does pity poor souls whose portion seems to be fully in this present world, who tread under foot that which is priced above rubies, and are content with the husks which the swine do eat, who mind earthly things. Yes, one feels to pity such, but they are satisfied and so were we until the Lord experimentally chose us in the furnace of affliction, and now we glory in tribulations, "knowing that tribulation worketh patience; and patience, experience; and experience, hope; and hope maketh not ashamed: because the love of God is shed abroad in our hearts by the Holy

Ghost, which is given unto us." When Hezekiah had the sentence of death in himself, it was then he turned his face to the wall and wept sore. When deliverance came, he said, "O Lord, by these things men live, and in all these things is the life of my spirit: so wilt thou recover me,and make me to live."

Thus to-day let us bless the Lord for the tree of the cross, where we learn patience and are made to know a Father's love. A daily cross makes us thankful for the small mercies, makes us have more frequent longing for God's "WELL DONE," than for the approval of our fellow-men. A daily cross will cause this world to appear as a bauble when compared with our heavenly home, especially if the Lord has taken our earthly props and comforts away. Trials in body and mind and circumstances, sanctified by the Spirit, will make us long for the consummation of our blessed hope, when we shall see Jesus as he is and be like him for ever and ever.

(The above was by Elder Ruston in August, 1935.)

VOICES OF THE PAST

"He being dead yet speaketh"

"He answered and said, Lo, I see four men loose, walking in the midst of the fire, and they have no hurt, and the form of the fourth is like the Son of God."

Not only to give us an instance of the mighty power and constant faithfulness of the God of the Hebrews, in the deliverance of his confiding people from the decrees of kings, from the violence of fire, from the mouths of lions, and from the jaws of death, were the records made, in the book of the prophet Daniel, which have excited the admiration of the saints in all subsequent ages, but, as we conceive, they were also intended to set forth in metaphor, the important doctrine of the vital union of Christ and his Church, and to prefigure what was in the counsel and purpose of God to be more fully developed in the fulness of the dispensation of times.

In replying to the enquiry of our dear brother Montgomery, we might say much in regard to the personal history of the three Hebrew children who were cast into the excessively heated furnace by order of Nebuchadnezzar, the King of Babylon, and draw from their faith and confidence in God, and their fidelity under the most trying circumstances, lessons of great importance to the tried family of God, in all after ages. The inspired writer of the epistle to the Hebrews, in the eleventh chapter, refers to this display of God's power and providence, as a example of the invincible power of the faith of God's elect, and classes it among numerous other signal displays of what God hath wrought in days of old, in the defence of his own cause and people.

But we propose briefly to trace in this article, what we regard as the figurative import of the subject, and submit such views as we have to the superior judgment of brother Montgomery, and of all who may read.

These three Hebrews or Jews, we regard as emblematic of the election of grace, under three dispensations of time, namely, from Adam to Moses, from Moses to the coming of Christ, and from the advent of Christ, or the setting up of his kingdom, throughout the gospel dispensation to the end of the world. While Nebuchadnezzar, the King of Babylon, may represent the Man of sin, the son of perdition, or rather the spirit which rules and presides over the kingdom of darkness, Babylon, the dominion of this king, with its numerous provinces, is used in Revelation as figurative of anti-Christ, as seated on the scarlet colored beast. At least Babylon will truly represent a place of captivity and bondage to the people of God who are Jews spiritually and whose circumcision is not outward in the flesh, but in the heart, in the spirit, not in the letter, whose praise is not of men, but of God. For if ye be Christ's then are ye Abra-

ham's seed, and heirs according to the promise.

Compare this application of the figure under consideration, with what is signified by the three illustrious patriarchs, Abraham, Isaac and Jacob, as embodying all the chosen people of God; or what Moses saw displayed in the bush which was, like the three Hebrews, enveloped in the fiery element and yet not consumed, because the God of Abraham, Isaac and Jacob dwelt with them in the burning bush, as the form of the fourth dwelt with the Hebrews in the burning fiery furnace. These, with many other striking figures of the Old Testament, exhibit what has ever been witnessed, in all ages of the world, namely, that God has chosen his people in a furnace of affliction, and that he is present always with them in all their afflictions to preserve and to deliver them.

In the New Testament we have also substantially the same presentation in the vision which Peter saw of the sheet which contained the variety of four-footed beasts and creeping things, which God had cleansed, and which in that case were used to signify to Peter that God had a redeemed cleansed people in all the kingdoms and in all the tribes of earth. And as this sheet was at first let down from heaven with all of its contents, so the provisions of grace and salvation contained all the elect of God, before any manifestation was ever made to men on earth, and, as the sheet was three times displayed, so the three dispensations of time signified have witnessed the revelations of the Bride, the Lamb's wife coming down from God out of heaven and being manifested on the earth, as Christ's kingdom which is not of this world, and which was prepared for the saints before the foundation of the world. And after the third manifestation of the sheet with the same cleansed contents, it was also received together up into heaven, nothing having been added nor aught diminished from what the sheet actually contained when first let down, so we may learn that all the church of God was chosen and sanctified by God the Father, preserved in Christ Jesus, and ultimately, in the fulness of the dispensation of times, all called with an holy calling, not according to their works but according to his own purpose and grace which was given them in Christ Jesus before the world began; and being all saved and called, and brought experimentally into the faith and knowledge of the Son of God, to a perfect man, to the measure of the stature of the fulness of Christ, all are ultimately received up into heaven, as the place of their origin.

The manner in which God's people are subjected to the fiery trials which Peter says are for the trial of their faith, is well illustrated in the case of the three Hebrews. Their religion and their faith essentially differ from the religion and faith of the world, and their God is quite as distinct from the Gods of this world. And while all others can accommodate themselves and their religion to suit the times and fashions of the world, God's people have always been, now are, and forever will be a peculiar people. They shall dwell alone, (religiously) and shall not be reckoned with the nations. Because they are the sons of God, the world knows them not; for the world knew not their divine Lord and Master.

Yet unknown though they are by the world, all the religion of the world is originated, planned and designed so as to oppose them. In the getting up of old Nebuchadnezzar's religious excitement, we trace the very elements of the religious excitements which now prevail in modern anti-Christ. First a god, composed of gold, is set up and dedicated, its splendor and cost are well calculated to fascinate the worshipers of Mammon, and secure the adoration of the lovers of the precious metal, who bow down before it, and ascribe to it a power to control the destiny of men, as gold and silver are deified by will-worshipers at the present time, who ascribe to such corruptible things the power of securing the salvation of the world. Then to make the golden idol still more

popular with the deluded sons of men, every possible appeal is made to their carnal senses. The princes and the nobility, the aristocracy and the rulers of darkness of this world, are called together to lend their aid and influence to the magnificence of the golden deity. All manner of musical instruments which have charms for human or carnal ears, are put in requisition to lend attractions to the scene; and for all those for whom neither image nor the music have sufficient power to charm, the burning fiery furnace is prepared in order to awe into submission all who have conscientious scruples, and a death warrant is prepared for all dissenters, and the object is the extermination from the earth of all who will not worship the beast or its image. How well our arminian neighbors have copied the type presented in our text, will be seen by observing the basis of modern idolatry to be gold, or its equivalent. Money is called for and collected for the professed and undisguised object of saving souls from everlasting perdition. The image assumes the imposing form, of a Mission Society, a Tract or Bible Society, or a combination of all these humanly invented societies as so many heads or horns to the image. The great men of this world, the rich, the learned and the popular are courted, and the most magnificent and costly temples are built, and decorated with all that can charm the carnal eye. Worldly honor, fame, and pecuniary emoluments are offered; and then if the coronet, flute, harp, sackbut, psaltery and dulcimer, are deemed too antiquated for the progressive age, the more modern instruments of organs, bells, fiddles, and such other instruments as are used at the circus and theatre for attracting the admiration of the thoughtless and the vain are added.

But with all the attractions of gaudy temples, golden idols, popular and fashionable devotees, musical instruments, foppish preachers and man-pleasing preaching, modern anti-Christ cannot well do without a large quantity of terror. The furnace must be heated, and the dissenter admonished of his doom if he still refuses to comply with the terms of peace. Fall down and worship the image, and you shall be carressed; but refuse to do so at your peril. Fire and brimstone is lavishly dealt out by modern wire-pullers, and every appeal is made to terrify into compliance the timid and weak; but where these threats of future wrath fail to intimidate, the rulers of the darkness of this world in rage command that their furnace be heated at least seven times hotter than it is wont to be heated, and the mightiest energies of all the Babylonish agents are commissioned to cast the Hebrews, or those who trust in the living God, into the midst of the burning furnace. To let loose their slanders, reproaches, persecutions, ridicule, and proscription upon all who question the real deity of their golden idols.

But thus far all the engines of destruction prepared by the powers of darkness for the extinction of the church of God have failed, utterly failed, because God is in the midst of his Zion. Therefore she shall not be moved, her God will help her, and that right early. He is in the midst of his little flock, and where two or three, as in the case of the Hebrews, are gathered together in Christ's name, though it be in the midst of a burning fiery furnace, there is he also in their midst, as he was in the midst of the three Hebrews in their fiery trial.

Before we close, we will remark that the king of Babylon is never to be trusted; his edicts commanding his subjects throughout the provinces of his vast empire to worship the God of the Jews, betrayed the same ignorance and murderous propensity, as that commanding them to worship his image. All that the monarchs or governments of the earth are required to do for the church of God, is to let her alone. The God whom we serve is able to sustain his own cause, and to deliver his children out of the hand of the kings and

potentates of the earth who shall dare to molest them.

How this heathen king knew that the form of the fourth whom he saw was like the Son of God, we shall not attempt to explain; only that he was made to see and confess that there was a power there displayed far beyond that any being inferior to the Son of God could display, and like Balaam, he was obliged to speak the words which God put in his mouth.

One word more. These men of God are seen by their persecutors walking in the midst of the fire, and they have no hurt. This has astonished the enemies of God's people in all ages; the bush is all on fire, but is not consumed. The fire of opposition rages, and its wrathful flames envelope the saints, but still they walk on at large; the cords by which they were bound hand and foot are burnt off, but they have no hurt, their hair is not singed, nor has the smell of fire attached to them. Their enemies are consumed, but they are delivered and promoted, and show in the sequel of their trial, what all the saints of God must witness, that all things do work together for good to them that love God, to them who are the called according to his purpose.

(Editoral by Elder Gilbert Beebe July 15, 1858)

OBITUARIES

ELDER C. LESLIE COKER

Inasmuch as it has pleased Almighty God, our Heavenly Father, to remove from us our fellow minister, our pastor, our brother, and friend and, at the orders of the Contentnea Association of which he was a member, loved and respected, I attempt to write a memorial of him. I am fully aware of my inability, yet I am hopefully aware of the power of God, and believe with our departed brother that He does all things well.

Elder C. Leslie Coker was born April 29, 1910 to Godly parents, Charles Leslie and Sally Sessoms Coker. His parents were very inspirational to Elder Coker, especially his mother. Oftimes as he would relate to us his experience of Grace, he would tell how her love, chastisement, and advice helped to face and to better understand his condition, as the knowledge of his own sins was revealed to him, and it also strengthened his hope of Salvation by the Grace of God.

Being convicted of sin and given a hope of eternal life through Grace, as God revealed His mercy to him, "Les," offered to, and was received in Lower Town Creek Church in December, 1948. He was ordained deacon by his brethren, who saw a gift in him, and although he served well in this capacity, the church saw another gift and calling in him; at their invitation he began to exercise his gift in the Ministry at his home church. He was soon liberated to preach wherever he felt to be called and in November, 1953, his church called a presbytery who examined his gift and ordained him to the full work of the Gospel Ministry.

Elder Coker was called by his church as an assistant to the Pastor in December, 1953 and chosen Pastor in April, 1956. At the time of his passing, he was Pastor of Lower Town Creek, Old Sparta, Autrey Creek, and Williams Churches. He also served for a time as Pastor of Great Swamp Church at Greenville, N. C. His gift was profitable to the churches — he baptized, married, and served in all phases of the Gospel numerous brethren. He conducted more funerals than any other Minister in his section during the time of his Gospel Ministry. His gift was definitely that of a Pastor and although he traveled many miles as he visited the sick and shut in, a very special talent of his, he did most of his going near his home. He was blessed with the time and desire to visit the brethren, especially those who could not attend the meetings, and this he did, mostly among the Contentnea, the Black Creek, and the Kehukee Associations. He was well loved by those brethren, as well as others in North Carolina and Virginia that on occasion he would visit.

He married Mattie Ruth Brown on December 14, 1929, and to this union were born two children — C. Earl Coker of Pinetops, N. C., who married Jackie Burgess; and Peggy Ruth Coker, who married Brooks Drake. These children, together with seven grandchildren, survive him to mourn their loss.

Sister Coker was called home in March, 1960 and in November, 1960, he married Cathrine Bridges Forbes. Both wives served with him graciously in his ministerial career, and Cathrine survives him and, together with all of us who loved him, sustains a great loss. He also leaves to miss him greatly four sisters: Bessie C. Walston of Macclesfield, Nancy C. Earp of Tarboro, Ellie C. Gallop of Rocky Mount, and Cathrine C. Hathaway, of Tarboro; three brothers: W. L. Coker, his twin, of Tarboro, J. B. Coker of Fountain, and J. H. Coker of Tarboro.

Elder Coker lived to see two of his brothers, John and Joe, ordained to the office of

deacon and one of his sisters, Nancy, baptized in the church he loved and served so well.

Elder Coker, like "Joshua" tells us, was called to go the "way of all the earth" February 13, 1971. Truly a servant of "Israel's God" and His wonderful church has fallen. But we, because of the precious, beautiful promises of God to His servants, do not mourn his passing as we would for one who had no hope. The churches he served lost a good pastor, his association and correspondence lost a good minister, his fellow yolk servants lost a fellow servant who was eager to serve with and for them whenever he could.

His funeral was conducted by the writer, who loved him and loved to serve with him, in Lower Town Creek Church and was attended by a large gathering of ministers, brethren, and friends. His body was taken to the family cemetery in Tarboro, N. C. to await the coming of the Lord, whose very presence will reunite the children of the Heavenly King in the royal courts of Glory in the glorious land of no parting, no farewell, no pain, no trouble, where all but love is done away with in that precious celestial city, the glory land that shall continue forever and ever, whose builder and maker is God, eternal in the heavens.

I desire to close this effort by using a favorite phrase of his, "Our loss is his eternal gain," and to him I say, as he said so many times to me and others, "Be seeing you — I hope."

Written by order of Contentnea Association as she sat in regular conference, Friday before second Sunday in October, 1971.

Prayerfully submitted,
A. P. Mewborn

SISTER EVELYN B. DAVIS

Sister Evelyn Bailey Davis was born May 21, 1911 in Horntown, Va., and died October 24, 1971 in P. G. Hospital, Salisbury, Md. She was the daughter of the late Julius and Drucilla Bailey.

Surviving are her husband, W. A. Davis, Sr.; three children: W. A. Davis, Jr., Mrs. Richard S. Adkins and Lawrence B. Davis; eleven grandchildren; a brother, Nevitte Bailey; and two sisters, Mrs. Spencer Justice and Mrs. Everett Miles.

I ask for divine guidance in writing of one so precious. Words are hard to find to describe one so beautiful in the faith. Sister Davis truly walked the path of the Primitive Baptists. God endowed her with many gifts: he gave her a lovely voice which she used to raise the hymns in Snow Hill Church; he gave her a gracious heart which she used to welcome and care for her brethren in her home; he gave her tenderness, love, compassion and understanding — it would be easy to go on and on. But all who knew her know what I am trying to say.

The greatest tribute she left in her memory, was her love for the Lord. She was raised in a Missionary Baptist Church, but the Lord revealed the truth to her, and she asked for a home with the Primitive Baptist Church at Snow Hill, Maryland. She was baptized in May, 1955. She was quick to say how good God had been to her and her family, and she never tired of praising His name.

Our hearts still ache and our tears still flow because of the void she has left us with; but we know God makes no mistakes. It was time for her to follow the Master's footsteps into the grave. If ever death was tender, it was to her. We were with her to the end, and there was never a tear on her face: it was as though it was all right, and things were as they should be. She had told me so many times she was not afraid of death: if only she could help her family not to mourn her. Little did she know the sweet thoughts she left us with. We find ourselves saying, "Thank you, God, for letting us have one of your jewels to love a little while on earth."

It is hard to stop writing about one I loved so deeply; yet this isn't meant to glorify her. It is to the honor and glory of God. He made her what she was, and he gave us the treasured memories to store in our hearts forever. We just wanted to praise Him for including us into her life. She was just another one of those little blessings that gives us a hope that God does care.

Her funeral was held in Snow Hill Church Wednesday, October 27, 1971. It was conducted by Elder James Poole, Elder W. D. Griffin, and Elder Arthur Warren. She was buried in Nelson's Cemetery near New Church, Va.

A devoted daughter-in-law,
Audrey Davis

SISTER MAUDE HODGES

Sister Charlotte Maude Ferguson Hodges was born August 31, 1883, the daughter of the late Brother James L. Ferguson and Sister Charlotte Blankenship Ferguson, in Pittsylvania County, Virginia. She was more than eighty-eight years old at the time of her death March 26, 1972, at Roanoke, Virginia.

She was the widow of the late Brother Allen D. Hodges. She is survived by two daughters: Mrs. Myrtis Palmer, Roanoke, Va. and Mrs. Charlotte Spangler, Winchester, Va.; one brother: Abner Ferguson; and the following sisters: Mrs. W. S. English, Mrs. W. E. Myers, Mrs. W. L. David, and Mrs. J. T. Huffmond. Also surviving are five grandchildren, eight great grandchildren, and two great great

grandchildren.

Sister Hodges' funeral was conducted in Roanoke Primitive Baptist Church by Elder Cecil Turner and Elder Posie Plybon. For many years Elder Plybon was pastor at Fairfield Church. Burial was in Evergreen Cemetery. There were many beautiful flowers. Her children and grandchildren expressed that they were well pleased with the funeral.

Her daughter Myrtis was present at the time of Sister Hodges' death, and said that her mother went easy and didn't even move — she just breathed out her last breath. Her daughters and family put forth much kind effort to make her comfortable, and furnished her material needs as she became older and weaker; and they expressed their gladness that there was much love in their home.

We often heard Sister Hodges say, "I love my church; I believe I love them for Christ's sake." She would not want any of us to glorify her. She firmly wanted the glory and praise and honor to be where it should be: on her Shepherd and Husband, her Lord and Saviour, the one anchor of that sweet little hope that she often referred to. Sister Hodges united with Fairfield Primitive Baptist Church in 1918, and was baptized by Elder J. F. Goode. Elder S. O. Plybon was also present. Later she came by letter to the Roanoke Church where her companion joined before he died in 1950.

During the time she was shut in, the visits of Elder and Sister Turner, Elder Plybon, and many others pleased and cheered her much. She would often tell us when we visited her, "I want God's will to be done, and I want to be submissive to His will. She verily delighted in hearing the gospel preached, and in reading articles written to God's praise. She was often found studying the Scriptures when she was able to sit up. O how happy she was to hear the singing of sweet hymns to her Saviour's praise! One of her favorites was "Jerusalem, my happy home."

May God have mercy on us who are left behind. May He bless us to live and die in His fear and love.

Sister Mamie Rose Delp Ferguson

SISTER ROSA BOSWELL

We at Bush Arbor Primitive Baptist Church must bow in humble submission to the will of our Heavenly Father, as it has pleased him to remove from our midst, Sister Rosa Boswell. She was born in Caswell County to her parents, the late Francis and Elizabeth Scott Boswell, on June 10, 1885 and passed from this life January 27, 1972, making her stay here on earth 86 years, 7 months and 17 days.

Sister Boswell was first united in marriage to Mr. Claude Holt. Unto this union was born one daughter Mrs. Claudia Holt Rimmer and after the passing of Mr. Holt she later was married to the late Mr. J. T. Boswell. Sister Boswell grew older and began to lose her eyesight, yet she attended the meetings and while attending these meetings it seemed her love for the church grow stronger until she became burdened to be baptized; yet with some reluctance due to her blindness, but on the second Sunday of July, 1959 she united with the church and was baptized the following second Sunday. As we gathered at the water it was a wonderful sight to behold as she was led into the water and placed in a chair. Our late pastor, Elder W. C. King, officiated the service, assisted by the late Elder J. Harvey Smith and there was much rejoicing.

As the years passed we could see age taking its toll with Sister Boswell but we could see that unfailing faith and the grace of God being bestowed upon her, which brings to our attention the words of Paul, 2nd Corinthians, Chapter 4, Verse 16, "For which cause we faint not; but though our outward man perish, yet the inward man is renewed day by day."

It was a great inspiration to all who knew and visited her to see her bearing her afflictions so patiently. I shall remember the last visit with Sister Boswell before she became critically ill. How sweetly she talked of her love for the church and what it has meant to her and tell some of her experiences and how the Lord had blessed her.

Her funeral was conducted by the writer of this obituary. She was laid to rest in Bush Arbor Church Cemetery beneath a beautiful mound of flowers to await the coming of her Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ.

May those that mourn be comforted with Paul's writings, 1st Thess., Chapter 4, Verse 13, "But I would not have you to be ignorant, brethren, concerning them which are asleep, that ye sorrow not, even as others which have no hope."

BE IT RESOLVED, A copy be sent to the *Signs of the Times*, one given to the family, and one placed on the church records.

Written by Wallis A. Smith

Read and approved in our conference meeting on March 11, 1972.

Wallis A. Smith, Moderator
Earl S. Rudd, Clerk

JOSEPH DANIEL OAKLEY

Brother Joseph Daniel Oakley was born in Caswell County June 6, 1890. The Lord saw fit to call him from our midst January 10, 1972, making his stay on earth 81 years, 7 months and 4 days. He was married to Mrs. Ethel Kimbro Oakley, and to this union were born five daughters: Mrs. Effie Petty, Mrs.

Vera Robinson, Mrs. Audrey Hammond, Mrs. Ruth Trueblood and Mrs. Mary Smith; three sons: Kendal Oakley, Roy Oakley and Robert Oakley; two sisters Mrs. Rose Blalock and Mrs. Mary Blalock; four half sisters: Mrs. Minnie King, Mrs. Maggie Massey, Sister Nellie Dabbs and Mrs. Nannie Dabbs; one half brother: Walter Oakley; 26 grandchildren and 18 great grandchildren.

Brother Oakley was received into the fellowship of Bush Arbor Church and baptized the second Sunday in August 1949. He was blessed to walk softly among his brethren, ascribing all glory and honor to God our Saviour Jesus Christ. He bore his afflictions patiently waiting for the adoption, to wit, the redemption of our body.

He attended the services of his church regularly until his health prevented him. It was my pleasure to have been associated with him very closely. He often quoted the scripture where Christ spat on the ground and made clay of the spittle and anoined the eyes of the blind man and commanded him to go wash in the pool of Siloam and was healed. He was operated on for a cataract in his waning years and his natural sight was never recovered sufficiently to read but he had faith to believe the Lord could make him whole.

His funeral was conducted at Bush Arbor Church by his pastor Elder Wallis Smith assisted by Mr. Stanley Hartman. He was laid to rest in the Union Ridge Cemetery to await the coming of our Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ. He will be missed by all who knew him. Let us weep not as those who have no hope.

Written by one who loved him, T. Isaac Rice.

Elder Wallis Smith, Moderator
Deacon Earl S. Rudd, Clerk

JOHN DAVID THOMPSON

Brother John David Thompson was born June 9, 1885, near Grapevine, Texas, to the late W. M. and Emily Thompson. Our dear Heavenly Father saw fit to call him from our midst October 23, 1971, at the age of 86 years.

He came to Vernon, Texas with an uncle at the age of 18 to do farm work. He has lived in this area most of the time since then.

On September 30, 1906 he was united in marriage to Miss Martha Bourland, daughter of the late Elder Billy Bourland, at Vernon, Texas. To this union were born five children. Three sons and two daughters. Two sons preceded him in death.

Brother Thompson, together with his dear companion, united with Little Flock Church, Altus, Oklahoma, just a few years ago. However, he had been an attender and friend for many years. A man of few words, by which to express himself, but the kindness, meekness and love he manifested spoke louder than any words. He was a firm believer in the doctrine of salvation by the grace of our God.

Though our little church, his dear family and friends shall miss him very much, we trust we are submissive to the will of our great God, who does all things well. We feel our loss is Brother Thompson's eternal gain.

Services were conducted by Elder W. W. Taylor, together with the writer. His body was laid to rest in the "East View Memorial Park," Vernon, Texas, to await the coming of our Blessed Redeemer.

Submitted by the request of his precious companion.

Written in much love,
C. M. Haygood

IN MEMORIAM

Douglas Bell was born July 19, 1909; son of T. O. and Josephine Walston Bell. He was a native and lifelong resident of Palestine, Texas. Brother Bell was married to Adell Bush on July 28, 1930.

He united with Pilgrim Primitive Baptist Church in June, 1947, being baptized by Elder P. E. Weisinger. He was ordained as Deacon in June, 1964, and served the church faithfully in that capacity until his death on January 26, 1972.

We loved Brother Bell dearly and will miss him very much, but we feel that God loved him more for He took him home after many, many hours of suffering which he bore patiently with the help of his God.

Funeral services were held for Brother Bell in Hassell and Foster Chapel in Palestine, Texas on January 27, 1972, and he was laid to rest in the Bell Cemetery with a large host of friends paying their last respects; Elder U. V. Wallace and Mr. James Duncan officiating.

Surviving Brother Bell besides his faithful wife are three sisters and one brother: Mrs. Lonie Bell Miller, Mrs. Inez Bell Rawls, Mrs. Norma Bell Moore and Lyman Bell.

Clerk of Pilgrim Church
Palestine, Texas

J. M. "ALECK" DAVIS

Brother Davis was born July 4, 1889, to John Wesley and Nannie Mills Davis of Rockingham County, North Carolina. He departed this life September 23, 1971.

He is survived by his wife Lucy Hershman Davis, and one brother, James Robert Davis, of Mayfield, N. C.

God in His infinite mercy, turned our dear brother from the things of the world, in the early thirties, by revealing to him his sinful

and lost condition before a Holy God, and granting him repentance and forgiveness of his sins by the operation of the Holy Spirit.

The writer well remembers being sent for, to visit our brother in the hospital, when he had been at the door of death, as many believed, for many days. When I was leaving, he said, "I do not know whether I will live or die, but whatever the Lord's will is will be all right. If I do live, life will be different with me to what it has been."

A few months later he presented himself before the Dan River Primitive Baptist Church, stating that God in His mercy had wrought a gracious work in his heart, and desired a home in the church.

He was baptized on the fourth Sunday in August, 1934 by the writer, and from that day forward, having put his hand to the plow, he never looked back. The delight of his heart was to hear the gospel preached, mingle with God's people, and lend a helping hand to his church, neighbors and friends.

About eight years ago, he had to have one leg amputated, and from then until he passed away, he used crutches, but it never interferred with his church attendance. Many will remember his entrance by the side door into the meeting house, taking the same seat reserved for him, and often asking for the hymn, "Come We that Love the Lord."

In his passing his family, church and community, have lost a Godly, loyal and faithful follower of our Lord; whose memory we will continue to cherish.

Funeral services were held at Dan River Primitive Baptist Church Sunday, September 26, 1971, by Elders D. V. Spangler, Wallace Smith, Donald Smith and Haywood Wray. After which his body was laid to rest, to await the coming of the Lord.

Written by his Pastor,
D. V. Spangler

BROTHER OLIVER JUDSON WRAY

"O death where is thy sting, O grave where is thy victory." Our hearts are saddened by the loss of our brother, who departed so peaceably January 9, 1972. He greeted his brethren by name and attended their services from the mountains to the seashore.

Understanding is a wellspring of life unto him that hath it. We believe our brother was nourished in the good Doctrine, having tasted that the Lord is gracious to his people and with loving kindness has he drawn them.

The writer was informed by a brother who attended him during a lengthy illness, that Brother Wray was blessed with patience in tribulation, manifesting gratitude for every act of kindness he received with praise to the glorious name of God.

He was born in Rockingham County, North Carolina, May 17, 1894, and spent most of his 77 years as farmer and carpenter by trade. By faith given in Christ he was a member of the Primitive Baptists for more than forty years, having moved his membership to the Church at Bush Arbor in December, 1960.

He leaves to mourn their loss, six sons by his first marriage to Sister Mary Smith Wray, whom death called October 27, 1955, Elder Burch Wray of Cedar Grove, North Carolina, Wilmor W. and Elder Haywood Wray of Reidsville, North Carolina, O. J., Jr. and Elder Hugh Wray of Greensboro, North Carolina and Louis G. Wray of McLeansville, North Carolina. He leaves also one sister, Sister Myrtle Hall of Reidsville, North Carolina, with whom he made his home after the departure of his second wife, Sister Minnie McKinney Wray, February 17, 1965. To this union were born eight stepchildren, Sister Beulah Rudd, Mrs. Eva Smith and Mrs. Pauline Minor, Virgil, Raleigh, Malloy, Luther and Hassel McKinney.

Our Brothers' funeral was conducted at the church at Wolf Island by his Pastor Elder Wallace Smith assisted by Elder Kenneth Key. His body was laid to rest from his labor to await that glorious Resurrection, under a mound of beautiful flowers in the church cemetery.

May the Lord comfort those left to mourn and bless us to accept our loss as his eternal gain.

Written by Clifton Robertson as requested by the Church at Bush Arbor.

Read and approved by members of Bush Arbor Church at the regular conference held March 11, 1972.

Elder Wallis A. Smith, Moderator
Earl S. Rudd, Clerk

BROTHER WILLIE ADAMS

In memory of Brother Willie Adams who was born January 11, 1894, and died January 26, 1972. He joined Springfield Primitive Baptist Church, Gretna, Va., April 23, 1967. His poor health caused him to be unable to attend church very often. In talking with him, I feel sure he believed in God's power, and His wonderful love and mercy for us.

Surviving are his wife, Bertha Swain Adams; six sons; four daughters; three brothers and five sisters; also eighteen grandchildren and sixteen great grandchildren.

His funeral was held at West End Church of Christ by Mr. John Bowles and Mr. J. W. Tuck, and he was buried in the family cemetery, to await the second coming of our Lord.

L. R. Willis

Signs of the Times

DEVOTED TO THE OLD SCHOOL BAPTIST CAUSE

"The Sword of the Lord and of Gideon"

VOL. 140 DANVILLE, VA., JULY, 1972 NO. 7

An all day service is appointed to be held at Pine Creek Church, Floyd County, Virginia, on July 4th, 1972, beginning at 10:30 A. M. The church is located about five miles east of Floyd Court House, just off U. S. Highway 221.

The services have been largely attended in years past by both ministers and members and friends.

An invitation is extended to all interested to attend.

D. V. Spangler

SECURE IN THE ARK

The Scriptures, given by Almighty God to His people for their learning and comfort, seem to convey one grand purpose — to reveal Himself to His creation in the person and work of His Son and our Redeemer, The Lord Jesus Christ. The transfigured face of Christ, His nail-pierced hands and feet, His bleeding side, are etched on every page, His exalted Name inscribed on every line. Tucked away where only the spiritually enlightened can discern Him, He is pictured in almost innumerable types, shadows and figures from the first of Genesis to the last of Malachi and is revealed in human flesh from the first of Matthew to the end of The Revelation. Through both the Old and New Testaments, He stands, a lamb slain from the foundation of the world, or King of Kings and Lord of Lords, always the Redeemer, Saviour and Lord of His people. One of the clearest and most beautiful types of Him as Saviour is seen in the ark which God bade Noah to build according to the specific instructions He gave him.

On an evening some years ago during a very severe hurricane, I was alone, in utter darkness and without heat, the electric and telephone lines having been impaired by the storm. As the tempest roared and rain fell in torrents, beating mercilessly against the windows and roof of my little house, I felt isolated, cut off from the rest of the world and a little fearful. Suddenly, an indescribable sense of complete security such as I have only very seldom experienced, descended upon me, enveloped me as a cloud and infused my entire being with a great warmth. As I drank in the sheer enjoyment and peace of that hour, my mind was directed to the aforementioned ark as a place of protection and security — "an hiding place, a covert from the storm and the shadow of a great rock in a weary land": the ark, a clear type of Christ, our refuge from the raging storms of life and from the judgment of God upon sin. While I meditated on these things, warm and wholly unafraid, I saw some things that night in the darkness that I had not seen by day. Recently, my mind has seemed to be directed again to this beautiful subject and I have had a desire to write whatever, if anything, I might be given to say.

All Bible readers know the terrible state of affairs which existed on the earth just prior to the flood. Sin had entered the world, had corrupted mankind and polluted the beautiful universe which God had created. Wickedness and violence prevailed. Man was living in utter carnality, altogether unmindful of God and His hatred of sin. We are told the imaginations, the desires and purposes of man were "only evil continually." Over in the New Testament we read "They were eating and drink-

ing, marrying and giving in marriage and KNEW NOT UNTIL THE FLOOD CAME AND SWEPT THEM ALL AWAY." What a vivid description of this present-day world! How long before God will send judgment?

The record states that God saw it all and "it grieved Him at His heart" and He determined to destroy man and all the corruption from the face of the earth, but we find one little statement here that speaks volumes: "BUT NOAH FOUND GRACE IN THE EYES OF THE LORD." Only Noah and his house, of all mankind found grace in God's sight. Here we see THE DIVINE CHOICE which runs as a golden thread throughout the Scriptures and it is most enlightening to discover that here, for the very first time in the Bible, the word GRACE appears. We had seen Him in creation, we had seen Him in sacrificial offering, we had seen Him in majesty and power, but here we see Him in love, mercy and grace. How utterly fitting it is to find the word GRACE for the first time in this beautiful type of our Lord Jesus Christ. In the gospel according to John we read "The law was given by Moses, BUT GRACE AND TRUTH CAME BY JESUS CHRIST." His unlimited power and majesty are marvelous and even thrilling to meditate upon, but it could not save a sinner such as I. It took His great love, mercy and grace to bring salvation. "Not by might, nor by power, but by my spirit, saith the Lord of Hosts," writes the prophet Zachariah.

God chose Noah and informed him of His purpose to destroy man, with all the pollution, by way of a flood, but to save him, Noah, alive AND ALL HIS HOUSE, or family. It is significant that although God purged the earth, He did not destroy it in its entirety, neither His entire creation. "He cannot deny Himself," 2nd Timothy 2:13.

So God commanded Noah to build an ark, a ship or place of perfect safety from the deluge, or judgment which He determined to send upon the ungodly. Complete instructions were given to Noah as to the material and construction of the ark. As I understand the reading, it was to be made of gopher wood, 450 feet in length, 45 feet in height and 75 feet in breadth and was to be PITCHED WITHIN AND WITHOUT WITH PITCH. I am not a student of Greek and Hebrew, but from one who has studied these ancient languages, I understand the word translated PITCH is exactly the same as the word translated ATONEMENT. So the ark was to be insulated inside and outside with the atoning blood which flowed from the side of our Lord on Calvary's cross. This stupendous feature alone was sufficient to insure the safety of all within the ark, but there was more: God, Himself, was in that ark as it was tossed about by the tempest. The record in Genesis 7:1 states "And the Lord said unto Noah, COME, thou and all thy house into the ark." He did not tell Noah to GO into the ark, but to COME, indicating that He, God, would be in it to guide it and to direct its course and to make sure it reached its predetermined destination. He did not leave Noah to pilot the ship and it was no accident or mere occurence that the ark came to rest upon the mountains of Ararat, which I understand means HOLY GROUND. Looking beyond the type to its fulfillment, Paul tells us "God was in Christ, reconciling the world to Himself" and after He had poured out judgment upon sin through the agony and death of His Son, He received Him at His right hand in glory — HOLY GROUND. What a depth and wealth of truth is portrayed in this beautiful type!

There was only one door in the ark and when Noah and all his house were secure within, God closed the door and "shut him in." Jesus said "I am the door; by ME if any man enter in, he shall be saved." Only one door to God's salvation, no other way in or out and we are told in The Revelation "He openeth and no man shutteth; He shutteth and no man openeth." God did not leave Noah to shut himself in, no in-

deed, He does not save us in Christ, then leave us to secure our own safety when the storm comes, but makes it certain by His own providential care. The record does not indicate how large the door was and we will never know in this life who or how many will be saved in Christ, but it is certain that all for whom salvation was provided will be safe in Him. Not a drop of Jesus's blood was spilled or shed in vain, but it was sufficiently plenteous to atone for every one of God's elect. The door was set in the side of the ark and it was from the side of Jesus that the atoning blood and cleansing water flowed.

Another beautiful feature of the ark was the ONE WINDOW which was to be set in a space or cubit ABOVE, setting forth the fact that all spiritual light must come from above and not from around us. To my mind, it also indicates that the Lord's people are to have their eyes and affections set upon heavenly things, not worldly, be it people or possessions. The great Apostle tells us "For our conversation (citizenship) is in heaven, from whence also we look for the Saviour, the Lord Jesus Christ; also "Set your affections on things above, not on things on the earth." How pitiful it is to see anyone professing the name of Christ so enamoured with the empty charms of this sin riddled world that they have no desire to leave it and to be with Christ! Paul, speaking of himself says "Having a desire to depart and to be with Christ"; also "But now they desire a BETTER COUNTRY, THAT IS AN HEAVENLY." Deep in my heart, I feel, as one of my ancestors expressed, I am thankful I was born to die, and I am looking forward with keen anticipation to the time when I shall no longer "see Him through a glass darkly, but then face to face." Oh, the very thought of it, face to face with my Saviour in sinless perfection which we can never attain unto in this body of sin, to see with my eyes undimmed with clouds or afflictions, my Lord in all His beauty and holiness!

Back to the ark: it was to be constructed of gopher wood, a desert growth, comparatively indestructible. Again looking beyond our type, our Lord was "a root out of dry ground" says Isaiah, having no human father, and although He was scourged, smitten and finally crucified, His flesh did not see corruption and "not a bone of Him was broken."

The ark was designed in every detail by God Himself, but a human being must construct it. The body of Christ was designed and prepared by God Himself — "A body hast Thou prepared me" said Christ, but a human mother must bring it into manifestation because sin entered the world by man and the penalty must be paid by a MAN, THE MAN-GOD, the GOD-MAN.

God provided the ark and secured the safety of its occupants BEFORE He sent the flood, seven days before, I believe. They were SECURE IN THE ARK and thus they were not exposed to the waters of judgment. The Scriptures assure us that our Blessed Redeemer will come again to raise the dead in Christ and catch away those of His own who live and remain BEFORE He sends the awful and final judgments upon this world as described in The Revelation and we will not have to go through the condemnation for we will be already SECURE IN THE ARK. The flood fell upon the earth forty days and forty nights. After the baptism of Jesus, He was led of the Spirit into the wilderness to be tempted of the devil forty days and nights. How perfectly Jesus in human manifestation fulfills the promises of God in type!

Many more lovely features of the ark could be brought out which forcast the humanity of our Lord and His salvation, but space is limited and enough has been shown to assure us that every one of the Lord's elect are just as secure today as we will ever be in heaven, because, and I quote from a very lovely hymn:

"We have an anchor that keeps the soul
Steadfast and sure while the billows roll;
Fastened to the ROCK which cannot move,
Grounded firm and deep in the Saviour's love."

Paul, in those precious closing verses of the 8th chapter of his letter to the Roman church, assures us "Neither death, nor life, nor angels, nor principalities, nor powers, nor things present, nor things to come, nor height, nor depth, NOR ANY OTHER CREATURE, shall be able to separate us from the love of God which is in Christ Jesus our Lord." The "nor any other creature," to me represents those foes within our human natures, so we are secure WITHOUT AND WITHIN from the devestating onslaughts of satan. All the mighty power, all the vast wealth of this great universe could never afford such security as this. Neither could the accumulated wealth of this world, did we possess it all, afford the joy and peace that is ours when blest to feel in our very heart of hearts that He keeps us by day and by night; that no trial can beset us outside of His will concerning us; that whatever our lot in this world may be, whatever lies before us here, He stands by to sustain and comfort us through it and that "we shall dwell in the house of the Lord forever." When so blest to meditate upon and to rejoice in these precious assurances, we thankfully join our voices with the hymnist:

"With joy lift up your heads
YE HIGHLY FAVORED FEW
When through the earth destruction spreads
For what can injure you?"

What, indeed, can injure us? Can flood, or fire, or tempest, or even earthquake? No, no, for we are SECURE IN THE ARK and when our days in this world shall have known their number, we shall come to rest with our Saviour, ON HOLY GROUND.

May it please our Blessed Saviour to supply us with faith each day, hour and moment while we inhabit this foreign land, to look up through the window ABOVE which is in Christ our ark, toward our eternal home where He is, even as Daniel when in captivity in an heathen land, looked through the window of his room in the king's palace, open toward Jerusalem, his home.

Mildred V. Dykes
1114 Mt. Hermon Road
Salisbury, Maryland 21801

EXPERIENCE

807 Pope Street
Memphis, Tenn. 38112

Dear Editors, Kindred in Christ:

. . . Recently we have been questioned by some and lightly reprimanded for not writing to the paper lately. I told them I had written many times but did not send, fearing they were not worthy of space. It is peculiar too, for when we are among our brothers and sisters, we are anxious to tell these sweet or bitter experiences, and hear others tell some of theirs; and there is much rejoicing as each tells of a lesson learned in them. There is such sweet fellowship and communion in the feeling that we are of those "taught of God."

But to send them in for publication makes me fear. Never-the-less I am submitting the following experience for your judgment. I question many times as to their source — are they truly of the Spirit of God? or is it possible that some emotional trick of our carnal mind deceives us. But there seems absolutely no doubt at the time as to the source.

I believe I know what it is to go down into Egypt.

"Woe to the rebellious children, saith the Lord, that take counsel, but not of me; and that cover with a covering but not of my spirit, that they may add sin to sin: that walk to go into Egypt, and have not asked at my mouth; to strengthen themselves in the strength of Pharaoh, and to trust in the shadow of Egypt! Therefore shall the strength of Pharaoh be your shame, and the trust in the shadow of Egypt your confusion . . . For the Egyptians shall help in vain, and to no purpose: therefore have I

cried concerning this." (Isaiah 30th chapter)

The prophet told them that, "Their strength is to sit still." Then wrote, "Now go, write it before them in a table, and note it in a book, that it may be for the time to come for ever and ever."

This trusting in the strength of Egypt (or the flesh) is like a wall built with untempered mortar that will not hold. But, Oh, how we do labor and toil to build a wall while in Egypt! We say, "It is the Lord, It is of the Lord." And in one sense it is, but not in the way we imagine. Our hands and our carnal mind, which seem to dominate us while in this place, are busy; and we say, "It is beautiful" — this shaky wall, buldging at every seam with filthy works of man.

"Write . . . that this is a rebellious people . . . which say, Prophesy not unto us right things, speak unto us smooth things, prophesy deceits: Get you out of the way, turn aside out of the path, cause the Holy One of Israel to cease from before us."

One might say, Oh horrible thought; but I believe in substance this is what His children do when they go down into Egypt, (though they may not be fully aware of it.) Now whether we are led there for our teaching and to learn knowledge, or go voluntarily, as water seeks its level, I don't know, but I rather think they are led there, or sent. And I do not say this, looking for an excuse for my sins.

When we have toiled and labored, and are pretty well near exhaustion, we look, and the wall begins to crumble and break in pieces, and becomes utterly worthless; and we are confused. Then a dear one came along preaching Christ Jesus, the Holy One — the one whom we in the darkness of Egypt, wished to set at naught, and work with our own hands. What is this one crying? "All flesh is grass, and the works thereof are as nothing." "Stand still and see the salvation of God." "Your strength is to sit still and know that I am God." "For thus saith the Lord God, the Holy One of Israel: In returning and rest shall ye be saved; in quietness and confiedence shall be your strength." (Isaiah 30:15) Oh, the beauty of it!

I went home worried, feeling like an alien: something had been wrong with my conversation for quite awhile. I felt guilty — like a wayward child. Then I would think of the sweet words of the preaching of Jesus crucified. I went to sleep troubled.

I awoke next morning at three o'clock rather suddenly, thinking of the preaching the night before. "How sweet the name of Jesus is!" A dreadful feeling came over me: I felt so unclean, filthy; and I was crushed . . . I tried to put it out of my mind, but it stayed there.

Finally I arose and went into the living room, so as not to disturb my husband. I got the Bible and Concordance and found the word in the 30th chapter of Isaiah, and began reading from the first verse. Every word seemed to burn right into my heart and soul as with fire; and it seemed I had a perfect understanding. I was so filled with something that I could not resist the urge to get a pen and try to write it down. It seemed almost like a command. I sat there three hours meditating on these words.

I felt the Lord had done it; and there was peace in it for me. I hope that the eighteenth verse applies to me and all, if there is another in the world like me: "And therefore will the Lord wait, that he may be gracious unto you, and therefore will be exalted, that he may have mercy upon you: for the Lord is a God of judgment: blessed are all they that wait for him . . . he will be very gracious unto thee at the voice of thy cry; when he shall hear it, he will answer thee. And though the Lord give you the bread of adversity, and the water of affliction, . . . thine ears shall hear a word behind thee, saying, This is the way, walk ye in it, when ye turn to the right hand, and when ye turn to the left."

Now here is the beauty to me of the twenty-second verse: When He brings you out of captivity, then will you abhor all your idols, all the graven images, all the filth and works of your own hands, and you will cast them away as a menstrous cloth; and you somehow feel clean again, and *Zion is such a lovely place.* Oh how I wish you could dwell there!

I used to say, Never again will I do thus and so; but how vain are such words. I am so sad and sorry for those I love to have to endure my ugly ways and my vain, foolish talk. And I do pray with all the praying power given me, to quieten and cause to cease this rebellious, restless spirit within me at times: let me take knowledge of God and learn the truth, that, "In quietness and confidence there is strength." Let me sanctify the Lord in my heart, the Holy One, and fear the God of Jacob.

May the following verse also apply to me, "They also that erred in spirit shall come to understanding, and they that murmured shall learn doctrine."

Oh, I felt so clean and washed, and a mist cleared from my eyes, and I felt Elder Lambert's words burning inside me; and I too felt to cry out, "Oh that my words (or this experience) were written, and printed in a book graven with an iron pen, and lead in the rock," to be read by others long after I am gone. But I realize I cannot put into words the feeling, the spirit that caused me to feel as shaken as a reed in the wind: a trembling and a joy, guilt and shame, yet at the same time I felt I was given wisdom. It is indescribeable, and I thank God for the experience, and for the mercy in it.

Mrs. Lucile Young

"IN HIS LIGHT WE SEE OUR CORRUPT SELF"

Boones Mill, Va. 24065

Dear Brethren:

When the Truth is preached, the Gospel puts a vast difference between the precious and the vile: and this the vile cannot bear. The preached Word has a note of assurance that Jesus belongs to those who have been "translated into the kingdom of his dear Son."

Nowhere does the Bible or Christian experience give any preacher license or liberty to have friendship for the world. In the 92nd Psalm we read of those who are "planted in the house of the Lord." Every God sent minister will take pains to feed these plants — elsewhere called sheep and lambs. (see John 21) The church has never grown in numbers as the result of the labors of any of God's servants: Only the revelation of Jesus Christ can build the church.

When the Lord imparts Life and Light in the soul, the Light gives knowledge of God's glory (character), and in His Light we see our own vile and corrupt self. This causes fear, labor, burden, grief, shame and sorrow over sin. The sinner strives to "get right." There is no power on earth that can stop the light from shining as it teaches (as never man taught) how black, evil and sinful we are. This draws the soul into fellowship with the doctrine that "all flesh is as grass." And while the Son thus shines, we wither, and all of our supposed goodness fades as we sink down beneath God's righteous frown; and, like Saul of Tarsus, we try to keep the law — and fall.

At God's time He hears our cry, and Jesus calls, does not invite, but commands, "Come unto me all ye that labor and are heavy laden, and I will give you rest." Then and not until then, is the sinner astonished and amazed to find that the law he thought so necessary to keep, has all been fulfilled; and that all salvation is free — and all by the grace of God.

This lesson can never be learned from any fellow creature or by any earthly means. From among the many who are thus saved and called, and taught by the Comforter to believe that Jesus is the Christ, this same Spirit directs the feet

of a chosen few to the visible Church. Here, and here alone, is the judgment seat of Jesus Christ, where we must appear to stand or fall by the judgment of the Church.

It is forbidden for any minister to do his preaching apart from the judgment of the Church. All sound doctrine is directly opposed to any confederacy with Egypt, or leaning on the broken staff of the flesh or inventions of the flesh.

New born children of God who do not attend the services of the visible church, are many. These are not saved from the delusions of Satan by preachers, but by an experience of redemption. All of them are "kept by the power of God." They are not left to the snares of the Devil, for they are "preserved in Jesus Christ and called." All of God's children, in or out of the visible church, are under His divine control. There can be nothing to hinder the Almighty God who orders all of their ways both in providence and in grace.

If the question is asked, From whence comes their help and comfort? we know the answer. All their help comes from the heart of Almighty Jesus Christ. He counts their sighs, puts their tears in His bottle, and when their spirits are overwhelmed within them, He knows their path, and regulates the time and measure of their trials — and everything that is necessary for their present support and seasonable deliverance, with the same absolute accuracy as He weighted the mountains in scales, and hills in a balance, and meted out the heavens with a span. All saints are under His management, even to the hairs of their head.

Satan trembles to see a saint at the throne of grace, but delights to see them look for comfort from the inventions of men. Millions suppose they have been cured via the radio, and therefore worship the cure. The saints of God do not worship their cure, but worship the Healer. Their Healer does not have fellowship for anything He has not washed in His precious blood.

In bonds,
Elder J. L. Bocock

THANKFUL FOR HAVING THE TRUTH REVEALED

Meadows of Dan, Va. 24120
Rt. 2, Box 134,

Signs of the Times:

Thank you for the extra copy of the December issue which I requested. I cannot express the joy that filled my heart for these precious articles. The comfort is so sweet to find that more than a hundred years ago, God raised up a man and gave him a mind to publish this blessed truth, that is so hated by many kindred in the flesh — and to my amazement, by some professed members of the Baptist Churches.

Lord God, would you permit such a vile sinner to bow in your Holy presence, and give thanks to thy holy name for revealing this great truth to me, long, long ago. O dear Lord and God, may I sing praises to thy precious name forever. . . For thou art worthy alone to have all the praise, honor and glory, for thou hast made all things for thy self, and without thee was not anything made. . . Lord thou hast made men and women and placed them upon this earth, to give thee praise. Thou hast made me, a sinner, to call upon thy great name. Thou wilt be with us in all places and wilt not forsake us. All our steps come from thee: we cannot breathe one breath beyond thy great decree. O lead us through all the troubles thou hast ordained for us to walk in. Blessed Redeemer, remember us when thou cometh into thy kingdom, and take me to be with you where there are no more tears to be shed, no more sorrows to go through: where we can sweetly sing praises to thy name in eternity. Amen.

A little sister,
Mrs. Pauline Spencer

THE CITY THAT JOHN SAW
(Revelation 21)

Dear Editors of the *Signs*:

Reading through the 1898 year copies of the *Signs* has afforded me much pleasure as well as enlightenment on several scriptures heretofore not seen; the one above, particularly. You have carried many writings of those inspired Elders of the past century which are wonderful to read, but the writings of many brethren scattered over the U. S. A., appearing in these issues, has served to more firmly show me how the Old Baptists have held strictly to the Apostolic doctrine at all times, and how they have never changed their manner of worship, while so many of the worldly churches, during my lifetime, have changed or modified their articles of faith, their form of worship, to cope with changing times; and even in late years, constructing their church buildings in such modern shapes and designs that many are hardly recognizable as a church building.

The several installments of Elder S. H. Durand's writings on "The City That John Saw," appearing in the early months of 1898 *Signs,* are most enlightening to me, in that they clearly bring out that this city is, and has been for ages, existant in this time world. I had been of the opinion that it was to be seen at, or near the time of the second coming of Christ. Elder Durand wrote, — "She is now shown to John, *and to all that have eyes to see,* as that Bride adorned for her husband, in all her spotless glory, as the Perfection of Beauty. Being therefore the Bride, the Lamb's wife, we must of necessity discard the tradition that this city is the special and eternal abode of God, which we think of as heaven. It is his dwelling place only as his church is the dwelling place where he dwells in his people, and walks in them." (2 Cor. 6:18).

In Elder Durand's writing on the measuring of that city by the angel using the reed, he brought out that the measurements shown, when applied literally to our standard of measuring, would mean the city could not be seen from a place on earth, not even from the highest mountain, even with a telescope, on account of the rotundity (curve) of the earth's surface. In our measurement it would be fifteen hundred miles in length, breadth and height. Yet John saw this city in it's entirety through the eyes of the Holy Spirit, as given him to see it. He further wrote, "From such a great and high mountain, how wonderful would such a city appear, hanging in space, or rather appearing in the midst of the glorious, unsearchable heavens, which are not dark, dead space, but glowing and pulsating with the life-giving power of God."

Now then this city that John saw, was representative of the "Church Of The Living God." and thus all his little ones would be within it's confines. When we consider the immense size of it, then can we not well reckon with the possible number of it's inhabitants? We find in Genesis 13:16, "And I will make thy seed as the dust of the earth; so that if a man can number the dust of the earth, then shall thy seed also be numbered." In Hebrews 11:12, we find the Lord's people are, "As many as the stars of the skies in multitude, and as the sand which is by the seashore, innumerable." Again in Hebrews 12:22, they are, "An innumerable company of angels." Lastly, in Revelation, "After this I beheld, and lo, a great multitude, which no man could number, of all the nations, and kindreds, and people, and tongues, stood before the throne, and before the Lamb, clothed in white robes, and palms in their hands."

Do we not see that the size, or number, of the city's inhabitants is comparable to the immense size of the city that John saw. It would seem that God, in his infinite wisdom and for purpose known only to him, shows us that man was never to know the exact number of his elect. We can see that he showed

us, through the Revelation shown to John, this city would ever be capable of containing "That innumerable host" to be brought into it, and all will be able to see him in his splendor and glory as members of his Church in which he dwells and walks. Surely this city is a most glorious and wonderful place to abide in; and there is no power that can remove us from it.

Touching a few more of the things meaning much to me, which Elder Durand so clearly sets forth: —

1. "The reed used by the Angel in measuring the City, is the word of God by which the Angel, or Spirit of Christ, measures all spiritual things."

2. "The wall which the Angel measured, by our standards would be two-hundred and fifty feet high, is Jesus, who is the defense, the salvation and glory of his people. John wrote, The measurement of the wall was according to the measure of a man, that is of the Angel."

3. ". . . And the nations of them that are saved shall walk in the light of it: and the kings of the earth do bring their glory and honor into it." These are not earthly kings as we know them but are those who say — 'Thou hast made us unto our God kings and priests and we shall reign on the earth.' — verse 10."

4. "The river written of is that Spiritual river of the water of life which reaches every child of God and is made glad by it."

5. "The street of pure gold and as clear as crystal, is the peculiar characteristic of the revelations of truth to the faith of God's people, definite and unmistakable."

6. "The tree of life bearing twelve manner of fruits, is to give those in this city, essential sustinence and comfort. It's fruit is their food, as the water of the river is to satisfy their thirst, and its leaves are medicine for them, showing that the inhabitants of the city to be yet in their mortal state. Only those who are in the one way, only those who walk in Jesus, can eat of it's blessed fruit, and receive the benefit of it's healing leaves."

7. ". . . And on either side of the river, represents the former ages and dispensations, and the other side would be the gospel dispensation."

8. "The inhabitants of this city, like those of earthly cities, do not go into houses for rest, and then out on, or into, the street for business and pleasure. They are ever in the street, There, in Jesus, is their rest and safe abode. He is their shelter and dwelling place, their holy temple where they are found continually. This is one of the wonders of this wonderful street which reaches to every dweller in this immense city, and every inhabitant is at all times in the street."

9. "The twelve manner of fruits does not represent different kinds of fruit, but the different manner of the twelve apostles in presenting the same truth to the Church of God."

10. "The leaves for the healing of the nations, are to signify the sweet words of Jesus, spoken either by himself when in the flesh, or by his Spirit through the apostles and the prophets."

What a contrast we see between this city that John saw coming down from God out of heaven and any one of our great earthly cities of the past, present or in time to come. Those of the Lord's elect who dwell in one of the large earthly cities, dwell in a city within a city, as-it-were. They see all about them, the terrible works of sinful man in all kinds of crime and ungodliness, and today, it is not safe to travel on their streets, day or night. As dwellers of that immense city of God, they are safe and find great comfort in knowing their time is comparatively short until they will be leaving this earthly city to dwell permanently in God's celestial city, where all is peaceful and there is no changing day or night: just one endless day in the presence of the KING OF KINGS with that innumerable company of Angels, clothed in white robes, and with palms in their hands which John saw. What a mysterious and wonderful

thing to think upon, — this holy city, the new Jerusalem, wherein dwelleth righteousness!

Now when we think upon it at length and try to get a mental picture of what took place back there before the annals of time when God chose that *innumerable company,* we can see that God, in his all-wise being, viewed the whole number of human-kind that would be upon this earthly realm, from Adam on to the last one to be brought into it: billions in number known only to Him. We would reason that his choosing, or election of that innumerable company of his Angels, was not by any lottery method as the world uses in many instances to select a certain group, and neither was it by any hit-and-miss system, but it was with infallible accuracy and not by guess work, but according to his divine plan. It is not for mankind to see or understand what his mind was, or how he made that choice or election. It is written, "Who can know the mind of the Lord?"

And, too, we must remember that when he covenanted with his Holy Son, and gave all this innumerable company of Angels to him, who would give eternal life to all of them, not losing one of them, he knew every one of them by name, everyone of that innumerable host which John saw; and likewise the Son was to know, *and did know each and every one by name,* for it is written in John 10:3, *"And he calleth his own sheep by name."* O how we become dazzled and stymied with amazement when we try to pierce, or look within, the great wall of mystery which surrounds such amazing works of the Lord God Almighty!

Concluding, will say that at times I have great hope that I'm one of those that dwell within the confines of that immense city; and again my hope fades and it seems that I'm without it's walls, not within them. Dark days overshadow me and I feel too unworthy to even think upon such a wonderful city wherein God dwells with his chosen ones. When hope revives and travel is resumed, the road seems rough, leading at times through swamps of despair and on into the desert, ever being shadowed by satan and his angels. I'm mindful then of the words of the old song, which speaks the mind of the hymnist, likewise a traveler in the way:

> "Dark and thorny is the desert,
> Thru which pilgrims make their way;
> But beyond the veil of sorrow,
> Lies the realms of endless day."

I would ask that anyone having a mind to do so, remember this poor lonely traveler in a land of sorrow, when at the Throne of Grace.

Unworthily,
Wm. O. Hall,
P. O. Box 595,
Mount Vernon, Wash. 98273

ISAIAH 1:3

Box 357,
Elgin, Oregon 97287

Dear Elder and Sister Spangler:

Many times we have written you in our minds, but have yet to write one word on paper. Still we desire to write a few lines, trusting that we are motivated by the Holy Spirit, and not of self.

Isaiah 1:3 reads: "Come now, and let us reason together, saith the Lord: though your sins be as scarlet, they shall be as white as snow; though they be red like crimson, they shall be as wool."

The preceding verses of this chapter are given over to the description of the low estate of man; and we can but marvel that by His sweet grace, he has elected some of the sons of Adam to eternal life. Our minds have been arrested by the sweetness of the word *come,* not as an invitation to all of Adam's posterity, but as a commandment to those who were created in Christ Jesus from before the foundation of the world. "Who hath saved us, and called us with an holy calling, not according to our works, but according

to his own purpose and grace which was given us in Christ Jesus before the world began." (2 Timothy 1:9)

Matthew 11:28 qualifies those to whom the commandment *come* is given, for this verse states, "Come unto me, all you that labor and are heavy laden, and I will give you rest." Therefore, those who do not feel the burden of sin are incapable of hearing the command *come*.

Paul wrote in his epistle to the Phillipians, "Being confident of this very thing, that he which hath begun a good work in you will perform it until the day of Jesus Christ." We cannot but believe that the "reason together" of our text, is embraced in this verse, for by his grace we can view Christ as the only bridge across that great chasm that separates the poor, mercy begging sinner from the Holy of Holies, our eternal Father. "My sheep hear my voice, and I know them, and they follow me." (John 10:27)

"And what agreement hath the temple of God with idols? For ye are the temple of the living God; as God hath said, "I will dwell in them, and walk in them; and I will be their God, and they shall be my people. Wherefore come out from among them, and be ye separate, saith the Lord, and touch not the unclean thing: and I will receive you." (2 Corinthians 6:16, 17)

Now touching that portion of our text, "Though your sins be as scarlet, they shall be white as snow," doesn't this embrace God's eternal plan of salvation, which necessitated the giving of blood by his only begotten Son, who declared his work finished when hanging on the Cross of Calvary, declaring that of all the Father had given him he would lose nothing, but gather it up at the last day.

In much love,
Lloyd and Florence Spikes

Rt. 1,
Hazelegrun, Ala. 35750

Signs of the Times:

I am enclosing $7.00 for which please send me your paper. I intend to write a few lines which you may publish if you see fit.

I am sixty-eight years old and live about one hundred miles from an established church, with no way to go; and all around me (as the weather is warming up,) all I hear is labor groans and labor pains as she is giving birth to her children, so that the Lord will love her more.

When I was young, in this country we had the Flint River Association with more than a dozen churches; but modern times has softened their doctrine, and they could not swallow the doctrine of absolute predestination of all things. And today not a church is established in the true kingdom. All have been spewed out. I witnessed an argument between one of her departed elders and three arminians. They were arguing, accept Christ as your personal Saviour. He was arguing, Christ *had* to accept you: both as untrue as can be.

My mind is running to a scripture that reads, "I am the Lord, I change not; therefore ye sons of Jacob are not consumed." This shows that the chosen people of God in their lustful condition deserve to be destroyed; but God being immutable in all his attributes, perfect and unchangeable, had created them, given them, accepted them in the beloved Christ himself, so that God himself will not cast out or destroy one of the Elect, for they belong to his Son. As his Bride they are spirit of his spirit, the same as Eve was bone of Adam's bone, and there is no way to dissolve the relationship. If one member of that family failed to be with Him in glory, He would not have a complete bride; and God would be an imperfect God.

The swine feeders are working day and night feeding their herd, and, if you think about it, they have a hard job: they deserve all the money they

get. They have to furnish all the feed softened up so their herd will accept it. While the sheep are fed from a bountiful storehouse, and drink from a ever flowing fountain from the throne of God.

A. M. Campbell

SIGNS A BLESSING TO HER

1217 Dinwiddie Ave.,
Richmond, Va. 23229

Dear Elder Spangler:

Please continue sending the *Signs* another year, and use the remaining as you see proper. If you have copies of the January issue available, I would appreciate a copy.

To me the *Signs* is one of the blessings the dear Lord has given me. I have tried many times to tell some of the blessings I hope He has surely bestowed upon this poor one, and my efforts have been so poor and incomplete that I began to question if I had received a blessing at all. But there is one thing I do not question; and it is that there is one God of heaven and earth: that He is King, Ruler and Almighty; that He spoke the world into existance; that He sent his only Son into the world; that He gave his Son a people; that his Son has saved every one from their sins that the Father gave him; that when time is no more every one the Father gave the Son shall see Him, be like Him and be satisfied.

I do not understand many things, nor can I explain many things I hope to believe. But if in deed and in truth the dear Lord has blessed me, He will not forsake me. His promises are sure — they will not change, they will not fail. I love to be with those who hope to love the dear Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ.

I hope you and Sister Spangler are well, and that it may please the dear Lord to continue his blessings on you.

With love and hope,
Reidy Pickral

PIGG RIVER ASSOCIATION

The next session of the *Pigg River Association* is appointed to be held, the Lord willing, with Basham Church, Friday, Saturday and Sunday, August 4, 5 and 6, 1972. Please note that the meetings all three days will be held in the Cave Spring High School Building. This is the same school building that the association was held in in 1968.

Those coming from the south on Route 220 will turn left on Route 419, which is the old Starkey Road, and pass the new Tanglewood Shopping Center now under construction about 1.3 miles, then turn left about 1.3 miles to the Cave Spring High School Building.

We cordially invite our correspondents and other brethren to meet with us.

Marion C. Sumner, Church Clerk
John D. Wood, Assn. Clerk

UPPER COUNTRY LINE ASSOCIATION

The Sixty-sixth Session of the *Upper Country Line Primitive Baptist Association* will be held with Gilliams Church as the host church, but the meeting will be held at Bush Arbor Church the third week-end July 15th, 16th, and 17th, Saturday, Sunday and Monday, 1972.

Bush Arbor Church is located approximately 2 miles northwest of Anderson School, and one mile south of Jericho just off of Highway number 62. The church may be seen from 62 Highway, Caswell County, N. C.

We extend a cordial invitation to our correspondence, ministers, brethren and friends of our faith and order.

Donald E. Smith, Assn. Clerk

UPPER COUNTRY LINE
UNION MEETING

The *Upper Country Line Primitive Baptist Union Meeting* will be held, the Lord willing, the fifth Sunday, July 30, 1972, with Big Meadows Church. Big Meadows Church is located approximately 15 miles south of Graham, Highway 87, and 10 miles north of Pittsboro, Highway 87, in Chatham County, N. C.

We cordially invite our correspondence, ministers, brethren and friends of our faith and order.

Donlad E. Smith, Assn. Clerk

SKEWARKEY UNION

The next session of the *Skewarkey Union* will be held with Falls of Tar River Church, Rocky Mount, N. C., the 5th Saturday and Sunday in July, 1972.

We invite our brethren and friends to meet with us.

Joseph A. Leggett
Stokes, N. C.

ALL DAY MEETING AT SLATE HILL, N. Y.

An all day meeting of Gospel preaching is appointed to be held at the Old School Baptist Meeting House at Slate Hill, N. Y. on the first Saturday in August, which is August 5th, 1972.

All lovers of the truth are invited. Lunch will be served.

Elder A. J. Slauson

BLACK CREEK UNION

The next session of the *Black Creek Union* will be held, the Lord willing, with Sandy Grove Church the 5th Sunday and Saturday before in July.

Everyone is cordially invited to come and worship with us.

Harold H. Pittman, Clerk
Box 203, Stokes, N. C. 27884

STAUNTON RIVER ASSOCIATION

The one hundred thirty-first session of the *Staunton River Association* will convene, the Lord willing, with Canaan Church located on Highway 844, in Pittsylvania County, Virginia, Friday before the second Sunday in July, 1972. (July 7, 8, and 9)

All who plan to attend should preceed to Danville, Va. and follow Highway 29 to Highway 41. Proceed on 41 about fifteen miles to Highway 355. Signs will then direct you to the church. We greatly desire the presence of all lovers of the truth for this association.

Burnell B. Williams, Assn. Clerk

REQUEST

Sister Rena C. Smith, Rt. 5, Reidsville, N. C. 27320, is desirous of obtaining a copy of the Zion's Landmark of about 1897 or 1898, in which the exeperience of her uncle, Walter Cobb, was printed. Her's has been lost and she would appreciate it if someone could find a copy for her. — Editor

Danville, Virginia **July, 1972**

SIGNS OF THE TIMES

Subscription price $4 per year — $7 two years

Published each month by

SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.

Established 1832

Devoted to the Old School Baptist Cause

BUSINESS OFFICE

R. F. D. 1, Box 539, Beechwood Lane
Danville, Va. 24541

EDITORS

Elder David V. Spangler
R. F. D. 1, Box 539, Beechwood Lane
Danville, Va. 24541

Elder John D. Wood
P. O. Box 186, Manassas, Va. 22110

ASSOCIATE EDITORS

Elder W. D. Griffin
Rt. 6, Box 84
Fayette, Ala. 35555

Elder E. J. Lambert
306 Richardson St.
Winnsboro, Texas 75494

Elder George Ruston
Dutton, Ontario, Canada

All letters for this paper containing subscriptions and remittances should be mailed to Danville, Virginia, as shown below. All notices of meetings and obituaries should be mailed directly to P. O. Box 186, Manassas, Virginia 22110. Articles for publication may be mailed to either address.

SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.
R. F. D. 1, Box 539 **Beechwood Lane**

Danville, Va. 24541

CONTRIBUTIONS TO THE INDIGENT FUND
(To May 1, 1972)

Mrs. Lillian Holt, Va.	$3.00
T. L. Batts, N. C.	3.00
Mrs. J. D. Marze, La.	1.00
Mrs. S. T. V. Wood, Va.	1.00
Mrs. Ora A. Sherwood, N. Y.	1.00
Mrs. Alpha Sears, Ohio	3.00
Mrs. Algy Faskee, La.	1.00
Elder W. D. Griffin, Ala.	2.00
Mrs. Dixie Davis, Va.	3.00
Mrs. Amie H. Benson, N. C.	3.00
Mrs. Frances Oakley, N. C.	3.00
R. A. Braswell, Ga.	3.00
Mrs. Erby Dalton, Va.	3.00
Mrs. Charlie Spencer, Va.	3.00
Mrs. R. A. Hocutt, Ala.	3.00
Orville Beatty, Pa.	1.00
Robert Hale, Tenn.	3.00
Mrs. James E. Young, Tenn.	6.00
Mrs. Howard Wilson, Del.	6.00

EDITORIAL

THE GREAT SERMON OF SERMONS

(Matthew, fifth sixth, and seventh chapters)

My Bible has been before me for a long time opened at the 5th chapter of Matthew. My fervent prayer has been, Lord, make these words real and alive to me! I am not satisfied with the natural meaning of these simple statements, as they appear in this material Bible, — I want to experience hearing these words accompanied by divine revelation in my soul. I want to feel their power in my life. I pray that you empty my mind of all that is carnal and past: — yea, fill it with living words of Eternal Life! Carry me back in Spirit to the time and place where these words were spoken upon the mountain to your disciples. I have been patiently praying and waiting amidst impatience and despair. Lord, reveal.

Jesus speaks peace to my soul as He reveals to me things I have never seen before, You do not know what you are asking. You don't need to be led back to the place and time to experience this. These things are spiritual and eternal. That was a natural mountain in the place where I sojourned for a little season in time. I have raised you up out of the slough of despondency and have carried you upon the spiritual mountain of Zion. Our conversation is in heaven. I am the great Teacher who teaches My teachers to teach. I have ordained you to write and publicly proclaim that which I reveal unto you. *My* sayings are appropriately written in *red.* It took *my blood* to clothe the naked law with the color of hope. It took *my* righteousness to over-arch the pathway of your life with the splendor of the heavenly *bow. MY* grace and truth converts duties to privileges. I set my commandments as *gems* in your soul. I move your heart gently, calmly, and slowly in the way of peace and understanding.

You have thought of the kingdom of heaven as something that you would never enter until after your life on earth is over. Your carnality causes you to so reason. You are no different from others in your carnal ideas. I want to show you this Kingdom is not of this world but it *is now* being experienced by *my* brethren. I, the Son of Man and of God, am King of this Kingdom. *My* Father gave *me* this kingdom. I intercede for it *now.* My Father, Jehovah, has no rival. There is none beside Him. He does according to His will and works all things after His counsel. The devil, Satan, is *my* rival, *my* enemy, and *my* evil. I am Father of the subjects of *my* kingdom; Satan is father of the subjects of his kingdom. Satan's subjects shall ever be willing to do his will. Satan hinders you as he hindered Paul. *My* Father is faithful to His promise that I shall overcome to the extent of destroying Satan and all of his works. Every time I appear to you, Satan flees. When I disappear, Satan enters. Satan torments and confuses. I comfort, encourage, and soothe you with peace that passes understanding. It is for your good that I disappear for a season; else, you would not know from whence comes your salvation. I deliver you, or save you, many times from the pitfalls of Satan.

You are resting awhile in this heavenly conversation in seclusion. Your question, Why speak to me of *them*? — you speak of others when you say, "Blessed are the poor in spirit: for *theirs* is the kingdom of heaven." I, Jesus, say to you: It pleased God by the foolishness of preaching to save them that believe. Preach the Word. Out yonder among the multitudes are many of my people who greatly desire to hear proclaimed these words of mine which I have received of My Father. I was telling these few disciples who sat in a circle around me that those who possessed these god-given characteristics among the mulitudes we had left, were in this kingdom, even though they were not present with us. They were children of the kingdom. They were sheep among the goats who would follow *my* under-shepherds. I am the chief shepherd and

teacher. I instruct you how to teach my people by speaking and writing. I will be with you in your attempts to preach and write; My spirit shall guide you in all truth and take of mine and show it to you while you are speaking and writing.

I show you a chain of precious gems in the beatitudes. Each is connected with another, and the last is connected with the first. This forms a ring of brilliant divine jewels of the subjects of my kingdom. Each and every subject of grace makes manifest each and every one of these jewels. These are as chains of gold about the neck and rows of jewels on the right cheek. I am the CENTER. When I am in the midst of just a few forming this circle, each right cheek is toward *me* .Where two or three are gathered together in My name, I am in the center. My first words after baptism and the temptations as recorded in the Bible were, Repent, for the kingdom *is* at hand. I chose natural fishers and ordered them to be fishers of men. The gospel net will catch men who are blessed with divine characteristics. You cannot see your gems and jewels that I have adorned you with; but your brethren can. You can see their gracious adornments that I bestow upon them; but they cannot. People who are self-centered have their fill of self-gratification. They are full of self-praise and boasting. They are rich in spirit according to their own estimation. It is an agonizing experience to be emptied of selfishness, pride, and worldliness; yet the naked law is designed for this purpose. The law is a school-master to bring you unto *me*. When you *come,* you are empty and desolate. When you are full, you have need of nothing. You come to me empty. I pour into your fainted and empty soul enough to sustain you *now*. *The* soothing oil of grace lifts your bowed down head as I pronounce the blessing of being poor in spirit. You are being rewarded by the revelation that all such are members of the Kingdom. You are being filled with the riches of amazing grace. It does not mean that you are poor in material things. Material things have lost their brilliance and enticements to those who have been emptied of the love of self and the satisfaction of carnality. Your interest is in the kingdom of heaven. You have just been weaned from the breasts of natural consolations. Kingdoms of this world can no longer suffice to satisfy your desires. Tribulations have worked patience in you and has resulted in humility. No philosopher has listed humility as a virtue. Being poor in spirit is not a condition of life, it is the temper and state of the mind. It does not denote circumstances, but inward character.

Your soul mourns because you are poor in spirit. I comfort you with the blessings of my promise to wipe away the tears of humility, repentance, and love. Self-love, pride, and covetousness, have their tears which cause carnal mourning; but, until you are emptied of them, I cannot comfort you. The grace that lies at the foundation of every other, is to depend upon *Me* for all things. You must feel so dependent upon Me that you realize that without me you can do nothing. You mourn because your vain confidence is broken up, and your presumptous self-righteousness is cast aside, your vain life with its thousands of violations of the holy law floods your mind! I comfort you by revealing to you that I took the slashing and piercing of the sword of divine justice in your stead. *My* spirit makes you free from guilt.

Meekness is the opposite of all that is arrogant, forward, and self-asserting. The meek will not demand his rights, but will suffer wrongdoing at the hands of enemies rather than to retaliate. You do not demand your rights but you inherit them as my gift to you. Yea, you inherit the earth as my reward which is a result of your meekness. A soft answer is mighty to turn away wrath. Satan cannot stand meekness; he will flee from it. Meekness is humility in the midst of persecutions. I prove to you that the quiet might of gentleness puts

the arrogant to flight. Patience and submission is more powerful to subdue your persecutors than the attempt to affirm your rights by words or force. I teach you to pray to God for reconciliation to your lot, rather than to retaliate against your persecutors by grevious words and actions. Grevious words stir up anger: I teach you to be quiet and do your own business. Nothing necessary for you shall be taken away by your enemies. All you need of earthly things, you shall have as an inheritance. Natural bread for your body as well as spiritual bread for your soul, keep your soul and body from famishing. You can eat but one meal at a time, wear only one suit, occupy only one place, take one step, speak one word, have one thought, and do one thing; if you are enabled to do this, What more do you need for this moment? You need not store up food, clothing, money, real estate, and other earthly treasures in order to survive this day: I know what you need; I will supply your every need. The mighty shall be brought down by *my* Father. This kingdom which is not of this world shall finally subdue all the worldly kingdoms. Kings of worldly kingdoms are arrogant, forward, and self-asserting. I, Jesus, am meek and lowly, yet the Heavenly Kingdom is built and ruled over by *me*. My subjects are poor in spirit, they mourn when I am absent, meek, hunger and thirst for righteousness, merciful, pure in heart, and are peacemakers; yet, they esteem *me* as their prophet, priest, and king! The subjects of *my* kingdom overcome the world because I dwell in them: yea, I am in their midst.

My people hunger and thirst after righteousness. I sprinkle your parched lips with living waters now and then. I sup with you on the wine of the kingdom. Your soul is sprinkled with the water of life. You sometimes wade and swim in the Holy Waters for a moment. You look forward to passing from time into eternity for the fulness of satisfaction of never thirsting. You hunger and thirst after righteousness when you are made to know that you have none of your own, — nor any means to purchase it. I purchased it for you. I give it to you as you have need of it. I am the bread of Eternal Life. I am your righteousness. *My* doctrine is your bread for your soul. I give you water springing up into everlasting life. I have set you apart to especially favor you with *my* righteousness. I have sanctified you unto a most-holy climax.

"Blessed are the merciful; for they shall obtain mercy." It is not that you obtain mercy by virtue of your mercifulness, but rather your mercifulness is the stamp that I have given you as proof that you are an inheritor of free forgiveness. I stamped your heart, mind, and soul with the divine favor freely given you of mercy. Your reaction is that you are merciful to others as I have forgiven you. "Blessed are the pure in heart; for they shall see God." You cannot purify your own heart. When I purify it, you detest even the best of your own righteousness. You then converse with God in prayer through *me*. As I reveal the Father to you, you see Him. I prepare you to see Him. You can only stand short glimses of Him. Be patient. When you awake in His likeness, you shall see Him as He *is*. I am eternal. You are not in time when you see *me*. I raise you up into the eternal *NOW*. You have experienced being lifted up beyond the timely realm. I have shown you things unlawful to utter in time. I sympathize with your cast-down feeling when you re-enter the timely realm. You grieve because you cannot call to remembrance the things you saw and heard. This brief moment in eternity causes you to pray for its fulness.

I have divinely favored you with the gift of peace. It is so stamped upon your heart that you hate confusion, trouble, disturbances, debates, and wars. When you attempt to negotiate peace, you are ready to sacrifice anything and everything that could be considered as personal opinions, worldly, or sensual.

You cannot sacrifice the gifts and graces of the Spirit, because they are yours. God is the only one who can take them away! Peace be unto you.

"Blessed *are* they which *are* persecuted for righteousness' sake; for theirs *is* the kingdom of heaven." The first beatitude is tied unto the eighth beatitude with the words, "For theirs is the kingdom of heaven." These eight jewels signify the eight characteristics of each and every one of this kingdom. Your enemies shall persecute you because you are poor in spirit, and mourn, hunger and thirst for righteousness. They will revile you because you are meek and lowly. They will scorn you because you take persecutions without retaliation, forgive without being even asked, and do everything you can to live peaceable with all men. They even call you cowards because you do not fight for your *rights*. This sermon on the mountain is as fresh and beautiful today, as when my lips first parted to utter it to my disciples. These sayings of truth shall ever shine as the most precious jewels in the hearts of *my* people. *My* people rebel at the reasoning that the Bible is obsolete. Those who say that this sermon only belonged to *my* disciples who were with me at that time know not the truth. I make it fresh to you *now*. These words *live* for they are *WORDS OF TRUTH*.

I, E. J. Lambert, do testify that the words afore-written are my feeble attempts to express extemporaneously a very small portion of revelations that I have experienced while sitting at this typewriter. They have come with such authority that I did not hesitate expressing them as though Jesus was speaking. I am so finite that I only skimmed the surface of this conversation in heaven. I make no claim that it is infallible. Cast a mantle of charity over the many mistakes. I trust that while you read this article that it inspires you to again read the Sermon on the Mount as recorded in Matthew. May Jesus open unto you the scriptures of eternal truth. We pray God to enable us to write further upon this Sermon. This we will do, if God permit.

E. J. L.

VOICES OF THE PAST

"He being dead yet speaketh"

Palmetto, Tenn.,
June 7, 1869

Brother Beebe: — If it is not too much trouble, please give your views on Romans ix. 11-13, and thereby oblige your sister in the Lord, if a sister at all.

Sarah J. Oneal

Reply. — The words on which we are requested to write are as follows: "(For the children being not yet born, neither having done any good or evil, that the purpose of God according to election might stand, not of works, but of him that calleth,) it was said unto her, The elder shall serve the younger. As it is written, Jacob have I loved, but Esau have I hated."

The great theme of the apostle, in vindication and illustration of which he used the words proposed for consideration was the Righteousness of God, of which his Hebrew kindred after the flesh were so profoundly ignorant as to excite his passionate sympathy as a man; for he says, They being ignorant of God's righteousness, and going about to establish their own righteousness, have thereby repudiated the righteousness of God.

The righteousness of God, especially as it is demonstrated in his absolute sovereignty in the election, redemption, and everlasting salvation of his people, has never been palatable to the depraved taste of men in their fallen state; for the carnal mind is enmity against God, and they have a much more exalted appreciation of their own fancied righteousness than they have of the righteousness of God. In vindication of the supreme sovereignty of God, Paul did

not attempt to apologize for God, or to soften down what God has said upon the subject, in order to make it seem less objectionable to carnal reason. Knowing perfectly well what would be the caviling and blasphemy of men, he could even anticipate their very words, which have been reiterated thousands of times since he foretold, "Thou wilt say then unto me, Why doth he yet find fault? For who hath resisted his will? "Such outbreaking blasphemy fully and fearfully demonstrates that they esteem their own righeousness as far superior to that of God, while they would arraign him at the bar of their carnal judgment and condemn his government, inconsiderate of who, and what they are ; "things formed saying to him that formed them, Why hast thou formed me thus?" They are ignorant of God's righteousness, nor can they ever understand it but by immediate revelation. Should they be humbled under his mighty hand, and reconciled to him, by the death of his Son, then will they with all the sanctified, gaze, admire and adore and praise him, and with humble reverences confess that, as the heavens are higher than the earth, even so God's ways and thoughts transcend our ways and thoughts.

The righteousness of the sovereignty of God appears to the enlightened child of grace, in all his works of creation, providence and grace; for it is right that he shall work all things after the counsel of his own will. This must be right unless it can be made to appear that he is bound to work all things after the counsel of some other will. How blindly infatuated must he be who fancies himself capable of suggesting an improvement upon the will or works of the supreme God. A more sublime subject than this, of the righteous sovereignty of God, has never been contemplated by men or angels. Go back with us, in thought, into the ancients of eternity, strike from existence all created beings and things, and what would remain? Only the self-existent, independent and eternal God. There being none with whom to take counsel, was it possible that he should consult any but his own will in creating all beings and worlds that he has called forth into being? Being alone, and having the power and the wisdom, was it his right to create all things? If so, can we deny just such worlds and things as were in accordance with the counsel of his will? We are told that "For his pleasure all things are and were created." Was it right or wrong that he should work all things after the counsel of his own will? If it was right, then he is a rightful Sovereign. But if we say it was wrong, what law has he violated, and who shall call him to account? "Shall the thing formed say to him that formed it, Why hast thou made me thus? Hath not the potter power over the clay, to form one vessel unto honor and another unto dishonor?"

> "Shall the vile race of flesh and blood
> Contend with their Creator, God?
> Shall mortal man presume to be
> More holy, wise, or just than he?"

If the righteousness of God's sovereignty shines in such resplendence in creating all things. If it be admitted that God had a sovereign and unquestionable right to make all beings and things just as seemed right to him, then let every mouth be sealed in silence that would complain because men were not angels, and angels were not Gods.

Waving for this time, for lack of time and space, a discussion of the righteous sovereignty of the Supreme Ruler of the universe, in his works of providence, we will come to the subject more immediately embraced in the scriptures on which our views are solicited. The rightousness of God's sovereignty cannot shine with less resplendence in the economy of grace, than it shines in creation and providences.

In the purpose of God according to election, the discrimination set forth by the apostle in our context, in the family of Abraham, between the children of the flesh, and the children of promise, and between the twin sons of Isaac, clearly shows the sovereignty of God

in election, and rejection or reprobation. "For the children" (namely, Jacob and Esau) "being not yet born," (that is, they were not born when God told Rebecca that) "the elder of them should serve the younger." God's decision therefore was not influenced either by the good or bad works of the children, but upon his own unbiased decree. "That the purpose of God according to election might stand." If we admit then that God had a purpose in the matter, and that his purpose was not influenced by the good or bad works of either the elected or the rejected, we cannot avoid the inevitable conclusion that God's purpose was a sovereign purpose. But here arises the enmity of the carnal mind of man. If God had rested the destiny of these two children on the purpose of their own will, arminians would have been satisfied; but in resting his decision on the counsel of his own will, they rage and blaspheme.

In this part of our text, marked by parenthesis, as explanatory of the doctrine of Divine Sovereignty, the decree of God fixing the irrevocable destiny of Jacob and Esau before they were born, or had done good or evil, was, and is a purpose of God according to election, and therefore a divinely established exemplification, or illustration of God's sovereign and immutable purpose in the election of his people in Christ Jesus, irrespective of their works, as influencing his choice of them.

2. As the purpose of God controling the birthright privileges of Jacob and Esau was according to election, even so God's purpose which he purposed in himself before the world began, controls the election of grace, otherwise the case referred to could not be according to election.

3. The irrevocability of the purpose of God in assigning to Jacob and Esau respectively their place and position in the family of Isaac, was cited to illustrate the inflexible perpetuity of the purpose of God in the election of his people to salvation in our Lord Jesus Christ. "That the purpose of God according to election **might stand.**" God has provided against any or all opposing powers or influences, so that his counsel shall stand, and he will do all his pleasure. He is in one mind, and none can turn him; his purpose of election therefore must and will stand.

4. It is also infallibly provided as to how God's purpose in the election of his people shall stand, both negatively and positively. Negatively, "not of works." Neither the willing of Isaac, nor the vigorous running of Esau could shake or disturb the standing of God's purpose concerning them; and as the infallible standing of his purpose in their case is "according to election," so the election of grace shall stand uneffected by the will or works of men. "So then it is not of him that willeth, nor of him that runneth; but of God that sheweth mercy."

In the affirmative, it is positively asserted that the purpose of God in election **stands,** and its unshaken standing is "of him that calleth." "For whom he did foreknow, he also did predestinate to be conformed to the image of his Son, that he might be the first born among many brethren. Moreover, whom he did predestinate, them he also called; and whom he called, them he also justified; and whom he justified, them he also glorified." — Chapter 8: 29, 30. All is of him that calleth, their predestination to be conformed to the image of the Son of God, their justification, and ultimate glory, is of him "who hath saved us, and called us with a holy calling, not according to our works, but according to his own purpose and grace, which was given us in Christ Jesus before the world began." — 2 Tim. 1:9. That which was done before the world began, could not have been induced by anything done by us after the world began. Then let earth rebel, and hell despair, the purpose of God in and according to election stands firmly as stands the throne and government of the eternal God, nor can the gates of hell prevail against it.

In farther confirmation the apostle repeats what is written of what God has said in Malachi 1. It is addressed to

Jacob, as the type of his elect people. "I have loved you, saith the Lord. Yet ye say, Wherein hast thou loved us? Was not Esau Jacob's brother? saith the Lord: yet I loved Jacob, and I hated Esau, and I laid his mountains and his heritage waste for the dragons of the wilderness. Whereas Edom saith, We are impoverished, but we will return and build the desolate places. Thus saith the Lord of hosts, They shall build, but I will throw down; and they shall call them, The border of wickedness, and, The people against whom the Lord hath indignation forever?" Here the discriminating love of God to his children or Israel is strikingly contrasted with his hatred to the persistent workmongrel Edomites, or children of Esau, at which they murmur, and complain that they are impoverished, but not disinclined to build up the works which God abhors and which he will ultimately and forever throw down.

In answering the request of sister Oneal, it has not been our aim to palliate or apologize for the Supreme Potentate of the Universe, nor dare we. God will vindicate the righteousness of his eternal sovereignty, and crush beneath his wrath all opposing powers. His secret is with them that fear him, and to them he will show his covenant. They who love this doctrine and rejoice that the Lord absolutely reigns, have the unmistakable evidence that God has chosen them to salvation through sanctification of the Spirit and belief of the truth. He has reconciled them to himself, (not become reconciled to them; for there is no change in him) and being reconciled to him, he cannot be exalted too high, nor invested with too much power and majesty to suit them. The doctrine that exalts their God and Savior and abases the creature, feeds and feasts their spiritual appetites; and their most exalted theme is to exclaim with all the heaven-born saints, "Great and marvelous are thy works, Lord, God Almighty; just and true are thy ways, thou King of Saints."

(Editorial by Elder Gilbert Beebe July 15, 1869)

OBITUARIES

BROTHER ROY P. MAXEY

Brother Roy Price Maxey, son of the late Robert William and Roberta Whorley Maxey, was born in Bedford County on November 26, 1907 and passed away March 25, 1972. He was married on October 20, 1927 to the former Florence Dudley. He was a Veteran of World War Two, serving in both the European and Pacific areas.

He is survived by his wife, Sister Florence D. Maxey of 1301 Pechin Ave. S. E. Roanoke, Va., one daughter, Mrs. Elnora M. Paitsel, Vinton, Va., one granddaughter, Miss Melissa Paitsel, Vinton, Va., two sisters, Mrs. R. L. Witt, Huddleston, Va., Mrs. I. R. Hubbard, Moneta, Va., one brother, Mr. J. M. Maxey, Vinton, Va.

When I received the request from Sister Florence to prepare this memorial, I believe in a measure I felt as Peter did when Jesus turned and looked upon him. He went out and wept bitterly. I, too, wept bitterly because I felt my unworthiness and inability for such a task. However, since this is her desire, by the grace of God, I will do the best I can.

Brother Roy joined the Roanoke Primitive Baptist Church June 18, 1950 and was baptized July 16, 1950 by the late Elder Landon Harris. He was ordained a Deacon on January 5, 1957.

Brother Roy was severly afflicted and spent over two years in the Veterans Hospital in Salem, Va. He was so tenderly cared for by Sister Florence, his daughter and her family and the staff at the hospital. They all ministered to his every need, sparing nothing in the way of personal sacrifice that would contribute to his comfort and well being.

There were so many times when we would in our weakness, wonder why he had to be so afflicted. But now I feel it might have been to show us that death can be so beautiful. His love for his Church and his brethren was such that his home was always open to his brethren and their comforts. He loved to hear salvation by grace so proclaimed that it caused him to travel far and near to hear the gospel preached. He was an example I feel, of a true child of God, in his meekness, quietness, patience and understanding, that he was so blessed to walk quietly and in humbleness among his brethren, always having the welfare and the care of his Church upmost in his heart. My husband and I feel our life is richer by far, for having known such a lovely brother and friend.

His funeral service was conducted at Roanoke Church on March 27, 1972 by his beloved pastor, Elder Cecil E. Turner, who spoke so comforting from the First Psalm of David, "Blessed is the man that walketh not in the counsel of the ungodly, nor standeth in the way of sinners, nor sitteth in the seat of the scornful. But his delight is in the law of the Lord; and in his law doth he meditate day and night." After which Brother Roy's body was laid to rest in Mountain View Cemetery, Vinton, Va., under a beautiful mound of flowers. There to await the morning of the resurrection when he will be brought forth to forever dwell with his precious Lord and Master.

May the kind Heavenly Father now be with his lovely family left behind and still lead them by his grace and mercy and comfort them with the Holy Presence that can be felt in the heart.

Written by a little unworthy sister,
Mrs. H. C. (Rlee) Houchins

SISTER RUTH KIRK NORRIS

Sister Ruth Kirk Norris, of 1414 8th Street, Tuscaloosa, Alabama, was born December 1, 1906, and passed away November 22, 1971, at Druid City Hospital. She first joined Enon Primitive Baptist Church, Itawa County, Alabama, in 1914, and moved her membership to Nazareth Primitive Baptist Church, Tuscaloosa, County, in 1951.

This dear sister is survived by her husband, Elder W. L. Norris; two daughters; Mrs. James Wallace, Tuscaloosa, and Mrs. W. H. Smith, of Rogersville, Alabama; two grandchildren; one sister, and two brothers.

Her funeral was conducted by the writer at Memorial Chapel, with burial in Memorial Gardens, beneath a blanket of beautiful flowers.

Our sister was a devoted mother and truly a Minister's companion, with much love for her church. She was loved by all who knew her. Her expressions of great joy with gentle voice will be missed much in her church. We mourn with her loved ones over the loss of such a dear sister, but we have reason to believe that our loss is her eternal gain, as she died as she lived, Trusting in God. Salvation by God's grace was her theme.

Written by the request of her family.

Elder H. C. Moon

MOTTIE FRANCES STANCIL ELMORE

Mottie Frances Stancil Elmore was born August 16, 1895, and was called from this life November 13, 1971, making her stay on earth seventy-six years. She was the daughter of the late Jessie Grant Creech and Endie Hare Creech, of Johnston County, N. C. She was married to the late Wade Stancil, and to them were born five children, of whom four are yet living.

She is survived by two daughters: Mrs. Joyce Backus, of Newport News, Va., and Mrs. Christine Pfoffenback, of Minneapolis, Minn.; two sons, John Elden Stancil, of Hopewell, Va., and Willie Cleo Stancil, of the U. S. Navy, San Diego, Calif.; one sister, Minnie Spencer, of Petersburg, Va.; fourteen grandchildren and two great grandchildren.

She united with Creech's Primitive Baptist Church in 1912, and was a member for fifty-nine years: until God called her home. She loved the doctrine of salvation by the grace of God. She was not able to attend the church meetings as she wished, due to her staying around with her children most of the time, and depended upon someone elso to bring her to the meetings. She often spoke of the love she had for her church and fellow members.

Her funeral was held at Gould Funeral Home, Hopewell, Va., by her pastor, Elder D. B. Stokes, Jr., and Mr. Kennedy Smart. She was laid to rest in the Appamatox Cemetery, Hopewell, to await the coming of the Lord.

Written by Sister Mollie Hocutt and Mary Creech. Conference March 25, 1972.

Elder D. B. Stokes, Mod.
Jeffrey O. Creech, Clerk

RESOLUTION OF RESPECT
DEACON ARNOLD F. PEPPER

Paran Primitive Baptist Church of Hawkins, Texas, was shocked at the sudden death of another precious member and deacon, Arnold F. Pepper. He was born August 27, 1903, and died March 4, 1972, being 69 years of age. He is survived by his widow, Lillie Grace Pepper; five daughters: Norma Force, Della Clary, Dorothy Horton, Patsy Kallon, and Janice Dye; two step-sons: Walter L. and James P. Wheeler; three brothers: A. N., A. C. and A. V. Pepper; two sisters: Mary Willis and Sue Chastain; seventeen grandchildren; eight great grandchildren, and numerous other relatives and friends.

Brother Pepper was blessed with sterling characteristics which resulted in his orderly walk as an excellent citizen, husband, father, and friend; as well as to enable him to be a devoted and faithful member and deacon of the church. He was a firm believer in salvation by grace through Jesus Christ. He especially believed that a godly walk should adorn the profession of all church members. He did not want to do anything that would bring reproach upon the church which he esteemed so highly, by any carelessness in his deportment.

Paran Church mourns with the bereaved family, praying that God will reconcile us to His will, and cause us to be content with our lot in this matter. We shall miss Brother Pepper greatly, yet we trust that our loss is his eternal gain. May we cherish his memory!

This Resolution of Respect read and adopted by Paran Church in regular conference this first day of April, 1972, ordering copies given to the family, filed with our records, and published in the *Signs of the Times* .

Elder E. J. Lambert, Moderator
Opal Burgin, Church Clerk

ELDER L. H. STEPHENSON

The flight of time has brought us to face the sad reality and solemnity of the passing from time to eternity of our esteemed brother in the faith and ministry, Elder L. H. Stephenson, who peacefully fell asleep in Jesus on September 20, 1971, at the age of 85.

He was born June 17, 1886, in Johnston County, N. C. where he spent his life.

He was thrice married, first to Callie A. Johnson, July, 1907. Upon her death, his second marriage was to Alice C. Lassiter, January, 1912, who preceded him to the grave. Lola S. Peele became his third wife April, 1927. She, too, preceded him in death.

The following children were born to each marriage. To Callie A. Johnson, his first wife, was born one daughter, Ava, who died in her early forties. To his second wife, Alice C. Lassiter, were born two sons, Donnie, Route 1, Willow Springs, North Carolina; Nimrod, Route 1, Garner, North Carolina; and three daughters, Ethel Briley, Alexandria, Virginia; Edne Dupree, Route 1, Angier, North Carolina; and Dorothy, who died in infancy. To his third wife, Lola S. Peele, were born two daughters, Lola S. Delbridge, Goldsboro, North Carolina, and Catherine S. Painter, Altavista, Virginia.

Elder Sephenson united with the Primitive Baptist Church at Rehoboth, Johnston County, North Carolina, in August, 1903, and was baptized by Elder Jim Johnston. He began Preaching in the year 1910, and was ordained to the full work of the ministry in August, 1914.

For many years he served churches in Johnston County and Nash County. His preaching was sound and true in doctrine and experience. Our heartfelt sympathy goes out to his family, the church, and his friends.

May our benediction for him be: "As for me, I will behold thy face in righteousness: I shall be satisfied, when I awake, with thy likeness." (Ps. 17:16)

Done by order of Conference, October 2, 1971, at Scotts Church, Wilson County, North Carolina. Written by Elder W. E. Turner.

W. E. Turner, Moderator

ELDER C. L. COKER

We, The Church of Otters Creek, have again been called to bow in submission to the will of God in the passing of our beloved Pastor, Elder C. L. Coker. On April 29, 1910 he and his twin brother, Linwood, were born. He had two more brothers and four sisters. Their parents were Mr. and Mrs. C. L. Coker. On December 25, 1931 he and Ruth Brown were married. They had two children and seven grandchildren.

On December 12, 1948 Elder Coker asked for a home in Lower Town Creek Church and he was gladly received. In 1959 his wife asked for a home in Lower Town Creek Church and was a faithful member as long as she was able to go. She passed away in 1960. In 1953 he was ordained for the Pastor of Lower Town Creek Church. He was soon called to serve Otters Creek Church, Old Sparta Church, Williams Church and he did serve Greenville Church for a while. The Lord only knew how hard it was with us to have to part from him. He was so faithful to us. He would come when he was not able to come. We, the Church of Otters Creek, have not only lost a precious pastor but a dear one in Israel, one whom all of us loved and appreciated a lot, but we have to be reconciled to God's will. His will shall be done.

There is so much to be thankful for in having such a beautiful example of Christian life laid down before us. We should all remember to thank God for His goodness and mercy shown to us, blessing us with such a good Pastor as Elder Coker. He preached Salvation by the grace of God and stood firm in that doctrine which is only given by our precious Savior, Jesus Christ. Elder C. L. Coker was a firm believer in Salvation by free grace and grace alone. His mind was ever with his Churches, his brethren, sisters and his many friends. We have lost a wonderful servant of God, but ever trusting in God who has the power to raise up others to preach His everlasting Gospel as Elder Coker did. He manifested his life by an orderly walk and Godly conversation. Jesus said ye shall know them by their fruits. God is the only one able to cause humanity to walk the life this dear servant walked. He was very thoughtful of those that were afflicted and could not go to their meetings, but he did not forget them. He was so true in visiting them. He was married the second time to Mrs. Katherine Forbes who survives. He was blessed with two good wives who did everything they could for his pleasure. He was a good husband and a good father to all of his family.

Funeral services were held February 15, 1971 by Elder A. P. Mewborn at his home church, Lower Town Creek. Burial was in Greenwood cemetery in Tarboro, N. C.

We extend our sympathy to all of his loved ones. We know their feelings of losing such a good husband and father as he was, but the Lord is able to reconcile us. We know God's will shall be done. We shall not question why he was called to his eternal home because God knows best when to call his loved ones to that eternal rest.

Elder Coker was ordained into the full work of the ministry in nineteen hundred fifty-three. He served four churches regularly, and visited his sister churches a lot. He was called on for more funerals than any Servant of God I have ever known. He is missed greatly. He married 138 couples, baptized 75 and preached 1,000 funerals. All of us loved him but God loved him best.

Written by one who highly esteemed him.

Addie L. Wooten

RESOLUTION OF RESPECT

It has been God's will to take from us our dear sister, Emma Ann Dew. She was born November 2, 1886, and died January 25, 1972; making her stay on earth eighty-five years.

Sister Dew joined Tarboro Church September 4, 1965, by letter from Falls Church. She was a faithful member, and was kind and gentle and always ready to offer her help to the needy all her life. She was blessed to have a good family, who are loved by all. To know Sister Dew was to love her.

We, the Church at Tarboro, feel that our loss is her eternal gain: we feel that she is at rest with our Saviour: therefore

BE IT RESOLVED, That a copy of this resolution be placed in our church records; one sent her children; and one sent to the *Signs of the Times* for publication.

Done by order of the church at her February meeting.

Elder D. B. Stokes, Mod.
John H. Coker, Clerk

SISTER MILDRED SMITH

It pleased the Lord to call Sister Mildred Smith home from much suffering, on November 1, 1969. She was married to Cleven F. Smith February 2, 1910; and to this union were born nine children.

Sister Smith united with the church at North East years back. She was a firm believer in salvation by grace, and the gospel was food to her. She was a faithful member and attended when her health permitted. We at North East Church loved her, but feel that our loss is her eternal gain.

May God in his great wisdom comfort the family and all others who mourn her passing; and reconcile them to his holy will.

Her funeral was conducted by Elder L. L. Yopp and Mr. Gordon Byum and she was laid to rest in Memorial Park, Jacksonville, N. C. There were many beautiful flowers sent by friends. Written by Sister Effie Morton, Assistant Clerk.

Brother Sammons, Clerk

LENA DIX MCKINNEY

Sister Lena Dix McKinney, wife of the late Elder Samuel M. McKinney, was born March 4, 1885 and died October 28, 1971, having lived eighty-six years in the Mayfield community of Rockingham County, North Carolina.

She was married November 19, 1905 to Samuel M. McKinney, Sister McKinney is survived by six daughters and one son; Mrs. Muriel Strader, Mrs. Irene Setliff, Mrs. Connie Page, Mrs. Kathleen Haskins of Route 2, Ruffin, North Carolina, Mrs. Mossie Walsh and Mrs. Viola Hill of Danville, Virginia and Grover C. McKinney of Eden, North Carolina, fifteen gradchildren and eighteen great grandchildren.

Sister McKinney united with the church February 24, 1929 and was faithful to attend meetings when physically able.

Funeral services were held October 31, 1971 by Elder D. V. Spangler and she was buried in the church cemetery to await the glorious resurrection.

We feel our sister could witness with the poet when he said:

"Trials must and will befall,
But with humble faith to see
Love inscribed upon them all,
This is happiness to me.

Trials make the promise sweet,
Trials give new life to prayer,
Trials bring me to his feet,
Lay me low and keep me there."

Harold D. Weatherford

SISTER EMMA CONGLETON

Sister Emma Congleton was called home from much suffering January 16, 1972. When she was born is unknown. She was married to Brother Woody Congleton, and to this union there were no children.

She joined the church at North East in 1944, and was a good and faithful member as long as she was able to attend. We at North East Church feel that our loss is her eternal gain.

Her funeral was conducted by Elder Robert Lyliston, and she was laid to rest in the New-

bern Cemetery. There were many flowers which showed the esteem in which she was held. Written by Sister Effie Morton, Assistant Clerk.

Elder Robert Lyliston, Mod.
Brother Louis Sammons, Clerk

RESOLUTION OF RESPECT

It is the desire of Tarboro Church, that I attempt to write the respects of our dear Sister Alma Gooch Ethridge. Those who were blessed to know her, feel that it is much that could be written. I trust God will give me a mind to write just a portion of it.

Sister Ethridge was born October 19, 1878, and died February 25, 1972, making her stay on earth 93 years. She was blessed to raise a family of eight children, who survive her death. For many years she was blessed to have a home in the Primitive Baptist churches. Sister Alma showed much love to her children and church, and was faithful as long as her health would permit. In her last days, she was blessed to have a family that cared and waited on her during her sickness. Sister Ethridge was a firm believer in "Salvation by the Grace of God." She was always ready to tell of His mercy and love, and how she trusted in Him for guidance. Her life was filled with trials and trouble, but she looked to her God to protect her. He would give her the strength she needed, although things would get mighty dark at times. She always wore a bright smile to cover up her troubled times.

She is survived by the following children: Mrs. M. Clark, of Greenville; Mrs. Daisy Pendergrift, of Pine Level; Mrs. Matta L. Johnson, of Rocky Mount; Mrs. Callie Carter, of Tarboro; Mrs. Grace Gurganus, of Wilson; Mrs. Alma Carpenter, of Wilson; Mrs. Sallie Howard, of Kinston; and Lee Gooch, of Tarboro.

Sister Alma's funeral was preached by the 93 years she lived, but the respects of her body were in our church at Tarboro, with a house full of relatives and friends. Her funeral was conducted by her pastor, Elder D. B. Stokes and Elder S. R. Boykin. Her body was laid to rest under a blanket of flowers in a near by cemetery.

Therefore be it resolved: (1) That our loss is her eternal gain, (2) That we send our sympathy to her family, and trust they will follow the path she has left behind, (3) That three copies of this resolution be made, one to be sent to the family, one to be sent to the *Signs of the Times* for publication, and one to be placed in the church records.

This done by order of conference at our March meeting.

Elder D. B. Stokes, Moderator
John H. Coker, Clerk

MARY ELIZABETH VIA SMITH

We bow in humble submission to the will of our Heavenly Father in the calling of our beloved sister in Christ. Sister Smith was born April 1, 1887, the daughter of Dr. and Mrs. W. D. Via, of Stuart, Virginia. She was called home January 10, 1972, in Morehead Memorial Hospital, Eden N. C. at the age of eighty-four years, from a stroke suffered two weeks previous to the heart attack from which she passed away.

Sister Smith was united in marriage to Mr. Charlie Paris Smith of Elamisville, Va. November 11, 1912, at Stuart, Va. by the late Elder S. A. Thompson. To this union was born one son, Howard Kelley Smith, who died at the age of four months.

Sister Smith joined the Primitive Baptist Church at Spray, N. C. September 3, 1921, and was baptized by the late Elder J. A. Ward. She was a faithful member until trouble came into the church, when she withdrew, and was received at Dan River Church on confession of faith. She was a lovely and faithful member and attended her meetings until she fell in her home and suffered a broken hip, and was unable to attend any more. She was a beloved member of the Primitive Baptists for more than fifty-one years.

It was indeed a pleasure to visit in her home. Her husband was a very kind and a wonderful person, and enjoyed the church people as much as she, and enjoyed her pastor's talk on the Scriptures, Elder D. V. Spangler. May God who does all things right, comfort him in his lonely hours of sorrow, and bless him always.

The writer and her husband visited in the home many times, and enjoyed listening to her speak of her wonderful Saviour's blessings she had received all the days of her life. She was a lovely neighbor and friend. To know her was to love her. The writer does not have words to express how much she loved her, and misses her. The last visit Elder Spangler made with her, she asked him to speak on the Resurrection.

In the absence of her pastor, her funeral was conducted by Elder Haywood Wray and Mr. John R. Still in the Fair Funeral Home Chapel, and she was laid to rest in Lawson Cemetery, to await the glorious appearing of our Lord and Saviour.

She is survived by her husband, Mr. C. P. Smith, and one niece, Mrs. Randolph Joyce of Fieldale, Va. May all who knew and loved her be blessed to feel that she had spent her allotted time, and that the Lord was pleased to take her to a better home, where the sorrows and cares of this world are taken away.

Written at the request of Dan River Church while in conference February 26, 1972. Her memory is very dear to me.

Lessie W. Tilley

Signs of the Times

DEVOTED TO THE OLD SCHOOL BAPTIST CAUSE

"The Sword of the Lord and of Gideon"

VOL. 140 DANVILLE, VA., AUGUST, 1972 NO. 8

IS IT TIME TO RENEW
YOUR SUBSCRIPTION?
IF YOUR EXPIRATION DATE
IS 8/72
IT EXPIRES WITH THIS ISSUE

ENJOYED ELD. BOWDEN'S CIRCULAR LETTER

P.O. Box 551
Monticello, Ark. 71655

Dear Elder Spangler:

Am sending $5.00 to renew my subscription another year. I want you to know I get much comfort and consolation out of reading the wonderful letters of experiences and sermons of the precious little children in Christ Jesus our Lord.

Dear brother, it seems at times I just can't bear the loneliness that befalls me. The longing to be face to face with my Lord and Master! I am much comforted when I am enabled to pick up the *Signs* and read of some precious brother or sister who has had a similar experience. I want you to know that I especially enjoyed the Circular Letter written by the late Elder W. R. Bowden, which was printed in their Minutes of 1867, and republished in the Signs. It appears to be quite clear that Elder Bowden was chosen by, and a true instrument by the grace of Almighty God, for the teaching of His Unerring Truths.

If I have received an understanding of the Holy Scriptures, especially that of predestination by the determinate will and counsel of Almighty God, I can see by Elder Bowden's writings that the same power that caused him to write nearly an hundred years before my time, must be the same one and the same power that causes me to understand as I do. For by reading his writings I was made to rejoice and am comforted.

What is an experience? It is wisdom gained by observing, doing, or living through things. An experience of grace can only be obtained by the will and purpose of the Holy Spirit that dwelleth in you; and that not of yourself, but of God. How wonderful it is to be able to communicate and fellowship with the dear ones of like faith, concerning the common salvation made known to us by the everlasting mercy of a covenant God. Especially when we deserve the wrath of God Almighty. We must therefore praise that one who was made sin for us who knew no sin, that we might be made the righteousness of God in Him.

My dear brother, what wonderous love is this? How can it be that one such as I am could indeed have a hope of that eternal bliss in the heavenly abode, when I rightly and justly deserve God's wrath. But, oh, that precious and wonderous good news that did and does declare healing for the sick, a balm for the wounded, a just foundation for the weak, and forgiveness of our sins—and so much more.

Ah, if it were possible for me to comprehend just a small portion of that matchless glory of our risen Saviour. How I pray and desire that the Holy Spirit would reveal himself to me, and relieve me of many doubts and fears, and the weakness and sins which so easily beset me.

The longer I stay in this low ground or world of sin and sorrow, the more I am made to desire a closer

walk and greater communion with my Lord and Master. How I pray that He will have mercy and compassion on me, and bless me with a moment of communion with him, and enable me to serve him in this life; that he may grant me wisdom and understanding, and enable me to praise, honor and glorify his matchless name.

I know that He shall receive the glory in all things, but it is sweet indeed to know that communion with him. I often wonder if I have ever known that true power in my life. I pray that I have, and that it may be pleasing to Almighty God to have mercy on this unworthy and poor sinner. But I do not even feel worthy to beg him for his goodness.

David B. Lawson

APPRECIATION

807 Pope Street,
Memphis, Tenn. 38112

Dear Elder and Sister Wood:

I was thinking of you while addressing the envelope—thinking of the patience, love and work it must take from all of you in getting out the paper; but went right on stamping and sealing the envelope. And when I finished, I thought, What a thing to do—just send something we wish published in the paper and no word of any kind with it. Isn't it strange? I imagine most all of us think often of our appreciation for the effort on everyone's part in the paper coming to our homes each month, but don't take the time to say the words.

I dearly love reading the experience people have along in their lives, that teach them, purges them, stirs, and then settles them. We are wounded, then healed; killed and made alive; lifted to the heights and then brought low in the dust. I used to think of the things I would read as being done just once: when we were made alive or quickened, but I believe our experiences go on over and over again. I was talking recently with someone about being given a strong consolation: those who have fled for refuge to lay hold of the hope set before them. I used to think that after being enabled to lay hold of this hope, we shouldn't doubt; but I believe our sins are shown to us from time to time so plainly that we are made to seek a place of refuge in God's mercy; and it seems our hope is not lively, and we feel that even it may be gone. Then God in his mercy again enables us to lay hold of it. Peter said, "He hath begotten us again unto a lively hope."

I tried to write the obituary plainly so you could read it. We are very few in number here, but wish you would be coming our way again.

In bonds of hope and love,
Lucille Young

THEY ENJOY THE SIGNS

508 C Street, N.W.
Grants Pass, Ore. 97526

Signs of the Times:

I am enclosing check for $12.00 for two years subscription to the *Signs,* and $5.00 for the Indigent Fund.

I surely enjoy the *Signs,* as they are so handy to read in bed, and are so full of good reading. This is the sixteenth year I have had the paper. I am now eighty-four, and I remember my father was a subscriber when I was young. Let me say thanks to the Editorial Staff and all other contributors.

Respectfully,
Andy D. Hall

P.S. My wife sends along some of her thoughts and comments:

I send this note to tell you how much I love the *Signs of the Times.* We do enjoy reading it. It brings us sweet comfort when we are blue and undone. Reading an article often brings the sunshine in our home. I love God but I am so weak and unworthy, and pray for a closer walk with Him.

I am eighty-three and failing in health, and it won't be long until I

cross the valley of death, and sleep in peace; and dwell with God's chosen people who have gone on before. I love the doctrine of God our Saviour.

Love,
May Hall

---

2 CORINTHIONS 5:18,19

"And all things are of God, who hath reconciled us to himself by Jesus Christ, and hath given to us the ministry of reconciliation; to wit, that God was in Christ, reconciling the world unto himself, not imputing their trespasses unto them; and hath committed unto us the word of reconciliation." (2 Cor. 5:18-19)

The theme of this subject is Jesus Christ who redemned his people from the curse of the law. He has presented his people spotless before God.

It is plain that "all things are of God." He has created all things for his pleasure. "For *by him were all things created,* that are in heaven, and that are in earth, visible and invisible, whether they be thrones, or dominions, or principalities, or powers: *all things were created by him,* and for him: And *he is before all things, and by him all things consist.* (Colossians 1:16-17) We read that "God has created the wicked for the day of evil." (Proverbs 16:4)

Do you not believe that God controls all things? "Are not two sparrows sold for a farthing? and one of them shall not fall on the ground without your Father. But the very hairs of your head are numbered." (Matt. 10:29-10)

"All things work together for good to them that love God, to them who are the called according to his purpose." (Romans 8:28) Since all things are of God, then he certainly has a purpose in using or controlling them for the good of his people. Notice that the Scripture said all things and not some or most things. These "all things" include both good and evil.

Let us take the case of Joseph. This is a good example of how God used evil things for the good of his people. Joseph told his brethren: "As for you, you meant it for evil, God meant it for good." All of the evil that was brought upon Joseph was used as a means for the good of the Children of Israel. This is a hard doctrine, but God controls all things, and he is the only one who can bring a clean thing out of an unclean. "I have purposed it, I will also do it." (Isaiah 46:11)

"Who hath reconciled us to himself by Jesus Christ." The meaning of this is that the perfect law of God was offended, and offended justice demanded death. "Cursed is everyone that continueth not in all things which are written in the book of the law to do them." (Gal. 3:10) Curse means death. "...without shedding of blood is no remission." (Heb. 9:22) The justice of God demands that sin will not go unpunished. Who suffered the punishment for the people of God? The answer is Jesus. Peter said, "Who his own self bare our sins in his own body on the tree, that we, being dead to sins, should live unto righteousness: by whose stripes ye were healed." (1 Peter 2:24) Jesus bore the sins of his people on the cross. "But he was wounded for our transgressions, he was bruised for our iniquities: the chastisement of our peace was upon him; and with his stripes we are healed." (Isaiah 53:5) He was treated as though he was a sinner. It softens one to think of the spotless lamb of God dying in the room and stead of the sheep.

Jesus is the good shepherd and he gives his life for the sheep. He knows his sheep and he loves them. (See John 10:14-15)

Jesus is the mediator between God and man. He has brought them together by peace. "Having made peace through the blood of the cross." (see Col. 1:20)

Jesus as man could die. But as God he could not die. That is why it was

necessary for Jesus to assume human flesh. "Forasmuch then as the children as partakers of flesh and blood, he also himself likewise took part of the same; that through death he might destroy him that had the power of death, that is the devil; and deliver them who through fear of death were all their lifetime subject to bondage. For verily he took not on him the nature of angels; but he took on him the seed of Abraham." (Heb. 2:14-16)

"Hath given to us the ministry of reconciliation." This is the work of the Holy Ghost, the third person in the trinity. (God the Father, God the Son, and God the Holy Ghost)

Now, as God enables us, let us comment on the 19th verse of this text. "To wit, that God was in Christ." As one looks at Jesus when he was upon this earth, he sees God. "He that hath seen me hath seen the Father." (John 14:9) Jesus is God manifest in the flesh.

Let us think of the words of Paul: "...feed the Church of God, which he hath purchased with his own blood." (Acts 20:28) One may wonder, how did God die, and bleed for his people? We answer, Paul did not mean this has reference to God the Father. This means God the son in the face of Jesus Christ.

It is a hard matter to attempt to separate the three-in-one God. There are not three separate Gods but simply the Three-in-one God.

We read in one place: "I in them, and thou in me, that they may be made perfect in one..." (John 17:23) So, we see the close relationship in the Godhead, and between Christ and the Church. "Both he that sanctifieth and they who are sanctified are all of one..." (Hebrews 2:11) Jesus has sanctified his people, and his people who benefit by this sanctification, are all one. We think of it this way: "Christ is the head of the church." There is a close relationship between the head and the body. The body is the church. So Christ is the head and the church is the body.

"Reconciling the world unto himself." We must be careful in explaining what is meant by the word "World". The truth must be rightly divided. The text did not say that God tried to reconcile the world. But it was done! It was not left up to the creature to do the rest of this work of reconciling. This is the work of God, and I am glad that He finished the work. "For he will finish the work, and cut it short in righteousness..." (1 Romans 9:28)

God either reconciled the "World" unto himself or else he failed to do so. The people who are reconciled to God shall be saved. This world in the text means the sheep world or the saved world, or the children of God.

The word "world" in the Bible does not mean the same thing everytime we read it. We have to examine what is under consideration, and what is the subject matter. Let us use this for an example: "For God so loved the world, that he gave his only begotten son that whosoever believeth in him should not perish but have everlasting life." (John 3:16) Now, the word world in this text means God's people. These are the ones that God loves and the same ones that Jesus died for.

In the above examples, the word "world" means the children of God. Let us notice the prayer of Jesus. "I pray for them: I pray not for the world, but for them which thou hast given me; for they are thine." (John 17:9) Dear one, do you not believe that Jesus would pray for those that he loved? So, the word "world" in John 17:9 and John 3:16 has two different meanings. The "world in John 17:9 means all of mankind. Jesus did not pray for all of the human race. He prayed for those that God had given him. "All that the Father giveth me, shall come to me, and him that cometh to me, I will in no wise cast out." It did not say that all of mankind should be saved. Jesus did not fail to save his people from their sins. He has redeemed his

people, and he did not fail to perform this mission. "He shall not fail nor be discouraged." (Isaiah 42:4)

We see a sweet connection between the subject of Jesus praying for his people and his making intercession for them. No where do we read that Jesus is making intercession for all of the human race. We do read that he ever lives to make intercession for the saints. (see Hebrews 7:25, Romans 8:27) We think of the 17th chapter of John as an intercessory prayer. It is very sweet and precious when in a measure we feel what Jesus did when he prayed such a wonderful prayer.

"Not imputing their trespasses unto them." The word "impute" means charge to or put on account. God did not charge the sins of the sheep to them. Someone has to pay the debt. Who? The sheep have become indebted to justice. In fact, all of mankind have become indebted to justice. Justice demands death for this broken law. This death is an eternal separation between God and man. "The wages of sin is death." It will take the wicked eternity in hell to satisfy justice. If it were not for the love and mercy of Almighty God, the doom of all mankind would be eternal hell.

The good Shepherd has discharged this debt by dying for the sheep. "He hath made him to be sin for us, who knew no sin, that we might be made the rightousness of God." (2 Cor. 5:21) This is the substitute offering of the innocent lamb of God who died for the guilty. Jesus has washed away their sins and they stand holy and perfect in him. If it were not for the mercy of God, our doom would be everlasting destruction from the presence of God forever.

"Blessed is the man to whom the Lord will no impute sin." (Rom. 4:8) God's people are a blessed people. You are blessed because God took your sins and charged them to his dear son, Jesus. The sins were imputed to Jesus. Only the sins of the sheep were imputed to Jesus. Therefore, the sins of the wicked are imputed to them, and they shall pay for this debt. They shall receive their wages and this is death. (see Romans 6:23)

"Hath committed unto us the word of reconciliation." We have mentioned that this is the work of the Holy Ghost. So this must come by revelation. I am glad that God did not leave this in the hands of man. "But even unto this day, when Moses is read, the vail is upon their heart." (2 Cor. 3:15) God changes the hearts of his people, and they all shall know him.

This is not passed on from one generation to another. It is impossible for man to teach others to know the Lord. It is one thing to know something about God, and another thing to know him. "...I will put my laws into their mind, and write them in their hearts: and I will be to them a God, and they shall be to me a people: And they shall not teach every man his neighbour, and every man his brother, saying, know the Lord: for all shall know me, from the least to the greatest." (Hebrews 8:10-11) Let us examine this Scripture carefully. One expression says "they shall not teach every man his neighbor to know the Lord". In other words, leave this off because this is the work of God. But man worries if God is able to perform his work. So man wants to try to help the Lord. God does not need any help. The Scripture ends up saying "they shall all know me from the least unto the greatest." This shows the power of God, and that God is able to teach his people.

"And I will pray the Father, and he shall give you another Comforter, that he may abide with you for ever; Even the Spirit of Truth whom the world cannot receive, because it seeth him not, neither knoweth him: but ye know him; for he dwelleth with you, and shall be in you." (John 14:16-17) Notice that the world does not re-

ceive the Spirit of truth. The children of God receive the Spirit of truth, and it shall teach them. All shall know him because the Spirit of truth teaches the people of God. Notice the sweet connection between this point and the 8th chapter of Hebrews.

"And all they children shall be taught of the Lord; and great shall be the peace of thy children." (Isaiah 54:13) You are taught by the spirit of God. This is the still small voice which you hear in your heart.

This text is applicable to all the saints of God. There shall come a time in their life when they feel the need of a savior. If you feel the need of Jesus, something must be wrong with your own refuge. One must feel the need of a savior before he will be blessed with the sweetness of this salvation.

It is the work of God to show you your sins. It is not pleasant, is it? It causes you to blush before your God and your head is bowed low, is it not? We read: "Son of man, cause Jerusalem to know her abominations." (Ezekiel 36:2)

It does not make any difference how great the sinner is or how hard the heart is. But if one is a child of God, he shall be brought down at the appointed time. "See now that I, even I, am he, and ther is no god with me: I kill, and I make alive; I wound, and I heal: neither is there any that can deliver out of my hand." (Deut. 32:39) The pride of man must be killed and this is the work of God. How hurtful it is to be wounded by the Spirit of God! One is wounded in order to bring him down low. We read: "Though thou exalt thyself as the eagle, and though thou set thy nest among the stars, thence will I bring thee down, saith the Lord." (Obadiah 1:4)

In your experience the law shows you the weakness of the flesh and in due time you are taught your helpless condition and that there is one who loves and saves you forever. You are taught in due time that you are a ruined, wretched sinner in the hands of a perfect God. We think of this as the terrors of the law. There is not any mercy in the law. "He that despised Moses law died without mercy under two or three witnesses." (Heb. 10:28)

God does finish a work that he begins. Maybe some of you have been made to doubt and fear. "Being confident of this very thing, that he which hath begun a good work in you will perform it unto the day of Jesus Christ." (Phil. 1:6) This means that surely as God begins a work in one He will complete it at the appointed time.

First, one is taught his sinful condition, and then he finds that something in him begs for deliverance. One of the thievers on the cross was taught his sinful condition, and faith was given him that Jesus is the Christ, and is his Savior. The dying thief begged: "Lord remember me when thou comest into thy kingdom." (Luke 23:42) How sweet were the welcome words of Jesus: "To day shalt thou be with me in paradise." (Luke 23:43)

God's people are taught in the school of experience. "But I certify you, brethren, that the gospel which was preached of me is not after man. For I neither received it of man, neither was I taught it, but by the revelation of Jesus Christ." 1Gal. 1:11-12) This is applicable to God's people through out all ages. God teaches his people by revelation today as he did during Paul's time.

It may be that some of you are begging for deliverance; and it may seem your case is hopeless. Let us remember that God never forsakes his people. These trials teach you patience, do they not?

In due time the Holy Ghost shows you the word of reconciliation. This is the application of the blood of Jesus. "And, *having made peace through the blood of his cross,* by him to reconcile all things unto himself; by him, I say, whether they be things in

earth, or things in heaven." (Col. 1:20) This is a sweet peace that is felt in your soul. The blood of Jesus speaks better things than the blood of Abel. (see Heb. 12:24) The blood of Abel cried vengeance, but the blood of Jesus speaks peace and pardon to the conscience of one.

This is a sweet deliverance, is it not? "Who hath delivered us from the power of darkness, and hath translated us unto the kingdom of his dear son." (Col. 1:13) This is something that gives you a sweet hope of eteernal life and gives you fresh courage to press on in this wilderness way.

May the Lord bless what is written in honor and praise and glory to His Holy Name. may God bless the truth and pardon the error.

W.W. Hudson, Jr.
208 Frederick St.
Bastrop, La. 71220

---

123 Pecan,
Channelview, Texas 77530

Dear Brethren:

We send greetings to the Editors and supporters of the Signs. Above all, we thank God for preserving a remnant that stands firm on the Rock that the gates of Hell shall not prevail against.

Please send six copies of the December, 1971, issue of the Signs. It is worthy of sharing with dear friends.

I am sending a copy of a letter I wrote to my brother on the subject of Hope. Use it any way you see fit.

We have been blessed beyond measure at meetings in the southwestern U.S.A. May the Lord continue to bless us all as needs demand.

In hope of eternal life,
Earl W. Hall

THE LETTER

Dear Lane,

I hope that this will find all fine. This leaves all OK here except Susan. She has a cold. We enjoyed our vacation in N.C. Glad to see all the folks. We had a good trip home. The mountains were pretty. It was just 36 miles farther that way.

I enjoyed the Bible discussion we had. A good discussion like we had, is profitable. I don't believe that we had any argument at all. If I said anything that hurt your feelings, please forgive me. I don't want to do that. I do feel that some good has already come from our discussion. I have thought about it and read about it in the Bible. All things work together for good to them that love God, to them that are the called according to His purpose. We were talking about the salvation of the children of God. You used the word assurance, and I used the word hope. Now let us see how these words are used in the Bible. The word assurance is used 7 times in the Bible. Deuteronomy 28;66, "And thy life shall hang in doubt before thee; and thou shalt fear day and night, and shalt have none assurance of thy life." Verse 64 says that they will serve other gods, even wood and stone. Isaiah 32:17, "And the works of righteousness shall be peace; and the effect of righteousness quietness and *assurance* for ever." Acts 17:31, "Because he hath appointed a day, in which he will judge the world in righteousness by that man whom he hath ordained; whereof he hath given *assurance* unto all men, in that he hath raised him from the dead." Here all men are assured that Jesus will judge the world and he was raised from the dead. Colossians 2:2, "That their hearts might be comforted, being knit together in love and unto all riches of the full *assurance* of understanding, to the acknowledgement of the mystery of God and of the Father, and of Christ" . Verse 1 says, "For I would that ye know what great conflict I have for you." It was Paul's desire that they have a full assurance of understanding. 1 Thessalonians 1:5, "For our gospel came not unto you in word only, but also in power, and in the Holy Ghost, and in much *assurance;* as ye know what manner of men we were among you for your sake." Here the gospel came in much assurance and power. Heb-

rews 10:22, "let us draw near with a true heart in *full assurance of faith,* having our hearts sprinkled from an evil conscience, and our bodies washed with pure water." This verse speaks of a full assurance of faith. Faith comes from God. We don't walk by sight, we walk by faith. That that is not of faith is sin. Hebrews 6:11, "And we desire that every one of you do shew the same diligence to the *full assurance of hope* unto the end." Here Paul desired that every one there have a full assurance of *hope.* Now these 7 places are the only places in the Bible where the word assurance is used.

What about the word Hope? Hope is used 127 times in the Bible. I won't comment on each time it is used. This brings us to a very good question. What does the word hope mean? I am not talking about a foolish desire. Any sane person that knows anything about the Bible would say, I hope that I don't go to hell, and at the same time act like the devil and show no sorrow because of sin. This is not the hope I want to talk about. I will give one reference to that now and pass on. Job 8:13; "So are the paths of all that forget God; and the hypocrite's hope shall perish."

Now we want to speak of the hope of the child of God that has been born again. There is only one hope for us and that is Jesus. Colossians 1:27, "To whom God would make known what is the riches of the glory of this mystery among the Gentiles; which is *Christ in you, the hope of glory:* Now let us go to the Broadman Hymnal, hymn no. 96 and the Baptist Hymnal, hymn no. 283, verse no. 1, "My hope is built on nothing less, than Jesus' blood and righteousness. Hebrews 6:19, "Which *hope* we have as an anchor of the soul, both sure and steadfast, and which entereth into that within the veil." Verse 20, "Whither the forerunner is for us entered, even Jesus, made an high priest for ever after the order of Melchisedec." 1 Peter 1:3, "Blessed be the God and Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, which according to his abundant mercy hath begotten us again unto a *lively hope* by the resurrection of Jesus Christ from the dead." This shows a lively hope. Jesus is the way, the truth and the life, and also our hope. Verse 4, "To an *inheritance* incorruptible and undefiled, and that fadeth not away, reserved in heaven for you." Now here is a sure thing that fadeth not away and it is an inheritance. We inherit this because we are sons and daughters. Who are they? Verse 5, "Who are kept by the power of God through faith *unto salvation* ready to be revealed in the last time." The children of God are kept by the power of God and no man can pluck any out of His hand. Romans 8:24, "For we are saved by *hope* : for what a man seeth, why doth he yet hope for." Verse 25, "But if we *hope* for that we see not then do we with patience wait for it." Now this is what we believe or know by faith, as the song in the hymn book says, "He lives within our heart." From time to time we feel the Holy Spirit. We have a foretaste of heaven. We have not yet come into full possession of salvation. As long as we live on earth we will suffer. How can one suffer and be fully saved? Yet we have hope, we have fed on the crumbs from the Master's table. Our cup has run over, yet we haven't fully entered into salvation as it is in heaven. Let me say here and be understood; all that have or ever will feed on the crumbs from the Master's table here in this life will be brought into their full salvation in heaven for ever and ever.

Now we have come to this question: how do we come into possession of this *hope?* I have heard some say, to give your "heart to God". Let us see what kind of heart a person has before he is born again. Jeremiah 17:9, "The heart is deceitful above all things, and desperately wicked: who can know it?" This kind of heart doesn't seem like a suitable gift to God. A heart in this condition won't

improve by itself. Ezekiel 36:26-27, "A new heart also will I give you: and I will take away the stony heart out of your flesh, and I will give you an heart of flesh. And I will put my spirit within you, and cause you to walk in my statutes, and ye shall keep my judgements, and do them." The stony heart and heart of flesh are spoken of here. The stony or hard heart here is something hard to change. Did you ever see a stone change its shape or form by itself? A stone is always moved or changed by the forces around it. As in the case of nature, wind, rain, heat, cold, gravity, etc. change and move th estone. It is the nature of a sinner with stony heart to continue in its old path until the presence of God starts taking away the stony heart. Remember, The Lord takes away the stony heart and will give you an heart of *flesh*. We want to think of the heart of *flesh* for a moment, or the new heart. It is a new feeling to the old man. The word flesh is what we want to see. John 1:1, "In the beginning was the Word, and the Word was with God, and the Word was God." John 1:14, "And the Word was made *flesh,* and dwelt among us (and we beheld his glory, the glory as of the only begotten of the Father) full of grace and truth." Now this speaks of Jesus dwelling among the people there when Jesus had a body of flesh. When the stony heart is removed and a heart of flesh is put within you, Jesus dwells within you in a spiritual way. Again as the hymn says, "He lives within our heart."John 3:8, "The wind bloweth where it listeth, and thou hearest the sound thereof, but canst not tell whence it cometh, and wither it goeth; so is every one that is born of the spirit."

All that we have written about flesh and stone, it can't be found by X-ray. We can't see with the eye where it comes from. We can feel the effect of it. A man is like a windmill. The spirit comes like the wind. You can't see it or see where it comes from or where it goes. The spirit causes the man to move; so is everyone that is born of the spirit. The wind caused the windmill to turn. Did you ever see a windmill make the wind to blow? Did you ever see a dead person hunger, seek or find anything? A person that is dead in tresspasses and sin, or one not born again, doesn't hunger and thirst after righteousness. One must have spiritual life before it can have a spiritual appetite. Here is something that is sure to come to pass: Psalm 110:3, "Thy people shall be willing in the day of thy power, in the beauties of holiness from the womb of the morning: thou has the dew of thy youth." There has never been a day that the Lord didn't have all power. The day His power is revealed to His children, they are made willing people. Philippians 1:6, "Being confident of this very thing, that he which hath begun a good work in you will perform it until the day of Jesus Christ." Now who has first begun this work, man or Christ? The Bible says Christ began the good work in you and will perform it until the day of Jesus Christ.

Now what do you hear the most talk about, *man accepting Christ,* or *Christ accepting and saving man?* 1 Corrinthians 1:2, "And if any man think that he knoweth any thing, he knoweth nothing yet as he ought to know." We have spoken of these things recorded in the Bible and believed by faith. The Bible speaks of the believer being saved. Ephesians 2:8-9, "For by grace are ye saved through faith and that not of yourselves, it is the gift of God: Not of works, lest any man should boast." Ephesians 1:4, "According as he hath chosen us in him before the foundation of the world, that we should be holy and without blame before him in love." Now none of the ones not chosen will truly seek God. All the chosen will come to God. John 6:37, "All that the Father giveth me shall come to me, and him that cometh to me I will in no wise cast out." All

that were given Christ will come to him, and none will be cast out. How do they come to Christ and by what power do they come, man's strength or God's strength? Man's will or God's will? John 6:44, "No man can come to me except the Father which hath sent me *draw* him; and I will raise him up at the last day." It seems that there is no place to stop. I hope that this will explain more clearly what I tried to speak of while visiting with you dear people. May God richly bless, lead, guide, guard and direct you. I will close with this verse. Titus 1:1, "In hope of eternal life which God, that cannot lie, promised before the world began;

Earl W. Hall

AFFLICTIONS—AN INSTRUMENT OF TEN STRINGS"

"And it came to pass that when the Jews which dwelt by them came, they said unto us ten times: From all places whence ye shall return unto us they will be upon you." (Nehemiah 4:12)

There is a song which begins, "Zion afflicted wave upon wave," and so seems to be the case at times in the lives of God's children. I have wondered at this, and in the midst of hard afflictions I could not refrain from the desperate question, "Why Lord, Why?"

And it seemed the Lord, ever merciful, not willing that I should perish in my rebellion, directed me time after time to the 4th chapter of Nehemiah. As I pondered this chapter wondering what it contained for me, slowly I began to see, I trust, the great troubles and hindrances caused by the enemies of God to the building up of the Heavenly Jerusalem, for by every way in which His children walk toward Zion these enemies are upon them, their chief weapons being unbelief, doubts and fears.

At the beginning of this chapter, the wall began to be built in much weakness, at the last the builders are armed with weapons and strengthened. At the first there is much crying aloud to God concerning their enemies; later, encouraging one another..."Be ye not afraid of them; remember the Lord." At the first the enemies' attacks are successful; at the last, their counsel was brought to nought. And finally we see lookouts on the wall ready to sound the alarm and faith saying, "Our God shall fight for us."

These significant differences came about after the bulders were told not once, but *ten times* that is, they were thoroughly instructed in the craftiness, subtlety, strategy and weapons of their enemies. When these things were known the builders were on guard. They learned to use the weapons and armor provided for them; and above all they put away fear and took comfort in utmost confidence in the Lord, their God.

The Lord has also sent word to His people: His prophets, His Son, His dear saints of old who have lived among the enemies of God, have told it. But how many times must His little children be told? How many skirmishes with satan will suffice to instruct them in his manifold weapons and the strategy of his surprise attacks? How many troubles and how many deliverances must be effected until their faith in the keeping power of God in His loving watch-care over His people, is established unto His praise, honor and glory?

"Because all these men which have seen my glory, and my miracles, which I did in Egypt and in the wilderness, and have tempted me now *ten times,* and have not hearkened to my voice." (Numb. 14:22). Though these awful words were unto the destruction of the unbelieving, to their children these provings and temptings were made remembrances of the Lord's long suffering mercy, of His utter worthiness to have all power over their lives.

"Behold the devil shall cast some of you in prison, that ye may be tried, and ye shall have tribulation *ten days:* be thou faithful unto death and I will give you a crown of life." (Rev. 2:10). When satan casts a child of God into a prison of unbelief, the afflicting rod of the Lord must answer doubts and fears, until faith breaks his bonds and inherits the promise.

And so these afflictions in the hand of God become His rod of instruction, and it is only by the grace and love of Almighty God, the gentle persuasions of His blessed Son, and the sweet influences of that Holy Teacher, that these same afflictions then become an instrument of *ten*

strings, (Psalms 33, 92, 144) for the Lord will have praise from His people, not dishonor. By them we sing a new song unto our God of praise and thanksgiving, because we have learned of the enemies of the Lord, (Psalm 92), and He has brought their counsel to nought. (Neh. 4:15, Psalm 33:10) Where once their lies caused us to cry, "Can the Lord furnish a table in the wilderness?" (Psalm 33:18, 19)

When once we cried, "Lord, Thou art cruel to me," (Job 30:21), we can sing with Job, "I know that thou canst do everything..." (Job 42:2). And though delivernace is much to be desired, we find it not in the strength of natural helps or possessions, (Psalm 33:16, 17), but we can sing with David:

"I will sing a new song unto thee, O God: upon a psaltery and an instrument of *ten strings* will I sing praises unto thee. It is he that giveth salvation unto kings (and paupers) who delivereth David (his people) from the hurtful sword." (Psalm 144:9, 10)

But David continues to pray, not to be rid of troubles, but to be delivered from the enemies, "whose mouth speaketh vanity and their right hand of falsehood." And he sets forth the blessings which will come about upon being rid of these scorners and liars against a Holy God. (Verses 12, 13, 14)

I believe those of God's children who have been rescued from satan, the world, and the flesh from their lies and unbelief, who stand armed and watchful even as Nehemiah and the builders, ever praying, to their God against these enemies, will find these same blessings, and more: that the Lord's mercy will be upon them according as they hope in Him, (Psalm 33:22). "For according to your faith be it unto you." (Matthew 9:29). "And they will sing with David in loud voice." "Happy is that people that is in such a case: yea, happy is that people whose God is the Lord."

Kelsey Swain

Dear Editors:

The above article was written by one of my members of Shepherd Fold Church, Houston, Texas; Sister Kelsey Swain. She is the daughter of the late Sister Buena Wright, who was wondrously taught of the goodness and greatness of our God. The Dear Savior saw fit to call her from our midst a few years back. Oh, how it grieved our poor soul, she was so precious to us. Sister Swain was not a member at the time of her mother's death, but in due time the Dear Lord lead her to us. She has been brought through some very deep waters and great trials and tribulations, only to strengthen her faith in her God.

We wanted to share this article with the readers of *The Signs of the Times.* May the Dear Lord continue to bless you dear editors with your work.

In bonds of love,
C. M. Haygood

SOUTH OUACHITA ASSOCIATION

The 1972 session of the South Ouachita (Wash-i-taw) Association convenes with Liberty Hill Church, located six and one-half miles northeast of Farmerville, La., comencing Friday before the 4th Sunday in September, 1972. Lovers of the truth are welcome.

Eugene Patterson, Clerk
203 Line St.
Farmerville, La.

CHANGE OF MEETING PLACE OF PLEASANT VALLEY ASSOCIATION

The next session of the Pleasant Valley Primitive Baptist Association was appointed to be held with Pilgrim Rest Church, Lawn, Texas, but please note that it has been changed to the Shepherd Fold Church, 815 Little York Road, Houston, Texas, to begin on Friday before the third Sunday in August—August 18, 19, and 20, 1972, at 10:30 A.M.

Our correspondents and brethren are cordially invited to meet with us.

Jimmy Lindsey, Asst. Clerk

ELDER GEORGE RUSTON PASSES AWAY

Just as we had finished this edition of the *Signs* July 12th, we were informed by Elder Stuart McCall that Elder Ruston had passed away. We know that the brethren and friends will be saddened with us when they hear this news. He was a beloved Associate Editor of the *Signs* for many years.

We will have a suitable obituary later

J. D. W.

Danville, Virginia **August, 1972**

SIGNS OF THE TIMES

Subscription price $4 per year — $7 two years

Published each month by

SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.

Established 1832

Devoted to the Old School Baptist Cause

BUSINESS OFFICE

R. F. D. 1, Box 539, Beechwood Lane
Danville, Va. 24541

EDITORS

Elder David V. Spangler
R. F. D. 1, Box 539, Beechwood Lane
Danville, Va. 24541

Elder John D. Wood
P. O. Box 186, Manassas, Va. 22110

ASSOCIATE EDITORS

Elder W. D. Griffin
Rt. 6, Box 84, Fayette, Ala. 35555

Elder E. J. Lambert
306 Richardson St.
Winnsboro, Texas 75494

Elder George Ruston
Dutton, Ontario, Canada

All letters for this paper containing subscriptions and remittances should be mailed to Danville, Virginia, as shown below. All notices of meetings and obituaries should be mailed directly to P. O. Box 186, Manassas, Virginia 22110. Articles for publication may be mailed to either address.

SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.

R. F. D. 1, Box 539 **Beechwood Lane**
Danville, Va. 24541

CONTRIBUTIONS TO THE INDIGENT FUND
(to June 1, 1972)

Mrs. Ella Cline, Ohio	$3.00
Elder Ira Conner, Va.	1.00
Miss Reidy Pickeral, Va.	51.00
L. E. Thornton, W. Va.	3.00
A. Friend, Va.	3.00
J. D. Cunningham, Ala.	4.00
Mrs. Naomi Houser, Va.	3.00
Mr. and Mrs. M. J. Allen, Ala.	1.00
Mrs. W. B. McGregar, Ky.	6.00
Ivin Slaughter, N. C.	1.00
Elder Louis Stewart, Miss.	2.00
Mrs. J. E. Jones, Colo.	1.00
Mrs. George T. Currin, N. C.	3.00
Mrs. A. D. Bourland, Ind.	3.00
Mrs. Arthur Fuller, Ark.	3.00
Robert W. Lawson, Ark.	1.00
Beulah Williams, Ark.	1.00
Kathleen Martin, Va.	1.00
Andy Hall, Ore.	5.00
Mrs. L. W. Kerman, Va.	1.00
Jessee Lawson, Ark.	1.00
A. B. Arrington, N. C.	1.00
Rewastico Church, Md.	50.00
Elder D. A. O'Bryant, N. C.	3.00

POLICY OF THE SIGNS OF THE TIMES

We would remind our readers that the Signs of the Times, Inc., is owned by the Old School or Primitive Baptists, and is operated by a Board of Trustees. We, as Editor and Managing Editor, have the responsibility of sending forth the paper as representative of the doctrine and practice of the Old School Baptists, as set forth in the Word of God, and maintained by the Signs since its beginning.

A great responsibility rests upon the shoulders of the Editors in managing, editing and sending forth among the thousands of Old School or Primitive Baptists members and friends.

Your Editors feel very deeply their responsibility in sending out the paper each month: to contend for sound doctrine and practice, and to guard its pages from strife and confusion.

We want to extend our appreciation to all who have contributed articles for the paper; and to make it clear to our readers that the various interpretations placed upon scriptures, is not necessarily the views of the Editors.

The Signs of the Times since its beginning, has contended for the doctrine of God's *Foreknowledge of all things;* His *Predestination of all things; Eternal personal election;* the *Effectual Call of all the elect by the Holy Spirit;* the *New Birth; Justification of the elcct by the blood of Christ;* and this justification received by each one of them by faith; the *Imputed Righeousness* of Christ's Righteoueness to the elect as their righteousness; *Preservation in Christ* through God's electing love; *Perseverance* through grace unto eternal glory; the *Intercession of Christ* at the right hand of the Father for his chosen people, based upon the merit of His redemption of them by His blood and His imputed Righteousness; *the THE RESURRECTION OF THE DEAD;Personal Second Coming of Christ* for His people and their

final *Glorification;* and the *Final Judgment of the Ungodly* in the end of the world.

We expect all writings, whether doctrinal or experimental, to conform to these principles of doctrine; and reserve the right to edit or refuse an article that does not conform to these principles.

Finally, brethren feel free to write and express yourselves so long as you are in agreement with the above principles of truth, which are as a chain with no weak links.

Sometimes we read articles in some papers who profess to contend for the doctrine of Free Grace, written by some who hold to Arminian principles. The particular article may be true, but unless it conforms with all the principles of election and predestination, it is deceptive, deceiving and worthless to God's humble poor. As long as a person is identified with those who preach creature righteousness, or works for salvation, he is a party to all the false doctrine and practice they hold, and is not entitled to space in a paper that contends for the doctrine set forth in this article.

Brethren, we desire an interest in your prayers that we may be found faithful in the things of our God.

EDITORS

EDITORIAL

ISAIAH 46:3,13

"Calling a ravenous bird from the east, the man that executeth my counsel from a far country: yea, I have spoken it, I will also bring it to pass; I have purposed it, I will also do it. Hearken unto Me, ye stouthearted, that are far from righteousness: I bring near my righteousness; it shall not be far off, and my salvation shall not tarry: and I will place salvation in Zion for Israel my glory."

In the counsel of the Lord standing, and in the doing of his pleasure, there is one event that stands out. All of the declaration is a part of a glorious whole, and deleting and expunging from the Bible will be left to those not in the salutation used in these articles. All the matters of time, including men, things, events, places, etc., are in this declaration. Nothing can be added to it, nothing can be removed from it. But did you notice the center of the counsel? Did you see the most important action in Him doing all His pleasure? There have many momentous events of the history of the church, both under the legal dispensation and the gospel age. But the center and core of it all was the coming of the Lord Jesus Christ. Those not addressed in the text will preach the river of God's love as being a broad stream, provided, of course, that creatures send in their tributaries to keep increasing the depth of God's love and to cause it to flow and embrace more lands and people; they will touch on the purposes of God in an abstract way, but if you endorse them as preaching that God purposed all things, you have indeed stepped on tender toes. This kind of doctrine, yea, this kind of declaration does not have any absolute (unconditional) promise of the center object coming to pass. The central theme of the gospel is the Lord Jesus Christ; if no Christ, no salvation, and if no salvation the declaration stands as an empty and useless promise.

This calling of the ravenous bird is a type of something precious to those addressed. I will leave the type for those interested in the reading of Jewish history and deal with the antitype, which, to me, is no more, nor no less than the Lord Jesus Christ, the Saviour of sinners. As we think of the word *ravenous* it seems that it is something repulsive. That would be something that was gluttonous and that seems to be foreign to His loveliness. In the New Century Dictionary we have a careful examination made as to the meaning of the word, to wit, Intensely eager for gratification and desire; to sieze as

spoil or prey, In the Hebrew language the word means exactly what it says in the English.

Every kind of kingdom has a king. And in the days of these kings shall the God of heaven set up a kingdom, which shall never be destroyed: and the kingdom shall not be left to other people, but it shall break in pieces and consume all these kingdoms, and it shall stand forever. (Dan. 2:44) Ask of me, and I shall give thee the heathen for thine inheritance, and the uttermost parts of the earth for thy possession. Thou shall break them with a rod of iron; thou shall dash them in pieces like a potter's vessel.' (Psalm 2:8,9) It would seem that this is enough to establish the ravenous powers of this bird. Now to know something of the bird itself. As an eagle stirreth up her nest, fluttereth over her young, spreadeth abroad her wings, taketh them, beareth them on her wings, so the Lord did lead him, and there was no strange god with him. (Deut. 32:II,12) I call special attention to this scripture. It has the whole doctrine of our text in it. The key words are the little ones *as* and so, and vitally connected with them is the whole gospel of grace. It is a ravenous bird that is called , and there is not a bird mentioned in the Bible that personifies Him with whom we have to do as does the eagle. For instance, unless we think that Solomon is teaching a lesson in nature, we find that it was too wonderful for him to understand the way of an eagle in the air: and unless we look on God as having declared *short* the end from the beginning, we will know that God deals with those enemies of His as doth an eagle from the air. There is not a condition in the history of an eagle from the laying of an egg to the first flight. The parents are the progenitors of all eaglets; the eaglets did not in any shape form or fashion have anything to do with being hatched. And I desire to leave stakes as I preach and write. Let us put one at this place in our expounding of the text. One ,it is not a removable stake. This is a stake that is as it is. In the same way that this bird takes care of its young, in the same way does God take care of Jacob. If there were any preachers or writers that could get one condition for these eaglets to perform, then there would be that many for Jacob to perform in order to get God to lead him. If there were any helpers to the eagle in her feeding and guarding and helping to fly, however many she would have, God has that many in leading Jacob. *As* the eagle does in caring for her own, *so* does God the Father, God the Son, and God the Holy Ghost; and thus inspiration placed this bird as a weak counterpart or shadow or type of the dear Saviour of sinners.

It is a man that executes this counsel. It is as old as the declaration of the end from the beginning; yea, it is a part of it all. Let us ever remember that this counsel and the Executive of it, is of paramount importance. Predestination nor election or any other tenet of faith is not the main thing. The counsel is the main thing; the Executive is of equal importance. Even the apostle, with all his honoring the covenant of redemption and the counsel of God, did not say that I am determined to know nothing among you save Absolute predestination, but he did say that I am determined to know nothing among you save Jesus Christ and him crucified. To me, this is the ultimate object and subject and comfort of the gospel testimony. To dwell on one subject is to say that I am not exercised in all the gospel; to have strict arrogant dogmas and expound them to where we are acting God and supplying our own straight edge to the sending of everybody to hell but those ascribing to our vain theories is begging the gospel, not expounding it. I believe with all my heart that a rigid declaration of God's predestination would not have satisfied those that desired to see Jesus,

nor do I believe that it would have satisfied the Ethiopian . (Acts 8) But I do believe that the presentation of Jesus to them as the Surety or the Man that executes this counsel, will comfort the weak as well as the strong.

God made a promise to our father Abraham. If we are what we sometimes hope, we are a part of that promise, being children and heirs of God . (Heb. 6:13, 20, Acts 3:25; Gal. 4:28) As there is not one shred or iota of haphazard doctrine in God's declaration of the end from the beginning, just so, there is not anything of the sort in what He said by the pen of the Hebrew writer. He swore to this promise. All of the promises of God under legalism were based on the obedience of men. God put that system away because of its utter failure, and instituted a brand new way of dealing with sinners. Today, while banqueting under the banner of the New Covenant, all of the promises of God are. based on the obedience of another, even the Lord Jesus Christ. I am unable to see how that it can be done from a scriptural standpoint, to claim that this promise is left to the will of the creature. In fact, it can not be scripturally done. Here is this counsel again, and it is pictured in the New Testament as it is in the Old; there is not to be any change whatever, for it is immutable. If it is immutable, we have a strong consolation; if it is immutable, it is the old covenant with a new name, and thus we have not got anything any better to preach than was preached to our brethren under the law. All that they were able to do did not satisfy that law, nor did it give them peace of mind. It seems contrary to human reasoning, to say nothing at all about divine mercy, for anyone to preach old things in a new dress when those brethren labored all the way to Pentecost and came in desperation with, "Men and brethren, what shall we do? "and they were told what to do, and that do was predicated upon that unconditional promise (Acts 2:37, 39)

The pouring out of the Spirit is the true awakening, the true and only efficient reason for anyone ever fleeing for refuge. This is the convenant or counsel in action. Remember that this Man is the executive of this counsel. He is from a far country. He came from heaven but He came to earth. In the name of our most holy God, what did he come for? Did He come to do the will of men? If so, let us preach just that, no more, no less. If He did not come for that, but did come to do the will of Him that sent Him, then, by the grace of God, let us preach that, no more, no less. The executive of any will is under the laws of the respective states to do the will of the testator. If God gives us grace, let us preach at least as a good a will of God as men make, but may this poor writer blush at such a silly suggestion—let us, by the grace of God, preach a much better counsel or will or covenant than men preach in nature. This coming from a far country has puzzled the natural minds of men. They say, How can God become flesh? How can this God be both man and God? How can a virgin's womb be fertilized and she conceive without knowing a man? These questions all ways and always show us conclusively that we that are in close (to nature) can never know where the far country is nor how that one gets from it to us.

Once again I call to your attention the difference between fatalism and predestination. If I did not know any more than to charge upon the dear brethren that preach an absolute God, that they are fatalists, methinks I would at least keep my name out of the public's eye. Fatalism is not the work of God. It was in the imagination of ancient stoically-minded philosophers. They had two sources from which everything came, and if, according to their judgment, something did not fit into either category, then, so they said, it came from Fate. Neither the God of evil

nor the God of good had anything to do with it. Our God had a purpose in all that takes place from the morning of creation until the end of time. He predestinated all this; He declared all of this; He swore to all of this. If He did not predestinate all of it, then, by all means, His declaration of it all is as worthless as is our national currency; if He did not predestinate all of it, then that which He did predestinate, and that which He did declare, and that which He did swear to, becomes the same kind of testimony as the gods many and the lords many. Concerning all that He has said, He says, I have spoken it, I will also bring it to pass; I have purposed it, I will also do it. God has not spoken and left Fate to operate; God has spoken and He will bring it to pass; God has purposed it, I will also do it. I do not want any man's explanation of this. The Holy Ghost has spoken, and it is clear and explicit. The Saviour told us that the Holy Ghost would come and that He would take the things of Christ and show them unto us. If we are what we hope, we have heard from Him and have been taught of Him and that which we have received from Him, we, by the grace of God, go preaching.

Now will you do me the favor to re-read the whole text? Three times the Lord addresses specifically to the house of Jacob and the remnant of the house of Israel for a reckoning from them. In the fifth and eighth and twelvth verses they are called upon to present their case. How often that this challenge is issued to those that would make a mockery of the doctrine of God our Saviour. There is not room for two doctrines; God will not give glory to another. If it seems evil to you to serve the Lord, etc., (Joshua 24:15); if you are stouthearted hearken unto me, etc.; then will I confess unto thee that thine own right hand can save thee (Job 40:7,14) Read all of these references to find out what God calls for from those that would set up an arm of flesh.

Here is the source of righteousness and what is done with it. I am reasonably sure that when under the influence of God's Spirit it is not intended; but so often Peter gets to wielding an arm of flesh, and any effort to put forward our righteousness will be rebuked. We can not handle the Spirit (Eccl.8:8); faith is not an act of the creature, for it is the gift of God, the fruit of the Spirit (did you ever read where the Saviour commanded anybody to have faith?); we do not handle nor put on love, for it is handled in us (Eph. 2:8;Gal. 5:22; Rom. 5:5;I John 4:19) Righteousness comes only from God. The righteousness of the saints is of the Lord; they do not handle it; it handles them; they do not embrace the promises of God in order to get the promises, but they do so because they have them; they do not do good unto all men in order to be good nor do they do them in order to get a blessing, but because they have it.

Joseph's brethren did not have any inkling of what great need would arise in their life. They did not have the adoration and praise of God in view when they sold their brother. They had no more respect to the will of God than I did for twenty years of my life. I intended, as did they to do my will, and had we been left to ourselves there would not have been any salvation. Isn't salvation wonderful? God had it in His mind in eternity, and gave us time that He might make it manifest; that He might bring it near to needy sinners, and that He might bring them to it. As I write, I see no other arm and I hear no other voice than the lovely Lamb of God that taketh away the sin of the world. "Come near unto me." Salvation is ever near; it can not be far off, for the God of salvation, the God of all grace is always at hand. He was at the sea; He was in the fiery furnace; He was in the den of lion's; He was near when Israel hungered and thirsted; He was with

Jacob in the wilderness; He was accompanying Saul in his persecuting rage, and He is with us and near us and within us now, provided, of course, we are of those embraced in the salutation.

This salvation is not the tarrying kind. It does not wait for us to act in order for it to hasten; no, no, it hastens first and deals with us with long-suffering afterwards. God is not sitting at a balance to see if we deserve a blessing or salvation. He sat at a balance in eternity and found us wanting. He did not find any help in the vastnesses of mankind therefore He laid help on One mighty to save; and through Him, blessed us with all spiritual blessings. If there had been one trifle left out of His declaration, then oftimes the salvation would have tarried because Satan would have invented new measures to hinder.

This salvation is not moved about, re-located, swapped, transferred, or been in the hands of sinners at any time. It is placed in Zion, placed where the needy are, made applicable to their state and present welfare according to the riches of His grace in glory, It is lovely when we have a place for everything, and everything is in its place. If we have been thus blessed, it is because of the inwrought likeness of our Father: He has a place for everything, and He places everything in place, including His salvation for Zion or Israel His glory. He had in place before we needed it, and gives it to us in time.

—W.D.G.

VOICES OF THE PAST

"He being dead yet speaketh"

"And ye will not come to me that ye might have life.'—Most cheerfully we make the attempt to gratify the wish of our esteemed correspondent by offering to him and our readers generally, such views as we have on the text proposed for consideration.

Our Lord wa in discussion with the Jews who professed a sacred regard for the scriptures of the Old Testament, and for all the requisitions of the law which was given to their fathers; but they rejected Christ as the true Messiah which was to come. They had charged him with a desecration of their Sabbath day. Christ asserted his power not only to heal the sick, but also to raise the dead, and judge the world, and claimed that his honor and glory was identical with that of his Father, so that he that honoreth not the Son, honoreth not the Father, for he and his Father are one. He also referred them to the testimony that his father bore of him, and to the testimony of John, and the works which he wrought, and fianlly to the scriptures on which they professed to rely as the infallible truth of God, and in the preceding verse, he said to the Jews, "Search the scriptures, for in them ye think ye have eternal life; and they are they that testify of me." "And ye will not come unto me that ye might have life."

From this scripture and its connection, as well as from all other parts of the scriptures, we are clearly taught that no external evidence presented to the natural intellect of man, can possibly make men savingly acquainted with our Lord Jesus Christ, as the Son of God, and the only Savior of lost helpless sinners. These Jews were exalted to heaven in regard to their opportunities, and, as he had frequently reminded them, they had been more highly favored in regard to external evidence than any other nation or people undror heaven. To them pertained the giving of the law, to them the scriptures were given; to them all the prophets had been sent; to them John the Baptist had come in the spirit and the power of Elijah. To their shepherds, the angelic messengers had brought down from heaven the news of his wonderful birth in Bethlehem, to them he had personally come in the flesh, in precise agreement with all the predictions of their prophets, and in harmony with all

the types and shadows of their law. In their hearing he had spoken as never man spake, preached as never man preached, in their presence he had healed the sick, cast out devils, raised the dead, and performed many wonderful works, but with all this mighty array of testimony before their eyes, they could not regard him in his true character, as the fountain and source of life and immortaility, or they would come to him for life, instead of seeking to be justified by their own works. And if these Jews with all the testimony which was presented to their natural understanding were still destitute of saving faith in him; how preposerous to suppose that Gentile sinners, with more limited opportunities, should become more savingly acquainted with him, as the True God, and eternal Life, without a special revelation of him to them as such, by the Father, "No man knoweth the Son but the Father, and he to whom the Father will reveal him."

These Jews, as we see, were as destitute of *will* as they were of power to come to Jesus for life, for they neither possessed the ability or disposition to look to him for life and salvation. As to their will, they thought they had eternal life secured to them in the scriptures, inasmuch as they understood the scriptures to signify that salvation was of the Jews, and like all arminians of every other age, their will was enlisted in the vain hope of being justified by the deeds of the law, and to inherit eternal life as a consideration for works of righteousness which they had done, or intended to do. Therefore they had no disposition, inclination, desire or will, to look to him, or come to him that they might have life.

Another evidence that they had not the will was, they did not believe that he had power to give eternal life to any of the children of men; for they did not believe on him as the Son of God. And furthermore, they saw no necessity of coming to him for life, as he had just told them, they thought they had eternal life in the scriptures. They had mistaken that temporal life, which was promised to the children of Israel on condition of their obedience to the law, for eternal life; and claimed that they were Abraham's children, and never in bondage, and hence they spurned the idea of being made free. The reason why they had not the will to come to him for life, is very clearly stated in the thirty-seventh and thirty-eighth verses of this chapter. Speaking of the Father who had sent him, and who had borne witness of him, he said to them, "Ye have not heard his voice at any time, nor seen his shape. And ye have not his word abiding in you, for whom he hath sent, him ye believe not." They could have no will to come to Jesus, as the only Savior, unless God worked in them, both to will and to do of his good pleasure.

We are aware that many are taught that sinners, in a state of unregeneracy, are only deficient in their inclination, and that if by moral suasion their natural minds could be convinced by argument or otherwise that it would be to their interest to come to Christ, their wills would yield, and there would be no other impediment in their way. Allowing this theory to be true, there would be no need of a Christ to save a sinner at all. Every intelligent being knows that the human will of man is accessable to the power of man; and if nothing more were required than a change of will, the selfishness of man may be successfully appealed to by the eloquence of revivalists, and their carnal will enlisted to be happy here and hereafter, and if this were all the difficulty, the work would then be done. But this idea conflicts not only with the scriptures, but also with the experience of every quickened sinner. Every subject of grace will testify that when their blind eyes were opened to discover their sinful state, they were not only willing but would have given worlds, if they possessed them, to see

a way possible for them to be saved without a sacrifice of the justice and truth of God. This is what filled them with deep despair, not that they were unwilling to be saved; but that there were impediments in the way which none but God was able to remove. They knew that they could not be saved in their sins, and they knew not how they could be saved from their sins. Nor could this difficulty be removed from them, until Christ was revealed to them as their Savior. They then felt, they knew, and they confessed, that their salvation was wholly of the Lord, from first to last, that it was not of him that willeth, nor of him that runneth, but of God who sheweth mercy. But to settle this point eternally, Christ has declared, "No man can come to me, except the Father which hath sent me draw him; and I will raise him up at the last day." John vi: 44

The caviling of arminians, that the Father draws every one of the human family, is silenced by the declaration that Christ will raise up at the last day all that are drawn by the Father to him. And in the thirty-seventh verse of this same chapter he says, "All that the Father giveth me shall come to me, and him that cometh to me I will in no wise cast out." This settles the matter effectually and forever. The emphatic testimony of Christ himself is an end of all controversy with all who fear God. We cannot honor the Father except we honor the Son, and certainly cannot honor the Son if we believe not his testimony on this, as well as on all other subjects.

That all unregenerated men are destitute of a will to come to Christ that they might have life, is certain from the testimony of the scriptures, especially from the words of the Savior himself, and the reason why they are destitute of the will, is because his word abideth not in them; and the reason why his word abideth not in them is, because they are not, "Born again, not of a corruptible seed, but of incorruptible, *BY THE WORD OF GOD THAT LIVETH AND ABIDETH FOREVER.*" 1 Pet. i:23. And, "Whosoever is born of God, doth not commit sin; for his seed remaineth in him, and he cannot sin because he is born of God." 1 John iii: 9. Of his own will begat he us, with the word of his power." &c. James i: 18. The testimony is not that of *our own* will begat he us, by the word of *our* power. But it is just as our Blessed Redeemer has said: "It is the Spirit that quickeneth; the flesh profiteth nothing; the words that I speak unto you, they are spirit, and they are life." John vi. 63. "For as the Father raiseth up the dead and quickeneth them; even so the Son quickeneth whom he will." John v. 21.

Here we have, in this last passage, an illustration of the manner in which the Son of God quickeneth whom he will. How does the Father raise the dead? Does he wait until the dead are willing to come to him for life? Does he proclaim to the slumbering tenents of the graves, that if they are willing he will raise them and quicken, or give them life? Certainly not, "The Lord shall descendfrom heaven with a shout," (not with a proposition, a proffer or an invitation, but) "With the voice of the archangel, and with the trump of God, and the dead in Christ shall rise first. 1 Thess. iv: 16. "We shall be changed, in a moment, in the twinkling of an eye, at the last trump; for the trumpet shall sound, and the dead shall be raised." &c. 1 Cor. xv: 51, 52. "Even so," or exactly so, precisely so, "the Son quickeneth whom he will." Will-worshippers, free-agents, and all arminians, in whom the word of life does not abide, may, with the Jews, rage and blaspheme, but helpless sinners saved by grace, will exclaim in the fulness of their enraptured spirit, "Great and marvelous are thy works, Lord God Almighty, just and true are all thy ways, thou king of saints." "We give the ethanks, O Lord God Almighty, which art, and wast, and art to come,

because thou hast taken to thee thy great power, and has reigned." Rev. xv. 3, & xi. 17.

"O had he not pitied the state we were in,
Our bosoms his love ne'er had felt:
We all would have lived, would have died too, in sin,
And sunk with the load of our guilt.

What was there in us that could merit esteem,
Or give the Creator delight?
"It was even so, Father," we ever must sing,
Because it seemed good in thy sight.

It was all of his grace we were brought to obey,
While others were suffered to go,
The road which by nature we chose as our way,
Which leads to the regions of wo.

Then give all the glory to his holy name,
To him all the glory belongs;
Be yours the high joy still to sound forth his fame
And crown him in each of your songs."

(Editorial by Elder Gilbert Beebe June 1, 1855)

OBITUARIES

ELDER JOHNNY JOYNER

Elder Johnny Joyner, one of the most highly esteemed Ministers of the Black Creek Primitive Baptist Association, passed to his eternal rest October 31, 1971, at the age of 82 years. He was born June 22, 1889, the son of Madison and Ella Beland Joyner. He was laid to rest in the family cemetery at his home place in Nash County near Rocky Mount, N. C.

Surviving him are his wife, Mrs. Fannie Davis Joyner, and five children, three sons, William Fred, Meedy B., and Willie Marvin, two daughters, Mrs. Mattie Ruth J. Barnes and Mrs. Estelle J. Cockrell, all of Rocky Mount, N. C. He is also survived by several grandchildren and great grandchildren, together with two sisters, Mrs. Emma J. Taylor and Mrs. Lillie J. Darden, both of Wilson, N. C., one brother, Wiley Joyner of Rocky Mount, N. C., one half sister, Mrs. Vessie V. Pridgen, one half brother, Charlie Viverette, both of Rocky Mount, N. C. One child, a son, John Vertis, died in childhood.

In May 1915, Elder Joyner united with Mill Branch Primitive Baptist Church and was baptized by Elder Meedy B. Williford. In December, 1918, he was liberated to speak in his home Church and correspondence, and was chosen church treasurer, 1922. He was ordained to the full work of the ministry March, 1939, by a Presbytery composed of Elder A. B. Denson and Elder J. D. Fly. He was chosen Church Clerk 1945. At the time of his death he was Pastor of Mill Branch and Rocky Swamp churches.

A more dedicated service was never rendered to the Church, his family and community than was rendered by Elder Johnny Joyner. He was truly led by faith to see beyond times dark and gloomy shadows into the dawning light of eternal day, for he often said when preaching, "I expect to see Jesus." He would refer to himself as the "Little preacher."

Being gentle in manner, orderly in his walk, Godly in conversation, he was distinguished from worldly ways. His life displayed the indestructible evidence of his having been delivered from the power of darkness and translated into the kingdom of the dear son of God. A fitting benediction for Elder Joyner would be, "For I know that my redeemer liveth, and that he shall stand at the latter day upon the earth: And though after my skin worms destroy this body, yet in my flesh shall I see God whom I shall see for myself." Job 19:27

Written at the request of his daughter, Mrs. Estelle Cockrell.

Elder W. E. Turner

BESSIE FERGUSON LEWIS

Having been appointed by Dan River Church to write an obituary of Bessie Ferguson Lewis, of which church she was a member, though feeling incapable of the task, I will endeavor to write a few lines in memory of Sister Lewis. Surely an obituary of the beautiful life of this dear Sister is indellibly stamped in the memory of all who knew her—one of meekness, humility, love and kindness. The following scripture applies to Sister Bessie so well: "Blessed are the dead that die in the Lord; they rest from their labors and their works do follow them."

Sister Lewis was born in Rockingham County near Ruffin, N. C. on November 10, 1883, the daughter of William Henry and Elizabeth Dix Ferguson. She was married on December 9, 1908, to Jeremiah (Jerry) Lewis, who preceded her in death on April 13, 1968. Sister Lewis peacefully fell asleep August 11, 1971, in Danville Memorial Hospital, Danville, Virginia, at the ripe age of 87 years and 9 months. Her survivors include seven children as follows: William Herbert, James P., Jeremiah, Jr., and Jacob Lewis, Mrs. Virginia Spires, Mrs.

Jessie Mae Carter and Mrs. Ruby Dillon. (Two sons, John Herman and George W., preceded her in death). Also surviving her are twenty-four grandchildren and thirteen great-grandchildren, and a foster sister, Mrs. Rose Gray, Huntsville, Alabama.

Sister Lewis united with Dan River Primitive Baptist Church on Saturday night before the 4th Sunday in August, 1958, and was baptized the following day by her pastor, Elder D. V. Spangler. In the last few years of her life, she was very feeble, her hearing much impaired; but these afflictions failed to keep her from attending the church she loved so well. With the help of her faithful daughters, leaning on them for support, she filled her seat and feasted on the heavenly manna delivered by her pastor and others.

Sister Lewis made her home in Cascade, Virginia, for 57 years. The kind expressions of sympathy by her many friends, neighbors, Brethern and Sisters attested to the love and esteem in which she was held. Funeral services for our precious Sister were conducted at Dan River Church by her pastor, Elder D. V. Spangler, assisted by Elder Wallace Smith, and her body laid to rest in Danville Memorial Gardens by the side of her husband to await the coming of her blessed Lord, who will raise that body fashioned like His own glorious body. Then she will hear, sing and shout praises to the One she loved and trusted while journeying in this low ground of sin and sorrow.

To her bereaved children I would say, "Though looking through tears, visualize mother not as dead, but as peacefully sleeping, thank God for what her life meant to you, and may He grant each of you sweet rest with her when your course in this world is finished."

This is the humble prayer of one who loved her.

Respectfully submitted:
Eva Eggleton

MRS. NORA J. CANADY

It has pleased the Lord to remove from our midst Sister Nora J. Canady. "The Lord givith and the Lord taketh away, Blessed be his holy name." May the God of all grace bless all who morn her passing.

Sister Canady was born September 7, 1878—died February 27, 1972, making her stay on earth 93 years. In 1898 she was united in marriage to Will Isaac Canady. To this union eleven children were born. Her husband preceded her in death in 1929. Also four of the children preceded her in death. Sister Canady is survived by seven children, thirteen grandchildren, and twenty-nine great grandchildren.

Sister Canady united with Dan River Primitive Baptist Church in the summer of 1930 and was baptized by her pastor, Elder D. V. Spangler. She was a faithful member for about 42 years. Sister Canady believed in the sovereignty of God—Salvation by the grace of God. Although she was unable to attend church for some time before her death, she was asking about the meetings and especially her pastor, Elder Spangler. The writer believes that Sister Canady could truly say with the Apostle Paul, "I have fought a good fight, I have finished my course, I have kept the faith. Henceforth, there is laid up for me a crown of righteousness; which the Lord the righteous judge, shall give me at that day, and not for me only, but unto all them also that love his appearing." To know her was to love her.

Her funeral was conducted by Elder's D. V. Spangler and Donald Smith at Wolf Island Primitive Baptist Church. She was laid to rest beside her husband in the church cemetery beneath a beautiful mound of flowers, to await the coming of our Lord and Saviour.

Written by Allen Carroll as requested by Dan River Primitive Baptist Church in Conference April 22, 1972.

Elder D. V. Spangler, Moderator
Brother W. C. Vipperman, Clerk

SISTER IDA LIGHT CRUISE

Sister Ida Light Cruise was born November 28, 1889, and died March 26, 1972, making her stay on earth 82 yrs., 2 months and 26 days. She was married to Jim Cruise in 1905, and to this union were born two daughters and three sons. The daughters Elva and Katheryn and husband preceeded her to the grave several years ago. Her survivors are sons Mr. Coy Cruise, Bassett, Va.; Mr. Orion Cruise, Reedsville, Va.; Mr. Aaron Cruise, Raleigh, N. C.; sisters: Mrs. Joe S. Handy, Reidsville, N. C.; Mrs. Zola

Greenwood and Mrs. Clemence Walton of Amelia, Va., also seven grandchildren and four great grandchildren.

Sister Cruise was a member of Green Hill Primitive Baptist Church in Patrick County for a number of years and later moved her membership to Dan River Primitive Baptist Church, Ruffin, N. C. by letter. She remained a faithful member of this Church until death, attending the services when able which is evidence she believed the doctrine of salvation by grace and grace alone.

Funeral services were held in the Moody Funeral Home Chapel at Stuart, Va. Tuesday March 28, 1972, at 2:00 P.M. by Elder Cecil Turner. Interment was in the Light Family Cemetery near Stuart, Va., to await the glorious resurrection of the saints of God, of which we feel she was one by the fruit she bore. We loved her dearly and enjoyed her visits in our home and mixing and mingling at the church services.

Written by order of the Church at Dan River while in conference April 22nd, 1972.

Carl & Nannie Vipperman

NOPPIE P. MELTON

It is with a sad and aching heart that I write about my lovely sister and Saint of God, Noppie P. Melton.

She was born in the state of Kentucky on December 18, 1884, and passed away on April 22, 1972, making her stay on earth 87 years, four months and four days.

She passed away in Clovis, New Mexico, and was the sixth child of the eleven children of Elder Isaac R. and Sabina J. Greathouse. She joined the Primitive Baptist Church the 29th day of February, 1948, at Muleshoe, Texas, and was baptized by Elder J. B. Hardy. She then moved her letter to Elder Amos A. Deskin's church in Napa, California, where it still remains. She was a faithful member and a strong believer in salvation by Grace and Grace alone. Her first marriage was not a success.

She studied music and became a fine coloratura soprano singer. She could sing to C above high C. She gave many concerts in Chicago, Illinois, and was known as the beautiful "Nightingale Voice of New Mexico."

She married Arnold L. Melton, who was a bookkeeper for the Drake and also the Blackstone Hotels in Chicago. He was accidentally drowned in 1939. She then moved to California where she taught music for several years. She never remarried and never had any children.

Memorial services were conducted by Elder C. V. Venable in the Primitive Baptist Church, Clovis, New Mexico. She was buried in Portales, New Mexico, by the side of our father and mother to await the great glorious resurrection day.

C. H. Greathouse

MRS. SIDDIE COX

Mrs. Siddie Cox of Paris, Michigan, died January 14, 1972 in the Henry County Nursing Home. She was born August 19, 1878, in Henry County, and was a daughter of the late Rufus and Salina Hill Hicks. She was united in marriage to Isaac Cox August 9, 1895, who preceded her in death February 21, 1936. She was a member of the Primitive Baptist Church at Walnut Grove.

She leaves two daughters, Mrs. Lillie Scott, of Route 2, Paris, and Mrs. Helen Weaver of Detroit; three sons, Lawson Cox, Clarence Cox and Keith Lee Cox, all of Detroit; a sister, Mrs. Annie Jackson of Memphis. Also ten grandchildren, five great grandchildren, and thirteen great great grandchildren.

Funeral services were held August 19 at Ridgeway Morticians, with Mr. R. Biggs officiating. Burial was in the Walker Cemetery. (From newspaper account of her passing.)

MEMORIAL
ADDIE RUDD OAKLEY AND
E. HUGH OAKLEY

I was asked to write Mama's obituary on her passing, but for some reason known only by God, I couldn't. Since then I have had sweet memories of my childhood I would like to write.

From as far back as I can remember she spoke of the love she had for the Primitive Baptists and their preaching. She loved to sing their songs. She would call me in from play many times to help her sing. One I remember so well is, "While sorrows encompass me round." And another, "Jesus my all to heaven is gone." She proved in her life that she feared God and loved his people. In those days she would be cooking meals for the

family and singing, and tears would be flowing down her face. I didn't know then she was praising her God.

She joined McCray Primitive Baptist Church in October, 1950; and later moved her membership to Prospect Hill Church. God called her home February 20, 1967 at seventy years of age.

I remember Papa and Mama talking, and he would say he believed in an all wise God. He loved preaching that gave God all glory and praise in saving His people.

He went before the church the fourth Sunday in May, 1950 and asked for a home. With tears running down, he told how he had been stripped of all he had, and how he stood before God naked, with nothing to hide himself. There was not a dry eye in the building. Elder Curry King, Elder W. B. Stadler and Elder Harvey Smith were present. He was received with open arms.

On the way home the same evening, he was talking with Mama and rejoicing—talking about his coming baptism, when he stopped the car on the side of the road and passed away a few minutes later. He was fifty-eight years of age.

I miss them still, but I wouldn't if I could, call them from their rest. How sweet it is to fall asleep in Jesus!

Their daughter,
Hallie Oakley Griswald

BROTHER GEORGE WASHINGTON

Brother George Washington departed this life January 19, 1972, while in the Beckley V. A. Hospital. He was seventy-eight years of age. He united with the Hopewell Church, Charleston, W. Va. September 8, 1945, and was baptized by the late Elder Harvey Bird.

Brother Washington was a firm believer in the sovereignty of almighty God, believing in salvation by grace and not by the works of man. He was faithful in attendance and a credit to the church.

He is survived by four children: Mrs. Martha Francisco of Tyler Mountain; John H. and Robert B. also of Tyler Mountain; and James D. of Charleston, W. Va. Also by one brother, Clarence of Campbell's Creek; and a host of friends.

His funeral services were held at the Hopewell Church, Tyler Mountain Road, Charleston, W. Va. conducted by the pastor, Elder J. C. Hammond, on Friday, January 21, 1972; and he was laid to rest in the Washington Cemetery to await the calling of the Lord.

May we all humbly submit to the will of Almighty God, and may the Lord be with all those who mourn their loss, for our loss is his eternal gain.

J. C. Hammond, Moderator
J. J. Bird, Clerk

DEACON CADMUS A. PATTERSON

The subject of this notice was the son of the late W. L. and Amy Everett Patterson. He was born at Holly Springs, Arkansas, October 15, 1900; and passed away in a Little Rock hospital, January 3, 1972; at the age of 71 years 2 months, and 19 days.

To know this dear humble saint of God was to love him indeed; and the longer one knew him in that sweet, humble intimacy, that, if not altogether mistaken, was the blessed experience of the writer—was but to realize an ever increasing enlargement of that warm,brotherly attachment. I trust it was a mutual matter between us, for which I desire to render unfeigned thanks to our great, wise, beneficiet God. May His amazing, unmerited love to poor vile sinners have the praise for it all.

He was baptized into the fellowship of Chapel Hill Chruch, a few miles from his home, in August 1959; was ordained a deacon in July 1968; by a presbytery composed of Elders Lloyd Wall and John Lee Smith; with seven brother deacons assisting in the ordination; and for several years was chosen active moderator of the South Arkansas Association, due to the feeble health of the late Elder John T. Everett, who had served a goodly number of years as the regular moderator.

We will miss Brother "Cad" more than we have power with tongue or pen to express. I have no semblance of doubt, that he, through the sovereign grace of God, was truly one of the Lord's blessed noble men; meek and humble, firm and resolute, yet kind and tenderhearted; he ever evinced, in a considerable measure, that blessed spirit that was so fully and beautifully characterized in the life of the divine Master.

He is survived by his noble, faithful, lifelong companion, Sister Mildred (McDonald) Patterson, Holly Springs,

Arkansas; by their five children, two sons, and three daughters: W. L. Patterson, Texarkana, Arkansas; Grayham Patterson, Traskwood, Arkansas; Mrs. James Ridgell, Hazen, Arkansas; Mrs. C. A. Small, Russellville, Arkansas; and Miss Myrtice Patterson, of Little Rock; one half-brother, Allen Miller, Columbia, Louisiana; one sister, Mrs. Faye Proctor, Holly Springs, Arkansas; eleven grandchildren; with a host of other relatives, friends and members, who are deeply saddened at the loss of this useful, upright man and citizen.

His precious wife and their children will, of course, more keenly feel this great loss than others; but dear loved ones, one and all, may we be given to believe that this, our timely loss, will issue in his eternal gain. Funeral services were conducted at the Benton Funeral Home, Fordyce, Arkansas; by Elders Lloyd Wall and John Lee Smith, January 5, 1972. Burial was in the Holly Springs Cemetery.

May God comfort his bereaved family, together with all who truly mourn the passing of this noble man.

Written at the request of Sister Patterson by her pastor.

(Elder) John Lee Smith

RESOLUTIONS OF RESPECT OF LENIE ROY LUPER

WHEREAS,God in his infinite wisdom and power has seen fit to call from our midst our beloved Brother, Lenie Roy Luper on September 4, 1971. He united with the Mill Branch Primitive Baptist Church when the conference was opened at the water, and was baptized with his companion, who had united with the church the Saturday before, in September, 1964. He lived to be seventy-nine years old.

We, the church at Mill Branch, have sustained a great loss, of which he was a faithful member. He loved his home church, and sister churches and friends. He was a devoted husband, father and friend to all.

He is survived by one son, three daughters, and one brother. His companion passed from this world in November, 1965.

His funeral was conducted by his pastor, Elder Johnnie Joyner, and he was laid to rest in the Mill Branch Cemetery in Nash County, N.C.

BE IT RESOLVED,That we, the church at Mill Branch, be submissive to the will of God, and pray that Jesus will comfort and bless each one of us. And that a copy of this Resolution be sent ot the family, one recorded on the church book, and one sent to the Signs of the Times for publication.

Written by the request of Mill Branch Church in conference Saturday before the 1st Sunday in February, 1972.

Elder Wayne Mitchell, Moderator
Sister Estelle Joyner Cockrell, Clerk

RESOLUTIONS OF RESPECT OF ELDER JOHNNIE JOYNER

WHEREAS,God in his infinite wisdom and power has seen fit to call from our midst our beloved Pastor, Elder Johnnie Joyner, on October 31, 1971:

We, the church at Mill Branch, have sustained a great loss for he was a faithful member, Pastor, Clerk and Treasurer; and he was pastor also of the Rocky Swamp Primitive Baptist Church. He will be missed among the sister churches, unions and associations which he was faithful to attend when he was able. He lived to be eighty-two years old. He was a devoted husband, a good father, and a friend to all. He loved his home church and his ministering brethren.

His funeral was conducted by Elder W.E. Turner and Elder Henry Jones, and he was laid to rest in the family cemetery in Nash County.

He is survived by his companion, Fannie Davis Joyner; three sons and two daughters; two sisters and one brother; one half-sister and one half-brother.

BE IT RESOLVED,That we, the church at Mill Branch, be submissive to the will of God, and pray that Jesus will comfort and bless each one of us. And that a copy of this Resolution be sent to the family, one recorded in the church book, and one sent to the *Signs of the Times* for publication.

Done by the request of Mill Branch Primitive Baptist Church in conference Saturday before the first Sunday in January, 1972.

Read and approved by the church in conference Saturday before the first Sunday in February, 1972.

Elder Wayne Mitchell, Moderator
Sister Estelle Joyner Cockrell, Clerk

Signs of the Times

DEVOTED TO THE OLD SCHOOL BAPTIST CAUSE

"The Sword of the Lord and of Gideon"

VOL. 140 DANVILLE, VA., SEPTEMBER, 1972 NO. 9

IS IT TIME TO RENEW
YOUR SUBSCRIPTION?
IF YOUR EXPIRATION DATE
IS 9/72
IT EXPIRES WITH THIS ISSUE

EXPERIENCE OF THE LATE ELDER S. O. PLYBON

Rocky Mount, Va.

Dear Elders Spangler and Wood:

A brother sent me a copy of the June, 1905 *Landmark* with my father's experience in it. Will you please print it in the *Signs of the Times?*

He was born December 11, 1850 and died December 3, 1932. He was a Primitive Baptist minister fifty-four years.

In bonds of love,
Posey L. Plybon

Elders Gold and Lester:

I have been requested to write my experience. I will try to tell in a short way what I hope the Lord has done for me.

In my youthful days my father and mother were both members of the Primitive Baptists, and would tell me there was a place of eternal punishment for the wicked, and there was eternal rest for the good people. I thought that since I had never sworn an oath and never was allowed to hunt and fish on Sunday, I was better than boys that did such things. My father died when I was fourteen years old, and it seemed he died so happy. I wanted to die happy too. I told him I would try to meet him in heaven.

One day mother sent me to the mill, and while I was riding along thinking of my condition, I saw myself a poor sinner. With tears in my eyes, I cried, "Lord have mercy on me a lost sinner." I went on to the mill; and the miller asked me what was the matter. I told him nothing. When I got home, mother said, "Silas, are you sick?" I told her I was not, and she said that I looked very bad. I could not talk for crying.

I went on this way for about thirteen months. Sometimes I would go to the barn and try to pray, but it seemed that I got worse all the time, and I wished I had never been born into this troublesome world. There was a Methodist meeting about five miles away and I went to it. I thought I would see if I could get a word of comfort; but when I got there, the thought came to me that if I went into the house, I would go to crying. I did not want anyone to know anything about it. The preacher stood in the door and preached, but not a word for me. I went back the next day and took the back seat, and promised myself I would not shed a tear. They sang "Come ye sinner poor and needy, weak and wounded, sick and sore. Jesus stands ready to save you, full of pity, love and power."

I wept, brethren and sisters, for I could not see how He could save me—I was the vilest of the vile. I went home and sat down at the table. Mother asked, "Silas what kind of a meeting did you have?" I said, "Right smart meeting, I reckon." And she wanted to know how many mourners were there, and I said, "Five I reckon." "Who were they?" I could not eat, and got up and went into the house, picked up the Bible and sat down to read. My little brother and sisters came in: Mother called and told them to come out of there. I thought that mother knew how mean and sinful I was, and did not want them to come in where I was. I thought she would not countenance me; and what will I do? I went to the barn and got down on my knees and tried to pray; but I still grew worse and worse.

Thursday morning I went to the meeting again, and at intermission I went out and sat down by the house. My aunt came and took me by the hand, and told me I would be sick if I did not eat something. She gave me a piece of cake with honey on it. I dropped it and went to the spring. Then I went back to the house, went in and sat down. No one was in there. This was August 16, 1866. I remember two men coming in and talked with me. The next thing I remember, I was on my feet praising the Lord. I thought I would never see any more trouble, and felt I loved all of Adam's posterity. Mother would ask me if I wanted to join the church. I would tell her that I was afraid I was not fit to join the church. I would go to hear the Baptists, and would think, O, if I was just fit to be with them. I thought it would be a sin to offer myself to that good people.

In about two years I joined the Methodist Church, but was not satisfied there. On Saturday before the fourth Sunday in May, 1876, I went to Lynville and offered to the church, and was received and baptized by Elder Zechariah Angel. On the 23rd of September, 1878 I made the attempt to preach; and have been trying ever since.

I desire the prayers of all the people of God.

S. O. Plybon

ATTENDED THE STAUNTON RIVER ASSOCIATION AGAIN

It was a pleasure indeed to attend this association again, and meet so many young ministers and others at Canaan Church near Danville, Va. But how sad to think of those who were at Gretna in 1940, who had gone home to be with the Lord. Among whom were Elders W. R. Dodd, R. Lester Dodson, John W. Gilliam, D. P. and J. P. Helms, Randolph Perdue, J. W. Wyatt, J. G. L. Hash, S. L. Moran J. F. Stegall, Alva Stanfield and countless other true soldiers of the cross...

After we had spoken on Sunday morning, two brethren mentioned how we were dressed thirty-two years ago, and the text used then. We were at the Danville Church twenty-five years ago, and again at Weatherford Church at the associations, and remember how well we were treated at all places. Sweet fellowship means so much in our travels here below.

Elder Spangler preached so well on the duties of ministers and deacons on Saturday; and so did Elder John Lee Smith on the new birth, and the writer talked on the Heavenly Messengers. We were glad to hear again Elders Kenneth and Leonard Key, Amos Hash, L. J. Brammer, Elder Garner, and many others preaching salvation by grace. What a glorious theme!

We were glad to be with the Williams family with whom we spent the night thirty-two years ago, and especially Elder Williams and several other young ministers. Well do we remember Deacon Williams and his good wife, with Sister Richardson, who have gone home. We missed Brother Burnell Williams, and trust he is well now. We were glad to see his companion whom we saw first as a child at her father's home in North Carolina where we were with Elder John Gilliam.

May peace, unity and love abound in Zion.

J. J. Collins

THE RESURRECTION

P. O. Box 13
Boones Mill, Va.
24065

Dear Brethren:

"Hold fast the form of sound words," is always timely admonition.

The Apostle Peter said, "David is not ascended unto the heavens." These holy words are true, and nothing so shamefully mocks the suffering Christ and those who suffer with Him, as those who fail to hold fast the form of these sound words. Those who would pervert the Scriptures always try to substitute their own words for sound words. The non-resurrection preacher generally will try to substitute the word "body" for the word David, and to imply that the body was not the real "David", but that the real David was and is a spirit whose being and identity was and is separate and distinct from the body that was both "dead and buried" and is now somewhere else, while the body is in the

sepulchre. The Scriptures no where give a minister authority to do such a thing. Therefore all such preaching is a failure and false testimony.

David said, "My flesh shall rest in hope." In hope of what? According to false spirits there is nothing left to hope for! David had a "good hope through grace," and in that hope his flesh is resting, even as all others who die in the Lord: for, "Precious in the sight of the Lord is the death of his saints." (Psalm 116:15)

Let us ask David concerning that for which he is resting in hope: "As for me, I will behold thy face in righteousness: I shall be satisfied when I awake with thy likeness." (Psalm 17:15) A deceiver will tell us that the pronoun "me" and "I" in this text have for their antecedent an immortal, invisible, bodiless, partless spirit. But each and every genuine servant of Jesus Christ will agree that David was really a visible, tangible, organic man of flesh and bones; and that such a man died and was buried, and, as Peter hath said, "hath not ascended into the heavens."

According to a deceiver the very man David who said, "I shall be satisfied when I awake with thy likeness," will never awake with the likeness of Christ; for, say they, we have never dying souls." How it grieves me to hear any man who calls himself a Primitive Baptist, repudiate and mock the precious doctrine of the resurrection of the dead; and so tread upon the hearts and hopes of poor, dying sinners, whose only hope rests upon God's promise to raise us up again at the last day.

I am glad that there are not enough hirelings on earth, to rob a faith-keeping Paul of his crown which he said the Lord would give him at the last day.

When Jesus arose from the dead, all of Jesus arose from the dead. The devils deny the words of weeping Mary: "He is risen."

The carnal mind loves to hear that it shall see no corruption, but is immortal and is going immediately to heaven when its house of flesh and bones falls into a state of dissolution. Thus the devil and his servants seek to overthrow the doctrine of the resurrection, and replace it with an untruth that would be no more than an occupant of a house going out of it, and vacating it. Such an unholy and untrue position inevitably ties its advocates to their truth defying mother in Rome.

The relationship of the saints to the Lord is a flesh and bone relationship; and it is contrary to both reason and revelation, to suppose when we die that we will not return to the dust, as God hath said. It is contrary to scriptures and all revelation, to believe and teach, or to suppose that the dead will come forth out of their graves until the Son of man comes the second time to "receive" His people unto himself.

It is without reason that Jesus is going to come the second time, to say, "Come ye blessed of my Father and inherit the kingdom," if they have for more than six thousand years been going up to God's throne as fast as their flesh and hearts did fail.

I marvel that mortals, standing in the face with death, can mock and scoff at the only door of hope, which is Jesus who has promised His children a home in glory at the last time.

Of all the false doctrines Satan ever introduced there is none worse than the Sadduceical heresy, "ye shall not surely die."

Brethren, God has set the time of my death. My hope is to be sheltered under His atoning blood when the trump shall sound, and "there shall be a resurrection of the dead, both of the just and unjust.

In bonds,
J. L. Bocock

Keeling, Va. 24566

WONDERFUL MEMORIES

My thoughts and memory of Mattie B. Williams will be shared with the reader, the facts here being remembered or told to me by her through the years.

Mama was impressed at a young age to have much love and respect for the Primitive Baptists, so, as a young girl, she told of going to parties or dances to feel condemned later, feeling it is not right to enjoy vanity of this world, if hoping to be one of His.

This love for the Lord's people grew to the extent she coud never consider marrying anyone that was opposed to this belief, which embraced through her entire life, a fallen, helpless, and sinful creature trusting in an all wise, powerful and merciful Lord for their deliverance and salvation.

She and J. Floyd Williams were married in April, 1914, and united with Malmaison Church in August the same year. They saw many happy days going to church and rearing seven children, but some sad and trying times. The oldest child died at eighteen months of age, but through the grief she was given faith to see this child as one of the Lord's chosen.

Mama was very faithful to her family and they always came first if need be, but I felt her first love was to God and His people. O how many Baptists she did care for through the years,—near twenty-one night at an association.

As my parents cared for his mother and father in their latter years, going was sometimes impossible for Mama as Grandmother was bedridden here for eight years. This confinement, as it came, she accepted, not to complain but nursed until the end came. Daddy died just six years after his mother, so their years of going unburdened together were few.

The grief of this was very hard to endure but she accepted as in accordance with the will of God.

She expressed so often, though, her many blessings, some of these she stated as being living to see three of her children, a daughter-in-law and a granddaughter unite with a church she believed to uphold the truth as advocated by the teachings of the Bible.

Her health began to fail but she never failed to want to go to church and went many times unable.

This I must relate before closing. Several months before she had to stop attending church, I began trying to speak publicly, my discourse she would readily endorse, which helped my feelings somewhat. One day while in bed, she told of her dream, many years before, how she saw one of her sons called an Elder. While not knowing if meaningful or which one, she said she told no one until I began to speak. These things together with all the shown dealings of God with His people keep His people ever trusting in His grace being sufficient to the end.

Nearly the last Sunday she lived she called me to her bed as I was leaving, and said she knew she would never go again, but kissed my hand saying you go on and may God reconcile me to His will.

Such faith, love, and devotion I don't think will be surpassed, but only hope to be kept as she was until called, as she, to that haven of rest for the weary. There to know the house is full, the family complete, none to be called away or want to ever leave this perfect satisfaction.

Hoping to be embraced in the same faith as she.

Elder Julian Williams

UPPER COUNTRY LINE PRIMITIVE BAPTIST ASSOCIATION CIRCULAR LETTER

Dear brethren, sisters, and kind friends: we of Gilliams Primitive Baptist Church cordially extend greetings and a hearty welcome to each of you, and especially our visiting brethren with which we correspond. We come to this the sixty-sixth sitting of the Upper Country Line Association with thanksgiving unto an all wise and merciful God, who has kept us by his mercy and grace that we may have this opportunity to associate once again in sweet love and fellowship one with another.

We look forward from year to year for these sweet meetings that our hope might be renewed within us, and to sing the songs of Zion and to hear the Gospel preached. May the God of Isarel be our keeper in such a way that we can feel his presence, that brethren might be brought to the feet of brethren to esteem our brethren better than ourselves and to look over one another for good and not evil, and then we could truly witness with the Psalmist David, Psalm, 133, Verse 1-2, "Behold, how good and how pleasant it is for brethren to dwell together in unity! It is

like the precious ointment upon the head, that ran down upon the beard, even Aaron's beard: that went down to the skirts of his garments."

It is indeed a blessing to meet together with brethren who have traveled great distances to be with us, to renew old acquaintances and to fellowship in the Lord.

There are those who have passed from our midst since our last association, but their memories still linger. We also realize there are some of us gathered for this sitting who will not be gathered for another but we know that God is just in all his ways. Isaiah 55, Verse 9. "For as the heavens are higher then the earth, so are my ways higher than your ways, and my thoughts than your thoughts." We know as this meeting comes to a close we shall take the parting hand, may God give us faith and strength to trust in him, the author and finisher of our faith. May he leave a little handful of purpose along the way that we may be comforted and reassured of the hope of Heaven and Immortal Glory. When we come to this journey's end may we have a peaceful moment in which to die and witness with the Apostle Paul, 1st Corinthians, Chapter 15, Verse 55. "O death, where is thy sting? O grave, where is thy victory?" May it be our happy lot to be among those who shall hear the voice of our blessed Saviour saying, "Come, ye blessed of my Father, inherit the kingdom prepared for you from the foundation of the world." Where we may dwell in that city who's builder and maker is God and where congregations shall never break up, and we will never again take the parting hand.

Submitted by Wallis A. Smith
Elder D. V. Spangler,
Moderator
Donald E. Smith, Clerk

ENJOYED EDITORIAL

4 Maple Lane
Pennington, N. J.
08534

Dear Brother Lambert:

I cannot recall an editorial written with such expressive splendor on the divine wonder of the nine Beatitudes than the one by you in the July *Signs of the Times.* May God enable you to write further upon this great Sermon of Sermons. It meant so much to me! By the spirit of the Lord may you be enlightened to expound more of this great sermon, so that one, such as I, may be privileged to read more of God's gracious goodness.

I cherish the sweet memory when you were to our Association at Hopewell Church, and spoke so wonderfully to our comfort and edification on the scripture.

May an awareness of the Lord's divine presence linger beside you, to cheer you, and strengthen you, and His love comfort you when everyday problems press upon you and take your thoughts away from the beautiful things in the scripture.

In bonds of Christian love,
Sister Mary Hellings.

AN AVID READER
At
101 YEARS

Redlands, Calif. 92373
324 1/2 Myrtle St.

Dear Editors of the Signs:

Enclosed is my check for $7.00 for another 2 years subscription to *The Signs of the Times.*

My Mother, Mrs. Louisa Whited, lives with me now. She celebrated her 101st Birthday on February 18th and is still an avid reader of The Times, and continues to receive great spiritual blessings from the numerous letters and sermons it contains.

She subscribed to The Times for many years, and her father, E. M. Miller was a subscriber many years before her. He also contributed some letters to The Times, which were published, the last one in 1923, which also was the year when his days were accomplished and at the age of 85 years his Lord and Saviour called him home.

So for 3 generations and over 75 years our family has been blessed by The Times and we extend to you our gratitude for a

job well done, and pray the Lord will continue to bless your faithful effort in spreading his word to all the world.

As you might suspect, Mother has the distinction of being the oldest living member of her church, The Union Primative Baptist Church, Sharps Chapel, Tenn.

Yours sincerely,
Roba Whited

SUBSTITUTIONARY LIFE AND DEATH OF CHRIST

I wish I could present this subject in a way and manner that would give honor to God and edification to you, but find I feel so insufficient to do so. At times this subject and those related to it, burn in my heart and mind so greatly that I wish I had a voice of a trumpet to proclaim it; and yet find the mouth too small to express what I hope I see.

First, we believe that **all** of our righteousness is imputed or "charged" to our account by the **obedience of Christ** —not our **obedience.** Second, we believe our sin and death by sin is by the imputation of Adam's disobedience; and not by our disobedience. "For as by **one man's** (Adam's) disobedience many were made sinners, so by the **obedience of one** (Christ) shall many be made righteous." (Romans 5:19)

Now, as I see the scripture, **two** person's acts are charged to other people's account. Adam's sin is charged to **all** that are in his loins at the time he transgressed; and the righteousness of the law is charged to the account of **all** that are in Christ when He obeyed the law. You need to read the whole context found in Romans 5:11-21 to better understand all that is taught on this subject.

The Apostle writing to the Corinthians again brought to light information of this subject, saying, "For since by **man** (Adam) came death, by **man** (Christ) came also the resurrection of the dead. For as (in the same sense) **in Adam** all die, even so **in Christ** shall all be made alive." (1 Cor. 15: 21-23)

In other words, every one in Adam seminally died in him when he transgressed and died spiritually. We refer to this as Adam standing as the Federal Head of his race, and all those in him are represented by him, so that whatever **he did** is said to also be charged to his offspring. This is also reasonable. The whole race of man was genetically and materially in him when he fell. Recall that after he was expelled from Eden, the Scripture says that "God created man, in the likeness of God made He him." (Gen. 5:1) But the horrible story in the next verse rests upon us all: "Adam...begat a son in **his own likeness** (fallen as he), **after his image** (marred)..." (verse 2)

There is mankind—all of us, as offsprings of a corrupt nature. What does this include? Well, some things are: We are **born in Adam corrupt—totally corrupt:** Spiritually "dead in trespasses and sins." (Eph. 1:2, 3) Read it if you will.

How great is that condition? Well, before the flood, "God saw that the wickedness of man was great in the earth, and that every imagination of the thoughts of his heart was only **evil continually** ." (Gen. 6:5) Did the flood experience purify Adam's race? No, it didn't change it in the very least; for **after** the flood, "the Lord smelled a sweet savour; and the Lord said in His heart, I will not again curse the ground any more for man's sake; for the **imagination of man's heart is evil from his youth** . . ." (Gen. 8:21)

Has it improved over the years with civilization's development? Nope, it is still as corrupt as ever. David, a man after God's own heart wrote, in explanation of his sin when he had committed adultry and murder, "Behold, I was shapen in iniquity; and in sin did my mother conceive me." (Psalm 51:5) David was not charging his mother with whoredom, nor was he implying that marriage is evil. He was strictly speaking of the inherited corruption of nature of which we are all partakers by conception and birth. This is clear by what he wrote seven chapters later: "The wicked are estranged from the womb: they go astray as soon as they are born, speaking lies." (Psalm 58:3)

Dear ones, this is one of the reasons predestination and election is absolutely

necessary in any understanding of the truth. If this be the condition of us from birth, we certainly can't save ourselves, nor help God to save us. He must find the way to do it, and it must be a way by which He himself will do it.

Before I even touch on the subject of predestination and election, read what all is said by the Holy Spirit about us, and you will then see why these subjects **ought to be preached** upon; and you will also understand why they are neglected:

"There is **none** righteous, no, not one: There is **none** that understandeth, there is **none** that seeketh after God. They are **all** gone out of the way, they are together become **unprofitable:** there is **none that doeth good,** no not one. . ." (Rom. 3:10-12)

"No man can come to me, except the Father which hath sent me draw him . . ." Now if he is not drawn he cannot come. If he is drawn, what happens? "And I will raise him up at the last day." (John 6:44) Again Christ said, "Therefore said I unto you, that **no man can come to me, except it were given unto him of my Father."** (John 6:65) This is a far cry from what you hear in modern churches. They exhort you to come to Jesus, when Jesus said you can't. They tell you to seek Jesus, when Jesus says, "Ye shall seek me, and shall not find me: and where I am, thither ye cannot come." (John 6:34) If fact, Christ even tells us why people cannot understand. He said, "Why do ye not understand my speech?" Even because ye cannot hear my words." (John 8:43) Yet, while he speaks this of **some,** of **others** he says in the same chapter: "He that is of God **heareth God's words** ." and then adds of the former, "Ye therefore hear them not **because ye are not of God** ." (John 8:47)

Can you not see that man by nature is in a horrible helpless state, which he got from Adam by being **in Adam;** and dying in Adam? So much so Paul wrote of man in his natural or carnal mind, saying, "Because the carnal mind is enmity against God: for it **is not subject to the law of God** , neither indeed can be. So then they that are in the flesh **cannot please God** ." (Romans 8:7-8) If you could "accept Christ" to get salvation, you would please Him in the flesh to get the Spirit; and that isn't possible. He has to **give you the Spirit first** ; see? He writes also, saying "But the natural man (unregenerated person) receiveth not the things of the Spirit of God: for they are foolishness unto him: neither can he know them, because they (spiritual things) are spiritually discerned." (1 Cor. 2:14)

So you see, a lost man can't come to Christ; can't understand spiritual things; can't accept Christ, (the Bible nowhere teaches that at all;) can't hear Him; can't please Him, etc. He is desperately in the need of a Deliverer—not a "helper"!

Elder Stanley C. Phillips

(Concluded next month)

EXPERIENCE

Kenly, N. C. 27542
Route 1, Box 321

Dear Children of God,

I want to write a few words of my experience. In 1918 I was burdened about joining the church. The burden was more than I could bear. I found myself asking the Lord to help me, show me what to do, and make me willing to go, if it was his will. Then the next second Saturday, I was made willing to go, but didn't feel worthy to make the sacred step. When they sang, "Children of the Heavenly King", I found myself going up and asking for a home. I heard my father-in-law say let her come.

The following Sunday morning I was baptized. Everything was so beautiful. While we were going to the water, the sun was shining so bright and I felt so happy.

After all this I felt that something was missing. I could not understand the preaching, as the rest did; and I felt so sad all this time. For six years I continued to have this feeling. I wrote a note asking for my name. As I was writing my name, something said, "Trust the Lord with all thy heart". I dropped the note in the fire, thinking I would write it again; but I never did.

After the six years had passed, I stopped going to church. It seemed that everything I said was wrong. I felt no one

cared for me any more; but I knew they did. It seemed to me everybody would be better off without me. Then evil thoughts began to come and trouble me, but "thank the good Lord", he did not let me speak them. My health got so bad, I could not work, and I felt like I was going to die.

Twelve years later, I was in my garden and heard my name called. I looked around, but I didn't see anyone. The voice was so soft and sweet. I thought, "Is the good Lord calling me and did it mean that he had forgiven me, so I could go back to church and be with my brothers and sisters again". I went to the house feeling so low and forsaken. Something within me said, "Oh Lord, what am I to feel like this?" A voice said, "A dear Child of God". As I heard this voice in a vision, I saw dear Elder George Boswell's face. He looked so tired, but yet so faithful. I felt like I must hear him preach again. But I never did for the next time I heard of him, he had passed away. So often in his preaching he would say, "Dear children of God". Just once my thoughts were, "Who was he speaking too? Am I a Child of God?"

Elder E. L. Cobb was the pastor the next time I went to church. This was the first time I had seen him. When he got up to preach, he said this twice, "Someone has been redeemed." "I had a dream last night, that I had to hurry to the water. When I got there, no one was there. Someone had already been baptized and now redeemed." When I met him and started to shake his hand my mind went blank. It seemed that I fell at his feet and thanked God for what he had done for me through this preacher. I don't remember what I said. I guess he thought I was very foolish.

From then on, I would get a few crumbs when I heard preaching. It is a joy to read these words in the scripture. I ask a question. If we are children of God, why do we have to suffer so much? The words came to me like this:

Grace without charity is vain. Faith without charity is vain. Hope without charity is vain. What is charity? Love, experience, enduring long suffering.

I still feel unworthy to be with you all. I love you all for Christ sake, I hope. I seem to be the least of all, if indeed I am one of God's little ones. Read Romans Chapters 10 through 11. This is just a little of my experience. The Hymn No. 338 is sweet to me. These words come to me often; "Wait Ye Upon The Lord".

Mrs. Peoria Barnes
Route 1
Kenley, N. C.

EXPERIENCE

Rt. 5 Box 84
Jacksonville, N. C.
28540

Dear Editors:

I am impressed to write a little of my experience. I have had a name among the Primitive Baptists for years. My husband and I were baptized together on a cold day, but the water was so warm. We have had lots of trials and troubles since then, but I trust it was for our good and for Christ's sake.

I have a wonderful husband, and three children who are so good to us; but I realize they can't come to my rescue when in the need of mercy: only the hand of God can do that. I have been afflicted for years, but am still able to go to church most of the time and hear His great name proclaimed.

My mother and father were both members of the Primitive Baptists when I came to the church. I felt they would not have me I felt so unworthy; but I was begging a home with them. I looked and saw my father stepping over the seats to get to me, and his love seemed more than ever before. I could not tell much but they gave me a home with them, and I hope I will never give them any trouble.

A short time after that I lost my voice, and I could not talk for a time. During this time my husband was ordained a deacon. I felt that I had deceived the church and my husband. During the time I could not talk, I went begging for mercy, and the good Lord came to my rescue. A gentle voice spoke to me in a dream, "My own arm has brought salvation," and I saw my enemies fall to the ground. I awoke singing, "Jesus lover of my soul." I was

so happy that I could talk again, and I wanted everybody to know just how I felt, and how happy I was. No one on earth knows what I suffered during the time; only God knows.

I am still trying in my weak way to beg God for his mercies which I feel the need of all the time. I dreamed I had to make bread for the communion, and a voice spoke saying, "No oil," and it appeared that the bread was made and ready for communion. I felt so unworthy, and often feel that I am deceiving every one of God's little ones; but I have no other place to go.

I hope you will remember me and my family in your prayers. May God bless every one of his little ones.

An unworthy sister,
Mrs. E. D. Morton

A LETTER INADVERTENTLY PUBLISHED

In our July issue we published a letter from Mr. A. M. Campbell, in which he mentioned some departures from the faith of the Flint River Association. We regret publishing the letter since it has long been our policy not to publish letters referring directly to matters suggesting departures, etc. of churches or associations.

We know nothing of the matters stated in the letter, and are glad to publish a statement of the Abstract of Principles of the Flint River Association, prepared by Elder R. H. Hale, which show the doctrine maintained by them.

We trust that our publishing of the Abstract of Principles and our sincere regret of having published the letter, will serve to undo what harm may have been done.

John D. Wood

ABSTRACT OF PRINCIPLES OF THE FLINT RIVER ASSOCIATION

We believe that God chose in Christ before the foundation of the world, and from the beginning, a certain, definite and personal number of souls to salvation, and those souls to be redeemed by Jesus Christ, and called with a Holy calling, not according to their works but according to God's own purpose and grace given them in Christ Jesus before the world began.

We believe that all the elect of God will be sanctified by the Spirit, and in the first works of sanctification, faith is produced and these chosen ones do believe with all their hearts in the Lord Jesus.

We believe that the first work of sanctification is the quickening of the dead sinners, "and you hath he quickened who were dead in trespasses and in sin". This quickening of the dead sinner is according strictly to the rich mercy and great love of God toward his people.

We believe that a man must be born again and that God uses His Spirit as the agent in quickening the dead—For as the Father raiseth up the dead and quickeneth them—and He that hath begun a good work in you will perform it until the day of Jesus Christ. Hence, Sanctification of the spirit embodies a full and complete birth from above. He that believeth that Jesus is the Christ is born (not being born) of God. Sanctification of the spirit and belief of the truth go hand in hand as well so as all other aspects which render the vessels of mercy as set apart and made holy and meet for the Master's use.

We further believe that those chosen ones are foreknown and predestinated to be conformed to the image of His Son. They are predestinated unto the adoption of children by Jesus Christ and they obtain the inheritance being predestinated according to the purpose of Him who worketh all things after the counsel of His own will. Also, to the praise of the glory of His grace wherein He hath made us accepted in the Beloved.

We believe that God is omniscient, and that His knowledge is so comprehensive he knew all persons, events, and things even before the world was. And, this means that every occurence and all one does has been decreed by God and could not be otherwise. It is indisputable that God knows all ahead of time, that God ordains all...But, this does not mean that man is void of choice and will in every matter. Grace makes us willing in the day of His power and grace makes us will to choose rather to suffer affliction with the children of God than to enjoy the pleasure of sin for a season.

We believe that whether we are willing to choose to, or unwilling and choose not to, those things we do are the things that God's hand and counsel has determined before to be done. Paul said when I would do good, evil is present with me—so then if I do that I would not, I consent unto the law that it is good. Here are the two wills and the two choices defined, but whatever Paul did it was in harmony with that that is determined or predestinated, and so does every other man.

We also believe in the third article of the London Confession of Faith which states, "We believe that God hath decreed himself from all eternity by the most wise and holy counsel of His own will freely and unchangeably all things whatsoever comes to pass; yet so as thereby, HE IS NEITHER THE AUTHOR OF SIN: NOR HATH HE FELLOWSHIP WITH ANY THEREIN," etc.

We believe in irresistible grace, effectual calling, justification by imputed righteousness, security of all the saints of God. Also, the resurrection of the dead from the grave (that hole in the ground) and general judgment, eternal life and everlasting punishment, election and probation, vessels of mercy afore prepared unto glory and vessels of wrath fitted to destruction.

In conclusion, let me say that it is amazing that some would desire occasion knowing that we here in the Flint River Association are set for the defense of these things. But this is not the first time that those that preach the truth have been examined. Paul was the object of an examination in his time. Paul said, my answer to them that do examine me is this (1st Cor. 9:3,4,5,—read). He also said (2nd Cor. 11:12,13,14,15) But what I do, That I will do, that I may cut off occasion from them which desire occasion; For such are false apostles, deceitful workers, transforming themselves into the apostles of Christ. And no marvel; for Satan himself is transformed into an angel of light. Therefore it is no great thing if his ministers also be transformed as the ministers of righteousness; whose end shall be according to their works.

We would not shun reproach, for we are instructed to be happy when reproached for the name of Christ. If ye be reproached for the name of Christ, happy are ye; for the spirit of glory and of God resteth upon you.

Things we most surely believe among us.

Elder Robert H. hale
Rt. 1, Elora, Tenn.

ORDINATION OF DEACONS CHESTNUT CHURCH ROCKY MOUNT, VA. MAY 15, 1972

In response to a request of this church, a presbytery was called to look into the qualifications of Brother S. L. Young and Brother J. O. Tyrell for the office of deacons and to ordain if found qualified.

Elder C. E. Turner, the Pastor, was selected for Moderator and Elder P. E. Ingram, Clerk. Deacon Tom Turner was chosen to be spokesman for Chestnut Church.

Ministers composing the presbytery were Elders Posey Plybon, Posie Ingram, C. E. Turner, Wm. Holland, J. L. Bocock, Rufas Brown, J. L. Brammer, and W. H. Terry.

Deacons Claude Hopkins, Geo. Turner, Gray Ingram, G. T. Houston, James Holley, Oliver Powell, Claude Johnson, Posey Lynch, Tommie Lovell, Arthur Potter, Jno. Plunkett, Lane Carter, Bobby Bernard, Chester Hagood, L. C. Aker, and Tom Turner.

Elders L. J. Brammer and Hale Terry led the questioning using Scriptural reference from 3rd Chapter, 1st Timothy and Acts 6th chapter. All questions were answered in an acceptable way. Hands were then laid on the candidates while Elder William Holland offered prayer. Elder J. L. Bocock gave an impressive Charge. Brothers Young and Tyree were then turned back to the Church as duly ordained Deacons.

Minutes were read and approved.

Signed
Elder Cecil E. Turner, Moderator
Elder P. E. Ingram, Clerk

KEHUKEE PRIMITIVE BAPTIST ASSOCIATION

The Two Hundred and Seventh annual session of the **Kehukee Primitive Baptist Association** will convene, the Lord willing, with the church at Flat Swamp, Pitt County, N. C., the first Sunday in October, Saturday before, and Monday following, 1972.

On Saturday and Sunday the services will be held in the auditorium of the Robersonville Elementary School located on Highway 64. On Monday the services will be held in the Flat Swamp meeting house located about 2 miles west of Robersonville on Highway No. 1159.

We cordially invite ministers, brethren, and friends of our faith and order to visit with us.

Johnny Ray Gardner, Clerk

SEVEN MILE ASSOCIATION

The next session of the **Seven Mile Primitive Baptist Association** is appointed to be held with Black River Church, the Lord willing, Friday, Saturday and Sunday, September 15, 16, and 17, 1972.

The Black River Church is located immediately east of I-95 highway, east edge of Dunn, N. C., between I-95 and 55 highways.

We cordially invite our correspondence, ministers, brethren and friends to meet with us.

James G. Young, Clerk

CONTENTNEA ASSOCIATION

The next session of the **Contentnea Association** is to be held, the Lord willing, with Beth-el Church, Pamlico County, N. C., to begin Friday before the second Sunday in October, 1972. The church is located in Grantsboro, N. C.

Services will be held at the church on Friday, and at Anderson's Elementary School on Saturday and Sunday, in Bayboro, N. C. about four miles from the church.

All lovers of the truth are invited to meet with us.

W. W. Stallings Jr., Clerk

BLACK CREEK UNION

The next session of the **Black Creek Union** will be held, the Lord willing, at Mill Branch Church the 5th Sunday and Saturday before in October.

Everyone is cordially invited to come and worship with us.

Harold H. Pittman, Clerk
Box 744,
Bennetsville, S. C.
29512

UPPER COUNTRY LINE UNION

The **Upper Country Line Union Meeting** will be held, the Lord willing, the fifth Sunday, October 29, 1972, with Bush Arbor Church. this church is located approximately seventeen miles north of Burlington, N. C., just off of Highway number 62, ten miles south of Yanceyville, N. C. The meeting house can be seen from Highway 62.

We invite our brethren and friends of our faith and order.

Earl S. Rudd, Church Clerk

CONTENTNEA UNION

The next session of the **Contentnea Union** is to be held, the Lord willing, with Meadow Church, Green County, N. C. the fifth Sunday and Saturday before in October.

The church is located just off the highway between Farmville and Wilson, N. C. All lovers of the truth are invited to meet with us.

W. W. Stallings, Jr. Clerk
Rt. 4, Box 195
Tarboro, N. C.

HYMN AND TUNE BOOKS

We have placed an order for an edition of the Durand and Lester Hymn and Tune Books, in the shape notes. And are promised delivery about the first of September.

The prices will be: $3.95 each plus State Sales Tax, delivered. And one dozen Books: $43.95 plus State Sales Tax, delivered.

Send orders to: Elder Donald E. Smith, Route 7, Box 488A, Burlington, North Carolina 27215: or to P. G. Lester, Jr., 2246 Memorial Ave. SW, Roanoke, Virginia 24015.

ORIGINAL SOUTH ARKANSAS ASSOCIATION

The next session of the **Original South Arkansas Primitive Baptist Association** will be held, the Lord willing, with Bethel Church, beginning on Friday before the 3rd Sunday in September, 1972.

The church is located about 2 miles north of Bearden, Arkansas, on the Hopeville Road. Inquire at Bearden for directions.

Everyone is cordially invited to come and worship with us.

Ross Watson, Clerk
Rt. 1, Box 178,
Tinsman, Ark.
71767

SALISBURY ASSOCIATION

The *Salisbury Association* will meet, the Lord willing, October 18th and 19th, 1972, with the Forest Grove Church near Parsonsburg, Md., about six miles from Salisbury. Take Rt. 50 east, and turn right at the Forest Grove Road for a short distance.

Anyone coming Tuesday can go to the home of Louis Holloway, Rt. 350 about six miles from Salisbury; or call 742-1013.

We hope many lovers of the truth including the ministering brethren will be with us.

Ethel Holloway, Church Clerk
218 Shad Point Road,
Salisbury, Md. 21801

SMITH RIVER ASSOCIATION

The *Smith River Association* will convene,

the Lord willing, with Knob Church, located on Highway 798 in Henry County, Virginia, Friday before the 1st Sunday in September, 1972 (September 1, 2, and 3).

All attending from a distance should either follow Highway 220 or 40 to Highway 605, and follow 605 to 798, which leads to the church.

We would love to meet the friends of our Blessed Lord there.

Amos Hash, Assn. Clerk

BLACK CREEK ASSOCIATION

The ninety-sixth Annual Session of the *Black Creek Primitive Baptist Association* is appointed to be held with the church at Creech's Meeting House, Johnston County, N.C., to commence on Friday before the fourth Sunday in October, 1972, and continue through Sunday.

Creech's Meeting House is located just off 42 Highway, about one quarter mile east of the junction of 42 and 39 Highways. A sign is placed on 42 Highway directing to the meeting house.

The Saturday and Sunday services will be held in the North Johnson High School Building, located on 301 Highway between Kenly, N.C. and Micro, N.C. The building is conspicuously situated near enough the highway to be readily located.

We invite our brethren ministers and friends to meet with us.

W.E Turner, Clerk

CONTRIBUTIONS TO THE INDIGENT FUND

(To July 1, 1972)

Mrs. Doris Hamilton, Va.	$1.00
Mrs. N. A. Pace, La.	3.00
Essie Oglesby, Tex.	3.00
James T. Lindsey, Tex.	6.00
Mrs. W. J. Johnson, Tex.	3.00
Mrs. M. E. Womble, N. C.	3.00
A. C. Carter, Ala.	1.00
John W. Payne, N. C.	3.00
Woodrow and Edith Brooks, N. C.	3.00
Milton D. Houston, N. C.	3.00
Mrs. Frank Thornton, Va.	3.00
John Franklin Lax, Tenn.	3.00
Mrs. James F. Thompson, N. C.	6.00
Mr. and Mrs. Jackie Ferguson, Va.	2.00
Mrs. Rachel Green, W. Va.	1.00
Mrs. Louis Cherrix, Del.	3.00
Martha M. Thompson, Tex.	3.00
C. H. Greathouse, Ore.	5.00
Lila Mae Flemister, Ark.	3.00
W. A. Davis, Va.	3.00
Mrs. A. V. Krewatch, Md.	8.00
Wm. B. Gaskill, Va.	2.00
Junius Allison, N. C.	1.00
J. L. Pascall, N. C.	3.00
Fannie Davis, Wash.	5.00
By Callie Clark in Memory of her mother Mrs. J. M. Brammer of Va.	40.00
Mrs. Addie Seymore, Ark.	1.00
Timothy Dale Eaton, Miss.	1.00
Mrs. Emery Yohams, Can.	3.00
Mrs. Ela Watson, Ga.	2.00
Mrs. O. A. Rudd, N. C.	2.00
Mrs. R. M. Lester, Va.	3.00
Mrs. C. J. Clark, N. C.	1.00
Mrs. Harold May, Ala.	3.00

PLEASE NOTE

We had expected to have the Obituary of Elder Ruston for this issue. It is now in preparation and we hope to have it for the October issue.

We will all greatly miss Elder Ruston from our Editorial pages. A few years ago he desired to resign due to his health, but he permitted us to publish re-runs of his Editorials at his regular times, and we feel that many of our readers enjoyed reading them: many reading them for the first time. — EDITORS

Danville, Virginia September, 1972

SIGNS OF THE TIMES

Subscription price $4 per year — $7 two years

Published each month by

SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.

Established 1832

Devoted to the Old School Baptist Cause

BUSINESS OFFICE

R. F. D. 1, Box 539, Beechwood Lane
Danville, Va. 24541

EDITORS

Elder David V. Spangler
R. F. D. 1, Box 539, Beechwood Lane
Danville, Va. 24541

Elder John D. Wood
P. O. Box 186, Manassas, Va. 22110

ASSOCIATE EDITORS

Elder W. D. Griffin
Rt. 6, Box 84, Fayette, Ala. 35555

Elder E. J. Lambert
306 Richardson St.
Winnsboro, Texas 75494

All letters for this paper containing subscriptions and remittances should be mailed to Danville, Virginia, as shown below. All notices of meetings and obituaries should be mailed directly to P. O. Box 186, Manassas, Virginia 22110. Articles for publication may be mailed to either address.

SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.
R. F. D. 1, Box 539 Beechwood Lane
Danville, Va. 24541

EDITORIAL

HEBREWS 4:14

"Let us hold fast our profession."

Paul here is addressing Hebrew brethren, who, like himself, were partakers of a heavenly calling, he was not, as some would think, addressing the Jewish people indiscriminately. The meaning of the name Hebrew is a "passer over," and those he was addressing has passed over from the legal order to the gospel dispensation, for they had, like Paul himself, been called by grace. To such, this exhortation is written, that they might be encouraged to walk worthy of a holy vocation to which they were called. They were like their Gentile brethren, an afflicted and persecuted people, for Paul tells them in chapter ten, "Call to remembrance the former days, in which after ye were illuminated, ye endured a great flight of afflictions; partly, whilst ye were made a gazingstock, both by reproaches and afflictions; and partly, whilst ye became companions of them that were so used. For ye had compassion of me in my bonds, and took joyfully the spoiling of your goods, knowing in yourselves that ye have in heaven a better and an enduring substance." Surely these were very precious brethren who had walked in love and sweet fellowship with Paul, to whom he is blessed of God to write of the deep and wonderful truth concerning the person and priesthood of the Lord Jesus Christ. He also makes frequent reference to those of the legal covenant, reminding his brethren of the many that fell in the wilderness because of unbelief, and bids them take heed lest there be in any of them an evil heart of unbelief, in departing from the living God.

The chapter from which our text is taken begins with the exhortation, "Let us therefore fear, lest, a promise being left us of entering into his rest, any of you should seem to come short of it," and in verse eleven he says, "Let us labor therefore to enter into that rest, lest any man fall after the same example of unbelief." Such exhortations were necessary then, and we feel they are very necessary now, not for the world who are dead in trespasses and sins, but to the household of faith. Some might say that these brethren addressed by Paul, being partakers of a holy calling, and having been illuminated, as Paul himself was, with a light from heaven, would not need such admonitions, seeing that they were gracious persons and according to their profession and the doctrine they had received, they were saved with an everlasting salvation. But we would say here that the admonitions and exhortations are of the Lord and necessary for our instruction in righteousness, neither are these admonitions and exhortations grievous to the new man, for they are his life.

Paul says, "Let us fear," but some might say, What have they to fear? We would answer, They are the very ones that do fear, but theirs is not a slavish fear of wrath to come, nor is it through an underestimating of God's power, but it is a loving regard to God's word possessed by one who has by faith embraced Christ, who is made unto such, wisdom; and this

fear is the fear of the Lord, which is the beginning of wisdom, and where it is the soul will be well schooled in self-examination to see if they be in the faith. It is good for us that this eminent apostle links himself with the brethren, saying, "Let us fear," and again, "Let us hold fast." There is danger, great danger, he could have said, For "let him that thinketh he standeth take heed lest he fall" He knew of the perilous times that would soon come upon them, when many would deny the faith, being in love with this present world. To the elders at Ephesus he said in his parting address, Acts 20: 28-31, "Take heed therefore unto yourselves, and to all the flock, over the which the Holy Ghost hath made you overseers, to feed the church of God, which he hath purchased with his own blood. For I know this, that after my departing shall grievous wolves enter in among you, not sparing the flock. Also of your own selves shall men arise, speaking perverse things, to draw away disciples after them. Therefore watch, and remember, that by the space of three years I ceased not to warn every one night and day with tears."

He was constantly warning them against false teachers and their heinous doctrines, not because he had a bad spirit, but because he loved them, having the welfare of the brethren at heart, shedding tears of sorrow for them, knowing what mischief would be done and the distress and ruin that would result. It is worthy of our notice that Paul admonishes the elders to take heed unto themselves, and it is evident from what he afterwards says that much if not all their trouble would come from false teachers which he rightly calls wolves. What a solemn responsibility rests upon those in authority in the church. They are spoken of as overseers or stewards who shall give an account unto God, who has also placed them there. Ezekiel was told that if he warned not the people, then their blood should be required at his hand; if he warned them and they regarded not his warning, then he was clear of their blood.

Paul quitted himself as a faithful steward, and could say that he was pure from the blood of all men, and when at his journey's end, said "I have kept the faith." He had suffered stripes above measure in prison more frequent, in deaths oft. Of the Jews five times he received forty stripes save one. Thrice was he beaten with rods, once he was stoned, thrice he suffered shipwreck, he was a night and a day in the deep. In journeyings often, in perils of water, in perils of robbers, in perils by his own countrymen, in perils of the heathen, in perils in the city, in perils in the wilderness, in perils in the sea, in perils among false brethren. In weariness and painfulness, in watchings often, in hunger and thirst, in fastings often, in cold and nakedness. Besides these things that were without, that which also came upon him daily, the care of all the churches. It is this blessed man who was enabled by God's grace to endure the trials and afflictions enumerated above, that says, "Let us hold fast our profession." He was hated of the scribes and Pharisees, so were they, and so are we, if we be of the faith, we are told, the world will love its own.

From the Scriptures, we know that many who at first heard the word gladly were disposed to cling to the law, to be circumcised or to keep certain days holy, some had professed to have begun in spirit and being bewitched by false teachers they had been moved from their steadfastness in the faith and were now trying to be made perfect in the flesh. Others, taking advantage of what they called their freedom from the requirements of the law (which was fulfilled in Christ), became servants of their own lusts, and by their loose way of living brought much reproach upon the cause they had professed to espouse. Those who sought perfection in the flesh were blind to the grand truth that the flesh was conceived in sin and shapen in iniquity, only made of the dust of the ground and is nothing but sin, that our sins were imputed to Christ, and by God's grace Christ's righteousness is imputed to those who believe on his name. We bear in our body the marks of the dying of our Lord Jesus and with all of our striving and "holding fast" our profession we in ourselves never get above a lump of sin and wretchedness, and while we decrease in our own sight and estimation, our beloved Lord is magnified in our eyes, and we are

glad to be nothing that Christ might be all in all. Those who would view liberty in Christ as a license to sin have never rightly seen the *"wounds of Christ,"* surely if they had grief would be theirs. The wormwood and the gall of bitter sorrow for sin has not been tasted sufficiently or they could not look on sin lightly. *God hates sin.* It was sin that crucified Christ, and who that has felt its sting and seen its baneful effect but hates it, too, and who has witnessed Jesus "a spectacle of woe" and then can wink at sin?

We do not expect to find steadfastness in Pharisees, nor in antinomains, but we do believe that those who have heard the voice of him who raiseth the dead and possesses the Holy Spirit will show somewhat of the fruit and effect of that Spirit in their lives. One of the fruits of the Spirit is faith, and it is only by faith we can rightly "hold fast." God promised Abraham, and he in turn staggered not at the promise through unbelief, but was strong in the faith, which just means he was strong *in the strength* that God gave to him. If God gives a grain of faith (and a grain is so strong it will move mountains) that grain of faith will prove itself to be God-given by what it will enable one to endure. Consider the trials of the worthies mentioned in chapter eleven, all that they suffered, and they suffered much, and all that they did, and they did many wonderful things, it was all by faith which was *not of themselves,* it is the gift of God.

We purposely mentioned much of Paul's trials and sufferings, and we would say here that he was no cast-iron man able to be stoned without flinching, when he had just a thorn in the flesh he could not help himself, or he would never have prayed. We say this seriously, for we have had a thorn with which we have struggled, and struggled in vain. Those who think they can move the thorn are like Peter, who said, I will go to prison and to death and not deny thee. Peter learned also what a terrible thorn was the flesh and found with Paul that God's grace through faith, was his sufficiency. Nothing short of this God-given faith will enable us to "hold fast" our profession, and here we would desire to dwell upon our text a little more, the Lord enabling us. Let us consider Paul and the thorn in the flesh, and God's reply to his thrice repeated prayer, he said, "My grace is sufficient for thee: for my strength is made perfect in weakness." Paul goes on to declare, "Most gladly therefore will I rather glory in my infirmities, that the power of Christ might rest upon me for when I am weak, then am I strong." Here, then, is the kernel of the matter, and in this our profession lies: when I am weak (and I am always so, but do not always realize it) Christ is my strength. When to all appearances I am dead Christ is my life, and when I feel to be foolish and vain he is my wisdom. When I feel to be all unrighteousness he is my righteousness, when I am foul with sin he is my sanctification, and when I, who have hoped that I belong to God, find myself in chains of guilt, like a slave sold under sin, then he is my redemption, for is he not of God made unto us wisdom, righteousness, sanctification and redemption?

The three Hebrews of old held fast their profession, even against all the king could do. In the flesh they were weaker than the most mighty men that were in the king's army, yet those men, mighty as they were, were slain by the flames of the fire, while the Hebrews were preserved. A profession is an open declaration or confession of one's sentiments or belief. The worthies of old confessed that they were strangers and pilgrims on the earth, they *declared plainly* that they seek a country, a better country, that is, a heavenly. Thus a christian profession should be a plain declaration of what Christ is to us, his doctrine and the order of his house and the ordinances that he has instituted for us to observe, all of which are inculcated in his written word. The man of God must *by faith* contend earnestly for the *faith* once delivered (by Christ himself) unto the saints; there must be no slackness, it is his life. One will say, But there is slackness, and much of it, slackness in doctrine, and with many of us our walk and conversation is not always that which becomes saints. What we know to be due unto our God is done grudgingly as though we were prompted with the thought that if God wanted us to do so and so he would make us do it. Such an attitude is not according to faith, for faith worketh by love and it produces a willing

service. The writer does not have one stone to throw, it is one of the crosses of his life that he cannot do the things that he would. The good he would he does not and the evil he would not that he does, and if he has any place at all it is expressed by the poet,

"A guilty, weak and helpless worm,
On thy kind arms I fall."

And though the experience that brings one to such a low place is killing to the flesh, yet for us it is safe, the arms of omnipotence are underneath all such, and the power of God rests upon them and it is out of such weakness they are made strong. In that humble mind they gladly take the spoiling of their goods and in the promised grace that is given to such they do hold fast, and the gates of hell cannot prevail against them. To such the gospel is good news, God's servants highly esteemed, and the love and fellowship of saints greatly prized.

Beloved brethren, let us hold fast our profession, for he is faithful that calleth us, who also will do it, and let us run the race set before us, looking unto Jesus, the author and finisher of our faith, that we might be kept from stumbling upon the dark mountains, but rather finish our course with joy. God grant us faith to trust him in providence and grace, for he is too wise to err, and too good to be unkind.

G. R.

(We had planned to include a re-run editorial by Elder Ruston before learning of his passing. This was copied from the June, 1932 issue.)

VOICES OF THE PAST
"He being dead yet speaketh"

ROMANS 9:21-23.

"Hath not the potter power over the clay, of the same lump to make one vessel unto honor, and another unto dishonor? What if God, willing to shew his wrath, and to make his power known, endured with much longsuffering the vessels of wrath fitted to destruction: and that he might make known the riches of his glory on the vessels of mercy which he had afore prepared unto glory."

It would be difficult indeed to use a figure of speech that would more definitely, clearly and more fully set forth God's sovereign power over and his unquestioned right to do with his own as seemeth good unto him, than that which the apostle, moved by the Holy Ghost, has employed in this instance. It is also worthy of note he did not speak of the soil, but rather of the clay. The soil is that part of the earth which produces a natural growth, such as wood, hay and stubble, all of which is perishable. This may well represent the fruit of the flesh, concerning which this same apostle has emphatically declared that there is no good thing in it, "For I know that in me (that is, in my flesh,) dwelleth no good thing." In the great city of New York, it is no longer permissible under the law to build wooden structures, experience having taught the wisdom of using nondestructible materials, such as steel, stone, brick, etc. It requires clay to make good brick, which first has to be tempered with water and then subjected to the fiery furnace, and thus it is fitted for the purpose which the architect and builder hath determined it should fill.

It appears to us that there are two great workmanships of God: First, there is the natural creation, and concerning this it is written, "God that made the world and all things therein, seeing that he is the Lord of heaven and earth, dwelleth not in temples made with hands; neither is worshipped with man's hands, as though he needed anything, seeing he giveth to ll life, and breath, and all things; and hath made of *one blood all nations of men for to dwell on all the face of the earth* , and hath determined the times before appointed, and the bounds of their habitation." We read in another of the apostle's epistles that "The first man Adam was made a living soul; the last Adam was made a quickening spirit," also, "The first man is of the earth, earthy; the second man is the Lord from heaven." According to the

flesh, *all* , embracing every race, creed and color, whether bond or free, are vile and corrupt, and there is none good, no, not one, for by nature we are all children of wrath, even as others. We are told in Romans 8:20, that "The creature was made subject to vanity, not willingly, but by reason of him who hath subjected the same in hope." We read further that "In a great house there are not only vessels of gold and of silver, but also of wood and of earth; and some to honor, and some to dishonor."

In making the first Adam, or earthen vessel, we have no reason to doubt but that God made him as he would have him to be, and since we are but Adam multiplied, the same must be equally true of us. What shall we say to these things? "Nay, but, O man, who art thou that repliest against God? Shall the thing formed say to him that formed it, Why hast thou made me thus?" Is not this natural, or earthen vessel, the one which God hath made unto dishonor? And, "What if God, willing to shew his wrath, and to make his power known, endured with much longsuffering the vessels of wrath fitted to destruction," will he not be glorified in all of his works? He hath decreed that no flesh shall glory in his presence, and while our beloved apostle who wrote this very epistle was made to wish himself accursed from Christ, for his brethren, his kinsmen according to the flesh, yet, when he was made to realize the infiniteness of God's plan of salvation and his purpose in cutting off some of the Jews and grafting in the Gentiles, we hear him exclaiming, "O the depth of the riches both of the wisdom and knowledge of God! how unsearchable are his judgments, and his ways past finding out." He then saw that God's plan was not confined to one race, the Jews, but that it involved every nation, kindred, tribe and tongue, and thus he was qualified to become the apostle of the Gentiles. He was made to know that Israel, "to whom pertaineth the adoption, and the glory, and the covenants, and the giving of the law, and the service of God, and the promises; whose are the fathers, and of whom as concerning the flesh Christ came, who is over all, God blessed for ever," availeth nothing save by the grace of God.

Notwithstanding his own natural relationship, being a Hebrew of the Hebrews, and as touching the law, blameless, nevertheless he persecuted the church of God, and said that he was "not meet to be celled an apostle." He continued, however, by saying, "But by the grace of God I am what I am: and his grace which was bestowed upon me was not in vain; but I labored more abundantly than they all: yet not I, but the grace of God which was with me." Wonderful beyond expression, it seems to us, that "God who is rich in mercy, for his great love wherewith he loved us, even when we were dead in sins, hath quickened us together with Christ, (by grace ye are saved;) and hath raised us up together, and made us sit together in heavenly places in Christ Jesus." Of a glorious truth, he has made "known the riches of his glory on the vessels of mercy, which he had afore prepared unto glory, even us, whom he hath called, not of the Jews only, but also of the Gentiles." How well did the prophet Isaiah express the true condition of affairs concerning the Lord's people when he said, "But we are all as an unclean thing, and all our righteousnesses are as filthy rags; and we all do fade as a leaf; and our iniquities, like the wind, have taken us away. And there is none that calleth upon thy name, that stirreth up himself to take hold of thee: for thou hast hid thy face from us, and hast consumed us, because of our iniquities. But now, O lord, thou art our father; we are the clay, and thou our potter; and we are all the work of thy hand."—Isaiah 64:6-8.

There is no work in all the world that can begin to compare with that which God hath wrought, in taking "of the same lump," from which all humanity sprang, which was marred in the hand of the potter, and making it "again another vessel, as seemed good to the potter to make it." We understand that the word of the Lord "came to Jeremiah" and commanded him to go down to the potter's house, or the Lord's house, to see what we have just referred to, after which he said, "Then the word of the Lord came to me, saying, O house of Israel, cannot I do with you as this potter? saith the Lord. Behold, as the clay is in the potter's hand, so are

ye in mine hand, O house of Israel." Only true spiritual Israel see and understand these blessed things. If we are among that highly favored group, it is because "we are his workmanship, created in Christ Jesus unto good works, which God hath before ordained that we should walk in them." This is the second great workmanship of which we spoke earlier, and these are "the vessels of mercy, which he had afore prepared unto glory." They were "afore prepared unto glory," or chosen in him before the foundation of the world. While God is most certainly the Creator of all mankind, he is not the heavenly Father of any but his own spiritual children. The record is, "They which are the children of the flesh, these are not the children of God; but the children of the promise are counted for the seed."

We know this is a hard doctrine and that the world cannot receive it, but the doctrine of God's electing love and of his choice not being dependent in any way whatsoever upon the creature, is definitely and undeniably set forth in the following case: "But when Rebecca also had conceived by one, even by our father Isaac; (For the children being not yet born, neither having done any good or evil, that the purpose of God, according to election, might stand, not of works, but of him that calleth;) it was said unto her, The elder shall serve the younger. As it is written, Jacob have I loved, but Esau have I hated." The human creature was no different in the apostle's day than he is to-day, and in anticipation of his fault-finding, the apostle continued by asking, "What shall we say then? Is there unrighteousness with God?" The answer was, "God forbid. For he saith to Moses, I will have mercy on whom I will have mercy, and I will have compassion on whom I will have compassion. So then it is not of him that willeth, nor of him that runneth, but of God that sheweth mercy. For the scripture saith unto Pharoah, Even for this same purpose have I raised thee up, that I might shew my power in thee, and that my name might be declared throughout all the earth. Therefore hath he mercy on whom he will have mercy, and whom he will he hardeneth." Not long ago, we were asked if we believed a just God would save some and condemn others? Our reply was, As we stand only in our earthly head, Adam, God could not be just and save a single, solitary soul, and that if any are saved it is because of his mercy manifested through, or in the person of our Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ.

When one sees himself a justly condemned sinner before the holy God, he questions how God can be just and justify the ungodly, and never can he understand how this can be until Jesus is revealed in him the hope of glory. When he is enabled, by faith, to behold the workmanship of God as it was created in Christ Jesus, and to see that he was made sponsor, or head over all things to the church, which is his body, and that he finished in every jot and tittle the work which was given him to do, he then is assured that God cannot, and will not condemn any for whom Christ suffered and died.

Unquestionably, the doctrine of election is the most hated of all of God's blessed truths. At the same time it is practiced constantly, almost every waking hour of the day by the very one who condemns it in God, for the very moment one arises and begins his preparation for the day, he must need make choice, perhaps, of the suit he will wear, where he will go and what he will do, etc., and the housewife must make choice of the food which shall be partaken of, as well as other plans for the day. It is true that these things cannot be exercised in the fullest sense of the word by creatures of time, for they of necessity are subject to environment and circumstances, but such cannot at all be said of God, for he is an *absolute Sovereign,* with all that is implied by it. He doeth his will in the army of heaven and among the inhabitants of the earth, and none can stay his hand, or need say, What doest thou? Concerning Israel, it was said, "The Lord did not set his love upon you, nor choose you, because ye were more in number than any people; for ye were the fewest of all people: but because the Lord loved you, and because he would keep the oath which he had sworn unto your fathers, the Lord brought you out with a mighty hand, and redeemed

you out of the house of bondmen, from the hand of Pharoh king of Egypt."

We have already seen something of his purpose in raising up Pharoah, and truly God's name was declared throughout the whole earth because of his victory over all enemies, and his destruction even of him that had the power of death. The history of national Israel will stand as a witness throughout all time as God's choice of them as a people, of his great love for them, separate and apart from all other peoples, as shown by his watchcare over them while they were in bondage, and at all other times, even though they were undeserving often of the least of his mercies. God had a purpose in their going down into Egypt and, therefore, meant for good all the evil that Joseph's brethren intended against him, and at last he brought them up by a high and mighty hand and they sang the song, saying, "I will sing unto the Lord, for he hath triumphed gloriously: the horse and his rider hath he thrown into the sea." The great treasure which they came up out of Egypt with was the experience in their very hearts and souls that God was their God, that he had kept them when their hearts fainted within them, that he had preserved them despite all that had opposed, and at last had led them forth more than victorious conquerors. It was the dealings of the Lord with them which they were to tell their children, and their children's children, generation after generation. It was truly said, "There is none like unto the God of Jeshurun, who rideth upon the heaven in thy help, and in his excellency on the sky. The eternal God is thy refuge, and underneath are the everlasting arms: and he shall thrust out the enemy before thee; and shall say, Destroy them. Israel then shall dwell in safety alone: the fountain of Jacob shall be upon a land of corn and wine; also his heaven shall drop down dew. Happy art thou, O Israel: who is like unto thee, O people saved by the Lord, the shield of thy help, and who is the sword of thy excellency! and thine enemies shall be found liars unto thee; and thou shalt tread upon their high places."—Deut. 33:26-29

Israel then was but a type of Israel now, and if we are not greatly deceived, there is still a people in the world today, amidst all the strife and confusion, who are being kept by the power of God, through faith, unto salvation, ready to be revealed at the last time. The Scriptures were written for our learning, that we through patience and comfort of the Scriptures might have hope, and when we are made to realize how great is God's faithfulness towards his people, even though they oft forget his lovingkindnesses, our soul takes courage from the Lord, and we can believe and plead his holy word. Then to him, and him alone, do we complain, being assured that we shall not seek his face in vain. It is comforting to feel that all things are in the hands of our God, that he hath fixed the bounds of the wicked, beyond which they cannot go, and that he works in his people both to will and to do of his own good pleasure. Jesus said to his disciples, "Ye have not chosen me, but I have chosen you, and ordained you, that ye should go and bring forth fruit, and that your fruit should reamin: that whatsoever ye shall ask the Father in my name, he may give it you." If the branch is ever given to bear fruit to the honor of God, it is because of the life of the vine in the branch, and, therefore, it has not whereof to boast in and of itself. Jesus also said, "A good tree bringeth not forth corrupt fruit; neither doth a corrupt tree bringeth forth good fruit." Therefore, "Either make the tree good, and his fruit good; or else make the tree corrupt, and his fruit corrupt: for the tree is known by his fruit." As the clay is passive in the potter's hands, so are we without strength or ability to perform one good thing only as God works in us that which is well-pleasing in his sight. If then, he makes of us a vessel that will shew forth his praise, all the glory belongs to him, and to him alone.

We have written the foregoing at the request of brother W. T. Winfrey, of Kingman, Kansas.

R.L.D.

(The above was by Elder Dodson in May, 1936)

MINUTES OF PRESBYTERY

County Line Church
Floyd County, Floyd, Va.
July 15, 1972

In response to an invitation of this Church a presbytery assembled to look into the qualifications of Deacon Noel F. Conner for the office of Elder and to ordain if found qualified.

Ministers from the Smith River Association were Elders B. O. Thompson, J. T. Turner, Roy Agee and Hale Terry. Those from Pigg River Association were Elders C. E. Turner, O. K. Tench, Rufus Brown, R. A. May, Julius Bocock, and P. E. Ingram. From the Stanton River Association were Elders Raymond Payne and W. R. Saunders. Elder A. P. Mewbern was in attendance from the Contentnea Association.

Deacons in attendance were L. T. Nichols, Reggie Metz, Otho Thomas and George H. Turner.

Elder R. A. May was selected to officiate as Moderator and P. E. Ingram, Clerk. Elder B. O. Thompson was selected to be spokesman for the Church. Elder O. K. Tench on request offered prayer for Divine Guidance. Elders C. E. Turner and Hale Terry led in questioning, Elder Turner referring to the qualifications of a Minister as found in 1st Timothy, chapter three. All questions asked the Spokesman and Deacon Conner were answered in a most satisfying manner, and the Presbytery proceeded to the Laying on of Hands while Elder Roy Agee offered the Ordination Prayer. Elder Mewbern then delivered Elder Conner a most impressive Charge.

Elder Conner was then delivered back to County Line Church as a duly ordained Elder. Minutes were read and approved.

R. A. May, Moderator
P. E. Ingram, Clerk.

MINUTES OF THE PRESBYTERY

Pursuant to the request of Weatherford Primitive Baptist Church, Pittsylvania County, Va., a presbytery met March 25, 1972 at 2:00 p.m. for the examination of brother Raymond Goad, if found qualified in accordance with the written word of God, at the satisfaction and discretion of their judgment, to ordain the above mentioned to the full work of the office of the gospel ministry.

The solemnity was begun with prayer by Elder Donald E. Smith. All Elders and deacons of our faith and order constituted the presbytery. Elders present were as follows: D. V. Spangler, Wallis Smith, Raymond S. Payne, L. J. Brammer, P. E. Ingram, C. B. Davis, Jr., William Holland, R. A. May, Denver Simpson, H. W. Wray, Rufus Brown, Julian Williams, O. K. Tench and Donald Smith.

The Presbytery was organized by electing Elder O. K. Tench as Moderator and Donald E. Smith as Clerk. Elder D. V. Spangler and Raymond Payne were chosen to perform the examination of the candidate. Deacon T. K. Dalton having been duly appointed by the church in their January conference 1972, delivered brother Raymond Goad to the presbytery. Examination was made by Elders D. V. Spangler and Raymond Payne. The presbytery being satisfied with the examination and answers given by the candidate, administered the laying on of hands. The ordination prayer was delivered by Elder L. J. Brammer. Elder Wallis A. Smith delivered the charge to the Candidate.

The Moderator asked deacon T. K. Dalton if the church approved the work of the presbytery, which was answered in the affirmative.

A Certificate of Ordination was presented to Elder Raymond Goad and the right hand of fellowship and brotherhood given. The ordained Elder was delivered back to the church as an ordained gospel minister of the Old School Primitive Baptist Church at Weatherford.

The minutes consisting of the work of the presbytery were read and adopted. The presbytery was dismissed with prayer by Elder C. B. Davis, Jr.

Elder O. K. Tench, Moderator
Elder Donald E. Smith, Clerk

MINUTES OF THE PRESBYTERY

Pursuant to the request of McCrary Primitive Baptist Church Alamance County, N. C., a presbytery met April 16, 1972 at 2:30 p.m. for the examination of brother Julius Allison, if found qualified in accordance with the written word of God, at the satisfaction and discretion of their judgment, ordained the above mentioned to the full work of the office of deacon.

The solemnity was begun with song and prayer by Elder Leonard Key, hymn 169 Hymn and Tune Book. All Elders of our faith and order present constituted the presbytery. Those present were as follows: Elders Kenneth R. Key, D. V. Spangler, Denver Simpson, C. B. Davis, Jr., H. W. Wray, Leonard Key, Wallis Smith and Donald Smith.

The Presbytery was organized by electing Elder Wallis Smith as Moderator and Elder Donald Smith as Clerk. Elder H. W. Wray and Denver Simpson were chosen to perform the examination of the candidate. Deacon J. S. Blalock having been duly appointed by McCray Church in conference spokesman for the church, delivered brother Julius Allison to the presbytery. Examination was made by

Elders H. W. Wray and Denver Simpson. The presbytery being satisfied with the examination and answers given by the candidate, administered the laying on of hands. The ordination prayer was delivered by Elder Kenneth Key. Elder D. V. Spangler delivered the charge to the candidate.

The Moderator asked deacon J. S. Blalock if the church approved the work of the presbytery, which was answered in the affirmative.

A Certificate of Ordination was presented to brother Julius Allison and the right hand of fellowship and brotherhood given. The ordained deacon was delivered back to the church at McCray of the Old School, Primitive Baptist Church.

The minutes consisting of the work of the presbytery were read and adopted. The presbytery was dismissed with prayer by Elder C. B. Davis, Jr.

Elder Wallis A. Smith, Moderator
Elder Donald E. Smith, Clerk

OBITUARIES

NOAH T. FREEMAN

Brother Noah T. Freeman of San Antonio, Texas, passed away April 11, 1972. He was born May 17, 1882 in Ellis County, Texas, the son of W. M. Freeman and Clara Ende Freeman. He was a member of Mt. Union Church, Greenville, Texas, and a lover of Predestinarian Primitive Baptists doctrine, and faithfully attended as long as he was able.

We feel to say that our loss is his eternal gain. The spirit that he was born of certainly went back to God from whence it came, and his body to the dust from whence it came, to wait the final resurrection when Christ shall come the second time without sin unto salvation, to gather his jewels and take them home.

Survivors include one son: H. C. Freeman of Odessa, Texas; two daughters: Mrs. Alava Holden of Eastland, Texas, and Mrs. Lous Walters of San Antonio, Texas; one brother: R. W. Freeman, Three Rivers, Texas; two sisters, Mrs. Ruth Lewis of Houston, Texas, and Mrs. Joe Haag, Sacramento, California. Also surviving are seven grandchildren, twelve great grandchildren, several great great grandchildren, and other relatives.

Funeral services were conducted by the writer.

Loyd Wall

SAMUEL THOMAS JOHNSON

Brother Samuel Thomas Johnson of Celeste, Texas, passed away May 20, 1972, at Greenville, Texas. He was born September 27, 1886, in Patrick, Texas, the son of John Thomas Johnson and Jennie Rosana Morehead Johnson, and was married to Bessie Dora Bobo.

Brother Johnson was one among the most humble brothers we have ever met, and we believe that the humblest is one of the greatest enemies Satan has. The question was asked the Saviour who was the greatest in the kingdom of heaven. Matthew 18:1,4. "And Jesus called a little child unto him, and set him in the midst of them, and said, Verily I say unto you, Except ye be converted, and become as little children, ye shall not enter into the kingdom of heaven. Whosoever therefore shall humble himself as this little child, the same is greatest in the kingdom of heaven."

We hope to say in the Spirit with Job, "The Lord giveth and the Lord taketh away. Blessed be the name of the Lord." To those that are left behind: weep not as those who have no hope, for Brother Johnson had a precious hope.

Survivors are: one son, Samuel Johnson of Garland; three daughters, Mrs. Lena Hollis, of Bower; Mrs. Wanda Jean Young of Mesquite, and Mrs. Estell King of Celeste; eleven grandchildren and seven great granchildren.

He was a member of Mt. Zion Primitive Baptist Church, Greenville, Texas. Services were conducted by the writer.

Loyd Wall

SISTER JOSIE SAMMONS

Sister Josie was born September 30, 1887, and departed from us March 17, 1972. She was the wife of Brother John S. Sammons. She had been a member of the Primitive Baptist Church since August 1917. Having been a member at North East Church for many years, we all loved her.

For the past few years her health had been bad, but until a short while before she died she would go to the House of Worship to feed on the blessed word of God. She was devoted to her Church, and a bright, and morning star. Her place cannot be taken. There is a empty seat.

Sister Josie's funeral was conducted at North East Church by her Pastor Elder Robert Lyliston, Elders J. T. Prescott and J. J. Rhue assisted.

She lived with her son and his wife, Brother Lewis Sammons. They were devoted to her. She had two daughters Esther and Gladys, and a son Garland, deceased, eleven grandchildren and ten great grandchildren.

May God be with them, and comfort them in the loss of their Mother, and our Sister in Christ. She is at rest now I believe with all

my heart, and may God protect her loved ones is our prayer.

Muriel Lee Marshburn

RESOLUTIONS OF RESPECT

Mrs. Georgia E. Hill

Again, Our Father in Heaven called a dear sister, Georgia E. Hill, from our midst. He gives us life and takes it away according to his will. She was loved dearly by all who knew her.

She was the daughter of the late Moore and Eliza Wood, born April 12, 1887 and died March 31, 1972 making her stay on earth eighty-four years, eleven months and nineteen days.

Sister Hill united with Hickory Grove Primitive Baptist Church in October 1923 by experience and baptism. Her death leaves the church a vacant seat which can never be filled.

She lived a faithful member forty-nine years and was appointed clerk in November 1962. The services by her can be praised highly. Our sister leaves a host of brethren, sisters, and many friends, who feel her heartaches, sorrows and sufferings are over and now that precious peace abounds in the sleep of death.

Sister Hill was first married to Zeb Eldridge, December 1913, who passed away March 1924. To this union were born two sons, Norman and Zeb; two daughters, Mrs. Louise Naylor and Sister Azalee Lee.

Her second marriage was to Ralph Hill who passed away in 1944. To this union were three sons born, Sherwood, Roy Mack and Billy. Two step daughters also survive, Mrs. Rachel Tart and Mrs. Mary Lou Darden. Other survivors are one sister, Mrs. Hattie Wood Denning, ten grandchildren and six great grandchildren.

Her funeral was conducted at Hickory Grove Church by her Pastor, Elder W. D. Godwin, Elders C. D. Turner, Wayne Mitchell and Mr. Ray Yarborough. She was laid to rest in the Eldridge Family Cemetery beneath a mound of beautiful flowers.

Be it Resolved,—First: That the church at Hickory Grove has lost a dear member. Our loss has been her Eternal gain; therefore, we bow in humble submission to the will of our Heavenly Father who doeth all things well. Second: That we extend to the family in their bereavement our sympathy and may the Lord reconcile and comfort them. Third: That a copy of this be sent to The Signs of The Times for publication, a copy placed on our church record and a copy sent to the family.

Committees:
Velma Wood
Kathaleen McLamb
Gertrude Royal

MRS. BESSIE BRITT

Sister Bessie Nash Britt, age 74 departed this life at a nursing home in El Dorado, Arkansas on March 22, 1972. Sister Britt, like her dear companion, Elder Britt, was most precious to me and surely to all who knew her. I shall never forget her kind, meek, gentle and humble words she would speak even while in much suffering. The faith that our great creator God gave to her and also to Elder Britt was sufficient to enable them to live their lives in this world and also to die by. We feel that not only Brother and Sister Britt loved the truth, we feel like and hope to understand all of God's humble children love the truth, because God first love them.

The funeral services were conducted by the writer. Her body was laid to rest in the cemetary by Smyrna Church. "For our conversation is in heaven: from whence also we look for the Savior, the Lord Jesus Christ who shall change our vile body, that it may be fashioned like unto his glorious body, according to the working whereby he is able even to subdue all things unto himself." (Phil. 3:20-21)

David E. Turner

ELDER CHARLES B. BRITT

Elder Charles Bryan Britt, Age 74, departed this life at a nursing home in El Dorado, Arkansas on August 22, 1971. He was survived by his widow, Sister Bessie Britt, who passed away on March 22, 1972. Their children are: Three sons, Raymond M. Britt, Calmath Falls, Ore., Bryce M. Britt, El Dorado and Charles B. Britt, Jr., Carrollton, Tex.; a daughter, Miss Ruth Britt, El Dorado; a sister, Mrs. Lillie Clay, El Dorado and two grandchildren.

I have known Elder Britt for the past 20 years and I learned to love him very much for the truth's sake. We all miss him so much, especially Smyrna Church. An humble spirit, which was shown by both Elder and Sister Britt, is good evidence that they were children of God. He was good to visit and preach to the Brethren in the isolated places and in their homes. In addition to the above he was very free hearted which was appreciated by the Brethren.

It is my deep felt sense of understanding that his precious and humble servant of God will hear these words at the final resurrection: "Come ye blessed of my Father and inherit the kingdom prepared for you from the foundation of the world."

The funeral services were conducted by the writer and his body laid to rest in the cemetary by the church to await the glorious resurrection.

David E. Turner

RESOLUTION OF RESPECT FOR SISTER FANNIE CHERRY

The Good Lord has called a dear Sister from our church and we miss her so much. She was born in Martin County, N.C., to Stephen L. and Susan Grimes March, 1895, and passed away December 27, 1972, at the hospital in Robersonville.

She was married to Ernest Forbes. He died in 1920 leaving her to raise 2 boys, Charles of Robersonville, and Joseph Forbes of Springfield, Virginia. She then married Daniel Cherry.

She joined the church at Spring Green and loved her church. She was a useful member as long as she was able to go. She was afflicted, but bore it with patience always trusting in the Lord to do his will, not hers. She enjoyed having her church members and loving friends visit in her home.

Her funeral was conducted at Biggs Chapel at Robersonville by her pastor, Elder E. C. Harrison. Her body was laid to rest in the Martin Memorial Gardens near Everetts, North Carolina. Written by a cousin who loved her very much.

Done by order of conference Saturday before the fourth Sunday in March, 1972.

Elder E.C. Harrison, Moderator.
Sister Annie Edmondson, Committee

SISTER ANNIL RAYNOR BRYAN

In loving remembrence of our dear sister in Christ, Sister Annil Raynor Bryan, who was born Feb. 14, 1892 and died Feb. 6. 1972.

She was married to Brother Wright Bryan; and on May 4, 1961 they both united with the Primitive Baptist Church at Sand Hill. Sister Bryan believed the doctrine of salvation by grace. Her funeral was preached by her pastor Elder Curtiss Raines and Elder D.B. Stokes at Sand Hill Church, and she was laid to rest in the Cedar Fork Cemetery beneath a mound of beautiful flowers. She left to mourn two sons, Vernie and Harrell Bryan. Also one daughter, Sister Lila Andrews and eight grandchildren and five great grandchildren. One brother, Riley Raynor and two sisters, Mary Edwards and Cary Batts.

We feel surely she had a humble hope in Christ, and she shall be greatly missed by all who knew her and loved her. We bow in humble submission to the Heavenly Father and we feel in our hearts that our loss is her eternal gain.

We resolve that three copies of this memorial be made, one for the churches records, one to be sent to the family and one to the Signs of the Times. This done by order in rememberence at our March meeting.

Elder Curtis Raines, moderator
Brantley Kennedy, clerk

ELDER ERNEST F. OAKLEY

It has pleased our Heavenly Father to remove from our midst Elder Ernest Francis Oakley who was a member and an ordained minister of Bush Arbor Primitive Baptist Church, Caswell County, North Carolina. He was born in Caswell County, March 31, 1903, the son of David Oakeley and Ida Squires Oakley.

Elder Oakley professed a hope in Jesus Christ and was baptized in the year 1938 by our late pastor Elder W. C. King, and was ordained into the ministry in the year of 1944.

Survivors in addition to his mother, include his wife Mrs. Emma Oliver Oakley, three daughters, Mrs. Doris Cheek, Mrs. Celia Spoon, Mrs. Frances Woody, three sons; Ernest B., Reid N., and James L. Oakley. There are many things we have to remember him by. I feel the Lord blessed him with a humble walk among his brethren. He greeted his brethren with a kind and friendly smile and he was one that never critized his brethren.

Elder Oakley was a firm believer in the doctrine of electing grace; not only did he believe in the promises of God but he lived a peaceful and humble life as a farmer and in doing so, provided well for his family. He was told of his condition some few years before passing and advised to undergo surgery but trusting the faith of God and having a firm hope, he was willing to leave it in the hands of a just God.

We understand since his passing that his last days were spent visiting some of the aged and shut in members and friends. I have been told by some how much it meant to them, and what a comfort it was to them. I personally feel a loss. I miss the little conversations we had in his work shop. I miss sharing the services together at Bush Aabor. After the passing of Elder W. C. King there was a pastor to be called at Bush Arbor. Elder Oakley told me he felt I should be the one chosen because, as he put it, I am getting old and won't be around much longer and I would like you as a pastor; and no one will ever know what his words of encouragement meant to me.

He departed this life February 12, 1972, and his funeral was conducted by the writer of this article, assisted by Elder Donald Smith. His body was laid to rest in Bush Arbor church cemetery under a beautiful mound of flowers. May God's richest blessings rest with his wife and family and all that mourn his passing.

"And I heard a voice from heaven saying unto me, Write, Blessed are the dead which die in the Lord from henceforth: yea, saith the Spirit, that they may rest from their

labours; and their works do follow them." (Rev. 14:13)

That a copy of this be sent the family; one to the Signs of the Times for publication; and one kept for church records. Written by request of Bush Arbor Primitive Baptist Church. Approved and read in our conference meeting on Saturday, May 13, 1972.

Wallis A. Smith, Moderator.
Earl S. Rudd, Clerk

SISTER AUDRA COX

With sad hearts we of the Memphis Church bow to the soverign will of God in calling home April 8, 1972, a dear sister, Audra Cox, daughter of Joe M. and Nealy Newman, formerly of Ripley, Tenn. She was married to James Edward Cox November 3, 1928; and to this union were born a son and a daughter: Joe M. Cox and Mrs. Joe Cullum, of Memphis—whose love and devotion to their mother was lovely to behold.

Sister Cox united with the Primitive Baptist Church in Memphis and was baptized in September, 1938, by the late Elder R. M. Brown. She will be sadly missed by all who knew her as a friend and a sister in the church. She was active in love, and enjoyed talking of the things she believed in the Spirit.

I would like to mention this: while building a large glassed in patio on their house, she would say, "I'll fill it with Baptists some day." and a few years later while building a new church here, the pulpit stand was moved into this patio, and the whole fellowship and many friends met and enjoyed each Sunday's service as conveniently as if in the church building—even holding our Annual August Meeting there. All took food for the two days and held services morning and afternoon. It was a pleasant meeting, and gave her much pleasure, as well as all of us.

She was in very ill health for many years, and was blessed with love of a kind and most patient husband who never faltered in doing everything possible for her comfort and pleasure. The last years of suffering being in the out of hospitals, made her perfectly reconciled to leaving this world. She often said, "I'm ready to go."

Besides her husband and children, she leaves to mourn her passing two brothers: Gladston Newman, Stanton, Tenn., and J. M. Newman, Memphis; three sisters: Mrs. S. C. Forsyth, Ripley, Tenn; Mrs. E. I. McCullar, Dallas Tex.; and Dorothy Newman, Nashville, Tenn. and many other relatives and friends.

May the God of all blessings and comfort be with the family, supplying their every need, drawing them closer to Him by the cords of his love. Written by request.

Lucille Young and Carrie Campbell

JUNIUS JAMES WEAVER

It has pleased our Heavenly Father to remove a faithful and highly esteemed Brother, Junius Weaver, from our fold on December 20, 1971. He was born December 7, 1893, the son of the late Brother Young Theoffus (Offie) and Sister Anna Jones Weaver. Having lived little over 78 years. He was married to Sister Lillie Johnson, and she preceded him in death July 17, 1949, and a daughter Mrs. Mary Brown on Dec. 25, 1960.

To this union six sons and three daughters werw born. Edward of Coats; Mrs. Maude Parker; H.T.; Coolidge Weaver of Dunn, N.C.; Mrs. Betty Sue Wilkins of Enka, N.C.; Granville and William of Benson, N.C. A brother, Sebbie Weaver of Ue-Gala, Florida and sister, Mrs. Flonnie Wood of Coats, N.C. Also thirty -three grandchildren and 18 great grandchildren.

Brother Weaver on November 17, 1961 married the daughter of the late Charles and Katie Tyler Cates, Minnie Cates Frazier. having a step family of four daughters, Mrs. Mable Johnson, Mrs. Lizzie Horton, Mrs. Ila Moore, Mrs. Effie Clayton. Nineteen grandchildren, 35 great grandchildren. He was blessed to have two good companions that stood faithfully by in all sicknesses and aflictions.

Brother Weaver was a strong believer in Salvation by Grace, and joined Bethesaida Primitive Baptist Church while in a hospital in 1954, and moved his membership to Liberty Church in April 3, 1966. Brother Weaver was in church each Saturday and Sunday when health permitted.

His funeral was conducted in Liberty Church by Elders C.D. Turner and W.D. Godwin, then laid to rest in the Tart family cemetery, Harnett County, N.C., beneath a mound of beautiful flowers, to wait until the resurrection to be called with the saints around God's throne where there will be no sorrows, heart aches, or tears. He will be missed by many, but we feel our loss is his eternal gain. May we all be reconciled to our holy and merciful God that makes no mistakes.

In our January conference a committee was appointed and the resolutions to be written, one for church record, one for family, and one to be sent to The Signs of the Times for publication.

Committee: Bro. James Young
Sister Lovie Young

Signs of the Times

DEVOTED TO THE OLD SCHOOL BAPTIST CAUSE

"The Sword of the Lord and of Gideon"

VOL. 140 DANVILLE, VA, OCTOBER, 1972 NO. 10

IS IT TIME TO RENEW
YOUR SUBSCRIPTION?
IF YOUR EXPIRATION DATE IS
10/72
IT EXPIRES WITH THIS ISSUE

NOT ONLY WITH HER BUT AHEAD, LEADING.

Dearly Beloved:

I was sitting on my porch this afternoon watching one of the most violent thunder storms I have seen in years, blasting in its fury seemingly to split and break to bits the entire universe. The power and majesty of our God completely overwhelmed me.

My mind went back to my childhood when my mother sat on her porch and talked with me of His great power and dominion over all things, and told me not to be afraid it was all in God's plan, and always some good came from ev-everything He did. A calm and peace completely enveloped me. Many things that I did not understand in years past came clearly to my mind.

Life has held many ups and downs for me. There have been many dark and dreary spots. There were times when the storm clouds gathered thick and fast, but always there was a silver lining to show through at His appointed time, both naturally and spiritually. He was not only with me, He was ahead of me leading me by His precious hand, helping me over the rough spots.

I have lived past my three score years and ten and I know this body is fast wearing out, yet I am sure no one has enjoyed life more than I have, and still do, but oh how different are the things I love now than I did at one time in my life.

I love my family and I know they love me, but it is with a different love we adore our Maker and His family. Visiting with His little ones and having them in my home, is one of the greatest privileges I have ever had. The things of this time world, the gold and the glitter do not appeal to me as they once did. I am waiting now for His still small voice to call me, and see Him reach out for me as I cross the chilly waters of death, if I be one of the chosen race.

The storm is over now, and the sun is peeping out from behind the clouds. If we did not have the storms we could not appreciate the quietness and clear shining. Isn't that the way with our spiritual life?

My sodden fields from previous rains are filled with water again. Why should I complain and to whom should I complain? He has promised never to forsake His own. That is my only hope.

May I be ever thankful for both the storms and the clear shining.

In love and fellowship,
Maude H. Pruitt
Snow Hill, Md. 21863

PASSING OF ELDER JOHN WILDER

Rt. 1,
Sharps Chapel, Tenn. 37866

Dear Elder Wood:

I feel like I have known you for a long time by your writings in the *Signs,* and your correspondence with Elder John Wilder, who was our Moderator for years in the Powells Valley Primitive

Baptist Association. The last letter he wrote you was published in the *Signs;* and he said it might be the last letter he would write you; and it was so.

He passed away May 6, 1972. Sister Wilder was very ill at the time of his death, and passed away June 7, 1972..

We loved him so much it was hard to give him up. We are in much sorrow but we believe it was the purpose of Almighty God, and we would be reconciled to His will.

I am sending you some material that we would like to have published in the *Signs*. . . .

Love to all,

N. E. Lay, Clerk
Powells Valley Assn.

(See obituary this issue)

CIRCULAR LETTER OF THE PIGG RIVER DISTRICT PRIMITIVE BAPTIST ASSOCIATION

My Dear Brethren:

As we come to this the one hundred forty-seventh session of the Association held with the Basham Church, we do hope and pray that the Lord will be in our midst, that we may have an association of love and peace, and can feel the visitation of the Holy Spirit.

As I think back over the past hundred and forty-seven years, how that God has blessed us and given us strength to continue as an association, and, if not deceived, blessed me to be a very small part of it, I hope I am thankful for our correspondents in the past, and hope that many of them will be with us again.

If I know what a Circular Letter is, I feel that it should show in some way what this association stands for; and I feel the Intrductory Sermon should be the same, if the Lord should bless us to that end.

I would call your attention to Isaiah 45:18, the last line of that verse: "I am the Lord and there is none else." I feel this is the doctrine our association was founded upon. Here we see in these few words, the very principle of the power and the sovereignty of God.

I hope that our ministers and those that visit with us, will ever be able to declare this truth. Our belief is that God in his mercy has called us with an holy calling, and that He has put his Word in us: which is Jesus formed in in us the hope of glory. If that Word dwells in us, we will believe in the sovereignty of God. No man can testify to or of the predestinated purpose and the choice of God, unless he has been wrought upon by the same. We may speak of the predestinated purpose, or of His sovereignty every other word that we speak, that may not mean that we believe it: we may shout it from the housetops, but that does not prove anything.

For us to believe this, that is, the doctrine of God our Saviour, it must be given to us as manna from heaven: it must be rooted and grounded in us. Men may say we are soft; they may say we are not orthodox, but if God has given it to us, no man can take it away; and it matters not what they say.

I believe God is the same as he was when he spoke to Moses at the bush, "I AM hath sent thee." God hated sin then, and he hates it now.

I do not believe we can see our vile and wretched condition, and not hate sin. I do not believe we can believe in the complete sovereignty of God, and not hate ourselves and our ways. We will not justify ourselves in our sins, but will want to render all praise to God, and acknowledge our sins and confess our guilt: and say, "God is holy, and I am undone."

There are not enough schools or institutions to teach men the sovereignty of God; but He has taught his children their weakness, and His power.

I have only hinted at these things, but a hint to the wise is sufficient. I have expressed in a small way what I believe, and what I feel the principles of the doctrine of God our Saviour are, and what the Pigg River Association stands for.

May God in his mercy lead, guide and keep us, is my prayer.

Your brother, I trust, in bonds,
Leonard J. Brammer

LOOKS FORWARD TO COMING OF SIGNS

Princeton, W. Va.

Dear Elder and Sister Wood:

My mind is with you much of late, so I feel to make the attempt to write you a few lines, hoping that you both are as well as usual. My health is right good for my age of eighty-five my next birthday.

Many and varied have been the scenes along the way, but often I can look back and say as one of old, "Surely goodness and mercy has followed me all the days of my life."

I always look forward to the coming of the *Signs of the Times* each month. I especially enjoyed Elder H. V. Cole's letter in the February issue. It was so much like him. I cherish his memory, for I grew up, so to speak, under his hat brim. When I was a small child I would think of having to die; then I would think that as long as Elder Cole lived I would be safe. He was a wonderful person.

I made a short visit in Maryland to visit my sister, but did not call you, feeling you would be away attending a meeting. I hope to see you at the Pigg River Association in August.

May the Lord still bless your endeavors with editing the *Signs of the Times*. It has weathered many storms in the past; and with the changing of worldly things as they are, my hope is that He will uphold you Editors as in the past. He never changes.

With deep love and fellowship, I hope to be one of you.

Mrs. S. J. Priddy

(Sister Wood and I have many pleasant memories of visiting Elder and Sister Priddy a good many years ago, and overnight with her two or three years ago. The love and fellowship of the brethren is sweet as long as we live. — J. D. W.

(Concluded from page 199 last month)

IN CHRIST

Now, here is what is done **in Christ.** We have considered the race of Adam of which we **all** are partakers. Now let us consider the **Race of Christ** of which Believers only, the Elect, the Chosen, the Called, are partakers. "As in **Adam all die;** so in **Christ shall all be made alive.**" In other words, all that are in Christ shall (determinate statement) be made alive. Everyone of them! Now, Who is in Christ, and how did they get there? That you can see is a very important question, and all of our faith and hope rest upon the truth of this answer: for the answer is **in Christ.**

First, consider the sense of which I am writing by seeing Heb. 7:9,10. The principle is this: "And as I may so say, Levi also (the great grandson of Abraham) who receiveth tithes, payed tithes **in Abraham.** For he was yet in the loins of his father, when Melchisedec met him."

Just as the race of Adam was in Adam when he sinned, and it is on account that they sinned and therefore suffer death too; so Levi being yet in Abraham's loins paid tithes when Abraham paid tithes, even though he nor **yet** his father were born. We say that Abraham stood as the **Federal** and **Representative Head** of his offspring; see? Now, nail that down and hold on to it, for it is in **this same sense** we now write of the **Race of Christ.**

This Race of Christ got into Christ by God's design. In fact **before** the foundation of the world, the Father and Son held a council which is called the "Counsel of Peace" when Zechariah is prophesying of Christ and his rule and glory. (Zech. 6:13) At that time (if we say "time",) a Covenant of Peace was made whereby Christ agreed to be a "Covenant of the people for a light of the Gentiles." (Isa. 42:5-8)

It was in this covenant that the peo-

ple of God entered **into** Christ. "According as he **hath chosen us in Him** (Christ) before the foundation of the world." (Eph. 1:4) and predestinated us "to be conformed to the image of Christ." (Rom. 8:29) Predestinated to be called to salvation; predestinated to be justified, and to be glorified: (Rom. 8:29, 30) and predestinated to an inheritance. (Eph. 1:5, 6 and 11) Now one does not **work** for an inheritance. He gets it by being in the loins of his father, or in another's heart! He inherits **freely** an inheritance.

Now, the Scriptures tell us that **"As many as were ordained** to Eternal Life believed" the Apostles. (Acts 13:48) So then all believers are such because they were first **Ordained of God,** and this **in Christ.**

Now while all the above is extremely important, yet I wish you would particularly consider what I now write, and I hope I can make it clear and as precious as I find it to my own soul.

The whole elect Race of Christ was "chosen in Him before the foundation of the world." (Eph. 1:4) Isaiah spoke by Holy Ghost inspiration about that race in Isaiah 66:6-9. Please follow the passage closely: "A voice of noise from the city (when Christ was born), a voice from the temple (when he was circumcised the eighth day), a voice of the Lord that rendereth recompense to his enemies (judgement). Before she travailed, she brought forth; before her pain came, she was delivered of a man child(Christ), Who hath heard such a thing? Shall the earth be made to bring forth in **one day?** or shall a nation be born at once? For as soon as Zion travailed, she brought forth her children."

This is speaking, I believe, of the birth of Christ in Zion the Church, and the whole family of God on earth **in Him.** A WHOLE NATION, those IN CHRIST were born in ONE DAY, and ONCE, and without LABOR, (works) but by GRACE. They are **in** their Head and Representative Christ. When He was born in Bethlehem, the Church was born **in** Him. Notice what the High Priest said of Christ . . . "Know ye nothing at all, nor consider that it is expedient for us, that one man should die for the people, and that the whole nation perish not." "And this spake he not of himself: but being High Priest that year, he prophesied that Jesus should die for that nation; and not for that nation only, but that also He should gather together in one the children of God that were scattered abroad." John 11:50-52).

This we believe with all our heart, if we know it at all; and that is that when Christ died for His people He **then saved** everyone of them. They are not "saved" when they believe, or when they repent, or when they are baptized in water, but they were saved WHEN CHRIST DIED, and this we believe exclusive of all other denominations we know of; and we believe that this only can explain what is meant by such phrases as "saved by His blood"; "saved us from our sins"; "washed us in His blood"; "cleansed us from all unrighteousness"; "died for our sins"; "died for us"; "laid down His life for us"; etc. Either He did or He didn't; either He succeeded, or He failed; either we were saved, or we are doomed! See what I mean?

We believe that **"by the obedience** of one", Christ, "many be made Righteous". "For what saith the Scripture? Abraham believed God, and it was counted (imputed) unto him for righteousness. Now to him that **worketh** is the reward **not** reckoned of grace, but of debt." (Rom. 4:4). Now if it is of works or debt, the "wages of sin is death", therefore those that are working for salvation, or by their efforts trying to indebt God to them, are working for condemnation and death. "But to him that worketh not, but believeth on him that **justifieth the ungodly** (the ungodly, **not** self-righteous people), his faith is counted for righteousness. Even as David also describeth the blessedness of the man, unto whom God imputeth righteousness without works, saying, Blessed are they whose iniquities are forgiven, and whose sins are covered. Blessed is the man to whom the Lord will not impute (charge to his acount) sin. (Rom. 4:5-8).

This righteousness is "Christ's Righteousness" imputed **to** those **IN** Him, His elect. This righteousness we have is by His obedience, as already shown.

So let us look at this "obedience". Whatever Christ did is charged (imputed) to the acount of those **in** Him; so whatever He did, they did. He is the HEAD of the Church, it is his BODY, and His work is **for Her.**

Just as when He was born, they were federally or representatively born also; so too, when he was circumcised on the eighth day,they were circumcised. He was circumcised to fulfill the requirements of the law, Luke 2:21, and the Apostle Paul writes "And ye are **complete in Him,** (now, beloved, you can't improve on anything complete, and in this passage they are said to be ALREADY completed) which is the head of all principality and power: In Whom also ye are circumcised with the circumcision made without hands, in putting off the body of the sins of the flesh by the circumcision of Christ . ." See, when He was circumcised, the whole church was circumcised; and for this reason the Holy Spirit in time will individually circumcise each one of those representatively circumcised IN Christ. (Col. 2:11) (see: Rom. 2:28-29 for Holy Spirit circumcision.)

Now also notice, that "being dead in your sins and the uncircumscion of your flesh, hath He quickened together with Him, having forgiven you all trespasses . . ." (Col. 2:13).

Notice, that when He was circumcised they were too, and when He was quickened in the resurrection, they representatively are said to be quickened **with him,** and it was **then** that their "trespasses were forgiven". Remember His words on the Cross? "Father, forgive them, for they know not what they do." As an Arminian years ago, I thought He was speaking of those screaming "crucify him, crucify him." I hope I know better now. Even then I wondered if they were all saved, or if not, did His Father answer His prayer. It is worth considering now too! He said "No man taketh my life," and, "I lay it down of myself". He said, "I lay down my life for **the sheep." (Not** everybody) (John 10:11) On the cross "He gave up the ghost", they didn't take it from Him, so it was the **sins of the elect** that killed Him, for He died for our sins," and "gave His life for us," etc. So when He prayed, "Father forgive them," He was praying for the elect and chosen: those **in** Him when He died. "My Father heareth me always," is great consolation to believers. He said "I pray **not** for the world, but for those thou hast **given** me out of the world, for they were thine, and Thou gavest them me." (John 17:11)

So consider this for it is extremely important: When did he forgive His people of their sins? When they believe? No, long, long before this! This is the reason we have hope of forgiveness when we sin, for we have an advocated "with the Father, Jesus Christ the Righteous" who intercedes for us day and night.

But, and of comfort to believers outside the local churches, **His obedience** is imputed to us, as if we obeyed: and this includes his baptism. Do you desire baptism? Which do you prefer, baptism, or the outward sign or symbol of baptism . . . in water? Which is most important, the sign, or the real thing? To you who cannot enter the church and desire it, and to you outside the church waiting for the Lord to add you . . . is is **of him too.** Consider this:

When Christ was baptized, the whole church of all ages was **in** Him, and they were also baptized representatively! Recall what he said to John the Baptist: "Suffer it to be so now: for thus it becometh us to **fulfill all righteousness."** Christ, by virtue of His Sonship and sinless conception, was already "righteous". In fact, He is the **only** truly Righteous One. But it is "Righteousness" sinners need, and it is **for** those **in Him** that he was baptized. In the same passages in Colossians where we quoted circumcision **in him,** we also read this: "Buried WITH HIM in baptism, wherein also YE ARE RISEN with Him through the faith of the operation of God, who hath raised Him from the dead." (Col.

2:12.) It is for this reason that they were also "baptized **into** His death."

Notice THREE baptisms in reference in Romans 6:3-5. First, "Know ye not, that so many of us as WERE baptized **into** Jesus Christ" . . . (being **chosen in Him and immersed IN HIM**; Second, **"were baptized into His death"** . . . (Consider how great this is: They were baptized into His death, so that **when** He died, they died, representatively. He died for their sins, their sins being **in** His body and nailed to the tree. When God looked upon His dying Son He saw the sinful elect nation **in** Him. When He now looks upon them, He sees them through the shed blood of Christ. All of this is past tense, already completed, finished, accomplished! Nothing can be taken from it, unless Christ can go to the cross again and suffer less than He did! Nothing can be added to it, unless He undertook to die again! Third, "Therefore we are buried with Him by baptism (water) into death: that like as Christ was raised up from the dead by the glory of the Father, even so we **also should walk in newness of life."** (Rom. 6:4.)

Water baptism is the symbolic sign of our former baptism **in** Christ and **in** His death. It does not "put away the filth of the flesh," but is an answer of a good conscience towards God. But, that baptism which is in fulfillment of righteousness, is Christ's Baptism, and that righteousness we have by **His** obedience is **His righteousness** . . . not ours!

As we see it, Christ undertook to fulfill the law for us, and in doing so, He fulfilled the moral law in our stead because we could not fulfill it. He obeyed it FULLY, and worked out a righteousness which HE gives by imputation (not, impartation) to those **in** Him by election. This obedience INCLUDES EVERY SINGLE THING THAT THEY NEED FOR LIFE AND SALVATION, RIGTHEOUSNESS, SANCTIFICATION, AND REDEMPTION . . . ALL OF IT. You need NOTHING ELSE. But, what of your sins? They are what worry you most. He gave you HIS righteousness; and took YOUR SINS. He exchanged them with you. He took your place, and died the death you deserved, bearing them in Him. And by loving grace and mercy, gave you His righteousness instead!

Elder Stanley C. Phillips
Rt. 2, Box 136-A
Quitman, Miss. 39355

THE BRETHREN ARE SADDENED BECAUSE OF ELDER RUSTON'S PASSING

80 Scott Street, Apt. 315
Brampton, Ontario, Canada

Dear Editors of the *Signs*:

Am not writing this for publication, but you can do what you like with this letter. My hand seems to tremble as I start this letter, maybe from the heat and humidity, or again it may be partly to tell you of the funeral of our beloved Pastor, dear Elder Ruston, whom you all knew.

We trust you are being blessed with good preaching. We feel you Editors have been a wonderful blessing to us in Canada, visiting us when able to come. At times the *Signs* seems the only sermons we hear by reading and enjoying the experiences of those of precious faith.

We had to journey to the church about 140 miles through pouring rain, both going and coming home, when we attended Elder Ruston's funeral. It rained while the service was on but stopped for the burial, so we could go to the grave in the cemetery by the church; where we heard a lovely prayer by Elder Stuart McCall. It just seemed that Elder Ruston had his prayers answered: to know that two ministers were ordained here in Canada. We felt they conducted the funeral so well, and the Lord gave them strength and power to speak in His name.

Sister Ruston is still in the hospital, (now in a nursing home-Ed.) and one of her daughters, Ellen, stayed with her during the services. Our thoughts are

with her and her dear ones. We cannot grieve, or shouldn't, as we were blessed to have a loving pastor with us, and would not want to see him suffer any longer; as he longed to go.

Elder Alex McCall started the services with a lovely prayer, the Elder Stuart McCall requested we sing Paraphrase 58, "When high the heavenly temple stands, the house of God not made with hands," etc. He spoke from first three verses of the 1st Psalm . . . He quoted the hymn, "Father what e'er of earthly bliss," and said Elder Ruston had quoted it lately.

Elder Stuart McCall read the 23rd Psalm, "Surely goodness and mercy shall follow me all the days of my life, and I will dwell in the house of the Lord forever. . . . He said we have lost a mighty oak in the community as well as the church. (The above is condensed from Sister Carscadden's letter. Ed.)

We had a lovely June meeting. We regretted that Elder Spangler was unable to attend. We felt the June meeting and ordination of Elder Sturat McCall were carried out the way our dear pastor would want it. We were blessed to have Elders Wm. Turner and J. T. Prescott from the U. S. with us. We had such sweet preaching and felt the services were appropriate for the ordination . . .

We are so few here in Canada, please pray for the McCall brothers and our church.

The January *Signs* of this year seemed so good to me: "Christ in Humiliation. Christ in Exhaltation". Seemed to me that I was going through a state of humiliation, and reading the article made me feel how our dear Saviour was humiliated and humbled, and yet without sin. How I have longed to write these dear ones who have been a comfort in their writings when I have no one to talk to—or should I say that: we always have our Lord and feel we are not alone. The article written by Thelma Wilson on "Giving and Receiving at Christmas" expressed my feelings. How our hearts are knit together in holy joy that we have a God of love and mercy! Elder Wood I enjoyed your Editorial and could keep on naming many articles enjoyed in the January *Signs* and the following *Signs* each month. It seems sad that I cannot write Elder Ruston and tell him how much I enjoyed his Editorial written in August, 1935: "The Tree of the Cross."

After learning of his death I read in Revelation 14:13, "And I heard a voice from heaven saying unto me, Write, Blessed are the dead which die in the Lord from henceforth: Yea, saith the Spirit, that they may rest from their labors; and their works do follow them." And these words were quoted at the service.

This year I had my first trip to the west coast and enjoyed the scenery and trip very much, but while there is wasn't possible to be among the Old Baptists, and that is always my delight.

Am so thankful to you editors and all whose writings I read in the *Signs*. I feel I do not know how to pray as I ought. "Lord teach me to pray." Please remember me in your prayers. I am so happy that I have heard all the editors of the *Signs* preach. May God continue to bless you all.

In bonds of love and fellowship.

From a little sister,
Verna Carscadden

(We appreciate your letter Sister Carscadden and hope to have more on the Ordination later. — J. D. W.)

SEVEN THOUSAND IN ISRAEL

The great prophet Elijah, in the days after he had slain the prophets of Baal and when he was being sought by Jezebel, who had vowed to slay him, complained unto God, "I have been very jealous for the Lord God of hosts: because the children of Israel have forsaken thy covenant, thrown down thine altars, and slain thy prophets with the sword; and I, *even* I only, am left; and they seek my life, to take it away." (I Kings, 19:14-18)

Sometimes my faith gets very low

and I start wondering if God knows what is going on in the world. It's some comfort in those times to read again what God told Elijah, for it's an understatement to say that He knew more about it than Elijah knew. God said, "Yet I have left *me* seven thousand in Israel, all the knees which have not bowed unto Baal, and every mouth which hath not kissed him."

I used to think of how wonderful it must have been for those upright people who wouldn't bow before Baal, but I was very sure that I would have been one of those who had run all the way after him and was lost world without end. I didn't know what to think when I noticed, in the next chapter, that the king of Israel numbered all the children of Israel and that there were seven thousand. If I could have, I would have thought that the Bible had a bad error in it, but it's plainly written that the king numbered "all the people, *even* all the children of Israel, being seven thousand."

God said that He had left Him seven thousand in Israel, and seven thousand was all of Israel. It seems to me that God didn't charge those people's sins against them. He loved them and was very merciful unto them.

But I like more to think of this as applying to spiritual Israel. Not one shall be lost. God has left Him every one chosen unto eternal life. David said (Psalm 32), "Blessed *is* the man unto whom the Lord imputeth not iniquity . . ." Although God's chosen people would sometimes forsake Him, He never forsakes them. He changes not. God again and again was merciful unto physical Israel, winning their wars for them. But the warfare of spiritual Israel was perfectly accomplished once and for all time when the Lord died on the cross and returned unto Heaven. God said by Isaiah, ". . . her warfare is accomplished, . . . her iniquity is pardoned." And Paul wrote: "Who *is* he that condemneth? *It is* Christ that died, yea rather, that is risen again . . . ."

Elijah's complaint was based upon how things appeared to him, but God, in His infinite wisdom and mercy, saw differently.

A little one in Christ, I hope
Ann Folmer
P. O. Box 148
Fort Deposit, Ala. 36032

EXPERIENCE

Rt. 1,
Reidsville, N. C.

Dear Brother Spangler:

I would like to write something about what I hope the Lord has done for me. I don't have evidence like most of the dear brethren have, and that makes me have doubts and fears. Sometimes I feel I am nothing but a hypocrite, but I think back and I wouldn't take the whole world and everything in it for what I hope I have.

At one time I felt I was not like anybody else: I was different from anyone. I would be asleep and it seemed someone would wake me up, and say, "You are going to die," and I would say, "Lord I know it." Then it would say, "Now where are you going?" And I was made to answer that I did not know. I was made to know that there was nothing in the world I could do to help myself to go to heaven. I could say nothing but, "Lord have mercy on me.

I have had things happen to me from time to time since I was married, that I hope the Lord has showed me. I have always loved the old Primitive Baptists and I wanted to join the church, but I couldn't. I had a sweet girl to get hurt real badly in a tractor wreck in which her back was broken in two places. I tried to ask the Lord to make her well again, and that I would try and ask for a home with the Primitive Baptists. Well, she got well, but I tried to put it off, but I had to go. And when I was baptized, I believe that was the happiest day of my life. I love everyone of them, and I hope they love me.

I lost my husband in 1966. How good

the Lord has been to me, but I almost went crazy. It seemed I had nothing I was holding on to but just a little string. I have been real sick since I lost my husband, but I believe the Lord has been with me all the way. I get so lonely sometimes I feel I am less than nothing. Sometimes I enjoy nothing much, not even going to hear preaching. But I feel we must have these things, for otherwise we would not think about God and his great love and kindnesses.

I have nine children whom I love very much, but I hope I have learned not to trust in them, nor anyone else, but rather to trust in God. But we cannot do this until we are brought low when troubles, sickness and death comes along, and then we cry unto our blessed Saviour for mercy.

I cannot write as I would like, so will close.

A sister in Christ I hope,
Ola Paschal

A TRANSCRIPTION FROM A TAPE RECORDING OF A SERMON PREACHED AT EKFRID, ONTARIO, ON SUNDAY, MAY 24, 1970, BY ELDER GEORGE RUSTON PRECEDING THE ORDINANCE OF BELIEVER'S BAPTISM.

I would like to talk for a short time on this wonderful occasion, and the hymn that we first sang has suggested a subject to me in the 2nd of Philippians and the first and second verses:

"If there is therefore any consolation in Christ, if any comfort of love, if any fellowship of the Spirit, if any bowels and mercies, fulfill ye my joy, that ye be like minded, having the same love, being of one accord, of one mind."

That first hymn that we sang is written on that particular scripture. And when I think of the wonderful way in which this person Paul, or Saul, was turned to be Paul the Apostle, I have only to mention the fact that the Son of God became King when he rose from the dead and he was able to overcome every foe, by speaking to them; His word said, "Saul, Saul why persecutest thou me? It is hard for thee to kick against the pricks." Now, no doubt, the Word of God and things that he saw around him, pricked his conscience. He had seen Stephen being stoned to death, and praying for those who were stoning him, which was an astonishing thing and must have affected him and made him wonder after all. And there are so many things that take place in our lives that cause us an exercise of wondering. We do not pass through this world without some evidence of where we belong. If we belong to God, you may be sure that God has that purpose and right to turn us around and give us a desire for those things that are according to godliness.

My parents read the Bible with us and I hope you are the same, even though they are taking the Bible out of the schools; I hope you in your families have your children read the scripture, for you will find certain scriptures that are beautiful. The first Psalm was the first one that I learned. "Blessed is the man . . ." But as a child, as I was growing up, I would think that I was that blessed man, and so I should not walk in the paths of the ungodly or stand in the way of sinners. As we went to church there would be a group of men on Sunday morning standing over by the stile, where the people walked through the fields, and they'd laugh sometimes when we went by them, as much as to say, "There are those old fools going to church", and I just thought that they were the ones that were in the first Psalm, "Walking in the counsel of the ungodly, standing in the way of sinners, sitting in the seat of the scornful." Some would be sitting in the saloons and looking through the window when we went on Sunday night; and that went on for years until it was shown to me that the blessed man was the Lord Jesus Christ, that He was the one the prophets spake of, He was the one who created all things, He was the

Word made flesh, as it says, and dwelt among us.

I am humbled when I associate with you and feel that He dwells in this poor sinner standing before you, and yet I have loved his name; I have felt the sweetness of that name above every name. I have sometimes sung the hymn "How sweet the name of Jesus Sounds", and I have thought of John Newton who was a slave trader, and how the Lord spoke to him, and from that day he was a different man, and Oh! when the Lord speaks to a person! "You hath he quickened who were dead in trespasses and in sins; wherein in time past ye walked", but this change that came from above brought a complete change in the mind of the Apostle Paul. He had been brought up in the law, so he thought everything that the Jews taught regarding their ritual was all right. They couldn't see beyond the seven golden candlesticks, something more beautiful, with the Son of Man standing in the midst of the seven churches. They could not see those things; he could not see these things, neither did he see that this lamb of which John the Baptist said, "Behold the Lamb of God that taketh away the sin of the world"; that this lamb was Jesus Christ; Jesus who was brought up in Nazareth, a city of ill-repute you might say, who was born at the right time. Oh! the wonder of God; we are told in the Word of God, "The lot is cast into the lap, but the whole disposing thereof is of the Lord."

How wonderful it is true in regard to Christian experience and in regard to the way in which God brings it to pass. Just as wonderfully in our own experience as in the experience when Jesus Christ came into the world. What? say you. Yes, one that told that Jesus was to come to Bethlehem. "Thou Bethlehem Ephratah, though thou be little among the thousands of Judah, yet out of thee shall he come forth unto me that is to be in Israel, a ruler whose goings forth have been from of old, from everlasting." And, to bring this about, Augustus, the Emperor, commanded that the world be taxed; and as the world was to be taxed, the people had to come down to the villages and cities where they were born, to be taxed, and Joseph had to bring Mary all the way down from Nazareth to Bethlehem, 64 miles, on an ass—what a terrible thing! How terrible! Just so terrible that you and I should wonder at the love and the kindness of Almighty God in giving us this Redeemer over and above all the plans and schemes of men.

Yes, and you remember when he was born in Bethlehem, there wasn't any room in the inn for him and they laid him with the beasts of the stall; and some men came. People say they came from different directions; the Bible tells us they came from the East. And they had been led by a heavenly light. I do not think they were astrologers. I think they were shown a light from above. Jesus is the bright and the morning star, and that light led them; led them over to where the young child lay. And when they came, you remember, to Jerusalem, they enquired; and Herod was troubled and all Jerusalem with him. The most wicked Emperor that ever reigned in Palestine was this Herod. And, you know, when they came, Herod enquired of the leaders of the Jews where Jesus, or Christ, was to come from, and he was told from Bethlehem; and so he said to these men, "You go down and find out where he is and I'll come and worship him;" meaning that he was coming to slay him. Oh, the wickedness of men! But, you know, this blessed man who had come into the world couldn't be slain by Herod. Though he slew every child in the vicinity for miles around, he couldn't slay this one. This one had to come and live and bear our sins in his own body. Think of it; and, if you have the love to Him, it's because you've felt your sins were laid upon him, and he bore your sins in his body on the tree.

And now, my dear ones, this blessed person that came, who was the Word of God and who inspired the Prophets of old to testify of Him beforehand, of His

sufferings and of the glory that should follow, had said that He would sit upon the throne of his father David and He would rule, for He must reign until all his enemies were made his footstool: "And the last enemy that shall be destroyed is death." Thus, when Jesus Christ rose from the dead, he ascended on high and led captivity captive and gave gifts unto men even unto the rebellious; a gift to Paul, Saul of Tarsus, that he should speak to the glory of Emmanuel,

"That he should tell to sinners round,
What a dear Savior he had found;
And point to his redeeming blood,
And say, "Behold the way to God."

This is the way I long have sought,
And mourned because I found it not;
My grief and burden long has been,
Because I could not cease from sin."

But the Lord brings us into such a state and condition that we are made to come and lean upon Him, and to cry unto Him and ask Him to say to my soul, "I am thy salvation"; Ask Him to so appear unto us that our burden of sin shall be taken away by a word from on high. This king shall reign,—and it is a point that I would like to bring forth: His Word that he gave to his Apostles. They went and were to preach that Word. I do not think that they had any right to do anything contrary to what the Word said.

I mentioned a few moments ago about "the lot is cast into the lap," and we find that because Judas had been taken, Peter had them cast lots to put somebody else in Judas' place. I do not think that that was according to the Lord's command; it was Peter that did that, and men have done things from that day to this; and Matthias who was chosen was never heard of after that. God had a man to fill the place of that wretch Judas —it was Saul of Tarsus, Saul who was to be the twelfth Apostle, the Apostle to the Gentiles. God had a way of bringing him which man couldn't bring about by casting lots; and yet so fully was God's purpose completed that when Paul was going to carry to prison and to death those that believed in the name of Christ, he experienced, "At noonday, O King, I heard a voice from heaven saying unto me, Saul, Saul, why persecutest thou me?" and I said,, "Who art thou Lord?" and he said "I am Jesus of Nazareth whom thou persecutest." Oh! What a come down! How he must have come right down and didn't know where to hide. Have you been there? Have you been made to say like the dear hymn-writer:

"Hide me, O my Savior, hide,
Till the storm of life be past;
Safe into the haven guide;
O receive my soul at last."

These things, my friends, of which I am speaking, are better than anything in this world. Nothing in this world can take their place. If the Lord begins a work in your heart, if He begins to teach you what you are, and show you what He is, that He is a helper of the helpless, bless His name; and you'll bless His name from day to day and throughout eternity.

"If there be therefore any consolation in Christ" What does this mean? Any comfort, any satisfaction. Have you ever had anything happen to you that has come to you and has lifted you right out of the ditch and put your feet on the rock? Has He done with you as it says in the Psalm, "I waited patiently (enduringly) for the Lord and He inclined His ear unto me and heard me cry. He brought me up out of a horrible pit"? And you know I think of little children as we have here this morning. Once in London, Sister McGugan was too sick to go to meeting, and she lay abed, and her daughter took her little girl to meeting; and when she came back home, Sister McGugan said, "What was Elder Ruston's text today?" "Well", said she, "I don't know that I could tell you just where it is, but he spoke about a man being down in a pit of miry clay and when he tried to pull one foot out, the other one sunk in deeper." "Oh", the old lady said "I know what that is, That's a Psalm, "I waited patiently for

the Lord and He inclined unto me and heard my cry." Tell me these children do not listen; and who can tell but what something that George Ruston said long ago has come back to somebody else somewhere. Oh, the grace of God, the mercy of God, the commanding power of this King who sits upon the throne and who shall reign till all his enemies are made his footstool. This King, he is the one who brings the comfort of love; for God is love. "For God so loved the world that He gave His only begotten Son that whosoever believeth . . .": and we believe according to the mighty power which He wrought in Christ when He raised Him from the dead. It is not the act of the creature, it is an act of the Creator to make a believer, and He all-embracing love. "Who loved me and gave himself for me." Just think about that. "Love". So, "If there be any consolation in Christ, if any comfort of love, if any fellowship of the Spirit"; I wouldn't miss that out.

(Concluded next month)

"That which ye have seen and heard declare we unto you, that ye also may have fellowship with us: and truly our fellowship is with the Father, and with his Son Jesus Christ. And these things write we unto you, that your joy may be full." (1 John 1:3, 4)

STAUNTON RIVER UNION

The Staunton River Union Meeting will be held at Weatherford Church the 5th Sunday in October and Saturday before. October 28 and 29, 1972.

L. H. Doss, Clerk

EASTERN UNION

The Eastern Union will be held, the Lord willing, with Bethlehem Church in Tyrell County, N. C. on Saturday and fifth Sunday in October, 1972. All lovers of the truth are invited to attend, with a special invitation to our ministering brethren.

Those traveling east will take No. 64 Highway to Columbia, N. C. to stop light, turn right on 94 about two and one-half miles to first cross-road, turn right about 200 yards to the church.

N. L. Ambrose, Union Clerk

CONTRIBUTIONS TO THE INDIGENT FUND

(To August 1, 1972)

Mrs. Ruth Greer, Ala.	$ 2.00
Thomas S. Martin, Va.	13.00
Katherine Jones, La.	3.00
H. P. Conner, Va.	3.00
Mr. Thompson, Va.	2.00
Thomas Nickols, Va.	3.00
John E. Apple, N.C.	3.00
Mrs. Nannie Varnier, Va.	1.00
Wilson A. Shortt, Va.	3.00
C. W. Vass, N.C.	3.00
E. C. Scearce, Va.	3.00
Billy Poindexter, Va.	3.00
Mrs. Emery Yohans, Conn.	3.00
Clara Cumbo, Va.	3.00
Mrs. William Holland, Calif.	1.00
Willie Dunn, Tex.	1.00
Elder Louis Stewart, Miss.	2.00
J. J. Davis, Ark.	3.00
Rosa Page, N.C.	5.00
J. J. Prescott, N.C.	1.00
Loy P. Rogers, Ark.	7.00
Blanche Brown, Wash.	3.00
William Sparks, Ohio	3.00
Mrs. Willie Davis, N.C.	1.00
Mrs. G. F. Pruitt, N.C.	3.00
Mrs. Robert Stotts, N.C.	3.00
Ben Preston, Ore.	11.00
Mrs. C. R. Welch, N.C.	3.00
Milton M. Absher, N.C.	100.00
Robert L. Cobb, Tex.	3.00
Bessie Alumbaugh, Mo.	1.00
Mrs. Sam Alford, N.C.	1.00
Mrs. Charles Craven, N.C.	3.00
Mrs. Juanita Law, N.C.	3.00
Mary Bell Stough, Ore.	3.00
Faye Hogg, Ark.	3.00

SOLDIERS CREEK ASSOCIATION

The 1972 session of the *Soldiers Creek Association* will be held, the Lord willing, with the Salem Primitive Baptist Church, Benton, Ill., on Friday, Saturday and Sunday, October 6, 7, 8, 1972.

Salem Church is located about three miles east of town on Duquoin Street. Benton, Ill. is located on I-57, about sixty miles north of Cario, Ill.

All lovers of the truth are invited. Anyone who needs directions call Wm. E. Vantrease, 408 S Commercial Street, Benton, Ill. 62812. Telephone 435-3576.

Wayman Chapell, Mod.
Wm. E. Vantrease, Clerk
James Cunningham, Asst. Clerk

Danville, Virginia **October, 1972**

SIGNS OF THE TIMES

Subscription price $4 per year — $7 two years

Published each month by

SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.

Established 1832

Devoted to the Old School Baptist Cause

BUSINESS OFFICE

R. F. D. 1, Box 539, Beechwood Lane
Danville, Va. 24541

EDITORS

Elder David V. Spangler
R. F. D. 1, Box 539, Beechwood Lane
Danville, Va. 24541

Elder John D. Wood
P. O. Box 186, Manassas, Va. 22110

ASSOCIATE EDITORS

Elder W. D. Griffin
Rt. 6, Box 84, Fayette, Ala. 35555

Elder E. J. Lambert
306 Richardson St.
Winnsboro, Texas 75494

All letters for this paper containing subscriptions and remittances should be mailed to Danville, Virginia, as shown below. All notices of meetings and obituaries should be mailed directly to P. O. Box 186, Manassas, Virginia 22110. Articles for publication may be mailed to either address.

SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.
R. F. D. 1, Box 539 **Beechwood Lane**
Danville, Va. 24541

OUR APPRECIATION OF ELDER RUSTON

In the recent passing of Elder George Ruston of the Covenanted Baptist Church of Canada, the Old School Baptists of Canada and America have lost a minister greatly blessed of God to His glory and the comfort and edification of His humble poor.

The Editors, Associate Editors and readers of the *Signs of the Times* will miss his editorials; and the churches and friends his ministry. The last few years he had not been physically able to prepare his editorials, but in the republishing of his writings of years ago, they have been as the dew of Hermon to our readers. Many of the present readers did not read his writings when originally published.

His stability and steadfastness in the doctrine and practice of the Old School Baptist Church was a great blessing to the cause of truth. Yet with his steadfastness he manifested the humility that so becomes those who contend for the faith.

The writer remembers his first meeting with our dear brother in 1934 at the Virginia Corresponding Meeting in Northern Virginia. Elder Ruston announced the hymn,

> "Lord let me see thy beautious face,
> It yields a heaven below;
> And angels round the throne will say,
> 'Tis all the heaven they know."

and spoke from the text," What shall we then say to these things? If God be for us, who can be against us." (Romans 8:31)

The writer announced the hymn,

> 'Tis my happiness below
> Not to live without the cross,
> But the Savior's power to know
> Sanctifying every loss."

and spoke from Exodus 14:22, "And the children of Israel went into the midst of the sea upon the dry ground."

Thus began a sweet fellowship that continued throughout his life. As I look back over the years with fond remembrance of the many times we were blessed to associate with each other, both in the churches and his lovely home, my heart is filled with a warmth inexpressable. No minister that we have known, was blessed with a more devoted companion in the ministry than our dear brother.

The fifth week-end in July we visited with Sister Ruston, and found to our joy that God had given her reconciling grace in her loss.

May God in his great mercy bless his family and all who mourn his passing, with grace to bow in humble submission to His will.

D. V. Spangler

ELDER GEORGE RUSTON

"And I will give you pastors according to mine heart, which shall feed you with knowledge and understanding." The preceding prophecy of Jeremiah was eminently fulfilled in the exercise and labours of our beloved pastor, Elder George Ruston, of Dutton, Ontario, Canada, who passed away in the St. Thomas-Elgin General Hospital on Wednesday, July 12, 1972. He was in his 89th. year.

Elder Ruston was born the 15th. child of 17 children to Joseph and Martha Ruston of Rowley Regis, Worcestershire, England. His father was a Strict Baptist Minister.

While a resident of England, Elder Ruston was employed at Doulton's Pottery Works where he showed a gift in ornamentation and sculpture. He attended art classes at the West Bromwich School of Art and later won scolarships to the Royal College of Art in London, England, from which he graduated with honours. After teaching art in Leeds, he emigrated to New York City where he was a sculptor for an architectural company until he accepted the pastorate in the Catskill Mountains in 1917.

Elder Ruston's ministerial life began in 1915 when he was licensed to preach by the Ebenezer Old School Baptist Church of New York City. He was ordained to the full work of the ministry by that Church in October of 1916. During the following year, he accepted a call to be pastor of a group of Churches in the heart of the Catskill Mountains which later became known as the Lexington-Roxbury Association. During this period, he was appointed as an Associated Editor of the "*Signs of the Times.*"

In 1919, he filled the first of many appointments to the Covenanted Baptist Church of Canada at the request of the then pastor Elder John Slauson. Following the death of Elder Slauson, he accepted a call by the Church here in Canada after great exercise of mind. The decision to come finally became more and more imminent as both he and his companion beheld the hand of the Lord in changing his field of ministry.

From August, 1929, until his passing in July, 1972, he served faithfully, eminently and with dignity the several branches of our Church in Canada, namely Lobo, Dunwich, Duart, Ekfrid, London and Toronto.

He is survived by his wife, Esther Aston, two daughters, Mrs. Claude (Rhoda) Smith of Willowdale, and Mrs. John (Ellen) Loaring of Winsdor; one son, Dr. F. G. Ruston of Nipissing, 12 grandchildren and 6 great-grandchilden. He was predeceased by two sons, John in 1941, and Henry in 1969.

"A gift is as a precious stone in the eyes of him that hath it; whithersoever it turneth, it prospereth." (Prov. 17:8) This was true of Elder Ruston both in natural as well as spiritual endeavors. He was gifted in speaking, faithful in visiting the sick, diligent in writing and corresponding, punctual and dedicated in filling his appointments; instant in season and out of season, condescending to men of low estate and always astutely observant of the hand of God making itself manifest in natural as well as spiritual things. His greatest joy seemed to be in giving to others. All who knew him cannot but generously exclaim, "Well done, thou good and faithful servant. . . (Matt. 25:21)

His beautiful tenor voice will always be missed among us. Often as he and his faithful companion led the singing at our meetings, the words of Psalm 150 seemed to be fulfilled. "Praise him with the sound of the trumpet; Praise him with the psaltery and harp. . . Praise him with stringed instruments and organs. . . Let every thing that hath breath praise the Lord."

That he was highly esteemed and greatly loved was clearly evident from the large concourse of brethren, sisters, relatives, and friends that assembled both at the Beill Funeral Home in Dutton and the Dunwich Church where the funeral was conducted by Elders

D. A. McColl and J. S. McColl at 2 p. m. on Saturday, July 15. Interment was in the family plot in the adjoining McKillop Cemetery to await the second coming of Christ — that One whom he so dearly loved to praise.

Out of profound respect for him and yet in humble submission to the Will of God, the following resolution of respect was passed unanimously by the Church in Canada on Saturday, September 2, at the Lobo Quarterly Meeting with the request that one copy of it be sent to the family, one to the *Signs of the Times* and one to be recorded in the church book.

BE IT RESOLVED, that we, the Covenanted Baptist Church of Canada record with the deepest regret the passing of our most able Pastor, Elder George Ruston, who with his beloved companion served our Church in such an outstanding way over the past forty-three years.

Respectfully submitted,
Elder D. A. McColl
Elder J. S. McColl

EDITORIAL

"Knowing that he which raised up the Lord Jesus shall raise up us also by Jesus, and shall present us with you. For all things are for your sakes, that the abundant grace might through the thanksgiving of many redound to the glory of God. For which cause we faint not; but though our outward man perish, yet the inward man is renewed day by day. For our light affliction, which is but for a moment, worketh for us a far more exceeding and eternal weight of glory; while we look not at the things which are seen, but at the things which are not seen: for the things which are seen are temporal; but the things which are not seen are eternal." (2 Cor. 4:14-18)

Recent changes in my life have made this part of Holy Writ of special concern to me. I would beg for a glimpse of God in the face of Jesus Christ that I might come before you once again and give you my thoughts concerning the beauty that is unfolded to us as the written word of God. Whatever we do or say or think is to be to the glory of God. All other chatter is low and base and will come to no good end. As I have stood on the side line and seen the end of everything that is seen (by eyes of nature), I have been made to see the utter fallacy in extolling the powers of dull mortality.

If, in reading the Bible, we have the veil over us we will not see anything but death. The law being our schoolmaster, it veiled us so that we can not see any further than this. With this blinder on us, we will see the law send men to the death chamber, but we will never see the pardon of our sins through the merits of the Lord Jesus Christ. This will hold true with all scripture; we will not be able to see *any* of the gospel of peace until the Comforter takes the things of Christ (takes THE SCRIPTURES) and shows them unto us. Realizing this vital truth I do not write to make brethren understand the scriptures as I hope to have been taught. There is not any doubt but that one, and maybe both, are wrong, but if so, the Lord will make that known at the right time. (Phil. 3:15)

Rightly understood, the scriptures are their own interpreter. They do not contradict; the contradiction will always be found in men, but never in the Lord. I do not mean by this that there is not a line of separation drawn between law and gospel; that the law preaches death, but that the gospel preaches life. Let us not forget, however, that the finding of compatibility between the law and gospel will never come by reading the Bible as good literature. It will only come when the Holy Ghost, which is the Comforter, brings us to its vast riches for instruction.

To me the central theme in the gospel is the resurrection of the dead. To me, if there be no resurrection, there can not be any gospel. I am sure that I have one outstanding witness to this great truth.

If there is a truth taught in the Bible, surely it is the resurrection of the bodies of God's children. These Corinthians had the spirit of faith, and it taught them, and as a result of that teaching they knew that "he which raised up the Lord Jesus would also raise them up." I do not know how that language could be any plainer stated than that. Remember that this is known by the spirit of faith, for what is not of faith is sin. Let us ask again, What is it that we know by this spirit of faith? If it is not that "he which raised up the Lord Jesus Christ would raise us up", what is he saying? If he *is not* meaning that, then he is saying something that he does not mean. But since he says that, I hope that no one will think hard of me if I contend that he said exactly what he meant to say.

With all of the inspired account of the resurrection of the body of Jesus Christ, I do not think that I have a reader that would deny it. Yet, I realize that I may have. If so, you have signed your own death warrant. But what is beyond me is for us to read such a scripture as is embraced in the text and then deny the bodily resurrection of the saints. I can not understand this. He that raised up one has promised to raise up the other. Does that not mean what it says? If it does not, please tell your ignorant brother what it does mean? I am sure, dear brethren, that if Christ has been raised from the dead, those that have fallen asleep in Christ will be raised. If Christ has not risen, then those that are fallen asleep have perished. If there be no resurrection of the dead there are two men that felt and does feel that we will perish in death (See I Cor. 15:12 through 18) and remember, as you read, that this poor sinner, together with Paul, feels that if there is no resurrection of the dead that perishing is the only alternative.

The people of God are the richest people that have ever been known. These riches have nothing to do with bank accounts and real estate (we are not looking at the things which can be seen). The Creator made all things for himself, and without him not anything was made. This is another portion of scripture that unbelief not only questions, but, in many instances, vehemently denies it being the truth. I can not help this unbelief, although it saddens me. That which glorifies God, glorifies us in God in the glorious Personage of Christ. We are, if we are, heirs of God and joint heirs with the Lord Jesus Christ.. Everything has been delivered into the hands of our blessed Saviour. All things in Christ belong to the family of God, and all creation is for our sake. These "all things" being for our sake, they bring about praise and thanksgiving to God. We do not bring this about by actions of our own, but it is through grace that this thanksgiving is made manifest.

"Lord, how delightful 'tis to see
A whole assembly worship thee.
At once they sing, at once they pray,
They hear of heaven, and learn the way."

No sinner has ever walked in the light as He is the light without God being glorified. Just as surely as poor sinners "let their light shine" just that sure is God going to get the glory (Mat. 5:16) Your account is in heaven (Col. 3:3; I Pet. I:4); everything there is yours, and everything on earth is yours, including all called ministers, the world, life, death, things present, things to come, all are yours. O, how grand and glorious these possessions are embellished with the gift of belonging to Christ, and topped out with the superb knowledge that He is God's. (I Cor. 3:21-23)

"For which cause we faint not." To get at the essence or kernel of the gospel, let us ask: What is the cause of our fainting not? First, it is the soul refreshing doctrine that he which raised up Jesus is under oath to also raise us up, and in the doing of that all things have been given to us. With all of the resources of God given us how shall he not with him give us all things. It is freely acknowledged that if in this life only we have hope in Christ, we are miserable. We will all come to see and

experience the rasing of this mortal body, but to give us assurance in such an ordeal as that, we have One that, while we experience the perishing of the outward man; while we see and *feel* the rasing of this house of clay, we have the assurance that the inward man is renewed day by day, and that all things, including the power of the resurrection, is pledged to the resurrection of our bodies. Isn't that a lovely doctrine. While we do not have any hope in Christ in this life, we are renewed in the inward man day by day. It is not any wonder that we have been told of God coming with recompence and saving the fearful hearted children of God. (Isa. 35:4)

"Our light afflictions." They are not what justice would demand; they are what mercy gives. We have light afflictions to teach us our helplessness; to teach us how frail that we are; to correct us; to prepare us for some greater service in the kingdom of heaven. Anything given us for our good undoubtedly is a light matter, even though none of it seems at the time to be good but rather grievous. These light afflictions are not worthy to be compared to the weight of what is to come. Even though poor sinners sometimes are left to nature and fall victim to Satan's cunning suggestion to where they ask, Why, dear Father, must I pass through this vale of sorrow; yet our light affictions are in mercy sent. These afflictions may come in sundry ways. They are spoken of as afflictions of the gospel, and belong in a special way to ministers, and in a general way to one and all. They are sent according to God's time and way. In the same way that the owner of the oxen says, "Take my yoke upon you," so does he say, "Be thou partaker of the afflictions of the gospel according to the power of God.." Regardless of how they come or what they are, under the directing love of Christ they are afflictions, and not punishment.

"They endure but for a moment." Ah, afflicted saint draw near. Here is indeed a boon from heaven. If justice drew her sword it would be eternal death, but the afflictions are light, and the duration is but for a moment. Here indeed is a lovely pasture of green verdure; here is a scene heaven sent to the afflicted and poor people of God. Across the vista of the years it seems that I hear the lowing of the oxen, and the bleating of the sheep, and, while the years have taken a heavy toll on bodily powers, my impression and desire is still towards the scattered flock, telling them of God's greatness in salvation.

Although these afflictions are light, and endure but for a moment, they are momentous in our life. As afflictions they seem severe, as a gift from God, they are sweet messengers from our Saviour, and

"If God is mine, then present things,
And things to come are mine;
Yes, Christ, his word, and spirit, too,
And glory all divine.

If he is mine, then from his love,
He every trouble sends;
All things are working for my good,
And bliss his rod attends."

And when this accompanying power of the Spirit is with us, we recognize that in all these things we are more than conquerers through him that loved us unto death, even the death of the cross. If we were only conquers over death and hell and the grave, where would the good come in? We are more than conquerers, (not through our efforts, but) through our blessed Lord. Thus, while in the beginning we thought all of it was against us, when we had endured for a moment (the shortness of this experience); when Joseph was manifest to us as being alive, we rejoiced greatly at what lay before us.

It is the nature of men to arraign God before a tribunal of their finite minds. Let me illustrate: Several years ago I was preaching at a place where much opposition had been brought against God's universal power or sovereignty or predestination. I presented what I am presenting to you, to wit, that all things work together for good to them that love God. At the noon hour a young man

came to me in a very ugly frame of mind, charging that I had preached an untruth. I asked him what I had said that was wrong. He replied that I had said that if a drunken driver had run into his family that morning that it would be for his good. I gently as I could told him that he was mistaken; that I did not say it. He was much confused by my reply, telling me that he thought I had said that. My reply to him is the same reply that I would make today to all that object (not to what I say, but) to what Paul said (Romans 8:28) I told him that it was limited to those that love God and that I did not say that he loved God. His reply was not complimentary.

Paul tells us here again that these tribuations, afflictions, sufferings, are working for us. In his pointing out to us these three things in our life, they each mean nearly the same thing, never meaning what is termed good, but that all of them mean the sorrows that accompany the child of God.

While the affliction is light (when we deserved death), and endures but for a moment (when we deserved eternal banishment), yet it is doing wonderful things for us. This afflicted state is all for us; each anxious moment is in God's hand for our good. All of it is working for our ultimate good; every stormy wind and boisterous wave is sweeping us from every mooring on time's dull and dismal shore and momentarily bringing us nearer home. All things are in the hands of Christ. He can not build without that power, much less can he sustain the building without it. All things (tribulations ,afflictions, sufferings) are working for us. O God remove fear of men from my heart that I sound forth the clarion word of truth that our God takes that which seems to be against us (and often that which he hates; and that which, in nature, we dread) and makes it work for us an eternal weight of glory. It does not just even out things; it does not leave us as well off as we were to begin. No, not that. The very thing that was light and that endured but for a moment works continually for us an eternal weight of glory.

As this weight of glory is wrought in us, it causes an adjustment in what we are looking for. A young lady was stricken down where I worked. She begged the doctor to cure her. She felt that she had too much to live for. He was not able to arrest the disease. She became a living skeleton. Just before she died she begged the Lord to let her die, saying that I have not got anything to live for. Here is my text unfolded for you. I count her experience (affliction) the most profound exposition of all things working for our weight of eternal glory. At first we are much exercised about these afflictions, thinking, as did Jacob, that they are all against us. As the building is erected for the placing of the capstone in place, our viewpoint changes. What a blessing, what a lovely work, what a lovely God to make Himself known unto us in Christ.

Dear brethren, let us not turn back; let us go on to perfection; let us run the race set before us, and these things we will do, if the Lord wills. In this race, we shall have our looking changed. Perhaps, being babes, we needed much nurturing to change our look from what we could see to things that we can not see. The work has been costly in suffering for our dear Saviour, but it has been freely bestowed upon us the afflicted ones of God. We are not looking at the things which can be seen (for we might well ask, what are they?), but we are looking at the things that can not be seen as yet, but which are being brought by this sovereign work of God to a further glory until glory. (2 Cor. 3:18)

W.D.G.

VOICES OF THE PAST

"He being dead yet speaketh"

Harford Co., Maryland,
February 13, 1860.

Dear Brother Beebe: — Having to

write you on business, I will also drop a few lines through your columns to the saints scattered abroad — to your numerous readers. I have been a reader of your valuable paper for a number of years and have derived much comfort and edification thereby. I have been somewhat of a careful observer of the communications and of the various subjects treated on, as the different branches of the same glorious doctrine, Salvation by grace; and I have observed in the communications of all the saints scattered abroad, whose communications have appeared, a oneness of sentiment, — all contending for the same faith which was once delivered to the saints. In years past, it was with me a wonder and astonishment, how so many, living so remote from each other, could all write the same things, — all see eye to eye, in regard to the glorious truths of the gospel, — all relate very much the same in regard to their trials, difficulties, doubts and fears, — and all receiving food and comfort of the same kind and in the same way, and from the same source; and all at the same time standing aloof from all the traditions and commandments of men, having no fellowship or sympathy for any doctrine except that of Christ; and him crucified. I say these things have been to me a matter of surprise; but I hope and trust that I have been taught to know something of the mystery. David says, "The secret of the Lord is with them that fear him."

I will state what I understand to be the cause of the oneness of sentiment and union of heart and fellowship of the saints. Our God is the same unchanging and inimitable High Priest of our profession, in whom dwells all the fulness of the Godhead bodily. He was, as we are informed, set up from everlasting, as the embodiment of the church, which was chosen and blessed in time, by the Father, before the foundation of the world. His members were given him. He says to the Father: "Thine they were, and thou gavest them me." Their visible creation in the earthly Adam, their fall in him, and their redemption by our Lord Jesus Christ, was fully known to him who hath declared the end from the beginning; saying my counsel shall stand, and I will do all my pleasure. The first Adam is the figure of him which was to come, — of the second Adam which is the Lord from Heaven. As in the first Adam, all die, so in Christ, the second Adam, shall all be made alive. And so it is written the first man, Adam, was made a living soul; the last Adam was made a quickening spirit. But the first Adam was not spiritual, but natural; consequently he represented not a spiritual, but a natural posterity. But the second Adam represents a spiritual seed or generation. The first Adam followed his bride into the transgression, which seems to pre-figure Christ, who was made sin for us, that we might be made the righteousness of God in him. He was made a little lower than the angels, for the suffering of death — was made of woman; made under the law, to redeem them that were under the law. — The prophet Isaiah says, "Behold, the Lord God shall come with strong hand, and his arm shall rule for him; behold, his reward is with him, and his work before him." This work he performed when he magnified with honor the law, and when he made an end of sin, and brought in everlasting righteousness. With his stripes all his people are healed. He having satisfied the law on their behalf, has justified them from all things from which they could not be justified by the law of Moses.

Again: He is brought to view as a Quickening Spirit. "And this is the record, that God hath given us eternal life, and this life is in his Son. — 1 John v. 11. Peter says: Being born again, not of corruptible seed, but of incorruptible, by the word of the Lord which liveth and abideth forever. — 1 Peter, i. 3. Hence we understand that all the saints are born of God, and this birth manifests them as sons and heirs of God, and joint heirs with our Lord Jesus Christ. Heirs of that inheritance which

is incorruptible and undefiled, and that fadeth not away. All his people hear the voice of the Son of God, and live. When he utters his voice, the North gives up, and the South keeps not back; his sons are brought from afar, and his daughters from the ends of the earth; even every one of them, for he has created them for his glory. His people are and shall be all taught of the Lord. By him they are taught the exceeding sinfulness of sin; their own weakness and entire dependence on God, and that, of themselves they can do nothing.

I have taken a considerable round, in trying to show the cause of the oneness, love and fellowship of the children of God. How can two walk together, except they are agreed? There can be no real fellowship where there is no evidences of the work of the Spirit, for nothing short of that can produce fellowship. Men may speak with the eloquence of angels, and yet fail to make an impression on the mind of the Lord's people; their language fails to give evidence that they have been wtih Jesus; while another with half the words, will draw out that fellowship at once. The Lord's people being all born of the same One Spirit, are brought in by the same door. Marvel not at this, ye that despise the truth, for "No man," says Jesus, "can come unto me, except the Father which hath sent me, draw him, and I will raise him up at the last day." As they are all brought in at the same door, so are they all heirs of the same inheritance. There is a vital relationship subsisting in the family; all are alike members of the one body — branches of the same true Vine. Jesus says, I am the Vine; ye are the branches. All are alike dependent on him who is the Head over all things to his church. All boasting is excluded from this family, and, with one voice, they all exclaim, Not by works of righteousness which we have done; but of his mercy he hath saved us. Hence there is this union — this binding tie which can be found no where else. The love of God is shed abroad in their hearts, and abides within them. And we know that we have passed from death unto life, because we love the brethren. All feed on the same precious gospel; and, being taught of God, they can all distinguish between truth and error. They try the spirits, whether they be of God.

O, the glorious plan of salvation, and the safety and happiness of all who are interested therein, who are made to hear his voice, to rest upon his promise, and to have no confidence in the flesh.

But I must bring my scribble to a close. I have now written more than I expected to when I commenced. Brother Beebe, this is the first I have ever written for publication. I desire you to examine it closely, and if you see anything in this letter that is calculated to lead any of the sheep or lambs of Christ astray, don't publish it. I send it the more cheerfully, knowing that it must pass the scrutiny of better judgment than mine, before the public will read it.

Now may the good will of him that dwelt in the bush, sustain you in your labors, and may you enjoy much of his presence in your declining years.

Yours in hope of eternal life.

WILLIAM GRAFTON.

We recognize in the above letter of our recently ordained Elder Grafton, the true Shibboleth, and welcome him to our columns. May the Lord make him valient for the truth, both in the pulpit, and with his pen. — G. Beebe

(The above was by Elder Wm. Grafton. It was his first writing for publication. When we read it recently we felt it was a clear statement of the way the Lord deals with his people.

Elder Grafton was pastor of Rock Springs, Warren and Hartford Churches in Maryland and Pennsylvania for about forty years and was greatly beloved of the brethren. — J. D. W.)

CIRCULAR LETTER BY THE LATE ELDER JOHN WILDER

1948

CIRCULAR LETTER

To the Ministers and Messengers of the Powell's Valley Association. Greetings in the Lord: As it has fallen to my lot to write a Circular

Letter for the Minutes of the Powell's Valley Association, I will try to perform that service if the Lord will guide me in spirit and in truth.

The scripture that I will try to use is "Thus the heavens and the earth were finished, and all the host of them." May I ask you is there anything that was not finished in these six days? I maintain that everything was fixed and finished by the one hand of the Supreme. I believe that every event which transpires in the daily experience of the children of God, or the wicked is but a link in the chain of events which, when manifested, will only reach to a definite or predestinated end. In His infinite wisdom He saw it all completed and finished, and each moment is a manifestation of what was in his work; we could not think that God has ever failed to secure the perfect accomplishment of his own design or purpose in anything that he has ever done.

The entrance of sin in the world was a finished work with the Lord, and every sin his people will commit was amply provided for with him. The wicked is the Lord's sword, and was asleep until the fixed time of God. They positively predicted from the days of Abel in what God spake to the prophets, and by what was signified by all the offerings which were made under the dispensation, according to the prophecy the sword awoke at his appointed time, and the Shepherd was smitten. It is a comforting thought to realize that God has set the bounds of our habitation on the earth, and death, hell and all things are naked before him, and destruction uncovered to his all seeing eye, and yet unlimited by his power and wisdom.

In the beginning of his way he bound up the waters in his thick clouds and gave to the sea his decree that the waters should not pass his commandments. He has left nothing to the vagary of chance, when he sets his throne above the heavens was it to be a place of no power? In controlling the destiny of all things in heaven, and in earth and hell we have evidence that everything was definitely fixed by him. For about six thousand years the sun, moon and stars have with exactness filled their respective orbits, and without the variation of a second of time from their creation, made their revolutions in obedience to the decree of the Creator. Was it by chance that the heavens declared the glory of God, and the firmament showeth his handi-work? No, nothing is by chance, the invisible things of earth did not come into this world by chance.

There are many things we would like to mention, but for fear we are covering too much space we will come to a close. It is very hard to express just what you believe on a few sheets of paper. I have done the best I know how, and will conclude by saying, "if God will be with me, and keep me in this way that I go, and will give me bread to eat and raiment to put on until I return to my Father's house, thou shalt be the Lord my God." Yours in hope of eternal life.

(Elder) JOHN WILDER
(Published by request)

MINUTES OF THE PRESBYTERY

Pursuant to the request of Mt. Arat Primitive Baptist Church, Pittsylvania County, Va., a presbytery met at 4:30 p.m. June 17, 1972 at Mt. Arat Church for the examination of brother George Powell, if found qualified in accordance with the written word of God, at the satisfaction and discretion of their judgment, ordain the above mentioned to the full work of the office of deacon.

The solemnity was begun with song hymn 131 Primitive Baptist Hymn Book and prayer by Elder Julian Williams. All Elders and Deacons of our faith and order present constituted the presbytery. Elders present were as follows: Raymond Payne, H. W. Wray, Wallis Smith, Raymond Goad, P. E. Ingram, Julian Williams and Donald E. Smith.

The Presbytery was organized by electing Elder H. W. Wray as Moderator and Elder Donald E. Smith as Clerk. Elders P. E. Ingram and Raymond Goad were chosen to perform the examination of the candidate. Deacon Clarence Stegall having been duly appointed by Mt. Arat Church, spokesman for the church delivered brother George Powell to the presbytery. Examination was made by Elders P. E. Ingram and Raymond Goad. The presbytery being satisfied with the examination and answers given by the candidate, administered the laying on of hands. The ordination prayer was delivered by Elder Raymond Payne. Elder Wallis A. Smith delivered the charge to the candidate. Scripture reference Acts 6:1-4.

The Moderator asked Deacon Clarence Stegall if the church approved the work of the presbytery, which was answered in the affirmative.

A Certificate of Ordination was presented to brother George Powell and the right hand of fellowship and brotherhood given. The ordained deacon was delivered back to the church as an ordained deacon of the Old School, Primitive Baptist Church at Mt. Arat.

The minutes consisting of the work of the presbytery were read and adopted. The presbytery was dismissed with prayer by Elder Raymond Goad.

Elder H. W. Wray, Moderator
Elder Donald E. Smith, Clerk

MINUTES OF THE PRESBYTERY

The 5th Sunday in April, 1972, Cane Creek Church called for a Presbytery to meet June 24th to look into the qualifications of Brother

W. Randall Saunders for the work of the ministry, if found qualified.

Elder R. S. Payne was elected to serve as Moderator and Elder P. E. Ingram as Clerk; Elders O. K. Tench and Rufus Brown to ask questions, together with others: Elder Raymond Goad to deliver the ordination prayer, and Elder R. A. May to deliver the charge.

Ministers present from Pigg River Association were Elders R. A. May, P. E. Ingram, O. K. Tench and Rufus Brown: from Staunton River Association were Elders R. S. Payne, Denver Simpson and Raymond Goad.

Deacons were Tillman Dalton, P. L. Holly, George Powell, Andrew Gibson, Louis Willis, Guy Willis, M. H. Pickeral, Jamie Cooper, Chester Hagood, R. C. May, Clay Brown, Henry Sartin, C. W.. Strader and N. F. Conner.

Elder Simpson delivered the candidate to the Presbytery. Tillman Dalton was selected spokesman for the church.

Elder Tench read from the 3rd chapter of 1st Timothy and 3rd chapter of Ecclesiastes as to the qualifications and duties of a Bishop. Brother Brown questioned, reading from the language of Jesus. All questions were answered in a favorable way, with no objections.

Laying on of hands followed with the Ordination Prayer. Elder R. A. May delivered an impressive charge, reading from Timothy.

The work of the Presbytery being completed, Brother W. Randell Saunders an ordained Elder was delivered back to the church.

Minutes were read and approved. The Presbytery was dismissed with prayer by Elder Denver Simpson.

R. S. Payne, Mod.
P. E. Ingram, Clerk

OBITUARIES

ELDER JOHN WILDER
and
SISTER FLORENCE WILDER

Our beloved and esteemed brother in gospel bonds was called from this life on May 26, 1972.

Elder Wilder was ordained to the work of the ministry in 1928, at Hances Creek Church in Kentucky, where he had earlier been received for membership. He was chosen Moderator of the Powell Valley Association in upper East Tennessee on July 15, 1945, serving until his death. He and his wife, Sister Florence Wilder, joined Union Primitive Baptist Church by relationship on April 5, 1950.

Elder Wilder was blessed to faithfully and ably serve Union Church at Sharps Chapel, Mountain Creek Church at Lone Mountain, and Friendship Church at Morristown, Tenn., as Pastor for many years.

His devoted wife was critically ill at the time of his death, and passed away June 7, 1972. Elder and Sister Wilder are survived by two daughteres, Mrs. Betty Jean Hightower, Sharps Chapel, Tenn.; Mrs. Alene Mize, Loyal, Ky.; one son, Edward Wilder, Pineville, Ky.; five grandchildren and two great grandchildren.

Funeral services were conducted for Elder Wilder by Elder D. R. Cabbage and Elder R. L. Biggs on May 29th at Union Primitive Baptist Church.

Sister Wilder was buried June 9th. The funeral service at Union Church was conducted by Elder D. R. Cabbage.

Elder Wilder's last sermon was preached on May 14th at Union Church; using as text the 23rd Psalm.

He and his wife will be sadly missed. "The Lord giveth and the Lord taketh away. Blessed be the name of the Lord."

Written by request. Elder R. L. Biggs

MARTHA ELEANOR VIA SIGMON

Sister Martha Eleanor Via Sigmon was born February 1, 1868, in Franklin Co. Long Branch, Virginia, and departed this life October 29, 1971. Making her stay in this world 103 years and almost nine month.

She was a daughter of Elder Wiley A. Via and Elizabeth Janney Via. She was married to Robert N. Sigmon October 3, 1889. She united with Pigg River Primitive Baptist Church, August 1895, and was baptized by her father, Elder W. A. Via, making her a member of that church over 76 years. She loved the church and was a firm believer in the doctrine of Salvation by Grace.

She moved with her family from Franklin County, Ferrum, Va., to Roanoke, Va. November 1919, where she lived until her death. She was in declining health for several years, but all of her children were so faithful and good to wait on her keeping her in her own home until about a week before her death, when her doctor advised them to take her to the hospital where she peacefully fell asleep. "Asleep in Jesus, blessed sleep, From which none ever wake to weep." She always liked to sing the old songs as long as she was able, and when she couldn't sing she liked to hear them sung.

Her funeral was preached by her pastor, Elder William Holland, and Elder Cecil Turner at Oakley's Chapel, Roanoke, Va. Her body was laid to rest by her husband in Evergreen Cemetery, Roanoke.

She is survived by two sons: Willie C. and Delma B. Sigmon of Roanoke and five daughters: May E. Brogan, Washington, D. C., Vera V. Mullins, Blanche Montgomery, Gladys S. Love and Irma R. Knowles, all of Roanoke; one brother, Rufus Lemon Via, Boones Mill, Va.; three sisters, Kitty Slone, Roanoke, Addie Vest and Jessie Minnix, Salem, Va.; thirteen grandchildren, 38 great-grandchildren and 16 great-great-grandchildren.

Written by Sister Jessie Minnix

Resolved to send a copy to *The Signs of the Times*, one to the family and one put on the church record. Conference: April 2, 1972.

Elder W. M. Holland, Mod.
W. W. Abshire, Clerk

RESOLUTION OF RESPECT
SISTER ANNIE DUNN

Sister Annie Dunn was born September 1st, 1875. God called her home June 9th, 1972. She lived to be 96 years 9 months and 8 days. She was married to Brother John Dunn, March 31st, 1893, who preceded her in death 49 years. Sister Dunn is survived by one son, Thell Dunn of Fayetteville, N. C., and two daughters, Mrs. Lester E. (Sister Kay Belle) Lee of Route 5, Dunn, N. C., and Mrs. Leon (Martha) Stevens, Jr. of Smithfield, N. C., one brother, Matt West of Tampa, Fla. 13 grandchildren, 23 great-grandchildren, and 3 great-great-grandchildren, and a host of other relatives and dear friends.

Sister Dunn united with the Church at Reedy Prong the fourth Saturday in July, 1911, and was baptized by her Pastor Elder W. M. Monsees. She lived a useful life and was a faithful member, always attending her Church Meetings as long as she was able. Sister Dunn was blessed with good health most of her life. At times, her family thought she should see a doctor, but her answer was, my faith is in a higher power.

Her funeral was conducted by Elder Curtis Rains and Elder W. D. Godwin. Her body was laid to rest in Reedy Prong Church Cemetery awaiting the coming of our Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ, who shall call the sleeping dead to arise from the silent tomb made like unto his glorious body, where sickness, suffering, death, and separation will be no more.

First, be it resolved, that the Church at Reedy Prong bow in humble submission to God who doeth all things well, and that our deepest sympathy be extended to her family who so loyally and lovingly administered to her every need. May they find the Grace of God sufficient for them in the days to come, ever looking to God for comfort and strength.

Second, That a copy of this be sent to the family and one to be recorded in the Church Book, and a copy sent to the *Signs of The Times* for publication.

Done by order of Church in Conference on Saturday before 4th Sunday in July, 1972.

Sister Mary Bryan
Sister Thelma Blackman
Sister Thelma Smith

OBIE LEE SORRELLS

Brother Sorrells died peacefully at home after a severe heart attack, just after visiting his sick mother on February 15, 1972, at the age of fifty-eight years. He was a model citizen, and lived a devoted life to his family and parents.

He is survived by his wife, Paulene; four sons: Roy Lee, Foy B., James and Edward; four daughters: Jean, Nellie Ruth, Sarah and Edna Sue; his parents, Frank and wife, and one brother, Otis; all firm believers in salvation by grace.

Funeral services were conducted at Tabernacle Church near his home on February 16th by Elder J. J. Collins and Minister J. T. Peacock. Garden Chapel Funeral Home was in charge of arrangements. Interment was in the Tabernacle Cemetery. J. J. Collins

BURMAN T. HOLLANDSWORTH

It is with much love and affection that I remember this brother. Burman T. Hollandsworth was born June 29, 1901, and passed away April 24, 1972. He was the son of Sherman A. and Margaret Spence Hollandsworth, who preceeded him in death.

Surviving are his wife, Sister Ocie Phillips Hollandsworth; one son, Vernon Hollandsworth; five daughters: Mrs. Vance Duncan, Mrs. Sonny Gunter, Mrs. David Haynes, Mrs. Gene Funkhouser, and Mrs. Glen Boyd; three brothers: Clive Hollandsworth, Major Hollandsworth, Martin Hollandsworth; five sisters, Mrs. Vettie Harris, Mrs. Necie Cox, Mrs. Arnold Phillips, Mrs. Gilbert Duncan and Mrs. Lawrence Gardner; and seven grandchildren.

Brother Burman was a firm believer in salvation by the grace of God. He united with the Primitive Baptist Church early in life in 1923, and lived a faithful life devoted to his church and family. He lived to see two of his daughters unite with the church: Sister (Lena) Mrs. Vance Duncan and Sister (Lora) Mrs. Sonny Gunter.

One day he told me that he reckoned all his children believed like he did; and they have manifested just that by the way they have come to church. We at Union Church miss him, but we would not ask that anything the all wise God has done, be undone; so we bow in humble submission to His will. His humble servant is at rest from all his cares, and we hope to meet him some day where we can rightly sing praise to one who has done it for us.

His funeral was preached at Old Indian Creek Primitive Baptist Church April 26, 1972, by Elder B. O. Thompson and Elder Julius Bocock. Burial was in the Hollandsworth Cemetery.

Written by request of Union Primitive Baptist Church in conference, by his nephew, Willard Cox.

Elder Hale Terry, Mod.
Willard Cox, Clerk

ELLA MARTIN LILLARD

Sister Lillard was born on June 17, 1877, and died on January 23, 1972, making her stay on earth almost 95 years. She was married to Mr. O. F. Lillard who preceded her in death around 28 years. This union was blessed with seven lovely children, three sons and four daughters. Sister Lillard was survived by one brother, George Martin ,one son and four daughters.She asked for a home with the people of Dan River Primitive Baptist Church on April 14, 1963, and was gladly received into the fellowship of the church. She was baptized the fourth Sunday in May, 1963, by her pastor, Elder D. V. Spangler. Sister Lillard was a faithful attender of meetings, never missing except when sickness or other causes beyond her control prevented her from doing so. Her lovely daughter and sister in Christ (Irene) most always saw to it that she had means of transportation to go to and from church.

This writer having known her around 50 years and being an infrequent visitor in her home cannot recall when she displayed anything but a pleasing smile, that seemed to say in effect, all is well. After her baptism, to see her at church service, her facial expressions seemed to tell more than a volume of words could, of the blessings of joys that were hers to receive. To see her at church would sometimes bring to mind two scriptures: which say in part: a city set upon a hill cannot be hid, and also be content with what you have. In her later years when she was unable to get around, she enjoyed reliving the songs of Zion and sermons on her tape recorder. She had a plentiful supply of tapes she liked so well. Sermons which the main theme of them was Jesus Christ and Him Crucified. I am the resurrection and the life. Without the shedding of blood there could be no remission of sins, as taught in the first book of the Bible. When God clothed Adam and Eve with skins, portrayed the coming of Christ, His death on the cross, the pouring out of His blood, the piercing of His side for son and uncleanness. God works after the counsel of His own will and none can stay His hand. She never seemed to tire of hearing men preach on the above subjects, or hearing them on her recorder. In my association with her I firmly believe they were part of her life, she could accept nothing less.

The morning of her death, she was preparing to attend her meeting at Dan River. She was suddenly taken sick and was rushed to the hospital, but was dead upon arrival. Her sudden death was a shock and cause of mourning to the family, her host of friends, and Brethren and Sisters of like Precious Faith. I have heard Elder W. C. King make the remark, he would hate to live in a world where the passing of a loved one didn't touch the hearts of the loved ones left behind. Yet we must ask ourselves the question, why mourn when God's Will is done? I believe that I speak for the membership of Dan River when I say our loss is her eternal gain. I, for one, believe she had a living hope of a part of that better and upper kingdom that is to come. In the absence of her pastor, her funeral was conducted by Elder Haywood Wray assisted by Elder Donald Smith. Her body was laid to rest in the church cemetery, to await the second coming of her Lord and Master Jesus Christ, who will at some time unknown to mortal man, come to call His bride, present her to the Father, without spot or blemish or any such thing. Then will His people be conformed to the image of His dear Son, be like Him and be satisfied. The beautiful floral offering showed in some measure the esteem and respect held for her by the family, friends, and membership of Dan River Church.

Submitted by request of the membership of Dan River Church in conference May 27, 1972. We request a copy be sent to the family, *Signs of the Times*, and spread on the church records.

Respectfully submitted by
James Carter

SISTER MAGGIE P. BARHAM

It has pleased our God to call our Sister, Maggie Pierce Barham from the flock at Pittmans Grave Primitive Baptist Church. She was a faithful, loving, humble and precious servant of our most high God. She stood firm for the doctrine of Election, Salvation by Grace, and the Absolute Predestination of all Things. She was blessed to hold fast to that which was good, having a wonderful experience of grace. Her countenance, walk and talk in life was to praise God from whom all blessings flow.

She was a member of Pittmans Grove many years, many times having to walk to meetings on the 2nd Saturday and Sunday of each month.

Sister Maggie was born December 8, 1885, and God in his mercy and loving kindness called her home March 13, 1972. Her funeral was conducted at Pittmans Grave Church by Elder W. E. Turner, Elder Curtis Rains and Elder Wayne Mitchell to a large and attentive congregation of brethren and friends.

We, the Church at Pittmans Grove, bow in humble submission to our Father's will. We close by repeating the oft heard words, "To know her was to love her."

By order of conference of Pittmans Grove Church the 2nd Saturday in April, 1972.

Elder Wayne Mitchell

Signs of the Times

DEVOTED TO THE OLD SCHOOL BAPTIST CAUSE

"The Sword of the Lord and of Gideon"

VOL. 140 DANVILLE, VA., NOVEMBER, 1972 NO. 11

IS IT TIME TO RENEW
YOUR SUBSCRIPTION?
IF YOUR EXPIRATION DATE
11/72
IT EXPIRES WITH THIS ISSUE

JUDGMENT

The end of time is coming soon,
That's what our Lord doth say,
And for those that He has chosen
'Twill be a glorious day.

For all the other people
Who have made their heaven here,
When their deeds are put before them,
There'll be frustration and great fear.

They followed the path of Satan,
The world was their delight;
They heeded not their conscience,
There was no wrong or right.

They gloried in their own self works,
And feared not God above,
Now they have to face the judgment
Without a Savior's love.

Those who look for His coming,
Joyously await the day,
When they can join their Savior;
For this, they watch and pray.

For all the Saints of Jesus
That He called to be on high,
The second death hath no power
And they will never die.

They'll be caught up in Glory
To be with God above,
To worship, praise, and adore Him,
And to know a Savior's love.

Reeves O. Smith
Route 1, Box 176A
Pinetown, North Carolina 27810

WORD FROM ELDER R. W. RHODES

Spearsville, La.

Dear Elder Spangler:

I am enclosing my check to renew my subscription to the *Signs of the Times*. I am a little late, but I sincerely want to renew. I am older than I was when I began to take the dear old paper.

I would like so much to see and be with you brethren again, but I am quite feeble of late. I hope you all are doing well in health and otherwise. May the dear Lord bless all of you.

Your brother in hope,
R. W. Rhodes

EXPERIENCE FROM AN EARLY AGE

Eagle Point, Oregon

Dear Brother Spangler:

Enclosed is a check for $10.00 for the *Signs* two years with the balance to be used as you personally see need for it.

I would like to share with you some of my experience. When I was seven years old I had a dream: It seemed there was a big house, and it was full of people; and there came a knock at the door — and it was "My Lord". He called me to him. No one else seemed to know Jesus was there. Jesus said, "Mary Bell, the devil, Satan is in the basement of this house: if you love me and want to come with me, he must go." I said, "Yes, Lord, I'll get rid of him. I love you and want to go with you." I thought I would have no trouble to "cast him out".

So I went down and flatly told him to get out. He just stood there smiling at

me; and I said, "I told you to get out." And he burst out laughing at me in my face. I started crying, and ran up to where Jesus stood, and told him the devil wouldn't leave, but that I loved Him and wanted to go with Him. Jesus slowly shook his head and said, "Satan must go." So I went a second time: "Satan, get out! I want to go with Jesus, and Jesus said that before I can go, you must leave. So, get out!" I pleaded; I cried; I tried any and everything I could — even bribery, but he would not leave, and he laughed a terrible laugh.

I went back to where Jesus stood, and said, "Jesus, he won't leave, but I want to go with you, for I love you." But Jesus turned slowly as to go away and leave me. I tried to reach and hold on to his garment, which was white as snow, crying, "Jesus don't leave me, I want to go with you." I awoke from this dream crying." And it haunted and tormented me until over twenty-five years later it pleased the Lord, praise God, to reveal the meaning of this dream to me.

My heart, mind, and soul were sick and troubled. My mother-in-law, Dora Bell Stough, is a Primitive Baptist. I love and respect her dearly. Until her son and I were married, I had never heard of the Primitive Baptists; and when I learned what they believed, my saying that I was against it, would be putting it mildly, for I had eyes but could not see, I had ears but could not hear; but I was a tormented soul — I had no rest and could not sleep, for it seemed as I would drift off to sleep I felt the presence of death and I knew it was death at my door. I felt it was coming "out of myself" — some evil unseen force was drawing me. I would cry out for Jafus (my husband) to help me. This went on for how many nights I cannot say, until I was afraid to go to bed and had to have a light on like a little child.

Then one night this evil and terrible force was stronger than it had ever been. I was numb and half paralized all over, and I knew I was losing the battle. I could not make my husband hear me, but he sensed something and grabbed hold of me, shaking me. Oh what a night! Finally I told him in a whisper that I was dying and asked him to pray for me. Then suddenly the dream I had as a child came to me: I could not get the devil out, I could do nothing on my own, but He, my Lord, could. And the Primitive Baptist doctrine was revealed to me; and I prayed. Oh, glory to God! When I was brought to see that dreadful night, how unfit, how unworthy, how unclean, so vile and prone to sin: how as a filthy rag I was. My little world was turned upside down, inside out, and it was terrible, shocking blow.

Elder Spangler, it pleased my Lord to reveal to me how helpless I was — and still am: how that I could do nothing on my own. Only He, Jesus, can cast out satan. Oh, how I love the doctrine of Grace, and His love, and Predestination. He did it all. If I am one of His, and I hope and pray that I am, then He cleansed me from the beginning. Pray for me. Pray for "Sweet Hope", she's a little flock in Grants Pass, Oregon. Her pastor is Elder G. E. Griffin, who comes from Bakersfield, Calif. to nourish us.

Remember and pray for "Sweet Hope" and her brethren.

A sister in hope,
Mary Belle Stough

SERMON BY ELDER GEORGE RUSTON

(Concluded from October

Jesus Christ came and, being the Son of God, he became the Son of Man; he was born of the Virgin Mary; he lived until he was 30 years of age and then entered into his ministry. He fulfilled that work that he came to do until on the cross he cried, "It is finished," and gave up the ghost; and told his disciples they were to tarry in Jerusalem until they be endued with power from on high. And they were met in an upper

being shut, and suddenly there was a rushing mighty wind that filled the house; and they spake with tongues. I think there the tongue was divided. room for fear of the Jews, the door The tongue that had only been to the Jews now goes both ways, Jew and Gentile, cloven tongues, and these men spake as the Spirit gave them utterence. Our brother referred to that in his prayer — and the Holy Spirit is the quickening spirit — "you hath he quickened"; he carries the Word of God. And this Holy Ghost is the one that has changed every individual; he changed Saul of Tarsus, and if you are changed, it's the Lord God, the Holy Ghost, who has done that changing in you; who has brought you to comprehend what you are by nature and given you to know what you are by grace, — the grace of God, "For by grace are ye saved through faith, and that not of yourselves, it is the gift of God, not of works lest any man should boast, for we are His workmanship created in Christ Jesus unto good works which God hath before ordained" for you and me. Purpose, — God had a purpose, a purpose long before you came into the world; He knew what your wrong doing would be and Jesus was charged with that; charged with the wrong doing, and hung upon the cross. The Spirit of God will show you he hung for you, if you're one of His; and this, then, is not your choice — "Ye have not chosen me", Jesus said, "but I have chosen you"; and it being God's choice, it's the same workmanship, it's the same Spirit. When you hear a person telling how he feels and what a poor sinner he is, you'll love him right away because you have the same feeling. You're being led by the same Spirit. You're confessing the same condition, being unworthy — unworthy of His mercies, and you're longing for the same power to be demonstrated in you that was demonstrated in Saul of Tarsus when God turned him around from being a persecutor to being a preacher.

I've talked long enough; I did not intend to talk as long as this, but this goes on, "Fulfill ye my joy". Paul would have them continue in this lovely way, one towards another. And, you know, if you were to go into the history of the Philippian church, you would find that there was a mixture there. There was a seller of purple of the city of Thyatira; there was a girl that was going around and doing certain things and getting money for certain characters, and there were the soldiers in the prison, the one who put Paul and Silas in bonds, and these believers were brought together by the power of God and they became a church, the members of which loved one another. You know, Paul went down by the river, where prayer was wont to be made, and here was Lydia, she was down there with another lady, and the truth entered her heart and she said, "If you have found me faithful, come to my house," and she had them go there. Here was a mixture — there is a mixture always in a church of God; it doesn't matter where you go. I remember when I first found the church in New York City there were people there who were educated and very prominent, and then there were people who were poor. You know it's remarkable how God brings a person from here and there. He leads them by the Spirit and they become brothers and sisters and they love the truth. In that church in New York there were three Negroes at least and they were just as lovely as the white people — this religion of Jesus Christ does not stop at the colour of the skin.

Just a day or two ago I had a magazine come to my place that mentioned a thing that I'll refer to now. George Washington was with his army fighting to deliver the American Colonies from the shackles of Britain and some of the men in his army wanted to be baptized, and a minister, who afterwards became pastor of the Hopewell Church (from which Elder Vaughn used to come here), was baptizing these soldiers, and General Washington saw him baptizing. He said, "I have never been baptized according to the Scripture; I

want to be baptized." And he was baptized there. That's history in the Church Book in Hopewell, New Jersey — it came out in the Signs of the Times several years ago, but that was different from today — he didn't tell his experi ence to the church, he was just baptized. Although he was to become the President of the United States, he hadn't come to the place where he was fit to be baptized properly. He had a number of things that he could have confessed to the Church, if he had come before the Church; and therefore there were those that didn't fellowship Washington as a Baptist although he was baptized. Lincoln's father and mother were Baptists. And we read those things, and realize we must be brought down to be as little children and humbled to ask a name with the church, or we are not fit. They have to come down, and as it were, show that they are through with the world. They have been killed to the world and then they are buried, to come up out of the water to live in fellowship of the saints. What a blessed thing it is.

THE NECESSITY OF REVELATION

Rt. 1, Box 727,
Quitman, Texas 75783

Dear Editors of the Signs:

I notice it is time to renew my subscription to the paper that we love so much; and the one that stands for the doctrine that our fore-fathers stood for: and the one we believe stands for the truth in Christ Jesus. The world knows nothing about it for it has not been revealed to them: and if the Lord does not reveal and show it to them, they will never know anything about it. Jesus said, "I thank thee, O Father, Lord of heaven and earth, because thou has hid these things from the wise and prudent, and has revealed them unto babes. Even so, Father: for so to seemed good in thy sight." (Matthew 11:25-26)

I am sending $10.00 for two years renewal, with the balance for the Indigent Fund.

In bonds of love,
E. M. Reeves

EXPERIENCE

Rt. 2,
Fremont, N. C. 27830

Dear Elder Spangler:

For some reason my mind has been arrested to write the dear old *Signs of the Times* about a scripture found in Romans 7:24-25: "O wretched man that I am! who shall deliver me from the body of this death? I thank God through Jesus Christ our Lord. So then with the mind I myself serve the law of God, but with the flesh the law of sin."

We find that the word "wretched" means, deeply afflicted, or dejected, distressed, miserable, despicable, or very poor in quality or ability. My precious readers, what kind of a man would describe himself as wretched? If not deceived, this writer and hell deserving sinner has found himself deeply afflicted. I am not speaking of the afflictions of nature, such as any natural disease, but rather am speaking of the deeper afflictions of sin, and how it rages in my flesh deeply. The poet wonderfully described the disease called sin:

"The worst of all diseases
Is light compared with sin:
On every part it seizes
But rages most within."

Sin is a disease a person does not know he has until God himself reveals it to him. Unregenerated men today see themselves as "able to stand but liable to fall," but when God shows him how wretched he is, he is made to know with David, "I was born in sin, and in sin did my mother conceive me." A man that God has taught, knows that he has been a miserable sinner all his life. To our nature this relevation is not very pleasant. It causes us to mourn, to weep, to cry, to beg, and strips us of all our vain pride and self-

esteem; and makes us to know that we are nothing, and that there is nothing good that we can do to improve our wretched condition. We find ourselves helpless and depraved in the worst way. We find ourselves dejected or separated from the rest of the human race; for we often ask, "O is there anyone like me?" We feel to be the worst of all. Being wretched, to say the least, makes the one distressed to be upset even to the point that you cannot bear your own self. If not deceived, I have been even to the point that I had no desire to live to see another day in this world of sorrow.

You will find that to be wretched makes a little child miserable. He cannot find rest, he becomes nervous, he cannot sleep well, and is not satisfied with anything; but mostly he is not satisfied with himself. At this point the sinner finds himself despicable, and that meaning that he is not worthy of anything and deserves the worst kind of punishment for his wretched condition. He finds nothing good about himself, and learns that he is totally depraved in all his works, ways and thoughts. A wretched sinner has no qualities about himself that he can lean on, and has no ability to extradite himself from this condition.

To our nature this is a terrible condition. But little Child of God, here is where you are made to know that you need something done for you that you cannot do for yourself. You are lost and without hope until Jesus relieves your heart from this heavy burden. He then makes you to know that only Jesus can deliver a poor hell deserving sinner from the body of this death. When given a mind you say as the Apostle Paul, "I thank God through Jesus Christ our Lord," and are made to believe in an independent God, one that saves you by his grace, not of your choice or decision.

You then appreciate the doctrine of Electing Love and Predestination of all things, and in an all wise, merciful God and that through Jesus you have a sweet hope that he has delivered you from the body of this death.

Have you been so low and cast down under the burden of sin, to say, "Who shall deliver me from the body of this death?" At this point it has become entirely a personal feeling with you; you are not concerned with your father, mother, sister, brother or friend, but it is you in the body of this death. It is an individual case, and you are the one that is wretched, lost and condemned. But, O, the sweet hope that Jesus has done it all for me — that He has reached my case, that he has heard my cry; and hope that Jesus has delivered you (me) from the body of this death.

What a wonderful hope to sinners that they are numbered with the Elect of God — chosen to salvation by God the Father before the foundation of the world. And you hope to some day see Him, be like Him, and be satisfied. God has done it all for me if I am one of his. All that I have done is to sin against his Holy Name all the days of my life, and come short of his glory.

I desire to praise God from whom all blessings flow, for giving me a hope that Jesus has delivered me from this death. When sin is finished it brings forth death. I have not the power to praise God for this wonderful hope.

I will close by quoting the poet who wrote:

"Lord when I count thy mercies o'er
They strike me with surprise;
Not all the sand that spread the shore
To equal numbers rise."

We cannot begin to count the mercies of God towards his people — they are innumerable. I covet your prayers. And may God bless us to see our wretched state, and feel his delivering hand, is my prayer.

In bonds of love,
Elder Wayne Mitchell

CIRCULAR LETTER

The Lexington-Roxbury Old School Baptist Association, in session with the

Middletown and Andes Church, at Clovesville, N.Y., in 1925 to the churches composing the same, and to the associations and churches with which we correspond, sends greetings.

BELOVED IN THE LORD:—It being our custom to address you by Circular Letter, it is our mind to write upon the subject of "The Eternal Vital Unity of Christ and his Church," a theme full of comfort to believers, yet deep in the mystery of godliness. Like all other truth, to be rightly understood it must be taught by the Holy Spirit, and whatever is of the Spirit's teaching will be in accord with the word of God. Our first parent, Adam, is a figure of him that was to come, and it is written, "By one man's disobedience many were made sinners," and the sin of our first parent plunged the whole of his posterity into degradation and death. "Death passed upon all men, for that all have sinned," for they were all in Adam's loins when he received the law, and Eve herself was bone to his bone and flesh of his flesh. We were not children in Adam, but our life was in him, and in that sense we were vitally united to him in the beginning, and as a consequence we are under his condemnation. To-day, as men and women we are Adam multiplied, and sin, sickness, pain and death are evidence enough to a believer that the natural man is vitally united to our first and natural parent, Adam. Whatever man may attain in wealth, wisdom and honor, at his best state he is altogether vanity, and if he is in honor and understandeth not, he is like the beasts that perish.

"Were I possessor of the earth,
And called the stars my own,
Without thy graces and thyself,
I were a wretch undone."

As we have before stated, Adam is a figure of him that was to come, and as the first Adam possessed the life of the earthly family in himself, so the last Adam possessed the life of his heavenly family in himself from eternity. Let this be rightly understood, for some of our enemies like to pervert the way of truth by declaring that we believe that we were actually children in Christ from eternity. We therefore desire to declare plainly that the family of God were not individual children in him any more than we were children in Adam when God made him of the dust of the earth; rather, our life, the life of the election of grace, was in their glorious Head from eternity, and we believe that every member of this eternal generation, which is also called "the generation of the righteous," was sure to appear upon earth in time and all were known unto God when as children they were not. "My substance," or body, says Christ, "was not hid from thee, when I was made in secret, and curiously wrought in the lowest parts of the earth. Thine eyes did see my substance, yet being unperfect; and in thy book all my members were written, which in continuance were fashioned, when as yet there was none of them." This vital unity of Christ and the church is a vital matter affecting and permeating the whole of the doctrine of God, by virtue of which God has not beheld iniquity in Jacob, nor perverseness in Israel. In the annals of eternity,

Christ was appointed to redeem,
All that the Father loved in him."

The Father saw them in his Son and loved them there, and his purpose was that the children should be partakers of flesh and blood, and that his Son should take part of the same, and his word declares, "The creature was made subject to vanity, not willingly, but by reason of him who hath subjected the same in hope." Again it is written, "For we know that the whole creation groaneth and travaileth in pain together until now. And not only they, but ourselves also, which have the firstfruits of the Spirit, even we ourselves groan within ourselves, waiting for the adoption, to wit, the redemption of our body." Of all the election of grace there was none righteous, no, not one. Jesus Christ the

Righteous undertook the work of redemption, and Job declares, "The righteous also shall hold on his way." Isaiah also declares, "He shall not fail, nor be discouraged," and so vitally united are his children with him that their sin is by imputation his, their sorrow is his sorrow, so that as they travail in pain and express their feeling it is the testimony of Jesus. David said, "My God, my God, why hast thou forsaken me?" It was the testimony of Jesus. He, the righteous one, bore them and carried them all the days of old. The Spirit of Christ which was in them testified beforehand the sufferings of Christ and the glory that should follow. It was the apostle Paul's desire to know the fellowship of Christ's sufferings, for therein the vital unity would be manifest, even in this mortal flesh. Thus Jesus lived in them and walked in them, and when he was crucified,

> "With him, his members on the tree,
> Fulfilled the law's demands;
> 'Tis I in them, and they in me,
> For thus the union stands."

They walk the furnace together, are crucified together, are quickened together, are raised together and dwell together in heavenly places, and as the water of a fountain can only rise to the level of the fountain from whence it flows, so eternal life coming from our eternal Head will bring every member of his mystical body to his blest presence, where there will be joy and rejoicing for evermore.

In conclusion, we repudiate the idea advanced by some who claim to be Old School Baptists that we are not vitally united to Christ until born again, which is the same as saying that we were not united to Adam until born into this world. The stone is as old as the rock from which it is hewn. None of Adam's seed by virtue of their unity to him can truthfully, in an unregenerated state, call God their Father. Hence the necessity of a new birth, for "As is the earthy, such are they also that are earthy: and as is the heavenly, such are they also that are heavenly." To be heavenly, there is but one way, and that is, being born from above, and if we are born of an incorruptible seed God is our Father and we are his sons and daughters; holy, for his seed remains in us and so vitally united are we to his beloved Son that

> "Our breaches of the law are his,
> And his obedience our."

GEORGE RUSTON, Moderator
AMASA J. SLAUSON, Clerk

(This was a Circular Letter written by Elder Ruston in 1925. We had selected this before learning of his death. The importance of the subject prompts its re-publication.)

ELDERS SPANGLER AND SMITH COME WEST

Elder John Lee Smith and Sister Smith traveled from Spearsville, La., to be with the Bethel Primitive Baptist Church in Mossy Rock, Washington, August 18, 19, 20th where he and Elder Ben S. Preston, of The Dalles, Oregon, preached. Sister Elva Spikes and Brother Wesley Bond came from Elgin, Oregon, and several members came from the Pleasant Grove Church in Naches, Washington. Sister Taylor of Portland, Oregon, was ill and couldn't attend, this being the first meeting at Mossy Rock she has missed for years.

Then Friday and Saturday Elder Spangler and party were with us. It was good to have him and Sister Spangler, Sister Mildred Graham, their daughter, of Wirtz, Va., and Brother and Sister E. F. Hastings, Parsonsburg, Md., with us for the two days. They left Saturday afternoon on return trip home, having left late in July to attend Church services in Ontario, Canada, and on west to Elgin, Oregon, to be with the Big Springs Church the first week-end in August and to be at the Naches, Wash., Church the second week-end; and finally with us at Mossy Rock the third week-end. Between meetings they spent time in visiting Sister Graham's daughter in Port Angeles, Wash.,

and spent one evening and night in Mount Vernon, Wash. In addition to his preaching, Elder Spangler conducted the ordination of Brother Ben S. Preston to the office of an Elder, at the Naches Church meeting and saw two Sisters come into the Church. Then at Mossy Rock, he and Elder Preston baptised them Saturday after we took part in the ordination of Brother Wm. O. Hall as a Deacon. The two Sisters baptised were Sister Alma Coate and Sister Frances Bowman.

On Sunday, the last day of our meeting, Brother Fred Simpson asked for a home with the Naches Church, and Brother Frank Allen asked for a home with the Mossy Rock Church. They were accepted and duly baptised that afternoon by Elder Smith and Preston.

Thus ended these most wonderful events in our little Churches out west. It was the first ordination of an Elder and a Deacon for some time, and the adding of three members to the Naches Church and one to the Mossy Rock Church, was good to behold.

We feel that we were wonderfully blest at the hands of our Lord and Master in the sending of Elder John Lee Smith out west and to bring Elder Spangler out our way again. They and Elder Preston surely preached the Gospel of Jesus Christ in all it's purity and essence to the edification and strengthening of the Lord's people hereabouts; and to the honor and glory of our King of Kings and Lord of all. Dear Elder Attebery and Sister Attebery were with us, but due to his physical weakness, he could not partake in the preaching.

Sister Opal Huntting
Church Clerk.

Danville, Virginia **November, 1972**

SIGNS OF THE TIMES

Subscription price $4 per year — $7 two years

Published each month by

SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.

Established 1832

Devoted to the Old School Baptist Cause

BUSINESS OFFICE

R. F. D. 1, Box 539, Beechwood Lane
Danville, Va. 24541

EDITORS

Elder David V. Spangler
R. F. D. 1, Box 539, Beechwood Lane
Danville, Va. 24541

Elder John D. Wood
P. O. Box 186, Manassas, Va. 22110

ASSOCIATE EDITORS

Elder W. D. Griffin
Rt. 6, Box 84, Fayette, Ala. 35555

Elder E. J. Lambert
306 Richardson St.
Winnsboro, Texas 75494

All letters for this paper containing subscriptions and remittances should be mailed to Danville, Virginia, as shown below. All notices of meetings and obituaries should be mailed directly to P. O. Box 186, Manassas, Virginia 22110. Articles for publication may be mailed to either address.

SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.
R. F. D. 1, Box 539 Beechwood Lane
Danville, Va. 24541

CONTRIBUTIONS TO THE INDIGENT FUND
(To September 1, 1972)

Vera Carscadden, Can.	$ 8.00
N. E. Lay, Tenn.	3.00
Eva C. Brittingham, Del.	1.00
Arthur Merigold, Me.	3.00
Mrs. J. A. Mullins, Va.	1.00
Mrs. C. T. Braswell, Tenn.	6.00
Mrs. Wm. Griffith, N. Y.	3.00
Mrs. Dora Stough, Ala.	3.00
J. A. Sowder, Va.	5.00
J. C. Hubbard, Va.	3.00
Edgar R. West, Ind.	2.00
Elder J. T. Prescott, N. C.	3.00
Ruth DuBois, N. Y.	13.00
Ann Folmar, Ala.	5.00
Elder W. D. Griffin, Ala.	2.00
David B. Lawson, Ark.	2.00
Edith Brooks, Va.	1.00
Edna Radford, Va.	3.00
W. W. Hudson, Jr., La.	7.00
Mrs. Neal Kilby, Ga.	7.00

REMEMBERING ELDER RUSTON

We were much saddened when Elder Stuart McCall called and told us that Elder George Ruston had passed away. Though his passing was not unexpected, it made us to realize that we had lost a faithful servant of God, and a brother with whom we had walked for many years in love and fellowship. He, together with Sister Ruston, was of much encouragement and help in our work on the *Signs of the Times*.

Elder Ruston's writings were blessed to the comfort of many hundreds of the Lord's people over the years. He wrote with great plainness concerning the doctrine of God our Saviour, and of his rich experiences of God's grace and love.

He finished his course in high esteem of his brethren, and is now at rest until the Saviour comes again to raise the dead in Christ, and conform them to His glorious image. He firmly believed and preached that as the children of God bore the image of the earthly, they should also bear the image of the heavenly, and that this mortal should put on immortality.

May his family and his brethren be given grace to know that the Lord does all things well; and grace to be thankful for the many years of our pilgrimage together.

John D. Wood

EDITORIAL

ACCOUNT OF TRIP NORTH AND NORTHWEST

On July 28th Brother and Sister Elmer Hastings of Parsonsburg, Md., Mildred Graham, our daughter, and my wife and I left for a visit among the Covenanted Baptist Brethren of Canada, and some churches in the northwest United States.

We arrived at the home of Elder Alex McColl, London, Ontario, Canada, Saturday afternoon; and after spending a pleasant night with this lovely family, attended services at Dunwich Church on Sunday. This is the nearest meeting house to the home of our deceased Elder Ruston. My first visit to Canada was to a meeting held at this place in 1937. Though I have visited many meetings in Canada, I had attended only one Yearly Meeting at this place since 1937.

Here I met with many whom I have been visiting with in the meetings for over thirty years. Many precious memories flooded my heart as I mused on the years that are past. Among those in attendance were two of Elder and Sister Ruston's children. How we did miss our dear Elder; yet we would not mourn as for those who have no hope.

We visited Sister Ruston who is in a rest home, on Saturday afternoon. Her bright face and reconciliation to her loss through sustaining grace, was a comfort to us.

God, in his abounding providence and grace, has raised up two young ministers, Elders Alex and Stewart McColl, to fill the needs of the people as ministers of the gospel. Our heart was filled with joy and thankfulness, to behold the hand of the Lord in this. "And the name of the place shall be called Jehovah-Jireh."—The Lord will provide.

Following the meeting at Dunwich, we traveled to Oregon, arriving at the home of Deacon and Sister Lloyd Spikes Friday afternoon. A pleasant and comforting week-end was spent in their home. On Sunday services were held in the home by Deacon Ben Preston and the writer. One thing stands out in our mind about this meeting. As we began singing the first hymn, two of those present began weeping for joy; and this picture remains in our mind, because these precious ones seldom have services.

On Sunday afternoon, after leaving Brother Spikes' for our granddaughter's home at Port Angeles, Washington, our car broke down near Pendleton, Oregon. The heat was almost unbearable at 108 degrees. The car was pulled into Pendleton; and the next

morning while waiting the repairs on the car, a salesman for the automobile company approached me as I waited in the display room, and inquired about our trip. When I told him I planned to stop by to see an Elder Attebery near Hermiston, Oregon, who was a Primitive Baptist minister, he invited me into his office, saying he wanted to talk with me. I wondered what he might have in mind to talk about. The first thing he said was, I want to know what Primitive Baptists believe. For about an hour or more I believe God did bless me to tell him what we believe as a people. He stated that he was a member of the First Baptist Church of Hermiston.

If I have ever found an inquirer after truth, it was this man. He had no disposition to argue, but solely to inquire. He admitted that the free will system was a vicious circle that had no beginning or ending. As I meditated about this, I wondered if the car breaking down was an accident. And as I mused, the fire burned.

We arrived at our granddaughter's home, Mrs. Wally Harrison, at Port Angeles Monday night; and visited the family several days. They have two children who are the grandchildren of our daughter Mildred, and our great grandchildren. It was good to see and visit with them for a number of days.

The second Sunday and Saturday afternoon before, we visited with the Pleasant Grove Church, at Naches, Washington. The meeting was held in a Grange Hall, as the church does not have a meeting house, and the services are usually held in their homes. What a wonderful thing it was to see the beaming faces of those whom we have been meeting with from time to time for nine years! I felt overwhelmed.

After the services Saturday afternoon, the church called for a Presbytery to ordain Deacon Ben F. Prestin to the full work of the gospel ministry, if found qualified. An account of this ordination will be found in the *Signs*. The church was filled with rejoicing that God had raised up among them a minister to go in and out among them. It was a day of thankfulness with me, as I had the privilege of baptising Brother Preston four years ago; and helped ordain him as deacon two years ago.

The minister who had formerly served them both in doctrine and order, Elder Ernest J. Attebery, has become too weak physically to carry on the work. He is esteemed highly for his faithfulness in the cause; and I was delighted that he could take part in the ordination.

On Friday before the third Sunday we met with the church at Mossy Rock. This was their yearly three-day meeting. They have a good, comfortable meeting house, built a few years ago. Here we met Elder and Sister John Lee Smith, of Spearsville, La., who had been invited for the three days meeting. They made the trip by bus, which, no doubt, was a tiring trip.

On Friday afternoon of the meeting, the church called for the ordination of Brother Wm. O. Hall, (who often writes very acceptably for the *Signs*,) to the office of Deacon. As I had baptized Brother Hall, it made it more delightful that I could see him placed among them as their Deacon; and especially as they did not have one.

At the Saturday meeting, two sisters presented themselves before the church for membership: one coming from the Episcopal Church and the other from the Catholic. They were baptized by Elder Ben Preston and the writer that afternoon.

We left for home after the Saturday afternoon baptizing; and we learned that two more were received and baptized by Elders John Lee Smith and Ben Preston on Sunday. One was Fred Simpson of Yakima, Washington, and the other a Brother Allen.

May God continue to bless all we were associated with.

D. V. Spangler

EDITORIAL

THE GREAT SERMON OF SERMONS

(Part 2)

Jesus Christ's sermon on the mountain to His disciples could well be called: *Jesus' Inaugural Address.* Before Christ came, the chosen people of God, Israel, for hundreds of years, had considered the legislative wisdom of men as divine. Manly strength, manly justice, manly truth, and manly courage had all been considered as *divine.* This preaching of Christ shed a new light from Heaven and, until then unheard of, a new heroism. This is what we call the new order, to wit, meekness, endurance, long-suffering, and the passive strength of martyrdom. Christ does not say, Honor to the wise, but, "Blessed are the meek". The beatitudes which we have covered in the first part of this treatise, teach us that the only pure, true, and lasting blessedness for us is what we are in God's sight in His relation to His power over our souls. We learn that it is not in anything outward that commends us to God. We learn that it is not in the gratification of our desires, passions, or Coveteousness that commends us to God. Our pride, ambitions, and love of pleasure drives us away from that which is Godly. It is not what we have, but *what we are in God's sight that counts:* IF WE COULD BE BLESSED to wait patiently in the Lord, — and wait upon HIM! We find some of the most extraordinary virtues of faith in silent endurance that hides under the shadow of great afflctions. These ultimately result in the fruit of faith.

Heretofore The Kingdom of Israel had said and written much concerning duties, obligations, and demands required by the law of the children of God. Nothing had been proclaimed for hundreds of years before Christ came which could be of any comfort to those under the law. This is the time, Jesus is the person, His apostles compose the cabinet, the mountain is the place, the Gospel — or good news, is the subject for this *inaugural address* in initiating the KINGDOM OF HEAVEN.

As has been shown, Jesus first points out peculiar characteristics which grace the citizens of this kingdom which are among the multitudes. He refers to them in the third person. He reveals to His cabinet that even among the multitudes there are many who qualify for the Kingdom of Heaven. The term used in referring to them is: "Blessed are they." Some have interpreted this as meaning, "Happy is that one." The religious idea conveyed is: "Happy in the enjoyments of the blessings of God." The 10th verse of Matthew 5 contains the last quotation of Jesus concerning *them*: "Blessed are they which are persecuted for righteousness' sake: for *theirs is the kingdom of heaven.*" This proves that those who are ready to enter into the kingdom are driven into it by persecution. So, when one comes into the kingdom, or church, he cannot claim any credit for making the right decision. They are drawn by the love of God and are driven by the enemy.

"Blessed are *ye,* when men shall revile *you,* and persecute *you,* and shall say all manner of evil against *you* falsely, for my sake. Rejoice and be exceeding glad: for great is *your* reward in heaven: for so persecuted they the prophets which were before you." This was really the first statement which directly was addressed to the Apostles. These were the first statements which directly concerned the Apostles. Prior to this, Jesus had said, *THEY*: now, He says, *Ye.* There are three distinct ways in which our Lord characterizes persecutions: Men reproach us in word, they persecute us in act, and they impute evil unto us by saying all manner of evil against us falsely for His name's sake. We suffer from the unkind word. We know what it is for stories to pass round and round for even we have been too prone to take them upon our lips and pass them forward! We are all anxious about our

character, but if we live close to Christ men will carge us with all kinds of evil. They will charge us with wrong motives, mis-represent our actions, and circulate malicious stories about us. If they called Him Beelzebub, they will call us the same.

The definition of *persecution* is, "A pursuing, the active opposition which Christians meet from their enemies." This definition was learned from a scriptural dictionary. I recall the characteristics of persecution is said to be threefold: mental, verbal, and actual or open. More persecutions have been mental in my case, than any other, because the wrong fleshly spirit in me rises so often against the opposing spirit which, I trust, is godly. I know what it is to wrestle against principalities and spirit that enter my own mind. This mental persecution has given me so much trouble that it is my lot to be forever praying the Lord for deliverance. These devilish spirits succeed in agonizing me until I become so weak and frustrated. God does not see fit to rid me of them; but comes to my rescue in answer to my prayers by convincing me that His grace is sufficient for me. He makes me to know for a glorious fleeting moment that, "When I am weak, then am I strong in the Lord." Verbal persecutions have been abundant and varied. The enemies of Christianity have said all manner of evil by slanderously reporting Jesus Christ and His disciples and making false accusations and spreading rumors. Even brethren are guilty of persecuting each other by uncharitable censures, harsh words, and talebearing for the purpose of hurting the influence of others. "We know that all things work together for good to them that love God, to them who are called according to his purpose." (Rom. 8:28)

All of our persecutions are assigned to us for the purpose of further perfecting us for the Master's use. I needed every particle of persecution that I have suffered. I may have heretofore complained of being persecuted. Now, I rejoice and thank God for every bit of it. Should the world have never persecuted me, I would not have fled to the Church, or Kingdom of Heaven, for refuge! It takes these persecutions to wean us from the world. They are required to keep us humble and to esteem our brethren higher than ourselves. When we are *drawn* by the cords of God's wondrous love, and are *pushed* by persecution into the kingdom, then we are rewarded with rejoicing and exceeding gladness. This is a great reward in Heaven. The swords of our enemies are used by the God of Heaven and earth to unite suffering, persecuted saints who have like experiences, into local folds which we term as churches.

"GREAT IS YOUR REWARD IN HEAVEN" is an expression in the first part of the discourse, which must have been good news to these Apostles. Jesus says much about rewards. Those who do not understand the truth are quick to affirm that one obtains as his hire, or pay, such as he merits by his own works upon volition of his own will. Religionists other than of the Christian religion have charged that Christianity is a doctrine of selfishness, that it bids us do good in order to get something. There are many instances to prove that Jesus severely criticized good acts being done for selfish motives. He says in this great sermon, "Take heed that ye do not your alms before men, to be seen of them: otherwise, ye have *no reward* of your Father which is in Heaven. Therefore when thou doest thine alms, do not sound a trumpet before thee, as the hypocrites do in the synagogues and in the streets, that they may have glory of men. Verily I say unto you, *They have their reward.* But when thou doest alms, let not thy left hand know what thy right hand doeth: that thine alms may be in secret: and thy Father which seeth in secret himself shall *reward* thee openly: And when thou prayest, thou shalt not be as the hypocrites are: for they love to pray standing in the synagogues and in the corners of the streets, that they

may be seen of men. Verily I say unto you, *They have their reward.* But thou, when thou prayest, enter into thy closet, and when thou hast shut thy door, pray to thy Father which is in secret; and thy Father which seeth in secret shall *reward* thee openly." (Matt. 6:1-6) Yes, Jesus emphasizes *rewards.* God's rewarding is of *grace.* Rewards gained through selfish motives are of men, not of God.

We cannot naturally understand the conflicting ideas that we derive by natural reasoning of the fact that Jesus makes it plain that the motive of all action must be the love of others, and not thought of self; Yet, He talks of great reward in well doing. What can we say about this to bring about harmony of idea? First, we must agree with the idea that the best of man's righteousness is as filthy rags in God's sight. Should He deal justly with us according to that which we naturally merit, we would all be cut off without remedy. Secondly, let us admit that all righteousness that satisfies justice to our heavenly Father must be imputed righteousness of Jesus Christ. Next, we must admit that, "We can do all things through Christ which strengtheneth us." So then, we can do righteousness through Christ which is in us. As John says, "Ye are of God, little children, and have overcome them: because greater is He that is in you, then he that is in the world." (1 John 4:4)

What a difference between seeking the approval of God, and seeking the approval of man. Paul said that though he bestowed all his goods to feed the poor, and had not charity, it would profit him nothing. I have heard it proclaimed that if a person would give a tenth to the church that the Lord would reward him fourfold. They say, "Just try it, you will come out with at least four times as much money as you had before." The Scriptures affirm that the *love of money* is the root of *all* evil. This kind of proposition would entice those who love money to make such an investment. If the love of money is the root of all evil, then this idea would be an evil one. Is it not a shame to claim that by our doing good acts God is in debt to us? Dear trembling one, Don't you feel so indebted to God, the Father, the Son, and the Holy Spirit, that should your whole life be devoted to Him, you would not pay one bit of this debt? Should we keep all of His commandments, (and every one of us fall very short of it) we would be forced to exclaim that we have been but *unprofitable servants.* The born-again child of God must say, Every reward is of *grace,* not of *debt.*

The subject of *rewards* according to the teachings of Jesus is very revealing. The spiritual ideal of character is that of infinity: perfect in itself, boundless, limitless, etc. No man can feel self righteous or meritorious when brought into contact with infinity. We must say, "All we, like sheep, have gone astray." Read Luke 13:1-6, and you will find the thought that should God deal justly with us, we would all be cut off from among the living. Read the parable of the labourers in the vineyard in Matthew, chapter twenty, and you will get the idea that rewards are given whether earned or not. We must conclude that the blessings of the kingdom are really divine gifts to His people who fall far short from earning them. Some of these spiritual gifts are: eternal life, Jesus Christ, the Holy Ghost, Godly love, Humility, sincerity, courage, power, peace, remission of sins, repentence, faith, hope, contentment, reconciliation, desires toward godliness, etc. Gratitude and joy takes the place of Pharisaical self-righteousness. The rewards of God are not material things but spiritual: however, He has promised to provide what we actually need of material things. We are not to be anxious concerning *our* natural needs, because He knows and will provide what *we* need. God does not promise accumulation of wealth in worldly goods. He does provide necessary food and clothing to sustain us. The use of God-given talents in a godly

manner increases the talents. To make one's life fuller and richer is the purpose of the rewards of the kingdom. Suffering, being persecuted, chastened, sorely oppressed, cast down, and many other tribulations, are blessings in disguise which are necessary: fitting us for a richer, fuller, spiritual life. We rejoice and are exceeding glad; yes, we thank God for these unpleasant experiences that has made us stronger in the faith in Jesus Christ. It is through the fiery furnace of affliction that we enter into the joys of the INNER LIFE.

"Rejoice, and be exceeding glad; for *great is your reward in heaven;* for so persecuted they the prophets which were before you." John quotes Jesus as saying: "These things I have spoken unto you, that in ME ye might have *peace.* In the world ye shall have *tribulations*: but be of good cheer; I have overcome the world." (John 16:33). The peace that the Lord's afflicted experience here, is certainly rest for the persecuted souls. This covenant of peace is ratified when we are baptized by His authority. It is experienced when we are made willing to follow Him in all things, and do His commandments. We further want to covenant with those of like precious faith by putting our case before the church. What a joy it is to have our marriage to Christ ratified in baptism; and have our marriage with the church ratified by being received by the church in covenant relationship. Communion with Christ and with His people is the most sought after by those who have suffered under the yoke of the law, coveteousness, worldliness, and yokes too numerous to mention. The church does not propose any proselyting by enticement, yet, she welcomes with outstretched arms of fellowship, and will gladly receive into her embrace those who have been burdened and bound with so many yokes of bondage.

Jesus said, "Come unto me, all ye that labour and are heavy laden, and I will give you rest, take my yoke upon you, and learn of me; for I am meek and lowly in heart: and ye shall find rest unto your souls, for my yoke is easy, and my burden is light." (Matt. 11:28-30) What a reward for your soul! Resting in the love of Jesus is great reward for labouring and heavy laden souls. What a covenant to offer! You are to lay off all these crushing heavy yokes and put on such light yoke. You are to rid yourself of heavy burdens and be under a light one. You are to quit dealing with unsolvable mysteries and learn of the meek and lowly Jesus. What greater rewards could be offered to a broken-hearted sensible sinner than this? No greater good news has ever been proclaimed than this, GREAT IS YOUR REWARD IN HEAVEN.

Jesus says, Take *my* yoke. Throw off these others. Throw off the yoke of pride, the yoke of coveteousness, the yoke of sensuality, the yoke of worldliness. Throw off other yokes, such as ambitions and self-indulgence. Take on that yoke of devotedness to learning of how meek and lowly I am. Yes, take on my yoke which turns duties into privileges, and joyfully cultivate all that is beautiful, good, and holy. A meek and lowly mind will rest in the simple word of Christ, in the wisdom and love of the Father, and cannot be disquited by that which for the present baffles the understanding. If the mind of Christ be in you first, you will take the yoke through love. You will be anxious to do His commandments.

We were in communion services Sunday partaking of the bread and cup, and quietly meditating upon the meaning of it, when the silence was broken by a dear brother, who could hold himself no longer, exclaimed, "What wondrous love is this! that Jesus' body was broken for poor Hell-deserving sinners! To think that He shed His precious blood for us! That He washed His disciples feet! that He said, If I then your Lord and Master have washed your feet; Ye ought to wash one another's feet." He went on by saying, "Such great love that He bestowed upon us, HOW CAN WE FAIL TO KEEP HIS

COMMANDMENTS." This man was weeping and could say no more. We went ahead into the feetwashing which was a very lovely love-feast. None of us could forget what Brother Barney Evers said. It inspired me to such extent that I know that he was feasting in God's love. May the Lord add to the church daily such as should be saved with His blessings of the kingdom.

E. J. L.

VOICES OF THE PAST

"He being dead yet speaketh"

Margarettsville, N. Y.
Jan. 27, 1864.

Dear Brother Beebe:—Having a few leisure moments, and something of a desire to write a few thoughts for publication in the "Signs of the Times," if you should think proper to give them a place in your columns among the epistles of love. The Apostle Peter uses the expressions to the strangers scattered abroad throughout Pontus, Galatia, Capadocia, Asia and Bithynia, grace, mercy and peace from God the Father, and our Lord Jesus Christ; elect according to the foreknowledge of God through santification of the spirit; who, according to his abundant mercy, hath begotten us again to a lively hope, by the resurrection of Jesus Christ from the dead; to an inheritance incorruptible, undefiled, and that fadeth not away, which is reserved in heaven for them that are kept by the power of God through faith unto salvation, ready to be revealed in the last time.

While we reflect for a few moments upon the language of scripture and the greatness of that being who spoke a world into existence, who commanded the light to shine out of darkness, and it obeyed him, and who holds the seven stars in his own right hand. We are lost in wonder and are led to inquire why we should know anything of the character of Jehovah. And with one of old we exclaim, "what is man, that thou art mindful of him, or the son of man that shouldst visit him."

We understand from the Word of God that no man knoweth the Father save the Son, and he to whomsoever he will reveal him. And it is very evident to the understanding mind that as Jesus is the Husband, and head over all things to the Church, and that in him all fulness dwells, that he is the revelator or the one that reveals the hidden mysteries to the children of God; and the Saviour rejoiced to know that the wise and prudent man could not find out the ways of God, but it pleased him to reveal them unto babes And the language of the Savior to his disciples was, "Blessed art thou, for flesh and blood has not revealed this unto you, but my Father which is in heaven." As the apostle wrote this epistle, which does not seem to be confined particularly to one place or locality of the Zion of God, but is termed a general epistle, which would seem to imply that there was no partiality in his letter of love, which no doubt was calculated to edify and comfort the scattered family of God.

As the apostle had been taught that the Lord was no respector of persons, but in every nation he that feared the Lord and worked righteousness was accepted with him. We might use the term "strangers scattered abroad," as spoken of by the apostle, as bringing to view the every nation, kindred, tongue, and people out of which the Lord has redeemed his people. That wherever the quickening spirit of grace in the work of regeneration has opened the eyes of the understanding in bringing a sinner out of nature's darkness into God's marvelous light, and to the knowledge of the truth as it is in Jesus; there the Word of God will have its desired effect.

We are often at a loss to know the meaning of different passages of scripture that come into the mind, and were it not that scripture is the inter-

preter of scripture, (as it is said in the Word of God that all scripture is given by inspiration, and is profitable to reprove and correct the children of God in things of righteousness as they are journeying through this wilderness world, to bring to view the government and solemnities of Zion and her sure foundation, which is on the rock of ages,) they would still be in doubt as to the reality of which, especially the religion of Jesus Christ. As he is the only name given under heaven among men whereby we must be saved, it is a source of great consolation to realize that Jesus has said, "Because I live ye shall live," also, while a day of darkness seems to be lowering upon the minds of the children of God, O may we realize that the Lord alone is our refuge and the only safe hiding place — a covert from the storm and tempest of anti-Christ: he is as the shadow of a great rock in a weary land, and as rivers of water in a dry place.

Abundant testimony is given the children of God that no weapon formed against Zion shall prosper, and every tongue that rises in judgment the Lord will contemn. Then may we cast all our cares on him, as he is the author and finisher of the faith of all his elect. May we, who have witnessed a good profession before many witnesses, adorn the doctrine of God our Savior by well ordered lives and godly conversation, endeavoring to keep the unity of the spirit in the bonds of peace, and try to edify and comfort each other in this day of darkness. As there have been many able communications in the "Signs of the Times" the year that has passed away, some of the old soldiers of the cross have written interestingly on the subject of the two witnesses being slain, and the revealing of the man of sin with the effectual downfall of Babylon, whose sway seems to be broad at present, sweeping as it were over the entire land, reeking her vengeance upon the true church of God.

It is evidently plain from the Word of God that Gog and Magog are gathering their strength together to battle against the great day of God Almighty. But amidst all the heavy burdens that they bind on men's shoulders, (which the scriptures inform us are grievous to be borne, which they will not touch with their finger,) the Lord will own and bless his people, and his language will be, "Come thou blessed of the Lord: inherit the kingdom prepared for you from the foundation of the world." While to the opposite, "Depart from me, I never knew you:" the storm of impending wrath of the Almighty will sweep them away at a breath. All their works, their willing and runnings that they have seemed to enjoy in their religion of the flesh, (as it might be properly called,) will prove their own destruction.

But the blessed company of the saints of the most high around his dazzling throne in that world of glory, "Not unto us, not unto us," will be their song, but to thy name be the glory. Then how needful it is that the watchmen should give the trumpet the certain sound that the inhabitants of Zion may have on the whole armor to withstand the enemy with all his fiery darts, and to fight manfully for the faith once delivered to the saints, who are built upon the foundation of the apostle and prophets, Jesus Christ being the chief cornerstone; and may you, Brother Beebe, be spared to comfort the children of God in this dark day, is the prayer of your unworthy brother, if one at all.

John D. Hubbell

(The above was by Elder John D. Hubbell in 1864, who lived from 1836 to 1905. He was a minister for over forty years and was well known among the churches. He was pastor of the churches of the Roxboro Association in New York for eighteen years.

We enjoyed his writing and pass them on to the brethren. —J. D. W.)

RIGHTLY DIVIDING THE WORD OF TRUTH

(By the late Elder H. H. Lefferts)

My Dear Brother in Gospel Bonds:

You asked me to write you my views on 2nd Timothy 2:15: "Study to shew

thyself approved unto God, a workman that needeth not to be ashamed, rightly dividing the word of truth."

I confess I should like very much to grant your request, but feel very lacking in wisdom how to preach the gospel, for I know so little about it myself. After over forty-four years in this work, I know less than I ever did about it. At least, that is the way I feel. All I can do is to offer you some suggestions on this subject. Please do not conclude anything from what I write, that I am laying down rules for others to follow. I cannot do that. I believe that when the Holy Spirit calls a man to the service of the gospel, that same Spirit will so work in that man's heart and soul qualifying him for the work which the Spirit calls him unto.

Elsewhere in writing Timothy, Paul exhorts him to "give attendance to reading, to exhortation, to doctrine." This is good advice for us today. What should be read? I take it, he means for Timothy to read the scriptures that he may be familiar with them, that where he may lack in understanding he may "hold fast the form of sound words." I heard Elder P. D. Gold say that he read the scriptures through once a year so as to keep them fresh in his mind. Elder F. W. Keene was an almost constant reader of the scriptures, as were Elders Chick, Durand, and others. If a carpenter must be familiar with the tools and rules of his trade, if a doctor must constantly keep himself abreast of progress in medicine and in the treatment of disease, if a lawyer must be a habitual reader of the law to keep himself up with the ever new and broadening interpretations of the laws of the courts, how much more should a minister of Jesus Christ be a constant student of the scriptures, laying them up in his mind, meditating on them in his heart! A gospel minister must know the scriptures. He can never know them too well or too thoroughly. Each time he goes to the Bible, he finds something there he never saw before, no matter how often he may have read it.

The one central Person in all scripture from Genesis to Revelation is the Lord Jesus Christ. All scripture focus on him. Never is the scripture rightly divided unless it is seen in its relation to Jesus Christ, His Person and work. Whatever text a minister may take unless he preaches Christ from that text, he has not rightly set it forth. As I said in the beginning of this, I am not laying down rules for others to follow. I am merely offering my viewpoint of this matter as I have come to see it in my own ministry of over forty-four years. You may not agree with me, but I cannot but set it forth as I see it. For myself, I am never satisfied with any text from which I have ever tried to speak, unless I am given to see its bearing on Jesus Christ. And this means God also, for Christ is the eternal Son of God, and all that may be known of God is revealed through the Person and work of Christ by the Revelator who is the Holy Spirit. The whole three-one God is concerned in this matter of declaring the Truth. "The testimony of Jesus is the spirit of prophecy." (Rev. 19:10) These days, we hear much about preaching prophecy. and the carnal minds of many unbelievers who know nothing of the grace of God, are all agog with interest as to what the Bible teaches regarding things to come on this earth. Many prophets there are, self-styled, who claim to be able, from the Bible, to foretell things that are to come to pass. In all this, there is very little at all of Jesus Christ. To prophesy doesn't mean merely to fortell future happenings, it means to tell out, to tell forth, what is in the text. In telling out, or telling forth a text, it is to bring out what is in it; and in bringing out of the passage what it teaches, Christ is invariably preached. If not, the gospel is not preached. For He is the sum and substance of the gospel.

The word is rightly divided when its harmony and consistency is set forth throughout all the Word in its various

parts. It is not rightly divided when one part of the scripture is set over in opposition to some other part.

In Paul's first epistle to Timothy, chap. 4, v. 13, after reminding Timothy of the importance of reading the scriptures, he next tells him to attend to exhortation and to doctrine. The importance of doctrinal preaching cannot be over-estimated. *That doesn't mean to simply set forth one element of the doctrine, such as predestination, but to set forth the "whole counsel of God".* To set forth each principle of the faith of God's elect without distorting one out of proportion to the others. A workman would indeed be ashamed of his handiwork, who in making a wheel, should make some spokes longer than others. Such a wheel would not be practicable, its vehicle would be wobbly. All the spokes must be of the same length, radiating from the same center. So with the doctrine. *To emphasize one principle at the expense of others equally important, is not good workmanship. It results in hobbyizing.* The center is the Person and the attributes of God. From this Center, radiate the principles of predestination, foreknowledge, election, effectual calling, the final perseverance of the saints, etc. All these focus and find their eternal satisfaction in Jesus Christ, who is the eternal Circumference of it all.

Lastly, there is the great importance of exhortation, the great value of life and walk consistent with the doctrine. I cannot understand how any real preacher can say there is no room in the gospel for the precepts. If not, I myself know nothing of the gospel. I don't believe the Spirit of God ever called a sinner out of darkness into God's marvellous light, and then forsook that sinner to do as he pleases and to live as he lists. "How can they that are dead to sin, live any longer therein?" We know none of us are sufficient of these things in our own strength, but our sufficiency is of God. His work is perfect. Where God begins His work in any individual, there is a carrying on of that work to the day of Jesus Christ which is the day of the future resurrection of the saved of God unto eternal glory.

"Charge them that are rich in this world, that they be not highminded, nor trust in uncertain riches, but in the living God, who giveth us richly all things to enjoy; that they do good, that they be rich in good works, ready to distribute, willing to communicate; laying up in store for themselves a good foundation against the time to come, that they may lay hold on ernal life." (I Tim. 6:17-19) Let us consider one another to provoke unto love and good works." (Heb. 10:24) "This is a faithful saying, and these things I will that thou affirm constantly, that they which have believed in God might be careful to maintain good works." (2 Tim. 3:8) In every one of Paul's letters, we see the Holy Spirit directed him to write according to this steadfast rule: *first, laying down the doctrine; and secondly, building up on that doctrinal foundation the exhortation to love and good works as being the necessary fruits of a gospel state and condition.* For instance, the epistle to the Romans is made up of 11 chapters of doctrinal teaching followed by five chapters of gospel precepts which are the practical outcome of the doctrine rightly believed and followed. In Corinthians, the line is not so clearly drawn between doctrine and precept for the reason that throughout these letters to the church at Corinth he intermingles doctrine with practical godiness. In Galations, we have four chapters of doctrine followed by two of exhortation flowing out of the teaching. And so we might examine all the letters not only of Paul, but of Peter, John and James, with the same result. *In the face of this, how can any true believer evade the fact that a right faith calls for a right walk?* God has as much as truly foreordained His people unto good works in which they are to walk, as He has their justification to life by the resurrection of Christ from the dead. "Who-

so looketh into the perfect law of liberty, and continueth therein, he being not a forgetful hearer, but a doer of the work, this man shall be blessed in his deed." (Jas. 1:25) And what shall we say to the words of Jesus Himself if we discard the precepts from the gospel? "Every one that heareth these sayings of mine, and doeth them not, shall be likened unto a foolish man which built his house upon the sand; and the rain descended and the floods came and the winds blew and beat upon the house, and it fell: and great was the fall thereof." Shall we then be so foolish as to try to divorce the doctrine from the godliness which proves the faith in the lives of those who hold it fast? Let us not try to separate that which God has joined together! A gospel sermon which does not embrace the precepts of the gospel is not the gospel that Paul preached, nor has such an emasculated gospel any place in the "faith once delivered to the saints."

Godliness which is the fruit of the faith of God's elect, is the product of God through the Spirit in His people, causing them to will and to do after His good pleasure. Godliness is not brought about by means of bodily exercise which profiteth little, but through the indwelling of the Holy Spirit who makes the bodies of His people His holy temple, constituting even our mortal bodies the members of Christ. Where there is a genuine work of regeneration, there will be a love of the Truth and a desire to be found in obedience to it. Even though our unregenerate flesh is still with us, the enemy in our own house, over against this is the holy desire and inclination to do the will of God. And after all, the real life of the child of God is the life he lives in his heart in the sight of God.

As I said in the beginning, I am laying down no rules for anybody to follow in preaching. I should be the last one on earth to do this, for I know so little about it myself; and my own service all these years has been so full of defects. Yet I do desire to attain unto that which I know I have not yet attained unto. With the help of God, I press forward unto it.

Leaving this for the present to your examination and judgment, I am I believe

Your brother in the grace of Christ,

Horace H. Lefferts

(Re-published by request)

ORDINATION OF ELDER BEN F. PRESTON

Answering the call of the Predestinarian Baptist Church of Naches, Washington, called Pleasant Grove, this 8th day of August, 1972, a Presbytery was organized composed of Elder Ernest J. Attebery of Pleasant Grove Church, Naches, Wash., Elder David W. Spangler of Dan River Church, Danville, Va., and Deacon Lloyd C. Spikes of Big Spring Church, Elgin, Oregon, for the purpose of inquiring into the qualifications of Deacon Ben F. Preston for the work of the gospel ministry.

After due examination, the Presbytery being satisfied as to his qualifications, he was duly set apart to the work of the ministry by the laying on of hands, prayer and a Charge as to the duties of this office.

We hereby recommend Elder Ben F. Preston to the Lord's people wherever God may cast his lot.

D. V. Spangler, Mod.
Lloyd Spikes, Clerk

MINUTES OF THE PRESBYTERY

Pursuant to the request of the Bethel Primitive Baptist Church, Mossy Rock, Washington, August 19, 1972, a presbytery was called for the purpose of ordaining Brother Wm. O. Hall, to the full work of the office of deacon, if found worthy and qualified.

Elder John Lee Smith, Spearsville, La., was chosen as Moderator and Elder D. V. Spangler to give the charge. Other Elders present were Elder Ernest Attebery, Hermiston, Oregon and Elder Ben S. Preston, The Dalles, Oregon.

After the presbytery found the candidate, in their judgement, to be worthy and qualified, prayer was delivered by Elder Smith and then the laying on of hands followed by the delivering of the charge by Elder Spangler, after which Brother Hall was delivered back to the Church as an ordained Deacon and the right hand of fellowship given by the Church and others present.

Sister Opal Huntting,
Church Clerk

OBITUARIES

ELDER CHARLIE NORMAN BUNN

Though my vocabulary is inadequate to pen my feelings for one I loved and esteemed most highly, I attempt to write briefly of Elder C. Norman Bunn.

Elder Bunn was a native of Nash County, North Carolina, born September 12, 1910 to Charlie Marcus and Johnnie Woodruff Bunn. He was married to the former Nellie Gray Williams on February 7, 1937.

In his early married life he and his wife moved to Richmond, Virginia where, according to the providence of God, they earned their livelihood. Elder Bunn was employed as a foreman in a woodwork mill at the time of his death, having for years been a carpenter by trade or employed as a millworker. He was quite a craftsman with wood and his experiences had taught him to recognize the various woods and how to handle them. His home is left with much of his beautiful handiwork for his wife to treasure.

Though Richmond, Virginia was his home, when he found himself under such conviction as only God brings His little ones, he found comfort and consolation in coming back to his native North Carolina to be with God's people of his natural acquaintance and enjoy a spiritual communion with them. On the third weekend in June, 1942, he was blessed to unite with the church at Upper Town Creek (Wilson County, North Carolina) where he enjoyed membership for thirteen years and four months. It was with Upper Town Creek that he experienced his call to the ministry. The church granted him liberation the third Saturday in September, 1942 to preach wherever he was called on. For over seven years the churches enjoyed his gift in this capacity. On the third Sunday in March, 1950 he was ordained to the full work of the ministry by Elders J. C. Smith (his pastor), C. L. Robbins, and Johnnie Joyner. His gift proved to be a profitable one and he was highly esteemed among the brethren.

Elder Bunn was called to pastor his first church at Pleasant Hill (Edgecomb County, North Carolina) on January 5, 1953, succeeding Elder A. B. Denson, a minister he esteemed highly and the minister who had performed the marriage ceremony that united him and his wife in holy bonds of matrimony. On the third Saturday in October, 1955 Elder Bunn asked for a letter at Upper Town Creek Church to move his membership to Pleasant Hill. He was received in full fellowship at Pleasant Hill one week later, the fourth Saturday in October, 1955. He continued to serve Pleasant Hill as pastor until his death, May 4, 1972. He also pastored the churches at Richmond and Norfolk, Virginia, and for a period, Healthy Plains Church (Wilson County, North Carolina).

We at Pleasant Hill loved him, not better than anyone else perhaps, but with a selfish love that he was ours. His home being in Richmond made it necessary for him to journey to Rocky Mount each fourth weekend to serve us. We recall how he came here by train each Saturday morning before the fourth Sunday, and someone would meet him. He was always pre-engaged to spend the fourth Saturday night with one of the brethren or friends in this immediate area. Out of that was the beginning of a fourth Saturday night prayer meeting that was always held in the home of the brother, sister, or friend with whom he was spending the night. His wife always drove down on fourth Saturday night after her work-week ended to be with him and they went back to Richmond together on Sunday. The morning train schedule was eventually changed, making it necessary for him to drive down on Saturday morning, and his wife come on the train Saturday night. He would meet her at the train and the two return home together on Sunday. This continued until his health failed him. It was not advisable for him to travel alone, so he finally gave up coming to Pleasant Hill on Saturday, but would wait and come with his wife on Saturday night or Sunday morning to fill his appointment in the pulpit on fourth Sunday morning.

The writer was given a special love for him, as it was Elder Bunn who God gave me to confide in and receive counsel from when my burdens were such that I didn't understand what was going on. I felt I had no one to turn to and surely no one would understand when I would tell what I was going through. Elder Bunn always seemed to understand and so many times would give explanations that would comfort this poor sinners heart.

His preaching ofttimes impressed me to tears. It took the words given him to melt my cold and stony heart. I recall how he told of his impressions to preach even before he united with the church. The dealings of God with him made him fear he would have to stand and declare His riches. He would beg God to use one of his brothers rather than him, because his brother had more education and was a better man. He preached to us how miserable he was trying to run from God's command. He told us he went north and he went south and wherever he went God was there with the same command. He told how he was not made willing to attempt to preach to God's people until he saw his Mother's lips turning white moments after breath left her body. At that time God warned again, "go feed My sheep" and he was made willing to say, "Lord, I'll try".

Elder Bunn traveled much among God's people as long as his health permitted it. His travels were mostly to the north of his native North Carolina, but he was found quite frequently to the south also. When his health was such that he could he was constantly visiting the brethren, friends, and shut-ins in any area that he might stop. We all looked forward to his appearances. Several years before his death, a heart condition weakened him and his energies prohibited his constantly going and visiting as he had in the past. His keen interest in others was still there and he was sure to inquire about them and send messages of love and his hope that the Lord would be with them.

He was not a wealthy man, but lived comfortable, as the average man of this day does. He was always asking the church to forget him so far as money was concerned and to remember those less fortunate instead. The church, not willing to ignore him to that extent would give him money, though in small amounts. We all knew he ofttimes placed his gift among those less fortunate. He wanted to help those who were aged and ailing meet their medical expenses. It was a practice of his to remind the church from time to time to remember those who were desperately in need of help.

Elder and Mrs. Bunn were not blessed with children of their own, but just everybody's children were found loving Elder Bunn. He always devoted much of his time winning the love of youngsters wherever he went. Elder A. P. Mewborn was aware of this too and as an Elder who took part in the funeral service, he concluded his remarks with the reading of the following poem that seemed fitting for our beloved Elder Bunn.

"I think ofttimes as the night draws nigh,
Of an old house on the hill,
Of a yard all wide, and blossom starred,
Where the children played at will.

"And when the night at last came down,
Rushing the merry din,
Norman would look around, and ask,
'Are all the children in?'

"Tis many and many years since then,
And the old house on the hill,
No longer echoes to childish feet,
And the yard is still, so still,

"But I see it all as the shadows creep,
And though many the years have been,
Since then, I can still hear Norman ask,
'Are all the children in?'

"I wonder if, when the shadows fall,
On the last short earthly day,
When we say goodbye to the world outside,
All tired with our childish play,

"When we meet the lover of boys and girls,
Who died to save them from sin,
Will we hear him ask, as Norman did,
'Are all the children in'?"

With much concern for his churches, Elder Bunn made it abundantly clear that he could leave Pleasant Hill in death with more satisfaction knowing Elder Henry Jones was there, a minister he loved and felt to be indoctrinated by the power of God. A minister that come up under him and he felt a desire to be fatherly to him in his journeys and call to the ministry.

Elder Bunn leaves a host of people to mourn his passing and yet rejoice for him that there is a place to end all his pain and sorrow, weakness and afflictions. In addition to those in the church, Elder Bunn leaves the following survivors: His wife, Nellie Williams Bunn, who we at Pleasant Hill love and esteem as a sister in Christ, three brothers, David Bunn of Jacksonville, North Carolina (who died July 12, 1972), George R. and R. Marcus Bunn of Rocky Mount, North Carolina, Mrs. Pearl B. Denson of Vienna, Virginia, Mrs. Sallie B. Chaffin of Richmond, Virginia, and Mrs. Mary Ella B. Sutton of Red Oak, North Carolina, and a host of friends.

Elder Bunn's funeral service was conducted by Elders Henry C. Jones and A. P. Mewborn which was according to his request. Pallbearers Raymond W. Edwards, J. Carroll Williams, George E. Williford, Walter F. Owens, M. D. Simmons, Sr., and W. C. Adams, Sr. carried his body to his gravesite in Pineview Cemetery in Rocky Mount, North Carolina to await the second coming of Christ, and we have reasons to hope that he will hear the Father call him home where God's elect family will know nothing but eternal perfection in Him.

We hope to bow in humble submission to God's will and pray that He will keep us all, that one day we might be around God's throne with Elder Bunn and all of the saints to sing ceaseless and undivided praises to a never ending God.

Written by one who loved him and misses his presence, but gets much comfort realizing the rest he came in possession of is far greater than anything this world holds for us.

J. Carroll Williams

Read and received in conference at Pleasant Hill Church August 6, 1972

Resolved: A copy be placed on the church records, one sent to *The Signs of the Times* for publication and a copy be sent to the family.

Elder Henry C. Jones, Moderator
J. Carroll Williams, Clerk

JOHN ALVA SMITH

It is with a sad and heavy heart I attempt to write the obituary of Brother and Deacon John Alva Smith. I did not know Bro. Smith but a few years but from our first meeting at North Creek Primitive Baptist Church I felt I had found a true friend and brother in the hope given us by our Lord and Savior Jesus Christ.

John Alva Smith was born July 3, 1904 and died Saturday, Apr. 8, 1972. He was the son of John William Smith and Bessie Potter Smith. Surviving are three brothers and three sisters: Clemon W., Justus G. and Reeves O. Smith; Vera S. Waters, Sanna S. Paul and Nelva S. Ricciardelli.

In December, 1925, he married Jessie Proctor Smith who survives. To this union were born the following children: Wilma S. Thompson, William Alva Smith, Johnnie Marvin Smith and Daniel Malachi Smith.

Bro. Smith joined North Creek Primitive Baptist Church on confession of faith Monday night following First Sunday in October 1942. He was well established in the Primitive Baptist faith, was ordained a deacon and served the church well and faithfully until his death. His funeral was conducted at North Creek Primitive Baptist Church by his pastor, Eld. J. T. Prescott assisted by Eld. D. B. Stokes.

He is greatly missed by the members of the church and a host of friends as well as by the family. While his passing seems untimely to the carnal mind, we are sure he believed that "all things work together for good to them that love the Lord, who are called according to his purpose." May this faith be given to all of us who remain.

Written by order of conference at North Creek Primitive Baptist Church Saturday before the second Sunday in June, 1972.

Written by A. F. Rowe, Deacon.
J. T. Prescott, Moderator
Reeves Smith, Church Clerk

ALICE WILLIAMS WILLIFORD

Alice Williams Williford was born March 6, 1898 in Wilson County, North Carolina to Godly parents, James T. and Sarah Barnes Williams, and departed this life on March 10, 1972 making her stay here 74 years and 4 days.

On September 10, 1919 she was married to C. Roy Williford and lived most of her life in a rural community near her birthplace. She was a devoted wife and mother. Her husband's health not being good, she was always by his side to lighten his burdens. For a few years they farmed and later operated a general merchandise store in a rural community in Edgecombe County, North Carolina. In either endeavor, she was always working by her husbands side striving to make life more pleasant for him. She was always content with a simple life, finding the christian home she strived for the most rewarding part of living.

She was of a loving nature and very tenderhearted. Everybody's troubles became her troubles at heart. Her family (and her husband's family) was always something special to her and she wanted to share their joys and their sorrows.

In October, 1931 she was blessed to unite with the church at Upper Town Creek (Wilson County, North Carolina), a church she had long loved and as a child had been carried there by her parents who also held membership there. She loved the brethren and was found taking her seat at Upper Town Creek on the third weekends unless providentially hindered. She wasn't one who traveled far away to meetings as some do, but found contentment to visit the brethren nearby and being with her family on Sunday afternoons. We enjoyed going to her home when she prepared to have the brethren and friends from church. Her expressed love for each one made them feel welcome in her home and she wanted to treat them all to the best she had.

She was taken sick on the night of her birthday and was carried to a Rocky Mount, North Carolina hospital. Her condition was so critical she was transferred to Memorial Hospital in Chapel Hill, North Carolina where she received the very best medical attention skilled physicians could offer. We believed as she believed, she had lived her alloted days here in this world and God called her home four days later.

Left to mourn her passing in addition to her husband, are two sons, Roy T. Williford of Clarkton, North Carolina, and C. Elmo Williford of Route 1, Elm City, North Carolina; one daughter, Mrs. Inez Crutchfield of Winston Salem, North Carolina; seven grandchildren, three great-grandchildren; three brothers, B. D. Williams of Rocky Mount, North Carolina, Tommy Daniel Williams of Pinetops, North Carolina, and Lawrence E. Williamse of Wilson, North Carolina; three sisters, Mrs. Frank Owens of Elm City, North Carolina, Mrs. John Moseley of Macclesfield, North Carolina, and Mrs. Mary Barnes of Rocky Mount, North Carolina.

Her funeral was conducted at Johnson Fuentral Home in Rocky Mount, North Carolina by Elders M. E. Garner (her pastor) and Henry C. Jones. A tremendous gathering of loved ones followed her body to the family plot in Cedar Grove Cemetery, Elm City, North Carolina where her body was laid to rest to await the second coming of Christ. We have

a beautiful hope that she will arise to awake in the likeness of our Saviour being one of the Saints of God to know nothing but a perfect bliss eternally in heaven.

Written at the request of the family by a nephew who loved her and considered it a Godly privilege to be able to call her "Aunt Alice".

J. Carroll Williams

SISTER THOMAS J. GILLISPIE

Sister Gillispie was born in Floyd County, Va. January 5, 1891, and died April 10, 1972. She was the daughter of Richard and Lucrecia Nolen. She was first married to George Smith March 7, 1907, and to this union three children were born: John A. Smith, Lottye Gaye Smith Currens and Cleo Violet Smith Sutton. She later married Thomas J. Gillispie on January 19, 1924, who died April 7, 1949; and to this union the following were born: Thomas J. Gillispie, Earl Gillispie and Robert Nolen Gillispie. All children survive except Earl, Thomas and Lottye. Surviving also are fourteen grand children and ten great grandchildren.

Sister Gillispie united with County Line Primitive Baptist Church, Floyd County, Va. the 4th Sunday in May, 1912, and was baptized by Elder H. V. Cole. She moved to Maryland January 19, 1924, and placed her letter with the Black Rock Church the same year.

Sister Gillispie was deeply experienced in the things of the Spirit and sound in the faith of God's elect. She loved the church and was always at her meetings when not providentially hindered. She is greatly missed in our meetings.

Her funeral was conducted at the Black Rock Church April 14th by the pastor, Elder John D. Wood, and she was laid to rest beside her husband in the church cemetery, to await the glorious resurrection.

May the Lord give reconciling grace to all who mourn her passing.

John D. Wood

SISTER REBECCA G. HILLMAN

Sister Hillman was born June 8, 1890 and passed away August 29, 1972 at the age of 82 at the home of her daughter in Quakertown, Pennsylvania. She was the widow of Wilfred L. Hillman. Born in Philadelphia, Pa. she was a daughter of the late William and Laura (Sherlock) Dumbell.

She was baptised June 4, 1916 by the late Elder Charles W. Vaughn, then pastor of the Old School Baptist Church of Hopewell at the age of 26. While she never lived in the community, she was a devoted and remarkable sister. Space does not permit the mention of her achievements. We feel to say that our loss Baptist Meeting House, and conducted by her is her eternal gain.

Funeral services were held in the Old School pastor Elder Arthur R. Warren. Interment was in the Highland Cemetery, Hopewell, N.J. It was a beautiful service with many floral pieces surrounding the casket at the foot of the pulpit.

She is survived by one daughter, Mildred, wife of John Kemmerer of Quakertown, Pa. One grandson, John Kemmerer, Jr., four great grand children, two sisters and a brother.

May God bless and comfort here loved ones is our prayer.

Sister Mary Hellings, Church Clerk

DAVID A. BILBREY

Brother Bilbrey was born January 19, 1880, in Overton County, Tenn., and passed away May 20, 1972, at Altus, Oklahoma, at the age of 92 years and 3 months.

He married Miss Bessie Mae Copeland September 10, 1905. He and family moved to Oklahoma in 1907, and made Olustee, Oklahoma their home for several years.

When he was past eighty-four years old he came before Little Flock Church, Altus, Oklahoma, relating his experience, and stating he wanted to follow his Lord in baptism. He was baptized September 26, 1964. He told me he had a great change to come over him many years ago. He started coming to church regularly, and brought his clothes several times for the purpose of being baptized, but his feeling of unworthiness held him back. He carried this feeling to his grave. He was a firm believer in salvation by grace through the Lord and Saviour. As long as his health permitted he was very faithful to fill his seat at church. We feel we have sustained a great loss; but we truly believe our loss is Brother Bilbrey's eternal gain.

Those surviving are his precious companion, two sons, five daughters, eighteen grandchildren and twenty-eight great grandchildren; together with many friends.

Funeral services were conducted by the writer. His body was laid to rest in the Victory Cemetery, to await the coming of the great resurrection morning.

Written in love,
C. M. Haygood

ROSIE ROBBIE BOYD

Sister Boyd was born to the late Mr. and

Mrs. S. H. Houk October 9, 1897, in Greenville, Texas. It please the Lord to call her from our midst June 2, 1972. He doeth all things well; bless His Holy Name.

She moved to Oklahoma Territory in 1905 with her parents. She was united in marriage to Alfred J. Boyd at Snyder, Oklahoma, October 6, 1917. Three children were born to this union. Mr. Boyd and one child preceded her in death. (Her only son, to whom she was very near and dear, dropped dead with a heart attack the day after she was buried.) As we look back we can surely say, "God works in a mysterious way, his wonders to perform."

Sister Boyd asked for a home with Little Flock Church, Altus, Oklahoma, September 14, 1958, and was baptized October 12, 1958. Surely she was a soldier of the cross; being somewhat handicapped with a serious heart condition, she never complained, but was always thinking of others. To know her was to love her: so wonderfully blessed with a meek, humble, kind and quiet spirit. I thank God for blessing me with such a faithful and dedicated member, and permitting me to have the pleasure of knowing her for the past twelve years. Surely, surely we have lost a Mother in Israel, but we feel that our loss is her eternal gain.

Her funeral was conducted by the writer, and her body was laid to rest in the Snyder, Oklahoma, Cemetery, to await the coming of our Lord and Saviour.

Written as requested by her daughter, Mrs. Ethel Marie Burba.

Her pastor,
C. M. Haygood

DEACON CHARLES EDGAR EADES

With sadness I attempt to write concerning our dear brother. He was born November 22, 1886 in Johnson County, near Grantsburg, Ill. He was the son of the late Miles and Safronia Eades, and was the last member of that family — three brothers, one sister and one-half sister preceded him in death.

Edd, as he was known by his friends, lived most of his life in Johnson County on a farm near Needmore, Ill. He was married to Nellie Rose May 17, 1917, and to this union seven children were born: Ona Hazel, of Grantsburg, Orpha Pollard of Peoria, Geneva Huffman of Grantsburg, Harlie E. of Peoria, James E. of Hoyleton, and Charles E. Jr. of Peoria: Elbert E. preceded him in death. Surviving also are 12 grandchildren and 12 great grandchildren. His wife died in 1968.

He was always ready to give a helping hand to his friends. He was a devoted husband. In 1942 he professed a hope and united with Rock Springs Primitive Baptist Church. He was a faithful member and deacon, trusting in an all wise, eternal God, and ever looking to his Creator for help. He was always ready to give the reason of his hope, and continually spoke of the greatness and goodness of our Lord. Though his work on earth is finished, his memory will not be forgotten. He is asleep in Jesus awaiting the resurrection morning.

Brother Eades was ordained Deacon July 31, 1960, at Rock Springs Church by Elders Paul Poyner, O. W. Perkins, J. N. Darnell and Wade Chandler. Written by a friend.

Joseph J. Trigg,
Simpson, Ill.

SISTER ROSA MARTIN

New Hope Church, Rockingham County, N. C. is saddened by the death of Sister Rosa Martin, who lived near Stoneville, N.C.

She united with New Hope Church while Elder T. A. Stanfield was pastor, living then in the church community. She was unable to attend meeting regularly during her last years due to poor health. My visits in her home hold dear memories to me when some would go see her, and sometimes have preaching for her, and singing, or talk of the goodness and mercy of our God.

Her husband, J. J. Martin, preceded her in death less than a year. They were blessed to raise a family of three daughters and one son: Sister Annie Oakley, Mildred Wood, Linda Williams, and Brother Jimmy Martin.

New Hope Church bows in submission to our God in removing our sister from among us; and we extend our sympathy to her family. We miss her, but would not call her back to earth: her sufferings are over, and we feel she is at rest.

Her funeral was held at Matrimony Primitive Baptist Church by Elders Thornton Manley, Castle and Stowe. The tribute of flowers and many things said bear evidence of how highly she was esteemed among the Baptists and those who knew her. She was laid to rest in the church cemetery.

The church desires a copy of this Obituary be given her family, one sent to the *Signs of the Times* for publication, and one be spread on our church records.

Done by order of our church while in conference, June meeting, 1972.

Elder D. A. O'Bryant, Mod.
Sister Louise Cobb, Clerk

Signs of the Times

DEVOTED TO THE OLD SCHOOL BAPTIST CAUSE

"The Sword of the Lord and of Gideon"

VOL. 140 DANVILLE, VA., DECEMBER, 1972 NO. 12

IS IT TIME TO RENEW
YOUR SUBSCRIPTION?
IF YOUR EXPIRATION DATE
IS 12/72
IT EXPIRES WITH THIS ISSUE

ON FAITH, HOPE, AND CHARITY
(I Cor. 13:13)

"FAITH'S the substance of things hoped for,
The evidence of things not seen;"
'Tis said that it worketh by love,
And on the Lord, the faithful lean.

By faith we know the worlds were made
By God's almighty word, we read,
Faith toward Christ, who is the Word
That was made flesh, the promised Seed.

(By faith) "we know that we have passed
From death unto life, because we
Love the brethren" (in Christ Jesus),
"Christ in you, the hope of glory."

"Hope is the anchor of the soul,"
A "good hope through grace," as professed,
And how good 'tis when we are with
The presence of the Saviour blessed.

He's "that blessed hope" we look for,
Object of our love and esteem;
In that sweet home beyond the skies,
O how his countenance will beam!

We read that we are saved by hope,
Which is named in my theme above,
Along with faith and charity,
The latter of which is called love.

Charity's the greatest of these,
We are informed in Holy Writ,
And they all work together here,
These three graces of the Spirit.

But in the heaven of heavens,
All but love will be done away,
While love will abide with the saints
In all that everlasting day.

C. W. Vass
409 N. Y. Avenue
Elizabeth City, N. C.

ELDER TURNER
EXPRESSES HIS APPRECIATION

Rt. 3, Box 100
Bassett, Va. 24055

Dear Brother and Sister Wood:

I would appreciate your publishing this note of thanks and my appreciation to the brethren and friends that I met while attending the South Ouachita and the Sulphur Fork Associations. And also to the brethren at home for the kindness shown my wife while I was away.

I especially want to express my deep feeling toward the ministers that attended these associations; and also to those in whose homes I visited. It was very inspiring to me to be blessed to share the love and fellowship with you dear brethren.

I do not know whether I will be given to meet with you again on this earth, but I hope to meet you in heaven.

I would like to extend to one and all an invitation to visit with us, if God will enable you.

Yours in fellowship,
(Elder) Cecil E. Turner

"BUT THE OTHER . . ."

"The thieves also, which were crucified with Him, cast the same in His teeth." (Matthew 27:44)

"And with him they crucify two thieves; the one on his right hand, and the other on his left." (Mark 15:27)

"And there were also two other, malefactors, led with him to put to death And when they were come to the place, which is called calvary, there they cruc-

ified him, and the malefactors, one on the right hand, and the other on the left." (Luke 23:32-33)

(I might comment here that I've heard this word used often times in reading "malefactors as being "male-factors." Whichever it is, it still means the same thing. They were condemned criminals.)

Then said Jesus, Father, forgive them; for they know not what they do. And they parted his raimant, and cast lots. And the people stood beholding. And the rulers also with them derided him, saying, He saved others; let him save himself, if he be Christ, the chosen of God. And the soldiers also mocked him, coming to him, and offering him vinegar, And saying, If thou be the king of the Jews, save thyself. And a superscription also was written over him in letters of Greek and Latin, and Hebrew, THIS IS THE KING OF THE JEWS." (Luke 23:34-38)

I think it is important to note two things at the very beginning. One is, this is one of the few incidents recorded in all four Gospels, Matthew, Mark, Luke, and John. There are many events that occurred during the ministry of the Lord that will be found in one or two or three of the Gospels, but it is rare to find something recorded in all four. Obviously the Spirit of God would have us take due note of an incident that it is found in all four books. The other is the superscription that is written above him, "This is the king of the Jews." It is recorded somewhat different in the other gospels where it is written, but if you will observe it was written in all three languages, the Greek, which was the common language (really they spoke the Aramaic), the Latin, which was the Roman language, and the Hebrew, which was the language of Jewish scholars. So from the base to the highest, the superscription was there for them to read, acknowledging that "This was the King of the Jews." You will recall that the Pharisees came to Pilot and said, "Write not that He is the King of the Jews, but that he sayeth that He is the King of the Jews." Do you recall what Pilot said at that time? "What I have written, I have written,"and he would not change it.

Three crosses — And all of us know somewhat about them, but I seriously question that any of us have dug very deeply into the meaning of them. I am not trying to over-do sign language or bring something from the Scriptures that is not taught there. It was no accident that Jesus was crucified between two thieves. You see in the Book of Mark where it was the fulfilling of the scripture in the 53rd Chapter of Isaiah, "He was numbered with the transgressors." Unless you have a very weak mind and cannot understand the obvious, it will BE obvious. God had His prophet write 700 years in advance that Jesus would be numbered with the Transgressors, so we must reach one of several conclusions: Either God and the prophet were speculating about it, or they had absolute knowledge about it, or it was nothing but historical data to be discarded after his writing. I perfer to believe that it was the second proposition: God had a perfect knowledge about it because God designed it. The Old Testament prophecies were the mind of God revealed in advance. They were not speculations, nor notions, nor guesses. They were the revealing of that which God had purposed to take place in the future. Should any of these prophecies fail, to that extent God would fail in His infinite wisdom.

We find the Lord being escorted through the streets by the Roman Legions bearing His own cross to the point that He fell under the burden of it. When He fell they found a man named Simon, a Cyrenian, who bore the cross the rest of the way for Him. We might note also that unanimously public opinion was against the Savior. He was at His lowest point in His earthly journey. As we read, the people, the rulers, and the soldiers were deriding and mocking Him. We read, also, in the Book of Matthew, that the two thieves "cast the same in His teeth." They hurled these accusations at Him, "If you're the Christ,

save yourself and us." I wonder if we can see anything there in that scene in that day some 2000 years ago? Wicked and brutal men, and the Holy Lamb of God, hanging between two thieves, common, base, condemned criminals. They were marauders, they were desperadors, they were the refuses of humanity, they were the dredges of society, the scum of the earth. Very few people were crucified, only the vilest of the human race. When they hung on the cross, they were a testimony to all who saw that there was no redeeming qualities in their life. If there was one thing the Romans were noted for (besides their great legal system) it was their compassion. A lot of people think they were cruel people, and they were in many ways, but they went to the fullest extent to give man the benefit of the doubt — for that day and time at least.

When these two thieves hung on the cross, they visibly showed that they were worthless. They had no longer any place in society and the sooner they were dead, the better off society would be. Now that is a hard thing to say about anyone, but that is the conclusion of the people, of the rulers, and of whatever tribunal sat over them. They deserved to die. I don't know what their background was, because the Bible doesn't say, but it must have been terrible. They could have been born in a fine family. They could have been born in the sorriest of conditions, but we know absolutely that environment does not mold a character. It might influence it, but it doesn't mold it. And it doesn't originate character. Men have come out of lowly estates and risen to the highest of places and positions in this earth. But these men, for what they were, took the low road. They plundered, they pillaged, they robbed, they stole. They were violators of God's law. They were violators of the Roman law, and they were violators of every form of law. They were the finest examples of transgressors that could be hung on the cross at that time. And between the two of them hung a Man who had done nothing amiss — the Man, Christ Jesus.

Can you imagine the shame? If there is one thing criminals are noted for today, it is screaming and carrying on when they get "hung" with what they call a "bum rap." They may have broken fifty laws every day of their life, but let them get convicted for something they didn't do and they'll scream and holler until they're out of breath. These men obviously did not dare make any pretense of denying their guilt. The Savior, though, was innocent. Neither did He attempt to exonerate Himself. And this is an important aspect of this. The question was raised to the Lord; "If you're the Christ, save yourself." "If you have the power that is attributed to you, come down off the cross." And we might say, as has been said before, had He come down off the cross it would have been the most agonizing thing for you and me that I can think of. The cross was the focal point of all God's eternal plan to take people like you and me, who are no better than these two thieves, and exonerate us, justify us, and sanctify us to the presence of God. To me, the day the Lord hung those hours on the cross was the pivotal point in all history in the human race. It was at that point that God enacted all of His eternal mind for sinners. But here, in addition to the work that the Lord was performing, God began a work in one of the thieves. Here are soldiers at the feet of the cross gambling away His robe. Here are the rulers of the highest form of religion known to man at that time mocking and accusing him of every vile thing they could, and the base crowd walked by wagging their heads. They despised Him. They esteemed Him not. He was lowly and meek. In their opinion He was no better then the thieves, as far as they were concerned. In fact I would imagine, based on their previous conduct, that had they been given an opportunity to release one of the three, the Saviour would have been the last. The reason I say that is that they set Barabbas free rather than the Lord. It should teach us something about human nature. I wonder how many of us have thought, "If I had been there I would have stood

by His side and to the death I would have said, 'This Man's innocent, and I'll hang in His place'." But nothing like that took place. Peter boasted of such things as that and he was the first to deny Him. John even, as close as he was to the Savior, stood by with out even raising a murmur concerning His death. And yet, as I have said, The God of all Glory rules over this scene. We are about to see great upheavals in nature, great phenomena taking place and we're about to see something even greater happening among the thieves. There were only two — and I think it well that we recognize that, also. How many times were only two - and I think it well that we recognize that, also. How many times have we seen in the Bible the race of man divided into two's? We start at the very beginning of the Book. In Genesis we find Cain and Abel — one going the way as the scriptures say, "of Cain," and the other going the way of righteousness. A division at the very out set of the human race. Cain was a man marked. Abel was a man called. You can go to Isaac and Ishmael. You can go to Jacob and Esau. You can go throughout the scriptures and find such divisions as we have here. And if I'm not mistaken, these two thieves will appropriately depict all humanity. One on the right hand and one on the left hand. And you will keep in mind that it had been a very few hours previous that the Lord had said that when the Son of Man came into His kingdom, and all His holy angels with Him, that He would gather all nations, one at His right hand, the sheep, and the goats on His left hand. He would divide into two camps the human race, and in His death we see a representation of that division taking place. Two camps of people.

If you'll recall in the beginning of the Lord's life — how was He born? Among the beast of the field. And now we come to His death and how does He leave the world? Among the refuse of humanity. He came into the world without fame, without notoriety, without anything, and He died the same way, in a common place and in the commonest of ways — among thieves.

Reading then Luke 23:39, "And one of the malefactors which were hanged railed on him, saying, If thou be Christ, save thyself and us."

You man not gather anything from what he said, and really what he is saying is not so important as the kind of statement. These two thieves had but a few hours left to live. They were at the threshold of eternity. One of them, in his dying hour, as he is approaching the eternal Creator of all things, goes out in death continuing to cast aspersions at Christ. And if it teaches me anything, it teaches me that man left to himself cannot be better than this. The thief is hanging in the same place, at the same time with the One who is to redeem sinners, and he cannot see it. he cannot behold it. He is not capable of recognizing that this is the Christ, the Son of the living God. In all his agony he continues to blaspheme. This ought to be a lesson to you, that but for the grace of God, you could do nothing else. We live in much more favorable circumstances than this poor thief did. He was in the very presence of the Savior, tho, and could not see Him. He only recognized Him as a man that CLAIMED something, not that He could do anything. "If thou be the Christ, save thyself and us." He knew nothing about the prophesy, the purpose of salvation, or the plan of God and to the very end he was a man bent on ridicule. He lived a hard life. He waged a rotten battle, and he died a hard, impenitent sinner. And that ought to have some impact on us. Man left to himself has a hard heart and would be no better than the thief. This man only portrays nature as it really is. "If thou be the Christ, save thyself and us." What does he want? He wants down off that cross, more than anything else. can you blame him? I'd want down off there, too. How painful and agonizing it must have been even for this hard man.

And then we read these three words in the next verse, and they are as full of grace as any part of God's Word ever was. (vs. 39), **But the other...**". Those three words divide these two men into two opposite camps. "But the other...". How

I pray to God that I might be like "The other." "But the other.." distinguishes him. Now to my notion — and I think searching the Word would prove this — he knew nothing about the salvation of God to this point. His life was spent like his friend in crime. They were two thieves, common in birth, common in life, and common in death. But now there is one distinction made between them, and we can come to only one conclusion about it. It must be God who made them to differ. They had nothing to cause them to be different at this point in life — but they are. Isn't this somewhat of what we learned as we read through the Book of Ruth? The two sisters-in-law, Ruth and Orpha, common in life, common in background, having all things common, but the time came when one went one way, and one went the other. To what do we owe that activity? We'd have to confess that it must be God's drawing one and leaving the other to her own life.

(Vs. 39) "The other answering, rebuked him, saying, Dost not thou fear God, seeing thou art in the same condemnation?"

What had come over this man that hadn't come over the other? Some miraculous unknown moving in his soul has stirred him to criticize his former compatriot saying, "Look, don't you fear God in this matter? Doesn't it stir you, seeing we're in the same condemnation? Dost thou not fear God?" Many a time probably they had plundered together, robbed, and brutalized. They did whatever they could to gain to their satisfaction. Their only motive in life was the gratification of their own lusts. And yet at this time, in their last hour, this one individual who is just as vile as the other, recognizes some principle which alters him — and we have to say he's altered because God opened his understanding to see things that he didn't open the other one to see. "Seeing thou art in the same condemnation, and we indeed justly." This may not be a good case of repentance as you would like for someone to manifest, but he confesses one thing here, "I've gotten what I had coming, I deserve it. And we indeed justly." We're hanging on this cross because we deserve to hang here. We're justly hanging here. But as he says, "This man has done nothing amiss." It's a marvelous testimony in the Scripture that everyone that had anything to do with the Savior confessed His innocence. When Pilot judged Him, he said, "I find no fault in Him." The wife of Pilot said, "Don't have anything to do with this just man." Judas even came back and said, "I've betrayed innocent blood." The thief here said, "We indeed justly, but this man hath done nothing amiss." The centurion later on comes to the conclusion that truly this was the Son of God. In every category, we find someone recognizing the innocence of the Lamb, that He was not a criminal, that His dying was something unique; but this man recognized, as you and I, if we are God's people, that we deserve anything we have coming to us. There's not an individual that out of an honest heart would not confess, "I deserve the damnation of the hell prepared for the devil and his angels." If I burned eternally I'd have to say, "Even so Father, for so it seemed good in thy sight." I could not plead, "Lord, I've been better than someone else." I couldn't cry out, "God, look at this one and that one." I've never been a Hitler, nor a Stalin, or a John Dillenger. Does it make any difference? If we've offended against the holiness of God, we've ETERNALLY offended, and it would take an eternity to repay that debt that we owe Him.

Look now at the middle cross. Jesus was in a poor place to manifest His true character to this individual. As I said, the public opinion was planted against Him. He was in His hour of shame — naked, marred as no man has ever been marred, spit upon, a crown of thorns upon His head. No doubt the blood was pouring down His face, and soon the spear was to be in His side. Nails were in His hands and in His feet. He looked like anything but a Redeemer. He looked like anything

but a conquering King. He looked like anything but the Messiah. Who could have looked upon the Savior on the cross at that time and from natural reasons said, "This is my Redeemer."? You couldn't. Neither could the first thief who spoke. We have to conclude that if we have any intelligence that the only way this man could say what he said about Christ, was that he saw something that the natural eye cannot see and natural understanding cannot perceive. And this is the way the Lord's people have always come. It hasn't been from any outward testimony or any visible or tangible appearances but it's been by something inward that stirs and moves us to say, "He's my Lord, and He's my redeemer." We've never seen Him in His glory and His power except by faith, and this is the only way this destitute robber could have said what he did.

We know the story. We know the results. We know the promise the Savior made. But I want to point out several things here which probably you know very well, already, but we need to re-affirm them. Two thieves — one left to himself, "But the other" acknowledges the deity of the savior; and we conclude that he'll be in Heaven. We gather from the incident here that glory will be his home. Now if we were to sum up everything we know from the Bible about this man, on what would we base his advent into the world of glory? Commonly told today, and the way I was raised, is to be a good little boy and grow up to be a good man and God will look upon me in tenderness and compassion and save me in Heaven because I was good. If we took all of the activity of this thief's life, can we find one good thing? We know what kind of man he was based upon the end results. He was crucified as a man with no redeeming qualities. Could we say this man merited salvation based on his conduct? Could we begin to believe that he would be in Heaven because he led an exemplary life? Or could we say that he deserves something from the hand of God? If this thief can go to Heaven on *no* previous conduct pleasing to God, then certainly there's hope for the rest of us. We have to think about his afterlife. What did he have to offer *after* he'd been enlightened? He had no moral service before his enlightenment, and as near as we can see he died in a few hours. He had nothing afterwards. He did not come down off the cross and receive a person's hand, and make a confession and acknowledge Jesus as his personal Savior and join the church and be baptized and live a good moral life, and tithe, and visit, and do all the other things that seem to be duty for so many. All he did was hang on the cross and the Lord promised and assured him companionship in paradise.

You say this is an isolated example. How many examples do we need? One is enough for me. Did the Lord have to tell us something twice? If the thief, with nothing in his past, nothing in his present, and nothing in his future by way of good deeds, works, conduct, and keeping laws and other vows, can reach the world of paradise, then it entertains a hope for us in any form of life we might be found in. It will leave all of us without excuse in saying, "I'm not fit." If there ever was an unfit individual it was this thief. If there ever was a man destitute of *anything* to stand before God it was this thief. Oh, can you say, "I'm just as bad as he was." Well, bless your soul, that is a joy indeed — because that's one of the greatest knowledges you could ever have; to see yourself as bad as he. That might sound strange to the ears of some. You mean to say you'd *want* to be as bad as he? No, but I'd want to know that before God I'm no better than he. I'd want to know that I have nothing more to offer. The Apostle John lived longer than any of the Apostles. But I would venture to say that he did not do one thing in all of his life, before or after knowing the Lord, that brought him one foot closer to the gates of mercy than this thief did. Because the

gates of mercy are open wide for sinners redeemed by the Blood of the Savior. And by no other course can they come. It makes no difference whether he is a thief on the cross, or Mary Magdelene, or the woman taken in adultery, or the man out of whom the legions of devils were cast, or the blind beggar, or the great, intelligent Paul, captured in his heart on the road to Demascus, or whoever he might be. They all come the same way, and that's by the Grace and the Mercy of God, who has loved them with an everlasting love. This man lived and died a monument to God's mercy to sinners.

You say, "Well, that's just one case." Well, that's enough. There was only one virgin birth, and that was sufficient. There was only one death of Christ and that was sufficient.

(vs. 41) "And we indeed justly; for we receive the due reward of our deeds: but this man hath done nothing amiss.

(vs. 42) And he said unto Jesus, Lord, remember me when thou comest into thy kingdom."

That, to me is a very touching question, or statement, or request. It may have had a tone of question in it, "Will you remember me?" I don't see any dogmatism in it at all. I see a simple statement made by a soul calmed in the worst of distresses. What distress could we ever have more than this? We speak of the Savior hanging on the tree. This thief also hung — a nail in either hand, a nail thru his feet, on a cross, and in his request there was no plea for mercy, for grace, for restitution, for deliverence, or freedom, or an extended life, or for anything else except that the Savior would be in rememberance of him when He came into His Kingdom. Could we ask for anything more? Dare we ask for anything more? Lord, remember me. Oh, that's all I want when my Savior goes before His Father. Lord, remember me. If I can be remembered at the Throne of God, it will be more than anything I could have in this life. You let my position perish, my health deteriorate, and my hopes of everything in this world flee away. If I had the assurance this thief had that day, I'd feel to be more blessed than any human that ever lived. To know, as the Savior said, that he would be remembered and not only remembered, but that he would find himself with Him when He came into His Kingdom. The rememberance of the Savior before the Father's Throne is more precious than anything you'll ever have.

You say, "O, I want more assurance. I want more knowledge. I want more hope. I want more faith." The thief didn't dare ask for any such thing as that. All he wanted was an Advocate with the Father. That was his only plea, "When you go before your Father, when you come into Your Kingdom, you're the King of Kings. Remember me. Drop my name there. Could we ask for more? Could we think of more? When He opens His book and says, "I and the children that Thou has given me" — could we dare think of anything more. Drop MY name in that place. Mention me to Your Heavenly father, because I want to be remembered before the throne of the Holy One which inhabits eternity. Here he hung. He didn't ask to have the nails removed. He didn't ask for deliverance, or life, or anything else. Just remember him. I like the hymn we sing, "O Lord remember me." Could we ask for more? Could we think of more?

I feel we also, must approach that place in life that the thief approached. The nails meant nothing. The agony and the shame meant nothing. As we see him asking for rememberance we know that soon his friends and family will forget him and the sooner the better is the way they figure it. Who wants to remember this thief. Good riddance out of the family. He was the black sheep. He never was any account. Society won't remember him, and I might tell you they won't remember you very long. You be assured of this — that none but the very intimate and closest of your family will remember you very long. I can't even remember the names of people that use to be close to me, that have gone on. I wish that I could, and I

am ashamed that I am that way. But it is human nature. This thief was not going to be remembered in this world. He left no monuments. He left no good testimony. They might remember him over in some city as that bad character who came through here and plundered and took their possessions. But he wasn't asking that his name be cleared. He didn't want on the books here that this man died with Jesus. He cared nothing for that. The crowds didn't mean anything to him at this time. He was concerned about what was going to take place later. He realized that he was starting into the sinking jaws of eternity and soon he must stand before the God Who created him, and brought him into existence. And he sees in the one hanging there with him the only way out — God's way. This is where God brings us; to the door of death; to the end of ourselves; nailed to a worldly cross, and *only one hope left.* Only one. The only avenue that would ever lead him safely to a better shore was he who hung beside him.

Our only refuge is at the Mercy Seat. O, Lord remember me. Is that your cry and plea? Do you long for the Lord to remember you? If you don't, if you can't say in your heart that you want the Lord to remember you, then all I can say is that you're no better than the other thief — the first one that spoke. How can you be any better? It makes no difference how many good deeds you've done, what position you hold. You either are or you aren't remembered before the Father. I certainly pity one who does not care whether or not Jesus would remember him when he comes into His Kingdom. The quickened thief isn't asking for life or anything else. We might point this out also; this was before the darkness set in. This was before the centurion said, "Truly, this is the Son of God." This was before the earthquake and the thunder and the lightenings. This was before all of the upheavals of nature which gave credence to the testimony of Jesus in this life. All of this took place with this thief without a word of encouragement from anyone else. No preacher stood there on the ground and said, "Behold the Lamb of God which taketh away the sin of the world." All had fled. There was no one there pleading with the thief, "In your dying hour won't you trust Jesus for your salvation." No one slipped him a tract and said, "If you'll read this it will explain to you how to be saved." This man learned it without any agency. He learned it without any wisdom of men being offered, and none was available. What he learned, he learned there thru an avenue that only God and one who is taught can know anything about — and he learned it under the worst possible cicumstances.

Does not that fill your soul with some degree of hope. If God can teach him under these circumstances, surely He can teach you and me. Lord, remember me. He recognized him as Lord. Jesus said unto him, (vs. 43) "Verily I say unto thee, Today shalt thou be with me in paradise." It's not important for us to know what paradise was, or what it is, or what it consisted of. If Jesus is there it is a lovely place to be. I don't care if paradise is over the earth, under it, beyond it, around the sun or moon, or at some distant place in the universe. If I can be with the Savior when I leave this world, if I can feel in my soul with the sweet words the Lord said to that thief, "Verily, I say unto the, Today shalt thou be with me in paradise" — *WITH ME* — not off some place waiting; no purgatory, no time of testing, no sleeping or slumbering in the grave somewhere until the ressurrection morning, but the scripture the Apostle so wonderfully related to us, "To be absent from the body is to be present with the Lord." When this poor wretch died he was with the Savior.

You know, this could have left a problem if the thief had died first, couldn't it. Supposing in all of this grief, suffering, and agony, the Lord had not yet gone to paradise? Where would the thief be? What would he do until the Lord got there? It ought to once again establish in our minds that "to *every* thing there is a purpose and a time for

everything under the sun. There is a time to be born, and there is a time to die." And this man died at the *right* time. It's even a thing of great wonder and amazement for us when we consider that they came around to break the legs of all three. The reason they broke the legs was that the next day was a holy day and they couldn't leave them on the cross at that time. So they broke their legs to expedite their death. They came around and found that Jesus had already died. It wasn't but a few moments before that in His groaning and agony, He had cried out to the Father, "It is finished," and He gave up the ghost. He went on to paradise, and there He awaited the thief. I have no hestitation in telling you that I believe the Lord awaited him with whatever anxiousness a Holy God can await. With all the love that He had for any of His Sheep. The thief was received and embraced with the same holy joy that John, Peter, Paul, and all the rest would ever be received with. It makes no difference today whether you are like the thief or like one of the Apostles. When you pass from this life, if in your soul God had blessed you to cry out, Lord, remember me," He waits for you at the right hand of the Father. What a paradise it will be then. To be free — to be down from the cross (the suffering due us). The Lord has now hung there that we might not hang. He died that we might not die, and He suffered that we could be redeemed, and when we approach the presence of God, unsullied, untainted, without spot, wrinkle or blemish, we can claim, no more than the thief claimed, because we are no better. Our reception will be based on Christ remembering us. How long will He remember us? Forever. Will he ever forget us; No, He'll never leave us, nor forsake, us, nor forget us, for He had loved us with an everlasting love — everlasting — without beginning and without ending. If He has loved us for so long, then certainly He must have purpose to redeem us, else He wouldn't have loved us. And we know there'll be no difference for those He didn't love. There were two — two camps, two representations, two thieves just alike. Just as the sword of judgment divides one group, the sword of mercy protects the other.

One thief died in his sins. The other died with the promise of the Savior, secure and safe. Could we dare say then that one was better than the other? Did he have a better line of breeding somewhere back? He didn't prove it in his life, did he? This is a sorry time for his goodness to come out. In fact, I don't hear him claiming goodness. All he does is confess his wickedness, acknowledge his place, and see the blessed Redeemer. Do you see Him with the eye of faith? I hope I can be blessed to look up into the eternal glories of God and see there at the right hand of God, He who died for sinners. O, how I long to be remembered. I don't care if you all forget me. I wish you wouldn't, but it is not important. You can't save me. You can't do anything for me in eternity. When I reach that time to die I'll cross over either in the strength of Jesus, or I'll go naked and destitute. O, I dread that day for I have not yet learned to be submissive to the powers of death. My only hope then, my only plea, and I trust yours, too, is, "Lord remember me." When I go down into the valley of the shadow of death, "Lord remember me." When I pass through the chilly waters, remember me, and when I come out on the other side, Lord, please then remember me. I don't know the way. It is a lonely and a dark, and a terrifying road — one that I have no taste for. But when it comes, please remember me. Until then, may we, as members of His Church on earth, gather often at His Table and take His Cup of the New Testament in His Blood, and follow His Words, "THIS DO IN REMEMBRANCE OF ME." I know if I'm His, He'll remember me. Will I remember Him?

Elder James I. Poole

"DESIRING A SOLITARY PLACE"

"And in the morining, rising up a great while before day, he went out, and departed into a solitary place, and there prayed." (Mark 1:35)

Jesus went to a solitary place where he could be alone and commune with God the Father.

Does this Scripture have any meaning to you, dear reader? Have there not been times when you desired to go to a solitary place and pray to your God? You desire to pour out your heart to God. This is one who does care for you, and he knows your needs. "Casting all your care upon him; for he careth for you." (1 Peter 5:7) Even though the way appears dark and you cannot feel the presence of God, there is an Almighty God who loves you and He sees you, though you may not feel his presence. "If I ascend up into heaven, thou art there." (Psalm 139:8) When you are lifted up and made to sit together in heavenly places, surely God is there with you. In fact, God lifted you up by his Power! "If I make my bed in hell, behold, thou art there." This means that no matter how low you sink in your feelings, and experience being cast down, and no matter how dark the path is for you, God is there with you--even though you cannot feel his presence. You desire the manifest presence of God, do you not? When you are lifted up into heavenly places, you are blessed with the manifest presence of God. But, when you make your bed in hell, God has hid his presence from you. Job experienced this. "Behold, I go forward, but he is not there; and backward, but I cannot perceive him: On the left hand, where he doth work, but I cannot behold him: he hideth himself on the right hand, that I cannot see him:" (Job 23:8-9) Notice that God hid himself on the right hand and Job could not see him. May this beautiful thought sink into our heart: Job could not see nor feel the presence of God, yet he was there with Job!

In your low state of feeling, you find that you have fellowship for David, and know what he was talking about when he mentioned about being in the horrible pit. This was not a natural pit. The devil's doom is everlasting destruction from the presence of God, and his desire is to get as much company as he can! Satan is always harassing the children of God. I am so glad to know that the old devil can go just as far as God allows him and not any further. "We are troubled on every side, yet not distressed, we are perplexed, but not in despair, persecuted, but not forsaken; cast down, but not destroyed." (2 Cor. 4:8-9) The devil would love to drive you to despair. "Woe to the inhabiters of the earth and of the sea! for the devil is come down unto you, having great wrath, because he knoweth that he hath but a short time." (Rev. 12:12)

You find that friends nor loved ones cannot help you, but there is something in you which tells you there is one who can help you. Therefore you go to a solitary place and attempt to pray to your God in a secret place. At times when you pray, you find that your heart feels so cold and it appears to you that God will not listen to you, and he seems to be so far away. But there is something within you that tells you to not give up so easily. Therefore you keep pleading and praying unto God to remember you and to show his sweet and tender mercy to you. After much pleading with God, there was a warm feeling that filled your heart, and you could not help but shed tears of joy. It is wonderful to know that this God, who is the King of Glory, knows each and every member of his kingdom. No wonder the writer said: "from the rising of the sun until the going down of the same the Lord's name is to be praised." (Psalm 113:3)

Bastrop, La. 71220
W. W. Hudson, Jr.
208 Frederick St.

PLEASE NOTE:

The third Sunday in September someone handed either my wife or me seven dollars to renew their subscription. This was at Durham, N. C. I have lost the name, and will appreciate it if the one who paid this will write us.

D.V.S.

Danville, Virginia **December, 1972**

SIGNS OF THE TIMES

Subscription price $4 per year — $7 two years

Published each month by

SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.

Established 1832

Devoted to the Old School Baptist Cause

BUSINESS OFFICE

R. F. D. 1, Box 539, Beechwood Lane
Danville, Va. 24541

EDITORS

Elder David V. Spangler
R. F. D. 1, Box 539, Beechwood Lane
Danville, Va. 24541

Elder John D. Wood
P. O. Box 186, Manassas, Va. 22110

ASSOCIATE EDITORS

Elder W. D. Griffin
Rt. 6, Box 84, Fayette, Ala. 35555

Elder E. J. Lambert
306 Richardson St.
Winnsboro, Texas 75494

All letters for this paper containing subscriptions and remittances should be mailed to Danville, Virginia, as shown below. All notices of meetings and obituaries should be mailed directly to P. O. Box 186, Manassas, Virginia 22110. Articles for publication may be mailed to either address.

SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.
R. F. D. 1, Box 539 **Beechwood Lane**
Danville, Va. 24541

CONTRIBUTIONS TO THE INDIGENT FUND

(To October 1, 1972)

James Carter, N. C.	$ 3.00
Mrs. Glenna F. Underwood, N. C.	3.00
Mrs. Gladys Robinson, N. C.	1.00
Maude Schwartz, Wa.	3.00
Geo. E. Williford, N.C.	2.00
H. F. Triplett, W. Va.	3.00
L. A. Thompson, Va.	3.00
James R. Holley, Va.	1.00
Gordon McGee, Ga.	3.00
E. M. Reaves, Tex.	3.00
Elder J. N. Darnall, Tex.	3.00
Mr. and Mrs. W. A. Davis, Jr.	3.00
Minnie Mayo, N. C.	20.00
Mrs. J. F. Thompson, N. C.	1.00
Bena Mosley, Ala.	1.00
Elder Louis Stewart, Miss.	2.00
Mrs. James E. Shaver, Tex.	3.00
Elder W. D. Griffin, Ala.	1.00
Scott Monroe, Tenn.	1.00
Mrs. S. G. Harralson, Ky.	3.00
Wm. E. Vantrease, Ill.	3.00
Edna B. Philpott, Va.	3.00
Fay Cole, Calif.	1.00
Jim Lewis, Va.	1.00
Mrs. Ray Wiggins, N. C.	3.00
Mrs. N. C. Prillaman, Va.	1.00
Eliza Baker, Ark.	1.00
Ruth Lucht, Md.	10.00
Mrs. Pansy D. Bogue, N. C.	3.00

EDITORIAL

This issue completes the one hundred fortieth volume of the *Signs of the Times*. We have no doubt that the Lord had sustained its publication to His praise and honor, and to the comfort and edification of many of His people over the land. It had been a means of communication for a widely scattered people, learning how their brethren were getting along in different parts of the country.

By God's grace the principles of the doctrine of God our Saviour have been maintained and brought out clearly. This has been not only because they are true, but because of the departure from them by many who bore the name of Baptist in the early 1800's and before. The Old School brethren could not conscientiously forsake the things so dear to them - the things which they had been taught of the Lord in being brought out of darkness into the marvelous light of the Son of God.

No editor or writer had ever claimed any credit to himself for his part in maintaining the paper, for each has been made to know that his course has been ordered of the Lord; and it has been to the Lord's praise that each has directed his thoughts and expressions.

As to the future we must say that we do not know the mind of the Lord, but we are confident that His will will be done, not only concerning the *Signs of the Times* but in all things else, for

He is Sovereign over all times, worlds and events. The people of the world are in a great turmoil, but God is not disturbed, and will bring all of it to His desired end: all to His own praise, honor and glory; and for the manifesting of His love and longsuffering towards His people. We are confident that all is for His glory in bringing His people surely and safely into those things He has prepared for them. He directs all things to this end. Those who have been taught of the Lord know that this is shown from the beginning to the ending of the Scriptures.

The Scriptures are the only authentic record of many things: being given at the Lord's hand. By them we know that God was the creator of the heaven and the earth, while all other accounts are merely the opinions of men. By them we know that God formed man of the dust of the ground and breathed into his nostrils the breath of life, and man became a living soul, while all other accounts are the opinions of men. And so it is with many other things believed by those not born of God's Spirit. Faith is a fruit of the Spirit of which God's children are born, and faith is necessary for the understanding and belief of God's Word. Without it the Scriptures would be as meaningless to them as to the unregenerated.

"Faith is the brightest evidence
Of things beyond our sight;
Breaks thro' the clouds of flesh and sense,
And dwells in heavenly light.

It sets time past in present view,
Brings distant prospects home,
Of things a thousand years ago,
Or thousand years to come.

By faith we know the worlds were made
By God's almighty word:
Abra'm, to unknown countries led,
By faith obeyed the Lord.

He sought a city fair and high,
Built by th' eternal hands;
And faith assures us, though we die,
That heavenly building stands."

Watts

By Faith we say, We believe all things written in the Scriptures. Note that it is written in 1st Corinthians, second chapter, "But as it is written, Eye hath not seen, nor ear heard, neither have entered into the heart of man, the things which God hath prepared for them that love him. But God hath revealed them unto us by his Spirit: for the Spirit searcheth all things, yea, the deep things of God. For what man knoweth the things of a man, save the spirit of man which is in him? Even so the things of God knoweth no man, but the Spirit of God."

This means that without the revelation of God by his Spirit in a man, who by nature has only the spirit of man, he cannot know the things of God; but he who is born of the Spirit knows the things of God. This alone brings about the difference between un-belief and belief by the inhabitants of the earth: and this difference is brought about solely by the work of the Spirit.

While the Scriptures give only a partial history of men, they do give a complete account of God's revelation of his dealings with his own chosen people, whom he chose in his Son before the world began. This is a reliable account since God gave it through those inspired by him. He has given us in their writings all he would have us to know of his power, sovereignty, love, mercy and longsuffering. He also confirms these things by the same powerful Spirit in the hearts of his people when he quickens them and brings them to the birth of the Spirit, so that they have the same witness within themselves testifying that the Scriptures are true. God enabled his servants to set these things in order, and He has not authorized any man to take away from or add to the things he has revealed. Though this is blatantly done by those who teach for doctrine the commandments of men, without regard for the admonition to "contend earnestly for the faith once delivered to the saints," or the observing of all things which the Savior commanded.

How satisfying it is to know that God's grace is sufficient for us! and that He takes care of all things for us while

we live in this world. And how amazing it is to know that all the Godhead is engaged in everything necessary to bring his beloved children safely home. He gives us hope of eternal life while we live, and brings us into the reality and fulness of all we hope for when all is completed. His children are sealed with the Holy Spirit of promise while they live, and this is nothing less than an earnest or foretaste of their inheritance until their redemption — the redemption of the purchased possession. (see Ephesians 1:13-14) This really means that heaven begins here below, — a joyful experience, and is that which enables us to "press toward the mark for the prize of the high calling of God in Christ Jesus." (Philippians 3:14)

What is the prize of the high calling of God in Christ Jesus? It is nothing less than we shall be conformed to the image of Jesus. It was to this image that God predestinated those whom He foreknew. We are pressing toward it each moment we live, for we shall each in our own time come to the end of our mortal life, and the spirit shall return to God who gave it, and our body return to the dust from which it came. But God has prepared much more for his Redeemed, for we are assured that as we have borne the image of the earthy, we shall also bear the image of the heavenly; and that this mortal shall put on immortality. All of this shall be accomplished in the resurrection. "We shall not all sleep, but we shall be changed, in a moment, in the twinkling of an eye, at the last trump: for the trumpet shall sound, and the dead shall be raised incorruptible, and we shall be changed."

Death is necessary, for there can be no resurrection except first there is death. Paul wrote, ". . . even we ourselves groan within ourselves, waiting for the adoption, to wit, the redemption of our body. "When we are conformed to the image of Jesus in the resurrection, we will be fitted for heaven and immortal glory, to give all praise, honor and glory to the God of our salvation. There can be no question but that death is one of the all things that God has made beautiful, as we read in the third chapter of Ecclesiastes.

When all things have been accomplished in us and for us, it will then be that death is swallowed up in victory.

As we come to the end of another year, do we not realize that the Lord has been with us in all that we have experienced? in our trials and sorrows, as well as in our joys and pleasant seasons of rejoicing in the hope of things which are ahead for us?

We appreciate the kindness of the brethren and friends who have sustained the *Signs* during the year, by their writings, subscriptions and encouragement. We need all of these as the Lord puts them in the hearts of the brethren.

J. D. W.

EDITORIAL

Pro. 18:16; I Tim. 4; 13, 16

"A man's gift maketh room for him, and bringeth him before great men." (Proverbs 18:16.)

"Till I come, give attendance to reading, to exhortation, to doctrine. Neglect not the gift that is in thee, which was given thee by prophecy, with the laying on of the hands of the presbytery. Meditate upon these things; give thyself wholly to them; that thy profiting may appear to all. Take heed unto thyself, and unto the doctrine; continue in them: for in doing this thou shalt both save thyself, and them that hear thee." (1 Timothy 4:13,16)

When it comes to the solving of what seems to be riddles of my readers, I have never made any calim as having ability to do so. Yet, if I have been brought into the kingdom, there is a mandate most binding on me. The substance of it is that I am commanded to let my light shine. I am told that men do not put a light under a bushel, and if the wisdom of this world does not do so, we are given assurance that the Lord does not

do that. Let us ever remember that the commands of the Lord are given to those able to perform. Grace is given for each time of need, and at no time is the need greater than when the Lord commands obedience.

I have before me a request from a young brother that is speaking in public that I write something of encouragement to the young that are impressed with preaching. I would much rather that he gave me permission to use his name, but he does not want to do that. His reason for remaining anonymous is easily understood. That is, it is easily understood if we have had an experience like unto his. He tells me that the advice is plentiful; that the people are deeply concerned about what he and other like him should do. He says, "If all the advice was the same it would not be confusing, but that one says one thing, and another, that has been preaching as long as the first one, will tell me something else." Again, I do not feel equal to the task. I would to God that I have grace to expound the truth. I know that these matters are sacred, that they are of the utmost importance to the people of God. I beg of you to cast the mantle of charity over what I offer. If, in your estimation I am wrong, please tell me in a brotherly manner, but if not in that manner, do not bother.

That people, even people that show great sagacity for scriptural arguments, have perverted and subverted and wrested the scriptures to the hurt of themselves, I do not feel free to charge anyone of our day, only to quote the scriptures (Gal. 1:7; 2 Tim. 2:14; 2 Pet. 3:16). The warning of these writers about these things are as binding as they were on them.

Setting one class of scriptures against another is the surest way of establishing ourselves as knowing nothing as we ought. If I take what Matthew says to bombast and offset what John said, that is a gross departure from any "Thus saith the Lord." Double minded writers will disturb the little children of God, as will those with a double tongue. Some one comes to the young brother under consideration and tells him that he need not be concerned about the effectiveness of his preaching, for his gift will make room for him. That is true as far as that aspect of preaching is concerned. Anyone that has ever read Jeremiah's experience will know that as being ministerial experience. But another elder, as lovely as the other, as experienced as the other, will tell him the same things that Paul has told Timothy and Titus. Without an understanding, without an explanation (in the same sense that the eunuch needed instruction), he will not understand.

Let us look at something else along this line. So much has been said about ministers teaching the truth. I have heard the most abrupt declarations that there was not one thing said about ministers teaching. Perhaps this has been induced by the work of those that know not the school to which all the objects of grace must come. I do not find that anyone has been delegated to teach people to know God. But is it safe, is it scriptural to say, since God had not authorized anyone to teach people to become children of God, that he has not called and authorized *anyone* to teach *anything?* In order to settle the matter with a few words, let me agree with that statement. Now since we are agreed that God has not called and qualified ministers to teach anything to anybody, let me kindly ask what are we to do with all of the commandments to ministers about teaching?

It has been the practice for a long time to ordain men to preach. Surely none would challenge the practice, seeing all of the many references to ordinations and presbyteries. As far as I know, it has always been the parctice to appoint an elder to give the new minister a charge. From what elder in the Bible would we get a pattern for this sacred charge? Not from Peter, not from James, not from John, not from any of them, save the apostle Paul. All of these apostles spoke of things that Paul did not touch, showing that the work of each one had been designated by the Founder of the

church. No one in his right mind would think of throwing out the testimony of these eminent servants of God. Can we throw out what Paul has given to Timothy and Titus? Can we set aside his charge to them? Can we dispense with the giving of a charge at ordinations?

I seriously doubt that any young brother who has been exercised about preaching, that when it became known somebody did not begin to belittle his gift; that some older elders did not turn the cold shoulder to him; that they did not at times hold a limp hand to him when they got caught and had to shake hands with him. I do not doubt this because I have experienced it. I have stood silently by and seen boys still with the dew of youth on their lips as they were spurned by jealous elders. I have felt that; I have sunk down in the valley under the unfriendly actions of those that should have known that when god calls a man to preach, that the gift bestowed upon that man will cause his feet to be set in a large room in spite of all the opposition that the flesh and Satan and the world can bring (Psa. 31:8); that the gift of prayer, the gift of repentance, the gift of interest in the church, will make room for the reception of that man. These gifts were bestowed upon Paul and there was room for him in the church.

I fought with hands uplifted high against the impression to preach. I rambled over a goodly portion of these United State seeking relief. If rest is found in running, I did not find it; if relief is found in fighting and resisting the impression, I did not find it. Some of the elders told me one thing and others told me something else. What agony and frustration this brought to me. I do not have to imagine what the feelings of my young querist are, for I experienced them. And I was not blessed with seeking grace as is our brother. I bore things in silence because I had been led to believe that novices should under no circumstances question the integrity of the aged. Some of the brethren told me to stay away from the pulpit as long as I could; that the first time was the undoing of a man. At that time I would swallow anything that was called predestination, and, although I did not know what I was going to do, I accepted it that fleeing was my fate; that seeking relief in going forward, following my impression, was looked upon as being the mind of one that was seeking the office of a bishop. The time arrived when I could not live nor die, although it seemed I would die if I did not preach, and if I tried it seemed I would choke to death. As I believe that in some manner my Saviour endured the pangs of hell for me; so also, I believe that I know the hell that there is in fighting the impression to preach. To add to my misery, my ordination was opposed by some, saying that a man should never be oradined until a church called for his ordination. In the midst of all this sorrow, an aged sister, who had been a sincere disciple of others, had a dream, and in that dream she was blessed with a change of mind about my ordination. In my files today is the letter she wrote to me in which she dwelt much on my gift and that I need not worry about the opposition; that it would all be removed, and that the gift which the Lord had bestowed upon me would make all the room in the kingdom that I would ever need.

Today I have not changed, nor do I desire a change, about the gift of young brethren making room for them. It is more evidence of being called to preach when the opposition is bitter than it is when everybody is extolling the youth among us. There would not be any triumphs of sovereign grace if there was not opposition. Paul tells us about his opposition by saying that it was working for his consolation as well as that of the churches. (2 Cor. 1:1, 6) The impression to preach the gospel has not lessened; I would go to every destitute place if I was physically able. This I can not do — in fact, my state of health is such that I would not court the pastoring of any church, for I know that I can not give them the attention that a pastor need give.

But I believe that, if I have the gift of the gospel ministry, a door will be opened to me; that the gift will make room for me. I would urge upon our young brother, as well as my older yoke fellows, that it will be useless for you to make room for your gift. That attitude will never prosper, but all the opposition that hell can bring will not keep prosperity out of the room that the gift makes for you.

In the Providence of God, I have been called to a goodly number of churches. I have not anything but pleasure in my heart as I go back in retrospection over the ground. Pleasure that they sought me; pleasure to think that my gift made room for me; pleasure to think that I did not have to use the proverbial crow-bar to prize into a single church. Too, I take pleasure in my tribulations, glorying in them that the name of my Lord and Saviour be glorified. To this care I would commend our young brother, assuring him that his gift will prosper, that room will be made for him, that in that room will be great men before whom he shall testify to the grace of God.

But the Lord has called our brother. The Lord called Timothy and Titus. What is the difference between them and him? Were they circumscribed by circumstances that are not with our brother, and others like him? If Paul wrote to them that they know how to behave themselves in the church of God, what is our relationship with that writing today? Or did they have rules to go by, but those rules have been discarded for us? If so, when were they discarded? By whom? And by what authority? Am I authorized to tell this young man that he just as well read the almanac as the scriptures for the good that it will do him? If I am wrong in my interpretation of these things; if I am giving our brother advice that is not orthodox, I do hope that I am given a scriptural reason for being wrong instead of a lambast.

His gift is working; it is making room for the recipient. What must be my concern about him and his gift? Did Paul instruct one way for Timothy and Titus and leave us without a compass? And without fear, without reservation, without apologizing for it, without quibbling, I tell you now that we are under the same rules and the same charge that they were. Until I find somebody in the Bible that is instructed to stay away from the pulpit as long as they can; that a man studying is a sign of weakness and softness; that taking heed to themselves is the doctrine of Arminians; that there is not a salvation in this taking heed to the doctrine to themselves, I will advise with this young brother, and all those thus interested, to do exactly as the apostle has enjoined upon Timothy.

In conclusion, I have desired a place for everything, and everything in its place. I would beg God for grace to serve him acceptably for I think that I know that none are able to serve, or take heed to himself, or take heed unto the doctrine until given grace; that the only salvation for this life or that which is to come, is by the grace of God. (Eph. 2:8; Heb. 12:28) It is by grace that we are called to preach; it is by grace that a gift of the ministry is bestowed upon us; it is by grace that this gift makes room for the recipient; it is by grace that we desire to give full proof of our ministry; it is by grace that we seek to make our calling and election sure; it is by grace that older ministers desire to look after and help the younger brethren, for, "By grace are ye saved."

To this young brother, and to my brethren in general, let us lay aside the theorizing of all that would change the inspired writings of the apostles, whether it would be to belittle salvation by grace, or to belittle a godly walk and conversation. Let us, as given grace, preach the eternal purpose of God in all things; let us contend earnestly for, and strive to maintain good works.

W. D. G.

VOICES OF THE PAST
"He being dead yet speaketh"

Dallas, Texas, August 9, 1939

Mr. and Mrs. Lewis McFeeters,
Halfway, Missouri

Dear Brother and Sister in Christ:

We heard from you at the meeting at Kingman the 5th Sunday in July, and I thought I would write you as soon as I returned home, but have been so busy since arriving that I have not found the time to do so, and now I am just snatching a little time, as I do not see much idle time for me for some time in the future.

We all appreciated your letter, Sister Tena, and I want to commend the practice you have followed ever since you have lived away from the church; you have not failed, I think a single time to remember the meeting time of the church, and let us hear from you. This is the commendable course for Primitive Baptists to follow and the beautiful part of it all is, you did not do it because you felt you were required to do so, but because your love for the church was such that you felt you desired to do so. I feel that I must say to you that the entire church holds both of you in high esteem, and deeply appreciates your continued manifest interest in the church. I still remember you in my petitions before the throne of God's grace; and giving Him thanks on your behalf that your faith and hope still abide in the truth as you have been taught of His Word and in your experience by the Spirit of truth. May He confirm you to the end in that faithfulness and devotion to truth.

I read with interest your questions sent personally to me in your letter to Sister Cates and I felt from the statement you gave of your understanding of the point of doctrine you inquired about of me, that you already had a very clear and definite understanding of the truth of it as taught in God's Word. You are Scripturally correct when you affirm that the great God of the universe controls all cratures and events just as it pleases Him, and neither has to ask help or permission of any of His creatures. It is written, "I am God and there is none like me, declaring the end from the beginning, and from ancient times the things that are not yet done, saying, My counsel shall stand, and I will do all my pleasure." (Isa. 46:9-10) And so He will do all His pleasure. Read Isa. 14: 24-27: Psa. 115: 8; 135: 6: Daniel 4: 35, read the entire 4th chapter; it is the revelation of God's purpose upon a wicked king who did not know the Lord, but boasted of his own greatness and ability, as many of those do in this age who have only heard of Him, but do not know Him nor His mighty wisdom and power: in the 35th verse is the confession of this king after he had experienced the mighty power of Israel's God. Read it; he talks just like a "Hard-shell." See also Rom. 9:16-22; Ephe. 1:11.

God's will and purpose must necessarily be associated with every thing that has being and with every event that transpires in his entire universe. If God is the great ruler of the universe as He declares He is, He must rule with infinite wisdom; and any wisdom which would attempt to govern without a purpose would not be worthy the name of wisdom, but would be sheer foolishness. I cannot conceive of God, in whom we live and move and have our being, and who upholds all things by the word of His power, suffering anything to exist and continue to exert an influence in the realm of His dominion, which he had no purpose whatsoever in; neither can there by an intelligent reason offered why he should do so: It just does not make sense. Because we cannot understand all of the purposes of God is not a sufficient excuse for us to conclude there are things which He admits into the world which he had no purpose in. The very fact that he is God, and is over all, is ample proof that He can eliminate that which will not serve any purpose of His; therefore what he retains He must have a purpose to fulfill

in doing so or he would not retain it. Surely no believer in God would assume for one instant that any being could exist for one moment without God; since, it is only from Him we have our being. The trouble is an element has crept in among the Old School Baptists who are tainted with Arminianism and manism, and are not willing for God to be God. They try to argue with those who beleive in a sovereign God who works all things after the counsel of His own will into thinking their belief will make God the "Author of Sin;" a pet phrase they have coined to deceive and drive God's children into accepting their semi-Arminian theory that God controls His part of the world, and that man manages the balance; But the belief in an almighty God who governs all things for the purposes of His own glory does not involve any such consequences.

The Bible is teeming with instances where God exalted His own glory and revealed the riches of His goodness toward his people through the actions of wicked men, acting under the impulses of their own wicked designs; but in every instance God's will and purposes was accomplished. Christ was taken by wicked hands, and crucified and slain; yet "He was delivered by the determinate counsel and foreknowledge of God." (Acts 2:23.) While the Jews were trying to carry out their own wicked design against Christ; it was under the directing hand of God's providence that they were "gathered together for to do whatsoever God's hand and God's counsel determined before to be done." (Acts 4:27-28.) "Man's heart deviseth his way, but the Lord directs his steps." (Prov. 16:9.) While the Jews were suffered to carry out their wicked purpose to kill the Saviour; it was permitted only because God had a holy and gracious purpose in His death, as well as in the manner in which He must be brought to his death. Every incident connected with this wonderful event was but the fulfillment of the holy purpose of god, and yet the sin of those who crucified Christ cannot by any stretch of the imagination or twist of language or logic, be attributed to any other than the men who plotted His death, and by wicked hands perpetrated the crime. When God leads men by His Spirit, their purposes are holy purposes, and he accomplished His Purposes in them in allowing or causing them to fulfill their purposes; but when he directs their steps by His providences, their wicked hearts may have devised their own way to do wickedly; but their steps are so hedged that they cannot exceed the purpose of God to do more nor less.

If there is wickedness associated with any event, we know it is to be charged to man's heart; for it is "Deceitful above all things, and desperately wicked;" and God being supremely good, nothing but good can spring from Him. People who pose as teachers in Israel who have not learned this lesson yet, are blind and unsafe to follow, for they will surely fall into the ditch. This subject is too extensive and too wonderful to treat in a short letter. Spend lots of your spare time in reading your Bible, it is full of valuable and most precious promises and golden truths. Do you read "*The Signs of the Times,*" published at Middletown, New York? It is the best Old School Baptist paper now published. It has never varied from the old land marks. I am going to write to the publisher to send you a copy, if you are not getting it; I think you would enjoy it and it will be helpful and conforting to you in your isolated location.

I suppose you have received a letter form Sister Cates before this telling you of our good meeting in July. Brother William Winfrey came to the church and gave a good reason of his hope in Christ and I baptized him Sunday morning. Our meetings with the little church are seemingly a long distance apart, but we have had some sweet seasons, but we always miss the absent ones and wish they could be with us to enjoy the heavenly feasts with us. I am serving four other churches besides the one at Kingman, and am kept very busy. Mrs. Hardy has not been feeling well, but is better, I am in my usual health. We both

send fervent Christian love and very best wishes for health and happiness.

Yours in humble hope,
(Elder) J. R. Hardy

ELDER DURAND TO THE PREACHING BRETHREN

Is it repetition you are trying to avoid? You do not want to preach the same thing over and over again? You want to have something new every time you speak or write or talk with the dear saints, do you? Some new field of thought and feeling to explore? You would like to have a constant variety, and to be known as a man of varied and unfailing mental and spiritual resources, and not have to go over the same ground time after time.

Well, this is all natural ambition; all fleshly pride and vanity. Having gone down to the garden once to see the fruits of the valley, and to see whether the vine flourishes and the pomegranates budded, does that suffice you, that you must walk in some other direction the next day? Do you not want to go into the same garden again and again? Do you not again and again want to smell the same sweet perfume of the same roses, and taste the same fruits? Yesterday's walk and yesterday's enjoyment of fruit and flower will not satisfy you today. The mornings are ever alike, but it is not yesterday morning but this morning that we are enjoying now. It is not a repetition but a new morning.

We are thinking, speaking, preaching upon the same subject of salvation by grace today that our minds were occupied with yesterday, but we do not repeat the words of yesterday. We express today the thoughts and feelings of today in the words of today. We go over the same ground, but it is new to us today. We breathe the sweet atmosphere today that we breathed yesterday, but it is not a repetition of yesterday's breathing, it is the life and breathing of today.

It is in this sense that the things of Jesus are always new, while at the same time they are old, "things new and old." When the preacher is alive to spiritual things, he may have the same subject he spoke of exhaustingly yesterday, and yet to the hearer who is hungry for the word he will bring forth out of that subject things blessedly new and fresh. If the subject of yesterday, even the same text of Scripture, is brought to his mind with power, he will not appear either to himself or his spiritual hearers as repeating the thoughts or words of yesterday's sermon.

It is a vain, carnal mind that moves a minister of the gospel to seek after a variety in preaching, and try to study out some new gospel theme, and new forms of illustration. When the heart is full of the heavenly subject there will come suitable words and suitable illustrations, and the heart of the speaker will be turned to the heart of the hearer, and will be opened to his understanding and comfort. But it will not be to the praise and glory of the preacher, but to the praise and glory of God. It must and shall be known by both preacher and hearer that "we have this treasure in earthen vessels, that the excellency of the power may be of God and not of men."

How greatly tried I have been because of my limited understanding of scriptural things, and because I fail to find new fields of thought, but must go over and over the same old ground. But whenever I am given a season of refreshing from the presence of the Lord, and my heart is warmed with his love and filled with praise for his grace and mercy, then I am not seeking for some new line of thought, but all the blessed fullness of the gospel is in the words nearest at hand. The simplest words, with which I have always been familiar, will open up in such new and wonderful ways as fill my soul with admiration and astonishment. A few words of Scripture, at such a time, will come to my mind in such a way as to show fountains of living water springing up into everlasting life; gardens of nuts and fruits and flowers; "fountains of gardens," mountains of holiness; all the

power and riches and beauty of the gospel. We might as well seek variety in the sunshine, or in the starlit sky at night, as to seek variety in the gospel. It is in itself infinite variety, having in itself all that is necessary to supply every kind of need among all the family of God.

Sometimes one is tried because he cannot see in his mind any capacity for variety in prayer. That is when he is thinking of his prayer as a piece of work, and wants it to be such as shall do him credit. When he feels his great need; when he is at the end of the earth and his heart is overwhelmed; when he sees himself as nothing but a poor, blind, vile, wretched sinner, deserving only God's wrath; then he does not seek variety of thought or expression in prayer. At such a time the prayer of the poor publican has variety enough to answer his requirements: "God, be merciful to me, a sinner." Then David's prayer answers his need: "Lead me to the Rock that is higher than I." But at such a tme if these words, or others like them, had not been furnished him, he could only pray "with groanings which cannot be uttered." Why call it repetition when we say the same words in prayer? Do we not need the same mercies every morning and every evening? And is it not because of this same need constantly that the Lord's mercies are "new every morning," and fresh every evening? We may have the same words fixed in our minds as a form of prayer, and many a time it may seem to us that our prayer is but a form. But when our needs are freshly felt, and our desires are strong and urgent for the mercy and grace of god, then the words are filled with the throbbing power of life, and our prayer is not a mere form, but is a present cry unto the Lord.

Silas H. Durand

(From pages 165-166 of *Fragments*, by Silas H. Durand. Re-published by request)

BLACK CREEK UNION

The next session of the *Black Creek Union* will be held, the Lord willing, at Sand Hill Church the 5th Sunday and Saturday before in December, 1972.

Everyone is cordially invited to come and worship with us.

Harold H. Pittman, Clerk
Box 744,
Bennettsville, S. C. 29512

OBITUARIES

ELDER RAMER LEE BIGGS

"The righteous shall flourish like the palm tree; he shall grow like a cedar in Lebanon. Those that he planted in the house of the Lord shall flourish in the courts of our God. They shall bring forth fruit in old age; they shall be fat and flourishing, to show that the Lord is upright: he is my rock, and there is no unrighteousness in him. (Psa. 92:12, 15)

Our dear brother, a prince and a great man in Israel, has fallen! After several months of dire affliction Elder Ramer L. Biggs was called from the walks of this life to rest in the Lord. He was born August 2, 1891, and died September 6, 1972, making him 81 years, 1 month, and 4 days old. He leaves his companion, our sister in Christ, Minnie Lee, one daughter, Miss Lavenia Biggs, three sons, to wit, Kenneth, Joseph, and Lytle, all of Nashville, Tenn., fourteen grandchildren, and two great grandchildren, and one sister, Mrs. R. D. Steiner, of Binghampton, New York.

Our brother was born and went to school in Sumner County, and then lived the most of his life in Nashville. He was a veteran of the First World War, and chaplain of the Disabled Veterans. He worked for many years at the Werthan Bag Company of Nashville.

I was intimately acquainted with our dear brother. I feel sure that he was faithful in all the duties and obligations of this life, but his superb qualities were manifested in the kingdom of heaven. But few ministers lived the life of faithfulness to the cause of our blessed Lord as did he. I know full well that our lovely brother would hold up his hand to halt me from saying anything that would be derogatory to the work of divine grace, and this I would not do, but I would point to the effectual workings of that grace in our brother. He bore good fruit, and good fruit in the children of God is the result of grace; thus I would preach and write the glorious doctrine of grace in this obituary of our brother. This grace caused him to forsake everything for the gospel of Christ. I feel sure that but few elders among us have travelled as many miles by bus and other public transportation in serving his brethren as did Elder Biggs. May God be praised for such an unspeakable gift (2 Cor. 9:7, 15).

His funeral was held at the Buena Vista Funeral Home in Bordeaux, (Nashville) Tennessee on Friday, September 8, 1972. There

were nine of his yoke-fellows in the ministry present, to wit, Elders H. C. Moon, Elmer Prince, H. R. Prince, J. N. Darnall, Richard Campbell, Swayne Young, Paul Poyner, A. H. Brock, and W. D. Griffin. All of them had a part in the service, Elder J. N. Darnall speaking in prayer at the funeral home, Elder W. D. Griffin preaching the funeral discourse, Elder A. H. Brock speaking briefly at the grave and Elder Swayne Young speaking in prayer.

Our dear brother was married to Miss Minnie Lee Atwood on June 7, 1919. He was baptized September 16, 1923, and was ordained September 8, 1929. He was the pastor of four churches, some of which, at this time, do not see where supplies are coming from.

As we are blessed with an unction from above let us thank and adore our Heavenly Father for the gift of our lovely brother, for his devotion to his family, his country, his brethren. While we are left bowed in sorrow, it is not for him, but for us that are still separated from home by the ties of the earth, yet knowing that shortly, we, too, shall be called away. In the meantime may we be reconciled to await on the Lord who shall come with power and great glory to call His people from the graves, changing us that remain alive, and taking us into that haven of rest where we shall ever be with the Lord.

W.D.G.

MRS KATE N. ALSTON

My mother, Mrs. Kate Norris Alston, passed peacefully away on August 16, 1972, after eight years of ever-deepening affliction. Born Feb. 6, 1876, of godly parents, her life on earth was more than 96 years. She was third of ten children born to her parents, Y. C. and Fannie Jo Lloyd Norris. Elder Benjamin Lloyd, who compiled Lloyd's Hymn Book, was her grandfather. She was married in 1897 to N. Charles Alston, who preceded her in death in 1929. A son, N. C. Alston, and daughter, Mrs. Florence A. Gibson, survive. Her younger son, A. Douglas Alston, died in 1952. Surviving also are a brother and sister: Zach C. Norris, Glenwood, Arkansas, and Mrs. Naomi N. Hoey, Key West, Fla. Seven grandchildren survive, including Mrs. Katie Kilby, who is a member of Dan River Church.

As she was called by grace in early youth, we may record God's mercy to her throughout a long life. Concerned about her sins when she was eight years of age, blessed with hope of salvation at thirteen, His favor was ever toward her. She might truly say:

"God of my childhood and my youth,
The guide of all my days,
I have declared thy heavenly truth
And told thy wondrous ways."
(Hymn 680, Lloyd's)

She became a member of East Atlanta Primitive Baptist Church in 1930 and changed her membership to New Harmony Church, Hiram, Ga. in 1957, where she was a member until her death.

God's holy name was to her as ointment poured forth and, by His grace, she was ever enabled to bear without murmuring all the dispensations of her life. We feel she is with the Lord, more blessed than we are able to know. Her earthly tabernacle dissolved, she has an "house not made with hands, eternal in the heavens."

From her journal:

"I was reading some hymns concerning death and the resurrection and for a little while a beautiful vision was given me of the death of His saints, their departure from this valley of earthly life. Death to me became a glorious thing and much to be desired. There was no dread of death; it was a beautiful going-away from a place of sin and trouble to a place where we can praise, honor and glorify His holy, righteous name throughout all ages to come. Then so soon I was back in the flesh with all its fears and weaknesses. Yet I'll never forget the beauty and glory I saw in death for a little time when I saw and felt that it is altogether wrong to grieve for our loved ones in the Lord when they are released from this earth; rather, we should rejoice, as the angels do, at the death of His saints. O, may I be one of these for whom there should be rejoicing and not grief and may we all say, "Thy will be done. Blessed be the name of the Lord."

From a letter to her sister several years ago:

"You spoke of growing in grace and knowledge of the truth. When this scripture first came to my mind, I thought that as the years passed, I'd read more, meditate more, hear more preaching and spiritual conversation, remember more scripture and thereby be blessed to grow in these things. But now these years in which I expected to grow in grace and knowledge are behind me and I think seriously of the growth I *have not* made. Thirty years ago I was much more apt in remembering and quoting scripture, was given much more to reading and meditation, seemed more *alive* to spiritual things; so I conclude that if I've grown at all, it must be backward and downward, not upward and outward. If there's growth in me, it has been to become a little stronger, a little more established, a bit more rooted and grounded in the truth. So, instead of growing fine leaves and developing lovely flowers, I've grown more *roots*. The top has

withered and the bulb formed under the ground where man cannot see, but known to God. "Let the words of my mouth and the meditation of my heart be acceptable in thy sight, O Lord, my strength and my Redeemer." (Ps. 19:14)

From her notes:

"David said Thy rod and thy staff they comfort me. A staff represents strength, something to lean on, to uphold us. We can readily see how His staff comforts us, but the rod signifies a flogging — affliction and sorrow; yet David said both comforted him. It is difficult to see good in affliction but afterward, when He removes his hand from before our faces, we see the blessing. The rod is, as Paul said, grievous to be borne at the present; yet afterward we are enabled to see that we profit by suffering, our dross (flesh) to consume and our gold (spirit) to refine."

"From a letter she wrote to a friend who had lost his mother: "You cannot grieve as those who had no hope, for she died in the Lord. In mercy He took her out of this wicked and cruel world, and now she can never know sorrow, pain and doubt again for she is at eternal rest with her Saviour. She is filled with such peace and joy as we cannot know until and unless we are so blessed ourselves as to be accounted in that number who were chosen in Him before the world was. "The Word of the Lord endureth forever." Herein we live, knowing He is all our strength, our help in trouble, our life itself. So, dear friend, look up from whence all help cometh and trust Him who is able to save to the uttermost. You will miss her for some time to come but God, who is merciful, will temper the wind to the shorn lamb and soften the blow with His love and His grace. And there will be the voice which will say, "This is the way, walk ye in it", until her loss will be to you a sweet reminder of His power and glory over all the earth and especially toward His chosen people."

Possessed of a gentle and quiet spirit, her meditation was upon the beauty and mystery of God's law. She was taught of Him from whence cometh all help and she looked *up* to the Shepherd whose power is over all true believers, the pillar of cloud by day and the pillar of fire by night. Many, many times, as if in prayer and until her strength was almost gone, she quoted this stanza from Gadsby's Hymn #1083:

"Whate'er thy sacred will ordains,
O give me strength to bear.
And let me know my Father reigns
And trust His tender care."

She read a great deal and, near the last, when she was too weak to hold her Bible, she read from a small book of the Psalms which Mildred, one of her granddaughters, had brought her. I am sure she felt, with David, both the cries for help and the deep thanksgiving and praise unto the Lord.

May there be an "afterward of peace" to us who loved her. I have felt the presence of the Lord in this sorrow. To consider her glorified state now compared with the bed of affliction upon which she has lain these last years of her natural life brings to me once more the surpassing knowledge that God is merciful. But though He cause grief, yet will he have compassion, according to the multitude of his mercies. (Lam. 3:32) For her, all weariness and trials are past, all fear and conflict removed, all tears forever dried. For her, the eternal day has arisen; she has gone to be forever with the Saviour who justified and redeemed her.

Her funeral was conducted at Ward's Glenwood Chapel, by Elder James F. Poole, whom she loved. The service was to the glory of God and the comfort of our hearts. There was a sense of benediction. She was laid to rest beside her husband in the Gibson cemetery to await the call of her Saviour.

By her daughter,

Florence A. Gibson (Mrs. E. W.)

RESOLUTION OF RESPECT FOR SISTER MATTIE LEGGETT JENKINS

Whereas in his infinite wisdom and in accord to his sovereign will our God did call from our midst our beloved sister, Sister Mattie Leggett Jenkins, we the members composing the Skewarkey Primitive Baptist Church, and we trust a portion of the church of our Lord and Saviour, Jesus Christ, desire to bow in humble submission.

Sister Jenkins was born in Martin County September 27, 1884, the daughter of the late Sylvester and Annie Crisp Leggett. She was the widow of the late Brother George C. Jenkins to whom she was married in 1902 and who preceded her in death in 1950. She departed this life on July 5, 1972, thus her sojourn upon this earth was for 87 years, 9 months, and 8 days.

Sister Jenkins was blessed to unite with the Primitive Baptist faith in April, 1917, and was received into the fellowship of our little flock in 1960, thus she held membership among the Primitive Baptist for a period of 55 years.

It was the writer's privilege to spend many hours in the presence of this dear sister over the years. To be blessed to observe the manifestation of the love of God within her heart and soul as she was so ably blessed to express in her conversation and everyday walk in life, was indeed an inspiration to the writer and her brothers and sisters. Comforting to us who

are left was the evidence of that new birth within her heart for it was truly evident that bestowed upon her was a gift of devoted faithfulness to her God, her brethren and sisters, and her church. She expressed a firm belief in salvation by grace, and was blessed to rejoice in the doctrine of election and redemption of God's children through the love and mercy of a sovereign God, excluding the will and works of man's hands in attaining salvation.

Surviving are one daughter, Mrs. Christine Crawford of Stantonsburg, four grandchildren, and six great-grandchildren, and one sister. To the family we extend our heartfelt sympathy in your moments of sorrow and trust you might receive comfort from God's love and divine promises.

Her funeral was conducted in the Skewarkey Meeting House by Elder E. C. Harrison and Elder Wayne Mitchell. Interment was in the Woodlawn Cemetery.

RESOLVED: That a copy be placed on the church record, a copy be sent to the family, and the *"Signs of the Times"* for publication. Done by order of conference the second Saturday in July, 1972.

Elder E. C. Harrison, Moderator
Johnny Ray Gardner
Committee

SISTER LUCY G. JONES

Sister Lucy Gerard Jones, age 88, died at the home of her son, Clifton Jones, at 6142 Newark Avenue, Norfolk, Virginia, Friday night at 6:30 o'clock, April 28, 1972.

Sister Jones was born on Beaufort County, January 15, 1884, daughter of the late William Bennett and Ann Cratch Gerard. She was the widow of Leonard Clifton Jones who died October 4, 1943. She was a member of the Norfolk Primitive Baptist Church which she joined on Sept. 17, 1955 and was a native of Blounts Creek. She had been making her home in Norfolk for the past three years.

Sister Jones is survived by four sons, Lester, Jones, Alvon G. Jones, Clifton Jones and Charles C. Jones, all of Norfolk, Virginia; three daughters, Mrs. Lela Johnson of Williamson, N. C., Mrs. Lillian Gregory of Virginia Beach, Virginia and Mrs. Audrey Mullen of Indianapolis, Indiana; 19 grandchildren and 14 great-grandchildren; three halfbrothers, W. G. Gerard, Sr. of this city, Earlis Gerard of Rocky Mount, N. C., and George Gerard of Blounts Creek, N. C.; one sister, Mrs. Corcas Cratch of Blounts Creek, N. C.; three halfsisters, Mrs. Appie Jefferson of Bath, N. C., Mrs. Ethel Wilson of Rt. 3, City, and Mrs. Nell Gaskill of Exmore, Va.

Funeral services were held at the chapel of the Paul Funeral home on Sunday at 4:00 P. M., April 30, 1972, conducted by Elders: Wayne Mitchell and B. D. Handy. Burial was in Oakdale Cemetery. Her grandsons served as pallbearers.

I want to say to her devoted family, a light was removed from their home, a Mother of Israel has fallen. Precious in the sight of the Lord is the death of His saints; the Lord's portion is His people.

The good Lord found her as He did Jacob of Old in a desert land, a waste howling wilderness, led her about and instructed her and kept her as the Apple of His eye and she will sing the song of redeeming love unto her God who hath called her by His power, saved her by His grace.

She believed in Salvation by the sovereign grace of God. Her relationship with God has already been settled, ordered and sure. No matter what may come or what may go, she will live in heaven with her Lord as a member of His family, having been chosen, loved, redeemed, called and justified, and her spirit is sweetly resting in the Arms of Jesus and on that great and notable day of the Lord, God Himself will come and robe her in His pure white robe like His Son wore, then she will be robed and ready and she will be like Him and be satisfied, (but not until then, we are not robed and ready to our satisfaction in this life). Peace and love will reign and she will see her blessed Jesus "and reign with Him above and from the flowing fountain, drink everlasting love".

Sister Jones rejoiced in sound doctrine and sweet fellowship of the household of faith. She was very faithful to attend her church meetings.

Judging from her talk, walk, acts, thoughts and deeds, Jesus was her beginning and end, first, last and All in All. David of Old said, "I have nothing else beside Thee." This shows the love and providence that the Almighty God displays in His working all things together for good to them that love Him, and are called according to His purpose.

When Sister Jones was no longer able to take care of herself, she made her home with Clifton Jones, her son, his wife, Velma, and daughter, Judy. They were devoted to her and most dutiful. They loved each other dearly and were by her side during her last illness. She was strickened in Judy's arms and died in the arms of her son, Clifton.

All the loving hands of the famliy could minister was done but they could not stay the hand of the heavenly Father who doeth all things well after the Counsel of His own will. He never makes a mistake and His mercy endureth forever. The foundation of God standeth sure. The Lord knows them that are His.

I have truly tried to thank God for Velma, her daughter-in-law, and her feelings towards

this dear Mother in Israel and also for giving her such a kind and considerate daughter-in-law. All of her family seemed to love her and Judy, her granddaughter, in particular, who took her death so hard.

We do know the dearest and nearest, the truest and noblest pass from out of our sight, one by one, and our homes are desolate and our hearts are sad with sadness for which earth has no cure but it is only a little while and the parting will be over, and the meeting will begin. O! the joyful awakening to an immortal life.

May the good Lord comfort and sustain all of her loved ones and especially her sorrowing granddaughter, Judy, in their loss of one so near and dear to their hearts.

Done by order of Norfolk Primitive Baptist Church June 17, 1972, Conference, also by request of her family.

Written by one who loved her, and I shall miss her in my heart.

Pearl Fickett

DEACON ELMER BURL PEELE

It is with sadness of heart that I attempt to write this obituary of our beloved Deacon, Elmer Burl Peele, who departed this life May 5, 1972.

Brother Peele was born May 25, 1909, in Martin County, Williamston Township, the son of the late William Stanley and Lula Jones Peele.

He was married to Blanch Peele in 1932, who survives. He was baptized into fellowship of Bear Grass Primitive Baptist Church third Sunday in June, 1958, by Elder A. B. Ayers. He was chosen Deacon in 1959, and chosen clerk in 1962. He was chosen clerk of the Skewarkee Union in 1962, and served until his death. He also served on several committees of the Kehukee Association.

Brother Peele was a farmer and was devoted to his family including his stepmother, Sister Ella R. Peele, who passed away February 18, 1972. He was always ready to serve his brethren and neighbors. His deliberations and conversation was with much patience and humbleness of spirit.

We the church feel a great loss and extend our heartfelt sympathy to the family.

Surviving besides his wife are three daughters: Mrs. Jean Holliday, Williamston, N. C., Mrs. Doris Twine, Wilmington, N. C., and Mrs. Kennedy Ward, New Bern, N. C.; one sister, Mrs. Eula Mae Rawls, Williamston, N. C.; two half-brothers, William Stanley Peele and John E. Peele, Williamston, N. C.

Funeral services were held Sunday at Biggs Funeral Chapel by Elders E. C. Harrison and M. E. Garner.

Mr. Biggs stated that was the largest crowd to have ever assembled at his chapel.

Burial was in Martin Memorial Gardens.

Done by order of Conference Saturday before the third Sunday in May 1972.

Elder E. C. Harrison
Theresa R. Ayers, Clerk
E. C. Harrison, Committee

BROTHER SILAS LANE

On June 30, 1972 it was pleasing in the sight of God to call Brother Silas Lane, at the age of 65, from this which is natural to that which is eternal. Our hearts have been greatly saddened by Brother Silas' departure from this life because of the love and fellowship we were blessed to enjoy. However, we realize that our sadness is his happiness for his labor is finished in this world; and with great confidence we feel that though his Natural body was laid in the grave his Spirit is resting in Jesus Christ awaiting the day wherein Christ shall gather His people together.

Brother Silas confessed a hope in Christ on the second Sunday in December, 1969, and was received by Pittman Grove Church. The following Sunday his wife was received and they were baptized together. He felt that he had been brought to realize that he was nothing without the Grace of God. Brother Silas was faithful in attending church and went with me to Oak Forest many times. He loved to tell how merciful God had been to him and he remained a faithful witness unto the end.

Everyone who knew Brother Lane loved him and he was well received wherever he went. As we felt a love for him, God loved him with an everlasting love. How God has richly blessed His people and has promised never to leave nor forsake them.

Brother Silas was born in Wayne County and was married to Emma Lame. May God continue to comfort his beloved wife and our dear Sister in Christ and his family. Life without him shall be lonely but God is able to reconcile us to every dispensation of His Holy Will. When blessed in the Spirit of God, we look away from this world and desire to go unto our Heavenly Father to be free of sin. For in this world we shall have tribulation but Christ said, "be of good cheer for I have overcome the world."

Again may God supply every need to Brother Lane's family and draw all of us closer to Him by His Cords of Love.

Written upon request in Conference at Pittman Grove Church, Kenly, N. C.

Elder Curtis R. Rains

Signs of the Times

DEVOTED TO THE OLD SCHOOL BAPTIST CAUSE

"The Sword of the Lord and of Gideon"

VOL. 141 DANVILLE, VA., JANUARY, 1973 NO. 1

IS IT TIME TO RENEW
YOUR SUBSCRIPTION?
IF YOUR EXPIRATION DATE
IS 1/73
IT EXPIRES WITH THIS ISSUE

WORD FROM ELDER SLAUSON

Halcottville, N.Y. 12438

Very Dear Brother and Sister Wood:

Just a few lines to let you know to send my *Signs* to Halcottville, New York, as I sold my house in Kingston last May, and am living with my son in Halcottville. As you know I am in my 90th year, so I couldn't manage my rooming house very well. I had cataracts on both eyes, and have had it removed from one, but am blind in the other. But I am well, with a good appetite, and sleep well, and can take long walks, and can attend some of my appointments; thanks to God. I feel so thankful to God, to be as well as I am at my age; and able to "fight the good fight of faith."

"Eye hath not seen, nor ear heard, neither have entered into the heart of man, the things which God hath prepared for them that love him." How true and wonderful! Words fail me to tell how wonderfully good the Lord has been to this poor, sinful worm of the dust. "What shall I render unto the Lord for all his benefits toward me?" (Psalm 116:12)

With much love,
Brother Amasa J. Slauson

SISTER KILBY TO
ELDER AND SISTER POOLE

Stone Mountain, Ga.

Dear Peggy and Jim,
(Elder and Sister James Poole)

Tonight I have been reading Pink's "Attributes of God" and also several chapters of Scripture cited in Pink's book. His writings seem to be in full accord with the Scriptures. He (Pink) portrays God as a majestical, all powerful, supreme Being — one to be revered, to be feared, and to be ever exalted. Not merely in lip service, as is done by multitudes, for as Pink says, many will readily agree that God is "great in wisdom, wonderous in power, yet full of mercy..." — *these attributes of God are assumed " common knowledge" — but, oh how far from a true knowledge of God are these words unless they have been applied to our very souls.*

God cannot be understood by our intellect. He is beyond finite comprehension. He is discerned spiritually and can be known only to those He makes Himself known.

When we contemplate God and His Word, we are filled with amazement, with awe. We know He is eternal — from everlasting unto everlasting — the woes of this life will soon pass away, but God is forever!! Why then should we find ourselves so tightly up in the cares of this world? What is really important in life? What should our thoughts be?

Pink, in his foreword, says, "A spiritual and saving knowledge of God is the greatest need of every human creature." We are admonished, "Acquaint now thyself with Him, and be at peace; thereby good shall come unto thee." (Job 22:21)

If we were enabled to read, to study, to reflect all the days of our lives upon the excellency of our almighty God, we could never begin to really approach an

understanding of His magnificence — nor to adore Him as we ought. Yet, in all, I believe we should earnestly strive, as he blesses us to do so, "to acquaint" ourselves with Him, to keep our faith uppermost in our minds — and most of all to know that all else matters little — except the saving power, the perfections and the grace of our God.

This world is reserved for destruction, for fire against the day of judgement and perdition of ungodly men. Let us not then be ignorant of this one thing. Let us look for and haste unto the coming of God and the promise of new heavens and a new earth. Let us acquaint ourselves with Him and be at peace. Let us look upon the daily worries, the world's confusion and distraught state as the fulfilling of His Divine purpose — with all things in His Hand. For we know he reigneth supreme over all events, all creatures and all things. Let us be at peace. Let us acquaint ourselves with Him. Let us be still and know He is God.

These thoughts have pressed upon my mind this weekend. We took Russ yesterday to Georgia South Western to begin his college studies. I felt forlorn at leaving him, knowing he now steps into a new phase of life. He leaves us, and his life at home under our counsel is virtually ended. As I looked back over his 17½ years with us, questions flowed into my mind; will my son hold fast to the values of right and wrong? Will he adhere to the teachings I have tried to instill in him? Does he know the tenets of our faith and will he ever cling to them? Did I, his mother, train him in the way I would have him go? Will he walk with humility? Will he succumb to temptations and evil doings? Did I take the time to know him and love him?

I do not know the answers to my questions. I only know all the days of his life are in God's Hands. I pray God will touch his heart, reveal Himself unto him and keep him always in the straight and narrow way.

I love you both so dearly. Remember us here and love us always. Truly we are lonely pilgrims here on earth. We reach out to our brethren — for only they understand. And that is why I reach out to you.

May God keep you and shed His grace upon you.

Katie Kilby

Rt. 5, Box 104
Bassett, Va. 24055

Dear Elder Wood:

...I have had many of the readers ask me where does the Spirit of God in man go at the time of death. Some are greatly confused about this matter.

I have selected from the Scriptures different men of God on the subject ..."Study to show thyself approved unto God, a workman that needeth not be ashamed, rightly dividing the word of truth." If we are given faith to study the Word of God, and if the Holy Ghost takes the things of Jesus and shows them unto us, then these things can be understood...

Yours in sweet fellowship,
J. R. Hollandsworth

Where does the inner man go at the time of the death of the body? According to 1 Corinthians, 15th chapter, the body is the only thing that goes to the grave, and only thing that will be changed in the resurrection. "Whatsoever thy hand findeth to do, do it with thy might; for there is no work, nor device, nor knowledge, nor wisdom in the grave, whither thou goest." (Ecc. 9:10) "Then shall the dust return unto God who gave it." (Ecc. 12:7)

We will call on Peter as a witness on the subject: "Yea, I think it meet, as long as I am in this tabernacle, to stir you up by putting you in remembrance; knowing that shortly I must put off this my tabernacle, even as our Lord Jesus hath showed me." (2 Peter 1:13,14) This was the new man Peter talking: he that believed Jesus is the Christ; this is the man that shall never die. This is the Spirit that Paul tells about in Romans 8:11, "But if the Spirit of him that raised up Christ from the dead dwell in

you, he that raised up Christ from the dead shall also quicken your mortal bodies by his Spirit that dwelleth in you." This is the Spirit that goes back to God that gave it.

Let us use Stephen as a witness. "And they stoned Stephen, calling on God, and saying, Lord Jesus receive my spirit." (Acts 7:59) We will call on Jesus also to testify on the subject, "And when Jesus had cried with a loud voice, He said, Father into thy hands I commend my spirit; and having said thus, He gave up the ghost." (Luke 23 :46)

Nothing is buried but the body; nothing is changed but the body, The spirit is partaker of flesh and blood, not just the flesh but also the blood. "He shall redeem their soul from deceit and violence; and precious shall their blood be in his sight." (Psalms 72:14)

We will call on Paul and find out what he says about this. "For I am in a strait betwixt two, having a desire to depart and be with Christ, which is far better: nevertheless to abide in the flesh is more needful for you. (Phil. 1:23,24) This is none other than the new man Paul talking about resting from his labors until the resurrection of the body, then God will with the same Spirit quicken his mortal body. Our bodies will not be raised and changed, but changed and then be raised like unto His glorious body. I know that God fills heaven and earth. We do not bury any part of God; if we did then God would be dying by degrees: then who would raise the dead.

God has dominion over all things, and in all things, and in every place, but God is not in all things. God is not in a reprobate, God is not in an unregenerated person.

"And when he had opened the fifth seal, I saw under the altar the souls of them that were slain for the word of God, and for the testimony which they held: and they cried with a loud voice, saying, How long, O Lord, holy and true, dost thou not judge and avenge our blood on them that dwell on the earth? and white robes were given everyone of them; and it was said unto them that they should rest for a little season, until their fellowservants also and their brethren that should be killed as they were, should be fulfilled." (Rev. 6:8-10)

"Marvel not at this: for the hour is coming, in which all that are in the graves shall hear his voice, and shall come forth; they that have done good unto the resurrection of life; and they that have done evil unto the resurrection of damnation." (John 5:28-29)

I understand that the dead in Christ shall rise first, this is the resurrection of the generation of Jesus Christ, which is the church; then there will be a resurrection of the generation of vipers, and the joy of the generation of Jesus Christ will be everlasting, and the punishment of the generation of vipers will also be everlasting.

Elder J. R. Hollandsworth

SOLDIER CREEK ASSOCIATION

Rt. 1
Benton, Ky. 42025

Dear Editors:

The Soldier Creek Association of Old School Baptists held its 128th session in October, 1972. The visiting ministers were Elder H. Prince of the Memphis Church; Elder E. Prince of the Cane Creek Church in Tenn.; Elder R. Campbell of the Memphis Church, and Elder W. D. Griffin of the Hopewell Association in Alabama; in addition to our Moderator, Elder P. Poyner and Assistant Moderator, Elder Wayman Chappel.

All of these elders preached an all-wise, merciful God who controls the heavens and the earth; who gave his Beloved Son to the cross for the sake of the elect. By the infinite mercy of our God, peace and fellowship abounded among the congregation. We are few in number, but as long as our God enables us, we will stand and be counted for His truth and doctrine. We are not able to do this if left to our own ways and thoughts.

Enclosed you will find a resolution of Respect for Elder R. L. Biggs, which you

may publish; and a donation to the *Signs* which you may use as you wish. Elder Biggs was a true and faithful friend to the Soldier Creek Association.

In love and fellowship:

Roy L. Locke
Soldier Creek Association

ENMITY

Enmity and the curse pronounced upon the devil are the first threads in the garment of God's promises wherein Christ is revealed (from faith to faith) in the writings of Moses.

These words, "And I will put enmity between thy seed and her seed," are spoken to and promised to satan, who is a creature separate from grace and the election of grace by a vast gulf.

Now our fathers "embraced" this promise, but did not receive this promise, for it was pronounced as a promise to satan and his seed. Our fathers by faith did see the promise afar off, across the vast gulf wherein it was revealed to faith (but promised to satan) that Christ would stomp the head of satan so hard that it would bruise His heel. Hence, it pleased the Lord on behalf of the church chosen to everlasting life, to "bruise Him."

The saints of God hate sin and satan only because our Lord said, "I will put enmity," and has done so unaided. Only Jesus can break up this friendship we have for sin by our depraved nature. This comes to pass in the experience of every new born child of God when the Lord God, who is the Author and Fountain of every blessing, fulfills the promise made to satan and his seed, and therefore not received by the fathers, who left us a pure communion, together with a godly heritage; but the promise made to satan is embraced by faith in the breast of the household of faith, who in time past all walked according to the course of this world in friendship with the world, the flesh and the devil. "I will put enmity."

This God given enmity comes by the way of the sanctifying influence of the indwelling Spirit of God. Therefore the good behavior so necessary to gospel order and decency, is never the result of conditions met by mortals; but is only the result and fruit of the work of God who only has power to save.

Therefore in the promise pronounced on the creature satan, faith in the saints who did not receive that promise but "embraced it afar off, and were persuaded of them. . .," all died in faith, which seeing that the "seed of a woman" would bruise the serpent's head, therefore called Eve the "mother of all living," seeing that she would only be the mother of all dying, except for the fact that Jesus was "born of a woman."

In bonds,
J. L. Bocock
P. O. Box 13
Boones Mill, Va. 24065

CIRCULAR LETTER OF SALISBURY ASSOCIATION 1972

Dear Brothers and Sisters in the Lord:

We greet you thru this Circular Letter in the name of the Lamb of God.

We, the attendants of the meetings of God's people in the churches of the Salisbury Association, feel to be greatly blessed. We have no dissention, nor is there any who would attempt to carry off disciples with strange doctrines. We feel to have a purpose in our coming together from time to time. We feast on the fellowship and love of the brethren. When God further blesses us with the Gospel, it is truly a time of rejoicing.

As it seems to be a general practice to submit some scriptural thought in circular letters, I shall submit a few borrowed thoughts for a servant from days gone by, He wrote on the *perseverance of God's saints.* The following lines are taken in part from the Circular Letter of the Philadelphia Association, written in 1791, by Elder William VanHorn:

"We exclude, in the consideration of this subject, all false professors of religion of every description, whatever may be their attainments, as in the grace of knowledge, talents or tongues, and

power of working miracles, who, nevertheless, are and continue destitute of the working grace of God. Hence, those who have made a fair show in religion for a time, as the foolish virgins, Matthew 25. The branches who were in the true vine, either by profession only, or in relation to Abraham, John 15. Those who in a sense may have tasted of the good word of God, as the stony-ground hearers, Matthew 13; or, as Herod, who heard John gladly, Matthew 6:20. Those who may have embraced the doctrine of the gospel, frequently styled "The Faith" in the New Testament, Acts 24:24, 1 Timothy 1:21, 2 Timothy 3:8, as Hymeneous and Alexander, who in time made shipwreck thereof, I Timothy 1:20. Those who have been enlightened, and had the gift of prophecy, as Balaam, I Cor. 13:2; or who had the gift of tongues — power to work miracles, and as such tasted of the powers of the world to come, or of the gospel dispensation, as Judas, Hebrews 6:5 — all such we exclude: of all such there is not sufficient evidence that any of them were renewed by the grace of God, but of many of them, the fullest testimony that they were not. We therefore cannot plead their perseverance of grace, which they never had; nor can any such instances of defection, with any propriety, be produced as objections of the doctrines of the final perseverance on the saints. We assert that those only will persevere in the way of eternal life, and attain unto it, in whom the regenerating grace of God has or will take place." This fact is proved by the everlasting grace of God to His people; by the covennant of grace, ordered in all things and sure; redemption by Christ Jesus; the charge He has taken of his people; the promises of the gospel; the perfections of God, His immutability, justice, power, wisdom, faithfulness and truth, all engage to bring the heirs of grace, through perseverance therein, to glory. The doctrine of the perseverance of the saints in grace, is not the doctrine of perseverance in wickedness — is not a licentious doctrine. "How shall they who are dead in sin, live any longer therein?" (Romans 6:1, 2)

It is evident from these lines our churches in days gone by, held firmly to the doctrine of perseverance. While the subject of perseverance is often contended for today, we must never lose sight of the vital companion truth that the preserved will persevere in the righteousness of Christ. None but those who finally endure to the end, will be able to stand blameless before God. How will we endure? By being born again, kept by the power of God, and by God working in us both to will and to do of His good pleasure.

It is our sincere desire that the family of God continue to hold fast to sound doctrine, that they may never be ashamed of the faith once delivered to the saints, and that true association will prevail.

Submitted for the consideration of God's people.

Elder James F. Poole

ACCOUNT OF THE CONTENTNEA ASSOCIATION

603 W. Wilson Street
Farmville, N. C. 27828

Dear Sister Emma Brake,

The association is over, we had a beautiful meeting but there was an air of sadness hovering over us because of the absence of you and other precious saints of God, who were providentially hindered from being with us. I know we can only hint, but Loraine and I both missed you so tremendously that we will endeavor, as best we can to describe the meeting to you.

First may we say that there was a peaceful mood that existed among the brethren the entire time of the meeting and our people seeemed to be more of one accord than I have seen them in a long time. On Friday morning we met in the church, "Bethel" at Grantsboro, the attendance was unusually large for

Friday, and the small building could not hold the people. They had a stand built, but it began to rain and it certainly caused me to be concerned. Then the Lord had the people from the Free Will Baptist Church next door, offer us the privilege of using their building. It is much larger and still we filled it and used chairs in the isles in all available spaces. We were grateful to the F.W.B. people for the use of their building. It was comfortable, dry, and we could stay together. There were twenty-one ministers present Friday, nine visitors and twelve from the Contentnea. All active Contentnea ministers were present except Elder Stokes and he told me he had to work on Friday.

The Introductory Sermon was preached by Elder J. T. Prescott, who called on Elder O. V. Allen, the alternate, to open the meeting with hymn and prayer. I felt that he was blessed to pray, after which Elder Prescott was blessed to preach a beautiful sermon, which set forth those things most surely believed among us. He was followed by Elder O. V. Allen who spoke briefly, and we were dismissed for lunch, by Elder Sam Jones, pastor of Bethel Church. Elder J. J. Rhue returned thanks at the table, and we enjoyed an excellent and plentiful lunch.

After lunch, the association met again in the F.W. Baptist Church building and the meeting was called to order by Elder W. W. Stallings, Jr., the clerk of the association. As you know, the clerk is the only officer of the association that carries over from year to year. Then I was chosen Moderator for the 19th consecutive year. I know that I have no special ability to serve in this capacity, and I am sure that my brethren are aware of this, but they are kind and the Lord is able to perform that which pleases Him. Then Elder Stallings was re-chosen clerk and he called to assist him again Brother Carroll Williams. These brethren are blessed to do such a beautiful job. They work so well together and are most concerned about and very good to their afflicted moderator. The usual committees were chosen, and the conference proceeded with the regular business in an orderly manner.

Elder David Spangler opened the conference with hymn and prayer and he was blessed to speak in prayer the sincere desires of the hearts of our people. Cypress Creek and Stump Sound Churches presented petitionary letters to join the association. The letters were read and both churches unanimously received by the voting messengers. The moderator extended the right hand of fellowship to their messengers and welcomed them in the association. Upon request of some of the brethren, Elder W. D. Godwin of Seven Mile Association and Elder J. R. Hollandsworth of Pigg River were sent to the church to preach for those who did not wish to stay in the conference meeting. The next session of the Contentnea Association, God willing, will meet with North East Church, who chose Elder Bob Lyliston to preach the introductory sermon, and Elder J. J. Rhue as alternate. The minutes were then read, approved, and ordered printed and the conference closed in order by the Moderator until Saturday morning at 10:30.

Saturday morning, meeting was opened by Elder Henry Jones, His prayer was very sincere and touching. He was followed by Elder Rufus Brown of Pigg River, Elder David Spangler of Upper Country Line. Elder David preached from the "Last words of David" about a day without clouds, and his sermon presented such a beautiful unclouded "Day" that I could nearly long to see that day now. Brother Willard Cox spoke next, he is a liberated gift from Union Church in the Virginia Mountains. Then Elder S. R. Boykin of the Black Creek. This concluded the morning session and we dismissed for the noon hour.

What a beautiful table we had. The brethren really rallied around "Bethel" and it was a wondreful meal, no scarcity of anything. Dear sister, it is a beautiful sight to see the people of God eating

together and expressing without words the wonderful fellowship that God has given them for each other.

Some of the young brethren gathered back in the auditorium early to sing, and it was beautiful. I told the people that we could expect to hear no sweeter music on this side of Heaven. We had no new visiting Elders and Saturday P. M. we used our preachers, each spoke briefly, and were blessed to adhere strictly to the gospel of the Lord Jesus Christ. What a beautiful sound, "the Gospel," the love of God abounding among His people. They were called on and responded in the following order: Elders W. W. Stallings, Bob Lylison, Sam Jones J. J. Rhue and W. T. Brown. We had such a wonderful meeting today, it was good to hear from our own people. Dismissed until Sunday A. M.

Sunday, the auditorium was filled. This is such a beautiful sight, it is truly "indescribable and full of Glory" to observe them as they waited for the preaching services to begin. I attempted in my weak way, and yet in the best way I knew to open the meeting. Then Elder Hale Terry of Smith River and Elder W. W. Taylor of Sulphur Fork spoke. Both were blessed to exalt the name of God in a wonderful way. Then the noon hour, and again a lot of food, fed the large crowd and plenty left, nothing lacking, and the people seemed to enjoy themselves tremendously. Again they gathered early in the house for singing.

Elder Bill Everett from the Kehukee was first to speak after lunch, followed by Elders W. B. Barnes of the Black Creek; Kenneth Key, Upper Country Line; and Elder I. S. Connor, Kehukee Association. I then called on the assistant clerk, Brother Carroll Williams, who stated that he had so much enjoyed the three days and thanked the brethren for allowing him to be a part of the wonderful meeting. Then Elder W. W. Stallings, our precious clerk, who made some beautiful remarks about the meeting. I then closed in our usual manner, trying to thank God, the brethren at Bethel, the ministers, the congregation, the Clerk and assistant Clerk, the committees, the scoutmaster and his wonderful scouts, the people at the FWB Church and the good friends of the Church, and all who contributed to this memorable meeting. We then dismissed, hoping to meet them and you at North East Church next year.

Sister Brake, this is how we saw our association this year. We hope this description does not bore you, as we know we fall so far short of really telling of the beauty that was there. We missed you, we love you, and we pray that God will restore your health so that you can visit us soon.

Love,
Ap and Loraine
(Elder A. P. Mewborn)

HAD GOOD ASSOCIATION

1901 19th Avenue East
Tusacaloosa, Ala. 35401

Dear Editors:

...since we are so elated and rejoicing still from the good meeting we attended, we try to tell you about that.

The Five Mile Creek Association of Alabama has just gone through her one hundred and fifth session in peace, love and harmony one with another. The Lord was gracious, and His ministers came laden with the gospel and were given to declare it with power, — giving God all the honor and glory.

Elder W. D. Griffin of the Hopewell Association, Elder E. E. McCool of the Buttahatche Association, and Elder Lloyd Wall of the Sulphur Fork Association of East Texas were with us: along with other visitors, whom we appreciated very much. Also Elder H. C. Moon and Elder C. E. Hand of our body were with us.

How are each of you and your companions? Hope the Lord had been gracious to you and blessed you with natural things sufficient for you need, as well as spiritual things.

May the giver of every good and perfect gift keep you in the shadow of His wing, and visit you with his mercies and grace.

When you are given to petition the throne of grace, remember me.

An unworthy sister, if one at all,
Mrs. R. A. Hocutt

ENJOYS ELDER J. R. HARDY'S WRITINGS

Rt. 3, Box 206
Seymour, Mo. 65746

Dear Editors:

My subscription expires next month, so please renew for one year and use the balance for the Indigent Fund.

I enjoyed reading the republishing of Elder Joel Hardy's writing at the request of Elder Winfrey of Kingman, Kansas. Elder Hardy was pastor of Pleasant Valley Church many years, and was the most humble pastor I ever listened to. He baptized me in 1919. I have letters which he wrote me which are real sermons, and I treasure them anew every time I read them. I have not been there to church since I last heard from him in 1937; but I do have the *Signs of the Times.*

I am enclosing one letter of his which, if you would like to publish it, I am sure the brethren would enjoy it as much as I have over the years.

Yours in hope,
Mrs. Christene McFeeters

(See *Voices of the Past* December, 1972

HOW SOON WE FORGET!

Rt. 2, Box 188
Littleton, N. C. 27850

Dear Editors:

As I sit here this hot and dry day, I can look around me and see so many things for which I should be thankful, but I still find myself trying to ask for more. It has been several weeks since we had a rain, and our crops look like they are failing. I hope I believe God works all things after the counsel of His own will, but we poor creatures can't help but beg. When our prayers are answered, O how soon we forget! As long as everything is going like we think we want, we fail to remember where our help comes from.

I would like to say a few words about our meeting at Rocky Swamp the second Sunday in August, 1972. We were blessed to have a beautiful day, and the precious truth preached by our pastor, Elder M. E. Garner. He was wonderfully blessed that day. We had a nice crowd; and I would like to say how thankful I was to have all our children and their families there once more. They all belong to other denominations, but I know they all respect my feelings. My precious companion and I visited their church one night when they had a revival. I don't mean any disrespect, but O, how thankful I hope I am that I don't have to listen to that kind of expression all the time.

We visited Williams Church the third Sunday in August, 1972, and heard the precious truth proclaimed by their pastor, Elder Jones. They also had a visiting Elder Goad from near Danville, Va. My husband and I enjoyed being there so much; and were glad to meet new friends from Virginia. I hope we are all brothers and sisters in Christ. I feel they all are, but it is myself I doubt.

I will finish these few lines I started some days ago. Since then we have been wonderfully blessed with a good rain. I don't know how to be thankful, but God knows my heart. Everything looks so fresh and green. I did not mean to let my subscription run out, but like many other things, I was neglectful.

Do with this as you see fit. I close with love to all.

Sincerely, a little sister,
Mrs. J. L. Smith

CONTENTION UNION

The next session of the *Contention Union* is to be held, the Lord willing, with Otter's Creek Church, Edgecombe County, N. C., the fifth Saturday and Sunday in December, 1972.

The church is located between Crisp, N. C., and Fountain, N. C., just off Highway 258.

All lovers of the truth are invited to meet with us.

W. W. Stallings, Jr. ,Clerk
Rt. 4, Box 195
Tarboro, N. C.

Danville, Virginia **January, 1973**

SIGNS OF THE TIMES

Subscription price $4 per year — $7 two years

Published each month by

SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.

Established 1832

Devoted to the Old School Baptist Cause

BUSINESS OFFICE

R. F. D. 1, Box 539, Beechwood Lane
Danville, Va. 24541

EDITORS

Elder David V. Spangler
R. F. D. 1, Box 539, Beechwood Lane
Danville, Va. 24541

Elder John D. Wood
P. O. Box 186, Manassas, Va. 22110

ASSOCIATE EDITORS

Elder W. D. Griffin
Rt. 6, Box 84, Fayette, Ala. 35555

Elder E. J. Lambert
306 Richardson St.
Winnsboro, Texas 75494

Elder George Ruston
Dutton, Ontario, Canada

All letters for this paper containing subscriptions and remittances should be mailed to Danville, Virginia, as shown below. All notices of meetings and obituaries should be mailed directly to P. O. Box 186, Manassas, Virginia 22110. Articles for publication may be mailed to either address.

SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.
R. F. D. 1, Box 539 Beechwood Lane
Danville, Va. 24541

All thy works shall praise thee, O Lord; and thy saints shall bless thee. They shall speak of the glory of thy kingdom, and talk of thy power. (Psalms 145:10-11)

CONTRIBUTIONS TO THE INDIGENT FUND

(To November 1, 1972)

Elder D. B. Handy, Va.	$ 3.00
L. B. Hill, N. C.	3.00
Bertha Hubbell, N. Y.	2.00
In memory of her mother, Mrs. Florence Somers, Ala.	13.00
In memory of Mrs. Kate Alston, Ga.	50.00
Fred B. Murphy, Ark.	3.00
Mrs. Harold Young, N. C.	3.00
J. W. Moore, N. C.	3.00
G. W. Carter, N. C.	3.00
Moses A. Conner, Va.	1.50
Mrs. Pearl Dudley, Va.	1.00
E. J. Akers, Va.	5.00
Lee Gooch, N. C.	3.00
Elder W. C. King, N. C.	1.00
Stedman Brown, N. C.	2.00
C. P. Smith, N. C.	1.00
Mrs. Christena McFeeters, Md.	1.00
Eld. Arthur R. Warren, Md.	3.00
Mr. & Mrs. Elmer Hastings, Md.	6.00
W. L. Everett, N. C.	3.00
Mrs. C. E. Aldridge, N. C.	3.00
Mrs. W. H. Beacham, N. C.	1.00
In memory of Elder G. R. Ruston from Ebenezer Baptist Church & Congregation, New York	25.00
Mrs. Lottie Gardner, Colo.	1.00
Mrs. W. G. Thompson, Can.	3.00
Mrs. I. J. Bowles, N. C.	3.00
Mrs. J. C. Walker, Tex.	3.00
Albert Fooks, Md.	1.00

EDITORIAL

Another year has swiftly passed since we greeted our brethren last January. And now another year and another volume of the *Signs of the Times* is beginning to unfold. What the continuation of God's purposes will bring, we do not know; but we are assured that His will shall continue to be done in all things, and that His grace will be sufficient for each one of us.

How good it is to be enabled to look back over the past year — and a goodly number of years with many of us, and to feel as David wrote in the 143rd Psalm: "I remember the days of old; I meditate on all thy works; I muse on the work of thy hands. I stretch forth my hands unto thee: my soul thirsteth after thee, as a thirsty land."

No doubt many problems have confronted us: things which have concerned us deeply. Yet, in looking back, we have found that His grace was sufficient for all our needs; and that we have been kept continually in prayer that we might be reconciled to whatever the Lord's will was. He promised not to leave us but to be with us unto the end of the world. So, finding that His grace was sufficient for us, we were often enabled to stand still and see His salvation.

Our concerns are of many varieties, but chiefly of the weakness of our flesh in our inability to do the things we would do, and in finding that we do the things we would not. But these things are good for us, for without them we exhibit no signs of our weaknesses and needs, either to ourselves or to the brethren; but in them the Lord knows how, and does bring us to remember the days of old, and to meditate upon the wonderful way in which the Lord has led us in bringing us out of darkness into His marvelous light.

While we muse on these things, do we not often experience with David, in the 30th Psalm, "I said, I will take heed to my ways, that I sin not with my tongue: I will keep my mouth with a bridle, while the wicked is before me. I was dumb with silence, I held my peace, even from good; and my sorrow was stirred. My heart was hot within me, while I was musing the fire burned: then spake I with my tongue, Lord, make me to know mine end, and the measure of my days, what it is; that I may know how frail I am."

Only with these experiences are we brought to, "Stretch forth our hands unto God, and to thirst after Him, as a thirsty land." which nothing but grace can satisfy; so, nothing satisfies us but the renewing of the evidences of the Lord's mercies.

During the past year many of our brethren and friends have passed from this world, for the Lord has taken them. This year of 1973 will find many more quitting the walks of this life. These things remind us how frail we are; and that, by God's grace, we too, "Press toward the mark for the prize of the high calling of God in Christ Jesus."

Last year in our Greeting, we wrote in part as follows: (and we know of no better way to express our feelings, so quote it again.)

"It has taken the financial support and the contributions of writings by many brethren and friends, to support the paper. These have been provided for in the will of the Lord, so that the gospel has been maintained and the doctrine of God our Saviour fully proclaimed as revealed in the Scriptures and hearts of the Lord's people. Paul wrote the Corinthians, "For what man knoweth the things of a man, save the spirit of man which is in him? even so the things of God knoweth no man, but the Spirit of God." This, we can plainly say, is what makes the difference between those who believe the Scriptures fully as the written word of God, and those who acknowledge them, yet for the most part deny them in practice.

"Nobody believes the truth except those who have been quickened from death in trespasses and sins, and brought to the New Birth to see the kingdom of God, — and the solemn and glorious beauties therein. These are the only people that we know who make mention of an experience of grace, and give their exercises in these things as the reason they now see and believe differently than they once did, and know that salvation is only by the grace of God unto his people; and not in any way by the works of any man to satisfy the judgment pronounced against all men.

"This knowledge manifests the difference between the Lord's people and all other people; it is this that causes the one to hold the Bible to be the sole exponent of God's manifest will as revealed in the written word, and specifically those to whom the Spirit takes the things of God and shows unto them. Both the scriptures (the written word) and the things revealed unto individuals are of the same spirit, for holy men of old spake as they were moved by the Holy Ghost, as Peter wrote. But on the other hand, all others either deny the Scriptures or believe them half-heartedly, since they substitute much in their doctrines and practices which the Spirit has not revealed. And this, we hold, is contrary to the admonition of Jude when he wrote, "Beloved, when I gave all diligence to write unto you of the common salvation, it was needful for me to write unto you, and exhort you that ye should earnestly contend for the faith which was once delivered unto the

saints. For there are certain men crept in unawares, who were before of old ordained to this condemnation, ungodly men, turning the grace of our God into lasciviousness, and denying the only Lord God, and our Lord Jesus Christ."

"So if any should inquire why Old School Baptists are different in doctrine and order from other people, this is the reason. It is not just merely by opinions but deep rooted conviction when the Spirit overshadows all carnality and brings light where there was darkness, peace and joy where there was trouble, hope where there was despair, a firm foundation where there was a sinking, and a song of praise where there was no hope. To these things they testify as they give the reason of their hope, telling how great things the Lord has done for them. These things testify of the spiritual birth. Without similar experiences there is no love and fellowship one for the other; and no reason why one should be received into the church.

"We had not thought to write in this wise, but rather to greet our readers with a note of thanksgiving to our God for all his past blessings, which we acknowledge have all been by his grace and because of his great love. As we reminisce we see God's hand in all things both in nature and in grace; and as we think of the future, we are glad we are in the same almighty hands. We have nothing, we are nothing, and never will be or have anything except through His loving kindness to us. Therefore we desire in all things to give Him all the praise, honor and glory.

"But for the faith given us we would face the future with considerable fear and alarm in these troublesome times. Yet that faith causes us to stand still and see the salvation of the Lord: — it just speaks with an inward voice, saying, God is yet ruling, and all is well.

"May God's ministers be blessed to preach the sovereignty of God over all worlds, times and events, contending for the faith He once delivered to the saints, to the praise, honor and glory of God whose people we are."

Your Editors express their appreciation for the support the brethren and friends have given the *Signs;* and pray that the Lord will continue to give you the desire, and enable all to continue to enjoy reading its columns, and to support its publication.

"The grace of our Lord Jesus Christ be with you all. Amen."

J. D. W.

VOICES OF THE PAST

"He being dead yet speaketh"

Hudson, N. Y.
July 3, 1860

Esteemed Eld. Beebe:

The following letter, which you see is from Brother Greenwood of Ohio, was sent by him in the German language to the brethren in Albany, N. Y. Brother Wicks and Mr. Thorn and Sister Thorn were at my house when we received it from the brethren at Albany, and they, as well as myself and wife, thought we had better translate it and request you to publish it in the *Signs.*

Dear Elder, we are well at present, and feel to rejoice in the doctrine which you preach, and hold forth in the *Signs;* but we regret that we cannot be present to hear the proclamation of the glorious news of the gospel. We are thankful, also, that our temporal wants are supplied by our gracious Lord, &c.

We both hope to hear from you and from our brethren and sisters at Middletown and vicinity, soon; and we send to you and them our christian love and fellowship, and remain yours, in the best of bonds,

J. George Bender.

Copy of Brother B. Greenwood's Letter to the German Brethren in Albany, N. Y.

Cincinnati, April 22, 1860.

Dearly Beloved Brother Schachtel:

—Grace, love and peace be with you and all the brethren, Amen. I have just read in the *Signs of the Times,* that the German brethren and sisters at Albany

have been arrested by the Lord, and have found the pearl of the free grace of God in Christ Jesus. My joy was beyond a pen's description. Glory to God in the highest, was the language of my heart. Yes, praise, thanks and honor be unto our God forever and ever, that he had plucked us, poor sinners, as brands from the burning, and showed us the ocean of his love towards us—that he hath called us to life in Christ, when we were dead; that we who were blind, he hath made to see; we were deaf, and he made us hear. He who only is holy, hath pitied us poor sinners; we in whom there was nothing good by nature, praise to Jehovah, he hath made known to us the way of life, and revealed to us him whom our soul loveth, as our one (and no other) Bridegroom of his church. The High and Lofty One, the glorified One who was rich, and for our sakes became poor, that we, by his poverty, may be made rich. Jesus Christ the Lord, is his name He is the Lord of all Lords, and the King of all kings. He hath loved us with an everlasting love, and he hath carried us, and still carries us, in his love and in his pity. He is the Lamb of God which was slain from the foundation of the world. He took on him our sins. O, how the rich one took our poverty to make us rich! He hath borne our sins in his own body on the tree; has destroyed sin for his own people, and delivered them from the power of darkness; he obtained the victory and triumphed when he died on the cross, and cried, "It is finished!" He was delivered for our offenses, and raised again from the dead for our justification. **His name is The Lord our Righteousness. He will not give his glory** to another, nor his praise to graven images.

Brethren and sisters, we are nothing: Jesus Christ is all in all. He is our Lord and our God. In him are we members of his body, of his flesh, and of his bones. He loved his own even unto the end-unto death. He gave himself for them—that he **wanted to get?; No. He gave himself for them because they were his. So says the** Lord. "I have manifested thy name unto the men which thou gavest me out of the world. Thine they were, and thou gavest them me, and they have kept thy word." **Thus has the Lord rescued his sheep, as their Good Shepherd. He has redeemed** them and bought them with his own precious blood. O, what everlasting love! Sink in the dust, O sinners, and worship only him. Here is light and glory; how it shines in the redemption of his church. Here the poor sinner stammers, exults, rejoices, trembling and worshipping, saying Grace! Grace! Grace! Where sin hath reigned, grace has much more reigned. The Lord hath wrought a mighty work in us rebels. "O, the depth of his wisdom."—Rom. ix.

And now, beloved, know ye that I also am a poor pilgrim. I emigrated to this country in 1854. As such an one, I was **baptized on profession of my faith in 1853, at Weener, Ostfriesland, and** joined the little band which were, a short time before, excluded from Onken's* church, for the faith's sake. This little band was cast out and persecuted by almost all men, because they confessed that they were not redeemed by works, but by grace. O, beloved, I know very well your present situation, and I pray that God may give you strength, in the inward man, that you may be able to resist the enemy of truth, whether he assails you in the garb of a friend or as a false christian, known as Anti-Christ. For thus saith the Lord, "Fear not, little flock for it is your Father's good pleasure to give you the kingdom." The Lord knoweth them that are his. Look to him alone. He is true, and all his work is perfect, and by him we are saved with an everlasting salvation; and to him be glory, Amen.

In Germany I became very poor; many a time did not we, my wife and child have the necessary bread; but the Lord did help us again, and ordered it so that we could come to America. He did not use brethren or friends to the truth, to do this, but enemies to the truth, even atheists, were used by him for the purpose. This taught me that men and devils are subject to his decrees, and have to obey him who holds all power in heaven and in earth. And although we

had to leave our only child there for some time, and suffered many afflictions, yet the Lord did make everything glorious. When I came to this country I sought for the children of God, but found none until after three years; then I found some who were born of God. Unspeakably great was my joy, although I could not understand more than half the brethren said, as they were all English; but the Spirit gave the witness to our spirits that we are the children of God. One Lord, one Faith, one Baptism; this was plainly seen. Yea, one God and Father of all, who is over all, and through all, and in you all. These are called *Primitive or Old School Baptist.* I found in them the church of the living God, and with Ruth could I say to them, Thy God shall be my God, and thy people my people. I told the church what the Lord had done for my soul, and was received and have a place among them unworthy as I am; and I went in and out among them, to the house of worship. Consider, brethren, the wonders of the Lord; it pleased him to give me, ignorant me, mouth and wisdom to stammer the name of Jesus Christ and him crucified in the English tongue, and since 1858 I have attempted to preach the wonderful works of God; not with words of man's wisdom; for such I have none; and furthermore, God has not called such, for he had made their wisdom foolishness. Formerly I was at Clover, in Clermont county, Ohio; afterwards at Lynchburgh, Highland Co., Ohio, where my family now are. I intend now to move to Cincinnati. I came here this week and found employment as tailor. I thought of getting a place as cutter; but for the present have to make up work for the store. This morning I thought I would visit my German brethren here, but failed in doing so. With but few of them I am acquainted; but the dear brethren are bound up in the system of righteousness by works, as missions, Bible societies, Sunday schools, &c. I do not doubt that when the trumpet shall be blown, of the free grace of God in Jesus Christ, that the hirelings will fall. The sheep will hear the voice of the good Shepherd and will follow him.

Now beloved brethren, pray for me; I have tried until the present to preach, although it has been very broken English; but the brethren like to hear me; so I have rejoiced with them in the consolations of the gospel. And all at once I hear that in the German tongue the words of grace sound forth. Yes, verily when the Lord makes his voice to be heard, the north must give up, and the south cannot keep back; his children shall come from the east and west, and from a far country, and with one accord cry, not unto us, not unto us, but unto thy name give the glory. So let us now, beloved, walk worthy of our calling. We are saved by grace, through faith, and that not of ourselves, it is the gift of God: not of works lest any man should boast; for we are his workmanship created in Christ Jesus, unto good works. "Who hath saved us, and called us, with a holy calling; not according to our works, but according to his own purpose and grace which was given us in Christ Jesus before the world began. This same God is around about his people, as the mountains were round about Jerusalem. The Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, the Father of glory give you the spirit of grace, and of wisdom and of revelation, in the knowledge of him, that ye may know what is the hope of your calling.—Eph. i. 17,23. "Till we all come into that inheritance which is incorruptible, undefiled, and that fadeth not away.—1 Peter i.

I am your brother in Christ,

Bernard Greenwood

*This Onken is a modern missionary.

We found the above letter by Elder Greenwood very interesting and feel to pass it on to the brethren, since it shows the travels of one of the Lord's servants.

There is an excellent account of Elder Greenwood in the "Biographical History of Primitive or Old School Baptist Ministers." And Elder Greenwood's book entitled, "The Dealings of God with a Laborer, or the Experiences of Bernard Greenwood," is most interesting, if one can find a copy to read.

Elder Greenwood was born in Germany in 1827, and died in Wilson, N. C. in 1893, where he had moved in 1880.

J. D. W

ORDINATION OF BROTHER JAMES STEWART McCOLL

THE PARTICULAR COVENANTED BAPTIST CHURCH IN CANADA Meeting at Ekfrid, Ontario, June 24 and 25, 1972.

TO WHOM IT MAY CONCERN:—

This is to certify that JAMES STEWART McCOLL, a member of this Church, was ordained to the full work of the Gospel Ministry on June 25, 1972. The proceedings of the council ordaining him were as per the copy of the minutes below.

THE PARTICULAR COVENANTED BAPTIST CHURCH IN CANADA Deacon Eldon Gilbert, Church Clerk—Elder George Ruston, Pastor

The minutes of the council called by the Church at Ekfrid, Ontario, for the purpose of examining Licentiate James Stewart McColl with a view to ordaining him to the full work of the Gospel Ministry.

(At the Quarterly Meeting of the Particular Covenanted Baptist Church in Canada at Dunwich, Ontario on Saturday, May 13, 1972, at a business meeting presided over by Elder George Ruston, Pastor, a motion was passed unanimously calling for the assembly of a council to examine Licentiate James Stewart McColl as a candidate to be ordained to the full work of the Gospel Ministry at the Quarterly Meeting at Ekfrid on Sunday, June 25, 1972.)

The council was formed at a business meeting of the Church at Ekfrid on Saturday, June 24 at 4:30 p.m.

In the absence of Elder Ruston, Elder D. A. McColl was chosen Moderator and Deacon Eldon Gilbert was chosen Clerk.

The Moderator invited all Elders and members of sister churches of our Faith and Order to act with the council and they responded as follows:—

Elder W. E. Turner, Scott's Primitive Baptist Church, North Carolina, U.S.A.;
Elder J. T. Prescott, Hadnot Creek Primitive Baptist Church, North Carolina, U.S.A.;
Deacon Tom Williams, Flat Swamp Primitive Baptist Church, North Carolina, U.S.A.;
Deacon Victor Borst, Ebenezer Old School Baptist Church, New York City, U.S.A.;
Sister Gertrude Secor, Ebenezer Old School Baptist Church, New York City, U.S.A.;
Sister Ruth Dubois, Olive and Hurley Old School Baptist Church, Shokan, New York, U.S.A.

An opportunity was given to examine the candidate, and it was moved and seconded and passed unanimously that the council proceed with the ordination on Sunday, June 25, 1972 at 10:00 a.m.

The Church came together at 10:00 a.m. on Sunday, June 25, 1972, and the Order of the Ordination Service was as follows:—

—Prayer by Elder D. A. McColl,
—Singing — Psalm 121,
—Review of the proceedings of the council to date by the Moderator, Elder D. A. McColl,
—Ordination Sermon by Elder J. T. Prescott — Proverbs XVI.1, 1. Timothy V,24,25 and Revelation XX.12,
—Relation of his experience as a subject of Grace and his exercises respecting the work of the Ministry by Licentiate J. Stewart McColl,
—The candidate then knelt and Ordination was imposed by the laying on of hands by the ministers present, Elder W. E. Turner giving the Ordination Prayer,
—A solemn and impressive charge was then delivered by Elder Turner,
—As the candidate arose, the Moderator, on behalf of the churches, gave the right hand of fellowship to Brother J. Stewart McColl.
—The 100th Psalm was then announced and sung and the service closed with the benediction by Elder J. Stewart McColl.

Moderator—Elder D. Alex McColl
Council Clerk—Deacon Eldon Gilbert

OBITUARIES

MRS. IDA DORRIS RAY

The world of unrighteousness remembers the exploits of its citizenry, but the righteous nation remembers the mighty works of its Maker. Come tarry with me for a while as I speak of the wonders of His love in blessing the militant kingdom with such a lovely sister in Christ.

Our loved one was born June 3, 1890, the daughter of Elder William and Bettie Dorris. She died January 12, 1972. She was married to Mr. Robert Bruce Ray on October 9, 1910. To this union were born twelve children. All of them survive her except an infant daughter, and Bruce, her youngest. Those that survive her are five sons, to wit, Winston, De Witt, Jesse, Fred, and Frank; five daughters, to wit, Mrs. Louella Green, Mrs. Celeste Dowdle, Mrs. Bettie Pennington, Mrs. Bobbie Grace, Aldridge, and Ida Mae Belk; one sister, Mrs. Ruth Blalock. Mr. Ray was killed in a tornado many years ago. I think that I am safe in saying that all ten of her remaining children are subscribers to the doctrine of the Primitive Baptists, as well as her sister. She left twenty seven grandchildren, and several great-grand children.

She became a member of Zion church on Saturday before the 3rd Sunday in June, 1921,

and was baptized by the late Elder E. Z. McCool. She later became a charter member in Bethel church, near Steens, Mississippi.

How glad I am that she would have stopped me from any eulogy of her life, but how glad that I am that through the grace of God I can say that her life was an open book, testifying to the grace and love and mercy of our God. Her life was a life of suffering and sorrow, often suffering in body, and often going with a bowed head in godly resignation to the will of her God in carrying her through deep and trying waters. I do not write of her own works, but language limitations forbid me to withhold praises to whom all praise is due. Her life was a life of humble and faithful service to her God, her church, and her friends. More than once she was called upon to turn her back on her own flesh that she might win the approval of her Lord and Master. Surely she was blessed to count all as loss that she might win Christ.

Bethel Church has lost a lovely member, her children have lost a devoted mother, but she has gained the shoreless land of eternal bliss in her spirit there to await the glorious resurrection of these bodies, a doctrine that she counted as the zenith of her hope. Let us, dear brethren, and you the lovely and devoted children, not sorrow as those that do not have hope, but rather to go forward sowing and reaping in an introspective examination as to whether we are in the faith, and resting in the finished work of Christ.

She was buried by the side of her husband near her home church. Her funeral services were conducted by her former pastors, Elder H. C. Moon and W. D. Griffin, her present pastor being unable to attend because of a prior funeral.

W.D.G.

ROBERT BRUCE RAY

The youngest son of the above was born December 4, 1931, and died March 8, 1972. Bruce was afflicted nearly all of his life, but he had a keen perception of things pertaining to God and the church. He was never the same after the death of his mother, as her death necessitated his living among his brothers and sisters. He could not adjust to so great a change. While his death was tragic, it did not darken our belief in his hope in the Lord Jesus Christ, and how delightful it would be to my often shattered hope could I feel about my eternal welfare as I feel about his. He loved the brethren and love is of God.

His funeral was conducted by the same two elders that conducted his mother's, that being the desire of the remaining brothers and sisters. May our Heavenly Father reconcile us to His holy will.

W.D.G.

ELLA ROGERSON PEELE

It is with a sad heart that I attempt to write the obituary of my beloved sister, a mother in Israel, who departed this life on February 18, 1972.

Ella Rogerson Peele was born December 21, 1891, in Martin County, Bear Grass Township, the daughter of the late Eason and Bell Harrison Rogerson. She was married to William Stanley Peele in 1917. He died in 1943.

Sister Peele was baptized into the fellowship of Bear Grass Primitive Baptist Church, third Sunday in September, 1941, by Elder B. S. Cowin. She had been a loyal and faithful member these many years. Our dear sister's love and devotion to her family, her friends and her brethren and sisters was truly manifest in her meek and humble life of services to them.

Surviving are two sons, William Stanley Peele, Jr. and John Eason Peele; one stepson, Elmer B. Peele and one stepdaughter, Mrs. Charlie Rawls.

Funeral services were held by her pastor, Elder E. C. Harrison. Burial was in Jones Family cemetery near her home.

Done by order of conference Saturday before the third Sunday in March, 1972.

Elder E. C. Harrison, Moderator
Elmer B. Peele, Clerk
Theresa R. Ayers, Committee

GLINDORE MOBLEY WHITEHURST

Almighty God in his infinite wisdom and tender mercies was pleased to call another of our dear sisters from this life March 15, 1972: Sister Glindore Mobley Whitehurst who was born in Martin County Sept. 29, 1881. She was the daughter of the late Dave and Jean Clark Mobley and was married to Deacon R. L. Whitehurst in 1911.

She lived in Bear Grass and Cross Roads Communities most of her life, moving to Williamston in 1960, after the death of her husband.

She was baptized into the fellowship of the Bear Grass Primitive Baptist Church the third Sunday in July, 1912.

Sister Whitehurst was very humble and meek in spirit, always concerned for the welfare of others rather than self, having lost two of her sons, and being afflicted. For many years she bore her grief, and afflictions with patience and strong faith in a Saviour's love. Always ready to give thanks, praise, and honor

to a glorified Savior.

Surviving are two sons, James Station Whitehurst, Williamston, N. C., and C. B. Whitehurst, Goldsboro, N. C., and two daughters, Mrs. Milford Holliday, Williamston, N. C., and Mrs. Calvin Warren, Williamston, N. C., 21 grandchildren, and 2 great-grandchildren.

Her funeral was conducted at Biggs Funeral Chapel by Elder E. C. Harrison and Mr. David Pope. Burial was in the Woodlawn Cemetery in Williamston, N. C.

Order a copy to the family, one for the Church record, and one for publication.

Done by the Church in conference Saturday before the third Sunday in May, 1972.

E. G. Harrison, Committee

SISTER LUCY S. HOUSE

Whereas it has pleased the Heavenly Father to remove from our midst by his gracious will and infinite wisdom, a dearly beloved sister and mother, we write with a saddened heart.

Sister Lucy S. House was born November 30, 1891, and died February 18, 1972. She was married to David R. House who preceded her in death several years. To this union were born two sons: David R. House, Jr. of Greenville, N. C., and William A. House, of Stokes, N. C.; also one daughter, Mrs. Elsie House Wynne of Stokes, N. C. Left to mourn also are three sisters: Miss Elizabeth Simmons and Mrs. Pearl Crandell, of Greenville, N. C. and Mrs. Hellen Norris, of Goldsboro, N. C.; two brothers: Ruffus Simmons of Bethel, N. C. and Hubert Simmons, of Stokes, N. C., and several grandchildren and other relatives.

Sister House united with the church at Briery Swamp, Stokes County, N. C. Saturday before the second Sunday in July, 1922, and was baptized by Elder B. S. Cowan the following Sunday. She was always a faithful member, attending the church regularly as long as health permitted. She was blessed always by the presence of God in her heart, to demonstrate the love she had for her church, her brethren and the doctrine of Salvation by the Grace of God.

Her funeral was held at the Wilkerson Funeral Chapel, Greenville, N. C., by Elder W. C. Harrison of Williamston, N.C. She was laid to rest under a beautiful mound of flowers, to await the resurrection of the saints of God on that final day.

Done by order of the conference the second Saturday in March, 1972.

RESOLVED, That a copy of this be sent to the family, a copy for publication, and a copy entered in our church records.

Elder S. R .Boykin, Mod.
Sister Ada M. Leggett
Bro. Joseph A. Leggett, Committee

WILLIAM MANNING MOORE

On September 12, 1971, Brother William Manning Moore was called home, as we who loved him believe. He was attending the Communion meeting at Rutledge Primitive Baptist Church and was as well as usual. He helped in their business meeting before lunch, ate lunch, and was taken at noon. He died a few minutes later, en route to the hospital.

He joined the Ivy Creek Primitive Baptist Church the first Saturday in July, 1952 and was baptised by Elder E. D. Gafford the next day. The Church ordained him as a Deacon the first Sunday in March, 1954.

He was born in Crenshaw County, Alabama, September 27, 1894, to William James and Florence Robertson Moore.

He was married to Miss Georgia Lake Morgan September 26, 1920, who together with seven children survive him, James H. of Laporte, Texas; M. Lamar of Andalusia, Alabama; Dr. W. Glenn of Carrollton, Georgia; Lister H. of Montgomery, Alabama; Mrs. Helton L. (Nell) Fowler of Troy, Alabama; Mrs. J. David (Betty) Peterman of Pittsburg, Pennsylvania; Dr. Morgan J. of Andalusia, Alabama; one brother, E. H. Moore of Luverne, Alabama; 16 grandchildren, one great-grandchild.

Funeral services were held at Turner's Funeral Chapel, Luverne, Alabama with Elders Sam Dean, J. P. Morgan, and James W. Johnson officiating. Interment was in Emmaus Cemetery, Luverne, Alabama.

He will be sorely missed by his family and friends and by the few remaining members of the Ivy Creek Church. May the Lord bless and comfort all those who miss him.

Sister Jennie Stringer,
Clerk of Ivy Creek Church

BELVA O. GUILLIAM

With sad hearts Elder Cecil Turner and the writer, and a large congregation of sorrowing brethren and friends, met at Roanoke Primitive Baptist Church Saturday, September 16, 1972, for the funeral of Sister Guilliams, age 82.

I hope this brief but true account of a mother in Israel may serve to remind us all of what lovely friends we have had to journey with us. Friends we could look up to, and not down on: "Little children" who know that Jesus has not failed in anything He set out to do.

The word preached does not succeed until it is believed. Sister Belva Guilliams believed

the report. She believed because the same God who brought Paul down to feel he was the chief of sinners, also taught her. "Sinners can say, and only they, how precious is the Saviour." The Lord moreover caused her to feel most at home with the saints in light where the "fellowship of kindred minds is like to that above."

Sister Gilliams leaves nine children and above fifty grandchildren and great grandchildren to mourn her passing. They all loved her dearly, and she certainly did love them: a well konwn fact. Yes, and she loved Jesus who was to her the end of every prophecy, the beauty of every promise, the song of her lips, the uppermost desire of her heart, and the haven of her tempest tossed soul.

Our sorrow is all because we loved her as we do feel the Jesus was, and is, the Fountain from whence she received (by grace through faith) strength to live as she did — a Christian Lady.

Written in sadness by one of the many who loved her dearly.

Elder J. L. Bocock

SISTER LENA WHITE

God in his infinite wisdom and mercy, has called from this world of toil and trouble Sister Lena Butcher White; whom we dearly loved.

Sister White was born April 20, 1893, and departed this life August 3, 1972. She was the daughter of the late John and Martha Evans Butcher. In 1935 she married Charles Thomas White, who passed away in 1948.

Sister White was faithful to attend her church, and blessed to attend her meetings almost to the end, although she had to depend upon someone for transportation. She had many bodily afflictions, and her pastor, in speaking of her, said, "She never had a lot of the material things that most of us take for granted." Yet her faith failed not. She told me once when I visited her in the hospital, that she was not afraid to die; and asked us to pray that the Lord would take her. We tried to petition God that He might reconcile her to His will, whatever it might be.

In all of life's trials she never lost her witty way. Our children loved her visits in our home, because they knew she would entertain them.

She is survived by one sister, Mrs. Annie B. Barker, and a number of nieces and nephews. Her marriage union was not blessed with children, but I have not known anyone more tenderly cared for by relatives. Every one of her nieces and nephews attended her funeral, except one who was in the mid-west at that time. We feel that this was a great tribute of respect ot her.

Her funeral was held at Malmason Primitive Baptist Church where she had been a member for many years. Conducting the service were her pastor, Elder O. K. Tench, and Mr. Charlie Shelton. Interment was in the Butcher Family Cemetery. We trust by God's grace she has laid an armour by to dwell with Christ at home.

Written by one who loved her, I hope, for Christ's sake.

Peggy Wells

RESOLUTION OF RESPECT

The Soldier Creek Association feels a great void has been placed in our midst by the passing of Elder R. L. Biggs, of the Bordeaux Church, formerly of the West Tennessee Association. In the words of one of our brethren, "He meant so much to so many people." Elder Biggs traveled among the churches of Soldier Creek Association for many years, preaching Salvation by Grace and Christ crucified. Surely, he was a soldier of the cross and a most able minister of God. Elder Biggs will be sorely missed by the Soldier Creek people. We extend our heartfelt sympathy to the family of Elder Biggs.

Therefore, Be it resolved, That we bow in humble submission to the Divine Will of our Heavenly Father who gives us spiritual life and in the fulness of time, gathers His saints unto Himself.

Resolved, That a copy be sent to the *Signs of the Times* for publication, a copy placed in the Association record and a copy sent to his family.

Done by the order of the Soldier Creek Association in session on the second Saturday in October, 1972.

Committee:
Elder W. D. Griffin
Elder Wayman Chappel, Asst. Moderator
Bro. Roy L. Locke, Asst. Clerk

SISTER LELIA BELLE EDWARDS

Inasmuch as it has been the will of our Heavenly Father to remove from us our dearly beloved sister, Lelia Belle Edwards, we bow in humble submission to His will. Our dear sister in Christ was born February 8, 1893, and deported this life May 23, 1972. She was a daughter of the late Crede M. and Sarah Bird. Her decline had been gradual since the passing of her husband, Brother Alfred O. Edwards.

Surviving are four sons, Woodrow, Clay and

Ray, of Hurricane, W. Va., and Kermit of St. Albans, W. Va.; five daughters, Mrs. Rosetta Thornton, Nitro, W. Va.; Mrs. Audrey Purdy, Poca, W. Va.; Mrs. Reba Bird, Rock Cave, W. Va.; Mrs. Beulah Bird, Hurricane; and Mrs. Doris Kelly, Shady Springs, W. Va. Also twenty-eight grand children and thirty-six great grandchildren.

In early life Sister Edwards was brought under conviction for sin. So deep was her conviction and travail of soul, and so mercifully was hope given her when peace was spoken, that she thought she was alone in the world, and that no one else believed as she did; though she was reared by Primitive Baptist parents. She united with Providence Church June 26, 1920. She was faithful in all things to the church, always filling her seat when not providentially hindered. She confessed to be a pilgrim and a stranger on the earth, "For they that say such things declare plainly that they seek a city whose builder and maker is God; wherefore, God is not ashamed to be called their God, for he hath prepared for them a city." We feel that our loss is her eternal gain. To know her was to love her.

THEREFORE, Be it resolved that a copy of this be placed on our church records, and a copy be sent to the family and to the *Signs of the Times*.

Done by order of the Providence Church in conference June 24, 1972.

Elder W. P. O'Neal, Mod.
W. L. Burnside, Clerk
Willard Bird, Asst. Clerk

SISTER ADA M. THOMPSON

The Church at Thompsons Grove, Roanoke County, Virginia, in conference Saturday November 4, 1972:

Our beloved sister passed away after living a long and useful life of eigthy years. We often heard her talk of the greatness of God, his loving kindness and sweet mercy. She was firm in the doctrine of the power and wisdom of Almighty God, and the total depravity of man.

We, the Church at Thompsons Grove, looked on her as a good sister, and a mother in Israel. She was faithful to her church, filling her seat as long as she was able to go, and always ready to help in any way she could financially.

She bore her afflictions with much patience, never complaining or murmuring. She had the best of care, her family being very devoted to her. All was done for that loving hands could do, until we believe the Lord said "Come".

RESOLVED, That we humbly bow to the will of our gracious Heavenly Father, and

RESOLVED, That we extend our heartfelt sympathy to the bereaved family; and that a copy of this Resolution be spread in the church book, and a copy be sent to the *Signs of the Times* for publication.

Done by order of the church in conference.

Elder J. L. Bocock, Mod.
Nelson Reed, Clerk

BROTHER SAM H. WORLEY

It has pleased our Heavenly Father to remove from our midst Brother Sam H. Worley, at the age of 93. He died after a long illness in Medical Care Center in Lynchburg, Virginia, on August 4, 1972.

Brother Worley was born in Pittsylvania County on March 6, 1879, a son of the late James Worley and Phaba Owen Worley. He is survived by his wife, Sister Sarah Hammock Worley; nine sons, Wilford, Dave, James, Sam, Douglas, and Oscar Lee Worley, all of Gretna, Robert Price Worley of Montvale Clay Worley of Lynchburg and Charlie Worley of Alexandria; four daughters, Mrs. Frances Dove and Mrs. Gladys Light of Roanoke, Mrs. Roberta Brumfield and Mrs. Annie Dalton of Gretna; also 88 grandchildren and a large number of great-grandchildren and great-great-grandchildren.

Brother Worley also is survived by two brothers, Edgar Worley of Olan, West Virginia and Brother Mack Worley of Danville, Va.

He united with Weatherford Primitive Baptist Church on May 28, 1950 and was baptized on the same day.

His funeral was held at Weatherford Primitive Baptist Church by his beloved pastor, Elder O. K. Tench, and was laid to rest in the family Cemetery beneath a beautiful mound of flowers.

Written by Marvin Brumfield as requested by Weatherford Primitive Church.

Elder O. K. Tench, Moderator
L. H. Doss, Clerk

CHURCH NOTICES

BETHLEHEM CHURCH, Malvern, Alabama, meets each second Sunday at 10:30 A. M.

J. J. COLLINS, Pastor

HOPEFUL CHURCH, Ozark, Alabama, meets each fourth Sunday at 10:30 A. M.

J. J. WATSON, Pastor

NEW HOPE PRIMITIVE BAPTIST CHURCH, Slocomb, Alabama, meets each

first Sunday, 10:30 A. M.

V. C. HARTZOG, Pastor

RAMAH CHURCH, Cottonwood, Alabama, meets each third Sunday at 10:30 A. M.

A. B. CHUMNEY
D. W. COLLINS, Pastors

NEW PROSPECT CHURCH, meets each third Sunday at 11 A. M., six miles SE. of Sulligent, Alabama.

C. C. HAND, Pastor
5840 Court O C P
Birmingham, Ala.

MACEDONIA PRIMITIVE BAPTIST CHURCH, located one and one-half miles Southwest of Sulligent, Alabama, meets each first Sunday at 11 A. M. All lovers of the truth are invited.

EULIE McCOOL, Pastor
HOUSTON PITTS, Clerk
Steens, Miss.

MT. ZION PRIMITIVE BAPTIST CHURCH meets each 4th Sunday at 11 A. M. about 10 miles N. W. of Birmingham just off of 78 Highway in Westwood, 2601 Forrestdale Blvd.

H. C. MOON
C. C. HAND, Pastors

OLD UNION PRIMITIVE BAPTIST CHURCH, meets each first Sunday at 11 A. M., 6 miles S. W. of Winfield, Ala.

C. C. HAND, Pastor

HARMONY CHURCH, meets each second Sunday afternoon at 2 P. M., ten miles SW. of Fayette, Alabama.

C. C. HAND
R. W. RHODES, Pastors

ELAM OLD SCHOOL BAPTIST CHURCH, located two miles North of Goshen, Pike County, Alabama, meets each second Sunday at 10:30 o'clock.

J. P. MORGAN, Pastor
A. C. CARTER, Clerk
1335 Avalon Lane,
Montgomery 6, Ala.

LITTLE HOPE CHURCH, meets each second Sunday at 11 A. M., ten miles West of Fayette, Alabama.

C. C. HAND
R. W. RHODES, Pastors

EPHESUS PRIMITIVE BAPTIST CHURCH, Slocomb, Alabama, meets each third Sunday and Saturday before at 10:30 A. M.

V. C. HARTZOG, Pastor

WRITES CREEK CHURCH, 5 miles south of Slocomb, Ala., meets each fourth Sunday and Saturday before.

E. B. HUGHES
B. A. ANDERSON
J. A. TEW, Moderators
J. T. COLLINS, Clerk
Slocomb, Ala.

MT. CARMEL CHURCH, Coffee Springs, Alabama, meets each first Sunday 11 A. M.

W. A. WILLIAMS, Pastor

PILGRIM REST CHURCH, located five miles north of Fordyce, Arkansas (about ¾ mile off Hy. 167, and located near Barnes Lumber Co.) meets each third Sunday at 10:30.

W. W. HUDSON, JR. Pastor

NAOMI OLD SCHOOL BAPTIST CHURCH, six miles south of McKenzie, Alabama, meets the second Sundays in December, February, April, etc.

ELDER W. C. STANLEY, Pastor
Duncanville, Ala., Rt. 1
E. C. WEAVER, Clerk
Rt. 5, Box 47, Andalusia, Ala.

SHILOH OLD SCHOOL BAPTIST CHURCH, seven miles Northeast of Andalusia, Alabama, meets the second Sundays in July, September, November, etc.

ELDER W. C. STANLEY, Pastor
Duncanville, Ala., Rt. 1
NORA LEE McLEOD, Clerk
Red Level, Ala., Rt. 3

MT. ZION PRIMITIVE BAPTIST CHURCH, located 14 miles south of Fayette, Ala., meets each first Sunday at 2 P. M.

W. L. NORRIS, Pastor
1414 8th St., Tuscaloosa, Ala.
EULIE McCOOL, Pastor
Steens, Miss.

MT. CARMEL PRIMITIVE BAPTIST CHURCH, located southeast of Millport, Ala., meets second Sunday afternoons at 2 P. M.

EULIE McCOOL, Pastor
Steens, Miss.

PLEASANT RIDGE PRIMITIVE BAPTIST CHURCH, located at Moores Bridge, Ala., meets each 4th Sunday at 11 A. M.

EULIE McCOOL, Pastor
Steens, Miss.

SALEM PRIMITIVE BAPTIST CHURCH, located 6 miles south of Gordo, Ala., meets each 4th Sunday at 2 P. M.

EULIE McCOOL, Pastor
Steens, Miss.
W. L. NORRIS, Co-Pastor
1414 8th Street
Tuscaloosa, Ala.

MOUNTAIN FORK CHURCH, Madison County, Ala., meets each first and third Sundays at 11:00 A. M.

R. C. SIMMONS
R. H. HALE, Pastors
JAMES COLBERT, Clerk

NEW HOPE OLD SCHOOL PRIMITIVE BAPTIST CHURCH, near Patmos and about ten miles South of Hope, Arkansas, meets each first Sunday at 11 A. M.

W. W. HUDSON, JR., Pastor

WHITE WATER OLD SCHOOL PRIMITIVE BAPTIST CHURCH, located about one mile northwest of Tinsman, Arkansas, meets each fourth Sunday afternoon at 2:30 P. M. The annual Homecoming is still held the first Sunday in July and Saturday before, with services beginning at 10:30.

DAVID E. TURNER, Pastor

SECLUSIA OLD SCHOOL BAPTIST CHURCH, Compton, California, meets each fourth Sunday at the home of L. W. Langwell, 12812 S. Williams Street.

WELSH TRACT OLD SCHOOL BAPTIST CHURCH, (the oldest Primitive Baptist Church in the United States), meets each second Sunday at 11 A. M. The meeting house is located one mile south of Newark, Delaware, just off of Highway 896.

JAMES POOLE, Pastor

NEW HARMONY PRIMITIVE BAPTIST CHURCH, located near Hiram, Ga., meets every second Sunday at 11 o'clock.

C. C. HAND
W. D. GRIFFIN, Pastors
GLENN RAGSDALE, Clerk

The SALEM PRIMITIVE BAPTIST CHURCH, Benton, Ill. meets each 4th Sunday at 10:30 A. M. Communion time is the 4th Sunday in May.

All lovers of the truth are invited to meet with us.

ELDER WAYMON CHAPELL, Mod.
WILLIAM VANTREASE, Clerk
JAMES CUNNINGHAM, Asst. Clerk
5921 W. Park Ave.
St. Louis, Mo. 63110

PLEASANT VALLEY OLD SCHOOL BAPTIST CHURCH, Kingman, Kansas. Meets with Mrs. Verda Machesney, 516 E. Avenue C. on each second Sunday.

W. A. WINFREY, Pastor

THE LOST CREEK CHURCH OF OLD SCHOOL PREDESTINARIAN BAPTISTS, meets first Sunday in each month and Saturday before, near Denton, Carver County, Kentucky, ten miles south of Grayson and two miles from Denton, on Grayson Highway. Leave U. S. 60 at Grayson via Hutchins; take gravel road to church.

NEW HOPE CHURCH (better known as Lick Creek) meets every third Sunday and Saturday before at 11 A. M., five miles north of Dawson Springs, Kentucky.

R. L. BIGGS, Pastor

NEW HOPE CHURCH, Spearsville, La. meets first Sundays and Saturday afternoons before at 3:30.

J. L. SMITH, Pastor
C. C. BARRON, Clerk

CONCORD CHURCH about 12 miles north of Bastrop, La. one-quarter mile west of the Bastrop, La. and Hamburg Road, meets each second Sunday at 10:30 A. M.

G. W. JONES, Pastor
GENEVA PETTIS, Clerk

GOOD HOPE CHURCH in Arkansas, about one mile north of Oakland, just across the State line, meets each second Sunday at 2:00 P. M.

G. W. JONES, Pastor
INA NEWSOM, Clerk

LIBERTY HILL CHURCH, located six miles northeast of Farmerville, La., ¼ mile east of Farmerville-Marion Highway, meets each fourth Sunday and Saturday before at 10:30. Services are also held on each second Sunday at 10:30.

W. W. HUDSON, JR., Pastor

UNION CHURCH, located near Linville, La., meets each third Sunday at 10:30 and on Saturday afternoon before at 2:30 P. M.

DAVID E. TURNER, Pastor

BETHEL PRIMITIVE BAPTIST CHURCH, located three miles N. E. of Steens, Miss. on Millport Road, meets third Sunday afternoons at 2 P. M.

H. C. MOON, Pastor
Hanceville, Ala.
EULIE McCOOL, Asst. Pastor
Steens, Miss.

EBENEZER PRIMITIVE BAPTIST CHURCH, Baltimore, Maryland, meets each third Sunday at 11 A. M. in the meeting house, 210 E. Madison Street, near Calvert.

JOHN D. WOOD, Pastor

BLACK ROCK OLD SCHOOL BAPTIST CHURCH, Butler, Maryland, meets each first Sunday afternoon at three o'clock. Butler is on Falls Road about twenty miles north of Baltimore.

JOHN D. WOOD, Pastor

HOPEWELL OLD SCHOOL BAPTIST CHURCH, Hopewell, N. J., meets each first Sunday at 10:30 A. M. All visitors are welcome.

ARTHUR R. WARREN, Pastor
MARY L. HELLINGS, Clerk
4 Maple Lane
Pennington, N. J. 08534

OLIVE AND HURLEY OLD SCHOOL BAPTIST CHURCH, Shokan, N. Y., meets each 2nd Sunday at 2:00 P. M. March through and including November.

A. J. SLAUSON, Pastor
DEACON E. K. ADSIT, Clerk

THE WARWICK OLD SCHOOL BAPTIST CHURCH, Warwick, Orange County, New York, holds monthly services on each fourth Sunday, from March to, and including, the fourth Sunday in November. The meetings are held at A. R. Vail's home, 55 Maple Ave., Warwick at 11 A. M.

A. J. SLAUSON, Pastor

THE MIDDLEBURG OLD SCHOOL BAPTIST CHURCH meets at the home of Deacon Woodrow W. Bellinger, Duanesburg, N. Y. on fifth Sundays when the Lord so wills.

A. J. SLAUSON, Pastor
BEATRICE E. HOCKING, Clerk
419 Toll St., Scotia, N. Y.

EBENEZER OLD SCHOOL BAPTIST CHURCH, New York City, meets every first and third Sundays at McBurney Branch Y. W. C. A. 215 W. 23rd Street, corner of 7th Ave. (Elevator to 2nd floor.) 11 A. M.-1:30 P. M. All visitors are welcome.

A. J. SLAUSON, Pastor

THE WILSON PRIMITIVE BAPTIST CHURCH, Wilson, N. C., meets each second Sunday at 3 P. M., and Saturday evening before at 7:30 P. M. The location is on the corner of Green and Jackson Streets.

D. B. STOKES, Pastor
PRESTON GAY, Clerk
P. O. Box 117, Black Creek, N. C.

FALLS OF TAR RIVER PRIMITIVE BAPTIST CHURCH, Rocky Mount, N. C., meets each second Sunday and Saturday before. Quarterly meetings March, June, September and December.

D. B. STOKES, Pastor
NINA PEARSON, Clerk

MOONS CREEK PRIMITIVE BAPTIST CHURCH, located near Providence, N. C. off Route 86, on Park Springs Road, meets each third Sunday morning at 11 A. M.

KENNETH KEY, Pastor

LITTLE FLOCK OLD SCHOOL BAPTIST CHURCH, Altus, Oklahoma, meets each fourth

Sunday at 10:30 A. M. and Saturday afternoon before at 2:00 P. M.

C. M. HAYGOOD, Pastor
ANA STEWART, Clerk
Granite, Okla. 73547

BIG SPRING CHURCH, Elgin, Oregon, meets each first Sunday at the home of Sister Elva Spikes. Address communications to Lloyd Spikes, Elgin, Oregon.

ERNEST ATTEBERY, Pastor
SPENCER BURCH, Clerk

ROCK SPRINGS OLD SCHOOL BAPTIST CHURCH, Lancaster County, Pennsylvania, meets each first Sunday at 10:30. The meeting house is located on highway 222, about one-quarter mile of the Maryland-Pennsylvania State line.

JOHN D. WOOD, Pastor
CHAS. B. OSBORNE, Clerk
Quarryville, Pa.

SIDELING HILL OLD SCHOOL BAPTIST CHURCH, Fulton County, Pennsylvania, meets by appointment on 5th Sunday afternoons.

JOHN D. WOOD, Pastor

THE FIRST PRIMITIVE BAPTIST CHURCH of Memphis, Tenn., meets each Sunday at 10:30 A. M., except the first three weeks in October when we dismiss for associations in the area. The church is located on Andrews Road, one block north of Highway 70 in the Ellendale Community, 7 miles east of Memphis.

H. R. PRINCE, Co-Pastor
967 Maxey, Memphis
C. S. YOUNG, Co-Pastor
807 Pope St., Memphis
RICHARD H. CAMPBELL, Clerk

CANE CREEK PRIMITIVE BAPTIST CHURCH, meets each fourth Sunday at 11 A. M., and is located nine miles Southwest of Martin, Tennessee. All lovers of the truth are invited.

HUBERT PRINCE, Pastor
967 Maxey, Memphis, Tenn.
ELMER PRINCE, Clerk
Clinton, Ky.

BORDEAUX PREDESTINARIAN PRIMITIVE BAPTIST CHURCH, Nashville, Tenn., meets each first Sunday at 10:30 A. M. The church is located on the old Hydes Ferry Road in Bordeaux, in Nashville. All lovers of the truth are invited to meet with us.

R. L. BIGGS, Pastor

THE WALNUT FORK PRIMITIVE BAPTIST CHURCH, near Cottage Grove, Tennessee, meets on the second Sunday of each month.

R. L. BIGGS, Pastor
R. L. VEAZEY, SR., Clerk

UNION PRIMITIVE BAPTIST CHURCH, Sharps Chapel, Tenn., meets at 11 A. M. each second Sunday. We are located about fifteen miles north of Maynardville, Tenn., on Big Valley Road. There is a sign on the main highway showing where to turn.

JOHN WILDER, Moderator
N. E. LAY, Clerk

SHEPHERD FOLD CHURCH, Houston, Texas, meets each first Sunday and Saturday before 10:30 A. M. Church is located at 815 Little York Road between Highway 75 and East Texas Freeway 59.

C. M. HAYGOOD, Pastor
JIMMY LINDSEY, Clerk
JERRY EVERS, Asst. Clerk

MT. ZION CHURCH, Rt. 2, Box 23, Weslaco, Texas, meets each second Sunday at 10:30 A. M.; and each fourth Sunday at 10:30 A. M. seven miles West of Weslaco, on highway 83.

JOE L. HAMRICK, Pastor
E. B. AULT, Clerk

SARDIS CHURCH, Amarillo, Texas, meets each third Sunday at 10:30, in the home of E. J. Parsons, 1711 Lincoln Street.

W. A. WINFREY, Pastor

THE PRIMITIVE BAPTIST CHURCH, Fort Worth, Texas, has moved their meeting place to 3629 8th Avenue. They meet each first Sunday at 11 A. M., and Saturday before at 2 P. M. Take College Ave. bus to Butler and Ryon; go one block West, then half block North to church.

C. U. LANDERS, Pastor

THE ORIGINAL PILGRIM REST CHURCH, Lawn, Texas, meets each third Sunday and Saturday before at 10:30 A. M.

C. M. HAYGOOD, Pastor
MRS. NOLA STEWART, Clerk

AN ARM OF PILGRIM REST CHURCH, meets each second Sunday and Saturday night before at Earth, Texas.

C. M. HAYGOOD, Pastor
A. A. CHAMBERS, Clerk

MACEDONIA CHURCH OF PREDESTINARIAN BAPTISTS, Rising Star, Texas, meets each second Sunday at 11 A. M. and Saturday before at 2 P. M.

C. Y. OSTEEN, Pastor

MT. OLIVE CHURCH OF PREDESTINARIAN BAPTISTS, Stockdale, Texas, meets on the second and fourth Sundays of each month at 10 A. M., in the meeting house at intersection of Highways 123 and 87. All lovers of the truth are invited to meet with us.

GERALD D. SHIPMAN, Pastor
LELA CULPEPPER, Clerk

THE OLD SALEM CHURCH OF OLD SCHOOL BAPTISTS, four miles South of Teague, Texas, meets each first Sunday and Saturday before.

MAGGIE ELMORE, Clerk

SAINTS REST PRIMITIVE BAPTIST CHURCH, Dallas, Texas, meets each Sunday at 10:30 A. M., at 2710 Engle Street.

C. C. MORRIS, Pastor
D. G. CONNELL, Clerk

HOPEWELL PRIMITIVE BAPTIST CHURCH, near Winnsboro, Texas, meets each second Sunday at 10:30 A. M. and Saturday before at 10:30 A. M.

W. W. TAYLOR, Pastor
E. M. REEVES, Clerk

MT. ZION OLD SCHOOL BAPTIST CHURCH, Cash, Texas, meets each first Sunday at 11 A. M., and Saturday afternoon before at 2:30.

LLOYD WALL, Pastor
GUY SISK, Clerk

The churches of which Elder E. J. Lambert is pastor meet as follows:

PHARON, meets first Sunday morning and Saturday night before, 5 miles NE Hawkins, Texas.

REHOBETH, meets second Sunday morning and Saturday morning before, 7 miles N ElDorado, Arkansas.

NEILA RYAN, Clerk
1601 N. Emmett
ElDorado, Arkansas

BETHEL, meets third Sunday morning and Saturday morning before, 7 miles NE ElDorado, Arkansas.

JEAN H. BURNES, Clerk
606 N. Parkway,
ElDorado, Arkansas

GOOD HOPE, meets fourth Sunday morning and Saturday morning before 7 miles NE Winnsboro, Texas.

GERTRUDE JONES, Clerk
905 Y Drive
Winnsboro, Texas

ANTIOCH CHURCH near Camden, Arkansas, meets each 2nd Sunday at 2 o'clock.

Everyone welcomed.

ELDER E. J. LAMBERT, Pastor
306 Richardson St.
Winnsboro, Texas 75494

The churches composing the Virginia Corresponding Meeting meet as follows:

FRYING PAN CHURCH, meets each second Sunday at 11 A. M. and is located on Centreville Road, between Herndon and Chantilly, Virginia.

ARTHUR L. CARTER, Clerk
Manassas, Va.

NEW VALLEY CHURCH meets each fifth Sunday at 11 A. M. The meeting house is near Lucketts, about eight miles north of Leesburg, Va.

L. D. DUKE, Clerk
Charlestown, W. Va.

MT. ZION CHURCH, meets each fourth Sunday at 11 A. M. and is located about one and one-half miles East of Aldie, Virginia. on Route 50, between Washington and Winchester, Virginia.

MRS. RAY HAWLING, Clerk
Leesburg, Va.

There are no meetings of our faith and order held at the present time in Washington, D. C. We are aways glad to have brethren and friends who are visiting in Washington

meet with us. For information phone Manassas 368-4857.

JOHN D. WOOD, Pastor

NORFOLK PRIMITIVE BAPTIST CHURCH, Norfolk, Virginia, meets each third Sunday at 11 A. M. and Saturday before at 8:00 P. M., Fairmont Park, 2023 Tidewater Drive.

WILLIAM L. EVERETT, Pastor

RICHMOND PRIMITIVE BAPTIST CHURCH, Qualla Road, Chesterfield County, Virginia, meets each first Sunday at 11 A. M. Following are directions to the meeting house: South from Richmond at McGuire Circle, take Rt. 360 nine miles to "Longest" Service Station; turn left and go one mile, and turn right on No. 363 one mile to church.

ELDER D. L. SIMPSON, Pastor
MRS. WM. LEE, Clerk
4407 Clairton Rd.
Richmond, Va. 23234

DANVILLE PRIMITIVE BAPTIST CHURCH, Danville, Virginia, meets each second Sunday at 11 A. M. and Saturday night before, on Bradley Road.

H. W. WRAY, Pastor
R. T. HOLLEY, Clerk

UNION PRIMITIVE BAPTIST CHURCH meets each first Sunday at 11:00 o'clock. This church is located seven miles west of Gretna, Virginia on 605 one-half mile from Route 40. All lovers of truth are invited.

LEONARD J. BRAMMER, Pastor
RUTH MATTOX, Clerk
Rt. 2,
Chatham, Va.

BELLVIEW PRIMITIVE BAPTIST CHURCH, meets each third Sunday at 11:00 o'clock and Saturday night before at 7:30. This church is located near Cave Springs about four miles from Roanoke, Virginia, one mile from 221. All visitors are welcome.

LEONARD J. BRAMMER, Pastor
J. A. SOWDER, Clerk
Rt. 2,
Salem, Va.

SANDY LEVEL PRIMITIVE BAPTIST CHURCH meets each third Sunday afternoon at 2:30. This church is located on Route 635 about 5 miles south from Hardy, Va. 10 miles from Vinton, Va. All lovers of truth are invited.

LEONARD J. BRAMMER, Pastor

UNION PRIMITIVE BAPTIST CHURCH meets each fourth Sunday at 11:00 o'clock and Saturday before at 2:00 o'clock. This church is located on highway 623 about two miles from Fairystone Park. All visitors are welcome. No Saturday meetings during winter months.

LEONARD J. BRAMMER, Pastor
CLAUDE R. HOPKINS, Clerk
908 Myrtle Rd.
Martinsville, Va.

BETHEL PRIMITIVE BAPTIST CHURCH, of Predestinarian Faith, of Mossyrock, Washington, meets each 3rd Sunday at 11:00 o'clock and Saturday before at 2:00 o'clock. For information write the Clerk.

E. J. ATTEBERY, Pastor
MRS. OPAL HUNTTING, Clerk
Silver Creek, Wash. 98585

PLEASANT GROVE CHURCH, Naches, Washington, meets at 11:00 A. M. each second Sunday at the home of one of the members living in Naches. Those interested will please contact the clerk.

E. J. ATTEBERY, Pastor
MARGUERITE SIMPSON, Clerk
1306 Fairview Ave.
Yakima, Wash. 98901

The churches of which Elder D. V. Spangler is pastor meet as follows:

MONTICELLO, on U. S. 29, between Greensboro and Reidsville, N. C. Services first Sundays at 11 o'clock.

REIDSVILLE CHURCH, Lindsay Street, Reidsville, N. C., meets each Second Sunday at 11:00 A. M.

DURHAM CHURCH, Durham, N. C. on Pacific Avenue, west side of town, just off of Highway 501 leading from Durham to Roxboro, N. C. Services every third Sunday at 11:00 A. M. and Saturday afternoon before at 2:00 P. M.

DAN RIVER, at Mayfield, N. C. on U. S. Highway 700 leading from Eden, N. C. to Danville, Va., about ten miles from Eden. Services each fourth Sunday at 11:00 A. M. and Saturday evening before at 7:30 P. M.

Signs of the Times

DEVOTED TO THE OLD SCHOOL BAPTIST CAUSE

"The Sword of the Lord and of Gideon"

VOL. 141 DANVILLE, VA., FEBRUARY, 1973 NO. 2

IS IT TIME TO RENEW
YOUR SUBSCRIPTION?
IF YOUR EXPIRATION DATE
IS 2/73
IT EXPIRES WITH THIS ISSUE

THE WONDER OF HIS LOVE

The wonder of my Father's love
Is flowing in my soul:
He's ever ruling from above
As endless ages roll.

He ever works his holy will,
Whatever it may be,
His every purpose to fulfill,
For greater than all is He.

Through Christ my Lord his mercy flows
Unto those who believe.
His every child my Father knows:
His blessings they receive.

Not one of His can ever stray
Beyond his searching hand,
For He is watching night and day:
He's ever in command.

Ethel Glass Gilland
Panama City, Fla.

ARE YOU FALLEN FROM GRACE?

Beloved, it is felt of necessity to consider and discuss the opposition some hold against the truth saying that the grace of God is conditional on the obedience of man, and that it is possible for a man to "fall from grace;" by the phrase "fall from grace" the opposers imply the theory if a man does not exercise diligently his abilities to choose and do good services toward God, then God will remove his grace and spiritual blessings from such a man.

First, in defying this hideous opposition, note the word "grace," which is unmerited favor, free mercy, undeserved love and compassion. The very word "grace" cancels the supposition that works are prerequisite or antecedent to salvation. Grace is defined as being unmerited because "we are saved by grace and not of works" or merit "lest any man should boast;" grace is defined as free because we are "justified freely by his grace;" grace is defined as undeserved because "God commended his love (or grace) toward us, in that, while we were yet sinners, Christ died for us." As God saith, "I will have mercy on whom I will have mercy, and I will have compassion on whom I will have compassion," and not on just anyone who will obey Him of their own will for "it is not of him that willeth nor of him that runneth, but of God that sheweth mercy." For one to work means one is under a conditional covenant, whereas "grace" sets forth an immutable and stedfast covenant. My Beloved, "we are not under the law, but under grace," if so be we are redeemed from the curse and condemnation of the law. If obedience is prerequisite and antecedent to grace and salvation, then why was Saul of Tarsus, a most traditionally zealous, disobedient, rebelling Pharisee, included in God's calling by grace? Contrariwise to all human conception, grace is antecedent to faith, hope, and charity, and most of all obedience; as Paul says, "we have received grace and apostleship for obedience to the faith among all nations," while otherwise they would have still been foolish and disobedient. (Titus 3:3-5)

In considering the remainder of this opposition against the Gospel it must be plainly understood what people generally mean when they say a person

has "fallen from grace." They generally imply such a one loses possession of spiritual blessings and access to the salvation of himself, all because of negligence and failure to the service of God on his part, and such a one may be restored to grace again by repentance and by proving himself serviceable to God again. If God will, we shall shortly see what Paul meant when he said, "ye are fallen from grace" and his application of the phrase will be compared and contrasted with the former application, to prove the common application to be inconsistent with the Scriptures.

If men could "fall from grace" in the aspect of the common application, they could fall to a state no lower than his corrupt sinful, unrestrained nature, where grace first found him! To say men can "fall from grace" (assuming the common application throughout this portion of the discussion) is to say that men may commit worse crimes while under the influence of grace then they can while in a state of nature—crimes so great God is obligated to de-promote one of his subjects back to the low estate of his unregenerate nature, where grace first found him! Can sin super-rule and reign over grace, or is it really true that "where sin abounded, grace did much more abound." (Rom. 5:21) If one can commit such crimes while influenced by divine grace, then after all, God's subjects are not "kept by the power of God through faith unto salvation ready to be revealed in the last time;" and after all, God is not "able to keep them from falling, and to present them faultless before the presence of his glory with exceeding joy." If God is liable to de-promote us when he finds fault with us, then how can we "be confident that he which hath begun a good work in us will perform it until the day of Jesus Christ" Christ did not tell the six churches in Asis, which he had somewhat against, he would de-promote them and remove his grace from them; but rather, "As many as I love, I rebuke and chasten: be zealous therefore and repent." Could we say God will desire to correct those who, if possible, had "fallen from grace" or had been evicted from the love of God? And being that grace is love, then how can Apostle Paul of a truth say that neither things present nor the things to come, or literally nothing, shall be able to separate us from the love of God, if men can "fall from grace?

"Who shall lay any thing to the charge of God's elect? It is God that justifieth." And justification is free by grace, through the redemption in Christ, as has been previously stated. "Who is he that condemneth? It is Christ that died." etc. Can anything condemn us as the redeemed of the Lord? "Nay, in all these things we are more than conquerors through him that loved us." Could it be said "we are more than conquerors" through Christ if sin rose up so great in our lives that it simply conquered us and caused us to "fall from grace?" Furthermore, if the conditions of men could change the mind of God and his purposed decrees of mercy and wrath, then God is made a liar, for he says, "I am the Lord, I change not; therefore ye sons of Jacob are not consumed." But it is not so, and we cannot "fall from grace" or lose possession of the promise, because "God, willing more abundantly to shew unto the heirs of promise the immutability of his counsel, confirmed it by an oath: That by two immutable things, in which it was impossible for God to lie, we might have a strong consolation, who have fled for refuge to lay hold upon the hope set before us." Moreover, one cannot "fall from grace," neither can the covenant confirmed before of God in Christ be nullified, for God says "your covenant with death shall be disannulled, and your agreement with hell shall not stand." All of Adam's family have made a covenant with death in hell, "for all have sinned," and "the wages of sin is death." The covenant with death shall not stand, but the covenant God made in Christ when he chose his people in him, shall stand forever and all the elect shall be saved!

Now, if God be pleased, we shall see what Paul meant when he wrote to the

Galatians, "ye are fallen from grace." Most of all it is necessary to understand Paul's application of the phrase, and to know he did not use it as men use the phrase today.

In discussing this, remember how Paul does constantly rebuke and reprove the Galatians for having been bewitched and removed to another's teachings, which was not the Gospel, but false teachers had perverted the Gospel, teaching that men had to keep the law in order to be saved, which law neither our fathers nor we are able to bear. These seducers were really no different to the freewillers of today, who also teach works to be prerequisite to salvation. Somehow these seducers had bewitched the Galatians into looking to their own works for the answer to their justification, rather than looking to Christ for the answer. Therefore Paul exhorts them emphatically, saying, "Stand fast therefore in the liberty wherewith Christ hath made us free, and be not entangled again with the yoke of bondage. Behold, I Paul say unto you, that if ye be circumcised, Christ shall profit you nothing." Paul is here explaining how the works of the law are not of faith, and how Christ can mean simply nothing to anyone who looks to his works, such as circumcision, for justification. "For I testify again to every man that is circumcised, that he is a debtor to do the whole law;" which is to say that the law demands perfect obedience, and one cannot receive justification on the basis of the law because of this perfect demand. Therefore one who teaches another to be circumcised must not stop there if he is teaching the Law of Moses, "for it is written, cursed is every one that continueth not in all things which are written in the book of the law to do them."

This statement of Paul's makes us to reason that the false teachers put more stress on being circumcised without putting equal emphasis on the other commandments, which teaching would have been illegal even if it was taught before Christ nullified the Mosaic Law. Heretofore in our study, Beloved, can it be gathered that Paul has been exhorting and rebuking the Galatians for having begun in the Spirit, but getting side-tracked by the flesh; and so Paul reaches a climactical point in his rebuking and reproof by writing, "Christ is become of no effect unto you, whosoever of you are justified by the law; ye are fallen from grace." The sentence "ye are fallen from grace" is applicable only to the "whosoever of you are justified by the law." WHAT! You mean to tell me this statement of Paul's sets up the fact that men can be justified by the law? No: that's the point, for Paul had already previously said, "no man is justified by the law in the sight of God." But Paul was not in Gal. 5:4 directly speaking of the matter of justification from God's viewpoint, but from the viewpoint of those Galatians who judged themselves to be justified by the law. They had not been literally justified by the law, but only in their own minds, just as the Israelites did not literally limit God, but in their own minds. Likewise neither had they literally fallen from grace as men generally use the phrase, but had done so in their minds by so forgetting that grace and no longer looking to the source of that grace, Christ, for their justification.

Paul did not mean the Galatians' election, calling, justification, redemption, sanctification, etc. had been nullified when he said, "Christ is become of no effect unto you," because these blessings were given them in Christ before the foundation of the world (Gal. 3:17; !! Tim. 1:9). Instead the blessings of Christ had been made of no effect in their minds. To paraphrase it, Paul was saying in this verse four, "Christ no longer means anything to you Galatians who perceive you are justified by the works of the law. Christ is no longer precious in your eyes as being your judge and justifier, for you are blinded by the passions of your flesh in seeking to establish your own righteousness and means of justification that you may have the glory of your salvation, robbing Christ of the glory that is due him. You have forsaken the salvation that comes

free and have desired to earn it, which is impossible, and therefore have you fallen or condescended in your comprehension of salvation from the highest quality rank of salvation, grace salvation, to the lowest rank of salvation, works salvation.

Had these Galatians literally "fallen from grace," or had God left them destitute and forsaken beause of their backsliding, then Paul would have never written, nor would he have again attempted to visit those Galatians, for Paul both knew and wrote, "it is impossible for those who were once enlighted, and have tasted of the heavenly gift (Spirit) etc., if they shall fall away, to renew them again unto repentance." This verse of scripture annihilates the theory of freewill which sets forth the idea that those who fall away can be renewed to repentance and restored. Holy Writ proclaims it *impossible* to renew fallen ones to repentance. Therefore we hold that it is impossible for one to fall away (literally) because God's will is that Christ "should lose nothing, but raise it up at the last day." Paul also knew if they did fall away they would "crucify to themselves the Son of God afresh, and put him to an open shame, which would in turn prove that God was not "able to keep them from falling." Then Christ would be made an open shame for having not "perfected forever them that are sanctified" the first time, which would, if true, prove him to be less than God. If some did fall away it is either because Christ was slack in doing his job or else he was unable to do it. Freewill people can choose between the two, but I will confirm that in all this we must say there is no falling away of the saints. Praise God; it is his work from start to finish!

I will conclude by saying if you began as the Galatians did — in the Spirit — and believed at the start that our justification is freely by grace through the redemption that is in Christ Jesus, but later someone bewitched you and you again became persuaded that there was something you had to do to be justified, then I've got news for you: "Ye are fallen from grace" in the way Paul applied it. Only from your veiwpoint are you fallen, not from God's, because it is from your viewpoint that you are justified by the law, not God's. I've got more news for you, for if you indeed began in the Spirit, then God will not let you continue in this state, for "he which hath begun a good work in you will perform it until the day of Jesus Christ." (Phil. 1:6) Amen to the glory of God the Father, God the Son, and God the Holy Ghost.

Gregory Dean Duren
Rt. 1, Box 30A
Buhl, Ala. 35446

(Brother Duren also wrote as follows: "I am now a high school graduate and eighteen years old. I have volunteered for six years service in the U. S. Air Force. My active duty will begin December 20, 1972, and I will be stationed in Biloxi, Miss. Shortly after basic training is completed, about the first of March, I will have a thirty-five weeks course in electronics at Keesler Tech. School."

We pray the Lord will continue to be with Brother Duren and give him grace for whatever the Lord has in purpose for him. We enjoy his writings, feeling he is taught of the Lord, and hope he will write again soon. — J. D. W.)

WORD FROM SISTER BAKER

Rt. 1, Box 10,
Naches, Washington 98937

Dear Brother and Sister Wood:

In Malachi 3:16 we find, "And they that feared the Lord spake often one to another. . ." which we delight to do, but, being human, we often neglect. This season of the year, Christmas, serves a good purpose in reminding us to greet one another. Though Primitive Baptists are widely separated by distance, our love is the same for each one no matter how far away they are. This is a love that goes far beyond anything in this world, because it is the eternal gift of God.

I am glad that Elder Spangler and sister Huntting wrote such good articles about our meetings here this summer. And I am so thankful I was privileged to attend the meetings.

I hope your health is good, and you will have a pleasant Christmas with your family.

I never cease to be amazed that I am so blessed as to know the truth as it is in Christ, I hope. God bless you both.

Humbly, in love,
Daisy Baker

(We were glad to hear from Sister Baker and to know she is well and able to be around, and to do most of her housework at the age of 91. — J. D. W.)

ENJOYS THE SIGNS

Rt. 2, Box 646,
Bassett, Va. 24055

Dear Editors of the Signs:

Dear brethren in our blessed Lord, I hope I am one even if the least of all in the Covenant of Grace. I enjoy reading the dear *Signs of the Times* so much. The Editorials and all who write, and the Voices of the Past, are food for my hungry soul. When it pleases the Lord to give me an understanding heart, they are like crumbs of His love and mercy. The Psalms of David are so sweet to read. David was greatly blessed to pray, and Psalms 124 and 130 are wonderful to me.

Elder Lambert's and Elder Wood's editorials, and Elder Beebe's writings are heavenly food to me. Elder Wood's editorial at the "Beginning of Another Volume," and Elder Lambert's editorial, "Wings of Salvation," in January, 1969, were greatly enjoyed, and I have read and re-read them.

Dear Editors, I am sending a money-order for $40.00 to help with the *Signs of the Times,* in memory of our dear Mother, Mrs. J. M. Brammer, who passed away February 19, 1965. She was a member of the Primitive Baptist Church for over sixty years, and loved to read the *Signs.* She said shortly before passing away, "Farewell vain world, I am going home." She always filled her seat unless she had real sickness in her home.

I am sending a copy of my experience, which was given me, I hope, in the mercy of the Lord. I would like for you to print in the *Signs* if you feel it is worthy of the space.

May the blessed Lord give you dear brethren and sisters a heart and mind to pray for me a poor worm of the dust, in hope of God's mercy.

Your least sister,
Callie Clark

EXPERIENCE

It has been on my mind for some time to write a part of the things I hope the Lord has done for me, a poor, needy sinner. I feel my weakness to make the attempt, but something seems to press me to write, for blessed are the things He has done for me.

When I was a child about nine years old, I began to be in trouble. After I went to bed, I would lie on my face trying to pray to God to take care of me. I feared that something would happen to me before morning. I felt to be the worst child in our family. I shed many tears over this, but I did not want anyone to see me crying. When I was about fifteen years old, in the year of 1919, I wondered what would happen to me. I had a fear that made me tremble. I saw myself a vile sinner in the sight of a just and holy God. I seemed to be looking right through me, and beholding nothing but sin and corruption. I read my Bible, but it only condemned me. I tried to pray, Lord, save, or I perish. Something seemed to say, There was a time you might have been forgiven, but now it is too late. Oh the awful misery in my breast. My sins rolled up before me like mountains. Everything I did or said was sin. It seemed that God was frowning on me. I feared He would crush me through the earth; I feared to try to pray, and it seemed I must die in my sins. Oh how I begged Him for mercy, but it seemed there was no mercy for such a one as I. I plainly saw that I was lost, ruined, and undone, not fit to die, and not fit to live, without God, and without hope in the world. The heavy burden for sin was condemning me. I was

weighted down so that my very breathings were, O Lord, if it can be thy will, be merciful to me, and forgive my many sins. I felt He was too good to pity or to hear my cry. I thought I would go and ask my dear mother to pray for me; maybe the Lord would hear her in my behalf. Then something would seem to say, You don't want your mother to know what a sinner you are. In the Bible I read of the sweet promises of the Lord to His children, but they were not for one like me.

After some time I went to visit Mama, and before I knew it, I was telling her my troubles. I looked and she was crying. I thought, I wish I had not told her, for I had made her unhappy. But she said, "I have tried to pray for you." I felt better for a while, but the burden returned. I felt I could not live longer, and if I died with this heavy burden for sin, hell would be my doom. *I learned* that "Vain is the help of man." None could reach my case, but the Lord, and I felt He was angry with me.

Dear children of God, if you have had these troubles in your breast, you can witness with this poor sinner. I went to church, and the dear saints looked so good and happy, and I felt so sinful, not fit to be in their company. At one time I stood by the communion ring looking at the dear saints, and they looked as pure as angels in heaven. It was the most beautiful sight I had ever seen. The tears ran down my face. I thought, Oh, if I could but be with them! It seemed I could hear the Lord gathering His dear children home, and I was left alone, and in sorrow. In my sorrow I went again to my Bible. I opened it and my eyes fell on the words, "Let not your heart be troubled; ye believe in God; believe also in Me; in My Father's house are many mansions. If it were not so, I would have told you. I go to prepare a place for you; and if I go to prepare a place for you, I will come again, and receive you unto Myself, that where I am, there may ye be also." Oh how sweet those words were to me! It seemed the Lord had spoken them directly to me. My troubles were gone. I was rejoicing in my Lord's tender love. I longed to praise His holy name. I had a great desire to live a life which was well-pleasing in His sight. But the more I tried to live right, the more I seemed to sin. One day I was meditating over these things, when it was made so plain to me that all our righteousness is as filthy rags, for it is by grace we are saved. I rejoiced in that blessed truth. I was burdened then to know in some way, if He had forgiven my sin. The word came into my mind, "Father glorify thy Son that thy Son may also glorify thee." Then it seemed that I viewed Jesus between heaven and earth bleeding and dying for His children. In some way I hope I was among them. I was singing,

"What wondrous love is this that caused the Lord of bliss
To bear the dreadful curse for my soul.
When I was sinking down, beneath God's righteous frown,
Christ laid aside His crown, for my soul."

A calm feeling came over me, and I was rejoicing in Jesus my Savior. These words came to me: "It is finished." I felt that the Lord spoke those words to me. I cannot tell of the blessed comfort I then enjoyed. I wanted to praise Him the remnant of my days. Everything seemed to be praising Him. I longed to go to the church and tell it to them. I had a great desire to follow Him in baptism, but it was not long before doubts and fears came. I feared I had just imagined these things; yet I hope He did say, "It is finished." Oh how I tried to pour out my troubles to the Lord! When I met the dear saints, I wanted to be with them, but I was so unworthy.

One morning at a baptism, old Brother S. D. Koger kneeled down to pray, and oh how I did want him to pray for me. He asked me if I wanted to talk. I said, "I love you folks, and long to be baptised, but I am unworthy." He said, "It is those who feel to be unworthy

that we want". I went to the church many times with the longing to be with them whom I had been made to love so dearly, yet thought it would be wrong for one so vile to ask a home with them. I dreamed of Elder Koger baptising me, and as I came out of the water, I was singing, "Oh sing to me of heaven, when I am called to die," but when I awoke it was only a dream, but it was sweet to me somehow. The scripture came to me: "Take my yoke upon you and learn of Me, for I am meek and lowly in heart, and ye shall find rest unto your souls, for My yoke is easy, and My burden is light." I tried in my weak way to beg the Lord to lead me in the right way, and if it should be His will to give me grace to suffer for His sake.

I dreamed of going to church with my sister, and saw Jesus standing dressed in a white robe down to His feet. A gold band was on His head, upon which was written, "The holy Child, Jesus." He looked at me with a loving smile, and said, "I died for you upon the cross." Oh those words were sweet to me! How unworthy I felt that one so vile should be beloved so. I went before the church, still feeling unworthy, and told a part of what I have written, and to my surprise they received me, and I was baptised the third Sunday morning in July, 1922.

I then felt satisfied, for I felt I had gone home to the ones I loved so dearly. I thought I would go on in peace, but I was mistaken, for it was not long before doubts and fears arose, and I thought I had deceived the church. Oh I am a little child, I know not how to go out or come in. Wilt thou give me understanding, and lead me for thy name's sake, and be pleased to keep me at the feet of the little children in humility. The older I get, the more unworthy I feel of the sweet fellowship of the saints. Oh wretched sinner that I am, who shall deliver me from the body of this death? I know that without redeeming grace I am forever lost. I know by experience that there is nothing good that I can do. When I would do good, evil is present. I feel unworthy of the notice of the Lord, but I have nowhere else to go. Thou only hast the words of eternal life. In Him only is my hope. I am often begging that He reveal His love once more, and recently these words gave me much comfort:

"Fear not I am with thee, oh be not dismayed,
For I am thy God, and will still give thee aid,
I'll strengthen thee, and cause thee to stand,
Upheld by thy righteous, omnipotent hand."

I sang those words, and those following, different than ever before. I hope I was made to rejoice in that great love of God, in so much, that I felt if He should see fit to call me to die then, all would be well. I said, O Lord, it is enough. I cannot praise Him enough. He is my Hope, my Strength, my All. I know that He is love to stoop so low to save one so vile, and put a new song in my mouth, and ever to comfort a poor worm of the dust. I just cannot find the words to tell of it.

About two years ago, I was in so much trouble, and felt that He had forsaken me. I tried to beg for mercy. I cried, O Lord, if I am lost, why am I suffering so? A still small voice said, "For Jesus' sake, you are suffering." I cried, "O Lord, never let my sufferings be less." I fell asleep rejoicing in His tender love and free goodness. He is ever watching over His children. He loves them with an everlasting love. He does not forsake them. My only fear at times, is that I am not among that number.

Brother and Sister Turner, for some cause my mind is to hand this I have written to you. I feel that I should not take up the precious time of God's children, yet they are the ones I long to be with, and hear them talk of Jesus. I tried to lay it aside and not write, but my burden was so heavy, I was made to cry for His spirit of prayer, that He might guide me, and make me submissive to Him.

O Lord, make us look to thee, from whence all our help comes, and let us

love one another for thy name's sake.

Please pray for me, one of the least,

Callie Clark,
Bassett, Va.

SIGNS RECOMMENDED
TO THOSE INTERESTED

P. O. Box 308
Swansboro, N.C. 28584

Dear Elder Spangler:

I am enclosing my check for one renewal and two new subscriptions, and $1.00 for the Indigent Fund by one of the subscribers, as shown.

We appreciated your presence at our association. We had expected Elder Wood, but he could not make it. Hope you will be given a mind to visit again in our area.

It is my intention to recommend the *Signs* to Old Baptists and others who manifest an interest in the doctrine it contends for. It is the periodical published by our people, and stands firm as it has for more than one hundred and forty years, for the truth as I have been made to believe it. It is certainly needful for the cause: had it not been the Lord would not have sustained it through so many years. It deserves the support of every Old Baptist throughout the country who loves the doctrine of the predestination of God in all things.

May the good Lord be pleased to bless others to continue publishing the good news in the years to come, when the present writers are called to their eternal home.

Yours in hope of eternal life,

(Elder) J. J. Rhue

ELDER BIGGS WAS HER PASTOR

St. Charles. Ky. 42463

Dear Brother Wood:

I want to write a little concerning our late dear pastor. We miss him so much. Elder Biggs has been our councelor — one we could go to for advice, and we seem so lost without him.

We will meet, hoping that the Lord will send us another pastor; for He is the only one we have to look to.

Hope you and sister Wood are well. I am ninety years old, and am able to be up, for which I praise the Lord.

Much love and fellowship,

Mrs. W. B. McGregor

Elder R. L. Biggs, our beloved pastor, passed away at the age of eighty-one. He had a long, rugged road to travel. He was called to the ministry in early life, but thought he could not go and ran away from it; but the good Lord brought him back and showed him that the way of man was not in himself to direct. He traveled many hundreds of miles with many disappointments in life, but the Lord held him up; and he gave the Lord all the praise.

A dear sister told me she heard him preach at a little church down in the country when he was a young man. And while he was preaching a wonderful sermon, a light shined around his head like a rainbow dimly; and the people looked one to the other. The Sister was Cyntha Brown, long passed away.

He was called to our church, Old Lick Creek, July 3, 1949; and he was faithful to the calling. He had to travel nearly a hundred miles, but he was faithful through all kinds of weather.

We are such a little church, and left without a pastor; but the good Lord had always kept us. And I want to praise the Lord, not man.

Mrs. W. B. McGregor

(See obituary December issue)

EXPERIENCE

Rt. 3, Box 295
Eden, N. C.

Dear Elder Lyliston:

I cannot tell you what a joy it was to me when Elder Spangler gave me your letter. I had thought of you many times during the week before I was baptized, and afterwards. I had a desire to write to you but I felt so little that I could not bring myself to do so. Elder Spangler gave me your letter last night at our regular fourth Saturday night meeting. It

was a sweet meeting for me in many ways. Brother and Sister Spangler were back from a long trip. I had not seen them since the Sunday I was baptized. Your letter and being blessed to see them again, made me feel that the Lord was yet being merciful to this poor sinner.

I would have been overjoyed to have seen you at my baptizing, but the Lord had not purposed it to be that way. Even so, it gives me pleasure to know that you would have come had you known about it.

You wrote of your many doubts and fears, and I am glad that you did. I must confess that I spend much of my time in doubts and fears. Long before I was made to ask for a home in the church, I was fearful that I was deceived, and in joining the church, would deceive the people that I so dearly love. It seemed to me that I must remain on the outside of the church, and just look in. But, at the same time, I felt that even that was more than I deserved.

On the second Sunday at Reidsville Church my beloved pastor spoke about the leper who said to Jesus that if he would, he could make him clean. Brother Spangler quoted the scripture, "Though your sins be as scarlet, they shall be as white as snow." Never have I felt such a desire to be clean as I felt that day, and never have I felt so sinful. At the close of the meeting, I felt that I would join, but I could not move when an open door of the church was announced. My grandmother expected me to go that day. She said I was trembling like a leaf. That experience was repeated several times, and each time I could not go.

On the Sunday evening that I joined, I heard my pastor ask Brother Wallis Smith if he thought it would be alright to open the doors of the churches. It is difficult to tell you how I felt. I didn't want them to do it, because I knew that I had to go if he did. As we stood to sing, the thought came to me that it would be just like the other times, and I wouldn't go. But it was different: I could not wait. I had to go. During the week before I was baptized, I read the experience in an old issue of the *Signs of the Times* , in which a dear brother, who has undoubtedly been laid to rest before now, said when he wanted to go, he couldn't, and when he didn't want to, he had to. I rejoiced so much in that article.

In your letter you wrote that you didn't even know my name, and that probably I did not remember you. Well I have found that you don't have to know a person's name to feel a spiritual love for him. As for remembering you, my dear brother, I knew you the minute you walked up to the stand. One third Sunday at Pleasant Grove Church I was blessed to hear you preach. If my memory is correct, you spoke from the 9th chapter of Mark on the words of the father of the boy who had a dumb spirit: "Lord, I believe; help thou mine unbelief." If not deceived these words cut me to the heart. That sermon has stayed with me ever since. You related much of my experience, and I remember thinking how beautiful it was.

When I found that you were to preach on Saturady night of the association, I felt a great desire to be there. After the afternoon services, my grandfather was tired and wanted to go home. He has been in poor health since October. So I went home; but I just had to come back. I can't tell you how much your sermon meant to me. As you preached, I believe I felt the very power of God in my heart. That night before going to bed, I fell down on my knees and tried to beg God to lead me home to the church if I was truly one of His. I believe my prayer was answered, and the Lord sent you to me at lunch time on Sunday to give me the assurance that I longed for.

Ever since I was baptized I have wanted to write to you and relieve my mind of these things, but I could not. I feel certain that the Lord had a purpose in that, as He does in all things.

Thank you for writing to me, Brother Lyliston. Your letter came to me when my spirits were very low and I had to again look to the Lord for grace and mercy. As you wrote, I hope our paths will cross again. If you are ever planning

to visit one of the churches in our association, please let me know ahead of time, if you can. I hope to visit among the people of your association some day, if the Lord would bless me to.

May the Lord bless and keep you in His loving care, and when you have a mind to pray, you might remember me, if the Lord would bless you to.

Your sinful sister,
Mary M. Lee

LOVE THE SIGNS

Carbon Hill, Ala. 35549

Dear Editors:

We are a little late in renewing for the *Signs of the Times.* We love the paper so much, and are so thankful for all you Editors. We feel it is a blessing to the Lord's people to have the opportunity of reading such sound doctrine the *Signs* stands for; and all the experiences of the Lord's dear people while here in this life. Not while the world stands will He cease leading and feeding all His children; and much of it comes through the *Signs.* This is why we enjoy and love reading it each month.

May the blessed Lord spare you and give you health to continue publishing this dear paper.

Humbly submitted in love,
J. C. and Lillian Scott

ATTENDS THE ASSOCIATIONS

Tarboro N.C.

To the Signs:

Enclosed check is for renewal of the *Signs* for two years, and $3.00 for the Indigent Fund.

I get much pleasure in reading the *Signs.* May our good Lord bless you dear Editors and others that write to our comfort. The Lord has blessed me this year, as he has in the several years gone by, to go to many associations. I miss so many who have been true soldiers of the cross: they are gone but not forgotten.

I was glad to see Elder and Sister Wood at the Pigg River Association. What a blessing it is just to get a glimpse of the ones you love for Christ's sake. I have been to the Seven Mile Association the last week-end, and they had a very good meeting. I hope to go to four more, if it is His will.

May God bless us to meet again. Pray for me when at the throne of grace.

Your brother in Christ, I hope,
Lee Gooch

REALIZES HIS NEED EVERY DAY

Rt. 4, Box 313
ElDorado, Ark.

Dear Editors:

I enjoy the *Signs of the Times.* Have been reading this wonderful, God-given paper many years. My mother was taking it when I was a little boy — Martha Ballard Murphy: and I have been subscribing for many years. Please renew my subscription two years; use the other as you see fit.

It seems God in Heaven makes the *Signs of the Times* better and sweeter to me as the months and years go by. How thankful to Almighty God for leading and enlightening me this way. This wonderful experience and feeling can not come from man or self. I am a poor, unworthy sinner traveling in this low ground of sin and sorrow, begging God every day to direct my steps and control my tongue.

I have had the privilege of having Elder Spangler and wife in my home, and hope it will be God's will to have them again. Elder E. J. Lambert is our pastor at Rehobeth Primitive Baptist Church at ElDorado, Arkansas. We are few in number, but where two or three are gathered together in God's name, He is there also.

May God in heaven just and holy, all wise and all powerful, who made everything what was made, lead, guide and direct the Editors to continue this wonderful paper on until Jesus Christ the saviour of all the elect of God, comes again. He is soon coming: what a wonderful day that will be to all He died

for. Children of the Heavenly King, what my weak prayer to God is, Am I one? I am sinful, weak, and one that needs God's guidance every minute of my life.

I love every one that believes this doctrine. Do as you see fit with this.

Unworthy,
Fred Ballard Murphy

THE LORD WORKS IN A MYSTERIOUS WAY

Box 74,
Red Lodge, Montana 59068

Dear Ones of Like Precious Faith:

It is renewal time for me for the *Signs of the Times,* so am enclosing check for renewal for two years, with the balance for the Indigent Fund.

It was the year 1905 that I first became acquainted with the *Signs.* I lived in the state of Missouri then, and we moved to another farm that year. Some one who had lived in that house left quite a large number of issues of the *Signs.* I was thirteen years of age, the youngest of seven children. My father had passed away when I was about one year old. He was known as a most faithful minister of the Primitive Baptist Faith in those parts. I am speaking of Elder John B. Copeland of Slater-Saline County, Missouri.

In July of 1908 I came to Red Lodge, Montana to live with Mrs. Nannie V. Copeland McMahon, a sister of my father. She was subscriber of the *Signs of the Times* as well as the *Messenger of Peace;* edited then by Elder Walter Cash of St. Joseph, Missouri; but is now out of print. I have lots of issues of it so often read them. To my knowledge there is not even one Primitive Baptist Church in the State of Montana.

I hope I have not annoyed you with some of my experiences. I am thoroughly convinced that there are lots of good people in Montana.

I am also sure the Lord works in a mysterious way His wonders to perform. May the good Lord bless and keep you.

Yours in Christian love,
Martha L. Logan

DOES NOT HEAR BAPTIST PREACHING

2050 Greenway Blvd.
Wichita, Kansas 67213

Dear Editors:

I would like to subscribe for the *Signs of the Times.* I am seventy-six years old and do not hear Baptist preaching anymore. I am not a member of the Old School Baptists.

I surely believe there will be a resurrection of the dead, both the just and unjust, but only the righteous who are born of God shall be raised to life everlasting, and the ungodly to the resurrection of damnation. Paul's first letter to the Corinthians in the 15th chapter, said that if you do not believe in the resurrection of the dead, then is Christ not risen, and our preaching is in vain and our faith is vain. Paul says a lot more about the resurrection, but I will not go into it further.

All I know is that I am a sinner, and my works are as filthy rags. I feel as a lost sheep in the forest — all mixed up. I still believe we are saved by grace and not by works. Would appreciate it if one of the editors or others would write me sometime, and maybe I could sleep better. I have heard Elder Lambert preach and enjoyed him. In believing predestination, you have to believe in the resurrection of the dead; or am I wrong.

From a sinner in trouble,
Fred C. Winfrey

ENJOYED A LOVELY DAY

1721 S. Seales Street
Reidsville, N. C. 27320

Dear Brother and Sister Spangler:

I have had sweet meditations of the lovely day we were blessed to enjoy last Sunday, and my soul has soared high

above the vain and transitory things of earth.

It seemed that our hearts were warmed and attuned to God's Holy Spirit as we listened to the glorious gospel you were given to preach to us of Jesus. "The Captain of our salvation." You vividly brought to view how it became God to send His own Son to take our place in the judgment, that we might be free from condemnation; and ultimately be carried to the climes of glory to forever sing His blessed praise. What wonderous love that he would condescend to dwell in the hearts of sinners by nature, but whose hearts have been made clean by His precious blood, and made partakers of His glory.

Much more could be said of the lovely message you brought us, but I have not words to express it. The blessed Spirit of God continued in our midst, if not deceived, as the little band of His saints gathered in our little humble home. As I told you, I did not feel worthy for them to come, but rejoiced that they felt to come. Words fail me as I try to tell of the lovely day, but how can mere words fully define the things of the Spirit world? I felt that we were all so safely ensconced in the arms of our Saviour, that all the power of earth could never harm nor pluck us from Him. My dear Brother and Sister, is this not a most blessed place to be!

I only meant to renew my subscription to the *Signs*, but could not refrain from trying to express how much I enjoyed the whole day. May God continue to give us the season of rejoicing as we travel this meandering pathway toward our longed for Home above.

With sweet fellowship and love,
Mamie P. Aldridge

CORRECTION

Please note that in the article by Elder J. R. Hollandsworth in the January issue the quotation of Ecclesiastes 12:7, should read "Then shall the dust return to the earth as it was: and the spirit shall return unto God who gave it."—J.D.W.

CONTRIBUTIONS TO THE INDIGENT FUND

(To December 1, 1972)

Ken L. Jacks, Ohio	$ 3.00
L. R. Willis, Va.	1.00
K. L. Black, Mich.	18.00
Soldier Creek Association	10.00
Mrs. Ethel Wilson, Tex.	2.00
J. L. Finlay, Ala.	1.00
James Carter, N.C.	10.00
Mr. Emmet Faucette, N.C.	3.00
Blanche Brock, Tex.	3.00
Olin H. Smith, Ga.	3.00
Mr. and Mrs. Asa Wells, Va.	1.00
Charles Vinyard, Tenn.	1.00
Mrs. Julia Stallings, N.C.	1.00
Martha Logan, Mont.	3.00
M. B. Bailiff, Tex.	10.00
Mr. and Mrs. S. L. Midgett, N.Y.	7.00
Mrs. L. A. Pittman, N.C.	1.00
Mrs. C. H. Elliott, Va.	1.00
Mrs. Irma L. Messick, Del.	3.00
Mrs. Edgar Adkins, Md.	1.00
C. D. Scott, N.C.	3.00
Phea Ayers, Tenn.	3.00
Elder Louis Stewart, Miss.	2.00
Elder John J. Smith, Sr., W. Va.	2.00
Acton Perkins, Ky.	3.00
Blanche M. Peet, Fla.	3.00
Norman Horne, N.C.	1.00
James L. Howell, Ala.	18.00
George Carlson, Calif.	3.00
Joe W. Sanders, Tex.	3.00
Mrs. Homer Pettis, La.	3.00
W. A. Davis, Sr., Va.	8.00
Mrs. H. R. Taney, Tenn.	3.00
Mrs. V. E. Baines, N.C.	3.00
Marietta Neeman, S. Dak.	10.00
Mrs. Margaret Smothers, N.C.	3.00

CELEBRATING FIFTIETH ANNIVERSARY

In honor of the fiftieth wedding anniversary of Elder and Mrs. W. D. Griffin, their children extend an invitation to the brethren and friends to meet with them in commemorating the occasion between the hours of two and four o'clock Sunday, March the fourth, 1973, at their home on Highway 18 about half-way between Fayette and Vernon, Alabama. (Rt. 6, Box 84, Fayette, Ala. 35555)

Danville, Virginia February, 1973

SIGNS OF THE TIMES
Subscription price $4 per year — $7 two years
Published each month by
SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.
Established 1832
Devoted to the Old School Baptist Cause
BUSINESS OFFICE
R. F. D. 1, Box 539, Beechwood Lane
Danville, Va. 24541
EDITORS
Elder David V. Spangler
R. F. D. 1, Box 539, Beechwood Lane
Danville, Va. 24541
Elder John D. Wood
P. O. Box 186, Manassas, Va. 22110
ASSOCIATE EDITORS
Elder W. D. Griffin
Rt. 6, Box 84, Fayette, Ala. 35555
Elder E. J. Lambert
306 Richardson St.
Winnsboro, Texas 75494

All letters for this paper containing subscriptions and remittances should be mailed to Danville, Virginia, as shown below. All notices of meetings and obituaries should be mailed directly to P. O. Box 186, Manassas, Virginia 22110. Articles for publication may be mailed to either address.

SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.
R. F. D. 1, Box 539 Beechwood Lane
Danville, Va. 24541

EDITORIAL
2 Kings 6:1-7

"And the sons of the prophets said unto Elisha, behold now, the place where we dwell with thee is too strait for us. Let us go, we pray thee, unto Jordan, and take thence every man a beam, and let us make us a place there, where we may dwell. And he answered, Go ye. And one said, Be content, I pray thee, and go with thy servants. And he answered, I will go. So he went with them. And when they came to Jordan, they cut down wood. But as one was felling a beam, the axe head fell into the water: and he cried, and said, Alas, Master; for it was borrowed; And the man of God said, Where fell it? And he showed him the place, And he cut down a stick and cast it in thither; and the iron did swim. Therefore said he, Take it up to thee. And he put out his hand, and took it." (2 Kings 6:1-7)

Back through the years I have heard this subject tossed around among the Old School Baptists. I have joined in the discussions, and have, as I too often have done, accepted the general version of the matter, to wit, that these sons of the prophets were false brethren among the children of Israel; that they had gone along with Israel in a nominal way until the travel became strait for them; that they could do rather well until the strict rigid doctrine became repulsive to them, and that they desired a way of their own. Usually, John was quoted to bolster this thought when he said, "They went out from us, but they were not of us; for if they had been of us, they would no doubt have continued with us but they went out, that they might be made manifest that they were not all of us." (I John 2:19) Some would go so far as to bring in the seven women that took hold of one man, saying, "We will eat our own bread, and wear our own apparel: only let us be called by thy name, to take away our reproach." (Isa. 4:1) Others would bring up the case of those that went back, and walked no more with the Saviour because of His sound doctrine (John 6:65,66). It is derogatory to the honor and glory of our heavenly Master for us to be copy cats, or to be parrot like; to let others do our reading, to nod our approval without thinking and searching and studying for ourselves. My policy, in writing and speaking, had been to not say or write anything that could be refuted by gainsayers. I have not been able to live up to this policy, but I still think that it is a good rule when the dear aged mother in Israel (in Texas) requested that I write on this subject the first thing that come into my mind was this: What more can I say than has been said throughout the years? How could I ever bring up anything new about the subject. As I have said many times I came up under an old timey minister of the gospel. He has told me many things of struggles in the ministry. One time he

told me that when he was requested to write or preach on a subject that it alarmed him because that he did not know as he felt that he should to be able to comply with the request. But he said that usually, after the request, that he was given a desire to comply with the request, and this led him into an examination of the text. This has been my lot in a great measure. It was that way with this request. I desired to be correct in what I presented about it. I have spent sometime in meditation, and I trust in prayer, and in searching.

To begin with, the application that I had always heard and accepted did not ring true with what I found in the scriptures of truth. Then I did have *something* to wrestle with; I did have much casting about in my mind as to how that I might make an excuse for not complying with the request. That did not work, and thus I am before you once more in my weakness to comply with the request of our dear sister as best I can. I told her, when she handed me the requests (for there were others, which I will, as God blesses me, get to) that I was not able to write on the deep matters of God's kingdom, and she said, "I know that, but I also know that God can bless you to do so." As long as my brethren know that, and as long as the Lord teaches me that, you will bear with me if I do not follow the usual line of thinking about the text.

First, let me say that there is not a word of condemnation in the history of Israel about the son of the prophets. If this could be construed as condemnatory of them, it is the only time that it has been shown by inspiration. Furthermore, there is not an objection nor a rebuke to them for their request, but rather, an agreement of Elisha that it was the thing to do, and he went and helped them in the work of building this new place of dwelling.

But it is said unto me, They found the place of dwelling with Israel too strait, and this shows dissatisfaction with the ways that the Lord was leading Israel, and with the things that the prophets prophesied of and about. How do you know that his was their mind? Have you associated the same thought with those that have desired to build a new house of worship? Have you thought the same thing with all of the people of God that have enlarged their house or added something to their present house that they might be more comfortable?

If this was the primary thought that the sons of the prophets had, to wit, that the way of Elisha and his house were too rigid, too hard, too much discipline, too much doctrine, it would seem to me that they would have used the word straight. Sixty nine times this word is used in the Bible to set forth right, uprightness, haste, suddenly, straightway to go straight, and other meanings that would be repulsive to one that *any* way would do as well as the one that we are doing. But the place (not way) wherein they were dwelling was too strait. The place wherein they were dwelling was too strait for comfort, and the intention and object of the sons of the prophets was for the establishment of a better place, definitely, not way.

It was Elisha that they went to for his consent in building this new dwelling place. The mantle of Elijah was given to Elisha. Elijah cast his mantle upon Elisha, and he, in turn, took up the mantle of Elijah. Let us remember that the name Elijah means in the Hebrew language *my God is Jah (Jehovah), or God Himself.* Elisha pled with Elijah that a double portion of his spirit be upon him. His reply was that if he saw him when he was removed from his presence that it would be so, but if not, it would not be so. As they were traveling and talking there appeared a chariot of fire and parted them asunder and Elijah went up by a whirlwind into heaven. As he went up his mantle fell from him and Elisha took it up. (2 Kings 2). I do hope that none of my readers would call Elisha indiscreet or unsound as a prophet. I do hope that we are all able to see the beauty in the prophetic gift of Elijah falling on Elisha, for the whole object in this episode in the history of Israel, and the life of both Elijah and Elisha, is the glory of God. It is not that

we are in Elijah or in Paul, but it is that we are in Christ Jesus; that this being in Him is not the performance, or lack of, in Elijah or Paul, but that it is to the praise of His grace. This portion of scripture is in what Paul had in mind when he said, the things that were written aforetime were written for our learning that we through patience and comfort of the scriptures might have hope. Now this writing about the sons of the prophets coming to Elisha is given to us that we might have this hope. Is it in the sons of the prophets or in Elisha? It is true that this is a part of the whole and it takes each part to make up the whole, but the glory is in the iron swimming, not in them being found in a strait.

Elisha means in the Hebrew language *God is Saviour.* This is beautiful to me; this brings my dear Saviour closer; Elijah (God) had to pass away, and his passing away gave room for the coming of Elisha (God as Saviour), for the coming of our Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ. Let look back and view all of the miracles that Elijah performed, and let us look back at all of the wonderful things that Elisha performed. In the time of Christ many believed when miracles were performed, and this miracle was given for the same purpose to confirm and settle and ground our brethren who would not have been made perfect without our day. (Heb. II:40)

Again let us remember that Elisha means *God is Saviour.* The sons of prophets went to him in type as the children of the kingdom came to the Saviour in anti-type. The children of the kingdom were in a bind, in a bad strait. They asked Him, Master, carest thou not that we perish? They were certainly in a strait place (not way, not in a sect too strait, not having a doctrine preached to them that was too strait); the perservation of their natural lives looked difficult for the wind and the waves were rising high, threatening to engulf them in destruction. (Mat. 8; Mark 4; Luke 8) Now look back at the text. The sons of the prophets came to Elisha. They did not come as arrogant self-willers; they did not come as Pharisees making sport, but they came as humble as were the disciples in the raging storm. To one the storm was holding them in a strait or difficult predicament; to the other the place wherein they dwelt was too strait or difficult. As to what caused this strait, we are not told. The Jewish historian tells us that it was because of an overflow of population in the Jewish nation or economy. This we do not know. It would be folly, since we do not know, to say that it was this or that or the other, and especially is this true, when we see that the text is not given to bring the sons of the prophets into the limelight, but that the whole is given for the exaltation of Elisha (Christ). Persons are never to be eulogized or lauded; the sons of the prophets are not being rebuked nor praised here; this doctrine or that doctrine is not being criticised nor praised. The primary aim was to perform a miracle. Elijah had performed many as the prophet in Israel, and now his mantle or gift has fallen on Elisha and he, too, is to perform a miracle. In each case, when our Saviour performed miracles there was a setting arranged for it. It was true in this case.

Elisha gave a command for them to go build aplace in which to dwell (not to found a new doctrine or a new denomination or do away with the oracles which the Lord had delivered to Israel, or to change any of the order that God had instituted for the benefit of his people Israel). The mind that the sons of the prophets had was given the approval of the prophet. Then they asked him to go with them. He agreed to go, and he did go. TO THINK THAT I HAD ALWAYS THOUGHT THAT THESE SONS OF THE PROPHETS WERE FALSE BRETHREN! Really that thought made Elisha just as weak in doctrine as were the sons. He not only encouraged them, but he went with them. He went with them and they (signifying that Elisha helped to build the place, not helped to change the doctrine, or to make a new way) begin to cut down wood. While Elisha prefigures Christ, yet he did not know all things, or, as the type of Christ,

he did know, but asked questions as though he did not know in order to teach them a lesson. Be that as it may, while they were working to build a place in which to dwell, one of them had an axe to fly off from the handle. He cried out in dismay. The Bible does not say, but it strongly implies that this cry was in anguish. Who am I to say what prompted the cry? Have I got any authority to say that he was in anguish because that he could not help any further in changing the *way* of doctrine? Please refer me to chapter and verse that I have any such right. And if you have any such right to make the case up against these sons of the prophets, please give me chapter and verse for your authority. This anxiety was caused by concern at being unable to continue to build the *place*, and because that he had borrowed the axe. This is where I used to think that it surely was condemning the sons. This one had borrowed an axe, and anything borrowed is a sign of weak doctrine. If so, then Elisha had already proven himself the weakest one in Israel because he had authorized a poor indebted woman to borrow vessels so that she could sell oil and get out of debt. If we are going to condemn the sons of the prophets we must find something besides a borrowed axe to do it with.

His cry was unto Elisha. It was a three fold cry of anguish. Why do I say that? Because this is a number of brethren under the law, and yet all doing common work for the mutual good of Israel. Their object was a good one—at least it had the approval of the man who meant God the Saviour. This son could not work any further in the work. The axe was a borrowed axe. They were all poor and no doubt he did not feel able to pay for it or replace it. He cried out to Elisha, as I humble trust I have cried out many times for help or relief from One greater than Elisha. I hope that I am thankful that He had come to my rescue many, many times, giving me relief and comforting me in my gloom and anguish. And I am so glad that I have been blessed to find this One that is greater than Elisha in the text. This is the time of love, when I find my blessed Redeemer, and am able to sing,

> Sometimes I read my Bible,
> And 'tis a sealed book;
> Sometimes I find a blessing
> Wher'er therein I look,

and so it has been in my efforts to comply with our sister's request. I feel that my Lord has come and I am glad.

Where it fell? Ah, yes pilgrim, the God of our salvation always has your welfare in mind. From day to day He is perfecting that which concerns you. He cut a stick. I do not know what the stick represents, nor neither do you. Cutting a stick was a simple thing—simple, like spitting in clay and poulticing an eye; simple like having a man go wash seven times in the pool of Siloam; simple like using water to make wine; simple like stretching out a rod over the sea. The simple stick was thrown into the water at the place where the axe fell, and the iron did swim. The son did not scamper out to get it. It does not say, but if you remember all of the miracles of God our Saviour were followed by much joy and thanksgiving, and I am sure that he that had been in anguish was now filled with awe and admiration and adoration. Elisha said to him, "Take it up to thee. And he put out his hand and took it."

I feel sure that when we have been disconsolate, our minds have gone to this event of the iron swimming, and renewed courage was given us that nothing is too hard for the Lord. This event was cast into the lap, and our God disposed of it to His name's honor and glory. The glory and the lesson was not in the sons of the prophets desiring to build a new place to dwell in, but the Elisha, who as a type of our blessed Saviour, made the iron swim,

W. D. G.

VOICES OF THE PAST

"He being dead yet speaketh"

ATONEMENT AND REDEMPTION

The simple word *atonement*, or at-one-ment, signifies reconciliation,

agreement, or restoration to favor, and when applied in a gospel sense, has reference to the meditorial sacrifice of the Son of God, by which his people are reconciled unto God. That mediatorial work or sacrifice involved his suffering for them the penalty of the law which they had transgressed, bearing the curse which was due to their transgressions, putting away their sins by sacrifice of himself; being delivered up for their offences and raised again from the dead for their justification.

Redemption, signifies the buying back of that which has become legally involved and is held by another in captivity. For instance, a flock of sheep which has gone astray from the premises of their owner, and committed trespass on another, may be legally held by him who has sustained the injury, until the owner of the sheep shall come forward, prove property, pay the legal charges and take them away. This is called redemption, or buying back the flock or property which belonged to him who redeems, before the trespass was committed. In this the payment of the damages is the atonement or reconciliation, for it satisfies the party who held the legal claim upon the flock, and the price paid for the satisfaction, or reconciliation, redeems or buys them back. So that the atonement and the redemption of the sheep are one and the same thing; they cannot be separated. None but the owner of the sheep has the right to redeem them in the case. If he fails to redeem them, and they are sold to some other person for the damages they have done, they are not redeemed at all, because they are not bought back, or restored to the former owner, but pass into the possession of a new owner. The redemption of the people of God is thus described, see Isa. liii, 6. "All we like sheep have gone astray; we have turned every one to his own way and the Lord hath laid on him (Christ) the iniquity of us all." That is, the whole demand of the law and justice of God, was demanded of that Shepherd whose own the sheep were, and who says, "I am the good Shepherd; the good Shepherd giveth his life for the sheep. John x, 11, 12. If Christ had not been the owner of the flock before they strayed, or went into captivity, justice could not have demanded satisfaction at his hands—the Lord would not have laid their iniquity upon him, nor commanded, saying "Awake, O sword, against my Shepherd, and against the man that is my fellow, saith the Lord of hosts; smite the Shepherd and the sheep shall be scattered, and I will turn my hand upon the little ones." Zech. xiii,7. Nor could Christ have claimed the right to redeem them on any other ground. He was the Shepherd whose own the sheep were, and he plead and sustained his prior claim to, and right of property in them, saying, "Thine they were, and thou gavest them me." "I pray not for the world, but for them which thou hast given me, for they are thine, and all mine are thine, and thine are mine, and I am glorified in them" And this glory he says he had with the Father before the world was. See John xviii, 5,7, and 10. Therefore he could in coming into the world to redeem them, confidently refer to the records of eternity: "Lo! I come, in the volume of thy book." (The book in which all his members are written, Psa. cxxxix, 16.) "It is written of me; to do thy will, O God." Heb. x, 7, "And this is the Father's will which hath sent me, that of all which he hath given me I should lose nothing, but should raise it up again at the last day." John vi, 39. These scriptures define very clearly the extent of redemption by Jesus Christ, and the principle of relationship and proprietorship on which that redemption is based. In this redemption, he asked not or prayed not for the world, but for them which his Father had given him out of the world. And this was the full extent of the will of the Father, according to which God worketh all things, that Jesus should redeem and save his people from their sins, and raise up again at the last day all that the Father gave him before the world was; and therefore it was that the Lord laid on him the iniquity of *us* all. That is all of *us* who like sheep have gone astray.

And he has accordingly, "surely borne *our* griefs, and carried our sorrows: "He was wounded for *our* transgressions, bruised for our iniquities; the chastisement our peace" (or atonement) "was upon him, and with his stripes we are healed." Isa. iii, 4,5. And because "It pleased the Lord to bruise" and to "put him to grief." He shall see his seed, he shall prolong his days, and the pleasure of the Lord shall prosper in his hand. He shall see the travail of his soul, and shall be satisfied" "By his knowledge" shall he "justify many, for he shall bear their iniquities." Isa. iii, 10, 11. And we know precisely what will satisfy him; for he has graciously told us. "I pray not for the world, but I pray for them which thou hast given me out of the world." "Father, I will that they also, whom thou hast given me, be with me where I am, that they may behold my glory,"&c. John xvii, 9,24. This is his will, and the Father has pledged his veracity that he shall be satisfied. Nor is this any less the will of the Father than it is the will of the son; for, "This is the Father's will which has sent me that of all which he hath given me, I should lose nothing, but should raise it up again at the last day.

Thus we are instructed in regard to the nature and extent of the atonement and redemption which is in Christ Jesus. That it extends to all that the Father gave him, and to no others. That it embraces all that seed which Jesus should see when his soul was made an offering for sin, and which seed shall serve him, and be accounted to him for a generation, according to Psa. xxii, 30. But it extends to no other seed or people but that "Chosen generation, royal priesthood, holy nation, and peculiar people which shall show forth his praises." 1 Peter ii,9.

The atonement or reconciliation is just as extensive as the redemption, and the eternal salvation from sin, death and hell, is just as extensive in its application and its saving benefits as the atonement and redemption, and it can extend no further. All the murmuring, fault-finding and blasphemies of the children of men cannot extend it any further, nor remove one of Zion's stakes, nor break one of her cords.

After all the opposition manifested by the world to the definite extent of the atonement, there is not an individual on earth, that really desires to be embraced in it but those who are made willing in the day of our Redeemer's power. All others prefer to rely on their own fancied free will, free agency and use of means, and to rely upon a *chance* system, which would give a chance to everybody, but in reality save nobody. God's redeemed people themselves were all of them opposed to his method of salvation until they were brought to an experimental knowledge of their guilty, lost and helpless condition, then they found it to be exactly suited to their case. And then being taught of God, they could not be satisfied with any uncertain, indefintie or chance system. Knowing their own total helplessness, they bless and adore God for that covenant which is well ordered and sure; for it is all their hope, and all their salvation.

Such a system of redemption as the arminians contend for, if they could have it, would do them no good; for it would save nobody, and they are therefore just as well off in their present delusion on the subject, as they would be with a *chance* redemption, offered grace, and conditional salvation, while they are totally depraved, and dead in trespasses and sins. They are at war with God's plan of salvation, and it is impossible for them to be saved in any other. There we must leave them to perish forever in their delusion, unless they, by a divine power, over which they nor we have any control, shall bring them to know their need of a whole Savior, a sure redemption, and to rejoice in a perfect atonement and reconciliation to God and to his way of saving poor lost and helpless sinners.

(Editorial by Elder Gilbert Beebe June 1, 1858)

DEAR BROTHER DODSON:—I am sending you a copy of a letter I wrote to

brother Winfrey while he was sick in the hospital at Salina, Kansas. He was a member of a church which I am serving at Kingman, Kansas. The family desired that it be published in the issue of the *SIGNS* in which his obituary appears. It is submitted to your judgment and disposal. You will note it was written to Brother Winfrey personally, without any thought of it being submitted for publication.

Dallas, Texas, Feb. 22, 1938.

DEAR BROTHER WINFREY:—I am writing you today, as I am shut in, waiting for a nice snow to melt off, which the bright sunshine is changing to water very rapidly. Thus it is with all time things, regardless of how beautiful or otherwise desirable, they belong to the order of things which are ever changing; nothing within the reach or power of man to possess here below of which he can say, Now I have a permanent possession; this is my very own. Before he is hardly aware, it waxes old and is ready to decay and must pass out from before him. Our fondest ties of friendship and the most cherished objects of our affections last, as it were, but for a day, until we come to the parting of the ways; and if we possessed it all, with no more power than we have to establish its permanency, we would still be poor indeed, and with the wise man could say, All is vanity and vexation of spirit. But when we find within us a longing for something that is permanent, something that is fixed and can never be moved; something that will never disappoint our hopes nor make shipwreck of our faith, we must look not at the things that are seen, "for the things which are seen are temporal; but the things which are not seen are eternal."

In this experience we find ourselves in company with that great cloud of witnesses of whom the apostle said, They looked for a city which hath foundations, whose maker and builder is God. They confessed that they were strangers and pilgrims on the earth, and that they desired a better country, that is an heavenly; wherefore God is not ashamed to be called their God; for he hath prepared for them a city. How delightful it is to be in the company of such people, and to have the mind absorbed in the contemplation of that inheritance which is incorruptible, undefiled and that fadeth not away. The passing and changing events of time can effect no change in this glorious inheritance; and to know that it is not provided nor secured to us by the patience of our toil, nor by the skill of our labor; neither is it bestowed on the grounds of service, nor as a reward for merit, but by an immutable will Jehovah bequeathed it and reserved it in heaven for you, who are kept by the power of God, through faith unto salvation, ready to be revealed in the last time. If we hope for this enduring inheritance, though we do not see it, yet do we with patience wait for it, knowing that if our earthly house of this tabernacle were dissolved, we have a building of God, a house not made with hands, eternal in the heavens.

Brother Winfrey, I find myself sometimes actually longing for that house and that inheritance. We are given a foretaste of our inheritance, called "the earnest of our inheritance,' which is intended to in some measure satisfy our desires until the redemption of the purchased possession; that is, until He takes his purchased possession home to glory. With some of us it will not be long now to wait, but our consolation and assurance is that God changes not: whether in youth or in old age the same unchanging God is our refuge and strength, a very present help in trouble. David said, "Yea, though I walk through the valley of the shadow of death, I will fear no evil: for thou art with me." The shadows of death have many times fallen across our pathway, as we came this far on our journey toward the country we seek; in fact, our path was routed through a land of death and decay. The great wonder often is how we have reached the place on our journey that we have without being utterly destroyed;

but after all of our wondering we must come to the solution which David gave for his safety; "Thou art with me." If he is with us, then we, too, can brave every danger without fear, and can say with the poet,

> " 'Tis grace has brought me safe thus far,
> And grace will lead me home."

This is our hope and consolation, that our God changes not, and irrespective of our diversity of thoughts and unstableness of purpose, he is the same unchanging God and his years fail not. How glad we should be, and I hope are, that our safety here and hereafter does not depend in any measure upon our faithfulness. But hear the assuring promise: "If his children forsake my law, and walk not in my judgments; if they break my statutes, and keep not my commandments; then will I visit their transgression with the rod, and their iniquity with stripes. Nevertheless my lovingkindness will I not utterly take from him, nor suffer my faithfulness to fail. My covenant will I not break nor alter the thing that is gone out of my lips." Our waywardness does not in the least affect his faithfulness for he has sworn unto our Spiritual David, saying, "Thy seed will I establish forever, and build up thy throne to all generations." How wonderful to have these precious truths brought understandingly to our hearts, so we can grasp the significance of the meaning of these precious assurances, for it is written, "Blessed is the people that know the joyful sound; they shall walk, O Lord, in the light of thy countenance. In thy name shall they rejoice all the day: and in thy righteousness shall they be exalted." It is only in His light that we see light, and when the light of life is revealed in us, when God who commanded the light to shine out of darkness, hath shined in our hearts to give the light of the knowledge of the glory of God in the face of Jesus Christ; by that divine light the veil of the law is taken away from our face and our heart is turned to the Lord and we, by faith, see the new covenant glories, which is the glory of the Lord, and the apostle says, "Are changed into the same image from glory to glory even as by the Spirit of the Lord."

How wonderful is all of this mysterious yet overwhelmingly fascinating working of Israel's God. It binds our every thought in such admiration that, like Mary, we desire only to sit at the feet of our Lord and hear his gracious words. And how our ears catch and our souls absorb every word of promise that describes the case of a poor trembling sinner, the poor insolvent who has a load of debts but nothing with which he can pay; only can come as a beggar at mercy's door, and if he should be turned away from here, like the disciples of Christ, he must stand in blank ignorance as to his next move, and ask, To whom shall we go? thou hast the words of eternal life. But thanks to our gracious High Priest, for none who came inquiring have ever been sent empty away; for it is he who forgiveth all thine iniquities, who healeth all they diseases, who redeemeth thy life from destruction, who crowneth thee with lovingkindness and tender mercies, who satisfieth thy mouth with good things, so that thy youth is renewed like the eagles.

The mighty works of God in saving and leading his children out of the dungeon of sin and crowning them who are only worthy of death with immortal glory, swell our hearts with wonder and admiration to look upon them, and to get a glimpse here and there of his transcendent beauty and glory as revealed in them. But with what subduing humility, and astonishment indescribable are we filled when we are given to hope that we are a part of this wonderful plan. If it is so, all things, whether life or death, whether visible or invisible, are engaged to work for our good; even the moments of time are hastening us on to the possession of our eternal home, where in the full blaze of the glory of our God and Savior we shall swim in the ocean of his love, where the wicked cease from troubling and the weary are at rest. I know, dear brother Winfrey, your affections are there, because your treasure is there. And I

pray that God may sustain you with an unfaltering trust in his unchanging faithfulness, and support you by his all-sufficient grace until he chooses to call you hence, and that he may make you as faithful in your devotions to him in death as you have been in your life. This I feel he will do, for his promise is, I will never leave thee nor forsake thee. Again, Blessed are they that know the joyful sound: they shall walk, O Lord, in the light of thy countenance. Blessed is the man that trusts in the Lord, and whose hope that Lord is. And whom the Lord has blessed they shall be blessed.

I shall hope soon to hear that you are very much improved. Sister Winfrey, if you can find time, let us hear often, if no more than a card just to say how he is getting along, for we are anxious to know of his progress.

With fervent christian love and fellowship in the gospel of Christ, in which Mrs. Hardy joins me, I am, I hope, your humble servant for Jesus' sake,

J. R. HARDY

(What a comforting letter Elder Hardy wrote to Brother Winfrey! In these things we are sustained day by day, for God gives us grace sufficient for all our needs every day.

Brother Winfrey passed away shortly after receiving this letter. We re-publish this because all these things are common with each subject of grace. — J. D. W.)

RESOLUTION OF RESPECT OF SALISBURY ASSOCIATION

It has pleased our gracious and all wise God to remove from our midst a beloved Sister, Evelyn Davis, of the Snow Hill Church, well known and beloved by all. No doubt in our minds she was a child of God. Our loss is her eternal gain.

Let us of the Salisbury Association bow in humble submission to the will of God, and say, "Thy will be done, O God."

Written by Brother Frank Holland.

Elder Arthur Warren, Mod.
Maude T. Laws, Hon. Clerk
William S. Adkins, Clerk
William A. Davis, Asst. Clerk

MEMORIAL

ELDER C. N. BUNN

Almighty God let your tongue be the pen as an attempt is made to write in memory of our pastor Elder C. N. Bunn who was so dearly loved by the members and friends of the Norfolk Primitive Baptist Church.

Elder Bunn accepted the pastoral care of our church on Saturday before the 3rd Sunday in March 1961 by saying, "That he could not come to us as a leader, but the Lord willing he would come as a follower and do the best he could to serve us." We believe the Lord God sent him to us and by God's grace he was blessed to faithfully serve us until he was called to paradise, the place of the glorified saints on May 24, 1972.

Brother Bunn believed and preached that there is living omniptant, "I AM THAT I AM," who did predestinate his children to be conformed to the image of his precious son, Jesus Christ, and that there is laid up for them a crown of righteousness, which the Lord, the righteous judge, shall give unto all them that love his appearing.

Elder Bunn's experiences or reasons for his hope were rich indeed and those blessed to hear him relate them would know that all was well, because their minds were taken from the vain and perishable things of this earth and centered on the heavenly and divine things of God.

His funeral service was conducted by those that were dear to him, Elder A. P. Mewborn and Elder Henry Jones. His body was laid to rest beneath a beautiful mound of flowers in the Pineview Cemetery, Rocky Mount, N. C. to await the morning of the resurrection when his Lord will say to him, "Come ye blessed of my Father inherit the kingdom prepared for you from the foundation of the world."

May God in his kind and tender mercy reconcile us to our loss and may his richest blessings rest with Nellie his beloved wife, whom we dearly love, and all who mourn his passing is our prayer.

Written by one who loved him,
Ruby Coward

OBITUARIES

ELDER WILLIAM L. NORRIS

I have been elected by the Hopewell Primitive Baptist Association, while in session at Harmony Church on Sunday, October 15, 1972, to write the obituary of Elder William L. Norris. So I will try in my weak way to do the best I can.

I feel we, the Hopewell Association, have lost a Dear and affection friend, Pastor and

Moderator. I feel our loss is heaven's gain. He believed in Salvation by Grace and by Grace alone. He had no confidence in the flesh.

He was born in 1888, which made his stay on earth 84 years. He was married to the former Ruth Kirk for 48 years. She preceded him in death nine months and six days. His earthly journey ended on August 28, 1972.

His body was laid to rest in Memorial Chapel Gardens, following the funeral services at the Chapel in Tuscaloosa, Alabama. Officiating at the services were Elder Claud Hand and Elder E. E. McCool.

Elder Norris was ordained to preach the unsearchable riches of God in 1956. He Pastored churches throughout the Hopewell Association. He was Moderator until failing health wouldn't permit.

He leaves to mourn his passing, his two daughters, Mrs. James Wallace of Tuscaloosa, Alabama, and Mrs. William Smith of Rogersville, Alabama. Survivors also include two grandchildren.

I say to the bereaved family; Weep not as those who have no hope. I feel that Elder Norris is resting in the Paradise of God, awaiting the second coming of our Lord and Saviour. Elder and Sister Norris spent the last three declining years of their lives in the Glen Haven Rest Home in Northport, Alabama.

Submitted in Love,
Bruce H. Sullivan

BROTHER RUSSELL BOAZ

Brother Russell Boaz was born August 3, 1895, and passed from this life August 9, 1972, at the age of seventy-seven. He was the son of the late George W. and Lucy M. Boaz. His wife was Mary E. Boaz, who passed away September 20, 1963. He spent his entire life in the Dry Fork Community in Virginia.

He joined Old Mountain Primitive Baptist Church in October, 1963, and was a faithful member and always there to fill his seat. We all at the church will miss him. But the Lord knows best.

He leaves one daughter, Mrs. Barbara Bryant, of Gretna, Va. and one sister, Mrs. George Payne of Danville, Va.; also two grandchildren.

His funeral was conducted at Wrenn-Yeatts Chapel by his former pastor, Elder Wallis Smith, and he was laid to rest in the Boaz Cemetery, to await the resurrection day.

The church desires a copy of this obituary to be sent to the family, one sent to the *Signs of the Times* for publication, and one for the church records.

Done by order of the church.

Elder H. W. Wray, Mo.d.
Doris Hamilton, Clerk

A MEMORIAL TO A PRECIOUS DEACON

As the natural leaves quietly fall to the ground leaving only the memories of their past behind, which speaks of the beauty and service of their lives; so to was with Deacon Barney Taylor Green who faithfully served out his life and quietly fell asleep Oct. 15, 1971, having been born Jan. 16, 1888.

Like the tender buds of the tree leaves he grew into maturity of manhood and was united in marriage with Miss Desser Henson in Dec. 1907.

Brother Green soon established himself as a good citizen of Wood County, Texas, farming for a living. He and his good wife reared two fine sons, one of which preceeded him in death.

After having received a hope in Christ he united with Hopewell Primitive Baptist Church in 1915. In 1927 Brother Green was ordained a deacon and faithfully served his church as deacon until his death, being a member fifty-six years and a deacon forty-two years.

Bro. Green became ill while dressing to attend his home association and after two weeks in the hospital he quietly passed away, leaving to mourn his passign his wife, Sister Desser Green, one son, two sisters, and two grandchildren and three great grandchildren, together with the membership of Hopewell Church and many friends. His funeral was held in the funeral chapel in Winnsboro, Texas, by his pastor assisted by Elder Loyd Wall, after which his body was laid to rest beneath a mound of beautiful flowers in the Hopewell cemetery.

May God bless Sister Green and family, together with all the bereaved. Amen.

Written by his pastor,
W. W. Taylor.

MRS. HERBERT MILLER

Elizabeth Hudson Miller was born November 20, 1901, and lived her entire life in Union Parish, La. She was united in marriage with Herbert Miller on December 23, 1920. She and Bro. Miller soon established themselves as good citizens of their community, being good neighbors and friends to all who knew them. Their home soon became known as a place of welcome to all the Old School Baptists who came to visit them.

In the Fall of 1932 Sister Miller came before Liberty Hill Church, relating an experience of grace and asking a home with the Old Baptist. She was received and was baptized by the pastor, Elder R. W. Rhodes.

Sister "Dibb", as she was known by all her friends, loved her church, the doctrine of salvation by grace, and all the brethren. She left

marks along her pathway that give evidence of one who had passed from death unto life. Her faithfulness to her church never failed right down to her death, which occured January 30, 1972, after a brief illness.

We feel most surely that she was called to a better home, leaving to mourn her passing: her dear husband, Bro. Herbert Miller, one son, Hudson Lee Miller, one daughter, Mrs. Jackie McBryde, also 3 brothers and 3 sisters, a number of nieces and nephews, one of which is one of our beloved ministers, Elder W. W. Hudson, Jr. Likewise she is greatly missed by the membership of Liberty Hill Church and our brethren in general.

One of her greatest joys was entertaining the brethren, always ready to be of service to them in any way she could. The writer's personal feelings is: I have lost a wonderful friend as well as a dear sister in the church.

Her funeral was conducted in the Liberty Hill meeting house by the writer, assisted by Elder D. E. Turner, after which her body was laid to rest in the Liberty Hill Cemetery beneath a mound of beautiful flowers, to await the resurrection morning, at which time we feel that she will come forth in the likeness of the Lord's character, and in his glory to forever be with the Lord. Amen.

May God bless Brother Miller and all who mourn her passing, giving us the spirit of reconciliation unto our God, and enabling us to look unto Him for all things now and forever more. Amen.

Written by one who held her in high esteme and respect,

Elder W. W. Taylor

JULIA AYERS JOHNSON

Sister Julia Ayers Johnson, age 91, died at her home at Hurt, Virginia, November 27, 1972. She was born in Franklin County, Va., March 1, 1881, the daughter of the late Samuel Ayers and Mary Dillon Ayers.

She was married to the late John W. Johnson, and is survived by three sons: Clarence and Frank of Hurt, and Curtis of Beckley, W. Va.; four daughters: Mrs. Mabel McKinney, Roanoke, Mrs. Bernard Trent, of Hurt; Mrs. G. K. Worsham, Richmond, and Mrs. Jack Phares, of Kansas City, Mo. Also by three sisters: Mrs. Rosa Harrison, Logan, W. Va.; Mrs. Gennie Thurman, Redwood, Va., and Mrs. Annie Chitwood of Glade Hill; twenty-one grandchildren and thirty-three great grandchildren.

Sister Johnson was faithful to attend her church, Springfield at Gretna, Va. She was received by letter October 13, 1951. She had been unable to attend for several years due to bad health.

Funeral services were held from Springfield Primitive Baptist Church by her pastor, Elder O. K. Tench, and Mr. Ronald Davidson. Burial was in the Gretna Burial Park.

May the Lord reconcile all who mourn, and say, Thy will be done.

Written by,
Annie Tosh

ANNIE FRANCES MEADOWS

Sister Annie Frances Meadows, age sixty five, was called from us to her eternal home on December 14, 1972. She passed away at the hospital in New Bern, N.C. Sister Meadows illness began about three months before her departure. All was done for her that doctors, family and friends could do. We cannot question the will of God who loved her so much that He called her, we feel, to be with Him in paradise. We believe that our loss is her eternal gain. Sister Meadows professed a hope in the Lord and was baptized many years ago by Elder T. H. Edwards. She presented her Church and was received into our fellowship Church and was received into our fellowshpi about two years before she was called from this world of sin and sorrow. The sorrow that has come to us is deeply felt and only the Lord can fill the void and reconcile us to heaven's will. Through her afflictions she was given faith to look beyond this vale of tears to a better place, a city beyond the grave whose builder and maker is God. The weekend she spent at her home before her last visit to the hospital, she requested that her brethren come after the services at our church, and sing, pray and speak in her Saviour's name. In her weakening condition her first request was that, we sing, "Jesus though art the sinners friend", She endeavored to help us for the last time to sing her favorite hymn. The writer was blessed to visit her shortly before she passed away and her expression was that the Lord would take care of the situation and it would be alright. We cannot wish our dear sister back to suffer her afflictions that she bore with so much patience. "The Lord giveth and the Lord taketh away, blessed by the name of the Lord."

Sister Meadows funeral was conducted by Elders J. T. Prescott, J. J. Rhue and Mr. King.

May the Lord comfort and reconcile each of us, including her family and friends, to His holy will, is our prayer.

Surviving are: one daughter, Mrs. Phyllis Dunn of Newport News, Va.: one son, J. D. Meadows, Swansboro, N.C.: four sisters, Mrs. Cora Kittrell of Stella, Mrs. Lorenzo Meadows of Swansboro, Mrs. Lillian Henderson, Mrs.

Lillie Bordeaux, both of Jacksonville: four brothers, Ransom and Navi Morton of Jacksonville, Kadi Morton of Stella, and Noah Morton of Richmond, Va.: 8 grandchildren and one great grandchild.

Ordered in conference December 14, 1972, by Hadnot Creek Primitive Baptist Church that this memorial be prepared and one copy be placed on our Church Record, a copy sent to the family and one to the *Signs of the Times* for publication.

Elder J. J. Rhue, Moderator
Sister Vilma G. Rhue, Clerk

SISTER ADA METZ THOMPSON

Sister Ada Metz Thompson passed away October 24, 1972, after much affliction. She was born May 16, 1892, making her stay on earth eighty years. She was the daughter of the late John M. Metz and Laura A. Mills Metz.

Sister Thompson was blessed to unite with the Primitive Baptist faith at Pine Forest Church, Floyd County, Va., and was baptized the third Sunday in October, 1921. I was told that while she was burdened join the church, she laid her head on the table and cried, and begged the Lord not to let her go to the church if it was not His will. On August 16, 1952, Sister Thompson was granted a letter of dismission from Pine Forest in the Smith River Association, and she was received by the letter at Thompson Grove Church on September 6, 1952, in the Pigg River Association, where she was faithful until death.

She leaves to mourn her passing, one brother, Reggie E. Metz, of Bent Mountain, Va.; two sisters, Mrs. Ottie M. Barr, Baltimore, Md. and Mrs. Ola M. Smith, Roanoke, Va. Also several nieces and nephews, and a host of friends.

Her funeral was held at Okey's Chapel, Roanoke, by Elder William Holland, Elder B. O. Thompson, and the writer. She was laid to rest in Sherwood Cemetery, Roanoke, beneath a lovely mound of flowers, to await the second coming of the Lord. She was a firm believer in salvation by grace, and the resurrection of the body. God's children will be satisfied when they awake in His likeness and see Him as He is. Written by request.

Leonard J. Brammer

SISTER MINNIE CREECH SPENCER

Sister Minnie Creech Spencer was born in 1900, and passed away May 18, 1972, in Petersburg General Hospital following an extended illness. She was the widow of the late James Rufus Spencer; and a native of Johnston County, N. C., but had been a resident of Virginia since 1922.

Her funeral was conducted in the Chapel of Gould Funeral Home, Hopewell, Va. by her pastor, Elder D. B. Stokes. Burial was in Blandford Cemetery, Petersburg, Va.

Surviving are four daughters: Mrs. Marie Neace, Mrs. Irene Wynn, Mrs. Charlotte Cheely, and Mrs. Margie Beasley, all of Colonial Heights, Va.; and eleven grandchildren and eight great-grandchildren.

Sister Spencer united with Creech's Primitive Baptist Church, Kenly, N. C. in October, 1967, and was faithful to attend services as often as she could. We are sad when we think of missing her presence and the loss of another dear member, but feel our loss to be her eternal gain.

May God bless the church and her bereaved family with a spirit of reconciliation, faith and courage to remember that, The Lord gives and the Lord taketh away. Blessed be the name of the Lord.

Done by order of conference June 24, 1972 by Sisters Nellie Hocutt and Mavis P. Pope.

Elder D. B. Stokes, Mod.
Jeffrey O. Creech, Clerk

BROTHER WALTER HOWELL

By order of the conference of Pittman's Grove Primitive Baptist Church, it becomes my duty to write the obituary of our precious Brother Walter Howell. He was born December 11, 1898, and passed from this vale of tears May 25, 1972. He is survived by his wife, Sister Evelyn Evans Howell; one daughter, Mrs. Mary Ann Millard; three granddaughters and one great grandson.

Brother Howell was a firm believer in the doctrine of Electing grace and the predestination of all things. I do not know of one more faithful to the dear church at Pittman's Grove, always filling his seat with true humbleness of a child of grace. Brother Howell did not talk much, and he did not have to, for just to behold the mark of love on his countenance, was inspiring to all. We loved him; but we bow in humble submission to the will of Israel's God who does all things well — who has never made a mistake; and we feel that Brother Howell is in the Land of Rest.

His funeral was preached at Pittman's Grove Church May 27, 1972, by Elder Curtis Rains and Elder Wayne Mitchell to an overflowing congregation of friends and brethren.

In conference July 8, 1972. Written by one of the least of all.

Elder Wayne Mitchell, Mod.
Brother Lee Pope, Clerk

Signs of the Times

DEVOTED TO THE OLD SCHOOL BAPTIST CAUSE

"The Sword of the Lord and of Gideon"

VOL. 141 DANVILLE, VA., MARCH, 1973 NO. 3

IS IT TIME TO RENEW
YOUR SUBSCRIPTION?
IF YOUR EXPIRATION DATE
IS 3/73
IT EXPIRES WITH THIS ISSUE

NO DISCHARGE

Great God, before thy throne
Thy waiting people bow;
O make their cause thine own
Grant their petitions now.

Consider their sad plight,
With trials overborne;
Bid them no longer fight,
All battle-scarred and worn.

They weary are, and faint,
They long for rest and peace;
Note each afflicted saint,
And grant him quick release.

A voice from heaven sounds:
"Refuse not him who speaks;"
The Word with strength abounds
To him who for it seeks.

Have we forgotten quite
The chastening of the Lord,
And will ye do despite
To his reproving word?

Consider Jesus, who
Such contradiction bore;
Let that your faith renew,
And strength to you restore.

Your striving against sin,
And your resistance made,
To blood have not yet been;
Why then so soon dismayed?

Consider those of old,
Who untold sufferings bore
And count, as you are told,
"Them happy which endure."

Clarice E. Durand

(This paraphrase was submitted by her daughter, Sister Mildred Gordy. Sister Durand was the widow of Elder Silas H. Durand.—J.D.W.)

SAD AT THE PASSING
OF ELDER RUSTON

Duanesburg, New York 12056

Dear Elders Spangler and Wood;

Since the time is near to renew the subscription to the *Signs of the Times* I felt I should write a note.

We are few in number up here in the northeast, but I feel they that are left, still stand firm in the faith once delivered to the Saints of God. Our pastor, Elder Slauson, though well along in years, still has a keen mind on scriptual matters. God, thru his infinite mercy, has strengthened him to speak ably at our meetings.

We felt sad at the passing of Elder Ruston for he served the churches in this area for many years. We looked forward to his returning from Canada to our associations. We felt the loss of Sister Elnora Sickler very much for she was deeply rooted in the truth as it is in Christ Jesus.

The Lord blessed me to attend two associations this year. The Upper Country Line and the Salisbury associations. As I met with the brethren from all parts of the country I thought of Isaiah 43rd chapter 6th verse. "I will say to the north, Give up; and to the south, Keep not back: bring my sons from far, and my daughters from the ends of the earth; " The brethren came from all over, but they all spoke in accord.

God has, thru his determinate counsel

and foreknowledge, a people in every kindred tribe and tongue. Isaiah was endowed with the gift of prophecy and was instructed of God to prophesy of God's wrath against Israel. And also of the glorious salvation of the elect of God, who were to be cleansed and redeemed of their sins by the shed blood of the Lamb Christ Jesus. He is referred to in Isaiah 42nd chapter 1st verse as "My Servant." We read "Behold my servant, whom I uphold; mine elect in whom my soul delighteth? I have put my spirit upon him: he shall bring forth judgment to the Gentiles." God speaks through the prophet Isaiah of all the wonderful things in store for the elect. How king's loins will be loosed to make this possible. (Isaiah 45 — 1) Isaiah tells of the folly of trusting in idols and the failing of all these false doctrines. Then after the elect of God have found they can put no trust in false doctrine, Isaiah 51st chapter 1st verse reads. "Harken to me, ye that follow after righteousness, ye that seek the Lord: look unto the rock whence ye are hewn, and to the hole of the pit whence ye are digged." Thus God is showing the elect what they are spiritually and what they are by nature. The elect of God bear two personalities. One that is of the man Adam and the other of the spiritual. In the 52nd chapter 1st verse read." Awake, awake put on thy strength, O Zion; put on thy beautiful garments, O Jerusalem, the holy city: for henceforth there shall no more come into thee the uncircumcised and the unclean." The elect can no longer enjoy the things of this world that he once did.

Here in the 53rd chapter we see the climax of God's way of salvation. The first verse reads. "Who hath believed our report? and to whom is the arm of the Lord revealed?" It is only the Lord's people who are given eyes and ears to hear and understand these things. To the world of the nonelect the Lord's death on the cross was just an unusual incident.

We feel that the Lord's people, no matter where they come from, will know each other. For when they start to speak their conversation will bear that true and certain sound.

These are some thoughts that came to mind. I hope you will pardon any error for I feel to be the least of all, and it is only by the grace of God that I am what I am.

Enclosed $5.00 to renew my subscription for a year and $1.00 for the Indigent Fund.

With hope and trust in God,
Woodrow W. Bellinger

"Put on the whole armour of God, that ye may be able to stand against the wiles of the devil." (Ephesians 6:11)

These words of the Apostle Paul have been in my mind of late and I feel exercised to the point of writing something on them, knowing well that if this desire is of myself and the Lord has no part in it, nothing worthwhile will come of it.

Upon searching out the origin of this word armour and how it fits into the teachings and admonition of the Apostle, we must keep in mind that it's sole purpose was to protect the Lord's people against the wiles of the Devil. In it's spiritual application, it is that protective power of God, given to His elect, without which they would be unable to stand against the Devil's wiles. The Apostle had undoubtedly observed the Roman soldiers and men of valor wearing the armour made by man, to protect them against their enemy in battle, and he envisioned that the Lord's people likewise were constantly engaged against Satan, an enemy; thus He provided armour for them, which the Apostle admonished them to put on and wear, not just a part of it, but THE WHOLE ARMOUR OF GOD. Those who are to engage an enemy in battle in this world, in the past and in these days, were known as Soldiers and it was timely that this title was given in olden times to the Lord's people who were destined to be engaged constantly against the Devil. Thus the title of Soldiers was used by those of olden times, and others down

thru the annals of time; and by the Hymnists inspired to write sacred songs.

We find the word armour does not apply only to God's protective power, but it also applies to Satan's dominion over man, it being the strong and powerful lusts of sin, ignorance, etc., which are the armour he used to keep his power and dominion in the hearts of men. St. Luke 11:22 brings this out, showing when the Lord takes over, "He taketh from him all his armour wherein he trusted, and divided his spoils." We find that the word armour was widely used by the Apostle, it's salient use being against the Devil's wiles, and it being such graces, and spiritual weapons as are for the defense of the soul, and whereby we may be enabled to combat with our spiritual enemies. In Romans 13:12 he wrote, "...Let us therfore cast off the works of darkness and put on the armour of light." Again in 2 Cor. 6-7 he referred to it as "The Armour of Righteousness."

The Apostle brought out further who the real enemy was that the Lord's people are always to be engaged against. In Ephesians 6:12, we find, "For we wrestle not against flesh, but against principalities, against powers, against the rulers of the darkness of his world, against spiritual wickedness in high places." This armour must, therefore, be used to combat Satan's power or standing as a principality, a ruler of darkness of this world, etc. Principalities are, we find, a royal state or those having dominion over many people, so the word applies both to Satan and to earthly powers. The Apostle, in Titus 3:1, told him to admonish and exhort the Church, "Put them in mind to be subject to principalities and powers, to obey magistrates," etc. This was timely counsel to the Lord's people in those days and for all time yet to come to pass. How many do we see today who claim to be Christians and some with big titles in Churches, in the front ranks of demonstrators, or linked up with groups who violently oppose the Laws of our various branches of Government? Are not they, and all others so engaged, under the direct power and dominion of Satan? The Apostle then continued in verses 13-18, naming the various parts of which the WHOLE ARMOUR OF GOD consists, "having your loins girt about with truth and having the breastplate of righteousness," etc. What a wonderful aromour this is in it's complete assemblage, and it is freely given to those Soldiers, —the Lord's chosen people, all cut and fitted to their spiritual being, and which will never cease to be effective against the wiles of the Devil.

Now to enumerate or list all the wiles of Satan, would take much space. Much has been written about them in the Scriptures and by many in writings and in songs thru out the ages past, thus the Lord's people can readily place most all them. I find in the bound volume of lettters written some 200 years ago by John Newton, born in London in 1725 who became a "Soldier of the Cross," leaving many inspiring letters and poems and preached sermons behind him when he departed this world, a very wonderful letter treating on the wiles of Satan's devices, which he termed "Satan's principal devices," saying,"Satan is a hard taskmaster, when he interferes in the performance of our spiritual duties." Some several lines were written on each of the salient devices, which is set forth only in title, viz; 1. To hide from the Lord's people, the Lord's designs in permitting him thus to rage. 2. To make them utter impatient speeches, which do but aggravate their distress. 3. To persuade them that all they feel and tremble at, arises immediately from their own hearts. 4. To drive them from the throne of grace. 5. (adding something from another letter) Satan's violent temptations when he is permitted to come in as a flood, and to overpower the apparent exercise of every grace by a torrent of blasphemies and evil imaginations.

It is seen that the Apostle admonished the Lord's people to not only put on this WHOLE ARMOUR OF GOD, but to wear it constantly, all the time, for Satan never ceases in his tireless efforts to weaken and conquer, if possible, all the

Lord's people. Now when something is worn constantly, particularly bright shiny armour, it will become dull in appearance. Thus this armour we have in mind needs shining, and thru the medium of prayer, we find this is done. The words written long ago are fitting:—

"Restraining prayer, we cease to fight;
Prayer makes the Christian's armour bright."

It is worthy of note to read I Samuel 38—40, and find that Saul armed David with his armour (made by man), which David cast off before facing the Philistine giant with his sling and five stones. This shows, I believe, that the armour of God was David's sufficiency and likewise the sufficiency of all the Lord's people in combatting enemies both naturally and spiritually.

Concluding, will refer to Ephesians 6:12, —that part "Against spiritual wickedness in high places." Mankind dwells here on earth, so the "high places" mentioned are here on earth. I believe they are the places of great renown, the glory of the multitudes ruled or swayed by false doctrines which is in truth and effect, spiritual wickedness. To mention but few of the known number of them, we have in Rome, the Vatican from which comes unbelievable claims of their divine right to be God's Church on earth; the Pope's taking the place of Jesus Christ on earth, the supreme judge of heaven and earth, the judge of all, being judged by no one: God himself on earth. Such claim was made by a high-up official of theirs in Chicago in recent years and has never been renounced. Also we have Mecca, the so-called Holy city of the Moslem-Mohammedism—Islamic million's faith. Mohammed was born there, and by his own appointment, was their divine prophet, second only to their God Allah. He brought about their Bible, the Koran. In Salt Lake City, Utah we have the stronghold-high place of the Latter Day Saints' millions. Their President in 1962, as carried in the news media, said their church is the kingdom of the Lord set up to endure forever and never to be dethroned or given to another, etc. One could go on and on naming many others of millions upon millions of followers after false leaders abroad and in this country, and having untold millions of dollars at their command and great holdings of church properties, which would properly come within the category the Apostle had in mind. Undoubtedly there are many of the Lord's elect amongst them, to be brought out of such darkness at the Lord's own appointed time.

One who hopes and prays that he has put on the WHOLE ARMOUR OF GOD, continually wear it on through his journey through this vile, wicked and sinful world, warding off Satan's fiery darts, and standing against his vile deviced to the very end, when Satan will be banished forever to his eternal abode of darkness; and the Lord will gather his Jewels unto Him in that blissful eternal home.

Wm. O. Hall
P. O. Box 595
Mount Vernon, Wash. 98273

REJOICE WITH JOY UNSPEAKABLE

A225 Emerson Street
Winona, Miss. 38967

Dear Elder Spangler:

Dear brother in the Lord and our blessed Saviour Jesus Christ. Christian greetings to you and all others of like precious faith, who sometimes were afar off but now are made nigh by the shed blood and righteousness of our blessed Lord and Redeemer. We who not only were in darkness but darkness itself, alienated and separated from God by a rebellious nature, and the enmity of our heart and mind.

We then who by sad experience are made to know the depravity of a deceitful heart and darkened mind, then through a God given faith are made to rejoice both in the person and the finished work of the second person in the Holy Trinity, who bore our sins in his own body on the tree. And as these and all other divine principles of spiritual truth are revealed to us, it makes us

rejoice with joy unspeakable as we, in a measure, are filled with His glory. Yes this same Jesus who manifestly was made unto us wisdom, righteousness, sanctification, and redemption, shall continue to shine brilliantly in the gospel heaven until this present world shall be no more. It is by the Spirit of our God and the constraining love of Christ that enables his called and qualified servants to preach the glad tidings of the blessed gospel, to feed His sheep and His lambs, and declare the whole counsel of God: that salvation from regeneration to glorification is of the Lord — to whom belongs the power, the honor and the glory both now and evermore.

May God continue to bless you, Brother Spangler, with the other editors, to continue to send forth our good paper, the *Signs of the Times*, for many years to come. May God continue to lead, guide and direct and protect His people to their journey's end in this present evil world. Brethren, pray for me.

In humble hope,
Elder Lavis Stewart

---

44 Durrett Grove
Tuscaloosa, Ala. 35401

Dear Brother Spangler:

Enclosed is an article I have written for publication in the *Signs of the Times*, providing you deem it worthy, and you think it will be of any comfort and edification to the dear people of Christ's kingdom. I know that I have suffered great trials and afflictions day by day in this life. My age and absence of a clear mind is very sensitive to me; and my spelling is also bad.

At times I feel like that I just can't make it any further; but there is this article and one or two more that I desire to write before my health declines to where I can't do so.

I have for years felt like I would like to write, that which I truly hope has been the Lord's dealing with me. And to, I would like, the Lord willing, to write my understanding directly on the nature of the new birth. But that, as all the scripture, especially the fundamental doctrine of our Lord, to me is a mystery which is hard to be understood; and more so, to explain.

I am enclosing personal check for $10.00 which you may use as you see fit, or as you please.

Our Brother Gregory Duren is joining the Air Force, and I will surely miss him.

With all love and best wishes to you and Elder Wood. Grace, mercy and peace be with you both, in your publication, and in all your labor of love in the Lord.

(Elder) John L. Sanders

THE RESURRECTION

"Behold, I shew you a mystery: we shall not all sleep, but we shall all be changed, in a moment, in the twinkling of an eye, at the last trump: for the Trumpet shall sound, and the dead shall be raised incorruptible, and we shall be changed." (1 Cor. 15:51,52)

It is my desire to write some of my understanding of the scriptural teaching of the resurrection of Christ and His people. It is my understanding from the scriptures, and I hope by divine revelation to me, that Christ Jesus was the first to rise from the dead, the first-fruit unto God of the resurrection, the first-fruit of them that slept, the first begotten from the dead: that this same Jesus was crucified and put to death in the flesh, was buried and lay in the grave three days and nights, and then arose from the grave abolishing death, and destroyed him who had the power of death, which is the Devil, and arose victorious and triumpant over death and hell. And after being seen forty days by many witnesses, ascended into heaven at the right hand of the Majesty on high: there to, and does, appear in person glorified for all his people who are redeemed by his precious blood, out of every nation, kindred, tongue and people under heaven.

It is worthy to note that the Apostle

used the word "shall" five times in the two verses of scripture quoted above. And we are sure that no other portion of scripture is to be found that teaches otherwise than that heading this writing. And we note that the Apostle himself was in hope of the resurrection and change himself, and all the elect of God for whom Christ died for their sins, and arose for their justification, and was graciously endued with the Holy Ghost to declare faithfully and truthfully the resurrection of the dead. The Apostle had already been quickened and given spiritual life, and lived by the faith of the Son of God, being delivered from the power of darkness and translated into the kingdom of God's love, mercy, grace and truth, but still was in hope of the resurrection of all the saints of God in Christ Jesus.

This is proved by his saying, "We shall not all sleep, but we shall all be changed." And, "If in this life only we have hope in Christ, we are of all men most miserable." Also, "If the dead rise not, let us eat and drink (take your fill of fleshly desires) for tomorrow we die," and there would be no more of us. But it is taught in the above scriptures that we shall all be changed in a moment, in the twinkling of an eye, at the last trump: for the trumpet shall sound, and the dead shall be raised incorruptible, and we shall be changed.

It seems clear to me that the trumpet will sound at the second personal appearing of Christ; for it is written, "The Lord himself shall descend from heaven with a shout, with the voice of the archangel, and with the trump of God: and the dead in Christ shall rise first, then we (including Paul and I hope me) which are alive and remain, shall be caught up together with them in the clouds to meet the Lord in the air (spirit), and so shall we ever be with the Lord. Ever be with the Lord seems long enough, doesn't it? This is declared to take place in a moment, in the twinkling of an eye — as quick as the lightning shineth from one part of heaven unto the other. This is a mystery just as the Apostle said it was; but surely the Sovereign God, who made the lightning as well as the twinkling of the eye, can by his almighty power act in the resurrection of the dead, and change in the living, as quickly as these.

Furthermore, there is no time in death: those that have been dead or asleep in Christ (counting time with the living) a thousand years, it is but a moment or twinkling of an eye with them. Christ lay in Joseph's new tomb three days, as he said, "Destroy this temple, and in three days I will raise it up again." And that he did! "Come, "said the angel, "see the place where the Lord lay. He is not here, He is risen."

Christ Jesus is both God and man? He was put to death in the flesh, but quickened by the Spirit and raised from death. It is written, "A body hast thou prepared me, O God." Not a body for me, but a body hast thou prepared me; and God raised Him from the dead, glorified in the very presence of God the Father.

"Behold, what manner of love the Father hath bestowed upon us, that we should be called the sons of God: therefore the world knoweth us not, because it knew Him not. Beloved now are we the sons of God, and it doth not yet appear what we shall be; but we know that when he shall appear, we shall be like Him: for we shall see Him as he is." If we did not appear in His likeness at His appearing, then we could not see him as he is in his glory. But we shall be raised in glory, in His glorious likeness. None shall see Christ in the beauty of His glorious person except those in His perfection of Beauty.

I feel I have the right to say concerning His people, that they will not only be raised and taken to glory, but will be raised in glory. They will be in His glorious likeness immediately, as quick as lightning at Christ's appearing. "So also is the resurrection of the dead (the saints that are asleep in Christ,) it is sown in corruption; it is raised in incorruption: it is sown in dishonor; it is raised in glory: it is sown in weakness; it is raised in power: it is sown a natural

body (so was Jesus) ; it is raised a spiritual body. The twinkling of an eye is so quick it doesn't obscure in the least an object the eye is seeing; but the second and personal appearing of Christ Jesus, and the appearing of his people in his likeness, will not only be that quick, but will be the most glorious double appearing that has ever been seen or heard of.

"For our conversation is in heaven, from whence also we look for the Saviour, the Lord Jesus Christ: who shall change our vile body, that it may be fashioned like unto his glorious body, according to the working whereby he is able even to subdue all things unto himself." (Philp. 3:20,21) This is said to be our vile body changed and fashioned like unto His glorious body. Our vile body, doesn't seem to be speaking of the church, for the church is called the body of Christ, and his people members of his body in particular; and God has set each member in the body, church or kingdom as it pleased him. Of course, each member or person will be changed, which is called our vile body, or each individual's vile body, for they personally will awake with Christ Jesus' likeness. "As for me, I will behold thy face in righteousness: when I awake in thy likeness, I shall be satisfied." The resurrection is a personal thing with all the saints of God, just as their salvation is personal with them. Paul said, "From henceforth there is laid up for me a crown of righteousness, which the Lord the righteous Judge shall give me in that day; and not to me only but to all them that love his appearing." Why? Because he loves me (individually) and gave himself for me.

It is awful how greatly Jesus suffered for sinners. I have often said that if we wished to see how greatly Jesus hated sin, look at Jesus on the cross — and to see how greatly Jesus loved his people, look at Jesus on the cross, bearing the curse and wrath of God for wretched sinners. He died for their sins in their stead, and rose again for their justification. And being justified freely by his grace, we have peace with God through our Lord Jesus Christ. These God predestinated to be conformed to the image of his Son; and it behooved Christ, by whom are all things and for whom are all things, in bringing many sons unto glory, to make the Captain of their salvation perfect through suffering. They are predestinated unto the adoption of children by Jesus Christ; and if children then heirs of God and joint heirs with Jesus Christ. Of this they have an earnest in this life. We not only adopt a body of a child, but the child which has a body: and God's people are adopted children by Jesus Christ.

Some claim some part of the Adam sinner is born over again by the new birth, and some part is adopted. That is not God's doing but man's imagination. The new birth is from above of the divine nature of the spirit of God, of an incorruptible seed by the living Word of God. Christ is our life and resurrection. We live here by the faith of the Son of God. All are the children of God by faith, and that faith is of and in Jesus Christ. Christ is said to be in us the hope of glory. When Christ who is our life shall appear, then shall we appear with him in glory: see him as he is and be like him; and ever be with him.

It is the poor, afflicted child of grace, who has received two births of diverse natures, who has warfare between the two natures. Neither of these natures is the child, but the child has them both. It is this child that is admonished to put off the old man and put on the new man. "Put on therefore, as the elect of God, holy and beloved, bowels of mercies, kindness, humbleness of mind, meekness, lonsuffering; forbearing one another, and forgiving one another. . ." as God for Christ's sake has forgiven us. It is this poor and unworthy child, now in warfare, trials and tribulations, that will in person finally and eternally be perfectly and completely delivered from such bondage of corruption, and be changed into the likeness and image and liberty of Jesus and his glory.

"For this corruptible must put on (be changed to) incorruption, and this mortal must put on immortality. So

when this corruptible shall have put on incorruption, and this mortal shall have put on immortality, then shall be brought to pass the saying that is written, Death is swallowed up in victory. O death, where is thy sting? (Jesus tasted it). O grave, where is thy victory? The sting of death is sin, (Jesus atoned for it) and the strength of sin is the law. (Jesus fulfilled it). But thanks be to God which giveth us the victory through our Lord Jesus Christ. Therefore my beloved brethren, be ye steadfast, unmovable, always abounding in the work of the Lord, forasmuch as ye know that your labor is not in vain in the Lord."

Be it so, O Lord Jesus. I know that I am very imperfect in wisdom, knowledge and understanding. If some of the brethren see where I have erred from the truth, I will appreciate their kind and tender correction.

(Elder) John L. Sanders

CALLED WITH AN HOLY CALLING"

"Who hath saved us, and called us with an holy calling, not according to our works, but according to his own purpose and grace, which was given us in Christ Jesus before the world began, but is now made manifest by the appearing of our Saviour Jesus Christ, who hath abolished death, and hath brought life and immortality to light through the gospel!" (2 Tim. 1:9—10)

As the Lord blesses us, may we meditate upon the unsearchable riches of Jesus Christ. What did Paul mean by saying "Who hath saved us?" When did this take place? Notice that God did the saving, and man did not have any part in the matter. God did the saving in the person of Jesus Christ. (See Col. 1:15) The death, burial and resurrection of Jesus Christ, and intercession of Jesus Christ are what is necessary for the salvation of sinners. This was made manifest when Jesus came upon this earth in the flesh, and at the appointed time when he died in the room and stead for his people.

We believe that the salvation of God's people has always been secure in the mind and purpose of God. God saw all of his people even before the foundation of the world. "For whom he did foreknow, he also did predestinate to be conformed to the image of his son." (Rom. 8:29) God knew his people before this world was in existence. In this sense, "who hath saved us," means that the salvation of God's people has always been secure in Jesus Christ. Someone might say we are speculating, but let us consider this Scripture: "That which hath been is now, and that which is to be hath already been, and God requireth that which is past." (Ecc. 3:15) Notice this expression: "That which is to be hath already been." When this world was created, it was yet to come when mankind would die by the fall, and this death would pass upon all men in Adam, and then later on in the years to come Jesus would come upon this earth, keep the law and fulfill it, and then die for his people to satisfy the just demands of the law. All this has already been in the mind and purpose of almighty God. There is no new thing under the sun, so God has already seen all of this from the beginning. (see Ecc. 1:9)

"Called us with an holy calling." God has called his people from the beginning to be his own. "But we are bound to give thanks always to God for you, brethren beloved of the Lord, because God hath from the beginning chosen you to salvation through sanctification of the Spirit and belief of the truth:" (2 Thess. 2:13) This is an holy calling. Jesus has made you holy by washing away your sins in his blood. No man shall see the Lord without holiness. (see Heb. 12:14) "But ye are a chosen generation, a royal priesthood, an *holy nation*, a peculiar people; that ye should shew forth the praises of him who hath called you out of darkness into his marvelous light:" (1 Peter 2:9) the righteousness of Jesus has made his people holy. "I will greatly rejoice in the Lord, my soul shall be joyful in my God; for he hath clothed me with the garments of salvation, he hath covered me with the robe of righteousness, as a bridegroom decketh himself with ornaments, and as a bride

adorneth herself with her jewels." (Isaiah 61:10)

"Not according to our works." This salvation is not according to the works of man. If it were, then man would have that much to brag about and boast and pat himself on the back, and in turn man would be praising himself for his own good works. The Scripture says that God will not give his glory to another. Therefore all honor and praise and glory belong to God.

The purpose of God was that salvation would not be by the works of man, but that it would be by Grace. As we think of grace, we think of a free gift. If we earn something, then someone is indebted to pay us what we earn. If salvation were conditional, God would be indebted to give this to those that kept the conditions. Following this reasoning, salvation would not be by grace, but it would be by debt. (see Rom. 4:4) If that reasoning be true, then creature praise would be heard in heaven, and men would not within their hearts appreciate the works, suffering, etc. of Jesus. We are glad that this is not true. Jesus came to those that were sick, lame, and felt the need of a redeemer. Jesus is the saviour of siners. From time to time, do you not praise God from your heart for his wonderful works to you? We read in the Scriptures that the heavenly host shall render praises unto God for this mercy that endureth for ever. "And cried with a loud voice, saying, Salvation to our God which sitteth upon the throne, and unto the Lamb." (Rev. 7:10) Notice the praises of the angels: "And I beheld, and I heard the voice of many angels round about the throne and the beast and the elders: and the number of them was ten thousand times ten thousand, and thousands of thousands: Saying with a loud voice, worthy is the Lamb that was slain to receive power, and riches, and wisdom, and strength, and honour, and glory, and blessing." (Rev. 5:11-12)

This salvation was given to the sheep before the world began. "Which was given us in Christ Jesus before the world began." This salvation is by Jesus. "For I determined not to know any thing among you, save Jesus Christ and him crucified." (1 Cor. 2:2) "Neither is there salvation in any other: for there is none other name under heaven given among men, whereby we must be saved." (Acts. 4:12) This shows that all the works were done by Jesus. "...I have finished the work which thou gavest me to do" (John 17:4) The works were finished by Jesus. As Jesus hung upon the cross and before he gave up the ghost, he said, "It is finished." the poet said: "It is finished, it is finished, Christ has borne the heavy load." "For he will finish the work, and cut it short in righteousness... " (Rom. 9:28) God finishes a work that he began. "Being confident of this very thing, that he which hath begun a good work in you will perform it until the day of Jesus Christ." (Phil. 1:6)

God determined the salvation of his people before the world began. "In whom we have obtained an inheritance, being predestinated according to the purpose of him who worketh all things after the counsel of his own will." (Eph. 1:11)

"But is now made manifest by the appearing of our Saviour Jesus Christ." This salvation was made manifest to you at the appointed time, was it not? This salvation is made manifest in due time to all of the elect of God. This is made possible by the work of the Holy Ghost. "But the Comforter, which is the Holy Ghost, whom the Father will send in my name, he shall teach you all things, and bring all things to your remembrance, whatsoever I have said unto you" (John 14:26) "He shall take of mine, and shall shew it unto you." (John 16:15)

You cannot sing the sweet songs of the redeemed until you know something about your lost and ruined condition. You cannot sing "Amazing Grace" from your heart until you know how miserable it is to be lost.

"Amazing grace! How sweet the sound
That saved a wretch like me!
I once was lost, but now am found,
Was blind, but now I see"

Since this salvation is made manifest by the appearing of Jesus within one, it

gives us more evidence that it is a heart felt matter. Salvation is a good sound to a poor broken hearted sinner. "Blessed is the people that know the joyful sound: they shall walk, O Lord, in the light of thy countenance." (Psalm 89:15) It is joyful within the heart, and it causes one to praise the Lord for his mercy that endureth for ever. "From the rising of the sun, until the going down of the same the Lord's name is to be praised." (Psalm 113:3) "Speaking to yourselves in psalms and hymns and spiritual songs, singing and making melody in your heart to the Lord." (Eph. 5:19) Heart felt religion is wonderful! Your eyes are turned upward to the Lord, and your heart leaps within you, as you praise the Lord from your heart. "As the heart panteth after the water brooks, so panteth my soul after thee, O God." (Psalm 42:1) There is an earnest seeking after the Lord. Sometimes we cannot find him, as Job experienced; "Oh that I knew where I might find him! that I might come even to his seat!" (Job 23:3) It causes us sorrow when we cannot meditate upon Spiritual things any time we desire to. This causes us to pray unto the Lord to bless us to meditate upon Spiritual things. Since we know something about the weakness of the flesh, we yearn for a closer walk with God. "From the end of the earth will I cry unto thee, when my heart is overwhelmed: lead me to the rock that is higher than I." (Psalms 61:2)

"Who hath abolished death." Jesus has abolished this death for his elect only. This eternal death or eternal separation between God and man faced all of mankind. But, Jesus redeemed his people from the curse of the law. Therefore, he has abolished death for his people, and they shall receive the gift of God, which is eternal life. "For sin shall not have dominion over you: For you are not under the law, but under grace." (Rom. 6:14) "Forasmuch then as the children are partakers of flesh and blood, he also himself likewise took part of the same; that through death he might destroy him that had the power of death, that is, the devil." (Heb. 2:14) "Who delivered us from so great a death, and doeth deliver: and in whom we trust that he will yet deliver us." (2 Cor. 1:10) This has reference to Jesus who delivered his people from the curse or this death which the world will suffer for ever.

The gospel is the power of God to give salvation to his people. (Rom. 1:16) God gives Spiritual life to his elect. "For in him we live, and move, and have our being, as certain also of your own poets have said, for we are also his offspring." (Acts 17:28) "...The gift of God is eternal life..." (Rom. 6:23) It is only thru the mercy of Jesus that we shall live for ever.

These deep mysteries concerning the glory of God in the face of Jesus Christ, that God gives salvation to all of his people, and that God is able to keep them by his mighty power, etc., are revealed to the saints in due time. "How that by revelation he made known unto me the mystery; (as I wrote afore in few words, whereby, when ye read, ye may understand my knowledge in the mystery of Christ) Which in other ages was not made known unto the sons of men, as it is now revealed unto his holy apostles and prophets by the Spirit." (Eph. 3:3-5) We realize this last Scripture leads to a deep, beautiful subject, but we quoted it to bring out the point that at the appointed time God reveals the deep mysteries to his saints which it pleased him to withhold to himself for a period of time. Remember, the secret things belong to the Lord, but the revealed things belong to his people. (see Duet. 29:29)

W. W. Hudson, Jr.
208 Frederick St.
Bastrop, La. 71220

HE DOESN'T NEED HELP

243 Baker Street
Warren, Ark. 71671

Dear Editors of the Signs:

My subscription is out and I don't want to miss a single copy, so am enclosing $10.00 for which please renew my subscription for another two years.

It is indeed a blessing that God gives us such spiritual minded men to write to

His people of the wonderful works of His grace to His chosen, poor and afflicted people. Paul said, "By grace are ye saved, ...not of works lest any man should boast." And that we are God's workmanship created in Christ Jesus unto good works. When? It was decreed in the Covenant of Grace before the world was. So we poor worms of the dust were not there to help in any way, as far as eternal salvation is concerned. And when man was formed of the dust, He didn't have him there to help, as he didn't need his help; and doesn't yet require man's help in any way.

The preaching of the gospel is foolishness to those that perish, but to the elect it is the power of God. May we be blessed to give God the glory for the witness within our poor souls, which He has given us by his quickening Spirit, and the applying of the blood of His Son, our Elder Brother and Saviour Jesus Christ the Lord. All that Jesus shed his blood for to redeem, are prepared for heaven and immortal glory.

I have felt at times that He would be just should I have to suffer all the tribulations that Job did. Yet I quake to think that I should have to suffer as he did. It is impossible that one of the redeemed saints should be cast into hell. The hymn, "Show pity Lord" by Watts, page 155 in Lloyd's Hymn Book, is the confession of one whose eyes have been opened and brought under conviction of sin. One must have such feelings or there would be no conviction at all. It is expressed in remembrance of that feeling of just condemnation; but never can it have an application to one who has experienced the pardon of sin, and has a hope of eternal life. "Wherein they greatly rejoice, though now for a season, if need be, ye are in heaviness through manifold temptations, that the trial of your faith, being much more precious than gold that perisheth, though it be tried with fire, might be found unto praise, and honor, and glory at the appearing of Jesus Christ." It is in this sense the expression may properly be used. If otherwise it would belie our hope; which cannot be, since, "For by one offering He has perfected forever them that are sanctified."

In gospel bonds.

A sister I hope,
Mrs. Charlie Harrod

Rt. 7
Carthage, Miss. 39051

Dear Editors:

I send greeting to the *Signs of the Times* and want to renew my subscription.

I am seventy-eight years old, and hope to be able to read this good paper as long as I live. I thank God for preserving a remnant that stands firm on the Rock that the gates of hell shall not prevail against.

I hope that it may be pleasing to the Almighty God to have mercy on this unworthy and poor sinner.

I beg your prayers.

Doxie Edwards

LOVES THE PRECIOUS PAPER

3116 Maurice Avenue
Richmond, Va. 23224

Dear Brother Spangler:

I enclose $15.00 to pay for the *Signs of the Times* for two shut in sisters. They are two lovely sisters and they would like to have the paper. I would like to share my paper with them but we live quite a distance apart, and it is quite hard to get it to them. Use the remainder as you see fit.

I love the precious paper and look forward to it coming every month — it has so much food for my hungry soul.

I am now nearing my 82nd birthday. I know I have not much longer to stay here. I used to dread death, but now I do not dread it. I feel the Lord has spared me so many years here. My heart and mind are on heavenly things. I love the Lord and pray He loves me. My mind is on a heavenly home, if I be blessed of God to be one of his little ones. When you go to the throne of grace, remember me.

Your sister in hope of eternal life.

Sincerely,
Nannie E. Varnier

Danville, Virginia March, 1973

SIGNS OF THE TIMES

Subscription price $4 per year — $7 two years

Published each month by

SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.

Established 1832

Devoted to the Old School Baptist Cause

BUSINESS OFFICE

R. F. D. 1, Box 539, Beechwood Lane
Danville, Va. 24541

EDITORS

Elder David V. Spangler
R. F. D. 1, Box 539, Beechwood Lane
Danville, Va. 24541

Elder John D. Wood
P. O. Box 186, Manassas, Va. 22110

ASSOCIATE EDITORS

Elder W. D. Griffin
Rt. 6, Box 84, Fayette, Ala. 35555

Elder E. J. Lambert
306 Richardson St.
Winnsboro, Texas 75494

All letters for this paper containing subscriptions and remittances should be mailed to Danville, Virginia, as shown below. All notices of meetings and obituaries should be mailed directly to P. O. Box 186, Manassas, Virginia 22110. Articles for publication may be mailed to either address.

SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.
R. F. D. 1, Box 539 Beechwood Lane
Danville, Va. 24541

BLACK CREEK UNION

The next session of the *Black Creek Union* will be held, the Lord willing, at Scott's Church the 5th Sunday and Saturday before in April, 1973.

Everyone is cordially invited to come and worship with us.

Harold H. Pittman, Clerk
Box 744,
Bennettsville, S. C. 29512

CONTRIBUTIONS TO THE INDIGENT FUND
(To January 1, 1973)

A Friend, Ore.	$ 8.00
Frank T. Simpkins, Sr., Va.	3.00
By Lelah Hill in memory of her Sister, Elnora, N. Y.	10.00
Wm. O. Hall, Wash.	2.00
Sidney A. Miller, Md.	3.00
Geo. R. Weldon, Md.	1.00
Nannie E. Varnier, Va.	1.00
Mrs. Arnold Bellows, N.Y.	5.00
A Friend, Calif.	10.00
Mrs. Ora. Cochran, Calif.	3.00
H. T. Wager, Tex.	3.00
W. J. Lambeth, N. C.	3.00
N. E. Davis, N. C.	3.00
Mrs. Charlie Harrod, Ark.	3.00
Charles S. Reynolds, Del.	1.00
Claude Thomas, Ohio	6.00
Edna Thomas, La.	3.00
Minerva Dunlap, Me.	3.00
W. T. Travis, N. C.	1.00
B. E. Monroe, Tenn.	3.00
Sara L. Taylor, Pa.	3.00
Hilton Haney, N. C.	2.00
Elder John L. Sanders, Ala.	10.00
Mildred Gordy, Mich.	6.00
Viola Hurlock, Md.	1.00
A Friend, Md.	8.00
Charles Alders, Tex.	3.00
Mrs. Gertrude Austin, N. C.	5.00
Mrs. Tommy Ford, Tex.	7.00

OBSERVING FIFTIETH WEDDING ANNIVERSARY

The children of Mr. and Mrs. W. J. Lambeth wish to extend an invitation to the brethren and friends, to meet with them in the observance of their parent's fiftieth wedding anniversary, on Sunday, March 18, 1973, between the hours of two and five o'clock, at the Monticello Club House on Hycone Road, about one mile east of Monticello Church. No gifts please.

EDITORIAL

ISAIAH 31

How forgetful that poor sinners are. This forgetfulness has followed them all the historical scenes of their life. Yet, as handicapped as they have been by this besetting sin, they refuse to acknowledge it all of the way. Instead, they are always reminding the Lord of their good intentions and dependable qualities.

If the Lord wills, let us pray. O Lord our heavenly Father, we beg thee to teach us how frail that we are; to understand that there is not any stability within us as far as our flesh is concerned; to understand that even though thy mercies and thy deliverances were but yesterday, that soon, soon, we have forgotten them; to know that we must be shown again and again the miracles that have been displayed in our lives, and O Lord, even though it is by fire, by the heating of the furnace, save us; but in mercy consume our evil works. Amen.

The deliverance of our fathers out of Egypt was most spectacular; that deliverance was altogether by the power of God. God sent Joseph into the land of Egypt. This land was darkness. There is not any indication that there was any light or knowledge there concerning God. Joseph was not sent by men. They, as far as their part in his abduction and being sold into Egypt, did not have any intention of it coming out as it did. They did not, in their feelings, have any sin to be saved from. Their intention was *his* destruction, not *their* salvation. They did not volunteer to go down later. Until each of my readers have experienced (in nature) starvation, I do not want even an echo or reverberation of an echo, that they could have helped going down into Egypt. *I do not want to hear of that.* After getting down there, and after Pharoah had grown indifferent toward Israel to the extent of enslaving them in bondage, I do not think that any reference to the ability of Israel to get of themselves would be wholesome doctrine; I do not think, yea, I know, that it would not be becoming to sound doctrine. I freely acknowledge that I know but little, and I am sometimes afraid about that little, but I want to know, yea, sometimes, I do know, the doctrine of God's saving grace, even to the extent that I am not afraid of *it*, nor to contend *for* it, nor for gainsayers to deny it; therefore, if I have a reader that feels unable to take a step, or to say a word, or to do a thing because of an indwelling of sin, then I write for your comfort and edification. If on the other hand, I have a reader that *is* able to save himself in any aspect of the Christian walk, I call on you to gird yourself and speak right out to us, always with this reservation, that you find us a character in Holy Writ that leaves us evidence of being able to do that.

The time came when the oppression of Pharoah became unbearable. This was then a time of prayer, a time of crying out to the Lord for mercy, a time of begging Him to undertake for them and to deliver them out of bondage. This petition did not set in when the designs of Joseph's brethren was being executed; it did not come up before God when the fatness of Egypt was being enjoyed in plentitude. Perhaps there is as much talk today about prayer as ever there was in the world, but those that are talking about the need of it are not doing any of it. The pleasures of Egypt are being indulged in without a qualm of conscience; the fill of sin is being taken by everyone on every side; the consequences of sin and the goodness of God are two things that are not being sought by these. There is today, as there was in that terrible day, prayer ascending up to God. They were not talking about the need for prayer; *they were praying.* They were not saying that people needed to pray more; they were praying constantly. O dear saints, what pleasure it gives me to declare to you that God heard the prayer of these praying characters, and that He likewise hears every prayer of His praying people today.

When the people of God have needed a leader, he raised up that leader. When His people needed the afflictions of the rod; when they have needed, according to His judgment, the chastening which corrects and teaches; when the Moabitish washpot (Psa. 60:8) is to be used for the cleansing of the walk, for the separation of the precious from the vile, for the purging of him or her that have become wise above what is written, it is given to them. Such a leader was Moses, and methinks that I will not have one disputant about this being the exclusive work of God. The raising up of Pharoah was God's work, and it was for this reason alone, to wit, That God shows His power, and that His name be declared throughout all the earth. God has been apologized for by those whose breath came from the same source that the raising up of Pharoah did, but I am sure that His work and name was not besmirched by His work, nor His name's honor and glory enhanced by the apology. Pharoah was wicked, and the wicked are the sword of the Lord, and Israel's God has a perfect right to lift up His own sword, has He not? If not, why

not? Men may keep keepsakes and heirlooms, but when that which God made a thing for has been accomplished then God is through with it, and He destroys it. That has been declared down the ages and will continue to be declared; if not, then that which God raised Pharoah up for will not be accomplished. The rod of God's anger will be raised up whether it is Pharoah or the Assyrian or the Chaldeans or Herod or Pilate or the present day persecutors, and when they have been used as His sword they will be destroyed.

Behold, who will, the wisdom and the love of God as made manifest in the travel of Israel into Egypt. How my heart is made to leap for joy when such is laid down before us for our rest and relaxation in the green pastures and beside the deep and smooth streams of everlasting love. Moses, the needed leader, is raised up and nurtured by Egypt (but not of Egypt) for the salvation of Israel and the destruction of this cruel nation. Sometimes I hear people speak of God's injustice in doing things. I have heard it said that it would be unjust for God to predestinate all things and then punish those that did evil; I have heard it said that it would be unjust for God to hate one and love the other, seeing that all were guilty; I have heard God arraigned on every hand by those that would not have Him reign over them, but each time I hear it, by whomever it is, I am reminded that God is going to say to that self-sovereign, Who art thou that repliest against God (Dan 4:35; Rom. 9:20). The Lord raised up Moses and placed Him in the court of Pharoah to educate him and prepare him for the work before him. How wonderful that both were raised up to fill their sphere and state of action; one to the approval of God, the other to be destroyed in the sea.

I do hope that my readers are cognizant of the illustrious matters before us; that we are beholding the work of God in our salvation; that we are traveling together in the unfolding of the text. If there is a finger in all Christendom that can point out one thing that a man or set of men has done to bring this wonderful work about, I would like for it to be raised now. I am getting too far in the evening; the shadows are lengthening too far for me to trifle with such sacred and divine and eternal things in a flippant manner. If men have played or can play any part in being brought out of Egypt (darkness) I need and want to know it. Especially, since we are coming to the climax of this deliverance, I would like to see the man that would even mention a name other than that of God that had anything to do with the salvation or deliverance of the children of Israel at the Red Sea. Furthermore, I would press upon the children of God not to look to idols for salvation; that they not only remember that every last one of the children of Israel were delivered *across* this sea, and that every last one of the Egyptians were destroyed *in* it.

Now to notice that text a little more particularly. All that I have written has been unfolding of the text without saying a thing about the letter of it. Here is the nation of Israel. Here is the monument to His saving grace. Here is the one way that God delivers Israel. This way is not only the one way; it is the only way. All of this salvation is of God. Not withstanding this wonderful deliverance, as soon as the Assyrian army encamps round about them, they flee to Egypt for help. Ah, how we assail one another for an imagined weakness. Look at our brethren back there. O the times that the Lord refreshed the memory of Israel about His high and outstretched arm that delivered them at the Sea; and yet they forgot it. How we poor sinners do forget His many mercies and blessings and benefits to us. Not withstanding all his rehearsing His deliverance of them out of the snare in Egypt, they forgot it again and again. This time is not an exception. Having forgotten the Arm that delivered them, they turned back to Egypt for help. What a spectacle. What a momument to the weakness of poor sinners. So many I have heard tell a wonderful experience in being delivered in their first experience, only to soon

forget it; how often have I heard those dear children of God sing

Amazing grace how sweet the sound
That saved a wretch like me
I once was lost, but now am found,
Was blind, but now I see,

and yet, instead of saying grace has brought me safe thus far and grace will lead me home, they now are saying that it is by my works that I acceptance gain with Him. There is not any difference in the plight of the Israelites in this situation and those of today that feel some portion of salvation is in their hands.

All of the Egyptians were men, even as weak as those that were destroyed at the Sea. They depended on horses, and this is always disastrous to those that depend on them (Psa. 33:17;147:10; Hos. 1:7); they that ride on horses, and those they would help, must both fall before the fiery indignation that awaits them in Zion, for they will always find the furnace highly heated in Jerusalem for the consumption of any that would depend on Egypt. The Lord hath spoken clearly and with power, that salvation is of the Lord, and when Israel practices vanity by going down to Egypt for help, He will be in their midst as the lion roaring over its prey. As the shepherds of natural sheep will not move the lion in its attack on their flock, just so, in the same manner, in the same degree, will God not spare those shepherds that speak for Israel in the hour when he comes in the fire of His Spirit in their consumption. (Heb. 12:29)

As birds flying, so will the Lord defend Jerusalem; defending also he will deliver it; and passing over he will preserve it. How wonderful is this deliverance to poor sinners. As the eagle builds her nest on the highest crag, and then flies concealed in the ethereal atmosphere above ready to suddenly descend in her fury, just so will the Lord sit highly enthroned round about Jerusalem, to defend Israel and to expose and lay waste by intense burning in the heated furnace in Jerusalem, all her enemies. In the midst of this fiery ordeal for the enemies, God speaks with a still small voice, and yet in power to Israel, to return unto him from whom the children of Israel have deeply revolted. This is just before a great conflagration is to be felt in Zion and Jerusalem. The day is at hand when all the lying vanities of Egypt are to be laid aside; when all the idols and arms of flesh are to be cast from Israel. The Lord is coming upon the children of Israel in fiery vengeance upon all that would make golden calves and dance around them; upon all that would go to Egypt and it has such a devastating experience to them that pass over to their stronghold, and their princes shall be afraid of the ensign, saith the Lord, whose fire is in Zion, and furnace in Jerusalem.

Let us remember that Zion and Jerusalem are the same city. Zion was a higher part of the city in a south-western direction, but they were referred to as the same city. The children of God have not come to Sinai the mountain of fire that destroyed, but they have come to Mount Zion, and unto the fire of salvation. They that reside here have been chosen to this end. Moab, the wash pot of the Lord; Assyria the rod of the anger of the Lord against all idols and isms and theories; the consuming fire of this furnace, all, all is here for the cleansing and purifying of the elect of God. The trial of this fire is destructive, but not the children of God themselves. Their works are all destroyed, but they themselves are saved as by fire.

All of the saints have experienced this trial by fire. The trial was not desirable to the flesh, but Job that was passing through the trial, recognized where it was coming from. The saddest part of it all was that even his wife did not know about what was taking place. The trial was indeed intense so much so that he lost her companionship, but it only consumed that which was to be blamed in him. The sadness of the trial was such that he lost the felt companionship with his God, but, while he lost sight of Him, he received a valuable lesson in it all. He was blessed to trust Him and was going to be gold without any alloy or spot

or blemish or any such thing. What a blessing it is to know that even though the fire is grievous, that it is purifying and separating the precious from the vile.

Our beloved brother wrote us a lovely epistle in which he enjoined on us not to be misled about the fiery trial which is to try us. It is a fiery trial which tries those that dwell in Jerusalem; none are exempt from this trial (I Pet. 4:12); and another of our dear brethren declared that *every* man's work shall be made manifest; that the day (that is, the day of that work) shall declare it, *because* it shall be revealed by fire; and the fire shall try *every* man's work of what sort it is. This fire is in Zion or Jerusalem or in the heaving bosom of *every* child of God. It does not go out by night nor by day; it remains constantly burning and bringing to naught and nonentity every principle and doctrine and thought and deed that would prove derogatory to that salvation which was treasured in Christ before the world began, and was made manifest by the appearing of our Lord Jesus Christ, who hath abolished death, and hath brought life and immortality to light through the gospel. This fire destroys Egyptian bondage and Assyrian cruelty and saves poor sinners by consuming their works and removing the ashes out of the way, and giving them beauty instead. (Isa. 61:3)

Written by request of an aged sister in Texas.

W. D. G.

VOICES OF THE PAST

"He being dead yet speaketh"

SOWING IN TEARS.

"They that sow in tears shall reap in joy."—Psalm 126:5

But to whom does this sweet promise apply? Who is it that sows in tears? No one in nature. We would think it very strange to see a man weeping while engaged in sowing grain in a well-cultivated field. His tears and work would contradict each other. His work declares a confidence in the ground and in the seed, and an assurance that a rich harvest will reward him for his trouble, while his tears express a lack of any such confidence and assurance. The sowing of seed is a cheery, pleasant work, full of bright hopes and joyful anticipations. The husbandman does this work in full confidence as to the result. His ground has been thoroughly prepared, his seed is good, he has chosen the proper season, and he has no reason to doubt that he will in due time reap a satisfactory harvest. In this work, therfore, he has no cause to weep. In nature seed-time is not time for tears.

The natural man, in doing those works by which he expects to gain the favor of God and obtain an entrance into heaven, cannot be said to sow in tears. The field is his own heart, and he regards it as good soil, which he is able to prepare in a suitable manner. In it he plants and sows the best of seed, as he regards it, and expects with the utmost confidence that his labor will be abundantly rewarded. He sees no more cause for weeping than a man who is sowing wheat in a rich, mellow soil, on a clear, beautiful day.

If one who owned a small piece of land, which was all his dependence, would find it failing from year to year to respond to his labors, yielding less and less, until finally it ceased to produce anything; and if again he should go forth with all his remaining seed, which he feared had lost all its virtue, and should scatter it with all his remaining strength upon the soil that had proven worthless before, making this last feeble effort with scarce a shadow of hope, even against hope, because he sees no other possible chance of preserving life; we should expect to find that man sowing in tears.

So when one who has been working the field of his own heart with satisfactory results hitherto, begins to notice a failure in the returns, begins to realize the blighting effects of sin, and finds that he has no remedy for that deadly blight, from that time he begins to sow in tears. The field grows worse in his view, until he finds it entirely barren of all that is

good, but fearfully and increasingly fruitful of all that is evil. It seems a terribly hopeless field to work in, but it is all he has, and he cannot get away from it. He cannot but still try and try, and hope against hope that he may yet succeed in finding some good spot, some little valuable soil, that may yield at least one good thing. If only one good prayer, if even one sigh or groan, that he could know was from a pure desire, could be brought forth, there would be some relief. But sin is in everything, in every cry, in every breath; and even the best of seed seems to become bad when it comes into his hand. If he tries to sow any part of the word of God, the very words seem to lose their pure and holy character as they fall into that field, and to be only the letter which killeth; to mean nothing when there but to manifest the hyprocrisy and worthlessness of that deceitful heart and utterly corrupt nature. Here is one that sows in tears.

What an unspeakable blessing it is for one to be taught the corrupt and barren nature of this field, although in learning this solemn and important lesson he is reduced to such a wretched condition, and brought to the borders of death. What a blessed thing it is to be forced to scatter the last handful of seed upon what he now sadly believes to be a thoroughly unfruitful soil. Every effort to do some good thing in the sight of a holy God, every effort to cleanse ourselves from evil, and to make some atonement for sin, every sigh and groan because all such efforts fail, every cry for mercy, is well compared to sowing, but it is sowing in tears. But every poor sinner who thus sows in tears shall reap in joy. Here is the mystery of salvation, the miracle of grace, the wonder of redemption. Here is the soul-surprising experience of a new heart. The old, worthless, barren field is in the background now, and here is the field which the Lord hath blessed. Upon the new heart the Lord has written his law of love. Here is every plant that is desirable, every fruit that is good. All our desires, all our sighs and prayers, like good seed, seem to have fallen upon good ground here that we knew not of, and to have brought forth abundantly. Nothing is lacking of all that we longed for. We find everything in Jesus. Work has ceased. There is no need for work. Nothing is left to be desired when we have Jesus. Our works only discovered our helplessness and inability; his works have secured everything—eternal deliverance from sin, salvation from all vileness, redemption from death and the grave, and every grace and blessing, with all the purity and joy and glory of heaven. In Jesus we have a soul-satisfying taste of love, and joy, and peace, and meekness, and goodness, and gentleness, and faith, and longsuffering, and all the fragrant and delicious fruit of the Spirit.

It is because Jesus went forth under the law weeping, a man of sorrows and acquainted with grief, bearing precious seed, and came again in the gospel, bringing his sheaves with him, that they who sow in tears shall reap in joy. He did the work which enables them to reap a rich and blessed harvest. The righteousness of the law is fulfilled in him, which is infinitely better than would have been what once they hoped for, to have it fulfilled by them. He works in them that which is well-pleasing in his sight. In no other way could there ever be anything within a sinful man that would please a holy God. We are therefore made to realize how wonderfully good and glorious are his works, and how precious also are his thoughts concerning us, and how great is the sum of them. This fills our hearts with that sweetest of all feelings, praise to his great and lovely and most excellent name.

We do not make a harvest ours by reaping it. It must be ours, or we would have no right to reap it. Reaping is entering upon the enjoyment of it. When the rich harvest fields of the gospel are opened to our astonished view within our own poor hearts, we learn that this precious harvest of life everlasting, with all its infinite blessings which we now begin to reap in joy, was ours before we knew of it in Jesus Christ; and through the fellowship of his sufferings, who

went forth weeping, bearing precious seed, we enter into the joy of our Lord.

Silas H. Durand

Southampton, Bucks Co., Pa., Aug. 23, 1886

ZECHARIAH 14:6,7

"And it shall come to pass in that day, that the light shall not be clear, nor dark: but it shall be one day which shall be known to the Lord, not day, nor night: but it shall come to pass, that at evening time it shall be light."

By request of our esteemed brother, F.K. Cooper, of Washington County, Pennsylvania, we submit such thoughts as we have on this portion of the prophetic testimony of Jesus; and in this, as in every expression of our sentiments on the subject of salvation, we wish ever to be found in harmony with the inspired Scriptures. No views, however ably presented, can be correct unless sustained by that infallible standard; and every sentiment which rests upon the firm foundation of the written word of the Lord must with that word endure forever.

"And it shall come to pass." This positive assertion of a future event could never have been used by any other authority but that of our God, who declares the end from the beginning. Without the immutable purpose of infinite wisdom and power there would be no certainty of anything in the future: therefore the denial of the absolute and supreme predestination of God, including all the events in time and the fulfillment of his eternal purpose, involves the rejection of all prophetic revelation. Indeed it is only in the positive certainty of the determinate counsel of the will of God that the final salvation of the redeemed saints is assured in Christ Jesus. In every declaration of prophecy, from the sentence of the law given to Adam in the garden of Eden to the close of the inspired record, the infallible assurance of divine truth is recorded, as in this text, in the strongest form of absolute predestination. Nowhere has God spoken of his purpose as dependent upon contingencies or affected by the will or action of any creature or being outside of himself. The pride of carnal reason has applied to the sovereignty of God the contradictory term of "permissive decrees," but no authority can be found in the Scriptures for any such limitation of the infinite will of God. His word is spirit and life, and his power is sufficient for the accomplishment of all that he has declared shall come to pass, whether it be the disobedience of Adam, by which sin entered into the word, or the righteousness of Jesus Christ, in which his saints are justified. God is holy, just and good in all his works; not less in the condemnation of the guilty than in the justification of the saints through the righteousness of their perfect Redeemer. In all the counsel of his will nothing is uncertain; therefore he can with truth declare, " It shall come to pass."

"In that day." To an attentive reader, even with a natural mind, there must be manifest in the letter of the Scriptures definite certainty in the record, including not only the actual performance of all that God declares, but the very exact moment when each event shall come to pass. The land of Canaan was given to Abraham by the unalterable truth of God four hundred years before his descendants were brought into possession of it. And they were just as certainly appointed to suffer Egyptian bondage as they were assured of that goodly heritage. The reason given to Abram for the delay was that the iniquity of the Amorites was not yet full.—Gen. 15:16. Carnal reason cannot understand how this wickedness was included in the divine purpose; but God has left it on record to confound the wisdom of man and to show his absolute sovereignty over the wickedness of the vilest sinners. Then his people may well rest in the assurance of his word, knowing that no power of iniquity can move beyond the limit set by the hand of their almighty Redeemer, who "hath determined the times before appointed." It was not possible that the great event declared in this prophecy should come

to pass before that day which was specified, nor yet could it be postponed beyond that day. Such a day never was before that time, nor can it ever again be in the same sense; yet in the experience of the saints that day is still revealed to each of them individually.

"*The light shall not be clear nor dark.*" "The law and the prophets were until John; since that time the kingdom of God is preached." The preaching of John did not proclaim the gospel kingdom as set up in its visible organization. He declared only that it was at hand. In this he was indeed "a burning and a shining light" as compared with all the prophets by whom God has before spoken unto the fathers. As the messenger whom our Lord sent before his face, John was a highly favored servant, and well might he rejoice in the glorious announcement given him to proclaim; yet he did not enter into the organized church of Christ in gospel light and liberty, since he was slain in the prison by Herod before our Lord was crucified. Until Jesus nailed to his cross the handwriting of ordinances, the law and the night of Judiasm still obscured the light of the testimony of salvation by the blood of the everlasting covenant in Christ. There was no living light in that old legal covenant. It could only show sin as exceeding sinful, and make manifest the perfect justice of the divine sentence under which the whole world was already condemned. "Wherefore then serveth the law? It was added because of transgression, till the seed should come to whom the promise was made."—Gal. iii. 19. In the interval between the preaching of John the Baptist and the establishment of the gospel dispensation by the Holy Ghost filling the apostles on the day of Pentecost, there was a period which was neither the clear shining of the light of gospel liberty, nor yet the darkness of the legal night, with its bondage and shadows. There was, indeed, light which was superior to the reflected moonbeams of the Mosaic dispensation; yet even the most favored disciples could not by that light see clearly the eternal power and God-head of the Lord Jesus. This was shown by the request of Philip.—John 14:8. The faith of the Son of God had led the disciples to forsake all and follow Jesus; yet they could not see him as the only manifestation of God until he was made known to them in his glory by the Spirit of truth, after his resurrection. It was light that made manifest to them the great grace which was in the Lord Jesus; yet they did not understand his triumphant power over sin and death in that day.

The particular time referred to is described in the preceding context as the day when the feet of the Lord shall stand upon the mount of Olives, which is before Jerusalem on the east, and that mount shall cleave in the midst thereof toward the east and toward the west, and there shall be a very great valley. As that mount stood between the Gentiles and the entrance into the literal city of Jerusalem in the type, so the truth and justice of God forbade any sinner to hope in the salvation of God. No created arm had power to cleave that mountain as described in the text, nor could any other but the power of God so cleave the mount of divine perfection which bars against the sinner the entrance of the true Jerusalem (the possession, habitation, or vision of peace). Here is the strong consolation of the gospel as contained in this portion of prophetic testimony. The feet of our redeeming Lord did stand upon the mount of Olives which was before Jerusalem, and that mount was cleft by his power so that a very great valley was formed, protected on either hand by the perfections of God; and in this way of truth and justice the ransomed of the Lord enter the gates of the holy city where the presence of God is their everlasting light and joy. The very truth and justice which cut off the sinner from all hope of entering into this holy habitation, under the feet of our Redeemer afford assurance and protection to the trembling sinner who hears the voice of Jesus speaking peace through his own most precious blood.

"*But it shall be one day which shall be known to the Lord.*" The repetition of this positive form of assurance presents

the certainty with which it is settled in the eternal purpose of that God who moved the prophet to record this wonderful truth. The term "one day" does not signify any measure of natural time, since Peter says, "But, beloved, be not ignorant of this one thing, that one day is with the Lord as a thousand years, and a thousand years as one day."—2 Peter 3:8. The important assertion here presented is that this day is "known to the Lord." This includes the comforting truth that nothing contrary to his eternal purpose of love and grace can be developed in that day. Here the faith of the Son of God finds a sweet and consoling rest for all those whose trust is the name of the Lord. Since even the hour and the power of darkness is included in the knowledge and supreme decree of our God, it is clear that the assertion of Paul included all the saints when he says, "And we know that all things work together for good to them that love God, to them who are the called according to his purpose."—Rom. 8:28. Darkness may overshadow the day as the legal night is shrouded in gloom when the moon of Jewish types is turned into blood; but though the sun of revealed truth be darkened by the clouds which are the pavilion of our God, and the dreadful tempests attending him strike terror to our natural reason, by faith all who are led by the Spirit of God are enabled to rest in the sweet knowledge that "He that keepeth Israel shall neither slumber nor sleep."

Nothing can come to pass without the knowledge and purpose of God; therefore they who are kept by his power have nothing to fear. Even this day of indefinable gloom is "known to the Lord." In the revelation of his gracious purpose of love and mercy this day is just as essential as any other incident in the great system of divine providence whereby Christ Jesus is exalted with the right hand or power of God as a "Prince and a Savior, for to give repentance unto Israel and forgiveness of sins." This is a point of truth which the saints cannot afford to forget. Our most bitter trials are given by the same love which God commends to us in the gift of his Son to die for us. It is this truth which enables the saints of glory in tribulations. How sweet to feel and know that all our times are in his hand, and every day of trial is "known to the Lord."

"*Not day nor night.*" As the legal night terminated with the preaching of John in the wilderness of Judea, the good tidings which he proclaimed were not included in the night of Judaism; and from his time until the resurrection of Jesus there was neither day nor night in the manifestation of the revelation of salvation. This is the only sense in which we can understand this expression. Certainly there can be no time when the knowledge to his people that this prophetic declaration is recorded. Literally this was the case in the time to which we have understood it to apply; and in the experience of the subjects of grace such a day is found. The light of legal requirements is shrouded in the darkness of hopeless condemnation, and the day is not yet revealed in them in " the light of the knowledge of the glory of God in the face of Jesus Christ." Dark as is this season, it is appropriately designated as a day; for it manifests what was never seen in any other light; that is, the justice of divine condemnation in cutting off all hope from the conscious sinner, who feels that this darkness is his everlasting portion. Then the glad tidings of salvation by grace is too great and joyful for the poor sinner to claim as coming to him. This is experimentally a day which is "not day nor night."

"*But it shall come to pass that at evening time it shall be light.*" The repetition of the assertion that "It shall come to pass" would appear to natural reason to be unnecessary. So the wise and prudent of the world are made to expose their own folly in criticizing the divine record. But to the tried saints for whose benefit all Scripture is given, this emphatic repetition of the sure and certain fulfillment of this predestinated purpose of God is full of the marrow and fatness of comfort and consolation. When the tempter suggests that this

bewildering gloom which hides the Sun from their sight, is but the beginning of the night of utter despair which is just ready to swallow them up, then they know the need of the strong consolation which God had given in these assuring expressions. In nature, with the evening time comes darkness; so it is very consistent with reason to expect that even the dim light now seen will be withdrawn at evening time; but in the case of this day of which the prophet is speaking, the order of nature is reversed, and the light shall be manifest at evening time. This wonderful display of divine power was fulfilled in the day of the preaching of John. Instead of sinking into the darkness of night, the day was swallowed up in the infinite light of the Sun of righteousness; so that while John was "a burning and a shining light." yet his light could add nothing to the divine radiance of the true Light which illumined the gospel heaven. Hence Jesus says, "Ye sent unto John, and he bare witness unto the truth; but I receive not testimony from man." "But I have greater witness than that of John; for the works which the Father has given me to finish, the same works that I do, bear witness of me, that the Father hath sent me. And the Father himself, which hath sent me, hath borne witness of me. Ye have neither heard his voice at any time, nor seen his shape."—John 5 :36,37.

As the light of natural day can receive no aid from artificial lamps, so the light which emanates from the throne of God and the Lamb is not increased by any efforts of his creatures. The saints ever find the light of their Savior's countenance when it is with them "at evening time." So long as they are enjoying light and prosperity they do not feel their need of him; but when darkness overshadows them and they cannot see their way, then it is that they need the light. In this evening time of their experience, they sweetly realize the value of this precious provision of grace by which light is given at evening time. When thick clouds darken the way of the bewildered pilgrims, and they feel that they are just losing all the light by which they have been guided, it is evening time with them. Reason says the night has come upon them and they are lost in the darkness; but they are now just where the glorious Sun of righteousness shall certainly shine upon them, making the darkness itself to glow with heavenly radiance as they see in his light that the darkness was but the shadow of the blessings in reserve for them. All the rich stores of exceeding great and precious promises which God has given them in the Scriptures are confined to the afflicted and poor people; and he hears the prayer of the destitute. Then to every saint it is indeed true that "At evening time it shall be light."

(Editorial by Elder William Beebe December 1, 1886.)

SOME INTERESTING HISTORY

2118 St. Johns Ave.
Jacksonville, Fla. 32204

Elder David V. Spangler and
Elder John D. Wood
Editors

Dear Editors:

I hope you will not think this is an unusual request. Sarah Lord was the only daughter of William Lord, a Primitive Baptist minister who was active in Georgia in the years following 1787. Sarah Lord was named for her mother. He came from Broad Creek Church on the eastern Shore of Maryland, now Sussex County, Delaware, and was a founder of Myrtle Springs Primitive Baptist Church, near Toomsboro, Ga., in 1812. The church is still in existence and in possession of the original records dating from 1812. Sarah Lord was a deaf-mute, a condition that we now know is due, in the majority of cases, to diseases of the inner ear following scarlet fever, measles, or even influenza. After William Lord's death in 1825, according to old court records, there was an occasional dispute among relatives about the handling of her estate, and her role in life must not have been a happy one. These — the afflicted — were those of whom Christ most often spoke, because

he fully understood the nature of their lives. Though Sarah Lord has been dead more than a hundred years, thought of these ancient griefs has often destressed me and this has led to writing these simple memorial lines in her remembrance. I hope that you can see fit to print them.

My great-great-grandfather, James M. Lord, was moderator of the Myrtle Springs church at the time of the Civil War. He moved to Alabama and my grandfather, Yancey Jackson Lord, was a well-known farmer a few miles north of Cottonwood. I believe this part of Alabama has as heavy a concentration of Primitive Baptists as any part of the nation, and I am speaking of Slocomb, where I was born in 1903 and according to your Church Notices has three Primitive Baptist churches, Malvern, just a mile from the farms operated by my mother's people, the Merritts, Ozark, Cottonwood, McKenzie, Andalusia, Coffee Springs, Goshen, and other communities in this section.

I am a retired newspaperman and magazine editor in the business field and now have some time to devote to these matters in which I have always been interested. I think the Primitive Baptists represent, as near as it could be represented in these times, the original church of Christ. They follow the same ritual, such as the laying on of hands, found among the Anabaptists, the Waldenses, the Albigeois, the Bogomils and the Paulicians. This isn't just chance, though renowned scholars claim that no connection can be proved. Facts speak for themselves, however, despite the lack of documents which were burned for just this reason. I am going to France December 11 to visit the Albigensian regions, and have been studying French for the past five or six years in Jacksonville University here with this in mind. You can see that my interest is sincere and of long standing. I had the honor of a small exchange of correspondence some years ago with Elder George Ruston before his death.

I hope you will receive this letter in the spirit in which it is written, and will accept the attached contribution to the Indigent Fund in memory of Sarah Lord.

Sincerely, with all best wishes,
David. B. Lord

GIVES THEIR SIGNS TO OTHERS

Rt. 1, Box 127A
Riner, Va. 24149

Signs of the Times:

Enclosed is check for $5.00 for one year renewal, and balance for the Indigent Fund.

We enjoy the *Signs* so much, and give them to others to read. We enjoyed Elder Lambert's writing on "Meek" in the November, 1972, paper. O yes, what wonderous love is this! that His blood was shed for His precious sinners. We feel so unworthy but hope that He died on the cross for us. O Lord, give us more spiritual understanding, and guide us, for without Him we can do nothing. For we are saved by grace through faith not of ourselves lest any man should boast — it is the gift of God.

Unworthly, Brother and Sister
Asa and Beulah Wells

ENJOYS THE WRITINGS OF THE BRETHREN

14778 Springfield Ave, Rt. 3
Middle Field, Ohio 44062

Signs of the Times:

Dearly beloved of the Lord, Editors, writers and the readers of the messages of God's chosen in Christ before the world was, Greetings in the name of the Lord.

I desire to salute you with a holy kiss in the name of my redeemer, Jesus Christ the Lord of Glory. My soul doth praise and magnify my Lord for giving unto us unworthy sinners such able writers as write for the *Signs of the Times*. I miss the writings of the able writer, Elder Ruston, who has passed on to his reward. Elder Griffin, write on.

May God be praised for giving us able ministers to preach and write the truth, who stand upon the solid rock, Christ the sure foundation. We feel like shouting when we read such wonderful messages, and hear them preached, as they have been the past few months. Other foundation can no man lay, than that is laid, which is Jesus Christ.

Write on Elders Spangler, Lambert, Wood, and all who so vividly defend God's truth. Elder Beebe's messages are so wonderful. I have never met any of your writers, but my brother Roy S. Thomas of Wilmington, Delaware, has often spoken of you.

My dear wife passed on to her reward on August 12, 1972. She was in failing health for five years. Two months before she died she said when too sick to even walk or recognize her children and sister at times, "Lord, I will praise thee until I die." She loved the gospel so much. She joined the Primitive Baptist Church in 1930 in east Tennessee. I joined the same church in 1908 when a mere lad of ten years; and God's grace is sweeter as the years go by.

Yes Brother Griffin there is no other arm, no other voice except the voice of the Lamb of God, who is mighty to save. May God richly bless his people. Pray for me, a sinner saved by grace.

I see my subscription has run out. Here is $10.00 for one year and the balance for the Indigent Fund.

In Christian love,
H. Claude Thomas

ATTENDED SEVERAL ASSOCIATIONS

Hartford, Ala.

Dear Elder Wood:

I missed seeing you in 1972 but hope that you and your companion are well: may the Lord bless you and yours in all things.

I think perhaps I was blessed to visit more churches than ever before in one year, and rejoiced to be with the people of the Lord. I was so glad to attend the Staunton River Association in Virginia, and meet again so many ministers of former years, and several younger preachers; and hear some of them expound the glorious news of Zion. We also attended the Ebenezer, Conecuh, Claybank, and Western Associations, and heard many wonderful sermons at each. May peace, love and fellowship abound everywhere in our ranks. We hope to be blessed to attend the Upper Country Line Association in North Carolina this year, where we first went in 1940.

Yours in sweet fellowship,
J. J. Collins

OBITUARIES

ELDER W. L. NORRIS

Elder W. L. Norris was born April 18, 1888, and died August 28, 1972, in Tuscalooso, Alabama. He was married to Sister Ruth Kirk in 1925, and to this union were born two daughters: Mrs. Mary Ruth Smith, Rogersville, Ala., and Mrs. Esther Wallace, Tuscaloosa, Alabama.

Our dear brother joined Nazareth Primitive Baptist Church in 1953, and was ordained to the ministry in 1957. He served well several churches in the Hopewell Association, as well as many visits to other churches and associations.

He was the son of Elder Sammie Norris and grandson of Elder John Norris, who served Nazareth Church fifty years.

Our dearly beloved brother will be greatly missed in the churches as well as in the family and neighborhood, as he lived a worthy life to all. The weather was never too bad for Brother Norris to attend his church, as God permitted. He was a strong and faithful believer in the sovereign grace of God. His walk and talk proved this. I do not know of a more worthy yoke brother in the ministry to write about.

He also leaves two grandchildren, James L. and Ruth Smith, Rogersville, Alabama.

His funeral was conducted by the writer at his previous request in Mayes Memorial Chapel, Tuscaloosa, and interment was in Memorial Cemetery, Tuscaloosa.

Written by request of the family.

Elder H. C. Moon,
Hancevill, Ala.

SISTER SUSIE EVERETT ROBERSON

It is with sad hearts that we attempt to write the obituary of our beloved sister, Susie Everett Roberson. She was born December 22, 1898, to the late Lawrence and Olivia James Everett of Robersonville, N. C., and died November 5, 1972, in a Goldsboro hospital where she had been a patient since July.

On December 24, 1929, she was married to Ira F. Andrews. He died July 9, 1952. On December 24, 1957, she married Lee Roberson, who survives. Sunday, June 4, 1972, she united with the church at Flat Swamp, and was baptized that afternoon by Elder J. T. Prescott and Elder E. C. Harrison. Her husband joined at the water and was baptized with her. She was a firm believer in the doctrine of salvation by the sovereign grace of God. We can say that she kept the faith, and there is laid up for her a crown of righteousness.

She leaves to mourn her passing besides her husband, a foster son, James Lowell Everett, of Windsor; two brothers, Eli and Reuben Everett, both of Robersonville; one sister, Mrs. Carrie Williams, of Robersonville; and two grandchildren.

The church extends her deepest sympathy and love to her husband and family, and pray that God's richest blessings may rest on them. "The Lord giveth and the Lord hath taken away, blessed be the name of the Lord."

Funeral services were held from the Primitive Baptist Church in Robersonville by her pastor, Elder J. T. Prescott and her nephew, Elder Billy Everett. She was laid to rest in the Robersonville Cemetery in the presence of her many friends and relatives, to await the resurrection morning, when Jesus will call, "Come ye blessed of my Father, inherit the kingdom prepared for you from the foundation of the world."

Done by order of Conference Saturday before the first Sunday in December, 1972.

Elder J. T. Prescott, Mod.
Hassell Allen, Clerk
Reuben Everett
Louise Everett
Mary Jenkins
Committee

MRS. NELLIE J. REEVES

Sister Reeves, an outstanding member of Pilgrims Rest Church, Dothan, Ala., died after a lingering illness on November 24, 1972. She was a leading citizen of Houston County, active in community and church affairs. She reared a noble family, including Minister B. H. Reeves, and three daughters who are teachers: Mrs. Jesse Palmer, Mrs. Lillian Hughes, and Mrs. Douglas Carter, all of Dothan, Ala. Surviving also are, one sister, Mrs. Lizzie Warrick; nine grandchildren and two great grandchildren, and many other relatives. Her husband died about thirteen years ago. She was most devoted to her children.

Funeral services were conducted at her beloved Pilgrims Rest Church by Elder J. J. Collins and Minister J. Hollan Dykees on November 26, 1972; with interment in the adjoining cemetery.

J. J. Collins

FRANK VAUGHN

The writer attended his funeral on January 14, 1973 at Providence Church, Geneva, Ala., where he was born eighty-seven years ago, and was a class-mate the first day the Geneva County High School was established September 28, 1908, in Hartford, Ala. We were close friends and associates from then on until his death.

A vast concourse of relatives and friends were present at his beloved Church.

also

ALVIE GILLEY

Brother Gilley died in a Dothan Hospital on December 18, 1972, at the age of eighty-four. He leaves a wife and many relatives to mourn his passing.

He was a member of Goodwater Church, where funeral services were conducted by the writer and Minister J. T. Peacock; with interment in the adjoining cemetery, on December 20, 1972. He was a resident of this section his entire life, and lived a quiet and peaceful life.

also

MRS. NANCY RYLES

Mrs. Ryles died August 1, 1972 at the age of eighty-eight, after an illness of several months. She was the widow of Henry Ryles and is survived by two sons, Cody and Ted, and three daughters, Mrs. Nell Fillingrin, Mrs. Bertie Lue Fillingrin, and Mrs. Maggie Langford, all of Hartford, Ala. Surviving also are twelve grandchildren, one of whom, Dr. Tim Ryles, is a leading educator of Georgia.

She loved the cause of Christ and lived a devoted life to her family, community and church. Funeral services were conducted by Elder J. J. Collins and Minister Roy Griggs of Montgomery, at Garden Chapel Funeral Home on August 2, 1972; with interment in Goodwater Cemetery, Wicksburg, Alabama.

J. J. Collins

Signs of the Times

DEVOTED TO THE OLD SCHOOL BAPTIST CAUSE

"The Sword of the Lord and of Gideon"

VOL. 141 **DANVILLE, VA., APRIL, 1973** **NO. 4**

IS IT TIME TO RENEW
YOUR SUBSCRIPTION?
IF YOUR EXPIRATION DATE
IS 4/73
IT EXPIRES WITH THIS ISSUE

WOULDST THOU?

Within the portals of my heart
Dear Lord, I'll welcome thee,
To search its contents at thy will
While evil spirits flee.

I would not hide a single thought
Or wish, dear Lord, from you,
But always leave the door ajar,
That thou may enter through.

Wouldst Thou erase the sin therein
And tarry for awhile;
Or linger near that I may see
The shadow of a smile:

To hear that still small voice within
Speak joy and peace to me,
And calm this troubled heart of mine
Until Thy face I see.

Fannie Padrick
207 South 3rd Street
Wilmington, N. C.

(Sister Padrick is in her eighties, and was baptized about sixty years ago by her Pastor, Elder J. C. Hooks, then Moderator of the Bleck Creek Association.)

SERMON BY
ELDER JAMES F. POOLE
AT SNOW HILL CHURCH
SNOW HILL, MARYLAND
DECEMBER, 1972

16 And the fame thereof was heard in Pharoah's house, saying, Joseph's brethren are come: and it pleased Pharaoh well, and his servants.

17 And Pharoah said unto Joseph, Say unto thy brethren this do ye; lade your beasts and go, get you unto the land of Canaan;

18 And take your father and your households, and come unto me: and I will give you the good of the land of Egypt, and ye shall eat of the fat of the land.

19 Now thou art commanded, this do ye; take you wagons out of the land of Egypt for your little ones, and for your wives, and bring your father, and come.

20 Also regard not your stuff; for the good of all the land of Egypt is yours.

21 And the children of Israel did so: and Joseph gave them wagons, according to the commandment of Pharoah, and gave them provisions for the way.

22 To all of them he gave each man changes of raiment; but to Benjamin he gave three hundred pieces of silver, and five changes of raiment.

23 And to his father he sent after this manner; ten asses laden with the good things of Egypt, and ten she asses laden with corn and bread and meat for his father by the way.

24 So he sent his brethren away, and they departed: and he said unto them. See that ye fall not out by the way.

25 And they went up out of Egypt, and came into the land of Canaan unto Jacob their father.

26 And told him, saying, Joseph is yet alive, and he is governor over all the land of Egypt. And Jacob's heart fainted, for he believed them not.

27 And they told him all the words of Joseph, which he had said unto them: and when he saw the wagons which Joseph had sent to carry him, the spirit of Jacob their father revived:

28 And Israel said, It is enough: Joseph my son is yet alive: I will go and

see him before I die.

Genesis 45: 16-28

Jacob had been grieving for many years over the supposed death of his son. Joseph's ten brothers, who sold him, have had lingering in their hearts the knowledge that they were guilty of selling their brother. The youngest brother, Benjamin, was, of course, innocent; nevertheless, he was a brother and a part of the family of Israel. Joseph is now governor of all of the land of Egypt, the mightiest empire in the world at that time.

As I pointed out last Lord's Day, Joseph rose to that position through no apparent effort of his own. Everything Joseph did prospered because the Lord was pleased to care for him and to protect him.

Out of the rest of the verses I have read to you this morning I would like to extract several thoughts to draw a common parallel. The illustrations of the Old Testament portray the lessons of the New Testament. Joseph is a beautiful illustration and type of Jesus Christ our Lord. Many times I might not make my thoughts clear because my words will interchange from Joseph to Christ and back and forth without explanation. If I do so, I hope you will recognize that I am drawing an illustration out of the Old Testament history to portray a New Testament lesson.

If Joseph is a type of Christ, and I believe he is, we could dwell many a day upon the beauty and the glory of the illustration. Our Lord and our Savior portrayed in one like Joseph, whose very life was miraculous. Joseph was the next to the last child born of his mother. He had only one full brother, the rest being half brothers from handmaids and from Leah, the other wife of Jacob.

Joseph was a man who had absolutely no malice in his heart. It is hard to conceive of someone like that today, isn't it? As it has been pointed out many times, you and I are frail characters. It is easy to hold a grudge; it is easy to say, "I'll forgive, but I will never forget." But the Lord has not only forgiven His people, He said He would cast their sins from them as far as the East is from the West. I don't know how far that is, but it's farther than you or I will ever travel, for you can head East as far as you want to go and West is still behind you. Or you can go West and the same is true. And that is how far our sins are from us. And He said to be remembered no more. God does not remember our sins. I cannot comprehend that. Can you? That a God who knows all things is capable of not remembering my sins!

Joseph put aside the crimes of his brothers. All of them were behind him and he now is concerned about their welfare. I cannot comprehend that either. How that our Lord and Savior can only be concerned with the welfare of His people! Now, I am concerned about the welfare of my family; I am concerned about the welfare of friends, and I am concerned about the welfare of our church and our church friends. And my concern extends out a fair distance. But I am not capable—as some in this world are—of being a welfare agent for every human being. I know my limitations and I know my government's limitations. I am not interested in the welfare of all human beings. I am interested in the welfare of those as far as I can reach. And I think this is a part of Joseph's character here.

While he was governor of all of the land and controlled the food, the wealth, and all things, he really was not concerned except to the point that he was going to do the job assigned him by Pharaoh. But when his brethren came, there was true concern which extended beyond the temporal and beyond the circumstances of that day and reached into the very heart of Joseph, for his concern now was for the entire family and their whole well being that they might truly enjoy happiness, contentment and unity together.

There is one thing above all else that stands out here: Joseph recognized the *need of all of the family remaining together.* Do you know what this means? It is not good for Jacob to stay in Canaan and for some of the brothers to come to Egypt and they be scattered all

over the face of the Mediterranean. The mind of Jeseph is for *all* of the family to be brought together. I think it a profitable situation when all of the family of God are brought together. A unity, a oneness, a companionship then exists that they cannot have when they are scattered across the face of the globe. *And we are one in Christ.*

Now reading in verse 20: One of the first admonitions Joseph gives to his brothers is: *"Regard not your stuff."* I like that expression "stuff." That account, and all of the other things that go with it. It's just stuff — that's the best you can say for it. Canaan's land was often a type of Heaven, but Canaan's land was never sanctified and Canaan's land was always plagued with Canaanites, idolators and wicked workers. You can just about say that anything you have gathered out of Canaan isn't fit to carry off to a family reunion!

And so Joseph's first admonition to his brothers is that when you come to dwell with me, forget about your stuff. All that you have accumulated you can leave behind. You don't need it. It won't do you a bit of good where you are going.

I would say that about God's people being gathered into the family reunion of the Church here on earth. You can leave your stuff behind. All of your family's religious notions; all of your good works, all of your ideal, all of your good intentions—all these things you can leave behind like Joseph's brethren left behind all that they had accumulated—all of their practices and all of the things of Canaan's land. They are now going to dwell with Joseph. "Leave all behind and come with me because I have something better for you."

Can you imagine the Lord, when he summons His people, saying, bring all that Babylonion stuff with you? No, no! Leave it all behind. Come with me, for I have something better for you, something more marvelous, something grander, something *free*, something you have not accumulated. If we could bring to the church or to the presence of Christ things we have "dug out" or earned, then everything we have would not be by the grace of our brother Joseph, would it?

When we come before Him all of the stuff is laid behind. I can look back and see that at one time I was not quite willing to leave everything behind. I thought I ought to take just a few things along with me in case the church did not act like I thought it should act, I could introduce some of those fine things I had bought out in Canaan's land and improve the lot of the people. And it has taken me a lot of years to realize, even to the extent that I do now, that all of that paraphernalia and stuff that I had gathered in Canaan's land would not do me a bit of good— and it would do the church nothing but harm.

Leave your stuff behind. When you come to Joseph, you do not need all that "gobbledegook" you have. Every provision will be made for you. All your needs will be met from the least to the greatest.

I recall that the Savior Himself said: "Take no thought for these things for your heavenly Father knoweth you have need of them." As one precious sister who is no longer with us said, "He knows our needs before we need them." That stuck in my mind and I think it will stick with me as long as I live.

He knows my needs before I need them and Joseph knew the needs of the brethren before they needed them. The brethren had no notion what they needed. They did not know the weather conditions in Egypt; they did not know what the cultivating conditions were. Joseph just said, "leave it behind." God has kept His kingdom in good order through Joseph His son all these years, and you won't need any of the *stuff* that you have accumulated.

The second thing I would like to point out is in Verse 21: *"And gave them provision for the way."*

He put them on a journey. He dispatched instructions to them. He told them to go home and gather up their families, and come back to me. And for

this journey he gave them provision for the way...not provisions for the rest of their lives, but enough for the journey. He doesn't give them any surplus for if they had surplus they would lean to that and *not* to Joseph where it came from.

This is the message that God tells His precious saints here in this world. He provides for the journey, but He doesn't give them any surplus, no abundance. Don't we see a beautiful illustration of that later when the offsprings of this family journey for 40 years in the wilderness? Did He give them any surplus when he fed them? He gave them only provisions for the way. And I think that points to the *one way.*

There is but one way and you know very well what it is: Jesus Christ, our Lord is the way and He provides all that is necessary in order that one might *be* in that way. Nothing else is needed. You don't have to provide for yourself in this journey. If God summons His people out of this world, if He blesses them to say, "Joseph is alive and I am going to him," there will be provisions made.

I think basically the provision is the faith of God's elect. The just shall live by faith. I know there are some here who'll say "Oh, I wish I could live by faith." Brothers and sisters, I will tell you that I wish I could too. But, I am going to tell you something and I am not saying it boastfully. If I live in Christ at all, I do live by faith. It may be little faith; it may be as a grain of mustard seed, as the Lord described it, but if I am in Him, I live by faith. "The just *shall* (not may) live by faith."

You cannot live in Him other than by faith, and *that* is provision for *the way.* It might be a dark way, but you will still have provisions. It might be a dreary way, an uphill way, but he will still provide for you. It might be by the way of thieves and robbers who'll take all your goods; it might be a way of many hindrances, but He will still provide even if it takes unseen angels to protect you from harm, known and unknown alike. The Scripture says He gave them provision for the way.

Verse 22: "To all of them he gave each man changes of raiment; but to Benjamin he gave three hundred pieces of silver, and five changes of raiment."

I wonder if that's there just to fill up space? You can't wear Canaanite garments in the presence of Joseph. Did you know that? There needs to be a change of raiment. The filthy righteousness of this world won't do in the presence of the Savior, and you can lay aside all of your works and deeds and all of your supposed righteous works and pretended finery, because if you ever go with Him, you'll have a change of raiment.

I want to emphasize one thing. In coming to the Church of the Living God, when you draw the illustration down to our local focal point, we need a change of raiment. We need to put on the new man in baptism and put off the old, the Canaanite, and visibly and vitally become identified with Joseph.

And when the brothers of Joseph got a change of raiment, it was different from any raiment they had ever seen in Canaan's land. And the Canaanites knew it was different. Any old Canaanite barbarian could look at them and say "Those fellows have something that we don't have." It might be better or worse in their estimation, but they could tell it was not a garment that came from their land. There was something different and I cannot conceive that Joseph would give them something inferior to what the Canaanites had. When they put on their raiment, they were identified and they were acknowledged as belonging in a sense to Joseph. They were under subjection to him. They were not under a force or a constraint—but out of *necessity* (they really did not *have* a choice, did they?)

It teaches us that even in the common illustration of the brothers that man's supposed "free will" is blasted under the very normal circumstances of life. I enjoy talking with these defenders of free will. One question I asked a person one time is: "Just how free is your

will?" He said, "It is as free as it can be." I said, "Can you do anything you want to?" He replied, "Yes, I can." "Is your will limited in any way?" I asked. "No," he answered, "not at all." "Then fly like a bird!" I said. He got mad and said, "You are absurd." I said, "Yes, I am, and so are you." And I *was* absurd and so was he.

It is absurd to believe that you are free. We're not free to live any longer than our lives are determined to be. We are not free to travel any farther than God has suffered us to travel. I know a few years ago many people said, "Man will never go to the moon. God did not intend for people to be on the moon." It seems to me that he intended for them to be there. They went, didn't they? There are no limitations to the power of God nor to the purpose of God and His people. He can endow us with all of the wisdom that we have conceived possible and you can be sure of this one thing: the circumstances God puts us in limits our freedom to His will. *You are free to perform the will of God!*

Returning to verse 22: He gave them each a change of raiment, but we see a difference here. Eleven brothers—10 are half brothers. They all had their father alike, but had several different mothers. To Benjamin he gave three hundred pieces of silver and five changes of raiment. To the others he just gave a change of raiment.

I wonder why he made distinctions here. We really have three categories of people that Joseph is dealing with: Jacob, his father; his ten brothers (which are half brothers); and one full brother, Benjamin—and he deals with each one differently. Yet, the end result is the same. The purpose is to bring them each one, to Him. And I thought in my mind Jacob is the Old Man--not the Old Man of the flesh, but he's the old one from afar back. The ten brothers are his comtemporaries, and Benjamin is the younger, the one who came after Joseph. And it almost perfectly blends in with the illustration of the Old Testament saints: the Jews, who were those that despised and sold our Savior; and then Benjamin, his full brother, which is the Church of the Living God which followed after, and to the church has been given more than the Old Testament saints or the Jews either ever had.

The Old Testament saints lived in shadows. They lived in types. The Jew brethren for the most part were "deny-ers." But to Benjamin, the full brother, more has been given. To him was given 300 pieces of silver—ten times over the price that was paid to betray our Lord and Savior, showing the estimation that the Lord has of His people above that which they had for Him.

Judas sold him out for a cheap price. The Lord gave a great sum to His people on top of that, five changes of raiment. Now in the Scriptures when you come to five, you come to grace.

Every change of raiment he had spoke to him that Joseph had bestowed grace to him. Whenever Benjamin changed clothes, he had to think of Joseph. Whenever he spent a piece of silver he had to think of Joseph. Whatever he had and wherever he went he had to think of Joseph, for he was completely subservient to the grace that Joseph bestowed upon him.

He gave them another admonition in the 24th verse. "*And he said unto them, See that ye fall not out by the way.*"

We sometimes have the tendency to think that the Bible is all doctrine, or that the Bible is all just testimony of grace. The Bible is full of warnings, admonitions and exhortations and these ought to be spoken on as much as the Bible speaks on them. "See that ye fall not out by the way." Those final three words "by the way"—we might add, by which way? I go back then to the 13th Chapter of Matthew where all of the parables are and I think "What a vast storehouse of teaching that is to me!" By the wayside. The seed that fell by the wayside. It never became profitable and it never brought forth fruit unto the one that was the bestower or the caster.

"See that ye fall not out by the way." You must stay *in the way*, not *out of the way*. The Lord's people must continually *be in the way*. Now I will say that you

will never be in the way and stay there but for the grace of God, and yet you are instructed to see that you fall not out by the way. You can't stop off like Demas did because you love this world. You can't linger and turn back like Mark did. You don't have the opportunity to sit down and rest, but you press forward to the mark of the prize of the high calling in Christ Jesus; and you know that you are living and walking a journey that reaches to heaven. You cannot stop by the way anywhere. Don't fall out, he said, keep going until you get to Jacob and then turn around and keep going until you come back to me. There is no stopping.

The brothers came to their dear father. They told him Joseph is yet alive. These must have been sweet words on their lips to say "Our brother is still alive, he whom we thought dead is truly alive and he is governor over all of the land of Egypt." And Jacob's heart fainted, for he believed them *not.*

In all of this incident — their second trip, their coming back, and the unanimous statement from the brothers to their father that Joseph is yet alive—what did it do for Jacob? It caused him to faint in heart! Did it make him believe? It said he believed them not. And as much as anywhere in the Bible this teaches me that you and I can go out to the four corners of this world and tell people of the words of Joseph (Jesus) and no matter how close to him they might be, no matter how much they would like to believe, they cannot believe based on our naked testimony. *All* of the words of the brethren did not cause Jacob to believe. No, instead, it caused his heart to faint within him! That in itself would be sufficient to cause me to disavow any missionary system, and I have no criticism of those who favor such a system. But I cannot go, nor could I support such a cause, because I can see here these exuberant and enthused brethren who had just come from the hand of Joseph to their father—and *still* Jacob would not, could not, believe. Joseph was dead as far as he was concerned.

Dear brethren, it takes something more than a testimony of man, even of dear friends and dear kinsmen to change the heart of one who is to approach to Joseph. Do you know what it takes? It takes evidence. Now faith is the substance of things hoped for, the evidence of things not seen. We have to have substance. It might not have to be a tangible or a visible substance, but an evidence or a substance of some sort to cause one to believe. The Lord must reveal His hand in the matter before you and I can believe and in this case it is so beautiful I hardly see how we can escape the conclusion: The brethren told Jacob all the words that Joseph had told unto them and when he saw the *wagons* which Joseph had sent to carry them, the spirit of Jacob, their father, revived.

The words did not change his mind. But when he saw the wagons, his heart revived. What was it about seeing the wagons that revived his heart? I imagine Jacob had seen many ox carts and wagons in his day. But he had never seen wagons like this. This was a host of wagons — enough to carry 70 people or so. Pharaoh would not have given to Joseph anything but the best to carry his father and his family into his presence.

Take the wagons—three times over it is mentioned—here come the wagons rolling into the front yard and they rush in to tell their father about it, and the brothers don't see any belief in his face. But when he steps out onto the porch and sees the wagons his heart revives. It truly must have been a time of joy to him! This has to be the evidence that all the words his sons had told him are the truth. "The wagons of grace have rolled up into my yard to transport me to the one I love, the one I have been longing for, the one I hoped that someday I would see again." And Jacob's heart revived because he saw the wagons!

God sends wagons to us. They might come in one form or another or different shapes, but you can be assured of this. When the time comes for us to believe on the Lord Jesus Christ, we will see the wagons and our hearts will revive and what will we say? We will say as Jacob

said: "It is enough. I need nothing else. I have all I need." The words of the brethren are wonderful words, but these evidences, these wagons mean more to me because I know they are real. I can see them. They are a substance. They are vital and they mean more to me than anything else because one with authority sent them to me. Oh, glory to God that he has given us transportation to bring us into his presence.

The spirit of Jacob their father revived. And Israel said, It is enough. Jacob was his natural name; Israel was his spiritual name. He took his journey.

I want to read verses 3 and 4 of the next chapter to you. In the visions of the night, this is what takes place. "And he said, I *am* God, the God of thy father: fear not to go down into Egypt; for I will there make of thee a great nation: I will go down with thee into Egypt; and I will also surely bring thee up again: and Joseph shall put his hand upon thine eyes."

He said, Fear not, you need not worry. Go on down into Egypt and I will go with you. The Lord had promised that. He says, I will be with you even unto the end. To the end and unto all ages He'll be with His people. Fear not to go down into Egypt. "I will provide for you and I will take care of you. Here are the wagons I have given to Joseph to give to you." They are the evidences and I might say to the dear friends in the congregation, you have seen enough evidences in the times you have been among God's people, and in the privacy of your own meditations to know whether or not the Lord had dealt thusly with you.

Jacob sees the opportunity. The Lord has opened it up. Here are the wagons. "It's all I need," says Jacob, "and I am going to get into one of them until the Lord stops me. I am going to go." And God says, fear not to go down into Egypt, for I am going to go with you all the way. I am going to make a great nation out of you and I will surely bring thee up again.

Jacob is going to die there in Egypt. You and I are going to die down here in Egypt, also. For Egypt is a type of this world. But he says, I'll surely bring you up again and Joseph will put his hands over your eyes. You'll be blessed to know that it is going to be all right. You'll be blessed to know that I am going to be with you and if I am there you need nothing else. You leave Canaan for awhile and follow me and I will transport you to higher things, to greater things than you have ever imagined, for I will make you a great nation.

When He said He would be with me that suits me. You might fall by the wayside. I might fall, too, but for the grace of God. But if He is with me, I will not fall. If I go to Egypt, He will be there. David said if I make my bed in hell He will be there. If I ascend to the heights, wherever I go, He's there. But think of this: "And Joseph shall put his hand upon thine eyes." Joseph will bless you to see, and *only* Joseph, our Lord and Savior Jesus Christ.

The grace of our Lord Jesus Christ is sufficient for sinners, and *that* and that alone will ever transport us safely to the presence of our God. May God keep you.

(Prepared for publication by Sister Katie Kilby, Lake Jackson, Georgia.)

THE RICH MAN

Dear Brethren:

Lacking faith, which betakes its owner to trust in grace and mercy alone, all who profess to faith, but have no faith, will be rich and not poor. All with a spiritual light into their own heart and soul, will surely find: "God be merciful to me a sinner."

The plea, "God be merciful to me a sinner," is far better than the lie: "All these things I have kept from my youth up, . . ." Such is the language of the deceiver: for, "if we say we have no sin, we deceive ourselves, for in many things we offend all." (1 John 1:8-10; James 3:2, 3) Yea, the rich man pleads his own righteousness, in contract to the saints who say, "What is men that he should be clean? and he that is born of a

woman that he should be righteous? (Job 15:14-16; and 4:18-19)

Being unlike a saint whose flesh lusteth against the Spirit so that he cannot do the things that he would, the man who is a rich deceiver will feel justified by the righteousness which, upon trial, will prove to be as filthy rags. Each and every notion in a rich man arises from his indwelling sin and darkness of mind, and they all presume to enter into judgement with God.

When the Lord assumed flesh He became poor, being made like unto His brethren *in all points.* He therefore owns no rich children, "For thus saith the high and lofty One that inhabiteth eternity, whose name is Holy: I dwell in the high and holy place, with him also that is of a contrite and humble spirit . . ." (see Isiah 57:15)

Now God's humble poor are all poor by reason of their affliction. God's promise to leave in Zion an afflicted and poor people, forever excludes the rich man; and lends strength and beauty to the truth of Luke 1:53, "He hath filled the hungry with good things, and the rich he hath sent empty away." Therefore I declare that all who are saved are poor mourners in Zion, weary with a sense of sin: their every hope and desire is centered in Jesus, who "was delivered for our offenses, and was raised again for our justification."

Those who have hope in Christ are troubled on every side, and are ever subject to sin by their daily words, daily deeds, and daily thoughts: There is lust in our sight of those things delightful to our flesh, and, through total depravity, there is evil in our anger at our own failures whenever we strive to overcome our wounds and dangers — which is not in our power. We strive to hide our sin but we can never root it out.

False professors think that by care and diligence they can renew their own strength, and so rely on self to perform salvation; and being vainly puffed up, and not divinely instructed, they claim to resist the devil and abolish sin; and their doctrine is to the praise of human help and industry, — and they all feel rich. Rich because they know not the necessity of grace to put off the wretched government of death and darkness; rich because none need to ask for anything, if everything lays within the grasp of man's free will.

The poor child of God believes on God, and worships God in God's own Spirit, wherein He saves and calls whom He pleases according to His own eternal will, which nothing can resist. Saints do not resemble vessels of riches, or vessels of good works; but vessels of mercy. To God alone it belongs to do all things as He wills; and He wills to have mercy on His children. And while doing His will, God's power meets with no difficulties, for nothing can hinder Him by whom are all things.

To take the trees of Lebanon and form them into a chariot overlaid with love, is a thing which requires Almighty Power; which immutable power breaks in pieces that which is earthly, and transforms it through the grace of regeneration into an habitation of God. To such as are thus new-born, is given eyes to see that grace comes not from the works of its possessor, but by the eternal will of its giver. God abiding and leading us by an unalterable Love to the eternal haven, teaches as never man taught, that we are poor, naked, helpless sinners; and that the power of sustaining the combat with every foe, and obtaining the victory over every

foe, is all in Jesus Christ — Himself being both Shepherd and Lord of His flock.

The love and healings and good deeds done by Jesus for the rich and wicked people during His ministry in the days of His flesh, did not save them. Nothing but the blood of the Lamb can remove guilt; and the blood of Jesus Christ was only shed for the election of grace. When, therefore, Jesus touched the ear of a wicked man and healed it, it did by no means save the wicked man. And when we read that Jesus "beholding" the rich man "loved him" it does not mean the rich man was saved from sin, but it does mean that Jesus is Holy, and a life of hatred is a life of sin. So Jesus fulfilled the law; and the summary of the law is, "Thou shalt love."

Brethren, the divine justice that Jesus satisfied while in the "form of a servant" will see every rich man in hell, and all of the poor in spirit in eternal glory. My dearest friends are the followers of Jesus Christ whose Spirit led Him, and now leads His children, to abound in love toward all men to the end He may establish your hearts unblameable in holiness before God. So while Jesus worked no ill to His neighbor, as "love is the fulfilling of the law", it does not alter the fact: "The rich he hath sent empty away." (Luke 1:53)

In gospel bonds,
J. L. Bocock

EXPERIENCE

Ward Road
Snow Hill, Maryland 21863

Dearly Beloved Brothers
and Sisters in Christ:

How can you put on paper the Greatness of our Almighty God! Dare I really think that the Almighty God, the Ruler of Heaven and Earth, the Maker of all things, would look upon someone as sinful as I? Yet, what would my life be like if I couldn't hope that he has? I have spent many a sleepless night afraid that my emotions have gotten away from me; and then I will spend sleepless hours of such peace and joy that I know my Lord is the only One that has made it possible.

"Praise God from Whom all blessings flow...." How beautiful and precious these words are to me.

What my Lord has done for me might not seem like anything to a stranger, but a dear brother or sister will surely know.

When I belonged to a Baptist Church during my lifetime, and heard only words preached, how I lived in fear of going to hell. Try as I would to live the kind of life they preached I had to, I just couldn't do it and I was so afraid. I stopped going to church all together, because I would come home so upset and unhappy and afraid. It seemed to me that I was the most sinful person on this earth. My sins seemed to grow more and more and I went down to the very pit of hell. My nerves went to pieces and I was so full of misery. I tried to pray but with the thought in my mind that anyone as powerful as the Almighty God wouldn't even listen to my feeble prayers.

One day while at work in a business we had at the time, I went upstairs where our bedrooms were and entered one and closed the door. I fell on my knees at the side of the bed so full of anguish, and tried to pray. I could only cry out, "God have mercy on me." I stayed there for a while and wept, crying out in distress over and over, "God have mercy on me and show me what to do." After a while a calmness came over me and I went back to work. Like the sinner I am, I didn't give my Lord the credit for this calmness until a long time after.

Shortly after this we closed our business because of my health. We moved away from the place we were living, and I settled down and begin to enjoy life again.

I thought I needed to go back to church, so I did, and for a short while I thought I had found what I had wanted in life. Soon the same unhappy, upset, worried feelings came back. Something was missing and I did't know what and it really frightened me. I soon stopped going and thought to myself, "I'm going

to hell anyway, and I can do so by myself without them telling me so every Sunday."

One day in the early spring of the same year we moved, Brother Jim Ward called me and asked if I would like to go pick some strawberries to put in the freezer. It was early in the morning and such a beautiful day — one that I'll never forget.

While picking berries we began to talk of church and I told Brother Jim how I felt like I was searching for something but couldn't find it, and how unhappy I was when I went to church. Brother Jim told me about an experience he had with the Lord. Oh, our Lord does work in such wonderous ways! How I thought about what he had told me, and what a peaceful calm feeling I had when thinking about it.

I wanted to see Brother Jim and talk to him or have him talk to me, but I couldn't bring myself to call him or visit him.

My Lord did all this in His own way and time. Brother Jim and I had many wonderful talks after this while picking fruit of some kind or other. Then I began to wonder, why had God done so much for him and nothing for me? Oh, how little faith we have! I didn't know my sweet Saviour was working on me then. Praise His Holy Name!!

Then came December and both children had the mumps and we had a very cold winter with lots of snow. Our little girl soon got over the mumps, but the older one had a very hard time. While she was still ill we had a fire. The barn caught fire and sparks were falling on the house (which was covered with snow), so the firemen told us to move out. We did, and of course, the cold and moving about delayed our daughter's getting well. My step-father was very ill at the time and in January my father-in-law became very ill and died in February. In May my mother-in-law died — so went the spring. It came about that we had to move and when we did, it was in a house of Brother Jim's on his farm. Now I know to give thanks to my dear sweet, precious Saviour for all this.

I became drawn to Brother Jim and Sister Margie and I didn't know why. I knew it was more than relationship or friendship. It was something a lot deeper and I couldn't understand it but didn't question it.

When visiting them as I so often did, I would see the *Signs* there and would pick it up and look at it but never read it. This book became like a magnet to me. I would pick it up every time I was there. Finally I asked if I might take it home to read. Of course, they both said yes. I read it from cover to cover and I thought how blessed these people are to have God looking after them and helping them. Why, Why, can't He help me?

Brother Jim and Sister Margie asked me several times to go to church with them, and I would always try to change the subject. One day my daughter and I were visiting them and she asked my daughter to go to church with her, but didn't ask me. Something stirred inside of me, and I asked where services were to be held. Brother Jim spoke up and told me where, and who would be preaching; and I told them I thought I would like to go.

After returning to the house I asked myself, now why did I do that? Oh, how I wished I hadn't told them I wanted to go. All night I would wake up and worry why, why, did I want to go and make myself unhappy again? But I went, thanks to my Saviour! Dear Elder Griffin was preaching and what beautiful words came from his mouth. Never had I heard anything like this all the years I had been to church. I could hardly wait until the next service. Shortly after I started going they had the Association. If there was anyone there that enjoyed hearing one beautiful sermon after another any more than I did, then the Lord had blessed them indeed.

To be saved through faith! This verse, Ephesians 2:8, "For by grace are ye saved through faith; and that not of yourselves, it is the gift of God"..., has meant so very much to me. Not to have to work to be saved. Oh how sweet!

Praise God for this word of comfort, and Oh, so many, many more.

I began to think of being a part of the Church. I wanted to be with these dear saints so long as I lived. I was afraid to ask, afraid of being shut out because I knew I was unworthy to be in the same room with them. I prayed to God to show me if I could belong to His people.

One Sunday during services my heart was so on fire and open to God's Word, I thought it would jump out of my body. It felt like a huge hand was squeezing my heart and I began to cry and tremble. I couldn't finish the song we were singing. I just sat down. One of the sisters asked me if I had anything to say to the Church, and all I could say was, "I don't know."

During the week I was so full of joy, but still afraid to ask for a home with the Church. The next meeting I went to was at one of the dear sister's homes, I felt so burdened I could only tremble and cry. Elder Griffin had just started to speak and two of the sisters sitting close to me knew what was wrong with me and urged me to go ahead. I found myself up and walking and kneeling at Elder Griffin's side. I remember telling him that God had accepted me and would he ask the dear ones if they would. I trembled with fear that I was so unworthy and that God would stop me from getting in the Church with His Saints. When Brother Harry Ward spoke up to make the motion, I cried out with joy, "Thank you, God!!" How wonderful to be accepted! I thought God was showing me that I was His. Oh, what a good and forgiving Master we have.

The morning Sister Dixie Davis and I were baptized the Lord was surely there with us. When I came up out of the pool and saw the faces of the Brothers and Sisters, they seemed to be a part of Heaven. Surely we are shown small bits of what Heaven must and will be like. Elder Griffin preached one of the most beautiful sermons that morning I have ever heard. He preached about a winding stairway to Heaven. He said, "You dear Sisters have started up that stairway and He will guide you all the way. How my soul did soar at these words!

My Lord stayed with me so long before he turned away and let me see what the old way without Him was like. At those times my soul cries out to Him, and when He pays me a visit when I'm all alone it is so sweet and precious I can hardly stand it. Praise the Almighty God for loving me and showing me the way up that winding stairway to Heaven.

The Lord saw fit to have Elder Griffin return to Alabama. We missed them so very much, but He takes care of His people in His own way.

Now we are blessed to have Elder Poole and Sister Peggy and their family in our midst, and I hope we are as thankful as we should be. They have been with us a little over a year, and speaking for myself, they are so precious, and if God sees fit to remove them today, I thank Him from the bottom of my heart for letting me know and love them this long. They have become very dear to us and we should thank God every day for sending someone so blessed to speak as our dear Pastor can. Praise God, loved ones, for all the blessings He sends our way. Think of me in your prayers and may God bless and keep us all until we can be with Him forever and ever.

An unworthy but Grateful Sinner,
Sister Lib Cherrix

P. O. Box 9134
Springfield, W. Va. 25309

Dear Brethren:

I see by this issue that my subscription is out, so am sending Money order for one year: use the remainder as you see fit.

I was sorry to hear of Elder Ruston's passing, but the High God knows what is best. May God reconcile Sister Ruston and bless her both naturally and spiritually. I enjoyed his writing very much; and also the editors and other associates.

I will soon be seventy-six years old. May the Lord bless you to keep up the good work, blessing both you and yours.

From one in hope of eternal life by the shed blood of the Lord Jesus.

(Elder) John J. Smith

EXPERIENCE

3347 Tutwiler
Memphis, Tenn. 38122

Dear Editors and Household of Faith:

My heart and mind this morning is to talk with you about the wonderfulness of our God, and His teachings and care for his children while we travel through the low ground of sorrow which God spoke into existance many years ago.

All is too great for such as I to undertake to write about, yet I hope I have been give eyes to see and ears to hear of the wonderful works of God, with the understanding which He alone gives. We read that these things are hid from the wise and prudent, and revealed unto babes; and except we become as a little child we cannot see the kingdom of God. But having received these things, how can we fail to lay hold of the hope that is set before us. This was the easiest thing to do, and the sweetest experience I ever felt; but it seemed to be forgotten for a while. I was about eleven years old: then for about five years I was light hearted and enjoyed the things of this life. My friends began to join their churches at a protracted meeting, and I went once to the mourner's bench, feeling so weak and undone: and came away feeling worse. They wanted me to come into their church, and it sounded so foolish to me, for my heart seemed as stone; and from then on my world was different. I continued to go among them for awhile, but finally I could go no longer — and had no where to go.

I would go with my parents to the Primitive Baptist Church, but could not understand them. My way seemed to be sinking down without hope and without God in this world. The experience of viewing the creation so beautifully was gone from me; and I found myself thinking I was a dumb brute and would die, and that be all. Then the thought came that would mean I would never see heaven and immortal glory — then I was faintly hoping for God's mercy. One dark, gloomy morning my mother and brother were ill, and my brother finally died. I was going out to milk two or three cows, and as I shut the door behind me, I felt to turn and pick up my burden to wrestle with it as I went. But, O my soul, it was not there; and the presence of my Saviour was with me, smiling down upon me with healing in His wings. My heart was overflowing with love, and I sweetly remembered the first experience I had about five years earlier. Without a doubt in my mind, all was love, joy and praises to my God; and this sweetness of assurance stayed with me about two weeks.

I have always felt to say I didn't realize I had mentioned it to anyone, but a Primitive Baptist preacher came to the town, and my mother and I went to hear him: and how plain and sweet his sermon was. I was so thrilled, and felt to be clothed and in my right mind. I thought life would be so pleasant and easy to bear now, but little did I know of the trials along life's way, and the weakness of my old flesh. Many trials and tribulations have been passed through. One time I was so cast down and my way hedged in for so long, I felt I would die: for I could not even pray, or have a good thought. One day it seemed I was told to go pray. I thought, Well I will go try, that is all anyone can do, but there was resentment in my heart. But when I got to the place to try and closed the door, something seemed to say: "God could strike you dead." And I could not get out of there quickly enough. I still remained in that condition for days or weeks.

One day while all around me was dark and cloudy in my soul, just like you have seen the sun break through a broken place in the clouds, Jesus seemed to appear, and my heart leaped for joy, and my soul was filled and lifted up above this world of suffering. I felt what it must have been with Jonah when he was cast into the water of the great sea: he cried, "I will pay that which I have vowed, Salvation is of the Lord," and he

was vomited out on the shore. I feel surely that is what we all cry when we go down into the deep. Elder Griffin wrote an article several years ago on, "They that go down to the sea in ships, and do business in great waters." It was a wonderful article and I would love to look it up and read it again. There was another series of articles that filled the whole year's publications which were so wonderful.

Just so today, there is wonderful reading in the *Signs of the Times.* I am glad the print is so clear, as I hope to be able to read it as long as I live. People from afar we have never met, telling the same sweet truths, strengthen our hope that it is of the Lord. I have been blessed for a year or two with a great feeling of peace, hope and love. We can never know what awaits us to bear, but nothing can molest until times appointed; and if such come to us, it will be for our good: for all things work together for our good, if we are God's children and love Him.

You will find enclosed a check for $10.00 for two years renewal. Use the remainder as you see fit.

Yours in sweet hope,
Mrs. Carrie Campbell

REMEMBERING FORMER DAYS

Haines, Oregon 97833

Elder D. V. Spangler and other
Editors of the Signs:

I see that my subscription has expired with this January issue. Enclosed find a check to cover two years and a little over for good measure. Another year has come and gone, and we are now starting out on 1973. As we change the dates on our letters and other things, I drop back, in memory to other years. Back to the old meetings at Big Springs Church at Elgin, Oregon (which now has only five members). To the Old Church at Touchet, Washington, and the Sister Church at Weiser, Idaho. (Both of these mentioned churches are now closed). I have pictures of the group, from Touchet, who would stop by our home on their way to Weiser. Often the back yard was full, as well as the hay mow and every place that would bed down a traveler, was full. But what fellowship there was there. With old Elder Mayfield, and Barnes, and others, as well as my father, C. W. Bond.

I read, in the *Signs* of the Association meetings there. They are much larger than we were ever able to have. There just are not that many people here. But in those old days we did the best we could and there were few missing when the roll was called. Now the roll has been called, Up Yonder, and all of these people have answered this call, until I can count on the fingers of one hand, the ones who even remembered those meetings.

Then I move in Memory up to a closer date, another group, another place, and I see the times that you have been with us, In Oregon, and Washington. Our ranks are growing thin, But the same old doctrine is still preached as with the first group. Our Elder Ben Preston, of Pleasant Grove Church, at Naches, Washington, has taken the place of our Elder Attebery, who is too infirm, physically, to carry the burden, any longer. Ben brings him to the various meetings and he enjoys meeting with his old friends.

Our memberships are still stable. We gained four among the Naches and Mossy Rock Churches, during the last year, and I believe that we have lost only one, Brother Casey, of Naches, a few weeks ago. But I wonder what this next year will do to them. When I look around and see the 90 and 85s and down to my age of 70, as one of the youngest, I wonder how many will be with us, in January 1974.

You see more Old Baptist faces, every time that you meet with them, than exist in the three states of Oregon, Washington and Idaho. And it is interesting to read of there being 21, or more, ministers at the Association. We feel fortunate to have that many listeners, and are fortunate to have one minister.

I hear from Brother and Sister Carter,

once in awhile. They keep me filled in on the rest of you. My trip back there in 1969, is well remembered. But I am glad to be back out here where I "love my fellow man the best, when he is scattered, some."

May the God, who rules all things, keep and care for you, for many more years, is my wish.

Your brother in hope
Charles W. Bond

EXPERIENCE OF RONNIE HOWARD WRITTEN FOR HIM BY HIS GRANDFATHER

Pink Hill, N. C.

Dear Elder Spangler:

Hope you can find room to print the following experiences.

The experience of Ronnie Howard will have to be written by asking him questions, and judging him by the fruit he bears. An apple or peach tree cannot talk, but we know it is an apple or peach. This little boy has been loving the children of God, which is the church of the true and living God, for five or more years, he says. Also, he said that Jesus called him to come and follow Him. Jesus became flesh and blood and dwelt among men. This Word gives life and is the Light of men. Therefore the one it shines in is changed from natural darkness to the marvelous light of God.

On the memorable night when Elder Mitchell finished his message and announced that the door of the church were open, Sister Whol went forward; and Ronnie said, "I could not stay away any longer." This was on Tuesday night, and the baptizing was put off until Sunday afternoon. It seemed I could hardly wait, and when the time came I was over-joyed again, for my Mama came forward at the water and was received by the church, and was baptized. Oh, it just seemed that heaven had come down to greet Sister Whol, Mama and myself. We were baptized by Elders Stokes and Mitchell. We were carried beneath the waves, which would be significant of our Saviour's burial and resurrection.

I truly love the doctrine of Salvation by Grace, and grace alone; which would be the same words spoken unto me to follow Jesus. I dearly love hymn No. 4 in Lloyd's Hymn Book; "As on the cross my saviour died." It seemed that I could see him with my spiritual eye: hanging, bleeding and dying for me. Who could help but loving such a God? This same Jesus is the Way, the Truth, and the Life, who said, "none can come unto the Father but by me."

I do thank the Lord from the depth of my heart that He does love little children, for He said in his word, "Except ye become as a little child, you cannot enter the kingdom."

Now I have told you all how glorified and how high I had been lifted up; but then after a few days, old Satan stepped in and tried to devour me, as he tried to devour the little baby Jesus, who was born in Bethlehem and laid in a manger. This old Satan tried to make me believe that I had deceived everybody, and that I was no more than the ashes off of a cigarette tip: that I just as well throw all this experience of Christ away. You are not fit for such a place, I said to myself. But Grand-daddy read to me about the Apostle Paul, who felt to be less that the least of all saints. It was this grace given which strengthened my hope, for ye are saved not of works but by grace. If you will read Acts, chapter three, you will know about me.

I will soon be eighteen years old. I have to sit in a wheelchair. My Mama and Daddy have to feed me, and lift me in and out of my chair or car. But thanks to God of heaven that my mind is very good. I would be glad for anyone who reads this to pray for me. Also, write or come to see me. I am Ronnie Howard, and live in Pollocksville, N. C.

I would be glad to hear from anyone who loves the lame and afflicted, for I love the people I think are the children of God.

I am Ronnie's Grandfather. What you have read is the truth or I am badly deceived.

Oscar Howard
Pink Hill, N. C.

11458 Hartley Road
Houston, Tex. 7701

Dear Editors and the
Readers of the Signs:

Enclosed you will find a check for $10.00 for two years renewal, and the balance as you may see fit.

I feel at times that the *Signs of the Times* is the last crumb of bread that I have in this wide world. I know I am not gifted to write as others do. I have been thinking of Peter 1:2-9, that we should show forth the praises of him who hath called us out of darkness into his marvelous light. And I often ask myself who it was that called me out of darkness into his marvelous light. I certainly don't believe it was my sinful self.

Another scripture, James 4:41, I will mention, "Whosoever therefore will be a friend of the world is the enemy of God." I believe that if we were a people worshipping the things of the world, we probably would take pictures of our meeting houses showing what a fine building we had, and try to get the picture printed on the front page of the newspaper.

My time is passing on for I am now at the age of seventy-four, and it will not be long until I will be laid in the dust, and there I will await the second coming of our Lord and Master.

My love goes to all the dear readers and writers of the *Signs*.

C. L. Berry

HAS READ THE SIGNS
LONG TIME

P. O. Box 294
Salida, Cal. 95368

Dear Editors of the True
Signs of the Times:

O how I love to read it! Have read it since my young days, and I am near eighty-three. My parents used to subscribe for it, and they are now gone from this world of grief.

I enjoyed so much the article by Eld. Bernard Greenwood. It was heart-felt, as was the editorial. I could just picture all the dear ones in the associations in this issue. It was precious food to read.

I was at two associations last year. All was peaceful, which was a joy to the heart. My mind is on the church nearly all the time. I read and write a lot — and always have. I read other Baptist papers along with my Bible, the Book of All Books. I read it in my teens, and it never grows old,—always new. Our Lord is a wonderful teacher. I find Him most fit for me, and find myself most unfit for Him. I do love His Word. He is The Word, both sure and steadfast. I never tire hearing the true gospel preached in its fullness.

My subscription is die in February, so now I will send you an amount to help edit it. May God bless all of you. In sweet hope — and hope is sweet.

Mrs. Mabel Lindsey

A COMFORTING MEETING

1302 Walnut Street
Benton, Ky. 42025

Editors of our Family Paper:

Fine enclosed check for another year's subscription.

The last day of the old year 1972 a very comforting meeting was held with Zion Church in Mayfield, Ky. The Elders present and bringing messages of truth, were Albert Brock of Fayette, Alabama; Waymon Chappel of Memphis, Tenn.; Elmer Prince and Paul Poyner of Clinton and Murray, Ky.

We feel the Lord still gathers his children together and makes them sit in heavenly places in Christ, desiring to know nothing but Christ Jesus; and how we hope He is our Saviour, Redeemer and all in all. We believe we have been taught of this Lord, for we could not learn the Truth unless we had the Teacher to teach us.

Our hope is as we linger on here in this old world of turmoil and strife, that our Lord will continue to be gracious, and gather us together as he sees fit, and feed us at His will, with Truth, and give us peace in Him. Not that we deserve this, for we know we are sinners, but have hope we are in the Elect Family chosen

in Christ before the foundation of the world.

I remain a sinner and hope saved by Grace.

Effie Bowden

CONTRIBUTIONS TO THE INDIGENT FUND
(To February 1, 1973)

Mr. Sherman F. Buchner, Okla.	$ 1.00
Mrs. Shirley Charlie Gardner, N.C.	1.00
Olam McPherson, Ark.	1.00
Mrs. Arthur Kimball, W. Va.	1.00
Mrs. Frank Sizemore, W. Va.	8.00
Elder Louis Stewart, Miss.	2.00
Woodrow Bellinger, N.Y.	1.00
Mrs. Fred Nash, Va.	1.00
In Memory of Mrs. Ada Poff, Va. by her Daughter, Mrs. Dessie N. Robertson, Va.	5.00
H. F. Blaylock, N. C.	3.00
Mrs. H. E. Wade, Va.	1.00
Mrs. V. C. Farley, Tex.	3.00
Mrs. R. H. Campbell, Tenn.	3.00
Effie Bowden, Ky.	6.00
Mrs. Oza Hill, Tex.	8.00
Clemmie Bishop, Ark.	3.00
H. T. Brown, Sr., N. C.	2.00
John A. Owen, Sr., Ala.	3.00
Mrs. Margaret Baggett, N. C.	1.00
Jack G. Lindsey, Ariz.	1.00
Ralph Lucas, Va.	3.00
Elder A. B. Ault, Tex.	5.00
D. H. Richardson, Fla.	3.00
R. L. Miles, La.	3.00
Kate McLaughlin, Tex.	3.00
Mrs. F. A. Dix, Va.	3.00
Mrs. R. S. Craig, Va.	10.00
Miss Willye Warren, Md.	3.00
Hubbell Brothers, N. Y.	6.00
Durwood Bradley, Tex.	18.00
Mabel Lindsey, Calif.	2.00
Mrs. Harolds, N. C.	3.00
Emodell Murphy, Ark.	3.00
Bertha Evans, Va.	1.00
A. J. Beauchamp, Fla.	3.00
C. W. Bond, Ore.	3.00
C. L. Berry, Tex.	3.00

CONTENTNEA UNION

The next session of the Contentnea Union is to be held, the Lord willing, with Muddy Creek Church, Dalphin County, N. C. the fifth Sunday and Saturday before in April.

Those going south get on Highway 11 to Pink Hill, from Pink Hill to Beulaville on Highway 41, go through Beulaville on 41, and about three miles turn left on hard road. The church will be located on that road on the right.

All lovers of the truth are invited to meet with us.

W. E. Stallings, Jr., Clerk

Danville, Virginia April, 1973

SIGNS OF THE TIMES

Subscription price $4 per year — $7 two years

Published each month by

SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.

Established 1832

Devoted to the Old School Baptist Cause

BUSINESS OFFICE

R. F. D. 1, Box 539, Beechwood Lane
Danville, Va. 24541

EDITORS

Elder David V. Spangler
R. F. D. 1, Box 539, Beechwood Lane
Danville, Va. 24541

Elder John D. Wood
P. O. Box 186, Manassas, Va. 22110

ASSOCIATE EDITORS

Elder W. D. Griffin
Rt. 6, Box 84, Fayette, Ala. 35555

Elder E. J. Lambert
306 Richardson St.
Winnsboro, Texas 75494

All letters for this paper containing subscriptions and remittances should be mailed to Danville, Virginia, as shown below. All notices of meetings and obituaries should be mailed directly to P. O. Box 186, Manassas, Virginia 22110. Articles for publication may be mailed to either address.

SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.
R. F. D. 1, Box 539 Beechwood Lane
Danville, Va. 24541

Unto Timothy, my own son in the faith: Grace, mercy, and peace, from God our Father and Jesus Christ our Lord. As I besought thee to abide still at Ephesus, when I went into Macedonia, that thou mightest charge some that they teach no other doctrine, neither give heed to fables and endless genealogies, which minister questions, rather than godly edifying which is in faith: so do. (1 Timothy 1:2-4)

Beloved, when I gave all diligence to write unto you of the common salvation, it was needful for me to write unto

you, and exhort you that ye should earnestly contend for the faith which was once delivered unto the saints. (Jude 1:3)

EDITORIAL

ARTICLES OF FAITH

In my observations regarding Articles of Faith, I would first make it very clear that the Scriptures are the only Divine Rule of Faith and Practice of the Church of God. Articles of faith are used to set forth to others what our understanding is concerning certain passages of scripture, as a support and defense of the doctrine we hold. Most religious bodies have some in method of presenting their beliefs to others, and their reasons for that belief. Some are founded in the Word of God, others are the imaginations of men, or professed revelations from God. Those who set forth articles of faith without acknowledging that the Word of God is the authority for their articles, are not worthy of recognition.

The question will be asked, How long have we had Articles of Faith? referring to Baptist Articles. According to history the first Confession of Faith denominated Baptist, was published in Switzerland in 1527. And in 1689 the ministers and messengers of above one hundred churches in England and Wales met in London for the purpose of writing their Confession of Faith, known as the London Confession of Faith. In their Prologue they asserted themselves as "denying Arminianism."

The first Baptist churches established in America embraced this confession of faith. There were at that time no Missionary or Old School Baptists — all were known as Baptists. It appears that all Protestant confessions of faith are either Calvinistic, Semi-arminian, or Arminian. Most of the earlier confessions of the Protestant churches, including the Westminister Confession adopted in 1643, embraced the doctrines of Election, Predestination, Effectual Calling, Justification by Faith, the Perseverance of the Called unto Eternal Glory, the Preservation of the Saints, and all related principle doctrines of Grace.

Most denominations have long since abandoned the preaching of the cardinal doctrines of Grace. And though there are certain expressions in the London Confession that we may not understand or agree with, the doctrines of Eternal Unconditional Election, Predestination, The Fall of Man (and all mankind involved in the Fall), the Trinity of the Father, Son and Holy Ghost, the Effectual Call, Justification by Faith, Sanctification of the Elect, the Final Glorification and the Resurrection of the Dead, as included in the London Confession, are in our present Articles of Faith; and we hold them dear. As Old School Baptists these principles of truth are, as they should be, important, and are preached in every Gospel Sermon.

If our Articles of Faith are not founded in the Word of God, they are worthless; but since they are founded there, they should be expounded and defended as an exposition of the Doctrine of Salvation by Grace Alone.

I wonder how many of our people are familiar with the Articles of Faith as set forth in our Associational Minutes and Church Records. Read them and compare them with the inspired Word of God, that we may be ready to give the reason of the Hope within us — not only from an experimental standpoint, but also in defense of God's Truth, as set forth in our Confessions of Faith with Scriptural References in an abbreviated way.

D. V. Spangler

VOICES OF THE PAST

"He being dead yet speaketh"

SEEING AND NOT SEEING

"And Jesus said, For judgment I am come into this world, that they which see not might see; and that they which see might be made blind. And some of the Pharisees which were with him heard

these words, and said unto him, Are we blind also? Jesus said unto them, If ye were blind, ye should have no sin: but now ye say, We see; therefore your sin remaineth."—John ix. 39-41.

Dear Brethren:—If you will permit, I will try to suggest a few thoughts upon the above words for the readers of the *Signs*. Like every one of the words of inspiration, they are valuable, and contain lessons for our profit to-day. It seems to be a part and parcel of poor, feeble, human nature to look at things in parts, and to regard the Bible in the same way. We are apt to get certain ideas (even those which may be true) in our minds, and fasten our gaze upon them, to the overshadowing of other equally important things; and so we are apt to have our minds and hearts drawn to one class of texts, or to passages which specially bear upon some one principle of doctrine, and to pass by other portions of the word lightly, which present other principles of equally important truth. This should be guarded against, as far as we are able. I have seen some people who were impatient, and thought time was wasted, and who were even disposed to call in question the soundness of a man, if he did not all the time preach or write about election, predestination, and salvation by grace, and did devote a part of his time to preaching or writing about the multiplied obligations of Christians to God, to each other, and in all their relations among men in the world.

I do not find fault with those dear brethren whose gift leads them to speak or write oftener about some one theme than about another; but, on the other hand, let them also remember that other gifts and other themes are equally important and profitable to some one, if not to themselves. I think that every text and every theme in the bible is for our learning. There are lessons in them all, from the first verse of Genesis to the last verse of Revelation. I may differ from a brother's views of a text, or I may think that he has unwittingly perverted it; but I dare not say that his text was unprofitable, or that it was not for profit that it was given him to use. If what he says or what he does not say sets me to examining the text, that is the profit God meant for me in that discourse. And so I will try to suggest a few thoughts upon this Scripture, believing that it is intended, as all the Bible is, that we through patience and comfort of the Scriptures might have hope.

Almost all the discourses of our Savior grew out of certain circumstances which had occured, or were replies to things done or said by others; and if we would at any time know the real drift and bearing of his words we must know the circumstances and ascertain the thoughts, ideas and words of those to whom he spoke. This is the only safe way of interpreting anybody's words; and it is very manifest that the same words spoken under different circumstances may bear a great diversity of meaning.

In the words of Jesus under consideration it is therefore very needful that we know the occasion of their utterance, and to whom they were spoken. The occasion was this. Jesus had in a wonderful way healed one who was born blind. It became a notable case. The disciples, before the healing was performed, had questioned much as to why he had been born blind. Afterward the man's neighbors noticed him, and inquired after the manner of his healing; and in response he testified of Jesus, and told the manner of his healing. Soon they brought him to the Pharisees, and their miserable formality and hypocritical ritualism at once became apparent. Instead of praising the infinite power and goodness apparent in this work of the Savior, they begin to question and quibble because this had been done on the Sabbath day. They said, "This man is not of God; because he keepeth not the Sabbath day." But others said, "Can a man that is a sinner do such miracles?" It is wonderful to read along through this chapter and trace the workings of the carnal mind, which is enmity to God, in these self-righteous Jews. Their enmity was so bitter against the very name of Jesus that nothing

could change it or keep it in check; and because this blind man would continue to bear testimony of Jesus they cast him out of the synagogue, that, is, they excluded him from all his rights and privileges as a Jewish citizen.

That a miracle had been wrought by the Lord they did not and could not deny, but he had done this work on the Sabbath day; and because the poor blind man could not testify against the man that had done him so much good they were ready to destroy him also. They did not find fault with the works of the Lord, but they hated his doctrine. He made light of their traditions. He trampled upon their multiplied forms and ceremonies. He stripped the mask from their religion, and showed them up in their true colors. He taught that neither birth nor rituals nor outward morals could avail anything when the heart was filled with pride. he proclaimed to them that they were but whited sepulchres. No wonder that they hated him, even as they hated all goodness and truth and genuineness of every kind. Hypocrites and formalists themselves, they loved their kind, Because it was no better than themselves; but incarnate goodness and truth they hated, because it constantly stripped the covering from their sin, How little Jesus thought of forms! how much of what was genuine and real! Let us all, brethren, have a care, lest we be satisfied with mere forms—forms of worship, forms of speech, forms of doctrine. When any church becomes wedded to forms it is at once a petrified church, and there can be no more growth; and then right on the heels of formalism comes Phariseeism, and then persecution.

But God appoints and overrules all the persecutions of his people to their spiritual good. In this case the healed man might have been satisfied to remain where he was, still a communicant among those who had no experience in common with his, and where there could have been no real joy of fellowship; but when he began to tell his experience, and to ascribe all the glory to Jesus, they at once demurred, and a division was apparent at once. There was a difference the very moment this man was healed, nay, there had been a difference ever since he was born. Now he begins to just tell how it has been with him, and how things are with him now, and at once it is seen that the story is irksome and hateful to them. It is irksome and hateful not because he had been blind and is now healed, but because Jesus had healed him, and he would persist in saying so. They hated Jesus, and now they hated this man to whom Jesus had done such great things. It is so today. Let any man rise up among the popular orders of the day and begin to tell an experience that is all of grace, and keep on telling it, and never deviate from it. and in every case he will soon find himself hated and cast out of their chuches.

But God works good for his people in such ways. He worked good for this man. No sooner was he cast out of the synagogue than Jesus found him, and revealed himself to him as the Son of God, and spake comfortingly to him. There had been great things done for him in the flesh, and besides God had given him an honest spirit, so that he would not lie for fear or favor of men; and now to his honest heart Jesus comes, after he has been tried awhile, with further revelations of himself, his grace, and his love. This is the invariable rule in every case. To him that hath shall be given. He that has the grace of God in his heart shall find more grace as he has need and as he can receive it. When forsaken of those who have been to him as a father or mother, the Lord will take him up. This man was turned out of the earthly, formal system of worship, but in this he lost nothing; and immediately Jesus finds him, and leads him up into higher truths and feeds him in greener pastures and by stiller waters. He already knew the work of Jesus, but the Lord now reveals to him his person. "Dost thou belive on the Son of God?" "Who is he?" "I am he." When importuned to tell his enemies who and what he was, he always pointed to his works; but he grants a boon to a poor, humble blind

man, which he had denied to doctors and lawyers. Other men may see his works and cavil at them, but to the humble inquirer he reveals himself. With such he freely communes. If therefore any one, the poorest, the vilest of all, wants to know Jesus, to such an one he says, "I am he."

Now, out of all this narrative preceding Jesus says to the healed blind man, "For judgment I am come into this world, that they which see not might see; and that they which see might be made blind." Here the word "judgment" signifies "a sentence; an award; an administration; decree." Jesus came into the world to execute these two things. On the one hand to give sight to those who see not; and on the other to take it away from those who have it. So in chapter five Jesus said again, "The Father hath committed all judgment unto the Son." To the same import were the inspired words of Simeon, "This child is set for the fall and rising again of many in Israel, that the thoughts of many hearts may be revealed." This was Jesus' work in the world; it is still his work. All that he said or did tended to this end. He divided all men and all things; he does so still. He did not in his ministry make men other than they were, but he revealed them. In the ministry of the world of Jesus he does the same to-day. There is never a preaching of Christ anywhere to-day where Jesus does not still come forth as a judge; and the thoughts of many hearts are still revealed. Men are either saying "Amen," or "This is hard doctrine; who can hear it?" Men who did not know that they were believers in the Bible, gospel sense, find it out by this holding forth of Christ; and men who think that all is right with them, hate the doctrine because it tells them that they are all wrong. It is still true that for judgment Jesus came into the world, and for judgment he abides here in his word and ordinances. He passes sentence, he issues decrees, he declares awards still. He reveals what men are; he shows them their true place in the sight of God.

But solemn and awful as these words were, they were like healing balm to the soul of this blind man. He had been blind in regard to his natural vision, and Jesus had given him sight. He had made no pretensions to any understanding, such as could be gained at the feet of the doctors of the law. In this respect he was blind also. There was no room for boasting in him, either naturally or spiritually; and now Jesus preaches good gospel news to him. "I am come that they which see not might see." If anybody is blind, halt, maimed, poor, sick, hungry or thirsty, to that man I am sent. I come to seek and to save that which was lost. All these expressions present the same truth. Jesus is the Friend and Savior of those who humbly confess their sins before him. He not only saves them if they come to him, but he seeks and saves them. What need of an anxious-bench or of an altar if this be true? All such things imply a distrust of the power, love, and all-sufficiency of Jesus. Jesus seemed to say to this blind man, "This which I have done for you is not a strange work for me. You need not think strange of it. This is what I came to do, and this is what I shall continue to do."

But there is also another part to Jesus' work: "That they which see might be made blind." It is manifest that Jesus does not speak of natural blindness. It is evident from what follows that the Pharisees did not so understand him; and neither did he mean that in any case he would destroy the power to descern spiritual things. This need not be argued, for none will claim this. I have no doubt this sentence belongs to the living experience of his chosen one, as well as the first expression. All men suppose themselves capable of seeing spiritual as well as natural things. Paul said, "I was alive without the law once; but when the commandment came sin revived, and I died." It is just as though he had said, "I could see without the law once; but when the commandment came sin revived, and I became blind." That is, he came to realize that he was dead, or blind. The same word that afterward comforts now condemns. The glad

gospel news at first only causes trouble instead of joy. Such ones are beginning to find out that they are ignorant and blind; and they humbly confess it.

One who is now a dear sister in the church said to me that there was a time a few months before when, if she came to the meeting and heard the preaching, every word seemed as a word of cursing, and she was by it hopelessly cut off; but there came a time one day when "every word seemed a word of blessing." So Jesus, the same Jesus, is set for the fall and rising again of many in Israel. Thus this poor blind man was taught that in Jesus Christ the lowliest is exalted while the lofty must be made as lowly as he. Here is the one common brotherhood of the saints.

The Pharisees heard these words, and said unto him, "Are we blind also?" Blind as they were naturally, and blinded also by hate and passion, yet they could perceive in his words that for them there was promised no blessing in his coming. They could not confess that they were blind, for they did not believe it; and if they said that they were not blind, he would say, Why concern yourselves about me then? If ye have no need of me, why be troubled because I go to those who have need? So they propose the question, "Are we blind also?" No doubt they hoped, as they often did, to catch him in his answer; and Jesus answered them in bold words of accusation and condemnation. "If ye were blind, ye should have no sin: but now ye say, We see; therefore your sin remaineth." For some time I understood these words as though they had read in this way: "If ye realized and confessed that ye were blind, ye should have no sin; that is, it would be evident from this that God had granted you repentance and forgiveness. But now ye say, We see; that is, you do not confess your sin; therefore it is evident that ye are unrepentant and unforgiven." Of late however this has seemed to me a forced construction of these words, however true all these sentiments may be in themselves. I have come to think that these words mean the same thing as the words of Jesus recorded in the fifteenth chapter of John. "If I had not come and spoken unto them, they had not had sin: but now they have no cloak for their sin." "If I had not done among them the works which none other man did, they had not had sin: but now have they both seen and hated both me and my Father. But this cometh to pass, that the word might be fulfilled that is written in their law, They hated me without a cause."

Read also the whole connection, where it will be seen that Jesus exhibits to view the natural enemity of the human heart to God. I now understand the words of Jesus in the text thus: If ye were blind, that is, if ye had not both seen and heard my words and works, ye would not have been chargeable with this sin of wilful rejection of me; but seeing these things, and rejecting them, and hating me, the sin of your hearts and your stubborn rebellion against God and unreconciliation to his will are plainly manifest. But now, after all this, ye say, We see; that is, they claimed to know the things of God, and therefore that they needed no instruction, but rather could instruct others. Now if all this be so, if indeed ye do see and know divine things, it is evident that your rejection of me and my words is from deliberate hatred to God and rebellion against him. They were in rebellion against God in reality before, yet they claimed to be the friends of God, but their rejection of him in the healing of this blind man showed plainly the bitter enmity of their hearts. Their sin remained in them. It was an evil heart of unbelief, of rebellion and hatred. If the time, however, should ever come when one of them should begin to bewail his blindness, then he would no longer hate Jesus or his Father, and he no longer would have that sin.

Now just a closing word. The comfort of all this is for the poor blind ones who confess their need. Their sin does not remain. They no longer hate, but love, Jesus and his word; and their chiefest comfort is that they may love God. If you confess your blindness, you do honor and love God.

As ever, your brother in hope,

F. A. Chick

(The above was by Elder F. A. Chick July 22, 1887)

SPECIAL REQUEST

We received the following from one of our subscribers and correspondents: "Dear Brother: I don't want to complain but I do wish that the writers of Obituaries would not be so lengthy as to take so much space in the Signs. HUNDREDS of the subscribers are not the least interested in these, save the names and addresses, and pertinent information. We are all human, and loved ones are dear to us, but Jesus should be more dear than everything else."

Others have expressed about the same as above, and we have several times requested that the brethren be mindful of the length of the obituaries they write. It is difficult for us to edit them so as to make them shorter and not take up too much space.

About 250 words will require a little more than half a column, and would be acceptable for most accounts of those who have passed on. We sometimes have thirty or more obituaries waiting for insertion due to the length of some of them.

Keep this in mind when you are called on to write an obituary. If you type them please double space for our convenience.

EDITORS

OBITUARIES

ELDER JOSHUA CALEB HAMMOND

It is with sadness that after a long period of mourning within, that I will attempt to write a brief sketch to serve as an obituary for our beloved brother and Father in Israel, Elder Joshua Caleb Hammond.

His departure from this life came after 90 years and 11 months in his pilgrimage here below. Only a few weeks of serious illness preceeded his death which occurred on July 14, 1972, in McMillen Hospital at Charleston, West Virginia.

Elder Joshua C. Hammond was born August 15, 1891, in Jackson County, West Virginia. He was the son of Andrew Hammond and Perlina Rhodes Hammond. On January 4, 1903 he was united in marriage to Minerva Page Hammond who preceeded him in death on November 8, 1949. To this union were born eight children. Surviving are three sons; Zeland L. Hammond and Howard Hammond of Charleston, W. Va., and Leonard Hammond of Dunbar, W. Vir. Three daughters; Mrs. Dessie Walfinbarger of St. Albans, W. Va., Mrs. Bessie Sigmon of Glasgow, W. Va., and Miss Elizabeth Hammond of Cincinnati, Ohio; two foster daughters; Mrs. Mary Maddox of Charleston, W. Va., and Mrs. Elma Halstead of Frame, W. Va., 39 grandchildren; 75 great grandchildren, and 6 great, great, grandchildren. Two sons, Alvin D. and Delbert A., preceeded him in death.

Elder Hammond received a sweet hope in the mercy of God early in life. His preaching reflected his deep convictions in the sovereignty of our God. He joined the Hopewell Primitive Baptist Church and served as a faithful member until his death. He was appointed clerk of the Hopewell Church on May 2, 1925 and served in that capacity until 1941. He was liberated to the Gospel Pulpit on July 2, 1927, and ordained to the full work of the ministry on December 5, 1931, which work he faithfully followed until the summons came that called him home. He was installed as the pastor of the Hopewell Church on May 31, 1941, and served as a faithful under-shepherd for 31 years, until his death.

Elder Hammond served as clerk of the Pocatalico Association for more than 10 years, and as moderator for 37 years. He was held in great esteem by Primitive Baptists far and near, and in the year of 1950 he was appointed to serve as moderator for the Tygart's Valley River Association during the illness of Elder J. S. Murphy.

The many duties he performed are too numerous to record accurately. Surely his labors in the service of God were labors of love as he traveled over the rough roads through heat and cold, storm and sunshine, not for hire, or man's reward, but for the love of God and his blessed children. He fulfilled the command, "Feed my Sheep", and "Feed my Lambs", as he spoke his convictions to the satisfaction of the Children of God, giving all praise, honor and glory to the God of all grace.

To know him was to love him, and he was known for his firm, steadfast adherance to the doctrine and disciple of the church that was founded upon the precepts, examples and admonitions as set forth in the Bible. Few were more familiar with the scripture than he. In my humble opinion, Elder Hammond was the last of the line of Old Baptists of his era.

In the last several years he made his home with his son and daughter-in-law, Mr. and Mrs. Zeland Hammond in Charleston, W. Va., where he was cared for tenderly.

The funeral service was held at the Hopewell Primitive Baptist Church on July 16, 1972, by Elder R. H. Pennington and Elder V. B. Linn. A large crowd of people as-

sembled to pay their final tribute of respect. He was laid to rest in the Page Cemetery on Kelley's Creek to await the resurrection, to which his faith looked.

Although we believe for him to die is gain, he will be sorely missed, not only by the 126 surviving members of his family, and his many brethren far and near; but by many friends and neighbors. May the Lord of all grace comfort all those who mourn the passing of our precious brother.

(Elder) V. B. Linn

ELDER HOWARD D. MURPHY

Elder Howard Dennison Murphy, son of Deacon Burr G. Murphy and Olive (Phillips) Murphy, departed this life at 11:50 A.M. August 20, 1972. He had been in failing health for the past few years, but still it came as a shock when he was called away.

He was born February 28, 1923, making his stay in this life forty-nine years, five months and twenty-three days. On May 17, 1947 he was married to Mary McNiel Murphy who survives. Also surviving are three daughters, Dianna and Brenda at home, and Mrs. Charles Likens of Germany: three sons, Billy and David at home, and Howard Junior serving with the United States Navy: also two grandchildren. Three brothers preceded him in death.

Elder Murphy was veteran of World War Two, serving in the U. S. Navy aboard the U.S.S. Bunker Hill.

He joined the Primitive Baptist Leading Creek Church June 20, 1959, and was baptized by Elder V. B. Lynn. He first spoke in public by request of the church on June 19, 1960; and was ordained to the full work of the ministry August 29, 1964. He last spoke in public July 16, 1972, at which time, in his weak and frail voice, he spoke comfortingly of his convictions.

Funeral services were held at Leading Creek Church, Montrose, W. Va. on August 24, 1972, conducted by Elder V. B. Lynn. He was laid to rest in the adjacent cemetery, to await the coming of our Lord.

Written by request of the family.

(Elder) V. B. Linn

ELNORA WINCHELL SICKLER

Sister Elnora Winchell Sickler was born December 5, 1893 at Shokan, N. Y., and died October 20, 1972. She was the daughter of Orville and Eva L. Winchell. Her husband was George Sickler, who died some years ago. She is survived by a daughter, Mrs. Coralie Buel, and four grandchildren. Also by a brother, Harry Winchell, Kingston, N. Y., and a sister, Mrs. Lelah Hill of California.

Sister Sickler died suddenly. She suffered for many years with diabetes and a heart condition. Her sister was visiting her when she dropped dead shortly after having breakfast.

She had lived at Prattsville on her daughter's farm for many years. Her great grandfather Winchell built the O. S. Baptist Church at Shokan, N. Y. and she united there in June, 1927. She was baptized by Elder George Ruston who was then her pastor.

Her funeral was conducted by Elder A. J. Slauson, and she was laid to rest at Shokan, N. Y. She greatly loved the church and her brethren, and was firm in her belief in the doctrine of God our Saviour. She loved to visit among the brethren, and especially the assocations.

May the Lord give grace to those who mourn her passing that they may be reconciled in their loss.

John D. Wood

GEORGE VIRGIL ADKINS

As it pleased God to take from our midst our very dear friend, George Virgil Adkins, on January 15, 1973, after having spent eighty-four years on these mortal shores, we bow in humble submission to the will of our eternal God, believing that He has an appointed time for all things.

He was the son of the late George W. and Martha Phillips Adkins and was married to Mary (Mamie) Staton who passed away in 1965. To this union was born one son Jeff Staton Adkins who passed away in the year of 1963. Surviving are one sister, Mrs. Ethel Ratliff of Morven, N. C. There are also one nephew and three nieces who survive.

He was a man well liked by many, and was associated with the W. E. Sheppard Wholesale Grocery Co. for many years. However, his health not being very good, he spent his last few years in the Eastern Shore State Hospital where he passed away.

He was not a member of the Old School Baptist Church but attended the meetings as long as his health would permit. It is our prayer that all who knew him so well may be blessed with a mind to have no doubt but that our departed friend has gone to a better land, where all the tears and sorrows of this life will be wiped away.

Funeral services were conducted by the writer in the Hill-Baker-Bounds Funeral Home and his body was laid to rest in the Parsons Cemetery, on Jan. 18, 1973.

(Elder) Arthur R. Warren

IN MEMORY OF SISTER MYRTIE FOSTER

I beg the grace of God as I write in memory of one very near and dear to me, Sister Myrtie Foster, who passed from this life January 19, 1972. She was born in Pickins County, Alabama, March 25, 1882, to Brother Joe Awtry and wife, Sister Permelia Sanders Awtry. In 1912 she was married to Mr. Mack Foster, who preceded her in death several years. They lived and reared their family of one daughter and three sons: Mrs. Helen Cash, with whom she was making her home in Hattisburg, Miss. and whose hands administered to her mother with tenderest care; Monroe Foster, Tupelo, Miss., Adolph Foster, New Orleans, La.; her youngest son Awtry, and his wife, who preceded her in death about a month. Her children can call her *Blessed*, as she died as she lived, trusting in God.

After the death of her husband she lived in Birmingham, Ala. for a short time, taking care of her mother. While there she joined Mt. Zion Primitive Baptist Church in June, 1952, and was baptized by her pastor, Elder W. D. Griffin, where she remained a faithful member. Besides her children she leaves three brothers, Hubert, George and Elder Henry Awtry; three sisters, Sisters Florence Pate, Ella Shoemaker and Effie Cowart, all members of the same church.

She suffered much pain, not being well for several years, but bore it with much patience, trusting that God would one day remove her from all pain that was appointed to her in this time world, and would waft her spirit to Paradise with Him, where all is peace and rest.

She spent much time with me while attending meetings and associations in many states. We often talked of the wonderful mercy of God in permitting us to enjoy these last sweet years together. Our communion together will never be forgotten, as we often talked of the cords of love which bound us together insomuch that we felt to be sisters in the flesh, and a blessed hope that we were made sisters in the great handiwork of God.

A more serene and gentle sister ever lived among us. God blessed me with her companionship and encouragement in the many miles we traveled to hear the joyful dew-drippings of Jesus and His love, and in hunting Primitive Baptist history, and looking up old churches, ministers and members.

Her funeral was conducted by her former pastor, Elder W. D. Griffin, and her present pastor, Elder H. C. Moon. She was laid to rest beside her husband in Artesia, Miss. beneath a mound of beautiful flowers, but not one as beautiful as her life.

May God give us to say, "Thy will be done."

In hope of eternal life,

Maggie L. Hayes,
Vernon, Ala.

BROTHER HARVEY EDWARDS

God called one of his little ones home October 23, 1972.

Elders Henry Jones and Joe Sawyer officiated. The funeral was held at Joyner's Funeral Home in Wilson, North Carolina. Burial was in Cedar Grove Cemetery at Elm City, North Carolina.

Surviving are his wife, Mrs. Carolyn Baker Edwards; a daughter, Mrs. John Pitt of Pinetops; a son Harvey Roy Edwards of Pinetops; and three brothers, Jimmy, George and Bernice Edwards. One grandchild.

One of Brother Edwards desires was to go to Otter's Creek and worship with the brethren. As I sat beside his bed and listened to him talk, I can tell all of you that didn't know him, he did not unite with the Church just to have his name put on the book. He believed in God and he loved every one of you. John 15-17 "Christ said, This I command you. To love one another." If we be what we hope to be we have no choice. The choice is not ours. For it is written THY WILL BE DONE IN EARTH AS IT IS IN HEAVEN. His will, will be carried out.

Brother Edwards suffered a lot. He was a very sick man. Yet I don't feel I have seen anyone that wanted to be Baptized anymore than he did. We thank God for giving him the strength to walk into and out of the water. I can see him now as he came out of the water. He looked at the sisters and brothers that were singing as if to say thank you. As I was helping him put on his clothes, he said, Everyone needed to go through that water. He knew he had something. Brethren it was a hope. Something that can only be given by God. Its something we would not part with and those that don't have it wouldn't give you anything for it.

I believe with all my heart that brother Edwards was a child of God and now waits his call to enter into heaven. No more aches, no more sorrows. May his soul rest in peace.

I do wish to thank the family for the nice letter they wrote to the Church. As the letter was read it brought tears to a lot of eyes. The letter alone would lead me to believe Brother Edwards was a child of God.

Written by the request of Otter's Creek Primitive Baptist Church.

Written By Brother J. C. Edwards
Elder Joe Sawyer, Moderator
Joe B. Coker, Clerk

Signs of the Times

DEVOTED TO THE OLD SCHOOL BAPTIST CAUSE

"The Sword of the Lord and of Gideon"

VOL. 141 **DANVILLE, VA., MAY, 1973** **NO. 5**

IS IT TIME TO RENEW
YOUR SUBSCRIPTION
IF YOUR EXPIRATION DATE
IS 5/73
IT EXPIRES WITH THIS ISSUE

ABRAHAM'S SERVANT

By
ELDER STEWART McCOLL

"Come in, thou blessed of the Lord; wherefore standest thou without?" (Gen. 24:31)

These are the wonderful words of Laban to the humble and obedient servant of Abraham when he arrived in Mesopotamia seeking a bride for his master's son Isaac. What joy they must have brought to this weary sojourner after such a long journey! What joy they bring today to the weary traveller desiring a better country, that is, an heavenly: wherefore God is not ashamed to be called their God!

At Abraham's bidding, the dutiful servant set off from the land of the Canaanites among whom they dwelt, for the homeland and kindred of his master Abraham to take a wife for his son Isaac. The mission was awesome, to say the least, being a long journey to an unknown country, seeking a damsel whom he knew not in a place he knew not where. Only Abraham's assurance that a kind Providence would superintend his journey and direct him to the chosen bride, enabled him to leave with any degree of confidence.

Since all the goods of his master were in his hand, the servant chose some men and ten camels to accompany him. In addition he selected a golden earring and two bracelets as gifts for the bride. Resolutely he set off for Mesopotamia, unto the city of Nahor, where he made his camels kneel by a well of water at the time of the evening, even the time that women go out to draw water.

Scarcely had he stopped at the well, when a young damsel named Rebekah came from the city to draw water, offered him drink, gave to the camels also and invited him to her father's household. She was the daughter of Bethuel, the grandson of Haran, Abraham's elder brother. A kind Providence indeed, had guided this humble servant in fulfilling his mission as he was quick to acknowledge in saying, "...the Lord led me to the house of my master's brethren."

In a moment, Laban, Rebekah's brother, ran to meet him at the well and said, "Come in, thou blessed of the Lord; wherefore standest thou without?"

Rebekah, after hearing the mission of her servant, unhesitatingly voiced her willingness to go with him to Abraham's household as Isaac's bride.

The account of the servant's journey is wonderful even in a literal way as it underlines his devotion to his master Abraham, his dependence upon an unerring Providence, his recognition of the bride in answer to prayer and his welcome into an unknown household in a far country. Even more wonderful is it, however, when viewed spiritually since it typifies the journey of a child of grace searching and longing resolutely for the Household of Faith. The likeness is remarkable in detail as we shall soon discover.

Abraham sent *his* servant unto *his* country and to *his* kindred just as God the Father directs *His* children to look "for a city which hath foundations, whose builder and maker is God." (Hebrews 11:10) The bond between the servant and Abraham was sealed with an oath, while the servant placed his hand under Abraham's thigh (a custom yet extant in some eastern countries). This oath signifies for us the covenant which Moses exhorted the Israelites to enter into with God that He might establish them as a people unto himself. (Deut. 29:12-13) In addition it typifies the fact that "God, willing more abundantly to shew unto the heirs of promise the immutability of his counsel, confirmed it by an oath." (Heb. 6:17) An unbreakable seal is therefore established between God and His people.

The journey of the servant was superintended by an angel of God being sent before him as an angel was directed later to keep the Children of Israel in the way, to touch Elijah, to commune with Zechariah, to release Peter from prison and generally to prosper the way of His people in mercy and in truth.

Ten camels were used to carry the servant and his party of men across the desert. How fitting! The camel is the ship of the desert suited in every way to its work and its environment. Its hoofs are broad and hornlike in the sand, its stomach is lined with numerous cells to store water, its hump is a reservoir of food, its pinched nostrils can be closed to shut out the sandstorm and its rubbery lips are able to grub the thorniest plants. Not only is it adapted to its environment but found useful in every conceivable way. It provides milk, meat, transportation and hair for weaving. Even the camel's excrement, when dried, is used for fuel.

Upon careful examination a striking similarity becomes evident between the camels (ten in number) carrying the humble servant across the wearisome desert and the law (ten commandments) serving as our schoolmaster unto Christ. As the camel is adapted to its environment, so the law is designed for its specific purpose; as the camel is useful in every conceivable way, so the law provides every instrument necessary to purge our sins; as the camels knelt by the well so the law must bow before Christ; as the camels were given water from the well, so Christ satisfied the law to a jot and tittle; as the camels were released from labour having been given straw and provender in Rebekah's home, so the law must rest once faith has come for "after that faith is come, we are no longer under a schoolmaster." (Gal. 3:25)

It is very significant that the search for Isaac's bride came to a climax at a well. Isaac, being a clear type of Christ as the perfect sacrifice, stands out among the Patriarchs as the man of the well; Abraham being the man of the altar, and Jacob the man of the tent. Indeed Isaac dwelt by the well Lahairoi meaning the well dedicated to the Living One who seeth me. In addition, his name is connected with the well at Esek meaning contention, the well at Sitnah meaning enmity and the well at Rehoboth meaning roominess or freedom. These he redug after the Philistines had closed them up following his father Abraham's death. Abraham had dug the wells originally. How clearly they reveal to us spiritually the contention that exists in us between the flesh and the spirit, the enmity between God and man in our natural state and then the freedom from bondage which comes when Christ gives us a drink of living water. The particular well by which the servant stopped at eventide, just outside the city of Nahor, beautifully typifies Christ as the source of that living water.

Our experience under the law occurs in dry places similar to the natural desert across which the servant had to go. Frequently we are in darkness . . . even gross darkness . . . in which no light appears to guide our path. We seem alone, without the camp, seeking refuge from an indulgent God. It all

serves to bring us to our knees in prayer for:

> "Prayer is the burden of a sigh,
> The falling of a tear;
> The upward glancing of an eye,
> When none but God is near."

How wonderfully significant, then, is the servant's arrival at the well, after a long journey, seeking the bride, at the time of the evening, without the city in an attitude of prayer.

His prayer was God given, "O Lord God of my master Abraham . . . let it come to pass, that the damsel to whom I shall say, Let down thy pitcher, I pray thee, that I may drink; and she shall say, Drink, and I will give thy camels drink also: let the same be she that thou hast appointed for thy servant Isaac; . . . (Gen. 24:12-14)

His prayer was answered, for before he had done speaking, Rebekah came out . . . hastened . . . and offered him drink and his camels also. No wonder the servant bowed down his head and worshipped the Lord.

Mesopotamia means the land between rivers spiritually signifying the promised land which in type was given of God to Abraham when He said, "Unto thy seed have I given this land, from the river of Egypt unto the great river, the river Euphrates." (Gen. 15:18) The city of Nahor means breathing hard to remind us of the expression in Psalm 42:1, "As the hart panteth after the water brooks, so panteth my soul after thee, O God.", or in Psalm 119:131, "I opend my mouth, and panted: for I longed for thy commandments." How clearly the account describes the condition of the weary sinner at this point in his travels.

Even the names of Rebekah's kindred are highly significant. Bethuel meaning abode of God plainly portrays the Household of Faith. Milcah being interpreted counsellor, indelibly refers to the One prophesied in Isaiah who was to be called, "Wonderful, Counsellor, The mighty God, The everlasting Father, The Prince of Peace." (Isaiah 9:6) Laban means white telling us that, "These are they which came out of great tribulation, and have washed their robes, and made them white in the blood of the Lamb." (Rev. 7:14) Without doubt, Abraham's servant was led to the house of his master's brethren, giving him a foretaste of that house not made with hands, eternal in the heavens. (2 Cor. 5:1)

To this house he must come to find Rebekah, the bride of Isaac, a lovely type of the Church of Christ. Like the mystical bride she typifies, Rebekah, too, was "very fair to look upon, a virgin, neither had any man known her." (Gen. 24:16) She "went down" to the place where the water was, "filled her pitcher", "hasted" to draw it, "drew" for the camels also, and "ran" and told those of her mother's house the things concerning the servant. Her joy was evident in the manner in which she served. Even greater joy is evident in the Church when someone comes to ask a name with it. Common it is to see the members "run" to tell others in the household the good news. The pitchers are full . . . haste is made . . . as Rebekah clearly portrays.

At this juncture the servant's demeanor was certainly becoming and we can but feel to fellowship him fully as he cried in humility, "is there room in thy father's house for us to lodge in?" (Gen. 24:23) This reminds us of others in the scripture who groaned like the humble publican, "God, be merciful to me a sinner," or Peter, "Lord, save me", or the Leper, "Lord, if thou wilt, thou canst make me clean." God has promised his people that he will not despise the prayer of the destitute. Of some comfort are the words of another servant who after bringing in the poor, the maimed, the halt and the blind at God's command said, "Lord, it is done as thou hast commanded, and yet there is room." (Luke 14:22) Nevertheless, to every poor sinner the anxiety persists . . . the cry remains . . . am I one of His or no? and "is there room?"

Not only did Rebekah reassure the servant of her household's provision of

straw and provender for his camels, but ran to tell her kindred the wonderful events which took place at the well. What is even more remarkable is that when asked later by the servant whether she would return with him to be Isaac's wife, she said unhesitatingly, "*I will go.*" (Gen. 24:58) How we are made willing in the day of His power!

Laban appears at this time to reassure the servant by saying, "Come in, thou blessed of the Lord; wherefore standest thou without?" What a joyous greeting! What a monumental blessing! Especially if it comes from the Church —but more especially if it comes from Christ. The word "come" in itself is all sufficient if from Him. How frequently it is used in the scripture! For example God said to Noah, "*Come* thou and all thy house into the ark . . .", Jesus said to Zacchaeus in the sycamore tree, "*Come* down," and to Lazarus in the tomb, "*Come* forth," and some day He will say to all that wait for His appearing "*Come,* ye blessed of my Father, inherit the kingdom prepared for you from the foundation of the world." (Matt. 25:34) Only at this juncture will the word "come" reach its full significance.

The joy of the servant at this moment, having been given all the comforts of Rebekah's household, must have been unspeakable for truly he had been greatly blessed. No wonder he exclaimed, ". . . the Lord led me to the house of my master's brethren." His joy can only be compared to those who, after waiting patiently without the camp, have been brought into the Church and await in hope the promise of better things to come.

Now the servant's camels were ungirded to show that he was no longer under the law, but under grace. His feet, too, must be washed to remind us that:

> "Th'appointed time rolls on apace
> Not to propose but to call by grace:
> To change the heart, renew the will,
> And turn their feet to Zion's hill."

Then meat was set before him to eat signifying that he was now ready and anxious for the doctrine as well as the sincere milk of the word. Christ was now his portion as clearly declared in John 6:56, "He that eateth my flesh, and drinketh my blood, dwelleth in me, and I in him."

One more task the servant determined to do before he could enter into the full fellowship of the household. Graciously and humbly he declared, "I will not eat until I have told mine errand." With these words he began to relate how he was Abraham's servant; how the Lord had blessed his master with great substance . . . even a son in his old age; how Abraham had made him swear to seek a bride for his son Isaac in the house of his father's kindred; how an angel had been sent with him to prosper his way; how his prayer had been answered; how he had found the bride and how he had been led to the house of his master's brethren. A BEAUTIFUL EXPERIENCE!! Every word an exclamation to His praise. It is little wonder that Laban and Bethuel could simply declare, "The thing proceedeth from the Lord . . ." How we love to hear those to-day who must "tell their errand" to the Church before entering into the full fellowship of the observance of the Lord's Supper.

It seems very fitting that God in his infinite wisdom would show us this example of a humble servant being led to the Household of Faith especially so early in the pages of the Old Testament. His servitude clearly reveals to us our relationship to the law while we are in bondage to it under the elements of this world, until Christ sends forth the Spirit of his Son into our hearts whereby we cry ABBA! FATHER! as declared in Galatians 4:7, "Wherefore thou art no more a servant, but a son; and if a son, then an heir of God through Christ." Abraham's servant was elevated from his servitude to the full freedom of sonship in the house of his master's brethren. That a similar unmerited favour may be your portion and mine, spiritually, is our humble

prayer in Christ Jesus, Amen!

Elder Stewart McColl
R. R. #4, Appin,
Ontario, Canada.
NOL-1AO

AWAITS THE COMING OF THE SIGNS

722 S. Alvarado, Street,
Los Angeles, Cal. 90057

Dear Elders Spangler and Wood:

Am sending $10.00 for my *Signs* to be extended as far as it will go. It seems I am paid up to March, 1973. I read them twice and rush them to a brother and sister. So I just casually see the date of the time due. I always read them the first night.

It is encouraging to see articles from the young brother. Every so often I hear of members and occasionally elders that leave the church in which they have been in fellowship for years. Paul says in 2 Timothy 3:3, 4 "For the time will come when they will not endure sound doctrine; but after their own lusts shall they heap to themselves teachers having itching ears. And they shall turn away their ears from the truth, and shall be turned unto fables." He is not talking about so-called religionists, as they have never endured sound doctrine. A lot who profess do not believe in Predestination to the fullest. It can't be too strong, as some say, to suit me. Whatever we believe has no effect on the Lord, as He is unchangeable, and will not give his glory to another.

At breakfast this morning I opened my Bible to Ezekiel, chapter 47 and started on the 48th, only reading about six verses. I have wondered about Manasses supplanting Dan in Revelation, seventh chapter. In Ezekiel 48:1-6 it mentions Dan, Manasseh and Ephrim in the portions to the seven tribes. I once wrote Elder Ruston, and he wrote some of it, but finally said that it remained one of the mysteries of God. There is much in the Bible when I read it, that has no meaning to me. I understand nothing unless the Holy Ghost opens my understanding. If you or anyone have any light on it, I would appreciate seeing something written on it in the *Signs*.

Always waiting to receive my *Signs*.

A brother I trust, but a poor mortal
Harry T. Vories

ISOLATED FROM THE BRETHREN, THE SIGNS IS COMFORT AND JOY

A225 Emerson Street,
Winona, Miss. 38967

Dear Elder Spangler:

It is again time to make my little contribution to our family paper, the *Signs of the Times*. It is indeed with a thankful heart, if not deceived, that I am able to do this. I am isolated and separated many miles from my brethren and sisters in the Lord, so the *Signs* is indeed a comfort and joy to me, who am the least of the household of faith, if indeed I am one at all.

The Apostle Paul says, "By the grace of God I am what I am" — to which I say Amen; for it is the grace of God that makes the difference between the believer and the unbeliever--between the saint and sinner: between those who have a lively hope and those who are dead in trespasses and sins; between those who are afar off and those who are made nigh by the Blood of Jesus Christ. Yes, it is the grace of God that makes the difference between those who have the Spirit of our God and Jesus Christ, and those who are without God and hope in the world.

There is a great gulf that separates the dead from the living, and that gulf is the grace and love of God. Paul the Apostle, who was moved by the Holy Ghost, says of God that He will have mercy on whom he will have mercy, and whom he will he hardeneth. This is a hard saying, who can hear it? that is, Who can understand it? No one can understand it until he is taught of the

Lord.

May the giver of every good and perfect gift continue to lead, guide, guard, direct and protect his little flock through the remainder of this sinful world, so prays this unprofitable servant for Jesus' sake. Amen. Brethren pray for me.

Yours in gospel bonds,
Elder Louis Stewart

A JOY AND COMFORT

843 Glendale Ave.,
South Charleston, W.Va. 25303

Dear Brother Wood:

Once again it is time to renew my subscription to my favorite periodical, the *Signs*. What a joy and comfort it has been to me during the years!

Many times I have prayed for an answer to something that was troubling me, and a copy of the *Signs* would come and I would read where a dear brother had written an answer to my prayer — of course I know it was performed by the hand of God. I believe He uses some of his children to comfort the others. I read in the January issue where a sister mentioned about how soon we forget the blessings we receive from our Lord. How true!

We would thank Him for inspiring the brethren to write and publish the *Signs* down through the years — always holding to the truth as it is in Christ Jesus. So many of God's people would never hear the Gospel if they didn't receive this dear old paper. May He ever bless and inspire you to continue publishing it.

Enclosed is a check for another year's subscription, the remainder to be used as needed. Give Sister Wood my love.

A sister, I hope,
Mrs. Lester Haning

NEVERTHELESS GOD'S WORK IS PERFECT

807 Pope Street,
Memphis, Tenn. 38112

Dear Editors of the *Signs*:

If I don't say anything other than that the November and December, 1972, issues of the *Signs* were the best reading I ever read, and that I regret being late in sending my renewal, it will at least be the truth; and if I just tried to write of spiritual things with a carnal mind, it would be of no value. But for some reason my mind has been on the carnality of man.

"The creature was made subject to vanity, not willingly but by reason of Him who hath subjected the same in hope." I know there are differences of opinions as to what the Creature is, but I feel to know that "I" in my carnal flesh am altogether vain. An yet I have been given hope, and this carnal person has been subjected by or in that hope — not made better, for I still suffer because on my carnal inclinations, and rebellion at times because they can't have sway. Subjection, when it comes in love, is easy and lovely; and the subjection to these things which are contrary to my flesh, is precious with reconciliation, and I feel so thankful to God that I am in this way. But when this subjection comes in the form of chastisement, and hindering a way I feel is good, it is hard to bear.

Nevertheless God's work is perfect, and there is a reason man was made subject to vanity — and we have to say, "So be it." But I believe I hunger and thirst after righteousness with all my heart; and sometimes Christ's sermon on the Mount comforts me. The verses beginning with the word BLESSED, I have read through many times: But in my Bible the whole sermon is on heavy slick paper, with floral colored designs. One night I decided to read the whole Sermon, and when I reached the last verse, where "Jesus ended these sayings", for some reason I was so shaken

with fear that tears streamed from my eyes, and I honestly felt that I was barred from everything He said. I too was astonished at His words, and I felt I had just grasped at these truths and had a faint *head knowledge* of them. I was alone, and sat there a long while in this dreadful state of mind, fearful that after all these years of believing and hoping and rejoicing, feeling the Lord had been mindful of me in much mercy, I surely was mistaken in it all, and that it had sprung from the imagination of my natural mind.

Suddenly a question came to my mind, "Could this be the fear that God said He would put upon his people?" Like, "The fear of God is the beginning of wisdom." I felt some relief, and comfort seemed to drop from somewhere and distill into my being: precious thoughts like, "The secret of the Lord is with those that fear Him." This fear was so real, yet it now seemed a reverential fear and awe, love mixed. And I remember it today in the same way. I *must* believe these experiences come from God and are his dealings with his children, if I have hope.

If they are the imaginations of a carnal mind, I have no hope. For all these things link together from the time I first felt the quickening love by the Spirit, which was so sweet to my soul.

I had no idea of writing what I have when I started a few lines to send my renewal. I am sending enough for two years and a little extra. I hope the Lord will be gracious to you and make the task of getting the paper out easy.

Mrs. James E. (Lucille) Young

MATTHEW 25:1-13

"Then shall the kingdom of heaven be likened unto ten virgins, which took their lamps and went forth to meet the bridegroom. And five of them were wise, and five were foolish. They that were foolish took their lamps, and took no oil with them: But the wise took oil in their vessels with their lamps. While the bridegroom tarried, they all slumbered and slept. And at midnight there was a cry made, behold, the bridegroom cometh; go ye out to meet him. Then all those virgins arose, and trimmed their lamps. And the foolish said unto the wise, Give us of your oil; for our lamps are gone out. But the wise answered, saying, not so; lest there be not enough for us and you: But go ye rather to them that sell, and buy for yourselves. And while they went to buy, the bridegroom came; and they that were ready went in with him to the marriage: and the door was shut. Afterward came also the other virgins, saying, Lord, Lord, open to us. But he answered and said, Verily I say unto you, I know you not. Watch therefore, for ye know neither the day nor the hour wherein the Son of man cometh." (Matthew 25:113.)

Jesus spoke the above and the entire 25th chapter of Matthew in parables. A parable is spoken in figurative language and never the real thing of which it is a figure. All scripture is given by divine inspiration, including the parable; but a parable or a narrative is in that sense different to the plain written word. No man by the natural mind can receive nor understand any part of scripture given except by divine inspiration, and neither can he receive nor understand the parables Jesus spoke while here upon earth. And he spoke several in comparison of the kingdom of heaven. The kingdom of heaven is both called the kingdom of God and the kingdom of God's dear Son. All these refer to a spiritual kingdom of which a man must be born of the Spirit before he can either see or enter into the kingdom.

In the parable given above, this is the beginning of the manifestation of the kingdom of God's grace given in Christ; as is spoken of in Daniel 2:44, "And in the days of these kings shall the God of heaven set up a kingdom, which shall never be destroyed: and the kingdom shall not be left to other people, it shall break in pieces and consume all these kingdoms, and it shall stand forever."

Also that spoken of in Isaiah 9:6-7, which we may mention later.

Notice all ten of the virgins slumbered and slept right on until midnight, for it was at midnight when the cry was made, "Behold, the bridegroom cometh." Until now there was no discovery of any difference in the ten, for all were virgins; all equally virgins. Midnight is a dividing between two days, the ending of one day and the beginning and manifestation of the kingdom or gospel dispensation. The one that made the cry, "Behold, the bridegroom cometh, go ye out to meet him" no doubt was John the Baptist. John came preaching in the wilderness; "Repent ye, for the kingdom of heaven is at hand," and, "To make ready a people prepared for the Lord." All the virgins heard the audible voice of John. This is proven by many of the Pharisees and Sadducees coming to be baptized of him in the river of Jordan. But what five of the virgins did not have was oil in their lamps. This is the first manifestation of any difference between the ten virgins. The oil in the vessels of the five wise was all that made that difference. The oil made them wise, just as grace makes his people wise unto salvation. The wise, being vessels of mercy, have an entrance by grace through faith into the kingdom of heaven with the bridegroom. But the door is shut against law worshipers. Though they say, "Lord, Lord, open to us," yet, his reply is, "I know you not." Jesus said, "Many shall say unto me in that day, (the gospel of the kingdom of heaven day), "Lord, Lord, have we not prophesied in thy name? And in thy name have cast out devils? and in thy name done many wonderful works? And then will I profess unto them, I never knew you: depart from me, ye that work iniquity." This, as said above, is the gospel of the new and everlasting covenant day, given of God in Christ Jesus, who is not only our Lord, but our almighty, eternal and everlasting Saviour, who shall save his people from their sins with an everlasting salvation.

As for the DOOR, Jesus said, "I am the door of the sheep, by me, if any man enter in, he shall be saved." Not be saved later on, but saved presently and that eternally. May we further say, the five wise virgins that were ready and went in with him (the bridegroom), were ready because Jesus made them ready and kept them ready; and they went in to the marriage, (the kingdom of heaven), with the bridegroom — both with him and by him.

We wish now to consider the third parable Jesus spoke in this 25th chapter of Matthew, beginning at the 31st verse. "When the Son of man shall come in his glory, and all the holy angels with him, then shall he sit upon the throne of his glory. And before him shall be gathered all nations: and he shall separate them one from another, as a shepherd divideth the sheep from the goats: and he shall set the sheep on his right hand but the goats on the left." For briefness we will not quote more of the parable; others may read it for themselves. I wish to first state that this parable has no reference to the resurrection, neither of the just nor the unjust. Jesus still has reference to the gospel day, as described in the first parable; and the likeness of separating the sheep from the goats in the gospel dispensation; and has no reference to a final twenty-four hour day as in time, nor a general resurrection. After Jesus rose from the dead, before he ascended to the right hand of the Majesty on high, he told his disciples, "All power in heaven and earth is given into my hands; Go, ye into all the world (all nations) and preach the gospel unto every creature, he that believeth and is baptized, shall be saved; he that believeth not shall be damned."

Therefore, in that sense the believer is already saved and the unbeliever is already damned. Jesus is NOW upon the throne of his glory, the throne of his kingdom, with all power over all flesh, that he should give eternal life to as many as the Father hath given him. And this he did, is doing and will continue to do. He also has all power in heaven and earth and rules all nations with a rod of

iron; and his people with loving kindness and tender mercy. The king's (all kings) heart is in his hand as the river of water, he turneth it wheresoever he will. The apostles of the Lamb and all his true ministers in all the gospel dispensation are his angels; they were and are with him and he with them even unto the end of the world or the end of time. The parable has no reference to all nations that have been or will be, being gathered at one place, at one time (as we count time), before Jesus to be separated, sheep from goats, but rather it has reference to the gospel dispensation and this separation continually takes place. Neither does the parable refer to every individual human being; for the parable shows that it has only reference to righteous possessors and religious professors (who are not possessors). Jesus is no such finite being as man, nor as man imagines. For man is prone to think that God is just as stupid as he himself is. Man is such a finite being that he has to have objects close to his eyes before he can see them, then he can't discern very much about what he sees; not even his own self. God is infinite, eternal. He declared the end from the beginning. He filleth not only space, but eternity; He himself is Eternity. All things that ever have been or ever will be are naked and open before him, neither is there any thing new or old with him. "It is he that sitteth upon the circle of the earth and the inhabitants thereof are as grasshoppers."

In God's eternal mind, will and purpose he separated his sheep from the goats when as yet there was none of them manifest. And all nations present, past or future are open eternally before his face. In time he manifestly separates the elect (vessels of his mercy) from the non-elect (vessels of wrath); and commands the elect by the grace of his spirit of love to be separate. When he commands things to BE, they BE. So it is God that calls his elect with a holy calling. Jesus calls his own sheep by name (new name), they hear his voice (know his voice), He goes before them (already has done it) and he is still before them and they before his face and he is with them and they with him. The lambs are in his bosom. He keeps them as the apple of his eye. It is always, "come ye blessed of my father, inherit the kingdom prepared for you," yes you, "before the foundation of the world." "Fear not little flock, it is your father's good pleasure to give you the kingdom."

The conversation that takes place between the Saviour and his sheep (who are always set on his right hand of favors) is constantly being repeated between him and them; He is continually expressing his love to them, ("Thou are all fair my love, there is no spot in thee.") Also, they are continually confessing their sins and nothingness to him. It is not an audible voice, but, small still and sweet voice, wherein he talks to them; Likewise, he blesses her by the same spirit of communication to himself. This is verified in the Song of Solomon. But it is in his wrath he deals with the wicked; they are under his JUST wrath and curse. He speaks to them just as he did the wicked that crucified the Lord of Glory, "Saying, Awake, O sword against my shepherd, the man that is my fellow, smite the shepherd and the sheep shall be scattered and I will turn my hand upon the little ones." How sweet it is to know and believe the truth, "JESUS, the way, truth and life."

Jesus says of the goats, "And these shall go away" (not immediately in hell) "in everlasting punishment; but the righteous into life eternal." Jesus is not here, teaching that the righteous will immediately enter into heaven and immortal glory; for he does not have reference to heaven and immortal glory in the parable; but he is teaching the same which he had already spoken in verse 34, the same parable, which reads "Then shall the king say to them on his right hand, come, ye blessed of my father, inherit the kingdom prepared for you from the foundation of the world." This is the kingdom of God's grace which was given us in Christ Jesus; and

of his fullness have all we received, grace for grace; grace in time for grace that was given us in Christ Jesus before the world was. "Fear not, little flock, it is your father's good pleasure to give you the kingdom." Jesus also obtained eternal redemption for them; likewise, the inheritance is eternal. They receive an earnest of it here and will receive the fullness in glory. This they will be made meet (a meetness) for in the glorious resurrection: to see Jesus as he is and ever be with him in glory.

The 41st verse reads, "Then shall the king say unto them on his left hand, Depart from me, ye cursed, into everlasting fire, prepared for the devil and his angels." Satan was cast out of heaven (Jewish heaven) into the earth and his angels were cast out with him; but neither Satan, nor his angels were ever in the kingdom of God's grace, nor ever will be. All Satan can do is to cast out of his mouth a great flood (of his false doctrine and lies) that he may cause the woman that is clothed with the sun and the moon under her feet, to be carried away with his lies; but God who is her refuge, shield and hiding place, causes the earth to help the woman, and swallow up the flood the dragon casts out of his mouth. Jesus said, "I beheld Satan as lightning fall from heaven (Jewish heaven)." There was war in that heaven: "Michael and his angels fought against the dragon; and the dragon fought and his angels, and prevailed not; neither was their place found any more in heaven." "They overcame Satan and his angels, by the blood of the Lamb, and by the word of their testimony." Do we not know when Jesus redeemed his people unto God, out of every nation, tongue and people, that they were then before his face, ever before him? "He shall see of the travail of his soul, he shall see his seed, and shall be satisfied." Mark 13th Chapter reads, "Then shall he send his angels, (ministers) and shall gather his elect from the four winds, from the uttermost parts of the earth to the uttermost part of heaven." As has been said, these angels are all his true ministers in all ages of the gospel dispensation. He first sent forth fishermen to fish them, then huntsmen to hunt them out of the caves and dens of the earth, where the Lord God had driven them. The sweet part is, "they shall be mine in that day, (gospel day) when I make up my jewels, saith the Lord; and I will spare them as a father spares his own son that serveth him."

The parables I have been writing on have no reference to the personal appearing of Jesus Christ, when he shall appear the second time without sin unto salvation. No, not by any means does it refer to his second personal appearing. For then shall his people be raised in his glorious likeness, to see him as he is and so ever be with the Lord. There will be no goats on that scene. The separating of the sheep from the goats, as demonstrated by the parables, was clearly manifest when John was baptizing in the river of Jordan, "Then went out to him Jerusalem, and all Judea, and all the region round about Jordan, and were baptized of him in Jordan, confessing their sins. But when he saw many of the Pharisees and Sadducees coming to his baptism, he said unto them, O generation of vipers, who hath warned you to flee from the wrath to come? Bring forth therefore fruits meet for repentance: and think not to say within yourselves, We have Abraham to our Father: For I say unto you, that God is able of these stones to raise up children unto Abraham. And now also the ax is laid unto the root of the trees: (don't forget that) therefore every tree which bringeth not forth good fruit is hewn down and cast into the fire." (Matthew 3:5-10).

This saying and action of John speaks for itself to those that have eyes to see and a heart to understand the spiritual teaching of divine things of the kingdom of God. Those Pharisees and Sadducees could hear from an outward ear the audible words John spoke to them, but to see and understand the spiritual teaching of him, they could not. That's just the way it is concerning the parables

Jesus spoke. I've heard ministers sing off these parables from the letter of the word to their congregation, when neither they nor the minister knew anything of the true spiritual teaching of our Lord in the parables. Had the members known the true teaching of Jesus, they would at least have later tried to correct him as a brother, beloved in the Lord. Such may need to go to Jonah's school and they will if God sends them. Do we slumber and sleep as do others, or, are we children of the day (gospel day)? If so, let us walk as children of the light (Jesus) not of the night or darkenss." "For they shall run and not be weary, walk and not faint."

Read the second and several chapters of The Acts to again see how God manifestly separated the elect from the non-elect, sheep from the goats. There were at least people out of seventeen nations under heaven present on the day of Pentecost and at least some of them heard Peter and other apostles speak in their own tongue wherein they were born. May we note that here the apostles preached the gospel to many nations, as Jesus had formerly told them to do so. About three thousand souls (sheep) were baptized, for the remission of sin; not in order to get remission but because they had already received it. But I think most all the goats get mad, being cut to the heart by the WORD the apostles preached. I'm sure many goats don't like to hear Christ preached in this gospel day. Some have said that it wasn't Jesus that showed these wonders on the day of Pentecost, that it was the Holy Ghost, that the Holy Ghost ruled in the kingdom (how pitiful a King without a kingdom and a kingdom without a GREAT KING). I wouldn't dare to try to separate Jesus from the Holy Ghost, seeing they are one in the essence of divine nature. Peter said, "Therefore, being by the right hand of God exalted, and having received of the Father the promise of the Holy Ghost, HE hath shed forth this, ye now see and hear." Isaiah 9:6-7 said, "For unto us a child is born, unto us a Son is given; and the government shall be upon his shoulders: and his name shall be called, Wonderful, Counsellor, The mighty God, The everlasting Father, The Prince of Peace. Of the Increase of his government and peace there shall be no end, upon the throne of David, and upon his kingdom, to order it, and to establish it with judgment and with justice from henceforth even for ever. The zeal (Spirit) of the Lord of hosts will perform this."

Glory to God, the most High, Peace and good will to his dear and precious children.

John L. Sanders
44 Dumett Grove
Tuscaloosa, Ala. 35401

FOUGHT THE BELIEF AS LONG AS HE COULD

P. O. Box 19152
Tampa, Fla. 33616

Dear Elder Spangler:

My dear brother, may I say it is time for me to renew my subscription; and I just want to say a few words to tell you how delighted I was to talk with you two years ago. How I would love to be able to visit in your section of the country, but I have no idea I will ever have that pleasure. I will be eighty-five years old March 18th, and my wife is also eighty-five and has been sick for three years.

So you see I am tied down in two ways. I haven't been able to leave her and go to church in the last two years. But thank the good Lord, that by you and others of the *Signs of the Times* I can get some pleasure out of what I believe, and have believed it as far back as I can remember.

My father was an Elder, and one of the elders in the Chipola Association about one hundred years ago, in Jackson and Calhoun Counties in the western part of Florida, and most of his children were members of the church, but several of his sons did as I: fought the belief

as long as we could.

My hope and prayers are that you and others will continue the wonderful work of the *Signs of the Times* for all of us poor sinners.

May the good Lord continue to bless you and yours.

Love,
Andrew J. Beauchamp

CONTRIBUTIONS TO THE INDIGENT FUND

(To March 1, 1973)

Mrs. Pearl Lee, Tex.	$ 3.00
David B. Lawson, Ark.	3.00
Mrs. Clyde Black, Jr., N.C.	3.00
David B. Lord, Fla.	20.00
Mrs. Ruth Norris Greer, Ala.	6.00
Lessie Craven, N.C.	3.00
E. C. Weaver, Ala.	1.00
Mrs. Susie Williamson, N.C.	1.00
Mrs. G. W. McDuff, Tex.	3.00
Mrs. O. M. Moore, Calif.	3.00
W. E. Knowles, Va.	3.00
Grace Manly, Fla.	1.00
Mrs. John Lingle, Mich.	3.00
Mrs. George W. Miller, Sr., La.	1.00
A Friend, Del.	18.00
Rena Smith, N.C.	1.00
Bertha B. Morris, Calif.	1.00
Mrs. James Young, Tenn.	3.00
In memory of Elder Ruston, Can.	15.00
Elder Bennie Clifton, Va.	1.00
V. L. Byrnside, W. Va.	2.00
Lelah Hill, Calif.	3.00
Miss Mary Lee in memory of her great grandparents, Elder and Mrs. W. R. Stanley, N.C.	5.00
W. W. Lillard, N.C.	3.00
Mrs. C. H. Hamilton, Ala.	3.00
Mr. and Mrs. Lloyd Spikes, Ore.	3.00
N. E. Davis, N.C.	1.00
L. D. McCumbers, W. Va.	1.00
M. D. Merrills, Tex.	3.00
Sam Dean, Ala.	5.00
Ollie Neal, Ill.	1.00
Mrs. Ruth Smith, La.	5.00
Mrs. D. H. Baker, Wash.	3.00
Mrs. Havis Donaldson, Ark.	1.00
Mrs. R. Mathews, Ark.	1.00
J. W. Brown, Tenn.	3.00
Old School Baptist Church, N.Y.	60.00
J. J. Merrill, Ala.	3.00
Arthur L. Mitchell, Va.	3.00
Mrs. James A. Smith, Tex.	3.00
E. L. Hearn, Del.	2.00

Danville, Virginia **May, 1973**

SIGNS OF THE TIMES

Subscription price $4 per year — $7 two years

Published each month by

SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.

Established 1832

Devoted to the Old School Baptist Cause

BUSINESS OFFICE

R. F. D. 1, Box 539, Beechwood Lane
Danville, Va. 24541

EDITORS

Elder David V. Spangler
R. F. D. 1, Box 539, Beechwood Lane
Danville, Va. 24541

Elder John D. Wood
P. O. Box 186, Manassas, Va. 22110

ASSOCIATE EDITORS

Elder W. D. Griffin
Rt. 6, Box 84, Fayette, Ala. 35555

Elder E. J. Lambert
306 Richardson St.
Winnsboro, Texas 75494

All letters for this paper containing subscriptions and remittances should be mailed to Danville, Virginia, as shown below. All notices of meetings and obituaries should be mailed directly to P. O. Box 186, Manassas, Virginia 22110. Articles for publication may be mailed to either address.

SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.

R. F. D. 1, Box 539 Beechwood Lane
Danville, Va. 24541

But sanctify the Lord God in your hearts: and be ready always to give an answer to every man that asketh you a reason of the hope that is in you with meekness and fear: having a good conscience; that, whereas they speak evil of you, as of evildoers, they may be ashamed that falsely accuse your good conversation in Christ. For it is better, if the will of God be so, that ye suffer for well doing, than for evil doing. (1 Pet. 3:-15-17)

EDITORIAL

I CORINTHIANS 4:6, 7

"And these things, brethren, I have in a figure transferred to myself and to Apollos for your sakes; that ye might learn in us not to think of men above that which is written, that no one of you be puffed up for one against another. For who maketh thee to differ? and

what hast thou that thou didst not receive? now if thou didst receive it, why dost thou glory, as if thou hadst not received it?"

If these questions could be spoken or sent from my pen into the heart of men everywhere, it would terminate in the ending of a lot of self praise. This I can not do, and the fact that self-praise has not ended is definite evidence that there are many people who are glorying when they have not received.

"Behold, a king shall reign in righteousness, and princes shall rule in judgment." (Isa. 32:1) Does this imply that some of the time you and I are to rule in judgment? Will any of my dear brethren say that? If the prince (Paul) is to rule in judgment, I would kindly (and I hope brotherly) ask, What have I, as a servant of God, got that I did not receive? If any thing, what is it? If not anything, then by what right would I say that I have brought about a state or condition in the kingdom of heaven that I did not receive? Not long since I read in a paper an article by a regular contributor to that paper in which he said, May our Lord ever give grace sufficient to move His children forward; for we will never get anywhere standing still. The first part of that prayer is lovely, The second part of it is self contradictory to the first part. The first part is an acknowledgement of helplessness, of genuine need, of having received from the Lord of the spirit of prayer. The second part is a statement that we can get somewhere even if we do not have the first part answered.

"Blessed is the man whom thou choosest, and causeth to approach unto thee, that he may dwell in thy courts: we shall be satisfied with the goodness of thy house, even of thy holy temple." (Psa. 65:4) Jacob is said to be the lot of God's inheritance (Deut. 32:9), and the Lord has corroborated that testimony time and again (Isa. 41:8, 9,; 43:10; 44:i, 2); He chose His people in Christ before the foundation of the world (Eph. I:4); He tells His disciples that they have not chosen Him, but that He had chosen them (John 15:-16); His people are referred to as having been elected before the foundation of the world (Isa. 65:9, 22; Mark 13:27; I Pet. 1:2; Rom. 9-11; Psa. 139:16; Isa. 34:16, 17; Rev. 13:8; 17:8). It would be a pitiful sight to hear a man say that this choice or election is based on anything that the creature can do. Yet, as pitiful as it is, I have heard many men say so. Surely there is not a member of any branch or faction of our people that say that. If they do, I will show to that man or woman in their own original church and associational minutes that they did not at one time believe that. This work is by gift. God gave them to the Son in eternity and he gives us him (not to Him) in our experience. This is by grace that this two fold gift is given. It is not by works of righteousness which we have accomplished.

Dearly beloved readers, this is the soul comforting doctrine of election. Not only has it been the foundation of the gospel as it has been preached by the prophets and apostles and by our blessed Saviour, as well as by every minister since His and the apostles day. It is still the essence of the great truth of the gospel; that which was comforting to our fathers in the ancient day, is our comfort today. The gospel has not had an iota of change. It is true that some have changed that once broke the communion bread with us, and they feel that they are to be commended for the things that they have accomplished. But let us, *as given grace,* be satisfied with the goodness of the house of the Lord. Our belief and our enjoyment of that belief, and our walking in that belief and doctrine, is not by the volition of our will. It is by the gift of God. From time immemorial we have said by tongue and pen that the natural mind did not receive nor understand spiritual things, and the reason being given was because that they are spiritually discerned. It has been one of the main

tenets of the faith (doctrine) of our people that we were all alike in nature; that any entrance into spiritual things was by the work of God in us. These spiritual works and blessings come not from the earth; they come not by the works of the flesh or natural mind. Men do not have them in order to have them, anymore than a baby cries in order to be a baby. Men do righteousness because they are righteous, not in order to be righteous. Each and every lovely thing or thought that a man or a woman has done in this life, is of the Spirit of the Lord. These things do not have a law against them. It seems that these things are worthy of being looked into in detail.

Much persecution has been cast into the lives of God's humble poor by saying that we do not believe in all of the good things of the Spirit. I have not understood my brethren to advocate this as a body, but if I am mistaken, and this is the doctrine that my brethren mean to advocate, then by all means excuse me for I will not travel with such a thought. I do not have any fellowship for such a thought as saying that the fruit of the Spirit and the work of the flesh are of equal importance, and that He approves of and is well pleased with both of them. What a well ordered garden it is that brings forth love, joy, peace, longsuffering, gentleness, goodness, faith, meekness, and temperance and what a blessed state that little plant in this lovely garden is in when it is able to show the working in them of God's Spirit that which is well pleasing in His sight. I would not associate nature with a single one of these fruits. I do not believe that it can produce these fruits nor do I believe that this nature can hinder them. I will not dwell on all of them singularly, but I will notice some of them rather closely.

In eternity God loved us, and this love was made manifest unto us and in us. God made it manifest. We did not make our love manifest to Him, but we did make manifest to Him our hatred of Him. His loving us, caused us to love Him. Did we receive this as a gift from Him? Who would fling such a thought as us earning it into the face of the beloved apostle (I John 4:19)? The world is full of men and women that claim to have reversed the order of John's teaching about this, and that they loved God, and then He loved them. It is a serious thing to think that our dear brethren are falling into such a trap as that. Love is a fruit of the Spirit, therefore it is one spiritual blessing that was given us in Christ before the world was, and it was given by God, and given at the precise moment of our being chosen in Him, and given according as He chose us. If the choice was sure and effective, the gift of blessings will be effective. If not, I answer to one and all that would tell me that I can love or leave it alone, that the election is built on just as much sand as is this.

Faith is a fruit of the Spirit; it is a gift of God. If all of my brethren were to tell me that I could have faith; that I could have faith in order to have faith; that I could exercise that faith, then I must say that we have not been to the same school nor the same teacher. Faith being one of the lovely fruits of the Spirit, one of the lovely things of Christ, one of the gifts of God to His people, I must declare for the mutual comfort and edification of the poor and afflicted children of God that having been blessed with these blessings of a spiritual nature that they will receive them all in time. If not, I have just as little evidence of, and confidence in, the election as I do the blessings of Spiritual significance. If God had made ever so many arrangements for us in eternity to receive these blessings or gifts and had left them dependent on this poor sinner not one would have been received. This faith was given us in Christ and made manifest by the coming of the Comforter who takes them from Christ and gives or shows them unto us. Only by the working of this Comforter in us will we receive the gifts that we were blessed with at the time, and from the

same source, as was promised us at that time.

What have we received from the Lord? We have received the grand and glorious election to salvation. This election was not by works. God was not moved by anything outside His own divine will and purpose in electing or choosing us to this salvation. We that were elected receive it as a gift from God the Father. God loved us from all eternity. If any of my readers know when eternity had its beginning, they, at that time, knew how long that God has loved His people. He has hated Esau as long as He has loved Jacob. We have not received hatred from Him, but, if we are His, we have received love. This love and hatred were not because of conduct. Their names were written in God's eternal Book when as yet there was not any of them. (Psa. 139:16) I am indeed sorrowful towards any deluded sinner that would claim *that this was based on something that we did not receive from the Lord.* If we did receive it according to the election, according to Him that calls, why do we act so arrogant as to say that we did not receive it, and why do we hold in utter contempt our dear brethren that preach *and act* as though they do receive it from Him? God did not love us nor choose us because of our righteousness. We have not received this eternal love as a reward for our merits. We received it because He loved us, and gave Himself for us. Would a poor recipient of such mercy act as though he did not receive it? Would he or she act and preach and write that we received it because of our works?

How did we receive this work of God's election? How did we come into possession of it? Did God do this in eternity and pitch it at us and say, Catch it if you can, for I have done my part in it? Is that the way that we have received this knowledge? If it is not, then how can we act as though we did not receive it from Him? If it is by grace and love and mercy that we have received it, it does seem that we will act and write and preach and believe that it is by these precious and glorious things. This knowledge comes about by the effectual workings of God's Holy and divine Spirit. This knowledge was revealed in mercy to the malefactor on the cross. How did he receive it? Ah, poor sinner that has robbed, or rather that has attempted, to rob God of His glory, how was the joyful news of your deliverance given to you? Was it because of merit on your part? Ah, never, Oh no, not that, My God, My God, deliver us from such blasphemy. If the acknowledgement of this thief has not been brought from our lips, as it was brought from his lips, then we have not received the gift of eternal life. We are sinners; we are guilty; we do not have a single plea to make to God, even though we have received it from God. The difference between the two malefactors was made by the love of God. It was not made because the thief was worthy. The reception of it was not received as though he did deserve it. John did not receive it by efforts of his own, but he did receive it because God loved Him and chose him unto salvation. Oh, how we frail creatures make manifest the depth of our fall when we dare lift our voices and pens to support such a far fetched theory as that we receive the impartation of this knowledge because of our merits. The modern preaching of their so-called gospel as a means to born dead alien sinners into the kingdom of heaven would fall as a useless means to bring John into a knowledge of Jesus, but his leaping in his mother's womb shows conclusively that he had been born of the Spirit before the mentioning of the name of the Jesus.

Paul was the apostle, the minister to the Gentiles. For this the gospel day, he is our pattern as to how that one receives the knowledge of God's election. We receive him as the New Testament pattern as to how it comes about. What tragic results come about when the pattern is left out in any preaching or writing. Surely the recipient of a gift would know the manner in which it was

made known. What religious manipulations are made in advocating that we are Christians and followers of Jesus Christ; that we hold to what He has given us in the Scriptures, and yet we are acting as though we did not receive it from Him; even acting as though our receipt of it would not have been had we not decided for it to be. As people profess godliness, and yet deny the power thereof; as people claim to be believers in God, and yet do not believe Him on oath, just so, no more, no less, do they believe the eminent Apostle to the Gentiles, the pattern for the way aliens are brought to a knowledge of the electing love of God. I assure you, dear readers, that Paul certified or attested to the way and manner in which he received the impartation of the knowledge of God's election of sinners of Adam's race to salvation. "I certify you, brethren, that the gospel which was preached of me is not after man, for I neither received it of man, neither was I taught it, but by the revelation of Jesus Christ." "When it pleased God, who separated me from my mother's womb and called me by his grace, to reveal his Son in me, that I might preach him among the heathen, immediately I conferred not with flesh and blood," etc. (Gal. I) This teaching of Paul concerning how that he received this knowledge was received by every church that he preachd it to. He told us about it; he preached and wrote it everywhere, and it was joyously received by them all. They received it as a gift from God. They acted as they believed; to wit, Everything is a gift of God pertaining to the religion of His Son, and we have received it from Him.

There is a highly rated belief in the world that we receive the impartation of the knowledge of this electing love by the preaching of the gospel. If so, the Corinthians would have said that they received it that way, and they would have acted as though they did receive it that way. The experiences of both Peter and Cornelius as to how this gift is received is outstanding and convincing to the lovers of the truth — to those that have received all things pertaining to life and godliness. To others, it has not been received, *but there has been a lot of demonstration that it has been received from and by Him.* Peter received a great gift and superb teaching. Cornelius received a great gift and superb teaching. If, in this lesson, a man, even if a professed recipient of God's mercy, can open the Bible and show one scintilla of proof that either man received this knowledge because of any learning or merit in himself, I will not write and preach anymore in defense of us receiving all things from the Lord. Cornelius feared God before that Peter arrived; he was a devout man before Peter arrived; he gave much alms to the people (The dictionary tells us that the giving of alms was to the poor, a charitable offering, charitable deeds. The Hebrew for *alms* is that it was kind deeds and acts), before he ever heard the gospel; he prayed to God alway, even before Peter left home. It is not said that he prayed *at* God, but that he prayed *to* God. Let this be noted carefully. There is a difference, and I think it is a legitimate question to ask, Who made the difference? From whence did they receive it? This was a believing household. If the jailer's household were believers, then why not Cornelius's house? The marks of a child of God were clear as the noon day's sun; the tree having been made good was known by the fruit it bore; therefore, Peter's preaching did not make him a child of God, but it did teach him whatsoever things had been commanded to be taught a child. Peter was wrought upon by divine power in the same miraculous way, and they both received great learning and great good from the Lord. They both received it, and acted that way.

God willing, the subject will be pursued.

W.D.G.

VOICES OF THE PAST
"He being dead yet speaketh"

Water Valley, Miss.
June 28, 1887

Dear Elder Beebe:

.. . What does the apostle mean, "He was made sin for us."? Was it by imputation, or was it because he was made of a woman? What law was it under which he was made? Please answer this in your editorial . . .

E. A. Meaders, Sr.

CHRIST MADE SIN.

"For he hath made him to be sin for us, who knew no sin; that we might be made the righteousness of God in him." —2 Cor. 5:21.

In reply to Elder E. A. Meaders, Sr., of Mississippi, on page 189, we submit the following as our limited understanding of the subject presented in his inquiry; not that we presume to be capable of instructing our venerable and highly esteemed brother, but that our views may be tested by the infallible standard of inspired Scripture. All that endures this trial is truth; all else is false, however it may be cherished by the wisest and best of men.

The expression cited by our brother in his first question is a very common phrase; and while it is in substance authorized by the text quoted above, we have not found it in that form in the apostolic writings. It is unquestionably true that only through that principle of unity with his people by which their sin is his, could he bear their sins in his own body on the tree. — 1 Peter 2:24. By no law either natural or revealed could the sin of the guilty be imputed to the innocent. Even though there had been found a sinless angel willing to die for the sin of Adam, without life unity with the sinner infinite justice could not accept such a substitute. The holy law demands the life of the transgressor. Any proposition to substitute something else for that life must be regarded as an attempt to bribe divine justice. Then, even if the sinner might be delivered from suffering the penalty of the law upon the ground that a substitute had borne the punishment for him, it would leave the guilt of sin still abiding upon him. He would not be free from the sin, although released from suffering its punishment. Nor could the sufferer assume the guilt of the sinner. But in the text this is just the wonderful mystery of salvation which is declared by the inspired record. Christ, the sinless and holy, bore the sins of all his people in his own body on the tree.

"For he hath made him to be sin for us, who knew no sin." From the preceding context it is clear that it is God who hath made Christ to be sin for us. This agrees with all the testimony of revelation on this important point of truth; and it is also the ground of hope in the experience of all who are led by the Spirit to know the truth of salvation by grace through the atonement which is in Christ Jesus. In this wonderful truth is involved the whole system of redemption; both in its manifestation to lost sinners and in its complete fulfillment in the glorification of Christ Jesus as exalted at the right hand of God, "far above all principality, and power, and might, and dominion, and every name that is named, not only in this world, but also in that which is to come: and hath put all things under his feet, and gave him to be the head over all things to the church, which is his body, the fullness of him that filleth all in all." — Eph. 1:21-23. It is not in his eternal Godhead that he is exalted; for as God he is infinite in all the perfection and glory of his own self-existence, and can receive no additional exaltation; nor yet is it in his humiliation as the Son of man

that he is thus exalted, for in that character, while foxes and birds were provided for, the dear Redeemer had no where to lay his head. But in his identity with his body, the church, including all who were chosen in him before the foundation of the world, he was brought low, even to the depths of condemnation and death, and raised again by the glory of the Father. In his death all his members for whom he died were dead with him. Since in himself as the Holy One of Israel he was without sin, as such death could have no power against him. Yet he alone could save his people from their sins by the sacrifice of himself. In order that he might be qualified for this work He must be made sin. This was done by his being identified with his body, the church. It was not a new design after sin had been developed in the world that Christ should be made sin for us. He was from the beginning chosen of God to bear the iniquities of all whom he justifies. They are his seed, his portion, and his own peculiar people. — Pslam 22-36; Isa. 55:10-12; 1 Peter 2:9.

It is exclusively on the grounds of this unity with his people as their very life that he could bear their sins. When after his resurrection he opened the understanding of his disciples that they might understand the Scriptures, he said to them, "Thus it is written, and THUS IT BEHOOVED CHRIST TO SUFFER, and to rise from the dead the third day: and that repentance and remission of sins should be preached in his name among all nations, beginning at Jerusalem." — Luke 2:-4; 46, 47. This wonderful truth can never be received or known without the same gracious work of Jesus in each saint which was so essential for those favored disciples. Even the clear statement of it by inspired servants of the Lord can no more manifest it to the natural man than the testimony of others could satisfy the disciples of the resurrection of Jesus. This is seen in every case where the proclamation of divine truth is joyful gospel to some who hear, while to others it is but the empty sound of words abstractly true, but without vital power. This difference is often witnessed even between those who are alike subjects of divine grace. Hence it is very important that all should continually remember that it is only by grace they are saved from delusions and error, as well as from all sin. This consideration will enable the strong to bear the infirmity of the weak, and lead everyone to be subject one to another, and be clothed with humility. — 1 Peter 5:6. Any knowledge which exalts its recipient in his own estimation is of the world, and is opposed to that wisdom which descendeth from above, which is "first pure, then peaceable, gentle, and easy to be entreated, full of mercy and good fruits, without partiality, and without hypocrisy. And the fruit of righteousness is sown in peace of them that make peace." — James 3: 17, 18. It is very essential to our own comfort and peace that we examine ourselves by the divine standard whether we be in the faith in every sentiment we hold; for all must be either approved or condemned by that inspired record.

In his unity with his body, the church of his redeemed people, the condemnation of all law which rested upon any of them fell upon Christ, since "the Lord hath laid on him the iniquity of us all." As justice could admit of no arbitrary transfer of iniquity, it necessarily must be that he is one with his people in the sight of that law which condemns them. This was beautifully expressed in the first Adam. When Eve was made, Adam said, "This is now bone of my bones and flesh of my flesh." Notice he does not say this *was*, or this *shall be*, but "This *is now*." This is essential to a correct understanding of the figure. Eve was under no law but

that which she received in Adam; and being still acknowledged and identified in him when being deceived she was in the transgression, it is evident that in unity with her, Adam was involved under the condemnation which rested upon Eve, although he had not as yet eaten himself of the forbidden tree. If he had not transgressed, can we not see that his bone and flesh was already dead? Now here is the figure of him that was to come, and the likeness of God in which man was made. It was after the transgression that the Lord God said, "Behold, the man is become as one of us," &c.; the likeness was then complete, and he is "the figure" of Christ.

It is a common error to speak of every married couple as a figure of Christ and the church; but the inspired apostle specifies particularly "the similitude of ADAM'S TRANSGRESSION, who is THE FIGURE of him that was to come." In some legal marriages among men there is a more striking figure of Satan and his synagogue than of Christ and the church. In his life unity with his wife Adam stands alone as *"the figure"* which was never duplicated. When Eve had sinned death had already passed upon that much of Adam; so when his people, the elect members of his body, the church, had become involved in sin, their life was the only satisfaction which could be accepted by the infinite justice of God. Therefore, it is not any remedy devised after sin had come into the world that made Christ to be sin for us. He in himself is indeed holy, harmless, undefiled, separate from sinners, and made higher than the heavens; yet in his unity with his children, who are partakers of flesh and blood, he also himself likewise took part of the same. — Heb. 2:14. It is only as identified with his people that he could be made under the law. In that relationship he is not only under all law to which they are accountable, but with them he is under condemnation for their sins.

While we are sure that there is no law in earth or heaven which can demand of one member of the body of Christ anything which Jesus has not rendered, it seems to our view that the particular law referred to in the text is that law whose penalty is death, under which all the world is guilty before God. The giving of the Sinai law made neither Jew nor Gentile any more sinful than they were without it. Yet it was added because of transgressions, till the seed should come to whom the promise was made. — Gal. 3:19. As there were some of the chosen vessels of mercy held under bondage to that law which was given by Moses (John 1:17), it was needful to their deliverance that Christ Jesus should be sent forth as the Son of God made of a woman, made under that law, to redeem them that were under the law, that they should no longer be under that schoolmaster. The one offering of himself without spot to God thus delivered all his people from all condemnation, whether under the Sinai law or among the Gentiles. While the whole race of man was under death in Adam, those among the Jews were under still further demands from the law given by Moses. Hence, it was needful that they should be redeemed from the law also; and this was completed in the perfect work of Jesus. He took that handwriting of ordinances out of the way, nailing it to the cross. This was needful for the benefit of his people also who were among the Gentiles, since while that legal dispensation yet existed there could be no salvation revealed outside that nation to whom that covenant was given. Hence, when our Lord sent forth his chosen twelve apostles to preach before he was crucified, he bade them, "Go not into the way of the Gentiles, and into any city of the Samaritans enter ye not; but go rather to the lost sheep of the

house of Israel." — Matt 10:5, 6. So also the seventy were limited to "every city and place whither he himself would come;" which was only to the same "lost sheep." — Luke 10: 1; Matt. 15:24. But after he had broken down that middle wall of partition by fulfilling its every jot and tittle, he then sent them forth with the commission, "Go ye into all the world and preach the gospel to every creature." — Mark 16:15.

In finishing the work of saving his people from their sins he fulfilled every demand of infinite justice which was against them, whether written in the law given to Adam in the garden or in the Sinai law, or in any revelation of the righteousness of God. He came under the deepest requirement which could rest upon one of his chosen people. He paid their whole debt, and thus redeemed them from death, and ransomed them from the power of the grave. The purpose of God in all the work and suffering of the dear Redeemer is clearly stated in the text.

"That we might be made the righteousness of God in him." In the experience of the saints it is not often that the tempter will question the fact of the suffering and death of Christ; but he would rather rob them of their joy in believing by the suggestion that their conscious sinfulness forbids their hope in his salvation. The text shows conclusively that the very object of all the humiliation and suffering of Christ is that we, poor, vile sinners, might be made in him the righteousness of God which justifies us in his sight. That this is sufficient none can question; but they are sometimes ready to perish in despair in view of the very infinite display of such amazing grace to such worthless worms. The more earnestly they realize this great grace the more they will tremble with humble joy in their trust in the salvation which is alone in Christ Jesus.

In the hope that what is written may bear witness to our venerable brother of our sincere wish to comply with his request, we submit it to his riper judgment. The truth will bear examination; nothing else is worth a thought. We feel sure that those who remember Elder Meaders' visit to the eastern associations and to Canada, in 1857, will be glad to hear from him, and to know that even in old age he is a living illustration of "Those that be planted in the house of the Lord shall flourish in the courts of our God. They shall still bring forth fruit in old age; they shall be fat and flourishing; to shew that the Lord is upright; he is my rock, and there is no unrighteousness in him." — Psalm 92:13-15.

(Editorial by Elder William L. Beebe, August 15, 1887.)

OBITUARIES

J. FRANK TUCKER

Brother Tucker died February 1, 1973 after a long illness, at the age of eighty-seven years. His family lived in the Ramah Community near Cottonwood, Alabama, since the foundation of the church there about a century ago. They were firm believers in salvation by grace, and supporters of the Primitive Baptist Church.

He is survived by two brothers, John N. and Lewis J. of Dothan, Alabama; and a sister, Mrs. Tom Herndon of Abbeville, Alabama, and many relatives and friends. He was a railway man.

Funeral services were conducted by Elder J. J. Collins and minister John Payne at Union Hill Church, February 2nd, with Ward-Wilson in charge. Interment was in Ramah Cemetery.

and

SARAH ANN TEW

Sister Tew, the devoted wife of Elder J. A. Tew for more than sixty years, died in a Dothan Hospital February 27, 1973, after a long illness. She was a member of Wrights Creek Primitive Baptist Church, of which her husband was pastor, and was connected with the Primitive Baptists for many years and active in her church. She had lived in the Malvern Community for seventy-six years.

She was the daughter of Deacon John Bessole and wife. She is survived by two sons, Arthur and Grady, and five daughters: Mrs. Lelia Nave, Mrs. Mamie Morris, Mrs. Willa

Mae Johnson, Mrs. Clara Flowers and Mrs. Ruth Shivey; also a sister, Mrs. Mae Hudson, and twenty-four grandchildren, and a host of friends.

Her husband has been an active Primitive Baptist minister for many years, and the writer of many articles for the *Signs of the Times*.

Funeral services were conducted by Elders Early B. Hughes, B. A. Anderson and J. J. Collins at Bethlehem Church, Malvern, Ala. March 1, 1973. Interment was in the adjoining cemetery beneath a mound of beautiful flowers.

J. J. Collins

RESOLUTION OF RESPECT

It is with a sad heart that I feel so unworthy to attempt to write this respect to a member, whom I feel was a saint of God.

I feel it has pleased our Heavenly Father to remove our dear Sister Lossie Brown from our midst to a more perfect place than this sinful world. Her trials and tribulations have ended and all is well in the house of our Lord.

Sister Brown died December 3, 1972, after living ninety years on earth. She was born March 31, 1882, to a well known family in Edgecombe County. She was blessed to unite with Tarboro Church on the first Sunday in August, 1929, along with her husband, Brother Clay Brown. Sister Brown was a very faithful member all those years, and she will be missed in our church, as she loved to entertain the visitors to our church. She was of great help in preparing for our unions and yearly meetings. These things we will never forget.

I was blessed to visit Sister Brown on many occasions, and when I would leave I always felt to be lifted up by her talking. I felt her advice to be that of a Mother and she never advised me to do or say anything wrong.

Sister Brown was blessed to have four daughters: Mrs. Mary Cox, Mrs. Ethel Willett, Mrs. Mildred Bedone, and Mrs. Frances Lawerence; and one son, Bennie D. Brown. They were blessed to have a loving mother, who appreciated their kindness so much.

Her funeral was preached by Elder D. B. Stokes and Elder S. R. Boykin at Tarboro Church. Her body was laid to rest in Greenwood Cemetery, Tarboro, N. C.

It is by request that the church had this respect written. Therefore we resolve: (1) that three copies be made; one to be sent to the *Signs of the Times* for publication, one to be sent to the family, and one to be kept for church records. (2) We the members of Tarboro Church feel our loss is her eternal gain, and she is at rest with our Saviour. (3) That God will reconcile her family to His will, and we feel it was His will to call her. May He comfort you, as he has promised that the Comforter will come.

This done by order at our January conference of 1973.

Elder D. B. Stokes, Moderator
John H. Coker, Clerk

RESOLUTION OF RESPECT

It has pleased our Heavenly Father to take from our midst, dear Sister Martha Andrews, whom we loved so very much.

Sister Andrews was born October 20, 1887, and died December 14, 1972, making her stay on earth 86 years. She was blessed to attend Tarboro Church many years before God saw fit for her to ask for a home with us. She joined our church in September, 1971. Sister Andrews was never baptized by water, but we feel she was baptized by the holy spirit many years before she asked for a home at Tarboro Church.

In her last years Sister Martha was a bed patient, although she was blessed to have a dear daughter-in-law that saw to it that she was well cared for. She was a patient that never complained and was always praising her God during her afflictions. Sister Andrews was always glad to see her pastor and friends who came to visit her. She was a firm believer of Salvation by the Grace of God.

Therefore we resolve: First, We the Church feel that our loss is her eternal gain, and that she is resting with our dear Saviour. Second, We send our sincere sympathy to her family. Third, Three copies of this respect be made: one to be published in the *Signs of the Times*, one to be sent to the family, one to be used for church records.

This done by order of our January conference.

Elder D. B. Stokes, Moderator
John H. Coker, Clerk

GUSTAVE M. STEWART AND CORA T. STEWART

In loving memory of my father and mother I will attempt to write a sketch of their lives.

My father, Gustave M. Stewart was born in Harnett County, N.C. near the small town of Coats, the son of William I. and Kizady Stewart on July 2, 1872. My mother, Cora Turlington Stewart, whose parents were Devereaux and Betty Stewart Turlington, was born in Harnett County, N.C. February 2, 1879. They were married November 25, 1900, and lived together almost fifty-nine years, celebrating their fiftieth anniversary in 1950. They were

the parents of seven children, four daughters and three sons. Two daughters and one son died in infancy, another son passed away in 1934 at the age of twenty-one years.

Papa united with Gift Primitive Baptist church, which was located in the town of Coats, N.C., Saturday before the third Sunday in April, 1912, and was baptized by the pastor, Elder J. T. Coats, the following day. He was ordained deacon the third Sunday in July, 1920. This office he faithfully filled as long as he was physically able. He was very faithful to his church, to visit the sick and afflicted and take care of visiting ministers, brethren and sisters who visited the church. He traveled many miles to convey the visiting ministers from one church to another.

Papa was wonderfully blest with good health until he was past eighty years of age when he suffered an heart attack in March of 1954, from then on he was in poor health and very limited in his activities. He suffered the fatal attack on March 5, 1959, and lived only a few hours, being eighty-six years eight months and three days old.

His funeral was conducted from the home by Elder W. E. Turner, assisted by Elder E. C. Jones and Elder C. D. Turner and his body was interred in the City Cemetery in Coats, N.C. Surviving, were his wife, two daughters: Vara Stewart Hardee of Raleigh, N.C. Brookie Stewart of the home; one son, T. D. Stewart, of Route 3, Dunn, N.C., together with two small granddaughters.

My mother united with Gift Primitive Baptist church the third Saturday in September, 1918, and was baptized the next day by the pastor, who was also her uncle, Elder J. T. Coats. She was faithful to attend her church services and helped entertain and care for many ministers and visitors who came to our home.

Mama suffered a stroke in December, 1959, from which she never fully recovered but did recover sufficiently that she could attend to some of her duties, and was able part of the time to attend her church services. Five years later she suffered another stroke with complications and was mostly confined to her room afterwards. A good part of the last two years of her life was spent in hospitals seeking relief from a rare glandular disease, which required Cobalt treatments. She was relieved to some extent but was left in a very weakened condition. She was hospitalized the last three weeks of her life in Rex Hospital, Raleigh, N. C., and quietly passed away July 3, 1972, being ninety-three years, five months and one day old. She bore her affliction with much patience and was an inspiration to all who visited her.

Her funeral was conducted from the home by her pastor, Elder D. V. Spangler of Danville, Va. assisted by Elder C. B. Davis of Roxboro, N.C.; and her body laid to rest in the family plot in Coats Cemetery, beneath a mound of beautiful flowers.

Having lost her last son in 1966, the only ones surviving are two daughters, Vara Stewart Hardee of Raleigh, N.C. and Brookie Stewart of the home, together with two granddaughters and two great grandchildren.

At the time of their deaths they were both members of the Primitive Baptist church in Durham, N.C.

Written by their daughter
Brookie Stewart

NOLIE WORLEY GREGORY

On December 5, 1972, it pleased our Heavenly Father to remove from our midst Sister Nolie Worley Gregory. She was 75 years of age. Sister Gregory died in Liberty House Nursing Home, Roanoke, Virginia.

She was the widow of Daniel W. Gregory and the daughter of George A. Worley and Jennie Dalton Worley. Nine children were born to this union. They are as follows: Five sons, Earl W. Gregory of California, Md., Daniel W. Gregory, Jr., of Radford, Va., Nelvin W. Gregory of Jackson, Miss., Charlie R. Gregory of Hurt, Va. and Norman C. Gregory of Roanoke, Va.; Four daughters, Mrs. Ruby G. Adkins of Hurt, Va., Mrs. L. C. Sydnor of Lynchburg, Va., Mrs. Clifton R. Scott and Mrs. Clifford B. Robertson of Vinton, Va.; also thirty-one grand children.

Sister Gregory united with Weatherford Primitive Church in 1937 and attended her church as long as her health permitted. May we all be reconciled to the Will of our Heavenly Father.

Her funeral was conducted at Finch and Finch Funeral Chapel, Altavista, Virginia by her pastor, Elder O. K. Tench and Elder Leonard J. Brammer. Her body was laid to rest beneath a beautiful mound of flowers at the Worley Family Cemetery.

Written by:
Marvin Brumfield

SISTER BERTHA FOSTER HODGES

We, the members of Pleasant Grove Church, Caswell County, North Carolina, mourn the loss of a loving member, Sister Bertha Foster Hodges. She was born November 18, 1893. She was married to the late Johnie E. Hodges December 19, 1915.

On the first Saturday night in August, 1968, after services at Pleasant Grove church, she asked for a home in the church. She was baptized the following third Sunday morning by

our Pastor, Elder Donald Smith. She often expressed her love for all of us, and wanted to meet with us every chance she could. She manifested this love in many ways.

Sister Hodges told me she was not so concerned about things of this world, but hoped her treasures were laid up in Heaven. She was faithful to attend her church meetings as long as she was able.

She passed away December 22, 1972 in a Burlington, N.C. hospital. Funeral servcies were held at Pleasant Grove church, on Christmas eve, by her Pastor, Elder Donald Smith, whom she loved so well, and Elder Leonard Key. Her body was laid to rest in Prospect Methodist church cemetery, near Yanceyville, N.C., beside her husband.

Sister Hodges is survived by twelve children, eight daughters and four sons, who cared for her so tenderly all thru the years, and especially her last days. We miss her at Pleasant Grove so much, but we try to bow in humble submission to our Heavenly Father, who takes his loved ones home at his own appointed time.

The church desires a copy of this obituary to be sent to the family, one sent to the *Signs of the Times* for publication, and one for the church records.

Written by Sister Nellie Hodges, as requested by the church.

Elder Donald Smith, Moderator
Robert Walker, Clerk

RESOLUTION OF RESPECT SISTER LUCY WHITE JOHNSON

"Precious in the sight of the Lord is the death of his Saints." Though our beloved Sister was called from our midst to that rest which is eternal on December 16, 1972, our hearts leap with joy at the comforting thought that he had removed from our presence one of his beloved saints in whom he had implanted his divine spirit of love within her breast, giving her a precious hope in the redeeming blood of his beloved son, Jesus Christ. It was the writer's blessed privilege to spend many hours in the presence of this dear Sister over a period of approximately twenty-five years. Fond memories linger within my mind of the many hours we were blessed to enjoy in the homes of one another as well as the many, many times we were blessed to attend the meetings together at the various meeting houses. Our beloved Sister by the grace of God was indeed an inspiration to this poor worm of the dust and we received much comfort in our conversations from time to time as our dear Sister expressed a firm belief in salvation by grace, rejoicing in the doctrine of election and redemption of God's little children through the atoning blood of Jesus Christ because of that great love and mercy of a sovereign God excluding the will and work's of man's hands in attaining salvation. She was a member of Spring Green Primitive Baptist Church for approximately forty-five years.

Sister Johnson entered this life on August 13, 1894, the widow of the late Rufus McDonald (Don) Johnson and the daughter of the late Elder King White and Linda Taylor White. Thus her sojourn upon this earth was for 78 years, 4 months, and 3 days.

Surviving are one son, Don E. Johnson, two daughters, Mrs. Hazel McKeel and Mrs. Mary Ann Burroughs, four grandchildren, and six great-grandchildren. To the family we extend our heartfelt sympathy in your moments of sorrow but trust you might receive comfort from God's love and divine promises.

Her funeral was conducted in the Spring Green Primitive Baptist Church by Brother Johnny Ray Gardner and Elder E. C. Harrison. Interment was in the Spring Green Church Cemetery.

Resolved, That a copy be placed on the church record, a copy sent to the family, and a copy be sent to the *Signs of the Times* for publication.

Written at the request of our deceased sister and the members composing the Spring Green Church.

Done by order of conference the fourth Saturday in January, 1973.

Elder E. C. Harrison, Moderator
Johnny Ray Gardner, Committee

RESOLUTIONS OF RESPECT FOR BROTHER JAMES THEODORE LEE

It has pleased God to call from our midst our beloved brother, James Theodore Lee. He was born March 15, 1912, and died August 22, 1972. He united with Mingo Primitive Baptist Church at a called meeting at the Veterans Hospital, Fayetteville, N.C. Sunday July 19, 1970, and was baptized after he came home from the hospital.

Brother Lee manifested great love for the Church and was faithful to attend when his health and strength would permit. He frequently had a seizure of the heart and sometimes rushed to the hospital for treatment. He was a firm believer in election, predestination, and salvation by the grace of God — of whom is all our righteousness. He was a good citizen and a good provider for his family.

Those who survive Brother Lee are his wife, a son, a daughter, two brothers and three sisters. We, the church at Mingo, feel a great loss, and extend our heart felt sympathy to the family.

Funeral services were held at West's Funeral Chapel by Elder W. D. Godwin, assisted by Ministers C. W. Kirby and Nathan Hanchey. His body was laid to rest in the family cemetery beneath a beautiful mound of flowers, to await that great day when those in the graves shall come forth. We have a good hope Brother Lee shall be in that number that shall come forth unto life everlasting, be like Jesus and be satisfied.

RESOLVED, That a copy of this be placed in our Church Records, a copy sent to the family and to the *Signs of the Times* for publication.

Done by order of the Church in conference Saturday before the second Sunday in November, 1972.

Elder W. D. Godwin, Mod.
Sister K. Belle Lee, Clerk
Elder W. D. Godwin,
Committee

BROTHER JOE OWENS

On December 20, 1972, Brother Joe Owens was called home, at the age of eighty-seven. Funeral service was at Farmville Funeral Home, Farmville, N.C., conducted by Elder Joe Sawyer. Burial was at Queen Ann Cemetery.

Surviving are two daughters: Mrs. Heber Tyson and Mrs. Edward Morris; three sons: Eddie, Willie and Curtis Owens; four sisters: Mrs. Ida Cobb, Mrs. Lena Cobb, Mrs. Edgar Webb and Mrs. Annie Norman; two brothers: Henry and J. B. Owens; six grandchildren; eight great grandchildren, and four great great grandchildren.

I have known Brother Owens all my life, and never expect to know a finer man than he was. He believed in God with all his heart, and trusted him seven days a week. Brethren, you know Sunday religion will not stand.

Brother Owens was married to the late Sister Callie Edwards Owens. He stopped farming to take care of her in her last days. I believe this to be an act of God: to me, this was one of His little lambs looking after the other. I pray that God will bless Brother Owens children for making this possible, and will bless the daughter-in-law who looked after them in the home.

He always had time to speak to you and shake your hand. He was an humble man. I feel that Matthew 5:16, fits Brother Owens, "Let your light so shine before men, that they may see your good works and glorify your Father which is in heaven." He was a member of Otters Creek Primitive Baptist Church for many years, and attended the meetings as long as he was able. He loved the brothers and sisters.

Knowing Brother Owens as we did, we know we are not able to put in words how we felt about him. I believe with all my heart that he is now waiting for God to take him to that beautiful land; to the place of no more worry, no heart aches, no pain and no sorrow.

Written at the request of Otters Creek Church. Four copies to be made for the following: one for the church record; one for the family; one for the *Signs of the Times*, and one for the *Landmark*. Written by Sister Briley, Sister Brown and Brother Edwards.

Elder Joe Sawyers, Mod.
Joe B. Coker, Clerk

ELDER PAUL E. WEISINGER

Elder Paul E. Weisinger of Grapeland, Texas, was born July 29, 1882, the son of Ruben Weisinger and Mrs. Martha Williams Weisinger. He died October 8, 1972, in a Palestine, Texas, hospital. Funeral services were held October 9, 1972, in the First Baptist Church, Grapeland, Texas, with Elder U. V. Wallace and Elder Lynwood Jacobs officiating. Burial was in the Murdock Cemetery. Grandsons were pall bearers.

He leaves to mourn their loss his wife, Sister Vera Weisinger; four sons, five daughters, one step-son, four step-daughters, fifty grandchildren, eighty-eight great grandchildren, and seven great great grandchildren.

We don't know the exact date Brother Weisinger joined the church but we know he was a young man. He was ordained January 1, 1925, and was chosen Moderator of the Union Association in October, 1927. He had not missed an association meeting until October, 1972, during which meeting he died on Sunday. Brother Weisinger was a strong believer in the predestination of all things, and salvation by grace a gift of God. He was kind and considerate, and left us an example unto the flock. Wife and I have made many trips with him and Sister Weisinger to Louisiana, Oklahoma and Texas. We will miss him but cannot forget him.

I believe he could truthfully say with the Apostle Paul, "I have fought a good fight, I have finished my course, I have kept the faith: Henceforth there is laid up for me a crown of righteousness, which the Lord, the righteous judge, shall give me at that day; and not to me only but unto all them also that love his appearing."

To the family the apostle says, "Sorrow not, even as others who have no hope."

Written by request of Sister Weisinger.

C. U. Landers

Signs of the Times

DEVOTED TO THE OLD SCHOOL BAPTIST CAUSE

"The Sword of the Lord and of Gideon"

VOL. 141 **DANVILLE, VA., JUNE, 1973** **NO. 6**

IS IT TIME TO RENEW
YOUR SUBSCRIPTION?
IF YOUR EXPIRATION DATE
IS 6/73
IT EXPIRES WITH THIS ISSUE

EXPERIENCE

3016 Summer St.
Shreveport, La. 71109

Dear Elder and Sister Wall:

We have talked and thought so much about the good meeting and sweet visit in your home, and regretted so much that we were unable to return on Sunday . . . We hope to be at our next meeting. We hope that Sister Fowler is better and every one else is too. Brother Gould is improving slowly — they hope to be able to go to meeting next time . . .

I don't know if anyone ever gets in shape or condition that I do at times. I know that I am nothing, and know nothing as I ought; but, if I am not deceived, I do love the truth and love God's humble people everywhere. There is no comfort in this "do it yourslf". or "just accept God" religions for me. I tried that work system for years when I was a child with the Missionaries. At the age of thirteen one night while I was asleep, I saw this natural world on fire — the worst fire I ever saw, and in the sky I saw Jesus gathering His people up in the Heavens with Him. I was looking out of the window, hoping and wanting to be carried up too: I was talking, expressing my fears and hope all at the same time, fearing I would be left behind, and yet hoping I would be taken.

My mother awakened me by shaking me and telling me to get back into bed, and asked what I was mumbling about. I couldn't say one word. I laid back down but couldn't go back to sleep. Dear ones, I still don't know if I will be carried up into the Heaven of rest to ever be with Jesus and His saints. I have never forgotten this experience, nor one I had when I was even younger — about eight years old. I do not know how many days and nights this lasted. I only know it lasted or went on for a long time. I couldn't eat without it making me sick. My mother would make me eat, then I would slip outside and lie down some place, or hide under the bed, and at night I could not sleep, for this ugly, big black mountain was always before me, and a bright, beautiful white light shining from behind it. I worked so hard to get to that beautiful light: I could not move that ugly mountain, and I could not go around it no matter how hard I tried. I knew I was going to die I was so sick. I wanted to reach that light for I seemed to know that it would save me, but the ugly mountain was killing me.

One night after many days and nights, relief came and I slept peacefully. The ugly black mountain was gone from my sight, and there was peace and rejoicing in my heart. It was a miracle and I know I had nothing to do with it. All my life I tried to be a good child. My sisters, brothers and others would tell me that the devil would get me if I wasn't a good girl. Well, if I know anything at all, I was taught of the Lord to fear Him who has power to destroy both body and soul in hell; and to know that the fear of the Lord is the beginning of wisdom — not the wisdom of this world.

I still fear and tremble, for it is a fearful thing, to fall into the hands of the Lord: He teaches us what we are, and shows us to ourselves the sinners we are, and how unfit and unable to help ourselves; and then shows us His power, love, mercy, grace and truth. No wonder the Apostle said, "I can do all things through Jesus Christ who strengtheneth me." Yes, beloved ones, it is all God's perfect work and ways, manifesting His power, love, wisdom, grace and strength and mercy towards His little children. For such love bestowed upon poor, hell deserving worms of the dust, we cannot find words to describe, nor words to praise Him as we ought.

Sin is condemned in the flesh, and sin is mixed with all we do. We long and desire to be free of sin and to be with our Saviour God who has done all things for us: We rest in His finished work, and rejoice in our Saviour God. Our little hope is the anchor of the soul, sure and steadfast. We hope for that we cannot see, yet long for. Whether I be one in that vast number, He knows, for "The foundation standeth sure, having this seal, The Lord knows them that are his." I firmly believe He teaches his children and calls them by name, and a stranger they will not follow. Such wisdom and knowledge is not learned anywhere but in the school of grace. He said if any lack for wisdom, let him ask of God, who freely giveth and upbraideth not.

Dearly beloved saints, I do not know why I was impressed to write and express some of my experiences and feelings. I only know I felt strongly to pen this, and humbly hope I was led of the Lord. All praise belongs to Him who only doeth wonderous and glorious things for, to and in the subjects of his love and mercy: His children. I hope I am one, though the least of all.

Pray for us and visit us when you can. Much love. Your humble brother and sister in Jesus we hope.

Copal and Robert Miles

DESIRES TO RE-READ THE SIGNS

Rt. 2, Box 318,
Bassett, Va. 24055

Dear Brethren:

I enclose check to pay for two year's subscription to the *Signs of the Times.* I ask you to please, if possible, include the January, 1973 copy, as I would like to keep the names and addresses of our Primitive Baptist Churches in the different sections of the U.S.A.; also I want to keep the letter of Brother Bernard Greenwood's written April 22, 1860.

A sister lets me read her *Signs* but I decided to subscribe for it so I could keep the older copies to re-read. I am eighty years of age — was baptized in August, 1915, in Patrick County, Virginia, near where I was born and reared. There have been trials along the way, but I have never doubted Election, and Predestination of all things, which helps me to bear the sadness and sorrows, along with the occasional glimpses of light which are given me. Praise the Lord!

A sister in faith and hope,
Mrs. D. M. (Lucy T.) Stone

PSALM 23:4

Dear Editors and Readers of the Signs:-

It is with a deep sense of humbleness that I begin this article, and asking the Lord to enlighten me and remove all thought of self or feeling ability to myself, to write words worthy of the attention of His followers, unless He directs my thoughts. Without His enlightenment and guidance, such as I write of myself will be but dross.

Now this rather short Psalm stresses David's confidence in God's grace, and has, I believe, been memorized by many of those of our faith as well as by many of other faiths. Altho I have read it many times in the past, it was only recently that this 4th verse rather got hold of me, so-to-speak, and was given much thought and meditation. David's

mention of "Walking thru the valley of the shadow of death" seemed to call for much thought and many things come to mind that had never heretofore been seen.

First, the word valley as generally used, denotes an area more or less lying between hills or mountains when somewhat limited as to size, but when the lower area stretches over a great expanse, it loses the name of valley, as in great expanses of desert land, or large areas of swamp land such as the Everglades in Florida. I believe it in order to say that scripturally, the word "Valley" is figurative of man's dwelling place on this earth, down in, or on, the very lowest areas, while God's Holy Realm is, and has always been, far above in that Celestial City that no man can reach while in his natural state. This is significant, in that we see that no habitation possibilities were set up by "The Creator of the Universe," other than here on earth, regardless of what we may hear about man being able to establish himself and live on the Moon, etc.

While thinking upon man's habitation being in the lowlands, my mind turned to the very highest areas, or the great expanse of high mountains found over the world, which seem to me to be symbolic of God's Majestic Power and Dominion. Man can survive but a very short time at their highest elevation, and his habitation really ceases far down below. We find that the higher areas, the hills and mountains were highly favored by our Lord God in olden days, as settings for many great events recorded in the scriptures. Genesis, chapter 22, tells of the Lord showing Abraham the mountain upon which he was to take Isaac to be a burnt offering; which was reached in three days travel. Some distance upon this mountain the event occurred and the Ram miraculously appeared, horns entangled in the vines or bushes; thus Isaac was spared, etc. Abraham named it the "Mountain Of The Lord, Jehovah Jireh". Luke 4:1-7, records that during the forty days the devil tried to tempt Jesus into worshipping him, he took Jesus up into a high mountain, but Jesus' resistance was no less up there. Also Moses, (Deut. 9:9-13) as directed by the Lord, went upon a mountain of some height to receive the tables (tablets) of stone and was up there forty days and nights, neither eating or drinking water. Further, in Isaiah 2:2, we find, "And it shall come to pass in the last days that the mountains of the Lord's house shall be established in the top of the mountains," etc. Finally, the greatest sermon ever preached on earth was when Jesus went up into a mountain, and there preached (taught) to His disciples. Many more references could be given along this line.

Coming to the word "shadow", I see there are two shadows, each different when we view them in a spiritual sense. The greater one is that of the Lord's power, it being a protection to His followers and is mentioned many times in the scriptures. The other, or lesser one, is that of Satan who casts it over his subjects to mislead and confuse them, inducing as many as possible to come under his power and dominion; even trying to snare the Lord's own elect little ones. God only allows him to go so far, and no further. One definition of the word shadow is, "It is the representation which anything makes of itself," and it is in this light that I see Satan casting himself, as-it-were, between the great shining Light coming down from God, and those whom he designs to ensnare, or those already under his power and dominion. It seems that he surely used this means of working his deceitful wiles on Eve, for he darkened her mind and for the moment shut off her reasoning, to the end she went against God's directive, eating of the forbidden fruit and induced Adam to do likewise.

When we look further into what occurred high on the mountain when Satan had Jesus up there, and made that great offer. — "And the devil, taking Him up into an high mountain, showed

unto Him all the kingdoms of the world in a moment of time," and telling Him he would give Him all the glory of them, and all this power, etc., if Jesus would worship him; whereupon Jesus said to him, "Get thee behind me Satan," etc. This would strongly infer that Satan had, in his great effort, confronted Jeesus to the point where He, Jesus, was somewhat hindered in seeing, whereupon Jesus said, "Get thee behind me Satan". Could it not have been that Satan cast more than a shadow, as-it-were, in his frenzied effort? We must not forget that he has great power; being god of this world (2 Cor. 4:4) and the existing conflict on mankind is terrible and awful, he having many subtle devices and cunning wiles. "And no marvel; for Satan himself is transformed into an angel of light". (2 Cor. 11:14) In just what form Satan was in, when present with Jesus, is impossible to determine. And, too, just how, or in what way or manner did he take Jesus upon the mountain. Verse 9, after his failure to tempt Jesus, "And he brought Him to Jerusalem, and set Him on a pinnacle of the temple", etc. Was Jesus in the bodily form of the "Son of Man" as is inferred in verse I of Luke 4th Chapter, "And Jesus being full of the Holy Ghost returned from Jordan, and was led by the Spirit into the wilderness". And verse 2, "Being forty days tempted of the devil. And in those days He did eat nothing and when they were ended, he afterward hungered." If so, what a mysterious and marvelous event it was, for Satan to convey Him from the high mountain to Jerusalem and set him on top of, or somewhere near the very top of the pinnacle?

David mentioned the word death, identifying the valley he went thru as being one where the shadow of death prevailed over it. I'm inclined to believe he meant the "spiritual death" and not the natural death, for he said, "I will fear no evil" which infers that surely he went thru a fearful area where Satan held forth, working his iniquitous ways under the shadow he cast over and about it, shutting all thereabouts off from God's Holy Light, excepting His chosen remnant who can never be shut off from His all-seeing eye and Light, by Satan or his workers, unless and if it be God's will that He remove Himself from them for a moment of time. David said, "For thou art with me" which tells us that God did not leave him to the wiles of Satan when he was down in the lowlands of despair, and neither will He desert or leave any of his little ones in Satan's wicked domain while they travel thru it here on earth. David surely had been down in Satan's low valley, that is, such a dismal darkness as is the place of the dead, or so gross and palpable darkness, that by its horrors and damps, may take away men's spirits and even their lives, —the natural lives of those not within God's select, chosen ones. Many have, in ages past, and in these present times, lost their lives in "Hell Holes" and "Dens of Vice" found the world over where Satan and his angels hold forth, which the Lord's people fear and avoid.

Concluding, will say that these are only a few of the thoughts that come to me. Much more could be written, but I do not want to take too much space in the *SIGNS* for there are many others capable of writing so much better and enlightening articles than I, a poor helpless one who would easily fall prey to Satan's guiles and evil designs, were it not for that assurance felt by David, which I also feel, — "I will fear no evil; for Thou art with me; Thy rod and Thy staff they comfort me."

In hope of eternal life,
Wm. O. Hall
P.O. Box 595
Mount Vernon, Wash. 98273

REJOICED WHEN THEY UNITED WITH CHURCH

Rt. 2, Box 233,
Martinsville, Va. 24112

Dear Editors of the Signs:

I am enclosing $5.00 for subscription to the *Signs,* with the balance for the Indigent Fund. I feel thankful for getting the wonderful *Signs.*

I have just been reading the March issue and the writing of H. Claude Thomas, telling joining the church at the age of ten years. Which brings to my mind my granddaughter, age thirteen, Phyllis Gunter, joining the church at Martinsville the 3rd Sunday in April, 1972. The 3rd Sunday in September, 1971, her mother, our daughter, joined at Martinsville. I thought I was happy then, but when Phyllis was baptized the 2nd Sunday in May, 1972, our oldest daughter, Frances Mason, along with brother and sister Plaster, joined at the water and were baptized the same day.

I was so lifted up I thought I could have no more doubts and fears. But that lasted only for a season. My sister-in-law, Clare P. Jones, joined at Chestnut Church the same day, having her membership at Martinsville Church. I have had membership at Martinsville since 1949. All that I have mentioned were baptized by our beloved pastor, Elder Cecil Turner.

I will tell you a little of my experience, or hope it to be. One night many years ago I dreamed that Brother and Sister Turner were visiting us, and there came a storm; and they had left and the storm was over. Everything seemed to be washed away, and I was left sitting on a large rock with water all around — seeing no one or anything. Another dream or vision was so plain: Jesus came down in a cloud near me and spoke the words, that time would be no more. These things, I hope to be spiritual, are just as clear and plain to me now as they were then.

This daughter that I mentioned, Lois P. Genther, is a widow at age thirty-five, with three sweet girls, the oldest being Phyllis. We have six children and they are all good to us, and are well respected. I feel that the Lord of heaven has blessed me. If you think this is worth printing in the *Signs,* you may do so; if not just throw it away.

An unworthy sister by grace,
Julia Potter

HAS THE 100th BIRTHDAY ISSUE OF THE SIGNS

Rt. 1,
Loganville, Ga. 30249

Dear Editors:

My date line is not clear but I am sending subscription for another year, with the balance for the Indigent Fund.

I have a number of the *Signs of the Times* that were mailed to my dear Daddy many years ago. One that stands out: Volume 100, September, 1932. Published each month by J. E. Beebe and Co., Middletown, N. Y. Elder H. H. Lefferts, Editor; Associate Editors Elder R. Lester Dodson, Elder George Ruston and Elder Charles W. Vaughn.

In this issue is an article concerning the 100th Birthday of the *Signs.* The first publication was August 8, 1832.

May our dear Lord richly bless you in health — in all that means your continuing to send out the dear old paper, to those awaiting the truth contained therein. Sincerely.

The least if one of the fold,
Ela Watson

WE HAVE TO WAIT UPON THE LORD

33 Hillcrest Avenue, N.E.,
Roanoke, Va. 24012

Dear Precious Brother and Sister Wood:

In our weakness we are glad to have the Lord to depend on. The Scriptures tell us, Cursed is the man that leaneth upon the arm of the flesh. It is my nature to depend on my own short arm, or the unpredictable help of those around me; but when the Children of Israel got to the Red Sea with the Egyptians behind them, they were in a

very helpless and fearful position by nature. As you both know, it was the Lord who took them through, and destroyed their enemies.

If we are spared even in nature, it is by the same divine power: and how much more so, if we poor, depraved creatures are saved from Hell. Yes, you know how sweet the name of Jesus sounds in a believer's ear.

About three weeks before Sister Susie (Carter) passed away, I read your most recent Editorial to her. I had not read it before going to see her, so it was a pleasant surprise to me also. Sister Susie sat and listened to it like a hungry little sparrow eating a few cake crumbs. It was in that Editorial that you expressed that we find, from time to time, how good it is to wait upon the Lord!

It was very seldom that I found the time to read to Sister Susie. When I would do good, evil was more present. But one Sunday morning before going to church, (and it wasn't long before she died,) I went by the Nursing Home and read Elder Mewborn's account of the association. That account was a homecoming on one of Israel's little camp grounds, and was like a little bouquet of Summer given to her. How well you knew that your precious sister's affections were on Jesus Christ, and His precious bride, the Church. For her and many others of like precious faith, their suffering is finished. May God keep us comforted in that they are now safe in His love.

I have thought of you two several times since your sister's funeral. I felt that I would rather write to you than send a sympathy card.

What the unseen future hours, days and months hold for the two of you, and me and everyone whose hope is in Jesus Christ — not any of us know the future, only that which it has pleased the Lord to reveal. And thus we are back to the poor Christian's theme: *We have to wait upon the Lord.*

The two of you answer our letters when you come to our associations, and when you put forth your efforts and sacrifices on behalf of the *Signs of the Times.* Extra writing would be quite a burden, so I don't expect you to answer my letter. I have received a card and note of appreciation from Viola. She was with us at Roanoke Church the first Sunday.

With Christian love, I hope,
Sister Mamie Rose Ferguson

Elgin, Oregon 97827

Dear Elder Spangler:

It is again time to renew our subscription to the *Signs,* so please find enclosed an amount to cover the next two years.

This morning while reading the *Signs* our mind was so led while reading a letter from Elder J. R. Hollandsworth, that we feel a desire to express some of the thoughts we had concerning this scripture.

"And when he opened the fifth seal, I saw under the altar the souls of them that were slain for the word of God, and for the testimony which they held: and they cried with a loud voice, saying, How long, O Lord, holy and true. dost thou not avenge our blood on them that dwell on the earth?" (Rev. 6:9-10)

Down through the ages many saints of God have suffered corporeal death, and have became martyrs for the cause of Christ; and time was when we felt that it was of these who were under consideration in this scripture.

In the Garden of Eden was the tree of life (Christ our Lord) where God placed Cherubims, and a flaming sword to keep the way of the tree of life. Those whom God hath chosen and are drawn by his love, to approach the Tree of Life, must be *slain* to the love of sin, and cut asunder and come under the flame that burns away all dross. Yes, dear Elder, the things we once loved we now hate, and the things we once hated we now love.

And where, dear one, do we find these? Under the Áltar. It was on the

sacrificial altar that the Lamb was *slain,* and his blood ran down for the preservation of the saints of God. And there is not one for whom He died that was not under the altar; and no power on this earth can place one under the altar for whom He did not give his life.

Therefore, I do not feel the blood referred to in this scripture as "our blood" to be the blood of any natural man, but rather the blood of Christ; for if he is *our* Lord and *our* Saviour, we can use the possessive pronoun *our* in reference to the blood of the Lamb of God.

It was this blood that cleansed, ransomed and redeemed. Whom? those that were and are under the altar. And may it please God to place us there.

Give our love to all the brethren.

In much love,
Lloyd and Florence Spikes

ALL HE HAS IS HOPE

2050 Greenway Blvd.,
Wichita, Kansas 67213

Elders of the Signs

Dear Brother Wood:

They say you know a tree by the fruit it bears: you Elders surely bear large and sweet fruits to my way of thinking.

I have received so many letters from dear brothers that I cannot answer all of them. I want to thank one and all for writing me. The twenty-eighth day of March I will be seventy-seven, and my health is not good. The doctor says I have angina, which is fat in the blood.

We are told that one must be born again to be a child of God. How do we know when we are born the second time? I am not sure, but I do know that when I was a child ten or twelve years old, I would say that God did not know everything; and at that time I was not afraid of the Lord, and was free of mind and had no sins. Then one Sunday at church I was making light of the Elder while he was preaching, when, all at once, something hit me, and I ran out of the building crying. My mother came out after me and said for me to go to the carriage and wait until the services were over. I did not know what to do — it seemed that part of me wanted to go back in, and part of me did not. Mother said for me to make up my mind and do as I felt like doing. I stood outside for a few minutes and then went back in for the rest of the meeting.

From that time on one part of me wants to do good, and the other part won't let me do the things I would love to do, and I do not bear any good fruits. I only hope that Christ died for my sins and that I am in the first resurrection, and that at His coming I will hear the Lord's voice and will be resurrected with the other children of God.

I wish one of you elders could come and see me this summer. Let me know before hand and I will try to be at home. The only thing left for me is Hope.

From a sinner in trouble,
Fred C. Winfrey

Boones Mill, Va. 24065

"Draw nigh unto God and He will draw nigh unto you. Cleanse your hands ye sinners, and purify your hearts ye doubleminded." (James 4:8)

Dear Brethren:

Thy Hymn "Nearer my God to Thee," is Jacob's experience which recorded in Genesis 28th chapter. After the Lord revealed himself to Jacob then Jacob was nearer to God in his thoughts. This is the only way a sinner ever has, or ever will, draw nigh unto God, for He has from the beginning been our dwelling place.

"Cleanse your hands" and "Purify your hearts" intend the same thing; and since this is God's work only, "Who can say, I have made my heart clean, I am pure from my sin?" (Prov. 20:9) And since, according to promise, the Lord is faithful to cleanse His people in a Trinity way as appears from the shedding of His blood, and the power

of it, from the sanctifying and almighty influence of His leading Spirit; and from the answers to the prayers of the saints that God would create in them clean hearts, and wash them thoroughly from their iniquity. (See Psalm 51)

Now, since this is the truth, that man is depraved and incapable to cleanse himself from sin, it will be asked, *To what purpose are such exhortations as James 4:8?*

We answer: To convince men that they stand in need of being washed and cleansed of which all are naturally ignorant. Also to bring to remembrance our inability to cleanse ourselves: which the Jews thought to have washed themselves by the blood of bulls and goats; which are rejected of God. And they in spite of all their legal doings, are yet called upon to wash and make clean; and so this preaching from heaven is profitable to point saints to the only way of cleansing, and so to the fountain of Christ's blood and the cross James preached while contending for the faith. Faith lives upon the riches and righteousness of its Author and Finisher Jesus Christ; and knows it would be a failure without His prayers.

That which depends upon another, is faith. And God given faith will look to none but Jesus. Real faith lacks for strength, and hungers for righteousness and wisdom according to its every confession. Therefore genuine faith receives its obedience from Another whose obedience is finished.

False religion will worship the obedience of man, which is of the flesh. And there are millions who are, "Pure in their own eyes, and yet not washed from their filthiness." (Prov. 30:12)

James 4:8 serves to remind those who know the Lord, that notwithstanding the fact that saints have been born again, we yet stand in need of cleansing until this corruptible shall be put on incorruption. Then our song shall be unto Him that loved us and washed us from our sins in His precious blood.

To the household of faith it is revealed that all washing and ablution from sin, is from above, "and cometh down from the Father of lights . . ." As for me, my only hope of ever being washed from my sins, depends upon Jesus who revealed Himself to me about the close of the Second World War. And when He put me down I was drawn nigh to Jesus, and I know He is the Head of His house — a great wonder in Heaven.

In bonds,
J. L. Bocock

BROTHER HOLLANDSWORTH RECOVERING

Rt. 4, Box 104,
Bassett, Va. 24055

Dear Elder and Sister Wood:

I want to thank the many brethren sisters and friends for the cards and gifts and phone calls local and from North Carolina and Georgia. I am sorry that so many that visited me in the hospital and in my home, were turned away because I was not able to receive them; but I hope that they all understand.

I was operated on for gall stones February 5th, and was in the hospital fifteen days. And after I came home my tension was so high I thought I would not get well, but the Lord was not ready to take me. I am much better now, and am trying to serve the churches and enjoying liberty most of the time. I know that the Lord is the one to be thanked above all, for He is the God of all comfort; and He that made me keeps me alive, and will until my time comes that He has allotted me.

Elder Wood, will you please publish this in the *Signs*. I would appreciate it very much.

Yours on sweet fellowship,
(Elder) J. R. Hollandsworth

EXPERIENCE

Roanoke, Va. 24017

Elder L. J. Brammer

Dear Brother in Christ:

I felt I would try to write you some of the way the Lord has led me, that you might know some of the reasons I ask your thought on Thes. 5:23 yesterday. I did not come to Union with a question but felt after hearing you preach and the expressions you made concerning the Resurrection, the mentioned scripture came to mind again, and it relates in some way to how I believe the Lord has led me. Sometimes it troubles me because I am, in thought, so far from the first things that the Lord manifests to me while I am trying to speak. That is, to enter into the first sinking down and raising up.

When I was a lad of seven, one night I looked up in the Western sky and beheld the moon that appeared about one quarter, which is not unusual for children to be looking at and wondering about the stars and the many bodys in the sky that are not visible in the daytime. At that time I had no fear of darkness and hardly knew anything of trouble, except maybe a stone bruise on my foot; and especially knew nothing of sin. But as I viewed the quarter moon it appeared a full moon, which was a wonder to me; then it appeared a smiling face and I felt a great calmness over me that I have not been able to describe or know the fulness of. I say sometimes it was a feeling that *all* is well. From then on I had a fear of darkness that I did not look up much, and a knowledge of sin in my members, that increased as the years passed for a little over eight years. Before the eight years were up the burden of eternal death weighted me down day and night, and I could in no way set that burden aside, though I cried day and night, God be merciful to me a sinner, and when I could live no longer, and had wept because of my sins until there were no more tears. And in that last night our family physician was called and the family, as many as could bare to look, stood by, and I was brought to the end of all strength in an earthly way, and I was so impressed that I had sinned so greatly that the Holiness of God forbade that I could be saved; and I was assured that the moment I died my soul would drop into the furnace of hell. I was reconciled to my just lot because His Holiness demanded the just punishment for those that die without hope, and I felt to say, "O Lord not my will but thine be done." And there I fell asleep not knowing but what I had departed this life into the place prepared for the Devil and his angels.

This was well after midnight on August 13, 1928, and I had the whole family and our family physician in an uproar. The whole eight years had not been as that night, but as if the knowledge of sin in me raised and lowered as the tide, and as I have said it increased and I could not, even at an early age rest but a short while without the terrible knowledge of my great sins being present. Sleep had departed from me and whether I dropped into natural sleep or fainted I still do not know but I was assured the moment I closed my eyes I would die and go immediately to hell, and was willing for His will to be done even though hell was my forever habitation.

I awoke early in the morning following with a calmness I had not known for eight years, and slipped quietly out of the house without awakening my family; and if any poor soul ever had reason to kiss the Son, I did, because if any poor soul was ever set free I enjoyed that liberty. Not only me but all I could behold was in praise to God with me, and I just sat in the grass and marveled at the love of God, and I was assured that nothing stood between me and my Saviour, and if my life was taken I would be forever in his presence and behold his face in righteousness. There was a change because that one that had no hope and was assured in all truth hell was my home, now, if I be taken, I would see the smile of his face. Never have I felt that burden so great since. How long the state of earthly

bliss lasted I do not know now but soon I found a warfare that has not come to an end yet. The fulness of the grace of God will be manifest when we see Him as he is.

When this took place, it was noticed by my family and the children I went to school with, and if the state I first felt had remained I would have joined with those that say the old man is now suited for heaven, but I trust he gave me ears to hear the glorious gospel of His Son who is perfect, and a desire to see him and be like him.

Now I believe we are given the Spirit of adoption after we are born again. Now I do not feel and it is according to my experience, that anything returns to the dust as it was except that which was first taken from the dust. John saw the souls of them that were slain for the word of God and for the testimony they held. (Rev. 6:9-10-11.) In my meditations, that altar was the promise, the promise under which the children of God of old were kept by the power of God until the fullness of time should come, etc.— those that had died in the faith; but when the work of redemption was completed (finished) they were given white robes and to rest yet for a little season (not time). And also we notice that they are still protected and in communication, until their fellow servants also and their brethren, that should be killed as they were, should be fulfilled. Though his people have rested under the promise that Jesus would (Him will ye hear in all things) come, and the white robes are evidence recorded, that Salvation in Him is complete.

Brother Brammer, by experience, I am a sojourner in this world living upon the grace of God, and not very wise; but to me, there is no rest except in His work, and no peace except that He giveth. To me, it does not lessen his love for his people nor the greatness of his work, to say that the body returns to the dust as it was, and Spirit to God who gave it. The Spirit is of God and needed nothing therefore returns immediately to God who gave it. Unknown to me I was born in sin, and by the mercy of God the law became my master, and by trying to fulfill it I found I was a servant of the devil. Jesus in His great work of redemption, (unknown to me, and indeed all I could seem to know at first was that I was blind.) He redeemed me, and sin was condemned in the flesh. And there is the often word, who will deliver me from the body of this death. Farewell,

Your least servant,
Noel F. Conner

CONCERNING THE CHURCH

"In the beginning was the Word, and the Word was with God, and the Word was God." (John 1:1) Genesis 1:26 says, "All things were made by Him and without him was not anything made." According to Ephesians 1:4, the man was chosen in Him before the foundation of the world—so that would be before man was made; also he predesinated us unto the adoption of children.

All of this was done before Adam was made; so man is clear out of the arrangements of establishing the Church of God. Adam and Eve were made, and commanded to be fruitful and multiply. In this I say that the Church of God was planted in Adam, because he has a people in all kindreds and nations . . . Jesus refers to His Body as having many members which make up the church, and they all came through Adam naturally.

When one is born in this world, he is just born of the flesh; for, "That which is born of the flesh is flesh and that which is born of the Spirit is Spirit." When we are only born of the flesh that is all we know anything about, and the things of the world are our first love, our first husband, or first heaven.

The Word spoken of in the text, was born of a woman, and became flesh and dwelt among us. He was conceived in his mother in a bodily shape by the Holy Ghost. He was born into this world man

and God; and he says that it behooved him to come, bleed and die for those that his Father gave him out of the World: that none should be lost but the son of perdition. He lived here thirty and three years, and gave his life for His children that the scriptures might be fulfilled, and gave his life for His children that they might have life, and have it more abundantly. He had the power to lay down his life and power to take it up again .

The Adam family is still helpless, and I believe that Cain and Abel are true figures of the true and the false. Cain would be the type that has never been born again: the Lord rejected his offering, and accepted Abel's. The Word that came to be flesh and dwelt among men, came baptizing with the Holy Ghost, which puts His Spirit in them, and they are born of the Spirit. So, that which is born of the flesh is flesh, and that which is born of the Spirit is Spirit. "The wind bloweth where it listeth, and thou hearest the sound thereof, but canst not tell whence it cometh, and whither it goest: so is every one that is born of the Spirit." Adam the first man is of the earth earthly; Jesus the second man is the Lord from heaven.

When a person is born of the Spirit, his blind eyes are opened, and his deaf ears unstopped: his first love is gone — his first heaven is passed away. He has received a hope in the Lord Jesus Christ and he has entered into his "second heaven," and behold all things have become new. Now he can eat the flesh and drink the blood of the Son of Man, which proves that he is spiritually alive. This agrees with the Apostle Paul when he said that he was kept a prisoner of the Lord Jesus Christ—which means we are kept from doing the things that the lust of the flesh and the pride of the eyes would lead us into.

This new birth makes us love the Lord who gave his life for us — it makes us want to follow Him down into the liquid grave and be baptized as he was. It makes us love our brothers and sisters. It just makes a new person out of us. We are fed on the spiritual food that Christ commanded Peter to feed His sheep and lambs. This Word spoken of in the text, is the vine and those that have been made alive by His Spirit, are the branches. They had to be chosen in Him, because the branch comes up with the vine. So those that were born of Adam and made alive by Jesus Christ, compose His Body, the true and living Church of the Lord Jesus Christ, and is in the world today.

These bodies of ours are terrestial bodies which must die and go back to dust from which they came. 1 Corinthians 51:38 says that God gives it a body as it pleases Him. It is sown a natural body and raised a spiritual body . . . These are celestial bodies and are ready to be said unto, "come ye blessed of my Father, inherit the kingdom prepared for you from the foundation of the world." This is the risen, glorified Church of God.

Written by a poor worm of the dust.

Oscar Howard
Pink Hill, N. C.

ENJOYS READING WRITINGS IN THE SIGNS

1902 McCutcheon
Shrevesport, La. 71108

Dear Editors of the Signs:

It is time for me to renew my subscription. I do so much enjoy the writings of comfort and love from those who have God's laws in their hearts and minds, and are saved by grace and not by works, lest they should boast. It is free — a free gift from God, given to those chosen in Christ in the beginning, who were His, are His, and will always be His, for nothing or no one can pluck them out of His hands: for by the shedding of His own precious blood Christ has redeemed them. He paid the debt that saved them from their sins, and there remains no more price for sin.

There are those who are under the

law and whatsoever the law saith, it saith to those under the law, who depend of their good works to save them; but we know that all our righteousness is as filthy rags. I know well that in my flesh dwells no good thing. Paul says, "But now the righteousness of God without the law is manifested, being witnessed by the law and the prophets." (Romans 3:21) It says also, "Therefore we conclude that a man is justified by faith without the deeds of the law." (Romans 4:28) There are those who depend on God to work all things after the counsel of His own will. These are those Christ prayed for, not for the world but for those the Father gave Him. They depend on Jesus, for He is given judgement over all things in heaven and earth. Jesus was the only one without spot worthy to open the way — righteousness is of the Lord and He is the righteousness of His elect who were chosen in Him in the beginning.

I surely enjoyed reading Gregory Duren's article. He is enlightened, if I understand, and God has blessed him to write so that even I seem to understand his meaning.

I also enjoyed Elder Hardy's letter to a brother. My eyes filled with tears as I read it. Every word seemed to me to spell love, love, love. And God is love. O thank God for giving me eyes to read this book of love. I try sometimes to write, but when I read what I write it doesn't sound good, and I never feel it is fit to send in. Anyway I know that if it is not in accord with Old Baptists you will not print it; and I wouldn't want you to.

I believe our teacher is God, and through experience we learn. God's will be done, not ours.

A little sister in hope,
Kate Mathews

HAS TRAVELED A ROCKY ROAD

Rt. 1, Box 223B
Exmore, Va. 23350

Dear Brother Spangler:

I have wanted to write for a long time, but it seems my mind becomes blank whenever I start, so I leave it off. Since I know there is no good thing in me, I make no excuse for my negligence in renewing my subscription when it was due.

I have been a member of the Primitive Baptist Church for forty-two years, and every one of the same faith, whether far or near, I love dearly. I have a wonderful experience and I have traveled a rocky road, but Jesus has traveled every step of the way with me, or I would have perished along the way. It is so beautiful and sweet to me that I can't tell it — it is locked in the secret recesses of my heart, between my Saviour and I.

God is truth, and whenever I hear the truth preached so ably as I have been blessed to hear, I can't keep back the tears: for it seems that I am at the foot of the cross with my precious Saviour, feeling the anguish and shame he bore for me. I ask myself why He had to suffer for so vile a sinner as I; then the answer comes, If He had not borne the pain then I would not have the blessed assurance that I am His and He is mine. What a sweet assurance! it is more precious than gold, silver or precious stones.

I am enclosing $4.00 for my renewal. I hope I will be more aware next time, if I am still around. But twilight is stealing — it used to be over the sea but now it is closing in ever nearer. I feel a faith and peace serene.

Looking forward to seeing you the 5th Sunday in April. May the good Lord bless and keep you both. Give Sister Spangler my love.

In hope of a better home beyond the skies. Remember me in your prayers.

Sister Nell Gaskill

BEEN READING SIGNS LONG TIME

Charleston, W. Va. 25320
Legg Star Route, Box 354

Dear Editors:

I am a little late in sending check for the *Signs of the Times* renewal. I love the paper so much, and am so thankful for all the editors, for I love the doctrine the *Signs* stands for. I have been reading the paper ever since I was old enough to read. My dear father and mother took the paper, and I have some of several years back.

I ayways would go to the meetings with my father at every opportunity. I do not get to attend meetings very often as I am getting up in age and my husband is not a believer, which makes it very hard for me. Sometimes I don't understand it and get very low, but then I know it is the dear Lord's will. I get much comfort and feel I am blessed in reading the dear *Signs* containing the experiences of the brothers and sisters. I look forward each month for its coming.

May the Lord bless and keep you in His loving care. When you have a mind to pray please remember me, if the Lord blesses you.

Your sister in Christ, I hope,
Lurecy S. McCutcheon

PIGG RIVER ASSOCIATION

The next session of the*Pigg River Association* will be held, the Lord willing, with the church at Camp Branch, Henry County, Virginia, beginning on Friday before the first Sunday in August, 1973. (August 3, 4 and 5)

Camp Branch Church is located in Henry County, Virginia: leaving Rt. 220 at Martinsville, Va., go 8 miles east on Rt. 108 to Rt. 657. From the north turn left off Rt. 220 on Rt. 619 and go to Rt. 890, turn right and go to Rt. 657 on Leatherwood or Dyer's Store Road. The meeting house is just around the curve.

Our correspondents and other brethren and friends are cordially invited to meet with us.

Sister Nancy Haynes, Clerk
Elder Rufus Brown, Mod.

MINUTES OF PRESBYTERY

On Saturday before the first Sunday in February, 1973, the Mill Branch Church met in conference and agreed that we ask that Brother Leon Griffin be set apart to the office of Deacon; and the ordination service was set for Sunday morning at 10:30.

On Sunday morning February 4, 1973 the church met, and conference was opened with hymn and prayer by Elder Wayne Mitchell. The Presbytery was organized by electing Eld. Wayne Mitchell, Moderator, Sister Estelle Joyner Cockrell, Clerk. Ministers and deacons present were invited to seats with us in the service, from Black Creek, Contentnea and Skewarkey.

The Moderator called for the candidate, who was presented by Deacon Amos Williams and seated in front of the ministers: Elders Wayne Mitchell, Harvey Holland and Kenneth Windham. Elder Windham read First Timoty, 3rd chapter; Elder Holland spoke generally on the duties of a deacon; and Elder Mitchell read scriptures and delivered the charge.

The Presbytery being satisfied with the qualifications of the candidate, administered the laying on of hands with prayer.

The ordained Deacon was delivered back to the church as a deacon of the Old School Primitive Baptist Church at Mill Branch, and the right hand of fellowship was extended to him.

A copy of this is to be recorded in the Church Book, and a copy sent to the *Signs of the Times* for publication.

Conference adjourned, and dismissed by the moderator.

Elder Wayne Mitchell, Mod.
Estelle Joyner Cockrell, Clerk

CONTRIBUTIONS TO THE INDIGENT FUND
(To April 1, 1973)

Jean Burns, Ark.	$ 1.00
Mrs. Lester Haning, W. Va.	2.00
Mrs. Ruth Chopell, Tenn.	3.00
C. Wesley Bond, Ore.	1.00
Mrs. Fred Cobb, N. C.	1.00
Mrs. Ruth Daniel, Tex.	1.00
Myrtle Lefferts Estate, N. J.	3,000.00
Mrs. Esther Ruston, Can.	11.00
Dr. F. G. Ruston, Can.	11.00
H. C. Adams, Ky.	3.00
Mrs. J. D. Neely, Ark.	1.00
O. L. Hallins, Va.	3.00
Elder Louis Stewart, Miss.	2.00

Mrs. W. P. Patter, Va.	1.00
Lydia B. Chafin, Ala.	1.00
Gillie Dee Reavis, Tex.	3.00
Harry Ward, Md.	3.00
George F. Benson, Del.	3.00
J. O. Harrod, Ark.	3.00
Mrs. R. L. Milligan, Ark.	3.00
Mrs. T. P. Wilson, Sr., La.	1.00
Mrs. Ruth Wick, Tenn.	1.00
Mrs. Ela Watson, Ga.	1.00
Ross Watson, Ark.	3.00
Maggie Culp, Ky.	1.00
Mrs. Mary H. Brooks, Ala.	3.00
Vivian T. Hardee, N. C.	3.00
Mrs. J. M. Carmack, La.	3.00
Maud Laws, Md.	3.00
W. Campbell, Can.	6.00
Mrs. Nancy Woodard, N. C.	3.00
N. F. Conner, Va.	7.00
Rosa Meadows, Va.	1.00
A Friend, Amarilla, Tex.	3.00

STRICT BAPTIST LITERATURE

Sermons by J. C. Philpot, long out of print, are being re-published. Also sermons and writings by other Strict Baptist Ministers. We are glad to announce such good literature can again be supplied. Write for complete list and prices.

PRIMITIVE PUBLICATIONS
Rt. 2, Elon College, N. C. 27244
U. S. Distr. for these publications

FOURTH OF JULY MEETING

The regular Fourth of July services will be held at Pine Creek Church, Floyd County, Virginia.

The Meeting House is located just off U. S. Route 221, leading from Floyd to Roanoke, Virginia. Those going by way of Floyd Courthouse, turn off 221 to the left about five miles from Floyd at an old store building. Those from the east turn right at the store building, and the Meeting House is about one-half mile. Services to begin at 10 A. M.

For a number of years an all-day service has been held at Pine Creek Church on the Fourth of July, attended by a number of ministers and a large gathering of members and friends.

A cordial invitation is extended to all lovers of the truth.

D. V. Spangler

Danville, Virginia **June, 1973**

SIGNS OF THE TIMES
Subscription price $4 per year — $7 two years
Published each month by
SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.
Established 1832
Devoted to the Old School Baptist Cause
BUSINESS OFFICE
R. F. D. 1, Box 539, Beechwood Lane
Danville, Va. 24541
EDITORS
Elder David V. Spangler
R. F. D. 1, Box 539, Beechwood Lane
Danville, Va. 24541
Elder John D. Wood
P. O. Box 186, Manassas, Va. 22110
ASSOCIATE EDITORS
Elder W. D. Griffin
Rt. 6, Box 84, Fayette, Ala. 35555
Elder E. J. Lambert
306 Richardson St.
Winnsboro, Texas 75494

All letters for this paper containing subscriptions and remittances should be mailed to Danville, Virginia, as shown below. All notices of meetings and obituaries should be mailed directly to P. O. Box 186, Manassas, Virginia 22110. Articles for publication may be mailed to either address.

SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.
R. F. D. 1, Box 539 Beechwood Lane
Danville, Va. 24541

EDITORIAL

I CORINTHIANS 4:6,7

"And these things, brethren, I have in a figure transferred to myself and to Apollos for your sakes; that ye might learn in us not to think of men above that which is written, that no one of you be puffed up for one against another, for who maketh thee to differ from another? and what hast thou that thou didst not receive? now if thou didst receive it, why dost thou glory, as if thou hadst not received it?"

Why did the apostle say that he had transferred to himself and Apollos in a figure these lofty things? It seems that neither one of them had indulged in such fanciful thinking as this, to wit, that they had received anything save that which came from the Lord. A man with a history like this man could never

say anything else than that he had received all from the Lord. He could never say that it was by his achievement that he was different from other Jews. I kindly ask that we carefully examine his status before the brethren and before the Lord. He did not know Christ; he did not know how to do the work that is required of a child of God; he did not know how to perform that which is good; he did do the things that he did not desire to do; he did not do the things that he desired to do; he was the chief of sinners at the time of all his history in the time state; he did not know anything as he ought; he was constantly being brought into captivity to the law of sin which was in his members; he did not have anything good dwelling in his flesh; he was the least of all saints; he was not meet (sufficient) to be an apostle; he was the least of the apostles. It is not his intention, either by word or precept or example, to say that any gift or talent or reception of it, is from his efforts. Wouldn't the apostle be a poor specimen to lay down such a claim as that? Wouldn't he be the weakest excuse for saying that our merits are the cause of what we receive? I am well aware that some will say, What dry technical matter the elder is dealing with. Yes, that is true, but only if we feel that we have received something from a source other than the Lord. How do you feel? That is the important question. Have you been thinking of your merits when gifts are dispensed? If so, the apostle is specially transferring the doctrinal thesis to himself. Why does he do that? Because the Voice of Inspiration is looking down the vista of time and is viewing the tendency of men to think too highly of men, to think of themselves as having received these things by their own worthiness and ability. He has set himself forward as not being worthy of the least of the gifts that the Lord has bestowed upon them, much less to have wrought them out by his skill.

After giving us all of the ways in which he is not fit, not able to attain unto the high calling of God, he then tells us so clearly and fully and explicitly how that these things are given to him. He is telling us that it was by the grace and calling of God that changed his life from that of an ignorant persecutor to that of a humble recipient of God's mercies; that he has not received anything save what the Lord has given. Could any forbid his clear language that he was what he was by the grace of God? Did he misrepresent the experience of God's children when he declared that he was what he was by the grace of God. Or is that when the pattern was cut it was cut wrong? In his writing to the Corinthians, he tells them (and us, or does he?) that he was what he was by the grace of God. Was this true? If it was true with him, what relationship is there between the apostle and us. We must ever remember that he is presenting himself as an example so that men will not think more of one another than they ought. Too, the apostle tells the Ephesians that they are presently saved by grace. Then this is not a weak grace; it is not a grace that the sinner can use or not use according to his feelings; it is saving grace among the Ephesians.

What I am reaching after is to know whether the grace that saved them at Ephesus was the same kind of grace that made Paul what he was at the time of his writing to the Corinthians. If so, then how fitting that the Holy Spirit inspired him to call attention to men that they not think more of themselves than they ought. He is the perfect example of one that is made different by the grace of God; he is a perfect example of one that has not received anything save that which the Lord gave. If a man is what he is by the grace of God, everything that he receives is something that he would not have had but for the grace of God. If a whole church is saved by the grace of God, then all that they get in the kingdom of heaven will be a gift from God to them. To the brethren at Rome he said, Even so then *at this present time* also there is a rem-

nant according to the election of grace. And if by grace (in the present time), then is no more of works (in this present time): otherwise grace is no more grace. But if it be of works (in this present time), then is it no more of grace (in this present time): otherwise work is no more work (in this present time). I am unable to see how that any of the Corinthians or Romans or Ephesians could ever say that they had received anything except from the Lord's hand. For them to have thought so certainly would have been thinking too highly of men.

Our blessed Lord was thankful that His Father had hid things from the wise and prudent and had revealed them unto babes. O, do you really mean to say that these babes had to earn the things given to them? Would you say that? Now turn back to the apostle. He was thankful to God at all times on behalf of his brethren. Why was he grateful? For what was he grateful? He was thankful for the grace of God which was given them in Christ Jesus. This is the source from whence we receive our blessings. Surely our heavenly Father would not have loved us in such a manner as to sacrifice His Son to die for us, and yet treasure and lay up in Him an inferior grace that would not save us in the hour of need. If the throne of grace is that weak, what would be the use of praying to it, or coming to it for help in the hour of need?

"Oh how great is thy goodness, which thou hast laid up for them that fear thee; which thou hast wrought for them that trust in thee before the sons of men." (Psa. 31:19) This goodness was laid up for us, and wrought for us. O my soul why art thou cast down? The Lord has laid up and wrought all of the goodness and mercy that you will ever need in this vale. It is not any wonder that Paul thanked God for His grace which was given to his brethren. What did this grace do for them? Did it give them some of the things that they received? And did they have to earn the others? If language means anything (and it does) then by all means this grace enriched them in everything. If this grace did enrich them in everything (and it did) what did they ever receive except that which God gave and which His grace enriched to their benefit? Remember, dear reader, that it enriched them in everything. Remember the language of our text, to wit, that the example used did not permit the thinking of more than we ought of any man. *Who* hath made thee to differ? Please tell me, other than Christ, who has made you to differ. *What* have you got that you did not receive? Please, let us have the truth of the matter. What have we got that we did not receive? If thou didst receive it, *why* do you glory as though you didst not receive it?

Yes, I know the usual argument just here. It is being said that I am making Paul say that grace enriches us to use profane language, to drink intoxicating beverages, to frequent places of ill repute and all other vices. You do not believe any such a thing, dear brethren. You know that for nearly fifty years my pen has assailed such a blasphemous doctrine. The Lord has wrought all of our works in us, but he is not talking about any other works than Paul is referring to when he tells us what the fruits of the Spirit are. These fruits come from His work, definitely not ours. Every one of them is wrought in us by His grace, and this is the most enrichening work, the most satisfying, the most enjoyable work that has ever been given to a poor sinner; and when it is thus wrought, he or she will say that we have received it all from the Lord. This grace will enable us to talk right, for there is not a word in our tongue but what the Lord knows it and His grace will discover to us at the proper time rich utterances, and give us such a measure of knowledge that we will break out in singing and say, "I know that my redeemer liveth." This grace, even this grace to live by, will be exactly like it was in the day the testimony of

Christ was confirmed in us. Was ever anything so beautiful, so lovely, so confirming? Paul has prayed for us all in every place that this grace be given us, and that it be as effectual as it was in the first movement of it in our lives when Christ said unto us, "Thy sins are all forgiven." This confirmed our hope; this testimony was effectual in weaning us from thinking too highly of any man; of thinking that we get anything save as a gift from above. (James I:16,-17) And this first reception of the things of Christ are to be continued as was the first confirmation of His testimony to us to the end that we do not come behind in any gift. If there has been anything found in the Bible better than this, I have not found it. If there is anything needed except these gifts of grace I have not found it in the Bible, nor have I ever heard of one that experienced it. If any one claims to have achieved anything by an effort of their own, I hereby declare most emphatically that the same gift from above gives that same thing.

Once more I call your attention to our election. The sun is getting too low; the shadows are lengthening out too far for me to tamper with salvation. Tomorrow will find many of us gone the way of the earth, and one day, ere long, the poor sinful writer will fall to rise no more in this life. Please deal with me in a tender manner; please deal with me in my weakness. "Blessed be the God and Father of our Lord Jesus Christ who hath blessed us with all spiritual blessings in heavenly places in Christ; according *as* he hath chosen us in him before the foundation of the world, that we should be holy and without blame before him in love." (Eph. 1:3,4) If God did choose us in Christ before the world was founded, then *as* he chose us, he, also, blessed us with all spiritual blessings. I never finished the ninth grade (I regret this) but I am not afraid to say that in the same manner, at the same time, and according as he did the first, so also, did he do the second; that as much certainty as there was in the one, that equally so, no more, no less, as much in the other. If I do not get the blessings that I am blessed with in Christ, I see just as much likelihood that I will not get the ultimate of my election in Christ. I am sure that no grammarian, no linguist, no composer of sentences will destroy my meaning and use of the little word *as* as used in this passage. God did choose His people in Christ, and at that time He did bless them with all spiritual blessings. The man or woman that is able to find a flaw or lack in the blessings being received by the objects for which they were designed, will, at that time, and with the same arguments and the same Scriptures that he uses, find a flaw and failure in the election of God. According to Paul's writing by inspiration, which is my text at this time, the brethren at Ephesus, and those that the other epistles were written to, will receive these spiritual blessings in time, and that they will not have any other spiritual blessings in time.

"He that spared not his own Son, but delivered him up for us all, how shall he not with him freely give us all things." (Rom. 8:32) As I write, it is the holiday season. I have already heard parents threaten their offspring with the time worn threat, If you are not a better child, I will not get you anything for the holiday. If I could follow them a few days after the holidays I could find some that take the gift away because of bad conduct. This is called in modern vernacular as Indian giving. This kind of giving from God to His people is not found in the New Testament. God's word is forever settled in heaven (Psa. 119:89). How sweet this is to my poor lamenting and troubled heart; how it buoys up my drooping spirit. His word is settled in the region *of sublime bliss and glory where the evil passion of men will never change it, where the religious fanaticism will never add to it. If His word had been settled in many minds of any on earth how long, dear tried soul, would it have been before it was unsettled? Since it

is settled in heaven before the sons of men trod the shores of Galilee, how shall He not with him freely give us all things. It is not, *how can He give us all things*; it is not that way, but it is, how shall He not with Him freely give us all things? Will any of my readers answer the question? Will you say that he can not, or that He will not? The language simply means that since He did not spare His own Son, but did deliver Him up for us all, that He will, having entered into covenant to do so, give us all things. (2 Sam. 23:5) All of these things belong to the people of God. We would not have gotten one thing, had not God spared His Son, but having delivered Him for us all, He likewise bought and paid for all of the things of the kingdom, and, since that He can not deny Himself, He will not, nor He can not, deny us one of these gifts. Our Father knows the things that we need, and He gives them to us (Mat. 6:8; 7:-11). Our Father will not withhold any thing from these that walk uprightly (Psa. 84:11). He has given us all things, and they are promised and incorporated into the whole of the covenant before the world was founded; and Paul tells us about this twice (Eph. I:3,4). "Let no man glory in men. For all things are yours; whether Paul, or Apollos, or Cephas, or the world, or life, or death, or things present, or things to come; all are yours; and ye are Christ's; and Christ is God's." (I Cor. 3:21,23)

I am not dealing with a bi-sected or an isolated portion of Scripture. The text carries us all over the Bible. If given grace and a spirit of understanding the subject grows and grows, and I do hope the contemplation of so vast a fulness as is this, lifts up the down cast eyes and causes the heart to leap and skip in holy ecstasy, and the pace of the tattered and gnarled feet to step a little faster towards that which is so sweet. These are they that have experienced the receiving of grace, the receiving of a kingdom that cannot be moved (Heb. 12:28; 13:9), and, having received grace, they rejoice in the same and give glory and honor to Him that lives and abides forever. Their faith will not be in traditions and formalities and customs and rites; and, praise God, they will not be thinking more highly of one another than they ought. As I write my eyes are lifted heavenward to the everlasting and inexhaustible love of God for poor sinners; I am carried backwards forty-nine years ago this week (December, 1972) to a time when my resources gave out. I write from experience, not from hearsay, not from observation. I came to the end of my own strength. I played my record out. I had absolutely nothing left that could be brought into the presense of God as an offering for atonement. I feel to hope that I lost my life (that is, I lost it as a quality worthwhile), but that He, the one that reduces all His children to poverty, gave me another life in the merits of the Lord Jesus Christ, and I do hope that since then, I, too, have not counted my life dear unto me, but that as much as has been given me, I have been ready to preach and write and get up at midnight to speak and to talk to poor troubled hearts and minds. And, when I am carried back in retrospection to that illustrious day of deliverance, I am blessed to sing,

"Amazing grace how sweet the sound that saved a wretch like me,"

And as I look back and come to the present, I continue to sing,

"'Tis grace has brought me safe thus far and grace will lead me home."

God willing, more later.

WDG

VOICES OF THE PAST

"He being dead yet speaketh"

VIRTUAL UNION VS. ACTUAL UNION

We have read some very labored articles which have been written against the doctrine of eternal, vital union of our Lord Jesus Christ and his mystical body, the Church, in which the writers

have attempted to draw a line between what they call a virtual eternal, and an actual eternal union, admitting the former, but denying the latter. Some of the less descerning of the saints have become perplexed, and we have been frequently called on to define the difference.

Before attempting to do so, we will remark, that every expression of Bible truth by which the Church of the living God, which is the ground and pillar of the truth, is or over has been distinguished from the world or anti-christ has been assailed in the same sly and insidious manner. Predestination, election, special redemption, regeneration, final preservation of the saints in grace to glory, the resurrection of the dead, and ultimate glory of the heirs of salvation, have shared the same fate. Read to the arminian, "Whom he (God) did foreknow, them he also did predestinate to be conformed to the image of his Son," &c. "Having predestinated us to the adoption of children," &c. "Him being delivered up, by the determinate counsel and foreknowledge of God, ye have taken and by wicked hands have crucified and slain." Ah, says he, I believe in predestination; but not in absolute predestination! Well let us see: What kind of predestination can that be which is not *absolute?* Something like this. The Lord had a design, a purpose or a will to do certain things if men or devils would allow him to do so; but nothing in reality made certain by the counsel or predestination of God. This is in reality a flat denial of predestination in toto, yet it is what predestination must be if it be not absolute.

We believe in election. O, yes, says the self-conceited freewiller, certainly, I believe election; but not eternal sovereign, personal election. But that God chose to save all who would comply with certain terms, perform certain conditions and makes use of certain means. A man must be lamentably stupid who cannot perceive that this is a full denial of election altogether. Special redemption, yes, says Andrew Fuller, and all his motley echoes, we believe it is *special* in its design and in its effect, but general in its nature, and so general that all sinners, if they are so disposed can avail themselves of its full benefit. Thus professing to believe it to be *special,* deny its specialty, and rest its efficacy on the will of the creature, and thereby disallow the saving virtue of the blood of Christ. Regeneration. With one voice all the work-mongrel tribes of the earth agree the sinner must be born again. But at the same time deny that the new birth brings forth anything that the sinner did not possess before the birth; no seminal pre-existence of the life which the birth brings forth — no begetting by the heavenly parents, but a mere change of purpose and pursuit, a new-modeling of the carnal mind, and a new formation of the old man. Perhaps this may be a *virtual,* but not *actual* regeneration. All who are this *virtually* born again, if such a thing could be, would present a race of fatherless children — bastards and not sons. Perseverance is admitted, if they may be allowed to supply the condition, *if they hold out faithful, &c.* Anything that will strip the crown from the head of Christ, and crown the sinner as his own savior, they seem very willing to admit. The resurrection is only admitted with such qualifications as either, *it is past already,* or that it does not mean what the scriptures affirm, that "He that raised up Jesus from the dead, shall also quicken your mortal bodies by his spirit that dwells in you."

We come now to our subject, and will enquire, What is meant by Eternal Vital Union?

2. Does such a Union exist? And if so,
3. Is it Actual or Virtual?

By the term eternal we mean that which was before all time. The word *vital* means life, and union is oneness — identity as a unit.

What kind of life does God give to his people; is it eternal, or is it only time-life? John says, this is the record that God hath given us eternal life. 1 John v; and Jesus says, "I give to them *eternal*

life." Many other express declarations of scripture prove that the life given to the children of God is eternal, and consequently did as fully exist before they individually and experimentally received it, as afterwards. If it did not exist before it was implanted in us or communicated to us by the new birth, then why is it called eternal? The eternity of it is attested by the declaration that it was with the Father and was manifested. (I John I.) This life is hid in God, those who receive it, receive it by being begotten of his own will, and born of God. Not of blood, nor of the will of the flesh, nor of the will of man, but of God. This vitality then is eternal vitality or eternal life which was with God, the Father, before it was manifested. Having then settled by scripture testimony the two points, namely, the life and *its eternal character*, we come to the word *union* in its connection with the terms *eternal, vital.*

2. Did such an union exist? It seems almost like insulting the intelligence of the reader to ask, was this life a plurality, was it legions, or was it one life as it was with the Father before all worlds? Was it more than a unit, when given to us in Christ Jesus according as we were chosen in him before the foundation of the world? If it was more than one life perhaps some one can tell us how many lives it was, but if it was one and the self-same life as it originated in God the Father and is hid in him, if it was but one and the same life as given to us in Christ Jesus before the world began, then the controversy on the subject of eternal vital union may cease, for one of the two propositions must be admitted or the Bible rejected. To deny that a vital union or a union of spiritual vitality did so exist in eternity before all time, is rank infidelity, for God has so declared it. This life was and is, and forever shall continue to be that which makes us one with Christ, as Christ is one with the Father, and that Christ and the Church are thus identified in, is positively asserted by Christ himself. He is in them, and they are in him. He also is in the Father, and the Father is in him, and so completely, so that he that hath seen him, hath seen the Father also. And we ask, who has ever seen the Son, who hath not seen the Church also, seeing that he is in the Church, and the Church is in Him. He is the head, the Church is his body; and does a head and its body make more than one man or person? "For as the body is one, and hath many members, and all the members of that one body, being many, are one body, so also is Christ." 1 Cor. xii, 12. Then Christ the head and his Church with all her legitimate members, being many in membership, are but one unit in life or vitality. Christ says, "I am the way, and the truth, and the life; no man cometh unto the Father but by me." If it be admitted that Christ is truly the life of the Church, the true God and eternal life, then that same life which unites him to the Church as his body, unites his body, the Church, to him as her head. If it be admitted that Christ is now to-day the head of the Church, will they presume to say that he was not the head of his Church yesterday? Dare any one deny the announcement of the Holy Ghost. Jesus Christ, the same yesterday, to-day and forever. Of course, when we speak of Christ in his oneness with the headship of the Church as his body, we speak of him in his mediatorial character as the Son of God, and so revealed with power.

3. Is this union of oneness of life in Jesus Christ *actual* or only *virtual?* As neither of these words are used in the inspired writings in connection with the union of Christ and the Church, we must depend upon our lexicons for their signification; Webster's Dictionary is the recognized standard of our language in the principal colleges of our country. His definition is—*Actual*: 1. real or effective, or that exists truly and absolutely; 2. exist-in act; real; in opposition to speculative.

Virtually: In efficacy or effect only; by means of some other influence, or the instrumentality of something else.

According therefore to the established and acknowledged laws of our language, those who hold the doctrine of eternal, actual, vital union, believe that the life of the Church of God is one life and that it really, effectively, truly and absolutely did exist in eternity before the world began, in a sense opposite to that of mere speculation.

While those who deny that it was *actual,* deny that it was *real,* or that it existed *truly* and *absolutely,* in a sense opposed to that which is only *speculative.* And those who deny that this union was actual before the world began, but admit that it was *virtually* existing in eternity, deny that it was *really, truly or absolutely* so, but in efficacy or effect only; and that efficacy or effect could only be developed or produced by the *means* or *instrumentality* of something else.

Now which of these positions, if either, do the scriptures and the teaching of the spirit in our experience establish? To us it is very clear that if this union of the life of the Church in Jesus Christ existed in him before the world began, it was more than a speculation — that it was a reality. If it was not then a reality, a fact, what is there in the communication of that eternal life to us experimentally in the new birth, that can make the life what it was not before we were made to feel its power? But one will say, the word *actual* signifies an *act* or *action.* This Webster admits in a secondary sense, not in its primary signification. Well, be it so; are we not told that the gift of God is eternal life through Jesus Christ, our Lord? Does not the giving a thing imply an act or an action? Certainly it does. Well, when was the act or action of giving us eternal life in Jesus Christ performed? We are told that God hath blessed us with *all* spiritual blessings in heavenly places in Christ Jesus, according as he hath chosen us in him before the foundation of the world. Is eternal life a spiritual blessing? It certainly is not a mere temporal blessing, then it was actually given us in him before the foundation of the world. God hath given us eternal life, and this life is in his Son. The *gift,* not *gifts* of God is eternal life through Jesus Christ, our Lord. It is given us in him and through him it is in due time communicated to all the members of his body when they pass from death unto life, are born again, and brought into the unity of the faith and knowledge of the Son of God. If the work of the Spirit in the new birth is the action which makes this union actual, then we set aside the reality of grace given us in Christ before the world began, and instead of the *gift* of God is eternal life, we should read it the *gifts of God,* there are as many distinct gifts as there are members in the body. And as the relationship of *nearest of kin* could not exist in *reality* before the life union existed, the consequence must be that when the Lord Jesus died for his members on the cross, we, who now live upon the earth, were not really, truly and absolutely so united with and related to him, as to allow us any part or lot in the atonement.

Much confusion prevails where brethren confound this *vital union* with our individual experience of it when brought into it. The union, spiritually, was as perfect before we were brought experimentally into the enjoyment of it, as it is now, or ever will be. But in our earthly, carnal, sinful nature we had no union with Christ, but were children of wrath even as others; nay, we were dead in sins and enmity against God, and enemies to him by wicked works. But although the holy law of God cursed us in the earthly Adam; yet for the great love wherewith he loved us in Christ Jesus, even when we were in ourselves, that is in our earthly nature, dead in sins, he hath quickened us together with Christ, and hath raised us together and made us sit together in the heavenly places in him; and thus by grace are we saved through faith, and that not of ourselves, it is the gift of God, not of works, lest any man should boast. For we are his workmanship, created in Christ Jesus unto good works, which

God hath before ordained that we should walk therein.

We all know that our earthly nature is estranged from God; and in it we are strangers and foreigners, requiring to be redeemed from the earth, called by grace, quickened by the spirit and translated into the kingdom of God's dear Son. This gift of God, which is eternal life, was not given us in the earthly Adam, neither was our earthly carnal and corrupt nature given to us in Christ. The first Adam is of the earth, earthy, and as is the earthy, such also are they that are earthy. But it was given us in the Son of God, who is the Lord from heaven; as is the heavenly, such also are they that are heavenly. Our natural birth developes us in the one life in which we were created in the earthly Adam, and a spiritual, new and heavenly birth developes or makes manifest in us, experimentally that one life which was hid in God, and which is now made manifest by the appearing of the great God and our Savior Jesus Christ.

In conclusion, we do not regard either the words *actual* or *virtual* as necessary, or they would have been supplied in the divine volume. But when men deny the reality of this eternal, vital union or oneness of life and say it is only *virtual*, or that it is not so in fact or in truth, we are compelled to resist them, and contend that is an eternal reality.

(Editorial by Elder Gilbert Beebe, March 1, 1860)

OBITUARIES

DESSIE MAE LAMBERT

As we continue to advance in life, there are few things more keenly felt than the departure, one by one, of dear and esteemed brethren; and at each departure is a loud, personal, and repeated warning to us that we too shall soon be numbered with them, although this does not remove our grief that in this world we shall see their face and hear their voice no more.

On November 4, 1911 it pleased God to send this precious one into the home of Leander and Emmaline Williams. She was married to Elder E. J. Lambert November 17, 1934. Sister Lambert asked for a home with the Primitive Baptist Church of Cedar Hill near Amity, Arkansas, received and was baptized by Elder Lambert in 1935. After moving to Winnsboro in 1949, she asked that her membership be moved to Good Hope Church near Winnsboro where she remained as active member until her death.

Sister Lambert departed this life on January 4, 1973 in her home at 306 Richardson Street, Winnsboro, Texas. She leaves to mourn her death, her husband Elder Lambert of Winnsboro; one son, Charles Lambert of Hot Springs, Arkansas; one sister, Florence Boggs of Camden, Arkansas; several nieces and nephews along with a host of friends.

Her sudden death came as a shock to her beloved husband and many friends, but not so to her all wise God for He knew before the foundation of the world the exact moment he would call her from the walks of this life.

Sister Lambert was a true and most faithful companion to her husband for over 38 years and was so much a part of the cause for which he has been called. Very few people realize the added sacrifices that God called ministers' wives have to endure. They find it necessary in most cases to travel many miles, to be away from home on most week ends. The ups and downs that are prevalent in the lives of a minister are also prevalent in theirs. But oh, how faithful they are in understanding that the life of a minister is not his own but belongs to the dear people of God. Sister Lambert fully realized this, and the welfare of her husband was her constant concern. She was a true servant of the church and had a fervent love for the brethren often entertaining great numbers in their home.

Our great loss is her eternal gain for God in his word sets a special value on the death of the righteous. "Precious in the sight of the Lord is the death of the saints." "The memory of the just is blessed." They are as a sweet odor ascending to heaven. They are removed in kindest affection. They are described as "not dead but sleeping." They are also classed by the blessed Spirit as "the dead in Christ." John in his vision saw the saints, "dead in Christ." clad in white raiment with palms in their hands, and crowns of glory on their heads.

Sister Lambert's remains were laid to rest at Good Hope Cemetery six miles east of Winnsboro to await the appointment of God when "the Lord himself shall descend from heaven with a shout, with the voice of the archangel, and with the trump of God; and the dead in Christ shall rise first. Then we which are alive and remain shall be caught up together with them in the clouds, to meet the Lord in the air: and so shall we ever be with the Lord."

Her funeral was conducted by the writer, along with Elders John Lee Smith, W. W. Taylor, C. M. Haygood, Lloyd Wall, and C.

M. Morris.

Joe L. Hamrick

Be it resolved, at Good Hope Church on Sunday March 25th, that the obituary of Sister Dessie Mae Lambert be written by Elder Joe L. Hamrick. That a copy be sent to the family, a copy to the *Signs of the Times* for publication, and a copy recorded in our church book.

Elder Lambert, Moderator
Sister Gertrude Jones, Clerk

DEACON CLAUDE TIPP HALL

The subject of this sketch, Deacon Claude Tipp Hall, of Person County, N. C. was born May 13, 1890, and departed this life October 1, 1972. He was the son of Joseph H. and Ninnie Jones Hall, and grandson of Elder Andrew N. Hall.

He was united in marriage to Miss Addie Jones October 14, 1915. He is survived by his widow and five children: Madeline Eaker, Huldah Berryhill, Nancy Hall, and John L. and C. T. Hall, Jr.

Brother Hall was received into Shiloh Primitive Baptist Church, Person County, N. C. in July, 1910; and was ordained Deacon in July, 1918. He served as Assistant Clerk of the Lower Country Line Association from 1919 to 1929.

He operated a very large farm, and filled a number of responsible positions with the Federal Government in relation to agriculture.

It was my privilege to have a close acquaintance with dear Brother Hall, whom I loved very much. He was of a gentle disposition, yet firm in the doctrine of Salvation by Grace. To him the doctrine of Absolute Predestination of all things was as much a part of the doctrine of Election as any other cardinal priniciple of doctrine. Yet he manifested a charitable attitude toward those who did not see as he did.

The family, church and community have suffered a great loss, but our brother has left evidence that he died in the triumph of a living faith; and our loss is his eternal gain.

The writer walked sweetly in the gospel with our dear brother over forty years, and was privileged to baptize all his living brothers and his son, C. T., Jr., while supplying at Shiloh Church. Little did I think when we parted on the fourth Sunday in September, that I would see him no more here below.

May the lovely spirit manifested in our brother abide with his family, and may God bless his dear widow and family with reconciliation to His Holy will. His funeral was conducted by Elder C. B. Davis, Jr., and the writer. Interment was in the Shiloh Church Cemetery.

D. V. Spangler

BROTHER MERILL SHOCKLEY

Brother Shockley was born December 27, 1875 and departed this life January 24, 1973.

Born to John H. Shockley and Sarah Elizabeth Dickerson Shockley, he married Sarah Lizzie Fooks. To this union nine children were born, two having passed away and seven survive. Two sisters also survive, as well as many grandchildren.

Brother Shockley was baptized October 26, 1924, by Elder J. C. Mellott, and united with the membership of Nassaongo Church the same day, and remained a faithful and loving member until his death. Some time afterwards he was appointed a deacon and filled that capacity well.

About two years ago he become ill because of age and other infirmities, and went to stay with a daughter and later transferred to the Frederick Memorial Hospital where he passed away.

The funeral service was held at the Holloway Funeral Home in Salisbury, Md., by his present pastor, Elder James F. Poole. Burial was at Wicomico Memorial Park Cemetery.

His presence will be missed among the churches. He was loved and greatly respected. We bow to the wise act of our Holy God, who gave him life and then called him home.

Written by Sister Mollie Fooks at the request of the family and by direction of the church.

Elder James F. Poole

BROTHER WILLIAM L. CASEY

Brother Will Casey was born near Pyatt, Arkansas, on September 21, 1893. He died October 23, 1972 in Crescent Convalescent Home in Yakima, Wash. at the age of 79. He and Ader Price were married in 1913. They moved to Yakima County with their family in 1936. He owned and operated a fruit ranch on Summitview Extension and Cowiche until he retired in 1958.

Brother Casey was shown the truth in Christ at an early age and when he learned where the Primitive Baptists were meeting, he and Sister Casey came and asked for a home in Pleasant Grove Church. They were baptized by Elder Ernest Attebury in July, 1964. Brother Casey was strong in his belief in salvation by Grace and never missed a meeting when he was able to attend church.

Survivors, besides his wife, are two sons, Ulis of Cowiche, Wash., and Ewell of Tieton, Wash.; four daughters, Mrs. Ruth Smith of Spokane, Mrs. Retha Bogle of Yakima, Mrs. Joy Witherell of Tieton and Mrs. Dorothy Jo Iverson of Seattle, and four sisters, also 15 grandchildren and 6 great grandchildren.

We of the Pleasant Grove Church miss

Brother Casey, but grieve not as those who have no hope.

Daisy A. Baker

JAMES P. SCEARCE

By request I will try to write an obituary of James P. Scearce. He was born in Pittsylvania County, Virginia, November 24, 1888. At the time of his death May 28, 1972, he was past eighty-three years old.

He was the son of Thomas and Betty Green Scearce, and lived in the Mount Cross Community for twenty-five years. He was never married.

He joined the Mount Ararat Primitive Baptist Church August 18, 1968, and faithfully filled his place in the church until his death. Written by

S. A. Clark

BERTHA BRINSON WHALEY

Sister Whaley, age 79, departed this life September 6, 1972.

She united with Sand Hill Primitive Baptist Church in Duplin County, N. C. June 8, 1958. She was faithful to attend her church and meetings almost until the end. She manifested an humble hope in our Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ. We feel in our hearts that our loss is her eternal gain.

Surviving are two daughters: Thelma Southerland and Martha Dixon; also one grandson. They were very faithful in taking their mother to church as long as she lived.

Her funeral was conducted at Sand Hill Church by her pastor, Elder Curtiss Rains and Elder D. B. Stokes, and she was laid to rest in the church cemetery beneath a mound of beautiful flowers.

Done by order of conference Saturday before the second Sunday in December, 1972.

Elder Curtiss Rains, Mod.
Brother Brantley Kennedy, Clerk

RUBELL TRIPP PILGREEN

Sadly we write of the death of our beloved sister, Rubell Tripp Pilgreen, who departed this life May 16, 1972, at the age of sixty-five. She was the daughter of Luther and Lucreta Stokes Tripp, and was the widow of Zeb Pilgreen. Her funeral was conducted by Elder Joseph L. Sawyer and Elder A. P. Mewborn at Wilkersons' Funeral Chapel, Greenville, N. C., and she was laid to rest at Winterville, N. C.

She is survived by a daughter, Mrs. Sadie Lou Braxton of the home; a son, W. L. Pilgreen of near Greenville; two sisters, Mrs. Jack Tripp, Fountain, N. C. and Mrs. Willie Gray, Greenville, N. C.; one brother, Horace Tripp, Greenville; and by seven grandchildren and seven great grandchildren.

Sister Rubell was a gracious woman, gentle, kind and compassionate. She was a firm believer in salvation by grace, and united with Hancocks Primitive Baptist Church in March, 1928, and was a faithful member until her death. She had been in failing health for many years, but was always at her church meetings unless providentially hindered. She loved her church and loved to mingle with her brethren. It gave her great pleasure to be in their midst and to hear the gospel proclaimed. Her faith was evidenced by her walk in life.

The church has suffered a great loss, but feel that our loss has been her eternal gain. We extend heartfelt sympathy to her family.

Done by order of conference in regular session February 17, 1973.

Elder Kenneth Windham, Mod.
Nina B. McLawhorn, Clerk

LONNIE J. STOCKS

It is with a sad heart that we write of the passing of our esteemed brother, Lonnie J. Stocks, who was born June 7, 1891 in Ayden Township, Pitt County, N. C. He departed this life June 17, 1972, at the age of eighty-one years. He was the son of Benjamin and Josephene Simmons Stocks. He was married to Rosa Harrell September 17, 1924, who survives. In addition to his wife he is survived by two sons, Elbert Lee Stocks, Tarboro, N. C., and Benjamin Harrell Stocks, of the home; and four grandchildren.

Funeral services were held June 19, 1972 at Farmer's Funeral Chapel in Ayden by Elder A. P. Mewborn and Elder Joseph L. Sawyer, and he was laid to rest in the Ayden Cemetery.

Brother Stocks was a firm believer in salvation by grace, and by a confession of faith united with Hancocks Church several years ago. He was ordained a deacon in May, 1941. He was a faithful member and deacon who loved his church, and attended regularly as long as health would permit. Brother Lonnie was a man of quiet dignity, a man of honor and integrity: one whose walk in life was worthy of emulation. The members of Hancocks Primitive Baptist Church feel a great loss, and extend their heart felt sympathy to the family.

Done by order of Conference in regular session February 17, 1972. Written by A. F. Rowe and Nina B. McLawhorn.

Elder Kenneth Windham, Mod.
Nina B. McLawhorn, Clerk

Signs of the Times

DEVOTED TO THE OLD SCHOOL BAPTIST CAUSE

"The Sword of the Lord and of Gideon"

VOL. 141 **DANVILLE, VA., JULY, 1973** **NO. 7**

IS IT TIME TO RENEW
YOUR SUBSCRIPTION?
IF YOUR EXPIRATION DATE
IS 7/73
IT EXPIRES WITH THIS ISSUE

4 Maple Lane,
Pennington, N. J. 08534

Dear Elder and Sister Wood:

It was such a joy to see you once again at the Primitive Baptist Home Trustee meeting, and reminded I had not written anything just lately for the *Signs*.

Most of my beautiful spiritual experiences have come to me while among the herbs and flowers, so I will relate one by comparison with the Coriander plant and it's seed.

The manna of Old Testament times fell at night in the wilderness journey and was found under the dew in the morning as the sun rose. It was white and round like a Coriander seed. Moses compared the manna to its seed. Much spiritual meaning is alive in this little round white seed, for white is suggestive of spiritual purity, and its roundness gives evidence that eternal life has no ending. But something more comes to me with much sweetness; the fresh seed and foliage of the plant is unpleasant to smell, but, strange as it may seem, the ripe seed is fragrant and becoming even more fragrant with age. How liken are my days to that of the Coriander seed, when through seasons of unpleasant experiences I have come little by little, precept upon precept, to glimpse the spiritual fruits of life. And it is not until now have I became aware all the unpleasantness has passed away, and a wondrous fragrance is in its stead, growing ever sweeter as I experience or perceive it all about me. I quote: "When wisdom entereth into thine heart, and knowledge is pleasant unto thy soul; discretion shall preserve thee, understanding shall keep thee." (Proverbs 2:10-11) So I have been blessed in faith by the gospel word, and strengthened from time to time with needed understanding to where I can say I have been made to rejoice in these fruitful seasons.

Love—Sister Mary L. Hellings

EXPERIENCE

Rt. 1, Box 297
Purlear, N. C. 28665

Dear Editors:

The Lord willing I will try to write something of my experience. I am in my 88th year and cannot remember much about spelling or writing. I have feared the Lord as far back as I can remember. I dreamed one night of singing, "Oh the Glory Gates are ever open wide to welcome me home." When I came to myself I was yet singing, and it was a wonderful day. Everything seemed to be praising God. The leaves on the trees — everything was praising Him. But doubts and fears came soon afterwards.

Elder Isaac Jones came to the church where my parents and I attended, and he preached so wonderfully that I wanted to praise God from whom all blessings flow. When I got home from church I opened my Bible and as I was reading a power came down on me and shook me, and a still, small voice said,

Fear not little one, this is thine and all will be well with thee in the end.

My husband did not see as I did. I wanted to join the church and be baptizd. I dreamed I was baptized and I could hear the water sloshing. Then I dreamed I was sitting in a little room all alone, and I looked at myself and had on a beautiful robe of many colors. A small, still voice said he is carnal and you are a subject of grace.

One summer it was dry and the crops failed. I was praying if it could be the Lord's will to make a way for us to live. I dreamed a little soldier dressed in uniform stood by our cook stove, and then went to our mail box, stooped over it and made the sweetest music I ever heard. Then he went out through the house, and was gone. From that day on the meal box wasn't empty. My son Dean came home from school with the flu and had a high fever. It was so high he felt he could not live. He was praying, and so was I. I saw a vision of a banner up in the air above our house, and it was made known to me that it was a banner of love and mercy to overshadow Dean and me. When I came to myself I laid my hand on his face and the fever was gone.

. . . A preacher by the name of Carter came to our home church and preached so wonderfully. I couldn't stay away any longer and I was telling them a little of my experience and was baptized the next day. I left something there I haven't had since. I was traveling in His love and mercy over a month, and not a wave came over my peaceful breast. But in this sinful flesh we can't have that sweet Spirit all the time, and I have had my troubles, sorrows, and fears. My husband professed a hope in Christ, but never joined the church. He went to the meetings with me.

A sister in Christ I hope,
Mrs. Charles (Lessie) Craven

"THE OLD MAN AND THE NEW MAN"

And now, as I take my pen to write upon the subject embraced in your question, I only wish to kindly and candidly express my views, with some of the reasons for them, and I trust what I may say will hurt the feelings of no brother or sister, even if they feel compelled to differ with me.

First, you ask me what I understand by the terms "old man" and "new man." These terms occur but twice in the New Testament. In both cases they are the language of Paul. In Ephesians 4:22-24 he says, "That ye put off concerning the former conversation, the old man which is corrupt according to the deceitful lust, and be renewed in the spirit of your mind; and that ye put on the new man, which after God is created in righteousness and true holiness," Here he says to his brethren at Ephesus, that the teaching of Christ is that they should put off the one and put on the other. In Colossians 3:9, 10, he says, "Lie not one to another, seeing that ye have put off the "old man" with his deeds; and have put on the new man, which is renewed in knowledge after the image of Him that created him." Here he declares that his brethren have already put off the one and put on the other, and upon this fact bases some admonition to the conduct of his brethren.

First, I desire to call attention to this one consideration, viz; that the "new man" is not addressed and told to put off the "old man", neither is the "old man" addressed and told to put on the "new man". But Paul is addressing his brethren, saints at Ephesus and at Colosse, just as I am now addressing you, Brother Tompson, and the readers of the Monitor. And he says to the believing men and women that they should do this, or have done this, viz.; have put off the "old man" and have put on the new. Here, if I may so speak, are three men intended of two. But indeed the expression, "old man" and "new man" are simply figurative expressions, for the two opposing principles which every believer finds dwelling in his own heart and mind, waging ceaseless warfare

there. We are not to suppose for a moment that the apostle means that we are to understand by these terms two full developed men, with soul, body and spirit in each, and both dwelling in us, you and I, who constitute a third distinct man or women.

It seems to me that anyone who has the slightest acquaintance with the use of figures of speech would see at a glance that the apostle had no such meaning as this. Neither does he mean by the "old man" the body nor by "new man" the soul. When told to put off the "old man" he does not mean that we shall commit suicide. In Romans 7:23, we read, by the pen of this same apostle, "But I see another law in my members warring against the law of my mind, and bringing me into captivity to the law of sin, which is in my members." Here we have Paul speaking of the two men, but under the terms, "Law of my members" and "law of my mind." Notice again, here is Paul the speaker, and in Paul are the two laws, or the "old man" and the "new man". The figure of speech has changed, but the idea presented is the same. In Galatians 5:17, Paul says, "For the flesh lusteth against the Spirit, and the Spirit against the flesh; and these are contrary the one to the other, so that ye cannot do the things that ye would." Here he calls the "old man" the flesh and the "new man" the Spirit. And here again, notice that he says these are contrary the one to the other, so that "ye" believers cannot do the things ye would.

All the way along he addresses men and women, and tells them that in them are two opposing and enduring forces, the one of which they are to put off, and the other to put on. Sometimes this "new man" is called "the hidden man of the heart." But by whatever name they are called, Paul always means the same thing. On the one side he means that tendency to evil which grace makes manifest in every child of God; and on the other he means that disposition to serve God, which grace implants in every heaven born soul (child). The one he calls "the flesh" the other "the Spirit," The one, "the law of the members," the other "the law of the mind." The one is the "old man" the other the "new man." The disposition to evil he is told to put off, the tendency to serve God, he is told to put on. The putting off and the putting on of both have respect to the outward life, the daily conduct. It is as though Paul, or you, or I, or anyone should say to the children of God, you have two natures within you; one is the old nature, prone to sin, the other is a new nature, which you received in the new birth, and it hates sin, and cleaves to that which is right. Now, brethren, do not act out the old nature, but act the new. Fight against evil, and strive that your life may be clothed with obedience. Put off the filthy rags in which you have been clothed (in nature) and put on the spotless fruit of the Spirit. Put off malice, anger, wrath, blasphemy, filthy speech, etc., and put on love, joy, peace, meekness, gentleness, obedience, etc. The former belongs to the "old man", the latter to the "new man".

I do not think any christian (child of grace) need go outside of his own daily life to find what all these things mean. And every narration of christian (child of grace) experience tells the simple truth about all these things. No one ever heard a child of God say, "my old man," or my "new man," felt, said, or did so and so. But always I felt, saw, heard, or acted so and so. We all say when we are telling the simple story of our experience, I saw myself a great sinner; I could do nothing to save myself, I grew worse and worse, and at last Jesus was revealed to me as my Saviour." We never say, "my old man," or "my new man," felt all these things, but I myself. When in Romans 7: Paul says, "I sin", straightway he says, "Yet not I, but sin that dwelleth in me." It is I, and yet not I, and yet it is I all the time. And so, on the other hand, when Paul says, "I labored more abundantly than they all." Immediately he corrects himself and says, "Yet not

I, but the grace of God which was with me." His language appeals to all our feelings on both sides. I do not know that a volume would make it all any plainer. I labor, but yet I must be humble, for it is not I that labor, it is the grace of God. How humbling this is! In one place Paul speaks of the Spirit crying, "Abba, Father." In another place he speaks of the Spirit by which we cry, "Abba, Father." Now, both are most blessedly true. The Spirit cries Abba, Father, but it is, after all Our cry. We are not left out.

I have introduced these texts for the purpose of showing the terms, "old man" or "new man" do not shut out the believer, but that in every child of God is found the warfare caused by these two men, or laws, or principles. It matters not by what name they are called; I do not understand that the "old man" is the "Adamic man", but a law or principal in the Adamic man. And the "new man" is also a law or principle in the same Adamic man. The old man is not redeemed, and neither is the new, but the Adamic man is redeemed from the dominion of the "old man" and to the dominion of the "new man." The old man is not born again, and neither is the new man. But the Adamic man is born again. And the new birth is when this new man comes in and abides, to go out no more forever. The old man is sin and death, the new man is life and righteousness. *From* the one we are redeemed, and *to* the other we are redeemed. Neither the old or the new man are redeemed, (but the Adam sinner is). The one needs it not and the other is that from which we are redeemed. The new man is entirely a new man, and his origin is of God. He is a new man so far as we are concerned, but he is older than the hills. This new man is the law of truth and holiness, and they are eternal. But we receive this in our hearts when born from above, and so it is new to us. With us that which is natural is first, and then that which is spiritual. But in reality the spiritual world is first, only we do not see or enter it until we are born again, or born from above. No greater mistake was ever made than when the two terms, "old man" or "new man" were supposed to present two literal whole men in a literal sense. Out of this grew all that absured theory, but I have never got a clear conception of the theory in my head, and my heart rejects it at once.

Again you ask "Who is the new creature?" "If any man be in Christ he is a new creature," etc. "For in Christ Jesus neither circumcision availeth anything, nor uncircumcision, but a new creature." What you have written about in your letter seems to me more satisfactory than anything that I can write. I certainly think the subject of the new creature, is the "new creature." Of the "new creature" Paul says, "For we are his workmanship, created in Christ Jesus unto good works, which God hath before ordained that we should walk in them." The Apostle says here WE are his workmanship, created in Christ Jesus, etc. If therefore, we are created in Christ, WE must certainly be "new creatures" in Christ. I did not know that it was claimed that any other being than a renewed, quickened sinner was called the "new creature." There is a text in the eighth chapter of Romans which seems to me to bear upon the same matter. "For I reckon that the sufferings of this present time are not worthy to be compared with the glory that shall be revealed in us." Mark, it is in US. Now, he goes right on to talk about the name— "creature," Saying, "For the earnest expectation of the creature" (the same new creature, the man in Christ Jesus) "waiteth for the manifestation of the sons of God," and so in the verses that follow all along in these verses in Romans, 8th. Chapter. The new creature is indeed meant; but it is the "new creature" which we ourselves become as the workmanship of God, created in Christ Jesus unto good works. We are never called new creatures, except as we possess the Spirit of Christ, and the Spirit of Jesus is not

called a new creature, except as it is one of the sinners, where it dwells. Indeed, the term "creature" could not belong to an eternal Spirit or being of any sort. But it may well belong to us who have begun to be.

Naturally and spiritually the sense in which the man in Christ is a new creature is seen as we glance further on in the text: "Old things are passed away; behold all things are become new." A wondrous change has taken place with him, He is not the same (mannered) man he was before in many ways. And to be born again and renewed in the spirit of his mind is all that will avail him. Circumcision or keeping the law availeth nothing. Rejecting circumstances avail nothing either. To become a new creature is the essential thing; and to be a new creature is the result of the work of God in us. All is done for the sinner, all is done in the sinner. There is no "new creature" but the saved sinner. What a wonderful contrast between the "old creature" and the "new creature."

(The foregoing article was written by Elder F. A. Chick, and was published in the Primitive Monitor, February 15, 1890. Copied by Elder John L. Sanders.)

TRYING THE SPIRITS

P. O. Box 551
Monticello, Ark. 71655

Little Children and Brethren:

In Christ Jesus our Lord, not by the works of the flesh, or by the will of man, but by the loving kindness, mercy and grace of the almighty, all wise and ever loving God; yet whose word is sharper than a two-edged sword: who is Lord of Lords and King of Kings. To Him be all honor, praise and glory throughout all ages.

I have received letters from some of God's humble poor, requesting that I write my views on the subject of "Trying the spirits to see whether they be of God."

It is not possible that this poor, weak sinner of himself, is able to write words of comfort to the dear, precious ones, or myself. Thus you may know that I am wholly and completely dependent upon the Lord Jesus Christ for all my needs. Without Him I am nothing, even less than nothing. If I am blessed that I write a few words of mutual comfort both to you and me, then all the praise, honor and glory belongs to Him from whence the blessing comes.

Let us begin with 1 John 4:1-3, "Beloved, believe not every spirit, but try the spirits whether they be of God: because many false prophets are gone out into the world. Hereby know ye the Spirit of God: Every spirit the confesseth that Jesus Christ if come in the flesh is of God: and every spirit that confesseth not that Jesus Christ is come in the flesh is not of God: and this is that spirit of anti-christ, whereof you have heard that it should come; and even now is already in the world."

Who has the right? and how will we try the spirits? That right belongs to every little child of God who has been drawn out of nature's darkness into the marvelous light by the grace of Almighty God, through His only begotten Son Jesus; and given understanding by Him to separate truth from error. The Apostle declared that the true believer in Christ has a two-fold seal: 1. That we, if so be that I am one, are of the truth; and 2. That God abideth in us. But it is not to be supposed that all this would remain unimpugned from without, however clearly it might be to the Spirit within. At the same time we are not easily moved from the foundation of truth wherein we stand.

But if any attempt is made to persuade us from the faith, we are to apply a very searching test. I dare say that since the human race began, there have been two separate classes of men: Those who are taught of the Spirit of Christ; and those who remain in the spirit of error. Even at the time the

Apostle John wrote this letter, many false prophets had gone out into the world and were teaching false doctrines: which were not acceptable by those whom God chose in Christ Jesus before the world began. And know ye this, little children, that anti-christs are increasing in great numbers day by day, and would deceive the very elect if it were possible.

It is a great blessing that the Apostle John took the occasion from this fact, to administer a caution to the true believers not to give ready acceptance to any doctrine without submitting it to a test, both exclusive and inclusive, which would serve the churches for all time. The Lord Jesus Christ himself repelled objectors by statements of infinite dignity and power. One assertion He made and maintained, was that He was the Son of God and the King of men. And this was a charge on which He was crucified. For the first part of the assertion He was condemned by the Sanhedrin, as if he were against Moses. For the second, He was charged by the Roman power as if He were the rival of Caesar.

But on six or no fewer lines did He suggest on which the proof of His teaching might be tried: 1. His character, John 8:46; 2. His work, John 14:-10-11; 3. Prophecy, Luke 24:37; 4. Testimony, John 8:17-18; 5. His Resurrection, John 2:19; 6. The promise of the Holy Ghost, Acts 1:4.

Let us take note that the scriptures are of no private interpretation: neither can I single out two or three verses or phrases of the Scriptures, and expect to get a full understanding of them within themselves. The scriptures interpret themselves by one passage bearing witness of others, or proof of others. All the holy scriptures are by the inspiration of God the Father, for the purpose of showing forth His decree, will, and power. And no man may at any time have the right to question God on any point; for God is all and in all, according to his will, grace and mercy. Herein has the true believer power to try the spirits whether they be of God. We are admonished to try the spirits and also the test to apply to them through all time.

A study of the scriptures will disclose teachings of great vividness and power concerning the false prophets: the point of their beginning, the mission for which they are sent, and the extent of their power. The Apostle views their action as part of anti-christ which has been foretold, and which had already made appearance in the world, and which would be fought against and overcome.

We remember the warning God gave to Adam and Eve in the garden of Eden, concerning the fruits they should and should not eat. He told them that they could eat of all the fruits of the garden except the fruit of the tree of the knowledge of good and evil; and if they ate of that fruit they would surely die. But there was that old serpent, a true anti-christ by action, who persuaded Eve that she would not surely die, as God had told them. We could point out other illustrations, such as: Christ and the tempter; the tempter and the individual; Christ and the world; Error and Truth, and others. The Apostle shows us that it is the business of antichrist to deny the truth. We have a record from the Prophets and Apostles concerning great lies that have been told, such as: Jesus is not the Son of God; and the serpent to Eve, "thou shalt not surely die." A lie is an untruth, and cannot have fellowship with truth, no matter who tells it, or for what reason it is told.

It is an unspeakable mercy that the indwelling Spirit of Christ in us, by virtue of His unction, light, and might, has an inward and effective guard against the heresies of all ages, and the surest prevention against the snares of infidelity and seductions of false philosophies and doctrines. May we be confirmed in the truth by the pure and holy Spirit.

May God bless the truth and pardon errors. If possible pray for this poor,

weak and unworthy lump of clay, that he may be kept by the grace and mercy of Almighty God, in the way of truth as it is in His precious Son, our Lord and Saviour.

Yours in sweet hope,
David B. Lawson

EXPERIENCE OF SISTER MARGUERITE RETA CAMPBELL

October 19, 1970

I always enjoyed going to church. All of the other little girls in school talked about Sunday School and said their prayers. I told Mother about this and said I think I will say a prayer just for fun. She said, "Oh, you must mean what you say." and I have been saying them ever since, but not for fun.

When I was in high school in Strathroy my Mother had to go to the hospital with heart trouble. When I went to see her I would do nothing but cry. Mother was in the hospital for six weeks, then came home and seemed to improve so I thought, but again went to bed at home for the winter. The next spring she was sitting up in bed when she keeled over. I felt as if the earth had gone from under my feet.

My older brother said, "Well she is gone now and we can't do anything about it but we must think of our own lives now." I have often thought of that since. It seemed to weigh on my mind as we, my sister Florence and I, were inexperienced in keeping house for my Father, all my brothers and one sister.

Time went on and one night I had a dream. I thought my Mother was away up on high with three gold strings twined around and my older brother and older sister and I had a hold of them. A few years later I dreamt I saw many angels of so many colors flying above me. It was a beautiful sight.

When my father would bring the minister home over night I would be afraid I would miss hearing them talk of their experience, and then we would kneel down at our chairs while the minister prayed. Afterwards I would think I will lead a better life but it would only last a week or so.

A few years later I was working at a place and I couldn't sleep, so naturally I wasn't able to do my duty. The words came to me, "When through the deep waters I call thee to go the rivers of woe shall not thee overthrow for I will be with thee thy troubles to bless and sanctify to thee thy deepest distress."

In 1924, I married my late husband Wesley and we were so happy together. I would go with him to his church and he to mine.

One and one-half years later our first child, a boy, was born. We thought he was so lovely but in four days he started hemorrhaging in so many places. I learned later that the specialist who examined him told our own doctor he would never live. At this time the words came, "The Lord giveth and the Lord taketh away."

Our boy seemed to have so many troubles until he was seven. When he was four and one-half years old he had his appendix out. While waiting for two hours instead of one while he was in the operating room I was praying that he would be better when words came, "Thy faith hath made thee whole." I looked and looked for that in the Bible but couldn't find it. He is a kind son now helping me do the little business I have, not saying that my two daughters and other son are not kind to me. They are just as kind.

Wesley and I, along with the children, enjoyed going to the meetings. One year at Dunwich, Elder Westbrook spoke on, "Come unto me all ye heavy laden and I will give you rest." I thought it wonderful. He was to be in London the following Tuesday evening. We went to hear him but I got nothing from his sermon. I much admired him as a man and speaker in the pulpit and in our home. I would often think about staying in church but didn't and was sorry afterward.

In November of 1941 as I was going

to the hospital for a minor operation, this rang in my ears, "Let not your heart be troubled neither yet it be afraid." After the operation I took pleurisy and pneumonia at which time I thought I will ask to join the church, but I recovered and when the time came I would go out as before.

Time went on and I was busy with our family eager for them to get educations. On October 8, 1956 I took a stroke. While in the hospital the fourteenth chapter of John seemed in my mind so often, especially "that where I am ye may be also." It is a wonderful chapter all through.

One morning as we were dressing I said, this is running through my head, "For we know that if our earthly house of this tabernacle were dissolved, we have a building of God, an house not made with hands, eternal in the heavens."

Wes, whose heart was failing, had to go to the hospital a number of times for oxygen. I would pray that he would be good enough to come home but the last time he was taken by ambulance it seemed to come to me that it would be the last time he would go through that door. The following week I prayed that he would return but couldn't help finishing off with "But thy will be done." He seemed better during the days that followed. We saw him different nights and Mildred, living in London, saw him every day but one week later, he passed away (October 1959). At the funeral Elder Ruston spoke along the above theme. I missed him a great deal but was pleased to have my family and the new baby (granddaughter) that arrived two weeks later.

Then one morning perhaps a year later this scripture came to me, "A bruised reed shall he not break, and smoking flax shall he not quench till he sends forth judgment unto victory." St. Matthew 12:20.

Back in 1956 when I had the stroke, I had time to think of my many wrongdoings but the fourteenth chapter of John, which is lovely throughout, seemed to be on my mind. While in hospital, Elder and Mrs. Ruston came to visit me and sang, "How sweet the name of Jesus sounds in a believer's ear," and it was so lovely to me. The minister often mentioned coming into the church but I just couldn't tell him the way I felt; and besides, I felt it wasn't the time.

I missed putting this in before but in 1958, I asked Wes, "Did he think of joining the church?" He said, "No, there is nothing in me." I thought I must be imagining things if there wasn't anything in him there must be nothing in me. At the quarterly meeting I had the minister and some ladies home. On Monday, I listened to every word, and at dismissal I started out but felt I must stay in. I told my experience and they took me in.

As my eldest son, Donald, was being married the first Saturday in October, the first Sunday in November suited me for the baptism. Of course I worried the whole two months. The Saturday night before baptism, Sister Flossie Hodgins came out with words of comfort for me. I felt as if I could never sleep for thinking about the next day and was reading the Bible when I came to, "Get thee behind me Satan for thou art an offense to me." I shut the Book and had a good night's sleep.

In the morning while combing my hair the 103rd Psalm ran through my mind. "Bless the Lord O my soul and forget not all his benefits." It seemed quite calm, going to church, and the minister quoted that in his sermon. I seemed quite at ease and satisfied that I did the right thing for a few months but have since wondered if I was a fit subject for the church or if I deceived them; and always felt so unworthy to be there.

I had often talked to Sister Rogers in London by phone and she said when you can't sleep, sing a hymn. I started "How firm a foundation," and when I came to the 3rd verse which runs, "What more can I say than to you I have said," I was impressed and thought

of the many times I had sung that before without being impressed. My father always asked us to sing that when we were at home around the piano on a Sunday evening. I went right to sleep afterwards.

I must have been on a mountain then, for now in the last year or so I feel down in the valley, as if the Lord has forgotten me. In the spring I took a cold in my head and cannot hear the minister but still I go hoping to hear. I take dizzy spells and am afraid of falling but really hope my mind stays clear and I be able to wait on myself as long as possible. My daughter-in-law, Lorna, brings in a good dinner every noon for which I am thankful.

If I live for a few years, I may add to this.

The Lord said, "You have not chosen me but I have chosen you," has always been sweet to me. The words of this verse express my feelings much of the time:

"Tis a point I long to know
(Often it causes anxious thought),
Do I love the Lord or no?
Am I his, or am I not?"

Mrs. Reta Campbell

(See obituary this issue)

ROMANS 4:2-4

"For if Abraham were justified by works, he hath whereof to glory; but not before God. For what saith the scripture? Abraham believed God, and it was counted unto him for righteousness. Now to him that worketh is the reward not reckoned of grace, but of debt." (Romans 4:2-4)

"Abraham believed God." He had the witness within, because one cannot believe without a witness. Abraham was blessed with the faith to believe God. "By faith Abraham, when he was called to go out into a place which he should after receive for an inheritance obeyed; and he went out, not knowing whither he went. By faith he sojourned in the land of promise as in a strange country, dwelling in tabernacles with Isaac and Jacob, the heirs with him of the same promise; For he looked for a city which hath foundations, whose builder and maker is God." (Heb. 11:8-10) Please keep in mind that Abraham was blessed with the faith within his heart.

"It was counted unto him for righteousness." If you will run the reference, you will see it says: "It was accounted unto him for righteousness," and "it was imputed unto him for righteousness." (James 2:23, Gal. 3:6) The righteousness of God was imputed to Abraham or put on his account. In connection with this, let us consider these words of Paul: "If he hath wronged thee, or owed thee ought, put that on mine account." (Philemon 18) Notice that Paul requested Philemon to charge him for any of Onesimus's debts. Please keep in mind that the sins of God's people were charged to Jesus. Divine Justice was looking to Jesus to answer for the sins of his bride. "He hath made him to be sin for us, who knew no sin, that we might be made the righteousness of God in him." (2 Cor. 5:21)

Jesus has washed away the sins of his people and he clothes them with the garments of salvation. I think of this as the debt paid in double. (see Isaiah 40:1 and also Ezekiel 36:25-29)

Jesus puts or places his righteousness on his people. "I will greatly rejoice the Lord, my soul shall be joyful in my God; for he hath clothed me with the garments of salvation, he hath covered me with the robe of righteousness, as a bridegroom decked himself with ornaments, and as a bride adorneth herself with her jewels." (Isaiah 61:10) The blood of Jesus has washed away all the sins of his sheep.

"Now to him that worketh is the reward not reckoned of grace, but of debt." Paul was a Pharisee and the son of a Pharisee and he was familiar with all the details of the law.

The law was conditional, and there were just natural blessings promised under it. Please keep in mind there was

not any eternal life promised under the law. To sum up what was promised under the law, briefly it is this: "If you will obey my laws and keep my statutes, then I will bless your land. Your crops will flourish, your flocks will increase . . . But if you disobey, I will curse your land." (see Deut. 28:1-22) Old sayings we hear today were gotten from the curses of this law. If the rain comes in an area, one person may not get any rain on his land, while his neighbors have gotten plenty of rain. Someone might say, "You must not be living right, or otherwise you would have gotten some rain."

If one works for his reward, he earns it, and it rightfully belongs to him. The other person is indebted to pay him for the contract of his labors. We trust we can see the setting. If salvation was conditional, then man would have a just cause or reason to brag and "pat himself on the back" for earning this salvation. We trust we can see satan at work in attempting to rob God of the praise that belongs unto him. If Salvation was conditional, then creature praise would be heard in heaven, and the name of God would not be glorified. Who is it that will gladly drink up the works doctrine? The person who feels that he is capable of helping the Lord, the person who feels himself able to perform good works, able to meet certain conditions in order to make his salvation certain, and is the person who naturally desires credit for his works in performing the conditions. The strong man will eat up that doctrine of the works system, because it builds up his ego. It makes him feel good to help the Lord, and it makes him feel good to receive credit for all his works. This man naturally desires to glory in himself. This reminds me of a parable that Jesus spoke: "And he spake this parable unto certain which trusted in themselves that they were righteous, and despised others: two men went up into the temple to pray; the one a Pharisee, and the other a publican. The Pharisee stood and prayed thus with himself, God, I thank thee, that I am not as other men are, extortioners, unjust, adulterers, or even as this publican. I fast twice in the week, I give tithes of all that I possess." (Luke 18:9-12) Actually this Pharisee was boasting, and glorying in the things that he had done. He was certainly trusting in himself that he was righteous. His prayer was similar to the world as it is today. Let us examine this matter a little further. Do you see any evidence that the Pharisee praised God? Do you see evidence that the Pharisee praised himself? Did he feel the need for mercy?

Is it true that the works system gives the glory to man? The strong man will drink this up. But, what about the poor one who finds that he is not capable of performing the conditions? The poor broken hearted sinner will not find any food from the doctrine of the works system. He will go to meeting hungry and come back hungry. Dear reader, do you have any confidence in a God who is pleading for men to let him save them? Do you desire a God who is able to meet your case? Do you find that you do not have the ability to perform any conditions at all? Do you find that you are not able to help the Lord, and that you desire a God who is able to save you to the uttermost? You do not have confidence in a God who is pleading with man to just take the first step, but you want one to come down to you and meet your case. "The eternal God is thy refuge, and underneath are the everlasting arms . . ." (Deut. 33:27)

What causes one to feel his depraved condition? Why did he feel his inability? Why is he sick of sin? Why does he desire a closer walk with God? What caused the change in him? "And you hath he quickened, who were dead in trespasses and sins; wherein in time past ye walked according to the course of this world, according to the prince of the power of the air, the spirit that now worketh in the children of disobedience: among whom also we all had our conversation in times past in the lusts of our flesh, fulfilling the desires of the

flesh and of the mind; and were by nature the children of wrath, even as others." (Eph. 2:1-3) You find a new principle within you, which is an heavenly principle, and the change is in the heart. "They think it strange that you run not with them to the same excess of riot, speaking evil of you." (1 Peter 4:4)

Dear reader, do you know anything about the condition of the poor man? Do you have fellowship with him? "I will also leave in the midst of thee an afflicted and poor people, and they shall trust in the name of the Lord." (Zeph. 3:12) Please notice that these afflicted and poor people will not fail to trust in the name of the Lord. They shall trust him. What causes them to trust the Lord? We have to admit there must be something within one that causes him to trust in a higher power. Where did it come from? It certainly did not come from the nature of man. It is the indwelling spirit of God that causes one to trust in the name of the Lord.

The world by wisdom knew not God. The research and efforts of man cannot make the change in one. "Can the Ethiopian change his skin, or the leopard his spots? then may ye also do good, that are accustomed to do evil." (Jer. 13:23) This shows that the nature of man is not to do good. I like to compare the nature of man similar to the nature of a hog. We may wash a pig, put a blue ribbon on him, etc.; but that will not change his nature. "—The dog is turned to his own vomit again; and the sow that was washed to her wallowing in the mire." (2 Peter 2:22)

It is God that makes the change in one. "When a strong man armed keepeth his palace, his goods are in peace. But when a stronger than he shall come upon him and overcome him, he taketh from him all his armour wherein he trusted, and divideth his spoils." (Luke 11:22) Briefly, we believe the strong man represents man by nature, and the stronger represents the Spirit of God that dwells within the Children of God.

Let us remember that salvation is of God. We read that salvation is of the Lord, therefore if one desires to break it down into time and eternal, he must not forget that salvation is of the Lord. If *time* salvation is conditional, then man would have the right to praise himself, because his works would have earned the blessings he receives in time. Therefore God would be indebted to man to pay him the blessings that he earned. Man's reward (blessings) would be by debt. Notice the text: "Now to him that worketh is the reward not reckoned of grace, but of debt." Following this line of reasoning, who would man praise for the blessings he receives? He would not praise God because God would be indebted to pay him the reward.

This line of reasoning or doctrine is not backed up by the Scriptures, and cannot stand up to the test. Where did this doctrine come from? What is the beginning and what is the purpose of it? The motive is to give man credit for works and to rob God of the praise that rightfully belongs to him. To sum it up, we can see the work of satan in attempting to rob God of the praise that belongs unto him. "This people have I formed for myself; they shall shew forth my praise." (Isaiah 43:21) The children of God shall praise the name of God. God seeks his people to worship him and this people are the only ones who praise the name of the Lord. "But the hour cometh, and now is, when the true worshippers shall worship the Father in spirit and in truth: *for the Father seeketh such to worship him.*" (John 4:23)

All of the blessings of God's people have been stored up in Jesus Christ before the world began. "Who hath blessed us with all Spiritual blessings in heavenly places in Christ." (Eph. 1:3) It is not left up to man to earn these blessings by his works. Man does not have the ability to do anything to merit the favor of God. "There is none that doeth good, no, not one." (Romans 3:12) Man can do nothing by himself. The Lord directs the steps of the righteous. "The steps of a good man are

ordered by the Lord: and he delighteth in his way. Though he fall, he shall not be utterly cast down: for the Lord upholdeth him with his hand." (Psalms 37:23-24)

We believe that the "reward" (Rom. 4:4) represents salvation, and this takes care of eternal life as well as blessings here in time. This reward is by grace. "And if by grace, then is it no more of works: otherwise grace is no more grace. But if it be of works, then is it no more grace: otherwise work is no more work." (Rom. 11:6) This shows that grace and works are not mixed together.

Salvation is a free gift by God. "The wages of sin is death; but the gift of God is eternal life through Jesus Christ our Lord." (Rom. 6:23) This is a gift that is bestowed upon you. It is yours because God has given it to you. "And this is life eternal, that they might know thee the only true God, and Jesus Christ, whom thou hast sent." (John 17:3)

"The Lord is my rock, and my fortress, and my deliverer; my God, my strength, in whom I will trust, my buckler, and the horn of my salvation, and my high tower." (Psalms 18:2) Notice that the writer used the expression: "my salvation." It is his salvation by ownership because God has given it to him. Please notice that this is in connection with the text because the reward is not by debt, but it is by grace. The reward or salvation is not earned by works, but it is a free gift by the grace of God.

W. W. Hudson, Jr.
208 Frederick St.
Bastrop, La. 71220

HAS ALL POWER IN HEAVEN AND EARTH

Rt. 2,
Stamford, Texas 79553

Dear Editors of the Signs:

I see that with the April issue my subscription expires, so am sending $10.00 for two years and the rest to the Indigent Fund.

May I say a few words, the Lord willing and directing my thoughts, on the 28th chapter of Matthew, 18th through the 20th verses. Jesus spake unto the disciples, "Saying, All power is given unto me in heaven and in earth. Go ye, therefore, and teach all nations, baptizing them in the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost: teaching them to observe all thing whatsoever I have commanded you: and, lo, I am with you alway, even unto the end of the world. Amen."

You notice here that Jesus told them to baptize *them* (the elect, the chosen) and not the nations of all men, but the sheep. This meaning *them* is in St. John chapter 10, 24th through the 30 verses. The Jews wanted to know, saying, "How long dost thou make us to doubt? If thou be the Christ, tell us plainly." Jesus answered, "I told you, and ye believed not: the works that I do in my Father's name, they bear witness of me. But ye believed not, because ye are not of my sheep (the chosen *them*) as I said unto you. My sheep hear my voice, and I know them, and they follow me: and I give unto them eternal life . . ."

Then in St. John, 17th chapter, Jesus speaks to them: "As thou hast given him power over all flesh (all nations — go thee therefore and teach all nations) that he should give eternal life to as many as thou hast given him." Not to all nations of mankind, but to the elect — the sheep. John 10:11 Christ said, "I am the good shepherd: the good shepherd giveth his life for the sheep." And He spoke of other sheep I have which are not of this fold: not of the Jews only but also of the Gentiles, *them* I must also bring, and they shall hear my voice, and there shall be one fold and one shepherd. Notice that He says, they shall. He did not say if you will, like Arminianism teaches. They teach it is God's will to have all men come to Christ and be saved — and He will save them if they will but come.

Jesus said, "I pray for *them;* I

pray not for the world, but for them which thou hast given me: and I am glorified in them. I have given them thy word, and the world hath hated them because they are not of the world, even as I am not of the world. In Revelation 5:9, we read, ". . . For thou was slain and hast redeemed us to God by thy blood out of every kindred, and tongue, and people, and nation . . ." "Go ye therefore and teach all nations, baptizing them . . ." Not all nations of people. Paul writing to Titus said, "For the grace of God that bringeth salvation, hath appeared to all men (all nations), teaching us . . ." — the elect *them*. He gave himself for us, that He might redeem us, the sheep, from all iniquity; and purify unto himself a peculiar people. The *us* are the chosen people, they are *them*.

In Jeremiah 32:37-40 we read, "Behold I will gather them out of all countries whither I have driven them in my anger and in my fury, and in great wrath; and I will bring them again unto this place, and I will cause them to dwell safely: and they shall be my people, and I will be their God: and I will give them one heart, and one way . . . and I will make an everlasting covenant with them . . ."

Here at my small store and station, I have quite a few who challenge me on the elect or chosen, saying that God so loved the world that He gave his only begotten Son that whosoever believeth in him should not perish but have everlasting life. But who is it that believeth? Jesus told them. "This is the work of God that ye believe on him whom he hath sent." Paul wrote in Acts 13:48 . . . "and as many as were ordained to eternal life believed." These are the only ones that will believe, and give God and the Saviour all glory and praise in heaven and earth. "He that believeth is not condemned, but he that believeth not is condemned already." And Jesus said, "Fear not little flock, for it is your Father's good pleasure to give you the kingdom.

With love to all the saints: grace be to you and peace from God Father, and from our Lord Jesus Christ. May the Lord give us grace and strength to resist the enemy of the truth which come in sheep's clothing.

Elder C. L. Ely

THE MONTHS SEEM LONG

902 Maple Avenue,
Torrance, Calif. 90500

Dear Editors:

Enclosed is Money-order for $4.00 to renew my subscription to the *Signs* for another year.

All the good writings, especially the Editorials, mean so much to me. The months seem long waiting for the next issue. I read and re-read each one many times, and the old ones of years ago give me much comfort. I am in my eighty-eighth year and spend much of my time reading. I hope I am given a deeper understanding and can say my later years have been my best; which I have only God to thank for.

May God bless you dear editors and all who write the truth it contains as long as there is one of us to enjoy the *Signs of the Times* in this world of trouble.

I thank you all,
Sister Neva Brooks

DOES NOT WANT TO MISS A COPY

3256 East 49th Street,
Cleveland, Ohio 44127

Dear Brother Editors:

I see that it is time to renew for my paper. It is such a joy to get it, for it is all the good preaching I get. O how I do praise the good Lord for you Editors who stand for the truth.

I do not want to miss a single copy as I am just about a shut-in. I will be seventy-eight years old in May. I love the *Signs of the Times* — I have read them many years. They are next to my Bible with me. I am looking for a home not made with hands eternal in the

heaven.

I am sending $10.00 to renew for two years; use the balance as you see fit. May the good Lord uphold you editors, Brother Wood and Brother Spangler. Yours in hope of eternal life when my race is run in this life.

Mrs. A. M. Smith, Sr.

BLACK CREEK UNION

The next session of the *Black Creek Union* will be held, the Lord willing, at Wilson Church the 5th Sunday and Saturday before in July, 1973.

Everyone is cordially invited to come and worship with us.

Harold H. Pittman, Clerk
Box 744,
Bennettsville, S. C. 28512

STAUNTON RIVER UNION MEETING

The next session of the *Staunton River Union Meeting* is appointed to be held with Mt. Ararat Church, the 5th Sunday in July, 1973, and Saturday before.

Everyone is cordially invited to come and worship with us.

Elder H. W. Wray, Mod.
Doris Hamilton, Clerk

PIGG RIVER ASSOCIATION

The next session of the *Pigg River Association* will be held, the Lord willing, with the church at Camp Branch, Henry County, Virginia, beginning on Friday before the first Sunday in August, 1973, and continuing through Sunday, August 5, 1973. (August 3, 4, & 5)

Camp Branch Church is located in Henry County, Virginia: leaving Rt. 220 at Martinsville, Va., go 8 miles east on Rt. 108 to Rt. 657. From the north turn left off Rt. 220 on Rt. 619 and go to Rt. 890, turn right and go to Rt. 657 on Leatherwood or Dyer's Store Road. The meeting house is just around the curve.

Our Correspondents and other brethren and friends are cordially invited to meet with us.

Elder Rufus Brown, Mod.
Sister Nancy Haynes, Clerk
John D. Wood, Assn. Clerk

STAUNTON RIVER ASSOCIATION

The *Staunton River Primitive Baptist Association* is to be held, the Lord willing, with Strawberry Church, located on Highway 750 in Pittsylvania County, Va. July 6, 7 and 8, 1973.

All lovers of the truth are invited to meet with us. A special invitation to the elders.

R. S. Payne, Mod.
R. T. Holley, Clerk

CHANGE OF MEETING TIME

Brother C. H. Greathouse of Grants Pass, Oregon, writes that the church there now holds their meetings on the first and third Sundays; and that a three days meeting will be held July 27, 28, and 29th. They invite the brethren to meet with them.

UPPER COUNTRY LINE ASSOCIATION

The sixty-seventh session of the *Upper Country Line Primitive Baptist Association* will be held with Lick Fork Church the third week-end July 14, 15 and 16th, 1973. Services beginning Saturday the 14th at 11:00 a.m.

Lick Fork Church is located along the extreme east boundary of Caswell and Rockinghom Counties, N. C., midway between Ruffin and Highway No. 158. Watch for association pointer on Highway 158 about 8 miles east of Reidsville and 12 miles west of Yanceyville. Lick Fork Church is located in Rockingham County, N. C.

We extend to ministers, brethren and friends of faith and order, a cordial invitation.

Donald E. Smith, Assn. Clerk

HASSELL'S CHURCH HISTORY NOW ON THE PRESS

We are pleased to announce that this outstanding *History* written by Elders C. B. and Sylvester Hassell over a nine-year period is now being printed. God willing, orders can be shipped on June 15th or soon thereafter.

History of the Church of God from Creation to 1885 has been out of print for several years. We are happy to make this standard work available again. The printing and binding will be improved over the last printing. In fact the type will be slightly larger than the first edition in 1886 making the book easier to read. We are including photographs of the two Elder Hassells and adding biographies of several pages of Elder Sylvester Hassell and Mrs. M. M. Hassell.

Orders will be shipped based on the following price list:

One copy $6.85
One dozen copies $6.10
(about a 10% discount)
Two dozen copies $5.15
(about a 25% discount)
50 or more ..... Write for discount terms

(Above price includes postage; no books

shipped on consignment)

Churches may be interested in purchasing books in quantity to obtain the attractive discounts. Booksellers are also allowed the indicated discounts.

So that your order may be shipped promptly when the printing is ready, may we have your order prior to June 15, 1973. Send to:

Old School Hymnal Co., Inc.
1000 Justine Lane
East Ridge, Tenn. 37412

Dr. George W. Paschall, Professor of Greek at Wake Forest College fifty years ago and himself a prominent historian, wrote in 1924 in a letter to Elder Sylvester Hassell:

". . . I am writing this to tell you how much I was impressed with the excellence of the 'Church History' by your father and you . . . In my view your book is the very best piece of historical work ever done in North Carolina. It will be a monument to you both through all time . . ."

Your order will be appreciated.

OLD SCHOOL HYMNAL CO., INC.
Publisher

CONTRIBUTIONS TO THE INDIGENT FUND
(To May 1, 1973)

Mrs. O. E. Bishop, Ark.	$ 3.00
Roy S. Thomas, Del.	3.00
Williard Page, N.C.	3.00
Elder Joe Hamrick, Tex.	4.00
Mrs. Rosa Cox, N.C.	1.00
M. E. Welch, Tex.	3.00
Beatrice Haan, Wash.	3.00
J. A. Somerset, Ala.	2.00
C. B. Risler, N.Y.	3.00
Mr. and Mrs. M. J. Allen, Ala.	3.00
Mrs. David S. Blackwell, Ind.	1.00
Lavenia Biggs, Tenn.	3.00
Mrs. P. D. Kirkwood, Ky.	1.00
W. T. Warren, N.C.	3.00
Mr. and Mrs. Otho Tilghman, Md.	11.00
Mrs. Lucile McGee, Wash.	1.00
Mrs. R. I. Murphy, La.	3.00
Mrs. Ora Sherwood, N.Y.	1.00
Mrs. Evelyn Winstead, N.C.	3.00
E. P. Cocarham, N.C.	2.00
C. L. Ely, Tex.	3.00
Mrs. Rosie Spicer, Ala.	3.00
Reidy Pickeral, Va.	50.00
Mrs. Howard Wilson, Del.	6.00
Mrs. Wade Poff, Va.	3.00
Ada Sears, Ohio	1.00
Eugene Patterson, La.	3.00
Bernice P. Dailey, Va.	2.00
Mrs. Bertie Brown, N.C.	3.00
Sarah A. Gardner, Va.	3.00
Elder Bob Lyliston, N.C.	3.00
T. I. Rice, N.C.	3.00

Danville, Virginia **July, 1973**

SIGNS OF THE TIMES

Subscription price $4 per year — $7 two years

Published each month by

SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.

Established 1832

Devoted to the Old School Baptist Cause

BUSINESS OFFICE

R. F. D. 1, Box 539, Beechwood Lane
Danville, Va. 24541

EDITORS

Elder David V. Spangler
R. F. D. 1, Box 539, Beechwood Lane
Danville, Va. 24541

Elder John D. Wood
P. O. Box 186, Manassas, Va. 22110

ASSOCIATE EDITORS

Elder W. D. Griffin
Rt. 6, Box 84, Fayette, Ala. 35555

Elder E. J. Lambert
306 Richardson St.
Winnsboro, Texas 75494

All letters for this paper containing subscriptions and remittances should be mailed to Danville, Virginia, as shown below. All notices of meetings and obituaries should be mailed directly to P. O. Box 186, Manassas, Virginia 22110. Articles for publication may be mailed to either address.

SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.
R. F. D. 1, Box 539 Beechwood Lane
Danville, Va. 24541

"The elder unto the elect lady and children, whom I love in the truth; and not I only, but also all they that have known the truth; for the truth's sake, which dwelleth in us, and shall be with us for ever. Grace be with you, mercy and peace, from God the Father, and from the Lord Jesus Christ, the Son of the Father, in truth and love. I rejoice greatly that I have found of thy children walking in the truth, as we have received a commandment from the Father. And now I beseech thee, lady, not as though I wrote a new commandment unto thee, but that which we had from the beginning, that we love one another. And this is love, that we walk after his commandments. This is the commandment, That, as ye have heard from the beginning, ye should walk in it." *(2 John 1-6)*

EDITORIAL

I CORINTHIANS 1:6-7

"And these things, brethren, I have in a figure transferred to myself and to Apollos for your sakes; that ye might learn in us not to think of men above that which is written, that no one of you be puffed up for one against another, for who maketh thee to differ from another? and what hast thou that thou didst not receive? now if thou didst receive it, why dost thou glory, as if thou hadst not received it?"

The historian Josephus tells us that wickedness was rampant in the time of Christ's coming. Moses tells us that God saw the greatness of the wickedness of man when He sent the flood. Paul tells us that we were in nature dead in trespasses and in sin. How sad it is to relate that men were the only ones of God's creation that sinned unto death, but what a sad picture it is to find that he is the only creature to boast of his skill to become acceptable to God again. Are we in that numerous assembly of men that claim this? If so, we are thinking too highly of ourselves; the figure of himself and Apollos that Paul transferred to usward, has not been received. To those that the text applies to, they do not think too highly of one another. They have learned, as Paul had learned, that it was not of him that willeth, nor of him that runneth, but of God that showed mercy.

If God had left man in the day of his sinning, where would he be, yea, where would you and I be? If we know where we would be, the figure has reached us —we will never think too highly of any man; we have the grace of God, and the gift of grace, which is by one man, Jesus Christ, and it has abounded unto us — we have received it. (Rom. 6:15) Seeing that the man died, of necessity it follows that had God not moved towards that man that he, you and I, would still be dead in sin. Seeing that this is true, what have we got that we did not receive? If God had left the covenant of grace in the wickedness of Noah's day, what would be the status of the world today? What is more important, what would our status before Him be? Then, dear reader, what have we got to glory in? What have we got that we did not receive? Seeing that the wickedness of man was so rampant in the time of the Saviour's coming the first time, what would have been the result had He not made that illustrious descension to earth? Where would you and I be now? Would we have ever received *anything* from Him? Seeing that this is true, what have we got that we would have had if Christ had not come? Then is it not true that all we have is the result of Christ coming? If not, why not? And now to come to you and me who were dead in sin. What would have been the result if God had not made us alive in Christ Jesus? Being dead, we did not contribute anything, anything at all, to our life in the Lord. If so, we have something in which to glory, and it was useless for Paul to set himself and Apollos before the brethren in a figure that they not think too much of one another. Paul did not have anything to bring as a factor in his own behalf, or that of the cause of Jesus Christ, after his experience on the Damascus road. Thinking of that experience, he brings it before the brethren as an example. Now if Paul was dead in sin, and God acted upon and in him that he be different than he once was, what did he have that he did not receive?

Sometimes, it would seem that we place Paul above Peter as an apostle. I dare not do this. I dare not think so highly of a minister as to think he has been a contributing factor in his usefulness. Paul said, We are able ministers of the New Testament, not because of qualifications of our own, not because we contributed part of the ability, not because that we received something by our works, but our sufficiency is of God, who makes us able ministers. When Paul used the little word *us* he included himself and Peter in it, if we have been called to the ministry, he

included you and me, and we received this sufficiency as a gift from Him, and if we have received it, our testimony will be most peculiar before one and all. It will be the same testimony of Joseph and Daniel and Jeremiah. (Gen. 41:16; Jer. 10:23; Dan. 2:30)

Paul and Peter were in sweet fellowship one with another. Paul and Peter were by nature Pharisees. They each received the measure allotted to them when they were blessed in Christ with all the spiritual blessings. Sometimes it is said that all of us were blessed alike. We were, in that we were blessed in Christ, but not in the same measure. God giveth not the Spirit in measure to Christ, but He does give it in measure to us. This faith is given to all by measure, but the word itself shows that the gift is limited to the measure. Every man is dealt this measure, and he is commanded not to think of himself more highly than he ought to think. (Romans 12:3). We will not boast of things beyond our measure, but according to the measure of the rule which God distributed to us, a measure to reach unto you, etc. (2 Cor. 10:13, 14) Unto every one of us is given grace according to the measure of the gift of Christ. (Eph. 4:7) How lovely when this measure is dispensed to us. It will make us bold but humble; it will make us courageous, but cautious; it will make us count the cost, and yet hold back nothing when the travel gets hard; it will make us covet the better gifts but will keep us from coveting our brother's gift.

This precious giver of all things to usward according to the measure of the gift of Christ, gives to some, apostles; to some, prophets; to some, this gift and the other, all by measure, but all from the Spirit. In this well ordered way, both Paul and Peter were given their respective field of labor. Paul's measure was such that he did not go back to the law at any time in his preaching and his writing. His measure was so magnanimous that he did not ever indulge in any denial or backsliding from the Lord. While the measure of faith and grace was great, he did not think too much of himself or any other man. On the other hand, Peter's measure of faith and grace was like unto mine, (if, indeed, I have any) so that he often was impetuous and unbelieving. In this we are to see that he thought too highly of himself on the night of the crucificaxion; and also when the question came up about preaching to Cornelious. In the case of Paul going to Jeresalem he did not know the things that would befall him, and yet he went, not counting the cost, not putting his life in the balance with the joys of those to whom he was sent and the sweetness of faithful stewardship. On the other hand, Peter, like this writer, was cowardly and afraid of what others would say. But when that which is a gift of God was received he stood up in the face of the same mob that he had cowered before, and called them wicked men. Thus we see the amazing sufficiency in the hour of need of the two men. In this hour when all things were supplied from above they did not esteem their brethren higher than they ought to, nor exalt themselves above measure.

They preached together, and they preached the same glorious doctrine. We have seen several times that Paul has told us that all of our help is from above; that all things needed are provided in Christ. Now let us examine the testimony of Peter and see if they agree. He tells us, "Grace and peace be multiplied unto you through the knowledge of God, and of Jesus our Lord, according to his divine power hath given unto us all things that pertain unto life and godliness, through the knowledge of him who hath called us to glory and virtue: whereby are given unto us exceeding great and precious promises: that by these ye might be partakers of the divine nature, having escaped the corruption that is in the world through lust." (2nd Peter 1:2, 4) If the elect vessels of mercy get this, will they need anything else? If so, who can find out what it is? Certainly,

if they need and get something other than these things it will not be by gift, nor by promise, nor by the Lord. Furthermore, if the elect get something else it will not be something that pertains to life and godliness. If they get something besides this, what is it that they get? If they need and get something other than that which pertains to life and godliness, will it be for the glory of God? It will not be, unless it is in His giving what they get to them ground into powder and put in their drinking water. If so, that would be for life and godliness, for verily, a child of God could not get any sustenance from drinking the powder of a golden calf, for they must have pure and living water flowing out from the throne of God, and if it takes becoming thirsty because of a powdered drink, they will soon be ready to confess what Jonah confessed in the belly of hell, and certainly methinks that it would be as much hell to drink powdered water as it would be to lie in a fish's belly. Thus, if we get to thinking too much of ourselves, the Lord has a rod that He assigned unto us as a covenant blessing and it is administered also for our life and for the teaching and correcting of us in godliness. (Psalm 89)

But let sometbody else speak for a moment. So many people, even lovely saints of God, will bring forward Peter's calling us to diligence and to the adding together of the things of the Spirit. That is lovely to talk about; it is lovely to write about in relationship with the things that have made us a different people; that have been received as gifts from above. Addition is the simpliest form of things that pertain to working sums. A little pupil will take hold of addition much quicker than it will the other simple things of mathematics, and especially is this true in the field of the religion of the Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ. We must certainly acknowledge that diligence is an important thing in a well ordered life. A person that is not diligent could never hope to accomplish much either in a natural or spiritual life. As our subject pertains to spiritual gifts, it becomes clear where this diligence comes from. There is much diligence in the earth, and I would encourage that pursuit in the field of scholastic learning. However, Paul lost his diligence in persecuting the church, and Peter lost his wavering when the Lord had dealt with them, but the diligence that Peter is writing about was the fruit of the Spirit in them growing in rich and abundant clusters. It was by the gift of diligence that the adding was done, for, while Paul's brethren had received all from the Lord, yet it did not make them careless in their life.

It is hard to tell which is the most belittling to the grace and mercy and love of God, to say that we have something that we get from the flesh and the world, or to say that it does not make any difference how we live. The text forbids that dear readers. This is a people that are different. They are not like the unregenerate or dead; they are living people of God; they have been born again, not by a corruptible seed, but by an incorruptible, by the word of God, which liveth and abideth forever. This birth is something you have received from the word of God, and it lives in this poor sinner; it abides there as long as he or she is in the world. This work having been consumated, everything is now different. In the first birth, this man or woman lived on earthly things; they desired and relished them; they did not know nor care for anything else. But now a new life has been given them, and this life has its supplies from God. It is a life that lives on things that come from its source. They can not long survive without things from the heavenly country.

If they are blessed with a season of faith it causes them to love and desire and hold to the things that this faith brings to light to them. They reach for it, as the tiny twig of a branch reaches up after the light above; they take hold and they add the virtue that is given them by touch (Luke 6:19; 8:46) to the faith which is always the prerequis-

ite to acceptable service to the Lord. This adding to faith of these lovely things (Phil. 4:8) is worthy of speaking and writing about each time the saints come together. There is not a gift that means any more to the child of God than this gift. Wherever it is found there is an acknowledgement from each poor sinner that nothing short of the mercy of God could have given it to them. I do hope that we will all be able to see the harmony and consistency in what Peter has said to us. God having given us all things pertaining to life and godliness, it is the most orderly and lovely thing for him to give the charge he did, Besides this, that is, in addition to the having escaped the corruption that is in the world through lust, add to your faith virtue and the other lovely gifts. He then sums this charge up by saying, If these things be in you (by gift) and abound (by gift) they make you (by gift) that you are not barren or unfruitful in the knowledge of our Lord Jesus Christ.

The grace that was given the Corinthians enriched them in all things. Child of God here is your rest; here is your peace; here are your good works, and they identify you among the saints of God. This rich gift does such a wonderful work for you that you do not come behind in any gift. Have you ever heard of anything as precious as that? Do you say that you have not received it? I do not believe that I have a reader that would say that. It has made the difference between dead works and the well ordered walk and talk of a child of God. This grace made manifest in the life of a child of God will make them sing and shout and praise the Lord.

These blessings that pertain to life and godliness will make you acknowledge him in all your ways as a child of grace. It will make you count and appreciate your blessings; it will make you careful in your walk and talk. It will make you rejoice in God your Saviour, and will be in you as a balancing and guiding light in your life. They will make you fruitful in every good word and work. Peter did not say, and I do not say that you receive the things of the Spirit by your works; that you make these things abound. He did not say that, and I do not say that, but he said, and I say, that if they are in you and abound that it makes you fruitful.

Salvation is of the Lord .

W. D. G.

VOICES OF THE PAST

"He being dead yet speaketh"

Paint Rock, Ark., April 3, 1861.

Dear Brother:—I address you to-night for the first time, for the purpose of asking for your views on Matt. viii. 11, 12.

The Old Baptists here are well pleased with the *Signs of the Times*, so far as I have heard. May the Lord enable you to continue to contend earnestly for the faith which was once delivered to the saints, is the prayer of your unworthy brother. LOVETT LEE.

REPLY. — *The text proposed reads thus: "And I say unto you, That many shall come from the east and west, and shall sit down with Abraham and Isaac and Jacob, in the kingdom of heaven; but the children of the kingdom shall be cast out into outer darkness: there shall be weeping and gnashing of teeth."*

These words appear to have been spoken by our Lord soon after he had come down from the mountain where he had preached the sermon on the mount. Having finished the instructions to his disciples, and descended from the mountain, a great multitude of people thronged around him, and in their presence he touched and healed a filthy leper. And when he was entered into Capernaum, an officer of the Roman army came and besought him in behalf of a servant of his who was sick of the palsy and grievously tormented, and Jesus also healed the centurion's servant. This display of miracles very naturally excited the jealousy of the Jews, who regarded the touching of a leprous person as a violation of their laws, and the favoring of a Roman centurion as little if any less defiling. But when he

had positively declared that he had not found so great faith in Israel, or among the Jews, as this centurion manifested, the surprise and astonishment of the self-conceited pharisees must have been raised to the highest degree. And yet he had something more to tell them — that many shall come from the east and west, even of publicans and harlots, as he had elsewhere declared, and shall sit down with the patriarchs and prophets, and these self-righteous pharisees be cast out. Publicans and harlots, redeemed and washed in Jesus' blood, and clothed in his spotless righteousness, shall be qualified to participate in the spiritual privilges of the gospel kingdom; while children of the kingdom, or those who legally occupied that position, should be cast out. As the Canaanites were cast out of the promised land, to make room for the heirs of the promise which God had before made to Abraham, so the carnal Israelites should be severed from Abraham, the true olive tree, for the grafting in of the Gentiles.

In the sermon on the mount, Christ had declared, "Except your righteousness shall exceed the righteousness of the scribes and pharisees, ye shall in no wise enter into the kingdom." The kingdom in its gospel organization is spiritual, and human righteousness is insufficient to qualify any one to enter it, therefore Jesus has declared most positively that except a man be born again, born of the water and of the spirit, he cannot enter into it. No legal righteousness can exceed the righteousness of scribes and pharisees; but the righteousness of God, which is by the faith of the Son of God, does exceed. And Christ, who knew no sin, was made sin for us, (his people,) that we should be made the righteousness of God in him. This will do; with this even publicans and harlots are cleansed and made holy; and unto them is Christ made wisdom, and righteousness, and sanctification and redemption. And this is his name whereby he shall be called — The Lord our Righteousness. Men are fatally mistaken when they presume that their works of righteousness or obedience to the law will justify them before God; for, By the deeds of the law shall no flesh be justified in the sight of God. Justifying righteousness is not of the law. If a law had been given that could give life, righteousness should be by the law; but that no man is justified by the deeds or works of the law is evident, from the fact that, The just shall live by faith. Hence, Paul, who understood precisely the difference between the righteousness of men and the righteousness of God, could cheerfully forego everything else, that he might be found in Christ, not having his own righteousness, which is of the law, but that which is through the faith of Christ, the righteousness which is of God by faith.

Christ could and did declare beforehand that many of those shall come from the east and west, and, as in another text he adds, and from the north and south, from every point of the compass, and as its members, clothed with the garment of his salvation, covered with the robe of his righteousness, they shall enter his kingdom, come with songs and everlasting joy to his Zion, and inherit the kingdom prepared for them from the foundation of the world. There in his kingdom shall they sit down with Abraham, having the faith, not the flesh, of Abraham. If ye be Christ's, then are ye Abraham's seed, and heirs according to the promise. The children of the flesh, these are not the children of God; but the children of the promise are recognized for the seed. These are born not of blood, nor of the will of the flesh, nor of the will of man, but of God. John the Baptist told the scribes and pharisees to think not to say they had Abraham to their father; that plea was sufficient to admit them to a standing with carnal Israelites under the law, but now the axe is laid at the root of the trees, and every fruitless tree is cut down; and all the trees are barren until they are first made good trees, and then the fruit will be good, for a

good tree cannot bring forth evil fruit, nor can an evil tree bring forth good fruit. But God is able of these stones to raise up children to Abraham.

The carnal Israelites were in the kingdom, as it existed under the ceremonial law, in the types. But that dispensation is abolished, and they as children of the kingdom in that sense are cast out, as was the rich man, in the parable, while Lazarus is now in the bosom of Abraham, and a great gulf is fixed between them. Gentile sinners redeemed from all the tribes of the earth are gathered into communion with Abraham and Isaac and Jacob, and the carnal seed are cast out into outer darkness. The kingdom of Christ is illuminated internally. The Lord God and the Lamb are the light of it. But without are dogs, and sorcerers, and whoremongers, and murderers, and idolaters, and whosoever loveth and maketh a lie. With these the carnal workmongers are associated, and of their doom they shall partake. The light which is in them, of which they boast, is darkness, and it is outer darkness — and how great is that darkness! Darkness signifies death, the opposite of life. In the Word, which was made flesh, is life, and the life is the light of men. The opposite of that life and light is outer darkness, and in it shall be weeping and gnashing of teeth. Weeping, when it proceeds from contrition, shows a godly sorrow, working repentance which is unto life, and needeth not to be repented of. But the sorrow of the world worketh death. The first shows the work and yields the fruits of the spirit; but the latter is accompanied by wrath, violence, and gnashing of teeth. Unreconciliation to God, opposition to holiness, and implacable enmity to the truth and to all who hold and love the truth.

As many as are of the works of the law are under the curse; so we see the declaration not only bears upon the carnal Israelites, but extends to all who are of the works of the law, or rather all who are seeking for justification by obedience to the precepts of the law; and to commend themselves to the divine favor by their own works — they are all of them in outer darkness, and have not light to see that salvation is by grace alone. Not of works, lest any man should boast. Not by works of righteousness which we have done; but of his mercy he hath saved us by the washing of regeneration and renewing of the Holy Ghost. But the very darkness which hides these things from the eyes of the wise and prudent, they call light, while all the things of the Spirit are unto them foolishness, and they call it darkness. Such was the wretched condition of all men by nature, and those who are now translated from the power of darkness into God's marvellous light were by nature children of wrath even as others. But God, who is rich in mercy, for his great love wherewith he hath loved us, even when we were dead in sins, hath quickened us together with Christ. It surely is no less than the works of God himself. "God who commanded the light to shine out of darkness, hath shined in your hearts, to give the light of the knowledge of the glory of God in the face of Jesus Christ."

"Then give all the glory to his holy name;
To him all the glory belongs; [fame,
Be yours the high theme still to sound forth his
And crown him in each of your songs."

(Editorial by Elder Gilbert Beebe May 15, 1861)

APRIL 7, 1973
WILSON PRIMITIVE BAPTIST CHURCH
Wilson, N. C.

ORDINATION OF
BRO. BRUCE JONES AS A DEACON

By request of the Wilson Primitive Baptist Church, a Presbytery was called, for the purpose of ordaining Bro. Bruce Jones as a Deacon for the Wilson Primitive Baptist Church. Conference was called to order with song, and prayer by Elder W. L. Everett. The following Elders were called; Elder D. B. Stokes; Elder Wayne Mitchell; and Elder W. L. Everett: Deacons: Bro. M. D. Simmons, Sr.; Bro. George Pearson; Bro. Johnny Ray Gardner, and Bro. Gordan Smith.

Moved and agreed to call Elder Stokes as moderator.

Moved and agreed to call Sister Nina Pearson as Clerk.

Bro. Jones was presented to the Presbytery by Bro. Preston Gay, Deacon of Wilson Primitive Baptist Church.

The Presbytery was given the opportunity to question the candidate and the Church: Elder Everett asked the Church if the candidate was involved in any activity that would reflect on the Church. The Church had complete confidence in the Brother. Elder Everett told Bro. Jones that there would be very little spoken here, that he would remember. Your capacity as a Deacon will be a hard road; you will come to circumstances that you will be required to make decisions, remember to let your conscious determine your judgment. To his wife; There are going to be times you will not be able to understand. Stand by him, comfort and give him all the help you can. May the Lord Bless you both.

Elder Mitchell: The office of a Deacon is an humble office. He must be able to rule the Church and his own house as well. A Deacon's duty is to visit the sick; be interested in the welfare of Wilson Primitive Baptist Church. Be a right arm to your Pastor, and stand firm for the Doctrine and Faith that was once delivered to the Saints. The office of a Deacon is a calling of God. Sister Jones visit with him and make people welcome. May God Bless you both.

Elder Stokes: As your Pastor I feel that the Lord has given you a gift to take care of the business of this Church. Always keep your own home in order. Do not judge quickly. Listen to all things, and hold fast to that which is good. Do not be ashamed to pray. Search by Prayer the will of God. Take the word of the Bible as your guide. Remember you can only speak for this Church. Make decisions prayerfully. Think and meditate. To the Church: Do not tie this Brother's hands. The Lord has taken care of this place and will continue to bless this Church. To His wife: Walk with him: there will be burdens and joy. Serve the Church in bonds of Christian Love and fellowship. Do all things in the name of the Lord Jesus Christ.

The Presbytery laid hands on the candidate in Prayer.

The Brother was returned to the Wilson Primitive Baptist Church as an ordained Deacon.

Moved and agreed the minutes stand approved as read.

Moved and agreed the minutes be turned over to the Wilson Primitive Baptist Church.

Moved and agreed the Presbytery be adjourned.

Elder D. B. Stokes, Moderator
Nina Pearson, Clerk

OBITUARIES

LULA FLORENCE (COLTRANE) SNYDER

It is with much sadness that we write of the passing from this life of our beloved Sister who was a member of Camp Branch Church for several years before her illness and death. Sister Lula Florence (Coltrane) Snyder was born January 11, 1885, in Randolph County, N. C. to Shubal Gardner Coltrane and Sarah Haseltine (Lanning) Coltrane.

Sister Lula was married to Bunyan Linville Snyder May 17, 1905. To this union four children were born, three boys and one girl. Two of the boys and her husband preceded her in death. Brother Snyder passed from this life February 26, 1965. They both, along with their daughter, joined Camp Branch Church by experience on June 6, 1959, and they were baptized July 25, 1959 by Elder Rufus Brown. This baptizing is one long to be remembered by some of us who were there. There were six baptized in the little creek near Brothr Snyder's home. This was a beautiful sight to behold. All six of them joined Camp Branch Church.

Sister Snyder had been bedfast for a number of years and lived in the home with her daughter, Sister Geraldine Beeson. Our Heavenly Father called her home on May 21, 1972.

Survivors include one son, Richard Snyder, one daughter, Geraldine Beeson, one sister, Eva (Coltrane) Taylor, and several grandchildren, nieces and nephews, and a host of friends. She was a faithful member to her church and attended regularly until her stroke and illness from which she could not walk. She was loved by all of us, but we do feel that our loss is her eternal gain, and that she has gone to her grave to await the coming of our Lord, when He shall gather his jewels to meet Him around our Father's throne in that heavenly home on high. Sadly missed and loved by all who knew her.

Eld. Rufus Brown, Mod.
Nancy Haynes, Clerk

MRS. RENA WORLEY MOORE

Sister Rena Worley Moore, age 98, departed this life on Sept. 24, 1972. She was born Feb. 3, 1874, and was the daughter of Charley and Laura Worley. She was married to J. W. Moore who died July 6, 1941. He was the son of David and Angline Moore. Sister Moore was a member of Concord Primitive Baptist Church, and was a lifelong resident of Morehouse Parish, La. Survivors include a son, Leon Moore of Memphis, Tenn.; four daughters, Mrs. J. W. Westbrook, Mrs. Olevia Day and Mrs. Maylor Harrison, all of Bastrop, La. and Mrs. Thelma Carpenter of Monroe, La.; 18

grandchildren, 41 great grand-children and 7 great, great-grandchildren.

Precious in the sight of the Lord is the death of his saints. I had known Sister Moore for over 20 years and must have carried her to Concord for 10 years or longer. My experience was that to even be in her presence seemed to some how, some way strengthen my very existence. She was one who lived and loved her church. She went to church as long as her natural body was able. She loved the truth as it is in Christ Jesus. Yes, I believe that she was one of them that was chosen in Christ Jesus before the foundation of the world. The evidence of her walk gave me that belief.

Services were conducted by the writer, and her body was laid to rest in the Causey Cemetery to await the glorious resurrection.

David E. Turner

DEACON ALBERT CALVIN BROOKS

Brother Albert Calvin Brooks departed this life September 30, 1972. He was born April 11, 1912, in Franklin County, Virginia, to the late Elder Joe Brooks and Effie Cundiff Brooks. He was married to Dotsie Holland December 23, 1934, and to this union one son was born.

Surviving are his wife, Sister Dotsie Brooks, and son, Carlton, and one grandson, Michael Brooks; also by his step-mother, Sister Jimmie David Brooks, four sisters, five half-sisters, and five half-brothers.

He united with Bethel Primitive Baptist Church the first Sunday in June, 1940; and was ordained to the office of Deacon July 3, 1948, and served in the fear of God until death. Brother Brooks believed that God is a sovereign Lord who does His will in all things in heaven and earth or hell.

We realize that Brother Brooks lived out all the days that God appointed him. Time has come to the end with our brother, for there is no knowledge or understanding in the grave. His dust will remain until it pleases God to quicken it and fashion it like unto his own glorious body, with the rest of the saints in the resurrection, when God shall gather his jewels home to forever praise His holy name.

The funeral was conducted by his pastor, James R. Hollandsworth and Elder Leonard Brammer. Burial was in Franklin Memorial Park. Written by

James R. Hollandsworth

ALICE B. CHAMBERS

It is indeed with a sad heart that I attempt to record a tribute of respect to my Dear Sister, Sister Alice B. Chambers.

Sister Alice was born April 6, 1897, and God in his Mercy and Loving Kindness called her home March 2, 1973, making her stay on earth 75 years. She was the daughter of Lucious A. and Nancy Meadows Bullock and was the widow of W. T. Chambers, Sr. To this union, seven children were born, the oldest one passed away when just a year old. Other survivors are: Clarence, Woody, Jr., Garland Louis, John William, Mrs. Lola C. Russell and Mrs. Cyrina C. Howerton.

She offered to Gooch Memorial Church at the water on Sunday morning, July 11, 1948, and was baptized the same day with her husband by Elder Lester Dodson in absence of the pastor, Elder David Spangler. She was a faithful, loving, humble and precious servant of our most High God. She stood firm for the doctrine of election, salvation by grace, and the absolute predestination of all things. She was blessed to hold fast to that which was good, her countenance, walk and talk in life was to praise God from whom all blessings flow. The Lord giveth and the Lord taketh away, blessed be his Holy Name.

Her funeral was conducted by her pastor, Elder Donald Smith, at Gooch Memorial Primitive Baptist Church. Her body was laid to rest in the cemetery at Oxford to await the second coming of her Lord and Master Jesus Christ, who in sometime unknown to man, will come to call his bride, present her to the Father without spot or blemish or any such thing. Then will his people be conformed to the image of his Dear Son, be like him and be satisfied. The beautiful floral offering showed in some measure the esteem and respect felt for her by the family, friends and membership of Gooch Memorial Church.

May the Good Lord reconcile her dear children to his will.

Written by her sister at the request of the membership of Gooch Memorial Church in conference March 10, 1973.

Submitted in Love,
Nancy B. Allen

DEACON THOMAS W. TURNER

Brother Turner was born to George K. and Pricie Turner April 22, 1888. He passed away October 14, 1972.

He was married to Miss Susie Nunn December 18, 1912, and to this union were born six children — four sons and two daughters, all still survive. Sister Susie passed away August 19, 1945. Brother Turner was again married to Miss Grady Hagood September 11, 1946, who also survives.

Our beloved brother united with Chestnut Church, Franklin County, Va. June 11, 1921, and was ordained deacon September 8, 1951. It

can be truly said that Brother Turner served his church faithfully. But few times during his long membership did he fail to fill his place as member and deacon. He was kind, gentle, patient, and humble; and more could be said.

Both wives were members of Chestnut Church: the late Sister Susie and his widow, Sister Grady.

Now may we bow to God's will in removing Brother Turner from our midst. We feel that he is at peace with his Lord.

Written at the request of the family by his unworthy pastor.

C. E. Turner

NETTIE PASCHAL

Sister Nettie Haney Paschal was born Sept. 4, 1895 to the late Alben T. and Salley Haney and died March 4, 1973. Making her stay in this troublesome world 78 years and 6 months.

She was married to Charlie Paschal and had nine children, four of which survive her. One daughter, Mrs. Aubrey Loftis, three sons, Melvin, Willard, and Francis Paschal. Five sisters, Mrs. Gertie Pascal, Mrs. Evelyn Chilton, Mrs. Dora Moore, Mrs. Ollie Brande, and Mrs. Edna McCubbian, four brothers, Robertson, Alvin, Pete, and Jack Haney, twenty-five grandchildren, thirty-two great grandchildren, and one great great-grandchild.

Sister Paschal joined Pleasant Grove Primitive Baptist Church about thirty-five years ago, where her funeral was conducted by her pastor, Elder Donald Smith and W. J. Berry on Tuesday, March 6, 1973.

Sister Paschal was a true and faithful member of her church and was always ready to give God the praise for the hope and grace she felt she had. She lost her mother and three sons in one year's time. Though her heart was sad she was quick to tell anyone that her God never forsakes nor leaves His little ones alone. She felt that his Love and Mercy had carried her through this and many, many other troubles over her 78 years.

If it is God's will we hope that those with sad hearts shall be given to know that all things are right with our God. Written by Sister Nannie Page.

Elder Donald Smith, Mod.
Dobert F. Walker, Clerk
Pleasant Grove Primitive
Baptist Church

SISTER MARGUERITE (RETA) CAMPBELL

Sister Reta Campbell, age 81, died at Strathmere Lodge, Strathroy, Ontario, August 27, 1972.

Sister Campbell was born in 1891 in Lobo Township and was raised in Caradoc Township, both in Middlesex County, the county where she lived all of her life. She was the daughter of the late Archibald Fletcher and Flora C. (McNeil) Fletcher. She had three sisters and five brothers. One brother, Hector, survives.

Sister Reta married John Wesley Campbell of Lobo Township, Middlesex County in 1924. He died in October 1959. Two sons, Donald and Keith, live at Ilderton. Two daughters, Mrs. Karl (Marion) Tallman, Wiberfore, Ontario and Mrs. Ian (Mildred) Davidson of London, Ontario, also survive. Sister Campbell had seven granddaughters and five grandsons.

Sister Reta Campbell resided on the family farm with her son, Keith, and his wife and family until eight months before her death. At that time she moved to Strathmere Lodge, Strathroy.

Sister Campbell joined the Covenant Baptist Church of Canada at the Poplar Hill Church in Lobo Township in 1958.

She was a humble and valued member of the Church. She and her husband Wesley were respected and honourable members of the community. Their home was always open to the Baptist members and friends. They were always attentive to "assembling themselves together" where prayer was wont to be made.

Sister Campbell left on record, for her children and grandchildren, her most wonderful experience, in providence and grace. The Elders who conducted her funeral service were privileged to be able to read her life's journey. After reading the above, the one who was charged with preaching the funeral sermon was impressed with and spoke from scripture found in Jeremiah Chapter 31 vs 3; "The Lord hath appeared of old unto me saying, Yea, I have loved thee with an everlasting love: therefore with loving kindness have I drawn thee".

Funeral services were conducted at Denning Brothers Funeral Home, Strathroy, August 29, by Elders Stewart and Alex McColl. Interment was in Ivan Cemetery.

A large company of friends attended the service.

Sister Campbell is greatly missed by her family, her church and her community. We that remain take comfort from I Thess. IV which is paraphrased to be sung as follows:

"Take comfort, Christians, when your friends
in Jesus fall asleep;
Their better being never ends;
why then defected weep?
Why inconsolable, as those
to whom no hope is given
Death is the messenger of peace,
and calls the soul to heaven."

Elder D. A. McColl
Elder J. S. McColl

Signs of the Times

DEVOTED TO THE OLD SCHOOL BAPTIST CAUSE

"The Sword of the Lord and of Gideon"

VOL. 141 DANVILLE, VA., AUGUST, 1973 NO. 8

IS IT TIME TO RENEW
YOUR SUBSCRIPTION?
IF YOUR EXPIRATION DATE IS
8/73
IT EXPIRES WITH THIS ISSUE

ENJOYED BROTHER DUREN'S WRITINGS

Collinsville, Va. 24078

Dear Brother and Sister Wood:

I too have enjoyed reading Brother Duren's writing in the February, 1973 issue of the *Signs* — a soldier of the cross rightly dividing the word of truth. Surely those taught of the Lord, can never fall from grace and be forever lost, as some contend.

Brother Duren made it very plain that we are not justified by the law of Moses; but by faith in Jesus Christ. He did not write in fear of man, but in power, and of love, and of a sound mind. We read in Psalm 110:30, "Thy people shall be willing in the day of thy power." And in Romans 11:29, we read, "For the gifts and calling of God are without repentance."

We are not saved by the works of the flesh, but in and through the blood of Christ saved by grace given us in Christ before the world began. God works in us both to will and to do of His good pleasure by His Spirit, and it is our desire to render all praise, honor and glory for his love and mercy towards us.

May His grace and the communion of the Holy Spirit remain with us forever.

Yours in fellowship,
Mrs. Harry D. (Mattie) Underwood

GIVEN A STRONG CONSOLATION

807 Pope Street,
Memphis, Tenn. 38112

Dear Elder Griffin:

I'm addressing you, having read your article in the March *Signs,* along with Elder Hudson's, and all the rest, and enjoyed them.

I am sending some letters for your consideration — if they can mean to the readers of the *Signs* what they have to me, there will be given them a strong consolation to again lay hold of the Hope that was given them from above. I hope that is not saying or claiming too much.

As I look over the way behind me — the ups and downs, trials, sorrows, the still waters and green pastures, if I can but feel that the hand of the Saviour of sinners has been guiding me along, keeping me by his love and power, I feel such a flow of peace and serenity that I can actually rejoice, and count all the sufferings and trials as naught, not worthy to be compared to the blessings of His love. If there was any way I could stay in this frame of mind, I most surely would.

You can tell by these letters which are in answer to one from me, what frame of mind I was in when I wrote them. And their response was exactly what I believed, and needed. There are times when these things are so dear, and I'm convinced that I am one that has been quickened by the Spirit: born of it, move by it, and alive: which I consider the work of God. I know the election is past and the God of all wisdom knows all his works from the beginning. The foundation of God stands sure, having this seal: the Lord knows them that are

his. I am neither in, or out of the kingdom of God. I don't think that is fatalism — there is a purpose involved: wisdom hath builded her house, hewn out her seven pillars, mingled her wine, etc. This all tells me that its all been done by the One who is able to bring all things to pass exactly as He purposed.

There is a scripture in Rev. 21:5-6, where John was being told and shown some things too wonderful for me: "And he that sat upon the throne said, Behold, I make all things new. And he said unto me, Write: for these words are true and faithful. And he said unto me, It is done. I am Alpha and Omega, the beginning and the end. I will give unto him that is athirst of the fountain of water of life freely."

Now isn't that beautiful to think upon? It's a restful place: love swells my soul, tears sting my eyes, and Oh the praise I would render unto Him, if I but knew how. But sometimes I lose sight of these beautiful truths: I find in me a dull, wayward mind. I would cast it from me if I could, for I hate it. I seem to be looking through different eyes: I look about and see churches going down: two or three members in places, and some are not peaceful. I so wish it were different. But Why? If I believe what has preceeded this, why do these doubts and fears concerning the Church and her welfare distress me? I guess it is as Clover said, "Satan in our flesh."

I know I am viewing the militant church, and I do know that the weakness is in me. And I feel to be the neediest creature among God's children, if I am indeed one. I pray with all the praying power that's given me, to be kept at the feet of all fellow worshippers. I feel amazement at times that one so prone to sin as I, has been kept thus far; and I know that if I have been kept from *one* error, it has been by the power other than me. For our thoughts and our mind are as prone to sin as the water to flow down hill.

I am thankful for a people who confess being sinners such as I: yet believe in an all wise, covenant keeping God, who from all eternity purposed, decreed, and predestinated a people, and will take care of them *here,* lead them about, even through the fire, instructing them, and house everyone of them in heaven and immortal glory one day.

If I have written this for any reason other than glory of God, I hope you will have a mind to toss it in the waste basket.

Clover Wall and Asineth Jones are dear ones, and many more who live near them. The truth is, all are dear ones who believe in salvation by the shed blood of Jesus the Christ: a Sovereign who rules in the army of heaven and among the inhabitants of the earth.

Recently I read something that sent me to the encyclopedia. I found the name "Dort", and I was amazed to learn that in 1618-19 there were one hundred fifty-four formal sessions held to determine which was sound Apostolic doctrine: the Calvanist view, or the Arminians. And these canons of the Synod of Dort April 23, 1619, are a reaffirmation of the Calvanist doctrine.

And what seemed so good about it was, the five points brought out were first, Divine Predestination; second, Death of Christ, limited atonement; third, Corruption of man; fourth, Irresistible Grace; fifth, Perseverence of the Saints. Aren't these exactly the basis of our belief today? I felt so glad to read this. You may smile at my ignorance, you having known this a long while. The man Arminius began to teach what, I suppose, led into Universalism.

Dear Elders and Brothers, you who decide what should be good for the readers of the *Signs,* please look over me, and if at any time I write things you "question", cast it away. Don't let it take up space that could be better filled.

I wish we could see you all face to face Elder Wood and Elder Spangler. We do see Elder Griffin and Elder Lambert occasionally. May God continue

to bless us all in his love and mercy.

A weak one,
Lucille Young

COMFORTING LETTER TO SISTER YOUNG

Rt. 3,
Martin, Tenn.

Dear Lucille and Edd (Young):

Received your good letter; and you asked a lot of questions which I can't answer. But I can tell you what I believe.

It looks like the true believers have hit bottom — or that is what the world believes, and looks on with scorn. But hasn't it always been this way?

When Christ was here doing many miracles, they sought to kill him; and did when the time came, according to the will of God. It has always been that way, His will is being fulfilled to a jot and tittle. If the true worshippers get smaller in number, and the churches fewer and fewer, never the less God stills reigns supreme, and there will always be, as long as this world stands, people who love one another; for that is Christ's promise before He left here: that He and God the Father will come and make their abode with you. I in you, you in me, and as *one* in the Spirit: and that is love shed abroad in our hearts.

Christ gave a new commandment to his people before his crucifixion, that you love one another as I have loved you. This is a great blessing that the world can't understand. We are here in the flesh in this world, and in it is sorrow, and everything contrary to the Spirit — a war that will go on as long as we live here. But thanks be to God who has overcome for us, and purposed a place for us in the world to come.

Aren't you glad you live in this age, where you can meet in heavenly places and worship in spirit and in truth, forgetting the trials and troubles, and not be killed in the flesh for doing so. In every nook and corner God's people dwell in this sin cursed world, and when He comes in to dwell with them, there is peace and joy beyond compare. Let the world scoff — let them hate, it is the old Devil in the flesh, but I know God has a purpose in all things. He rules all things. He is all love and power.

What sorrow Peter had when the Devil entered into him! He wept bitterly, as we do when we stray and enjoy the world haven. We have to suffer, but how we glory when we realize it is for *our good* and *God's glory*. He does everything that is good for us, and makes us to have no confidence in the flesh, and to worship a true and living God who understands all our way: supplies our needs and forgives all our sins.

Edd, Raymond and I are in company with you — we are not volunteers; but if the time ever comes, which may never, we will ask for a heavenly home here. I hope you will, Edd. It would be nice for you and Lucille. I do feel like an outsider sometimes; and other times I feel its best never to ask for a home; and think I never will. God knows how frail I am, and maybe He has revealed it to me, for I know it too. I hope and pray I never do or say anything to hurt the church, and I will defend it with all my power, but I know what the world would say, "Why don't you join the church and help out," etc. In fact it has been said to me. I told Ruth we would do all we could, and she said that every little bit helped . . .

We went to Boaz Chapel today. Brother Prince loves to tell the story, and he did real well. Annie Botts and I were talking about Swayne — how he could say so much in a short time there at Cane Creek. I never heard the beautiful truth preached so plainly, and Annie thought so too. I wish we could hear him more . . .

Come to Cane Creek the week-end. We have had the flu, and someone said Ruth Chapel was taking it. It will be hard on her if she isn't able to go to Cane Creek this meeting. The Veaseys from Walnut Fork Church were at Boaz

Chapel — they are doing good. Levenia Biggs goes back to work soon, after having surgery.

Hope to see you Sunday.

Love,
Clover and Raymond Wall

ANOTHER LETTER TO SISTER YOUNG

Dear Lucille and Edd (Young):

I was glad indeed to get your letter, and how I would like to write you in a way of comfort. I can say of a truth, if I know anything, the words you were given to pen, are the things I daily go through.

Oh, I can't *know* the way. I almost give up when I have searched my soul and self inside and out, and haven't found anything but corruption from the crown of my head to the sole of my feet — no soundness in me. And as you said, I have no right to call the great I AM in question, for, to me, if justice was applied I long would have been where mercy never comes.

But I am made to believe all things are in God's hands, and he knows the hearts of all men; and none but His children can truthfully say that Christ is the Son of God. And many times this is said in anguish of soul, because of their sins. No wonder we are tossed about: sometimes up, sometimes down.

Lucille, have you ever been (and I am sure you have,) made to feel as Peter when Christ looked at him after the cock crew? It must have been crushing: he wept bitterly. At times there is an appearing of something while down in the valley of doubts and fears, so low. I think, if the Lord should call and I be chilled in death, can I say, All is well? No, not of myself; but as you said, I do believe He is the only way, the truth, the life and the resurrection. It is all one eternal now with Christ.

So it is not at all strange to hear you say — though it is to the flesh, can we say, "My Lord and my God unless we behold the nail prints in his hands"? I believe all things are written in the book for the benefit of God's children. Are not these the ways by which you *must travel* to find the meaning sometimes? to find that the Lord is in front leading and guiding you in the Truth — in paths you've not trod, making rough places plain and crooked ways straight.

I have heard Elder Biggs say so many things I can't forget. While listening to his discourses he would look me in the eye, seeming to know I was nothing, and less than nothing and altogether vanity. He was so richly blessed to point you to the Lamb of God, and declare the goodness of God, saying, "Could a child be more secure than to be clothed and in his right mind? He was a precious gift from the Father of Lights. As you say, "Faith is the substance of things hoped for, the evidence of things not seen." Surely His children have to travel in this world by faith — not by sight.

I believe it was faith that caused those chosen in Christ before the foundation of the world, when Christ told them things they had ministered unto him, clothing, feeding, visiting, giving him drink; and they answered as all heaven born children, "Lord when did we these things?" "As much as ye did it to one of the least of these little ones, ye did it unto me." All these things were fixed back in eternity. God purposed, elected and chose his people in the furnace of affliction, and if the afflictions are not some of the things you wrote to me, tell me what they can be. We are here where storm after storm arises — we are carried down in the depths with sea weeds wrapped around us. Then our works are consumed. So what else can you cry, only salvation is of the Lord? You feel forsaken, yet He is so close, though you can't know it then: and the works of the flesh is all I can do, and it brings me down in misery and woe.

I find out that the things I most desire, are not the best for me. But how do we find out these things? if it is not through sufferings. Isn't it through suffering that you believe in God, and

Him only. Not only to believe but to suffer for His name's sake . . .

At Sister Carnes' the night you and Richard were there, I kept thinking after you left, "O why did I have to talk as I did. I am so ignorant it would have been much better if I had just sat and listened. But, Lucille, the things I tried in my weakness to speak of, are what I live in from day to day. Yet, after expressing myself, I often feel I am deceived, and deceive the brethren. But I will have to say there is a love for them over which I have no control. My hope is that God will keep me at your feet, and never let me hurt you; and I know I have to be kept. Was so glad to hear from Lavenia and all the others you spoke of; and I also appreciate the poem you sent. . .

You all are so richly blessed to meet every Sunday — it is so sweet to meet. Oh the goodness and mercy of our Lord can't be described by puny man. My hope is that it is His will to tarry with me while I am here on the battle-field so rugged: that by Him I can say of a truth, "The Lord was in this place," and be made to realize that His promises are sure, though in this world you shall have tribulations, "But be of good cheer, I have overcome the world." If I could only know that what I have suffered was for His sake. I am here by the will of God, and in Him I believe I live, move, and have my being; so all is pleasing in His sight. If I am one of His, I beg Him to keep me in his mercy. If I glory, I have to glory in the Lord, for His glory doesn't belong to graven images.

If you can, I beg you to remember me, one that is vile and sinful. Will say again that the things you wrote, I am glad you felt like writing them to me.

In bonds of love and sweet fellowship,

Asineth Jones

(In reading the above letters, the following verses by Newton came to mind—J.D.W.)

"Tis a point I long to know;
Oft it causes anxious thought;
Do I love the Lord or no?
Am I his, or am I not?

If I love, why am I thus?
Why this dull and lifeless frame?
Hardly, sure, can they be worse
Who have never heard his name.

Could my heart so hard remain,
Prayer a task and burden prove,
Every trifle give me pain,
If I knew a Saviour's love?

When I turn my eyes within,
All is dark, and vain, and wild;
Filled with unbelief and sin,
Can I deem myself a child?

If I pray, or hear, or read,
Sin is mixed with all I do:
You that love the Lord indeed,
Tell me, is it thus with you?

Yet I mourn my stubborn will;
Find my sin a grief and thrall:
Should I grieve for what I feel,
If I did not love at all?

Could I joy his saints to meet,
Choose the ways I once abhorred,
Find, at times, the promise sweet,
If I did not love the Lord?

Lord, decide the doubtful case;
Thou who art thy peoples Sun,
Shine upon thy work of grace,
If it be indeed begun.

Let me love thee more and more,
If I love at all, I pray:
If I have not loved before,
Help me to begin today."

NEWTON

SENDS LETTER WRITTEN IN 1948

602 Mass. Avenue
Norfolk, Va. 23508

Dear Elder Wood:

I hope this finds both you and Sister Wood in good health. It has been too long since we have seen you. I think the last time we talked was by phone in July. The Lord willing, we hope to be at Rock Springs the 1st week-end in September.

I have enclosed some letters from a fourteen year old boy. They were writtn almost twenty-five years ago, shortly after he was blessed to come before the church asking for a home. The boy who penned these precious words was a

stranger to me because I didn't know him until he was twenty-five years of age. Yes, the young brother who wrote those things that were close to his heart, is my husband, Corrone. I did not know such writings existed until January of this year, when Elder Liliston, who was visiting our home, said that he had read Corrone's experience in Zion's Landmark, a 1948 issue. Yesterday I received a copy of that letter from Corrone's mother.

I thought perhaps you would be interested in publishing it or a part of it, in the *Signs*. To me it is a rare thing for one so young to be able to express himself so beautifully. It might be said that I am prejudiced because he is my husband, but I would have thought it beautiful from anyone that young. Not all the education in the world could have taught that boy to write and what to say.

If he was "taught" at all, it was given to him by the School Master in the School of Grace. There are many who have known Corrone all his life who might want to read it again, as well as those who have known him only a few months.

I hope you do not think me presumptious in sending these to you.

The Lord bless you; and we hope to see you in September.

Yours in hope,
Joanne

A LETTER FROM A YOUNG MEMBER

October 25, 1948

Dear Mr. Gold:

You will find herein a letter written to me by one who is, perhaps the youngest member of our church. He is just 14 years of age, and just recently joined our folks at the Flat Swamp church. As a general rule I am not a great believer in publishing personal letters. But in this particular case, I really believe it would be of value to your Landmark. A large number of our folks have asked me to let you have it to publish if you care to do so. So I have talked with his parents concerning the matter, and have their consent to send it to you. It, of course, will need some corrections. You, therefore, may look over it and should you care to publish all, or part of it, then I believe it will be deeply appreciated by our folks. Everyone who knows him is completely in love with him.

Yours truly,
A. C. Owens

Williamston, N. C.

Dear Brother Owens:

I received your most welcome letter a few days ago, and have been wanting to write you ever since. We went to Pleasant Hill today and ate dinner with Brother and Sister Edwards. I really enjoyed going there and hope to go again. I wanted to hear Elder Berry preach, but he couldn't come. I did, however, hear Elder Weaver. Oh, how the Lord does bless his people. How good and how blessed it is for us to partake of his riches through his servants of which I hope to be one if it is His will. For I do desire to pour out to the hungry and thirsty the goodness and mercy that the dear Lord has shown me. How I like to meditate over these things, the unsearchable riches of God, only open to a few and they can see only a small part of it, as much as the Lord desires them to see.

I like to feel His presence so close to me, just as I am feeling His presence now as I try to write a few words that are not of men but of God. Oh, I hope I am thankful to the Lord for being so kind and good to me. I sometimes want to shout and sing praises to His name. I often hear the brethren speak of things that they liked in the years gone by, but since they have been a witness to God's grace and mercy they no longer like the things of the world, but now they enjoy the spiritual things of God.

I am so thankful to the Lord God

Almighty that I do not like the things of the world. I have never liked her things, but have always loved the brethern and sisters of the Old Baptist Church, for I feel as though He has brought me down to know that I am a sinner and chief among them, says Paul. How wonderful it is to know that eternal life is not bought or sold, but is a free gift of God, given to all those who ask for it with fear and trembling, and the ones who have been hewed down are the only ones who will ask for it and receive it.

How wonderful it is to me to have a hope in Him. The kind of hope that makes me put my trust in Him. I really feel that the Lord has increased my knowledge of Him. For He has shown me many wonders. And while I am quite young—only fourteen years of age —I feel as though He has taught me very much indeed, but the more He teaches me the more I want to know, and the more I am ashamed of myself, and the poorer and lower I feel.

Sometimes I don't feel like going to see the Lord's people, because I feel to be unworthy. But then again I like to be with them, because I hope that I am one of them and that they are my people. How blessed it is for us to have that hope, the kind of hope that gives us the feeling that we are some of His little flock that were chosen by Him before the foundation of the world. Satan knows full well that he can't get even one of us, though he makes all kinds of false promises. Satan is always at hand, no matter how good we try to be, even when we are in the presence of the Lord, he is at hand though we don't know it.

Aren't we all so glad that God is not the kind of spirit that tempts us, but instead is full of loving kindness. He is one that takes us from the pits of hell and lifts us up into His marvelous glory. He is never in a hurry, yet He is never late. He is one that does His own work at His appointed time. How good it is to know that God is just, kind, merciful and one who doesn't need the advice of men. For if God says you are one of His children, He will hew you down so you will know that you are a sinner and then He will reveal His love to you. Hence, you can't have religion today and lose it tomorrow.

If the religion of our Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ ever gets hold of you, it will never turn you loose. I like to think of the time when Jesus said, "I come not to call the righteous, but sinners to repentance," because the righteous are the ones who have been born again and have been taught of the Holy Spirit. They are the ones who have been brought down and have gone through the valley of the shadow of death. They are the ones who know no other help except that which comes from God, they are the ones who would die if God would withdraw himself from them, they are the ones who try to praise Him and thank Him for what He has done for them.

Yes, those are the ones for whom God sacrificed His Son, they are the ones whom Jesus came to save. Therefore, I hope that I may be blessed to praise, honor and love Him all the days of my life, and on that Judgement day that I may also be on His right hand with his sheep. And this is my prayer. For Christ's sake, Amen.

Corrone Bryant
Williamston, N.C.

P. O. Box 3423
Panama City, Fla. 3423

My dear Brothers:

I'm sure that you do not understand my persistence in sending written material to you, and neither do I, but for some reason known only to our God, I am led of his Spirit to do so.

According to all natural evidence I am subject to be going to my eternal home at any time. The doctors seem to have come to that conclusion. However, I am not in the least discouraged, nor am I worried. I know in whose hands

my life is resting; and to depart from this body is eternal gain — where there is no more suffering or pain. My one desire is to honor and glorify my Heavenly Father through Jesus my precious and beloved Saviour. He has been made to be all things for me and unto me, and I trust in Him with all my heart and soul.

May God bless you,
Ethel Gilland

The following is one of the writings referred to:

After a visitation from the most high God, a man finds that it truly is not in himself to direct his footsteps. It is then that we learn for sure that we are not "free-agents", and are wholly dependent upon a higher power to lead, guide, protect, and keep us.

Before this visitation a man goes about boasting that he is self-sufficient, and is wrapped up in his own self-righteousness importance. His attitude toward others plainly speaks of his puffed up condition, as he tells others in his actions that they are not as good and deserving as he is.

But, lo and behold, what a difference it makes when we come face to face with the fact that we are not all-sufficient at all, but are entirely dependent upon the most high God. It is then that we learn that our lives *do not* belong to us, and that we are no more than a lump of clay in the Potter's hand. It is then that we learn that without Him we can do nothing; and find that we must look to him for every breath we breathe. Then we forsake that puffed-up attitude of self-importance, and live at the feet of our precious Lord Jesus, and cry daily to our holy and righteous Father for our every need, and know that it is not in us to direct our footsteps.

How small and dependent we feel, knowing that every footstep we take is directed by the most high God; and that His Spirit and power is forever flowing through Jesus Christ our Lord, who has been made to be all things for us and unto us. I believe that Jesus is my righteousness, my holiness, my sanctification, and because of Him I have my Father's every good and perfect gift of love, grace, and mercy. When He died and arose and ascended into heaven, He forever sealed our eternal salvation. This I believe with all my heart.

Ethel Gilland

THE GREATEST BLESSING: A HOPE

Dear Elder Wood:

Finding that my time is out for the *Signs,* I am renewing. I don't feel that I could do without the *Signs of the Times* while I can read. It was in my father's home ever since I can remember, and mine, for I grew to love it when I was young; and to listen to father talk of the goodness of our God.

I married in 1908 and had many trials and disappointments, but blessings all along the way. The greatest blessing was a hope He has given me that He was leading me. I feel so little I wonder if He has ever looked on me, yet if I know myself, I am made to want to worship Him in spirit and truth: as it is written, "He that glorieth, let him glory in the Lord."

It is written, "Eye hath not seen, nor ear heard, neither have entered into the heart of man, the things which God hath prepared for them that love him. But God hath revealed them unto us by his Spirit: for the Spirit searcheth all things, yea, the deep things of God."

Enclosed is my check for two years — the rest is for you.

In fellowship,
Mrs. W. B. McGregor

OBSERVES 99th ANNIVERSARY

Hartford, Ala.
May 29, 1973

Bethlehem Church, Malvern, Alabama, observed the 99th year of its existence on the second Sunday in May at

the time of its annual communion, which has been kept by this church for almost a century. The charter members were Elder W. T. Bell and wife, Sarah, Isaac Stewart and wife, Rebecca, (who were relatives of the writer) Nicholas Edmondson, and Elsey Bond. The Presbytery was composed of Elders Jesse Tomlin, J. W. Parker, and Amborose Pellum, on April 26, 1874, in Dale County, Ala. Soon after its organization the church was moved to its present site on Newton's Creek in the new County of Geneva, where one of the largest cemeteries in this section exists. It is most beautiful, and contains the remains of Elders J. N. Purvis, W. J. Harrison, and W. H. Smith, with countless other faithful believers in Christ such as the families of S. H. Tew, John J. Collins, Colwells, Stewarts, Bonds, Halls, Underwoods, Barbers, Bedsoles, Harrisons, Swanns, Carrolls, Daltons, Vinsons, Mitchells, Barnes, Rice, Hartzogs, Trawicks, and countless others.

Among the pastors have been, Elders W. T. Bell, J. W. Parker, Isaac Stewart, J. W. Collins, E. D. Ivery, J. N. Purvis, H. A. Smith, W. J. Hartzog, F. A. Collins, J. J. Smith, J. A. Tew, W. J. Harrison, C. C. Hornsby, and J. J. Collins who has served in all about thirty years, and has been in the ministry fifty-five years, and is ably assisted by Elders D. W. and Henry H. Collins, distant relatives of his.

Among the Clerks have been, Isaac Stewart, Jesse Carroll, H. S. Everett, J. J. Hall, Dr. C. C. Dalton, E. C. Purvis, B. M. Joyner, W. W. Givens, F. Belcher, W. T. Swann, J. N. Underwood, M. A. Barber, O. H. Tew, H. C. Harrison, H. T. Collins, J. T. Collins, P. J. Hartzog and Charles T. Collins.

This church has been a haven of rest for true believers in Christ since pioneer days, and holds its regular service each second Sunday at 10:20, when all are invited to attend.

Among those members who have kept the torch of faith alive in this church for ninety-nine years have been E. C. Purvis, Jesse Carroll, Jasper Barnes, M. A. Barber, S. H. Tew, J. A. Mitchell, J. W. Bledsole, H. T. Collins, W. T. Swann, J. A. Tew, J. T. Collins, R. C. Collins, J. J. Hall, W. J. Harrison, J. N. Purvis, J. N. Underwood and many more.

Among the ministers present last Sunday for the annual communion were Elders Eugene Taylor, A. B. Chumney, J. J. Watson, Henry H. Collins and the Pastor.

May this church be blessed to carry on in the faith of our Lord and Paul until Jesus comes again with all His holy angels.

J. J. Collins

ENJOYS READING *THE SIGNS*

Rt. 1, Box 318,
Eustace, Texas 75124

Dear Editors:

Please renew my subscription for four years, and use the balance as you see fit.

I enjoy reading the *Signs,* and especially the *Voices of the Past.* It seems that the dear ones of yesteryear were blessed to give their accounts of happenings in this world. The eloquence of the language, the terminology and presentation strengthens our hope that there is and was, and is to be, divinely inspired writers and speakers here among us.

I use the term "us" loosely, as I fear that such as I could not be worthy to count himself among the saints. The subject also strengthens our hope that God is an unchanging and ever living God, and that His power exceeds all other power. Men have tried and are trying, and some claim they have succeeded, but they cannot equal let alone exceed the Power of God.

Yours in Christian faith and hope,

B. J. McLaughlin

EXPERIENCE OF
MRS. MARY SURRATT,
MAX MEADOWS, VA.

Dear Brother:

I have been reading your good paper for sometime, handed to me by a brother who takes it; and while I read from those scattered over the land and sea, I love to ponder in my heart the greatness of their God, and the helplessness of themselves. For truly I do believe that God is Almighty, and I am a fallen helpless creature. But I hope I have learned in the same school of grace, the bitterness of their sorrows, and their comforts and joys, and that I understand their tears; yet I have been pressed on every side for an answer to these things that I hope I have received.

I am told that we get our belief from childhood; but not so with me. As my thoughts go back to my childhood, I remember as I traveled along to Sunday School with my sister. Our names were hung on the wall of the Cradle Roll at birth, and at the age of three passed on to a member of the Sunday School; and at twelve sprinkled into membership of the church. Death seemed so certain I worked for a home in heaven in mission band and Epworth League, and every branch connected with the church. I worked, and played my part, I will say, from posing as an angel of mercy carrying fruits and flowers to the sick, down to a beggar filling "dime books" in my father's place of business. So I feel I can say of a truth that it wasn't the way I was brought up that made me an Old Baptist believer.

Then on the other hand those nearest and dearest to me by the ties of nature, who have never seen the shortness of their own arm of flesh, (except this one sweet sister I mentioned, who has fallen asleep, — we could converse and agree,) but the other brothers and sisters in this large family, tell me that I am an Old Baptist because my husband is: that he talked me into believing this strange doctrine. But while it was from him in my early married life, that I heard there was a church of this faith and order, it was I who tried to teach and show him time and again just how unjust this God of heaven would be to have a chosen family; and it was to prove to him that my God loved everybody, and sent his Son to die for everyone who would accept Him. For the first time I began reading the Bible; but as I searched and pondered over, "Thus saith the Lord," for days and months and years, mystery after mystery loomed up before me. While the holy law heaped curses on my head, it also demanded an answer, Who art thou that repliest against God? And in the midst of all these mysteries, I saw plainly that heaven wasn't gained by works, but it was a gift bestowed on a helpless little flock by the Father. Thus I saw all the works of mine own arm of flesh as filthy rags not acceptable in His sight.

As I read and pondered in my heart this little flock, the church, the gospel by which they were fed; of Jesus their wonderful Saviour of sinners who prayed for them, and not for the world, — from here on I saw my Creator in a new light. He was no longer weak and depending on the acts of a big devil, or the help of almighty man; but He was the creator of heaven and earth and everything therein, whose great wisdom covered the whole universe. And so, with this complete turning around in making that last which was first, and first that which was last, I locked this secret up; and it was as fire in my bones. I did not turn to mother or to my husband, but mourned within. So I feel that I can say truthfully that I never received this belief from my husband, neither did it come by father or mother.

While I live in the flesh I don't expect to be free from sin, for there is none good but God; neither maketh He any man to sin, for the flesh is carried off of its own lust unto death. The warfare goes on within me, — the flesh

warring against the spirit, and the spirit against the flesh, is the greatest tribulation I know, because it strikes closer home than any other trouble or trial. So I have to say that the perfect cloak of God's grace and electing predestination will hang gracefully as a cloak over this crooked body of mine.

I have been blessed to go and enjoy many feasts of the gospel table, all praise being given to whom they were due. This past fall I went back to the old Meeting House I had seen in vision, and my heart was made sad, for there on the ground lay the old brown walls I had loved so well to meet within. As I passed on to the near neighbor house where the meeting was held, I could not hold back the tears that flowed; but in that meeting with those favored few, and many brethren and sisters from elsewhere, I saw them filled to overflowing. Here to me again was the church whose maker and builder is God, that can never be removed.

I only meant to mention the paper. My excuse is that sometimes it seems I get a little peep into this great storehouse of love and there I see so much stored away in Wisdom's way for those who both love and fear God, and it just seems so simple and easy that I long for the talent of an hundredfold to lay it out before all who profess a hope in this same Jesus; and then humbly ask those who differ with me, Do we really disagree or am I just misunderstood?

Now who is able to separate us from the love of God? I feel I can truthfully say Amen to the testimony of Paul, That father and mother, sisters or brothers, houses and lands, trials and persecutions, etc. cannot; and I am glad. For to take from me these blessed truths would be taking away my comfort by day and my song in the night, my hope, my salvation, my all.

To the helpless may I say, Remember me. Truly I need the prayers of those I love.

(The above was handed to us by Sister Surrat's daughter, Mrs. Dewey C. Dean, of Alexandria, Va. who attends our meetings. Sister Surratt died in May, 1959, and her husband died in May, 1963, and they were buried in Little Vine Church Cemetery. Elder Secrease conducted the services. We enjoyed reading this experience, and felt the brethren and sisters would also.

How true, as stated in her experience, "I plainly saw that heaven wasn't gained by works, but it was a gift bestowed on a helpless little flock by the Father." — J. D. W.)

STAUNTON RIVER UNION

The next session of the **Staunton River Union** is appointed to be held, the Lord willing, with Strawberry Church the 5th Sunday in September, 1973, and Saturday before.

All lovers of the truth are invited to meet with us.

Elder R. S. Payne, Moderator
Josephine N. Dodd, Clerk

SMITH RIVER ASSSOCIATION

The Smith River Association is to convene with Charity Church, Patrick County, Virginia, the Lord willing. The Church is located on Rt. 40 about 18 miles west of Ferrum, Virginia, and about 5 miles east of Woolwine, Virginia.

We would love to meet with some of the saints there on Friday, Saturday and 1st Sunday in September, 1973. (August 31, September 1 and 2, 1973)

Amos I. Hash, Clerk

CONTENTNEA UNION

The next session of the *Contentnea Union* is to be held, the Lord willing, with Hancock's Church, Pitt County, N. C., the fifth Sunday and Saturday before in July. The church is located near Ayden, N. C.

All lovers of the truth are invited to visit with us.

W. W. Stallings, Jr., Clerk

SEVEN MILE ASSOCIATION

The next session of the *Seven Mile Primitive Baptist Association*, the Lord willing, will be held with the Church at Hickory Grove, Johnston County, N. C., beginning on Friday at 11 o'clock and continuing Saturday and Sunday, (September 14, 15 and 16)

Hickory Grove Meeting House is located approximately seven miles east of Benson on Highway 50.

Eld. W. D. Godwin, Mod.
James Young, Clerk

PLEASANT VALLEY ASSOCIATION

The next session of the *Pleasant Valley Association* is appointed to be held in the Community Building at Stockdale, Texas, August 17, 18, and 19, 1973, where we hope to meet our brothers and sisters of the same faith and order.

A hearty welcome is extended to all who would like to enjoy this meeting with us. Elder C. M. Haygood is our beloved Moderator, and Elder G. D. Shipman, Clerk, and Brother Jimmy Lindsey, Asst. Clerk.

Lela Culpepper, Clerk Mount
Olive Church, Stockdale, Texas.

CONTRIBUTIONS TO THE
INDIGENT FUND
(To June 1, 1973)

Raymond May, Va.	$ 3.00
Mabel Ellis, Va.	3.00
Mr. Andrew Agee, Va.	3.00
Mrs. J. T. Flippen, Gift in memory of parents, Elder & Mrs. J. P. Helms, Va.	18.00
Julia Ada, Md.	3.00
Mrs. Allridge Slaughter, Ala.	3.00
Mrs. Vercie Bolejack, Va.	1.00
Miss Cathrine Houchins, Va.	3.00
Elder Stewart, Miss.	2.00
Oscar L. Moyers, Tenn.	1.00
Mrs. A. M. Smith, Sr., Ohio	3.00
F. J. Cain, La.	2.00
Mrs. Algy Foshee, La.	1.00
Clarence Cox, Mich.	3.00
In memory of Mrs. Ida Ray and brother Bruce Ray from Children, Miss.	13.00
A friend, N.C.	3.00
C. S. Parsons, Ohio	1.00
Mrs. Charles Craven, N.C.	5.00
Mr. & Mrs. S. T. Walker, Va.	3.00
Mrs. Robert Lawson, Ark.	1.00
Mr. & Mrs. C. F. Stewart, N.C.	3.00
Mrs. S. J. Priddy, W. Va.	1.00
Mrs. Tom Rakes, Va.	10.00
Mrs. Doris Hamilton, Va.	1.00
Mrs. J. C. Turner, Ky.	1.00
Beulah Williams, Ark.	2.00
Fred Aldridge, Pa.	3.00
Mrs. J. E. Jones, Colo.	1.00
Kathleen Martin, Va.	1.00
Mrs. James F. Thompson, N.C.	6.00

Danville, Virginia **August, 1973**

SIGNS OF THE TIMES
Subscription price $4 per year — $7 two years
Published each month by
SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.
Established 1832
Devoted to the Old School Baptist Cause
BUSINESS OFFICE
R. F. D. 1, Box 539, Beechwood Lane
Danville, Va. 24541
EDITORS
Elder David V. Spangler
R. F. D. 1, Box 539, Beechwood Lane
Danville, Va. 24541
Elder John D. Wood
P. O. Box 186, Manassas, Va. 22110
ASSOCIATE EDITORS
Elder W. D. Griffin
Rt. 6, Box 84, Fayette, Ala. 35555
Elder E. J. Lambert
306 Richardson St.
Winnsboro, Texas 75494

All letters for this paper containing subscriptions and remittances should be mailed to Danville, Virginia, as shown below. All notices of meetings and obituaries should be mailed directly to P. O. Box 186, Manassas, Virginia 22110. Articles for publication may be mailed to either address.

SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.
R. F. D. 1, Box 539 Beechwood Lane
Danville, Va. 24541

EDITORIAL

HEBREWS 10:35

"Cast not away therefore your confidence, which hath great recompence of reward."

As we are reminded that it is time for us once more to address the household of faith, we are conscious of our inability to command the spirit, or even of ourselves, to speak one word in season to those that be weary. It is an act of divine mercy if one shall comfort another, and when the occasion arises that one must write, the thoughts are ever present, "What am I that I should presume to give my opinion or attempt to write to God's dear saints?" Perhaps it was this feeling under which Gideon labored, when the angel of the Lord appeared unto him and sat under

the oak which was in Ophrah, as Gideon threshed wheat by the winepress to hide it from the Midianites. The angel said unto him, "The Lord is with thee, thou mighty man of valor." Let us consider Gideon's reply. He said, "Oh my Lord, if the Lord be with us, why then is all this befallen us? and where be all his miracles which our fathers told us of, saying, Did not the Lord bring us up from Egypt? but now the Lord has forsaken us, and delivered us into the hands of the Midianites."

It is evident that Gideon mourned an absent God, feared the common enemy, and the only way to obtain food, that which sustained him at that time, was to hide away behind the winepress, so fearful was he of the Midianites. Let us continue with this blessed man for a while. It is written, "And the Lord looked upon him, and said, Go in this thy might, and thou shalt save Israel from the hand of the Midianites: have not I sent thee? And he said unto him, Oh my Lord, wherewith shall I save Israel? behold, my family is poor in Manasseh, and I am the least in my father's house."

It is evident from the above that Gideon had little confidence in the flesh, and the subsequent experience through which he was made to pass taught him also to cease from man whose breath is in his nostrils, for wherein is he to be accounted of. Gideon was stripped of all false confidence and his only hope was the presence of the Lord in accord with the words He had before spoken unto him. Thus it is, we hope, with us, we have foes without and foes within, and we at times would hide behind the winepress which Jesus trod, to get our morsel of sustenance for fear of the enemy. It was there where the angel of the Lord appeared to Gideon. He has appeared to us, and all the confidence that is worth while, that is true and not false, is wrought in us by Jesus, the angel of the Lord.

There is much false confidence in man and it is not a pleasant thing to be stripped; the Lord has a place where he strips each of us, if we be what we profess to be. We do not know, either, what we need, but we believe the Lord knows, it is very mortifying to the flesh when the Lord takes us into the stripping-room. Humbling grace not only teaches us to look to Christ, but to trust in him, also, and to come to Christ one must be killed to self and self-confidence, and often when we seem to have attained unto this the Angel of the Lord shows us greater abominations, so that we despair of self and self-confidence. It is God's teaching when one learns that it is better to trust in the Lord than to put confidence in man. It is better to trust in the Lord than to put confidence in princes. Peter, full of self-confidence, could say, Lord, I am ready to go with thee, both into prison, and to death. How humble Peter was under the teaching of his God. He went out and wept bitterly. His self-confidence left him before the knowing eye of the maid. Just as it is God that humbles, so it is he only can lift us up, David said, "For thou, Lord, hast made me glad through thy works; I will triumph in the works of thy hands."

It is the Lord who is the confidence of all the ends of the earth and all of them that are afar off upon the sea, and it is his love and mercy manifest in us that is our joy and gives us confidence in him. Thus when persecuting Saul was changed to praying Paul such was the blessing and favor showered upon him from above that he did not even consult with the brethren of Jerusalem, but such was his confidence in the Lord that he went about preaching him whom he once destroyed. Sometimes this confidence is manifest in a person who is made to know he has passed from death unto life because they love the brethren. Others find their afflictions are those of the saints of God. Some are enabled to-day to endure a great fight of afflictions, partly being made a gaz-

ingstock both by reproaches and afflictions, and partly while they became companions of them that were so used. Paul in Philippians tells that many of the brethren in the Lord waxed confident by his bonds and were much more bold to speak the word without fear. Thus by a diversity of operations the brethren are given confidence in the Lord, and such a confidence have they in him that they know that he who hath begun a good work in them will continue it until the day of Jesus Christ.

Yet at times there are those who creep in unawares, to which condemnation they were before of old ordained, teaching a duty religion, some effort of the creature, instead of a continued work of the Creator. Where such a doctrine is listened to and believed there is a casting away of their confidence, for creature attainment will carry with it creature glorifying, and Paul says, "God forbid that I should glory, save in the cross of our Lord Jesus Christ, by whom the world is crucified unto me, and I unto the world." He had confidence only in Christ Jesus the Lord. Job was sorely tried, his house destroyed, his cattle stolen, his children dead, and, last of all, he was afflicted with boils. In the dust he mourned an absent God, searched for him forward, backward, and to the right hand, but could not find him, yet such was his confidence that he declares, "He knoweth the way that I take: when he hath tried me, I shall come forth as gold."

Just as Job was tried, each of us will have our portion, for if we are to walk with Jesus it will be in the furnace of affliction, and we shall ever prove that the mount of danger is the place where we shall see surprising grace. It is often in trials that we learn what wretches we are and how very little real religion we have when put to the test. It is at such times that Satan will harass and tempt us to despair. His efforts are always directed to undermine our confidence in the Lord. We remember very well an occasion, some years ago, when after a season of joy in believing, we felt forsaken of our God, and in our distress it seemed that ours was a stony ground hearer's experience. We experienced nothing but condemnation. Day and night his hand was heavy upon us. What with Satan's temptation and a heart of unbelief we had almost come to the place where Peter said, "I know him not." Our former confidence was gone and we believed Satan's lie rather than what our living, loving Lord had spoken to us. The day came when by a word from on high our confidence was renewed, for he said, "I have loved thee with an everlasting love; therefore with lovingkindness have I drawn thee." Then our mountain was strong and we thought we should never question his love and mercy towards us again. Paul has been putting the brethren in mind of their fellowship with him and those of like precious faith, and says, "Cast not away therefore your confidence." They could not cast away that which they had not, and they would learn, even as Paul himself had learned, that it is only the grace of God that enables us to hold fast this confidence and the rejoicing of the hope firm unto the end.

The grace of God is an enabling grace, and the faith of God's elect is an overwhelming faith, and it is in and through these blessed and heavenly gifts that the righteous does hold on his way. Paul says this confidence hath great recompense of reward. Each evidence of God's love and mercy is a sweet foretaste of what heaven hereafter will be, and the rougher the way the sweeter is the rest that remains for the people of God. It is true that there seems little account of what heaven will be, but we are confident that when He shall appear we shall be like him, and what a recompence of reward it will be to see him as he is, and be like him. It was in the confidence of faith that Paul said, "For our light affliction, which is but for a moment, worketh

for us a far more exceeding and eternal weight of glory." His whole ministry was a plain declaration of the truth that was revealed to him and of which he was confident, and in his concluding testimony he said, "I have fought a good fight, I have finished my course, I have kept the faith: henceforth there is laid up for me a crown of righteousness, which the Lord, the righteous judge, shall give me at that day: and not to me only, but unto all them also that love his appearing." We have loved his appearing in the past, for it is in his appearing that our confidence abounds. May he grant us grace to stand fast and hold our confidence even unto the end.

(Editorial by the late Elder George Ruston, December, 1929)

VOICES OF THE PAST

"He being dead yet speaketh"

I PETER 3:18-20

In our last number, brother J. W. Livingston calls for our views on I Peter, 3:18, 20:

"For Christ also hath once suffered for sins, the just for the unjust, that he might bring us to God, being put to death in the flesh, but quickened by the spirit:

"By which also he went and preached unto the spirits in prison;

"Which sometime were disobedient, when once the long suffering of God waited in the days of Noah, while the ark was a preparing, wherein few, that is, eight souls, were saved by water."

In our attempt to comply with the request of our brother, to give our views on this text, which has puzzled those of more light and understanding than we possess, we hope we may not be left to darken counsel by words without knowledge, or to embarrass, instead of edifying those who honestly enquire after the truth. We frankly confess that the latter part of this text has been very dark and obscure to our mind, and what we shall present on the subject is only to be regarded as *our views*, until at least the reader shall find them sustained by the testimony of the scriptures.

In the context, the apostle has been treating upon the new and spiritual birth, which is of incorruptible seed, by the word of God which liveth and abideth forever; in distinction from that birth which is of corruptible seed, or of the flesh, which (like grass) is corruptible, and the glory of which is as the flower of the grass, which must also perish, or fall away. The subject of this new birth, like the living and ever abiding word from which it preceeds, must live and abide forever; and those who are so born, as new born babes, desire the sincere milk of the word, (that is, of the word of God which liveth and abideth forever,) as it is congenial with the production of the new birth which is by the same word. Having drawn the line between the distinct elements of which the christian, in his present state, is composed; the one of the flesh, which is grass, corruptible, mortal, and perishable, the other, of incorruptible seed by the word of God, and, therefore, incorruptible and abiding, he goes on to show that in our earthly and fleshly standing, the relationship in the flesh is not annulled, nor changed by our new birth; the production of the corruptible and that of the incorruptible seed, are brought into personal identity, for the time being, but still in opposition to each other, insomuch that the spirit wars against the flesh and the flesh against the spirit; or, the corruptible against the incorruptible, until the grass shall wither, and the flower thereof shall pass away. Having defined this subject in the most lucid manner, Peter proceeds to show some of the obligations which are binding on christians in their personal relations to each other and to mankind, in the flesh, as well as what is enjoined on them as children of the spiritual and

immortal birth. In their spiritual identity they are "A chosen generation,"—to show forth the praises of him who hath called them out of darkness into his marvelous light. In their flesh, they are admonished to have their conversation honest among the Gentiles, and to submit to every ordinance (or constitutional law) of man, for the Lord's sake; whether it be to the king, as supreme, or unto governors, as unto them that are sent by him for the punishment of evil doers. Honor all men, love the brotherhood, Fear God. Honor the King. "Servants," that is, christian servants, for Peter as an apostle, has nothing to do with any but christians, "be subject to your masters, with all fear; not only to the good and gentle, but also to the froward." The same as christians in their fleshly relations are bound by the laws of Christ to be loyal to kings and governors, or to whatever form of constitutional government they may be placed in the providence of God, to let every soul be subject to the higher power. "Likewise, ye wives, be in subjection to your own husbands," and in all our fleshly relations, to observe the same rules and authorities, which would be binding on us if we were not christians. And as this fidelity is enjoined on all christians, not only to the good and gentle, who may have dominion over them, but also to the froward; the apostle admits that a faithful obedience to these laws of Christ, will, beyond all doubt, subject them sometimes to suffer unjustly from the dominion of tyrants, still he says it is better, if the will of God be so, that ye suffer for well-doing, than for evil-doing, and then adds the words of our text, giving us a pattern and example in the person of our divine Lord and Master.

"For Christ also hath once suffered for sins, the just for the unjust." He would not call on his children to suffer unjustly from the froward and tyrannical, who may have a brief authority over them, if he had not himself suffered the just for the unjust. The will of God was so, that Christ should suffer, though holy and harmless, and separate from sinners; although no guile was found in his mouth. He did not object to drink the bitter cup, which was pressed to his holy lips, saying that he had violated no law, transgressed no rule that was binding on him, but recognizing his Father's will in the matter, he said, when pressed with the unutterable agony, "If it is possible, let this cup pass, nevertheless not my will, but thy will be done." Learn then, ye suffering christians, to bear with patience so far as men are concerned, and when reviled, revile not again. Christ suffered for sins,—not for sins which he had committed, for he knew no sin. Holy, pure, spotless and immaculate, in every respect, he was emphatically just, but he suffered for the sins of the unjust. He was crucified by wicked hands, of those whose wicked hearts were full of violence. But who were they? The Jews and Romans! The men of Israel and the Gentiles were the immediate agents in the bloody tragedy on Calvary!

"But knotty whips and jagged thorns
In vain do I accuse;
In vain I blame the Roman bands
And the more spiteful Jews —
'Twere you, my sins, my cruel sins,
His chief tormentors were;
Each of my crimes became a nail,
And unbelief the spear."

The sufferings of Christ were vicarious. He suffered the just for the unjust. The Lord has laid on him the iniquities of all his people. He was delivered for our offences, and was raised from the dead for our justification. And he has himself said, "I lay down my life for the sheep." The chastisement of our peace was upon him, and with his stripes we are healed. The sufferer was personally just, but those for whom he suffered were legally unjust. He was as a lamb without spot or blemish; but those for whom he bore the penalty of the divine law, were guilty sinners, and by nature, children of wrath, even as others; and the object or design of his sufferings was that *he might bring us to God.* "All we, like

sheep, have gone astray, we have turned every one to his way, and the Lord hath laid on him the iniquity of us all." There was no other way to bring us to God, or to reclaim us from our wanderings, but by redemption; and none but Jesus had the right of redemption, he being the nearest of kin; and none but Jesus had the ability to redeem us to God, for there is salvation in none other. It was not possible that the blood of bulls or heifers could purge us from our sins, and in our sins we could not see God. The design then of the atonement was special, definite and exclusively for his people. The iniquities which were laid on him he has put away by the sacrifice of himself; he bore them in his own body on the tree; and by one offering he has perfected them that are sancified.

"Being put to death in the flesh." The second Adam, which is the Lord from heaven, was made a little lower than the angels for the suffering of death, that he, by the grace of God, might taste death for every one for whom he was delivered up. The Word which was with God, and which was God, in whom was life, (that life which is the light of men,) was made flesh, and dwelt among us. This flesh was indispensable for the work of redemption. He took not on him the nature of angels, for in the nature of angels he could not taste the death for men. For men in the flesh, he was to die, and to represent them in the flesh in which they were sinners, he must be made flesh, and stand before the law in the likeness of sinful flesh. He was, therefore, made of a woman, made under the law, that he might redeem us from under the law. Bear in mind the theme of the apostle in the connection of our text, *the flesh and the spirit,* the incorruptible and the corruptible seeds,—the flesh which is grass, and the word of God which liveth and abideth forever. The Word of God, which is the fountain of our spiritual life, the Lord from heaven, &c., to represent us in the flesh and die the just for the unjust, must be made flesh, or take on him a fleshly body that could suffer and die, in which to be put to death. "Forasmuch then as the children are partakers of flesh and blood, he also himself likewise took part of the same, that through death he might destroy him that had the power of death; that is, the devil, and deliver them who through death were all their life time subject to bondage." *He was put to death in the flesh,* not in the spirit which liveth and abideth forever, for that aside from his flesh was immortal and could not die; and hence his assumption of flesh, that he might taste death, or be put to death in the flesh. By the term flesh, in regard to what Christ took him for the purpose of suffering, we understand, according to Christ's own explanation, to be, That which is born of the flesh; namely, the seed of Abraham, or that which his children are partakers of; soul, body, and all that Adam was, when Man became a living soul. Before he took on him a body in which to suffer, and a soul which was poured out to death, or which was made an offering for sin, Isa. 53:10, he was the Lord in heaven, and the anointed Mediator, in whom all the Church of God was chosen, and in whom God had blessed them with all spiritual blessings, before the foundation of the world. But for the suffering of death he took the same nature on him, in which his people had sinned, a body in which he bore our sins, a soul that was exceedingly sorrowful even unto death, and a spirit which could be troubled, could groan, and which he committed to his Father, when he yielded up the ghost on the cross. His whole person, including soul, body and spirit, was just, holy and pure. The holy thing which was conceived in the womb of the virgin, and born of her, was unblemished, undefiled, spotless and pure, although he was made sin for us, or in other words, all the sins of his people were laid upon him, and he was legally held responsible for them, and did suffer the full weight and penalty of the law to the complete satisfaction of Eternal

Justice, for them, the same as though they had been committed personally by him; for the Lord had laid them on him, and he was able to put them away by the sacrifice of himself. It was in his being found in fashion as a man in the flesh that the law could recognize him as the legal representative of his people in their flesh, in which they had sinned, and in the flesh to put him to death. The importance of the doctrine of the incarnation is most vital, for John testifies that, "Every spirit that confesseth that Jesus Christ is come in the flesh, is of God; and every spirit that confesseth not that Jesus Christ is come in the flesh, is not of God; and this is that spirit of anti-Christ, whereof ye have heard that it should come: and even now already is it in the world." God was manifest in the flesh. All fulness dwelt in him. All the fulness of the Godhead dwelt in him bodily; and all the fulness of his Church also dwelt in him, and is complete in him who is the head of all principality and power. The spirit of Immortality, the power of an endless life by which he is made a priest forever after the order of Melchesidec, was in him, as the life which was with the Father and was manifested, 1 John 1:1, 2. And which God hath given to us in him, 1 John 5:11, 12. He was put to death in the flesh.

"But quickened by the spirit." By what spirit was he quickened? By the spirit of life and immortality which was made flesh and dwelt among us. That spirit which is the fountain and source of regeneration of which Peter is treating in connection with our text, and which he distinguishes from all flesh which is grass, which is corruptible, which can die or which is mortal. His flesh qualified him to die; but his flesh, in itself, aside from the indwelling, the Eternal Spirit, through which he offered himself without spot to God, had no power to rise from the dead. It is the Spirit that quickeneth, the flesh profiteth nothing. "God was manifest in the flesh, justified in the spirit," &c. His simply dying in the flesh, did not of itself demonstrate his divinity: for All flesh is grass, all die, all flesh is subject to death; but the power of his resurrection, shows that Christ was in that flesh; and being quickened by the Spirit, justifies the character which he assumed, and proves that he is the Son of God, and the complete Savior of his people. The spirit which raised him up from the dead is not only a life producing spirit, but it is life itself. Thus Paul, in discriminating between the flesh and the spirit, says, "And if Christ be in you, the body is dead, because of sin: but, *the spirit is life,* because of righteousness: But if the spirit that raised up Jesus from the dead dwell in you, he that raised up Christ from the dead, shall also quicken your mortal bodies by his spirit that dwelleth in you." Rom. 8:10, 11. Thus clearly identifying the spirit that quickened the crucified body of Christ, and which dwells in us by regeneration now, and which shall ultimately resurrect the mortal bodies of all who are born of that incorruptible seed, by the word of God which liveth and abideth forever. In this flesh, like grass, even Jesus could bleed and die—pour out his soul, yield up his spirit, and slumber with the dead; but in the Eternal Spirit of life and immortality, he had power to take up his life again, and destroy death, and swallow up death in victory. His crucified body was raised up from the dead, by this quickening spirit, and by this quickening spirit, in regeneration, all the saints are born of incorruptible seed by the Word of God, and by this self same spirit the mortal bodies shall finally be clothed in immortality,—and be fashioned and made like unto his raised and glorified body. "For whom he did foreknow, them he also did predestinate to be conformed to the image of his Son, that he might be the First born among many brethren." The spirit which brought again from the dead the body of our Lord Jesus Christ, is the same spirit that now dwells in all who are born of God, by which they are sealed until the day of redemption, to-wit: the redemption of our body. And

it is called the spirit of the Lord God, which is upon him, by which he is anointed to preach glad tidings to the meek, &c., Isa. 61:1, and that *"By which also he went and preached unto the spirits in prison."* The spirits in prison were those unto whom Christ was anointed to preach good tidings, whose prison doors he came to open, and whom he came to deliver out of their prison houses. If they were not prisoners, they would not need deliverance. They were prisoners, yet they were prisoners of hope, Zech. 9:12. As Paul says, "In hope of Eternal life which God, that cannot lie, promised before the world began." They were captives, sold under sin; lawful captives, but Christ has led their captivity captive, and received gifts for men. In one general view, all whom Christ came to redeem, were prisoners, and his ministry to them all is by the same spirit of the Lord God, by which he was raised up from the dead, and his preaching or proclamation of deliverance to them, is by that spirit; whether we understand it as applicable to his personal manifestations in their individual experience respectively, or through the prophets, apostles, evangelists, teachers and pastors, or by what ever gifts the saints are edified; for, there are different gifts, but all by the same spirit, and that is the spirit of Christ. The prophets sought diligently to know what, or what manner of time the spirit of Christ which was in them did signify, when it spake of his sufferings and of the glory that should follow. This spirit is that with which the apostles were endowed from above, and which came upon them in a mighty rushing wind from heaven on the day of Pentecost. And, in short, if any man have not the spirit of Christ, he is none of his.

"These spirits which were in prison, were sometime disobedient." And in all time until called by grace, of every redeemed child, it may be said there has been a time in which they lived in disobedience to God, and on opposition to this spirit of life, of truth, of holiness,—and the apostle refers to an instance, in the days of Noah, when the ark was a preparing. The spirit of Christ was then in Noah, who, by it, was a preacher of righteousness; but his preaching by that spirit was resisted by the antedeluvians, and Stephen charged the Jews, "Ye do always resist the Spirit: as your fathers did so do ye." &c. And all who oppose the truth as it is in Jesus, do also in like manner resist the spirit. We do not, of course, mean that God, the Holy Ghost, attempts to operate on their hearts, and they successfully resist and prevent him. Such a sentiment would represent the sinner as being stronger than God. But the spirit of Christ as it exists in all the saints is opposed by the flesh which wareth against it, and by the world which cannot receive it, because it seeth him not, neither knoweth him. Christ came and preached to you, dear brother, and to you, dear sister, when your spirit was in prison; when arrested in your mad career of sin and folly, quickened and made sensible that you was a guilty sinner against a holy God; when you, as a prisoner, was under arrest, and brought before the awful bar of Justice; when you was compelled to plead guilty to every charge; when your sins were set before you, and Justice with uplifted sword demanded satisfaction, and your mouth was stopped, and you stood guilty before God—were you not bound hand and foot, so that with your hand you could do nothing to expiate your guilt, and with your feet you could not run away from or escape the avenger of blood? Strong chains of darkness bound you in your cell, and you could not open the prison door. Were you not then a spirit in prison, until the anointed Jesus came and preached peace and salvation, life and liberty to your captive spirit?

And are there not seasons with old christians when they find themselves shut up as with hewn stones, so that they cannot come forth, and the prison none can open until Jesus by this spirit comes to preach to you?

He went by this spirit and preached

unto the spirits in prison, when he entered the dark domains of death, when he dwelt among the dead. This was loud preaching to them; it told them that he had bowed his heavens and come down, that he had descended to the lowest parts of the earth; that the iron gates were opened to him, and that he had come to destroy death and the grave, and to deliver them who were all their lifetime subject to bondage through fear of death. When he arose, he opened the doors of death, and destroyed the power of the grave. And as he arose as the first-fruits of them that slept, he gave the assurance that he would also quicken from the dead, and in due time raise up and glorify the redeemed bodies of all his saints who sleep in the dust of the earth.

To illustrate this bearing of our subject, the apostle uses the figure of the ark, wherein few, that is, eight souls, were saved. This he calls a figure; and, as a figure, sets forth the doctrine of salvation through or by grace. As Noah and his family were preserved from the destroying waters of the deluge in the ark, so Christ and all the spiritual family are saved from wrath, in the church of God. And as, while the ark was being prepared, some were disobedient; so while God is gathering into his church the heirs of immortality, some are disobedient, and some who are called by grace are conscious that they were of that number.

The like figure, whereunto baptism doth also now save us.—Just as the temporal deliverance of Noah and his family in the ark was a figure of salvation by grace, so is also christian baptism a like figure, signifying the same thing. Baptism cannot save us from the curse of the law, or the blood of Christ might have been spared; neither can it put away the filth of the flesh, which is grass, but it is the answer of a good conscious toward God. It is in answer to an eternal principle implanted in us by an incorruptible seed; it shows our willing subjection and allegiance to Jesus Christ, and our joyful espousal of his cause, and open profession of his name. And at the same time sets forth the doctrine of the death, burial and resurrection of Christ, and of our being buried with him by baptism into death, that like as Christ was raised up from the dead by the glory of the Father, we also are to walk in newness of life.

Brother Livingston, we have made rather a long article of this, but if any thing herein written shall be of service to you, or to any of the readers, we shall have cause to be thankful to God. May you and they carefully and prayerfully compare our views with the infallible standard of truth, and endorse our views only so far as they are clearly sustained by the scriptures of truth.

(Editorial by Elder Gilbert Beebe July 15, 1861.)

Mark 16:17-18

Brother Beebe: — Will you give your views on the last words which our Savior spake before his ascension, namely: "And these signs shall follow them that believe: In my name they shall cast out devils; they shall speak with new tongues; they shall take up serpents; and if they drink any deadly thing, it shall not harm them; they shall lay hands on the sick, and they shall recover."

F. Brendell.

Hamilton Co., Iowa, March 10, 1859.

REPLY.

In the early ministry of the apostles of the Lamb, and of the primitive disciples of our risen Lord, all these signs did literally follow them that believed, for it is added in the closing verse of the same chapter, "And they went forth and preached, everywhere, the Lord working with them, and confirming the word with signs following. Amen."

Many instances are recorded of miracles performed by them in the name of the Lord Jesus, such as healing the sick, casting out devils; and we have an instance of the deadly viper which

lit on Paul's hand, and which he shook off into the fire, to the utter astonishment of the heathen with whom his lot was providentially cast, and all these signs were performed in confirmation of the word of the Lord. To prove by ocular demonstration the reality of the exaltation of the Son of God, and his divine omnipotence, external evidence was thus given, and such as confounded and stopped the mouths of infidel philosophers, but having thus by the most supernatural testimonies established the certainty of the resurrection and exaltation of our Divine Redeemer, ocular demonstrations were to cease, and the saints in all subsequent ages were to live by faith upon the Son of God, and not to walk by sight. If these ocular demonstrations were to be continued, the natural judgments of men might be convinced without any radical change of heart, as many were in those days of miracles. *But our knowledge of God, of spiritual and divine things, is not by informing or convincing our natural senses of seeing, hearing, feeling, &c., but by special revelation of the Spirit to the faith of the children of God.* The carnal Jews, whose religion was the service of a worldly sanctuary, and whose ordinances were carnal, relied on signs, desired signs, required signs, and the learned Greeks who sought after wisdom, were in their carnal state, incapable of appreciating any other evidence, for except a man be born again he cannot see the kingdom of God. The natural man receiveth not the things of the Spirit. But the children of God shall all be taught by the Lord. The Spirit, the Holy Comforter, even the Spirit of Truth, is the teacher of the saints. He, said Jesus, shall take of the things of mine, and shall shew them unto you. They shall not teach every man his neighbor, and every man his brother, saying, Know the Lord, for they shall all know me, from the least of them even unto the greatest, saith the Lord.

Miraculous displays of the divine power are not now made to the natural understanding of natural men, as in the apostles' day; but we do not hold that the day of miracles is passed. The work of salvation by grace is as miraculous now as it ever was. The work is superhuman, supernatural, and in it the naked arm of God is as visible to the faith of God's children at one time as another. The ministry of the gospel, in a spiritual sense, is as healing to the sick, and quickening to the dead now, as formerly. Not that preaching in itself ever quickened or healed any one, but these signs follow in all those whom God has quickened by his Spirit. It is the power and wisdom of God. In his name devils are now displaced, cast out, and believers in Christ are secured from the rage of wicked men and devils. The old serpent, and all his brood of vipers, are in this day, in a spiritual sense trodden upon by the saints, and all their venom is rendered harmless to God's people by and through the matchless name of our ascended Lord.

G. Beebe

(Middletown, N.Y., May 15, 1859)

OBITUARIES

NANNIE M. NUCKOLS

Once more the Lord has called from our midst a dear mother and sister in Israel, Nannie M. Nuckols, Feb. 5, 1973, at the home of her daughter, Mrs. W. R. Dodd.

She was born in Pittsylvania County, Va., Oct. 19, 1871, the daughter of the late William S. and Labinda N. Myers. On Nov. 14, 1905 she married the late James Lee Nuckols. She is survived by two daughters, Mrs. W. R. Dodd, Dry Fork, Va., Mrs. H. B. Williams, Penhook, Va. Four grandchildren, four great grandchildren: one brother, W. M. Myers, Halifax, Va., and one sister, Mrs. Posie M. Boaze, Danville, Va.

Mother was a good wife, mother and neighbor. She had a way and word for every situation that arose. She was a believer of the Primitive Baptist Doctrine from childhood but did not offer to the church until in her 98th year. She attended associations and church meetings far and near as long as health permitted. She fell and hurt her back on Monday after attending the Staunton River Association convening with the church at Weatherford July, 1959. Her last meeting in attendance at Strawberry Church was the first Sunday

preceeding above mentioned association.

She requested a church meeting at our home July 16, 1969, as she wanted to offer to the church; which was done. She related an experience of grace satisfactory to the church and was given the right hand of fellowship. She remarked that day that, "she did not know why she had been rebellious so long."

The baptizing was the following Wednesday in Sandy River. She was taken into the water in a chair by Brother Posie Holley and Elder Wallis Smith who helped Elder R. S. Payne with the baptizing. It was a beautiful picture. I have not words to describe it.

This was her last trip out of doors. She was bedfast for over three years, and the last three months fed like a baby.

Mother was patient during her long confinement. She would make the remark at different times, "101 years is a long time to stay in this sinful world." As she could not see or hear she'd quote scripture, often giving the interpretation; and sing the songs of Zion. The one I'd hear more often was "On Jordans stormy banks I stand," etc. After she could not speak to be understood I'd hear her humming the same sweet spiritual songs in the dark hours of the night, no doubt in sweet communion with her God. The last complete understandable statement I heard her make was, "I wonder what my pastor's text is today, there's preaching at Strawberry, Caanan, and Malmaison today. "This was a week day but as she could not see or hear natural things time was blank with her. This showed us that her mind was centered on Divine and Heavenly things, not worldly trifles. She was strong in the faith of her God and ready to defend that doctrine unto the end.

Mother wrote her funeral arrangements in February 1960, which was held in Townes Memorial Chapel, Danville, Va., by Elder R. S. Payne, her pastor. She requested the reading of the 23 and 103 Psalm. Read the enclosed song and prayer by the preacher. Her son-in-law Elder W. R. Dodd was living then. We wonder if she ever visioned surviving him, and, over ten years. I asked Elder Payne to speak further as he was led, which was comforting and fitting, after which the following song was read and prayer.

There are six stanzas of the song so will give only the first and last to save space.

"Death is no more a frightful foe;
Since I with Christ shall reign.
With joy I leave this world of woe,
For me to die is gain.

Fain would my raptured soul depart,
No longer here remain,
But dwell, dear Jesus where thou art,
For me to die is gain."

Interment was in Highland Burial Park, Danville, Va., beneath a mound of beautiful flowers, there to await the coming of her Saviour to call his jewels home.

Written by request of Strawberry Church, March 4, 1973.

Elder R. S. Payne, Moderator
Josephine N. Dodd, Clerk

C. W. VASS

It becomes my painful responsibility to comply with the wishes of our church to record the passing of our dear, devoted, and faithful brother and deacon. I am trusting God will enable me to do this in honor of him who was so intelligent in rightly dividing the word of truth.

C. W. Vass was the son of Henry F. and Mary Beamer Vass. He was born in Carroll County, Va., May 25, 1890, and was called home at the age of more than eighty-two years.

He was married twice, first to Miss Lois E. Moore, and secondly to Sister Catherine Meads Cartwright. To the first union were born two children: one son, Milton Beamer and one daughter, Francis Marie. Lois preceded him to the grave by twenty-one years. Brother Vass and Sister Cartwright were married September 12, 1958, and God blessed them with fourteen devoted years together.

He was a man of profound knowledge who believed in a complete and finished work of God: one God sovereign and eternal; one who purposed all things for his children before the foundation of the world. He was well known for his excellent penmanship and written articles, including scriptural poetry. He constantly looked for good, not evil in his brethren. He said he was tired of the often confusion in churches: For whom Jesus suffered, he will take care of without any help from man. Brother Vass was what I would consider a dialectic on church matters and the scriptures, constantly examining them for their value.

During his youth, he clerked in a general store, and later taught school. Throughout this time he was greatly disturbed about his soul's welfare. His pilgrim's journey was long, and filled with many experiences of Grace, beginning at the age of ten years. He often spoke to me of the time and place he felt the presence of the "precious Lord." With tearful eyes we shared often the joy in these memories. I and many others will greatly miss his sweet counseling on the true doctrine: salvation by the Grace of God; the predestinated powers that be that do not make God the author of confusion, but peace and love. Bro. Vass was a man of love and a true defender of the doctrine. He was not devious but steadfast and immovable. He loved to give the reason for his hope, because he felt hope was the manifestation of God's power.

At the age of twenty he gave up rural life for the city. The change of place did not make any change in his religious concerns. He continued often in great despair, and at the age of twenty-two he had a dream which was a pleasurable experience, in which the Saviour placed around him a long robe which had previously been dipped in something. Beginning with this experience and until death, he loved to talk about the robe. He felt this robe represented the robe of righteousness. He longed for the day that Jesus would wrap it around him in reality. His dream gave him much happiness until he became ill, an illness which caused him to become greatly depressed. He stated that many transgression arose causing him to fear he would never see trouble enough concerning his sins. However, Jesus completes his work in His time and for His purpose, and the things that seemed to be against him, God worked together for His good and glory.

On Saturday before the first Sunday in August, 1931, Brother Vass received the acknowledgement from God for which he had longed: "Loose him and let him go." He went before the church at New Fellowship and was received, and remained there until he moved to Portsmouth, Va. In January, 1947 the Norfolk Church received him on confession of faith, and later ordained him a deacon.

While living in Portsmouth he worked in the Navy Yard in a clerical capacity as a bookkeeper: working there until his retirement.

After he married Sister Catherine he made his home in Elizabeth City, N.C., and he brought his letter and joined at Flatty Creek, serving as deacon until his death.

His funeral was conducted at Twiford's Funeral Chapel by Elder J. T. Prescott, with Elder I. S. Conner assisting. The services were appropriate and comforting to all. Brother Johnny R. Gardner, whom Brother Vass loved dearly, directed an inspiring service at Oak Grove Cemetery in Portsmouth, Va.; and it was there he was laid to rest among the beautiful flowers. I believe his favorite hymn, "O may I worthy prove to see the saints in full prosperity: to see the bride, the glittering bride, close sitting by the Saviour's side," expresses his final reward.

To have known him gives me faith to believe he is occupying his "humble seat beneath his Redeemer's feet." Submitted by

Beadie L. Meads

POKIE G. GEORGE

It has pleased our Heavenly Father to take from this vain world of sin and sorrow, our Dearly Beloved Sister Pokie George. She was born in Franklin County, Va., February 27, 1882 and departed this life on April 19, 1973 have lasting memories in my mind.
at Lynchburg General-Marshall Lodge Hospital, making her stay on this earth 91 years. She was the daughter of George W. and Catherine A. Pearson Gregory.

Sister Pokie was a retired schoolteacher and a very lovely person, always putting others ahead of herself, and was a firm believer of Salvation by the Grace of God. She united with Weatherford Primitive Baptist Church on May 31, 1913 and was faithful to attend the Church as long as her health permitted, and was very mindful of the welfare of Weatherford Church. She will be greatly missed by the members of the Church, her many friends and her family.

Sister Pokie was first married to the late William S. Simpson and to this union three children were born: one son, Wyatt J. Simpson of Springhill, La., and two daughters, Mrs. C. T. Worley and Mrs. Lloyd Lakes both of Lynchburg, Va., also, seven grandchildren and fifteen great-grandchildren. After the death of Mr. Simpson, she then married the late William A. George. Sister George was given all the care that human hands could have done for her during a long illness.

Her funeral was conducted at Weatherford Primitive Baptist Church at 2:00 P. M. on Saturday, April 21, 1973 by Elders Denver Simpson and Raymond Goad. Her body was laid to rest in the Church Cemetery to await the second coming of the Lord Jesus Christ.

May we all be reconciled to the Will of God and be made to feel that our loss is her eternal gain.

Written by—

Marvin Brumfield, as requested by Weatherford Primitive Baptist Church.

DEACON O. M. BENNETT

It is with knowledge of my weakness and inability that I comply with the request of the Church, to write a few thoughts of the sweet memories of our dear and precious Brother Bennett. I want to thank God for giving unto us this dear old servant, who has shared the burdens and the great responsibility in serving his brethren in the office work of a Deacon; which office he filled for fifty-two or three years, and was faithful in the obligations and duties of a deacon.

He was always ready to spend and be spent for the good and comfort of his brethren. He loved his brethren dearly, and enjoyed church services greatly, and was always there unless providentially hindered. He missed but few of the meetings until the last few years of his life, when his health became poor and he was unable to attend for three or four years. During these years I visited him in his home several times, and the moments I spent with him

Brother Bennett was born in Stokes County, N. C. September 25, 1878, and passed away May 1, 1973, making his stay here in this life 94 years 7 months and 5 days. He and Dora Francis Pulliam were married February 28, 1904, and to this union were born 4 sons and 2 daughters. In Brother and Sister Bennett's early life they united with the Primitive Baptist Church at Piney Grove in Stokes County; and a few years later they moved from Stokes to Guilford County near Hillsdale Meeting House. They then come to the Hillsdale Church with letters from Piney Grove, and were heartily received at the July meeting in 1920; and remained faithful members as long as they lived.

Sister Bennett preceded Brother Bennett in death on June 20, 1954. Brother Bennett spent many lonely hours after he was left to look out and care for himself, but the good Lord gave him strength and courage to press toward the mark for the prize of the high calling as it is in Christ Jesus our Lord. He spent much time in reading the Bible and other religious literature—he possessed great knowledge of things pertaining to the church and the Kingdom of God's dear Son.

The members of Hillsdale Church have greatly missed these two God given servants; but we humbly bow in submission to the great and holy will of our blessed God. We desire to thank the great God for the gift of His dear Son, together with these two dear ones that have gone on, and left us behind. We could not wish them back, but just say, Sleep on dear Brother and Sister Bennett until our Saviour descends from heaven with a shout, with the voice of the Archangel, and with the trump of God, and the dead in Christ shall be awakened in His likeness. Then we which are alive and remain shall be caught up together with them in the clouds, to meet the Lord in the air; and so shall we ever be with the Lord. There our voices shall ring out in praise to the great King, saying, Worthy art thou Lord God allmighty, because thou hast redeemed us unto God out of every nation, kindred and tongue, and made us kings and priests unto our God. There we will be heirs of God and joint-heirs with our Saviour.

Written at request of the Church,
D. A. O'Bryant

POSIE R. HARRIS

As I undertake to do what I am asked to do—to write the obituary of our beloved brother Posie R. Harris, I feel so unqualified to do so. God called him from among us November 18, 1972. He was born January 11, 1892. One had only to meet and be with our brother to be drawn to him and his companion. How many times have I been in their home to be met by both of them with a warm hand-clasp, and a smile of welcome. Their home radiated their love of their church, their pastor, their children, neighbors and friends.

We know that God is all wise and never has or will ever make a mistake, so our brother's departure was perfectly timed, leaving us with hearts overflowing in sorrow that we shall no more enjoy our brother's campany among us. The church desires to extend her sympathy to Sister Harris and each of their children. We know you all miss your loved one; we do too, yet would not, if we could, call him back to this sinful world. He has finished his course and is at rest. We desire to bow in submission to God's will that our brother leave us. His walk was soft, slow to speak when needs be, and quick to esteem others better than self. We feel some qualities he possessed were not only God honoring but commendable among Old School Baptists. Some of his children's pastors visited him in his home and in the hospital several times, each with tolerance to respect each other in their beliefs . . .

He and wife were blessed with a family of children who showed their care for their parents, and seeing to their needs. Brother Harris offered to the church in August, 1960, and he and his wife were baptized the same day with another sister. Sister Harris offered in July, then he came before the church relating the dealings of the Lord with him. They were baptized by Elder Jesse C. Paschal, the pastor then.

His family are as follows: Sister Etta Harris, Reidsville, N.C. Sons are: Bro. Godfrey Harris, Eden; Clarence and Leonard, Reidsville; Arnold, Eden; and Dubra Harris, Ridgeway, Va. Daughters are: Mrs. Gaynelle Paschal, Mrs. Shirley Williams and Mrs. Julia Somers, Reidsville; Mrs. Pearl Hundley, Eden; Mrs. Catherine Cox, Burlington; and Mrs. May Connor, Martinsville, Va. Surviving also are, one brother, G. C. Harris, Eden, and one sister, Mrs. Ada Turner, West Virginia; 32 grandchildren and 31 great grandchildren.

The funeral was held at his church November 21, 1972, by his pastor, Elder D. A. O'Bryant, assisted by Elder Thornton Manley and Mr. Harold Townsend. He was laid to rest in the church cemetery.

We at New Hope Primitive Baptist Church, Rockingham County, N.C., desire a copy of this obituary be given the family, one spread on our church minutes, and one be sent the *Signs of the Times* for publication.

Done by request of the church while in conference January meeting, 1973. Written by Sister Louise Cobb, Clerk.

Eld. D. A. O'Bryant, Mod.

Signs of the Times

DEVOTED TO THE OLD SCHOOL BAPTIST CAUSE

"The Sword of the Lord and of Gideon"

VOL. 141 **DANVILLE, VA., SEPTEMBER, 1973** **NO. 9**

IS IT TIME TO RENEW
YOUR SUBSCRIPTION?
IF YOUR EXPIRATION DATE
IS 9/73
IT EXPIRES WITH THIS ISSUE

ENJOYED A GOOD ASSOCIATION

Route 7, Box 488A
Burlington, N. C. 27215

Dear Elder Wood:

Enclosed is the Circular Letter for *The Upper Country Line Association* for the session 1973, will you please print this for us in the *Signs* and make any correction necessary. It has been with much pleasure that I have been associated with you in a very small way with the *Signs*. I am most appreciative for the labours of you and your lovely wife. It is my prayer that sister Wood is feeling better. I feel God visited us with His presence during our association. At the close of the meeting two came forward and united with the church.

If there should ever be a time that I could be of any service to you I would be glad to be your servant. I wish to thank you again for the reminder of the notice of our association. I am hoping to see you at the Pigg River Association. I received some subscriptions and re-newals and Indigent Fund for the *Signs of the Times*.

Yours in sweet fellowship,
Donald E. Smith

CIRCULAR LETTER
UPPER COUNTRY LINE PRIMITIVE BAPTIST ASSOCIATION
JULY 14, 15 AND 16th, 1973

To our correspondence, brethren and friends we extend greetings and welcome to each of you in the name of our Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ, to this the sixty-seventh session of the Upper Country Line Baptist Association being held with the Lick Fork Church.

It is our hope that we may approach this session in deed and truth in the great and adorable name of Jesus and of His fellowship, desiring the blessings of spiritual fruits that comfort and strengthen our souls.

May we find the promise true that He has given saying, where two or three are gathered together in my name, there I will be in the midst also. We would desire to give thanks unto our merciful heavenly Father, who has drawn us unto His Son and been given to feast in heavenly places. We give thanks for the evidence of His abiding love and grace that has enabled this great people to meet together as brethren.

As each day fully comes may we feel to say, they were all with one accord in one place. May the truth and word of God have liberty and all the labours and deeds be to the praise and honor of our heavenly Father. May the truth be upheld in love and peace, according to our Saviour, that it fall not in the street because of the will of man.

May the grace of our Lord be with us now and in the days to come, keeping us in the path of righteousness, for His name sake, that we might maintain these blessings.

Submitted by Haywood W. Wray,
Elder D. V. Spangler, Moderator
Elder Donald E. Smith, Clerk

PEACEFUL, QUIET ASSOCIATION

Dry Fork, Va.

Dear Elder Wood:

Enclosed is the notice of the meeting time of our Union, which please publish as soon as possible.

We had a peaceful, quiet association, (The Staunton River) a blessing from the Lord. From five to nine Elders preached each day.

I pray the same to be with each of your meetings, and both of you be blest with health to attend.

Yours in hope,
Josephene N. Dodd

SERMON BY ELDER JAMES POOLE RECORDED IN DAN RIVER CHURCH, VIRGINIA, JULY 14, 1972

I know that those of you who came to hear another brother are disappointed, but I'm certainly not disappointed that I had the privilege of coming here to be with you in fellowship with the Lord's people who gather here as often as the Lord would bring us together. It is always a bright and precious time in our lives when we can come here to Dan River Primitive Baptist Church to meet with those of like precious faith, and I hope that our coming together this evening will be profitable as we trust it has been in times gone by.

I notice often in association minutes the various speakers have beside their names the texts they took. Occasionally they write beside a name, "no special text". Sometimes I wonder if they never had a text or if their case was like mine this evening: they had so many texts they couldn't single out any particular one to put in the minutes.

If the Lord might so direct, I wish to speak out of all four of the first four books of the New Testament — out of Matthew, Mark, Luke and John — on a subject I feel I know little about; but what I know gives me great feeling and comfort. I want to read initially out of the book of Luke in the 10th chapter a part of the scripture I know that you know very well, and yet I wonder how much we really know about it.

38. Now it came to pass, as they went, that he entered into a certain village: and a certain woman named Martha received him into her house.
39. And she had a sister called Mary, which also sat at Jesus' feet, and heard his word.
40. But Martha was cumbered about much serving, and came to him and said, Lord, dost thou not care that my sister hath left me to serve alone? bid her therefore that she help me.
41. And Jesus answered and said unto her, Martha, Martha, thou art careful and troubled about many things:
42. But one thing is needful: and Mary hath chosen that good part, which shall not be taken away from her.

(Luke 10:38-42)

I wish I knew how to begin speaking on this. I wish I knew what would be the best order to approach the subject — much too vast, too deep, too beautiful for us to fully gain an insight on it this meeting. We have here the same story in another setting that we find throughout the New Testament—something coming to pass, a certain woman, a certain village, something definite, nothing ambiguous about the lesson at all. It is a family setting. Mary and Martha and, of course, their brother Lazarus that we find in the book of John; and I might point out that in every case where they are referred to in the scriptures, and it is often, that Martha is always named first, except in one occasion and that's in the book of John in the 12th chapter. Martha seems to be the older sister, and she seems to be the wiser head; and apparently from the air she manifests, she was the one who was busy about the technicalities of life. If we might say so, she was busy about the techni-

calities of the service she rendered to the Lord, and were it not for one text in the Bible, I would be inclined to think that Martha knew nothing about the sweet hope of eternal life. But I read in the 11th chapter of the gospel of John that the Lord loved Mary and her sister and Lazarus, so I have to conclude from that, the love of the Lord being everlasting and being of purpose, she is included in the number of his chosen ones. Martha gives me no personal reason to entertain anything by way of hope for her, but the Lord does. She is typical of all of the adherence to the "works system". Her religion is doing; here religion is acting out something; she is more concerned with the pots and the pans and the meal to be served—the fishes and the loaves, the appearance of the table, the decor, the window dressing, and all the other—than she is in the being in the presence of his Majesty, the King of Kings. We see in Martha everything that one should be on society's level.

In Mary we find almost the opposite. She doesn't seem to be overly concerned about entertaining, about putting on airs, about acting out the part of the good hostess, or any of these things. She is concerned about being at Jesus' feet. I hope that you and I are equally concerned.

I was thinking today while we were riding to this meeting how I wish I could feel what Mary must have felt — not to be physically but spiritually close to the Lord: to be in such communion with our blessed Lord that all of the other affairs of life would disappear from the mind. Mary indeed was a blessed woman. And when Martha raised an issue about it—she said "my sister has left me, and I have all of the responsibilities to take care of. I have all the duties and the chores that are necessary to entertain you properly." And our Lord, as if in a tone of compassion says, "Martha, Martha thou art careful and troubled." Such are we so often: troubled. The Lord in his word teaches us, "to be careful for nothing." Let not your hearts be troubled," and yet she was the very example of the things our Lord instructs us not to be — careful and troubled about many things; and were we to embark upon the subject of things, we could cover a great deal of territory that our Lord covered in his life about the things of this earth: the illustration of the man who built barns and accumulated wealth, and the Lord came to him in the night and said " . . . Thou fool, this night thy soul shall be required of thee: then whose shall those things be which thou hast provided?" I wish that you might take some consideration about things—things, plural.

Martha was careful and troubled about many things, and our Lord says but one thing is needful. I think I could almost take the liberty in the English language to change the wording here without changing the meaning when He says "but one things is needful." I think I could say, "*only* one thing is needful." There's not but one "needful" order on the agenda of life and He says, "Mary has chosen that good part which shall not be taken away from her." Whatever it was Mary had, Martha didn't have; and yet they both were loved by the Lord.

It would be easy to dismiss the subject and say that Mary was what she was by the grace of God, and Martha lacked what Mary had because the Lord wasn't pleased to dispense to her what she had. It's the truth. But, I don't think it would be a satisfactory answer to this lesson, and it has aroused my mind to some extent lately exactly what and why Mary chose the way she did. You and I are not left to ourselves in the matter of our spiritual affairs. We know that. A man's heart might devise a lot of things, but the scripture says the Lord directs his steps; and I'm glad it's so. I don't know your position on it; I think I do. I'm thankful to leave my time in His hands as David said, "All my times are in his hands."

But we have here two sisters, chil-

dren of the same womb, probably the same environment, many things similar; but they are just as different as day and night. And yet, they have one thing in common, and that is the Lord loves them both. And I cannot see where He loved one more than the other. I do not believe that the scripture warrants a teaching of degrees of the Lord's love. But what is there about Martha that moves her to the many things, and what is there about Mary that moves her to the feet of Jesus? I think every one of you probably ask that same question in some way or another in your own experience, whatever it might be.

I look out on the faces of the Lord's people every time I stand before them, and I see some whose tears flow down their cheeks at the very mention of the name of Jesus, and there is a feeling in my heart for those people. I think how I wish I could have that tender feeling. How I long to be one who could be brokenhearted over the name of my Redeemer. I see one like Mary in the scriptures who can lay everything else aside and bow at His feet, to take the very crumbs that might fall from His lips and feast upon them as if they were the greatest morsels that she'd ever known. I think of how I'd long to be that way—so much of my life is spent in waste, and I suspect probably a great deal of yours is also.

As I said, I had given some thought to this subject, and I imagine many of you have. You might be able to pass on a great deal more light on it than myself; but as I began to think on it in the last several days and on other occasions months gone by, I find that Mary wasn't alone in the Bible by name. I discovered, to begin with, that there were five Marys in the New Testament, and each of them was unique: Mary, the mother of Jesus; she had a sister named Mary; there was Mary Magdalene, out of whom was cast seven devils; the sister of Martha; and then there was Mary the mother of Mark. There may have been more, but at least there were five Marys. As I began to look at them, I find that each one of them had her respective place before the Lord; but this one captured my attention as none of the others could because I found something in her that so resembled the experience that I have had, and I think many of you have had, that I feel a closeness to this woman.

These two women (Martha and Mary) have a common background, and if you had the time to go through the scriptures you might find countless illustrations just like this. You would find Jacob and Essau, a common background in different pursuits. You would find Issac and Ishmael, common backgrounds and different pursuits. You would find even in the family of faith, Abraham and Lot coming together so far and then parting company — one going one way and one going the other. And yet both alike loved of the Lord.

As I have spoken to our congregations in Maryland at length on the subject of the book of Ruth, there was Ruth and Orpah, both Moabitish damsels, one stays home to worship her heathen gods and the other goes to the land of promise, there to worship the true and the living God. And down through the scriptures, we find a common fleshly tie and yet a division just as much as if a sword had passed through that family and took one one way and one the other way.

Now, I hope you might bear with me for a few moments, because I hope that in reading some scripture, I might bring to your mind, the Lord willing, something of why these girls were so alike and yet so different. I would like to start out in the book of John, the 11th chapter. (Verses 1 and 2)

> *1. Now a certain man was sick, named Lazarus, of Bethany, the town of Mary and her sister Martha.*
> *2. (It was that Mary which anointed the Lord with ointment, and wiped his feet with her hair, whose brother Lazarus was sick.)*

Now mark this well. There can be

no question that Mary, the sister of Martha and the sister of Lazarus, is the one identified by John as she who anointed the Lord of glory in the city of Bethany. I might read verse 5 to you while I am in this chapter:

(5. Now Jesus loved Martha, and her sister, and Lazarus. In John the 12th chapter, (and all I want to read these for, as I say, is to put these together. And if this is not preaching, maybe it will be instruction. Maybe it will be of some benefit to you.) (verses 1-5)

1. Then Jesus six days before the passover came to Bethany, where Lazarus was which had been dead,

2. There they made him a supper; and Martha served: but Lazarus was one of them that sat at the table with him.

3. Then took Mary a pound of ointment of spikenard, very costly, and anointed the feet of Jesus, and wiped his feet with her hair: and the house was filled with the odour of the ointment.

4. Then saith one of his disciples, Judas Iscariot, Simon's son, which should betray him,

5. Why was not this ointment sold for three hundred pence, and given to the poor?

Without further reading there, I'd like to turn to the book of Matthew, the 26th chapter (verses 6-12)

6. Now when Jesus was in Bethany, in the house of Simon the leper,

7. There came unto him a woman having an alabaster box of very precious ointemnt, and poured it on his head, as he sat at meat.

8. But when his disciples saw it, they had indignation, saying, To what purpose is this waste?

9. For this ointment might have been sold for much, and given to the poor.

10. When Jesus understood it, he said unto them, Why trouble ye the woman? for she hath wrought a good work upon me.

11. For ye have the poor always with you; but me ye have not always.

12. For in that she hath poured this ointment on my body, she did it for my burial.

Now in the book of Mark in the 14th chapter, you'll notice these verses are almost identical texts. (verses 3-6)

3. And being in Bethany in the house of Simon the leper, as he sat at meat, there came a woman having an alabaster box of ointment of spikenard very precious; and she brake the box, and poured it on his head.

4. And there were some that had indignation within themselves, and said, Why was this waste of the ointment made?

5. For it might have been sold for more than three hundred pence, and have been given to the poor. And they murmured against her.

6. And Jesus said, Let her alone; why trouble ye her? she hath wrought a good work on me.

We have thus far read in three books of the four gospels, and it is worthy of note that each of these accounts differ, and yet this is what makes the scriptures beautiful. They differ, and yet they are exactly the same. Only one names Mary. Two of them refers to it as spikenard: Mark and John. Three texts, when we read in the book of Luke, refer to the box as an alabaster box. All four of the gospels refer to it as ointment. And the point I think most worthy of note is that all four refer to this as a supper—three of them being, "sitting at meat." All four of them refer to a man at the house named Simon.

Although, as I say, the texts differ, there is too much harmony for us to say they are different circumstances or different scenes at different locales at different times. Two of the texts refer to the anointing as being the pouring out of the oil or ointment on his head. The one in the book of John refers to it as being anointing his feet; and then when we come to the fourth one, I wish us to look at it in some detail.

In the book of Luke, I think we can begin to put all of the four gospels to-

gether and learn something about what we initially look for—the differences between Mary and Martha. Now, if you might bear with me a minute or two more, I'll read in the book of Luke the 7th chapter beginning with the 36th verse. (ending with verse 40.)

36. And one of the Pharisees desired him that he would eat with him. And he went into the Pharisee's house, and sat down to meat.

37. And, behold a woman in the city, which was a sinner, when she knew that Jesus sat at meat in the Pharisee's house, brought an alabaster box of ointment.

38. And stood at his feet behind him weeping, and began to wash his feet with tears, and did wipe them with the hairs of her head, and kissed his feet, and anointed them with the ointment.

39. Now when the Pharisee which had bidden him saw it, he spake within himself saying, This man, if he were a prophet, would have known who and what manner of woman this is that toucheth him: for she is a sinner.

40. And Jesus answering said unto him, Simon, I have somewhat to say unto thee. And he saith, Master, say on.

Now, as I have pointed out the similarity in these four settings, I think any fair-minded person would say the burden of proof is in favor of all four gospels referring to the same incident. They may not, but I believe they do, and I believe it very strongly. I don't think we would have different setting with entirely consistent, harmonious, and similar circumstances. As I said, two of them refer to anointing of his feet; two of them as pouring the ointment on his head. At any rate the anointment there reminds me so much of the anointing of the high priests in the Old Testament in the book of Leviticus, when the order of priesthood began, and as it is referred to in the 110th Psalm, as it was poured upon their heads and ran down to their beards and down the skirt to the lower parts of their garments. It was an anointing or a covering with oil signifying something of the spirit with which they were endowed. And this woman, in doing this, the Lord said, did it toward His burial, toward His death, and He said that she wrought a good work upon Him. We know beyond a shadow of a doubt that the woman's name in one text was Mary; and we know also that in two places besides the book of John it said it was at Bethany; as I have said it was at supper—it was at meat—and the man's house in every occasion was a man named Simon; and in two places Simon was called a leper—Simon the leper. Matthew and Mark both refer to him as a leper, and something that almost makes me fear to remark on it, in John, the Simon there was the father of Judas. It may be coincidence, but I don't believe it is; one Simon mentioned in each of the settings. One Simon here, and if they are the same, Simon the father of Judas was a leper. And certainly I would say his physical leprosy was no more than the moral leprosy of his son. But at any rate, that's for someone to speculate upon.

But, the circumstances in all of these are so similiar, I think we can say with some degree of safety that the Mary who anointed the feet of Jesus and the Mary who is the sister of Martha, at one time was known as a common "street walker". If we understood the wording well enough, he said that if Jesus knew what kind of woman this was He wouldn't let her touch him, because she is a sinner. And I think the construction of the sentence here is such that she was an unchaste woman. She was a woman who had taken the low road in life, a woman who had debased herself publicly to such an extent that when she burst into that home that everyone there knew that she was unclean—that she was a "street walker" a no good, a tramp, a nothing. And yet there was something urging this woman when she discovered that Jesus was in

the house. She went in without invitation; she went in without a bid; she went into a house of a Pharisee, and furthermore into the house of a leper. Because there was an urgency within her that she anoint the Lord, that she weep over His feet with tears, that she pour out there the experession of her soul in this outward act. I consider here that it is a lesson of the highest magnitude in the depths of sin that one can be in and still approach the presence of our Lord. And I might say this for any of this congregation this evening that feel they are too bad a sinner or at too distant a point from the Lord of Glory to approach His presence or be numbered with His people, let this Mary be a lesson to you. She was a vile sinner, and everyone in the community knew how vile she was by instinct and by practice, and yet it was such that the Lord received her and received that of her hand that she had, and even though Simon said "Lord, you ought not to have anything to do with her," the Lord received her gladly.

But the lesson here that the Lord gives to Simon when he says "Master, say on," is one which really identifies the difference between these two parties. (Luke, chapter 7 verses 41-44 . . .)

41. There was a certain creditor which had two debtors: the one owed five hundred pence, and the other fifty.

42. And when they had nothing to pay, he frankly forgave them both. Tell me therefore, which of them will love him the most?

43. Simon answered and said, I suppose that he, to whom he forgave most. And he said unto him. Thou has rightly judged.

44. And he turned to the woman and said unto Simon, Seest thou this woman? . . .

I think that this carries a great deal for us. He asks Simon what he really sees. Simon had already decided in his mind what he had seen. He said "Now, if he Lord knew, He wouldn't have anything to do with her." He (the Lord) said, "Simon, do you really see this woman? Seest thou this woman? What do you see in her?" I'll tell you what the Lord's people have seen down through the years. When one comes from any degree of sin, it makes no difference whether they were an overt sinner as this woman was or one who could only cry within themselves, "unclean, unclean" and had never really done any outward acts of atrocities or crimes, as far as the law of the land was concerned. They see in them one that the Lord has loved, and they love them also. I can look across any congregation of old Baptists anywhere in the world, and when I can see the expressions on their faces under the sound of the gospel that they love the Lord of grace, there's a feeling in my soul of love for them; and I think I can answer the question the Lord gave there, "Seest thou this woman?" I don't see them then as a sinner. I see them as those whom the Lord has cleansed. I see them as those who have been brought nigh unto the Lord of glory Himself, and I see someone that I wish I were like. I see someone there that I feel will someday rejoice in a beautiful world of glory with the Lord Himself; and when I look at them, it makes me doubt about myself. Because I feel to be inferior to all of those, such as this woman, and all the Lord would point me to look at. "Seest thou this woman?"

44. I entered into thine house, thou gavest me no water for my feet: but she hath washed my feet with tears, and wiped them with the hairs of her head.

45. Thou gavest me no kiss: but this woman since the time I came in hath not ceased to kiss my feet.

46. My head with oil thou didst not anoint: but this woman hath anointed my feet with ointment.

47. Wherefore I say unto thee, Her sins, which are many, are forgiven; for she loved much: but to whom little is forgiven, the same loveth little.

48. And he said unto her, Thy sins are forgiven.

49. And they that sat at meat with him began to say within themselves, Who is this that forgiveth sins also?

50. And he said to the woman, Thy faith hath saved thee; go in peace. (Luke 7:44-50)

This brings us back now to our initial text: Martha and Mary. If our assumptions are correct, Martha has spent the bulk of her days in what we would today call Armenian service to the Lord. And yet, she was loved of the Lord; and this has really caused me to look upon those on the outside in a great deal different manner than I have previously. If the Lord can love them, it is not my business to condemn them. I will condemn to the end any rotten, false doctrine, but there's not any need in our condemning the Lord's people who have not yet been brought to a place where the Lord can say to them, "But one thing is needful, and you have chosen that good part"; and when I look at the illustration that the Lord gave to Simon at that time when, being a leper and when criticizing this woman for her crimes, the Lord said:

Here are two people. One of them was indebted to this man five hundred pence and the other fifty. There is a difference of ten fold there, and yet neither one of them had anything to pay with. Does it really make any difference how much in debt one is if he doesn't have anything to pay with? if he has absolutely nothing to pay off? He's in debt, and he cannot get out. One owed 500 and the other 50, and yet it is said this creditor frankly forgave both debtors; freely forgave them. It doesn't even say so much as if they came and begged for mercy or clemency or asked for any favor. It just happened that frankly he forgave them. He wiped out and did away with the debt, and to me it is very illustrative of the Lord of glory wiping out your debt and my debt without our asking. We had nothing to pay with. How we got in debt is not a matter of this subject, but the fact that we are in debt and cannot pay is a matter of great importance to us. But frankly He forgave them, freely wiped out the debt.

Up until now I used to think that the Lord here was drawing a comparison between Simon, the leper, and the woman who washed His feet. I cannot accept that view this evening, though as I begin to investigate the text, because I find here that He begins to tell him that there are degrees of love in the hearts of the Lord's people. I want to be cautious in saying that; I don't want you to think there are degrees of the Lord's love. But the Lord does give to men a measure of faith as it pleases Him. There are some whose eyes are wider open than others, and there are some who seem to love more than others. According to this lesson, the one who was forgiven 500 of her indebtedness had a great deal more feeling for the one who forgave her than the one who had been forgiven the 50 amount. And when I look back at Simon, I don't see that he had been forgiven anything. I don't see that his attitude had changed. I don't see that he entered into the the picture at all. I see, rather, the Lord is taking two cases and showing Simon, the leper, something about the matter of love which he knew nothing about. Simon didn't change his mind. He manifests no remorse, no conviction, no repentance, no change on the matter. The Lord illustrates to him two individuals who had been freely forgiven, and one had greater feeling than the other.

This brings me right back to the 10th chapter of Luke. When we take the two together, we know one of them was Mary; I conclude the other was Martha. Martha was in debt to the degree of 50. Mary was in debt to the degree of 500, and the Lord freely forgave them both. The Lord loved them both, according to the scripture, and the results of the magnitude of forgiveness toward Mary caused to develop within her a feeling unlike that which was in Martha. Martha loved; and Martha cared; and Martha knew a great deal, as we find in the

11th chapter of John; but Martha was not brought to the feet of the Lord as Mary was. And I conclude that it had pleased the Lord for Mary to traverse further in sin than it pleased Him to allow Martha to go. They both came, as I said, from the same background. They both experienced the same normal things, and yet one was wayward and the other was not. When the time came that the Lord manifested Himself to them, the one could not feel as much as the other did. In Mary's life, there was nothing there that we can see except total gratitude for her redemption. All she could think about was being near her Saviour, even to the point of intruding into a man's home when he was having supper; and we find in the 12th chapter of John, after Lazarus had been raised, when the supper was made, Martha is still serving. And all of Martha's life she'll probably go on serving.

It brings me to this conclusion: I am and you are what we are by the grace of God. If I had been brought to a shallow understanding of the scriptures and a minimal amount of love toward my Saviour manifestly, and you had expounded or fathomed or researched the depths of God's truth and were at His feet constantly; I say the Lord did it, and to Him be the praise. I have no criticism, no fault, of that one who has been brought closer, as John was, to the breast of the Saviour—he whom Jesus loved, and he who loved Jesus. And we recognize we love Him because He first loved us, but what a blessing it is to realize that whether we are Mary or whether we are Martha, we are what we are by the grace of God; and though there might have been degrees of our sins—maybe we had succumbed to more temptations than another—the consolation is the Lord loves us alike.

You might be sitting here tonight feeling to be the chief of sinners. Another here might not feel nearly so wicked. The Lord looks upon you with the same intensity of favor as he does any wretch who ever was redeemed by grace. There are no variations; there are no degrees with God. The degrees are in our lives, which manifests the consistency of the Saviour molding and fashioning all His family alike. And if our understanding of this is true, we find another contrast — two families, Martha and Mary in one family, and there are degrees of love. One loves more than the other. One is busy about serving, and the other one cannot stand to be anywhere but at the feet of Jesus. And we find another family—Simon the leper and Simon's son, Judas. Simon was a leper. Simon was unclean, and yet he entertained the Lord. And while he was entertaining Him, his son had intensified his wickedness to the point he was out trying to sell the Lord for 30 pieces of silver. There are degrees in the families of the apostates as well as degrees in the family of the Lord, and it makes no difference which family one is in, he is what he is by the purpose and design of Almighty God—will be no better and will be no worse than it pleases our Heavenly Father—and I'm thankful it's that way. I hope you are.

What a joy it must have been to Martha to know that the Lord was coming to her home; and she probably did enjoy it. But do you think she enjoyed what Mary did? Mary didn't get out the "welcome wagon" and wave the banners as Martha did. The thing she looked forward to was the communion with her Saviour. And I trust and hope that all of us who have been led to a feeling of hope and trust in our Lord for salvation in that great day, to some degree or another, feel like Mary did. Lord I'm a sinner; I'm unclean; and if I must burst into Simon's house to be at your feet, that's where I want to be.

I'd say this without any hesitation, the way I feel right now: If I were outside this place, and I knew that the gospel service was being conducted; and you had bolts on the door, and I felt as hungry as Mary did, I'd come through a window or up through one of these vents—I'd get in here somehow that I

might have some affiliation with the presence of my Lord. It means something to God's people. They cannot stay away from it. They cannot avoid the companionship and the fellowship of the Lord's disciples and his people, any more than Mary could stay away from the Lord when he was in a house she was not bidden to. She wanted to be where he was, and, brothers and sisters, God's people today are no different. They want to be where their Saviour is; they want to be at His feet; they want to worship Him; they want to bow there, and if necessary, to wash His feet with their tears—to look upon His feet would be sufficient. I need not see His face; I need not see the print in His hands; I need not see the scar in His side. If I can bow at His feet, I believe the Lord of glory would teach me something of what the prophet said: "How beautiful upon the mountain are the feet of Him that bringeth good tidings." Although the apostle has that changed somewhat in the 10th chapter of Romans (verse 15) " . . . how beautiful are the feet of them . . . " When the prophet Isaiah said it was Him, one alone, who brought the gospel to us, Jesus the Lord of glory and when he entered into that home—when Jesus went into the house of Simon—although he went there at his bidding, He had a message, and He had a purpose far greater than you and I could comprehend; and it was there that he might meet Mary. It was there that he might be anointed by her; and it was there this poor sinner might find something, a communion with her Lord and hear the sweet testimony, "Thy faith has saved thee. Go in peace." And then we might ask: "Oh Lord, where did she receive such faith?" The same place all God's people have received it. One thing is needful, not a great deal of things, but "one thing is needful, and Mary hath chosen that good part which shall not be taken away from her."

If I wanted to just be an out and out absoluter this evening, and I'm "kinda" inclined that way anyway. I'd say she chose what she had to. She took what nature dictated. The Lord gave her a nature to taste the graciousness of the Saviour, and when our nature has so been constructed by the power of the spirit of God, infusing his Son into us and radiating the sweet hope of glory there, we'll choose the needful part. You need not worry about making the wrong choice. You need not worry about worlds being sent between you—the world of glory and the world of doom—and choosing the wrong course. The Lord will design your direction for you, and so make it and so bring it about that you'll choose the needful thing and rejoice in it until the day when the Lord would carry you to the grave.

May God keep us as Mary, at his feet and rejoice to know that whatever our debt, He frankly forgives and to the extent He forgave is the extent of our love. And to whom much is given, much is required.

I'd bid you to think if you feel to be a great sinner like Mary, then your forgiveness is much, and your responsibilities are great. And I would hope that the Lord would guide you to affiliate with his people in a visible way.

EXPERIENCE

Atlantic, Virginia

Dear Editors of the "Signs":

It is with fear and trembling I take pen in hand to try to write my experience. It has been requested of me and I have wanted to be able to do so for a long time. It is my sincere desire that what I write may be in accordance with the truth, as contained in the Scriptures, and written in the hearts of all that are His. Knowing my own feebleness and being ever made aware of my inability to perform anything good — that is, by nature — I write nevertheless; for I am made thankful for this experience, which has given me a reason to hope. It is peculiarly mine and it is all I have, or could want.

I was raised from childhood in the

Methodist Church by devoted parents whom I love in the flesh, and was reasonably happy with my own ability to look after my spiritual welfare until about eighteen years of age, when I became very disillusioned with myself and life in general. It was about this time that I was blessed, I believe, to marry into the Davis family, my husband being Lawrence B. Davis, the youngest son of Evelyn and W. A. Davis, Sr., both members of Snow Hill Primitive Baptist Church (Mrs. Davis being now deceased.) She was a dear, sweet person, whom I felt it a privilege and a blessing to be so closely associated with, and also all the other dear members of our family. I can truthfully say that they have never treated me with anything but kindness and certainly this is a great blessing from a loving Father, to have such a wonderful husband and family.

After my marriage I would occasionally attend services at Snow Hill and other Primitive Baptist Churches and I was impressed, at that time, with the differences, if not the Truth, from what I had previously been associated with. And I must confess that I felt drawn to these "Peculiar" people from the start. I was, at this point, very confused and found myself constantly searching the Scriptures, as if by reading with an open mind (I kept telling myself) I could ascertain what the truth of the matter was. I was particularly impressed with the ninth chapter of Romans, which I read and re-read and could do nothing with. I tried to obtain help from my former associates but grew, nonetheless, steadily worse. I was allowed to wander about in this confused and dreadful state for about ten years, in the which I dabbled about in all sorts of sin and the lewd things of this world.

During this period I became extremely dissatisfied with myself and even considered taking my own life — so low had I sunk. Even during this terrible period, I was given re-assurance, through a dream, that Someone other than myself was in control of all affairs of life, and I was given to believe that if He had, indeed, begun a good work in me He would continue it to the end. Some may scoff at visions or dreams, but my experience is precious to me and I am thankful for it.

Having come to the end of my own strength, I was given to ask for a home in the visible Church at Snow Hill in December, 1970. It would be impossible to express what I felt at that time, except to say that I believe I was made willing in the day of His power to take a step that, until the moment before, I had not even considered. Those beautiful people received me, unworthy tho I was, and am, and I was baptized on Feb. 28, 1971.

Since that time things have not all been uphill. Traveling in this time-world has never been easy for any of His children, nor were they ever meant to be. The trials and sorrows keep us low and teach us where our dependence is, but I have had an inner peace which I never dreamed possible, and joy unspeakable at times is mine. When left to myself, I am capable of anything and even wonder at times, if I have not deceived the Church and myself — so sinful is my nature. However, I believe I love these dear ones and enjoy a fellowship with them which the world cannot understand. When I am given to think that Jesus died for such a one as I, that this is possible, it is too wonderful for me to comprehend, and my heart is melted in thankfulness.

When blessed with the spirit of prayer, remember me and may the cloak of charity cover all errors. If this is not fit to print, I'll understand.

A little Sister in Hope,
(Mrs.) Dixie Davis

Rt. 2, Box 134.
Meadows of Dan, Va. 24120

Dear Editors:

After tossing and turning in the night, I looked and it was midnight,

and something seemed to say, "Write", and I said what shall I write?" I arose and started writing, under the command of my God, I hope.

This voice said, "Write, I am Alpha and Omega, the first and the last, the beginning and the end. There is no God beside me. I am the cure for a sin-sick soul. I am God and I change not, the bright and morning star. I hold the keys of death and hell: I do my will in the army of heaven and among the inhabitants of the earth, and none can stay my hand. I know my sheep and they follow me, and another they will not follow into a strange doctrine. My soldiers of the cross are all dressed in uniform, and they give me honor and praise as their Captain, and they shall have no other God before me. I bring them to the still water and they drink, and never thirst again. I go before them in all their troubles, and bless them in all their trials along the rugged journey.

My sheep and my lambs are carried about in my arms and I will not let them stray afar, because there are wolves on the outside, waiting to capture one for himself. I have shown you a wolf in sheep's clothing, and you know what they will do, and are seeing it manifested before your eyes.

These are some of the thoughts that were presented to my mind to write. Yes, I had a dream of a wolf in sheep's clothing and saw it manifested; and still see the results of the dream. The dear old servant that baptized me fought them, and I am proud to say that I have done the same. I am not ashamed of what God has revealed to me. My journey has been rough, but it all has grounded me stronger and deeper in the faith that was once delivered to the saints. I believe the old servant that stooped so low to baptize me, would be glad to know that I have been blessed with grace to fight a good fight. I have been so alone in my fight, but God said, "I will not leave myself without a witness." Which means that he does not need ten, or two, here on this earth; but one will be sufficient for the day.

I have been made to hate the pride of the flesh. I seem to love the old meeting houses more and more. Years ago I read where barns were used for meeting houses; and they preached the doctrine in homes. I love the book of Elder Wilson Thompson, and have one. O what sermons are recorded therein! they are feasts to me. He stood firm in the faith I believe. I also love Pilgrim's Progress, and the *Signs of the Times* are dear to me. They feed my hungry soul from time to time.

I was blessed to attend the 4th of July meeting at old Pine Creek Church and heard the services. Some were strong on the foundation that stands sure and solid as a rock: the absolute predestination of all things.

The blessed Lord called my companion home this past February, leaving me alone. He was a firm believer in absolute predestination of all things. My home is lonesome, but I am only going through what God has predestinated for me, and I feel God's presence here; and blessed be the Comforter that He sends. Could we ask for anything more than what He sends? We are often cast down but not destroyed; cast aside as a heathen for the truth's sake, yet all these things are appointed for us, to make us grow deeper in the faith that was once delivered to the saints of old. We are no better than the saints of old to bear the cross. If we are made to stand in these last days when so many are falling away from the truth, then we are alone and shall suffer persecution; which is fulfilling the Scriptures this very day. "But when you see all these things coming to pass, look up for your redemption draweth near."

I remain a helpless sinner saved by grace, if saved at all.

Mrs. Pauline Spencer

CONTENTNEA UNION

The next session of the *Contentnea Union* is to be held, the Lord willing, with Stump

Sound Church, Onslow County, N. C., the fifth Saturday and Sunday in September, 1973.

The meeting house is about one mile off Highway 17, between Jacksonville and Wilmington. Turn off 17 at Holly Ridge, N. C. to left coming from Jacksonville, and go to first hard road, turn left on dead end road to the church.

All lovers of the truth are invited.

W. W. Stallings, Jr., Clerk

PLEASE NOTE

Sister Pearl Dudley desires the Elders, brethren and friends to meet at her house for a get together and singing the second Sunday afternoon in September, from two until six p.m. Her address is Rt. 1, Box 382, Hardy, Virginia on Highway 678.

BLACK CREEK UNION

The next session of the *Black Creek Union* will be held, the Lord willing, at Creeches Church the 5th Sunday and Saturday before in September, 1973.

Everyone is cordially invited to come and worship with us.

Harold H. Pittman, Clerk
Box 744,
Bennettsville, S.C. 29512

NOTICE

Elders J. Roy Agee and D. V. Spangler will fill an appointment at Pine Creek Church, near Floyd, Va. September the 16th., third Sunday in September at three o'clock P. M.

NOTICE

Elder D. V. Spangler will fill the regular appointment at Bellview Church near Roanoke, Va., the third Sunday in September at 11:00 A. M. and Elder Leonard Brammer will fill the regular appointment at Durham Primitive Baptist Church, Durham, N. C. the same day and same hour.

ORIGINAL SOUTH ARKANSAS ASSOCIATION

The 1973 session of the *Original South Arkansas Primitive Baptist Association* is due to convene with Pilgrim Rest Church, located six miles north of Fordyce, Arkansas. Leave Hy. 167 on Hy. 273 and go one-half mile west to Barnes Sawmill. (The church is located near the Sawmill.) The meeting begins Friday before the third Sunday in September, 1973, and continuing through Sunday. Lovers of the truth are welcome.

Brother Ross Watson, Clerk
Tinsman, Arkansas

SOUTH OUACHITA ASSOCIATION

The 1973 session of the *South Ouachita Primitive Baptist Association* is due to convene with Bethel Church, located six miles north of El Dorado, Arkansas on Hy. 167, ½ mile west, commencing on Friday before the fourth Sunday in Sept. 1973. Lovers of the truth are welcome.

Brother Eugene Patterson, Clerk
203 Line Street
Farmerville, La.

THE KEHUKEE ASSOCIATION

The two hundred eighth session of the *Kehukee Association* is to convene, the Lord willing, with the church at Bear Grass, Martin County, N. C. the first Sunday in October, 1973, Saturday before and Monday following.

Those coming from the north travel U.S. 13 and U.S. 17 to Williamston, N. C., take U.S. 17 for one mile, turn right on 1001 to church. Coming from the south travel U.S. 17 to 1001 intersection one mile south of Williamston, turn left on 1001 to church. Coming from the east and west travel U.S. 64 to Williamston, take U.S. 17 south for one mile to 1001, turn right on 1001 to church.

We extend to our correspondence, brethren who are of the same faith and order who are in peace with us, and friends, a cordial invitation to meet with us.

Elder E. C. Harrison, Mod.
Elder M. E. Garner, Clerk
Deacon Joseph Leggett, Asst. Clerk

Dear Elder Wood:

I personally extend to you and your wife an invitation to come to our association. If I am not deceived, I have been made to love you not as a man, but for the doctrine you preach and stand for. May God continue to lead you on in that way which leads to eternal and everlasting life that the Lord has in store for them that love him. Please, if possible, arrange to come and be with us.

With love to you and Sister Wood.

Elder M. E. Garner

Danville, Virginia September, 1973

SIGNS OF THE TIMES

Subscription price $4 per year — $7 two years

Published each month by

SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.

Established 1832

Devoted to the Old School Baptist Cause

BUSINESS OFFICE

R. F. D. 1, Box 539, Beechwood Lane
Danville, Va. 24541

EDITORS

Elder David V. Spangler
R. F. D. 1, Box 539, Beechwood Lane
Danville, Va. 24541

Elder John D. Wood
P. O. Box 186, Manassas, Va. 22110

ASSOCIATE EDITORS

Elder W. D. Griffin
Rt. 6, Box 84, Fayette, Ala. 35555

Elder E. J. Lambert
306 Richardson St.
Winnsboro, Texas 75494

All letters for this paper containing subscriptions and remittances should be mailed to Danville, Virginia, as shown below. All notices of meetings and obituaries should be mailed directly to P. O. Box 186, Manassas, Virginia 22110. Articles for publication may be mailed to either address.

SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.
R. F. D. 1, Box 539 Beechwood Lane
Danville, Va. 24541

CONTRIBUTIONS TO THE INDIGENT FUND
(To July 1, 1973)

Mrs. Archie McCollum, Can.	$ 3.00
Mrs. R. E. Wright, Tex.	18.00
O. R. Beatty, Pa.	1.00
Mrs. Alma Mortimer, Can.	10.00
Paul Wyatt, Va.	1.00
A friend, Wash.	3.00
Elder J. L. Sanders, Ala.	3.00
Graydon R. Smith, La.	3.00
C. C. Barron, La.	3.00
Vivian Parrish, N.C.	3.00
Warnard Lock, Ky.	2.00
Irvin Slaughter, N.C.	1.00
Mrs. Lether Smith, Fla.	3.00
W. D. Godwin, La.	3.00
John Olde, Can.	3.00
Juniue Allison, N.C.	1.00
Mrs. J. A. Mullins, Va.	1.00
Rachel Green, W. Va.	1.00
Mrs. Milton Tipton, Ala.	3.00
Mrs. Florence B. Knight, N.C.	3.00
A Friend, Va.	5.00
J. F. Harrison, Ala.	3.00

EDITORIAL

"Ye can discern the face of the sky; but ye cannot discern the signs of the times." (Matthew 16:3)

To discern the "signs of the times" means to be aware to what a succession of events point; and to which they will enventually lead: this is the sum of accumulative evidences.

In this article we refer only to things which are commonly called spiritual: for under this heading many foreboding events are accumulating, which can only lead to further, and, if possible, wider departure from the primitive simplicity of the gospel.

As we begin to consider the subject, it is necessary to recognize that there are in fact just two kinds of churches abroad in the world: One follows the gospel doctrine and order, as declared in the beginning by the Lord and his Apostles, (and which still exists, since God said he would not leave himself without a witness); the other is after that which the apostle described as "another gospel"; against which he solemnly warned and admonished the brethren. Under this heading we cannot but include all other religions, since they are likewise opposed to the gospel of the Lord Jesus Christ.

First. The Doctrine of the Gospel:

The gospel preached by the Apostles was, of course, identical with the teaching of Jesus. And of it Saul said he was not ashamed, "For it is the power of God unto salvation unto all who believe . . ." The Gospel has its clearly defined teaching, and is the declaration of the fulfillment by Jesus Christ of all things spoken by the prophets. So, when Jesus said to the Jews, "Search the Scriptures, for in them ye think ye have eternal life: and they are they which testify of me," he sealed forever any other interpretation of them; or that there was any other reason for their preservation.

When Jesus clearly stated that his purpose in coming into the world was to save his people from their sins, it

is evident that He himself was *the way* his Father had provided for the redemption and salvation of His people. And it is apparent that those whom he called brethren, *believed all things which He preached and taught* after they were brought into the full understanding of what he taught; and it should be evident that none can properly be called Christian who believe otherwise than what he taught.

His Apostles taught no other things than those Jesus delivered unto them; and the churches were set in order and established upon these things. In spite of all the intervening years, and all the attempts of unbelieving men to rid His doctrine from the face of the earth by declaring that parts of it are inconsistent with the nature and being of God, there are yet those who believe and hold the doctrine of Christ and his Apostles, without admixing the commandments of men. They believe and hold to these things because God has not ceased to call men out of darkness into his marvelous light; nor ceased to shine in their hearts, to give them the light of the knowledge of the glory of God in the face of Jesus Christ; nor ceased to bring all his own to the spiritual birth, and seal them with the holy spirit of promise — the earnest of their inheritance until the redemption of the purchased possession.

God is no way dependent upon the voluntary zeal and work of men for the promoting, or the continuing of his church in the world. As the Triune God: God the Father, God the Son, and God the Holy Spirit, he does all the work: the choosing, the redeeming, and the calling: He does everything for the bringing of his beloved people unto glory. He has ordained all things to this end, and for his own glory: whether men, times, or events, so that all things are accomplishing his determined purpose. God has set up his Kingdom in the world, and it shall not be destroyed, or left to other people; but shall stand forever, and the gates of Hell shall not prevail against it.

So, it is plainly taught in the Scriptures that God *loved His people, and chose them in His Son before the world began.* He sent His Son into the world to redeem all these from their sins: He died for their offenses, and rose again for their justification. All of these compose the Church of God: as individuals they are saved and called, not according to their works, but according to His own purpose and grace which was given them in Christ before the world began. God has his own way in bringing each one of them into the knowledge and comfort of his love and mercy, so that it is declared that it is not of him that willeth, nor of him that runneth, but of God that sheweth mercy. God has, of course, given gifts unto men, qualifying them to preach his gospel, for the perfecting of the saints, for the work of the ministry, and for edifying the body of Christ; but certainly not to go outside of the election of grace, and undertake to add to the redeemed family.

The above things make up the sum and substance of The Gospel; but there is

Second, Another Gospel:

Herein lies what we presently have in mind concerning the "signs of the times." Any other gospel — any other teaching, must be considered counterfeit; and, being so, has many similarities of the Gospel. It speaks of grace. of mercy, of being born again, of Christ the Redeemer, etc. But the emphasis is always upon the will of men being able to accept or reject what is called an *offered salvation* to everybody; which makes everything in the way of salvation dependent upon men, whether they will or will not accept and believe to the savings of their souls. This leaves the sacrifice of Jesus questionable both to its application and effectiveness. And, if true, would destroy the eternal choice or election of God; and, if true, would destroy the whole purpose of God in sending his Son into the world; and would prove that Jesus failed to do what his Father sent him

to do.

Such teaching is well called another gospel, since it is contrary to what Jesus and the Apostles left on record in the Scriptures. If God is unable to do his will, he ceases to be God. *We thank Him that this can never be.* But, if he is, it would confirm the recent pronouncement that, "God is dead"; and we really agree that the God which many have been preaching all these years, is dead. For many have preached and believed that he does not control all things, and that he has stiff competition in the Devil; and is even subject to men's wills as to whether he can save them, or not. It is true, there were those who would not come to him; but they were pronounced as being of their father the Devil, and not of those unto whom Jesus came as a Saviour.

Now, some more of the signs of the times: When I was a boy going to the schools of such teachers, it was freely asserted that if the churches could get enough money and men, (which they expected without question,) they would be able to Christianize the world, the whole world, save the heathen, etc.: Then wars would cease between men and nations, and there would be a sense of brotherhood among men. That was more than sixty years ago: The whole scheme is a failure. Men do not seem to learn that human nature cannot be purged of its failure by the urging of other things which are of the same nature; or that a profession of religion of sorts means there is a real change in heart. Even the quickened subjects of grace do not experience a change in their "old man," except as the Spirit subdues and controls him; and they are made to hate the things of their flesh, expecting someday to put on immortality. Paul knew what a wretched man he was in his flesh, and desired to be delivered "from the body of this death."

How many hundreds of years this work of men has been going on, I do not know; but it is certain that it has been based upon nothing more solid than mortal men. Paul wrote Timothy: "This know also, that in the last days perilous times shall come. For men shall be lovers of their own selves, covetous, boasters, proud, blasphemers, disobedient to parents, unthankful unholy, without natural affection, truce breakers, false accusers, incontinent, fierce, despisers of these that are good, traitors, heady, highminded, lovers of pleasures more than lovers of God: Having a form of godliness, but denying the power thereof: From such turn away." Also he wrote, "But evil men and seducers shall wax worse and worse, deceiving, and being deceived."

This is a serious indictment; but the signs of the times all along have proved how right he was; and more: "Let no man deceive you by any means: for that day shall not come, except there come a falling away first, and that man of sin be revealed, the son of perdition: Who opposeth and exalteth himself above all that is called God, or that is worshipped; so that he as God sitteth in the temple of God, shewing himself that he is God. Remember ye not that, when I was yet with you, I told you these things? And now ye know what withholdeth that he might be revealed in his time. For the mystery of iniquity doth already work: only he who now letteth will let, until he be taken out of the way. And then shall that wicked be revealed, whom the Lord shall consume with the spirit of his mouth, and shall destroy with the brightness of his coming: even him, whose coming is after the working of Satan with all power and signs and lying wonders, and with all deceivableness of unrighteousness in them that perish; because they receive not the love of the truth, that they might be saved. And for this cause God shall send them strong delusion, that they should believe a lie: that they might be damned who believe not the truth, but had pleasure in unrighteousness." (2 Thes. 2:3-12)

The signs of the times today show

that men know their designs have failed; but, being nothing daunted, they now move to take a new start: to "back up," join forces, and use every available means — natural, that is. With individual church organizations giving up their long cherished freedom, joining with every conceivable and diversified doctrine, to form a mighty phalanx, reputedly to fight sin and the Devil, and save those within its clutches; to fight what must be a losing battle, since all the redeemed of the Lord have been taken care of by the eternal love of God, who deals with his people directly through his Spirit; and sends his servants to feed and comfort them, and perform those ordinances which he has established in his church, for as long as the church is in the world.

These are some of the signs of the times religiously. They seem good, we suppose, to everyone except those who do not name the name of Jesus, (and some of those are joining in,) and except those who have learned that the Lord made a new covenant, which he has applied in their hearts, in which it is said, "I will put my laws in their mind. and write them in their hearts: and I will be unto them a God, and they shall be unto me a people: And they shall not teach every man his neighbor, and every man his brother, saying, Know the Lord: for all shall know me, from the least to the greatest." And likewise those who believe with Peter, "For the promise is unto you, and unto your children, and to all that are afar off, even as many as the Lord our God shall call."

Those who are so taught will not join in such things to which the signs of the times point. Those who have felt the power and grace of God in bringing them into the knowledge and joy of salvation, know that an empty profession cannot bring salvation; and that the mere act of being baptized is not regeneration; and that none of the other so called sacraments as commonly administered and adjudged, bring about that which is solely the work of the Spirit of God, in revealing and applying what the election of grace has accomplished.

The signs of the times are not encouraging to us, but they do serve to make us glad that we know that all things are still under the control and disposition of our God, who said unto his Son Jesus Christ, "Sit thou at my right hand, until I make thine enemies thy footstool."

There is a great multitude of people who, ". . . cannot discern the signs of the times."

J. D. W.

VOICES OF THE PAST

"He being dead yet speaketh"

THE JUDGMENT

The Scriptures assure us that God will judge the world in righteousness at the last day, by that Man whom he hath appointed. Paul testifies that that judgment shall be according to his gospel.

By the term judgment, in a scriptural sense, and when used in reference to God's judgment, we are not to understand a court of investigation, for the purpose of ascertaining the guilt or innocence of those who are to be judged. A trial, according to law, examination of witnesses, and an investigation of circumstances, is indispensable before a finite court, in order to convict the guilty or justify the innocent. But God, the Judge of all, is infinite. All things are naked and open to his omnipotent eye, so that he needs not to be informed of the state and condition, prospect or destiny of any of his creatures. The ungodly are condemned already, and the wrath of God abideth on them. Judgment has already come upon them to condemnation, and under that condemnation they are even now held, under chains of darkness, reserved unto the day of judgment, (not to be tried,) but to be punished for the guilt of which they are already convicted. This guilt has been found upon all the posterity

of Adam; all have sinned and come short of the glory of God; and, as evidence of this, death has passed upon all men. Even the subjects of grace and salvation were by nature children of wrath, even as others. There is nothing in their nature or practice, as the children of the earthly Adam, to distinguish them from the rest of the fallen family of mankind. The judgment of the last day, as we have said, shall be according to Paul's gospel; and as we read the gospel preached by Paul, we understand that God, from the beginning, has chosen his people unto salvation, through sanctification of the spirit and belief of the truth. This choice, Paul says, was anterior to the foundation of the world. "Blessed be the God and Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, who hath blessed us with all spiritual blessings in heavenly places in Christ, according as he hath chosen us in him before the foundation of the world, that we should be holy and without blame before him in love." ——Eph. i. 3, 4. The salvation to which God has chosen his people is from sin and wrath, and the accomplishment of it is by their full, free, perfect and eternal redemption, which is in Christ Jesus, in whom they are chosen. Having predestinated us into the adoption of children by Jesus Christ unto himself, according to the good pleasure of his will, to the praise of the glory of his grace wherein he hath made us accepted in the Beloved, in whom we have redemption through his blood, the forgiveness of sins according to the riches of his grace. (Eph. i. 5-7.) By virtue of this election, wherein God hath chosen his people to salvation, a ransom was provided, and they are redeemed from sin and wrath, and made acceptable unto God in the Beloved, in whom they have redemption, and they are freely justified through the redemption that is in Christ Jesus. "There is therefore now no condemnation to them who are in Christ Jesus, who walk not after the flesh, but after the Spirit." — Rom. viii. 1. This is as the waters of Noah unto the Lord: for as he has sworn that the waters of Noah shall no more go over the earth, so has he sworn that he will no more be wroth with his people, nor rebuke them; for the mountains shall depart and the hills be removed, but his kindness shall not depart from them, neither shall the covenant of his peace be removed, saith the Lord that has mercy on them. (Isaiah liv. 9, 10.)

The sins of God's people were open, going beforehand to judgment. They were carefully reckoned up, and in all their magnitude of number and turpitude, they were all laid upon him who was made sin for them, that they might be made the righteousness of God in him. In laying upon him the iniquities of us all, (that is all whose sins he bore in his own body on the cross,) their sins necessarily went beforehand to judgment. Also, in an experimental sense, when the sinner is quickened and made sensible of his lost and helpless condition, his sins are set in order before him, and he sees, feels and acknowledges his guilt, and the dreadful sentence of the law of God in his condemnation; not until the precious Savior is revealed to him, and an evidence that he has canceled the law's demands on his behalf, can he see how God's justice can be sustained in his damnation. But in the revelation of Christ, he is enabled to say, "Surely he hath born our griefs and carried our sorrows; he was wounded for our transgressions, bruised for our iniquities, the chastisement of our peace was upon him, and with his stripes we are healed." The saints of God are already judged, condemned and executed in their Head and legal representative. They are crucified with Christ. (Gal. ii. 2.) Baptized unto Jesus Christ, baptized unto his death, buried with him by baptism into death, that like as Christ was raised from the dead by the glory of the Father, even so we also should walk in newness of life. (Rom. vi. 3, 4.) They are redeemed, justified and cleansed by the washing of regen-

eration, and shall never again come into condemnation, for they are passed from death unto life. Their sins can never be brought in judgment against them again, neither in time nor in eternity, for God has promised to remember them no more. As a thick cloud he has blotted them out. They have therefore nothing to fear in regard to a judgment to come. This matter is forever settled from the following considerations:

First. Their judgment has already past, as we have shown by the foregoing arguments and testimony.

Second. Sin is a transgression of the law, and where there is no law there is no transgression; and the saints are no more under the law, but under grace. The sting of death is sin, and the strength of sin is the law; but thanks be unto God who giveth us the victory through our Lord Jesus Christ.

Third: The church is the mystical body of him who is the Judge, by whom the world is to be judged in righteousness at the last day; and in that body, the church, Christ will preside in the final judgment, and all his members will perfectly acquiesce.

Fourth. Their sins are covered by the expiatory sacrifice of the Lord Jesus Christ, and God has made a solemn and everlasing covenant with them, that he will remember their sins and iniquities no more.

Fifth. Because as soon as Christ the Judge shall appear, they shall see him as he is, and shall be like him. He is himself their Wisdom, Righteousness, Sanctification and Redemption. No examination will be required to demonstrate the perfection of their righteousness, for Christ as their righteousness cannot be impeached. Their maker is their Husband, the Lord of Hosts is his name, and their Redeemer is the Holy One of Israel, the God of the whole earth shall he be called. This is the heritage of the servants of the Lord, and their righteousness is of me, saith the Lord.

The judgment of the last day, therefore, so far as the saints are concerned, is but the execution of what we are assured in Paul's gospel shall be accomplished. The Lord himself shall descend from heaven with a shout, and the voice of the archangel and the trumpet of God, and the dead shall be raised incorruptible and the saints shall be caught up, shall meet their Savior in the air, and so shall they be forever with the Lord. The foundation of God standeth sure, having this seal, for the Lord knoweth them that are his. Here, then, let your faith rest upon the promise which God, that cannot lie, made before the world began. The judgment of the ungodly, so far as we understand the testimony, will not rest upon disclosures then and there made, but it will embrace the execution of the decision already made; for, as we have proved, they are already tried, found guilty, and they are condemned already, and the wrath of God abideth on them.

We might greatly extend our remarks upon this subject, and shall, probably, at some future time, if spared, show how many portions of Scripture, which relate to the present organization and government of the church of God, have been misapplied, and used as though they had been spoken in reference to the final judgment of the last day. The Lord shall judge his people. He does now judge them. His judgment-seat is in Zion, and all his disciples are amenable to that judgment-seat for every idle word, and for every vain and foolish thought. But they are judged under the law of the kingdom of Christ, and not by that law which is the administration of death. If they forsake the law of Christ, under which they are brought, and keep not his commandments, he will visit their sins with a rod, and their transgressions with stripes; but his loving-kindness he will not take utterly away, nor suffer his faithfulness to fail. The saints are dead to the law, by the body of Christ, and are quickened together with Christ, raised up together, and made to sit together in heavenly places; and they

are married unto him that is risen from the dead, that they may bring forth fruit unto God.

One great, though somewhat common mistake, which has tended to involve the subject, much to the depression of the children of God, has been in supposing that Christ will not occupy his judgment-seat until he shall come in the last day to raise the dead and judge the world. But divine revelation assures us that "The Lord is our Lawgiver; the Lord is our King; he will save us." — Isaiah xxxiii. 22. As Judge, his decisions are as final now as they shall be when he shall present his spotless bride before the throne of his Father, and turn the wicked into Hell, with all the nations that forget God.

Carnal professors, and graceless legalists, may require the terrors and thunder of Mt. Sinai, and the fearful apprehension of a judgment to come, to whip them into an unwilling subjection to what they call holiness, piety and religion; their highest motives being selfish, the hope of heaven and the fear of hell; but those whom the Son has made free, have received not the spirit of bondage again to fear, but the spirit of adoption, whereby we cry, Abba, Father. The mind and Spirit of Christ is in them, holiness is their element; they love God, love holiness, and hate sin.

"Immortal principles forbid
The sons of God to sin."

They are born of God, and his seed abides within them, and they cannot sin, because they are born of God; and the sin which is in their flesh, they loathe and hate; for it is at war with the Spirit of life which is within them, and it makes them groan, being burdened, and long and sigh for the day when mortality shall be swallowed up of life, and they delivered from the body of this death.

(Editorial by Elder Gilbert Beebe June 15, 1856. We are glad to re-publish it, for the truth it contains should put many at ease who have been concerned about the Judgment. — J. D. W.)

(The above Editorial and Voices of the Past are re-published at the request of one of our correspondents. They are taken from the July, 1966 issue of the *Signs*.

Since we hold that these things are sound in doctrine, we are glad to republish them. — J.D.W.)

Franklin, Ind.
May 6, 1875

ELD. BEEBE — DEAR BROTHER:— I am seated for the purpose of trying to pen a few thoughts on the following scripture, recorded in Isa. ii. 2: "And it shall come to pass in the last days that the mountain of the Lord's house shall be established in the top of the mountains, and shall be exalted above the hills, and all nations shall flow unto it."

The last days here alluded to undoubtedly refer to the time of refreshing from the presence of the Lord, when young men are to prophesy, and old men are to dream dreams, when the Lord shows wonders in heaven above, and signs in the earth beneath; the time when he demonstrates by the effectual working of the Holy Spirit in the hearts of his people, who the true Israelites are, the ancient rite of circumcision in the flesh gives place to that of the heart.

Jerusalem was built on Mt. Moriah, beautiful for situation; and especially in the time of Solomon's reign was the pride of the Jews, and the wonder and admiration of the whole earth. The Jews would point to Zion, saying, Walk about, and go round her; tell the towers thereof, mark well her bulwarks, consider her palaces, that ye may tell it to generations following. But as this city is typical, and our text is prophetic, let us try to understand the true meaning. The Jewish world or service terminated when the vail of the temple was rent in twain. The former days were past, and the latter days are now come; and notwithstanding the Jews, as the peculiarly blessed people of God, and

Jerusalem, the place where his name had dwelt, still God in the last day's will exalt his house still higher, even in the top of the mountains, above all national or human government, even of the Jews, to whom laws had been given by their Creator. But it was temporal, shadowy and typical, and had served its purpose; and based on it is a structure erected that reaches to heaven. The ancients tried to build a tower to heaven, but the Lord confounded their language, and a Babel was by them built.

Often since do workmongers strive to unite to build a passage to heaven; but meet with no better success than their ancient brethren. This right God has reserved to himself, and will confound intruders wherever found, in christian or in heathen lands. But the hour cometh when neither in the mountains of Samaria, nor yet at Jerusalem, shall the true worshippers worship the Father. It is not the locality that gives it validity, but the spirit, and the truth required the divine service; hence those that worship in spirit and in truth, must be in the spirit and know the truth. Such service we must not expect from the natural man, whose mind is carnal and enmity against God, not subject to his law, neither indeed can be; and the scriptures show that Jews as well as Gentiles are by nature the children of wrath, that all have inherited a fallen, degenerate nature, being the children of one whose disobedience brought sin and death into the world. Sin and death has blighted, marred and spoiled all this degenerate family, so that pangs and sorrow, lamentations and woes are poured out upon them from the cup of wrath. The conscience-smitten sinner, whether in civilized or in heathen lands, is ever trying to hush the voice of his accusing conscience by offerings. This is true among barbarians, as well as among the civilized.

Early in the history of our race Cain and Abel were engaged in presenting offerings; although the former presented an offering, yet he did not present a sacrifice; but the latter not only presented an offering, but also a sacrifice, a victim of blood, which showed his faith in the Lamb of God. So in all the long line of our race, the thing that discriminates between the true worshiper and he that worships only in form, is the one makes a sacrifice, while the other only presents a gift. It is difficult to find one so debased and sunken in sin, but he is glorying in some good quality he imagines he possesses; he thanks God that he is not as other men, whom he thinks to be worse than himself, looking to his better qualities as on offering to the Most High, and upon which he tries to trust. While it is true that all are under the law and its curse, yet none but those who are taught of the Lord know the spiritual import of the law. Paul said, I was alive without the law; but when the commandment came, sin revived and I died. For the first time he had a discovery of its breadth, height and depth, extending as it did to every act and thought, bringing to his memory every sin, all things that ever he did.

As he had before been, like all other legalists, living by obedience to the law, thinking its demands were only such as he could perform, being ignorant of its real intent and meaning, but now having an understanding of its true or spiritual import, he sinks, despairs and dies to all hope of acceptance by works which he has done, which now looks to him no better than filthy rags. Thus despoiled of all the rich legal apparel, and made to loathe it as the filthy dunghill, the heavy laden sinner laments his condition, feeling that woe is me, for I am undone; I am a man of unclean lips, and dwell in the midst of a people of unclean lips. He has learned that the law of God is just and holy, but he is carnal, sold under sin, and justly condemned; so that if his soul is sent to hell, God's righteous law approves it well; but he pleads, "Yet save a trembling sinner, Lord, whose hope still hovering round thy word." Jesus

said, "I, if I be lifted up from the earth, will draw all men unto me." The word *men* here is supplied by the translators. No doubt the same idea is here presented as is found in the language of the Savior elsewhere, when he says, "All that the Father giveth me shall come to me; and him that cometh to me I will in no wise cast out. For I came down from heaven, not to do mine own will, but the will of him that sent me; and this is the Father's will that hath sent me, that of all that he hath given me I should lose nothing, but should raise it up again at the last day."

In Revelation John says of Christ, that he has redeemed us to God by his blood, out of every kindred, and tongue, and people, and nation, and hast made us unto our God kings and priests, and we shall reign on the earth. Here is the Church of the living God, established not upon the overthrow of the law, which man could not keep, but in its fulfillment by Jesus Christ, the head of the body, even on the top of an honored and fulfilled law. And all nations shall flow unto it; the people redeemed by Jesus out of every nation. If we look on this as a natural sequence, it would be an anamoly, for all natural objects, drawn by the centre of gravity, tend downward; if hard or solid substances they tumble, if liquids they flow, but all are drawn to the earth. All things akin to the earth have an affinity for the earth, and are attracted thereto. Among this class is the first man, Adam, of the earth, and earthy, and all his long line of posterity. The magnet will draw certain metals that have an affinity for it upward, downward or horizontaly, to a limited extent, but cannot draw them from the earth; for unsupported, it will itself fall to the earth, being earthy.

But Jesus says, "I, if I be lifted up from the earth, will draw all men unto me." Here is a magnet possessing rare properties and of great magnitude, but like other magnets, will draw none that have not an affinity for him. Where shall we look for those who have this affinity? Not to the children of Adam, as such, but to those born of the Spirit, born again, having the Spirit of him that raised up Christ from the dead dwelling in them. "A well of water, springing up into everlasting life"—an anchor of the soul, both sure and steadfast, and enters into that within the vail, whither the forerunner has for us entered; having his love in their hearts, which leads to God again. Thus we realize that there is an affinity, and not only so, but the hard heart is made soft, and we are melted like wax, ready to flow; now where shall we flow? To that which has the strongest affinity for us. We realize that we are in a strait; we are drawn to the earth, being earthy, and are, we hope, drawn to heaven, having a desire for that which is heavenly. But, "O wretched man that I am, who shall deliver me from the body of this death?" But we feel that we are drawn, and we cry to the Lord to increase our faith and draw us, and we will run (or follow) after him. Thus melted, we lose all our cohesive strength, we become weak, we cannot stand, much less walk, helpless and entirely dependent on that which draws, as to whither we flow. "Thus saith the Lord, To this man will I look, even to him that is poor and of a contrite spirit, and that trembleth at my word." And again, "All thy children shall be taught of the Lord; and he that hath heard and learned of the Father, cometh unto me."

Then Jesus is the great magnet that draws us to him, having by near ties of kindred made our sins his own, and by one offering forever perfected them that are sanctified; and by virtue of the same relationship, his righteousness and the Holy Spirit, with its sanctifying power, becomes ours, thus producing a unity of sentiment, that makes us one with him; so that our affinity or love for him draws us to him. Hence we flow upward to where his church is, even to heavenly places in Christ Jesus.

We have been made to rejoice in the

Lord of late for his manifest tokens of love to us at Bethel. Since last November there have eighteen joined our church; sixteen by experience and two by relation; two in November, nine in March, and seven in May, all giving very satisfactory evidence of a work of grace; some remarkably clear and pointed, and most of them date their experience back for years. Not only this, but many others are deeply affected; indeed the church and all who attend seem to be solemn and greatly wrought upon. We hope the Lord has begun a good work among us, and will carry it on. Our dear brother, D. Bartley, was with us at each of those meetings; we feel confident the Lord sent him to us with a message comforting and consoling; for the angels, or gospel ministers, are in the right hand of God, and he says, Go ye into all the world and preach the gospel to every creature; directing them to their field of labor by the guidance of his Spirit.

May the Lord still bless us, and add to the church such as he calls by his grace, and leads to the acknowledging of the truth; and not only us, but may he bless his saints wherever located, is my prayer.

Your unworthy brother,
Elder P. K. BARR.

(We believe the brethren will read the above with much interest, for great truths are plainly set forth.—J.D.W.)

MINUTES OF THE PRESBYTERY

Pursuant to the request of Greensboro Primitive Baptist Church — Guilford County, North Carolina, a presbytery met May 19, 1973, at 7:00 P. M. for the examination of Brother Wayne Edwards, if found qualified in accordance with the written word of God, at the discretion of their judgement, to ordain the above mentioned to the full work of the office of deacon.

The solemnity began with song 9 from Hymn and Tune Book and prayer by Elder Haywood Wray. All elders of our faith and order present constituted the presbytery. Those present were as follows: Elders Kenneth Key, Leonard Key, Haywood Wray and Donald Smith.

The presbytery was organized by electing Elder Kenneth Key as Moderator and Elder Donald Smith as Clerk. Elder Haywood Wray was chosen to examine the candidate. Deacon Tommy Batts, who had been appointed spokesman for the church, delivered Brother Wayne Edwards to the presbytery. Examination was made by Elder Haywood Wray using scripture reference 1st Timothy 3rd Chapter. The presbytery, being satisfied with the examination, administered the laying on of hands. The ordination prayer was delivered by Elder Leonard Key. Elder Haywood Wray delivered the charge to the candidate using scripture reference 6th Chapter Acts.

The Moderator asked Brother Tommy Batts if the church approved the work of the presbytery, which was answered in the affirmative.

A Certificate of Ordination was presented to Brother Wayne Edwards and the right hand of fellowship and brotherhood given. The Brother was delivered back to the church as an ordained deacon of the Old School Primitive Baptist Church at Greensboro.

The minutes of the presbytery were read and adopted. The presbytery was dismissed with prayer by Elder Kenneth Key.

Elder Kenneth R. Key, Moderator
Elder Donald Smith, Clerk

OBITUARIES

THOMAS JEFFERSON FLEMING

Mt. Zion Primitive Baptist Church in regular monthly conference March 31, 1973, at Cash, Texas, requested that I write a memorial to Brother Thomas Jefferson Fleming; familiarly called "Jeff". He began his earthly pilgrimage December 7, 1888, in Collin County, Texas; and his appointed time to leave this world came February 12, 1973, at Hawkins, Texas. He married his wife Myrtle in 1911; who survives. They reared a large family — twelve or thirteen children. They celebrated their 62nd wedding anniversary in December, 1962.

Brother Fleming made his living for himself and family by tilling the soil. As a result this family learned the dignity of work. They showed their respect for him the day of the funeral; as well as did his many friends and neighbors.

Brother Fleming's walk was a walk of circumspection — calm and heavenly. He never appeared frustrated or fanitical, although he had many bruises, ups and downs, short crops, low prices, droughts and floods. I believe he was well acquainted with Matthew 12:20: "A bruised reed shall he not break, and smoking flax shall he not quench till he send forth judgement unto victory." His victory was swallowed up in the manner he departed this life, and the way he was graced before all who knew him.

He had been a member of the Primitive faith many years before he was baptized into the church on June 5, 1971, by Elder Lloyd

Wall. Elder Wall at the funeral paid tribute to Brother Fleming's faith and belief.

He was laid to rest to await the Great Trumpeter, in the Smyrna Cemetery in Rains County, Texas.

Guy Sisk, Church Clerk.

NANNIE SUSIE CARTER

Nannie Susie Carter was born July 27, 1892 in Franklin County, Virginia, the daughter of Jerman W. and Martha Franklin Carter. She died January 29, 1973 at the age of eighty-one.

Surviving are the following brother and sisters: Fletcher G. Carter, Mrs. Charles W. Dyer, Mrs. John D. Wood, Mrs. George E. Sisler, Mrs. Charlie Burgess, Mrs. John R. Deveraux, and Miss Viola Carter.

Susie united with the church at Roanoke, Virginia, in October, 1916, and was baptized by Elder J. C. Hurst, along with four others. She loved to assemble with the brethren in the meetings, and rejoiced in the doctrine of Salvation by Grace. At every opportunity she was with us in attending associations and other meetings far and near, and had many friends among the brethren.

The last three years of her life she was confined in a nursing home, but never lost interest in the meetings, always inquiring about them. She would say that she longed to hear preaching one more time. She always enjoyed the brethren and friends when they visited her and spoke of their hope of eternal life through the grace and mercy of God.

Her funeral was conducted by her pastor, Elder C. E. Turner and Elder J. L. Bocock at Oakey's Funeral Home in Roanoke, and was laid to rest in Sherwood Memorial Park, Salem, Va. to await the coming of the Lord, when she shall be conformed to His image in the resurrection, be like Him and to praise Him forever, receiving the end of her faith, even salvation.

Written by two who loved her, a sister and brother-in-law,

John D. and Virginia Wood

SISTER BIRDIE LAWSON

Our Heavenly Father in His infinite wisdom and mercy has seen fit to remove our beloved sister Birdie Lawson from the walks of this life, from this low ground of sin and sorrow, and placed her in that peaceful rest until He sees fit to come and gather his jewels who have been redeemed in the Saviour's blood.

Sister Birdie Adams Lawson was born in October, 1901, to the late Edd and Ora Adams, and was called to her eternal home April 28, 1973; making her stay here 71 years and 6 months. She was married to Lynn Lawson in August, 1924, who preceded her in death December 30, 1960. To this union were born four children, who are left to mourn her passing: Mrs. Joe (Wanda) Williford, Mrs. Joe Edd (Linda) Emerson, Ted and Merritt Lawson, all of Murray and near Murray, Ky. She leaves 9 grandchildren and 1 great grandchild; also three brothers: Hill, Fred and Tom Adams; three sisters: Mrs. Berl Darnell, Mrs. Carl Hoke and Mrs. Marty Bloc — one sister and four brothers have already passed on.

She was a member of Zion Church, Mayfield, Ky. Eld. O. W. Perkins baptized her in August, 1960. The church has lost a faithful and loving member, and the children a precious and devoted mother, and the neighbors a kind friend. Sister Lawson believed in salvation by grace and the God who has all power in heaven and on earth. I don't believe she was ever absent from Zion Church services after becoming a member there, and had attended long before. She loved the cause and always ready to help support it, not only in her own church but everywhere she met with Primitive Baptists. She had her own conveyance and always saw that her pastor and his wife, and friends and members had a way to go with her.

The brethren and sisters always had a warm welcome to visit her in her home, and it was a blessed pleasure for her to have them. This was her whole life and joy. She was blessed to be able to go to church and assemble with them until the very last. She was stricken with a heart attack on Saturday morning, April 28th, and passed away at 12:20 the same day.

Eld. Paul Poyner said the last words of respect amid a host of relatives and friends, and her body was laid to rest in Murray Memory Garden beside her husband, beneath a beautiful floral offering, to await the second coming of her Lord and Master, to be called from the sleeping dust to that Eternal City whose maker and builder is God.

The writer knew her many years, and loved her very dearly. Her passing has left a void that can never be filled — she is missed more than words can ever express. May the Lord keep and sustain all the bereaved ones; but dear children and friends, let us not mourn as those who have no hope. Christ is coming again — this time to gather his children unto himself. What a sweet hope we have that we shall be with Him forevermore.

We humbly bow to the will of a Sovereign and Merciful God, believing our great loss is her eternal gain.

The members of Zion Church agree that Sister Trudie Adams write a Resolution of Respect for our beloved Sister Birdie Lawson, and that a copy be sent to the *Signs of the Times*, one for the Church record, and one to the family.

Elder Paul Poyner, Mod.
Sister Trudie Adams, Church Clerk

Signs of the Times

DEVOTED TO THE OLD SCHOOL BAPTIST CAUSE

"The Sword of the Lord and of Gideon"

VOL. 141 DANVILLE, VA., OCTOBER, 1973 NO. 10

IS IT TIME TO RENEW YOUR SUBSCRIPTION? IF YOUR EXPIRATION DATE IS 10/73 IT EXPIRES WITH THIS ISSUE

A PRAYER

Rt. 2,
Star City, Ark. 71667

Dear Editors:

Greetings to all of God's little ones, whether I am one or not. I am enclosing $5.00 for renewal, and use the other for Indigent Fund.

One night after retiring I felt impressed to write some of my thoughts. As I could not sleep, I got up and wrote a few lines, but I know they may not be worth much:

Lord help me if I be thine; my precious Saviour look down upon me from thy heavenly place above: let thy light shine around me, and keep me near the circle of thy love. If so it is thy will to gently guide me along life's rugged path as I go,—as I travel through this maze of sorrow, be Thou near wherever I may go.

Teach me, Lord, to be more humble, that is my plea. O Lord forgive and make me walk more patiently in this life that I live. Guide, guard, and direct me, O Lord, that is my plea.

If one at all I know that my help must come from thee. I am so helpless when left to my self. I pray for your guidance in all that I may do. If it be thy will, remember me, O Lord I pray to you.

I know I do not have much light on these precious truths. Which makes me often wonder if I have ever been taught anything in the school of grace. It is all in God's hands.

I enjoyed Brother Gregory Duren's writing. I hope he will write more, if he is given a mind to do so. May the good Lord be with us all.

A sinner in need of mercy,
Mrs. Havis Donaldson

THINGS WHICH ARE SPIRITUALLY DISCERNED ONLY

The blind and ignorant cannot see or understand the gifts and calling of our eternal Father; and neither can they be expected to understand, for these are spiritually discerned. Neither can any man know our Lord Jesus Christ except He be revealed by our Father. Also no man can come unto our Lord Jesus Christ except our Father draw him.

I have learned this precious truth by experience and revelation: and no man had anything to do with the experience. Therefore I surely know that the salvation of God's people is in no wise dependent upon a preacher or any other human source or effort. The world today is holding the theory that a child chooses a father instead of the father choosing a child, — or a lost man chooses a Saviour. This is a ridiculous doctrine to the child who knows the difference.

I have been ridiculed and rejected by religious people; but that does not bother me any more, for I know from whence my salvation comes. It is not from any source except the eternal God who holds all life and death in his holy

hand. Many have turned their backs on me and considered me out of reach. But the precious truth which lives within me, far out-weighs the trouble, grief and sorrow I have known. Our precious Saviour promised that it is through much tribulation and sorrow that we enter the kingdom. In order to enjoy a kingdom there must be a King, that knowledge is worth more by far than any wealth this world affords.

Ethel Gilland
Panama City, Fla.

PREDESTINATION

Our preacher said one morning that the word *predestination* doesn't need any adjective before it. I hadn't heard at that time of "limited" predestination, but now I understand why we say that we believe in "the absolute" predestination "of all things."

I've seen children take dominoes and stand them on end, one after another, and then thump one and watch all of them in a chain reaction tumble over. That game always causes me to think of predestination. But instead of children setting up dominoes, there is the Three-In-One God Who made, Who set up, Who established all things. He didn't leave anything for man to make, for the Scriptures say, "All things were made by him; and without him was not any thing made that was made." All things were made in God's mind before "time" commenced. It's written (Gen. 2:1), "Thus the heavens and the earth were finished, and all the host of them." Paul also wrote (Heb. 4:3-4), ". . . the works were finished from the foundation of the world."

When children set up the dominoes, they don't care which particular domino goes where, and they sometimes don't know when they start playing whether they will put the dominoes in a line or in a circle or in some other form, but they decide that as they go. But God is All-Wise. He knew everything before He created anything; and, being All-Powerful, He made all things according to His Own will and for His Own pleasure. (See Rev. 4:11) Moreover, the entire creation surely is perfectly ordered. Where there is lack of order, there is confusion, and Paul wrote (I Cor. 15:-33), "For God is not *the author* of confusion . . . ." Each thing is in the place at any time where God determined before time that it should be, and each event in all its detail occurs exactly as before determined by God that it should occur. God made all things, set them up in order before "time" commenced; and this is what I see when children set up the dominoes. Events come to pass, each in its time, as before appointed; and this is what I see when the dominoes in turn fall over.

However, in watching that game, I've seen one or more of the dominoes fail sometimes to fall over, abruptly stopping the reaction. When that happened, the children expressed some mild disappointment and started over. It seems to me, although I don't know, that failures of that sort should be inherent in a system of "limited" predestination. That God is the first and the last, the beginning and the ending, is written in the Scriptures. God administered the "thump" to His creation which started time, and God shall stop time, for an angel shall stand upon the sea and upon the earth and lift up his hand to heaven and swear by Him that lives forever that there shall be time no longer. (See Rev. 10:5-6 and Daniel, Chap. 12) Understanding that God is the beginning and the ending, are we to imagine, then, that He has nothing to do with the interim or with any portions of it or people in it? If everything in the interim were not perfectly predetermined, should not God find the "chain reaction," which He started, broken unto chaos by man? What would —if man had his will—come of all the "shall's" of the Scriptures? But the interim belongs entirely to God, and He does His will not only in the army of heaven but also at all times among the inhabitants of the earth.

I understand that people who don't believe in absolute predestination sometimes ask believers how they get around admitting, as a logical conclusion, that God is the cause of all the wickedness in the world. To me that question is understandable, intelligent. But I think it comes from people embedded in the greatest of all relativity problems, people whose measurements, whose estimates, of all things are relative to the workings of the natural mind and the things of the natural world. But God is absolutely immeasurable. We can never measure the infinite, eternal God, the Creator, by the created, finite, puny human mind. But it's good to bear in our little minds (Isaiah 55:8-9): "For my thoughts *are* not your thoughts, neither *are* your ways my ways, saith the Lord. For as the heavens are higher than the earth, so are my ways higher than your ways, and my thoughts than your thoughts."

It simply doesn't make any difference at all what conclusions we think are logical, reasonable, intelligent, rational. A revelation of the blessed Lord can crumble a whole world of rationalizations.

God is perfect and whatever He does is perfect, however it seems to us. We can't measure God or judge Him. We find in the Bible (Isaiah 45:7), "I form the light, and create darkness: I make peace, and create evil: I the Lord do all these things." God is the Creator of all things. He creates what appears to our eyes and seems to our minds to be evil, to be confusion, but things are not evil in God's eyes and mind in that; even what we call wickedness was made by All-Wise God for His Own good pleasure. God is not only righteous but He is Righteousness, and I disbelieve that any evil or any confusion can be in, or come of, Righteousness.

I believe also that God made Adam and Eve certain to fall, but I don't belive that God must therefore bear the responsibility for the transgression. To me that is worse than foolishness, and anyone who imagines it must be submerged in that relativity problem, for Almighty God is not obligated, not bound, ever to do anything, and, moreover, surely it was a "transgression" only in natural language, for the will of God cannot be transgressed.

But why did God make Satan and why did He make Adam and Eve certain to fall? He made Satan and everything else for His pleasure. I don't understand how the fall of Adam and Eve, or anything else, fits into the order of things because I don't understand what things have been ordered, and I don't think that I shall ever in this world understand these things, for no person has ever been the Lord's counsellor or directed Him.

Of all people, however, there are some — peculiar and afflicted — who are God's *elect*, and these were created (Isaiah 43:21) to show forth His praise. Paul wrote that they were afore prepared, were predestinated, unto glory. (See Romans 9:23 and 8:29-30) Jesus said to the mother of James and John, " . . . to sit on my right hand, and on my left, is not mine to give, but *it shall be given to them for whom it* is prepared of my Father." Not even the Lord ever invited anyone to heaven, for the ones to have eternal life were created unto glory before the foundation of the world. And I believe that the fall of Adam and Eve and the law of Moses and everything recorded in the Old Testament was and is for the instruction and general good of the elect. Paul wrote (Galatians 3:24), "Wherefore the law was our schoolmaster *to bring us* unto Christ, that we might be justified by faith."

It's clear in the Scriptures that not all people are elect, and God only knows whom He chose unto eternal life. Jesus said to some of the Jews, "But ye believe not, because ye are not of my sheep, as I said unto you." It's also written (Daniel 12:10), "Many shall be purified, and made white, and tried: but the wicked shall do wickedly: and none of the wicked shall understand." (These are *shall's* and not *may's*). And the Lord said that they that have done

evil shall come forth unto the resurrection of damnation. (John 5:29)

I've heard people say that it's "not fair" for God to make people come forth unto the resurrection of damnation. They are mired in that relativity problem; and they don't like the ninth chapter of Romans. But I remember that when I was young, I made things out of clay, and nobody ever told me that it was not fair for me to keep some of the things I made and to tear up others. I guess that it never entered anyone's mind. But people complain about what God does.

A little one in Christ, I hope.
Ann Folmer
P. O. Box 148
Fort Deposit, Alabama 36032

"GOD IS NOT MOCKED"

"Be not deceived; Gor is not mocked: for whatsoever a man soweth, that shall he also reap. For he that soweth to his flesh shall of the flesh reap corruption; but he that soweth to the Spirit shall of the Spirit reap life everlasting. And let us not be weary in well doing: for in due season we shall reap, if we faint not." (Gal. 6:7-9)

There are not any conditions about this text, just as there are not any conditions in any text under this Gospel dispensation. (The law was conditional. We are not under the law, but under Grace.) Man may attempt to make conditions by twisting the Scriptures around to suit the flesh. Law and Grace just will not mix together.

The thought that comes to mind is that God knows everything, God is everywhere, and there is no place where one can go to escape the presence of God. What a great difference between being man fearing and God fearing! Which one are we? We may appear unto men to be a religious person, but what does our walk show in the sight of God? We may profess to be an humble person, but are we humble within our hearts? We may profess to show much love, and appear before men to be a person with love, but does that love spring forth from our hearts? We may fool people, but we cannot fool God! "And they come unto thee as the people cometh, and they sit before thee as my people, and *they hear thy words, but they will not do them: for with their mouth they shew much love, but their heart goeth after their covetousness."* (Ezekiel 33:31) We may read much about love, and hear men tell us about love, and we may talk about love; but we cannot love others unless that love springs forth from our hearts. "—Ye yourselves are taught of God to love one another." (1 Thess. 4:9) "We love him, because he first loved us." (1 John 4:19) Since God is love, then God must shine his love within our hearts before we can love God. Now, if we love God, then we cannot help but love others. How can we love God whom we cannot see and hate our brother whom we can see? "If a man say, I love God, and hateth his brother, he is a liar: for he that loveth not his brother whom he hath seen, how can we love God whom he hath not seen?" (1 John 4:20) If we hate our brother, then love is not in our hearts. If we hate our brother, then we are not sowing love. If we hate our brother, then we sow to the flesh, and what will we reap? ("He that soweth to his flesh shall of the flesh reap corruption.") If we love our brother, then we sow love, and we reap love." "—with what measure ye mete, it shall be measured to you again." (Matt. 7:2)

"But this I say, He which soweth sparingly shall reap also sparingly; and he which soweth bountifully shall reap also bountifully. Every man according as he purposeth in his heart, so let him give; not grudgingly, or of necessity: for *God loveth a cheerful giver."* (2 Cor. 9:6-7) Are we free hearted? Do we help others in need? "If a brother or sister be naked, and destitute of daily food, And one of you say unto them, Depart in peace, be ye warmed and filled; notwithstanding ye give them not those things which are needful to

the body; what doth it profit? Even so faith, if it hath not works, is dead, being alone." (James 2:15-17) Do we sow bountifully? Does this not tie in with the text? In a nutshell, we reap what we sow .

"He that soweth to his flesh." This means those who only think of themselves and self comes first in their walk and daily living. Therefore this means those who soweth to his flesh. Do we have the welfare of others or are we only concerned about our own welfare? Did Jesus have the welfare of others when he left the Father of Glory, and came upon this earth? He counted not his life dear, but he gave his life for his bride. Why did Jesus do this? It is because of the love that he had for you. Doesn't this make your heart tender to think of the love that Jesus had for you? Do you feel worthy of this love? "Hereby perceive we the love of God, because he laid down his life for us: and we ought to lay down our lives for the brethren." (1 John 3:16)

"He that soweth to the Spirit shall of the Spirit reap life everlasting." Who are the ones that sow to the Spirit? These are the people that are blessed and directed by God to sow to the Spirit. It is the Spirit of God that blesses you to sow to the Spirit, and man does not have any part in the matter. Since it is God who blesses you to sow to the Spirit, and you reap life everlasting, then where is your praise? Do you praise your flesh or do you praise God? Since you reap love and you reap a wonderful peace of mind with your soul and with God; you sing praises within your heart to God. We find that we cannot praise God enough upon this earth. But we thank God for this sweet hope that when time will be no more, that we may be blessed to praise God to the fullest.

"In due season we shall reap, if we faint not." What a wonderful promise to poor strangers! This makes me think of the song: "I am a stranger here below, and what I am tis hard to know, I am so vile, so prone to sin, I fear that I'm not born again." Dark clouds and heavy trials may come your way, but this is all to try your faith. "When he hath tried me, I shall come forth as gold." (Job 24:10) "I have refined thee, but not with silver; I have chosen thee in the furnace of affliction." (Isaiah 48:10) God gives you sufficient grace to bear your present trials. What a faithful God we have! "Even the youths shall faint and be weary, and the young men shall utterly fall: But they that wait upon the Lord shall renew their strength; they shall mount up with wings as eagles; they shall run, and not be weary; and they shall walk, and not faint." (Isaiah 40:30-31)

May the Lord bless you to "cast all your care upon him; for he careth for you." (1 Peter 5:7) May you be blessed to wait upon the Lord for all your needs. Finally, may the Lord bless you to sow to the Spirit and remember this saying: "For whatsoever a man soweth, that shall he also reap."

W. W .Hudson, Jr.
208 Frederick St.
Bastrop, La. 71220

CIRCULAR LETTER OF THE PIGG RIVER ASSOCIATION—1973

Dear Brethren:

Since the God of all grace has loved us from eternity with an everlasting love, and has manifested this by making us new creatures in Christ Jesus, may we, even here in this association, give unto Him the glory due His Name.

It was God that began the good work in us, and as sure as He has begun it, so surely will He complete it — in His own way and time. Our God is for us, and this is our consolation under all circumstances.

We shall soon pass through Jordan to the blissful shores of our heavenly Canaan. Our leader Jesus has taken possession of that inheritance for us: He has gone to come again for us. This should cheer us to the lot of our inheritance in this vale of tears, assured that

He will lead us on safely until we enter into that rest where none of the inhabitants will say, "I am sick." Then the days of our mourning will be ended.

It is this we are hoping for; it is this we are waiting for; it is the anticipation of this that sometimes causes us to rejoice. How delightful it is to the mind of a believer, to think that this inheritance is infallibly secured to all the family of God. Brethren, how bright are your prospects: Your Sun is rising to set no more. Soon you will receive a palm of victory and a crown of glory.

You ought to rejoice, though now, if need be, ye are in manifold temptations. You may be poor, you may be tried in body and mind, you may be sorrowing, but look up, your redemption draweth nigh.

"A few more rolling suns at most
Will land us safe on Canaan's coast:
Where we shall sing the song of grace,
And see our glorious Hiding-Place."

In bonds,
J. L. Bocock

EXPERIENCE

3433 Jae Valley Road, S.E.
Roanoke, Va. 24014

Dear Editors:

I want to write some things about my experience. I dream so much of being in old buildings.

I dreamed of walking in a big building, and there was a large crowd of people on both sides. I looked to the right and saw Elder J. P. Helms preaching and singing, and I went over and sat down. It was the sweetest place I ever saw. I told my husband that I had such a burden on my mind, and I wanted to go to the Primitive Baptist Church at Little Creek. The second time I went we stood up to sing and it seemed a big lump came out of my throat. I don't know how to tell how I felt, but it seemed my burdens were gone.

In 1962 I was baptized at Pigg River Church, and the whole world seemed brighter. I enjoy the meetings so much. My husband passed away in September, 1972, and I get so lonely; but I know it was his time to go. Only faith, hope, and prayers help along the rough road. It came into my mind one night when I was so blue: the voice said, "If God is with you, who can be against you."

Love. A sister in hope,
Reva W. Abshire

COMFORTING TO THOSE WHO HAVE HOPE

Rocky Mount, N. C.

Dear Editors of the Signs:

It is time to renew my subscription. I enjoy reading the writings that God blesses his saints to write. They are such a comfort to those who have a hope in the Lord.

I was glad to visit the Staunton River Association, and meet with those I believe the Lord has called to follow Him.

May the Lord bless you dear Editors in the future as He has in the past; also those who are blessed with grace to write those truths of the gospel of our Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ. My hope is for a better home beyond the skies.

Inclosed is $5.00 for one year's renewal, with the extra for the Indigent Fund.

In bonds of sweet fellowship.

A little sister I hope,
Fannie Mae Harper

EXPERIENCE

Rt. 2, Box 10
Star City, Ark. 71667

Dear Editors:

I have been impressed to write some thoughts on experience, but I know my efforts in writing are very poor.

God's word is, "My doctrine (teaching) shall drop as the rain . . ." It does not mean that it may drop ,or could drop if we will let it. It is positive with

no conditions. If one is truly taught of God, it is a blessing — it is a blessed experience if we have an understanding at all. The Scriptures teach, *to wait upon the Lord.* No man is due any glory, for all praise belongs to our sovereign God, who works all things after the counsel of his own will.

I never seem to have any doubt of what I hope to believe, but when left to myself, my fear is, Have I had a true experience, or any hope of His saving grace. The past few months I have experienced a very dark and lonely season, which has caused me much concern. In crossing this dark and lonely valley, it seems that I may have some consolation and hope of reaching the mountain on the other side. There, God willing, may I find a ray of sunshine — a little light to guide me in the right way: God's way. But am I His or am I not? If I have been made to know anything at all, I was not taught by man.

It is my hope that the good Lord will be gracious and sustain me as I travel along life's way, and make me more humble, and give me a measure of understanding of the blessed truth: if my name is written in the Lamb's Book of Life. I beg the Lord to reconcile me to my lot here on earth, and enable me to run with patience the race that is predestinated for me; and give me strength to endure suffering as in Romans 7:18, "For I know that in me, that is in my flesh, dwelleth no good thing: for to will is present with me but how to perform that which is good I find not. For the good that I would I do not: but the evil which I would not, that I do."

If not kept by God's saving grace, faith lives and labors under heavy loads. If I know anything at all, it is a guiding light through the dark hours for God's little ones, whether I be one or not.

"I need precious Jesus
For I am full of sin;
My soul is dark and guilty:
My heart is dead within.

I need thee precious Jesus
For I am very poor:
A stranger and a pilgrim,
I have no earthly store."

May the good Lord be gracious to his little ones wherever they are, to give them assurance in their hours of need: to make them to lie down in green pastures, that we may have a taste of things to come in the land of eternal rest, when time is no more — no more toils, sorrows and afflictions. The Lord has surely appointed our walk here below, including all of our joys and sorrows. Our prayer is that He will supply our needed grace to await our appointed time, and to fight the good fight of faith, looking unto Jesus the author and finisher of our faith. This is my hope if I have any understanding at all.

"When thou my righteous Judge shall come,
To fetch thy ransomed people home,
Shall I among them stand?
Shall such a worthless worm as I
Who sometimes am afraid to die,
Be found at thy right hand?"

God's little ones are exhorted to contend earnestly for the faith once delivered unto the saints, and to follow after none save Jesus Christ our Lord: praying for guidance along life's way. May we be given gracious seasons, if it is His will, to wait upon Him and be reconciled unto our lot as we travel on. "Thy will be done, not ours."

One of the least if one at all, I need your prayers.
Sister Veola Donaldson

THE NAPKIN — IN A PLACE BY ITSELF

P. O. Box 1250
Salisbury, Maryland 21801

Dear Editors of the *Signs*,

"And the napkin, that was about his head, not lying with the linen clothes, but wrapped together in a place by itself." (John 20:7)

As I have had several requests to give a view on the above Scripture, I shall attemept to do so through the medium of our paper.

Having never read or heard a view concerning this matter, I have no way

of knowing how far or near from the truth of the matter I am, except as I feel satisfied that it is in harmony with the general tenor of Bible doctrine. The reader, of course, can and will determine for himself if the view suits his comprehension of the Word.

The first eighteen verses of this chapter deals with the early morning events of the first day of the week: the morning of our Lord's resurrection and subsequent manifestation to Mary Magdalene in the vicinity of the empty tomb. No event, Biblical or historical, before or since has ever been attacked and disputed by Anti-Christs as has been the triumph of our Lord over the unseen enemies of God's people. These unseen enemies are death, the grave, and Satan. And the resurrection of our Lord represents His triumph over these enemies. Christ made fourteen known appearances to attest to His coming forth from the bonds of death. Eleven of these were before He returned to Glory in the clouds. The last three were to Stephen at his martyrdom, Paul on the Demascus road, and lastly to John on the Isle of Patmos. Who, then, but the blinded fool would defy such proofs?

God's people today, however, care nothing for dry doctrinal proofs of what took place that great morning of the Resurrection. They love the testimony of the Bible relating to it. But a greater proof exists for them. Stirring in their breast is the sure evidence of a risen Saviour. Christ in them! Born from above they live and breathe their own proof of the Living Son. He reigns in them and is their only lasting proof.

From the beggar on the dung hill to the prince on his throne, those who, like Matthew, heard the Master say, "Follow me", know He lives and reigns. They may not be able to tell it without the tears choking their words, but they know. May we ever be blessed to praise Him if He has made known to us some little glimpse of Heavenly things and has blessed us to agree with Paul by saying, "That I may know Him, and the Power of His Resurrection and the fellowship of His sufferings, being made conformable unto His death; If by any means I might attain unto the Resurrection of the dead." (Phil. 3:10-11)

Our text truly offers us a point for serious consideration. Why was the napkin that was about the Lord's head not in the place one would have expected it to be? Why was it wrapped together in a place by itself? To begin with, the Disciples must have been amazed at the tomb in every respect. First, the guards has been instructed to make the tomb, "as sure as you can," Second, Matthew 28:1-2 tells us that there was a great earthquake as it began to dawn that morning. Third, for reasons the Scriptures do not say, all this commotion brought no other guards to the tomb than the present watch which fell down as dead men.

Upon gazing into that awesome sepulcher the now perplexed Peter and John see the graveclothes, but the body of our precious Lord is not to be found. Not knowing the Scripture that He was to rise from the dead (John 20-9) their consternation must have been great indeed. Truly miraculous things had taken place since our Lord was laid in the tomb.

From the orderly appearance of the linen wrappings it was obvious that grave robbers had not stolen the body. That the Lord was securely wrapped for burial cannot be questioned. All four Gospel accounts tell of Joseph taking His body, WRAPPING it and LAYING Him in his own tomb. Further, it would be a miracle nearly as great as the Resurrection itself to remove the grave wraps from the body of Jesus, to remove Him and then rewrap the bindings around thin air. The Gospel account is careful to maintain the orderliness of the wraps which contained our Redeemer for three days and three nights.

Yet, this is what the Disciples found. The Lord had risen! He was gone from the tomb. There were no signs of a struggle or a tearing away the death garment. Simply, our Lord rose up out of

the clothes as well as rising up from the tomb. In His now Glorious state nothing material might bind Him. Unlike Lazarus, who "Came forth bound hand and foot with graveclothes," He needed not any to say to Him, "Loose Him, and let Him go." (John 11:44)

Note well, also, that when Lazarus came forth he not only was BOUND with graveclothes, the Scripture states further, "And his face was bound about with a napkin." Apparently the binding of the head and that of the body were separate in that day.

Look carefully at the words again in the text concerning the napkin which is the head garment, " . . . but wrapped together in a place by itself." Still wrapped together, but apart from the graveclothes. Why would the Spirit of Inspiration have us observe the separation of the two grave articles? Only Scripture can answer Scripture and this lesson can be no exception.

This is not the first time our Lord was found wrapped in garments foreign to Him. Blessed thought it is that the Eternal Son of God became the Son of Man and was born of the Virgin and wrapped in swaddling clothes. As there was no room for them in the inn they were loaned the use of a stable. The Glory of God shone about Shepherds who came to view this Infant. Yes, though He was rich He became poor, even the poverty of a borrowed birthplace. Upon entering this world Christ was wrapped. Upon departing this world He was wrapped and laid in a borrowed tomb.

Little is known of Jesus of Nazareth until at the age of 30 years He came preaching, "The Kingdom of God is at hand." Some three and one half years later He uttered His last words," It is finished," and bowed His head and gave up the ghost. Note well that His last physical act in this world was the bowing of His Head.

A bloody and thorn-pierced head it was. Out of its eyes had poured tears of grief. (John 11:35) From its mouth came words man had never heard before. (John 7:46) Its ears had heard the groans of the multitudes, the prayers of the Saints, and the cursings of the mobs. But of all things the Scriptures relate about that bowed head, nothing is as precious as the words, "Foxes have holes, and birds of the air have nests, but the Son of Man hath not where to lay His head." (Luke 9:58)

Can we then believe in the light of these words that our Lord would in death accept a resting place for His Head, especially in the tomb, which is the final depository for sinful flesh (our Lord's excepted)? I would rather feel that the sweet truth is that our Saviour's Head could *not* rest until, "After having offered one sacrifice for sin forever, He SAT DOWN on the right hand of God." (Heb. 10:12)

In conclusion, it would appear that the napkin was deliberately put in a place by itself to show all who have eyes to see that even death itself provided not a place for the Son of Man to lay His Head, thus telling us He must come forth from the gloomy tomb and ascend to the Father from whence He came. Yes, the Lord always gave, never taking. He could not take so much as a small place in death to lay His head. Lay aside the napkin! The King of Glory will not rest His Head until He enters the everlasting gates.

There may be other and better meanings in this passage. If so, please excuse this writer, as I prefer our Lord to be seen All Glorious than my views be approved.

James F. Poole

"WITHOUT ME YE CAN DO NOTHING"

I have often heard people say, The Lord helps those who help themselves. I would like to say in all sincerity that the Lord helps those who cannot help themselves.

Our Lord Jesus Christ has said that without him we can do nothing. And again the scriptures tell us that in Him we move and have our being. We are

told that we are only clay in the potter's hand. Surely clay can only move at the potter's hand and will.

Many people boast of having a free-will, but when it comes to being sick or dying, they beg Almighty God to do something. If it is true that they have a free-will of their own, why don't they just tell Him they don't want these things to be, and go on their merry way?

I know I do not have a free-will of my own, but that my life is in God's great hand to do with as He will. Do those who boast of free-will claim that they can stay the hand of death, or tell almighty God when or where sickness or death should be? If they had a free-will of their own, they never would be sick or never would die. So why don't they just admit that they are helpless creatures in the hand of the great almighty God? Could they understand and admit this, they would stop their boasting and see themselves for what they really are: just poor worms of the dust who are dependent upon the mercies of a sovereign God.

Our God is the potter who has power over the clay, to make one vessel unto honor and another unto dishonor. I see no place for the clay to be self-sufficient.

Ethel Gilland
Panama City. Fla.

The following is an excerpt from the Circular Letter of the Tygart's Valley Old School Baptist Association of 1894, written by Brother John P. Thompson. The letter is quite lengthy and contains considerable history of the Baptists, as well as the doctrine.

The Old School Bible Baptists do not claim to be Protestants; they did not derive their existence from that source nor from any creed or system originated and taught by uninspired men, but from the Eternal Word. "In the beginning was the Word, and the Word was with God, and the Word was God. The same was in the beginning with God." "He was in the world and the world was made by Him, and the world knew Him not," therefore the world knoweth us not, for it knew Him not. (John, 1st chapter) From this Word and His apostles and prophets, He himself being the chief cornerstone, our doctrine and church is founded. We did not receive our doctrine from men, neither are we taught it by men but by revelation of Jesus Christ, who declared himself that, "No man knoweth the Father but the Son, and he to whomsoever the Son will reveal him." God and Christ are known only by and to each other. They dwell mutually in the secrecy of their own glorious, eternal and invisible personality, and no man (there is no exception to this *no man*) knows either except through their mutual revelation; and this revelation is through faith, which is the gift of God, a fruit of His spirit. If Christ saves men if they will, what is plainer than that He came to do men's will? But He says "I came down from heaven not to do mine own will but the will of Him that sent me; and this is the Father's will which hath sent me, that of all which he hath given me I should lose nothing, but raise it up again at the last day."

Christ himself was not a free moral agent, he did not come upon that principle; He came not to do his own will but came as one sent of the Father to execute the will of the Eternal Jehovah. The Saviour said, "Except a man be born again he cannot see the kingdom of God." (John 3) Is there any harmony between this expression and the doctrine of free will? Does not the one essentially down the other? Does not the fact that this birth is a necessity, prove most conclusively that all the powers and capacity of the natural man are wholly inadequate to bring him to God? Does it not absolutely cut off every shadow of a possibility of salvation through the combined powers of men, angels and devils? A Christian is a child of promise — just as much a child of promise as Isaac was. "We brethren

as Isaac was, are the children of promise." (Galatians 4:28) A child of promise is a child especially promised which could not possibly come into existence upon natural principles. Isaac was by promise, he was not born after the flesh; his birth was absolutely impossible from that source. So the Christian comes by the promise of the Father and is born of the Spirit, because the flesh cannot produce it. If a man should preach that Isaac was born after his own will, or even through the procreative power of his parents, men would at once reject it as false. A man would be at once apprehended as insane if he were to preach that any man is born after his own will. It is just as unreasonable to preach that men are born again after their own will; or even through means of any kind. The man who has not been born again has no more existence as a Christian than the generations yet unborn have as citizens of this world. It is just as impossible and unreasonable for a man to come into the kingdom of God through the power of his own will as for a man who shall be born a hundred or a thousand years hence, to determine where, when and under what circumstances he will be born, or whether he will be born at all, or not.

The doctrine of free will is contradicted by every principle of salvation as taught in the Bible, and exemplified in the experience of them that are saved; it is contradicted by many direct quotations of scripture. "It is not of him that willeth," (Romans 9:16) "Not of blood, not of the will of the flesh, not of the will of man." (John 1:13) Salvation is always ascribed to the will of God. There is a willingness that accompanies the experience of the saints, but it is given them by God, the fruit of His spirit: God is himself working in them to will and to do of his own good pleasure. All mankind while in the state of nature, are Arminians; that is they believe salvation from the effect or death of sin depends on their own freewill, and therefore they cannot believe in the Bible doctrine of absolute sovereignty of God's predestination, calling and election of all His chosen people. But to the believer in Christ, the sovereignty of God, in the dispensation of His grace, shines throughout both the Old and New Testament Scriptures, and throughout the history of the human race in every case of true conversion. It was shown in the salvation of the extortionate publican Zaccheus, the adultrous woman of Samaria, the thief on the cross, and the blood thristy Pharisee Saul of Tarsus, and every other sinner whom Jesus came to save from their sins. This doctrine of the Bible is perfectly consistent with Christian experience and all other scriptural proof, with all the sweet promises of the gospel to every hungry, thirsty, sin-sick soul.

Every impenitent sinner is an Arminian; he walks about the world as comfortable as possible, thinking it all depends upon himself, and that some time he will repent and, as Arminians preach, go to heaven, —it may be just at the eleventh hour. But the doctrine of election teaches that he is absolutely in God's hands to be saved or damned, as God wills; and if ever he is quickened by God's spirit to believe and feel this truth, he will cry to God for mercy; and find it. Election hurts no one, it finds all men sinners, justly under God's wrath and condemnation. Election is the greatest possible and imaginable encouragement to seeking, because it declares that every sinner who has been made to feel the need of a saviour, and longs for God's holy salvation, is already alive from the death of sin, because he has been quickened by God's spirit, redeemed by God the Son, and elected by God the Father before the foundation of the world to eternal life; and, not withstanding the opposition of the world, the flesh and the devil, his everlasting salvation and glory is just as sure as that an unchanging and almighty God sits upon his throne, and consequently he is encouraged to give up in despair his struggle with his

spiritual enemies. All the Old Testament Scriptures are one type of prophecy, which finds and will find its full accomplishment in Jesus Christ, as He told his disciples both before and after the resurrection, "Think not," said He in his Sermon on the Mount, "I am come to destroy the law or the prophets; I am come not to destroy but to fulfill."

The golden vein of Messianic prophecy runs through the Old Testament scriptures and gives them a divine unity, and the New Testament with the same unity describes the fulfillment of these prophesies in Jesus of Nazareth. He is the only key in the universe that fits this infinitively complicated lock of the Messianic prophecy. God's chosen people, Israel, were a typical, figurative people, chosen in Adam, whom God called out of Ur of the Chaldees, one of the idolatrous nations of the world. All Bible readers know God's promise to Abraham, and that from him through his son, Isaac, who was a child of promise, and through Isaac's son Jacob, who was a twin brother of Esau and born after him; "But when Rebecca their mother, had conceived by one," as Paul says, "even by our father Isaac, for the children being not yet born, neither having done any good or evil, that the purpose of God according to election might stand, not of works but of him that calleth; it was said unto her, the elder shall serve the younger. As it was written, Jacob have I loved, but Esau have I hated." (Romans 9:10-13) And through Jacob and his twelve sons sprang all God's chosen people, Israel. Nationally, they were a peculiar people, different from other people in the world. Moses, their leader, who being a servant and prophet of God and type of Christ, in his charge before his death, says, 'For thou art a holy people unto the Lord thy God: The Lord thy God has chosen thee to be a special people unto himself above all people that are upon the face of the earth; The Lord did not set his love upon you nor choose you because you were more in number than any people, for ye were the fewest of all people, but because the Lord loved you; and because he would keep the oath which he had sworn unto your fathers, hath the Lord brought you out with a mighty hand and redeemed you out of the house bondsmen, from the hand of Pharoah, king of Egypt."

God's chosen people have been the fewest in number of all people in all ages of the world; and the Old Bible Baptists are today the fewest in number of any other people, and just as their brethren in Christ have been in ages before, they are hated and persecuted for the truth's sake by the world, and all other religious sects of every denomination and name; and why? Because all others teach and preach what every man in the world in a state of nature, who has not been born from above, believes; that it is just left with himself and to his own will whether he will be saved or not; while the Old Baptist teach and preach just what the Bible does and what they know to be true, having realized the truth of it in their own experience: that God has an elect people of the sons and daughters of Adam's race who, in the ever--lasting covenant of grace, were chosen in Christ before the foundation of the world, and that their spiritual, immortal, eternal life was hid with Christ in God from all eternity, and that having sinned in Adam, their federal head, naturally they came into the world in a state of sin, condemnation and death, and are so corrupted, polluted and defiled by sin they have no power, will or inclination to reform themselves into newness of life, or to reinstate themselves into the favor of a just and holy God. But God being unlimited in power, infinite in wisdom, perfect in holiness, justice, mercy and truth, declaring the end from the beginning, saying, "My counsel shall stand and I will do all my pleasure," had already prepared a ransom and made it known to Adam and Eve in the garden of Eden before drivin them out, in the promised seed of

the woman, that should bruise the serpent's head: who was none other than our Lord and Saviour, Jesus Christ, who is the seed of the woman, and his elect children are his seed, while Satan could only bruise the heel of Christ, the seed of the serpent who is old Satan, the devil, etc, (Revelation 12) and his angels, and the non-elect wicked race of Adam who die in their sins without repentence, (the term seed being understood not in a physical, but in a spiritual sense;) and while Satan and his seed may annoy and bruise the heel of Christ, or church of Christ, Christ is to bruise the head of Satan and finally overcome by destroying him that had the power of death. (Hebrews, Romans and I John.)

(To be continued)

PERFECT HARMONY

Dear Brethren:

The design and intent of this article will be to prove by the Scriptures that there is perfect harmony between the doctrine of Predestination and Obedience.

The Lord said, "Arise, and go unto Damascus, and there it shall be told thee of all things which are appointed for thee to do." (Acts 22:10)

In these words of Jesus spoken to Paul, and their fulfillment in Damascus, we have the doctrine of predestination, command, and obedience all blended in beautiful harmony.

God had appointed what Paul was to do. Ananias was to tell Paul about it, and Paul was to do it. God appointed the obedience and Ananias filled his place in God's purpose in delivering the exhortation, and Paul obeyed in doing the things that were appointed for him to do. All this, because, ". . . we are His workmanship created in Christ Jesus unto good works which God hath before ordained that we should walk in them." (Ephesians 2:10)

Therefore, brethren, it is the truth that God's children are, ". . . predestinated according to the purpose of him who worketh all things after the counsel of His own will." (Ephesians 1:11)

Now since no man or devil is able to defeat that purpose wherein God worketh all things after the counsel of his own will, we ask, Does God have a purpose in his children's obedience? The answer I say, is *Yes*. Certainly so. And He will bring about and use everything He pleases to cause that obedience. Moreover, He will cause all the obedience He desires. If not, Why? And if we desire more obedience than God desires, then whose desire is best? Ours or God's?

When saints see men walking in good works they know that God has before ordained that walk, according to Ephesians 2:10. The Bible is full of God's wisdom, purpose, love, power, goodness, and mercy, and is a record of His wonderful works to the children of men. His grace changes every precept into a promise, and the Spirit of grace changes every promise into a prayer.

God has a purpose in His servants, and in their instructions and exhortations to His people, and that purpose must be accomplished in them. Paul said, "It pleased God by the foolishness of preaching to save them that believe." (I Cor. 1:21) According to this text it is God who does the saving or delivering from the things from which they need to be delivered, and He thus saves as sovereignly and effectually as He saves from sin and death.

Those — all those, who desire to limit the predestination of all things, do really want to divide the government and management of this world between God and Satan. It is only the evil presumption of wicked men and devils that undertake to stake off God's dominion, and set His bounds; and then turn the rest over to the destiny of the government of Satan, and the power of Satan and wicked men and devils.

Brehren, Jesus rules all things, and I believe my Lord has appointed our time to die, and has appointed every-

thing necessary to keep us alive until that time; and everything necessary to take us away when that time comes.

When saints are called upon to bury a loved one, they yet obey "love one another" by yet having a love for God's gifts in Christ after He takes them away; therefore the bond shall never break.

Only the genuine ministers of Jesus Christ can publish true and exalted sayings concerning the free and sufficient grace of God.

In bonds,
J. L. Bocock,
P. O. Box 13,
Boones Mill, Va. 24065

GOD EVER LIVES AND REIGNS

Rt. 2,
Sugligent, Ala. 35586

Dear Editors:

I see that our subscription has expired, so I am sending a check for two years renewal — use the balance as you see fit.

My wife and I both enjoy reading the *Signs*. There is great comfort at times to sit down and read of the experiences of others who have traveled the same path that we hope we have been made to travel for Christ's sake. It is our hope that we were buried with Christ; and inasmuch as He has risen also, our hope has risen. We sometimes speak of our hope as being little, but is as big as Christ, for it is in Christ.

We thank God that, through His love for His people, He determined in His eternal counsel to sacrifice His only begotten Son that the yoke of the law was broken, which we or our fathers were able to bear. There is unfailing evidence even in these trying times that He ever lives and reigns in the heart and mind of His people. When we are made to sit together in heavenly places, and to know that He is God and besides Him there is no other. There is none like Him: He is a consuming fire, consuming all other kingdoms, when we are given to worship Him in Spirit and in Truth. When we are made to stand still and see the salvation of the Lord, we are made to know that Christ is our salvation, and that there is salvation in no other — and without Him there is no hope.

May God bless each of you to continue in the Faith, and that He may bless the publishing of the *Signs*, to the end that His little children may be comforted.

A little brother in hope of eternal life in Christ Jesus.

Lamar Pitts

ENJOYED THE PIGG RIVER ASSOCIATION

Rt. 4, Box 682,
Bassett, Va. 24066

Dear Elder Spangler:

I see my subscription will be up with the next issue, so am sending check to renew one year and the balance to be used as you wish. I had thought to renew at the Association this week, but we were with Brother and Sister Barton and did not want them to have to wait on us. My companion was not able to go to the meeting on Friday, so she tried to rest up on Friday, and on Saturday she was ready to make the trip, and enjoyed it as well as I did. I was afraid on Friday we would not get to go at all, and I laid awake trying to pray that we could be able, and I feel the blessed Saviour answered my prayer once more.

Several of the Elders were blessed to tell my experience better than I could myself. The blessed hope found in the 24th and 25th verses of the 8th chapter of Romans, as well as other places, and 133rd Psalm, 1st verse, were in evidence all through the services Saturday and Sunday. I enjoyed it and felt better by hearing it, also my companion and all that I heard mention it, felt the same way about the service all the way through.

I wish I could find the answer to

where so many get the name of Reverend. I have found one place, the 9th verse of the 111th Psalm, and this pertains to God: "holy and reverend is his name."

. . . If you feel to, please pray for us poor sinners that the Lord will forgive us and lead us in the strait and narrow way, that we may follow Him closer day by day. Your brother in Christ I hope, but if one, I feel I am one of the least.

T. A. Perdue

SALISBURY ASSOCIATION

The 1973 session of the *Salisbury Association* will be held, the Lord willing, October 24th and 25th, with the Indiantown Church near Powellville, Maryland, on Route 354.

Anyone arriving Tuesday go to the home of William S. Adkins on Route 50, Mardella, or call 742-2198. Or call Elder Arthur Warren, Berlin 82-641-1826. All those coming Wednesday go directly to the meeting house on Route 354.

We invite all ministers and brethren of our faith and in order in their home associations, to be with us.

William S. Adkins, Church Clerk
Rt. 50,
Mardella, Md. 21837

BLACK CREEK ASSOCIATION

The ninety-seventh Annual Session of the *Black Creek Primitive Baptist Association* is appointed to be held with the church at Pittman's Grove Meeting House, Johnston County, North Carolina, to commence on Friday before the fourth Sunday in October, 1973, and continue through Sunday. Pittman's Grove Meeting House is located on highway 222 between Kenly and Fremont about two miles out of Kenly.

The Saturday and Sunday services will be held in the North Johnston High School building, located on Highway 301 between Kenly, North Carolina, and Micro, North Carolina. It will be the same location as last year. Our invitation is cordially extended to all who are impressed to meet with us.

W. E. Turner

CONTENTNEA ASSOCIATION

The next session of the *Contentnea Association* is to be held with the church at North East, Onslow County, N. C. to begin on Friday before the second Sunday in October, 1973.

The church is located as follows: go south on 258 Highway to Jacksonville, turn left on 17 Highway about two miles, and turn right on Road 1406. The church is a few miles on left. Meeting on Saturday and Sunday will be held in White Oak High School near the church.

All lovers of the truth are invited to visit with us.

W. W. Stallings, Jr. Assn. Clerk
Rt. 4, Box 195,
Tarboro, N. C.

CONTRIBUTIONS TO THE INDIGENT FUND
(To August 1, 1973)

Mrs. R .E. Moore, N. C.	$ 1.00
B. J. McLaughlin, Tex.	11.00
Eld. Louis Stewart, Miss.	2.00
G. M. Lackey, N. C.	3.00
Cecelia Ransdell, W. Va.	1.00
Eld. Paul Payner, Ky.	5.00
Mrs. Trudie Adams, Ky.	5.00
Fannie Wiles, Va.	3.00
Eld. Leonard Brammer, Va.	1.00
Mrs. Kate Dodd, Va.	1.00
Otho S. Thomas, Va.	3.00
Arlene M. Hale, N. C.	3.00
Willie Dunn, Tex.	1.00
Guy Guilliams, N. C.	1.00
A. C. Gibson, Va.	3.00
C. W. Strader, N. C.	3.00
W. C. Hamlett, Va.	1.00
Mrs. Alene Lisidstrom, Tex.	1.00
A Friend, N. C.	3.00
J. D. Cunningham, Ala.	4.00
Elmer Bumpass, N. C.	28.00
Alveta Hopkins, Va.	3.00
Ola Paschal, N. C.	1.00
Mrs. J. W. Inge, Va.	3.00
J. H. Merrill, Tex.	3.00
Mrs. O. A. Rudd, N. C.	2.00
Essie Oglesby, Tex.	3.00
Mrs. Frances Oakley, N. C.	3.00
By a friend in memory of Eld. Ruston, Can.	13.00
Verna C. Allison, Can.	5.00
Mrs. Virginia Bennett, Md.	10.00

Danville, Virginia October, 1973

SIGNS OF THE TIMES

Subscription price $4 per year — $7 two years

Published each month by

SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.

Established 1832

Devoted to the Old School Baptist Cause

BUSINESS OFFICE

R. F. D. 1, Box 539, Beechwood Lane
Danville, Va. 24541

EDITORS

Elder David V. Spangler
R. F. D. 1, Box 539, Beechwood Lane
Danville, Va. 24541

Elder John D. Wood
P. O. Box 186, Manassas, Va. 22110

ASSOCIATE EDITORS

Elder W. D. Griffin
Rt. 6, Box 84, Fayette, Ala. 35555

Elder E. J. Lambert
306 Richardson St.
Winnsboro, Texas 75494

All letters for this paper containing subscriptions and remittances should be mailed to Danville, Virginia, as shown below. All notices of meetings and obituaries should be mailed directly to P. O. Box 186, Manassas, Virginia 22110. Articles for publication may be mailed to either address.

SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.
R. F. D. 1, Box 539 Beechwood Lane
Danville, Va. 24541

ORDINATION CHARGE DELIVERED BY ELDER D. V. SPANGLER TO ELDER DONALD E. SMITH AT BUSH ARBOR PRIMITIVE BAPTIST CHURCH CASWELL COUNTY, N. C.

June 12, 1966

I feel very sensibly the solemnity of the occasion,—How to speak to our dear brother and to you whom he will serve.

There are two things in a minister's life that are necessary if he is to be a blessing to the Church of God. These two are Humility and Stability. Humility without stability in the life of a minister, is of little benefit to the church of God. Likewise stability without humility proves of little worth to those to whom he preaches. The man who preaches to the people of God is wonderfully blessed, if he is endowed with the spirit of both humility and stability.

It is indeed a solemn matter to stand before dying men and women, to preach the gospel of the Son of God. According to the Scriptures no man has ever taken this honor unto himself as a matter of choice, as a vocation of life. This is clearly presented in relation to the priesthood of Aaron, as a type of the gospel ministry. "No man taketh this honor unto himself but he that is called of God, as was Aaron."

A minister of God is an ambassador from heaven. There have been many ambassadors sent from one country to another, to bear tidings and represent their own government, but there has never been one like the ambassador sent to preach the glorious gospel of Jesus Christ: He is called, qualified and sent by God himself.

The titles of a minister of the gospel in the scriptures are listed under the names of Pastors, Bishops or Elders. Either of these are scriptural titles of the gospel minister. Many in our land today use the title of "Reverend". This word is not the scriptural title of a gospel minister. It is found only one time in the scriptures in Psalm 111:9, "Holy and reverend is His name," having reference to God alone. No man has a right to use this title.

As an Ambassador, this is a treasure in an earthen vessel, that the excellency of the power may be of God and not of men. Last fall while speaking at the Black Creek Association, I looked at this dear brother and felt he had a wonderful part in the matter, though I had not been blessed to hear him at that time. I count it a great blessing and a pleasure to stand before you, my dear Brother, to charge you to preach the Word,—and that Word is the living God: the Word that was made flesh and dwelt among us, and we beheld His glory, as the glory of the only begotten of the Father.

You will have obstacles. At times you will be brought very low before the

Lord, and question your call to the ministry. Much wrestling of soul will be your lot, — not that you do not desire to preach the gospel, but with your own infirmities, and your inability to preach as you would. The scripture declares that if a man desires the office of a Bishop, he desires a good work. And I tell you this afternoon that those who are called will have a desire to preach the gospel. The wresting and rebellion comes from the feeling of inability to preach the gospel. The desire for this work lies deeply in the soul: to lift high the name of Jesus among His people; and I say to you my dear Brother Donald, I humbly hope you will never have a desire to please men, for the very moment you desire to please men, you cease to be the servant of God. If you stand up before men with a man-pleasing spirit, or to please any certain person in the congregation, you then cease at that time the manifestation of the servant of the Lord. The same thing is true if you desire to displease man.

A minister is the overseer of the flock of God. He is not a servant of the church, as it is sometimes presented, but a servant of God to the church. That is the way the Scripture presents the matter. He is accountable to his church for his conduct as a member, and unto God in his ministry.

Elder P. G. Lester said many years ago, that a church could not tell a minister what to preach, but the church could tell him what he could not preach to them.

The apostle exhorts the ministers to take heed to all the flock of God over the which the Holy Ghost has made them overseers, to feed the flock of God which is among you: not for filthy lucre's sake, but of a ready mind.

And Paul's direction to the church of God was to remember them that have the rule over you, who have spoken unto you the Word of God. Someone will ask the question, "What is meant by the expression, having the rule over you?" It falls upon the shoulders of a minister to see that the word of God is carried out in the order of the house of God. The end of their conversation is, Jesus Christ the same yesterday, today and forever. When you find a minister who is preaching Jesus Christ the same yesterday, today and forever, you will find one preaching the gospel.

I will now speak to those of you whom our brother will serve: Hold up his hands. He needs your prayers, and will need your support in many ways the world will never know about.

My brother, the devil will be on hand to harass you in your pilgrimage. May God keep you humble. The devil will flee from an humble person, as he has no place there. When God gives us humility among ourselves, we are as little children, at His feet. When we are left to ourselves, we are proud and continually battle with the flesh.

To those to whom he will preach: it is your duty to hold up his hands. Many times he will be called to funerals — he will have to drop his work whatever it is. It is the duty of those who call for him, to see that he does not go at his own expense. Brethren I am speaking plainly. I believe the God of all grace can and will inspire the hearts of his people to do these things unto those who are called. His hands should not be tied in his going forth to preach the gospel. This duty rests upon the shoulders of the church.

The charge is to preach the Word; be instant in season, out of season: reprove, rebuke, exhort with all longsuffering and doctrine. May God bless you with that requirement of His word: to have a good name among them that are outside the fold, as well as those within.

You will have enemies round about you seeking your entrapment, if you preach the unadulterated Word of God. But, by the grace of God, may you stand boldly upon the watch-walls of Zion and preach a sovereign God to the people of God. And may God bless you, my dear brother, to that end.

(Taken from a tape recording)

VOICES OF THE PAST
"He being dead yet speaketh"

ADOPTION

BROTHER BEEBE:—If it is not asking too much, I would like very much to have you give your views in full on the subject of adoption.

Your truly,

PRESLEY NAY,

Adoption, literally, is to take the child of one family into the family of another, and bestow on him all the privileges of a son. Adoption, in a gospel sense, is not applicable to that which is born of God, for that which is born of God is a son by birth, and needs no adoption to make it a son or an heir.

That which is to be adopted is called a *purchased possession;* it is redeemd from the tribes and kindreds of the earth; it was under the law, involved in guilt, captive, sold under sin, born of the flesh, a child of Adam, and by nature a child of wrath. The subjects of adoption are chosen, elected and redeemed from every tribe of mankind, that they might receive the adoption of children; and to that adoption they are and were predestinated, according to the good pleasure of God. The new birth is not the adoption; for that life which is brought forth in the new birth, is that eternal life which was with the Father, and was given us in Christ Jesus before the world began; it is not taken from any other family, for it was with the Father, and was manifest in unbroken vital relationship with God from everlasting. It is no more an adopted child than Christ is; for the body and head must be in the same relation to God. But God's people, in their relation to the earthly Adam, did belong to another family, and that they might receive the adoption of children, they required to be redeemed from among men; redeemed from under the law which, as children of the flesh or of the earthly Adam, they had transgressed, that they might receive the adoption of children.

When God's chosen people are born of the Spirit, that Spirit or eternal life which is born of an incorruptible seed, by the word of God which liveth and abideth forever, is the spirit of adoption, whereby they cry Abba, Father; and by it the purchased or redeemed possession are sealed unto the day of redemption, or unto the day when their redemption shall be fully and finally consummated in the resurrection wherein God shall, by that Spirit, quicken their mortal bodies, and change them from the condition of vile bodies, and fashion them according to his (Christ's) glorious body. The spirit of adoption is born (not adopted) of God, and the saints receive it when they are born again. The apostle says to the Gentile believers, "In whom ye also trusted, after that ye heard the word of truth, the gospel of your salvation: in whom also, after that ye believed, ye were sealed with the holy spirit of promise, which is the earnest of our inheritance until the redemption of the purchased possession, unto the praise of his glory." —Eph. 2:13, 14.

This redemption is complete, so far as the ransom or liquidation of all demands of law and justice are considered; but redemption secures the deliverance of the captives into the glorious liberty of the sons of God. The redemption effected by Christ not only contemplated the release of the redeemed captives from condemnation and wrath, but they are redeemed to God, and must be presented to God without spot or blemish, in spiritual, immortal bodies, fully conformed to the image of their risen and glorified Redeemer. The purchased possession, as we have already said, have, in their new birth, received the spirit of adoption, which is the earnest, the certain pledge of their future inheritance; but the adoption secured is yet to be realized; but not until these corruptibles shall have put on incorruption, and these mortals shall have put on immortality. Then will the purchased possession receive their adoption, and re-

ceive their inheritance which is reserved in heaven for all such as are begotten to this lively hope by the resurrection of Jesus Christ from the dead, and are kept by the power of God, through faith unto salvation, ready to be revealed in the last time.

The scriptures assure us that "as many as are led by the Spirit of God, they are the sons of God." And John says, "Beloved, now are we the sons of God, and it doth not yet appear what we shall be; but we know that when he shall appear, we shall be like him." — 1 John 3:2. The new man, that is born of God, is now and always was a son of God in Christ, who is his life; but it doth not yet appear what we shall be, when we shall put on immortality, in the adoption to which we are predestinated; for that is in the future. That which is born of the flesh is flesh, and cannot inherit the kingdom; for neither by birth or adoption doth it stand in the relation of sons or heirs of God, only as they are sealed to that sonship; for if they did, they could and would now inherit that kingdom; but being predesinated of God to that adoption, they shall be delivered from all that is of the earth earthly, and in their adoption bear the image of the heavenly. Now our flesh and blood are corruptible and mortal, but in the adoption, *this* mortal shall put on immortality, and this corruptible shall put on incorruption. Paul says, For if ye live after the flesh ye shall die; but if our flesh were born of immortal seed it could not die; or if by adoption our flesh were already adopted as heirs of God, it could not die: it is not yet put into that immortal state, but it is sealed to that adoption. "For as many as are led by the Spirit of God, they are the sons of God."

Is it possible that any christian can believe that his fleshly nature is now led by the Spirit of God? How very different was the case of Paul, whose flesh constantly warred against his spirit, and caused him to feel wretched in a body of death. But he looked for a deliverance in the adoption which he hoped for, and for which he patiently waited. 'For," said he, "ye have not received the spirit of bondage again to fear; but ye have received the spirit of adoption, whereby we cry, Abba, Father. The Spirit (of adoption which we have received) itself beareth witness with our spirit that we are the children: and if children, then heirs: heirs of God, and joint heirs with Christ· if so be that we suffer with him, that we may be also glorified together. For I reckon that the sufferings of this present time are not worthy to be compared with the glory which shall be revealed in us. For the earnest expectation of the creature waiteth for the manifestation of the sons of God." The sonship of the new man, which is born of God, is already manifest by the witness above named; but the manifestation of the sons of God in the creature, which is now waiting for manifestation by adoption, is yet to come. "For the creature was made subject to vanity· not willingly, but by reason of him who hath subjected the same in hope; because the creature itself shall be (is not yet, but shall be) delivered from the bondage of corruption into the glorious liberty of the children of God. For we know that the whole creation groaneth and travaileth in pain together until now; and not only they, but ourselves also, which have (by the new birth) the first fruits of the Spirit, even we ourselves do groan within ourselves, WAITING FOR THE ADOPTION, *to wit,* the redemption of our body."—Rom. 8:14-23. If there is a passage in the holy scriptures that speaks of the adoption to which the chosen and redeemed people of God are predestinated as being already accomplished, we have failed to find it; and if such a passage could be found. we would be unable to explain how Paul and all the saints on earth could groan within themselves, waiting for something that had already taken place.

We may fail to make this subject clear to others, but to us, the apostle's argument and illustration is remarkably lucid and conclusive. The adoption he

explains to be the redemption of our body, by which the creature shall be delivered, and we also who have received the first fruits of the Spirit, *shall be* delivered from the bondage of corruption into the glorious liberty of the children of God. If our earthly nature is not now corruptible, how can it be mortal and subject to death? If they are born of the Spirit, and are spirit, how can they groan within themselves, waiting for the adoption? What is to be adopted, if that in us which is born of the flesh is already a child of God by a spiritual birth? What change are we, who groan in this mortal tabernacle, looking and waiting for, if our flesh and blood are alreadyy born of incorruptible seed, by the word of God that liveth and abideth forever? Can that die, or ever see corruption, which is born of incorruptible seed? If so, what assurance can we have of an immortal state beyond the grave?

We hold that by that Spirit which we receive from God in our new birth, our mortal bodies which were born of the flesh, which sinned in Adam, and were redeemed by Christ, are sealed unto the day of redemption, *to wit*, the adoption or redemption of our body. And that Spirit by which we are sealed is the spirit of promise; and on that spirit of promise our faith rests in hope of a glorious resurrection and a blessed immortality beyond the grave. It is not that new man, or eternal life which is and always was immortal, that is to be changed from corruption to incorruption, or from mortal to immortal, or from natural to spiritual in the resurrection; but it is this vile body. This corruptible which was born of corruptible seed, and not that which is born again of incorruptible seed, that is to put on incorruption and immortality in the resurrection. It is that body which is sown in corruption that shall be raised in incorruption, and that body which is sown a mortal body that shall be raised an immortal body. That which is born of God, of incorruptible and immortal seed, cannot be "sown a natural body, and raised a spiritual body," or sown in dishonor, or in corruption; for it is of an incorruptible seed that liveth and abideth forever. It is not sown in death, for it cannot die· nor is it that which shall be raised from the dead, as it cannot be dead, for it is eternal life, and it is the Spirit of him that raised up Jesus from the dead; and if that Spirit be in us, by it we are sealed to the day of redemption, and he that raised up Christ from the dead shall also quicken our mortal bodies by his Spirit of which we are so sealed, and which dwelleth in us from the hour of our spiritual birth.

Brother Nay desired us to give our views *in full* on this vitally important subject; but if we should write volumes, we do not know that we could make our views or our faith on the subject any more clear. We claim no infallibility, nor do we wish any brother to accept of our views any further than they find themselves sustained by the scriptures of truth.

(Editorial by Elder Gilbert Beebe, June 15, 1875)

OBITUARIES

ELDER DURWOOD BRADLEY

Elder Durwood H. Bradley was born May 17, 1889 in Drew Co., Arkansas, and passed away June 13, 1973 at his home in Lubbock, Texas, at the age of eighty-four years. He moved to Lubbock from Fort Worth, Texas, in 1925. He was married to Evelyn Richter June 28, 1941, in Clovis, New Mexico. He was baptized by Elder C. M. Haygood at Earth, Texas, September 10, 1961, and ordained into the full work of the ministry of the Gospel of Jesus Christ August 22, 1964.

To begin to write this obituary of Elder Bradley is a very difficult task. His belief was so deeply seated in an all-wise God that one would never doubt that his faith and hope had given him something beautiful to meditate upon, and in his later days it (if possible) became stronger. He would often phone fellow yokefellows in the ministry and his brethren from his sick-bed, and talk of his wonderful Maker, and only his frail, natural, body weakness would force him to hang up the phone and rest, but even then his wife said that he would smile and say, "What a wonderful

God to give me these precious people to visit with."

His church attendance was continued even when his condition would keep most at home. But with the help of his beloved and faithful wife, he attended and worshipped as only a child of God could or would; rejoicing every moment with his eyes which sometimes sparkled with joy and sometimes would fill with tears when he heard the words from the minister's mouth, telling about the great love of God, and His saving grace toward His saints. He never tired, in a spiritual way, of hearing of the plan, or sometimes he called it a great blueprint, of salvation which a God Who cannot lie promised and set forth in the holy writ.

Elder Bradley was blessed with a goodly income in natural things, and was there at his church's associations to see that everything was done that he could help with. But above all, he had a wonderful income of spiritual things which came from God's bank, and the fullness thereof, which He gives to all believers, and yet the balance is never lowered one iota. When he preached, it was in complete humbleness, and he knew where his gift came from, and made sure that all who heard him never doubted his belief of same. I have never heard this man say anything bad about anyone, even though he had no use for the doctrine of works or limited predestination advocators. He said that God looks at the inner man — we look at the outer man.

O the beauty of a preacher who preaches the unsearchable riches of Jesus Christ, without a man-offending or a man-afearing spirit, and prays forgiveness of his own sins as well as the sins of others — Elder Bradley was such a preacher.

The church in which his funeral was held was selected by him before he became bedfast; also the songs were chosen by him. His wife carried out his wishes as he had outlined them. The attendance at the church was overflowing, which showed the respect of his neighbors, friends, and business associates. His funeral was conducted by the writer, who, along with others, will miss him so much, but who knows he must be sitting at the right hand of God if fruits are any evidence of the called according to His purpose. He ran a good race and fought a good fight, and we thank God for His letting us have him for a little season. We feel that our lives were greatly benefitted by his presence, and we rejoice at having known him and sat with him and worshipped with him. May we praise God unendingly for His kindness. Elder Bradley's spirit has gone back to God who gave it, and his body to dust from whence it came.

This is written by request of his faithful and dear wife who was his ever-present companion, not only in health but in sickness — she said he had been sick for twenty-four years. She, too, is to be commended. May the God of all blessings and love comfort her and be her strength in her hour of suffering and need, and her light in her hour of darkness.

W. A. Winfrey

(To the above I would add that Elder Bradley requested a short time before he died that I send him some tapes of sermons by our brethren; which I did. He called twice and we had long conversations in which he expressed his love for the doctrine contained in the sermons, and the doctrine advocated in the *Signs of the Times*.

It was with sadness that we learned of his passing when Mrs. Bradley called and said that he had passed away. I felt a christian love for him, and had desired that I might meet him, and converse further concerning the things we both loved so well. But it was not to be, and he is now passed from his long affliction, and is at rest.—J.D.W.)

ELDER PETE C. TURNER

Elder Pete C. Turner of Bassett, Va., was born April 4, 1887, to J. W. Turner and Susan Anne Adams Turner. He died August 6, 1973, in the Martinsville General Hospital. His funeral was conducted at his home church by J. R. Hollandsworth, Elder C. E. Turner and Elder Leonard Brammer, Wednesday at 2:00 p.m. August 8, 1973. Elder Turner was married to Lula Spencer January 24, 1909. Father of 9 children, 5 boys and 4 girls. He united with the Riverview Primitive Baptist Church in the year of 1925. He was liberated to preach in December 1926, and ordained in the early thirties. Elder Turner was pastor of Jacks Creek in Patrick Co. and assistant pastor of River Side Church for a while.

Elder Turner was noted for his hospitality and kindness to all that he had any dealing with. There was a large congregation present for his funeral. Elder Turner was a firm believer that all of our salvation for time and eternity is of the Lord, and Jesus Christ being the foundation and the chief corner stone as well as the Head of the church.

Elder Turner will be greatly missed at home and at the church. By reason of his afflictions he was made willing to go home. Elder Turner told me that there was nothing better for him in this world, but he was expecting, or that he felt there was rest for him in the world above, and I have no doubt about his destiny, I feel that his troubles are over forever.

Many other good things could be said about Elder Turner, but it would be nothing new to the ones that knew him.

Written by his pastor J. R. Hollandsworth.

J. R. Hollandsworth

MARY ANN SMITH

Mary Ann Smith, who resided in Hawkins, Texas passed away April 15, 1973 at Mineola General Hospital, at the age of almost 92 years. She was born June 25, 1881 in Sulphur Springs, Texas, She was a long time member of Paran Primitive Baptist Church. Surviving are 2 sons: William A. Smith of Tyler, Texas and O. C. Smith of Quitman, Texas; also 2 daughters: Mrs. Hugh Minshew of Hawkins, Texas and Mrs. L. D. Gibbons of Dallas. Also surviving are 8 grandchildren, 13 great-grandchildren, and 3 great-great-grandchildren, and a host of other relatives and friends.

Her funeral was conducted by Elder E. J. Lambert, her pastor, in the chapel of Malcolm Stone Funeral Home, Gadewater, Texas. Interment was beside her husband's body in Perrin Cemetery.

We wish to append a *Note of Appreciation* which was presented to Sister Annie Smith just after her 91st birthday by order of the church in regular conference July 1, 1972, which read in part: "You have been brought to death's door, SISTER SMITH, but your soul's *hand of faith* reached forth and touched the HEM of the *Garment of Jesus*. You were made whole. May we say to you as Jesus said to the woman, 'Thy faith hath made thee whole'. Your smiles, kind words, gracious deeds, devotion, and faithfulness to attend church meetings, have made you to be dear and precious to us. Sister Annie, the Lord has so inspired us with your gracious living that we know that riches, honor, and worldly power is *not* that which will bring us happiness. Your submission to God's will and your contentment with your lot inspires us to press on toward the mark for the prize . . . We thank God for you. We value your love, fellowship, and communion more than gold or silver" . . . (34 affixed their signatures to the above note.)

God grant us to be reconciled to His will, is our prayer.

This done by order of Paran Primitive Baptist Church, Hawkins, Texas.

Elder E. J. Lambert, Pastor

JOHN WILLIAM FAULK

Paran Primitive Baptist Church of Hawkins, Texas, wishes to bow in humble submission to God, from whom we received the gift of Brother Faulk's life, to walk with us as a devoted and faithful member for many years; in taking him from our midst to his eternal home. Brother Faulk was born in Upshur County, Texas, March 6, 1889, passed away March 30, 1973 at the age of 84 years and 24 days. He was survived by one son, Loyd Faulk, Ft. Worth; one brother, Phillip Faulk, Marshall, Texas and two sisters: Mrs. J. D. Smith of Pittsburg, Texas and Mrs. Otis Bauman of Gilmer. Other survivors include one grandchild and many other relatives and friends. He resided in Gilmer at the time of his death.

His funeral was conducted at Paran Church where he was a member. He was buried beside the body of his wife in Smith Cemetery, adjacent to Paran Church property. Elder E. J. Lambert, his pastor, officiating at the funeral services with many people in attendance. He was a brother of the late Hubert Travis Faulk who also was a member of Paran Church, as well as Houston H. Faulk who preceded him. His funeral was the tenth anniversary of the death of another brother, Ezra. The Faulks were believers and defenders of the truth, honest in their convictions and dealings, devoted to their families and friends, loved by the church and highly respected as good citizens in the community. Their wise counsel, good advice, and devotion will linger in the memories of Paran Church for years to come. The Church does not attempt to praise them, but rather to praise the HEAD of the Church, JESUS CHRIST, for them.

Elder E. J. Lambert, Pastor

DEACON W. VERNEST COBB

1909——————1972

The *dash* between the above dates represent the life-span allotted by our Lord to Vernest in this world. He ordained that Vernest become the son of Deacon R. H. and Ella Wilson Cobb March 27, 1909. God joined together in love-union Vernest and Novell Jones which was ratified by marriage ceremony Sept. 30, 1930. He was born again of the Holy Ghost. After some time under the bondage of the law Vernest was joined in love-union, spiritually, to Jesus Christ which was ratified by baptism on September 9, and entered into covenant relationship with Hopewell Primitive Baptist Church, Winnsboro, Texas. The brethren unanimously received him, ratifying their belief that the Lord had added him to the church. He was chosen by the church as deacon and was ordained to this work on Sept. 12, 1965. He was devotedly engaged in the upkeep of the meeting house and grounds and the general welfare of the members and pastor of Hopewell Church. He died Sept. 22, 1972 having lived over 63 years. He was, "A devout man, one that feared God with all his

house, which gave much alms to the people, and prayed to God always." (Acts 10:2)

Among the survivors are: his widow, Novell; his sister, Annie Mae McElyea. Both are members of Hopewell Church. His funeral was conducted Sept. 24th and his mortal body was buried in Hopewell Cemetery to await the final victory.

His funeral was conducted by his former and latter pastors, Elders E. J. Lambert and W. W. Taylor. The writer used Acts 10:1-4 as especially being applicable to Deacon W. V. Cobb, in tribute of respect at his funeral. The words of an angel to Cornelius were emphasized: "Thy prayers and thine alms are come up for a MEMORIAL before God." (See Acts 10:4) Much of his time was devoted to reading the Bible, discussing the Scriptures, prayer and meditation, and striving for peace among brethren. We thank God for having known him! You will find inscribed on his tombstone words which he especially marked in his Bible: "I have fought a good fight, I have finished my course, I have kept the faith. Humbly submitted,

E. J. Lambert

MRS ANNIE MAE McELYEA

Mrs. Annie Mae McElyea of Rt. 4, Winnsorbo, Texas, was born July 4, 1905 in Wood County Texas, to Deacon R. H. and Ella Wilson Cobb. She was married to C. C. McElyea April 2, 1927, who preceded her in death Dec. 22, 1962. Sister Annie Mae died suddenly at her home in Pleasant Grove Community May 21, 1973. Her life span was over 67 years. She became a member of Hopewell Primitive Baptist Church of Christ in September, 1961. She is survived by two sons: Bobby Jean McElyea of Garland, Texas and Billy Pat McElyea of Houston; and five grandchildren, and other relatives and friends. Her funeral was conducted by Elder Joe L. Hamrick and the writer in McCrary-Edwards-Cain Funeral Chapel, Winnsboro. Burial was in Hopewell Cemetery beside the body of her husband.

It is with a sad heart that the writer records the death of the last one of the children of the late Deacon Robert Cobb. This family was blessed by God to wield a great influence in the community of Hopewell Church. Sister Annie Mae was of the old school of thought that the position of *Housewife* is the greatest position a woman could hold. She was happy devoting her full time in being a good wife to her husband and a good mother to her children. She was happiest in her late years when her children would come and go with her to Hopewell. She was a firm believer in the doctrine of Salvation by grace through the merits of Jesus Christ, faithful to attend church meetings, and fervent in her love for the brethren.

May God reconcile us to His will and make us content with our lot in this matter,—though we miss her fellowship and devotion so very greatly.

Humbly submitted,
Elder E. J. Lambert

SISTER BERTA RAY PORTERFIELD
and
CLAUDE A. PORTERFIELD

The McCray Primitive Baptist Church has sustained a great loss due to the passing of Sister Berta Ray Porterfield and Claude A. Porterfield. They departed this life August 24, 1972.

Sister Porterfield was born October 24, 1899 and had been a member of McCray Church since 1941. Mr. Porterfield was born January 14, 1899 and had attended this church since childhood, his father Brother Andrew G. Porterfield being a deacon for many years.

In their lives they were so closely knitted together and in their death they were not divided.

Their faithfulness and their support to their church was done in humbleness and meekness.

May these children feel that their loss is their mother and father's eternal gain. The obituary that you are about to read has been written by a grandson of the deceased, William L. Durham.

Elder Wallis A. Smith

On the warm summer evening of the twenty-fourth day of August, 1972 two of our number met their deaths suddenly and sweetly as they treaded their way down a familiar road to a house on a distant hill which they called "home." The two were one in life and one in death. They had shared almost all of their lives together and so they shared death at a place on the road in a community which meant all the world to them. They did not die on strange ground or in a faraway place, but in a place they each loved dearly and a place to which they had devoted almost all of their life. They lived a full and beautiful life together sharing the heartaches and sorrows along with the heartwarming spendor of life. They created and nurtured a handsome family of children instilling in each one's heart that quality of humble grace and human compassion with which their cups ran over throughout their life.

They lived each day by a rigid creed of hard back-bending work and unyielding allegiance and faithfulness to their God. They lived a quiet, clean docile way which with each passing year echoed more loudly throughout McCray from that house on the hill as a ringing testimonial to their way of life. They indeed knew

the peace of having fulfilled their destinies according to God's grand plan. Not once were they ever known to have anything but unyielding respect and love for each other. They seemed to thrive on their love for each other and were sustained by their mutual love and respect for their loved ones and their closeness to God.

Their faithful concern for all with whom they came into contact was awe-inspiring. They seemed to gain an exhiliarating sense of pleasure from "doing" for those whom they loved.

They each lived some seventy two years upon this earth and saw the world around them change completely several times over — but still they remained themselves to everyone who knew them — never trying to be anything or anybody but just themselves. As a result of their love for each other a family of great proportions came into being to surround them always with little children over and over again. Each new little child was made to feel that he was the "first" and that there was no other in the world quite like him in their eyes. Each child, grandchild and great grandchild always felt that they were "number one" with them. They were indeed.

There is much sadness and emptiness now that they are gone. They are sorely missed by all who shared their lives on this good Earth. But as time passes the peace and understanding which so prevailed in their two lives slowly fills that empty void and many wonderfully thrilling memories flood into mind and heart to bring tears of joy to the eye — joy in the fact that they lived such a full great life together and joy in their bitter sweet death together as one in love and one in the arms of their beloved God forever and ever.

May God grant that just a *little* of them live on in us forever.

William L. Durham

The service was held at McCray Primitive Baptist Church on August 26, 1972 and they were buried in the church cemetery beneath a beautiful mound of flowers.

HANNAH D. BRITTINGHAM

In as much as it pleased God to take from our midst our dear and beloved sister Hannah D. Brittingham, we bow in humble submission to the will of our eternal God. Sister Brittingham was born on July 27, 1878, and was taken away from these mortal shores on May 19, 1973. She was the daughter of the late Thomas and Julia Hearne.

Sister Brittignham was married on December 6, 1899, to Minos Smiley Brittingham who departed this life in 1943. To this union were born three children who survive; Reese A. Brittingham and Irma L. Messick of near Delmar, Deleware. Also a daughter of Mrs. Doris H. Simon of Dearborn, Mich. There are also nine grandchildren and sixteen great grandchildren who survive.

Sister Brittingham had attended the meetings of the Old School Baptist all her life and late in her life here asked for a home in the Little Creek Church and was baptized by the writer on May 11, 1968. She was a very dear Sister and attended the meetings as long as her health would permit. She seemed to enjoy so very much when we would visit her, and the writer remembers so very well when she would say "I'm glad to see you." Words like that will linger in the minds of those who knew her and loved her so dearly.

Funeral services were conducted by the writer in the Marvel Short Funeral Home in Delmar, Delaware, and her body was laid to rest in the Line United Methodist Cemetery on the Line road a few miles from Delmar, May it please the Lord to reconcile all the family and the many who knew and loved our dear Sister so well, to feel that our loss is her eternal gain, is the prayer of the writer.

(Elder) Arthur R. Warren

SISTER RHODA KELLEY

Our Heavenly Father in his infinite Mercy, called our beloved Sister Rhoda Kelley from our midst April 2, 1973. She was born to the late Joe and Zellie Griffin December 28, 1889, in Alabama.

She was united in marriage to Mack Kelley November 8, 1913, at Lawn, Texas. To this union one daughter was born. She united with Pilgrim Rest Church in September, 1921, where her membership remained until her death. She was surely a firm believer in salvation by grace through our blessed Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ, and was truly a very faithful and dedicated member of her church, attending regularly as long as her health permitted her to do so.

Fond memories flood my soul as I reminisce years gone by, of the tender loving care shown us while visiting in her home many, many times. To know her was to love her. If we know anything, surely we believe she was ready and waiting for the Master to call her from this low ground of sin and sorrow. We humbly believe our loss to be her eternal gain, and she is now sweetly resting in Him.

Services were conducted by the writer, and she was laid to rest in the Dewey Cemetery, Lawn, Texas, to await the second coming of Christ.

Submitted by order of Pilgrim Rest Church.

C. M. Haygood

Signs of the Times

DEVOTED TO THE OLD SCHOOL BAPTIST CAUSE

"The Sword of the Lord and of Gideon"

VOL. 141 DANVILLE, VA., NOVEMBER, 1973 NO. 11

IS IT TIME TO RENEW YOUR SUBSCRIPTION? IF YOUR EXPIRATION DATE IS 11/73 IT EXPIRES WITH THIS ISSUE

A THANKFUL SPIRIT

One Autumn day while standing beneath an aged Sycamore tree near the Old School Baptist Meeting House in Hopewell, N. J., the sun was warm across my shoulders; it brightened the crisp brown leaves now gathering close about the John Hart monument; and the wide spreading branches framed a view for me to see drifting fair weather clouds in an open stretch of sky.

A peaceful spirit has long lived beneath these spreading boughs where, now with each passing breeze, the little heaps of gathered leaves stir a precious incense of praise on the Autumn air, as if to pay tribute to a few faithful trustees, who through their concerning effort to care for this place, with an established trust fund, are fulfilling a true American spirit to hold on to the only privately cared for historic house of worship of our forefathers, and their burial place in this area.

Another endeavor of credible interest, which the Meeting House is fortunate to have close by, is the Hopewell House Square. With such an improvement joining the burial ground, there is a protective atmosphere surrounding this cherished landmark in the Valley. Such a development is an encouraging sign of a better community; a sign of brothers living their ideals to help brighten the American way of life with a newness of beauty and strength that will broaden each tomorrow with a zeal of finer living.

The warmth of the mid-day sunshine has given way to a November haze spreading over the Valley as the shadows lengthen; the stray Sycamore leaves have fallen asleep beside the monument; but the spark of a thankful spirit will continue to burn in the smothering haze, like a precious incense lingering into the twilight hour of prayer.

Mary L. Hellngs

Conclusion of the excerpts from the Tygart's Valley Association circular letter of 1894 by John P. Thompson.

And so according to the prediction of all God's prophets for Moses, or even from the patriarchs and fathers, Abraham, Isaac and Jacob, who by faith saw his day, the law of Moses and all the prophets from Samuel down to Malachi testified of Him and his coming; and the inspired Apostle Paul says in speaking to his Galatian brethren who were by nature Gentiles and owed no allegiance to the law of Moses, but were under the law of sin and death and by nature children of wrath, even as others, He said: "Even so we, when we were children, were in bondage under the elements of the world." So you see they were even then children according to the election of grace. But when the fullness of time was come God sent forth His Son into the world made of a woman made under the law to redeem them that were under the law, that we might receive the adoption of sons, and because ye are sons God has sent forth the Spirit of His Son into your hearts, crying, "Abba, Father." Even that did not

make them sons, because they were sons from everlasting life: they had been from the time they were quickened and made alive by the Spirit of Christ. Matthew, one of the inspired evangelists, says the angel of the Lord appeared unto Joseph in a dream saying: "Thou son of David fear not to take unto thee Mary thy wife, for that which is conceived in her is of the Holy Ghost, and she shall bring forth a son and thou shalt call his name Jesus for he shall save his people from their sins." No conditions about it; if they will, or if they will do so and so, He will save them: no contingencies, no buts: He shall.

Brethren has He done it? has He accomplished the great work? Did He tell the truth when on the cross with his last expiring breath, He cried out, "It is finished"? Did he make an end of sin, and bring in everlasting righteousness for all his elect people? Is the record true or shall we cavil and say it was finished so far as Jesus was concerned in the salvation of His people, but it depends on certain contingencies and conditions, that men and women have to repent, believe and obey, as well as to accept the offered grace? O my soul, come not thou into the secret chambers of their rebellion, but bow meekly at the feet of Jesus and humbly receive the testimony of the Son when He declares, "I came down from heaven not to do mine own will, but the will of him that sent me; and this is the Father's will that sent me, that of all which he has given me I should lose nothing, but raise it up at the last day." And again, "No man knoweth who the Son is but the Father, and who the Father is but the Son and he to whom the Son will reveal him." (Luke 10:22) Then again, "All that the Father giveth me shall come to me, and him that cometh unto me I will in no wise cast out." And again in John 15: "These things I command you, that ye love one another. If the world hate you, you know it hated me before it hated you. If ye were of the world the world would love its own, but because ye are not of the world, but I have chosen you out of the world, therefore the world hateth you. Remember the word I said unto you, The servant is not greater than his lord; if they have persecuted me they will also persecute you, if they have kept my sayings they will keep yours also."

Brethren, can we not receive the testimony of the Son? Not until the Spirit shall take of the things of his and show them unto us. The Spirit itself beareth witness with our Spirit that we are the children of God, and if children then heirs; heirs of God and joint heirs with Christ, if so be that we suffer with him that we may be also glorified together. What, then, shall we say to these things? If God be for us who can be against us? The richest gift heaven has to bestow was bestowed on his beloved bride, the Lamb's wife. Jesus who died for our sins, according to the Scriptures; who was delivered for our offenses and rose again for our justification. Thus the whole redeemed family, the whole election of grace, for whom He shed his precious blood on the cross; not one more nor one less, not one of which will be left behind, but stand in their glorious head free from sin and condemnation. Glorious state, made known to the heirs of promise when God reveals his Son in them, the hope of glory; when they are enabled to believe according to the working of God's mighty power, which he wrought in Christ when He raised him from the dead, and set him at his own right hand in that heavenly place, far above all principalities and power and might and dominion, and above every name that is named, not only in this world but in that which is to come, and hath put all things under his feet and gave him to be head over all things to the church, the elect members which compose his body, which is the fullness of him which filleth all in all.

The inspired Apostle in the 15th chapter of first Corinthians, which is as it were a summary of all Christian hope of eternal life and a glorious im-

mortality beyond the grave, says: "As in Adam all die, even so in Christ shall all be made alive." In regard to the all who die in Adam there are but two positions possible. First, that all the human family die in Him; and, second, that all the saints of God die in Him. So far as the fact of dying in Adam is concerned the first proposition is true—all the human family die in Him· and if the first be true then the second is necessarily true, for the saints are a part of the family of Adam, and what is true of the whole is true of every part of the whole. Now to arrive at the truth of what is taught here it remains only to determine which of these positions is embraced in the text. The Apostle has under consideration here the resurrection of the just and their final deliverance from corruption and death. He is treating of the resurrection of the saints in their order. He modifies his expression, "As in Adam all die, even so in Christ shall all be made alive," in the next sentence by saying, "Every man in his own order, Christ the first fruits, afterwards they that are Christ's at his coming." Here he stops short. Not a word is said about any except Christ and them that are his. This clearly sets a limit to the word "all", as all that are Christ's die in Adam, so all that are Christ's shall be made alive in Him. But suppose "all" does mean all the human family, which is true as a fact, but not necessarily true from this text. This argues nothing for the Arminian or Universalists, as there are none made alive in Christ but them that are His. As in Adam all them that are in Adam die, even so in Christ shall all who are in Him be made alive. Even then, if the first "all" does mean the whole human family there is nothing in the wording of the text which teaches that the same "all" who die in Adam are made alive in Christ. This must be proven, if it can be, from some other source.

The death of the saints in Adam is their inheritance from him. "By one man sin entered into the world and death by sin; so death passed upon all men for all have sinned." The dissolution of this mortality is only the consummation of that death which has already passed upon us. We are not simply under the sentence of death awaiting the execution, but death itself has already passed upon us in reality. There is no power of will, not moral reform, no religious conjuring, no medical skill that can deliver us from death. Death seems to be a necessity both in nature and grace; not that God was under necessity to so arrange, but that it seemed good in His sight to have it so. Is it a mere interloper that God would not have here? Is it not a provision of His own will for carrying out his own design in creation? Death is a necessity in the vegetable kingdom, "For except a corn of wheat fall into the ground and die, it abideth alone; but if it die, it bringeth forth much fruit." (John 12: 24) This is a specific statement setting forth the principle of reproduction in the vegetable world; everything that lives is an evidence that something died. The Apostle in treating on the resurrection of the dead brought to his argument this universal fact in nature, "That which thou sowest is not quickened except it die." The Saviour in speaking of his own death and the glory that should follow, used the same fact in an illustration in the words, "Except a corn of wheat fall into the ground and die, it abideth alone." Death precedes quickening in the vegetable kingdom and is essential to it. The same mysterious principle in a deeper and more hidden manner extends into the animal kingdom and even reaches the kingdom of grace.

The Saviour opened the door and gave a glimpse of this mysterious chamber when He said, "Except a corn of wheat fall into the ground and die, it abideth alone." He applied the universal principle of reproduction in the vegetable kingdom to himself; He here gives us to understand that the process of reproduction exemplified in plant life, was in some way wrapped up in Him, and the principle of his

death and our redemption by his blood, is in some way illustrated by the death and quickening of a grain of wheat. Now this same saying may with propriety and truthfulness be transferred to Adam, for he is the figure of Christ. Except Adam had died he would have abided alone and the world never would have been peopled through him. Adam begat no children until death passed upon him the sentence, "Dying, thou shalt die." This is strange indeed, but what is not strange when properly thought upon, its being strange is no evidence against its truthfulenss; truth is always stronger than fiction, sure enough; The process cannot be explained, the reason cannot be given, yet it is true. Death plays too stupendous a part in the affairs of this world, both in the physical and moral spheres, and shines too brightly in the everlasting covenant, to be a mere interloper in God's universe. Faith looks upon it as a provision of infinite wisdom, a gracious providence ordained by the Creator to fulfill his own eternal purpose, both in creation and grace. The whole process of Christian experience is a struggle between life and death, sin and holiness, corruption and incorruption, and the whole summing up of Christian hope is that we shall one day be delivered from the bondage of corruption into the glorious liberty of the children of God.

Even so in Christ shall all be made alive. The "all" referred to here are clearly they that are Christ's: The whole election of Grace including all those whom the inspired Paul speaks of in the 11th chapter of Hebrews from righteous Able down to the coming of Christ, of whom the world was not worthy, and these all having obtained a good report through faith, died not having receive the promise. God having provided some better thing for us that they without us should not be made perfect. The resurrection of the saints, as here brought to view, is in Christ; this resurrection is but the triumphant consummation of something long gone before: it is the harvest of grace sown in Christ before the foundation of the world; it is the design for far off events to which the whole creation moves. Death in Adam, life in Christ, is the fundamental idea of the New Testament scriptures, the golden text of the gospel of grace, the master key to all Christian experience. In treating upon the same theme the same inspired writer has recorded, "As by the disobedience of one man many were made sinners, so by the obedience of one shall many be made righteous." Men are made righteous in Christ upon exactly the same conditions upon which they were made sinners by the disobedience of Adam. Adam's sin and disobedience reached us by virtue of our vital relationship to him, upon no other condition could we possibly have been made sinners by his disobedience, if we had not been in him, virtually in him, of the same life with him, then his disobedience would not, could not have reached us at all; upon exactly the same condition the obedience of Jesus reaches his people and makes them righteous. When the Word was made flesh and dwelt among us, he took upon himself the seed of Abraham, the election of grace; they were made members of his body, of his flesh and of his bones. In his incarnation, by virtue of the grace and life that were given them in him according as they were chosen in him before the foundation of the world, that they should be holy and without blame before God in love, He was the Ark of God's covenant, and when he struggled with temptation, when he suffered for their sins, when he died upn the cross, when he descended into hell, they were safely housed in him and brought safely through it all, they paid tithes to him, became dead to the law by his body, reconciled to God by him, and shall be saved from wrath as one with him, by virtue of this one-ness of life, this vital relationship to him, his perfect obedience, his suffering of death and triumphant resurrection all are accounted unto them, and reaches them most effectually; and shall make them all right-

eous.

As to the certainty of the saints being made alive in Christ at the last day there can be no reason to doubt, their being made alive is just as certain as their death in Adam; who can question the certainty of death? Is it not this certainty that strikes terror to the heart of all living? Are there any conditions between death and us upon which death can be bought or stayed? There is no way of escape. According to the inspired record of eternal truth there is no reason to doubt the certainty of life in Christ, inasmuch as we have born the image of the earthly we shall also bear the image of the heavenly: the one is just as certain as the other, Jesus himself said, "I came down from heaven not to do mine own will but the will of Him that sent me; and this is the Father's will that sent me, that of all he has given me I should lose nothing but raise it up at the last day." It is not the will of the heavenly Father that any of these little ones who fall asleep in Christ shall perish, all our sins have been put away by him and He has redeemed us unto God by his blood, by the one offering he has perfected us forever, we are dead and our life is hid with Christ in God, and when Christ who is our life shall appear we shall appear with him in glory. He hath loved us with an everlasting love, He hath chosen us unto salvation, He hath appointed us unto glory, He hath ordained us into eternal life, He hath predestinated us to be conformed to the image of his Son. He hath laid down his life for us, we are reconciled to God by his blood, we are washed, sanctified, justified in the name of the Lord Jesus, and by the Spirit of our God our destiny is indissolubly linked with the destiny of Jesus. How can this incomprehensible work of grace fail? Faith embraces it all and rests in this finished work of our Redeemer, and looks forward with joy and gladness to the consummation of it all. The resurrection of the dead is the crowning result of the work of Christ and God's purpose of salvation; then shall be brought to pass the saying, "O death, where is thy sting? O grave, where is thy victory? I will ransom them from the power of the grave; I will redeem them from death: death will be swallowed up in victory." (Hosea 13: and First Corinthians 15)

How great the grace, how rich the inheritance, how ineffable the glory of His inheritance in the saints, how close the union, what an eternal mystery is revealed, Christ in us the hope of glory, redeemed from all iniquity by his precious blood which cleanseth us from all sin: Well might Moses when enabled by faith to behold Christ and his church the spiritual Israel of which natural Israel under him was the chosen type, exclaim, "Happy art thou, O Israel, who is like unto thee: O people saved by the Lord, the shield of thy help, and who is the sword of thy excellency, and thine enemies shall be found liars unto thee, and thou shalt tread upon their high places."

Now, dear brethren, seeing we are compassed about with so great a cloud of witnesses, let us be patient and hope to the end, for the time is at hand, let us walk worthy of our high calling with all lowliness and meekness, forbearing one another in love. There is one body and one spirit even as ye are called in one hope of your calling; one Lord, one Faith, one Baptism, one God and Father of all, who is above all and through all and in you all. Behold what manner of love the Father hath bestowed upon us that we should be called the sons of God, therefore the world knoweth us not because it knew Him not, it doth not appear what we shall be, but we know that when He shall appear we shall be like him, for we shall see him as he is. (I John) O, that the good Lord, if it be his will, may visit his people with the Spirit of grace and supplication, all that bitterness may be removed from among all the children of His kingdom, that love which is the fulfilling of the law of Christ and from which flows the peace, joy, communion and fellowship of the saints; and may good works adorn the

house of God that we all may speak the same things and be comforted together. Peace be to the brethren and love with faith from God, the Father, and the Lord Jesus Christ — grace be with all them that love our Lord Jesus Christ in sincerity. Amen.

"FOR GOD SO LOVED THE WORLD"

ST. JOHN 3:16

Dear Editors and Readers of the *Signs*:

While in the hospital in Seattle, and later while recouperating from Lymphedema of left leg which renders me inactive physically, I have had considerable time to read and meditate on several Scriptures, as well as to wonder why this physical affliction was visited upon me, etc. If it is the Lord's will, I shall write my thoughts on the words of Jesus in St. John 3:16 — "For God so loved THE WORLD, that He gave His only begotten Son, that whosover believeth in Him should not perish, but have everlasting life."

As to some of the thoughts that ran thru my mind after the heavy surgery for removal of the Cancer-Tumor July 2nd, I felt sure this affliction was for a purpose and according to the will of the Lord, and realized that He could afflict, and likewise He could heal and I was soon to feel His assurance that I would recover. There was never a feeling of resentment over this affliction, and, as time passed, I was given to look upon it as being purposed by the Lord for reasons known only to Him; and that what he purposes to come upon one of His little ones (and I hope I'm one of them) is for their good, and I feel that time will bring such to pass, moreso than that which has already been experienced. After much deep thought I was made to feel that I should be glad and rejoice that it His will that I was thus afflicted, and not unlike Jesus (if I may be so bold as to feel thusly) when He spoke words of thanks in St. Luke 10:21 — "In that hour Jesus rejoiced in Spirit, and said, I thank thee, O Father, Lord of heaven and earth, that Thou hast hid these thinges from the wise and the prudent, and hast revealed them unto babes; even so, Father; FOR SO IT SEEMED GOOD IN THY SIGHT". How consoling it is to be of a thankful mind, feeling that what seems good in the sight of the Lord, we must be thankful for rather than to feel He has worked against us, as-it-were.

Now to THE WORLD that Jesus spoke of. The unregenerate multitudes of the past and present who know not the mind of Christ, have seized upon these words as positive proof that God loved the whole world of humankind from beginning to end, and have gone out to bring all mankind to Christ and will keep on so doing until time ceases. They are the "WISE AND THE PRUDENT" referred to. Philpot in a sermon July 6, 1841, on this very Scripture, and particularly as to the WISE, said — "It is God's glory to pour contempt upon human wisdom, and to bring it to naught, to take the wise in their own craftiness, to lay low in the dust all that man idolizes, etc". The WISE undoubtedly were those of the past, the present and in time yet to come, WHO ARE RELIGIOUSLY WISE, and not wordly wise. The PRUDENT, says Philpot, "Does not like any sort of profession which in any way interferes with his worldly prospects, a character somewhat different from the WISE." etc.

As I am given to see it, THE WORLD which Jesus referred to , was that SPIRITUAL WORLD, separate and distinct from the NATURAL WORLD, which the All-wise God foerknew and foresaw way back there when it was His purpose and pleasure to bring both these worlds into being in His infinite mind; and He wrote all the names of those in THE SPIRITUAL WORLD in the Lamb's Book Of Life, which He told St. John of in Revelation 3:5. Those of the other world, over which the Beast, and the Dragon which gave power to the Beast rules, are the multitudes told of in Revelation 13:8 — " . . . WHOSE

NAMES ARE NOT WRITTEN IN THE BOOK OF THE LAMB SLAIN FROM THE FOUNDATION OF THE WORLD." While it is not stated that those names NOT written the Lamb's Book Of Life, were written in another Book, it makes no difference, for the mind of the All-wise God, is sufficient to contain them from first to last.

Further, as to this SPIRITUAL WORLD, we find that some could question it's existence by reading St. John 5:19 — "If ye were of the world, the world would love his own: but because ye are not of the world, but I have chosen you out of the world, therefore the world hateth you." Jesus was telling His disciples they were not of the world, —this *time world,* therefore they belonged in another world, which could not be any other but this SPIRITUAL WORLD. And His saying, "I have chosen you out of the world," to me, means it was the fulfillment of God's first election, and He, Jesus, was merely bringing them out from amongst those of the NATURAL WORLD where they were temporarily sojourning until God's appointed time came when Jesus would manifest Himself to them. Notice that He said, — "YE ARE NOT OF THE WORLD" and it means that they were never in it but were in that SPIRITUAL WORLD into which God placed them before writing their names in the Lamb's Book Of Life. We find in 2 Corinthians 5:19 that Paul wrote "To wit, that God was in Christ reconciling the world unto Himself" etc. The Scriptures have never established that God had any intention or desire toward reconciling the world of all mankind to Himself, but only those He chose before the foundation of this time world was laid. Let us turn to 2 Corinthians 5:18, the verse just preceding the one quoted where Paul wrote:—"And all things are of God who hath reconciled us to Himself by Jesus Christ." To reconcile means "To restore to favor."

It does not seem to be expedient to write at length on this text Scripture, for all those taught of the Lord, and not by man, who diligently search the Scriptures, find that many, very many, clearly show Jesus did not infer that His Father God loved the whole world of mankind, for He would not have prayed as He did as recorded in 17th Chapter of St. John. Read it carefully again, please.

A bit more about the WISE, religiously so, and their present day frantic efforts, sparing neither time nor money. Let us look at their "Key 73" cooperative venture launched late last year with some 150 denominations participating. Their "kick-off" publicity last December carried nationally in the press, said it was "The biggest cooperative venture in modern times TO TRY to strengthen the commitment of this generation to Christ." There was to be broadcasting specials, continent-wide distribution of Scripture, youth celebrations, touring companies of christian artists, etc, etc. Hence the film production of "JESUS CHRIST, THE SUPERSTAR" being shown in theatres and I believe on television. Millions will see this vain, and I say putrid attempt to portray our Lord Jesus, thru the natural acting of puny, depraved mankind. Postors in many places (stores) depict Christ in a business suit, tapered hair and trimmed beard and the slogan, "Jesus: The Man with a Plan." Also the use of Auto Bumper Stickers, reading "Read the Bible: It'll scare the H-ll out of you"; and another one,—"Honk if you know Jesus." More such activities could be told of, but this is enough. No truer words could have been written than those of one of the world's great religious leaders last June, tho he did not realize he and his son's great movement fell in the category, or within the scope he had in mind. I agree, wholeheartedly with him. He wrote, "Every bit of God's perfection man's hand ever touched, it would seem, he has besmirched, spoiled and polluted". How true, How True! Do not the things just cited show the awful pollution of God's Holy Word and the awful besmirching of His Holy Son's Spiritual character and

work? Shall we not say (pray) "Lord, forgive them for they know not what they do"?

Concluding, will say that on September 7, a few days ahead, I'll pass into my 78th year of life and it is my hope that I will be blessed to continue on for some years, to spend considerable time amongst the Lord's people, if it is His will. His people, His Church, are those I love and find great pleasure in being amongst for they are ONE GLORIOUS BODY, as the inspired writer of the following verses places them .

CHRIST AND THE CHURCH OF GOD

"Would you the Church of God survey,—
It's beauty, strength and harmony?
Then Christ Emanual see;
Where all perfections in Him meet,
There is the Church of God complete
The sum of all is He.

Christ is the precious cornerstone
Which all His Church is built upon,
Nor can it ever fall.
The prophets and apostles, too,
Other foundations never knew
Than Jesus, Lord of all.

'Ere Angels fell, or time had birth
Or God to being spake the earth;
In Christ the head, the sants were chose,
ONE GLORIOUS BODY TO COMPOSE."

In hope of eternal life thru the Grace and Mercy of God, tho a most unworthy being.

Wm. O. Hall
P. O. Box 595,
Mount Vernon, Wash. 98273

"NEW HEAVEN AND NEW EARTH"

44 Durrett Grove
Tuscaloosa, Ala. 35401

"And I saw a new heaven and a new earth, for the first heaven and the first earth were passed away: and there was no more sea. And I John saw the holy city, new Jerusalem, coming down from God out of heaven, prepared as a bride adorned for her husband." (Rev. 21: 1, 2.)

The first heaven and the first earth, which John said had passed away, evidently was the legal or Jewish heaven, the old Jerusalem, and all that was earthy which pertained to their works and manner of worship, sacrifices and offerings, etc., under or according to the ceremonial law of Moses' worship. This all passed away, being completely abolished, destroyed, burned up in the destruction of the old Jerusalem. The old covenant being abolished by Jesus, who brought in a new heaven and a new earth, with a new law, new covenant ordered in all things and sure, spiritually speaking, wherein dwelleth righteousness, Christ and his people; for the first heaven and the first earth were passed away: and there was no more sea. This sea, evidently has reference to the "molten sea made for the Jewish temple." (See, 1 Kings 7:23-26; 2 Kings 16:17; 25:13-16; 2 Chr. 4:2, 4, 29, and 6, 15; Jer. 27:19.) It contained two thousand baths, according to the scripture, and it rested upon twelve molten oxens, three looking toward the north, and three looking toward the west, and three looking toward the south, and three looking toward the east. (I Kings 7:25, 26.) This evidently is the sea John had reference to being no more, which evidently was destroyed with the complete destruction of every thing pertaining to the Jewish temple and all legal, but earthy works of the old Jerusalem and their ceremonial law worship.

Therefore, John saw a new heaven and a new earth, for the first heaven and the first earth were passed away: and there was no more sea. "And I John saw the holy city, new Jerusalem, coming down from God out of heaven, prepared as a bride adorned for her husband." Thus, John gave a more full description of the new heaven which he by divine revelation saw, verifying the fact that this holy city, new Jerusalem's origin, as the all and in all of his people was from God, and descended from God out of heaven; whose builder and maker is God, in Christ Jesus; and was according to God's eternal purpose, which he purposed in Christ Jesus before the world began; and whose kingdom is an

everlasting kingdom, and of his dominion there shall be no end. Peter speaking of the passing away and the total destruction of the first heaven and the first earth, said, "But the day of the Lord will come as a thief (not to his children) in the night· in the which the heavens shall pass away with a great noise, and the elements shall melt with fervant heat, the earth also and the WORKS THAT ARE THEREIN, shall be burned up." (2 Peter 3:10) "Nevertheless we, according to his promise, look for new heavens and a new earth, wherein dwelleth righteousness." (2 Peter 3:13) Wherein dwelleth Chirst, who is the Lord our righteousenss, the righteousness of his saints. Paul, also speaking of this new heaven, the new Jerusalem and city of the living God, says, "For ye are not come unto the mount that might be touched, and that burned with fire, nor to blackness and darkness, and the sound of a trumpet, and the voice of words; which they that heard intreated that the word should not be spoken to them any more." (Heb. 12: 18, 19.) "But ye are come unto Mount Sion, and unto the city of the living God, the heavenly Jerusalem, and to an innumerable company of angels, to the general assembly and church of the firstborn, which are written in heaven, and to God the Judge of all, and to the spirits of just men made perfect ,and to Jesus the mediator of the new covenant, and to the blood of sprinkling, that speaketh better things than that of Abel." (Heb. 12: 22, 23, 24.)

We wish to notice, and trust the reader will do the same, that Peter said, "Nevertheless, we look for a new heaven and a new earth, wherein dwelleth Righteousness." John said, "And I saw a new heaven and a new earth," and also, John saw the holy city, new Jerusalem, coming down from God out of heaven, prepared as a bride adorned for her husband." Paul said, "But ye are come unto Mount Sion, and unto the city of the living God, the heavenly Jerusalem, and to an innumerable company of angels." (Peter 3: 13; Rev. 21: 1, 2; Heb. 12: 22.)

Jesus, in taking away the old, made all things new: new heaven, new Jerusalem, new covenant, new and living way, new creation — created in Christ Jesus. If any man be in Christ Jesus, he is a new creature: old things are passed away, and behold all things have become new; he himself, spiritually speaking, has become new; even his sins are new to him; and especially, grace, mercy, love and truth. These sing a new song, they praise a new born King. They are therefore no more strangers and foreigners, but fellow citizens with the saints, and of the household of God; And are builded upon the foundation of the apostles and prophets, Jesus Christ himself being the chief corner stone; In whom all the building fitly framed together groweth into an holy temple in the Lord; In whom ye are also builded together for an habitation of God through the Spirit. They are a chosen generation, a royal priesthood, a holy nation, a peculiar people, that they should shew forth the praise of him who hath called them out of darkness, unto his marvelous light.

Dearly beloved, the apostle adds, "We beseech you as strangers and pilgrims, (to the world) that ye abstain from fleshly lust, which war against the soul, having your conversation honest among the gentiles, (unbelievers) that whereas they speak evil of you, as of evil doers, that beholding your chaste conversation, coupled with fear, that they may be ashamed, that falsly accuse you, in the day of visitation." (see I Peter:2)

While the destruction of the old Jerusalem and the old world, are things in the far past, yet things that were written of aforetime, were written for our learning and admonition, just as it was declared by Jesus unto the apostles and by the prophets before them. Malachi, before the coming of Christ, prophesied, of the awful destruction of the old Jerusalem and of the wicked; saying, "For behold, the day cometh, that shall burn as an oven: and all the proud,

yea, and all that do wickedly, shall be stubble: and the day that cometh shall burn them up, saith the Lord of hosts, that it shall leave them neither root nor branch; But unto you that fear my name shall the Sun of righteousness arise with healing in his wings: and ye shall go forth, and grow up as calves of the stall." (Mal. 4:1, 2) Jesus in giving instruction and warning to his disciples of the coming destruction of the old Jerusalem, said, "Verily I say unto you, This generation shall not pass away, till all these things be fulfilled. Heaven and earth shall pass away, but my words shall not pass away." (Matt. 24:34, 35; Mark 13:30, 31; Luke 21:32, 33) Jesus, to me, was speaking of the same heaven and earth passing away, that John in Rev. 21:1, and in Peter 3:10, was speaking of; else, what other heaven and earth could it be? It has been said that the generation, (Matt. 24:34), that Jesus was speaking of, was the generation of Jesus Christ; well, no doubt there were some of his people that were to remain until the destruction of old Jerusalem· but please, when will the generation of Jesus Christ pass away? Jesus, to me was speaking of that present generation, some of them then present, standing there, including some of his disciples, would not pass from this life before the fulfilment of his instruction and warning concerning the destruction of that Jerusalem. The canon of the New Testatment, no doubt was finished before the destruction of Jerusalem, and some of the apostles were living at that time, otherwise Jesus' instruction and warning of it would have been of no avail, with the exception for them to warn other saints and the churches, which they most faithfully did. Jesus said, "And this gospel of the kingdom shall be preached in all the world for a witness unto all nations; and then shall the end come." (Matt. 24:14) Jesus had reference to the end of the ceremonial law dispensation. For indeed, the apostles did preach the gospel to all nations, and I think finished writing the New Testament, before the destruction of the old Jerusalem and all of its ceremonial law worship; As they did of the Acts of the apostles, in the book of Acts.

But, now back to the new heaven and the new Jerusalem: and this we will do, if the Lord permit. "For, behold, I create new heavens and a new earth: and the former shall not be remembered, nor come into mind. But be ye glad and rejoice for even in that which I create: for, behold, I create Jerusalem a rejoicing, and her people a joy, and I will rejoice in Jerusalem, and joy in my people: and the voice of weeping shall be no more heard in her, nor the voice of crying." (Isaiah 65:17, 18, 19) (Don't let the above saying of crying or weeping trouble the already troubled child of Grace, for it is speaking directly of the spiritual joys of new Jerusalem; they indeed come to it with weeping, but also with everlasting joy upon their head: they joy in their spiritual head, Christ, and sorrow and sighing shall flee away.) The angel, Jesus, said to John, "Come hither, I will shew thee the bride, the Lamb's wife. And he carried me away in the spirit to a great and high mountain, and showed me that great city, the holy Jerusalem, descending out of heaven from God, Having the glory of God: and her light was like unto a stone most precious, even like a jasper stone, clear as crystal: And had a wall great and high, and twelve gates, and at the gates twelve angels. . . . On the east three gates; on the south three gates; on the north three gates; on the west three gates. . . . And the twelve gates were twelve pearls; every several gate was of one pearl: and the street of the city was pure gold, as it were transparent glass. And I saw no temple therein: for the Lord God Almighty and the Lamb are the temple of it. And the city had no need of the sun, neither of the moon, to shine in it: for the glory of God did lighten it, and the Lamb is the light thereof. And the nations of them which are saved shall walk in the light of it: and the kings of the earth do bring

their glory and honour into it. And the gates of it shall not be shut at all by day: for there shall be no night there. And there shall in no wise enter into it any thing that defileth, neither worketh abomination, or a lie: but they which are written in the Lamb's book of life." (Rev. 21:9-13 and 21-27) David said, "Out of Zion the perfection of beauty God hath shined," and, "When the Lord shall build up Zion, he shall appear in his glory."

We are to understand that the book of Revelation is practically all written in figurative language. I have quoted these selective verses of Chapter 21, which directly speaks of the new heaven, the new Jerusalem, Zion, the city of the living God; and it is only by faith of divine revelation that we can even get a glimpse of these glorious mysteries, the mysteries of the kingdom of God; and as Jesus said, "Except a man be born again he cannot see the kingdom of God;" and "Unto you it is given to know the mystery of the kingdom." After the new birth, the washing of regeneration and renewing of the Holy Ghost, we grow in grace and knowledge of the spiritual truth of the gospel; but it is to be remembered, we can only see in part and know in part in this life; we see as through a glass darkly; receive as it were a glimpse, a little here and a little there.

It would be very lengthy, if we were able to comment on the verses quoted above, but would like to notice just a little of the revealed truth in a few of the verses. We are to notice that the glory of God and the Lamb is the light of the city; that it has no need of the sun or moon to light it; the midday sun would be no good to the poor child of grace in giving any light to them of that spiritual kingdom; but God the Father and the Lamb are the light and the temple of that great city of God· and we must worship in that TEMPLE — Father and the Son, the light and the temple. And they that are saved, shall walk in the light of it; and the kings of the earth, new earth, (kings and priest unto God) do bring their glory and honour unto it; and the gates of it shall not be shut by day, for there shall be no night there. The twelve gates were twelve pearls; every several gates was of one pearl; and at the gates twelve angels; and there shall in no wise enter into it any thing that defileth, neither whatsoever worketh abomination, or maketh a lie: but they which are written in the Lamb's book of life.

I think the twelve angels, are the twelve apostles of the Lamb, and the twelve pearls, all being of one pearl, represent the Lamb; and his gifts to the apostles, who guard the entrance of the gates. Man may get into the local church without a legal passport, but never will any get into the city of God, without the true fruits of the spirit of Christ: for He is the way, the truth and the life, and the door of the sheep; and it is by him they enter into the sheepfold. The apostles in all their writings demanded to bring forth fruits meet for repentance; and their gifts, which were of God, set the commandments in their writings, and they are thereby upon twelve thrones, judging the twelve tribes of (spiritual) Israel. The walls of the city are great and exceedingly high, so that none can go over, nor under, nor around it; it must be faced; or run from it.

I realize these are very poor and unfinished comments, but I am tired, my mind has become dull, and likely my writing any further at present would be without edification, if indeed any of it has been. We should read the apostle's writing to see if it bears witness with our experience, and if we have a glimse of the true light of that spiritual city and kingdom of the living and true God. And remember, we look not at the things that are seen, but at the things that are not seen; for the things that are seen are temporal, but the things not seen are eternal. It is the true Spirit of Christ that gives life, light and liberty to the sons and daughters of the Lord Almighty; each one being a mansion

in their Father's house.

John L. Sanders
44 Durrett Grove
Tuscaloosa, Ala. 35401

OUR SPIRITUAL JOSEPH

P. O. Box 13,
Boones Mill, Va. 24065

Dear Brethren:

The child Joseph was a son by special providence rather than according to the free course of ordinary generation. His birth removed the reproach of his mother, and was a guarantee of life to her, for she was barren, and said to her beloved Jacob, "Give me children or else I die." The figure is thus that the birth of Jesus was by special providence. The church was barren, (1) His birth forever removed our reproach, and (2) brought unto us the blessings of the Covenant of everlasting life — a tremendous double at the Lord's hand for poor sinners.

Joseph was born about the time of the end of Jacob's service to Laban for Rachel, which was fourteen years; however, Jacob served yet another seven, making the length of time our Lord was about His Father's business.

We have no account of Joseph until he was seventeen. This also points to Jesus who at a time began to be about His Father's business, of which little is said, and little is known until He entered His revealed ministry at the age of thirty.

Joseph possessed inherent virtues which rendered him superior to any of his brethren. There seems to have been nothing in him of an evil tendency, but, to the contrary, he possessed a character so simple and honest and pure, that he could not allow evil doings of himself, nor could he keep the evil doings of his brethren from his father. It seems that his father held him in special regard above any of his brethren.

No doubt Israel saw in him evidence of a special destiny, a child to the hour born, a son for a purpose given. It is said that Israel loved Joseph more than all his children because he was the son of his old age; but this must have been secondary, because Benjamin was younger than Joseph, and was left motherless in his father's hand. However Jacob (Israel) loved Joseph supremely, and made him a coat of many colors, or pieces; and for his being thus loved, his brethren hated him and could not speak peaceably unto him.

It is said of the enemies of Jesus that they hated him without cause; and so Joseph's brethren hated him. Joseph was a dreamer of dreams and told them to his brethren, for which they hated him the more. Their hatred became intense — even so was Jesus hated by his brethren.

In Joseph's dreams the future was revealed, and so salvation is according to the predestination and sovereignty of God; yet humility and worship are revealed. The world today despises dreams and specially those who dream dreams: and fulfillment of Joseph's dreams would be prevented if possible.

Joseph's brethren hated him for the reason the world hates Jesus, because "We will not have this man Christ Jesus to reign over us."

Men do not object to dreamers of the flesh, but that God should cause men to dream, and thus reveal the future, they are not ready to admit. Joseph's brethren saw nothing in him to indicate that they should bow down to him. Besides it was in their nature to hate as much as it was in Joseph to dream, showing that it is as much impossible for men to love as it is for the wicked to have withheld from Him the violence of their wicked hands. So, the wicked shall do wickedly, and the righteous shall hold on his way. Without both neither would signify anything.

Joseph, the Old Testament shadow of Jesus Christ, reminds of the parable where men employed to keep the vineyard, slew the servants of the householder: and when he sent his son, they said, "This is the heir, come let us kill him." The Father of all our mercies sent his Son unto His brethren; and while we were yet enemies, Christ died

for the ungodly.

So, in the aggregate or total, the noble part played by Joseph was no more necessary than the part his brethren played in the fulfillment of the predestination of God in the furtherance of good to His people. This is best understood by those who can see that Joseph's dreams did not make him an Hebrew, and his brethren's evil deeds *did not* make them Egyptians — for Jacob and his sons were vessels of mercy, and the single qualification of a vessel of mercy is to receive out of the fulness of Jesus Christ.

In bonds,
J. L. Bocock

CONTRIBUTIONS TO THE INDIGENT FUND
(To September 1, 1973)

Fannie Mae Harper, N.C.	$ 4.00
Elder Elmer Prince, Ky.	3.00
Mrs. G. E. Ragsdale, Ga.	3.00
J. Taylor Boyd, Tex.	3.00
Buford Thompson, Va.	2.00
A Friend, Conn.	20.00
Mrs. D. C. Dean ,Va.	1.00
Carrie E. Crane, Fla.	3.00
Tim Eston, Miss.	1.00
Mrs. E. W. Howell, Va.	3.00
Mr. and Mrs. Russell Jennings, Md.	3.00
Mr. and Mrs. C. E. Bryant, Va.	6.00
Mrs. W. H. Canaday, N.C.	1.00
Margart Phillipps, Va.	3.00
Nathan Hunt, Va.	3.00
Zeb Whitaker, Va.	3.00
Mrs. John Prilliman, Va.	2.00
Mrs. J. C. Lumsden, Va.	1.00
Mrs. J. F. Rich, In memory of her husand of 66 years, Tex.	16.00
Mrs. Wm. A. McCallum, Can.	3.00
T. A. Perdue, Va.	1.00
Mrs. Ralph Kimes, Md.	3.00
Mrs. Shirley Donaldson, N.C.	3.00
Bessie Alumbaugh, Mo.	1.00
Nolan Lanier, N.C.	3.00
Q. A. Gladding, Md.	10.00
Mrs. William Lee, In memory of her mother, Mrs. Georgia Hill, Va.	50.00
Kate Philpott, N.C.	3.00
Mrs. Effie Davis, N.C.	1.00
Victor Borst, Jr., N.Y.	13.00
J. J. Bird, Sr., W. Va.	3.00
G. B. Bourland, Tex.	3.00
Gladys Robinson, N.C.	1.00
W. A. McKinney, N.C.	1.00
John Collie, N.C.	3.00
Mrs. B. Phillips, Wash.	1.00

Danville, Virginia November, 1973

SIGNS OF THE TIMES
Subscription price $4 per year — $7 two years
Published each month by
SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.
Established 1832
Devoted to the Old School Baptist Cause
BUSINESS OFFICE
R. F. D. 1, Box 539, Beechwood Lane
Danville, Va. 24541
EDITORS
Elder David V. Spangler
R. F. D. 1, Box 539, Beechwood Lane
Danville, Va. 24541
Elder John D. Wood
P. O. Box 186, Manassas, Va. 22110
ASSOCIATE EDITORS
Elder W. D. Griffin
Rt. 6, Box 84, Fayette, Ala. 35555
Elder E. J. Lambert
306 Richardson St.
Winnsboro, Texas 75494

All letters for this paper containing subscriptions and remittances should be mailed to Danville, Virginia, as shown below. All notices of meetings and obituaries should be mailed directly to P. O. Box 186, Manassas, Virginia 22110. Articles for publication may be mailed to either address.

SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.
R. F. D. 1, Box 539 Beechwood Lane
Danville, Va. 24541

EDITORIAL

The following is copied from the January 1, 1859, issue of the *Signs*:

"The same leading sentiments which we published, and to which we pledged our paper twenty-six years ago, are still nailed to our mast-head. We have found no occasion to either change or alter them. They are as follows:

The *Signs of the Times* — Devoted to the Old School Baptist cause — maintaining inviolably the following scriptural sentiments:

1. The Existence, Sovereignty, Immutability, Omnipotence and Eternal Perfections of the Great Jehovah, — the revelation which he has made of himself as Father, Son and Holy Ghost, that these Three are One.—I John v. 8.

2. The Absolute Predestination of all things.

3. Eternal and Unconditional Election.

4. The Total Depravity and Just Condemnation of Fallen Man.

5. That the Atonement and Redemption of Jesus Christ are for the elect only.

6. The Sovereign, Irresistable, and, in all

cases, effectual work of the Holy Ghost in Quickening and Regenerating the sons of God.

7. The Final Preservation and Eternal Happiness of all the sons of God by Grace.

8. The Resurrection of the Dead, and Eternal Judgment.

9. The Church of Christ is composed exclusively of Baptized Believers — that to her is given able Ministers of the New Testament — that the Scriptures are the only infallible Rule of Faith and Practice to the Saints of God.

10. The *Signs of the Times* will be decidedly opposed to Bible, Tract and Missionary Societies, Theological Seminaries, Sabbath School Unions, &c., &c., waging war with the Mother, Arminianism, and her entire brood of Institutions.

With this plain statement of our sentiments, we issued our first proposals for this paper in the fall of 1831; and if at any time or under any circumstances, we have swerved from these leading sentiments, we are not conscious of it. Certainly it has never been our intention to do so. We then believed that the first and sixth articles fully involved the doctrine of the Eternal Godhead of our Lord Jesus Christ, and implied his Mediatorial identity as the Head over all things to his Church, and the Eternal, vital union of Christ and his seed, which are a "Chosen Generation, a Royal Priesthood, and a Peculiar People. A Seed that shall serve him, and be counted to him for a Generation, and a people which he has carried and borne all the days of old."

Such are still our views; and to their defense we pledge such ability as the Lord may graciously bestow upon us."

Gilbert Beebe

The above have ever been the leading sentiments on which the *Signs of the Times* was founded; and they have been reiterated during the years as being the unchanging principles held by all the editors of the paper.

We have thought much of the grace and purpose of God that has enabled the *Signs* to continue all through the years on these principles. We know that it is the Lord who reveals the truth of these principles to His people, causing them to love these things dearly, having the witness within that they are Scriptural truths. They know, of course, that these things do not seem right to unregenerated people, for they oppose, often quite vigorously, the thought that all things are of God, and according to His will and purpose.

The only way anyone is given to believe and rejoice in the doctrine of God our Saviour, is to be taught of Him. And being taught of Him to know the truth, is full evidence of being chosen in Christ before the world began; for otherwise there is no quickening and no revelation — no knowledge that the carnal mind is enmity against God, and not subject to his laws, for these can only be discerned spiritualy. To be born and taught of the Spirit is therefore necessary.

The principles held by the *Signs* cannot be disputed when placed side by side with the scriptures: With the scriptures they must stand or fall, for there is no other criteria. With the scriptures all doctrine must agree, or be counted false.

It should be well known, of course, that, "There is a way that seemeth right unto a man, but the end thereof are the ways of death," according to Proverbs 14:12.

It is our fervant prayer that the *Signs of the Times* may continue on and on, according to the will of God, that the editors and writers who come after us, may be blessed of the Lord to be as careful as we have tried to be, not to allow anything to be carried in the *Signs* that would be in any way contrary to the scriptures; of which we believe the above principles to be fully in accord. It is the endeavor of the editor to screen any expressions which are sometimes inadvertently used by writers or speakers which were not intended, and which do not express the thoughts intended.

We would urge our brethren to write for publication when they have a mind to, for the readers of the *Signs* look forward to reading the experiences of the brethren and sisters, and their comments on portions of the Word of God. Our work is easier when we have plenty of copy on hand.

In the best of bonds.
J. D. W.

EDITORIAL

MATTEW 20:22

They said unto him, we are able. (See also Ex. 19:8).

Indeed and in truth they did not know what they asked. Israel did not know what they were saying when they said that they would do the things in the law, because later they had Moses to go up and receive the law, saying to the contrary of what they earlier had agreed to; one time they could do all of it, the next time they could not hear it and live. What poor frail worms of the dust we are. How unable we are to do what we say we will do; or if we do have to do what we say, we find out that indeed we did not weigh the matter carefully when we made our agreement.

When we first are drawn to the cross and its dying victim; when we first see the kingdom of heaven; when we are first brought into the lovely fellowship of the saints, we do not know our weakness, we do not know how cruel bearing the cross can be, we do not know that we are still a traveler with unclean lips and that we dwell in the midst of a people that are that way. Being in our early love, and having been made free from sin and the consequences of it, we are likely to think of it all as being an easy road with compatible companions, and we would think nothing of taking His cross as our cross, His drink as our drink, His baptism as our baptism. How sad the day was when clouds covered the horizon, when that which we counted as a joy becomes a burden that we are *not able* to bear, and yet must bear it; when we are brought face to face with the cup of sorrow, knowing that it must be drained and yet realizing that we are *not able* to do so; when we are brought into the fellowship of His sufferings, being made comformable unto His death, being buried in a baptism that only a King could endure and survive, we find that, even though we said that we could pass through it, we find that we are *not able* to pass through it alone.

Our petition becomes the cry of the feeble, of the poor, of one whose strength has become as water poured out upon the ground, as one whose sinews have shrunk (Gen. 32:32), as one whose groanings can not be uttered. We find that we are *not able* to suffer without complaining. When the sun is shining we are strong predestinarians, being glib of tongue in talking about that God sends all trouble out of love for us, but let the sun go into eclipse and then you listen at the complaint. In the last nearly fifty years I have met many, many lovely people, strong in the faith, well grounded and settled in the deep things of God, but I have crossed the path of these same people when they were laboring in darkness and low on a sick bed, the body wracked in pain, and they they cry out, "Why has He dealt thus with me? What is it that I have done that He has laid me low?" Ah, how my mind picks up this sad refrain, for it is mine. I feel it so sadly that I am *not able* to suffer with Him without complaining at my lot, and measuring my wisdom with His.

I am *not able,* when misunderstood, without wanting to button hole my fellow associates that I might explain and thus remove any danger of being ostracised. If I *was able,* I would be able to keep all fingers of scorn from being pointed at me; if I *was able* to use good simple language to those that know but little in the letter of things, and language filled with beautiful similes and metaphors clothed in rhetorical sublimity to the learned, then I *would be able* to be understood at all times; but I am *not able* to do this because I have my own vocabulary and I am not at home when I try to conform to yours, thus I am often misunderstood, and misunderstanding has caused more sorrow than any other condition that we come into. I do not want to be misunderstood and thus I am *not able* to bear it without wanting to give my opinion anew (Job 32:10,17), so that the misunderstanding will pass away.

While I am *not able* to bear any por-

tion of suffering without complaining and explaining, I do hope that my case has some resemblance of the prophet Jeremiah's lamentations. So often my cry is, "Will the Lord cast off forever? and will he be favorable no more? Is his mercy clean gone forever? doth his promise fail forevermore?" Ah, yes, I complain, and my spirit is overwhelmed in me (Psalm 77); I lament with Jeremiah. I abhor my desire for ease in Zion; I am ashamed of my weak trust. I flee when no man pursues. Ah, yes, I build a strong case for myself and hold with bitter complaint the dealings of God with me. I get myself washed in snow water, and down he plunges me into the ditch again (Job 9); I make a good argument, like Job did, about my complaints, I get a good case built to justify my complaints and my explanation of how things came to be as they are, and then, wonders of wonders, the Lord reverses my complaint and my explanations and comes with great power and glory into my stricken soul, as He did with both Job and Jeremiah. (Job 19 and 23; Lam. 3) Thus with Job and David and Jeremiah I am *not able* to refrain from explanation so that I escape the chastening rod, but when He brings me to the state of reconciliation that comes with the mind of Christ in me, I *am able* to endure for His dear sake.

It is the saddest hour when I feel forsaken and alone. I am *not able* to bear an isolated condition. Ah, how sad when I walk alone, and how gladsome is my outlook and my countenance when He walks with me: for you see two are so much better than one. (Eccl. 4) As the shadows lengthen I am daily in communion with David, I beg and plead that I not be forsaken as my strength fails, as the years build up around me (Psa. 71:9), and how my heart is enlarged, and how pleasant my lines become, as I am assured that He will never leave me nor forsake me. (2 Cor. 6:11; Psa. 16:6; Heb. 13:5) Ah, I am exalted on eagle's wings as I am reminded of His mercy and His care, and I am *not able* to refrain my soul from taking flight into the height and depth and length and breadth of the love of God, that even though His children forsake His law, and walk not in His judgments, and break His statutes, and keep not His commandments; and even though He visits them with the rod and with stripes, nevertheless His loving kindness and His faithfulness will not be removed, nor fail. (Psalm 89)

But then I am amazed that while He has not forsaken me, that the least trifle comes up and I forget and forsake some feeble little lamb of the fold. He never leaves, never forsakes; His love and patience and kindness continues in winter and in summer; He is never too busy, never away, never slumbering, never indifferent, always hearing my feeble cry for relief. He remembered under the burden of Calvary. He remembered when He cried, "Father, forgive them for they know not what they do." He remembered His sorrowing brethern the first thing when He arose from the grave, but I am *not able* to watch one hour: I forsake the assemblying of the saints for a trifling pleasure of Egypt; I forsake some sick room because it is so hot; I refrain from going to the relief of some poor tempted, begging soul because I am not feeling up to par.

I am *not able* to wait on Him to bring to pass His vengeance in those that would destroy His kingdom and the peace and fellowship of those that compose its inhabitants. I get impatient, and in a hurry; I want to see (and with shamefacedness say) that He gets revenge for my fancied wrongs, and I seek for ways in which I can play along with the molder instead of being the clay. I am *not able* to sit at His feet and leave it all to Him. I want to have something to say, as did impetuous Peter, about how the kingdom and its subjects perform. (John 21:22) However, He *is able* to subdue all things unto Himself, including this poor sinner, and my lisping tongue would harp melodies unto Him that He has not left the tethering of

my tongue unto me that am *unable* to do it (Jas. 3:8); that He has not left me to cure my own impediment of speech, which we all were *unable* to do. (Mark 7:32,37) We were *unable* to call Him Father and Saviour because of blindness and the ravages of death on our every faculty, but He has cured us of the ravages of the disease wherein we *are able* through His amazing grace to drink of His cup (not hanging on the tree where justice would demand that we hang) with Him in His own kingdom, enduring with the Head the suffering left behind for the body. (Col. 1:24) How precious it is that He hanged on the tree where we were *not able* to hang, and drink the cup to the last drop in suffering for sin, which we were *not able* to drink and live; and then extends His cup to us and with us in the kingdom of heaven, drinking and communing together for His sake.

Thus, dearly beloved in the Lord, seeing that we are possessed with two natures that are so contrary one to the other, that we *can not* do as we would; seeing that we, if children of God, have the will to do good but have not found how, and are *not able* to perform that which is good, may it be the Lord's good pleasure to work mightily in us by His Holy Spirit whereby we *are able* to perform every good word and work to the praise and honor and glory of His grace.

In the midst of my *lack of ability* I would beg the Lord that He give me the *ability* to be agreeable with those that are disagreeable; to concede that there may be truth in what others say; to never say a word in my defence when I am misunderstood; to keep calm and quiet when under fire; to forgive before being asked to; to give me the ability not to pay any attention to unkind remarks or written slurs; to not seek enthronement at the expense of dethronement of others; to not engage in needless arguments that might cause estrangement; to not be conformed to the world; but, by grace, to be transformed into an acceptable minister of better things; to resist the devil; to flee from temptation; to get enjoyment and sweetness out of bitterness, light in darkness, riches out of poverty; to set forth Jesus Christ and Him crucified as the way, the truth, the life; to finally die in peace with God and just men, and to live with Him in glory.

W. D. G.

VOICES OF THE PAST

"He being dead yet speaketh"

Brother Beebe: — I am well pleased with the *Signs of the Times*, and I am not willing to give them up. You may consider me a lifetime subscriber, or so long as I can get the means to pay for them, and they continue to contain the truth of the gospel. Brother Beebe, I wish you would write a discourse on the last chapter of Luke, and twenty-sixth verse: "Ought not Christ to have suffered these things, and to enter into his glory?"

A. R. Dorris
Webster Co., Kentucky
Aug. 1, 1862

REPLY

Saints and angels may well be amazed at the idea of the blessed Christ of God appearing in the character of a sufferer, and it is not surprising that the two disciples with whom he was conversing when he uttered the words above written, recoiled at the thought that wicked men had been permitted to crucify their Lord and Master. Like all others of the disciples they could only understand the profound mystery, so far as it was opened by revelation to their comprehension. They knew that they had loved him dearly, that they had trusted in him as the Messiah that was to come, and they verily believed that he was the long looked for Deliverer that was to redeem Israel: but how much he was to suffer in the accomplishment of that work, they did not realize. They had witnessed his arrest, his trial, his conviction on false testimony, they had probably followed him, perhaps afar off, to the place of execution. Saw his writhing agony on the cross, heard his bitter groans, and heard him cry,

My God! My God! Why hast thou forsaken me? Ah! well they knew that he was crucified, dead and buried: but that he was indeed risen again from the dead, they did not know. True, they had been astonished at a report of some women who were early at the sepulchre, who averred that he had risen. But how could they rejoice in a risen Jesus, until as such he manifested himself to them? So it still continues to be with the disciples of Jesus down to the present day, for now we know only in part, we see only as through a glass darkened: but the blessed prospect looms up before us, that as soon as that which is in part shall be done away, we shall see even as we are seen, and know even as we are known. But our brother desires us to discourse on the text. "O fools, and slow in heart to believe all that the prophets have spoken: Ought not Christ to have suffered these things, and to enter into his glory?"

We do not understand the Redeemer to call his disciples fools by way of reproach, or as implying impatience with their infirmities, but to chide their despondency, and dispel their doubtings. A fool is simply a person who is destitute of understanding, and this was their case on that occasion: for if they had comprehended the matter, if they had known that thus it behoved him to suffer and to rise again from the dead on the third day, that repentance and remission of sins should be preached in his name to Jews and Gentiles, and that this dreadful suffering was now accomplished, that sin and death and hell, were vanquished, that the church of God was now redeemed from all iniquity, that now his mediatorial glory was about to break forth in heavenly radiance, instead of desponding they would have rejoiced with joy unspeakable and full of glory.

And slow of heart to believe. The apostle says, "With the heart man *believeth unto righteousness.*" That is, in regard to spiritual things. Carnal, or nominal professors of religion may believe their respective creeds, with their heads, with their carnal minds, and with their natural powers, as evidence is presented, and they may be quick to believe, for they are under no restraint. We see them eager to drink in delusion that suits their carnal lust and hurriedly they embrace the doctrine of men, because they love it, and because it requires no grace, no teaching of the Holy Spirit to instruct them. But the children of God can only lay hold of the evidences on which their belief in Christ is predicated, by faith; and their faith is not of themselves, it is the gift of God. And it is the work of the Spirit of truth to present the evidences of eternal things to their faith, and they are such fools they can only believe and understand what they are taught of God by his Spirit: for they have not a particle of wit or wisdom only what is treasured up for them in him who of God is made unto them wisdom, for in him is hidden all the treasures of wisdom and knowledge. They feel and confess that they are slow to believe all that the prophets have written. They were not without confidence in the prophets of the Lord, and undoubtedly believed some of the things which the prophets had written, but they were slow or tardy in believing *all.*

We do not suppose the two disciples disbelieved or doubted what the prophets had written in predicting the coming of One who should redeem Israel, for they referred to that promise, as one bound to their hearts. And although they might confidently believe many things thus written in the Old Testament, their understanding of the scriptures was so limited, that they were slow to believe it all. But what the prophets have written is one undivided and unbroken testimony, beautiful and glorious in its harmony and identity. Hence Jesus fully understanding their deficiency, applied the proper and only corrective. He began at Moses, that is, with the five books of Moses, with which the Old Testament begins, and beginning also with all the prophets, he expounded to them in all the scriptures

the things concerning himself. So we perceive, fools, though these dear disciples were, as also all his disciples still are, (for if any man would know anything he must first become a fool, that he may be wise,) yet they lacked no wisdom or knowledge that Jesus did not possess. When we consider the amount of instruction contained in the discourse of Jesus, embracing all that Moses and the prophets had written, concerning himself, together with all that was contained in the other scriptures, on the same subject, all comprised in his discourse to them, is it any wonder that their hearts were inflamed, and burned within them, while he talked with them by the way, and opened to them the scriptures?

These scriptures had not only predicted his advent to the world, but they had also testified beforehand his sufferings, and the glory that should follow. The prophets themselves did not understand all the glory of their prophecy. There were some things sealed up from their understanding, as Peter says they sought diligently what or what manner of time the spirit of Christ which was in them did signify, when it testified beforehand of the sufferings of Christ, and the glory that should follow.

We come now to the appeal which Christ made to the disciples.

Ought not Christ to have suffered these things? On no such grounds as could justify Pilate in passing the sentence of death upon him, for he had acknowledged that he found no cause of death in him, nor ought he to have suffered in any sense that could justify the Jews and Romans to conspire against him. He was holy, harmless and separate from sinners. He had done no injury to any man, but to the contrary, he had healed the sick, cleansed the lepers, given sight to the blind, hearing to the deaf, he had fed the hungery, and ministered comfort to the afflicted: he had raised the dead, and cast out devils. Was there anything in this to justify their malice? He had invaded no rights claimed by earthly monarchs or potentates, he had paid tribute and custom according to their laws, and taught his disciples to imitate his example. Then why ought he to suffer these things? His enemies watched him diligently, and constantly lay in wait to find some cause of complaint that they might accuse him, but all in vain, for it cost them large money to suborn witnesses to testify falsely against him, that they might procure his arrest, and sentence for his death.

But although he was holy, innocent and pure, though there was no guile found in his mouth, although the Eternal Father from the skies had proclaimed that he was his beloved Son, in whom he was well pleased, still we are, from Christ's own words, assured that there was a necessity for him to suffer these things, for in the forty-sixth verse of the same chapter he said unto them, "Thus it is written, and thus it behoved Christ to suffer, and to rise from the dead the third day: and that repentance and remission of sins should be preached in his name among all nations, beginning at Jerusalem." As it was written thus in the scriptures, and the scriptures containing the important record were written by inspiration of the Holy Ghost, it is very evident that the grounds on which it behoved Christ to suffer were to be found in the determinate counsel and foreknowledge of God, and that his being finally delivered up to these sufferings was in fulfillment of what God's hand and counsel had before determined should be done.

By a careful comparison of what was written aforetime, with the testimony of the New Testament, and the record of the fulfillment of what was written, we learn that the necessity of Christ's sufferings were indispensable for the redemption and salvation of his people. In pursuance of the purpose and grace of God, which he purposed in himself before the world began, Christ was set up, or given to be the Head over all things to his church, which is his body and the fulness of him that filleth all in all. Such was the relationship be-

tween Christ, in his mediatorial Headship over his body, the church, that all demands of the law and justice of God upon the church, were assumed by him, and it was upon this, and on no other ground that we can conceive of that it behoved him to suffer these things. That people whom the Father gave him, in their earthly nature, have all sinned, and were all by nature children of wrath, even as others. But God who is rich in mercy, for the great love wherewith he loved us, even when we were dead in sins, hath quickened us together with him. Thus we perceive that the astonishing display of mercy and grace in the redemption of his people, proceeded from the great love wherewith God had loved them in Christ Jesus before the foundation of the world: and that love was so great, so strong, and so immutable, that our apostacy in Adam, and our being dead in sins, did not change or abate it. For God hath commended his love toward us, in that while we were yet sinners, Christ died. Truly, this love is stronger than death.

But in contemplating the unavoidable necessity of Christ's sufferings, we must take into consideration the principles of law and justice which were involved, for in this lies much of the mystery of our salvation, how God could be just and the justifier of them that believe in Jesus. No mortal wisdom could suggest a plan that would secure the salvation of sinners, without infringing the justice of God. The law would not admit of the substitution of an innocent sufferer for the transgressions of the guilty, unless there were some just and righteous ground of responsibility involved on the part of the sufferer. Husbands are, in law, responsible for the debts contracted by their wives, parents or children, &c., but in criminal cases these relations will not hold the innocent responsible. There must then be found a relationship still more near.

We know of no law that will exempt the *head* from responsibility for the *acts of the body, or members of the body.* On this principle then, we conclude the law could justly look to Christ as Head and Surety for his body, the church. And certain it is that, "The Lord hath laid on him the iniquities of us all." Surely, he hath borne our griefs, and carried our sorrows: yet we did esteem him stricken, smitten of God, and afflicted. But he was wounded for our transgressions, he was bruised for our iniquities: the chastisement of our peace was upon him, and with his stripes we are healed. All we, like sheep, have gone astray, we have turned every one to his own way, and the Lord hath laid on him the iniquities of us all. He was oppressed and he was afflicted, yet he opened not his mouth: he was brought as a lamb to the slaughter, and as a sheep before her shearer, is dumb, so he opened not his mouth. He was taken from prison and from judgment: and who shall declare his generation: for he was cut off out of the land of the living: for the transgression of my people was he stricken. And he made his grave with the wicked, and with the rich in his death: because he had done no violence, neither was any deceit in his mouth. Yet it pleased the Lord to bruise him: he hath put him to grief: when thou shalt make his soul an offering for sin, he shall see his seed, he shall prolong his days, and the pleasure of the Lord shall prosper in his hand. He shall see of the travail of his soul, and shall be satisfied: by his knowledge shall my righteous servant justify many: for he shall bear their iniquities. Therefore will I divide him a portion with the great, and he shall divide the spoil with the strong; because he hath poured out his soul unto death; and he was numbered with the transgressors· and he bear the sins of many, and made intercession for the transgressors."

The foregoing testimony from the fifty-third chapter of Isaiah illustrates the subject better than volumes of uninspired comments, showing upon what principle it was just for the dear Redeemer to suffer, the just for the un-

just, that he might bring us to God. As a Shepherd he laid down his life for his sheep. For as they were his sheep before they had transgressed, justice demanded the ransom at his hands. He so stood related to, and identified with his flock, that all their sins were laid on him, and he was numbered with the transgressors. And the extent of his atonement is forever settled. "For the transgression of my people (saith God) was he stricken." And by his stripes we are healed. The ground then on which he "ought to suffer," was not that we as transgressors had any claim on him for any thing good or bad, that we had done, or intended to do, but it was as these scriptures clearly show, by the grace of God, and not the will or works of men, that he tasted death for God's people. Himself bearing our sins in his own body. Thus it *behoved* or became Christ to suffer. "For it became him for whom are all things, and by whom are all things, in bringing many sons unto glory, to make the Captain of their salvation perfect through sufferings." Heb. 2. 10. "For by one offering he hath perfected forever them that are sanctified."—Heb. 10. 14. His sufferings were indispensable, not only for bringing many sons unto glory, but also to prepare his entrance into the glory that was to follow. "Ought not Christ to have suffered these things, and to enter into his glory?"

We presume the glory into which Christ was to enter, was the glory of his mediatorial triumph over death, hell and sin, in the perfect redemption of his people, the organization of his kingdom, the ascension to his throne in Zion, and that revenue of praise which must redound to his great name to everlasting. It is true he had a glory with the Father, before the world began, and as we understand, the glory of eternal deity was his in common with the Father, from everlasting, but his endurance of sufferings were not required to precede his possession of that glory. John says, "We beheld his glory, the glory as of the only begotten of the Father, full of grace and truth." And the saints of every age have a revelation of this, when God who commanded the light to shine out of darkness shines in their hearts, to give them the light of the knowledge of the glory of God shining in the face of Jesus Christ. For he is the brightness of his Father's glory, and the express image of his person.

The glory of which he speaks in our text, we conclude must be that of which he spake in his address to the Father.—John 17; 22-24. A glory the Father gave him, and which he has given to his people. It must, we think, refer especially to his Mediatorial glory, and that particularly which he has secured by the accomplishment of all the work which the Father gave him to do. The glorious triumph of the Son of God over all enemies, his deathless victory over all opposing powers, was to be followed by his resurrection from the dead, his ascension up on high, his leading captivity captive, and the reception of his kingdom, his coronation, and his throne, will all be comprised in that glory which he was to enter. Before the organization of his kingdom in her gospel beauty, the subjects required to be redeemed from their captivity, and their redemption could only be effected by his sufferings, hence we are told that he for the joy that was set before him endured the cross, despising the shame, and is set down on the right hand of the majesty on high.

Thus in the majesty on high he has entered the glory which he had with the Father before the world began. While the things which he had to suffer intervened between him and the consummation of his glory, he was found in fashion as a man, took on him the form of a servant, learned obedience, and became obedient, even unto death. But the joy was then before him, and he passed through the deeps of deep waters, without faltering, and, like Jacob, when serving Laban for Rachel, the anticipated bride made the years of servitude seem as but a few days. So the blessed Savior anticipated the glory that

was to follow his sufferings. High seated now upon his imperial throne, his people are not only redeemed from the curse of domination of the law, and the lawful captives thus delivered, the Spirit of immortality is sent down in his name to quicken and call all the trophies of his triumph, and his people are made willing in the day of his power. Vested now with all the power of heaven and earth, he gives repentance unto Israel and remission of sins. Repentance and remission are now preached in his name, and his arm is made bare for salvation, and his arm shall rule for him: behold his reward is with him and his work before him. He gathers now his sheep with his arm, and carries them in his bosom, and they shall all know experimentally, when he opens the eyes of their understanding what is the hope of his calling, and what the riches of the glory of his inheritance in the saints, and what is the exceeding greatness of his power to usward who believe, according to his mighty power.

In view of all this, ye trembling saints, as ye wade through the bitter waters of affliction, consider him who endured such contradiction of sinners against himself, lest ye be weary and faint in your mind. He has laid up in heaven for you a crown of unfading glory, and you are called to know the fellowship of his sufferings, and to be conformed to his death. Look steadfastly then to the mark of the prize of your high calling, and press on. Your suffering days will soon be ended, your sighing and sorrowing soon shall cease, and God will wipe away all your tears. If it behooved Christ to suffer first, and then to enter his glory, shall we complain of the sufferings of the present time, when so well we know that our light afflictions which are but for a moment, do work for us far more exceeding and eternal weight of glory!

"His way was much harder and rougher than thine,
Did Christ your Lord suffer, and wilt thou repine!"

(Editorial by Elder Gilbert Beebe September 1, 1862.)

OBITUARIES

ANNIE L. HELMS

Sister Annie Law Dyer Helms was born in Franklin County, Virginia, June 30, 1884, and departed this life June 22, 1973, in the 88th year of her age. She was the daughter of Deacon Tilman Law and Alice Akers Law.

Sister Helms united with the church July 22, 1950, and was a member of Rocky Mount Church. She was twice married, first to Elder George Dyer with whom she lived happily for many years until he died. She was again married to Elder J. P. Helms and shared with him his sorrows and joys, cares and comforts until he died.

As for her husbands, we say without fear of successful contradiction that the conduct of each but revealed the character of each, and through them the will of God is done in the furtherance of good to His people and the destruction of their enemies.

How sweet is the savor of the annointing that makes precious in our hearts the memory of Sister Annie. How enduring the substance of such virtue as was reflected in her life and character! How divinely glorious the grace of our God which made her thus, as by the grace of God she was truly what she was.

While she desired to live, she was not afraid to die, knowing in whom she believed and Jesus in Whom she trusted all through the years of her pilgrimage. When her time came, then without a struggle she passed into that blessed sleep which the Lord gives to His beloved as gently, calmly and sweetly as a little child upon its mother's breast. How solemn the silence, how awe inspiring the scene, how triumphant the transition, how serenely beautiful the ending of such a life, how gracious the ripening up of such a character, the gathering in of such a mother in Israel.

The life of this sterling, faithful woman was so indicative of divine ordination that much more might be said truly in her memory, but we must commend her to the vigilent watch care, the unfailing preservation and keeping of Him who raiseth the dead and the sorely bereaved who are left behind to the consideration of the Lord who gave and the Lord who hath taken away.

After divine services by Elder Cecil Turner and Elder J. L. Bocack, her remains were buried in the well kept yard at Basham Church.

She now rests in Christ even as while she lived on earth she was saved by grace.

Submitted, in sadness, by two among many that loved her dearly,

Cora & Nathan Hunt

ALEINE B. BROWN

At the May Quarterly meeting of the Wilmington Primitive Baptist Church, I was ap-

pointed to write the obituary of Sister Aleine B. Brown.

She was born October 29, 1895 and passed away April 29, 1973. Surviving are her husband Thomas Lester Brown, three sons, Alan Lester, and Thomas Preston of Wilmington, N. C., and Joseph Duncan of Hampton, Va. Also five grand children, and six great grand children.

Sister Aleine and Brother Lester joined the Church at Wilmington together in February 1922 and were Baptised by Elder Christopher Hooks. She was a strong and faithful believer in the Sovereign Grace of God. All of us loved her deeply but know that she is at rest and peace with our heavenly Father who always knows what is best.

Graveside services were held in Oakdale Cemetery by Elder Wayne Mitchell on May 1st 1973, with a host of brethren, relatives and friends attending.

Written in love, and with a feeling of humbleness, by her sister in law.

Aline B. Grant

RESOLUTION OF RESPECT

By the grace of God, I will attempt to write a Resolution of Respect of our dear Sister Mary Madra.

Sister Madra joined our church the first Sunday in June, 1969. She was blessed to be a faithful member until her death June 10, 1973. She was born September 18, 1901, and lived on this earth seventy-one years.

To know Sister Madra was to love her, as she always carried a smile, and was forever praising her God. She was a great believer in Salvation by Grace, and a great supporter of our church. Even on her death bed she was concerned over the welfare of the church. We all loved Sister Madra, but we realized it was God's will to call her.

THEREFORE, We Resolve: First, we the Church feel that our loss is her eternal gain. Second, we send our sincere sympathy to her husband and family. Third, that three copies of this be made: one for the *Signs of the Times*, for publication, one be sent to the family, and one for our Church records.

This done by order of Conference at our July, 1973, meeting.

Elder D. B. Stokes, Mod.
John H. Coker, Clerk

RESOLUTION OF RESPECT

By the request of Tarboro Church I will attempt to write a few words of respect for our dear Sister Martha "Pat" Andrews.

Sister Andrews was born in 1902 and died August 4th, 1973, making her stay on earth 71 years.

To know Sister Pat was to love her. She was blessed to come into our church on July 6, 1968. She loved her church and was blessed to be a faithful member as long as she was able to come. She will always be remembered for her beautiful singing. Sleep on Pat, we feel you are at rest. We know you had your trials, but you did your best.

We resolve that three copies of this resolution be made: one to be sent to the *Signs of the Times* for publication, one to be sent to the family, and one to be placed in our church records.

We, the Church of Tarboro, send our sincere sympathy to her family, and feel our loss is her eternal gain.

This done by order of conference at our August meeting.

Elder D. B. Stokes, Moderator
John H. Coker, Clerk

IN MEMORY OF BROTHER CLAUDE S. OAKLEY

Death means to separate, but not from the love of God. When a precious one is called from our midst, many hearts are saddened, yet, we mourn not as those who have no hope, for our hope reaches beyond the silent tomb.

Brother Oakley was not weak in that faith which is the fruit of the Spirit. He was a quiet man, of few words, though they were fittingly spoken. His God-given knowledge of the Blessed Truth as it is in our Lord and Saviour, was most inspiring.

He was born in Caswell County, North Carolina, July 13, 1898, and departed this world of trial and troubles on July 6, 1973. He spent his allotted time of almost 75 years within a few miles of the Church at Bush Arbor where he united in September 1951 and attended faithfully as long as his health permitted.

Our Brother was twice married, first to Sister Roberts Page Oakley. This union was blessed with four lovely children: three daughters, Mrs. Frances Heath, Hampton, Virginia, Mrs. Betty Lou Page, Route No. 2, Elon College, N.C., Sister Margaret Burton, Burlington, N.C. and one son, Mr. James Oakley of Sutherlin, Virginia.

After the death of his first wife in June, 1959, he was later married to Sister Ruth Blaylock Clayton Oakley. This union was brief due to her death in 1962. Though he was lonely, our Brother was submissive to God's Holy Will, and was most appreciative of the love and tender care of his children.

Brother Oakley's funeral was conducted by his Pastor Elder Wallis Smith, assisted by Elder Donald Smith, at Bush Arbor, the place

he loved and spent many hours of labor helping to maintain.

He was laid to rest in the church cemetery beneath a huge mound of beautiful flowers, a symbol of love and esteem.

We believe he is now resting from his labors and waiting the coming of his Lord to be brought forth and changed like unto his own glorious body and be satisfied forever.

May the Love of God abide with this bereaved family and comfort them, along with the many Brethren and friends who are saddened.

Written by Clifton Robertson as requested by Bush Arbor Church, and read and approved in their conference meeting September 8, 1973.

Elder Wallis Smith, Moderator
Brother Earl Rudd, Clerk

DEACON CALLIE ELWOOD STALLINGS

On October 23, 1884, Callie E. Stallings was born to Meedy A. and Ellie Proctor Stallings. Married Minnie Spicer on January 3, 1906 and celebrated with her sixty-three anniversaries. He was called from this earthly home on June 18, 1973 making his stay in this world 88 years, 7 months, and 26 days.

Brother and Sister Stallings were blessed with six children, four of who were left to mourn his passing. Three daughters, Mrs. Ellie Barnes, and Mrs. Rosa P. Landen of Rocky Mount, N.C. and Sister Myrtle Pridgen of Sharpsburg, N.C.; one son, Richard Stallings of Alexandria, Va.; twelve grandchildren and fifteen great grandchildren. Two other daughters who preceded him in death were Miss Lillie Pearl Stallings and Mrs. Minnie V. Bone.

Brother Stallings united with the church at Pleasant Hill, near Rocky Mount, N.C., on August 27, 1927, was ordained deacon on August 26, 1951 by Elders A. B. Denson, J. B. Roberts, and J. C. Smith, and served the church faithfully as long as his health permitted. He always had the interest of the church at heart — ready to serve wherever and whenever duty called him. The brethren were very dear to him and he was often expressing the love he felt for them.

Brother Stallings was found filling his seat at Pleasant Hill unless providentially hindered, and it was a distinct pleasure of his to visit the sister churches of our correspondence.

His funeral was conducted at Johnson Funeral Home, Rocky Mount, N.C. by his beloved pastor, Elder Henry C. Jones assisted by Elder D. B. Stokes. He was laid to rest by the body of his companion in Pineview Cemetery to await the final calling.

We at Pleasant Hill miss him and expect to continue to miss him, but we feel he is at rest and our loss is his eternal gain that he would not wish to exchange.

Written at the request of conference July 21, 1973, by one who loved him.

J. Carroll Williams

Read and received in conference August 25, 1973. Agreed that a copy be placed on the church records, one copy be sent to the *Signs of the Times* for publication, and a copy be sent to the family.

Elder Henry C. Jones, Moderator
J. Carroll Williams, Clerk

WILLIAM MAC MERCER

Oak Grove Church in our regular conference meeting requested me to write a Memorial to our dearly beloved Clerk and Brother in Christ, William Mac Mercer, for publication in the *Signs*.

Brother Mac's earthly life began October 7, 1903, and it pleased God to take him from our midst August 10, 1973, at the home of his brother, Elder Hilton Mercer, Jonesboro, La.

Brother Mac, as all who knew him called him, lived in the home of Elder Hilton Mercer and family, who loved him dearly, as did we all who knew him. He was very humble and faithful to the end. He was devoted to his church and a lover of the truth. He was always humble and a peace-maker, and we will all miss him very much. He was a wonderful gift to our church, but God has an appointed time for all things: "A time to be born, and a time to die." And it was the will of Almighty God to take him from this weary world. It is our loss but his gain, and for God's glory.

We bow our heads in humble prayer that God will strengthen his loved ones, and reconcile them to the will of him who works all things after the counsel of his own will. Brother Mac's body rested at Edmond's Funeral Home in Jonesboro until 1:30 p.m. August 12, 1973, then was removed to the Oak Grove Primitive Baptist Church in Chestnut, La., where funeral services were conducted by Elder Wellman Maise and Elder David Godwin, who both spoke comfortably to the family.

Brother Mac was survived by two brothers, Elder Hilton Mercer (one of our pastors) and Homer Mercer, West Monroe, La.; four sisters, Mrs. Maggie Brown, Quitman, La., Mrs. Artie Burnett, Alberquerque, New Mexico, Mrs. Devie Narred, Jonesboro, and Mrs. Ethel Byrie, Beaumont, Texas and a number of nieces and nephews and a host of friends. He was laid to rest in the Springfield Cemetery near Jonesboro beneath a mound of lovely flowers, to await the second coming of our Lord of Lords and King of Kings.

Written by request of Oak Grove Church by

Mrs. Kate Mathews

Signs of the Times

DEVOTED TO THE OLD SCHOOL BAPTIST CAUSE

"The Sword of the Lord and of Gideon"

VOL. 141 DANVILLE, VA., DECEMBER, 1973 NO. 12

IS IT TIME TO RENEW
YOUR SUBSCRIPTION?
IF YOUR EXPIRATION DATE IS
12/73
IT EXPIRES WITH THIS ISSUE

"I KNOW, OH LORD, THAT THY JUDGMENTS ARE RIGHT AND THAT THOU, IN FAITHFULNESS HAST AFFLICTED ME". PSALMS 119:75

The question has often been asked, even by Christians at times, "Why are the Lord's people afflicted? Why do they have to suffer? There was a time many years ago when I asked it too. I believe the answer is found in the verse quoted above and unless I am totally deceived, the Lord spoke to me this morning just before dawn through this precious verse. So many, many times in the past years, He has spoken to me and comforted my troubled heart through some portion of His holy, inspired Word. How true and meaningful are Paul's words that the Scriptures were written for our learning "that through patience and comfort of the Scriptures ye might have hope." I firmly believe the word "hope" here signifies assurance, expectation, anticipation. What basis would we have for hope, had we no assurance upon which to rest it?

I have never said very much about my experience of long ago because, although it is lovely to hear and read about how the Lord brought His people to Him, it is fully as lovely to hear how He KEEPS them, how He leads them and instructs them along the way, how He shows them His guiding hand and protecting care in even the most minute details of their life. It is just as sweet to experience His KEEPING power as His SAVING power.

As I have stated before, I have never been given much to doubting, but certainly this is no credit to me and the Lord does know I do not say it in a boastful spirit. It simply has not been, so far, the Lord's way of leading me and every case is individual, according to His wisdom and our need. But I believe I have suffered just as much through long, dreary periods of spiritual emptiness, periods when I am unable to pray, when I get little, if anything, from the precious Word of God; periods when there is no joy, no heartfelt praise although I long for it; periods when I can witness with Solomon: "By night, on my bed, I sought Him whom my soul loveth; I sought Him, but I found Him not." I have been in such a state for several months now, a most miserable state! So many, many times, especially in the past few weeks, I have cried, almost in desperation, Lord, speak to me, I beg Thee, speak even one word to my sore heart; but there seemed to be no answer. Recently, two of my brethren whom I love so dearly, have been going through a tragic, heartbreaking experience and my heart has bled for them. Many have been my cries to the Lord in their behalf. This morning before getting up, as I agonized for them and for my own pitiful condition, suddenly the words came to me with great conviction "THOU, IN FAITHFULNESS, HAST AFFLICTED ME". That was the word I needed and almost immediately I was made to rejoice and to praise Him for counting me worthy of affliction at His hand. The tears flowed as they can

flow only where for so long there have been no tears. Only those who have gone through these experiences can truly understand.

After the flood has passed, I began to analyze the text: how it is that IN FAITHFULNESS He afflicts us, and my mind was led to the subject of God's predestination. Unbelievers would think it strange, even scoff at the thought that God, instead of blessing us with what they consider good things, would IN FAITHFULNESS afflict us, but I believe these afflictions to be a part of the fulfilling of God's eternal purpose concerning us and it is not in anger, but in love that He afflicts those whom through eternity He purposed to save.

I believe the Scriptures teach that the purpose of God in predestination is two-fold: first, predestinating us "unto the adoption of children by Jesus Christ according to the good pleasure of His will." In other words, by redemption through the death and resurrection of Christ, we are made to be God's very own children, both legally and by the relationship of blood. Second, that these adopted children should be "conformed to the image of His Son, that He might be the firstborn among many brethren." In this light, we must ask ourselves the very potent question, HOW and in WHAT PROCESS are we to be conformed to the image of Christ? The answer has to be THROUGH MUCH TRIBULATION and THE MIGHTY WORKING OF GOD'S POWER. Some, perhaps many, may disagree with me, but I firmly believe that a part of the conforming is taking place right here in this world THROUGH MUCH TRIBULATION. A part of it awaits the consummation of our adoption, to wit: the redemption of the body. We could not be to the image of our suffering Saviour even in the slightest degree conformed did we not know something of "the fellowship of His suffering"; we could never know even a little of the awful weight of the sin He bore did we not know something of "the exceeding sinfulness of sin;" we could never know even a little of the agony He suffered on Calvary in being forsaken of His Father did we not know the awful desolation of having, at times, His blessed face and the sweet comfort of His presence hidden from us for a while. Earlier in this chapter the Psalmist declared, "Before I was afflicted I went astray, but now have I kept Thy word,, The Lord had been FAITHFUL in afflicting him. It is in the fiery furnace that our dross is consumed, our gold refined. Throughout the Scriptures we find instances where the Lord afflicted His people because of "His great love wherewith He loved them." When we are blest to see His hand in afflicting us, we recognize it as corrective, not punitive; and I cannot believe there is any bitternesss or rebellion in the hearts of God's own children when He afflicts us, when we are afflicted, we "cry unto the Lord in our distress AND HE HEARS US." When so blest, we are drawn closer to Him and love Him more, and experience by experience, we are, in some small measure, being conformed to His image. Thus it is that IN FAITHFULNESS to us and in FAITHFULNESS to His purpose in predestination, it is good that He afflicts us. Paul so beautifully stated MOST GLADLY, THEREFORE, WILL I RATHER GLORY IN MY INFIRMITIES." Why? "THAT THE POWER OF CHRIST MAY REST UPON ME," This, then, is the answer, and I believe it is the testimony of every heaven-born child, yet because our flesh is so weak, we have to wait on the Lord each time before we are able to glory in OUR infirmities.

In conclusion, my prayer is that the Lord will continue to afflict me and all His people, and as we look up to Him for deliverance, may we behold the face, not of our judge, but the face of our dear Redeemer, our Saviour and our Lord.

Mildred V. Dykes
1114 Mt. Hermon Road
Salisbury, Maryland 21801

Rt. 7, Box 287
Dothan, Ala. 36301

THE TWO BIRTHS AND WHAT THEY ACCOMPLISH

Nicodemus came to Jesus acknowledging Him as a teacher come from God. His faith was founded upon the miracles he had seen Jesus perform. Jesus tells him emphatically that faith in Him as a worker of miracles, is not sufficient. What he needs is justifying faith, a saving grace wrought in the soul by God: a radical change of heart, a creative act of God, a birth from above. Without this a man cannot see the kingdom of God, nor enter into the kingdom of God.

"That which is born of the flesh is flesh." We were born of the flesh when we entered this world. By this birth we are sinful and corrupt. Each of us is obliged to say with David, "I was shapen in iniquity, and in sin did my mother conceive me."

In the flesh there dwells no good thing. The motions of the flesh are for self, not for God. The nature of the workings of the flesh are for evil, not for righteousness; the affections of the flesh are for the things of the earth, not for the things of heaven; the purposes of the flesh are to realize temporal, not eternal values. The flesh is enmity against God. It always was, is now, and forever will be opposed to Him and His ways. There is no way to improve it. What it is now, it always will be, only in intensified degree.

"That which is born of the spirit is spirit." We must have a new life. It is to no avail that we put forth effort to change the fleshly nature. We must have a new nature, with new affections, new principles, new purposes. Those that are in the flesh cannot please God. Flesh and blood cannot inherit the kingdom of God. Birth is the beginning of life, and we must have a heavenly life coming from God. We must become another being in order even to be able to see or understand the nature of the kingdom of heaven.

The second birth is not wrought by our own will, nor by any power or wisdom we have. It is a birth, "not of blood, nor of the will of the flesh, nor of the will of men, but of God." By His blessed Spirit, God works in us this mysterious new creation, and sets us going on the way that leads to eternal happiness with Him. "God so loved the world that he gave His only begotten Son, that whosover believeth on Him should not perish, but have everlasting life." The flesh, being enmity against God, is not subject to His laws, neither indeed can be." (Romans 8:7). Paul tells us that, "The natural man receiveth not the things of the Spirit of God, for they are foolishness unto him; neither can he know them, because they are spiritually discerned."

God before the world was, wrote our names in the Lamb's Book of Life, and because of his great love for us, gave His only begotten Son to die for us, as the ransom price, that we might be the beneficiary of eternal life. Therefore, we are constrained with Paul, "Giving thanks unto the Father, which has made us meet to be partakers of the inheritance of the saints in light: who hath delivered us from the power of darkness, and hath translated us into the kingdom of His dear Son: In whom we have redemption through His blood, even the forgiveness of sins."

Elder J. A. Tew

IS THERE NOT A CAUSE?

Why are so many people leaving the farm today and going to the city?

There may not be a famine in the whole land, but no doubt there is one in the house of the one that is hunting a place wherein he and his household may eat bread. Can this distress be working good? We weak creatures of course can not see far enough in the future to know what will be the outcome. It looks bad to us, nevertheless, we cannot dispute that all things work together for good to them that love God,

to them who are the called according to His purpose.

Some three thousand years ago a certain man of Bethlehem-Judah, named Elimelech, his wife, Naomi, and two sons were forced to leave their land and go down into the land of Moab. Let us see if this hard travel down there for food worked good. While there the two sons found themselves wives, this making six in the family. As it comes to all men, Elimelech and sons, Mahlon and Chilion, died leaving the three women alone.

Naomi, no doubt going through with so much trouble, began to think of home, and learning there was plenty of food there she told her two daughters-in-law she must leave them and go home. Both of the girls at first thought they must go, but Naomi said, "I have no more sons for you, and according to nature I am alone in this world, go return to your people." It pleased Orpah to do so, kissing her mother-in-law, she returned to her people. This is the case today with some after a big revival. The road is just too long and tiresome and they return to their people. "Let them all be confused and turn back that hate Zion" (Psa. 129:5).

Ruth clave to Naomi and said, "Entreat me not to leave thee or to return from following after thee, for where thou goest I will go, and where thou lodgest I will lodge; thy people shall be my people and thy God my God." If Orphah knew there was a God she did not mention it. You can plainly see there is a difference between her and Ruth. Is there not a cause?

Naomi, seeing Ruth had faith and was steadfastly mindful to go, left off speaking to her. When they arrived at their journey's end it was the beginning of barley harvest there. No doubt there is a beginning of barley harvest with every child of God when they get to their journey's end. Was there a cause for Ruth coming here?

In this land was a near kinsman of Elimelech's by the name of Boaz, a very wealthy man who was of the tribe of Judah. Let us see about Ruth's faith. She said to Naomi, Let me now go into the field and glean ears of corn after him in whose sight I shall find grace. What caused her to have faith to say, I shall find grace? Do you suppose it could be this: Ye have an unction from the Holy One, and ye know all things?

Ruth humbly asked Boaz to let her glean and gather after the reapers among the sheaves. Are not God's little ones doing this today? I believe they are contented to get a few handfuls that fall of purpose today, just as was she. It can be seen already that she has found grace, for Boaz asked her not to go to another field, but stay fast by his maidens. Was it love at first sight? David said, "My substance was not hid from thee, when I was made in secret, and curiously wrought in the lowest part of the earth. Thine eyes did see my substance, yet being unperfect; and in thy book all my members were written which in continuance were fashioned, when as yet there was none of them." I believe there was some jealousness in Boaz. It is good to be zealously affected always in a good thing, and not only when I am present with you (Gal. 4:18). The lord of the harvest has commanded that the young men not touch the damsel (The gates of hell shall not prevail against thee), but that she should have drink when she became thirsty. Blessed are they that hunger and thirst after righteousness for they shall be filled.

Never have I found in the Bible a more beautiful picture of Christ and His bride, than Naomi, Boaz and Ruth. Just watch Naomi all along. Is she not a figure of the church under the legal dispensation? Her husband is dead and she never has another husband. But Ruth's husband, being dead, she finds favor in the sight of Boaz, which represents the church under the care of Christ in the grace dispensation. Is not the church under the law dispensation, the mother-in-law of the bride of today. The law is our schoolmaster (to bring us) to Christ. Isn't this what Naomi was for

Ruth? It seems that Ruth dwelt with her mother-in-law till the end of the barley harvest. So did the church.

Boaz, knowing how faithful Ruth had been to her mother-in-law, and in leaving her people to live with people she had not known, said unto her, "The Lord recompense thy work and a full reward be given thee of the Lord God of Israel under whose wings thou art come to trust." How comforting this was to the mourning damsel.

At mealtime Boaz bade her come hither and eat of the bread and dip her morsel into the vinegar. Here is the receiving of all things, the good and the bad, from the same hand. Just think what she ate. It was not dough which she had to cook, as it was already cooked ready to be eaten. Have you ever had eat half cooked bread? My experience is that I had to spit it out, because it is not satisfying to eat half cooked meals. But what satisfaction it is when you are permitted to dine at the table of the Lord, when the meal is already prepared before you are seated at the table. Although she was sitting in the midst of the reapers, it was Boaz himself that handed her the parched corn. She ate and was sufficed, and thus it is true with every child of God when they sit at the spiritual table and hear and receive the unsearchable riches of their Redeemer proclaimed.

When Ruth returned home and the two had eaten, Naomi tells Ruth that Boaz is going to separate the grain from the chaff, and instructs her what to do. She does not halt between two opinions, wondering what to do, but goes straight way and does what her mother-in-law has told her to do. We find her at the feet of Boaz just as Mary was found at the feet of Jesus. Where is the church found? She is found at the feet of her husband. It was at the midnight hour when Boaz found her humbled and ready to be at his feet. It was the turning point; it was at the ending of the law reign and the beginning of the gospel day, the reign of grace. The light has shined even though it is midnight's dark, and it has come with light giving in her poor heart. "The light shined in darkness, and darkness did not comprehend." I am sure that nature's darkness was all around them, but she is not a child of darkness anymore, but a child of light, for she understood what Boaz is saying to her. Who art thou? I am Ruth thine handmaid. She continued asking and He continued answering. She realized her nakedness and she realized his role as the coverer of it. "Spread thy skirt over me for thou art a near kinsman." I believe that every child of God, when the light shines in their heart, desires the robe of righteousness be cast around them to cover their nakedness, their shame. We hear it said to Jerusalem, "Now when I passed by thee and looked upon thee behold thy time was the time of love and I spread my skirt over thee and covered thy nakedness, yea, I sware unto thee and entered into a covenant with thee, saith the Lord God, and thou becamest mine." (Ezek. 16:8) Is this not the case with the character we have under consideration?

Let us notice Boaz does not send Ruth away with empty hands, but gives her six measures of barley. With this she goes back to her mother-in-law; there must have been a great change in her, for Naomi asked, "Who art thou my daughter?" She bade the damsel sit still until thou know how the matter will fall, for the man will not be at rest until he has finished the thing THIS DAY. Poor Rachel had to wait until her time came, but Jacob loved her so much he did not rest until the last thing was done in order for her to be his bride. When Christ was here on earth He did not stop until all was fulfilled for His bride.

Boaz told the nearer kinsman that Naomi was going to sell their brother's land and asked him if he would redeem it. The kinsman first told him that he would, but Boaz soon put him to the test, when he told him, In the day he bought the land of Naomi he would have to take Ruth to raise the name of

the dead upon his inheritance. He immediately said, "No, I can not redeem it for myself lest I mar mine inheritance." Do you know any one today that feels like he would mar his inheritance by going to the true church? The nearer kinsman must have been like these characters, to wit, Now our flesh is as the flesh of our brethren, our children as their children, and lo, we bring into bondage our sons and daughters to be servants, and some of our daughters are brought into bondage already, neither is it in our power to redeem them, for other men have our lands and vineyards. (Neh, 5:5) He seemed to be willing to take Naomi and the land, but he stopped when Ruth was presented. We all know a lot of people now that will not mar their pride by going to the gospel church. This was the excuse he had for not redeeming Ruth. Is there not a cause?

He was not the one to redeem her, There is not any doubt but that he had the price of dogs, but he had not the price for the Pearl in the field. At least we well know the pearl meant nothing to him, so he was willing to give Boaz the right to redeem her, and confirmed it in the presence of the law by pulling off his shoe and giving it to Boaz, which was the custom in those days. These are spiritual things and the carnal mind would not discern the worth of the pearl. Boaz, being blessed of God, was a very wealthy and wise man. He had the price, and now the right, to purchase the field and the pearl in it, as he has fulfilled all requirements.

He has already given her six measures of barley. Now he is going to give her the seventh by taking her to wife and giving her a home as a place of rest from all her labor, just as the Good Samaritan did for the man that fell among thieves and robbers. No doubt she steps forth as a bride adorned for her husband, and can say, He carried me to the banquetting house and his banner over me was love. Those that feel they have been carried to the banquetting house under the banner of love can know how the heart of this damsel rejoiced in this hour,

> Oh, that I could praise my King,
> To satisfy my mind;
> Some of his glories I could sing,
> But yea, I am too blind.

Here is the woman John saw appear in heaven clothed with the sun and the moon under her feet, and upon her head a crown of twelve stars. Isn't it a wonder that the Moabitish damsel appeared in the house of Boaz in the time of law worship? Did she just happen to get there? Was there not a cause? We well know that she could say with David, "He brought me up also out of a horrible pit, out of the miry clay, and set my feet upon a rock, and established my goings." Who did this for her? It was the one that hath saved us, and called us with a holy calling, not according to our works, but according to His own purpose and grace which was given us in Christ Jesus before the world began, but is now made manifest by the appearing of our Saviour Jesus Christ, who hath abolished death and hath brought life and immortality to light through the gospel. I believe the pure gospel was made known to Ruth in these measures of barley Boaz gave her. We find there was a son born to them whose name was Obed (Obed begat Jesse, Jesse begat David and down to Christ). Boaz being of the tribe of Judah, we can see that this prophecy is true, to wit, There shall come a star out of Jacob and shall smite the corners (or princes) of Moab and destroy the children of Sheth. (Num. 24:17) Did Boaz smite the corners of Moab? It seems to me that he did when he got the choicest flower of their land.

Although the neighbor women knew that Ruth had borne the child, yet it seems that they thought it belonged to Naomi, which, in one sense did, for as the church under the legal dispensation was of a barren age, it could not be left without an heir. So far as some can see today, every one belongs all the time to the law, though they be born in this

gospel day. No doubt Naomi took the child and embraced it, for salvation had come to her house. Why was Ruth brought by her mother-in-law to the land of Judah, and why did Boaz take her to wife? Is there not a cause? It was that the purpose of God according to election night stand, would be my answer. There was a purpose in Pharoah's doing what he did, and the Lord said that He raised him up for that purpose that His name might be declared throughout all the earth.

Now let us look at the numbers in the family. There were six of the law family in the land of Moab (six working days). Boaz completed the seven working ones, which brought to Ruth the rest or Sabbath. What does Mahlon, Boaz, and the other kinsman, together with Moab, represent? Mahlon was the law Ruth was serving. After he was dead to her (without her consent), Boaz represents the spiritual husband under the gospel dispensation. The kinsman is the natural, worldly one who would greedily take the right of inheritance, but he could not do it because it belonged to Boaz (Christ).

We find in Psalms 108:9 that Moab is the Lord's wash pot. We know the natural use of a wash pot. It holds the uncleanness when the garments are seethed in it. The last place that Israel dwelt before going into Canaan was in Moab's land. While they were there some of them got so wicked that the Lord commanded that they be put to death. This being done, the uncleanness, in a figure, was left in the land of Moab. Then we find that only Naomi and Ruth (the church) were permitted to leave Moab's land and enter into Canaan. The other members of the family, or that which was natural, were left in the land of Moab, which served as God's wash pot. Orpah did not die. She was left there alive, and is still living today, but can not live in the house with Ruth.

If there is one crumb in this that would feed a child of God, it is God's work, but fearing that it is only my work and imagination, I fear for it to go unto the judgment of God's children, who are to try the spirits as to whether they are of God.

If I have an experience of grace that has awakened me to God's truth this is the way it came. It is a great consolation to me, whatever it is.

Your little sister,
(Mrs.) Maggie Lee (Davis) Hayes,
Box 411, Vernon, Alabama 35592

ROMANS 8:28

"And we know that all things work together for good to them that love God, to them who are the called according to his purpose." (Rom. 8:28)

We pray that God will bless us to meditate upon these beautiful riches and to rightly divide the word of truth. Who are those that love God? We read, "We love him, because he first loved us." (1 John 4:19) The wicked do not love God, but they love this world and have pleasure in unrighteousness.

God's people love him because he first loved them. (See I John 4:19) We can see that this love shall be returned to God. He has loved his people with an everlasting love. "The Lord hath appeared of old unto me, saying, yea, I have loved thee with an everlasting love: therefore with loving kindness have I drawn thee." (Jer. 31:3) "Jacob have I loved, but Esau have I hated." (Rom. 9:13)

In short, those that love God are the chosen, the elect, the Church of God, the body of Christ, etc. The writer said that "all things work together for good to them that love God." These all things mean a lot. It did not say some things, or just the good things, etc. It did not say that these all things were good or pleasant to the children of God. These evil things are grievous, are they not? Job said, "Shall we receive good at the hand of God, and shall we not receive evil?—" (Job 2:10) These trials and afflictions are hurtful to the flesh, but they all work together for good to the Children of God. "Now no chastening for the

present seemeth to be joyous, but grievous: nevertheless afterward it yieldeth the peaceful fruit of righteousness unto them which are exercised thereby." (Heb. 12:11) It is written, "When he hath tried me, I shall come forth as gold." (Job 23:10) The silver must be burned when it is tried in the furnace, but this is necessary in order for the dross to be separated from the silver. This is a type of God's people who are tried in the furnace of afflictions. "Behold, I have refined thee, but not with silver, I have chosen thee in the furnace of afflictions." (Isaiah 48:10) It is hurtful to have this pride burned, is it not? This mystery of it is that this pride keeps coming back. Do you not mourn over your sins, shortcomings, faults, etc. and do you yearn for a closer walk with God? "For the good that I would, I do not: But the evil which I would not, that I do. O wretched man that I am! who shall deliver me from the body of this death." (Rom. 7:19,24)

By reading the experiences and travels of other saints in the Scriptures, we find and see that all events worked together for the good to them; and for all the saints in the years to come. Paul said that he was given as a pattern to them that should hereafter believe. (1 Tim. 1:16) Therefore the life of Paul worked together not only for his personal good, but it also worked together for the good of the Brethren in his age, and for the good of those in the ages to come.

It was wrong to persecute the Christians and to have them put in prison. Saul even held the clothes of those who stoned Stephen to death, consenting to his death.

Paul was an educated man, and he was familiar with all the details of the law. He was a Pharisee and the son of a Pharisee. We understand that he could speak many languages. So, man taught him these languages, law of Moses, etc. But, man could not teach Paul the doctrine of Jesus Christ. "But I certify you, brethren, that the gospel which was preached of me is not after man. For I neither received it of men, neither was I taught it, but by the revelation of Jesus Christ." (Gal. 1:11-12) God is not changeable, so he still teaches his people by revelation today, as he taught Paul during those days.

We will not go into detail concerning Paul's conversation, but we notice that the Christians were fearful of Paul, because they knew that he had letters of authority to have them put in prisons. God told Ananias: "He is a chosen vessel unto me, to bear my name before the Gentiles, and kings, and the children of Israel." (Acts 9:15) I am glad that Paul's experience is left on record in the Scriptures, because it shows that God taught him by the direct operation of the Holy Spirit. Now, let us not look for the same experience as Paul: we experience the same things, but in a different manner and different way.

If we understood the truth and rejoice in it, it is not because we got old enough to understand it, or got intelligent enough to understand it, etc. The wisdom of God cannot be found out by man by all of his research, efforts, learning, etc. "O the depth of the riches both of the wisdom and knowledge of God! how unsearchable are his judgments, and his ways past finding out!" (Rom. 11:33) The wisdom of God is foolishness with the world: It is hidden from the world. If this wisdom had been revealed to them they would not have crucified the Lord of Glory. (I Cor. 2:7-8)

God makes his people wise, or in other words, he gives them wisdom. "But of him are you in Christ Jesus, who of God is made unto us, wisdom, and righteousness, and sanctification, and redemption." (I Cor. 1:30) This wisdom is hidden from the wise of this world, and revealed unto babes. (Matt. 11:25) This wisdom is revealed to the children of God.

The brethren during Paul's age rejoiced that he preached the faith which once he destroyed. (Gal. 1:23) This caused them to glorify God! This gave the Christians comfort and encouragement. They needed the grace of God,

because many were put in prisons, tortured, beheaded, put in lion's dens, burned at stakes, etc. This God was with them; and he is the same God today. "For I am the Lord, I change not, therefore ye sons of Jacob are not consumed." (Malachi 3:6)

God gave Paul special wisdom to write these deep things. Peter said: "As our beloved brother Paul also according to the wisdom given unto him hath written unto you; As also in all his epistles, speaking in them of these things; in which are some things hard to be understood, which they that are unlearned and unstable wrest, as they do also the other scriptures, unto their own destruction." (2 Peter 3:15-16)

Peter's denial of Jesus was wrong, and it grieved him at his heart, and he went and wept bitterly. We do not find any evidence in the Scriptures that Peter or any other saint tried to hide their weakness, faults, sins, etc. behind the predestination of God. Yet, this worked together for Peter's good and it is also good for all who read and understand the Scriptures.

Peter had to be taught the important lesson that he was not his own keeper, and he could not keep himself by his own strength. He told Jesus: "Though I should die with thee, yet will I not deny thee, likewise also said all the disciples." (Matt. 26:35) We know that the word "if" can change a lot. In fact, history would be changed if so and so had not happened. If Peter said, "Jesus, I will not forsake you if you will just give me grace to go with you," etc., then the account of Peter's experience would be different. Peter did not say this. He was putting "I" in the matter. So he had to be tried some more. Jesus said: "Simon, Simon, behold, Satan hath desired to have you, that he may sift you as wheat: But I have prayed for thee, that thy faith fail not: and when thou art converted, strengthen thy brethren." (Luke 22:31-32) When Peter was sifted, all he thought about was his own self, and therefore denied Jesus.

After Peter was converted from this error of thinking that he could keep himself, he was blessed to write this important truth. "Who are kept by the power of God—" (I Peter 1:5) The power of God is the only thing that can keep us. Again, the denial of Jesus was grievous to Peter, but it has worked together for the good of God's people.

David was a man after God's own heart, yet we wonder as we read of the wickedness he committed. Someone with just a head knowledge of this doctrine may try to excuse his sins, wickedness, etc. and say that his shortcomings are not as bad as some of the saints. This reminds me of this Scripture: "They eat up the sin of my people, and they set their heart on their iniquity." (Hosea 4:8) Do we not hear the same during this day? Someone might say, "I am not a member, and look at what Brother or Sister So and So does. Why, they are just hypocrites, etc." If we have an evil eye and search for faults, we would not have any trouble finding it, because flesh is flesh; and we have all sinned and come short of the glory of God. It is good to watch over others for good and not for evil. We all have faults, but we do not have the same type of faults. Who am I to make light of one who is weak in a point that I am strong? After all, I may be weak i na point that he is strong.

As we consider the life of David, all the events did work together for his good, and also for the children of God. He said, "Before I was afflicted, I went astray: But now I have kept thy word." (Psalm 119:67) This is applicable to the experiences of all of God's people. We may go astray even in our thoughts. We go astray when we tend to worship some idol, instead of worshipping God. We may make idolatry of the things of this world, our natural jobs, our children, our husbands, wives, etc. We make idolatry of anything that we tend to worship. So, idols do not always mean some natural image that people fall down and worship. "Their land also is full of idols; they worship the work of their own hands, that which their own

fingers have made." (Isaiah 2:8) We tend to worship idolatry when we worship the "great things" we can do. In that sense, we are worshipping ourselves. We call your attention to the parable between the publican and the Pharisee. The Pharisee was actually bragging that he was not as other men. So he was placing himself above others.

It touches us as we read of how David prayed in the 51st chapter of Psalms. We read that he pleaded for God to keep his feet from falling. He certainly desired a closer walk with God. "—lead me to the rock that is higher than I." (Psalm 61:2)

All of the evil things that Job suffered worked together for his good. The Scriptures speak of the patience of Job. His possessions were taken from him, his children suffered death, he was stricken from his head to his feet with boils, and his dear companion turned against him, and said: "Dost thou still retain thine integrity? Curse God, and die." (Job 2:9) Once when he was mighty low, Job said: "My breath is strange to my wife—" (Job 19:17) Even though he was sorely perplexed, yet he was not in despair. "We are troubled on every side, yet not distressed, we are perplexed, but not in despair." (2 Cor. 4:8) In the midst of all his troubles, Job was given the faith to say; "For I know that my redeemer liveth, and that he shall stand at the latter day upon the earth." (Job 19:25) Even though he was given the patience, yet we do detect that Job resorted to pity, and especially when he wished that he had not even been born. (Job 3:3) Let us not go into that, but consider the fact that God blessed Job with patience, and that Job did not curse God for all this evil that was brought upon him.

When we are feeling low, let us consider the afflictions of Job, and praise God for the patience that was given Job, and pray that God will give us this patience. "Every good gift and every perfect gift is from above and cometh down from the Father of lights, with whom is no variableness, neither shadow of turning." (James 1:17)

All of the events, both good and evil, worked together for the good of Joseph. His brethren in the flesh were jealous of him, and some desired to kill him. They sold him as a slave to some Ishmaelites. Potiphar's wife told a grave *untruth* and had Joseph cast into prison. We wonder how Joseph felt during the years he was in prison. He had not done anything to deserve being there. He may have felt that the Lord had turned against him.

To be brief, we know that the time came later that Joseph was placed as governor of the land; (second in command to Pharaoh.) As we explain Joseph's experience, we know that all events were necessary in the chain of predestination. They all linked together. God told Abraham many years before: "And he said unto Abram, Know of a surety that thy seed shall be a stranger in a land that is not their's, and shall serve them; and they shall afflict them four hundred years." (Genesis 15:13) Therefore, we can see it was necessary for Joseph to be raised up second in command to Pharaoh. During the seven years of famine, Jacob and his brethren came to live in Egypt. It was after Joseph and Pharaoh died that the children of Israel suffered bondage by the Egyptians.

Let us keep in mind that all of the events in Joseph's life worked together for his good and also for God's people. The deliverance from the bondage was a special joy and consolation to the children of Israel. Therefore we can see that all the bondage during these 400 years worked together for the good of God's people. This was a wonderful deliverance that has been preached in the pulpits for many years. The power of God was shown in this deliverance! "For they got not the land in possession by their own sword, neither did their own arm save them: but thy right hand, and thine arm, and the light of thy countenance, because thou hadst a favour unto them." (Psalm 44:3)

The children of Israel did not do any-

thing to aid or assist in their deliverance. Rather they were commanded to stand still and see the salvation of the Lord. God caused the waters of the Red Sea to part, and the children of Israel walked through the Red Sea on dry land. The Egyptians followed them, but God caused the chariot wheels to drive heavy. (Exodus 14:23-25) After Israel got on the other side, God caused the waters to come back together and all the host of Pharaoh that came into the sea after them were destroyed. (Exodus 14:17-28)

As we think of this wonderful deliverance, we think of the deliverance from death to life, from the power of darkness unto the kingdom of His dear Son, etc. Time and space would not permit us to branch out unto this beautiful field, but let us keep in mind that "all things work together for good to them that love God."

Let us briefly consider the three Hebrew children when they were cast into the burning fiery furnace. They were given the faith and courage not to bow and worship the image that the king had set up. They were given the courage that Peter was not given. If Peter had been given the grace that these three were given, then Peter would not have denied Jesus. These three were willing to die rather than fall down and worship this golden image. Let us keep in mind these two points: (1) The three Hebrew children did not know *if* God would deliver them, and (2) God was able to deliver them from this furnace. "*If it be so,* our God whom we serve is able to deliver us from the burning fiery furnace, and he will deliver us out of thine hand, O king. *But if not,* be it known unto thee, O king, that we will not serve thy gods, nor worship the golden image which thou hast set up." (Daniel 3:17-18)

These three were given courage to die for the Lord rather than worship a false God. This Scripture gives us courage to know that God delivered these three! This same God rules today and forever more. These three were cast into the burning fiery furnace, but they were not alone. God was with them! "I see four men loose, walking in the midst of the fire, and they have no hurt; and the form of the fourth is like the son of God." (Daniel 3:25)

God is with you even if you are lifted up or cast down low. He is with you in heavy trials, even though you cannot feel his presence. "If I ascend up into heaven, thou art there: if I make my bed in hell, behold, thou art there." (Psalm 139:9) One is lifted up when he ascends into heaven. One is brought very low into darkness when he makes his bed in hell. This gives us courage and comfort to know that God is able to deliver us from daily trials, and those in the future. There is nothing too hard for God. "When thou passest through the waters, I will be with thee; and through the rivers, they shall not overflow thee: when thou walkest through the fire, thou shalt not be burned; neither shall the flame kindle upon thee." (Isaiah 43:2)

We know that many other incidents could be mentioned, as this text covers a large territory, but let us close with a short account of Jesus. Jesus was a poor man, and he went about doing good, yet he was despised for no cause: they hated him without cause. It was for envy that the chief priests had Jesus brought before Pilate, and demanded to have him crucified. Jesus suffered at the hands of the soldiers, and he suffered greatly as he hung upon the cross. The wrath of God the Father was poured out upon Jesus. It was necessary that Jesus die in the room and stead of his people. "Christ hath redeemed us from the curse of the law, being made a curse for us, for it is written, cursed is every one that hangeth on a tree." (Gal. 3:13) "Who his own self bare our sins in his own body on the tree, that we, being dead to sins, should live unto righteousness: by whose stripes ye were healed." (I Peter 2:24)

All of this suffering worked together for the good of all of God's people. "He was wounded for our transgressions, he was bruised for our iniquities, the chas-

tisement of our peace was upon him; and with his stripes we are healed." (Isaiah 53:5) "He shall save his people from their sins." (Matt. 1:2)

W. W. Hudson, Jr.
208 Frederick St.
Bastrop, La. 71220

DESIRES RIGHT UNDERSTANDING

2232 Memorial Ave., S.W.,
Roanoke, Va. 24015

Dear Signs of the Times:

The *Signs* has been coming to me since 1933, and has become as "someone" I would miss very much if I did not receive it. I first thought I would only notify you of my change of address as enclosed in this letter, but, while trying to get my work done, scriptures kept coming to mind and I wanted to talk with someone: seemingly it meant to try to write some about these thoughts. To get these expressions composed into readable sense, is too much for me. So why do I try?

Words like these, which I do not find in the scripture at the moment, "The Lord cometh in all His glory," have been with me so much of late: and almost it seems a hand reaches forth bidding me to come. Where? But mainly, "In all His glory" is the most impressive. In the first chapter of Job, 22nd verse, "In all this Job sinned not, nor charged God foolishly," and I being so foolish, fear I might charge Him or someone foolishly. I would not do that knowingly nor unknowingly.

So very much I do not understand rightly, and it is so necessary to have that right understanding. In Luke 24:33 the last part, " . . . and while He opened to us the scriptures." and the 45th verse, "Then opened he their understanding that they might understand the scriptures." Wonderful indeed! We read, we listen, and what do we understand? We need to receive teaching "as" a little child. Do we feel to be little children? I am little it is true.

The 4th chapter of Matthew, especially the 6th and 7th verses is worthy of everyone's attention, because in the 7th verse a great lesson is given — one that walked in the very teaching of His own answer to the quoting of scripture, as the tempter quoted. The answer gives me so much comfort and relief, because He answered with the Spirit that knoweth His own Father. "It is written again, Thou shalt not tempt the Lord thy God." Jesus with all power could do all things, but chose to abide in the work he had to do; and we are to follow Him in humbleness. His humility in all his walk and teaching, was to minister unto, not to be ministered to.

When I was a small child, Papa at night by a bright fireplace read the Bible aloud to us children, while Mama listened. The red letters were fearful things to me, for she said they were the words of the Lord. My oldest brother, Chester, would show me the pictures in the Bible of those who were stoned, and of those who would cry for the rocks and hills to cover or hide them from the wrath to come. None was ever scorned as Jesus was, nor suffered as He did. Yet, loving His people, gave, or as Chester said, laid down his life for them, and never opened his mouth to reply against such scorn. I wanted to "follow" this Jesus. To this day, I wonder do I know him aright? I often feel to be so in the dark.

In Psalm 89:7 is that which is worthy of much thought among all of us: "God is greatly to be feared in the assembly of the saints, and to be had in reverence of all them that are about him." That reverence toward Him is something we want to always give unto Him. It praises Him.

I want to mention a dream or vision, because I do not know whether I was asleep. In July, 1971, a car ran into the back of the car I was a passenger in, sitting on the back seat. Our car was a total loss. I was in a state of some shock for some time. When I arrived home I went to bed trying to relax and rest. I heard a voice in distress, grief,

sorrow, and suffering, saying, "My God! My God!" So clear was this that I turned over and tried to get up, only to see a light so bright it seemed to penetrate the great darkness below it. I must say that it was the darkest dark that I ever beheld. Two men, one older than the other and both white headed, stood with bowed heads in the light but standing in the darkness. They seemed to understand the cry of distress; and it so impressed me. As if in answer to that cry, a voice said, "My son! My son!" and these two men lifted their heads in great joy, and the older one's face shown with such understanding and knowledge of it all, it so embraced them.

To this day I marvel at the glory of that light, and their understanding of it — their evident knowledge of a perfect work. I saw nothing to worship in them, but that which they understood was so above anyone on earth, it was that which is in heaven — or so it appeared to me. I stand so far away from that which is perfect, yet I am allowed to view that which is of perfection, and feel sure is in the face of our Saviour Jesus.

Please cast the mantle of charity over me: as I said, I am unable to write as I would like.

Humbly
Catherine A. Houchins

THEY ENJOY READING THE SIGNS

1962 McAttcheon
Shrevesport, La. 71108

Dear Editors of the *Signs*:

When you have space will you please publish the obituary of Brother Mac Mercer in the Signs.

We all enjoy reading the *Signs* at our church, and it is comforting to us. May God keep you sending out the paper as you have for many years.

I was given one of the *Signs of the Times* dated in 1927, and it was the same comforting reading that is sent out today. I cannot tell that there is any change except the faded pages and back cover from many years of reading.

$12.00 was left over after flowers contribution, so it was requested that it go to the *Signs* Indigent Fund, and I am sending it.

May God keep you all sending out the paper as from years back.

A sister in hope,
Mrs. Kate Mathews

EXPERIENCE

1473 Kefauver,
Roanoke, Va. 24014

Dear Brethren:

I hope my experience is worthy to be printed in the *Signs*. I feel that the Lord shed his light in my heart in 1948.

I had begun to ponder over my sins, and to wonder if the Lord would forgive me. I asked my mother about it, and she said, Surely He would. One night Sister Daisy Akers was here and she was talking with my Mother about the lost going to Hell. I was thinking about that, so I went into another room and begged God for mercy. When I came out I was just as miserable as when I went in. I tried to quit sinning, but the more I tried the deeper in sin I went. At night I could not sleep — I was afraid to turn the light out at night, afraid I would perish before morning.

I went on this way for a long time, and then one day I read in the Bible that the unpardonable sin would never be forgiven. I was sure that I had, or someday would commit it, and I was more miserable than ever.

This went on several years. They held the Assocation in Roanoke in 1964 and I went, and I believe the Lord removed my burden of guilt. I joined the church at Weatherford August 24, 1964, and was baptized the same day by my Pastor, Elder O. K. Tench, assisted by my brother, Linwood J. Dove, as I have been in a wheel chair all my life. I have sinned many times since, but the burden I carried has never returned.

A sister I hope,
Iris Dove

Rt. 4, Box 320,
Lenoir City, Tenn. 37771

Dear Elder Wood:

Greetings to one and all who have a part in publishing the *Signs of the Times*. It is a wonderful magazine to have to read. There are such good messages from so many able ministers, who are called of God. It fills our souls to sit down and read every one of them.

Thank the Lord for men who know the truth and are not afraid to preach or write it. The deeper they get in the Word of God, the more I love it.

It is time to renew my subscription, so here is a check for two more years. May God bless and keep us, is my prayer.

A sister in Christ I hope,
Mrs. Ben Fields

CONTRIBUTIONS TO THE INDIGENT FUND
(To October 1, 1973)

Mr. and Mrs. J. L. Pitts, Ala.	$ 1.00
Mrs. R. L. Turner, Va.	6.00
Mrs. Estella Jones, Va.	3.00
Mrs. W. C. Light, Va.	1.00
Mrs. J. E. Shumate, N.C.	2.00
N. W. Prilliman, Va.	1.00
W. G. Parsons, Va.	3.00
B. T. Jeter, Va.	3.00
Essie Bane, W. Va.	1.00
Mrs. William Poff, Va.	3.00
Dora E. Vick, N.C.	3.00
Elder Louis Stewart, Miss.	2.00
Mrs. Judson Whitehurst, N.C.	1.00
Mrs. Geo. T. Currin, N.C.	3.00
Bena Mosely, Ala.	1.00
Mrs. Ray Watson, Ark.	3.00
Pattie Arrington, N.C.	1.00
A. C. Carter, Ala.	3.00
Mrs. A. H. Short, Va.	3.00
Mr. and Mrs. W. C. Tucker, N.C.	3.00
Mrs. V. L. Johnson, Tex.	3.00
Family of Brother of William MacMercer, La.	12.00
Wm. E. Vantrease	10.00
Jesse Adams, Ky.	20.00

BLACK CREEK UNION

The next session of the *Black Creek Union* will be held, the Lord willing, at Pittman's Grove Church the 5th Sunday and Saturday before in December, 1973.

Everyone is cordially invited to come and worship with us.

Harold H. Pittman, Clerk
Box 744,
Bennettsville, S.C. 29515

END OF ANOTHER VOLUME

With this issue of the *Signs*, we bring to a close another volume, and acknowledge the goodness of the Lord in sustaining the paper these one hundred and forty-one years. We believe all has been to His praise in maintaining the faith once delivered to the saints; and at the same time comforting to His people scattered as strangers in a strange land.

The future of the *Signs*, like the past, is in safe hands, for the Lord is yet mindful of his people, and will provide all their need.

We would praise the Lord first of all for his sustaining grace in the publication of the *Signs*, and for his gift of brethren and friends who faithfully supported it during the past years.

As blessed of the Lord we hope to continue sending the paper to you each month. — EDITORS

HASSELL'S CHURCH HISTORY

Hassell's Church Histories are now available from the Signs of the Times office, Rt. 1, Box 539, Danville, Virginia, Zip number 24541. This is the new printing. The price is $6.85.

Danville, Virginia December, 1973

SIGNS OF THE TIMES

Subscription price $4 per year — $7 two years

Published each month by

SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.

Established 1832

Devoted to the Old School Baptist Cause

BUSINESS OFFICE

R. F. D. 1, Box 539, Beechwood Lane
Danville, Va. 24541

EDITORS

Elder David V. Spangler
R. F. D. 1, Box 539, Beechwood Lane
Danville, Va. 24541

Elder John D. Wood
P. O. Box 186, Manassas, Va. 22110

ASSOCIATE EDITORS

Elder W. D. Griffin
Rt. 6, Box 84, Fayette, Ala. 35555

Elder E. J. Lambert
306 Richardson St.
Winnsboro, Texas 75494

All letters for this paper containing subscriptions and remittances should be mailed to Danville, Virginia, as shown below. All notices of meetings and obituaries should be mailed directly to P. O. Box 186, Manassas, Virginia 22110. Articles for publication may be mailed to either address.

SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.

R. F. D. 1, Box 539 Beechwood Lane
Danville, Va. 24541

NOTE FOR IMMEDIATE ATTENTION

We expect to publish the CHURCH NOTICES as usual in the January issue. Some changes have been sent to us during the year, but there are other changes in names of Pastors, discontinued meetings, etc. which we are aware should be made, but we cannot make them without receiving word from Clerks or other brethren.

If you have a change of any kind which should be made, we must receive it not later than December 10, 1973, and it must be mailed to P. O. Box 186, Manassas, Va. 22110.

This is urgent, so take care of it as soon as you read this notice. — Editor

EDITORIAL

THE RESURRECTION OF THE DEAD

FIFTEENTH CHAPTER OF FIRST CORINTHIANS

In writing on this important subject, I know that God must guide my pen if I present to you that which is to the glory of God, and the edification of his people. I hope to be able to present scriptural proof in support of whatever I write; yet I know there will be many mysteries not understood until we cross the river of death, and are brought to the full fruition of our hope.

There was a period of several years when the writer wan confused about the subject of the Resurrection, and was fearful of preaching on the subject, because many things pertaining to the subject were very unclear.

While reading in the fifteenth chapter of first Corinthians, the fourteenth verse, which reads as follows, "It is sown a natural body; it is raised a spiritual body. There is a natural body, and there is a spiritual body." I humbly hope God settled my mind in many ways concerning this important subject. Since that day I have held a more charitable attitude toward those who do not see as I do. I have thanked God many times for the comfort He brought to my poor troubled heart when this verse was brought to light.

It appears that every scripture in the New Testament can be united in some way with the fifteenth chapter of Corinthians.

I would like, the Lord willing, to take up the subject in the following way:

1st. The gospel preached unto the Corinthians, here set forth, had already been preached unto them.

2nd. Proof of Christ's resurrection.

3rd. Our hope of being raised from the dead tied to the resurrection of Christ.

4th. By man came death, by man came also the resurrection of the dead.

5th. Christ the first fruits.

6th. Christ shall reign until he hath put all enemies under his feet.

7th. The difference in our bodies in death, and when raised from the grave.

8th. We shall not all sleep: the mystery of how quickly a change takes place.

9th. The victory.

In the beginning of this chapter Paul says, "Moreover, brethren, I declare unto you the gospel which I preached unto you, which also ye have received, and wherein ye stand." Showing that whatever the apostle has reference to in the word "Moreover" is an extension of the same truth that had already been set forth unto them. Also they had received and accepted it. It is here made clear that no new doctrine is to be set forth. Paul makes it very clear that the blessed truth set forth here had been received by him — how that Christ died for our sins according to the scriptures: and that He was buried, and that He rose again the third day according to the scriptures: Here are traced out three things, that He died, that He was buried, and that He rose again: attaching the same importance to each.

As further proof of his resurrection, we are told that he was seen of Cephas, then of the twelve: after that he was seen of above five hundred brethren at once. After that he was seen of James: then all the Apostles. At last of all he was seen of Paul also. What abundant proof of the resurrection of the body of Jesus from the grave.

These are not the only proofs of the resurrection of the body of Jesus from the grave. In John 20:20, "He showed unto them his hands and his side. Then were the disciples glad, when they saw the Lord." In Luke 24:39, Jesus said to his disciples, "Behold my hands and my feet, that it is I myself: Handle me, and see; for a spirit hath not flesh and bones, as ye see me have. And when he had thus spoken, he showed them his hands and his feet." What a wonderful way for our Lord here, not just to tell his disciples to behold his hands and his feet, but in some wonderful way to make bare to them his precious hands and feet; which had been pierced for them.

My dear readers has our dear Saviour in some special way, ever shown you his hands that were nailed to the cross for you? and his feet? those hands that were often weary, that were carried so willingly to meet those who would nail them to the cross. Does it appear that you were graven in the palms of these hands: that every movement to Calvary, was but another manifestation of his great love for you? No doubt, these disciples as they were shown the hands and feet of Jesus, could join with the poet, and say:

"All hail, my risen Lord
Triumphant Saviour now,
Sin, death, and hell, with one accord
Before thy footstool bow.
One day amidst the place
Where my dear God hath been,
Is sweeter than ten thousand days
Of pleasurable sin."

All the hope of the people of God of all ages, is tied to the resurrection of the body of Jesus: that body that God prepared him; the body that carried all the sins of the church of God in it; the body that was raised for our justification, to free us from God's holy wrath. If the grave could have held our Lord's body, which was delivered for our offenses and raised again for our justification, then all our preaching would be in vain, our faith in vain, and we would be false witnesses of God yet in our sins; and they who are fallen asleep in Christ, are perished. Thank God that He showed them his hands, his side, and his feet: and ate fish in their presence, and told his disciples to handle him, for a spirit hath not flesh and bones, as ye see me have.

"But now is Christ risen from the dead, and become the first-fruits of them that slept." Paul here likens the resurrected body of Christ to the first fruits of the crop. In Leviticus 23:10-11, the children of Israel are commanded to bring the first fruits of their harvest to the priest, and he was to wave it before the Lord as a promise of a crop to follow. Even so, when the body of our Lord was raised from the grave, as the firstfruits of his people, it was a pro-

mise that the crop, or all those represented in him, will be raised in like manner.

"For as in Adam all die, even so in Christ shall all be made alive, but every man in his own order: Christ the firstfruits, afterwards they that are Christ's at his coming." In comparing our body with the body of Jesus, let us remember that the body of Jesus saw no corruption, but our body will return to dust; yet this does not change the fact that Jesus was the firstfruits. In Psalm 16:-10, in reference to Jesus we read, "For thou wilt not leave my soul in Hell (Christ's agony on the cross) neither wilt thou suffer thine Holy One to see corruption."

It is no wonder that our Lord said to Martha, "I am the resurrection and the life," when Martha was grieving over the death of her brother Lazarus. Jesus said unto her, "He that believeth in me, though he were dead, yet shall he live, (here is where spiritual life is given) and whosoever liveth and believeth in me shall never die. Believeth thou this?" The first verse affirms that though a man is dead in sin, yet through believing in Jesus, he lives spiritually. The second affirmation is that those who have been made alive spiritually, shall never die, but fall asleep in Christ. Paul mentions that if Christ be not raised from the dead, then they who are fallen asleep in Christ, are perished.

Sleep is referred to as embracing three conditions in the scriptures. Death is referred to as a sleep when Lazarus was raised from the dead, after being dead four days. The body can be referred to as asleep when it lies in the grave destitute of life. When news was brought to Jesus of Lazarus' death, he said, "Our friend Lazarus sleepeth; but I go that I may awake him out of sleep." The disciples told Jesus that if Lazarus was sleeping, he was doing well. "Then said Jesus unto them plainly, Lazarus is dead." On another occasion Jairus, a ruler of the synagogue, approached Jesus, informing him that his daughter was dead, but if Jesus would come he could raise her from the dead. When Jesus approached the place where the damsel lay, and saw the weeping of the people, He said unto them, "Why make ye this ado, and weep? The damsel is not dead, but sleepeth."

Another condition of sleep: In the eleventh chapter of first Corinthians we read, "For this cause many are weak and sickly among you, and many sleep, (inert, careless, and indifferent)." So we find a Bible record of three conditions of sleep: As the dead body of the saints sleeping in the dust as described in Daniel 12:2, an unconscious state of slumber as Jairus' daughter; and a careless, or indifferent state among God's people.

Death for a believer is described in various ways in the scripture. In 1st Thessalonians 4:13,14 we read, "But I would not have you ignorant, Brethren, concerning them which are asleep, that ye sorrow not, even as others which have no hope. For if we believe that Jesus died and rose again, even so them which sleep in Jesus will God bring with him." In 1st Corinthians 15th chapter, those described as sleeping in Jesus, are said to perish, if Christ be not risen.

Paul speaks in Philippians 1:23, "For I am in a strait betwixt two, having a desire to depart and be with Christ: which is far better." Peter describes the same thing in 2 Peter 1:14, "Knowing that shortly I must put off this my tabernacle, even as the Lord Jesus Christ hath showed me."

(From time to time the theory has been advanced that the souls of the Lord's people, sleep in the grave after death. These have been referred to as "soul-sleepers." In the days of John Gill, those holding this idea were called Cata-Baptists. I have never found this doctrine in any Article of Faith of Primitive Baptists that I have read.)

In 1 Thessalonians 4:14, we read that those who sleep in Christ will God bring with him when he comes for his people; and in the 15th verse, "For this

we say unto you by the word of the Lord, that we which are alive and remain unto the coming of the Lord shall not prevent them which are asleep."

I now move on to the description of the wonderful change that will take place with the people of God in the resurrection.

In 1st Corinthians 14:35, we read, "But some man will say, How are the dead raised up? and with what body do they come?" In verses 36, 37 and 38, we read, "Thou fool, that which thou sowest is not quickened, except it die: and that which thou sowest, thou sowest not that body that shall be, but bare grain, it may chance of wheat, or of some other grain: but God giveth it a body as it hath pleased him, and to every seed his own body." The expression, "Thou fool" shows that the subject of the resurection of the body, is no new question. The Apostle likens the resurrection to the sowing of grain, and that every seed brings forth of its kind. We cannot sow corn and expect wheat. When we sow a grain of wheat, and it springs out of the earth, we would not recognize it as the seed we sowed, but God giveth to every seed his own body. It is the same grain, but its form has been changed; and God giveth to it its own body.

In 1 Peter 1:23, we read, "Being born again, not of corruptible seed, but of incorruptible, by the word of God, which liveth and abideth forever." This change is further described as being sown in corruption, and raised in incorruption: sown in dishonor, raised in glory. It is sown in weakness and raised in power: It is sown a natural body, and raised a spiritual body. Here the difference is shown between the body sown, and the body raised. The Apostle plainly tells us there is a natural body, and there is a spiritual body. According to God's word, the body sown will not be raised and changed into a spiritual body, but is raised a spiritual body. None of us have ever seen a spiritual body; but that is the kind of body God will raise in the resurrection. No where do we find that they will be raised, and changed.

In our earthly pilgrimage here, we are of the earth earthy. We bear the image of the first man, who was earthy; but believers are promised that, as we have born the image of the earthy, we shall also bear the image of the heavenly. What a wonderful anticipation and longing for poor sinners: To bear the image of Jesus. "It doth not yet appear what we shall be: but we know that, when He shall appear, we shall be like him: for we shall see Him as he is." "But as it is written, eye hath not seen, nor ear heard, neither have entered into the heart of man, the things which God hath prepared for them that love him. But God hath revealed them unto us by his Spirit: for the Spirit searcheth all things, yea, the deep things of God." God has revealed these things to his people, spiritual men.

"Now this I say, Brethren, that flesh and blood cannot inherit the kingdom of God; neither doth corruption inherit incorruption." The apostle uses the word Brethren three times in this chapter, showing the close unity and relationship he holds with them: as his relationship in Christ. He uses it in the first verse, "Moreover, brethren." In the last verse his expression is, "Therefore my beloved brethren", showing that because of the things set forth in this chapter, the relationship is so strong in his heart that he says, "Beloved brethren." This close tie is presented in the 50th verse, showing that flesh and blood does not inherit the kingdom of God, neither does corruption inherit incorruption. We might look at this from two angles: First, that none enter the kingdom because of any earthly tie or nationality.

Second, the fact that flesh and blood cannot inherit the kingdom of God is further expounded in the scriptures: neither does corruption inherit in corruption. Five times in the Word we find the expression, "Flesh and blood." (Matthew 16:17; 1st Cor. 15:50; Gal. 1:16; Ephesians 6:12, and Hebrews 2:4) All except Hebrews 2:4 refer to our mortal life, or natural life, or body, and the wisdom or knowledge we have of

earthly things. This is continued by the expression, "For this corruptible must put on incorruption, and this mortal must put on immortality. So when this corruptible shall have put on incorruption, and this mortal shall have put on immortality, then shall be brought to pass the saying that is written, Death is swallowed up in victory." The definition of the words Corruptible and Corruption refers to decay, decomposition and putrefaction. In 2 Corinthians 5:2-4 we read, "For we know that if the earthly house of this tabernacle were dissolved, we have a building of God, an house not made with hands, eternal in the heavens. For in this we groan, earnestly desiring to be clothed upon with our house which is from heaven. If so be that being clothed we shall not be found naked. For we that are in this tabernacle do groan, being burdened, not for that we would be unclothed but clothed upon, that mortality might be swallowed up of life."

If we should attempt to show that the expression, Sown a mortal, raised in immortality; sown a natural body, it is raised a spiritual body, as being separate bodies, then we must discard the expression, "For this corruptible must put on incorruption, and this mortal must put on immortality. When we further inquire as to how we will be, we must abide in the expression of Jesus while conversing with the Sadducees in Mark 12:24,25, "And Jesus answering said unto them, do ye not therefore err, because ye know not the scriptures, neither the power of God? For when they shall rise from the dead, they neither marry, nor are given in marriage, but are as the angels which are in heaven." It is true that Moses and Elias, when they appeared with Jesus on the Mount of Transfiguration, were known by them, yet it was a revelation, as neither Peter, James or John had ever seen either of them, yet they did actually appear to them.

In bringing this article to a close, I would offer this brief summary of the things contained in it.

1st. Whatever Paul set forth to the Corinthians, was a doctrine already preached to them.

2nd. All the hope of believers being raised from the dead to immortality and endless joy, is tied to the resurrection of Jesus.

3rd. The resurrection of Jesus' body, as the first fruits of them that slept, was an assurance that their bodies would also be raised from the dead as the crop that was to follow in like manner: His resurrection.

4th. That the bodies of the people of God would not be raised and changed, nor raised a mortal or corrupt body, but would be sown a natural body, and raised a spiritual body; sown in corruption: raised in incorruption.

5th. That there will be a future resurrection of the dead, both the just and unjust, as recorded in John 5:28,29, "Marvel not at this; for the hour is coming, in the which all that are in the graves shall hear his voice, and shall come forth; they that have done good unto the resurrection of life; and they that have done evil, unto the resurrection of damnation."

I have dwelt mostly in this article on the resurrection of God's people, with no desire to evade the truth, that all that are in the graves shall hear His voice and come forth: the wicked to everlasting destruction from the presence of the Lord; yet our deep concern is in enjoying those things that God has prepared for them that love Him. Paul warned the brethren of those who would preach that the resurrection is past already, as taught by Hymeneus and Philetus in 2 Timothy 2:18.

Cast the mantle of charity over this article, and may God bless it to someone.

D. V. Spangler

VOICES OF THE PAST

"He being dead yet speaketh"

THE RESURRECTION OF THE DEAD

New Vernon, N. Y., Nov. 1, 1846.

"BROTHER BEEBE: There are three or four designing men in Middle Tennessee, who have created considerable excitement on the subject of a non-resurrection. They have charged the Richland Association with denying the doctrine of the resurrection of the dead.

"I have been a member of this association for the last eighteen years, and I know that it believes the doctrine of the resurrection of the dead, and of a general judgment. It denies the resurrection of flesh and blood, and contends for the resurrection of Jesus Christ and all his saints, spiritual, in his likeness, as John says. —1 John iii. 2. I send you a copy of faith in all the leading principles of the gospel, as they present an abstract of our principles.

GEORGE R. HOGE."

It has been and still is our desire, so far as possible, to avoid unprofitable agitation of subjects which in our judgment have a strong tendency to excite discussion than to edify, comfort and instruct the people of God. And although we consider the resurrection of the dead inferior in importance to no part of the gospel of God our Savior, we have feared that the manner in which some brethren have seemed disposed to discuss it, is calculated to gender strife and discord, rather than to result in peace of Zion and the glory of God.

The letter of Elder Hoge which will be found above, states that the Richland Association of Tennessee has been misrepresented on the subject, and asks the privilege of explaining the real sentiments of that association. He has also sent us a copy of the minutes of the association, containing an "abstract" of their doctrinal sentiments, in which they say, item 10: "We believe in the resurrection of the dead, and general judgment." This expression undefined, we presume would be satisfactory; but as brother Hoge adds, "She denies the resurrection of the flesh and blood," we conclude that the most of our readers will consider such denial as equivalent to a denial of the resurrection altogether, and a justification of those who have so charged that association. We will not attempt to define what is intended by their profession of faith in the resurrection, nor of their repudiation of its application to flesh and blood; or what our brethren of Richland believe will be raised up at the last day; whether soul, body or spirit. If they only intend to say that all the relationship between the saints and Adam, or human nature, ceases with the death of these mortal bodies, and that the resurrection shall bring them forth as a production of the quickening Spirit of God, in the same manner that the body of our Lord Jesus Christ was raised from the dead, we see no cause for controversy; for such we presume to be the general view held by Old School Baptists on the subject. But if such be their intention, we think they have not been sufficiently clear in defining their position.

By the reference made to 1 John iii. 2, we are inclined to believe our brethren hold with us that the resurrection of the crucified body of our Lord Jesus Christ is an exemplification of the manner and nature of the final resurrection of the bodies of the saints. In his resurrection he became the first fruits of them that slept, consequently the certain pledge that all his people shall in like manner be raised up in that hour in which all that are in the graves shall hear the voice of the Son of God, and come forth; they that have done good to the resurrection of life eternal, and they that have done evil to the resurrection of damnation.

Many idle and vain speculations have been resorted to by multitudes at sundry times, in attempting a philosophical solution of the resurrection of the dead, but all philosophy must forever fail when applied to the things of the Spirit of God; as we Old School Baptists hold the things of the Spirit to be known only by revelation, not by science; rules therefore which will apply to natural things cannot apply to spiritual things. To us it seems quite inexpedient to say that flesh and blood will not arise, as many would be led from the expression to suppose that the identity of the bodies of the saints in the resurrection was denied; which must be equivalent to a denial of the resurrection altogether.

For if the bodies of the saints are raised from the dead at all, there must necessarily be a preservation of identity; and if the bodies of the saints are not to be raised up, what is to be raised? Not the soul, or spiritual man, for that cannot die, cannot be committed to the grave; and in the resurrection, all that are in the graves shall hear the voice of the Son of God, and shall come forth to the resurrection of life eternal, or of damnation. There can be no two ways of understanding Romans viii. 11. But if the spirit of him that raised up Jesus from the dead dwell in you, he that raised up Christ from the dead shall also quicken your mortal bodies by his spirit that dwelleth in you. The term mortal cannot apply to our spiritual life, as that is in no sense mortal, nor can it apply to any other part of us than that which came under the sentence, "Dust thou art, and unto dust shalt thou return."

Some have said that flesh and blood shall not arise, but flesh and bones shall arise; and this view they have attempted to sustain, first, because it is written that "flesh and blood cannot inherit the kingdom of God; neither doth corruption inherit incorruption." — 1 Corinthians xv. 50; and second, because that Jesus had shed all his blood when he was crucified, and it is supposed that his risen body contained no blood. These two, we presume, are the strongest arguments used by the advocates of the theory. But let us examine them. Does Paul say that flesh and blood shall not be raised up? or that they shall not after the resurrection inherit the kingdom of God? By no means. Let us be remembered Paul speaks in the present tense, cannot; and for the same reason that corruption cannot inherit corruption. The kingdom of God is a spiritual kingdom, and our flesh and blood in their present state, and relation to Adam, and to the law, are corrupt, depraved, diseased, mortal and natural. But in the text our brother has referred to, (1 John iii. 2,) we are assured that when Christ shall appear, we shall be like him, &c.; and Paul in the text quoted, (Rom. viii. 11,) has told us how: "He that raised up Christ from the dead shall also quicken our mortal bodies." If then we can know how Christ's body, in which he suffered death, was raised up, we shall also know how our mortal bodies shall arise. And of his resurrection we can trace a few very important particulars. And first, we observe, though he was put to death in the flesh, he was quickened in the spirit. When put to death in the flesh, we understand that his relation to the law, which he assumed by being made of a woman, was finished. He died as the Son of man; as the Son of David; as the issue of Judah; being put to death in the flesh; but he was quickened by the Spirit, or begotten from the dead, so that in his resurrection his body arose from the dead as the immediate production of the Spirit, and was thus declared to be the Son of God with power. "Thou art my Son; this day have I begotten thee," is applied to the resurrection of his body from the dead, and not to his birth of the Virgin Mary. So to be like him, the same quickening Spirit that now dwells in the saints, by which they were regenerated, and which raised from the dead the crucified body of Jesus, shall also, that is, in like manner, quicken our mortal bodies. In which quickening the saints shall arise, so far as relates to the bodies, in a new relationship. As in the resurrection of Christ his risen body stood no longer related to the fleshly stock of Abraham, Judah or David, so in the resurrection, the saints shall be released from all relationship to those who are now their kindred after the flesh; not to be known in the resurrection as Gentiles or Jews, as male or female, as married or ar given in marriage, as parents or as children, but simply as the sons of God. The notion of some that parents are waiting now in heaven to embrace their children, husbands, wives, &c., is altogether unwarranted by the faith and testimony of the gospel. The immediate relationship which we stand into each other here belongs only to our time

state; but all that relationship must be dissolved. We shall be begotten from the dead immediately by the Spirit, as independently of our present carnal relationship as though we had never sustained such relation to Adam. In the resurrection of Christ the identity of the body was preserved. "I am he that was dead, and am alive," &c. That Jesus whom John saw in his risen and glorified body was the same that had been dead. The identity must have been preserved to fulfill the scriptures. His flesh should not see corruption; and what he had given as a sign of his Messiahship. Destroy this temple, and in three days I will raise it up; the sign also of the prophet Jonah must have failed if the same body which suffered on the cross had not arisen from the dead. His Godhead did not die, nor could his soul cease to exist. His Mediatorial Headship of his church could not expire. But it was that wherein he was made a little lower than the angels for the suffering of death, &c., and that which died arose from the dead. So when the saints are called hence their spiritual life which they received in regeneration does not die; their quickened souls do not die; but their bodies, even their mortal bodies, die; and those same bodies shall arise in like manner as the identical body of our Lord Jesus Christ which had been crucified did arise, bearing the prints of the nails and the place of the spear. A further definition of the identity to us seems superfluous. To talk of the particles of the flesh, the composition of the bones, to philosophize upon the subject, is as extravagant as to attempt to harmonize natural philosophy with any other part of divine revelation. We admit that all the blood was drained from the veins of the body of Jesus; but that is no evidence that his risen body contained no blood; for the fact is quite as apparent that all the life of Jesus was taken from his body, and who will argue that his risen body contained no life. Such vain speculations serve only to gender strife and contention, and to divert the mind from a spiritual to a carnal train of thinking.

While thus we contend that the identity of the bodies of the saints shall be preserved, even as we have proved that the identity of Christ's body was preserved, we also hold, and firmly believe, that the change which the apostle speaks of in 1 Cor. XV. shall also be gloriously realized by all the saints. The body in its present state is mortal, or subject to disease and death, but it shall be perfectly freed in the resurrection from mortality; this will be a glorious change, but this is not all; the body in its time state is weak, it is sown in weakness, but it shall be raised in power. Now it is corrupt, but it shall be raised in an incorruptible state, and death shall be swallowed up in victory. It is now in a state of dishonor, but it shall be robed in immortal honor; it is now a natural, earthly, Adamic body; but in the resurrection it shall be a spiritual, heavenly body, standing in the same relation to Christ as it now stands to the old Adam. That law which remands our bodies to the dust has dominion over our mortal bodies so long as they remain this side of the resurrection of the dead, but when they shall be raised up from their graves they shall be free from the power and dominion of that law. For the sting of death is sin, and the strength of sin is the law; but thanks be to God who giveth us the victory through our Lord Jesus Christ.

We have much more to say upon the interesting subject when opportunity shall serve. We have offered the above remarks, not to provoke controversy, but because there are, as we have strong reasons to fear, many dear brethren whom we love in the Lord, who seem to indulge a sort of speculating spirit on the subject; we desire not to kill or wound them, but if possible to admonish them in the spirit of the gospel.

With regard to those passages on which brother Hoge has desired our views, we will, so far as ability is given us, attend to his request soon.

(Editorial by Elder Gilbert Beebe, November 1, 1846)

OBITUARIES

DEACON SAMUEL ARNETT SLAUGHTER

Deacon Samuel Arnett Slaughter of Danville, Va. died March 9, 1973. He was born in Pittsylvania County, Va. May 9, 1895, a son of the late John and Annie Haley Slaughter. He married the former Elise Davis, who survives.

He leaves two sons, Paul and Posey Slaughter of Danville; three daughters, Mrs. Naomi Clark, Danville; Mrs. Marion Mitchell, Norfolk, and Nora Winn of Danville; two sisters, Mrs. Hollis Lumpkins of Danville, and Mrs. Mary Winn of Danville; sixteen grandchildren and twenty-four great grandchildren.

Brother Slaughter joined Mt. Ararat Church in July, 1931 and was ordained a Deacon June 23, 1946. He was blessed to fill this office well. His love for the church was great. He was indeed loved by this church and by all who knew him. We have heard him say many times, "I know that all the church will go to heaven, but will I be in that number?" And many times we have heard him tell of his hope of being in that number that will be raised to everlasting life.

We believe Brother Slaughter is now resting in peace, waiting the time of the resurrection to be carried home to glory.

His funeral was conducted by the writer and Elder Wallace Smith.

Read and adopted by the church in conference September 15, 1973.

Written at the request of the church at Mount Ararat.

Elder H. W. Wray

BROTHER MORMAN H. PICKREL

In sadness I attempt to write an obituary of our beloved Brother and Deacon, Morman H. Pickrel, who was born February 1, 1903 and died August 22, 1973, making his stay on earth seventy years.

He joined Springfield Church June 11, 1939, and was ordained deacon October 7, 1967. He was faithful to the Church and performed his duties well. He was a firm believer in salvation by grace, having no confidence in the flesh and believing the Lord has fixed all things.

He leaves to mourn their loss, his wife Sister Della Pickrel, six daughters: Mrs. Alease Creasy, Chatham, Va.; Mrs. Rebecca Turner, Gretna, Va.; Mrs. Margaret Mayhew, Gretna; Mrs. Jean Ware, Providence, N. C.; Mrs. Joyce Brumfield, Gretna; and Mrs. Libby Dale Hedrick, Richmond, Va. Also two brothers and six sisters, and seventeen grandchlidren.

His funeral was held at Springfield Church by his pastor, Elder O. K. Tench, assisted by Elder Denver Simpson. His body was laid away beneath a beautiful mound of flowers in Gretna Burial Park, to await the second coming of our Lord and Saviour. Written by

L. R. Willis

JOHN H. SIMPSON

Dear Elder Wood:

I am enclosing the obituary of John H. Simpson, and a few of the facts I have gotten from his wife, Margaret. He was born to John Wesley Simpson and the former Martha Susan Key, in Surrey, Mo. and died September 13, 1973. He was married to Margaurite Callar July 4, 1916, and they joined the Primitive Baptist Church the same year. They reared six sons and six daughters, two of whom are deceased.

Humbly,
Mildred Simpson, Church Clerk.

The followig was taken from a newspaper account:

"John H. Simpson, 86, of 1306 S. 18th Avenue, Yakima, Wash., died Thursday in a Yakima nursing home. Mr. Simpson was born in Surry, Mo., and had farmed in the Sunnyside area.

Survivors include his wife, Mrs. Marguerite Simpson of Yakima; six daughters: Mrs. Vera Pingel of Canby, Calif.; Mrs. Rosie Herrman of Grandview; Mrs. Martha Cole of Portland; Mrs. Mary Ellen Smith of Bellingham; Mrs. Verna Coleman of Richland and Mrs. Naomi Lindsey of Buckley; and four sons: Dennie of Outlook; Ervin of Ravensdale, Vernon of Yakima and Leonard of Sumner."

SISTER ELIZA LEWIS VANTREASE

According to the appointed time our Heavenly Father called Sister Eliza Lewis Vantrease to her heavenly home on April 5, 1973. She had spent more than 91 years in this tabernacle of clay, and was blessed early in life to desire and be led to find a home with brothers and sisters of a "peculiar faith" that was like her own. She became a member of the Old Rector Primitive Baptist Church, Hamilton County, Illinois in 1898. She was a loyal and faithfcl member until she became the last surviving member. In 1956 she brought her membership to the Old Salem Primitive Baptist Church in Benton, Illinois — whose members now mourn her passing.

Sister Vantrease was the widow of George E. Vantrease. They had three sons and one daughter. Surviving are one son, Wm. E. Vantrease; seven grandchildren, eighteen great grandchildren, and ten great great grandchil-

dren.

Funeral services were conducted by Elders Wayman Chapell and H. R. Prince. At the request of the family a notice is written and submitted to the *Signs of the Times.*

Wayman G. Chapell, Mod.
Wm. E. Vantrease, Clerk
James Cunningham, Asst. Clerk.

IN MEMORY OF

SISTER BESSIE BELL JEFFERSON

By request from the Members of Otter's Creek Primitive Baptist Church, I will attempt to write the obituary of Sister Bessie Jefferson, as we all called her at Church.

Sister Bessie was born in Pitt County on May 31, 1888, to the late Bennett William Bell and Fannie Harris Bell.

It was in the year of 1907 that she was married to Joseph E. Jefferson in Pitt County on the twenty-seventh day of February near Fountain. She was married in the presence of her Mother and Father, Mr. and Mrs. Bennett William Bell by Elder A. M. Crisp, who was Pastor of Otter's Creek Primitive Baptist Church at that time.

It was in the month of June, 1925 that the Lord called Sister Bessie to the Church at Otter's Creek to ask for a home. She was baptized by Elder A. M. Crisp along with two other members, Sister Anlize Spain and Brother Ed Smith.

Elder A. M. Crisp also preached her Father's funeral. Sister Bessie lost her husband, Joseph E. Jefferson. He was taken from her the month of November, 1930. They were only married for twenty-three years, but I feel that the Good Lord blessed Sister Bessie. She was a Widow for forty-three years. They had born unto them nine fine children, five boys and four girls, whom she loved so dearly, and they loved her. She had thirty Grandchildren and forty-two Great Grandchildren. Sister Bessie had it rough, but she had the faith to believe in a God who would take care of her. She had three sons to go to the Army back in World War II. She had one son who was held a German prisoner for two or three years, but she had a prayer in her heart, the kind that God always answers.

It was on the eleventh day of May, 1973 when God called Sister Bessie home. I feel that she heard that voice that says, "Come Dear Children, Your Father calls, come Home." I would like to say to all her family who was so dear to her, to grieve not over Mother. She fought a good fight and the battle is over. Deep down in my heart, I feel that she is at rest in the bosom of her Heavenly Father. May we all feel that our loss is her Eternal gain. Her funeral service was held at Otter's Creek Primitive Baptist Church by her Pastor, Elder Joe Sawyer. She was laid to rest in the cemetery at Fountain beneath a mound of beautiful flowers to await the resurrection Morning.

Resolved that a copy of this obituary be sent to the Family, one put in Church Records, one to the *Zions Landmark* and one to the *Signs of the Times.*

Done by order of the Church in Conference the first Saturday in June, 1973.

Written by a brother who loved her, I hope,
Joe B. Coker
Elder Joe Sawyer, Moderator
Joe B. Coker, Clerk

EVA GILLIAM MATKINS

We bow in humble submission to the will of our heavenly father, who has called from our midst a dear sister in Christ, Sister Eva Gilliam Matkins. She was born November 27, 1884, and passed from this life, December 19, 1972, making her stay here on earth 88 years, 22 days.

Sister Matkins was the daughter of the late Professor John Wesley Gilliam and Mary Jane Leath Gilliam. She was the wife of the late Robert Lee Matkins who preceded her in death 26 years. Unto this union were born five children, John Lee Matkins, Mrs. E. Floyd Brooks, Mrs. Leon Gilliam, Mrs. Merritt Hudson and Mrs. Pauline Smith.

Young in life Sister Matkins united with Gilliams Primitive Baptist Church and was baptised by the late Elder F. L. Oakley in the year 1905, and was a faithful and loyal member as much as health permitted, being at the time of her death a member of the church 67 years.

Sister Matkins spent her last years in the home of her daughter, Sister Bessie Gilliam who was blessed with patience and tender loving care, to administer everything earthly hands could do for her comfort in this life.

Her funeral was conducted by her pastor, Elder Wallis A. Smith at Gilliam's Church, and her body was laid to rest in the church cemetery underneath a beautiful mound of flowers to await the coming of her Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ.

May those that mourn be comforted by the Grace of Almighty God.

It is our custom to send a copy to the *Signs of the Times* and a copy be given to the family and by request a copy to be sent to *The Zions Landmark.*

By order of Gilliam Primitive Baptist Church,

Wallis A. Smith, Moderator
Freeman Somers, Clerk

Signs of the Times

DEVOTED TO THE OLD SCHOOL BAPTIST CAUSE

"The Sword of the Lord and of Gideon"

VOL. 142 DANVILLE, VA., JANUARY, 1974 NO. 1

IS IT TIME TO RENEW YOUR SUBSCRIPTION? IF YOUR EXPIRATION DATE IS 1/74 IT EXPIRES WITH THIS ISSUE

CIRCULAR LETTER OF SALISBURY ASSOCIATION

As the time has come for us to meet together in another meeting of the Salisbury Old School Baptist Association, and as it has been the custom to write what is called the Circular Letter, we begin with much fear and trembling. It is our humble prayer that it may please God to give us a mind to write to the comfort of the brethren that have been given minds to come and assemble together at this time.

Fear and trembling has been mentioned, and we believe that every child of God, the chosen ones of God's mercy when they are brought down from their lofty looks, that which the human nature of man desires, they have much fear and trembling. We read in the Bible, "The fear of the Lord is the beginning of knowledge, the beginning of wisdom". Now fear, trembling, knowledge, and wisdom has been mentioned, all of which takes place not by the works of man but by the work of God in the heart of man; the heart of man being the dwelling place of our God. If it were by the works of man, would not men be glorying in his own strength? But we read in God's Holy word where the Apostle Paul said, When you glory, glory in the Lord, he was speaking to the Church of Corinth. We believe that no man has ever walked the high way of holiness only as he has been led by the mighty power of God, and we further believe that only his (God's) chosen ones have or ever will walk there.

We believe that God knew the end from the beginning and that all things are taking place just as he (God) before decreed or ordained them. We are mindful of the Holy Word as found in Isaiah 46:10 "Declaring the end from the beginning, and from ancient times the things that are not yet done, saying, My counsel shall stand, and I will do all my pleasure." Therefore, believing the Bible was written to confirm in our minds that which we have been taught: that God is the God of knowledge as Hannah said in first Samuel. "God is the God of knowledge, and by him actions are weighed." We feel that when the actions of this old mortal body are weighed in the balance of justice, we are found wanting.

That is, we have been blessed to see our sinful nature, and to cry out to God for mercy. Do we not often think of the poor publican who said, "Lord be merciful to me a sinner," and to feel the need of such ourselves? We read that the Pharisee stood afar off and thanked God that he was not like other men even the publican. Do we as Old School Baptist not feel many times in this life that it is much better to have a desire to be as good as some one else, rather than to feel better? We feel that it is a blessing from above that we have been shown the depravity of our nature, for it is then and then only, that one seeks the Lord as a place of refuge. We read in Psalms 51,3 "For I acknowledge my transgressions: and my sin is ever before me." We, the Old School Baptists, feel it one of the greatest blessings ever

bestowed upon mankind to see what we are by nature and to know full well that only by the grace of God we will ever reach the Heavenly Portals of Bliss that awaits God's elect. Yes as Peter said, elect according to the foreknowledge of God the Father, through sanctification of the spirit, unto obedience and sprinkling of the blood of Jesus Christ: grace unto you, and peace, be multiplied. (1 Peter 1:2) The Old School Baptists believe that God loved his elect before the beginning of time, and, knowing that Adam would fall, fixed a way to redeem his chosen generation; and we hope to be a part of that number.

We read in Hebrews Chapter 9 verse 22, that without the shedding of blood there is no remission. Thus do we not at times get a little glimpse of the love that our blessed Saviour had for his chosen ones; to come in this world and bleed and die for them. We would say again that we hope to be a part of that number. As we journey here, we know full well by experience that the journey is not always a pleasant one; but then we feel that God has a purpose in that also for the inspired poet has written.

"Then why, my soul, complain and fear?
The crown of glory see!
The more I toil and suffer here,
The sweeter rest will be."

We feel to have learned by experience that we have to travel through many trials and tribulations in this life; but the Apostle Paul has said "And we know that all things work together for good to them that love God, to them who are the called according to his purpose." (Romans 8:28) Now we notice that the Apostle did not say for good but "together for good," that is, as we see it, the bitter must go along with the sweet. Now we would not have the bitter if we could have our own way according to our nature, but when we are led through the many storms of this life and are blessed to see the mighty hand of God in the matter, then we feel to say many times that we have been blessed to see that God's ways are not our ways; and that his ways are right and just. We feel that the latter part of the verse is setting forth a broad field of thought for it does not mention the whole world but just to them "who are the called according to his purpose." Therefore, We Old School Baptist feel that Jesus did not come in this world to redeem the whole world but just the ones that were chosen in him before the world and all things therein were created. We feel to thank God for what He has been pleased to give us to understand, for the understanding is better than all the riches of this world.

May it pleased God to be with our visiting ministers that they may be blessed to speak comforting words to us at this meeting, is our humble prayer. Amen.

Arthur R. Warren

RESOLUTION OF RESPECT OF THE SALISBURY ASSOCIATION

Our Heavenly Father, if it be in accordance with Thy Holy Will, give us grace to be in humble submission to thy will in removing from our midst three of our dearly beloved members: Sister Hannah Brittingham of Little Creek Church; Deacon Merrill Shockley of Nassaongo Church; and Deacon Willie (Bill) Davis of Snow Hill Church.

These dear departed ones stood strong in the faith, always ready to stand up for Salvation by the sovereign Grace of God, and not by the works of the creature. It was a pleasure to be numbered with saints like these. Our loss is their eternal gain.

Thy will be done, O God.

Elder Arthur Warren, Mod.
Maude T. Laws, Hon. Clerk
William S. Adkins, Clerk
Willie A. Davis, Jr., Asst. Clerk
Written by Frank A. Holland

THE NATION WHOSE GOD IS THE LORD

Dear Readers of the Signs:

I want to write about the sovereign

power of God.

"Blessed is the nation whose God is the Lord; and the people whom he hath chosen for his own inheritance. The Lord looketh from heaven; he beholdeth all the sons of men. From the place of his habitation he looketh upon all the inhabitants of the earth." (Psalm 33:12-14)

As I quoted above, "Blessed is the nation whose God is the Lord." We see in Genesis 25:22,23, "And the children struggled together within her; and she (Rebekah) said, If it be so, why am I thus? And she went to inquire of the Lord. And the Lord said unto her, Two nations are in thy womb, and two manner of people shall be separated from thy bowels; and the one people shall be stronger than the other people; and the elder shall serve the younger."

Jacob was called one nation, and Esau was called another nation. To me Jacob is of the generation of Jesus Christ, and Esau is of the rejected generation. Each generation is a different nation of people. God loved Jacob, and God hated Esau before either of them were born, that the purpose of God according to election might stand: not of works but of him that calleth.

"But ye are a chosen generation, a royal priesthood, an holy nation, a peculiar people: that ye should shew forth the praises of him who hath called you out of darkness into his marvelous light." (1 Peter 3:9) This generation is all one people — all brethren and one nation. "According as he hath chosen us in him before the foundation of the world, that we should be holy and without blame before him in love: having predestinated us into the adoption of children by Jesus Christ to himself, according to the good pleasure of his will, to the praise of the glory of his grace, wherein he hath made us accepted in the beloved." (Ephesians 1:4-6)

We see that this generation was chosen in Christ before the foundation of the world, and made accepted in the beloved; the other generation was rejected, and stands today a generation of vipers. "Blessed is the nation whose God is the Lord; and the people whom he hath chosen for his own inheritance. The Lord looketh from heaven; he beholdeth all the sons of men. From his place of habitation he looketh upon all the inhabitants of the earth. He is of one mind, and who can turn him? and what his soul desireth, even that he doeth. For he performeth the things that are appointed for me: and many such things are with him." (Job 23:12-14) Job was one that believed God was telling the truth when he said, "I will do all my pleasure" — not if men will let me, but *I will do it.*

"When the poor and needy seek water, and there is none, and their tongue faileth for thirst, I the Lord will hear them: I the Lord of Israel will not forsake them. I will open rivers in high places, and fountains in the midst of the valleys: I will make the wilderness a pool of water, and the dry land springs of water." (Isaiah 41:17-18) It is the pleasure of the Lord to comfort his people, and to save them from their sins. And it is true that we all must appear before the judgment seat of Christ.

"For we must all appear before the judgment seat of Christ; that everyone may receive the things done in his body, according to that he hath done, whether it be good or bad. (2 Cor. 5:10)

"Be not deceived; God is not mocked: for whatsoever a man soweth, that shall he reap. For he that soweth to his flesh shall of the flesh reap corruption; but he that soweth to the Spirit shall of the Spirit reap life everlasting." (Gal. 6:7-8)

We can see that it is a fearful thing to fall into the hands of the living God. We with the flesh do sow to the flesh, but with the Spirit we sow to the Spirit. The old man shall die, the new man shall live forever; for he that believeth in Christ shall never die. God cannot look on sin with the least degree of allowance in the sense of it not being given account of. "But I say unto you, that every idle word that men shall

speak, they shall give account thereof in the day of judgment. For by thy words thou shalt be justified, and by thy words thou shalt be condemned." (Matt. 12:36-37)

I believe that Christ atoned for every sin his people would commit, and justified them by his blood; so every sin we commit God will put it in our hearts to confess from the first to the last. The day of judgment with all that Christ died for will be in time before we draw our last breath — so our sins go before to judgment in time, and there will be no sin to answer for in the resurrection when we arise from the grave.

"For I would not have you to be ignorant, brethren, concerning them which are asleep, that ye sorrow not, even as others which have no hope. For if we believe that Jesus died and rose again, even so them also which sleep in Jesus will God bring with him. For this we say unto you by the word of the Lord, that we which are alive and remain unto the coming of the Lord shall not prevent them which are asleep. For the Lord himself shall descend from heaven with a shout, with the voice of the archangel, and with the trump of God: and the dead in Christ shall rise first: Then we which are alive and remain shall be caught up together with them in the clouds, to meet the Lord in the air; and so shall we ever be with the Lord. Wherefore comfort one another with these words." (1 Thes. 4:13-18) We will not stand with the wicked to be judged, for every sin that we commit will be gone on before unto judgment. Our mortal shall put on immortality in the resurrection, and come out of the tomb shouting praise to the Lamb of God; for He is worthy to receive all glory and honor — He hath redeemed us unto himself out of every nation and kindred and tongue.

I hope some one may receive some comfort in reading what I have written.

(Elder) J. R. Hollandsworth
Bassett, Va.

EXPERIENCE

2505 Shenandoah Ave.
Durham, N.C. 27704

Dear Brother Spangler:

Enclosed is check for $7.00 for two years renewal to the *Signs* due in July.

. . . We are thankful that God in His wisdom directs the Editors and writers of the *Signs* to write for the comfort of God's humble and afflicted people. I have just finished reading most of the Editorials in the November issue. My first recollection of the *Signs* was in my grandfather Young's home in my childhood. There were many mysteries which cause me to search the Scriptures. I was convicted of what a sinner I was under the sound of Elder Isaac Jones' preaching, and went mourning and groping in darkness until my late teens, when Christ Jesus appeared and spoke peace to my burdened soul. "Today thy parting soul shall be with me in Paradise." He has lifted me out of depression many times, and has never cast this poor, weak worm finally away. The hope those words gave me is still my comfort.

I hope, if not deceived, I have been blessed to see His glory a few times. "What wondrous love is this that caused the Lord of bliss, to bear the dreadful curse for my soul." This was a favorite hymn my earthly father sang many times on Sunday mornings as he was preparing to attend services.

May God in his rich mercy keep us all pressing toward the mark for the prize of the high calling of God in Christ Jesus.

Faye phoned me tonight that Richard is flying home tonight, and she is to meet him at the airport. His tour of duty in the Marines is over. So we can rejoice with her and for both of them.

Remember us when at the throne of grace. I am so weak I can't seem to express what I feel of the many thoughts that go racing through my mind. We still hope we will be blessed to attend services at Durham, though we have not been strong enough to travel to the other churches. We hope to

see you there.

In Christian hope and love,
Ester W. Whitefield

Rt. 3, Box 224X,
Kitty Hawk, N.C. 27949

Dear Editors of the Signs:

And servants of the most high God through Jesus Christ and the working of the Holy Spirit in you, . . . made manifest through your being enabled to adhere to the very truth as it is in Christ Jesus, the head of the church of the true and living God. All existence and its every function always was, and is and ever will be wholly dependent upon Him, whether or not they are aware of it.

Precious ones, that is the nature of God and Lord and Holy Spirit, in whom I feel to hope is my trust. I am brought to remember an experience when I was about fifteen years of age, when I stood in the yard of our place of abode: As far as I could see upward and both to the left and to the right, there came toward me a solid rolling wave like unquenchable fire that was devouring every earthly thing in its path. There I stood alone in horror, without the presence or help of any earthly creature. But just as I began to feel the great heat from that wave or wall of fire, I was delivered from its clutches and carried to a safe place, with a feeling of the most wonderful coolness that seemed to reach the very marrow of my bones.

Now at that time I was not given to realize the full significance of what had taken place with me: I only felt a great relief in having been rescued from the path of that awful fire; and the awareness that no man was the means of my escape. But many years afterward there came a series of experiences, which I feel to hope brought me to more clearly understand the true significance of that earlier experience. As it was in the first experience, every experience, which I feel and hope are of merciful grace, has brought me ever more firmly in the belief and feeling that the greatness of God is of such inconceivable magnitude, that even a thought on some small portion of His greatness, leads me to see the insignificance and total helplessness of all mankind of themselves.

Oh dear ones, I know that of my fleshly self I could not be worthy to even think upon one so great as He is; but I somehow feel to hope that there could be a worthiness for me in Jesus Christ. For Christ is all things to The Church, in that He is her Head, her Mind, her Leader and Guide, her Strength and Sustainer in every trial and tribulation, every temptation and sickness and health,—in any and all situations whatsoever she may come to face while she sojourns in this troublesome time world. Christ is the Winner of her every battle. The Church is no less safe than God is upon his throne: for where two or three are gathered together in His name, He who cannot lie, said that He would be in their midst. May we be mindful that when just one of His children is in His presence, there are the two referred to. I am mindful of the poets writings:

"When earth against my soul engage
And fiery darts be hurled,
Then I can smile at Satan's rage
And face a frowning world."

Dear Editors and Elders, and all who read this who feel a precious hope in their breasts, and feel to trust in the God of perfect and unqualified sovereignty over all His creation, I would not leave the impression that I attempt to convert or change anyone to my way or understanding. For if anyone has any portion of knowledge of the reality of God and his ways, it is sure and certain that he did not receive it of men, but it was by the revelation of Jesus Christ unto him. For though an Elder in his discourse says something that one listener then believes and rejoices in, that Elder did not make that hearer believe or rejoice; for whatsover is to any degree in a godly way, manner or nature, is of, by and from the Three-one God.

I feel to desire that, if it be God's will,

I be kept ever mindful that whatsoever of the Holy truth I am aware of, I received it from Him only; and that it so pleased Him to reveal it unto this poor, unworthy worm. For of one thing, I feel very sure, I have never done even one thing of myself to merit one favor or notice from the Lord. May I be kept in such a way as to refrain from acting or speaking as if I had not received it from on high — as though I myself had reached out and acquired it of myself, or from any other man.

Dear Editors, at the start of this writing, I had intended to do no more than to say I was enclosing my remittance for two more years for the dear *Signs of the Times*. But I find that with all my planning, purposes and intents, events must still come to pass in their perfect order as foreordained and predestinated to be by the great God and Creator of all things. I heard and Elder express it this way:

"As I observe the things that be, and realize they did not come in another manner, time or place, than they did come, this is an evidence to me that they could not have come in any other manner than just as they did come." And so it is my feeling that whatsover was the mind and purpose of the Creator from the foundation of the world, concerning his creation of all time and things, there could never exist even the remotest possibility of any event transpiring contrary to that exact way, time and manner as He so created them all for, and to be, and to do.

I hope and trust I am by the grace of a merciful God, your brother in Christ.

Troy G. Shepard

EXPERIENCE

232-D Falkirk Ct.
Braemar Lane,
Kalamazoo, Mich. 49007

Dear Elder Spangler:

Sister Campbell of Memphis, Tenn., did not give me the price of the *Signs of the Times* subscription. Please write me the price . . .

I am a staunch Primitive Baptist and was baptized into the church by the late Elder O. W. Perkins, of Mayfield, Ky. I can truly say that if I have ever had an experience of grace, or have been taught of God, Elder Perkins preached my experience the first time I heard him.

I truly believe if one has been blessed with a second birth, it will cause him to bring forth fruits meet for repentance. And I believe that the world will hate you for you are not of the world, but are a new creature in Christ Jesus. It is not until then that one can go home to his friends and tell them what great things the Lord has done for him. Jesus said, "Ye must be born again," and it is not of anything that we have done, or can do, for it is of the Father's good will and pleasure. If God works the will and the do in you, it surely will show in your walk and talk.

"By grace are ye saved through faith: and that not of yourselves: it is the gift of God." Each day I am made to feel more and more the richness, freedom, and sovereignty of God's grace. From the ocean without bottom or shore flows every stream of mercy to the church of the living God, on their way to the Kingdom of Glory, from the treasury and storehouse of divine grace.

This grace has been, and is applied to quicken, to uphold, to support, to lead and comfort every subject of the entire "election of grace" on their way to the city, where they shall one day appear "to the praise of the glory of His grace." I rejoice to believe that it was by this glorious and reigning grace that I, even I, a vile, ungodly sinner, was enabled to hear the voice of the Son of God. I shall never forget when the Lord found me, and lifted me out of that horrible pit of sin, placed my feet upon a rock, which was Jesus Christ my blessed Saviour, put a new song in my mouth, even praises unto His great and holy name. He even led me about and instructed me in righteousness. I found

the wealth and preciousness of Jesus, the Pearl of great price. Blessed promises were revealed to me, and sweet news of the way of salvation, embracing sinners such as I. I was filled to overflowing with love and gratitude, while tears of joy streamed down my face. How dearly did my poor soul and heart love the blessed King of Zion!

This was the most wonderful meeting I ever attended — just my Lord and I. Truly I was a new person, "old things had passed away and all things had become new." My heart and soul burst forth in praises unto God, singing, "Amazing grace (how sweet the sound!) that saved a wretch like me; I once was lost but now am found, was blind but now I see." Indeed His grace is amazing.

I truly believe that God knew everyone of his children from the beginning of time, "Chose them in his Son before the foundation of the world, that they should be holy and without blame before Him in love." I truly believe that every one of them will follow him. Jesus said, "My sheep hear my voice, and I know them, and they follow me. A stranger they will not follow, but will flee from him: for they know not the voice of strangers."

I humbly hope and trust that I am included in that number that hear His voice and follow him. But, if I am turned away, I beleive He is still just, and a righteous God. If I am sent to Hell, I'll have to say, "His righteous law approves it well."

Elder Spangler, please let me hear from you. Thank you.

In hope of the saving grace of God.
Mary M. Pearson

SENDS WRITINGS BY HIS FATHER

P. O. Box 113
Haines, Oregon 97833

Signs of the Times,
Danville, Va.

Dear Editors:

As I read the old paper, with its many letters and communications, covering the many years, I am so much more convinced that, "God rules the inhabitants of the earth and the armies of Heaven. And none can stay His hand nor say: What doest Thou."

The more that I mix with the religions of the world, the more I know that "By grace ye are saved, through faith, and that not of yourselves. It is a gift of God, not of works, lest any man should boast. For we are His workmanship, created in Christ Jesus, unto good works, which God hath before ordained that we should walk in them." (Eph. 2:8-10)

I grew up in an Old Baptist home. My parents never tried to teach us the Bible. And only by their example was I taught. I can get nothing out of these "Bible Schools", or "Bible teachings". I believe that we have light, as it is given to us to understand the scriptures. If we have not received the light we cannot understand those things. We may read the words written there but, if our ears are not tuned to the writings and our eyes given the power to see the lessons written there, we had just as well be reading "Red Riding Hood" or any of the other fairy tales, written by man.

I am nearing, what to my people, is the end of the trail, or at least a switching to a different trail. My father C. W. Bond left this world in 1964. Mother left in 1954. He at the age of 77 and she at 88.

A few days ago I was handed a writing, started by him, just before his death. Found in his tablet by mother, after his death, and a notation of her own written on the bottom of the sheet. I submit it to you for publication, should you see fit to publish it.

Charles W. Bond, Jr.

"Blessed are the dead which die in the Lord from henceforth: Yea, saith the Spirit, that they may rest from their labours; and their works do follow them." (Rev: 14-13)

This scripture has been on my mind much of late, with interesting leadings to other scriptures setting forth conso-

lations for the saints of God. If it may be according to the will of our God to give me light to explain some of these things as I have seen them, to His name be all the praise.

I am now an old man, can look back on more than 50 years of ministerial services; and with the end of my pilgrimage near, I view life with all of its pleasures, promises and disappointments very different in many ways from what I did as I came along. Youth is full of hope and bright promises, death while ever to be expected and dreaded seems far off, and we shudder at the thought of it.

Elder C. W. Bond

(This was found in his tablet after he was gone, unfinished as so many things he had started were, as we view it naturally, yet we know that he had finished his course, and was "ready to be offered up."
Signed: Martha Bond)

"THANKFUL FOR HIS LOVING KINDNESS"

209 Taylor Road,
Collinsville, Va. 24078

Dear Elder Wood:

Hope this may find you and Sister Wood well and that she is greatly improved from her illness.

I have received the November issue of the *Signs of the Times* and enjoyed the writings very much. Elder Sanders on the New Heaven and New Earth was very good. I had read that chapter a few days before to my husband, telling him I would be glad to hear from someone from that chapter, Rev. 21.

I am thankful to God for his loving kindness shown. I have received much comfort in reading from Hebrews of late. My mind has been on the 12th chapter and 9th verse, and will quote it: "Furthermore we have had fathers of our flesh which corrected us, and we gave them reverence: shall we not much rather be in subjection unto the Father of spirits, and live?" "But ye are come unto Mount Zion, and unto the city of the living God, the heavenly Jerusalem, and to on innumerable company of angels. To the general assembly and church of the firstborn, which are written in heaven, and to God the Judge of all, and to the spirits of just men made perfect, and to Jesus the mediator of the new covenant, and to the blood of sprinkling, that speaketh better things than that of Abel." so reads the 22nd, 23rd and 24th verses of the same chapter.

Paul's writings to the Ephesians, chapter 2, is very comforting to His loved ones. I believe this quickening takes place here in time, as it does after death; also His glory and honor to God as it did after the death and resurrection of Jesus Christ, for his great love for us. (Hebrews 8:10 and 29 to 34) I believe this relates to his spiritual kingdom of believers in Christ Jesus.

I heard a man speaking over the television a few days ago. He did have some good points, but finally drowned himself in saying that God wanted people to be saved, but they would not let him; and they should get busy and do something about it before it was too late. I call this blasphemy against God, for it is not in accordance with the Scriptures of the Old and New Testaments, found in Isaiah's writings 45:9,10; also John's writings 6:37 to 44; also Paul's writings Hebrews 8:10. We read in the 5th chapter of John: "He that honoreth not the Son honoreth not the Father which hath sent him." To me these are false teachers and false witnesses that are against the Lord God of heaven and earth. Those that do honor Him honoreth both the Father and the Son, and are the true witnesses of our Lord and Saviour through the blood of the everlasting covenant.

Brother Wood, Harry was baptized the 4th Sunday in October: something he had wanted to do thirty years ago. We read to wait patiently on the Lord, which I feel he did. I am very glad and thankful for it. I believe He will verify all of his promises. (We are always glad to hear of the Lord's people uniting with

the church.—J.D.W.)

Your in sweet fellowship,
Mrs. Harry D. Underwood

"IMMANUEL"

Dear Brethren:

The name "Immanuel" means, "God with us." (Matthew 1:23) As God and man in one glorious Person we see in "Immanuel" the grandest expression of the infinite wisdom of God.

The Lord is called "wise" because He is wisdom itself. Wisdom, infinite wisdom, can never be wiser, and never be less wise. If any addition could be made to God's wisdom, it was not infinite wisdom before such addition. If any subtraction could be made from it, it would cease to be infinite. God is unchangeably, infinitely, eternally wise.

Godliness is full of mysteries, but "God with us: Immanuel," is its "great mystery." (I Timothy 3:16) Immanuel, God's Son and Mary's spotless firstborn: God and Man in one most glorious Christ. Here is wisdom showing its divinity indeed, for in the person of Immanuel, Wisdom did to the utmost doing the greatest thing Wisdom could do,—He gave himself for us.

As Immanuel could "increase in wisdom" the mystery of His person can never be understood by mortals. The design and intent of this article is to remind new-born readers of the *Signs* how sinners are justified and sanctified as is shown in Holy Writ, and are moreover put in the possession of eternal life so that death cannot be the legal end of any child of God.

The Lord in the Bible is that "apple tree among the trees of the wood" *down here;* that "tree of life in the midst of the paradise of God" *above.*

As Jesus Christ is the *source* of wisdom, so He is the subject of wisdom.

It was, to speak humanly, to meet our feeble capacity, the great problem to be solved: how God's perfections could all be honored; how the integrity of His truth could be supported; the rights of divine justice be maintained; the holiness of God's nature be displayed and his mercy be extended to poor sinners; His grace reach poverty stricken, guilty sinners; and the river of His love flow in an eternal stream of delight to rebel man. The only wise God our Saviour undertook this mighty work and engaged in covenant to reconcile the jarring interest of the Holy with the salvation of sinners, to lower all the mountains, to raise all the valleys, to remove all the difficulties out of the way of mercy and truth meeting together, and righteousness and peace kissing each other.

And He most gloriously did this, and finished the work when His heart's blood gushed from his riven side, when the dying cry was heard in heaven, *"It is finished."* to the glory of God; and heard in earth to the comfort of miserable sinners. On the third day, truth did indeed spring out of the earth, and righteousness looked down from heaven.

As grace saves *causatively,* Immanuel saves *meritoriously,* and sends His Spirit to save *powerfully* through faith *experimentally.*

As in Eden there was the tree of life whose fruit would impart an unchangeable position to the person who ate of it: for if Adam and Eve had stretched forth their hand and eaten of its fruit, they would have lived forever in the misery and guilt in which they were. Amazing therefore is the rich mercy of God who turned them out of the garden, for He knew His purpose of love and His salvation to them, and towards millions of their posterity: So, instead of their being fixed as immortal and in an unchangeable position of misery and guilt, they were to be brought out of the horrible pit and have their feet put upon a Rock at God's time, and in God's way; and have a song put in their mouth.

If Eden's tree of life gave immortality, how much more the gospel tree of life: Jesus. If eating of the tree of life in Eden would have fixed Adam in immortal wretchedness, much more are any who have laid hold of Christ the

true life, fixed in immutable blessedness.

Immortality in a condemned state would have been the result of eating of the tree of life in Eden; and immortality in a justified state, immortality in a state of peace with God, is the result of reaching forth the hand of faith and laying hold of Jesus the tree of life.

The gift of God is eternal life. All who have this gift have passed from death unto life. Wouldn't it be an unlawful thing to put a criminal to death if he had been fully pardoned? And wouldn't it be illegal to sue a man and put him in prison for failing to pay his debts if his Friend had paid it all? And wouldn't it be unlawful for a man to die under the weight of sins that Jesus has suffered for?

Now when "Immanuel" was born of the woman Mary, he was made under the law, and by his perfect obedience He became a tree of legal life for us, and title clear to eternal glory. But He is also a spiritual tree, for as He is our justification, He is also our sanctification, saying, "I am the vine, ye are the branches, he that abideth in me, and I in him, the same bringeth forth much fruit." So, a soul who by precious faith enters into a state of justification, also is raised to a position of service, and shall take his yoke to serve in newness of life, which is the gift of God, the Holy Spirit. This is not a "drop," but, "A well of water springing up into everlasting life."

When the blood of Christ purges the conscience by faith, that soul lays hold on the dear Redeemer in union that is felt, and self is denied and God is praised. He is every saint's *Surety*, therefore they legally live; their *Vine*, and so they graciously live. And, He is their *fulness of bliss*, so shall they all gloriously live in that great day when Love's redeeming work is done, and we shall awake to see the Provider and the provisions of that City where no shadow shall fall. Then we shall be able as we ought, to "bless the Lord, Oh my soul, and all that is within me, bless His Holy Name."

Brethren, we by nature would be afraid of the outcome if we had to enter a hospital, not to mention our having to die and be buried: Yet, as for all our Lord's appointed ways, our faith, though little, approves it well. This is because:

> "Immanuel to love is Jesus to know
> And constitutes our bliss below;
> Christ to know is Immanuel to love,
> And constitutes our bliss above."

Meantime, nothing can injure any who are, "preserved in Jesus Christ and called," to an unspeakably glorious, eternal, God honoring, soul satisfying life that is now ready, and "ready to be revealed at the last time." Therefore at times we anticipate the day when the dear Lord's voice shall call us from the shores of time, when we have compassed the mount long enough.

In bonds,
J. L. Bocock
P. O. Box 13
Boones Mill, Va. 24065

MANY CRIED UNTO THE LORD

P. O. Box 751,
Macclenny, Fla. 32063

Dear Editors and
Household of Faith:

I would like to write what was in my mind when I read Psalm 130:1, "Out of the depths have I cried unto thee, O Lord."

How many in Bible times cried unto the Lord out of the depths? If any ever cry unto the Lord really with a true cry, is it not out of the depths? Do any ever truly cry unto the Lord only out of the depths? I know what it is to cry unto the Lord out of the depths. Was it not out of the depths that the thief on the cross cried when he said, "Lord, when thou comest into thy kingdom remember me." One with his record at the door of death, would he not

cry out of the depths for the Lord's mercy? Do not all of God's little children cry out of the depths many, many times for God's help and saving grace? How sweet and good, and how kind the Lord gave the thief an answer: "Today shalt thou be with me in Paradise." Not tomorrow or a month, but today.

The thief on the other side could not call out of the depths for help, for he did no know it was the Lord. He said, If thou be Christ, save thyself and us." But the one receiving the promise said to him, "Dost not thou fear God, seeing thou are in the same condemnation?" But by some reason and purpose known only to God, only one of the men knew the Lord; the same as it is today and always: none know God except those to whom He reveals himself. Jesus said that none come unto him except the Father draw them, and that he would in no wise cast them out. We feel the two thieves represent the elect and the non-elect, for we are told in the Bible that whosoever believeth that Jesus is the Christ is born of God. And such cry unto God out of the depths, for they know God, and their faith is all in God day and night; and such, like Jonah, have been turned about from the way they were trying to travel, and God is leading them. They have learned in God's school of grace: "Not my will but thine be done," and are crying out of the depths in prayer and supplication for God to undertake for them. They have learned, as Jonah, that they are not their own keepers, and that "Salvation is of the Lord."

Paul cried out of the depths, so did Peter, John, Daniel, Solomon, David, and many, many others. God of heaven and earth and all that is therein, holds the wind in his hand—even the wind and sea obey him. We need to cry, "Lord help," every moment of our short lives, "Undertake for us; prepare us for heaven that we shall be with thee, and be like thee; that we may rest in a Father's love, and be without blame in love.

Oh how much fear and trembling I have: I am in need of so much grace to stand before this Holy God and not utterly fall and become a cast away. We are told that all things work together for good to those who love God, who are called according to His purpose. The question arises in my case, Do I really love God or do I just think I do. Surely I feel that I love the brethren, those of like precious faith. John said that we know we have passed from death unto life because we love the brethren. . . .

"The carnal mind is not subject to the law of God, neither indeed can be, for it is spiritually discerned." So to love God we must have the Spirit of Christ in us. O grant us grace that we may love thee more, and serve thee better.

I wrote of my experience in the *Signs of the Times in* 1960. How I have gone through the valley of the shadow of death, and brought down. We cry unto the Lord when we feel low down, and are in need of his strength in our troubles and sicknesses, and our burdens are heavy in this world of sin and sorrow.

A little sister, I hope,
Mrs. Letcher Smith

HASSELL'S CHURCH HISTORY

Hassell's Church Histories are now available from the Signs of the Times office, Rt. 1, Box 539, Danville, Virginia, Zip number 24541. This is a new printing. The price is $6.85..

CONTRIBUTIONS TO THE INDIGENT FUND
(To November 1, 1973)

Ernest Stone, N.C.	$ 3.00
D. O. Chandler, Jr., N.C.	2.00
In honor of John Rich by A. O. Beene, Tex.	1.00
N. E. Davis, N.C.	3.00
John R. Taylor, Va.	3.00
Mrs. John Philpott, Va.	3.00
Mrs. Ila Herbin, N.C.	3.00
Mrs. Lester Mellott, Pa.	3.00
Mrs. C. F. White, La.	3.00
Mrs. Homer Pettis, La.	3.00
Tollie Dowdy, N.C.	3.00
Elder J. J. Rhue, N.C.	3.00
Nathan Phillips, Va.	1.00
Nannie Arrington, Va.	3.00
Eva Hollar, N.C.	3.00
Mrs. V. E. Baines, N.C.	3.00
Mrs. Dewey Dean, Va.	3.00
Milton M. Absher, N.C.	50.00
Mrs. Louis Cherrix, Del.	3.00
W. T. Brantley, N.C.	1.00
Francis M. Knight, Va.	2.00
Mrs. Ethel Wilson, Tex.	1.00
Ray Harrison, N.C.	1.00
W. C. King, N.C.	1.00
Bertha Hubbell, N.Y.	1.00
Elder R. H. Hall, Tenn.	3.00
Mr. & Mrs. H. G. McLeod, Tex.	3.00
Mary Davis, La.	3.00
Roy Parrish, N.C.	1.00
Mrs. Audrey Dyer, Va.	3.00
Edith Brooks, Va.	1.00
O. W. Parks, Tex.	3.00
W. T. Weatherford, Va.	3.00

IMPORTANT NOTICE TO OUR SUBSCRIBERS

The cost of printing the Signs of the Times has been increased more than one hundred dollars per month; or 20%.

We do not believe that any periodical has ever had more loyal support from their readers than the Signs of the Times; so we do not want to increase our supscription price again, as so many have contributed to the Indigent Fund, and in other ways. We appreciate this very much, and hope the brethren and friends will continue to remember this when renewing their subscriptions.

Also, have you thought to remember the Signs of the Times in your will?

— EDITORS

Danville, Virginia January, 1974

SIGNS OF THE TIMES

Subscription price $4 per year — $7 two years

Published each month by

SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.

Established 1832

Devoted to the Old School Baptist Cause

BUSINESS OFFICE

R. F. D. 1, Box 539, Beechwood Lane
Danville, Va. 24541

EDITORS

Elder David V. Spangler
R. F. D. 1, Box 539, Beechwood Lane
Danville, Va. 24541

Elder John D. Wood
P. O. Box 186, Manassas, Va. 22110

ASSOCIATE EDITORS

Elder W. D. Griffin
Rt. 6, Box 84, Fayette, Ala. 35555

Elder E. J. Lambert
306 Richardson St.
Winnsboro, Texas 75494

All letters for this paper containing subscriptions and remittances should be mailed to Danville, Virginia, as shown below. All notices of meetings and obituaries should be mailed directly to P. O. Box 186, Manassas, Virginia 22110. Articles for publication may be mailed to either address.

SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.

R. F. D. 1, Box 539 Beechwood Lane
Danville, Va. 24541

". . . For we preach not ourselves, but Christ Jesus the Lord; and ourselves your servants for Jesus' sake. For God, who commanded the light to shine out of darkness, hath shined in our hearts, to give the light of the knowledge of the glory of God in the face of Jesus Christ. But we have this treasure in earthen vessels, that the excellency of the power may be of God, and not of us." (2 Cor. 4:5-7)

EDITORIAL

With this issue we begin the 142nd volume of the *Signs of the Times*. Elder Gilbert Beebe began the publication in 1832. The age of the paper means but little, and we have nothing to boast about; but rather are thankful that the Lord has seen fit to sustain His truth in the columns of the paper, so that His

name is exalted above every name, and his people confirmed in the doctrine of God our Savior.

The *Signs* has never tried to be of great influence among the people in general, since people in general have no interest in its doctrine; but rather to uphold the Truth in the midst of much false teaching of men. The Lord's people know that the truth is a matter of revelation from the Lord, and it so differs from the popular conception of Christian doctrine, that nothing of the truth can be known and believed but by the singular experience of being born of the Spirit. By this they know that it is the work of God that they believe differently than they once did. Solomon wrote in the 16th chapter of Proverbs that, "There is a way which seemeth right unto a man, but the end thereof are the ways of death." But the Lord's people know who makes them to differ from another, and that they have nothing but what they have received through the mercies of God.

To those who are thus taught, the *Signs* is desired and anxiously awaited each month: for the writings of the brethren find a ready response in their inward parts as their pure minds are stirred up, (2 Peter 3:3) for all are taught the Truth by the Spirit of God.

We often publish an abstract of the principles which the *Signs* maintains, (see the November, 1973 issue), and they should be compared with the teaching of the Scriptures. God caused these truths to be recorded in His written Word, and written in the hearts of those with whom He made a new covenant. And this is the only source of all that God is pleased to reveal of himself. So that if anything is taught by anyone which is not Scriptural, it is evidently a doctrine of men. The doctrine which Jesus and his Apostles preached, is what the *Signs* is earnestly devoted to maintain as enabled of the Lord.

We know that the Lord minutely prescribed how He should be worshipped as is recorded in the Old Testament,—which things were all shadows of better things to come. When the fulness of time was come, and He of whom Moses and all the prophets wrote, made his appearance, He said, " . . . the true worshippers shall worship the Father in spirit and in truth: for the Father seeketh such to worship him." This means that the formalities and rituals of those things which the former worship portrayed, were now fulfilled by the appearance of Jesus Christ and his doing the will of his Father; so that the worship of God should now be in the spirit and truth of former things. For the children of God were, "now delivered from the law, that being dead wherein they were held: that they should serve in newness of spirit, and not in the oldness of the letter." And it is written, " . . . the scripture hath concluded all under sin, shut up unto the faith which should afterwards be revealed. Wherefore the law was our schoolmaster unto Christ, that we might be justified by faith. But after faith is come we are no longer under a schoolmaster."

There is nothing more certain than the salvation of the Lord's people. Their Father chose them in his Son before the foundation of the world, and provided all things for their redemption. Paul wrote to the Ephesians, "Blessed be the God and Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, who hath blessed us with all spiritual blessings in heavenly places in Christ: according as he hath chosen us in him before the foundation of the world, that we should be holy and without blame before him in love: having predestinated us unto the adoption of children by Jesus Christ to himself, according to the good pleasure of his will, to the praise of the glory of his grace, wherein he hath made us accepted in the beloved. In whom we have redemption through his blood, the forgiveness of sins, according to the riches of his grace."

When the Apostle wrote, "Being confident of this very thing, that he which hath begun a good work in you will perform it until the day of Jesus

Christ," he assures his brethren at Philippi, and the brethren everywhere, that their redemption is in the hands of God all the way from beginning to end, and is therefore certain.

These are some of the things the readers of the *Signs* find each month, along with the many other things taught in the scriptures which they love, and hold to be the source of all things pertaining to the revealed will of God. We do not know how many believe these thing, but the Lord knows them that are his.

We had intended this to be a greeting to the brethren and friends at the beginning of the New Year, and another volume of the *Signs*. But having written as we have, we would remind all of us that as we have been kept by the power of God, and provided with everything we have ever had, both in nature and grace according to the will of our Father, so we yet have the promise of the Saviour, ". . . and lo, I am with you always, even unto the end of the world." With this realization, we are kept from day to day, knowing that this world is not our home, but we "have a strong consolation, who have fled for refuge to lay hold upon the hope set before us."

Has it occurred to you, that those who do not have a hope, have no anchor sure and steadfast — no evidence of God's grace and mercy. We say again that we are glad that Paul wrote that in spite of all opposition, "Nevertheless the foundation of God standeth sure, having this seal, The Lord knoweth them that are his."

We thank the brethren and friends for their support given us in publishing the *Signs*. We, of course, continue to need the writings upon scriptural subjects which we can publish, and the accounts of the experiences which many enjoy reading. We know that the Lord will continue to enable the brethren and friends to write as long as he has further use of the paper among the brethren. We appreciate all of our subscribers, and the contributions to the Indigent Fund; and we hope the brethren and friends will be mindful that we all need the grace of God in continuing to bring the *Signs* to them regularly.

J.D.W.

VOICES OF THE PAST

"He being dead yet speaketh"

WHERE IS THE CHURCH?

New Vernon, N.Y., June 15, 1845.

An inspired writer has said, "As the lily among thorns, so is my love among the daughters." None who are born of God and taught by his Spirit can doubt that this figure is intended to describe the condition as well as the superior excellence of the church above the daughters. She is called the "Love, Dove, and Undefiled" of her Beloved. The figure of a *lily* not only describes the modest beauty of the church, but shows, according to the instructions of our Lord, that her exceeding glory, although surpassing that of the regal splendor of Solomon, is not the result of her own labor. She toils not to procure it, she spins nothing that would answer for warp or for woof; her life is derived from an invisible Root, and her head is bowed under the genial rays of the sun. But she is not only like the lily as that flower stands gracefully in the field, or among other beautiful flowers, but she is like the lily among thorns. How truly does the church of Christ answer to the figure in all its fullness of illustration! God has chosen her in a furnace of affliction, and she has ever, in her militant state, been among the rude briars and thorns. The earth, groaning under the curse of the righteous Creator, is destined to produce thorns and thistles, and while this world remains the temporary abode of the church she must encounter them. One of her most prominent sons prayed no less than three times that the thorn might be removed, but was referred to the sufficiency of the grace of God to sustain him and bear him through all the buffeting of Satan. To those who have discernment in spir-

itual things how admirably does the church contrast with that by which she is surrounded. All that the lily is of itself is merely grass of the field which today is, and to-morrow is cast into the oven, but God has so clothed her as to challenge comparison with the most exalted glory of the earth. All flesh is as grass, and all goodliness thereof (that is produced by human power, or the flesh, for all that is born of the flesh, whether physical or mental, is flesh) is as the flower of the grass; the grass withereth, the flower thereof fadeth away, but the Word of the Lord abideth forever. While the flower thereof, that is, the goodliness of the flesh, or grass, may adorn the meadow, but, in common with the grass with which it is connected, it cannot survive the dissolution of the flesh, or grass; but God so clothes it (the church) in the garments of salvation as to secure the glory as an inheritance which is incorruptible, undefiled, and cannot fade away.

"Defiled and loathsome as we are,
He makes us white and calls us fair,
Adorns us with that heavenly dress,
His graces, and his righteousness."

Consequently the church is enabled through grace to sing, "I will greatly rejoice in the Lord, my soul shall be joyful in my God, for he hath clothed me with the robe of righteousness; as a bridegroom decketh himself with ornaments, and as a bride adorneth herself with her jewels. (Isa. xli. 10.) She "is all glorious within, her clothing is of wrought gold, she shall be brought unto the King in garments of fine needlework." (Psalms xlv. 13.) All human beauty and creature excellency, compared with the church of the living God, which is the ground and pillar of the truth, is but as thorns. Zion is pronounced in the language of inspiration *the perfection of beauty;* it cannot, therefore, be improved. Earth has no colors, nor has creation charms to lend which would not obscure her beauty. And although her peculiar excellency appears not to the eyes of an adulterous generation, for except a man be born again he cannot see her, because the natural man receiveth not the things of the Spirit of God, for they are foolishness to him, neither can he know them because they are spiritually discerned; still all her attractions are clearly apprehended by those unto whom the Spirit of God reveals her. To them she appears as the New Jerusalem, descending from God out of heaven adorned as a bride for her husband. She looketh forth as the morning, fair as the moon, clear as the sun, and terrible as an army with banners.

Understanding these to be some of the general characteristics of the church of God, may we not inquire, Where may she be found at this day? We cannot consistently believe that Christ has no church on earth at the present day; and if he has a church now upon earth she must bear the lineaments which are drawn in the New Testament. We shall not find her at the corners of the streets, in harlots' attire, seeking for lovers; from her lips will not be heard the silly boast, "I have peace offerings with me, this day have I paid my vows." (Prov. vii. 14.) She cannot be recognized in any other dress than the garments of salvation which her Lord has given her. The daughters spoken of Isa. 3:16-26, with their haughty carriage, stretched forth necks, wanton eyes, and mincing walk, making a tinkling with their feet, with their cauls, and their round-tires like the moon, their chains, and bracelets, and the mufflers, the bonnets, and the ornaments, and the head-bands, and the tablets, and the ear-rings, and the rings, and nose jewels, changeable suits of apparel, mantles, and wimples, and crisping pins, glasses, fine linen, hoods, and veils, are only the thorns by which the lily of the valley is surrounded. "There are threescore queens and fourscore concubines and virgins without number; my dove, my undefiled is but one, she is the only one of her mother, she is the choice of her that bear her."—(Cant. vi. 8 & 9.)

In order to demonstrate the existence of the church of Christ on earth at the

present day, we must find a community of saints corresponding to the primitive pattern, of eighteen hundred years ago —a people whose only beauty consists in the comeliness which Christ has put upon them—a people saved by the Lord who is the shield of their help and the sword of their excellency, and whose enemies are found liars unto them—(Deut. 33:29)—A people dwelling alone and not reckoning among the nations, with no governmental patronage from the powers of the world,—a kingdom that is not of this world, nor visible to the world, because they are the sons of God; the world knoweth them not because it knew him not—A poor and afflicted people trusting in the name of the Lord —a persecuted people; for if any man will live godly in Christ Jesus he shall suffer persecution. Their names shall be cast out of men, and they shall be hated of all men for Christ's name sake. They are regarded as the offscouring of all things, accused and slandered in like manner as their divine Lord and Master was; for if these things were done in the green tree they shall be repeated in the dry; if they called the Master of the house Beelzebub they will also call them of his household so.

These are only some of the outlines of the church of Christ. She is also characterized by her *"one Lord, one faith, and one baptism."* Her faith is as radically different from that of every other professing people on earth as are her Lord and her baptism. Of her faith Jesus is the Author and Finisher; but that of all other religious bodies either originates with themselves or is derived from the doctrines, traditions, and instructions of men. But blessed is she, for flesh and blood hath not revealed these things to her, but her heavenly Father has taught her by his Holy Spirit. She is the opposite of all other sects in regard to her food, her appetite, and the source from which all her supplies are received. Others can and do eat their own bread and wear their own apparel; but she must eat the flesh and drink the blood of Jesus. Nothing short of the true Bread which came down from heaven, that kind which Moses never gave, can satisfy her; but her neighbors, or the thorns among which she is situated, do not see why the bread that Moses gave is not good enough.

Christ's church is a peculiar people, in all respects essentially different from the religionists of this world. She comprises a chosen generation, a royal priesthood, and a holy nation, and shows forth the praises of him who hath called her out of darkness and translated her into the kingdom of his dear Son. The doctrine which her faith takes hold of is that which cannot possibly suit any body else under heaven, And if there be any who have not passed from death unto life, who fancy that they can understand and love the doctrine by which the church of God is distinguished, they are deluded. As none knoweth the things of a man but the spirit of a man that is in him, (for the spirit of man being taken from any man but a dead and unconscious corpse remains,) neither knoweth any man the things of the Spirit but the Spirit. And unless we be born of the Spirit, and that Spirit abide in us, we are as dead to all spiritual things, as the human body is to natural life after the animal spirit has departed. It is, therefore, quite as practicable to teach the tenants of the tombs the English grammar, or any science, as to teach the things of the Spirit of God to unregenerate men.

The church of God will be found in possession of doctrine which cannot be taught by every or any man to his neighbor, saying, Know the Lord; it cannot be taught nor learned in Sabbath schools, or what are called theological schools; nor can it be derived from reading the Bible, or hearing it expounded, even if Paul himself were the expounder, for the natural man cannot receive it; it is spiritually discerned. Every organized body of professors of religion who hold a doctrine which they can teach their unregenerate fellow-men is a branch of anti-christ; and the nature and attainableness of their faith

proves that they have not the faith of God's elect, and that their faith stands in the wisdom of men, and not in the power of God. See 1 Cor. 2:5. The primitive church acknowledged Christ as the only spiritual King, the true and only Potentate, who only hath immortality dwelling in the light which no man can attain unto. That church cannot now be identified where Christ is not so regarded; nor is he so regarded by any church, sect, or people who hold that there is spiritual life anywhere else, or that the light in which he dwelleth can be approached. To approach is to make some advance towards the object; but this no man can do, as the members of the church of Christ know right well. The true chuch now, as in her primitive days, depends on God to raise up, qualify, send forth, and sustain the ministers of the gospel. Those who heap to themselves teachers, having itching ears, are not the church of Christ. To him who ascended up on high, who led captivity captive, and received gifts for men, they look for all the gifts which the church can need,—to him who reigns, being exalted a Prince and a Savior, to give repentance to Israel and remission of sins, and to him alone they look to bring sinners to repentance and to cause the redeemed of the Lord to return with singing to Zion with everlasting joy upon their heads. To him who opened the doors of death, and rose triumphantly from the grave, who conquered sin and hell, they look for support, comfort, deliverance and victory.

Finally, the church of our Redeemer is *the circumcision who worship God in the Spirit, rejoice in Christ Jesus, and have no confidence in the flesh.*

(Editorial by Elder Gilbert Beebe June 15, 1845)

OBITUARIES

MEMORIAL TO

ELDER WILLIAM T. BROWN

In sadness we attempt to comply with request that we write a brief summary of the life and labours of one that we loved, Elder William T. Brown. He was born in Onslow County, N.C., Aug. 5, 1885, and called from this life at Onslow Memorial Hospital Jan. 5, 1973. He was married to Lula Caroline Allen in the year 1904, and to this union were born two daughters, Sister Pearl Edna Sandlin, Verona, N.C., Mrs. Mollie Rebecca Batts, Greenville, N.C.; one son, Carl Stuart Brown, Pollocksville, N.C.

The writer knew Elder Brown for many years. He together with his companion visited in the home of our parents long before he began preaching. Our information is that he received a hope in Christ and united with the Church at Old Sparta in the early thirties. He was ordanied to the full work of the ministry several years later. He resided in Edgecomb County when he united with the Church but later moved his membership by letter to the New Bay Church at Verona, N.C. after moving to Onslow County. New Bay Church soon called Elder Brown as Pastor and he served this Church until his departure from this life.

Elder Brown experienced many hardships during his sojourn here. His mother was taken when a small child. His early life was, as he put it, a rough one. In later years while grow ing up and in his manhood he was a fisherman by trade and was forced to face many storms of the sea. On one occasion while he with two others were clamming in Bogue Sound, a bolt of ligthning struck and killed one of his friends at his side. In telling his experience he would never fail to mention that he was made to know that had it not been for the grace and providence of God, he would not have survived.

In conversation with this brother one would soon detect that he was typical of many of his vocation in years past, in that he was plain spoken and strong in his convictions, and was not easily swayed or turned from what he felt to be right. In this man when blessed by the spirit, it was wonderful to observe the contrast between the natural and the spiritual. When the Lord would come to him in power you would see his countenance light up, and then he was as bold as a lion and as meek as a lamb. We cannot think of a more fitting memorial than when we say, We believe he was called by Divine grace and ordained to preach the gospel, and was a firm believer in the sovereignty and predestination of God in all things.

One we all loved has been called from us but we cannot wish him back, but would say, Sleep on brother and take your rest, we hope to meet you where associations never break up and sabbaths never end.

His funeral was conducted by Elders D. B. Stokes and J. T. Prescott at New Bay Church

among his brethren and friends.

Written by Elder J. J. Rhue, by order of The Contentnea Primitive Baptist Association while in conference October 12, 1973. It was further ordered that copies of this notice be placed on the Association minutes, a copy be sent to the family and a copy to the *Signs of the Times* for publication.

Elder A. P. Mewbern, Moderator
Elder W. W. Stallings, Clerk
Deacon J. Carroll Williams, Asst. Clerk.

ELDER OWEN JEWELL CROKER

Elder Owen Jewell Croker was born in Hiram, Paulding County, Georgia, February 28, 1905, and passed away June 17, 1973. He was the son of the late William E. and Alice Kate Moon Croker. He was married April 15, 1926, to Miss Audie Mae Finch, who survives. Also surviving are two sons, Dr. Franklin R. Croker, Mableton, Ga., William Neil Croker, Lagrange, Ga., five daughters, Mrs. J. R. Clay, Rockmart, Ga., Mrs. R. J. Netzinger, Powder Springs, Ga., Mrs. Loran Crowe, Dallas, Ga., Mrs. Eddie Augilar, El. Salvador, C. A., Mrs. James Morrison, Atlanta, Ga., one brother, John Quinton Croker, Hiram, Ga., two sisters, Mrs. Myrtice Rakestraw, Hiram, Ga., Mrs. G. E. Ragsdale, Mableton, Ga., and 24 grandchildren.

At the age of sixteen he joined the Navy and while serving his country aboard ship in the Pacific, he was made to see his lost condition before a just God. He was granted a glorious deliverance and from that time no sacrifice was too great for him to be able to meet with those of like precious faith. He was ready always to give a reason for the hope that was within him.

He joined New Harmony Primitive Baptist Church May 22, 1926, and was baptised by the late Elder J. C. Hewatt. He was ordained to the Ministry, June 13, 1943, and served as pastor of New Harmony Church as long as his health permitted.

Although our hearts are sad, we do not question God's will. Our dear one was so afflicted and we feel that God, in his mercy, has called a faithful servant home. He, so often, quoted a portion of Daniel 4, Verse 35, "and He doeth according to his will in the army of heaven, and among the inhabitants of the earth; and none can stay his hand, or say unto him, what does't thou?" This, our dear brother believed with all his heart.

Funeral services were conducted June 20, 1973 from New Harmony Church by Elder W. D. Griffin and Elder Curtis Fuller. He was laid to rest in the church cemetery to await the call of our blessed Lord, whom he loved and served.

Written by request of New Harmony Church.

Mrs. G. E. Ragsdale, Sister

CHURCH NOTICES

BETHLEHEM CHURCH, Malvern, Alabama, meets each second Sunday at 10:30 A. M.

J. J. COLLINS, Pastor

HOPEFUL CHURCH, Ozark, Alabama, meets each fourth Sunday at 10:30 A. M.

J. J. WATSON, Pastor

NEW HOPE · PRIMITIVE BAPTIST CHURCH, Slocomb, Alabama, meets each first Sunday, 10:30 A. M.

V. C. HARTZOG, Pastor

RAMAH CHURCH, Cottonwood, Alabama, meets each third Sunday at 10:30 A. M.

A. B. CHUMNEY
D. W. COLLINS, Pastors

NEW PROSPECT CHURCH, meets each third Sunday at 11 A. M., six miles SE. of Sulligent, Alabama.

C. C. HAND, Pastor
5840 Court O C P
Birmingham, Ala.

MACEDONIA PRIMITIVE BAPTIST CHURCH, located one and one-half miles Southwest of Sulligent, Alabama, meets each first Sunday at 11 A. M. All lovers of the truth are invited.

EULIE McCOOL, Pastor
HOUSTON PITTS, Clerk
Steens, Miss.

MT. ZION PRIMITIVE BAPTIST CHURCH meets each 4th Sunday at 11 A. M. about 10 miles N. W. of Birmingham just off of 78 Highway in Westwood, 2601 Forrestdale Blvd.

H. C. MOON
C. C. HAND, Pastors

OLD UNION PRIMITIVE BAPTIST CHURCH, meets each first Sunday at 11 A. M., 6 miles S. W. of Winfield, Ala.

C. C. HAND, Pastor

HARMONY CHURCH, meets each second Sunday afternoon at 2 P. M., ten miles SW. of Fayette, Alabama.

C. C. HAND, Pastor

ELAM OLD SCHOOL BAPTIST CHURCH, located two miles North of Goshen, Pike County, Alabama, meets each second Sunday at 10:30 o'clock.

J. P. MORGAN, Pastor
A. C. CARTER, Clerk
1335 Avalon Lane,
Montgomery 6, Ala.

LITTLE HOPE CHURCH, meets each second Sunday at 11 A. M., ten miles West of Fayette, Alabama.

C. C. HAND, Pastor

EPHESUS PRIMITIVE BAPTIST CHURCH, Slocomb, Alabama, meets each third Sunday and Saturday before at 10:30 A. M.

V. C. HARTZOG, Pastor

WRITES CREEK CHURCH, 5 miles south of Slocomb, Ala., meets each fourth Sunday and Saturday before.

E. B. HUGHES
B. A. ANDERSON
J. A. TEW, Moderators
J. T. COLLINS, Clerk
Slocomb, Ala.

MT. CARMEL CHURCH, Coffee Springs, Alabama, meets each first Sunday 11 A. M.

W. A. WILLIAMS, Pastor

PILGRIM REST CHURCH, located six miles north of Fordyce, Arkansas (leave Hy. 167 on Hy. 273—church is located about ¾ mile from Hy. 167) meets each third Sunday at 10:30 and on Saturday before at 7:30 p.m.

W. W. HUDSON, JR., Pastor

NAOMI OLD SCHOOL BAPTIST CHURCH, six miles south of McKenzie, Alabama, meets the second Sundays in December, February, April, etc.

ELDER W. C. STANLEY, Pastor
Duncanville, Ala., Rt. 1
E. C. WEAVER, Clerk
Rt. 5, Box 47, Andalusia, Ala.

SHILOH OLD SCHOOL BAPTIST CHURCH, seven miles Northeast of Andalusia, Alabama, meets the second Sundays in July, September, November, etc.

ELDER W. C. STANLEY, Pastor
Duncanville, Ala., Rt. 1
NORA LEE McLEOD, Clerk
Red Level, Ala., Rt. 3

MT. CARMEL PRIMITIVE BAPTIST CHURCH, located southeast of Millport, Ala., meets second Sunday afternoons at 2 P. M.

EULIE McCOOL, Pastor
Steens, Miss.

MT. ZION PRIMITIVE BAPTIST CHURCH, located 14 miles south of Fayette, Ala., meets each first Sunday at 2 P. M.

EULIE McCOOL, Pastor
Steens, Miss.

PLEASANT RIDGE PRIMITIVE BAPTIST CHURCH, located at Moores Bridge, Ala., meets each 4th Sunday at 11 A. M.

EULIE McCOOL, Pastor
Steens, Miss.

SALEM PRIMITIVE BAPTIST CHURCH, located 6 miles south of Gordo, Ala., meets each 4th Sunday at 2 P. M.

EULIE McCOOL, Pastor
Steens, Miss.
W. T. POSEY, Clerk
Northport, Ala.

MOUNTAIN FORK CHURCH, Madison County, Ala., meets each first and third Sundays at 11:00 A. M.

R. C. SIMMONS
R. H. HALE, Pastors
JAMES COLBERT, Clerk

NEW HOPE OLD SCHOOL PRIMITIVE BAPTIST CHURCH, near Patmos and about ten miles South of Hope, Arkansas, meets each first Sunday at 11 A. M.

W. W. HUDSON, JR., Pastor

WHITE WATER OLD SCHOOL PRIMITIVE BAPTIST CHURCH, located about one mile northwest of Tinsman, Arkansas, meets on first Sunday mornings at 10:00 a.m. The annual meeting meets at 10 a.m. on Satuday before the first Sunday in August and con-

tinues through Sunday.

W. W. TAYLOR, Pastor
JOE REAVES, Clerk

SECLUSIA OLD SCHOOL BAPTIST CHURCH, Compton, California, meets each fourth Sunday at the home of L. W. Langwell, 12812 S. Williams Street.

WELSH TRACT OLD SCHOOL BAPTIST CHURCH, (the oldest Primitive Baptist Church in the United States), meets each second Sunday at 11 A. M. The meeting house is located one mile south of Newark, Delaware, just off of Highway 896.

JAMES POOLE, Pastor

NEW HARMONY PRIMITIVE BAPTIST CHURCH, located near Hiram, Ga., meets every second Sunday at 11 o'clock.

C. C. HAND
W. D. GRIFFIN, Pastors
GLENN RAGSDALE, Clerk

The SALEM PRIMITIVE BAPTIST CHURCH, Benton, Ill. meets each 4th Sunday at 10:30 A. M. Communion time is the 4th Sunday in May.

All lovers of the truth are invited to meet with us.

ELDER WAYMON CHAPELL, Mod.
WILLIAM VANTREASE, Clerk
JAMES CUNNINGHAM, Asst. Clerk
5921 W. Park Ave.
St. Louis, Mo. 63110

PLEASANT VALLEY OLD SCHOOL BAPTIST CHURCH, Kingman, Kansas. Meets with Mrs. Verda Machesney, 516 E. Avenue C. on each second Sunday.

W. A. WINFREY, Pastor

THE LOST CREEK CHURCH OF OLD SCHOOL PREDESTINARIAN BAPTISTS, meets first Sunday in each month and Saturday before, near Denton, Carver County, Kentucky, ten miles south of Grayson and two miles from Denton, on Grayson Highway. Leave U. S. 60 at Grayson via Hutchins; take gravel road to church.

NEW HOPE CHURCH (better known as Lick Creek) meets every third Sunday and **Saturday before at 11 A. M., five miles north of Dawson Springs, Kentucky.**

NEW HOPE CHURCH, Spearsville, La. meets first Sundays and Saturday afternoons before at 3:30.

J. L. SMITH, Pastor
C. C. BARRON, Clerk

CONCORD CHURCH about 12 miles north of Bastrop, La. one-quarter mile west of the Bastrop, La. and Hamburg Road, meets each second Sunday at 10:30 A. M.

G. W. JONES, Pastor
GENEVA PETTIS, Clerk

GOOD HOPE CHURCH in Arkansas, about one mile north of Oakland, just across the State line, meets each second Sunday at 2:00 P. M.

G. W. JONES, Pastor
INA NEWSOM, Clerk

LIBERTY HILL CHURCH, located six miles northeast of Farmerville, La., ¼ mile east of Farmerville-Marion Highway, meets each fourth Sunday and Saturday before at 10:30. Services are also held on each second Sunday at 10:30.

W. W. HUDSON, JR., Pastor

UNION CHURCH, located near Linville, La., meets each third Sunday at 10:30 and on Saturday afternoon before at 2:30 P. M.

DAVID E. TURNER, Pastor

BETHEL PRIMITIVE BAPTIST CHURCH, located three miles N. E. of Steens, Miss. on Millport Road, meets third Sunday afternoons at 2 P. M.

H. C. MOON, Pastor
Hanceville, Ala.
EULIE McCOOL, Asst. Pastor
Steens, Miss.

EBENEZER PRIMITIVE BAPTIST CHURCH, Baltimore, Maryland, meets each third Sunday at 11 A. M. in the meeting house, 210 E. Madison Street, near Calvert.

JOHN D. WOOD, Pastor

BLACK ROCK OLD SCHOOL BAPTIST CHURCH, Butler, Maryland, meets each first Sunday afternoon at three o'clock. Butler is on

Falls Road about twenty miles north of Baltimore.

JOHN D. WOOD, Pastor

HOPEWELL OLD SCHOOL BAPTIST CHURCH, Hopewell, N. J., meets each first Sunday at 10:30 A. M. All visitors are welcome.

ARTHUR R. WARREN, Pastor
MARY L. HELLINGS, Clerk
4 Maple Lane
Pennington, N. J. 08534

OLIVE AND HURLEY OLD SCHOOL BAPTIST CHURCH, Shokan, N. Y., meets each 2nd Sunday at 2:00 P. M. March through and including November.

DEACON E. K. ADSIT, Clerk

THE WARWICK OLD SCHOOL BAPTIST CHURCH, Warwick, Orange County, New York, holds monthly services on each fourth Sunday, from March to, and including, the fourth Sunday in November. The meetings are held at A. R. Vail's home, 55 Maple Ave., Warwick at 11 A. M.

THE MIDDLEBURG OLD SCHOOL BAPTIST CHURCH meets at the home of Deacon Woodrow W. Bellinger, Duanesburg, N. Y. on fifth Sundays when the Lord so wills.

BEATRICE E. HOCKING, Clerk
419 Toll St., Scotia, N. Y.

THE WILSON PRIMITIVE BAPTIST CHURCH, Wilson, N. C., meets each second Sunday at 3 P. M., and Saturday evening before at 7:30 P. M. The location is on the corner of Green and Jackson Streets.

D. B. STOKES, Pastor
PRESTON GAY, Clerk
P. O. Box 117, Black Creek, N. C.

FALLS OF TAR RIVER PRIMITIVE BAPTIST CHURCH, Rocky Mount, N. C., meets each second Sunday and Saturday before. Quarterly meetings March, June, September and December.

D. B. STOKES, Pastor
NINA PEARSON, Clerk

MOONS CREEK PRIMITIVE BAPTIST CHURCH, located near Providence, N. C. off Route 86, on Park Springs Road, meets each third Sunday morning at 11 A. M.

KENNETH KEY, Pastor

LITTLE FLOCK OLD SCHOOL BAPTIST CHURCH, Altus, Oklahoma, meets each fourth Sunday at 10:30 A. M. and Saturday afternoon before at 2:00 P. M.

C. M. HAYGOOD, Pastor
ANA STEWART, Clerk
Granite, Okla. 73547

BIG SPRING CHURCH, Elgin, Oregon, meets each first Sunday at the home of Sister Elva Spikes. Address communications to Lloyd Spikes, Elgin, Oregon.

ERNEST ATTEBERY, Pastor
SPENCER BURCH, Clerk

ROCK SPRINGS OLD SCHOOL BAPTIST CHURCH, Lancaster County, Pennsylvania, meets each first Sunday at 10:30. The meeting house is located on highway 222, about one-quarter mile of the Maryland-Pennsylvania State line.

JOHN D. WOOD, Pastor
CHAS. B. OSBORNE, Clerk
Quarryville, Pa.

SIDELING HILL OLD SCHOOL BAPTIST CHURCH, Fulton County, Pennsylvania, meets by appointment on 5th Sunday afternoons.

JOHN D. WOOD, Pastor

THE FIRST PRIMITIVE BAPTIST CHURCH of Memphis, Tenn., meets each Sunday at 10:30 A. M., except the first three weeks in October when we dismiss for associations in the area. The church is located on Andrews Road, one block north of Highway 70 in the Ellendale Community, 7 miles east of Memphis.

H. R. PRINCE, Co-Pastor
967 Maxey, Memphis
C. S. YOUNG, Co-Pastor
807 Pope St., Memphis
RICHARD H. CAMPBELL, Clerk

CANE CREEK PRIMITIVE BAPTIST CHURCH, meets each fourth Sunday at 11 A. M., and is located nine miles Southwest of Martin, Tennessee. All lovers of the truth are invited.

HUBERT PRINCE, Pastor
967 Maxey, Memphis, Tenn.
ELMER PRINCE, Clerk
Clinton, Ky.

BORDEAUX PREDESTINARIAN PRIMI-

TIVE BAPTIST CHURCH, Nashville, Tenn., meets each first Sunday at 10:30 A. M. The church is located on the old Hydes Ferry Road in Bordeaux, in Nashville. All lovers of the truth are invited to meet with us.

THE WALNUT FORK PRIMITIVE BAPTIST CHURCH, near Cottage Grove, Tennessee, meets on the second Sunday of each month.

R. L. VEAZEY, SR., Clerk

UNION PRIMITIVE BAPTIST CHURCH, Sharps Chapel, Tenn., meets at 11 A. M. each second Sunday. We are located about fifteen miles north of Maynardville, Tenn., on Big Valley Road. There is a sign on the main highway showing where to turn.

N. E. LAY, Clerk

SHEPHERD FOLD CHURCH, 815 Little York Road, Houston, Texas, meets the first Sunday and Saturday before at 10:30 a.m. for its regular monthly meeting and business conference; and each Sunday at 10:30 a.m. for regular meetings.

ELDER C. M. HAYGOOD, Pastor
ELDER JERRY A. EVERS, Asst. Pastor
JIMMY LINDSEY, Clerk
SISTER ROBBIE HOLLOWAY, Asst. Clerk

MT. ZION CHURCH, Rt. 2, B x 23, Weslaco, Texas, meets each second Sunday at 10:30 A. M.; and each fourth Sunday at 10:30 A. M. seven miles West of Weslaco, on highway 83.

GERALD SHIPMAN, Pastor
E. B. AULT, Clerk

SARDIS CHURCH, Amarillo, Texas, meets each third Sunday at 10:30, in the home of E. J. Parsons, 1711 Lincoln Street.

W. A. WINFREY, Pastor

THE PRIMITIVE BAPTIST CHURCH, Fort Worth, Texas, has moved their meeting place to 3629 8th Avenue. They meet each first Sunday at 11 A. M., and Saturday before at 2 P. M. Take College Ave. bus to Butler and Ryon; go one block West, then half block North to church.

C. U. LANDERS, Pastor

THE ORIGINAL PILGRIM REST CHURCH, Lawn, Texas, meets each third Sunday and Saturday before at 10:30 A. M.

C. M. HAYGOOD, Pastor
MRS. NOLA STEWART, Clerk

AN ARM OF PILGRIM REST CHURCH, meets each second Sunday and Saturday night before at Earth, Texas.

C. M. HAYGOOD, Pastor
A. A. CHAMBERS, Clerk

MACEDONIA CHURCH OF PREDESTINARIAN BAPTISTS, Rising Star, Texas, meets each second Sunday at 11 A. M. and Saturday before at 2 P. M.

C. Y. OSTEEN, Pastor

MT. OLIVE CHURCH OF PREDESTINARIAN BAPTISTS, Stockdale, Texas, meets on the second and fourth Sundays of each month at 10 A. M., in the meeting house at intersection of Highways 123 and 87. All lovers of the truth are invited to meet with us.

GERALD D. SHIPMAN, Pastor
LELA CULPEPPER, Clerk

THE OLD SALEM CHURCH OF OLD SCHOOL BAPTISTS, four miles South of Teague, Texas, meets each first Sunday and Saturday before.

MAGGIE ELMORE, Clerk

SAINTS REST PRIMITIVE BAPTIST CHURCH, Dallas, Texas, meets each Sunday at 10:30 A. M., at 2710 Engle Street.

C. C. MORRIS, Pastor
D. G. CONNELL, Clerk

HOPEWELL PRIMITIVE BAPTIST CHURCH, near Winnsboro, Texas, meets each second Sunday at 10:30 A. M. and Saturday before at 10:30 A. M.

W. W. TAYLOR, Pastor
E. M. REEVES, Clerk

The Churches of which Elder Lloyd Wall is Pastor meet as follows:

MT. ZION OLD SCHOOL BAPTIST CHURCH, meets each first Sunday at 11:00 a.m., and Saturday afternoon before at 2:30 p.m. Cash, Texas near Greenville, Texas.

GUY SISK, Clerk

FELLOWSHIP CHURCH, meets each ser-

C. E. CAMP, Clerk

ond Sunday and Saturday before at 10:30 a. m. near East Mt. out of Gladwater, Texas.

PROSPECT CHURCH, meets each third Sunday and Saturday before at 10:30 a.m. Bro. Paul Daniel, Asst. Pastor. Located on Hwy. 67 West of Texarkana, Texas about 28 miles.

W. B. BURKHALTER, Clerk

PROVIDENCE CHURCH, meets third Sunday afternoons and Saturday afternoons before at 2:00 p.m.

PLEASANT HOPE CHURCH, meets on the fourth Sunday and Saturday morning before at 10:30 a.m. 8 miles So. of Atlanta, Texas off F. M. 251.

H. S. HILL, Clerk

The churches of which Elder E. J. Lambert is pastor meet as follows:

PHARON, meets first Sunday morning and Saturday night before, 5 miles NE Hawkins, Texas.

REHOBETH, meets second Sunday morning and Saturday morning before, 7 miles N ElDorado, Arkansas.

NEILA RYAN, Clerk
1601 N. Emmett
ElDorado, Arkansas

BETHEL, meets third Sunday morning and Saturday morning before, 7 miles NE ElDorado, Arkansas.

JEAN H. BURNES, Clerk
606 N. Parkway,
ElDorado, Arkansas

GOOD HOPE, meets fourth Sunday morning and Saturday morning before 7 miles NE Winnsboro, Texas.

GERTRUDE JONES, Clerk
905 Y Drive
Winnsboro, Texas

ANTIOCH CHURCH near Camden, Arkansas, meets each 2nd Sunday at 2 o'clock.

Everyone welcomed.

ELDER E. J. LAMBERT, Pastor
306 Richardson St.
Winnsboro, Texas 75494

The following churches compose the Original Powell's Valley Primitive Baptist Association:

UNION, Union County, Tenn. meets 11 A. M. on the second Sunday following the second Friday each month.

ODRA DAVIS, Moderator

MOUNTAIN CREEK, Claiborne County, Tenn. meets 11 A. M. on the Sunday following the third Friday each month.

D. R. CABBAGE, Moderator

DODSON'S CREEK, (Formerly Powder Spring Gap) Union County, Tenn. meets 11 A. M. on Sunday following the first Friday each month.

ODRA DAVIS, Moderator

FRIENDSHIP, Jefferson County, Tenn. meets 11 A. M. on the Sunday following the fourth Friday each month.

D. R. CABBAGE, Moderator

The churches composing the Virginia Corresponding Meeting meet as follows:

FRYING PAN CHURCH, meets each second Sunday at 11 A. M. and is located on Centreville Road, between Herndon and Chantilly, Virginia.

ARTHUR L. CARTER, Clerk
Manassas, Va.

NEW VALLEY CHURCH meets each fifth Sunday at 11 A. M. The meeting house is near Lucketts, about eight miles north of Leesburg, Va.

L. D. DUKE, Clerk
Charlestown, W. Va.

MT. ZION CHURCH, meets each fourth Sunday at 11 A. M. and is located about one and one-half miles East of Aldie, Virginia. on Route 50, between Washington and Winchester, Virginia.

MRS. RAY HAWLING, Clerk
Leesburg, Va.

There are no meetings of our faith and order held at the present time in Washington, D. C. We are aways glad to have brethren and friends who are visiting in Washington meet with us. For information phone Manassas 368-4857.

JOHN D. WOOD, Pastor

NORFOLK PRIMITIVE BAPTIST CHURCH, Norfolk, Virginia, meets each third Sunday at

11 A. M. and Saturday before at 8:00 P. M., Fairmont Park, 2023 Tidewater Drive.

WILLIAM L. EVERETT, Pastor

RICHMOND PRIMITIVE BAPTIST CHURCH, Qualla Road, Chesterfield County, Virginia, meets each first Sunday at 11 A. M. Following are directions to the meeting house: South from Richmond at McGuire Circle, take Rt. 360 nine miles to "Longest" Service Station; turn left and go one mile, and turn right on No. 363 one mile to church.

ELDER D. L. SIMPSON, Pastor
MRS. WM. LEE, Clerk
4407 Clairton Rd.
Richmond, Va. 23234

DANVILLE PRIMITIVE BAPTIST CHURCH, Danville, Virginia, meets each second Sunday at 11 A. M. and Saturday night before, on State Road No. 1515 near Hughes Memorial School.

H. W. WRAY, Pastor
R. T. HOLLEY, Clerk

UNION PRIMITIVE BAPTIST CHURCH meets each first Sunday at 11:00 o'clock. This church is located seven miles west of Gretna, Virginia on 605 one-half mile from Route 40. All lovers of truth are invited.

LEONARD J. BRAMMER, Pastor
RUTH MATTOX, Clerk
Rt. 2,
Chatham, Va.

BELLVIEW PRIMITIVE BAPTIST CHURCH, meets each third Sunday at 11:00 o'clock and Saturday night before at 7:30. This church is located near Cave Springs about four miles from Roanoke, Virginia, one mile from 221. All visitors are welcome.

LEONARD J. BRAMMER, Pastor
J. A. SOWDER, Clerk
Rt. 2,
Salem, Va.

SANDY LEVEL PRIMITIVE BAPTIST CHURCH meets each third Sunday afternoon at 2:30. This church is located on Route 635 about 5 miles south from Hardy, Va. 10 miles from Vinton, Va. All lovers of truth are invited.

LEONARD J. BRAMMER, Pastor

UNION PRIMITIVE BAPTIST CHURCH meets each fourth Sunday at 11:00 o'clock and Saturday before at 2:00 o'clock. This church is located on highway 623 about two miles from Fairystone Park. All visitors are welcome.

LEONARD J. BRAMMER, Pastor
CLAUDE R. HOPKINS, Clerk
908 Myrtle Rd.
Martinsville, Va.

BETHEL PRIMITIVE BAPTIST CHURCH, of Predestinarian Faith, of Mossyrock, Washington, meets each 3rd Sunday at 11:00 o'clock and Saturday before at 2:00 o'clock. For information write the Clerk.

E. J. ATTEBERY, Pastor
MRS. OPAL HUNTTING, Clerk
Silver Creek, Wash. 98585

PLEASANT GROVE CHURCH, Naches, Washington, meets at 11:00 A. M. each second Sunday at the home of one of the members living in Naches. Those interested will please contact the clerk.

E. J. ATTERBERY, Pastor
MILDRED A. SIMPSON, Clerk
Rt. 8, Box 506
Yakima, Wash. 98902

The churches of which Elder D. V. Spangler is pastor meet as follows:

MONTICELLO, on U. S. 29, between Greensboro and Reidsville, N. C. Services first Sundays at 11 o'clock.

REIDSVILLE CHURCH, Lindsay Street, Reidsville, N. C., meets each Second Sunday at 11:00 A. M.

DURHAM CHURCH, Durham, N. C. on Pacific Avenue, west side of town, just off of Highway 501 leading from Durham to Roxboro, N. C. Services every third Sunday at 11:00 A. M. and Saturday afternoon before at 2:00 P. M.

DAN RIVER, at Mayfield, N. C. on U. S. Highway 700 leading from Eden, N. C. to Danville, Va., about ten miles from Eden. Services each fourth Sunday at 11:00 A. M. and Saturday evening before at 7:30 P. M.

Signs of the Times

DEVOTED TO THE OLD SCHOOL BAPTIST CAUSE

"The Sword of the Lord and of Gideon"

VOL. 142 DANVILLE, VA., FEBRUARY, 1974 NO. 2

IS IT TIME TO RENEW
YOUR SUBSCRIPTION?
IF YOUR EXPIRATION DATE IS
2/74
IT EXPIRES WITH THIS ISSUE

BOW IN THE CLOUD

I have been reading the *Signs* for several years, and I have had a desire to write some of my thoughts on the Scripture, but I know full well if the Holy Spirit doesn't guide my thoughts and my pen, and it is left to this poor sinner, I will have nothing that will be of any interest to the dear family of God.

I have been going among the Old Baptist for over fifty years. I love and rejoice in the doctrine of God our Saviour.

I love to read God's Word and His promises to His people. He made a covenant with Noah after the flood. "God spake unto Noah, and to his sons with him saying, And I, behold, I establish my covenant with you, and with your seed after you; And with every living creature that is with you, of the fowl, of the cattle, and of every beast of the earth with you; from all that go out of the ark, to every beast of the earth. And I will establish my covenant with you; neither shall all flesh be cut off any more by the waters of a flood; neither shall there any more be a flood to destroy the earth." (Gen. 9:8-11)

God gave Noah a token of the covenant which He made. "And God said, This is the token of the covenant which I make between me and you and every living creature that is with you, for perpetual generations: I do set my bow in the cloud, and it shall be for a token of a covenant between me and the earth. And it SHALL come to pass, when I bring a cloud over the earth, that the bow shall be seen in the cloud: And I will remember my covenant, which is between me and you and every living creature of all flesh; and the waters shall no more become a flood to destroy all flesh. And the bow shall be in the cloud; and I *will look upon it,* that I may remember the everlasting covenant between God and every living creature of all flesh that is upon the earth." (Gen. 9:12-16)

What a wonderful promise that was, and it stands just as firm today as it did when God spake to Noah. God told the Prophet Jeremiah that He would make a new covenant with the House of Israel and with the House of Judah. The Writer of Hebrews also tells us about this New Covenant. " . . . Behold, the days come, saith the Lord, when I will make a new covenant with the house of Israel and with the house of Judah:" (Heb. 8:8) This new covenant was not according to the covenant that He made with their Fathers when He took them by the hand to lead them out of the Land of Egypt. The New Covenant was established upon better promises. This New Covenant was made with the House of Israel (Spiritual Israel). "For this is the covenant that I will make with the house of Israel after those days, saith the Lord; I will put my laws into their mind, and write them in their hearts: And I *will* be to them a God, and they *shall* be to me a people:" (Heb. 8:10). This New Covenant is telling His people today "They shall not teach every man his neighbour, and every man his brother, saying, Know the Lord: for all *shall* know me, from the least to the greatest." (Heb. 8:11)

This New Covenant is made of WILLS and SHALLS, and full of Mercy and Grace, for it says, "For I will be merciful to their unrighteousness, and their sins and their iniquities will I remember no more." (Heb. 8:12)

Harry Ward
214 Bay Street
Snow Hill, Maryland 21863

EXPRESSES HIS APPRECIATION

R.F.D. 1, Box 351,
Westminister, Md. 21157

Dear Elder Wood:

I am enclosing $10.00 for two years subscription to the *Signs,* and for the Indigent Fund. My eyes are failing and I have trouble reading, but manage to get a little comfort from it; and I miss it greatly.

To those I have known and visited over the years, I want to tell you how much I miss going among you. I am 83 years old now and not able to drive anymore. I have a nice home with my daughter, who takes good care of me.

The Old Baptists have been good to us. I go with Elder and Sister Wood to visit Brother and Sister Miller on the way to the meetings on Sunday at Rock Springs and Black Rock, and other visits on the first Sundays. We have meetings at the Baltimore Church on the 3rd Sundays and have good attendance and good meetings.

I feel so sinful that my hope seems to be very small, but it is still a hope; and God has promised never to leave or forsake us. I hope I am one of His predestinated children. I feel that God has been so good to me all this journey of trials and tribulations through. I have been a member of the Baltimore Church over 50 years, and have heard many wonderful sermons there and elsewhere. My wife and I had many wonderful trips with Elder and Sister Wood, and Elder and Sister Griffin, as far north as Canada and Maine, and down south to Alabama.

I feel that I know this doctrine is the only God honoring doctrine in the world, for it gives God all the praise; for salvation is all of His grace.

To all who have been so kind to us over the years, may God bless you and keep you in his love. In hope of life eternal after this life.

Your little brother in hope,
Quincy A. Gladding

ACCOUNT OF MEETING IN MAINE

218 Shad Point Road
Salisbury, Md. 21801

Dear Elder and Sister Wood:

All week our hearts have been so full of joy and thankfulness to the Lord of mercy we felt we must share it. Last weekend we attended a meeting in Maine, the first they have had in four years. We had never attended a meeting where we felt the presence of the Lord more, or more love pouring from heart to heart. Elder D. B. Stokes, his wife and son, Brother Houston and wife and Elbert Robbings were there from North Carolina; Brother Corrone Bryant, his wife and sons from Norfolk, Va.; Brother and Sister Charlie Reynolds, Brother and Sister Elmer Hastings, Sister Maude Truitt, Ethel Townsend, Laurence and I, from the Salisbury Association, were there.

Sister Ruth Clark and daughter and her husband opened their home, and I feel their hearts, to us for the meeting. They did everything possible for our natural comfort, and the good Lord blessed us with spiritual food to the comfort of our hungry souls.

It had been so long since the little band there had had preaching, I tried to pray that the Lord would bless Elder Stokes to preach the gospel, and I felt my prayers had been answered. When you looked at the faces as they listened, from dear Brother Merrigold, who is ninety-seven, to the young ones, you could not but feel they were being blessed from above.

Since Laurence came to the church we have been so blessed to visit many dear ones both North and South and hear the many gifts the Lord has blessed our Elders with. If only I could praise His dear name as I would like. When I say thoughtless and foolish things, then remember how good the giver of all good gifts has been, I'm so ashamed.

We know how many years gone by that you visited those dear ones in Maine, and felt we wanted you and all the children of God to know they are still faithful and rejoicing in the Lord; and were once more blessed to meet together and have the Word preached to them.

Hoping to have a visit from you soon.

In love and sweet fellowship,
Laurence and Ethel Holloway

(We were glad to hear of the visit of the brethren and sisters with the dear ones in Maine. For several years while we lived in Baltimore, Sister Wood and I enjoyed meeting with these brethren and sisters at their associations. They were a lovely band of brethren, sound in the faith, and enjoyed the visits of the brethren from a distance. Among the others who were frequent visitors with them were: Elder Dodson, Elder Bellows, Elder E. C. Jones, Elder Vaughn, Elder Warren, Brother and Sister Quincy A. Gladding, and others. Elder Bellows and Elder Warren have served as their pastors.—J.D.W.)

Rt. 1, Box 223B,
Exmore, Va. 23350

Dear Brother Spangler:

I am enclosing my renewal to the *Signs* for another year; and it being Thanksgiving, it is well that we reflect on our blessings both natural and spiritual which come from God's bountiful hand.

I know that the one true and living God supremely rules both in Heaven and Earth; but it is insufficient for me unless I have experienced that he rules me. I may be acquainted with the law of Moses, which kills, yet I must be acquainted with the grace of Jesus Christ in order to live in hope of a better life with Christ our Lord. . . . Happy is the one who has suffered — he has found life. I have been a miserable sufferer most of my life, and I am glad, for through my many trials and temptations He has always reached down his hand for me. He has given me laughter to give and happiness to know, as well as frights and fears and sicknesses, to make me know his love. In Him there is no variableness or shadow of turning.

May the God of all blessings bless each of you, and keep you always in his love. I send greetings in the Lord to Sister Spangler, Brother and Sister Wood, and you.

In bonds of love,
Nell Gaskill

SERMON BY ELDER JAMES POOLE RECORDED AT DAN RIVER CHURCH, VIRGINIA, NOV. 23, 1972

It is my desire that our Heavenly Father might bless us this evening in a spirit of worship and praise to His Holy Name. I wish to read out of the Book of Mark, the 10th Chapter, verses 46-52.

"And they came to Jericho: and as he went out of Jericho with his disciples and a great number of people, blind Bartimaeus, the son of Timaeus, sat by the highway side begging. And when he heard that it was Jesus of Nazareth, he began to cry out, and say, Jesus, thou Son of David, have mercy on me. And many charged him that he should hold his peace: but he cried the more a great deal, Thou Son of David, have mercy on me. And Jesus stood still, and commanded him to be called. And they call the blind man, saying unto him, Be of good comfort, rise; he calleth thee. And he, casting away his garment, rose, and came to Jesus. And Jesus answered and said unto him, What wilt thow that I should do unto thee? The blind man said unto him, Lord, that I might receive my sight. And Jesus said unto him, Go thy way; thy faith hath made thee whole. And immediately he received his sight, and followed Jesus in the way."

I wish I knew where to begin in this. I see a blind man. The blind man knows he is blind. One would be a fool who said that a person blind didn't know that he was blind. There were other blind people in that day; probably, very many. Eye diseases were common then. However, this blind man was destined to be confronted with Him who was the healer of blind people. Apparently, he (Bartimaeus) plied his trade of begging outside the city of Jericho. How long he was blind, the Scriptures do not say. If he was blind from birth, I cannot tell; or if he was reconciled to his blindness, I don't know. He must have not been completely satisfied with it when he saw an opportunity for his sight to be restored.

Blindness, like deafness, like leprosy, like palsy, and like all other diseases in the Bible warrant a spiritual interpretation. The Lord spoke of those who had eyes to see and could not see; but now we are looking at one who did not have eyes to see and yet he saw, which brings to mind the scripture in the Book of Isaiah where the prophet says, "I am found of them that sought me not". What they found they were not looking for.

Bartimaeus is by no means an unusual character. I see me when I see Bartimaeus.I don't think I'm unusual; I see you, and I don't think you are unusual. All of us are descendants of the same pair, Adam and Eve. All of us are naturally afflicted with the same spiritual disease that has afflicted the human race since the first pair. We are blind apart from Grace.

He sat by the highway side begging. There was not much else he could do, was there? Have you ever known anyone who was blind physically? In the city where we live, I go to the post office, and there is a woman who sits there, and her employment is to sell chewing gum, cigarettes, newspapers, etc. She is completely blind. She has been trained to do certain things, and she can feel a one-dollar bill or a five-dollar bill and distinguish its denomination. There are many things she can do. Blind people can overcome a lot of things, and they can rise to great heights, and even in many areas surpass people with sight. But there is one thing they cannot do. They cannot see. Despite all of their attainments and all of their achievements that are contrary to their blindness, they still cannot focus their eyes upon any object and discern its identity. Apart from becoming healed, they will be blind and remain blind.

As children, we used to play games in which we would blindfold ourselves, turn each other around, and it's really a lost feeling to be blinded, even for a few minutes, isn't it? How sad that human beings, if ever confronted with their spiritual blindness do not believe they are blind, and yet they are so blind that they cannot see one single thing that is of any lasting or eternal value. He can see trees, or cars, or houses. He can see many things with the natural eyes, but all the human race, until attended to with the eye salve of Grace will be exactly like Bartimaeus. They are nothing better than beggars at the outskirts of a wicked city, and blindness will be their lot unless Divine intervention arises.

What took place when Bartimaeus sat there begging and our Lord and His group came by? The Scripture said that when he heard that it was Jesus of Nazareth, he began to cry out. Though blind, he could hear.

We see in the Scriptures where the Lord opens the blinded eye. On one occasion He uses one method; on another occasion, He uses another. But at each instance it is the miraculous power of the Saviour that opens the blinded eye; but He did not open all blind eyes any more than He raised all dead people or any more than He healed all the sick, But as the Scriptures so often point out, *certain* individuals were called out to be the objects and the monuments of the power of the Saviour to demonstrate His coming from His Father to do His Holy will. As I think of you and I in that respect, I cannot see that we differ from

any of the human race other than if we are saved by Grace. We are, as Bartimaeus was, objects and monuments of the singular, selective, and determinate Grace of God, that no flesh should glory in His presence, that all boasting would be laid aside, and that all vainness would be removed. That we would full well recognize what we have and what we are, is as much a Divine miracle as the opening of the eyes of our brother, Bartimaeus.

What made him cry out? Other blinded folk, no doubt, lined the same path, but they were not stirred. "Jesus of Nazareth", he cries out. Something stirs and moves him, and he uses an expression that transcends human knowledge by saying, "Jesus, thou Son of David". That expression isn't used too often in the New Testament. Bartimaeus knew something other blind folk didn't know. He not only knew he was blind, but he knew that passing by was the Messiah, the Son of God, the Apostle and High Priest of God's calling, He who was sent to deliver God's people safely into the presence of God. Bartimaeus doesn't address Him as "Master" or "Rabbi" or "Lord", but "Jesus, thou Son of David". He owns Him as being the One and the Only One who came to save the Lost Sheep of the House of Israel. He has but one plea. Is it yours? You ought to ask yourself that question often. Is your plea the same as that of blind Bartimaeus? "Mercy, mercy, Lord; Jesus, thou Son of David, have mercy on me." He had no claim upon divine healing. There was nothing about this wretched character along the roadside that could commend him to the Son of David any more than there is anything in your charactor to commend you to God. Salvation or deliverance or sight or being brought out of the darkness into marvelous, glorious light of the kingdom of God's Dear Son comes not by merit. This man full well realized something, and someone had to teach him that if he ever received his sight, mercy had to be the way.

Brethren, if you see anything spiritually, mercy brought you your sight. His plea was singular. He wasn't tainted with the missionary enterprize, was he? All he could think about was his own condition. If the blind lead the blind, where are they going? To the ditch! Isn't that what the Scripture says? Was Bartimaeus in a position to be screaming and crying out for someone else? Did he say, "Lord, save those poor wretches over in Jericho who are blind?" Bartimaeus was concerned about mercy for himself. Bartimaeus only had one thing in mind at this time, and that was the Son of David was there and he needed mercy. He didn't have all the elaborate and grand thoughts of the "do gooders" and the work mongers in this world. He was concerned about his own state, and I am convinced that's where your concern is, primarily, isn't it? "Lord let me see."

And Jesus stood still! Yes, Jesus stood still! Do you suppose or could you imagine that this man had such a powerful, moving cry or plea that it could stop Jesus in His journey? I don't think so. There was a lot of "rabble" up and down the road after Him. They climbed trees to get a glimpse of Him; they thronged Him for fishes and loaves. They went with Him everywhere He was, to see what would take place next, and were carried away with the movement. If I'm not deceived in the matter, that which arrested the attention of our Lord was the acknowledgement from Bartimaeus that He was the Son of David. I hope God will bless you to think upon that somewhat. This was the Son of David. And Jesus stood still at that cry and commanded him to be called.

If you'll notice, Jesus didn't call him Himself. He sent someone else after him. Jesus sent an ambassador to him. The ambassador goes to him and says, "Be of good comfort; rise. He calleth thee." Probably beyond his fondest expectations when he heard those words, he thought, "Can it be true that He has really called me?"

Now, in all of this thus far I hope that you see some little part of the gos-

pel picture that the Lord's people have always loved, and that is that God calls us in our blindness, and when He calls no doubt it seems as if it must be as we were those who dreamed. "Could it be possible that the Lord could look on me with favor?" Brethren, I don't know how you feel; but even though I might stand before you and profess to be a gospel preacher, I cannot see how God could elect one like me. I know its by mercy. I know it's by divine prerogative, and yet at the same time it never ceases to amaze me and cause me to marvel to think that out of my family, I am the only one who walks this way. Why? Five children came out of the same womb. Four of them hate what I love. You explain that and you come up with an answer and come and tell me. If you can ever find it, I want to know something about it. Though I believe it, though I know it's taught in God's Word, it is a mystery so great that I have to stand in awe and amazement every time I think about it: that God is the God of choice, that He'll take a Bartimaeus here, and He'll take one there, and pass the others by, and say "It's not your right to complain." All I can say is, "Praise His Name." Praise His Name if I'm one of them. Glory to the Highest if I feel that the Grace of God and His mercy has been bestowed upon me. What more could I do than to lift my eyes to heaven and look to the Throne of God and extol His Glory and exclaim His virtues all the days of my life that I might be in that number. Don't you know it must have been an amazing thing to Bartimaeus? All the days of his life, many a person must have passed him, dropped a penny, or whatever they had, in his cup; but none of them ever called him to do for him what was going to happen now thru the power of God. I'll tell you this, many a person can come to your rescue in many a thing in this life, but they can't do for your soul what Jesus does when He calls you.

Do you feel called? Brethren, I do. I hope I feel called. I feel something. I feel inside my soul the glories of Jesus Christ, the Redeemer, to make me really thankful. I feel in my soul I can groan sighs and pleasures to the Lord that I can be counted worthy to have some glimmer of hope beyond this world because I could say with the Apostle, "I'm a wretched person", and a wreck of humanity and blinder than Bartimaeus ever was. And if He doesn't call me, if He doesn't arrest me, if He doesn't lift me up, I have no hope. "Be of good comfort; rise. He calleth thee."

"And he casting away his garment rose and came to Jesus." Bartimaeus could not have had much (Materially). As a blind man, he couldn't work. I imagine the best he had was rags. In those days kings didn't live as well as paupers do today. But there was something about the call and something about the knowledge he had of Jesus, the Son of David, that stirred Bartimaeus to rise up, and before he approached Him, to cast aside his garments. Do you know what that reminds me of? The poor wretched sinner when he comes before the Lord at His summons throws away the old garments of former religion, the old garments of former professions, the old garments of former associations, the old garments of former ways and habits, and acknowledges he is about to be clothed in a new robe and in a new identity, and that he is about to be washed in waters that will identify him from this day forward with Jesus the Son of David. He doesn't have any need any longer for this garment. He doesn't know where the next one will come from, but I believe he portrays to us what God's people feel when they hear the summons: "Come. Be of good comfort, the Master is calling you." Then you are ready to lay the garments of this life aside and find a robe, find a covering that He'll provide that satifies beyond any expectations you could ever dream in this world. And he cast away his garment as if he couldn't be rid of it quickly enough. You need not try to tell yourself or anyone else when the Lord of Glory is revealed to His people, they

can't get rid of their idols fast enough; they can't get rid of their filthy garments fast enough; and every idol that they have within their bosoms they say, "Lord, bless me to tear it from my breast. Be rid of it. Strip me. Bring me before You with nothing. Let me stand in Your presence as a poor blind beggar. All I have on my lips is a plea for mercy, and somehow, Lord, you've heard that plea. And now that old garment won't do me any longer. I can't stand in Your presence in that. Whatever you have for me will be all right."

Jesus answering, said unto him, "What wilt thou that I should do unto thee?" Do you feel that when the Lord whispered sweet peace in your ear, He asked you a question something like that? "What wilt thou that I do for you?" I can't answer for you. Your longings and your inclinations might have been somewhat different from mine, but I can tell you one thing without any hesitation that I felt and still feel today: "Lord, I'll tell you one thing you can do for me. Help me to hate sin. Bless me to despise myself. Bless me with an enlarged view of Your Holiness. Give me a glimpse of Heavenly things. Let me taste the Waters that flow from Thy pure stream. Let me rejoice in Thy good comfort. I'd be glad to lose my eyes, naturally, if I could see spiritually. Open the eyes of my understanding."

"Bartimaeus, what is it that you would have me do for you?"

"Lord, my request is simple. Let me see,—that I might receive my sight." Naturally, the pressing feeling in the heart of Bartimaeus was to have his sight restored.

What about the spiritual Bartimaeuses? What is pressing in our hearts? Were the Lord to come to us this day and say, "What wilt thou? What is your request?"

It is a great comfort when the Lord brings His people down to where the question comes to the soul, "What do we want of the Saviour?" To be able to say, "Lord, give me sight. Let me see." What do you suppose the first thing was that Bartimaeus saw when the Lord gave him sight? The blind man said, "Lord, that I might receive my sight", and Jesus said unto him, "Go thy way. Thy faith hath made thee whole". And immediately he received his sight and followed Jesus away.

The Lord showed him the way. He said, "Go thy way." What way is that? I don't know, but he followed Him in His way, and I don't find a rebuke there. Bartimaeus had his eyes opened.

Probably for a few hours, or maybe a day or two, there was a little stir around town:

"Jesus of Nazareth came through, and He opened the eyes of a blind man."

"Is that so? Well, what do you know about that."

"Well, that won't last long. They told me he had an incurable disease, and he'll soon be back out here begging again."

"He followed off with him, you say?"

"Yes, he followed off with Him."

Oh, brethren, all sorts of remarks are made when God's people have their eyes opened:

"They went off in some other way. They'll soon be back. They'll find out that it's not profitable. That dying movement won't do them."

Let me tell you one thing, we never heard of Bartimaeus ever going back. Jericho was a cursed city, and he not only left the outskirts of the city, but I believe that he followed his Lord as long as the Lord allowed him. God's people today, when they have their eyes opened and He says, "Go thy way", they find out that the only way to go is in the way of following Jesus. Lord, that where you are, there may I be also. Let me walk with you. Let me breathe with You: Let me lie down in my bed at night with You; and let me rise in the morning with You; let me see You.

I wonder what it is like to really see our Saviour. The Apostles walked with Him for over three years, and didn't really see Him until after He was gone. I've never seen Him, yet in minds eye, when blessed with little glimpses, it

brings tears to my natural eyes and joy unspeakable and full of glory. When I can see somewhat of the Man, Christ Jesus, the Son of David, whom God has sent to this world to gather together people like you and me, and bless us to throw aside the garments of this life, to identify with Him and see Him and walk with Him. I say what beautiful visions these are.

Have you seen Him? Have you been blessed with that sight? You may say, "Oh, I hope I have." That's about the most I can say, but I'll have to say that I've seen something; something more beautiful, something more lasting than anything I have ever seen in this world. And I'm not going to part with it, the Lord being my helper. It's something we can cling to. And though we might lose our natural sight in time to come, we'll have this in the soul. I might encourage those who as yet have not, like Bartimaeus, cast aside their garments, to weigh that. If the Lord bids you come, then why hang on to those old beggar's garments. The Kings Palace is a home for beggars; but first the old garment must be cast aside and the Robe of Christ's Righteousness be put on. Has Our Lord called and clothed you? If so, rejoice.

---

232 D Falkirk Court
Braemar Lane,
Kalamazoo, Mich. 49007

Dear Elder Spangler:

Thanks for your letter and the *Signs*, which I enjoyed immensely. I have believed that dear, sweet doctrine ever since the Lord taught it to me. I can truly say with the Apostle Paul that "I didn't learn it of man, neither was I taught it, but by the revelation of Jesus Christ." I have been blessed with a very vivid experience of grace: if ever I meet you I will tell you about it. It seems there are very few who believe this great doctrine, but the Lord says, that He has not called you because you were the most of all people, but because you are the fewest, and because He loved them. It seems that the Lord has never done his work through great numbers of people, but has always chosen the few to perform his miracles.

It was Gideon to whom the Lord said, "Let the people who are fearful and afraid return to their places." Some Old Baptists are fearful to stand for the absolute sovereignty of God: they fear criticism and the losing of their popularity of the world — so they return from fighting the battle. Some bow down to drink of the things of the world and lose sight of the God that bought them. The Lord says, "Many are called but few are chosen." I truly believe that few have been chosen to fight the battle for the whole truth of our blessed Lord. And I pray that you who have been blessed to be called among the few, will not be discouraged, for the promise is unto you. I pray that you stand erect with your eyes turned toward heaven as you drink of the water of life, and not bow down on your knees to drink of the beggarly things of this sin cursed world. When we lose sight of our God, we are filled with fear of the things of the world instead of the fear of God.

Our blessed Lord says, "Fear not little flock; for it is your Father's good pleasure to give you the Kingdom." If he had said big flock, the world would have had it on us; but the promise has on all occasions been to the few. He says, "Where two or three are gathered together in my name, there am I in the midst of them."

We need not look for the presence of the Spirit of our blessed Lord to be in every wind that blows, nor every quaking of the earth, or every fire that is kindled by men. Elijah looked for the Lord in the wind that blew and shook the mountains, and brake in pieces the rocks, but the Lord was not in the wind. Elijah said, "I have been very jealous for the Lord God of hosts; for the children of Israel have forsaken thy covenant, thrown down thine altars, and slain thy prophets with the sword; and

I, even I only, am left, and they seek my life, to take it away. And He said go forth, and stand upon the mount before the Lord. And, behold, the Lord passed by, and a great and strong wind rent the mountains, and brake in pieces the rocks before the Lord; but the Lord was not in the wind; and after the wind an earthquake; but the Lord was not in the earthquake; and after the earthquake a fire; but the Lord was not in the fire; and after the fire, a still small voice." (1 Kings 19:10-11)

So we do not look for the blessed Lord in these great winds of doctrine which shake the earth of the ungodly, neither the fire and hell which they make so much fuss about. Our God works within the inward part of our life and soul by a still small voice, which none hear but he to whom He speaks. In all generations God will reserve unto himself a chosen few that will not bow the knee to drink of the idolatrous things of the world.

I am sure everything is fulfilling the purpose that the Lord made it for, so that our God is not, and never will be disappointed in anything, for he declared the end from the beginning, saying, "My counsel shall stand, and I will do all my pleasure."

Brother Spangler, please find enclosed $7.00 for two years subscription to the Signs. Forgive me for not writing sooner. I have been ill. May the grace of God be with you all the days of your life, is the sincere prayer of one whose hope is in the Lord.

Your in the sweet hope of life eternal.

Mary M. Pearson

DESIRES INFORMATION

422 8th Avenue, N.W.,
Decatur, Ala. 35601

Signs of the Times:

Would you please send the *Signs of the Times* to my new address. My old address was in East Point, Oregon; and my new address is 422 8th Avenue, N. W., Decatur, Ala. 35601.

If there is someone who could enlighten me on the 24th chapter and 19th verse of Matthew, "And woe unto them that are with child, and give suck in those days. But pray ye that your flight be not in the winter or on the Sabbath day. For there shall be great tribulations such as was not since the beginning of the world to this time. No or ever shall be."

I enjoy the *Signs of the Times* very much. I am 75 years of age, and cannot hear very good. So most of my hearing the Word preached is from the *Signs*. I do not live near my church, and not often do I get to go to church.

A little sister in hope,
Dora Stough

(If anyone sees any more than the great tribulations and sorrows in the above, please write Sister Stough.—Editors)

1822 Foxwood Road
Houston, Texas 77008

Elder John D. Wood
Signs of the Times

Dear Brother in Christ:

I have requested that someone give their views through the SIGNS of their belief on the napkin and the linen clothes in the empty tomb. There was no reply through your paper, because as I was informed, the paper had already gone to press before my letter was received.

I feel so strongly that Jesus left the napkin in the empty tomb to represent the Israelites in their Promised Land, and the linen clothes represent the great multitude. I believe that the Lord revealed this to me even though I do not claim to be a writer, or a prophet. I am just an old woman (91 years of age) that gets a lot of pleasure from reading the Bible. I have no hard feelings toward any Sister or Brother writing their views. I just wanted to give my view, the Lord willing.

I discussed this subject with our Pas-

tor, and he told me that he believed just as I do. Thank God for that.

I believe the Lord left the napkin and the linen clothes in the grave to say who He died for. I am sending Scripture references in both the Old and New Testament to prove why I write. "Nothing in my hand I bring; simply to the cross I cling"—no prophet, but only a hope in the Lord, God.

I am sending this to Bro. Wood because I love his messages in the SIGNS, and to see if it meets his approval. I am the same Mrs. J. F. Rich of Willis, Texas that sent a donation of $16.00. I have moved to Houston to live with my daughter at the above address since the death of my dear husband in March. I would like to have you send a year's subscription to my brother:

Mr. and Mrs. M. S. Welch
405 North 7th Street
Crockett, Texas 75835

Yes, Christ did break down the middle wall of partition by his death. Eph. 2:11-21. But, he did not promise that the Gentiles would have a part in the Promised Land. The Lord had already given it to the Israelites. John 14:1-3 tells us not to let our hearts be troubled, but that there are many mansions in the Father's house. He has gone to prepare a place for us, and He will come again to receive us unto Himself. I believe He means here to include the Gentiles which gives us hope.

I believe the following scriptures prove that there is a separation to support my views:

Revelation 7:3-4 "Saying, Hurt not the earth, neither the sea, nor the trees, till we have sealed the servants of our God in their forehead. And I heard the number of them which were sealed, and there were sealed an hundred and forty and four thousand of all the tribes of the children of Israel." Revelation 7:9 "After this I beheld, and lo, a great multitude, which no man could number, of all nations, and kindreds, and people, and tongues, stood before the throne, and before the Lamb, clothed with white robes, and palms in their hands."

Romans 9:27 "Isaiah also crieth concerning Israel, Though the number of the children of Israel be as the sand of the sea, a remnant shall be saved." Romans 11:4-5 "But what saith the answer of God unto him? I have reserved to myself seven thousand men, who have not bowed the knee to the image of Baal. Even so then at this present time also there is a remnant according to the election of grace."

Isaiah 10:21 "The remnant shall return, even the remnant of Jacob, unto the mighty God." Isaiah 60:21 "Thy people also shall be all righteous: they shall inherit the land for ever, the branch of my planting, the work of my hands, that I may be glorified." Isaiah 61:9 "And their seed shall be known among the Gentiles, and their offspring among the people: all that see them shall acknowledge them, that they are the seed which the Lord hath blessed." Amos 9:8 "Behold, the eyes of the Lord God are upon the sinful kingdom, and I will destroy it from all the face of the earth; saving that I will not utterly destroy the house of Jacob, saith the Lord."

Jeremiah 23:3 "And I will gather the remnant of my flock out of all countries whither I have driven them and will bring them again to their folds; and they shall be fruitful and increase." Jeremiah 32:37 "Behold, I will gather them out of all countries, whither I have driven them in mine anger, and in my fury, and in great wrath; and I will bring them again unto this place, and I will cause them to dwell safely." Psalm 147:2 "The Lord doth build up Jerusalem: he gathereth together the outcasts of Israel."

Ezekiel 34:13 "And I will bring them out from the people, and gather them from the countries, and will bring them to their own land, and feed them upon the mountains of Israel by the rivers, and in all the inhabited places of the country." Isaiah 65:9 "And I will bring forth a seed out of Jacob, and out of Judah an inheritor of my mountains: and mine elect shall inherit it, and my

servants shall dwell there." Joel 3:1, 20 "For, behold in those days, and in that time, when I shall bring again the captivity of Judah and Jerusalem, I will also gather all nations . . . But Judah shall dwell forever, and Jerusalem from generation to generation."

Revelation 7:4 speaks of the number being sealed of all the tribes of the children of Israel being an hundred and forty and four thousand. These were the Israelites I believe that are represented by the napkin, and the multitude spoken of in Rev. 7:9 represent the Gentiles in the linen clothes.

I hold no ill will toward anyone who believes differently than I, but I will appreciate hearing the opinions of other readers of the SIGNS.

I am sure I have wearied you with this lengthy letter, but I thank you for your patience.

Your Sister in Hope,
Mrs. J. F. (Mollie) Rich

LETTER TO ELDER HUDSON

Route 2, Box 48
Strong, Ark.

Dear Brother Hudson:

It is with fear and trembling that I attempt to write to you. I am so weak and poor in writing or talking, and am so helpless, and dependent upon my Lord, to write anything of any interest to you or any one. I hope the Lord will guide my pen, to write on some things that have been on my mind since the Eagle Lake meeting last Saturday. It was a wonderful, sweet meeting, a day long to be remembered. After hearing you tell some of the brethren that you felt to be in darkness, and that you wanted the other ministers to go on with the preaching, I wanted to write to you, because I feel that I know what you have been going thru, since I have been thru long periods of darkness a great portion of the time.

I believe all the Lord's little children suffer the afflictions of the gospel. We read in 2 Timothy, "Be not thou therefore ashamed of the testimony of our Lord, nor of me, but be thou partaker of the afflictions of the gospel according to the power of God." In Romans it is written: "For I am not ashamed of the gospel of Christ: for it is the power of God unto salvation to every one that believeth, to the Jew first, and also to the Greek." His people, like Moses, are made willing to suffer the afflictions of the righteous, rather than to enjoy sin for a season. The body is dead because of sin. The spirit is life because of righteousness. "Little children, greater is he that is in you, than he that is in the world." I am made to hate sin and the pleasures of this world. I once loved those things, but I now hate them with great hatred; and also my own life.

Spiritual things are my meat and drink. Where your heart is, there your treasure is also. I love to be with His people and feast upon that heavenly manna that comes down from the Father of lights. Dear Brother, if it wasn't for those spiritual things which are above, then I would feel I had nothing to live for; except my family.

The wonderful preaching by God's called ministers that I have been blessed to hear from time to time, is so strengthening and comforting to my little hope. Paul said: "When I am weak, then am I strong. I can do all things thru Christ that strengtheneth me." Without him we can do nothing. He has to work the will and the do. I cannot even think a good thought when left to self. I have no control over my seasons of darkness, nor the seasons of light that come and go as my Lord sees fit. It is comforting to know that the Lord works all things after the council of his own will and good pleasure, and none can stay his hand. There have been times when I was in a state of darkness, doubts and fears. I have hoped against hope that I even had a hope. How glorious it was when our Lord lifts us up out of that sad state and gives us the spirit of comfort: his word of peace. A while back when I was in a low state, I

dropped off to sleep sitting in a chair, when these words come to me: "The Lord is my light and my salvation." These sweet words that the Lord puts in us are so comforting to his little ones, who feel to be the chief of sinners.

In bonds of love,
Mrs. Lula B. Fox

P. O. Box 6,
Shokan, N. Y. 12481

Dear Elder Wood:

I am sending you this Memorial for Elder Amasa J. Slauson, our pastor since 1946, which is twenty-seven years —serving our churches over a quarter of a century, preaching the truth with power unto salvation by the Holy Spirit and grace and mercy.

Hope this finds you well and still walking in the strength of the Lord. Would appreciate a copy of the Signs *with* the Memorial.

Our love and prayers to you and all of like precious faith.

In the hope that is precious,
Deacon Edward K. Adsit
Church Clerk

(See Memorial this issue.)

CONTRIBUTIONS TO THE INDIGENT FUND
(To December 1, 1973)

Mr. and Mrs. Laurence Holloway, Md.	$ 3.00
Clifford Wilbanks, La.	3.00
Mrs. L. A. Pittman, N.C.	1.00
Mrs. Ruth Lucht, Md.	3.00
Mr. C. B. Carter, Ala.	3.00
Mrs. Ruth Newsome, N.C.	1.00
Morrison Sinclair, Can.	3.00
Callie Clark, Va.	3.00
S. L. Midgett, N.Y.	12.00
Mrs. Herman Alders, Tex.	3.00
Agnes Truitt, Del.	3.00
Guy Sisk, Tex.	6.00
V. T. Messick, Ala.	3.00
J. S. Carter, Ala.	3.00
J. C. Foster	3.00
Irma L. Messick, Del.	2.00
Mrs. Nettie E. Kenney, Del.	10.00
Moses Conner, Va.	1.00
Elder Louis Stewart, Miss.	2.00
Mrs. W. H. Beacham, N.C.	1.00
Ruby G. West, In memory of W. A. Davis Sr., Va.	8.00
Eld. Otis Freeman, Ala.	10.00
W. T. Posey, Ala.	3.00
Roy L. Locke, Ky.	3.00
Mr. and Mrs. Asa Wells, Va.	3.00
James R. Hood, Tenn.	1.00
Mrs. Merrill Beauchamp, Md.	3.00
Mrs. S. J. Priddy, W. Va.	1.00
Mr. and Mrs. H. M. Stallard	5.00
John J. Smith, Sr., W. Va.	2.00

REQUEST FOR INFORMATION

James C. Kelley of 346 Huntington Drive, Slidell, Louisiana, 70458, desires to know if there is a Predestinarian Primitive Baptist Church near his home; or if there are any members or friends living near his address. He would be glad to hear either by letter or phone.

"HIS LOVE TAKES CARE OF ME."

My Father knows that which is best
Whatever it may be;
And in this truth I sweetly rest:
His love takes care of me.
Through Jesus Christ my great high-priest,
My Father works his will;
And though I am his very least,
I know he loves me still.

In Him there is no dark of night,
But only endless day:
I'm ever walking in His sight
I cannot lose my way.
My life is in His holy hand,
In Him I am secure:
All things are at his great command,
He is steadfast and sure.

My holy and righteous Father in heaven, I know that of myself I could never merit thy great love and mercy; but, my Father, there is One in thy presence who has been made to be all things for me, and unto me: His precious name is Jesus my beloved Lord and Saviour.

Ethel Gilland
Panama City, Fla.

Danville, Virginia February, 1974

SIGNS OF THE TIMES

Subscription price $4 per year — $7 two years

Published each month by

SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.

Established 1832

Devoted to the Old School Baptist Cause

BUSINESS OFFICE

R. F. D. 1, Box 539, Beechwood Lane
Danville, Va. 24541

EDITORS

Elder David V. Spangler
R. F. D. 1, Box 539, Beechwood Lane
Danville, Va. 24541

Elder John D. Wood
P. O. Box 186, Manassas, Va. 22110

ASSOCIATE EDITORS

Elder W. D. Griffin
Rt. 6, Box 84, Fayette, Ala. 35555

Elder E. J. Lambert
306 Richardson St.
Winnsboro, Texas 75494

All letters for this paper containing subscriptions and remittances should be mailed to Danville, Virginia, as shown below. All notices of meetings and obituaries should be mailed directly to P. O. Box 186, Manassas, Virginia 22110. Articles for publication may be mailed to either address.

SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.

R. F. D. 1, Box 539 Beechwood Lane
Danville, Va. 24541

EDITORIAL

"I am my beloved's, and his desire is toward me. Come my beloved, let us go forth into the field; let us lodge in the villages. Let us get up early to the vineyards; let us see if the vine flourish, whether the tender grape appear, and the pomegranates bud forth; there will I give thee my loves. The mandrakes give a smell, and at our gates are all manner of pleasant fruits, new and old, which I have laid up for thee, O my beloved. (SS 7:10-13)

Methinks that I shall never tire in speaking and writing about the divine relationship that exists between Christ and His chosen people. With all of the ties known in this time state there is not anything known among the children of men as lovely as that of the nuptial relationship between a man and a woman. Modernism has lost sight of the sanctity of matrimony, but it is a sign of its decay, not a sign of the decay of holiness before the Lord. That holy state of matrimony was given and approved by Him with whom we all will have to do, either as His children, or His enemies. How blessed is that people that knew the beauty of this happy state in time, and have been so highly favored of God that they also knew Christ as their spiritual Husband.

In the state of matrimony which God appointed, the wife owns as much of the common property as does the husband. Before the nuptials are said the husband to be will call his farm or field as *his*, but after the ceremony is said she has every right to say *our* fields. She may have been reared in abject poverty, but, marrying a millionaire, she will be a joint sharer in that million. Such reasoning does not do justice to the holy ecstasy of a poor fallen woman that is brought into divine relationship as the bride of the Prince of Peace.

As this bride breaks forth in ascribing glory and honor to her state, she is talking the doctrine of God's saving grace. Her statement has all the doctrine that the church of Christ is preaching. He loves her. His manner of love is everlasting. It is not based on futurity of the sinner's action. God has not said, If you will love me, I will love you. He has said that we (His people) love Him because He first loved us. The unbeliever says that if we will love God He will love us. God says, I have loved thee with an everlasting love (Jer. 31:3), and I am sure that this reaches back into all the time of God. If one can tell me how old God is, I will tell you how long that God has loved His chosen people. God is writing to them in time, and His use of the word "therefore" is a death-knell to all brands of a conditional love. He loves us in time to the same degree that He loved us in eternity, and proves it to us by drawing us with loving kindness. Thus, in a time unexpected, He draws us to Him in holy allurement and betrothal and marriage and pledges us a

joint relationship with Him for time and eternity. Thus, dear humble child of God, we are blessed to look into the eyes of our Redeemer God and say, "I am my beloved's, and His desire is toward me."

Job tells us thousands of years ago that God has a desire towards the work of His hands. To you I write: If a child of God, for your comfort; if a gainsayer, to stop your cavelling. This was the way it was fifteen hundred years before Christ came into the world; this was the doctrine on which the relationship between Christ (in type) and His church or bride existed about a thousand years before He came in the flesh; in the last book in the Bible (about four hundred years before Christ came), God reiterates His statements to Job and to Jacob (Israel), and while He was with that bride while in His flesh, His desire was always to His people, and I am not ashamed, but, rather delighted, to tell you that any doctrine promulgated in this time state by any creature that would talk to you about a conditional love for dead alienated sinners to use and exercise in order to get God to love them, is not the truth.

What a miracle has been performed. At the first she said unto Him, "Look not upon me, because I am black," now she says, "I am my beloved's and His desire is towards me." How precious. How my heart is made to leap for joy that although she sold herself into bondage by transgression and was thrust into a wilderness of sin, yet, that He went after her. He went after Jacob; He crossed the sea to reach the lunatic; He went to the blind boy; He went to the well to meet the woman; He visited Saul; He went down into the wilderness to bring this chosen bride out; He went to the cross for her; He went to the grave for her, but why go on? The doctrine of grace gets more beautiful and more precious. He starts all of the activities that saves a sinner; He makes all of the moves to bring her into holy relationship with Himself. In good society (it seems that not much of that kind remains) the man always goes to the girl. In religion (that is in the pure and undefiled kind) the Man always approaches the maid, not the maid the Man. It is not that it is too wonderful the way of a woman with a man, but it is too wonderful the way of a Man with a maid. (Pro. 30:19)

Christ loved us while we were dead in sin. If He had waited on us to approach Him He would have waited for a bride a long time. I leave it to unbelievers to say how long. But He did not thus wait. I leave it for believers to praise His high and lofty name for that. He loved her and quickened her into life, cleansing her (experimentally), dressing her and presenting her unto Himself a chaste virgin and they were living in holy wedlock at the time of our text, and it being a part of the Bible written aforetime for our benefit, I am sure that they are now engaged in lovely union.

Now the Husband talks. Has He talked with you? Has He gently whispered in the midst of your doubts and fears that I love you, and will fight your battles, heal your foul backslidings, and bring you off more than conquerors through my love? Yes, yes, dear reader, He has thus addressed you. In the morning, when the dew of youth is on His lips, He walks in His garden saying, "My people shall be willing in the day of my power," and thus you leave what you are doing and go with Him into the field. You may have sat with Luke with a scalpel in your hand; you may have sat with Matthew in the custom house; you may have been at sea in fishing clothes and a net in your hand; you may have been on the road to persecute the saints of God, but when He called you, there was a laying down of the physician's robe, the pen of the scribe of the tax gatherer, the fisherman's rig, the role of persecutor, and an humble following of the Lord.

Let us go into the field. Note, dear brethren, that He had the field. They did not buy the field together, He paying half and her half. She did not pay a farthing; He paid it all. Ruth did not contribute anything to the field of Boaz,

nor to the bountiful harvest in it. He bought it at a great price, and bought it for Ruth, and had it ready for her in her hour of need. This is the nucleus of the doctrine of Old Baptists. It doesn't matter who they are, there is not a people that can claim the doctrine of grace save our people. Everybody else tells you that you will have in the kingdom of God's dear Son according to what you do about it. But that is not God's way. Even before we sinned, yea, before the world Jesus Christ was set up (Pro. 8:23). Everything a sinner was going to need in time was in Him, and every blessing set in Him, and was pledged to sinners. These blessings would reach each and every case. No trial unprovided for, no work unprovided for, no need unprovided for, no sickness but that what would be needed to cure it, was provided in Christ.

This field, this garden, this city, this country belongs to the Lord and to His people. It is His by work, by purchase, by death, by gift from His Father; it is ours by gift, by grace, by love, by mercy. Everything in it belongs to us in this way. It is worth exploration; it is enticing; it is exhilarating to him or her that has travelled much in the dark, that has known much of hot searing desert travel, that has often felt to be on a wilderness road. To go into a well kept field, a field that another has kept, calls for awe inspiring adoration, and especially is this true when the companion of the keeper of the field is one that has not kept their fields. (S.S. I:6)

As the children of Israel had drinking and eating places set for them by Him that sent them on that route, as the timber was placed together in floats (rafts) and floated upwards to the building place, as the table of the Lord is spread where hungry children are, even so in this lovely field of the Lord, there are villages for lodging. As this bride travels she has need of refreshing seasons wherein water and bread are found for sustenance. The husband plants these villages (churches) for resting, for watering, for feeding of the old and footsore, for the application of ointment (gospel) to the wounded and wearied, for the tender care of the little ones. (S.S. I:8)

How glad we are that One with a learned tongue was given to us, and that He is ever able to give a word, a fitly spoken word, to him or her that is weary. (Isa. 50:4) It is morning by morning, day in and day out, night in and night out. The night watches are so long and weary. At the first watch, soon after having been delivered from the reigning power of sin, watching is not so tedious, but as His appearance is delayed, as the monsters prowl and shadowy and delusive spectres make their appearances, the watching gets more tiresome, and, after being filled with sorrow (Luke 22:45), and have a multitude of watchings (2 Cor. 11:27), they get so burdensome. What joy as dawn begins to come, and weeping begins to cease (Psa. 30:5). The long night of sorrow is over, the watchings through the lattice work of the soul (S.S. 3:9) have come to an end, the rising of the Sun of righteousness is at hand (Mal. 4:2), the day dawns. As the Husband, the Day Star of her soul, kisses her and comforts her from the agony of the long night watches, she is ready to go early out into the garden of the Lord. They now watch together; gone are the long watches, gone are the nightmares of the soul when trembling on the ledge not knowing whether they are to live or die. His interest is her interest. His vineyards are her concern. Her love has been stirred by the appearing of her Beloved. Thanksgiving floods her heart and mind and soul as she contemplates the vineyards, knowing that she has not had any hand in planting them. She watches with Him the coming up of the little vines, the small plantings which He has planted for the furnishing of wine on the lees for those that needed a spiritual cordial. Ah, poor sinner, what is it that causes you to follow Him early in the morning? It may seem strange, but I say unto you that it is because you are worn out. If it

seems strange, look back to your long watches, look back to your tossings to and fro, look back as you watched in vain for the dawning, look back dear child when you were laboring in the long law night. The morning has come at last, and with it the Voice of your beloved, Let us go forth into the field, or, come unto me you that have labored through the law night, and I will give you rest in my shaded and watered field of grace. You may be called to preach; you may be a deacon in the house of God; you may be a little one that mercy has given you a place at the feet of saints; you may still be getting crumbs beside the Shepherd's tent, but how ever much that He sends forth as a maiden in the harvest field (Ruth 2:8: Pro. 9:3) to do, it will be the most restful days of your life. There are not any burdens under laboring in this field. All of it is a labor of love; all of it is restful to the soul.

The law night was fraught with slinking creatures spying out your liberty; leeks and onions filled the night with their stink to your tender nostrils, but the Saviour says, Let us get up early to see the vineyards that I have planted for you; let us see if the plantings of my hand, the trees of righteousness which is of me (Isa. 61:3) are flourishing; let us see if the tender grape appears; let us see if Caleb and Joshua had a delusive dream about the rich clusters that they said were in Canaan (Num. 13:23); let us see if the pomegranates of that goodly land are now transplanted in spiritual Canaan and are settled and grounded and growing in this field of ours; let us see if the pomegranate is budding that we might have its sweet smelling fragrance to perfume our bed (S.S. 3:5,7). His promise, after all of these sovereign "lets" are brought forth, is that He will give her His loves. All of His plantings shall perfume the church of God, the bride of the Lord Jesus Christ. The lily and the rose, the plant of renown, the pomegranate, the aromatic scent of tall and stately cedars, together with the budding and flowering of every planting of His right hand, yea all of His love shall be displayed in that field and she shall sing,

> " 'Tis grace has brought me safe thus far,
> And grace will lead me home,"

and in this hidden and enclosed field and garden and pasture she will be led by the word going forth out of His mouth to her in a beckoning directive that shall enable her to go in and out and find the sweet smell of the mandrakes (love apples) for her enjoyment, and how wonderfully gifted is this people, this church of the living God. The building which Solomon erected unto the Lord had entrances on each side and they were not closed day or night. There is not anything at all that is as inviting as the doors or gates into the church of the living God. Even as a poor sinner enters he or she is faced with the most lovely declaration of welcome that they have ever heard, to wit, "There is therefore now no condemnation to them which are in Christ Jesus, who walk not after the flesh, but after the Spirit." Ah, my soul, look up, for your redemption draweth nigh and our salvation is nearer than when we first believed (Luke 21:38; Rom. 13:11). You will find inside this gate all that your poor soul has ever desired. All, all is ready and waiting for your Adored Lover to speak the word calling you home. This field, this garden, this pasture, this church home was prepared for you before you get there. In the midst of this city in the middle of the street of it you will find a river of pure crystal clear water flowing out of the throne of God and of the Lamb, and the Tree of Life will be there with fruits being yielded at all times. It is true that offences will come, but placed before you will be the gospel declaration that not anything shall ever be able to separate you from the love of God which is in your Lover and Husband, the Lord Jesus Christ, and from His divine hand you shall evermore be fed on that which was laid up for you before the world begin, and wrought out for you in time

(Psa. 31:19), and you shall be preserved from all apprehension of destruction by being hid in the pavilion of love.

W.D.G.

VOICES OF THE PAST

"He being dead yet speaketh"

REMARKS ON EPHESIANS 2:5

Brother Beebe: Will you give your views on Ephesians 2:5. "Even when we were dead in sins, hath quickened us together with Christ. (By grace ye are saved.)"

Isaac Briscoe

REPLY.

Alexandria, D.C., February 15, 1839.

In reply to our brother, we will say, Such as we have, we will give; and certainly nothing more can reasonably be required at our hands. We understand the apostle in this epistle to a Gentile church, and with them, to all the faithful in Christ Jesus, to be laboring to show that all spiritual blessings result to us from the fixed purpose and determinate decrees of God, who worketh all things after the counsel of his own will; and flowing to the heirs of promise in precise accordance with the doctrine of election—According as he hath chosen us in him before the foundation of the world. And having in the first chapter brought to view the firm, immutable and everlasting basis of our hope for life and salvation, dwells, in the immediate connection of our text, on the quickening power of God, in reference to the execution of his eternal and unfrustrable design in the salvation of his people. In the passage presented for consideration, the saints are spoken of as being quickened together with Christ, and saved by grace. We presume the following considerations are fairly involved in the subject before us, viz:

First. The life which the saints had in Christ before they fell in Adam. That the saints had any personal individual existence other than that which was given them in Christ, we shall not contend; but that they existed as the spiritual body of which Christ is the Head, is as clearly proven in the scriptures, as is the existence of Christ as Head of his body; and that the body of Christ was created in Christ, as that Eve was created in Adam; and that they were chosen in him before the foundation of the world, and in him were predestinated to all that they were by Jehovah destined to be, either in time or eternity, is fully implied in the first chapter of this epistle. The omniscient eye could, and did see the substance of Christ, lying in embyo; and in his book all his members were written, when as yet there was none of them. Psa. cxxxix. 16. In him was life, and the life was the light of men. John 1:4. Do we inquire, What life was in him, who was with God, and who was God? The apostle answers: "Your life is hid with Christ in God." "When he who is our life shall appear, then shall ye also appear with him in glory." Col. 3:3, 4. In perfect harmony with this sentiment, is the expression of the psalmist. "He that dwelleth in the *secret place* of the Most High, shall abide under the shadow of the Almighty." Psa. 91:1: The place where God has hidden the life of his people, must be a secret place, and under the shadow or protection of the Almighty; and that such is the place of the saints' security, see Deut. 33:27. "The Eternal God is thy refuge," &c. And that such has ever been the spiritual habitation of the saints, see Psa. 90:1, 2. "Lord, thou hast been our dwelling place in all generations; before the mountains were brought forth, or ever thou hadst formed the earth and the world; even from everlasting to everlasting, thou art God," &c. As we apprehend no danger of these premises being disputed by Old School brethren, for brevity's sake we pass.

Second. The cause and nature of alienation, death, &c. In the preceding part of the chapter from which we have our text, the apostle connects our death with our existence in an earthly Adam, or

under the law, as transgressors thereof; dead, he says, in trespasses and sins. He has elsewhere informed us that sin is a transgression of the law; but where there is no law there is no transgression. Hence this death has reference to our law state; and consequently to our relation to an earthly Adam. Now if we were to speak of the first great cause of all causes, we would say with the psalmist, (11:3) "Thou turnest men to destruction, and sayest, Return, ye children of men." Or in the language of the apostle, (Rom. 8:20) "For the creature was made subject to vanity; not willingly, but by reason of him who hath subjected the same in hope." But when speaking as to the procuring cause, on the part of man, we conceive that our alienation from God, and total depravity, and death in sins, is attributable to the introduction of sin into the world. In Romans 5:17, the apostle tells us, that by one man's offence, death reigned by one, &c. And again in this epistle, (4:18) this apostle attributes our alienation from the life of God, to that ignorance which is, to us, in consequence of our depravity by sin. Hence he very justly denominates it a death in trespasses and sins. The nature of our alienation is properly compared to a state of captivity "All we like sheep have gone astray." Isa. 53:6, 1 Peter 2:25. The law under which we were created in Adam required of us perfect and perpetual obedience; and said in a voice of thunder, The soul that sinneth, it shall die. We had all sinned and come short of his glory; hence we fell under the condemning sentence of the law, became lawful captives, were by the law cast into the prison of death, and there held in chains of darkness, without hope, and without God in the world; and, as the apostle here tells us, "That at this time we were without Christ, (or life—for Christ is our life) being aliens from the commonwealth of Israel, (Gentiles literally,) and condemned sinners, in the spiritual view of the subject, and strangers to the covenants of promise."

The covenants of promise made with Abraham, were figurative of the provisions of grace locked up in the cabinet of the divine mind, for the heirs of salvation; and in our degradation we were utter strangers to that provision, and equally so to any other way of life and salvation. Notwithstanding our captivity, darkness, bondage, guilt and death, we are not to suppose that what was treasured up in Christ for us, had undergone any change; God is immutable; and Jude assures us that the saints which were sanctified by God the Father, were preserved in Christ Jesus. Jude 1, And Paul has named them as the "reserved ones;" (Rom. 11:4) and our text, as we propose to show, forbids the notion that God's love towards us could be abated by any thing which we could do. "Many waters cannot quench love, neither can the floods drown it."—Songs 8:7. Nor can all the substance of poor, lost, sinful mortals buy it; it is sovereign, discriminating, eternal, immutable, and invincible. Could we admit that in our fall in Adam, we fell out of Christ, or that the vital relationship of his children to him was dissolved, in relation to that life which was given us in him, and secured for us in him before all worlds, we should despair of salvation by him; for the lawful captive must be *lawfully* delivered; and by virtue of the eternal indissoluble union; the right of redemption was vested in Christ; and on this principle he came into the world, and was made under the law, (not to destroy the law, but to fulfill it) to redeem them that were under the law. In this relationship he could, and did as truly represent us, in the obedience which he rendered to the divine law, as Adam had represented us in his first transgression of divine authority; hence, says the apostle, "Therefore as by the offence of one, judgement came upon all men unto condemnation, even so (or exactly so) by the righteousness of one, the free gift came upon all men unto justification of life; for, as by one man's disobedience many were made sinners, so by the obedience of one shall many be made righteous."—Rom. 5:18, 19.

In the foregoing, we have expressed our views of the life we had in Christ from everlasting, of our fallen state, and alienation in our earthly Adam, our captivity, bondage, &c., and also the way of life through the obedience and death of Christ; but our text says, we are "quickened together with Christ." Apart from him we must have been, had the pre-existing bond been severed; and apart from him there was no way possible for us to be quickened. Our natural head, Adam, was made a *living soul;* but our spiritual representative was made a *Quickening Spirit.* He quickeneth whomsoever he will. Together with him. How sweet! how heavenly the language! Together with him, we had life before the world began. Together with him, we are in due time quickened and raised from the dead. Together with Christ, are we sons of God, and heirs of immortal glory, and so completely together, or united, that when he died for us all, then were we all dead; dead to the law by the body of Christ; all our accumulated guilt was laid on him; bearing for us all the dreadful curse of the law, billows of divine wrath overwhelming his soul, and baptized him deep in death; but soon the bands of death gave way, soon the auspicious morning dawned, which gave ample demonstration of his complete victory over sin, death and hell, while the radiant flame of his refulgent glory brought life and immortality to light, for all the members of his mystical body.

In the resurrection of Christ, the prophecy of Isaiah (26:19.) was fulfilled. "Thy dead men shall live; together with my dead body shall they arise. Awake and sing, ye that dwell in the dust; for thy dew is as the dew of herbs, and the earth shall cast out the dead." Having thus in him suffered the vengeance of the law, been crucified together with him, "Blessed by the God and Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, who according to his abundant mercy hath begotten us again to a lively hope, by the resurrection of Jesus Christ from the dead, to an inheritance (not to a purchased possession) incorruptible, and undefiled, (notwithstanding our fall in Adam) and that fadeth not away; reserved (not newly procured) in heaven for you, who are kept by the power of God, through faith unto salvation."—See 1 Peter 1:3-5. Hence we see in the resurrection of Jesus Christ from the dead, the all-sufficiency of his atonement, complete satisfaction rendered to law and divine justice, the prison doors are unbarred, the jubilee trumpet is blown, liberty is proclaimed to captives, the prisoners are brought up out of their prison houses; and as he bursts forth from the confines of the tomb, his ransomed church is seen emerging from the dead, while from the old heaven, now dissolving with fervent heat, the shout is heard, "Lift up your heads, O ye gates, and be ye lifted up, ye everlasting doors, and the King of Glory shall come in."—Psa. 24:7-9. When God went up with a shout, the Lord with the sound of a trumpet.—Psa. 47:5. How full of consolation is the contemplation of the union of Christ and the church.

"One in the tomb, one when he rose,
One when he triumph'd o'er his foes,
One when in heav'n he took his seat,
While seraphs sung all hell's defeat."

Lastly. That this astonishing work was done for us when we were dead in sins, is worthy of special attention. Before we were dead, we needed no such work as quickening, or the resurrection of our blessed Lord for us, as the whole need not a physician. "But God commendeth his love towards us, in that while we were yet sinners Christ died for us. Much more then, being now justified by his blood, we shall be saved from wrath through him." — Rom. 5: 8, 9. And again. This great work being performed for us when we were dead in sins, shows that it could not possibly rest on any merit, work or will of ours; therefore the apostle adds the words, "By grace ye are saved;" and afterwards declares that it is not of works, lest any man should boast; but that we are God's workmanship, created in Christ Jesus unto good works, which

God had before ordained that we should walk in them.

In conclusion, be it ours to reflect with wonder, joy and gratitude to God, on the revelation of a way of life and salvation so completely adapted to our ruined condition, and so admirably calculated to abase the proud man in the dust before God. Not unto us, not unto us, O God, but to thy name give all the glory. Amen.

(Editorial by Elder Gilbert Beebe, February 15, 1839.)

OBITUARIES

MEMORIAL TO ELDER AMASA J. SLAUSON

These words of the apostle Paul we feel to be applicable to the life of Elder Amasa J. Slauson; when he said in 2 Tim. 4:7-8,

"I have fought a good fight, I have finished my course, I have kept the faith: Henceforth there is laid up for me a crown of Righteousness, which the Lord, the righteous judge, shall give me at that day: and not to me only, but unto all them also that Love His appearing."

It hath pleased Almighty God to take from our midst by death on Nov. 24, 1973, our beloved Pastor, Elder A. J. Slauson of Halcottsville, New York, who was 90 years old on May 3, 1973.

The funeral service was held Tuesday, Nov. 27, 1973 at 1 p.m. at the Old School Baptist meeting house in Halcottsville, N.Y., with Elder Arthur R. Warren of Berlin, Maryland, officiating; burial in the Margaretsville cemetery.

Elder Slauson was born May 3, 1883 in Vega, New York, the son of Seely R. & Rozyline Ballard Slauson. He married Cynthia Morse April 29, 1903; and she died on May 28, 1930. He married Elizabeth Secor Nov. 4, 1931. She died June 20, 1965.

Elder Slauson was a member of the Old School Baptist's for 61 years. He was ordained an Elder in 1946 and had served the churches in Shokan, Warwick, New York City, and Duanesburg, being active until recently.

Surviving are a son, Howard Slauson of Halcottsville; two daughters, Mrs. Howard (Lena) Greene of Denver and Mrs. Edwin (Grace) Kittle of Bath, New York; 8 grandchildren and 12 great grand children. Mrs. Dorothy Benson of Virginia is a foster daughter.

Therefore, be it resolved, first that we desire to be submissive to our God, Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ, who worketh all things according to His Own Will.

We of the Olive and Hurley Old School Baptist Church and sister churches have sustained a great loss, never the less, not our will, O God, be done for our loss is his eternal gain gone as we say to be forever with the Lord, which is far better.

Secondly, we wish to extend our heart felt sympathy to the bereaved family, praying that the Lord, by His Holy Spirit will comfort them.

A copy to be sent to each of the family's and a copy to the *Signs of the Times.*

Deacon Edward K. Adsit
Church Clerk

EMMA FLY BRAKE

It has pleased the dear Lord to take by death our beloved Sister Harriet Emma Fly Brake. She was born January 16, 1891, and died August 22, 1973, making her stay on earth 82 years, 7 months and 6 days.

She was the daughter of the late Elder William Henry and Sister Harriet Ella Thomas Fly of Edgecombe County, North Carolina. She was married to Joseph Luther Brake, and to this union were born four boys and two girls. Surviving are Robert Earl, J. Sam, Thomas Luther all of Route 2, Rocky Mount, North Carolina; Mrs. Mable Brake Davis, and Mrs. Emma Jean Brake Edge of Rocky Mount, North Carolina, who were left with 17 grandchildren, 10 great grandchildren and a host of relatives and friends to mourn her passing. The eldest son, C. Edward Brake, preceeded his mother in death by only five days.

Sister Brake joined Pleasant Hill Primitive Baptist Church May 25, 1913 and was a devoted member. We miss her more than words can express.

Her funeral was conducted on Friday, August 24th at 3:00 p.m. from Gay Yost Funeral Home in Rocky Mount, North Carolina, by her beloved pastor, Elder Henry C. Jones who spoke words of comfort to the family and a huge crowd who came to pay their last respects to a wonderful Sister and friend. Her body was laid to rest in Pineview Cemetery beneath a beautfiul mound of flowers.

Sister Brake was devoted to her church and many friends, a devoted wife, mother and neighbor. She was always ready to quietly lend a helping hand when and where she felt she could. To know her was to love her. She was loved by the Baptist far and near and all who met with her.

There is much that could be said. "Blessed are they that die in the Lord, they cease from their labors and their works do follow them." The works of Sister Brake was the evidence of the saving Grace of the Lord Jesus Christ.

No credit to the works of poor feeble puny man.

While it grieves us to give her up, we desire to bow humbly before God and be reconciled to His will. We extend our deepest sympathy to the family and trust God will comfort them in their bereavement.

RESOLVED, that a copy of this obituary be sent to the family, one to the *Signs of the Times* for publication, and one recorded on the church records.

Done by order of conference at Pleasant Hill Church on Saturday before the fourth Sunday in September, 1973.

Fannie Mae Harper

WILLIAM ASHLEY EVERETT

At the request of his dear wife, Sister Louise, and the Flat Swamp Church, I endeavor, God being my guide, to write a few lines in memory of our brother in Christ, friend and loved one, William Ashley Everett, better known as Brother Bill.

Brother Bill was born January 14, 1899, in Robersonville, N.C., the son of the late James B. and Sallie Barnhill Everett. He died in the Robersonville Township Hospital October 28, 1973, following about a week of critical illness. He was married to Louise Taylor June 6, 1923.

He and his wife united with the church at Flat Swamp the first Sunday in July, 1971, and were baptized by Elder J. T. Prescott and Elder E. C. Harrison. In all the years it was my privilege to know him, I never heard him complain or speak unkind words of anyone. I cannot think of another whom I will miss any more than Brother Bill. He was a faithful church member, a loyal companion, a devoted father and a good neighbor. He will be sadly missed by his church, as well as his family, relatives and friends.

Left to mourn his departure besides his wife, are two daughters, Mrs. Elizabeth E. Bailey of Raleigh, and Mrs. Mary Louise White of Windsor; two sons, William T. Everett of Raleigh, and Maurice Everett of Stokes; three sisters, Mrs. Penny Baker of Robersonville, Mrs. Marie Powell of Parmele, and Mrs. Sally Mae Warren of Robersonville; and five grandchildren.

Funeral services were held Monday afternoon in the Biggs Funeral Chapel by his pastor, Elder J. T. Prescott and Elder E. C. Harrison. He was laid to rest in the Martin Memorial Gardens under a large arrangement of beautiful flowers, in the presence of his relatives and friends.

The Flat Swamp Church extends to the family her heartfelt sympathy and desire that the good Lord reconcile them to His will, for we feel that our loss is his eternal gain. We desire to bow in humble submission to the will of our Heavenly Father who does all things well; and I desire to extend my deepest sympathy to his family.

Done by order of the church at Flat Swamp in conference Saturday before the first Sunday in November, 1973.

Elder J. T. Prescott, Mod.
Hassel Allen, Clerk
Mary J. Jenkins, Committee

OLIVE CARR FLOYD

Sister Olive Carr Floyd was born August 26, 1870, the daughter of Thomas Jefferson Carr and Nancy Catherine Bell Carr.

She was married to Fred Floyd, December 1, 1889, at Old Grandpier Primitive Baptist church by Elder Richard Fulkerson.

Three children were born to this union, the first child dying in infancy. The surviving are: Maud Church, Harrisburg, Ill., and Clara Averill, Golconda, Ill. A granddaughter, Jewel (Robbs) Brumback, Vienna, Va.; grandson, Fred Larue Robbs, West Allis, Wis.; five great - grandchildren, Carolyn (Brumback) Slothouber, Manassas, Va.; Ruth (Brumback) Hatcher, Independence, Mo.; Erlene (Brumback) Schmidt, Bangkok, Thailand; Kenneth Brumback, Herndon, Va., and Dallas Brumback, Sterling, Va. Also surviving are:

Thirteen great-great-grandchildren: Steven, Danny and Sharon Hatcher; Louis, Linda, Douglas and Susan Slothouber; Terry and Sherri Brumback; Chris, Keith and Kevin Brumback, and David Hall Schmidt.

Eight nieces and nephews: Cecil Carr, Abilene, Kan.; Stanley Carr, Des Moines, Ia.; Loyd Carr, Herrin, Ill.; Millege and Garland Fulkerson, Harrisburg, Ill.; Neva F. Gidcumb, Carrier Mills, R.F.D., and Lela F. Roblin and Vida F. Wagner, Pontiac, Mich.

Her parents, three brothers, William Hodge, Chester Alonzo, Elmer Eugene, and a sister, Stella Mable, have preceded her in death, as well as her husband, whose passing was in 1947.

She passed away, August 10th, 1973, at her home north of Golconda, Ill. The funeral was at Old Grandpier Church, where she was a member, conducted by Paul Kerley. Pallbearers were: Frank Gidcomb, Millege Fulkerson, Garland Fulkerson, Cletus Brumback, Elden Hatcher and Larue Robbs. Burial was in the church cemetery.

Dear is the spot where Christians sleep,
And sweet the strains their spirits pour;
O, why should we in anguish weep?
They are not lost, but gone before.

Secure from every mortal care,
By sin and sorrow vexed no more;

Eternal happiness they share,
Who are not lost, but gone before.

To Zion's peaceful courts above,
In faith triumphant may we soar,
Embracing in the arms of love
The friends not lost, but gone before.

To Jordon's bank, whene'er we come,
And hear the swelling waters roar,
Jesus, convey us safely home,
To friends not lost, but gone before.

Submitted by Clara Averill (daughter)

ODA IRENE WISENBAKER

Oda Irene Wisenbaker was born March 20, 1887 in Marble Falls, Texas; and passed from this life October 4, 1973.

She was a charter member in constituting the Shepherd Fold Church at 1419 Shepherd Street June 22, 1947, which is now located at 815 Little York, Houston, Texas. She came in by letter and was elected Assistant Clerk at that meeting; and Clerk at the next. She served that office faithfully through January 2, 1965.

Her home at 2134 Bertrand was always open to the kindred in Christ. She was loved by all, and was deemed by those who knew her as one of Zion's landmarks.

Her funeral services were conducted by her pastor, Elder C. M. Haygood and Elder Jerry A. Evers.

Elder C. M. Haygood, Mod.
Jimmy Lindsay, Clerk

DEACON HAM COX

Brother Ham Cox was born March 17, 1917, and passed from this life August 26, 1973, at the age of fifty-six years and five months. He united with the church in 1948. The loving remembrance of him in his brethren and family's hearts will live for many years.

He was married to the former Lessie Quesenberry, and to this union were born six children. His survivors are: his widow, Sister Lessie Quesenberry Cox; four daughters, Mrs. William A. Hylton, Mrs. John A. Arnold, Mrs. James A. Wright, and Mrs. Arlyess Cruise; two sons, Danile L. Cox and Harold H. Cox; his mother, Sister Necie Cox; five sisters, Mrs. Nettie Duncan, Mrs. Dorcie Semones,Mrs. Mable Carey, Sister French Hogan, and Sister Mary Marshall; and two brothers, Brother Jack W. Cox and Herbert Cox.

His funeral was held at Old Salem Church, conducted by our former pastor, Elder B. O. Thompson, and our present pastor, Elder Hale Terry. He was laid to rest in Cox Cemetery in Indian Valley, Va. to await the coming of the Lord.

We cannot but feel that our loss is his eternal gain. He was loved by those who knew him. I believe Brother Ham would be the first to say that he was what he was by the Grace of God, and that God deserves all the praise all the time.

He will be missed at Union Church where he served as Deacon, and at various churches and associations where he often attended. His home was a place where everyone was welcome. One could feel the brotherly love that flowed from heart to heart and breast to breast, while at Brother Ham's house.

His love for the church and the doctrines of Salvation by Grace was evident in his actions and conversations.

Written at the request of Union Primitive Baptist Church, with one copy for Church records, one for the family, and one sent to the *Signs of the Times* for publication.

Elder Hale Terry, Mod.
Larry Hollandsworth, Clerk

ZACKARY DAUGHTRIDGE

God in his infinite Wisdom; Love and Mercy called our Brother home December 13, 1972; having lived here on this earth 89 years. Bro. Daughtridge united with the Falls of Tar River Primitive Baptist Church the second week end in July, 1970. He was blessed by God to fill his seat at the Church every meeting until the December meeting, 1972. We will miss seeing him come in quietly and take his seat. He was loved and respected by all who knew him.

A life long resident of Rocky Mount, he was the son of the late Wiley Caswell and Laura Lancaster Daughtridge. He is survived by one daughter, Miss Helen G. Daughtridge; a brother, Lee T. Daughtridge of Raleigh, N.C.

We extend to the family our deepest sympahty and pray God will give them comfort. We feel Bro. Daughtridge is resting in the arms of Jesus, where there is no more sorrow, heartache and pain; waiting for the Second coming of our Lord.

His funeral was conducted from the Chapel of Gay-Yost Funeral Home by his pastor, Elder D. B. Stokes and Mr. Ronald Higdon. Burial was in Pineview Cemetery.

RESOLVED: That one copy of these resolutions be sent to the family; one to the *Signs of the Times* and one for the Church records.

Conference: February 1973.

Elder D. B. Stokes, Moderator
Nina Pearson, Clerk

ELDER C. L. ROBBINS

Elder Charles Lawrence Robbins was called home by our Heavenly Father December 19, 1972, having lived in this cruel world 92 years. He united with the Falls of Tar River Primitive Baptist Church, second week end in April 1913. He had moved his membership, but came back to the Falls Church in June 1971. He was not able to attend Church but very little after this, but was always glad to see the brethren and talk with them. He was dearly loved and respected by all who knew him. Elder Robbins served as Pastor of Lawrence and Mount Zion Church's for a number of years. He gave of his time and love to the cause of Salvation by Grace, in which he believed. He loved this and his Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ, and manifested this in his daily life, trusting in an all powerful God: One that does all things for His Children. Elder Robbins will be missed by all who knew him, but his family will feel the loss far more than any one else. He is survived by his wife: Mrs. Kate Williams Robbins; three daughters, Mrs. Mary Ruth Burgess; Mrs. Angalene Spain and Mrs. Geraldine Hill all of Rocky Mount, N.C.; one son Charles Lawrence Robbins, Jr. of Martinsville, Va.; a sister, Mrs. Kate Pittman of Rocky Mount; 17 grandchildren; 10 great-grandchildren.

His funeral was conducted from the Chapel of Gay-Yost Funeral Home by Elders D. B. Stokes and J. B. Williams. Burial was in Pineview Cemetery where we believe our dear Brother is resting in the arms of Jesus waiting for the second coming of our Lord.

RESOLVED: That one copy of these resolutions be sent to the family; one to the *Signs of the Times* and one for the church records.

Conference: February 1972.

Elder D. B. Stokes, Moderator
Nina Pearson, Clerk

MRS. MARTHA GRIFFIN BRADLEY

God in his infinite wisdom and mercy called home our beloved Sister Martha G. Bradley (affectionately known as Sister Pattie Bradley) on February 3, 1973, making her stay on earth 94 years. Sister Bradley united with the Falls of Tar River Primitive Baptist Church the second week end in February, 1923. She was a member almost 50 years. She was blessed by God to have keen and alert mind; always able to talk about the goodness and mercy of God toward her. The wonderful and beautiful way she spoke of her Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ and her love for the brethren, was an inspiration to all that visited with her. She manifested her love of God in every walk of life, giving all Praise, Power and Glory to our Lord. Sister Bradley loved the Doctrine of Salvation by Grace, believing in Jesus Christ the Saviour of sinners; his birth, death and resurrection. I believe she was looking forward to being with Jesus; to see Him; be like Him and to be satisfied. God in his wisdom and love gave her some beautiful experiences, which she loved to talk about. To know her was to love her, and to me she was a mother in Israel. Sister Bradley was a kind and loving mother to her children and a blessing to those of us that loved her in the bonds of the Holy Spirit.

She leaves to mourn her: three sons, George W. Bradley; James H. Bradley of Rocky Mount, N.C. and Russell T. Bradley of Tarboro Highway; seven grandchildren and seven great-grandchildren. We desire to express our deepest sympathy to her family and Pray God will give them comfort in their hour of need.

Her funeral was conducted from the Chapel of Gay-Yost Funeral Home by her Pastor Elder D. B. Stokes. She was laid to rest in Pineview Cemetery to await the second coming of our Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ.

Resolved: One copy of these resolutions be sent to the family; one to the *Signs of the Times* and one for the Church records.

Conference: February 1973.

Elder D. B. Stokes, Moderator
Nina Pearson, Clerk

BROTHER EARL PICKREL

It has pleased our Heavenly Father to call from our midst our beloved Brother Earl N. Pickrel, born October 9, 1909 and died September 30, 1973. Brother Earl joined Springfield Church July 1, 1951. He was faithful to the Church and filled his place most every meeting as long as he lived. He was a firm believer in election and Salvation by Grace, believing it was all fixed in the mind and purpose of God from before time was. Springfield Church bows in humble submission to the Just and Holy will of our Lord knowing that He doeth all things well.

Brother Earl leaves to mourn his loss, his wife and three sons, Ellerson Pickrel, Lynchburg, Va., Wayne Pickrel, Monroe, Georgia, Benny Pickrel, Danville, Va.; four brothers and five sisters, six grandchildren.

His funeral was held at Springfield Church by his Pastor Elder O. K. Tench and his body laid away in Gretna Burial Park to await the second coming of our Lord and Saviour.

Written by L. R. Willis

ADA S. RICE

It is with a feeling of unworthiness that I attempt to comply with the request of Bush Arbor Church to write an obituary for my dear mother and sister in hope of eternal life. She was born October 8, 1880 and departed this life September 9, 1973, making her stay on earth 92 years, 11 months and 1 day. She was born to Sidney Thomas and Martha Oakley Simmons, and was granddaughter of Elder F. L. Oakley. She was married to John Thomas Rice, December 25, 1907, who preceded her to the grave some 36 yers. To this union were born four daughters: Mrs. Olive Aldridge, Miss Emily Jane Rice (deceased), Mrs. Bertha Webster and Mrs. Ruth Bason. Four sons: T. Isaac, Joseph W., Alvis David (deceased) and Dewey H. Rice, one sister, Mrs. Nettie Rudd and one half sister, Mrs. Bessie Rudd, 17 grandchildren and 22 great grandchildren.

She was received into the fellowship of Bush Arbor Church the second Saturday in December, 1913 and was baptized the next day by the late Elder B. F. McKinney. In relating part of her experience she saw the Lord appear before her in the form of a man and beheld Him as the chiefest among ten thousand and the one altogether lovely. She found much comfort in reading the scriptures, even quoting many of them correctly when her mind was so impaired that she hardly any remembrance.

She passed away like falling asleep and suffered so little I felt that it was an answer to our dear pastor's prayers, that we be given a peaceful moment in which to die. As the pangs of death paled her face I felt she would also rise again as Lazarus did to be with our Saviour and see Him face to face and be forever satisfied.

Her funeral was conducted by Elder Wallis Smith her pastor, assisted by Elder Donald Smith. Her body was laid to rest in the Bush Arbor Cemetery, beneath a beautiful mound of flowers, to wait the coming of our Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ.

BE IT RESOLVED, one copy to be placed on the church records, one copy sent to *The Signs of the Times* for publication, and one copy sent to the family.

Read and approved in church conference Nov. 10, 1973.

Written by T. Isaac Rice
Deacon Earl S. Rudd, Clerk
Elder Wallis Smith, Moderator

CHARLES ELLIOTT HELLINGS

Charles Elliott Hellings, son of the late Augustus Myers and Olivia Norris (Tyndall) Hellings fell asleep in Jesus November 4, 1973 at his home in Pennington, New Jersey at the age of 74 years. He was born March 20, 1889, and lived most of his life on the old Tyndall Homestead in Ewing, a few miles from Pennington.

He was baptised September 4, 1963, at a very beautiful sunset service by Elder Arthur R. Warren, pastor of the Hopewell Old School Baptist Church. Visiting at the time was Elder John Lee Smith who took the stand when we returned to the Meeting House.

He was made deacon July 5, 1964 and later became a trustee, secretary and treasurer of the Church, and a trustee of the Old School Baptist Cemetery; and a trustee of the Primitive Baptist Home.

From generations back there were members in the Hopewell Church. His grandfather Tyndall was chosen deacon in 1864, and Brother Charles was chosen deacon just one hundred years later in 1964. His mother was a member 64 years.

He is survived by three sisters, Hannah Lurent and Sister Mary Hellings at home, and Lydia West Hellings, Spokane, Washington.

Brother Charles was a devoted and faithful deacon, and the words of our Saviour were his stay in life. He was a person of unusual integrity, and well grounded in the faith of God's word. He was good and kind to everyone, never speaking ill of anyone, and his sudden death has left a very real empty place in the Church, not just because he was the only male member left, but because it seems to span the beginning and the end 1715-1973 of a precious way of life for another Baptist Church.

Services were conducted by his beloved pastor Elder Arthur R. Warren with comforting words to those of like precious faith.

The God of hope and peace always seemed to enable him to give comfort and strength to sustain me in my doubts and fears. May God's merciful blessings rest sweetly upon his soul and take him unto glory.

Interment was in the family plot of the Ewing Church Cemetery.

May the God of our hope give us to feel our loss is his eternal gain, and we may continue to follow in his footsteps, and walk in the light of God's glory to everlasting rest.

Written by his sister, Mary

Signs of the Times

DEVOTED TO THE OLD SCHOOL BAPTIST CAUSE

"The Sword of the Lord and of Gideon"

VOL. 142 **DANVILLE, VA., MARCH, 1974** **NO. 3**

IS IT TIME TO RENEW
YOUR SUBSCRIPTION?
IF YOUR EXPIRATION DATE
IS 3/74
IT EXPIRES WITH THIS ISSUE

JOHN 6:44

No man can come to me, except the father which sent me draw him: and I will raise him up at the last day. (St. John 6:44)

I was asked to write something for the *Signs of the Times* some years ago by the late Elder George Ruston, and also by an Elder that many of you know that read the paper. I have had a great desire today to write something to someone's comfort; and how well I know that I will not be able to do so if it is not God's will; for I have believed for many years that all comfort comes from above. I would like to go back to years of my life when I was in my teens and then to the present time in a brief way before I write about the scripture as stated above.

I have attended the Old School Baptist meetings ever since I was a very small boy. My father and mother were not members of any Church but carried my brother and me to the Indiantown Old School Church, which is my home Church now, located in the village of Powelsville, Md. We went in those days riding in a horse drawn vehicle, so whoever may read this will know that I am in my latter years. I lived then and still do near a Methodist Church and in the early days of my life went there and sang in the choir. I must say that I never believed the doctrine that was preached then and I do not now. I have said many times that I believe I went then just to be with the young people that I grew up with. I married one of the ministers daughters that preached there. We did not go there very long after we were married and she went with me to the Old School Baptist meetings; and thanks be to God I baptized her a few years ago.

There could be said a lot more about my life here, but there is a lot that I would be ashamed to tell. Dear reader have you been there? I believe I can say with the Apostle Paul, "For the good that I would I do not: but the evil which I would not, that I do." (Romans 7:19) I have said many times that I would not do this or that but found myself doing just what I had said I would not, which made me feel to say with the Publican of old, "Lord be merciful to me a sinner." Have you been there? I believe that if you have ever, as Peter said, tasted that the Lord is gracious, you have.

As I said before, if God is not willing I am sure that I will not write a little of my feelings of the Scripture stated in the beginning of this letter. It is one of the most absurd statements that I have ever heard, (and you hear it said by those who are of other faiths) that God wants you to do something and you will not do it. I believe that the Eternal God who created all things, knew everything that has ever taken place or will ever take place, before man was made from the dust of the ground; yes, He understands our thoughts afar off, as we read in the 139th Psalm. We also read in the Acts of the Apostles, Chapter 15 and verse 18, "Known unto God are all his works from the beginning

of the world." To me, dear brethren of like faith, not one has ever or will ever come to Jesus only by the drawing cords of love that God had for his chosen ones before the world was made. I like so very much the words of Jesus when he said, "Come unto me, all ye that labour and are heavy laden, and I will give you rest." (St. Matthew 11:28) The labouring comes first when one has been shown just what he is by nature and made to understand what the Psalmest meant when he said, "Behold I was shapen in iniquity: and in sin did my mother conceive me." (Psalms 51:5)

It is indeed a great blessing to know that we are all sinners, and only by the grace of God will any of us ever get to that land of rest that awaits God's chosen people. No one has or ever will come to Jesus except by the drawing cords of love that God had for them from before the beginning of time. I do not know that I am one of them but I do hope that I am. I have never been able to get any farther than hope, for the Bible says, "We are saved by hope: but hope that is seen is not hope: for what a man seeth why doth he yet hope for? But if we hope for that we see not, then do we with patience wait for it." (Romans 8:24-25) I have often thought of the disciples who walked with our blessed Saviour, when he told them that one of them would betray him, they began to say, "Lord is it I?" (Matthew 26-22) If the disciples did not know who was to betray Jesus, then I contend that none of us know just how we stand, but hoping for that we see not.

There are so many things that we cannot understand, or at least I do not feel to understand, but thanks be to God that I believe I have been given to see my sinful nature, and many times am made to mourn for my weakness in the flesh. The Apostle Paul said, "I was with you in weakness, and in fear, and in much trembling." (I Corinthians 2:3) The Apostle Paul did not know any thing about fear and trembling until he had been shown; neither has any one else until, as the poet wrote;

"When the Lord appears in view,
Old things cease, and all is new:
Love divine o'er flows the soul,
And love doth every sin control.

If this is published, I want you of like faith who may read it, to know that there is a love that binds our hearts together though it may be that I have never seen you in the flesh. I feel I have seen you in the spirit; and may it please God to bless us to feel that brotherly love that joins our hearts together though we may be miles apart in the flesh.

In Bonds Of Love And Fellowship,

Arthur R. Warren
Rt. 1, Box 36
Berlin, Md. 21811

LOVES TO ASSEMBLE WITH THE BRETHREN

1201 Plantation St.
Victoria, Tex. 7790

Dear Editors of the Signs:

I am enclosing check to renew my subscription to the *Signs of the Times*. What a comfort and pleasure to read it: I truly look forward to its arrival each month.

I hope I have a thankful heart to be able to read and write, though not very good. If I know my heart I believe in Salvation by Grace and Predestination of all things. Salvation is the gift of God, not by our works. I am a member of Mt. Olive Church, Stockdale, Texas, and Elder Gerald D. Shipman is our beloved pastor. I am now living with my youngest daughter, Mrs. Lynn Loyd and family in Victoria, but I feel my first love for the churches in Arkansas and Louisiana. I was baptized by Elder E. J. Lambert in 1948 into membership at New Hope Church, near Hope, Arkansas. I have never regretted it in the least, but feel grateful the dear members have let me follow after them. I feel to be the very least.

It is my greatest pleasure to meet with the dear believing children of God, and hear our dear God called and qual-

ified ministers proclaim he blessed gospel of truth of our Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ. I have long been acquainted with all ministers on South Ouachita Association. How I trust I dearly love them for the blessed truth's sake. I am now 88 years old November, 1973. And I trust it is with grateful thanks and praise to Almighty God for His goodness and mercy to me. I hope, if it is God's will, to visit the churches in Arkansas and Louisiana in 1974; and also Elder Loyd Wall's church in East Texas. O the love I have for God's believing children and the joy of assembling with them! I can't express it. God is my hope, my salvation, my all.

With much fear and trembling, a little Sister in hope.

Mrs. W. G. Shackleford

Yanceyville, N.C.

Dear Elder Spangler,

Sometime back in the summer Mary and I had supper with Elder and Mrs. Julian Williams and family and then went to Malmaison to services. Before leaving their home I suggested to Miss Joyce Williams that she write her experience for the *Signs of the Times*, that a number of people, some being quite young as she was, would like to read her travels. Several weeks later I received the enclosed letter of her experience. I obtained her permission and the permission of her parents to send this to the *Signs*. I am enclosing a typed copy and also a Xerox copy for authenticity for your consideration.

We hope you and Mrs. Spangler will have a nice quiet Christmas season and the continued blessings of God during the new year.

Come to see us.

Sincerely,
J. Burch Blaylock

EXPERIENCE

Box 65,
Keeling, Va. 24566

Dear Mr. Blalock,

You asked me to write my experience for the *Signs*. I have given your request much thought. I fear that I can not, but yet have a desire to write something to you.

I don't even know if I have had an experience. If I have, it included no dreams, visions or oral words. Although I had attended church with my parents since infancy, I had not really listened to the preaching until sometime during the fall or winter after my fourteenth birthday. As I began to listen to the different ministers, I realized that I had not experienced the feelings they described, but I began to hope that I yet would. As time passed, past sins came back to my mind and brought a feeling of guilt and shame. It seemed that I had already believed (I don't know when I first believed it) that God had saved His people from their sins, that Jesus Christ had paid the price of their redemption, but the question that plagued my thoughts for about a week was what about me? I did not doubt the salvation of God's people but questioned was I among them. I don't remember when this question stopped bothering me either. However, I do remember that I began to think of joining the Church. I felt that it would be such a joy and blessing to call the people I loved so dearly, Brother and Sister. The Fourth Sunday in May, 1969 a couple was baptized at Dan River Church. As Elder Spangler spoke of taking up the cross and following Jesus, I so longed to join the Church. Somehow, my father understood. That afternoon, Daddy asked me if I desired to join the church, and said that he hoped I would ask Malmaison Church for a home sometime. All that week I thought of asking for a home at Malmaison the First Saturday night. I wondered what I would say, but I could not plan anything to say or do. I felt that when the time came, I would know what to do and say.

First Saturday night, Elder Tench asked me if I wanted a home with the Church. I could not join then. I spent

a miserable night, feeling that I had refused the very opportunity I had longed for. The next day, in the afternoon after we had sung following lunch, the song service, which I rejoiced in greatly, was closed with songs and prayer. I could not take that opportunity either. I felt that I could not leave without joining the church, yet it was too late. I walked to the front where Daddy was sitting after service was over. He asked me if I was ready to go home. I shook my head. He then asked me if I wanted to talk to the church, and after I nodded, he called Elder Tench. All I could say to the members who were left there was that I hoped I loved them and that I thought I did. They received me.

The joy and peace I felt then and at bedtime for about three nights thereafter was so precious to me. On preceding nights, I had gone to bed to toss and turn, trying to pray and desiring a home with the church. Those few nights after first Sunday in June, I went to bed feeling so calm and peaceful.

This probably doesn't mean anything to anyone but me. If you can no longer feel Fellowship for one with no more evidence, I will understand. Sometimes, the evidence seems so small but at other times, I feel it is sufficient. I know that if I am a child of God all things are working together for my good. I hope that I am. Sometimes, I have felt a love so strong for my brethren, but often I feel so cold and hard-hearted. My mind seems to remain on natural things most of the time. However, the Lord has been so good to me and blessed me with the love and fellowship of His dear people. I hope that I may always live among them in peace and love. I pray that the Lord will keep me at the feet of my brethren, for only He can humble the proud heart.

A little Sister I hope,
Joyce Williams

EXPERIENCE AND CALL TO THE MINISTRY OF THE LATE ELDER S. L. MORAN, FLOYD COUNTY, VA.

I have had a desire to leave something with my people in regard to the Doctrine that I have contended for from a child.

I had serious thoughts about things of God, and I was made to know without a doubt there was a God in Heaven, and that he loved me and that I loved him. And I felt that love filled my soul, and if I had to throw that away it would leave me with nothing.

I was very young but that stayed with me. I grew up as other boys and as wild as any of them, but when I did wrong it would hurt me and I would say I would not do that anymore. I would find myself going on in the same way, and continued to make the same promises but never able to keep them. I went on in this way until I was a grown man. I thought I could live a different life, but the more I promised the worse I got. I thought I could do better but found I was a failure.

After my first wife died, I felt she was saved, and I had a feeling I wanted to be prepared to meet her. I got down on my knees and tried to pray, and of all the wretches that ever made the attempt, I was the worst, and said in my mind that I would never attempt such a thing again.

I went on in my wild way until I married again, and I felt the Lord had given me a help-mate. Everything seemed to be getting along well with me until suddenly a change took place in my life. One night after going to bed, sometime during the night I was brought up before the Great God of all the earth. He was taking the Righteous on the right and the Sinners on the left. I was wondering what would be my doom. When I was brought up, I thought I would make some plea, but before I could speak I was taken on the left, and then I knew I was a lost sinner, justly condemned before a just God; and if all the world had told me there was a chance for me, it would not have done any good. My life had been so wrong and sinful, I knew there was no hope for such a sinner as I. And from that

time on for months and years I went begging for mercy. I would go in the mountains to try to find peace of soul. I had to give up all for lost and thought I would not try any more, but I was still begging in my mind. I felt I must try one time more. I went to the lowest place I could find and fell on my face and put my mouth in the dirt and all I could say was, "God be merciful to me a condemned Sinner." And when I got up everything was new and that burden of sin and condemnation was gone. I felt to be in a new world, and made to praise God from whom all blessings flow. I thought I would go to the house and tell my wife, but I did not. I was afraid I was mistaken.

I went on sometime wondering what all of this meant. I had never heard any preaching for I had not attended any church, for I was not interested in church matters, and I had no thought of where the church was. I thought anywhere they claimed to worship was the Church.

There came a time I felt I wanted a home among God's people. I went to the Methodist to find a home. I went with full intention of joining them. But, lo, when the preacher began his sermon everything he said was against my hope. When he got through he left me without any hope. I went home and felt then I would not go to church anymore, but I soon got restless, and it came in my mind to go to Laurel Creek Church and see what Elder Cole would say. I went and when he began preaching, in the place of condemning me, he told my troubles better than I could. And when he got through I knew he had told the truth; and I did not have to look for the church anymore. Since that time I have not searched for the church. I have no doubt where the church is and no desire to find any other.

I went on for a year or two going to hear the Baptist preach. The more I heard the more I loved them. I did not feel I would ever join the church. But there came a time something took place with me very unexpected to me. The 4th Sunday in November, 1910, I told my wife that morning, I was going to Laurel Creek Church to hear Elder's Cole and J. J. Spangler preach. She said, "If you are going to join the church I want to go with you." I said, "If that is all you are going for, don't worry I have no thought of that, and I don't guess I ever will; and I know, not today." I went to church and both preachers preached. Elder Cole gave invitation for members and when they began singing to dismiss, something took hold of me with such power it caused me to tremble. I said, "I am not going," but getting up and starting to the pulpit still saying, "I am not going." But went on and began telling what I felt the Lord had done for me. They received me, and I rejoiced.

Then came a question in my soul, "What kind of a man have you been?" I answered that question, "Very bad." Then, "What have you done? Can you do any better?" And I said, "No." "You know you will have to be turned out of the church, they will not keep you in the church." I went home with a greater burden than I have ever been able to tell in words.

Elder Cole asked when I wanted to be baptized. I replied, "I don't know." He said, "that is unfinished business." I went on until the next meeting which was the 4th Sunday in December, 1910 and yet I had no desire to be baptized. But on the night of the same month, if I have been called to preach it was the 25th of that month. I went under a great burden since joining the church and had no thought of preaching until during the night. I saw a cloud come over me. I felt it was the power of God and a weight was so powerful it was pressing my life out; and a voice spoke out of that cloud and said, "Take up thy cross and follow me." I said, "Is it to Pray?" And the power got harder. I said, "Is it to preach?" The weight was lifted off me and I sat up in bed, and I felt a power over me that I never will be able to tell. I commenced speaking. I felt to know that it was the power of

God. I had no doubt at that time, and I commenced speaking with as much assurance as I ever have since;and I said, "I will go wherever I am sent for the God of Heaven has called me." I did not have any doubt at that time, but when I came to my self I knew that was impossible. I told my wife not to tell of what I have said for I can't do that. I felt I would not go to church the January meeting. I still had no feeling to be baptized. I thought they would think strange of me for not saying anything about being baptized.

I had some work to do that day and started out to get some help. I was stopped on the way and this Scripture came into my heart, "He that forsaketh not father, mother, house and land, wife and children for my name's sake is not worthy of me. Take up thy cross and follow me." That turned me around and I went back to the house. My wife said, "I thought you were going to haul hay." And I said, "No, I am going to church." I went and after the meeting was over, invitation for members was given. Henry Board came forth and gave a good reason of his hope and was received. He said, "I want to tell a dream I had. I was baptized in a pretty pond of water and there were two fishes one on each side of me, and I loved them." Elder Cole said, "When do you want to be baptized?" And he said, "This evening." I felt I was bound to be baptized with him. I said, "Brother Cole, I want to be baptized tomorrow." And Brother Board was willing to wait until the next day.

The next day it was raining. I thought there was not any reason in going out on such a day, but fixing all the time to go. When we got to the place they were coming out of the house to go to the pond. Elder Cole had told me to tell my wife to bring her clothes and be baptized with us. I told her and she said she couldn't do that. I said, "He told me to tell you and that is all I will say." My wife went and was received. Elder Cole took me in and baptized me first, then took brother Henry Board, and then my wife. Brother Board said, "I see my two fishes and I love them."

That was the happiest day I have ever seen fulfilled and there was not a thing that stood against me. I felt I was in a new world.

I thought all my troubles were over, but in this I was sadly mistaken. I had to go down, so much so that I felt I had deceived the Church. I felt I had to go to the church and tell them I was mistaken, but before the next meeting, I was more satisfied when Paul's writing came in my mind so sweetly, "There is a thorn given me in the flesh to buffet me lest I become exalted above measure. I besought the Lord thrice that it might be removed from me. The Lord said, My grace is sufficient for thee: for my strength is made perfect in weakness."

That was my case. When that came in my heart I had read the Bible but very little, but I knew that was Scripture. I went to the house and opened the Bible and it opened at that place without turning a leaf. That gave me great consolation.

After that my burden became the same as it did that night when the Lord said, "Take up thy cross and follow me." The same voice said, "You have lied to God." I awoke my wife crying aloud. She asked me what was the matter. I told her I had lied to God, and it was more than I could stand. I went on wondering what to do.

Sometime after that I had a trip to make. I had to go in the mountains, and as I was walking along thinking of my troubles, it came in my mind that all I had seen was in the night. Maybe it was only a dream. That same voice came in my heart and soul, "You have lied to God." I fell on my face and made a promise to God if he would let me live if I was ever called on, I would go. I thought that would let me off for I was not going to tell anyone; but it was not long until I told a brother and asked him not to tell anyone. It was not long after that, Elder Sumner came to our house. We were talking over many things, and the first thing I knew, I was telling him; but told him it was

impossible for me to ever preach.

I went to Pine Forest Church. Brother Sumner asked me to go home with him. I went that night. He asked me if my impression was with me as much as it had been, and I told him not as much as it had been. We went back to the church the next day and he told me he was going to call on me. It shocked me so I could hardly speak. Then I remembered the vow I had taken and said, "If it doesn't make any difference with you, don't call on me, it will embarrass me for I just can't go." I will never be able to tell the feeling that went in my heart and soul. I could not stay in the house. I walked below the church and stood for a few minutes, and if I know my heart, I asked the Lord to take my life for it was more than I could bear. It was not because I did not want to preach, I would have given anything if I could but I knew I could not. I thought I would go to the woods and try to ask the Lord to let this cup pass, but I was unable to even bow. A voice seemed to say, "You fool, why stand you here!"

I went back to the house. Elder Sumner was in prayer. I slipped in the house and got in behind someone. Elder Sumner saw me and said, "You just as well come on up here, you will have to anyway." I went and stood on the steps of the stand. I spoke a few words, but in the place of getting relief, I felt I had brought disgrace on my people; but the worst was, I had disgraced the Church. When I got home, I told my wife she could be getting things in shape for I was not going to stay in this country, and I certainly meant every word at that time. The next Sunday was the 4th Sunday, which was Laurel Creek meeting. Elder Cole hearing I had gotten up at Pine Forest, asked me in the stand. It seemed I had no resistance and went on and that was still worse than the first.

My wife and I started to Brother Board's to spend Saturday night. As we went I told her that was the last time I would ever go; and I verily thought I was telling the truth. That night at Brother Board's, something took place with me, I will never forget. After retiring, I will never know if I was asleep or awake, but let that be as it may. All at once I was in a strange country and I wanted to go home. I came out to go home, but I found myself in a wilderness. I could see a narrow path. I would follow that path until it would come to a solid wall. I would have to turn back and try another path it seemed. I continued trying and felt I would have to give up, then I saw a narrow path leading up a hill. I knew I would have to go that way. And when I got to the top of that hill, I looked across a Beautiful Valley and saw a passenger train, and I was glad for I knew I would be able to get home. When I got to the train the first thing I knew I was in a buggy with a young man, and I will never be able to tell the sweetness I felt in that ride. But it soon came to an end. All at once we came to a wide river and there was a covered bridge. When we got to the bridge, a shutter came down and cut us off. The young man was gone and I was left alone. I wondered what to do. I walked around the end of the bridge and looked at the river. It looked deep but I knew I had to go that way. I dreaded it but it was not as deep as I expected it to be. Then I got in the same road, it was a plain old road. When I got in this road, I looked ahead of me and I saw an old-like woman walking ahead of me. She had on an old-time slat bonnet like my mother used to wear. I thought if I could catch up with her she could tell me of my troubles. But when I caught up with her, I began telling her my troubles. She began kissing her hand and laid it on my cheek, showing the love she had for me.

When I came to myself, I never doubted she was the Church, for the church had shown me all the kindness I could ask of them. That vision caused me to go, and I went to some church every week-end, but felt to have no liberty to preach; until I got to the place I lost all hope of ever being able to preach. I feel

the Lord gave me endurance and I feel that it was his time.

I went to Old Pine Creek Church. As I went around the cemetery, a Scripture came in my mind. It was sweet to me. I was not in the habit of reading a text. Elder Cole passed by me and dropped the Bible in my lap. I turned to the text that was on my mind. I read it and then began talking I felt with another tongue, for it was altogether different to me. I looked over that crowd of folks and they all looked good to me. I spoke for around 30 or 35 minutes and felt satisfied the Lord turned me loose and I would go and preach the rest of my time just like I did then. Only I would preach longer.

That was the first Sunday. The next Sunday there was meeting at Old Salem Church. That was the longest week I thought I had ever seen, but when Saturday came I went. But not to preach. I knew there would be more people there on Sunday, so I refused on Saturday. There was an old Brother said to me, "Go with me to my nephew's." And I said, "Alright." That night after retiring, whether asleep or awake I cannot tell, but I was in a room and the man that kept that room had to keep everything just right in that room. I used to dance and I thought I had not tried to dance for a long time. I began dancing over the floor, and the man that kept the room began whipping me with fire. It came around my waist and began taking my breath. I looked back over my shoulder to see who it was whipping me. I saw no one but I was picked up like a feather, and there was liquid fire in front of me and I was thrown in that fire and consumed. And a voice came into me, "God is a consuming Fire." I wondered what that meant.

When I got to the Church that morning, I found out what that meant, for instead of preaching, if I ever opened my mouth I never knew it. I sat down crying, longing to get out of that church and never to be there any more. When I was leaving I was bidding every thing goodby. But before I got out of sight of the church something took place with me. This sentence of Scripture came into my mind with sweetness, "We rejoice therefore in tribulations, knowing tribulations works patience, patience experience and experience hope, and hope maketh not ashamed, for the love of God is shed abroad in our heart by the Holy Ghost which is given us." So I was made to rejoice and shed tears of joy. I was made glad the Lord had shut my mouth and taught me some sense.

The next Sunday was the third Sunday and I went to Pine Forest. And I went in the fear of the Lord, and he gave me liberty to speak; and I have been going ever since. I know I am about through for if I live until February 22, 1959, I'll be 82 years old. And I can't expect many more years. The Lord has been wonderfully good to me and my Brethren and Friends have showed me all the kindness I could wish for. They are bound to see something in me that I can't see in myself, for I see nothing in my vile flesh that is good.

I hope I have not set forth anything in this writing to give myself any honor, for if I have been shown anything, it is the rotteness of my nature. It makes no difference how much the Lord has shown me I still see nothing good in my flesh.

There was a period of time in my ministry that the sweetness of the Gospel seemed to be completely taken from me. I felt I would have to give it up, but in that time I had a dream. I was traveling a road that was muddy and I was so worried on my journey. I felt I had gone as far as I could go and had given up. Then I viewed a road in front of me that was so beautiful, I can't describe it. When I had put my feet in that road, I felt as light as a feather. I began leaping and jumping and quoting one Psalm after another in praises to God, and I wondered how long that would last. When I awoke I told my wife I had been seeing something wonderful to me. And from that time on for a few years I had sweet liberty continually for

a while, baptizing six or eight. Then I could see what that beautiful road meant.

The longer I live the more of my vileness I see in the flesh. And I can say of a truth, "In my flesh dwelleth no good thing."

S. L. Moran

(Elder Moran is well remembered among the Baptists of Virginia. He united with Laurel Creek Church, Floyd County, Va., and later united by letter with the Salem Church (Head of the River) in the same county. He served as Moderator of the Smith River Association from 1932 until his death in 1960. He was ordained in 1916 and served five churches during his ministry.

The above was written by Elder Moran December 30, 1958, and we are glad to publish it in his memory.—J.D.W.)

LETTER TO ELDER HUDSON

Rt. 2, Box 48
Strong, Ark.

Dear Brother and Sister Hudson,

Thank you very much for your good letter. Many thoughts have run in my mind since receiving it. This thought came to me while reading it: "Be ye steadfast unmovable." "My strength is made perfect in weakness." (the weak in faith, and sickly and sleepy.) One surely needs the prayers of the strong in faith. I had thought on that scripture in 1 Corinthians about the weak and sickly, and feared that I might be classed as those.

I agree with you that we have many like that in this day and time, as it was in the days of the Apostle's ministry. I believe we are all harrassed by satan, but the Lord gives us more evidence, more strength, more courage, signs, and wonders to keep us. As you said, unless the Lord is our keeper, we would fall by the wayside and into the snares of the devil. The Lord is the only power that is able to hold them up, and keep them from falling. He is also able to increase their courage and enable them to suffer and endure what ever trials, tribulations, persecutions that the Lord wills for them to suffer. He gives them to be faithful even unto death. I believe Stephen was given strong faith in the Lord.

Many thoughts that Paul said concerning the weak came to my mind. Romans 14:1-2: "Him that is weak in the faith receive ye, but not to doubtful disputations. For one believeth that he may eat all things. Another, who is weak, eateth herbs." Romans 15:1: "We then that are strong ought to bear the infirmities of the weak, and not to please ourselves." I do believe the little children of God go through a carnal stage when they have need of the milk of the word.

As the Lord blessed the Apostles to preach the whole council of God, I believe that God blesses the Old Baptist Ministers to preach the whole council of God. I hope I will continue to believe that same precious gospel that has been preached from the beginning of time, all down through the ages, until the present time, as long as I live in this old world of sin and sorrow.

I believe the true gospel of our Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ, that he blesses his servants to preach, reaches all of them in what ever circumstances they are in. They are all fed from the weakest unto the strongest. The Lord measures out the gift of faith to each one, as it pleases him. He is the giver of every good and perfect gift. We are all dependent upon the God of all grace. "Other refuge have I none, hangs my helpless soul on thee."

May the Lord continue to bless you to feed this poor, hungering, thirsty little flock.

In hope of eternal life,
Mrs. Lula B. Fox

"THE CHILDREN WILL BE LIKE HIM"

Rt. 1, Box 127A,
Riner, Va. 24149

Dear Brother Spangler:

We were so pleased to have you and Sister Spangler September 15th at Valley View. You preached on Hebrews 11 —faith. The word was certainly proclaimed, and also by Brother Roy Agee. The songs they sang were so beautiful I could not sing, but just listened. Your voice was a sweet melody.

On Sunday our dear pastor, Elder Odell Thompson, and Elders Raymond Goad and Roy Agee were at the communion. His word was proclaimed again, and it never gets old.

I lost my last brother in May (Charlie Altizer). He wanted to join at Valley View and be baptized by Brother Roy. Brother Roy, my husband and I had the pleasure to see him own the name of Christ, and confess his sins, and say he had been a great sinner. How wonderful it was to see him praise the Lord. He would tell the nurses and friends of his experience, and he seemed so happy. He said he was going home — over there is the church, before he passed away.

O, if we could praise Him more: He knows we are dust. If we are His children we will see Him and be like him. This will be wonderful and glorious, and we will be satisfied forever.

Am sending $10.00 for renewal of *Signs,* the rest to be used there. Hope you will contnue to print the gospel, as it is so comforting to many, many saints.

Yours in His love,
Sister and Brother Wells

ACTS 17:24-25

"God that made the world and all things therein, seeing that he is Lord of heaven and earth, dwelleth not in temples made with hands; neither is worshipped with men's hands, as though he needed any thing, seeing he giveth to all life, and breath, and all things;" (Acts 17:24-25)

We realize there are different angles of thought pertaining to these Scriptures, but we wish to present the thought that God does not need any thing; and He certainly does not need any help from weak man. Notice the expression, "as though he needed any thing." This reminds us of this Scripture: "If I were hungry, I would not tell thee: for the world is mine, and the fulness thereof." (Psalms 50:12)

The text states that God gives to all life. God breathed the breath of life unto Adam and man became a living soul. God has created all things, and God is the giver of all life. "For by him were all things created, that are in heaven, and that are in earth, visible and invisible, whether they be thrones, or dominions, or principalities, or powers: all things were created by him, and for him. And he is before all things, and by him all things consist." (Col. 1:16-17) In reading and believing this Scripture, we know that God is the creator of all things.

God is the supreme being and He is the eternal God. There is nothing that is co-equal with God. God created the devil. "—his hand hath formed the crooked serpent." (Job 26:13) God did not have to explain to man why He created the devil. "I form the light and create darkness: I make peace and create evil, I the Lord do all these things." (Isaiah 45:7) "Great is the mystery of godliness." (1 Tim. 3:16) We know exactly what it has pleased God to reveal to us. "The secret things belong unto the Lord our God: but those things which are revealed belong unto us and to our children for ever." (Deut. 29:29) It is God's business just why it pleases him not to reveal certain things to his people. Jesus said, "It is not for you to know the times or the seasons, which the Father hath put in his own power." (Acts 1-17)

Many times we may be guilty of trying to reason out with natural understanding the Scriptures that are unclear to us. "There is a way which seemeth right unto a man, but the end thereof are the ways of death." (Proverbs 14:-12) ". . . for that which is highly esteemed among men is abomination in the sight of God." (Luke 16:15)

Let us keep this thought in mind: God is a jealous God, and he will not give his glory to another. If God should share the glory that rightly belongs unto him, then he would be dividing it with another, and in turn he would be giving his glory to another. But the Scripture says that God will not give his glory to another. (See Isaiah 42:8)

God is a lawgiver, and he is a just God, an holy God, and he loves righteousness and hates evil. God is the only one who can overrule evil for good; He is able to bring good out of what appears to be evil. In order to present our thoughts to the reader, we call your attention to this Scripture: "But as for you, ye thought evil against me; but God meant it unto good, to bring to pass, as it is this day, to save much people alive." (Gen. 50:20) The brethren of Joseph meant evil against him, but it was the secret purpose of God for Joseph to go unto Egypt and to be raised up as governor of the land, and to bring his brethren there during this time of famine when they had corn in Egypt. Bible readers know the history of the travels of the children of Israel in Egypt and the afflictions that were put upon them. God told Abraham before Isaac was born: "Know of a surety that thy seed shall be a stranger in a land that is not theirs, and shall serve them; and they shall affict them four hundred years." (Genesis 15:14) It is wonderful to meditate upon the marvelous works of God.

Let us not get away from the main thought that God does not need any help. It pleases God to show his power in a few. It also has pleased God to choose a few people out of fallen mankind. God does not have to explain to anyone just why it has pleased him to only choose a few. ". . . There is a remnant according to the election of grace." (Rom. 11:5) We know that we hear the world saying that it would be cruel for God not to give everyone a chance to be saved. Such a saying as this springs from Satan. God does not have to explain to anyone the purpose he had when he created the devil. I am glad to know that God has all power. ". . . There is no power but of God: the powers that be are ordained of God." (Rom. 13:1) Satan had to have permission from God to afflict Job. Who made Satan and gave him the power he does have? Let us remember that God is holy and good. ". . . the Lord is upright: he is my rock, and there is no unrighteousness in him." (Psalms 92:15)

God gave Job the grace to bear the afflictions that were put upon him. Job was given the strength and the grace to have the patience he was blessed with. We read of the patience of Job. (see James 5:11)

God works in a mystreious way. As the Lord blesses us, let us go a little further with the thought that God does not need any help, and come to the thought of the work of convicting sinners and teaching his people. May the Lord bless us to hold to the truth and turn neither to the left nor to the right. First, God is the first cause of all causes, and he does not limit himself by leaving it up to man to carry out his purpose. Dear reader, please think of this carefully before reading any further. If God should limit himself by leaving it up to man to spread the gospel to all the world, and to convict sinners, to spiritually educate his people, etc., then God would be disappointed in man's failure to carry out his purpose. Jesus would be discouraged and dissatisfied if just one that he died for should miss going to heaven. But "He shall not fail nor be discouraged." (Isaiah 32:4) "He shall see of the travail of his soul and shall be satisfied." (Isaiah 53:11) *"All that the Father giveth me shall come to me."* "And this is the Father's will which hath sent me, that of *all which he hath given me I should lose nothing,* but should raise it up again at the last day." (John 6:37-39) Keep in mind that all of the elect shall be saved, and not one shall be lost.

This reminds me of the dragon in the 12th chapter of Revelation that spewed out the flood after the woman. This is

the devil spewing out the flood of false doctrine after the church of God. The world just drinks up this false doctrine, but it does not hurt the church, and it never will. Jesus said, "Upon this rock I will build my church; and the gates of hell shall not prevail against it." (Matt. 16:18) All the assaults of satan and the powers of hell cannot hurt the church of God. "My father which gave them me, is greater than all; and no man is able to pluck them out of the father's hand." (John 10:29) What comfort it is to know that God is able to keep his people, and they shall be kept by the power of God: Notice these words of Peter: "Who are kept by the power of God . . ." (1 Peter 1:5) Jesus told Peter: "And the Lord said, Simon, Simon, behold, Satan hath desired to have you, that he may sift you as wheat: But I have prayed for thee, that thy faith fail not: and when thou art converted, strengthen thy brethren." (Luke 22:31-32) Peter was converted from this error of feeling that he could keep himself by his own power. If God does not keep us, we would all fall by the wayside. I trust we realize our enemies are too strong for us. (see Psalms 18:7)

It is true that God uses man as a way to carry out some purposes; As God sent the prophet to speak unto David, and this was a way to let David know how he had sinned against God. (See 2 Samuel 12) But let us be careful in thinking about this point. God did not use man as an instrument, or means or a way to convict Peter of this sin of denying Jesus. God did not use man as a means or instrument or way to convict Paul, as the Scriptures state that God did this directly by his Spirit. "But I certify you, brethren, that the gospel which was preached of me is not after man. For I neither received it of man, neither was I taught it, but by the revelation of Jesus Christ." (Gal. 1:11-12) Briefly, Paul received the knowledge of the truth by the direct operation of the Holy Ghost.

At this point, we will quote from Eld. Beebe: "It has been reported by some, and believed by others, that we discard altogether the idea of God's using means or instruments for the accomplishment of his divine purposes. This charge is gratuitous and untrue. Although we do most positively deny the supposed power or efficacy of humanly invented means to facilitate the salvation of lost sinners, in the manner the doctrine is preached, believed and acted upon at the present day, we most freely admit, and firmly believe, that the all-wise and glorious God has appointed instruments by which he will accomplish his adorable purposes." (pg. 328, Vol. 1 of his "Editorials.")

After the close of Peter's sermon on the day of Pentecost, this remark was made: "Now when they heard this, they were pricked in their heart, and said unto Peter and to the rest of the apostles, Men and brethren, what shall we do?" (Acts 2:37) What caused their hearts to be pricked? One may say that Peter's sermon was the means or instrument that caused their hearts to be pricked. As the Lord blesses us, let us carefully consider the matter: Now, does preaching cause one's heart to be pricked, or does preaching cause one to be converted? Before we attempt to comment, let us consider another sermon, and notice how this sermon was received: At the close of Stephen's sermon, we read: "When they heard these things, they were cut to the heart . . ." (Acts 7:54) Notice the difference in the reception of these two sermons. This is proof to show that one's heart is not pricked by the preaching, and neither does preaching cause one to be converted. Again, some were pricked in their hearts during Peter's sermon, and the people were cut to the heart during Stephen's sermon. Why, or what caused the difference in the reception of the two sermons?

Preaching will not have any effect unless the Spirit of the Lord applies it to the heart. "The preparations of the heart in man, and answer of the tongue, is from the Lord." (Proverbs 16:1) It is the work of the Spirit to apply the

preached word to the hearts of those that receive it. In other words, the preached word will not profit one at all unless the Spirit of God applies it to the heart. "For unto us was the gospel preached, as well as unto them: *but the word preached did not profit them, not being mixed with faith in them that heard it.*" (Hebrews 4:2)

In connection with this, consider the parable of the sower. (read Luke 8:5-15, Mt. 13:3-23; Mk. 4:3-20) Notice that the seed which was sown by the way side, upon a rock, and among thorns did not bear any fruit. The seed that was sown in those places did not profit them at all. Yet the seed that was sown in good ground did bring forth fruit. This ground was good because it was prepared to receive the seed. The preached word profits those who are prepared to receive it. "But that on the good ground are they, which in an honest and good heart, having heard the word, keep it, and bring forth fruit with patience." (Luke 8:15)

What is the purpose of preaching? Jesus said, "feed my Lambs . . . feed my sheep." (John 21:15-16) The point I am trying to make is this: God does not have to use man as a means, or instrument to convict sinners. This is done by the direct operation of the Holy Spirit. Man thinks that he can help the Lord, but our God does not need any help, and I am glad to know that God did not leave this work up to man.

It is satan who is stiring up the doctrine that God depends upon man as a means or instrument to carry out his purpose. Our God is able to execute his counsel. ". . . My counsel shall stand, and I will do all my pleasure." (Isaiah 46:10)

Why does satan stir up the false doctrines? The motive is to rob God of the glory that is due his holy name. The doctrines of grace advocate an Almighty God and a weak little man, and this doctrine renders all the honor and praise and glory unto the great name of God. There will not be any creature praise heard in heaven. We know that we are sinners saved only by the mercy and grace of God, and have been made to sing praises within our hearts for this Great Salvation. Salvation is by the grace of God!

W. W. Hudson, Jr.
208 Frederick St.
Bastrop, La. 71220

BLACK CREEK UNION

The next session of the *Black Creek Union* will be held, the Lord willing, at Sandy Grove Church the 5th Sunday and Saturday before in March, 1974.

Everyone is cordially invited to come and worship with us.

Harold H. Pittman, Clerk
Box 744,
Bennettsville, S.C. 29512

CONTENTNEA UNION

The next session of the Contentnea Union is to be held, the Lord willing, with Upper Town Creek Church, Wilson County, N.C. the fifth Saturday and Sunday in March, 1974.

All lovers of the truth are invited to visit us.

W. W. Stallings, Jr., Clerk

STAUNTON RIVER UNION

The Staunton River Union Meeting will be held with Danville Primitive Baptist Church the fifth Sunday and Saturday before in March, 1974, the Lord willing.

All lovers of the truth are invited to meet with us.

Eld. H. W. Wray, Mod.
R. T. Holley, Church Clerk

Danville, Virginia March, 1974

SIGNS OF THE TIMES

Subscription price $4 per year — $7 two years

Published each month by

SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.

Established 1832

Devoted to the Old School Baptist Cause

BUSINESS OFFICE

R. F. D. 1, Box 539, Beechwood Lane
Danville, Va. 24541

EDITORS

Elder David V. Spangler
R. F. D. 1, Box 539, Beechwood Lane
Danville, Va. 24541

Elder John D. Wood
P. O. Box 186, Manassas, Va. 22110

ASSOCIATE EDITORS

Elder W. D. Griffin
Rt. 6, Box 84, Fayette, Ala. 35555

Elder E. J. Lambert
306 Richardson St.
Winnsboro, Texas 75494

All letters for this paper containing subscriptions and remittances should be mailed to Danville, Virginia, as shown below. All notices of meetings and obituaries should be mailed directly to P. O. Box 186, Manassas, Virginia 22110. Articles for publication may be mailed to either address.

SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.
R. F. D. 1, Box 539 Beechwood Lane
Danville, Va. 24541

CONTRIBUTIONS TO THE INDIGENT FUND
(To January 1, 1974)

J. Fred Clark, Ala.	$ 4.00
Mrs. Julia Saules, N.C.	1.00
George Weldon, Md.	1.00
Quincy A. Gladding, Md.	3.00
Neil Gaskill, Va.	6.00
Moyer & Rosa Bell, Va.	3.00
Mrs. H. C. Lax, N.C.	1.00
Maud Truitt, Md.	3.00
Mrs. W. J. Johnson, Tex.	3.00
Annie Hooker, N.C.	3.00
A Friend, Calif.	10.00
H. C. Ferrell, N.C.	1.00
J. H. Calk, La.	3.00
Justine Alexander, Ark.	3.00
H. D. Allen, N.C.	5.00
Margaret Baggett, N.C.	1.00
Mr. & Mrs. Sam Dean, Ala.	5.00
Mrs. Esther B. Cole, N.C.	3.00
Mrs. Fred Roberts, N.C.	3.00
Mrs. Cooper Hall, N.C.	3.00
Mrs. L. D. Setterington, Can.	3.00
Rosa Mathis, Ala.	3.00
Mrs. Bessie Clark, Fla.	1.00
Hilton Haney, N.C.	4.00
By Lelah Hill in Memory of Elder Slouson, Calif.	10.00
Mrs. Luther Turner, N.C.	5.00
Eld. & Mrs. Robert Miles, La.	5.00
Mrs. J. S. Moffett, La.	1.00
Mrs. Frank Thornton, Va.	3.00
Mr. & Mrs. Jim Carter & Louise Allen, N.C.	10.00
Fannie E. Hubbell, N.Y.	6.00
Eld. W. D. Godwin, N.C.	1.00

EDITORIAL

ONE MEDIATOR

"But now hath he obtained a more excellent ministry, by how much also he is the mediator of a better covenant, which was established upon better promises." (Hebrews 8:6)

"For there is one God, and one mediator between God and man, the man Christ Jesus." (I Timothy 2:5)

The subject of the mediatorship of Jesus is deep and sublime. It involves the grace and mercy of God towards those who have sinned against him, who, consequently, deserve only the judgment and wrath of God. The coming of Jesus into the world was plainly an act of mercy on the part of the Father. For Jesus becoming the Savior and Redeemer of God's people, and the mediator between Him and these people, was certainly initiated by the Father. The condition of men was such that they could not in any way begin negotiations with God; so, if God had not been pleased to take note of them in mercy, they should have always remained in their state of condemnation and death.

In this writing we are to consider the fact that Jesus is the Mediator — the one Mediator between God and man; and that he is the *mediator of a better covenant.*

The meaning of the word "mediator" is: One who is a go-between; one who acts with the purpose of bringing agreement between persons at odds; etc. This has its usefulness in many walks of life, such as, between employers and employees; or between friends who have

had a misunderstanding. But the most wonderful and far reaching sense of mediatorship is Christ Jesus between God and God's sinning people.

It is easy to understand that a successful mediator must necessarily be qualified to meet both sides on equality with them; and he must be thoroughly acquainted with the situation on both sides. How eminently qualified was Jesus! He was *one with the Father;* and, being incarnate, he was *one with the people.* "I and my Father are one." (John 10:30) ". . . in all things it behooved him to be made like unto his brethren, that he might be a merciful and faithful high priest in things pertaining to God, to make reconcilation for the sins of the people." (Hebrews 2:17)

It is evident, since Jesus said that he came to do the will of him that sent him, that everything Jesus came to do — and which he did — was the thought of his Father. In this there was, of course, perfect oneness of purpose and accomplishment, for Jesus and his Father are one. "I have glorified thee on earth: I have finished the work thou gavest me to do." (John 17:4)

To mediate between God and God's people necessitated the achievement of everything which was in the purpose of his coming into the world. Sending his Son into the world indicated not only God's willingness to be a party in the matter, but also his determination that it should be done.

There was a great gulf between God and his people. They had broken God's law, und were under its penalty. This meant that they were alienated from God, shut up in their prison; and, as far as they themselves were concerned, must remain there. For of themselves they had nothing to bargain with, nothing with which to claim leniency — they were miserable, guilty, and their condition was helpless and hopeless. God's judgments are inflexible, demanding complete satisfaction; and there was not one among all their number who could make satisfaction, for all were under the same condemnation.

Was there no one to pity? Was there no one who cared?

Yes, there was One who had pity; and cared! Behold, at his time, God caused it to be proclaimed: "Thou shalt call his name Jesus, for he shall save his people from their sins."

But there was much involved in his saving his people from their sins: He must take upon himself the likeness of sinful flesh, (without sin, of course) that he should be capable of obeying the offended law. He must of himself have something to offer, for without the shedding of blood there could be no remission of sins. So he must suffer, he must die, in order to make satisfaction in the nature of his people who had sinned.

The manifestation of God's love towards his people, in that he willed that they should be redeemed, and in that he himself provided the only one who could satisfy the rigid demands of the law, even his own Son, is a most sublime subject for the contemplation and comfort of His people. That Jesus came into the world is not just merely a matter of dogmatic opinion: It is an historical fact. It is not a cunningly devised fable: the disciples were eyewitnesses of his majesty; and each subsequent disciple has the things of Jesus confirmed in his heart. How surely it is established in Christian experience that there is no other way of redemption and salvation.

We are told that Christ is the mediator of *a better covenant* — a new testament, which has positive declarations of mercy and grace towards those with whom it is made. This differs greatly from the former covenant. The former bestowed blessings upon the performances of men. But the record is that men failed in all of their obligations. The better covenant brought to full view the grace which had its moments of view in Biblical history; but it was not until "in these last days" that God was pleased to speak to us by his Son, rather than as he had formerly by the prophets.

The first, (or old) covenant served

its purpose of bringing all the works of men into their proper light, and showed the utter inability of men to comply with its requirements. This brought the full force of judgment upon all. (Yet we must be reminded that this judgment of condemnation is not applied to any in this life except those with whom the *better covenant* is made. Then it is with each as it was with the Apostle, "When the commandment came, sin revived and I died." But none shall escape this condemnation, though with many it will be in that day when there will be a separating of those whom the "sheep" and the "goats" typify.)

This experiencing of "the commandment coming, and sin reviving", is in preparation for the manifesting and applying of the new and better covenant, when Jesus, as the mediator of that covenant, speaks, "I will be merciful to their unrighteousness, and their sins and iniquities will I remember no more."

It is apparent that this new covenant is the gracious work of God to those with whom it is made; and that it entirely supercedes the old. Not that the old is merely discarded in favor of the new, but that the new is given because the eternal will of the Father was that the sins of *his people* should be atoned for by his own Son. Only Jesus, as the one efficacious sacrifice, could satisfy the demands of the law. Thus He, first of all, fulfilled the law perfectly, not just merely destroyed it, by meeting the requirements of perfect obedience to it for each whom the Father gave him; and whom he fully represented. Justice demanded this obedience, and could not be satisfied otherwise.

Jesus accomplished in his coming into the world all that was necessary to completely redeem all of God's elect from all their sins. He was everything for them. He overcame death by his resurrection, and is declared to be the Son of God with power. He glorified the Father on earth in his perfect accomplishment of his mission to earth, and is received back at the right hand of the Father in heaven, to appear in the presence of God for us. He is glorified with the same glory he had before his advent into the world, and in this perfection he makes intercession for us. This means that when one is brought under conviction through the operation of the Spirit of God, and justice demands condemnation and death, the blessed Saviour intercedes for him. He makes the sinner's cause, his cause. He presents the righteousness and atonement which he wrought for each of his brethren, as having made satisfaction for each. In this way He makes application of that which he wrought for them by his death, since it is a portion of his work as a priest after the order of Melchisedec to make intercession for them.

When a transgressor is brought before the courts of our land, he is represented by counsel; who may present evidence in favor of his client, plead for mercy, or take other actions. But he himself cannot satisfy the law on behalf of his client; and he is powerless to prevent the execution of the judgment of the court. But the condemned sinner has One who is far superior to this counsel; one who pleads no extenuating circumstances for his client, nor asks for mercy. Rather, he interposes: "I represented this man when I was made sin, and when I died the just for the unjust I suffered his penalty. I made complete satisfaction for all charges against him. And having done this, I conquered death by arising from it, showing that the man is completely justified." What a counselor! What a mediator!

He speaks directly with his Father, who is the offended one. He knows the infirmities and needs of his brethren; and having already made complete satisfaction for all demands against them; and as the Mediator of the new covenant which the Father has made, and which was secured by His conforming to all necessary demands to secure the new covenant provisions, Jesus presents all these things in behalf of the elect children; and their sins are remembered against them no more. The Father is

satisfied, and the sinner is fully justified before him.

Now we are to consider Jesus as the *One Mediator* between God and man. This precludes any other, either between God and us, or between our Mediator and us, because Jesus himself alone is between God and man. Who could be a better Mediator than he who has met all demands and completely satisfied the offended Father?

We think that it is the eternal truth that Jesus, as our Saviour, had one great and important work to do. He was to present all the elect "holy and unblameable and unreproveable in his sight." (Colossians 1:22) To this end he lived, and died, and arose from the dead. We are on safe ground when we state that Jesus never lost interest in his assignment, nor in any way lapsed in its performance. We conclude, therefore, that he needs not any to remind him, or any to undertake to influence him, be they mother, priests, saints living or dead, ministers, or any one else. How well the redeemed know that even their worship must be in Spirit and in truth, and that they are dependent upon the grace and mercy of God for all things; and that God works in them both to will and to do of his pleasure. They know that even freedom in prayer is not at their own command. So, what influence could those who need grace have upon the giver of all grace?

How wonderful it is to have one in heaven to represent us as our Intercessor, as our Mediator, as our Advocate with the Father! And especially since we know that we need him at all times. "Seeing then that we have a great high priest, that is passed into the heavens, Jesus the Son of God, let us hold fast our profession." (Hebrews 4:14) There is a coming boldly unto the throne of grace, that we may obtain mercy, and find grace to help in time of need. It is unto *the throne of grace!* We cannot go directly unto God of ourselves: It is through Jesus — for his name's sake, for we have nothing of our own to plead. How important, therefore, to every member of the elect family, that they have Him who was once on earth, but now exalted, the man Christ Jesus, as their Mediator, their one and only Mediator, between them and their God.

We have no desire to be critical of anyone's faith, or system of religion. What we do desire, however, is that we may through grace contend earnestly for the faith once delivered to the saints; and to present, as we are enabled, to all interested parties, this faith honestly and plainly, that the name of our God might be praised, and His little ones comforted and built up in the most holy faith. We dare not to enlarge beyond revelation; that would be foolhardy. And we dare not refrain from speaking what we hope we have been taught, for that would be contrary to our calling, if we have one. We dare not go beyond our firm convictions in these matters, to follow others. We hope it is with us, as with the Apostle Paul, "For I will not dare to speak of any of those things which Christ hath not wrought by me, to make the Gentiles obedient, by word and deed." (Romans 15:18)

"For there is one God, and one mediator between God and man, the man Christ Jesus."

J. D. W.

(Republished by request)

VOICES OF THE PAST

"He being dead yet speaketh"

WHERE IS THE CHURCH?

New Vernon, N.Y., June 15, 1845.

An inspired writer has said, "As the lily among thorns, so is my love among the daughters." None who are born of God and taught by his Spirit can doubt that this figure is intended to describe the condition as well as the superior excellence of the church above the daughters. She is called the "Love, Dove, and Undefiled" of her Beloved. The figure of a *lily* not only describes the modest beauty of the church, but shows, according to the instructions of our Lord, that her exceeding glory, although surpassing that

of the regal splendor of Solomon, is not the result of her own labor. She toils not to procure it, she spins nothing that would answer for warp or for woof; her life is derived from an invisible Root, and her head is bowed under the genial rays of the sun. But she is not only like the lily as that flower stands gracefully in the field, or among other beautiful flowers, but she is like the lily among thorns. How truly does the church of Christ answer to the figure in all its fullness of illustration! God has chosen her in a furnace of affliction, and she has ever, in her militant state, been among the rude briars and thorns. The earth, groaning under the curse of the righteous Creator, is destined to produce thorns and thistles, and while this world remains the temporary abode of the church she must encounter them. One of her most prominent sons prayed no less than three times that the thorn might be removed, but was referred to the sufficiency of the grace of God to sustain him and bear him through all the buffeting of Satan. To those who have discernment in spiritual things how admirably does the church contrast with that by which she is surrounded. All that the lily is of itself is merely grass of the field which today is, and to-morrow is cast into the oven, but God has so clothed her as to challenge comparison with the most exalted glory of the earth. All flesh is as grass, and all goodliness thereof (that is produced by human power, or the flesh, for all that is born of the flesh, whether physical or mental, is flesh) is as the flower of the grass; the grass withereth, the flower thereof fadeth away, but the Word of the Lord abideth forever. While the flower thereof, that is, the goodliness of the flesh, or grass, may adorn the meadow, but, in common with the grass with which it is connected, it cannot survive the dissolution of the flesh, or grass; but God so clothes it (the church) in the garments of salvation as to secure the glory as an inheritance which is incorruptible, undefiled, and cannot fade away.

"Defiled and loathsome as we are,
He makes us white and calls us fair,
Adorns us with that heavenly dress,
His graces, and his righteousness."

Consequently the church is enabled through grace to sing, "I will greatly rejoice in the Lord, my soul shall be joyful in my God, for he hath clothed me with the garments of salvation, he hath covered me with the robe of righteousness; as a bridegroom decketh himself with ornaments, and as a bride adorneth herself with her jewels. (Isa. xli. 10.) She "is all glorious within, her clothing is of wrought gold, she shall be brought unto the King in garments of fine needle-work." (Psalms xlv. 13.) All human beauty and creature excellency, compared with the church of the living God, which is the ground and pillar of the truth, is but as thorns. Zion is pronounced in the language of inspiration *the perfection of beauty;* it cannot, therefore be improved. Earth has no colors, nor has creation charms to lend which would not obscure her beauty. And although her peculiar excellency appears not to the eyes of an adulterous generation, for except a man be born again he cannot see her, because the natural man receiveth not the things of the Spirit of God, for they are foolishness to him, neither can he know them because they are spiritually discerned; still all her attractions are clearly apprehended by those unto whom the Spirit of God reveals her. To them she appears as the New Jerusalem, descending from God out of heaven adorned as a bride for her husband. She looketh forth as the morning, fair as the moon, clear as the sun, and terrible as an army with banners.

Understanding these to be some of the general characteristics of the church of God, may we not inquire, Where may she be found at this day? We cannot consistently believe that Christ has no church on earth at the present day; and if he has a church now upon earth she must bear the lineaments which are drawn in the New Testament. We shall not find her at the corners of the streets, in harlots' attire, seeking for

lovers; from her lips will not be heard the silly boast, "I have peace offerings with me, this day have I paid my vows." (Prov. vii. 14.) She cannot be recognized in any other dress than the garments of salvation which her Lord has given her. The daughters spoken of, Isa. 3:16-26, with their haughty carriage, stretched forth necks, wanton eyes, and mincing walk, making a tinkling with their feet, with their cauls, and their round-tires like the moon, their chains, and bracelets, and the mufflers, the bonnets, and the ornaments, and the headbands, and the tablets, and the ear-rings, and the rings, and nose jewels, changeable suits of apparel, mantles, and wimples, and crisping pins, glasses, fine linen, hoods, and veils, are only the thorns by which the lily of the valley is surrounded. "There are threescore queens and fourscore concubines and virgins without number; my dove, my undefiled is but one, she is the only one of her mother, she is the choice one of her that bear her."—(Cant. vi. 8 & 9.)

In order to demonstrate the existence of the church of Christ on earth at the present day, we must find a community of saints corresponding to the primitive pattern, of eighteen hundred years ago —a people whose only beauty consists in the comeliness which Christ has put upon them—a people saved by the Lord who is the shield of their help and the sword of their excellency, and whose enemies are found liars unto them—(Deut. 33:29)—A people dwelling alone and not reckoned among the nations, with no governmental patronage from the powers of the world—a kingdom that is not of this world, nor visible to the world, because they are the sons of God; the world knoweth them not because it knew him not— A poor and afflicted people trusting in the name of the Lord—a persecuted people; for if any man will live godly in Christ Jesus he shall suffer persecution. Their names shall be cast out of men, and they shall be hated of all men for Christ's name sake. They are regarded as the offscouring of all things, accused and slandered in like manner as their divine Lord and Master was; for if these things were done in the green tree they shall be repeated in the dry; if they called the Master of the house Beelzebub they will also call them of his household so.

These are only some of the outlines of the church of Christ. She is also characterized by her *"one Lord, one faith, and one baptism."* Her faith is as radically different from that of every other professing people on earth as are her Lord and her baptism. Of her faith Jesus is the Author and Finisher; but that of all other religious bodies either originates with themselves or is derived from the doctrines, traditions, and instructions of men. But blessed is she, for flesh and blood hath not revealed these things to her, but her heavenly Father has taught her by his Holy Spirit. She is the opposite of all other sects in regard to her food, her appetite, and the source from which all her supplies are received. Others can and do eat their own bread and wear their own apparel; but she must eat the flesh and drink the blood of Jesus. Nothing short of the true Bread which came down from heaven, that kind which Moses never gave, can satisfy her; but her neighbors, or the thorns among which she is situated, do not see why the bread that Moses gave is not good enough.

Christ's church is a peculiar people, in all respects essentially different from the religionists of this world. She comprises a chosen generation, a royal priesthood, and a holy nation, and shows forth the praises of him who hath called her out of darkness and translated her into the kingdom of his dear Son. The doctrine which her faith takes hold of is that which cannot possibly suit any body else under heaven. And if there be any who have not passed from death unto life, who fancy that they can understand and love the doctrine by which the church of God is distinguished, they are deluded. As none knoweth the things of a man but the spirit of a man that is in him, (for the spirit of man being taken from any man but a dead and uncon-

scious corpse remains,) neither knoweth any man the things of the Spirit but the Spirit. And unless we be born of the Spirit, and that Spirit abide in us, we are as dead to all spiritual things, as the human body is to natural life after the animal spirit has departed. It is, therefore, quite as practicable to teach the tenants of the tombs the English grammar, or any science, as to teach the things of the Spirit of God to unregenerate men.

The church of God will be found in possession of doctrine which cannot be taught by every or any man to his neighbor, saying, Know the Lord; it cannot be taught nor learned in Sabbath schools, or what are called theological schools; nor can it be derived from reading the bible, or hearing it expounded, for the natural man cannot receive it; it is spiritually discerned. Every organized body of professors of religion who hold a doctrine which they can teach their unregenerate fellow-men is a branch of anti-christ; and the nature and attainableness of their faith proves that they have not the faith of God's elect, and that their faith stands in the wisdom of men, and not in the power of God. See I Cor. 2:5. The primitive church acknowledged Christ as the only spiritual King, the true and only Potentate, who only hath immortality dwelling in the light which no man can attain unto. That church cannot now be identified where Christ is not so regarded; nor is he so regarded by any church, sect, or people who hold that there is spiritual life anywhere else, or that the light in which he dwelleth can be approached. To approach is to make some advance towards the object; but this no man can do, as the members of the church of Christ know right well. The true church now, as in her primitive days, depends on God to raise up, qualify, send forth, and sustain the ministers of the gospel. Those who heap to themselves teachers, having itching ears, are not the church of Christ. To him who ascended up on high, who led captivity captive and received gifts for men, they look for all the gifts which the church can need,—to him who reigns, being exalted a Prince and a Savior, to give repentance to Israel and remission of sins, and to him alone they look to bring sinners to repentance and to cause the redeemed of the Lord to return with singing to Zion with everlasting joy upon their heads. To him who opened the doors of death, and rose triumphantly from the grave, who conquered sin and hell, they look for support, comfort, deliverance and victory.

Finally, the church of our Redeemer is *the circumcision who worship God in the Spirit, rejoice in Christ Jesus, and have no confidence in the flesh.*

(Editorial by Elder Gilbert Beebe, June 15, 1845)

MINUTES OF PRESBYTERY

Pursuant to a request of the Muddy Creek Church, Duplin County, N.C., made in their regular conference Saturday, May 26, 1973, a presbytery was convened on Sunday, May 27, 1973, for the purpose of examination and ordination of Brother Norman Brown to the high and noble office of deacon.

The presbytery was composed of the following brethren: Elders S. P. Jones, D. B. Stokes, and W. L. Everett; Deacons Lloyd Kennedy, Oliver Fountain, Stedman Brown, Clayton Brown, Norman Jenkins and John Houston.

The presbytery was opened by singing Hymn 285 in Lloyd's Collection and prayer by Elder Jones. Elder W. L. Everett was chosen Moderator and Brother Corrone Bryant, Clerk. The candidate and his companion were delivered to the presbytery by the deacons of the church.

The members of the presbytery being satisfied with the examination and answers given by the candidate, proceded to deliver the charge led by Elder Stokes, after which the laying on of hands was administered. Brother Brown was then returned to the church as an ordained deacon of the Old School Baptist Order. He was then given the right hand of fellowship by the church and others present.

The minutes consisting of the work of the presbytery were then read and adopted. The presbytery was then dismissed with the singing of Hymn 300 in Lloyd's Collection and prayer by Elder Stokes.

W. L. Everett, Moderator
Corrone Bryant, Clerk

OBITUARIES

PEARL T. FICKETT

Norfolk Primitive Baptist Church has lost a pearl of great value in the recent death of Sister Pearl T. Fickett. While she was not a member of the Norfolk church, no one could have been more faithful in attendance nor concerned with the welfare of the members of the church than Sister Pearl. Her walk and conversation gave ample evidence of a strong and abiding inner conviction and she was a shining and worthy example for us to follow. Her hope and trust were never stronger nor more abundant than in the months before her death. She was aware that her death was imminent yet she approached it calmly and with great dignity. Her courage and determination was an inspiration to all of us in the months that she suffered before she was freed by death to inherit that kingdom prepared for her and all those who await His glorious appearing.

Sister Pearl was born on November 29, 1897 in Franklin County, Virginia. She was the daughter of John Wesley and Mattie Elizabeth Jamison Turner who was a member of the Primitive Baptist Order in the Pigg Association. Sister Pearl united with Camp Branch Primitive Baptist Church in Pigg River Association as a young lady and was a faithful member throughout the remainder of her life.

In 1916, Sister Pearl came to Norfolk to work. She worked for the telephone company and later for the City of Norfolk from which she retired in 1968. She was married to Robert L. Fickett and their home was a haven of rest for the Old School Baptists as long as they were able to prepare for them. She is survived by her husband, Brother Robert, who was blessed to ask for a home in the Norfolk Primitive Baptist Church in August, 1973. We had longed hoped he would be enabled to come to the church while Sister Pearl was with us, but we would not question the reason nor way of our Heavenly Father. She is also survived by several sisters among whom is her baby sister, Alice Hatcher, who is a member of our church.

The members at Norfolk feel a great loss in the death of our beloved Sister Pearl. We are extremly thankful for her life and our long and valuable association with her. We bow in humble submission to the will of our Merciful Father who does all things well and look forward to that second coming and glorious awakening when we all shall be united with Him to sing ceaseless and undivided praises in that world which has no end.

Sister Pearl departed this life on June 18, 1973. Her funeral was conducted by Elders William L. Everett, B. D. Handy, A. P. Mewborn, and I. S. Connor. She was then taken to her home church and laid to rest in Camp Branch Cemetery.

Done by order of conference Saturday before the third Sunday in September, 1973.

Corrone E. Bryant
William L. Everett, Moderator
Ruby Coward, Clerk

(Sister Wood and I were present at the home with Sister Fickett during the Pigg River Association held at Camp Branch Church, Franklin County, Va. in August 1935, when she united with the church and was baptized the next morning by Elder J. P. Helms.

Since the above obituary was written, Brother Fickett has also passed away.—J.D.W.)

IN MEMORY OF CARRIE BAGGETT JONES

Born August 21, 1886. Residing in Dunn, N. C. her full life. Her father was the late William Wright Philips, her mother was the late Rowena Temple Philips, both were members of Black River Church of Dunn, North Carolina.

She was married to Marion Payton Baggett in 1906. To this union was born, Margaret Louise Baggett, Charles Edwin Baggett, Marion Gray Baggett. Their father died December 1928.

Sister Carrie united with Black River Church the third Saturday in October 1908. Her daughter Margaret, was six months old when her mother joined the church. Sister Carrie's husband joined at the water, and both were baptized together. They were firm believer's in the doctrine Salvation by the grace of God, filling the many duties of their church, and their family.

In 1931 she married A. W. Jones, who preceded her in death 18 years. She was the oldest member of Black River Church.

In many of her late years she was fondly known as "Ma Jones." She was a loving mother and a faithful wife, and all who knew her loved her.

She passed from this earthly life, July 23, 1973, making her stay here near 87 years. In her afflictions she waited patiently for her Lord, the God of Heaven to call her from this world, into the sweet and restful kingdom. She is survived by one daughter, Sister Margaret Baggett, who is also a member of Black River Church.

Sister Carrie's funeral was conducted at Black River Church, by her pastor, Elder C. D. Turner, assisted by Elder W. D. Godwin. Her body was laid to rest in Greenwood Cemetery at Dunn, N.C. under a beautiful mound of flowers, there to await the coming of the Lord Jesus, when the trumpet shall sound and

the graves shall open, then her body shall be raised with the great host of God's Saints. The elect family who shall be in the likeness of Jesus and be satisfied in the restful and everlasting kingdom. The following is a psalm, written by her daughter Margaret.

HOMAGE TO MY MOTHER

This Psalm I sing, this Posy I see
Are thoughts and words, footprints of Thee,
That help me through another day
To see this life in your kind way.

The way of a Lady with a heart of Love
The Soul of an Angel, the Touch of the Dove.
With fingers so nimble - each task to enjoy -
For others your thoughts did ever employ.

My thanks to God for a few years of splendor
To know such a creature my heart I did render.
No words can I think of in Homage to pay,
But memories will guard me and this will I say,

"GOD BLESSED AND KEPT YOU WHILE HERE ON THIS EARTH, THERE'S NO ONE YOUR EQUAL — EXCEPT SPIRITUAL BIRTH - AND, IF IN HEAVEN I AM TO BE - YOU'RE STILL THE GREATEST MOTHER TO ME."

Done in order of Conference

Elder C. D. Turner, Moderator
Sister Nettie Turlington, Clerk

MEMORIAL TO LULA P. ("MA") SHIELDS

Sister Lula P. Shields was born February 11, 1884, and was called to be with her Lord and Saviour on November 28, 1972 making her stay here almost 89 years.

She asked for a home with the Norfolk Primitive Baptist Church by presenting a letter from the Primitive Baptist Church in Roanoke, Virginia on May 21, 1916 just 8 years after the church in Norfolk, Virginia was organized. For 56 years some who attended meetings at the Norfolk Church could not help but love her and call her "MA" because, that is what she was to them. She greeted all who entered the meeting house with the sweetest smile of welcome, and outstretched arms of love, and one could not help but feel at home, and among friends.

November 30, 1972 the writer attended "MA" Shield's funeral and as I listened to the beautiful words of comfort and sure promises of our God that fell from the lips of Elder W. L. Everett and Elder A. P. Mewborn, I was made again to know for a surety, that, "Precious in the sight of the Lord is the death of his saints, and that it is far better to be with Jesus than to be in this world which is full of sin, sorrows, disappointments, trials and tribulations. Trials and tribulations Sister Shields had all the days of her life and like all God's little ones, most of the time she felt was spent groping in darkness. However, I believe she was being led all the way, for Jesus said, "My sheep hear my voice and they follow me and another they will not follow."

Now to her sister, Sister Gladys Carter and any who is grieved at her being called home, may it please God to bless them with the peace that Jesus gives, for it removes all nature and turns the heart and thoughts to heavenly and divine things and makes one to know God is too wise to err.

Submitted in love,
Ruby E. Coward

ERICK R. TEDDER

Our dear brother in the faith of Jesus Christ, Erick R. Tedder, fell peacefully asleep in Jesus Friday, June 29, 1973, at the age of 82 years, after a lingering illness of several months.

He united with Old Beulah Primitive Baptist Church, Johnston County, N.C., the 3rd Sunday in August, 1944; and was baptized the same day by his pastor, Elder W. E. Turner.

He is survived by his widow, Mrs. Nancy Barnes Tedder, and five sons and five daughters by a former marriage.

Brother Tedder was a very faithful member and was never absent from his meetings except in case of illness. He was faithful to his family and was a good neighbor. We shall miss him and his quiet manner, but we feel it is far better to depart and be with Christ. His funeral was conducted by Elders Wayne Mitchell, Harvey Holland and Curtis Raines. Interment was in the church cemetery.

Written by

Elder W. E. Turner

ELDER W. T. BROWN

Elder W. T. Brown was born August 5, 1885, and passed away January 7, 1973. His funeral was preached in the New Bay Primitive Baptist Church, of which he was Pastor, conducted by Elder Oliver Allen of Verona, N.C., Elder J. T. Prescott of Swansboro, N.C. and Elder D. B. Stokes of Jacksonville, North Carolina.

Elder Brown had been a member of the New Bay Primitive Baptist Church for many years. He was laid to rest in Hicks Run Cemetery to await the glorious resurrection. Elder Brown is greatly missed by the members of the church, a host of friends, as well as his family.

He is survived by two daughters: Mrs. Pearl Sandlin of Verona, N.C., Mrs. Mollie Batts of Greenville, N.C. and one son, Carl S. Brown of Pollocksville, N.C.; eleven grandchildren, and

seventeen great grandchildren, and two great great grandchildren.

In all of our sorrow, we confess that our loss is surely his eternal gain. God is too great to be unjust, too good to be unkind, to wise to make a mistake, and too righteous and merciful to change.

May he continue in mercy to keep us and lead us in life's uneven journey until that day when our page of life's book is turned. We beg it be in sweet submission to the greatness of God in His eternal wisdom, in all things both visible and invisible in time and eternity.

This letter is submitted in love according to order of Conference the first Sunday of September, 1973, agreeing that a copy be given to the family, a copy to the *Signs of the Times*, and a copy given to the New Bay Primitive Baptist Church to be placed in the church record.

His daughter,
Sister Pearl Sandlin

BEULAH GASKINS WILLIS

In memory of my dear wife, Beulah Gaskins Willis, born July 20, 1905. She was the daughter of the late W. L. Gaskins and Magie Thomason Gaskins.

We were married on the 22nd day of July, 1923, which made her 18 years of age. To this union were born three children: Charlie M. Willis, Jr., near the home; Mrs. Ruby Carawan of New Bern, N.C.; and Mrs. Stella Burroughs, near the home.

She had an operation in 1943. Two days later she had a stroke caused by a blood clot which laid on her brain. She never did get well, although she did improve to the point that she could do most of the housework and cook with one hand.

We joined Bethel Primitive Baptist Church the second Sunday of September of 1956. The same day we were both baptised by our pastor, Elder Carl Edwards.

She broke her hip the last day of September in 1968. From that time on she was confined to a wheelchair. She never complained. When asked how she was she would answer, "fine". She loved her church. Even though confined to a wheelchair, she attended church regularly until about 3 months prior to her death.

With all our ups and downs we lived together 50 years and 24 days.

She left 13 grandchildren; 4 grandsons, 9 granddaughters, and many friends. She was loved by all.

Her funeral was held in Bethel Church which she loved so much. The services were conducted by her Pastor, Elder Sam Jones and Elder Jake Prescott. Her remains were laid away in the church cemetery to wait until the Lord speaks to come forth.

I am very lonely, although I could not ask for her to be returned to me to go through the suffering she once went through. I am sure my loss is her eternal gain.

Written by her sad and lonely husband, the best I can write with weeping eyes.

C. M. Willis

A MEMORIAL TO A PRECIOUS DEACON

Our Heavenly Father in his infinite wisdom and mercy has seen fit to remove our beloved brother, Deacon Daylan Evans from the walks of life, from this low ground of sorrow, and gave him that peaceful rest until he sees fit to come and gather his jewels who have been redeemed in the Saviour's blood.

Brother Daylan asked for a home at Wilson Primitive Baptist Church June 1963, his wife uniting the next day and they were baptised together. Soon after the church realized the gift of a deacon and he was ordained along with this writer in August 1964. He loved his church and the brethren and always looked forward to having the church clean at meeting time. He was a very humble man and his walk and conversation with his many friends will be long remembered.

Brother Daylan was born October 26, 1915 and married Louisa Lamm December 25, 1936. The Lord blessed them with one son and two daughters who survive along with his wife and several brothers and sisters.

At close of our regular conference March 10, 1973 brother Laylan asked to speak to the church, he arose declaring the goodness of our Heavenly Father and the unsearchable riches of his grace. I believe he felt the presence of his Master for about ten minutes and became ill and passed away soon there after. We all miss him very much.

His funeral was conducted by his pastor Elder D. B. Stokes before a beautiful mound of flowers and friends at Wilson Primitive Baptist Church and laid to rest in Evergreen Memorial Gardens.

Preston Gay, Clerk

MARY W. ROBBINS

Sister Mary Robbins was born in 1881 and was a longtime resident of Nash County, N.C.

She united with the Fall's Church in April of 1924. Sister Robbins was a faithful member of the Fall's Church and in regular attendance until the last year of her life, at which time she was bed-ridden. She was a faithful believer in the Doctrine of Salvation by Grace, and always enjoyed talking about the hope of eternal

life beyond this world of trouble and sorrow. We at the Falls Church will miss her, but trust that we as well as her family may be resigned to the will of a merciful God, and that we, as well as her family, may be resolved that the God of all mercy knows what is best for his people.

Funeral services were conducted from Gay-Yost Funeral Chapel by her Pastor, Elder D. B. Stokes, and she was laid to rest in Pineview Cemetery in hope of eternal life.

Surviving are three sons: E. B. Robbins of the home, Willard S. of Rocky Mount, and W. E. of Wilson; five daughters, Minnie Robbins of the home, L. T. Daughtridge of Raleigh, Mrs. Nolia E. McSwan of Charlotte, Mrs. W. Y. Pryer, Jr. of Greensboro, and Mrs. Iris Lesner of Norfolk, Va.

Conference August 10, 1973.

Elder D. B. Stokes, Moderator
Nina Pearson, Clerk

ENNIS (NAT) WOODRUFF

Ennis Woodruff was born April 3, 1894 and the Lord called him home June 19, 1972, making his stay here on earth 78 years. He was the son of the late John J. and Mollie Taylor Woodruff of Nash County, N.C. Bro. Woodruff united with the Falls of Tar River Primitive Baptist Church second week end in November 1970. He was not well and spent most of his remaining years at the Veterans Hospital, Durham, N.C. He was unable to attend his Church but enjoyed so much the brethren visiting him. He loved the Doctrine of Salvation by Grace; never tiring of hearing and talking about our Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ. He always wanted to hear of the meeting and how the brethren were getting along.

He is survived by three sisters: Miss Bessie Woodruff; Mrs. H. A. Smith; and Mrs. J. T. Blanford; two brothers, N. D. Woodruff and Jack Woodruff. Brother Woodruff's funeral was conducted from the Chapel of Johnson Funeral Home by his Pastor Elder D. B. Stokes and W. L. Everett. He was laid to rest in Pineview Cemetery where we feel he is in the arms of Jesus waiting for the second coming of our Lord.

Resolved: That one copy of these resolutions be given to the family; one to the *Signs of the Times*, and one for the Church records.

Conference: February 1973

D. B. Stokes, Moderator
Nina Pearson, Clerk

BROTHER TOM GRAHAM

Tom H. Graham was born near Lone Oak in Hunt County, Texas on March 19, 1903, the son of Frank F. and Mattie Hoover Graham. He passed on from his journey on earth at the Methodist Hospital in Dallas, July 14, 1973, aged 70 years, 3 months, and 24 days.

He was married to Alice Williams, January 17, 1921. To this union were born 3 children, William B. and Aubrey L. Graham, and Doris Graham Rivard. Brother Graham and his wife united with the Primitive Baptist Church at Dallas September 19, 1952, the two being baptized together by Elder W. W. Taylor. He had been in the grocery business in Dallas for 20 years before his illness of several months.

A short while before he died he awakened from a coma and began to speak these words: "I didn't know it could be so sweet to die. The Lord has been so good to me, oh, if I could only praise him more and more!" He passed on in perfect peace having the Spirit itself beareth witness with his spirit that he was a child of God. He loved his church and the doctrine and proved it by his regular attendance.

We, the ones left behind, if we be of like precious faith should not grieve after our kindred in Christ. For Christ has said concerning these loved ones: "They are not of the world, even as I am not of the world." This world is not their home, they are only passing through to a far better home beyond the veil where there will be no more sins, trials, tribulations, and sorrows but will be like Jesus Christ and will be satisfied.

Funeral services were conducted at Saints' Rest Church in Dallas in the presence of the family and a large number of friends by Elder C. M. Morris and the writer. The body was laid to rest in the Simmons Cemetery at Cash, Texas. May the goodness of God extend comfort and resignation unto those who mourn.

Elder Joe L. Hamrick

Signs of the Times

DEVOTED TO THE OLD SCHOOL BAPTIST CAUSE

"The Sword of the Lord and of Gideon"

VOL. 142 DANVILLE, VA., APRIL, 1974 NO. 4

IS IT TIME TO RENEW
YOUR SUBSCRIPTION?
IF YOUR EXPIRATION DATE
IS 4/74
IT EXPIRES WITH THIS ISSUE

THANKFUL FOR ALL HIS BLESSINGS

Box #48
Duanesburg, New York 12056

Dear Elders Spangler and Wood:

The year has swiftly passed and we find ourselves at the close of another segment of time as measured by man, and on the threshold of a new year.

We are thankful for all that the Lord has blessed us with during the past year, both temporal and spiritual. We were thankful to be able to attend the Upper Country Line and the Salisbury associations again this year. It was wonderful to meet the brethren and hear the preaching from God's rich storehouse of spiritual blessings.

The Lord provided a way for us to have meetings at the various churches in our area. Also Elder Stewart McColl of Canada was able to be with us the 5th Sunday and Saturday before in September. It was wonderful to see the spiritual love and fellowship expressed at this meeting. Surely the North gave up, and the South kept not back. (Isaiah 43rd chapter 6th verse.)

We were sad at the loss of our pastor Elder Amasa J. Slauson on November 24th, but we are thankful for the years of his faithfully proclaiming the glorious gospel of our Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ, that he gave.

In the 1st chapter of Job 9th verse we read, "Then Satan answered the Lord, and said, Doth Job fear God for naught?" Naught in the dictionary means nothing. Job was a very wealthy person and Satan was trying to say that it was because of this that Job feared the Lord.

This is like what we see in the world today. We have all these salvation salesmen traveling to and fro saying if you don't do this or that you will be lost forever. The Bible doesn't say that.

The only reason most of the world, except for the elect of God, go to church is so they can get to heaven, they think. In other words they are not serving God for nothing. They are trying to work their way to heaven.

Not so with the elect children of God. They serve God with love. They love to gather at meetings and tell of the wonderful experiences of God's grace and mercy that they have encountered in their earthly travels. They talk of their trials and count them as dross compared with God's salvation for the poor sinsick sinners they feel to be. They would rather have one crumb from the Master's table then all the promises this world has to offer. God says "I will and they shall."

The elect have an inheritance reserved in heaven, and no one can steal it away. If you have an inheritance it is because there is a relationship. This relationship was made before time began, when God elected Himself a people.

God has placed a hedge about his people and, although Satan is allowed to buffet them, his bounds have been set. As in Job's case, Satan cannot, though try as he may, take their life. After things get bad enough God pro-

vides a way of escape.

If you go to men for counsel you will find only controversy, disillusionment and despair. Each will tell you what to do to be saved, but in the end all will fall in the ditch.

This is not so when the Lord appears with healing in his wings, then there is submission, faith and courage. For it is the Lord working in the elect making it possible for them to work out their own salvation with fear and trembling. For it is God which worketh in you both to will and to do his good pleasure. (Philippians 2nd chapted verses 12 and 13). It is not until the Lord starts a good work in the elect that they realize the condition they are in.

The children of God serve Him because of the love of God instilled in them. This is the evidence of the love of God in action. Another word for this is charity. "And now abideth faith, hope, charity, these three; but the greatest of these is charity." (1st Corinthians 13th chapter 13th verse.) This brings us to the 4th chapter of Ecclesiastes, 12th verse. "And if one prevail against him, two shall withstand him; and a threefold cord is not quickly broken."

We are thankful that we were able to meet with the brethren during the past year and hope the Lord will provide a way for us to meet again. Am enclosing money order to renew my subscription to the *Signs* for another two years.

With hope and trust in God,
Woodrow W. Bellinger

"YET NOT ALONE"

2723 Main Street,
Vernon, Texas 76384

Dear Editors of the Signs:

I am so thankful to be receiving the *Signs*. I have had quite a stay in the hospital, and took several numbers with me. Words can't describe the joy and comfort of my being blessed and privileged to read the Editorials and letters of those dear ones so gifted, inspired and blessed to know the truth as it is in Christ our Lord and Saviour, enabling poor sinners like me to joy in a blessed hope that I have been given a taste of His mercy and goodness toward me.

I live alone, my husband passed away three years ago, and I am 84 years old. Yet I am not alone, if not deceived I have been made to feel the Comforter near me, though unworthy I be. God is not slack concerning his promises. And many times I cry aloud, "What wondrous love is this, O my soul," a love that never dies, and far better felt than told.

Blessed are they that hear his voice, and He knows every one of them, and they follow him. What a blessed assurance! O that I be given to sing his worthy praise my remaining days. And may you dear Editors be blessed to continue publishing and writing as given you from above, to the joy of those blessed to know the truth as it is in our Lord and Saviour.

I only meant to write a few lines and enclose a money-order for two years renewal, with the rest for the Indigent Fund. I haven't been able to attend church for some time; and I long to see and be with the dear brothers and sisters. Elder Haygood is our pastor, and though he and his wife drive a long distance to Altus, Oklahoma, to the Little Flock Church, they come out of their way to visit me; and I look forward to their coming every 5th Sunday.

In Christian love and hope,
Mrs. David Thompson

RE-READS THE SIGNS MANY TIMES

230 Marilee Row,
Grants Pass, Oregon 97526

Signs of the Times,

Dear Elder Wood:

I am enclosing my check for $14.00 for two more years. It was due in August, 1973. I have been sending my re-

newal in August every year for twenty-five years. I failed this time on account of my eyes as I am now past ninety, but my eyes are better now due to some chiropractic treatments.

My daughter was up and spent Christmas with us, and wants the *Signs* to be continued to her: Mrs. Lucile (or Theo. N.) Lukits, 736 So. Citrus Avenue, Los Angeles, Calif. 90036.

I see the *Signs of the Times* dates back to 1832, making the paper 142 years old. I have a book of the Minutes of the old Hiland Church of Kentucky. It is 162 years old, established March 17, 1812. This book is still in perfect shape. The writing is all in pen and ink, and is still readable. My grandmother and her two sisters joined that church in 1842 or 1843. I gave the book to my granddaughter here, and she said that she would keep it as long as she lives, then pass it on to someone who would take care of it.

I read every word in the *Signs* as soon as I get it, and have given a lot of them away. I re-read them many times, and I certainly do enjoy the wonderful writings of all you gifted writers. I especially enjoy Elder Gilbert Beebe's writings, some dating back to 1846. I would love to see some more of Elder H. M. Curry's writings. I heard him preach at Lebanon, Ohio, as far back as 1902. He was one of the greatest preachers I ever heard preach the word of God. My father, Elder I. R. Greathouse preached, and wrote for the *Signs* for over 50 years.

You published a little piece for me a few years ago, and I got letters from all over the United States asking if I was any kin to Elder Greathouse. I still correspond with some of these people.

Bye now. Love and best wishes, and may the good Lord spare you to continue putting out the best paper on earth for many more years.

Your brother in Jesus I hope,
C. H. Greathouse

(We too would like to see some more of Elder Curry's writings re-published. If any one has one or more which we have not published we would be glad to receive them for publication. —EDITORS)

---

43 Northern Blvd.
Staten Island, N. Y.

Dear Editors:

The January, 1974 issue of THE TIMES has just arrived, and our attention was attracted to the notice of the increase in cost of publishing, which is startling.

In view of the above, a check in the sum of One Hundred Dollars ($100.00) is enclosed herewith as a donation to the General Operating Fund.

This is a small contribution, comparatively speaking, but we hope that it will further the publication of the very wonderful magazine, THE SIGNS OF THE TIMES, which has become an important part of our family reading over the years.

May the Good Lord continue to bless the editors, and others who may be involved in the various phases of the publication, and may it continue to carry the GOOD NEWS to its many subscribers, and others who may read it.

Very Sincerely Yours,

Annie Blanche Midgett
(Mrs. S. L. Midgett)

"FOR GOD SO LOVED THE WORLD"
(John 3:16)

P. O. Box 13,
Boones Mill, Va. 24065

Dear Brethren:

The design and intent of this article will be to show by the Scriptures that it is a capital truth that the application of redemption extends no further than to God's elect. (Psalm 111:9) Also, to mention the fact that those who are reprobates are the perpetual enemies of God. And, that the wrath of God abides on them. (John 3:36)

All for whom Christ gave himself a ransom are actually rescued from the dominion of satan, are brought to per-

fect liberty and can never be thrust into an eternal prison in order to satisfy for those debts which Christ paid to the uttermost farthing. This we must certainly maintain unless we would have Christ's payment go for nothing.

There are as many lords and gods in this world as there are idols. And, these idols spring from the imagination of carnal minds which cannot understand that a God loves all and every human in creation and has mercy for everyone the same, could never be the judge of anybody, and would, therefore, come short in being just. (see Romans 9:18)

But our God is just. He has not set all and everyone free from the dominion of Satan, therefore many are and do remain, "the children of disobedience" in whom that impure spirit worketh. (Ephesians 2:2) and who are forever held captive at his will in the snare of the devil. These shall suffer for their own guilt. (Rev. 20:10-15) Therefore Christ did not give himself a ransom for their guilt. He will have unbelievers condemned. (John 3:36)

To be a believer, or to know the truth, or to acknowledge it, is not a privilege at all, but is a blessing which belongs only to the election of grace. (2 Thess 3:2; Titus 1:1) It is extremely wicked and sinful to think or to say that there is an incomplete, or unresolved, or ineffectual will in God. (Psalm 115:3)

And the unholy lie on the tongue of liars which claim He obtained no more than a possibility for sinners to be saved, is blasphemy, for it falsely teaches that our thirsting after God and our desires after salvation, might be ineffectual, and so we could neither be sure of being heard (I John 5:14) nor have any hope which maketh not ashamed. (Romans 9:33; 10-11) We must then contend that Christ gave himself a ransom for all the elect, of whatever nation and condition, and it is the will of God that they all be saved. (Romans 8:28)

The purpose of God in his sending "redemption to his people" when he "gave his only begotten Son," was not to save the entire human family, but, "whosoever believeth in him should not perish, but have eternal life." So what John 3:16 says, *is even as Christ explains in the following verses,* Christ gives life to sheep and not to goats. (John 10:27-28) Hence the Holy Ghost prosecuting the holy discourse which contains John 3:16, goes on and restrains the word "world" to those the Father gave him. (John 10:29-30) The term "world", generally in the common way of speaking, denotes any large body or multitude of people, and John 12:19 is written to furnish the man of God with heavenly proof of this fact.

The elect of God considered in themselves *before effectual calling,* are a part of the world lying in wickedness. (Eph. 2:1-2)

Nothing can illustrate the glory of God in the redemption of His bride to any who have not been saved and called with an "holy calling." (2 Tim. 1:9-10)

Those God saves and calls are made "new creatures" by new birth, and of such is the "household of faith" which so far as numbers, are at all times the *less* yet the *best* part of the world. Brethren, the Bible is written in perfect English. In English language there is the "synecdoche". And a synecdoche is a figure of speech by which a part is put for the whole. Example: "The factory employed an hundred hands." Here "hands" is a synecdoche for the *whole people* who work in the factory.

The saints being the excellent of the earth, and the light of the world, the just, a holy nation, purchased and washed in the new covenant blood—salt of the earth—what is more suitable, than that Wisdom should by a synecdoche in John 3:15 signify the *better* part as the *greater* part? The greater part only because God that dwells in you is infinitely greater than he that is in the world. It is therefore not without its emphasis, and yields useful instruction, when we hear the collective body of the elect designated by the name of "the world". For example: When Paul says that, "God was in Christ reconciling the

world to himself," he immediately subjoins this with, "not imputing their trespassing unto them." (2 Cor. 5:19) This is to teach us that reconciliation and non-imputation are of equal extent. Hence mercy belongs only to "vessels of mercy afore prepared unto glory." For Daniel declares those blessed to whom God "imputeth not iniquity." (see Psalm 3:2) Christ is called "the lamb of God which taketh away the sin of the world."

But like the goat on which the iniquity of the children of Israel was laid, He taketh them away by taking them upon himself, by satisfying for them as if they were his own, and by taking them away from his people as to their guilt, by justification, and as to their dominion by sanctification. (see I Peter 2:24)

So therefore salvation can extend no further than to the elect of grace because, "Blessed is he whose transgression is forgiven . . . " So, dear brethren, any and every fruit of the Spirit precedes *final perseverance.* (Phil. 1:6) Sinners are saved "by grace through faith." (Eph. 2:8) Faith is one feature of every new-born child of God: "And this is the victory that overcometh the world, even our faith." (I John 5:4)

Whenever faith is given from God to the salvation of the soul, (Ephesians 2:8) life is set against death, pardon and peace are revealed with everlasting love which draws us nigh unto the Fountain of every blessing, and all happiness with delight and joy. Then our former heart-idolatry is cause for our shame, and we never saw the world so vain and evil as it now appears: and we have no desire to return to our native country, for now we "desire a better country, that is, a heavenly: wherefore God is not ashamed to be called *their* God: for he hath prepared for *them* a city."

In bonds,
J. L. Bocack

ELDER CURRY'S VISIT IN TEXAS IN 1901

Early last spring my mind became strangely impressed to visit Texas, but it was not until the middle of June that the way was opened for me to go. On my way I stopped some weeks in the western portions of the state of Kentucky and Tennessee. It is in this region that the contentions over predestination and conditionalism have recently divided the Baptists. My appointments were made among those churches that remained in the ancient faith and order, refusing to follow the cunningly devised fables of certain men. I had heard and read many hard things of these people, but my visit among them disclosed the following facts: Their ministers seem to be humble, god-fearing men, walking in meekness in the commandments Jesus. They are not boasters, not heady, not high minded, but on the contrary they are grave, sober minded men, meek and lowly in heart, speaking the truth in love. As far as I was enabled to observe, they rule well their own house, and have a good report of them that are without. The members also bear the scriptural marks of the church of God. The women are modest, grave and sedate, chaste, keepers at home, and the men provide for their households honestly in the sight of all men. They all seem to be of one mind, living in peace, and striving together for the faith of the gospel. I felt while among them that I was indeed with the Lord's portion.

This remnant that is left is not as much in the minority as some people would make believe. A brother in Texas who attended the Fulton Convention went out to one of Elder Perkins' churches on Saturday, and that brother says there were more Baptists at Elder Perkins' Conference meeting on Saturday than there were at the National Convention.

From Tennessee I went to Arkansas. I visited four or five churches in that state, and found them walking in the faith and order of the gospel.

My first appointment in Texas was at Big Spring Church, in the eastern part of the state. This is a large church,

with a pastor who believes and loves the truth. My second appointment was at Mt. Vernon. Several hundred people met me here, the church has a membership of one hundred and thirty, and has the pastorial care of Elder H. B. Jones. There was a schism in this church a few years ago, about twenty members declared against the doctrine of Predestination and all those that believe it. These were hopelessly in the minority, so they were excluded from the church. The leaders of them have about all united with the Missionary Baptists. There is no ground between predestinarian Baptists and Arminianism for a new denomination, or a compromising body, to stand.

From Mt. Vernon I pursued my journey on toward central Texas, filling appointments by the way. Everywhere I was greeted by good congregations, frequently very large ones, of wholesoul lovers of the truth. I attended the New Harmony Association, in central Texas. The place selected to hold this about forty miles from Brownwood. My party reached the place on Thursday evening, after an all-day drive from Brownwood. We found several hundred people there pitching their camps. On account of the sparse population here, it is the custom of all to camp on the grounds during these meetings. Indeed, these people seem to be just as much at home on the road or in camp as they are in their own houses. After selecting our places and striking camp, we partook heartily of a well relished supper in true camp style, and then assembled under the arbor and listened to a wholesome gospel sermon. Service being ended, all repaired to their beds, for all were weary, many having driven one hundred and fifty miles, and had been on the road four or five days. Our slumbers were soon disturbed by the howling of wolves about the camp: not wolves in sheep's clothing, but real wolves, wolves in their own dress without any attempt at disguise, they were attracted not by the scent of religious lucre, but by the scent of the beef that had been butchered for the occasion. New comers were arriving all night and all through the forenoon of the next day. Aged women sixty, seventy, and even eighty years of age, had driven long distances, having been on the road many days, and had camped by the wayside at night, to reach this meeting, many aged men had done likewise, many of them who were readers of the *Signs of the Times* had long known me, but had never expected to see me. These aged pilgrims took me by the hand, and with tears in their eyes and thankfulness in their hearts, welcomed me in the name of the Lord. As I was received by these godly people, I thought of Abraham, the friend of God, of old Anna serving God night and day, of Simeon waiting for the consolation of Israel, of Lydia, whose heart the Lord had opened, of Phebe, the servant of the church, and of many others of the cloud of witnesses with which we are compassed.

The meeting was formally opened on Friday morning by the Introductory Sermon. The sermon was preached by Elder Wood, a godly man who is fervent in the Spirit. In his discourse he said that he could not preach conditional time salvation, because it falls short of his case. The preaching on Friday was acceptable, and the day was spent in the fear and service of the Lord. After the service on Friday night, a number came forward and related the Lord's dealings with them, and were heartily received into the fellowship of the saints. Saturday afternoon was the time set for the baptism. At the time appointed a large crowd repaired to the beautiful Colorado River nearby, to witness the ordinance. As the people were gathering there in that wilderness place, a panorama of Bible scenes passed before me: John the Baptist preaching in the wilderness of Judea, and baptizing in Jordan, Christ, the Lamb of God, coming to be baptized, the Christ coming up out of the water, the heavens opening and the Spirit descending upon Him. But instead of John on this occasion, it was some of his faithful brethren perpetuat-

ing the same ancient doctrine and order, instead of Christ coming to be baptized, it was a company of His humble followers, his little children, whom He had given grace and faith to follow Him. Instead of immaginary scenes of two thousand years ago, it was a real occurrence before mine own eyes. I know that heaven must have been opened in the heart and consciences of those baptized, for I could see heaven in their faces, and felt it in my own unworthy heart. So Saturday passed away with much to praise God for.

Sunday came, which proved to be the last and great day of the feast. Elder J. C. Sikes was appointed to speak on Sunday morning. This man has suffered more persecution for the truth's sake than any other in Texas. He and I camped together during the meeting. All Saturday night he was pressed in spirit, and he wrestled with the Lord in prayers and strong supplications. If ever I prayed for another in all my life, I prayed for this poor man, who had by this time become a precious brother to me. Sunday morning as all were seated under the arbor while Brother Sikes was pleading with the Lord in prayer, and my whole being was engaged for him that the Lord would open a door of utterances to him, that he might preach the wonderful works of God, I felt in my heart that the Lord had liberated him to speak the gospel that day. I felt his liberation as plainly as I ever felt anything in my life. I waited in joyful expectation for him to speak. I felt the sermon coming before a word was spoken, as one feels the grateful rain approaching before even a drop has fallen. (The coming event surely cast its shadow before.) My feelings were not disappointed. The Lord filled Brother Sikes with the everlasting gospel. It came not only in gentle showers but in torrents, carrying all with it. The windows of heaven were opened, and the fountains of the great deep were broken up, and everything seemed to me to be flooded with the glorious gospel of the Son of God. Few times if ever in my life have I been blessed with a more glorious hearing. It was a time that will long be remembered with me. May God preserve and sustain this dear minister of his gospel, and may God's people love and minister to him for the truth's sake. I feel that all that I have is his, because he ministered unto me most wonderfully spiritual things.

After Elder Sikes, Elder Harris, an aged and beloved man, spoke. He spoke fervently of the love of God, and spoke the truth in love and meekness. His words were lovely and profitable to me. I met many ministers whose names I have not mentioned, but with whom I feel a union of soul. May God bless them all, and lead them in paths of righteousness for his name's sake.

There were sharp contentions in some localities in Texas over Conditional Time Salvation, but the great majority of Baptists there will not accept that theory. Resolutions are being passed in some localities against the doctrines of Salvation wholly by Grace. Novices and strikers are risen up against the ancient order and doctrine of the church, who speak evil of the way of truth, but as the test comes these men are disappointed sorely to find themselves in the minority, when they naturally expected and coveted the majority.

My tour in Texas is fraught with many sweet remembrances, because it was attended by so many mercies. God gave me favor in the eyes of his people there, and their fellowship and many kindnesses strengthened and encouraged me.

H. M. Curry

THE VOICE SAID, LOOK UP

Rt. 2,
Ferrum, Va. 24088

Signs of the Times,
Dear Brethren:

My husband, Dee M. Radford was operated on for cancer on his neck sometime in October, 1973, and has taken thirty-five cobalt treatments, and hasn't

recovered as yet. God only knows what we have been through. He has been so merciful to us.

During the night of February 8th, the night it snowed, I went to bed so cast down, calling on the Lord for mercy. Sometime during the night I heard a still small voice saying, Look up. I shed many tears of joy, and was made to glory in the Lord through this affliction.

I just wanted to share it with you of like precious faith.

Yours in sweet fellowship,
Hattie Radford

(We were glad to share your joy, Sister Radford: Isn't it wonderful to know that the Lord's grace is sufficient for us in all our trials?—J.D.W.)

MATTHEW 24:19-21

We find that Elder Beebe replied to the question that Sister Stough inquired of in the February issue.

His reply was as follows:

Although we have no special light upon the subject beyond the plain import of the words in which the subject is expressed by our Lord, we still have some view or apprehension of their design and meaning. Indeed we have never had any doubt that they were spoken by our Lord to solemnly impress the mind of his disciples with the importance of the admonition given them in this chapter, in regard to what should be their course when they should see the signs of the near approach of the impending judgments of God which, before the passing away of some who were then present, should take place.

The disciples in this chapter had asked Jesus privately to tell them when these things (namely, the destruction of the buildings of the temple, and the tempest of wrath should be poured out upon that Jerusalem which had killed the prophets, and stoned them that had been sent unto them, and whose approaching overthrow was to be far less tolerable than was the destruction of Tyre and Sidon, Sodom or Gomorrah,) should be. In answer to their inquiries, our Savior informed them that it should be during the then present generation, and that it would be sudden, even as the lightning cometh out of the east and shineth unto the west. But to the saints signs should precede it, which he charged them to watch and heed; and the more fully to impress this charge upon them, and the importance of their rapid flight from the devoted place of destruction, he charged them, saying, "When ye therefore shall see the abomination of desolation, spoken of by Daniel the prophet, stand in the holy place, (whoso readeth, let him understand,) then let them which be in Judea flee into the mountains. Let him which is on the housetop not come down to take anything out of his house: neither let him which is in the field return back to take his clothes." The haste in which they were to fly from the ruin would make it more difficult for those described in the text, as any impediment causing unavoidable delay would be exceedingly hazardous, so that those who were not in a condition to fly speedily might be involved in the ruin. Those having burdens to bear that they could not leave behind, would experience the woe pronounced in our text.

They were also to pray that their flight should not be in the winter, or on the sabbath day; for then should be great tribulation, such as was not since the beginning of the world, nor should ever again be. The infatuated Jews, with all their abominable wickedness, were exceeding tenacious for the observance of their perversion of the sabbath day; and should their flight occur on that day, it might prove an impediment to the flight of the disciples from the place of ruin to a place of safety.

We submit the foregoing remarks to the consideration of brother Varnes, and to our readers generally.

"WHAT WONDROUS LOVE IS THIS!"

Rt. 3, Box 295,
Eden, N. C.
December 16, 1973

Dear Brother and Sister Spangler:

This is a time of giving and receiving, and yet I wonder how many people are blessed to give and to receive in the true spirit of love. Christmas is a day which man has instituted. Just as the burnt offerings of the Bible were not required by our Lord, (Psalm 40:6) so also is this day that the world believes is the day of Christ's birth. When one looks around at the commercialization of this supposedly holy-day, it is very obvious that it is one of the institutions of man.

It warms my heart when I am blessed to view the brethren, and realize that the Lord still has a people here who are from time to time blessed to give and to receive in His Spirit. The Lord must intervene in both cases: He blesses the giver with the spirit of giving, and He also blesses the receiver with the spirit of receiving. The Scriptures tell us that it is better to give than to receive, and yet I feel that I have received far more from the love and the fellowship at the hand of a gracious and merciful God, than I have ever given, or could give. This great debt of love which I owe causes me to say with the poet, "What wondrous love is this?"

It is my desire that the Lord would bless this simple card and my small gift, as a token of my love for the two of you.

Brother Spangler, as a child I always looked forward to your coming by and shaking hands with me when I came to church with my grandparents. But then, in my early teens I began to feel so sinful that I desired for you to just pass me by — because I felt that surely I would contaminate anything I touched. I struggled for years with only the hope that someday I might be given a hope in the Lord Jesus Chrst. Even now I often fear that I'm deceived and that I have no right to the fellowship I've enjoyed. But the small hope I have is more precious to me than anything else in this world, and I only desire to live at peace with the church while I sojourn here, in such a way as to never bring reproach upon her or cause any strife among the members.

I wish I could find words to tell the two of you of the love I have in my heart for you. As time passes I continue to think of the day when I'll have to go off to school. It grieves my heart to think of being away from the church even for a short time. I hope the Lord will grant me grace to live through it. I desire to live with the church and die there. It is my chief desire that the Lord would bless me to continue in this way until the end, and that He might then receive me at last.

May the Lord bless you both and keep you in His loving care, and may you continue to shine as monuments of God's love and mercy. If it be the will of God, please remember this poor worm of the dust when endowed with the spirit of prayer.

In bonds of most holy love,
Mary Lee

(This may seem too late to be published, but this kind of love knows no seasons. — J.D.W)

SORROWS AND JOYS

Rt. 6, Box 1,
Fayette, Ala. 35555

Dear Editors:

The year now ending has been one of mixtures of joy and sorrow for me — mostly sorrow, but the few moments of joy far surpass or out-weigh the long travel in darkness, groping about in the dark for some familiar object. But it seems that everything we touch is strange and unfamiliar, leaving us more befuddled than ever.

I do not know why it pleased God to leave us so completely in the dark for so long a time. Nevertheless His ways are far above our ways; and there

is no doubt in my mind that all things are as they are by His firm decree; and will work together for good to those who love Him, to those who are His chosen according to His purpose. When we are tried in the furnace as silver, many times we feel we will perish: the going is so rough and destitute of all we feel to be hoping or looking for. Yet we cannot give up the faint hope that He will return again soon, and bring light and food for our poor sin-tossed souls.

Many times the past year I have been so overtaken with home-sickness, it seemed I had lost every care or desire to continue on. How I longed to be carried out of this world of sin and woe! And yet I was shown that God, and only God, held the keys of life and death in His hands: and regardless of what I would do or think, I would go at the appointed time, place and way that God had fixed.

Prior to this last thought it seemed that death was all I could think of. But then I began to become more reconciled to my lot as it was. This was not long before our Association began to convene. I seemed to get a crumb here and another there, until it seemed surely my cup was filled to overflowing during the time our home Association was in session.

I believe that when we have been tried as silver in the furnace, when all dross is burned away, it is nothing more nor less than seeing Jesus Christ our Lord and Saviour in His felt presence. Then the sorrows of by-gone days are not worthy to be compared to the joy we feel in our souls at His coming again.

May God give us grace to continue on until our allotted time comes, and give us a peaceful hour in which to take our departure, ever looking to Him for our sustenance, both now and forever. Amen.

Hallie Taylor

PS: I am enclosing check for two years subscription to the *Signs* to U. R. Taylor, Rt. 6, Box 1, Fayette, Ala.

Rt. 1
Martin, Tenn. 38237

Dear Editors:

May it be the will of the Father to give you strength as you continue the *Signs*. I hope I am one of that number the Father gave his Son before the world began. His dying testimony was, "It is finished." I believe he did just that. Christ said, ". . . I came down from heaven not to do mine own will, but the will of him that sent me, and this is the Father's which hath sent me, that of all which he hath given me I should lose nothing, but raise it up again at the last day."

What can be more comforting to the poor sinner? Though while we are in this troublesome world, we can only see through the glass darkly, it is worth more than ten thousand worlds like this one.

I look forward to the coming of the *Signs*. I am acquainted with Elder Griffin, and have heard Elder Spangler one time.

I am enclosing check to renew the *Signs* for two years, with the remainder used as you see fit.

A little sister I hope,
Asenath Jones

Rt. 2,
Elon College, N. C.

Dear Elder Spangler:

I have just finished reading the *Signs of the Times*. The articles written by my brothers and sisters are an inspiration to me, and I like to read them. Someday, if it is the good Lord's will, maybe I can write as they do. It must be His will for us to do anything right, even our thoughts.

I get so worried sometimes that all I can say is, "Lord help me." But that is enough if it comes from the heart. The Lord is good to me, and has been all the days of my life. I feel so bad sometimes about complaining about my little troubles here, and call on the Lord

to help me. If I should live a thousand years, my troubles would be nothing compared to what my Lord suffered on the cross. I hope He suffered and died for me; and sometimes I feel He did.

The Bible says that we know we have passed from death to life because we love the brethren. I hope I do love them, because this is the only real thing in the world to me. It is my desire that I will never cause my church any trouble.

If it could be the Lord's will to lead me on and to make me to understand; if it could be his will for him to be first in my thoughts all the days of my life. Does not the Bible say that except we hate our father, mother, brother, sister, wife, children, and, yes, ourselves, we are not worthy of Him. My quotation may be incorrect, but I believe it means that He must be first in our thoughts.

If you have the time, would you give me your views on the verses which say that, if your right eye offends thee, pluck it out; or thy right hand offends thee, cut it off. I realize you are very busy.

It is so good to receive the *Signs* for I enjoy it very much. Hope you and family are well. I hope to get to meeting next Sunday, if the Lord is willing. Am sending a little money for the Indigent Fund.

A sister in Christ I hope
Mrs. Rosa S. Page

LOOKS FORWARD TO RECEIVING THE SIGNS

Rt. 2,
Carbon Hill, Ala. 35549

Dear Editors:

We are enclosing our renewal for the *Signs* . . .

The *Signs of the Times* is our much loved paper, and we look forward to receive it each month. The editorials and sermons from far and near seem to strengthen our feeble hearts and minds, giving us fresh courage to press on toward the mark for the prize of the high calling of God.

I feel we should send a few lines along with our remittance. What a wonderful blessing it is to believe and to honor our God, thanking Him for all of this, for there is nothing like reading a good, sound Old Baptist paper. It astounds us to see the wisdom, knowledge, and depth of the articles. Man alone is not capable of writing such without God gives it to him: therefore it feeds our hungry souls. We pray that God will continue to give you Editors health and strength to continue the paper to us.

In bonds of love in Christ,
James C. and Lillian Scott

THEY MISS THEIR DEACON

1902 McCutcheon,
Shrevesport, La. 71108

Dear Editors of the Signs:

It is time to renew my subscription, so I am sending check for $10.00 for one year's renewal. Use the other for the Indigent Fund in memory of Brother E. A. Tyler, one of our beloved deacons, who passed away in October, 1973.

Brother Tyler received much comfort in reading the *Signs,* especially since he was ill so much of the time, suffering from a heart ailment and asthma attacks, and not always able to attend our meetings.

We miss him very much, and our hearts go out to his dear wife, Lois, and his children, for they miss him so much. May God strengthen them and comfort us all.

We always felt that Brother Tyler was with us in spirit even when he was unable to be with us in body. He was a lover of the truth — a strong believer in predestination.

I just felt like writing a little about Brother Tyler as my thoughts are often of him and his family.

A little sister in hope,
Kate Mathews

OLD SCHOOL BAPTIST CHURCH CLOSED FOR MONTHLY MEETINGS

With the death of Brother Charles E. Hellings, who was the last male member and deacon of the church, the Old School Baptist Meeting House in Hopewell, New Jersey is being closed for its regular service on the first Sunday of each month.

The history of this Church is long and rich in Historic lore. Brother Charles was very dedicated to the principles for which it was founded, and was looking forward to the 1976 Centennial Celebration.

The trustees will continue their faithful service in the preservation of this Historic House, where our founding fathers stood firm in their faith here which they had chosen for their new home of freedom to worship and live.

Sister Mary Hellings

NOTICE OF MEETING

The Maine Old School Baptist Churches will, the Lord willing, hold an all-day meeting the 3rd Sunday in May, at the home of James and Ruth Sevon, daughter of Sister Ruth Clark of the Whitefield Old School Baptist Church.

The Savon home is in Jefferson, Maine, Route 213 on the Damariscotta Lake Road. Route 213 branches off from Route 215, which is taken at a junction in Newcastle Village. Business Route 1 leads from Route 1 into Newcastle Village.

Elder D. B. Stokes of Jacksonville, N. C. is expected to atttend the meeting. A cordial invitation is extended to all who may be able to attend.

If more instructions are needed, write to Mrs. Ruth Clark, Box 245, Newcastle, Maine.

Mrs. Ruth Clark

CONTRIBUTIONS TO THE INDIGENT FUND
(To February 1, 1974)

Thomas S. Martin S. Martin, Va.	$ 18.00
Guy H. Hundley, Va.	7.00
Mrs. E. J. Sutherland, Va.	3.00
Mrs. P. D. Akers, Va.	5.00
Eric Rodgers, Ala.	6.00
Lola Moon Howard, Ky.	1.00
Miss Francis Wrinn, Can.	3.00
A Friend, Va.	1.00
H. D. Jacks, N.C.	1.00
Hugh Barron, La.	1.00
Mrs. Arless Hiatt, Va.	3.00
Mrs. Ramer Biggs, Tenn.	10.00
Mrs. S. L. Midgett, N.Y.	100.00
Elder J. T. Turner, Va.	1.00
Bertha Evans, Va.	2.00
Mrs. Lillian Faulkner, Miss.	1.00
Mrs. M. L. Lucas, Ala.	12.00
Luther Martin, Va.	5.00
John Franklin Lax, Tenn.	6.00
Ivey Oakley, N.C.	3.00
J. A. Davison, Ala.	3.00
Mr. C. C. Johnson, Miss.	3.00
Mrs. J. E. Jones, Tenn.	3.00
Olive Hodgins, Can.	3.00
Jack Lindsey, Ariz.	1.00
Mrs. Ollie B. Tucker, Ala.	3.00
Janie Fanning, Ala.	3.00
Mrs. M. B. Underwood, Ala.	2.00
Erma Caldwell, W. Va.	3.00
Mary Walker, N.C.	1.00
Allen Carroll, N.C.	3.00
N. H. Akers, Va.	1.00
Davis Mordecai, Ala.	3.00
L. E. Thornton, W. Va.	3.00
Mary Patterson, Va.	8.95
Mrs. Rosa Page, N.C.	5.00
Duncan McCall, Can.	3.00
Mr. & Mrs. J. R. Helms, Va.	10.00
Mary Hathaway, Fla.	3.00
Mrs. Arthur Sweeney, W. Va.	1.00
Mildred Gordy, Mich.	10.00
N. R. Kelly, Va.	3.00
Brady Lee, Fla.	1.00
Elder Louis Stewart, Miss.	2.00
Mrs. John Vinyard, Tenn.	1.00
Elsie Harrell, Ark.	3.00
Mrs. A. W. Hatcher, Va.	3.00
Mrs. Mabel Lindsey, Calif.	1.00
Mrs. David Thompson, Tex.	3.00
Elder G. E. Dearman, Miss.	3.00
Mrs. Nelson Wheat, Ala.	1.00
Mrs. Amie Benson, N.C.	3.00
In Memory of E. A. Tyler, by Mrs. Kate Mathews, La.	6.00
Mrs. S. J. Priddy, W. Va.	1.00
R. E. Davis, N.C.	1.00

Danville, Virginia April, 1974

SIGNS OF THE TIMES

Subscription price $4 per year — $7 two years

Published each month by

SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.

Established 1832

Devoted to the Old School Baptist Cause

BUSINESS OFFICE

R. F. D. 1, Box 539, Beechwood Lane
Danville, Va. 24541

EDITORS

Elder David V. Spangler
R. F. D. 1, Box 539, Beechwood Lane
Danville, Va. 24541

Elder John D. Wood
P. O. Box 186, Manassas, Va. 22110

ASSOCIATE EDITORS

Elder W. D. Griffin
Rt. 6, Box 84, Fayette, Ala. 35555

Elder E. J. Lambert
306 Richardson St.
Winnsboro, Texas 75494

All letters for this paper containing subscriptions and remittances should be mailed to Danville, Virginia, as shown below. All notices of meetings and obituaries should be mailed directly to P. O. Box 186, Manassas, Virginia 22110. Articles for publication may be mailed to either address.

SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.
R. F. D. 1, Box 539 Beechwood Lane
Danville, Va. 24541

"For he saith to Moses, I will have mercy on whom I will have mercy, and I will have compassion on whom I will have compassion.

So then it is not of him that willeth, nor of him that runneth, but of God that sheweth mercy.

For the scripture saith unto Pharoah, Even for this same purpose have I raised thee up, that I might shew my power in thee, and that my name might be declared throughout all the earth.

Therefore hath he mercy on whom he will have mercy, and on whom he will he hardeneth."

Romans 9:15-18

EDITORIAL

LUKE 15:1-7

"Then drew near unto him all the publicans and sinners for to hear him, and the Pharisees and scribes murmured, saying, This man receiveth sinners, and eateth with them. And he spake this parable unto them, saying, What man of you, having an hundred sheep, if he lose one of them, doth not leave the ninety and nine in the wilderness, and go after that which is lost, until he find it? And when he hath found it, he layeth it on his shoulders, rejoicing. And when he cometh home, he calleth together his friends and neighbors, saying unto them, Rejoice with me; for I have found my sheep which was lost. I say unto you; that likewise joy shall be in heaven over one sinner that repenteth, more than over ninety and nine just persons, which need no repentence."

Over the last nearly fifty years many subjects have been discussed among the saints of God. I am glad to say that except in a few instances I have agreed with the general thoughts about the Bible. In none that I recall have hot words been exchanged in our conversations. Some of the time I did not agree nor disagree. I did not have any settled convictions about the subject under investigation. I could often, and did, tell them that their views sounded plausible but that I was not able to subscribe to them, although I did not have anything better to put in their place. This subject, together with others, has been like unto that. I would hear it expounded one way, and it seemed like trying a prisoner in court. I would think, well it must be that way for it sounds good. Soon I would hear it from another quarter by as lovely a brother as the first, and he had entirely another version of it. I knew that I was not in any condition to write on the subject or to attempt preaching on it. A man without convictions does not have any right to his opinion—in fact, he does not have any.

Recently, out of a blue bolt of sky lit beauty, it came flooding into my mind that this had to do with the Gentiles. Frankly, I was elated, because I

had been asked about it from time to time and had been without any comment, except to say that I did not have a settled mind in regard to it.

In nearly all public preaching in the Bible there were mixed congregations. Usually, they were some believers and some unbelievers; some that came because of hunger and thirst, and some to gainsay. This occasion was not any exception. The subject at the end of the preceding chapter was fraught with interest to the publicans and sinners, they desired to know and feel the savoriness of this salt. The motive of the Pharisees and scribes was entirely different. The desire of the first was to be taught; the desire of the second was to trap the Teacher and get Him into a snare whereby He would ridicule Himself. Clearly, it is seen where all the jeers and sneers and scathing insinuations and unclean innuendos come from upon the dear Man and His humble train of followers. It would seem that at first He paid attention to their murmur before He did the desire of poor sinners to hear Him. But that is not true. No doubt they thought so, but the people of God were given to know the mysteries of the kingdom of heaven even if they were spoken in parables, and they understood the goodness of God towards poor sinners, while the wrath of the Pharisees and scribes was intensified.

"What man of you having an hundred sheep, if he lose one of them, doth not leave the ninety and nine in the wilderness, and go after that which is lost, until he find it?" If these had understood the significance of what His question implied, their chagrin would have been multiplied over and over. It is necessary to note that they were in the wilderness, and He left them in it. True, the wandering lost sheep was also in the wilderness, but the wilderness were not the same. One was dense, but they that were in it did not know it; the other was dense, and the one in it knew that he was in it, and knew that it was dense. Both were sinners; one knew it, the other did not. If the ninety and nine had known that they were in the wilderness, they could as they thought, have gotten out. The lone sheep was in the wilderness and knew that it could not get out. The condition of the ninety and nine was the condition of all of us while in nature. The condition of the lone sheep is the condition of us all when we were conscious of having strayed away.

The Jews as a nation were chosen to show forth God's care for His chosen people. No nation has ever been so signally blessed in natural resources as had Israel. The Lord had given them so many rich tokens of His care for them. He fed them; He fought their battles; He gave them favor after favor. It would seem that they would walk humbly in His presence forevermore, after being so graciously dealt with in the famine caused by drought. It would seem that they could never forget His sovereign and universal deliverance out of the land of the enemy at the Red Sea. When God called them to Sinai and they fled in consternation at the sound of His threatening voice, they persuaded Moses to go for them, and God had mercy and received him as an emissary from them, although they had grumbled and complained and questioned His every act toward them. Even though the Lord acknowledged that they could not hear Him and live because of their sin, yet His mercy was extended in promise that He would raise them up a prophet from among themselves, and they would hear Him. Every prophet that He called from among them, the Spirit of Christ in them testified that He would come among them. They told in the most minute detail His manner of coming, and yet not one of them as National Israel believed in Him when He arrived as their Prophet.

This unbelief was accompanied by the most sarcastic arrogancy that has ever been known. There was a bicker and a murmur and a constant arraignment of God before their tribunal of so called justice, because their sins brought down upon them the consequences of their

sins. During all of these four thousand years God's care and mercy did not diminish. There were no overtures made toward the people that never had been a people unto Him. Even though they (the Jews) insulted Him to His face, and treated Him like a common criminal, yet He continued in mercy to take care of them.

The promise of God embraced the Gentiles. "I will call them my people, which were not my people; and her beloved, which was not beloved, and it shall come to pass, that in the place where it was said unto them, Ye are not my people; there shall they be called the children of God." (Rom. 9:25-26) "What shall we say then? That the Gentiles, which followed not after righteousness, have attained to righteousness, even the righteousness which is of faith. But Israel, which followed after the law of righteousness, hath not attained to the law of righteousness." What shall be said of this? What a strange statement, what a mysterious phenomenon, what a blessing to the Gentile nation. Paul asks, Wherefore? Why this? Then he answers, "Because they sought it not by faith, but as it were by the works of the law." (Rom. 9:30-32) The Jews did not stumble that they fall, but through their fall salvation is come to the Gentiles. (Rom. II:II)

Their fall was manifested in their self esteem. In their eyes they had not whereof to repent; they had not done any wrong, because to them they had carried out the law of God. That law had said, Thou shalt have no other gods before me, and, Thou shalt not take the name of the Lord thy God in vain. These ninety and nine sheep called Jesus a breaker of these two laws, as well as His breaking the law of the Sabbath. This is, to them, the main reason for their kind of justice. They thought themselves just because of their zeal in carrying out the law of God.

The law of God condemned having any god other than the God of Israel. The law of God condemned the taking of His name in vain. The law of God condemned doing any labor on Sunday. All of these the Jews charged the Saviour with violating. This charge of guiltiness by the Jews gave impetuous to their wicked nature, and whetted them into rejection and crucifixion of the Saviour, and into their feud with Him over His guilt and their self righteous justness. All of this was in God's mercy towards the Genitles. Men may carp about how hard such a doctrine is, but the truth of the matter is that mercy and justice were both carried out—justice against Christ because of His agreement with the covenant of grace, and mercy for the Gentiles. Our natural mind, being as contrary to God's way of doing things as was that mind in the Jews, we are prone, as human beings, as natural men and women, ready to charge and arraign God before our tribunal of justice for such a hard way of doing things. But suppose, even as some say it should have been, that the sheep had all wandered into the mountains and were lost as the one? Where in the world would the Gentiles come in? What would have become of them? *What would have become of you?*

The good news of the gospel of the grace of God as it concerns us Gentiles is this, to wit, God had set His love on Israel as a special people. The continuation of that love was dependent on them. That is the covenant made with them. The mandates of that law applied to them. It was not given to anyone else; no other people were under it. Every penalty for violation was against them; every blessing for obedience was their's exclusively. This law they agreed to as a rule of conduct. Did it work? It did not. Strange as it may seem, their violations increased, and as they increased their arrogancy, obstinacy and self-righteousness increased. God had according to the covenant that He had made with them, held His hands outstretched to them all of the law day. Had they given heed? Had they received the prophets which God sent them? Did they bless, or crucify Him that came as the Lord? The answer is obvious to

every student of the Bible. This despotic attitude of theirs continued even after our Saviour left them and went after the one lost sheep. They had seen His miracles; they had witnessed that He lived and died as their prophets had predicted; they still flouted all this proof, and, when many attended the preaching of the word, it was to continue the jeers and sneers on the apostles that had been heaped on the Saviour. (I John 3:3; John 15:18-19)

"Then (the time had come. This adverb is one of time) Paul and Barnabas waxed bold, and said, It was necessary that the word of God should first have been spoken to you: but seeing ye put it from you, and judge yourselves unworthy of everlasing life, *we turn to the Gentiles,* for so hath the Lord commanded us, saying, I have set thee to be a light of the Gentiles, that thou shouldest be for salvation unto the ends of the earth; and when the Gentiles heard this, they were glad, and glorified the word of the Lord: and as many as were ordained to eternal life believed." (Acts 13:46-18)

As the ninety and nine were left in their self righteousness, even so was the elder brother left out of the glorious meeting when the poor sinful prodigal arrived at home, and the rich man was left to die in his riches and go to hell, and as the Pharisee supposedly prayed (but in truth informed God of his own justness), and then the publican prayed and went down to his house justified; even so will justification come to every Gentile represented by the lost sheep, even every one chosen unto eternal life.

Somtimes I am asked, Did God not know what the men of Shinar were building until He came down? Did Jesus not know what things His two followers were talking about? Did Christ have to hunt for the lost sheep? (Gen. 11:5; Luke 24:17-19) My answer is, yes, to all such calling of God in question. It is not anything short of unbelief to ask such questions. As the Man Christ Jesus He did not have ability to work apart from His Father, and as the same Man He did not have eminence, and as the same Man He had hurts and anxieties, thus I am not backwards nor reluctant to say that it was necessary for Him to hunt for the Gentile sheep. Let me hasten to add that in their experience and in their relationship to the covenant of grace that He found every one of them. Too, I want to urge that all sheep knew such a little amount about redeeming love that our God speaks in language that little sheep understand. Do you need that kind of talking to, or are you qualified (just) to be left in your satisfaction?

He found this sheep, which means, experimentally, that each of them were lost. He finds them all in a lost and ruined condition. As it is with every heir of eternal life, they were indeed in a waste howling wilderness, and in a desert land. (Deut. 32:10) They would not have gotten out had the Saviour not hunted and found them. (Luke 19:10)

I must urge upon you that you keep in mind His leaving the ninety and nine. Remember where He left them. Remember the self righteousness of them. Now look in amazement at His treatment of the lost sheep. We too were sinners, but when He finds us there is not a proposition made to us, to the lost sheep. It seems that I would be ashamed to go into the pulpit and preach Jesus, and come down before the congregation (and in the presence of God) and make a proposition to my hearers. He did not question this sheep nor make an "iffy" proposition to it. And that is not all. Wonder of wonders, that is not all! He did not remonstrate or repudiate or rebuke the sheep. Ah, how favored are our people by our Lord and Master! He held no consultation to ask if they would. That is Old Baptist doctrine all the way. That is good news to a lost and ruined sinner; it is as salt rubbed into a sore of ninety and nine just persons.

He picked it up and put it on His shoulders. Has there ever been any doctrine as good as this? He put it on His shoulders. Let us remember who this Man is. He has been born unto us; He

has been given to us. Aren't you glad that the government was laid on His shoulders? Aren't you glad that it will never end? (Dan. 2:44; Mat. 6:18) Aren't you glad that the peace of God's people is in His hand? Aren't you glad and happy that He orders it and establishes it with judgment and with justice henceforth and forever? And isn't it the best of news that (not my zeal, not your zeal, but) the zeal of the Lord will perform this? And I always want to know as much as I can about the integrity and veracity of one that makes me a promise. I am a poor lost and ruined Gentile sinner and I need a saving Man to take care of me. He is that Man. His name shall be called Wonderful, Counsellor, The mighty God, The everlasting Father, The Prince of Peace. He is all of this to every sinner of the covenant of grace, both Jew and Greek. This is He that left the ninety and nine in the wilderness and went after the one sheep. This is He, dear tried pilgrim, that has made your cause as His, even though it entailed Him going by way of the cross to find you.

When the sheep was found He laid it on the same shoulders that the whole government of the kingdom of God and heaven was resting on. He had all the power (and still has it all) that was engaged in governing, and engaged in saving His Gentile people. Will He make it?

He did not take the lost sheep back to the ninety and nine. Do not come at me that He did, for He did not. In the first place they did not care for Him because He received and ate with sinners. Not caring for Him nor His associates, there would not have been a welcome awaiting either. What did He do? Where did He turn? Not to the just ninety and nine, but to His friends and neighbors. Who were His friends? They were these, Jews and Gentiles, that He had befriended. They had received Him not because they had Abraham to their father, not because that they were Gentiles, not because of blood, not because of fleshly ties, not by the will of man, but by the will of God which had been exemplified in giving them life in the new birth. As they loved Him because He first loved them, even so, exactly in the same way, they were His friends because He was first a friend to them. Equally so with His neighbors; at first they had resented Him coming into their country, but He was the Good neighbor and by His goodness in being their neighbor, they are His. He calls His people together to rejoice with Him. Why? Because He has found His lost sheep; He has found the Gentile church.

In the same way, no more, no other way, not any less, He is calling His friends and neighbors together today to rejoice with Him each time that He brings one of them into His fold. In conclusion, will you please note that no mention is ever made of the ninety and nine again? They were left by Jesus in the wilderness, and what God (and Jesus was God) does it is done forever. As the nation, National Israel, you will never see them visited by Jesus anymore, but you will see in the Bible, and you will see in the deliberations of God's people, and you will see in His visits among His friends and neighbors, both Jews and Gentiles, and this work will be such a strange work, and presented in such a parabolical manner, that all of them will be Jews inwardly, and Gentiles outwardly.

W. D. G.

VOICES OF THE PAST

"He being dead yet speaketh"

FALLEN ANGELS.

Alexandria, D. C.

Our attention has been called to the subject of the "angels which kept not their first estate," &c., by brother Gaines, of Kentucky, who desires our views on Jude 6, and 2 Peter 2:4. It is rather a thankless undertaking to set forth our views upon a subject on which we must necessarily come in collision with the long established opinions and deep-rooted traditions of others, among

whom are to be found some friends for whose opinions and feelings we entertain sentiments of the greatest regard. When called upon, as in the present case, however, we feel bound to set before our readers such views as we have.

The celebrity of Milton's views, as given in his "Paradise Lost," has become almost universal. As few men of our age are found able to compete with that distinguished poet in eloquence of style or language, few have ventured the risk of their own popularity by offering a different view of the subject from that which he has given, while at the same time a child may easily detect and expose the fallacy of his reasonings concerning the angels. We have not been able to see, with Milton and others, either beauty or scriptural authority for the notion that the angels here spoken of were ever residents of that heaven above, where the saints are ultimately to rest, nor that they had an existence prior to that date in which God created the heavens and the earth, and all the hosts of them—to believe that they were once associated with those holy angels that sang the joyful anthems to the shepherds in Judea; nor to believe that in their creation they were created for or capacitated to enjoy the immediate presence of their Maker, or that he designed them for any other purpose than that which is and shall be fully accomplished in their case, to us seems to conflict seriously with divine revelation.

Can we rationally suppose that the place originally provided for one description of beings shall ultimately be occupied by another so essentially different, without relinquishing the doctrine of the immutability of God. Or, if the saints are finally to occupy a place originally designed for the devil and his angels, how can it be said in truth that the heavely kingdom was prepared for the saints *before the foundation of the world,* when, according to Milton, it was not known that the place would be vacated until the world was founded, and the decree of bringing his Only Begotten into the world, and that all the angels should worship him? Again, would not the saints feel sad in prospect of being placed where angels could not stay? If a higher order of beings, holy, happy, and in a place where temptation and sin could not enter, and such beings as could have no predisposition to sin, did fall from that estate, and were cast over the battlements of glory, would not the poor lambs of Jesus, who have all their lifetime been tormented with temptation and struggling against inbred corruptions, have great cause to fear that they also might fall from the height of glory and sink at last among the damned? But lest we be tedious, we will leave the negative part of our subject, and give our opinion of the angels.

By the angels that kept not their first estate, we understand the children of the devil. Satan is called an angel, and sometimes transforms himself into an angel of light; and as far as we have been able to discover from revelation all the names by which he is known in the scriptures are applicable to his seed. Hence Satan is called "The old serpent, which is the devil and Satan," (Rev. 20:2;) his children are also called "a generaton of vipers,"—Matt. 3:7; also 23:33. So also is Satan called an angel, and in Rev. 12:7, his children are also thus denominated: "There was war in heaven; Michael and his angels fought against the dragon; and the dragon fought, and *his angels.*"

The term *angel* also signifies *messenger,* and hence every emissary of Satan employed to disseminate heresy, to oppose the gospel of Christ, to afflict and persecute the children of God, are properly denominated *his angels.* It can be by no means difficult to perceive that the dragon and his angels, mentioned in Rev. 12, are designed to show the powers of darkness in array against the cause and church of Christ. Michael, the only archangel spoken of in the bible, is none other than Christ; his angels are those who are denominated "The

remnant of her (the church's) seed, which keep the commandments of God, and have the testimony of Jesus Christ." —Rev. 12:17. Admitting then, as we are compelled to do, that the disciples of Christ, in this case, are his angels, it is perfectly plain that the opposite angels are those unto whom Christ said, "Ye are of your father, the devil."—John 8:44.

These two descriptions of angels, in our opinion, include the whole human family; the chosen generation, or that seed which Jesus saw when he poured out his soul unto death; a seed that should serve him, and that should be counted to him for a generation; these constitute the one family, and are all in time born of a spiritual birth, by the Holy Ghost, and when discipled in the ranks of the followers of the Lamb, are known as his angels, keeping the commandments of God, and having the testimony of Jesus Christ. In the other division are found all who are without, such as dogs, sorcerers, whoremongers, murderers and whosoever loveth and maketh a lie. Rev. 22:15. These are called the seed of the serpent, (Gen. 3:15,) a generation of vipers, &c.; and these are known as the dragon's angels. The angels spoken of by Peter and Jude, we understand to be such as were found in the family of national Israel, and were there known as false prophets, children of Belial, &c. Their *first estate*, confining the idea to those angels, was intermixed with the people of God under the legal covenant; here they had an habitation in Abraham's house, claiming him to their father, as when they came to John's baptism, (Matt. 3) and as they asserted and Christ admitted. John 8:33-44. Both Peter and Jude, in the connection of our subject, are found exhorting their brethren to beware of false teachers, which admonition they enforce by the example of these angels; and then, going still further back, they mention the destruction of the old world, and the overthrow of Sodom and Gomorrah, &c., the judgment of which our Lord had said was more tolerable than that which awaited Jerusalem and the other cities of Judea.

We shall be understood to believe that the first estate and *their own habitation* of these angels was in the worldly sanctuary under the ceremonial law. Here they had rights in common with the rest of Abraham's carnal seed, of which they were not dispossessed until the breaking up of that dispensation. The manner of their leaving their own habitation and losing their first estate is very clearly illustrated in Rev. 12. It had long been foretold that the day would dawn on Israel, when the children of God should, in a clearer light, discern between those who served God and those that served him not; at length the voice of one crying in the wilderness is heard, the morning star sheds forth a glimmering light; the day-spring from on high visits the benighted Jews. The people that sat in darkness discovered a light; and our Lord says, that which maketh manifest is light. To their great amazement, There appeared a great wonder in heaven—a woman clothed with the sun, elevated above the moon, &c., by which we understand the church of Christ, emerging from Judaism, and brought, by John's preaching and baptism, to view in her connection with Christ, into whose name John baptized them, and thus raised above that orb ordained to rule the night dispensation of the old covenant, whose borrowed rays were given through prophecy, types and figures, pointed forward to the day of our Lord Jesus. Above this moon the church was discovered in her connection with Christ her Sun, and eventually the Head of the church, or woman crowned with a crown of twelve stars. The church now looking forth as the morning. Cant. 6:10.

According to the similitude of the morning, from the appearing of John, who was the day star, or harbinger of the rising Sun, the light must increase; and as the light became more clear, other objects were also discovered. The seed of the woman is born, Christ appears in the flesh as the promised Mes-

siah, or as the archangel Michael; the Prince that standeth for the children of thy people. Dan. 12:1. The same light that revealed the Redeemer coming out of Zion to turn away ungodliness from Jacob, made manifest the dragon, as first personated by Herod, standing before the woman, for to devour the child as soon as it should be born. "And there was war in heaven." Not in the world of glory above, nor in the gospel church, but in that heaven where these things appeared, viz: Israel. Christ is now born, has taken his place at the head of his little flock at Jordan, where he was recognized by John and his disciples, as their head and ruler, their leader and king, by the descent of the Spirit like a dove, and the voice of the Father, who from his awful throne and majesty proclaims, "This is my beloved Son, in whom I am well pleased."

Immediately after this revelation of the Son of God, Christ was led by the Spirit into the wilderness, to be tempted of the devil; and on this occasion the war broke out. Michael, the archangel, contended with the devil; the dispute was then, and has continued ever since to be, about the body of Moses, *i. e.*, the law. Here the great Captain of salvation leads on to battle, followed by his angels; the dragon also marshals his troops. "And the dragon fought, and his angels, and prevailed not; neither was their place found any more in heaven. And the great dragon was cast out, that old serpent called the devil and Satan, which deceiveth the whole world; he was cast out into the earth, and his angels were cast out with him." In view of this glorious triumph Jesus said to his disciples, when they returned and said, "Lord, even devils are subject to us through thy name:" "I beheld Satan as lightning fall from heaven. Nevertheless, rejoice not that devils are made subject to you, (or are cast down,) but rather that your names are written in heaven; that you were not included in the number of the vanquished." Here then is where the angels that sinned left their own habitation and their first estate. "And I heard a loud voice saying in heaven, Now is come salvation, and strength, and the kingdom of God, and the power of his Christ; for the accuser of our brethren is cast down, which accused them before God day and night. And they overcame him by the blood of the Lamb, and by the word of their testimony," &c.

In anticipation of this glorious victory, the prophet cries, "Awake, awake! put on thy strength, O Zion! Put on thy beautiful garments, O Jerusalem, the holy city; for henceforth there shall no more come into thee the daughters of the uncircumcised and the unclean." Isa. 52:1. "Therefore, rejoice ye heavens, and ye that dwell in them. Wo to the inhabitants of the earth and sea; for the devil is come down unto you, having great wrath, because he knoweth that he hath but a short time."—Rev. 12:12. The vanquished legions of the old serpent are cast down, and are held under chains of darkness, unto the judgment of the great day. All the angels of Satan are thus bound in chains of darkness, and Jesus rejoiced in spirit that it was so, saying, "I thank thee, Father, Lord of heaven and earth, that thou hast hid these things from the wise and prudent, and hast revealed them unto babes." Nor can all the Infant Schools, Sabbath or Theological Schools, Mission, Tract or even Bible Societies, with all their machinery, break asunder these everlasting fetters of ignorance of spiritual things, to which the devil and his angels are doomed; nor can all the preaching, praying or exhortations, anxious benches or protracted meetings, conducted by men or angels, ever make one of these fallen angels wise unto salvation; they are chained, and in fetters of darkness they must remain for ever. Those angels particularly alluded to by Peter and Jude, were in a special manner chained in darkness concerning the true Messiah, the spirituality of his kingdom, and particularly in regard to the ful-

fillment of those predictions of the destruction of Jerusalem, of their consequent judgment at that time, and of all those signs which should indicate the near approach of the judgment of that great and terrible day.

From all these considerations, let the saints throughout all subsequent time be admonished. The destruction of these false teachers and prophets among the Jews, as also the destruction of the old world, the overthrow of Sodom and Gomorrah, were all presented by these faithful apostles as examples of what should be developed in the last days, when perilous times should come; when false teachers should come among the saints, bringing in damnable heresies and doctrines of devils, when they should turn away from the truth, and be turned unto fables; (tracts, ficticious stories, dairymen's daughters, and the like,) and when they with feigned words, (professing great reverence for God, and extravagant love for souls, &c.,) shall make merchandise of the saints; but the apostle adds, "Their judgment now of a long time lingereth not, and their damnation slumbereth not."

"But oh! their end, their dreadful end,
Thy sanctuary taught me so;
On slippery rocks I see them stand,
And fiery billows roll below."

(Editorial by Elder Gilbert Beebe, January 15, 1840)

BETHLEHEM CHURCH CENTENNIAL

Malvern, Alabama

This church was founded in April, 1874, with Elder Billy Bell and wife, Isaac Stewart and wife, Elsey Bond and Nicholas Edmondson as charter members, and Elder Bell as pastor.

This church has been an outstanding Primitive Baptist Church for a century, and on each second Sunday in May for a long time, the members have observed the Communion Service, instituted by our Lord on the night before his crucifixion when his blood was shed for the cleansing of His sheep out of every race, kindred and tongue. It has become a memorable day at Bethlehem; and may it continue until Jesus comes with all his holy angels.

Since the church will be 100 years old in April, all are invited to attend this anniversary on Sunday, April 14, 1974.

J. J. Collins

(NOTE: The above is part of the notice sent by Elder J. J. Collins the present pastor of Bethlehem Church. For the names of their pastors and many of the names of the brethren who have been members there, and other information see the December, 1970, issue of the *Signs*. — J. D. W.)

OBITUARIES

FRED ALTON CONNER, SR.

A member of the Primitive Baptist Church which meets at Thompsons Grove, died and entered into eternal rest September 16, 1973. He became a regular hearer of the truth so that he appeared to others to be a partaker of grace, when as yet he knew only the form of godliness. In due time however he became seriously ill, and it pleased God to put his hand to work, and a discriminating line was drawn by the Master Teacher between natural and experimental knowledge, and what seemed to be a dying bed was made the place where this precious brother was favored with a sacred view of the love and sufferings of Christ while he heard the hymn, "Come thou fount of every blessing," sung in nobler, sweeter strains than humans can produce.

During the spell of sickness the ordinance of baptism was laid on this happy believer's mind, so his recovery his illness was certain, and his baptism took place on time in the same sweet Spirit in which he adorned his profession for the rest of his life — a living example of how those professing godliness should behave themselves in the house of God.

Brother Conner is survived by his widow, Sister Fannie Ethel Blankenship Conner. They were joined in holy marriage November 16, 1932, and to sweeten the blessing, three devoted sons, three loving daughters, and twelve grandchildren survive.

The writer visited often in the good home of Brother Fred Conner, where Brother Conner in his last sick days lingered in the loving hands of his faithful companion and his children. I know and am glad to report that this dear brother was aided in every manner that this world can provide: from the loving hands of a good home, to physicians and friends, until the Lord loosed him and bade him, "Come."

The truth is that Brother Fred Conner was the subject of some fears, but he never lost the sweetness of the blessing which made him "accepted in the beloved," and this all through the redemption that is in Christ Jesus, and through the righteousness which was imputed to him through the washing of regeneration.

The manner in which Brother Conner loved

his home, and gathered about him his loving companion and children, and brethren and friends, savored of Divine cleansing. No doubt he desired to remain with them, yet he was not afraid to die because he knew Jesus in whom he trusted.

At the request of Sister Fannie Conner this is submitted in blessed memory of our precious brother, with much love and sympathy.

J. L. Bocock

BROTHER BUD AND SISTER GENEVA TART

We of Liberty Primitive Baptist Church bow in humble submission of a great loss of Brother Bud and Sister Geneva Francis Moore Tart. They passed this scene of life in August; he on the 11th and she on the 27th of 1973.

Brother Tart was born November 9, 1886, his parents were Bud Tart and Emily Jane Bayles Tart. Sister Tart was born March 24, 1886, her parents were Bradly and Harrett Jackson Moore. He lived 86 years 9 months and 2 days. She lived 87 years 5 months and 5 days.

They united in marriage September 5, 1909, and they were blessed with a respectable family of two sons and three daughters; Jack Tart of Dunn, N.C.; Lindsey Tart and Mrs. Frances Matthews of Coats, N.C.; Mrs. Pearl Lumney and Mrs. Juanita Harris of Raleigh, N.C. Also seven grandchildren and seven great grandchildren. His sister Mrs. Emma Stewart of Fugway-Varina, N.C.

The relatives and friends, along with the church, will sadly miss them. They were good neighbors and willing to lend a helping hand in need.

They joined Liberty Church in July, 1965. They were very faithful in the church for several years before they joined, and continued so as long as health permitted. This couple was loved and highly respected by those who knew them. Brother Tart for years even before he joined, proved his qualifications for church duties. The first Sunday in August, 1967, he was ordained deacon, and served well. The ministers performed this ceremony his pastor then Elder Lester E. Lee and Elder Dewey Turner.

Their funerals were conducted by their pastor Elder C. D. Turner and Paster Ralph Byrd at Cromartie and Pearsall Funeral Chapel. Their bodies were laid to rest in the Devotional Gardens under a mound of beautiful flowers, until the resurrection, to live with the Saints around God's throne, where there will be no sad farewell, and be like Jesus and be satisfied forever.

In September conference a committee was appointed to write these respects.

Copies to be sent as follows: One for the family, one for the church record, and one for *The Signs of the Times* for publication.

Brother J. H. Barefoot
Brother James Young
Sister Lovie Young
Committee

J. T. COLLINS

Brother Collins died in Chipley, Florida, hospital January 4, 1974, after a long illness, at the age of ninety-one. He was born in Geneva County, Alabama, and served as Justice of the Peace, and most active in civic affairs. He was the son of Bill Collins, a pioneer lawyer of Alabama.

In early life he married Pearl Rice who was a member of Bethlehem Church for many years, while Uncle Tom was a true believer in Christ. He is survived by one daughter, Elizabeth, and seven sons: V. J., John D., C. M., T. D., Delphus, Mack, and Tom Alex, who served as his pall bearers.

His funeral was conducted at Bethlehem Primitive Church January 6, 1974, with Elder F. A. Collins officiating. Interment was in the church cemetery beside his lovely Pearl. A vast concourse attended his funeral. Truly a wonderful man was Uncle Tom.

J. J. Collins

JOHN R. BUTLER

Brother Butler died in a Dothan, Alabama, hospital July 30, 1973, after a long illness. He was a Baptist and a native of Thomasville, Georgia, but had lived in Dothan sometime. He is survived by his wife, Mrs. Frances S. Butler, three sons: James R., Gary Lynn and John W.; four daughters: Mrs. Grace Butler, Twyler Kaye, Deloris M. and Delilah J.; three sisters: Bessie Stewart, Rebecca Tucker and Elizabeth Nesmith; also five grandchildren. He was fifty-two years of age.

Funeral services were conducted in Ward-Wilson Funeral Home, with burial in Goodwater Cemetery, Wicksburg, Alabama, by Elder J. J. Collins and Minister Amos Neswith on August 1, 1973.

J. J. Collins

also

W. C. WILLIAMS

Brother Williams was born in Dale County, Alabama, and was a close friend of the writer his entire life. The date of his birth was February 3, 1891, and his parents were A. W. Williams and wife, pioneer citizens of the Wiregrass of Alabama. He was a deacon in the Baptist Church.

He is survived by his wife, Elizabeth, one son, Durell of Michigan, and six daughters: Loraine Hatcher, Bernice Snell, Agnes Smith, Juanita Beard, Johnie Smith and Bessie Shiver; three sisters: Emma Strength, Lillie Mae Gilley and Callie Williams. Also by fourteen grandchildren, sixteen great grandchildren and one great great grandchild; and many other relatives.

He was an active citizen of the Wicksburg area for eighty-two years, and died in Dothan hospital November 10, 1973. Funeral services were held in Pilgrims Home Church November 12th, and interment was at Goodwater Cemetery with Elder J. J. Collins and Minister Roy Herring in charge.

J. J. Collins

IN MEMORIAM

BE IT RESOLVED, That we, Dan River Primitive Baptist Church at Ruffin, N.C., hold sacred the memory of our dearly beloved brothers and sisters in the faith who have departed this unfriendly, sin cursed world into that heavenly New Jerusalem not made with hands, eternal in the heavens, where they will need no light from the sun or moon, for the Lamb is the light of that city.

We miss them very much especially in our Church services, but we believe by their daily walk and talk our loss is their eternal gain. Therefore we bow in humble submission to His divine will, and feel we should not grieve for them as for those who have no hope.

BE IT RESOLVED, That the names of those deceased be listed in this Memorial, and a copy sent to the *Signs of the Times*, and a copy on our Church records.

Received

5-7-1965. Brother John Hughes, died Feb. 19th, 1973

2-25-1933 Sister Lela Walker, died Feb. 23rd 1973

6-24-1939 Sister Lora Brannon, died March 17th, 1973

6-26-1932 Brother Hampton Adams, died May 7th, 1973

6- 1918 Brother A. M. Rice, died Aug. 24th 1973

3-22-1969 Sister Mary Spangler, died Nov. 25th, 1973

1955 or 1956 Brother Arch Spangler, died Dec. 20th, 1973

Written by request.

Elder D. V. Spangler, Mod.
W. C. Vipperman, Clerk

IDA S. TURNER

Sister Ida Stone Turner, a native of Franklin County, Virginia, was born to the late James A. and Nancy Elizabeth Hollandsworth Stone. She passed away January 1, 1974.

Surviving are her widower, Elder J. Thomas Turner, five daughters and three sons: Mrs. Eva Hill, Mrs. Clara Bryant and Miss Ester Turner all of Bassett; Mrs. Lula Fulcher, West End, N.C. and Mrs. Lillie Doyle of Martinsville, Va.; Lancaster Turner of Axton, Elmead Turner and Tommy G. Turner of Bassett. Surviving also are two sisters: Mrs. Lula Woody of Bassett and Mrs. Sadie Angle of Henry, Va., five brothers: Jesse Stone, Ernest Stone and Areunah Stone, of Henry, Posey Stone of Bluefield, W. Va. and Albert Stone of Stanleytown; nineteen grandchildren and seventeen great grandchildren.

She was a member of the Knob Primitive Baptist Church.

Funeral services were held at the Collins Funeral Chapel in Collinsville, by Elders P. E. Ingram, Cecil Turner and Leonard Brammer, and burial was in Roselawn Cemetery.

SISTER LILLIE CLAY

Sister Lillie Britt Clay (affectionately known as Mamma Lillie) departed this life on Oct. 20, 1973 at the age of 84 years. She was born in Union County, Arkansas on Sept. 29, 1899, and was the daughter of Rufus M. and Emma Mcgraw Britt. She united with Rehobeth Church in 1942.

Survivors include six daughters, Mrs. L. J. Hines, Mrs. J. D. Hicks, and Mrs. Frank Prothro, all of El Dorado, Mrs. Bruce Oliver, Gladsden, Ala., Mrs. Willie Sample, El Paso, Tex. and Mrs. Nelson DeNoon, Andrews, Tex., 11 grandchildren and 14 great-grandchildren.

I do believe that there is no better evidence on the earth of being a child of God in Spirit and in truth, than for one to love and hold in high esteem the truth as it is in Christ Jesus. He told his humble children on occasion: "Ye shall know the truth and the truth shall make you free, and you shall be free indeed." Sister Clay loved the truth and held to it above all things. The Lord himself declares to his people that he is the way, the truth and the life. I have had the great joy and pleasure of knowing her for about 25 years. She was, in my understanding a wonderful mother and certainly left behind a most precious family. I believe when ever a little humble child of God breathes out his last breath here in time, then all of his sufferings are over for ever. At that time the spirit goes back to God the Father who gave it and the body back to dust to sleep until the general resurrection.

Funeral services were held by the writer and assisted by Mr. David Prothro, (grandson of the deceased) and her body was laid to rest at Rest Haven Memorial Gardens to await the glorious resurrection.

Elder David Turner

DEACON JOHN WILLIAM McALISTER

Brother John William McAlister was born January 5, 1882, and died August 5, 1973. Making his pilgrimage in this life 91 years.

He is survived by his wife, Sister Agness Moore McAlister; five daughters: Sister Anna Marshall, Mrs. Thurman Young, Mrs. Forest Drennon, Mrs. Harvey Hopkins, and Mrs. Rachel Smith; three sons: Carl, Herman, and Knox McAlister; one sister: Mrs. Annie Jeans; two brothers: Robert and George McAlister; 32 grandchildren and 37 great-grandchildren.

Brother McAlister was added to the Lord's Church in the year 1909. Elders Bill Hunter and Kenneth Stevens had preached to an ingathered crowd on the front porch, at the home of Brother J. E. Sisco. Afterwards, Elder Jessie Towry gave the invitation and Brother McAlister came forward and related his experience of Grace. He was then baptized by Elder Jessie Towry and received into the fellowship of Bethel Primitive Baptist Church of Christ, in the Fisk community, Madison County Alabama.

He was later ordained a deacon of this church, to which he remained faithful to this church and to his office, and to the cause of Christ in this world. He was a loving father in Israel and a devout follower of the lowly Lamb of God. Before he began to build, he first sat down and counted the cost, he layed the foundation, he had the sufficiency, and by the Grace of God he finished it.

He was highly esteemed among the saints, and respected by all who knew him. And no man could rightfully say that Brother McAlister began to build, and was not able to finish. No one could say that he ever sent an ambassage, and desired conditions of peace. His hands were put to the plow, he never looked back. The life in Christ that he lived for 64 years, manifested him to be fit for the Kingdom of God. He will be sorely missed by all the children of the kingdom that knew him. For to know him was to love him.

His funeral was conducted by Elders R. H. Hale and R. O. Simmons at the Ralston Chapel in Fayetteville, Tennessee, in the presence of a large crowd of brethren and sisters, and relatives and friends. His body was laid to rest in the Pleasant Grove Cemetery, located directly in front of the little church that he served so many years, there to await the call of his Master to come forth and experience ineffable glory, the sure mercies of David, never no more to return to corruption.

Written in much love,
R. H. Hale

HENRY TALTON JOHNSON

We bow in humble submission to the will of our Heavenly Father in the calling of our beloved brother in Christ. Brother Henry Johnson was born August 22, 1928, the son of Wesley and Annie Johnson. Brother Johnson was united in marriage to Magdaline Morgan February 14, 1953. To this union two daughters were born, Mrs. Becky Adams and Janet Johnson of the home. Other survivors are his mother, Mrs. Annie Johnson, three brothers, Alton R. Johnson, J. W. Johnson, George P. Johnson, five sisters, Ila J. Barefoot, Eula J. Thornburg, Ramona J. Weatherley, Shirley J. Johnson and Eva J. Ivey.

Brother Johnson united with the church at Hickory Grove the third Saturday in March, 1972. He passed away June 1, 1973. He was in declining health almost four years.

His funeral was conducted by his pastor, Elder W. D. Godwin, his uncle, Minister Wade Massengill, and Minister Michael Whitley. He was laid to rest in the Johnson Cemetery to await the glorious appearing of our Lord and Savior. The many beautiful flowers and friends gave evidence of the love that was felt for Brother Johnson.

Resolved, that a copy of this be sent to the *Signs of the Times*, one to the family, and one for the Church as a permanent record.

Committee:
Leacy Beasley
J. Luby Royal
Gertrude Royal

Signs of the Times

DEVOTED TO THE OLD SCHOOL BAPTIST CAUSE

"The Sword of the Lord and of Gideon"

VOL. 142 **DANVILLE, VA., MAY, 1974** **NO. 5**

IS IT TIME TO RENEW
YOUR SUBSCRIPTION?
IF YOUR EXPIRATION DATE
IS 5/74
IT EXPIRES WITH THIS ISSUE

EXPERIENCE

"Thou hast beset me behind and before, and laid thine hand upon me." (Psalm 139:5)

Have you ever been asked to tell or write your experience? Can you really and truly do it? I have been asked to do this by some of the household of faith. However, I am made to wonder if anyone can bring out these deep secrets of his soul, in connection with his hopes, his doubts, his fears or his faith.

These are the reasons I never answered such requests. I trust my efforts at this time will not seem vain or boring to the reader, and somewhere through it all, you will find praise and thanksgiving to a merciful, gracious God from this poor, sinful, undeserving creature.

I believe I have been comforted at times, by listening to or reading the portions of experience that the brethren and sisters are enabled to tell, but I also believe no one has ever told it all; not even poor old Job, whose long suffering and patience through his life's great experiences, were written in the Scriptures for our learning. The chastisement, followed by grace and mercy, was not just a book in the Bible, but his life time of being up and down, in hope and out again as he walked the steps ordained by a God who loved him before Job knew him.

Once I asked a minister, who had just finished preaching a discourse on the sufferings of our Lord, with such clarity you could almost feel the whip and the thorns, When did the Saviour's sufferings begin. His answer was, "At the time of his birth," meaning of course, his whole life, from Herod's search till the end on the cross.

To me this is the path of experience of his children in this world; from the cradle to the grave. Can anyone of you who have hope, looking back, disconnect any event of your life from the experience that led to that hope?

Joseph was only a young Hebrew lad, envied by his brethren because he found favor with their father. We read an inspired account of the high lights of his life, that touched eventually all the lives of the Israelites, who followed him; but did you ever meditate upon the awful, fearful, personal experiences, as well as his life as a child of God, of that young lad into and through old age? He *lived* that life day by day until his death, and so do we all.

My dear ones, can you count the sleepless nights, the tears, the begging for a crumb or just a small sign? Have you looked around in the congregation and longed for the sign in your forehead, that shined so beautifully from the countenances around you?

Your tongue, does it betray you so that your heart is broken over the things you say? I resolve over and over again, never to say this or do that, but my resolutions fail and burst like bubbles.

Weakness, that is the word I must remember in speaking of my own experience, for I have been taught over

and over, that that is what I am: a poor, weak and lost sinner, unworthy of his love and lost in sin, without him.

As a little girl, I can remember hurrying to finish the tasks that my mother gave me, so I could sit on the floor at the feet of the ministers and other brethren, who visited us, and listen to them talk with my father on the Scriptures. I dreaded to be rushed off to bed and cut off from these wonderful conversations. I try to thank my God for this upbringing in the home of his faithful.

I was emotional, and dreaded at church for the minister to touch my heart enough to make my cry. (Ah! how I long for those tears when I am cut off, and oh so cold). I was ashamed for the other young folks to see me act like that.

Most of my friends were of another faith. I longed to be like them and take part in their activities, yet when allowed to do so I always had a guilty feeling afterward. I was kept from uniting with them through these years, and hope to have profited, at least in my feelings, at the feet of the dear saints in and out of my parents home.

When I was a young married woman, to my shame, something began tearing me apart. The very foundation of my life seemed to crumble. All at once I knew I was lost unless I got busy. I seemed shut off from life itself as I had known it. I felt I was losing my mind, for no one I questioned knew what to do, for I did not know what to ask. I searched through the lovely Bible my grandparents gave me as a graduation gift and all I found was condemnation.

The evangelist at a revival near by, seemed to be reaching my case. Even so, I was undone and torn with indecision, because this was so foreign to my upbringing. Finally at the waters edge I gave up to the admonition, that all you have to do is about face and repent and you would be saved; just change your life.

Ah, my dear ones, have you tasted that bitter experience, "out of the frying pan into the fire?"

I started, as I thought, about "my Father's business". I plunged into works without faith almost day and night. The Arminian way of life led me to work and study to please the flesh, and for the praise of man. I do not recall during these "short" months of darkness, that I ever worried about my spiritual life. I neglected my duties as wife and mother and home maker, to attain the offices they were glad to give me. I was too busy, to worry about God and salvation.

Can you believe that a beautiful pair of new shoes, that were too small, was one of the means I trust was in the purpose of God, to stop my mad struggle to help him win souls? I have seldom suffered more in one day's time. It brings to mind the sands of the sea, the hairs of the head, the fall of a sparrow, and maybe a poor trembling worm of the dust, like me, in the mind and purpose of God. On this special day in my life, I believe I was made to look at that room of women, very fashionably attired, who were met to help the Lord in the salvation of sinners, and say with Solomon in Eccl., "Vanity of vanities." That was my last day as an Arminian, if my prayers, hope and faith are not vain. That very night I packaged my literature, my resignation to their auxiliaries, and a letter of request that my name be taken from their membership. This sounds easy to do, but it cut me off from my closest friends in the flesh.

Then my trials in the furnace of afflictions began in reality. No sinner can fall lower than I was carried. I still searched in the flesh for help. I sought here and sought there to no avail. The Old Baptists, I have been told, stood by and knew my plight. I feel those dear saints prayed on my behalf. Their own experience taught them of my suffering, but like Job of old the relief I sought I found not; sackcloth and ashes, tears and begging seemed to be my lot.

Dear ones, if you have toiled in this wilderness with me, you are as tired as I was of wandering and suffering. Some-

thing causes you to realize you are famished; as alone and helpless in your filthy pollution as the new born babe found in the field.

I longed to go back to the old church I had spurned, but was ashamed. Nevertheless, my husband and I went on a Saturday morning, the first ones there. Soon the old minister, near the end of his journey in this world with God's people, walked up the hill. He was my grandfather, Elder W. K. Smith. He sat on the top stoop just above us, to rest.

He had never mentioned my travels in that strange land to me, but now after hearing of my withdrawal, he laid his hand on my shoulder and said, "Ruby, I want to commend you for the step you have taken. It did my old heart good."

Then I poured out my fears of the God, that I knew only in wrath at that time. How I had gone too far, beyond forgiveness, traveling in my own righteousness and strength. I think from that day to this, one of the dearest passages in the Scriptures, were his next words, "The fear of the Lord is the beginning of wisdom."

Since then I have had to be taught from whence cometh my strength; that my righteousness is as filthy rags. I hope to have been made to wait upon the Lord and to stand still and see his salvation. I know that I die daily and have to be revived to eat and drink of his sustenance.

Even with doubts and misgivings, I have a dwelling place among his own in this world, and hope for the better one in the last time. I am still in the wilderness and desert, but even there are found oases, mountain tops, peace and love among the fears and weaknesses of this life.

We are not promised heaven in this world, but trials and persecutions, else are we bastards and not sons.

I said at the beginning, it is impossible for me to tell of the travail of my soul in relation to my Saviour. If indeed he is my Saviour, the communications have been locked in my heart, and I do not have the key. I know about the secret closets, the Bethel spots, the fulfillment of love, hope and prayer. He has shown me *his* suffering for *my* shame and sin.

By experience, I have been shown that without Him I can do nothing, but with Him I can do all things. Once I was ashamed of my tears, but now, how I do pray for a broken and contrite heart. I long to be kept at the feet of his loved ones and that they will not be ashamed of me.

God has been merciful and gracious to this poor and undeserving sinner all the days of my life.

"Experience worketh hope, and hope maketh me not ashamed."

Mrs. Cisco Barron
Spearsville, La. 71277

THE DOOR BY WHICH CHRIST ENTERED

"Verily, verily, I say unto you, He that entereth not by the door into the sheepfold, but climeth up some other way, the same is a thief and a robber; but he that entereth by the door is the Shepherd of the sheep.: (John 10:1,2)

Christ repeated the "verily" the second time to the blind Pharisees who said they could see. The false christs and false prophets and preachers who deceive the people by self-works and self-will, put on a cloak of pretension, and by it deceive the hearts of the simple. By deceptive and feigned humility they gain the confidence and often the money of their followers. In this they rob God of the glory, and try to take the glory to themselves. They are forever climbing up some other way, and trying to get others to do the same, and telling them that tomorrow may be too late. They leave the impression that if they don't follow them they are not in order, while they claim to be preaching the truth.

These depend on their works and their money, and that of others; they by-pass the door, they rise high on the outer wall, but they do not enter by the

door. Why? because such are not His sheep. They look big, they act big, dressing in sheep's clothing. They cannot enter by the door, and cannot come to the light to make their deeds known. They claim ten percent of wages, saying they need it for the Lord.

Now, our Lord does not need the help of men, because He said that if he were hungry, he would not tell them. All things are his to dispose of as He sees fit: He does not have to ask why or what, but just speaks and it is done, commands and it stands fast.

The prophets of old prophesied of the coming of Christ or the Messiah, and that He would redeem his bride. John was sent as "The voice of one crying in the wilderness, Prepare ye the way of the Lord, make his paths straight." (Matthew 3:3)

We would think of John as the porter, because in the text it says, "To him the porter openeth." John said, "I am not that Christ." As it was prophesied of Christ, it was also prophesied of John's coming. No other one had been sent before any of the others who had come before Christ, because He said all that came before him were thieves — they were not the door. They being not the door, John could not go before them. But John said of Christ that He must increase, but I must decrease. I believe John knew that Christ's kingdom would be everlasting, but that he himself would live awhile and then die.

John came preaching in the wilderness, saying, The kingdom of heaven is at hand. John took no glory for himself, but said that there standeth one among you whose shoes I am not worthy to unloose. Now at this time, as was ordained before of God, Christ came, and John said, "Behold the Lamb of God!" The prophets all through the Bible had said that Christ would come, and this was the door by which he would come: the door of prophesy. He came through the pattern his Father set for him, because He said, "I came not to do mine own will but the will of him that sent me. And this is the Father's will which hath sent me, that of all which he hath given me I should lose nothing . . ."

We see that he entered as the Chief Shepherd and fulfilled all that the prophets wrote of him and pointed out the way by which the Messiah should come, and enter upon his visible reign: his tribe, his works and miracles, the rejection of him by the Jews, and his title of a Nazarene, all pointed out as a door by which He should enter into his visible kingdom.

Now this Shepherd has come in at the door and the sheep hear him. He is not a hireling who would leave the sheep when the wolf comes, but as a shepherd of his sheep he has gone before them because they are his property. The sheep that go in at this door are his that he has called. He calls them by name and leads them out, and they go in and out and find pasture. As they go in, they go out of the world, so to speak, they are delivered from the law of carnal commandments and from the law of works of the flesh, into the law of liberty of the Church of God on earth.

As they go in at this door, the sheep have nothing to boast of only in the Lord, because He said, "I am the door." Thank the Lord! As it was in the day of Noah the Lord shut them in: and He opens and none can shut, and shuts and none can open. As has been said so many times before, Christ is the Way — He is the only entrance to the kingdom. "By me if any man enter in, he shall go in and out and find pasture."

Christ as the door came and entered by the Father's will, and fulfilled every jot and title of the law. He fulfilled every page of the volume — none were left blank. "Lo, I come (in the volume of the book it is written of me,) to do thy will, O God." (Heb. 10:7) Now this door is different from all others that ever came before him, or will come after him. All that are blessed to enter in by this door will sometime be enabled to see Him for themselves, and join in that blood washed throng, and praise him forever who is the door of salvation to the Church.

The blood of bulls and goats and the ashes of an heifer sprinkling the unclean could not take away sin, for if this could have, Christ would not have had to suffer, but since these sacrifices could not take away sin, the door must be opened: the door must come and make the way of salvation. "Sacrifice and offering thou wouldst not, but a body hast thou prepared me." The door must be opened and Christ must enter the door of suffering, the door of death, the door of evil mockery, and hang on the cross, to be made a curse for us: to be spit upon and beaten with cords. He who knew no sin was made sin for us.

Think of it my brethren and friends in the Lord, there would have been no life had it not been for this door. This door opened so wide that all of the Church went in with him, from the hinder sea to the former sea. They suffered with him, they died with him, they were baptized with him, and raised with him. ". . . the blood of Christ cleanseth us from all sin."

There will not be one hoof left behind, not one poor child who is helpless and cannot help himself. This door was opened for them. When he said it is finished, when the soldier pierced his side, the door was being opened for sin and uncleanness, the door and gateway to Heaven for poor sinners was opened. There is no way for men to open this door, and they cannot shut it. I think of Peter, how the chains fell off of him, and the gate opened of its own accord.

It makes no difference how or what we think, there is no other way, other than Christ the door. Oh how I want to praise Him for what He has done for poor sinners. I hope sometime to praise him in the fullness, and to fall at his feet and crown him Lord of All.

Eld. Leonard J. Brammer,
Rt. 3, Box 269
Martinsville, Va. 24112

A BELIEVER SINCE A CHILD

843 Glendale Ave.,
S Charlestown, W. Va. 25303

Dear Brother Wood:

Received my March issue and noticed that my subscription had expired, so am sending a check for another year, the remainder to be used as needed.

I feel in my heart that the Old Baptists are the most blessed people in the world, being made able by the Holy Spirit to believe in this true doctrine. Since a child I have believed in an Absolute and Sovereign God that predestinated all things and events.

How else could it be, when the scripture says He made *all* things for himself, yea, even the wicked for the day of evil, and that He works all things after the counsel of his own will. Another scripture says that *all* things work together for good to them that love the Lord. There are so many scriptures that prove it to be this way.

This is why I love the *Signs of the Times*, for the Editors have always contended for this doctrine. May the Lord always bless and inspire them to continue writing these sweet truths.

When at the throne of grace please remember to pray for me a poor sinner. Give Sister Wood my love.

A little sister I hope,
Mrs. Lester (Verta) Haning

LOVES THE SIGNS

531 Jenks Blvd.,
Kalamazoo, Mich. 49007

Dear Elder Spangler:

I have a great desire to let you know how dearly I love the dear old *Signs*. I am glad there are some here yet who are not afraid to declare the whole counsel of God. A falling away has come and some will not endure sound doctrine. I have heard it said that if preaching predestination divides the Baptists, then it would be best not to preach it. I don't see how the gospel can be preach-

ed and leave it out. God's children cannot be established in grace and leave out predestination: you could not preach Jesus. God is absolute in all his ways. He said "I am the Lord and change not" — He declared the end from the beginning, saying, "My counsel shall stand and I will do all my pleasure," and, "As I have thought, so shall it come to pass, and as I have purposed, so shall it stand." "He is the same yesterday, today and forever."

He further states that He has chosen us before the foundation of the world, that we should be holy and without blame before him in love. "Having predestinated us unto the adoption of children by Jesus Christ unto himself, according to the good pleasure of his will."

All these things: the blessing his people in Christ, the choosing them in Christ, and the adopting them in Christ, were all done to the praise of the glory of his grace, wherein he has made us accepted in the Beloved. He perfected his people in the Spirit, and with the one offering he perfected forever them that were sanctified. And one of the ancient writers said, "O Lord, I know the way of man is not in himself: it is not in man that walketh to direct his steps." And, "The steps of a good man are ordered of the Lord." I am telling you that Jesus is Lord of Lords and King of Kings. Without him we can do nothing, but with him we can all things perform.

Elder Spangler, I am enclosing a dollar for the Fund, and thanks for listening to me. May God abundantly bless you with his rich grace, is the sincere prayer of one whose hope is in the Lord.

Mary M. Pearson

THE TWO WOMEN IN REVELATION

I hope I will be guided by the Spirit of God to write some of the thoughts I have been thinking concerning Revelation 18:3, 4:

"For all nations have drunk of the wine of the wrath of her fornication, and the kings of the earth have committed fornication with her, and the merchants of the earth are waxed rich through the abundances of her delicacies. And I heard another voice from heaven, saying, Come out of her, my people, that ye be not partakers of her sins, and ye receive not of her plagues."

This "her" is the woman described in Revelation 17:5: "And upon her forehead was a name written, MYSTERY, BABYLON THE GREAT, THE MOTHER OF HARLOTS AND ABOMINATIONS OF THE EARTH."

"And there came one of the seven angels which had the seven vials, and talked with me, saying unto me, Come hither, I will shew unto thee the judgment of the great whore that sitteth upon many waters." (Rev. 17:1) This woman is the spirit of Antichrist, and the many waters are many people. I do not claim to understand all about the kings that gave their power unto the beast: the main thing is that the Lamb overcame them. "These shall make war with the Lamb, and the Lamb shall overcome: for He is Lord of lords, and King of kings: and they that are with him are called, and chosen, and faithful. And he saith unto me, The waters which thou sawest, where the whore sitteth, are peoples, and multitudes, and nations, and tongues." (Rev. 17:14-15) This whore is the spirit of antichrist that should come into the world: this spirit is upon all unbelievers, and many of the chosen people of God are yet among her.

When the voice said, "Come out of her my people," it was not said unto them to *come,* but *come out* of her my people. This call comes from heaven and will come unto every one that Christ died for, and this call will always have its effect.

"Verily, verily, I say unto you, The hour is coming, and now is, when the dead shall hear the voice of the Son of God: and they that hear shall live." (John 5:25) This voice will reach every heir of promise. This word imparts eternal life to his people in regeneration, which is called being born again. After

regeneration the preached word, which is the gospel, is also a call to bring some of his people out from her. I believe that God will call some of his people while they are living their last moments on earth: although they may have their names on some church book among "her" this will not hinder the call of God when he calls, Come out of her.

This Mystery, Babylon the Great, the Mother of Harlots and Abominations of the Earth, is the same Harlot that is mentioned in the seventh chapter of Proverbs: "And behold there met him a woman with the attire of an harlot, and subtile of heart. (She is loud and stubborn, her feet abide not in her house: now she is without, now in the streets, and lieth in wait at every corner.) So she caught him, and kissed him, and with impudent face said unto him, I have peace offerings with me, this day have I payed my vows. Therefore came I forth to meet thee, diligently to seek thy face, and have found thee. I have decked my bed with coverings of tapestry, with carved works, with fine linen of Egypt." (Proverbs 7:10-16) I will not quote the whole chapter, the reader may read for himself.

We see this going on in every town, deceivers waiting to delude someone to follow them. The last two verses of this chapter read: "For she hath cast down many wounded: yea, many strong men have been slain by her. Her house is the way to hell, going down to the chambers of death." Many of those for whom Christ died, may follow this woman to a certain point, but that voice that John heard, will say unto them, Come out of her my people. It may be their last moments on earth but it will never be too late.

I see another woman mentioned in Revelation, chapter 12. This woman is the church of God. "And there appeared a great wonder in heaven, a woman clothed with the sun, and the moon under her feet, and upon her head a crown of twelve stars: And she being with child cried, travailing in birth and pained to be delivered." (Rev. 12:1-2)

To me the sun means the righteousness of God, the moon is the law, for we are not under the law but under grace. The crown of twelve stars makes me think of the doctrine that the twelve apostles preached. "And being with child cried, travailing in birth, and pained to be delivered." I believe that Christ, which is the hope of glory, must be born in every one that Christ died for, and there is pain and suffering in being born again, and in this deliverance there is great joy because a man child is born, which is Christ the Son of God. The virgin Mary was not alone in this birth — the woman which is the church has a part in this, as much so as we have a part in the resurrection of the dead.

"And a voice came out of the throne, saying, Praise our God, all ye his servants, and ye that fear him, both small and great. And I heard the voice of a great multitude, and as the voice of many waters, and as the voice of mighty thunderings, saying, Alleluia: for the Lord God omnipotent reigneth. Let us be glad and rejoice, and give honor to him: for the marriage of the Lamb is come, and his wife hath made herself ready. And to her was granted that she should be arrayed in fine linen, clean and white: for the fine linen is the righteousness of saints. And he said unto me, Write, Blessed are they which are called unto the marriage supper of the Lamb. And he saith unto me, These are the true sayings of God." (Rev. 5-9)

These are the ones to whom the voice said, Come out of her my people, which is the church of Christ. We will be changed and then raised: we will awake with his likeness, we will not stand on the earth, but we will be caught up to meet the Lord in the air, to be forever with the Lord. Not one of the above stood on the earth with the wicked to be judged with the wicked, neither did they stand on the earth: they will awake in the grave with the likeness of Christ, and caught up to meet the Lord in the aid, and be forever with the Lord.

"And I saw the dead, small and great, stand before God, and the books were opened: and another book was opened, which is the book of life: and the dead were judged out of those things which were written in the books, according to their works. And the sea gave up the dead which were in it, and death and hell delivered up the dead which were in them: and they were judged every man according to their works. And death and hell were cast into the lake of fire. This is the second death."

None of the ones mentioned among the dead that stood on the earth were saved: they had not Christ in them — they were dead, still under the curse of the law. He that hath Christ, hath life, and he that hath not Christ, hath not life. I hope I have presented this according to the Bible .

(Elder) J. R. Hollandsworth
Rt. 4, Box 479,
Bassett, Va. 24055

LET US NOT 'FROWN' AT OUR HARDSHIPS

Winston Salem, N. C.
December, 1973

My dear Elder Brother and Sister Spangler:

May your lives from day to day ever be filled with Love, Joy and Happiness. "And the greatest of these is love." But let us not "frown" when we are called to endure hardships, for we know our many conflicts, trials and cares, along with sufferings too, assures us by His blessed Word, that these are blessings too. "For our God chasteneth them He loves," and thus our love for him is increased manifold, and helps us keep His first and great commandment to us: "Thou shalt love the Lord thy God with all thy heart, and with all thy soul, and with all thy mind, and our neighbors as ourselves."

Our God has kept us safe thus far, and He will surely lead us home. His promises were never known to fail. His precious promise is that He would never leave nor forsake us. May we ever feel his presence near us, and may we never forget the precious sacrifice He made, as we view him on the cross for our redemption.

May we never forget God's love for us — how He sent his only begotten Son, and Jesus so willingly came down to do the will of his Father, giving himself a ransom for all his Father gave him. He assures us that He has lost nothing — not one of them. What a glorious and precious Saviour! Words fail us when we try to express the wonders of His love. "Greater love hath no man than this, that a man lay down his life for his friends."

These are a few of my thoughts and feelings of what He has done for me. May your hearts be filled with gladness for all the many blessings of God's love toward you, as we say farewell to the Old Year, 1973, and welcome the coming of the New Year. And whatever He may have in store for us, may we say with thankful hearts, "Thy will be done," I was thinking of you while "Sitting in my old wheel chair." (Sister Austin has been much confined to her wheel chair for several years.—Editor) I love you both truly and sincerely.

Gertrude Adkins Austin

COMFORT DURING ILLNESS

Rt. 1, Box 96
Glade Hill, Va. 24092

Dear Brother Spangler:

Brother and Sister Spangler it seems that my life is as a dream. I have always enjoyed attending church so very much. Before my health went down, it seemed the week-ends were so far apart. I was blessed to find food for hunger the natural things of life could not provide. If not deceived, I enjoyed the precious brethren expounding the wonder of God's gracious promises to his saints.

My earnest desire, I trust, is to be

humble, made submissive to God's will. I realize the Lord is my only helper. So much of my time I find myself begging, or I may say uttering, Oh Lord! give me strength to press on, if it be your will.

Your and Sister Spangler's visit was so strengthening to me, and dear Posie also. Just to see you dear ones pass my home — I look forward to just a wave from you, unworthy though I feel. Some of the precious Elders were in our home the First Saturday night. Words cannot express how I enjoyed hearing them express their views on the Scriptures.

Brother Spangler, although my health is poor, I feel the Lord has richly blessed me in so many ways. I feel to know that He has made me reconciled thus far. Paul writing in 2nd Corinthians 4:17 said, "For our light affliction which is but for a moment, worketh for us a far more exceeding and eternal weight of glory," etc.

Dear ones if given a mind, remember us in your prayers. Come to see us again. We love you both we trust for Christ's sake.

Mrs. Posey (Elsie) Poindexter

PSALM 127

Rt. 2, Box 10,
Star City, Ark. 71667

Dear Editors:

I know it is time to renew my subscription and I don't want to be late. I enclose $5.00, with the extra for the Indigent Fund.

Some thoughts come to my mind in Psalm 127: "Except the Lord build the house, they labor in vain that build it. Except the Lord keep the city, the watchman waketh but in vain." This only can be God's work in Spirit and in Truth. It is too much for my weak and unlearned mind to fully comprehend these things. Only as God wills can I pen a few thoughts that come to mind.

According to God's word, this is the spiritual house, the House of the Lord, built on the Rock a sure and solid foundation. His work is a perfect work. I truly believe the Lord builds the house, and also that He keeps it. It is his handiwork, and it is done right and at the right time and place. He has all power in heaven and in earth, and none can say, Why doeth thou. He keeps the spiritual city and all therein: there is no mention of man's work. It is by God's will and purpose and His saving grace. Who but God could do these things? His little ones should be mindful of these things, for all the praise and glory are his.

If I have any understanding at all, I hope to believe that God's little ones are taught of his Holy Spirit — a God given spiritual conviction, not just a head knowledge. One must have this conviction within his own heart, giving him a degree of light in God's Word. His spiritual house is a gift that cannot be bought with gold. God is the giver of all gifts and He deserves all the praise. He gives strength to bear all the natural burdens in this old world. All of his little ones will praise Him in due season, for it is stated that, "His mercy endureth forever."

As long as this world stands He has promised not to leave himself without a witness. The Bible is being fulfilled at a rapid pace, and all in His given time. He is our hope and our all in all. He is merciful and often sees fit to bring his little ones out of the valley of darkness and into his marvelous light, and causes them to sing praises to His name as they stumble along, gathering a few crumbs as they travel. I believe one has to travel in this dark valley to ever appreciate the light when they get a glimpse now and then, and rejoice in His love. God's little ones live a life of joy and sorrow, for they are not promised a bed of roses.

All things, trials, afflictions, tribulations and sufferings are working for their good, though they may be grievous to this old flesh in nature. He has power to build and power to sustain the building at his own will and time. When the Lord in mercy visits the little ones,

he causes them to lie down in green pastures, beside the still waters.—It is blessed rest. May we all be kept mindful of the need of the Holy Spirit to guide and instruct us on our way. He brings peace in times of trouble, and when the dark clouds gather.

He watches over his flock, for he is the Good Shepherd and the Lord of Lords. He deserves all the praise and glory, for His will is done, not ours.

A sinner in hope of mercy,
Mrs. Havis (Viola) Donaldson

BROTHER HALL UNDERGOES TREATMENT

Bellevue, Washington

Dear Brother Vories:—

Today's mail forwarded on to us here, brought many letters but only one from those most close and dear to my heart,—the Lord's elect and chosen ones, YOU. It comes at a time most needed on my part for the days have for some time been so dreary and cheerless, almost as tho I was deep down in the valley of despair. I have received some encouragement and comfort from talking on the phone to a dear Church Brother and a new-like Sister not a member of our own little Church, but one of those who loves the Old Baptist Doctrine. They are the only two Old Baptists I know of in this great metropolis of Seattle and it's environs. The others nearest live in Olympia, our State Capitol to the south and one other Sister just south of that City. I talk to these two in Seattle quite often. My physical condition has prevented us from making a call in their homes, but we plan on seeing the Sister before long. The dear little Brother is totally incapacitated due to severe Emphysema and can drive his car but little on short necessary trips.

In the recent months while very much incapacitated from this Cancer illness and spending many sleepless (and painful) hours both night and day, it happens that there was a real "upsurge" of my love for the Lord's people, everyone, everywhere. There was a burning desire within my poor heart to be out amongst them again. It was THE DESIRE OF MY SOUL, so-to-speak, and I was led to pray, many, many times to the Good Lord that He would see me thru this illness, to regain my strength and physical being sufficient to allow me to travel and be amongst them in this area and distant places too. It now seems that it could be His Holy Will that this will be so and I'm "spurred" on daily by the thought of being amongst them: and what an inspiration it is. I seem to have come to that place where the Good Lord has shown me just how dear and precious are His elect little ones. Heretofore, altho I have loved them dearly, yet they never seemed so much like precious Jewels, so perfectly prepared and polished and ready for their final call to come unto Him, unto that eternal City to dwell with Him forever and forever. Sometimes, I feel too unworthy and unfit to be amongst them and I search my heart and soul for more evidence that the Lord has "wrought upon me" to where I can compare my poor being anywhere near like them. Then I get some assurance of being fit to fellowship with them, but have to admit that if I am one of the Lord's elect, than I am the very least and unworthy one.

During these dark times, the good people of our little Churches have been good to write to me, telling of their interest in my recovery and of their prayers in my behalf. How good of them to think of me and to take time to write. Lots of our close friends also have sent cards and notes of encouragement and my relatives far and near also have written often and some have called on the phone. All this helps me along. (After giving some particulars concerning his treatments, he continued) Likely when shots are complete, I'll start regaining my appetite and strength and recuperating generally from effects of the Cobalt, and in a couple of weeks time will be back and going quite strong with

my fishing and driving around the countryside if our gas supply doesn't get too low. If all goes well like I anticipate and hope for, we will drive to Mossy Rock for our April monthly meeting over the week-end and then go to Naches (near Yakima) for their May meeting. Time will tell what will happen and I can only hope and pray all will be well and no more Cancer trouble for years to come, if ever again.

Now to your letter. I follow right along with you in your remarks about the Will of the Lord and my reconciling myself to it, tho being afflicted as I have been. I believe I can truthfully say that my FAITH in Him hasn't wavered one iota, and regardless of my suffering, which naturally is not my will, I have prayed and prayed regularly, "Not my will, O Lord, but Thine be done."

I enjoyed your words about that great and final event called DEATH. I think upon it a lot and even seem to get a mental picture of it,—that is quite consoling in that it accompanies a strong feeling that the Lord is right there with me. I have even gotten a dim preview or mind's eye view of the great event of the coming of the Lord riding on the cloud at the end of this time world and of the Saints rising from their earthly graves, etc. I thank the Good Lord for visiting upon me thusly a slight "look-see in my mind's eye" of that great event. It is something impossible to describe.

All for now other than to thank you so much for your kindness in writing this poor unworthy being. It was good of you and it has helped me so much.

May the all-powerful and gracious Lord abide with you and guide and uphold your every footstep during these terrible times when it seems that Old Satan is running rampant the world over, until such time that God will stop him. How good it is to know that God will not let him molest His little ones. Without this feeling of security, I doubt if I would want to stir out on the Hiways or go into one of our Cities, day or night. People are turning into Devils everywhere and in our city of Seattle (and elsewhere) there are rapings, muggings, robberies, hold-ups on streets, robberies of offices, stores, and a bank robbery most every day. I can't but feel we are definitely in the very last days of this old time world.

In Christian bonds and love. I hope.
Wm. O. Hall

A NOTE FROM ELDER STEWART'S DAUGHTER

225 Emerson Street,
Wonona, Miss.

Dear Brother Spangler:

I am writing for my father, Elder Louis Stewart. He wanted me to write you about his illness.

He had a heart attack on February 22, 1974, and had pneumonia shortly after going to the hospital. He was a very sick man, and it looked like for awhile he wouldn't make it. He came home from the hospital last Sunday (the 17th), but is still confined to bed, and not feeling well at all at present. He is having trouble with his kidneys and the doctor says he cannot stand surgery, so his pain is very intense.

He wanted me to write about his sickness and let you know this was the reason he hasn't written. Would you please write a short article in your paper and let all his friends know. Please ask them to pray for him and Mama. We feel that many prayers have gone up in his behalf.

May God continue to bless all of you.

With much love,
Sister Nell Chriswell

(Though we have never met Elder Stewart, we feel to know him through his consistent support of the *Signs* through the years. His regular contributions to our Indigent Fund have been much appreciated, and we have enjoyed his notes and writings to us.

How good it is to know that Brother Stewart, and all of us are in the hands of our God, and that His grace is sufficient for all our need. Our prayer is that God's will be done in

all things, and if it is His will we know He is able to restore Brother Stewart's health that he might continue to contend earnestly for the faith among the brethren and friends. May God give us grace to run our race with patience and to ever look unto Jesus the Author and Finisher of our faith.

We know that a note from the brethren and friends would be appreciated by Elder Stewart. —EDITORS)

PLEASE NOTE

Elder W. E. Turner of Wilson, N.C., is expected to attend the semi-annual communion of the Durham Primitive Baptist Church, Durham, N.C. the third Sunday in May.

D. V. Spangler, Pastor

NOTE: Brother and Sister Cisco Barron of Spearsville, La., mentioned in a letter that Elder R. W. Rhodes, whom many of the brethren know, is in a nursing home and that his health is fairly good, though his hearing is bad and he keeps an aggravating condition he calls a cold. He doesn't go into the stand often, but seems to have a sweet, unusual gift in prayer, usually sitting on the front seat since he is very feeble. His children see that he gets to the meetings.

He would be glad to hear from any of the brethren and friends. His address is, Pinecrest Manor Nursing Home, Bernice, La. Zip Code 71222.—EDITOR

MINUTES OF THE PRESBYTERY

A Presbytery met February 23, 1974 at the request of the Union Primitive Baptist Church, Indian Valley, Virginia at 1:00 p.m. for the examination of Brother Larry Hollandsworth for the office of a Deacon.

The solemnity began by song and prayer by Elder Leonard Key. Then a Presbytery was formed as follows: Elder B. O. Thompson and Elder Rufus Brown to question the candidate and Elder Leonard Key to delivery the charge, Elder Roy Agee ordianation prayer.

Elder B. O. Thompson led in questioning the candiate from first Timothy, third chapter, eight through the thirteenth verse, followed by Elder Rufus Brown and the Presbytery. All questions were answered satisfactorily. Then proceeded by laying on of hands of the Presbytery as follows: Elders B. O. Thompson, Hale Terry, Rufus Brown, Leonard Key, and Roy Agee, Deacons Leonard Nichols, Asa Wells, and Brammer Nichols.

Elder Leonard Key delivered an impressive charge. Then Elder Rufus Brown made a motion that Brother Larry Hollandsworth be delivered back to Union Church as an ordained Deacon to go where the Lord sends him and be recognized in that name. Dismissed by Elder Rufus Brown.

Elder Hale Terry, Moderator
Williard Cox, Clerk

CONTRIBUTIONS TO THE INDIGENT FUND
(To March 1, 1974)

Herman Buckner, Okla.	$ 3.00
Mary Lee, N.C.	5.00
M. S. Thomas, Va.	100.00
Eld. Griffin, Ala.	2.00
Ray Spencer, Va.	3.00
Mrs. Alma Wheeler, Can.	4.00
Jesse C. Pridgen, N.C.	3.00
Neta Edwards, N.C.	3.00
William Holloway, Md.	10.00
Floyd Taylor, Can.	1.00
Lona Herndon, Va.	3.00
Mrs. Doc Hughes, Ga.	1.00
Coley Strader, N.C.	3.00
Ella Cline, Ohio	3.00
Mrs. J. I. Andrews, N.C.	10.00
Mary Hellings, N.J.	2.90
Prince Snow, Ga.	3.00
C. F. Stallings, N.C.	3.00
Clara Averill, Ill.	4.25
A. B. Jones, Tex.	3.00
Mrs. David Blackwell, Ind.	3.00
Wm. O. Hall, Wash.	1.00
Eugene Gunter, N.C.	3.00
Ada Sears, Ohio	1.00
A Friend, Va.	5.00
Mary Pearson, Mich.	1.00
Jerry Evers, Tex.	3.00
Dr. & Mrs. M. O. Slaughter, Tex.	20.00
Dewitt Ray, Miss.	3.00
H. C. Thomas, Ohio	3.00
Sam Rickman, N.C.	3.00
Ruth Dubois, N.Y.	13.00
Ercy Redman, Ala.	3.00
Milton Absher, N.C.	50.00
Barnabus Brammer, Md.	3.00
Mrs. J. O. Scott, N.C.	3.00
Mrs. Ruth Clark, Me.	1.00
Mrs. Pauline Spencer, Va.	3.00
Jimmy Lindsey, Tex.	3.00
Mrs. R. Mathews, Ark.	1.00
Mrs. Havis Donaldson, Ark.	1.00

Danville, Virginia May, 1974

SIGNS OF THE TIMES

Subscription price $4 per year — $7 two years

Published each month by

SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.

Established 1832

Devoted to the Old School Baptist Cause

BUSINESS OFFICE

R. F. D. 1, Box 539, Beechwood Lane
Danville, Va. 24541

EDITORS

Elder David V. Spangler
R. F. D. 1, Box 539, Beechwood Lane
Danville, Va. 24541

Elder John D. Wood
P. O. Box 186, Manassas, Va. 22110

ASSOCIATE EDITORS

Elder W. D. Griffin
Rt. 6, Box 84, Fayette, Ala. 35555

Elder E. J. Lambert
306 Richardson St.
Winnsboro, Texas 75494

All letters for this paper containing subscriptions and remittances should be mailed to Danville, Virginia, as shown below. All notices of meetings and obituaries should be mailed directly to P. O. Box 186, Manassas, Virginia 22110. Articles for publication may be mailed to either address.

SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.
R. F. D. 1, Box 539 Beechwood Lane
Danville, Va. 24541

EDITORIAL

"OUGHT NOT CHRIST TO HAVE SUFFERED THESE THINGS?"

"Then he said unto them, O fools, and slow of heart to believe all that the prophets have spoken: Ought not Christ to have suffered these things, and to enter into his glory? And beginning at Moses and all the prophets, he expounded unto them in all the scriptures the things concerning himself."

(Luke 24:25-27)

How impossible for anyone to really understand and believe what the prophets spoke unless his understanding is opened, though he may be well aquainted with their words. (see Luke 24:45)

When Jesus said unto the Jews, "Search the scriptures; for in them ye think ye have eternal life; and they are they which testify of me," he was showing them how wrong they were in their understanding of the scriptures; for, instead of their finding in them eternal life by external forms, ceremonies, and works, which they thought was the value of those writings, the prophets were in truth testifying of the coming and the work of Him who was then in their midst, and then speaking unto them. He sharply rebuked them, "Do not think that I will accuse you to the Father: there is one that accuseth you, even Moses, in whom ye trust. For had ye believed Moses, ye would have believed me: for he wrote of me. But if ye believe not his writings, how shall ye believe my words?"

The two brethren, in the connection of our text, were not yet brought to know the purpose and magnitude of the mission of Christ in his coming into the world; and they were greatly saddened that the chief priests and the rulers had delivered him, (whom they thought would be the deliverer of Israel from their Roman bondage,) to be condemned to death, and had crucified him. Their great anticipation was blasted, and it was quite enough to make them of sad countenance as they walked and talked of the things which had just come to pass. Early that morning certain women of their company had gone to the sepulchre and reported that they did not find the body of Jesus, but saw a vision of angels who said that he is alive. And others had given the same report.

It was because of these things, they told the stranger who had joined them in the way, that they were sad. These two did not recognize the stranger, for "their eyes were holden;" yet their hearts "burned within them" as he talked with them; and as he rebuked them, saying, "O fools, and slow of heart to believe all that the prophets have spoken: Ought not Christ to have suffered these things, and to enter into his glory? And beginning at Moses and all the prophets, he expounded unto them in all

the scriptures the things concerning himself." It was a little later that day that their eyes were opened as he blessed and broke bread while they were eating, and they knew who it was that had spoken to them in the way.

"Ought not" indicates an obligation, or the necessity of Christ coming into the world, and suffering, and entering into his glory. "He expounded unto them in all the scriptures the things concerning himself." Ought not presents the necessity not merely of his fulfilling all the prophesies concerning himself, but more specifically to fulfill his Father's will in preparing a body for his incarnation and sending him into the world, that, after accomplishing the suffering for the redemption of those chosen by the Father (the church), he should enter into the same glory he had with his Father before the world began. (And the amazing part is that he takes all the redeemed with him, having fully reconciled them unto his Father.)

"Now is my soul troubled; and what shall I say? Father save me from this hour: but for this cause came I unto this hour." (John 12:27) As we remember the sinner's lost condition, and know that he does not deserve even the notice of his offended God, we understand full well that the necessity of his coming "unto this hour," arose not from any obligation to the sinner, not because of the sinner's coaction, but rather alone from the love of God so freely shown in his mercy. Truly the subject matter of the whole Bible is the portrayal of what God has done for his chosen people; and is expressed by Jesus, "Ye have not chosen me but I have chosen you," and by John, "Herein is love, not that we loved God, but that he loved us, and sent his Son to be the propituation for our sins."

In order for us to understand the "first-cause" of Christ's coming to suffer, faith makes us to look at things before the world began, as related in the word of God. If one is blessed with faith, which is the fruit of the Spirit of which he is born again, he comprehends all the works of God from their decree in eternity to their completion. To him

"Faith is the brightest evedince
Of things beyond our sight;
Breaks through the clouds of flesh and sense,
And dwells in heavenly light.

It sets time past in present view,
Brings distant prospects home,
Of things a thousand years ago,
Or thousand years to come.

By faith we know the worlds were made
By God's almighty hand:
Abra'm, to unknown countries led,
By faith obeyed the Lord.

He sought a city fair and high,
Built by the eternal hands;
And faith assures us, though we die,
That heavenly building stands."

— Watts

From the pronouncement of God unto the serpent just after the fall, "I will put enmity between thee and the woman, and between thy seed and her seed: it shall bruise thy head, and thou shalt bruise his heel," to the coming of Christ, his ascension and promise of his second coming, we have a perfect unveiling of all things of which God is pleased to give an account concerning his Son and what he should accomplish in the world — sometimes in types and shadows, and sometimes plainly in him who was "a man of sorrows and acquainted with grief," as he came to "this hour". These things all manifest the love of God and his mercy and grace from the beginning; and at the same time show that the redemption of God's people is not of themselves, but is certain because of the atonement made by his Son. The work of God and the work of his Son is in perfect accord in all things.

All who concede that the Scriptures are the revealed word of God, but are skeptical of the doctrine, should read his word; for this is where this truth is found. There can be no other interpretation than this when the plainly correlative Scriptures are brought together, presenting a complete narration of Jesus Christ and his work on earth. "Thou shalt call his name Jesus, for he shall save his people from their sins."

We must look, however, to the things preceding the actual accomplishment of what Christ did, in order to find the

reason why he ought to have suffered. The conception of any action is always older than the action itself — there cannot be one without the other. Should we look only at the life and work of Christ after he came into the world, we would overlook so much that is inseparable from all that was necessary in the salvation of the Lord's people: for the coming of Christ for the salvation of his people was not just an after provision to meet unforseen conditions. His coming was in the decree of God, who had the entire matter incorporated in an eternal purpose.

Prerequisite to the sending of his Son into the world there was, first of all, the *love of God towards his people,* and the *choice of them in his Son* "when as yet there was none of them;" then the *creation of the world* and *forming man of the dust* of the earth; then the *transgression* of His command *which brought condemnation and death* to all men: thus manifesting the need of *redemption of those previously chosen in his Son;* then the giving of the law which made *sin exceedingly sinful;* then the *preview of the coming mercy of God* in the institution of sacrificial worship; and the *many promises of God* unto his people made "at sundry times and in divers manners;" then the *incarnation of his Son* in a body prepared of the Father *for the suffering of death* — the only way *God provided for the redemption* of his chosen ones.

This is a brief outline of the foundation on which the coming of Christ and his work of redemption rested. It is easy to recognize then the importance of viewing the whole matter from the beginning to the ending, in order to understand why Christ ought to have suffered, and to enter into his glory. These things all evidence the love of God and his mercy and grace from the very beginning, and at the same time show that redemption is not of the people themselves, but is made sure and certain unto the beloved of God by the atonement of Christ; and that the work of God and the work of his Son is in perfect accord in all things.

It is right therefore for us to feel that Christ ought to have suffered and then to have entered into his glory; yet it involves the most solemn thoughts and feelings we may ever have — that God should give his only begotten Son to suffer for such sinners as we are.

The subject involves much more than Christ being just a substitute for sinners in his death; as is so often expressed. A substitute for a guilty person could never clear him of guilt. We know of no time or circumstance in law in which a substitute could pay the supreme penalty for another; yet is it true that Christ died the just for the unjust: so we must understand the relationship of the Saviour and those he saved.

We are informed in the Scriptures that God's people were chosen in Christ before the foundation of the world — they therefore had their spiritual existance in Him then, their life being hid with Christ in God. "This is the record, that God hath given us eternal life, and this life is in his Son." Jesus said, "Thine they were and thou gavest them me." God's people (the church) being in Christ before the world began, had a close, vital relationship with him and with the Father: so close that God has been their dwelling place in all generations: from everlasting to everlasting; (Psalm 90:1,2) so close that the church had eternal life in Christ before the world was brought into existance. It was this close, vital and *continual* standing of the church in Christ that brought about his subsequent coming into the world for the purpose of redeeming his people who were fallen — it being his sole right to redeem them since they were his own.

This actual existance of the spiritual life of the church in Christ is not to be forgotten, while we are noticing that the earthly nature of the individual members had no existance until they were created in Adam with a natural life which was mortal: that is, subject to sin against God. Sin they did, and fell under the curse of the law which God

gave them. Thus the children of God (chosen before in Christ) are born of the flesh and nature of Adam, and know nothing of their spiritual, eternal life which was hidden with Christ in God, until it is manifested in them when they are called of God, quickened and born of the Spirit: it is then that the whole matter of their choice (election) in Christ, their fall, and their redemption, is so wonderfully made known to them.

When we read, "For Adam was first formed, then Eve. And Adam was not deceived, but the woman being deceived was in the transgression," (I Timothy 2:13, 14) and, "The rib, which the Lord God had taken from man, made he a woman, and brought her unto the man. And Adam said, This is now bone of my bones, and flesh of my flesh . . . ," we have presented the oneness of Adam and his wife, Eve; and when we are informed by the Apostle in his epistle to the Ephesians that we, "Are members of his body, of his flesh and of his bones. For this cause shall a man leave his father and mother, and shall be joined unto his wife, and they two shall be one flesh. This is a great mystery: but I speak concerning Christ and the church," we have presented the oneness of Christ and his church. It is plainly stated that Adam was not deceived, but the woman was; yet Adam went into the transgression with her; and there was no separation there. Was it not because she was bone of his bones, and flesh of his flesh?

Again, since we are members of his body, of his flesh, and of his bones; and since our life is hidden with Christ in God, it was for the same reason, in the purpose of God, that Christ was made sin for us who knew no sin, dying the just for the unjust; and so there is no separation there. In Adam the chosen in Christ fell with all others, but the Father sent his Son to partake of their flesh and blood, in order that he should suffer for them in their flesh, bearing their sins in his own body on the Cross. It was this vital oneness, not only in his partaking of their flesh and blood, but in their lives being hidden with Christ in God, that gives answer to his asking, "Ought not Christ to have suffered these things, and to enter into his glory?"

All that Christ did when he came into the world was for the benefit of his people: to clearly manifest that there were a people of the genealogy of Adam who were nevertheless beloved of God before the world began — before they had their natural existance — and for whose redemption his Father sent him into the world, (they being alienated from God by reason of their transgressions against Him,) in order that, as a part of the whole continuing will of God, they in their persons should receive the spirit of their adoption as children of God, the hope and assurance of eternal life, being sealed with the Holy Spirit of promise.

The New Testament which Christ gave, which was but dimly seen before his coming to give the perfect light of the doctrine of God our Saviour, manifested that those before loved of the Father should be adopted from their earthly family, purified and made fit to be the sons of God: their death swallowed up in victory, their bodies redeemed from corruption to bear the image of the heavenly; and when their mortality shall have put on immortality, they shall be in actual possession of the eternal life given them in Christ Jesus before the world began. Then will be the fulfillment of the redemption of the purchased possession.

Yes, Christ ought to have suffered and enter into his glory, because He came to do his Father's will.

We have just hinted at some of the wonderful things contained in this subject, but we hope sufficiently to stir up the pure minds of those who read it.

(This was written some years ago)

J.D.W.

VOICES OF THE PAST

"He being dead yet speaketh"

I Peter 4:4-7; Genesis 6:5-7

We have always regarded the passages proposed for consideration, among the most obscure and hidden parts of the scriptures and what we now venture to write upon the subject is humbly submitted to the consideration of Brother Benedict, and our readers generally, with much hesitation and trembling. Brethren will read our remarks carefully, and compare them with the infallible standard of truth, and wherein they may find our views at fault, kindly point out to us the more excellent way, and their faithful words shall not break our bones, but be an excellent oil.

In the first passage proposed, the apostle, after having spoken of the two distinct elements personally identified in the christian, namely, the flesh and the spirit, and having drawn the line between them according to the doctrine of Christ, that that which is born of the flesh is flesh, and that which is born of the spirit is spirit, proceeds to enforce the exhortations with which all the apostolic writings abound, to mortify the deeds of the flesh and crucify the old man with his lusts, and put on the new man which, after God, is created in righteousness and true holiness. These exhortations are urged in our text and its connection from the consideration that Christ has suffered for us in the flesh, that we are crucified with him, that the body is dead because of sin, that we are dead, and our life is hid with Christ in God, and although dead with Christ, nevertheless we live; yet not we, but Christ liveth in us, and the life which we now live in the flesh, we live by the faith of the Son of God, who hath loved us, and given himself for us; see Gal. 2:20, "Forasmuch then as Christ has suffered for us in the flesh, arm yourselves with the same mind; for he that hath suffered in the flesh hath ceased from sin; that he no longer should live the rest of his time in the flesh to the lusts of men, but to the will of God." He then particularizes the manner in which those saints had formerly wrought the will of the Gentiles, in the abominations which now characterize the ungodly.—"Wherein they think it strange that ye run not with them to the same excess." &c.

When the saints are called by grace, and become followers of God, as dear children, the world thinks it strange that they should thus renounce and turn away from their idolatrous and fleshly pursuits, their doctrines and commandments, and become a circumcision which worship God in the spirit, rejoice in Christ Jesus, and have no confidence in the flesh.The world has instituted so great a variety of worldly religions, so carnal, so popular, so agreeable to every fleshly passions, and so pleasant to every fleshly palate, that they can see no necessity for singularity, or for embracing an unfashionable kind of religion.—They are offended that their splendid delusions should be rejected, exposed, and forsaken; and therefore they speak evil of the saints. For if any man will live godly in Christ Jesus, he shall suffer persecution; they shall say all manner of evil against you falsely for Christ's sake. But they are amenable to him who is ready to judge the quick and the dead. They are held strictly accountable to him, and whosoever shall offend one of them, shall find that it were better for him, that a mill-stone were hanged about his neck and he cast into the midst of the sea. By the *quick* and the *dead* are meant the living and the dead. It applies to quickened sinners, for God shall judge his people; and it also applies to sinners, who are dead in sins, for God shall judge the world in righteousness at the last day, by that man whom he hath appointed. And to christians it applies, both in regard to the inward and the outward man, the body that is dead by reason of sin; and the spirit which is life because of righteousness, see Rom. 8:10.

We come now to the sixth verse, on

which Brother Benedict desired us to dwell more particularly, it reads thus.—

"For, for this cause was the gospel preached also to them that are dead, that they might be judged according to men in the flesh, but live according to God in the spirit."

There must always of necessity be a cause for the production of an effect, a cause is therefore stated for the preaching of the gospel, namely that they, unto whom it was preached might be judged according to men in the flesh. Here we find the cause in the purpose of God and not in the resolutions of mission boards, nor in the wisdom, power or contributions of men. It was, and is preached to answer the precise end for which God designed it, and the accomplishment of that object it cannot fail to secure. But, it was preached also to them that are dead. If we understand this declaration to mean, those of former ages, under the old dispensations, it was true; for the gospel was preached, in types, and set forth in shadows of good things to come, from the days of Abel, in the firstling of the flock, the unblemished lamb which he offered in sacrifice to God, and by Noah, in the building of the ark, and the souls which were saved, as by water, in a figure of like signification to that of baptism, under the gospel dispensation; and those unto whom it was so preached are literally dead. And they are judged according to men who are now in the flesh, unto whom it is preached, but who have no ear to hear, heart to love, receive or understand it.

Thus when Abel preached, Cain was wroth and slew him, thus showing his carnal or fleshly propensity, the latent enmity of his carnal mind was roused, and the murderous lusts of the flesh broke forth. Men now in the flesh answer to their type, "Wo unto them, for they have gone in the way of Cain!"—When Noah, who was a preacher of righteousness was engaged in building the Ark, he was resisted, mocked, and ridiculed by those unto whom he presented the figure of salvation; so, under the present dispensation, Stephen testified of men in the flesh, As their fathers did, so did they always resist the Holy Ghost. Not that they could, or ever did hinder the accomplishment of the Spirit's work; but they opposed, and contended against it.

But all these references and illustrations seem to be designed to enforce the admonition and exhortation to the saints, who are called on to crucify the old man, with its affections and lusts, and to arm themselves with that mind, which the adorable Redeemer evinced when he suffered in the flesh, for us, that he might bring us unto God. If we are subjects of the new and heavenly birth, we have in our carnal, corrupt and depraved nature, all the elements of men in the flesh. Our fleshly minds, are the same in all respects, as the carnal minds of other men, not subject to the law of God, neither indeed can be; and so far as they are concerned, they are judged according to men in the flesh. To Christians it was said, "If ye sow to the flesh, ye shall of the flesh reap corruption," for the fleshly soil is incapable of yielding any other crop. Paul is very clear on this point in the eighth chapter to the Romans, "Therefore brethren," says he, "we are debtors, not to the flesh, to live after the flesh, for if ye live after the flesh, ye shall die; but if ye through the spirit do mortify the deeds of the body, ye shall live." The two natures which struggle in every saint on earth, are opposite each to the other; the contrast is presented under the names by which they are designated, as flesh and spirit, old man, and new man, outward man, and inner man, corruption, and incorruption, mortal, and immortal, death and life, sin and holiness, &c., and each is traced in scripture to its seminal or progenitive origin. That which is called flesh, is of the earth, earthy; was made of the dust of the earth, subsists on the productions of the earth, cleaves to the earth, and is destined to return to the earth; it is earthly, sensual and devilish, and all its productions are according to their cor-

rupt source.

The new, spiritual, inner man, is born of God, its life is hid with Christ in God, and only appears when Christ who is our life appears; it is heavenly and can only subsist on heavenly food, on him who is the true Bread. Eating the flesh, and drinking the blood of him who came down from heaven; nor can it subsist on any other food. It is a life which we live in the flesh, but it is not the flesh, nor is it of the flesh. It is eternal life, it is immortality, and it shall never perish. It is born of God, and cannot sin, because it is born of God. It is born of the spirit, and therefore it is spirit. And when this earthly house of our tabernacle shall be dissolved and fall, the spiritual, immortal, eternal life shall survive; it cannot die. The dust in dissolution shall go back to its original element. And when that judgment which came upon all men unto condemnation, and which has passed upon us, as judged according to men in the flesh, shall have been executed, a glorious resurrection of the bodies of all the saints awaits them. That spiritual, divine and heavenly life, which we now have in Christ, shall quicken, animate, and stamp immortality upon our rising bodies, so that though now judged according to men in the flesh, though now imprisoned, and held fast for the time being, in the bondage of corruption, so that we have to cry out, "O, wretched man that I am! who shall deliver me from the body of this death?" we can, through grace triumphing over the flesh, with the apostle add, "I thank God, through Jesus Christ our Lord. So then with my mind, (the spiritual heaven-born man,) I myself serve the law of God; but with the flesh, the law of sin." Thus while in our flesh, we are judged according to men in the flesh, we live according to God in the spirit. After God, this new man has his creation in righteousness, and true holiness; created in Christ Jesus unto good works, which God hath before ordained that we shall walk in them. According to God; that is, according to his purpose, design, and spiritual sustinance afforded, we live. And as our immortal life is an emanation from God, it aspires to holiness, purity, and Godliness; above all things, desiring to show forth his praises and to glorify God in our bodies and in our spirits which are his.

In regard to the text, Gen. 6:5-7, we have neither time nor space to treat largely upon the subject. God saw that the wickedness of man was great upon the earth, and expressed his determination to destroy both man and beast, by a deluge of water. The manner of making this announcement, was in language calculated to impress our minds with a sense of that abhorrence with which God regards the transgressions and sins of the sons of men, as sin is the very opposite to holiness. But we cannot understand the terms, *repented him,* and *grieved* in the text, in the ordinary acceptation of the words, or as when used in relation to finite beings. Repentance, when applied to God, cannot mean a change either in his nature, or any of his attributes or perfections; for we are expressly informed, that with him there is no variableness, nor shadow of turning. He is of one mind and none can turn him, and he has himself declared, "I am the Lord, I change not; therefore the sons of Jacob are not consumed." Nor are we at liberty to construe the term grief, in this case, so as to imply that God is a being of excitable passions, such as we possess. The most brutish darkness ever charged on sinful man, was in that they had supposed that God was such an one as we are; or in likening or comparing him with ourselves. His ways are not our ways, neither are his thoughts like our thoughts; for as the heavens are higher than the earth, so are his ways and thoughts higher than ours. Any interpretation given to any portion of the scriptures, which conflicts with any other portion must be wrong, for the scriptures are in perfect harmony. We, being finite, and consequently limited in our understanding, may fail to comprehend many portions, and perhaps all the inspired writings of the Bible; but that does not

prove a defect in the scriptures, but weakness and inability on our part.

In this passage, and in what is said in the book of the prophet Jonah, of God's dealings with Ninevah, we understand that nothing more is intended than to show a change of providential dealings with men. God had borne long with the abominations of the old world, and as Peter has said, "Once the long-suffering of God waited in the days of Noah." God had manifested a long forbearance toward them; but their iniquities were now full, and according to the holy standard of all God's administrations, namely the counsel of his own will, according to which he worketh all things, the time had come for him to make known his wrath upon the vessels of wrath fitted to destruction; and he, in vindication of his own holiness, displayed his righteous displeasure against their abominations, unstopped the bottles of heaven, and poured down on them the deluge, and swept them from the earth on which he had permitted them so long to dwell; and, at the same time made provision for the salvation of his chosen servant Noah, and his family, as embraced in covenant provisions of mercy; and hence it is said, "And Noah found grace, in the eyes of the Lord."

The whole figurative import of the subject, embracing the wickedness of men, the justice and mercy of God, is to set forth in a figure, the sublime and glorious doctrine of Salvation by grace, and by grace alone. For God saw that the wickedness of man was great in the earth, and that every imagination of the thoughts of his heart was only evil continually. There was no redeeming quality. Not one thought, not one imagination, not a work, at that, or at any other time, but were evil, and evil continually. Upon the ground of human merit none could be saved. Grace, and grace alone could reach the case of man; but all did not find grace, neither did all desire grace. It is probable that the ante-deluvians hated the doctrine of grace then as bitterly as all the arminians of the present generation now do. But Noah found grace, because God had grace in store for him, and that grace secured him and his family in the covenant of salvation, from the waters of the flood.

From the plain import of our figure, let us then understand that a day of retribution awaits the ungodly world; when God, whose mercies have hitherto been showered down upon the just and upon the unjust, will be withheld; when death and hell shall deliver up their dead; when He will judge the world in righteousness, and turn the wicked into hell with all the nations that know not God, when only the subjects of his grace, embraced in the covenant of life and peace, embraced in the rainbow that encircles the throne of God and the Lamb, shall be brought into the Ark, and therein lifted above the earth and finally lodged in the Mount of Jehovah's holiness, where there are pleasures forevermore. May it be our privilege through abounding grace to the chief of sinners, to sing the song of the redeemed in that great day, for Jesus' sake. Amen.

(Editorial by Elder Gilbert Beebe, February 1, 1855)

OBITUARIES

CATHERINE MARY MacKENZIE

Catherine Mary MacKenzie, wife of Joe MacKenzie, died in the Lloydminister City Hospital February 9, 1974 at the age of 76 years, 5 months and 15 days. Born Catherine Duffus, daughter of John Duffus and Mary Bullis, pioneer residents of Thamisville, Kent County, Ontario. She attended public and high school in that district. She proved an apt pupil and graduated at the age of 15 years. She then started to study music. At the age of 17 years she and other members of the family moved to Winnipeg, Manitoba, and then to Vancouver, British Columbia.

On account of illness in the family she had to give up her music lessons and teach school, which she taught for forty years. During the Summer and Christmas vacations she traveled extensively attending Old School Baptist Associations and church meetings. Many years ago while attending an association in New York, the Good Shepherd acted so wonderfully within her heart that she asked for a home with

them. She was received and baptized by the late Elder Dodson.

We came to know each other through the columns of the *Signs of the Times*. We had so much in common about God's plan of salvation and other matters, we decided to get married. She read an old Family Bible every day, and sometimes she would get me to read a chapter. I also would occasionally read her some of my favorite old letters written by Elders who are now asleep in the dust.

There are no Old School Baptist elders in this Province, so I had a Presbyterian minister conduct the service. I told him she was a member of the Old School Predestinarian Baptist Church, and that I wanted him to read out of Ephesians, which he did. I also suggested they sing, "The Lord's my Shepherd," and, "On Jordan's Stormy Banks I Stand." She had the countenance of a saint in death, like she had in life.

Her remains were laid to rest in Lloydminister City Cemetery, there to await that great day that is known to God alone. Six kind neighbors acted as pallbearers.

Sister Catherine had many relatives in the flesh — how many in the Spirit I do not know. "After this I beheld, and, lo a great multitude, which no man could number, of all nations, and kindreds, and people, and tongues, stood before the throne, and before the Lamb, clothed in white robes, and palms in their hands."

If any Old School Baptist who knew her, wish to write me a note, my address is

Joe MacKinsey,
Marshall, Saskatchewan,
Canada

LESLIE DANIELS DUKE

Brother Leslie Daniels Duke of Charles Town, W. Va. died December 15, 1973 at his home. He was born in Bakerton, W. Va. March 29, 1889, and was the son of Robert M. and Mary McGarry Duke. He was united in marriage to Mabel Newton, who died November 17, 1971. To this union three children were born: Mrs. Catherine Enright, Silver Spring, Md., Mrs. Margaret Ochi, Rockville, Maryland, and Robert N. Duke, Charles Town, W. Va.

Brother Duke was a retired farmer, and had been employed by the Standard Lime and Cement Company from 1927 to 1956. He lived on a farm at Bakerton before moving to Charles Town in 1948.

He united with the New Valley Old School Baptist Church near Leesburg, Va. October 6, 1946 and was baptized by Elder H. H. Lefferts October 16th. He, along with the late Brother C. R. Hollandsworth, was ordained a deacon on Saturday, March 31, 1950. Brother Duke served as Clerk of New Valley Church for a number of years until his death. He served the church well in both capacities, being a consistant attender of the meetings until he was incapacitated about five years before his death.

Funeral services were held at the Melvin T. Strider Colonial Funeral Home, Charles Town, by his pastor, Elder John D. Wood, and burial was beside his wife in the Edge Hill Cemetery, to await the second coming of the Lord, when his hope assured him that he would be conformed to the image of his Saviour at the resurrection of the dead.

John D. Wood

VIOLA B. HORNE

It has pleased our gracious God to remove from our midst a dear one, Sister Viola Horne. The church at Cypress Creek feel our loss is her eternal gain. She was afflicted with a terminal illness which she was blessed to bear with the most patience and humility. Her funeral was conducted at Cypress Creek church by her pastor, Elder Harmon Brown and Elder D. B. Stokes. She was laid to rest in the family cemetery under a mound of beautiful flowers.

Sister Viola was born October 7, 1915 and died December 25, 1973. She was married to the late Jethro Horne, and to this union were born four sons and one daughter; namely; J. B. and MacAurther Horne of Willard, N.C., Earl and Danny Horne of Teachey, N.C. and Mrs. Edna Carlson of Fayetteville, N.C.

Sister Viola was faithful to attend church as often as she could. She was received by the church October 16, 1953 and was baptized by Elder Eddie Humphrey.

May the Lord comfort and reconcile all that mourn her passing.

Ordered in conference February 9, 1974 by Cypress Creek church that this obituary be written and one copy be placed in our Church Records, a copy be sent to the family, and one to the *Signs of the Times* for publication.

Elder Harmon Brown, Moderator
Sister Velma Horne, Clerk

MINNIE MORAN

In loving remembrance of a dear sister in Christ, Minnie Moran, who was born May 7, 1903 and died May 10, 1973. She was married to Elmer Moran March 20, 1921. They were blessed to live together fifty-two years. They united with the Primitive Baptist Church at Salem on October 20, 1957.

It is with sadness that we attempt to write

but it is the request of her husband who has missed her more than anyone can tell. We all went to many good meetings together and are made sad when we think of missing her presence and the loss of a dear member. She was in bad health for several years and was blessed with love of a kind and patient husband who did everything he could for her comfort and pleasure.

Written by request of her husband.

Grace Sowers
Mamie Walton

ROBERT LESLIE FICKETT

Robert Leslie Fickett was born June 26, 1884 in Chicago, Illinois, the son of George Warren and Nellie Maria Fickett. Very little is known of Robert's early life, and there are no known survivors in his immediate family. He served several years as an engineer of the U. S. Marines during World War I, and after. Near the end of his service, he met and married Pearl Turner.

It was shortly after his release from military service that he and Pearl traveled west to California. This was during the depression of 1930, when it was so difficult to obtain work. The following interesting account was told by Robert to his brother-in-law, Brother Andrew Hatcher of Suffolk, Virginia.

He said they had an old car which ran rather slow. When they reached the mid-west and the cattle country they found the country dry for lack of rain. They stopped to talk with the owner of a large cattle ranch. This farmer told Robert there had been no rain for a long time, nor enough wind to turn the windmills to draw up drinking water for his cattle, that unless they should have either wind or rain very soon his cattle would die. Robert asked him if he had prayed for rain. They told him they did not know how to pray. Robert told him that if he could not pray for rain that he would. When he had finished they heard a squeaking sound and one of the men said the wind-mill was beginning to turn. The wind continued to increase until the pumps had filled the watering tanks. The sky became cloudy, and it began to rain.

Robert and Pearl continued on their way west until they reached California. When they were within a few miles of the unemployment agency the car ran out of gasoline. Robert said he had only thirty cents. They were hungry, and he was undecided whether to use this for food or for gasoline. He finally decided to use it for gasoline, which enabled them to reach the employment agency. But there was a long line of men waiting at the office, and he could see men leaving by another door without being hired. The man asked what kind of work he could do, and when he told him, he said, "I believe we can use a man like you." Pearl also began to work for the telephone company.

Brother Robert said he would not tell this experience to just anyone, as they would not believe him. "But" said Brother Hatcher, "I believed him, because one could not look in his face and doubt it."

From the above account it is evident that Brother Robert was a true believer in God and His sovereign power over His creation. However, he was very quiet and slow to unburden himself to many, which caused some to question whether he had any definite spiritual convictions. On one occasion while my wife and I were visiting them, he told a story of a certain man who came before the beautiful pearly gate, supposedly the entrance into Heaven. Robert said this man felt unworthy to even stand before that beautiful gate, but looking to one side, he saw a small opening into a little garden, and he slipped around to that entrance. As he said this, tears came to his eyes, and I said to myself, Ah yes! I know who you are talking about! Robert was a deep thinking man, a quiet man of wisdom and unusual understanding. His observations of world conditions and the workings of human society always revealed his understanding of human nature and grace. Over the years he had the same desire as his wife, Sister Pearl to convey the older sisters and brethren to their meetings anywhere, even though he usually remained in the background, not revealing his own desire to be baptised. In his last days he was confined to the Naval Hospital in Portsmouth. His dear wife was also treated there. After her death he gained a little strength and told Brother B. D. Handy of his desire to attend the next meeting at Norfolk Church. He was favored to do so and was baptized by the pastor, Elder Wm. Everetts, assisted by Brother Handy, September 8, 1973. After his baptism, while talking with some of us he said, "I have wanted to do this for many years. This is the happiest day of my life!"

Following his baptism he became more feeble, and fell, breaking his hip. He soon developed pneumonia and very shortly, another of God's precious "no-bodies" quietly slipped through that little side entrance into the Garden of peace and rest, to be with his Lord and Redeemer.

Written by request.

W. J. Berry

(See the obituary of his wife, Pearl Fickett in the *Signs of the Times* for March, 1974.)

ALICE MAE (WOOTEN) ABRAMS

It is with a mixture of joys and sorrows, that we attempt to write an epic of memorial for our beloved sister, Alice Mae (Wooten) Abrams. We are indeed sad at her death, but we rejoice that she had a beautiful hope in the mercy of God. Sister Alice Mae was born January 6, 1911, and after a final brief illness expired October 31, 1973. Her funeral was conducted at Autrey's Creek Primitive Church on November 2, 1973, by her pastor, Elder Joseph Sawyer, and Elder A. P. Mewborn. The numerous friends, relatives, and brethren, bearing many beautiful floral designs, gave evidence of the precious love she shared with so many people. Her nephews served as pallbearers, and the other ministers present served as honorary pall bearers. She is survived by her husband, Richard: her son, Maynard, his wife, Evelyn; grandsons, Daniel and William; five brothers, Curtis, Luther, W. Walter, Johnny, of Macclesfield, and Woodrow of Tarboro, N.C..

From our earliest memory of her, even when she lived in the home of her precious parents, Allen B. and Elizabeth S. Wooten, she was concerned about the people she loved, and this gift never left her. She was reared in a God fearing home, both her parents being a member of Autrey's Creek Church, and she always showed respect and love for the Lord's people.

On June 23, 1932 she married a local boy, Richard Abrams, and it was a beautiful marriage, surely only those "Whom God hath joined together" could share such a wonderful life for 41 years. They did not need to tell people of their love, for it showed continually in the good life they were blessed to share.

Alice Mae was not a very healthy girl, but she was not a complainer, and the first fear of death came to this lovely couple as she gave birth to their darling son, Maynard. Her doctor and Richard did all for her that nature could provide, but it seemed that she would surely die. The Bible teaches us that for this cause "shall a woman go down in the valleys of the shadows", and the shadows were indeed dark for this little family. But Richard was taught to pray, He like all of the Lord's people, pray only "when necessity is laid upon them", and as he prayed, God spoke to him, made his faith and hope strong that she would live, and she did. The balance of their shared life this family were blessed to show thanksgiving to the Holy Master for the precious gift of life.

Richard united with Autrey's Creek Church third Sunday night in September, 1969, and as his pastor called me, he was filled with joy for Richard and Alice Mae had indeed been faithful to the church for many years. But even as he told me of his joining, I was overwhelmed with a mixture of joys and sorrows, for I had a dream that when Richard was baptised, our precious sister would come to my arms asking for a home with the Lord's people. Now I knew my dream was not real, for I had a funeral scheduled for the time of baptism. But our Lord works and none can hinder, for the funeral was completed, and I arrived at the water just as Elder Coker finished his opening prayer. He then requested that I announce an "open door", and I cannot describe the wonderful joy I felt as our sister came to me with outstretched arms, she was received by the church, and as Elder Coker baptised them, it was so beautiful that it renewed the hope of many who were blessed to behold that sweet moment.

Her time of membership with the church was short, but was such a joy to her, for it gave a feeling of belonging to the Lord's people, and it made her a willing servant. Her experiences with the church were beautiful and on the day when she was struck with the disease of her death, she attended the Black Creek Association, and was blessed to rejoice as ministers were blessed to bring news from her Heavenly Father's home. Again Richard was made to pray, as did her pastor, and many others who loved her so much, but this was God's time to call her away from the sufferings of all the earth, and to call her home. We shall always miss her welcoming smile, warm and firm handshake, as she greeted the Lord's people, but David hath declared, "Precious in the sight of the Lord is the death of His Saints", and "Lord, when I behold thee in righteous, and awake in Thy likness, I'll be satisfied". So we cannot wish her back, but long to join her in the beauties of that "Morn without clouds."

Written by two who loved her and hope to share God's wonderful love with her.

Bettie C. Albritton
A. P. Mewborn

Written at the request of Authey's Creek Church as she sat in regular conference.

Elder Kenneth Windham, Mod.
Deacon J. B. Coker, Clerk

DEACON C. W. VASS

Dear Editors and Believers of the TRUTH in Christ Jesus,

For some while I have desired to attempt to pen down a few lines to you as fond memory lingers within my breast of our beloved and highly esteemed brother, Deacon C. W. Vass, who was called from our midst a little more than a year ago. I trust to have expressed the sincere feelings of our Brother when extending

heartfelt greetings to you and all among God's creation who are lovers of the doctrine of salvation by grace; those who have been delivered from any hope of being able to work out their own salvation with the efforts of their sin-polluted heart and hands, but rather a people who feel to have experienced the artful work of God's grace within their very being revealing unto them their depraved condition in nature, thus creating within the depths of their heart a precious hope anchored within nothing more or less than the atoning blood of Jesus Christ; the elect family of God, those chosen in Christ before the foundation of the world. These were the people our beloved Brother had a yearning to meet and converse with, those of like precious faith.

Though I feel to be somewhat weary and worn at the close of the day I am impressed to undertake these few lines. As I ponder over the many years of acquaintance with our dear Brother and am given to visualize the footsteps wherein our brother was blessed to tread, and the manner with which he was given to tread therein, I cannot help but feel that I speak at this moment in behalf of a host of believers in Christ who had the privilege to share in sweet moments of fellowship, whether many or few, with this one in his travels and sojourns upon this earth. Our Brother was privileged to travel quite extensively among the Old School Baptist from Canada to Florida, covering many states of our nation westward as well as north to south. To have never stood in the pulpit I know of no one more widely known among Old School Baptists, and I venture to say I knew of no one more highly esteemed among true believers. Our brother was not loved for his walk in nature but rather for that evidence of the implantation of the holy spirit within his breast, thus enabling him to esteem others better than self, giving him a sincere desire for unity and peace among brethren, and utmost instilling within a godly conversation wherewith he was so ably blessed to ascribe praise and honor to his redeemer.

Though our Brother never ministered to the Saints of God from the pulpit, many of you will recall that bestowed upon him was the gift of poetry. Brother Vass was impressed from time to time to attempt to pen lines of verse to share with his brethren during moments of visitation when opportunity seemed to be prevalent. No doubt he himself received a great deal of inspiration in those moments for I feel he was amazed at the thoughts that penetrated his heart, for surely only such could be a gift from God and thus it brought comfort to his poor fainting spirit of a sweet hope that he had truly been born again of the spirit of God. Many of his writings of poetry have been printed in the "Signs" and "Zion's Landmark" through-out the years. I do feel Brother Vass was blessed to write words that were a comfort to God's little children made so by the applications of the Holy Spirit within the hearts of the readers, thus a gift was bestowed upon him somewhat of a peculiar nature to be found among Old School Baptist. Placed in my hands several months ago by his beloved widow, Sister Catherine C. Vass, are several of his inspired writings which were never sent to you for publication. I am enclosing one of his poetic writings to be printed along with these remarks. I trust to mail the others to you periodically.

Written in behalf of all believers who shared sweet bonds of love and fellowship with this one; a member and deacon of Flatty Creek Primitive Baptist Church and the Kehukee Association and I feel a Brother in Christ to the redeemed family of God. "Precious in the sight of the Lord is the death of his saints."

One who loved and esteemed him dear,

Johnny Ray Gardner
Williamston, N. C. 27892

THE CRUCIFIXION OF CHRIST
(Matt. 27:35) (Heb. 12:2)

The Saviour to the cross was nailed,
And He endured the same;
His enduring the cross much availed,
Though He despised the shame.

The Roman soldier spilled His blood
When he did pierce His side,
Yet, He shed His own precious blood,
When on the cross He died.

For His own life He did lay down,
When with a kiss betrayed;
By an apostle of no renown,
For a goodly price payed.

Christ's the only Mediator,
Between our God and men,
The Daysman and the Creator,
Who saved His own from sin.

Dressed in the robe of righteousness,
The King of saints to see;
They'll behold His gloriousness,
To vast eternity.

To what more could they now aspire
Beyond this vale of tears?
And what more could they then desire
When He for them appears?

O may I have a part with them
"Who fill the heavenly train?"
And in the New Jerusalem,
With Christ for ever reign.

C. W. Vass

Signs of the Times

DEVOTED TO THE OLD SCHOOL BAPTIST CAUSE

"The Sword of the Lord and of Gideon"

VOL. 142 DANVILLE, VA., JUNE, 1974 NO. 6

IS IT TIME TO RENEW
YOUR SUBSCRIPTION?
IF YOUR EXPIRATION DATE
IS 6/74
IT EXPIRES WITH THIS ISSUE

THE CROSS OF CHRIST

It is with the deepest reverence and a serious question in my mind as to the propriety of my action that I attempt to put in writing a bit of my meditations on this most solemn and sacred of all subjects, THE CROSS OF CHRIST. A few years ago, our dear Brother Bill Davis, now gone to be with the Lord, said he wished I might sometime write something on the Cross of Christ. I did not ask him just what he had in mind, but as I recall our conversation, I believe I have some idea, and if the editors consider what I may write to be worth the space in our paper, I should like to dedicate it in loving memory of Brother Bill and his wife, our beloved Sister Evelyn.

As I meditate on this most wondrous subject, the Cross of Christ, I am not thinking of the wooden crossbeams which our dear Redeemer wearily dragged up Calvary's hill, but rather of the cross under which He was born into this world, which cross He bore throughout His pilgrimage here, culminating finally in His crucifixion, resurrection and ascention to the right hand of the Majesty on high. I've heard it said from the pulpit that the childhood of Jesus was no different from that of any other child; that until He reached "the age of accountability", He did not even know He was a peculiar or special child. I do not believe a word of it! I cannot recall any instance in the Scriptures where He ever laughed or engaged in any form of merriment. I do not recall His ever participating in worldly pleasures or pursuits which other children employ. I believe that from earliest childhood He lived in the shadow of the awful and glorious cross for which He became incarnate. I believe He knew He was born into the world that He might be "made to be sin", to bear sin's awful penalty and to die under its awful curse. While yet a child, when He tarried in the temple and His parents on the way home missed Him and went to look for Him, He asked them "How is it that ye sought me? Wist ye not that I must be about my Father's business?" Jesus knew His Father's business and His business was to expiate sin and to redeem a chosen race for Himself. His parents, even His mother to whom the angel had revealed His identity "understood not the saying which He spake unto them", but He understood!

Every cross has two beams, one pointing in one direction, the other in exactly the opposite. So it was with the Cross of Christ, and again, I am not referring to the wooden cross of Calvary. The wooden cross on which our dear Redeemer shed His holy blood was but the outward manifestation of the inner cross which all His life existed within His soul and which motivated His every mood, word and deed. One beam of this cross pointed to Calvary with all its shame, degradation and suffering; and even worse than that was the knowledge that He must be "made to be sin", that detestable thing which He despised and hated with all the intensity of His holy nature. There He hung, the Son of God

between two criminals, a spectacle for the most vicious and vile of human beings to behold, to ridicule, to mock, to spit upon and to dare Him to come down from the cross. As His holy nature writhed in anguish under the awful blackness of the sin He bore, He cried out in desperation "Father, if it be possible, let this cup pass from me". I do not think the "cup" was the physical suffering He endured or even so much the shame and reproach which fell upon Him, but rather He prayed to be delivered from the revolting, loathsome sin He bore. But He knew this could not be and instantly He submitted Himself to His Father's will. No human being has ever been or ever will be required to endure such an agonizing ordeal, though we might be crucified, beheaded or burned at the stake as some of the disciples and apostles were. Even the non-elect, though they suffer the tortures of hell, will bear only the consequences of their own sin; but the Man Christ Jesus was sinless, undefiled, no guile found in His mouth "YET THE LORD LAID ON HIM THE INIQUITY OF US ALL". But I think the very depths of His agony came when, forsaken and deserted by those who had loved and followed Him, the very ones for whom He was suffering, He must also be forsaken by His Father. HE MUST TREAD THE WINEPRESS ALONE! It was then He cried out in bitter anguish of soul "My God, My God, why hast Thou forsaken me?" This was His darkest hour; this was the hour of which He spoke as recorded in John 18:37 "To this end was I born and for this cause came I into the world."

This was the hour when Isaiah's prophecy was fulfilled: "He shall see the travail of His soul and shall be satisfied." All these things our blessed Lord knew lay ahead for Him as He climbed the arid hills of Judea and trod the sandy shores of Gallilee, a man of sorrows and acquainted with grief", as He went about comforting those who mourned, assuring the poor in spirit that theirs was the kingdom of heaven, giving food and drink to those who hungered and thirsted after righteousness. All these things He fully realized He must suffer, and knowing to its very utmost the awful cost, He paid it without a murmur "FOR THE JOY THAT WAS SET BEFORE HIM." This joy is the key that unlocks the great mystery and the wondrous spendor of the Cross of Christ. THE JOY THAT WAS SET BEFORE HIM! Let us for a moment consider this joy: first of all and paramount in His every act was His great joy in executing His Father's will in every detail. This was the delight of His soul. "Lo, I come to do Thy will, Oh God" He declared, and again "I delight to do Thy will, Oh God." This was His primary joy. This was fulfilling the eternal covenant between the persons of the Godhead, that the Son be bruised, rejected of men, forsaken of the Father and later received up into glory. This was the joy of a warfare accomplished, a battle won, a bride redeemed from the bondage of an holy law which she, being unholy, could not keep. He would fulfill and keep that law in her stead. He would deliver her not only from the penalty of sin but also from the dominion of sin, and finally from the presence of sin. He would clothe her in His own righteousness so that He could look upon her in all her beauty and tell her tenderly "Thou art all fair, My Love; there is no spot in thee." He would be satisfied with her and she would be satisfied with Him. Having accomplished all these things, having finished the work His Father gave Him to do, having glorified His Father on the earth, He sat down at the right hand of the Majesty on high, literally took His seat, His rightful seat as the Redeemer member of the Godhead. He sat down because He was satisfied with His own work and the Father was well pleased. There He is today to appear in the presence of God to vindicate her whom He had redeemed at so great a cost. Oh, the joy that was set before Him! I believe that even in His darkest moment He was acutely aware of the glory which

would be revealed in His people because of the awful price He paid. These two extremes constituted His cross and He freely endured the one that He might fully obtain the other.

Beloved in the Lord, if we are His, if we are even in the slightest degree being conformed to His image, we, too, have a cross to bear. To be sure, our cross is not comparable to His, but I do believe, yes, I know, the new creation in us which is "Christ in you the hope of glory," grieves and groans because we fall so short of being what we long to be. Indeed sometimes we "sigh from this body of sin to be free, which hinders our joy and communion with Thee," as the hymnist expresses it. But how blessed is the assurance that although we are so unrighteous in ourselves, His righteousness is fully and freely ours. These two extremes constitute our own cross and we will carry this cross until the blest moment when the Lord calls us home where we shall forevermore be free from the presence of sin. May we all be blest, with the Cross of Christ in our view, to press forward in deep gratitude, devotion and praise to Him, who with Himself, freely gives us all things.

Mildred V. Dykes
1114 Mt. Hermon Road
Salisbury, Maryland 21801

A LETTER BY ELDER CURRY

Starhill, Ala., May 16, 1899

Dear Brethren:—I send you a letter for publication, written by brother Curry, to sister Fannie Jenkins. I think it wholesome food for those that are spiritual, and worthy of all consideration of the saints of the most high God.

Yours in hope,

J. E. Fincher.

Pleasant Plains, Ill., July 16, 1898

Mrs. Fannie Jenkins — My Dear Sister:—Your very kind letter came to hand duly. Allow me to thank you most sincerely for affording me such pleasure. You and brother Jenkins, together with others in your country, have been on my mind so often. I have lived a good part of my time in the spirit with you all down there, both in your joys and sorrows, and still feel joined in soul to the faithful in Christ, in your community. Your report of the languishing condition of Zion, pains me, but when I remember that it was said of Jesus, "He shall see of the travel of his soul, and shall be satisfied," then I am satisfied. Christ is undoubtedly satisfied with the condition of things in his kingdom; if not, would he not make the necessary changes required to bring about the satisfactory condition of affairs? Has he not all power both in heaven and in earth? All things are yours, saith the holy word of God, and ye are Christ's, and Christ is God's.

"What more can he say
Than to you he hath said,
Ye who unto Jesus
For refuge have fled?"

"All things work together for good to them that love God, to them who are the called according to his purpose." God has ordained that the faith of his people be tried; he has also ordained those very things that are to try it. In the days of Elijah, they digged down the altars and killed the prophets, and so they do now. This discouraged Elijah, and so it discourages us. But is God discouraged at it? Nay, verily. He has reared an altar that none can dig down. This altar is in the heart, an altar of his own raising, and at which he alone presides; an altar which is his own peculiar care, and which wicked hands can never touch. He has also anointed a prophet which none can kill. Jesus, the risen Savior, is that prophet. He is far above all principality and power, and every name that is named, and he has said, "As I live, ye shall live also." Elijah was discouraged, but what did God say to him? "I have reserved to myself seven thousand men, who have not bowed the knee to Baal. Even so then at this present time also there is a remnant according to the election of grace." O yes, the election of

grace. It is the election of grace that saves the church, that saves the individual, that raises the despairing, and cheers the desolate. Elijah, although a prophet of God, was ignorant of God's way of doing things, ignorant of the true condition of things around him. He thought that he was left alone, but he was in the midst of God's reserve. So, my dear sister, you in your loneliness and deep concern for Zion, may be in the midst of God's reserve, a hidden number, whom God has reserved to himself. In the days of the apostles there were those who said they were Jews, who were not, but did lie. So it is now, for there is nothing new; that which hath been is now, says the inspired record. May God reconcile us to his will, and subdue us unto himself. . . .

Give my love to brother Jenkins, and say to him that he has a half interest in this poor letter, and a warm place in the writer's heart. Remember me to all the faithful ones. Tell them I am still a stranger in this world, trying as God gives the ability to proclaim salvation by sovereign grace. Write again to me.

Yours to serve in the gospel of Christ,

H. M. Curry

FROM ELDER ALEX McCOLL

In the summer of 1973 I had a most memorable experience. I had the opportunity to visit with the brethren and friends of the Baptist Churches of our faith and order in North Carolina. Without a doubt this trip will remain a beautiful chapter in my book of memory.

After prayerful consideration, my wife and I found it necessary that I would take our two younger children with me, while she would remain at home with our two older children. Our good God of Providence cared for us all and we were safely united as a family again.

Why was the experience such a lovely one for me? There are many reasons, but only a few can be mentioned:

The hospitality and kindness of the Lord's people to me and mine, the opportunity to feel and experience, "The tie that binds our hearts in Christian love," the realization again that the Lord's people are taught in the "school of Christ:" the high privilege and joy in believing in a crucified Christ, the wonderful experience of going in the service of the King of Kings and Lord of Lords, the great joy of seeing the Holy Scriptures opened up to the account of "our Jesus the friend of sinners."

If memory serves accurately, I visited ten different churches and spoke eleven times. The very scriptures that I trust were given me, tell of our total depravity, of the work of our Lord Jesus Christ and of the glory that shall be revealed in us. With humility I would suggest that you read the following scriptures:

Psalm 130:30. "If thou Lord shouldst mark iniquities, O Lord, who shall stand?" We surely believe that it is a wonderful thing that a man realizes that if God should charge all of our iniquities against us, not one of us could stand to enter into the New Jerusalem, for all have come short of the glory of God. But we are given to see Jesus that one man who hath perfect blessedness, who walketh not in the counsel of the ungodly nor stood in the way of sinners, nor sat in the seat of the scornful, but his delight was in the law of the Lord: and in his law did he meditate day and night. Jesus was the only man found without sin, and no guile was found in his mouth.

As it says in Isaiah 53:5, 6, "All we like sheep have gone astray, we have turned everyone to his own way, and the Lord hath laid on him the iniquity of us all." Here we are given to see Jesus who was without sin of his own, charged and held accountable for all of our sins.

How blessed we are!

Psalm 16:2, 3: "O my soul, thou hast said unto the Lord, Thou art my Lord: my goodness extendeth not to thee, but to the saints that are in the earth, and to the excellent, in whom is my delight."

Here in this "golden psalm of David" we see Jesus telling that his death, burial and resurrection were for his people. His kindness in paying the great debt was indeed to men. The saints in the earth are set apart by God the Father in election, their sins are expiated by the blood of Christ in redemption, they are sanctified by the Spirit of God in effectual vocation. They are scattered up and down in the earth, and yet His love, grace, goodness, and kindness reaches them in the present state of things, notwithstanding all of their imperfections in themselves and their despicableness in the eyes of others. They are in high esteem by Christ and are made kings and priests unto God by Christ. Christ's delight was with these sons of men before the world was.

How blessed we are!

Songs of Soloman 2:13: "Arise my love, my fair one and come away." Here we see the Lord's people being called by Christ out of nature's darkness into His most marvelous light. As Paul says in 2 Timothy 1:9, "Who hath saved us and called us with an holy calling, not according to our works but according to his own purpose and grace which was given us in Christ Jesus before the world began."

Here we see our dear Jesus calling his people away from the temporal pleasures and dangers, to dwell in him, to take the spoiling of their goods joyfully, and finally to their eternal rest with Him.

Note he says, "my fair one." In Songs of Soloman 4:7 Christ is also speaking to his people when he says, "Thou art all fair, my love, there is no spot in thee." How inexpressably wonderful it is that His people are fair in His eyes, and he is not ashamed to call them brethren, and confess them before the presence of His glory with exceeding joy.

The iniquities of the Lord's people are imputed unto Him, and His righteousness is imputed unto them.

How blessed we are!

I Corinthians 6:19, 20. "What? know ye not that your body is the temple of the Holy Ghost which is in you, which ye have of God, and ye are not your own? For ye are bought with a price: therefore glorify God in your body, and in your spirit, which are God's." What a beautiful truth and what a solemn exhortation! "Love so amazing, so divine demands our life, our soul, our all."

Note we are to glorify God in our body and in our spirit. We should read His word, assemble ourselves together, sing the songs of Zion, submit to believer's baptism, partake in the ordinances of communion, show kindness to one another for Jonathan's sake, etc. for then I believe we do glorify him in the body. How pleasant it is to be in the service of the King!

How blessed we are!

I Peter 1:3-5. "Blessed be the God and Father of our Lord Jesus Christ which according to his abundant mercy, hath begotten us again unto a lively hope by the resurrection of Jesus Christ from the dead, to an inheritance incorruptible and undefiled, and that fadeth not away, reserved in heaven for you who are kept by the power of God through faith unto salvation ready to be revealed in the last time." Is it not a wonderful privilege to praise him because of the lively hope, (which is an anchor of the soul both sure and steadfast,) which He has given us that he finished the work for us on the cross, that it is the work of God that we believe on him whom he hath sent, and that one day we shall see Him, be like Him, and be satisfied.

As children of the heavenly king we should sweetly sing our Maker's praise as we journey to Zion's hill.

How blessed we are!

I Corinthians 14:10. "Yet in the church I had rather speak five words with my understanding, that by my voice I might teach others also, than ten thousand words in an unknown tongue."

This scripture "got hold of me" for about two days, and has remained ever a sweet morsel in my memory. I remem-

ber being in sweet meditation out under a grove of trees, feeling little of the burden of the Lord's work as our Lord Jesus felt as "the government is upon his shoulders."

Think of the beautiful scriptures which have *five words*. I will mention only a few which are precious to me. I hope you will be given to think of many more: "The Lord God omnipotent reigneth." "Salvation is of the Lord." "By grace ye are saved." "Underneath are the everlasting arms." "If God be for us — Who can be against us?"

Think of the words with *five letters*: Enoch, Moses, David, Hosea, Peter, Jesus, and Mercy. Cross, Blood, Water, Grace, Truth.

Are not the scriptures beautiful when they are opened up to us?

How blessed we are!

Romans 8:31: "What shall we then say to these things? If God be for us, who can be against us?"

What are these things? Are they not as outlined in Romans 8:28-30? All things work together for good to them that love God, to them who are the called according to his purpose." His FOREKNOWLEDGE, his PREDESTINATION, his CALLING, his JUSTIFYING, his GLORIFYING.

The above angers the natural mind, but those who are given an understanding (which is a knowledge of the Lord Jesus Christ) can say to these things, "If God be for us, who can be against us?"

"How firm a foundation
Ye saints of the Lord,
Is laid for your faith
In his excellent word?"

Isaiah 12:3. "Therefore with joy shall ye draw water out of the wells of salvation." The bucket is faith, which is the gift of God, the water is grace which we receive "and grace for grace." The wells of salvation are in the Father (the fountain of living waters), the Son (the fountain in the garden and the well of living water), in the Spirit (well of living water). "If such the sweetness of the streams, what must the fountain be?"

The above scripture in Isaiah 12:3 is a prophecy and promise to the Lord's people, I believe also it is their prayer much of the time.

How blessed we are!

Hebrews 13:1. "Let brotherly love continue." This love is the love of our Elder Brother, the Lord Jesus Christ. "Greater love hath no man than this, that a man lay down his life for his friends." (John 15:13) This love Abraham saw by faith in Genesis 22:14 when he called the name of that place "Jehovahjireh", which means, "The Lord will provide." Will provide what? Why, of course the Lamb of God that taketh away the sin of the world. This love we feel with Paul when he said in Galatians 2:20, "And the life which I now live in the flesh I live by the faith of the Son of God who loved me and gave himself for me." "Let brotherly love continue," is a promise and prophecy to the Lord's people inasmuch as his love will continue in them as long as his saints are in the earth, and it will continue in the perfect state of heaven when they are perfected even as He is perfect. It is also a prayer of the Lord's people that His love will continue in them and among them. How empty our visiting, our preaching, etc. would be without the brotherly love of our elder Brother.

May that brotherly love continue in us and among us so that we may have joy in assembling together and in visiting with those of like precious faith in our neighboring countries.

Genesis 24:31. "And he said, Come in thou blessed of the Lord, wherefore standest thou without? for I have prepared the house and room for the camels." Here we find Laban running out to the man at the well, the eldest servant of Abraham's house. "Come in thou blessed of the Lord, wherefore standest thou without?" I say unto you, dear reader, if you feel to be an old sinner, if you feel to be unworthy of the least of God's notice, if you feel you are lost without Christ, if you feel you have some little evidence that Christ shed his

precious blood for you, if you feel that you love the truth, if you feel that you love to be with the Lord's people, come in and embrace these beautiful truths. Come to your friends in the church and tell them your desire, bring your tithes into the storehouse and tell your best friends what great things the Lord hath done for you whereof you are glad. Is it not a great pleasure to mingle with those of like precious faith?

How blessed we are!

2 Corinthians 9:15. "Thanks be unto God for his unspeakable gift." Often during our trip I wondered, Why me? Why are all these benefits of providence and grace bestowed upon me, and upon those who feel as I do much of the time? Why is it that there is so much love manifest even among strangers in the flesh? Why are such individuals and groups of people here and there spread up and down and across our continent, of one mind, one faith, one hope and one charity? Why are such of one mind in wanting the Lord Jesus Christ to have the pre-eminence in all things? to have his name exalted, to have their desire fulfilled that they will see Him, be like Him and be satisfied?

The answer to the above questions seemed to be answered in this scripture in 2 Cor. 9:15, "Thanks be unto God for his unspeakable gift." This unspeakable gift is the gift of the Father of the Lord Jesus Christ. He was the eternal word that John said was made flesh and dwelt among us; yet no man unless he is born again can come to know Him whom to know is life eternal. Because of the gift of the Lord all things we have and enjoy are made for us, indeed they must be provided for us. "Glory to God in the highest and on earth peace, good will toward men," said the multitude of the heavenly host at the birth of our Lord.

I believe, as well, as we feel thankfulness unto God for the unspeakable gift of his dear Son, we feel a sweet foretaste of our heavenly home. There we shall join with the great multitude which John said no man can number of all nations and kindreds and people and tongues, and stand before the throne and before the Lamb clothed with white robes, and palms of victory in our hands, and cry with a loud voice, saying, "Salvation to our God which sitteth upon the throne, and unto the Lamb."

"And when we are there ten thousand years,
Bright shining as the sun,
We shall have no less days to sing his praise
Than when we first begun."

I have written at much greater length than I intended. I would exhort that your read the scriptures and be in prayer, and take every opportunity to visit among those of like precious faith, whether they live near or far. If you have been called to preach the unsearchable riches of Christ, preach Christ and him crucified, and go at every opportunity whenever and wherever the Lord makes way for you.

Many, many thanks to all of you who showed kindness unto me and mine for Jonathan's sake. May we ever continue to say, "Thanks be unto God for his unspeakable gift," both now and eternally, is my prayer for Christ's sake.

Pray for me and mine.

In sweet fellowship,
Elder D. Alex McColl

TO SIGNS READERS

Dear Readers:

Naturally the future is dark and is uncertain. The daily papers are full of disquieting news. Natural man can understand natural things, and so natural papers are a tremendous industry.

A paper that does not deal in natural news can only be understood and received by those highly favored few who walk in the Spirit. There are at this present time a few who know that the hearts of all men are in the Lord's hands, and that all events are under his divine control. Sweet mercy enables such people at times to leave all their cares in His hands, knowing that what He does is ever best.

People whose souls are drawn out to the Lord, and who hunger and thirst for heavenly things, are extremely scarce, and can best be described as "few". To that few there is a promise: "Thy shoes shall be iron and brass, and as the days so shall thy strength be."

May these words, because they are the everlasting truth, set you at ease in every condition, and enable you to bear all that Satan and all his children can say or do against you. May the Lord continue to bless you from time to time with liberty of mind to think on mercies past and the many great and precious promises, and find in them abundant matter for comfort and for prayer.

Salvation is a mighty and a majestic work. Majesty must effect it, by which I mean it must be done by Almighty God. Man can no more put a finger to it than a baby has power to create itself. May we all remember well the dear Lord Jesus, and thus trace all of our help to its proper source. Ezekiel saw dry bones that he could not make live, and they could not make themselves live —only the Spirit of Life from God can make alive.

Sometimes I feel like Manoah's wife, "The Lord would not have showed us these things if He meant to destroy us." You know, dear ones, He has helped in every need so far, and I desire while life or breath remain to bear witness to the faithfulness and loving kindness of God, and have a good hope through grace that when this life is over, I shall be with Him in heaven.

"Till then I would thy love proclaim
With every fleeting breath,
And dying, lay in Thy dear arms,
The Antidote of death."

Dear readers, if the Lord has been pleased to set an hedge about you and me, then all of our doubts and fears, our unbelief and sinfulness, and old Satan himself, cannot break the tie that binds our hearts in Christian love: Ten thousands suns are not bright enough to compare with Jesus.

You know, dear brethren, that those who love the Lord will die in the Lord. Now I know that the "flesh" in God's children "lusteth against the spirit," and that they even bear about with them something which deserves the dreadful name of a "body of death," but the Spirit of God must, by the spirit of adoption, set these things right in the breast of even as many as the Lord our God shall call.

May every good and perfect gift be multiplied among you.

In gospel bonds,
J. L. Bocock
Boones Mill, Va.

THE SIGNS IS PRECIOUS TO BROTHER BLACK

29 Elysian Street,
St. Thomas, Ontario, Canada

Dear Elder Spangler:

It is my hope and prayer that you and Sister Spangler are both enjoying the blessing of good health, and that you are given strength to continue the work of publishing our family paper, *The Signs,* for many years to come.

Now that I am alone and in a very lovely home for the older people of the District, the *Signs* is even more precious to me, as I am unable to go regularly to the meetings, and in the winter months depend on visits from my friends and letters received.

This morning while waiting for the new *Signs* to come, I was looking over some old letters. One in particular was from Elder R. Lester Dodson in 1945 on the death of my oldest son in Italy during the war: his son was there at the same time. You and Elder Griffin were Associate Editors at the time. Other letters from Elder S. H. Durand were dated from 1914 to 1917. He baptized me in 1915. Others of more recent date from Elders J. D. Wood, W. W. Taylor, and Arnold H. Bellows who was my wife's uncle.

I can remember the very words spoken to me many years ago by the visiting Elders who came to our home. Elder

Chick, then Editor of the *Signs,* and Elder Vail and Elder Eubanks, who once preached on the first five verses of the 42nd Psalm — a very beautiful text. The 23rd Psalm has always been a great comfort to me and to millions of others in this world of sin and darkness.

I hope I am not tiring you writing as I have, as this was not my intention when I started. I wanted to tell you and Elder Wood how much I enjoyed the *Signs* this winter when I have been unable to go out: especially the December issue with your Editorial and Elder Gilbert Beebe's of 1846. Also the January issue starting the Volume 142 by Elder Wood, as he has done for many years. I hope that he and Sister Wood are still blessed with good health to carry on the heavy duties entrusted to his care in getting out the *Signs.*

The Editor's Notice in the January issue drew my attention, and enclosed is a postal money order for $100.00 in memory of my dear wife, whose Obituary you published in January, 1971. I am in my 88th year, and if not deceived or deceiving, I am still in hope of God's mercy and love through our Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ. So many of the letters tell my experience better than I could myself.

With love and fellowship in the Truth.

J. W. Black

BROTHER GILBERT TO BROTHER GLADDING

R. R. #7
St. Thomas, Ontario
N5P-312

Mr. Quincy Gladding,
Westminister, Md. 21157

Dear Brother Gladding:

I read your letter in the *Signs of the Times* and felt to try to write you a line. It's good to hear of those whom we have known over the years, and to hear of their welfare and travel.

I remember the first time I met you and Sister Gladding. I believe it was at the Southampton Meeting House. I came into the yard: you gave me a cup of cold water; and no doubt you have given me a cup of cold water spiritually as we have met since that time over the years, —or a word fitly spoken.

How quickly the years have passed. I see you are 83 years old, and I am passed 69. We have been blessed to meet at the different places you mentioned. It always seemed when I went with Elder and Sister Ruston, that everything fell into place and the way was made open for me to go. I miss Elder Ruston very much. How wonderful it was that before his time to go, two young elders were raised up in this place. My mind goes to the Pharaphrase, "And thus revolving years brought round, that season due, that happy time, which all His wishes crowned."

Sister Ruston, at last report, was better than she had been for some time. She is in the Bobier Nursing Home in Dutton. Her son, Dr. Frank Ruston's wife is a first cousin of mine, and they keep me informed. I get to see her but not as often as I would like as I haven't been well off and on since last September. I have so many colds, and at my age I do not come back like I used to.

You spoke of your hope being small. I too feel the same way about mine, yet hope is the "anchor of the soul both sure and steadfast, and which entereth into that within the veil, whither the forerunner is for us entered, even Jesus, made an high priest for ever after the order of Melchisedec." As you say, salvation is all of grace. Elder Ruston used to quote, "I have done nothing to merit esteem or cause my creator delight." Isn't it true!

I must close, and may this find you well. I have been a member here over 30 years, and feel to say it has been the best part of my journey through the wilderness of this world, and too, I like to think of all the wonderful people I have met through these years.

Deacon Duncan McColl is in Victoria Hospital, London, Ontario, and not very

well.

Your brother in a precious hope
Eldon Gilbert

THE HOUSE NOT MADE WITH HANDS

Meadows of Dan, Va. 24120

Signs of the Times:

I was awakened around 3 a.m. this morning with this song on my mind:

"There is a house not made with hands,
Eternal and on high,
And here my spirit waiting stands,
Till God shall bid it fly."

My mind was carried back to Long Branch Church, and as this song was sung at the closing of the Saturday meeting, I believe many hearts were tuned to this lovely hymn. It was one of the most sacred times I ever witnessed, and the singing was beyond describing.

Have you thought lately on this house not made with hands? it is beyond description. "'Tis He by his almighty grace, that forms thee fit for heaven." No man or woman on this earth can form a person fit for heaven. If we could do this, I would start on myself immediately. It is God that does this wonderful work, and it is all by grace. We walk by faith and not by sight who live upon His word. So as our minds are placed upon this house not made with hands, we see this building started below in a poor sinner's heart, and finally fitted for that home on high.

No sinner has ever been sent back empty that has come pleading for mercy. What a wonderful building this is! no one can describe it. Unless we are born again we cannot see this kingdom or this building not made with hands. I cannot describe what I saw at this meeting, but it is written in my heart by God's finger, and no person can erase it, and I would not take all the world for what I saw. This is the food that I love.

A helpless sinner,
Mrs. Pauline Spencer

HOPEWELL OLD SCHOOL BAPTIST MEETING HOUSE AND CEMETERY PROTECTED BY TRUST FUND

Motivated by a real concern of the last members and trustees to preserve the Old School Baptist Meeting House and Cemetery in the center of Hopewell, a TRUST has been formed for its preservation.

Founded in 1715 the Church received its charter from King George Third of England. Two centuries and a half later with only one active member left, the "Old School Baptist Church Historical Trust" is being put into effect to preserve both the Meeting House and Cemetery.

The graves in this very old cemetery, enclosed by its wrought iron fence along the main street, show weather-worn stones of Revolutionary war soldiers, of first families who settled in Hopewell, and the monument of John Hart, a Signer of the Declaration of Independence.

Two of the original members of the Trustee Board, now deceased, were Charles E. Hellings and Lester S. Van Dyke, who with the other Trustees devoted much time and thought to the preservation of this historic landmark in Hopewell, when they could foresee a time coming when there would not be any church members.

Trustees now on the Board are:—James R. Arrington, Samuel K. Hunt, J. Russell Riley, David L. Smith, Ruth A. Blackwell, and Mary L. Hellings, the last active Church Member to see the carefully formulated Trust, set up by Mr. Smith, now being put into effect.

Mary L. Hellings

ELECTION

The carnal mind rejects and despises the doctrine of election. It is natural to say that it would be unjust for God not to give everybody an equal chance to be saved. "It would be discrimination!" "God is no respecter of persons." (Acts 10:34) The saying is that it would not

be fair not to give everybody the opportunity to make the decision to either accept or reject Jesus Christ as his personal Savior. The Scripture is quoted that God is no respecter of persons, and actually means that God has a people in every kindred, nation, and tongue. God has a people among both Jews and Gentiles.

As the Lord blesses us, let us first consider the thinking of carnal man. Just who is man to attempt to charge God with injustice? "Nay but, O man, who art thou that repliest against God? Shall the thing formed say to him that formed it, Why hast thou made me thus? Hath not the potter power over the clay, of the same lump to make one vessel unto honour, and another unto dishonour?" (Romans 9:20-21)

Who is man to attempt to bring God down to the level of weak, puny man? Man thinks as a man, and understands as a man. God made man to be the highest form of creature upon this earth. "So God created man in his own image, in the image of God created he him; male and female created he them. And God blessed them, and God said unto them, Be fruitful, and multiply, and replenish the earth, and *subdue it*: and *have dominion over* the fish of the sea, and over the fowl of the air, and over *every living thing that moveth upon the earth.*" (Gen. 1:27-28) Let us not forget the fact that God is the creator, and we are the creature. "For by him were all things created, that are in heaven, and that are in earth, visible and invisible, whether they be thrones, or dominions, or principalities, or powers: all things were created by him, and for him: And he is before all things, and by him all things consist." (Col. 1:16-17) God makes us and shapes us in the way that is well pleasing to him. "Then I went down to the potter's house, and behold, he wrought a work on the wheels. And the vessel that he made of clay was marred in the hand of the potter: so he made it again another vessel, as seemed good to the potter to make it. Then the word of the Lord came to me, saying, O House of Israel, cannot I do with you as this potter? saith the Lord, Behold, as the clay is in the potter's hand, so are ye in mine hand, O house of Israel." (Jer. 18:3-6)

The wisdom of God established this world. God is all wise. God has known all things from the beginning. "Known unto God are all his works from the beginning of the world." (Acts 15:18)

God declared the end from the beginning. (Isaiah 46:10) Therefore God has a purpose in all things. He does not need to learn anything because he has seen all things from the beginning. "There is no new thing under the sun." (Eccl. 1:9)

"When I was a child, I spake as a child, I understood as a child, I thought as a child: but when I became a man, I put away childish things." (I Cor. 13:-11) On this earth we pass through the stage of childhood into adulthood. Our thinking has been as a child and then as an adult. But that is as far as man goes upon this earth. "The carnal mind is enmity against God: for it is not subject to the law of God, neither indeed can be." (Romans 8:7)

Man goes to school to learn earthly subjects. One increases his natural wisdom by going to school. But there is not an institution where one can get Spiritual wisdom. This wisdom comes from God. "But of him are ye in Christ Jesus, who of God is *made unto us wisdom,* and righteousness, and sanctification, and redemption." (I Cor. 1:30) "But as it is written, Eye hath not seen, nor ear heard, neither have entered into the heart of man, the things which God hath prepared for them that love him. But God hath revealed them unto us by his Spirit: for the Spirit searcheth all things, yea, the deep things of God." (I Cor. 2:9-10) Jesus said, "I thank thee, O Father, Lord of heaven and earth, because thou hast hid these things from the wise and prudent, and hast revealed them unto babes." (Matt. 11:25)

Without the Spirit of God, the knowledge of Spiritual things that man has

is just outward. "For if after they have escaped the pollutions of the world through the knowledge of the Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ, they are again entangled therein, and overcome, the latter end is worse with them than the beginning. For it had been better for them not to have known the way of righteousness, than, after they have known it, to turn from the holy commandment delivered unto them. But it happened unto them according to the true proverb, The dog is turned to his own vomit; and the sow that was washed to her wallowing in the mire." (2 Peter 2:20-22) "And they come unto thee as the people cometh, and they sit before thee as my people, and they hear thy words, but they will not do them: for *with their mouth they shew much love, but their heart goeth after their covetousness.*" (Ezekiel 33:31) "Can the Ethiopian change his skin, or the leopard his spots? then may ye also do good, that are accustomed to do evil." (Jer. 13:23) The above Scriptures prove that man by all of his efforts, work, learning, research, etc. just *cannot change his nature.*

Through all of the external learning, man may have a good head knowledge, but he still thinks and understands as a man, and cannot think as God does. "For my thoughts are not your thoughts, neither are your ways my ways, saith the Lord. For as the heavens are higher than the earth, so are my ways higher than your ways, and my thoughts than your thoughts." (Isaiah 55:8-9) Therefore it is but natural for one to bring God down to the level of man in his thinking. There is no searching of the understanding of God. (see Isaiah 40:-28)

As the Lord blesses us, let us consider the nature of man: The nature of man is to run after evil. "The Lord looked down from heaven upon the children of men, to see if there were any that did understand, and seek God. They are all gone aside, they are all together become filthy: there is none that doeth good, no, not one." (Psalms 14:2-3) "As it is written, There is none righteous, no, not one: There is none that understandeth, there is none that seeketh after God. They are all gone out of the way, they are together become unprofitable: there is none that doeth good, no, not one." (Rom. 3:10-12)

It is natural for man to make clean the outward part and appear righteous unto man, and hide his wickedness. This shows the carnal nature of man. "Woe unto you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! for ye are like unto whited sepulchres, which indeed appear beautiful outward, but are within full of dead men's bones, and of all uncleaness. Even so ye also outwardly appear righteous unto man, but within ye are full of hypocrisy and iniquity." (Matt. 23:-27-28)

The nature of man is to do evil. (Jer. 13:23) There must be something done for him to cause him to do good in the sight of God. Since man cannot change himself, then God does this work by his Spirit. "And you hath he quickened, who were dead in trespasses and sins: wherein in time past ye walked according to the course of this world, according to the prince of the power of the air, the spirit that now worketh in the children of disobedience: Among whom also we all had our conversation in times past in the lusts of our flesh, fulfilling the desires of the flesh and of the mind; and were *by nature* the children of wrath, even as others. But God, who is rich in mercy, for his great love wherewith he loved us, Even when we were dead in sins, hath quickened us together with Christ. (by grace ye are saved)." (Eph. 2:1-5) Notice the expression, "by nature". By nature there is no difference between the sheep and the goats,—the children of God and the children of wrath.

"I have surely heard Ephraim bemoaning himself thus; thou hast chastised me, and I was chastised, as a bullock unaccustomed to the yoke: turn thou me, and I shall be turned; for thou are the Lord my God. Surely after that I was turned, I repented—" (Jer. 31:-

18-19) This Scripture shows that God must turn one before he can repent. Repentance is a gift from God. "Him hath God exalted with his right hand to be a Prince and a Saviour, for to give repentance to Israel, and forgiveness of sins." (Acts 5:31) (see James 1:17 for proof that every good gift and every perfect gift comes from God.)

Let us come to this point: Since the nature of man is to reject God, to choose evil rather than good, our case is hopeless unless a higher power takes hold of us. If it were not for the mercy of God, our end would be everlasting destruction from the presence of God. But God through his grace and mercy, saw fit to choose his people and let the others perish in their sins. The love of God just passed them by. Why? It is not for us to question. That is God's business. We are people and cannot understand the ways of God, and we do not have the wisdom to understand God. "(For the children being not yet born, neither having done any good or evil, that the purpose of God according to election might stand, not of works, but of him that calleth.) It was said unto her, the elder shall serve the younger. As it is written, Jacob have I loved, but Esau have I hated. What shall we say then? Is there unrighteousness with God? God forbid. For he saith to Moses, I will have mercy on whom I will have mercy, and I will have compassion on whom I will have compassion." (Rom. 9:11-15)

God chose those He loved out of mankind to make up the bride of Christ. Jesus said, "You have not chosen me, but I have chosen you, and ordained you, that you should go and bring forth fruit, and that your fruit should remain . . . " (John 15:16)

In closing, we wish to thank Almighty God for blessing us to see the doctrine of election so plainly. I came from another denomination and then believed the matter was left to man to either accept or reject God. But now the doctrine of election is my meat and drink. I do believe it is the doctrine of God that comes down from heaven and is revealed to his people. "Having made known unto us the mystery of his will, according to his good pleasure which he hath purposed in himself." (Eph. 1:9) "My doctrine shall drop as the rain, my speech shall distil as the dew, as the small rain upon the tender herb, and as the showers upon the grass." (Deut. 32:2)

Do you desire evidence that you are included in that blessed number that God has chosen? The children of God have the desire to walk in the footsteps of Jesus. Do you desire to do that which is right in the sight of God? " . . . for to will is present with me . . . " (Rom. 7:18) Paul is saying that he had the desire in his heart to do that which was acceptable in the sight of God. "The steps of a good man are ordered by the Lord: and he delighteth in his way. Though he fall, he shall not be utterly cast down: for the Lord upholdeth him with his hand." (Psalms 37:23-24) If you have the desire in your heart to do that which is good then it is sweet evidence that God has placed that desire in you.

The wicked have pleasure in unrighteousness. (see 2 Thess. 2:12) They do not have the desire to do that which is acceptable in the sight of God. Therefore they do not mourn over their sins, because they do not have the tender heart that the children of God have.

The children of God are an afflicted people. The wicked do not know anything about the troubles of the children of God. (see Psalm 73:3-5) " . . . I have chosen thee in the furnace of affliction." (Isaiah 48:10) This shows the travels of the children of God. " . . . In the world ye shall have tribulation . . . " (John 16:33) "Yea, and all that will live godly in Christ Jesus shall suffer persecution." (2 Tim. 3:12)

Dear reader, have you traveled this path?

W. W. Hudson, Jr.
208 Fredrick St.
Bastrop, La. 71220

ISAIAH 40:1-2

"Comfort ye, comfort ye my people, saith your God. Speak ye comfortably to Jerusalem, and cry unto her, that her warfare is accomplished, that her iniquity is pardoned: for she hath received of the Lord's hand double for all her Sins."

I would like to write a little to the house hold of faith, as I feel to see it from the scripture as stated above, and it is my humble prayer that the God of all grace and mercy will direct my mind to do so, for I hope to well understand that no one has ever written anything to the comfort of God's little children only as God has directed their mind, for all comfort comes from our Heavenly Father. I do not believe there has ever been a gospel sermon preached, that has not been preached for someone, but we believe also that the one to whom it is preached has been given a hearing ear or it would mean nothing, for there is a natural ear, and a spiritual ear. We read in the Bible where the Apostle Paul wrote, "But the natural man receiveth not the things of the spirit of God: for they are foolishness unto him-: neither can he know them, because they are spiritually discerned." (1st Corinthians 2:14)

We read in the first chapter of Hebrews that our fathers of old were spoken to by the prophets, and we also read in the second epistle general of Peter Chapter 1 verse 21, "For the prophecy came not in old time by the will of man; but holy men of God spake as they were moved by the Holy Ghost." Now may we, if God willing, think for a little while about the first verse of the scripture above where it reads, "Comfort ye, comfort ye my people, saith your God." It is well to notice the words used when we read the Bible, for here we find the words *my people,* which set forth a possession. Yes, God's chosen people were his before the world was: chosen in Christ, he (Christ) being the chief conner stone, and also foundation of that building not made with hands. Man has no part, as many in this world believe, in the building of the Church of the living God. We are just poor unworthy creatures, wholly dependent upon the grace and mercy of our Eternal God.

Now may we, if God willing, go on with what the prophet said in the second verse. "Speak ye comfortable to Jerusalem." The Jerusalem spoken of here, as I understand, is the same as was spoken of by John on the Isle of Patmos, when he said, "And I John saw the holy city, new Jerusalem, coming down from God out of heaven, prepared as a bride adorned for her husband." (Revelation 21:1) The word her in this scripture denotes the bride of the Lamb, the chosen ones of his mercy, and again not by any thing that we have ever, or ever will do. I have felt for a long time that it is a great blessing from above that we have been given to see the depravity of our nature, and to well understand that only by the grace of God will any one ever reach the heavenly portals of bliss that await God's chosen people. Believing that God's work was a finished work, in the sense of his (God's) decreed plan before the word was, for all things that have ever taken place or will ever take place.

Yes, her warfare is accomplished, and her iniquity is pardoned. Now all this took place before the world was made, but the salvation of the saints of God was not finished until Jesus, the only begotten son of God, came in this world, and suffered, bled and died for the sins of his chosen ones. We read in St. John chapter 19, verse 30, "When Jesus therefore had received the vinegar, he said, It is finished: and he bowed his head, and gave up the ghost." We read in Hebrews chapter 10, verse 14 "For by one offering he hath perfected forever them that are sanctified." This means, to my mind, that not one of those whose names are written on the Lamb's book of life will ever be lost. I hope that I am one of them. It seems to me that the prophet Isaiah set forth the thought that none of them would be lost when he wrote the words, as found in Isaiah chaper 33,

verse 20, "Look upon Zion, the city of our solemnities: thine eyes shall see Jerusalem a quiet habitation, a tabernacle that shall not be taken down; not one of the stakes thereof shall ever be removed, neither shall any of the cords thereof be broken." Now dear ones of like faith, do we not hope that we are one of the stakes spoken of? Yes dear ones, the scripture reads that she (the bride of the Lamb) hath received of the Lord's hand double for all her sins.

We believe that Jesus bore in his body the sins of all his chosen ones. What a great blessing when we are blessed with a mind to behold just a little now and then of the great love Jesus had for his elect, as Peter said, "Elect according to the foreknowledge of God." Now one may be able to explain spiritual things by using natural things but they do not mix.

If it be God's will, may we think for a moment about someone that has committed a crime and been put in prison, and later on pardoned of the crime. He is still guilty, and that guilt will stay with him. Now may we think of ourselves, how guilty we are of many things that we have done, and the desire of the flesh. Even though perhaps we have never done many things that our natural minds have desired, I feel we are just as guilty in the sight of God as if we had done the things that our minds desired. Now when our blessed Lord came in this world and bled and died for the sins of his chosen ones, he bore in his body all the sins of his chosen ones, he freed them of every thing and therefore they received double for all their sins. Do we not as we journey here in this wilderness of woe hope that the blood that Jesus shed here for his elect, was shed for us that we may be at rest when we leave this world.

The poet wrote."

Then why, soul, complain and fear
The crown of glory see!
The more I toil and suffer here, ..
The sweeter rest will be.

Arthur R. Warren
Rt. 1, Box 36
Berlin, Md. 21811

BLACK CREEK UNION

The next session of the Black Creek Union will be held, the Lord willing, at Old Beulah Church the 5th Sunday and Saturday before in June, 1974.

Everyone is cordially invited to come and worship with us.

Harold H. Pittman, Clerk
Box 744,
Bennettsville, S.C.

NOTICE OF MEETINGS IN JUNE

The Maine Old School Baptist Churches will also, the Lord willing, hold meetings the 4th weekend in June, (Saturday and Sunday) 1974, at the home of James and Ruth Sevon, daughter of Sister Ruth Clark of the Whitefield Old School Baptist Church.

The Savon home is in Jefferson, Maine, Route 213 on the Damariscotta Lake Road. Route 213 branches off from Route 215, which is taken at a junction in Newcastle Village. Follow Business Route 1 leading from Route 1 into Newcastle Village.

Elder Curtis Rains is expected to attend this meeting. A cordial invitation is extended to all who may be able to attend.

If more instructions are needed, write Mrs. Ruth Clark, Box 245, Newcastle, Maine. 04553

Mrs. Ruth Clark

STAUNTON RIVER ASSOCIATION

The Staunton River Primitive Baptist Association will convene its one hundred thirty-third session at the Danville Church, the second Sunday and Friday and Saturday before July 12, 13 and 14th.

From all directions visitors should follow Highway 29 to the intersection with Highways 41 in Danville, Virginia, and travel about one and one-half miles of No. 41 to directional signs to the church, which is located on State Road 1515.

We welcome all lovers of the doctrine as set forth by the Primitive or Old School Baptists.

Burnell B. Williams, Assn. Clerk

CONTRIBUTIONS TO HELP
DISTRIBUTE
THE SIGNS

(to April 1, 1974)

Hattie B. Lewis, In memory of
W. A. (Bill) Davis, Sr., Va.....$ 10.00
Mrs. J. R. Rich, Tex..... 16.00
In Memory of Nannie M. Nuckols &

Danville, Va. June, 1974

SIGNS OF THE TIMES

Subscription price $4 per year — $7 two years

Published each month by

SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.

Established 1832

Devoted to the Old School Baptist Cause

BUSINESS OFFICE

R. F. D. 1, Box 539, Beechwood Lane
Danville, Va. 24541

EDITORS

Elder David V. Spangler
R. F. D. 1, Box 539, Beechwood Lane
Danville, Va. 24541

Elder John D. Wood
P. O. Box 186, Manassas, Va. 22110

ASSOCIATE EDITORS

Elder W. D. Griffin
Rt. 6, Box 84, Fayette, Ala. 35555

Elder E. J. Lambert
306 Richardson St.
Winnsboro, Texas 75494

All letters for this paper containing subscriptions and remittances should be mailed to Danville, Virginia, as shown below. All notices of meetings and obituaries should be mailed directly to P. O. Box 186, Manassas, Virginia 22110. Articles for publication may be mailed to either address.

SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.
R. F. D. 1, Box 539 Beechwood Lane
Danville, Va. 24541

Elder W. R. Dodd, Va.	10.00
Mrs. Mildred Hanks, Va.	3.00
Mr. Homer Rogers, Tex.	3.00
W. Campbell, Can.	6.00
Barney & Hazel Evers, Ark.	23.00
Mrs. J. D. Neily, Ark.	1.00
Maggie Culp, Ky.	1.00
Alton Page, N.C.	3.00
W. P. Potter, Va.	3.00
Estate of Catherine Duffus Mackinzie by Mr. Joe Mackinzie, Can.	1,000.00
Mr. Joe Mackinzie, Can.	16.00
Mrs. Lester Haning, W. Va.	2.00
Mrs. C. S. Nance, N.C.	1.00
Mrs. T. P. Wilson, Sr., La.	1.00
Norman Bird, W. Va.	3.00
H. B. Rhoades, Tex.	1.00
Mrs. Mattie Lee Hinton, N.C.	1.00
Mr. and Mrs. P. D. Kirkwood, Ky.	1.00
Jack Anderson, Ga.	1.00
Bill Clinton, Calif.	1.00
Esther P. Ruston, Can.	25.00
F. G. Ruston, Can.	8.00
Mr. and Mrs. Harry Ward, Md.	6.00
John Pace, Sr.	1.00
Corrone Bryant, Va.	3.00
Mary Herdon, Ark.	6.00
W. E. Clayton, N.C.	1.00
Bust Knox, Wash.	3.00
Mrs. Annah Lowe, Md.	1.00
Mrs. Flora Berry, N.C.	3.00
Mrs. Dixie Davis, Va.	13.00
J. S. Campbell, Tenn.	1.00
Mrs. Patricia Barron, N.C.	2.00
Miss F. V. Fertney, Va.	6.00
Alice Johnson	3.00
L. D. McCumbers, W. Va.	1.00
Mrs. Myrtle Black, Nebr.	3.00
Mrs. C. W. Gilies, Va.	7.00

EDITORIAL

When Jude wrote to those that are sanctified by God the Father and preserved in Christ Jesus, and called, desiring that mercy, peace and love be multiplied unto them, he was well aware that there was much being advocated by men as the doctrine of God our Saviour, which was in fact only "turning the grace of our God into lasciviousness, and denying the only Lord God, and our Lord Jesus Christ."

When any deny in whole or in part the doctrine of God and His Son Jesus Christ, they are denying both God and His Son.

Jude and all other writers of the New Testament were given to know the truth, and were very much concerned that only those things taught by Jesus, and referred to by Paul to Titus as the "doctrine of God our Saviour," should be contended for in the churches.

Jude therefore wrote, "Beloved, when I gave all diligence to write unto you of the common salvation, it was needful for me to write unto you, and exhort you that you should earnestly contend for the faith which was once delivered unto the saints." "Earnestly contending for the faith once delivered," has a deep and abiding significance.

How beautiful is the expression "the common salvation" to all those who have been brought into the love and fellowship of the Lord's people, when they find in visiting churches of the same faith and order, that the Spirit has taught each one of them that salvation

is of the Lord, and they can talk freely of their reason of a hope, and say "Amen" to the conversation and preaching they hear.

Jude found it necessary, saying that it was needful to exhort the brethren that they contend earnestly for the faith once delivered to the saints. He meant: contend only for that faith. Since the same things that caused Jude to write the brethren, still exists in the world, it is necessary for those who know the truth to still contend earnestly for the faith once delivered.

Jesus was the Rock on which the church was built, and He taught the doctrine in its completeness. And he gave unto his disciples the keys of the kingdom of heaven and they knew the Truth, so that when the churches were gathered together they were founded on what Jesus taught. Anything not according to the teaching of Jesus was "bound", that is, not the doctrine of the church, and only things in accord with the doctrine of Jesus were "loosed", that is, the doctrine of the church.

So often there were men who "crept in unawares" (ordained unto this condemnation,) ungodly men who taught for doctrine the commandments of men, turning, as Jude wrote, "the grace of our God into lasciviousness, and denying the only Lord God, and our Lord Jesus Christ."

It was of these "spirits" that John wrote, "Beloved, believe not every spirit, but try the spirits whether they are of God, for many false prophets are gone out into the world." (1 John 4:1)

Paul wrote to the Galatians of these same spirits, "I marvel that ye are so soon removed from him that called you into the grace of Christ unto another gospel: which is not another, but there be some that trouble you and would pervert the gospel of Christ. But though we or an angel from heaven, preach any other gospel unto you than that which we have preached unto you, let him be accursed." etc. (Galatians 1:6-8)

Peter in his second epistle wrote, "But there were false prophets also among the people, even as there shall be false teachers among you, who privily shall bring in damnable heresies, even denying the Lord that bought them, and bring upon themselves swift destruction. And many shall follow their pernicious ways, by reason of whom the way of truth shall be evil spoken of. And through coveteousness shall they with feigned words make merchandise of you: whose judgment now of a long time lingereth not, and their damnation slumbereth not." (Peter also wrote many other things in this second chapter concerning these false prophets.)

Paul wrote to Timothy, " . . . but shun profane and vain babblings, for it will increase unto more ungodliness. And their word will eat as doth a canker: of which is Hymeneus and Philetus: who concerning the truth have erred, saying that the resurrection is past already, and overthrow the faith of some. Nevertheless the foundation of God standeth sure, having this seal, The Lord knoweth them that are his, And, let every one that nameth the name of Christ depart from iniquity." (2 Timothy 2:16-19)

And to Titus Paul wrote, "But speak thou the things that become sound doctrine," etc. And to Timothy. "Hold fast the form of sound words, which thou hast heard of me, in faith and love which is in Christ Jesus." To Timothy again, "These things write I unto thee, hoping to come unto thee shortly: but if I tarry long, that thou mayest know how thou oughtest to behave thyself in the house of God, which is the church of the living God. *the pillar and ground of the truth.*" (1 Timothy 14, 15)

It is evident therefore, since the church is the pillar and ground of the truth, that the doctrine of the "apostles and prophets, Jesus Christ himself being the chief corner stone, in whom all the building fitly framed together groweth unto an holy temple in the Lord," is the only doctrine or teaching that is proper in the church of our Lord and Saviour. And we are assured by the Apostle in 1 Corinthians 3:10, 11, that,

"according to the grace of God which is given me, as a wise master builder, I have laid the foundation, and another buildeth thereon. But let every man take heed how he buildeth thereupon. For other foundation can no man lay than that which is laid, which is Jesus Christ."

From these, and many more references, it is seen that the Apostles had only one thing to preach, which was Jesus Christ and Him crucified and all that Jesus taught them, confirming them in the Spirit.

We are convinced that *every gospel preacher* is made mindful of these things, and are concerned that they preach no other doctrine. Paul wrote to Timothy (2 Timothy 2:6) that the husbandman that laboreth must be first partaker of the fruits. How true this is: he must first know the truth before he can contend for it. Again, how often Paul's admonition is also a part of their experience: "Study to show thyself approved unto God, a workman that needeth not be ashamed, rightly dividing the word of truth."

But as there were those in the days of the Apostles who brought in "damnable heresies", and taught for doctrine the commandments of men, so has it been from their day until ours. It was because of these things that Jude admonished the brethren to "contend earnestly for the faith once delivered to the saints." The exhortation is just as needful today.

We are not so much concerned as to what men believe and trust in personally, but when the name of Jesus is given as the authority for much contrary doctrine, then we are concerned. And when we remember that the church is the pillar and ground of the truth, then we would make it known that there is often a great difference between some things advocated as the gospel, and the things which the Scriptures teach, and the church is established upon.

We know that to the natural way of thinking, there are many things contrary to the gospel which seem plausible and right, but those whom God has quickened and brought out of darkness into His marvelous light, know what it was to be enmity against God and not subject to His laws, neither indeed could they be. But, when one is born of the water and the Spirit and has entered into the Kingdom of God, all enmity is taken away, and the mind of Christ is given. Then there is rejoicing in all things which God has revealed of His way of dealing in mercy with those that He loved from the foundation of the world, and provided himself the only way His justice could be satisfied, and His people justified.

These are all-important things which God has provided in the experience of his people. They know that they could not quicken themselves when dead in trespasses and sins, nor take away the enmity of their carnality against the laws of God. But how they love their God who has done so much for them! All their hope rests upon Him and his mercy. These all know the truth, and the truth has made them free, and strangers to the household of faith they will not follow.

J. D. W.

VOICES OF THE PAST

"He being dead yet speaketh"

LUKE 21:24; ROMANS 11:25

Although deeply conscious of our inability to give a full and satisfactory solution of the subject proposed, we will not withhold from our readers such views as we have. The passages proposed read thus, "And they shall fall by the edge of the sword, and shall be led away captive into all nations: and Jerusalem shall be trodden down of the Gentiles, until the times of the Gentiles be fulfilled." "For I would not, brethren, that ye should be ignorant of this mystery, lest ye should be wise in your own conceits; that blindness in part is happened to Israel, until the fulness of the Gentiles be come in."

The part of the subject more particu-

larly to be considered is, "the fullness of the Gentiles," &c. We presume that the two passages relate to the same things. The first is in the words of our Lord Jesus Christ, and was spoken in connection with solemn predictions of the destruction of Jerusalem, and the dispersion of the Jews. The other is spoken by Paul in connection with his admonition to the Gentile church, in which he uses the figure of the true olive tree, as representing Abraham and his seed, and the wild olive as representing Gentiles. The natural branches, which represent the natural or fleshly children of Abraham, were broken off, and Gentiles of the wild olive are grafted into the true olive tree. In Luke 21:24, our Lord predicted this breaking off of the natural branches, and intimates also the purpose of God in regard to the gathering in of the Gentiles. And in the same connection, verse 32, told them that that generation should not pass away until these things should be fulfilled. That is, as we understand, some that were then living of that generation should live to witness the truth of his prediction, the destruction of the temple, and of Jerusalem, and the scattering of the Jews, and also the Son of man coming in a cloud, with power and great glory; and in verse 31, "When ye shall see these things come to pass, know ye that the kingdom of God is at hand."

All these signs, or many of them, had been developed when Paul wrote his epistle to the Romans. On the day of Pentecost, Christ appeared in a cloud, with power and great glory; and immediately thereafter the gospel was preached unto the Gentiles, and Paul was himself especially commissioned to preach among the Gentiles the unsearchable riches of Christ, and the church at Rome was among those Gentiles who should be taken from the wild olive, and grafted into the true olive. Hence Paul was a faithful witness of the fulfillment of the Savior's words.

As the natural branches of the true olive, or natural descendants of Abraham according to the flesh, the carnal Jews had been hitherto recognized under the old covenant dispensation, and were partakers of all the privileges of the family tree, which distinguished them nationally and ceremonially from the Gentiles, until the middle wall of partition was thrown down, their temple-worship and daily sacrifices abolished, and they, as a nation, scattered to the four winds of heaven, and intermingled with the Gentile nations of the earth. Then they were broken off from the true olive, and the Gentile converts to the christian faith were brought in. From that time, "he is not a Jew, which is one outwardly; neither is that circumcision, which is outward in the flesh: but he a Jew, which is one inwardly; and circumcision is that of the heart, in the spirit, and not in the letter; whose praise is not of men, but of God."—Rom. 2:28, 29. "And if ye be Christ's, then are ye Abraham's seed, and heirs according to the promise."—Gal. 3:29.

From what we have presented, it will be seen that Abraham, whom God has made the father of the faithful, in the figure, is brought to view by Paul, as the good olive tree, and the natural, fleshly children of Abraham are the natural branches of that tree, which were broken off. This is according to Rom. 9:6-8, "Not as though the word of God hath taken none effect. For they are not all Israel which are of Israel: neither because they are the seed of Abraham, are they all children; but, in Isaac shall thy seed be called. That is, they which are the children of the flesh, these are not the children of God: but the children of the promise are counted for the seed." Thus we see that the children of the flesh, as natural branches of Abraham, are broken off, and the children of the promise are grafted in from among the Gentiles. As in the allegory, Abraham had two sons, the one by a bond maid, and the other by a free woman. He that was of the bond woman was born after the flesh, perfectly according to nature. But he that was born of the free woman, was by the special promise of God, and every way con-

trary to nature. But the son which was born after the flesh and according to the common laws of nature, was cast out, or broken off, because he could not be heir with the child of promise. Now, says Paul, the children of the promise are counted for the seed; consequently, they which are the children of the flesh, are not the children of God. The same apostle says to the Gentile saints in the churches of Galatia, "Now we, brethren, as Isaac was, are the children of promise." "So then brethren, we are not children of the bond woman, but of the free."—Gal. 4:28-31.

We will now pass to consider that part of our subject named in Luke, "Until the times of the Gentiles be fulfilled;" and in Romans, "Until the fullness of the Gentiles be come in."

As the first of these expressions relates to times, and the other to seed, we will consider them separately, and in their order. We have shown that God had a people among the Gentiles which were to be brought in; which must come from the east, and from the west, and from the north, and from the south, and sit down in the kingdom of God, with Abraham, Isaac and Jacob, and the natural children cast out; so for every purpose of God there is an appointed time for its fulfillment. When Isaac, the promised seed and heir of Abraham, was to supersede Ishmael in Abraham's family, this is the word of promise: "At this time I will come, and Sarah shall have a son."—Rom. 9:9. That promise could not be fulfilled before its time. The impatience of Sarah and Abraham, no more than their efforts, could hasten the fulfillment of the promise. Neither could the time of the bringing in of the Gentiles be anticipated. The law and the prophets must continue until John; and the sceptre must remain with Judah, and the lawgiver between his feet, until Shiloh came. But when the fullness of the time was come, God sent forth his Son, made of a woman, &c. This gathering of the Gentiles must be preceded by the coming of Christ; for it was unto him the gathering of the people should be. He should gather them with his arm, and carry them in his bosom. He should say unto "the north, Give up; and to the south, Keep not back: bring my sons from far, and my daughters from the ends of the earth; even every one that is called by my name; for I have created him for my glory."

When Christ sent out the seventy, the time for bringing in the Gentiles was at hand, but was not yet fully come; for the natural branches were not yet broken off; the middle wall of partition was not yet thrown down; the handwriting of ordinances were not yet blotted out; the enmity, even the law of commandments, which were against the Gentiles, was not yet nailed to his cross; therefore, the seventy were forbidden to go in the way of the Gentiles, but to go rather to the lost sheep of the house of Israel. And when the commission was given to the apostles to go into all the world, and preach the gospel to every creature, they were instructed to tarry in Jerusalem until they were indued with power from on high. But when the day of Pentecost was fully come, that power for which they had been commanded to wait, came down from heaven upon them like a mighty rushing wind; and immediately they were heard in all the languages common on earth, preaching the gospel to every creature; and they of the nations of the earth did testify that they heard, in their mother tongue in which they were born, the wonderful works of God. Here commenced the times of the Gentiles; and these times must continue until all the children of promise among the Gentiles shall be gathered into the kingdom of God. "Having made known unto us the mystery of his will, according to his good pleasure which he had purposed in himself: that in the dispensation of the fullness of times, he might gather together in one all things in Christ, both which are in heaven, and which are on earth; even in him: in whom also we have obtained an inheritance, being predestinated according to

the purpose of him who worketh all things after the counsel of his own will." —Eph. 1:9-11. The times then of the Gentiles to be fulfilled, extends to the end of the world, and to the accomplishment of his purpose and grace in their complete ingathering into the kingdom of our Lord.

The fullness in the other text has reference to the people—the children of God which are ordained unto salvation among the Gentiles. The children of promise of all nations and kindreds on the earth. "For [said Peter] the promise is to you, and to your children, and to all that are afar off; even as many as the Lord our God shall call." This fullness is past the power of human computation; a company which no man can number, redeemed out of every tribe and kindred under heaven, and sealed with the seal of God. The fullness of them cannot be diminished—they must all be brought in; and the text implies that they shall all be gathered, for if but one should be left out, the fullness would not be complete. It is the will of the Father, that of all that he has given to Christ he shall lose nothing. And it is the will of Christ, that all that the Father has given him shall be with him where he is, that they may behold his glory. No less than the fullness will satisfy the Father or the Son; the fullness of him that filleth all in all; the fullness of his body, over which he presides in all things, as their Head. The fullness of his body, of course, includes all the spiritual seed, both Jews and Gentiles. That portion of them which are called from the Gentiles, were referred to by our Lord when he said, "Other sheep I have, which are not of this fold: [the Jewish fold,] them also I must bring, . . . and there shall be one fold, and one Shepherd."

The apostle shows that in this display of the sovereign goodness of God, boasting is altogether excluded. Of this he would not have the Gentile converts ignorant: that blindness, in part, has happened to Israel, until the fullness of the Gentiles be come in, lest we should be wise in our own conceits. The blindness of the Jews led them to reject the Messiah, and they could not enter into the gospel rest because of unbelief; for as none but those who are born of God can possess that faith which is the fruit of the Spirit and the gift of God, so neither can any enter into his rest without that faith. All unbelievers are in a state of blindness, and are cut off; for without faith it is impossible to please God. This blindness was manifested by the Jews when Paul addressed them in these words: "Beware, therefore, lest that come upon you, which is spoken of in the prophets; Behold, ye despisers, and wonder, and perish: for I work a work in your days, a work which ye shall in no wise believe, though a man declare it unto you." "Then Paul and Barnabas waxed bold, and said, It was necessary that the word of God should first have been spoken to you: but seeing ye put it from you, and judge yourselves unworthy of everlasting life, lo, we turn to the Gentiles. For so hath the Lord commanded us, saying, I have set thee to be a light of the Gentiles, that thou shouldst be for salvation unto the ends of the earth."—Acts 13:40, 41, 46, 47. And again, "Well spake the Holy Ghost by Elias the prophet unto our fathers, saying, Go unto this people, and say, Hearing ye shall hear, and shall not understand; seeing ye shall see, and not perceive: for the heart of this people is waxed gross, and their ears are dull of hearing, and their eyes have they closed; lest they should see with their eyes, and hear with their ears, and understand with their heart, and should be converted, and I should heal them. Be it known therefore unto you, that the salvation of God is sent unto the Gentiles, and that they will hear it."—Acts 28:25-28.

Thus we see that it was the purpose of God to withhold the light of the truth from the Jews, and execute on them the judgments long foretold, and in the meantime to send the gospel to the Gentiles. Therefore the Gentiles have not whereof to boast; but they have

great cause to be humble. We do not stand by our wisdom, or on the ground of any creature excellency in which we excel the Jews. Only so far as we are subjects of God's distinguishing grace are we in possession of the faith of God's elect, and grafted in the true olive; and such of the Jews as continue not in unbelief shall also be grafted in, for God is able to graft them in again. And all his chosen and redeemed people, both Jews and Gentiles, shall be finally brought in; and so all Israel shall be saved, as it is written, "There shall come out of Sion the Deliverer, and shall turn away ungodliness from Jacob."

Some have entertained the sentiment that after the Gentiles have been called by grace, and brought into the kingdom of Christ, the Jews are to be restored to their nationality, rebuild Jerusalem, re-establish the temple service, &c.; but we shall not attempt in this article to discuss the subject. We will only say, that we are unable to find anything in the Scriptures to sustain that option. As the old covenant dispensation has passed away and is forever abolished, all the Jews who are brought in must be brought in in the same way, under the same covenant, and with the same circumcision as the Gentiles. The gospel and not the law, is the power of God unto salvation to every one that believeth; unto the Jew first, and also to the Gentile.

Middletown, N.Y., November 1. 1856.

(Editorial by Elder Gilbert Beebe.)

OBITUARIES

ROBERT LEE ROBERSON

The hearts of many and especially Flat Swamp Church were saddened February 17, 1974 by the passing of Brother Robert Lee Roberson, better known as Brother Lee.

As a special request of his niece and a move by Flat Swamp Church, I will attempt to write this obituary.

Brother Lee was born in Stokes, Pitt County, N. C., December 22, 1890, the son of Jim and Amanda Ross Roberson, making his stay on earth 83 years, one month and twenty-six days. He was married to Susie Everett Andrews on December 24, 1957, and she preceded him in death on November 5, 1972. He is survived by one half-brother, Linwood Roberson of Rocky Mount, N.C., and four half sisters, Mrs. Tesa Allen of Greenville, N.C., and Mrs. Lela Everett, Mrs. Callie James and Mrs. Fannie Barnhill, all of Stokes, two neices and three nephews.

Brother Lee united with Flat Swamp Church first Sunday in June, 1972 along with his wife. They were baptised by their pastor Sunday afternoon in Rogers Pond. He was very attentive to his church and was always willing to share what he had with his church and his pastor. He spent the last sixteen months of his life in Edgecomb Acres Nursing Home, but through the love of Brother Lee Gooch and his wife and members of Flat Swamp, he was blessed to attend his church most of the meetings.

I was blessed to visit Brother Lee very often and though he was in declining health, he never complained of his condition and always expressed his appreciation for what everyone did for him. He often spoke of how much he had to be thankful for and what a blessing the home was for he had a comfortable place to stay and someone to wait on him.

His funeral was held in Biggs Funeral Home on Tuesday, February 19, by his pastor, Elder J. T. Prescott. His body was laid to rest in Robersonville Cemetery.

We of Flat Swamp Church extend to the family our deepest sympathy. We too mourn his passing, but may we be made submissive to God's will to have Brother Lee sleep that restful sleep until the morning of the resurrection.

Done by order of Flat Swamp Church in conference, Saturday before first Sunday in March, 1973.

Elder J. T. Prescott, Moderator
Hassell Allen, Clerk
Hassell Allen, Committee

BROTHER JOHN ERNEST MADDOCK

Brother John Ernest Maddock, age 91, died at St. Mary's Hospital, London, Ontario on Thursday, May 3, 1973. He had resided at Marian Villa Convalescent Home for some years.

Brother Maddock, the son of the late John and Mary Maddock, was born in Brooke Township, Ontario in February 1882. He was the husband of the late Marie Maddock. He is survived by one brother Russell of Alberta in Western Canada and several nieces and nephews in Alberta and here in Ontario.

He joined the Covenanted Baptist Church in Canada in the late 1940's at Poplar Hill. He was baptised by Elder George Ruston. Brother

Maddock returned to Alberta after his baptism and resided there until 1964 when he returned to Ontario.

Brother Maddock was a quiet, humble man with a deep abiding faith in the Lord Jesus Christ. I believe he was much comforted by John's words in I John 3 vs 14, "We know we have passed from death unto life, because we love the brethren. He that loveth not his brother abideth in death."

Brother Maddock's funeral was conducted at the Harper Funeral Home in Watford, Ontario on May 5, 1973. Interment was in Alvinston Cemetery.

Resolved that a copy be sent to the *Signs* for publication and a copy be entered in our church records.

Pastors—Covenanted Baptist Church in Canada.

(Elder) J. S. McColl
(Elder) D. A. McColl

SISTER CATHERINE MAY JOHNSTON

Sister Catherine (Katie) May Johnston, age 90, died at St. Mary's Hospital, London, Ontario on May 17, 1973.

Sister Johnston was born at Highgate, Ontario in 1882. She was the daughter of the late Richard and Isabelle Johnston and stepdaughter of Nancy Johnston.

Sister Katie lived all of her life in the area of Ontario where the Covenanted Baptist Church meeting houses are located. She joined the Church many years ago and was a humble, faithful, and respected member until her death. Sister Katie was blessed with two close friends, Miss Jean Campbell and Mrs. Donelda Smith who were both very kind to her, in her last years, in looking after her business affairs and personal needs.

Sister Katie was given to contend earnestly for the faith once delivered to the saints. She often used to say as in Timothy 2, vs 10, "Nevertheless, the foundation of God standeth sure having this seal, the Lord knoweth them that are his. And, let every one that nameth the name of Christ depart from iniquity". Sister Katie loved the brethren dearly and was always among them when she was able. Sister Katie was deeply concerned about the cause of truth in our country and left a bequest for the upkeep of the church properties.

Funeral services were conducted for Sister Katie at the Needham Memorial Chapel in London on May 19, 1973 by Elders Stewart and Alex McColl. Interment was in Mount Pleasant Cemetery.

Resolved that a copy be sent to the *Signs* for publication and a copy be entered in our church records.

Pastors—Covenanted Baptist Church in Canada.

(Elder) J. S. McColl
(Elder) D. A. McColl

OBITUARY OF GLADYS H. DALTON

With much sadness and grief in my heart, the Dear Lord willing, I will endeavor to write a few words in memory of one whom I loved most dearly, not only me, but I believe she was loved by all who knew her.

My beloved mother and your sister and friend was born in Pittsylvania County on November 15, 1912, a daughter of the late Arthur and Molly Johnson Hines. She was married to H. Russell Dalton on December 27, 1929, and to this union four daughters were born: Mrs. Lavona Simpson, Mrs. Patsy Barker, Mrs. Gail Chism and the writer, Mrs. Phyllis Goad, who all survive her. She also leaves one brother, Emmett Hines; three sisters, Mrs. Madeline Huffman, Mrs. Thelma McBride, and Mrs. Iva Shelton; also, six grandchildren and one great-grandchild.

When the Dear Lord revealed himself to my dear mother and she was so burdened and felt she had to talk with someone, she came to visit me, and we were sitting alone under the tree in our yard and she told me she wanted to go home to her friends and tell them what great things the Lord had done for her, and in my poor way I replied to her, "If anyone is good enough I think you are." I didn't understand then as I hope I do now, but even then I thought she was such a good woman. That happened on Friday and she offered to the church at a baptizing on Sunday, June 22, 1958, and was received into the sweet fellowship of Weatherford Church and was baptized the same day by her beloved pastor, Elder O. K. Tench. She was always faithful to attend her meetings and loved the church and the Songs of Zion. My mother made it her job to help clean the church before every meeting and was always interested in the welfare of Old Weatherford. She always prepared meals to help serve the visitors.

She was a good wife, mother, and neighbor and she always put other people ahead of herself. She cared for many sick people and people who were less fortunate than she, and acted as a mother to several children who lost their parents.

When she was stricken with an incurable disease, she told her family she was no better to have cancer than anyone else, and she felt it was all in the hands of the Lord. She suffered long but bore her afflictions with patience and always enjoyed visits from the brethren and friends and her dear Pastor.

I believe Mama was made reconciled to her illness and death because she told us on sev-

eral occasions, if the Lord saw fit to take her she was ready to go, but said she knew she could not die before her appointed time. She felt her departure at hand and I feel she was, "ready to be offered and has fought a good fight and has finished her course and has kept the faith and henceforth there is laid up for her a crown of righteousness which the Lord, the righteous judge shall give her at that day, not to her only, but unto all them also that love his appearing." She was taken from this world of sin and sorrow on December 8, 1973.

Her funeral was held on December 10, 1973 at 2:00 p.m. at Weatherford Primitive Baptist Church by her dear Pastor, Elder O. K. Tench, and her body was laid to rest beneath an array of beautiful flowers in the Dalton Family Cemetery to await the second coming of our Lord Jesus Christ.

The sweet memory of her remains alive as she was always smiling and singing the Songs of Zion when she was busy about the chores around the house, garden, and while working with her flowers which she loved so much. I feel we have been highly favored of God to have been blessed with a wonderful mother, wife, sister, and friend. She is greatly missed, most of all by her dear companion and her family, but may we all that mourn our loss be reconciled to the will of our Heavenly Father who doeth all things well and never makes a mistake, for it is he that giveth and he that taketh away.

Written by her daughter who misses her so much.

Phyllis Goad

MEMORIAL TO ELDER
WILLIAM T. BROWN

In sadness we attempt to comply with request that we write a brief summary of the life and labours of one that we loved, Elder William T. Brown. He was born in Onslow County, N.C. August 5, 1885 and called from this life at Onslow Memorial Hospital January 5, 1973. He was married to Lula Caroline Allen in 1904 and to this union were born two daughters, Sister Pearl Edna Sandlin, Verona, N.C., Mrs. Mollie Rebecca Batts, Greenville, N.C.; one son, Carl Stuart Brown, Pollocksville, N.C.

The writer knew Elder Brown for many years. He together with his companion visited in the home of our parents long before he began preaching. Our information is that he received a hope in Christ and united with the Church at Old Sparta in the early thirties. He was ordained to the full work of the ministry several years later. He resided in Edgecomb County when he united with the Church but later moved his membership by letter to the New Bay Church at Verona, N.C. after moving to Onslow County. New Bay Church soon called Elder Brown as Pastor and he served this Church until his departure from this life.

Elder Brown experienced many hardships during his sojourn here. His mother was taken when he was a small child. His early life was, as he put it, a rough one. In later years while growing up and in his manhood he was a fisherman by trade, and was forced to face many storms of the sea. On one occasion while with two others clamming in Bogue Sound, a bolt of lightning struck and killed one of his friends at his side. In telling his experience he would never fail to mention that he was made to know that had it not been for the grace and providence of God he would not have survived.

In conversation with this brother one would soon detect that he was typical of many of his vocation in years past, in that he was plain spoken and strong in his convictions, and was not easily swayed or turned from what he felt to be right. In this man, when blessed by the spirit, it was wonderful to observe the contrast between the natural and the spiritual when the Lord would come to him in power, and you would see his countenance light up, and then he was as bold as a lion and as meek as a lamb. We cannot think of a more fitting memorial than when we say, we believe he was called by divine grace and ordained to preach the gospel. He was a firm believer in the sovereignty and predestination of God in all things.

One we all loved has been called from us but we cannot wish him back, but would say, Sleep on brother and take your rest, we hope to meet you where assocations never break up and sabbath never ends.

His funeral was conducted by Elders D. B. Stokes and J. T. Prescott at New Bay Church among his brethren and friends.

Written by Elder J. J. Rhue by order of The Contentnea Primitive Baptist Association while in conference October 12, 1973. It was further ordered that copies of this notice be placed in the association minutes, a copy be sent to the family and a copy to the *Signs of the Times* for publication.

Elder A. P. Mewbern, Moderator
Elder W. W. Stallings, Clerk
Deacon J. Carroll Williams, Asst. Clerk.

Behold, what manner of love the Father hath bestowed upon us, that we should be called the sons of God: therefore the world knoweth us not, because it knew Him not.

(1 John 3:1)

Signs of the Times

DEVOTED TO THE OLD SCHOOL BAPTIST CAUSE

"The Sword of the Lord and of Gideon"

VOL. 142 **DANVILLE, VA., JULY, 1974** **NO. 7**

IS IT TIME TO RENEW
YOUR SUBSCRIPTION?
IF YOUR EXPIRATION DATE
IS 7/74
IT EXPIRES WITH THIS ISSUE

FROM SISTER McGREGOR AT 92

St. Charles, Ky. 42453

Dear Elder Wood:

I want to renew my subscription for another year. It is a great pleasure to me, for I don't get to go to church often. Our building has been torn up by vandals until we could not have preaching this last winter: New Hope, or better known as Lick Creek, in the Old Highland Association. There have been as many as twelve churches in that association, but this is the last one. The building has been rebuilt several times, and has stood there many years, and we do hope to re-build. We are waiting on the good Lord to lead us, and if the church has served its time and has to go down, we know there is a time and purpose in all things.

We hope He will reconcile us and lead us on the rest of our short road we have to travel, to His purpose and glory. Elder Darnell preached sometimes for us after Elder Biggs passed away, but his health is very bad and we don't think he will be able to come any more.

Time is slipping away, it seems faster than when I was young, but that wonderful, great hand is still holding all things: which is a great comfort to believe, (Sister McGregor will be 92 the 5th of June - Editor), and a great love for His people, and the truth which no man knows only as given him. "No man can come unto me ecexpt my Father which sent me, draw him."

Mrs. W. B. McGregor

ANOTHER GOSPEL

Rt. 2, Box 78A,
Strong, Ark.

Dear Editors:

Enclosed you will find check for $7.00 for renewal to the *Signs* for two more years.

I always look forward to its arrival and I love to read the precious and beloved truths that is published therein. I would like to see and read a sermon published from Matthew 24th chapter and 2 Thessalonians, 2nd chapter. It seems to me that many of these scriptures in Matthew 24 that Jesus spoke, and the Apostle Paul wrote about in 2 Thessalonians, are being fulfilled daily, if I am not deceived in what I see, hear and read about. Jesus spoke of the wars and rumors of wars, famines, pestilences, earthquakes, nations against nations, kingdoms against kingdoms, false christs, false prophets, evil men and seducers waxing worse and worse, deceiving and being deceived. We read in 2 Thessalonians, "Let no man deceive you by any means: for that day shall not come, except there come a falling away first, and that man of sin be revealed, the son of perdition."

I believe we are seeing daily more and more of that man of sin and his wickedness, falsehood and lies, "whom the Lord shall consume with the spirit of his mouth, and shall destroy with the brightness of his coming: even him, whose coming is after the working of

Satan with all power and signs and lying wonders, and with all deceivableness and unrighteousness in them that perish: because they receive not the love of the truth, that they might be saved."

I believe the true gospel of our Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ is being published and preached by the Lord's called and chosen ministers in his spirtual kingdom he set up in the hearts of his children — Christ in you the hope of glory. It is *another gospel* that is being preached that is false — the doctrines and commandments of men.

Yours in hope of eternal life,
Mrs. Lula B. Fox

EXTRACTS FROM WRITINGS OF SISTER MARY PARKER

The name of Sister Mary Parker was quite familiar to the readers of the *Signs of the Times* in the later half of the 1800s, and to many more who read "Reminiscences and Letters", a collection of her writings published by Elder Silas H. Durand in 1891, and a previous "Collection of Gems".

For many years she was an invalid. The following is quoted from Elder Durand, describing her condition:

"As I meditated one day upon her condition, her bodily sufferings and her spiritual peace, the favor of the Lord to her in thus displaying the riches of His grace, and the peculiar power of her writings to comfort the afflicted and poor people of God, I wished she might write something now concerning her past life. It seemed to me almost impossible that she should be able to do so, when I remembered that she can neither stand nor lie down, can occupy but one position, and that not a restful one, and that often pain renders here unconscious, or partly so, for hours and even days together."

In June, 1891, Elder Durand wrote Sister Parker as follows: "As I sit here thinking of you and the book we contemplate publishing, a thought occurs to me which I will suggest to you. I wish you to write a little in the form of reminiscences. Begin some day when you are feeling well enough, and trace up your life, outwardly and inwardly, from your earliest remembrance. Do not write long at a time. If any scripture is on your mind with power at any time as you write, mention it: write your feelings about it, then go back again and bring up the story. Tell from your present remembrance the feelings when disease was binding you, and the way in which the Lord has at times brought into your soul, sweet and humble submission under His mighty hand, and tender resignation to His will. You can be engaged upon this as strength will permit for the next two months. Do not spend any time or anxiety in planning the article, or in thinking what it will be. Just write a little every day, when able, if only ten lines. Do not pass over anything that comes back in your memory, because you may have spoken of it in some letter . . . As you trace along the history of the past it is not necessary that all connecting circumstances should be given. When you remember any particularly dark period, place yourself there for a little while, and give expression to the sorrow and dark forebodings; and the same when your heart was resting in sweet content, or filled with songs of praise and thanksgiving."

Elder Durand wrote in reference to the above, "I was truly gratified and not a little surprised at the result of this suggestion, as I am sure the dear friends who read it will be. Seldom have I ever read anything more deeply interesting and touching than these reminiscences. We offer this book with the assurance that it will be of abiding interest and value to the spiritual reader."

We purpose to publish extracts from Sister Parker's writings which show some of her severe trials in nature, and the grace and mercy of the Lord which sustained her in this life for nearly 47 years. She died in June, 1895.

REMINISCENCES OF MARY PARKER

In the year 1848, in the mild month of September, when the air is balmy, and the golden sunlight falls in soft mellow shadows over the great, wide earth, in a pleasant country home, amid the green picturesque hills of Southern Ohio, I was born. I am the youngest of nine children and almost like "one born out of due season," my eldest brother and sister having reached maturity before my birth. The marriage of my sister, who is now a widow, living in Iowa, is the very first of my childish recollections. I was then between three and four years old, and after the marriage rites had been said by the Presbyterian minister, who officiated, my sister took me on her lap and my father bade me sing the hymn beginning: "How firm a foundation, ye saints of the Lord." When I finished I was heartily applauded, especially by the minister, which was very pleasing to my childish vanity. My father, Elder John Parker, was born in Loudoun County, Virginia; my mother in Lambertville, New Jersey. Both united with the Old School Baptist Church at the same time, and both were buried with the Saviour in the watery grave at the same time by Elder Thomas Harper. When my dear father was raised up out of the water, his soul was so filled with the same glory that I think "shone round about Paul," that he began at once to preach the unsearchable riches of Christ, and for some time he stood upon the banks of the flowing stream, uttering such ascriptions of praise, telling of the goodness and love of God with such ability as to astonish all who listened to him, and Elder Harper very emphatically declared he knew he had baptized a preacher. That his prophecy came true, my father's whole after-life, which was spent in so ably defending the truth, certainly went to prove. He never at all craved or sought notoriety, therefore his rare gifts and abilities were little known outside his personal, special charges. He was strongly attached and devoted to the four churches of which he had charge, and these churches would, as Paul says, "almost have plucked out their very eyes" for him, so deeply did they love him. I am told that he would often hold a large congregation two hours as if spellbound, when every eye would be wet with tears, and the tears would drop like rain down his own cheeks. Oh, what a noble calling, to be called of the Lord "to preach the unsearchable riches of Christ," to publish peace, to bring the gospel of good tidings to the poor, to say unto them that mourn in Zion, "Thy God reigneth!"

What a strange, a wonderful thing is this human life of ours! The apostle says, "What is life? It is even a vapor, that appeareth for a little time, and then vanisheth away." But, as the sturdy oak, even though it casts its beautiful leaves, yet has its substance in it, and will again come forth in its beauty in spring-time, so the soul, if the divine substance be in it, will come forth in the spring-time of eternal life in never-fading beauty and fragrance, and shine in resplendent glory, when clothed in the likeness of its Redeemer, in the world of never-ending bliss. Sometimes my poor, maimed life looks so narrow, so purposeless, so useless in every way, that, like Job, I think, "better is the day of my death than the day of my birth." I wonder that I am left here a useless cumberer of the ground. Then I am carried back to my childhood, my infancy, when I was a sickly, delicate babe in my mother's arms, who thought each day the feeble spark of life would go out. All along my strangely afflicted life, the love, the power, the tender care of the dear covenant-keeping God has been round about me, sweetly, securely encircling me like a golden ring that has neither beginning nor ending, and even my poor life seems wonderful, oh, very wonderful! and in it there seems to flow much beauty and sweetness from that boundless, inexhaustible river, the "streams whereof shall make glad the

city of our God."

A very dear brother in Christ knocks gently at my door and desires me to unlock the closed chambers of the buried past; to lay open before the reader the shut book of the happy days of yore. But how greatly I hesitate at the thought of opening the cherished volume in whose sacred pages are so many turned-down leaves, so many pages marked by tears, and the wrung-out anguish of a sorely-tried heart. As I sit here alone in my sick room, amid the silence, the hush and quiet that pervades the house when the dear ones go to their place of worship, when there falls upon the ear the sound of no human voice, when no human foot-fall is heard and no sound save the moaning of the house dog, disturbs the silence, then do my thoughts go back to the past, when my tiny bark of life sailed on a smooth summer sea, with no ripple, or wave or bounding billow to mar or stir its sweet, calm beauty. Wholly buried in thoughts of the golden happy past there comes across memory's green fields the poem:

"I am dreaming of the loved ones
Of the happy days of yore,
Of the joys that I have tasted,
Joys which I shall know no more.

"I have seen the fairest flowers
Blasted by the snows of fate,
Brightest hopes all torn and scattered,
Hearts once glad made desolate."

Oh, the sweet memories that awaken within me, the touching, tender influences that cluster around me as I go back in memory to the old home and the old life! Home! What sweet music is wafted back from the buried past, arousing all the most tender emotions of the soul at the mention of this one cherished word, "Home." It is like running the fingers gently and swiftly over the keys of some instrument of music whose chords send forth soft, delicious strains of melody, which permeate the whole being, touch each secret heart-spring, and vibrate through each hidden recess and chamber of the soul. How oft in memory we go back to our happy childhood, where no dark cloud hung over the smooth surface of our sea of life. But when we have reached maturity, oh, how dark are the clouds! how tempestuous the billows that come over our sunshiny sea! Here we see tears, sorrows, bereavements; a time when footsteps fall softly and all around speak in low whispers, when there is the muffled sound of the closing of coffin-lids, the shutting out of sight of the dearest of all faces; the folding away forever of tired, kind hands. Soon there follows the broken household, the going out from the dear home of our childhood, and all our early, youthful joys are numbered with the past.

The dear home of my childhood was a home of quiet peace. The union of our parents was one of true affection, where heart is joined to heart. The blessed, sanctifying love of God shed the golden glory of its light upon the sacred shrine of their home, and prevented dissentions from coming within its quiet precincts. I think my mother was the most patient woman I ever knew. My father, when speaking of her, often said he was reminded of the words in Proverbs xxxi; II: "The heart of her husband doth safely trust in her, so that he shall have no need of spoil." Paul says of the women, "Let them be keepers at home. My father being almost all of the time absent preaching the blessed gospel, our dear mother was truly "a keeper at home," guiding her house, caring for her children and making home the dearest spot on earth for father when he came back weary with travel and hungry for the kindly ministrations and the soothing influences that the dear wife and mother shed about the sacred shrine of home.

Home and mother! What depth of meaning lies in just these two short words. What tender, soothing influences cluster around, and sweet memories and emotions arise at the mention of these words. Like twin sisters they are so closely allied, they so tenderly blend and run together, that we can scarce recall to mind the one without the memory of the other coming up. Certainly there can be no perfect or pleasant home

without a mother's presence, our light and love. And I firmly believe that this is the place where the all-wise Creator meant women to shine; the one great purpose for which she was created. No woman can bring within the sacred walls of home too much good sense, learning or culture. Indeed more intellect and wisdom are needed in guiding a household, in training the children to put their shoulders properly to the great revolving wheel of life, than in any other sphere, for in this lies the real basis of the future welfare of our country. Think not, dear reader, if you are a wife and mother, intellectual, educated, cultured, that you have buried your brilliant talents, but bring them to bear in making your home one that reaches to the highest standard of excellence in training the minds left to your keeping; and not only will your children arise and call you blessed, but the world at large will be the richer because of your having lived. Oh! I know, my dear sisters, that you, upon whose shoulders fall the care, the burdens of home, the grave and sacred responsibilities of wife and mother, often have great struggles and sorrows. Your footsteps often become weary, your hearts heavy, and you almost lose sight of the fact that yours is a most exalted position, and that a halo of beauty rests upon the life of her who is the centre of home—the wife and mother. In all the trials of life you who are a dear wife and mother should lift up your "eyes unto the hills from whence cometh your help." The pitying eye of your Heavenly Father is ever on you. He knows the mother hath sorrows, and He is a gracious burden bearer, who says "Come unto Me, all ye that labor and are heavy laden, and I will give you rest;" "Like as a father pitieth his children, so the Lord pitieth them that fear Him;" "Those who seek Him early shall find Him," and "None are sent empty away." No one more needs the strength of His dear everlasting arm, none need more to rest under His sheltering wing than the mother of children, the mistress of home. Oh! the blessedness of His love as it sheds its softening, refining influences over godly homes, making them an earthly Eden, where the father and mother and their children sit down and quietly rest as under the shadow of the branches of a wide-spreading tree.

As I pause here for a little time, I am startled to see how far I have drifted from the pages of the past, which I promised to lay open before the reader. Pardon the digression, and we will try to take up the broken thread where we left off.

At the time when my life began to drift along with the current and events of this world, the older members of the family had gone out from the home-roof to take their places in the great battle of life, and to establish homes of their own. My two younger brothers and myself were left in the dear home, under its moral and religious influences. I loved my two brothers almost to idolatry, and they in turn petted and were exceedingly kind to me; the older one especially looked after me through all my childhood and early girlhood with untiring zeal and affection.

When I went skipping over the hills to the district school, this kind brother helped me over the foot-logs, up the steep hills, and was my protector and friend in all my childish troubles. Even at this early stage of my life the disease that now holds me so in thrall would at times shyly show itself, like some dangerous reptile lying in wait in the path of its helpless victim, awaiting a favorable time to seize upon and devour its prey. My flesh would at times bloat, and great sores would appear about my neck and on my person. If I ran rapidly at play, or ascended any upward incline, my heart would beat so wildly respiration would for a time almost cease, and my very tongue cleave to the roof of my mouth. My teachers would often remark that I was so very pale during the afternoon, and the woman who did my mother's washing and heavy work often said she believed I was dropsical. Oh! if I only could have

gone to my parents then and impressed them with the seriousness of my condition, how much suffering I might have escaped; but, alas! I was too young to myself comprehend my condition, and when I thought of it at all, in my childish ignorance, I really supposed all the human family had such symptoms. A few years after this time one of my married brothers had a little girl three years old to take general dropsy, and, after lying one whole year in her cradle, helpless as a great heavy log, suffering untold agony, she quietly passed away during the hot month of August. My father's youngest sister was delicate in health all her life, and soon after she had blossomed into a beautiful woman, married, and in one year died of dropsy. After I became twelve or thirteen years of age the symptoms of disease for a time disappeared, and my future lay before me full of beauty, and glowing with youthful hopes and dreams. Our parents were very hospitable, my father widely and favorably known, and the dear old home was much of the time filled with dear pleasant friends from a distance, or young people from Logan, the nearest town, a thriving county-seat situated on the Hocking River, in the centre of the Hocking Valley, and girt about on either side by beautiful, picturesque hills. My older brother was a lover of, and a favorite in society, and it was his social influence that drew the young people to our pleasant country home. I did not so much enjoy the society of the young and gay as I did that of the sober, middle-aged Christians who came to see my parents and to talk of the goodness of God, and tell of the wonderful Nazarene. Oh! how I did love even then to hear about Jesus, the Jesus that in future years was to become my life, my strength, my hope, my *all.* I think I always believed in the existence of God, and knew that he had all power; but oh! not then, not at that early day, had the hidden spring of the soul been touched, the flood-gates opened and the King in his beauty and glory and holiness come in. I can scarcely remember when, in my childish way, I did not try to pray, but if it was prayer, it was usually that the Lord might spare my father and mother to me, and that I might be an obedient, loving child, not to my Heavenly Parent, but to my natural parents. But, as I in memory go back to those happy days in early youth, I think I can plainly trace the working of the Father's dear hand, can see that there was a drawing of his love, the encircling of his almighty care, and oh! how my heart swells within me with gratitude and love when I see how, as I trust, he snatched me as a brand from the burning. To whom do I owe to-day the deep, great thankfulness that, as I open the pages of my past, none of the midnight darkness is there, no pages all blotted and marred by the blackness of crime? Surely myself, "prone to sin as the sparks are to fly upward," cannot claim any credit; and to none is the praise due save to Him who never slumbers nor sleeps, and whose all-seeing "eye is ever over the righteous, and His ear is open unto their cry."

True, in looking over the past, I see where often and often my wayward feet have gone far astray. There are many things that fill me with self-loathing, great remorse and deep regret; but oh! I am so glad, so thankful to the Lord that the darkness of outbroken sin, the blackness of actual crime, does not appear on the pages of my past.

But if it had followed that crime had been stamped upon my life-pages, and I wore about with me the mark of Cain; if, like King David, I would confess and be sorry for the sin, would not I find an advocate with the Father through the love and intercession of His dear Son? David, the "sweet singer in Israel," fervently prayed not only to be cleansed from the sin of having been a vile seducer, but also humbly begged to be cleansed from murder; for he well knew that the innocent blood of poor Uriah lay upon his soul. Oh! the depth of the love that will reach down to the

very deepest depths of crime and sin, and rescue its victim, removing the filthy garments, clothing them in "linen clean and white," whose spotless purity has been bought at so precious a price as the shedding of the innocent blood of God's only Son; for without the shedding of blood there could be no remission of sin.

(Continued next month)

EXPERIENCE

I was born August 28, 1897, and was the oldest of my Mother's five children — all boys. Mother died when I was nine years of age, the baby was one year old. I had very little schooling after mother's death. I was brought up to attend the Missionary Baptist services. The minister farmed for a living, and rode horseback to the services. Most of the congregation were farmers and went to services in wagons, and some on horseback. I never heard of a collection being made for the minister in those days. The women wore dresses extending downward to their shoes, and when they were seated, they would cover their shoes with their long extended dress.

After mother's death I would secretly go out at night and pray: I felt from a very young age that I would have to preach. These feelings would come in my mind occasionally until I was 22 years of age, at which time I was led to try to do so. I was baptized at the age of 12 by the Missionary minister. During World War One I joined the army and served most of my time at Camp Lewis, Washington. When discharged I went to Texas, Taylor County, near Abilene. A heavy weight or burden came upon me which it seemed would crush my very life. I would go out at night on the ranch among the mesquite trees where I was boarding, and prayed earnestly for the burden to be removed. One night while praying the weight immediately was removed, and I felt to be as light as a feather floating in the air. I saw no light nor heard a voice, but was at perfect ease.

After the above a burden came in my heart and mind, that I would have to preach. My mind led me to talk with preacher Riddle of Abilene, a Missionary minister. He made an appointment with the congregation where he served for me to speak, which I did at the time set. I could remember going to the stand, but could not remember a word I said. A brother in the flesh, when I asked, told me that I closed my eyes and talked 15 or 20 minutes. One that was present told a friend, who in turn told me, "That I wasn't a Missionary, but a Primitive Baptist. I replied that I would give him to understand that I was not a "hardshell"; which I wasn't at that time.

Afterwards preacher Riddle advised me to go back to my home church in Alabama, and after the church heard me speak a few times, likely they would make arrangements for me to go to a Seminary for better learning. This I did, and after speaking several times at my home church, they ordained me, and I went to their Seminary. After a very short time at the school, I became very dissatisfied, and would go out at night and beg the Lord to let me leave the school. Realizing I was unlearned, I would ask of the Lord in my prayers, if it were His will, to give me a small group of people out in the country for me to minister unto. This came to pass according to what was in my mind when asking for it, but instead of one I was given two groups. (Many such experiences from the first cause me to believe that it was of the Lord.) I had talked for the two little bands in Tuscaloosa County, and occasionally at my home church for around three years.

I was single and spent all my time possible reading the Scriptures when off my job. (I was a molder by trade.) I would read the Scriptures late at night, and go out and pray before retiring. One night I had gone out to the garage and kneeled to pray: and my very thoughts were sealed, and my tongue cleaved to my mouth. All I could think of, was that I could not think.

During the occasion I thought of how I had asked others to come up to be prayed for, and now I couldn't pray for myself. This brought me into great distress of mind. I cancelled an appointment at a community building close to where I was boarding. After a very few days, one evening the sun was hid over the mountain, I walked nearly 200 yards from the dwelling near a bluff, and was standing with my head bowed: immediately a light like the noonday sun shined in my very being, or heart and mind, with the sweetest music accompanying it, and scriptures as a stream poured through my heart and mind. The leaves, trees, rocks and mountains, together with all creation in a perfect silence, bowed in praise to the Creator of all things. Tears streamed from my eyes, while my heart and mind joined in with the sweet music with joy and gladness, and all sorrow and sighing fled away. The Lord promised to wipe all tears from their eyes, — many do not have tears of that kind.

How long this vision lasted I cannot say. It came as quickly as lightning, yet it gradually became dimmer and dimmer, and silently passed away. As far as I know, I continually stood in the same position, with my head bowed throughout the vision, but still I could see up and all around me while it lasted. (The kingdom of heaven cometh not with observation, for behold the kingdom of God is within you, Jesus said.)

A first cousin, and a very dear friend of mine, had many times gone with me to my services, and many times he told me he had utmost confidence in my sincerity, but that he didn't believe a word I said, spiritually speaking. After the vision he was the first one I thought of and as soon as possible I told him of the things I had experienced. He invited me to go with him to Liberty Primitive Baptist Church near Gordo, Alabama, their next meeting, which I did.

The second time I was at their service I offered myself for baptism and church membership. In relating my experience to the church and large congregation, it seemed like a little heaven below as tears streamed from many eyes. After one year or so, I went back to Abilene, Texas, in Taylor County, where I had previously been with the Missionaries, but now not to be with them — well not quite. There had been a division or divisions among the Primitive Baptists in Texas, of which I knew nothing, but had thought that those who professed to be Primitive Baptists were all the same in their doctrine and belief. Which I found later was not true, to my sorrow. There were those who taught two salvations and limited predestination: if you were obedient and did good, then the Lord would bless you for it, etc. The scriptures teach directly the opposite. It teaches that the Lord blesses His people *to do, and not for doing*. I wasn't established in the wholesome doctrine of God our Saviour, and could not too well understand their differences. As providence would have it, the first ones I came in contact with were those that taught two salvations, limited predestination, and to do good to obtain a blessing — an extra salvation, which made two.

These were the only types of Primitive Baptists I met at this time in Taylor County, after which I went to Levelland, Texas, west of Lubbock. After working there on a new railroad for a few weeks, I went back to Lubbock and worked with a building contractor. One Sunday I walked out to the Lawn, which was in the center of the business district, there I met a very neat looking young man whose name was Durwood Bradley, an attorney at law, and immediately we made ourselves acquainted with each other, and a scriptural conversation began between us. After we had talked for some time Brother Bradley asked me to go with him to the house where he was boarding. (We both were single) He was well read and instructed in the scriptures, understanding the fundamental points of doctrine far beyond me, yet I was very attentive in hearing him talk.

He gave me some copies of the *Signs of the Times to* read, and a pamphlet entitled *Feast of Fat Things*. He told me there was a Primitive Baptist Church there in the suburbs of Lubbock and that he would take me to their next meeting on Sunday, but he told me that the ministers didn't preach in the spirits power, he didn't think as they did back east.

At the set time we went as planned, and in process of time I agreed to go home with one of the ministers to gather his cotton while he ran the Roebinder in cutting his feed stuff. We ate dinner at preacher Abb Coins that day before leaving for preacher Ausmus' home. I had laid my overcoat across the bed while we had dinner and talked awhile before leaving. I had the copies of the *Signs of the Times* and the pamphlet Brother Bradley had let me have, in my inside overcoat pocket, and one of the ministers saw them, and took them out of the pocket. They between themselves made slight remarks about the *Signs*. After we left for preacher Ausmus' home, he and preacher Denton were speaking of the *Signs*, and one said that it was a dangerous paper for Primitive Baptists to have in their homes. At this saying, I became angry, mostly because of the respect I had for Brother Bradley, who had loaned me the pamphlets. I said to them, Brethren, Brother Bradley loaned me the pamphlets to read, and I had no intention of bothering anyone with them. But one of you took them out of my pocket. And I criticized them before every one, and now if you will allow me, I will keep them locked in my suitcase and read them at my leisure. That was the end of the conversation.

After reading some of the Magazines, I thought that if others cannot understand this writing better than I can, then I don't see how the reading would hurt anyone, for I honestly could not understand the writing.

Those Baptists had several churches on the Plains, West Texas, and Brother Ausmus would take me to one of them most every Sunday, and I began to more closely notice the things they were preaching concerning their two salvations, limited predestination, and do good, obey and go to meetings, and the Lord would bless you for it. I became convinced in my own heart and mind, that there was nothing good about me nor my acts. One day I was crawling on my knees gathering cotton, and my sins would rise up in my heart and mind like mountains. I was crying very bitterly over my wretched condition, and gathering cotton with all my might. Suddenly a voice said, "For his name shall be called the Lord our righteousness," and Jesus appeared high in the elements. I was looking down just as I was when the vision appeared to me in Alabama, but I clearly heard the voice and saw Jesus in the vision, (not as glorified, but as man, and I knew it was Jesus.)

Before this last vision, while I was grieving over my sins, I would think of the vision I experienced back in Alabama, and how the church received me for baptism and membership, and wondering, if indeed it was of the Lord, why had all this come upon me, but thinking of that did not relieve my present grief over my wretched condition.

I believe with much assurance that in this second vision, there was given me the key of the divine knowledge of the revealed truth, to see and understand the truth of the gospel of our Lord Jesus Christ. When I went to the house that evening, I could read and understand the writing in the *Signs of the Times* which Brother Bradley had loaned me, while just a short time before I could not understand much of the writings. Furthermore, from that very evening Brother Ausmus and I could not agree on the teaching of the scriptures. But I will hasten to say, that he and wife and children were as fine people as I have ever known or ever expect to know in this world of sorrow.

After this I went with Brother Aus-

mus one more time to their meeting. There were several elderly ministers and a large congregation. When time came for preaching services, they would have a young man and myself to go forward. This was much to my surprise, and I was to be first. Prayer was offered, and I arose to speak. It appeared to me after I had spoken a few minutes, that every head in the house was bowed. I only noticed one sitting erect, looking directly at me, and tears very visible were streaming down his cheeks. This person was Brother Durwood Bradley, of Lubbock, Teyas. I have experienced many mysteries in my ministry and this was in my very young days, not even liberated to speak in public by the church, but I hope God liberated me that time to speak to at least one of his dear people. This I speak in all meekness with thanksgiving. Brother Bradley went with me to Brother Ausmus' for dinner after the services. After dinner I asked Brother Bradley for us to walk around, and, we being alone, I began to tell him of the vision, and he immediately said, " I have already seen it manifested." This was the last time I saw Brother Durwood Bradley, but have read of him in the *Signs,* and with much interest noticed his gifts as a donor to the *Signs of the Times.*

After this experience, I felt indeed to be a wayfaring pilgrim in this world, not knowing where the Lord's true people and church were, if indeed there was a true church anywhere on earth. I would think of the things Brother Bradley had told me of the people back east and of my home church in Alabama, and then I would think of the twelve Apostles, and wish I could see one of them, thinking that if I could he would instruct me more perfectly in the right way. Then I would think how wonderful I felt the Lord had been to me, and that He could take care of me and direct me in the right way of peace and rest. I would pray for the Lord to show me where his true people were, and assembled to worship.

I went back to Abilene in Taylor County, and in talking with a brother who lived in Abilene he told me there were two groups of Primitive Baptists which met at separate times in the same building, and since I had met some of the one group, he told me some of the names of the other. Two of which were Brother Joe Griffin and Sister Tillie Griffin, husband and wife. I went to their home, and, as I remember, a preacher Shipman was there. Here I felt and believed, and do till yet, that I had met some of the Lord's true enlightened people, who were indeed children of light,—of the day, not of night nor of darkness, who also walked as children of the light and knowledge of the glory of God, in the face of Jesus Christ. How sweet it was to be with and communicate with those dear people, especially after going through the dark and dreadful seasons I had experienced. Yet I firmly believe that it was all of the Lord and for my good and His glory, not only for my present good and instruction, but for the life and travel which I was to face and go through the remaining days of my life in this world. (Please read Deut. 32:9-13) This tells much of my experience far better than I can tell it.

After being with Brother Joe Griffin's people for awhile, and knowing that another group of people called Primitive Baptists was meeting in the same house, I went to their services one Sunday. While the minister was admonishing the people along the line of not forsaking the assembling of themselves together as the manner of some was, he began pointing from one side of the assembly to the other, saying, "You could have stayed at home." "You could have stayed at home." This he repeated several times, with the people sitting in front of him, looking at him. I first thought, how could the poor helpless people be in two places at the same time? when I knew they were sitting there in front of the minister. It came to my mind that if what he was saying is true, then he too could have stayed at home, and likewise all the

ministers, including the congregation, and including the apostles and prophets, and even Jesus could have all stayed at home. Then the scriptures came into my mind, "The fool has said in his heart, there is no God." Thus the dear Lord preached to me one of the most gracious and comforting sermons that I ever heard, or ever expect to hear while in this world. While I was sitting facing the minister, he was denying the very existance of the Supreme Being — God Almighty.

Sometime after this I came back to Alabama, and finally moved my membership from Liberty Church to Nazareth Church, located in Tuscaloosa County. A year or so before this I was married to Miss Lara Bell Kelley, to which union two children were born, a son and a daughter. I had been liberated by Liberty Church to speak in public, and shortly after becoming a member with Nazareth, I was ordained as a minister of the gospel of our Lord Jesus Christ, to preach the gospel whereever the Holy Spirit directed, and His kind providence provided. The church called me assistant pastor to Elder Samuel J. Norris, whom I came up under as a child with his father, until his death. After his death the church called me to be their pastor, I being nearly 33 years of age. (I had married at the age of 31 to the one named above whose age was 16.) I have been retained as pastor of said church ever since, with the exception of 5 years which Elder Wilson Brock and Elder George W. Berry, both of Fayette, Alabama, served the church. When Elder Berry passed away, I returned to Alabama from California, and have been retained pastor up to the present. Should I live till August 28, 1974, I will be 77 years of age.

The dear Lord has brought me through many great trials and afflictions to the present. I have desired above all things to be honest, truthful and faithful to my calling of God: greatly desiring to preach Christ crucified, risen and glorified at the right hand of the Majesty on high, as an all-sufficient, complete and almighty Saviour of his people, from the beginning to the finishing of their salvation and glorification: and shunning not to declare the whole counsel of God before all men. I felt in my younger days at times, that the mighty power of the Spirit was in my preaching, to own and to bless both me and the hearers, witnessing tears streaming from many eyes. This I seldom see now. The majority of the people seem not to relish preaching as in times past.

John L. Sanders,
44 Durrett Grove
Tuscaloosa, Ala. 35401

AN EXPLANATION

Box 82,
Farmerville, La. 71241

Dear Editors:

Enclosed is check for $10.00 for two years subscription to the *Signs of the Times*, and the balance for the Indigent Fund.

In reading Elder Gilbert Beebe's "Voices of the Past" in the April issue, please check page 91 and explain what he meant by Cant. 6:10. I can't find any book or books that start with Cant. in the Bible. I have either overlooked it or it is a misprint.

Please explain and I will appreciate it. Thanks.

June Hudson

(Cant. 6:10 has reference to the Song of Solomon. Cant. is the abbreviation of Canticles, which some of the old Bibles used in reference to The Song of Solomon. The heading was sometimes *Canticles or Song of Solomon*. Evidently Elder Beebe preferred to use Canticles in his writings, and his Bible probably used the double heading.—EDITORS)

NOTICE OF MEETING AT PINE CREEK CHURCH

The Annual Meeting of the Primitive Baptist at Pine Creek Church, Floyd County, Virginia, will be held as usual on the Fourth of July, beginning at 10 a.m. This is the Annual Meeting enjoyed by many in years past, at one of the oldest churches in Floyd County.

Directions: From Floyd Courthouse go east on U.S. Route 221, about five miles, and turn left at an old storehouse on the left at a cross road. Going west from Roanoke, turn right at the same place off of Route 221, about one-half mile to the church.

An all-day meeting is expected, and the public is invited.

D. V. Spangler

PLEASE NOTE: Elder D. B. Stokes of Jacksonville, N.C., is expected at a guest minister at the Dan River Primitive Baptist Church, Mayfield, N.C., the fourth Sunday and Saturday before in July.

D. V. Spangler, Pastor

THE PIGG RIVER ASSOCIATION

The Pigg River Association is appointed, the Lord willing, to meet with the Gill's Creek Church August 2, 3, and 4, 1974.

The Meeting House is located about 12 miles east of Rocky Mount, Va. on State Road No. 834. Those coming from the south turn right off U.S. 220 at Rocky Mount, Va. on State Route 40 to Redwood, Va., turn left on Route 655 to 834, turn left on 834 and follow to the meeting house.

Those coming from Gretna, Va. follow State Route 40 to Union Hall, Va., about one and one-half miles west of Union Hall turn right on 834 and follow to meeting house. Watch for signs.

Our correspondents, brethren and friends are invited to meet with us.

John D. Wood, Clerk

CONTENNTNEA UNION

The next session of the *Contentnea Union* is to be held, the good Lord willing, with New Bay Church June 29 and 30th.

The church is located in Onslow County, off Highway 17 between Jacksonville, N.C. and Wilmington, N.C. All lovers of the truth are invited to meet with us.

W. W. Stallings, Jr., Clerk
Rt. 4, Box 195,
Tarboro, N.C. 27886

UPPER COUNTRY LINE ASSOCIATION

The Lord willing, the sixty-eighth session of the *Upper Country Line Primitive Baptist Association* convenes with Pleasantville Church, Rockingham County, N. C., Saturday, Sunday and Monday, July 20, 21, and 22, 1974. Services beginning at 11 A.M. on Saturday.

Pleasantville Church is located on Highway 704 between Reidsville and Highway 220, Rockingham County, N. C. From Reidsville take Highway 87 west to Highway 704 via Wentworth about 7 miles on right. From Highway 220 east about 5 miles on left.

We cordially invite ministers, brethren and friends of like precious faith and order to join with us in this service.

Danald E. Smith, Assn. Clerk

SPECIAL REQUEST: A large number of the *Signs* are being returned to us because of changes of address and failure to notify us. If we do not have your *full address*, please give it to us immediately, or your paper will be returned to us at double the cost of a short time ago. — EDITORS

THE ALL DAY MEETING AT SLATE HILL, N. Y. is appointed to be held Saturday, August 3rd. Brethren and friends are invited to attend.

GOD'S GREAT LOVE

When God's great love is manifest
  In a repenting sinner's heart,
He is lifted up from earthly cares
  And from evil would depart.

This little bit of Heaven
  That this great love has shown,
Makes us love the brethren
  And desire Christ for our own.

But soon these moments vanish,
  And evil creeps back in
To show our carnal weakness
  That we are still in sin.

This great love that God has shown
  To give His only Son,
For our sins to die for us
  Only He could atone.

How could so perfect a Savior
  Love vile sinners so?
To bow His head on Calvary's cross
  And through such torment go.

I know I cannot follow Christ,
  Except He bid me come
To take His yoke upon me,
  Then from this I will not turn.

I believe I love the brethren
  In a Christ like way,
Because I like to be with them
  And talk of that Great Day,

When Christ shall come to call us home
To be with Him above,
To know peace and tranquility
And be perfected in His love.

Reeves O. Smith, Sr.
Rt. 1, Box 176A
Pinetown, N.C. 27865

CONTRIBUTIONS TO HELP DISTRIBUTE THE SIGNS

(To May 1, 1974)

Mrs. Hocutt, Ala.	$ 3.00
Mrs. J. C. Turner, Ky.	1.00
Mrs. Fred Cobb, N.C.	1.00
Poe Standly, Tex.	3.00
Mrs. Audrey Dyer, Va.	3.00
Lelah Hill, Calif.	10.00
Miss Mabel Thomas, La.	3.00
H. F. Blalock, Va.	3.00
Reidy Pickral, Va.	50.00
Emma Mitchell, Va.	3.00
James W. Black, Can.	100.00
Mrs. Virginia Squires, Va.	3.00
A. F. Martindale, Tex.	1.00
Mrs. M. L. Hollingsworth, Miss.	1.00
Mrs. Julia Sowers, Va.	3.00
In memory of Grandmother, Mrs. Mollie Owens Robbins, by Linda Bass, N.J.	3.00
Mrs. Taft Purvis, Ala.	1.00
Alpha Sears, Ohio	3.00
Mrs. C. H. Elliott, Va.	1.00
Annie Guthrie, Va.	1.00
Mrs. Anthony McClanahan, W. Va.	3.00
Rosa Meadors, Va.	3.00
Mrs. William Pullig, La.	3.00
Mrs. Howard Wilson, Del.	6.00
J. B. Blaylock, N.C.	3.00
Mrs. Ada Bond, Va.	13.00
Inez Herndon, Va.	1.00
D. F. Draper, Ark.	1.00
Mrs. Lurecy McCutcheon, W. Va.	1.00
June Hudson, La.	3.00
Mrs. Sallie Moore, W. Va.	1.00
Mrs. W. B. McGregor, Ky.	6.00
Mrs. T. L. Rakes, Va.	3.50
Mrs. C. T. Braswell, Tenn.	6.00
Rena Smith, N.C.	2.00
E. P. Cockram, N.C.	2.00

Danville, Va. July, 1974

SIGNS OF THE TIMES

Subscription price $4 per year — $7 two years

Published each month by

SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.

Established 1832

Devoted to the Old School Baptist Cause

BUSINESS OFFICE

R. F. D. 1, Box 539, Beechwood Lane
Danville, Va. 24541

EDITORS

Elder David V. Spangler
R. F. D. 1, Box 539, Beechwood Lane
Danville, Va. 24541

Elder John D. Wood
P. O. Box 186, Manassas, Va. 22110

ASSOCIATE EDITORS

Elder W. D. Griffin
Rt. 6, Box 84, Fayette, Ala. 35555

Elder E. J. Lambert
306 Richardson St.
Winnsboro, Texas 75494

All letters for this paper containing subscriptions and remittances should be mailed to Danville, Virginia, as shown below. All notices of meetings and obituaries should be mailed directly to P. O. Box 186, Manassas, Virginia 22110. Articles for publication may be mailed to either address.

SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.
R. F. D. 1, Box 539 Beechwood Lane
Danville, Va. 24541

EDITORIAL

ISAIAH 49:24-26

"Shall the prey be taken from the mighty, or the lawful captive delivered? But thus saith the Lord, Even the captives of the mighty shall be taken away, and the prey of the terrible shall be delivered: for I will contend with him that contendeth with thee, and I will save thy children, and I will feed them that oppress thee with their own flesh; and they shall be drunken with their own blood, as with sweet wine: and all flesh shall know that I the Lord am thy Saviour and thy Redeemer, the mighty One of Jacob."

Quite often I read that Dr. John Gill was the ablest preacher since Paul's day. I have no desire to detract from his name among our people, but I find

but little, if anything, to console in his dissertations about the historical aspects of the travel of Israel. The literal incidents of those wars and bickerings of Israel does not interest me only that I am constantly seeking at a throne of grace for the enlightening of the Holy Spirit so that I might glean among the spiritual aspects of those natural things.

As it is with the most, if not all, old scriptures, I feel sure that they were written for our learning; that they have a lesson for us today. In so many of the things of Old Testament lives we would not find anything that would cause us to do the things that they carried out, but when these things are examined under the microscope of truth we will find ourselves living through spiritual experiences that become a counterpart of their lives. Quite often I am reminded that this is spiritualizing the scriptures. Sure it is. How right that is. I have an alternative to spiritualizing. If I do not spiritualize, I must give it to you in the raw of natural reasoning. If I am not able to find Christ in Joseph's journey to Egypt, I must then write you an epistle about a natural famine coming and that we need somebody to build bins and barns, somebody to conserve energy and man power and natural corn and wheat. If I am not mistaken in my calling, and who I am called to minister to, I am sent to a poor and feeble nation that, at times, is not concerned about something for the body but rather food and shelter and clothing for the soul and spirit. Thus, as blessed of God, I will continue from the pulpit and by way of written page to seek the sweet kernels that are hid in the nuts that are in the garden of the Lord.

Fifty years ago, if I am not mistaken, I was taught how mighty that the law was in the life of a child of grace. Today, that law is just as mighty to those that are brought under the fearful and condemnatory mandates of it. Worldly literature fails to bring a night to our attention that is as filled with awe inspiring power as was the night on Sinai. It is not any small wonder that Moses trembled; it ceases to be amazing that the touching of the mountain by a beast brought swife retribution. In those days the enemies of God's electing love were as vicious against the recipients of that love as they are to day. That is their cry set as part of our text. This law that held these poor sinners captive was twofold mighty. In the first place, it was the law of God as handed down by Him by His servant Moses. The law itself contended with them every step of the way; the menacing shadow of death met them at every turn; the inexorable, the rigid, the demanding penalty of their sin had them in its grasp at every turn.

Let us ever remember that God does not look on sin with any degree of mercy or compromise; He does not pass by the guilty; He does not have favorites to which He grants immunity from their foul deeds. If I thought, or could be convinced that God did not exact strict observance to each and every commandment, at that time the beauty of salvation by grace would lose much of its lustre and beauty and sweetness. This rigid strictness and the exactness of God toward the least fracture of these laws brought Israel into troubles. Their neighbors did not know the law of God, but they knew their law. The law of God and the law of the enemies of Israel were somewhat similiar. Also, let it be remembered that the law which the Israel of God are now under and the law which all other people are under, are similar. You ask me in what way. It seems that we, in our preaching and writing have concluded everybody except the Old Baptist under the law of God as carried down from Sinai by Moses. If we could find in the divine record where every nation was gathered to Sinai to receive the law of God, I could readily accept that, but since I am sure that no one came there except Israel, I am also sure that the worldly institutions of religion are not under the law of God as brought down from Sinai by Moses. But isn't that what Old

Baptists preach? Is it not true that the ministers say the world is preaching law and the Old Baptist are preaching grace? Yes, that is true, but the law which the world is preaching is not the law of God. It is a mixture of God's law and a version of His law which is a concoction of the natural mind of designing men. The law of God did not have the least intimation that eternal life could be had by obedience to it. The only thing that it promised was eating the good of the land. This law did not give eternal life; a man could not get justification by it (Acts 13:39). These enemies of Israel in type, as well as all of his enemies in anti-type, have remade and rehashed the law of God, and they are all under a law unto themselves. They are all guilty of religious plagiarism for they have stolen the law of God and made it into one to suit their own notions (Rom. 2:14).

As we look at what is transpiring in this awesome episode in the history of Israel, God is lifting up in typical promise a standard for the deliverance of His afflicted people. This Standard *is* the standard of Zion. The Spirit lifts Him up in every invasion by the enemy; the Lord God ever contends against the enemy that contends with feeble Zion (Isa.. 59:19-21). It is true that no man knoweth the Lord Jesus Christ save he and she that it is revealed to, and yet, there is much to lead us to think of the ungodly as having some kind of knowledge of God. For instance, the most heinously wicked kings conversed with God and He with them; the devils in the time of Christ not only recognized Him but knew that an appointed time for their destruction awaited them (Mat. 8:29). Thus, the strong powers that had the children of Israel in captivity had some kind of knowledge that the interest of God in these Israelites spelled doom for them. They knew enough to know that these captives were lawfully in their possession. Their contention to keep them in captivity was based on justice, for they were lawful captives. They were guilty of transgression. Their lamentation was a legal one; it was based wholly on law. Not only law had them bound, but law contended about it; it did not feel to give them up.

As we look in amazement as a greater than Moses is looking forth through the intricate latticework of the maze of laws, our souls are lifted out of gloom and out of prison, and we hear our Contender declaring to the lawfulness of the law as exemplified in these captors of Israel, Yes, even the lawful captives of the mighty, and the legal prey of the terrible shall be delivered. Ah, my weary child of grace, Behold thy salvation cometh. The Lord is at hand. His law must be fulfilled, and it is fulfilled even in the scene before us. It has captured the guilty; it has brought them into captivity; it has contended with the Israelites and won the contention in each case.

Every enemy that contends against the children of God will be vanquished. This deliverance will not ever come by the children. How incompatible to a poor sinner that has fallen under the penalty of condemnation to tell them that they can deliver themselves. They are deeply involved in captivity, and to tell them that have fallen or failed, that in their failure they can rectify their sin, is to torment instead of comfort. They tried to measure arms against what Moses brought down from Sinai, but it was more than a match for them. They had not been able to hear and obey the first law given them in the morning before being marred in the hands of the Potter, and they had not been able to obey the law given them at Sinai. This is self evident. If they had been able, their ability would have manifested itself by them keeping the first law in the garden and all of the laws delivered to them in the mountain. People are constantly writing me from over the country that they could have kept the first law as well as consequent laws, but they do not have any proof. They tell me what seems to them to be the truth; they tell me what they think could have been, but there they all come

up against a stone wall, for, instead of having evidence to prove that Adam and Israel could have stood, all of the evidence is against them, for they did not stand. The law was so exacting, the devil was so strong, they were not able. The contention of Moses, the contention of those that contended against them, was more than a match for them.

I wonder when we are stripped of our self righteousness could any of Israel say, I would have been a match for the law given me, I would have been able to resist the slinking influence and contention of Satan. I am a poor wayfaring pilgrim, with every faculty daily growing weaker, yet I do hope still blessed with boldness to face every false way. I wonder could any one say that where my father Adam failed I could have complied. My God, what audacity for a sinner, *a fallen sinner,* to blespheme like that. I wonder could any poor sinner that has the weakness of himself, the wily contention of Satan, the affluence of the world with its divers temptations thrown around him, could say that, while we all come short of the glory of God, it was not necessary, for if I had been there with the golden opportunity to serve my Maker, I could have measured up to it. If this is the truth, then God's promise was useless. If any one of us could have successfully contended for our salvation, we did not need Christ. If today, or any time from the morning until now late in the evening, any could have, or yet could successfully contend against our contenders, God sent His precious Son by way of the cross when the ones that He sent Him to, did not need Him at all. His suffering was in vain; Paul's determination was in vain. If poor sinners could contend with and win the argument or contention, what need did we have of somebody to contend with them that contended with us? I repeat, If we could have met Satan's and the world's and the flesh's contention, a lot of useless work and suffering was indulged in, and Paul had a determination that this scandalous and ridiculous doctrine that I am raising my objection to, would have made it unnecessary to write to the church at Corinth or anywhere else (I Cor. 2:2).

The text grows, and as it grows it spreads out over the whole panorama of the traval of God's humble poor. This One that is to contend with all that contends against us, is seen not only as a fountain flowing to the former and the hinder sea, but as the warrior that once embattled where confused noise was rampant, but is now our Challenger of every contention against us. In the noise it was by blood, and now it is by fire (Isa. 9:5; Heb. 12:29). In each and every conflict the battle has been won, but the recipient of the victory has not fought and won the battle, but He that contends with all of them that contend against God's little children. This fight, as we look backwards, is fought by another, and it is fought through great distress for a whoring and ungrateful recipient. Our minds are inflamed with rapture and holy ecstasy that before we ever needed a grain of wheat, even while we were rolling in our wealth and revelling in our boasted pomp and spender, that God, even our God, was going before laying up bread, and laying up chastening for these that would have been our contention even unto death and starvation. As I contemplate the gift of grace whereby a sinful wretch such as I, am blessed with crumbs of this laid up bread (Psa. 31:19), my mind is carried out in silent thanksgiving that poor sinners had such a heavenly Benefactor in Joseph. At every turn there were contenders against Israel. Disputing, murmuring, disrupting, conspiring, bearing false witness, forgetting, any of which would have ended in Israel's ruin. But just to think that God told Abram about the impending journey into Egypt, but that great blessings would accompany them and that his ancestors would be brought out (Gen. 15:13). Disputants arose in Israel, and their cunning and contention was suffered all of the way; at every

turn, even before the need for the journey, all along the journey, and at every turn everything seemed to be against Israel.

Dear reader, who turned all of this to glory for Israel? The contention of Jacob did not, the contention of the brethren did not, the falsity of Potiphar's wife did not. Why? Tell me, what would have become of God's promise had God not contended against those that contended against Israel? Ah, yes, it is agreed that these were all guilty, and had Joseph contended with all of the eye-for-an-eye and tooth-for-a-tooth contenders with their weapons, that all of them would have perished. God contended with them, God contended with them in such a way that their intentions and their contentions were not only swept aside, but were made subservient to Him that every last one of them was fed while there, and every last one of them was carried out. If there is a better doctrine than that I have not met up with it.

Before the time of their departure out of Egypt, and before any contention against them leaving, God raised up Pharoah, and God raised up Moses. The raising up (or making to stand) of Pharoah was God's work. What a lamentable condition a man is in when he tries to explain away this raising up of this king. I am so glad that He does not need me to tell His people what He means; that He has not called poor puny men to apologize for Him. Those that feel an inclination to help Him out of the dilemmas that he inadvertently gets into, are some of the worst contenders that God's people have to contend with, but He also contends against them. Before the manifestation of raising up Pharoah for what he did to the children of Israel, God raised up Moses. The power of God raised both men up. The motivation of Pharoah was an evil heart; the motivation of Moses as a habit of life was prompted by the love of God in his heart. The scheme is well laid; the overthrow of Pharoah's contention is well planned. God raised up (made to stand) Moses, and placed him in Pharoah's household. He was placed there by the power and wisdom of God that he might learn how to gain the ways of that kingdom; that he might learn to out maneuver Pharoah; that through and because of God's mercy, all of Egypt that was contending for the destruction of Israel, that the same kind of destruction would be vented against the contenders.

I am not as sure as I desire, of my relationship with God, but I am sure about the children of God. At the sea I find a full and complete culmination of God's contending against them that contend with the children of God. Every last one of those that were contended against were saved. Ah, what glory attends this lovely way; truly it is that by such things as are found here, that men live by them (Isa. 38:16). Here is the doctrine that saves and exalts the lowly; this is the doctrine that brings down the exalted and makes them live among the lowly; this is the doctrine that made slaves and masters wash each other's feet; this is the only doctrine that save an infant of days or a man a hundred years old (Isa. 65:20), here is the doctrine that brought infants in their mother's arm, and octogenarians leaning on their son's arm. Lastly, here is the doctrine that destroys every sin, every Egyptian (darkness), every enemy, every contender against the family of God.

There are four things that are never satisfied. They never say, It is enough; they never quit contending against the children of God. Those are grave things in our experience; they are always, in our experience, against us. These things are the grave, the barren womb, the earth that is not filled with water, and the fire that sayeth not, It is enough. First, the barren womb (the womb restrained), what sorrow it is not to be able to bring forth praise and honor and glory to His precious name. As a woman feels to be a failure that can not bear children, even so, the children of God feel to be a failure that are not

able to bring forth good fruit. How dreadful it is to have no rain and no dropping of the doctrine of grace in our souls, in these earthern vessels. How we long for moisture to come from Mount Hermon, falling gently, being absorbed, satiating the whole of our being (Jer. 31:25). How fearful it is as fire is kindled in our heaving bosom, and all our possessions are consumed, and we are barely escaped; and how distressing as we continue to feel the consuming fire of God's wrath against us. We are made to cry, O Lord how long wilt thou close thy ears to our cry? But sure and certain He will answer in the person of His Son, to wit, "The Spirit of the Lord is upon me to appoint unto them that mourn in Zion, to give unto them beauty for ashes." He is answering our help from our sins, and is saying that although they must be consumed, that I will give you beauty for these ashes, which is saying that I will take away these ashes which are a reminder of your sins, and you shall enjoy the beauty of your holiness which stems from me to you (Isa. 61:3).

Graves are receiving the loved ones of God. We must all meet death (which, with Jacob, seems to be against us, ever threatening, ever yawning before us); we must all lose to the grave. Shall I stop there? If it is victor; if it is to be in the ascendency here or here after; if it is to have the preeminance over that which Christ, the great Contender, has saved, then, yes, by all means, let me lay my hand over my mouth and you never hear my voice, and let me lay aside my pen, for I am out of anything to write or preach. But it isn't true.

They that oppress thee; they that contend with thee, shall, sooner or later to us, but timely with God, meet up with Him that contends with them that contend against the poor and afflicted people of God. The saints shall here know the Contender and shall praise Him both here and in heaven. Those that contend against us, and are never blessed to meet Christ in this life, shall one day bow their knee to Him, and confess with their tongues that He is God, and they will never have Christ the lovely Contender contend against the second death for them.

W.D.G.

VOICES OF THE PAST

"He being dead yet speaketh"

"DENYING THE LORD THAT BOUGHT THEM."

2 Peter 2:1

Our views on this scripture are called for by sister "E.B." as will be seen in the postscript of her letter on page 21 of this number. The principle difficulty complained of in understanding the subject, is involved in the words, *The Lord that bought them*, applied to those who in verse 3, are subjects of judgment and damnation. By reference to our remarks on the 6th verse of this chapter, in our last number, the reader will discover that we hold those characters to be the angels which kept not their first estate. The text on which we are now to remark reads thus—"But there were false prophets also among the people, even as there shall be false teachers among you, who privily shall bring in damnable heresies, even denying the Lord that bought them, and bring upon themselves swift destruction."

This epistle was addressed to the Hebrew brethren, such as had been scattered abroad by the persecution; this will appear by reference to the introduction of the first epistle; as also from his allusion to their having been addressed on the same subject, of the second coming of Christ, by our beloved brother Paul. See Chap. iii. 15. We will now proceed to notice the text—But there were false prophets also among the people, viz: among the people of Israel, to which nationally or according to the flesh, these brethren, as well as the false teachers belonged. This fact re-

quiring for its confirmation nothing more than a reference to the Old Testament history of Israel, in almost every page of which these *sinning angels,* false prophets, sons of Belial, &c., were detected. Hence, from this palpable fact that in all ages of Israel the people were infested with false prophets, so now when Jesus was ascended, and before he should be revealed in the utter destruction of Jerusalem, these Jewish converts to the christian faith, might, with certainty expect to be troubled with false teachers from the same quarter, viz: from among the Jews. In confirmation of our view of this subject we refer the reader to the solemn admonition of our Lord, to his disciples before he ascended. He told them He was going away, but would shortly return to them with power and great glory, and that some of them should live to witness the fulfillment of this promise; but they begged him to tell them when these things should be, and what would be the sign of his coming and of the end of the world? (i.e. that world). To which enquiries Jesus answered and said—"Take heed that no man deceive you; for many shall come in my name, saying, I am Christ; and shall deceive many." Matt. xxiv. 3-5. Again in same Chap. ver. 11. "And many false prophets shall rise, and shall deceive many;" again verses 23-27. "Then if any shall say unto you, Lo here is Christ, or lo there, believe it not. For there shall arise false christs, and false prophets, and shall shew great signs and wonders; insomuch that, if it were possible, they shall deceive the very elect. Behold I have told you: For as the lightening cometh out of the east, and shineth even unto the west, so shall also the coming of the Son of man be." The testimony of our Lord in the concluding part of the 24th Chap. of Matt. and the instructions contained in the parables in the 25th Chap., settles the point in regard to who these false prophets and false teachers were, and from whence they were. He calls them his own servants, wicked servants, slothful servants, &c., also by the parable of the virgins, they are clearly presented as being of the stock of Abraham after the flesh, and were then, and soon should be found among his nominal disciples.

Our readers will perceive that Peter was now addressing the scattered saints, under these very circumstances, and impressing on them these admonitions of his, and of our Lord. There shall be false teachers among you; who are now waiting the fulfillment of your Lord's predictions; you who are not to see death until these things are fulfilled; until your Lord shall be revealed in flaming fire, taking vengeance on the Jews, in the destruction of Jerusalem, and to be admired by all who love his appearing. These false teachers should bring in damnable heresies; saying I am Christ, and lo here is Christ, and lo there; and "Since the fathers have fallen asleep, all things remain as they were, and where is the promise of his coming?" These were damnable heresies, and even amounted to denying the Lord that bought them. For they could not set themselves or any thing else up as Christ, without denying the true Christ; and such heresy is damnable, because if Christ be rejected or denied, in his absence there is nothing can save from damnation. Hence could they, or could our modern false christs who set themselves up as intercessors, revival makers, &c., establish their doctrines, it would make the damnation of all who trust in Christ alone inevitable.

But the main question with our sister is: "How can it be said that the Lord bought those teachers, whose judgment now of a long time lingereth not and their damnation slumbereth not?" We have shown that these false prophets alluded to by Peter, were members of the national family of Israel, and on this account were called servants, foolish virgins; wicked and slothful servants, &c., it therefore remains for us

to show how the Lord bought them. And first we take the ground that it was not in the redemption purchase, by which his elect are redeemed from damnation, or their damnation would slumber; nor are they redeemed from all iniquity, see Titus ii. 14, or they would not continue in the iniquitous course of promulgating damnable heresies, nor from wrath and the curse of the law, or their judgement, which dooms them to flaming fire, and utter destruction, would at least linger, But the question returns, How then were they bought? We answer, in that redemption purchase, by which the whole family of national Israel were delivered from the house of bondage in Egypt, and elevated to a distinction above all other nations then under heaven. Their redemption from Egypt is often referred to as being highly figurative of the redemption purchase which Christ has with his own blood, made of his own church from sin, death and hell, from the demands, wrath and curse of the law of God, and which secures to them all the benefits of Christ's mediatorial office. But while they in their distinct character as a nation were typical of the true and heavenly Jerusalem, they were only the Jerusalem which *then was,* and which was in bondage with her children, and bring upon themselves swift destruction. That judgment that lingered not, and that damnation that slumbereth not, may well be called *swift destruction;* and this as far as related to a temporal display of their judgment, &c., was most dreadfully realized by those false prophets, when the sign was descried of the Son of man coming in the clouds of heaven, with power and great glory. Their destruction was swift, like the vivid flash that leaping from the east shineth even unto the remote west, without allowing time for those who were upon the housetop to come down, to take anything out of the house, nor such as were in the field to return to their houses. Behold, said Jesus, I have told you before! "As the days of Noah were, so shall the coming of the Son of man be; for as in the days that were before the flood, they were eating and drinking, and marrying and giving in marriage, until the day that Noah entered into the ark, and knew not until the flood came and took them all away; so shall also the coming of the Son of man be." In this awful calamity those false teachers might consider this distress as brought by themselves, as abundant warning had been given unto one and all to watch; yet setting aside all these admonitions of Christ and His apostles, they were swept away by these overflowing judgments.

Under the influence of the Spirit of God the apostle Peter very well knew, that while these vile perverters of the truth of God were drawing away many from their steadfastness, that these impending judgments were gathering thick; and although they may count it pleasure to riot in the day time, and in the full light of all those admonitions which began to be spoken by Christ, and were confirmed and reiterated by those that heard him; and although they may be willingly and criminally ignorant of God's manner of computing time, (Chap. iii. 5.) and say, Where is the promise of his coming? verse 4; still the apostle knew and testified, The day of the Lord would come as a thief in the night, in which those old Jewish heavens should pass away with a great noise, &c. Nevertheless the apostle and many of the primitive saints, according to his promise, looked for (and finally realized) a new heavens and a new earth wherein dwelleth Righteousness, or wherein Christ should dwell.

From all the above-named considerations, Peter warned the saints, seeing they looked for such things, to improve from the circumstances in which they were placed; and we at this late age may also derive from these examples instruction in righteousness, to beware of false teachers, to watch and be sober; for we who have been by divine grace admitted into that heaven, wherein Jesus dwell-

eth, which the apostles looked for, how much more does it become us to consider what manner of persons we ought to be, in all holy conversation and godliness.

(Editorial by Elder Gilbert Beebe in 1840)

HAS EXPERIENCED WITH THE WRITERS

P.O. Box 162,
Randolph, Ohio 44265

Dear Editors of the Signs:

And to those who are blest to write for the *Signs*, for I have experienced with them. They are so much help to those who have been cut off from the church and the shut-ins. Blessed are they that thirst after righteousness and for the true word of God. This is my own way of putting this.

May God continue to bless you and the writers to fill the *Signs*. As before, my wife and I love to read the experiences that others are blest to write. We want to thank all connected with the publication of the *Signs*.

Here is ten dollars for two years subscription — do as you wish with the balance.

May God bless you and your families.

Alpha and Mary Sears

ORDERED IN ALL THINGS, AND SURE

Meadows of Dan, Va.

To the Signs of the Times,
Dear Saints and Pilgrims:

I greet you in the name of our blessed Redeemer, who are in union with the Lamb and from condemnation free: these are the ones that were from everlasting, and, praise God, shall forever be. These are the ones that were chosen in Christ Jesus before the foundation of the world, and called here in time to come forth with a new song in their mouths, praising their dying and risen Saviour. These are the sons in the covenant of old, ordered in all things and sure.

The steps of God's little lambs and sheep are ordered in this world, and they will not, and cannot, walk one step contrary to this covenant. The feeblest little lamb is doing what God has fixed for it to do, as it was blest in Jesus there. The earth's columns will bow but this covenant will not break, because the Lord ordered it before the foundation of the world. The wicked shall do wickedly: and none of the wicked shall understand, but the wise shall understand.

So with joy lift up your heads, because the destruction that has been ordered to spread through this earth, cannot injure you. This is called absolute predestination of all things, by those who are born of the Spirit. When the storms and tempests rise, your hope in Jesus never dies: here the weary rest from their fleshly works: rest in hope, knowing that God has done all things well. Jesus has paid the debt and cancelled it by His blood, your sins are blotted out nevermore to be remembered.

He that is climbing up some other way, is a thief and a robber. Are you sowing to the flesh? If so, you are resting on your own works, and shall reap corruption.

Now Christ conducts us through a wilderness and will bring us safe to heaven. All Hail! the risen Saviour stands with the lilies of the field in his bleeding hands. My question is, Am I one of his lilies, or am I not? If I am, no beast of the forest will devour me, because on lilies they cannot feed. Solomon and all his glory was never arrayed as one of these. So I bow, and try to sing praises to, I hope, my risen Redeemer — feeling yet to be such a sinner, but trying to ask God to remember me.

Your sister in Christ Jesus
Mrs. Pauline Spencer

ORDINATION OF DEACON

On March 9, 1974 at the request of North Creek Primitive Baptist Church of Route 2, Belhaven, North Carolina, a presbytery was called to examine Brother Earna Marslender for the office of Deacon.

After singing hymn number 353 in Lloyds Hymn Book and prayer by Elder M. E. Garner, motion was made with second and agreement that Elder J. T. Prescott sit as moderator and Brother Reeves Smith to serve as clerk.

Deacon A. F. Rowe was chosen spokesman for the church, Elder E. C. Harrison to question the candidate and Elder J. T. Prescott to deliver the charge.

Ministers comprising the presbytery were Elders J. T. Prescott, M. E. Garner, Henry Jones and E. C. Harrison.

Deacons present were Thomas Williams, Vernon Jenkins, A. F. Rowe and Reeves Smith.

Deacon Rowe presented the candidate to the presbytery and his answers to the questions satisfied the presbytery. Elder J. T. Prescott delivered the charge to the candidate using for authority 1st Timothy 3rd Chapter.

With the laying on of hands, Elder Henry Jones began the ordination prayer with each of the other ministers following.

Deacon Earna Marslender was then presented back to the Church a duly ordained Deacon.

A motion was made with second and approval that minutes be approved as read: a copy to be sent to the *Signs of the Times*, a copy for the Church records and a copy for Deacon Earna Marslender.

Elder J. T. Prescott, Moderator
Reeves Smith, Clerk

ORDINATION OF DEACON

April 7, 1974

In compliance with a request of Union Primitive Baptist Church while in conference March 3, 1974, a presbytery was called for the purpose of an examination into the qualifications of Brother Silas Payne for the office of Deacon.

The presbytery was organized with the election of officers as follows: Elder R. S. Payne, Moderator, Burnell B. Williams, Clerk, Elder N. F. Conner was chosen to have prayer before further proceedings begun. Upon motion and second, Brother Tillman Dalton was appointed as spokesman for the church. Brother Dalton presented the candidate to the presbytery for ordination. Scripture reference of the qualifications for the office of deacon was made from 1st. Timothy, 3rd Chapter by Elder R. A. May. After further questioning of the candidate by Elder J. R. Williams, the ordination continued with the laying on of hands and an ordination prayer by Elder Raymond Goad. The Charge was given by Elder Leonard Brammer.

The work of the presbytery was accepted by the Church spokesman. Upon motion and second, the presbytery delivered Brother Payne back to the Church an ordained deacon.

Minutes were read and approved. On motion, the presbytery was adjourned.

Elder R. S. Payne, Mod.
Burnell B. Williams, Clerk

The following ministers were present for the ordination: Elders R. S. Payne, Leonard Brammer, R. A. May, J. R. Williams, Raymond Goad and N. F. Conner.

The following deacons were present for the ordination: Brethren George Turner, P. L. Holley, Claude Hopkins, Richard Stegall, Clarence Stegall, R. T. Holley, Andrew Gibson, Robert Blair, George Powell, L. R. Willis, G. T. Willis, Tillman Dalton, Wyatt Simpson and B. B. Williams.

OBITUARIES

THOMAS A. STOWE

Our Heavenly Father by his infinite wisdom saw fit on March 4, 1974 to call our beloved Brother Thomas A. Stowe from this walk of life, at the age of 89. We firmly believe our loss to be his his eternal gain.

He was united in marriage to Miss Verna J. Whitehead August 25, 1909. To this union 5 children were born: two sons and three daughters. All of whom survive, together with 8 grandchildren and ten great grandchildren. His wife preceeded him in death.

Brother Stowe united with the Primitive Baptist Church in 1919. His membership had been with Shepherd Fold Church, Houston, Texas, for several years before his death. He remained a very faithful and dedicated member as long as his health permitted. His three daughters are also members of the same band, therefore we feel this a two fold loss to them. We shall never forget the loving care they rendered unto their dear father in his last years. Thank God for them.

His funeral services were conducted by Elders Jerry Evers and C. M. Haygood, and his body was laid to rest in Whitehead Cemetery, Grapeland, Texas, to await the second coming of Christ our Saviour.

Written by order of Shepherd Fold Church.

Humbly submitted,
C. M. Haygood.

VIOLA DALTON WORLEY

As requested by Weatherford Primitive Baptist Church, the Lord willing, I will try to write a few words in memory of our Dear Sister Viola Dalton Worley. It pleased our Heavenly Father to call her from our midst on February 14, 1974, at the age of 66. She died at her home in Roanoke, Virginia. She was received into the fellowship of Weatherford Church on September 28, 1952 and was baptized the same day by her pastor, Elder O. K. Tench.

Sister Viola was born in Pittsylvania County and was the daughter of the late Harvey Dalton and Sally Barbour Dalton. She was the widow of the late Tilton Worley. Survivors are three daughters, Mrs. Clarice Foutz, Mrs. Janette Tomilinson, and Mrs. Harriett Overstreet. One sister, Mrs. Thelma Showalter, one brother, Ollie Dalton and five grandchildren.

Sister Viola was a faithful member of Weatherford Church, always filling her seat. She was always concerned about the welfare of her Church. We will all miss her, but most of all, she will be missed by the family and her friends in Roanoke, Virginia. I feel our loss is her eternal gain and may we all be reconciled to the will of our Heavenly Father who does all things well and never makes a mistake.

Her funeral was conducted by her pastor, Elder O. K. Tench at Oakey's Funeral Home in Roanoke, Virginia. Her body was laid to rest beneath a beautiful mound of flowers in Cedar Lawn Cemetery.

Written by Marvin Brumfield.

Elder O. K. Tench, Moderator
L. H. Doss, Clerk

SISTER MARTHA CRADDOCK

It has pleased our Heavenly Father to remove from our midst by death our dearly beloved and highly esteemed Sister Martha Craddock. Sister Craddock united with the Church at Concord April meeting 1948 and was baptized the May meeting by her pastor, Elder S. Gray, and remained a faithful member until her health failed her.

She was born December 1, 1896 and died November 29, 1973, her funeral was conducted by her pastor, Elder N. L. Ambrose, assisted by Elder E. C. Harrison on her birthday December 1st, at the home of her sister Mittie Skittletharpe, and her body laid to rest under a beautiful mound of flowers to wait the Resurrection morning at which time we feel she will be raised from the dead and be with her Heavenly Father and praise him in an endless Eternity.

Though we miss her very much, we feel our loss is her eternal gain. Therefore, be it resolved that we desire to bow before him who knows best in all things and doeth all things well. And be it further resolved that a copy of these resolutions be spread on our church records a copy sent to the bereaved family, a copy sent to the *Signs of the Times* and *Zions Landmark* for publication.

Submitted by one who loved her.

Elder N. L. Ambrose

SISTER NELLIE MELVIN

We, the church at Rosemary, bow in humble submission to the will of our Heavenly Father, in taking from our midst Sister Nellie Melvin. She was born in 1894 and departed this life August 25, 1973, making her stay on earth 79 years.

She joined the Rosemary Primitive Baptist Church in August, 1953, and was a true and faithful member. She left to mourn her passing one daughter, Mrs. James Bennington, and three grandchildren.

Her funeral was conducted by her pastor, Elder B. D. Handy and Mr. Clyde Wheeler, and she was laid to rest in Cedar Wood Cemetery. We humbly bow in submission to His holy will.

BE IT RESOLVED, That a copy of these resolutions be sent to the *Signs of the Times* for publication, one to the family and one spread on our church book.

Done by order of conference assembled this first Sunday in March, 1974.

Eld. D. B. Handy, Mod.
Eula Johnson, Clerk

ZEBULON RUFUS GAY

It has pleased our Heavenly Father to call home, away from all the sufferings and troubles of nature, our beloved Brother, Deacon, and friend, Zebulon Rufus Gay. He was born October 26, 1882, and expired November 20, 1973, thus making his earthly existance 91 years, one month, and six days. His birth was in Pitt County, N.C., of God fearing parents, John William and Alice Owens Gay, and he lived his entire life in the community in which he was born. He married Sister Bessie Brooks, daughter of John W. and Susan Elizabeth Brooks, January 30, 1926, the wedding was performed by Elder E. L. Cobb of Wilson, N. C. Certainly the merging of these two wonderful families by this marriage, is a part of "What God hath joined together." Brother Zeb joined Autrey's Creek Primitive Baptist Church in June, 1908, and his bride was a member of Red Banks. Both of them retained their original

membership until their death. They loved dearly, attended regularly, and actively supported both churches, and loved to visit the brethren, and to have the brethren to visit them. Sister Bessie preceeded him in death on July 28, 1965. Soon after Brother Zeb united with the church, his brethren called and ordained him to the office of deacon, and he served well in this capacity as long as his health permitted. At the time of his passing, he was probably the oldest and among the best loved deacons of his day. He loved and attended the correspondence of his church, Union, and Association. His church chose him messenger to the Association first in 1908, and without interruption he was able to attend each annual session through the year 1973.

They had no children of their own, but both of them dearly loved children, and were never too busy to stop what they were doing, to cater to children. Surely the nieces and nephews, the children of the neighborhood, join the children of the church, who, together with the writer of this epic, rise up to call them blessed. "Honor thy Father and thy Mother, that thy days may be long upon the earth which the Lord thy God giveth thee," is the first commandment with promise, and surely he claims this one and so many others of God's promises to His children. This was evidenced in his life as he was blessed of God to go about doing good. He loved, strongly advocated, and was blessed and willing to defend the doctrines he believed so strongly, Salvation by Grace, and Grace alone. His rich experience of Grace that gave beautiful evidence to strengthen his hope, was indeed wonderful to behold. His faith in Jesus gave him a supply of inner strength that caused many to behold him in amazement. Paul teaches us to "Be quiet, to do our own business, and to work with our own hands," and certainly this gift was exercised in the life of Brother Zeb in a wonderful way.

But now he has departed this life, and our hope rests in the resurrection of the dead. "Blessed are the dead, who die in the Lord, yea, henceforth sayeth the spirit, they do rest from their labors, and their works do follow them," writes John; and although we can never see Brothre Zeb again in this world, we look hopefully to a new and better day, and long to join him in Heaven's court in glory, there to sing ceaseless and undivided praise to our Triune God, in God's Kingdom that shall never end.

Brother Zeb suffered tremendously in his last years, but never lacked for anything that nature could provide. Sister Bessie, as long as she was able, cared for him in a wonderful way. His nieces and nephews, his neighbors and friends, were precious and helped all they could. At the death of Sister Bessie, her darling sister, Helen Brooks, began to care for him, and stayed by in life and even in death, and with loving patience administered the comforts of life to him in such a wonderful way, that I feel that all who loved him join me in expressing our heartfelt thanks to her; and would say with our Master, "Well done thy good and faithful servant."

His funeral was conducted by his pastor, Elder Joseph Sawyer, and A. P. Mewborn, in the presence of his family, friends, and brethren, and his body handed back to the dust from whence it came, beside his precious companion, to await the "Morn of God," even a morning without clouds.

Written at the request of Autrey's Creek Church by one who loved him.

A. P. Mewborn

Done by order of conference, on Saturday before the first Sunday in December, 1973.

Elder Kenneth Windham, Moderator
Deacon J. B. Coker, Clerk

D. L. CUNNINGHAM

It has been the will of our Heavenly Father on June 15, 1973, to call to his eternal rest our dear father, D. L. Cunningham at the age of 82. Daddy was born at Souwilpa, Alabama, October 13, 1890 to T. B. and Clara Cunningham. He married Willie Mae Odom in April, 1915. She preceded him in death 47 years. He never remarried. He leaves to mourn his passing five children, one son and four daughters; J. D. Cunningham, Mrs. Clara Jane Carpenter, Mrs. Verna Mae Maddox, Mrs. Arthella Singley, and Mrs. Opal McElhaney. Daddy was a loving and devoted father. He had many friends as was evidenced by the lovely floral offerings. and the large attendance at his funeral.

He was laid rest in the Advent cemetery near Souwilpa, Alabama, on June 17, 1973. His funeral was preached by Elder W. C. Stanley. He was a firm believer of the Primitive Baptist doctrine. He took the *Signs Of The Times* for many years and got much comfort and pleasure in reading them. In sadness we wish to bow in humble submission to God's Holy Will ever looking to Him for mercy and guidance.

By his son,
J. D. Cunningham

Signs of the Times

DEVOTED TO THE OLD SCHOOL BAPTIST CAUSE

"The Sword of the Lord and of Gideon"

VOL. 142 DANVILLE, VA., AUGUST, 1974 NO. 8

IS IT TIME TO RENEW
YOUR SUBSCRIPTION?
IF YOUR EXPIRATION DATE
IS 8/74
IT EXPIRES WITH THIS ISSUE

LETTER FROM ELDER RICHARD CAMPBELL

2761 Cochese Cove,
Memphis, Tenn. 38118

Dear Elder Wood:

Please find enclosed check for the renewal of my subscription to the *Signs* for two years, and the balance to be used as needed.

I enjoy reading the paper very much, and keep all issues to reread as I have time and desire to read the experiences of those that have been led in the same paths that I have. The experiences are so beautiful to me, because through them all run the same lines of truth that I hope I have been taught.

David said, "The lines are fallen unto me in pleasant places. Yea, I have a goodly heritage." This is the precious hope that burns in the breast of every heaven born soul, if indeed my travels have been the dealings of God with an unworthy sinner. I see the sin and corruption that is this old natural man, yet there is within the heart something that began years ago, that continues to cause me to hope that I am one upon whom the Lord has looked in His infinite love and mercy. I am made to know daily that, "Except the Lord keep the city the watchman waketh in vain." All of the watching and caring that the individual can do, will avail nothing, because these things are so high we can't attain unto them. They are not given unto man for his handling of them. They have ever been and will always remain in the hands of God, and He alone bestows them upon his children.

(After mentioning a planned trip, Brother Campbell continued as follows:) These thing are in the hands of God, and are sure and certain. If it is His will all the forces on earth cannot keep it from coming to pass, and if it is not His will, all of my planning and wishing, will avail nothing. If I believe anything, I believe this to be true, and it is a most precious and comforting feeling to me to believe it. I know the frailties of this old man—how changeable and irresponsible he is. I am glad it does not depend upon me for execution.

May God continue to bless the Editors of the *Signs,* to publish the paper as He has since it was first published. It has been a blessing indeed to all who believe in salvation by the sovereign grace of Almighty God for time and eternity. I believe that it contends for the faith once delivered unto the saints, and, if not deceived, it contends for the doctrine upon which I base my hope for heaven and immortal glory.

In bonds of love,
Richard H. Campbell

1231 Pecan,
Channelview, Texas 77530

Dear Brethren:

May these few lines find you blessed with the peace and love of God. I enclose check for two more years of the

grand old paper.

We were blessed to attend the Pleasant Valley, South Ouachita, Bear Creek, Kehukee and Buttahatchie Associations last year. It brought unmeasurable joy to meet the brethren in peace and love.

The Lord willing, the Pleasant Valley Association will be held with Shepherd Fold Church, 815 Little York Road, Houston, Texas, August 16, 17, 18, 1974. Elder C. M. Haygood is Moderator and Elder G. O. Shipman is Clerk. All believers of salvation by grace are welcome.

Enclose you will find a few lines I wrote concerning Philippians 2:13,14. Use it if you see fit .

Earl W. Hall

PHILIPPIANS 2:12-13

"Wherefore, my beloved, as ye have always obeyed, not as in my presence only, but much more in my absence, work out your own salvation with fear and trembling. For it is God which worketh in you both to will and to do of his good pleasure." (Philippians 2:12-13)

We call your attention to the first part of verse 12, "as ye have always obeyed." Here the apostle Paul is addressing the Philippian brethren as "my beloved" and further states "as ye have always obeyed" they obeyed in His absence. Could it be that they had perfect obedience and never did any wrong? Were they better than Paul?

Let us wait a moment before the answer. We will look at Paul's experience. "For I know that in me (that is, in my flesh) dwelleth no good thing: for to will is present with me: but how to perform that which is good I find not. For the good that I would I do not: but the evil which I would not, that I do." (Romans 7:18-19) This shows the weakness of the flesh.

1 John 1:8: "If we say that we have no sin, we deceive ourselves, and the truth is not in us." Now we have shown the negative side of the subject or weakness of flesh, carnal, depraved man by nature. We want to see the positive side now.

1 John 3:9: "Whosoever is born of God doth not commit sin, for his seed remaineth in him: and he cannot sin, because he is born of God." This is speaking of the born again child of God, or Christ living in the heart of His children. Our hope is "Christ born in you the hope of glory." No this portion of man does not sin.

Let us return to Paul's experience. Romans 7:20: "Now if I do that I would not, it is no more I that do it, but sin that dwelleth in me." The child of God has a sinful nature and a spiritual nature. One does sin and one does not sin. Where is the source of all this goodness? Hear what Paul said about this. 1 Corinthians 15:10: "But by the grace of God I am what I am: and his grace which was bestowed upon me was not in vain: but I labored more abundantly than they all: yet not I, but the grace of God which was with me." Paul was blessed to labor more abundantly than they all. He credits all praise to the grace of God.

Now back to the subject, "as ye have always obeyed." When God applies this in your heart you will obey also. "For it is God which worketh in you both to will and to do of his good pleasure."

We will now view the words of Jesus. John 10:27: "My sheep hear my voice, and I know them, and they follow me." Philippians 2:12-13: "Wherefore, my beloved, as ye have always obeyed, not as in my presence only, but now much more in my absence, work out your own salvation with fear and trembling: For it is God which worketh in you both to will and to do of his good pleasure." God does work in his people, and this salvation is worked as long as they live. Now this is salvation by grace. What about the man's own salvation or natural comforts that we did once trust in; the entertainment of the world, self righteousness, worldly possessions, false religion, all the iffs and buts, meet God half-way, make the first move, sal-

vation workers, or any other thing that the natural man can think up. They must all be worked out, not figured out. They must all be worked out with fear and trembling. When you see one with fear and trembling, the confidence of self is nearly gone. For it is God which worketh in you both to will and to do of his good pleasure. Now hear this; all this working out, is with fear and trembling. God working in and man's salvation,—man's filthy rags (removed) worked out. It is done how? To the will of God and to do of his good pleasure. It is like working molasses out of cane. The head is removed and seed saved for future planting, the leaves or fodder is removed. The stalk is cut down and carried to the mill. The stalk is crushed in the mill and the juice saved. The juice is put in a pan and a certain amount of heat is applied. The impurities come to the top of the pan and are removed. The sweet molasses is then put in a storage container. Remember all the working out. All those things were necessary to sustain natural life, the seed, fodder, stalk, pulp and the impurities. The sweetness comes at the end. God's children are worked out, refined by the grace of God and the sweetness shall be heaven and its glory.

Earl W .Hall
1231 Pecan
Channelview, Texas 77530

Box 354,
Legg Star Route,
Charleston, W. Va.

Dear Editors of the Signs:

I am enclosing check for renewing my subscription, use the balance for the Indigent Fund.

I look forward to the coming of the *Signs* each month, and I am thankful to be able to read it since my eyes aren't good due to surgery. I thank the good Lord for what he has blessed me with. I believe in salvation by grace, and absolute predestination. I am a member of Providence Church, Putnam County, W. Va., and have been for many years. I have loved the doctrine of the dear old church ever since I was a little girl. I don't get to go to meetings very often now, but every meeting day I can see in my mind the dear brothers and sisters, and feel I can hear them singing the dear hymns of Zion, and I grieve because I cannot be there. But the dear Lord has a purpose in that too.

I was baptized by the late Elder Harvey Bird. Elder John J. Smith is my brother in the flesh and also in Christ I hope. I used to walk to church with him every chance I got, when I was a young girl. I am now 81 years old and not very well.

Your sister in Christ, I hope
Lurecy S. McCutcheon

THE LOVE OF GOD SHED ABROAD

117 Bon Air Road,
Baltimore, Md. 21225

Dear Elder and Sister Wood:

"And hope maketh not ashamed, because the love of God is shed abroad in our hearts by the Holy Ghost which is given unto us." (Romans 5:5)

I have been impressed for some time now to try to write some of my feelings on the above subject. The thought has been in my mind ever since reading the heart-warming article that Sister Mary Lee wrote in the April *Signs*.

Surely she has seen some of the great amount of love I have been blessed by a most merciful God to enjoy. In the past year and a half I have seen so much love and fellowship between the dear saints of God, that it is hard to believe I could be blessed to be counted as one of them.

It is indeed hard to understand that one so full of fear and doubt could be enabled to participate in an exchange of love and fellowship. "Every good gift and every perfect gift is from above and cometh down from the Father of lights, with whom is no variable-

ness, neither shadow of turning." (James 1:17) In my feelings love is the most perfect gift. "God is love, and he that dwelleth in love dwelleth in God. and God in him." (I John 4:16) "We love him, because he first loved us." (I John 4:19)

The love that God indites in our hearts is shed abroad both toward God and his Son, and towards all that walk godly in this present world. This love knows no bounds or no seasons. It is evident at all times of the year, and in all parts of the country.

I have been blessed in these few short months, to go among the Old Baptists in at least five states and several different associations. Not only have I found the same faith and same baptism, and the same God, but the same love that is shed abroad in the hearts and countenances of all God's elect.

It is my chief desire that I be blessed to continue to enjoy the love and fellowship of the saints of God. Life itself would have little meaning if I could not look forward to the meetings and visits of the brethren and friends. It is my prayer that my hope, although small, might not fade away—that God in His mercy would uphold me by His power, and enable me to run the race set before me with patience, ever looking unto Jesus the author and finisher of every Christian's faith.

May the God of all grace continue to be merciful to both of you, and enable you to contend earnestly for the faith once delivered to the saints as you have so wonderfully done in the past.

When blessed with a spirit of prayer remember

Barnabus Brammer

WORD OF BROTHER WM. O. HALL'S PASSING

508 NW C Street
Grant Pass, Oregon 97526

Dear Elder Spangler:

Just a few brief remarks along life's way. I am past 86 years old and my wife is nearly 86, so we are not too long for this world. However I am in very good health, but my wife May is not.

My four sisters and five brothers have all departed this life, therefore I am looking forward in hope of joining them in a better world to come.

I am enclosing check for $40.00. Please extend my subscription for two years to the good old *Signs of the Times;* and the balance is for the Indigent Fund in memory of my parents and sisters and brothers.

Yours in bonds of love,
Andy D. Hall

LETTER FROM SISTER HALL

Dear Ones:

I now write with a sad heart, and tell you that my brother-in-law, William O. Hall, passed away May 9, 1974. He was a good faithful man. He loved his God and seemed to walk hand in hand with him. My husband, Andy Hall, is the last of his family. He is 86 and a true believer in God.

My husband and I do hope we are among God's chosen ones, that we may have a closer walk with Him, and will joyfully pass out of this world and go to be with the loved ones that have gone on before. My parents and brothers and sisters have gone where there will be no more suffering or heartaches, just sleep in God's tender care. Praise his sweet name.

May Hall

---

789 E. Paxton Street
Danville, Va. 24541

Dear Elder Spangler:

I am sending money to renew my subscription to the *Signs*. It means so much to me—all the wonderful sermons setting forth the truth of our Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ: and all the beautiful experiences of our Brothers and Sisters.

As you already know, I once belong-

ed to another denomination, but I was never happy there. Though I feel I first knew my Lord and Saviour in my early teens. Often you told me that I was just a Primitive Baptist, and when the Lord was ready He would bring me home to them.

I would attend my church regularly, but I did not receive the spiritual food my heart craved. I was only fed when I attended the Primitive Baptist Church. One Sunday in May, 1952, I came home from my church and felt I was alone in the world. My Bible became a closed book to me. This particular Sunday I came home and opened my Bible at random, as I had not gotten any food at the meeting. When I opened my Bible, my eyes fell on the 55th chapter of Isaiah. I read the whole chapter and felt the Lord was with me, and was telling me to come out from among them. So the first Sunday in June I asked for a home at Malmaison, though I felt too unworthy to ask for a home with such wonderful people. However, they accepted me with much love and rejoicing.

I have had poor health for four years now, and three operations in the last eleven months. I feel I am being tried as Job was, but am blessed with faith and try to be patient and bear my suffering meekly and humbly, for my God has said He would never put more on me than I would have grace to bear, nor would He ever leave or farsake me. I have found much comfort in that. I do miss the meetings so very much, and the fellowship with the saints.

I am enclosing $10.00 to renew my subscription two years, and the rest for the Indigent Fund. I did not mean to make this so long, but have wanted for a long time to tell you my experience.

I am enclosing a note written by my departed mother in 1963. I found it when cleaning house before entering the hospital May 7th, for surgery on my foot again. If you can find a place to print it in the *Signs,* I would be most grateful.

May God continue to bless you dear Editors with health and strength to continue to expound the Scriptures of our Lord and Saviour. May He give each of you every good and perfect gift and keep you under the shadow of his wing, and visit you with his grace and mercy. When you are at the throne of grace, please remember me. Your little sister in hope of etenal life.

Lillian H. Holt

THE NOTE FROM SISTER HOLT'S MOTHER

Mach 11, 1961

Dear Lil:

I have a sweet dream I want to tell you about, though I feel unworthy to tell this. I was ironing, and I looked out the door and saw a little bird sitting on a limb, and he said to me, "Come sit with me," and I said that I can't climb a tree; and he flew away. I began to cry, and he came back again, and said again, "Come sit with me, and I began to cry again. He flew down and took me in his arms, and we flew away.

Now Lil, I feel too unworthy to put this on paper, but I felt I wanted to tell you, for I feel sure it was the Lord talking to me.

This took place two years ago today: March 14, 1961.

An unworthy sister,
Sallie B. Hall

Rt. 2, Box 143
Hurricane, W. Va. 25526

Dear Elder and Sister Wood:

Hope you both are enjoying good health. We are very well but not able to visit you in your church, for we would love to visit in your meetings. We are going to church some, but not as much as we would like for we can't drive any more. We have to depend on our children to take us, and they have to work and can't take us as often as they would like to.

We are sending you a check of $25.00

for the Indigent Fund.

Love and sweet fellowship.

Mose and Lizzie Johnson

REMINISCENCES OF MARY PARKER

(Continued)

The churches for which my father labored were all, save the one near our home situated in different counties, and could not at that time be reached by rail. When not in school I was sometimes allowed to accompany father to an appointment. Sometimes he would relate some interesting adventure or scene through which he had passed; again we would both be silent, enjoying the lovely scenes of nature as we drove over hills, across streams and passed through towns, and saw pretty farm-houses. On these occasions I formed some pleasant, lasting friendships and acquaintances, and visited in some lovely, delightful homes.

At one of father's charges we were always invited to the home of a wealthy sister, who was a widow. She was exceedingly eccentric, and so irritable and cross in her manner that she could neither keep a servant nor a companion with her any length of time, and being childless she was nearly always living alone in her large, beautiful home. She wore a wig, and was always richly attired, but she neither evinced any taste or an eye to the harmony of colors in her personal appearance, nor in her rich and elegant household furnishings. Though my father was decidedly her favorite preacher, she would scold him terribly; all the while, however, giving him the easiest chair, the choicest fruit and wine, and her most delicate, delicious viands, of which she seemed to have an abundant store. She took quite a fancy to me from our first meeting, and really begged my parents to allow her to adopt me. She gave me some costly presents, but they, like all her actions and belongings, were marked with her eccentricity. In her final will she made me one of her heirs, but I was so unfortunate as never to receive the portion left for me. That I am not among the number of the fortunate in temporal things the many dark waves of adversity that have swept their bitter surges over me, has certainly proven. But, thanks be unto the Giver of all good, no bitter wave that has swept across the surface of my stormy sea has been so dark, no storm-cloud has brought such blackness over the clearness of my sky, but that through it the rays of the sun could break, and that underneath it might be seen the bright gleams of the "silver lining." Oh! the love of God, that has interlined and encircled my entire life like a "silver" or a "gold lining" indeed. How wonderful it all seems, and how strange that our blessed Lord, like we read of the love of Boaz for Ruth, should have loved and cared for us, and shielded our tender footsteps, even when we thought we were strangers to him. Are we not filled with wonder, as was Ruth, why we should find such favor from our dear Lord when we believed we were afar off from Him, strangers in a strange land? Oh! at the thought of such sweet, soul-saving, soul-cheering love, does not the heart swell with emotion, and does not the "soul" mount up with wings as eagles?" "We are made to run and not be weary, to walk and not faint." And do we not feel to exclaim with the Psalmist: "Bless the Lord, Oh, my soul; and all that is within me bless His holy name."

About the time of the transition of my happy childhood into my early girlhood the late terrible war broke out. Who can look back to that time, when the very foundation of this happy, prosperous nation shook as with the thundering of a mighty volcano, when the "Goddess of Liberty" drew her mantle of midnight darkness about her, her eyes a fountain of tears, and when she, "like Rachel, was made to weep for her children, and would not be comforted," without having all the heart stirred to

its very depths? Truly that was a time of our dear nation's darkest hour in history, when it seemed that father was against son, brother against brother; or relationship between twin sisters or brothers, was broken in twain, and the golden bowl containing love, crushed to atoms. Out from the mansions and the homes of culture and wealth, as well as from the rude log cabins, went the dear, noble men of our nation to lay their lives a willing sacrifice upon the altar of what each soul believed to be the right of liberty. In those terrible days, North or South, East or West, scarce one home could be found whose hearth-stone was not saddened, or threshold darkened by the shadow of death, or out from under whose roof some loved one had not gone, never more to return. As one brings up the memory of those awful times, how we ought to thank the blessed Lord that He has, through His infinite mercy, goodness and love, once more given our nation peace.

From among our family group, two brothers joined a company being formed at Mt. Sterling, Ohio. One was young and afflicted with heart disease, and before he was in the army one year he was discharged. The other one, who left a young, beautiful wife and sweet little boy, was out five years. He was a Lieutenant, and lost his dear, precious, noble life at the terrible battle of Mission Ridge. His beautiful young wife and the dear little boy became very dear to us all, and although she made her father's house her home, she and the child spent all or part of each summer with us in our dear home amid the beautiful green hills. The years 1865 and 1866 were eventful ones in my journey of life, for it was on one calm summer evening of the first year, after a season of great mental darkness, struggle and doubt, that I trust the "mists were all rolled away" from my soul, the barriers of sin were removed and the pardoning mercy and love of Jesus flowed like a peaceful river into my soul. Father and mother and the younger brother, with the little errand boy, had retired. My older brother and my sister-in-law were sitting on the long veranda playing on the concertina and clarionet, and accompanying the instruments with their voices. I sat apart, feeling that the burden of my soul was too heavy to bear. The moon had risen in great beauty, and its calm rays flooded the place where I sat. Hastily arising I went to the orchard and knelt down under the shadow of a dark, spreading tree to try to pour out the burden of my soul to God, when a peace and calmness filled my whole being, a flood of golden glory seemed to envelope me that no words of mine can describe. The joy was *unspeakable* and full of glory, and only those can know of its sweetness who have felt its power, for the Apostle says it is *"unspeakable"*. Soon after this another lady, one who was spiritually minded, the daughter of the late Dr. Taylor, of S——, came to visit us, and with her I had much pleasant spiritual intercourse. Our home was filled with company nearly all that summer, a number of both gentlemen and ladies came from a distance, and a great many young people came out from Logan from time to time. This made our household duties quite heavy, and, with no efficient help to be found, my mother and I were often overworked. During the latter part of the summer the disease to which I am now a helpless prey, again showed itself. One morning, one of my limbs pained me as I went about my duties, and the trouble increased as the morning advanced. I drew off my shoe and hose, and just above the ankle found a bright red spot which seemed like burning fire. By nightfall these bright spots were to the knee, and I soon had a hard chill with high temperature and difficult respiration. Next day father took me to our family physician. He at once seemed puzzled, said he was not prepared to treat the case, and advised my father to have me examined by the doctors in Logan. But they seemed as much lost as the country physician, and said it was a very interesting as well as a peculiar case. Oh! if they only

had known and could have then given me a remedy to eradicate rather than just cover up the disease, so that like fire it should again break forth with renewed fury, undermining the most precious boon allotted to mortals, that of health, what a blessing it would have been. But just here comes the thought that had it been the will of my Heavenly Father to give me this boon, He was *able* to have given it. Was it to bring me to know the dear Saviour better—to bring me into this close, precious fellowship with Him, through the fellowship of suffering, that He withheld the healing remedy from me? So often during that time and all along my pathway, did I most fervently pray to be brought nearer and nearer to Him, "even though it be a cross that raiseth me." Most truly did I feel to say,

"Still all my song shall be,
Nearer, my God, to Thee."

Also, so often was the breathing of my very soul expressed in lines like this:

"Oh! for a closer walk with God
A calm and heavenly frame,
A light to shine upon the road
That leads me to the Lamb."

We have all heard the story of the man who was going backward on the brink of a mighty, yawning abyss, and who, all unknown to himself, would have soon gone reeling into its awful depths, down the dizzy height, had not a friend, who beheld him from the other side, struck him a blow which threw his body reeling the other way. So I believe the kind hand of Providence sometimes, all unknown and unseen by us, strikes us a blow which, though it wounds and hurts, yet is given through infinite love, to save us and sanctify us unto Himself. Better by far is it to have one hour of sweet communion with the Father, through the intercession of Jesus, His dear Son, than a whole lifetime of earthly pleasure, if it be to the exclusion of heavenly joys. Richer by far do I deem myself, and infinitely more favored, to have dear Jesus for my friend, to be allowed to seek Him in prayer, to believe on Him and to come so near that we can almost touch the hem of His garment, with His dear presence sanctifying every pain, every loss, every heartache, and the fleeing away of each darling earthly hope; better by far to me is all this than would be health, wealth, the most ecstatic earthly bliss, which must vanish away as the dew of the morning, without the felt presence and love of my ever-blessed Saviour and Redeemer, who is the everlasting Father, the Prince of Peace.

At the time when my terrible disease manifested itself in the inflammation and swelling of my limbs, I was confined to my room five weeks. Those weeks were filled with great unrest and disquiet, and I imagined myself quite a martyr for having been shut in so long. I was never quite my healthy. buoyant self again. Some months after this my mother had unexpected company and dispatched me to the barn *in* great haste to get fresh eggs. Over one of the stables was a hay-mow, filled to the joists with sweet-scented hay. Into this I climbed, filled my apron with the freshly-laid eggs and started to descend to the barn-floor, when my feet slipped and I went reeling down into an anteroom of the stable, whose stalls were occupied with sadde and farm horses. I thought I had broken my back, and lay helpless quite a while, but finally went to the house and, strange to say, said nothing about the severity of my fall, nor told them of the pain I was enduring. That night, however, I suffered so that I could not remain in my room, and went down to the sitting-room, where I spent the night in great pain. From that time until this, I have not known what it is to exist without bodily pain. I went from home to school soon after this and suffered greatly, had no appetite, and when I did take food or drink would almost instantly have to throw it up. Most physicians think the sore or growth began in the stomach at this time and was the result of my fall. In the year 1866, on the fifth day of December, I was led into the watery

grave by a visiting minister, and buried with my dear Saviour in baptism, and taken into the fellowship of Scott's Creek Church. It was a most beautiful day. The night before we had a heavy rain-fall with vivid thunderings and lightning, but on this late December morning the sun rose clear against the azure sky. As we drove to the baptismal waters I thought, as I gazed upon the great vault of heaven, it reminded me of a vast deep blue sea, with here and there a white, fleecy cloud looking so like a white sail upon the smooth surface of the ocean. Oh! the sweet memory of that peaceful Sabbath day of the soul when I was baptized, and the sweet fragrance of the spices and frankincense and myrrh flowed like holy incense into the peaceful chambers of my soul, and I was carried on the wings of His love, above all temptation, sorrow and pain.

"And I could not believe
That I ever should grieve,
That I should suffer again."

But, alas! how little we understand ourselves; how vain to think we can take one step without the help of Him who so truly says, "without Me ye can do nothing." How soon I found my frail bark moving on the Sea of Galillee amid a fierce black storm, whose raging waves and billows, seemed to engulf me until, like Peter, I cried, "Lord save," and the dear beloved voice again came floating over the stormy sea: "It is I; be not afraid." Oh, the strength that comes to us when Jesus speaks! the rest, the calmness we feel when we know that "He walketh upon the sea," and that with His own dear hand He will stay the mad waves. O blessed, blessed Jesus, dear Saviour of my soul, "let me hide myself in Thee!" "Lead me to the Rock that is higher than I," there to abide and bathe forever in the eternal love of God.

O, Time! how great are thy ravages, how strong is thine arm, how sure and unceasing are the strokes of thy sickle as it is thrust into the rich harvests of home, and every individual life! If only thy destroying hand could have been staid, if thy foot-prints had never entered the sacred precincts of my dear happy home, then would all its joys, its tender pleasant associations have clustered about me still. But no hearts are so loving and true, no lives so noble and useful, no home so sacred and dear but that thou wilt thrust into them all the keen blade of thy destroying hand and bring the glory of all transitory things down to dust and ashes. "Ashes to ashes, dust to dust," should be graven upon thy breast, should be the motto of thy destructive mission.

In a very short time after I confessed my Saviour before the world, in our dear old home changes began to come thick and fast. My youngest brother was absent at school, and my older brother, who had so long carried on the farm, and who was the life of our home, became restless and dissatisfied, and purchased a dry goods store in Ewing, a small village not far from our country home, and went out from us, leaving a great vacancy, casting a dark shadow over my life. He did not marry until the following spring, and on coming home every Saturday night many were the expressions of unchanged affection for his sister, and fervently did he assure me that his wife's love would make no change in his affections for the dear ones in the old home; but that it did, and that the cares of his own family, and the steps of time together have almost obliterated his affection, the fact that only once since I have been shut within the confines of four walls have I seen his face, certainly shows. But such are the heart-rendings, the sad scenes, the vicissitudes of this transitory life. How good to have a "good hope through grace," a hope whose bright beacon-light points away beyond the fleeting things of this world to an eternal home where love never dies or grows cold, where we will listen no more for the coming of dear feet, look no more for the missing face, listen not again for the familiar voice, but where, in the full, sweet enjoyment of that infinite love "whose fullness filleth all in all," we

shall bask forever in the smiles of him in "whose presence there is fullness of joy; at whose right hand there are pleasures forever more."

(Continued next month)

AN INVITATION

An invitation to all friends, relatives, and members of the Church to come to Pearl Dudley's home on Rt. 1, Box 382, Hardy, Va. 24101. Phone 721-2541, for singing and get together on Sunday August 11th, from 2 until 6 p.m.

PLEASANT VALLEY ASSOCIATION

The Pleasant Valley Association will be held with Shepherd Fold Church, 815 Little York Road, Houston, Texas, August 16, 17, and 18, 1974.

All believers of Salvation by Grace are welcome.

Elder C. M. Haygood, Mod.
Elder G. O. Shipman, Clerk

SEVEN MILE PRIMITIVE BAPTIST ASSOCIATION

The next session of the *Seven Mile Primitive Baptist Association*, the Lord willing, is appointed to meet with the church at Mingo on Friday, Saturday and Sunday, September 13, 14, and 15, 1974.

The meeting house is located 5miles south of Dunn, N. C. off 421 highway. Turn east off 421 highway at State Road 1005, continue one-half mile to the meeting house.

We cordially invite ministering brethren and friends of like precious faith to meet with us,

Eld. W. D. Godwin, Mod.
James G. Yound, Clerk

SMITH RIVER ASSOCIATION

The Smith River Association is appointed to convene with Bell Spur Church, located in Carroll County, Va., Friday, Saturday and 1st Sunday in September, 1974, the Lord willing.

The church is located just off Blue Ridge Parkway. Turn under Parkway very short distanct from Mile Post 184.

May we look forward to meeting with many of the saints there?

Amos I. Hash

ORIGINAL SOUTH ARKANSAS ASSOCIATION

The *Original South Arkansas Primitive Baptist Association* will convene on Friday morning before the 3rd Sunday in September, 1974, with the Whitewater Church near Tinsman, Arkansas, in the Watson community.

Those coming from north or south will come into Tinsman on Highway 274. Anyone there can direct you to the church.

We are always glad to have visitors either at our Association or any of our churches.

Ross Watson, Clerk

HIS WAYS

I asked for grace to lift me high,
Above the world's depressing cares;
God sent me sorrows—with a sigh
I said, "He has not heard my prayers."

I asked for light, that I might see
My path along life's thorny road;
But clouds and darkness shadowed me
When I expected light from God.

I asked for peace, that I might rest
To think my sacred duties o'er,
When, lo such horrors filled my breast
As I had never felt before.

"And, oh," I cried, "can this be prayer
Whose plaints the steadfast mountains move?
Can this be heaven's prevailing care?
And, O my God, is this thy love?

But soon I found that sorrow worn
As Duty's garment, strength supplies,
And out of darkness meekly borne
Unto the righteous, light doth rise.

And soon I found that fears which stirred
My startled soul God's will to do,
On me more lasting peace conferred
Than in life's calm I ever knew.

Then, Lord, in thy mysterious ways
Lead my dependent spirit on,
And whensoe'er it kneels and prays,
Teach it to say, "Thy will be done."

Let it one thought, one hope, one prayer,
Thine image seek, thy glory see;
Let every other wish and care
Be left confidingly to thee.

(Submitted)

(From an old volume—author unknown)

CONTRIBUTIONS TO HELP

DISTRIBUTE

THE SIGNS

(To June 1, 1974)

A Friend, Conn.	$25.00
J. E. Lawrence, Va.	3.00
Mrs. Arthur Fuller, Ark.	3.00
Mrs. Rosie Spicer, Ala.	1.00
Elder Louis Stewart, Miss.	2.00
Alto Golden, Ala.	1.00
Walter Harrell, N. Mex.	3.00
Mrs. M. E. Womble, N.C.	3.00
Mrs. Ruth Vick, Tenn.	1.00
Mrs. Roma Chancellor, Ala.	3.00
Ivey May Quinn, Can.	3.00
Mrs. Erby Dalton, Va.	3.00
Earl W. Hall, Tex.	3.00
H. L. Gardner, Ark.	2.00
Odessa Rountree, Va.	1.00
Mrs. E. L. Bolejack, Va.	1.00
Arthur Merigold, Me.	3.00
Mrs. Finis Hinkle, Ky.	1.00
K. L. Black, Mich.	18.00
Mart Brock, Ala.	1.00
J. H. Kauffman, Ark.	3.00
Mrs. Ruth Daniel, Tex.	2.00
Mrs. Faye Hogg, Ark.	3.00
Mrs. Robert Lawson, Ark.	3.00
Mertie Pitts, Ala.	3.00
C. B. Davis, Jr., N.C.	3.00
Jesse Lawson, Calif.	2.00
Mrs. Kathleen Martin, Va.	2.00
Mrs. Durwood Bradley, Tex.	50.00
H. D. Allen, N.C.	5.00
Orville Beatty, Pa.	1.00
James Cunningham, Me.	13.00

Danville, Virginia **August, 1974**

SIGNS OF THE TIMES

Subscription price $4 per year — $7 two years

Published each month by

SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.

Established 1832

Devoted to the Old School Baptist Cause

BUSINESS OFFICE

R. F. D. 1, Box 539, Beechwood Lane
Danville, Va. 24541

EDITORS

Elder David V. Spangler
R. F. D. 1, Box 539, Beechwood Lane
Danville, Va. 24541

Elder John D. Wood
P. O. Box 186, Manassas, Va. 22110

ASSOCIATE EDITORS

Elder W. D. Griffin
Rt. 6, Box 84, Fayette, Ala. 35555

Elder E. J. Lambert
306 Richardson St.
Winnsboro, Texas 75494

Elder D. Alex McColl
51 Doncaster Ave., London, Ontario, Canada
N6G 2AI

Elder J. Stewart McColl
R.R. 4, Appin, Ontario, Canada
NOL 1AO

All letters for this paper containing subscriptions and remittances should be mailed to Danville, Virginia, as shown below. All notices of meetings and obituaries should be mailed directly to P. O. Box 186, Manassas, Virginia 22110. Articles for publication may be mailed to either address.

SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.

R. F. D. 1, Box 539 **Beechwood Lane**
Danville, Va. 24541

NAME OF INDIGENT FUND CHANGED

Our readers will note that the name of the INDIGENT FUND has been changed to CONTRIBUTIONS TO HELP DISTRIBUTE THE SIGNS. The fund continues for the same purpose as before, but we like the new heading better.

We are always glad to receive the writings of brethren and friends on scriptural and experimental subjects which are suitable to publish in the *Signs*. We hope our Elders and brethren and sisters will be mindful of this, and will write for publication. — EDITORS

EDITORIAL

TWO ELDERS ADDED TO OUR LIST OF ASSOCIATE EDITORS

By request of the Trustees and Editors of the *Signs*, we are pleased to announce that Elder D. Alex McColl and Elder J. Stewart McColl have agreed to serve as Associate Editors of the *Signs of the Times*. These brethren live in Canada and are pastors of the churches Elder George Ruston served for many years. They have visited among the brethren in the States, where their preaching and fellowship has been enjoyed and well received.

We welcome these brethren to our staff on the *Signs*, and pray that the Lord will bless them to write Editorials, etc., to the praise of our Lord and Saviour and to the comfort and edification of the brethren and all believers of the truth.

The gift of preaching and writing is of the Lord, and we feel that our readers will join us in welcoming them, praying that they may be blessed to contend for the doctrine of God our Saviour, which has been upheld for more than one hundred and forty years in the columns of the *Signs*.

Their names and addresses are added to our masthead for the convenience of the brethren.

In the best of bonds,
David V. Spangler,
John D. Wood
Editors

COPIED FROM THE JANUARY, 1958 SIGNS:

WE ARE STILL STANDING ON THE SAME PRINCIPLES

The principles on which the Signs of the Times was founded in 1832 have been reiterated many times during the past 125 years: both by their re-statement as first listed, and by their being the very substance of every scriptural doctrine which has been maintained.

As we begin a new volume we want to reassure our readers that we are not the least bit inclined to deviate from them. We believe these principles are statement of the fundamentals on which all truth is founded; and that they briefly state our own understanding of the teachings of the Scriptures, as well as mention some institutions which teach doctrines which are decidedly un-scriptural.

Why sinners are saved (because God loved them); who are the saved (those chosen or elected of God); how they are saved (by the atonement of Christ); and how they are brought to the knowledge of the truth (by the work of the Spirit in their hearts), are things which God has made known in his word. They are unchangeable things — truths of God; and, while men may teach otherwise, or believe otherwise, they have not, nor cannot, annul in any sense the things of God.

We greatly prefer not to be, ". . . tossed to and fro, and carried about with every wind of doctrine, by the sleight of men, and cunning craftiness, whereby they lie in wait to deceive." *(Ephesians 4:14)*

J. D. W.

The following is copied from the January 1, 1859 issue of the Signs, written by Elder Gilbert Beebe:

"The same leading sentiments which we published, and to which we pledged our paper twenty-six years ago, are still nailed to our mast-head. We have found no occasion to either change or alter them. They are as follows:

The Signs of the Times—Devoted to the Old School Baptist cause—maintaining inviolably the following scriptural sentiments:

1. The Existence, Sovereignty, Immutability, Omnipotence and Eternal Perfections of the Great Jehovah,—the revelation which he has made of himself as Father, Son and Holy Ghost, that these Three are One.—I John v. 8.

2. The Absolute Predestination of all things.

3. Eternal and Unconditional Election.

4. The Total Depravity and Just Condemnation of Fallen Man.

5. That the Atonement and Redemption of Jesus Christ are for the elect only.

6. The Sovereign, Irresistable, and, in all

cases, effectual work of the Holy Ghost in Quickening and Regenerating the sons of God.

7. The Final Preservation and Eternal Happiness of all the sons of God by Grace.

8. The Resurrection of the Dead, and Eternal Judgment.

9. The Church of Christ is composed exclusively of Baptized Believers—that to her is given able Ministers of the New Testament —that the Schiptures are the only infallible Rule of Faith and Practice to the Saints of God.

10. *The Signs of the Times* will be decidedly opposed to Bible, Tract and Missionary Societies, Theological Seminaries, Sabbath School Unions, &c., &c., waging war with the Mother, Arminianism, and her entire brood of Institutions.

With this plain statement of our sentiments, we issued our first proposals for this paper in the fall of 1831; and if at any time or under any circumstances, we have swerved from these leading sentiments, we are not conscious of it. Certainly it has never been our intention to do so. We then believed that the first and sixth articles fully involved the doctrine of the Eternal Godhead of our Lord Jesus Christ, and implied his Mediatorial identity as the Head over all things to his Church, and the Eternal, vital union of Christ and his seed, which are a "Chosen Generation, a Royal Priesthood, and a Peculiar People. A seed that shall serve him, and be counted to him for a Generation, and a people which he has carried and borne all the days of old."

Such are still our views; and to their defense we pledge such ability as the Lord may graciously bestow on us."

EDITORIAL
Ephesians 5:25,33

"Hubands, love your wives, even as Christ also loved the church, and gave himself for it; that he might sanctify and cleanse it with the washing of water by the word, that he might present it to himself a glorious church, not having spot, or wrinkle, or any such thing; but that it should be holy and without blemish. So ought men to love their wives as their own bodies. He that loveth his wife loveth himself. For no man ever yet hated his own flesh; but nourisheth and cherisheth it, even as the Lord the church: for we are members of his body, of his flesh, and of his bones. For this cause shall a man leave his father and mother, and shall be joined unto his wife, and they two shall be one flesh. This is a great mystery: but I speak concerning Christ and the church. Nevertheless let every one of you in particular so love his wife even as himself; and the wife see that she reverence her husband."

"If any man teach otherwise than this, and consent not to wholesome words, even the words of our Lord Jesus Christ, and to the doctrine which is according to godliness; he is proud, knowing nothing, but doting (sick) about questions and strifes of words," etc. (I Tim. 6:3,4.) The text quoted above gives all instructions as to the behaviour of husband and wife towards each other, and it is based on the fact that this was the way that the Husband of the bride the Lamb's wife had (and has) for her. If we are not blessed of God to take the whole text as outlined above, both in our attitude toward our wife and husband, and the doctrine that declares His everlasting regard for His bride, then we are left to get all of the comfort available out of teaching otherwise.

First, this is exclusive in whom it is addressed to—no one has a part in it save the children of God; it is inclusive, in that it includes them all, both as to their conduct towards each other, as well as to the rebuke and comfort that is in this glorious writing; and it is conclusive, that is, it is clear and concise and thorough, making it clear that no intruder has any part in these blessings of grace.

Our father in the morning of time loved his wife. The creation and the formation of each of them was exclusively the work of God. Present in the midst of this creative work was God and His creatures. No other god was present, either in assisting or in an advisory capacity. It was God that saw the need and then made Adam a helpmeet. This suggesting, nor this forming of Eve, was not predicated on any of the creatures. It was God's mercy bestowed in the very outset, and in

every so called tragic circumstances from them until now, it has been the mercy of God unfolding to His people. Pity that man or women that is not acquainted with the care of the living Husband for His people, and that are out promulgating the false theory that man is in any sense his own Saviour. The two frail subjects found it out right early, and four thousand years later another poor frail vessel found it out (Acts 4:12), and this care of the Husband for His bride has not diminished today, for the saints of God are yet lifting their broken and jarred voices in praise to Him as their Saviour.

What divine foresight is displayed in Adam being given as a figure of Him that was to come. Have we anyone that dares to suggest that Adam or Eve had any part in foreseeing or arranging the need for this phenominal occurence? Have we any one that would suggest that Adam, being a figure of Him that was to come, was the result of Adam's aptitude for handling his affairs? Have we got anyone that would suggest that this coming about was shared by Adam in desiring praise to his Maker, with Him in His purpose to get praise for Himself in the creation? If in any sense of the word Adam's goodness, aptitude, ingenuity, helped in any degree to bring his being a figure of Him that was to come, then I say with earnestness, with kindness, with brotherly love, but with awe before my God, that men and women will eternally harp praises to Adam and Christ for their part in saving them.

If I passed by lightly the relationship that must exist between natural husbands and wives, that tendency will lead me to deal in a light manner with the gospel of the grace of God. The husband is the head of the wife; he is the saviour of his wife as Christ is the Saviour of His bride. That is the order enacted in the morning of creation. Adam did not decide that he needed a helpmeet; he did not come to his Maker and ask to be put to sleep; he did not suggest that she be made from one of his ribs. To write and preach like that would certainly be the writing and preaching of silly women (churches). I want to emphasize that the relationship ordered between them was not the suggestion and work of either one of them. This came about through God, and through God alone (Rom. 11:36). Expounding this text may strike someone wrong, but it is not what I am writing that strikes them wrong but it is what God has said. The woman is of the man, not the man of the woman; the man was not created for the woman, but the woman for the man. She was not in need, but he was in need. It is not that the woman arranged and supplied his need, but it is that God supplied his need. This arrangement still stands; this order is still in force, it never having been abrogated by Him that put it into force. All of the lib movements among women will never erase this order from the Creator's arrangement.

It doesn't matter how much mistreatment that men practice on their helpmeet, it will not get them anywhere. They may try to reverse the order by making her a slave, but their attempts at reversal will end in failure before God; as will the attempt of the woman at reversal of God's order. This heavenly order places the man in an obligatory position to be the husband of one wife, to be her head and her saviour or provider. He is to go ahead; he is to watch for her welfare; he is to love her, not to be a duty bound husband, but to love her, she being of him, of his flesh, and of his bones. God inserted into this divine order a directive that was also further figurative of the way in which Christ would love His bride. No man has ever hated his own flesh. Let us, dear readers, remember that we are treating on heavenly principles, on the divine relationship that exist between every heavenly union that will ever exist between a man and his bride. She is of his flesh and bones, yea, they are not twain, but they are one flesh, and no man ever yet hated his own flesh.

It is not that he is of her bones and

her flesh, but it is that she is of him, of his bones and his flesh. She, in her flesh, is as much to him as his hand or his foot, and if they are living in holy matrimony, he will treat her flesh as he treats his flesh in his own body. I do hope, and would, when blessed of God, pray to that end, that my readers see what I am trying to lay hold upon. There is not anything in the realm of nature that is as beautiful as matrimony. In the very outset, our Creator arranged it for our benefit while in this life on the shores of time. I desire that you notice the order; he is her head; he is her saviour; he is her husband. The order in regard to her is that she is his helpmeet; she is to be subject to him in everything; where he is to love her, she is to reverence him. Objections will be raised by the rebellious to God's order; they will object to be subject to him in everything. That objection is one of the greatest contributing factors in our distress as a nation, and the objection to this heavenly order has brought more distress among the Primitive Baptists than anything else in our midst. This subjection that the wife was placed under to her husband was not any more rigid and demanding than was the order to the husband that he love her. Have you thought how rigid and strict the order was to him? He is to love her as Christ loved the church, and gave Himself for it. If this divine relationship is viewed in the perspective which such a sacred matter would seem to demand, his loving her with as strong a love as Christ had for His bride, and she having the same reverence for him that the bride of Christ has for her Husband, it will be such a mutual relationship as will bring about vying with one another to please.

Now I have no hesitancy in quoting and writing on this relationship between husbands and wives. It will not be a pleasant condition when a minister is frowned upon because that he treats on things that the eight men treated on (Eccl. II:2—the New Testament writers). However, as it was with Paul, even so, it will be with us. We will have in mind the great and sublime mystery of Christ and the church. If diligent men of God, we will enjoy our brethren (or better, as John was, our children) walking in the truth, but the nearest and dearest object in every God-called minister, is to present every man perfect in Jesus Christ (Col. I:28); to preach the gospel of the grace of God; to preach Christ and Him crucified, as the Way, the Truth, and the Life. Thus, with that ability that the Lord is pleased to give, I present to you the Lord Jesus Christ, the Husband of his bride, his people.

The fundamental sweetness in the gospel of the grace of God is the theme of Christ having given Himself for the church: for His chosen people. Yet, the wisdom of this world has never known it, and will never be able to find it out. In fact, this world is in such a lamentable condition as pertaining to the religion of the Lord Jesus Christ that it is not trying to find it out. It does not know anything about Him, and how could it be thought that it would be seeking to know the love of God. It is not to be doubted but that one here and there among (that is by membership, by association) the organizations of religious forces in the world knows something about the love of God, but save for the church of the living God there isn't an organization on earth that knows anything about the love of God. This may seem uncalled harsh to say, but every reader is aware that every religious body in the world except the church of Jesus Christ has the love of God backwards. Despite the fact that the mills of ecclesiastical learning are grinding out their thousands each year to teach what is purported to be the love of God, they are all, as bodies, teaching that if dead sinners will love God that He will in turn love them. This is not true. If the ministers of Jesus Christ beat about the bush about this false promise so as not to offend the tender-footed, they are partakers of this evil system. The dogmatism of every relig-

ious organization in the world save the true church is that sinners have got to love God first. If they do not do this, they will die and go to hell. And I say for one and all to hear and to read and to know that this is not the truth. Here is the truth, here is love, not that we loved God, but that God loved us.

I have said again and again, and say once more, that when we love something, or someone, we will be found seeking ways to serve that which we love. Lip service will not satisfy us if we love a thing or person. We will be found doing all that we can to pay homage and adoration to a hobby or a wife or a husband. In the case of poor earthly husbands and wives, we often realize how poor and how fragil, and how far that it seems our being a husband or a wife falls short; but as I present or preach or write the merits of the Lord Jesus Christ, I present Him as having no lack, no short comings, no deficiencies, in loving His bride. He loved her in eternity with an everlasting love. This is really and truly first love. This is a satisfying doctrine; it is a satisfying love. He loved us before we had an existence as fallen sinners. God works in all His dealings with His people by appointment. He always appoints before hand and works according to appointment. The appointment always embraces the need of His own, and all of the things or means that God uses to bring it about and the getting of it to the needy sinner at the proper time. Husbands and wives (the godly kind) would do this, but how often we are not able, but how delightful it is that I have a precious hope that He has taught me my deficiency as well as His efficiency.

He loved His bride and gave Himself for her. He loved her while she was dead in sin; He loved her although fallen in sin; He loved her although down in degradation in the wilderness; He loved her although she was across the sea from Him. His loving her moved Him to give Himself for her, to go down into the wilderness and bring her out, to quicken her into life eternal, to cross the sea to her side, putting her in her right mind, breaking the chains that bound her, dressing her and sending her to her friends. He did all this for her; this was the preliminary step for her sanctification and cleansing. Here we see Him working before the espousal. We see Him going before she even knows Him, or cares for a betrothal or an espousal. The fountain of cleansing had to be opened before the cleansing. The process of getting her ready for presentation to Himself was all His work. He loved her, and gave Himself for her that he might sanctify and cleanse her with the washing of water by the word. His love set her apart. Objections may roll in that this sanctification means more than setting apart, more than election. But it does not. It means to set apart. In fact, the root word and its derivatives always means that,—no more, no less. Thus He gave Hemself for her that He might set her apart and cleanse her with the washing of water by the word. All of these blessings follow in sequence; they are in succession from only one source, the Lord Jesus Christ the Lover and Husband of His chosen people. He loved the church; He gave Himself for the church; He set it apart; He cleansed it; He wrought this miracle with the washing of water by the word. (See John 15:3)

This work in its entirety is His own work. The presentation of her to Himself must be all His work. In the earth we parents furnish the trousseau, and the father presents his daughter in marriage, but this is not the way with Christ and His bride. He furnishes everything, and presents her to Himself a glorious church, not having spot, or wrinkle, or any such thing; but that she be holy and without blemish. And His love continues unabated. He woos her with the kisses of His love. He acknowledges the perfection of His work by assuring her that there is not any spot in her; that she is the fairest among women (S. S. I:8;4:7), and how

lovely and how delightful it is as she is brought under the threshold of His house, and what saving graces fall from His lips as He says, "Let me see thy countenance, let me hear thy voice, for sweet is thy voice, and thy countenance is lovely." (S. S. 3:14)

No man has ever yet hated His own flesh. Dear reader, may God give you this cordial for the balance of your journey. This Man has not, and cannot, and will not, ever hate His own bride. Instead of that, He nourishes and cherishes it. He does both. Mark it well. It is not needful to mark it at all. He will bring it daily fresh from the supply storehouse. I do hope that the Lord will bless my poor thoughts to your good and His glory, and give you to know that there is not any root pig or starve in this land that flows with milk and honey. He that nourishes you cherishes you. He does both; He does both at the same time. He loves, and those that He loves, He feeds.

In the abounding of this cherishing and nourishing by the Husband, His sovereignty also abounds that He is watching and waiting. He is not waiting for us, but He is waiting *on* us. As a mother lifts the head of a hardheaded son to feed him some nourishing broth, just so, in a perfect way, does our blessed Husband raise our hard and rebellious head and pours in life sustaining nourishment, and purges our hard and stony heart and gives an insight into the love of God for sinners.

Yes, we will grow negligent and lukewarm; we will become wan and sickly, but we will not need the apothecaries' art for the potion (2 Chron. 16:14), nor will we be bothered by the ointment nor the dead flies that comes from the nutrients of such apothecaries (Eccl. 10:1); but we will be fed or nourished by Him who feeds us His flesh and His blood; and this will purge us of our negligence, and cure us of our wan condition, and put the bloom of His youth, and the vigor that flows from the womb of the morning on our cheek and in our step. (Psa. 110:3)

By this cherishing and nourishing, we will live and move and have our being (standing) in our Husband today, and evermore. By such care as this the church, the people of God, continues today and evermore. The beauty that is ours through Him will remain. The infirmities that come with our earthly husbands and wives will not be known, for the earth and its beauties shall fade but the nourishment furnished the bride of the Lord Jesus Christ purifies and renews and keeps, and as His countenance shines upon her, she remains fair as the moon, clear as the sun (S.S. 6:10), and the tongue of her learned Husband (Isa. 50:4) is as the breaking forth of a new morning upon her; she remains healthy and is filled with longing for Him and His vineyards, and is satisfied to sit down in the noonday with the assembly of her associates. (Ruth 2:14; Mal. 3:16; Psa. 122:1; Mat. 14:19).

W.D.G.

VOICES OF THE PAST

"He being dead yet speaketh"

REMARKS ON MATTHEW 13:44-46.

Sister Peck, of Catskill, N.Y., has desired our views of the parables of the treasure hid in a field, and of the merchantman seeking goodly pearls, &c., presented in this portion of the divine testimony. Unwilling as we are to withhold from any of God's dear children such views of the Scriptures as we have, we feel more hesitation in writing on the parables generally, than on those positive and emphatic declarations of the word which declare the truth, which parables are intended to illustrate. Parables or figures may bear some analogy to other subjects than those which were primarily set forth by them; and it is sometimes difficult for us, with our limited understanding, to tell with certainty the precise design, or application intended by our Lord in the use of them.

The two parables now under consideration, both have reference to the Kingdom of heaven; thus far we are certain, for it is so written; and therefore, cannot, without violence to the truth, be applied to the world, or to the children of men indiscriminately. For the same Jesus, who spake them, has said: "My kingdom is not of the world, but it is," stated in both these parables, "of heaven." It is neither of the world nor visible to the world; for, "Except a man be born again, he cannot see it." This kingdom of heaven, Jesus says, was prepared for those who are and shall be found at the King's right hand, from the foundation of the world, and was revealed by the angel of the Lord Jesus to John, as coming down from God out of heaven, adorned as a bride for her husband. And Jesus testifies that it is a kingdom which he has received of his Father, and which he has appointed to his disciples; and farther, that it is their Father's good pleasure that the *little flock* of Jesus, shall inherit it. In the words of God it is declared to be an everlasting kingdom, and a dominion that shall not end. And all the saints are taught by the word and by the spirit to confess unto God, "For thine is the kingdom, and the power, and the glory, forever and ever. Amen." In its gospel organization or manifestation, in this world, it is a kingdom which the God of heaven has set up. A tabernacle which God hath pitched, and not men; and can in this respect be easily distinguished from all the religious organizations on earth which are set up by the wisdom or works of men; its maker and builder is God.

If we would be instructed by the parable, we must not forget that it is the kingdom of heaven, and not the kingdom of Satan, or anti-Christ, *that it is like treasure hid in a field, &c.*, and that there must be a sense in which this kingdom is *like* treasure which is so hidden. Our object is now to enquire after that likness, or resemblance. If the earthly nature of the saints constituted this kingdom, we could not see how it could be hidden; but we are expressly informed that flesh and blood doth not inherit it; neither doth corruption inherit incorruption; it must, therefore, be a spiritual kingdom, which none but they who are born again, of an incorruptible seed; not of blood, nor of the will of the flesh, nor of the will of man, but of God, can enter, or inherit. That which is born of the spirit is spirit, and this kingdom embraces the spirit of just men made perfect, by their vital union with the king, and their interest in his atoning blood and justifying righteousness; and so far as they walk not after the flesh, but after the spirit, there is no condemnation to them; they are holy and without blame before God in love; made acceptable in the Beloved. Three questions are now presented:

1. What field is this treasure hidden in?

2. How is it hidden, and for what purpose? And

3. From whom is it hidden?

First. In a field. A field, in the common acceptation of the word, is a certain quantity, a specific portion of the surface of the earth that is set apart, and enclosed by the proprietor for the purpose of sowing seed, and from that seed producing by development, a harvest. The specific quantity of this field, is indicated in the parable in the same chapter of the leaven, as *three measures;* a measured quantity, so much, and no more. The field being a portion of the earth, may well signify the chosen, redeemed and purchased members of the human family, chosen from among men. Redeemed out of every kindred and tribe of mankind. Bought with a price. Sanctified, set apart, or enclosed, by the Spirit's sealing operations. Or, in other words, embracing the mortal bodies, of all the saints, which are sealed with the Holy Spirit of promise; and predestinated to be conformed to the image of the Son God; that he may be the first born among many brethren. Which bodies shall accordingly be changed at their

resurrection, and fashioned, and made like the glorious, risen body of our Lord Jesus, who is the first begotten from the dead, and the first fruits of them that slept, and in whose resurrection all the saints are begotten to a lively hope, to an inheritance that is incorruptible, undefiled, and that cannot fade away; being reserved in heaven for you who are kept by the power of God, &c.

Second. How, and for what purpose is this immortal treasure hidden in the people of God whom he hath chosen from among men? To hide, is to conceal, according to the illustration in the parable of the leaven, which was hidden in three measures of meal; and which is to work secretly but effectually in the measured quantity of meal, until the measured mass shall become perfectly assimulated to the nature and quality of the leaven which was hidden in it. The leaven hidden in the meal, thus signifying the same as the treasure hidden in the field. The three measures, having reference to the people of God, under the three dispensations; patriarchal, legal and gospel. The holy seed from heaven, being the germ, or the entire kingdom of heaven in the germ, is the treasure, hidden in the elect of God out of Adam's race, as the leaven was hid in the measures of meal, or as the mustard seed, which had in it the tree which should be developed, expanded, and made manifest. But first, the seed must be cast in the earth, Christ, who, in his Mediatorial character, as the Son of God and Head of the Church, is the embodiment of this seed. (And that seed is Christ.) Christ said, "Except a corn of wheat fall into the earth and die, it abideth alone," and thus applied the figure to himself as dying for our offences and rising for our justification, and securing the full harvest of what the seed should develope. The life of the Church is hid with Christ in God; and God was in Christ, reconciling, or subduing all things to himself; and the angel, or spirit of Christ, was in and with his people, from the days of Abel, and he carried them and bare them all the days of old. And still in this third measure of the meal, we have the same treasure in earthen vessels, which is Christ in you, the hope of glory; and it is so that the excellency of the power may be of God, and not of us.

Third. From whom is it hidden? From the wise and prudent; from the learned and great of the world, and from all natural men? God hath hidden it effectually from them, because so it seemed good in his sight. And the same God, and for the same reason or purpose has revealed it to babes, that no man should glory in the flesh, but that he that glorieth shall glory in the Lord. Except a man be born again, whatever may be the amount of his wisdom, learning, or of his work of willing or of doing, he cannot see the kingdom of God, for it cometh not by observation; it is hidden in the field, and shall be there concealed from human scrutiny until God shall make it manifest.

The which, when a man hath found, he hideth. Who is the man that hath found this treasure in the field? It cannot be those men from whom God hath hidden these things, unless men have power to thwart, or make void the purpose of God, and that they cannot do, unless they are wiser and stronger than he. Men in nature who cannot see the kingdom, would make a sorry work of searching for what they cannot see. And we are told in the Scriptures, that neither the kingdom, nor any of the things of the spirit of God can be seen by any man who is not a subject of the new birth. The natural man, or unregenerated man, however wise, and prudent, receiveth not the things of the spirit of God; for they are foolishness to him; neither can he know them, because they are spiritually discerned.

This then, settles that matter; that it cannot possibly be a natural man, that findeth the hidden treasure in the field; and if he could find it, all his possessions will not sell in any market, for a price sufficient to purchase the field in which the treasure is concealed. This field cannot be bought with cor-

ruptible things, as silver and gold; nothing short of the precious blood of Christ, is an equivalent for this field. It was the Man Christ Jesus who came down from heaven to seek and to save that which was lost. The Man which is my fellow, or equal, saith the Lord of hosts. He is not only the Mighty God of heaven and of earth, but he sustains equally the character of the Man of God's right hand. The Man whom God has made strong for himself. The Man that shall be and is a hiding place from the wind, and covert from the tempest, &c.; and the Man by whom God will judge the world in righteousness at the last day. This Man of God's right hand, was made flesh and dwelt among us. Was manifested in the flesh, seen of angels, preached to the Gentiles, believed on in the world, and received up into glory. He took the responsible work upon himself, saying, I will both seek my flock, and find them out. He possessed in his own right an interest, a treasure in the field, which he came to look after, to seek to find and to redeem. And he found Jacob, in a waste howling wilderness, and he is successful in his researches. He knows where to look, and with his omniscient eye he has the power to see. All things are naked and open to the eye of him with whom we have to do. And the foundation of God standeth sure, having this seal, The Lord knoweth them that are his.

But, sister Peck will enquire, Did the Man Christ Jesus sell all that he had and buy the field in which this treasure was hidden?

We reply, So it appears to us. We must remember the language is figurative, it is a parable. Jesus was rich; but for our sake became poor. The glory which he had with the Father before the world began, was exceedingly rich and valuable; but all was laid aside; and the form of a servant put on. A babe is born in Bethlehem; he reclines in a manger; there is no room for him in the inn. The foxes have holes to burrow in, the birds have nests, adapted to their comfort and convenience, but the Son of man hath not where to lay his head. But is all this humiliation and poverty enough to buy the field? Eternal Justice demands an infinitely greater price. His life, his blood, the Shepherd pays. Himself he gives, for nothing less could buy the field; and the field must be bought, that is, redeemed. Now, we ask, Has this field ever been bought by any other man than the Man which is the fellow of the Lord of hosts, whose name is The God of the whole Earth? And did it not cost him all that he was and all he had? "He gave himself for us, that he might redeem us from all iniquity, and purify to himself a peculiar people," &c. If we are right in understanding the field to be the chosen vessels of God's election from the tribes of the earth, and the kingdom of heaven, as that which was hidden in them; then we must regard the final resurrection of the bodies of all the saints, changed to the fashion, purity and immortality of Christ's glorious body, inevitable and certain, as the redemption of the purchased possession. The Lord Jesus did not sell all that he had to buy life for the Church; for that life he himself is; but he gave his life for them. Hence Paul says to the saints, "Ye are not your own; for ye are bought with a price; therefore, glorify God in your body and in your spirit which are his." And to the Elders the charge is given, "Feed the flock of God which he hath purchased with his own blood." He findeth the treasure in the field, he hideth it, and for joy thereof goeth and buyeth the field. The treasure was hidden before, it still is hidden, it is in the secret place of the Most High, under the shadow of the Almighty. Hidden with Christ in God, in the safe Hiding Place, the Pavilion of God.

And for joy thereof goeth and buyeth the field. "Who for the joy which was set before him, endured the cross, and dispised the shame." Ought not Christ to suffer these things, and then enter into his glory. His life which he gave he was able to take again, as his re-

surrection has proved; and although he came forth to this work, *weeping,* he returns to his Father in glory rejoicing, bearing his sheaves with him. That spiritual, immortal and divine life which he gives, he had no occasion to buy, it was in him secure; but the vessels in which this treasure should be developed, were members of the fallen family of the earthly Adam; and the demands of the law which they in that earthly nature had transgressed, had to be met and cancelled, and the amount required was all that he had. Not one jot tittle less than Jesus Christ could pay the price; or be received as an equivalent for the purchased possession.

We have dwelt so lengthy on this parable, that we have very little space in which to express our views on the parable of the merchantman, and the goodly pearl. But we will briefly remark, that we understand this parable to be substantially the same as the one which we have considered, with some change in the figures used. As Christ is the King, and all that constitutes the kingdom of heaven, is in him, and called by his name; some suppose that he as embodying the whole Church, and especially in his connection with her, is called the Kingdom of Heaven, and is, in the sense intended, like a merchantman, seeking goodly pearls. But very unlike a merchantman offering to dispose of pearls, or to sell merchandise for a profit. All that he has advertised for sale is, Milk and Wine, garments, eye salve, &c. And all these are bestowed without money and without price; freely, graciously and unconditionally, not to the rich, but to the poor, the needy, and to those who have no money.

But as the preceding parable shows, he was seeking goodly pearls, or a treasure which was hidden. The subjects of his grace which were invaluable in his estimation, like the hidden treasure in the field, or the precious pearl in the unfathomed deeps, was to be sought by him and found. Therefore, from his radiant courts on high, he bowed his heavens and came down to seek and save that which was lost. Nor did he miss his object; the treasure he found, the field he purchased, the pearl, and the casket in which it was concealed he secured. This was a pearl of great price. All the gold of Ophir could not buy it. All the treasures of this world, all the works and merits, could not make up the amount. To estimate the price demanded by Eternal Justice demanded for this pearl, think of the cross, the spear, the nails—think of the agony, the sweat—think of the scorging, buffeting, the pain, the grief, the dying groans, the rending rocks, the opening graves, the darkened skies, the rending veil, and quaking earth. And such was the price. Justice could not take one farthing less. His holy soul was poured out unto death. His marred, pierced, but unblemished body sinks in death upon the cruel cross, and his spirit is committed to his Father in heaven. Justice sums up what is the exact amount. This, but nothing less could buy the pearl which Jesus came to seek and save. Now resounds the loud anthem!

"His work forever is complete;
Forever undisturb'd his seat;
Myriads of angels round him fly,
And sing his well gain'd victory."

(Editorial by Elder Gilbert Beebe June 1, 1859)

PAUL'S UNSPEAKABLE VISION.

Reply to brother Isaac Wright, on 2 Cor. xii. 2-4, "I knew a man in Christ above fourteen years ago, (whether in the body, or whether out of the body, I cannot tell; God knoweth) such a one caught up the third heaven. And I knew such a man, how that he was caught into paradise, and heard unspeakable words, which it is not lawful for a man to utter."

To brother Wright's first question we answer, Most undoubtedly Paul spake of what he himself had experienced, for in the connection he was speaking of his labors, trials and persecutions which he had personally experienced; and then leaving that part of his

experience, he says, I will come to visions and revelations of the Lord. Secondly, as the things heard and seen were unspeakable, and such as no man can tell or make known to another, Paul could not have known the man, had he not been the very one who saw the vision.

Second. "What is the third heaven?" We have understood the first heaven to refer to the legal dispensation, wherein God's people were held under the law. The second, or new heaven, to be the church of God under the gospel dispensation. And the third, which is also called the paradise of God, to be the immediate presence of God, as realized by the spirits of just men made perfect, as shall be fully realized by all the saints in the final consummation of their happiness in immortal glory. Into this holy, happy and paradistical state, Paul was taken in his rapturous vision.

Third. "And what is the paradise to which he was caught?" Answer: It was heaven, which is not confined to any special locality, but where such visions of the unveiled glory of God are enjoyed as makes a saint perfectly unconscious, while in the enjoyment of being in the body which is so full of infirmities as to make one groan, being burdened. Such was the perfect ecstasy and transport of the apostle at the time, that he seems to have lost sight of earth and all earthly things, and so supremely blessed, that more than fourteen years of subsequent turmoil and buffeting of Satan, and the painful thorn in his flesh, had not obliterated the remembrance from his mind.

In our measure, we believe that all the saints by faith are sometimes enabled to enter within the vail, and partake of the joys of the world to come; and when these precious seasons are enjoyed, they are absent from the body and present with the Lord. We never do enjoy those heavenly seasons when we are taking thought for the body, or worrying over the selfish question, whether we are saints or not. All that we leave with God; it is enough that we enjoy his presence, and bask in the smiles of our God. This is paradise.

Fourth. "What law would have been violated by uttering the things seen and heard in the paradise of God?" It is said in the text that he heard unspeakable words, which it is not lawful (or as it is rendered in the margin, *not possible*) for a man to utter. The things which, by the laws of human language, are unutterable by man, are by the law that governs and limits our language, unlawful for man to utter. We understand Paul to say that the words heard were beyond the power of human tongues to express. Thus he also speaks of the "unspeakable gift of God, in the gift of his dear Son;" because no human speech can fully express the amazing greatness of the gift. The limitation of our language forbids that human speech shall fully express the unsearchable riches of Jesus Christ.

Fifth. "Was it unlawful in Paul's day to confess that Jesus was the Christ?" We know of no legitimate law that forbids it. The Jews agreed among themselves that any Jew who confessed Christ should be cast out of the synagogue; and the hight priests did straitly charge the apostles that they should not teach in his name. But Paul certainly did not allude to any such laws, for in the face of them all he shunned not to declare the whole counsel of God.

The manner of Paul's speaking of himself in the *third person,* would lead one to suppose that he was speaking of some other person than himself; but when we observe that he had been speaking of what he was and had been in the flesh, and of what he might glory in the flesh, as a Hebrew, an Israelite, as of the seed of Abraham, after the flesh, now he comes to speak of what he was in Christ and what he had experienced in his inner man, and the distinction between the old man and the new, that when in his vision he could not tell whether he was in the body or out of the body. Of such a one, as he knew in Christ, he says, I will glory;

yet of myself I will not glory, but in mine infirmities. How often the apostle speaks of himself as the embodiment of two distinct *persons,* men or natures, the one in Christ, and the other in the flesh: "I am crucified with Christ, nevertheless I live; yet not I, but Christ liveth in me; and the life that I now live in the flesh, I live by the faith of the Son of God, who hath loved me and given himself for me."—Gal. ii. 20. "For I know that in *me,* that is in my flesh, (the old man, the outer man, the natural of fleshly man) dwelleth no good thing; for to will is present with me, but how to perform that which is good I find not. For the good that I would, I do not; but the evil which I would not that I do. Now if I do that I would not, it is no more I that do it, but sin that dwelleth in me. I find then a law: that when I would do good, evil is present with me. For I delight in the law of God after the inward man."—Rom. vii. 18-22.

So in speaking of his heavenly vision, of the transcendent glory of the third heaven, the paradise of God, he speaks of a man in Christ, and says, Of such a one will I glory; yet of myself I will not glory, but in mine infirmities. As a man in Christ, or as a member of Christ, he is a new man, created after God (not after Adam) in righteousness and true holiness—has no infirmities in that new man, but in the old fleshly nature he groaned, being burdened, and cried, "O wretched man that I am, who shall deliver me from the body of this death?"

But Paul was reminded of his connection with the flesh by a piercing thorn, not in his spirit, but in his flesh, and the messenger of Satan to buffet him. This was given him, lest he should be exalted above measure through the abundance of the revelations. The same Paul who as a man went up to the third heaven, even to the paradise of God, and lost all consciousness, for the time, of a fleshly body, who entered, in spirit, within the vail, this same Paul, in his flesh, in pinned down to the earth by a thorn, by the buffeting of the messenger of Satan.

We do not suppose that Paul was more aspiring in his disposition than others, but we are assured that he needed all the weights that were put upon him to keep him humble, and from glorying in the flesh. Had he been permitted to remain forever in his happy state, and unconscious of the sin that still dwelt in his flesh, and insensible to his infirmities, he would have lived too high to be of any use to any of the tried, tempted and afflicted children of God. Our dear Redeemer suffered in the flesh for us, and became familiar with the feelings of our infirmities, that he might know how to succour them that are tempted: yea, he was tempted in all points as his children are, and yet without sin. And Paul must needs also bear in his body the marks of the Lord Jesus, and have fellowship with his sufferings, and be conformed to his death. And it is equally needful for all the family of God to suffer with him in the flesh, that they may be also glorified together. Especially those who are to be pre-eminently useful in the house of God in comforting the saints, like Peter, must pass through Satan's sieve, or like Paul, encounter the buffetings of Satan's messengers.

The Lord measures to his children with exactness all the transporting joys that they can bear, and will not allow them to be exalted beyond that precise limitation; and so also all the counterbalances that are necessary are provided in weight and measure in time, duration and deliverance, according to the wisdom of our God. None of these trials, conflicts or afflictions are, for the present, joyous, but grievous, but they afterwards yield the peaceable fruits of righteousness in them. We may pray, as did the apostle, that God may remove the thorn from our flesh, and like him repeat our prayer; but God will cause us in the endurance of our thorns and buffetings to know the all-sufficiency of his grace, and to know it as we could not know and appreciate it if we had no trials, temptations

or buffetings.

(Elder Gilbert Beebe, March 15, 1875)

OBITUARIES

ELISHA COLEMAN SCEARCE

Elisha Coleman Scearce of Rt. 1, Dry Fork, Va. died Oct. 27, 1973 at the home of his sister, Mrs. Myrtle Michaels in Danville, Va.

Bro. Scearce was a native of Pittsylvania County and was born December 29, 1888. He was the son of the late James David and Mary Beck Scearce. Most of his life was spent in the Whitmell Community where he was engaged in farming before retiring eight years ago. Surviving are one brother and seven sisters.

Funeral services were conducted at the Old Mountain Primitive Baptist Church by Elders Haywood Wray, Wallis Smith and Raymond Payne. Interment was in the family cemetery at the home place at Whitmell.

Bro. Scearce joined Old Mountain Primitive Baptist Church September 9, 1956. He was a devoted member and attended his meetings regularly, even though he was crippled with arthritis. We miss him very much and his calling for his favorite hymn, "God Moves in a Mysterious Way."

We are a witness to his manifestation of a Godly walk, as a brother and a child of God. The fruit of the Holy Spirit was evident in him, the Love of God and Faith shining forth unto the end. We believe our Heavenly Father called his Spirit unto himself to rest, until the Great and Glorious day of His coming, of which we long and wait in Hope.

Written by request of Old Mountain Church while in conference March meeting 1974.

Read and approved by the Church in May meeting.

H. W. Wray

BROTHER WILLIAM HENRY EVERETT

It is with sad hearts, yet loving memory, that we try to express the sorrow which we feel in the loss of a dear brother in Christ, William Henry Everett.

Brother Will was born July 25, 1888, son of the late William Henry and Molly Purvis Everett of Martin County, Hamilton Township, and died February 27, 1974 in the Veterans Hospital in Salem, Va., where he had been a patient for about three weeks. He leaves to mourn his passing his wife, Mrs. Virginia McDaniel Everett; two sisters, Mrs. Reba Barnhill of Bethel, N.C. and Mrs. Selma Meadows of Hamilton, N.C.

He was received into the fellowship of the church several years ago and was baptised by the late Elder W. E. Grimes. He loved his brethren and his church. After moving to Covington, Va., he was not able to attend his meetings but a few times a year, but he always wrote us before each first weekend, saying how much he wished he could be with us and to give his love to all the members and his pastor.

Funeral services were conducted at the Biggs Funeral Home in Robersonville, N.C., on Saturday, March 2, 1974, at 2 o'clock, by his pastor, Elder J. T. Prescott, assisted by Elder E. C. Harrison and Curtis Tyler of Bethel, N.C. His body was laid to rest in the Robersonville Cemetery to await the call of his Heavenly Father in that great and final day.

We, the members of Flat Swamp Church, realize that out loss is his eternal gain, and may God's richest blessings rest upon his dear companion that she may say: "The Lord giveth and the Lord hath taken away, blessed be the name of the Lord," and may we all bow in humble submission to God who doeth all things well.

We, the writers of this, will miss him so very much. His telephone calls, his most interesting letters that he wrote so faithfully and having him and his wife visit us in our home will always be cherished by us.

Done by order of Conference Saturday before the first Sunday in April, 1974.

Elder J. T. Prescott, Moderator
Hassel Allen, Clerk
Mary Jenkins
Vernon Jenkins, Committee

Signs of the Times

DEVOTED TO THE OLD SCHOOL BAPTIST CAUSE

"The Sword of the Lord and of Gideon"

VOL. 142 DANVILLE, VA., SEPTEMBER, 1974 NO. 9

IS IT TIME TO RENEW
YOUR SUBSCRIPTION?
IF YOUR EXPIRATION DATE
IS 9/74
IT EXPIRES WITH THIS ISSUE

ELDER STEWART IS IMPROVED

A225 Emerson Street,
Winona, Miss. 38967

Dear Brethren:

Will you spare me space in our family paper, the *Signs of the Times,* to let the brethren know about my state of health. At the present time my health is improved, to where my doctor says an operation will not be necessary for at least six months, and that it might not be needed at all. However, my heart is weak so I cannot travel very far at the present time.

Dear Brethren, it is so wonderful and has made me rejoice in spirit by your visits, letters and phone calls. May God continue to bless you all.

There is so much in my heart and mind that I desire to write, but because of physical weakness I am unable to do so at this time. So, if not asking too much, remember my when you pray.

In affliction but in humble hope—in binds of spiritual love.

Elder Louis Stewart

ELDER J. J. COLLINS PASSES

Rt. 2, Box 143
Newton, Ala. 36352

Dear Elder Spangler:

Elder J. J. Collins of Route 2, Box 117, Newton, Alabama, age 82 years and 4 months, passed from this earthly world to a heavenly clime to be ever with the blessed Redeemer of the elect, on March 15, 1974. Elder Collins preached the unsearchable riches of God for more than sixty years, far and near.

He was my older brother in the flesh, and I trust I am his brother in Christ. Please send the remainder of his subscription to the *Signs* to my address, and I am sending a check of $7.00 to extend the subscription two more years.

Pray for me, I trust a joint heir in Christ.

Deacon Chas. T. Collins

CANA CHURCH IN TEXAS

Quitman, Texas 75783

Dear Editors of the Signs:

I am enclosing a check to renew my subscription to the *Signs of the Times,* since my subscription is almost out.

I look forward to the time for my paper to come. Our little church at Cana is still trying to carry on. Our faithful pastor, Elder John Lee Smith, is still able to meet with us once each month. We are very few in number but the Lord blesses us with a very good attendance. Our meeting in July is our communion meeting time—3rd Sunday and Saturday before.

Cana Church was organized October 30, 1915—fifty-nine years ago next October. I united with the church that day, and am the only surviving charter member. I was baptized Sunday morning October 31st, together with my husband, his mother, and his grandmother. We

were baptized by Elder R. E. White who was chosen moderator to serve the church, which he did until his death in 1930. Elder S. C. Davenport was called to serve the church after the death of Elder White, and he served until he became disabled, when Elder W. W. Taylor was called as co-pastor with him. After the death of Elder Davenport, Elder Taylor continued as pastor until Saints Rest Church called for his release so that he could serve them full time. We then called Elder John Lee Smith, who is still with us, a much loved and highly esteemed man of God, we think.

I realize I have but a short time left here in this troublesome world, as I passed my 85th birthday this past April, but I am not complaining—I have had a good life even though it has been an uphill climb. My husband passed away 43 years ago this past May; but I feel that God has led me through many rough places and I am trusting Him to carry me on to the end of my journey here.

A sister saved by grace if saved at all,

Buena White

ENJOYS THE REMINISCENCES OF MARY PARKER

Dear Brothers Spangler and Wood:

Since mailing my July issue to a brother and sister, I have been thinking a lot of the *Reminiscences of Sister Mary Parker* which Elder Durand asked her to write. It seems that there is a book of her writings, and if not, you have published two issues of the *Signs* with her writings; so I would like to have the July and August issues for myself . . . Like Elder Durand, I was amazed how the Lord blest her to give her strength to write such wonderful things in her weakened condition, all to the praise of His great name.

No doubht you have received word of the passing of Brother Wm. O. Hall of Mt. Vernon, Washington. His widow sent me a short letter with the card from the Funeral Home. It said that his funeral was preached by a minister named Rorobaugh at a Funeral Chapel May 13, 1974. Brother Hall lived 175 miles from his church. The church has lost a valued member and deacon, and I deeply miss his spiritual writings to me, and in the *Signs*. I was glad to get the issue early, and it was a good one.

In brotherly love and fellowship, I trust

Harry T. Vories

(We judge that Sister Parker's books would be difficult to find, but we will continue to publish more of her writings. We are glad that many are enjoying them.

We regret to learn of the passing of Brother Hall, and hope to receive a suitable obituary for publication.—EDITORS)

THE RICH MAN AND LAZARUS

Dear Brethren:

Some have asked me my views on Luke 16:10 which reads as follows:

"There was a certain rich man, which was clothed in purple and fine linen, and fared sumptuously every day."

This rich man represents the Jew in the flesh, or those who depend on their own works—Pharisees.

There was a certain beggar . . . "this represents God's humble poor, the Gentile sinner despised by the Jew, but laid at his gate full of sores: representing his uncleanness. The rich man after death in hell beholds the happy condition of Lazarus, and implores help. He appeals to Abraham, whom he calls "father". Abraham tells him there is no help—that there is an impassable gulf between the two. Then the rich man appeals for warning help for his brethren, but is told that no further help beyond what they already have shall be provided: that if they will not hear Moses and the prophets, neither would they hear though one rose from the dead.

The lesson being that one who never has felt the killing sentence of the law,

or has never died unto Moses, never hears the voice of Jesus. But all who are convinced of their own transgressions under the law, also believe in Jesus whom God hath raised up from the dead.

The sanctification of the poor beggar was not in being free from pollution, but in being plagued with it—in being dead to it in the sense he did not delight in it, but abhored it, especially in himself.

One must be made alive and be given light to see and feel the power of sin unto death in its reign under and by the law, before in spirit he can know the pardon, peace and joy in the Holy Ghost. Saints of God all live by faith and all die in faith.

They are all poor beggars because faith is the substance of things "hoped for" and is never the substance of what we have in our possession. And faith while we are living or dying, is not the evidence of things we see, but is instead the evidence of "things not seen."

If indeed the Arminian theory, which comes from the ancient counsel of the ungodly in Genesis 3:4, etc, were true then the great Apostle would not have advocated the fact that the trump shall sound. Until it does sound I declare there will never be a single saint that is satisfied. Hence, faith is the substance of things "hoped for." And I for one do not believe the children of God walk by sight either in their lifetime, or in their dying time. Those who walk by faith do not walk by sight. And in their death they are not divided from faith, hope, and charity.

In bonds,
J. L. Bocock
P.O. Box 13,
Boones Mill, Va. 24065

---

117 Bon Air Road,
Baltimore, Md. 21225

"And we know that all things work together for good to them that love God, to them who are the called according to his purpose." (Romans 8:28)

Dear Elder and Sister Wood:

It is with fear and trembling and a heartfelt feeling of being inadequate, that I attempt to write my feelings on this subject. The uppermost reason for writing is that I have heard it expressed that there are those who believe that all *good* things work together for their good, but find it hard to believe that *all* things, both good and bad, are included.

Inasmuch as the ways of God are past finding out, and that the steps of a good man are ordered by the Lord, and that it is not in man that walketh to direct his steps, I find it impossible to believe that a poor mortal man even knows what is good for him.

Surely Joseph's brethren meant it for evil when they sold him into Egyptian bondage; and no doubt Joseph at that time also thought the same. Nevertheless in the purpose of God there was a reason for Joseph being sold, and it was for good to His people.

Some may wonder how Paul's earlier life worked for the good of those who are the called according to God's purpose. Let us consider for a moment the anguish and suffering Paul must have felt when he said he was not worthy to be called an apostle because he had persecuted the church of Jesus Christ. Also he said, that in nothing am I behind the chiefest Apostle, though I be nothing. Paul knew that the abundance of the revelations that were given him would exalt him above measure, were he not buffeted as it were by a thorn in the flesh. For that reason he said, "Most gladly therefore will I rather glory in my infirmities, that the power of Christ may rest upon me." All of these things both good (revelations, knowledge, etc) and those which seemed to be bad (shipwrecked, perils, stripes, etc.) worked together for good to him, as well as all those who were taught by him.

I doubt that any who may read this, can by careful thought search out *any* phase or happening of their lives and not

see a purpose for it, or at least realize a purpose known only to God. I myself have endured much pain, heartache, and loneliness that surely I did not know how I could overcome it, and at the same time saw no reason for it. But now, a few years later, if not deceived in my very hope, I can see clearly a reason for it all, and I thank God that He counted me worthy to suffer for him.

God's people were not to expect only good and a life of ease, but were told that they would be a poor and afflicted people. Although we suffer with Christ in this present world, we shall reign with him in eternity. "For I reckon that the sufferings of this present time are not worthy to be compared with the glory which shall be revealed in us."

Our Lord was delivered for our offenses and raised again for our justification, because God commendeth his love toward us, in that while we were yet sinners, Christ died for us. "Therefore we have access by faith into this grace wherein we stand, and rejoice in hope of the glory of God. And not only so, but we glory in tribulations also, knowing that tribulations worketh patience, and patience experience, and experience hope: and hope maketh not ashamed, because the love of God is shed abroad in our hearts by the Holy Ghost which is given unto us."

Our Elder Brother suffered, bled and died, and was raised again for *us*. Surely, my brethren, all things work together for good to them that love God. Whatever God may employ to bring one through this life, if he is a subject of grace, it will work for his good, and will bring him home to God: " home for which we sigh."

Even at this time there are many things that trouble me, one of which makes me feel as if I am a stumbling block to my brethren, and makes me feel as though they would be better off without me, and indeed they might. But alas my very chiefest desire is that, somehow by the grace of God, I might be enabled to walk in love and peace with the church. If that be according to His will, it will be for my good; and I hope He will enable me to give him all the honor, praise and glory. His will be done.

In bonds of love,
Barnabus J. Brammer

REJOICES IN THE SOVEREIGN GOD

P.O. Box 253
Wheelersburg, Ohio 45694

Signs of the Times:

I am late in renewing for this good book. When it was due I thought I would not need it any more, for I was in bed sick with an old injury in my back, and I slipped and injured it over, and I thought I would never walk again. I will soon be 84, and I thank the Lord that I am up now and can walk some and am still improving. Although my eyes are growing dim, I can read a little while at a time, and see to type with one finger.

So I am enclosing $10.00 for another year, and a little to help with your expenses. I am not able anymore to attend any of our churches, but am able to type, so I desire a favor from you, that you publish that any of the brethren who have been brought to the knowledge that God is the God of the heaven and all things that are on this earth, and has ordained and predestinated everything that our eyes have seen, ears have heard, our hands have felt, our nose has smelled, hearts have felt, and minds have thought of: - that if any are confused over this doctrine, I would like to hear from them. This is not for a debate, but is only for the sake of the doctrine of salvation by grace, and it alone. About ten years ago the Signs published a similar request, and I got 15 or 20 replies, and all but a few were on my line of thought and belief. Some said it was a pretty dangerous doctrine to go so far with it. I had but one answer for them: If any can think of anything that is now going on in this earth, that God did not

know of, tell me what it is. I take it that God is the potter, and everything else is clay in his hands.

May God bless all of you good writers, and all that enjoy reading their writings. I am a seeker and striver for nothing but the naked truth, and I thank God that he revealed the great mystery of salvation to me some sixty-two years ago. I am almost to the end of this life, and I will soon cross on over. May God bless all who love the truth, is my prayer.

Charles S. Parsons

REMINISCENCES OF MARY PARKER

(Continued)

How often, while writing this brief glimpse out of the pages of the past, as memory brings up one beloved scene, event, or face after another, do I pause, and wonder and weep. And again I am made to exclaim, what a strange, what a wondrous thing is human life! How changeful its scenes, how fitful and varied are its vicissitudes; what an intermingling and blending it is of clouds and sunlight, of joy and sorrow, of unrest and of quiet. Now there comes a day full of sunshine, of beautiful shadows, of bright dreams, of glad hopes, and we say life is so full of beauty, of love, of gladness. "Our lines are fallen in pleasant places." The sound of sweet music floats about as the perfume of fragrant flowers. There is a sound of familiar footsteps, the sight of beloved faces, the sound of voices most dear, the fervent clasp of loving hands, while over all is the soothing influence of peace.

But rudely does the hand of circumstance let fall the dark curtain of adversity, of care and trouble, and the beautiful picture of quiet, peace and happiness gives place to one of darkness and sorrow, and the picture which a moment ago was so bright, so peaceful, so dear, lives only in the past, or is a bright vision over which we tenderly, lovingly linger only in our day and nightly dreams. Our dear Lord says in His holy word: "It is not in man that walketh to direct his steps." I often wonder if in every, or any individual life, this scriptural truth has been brought to bear as strikingly as it has been in mine. As powerless, as helpless have I been on the great ocean of life to row my bark in the one smooth, fair line pictured out of the vivid ambitious imaginations of my youth, as would be a ship in mid-ocean without helm or wind or wave. But the all-wise, omnipotent Father further says: "I will bring the blind by a way they know not; I will lead them in paths they had not known." Surely by His dear, unseen hand has He led my blind feet in the paths that He, through infinite and divine wisdom, ordained was for my good and for the honor and glory of His dear name. And we are well assured that His way is right, and that "He is too wise to err, too good to be unkind." How well it is for us that the future is veiled in mystery, and that we know nothing of what it has in store for us. Just as the period in my life of which I now write, could I have looked away into the deep, dark labyrinth of the future, and have seen how much of pain and human suffering and woe lay in my pathway, I would have sunk down in despair, and my soul would have grown dizzy and faint with the sight. But as it is, "Sufficient unto the day has been the evil thereof;" and truly amid the most trying scenes have I been made to realize, "as thy days, so shall thy strength be." In this do we not only see the mercy and goodness of God made manifest to poor finite creatures, but also see the great wisdom and power of Omnipotence in His foreknowledge of all things, and see how infinite and great it rises far above the most profound knowledge of finite man. The most brilliant scholar, the most learned men of science, must own that they do not know what an hour, or day, or a moment may bring forth. The wisest, most successful man of medicine, can neither

stay the hand of death when it calls for its victim, nor breathe one spark of breath into the lifeless body. Neither can the strongest person, intellectually or physically, give life to the tiniest insect that inhabits the earth. Where, then, is the boasted wisdom and strength of the mightiest of finite creatures? As the flower of the field it passeth away. If, then, they be powerless to save the body from death and decay, how much less can man do anything toward saving his soul, towards giving eternal life? Ah! we are poor creatures, and "man at his best estate is altogether vanity."

From my window near where my sick couch stands, looking westward upon a green, sunny slope overlooking the village and from whose tower, I am told, a vast stretch of undulating country may be seen, which carries the eye away to the distant blue hills in Southern Ohio, stands a beautiful mansion. It is the summer home of the Hon. ———— who was an American Minister to foreign countries a number of terms. He is now slowly, surely dying of cancer of the cheek and tongue. How I pity him, and how very, very poor I think he is amid the spendor of his home and all his wealth and title, and personal belongings. Poor indeed, "without hope and without God in the world." During his entire life haughty and lofty in bearing, ignoring all his early acquaintances and associations, professing no religion, attending no religious services, denying the existence of God. Now that he is brought as low as the lowest vassal, will he call upon God to have mercy upon his poor soul? Not unless his heart first be touched by the finger of God's love, and the hard, stony heart become one of flesh. The Psalmist says, "the wicked are not troubled as other men, therefore they have no bands in death." With no love for, or belief in the blessed Saviour of sinners, the unregenerate go down to everlasting punishment with no fear or care of what the consequences may be. Truly is it said, they *have* no *bands* in their death; and they are not troubled as those who feel their insufficiency and inability to save themselves.

But I have been drifting again away beyond my subject. At the time of which I was about to write, when changes began to come within the hitherto happy circle of our home, it was my father's fervent desire to send me away to school so that the desire that I had for learning, and of which my father and brothers so heartily approved, might be gratified. But my dear mother, who depended so largely upon me for companionship during my father's almost entire absence from home, could not think of it. She would give way to an outburst of weeping every time the subject was alluded to. So, deeply as I regretted giving up such a bright vision of future joy, I expressed my determination to remain at home. That this was the path marked out for me by Him who "works in a mysterious way His wonders to perform," succeeding events soon proved. At this time a maiden lady, who wished to avail herself of the church privileges which being an inmate of our home would give her, asked leave of my parents to come and assist with the duties of the house and make our house her home. Soon after she came I was called to the sick bed of a sister-in-law, who was dying of consumption. Poor, dear woman, what a state of mind she was in, with four helpless little ones, one of them a babe only three months old, knowing she must soon leave them motherless in a cold world. Oh, how deep was her grief! What was sadder still the dear woman had never felt the power and love and pardoning mercy of Jesus, yet I felt encouraged as she spoke of feeling herself to be such a sinner, for I told her it was to such the Saviour's promise was given, and I knew that never did He begin a work of grace in the heart but that He performed it to the day of Jesus Christ. Just before her last few days on earth were spent, she sent for father to come and pray with her, and during prayer she said she thought she felt the love of Jesus flow into her poor soul, and the peace of God, which passeth all understanding,

removed the fear of death, and caused her to enter the dark valley and shadow of death comforted by the rod and staff of the dear, tender Shepherd. While I was at this dear sister's bed-side trying to minister to her, and to the little ones, a message came that my mother was very ill, and that I was wanted at home at once. Oh, how sick grew my heart at the thought that dear mother was ill, maybe dying! How I regretted having left her even for the duty that seemed to call me where I had been beside the sick sister. When I arrived home, I went at once to the room where mother lay, her patient face white as death, her voice too weak to speak any word of welcome. She had fallen the day before on the walk and had broken her thigh. What days and nights of suffering she endured, stretched upon a frame for ten weeks without being moved, no pen can tell, and how trying to me were the experiences of those dark days none can know save those who have been placed in like circumstances.

Within three weeks after this time the poor sick sister-in-law passed to the eternal shore, and two of the little ones, bad with whooping cough, were placed under my care. During the whole of that year, from 4 o'clock in the morning until often 11 and 12 at night did I have to labor to care for the sick, and perform the numerous duties that lay upon me. During the first year my suffering mother was as helpless as an infant, and from that time on, till, after four years of terrible suffering, she was taken home, as we hope and trust, to be forever with the Lord, she was an habitual invalid, and never able to walk. Just before these events occurred a heavy snow fell which lay on the earth, making the carriage roads as smooth as glass, and it being customary in country places for families to go in parties, spending the entire day, we had a continuous houseful of company, which was pleasant, yet made my duties very heavy. Unable to procure any help, as the farmers were well-to-do and did not wish their girls to hire out, all the labor and care fell upon my young, inexperienced shoulders, except the little aid rendered me by the little maiden lady who lived with us; and if my suffering mother needed attention, day or night, no one could minister to her needs but my own now experienced hands. The good-natured doctor, who for three months came every day from Logan, would often pityingly say: "Mary, this is too much for you, it is just killing you;" and sometimes his anger would show itself with great vehemence because he thought I had many unnecessary weights. I had; but as I now look back to that time, how little judgment and really good sense did I exercise. If the roast was not properly done, if the loaves of bread did not come forth from the great brick oven creamy of crust and white as snowflakes, I was miserable. The tables and kitchen utensils, the muslin curtains, the rooms, all must be kept "just so," or I felt disgraced, all the while ignoring the low, warning voice that came to me in throbbing brow, in aching of arms, in the weary limbs, in the nervous, sleepless nights, telling me, if only I would have heeded, that I was trampling on and desecrating the most precious of all earthly gifts to mortal man—that of health.

At this time I also had great inward struggles and mental trials. I had but recently, as I firmly hoped, started out on the wonderful spiritual journey which leads to the portals of eternal day. I was a mere infant; and because I could not at once come into the full stature of a full-grown person in Christ, I thought I was running the race not at all. As our dear Master and Leader, after he was baptized of John in the river of Jordan, and had received such satisfying evidence of the Father's presence and approval, the Holy Spirit in the form of a dove descending upon His head, while "there came a voice from heaven saying, this is My well-beloved Son in whom I am well pleased," was taken to the wilderness where he was tempted of Satan forty days, I often wonder if all His followers do not have

to be in a measure tempted and tried in the same manner. At any rate at this time I was taken into a wilderness through whose dense darkness it did not seem one ray from the Sun of Righteousness could ever penetrate, and look on this side or on that, hideous wild beasts were ready to devour me. It seemed to me that the dear Saviour was more severe in His denunciations of the hypocrite and the Pharisee than any other class of sinners, and oh! how greatly did I fear that in having united with the church I had become, if not a Pharisee, a hypocrite; and I firmly resolved for the time being that I would go to the church and frankly tell them I was no Christian, and unfit to be with them. But ere an opportunity was offered for my doing so, the heavy clouds were somewhat lifted, a ray of sunshine penetrated and relieved the sombre gloom, and instead of begging of the dear ones to be removed from among their number, the language of my soul was truly, "Entreat me not to leave thee, nor to return from following after thee, for where thou goest will I go, thy people shall be my people, thy God my God." How sweet, how blessed is the privilege to be admitted into the fellowship and the sweet enjoyments of the Church where there is "kept the unity of the Spirit in the bond of peace," to come unto Mount Zion the city of our King, which hath sure foundations, whose builder and maker is God. Oh, this is certainly the sweetest, dearest privilege given to the children of light as they sojourn here in this wilderness of sorrow and woe. If it be so sweet, so grand, so delightful to come within the lower courts, what then must it be to enter the Jerusalem above, where all is perfect purity, love, joy and peace, and where angels' voices unite in singing songs of never-ending praise, and where the one dear theme of all purified souls will be praise and honor and glory to God and the Lamb, world without end?

In the month of June, following the winter in which such marked changes took place in the dear old home, my brother, of whose coming marriage I have spoken, and who was now engaged in mercantile business, brought to our home to spend a week his city bride. She was an English lady, tall, and stately with a decidedly queenly bearing. I had been determined not to trouble myself to even like her, for I felt so grieved because she had taken my brother from our home; but she was so amiable and kind, and so patient with my resentment, that she threw coals of fire on my head. I despised myself much more than I had meant to dislike her, so without trying at all, which is the best way after all, I fell to liking her very much.

(Continued next month)

ROMANS 8:29-30

"For whom he did foreknow, he also did predestinate to be conformed to the image of his Son, that he might be the first-born among the brethren. Moreover whom he did predestinate, them he also called: and whom he called, them he also justified: and whom he justified, them he also glorified." (Rom. 8:29-30)

This text covers a lot of ground, and we may think of it as the foundation of our belief. We hear many say a "hard-shell" usually gets his text in the 8th chapter of Romans. This is just a saying, because all Scripture is sound, and it is profitable for doctrine. Some Scriptures are our favorites because they fit our experience better. What will be my favorite will not be that of another. We have a good example in natural food. We all do not have the same type of favorite dish. This example may go for preaching, as there are diversities of gifts. All do not preach the same. Preaching is similar to different dishes of food. All of the gospel preaching is good, even though one may prefer one type better than another, because it fits his experience better. *Let us praise God for these gifts.* (see Eph 4:7-13)

"For whom he did foreknow." The 28th verse states that the "whom" in this verse refers to those that love God

and who are the called according to the purpose of God. God knew his people from the beginning. "But we are bound to give thanks always to God for you, brethren beloved of the Lord, because God hath from the beginning chosen you to salvation through sanctification of the spirit and belief of the truth." (2 Thess. 2:13)

"That the purpose of God according to election might stand." (Rom. 9:11) The purpose of God will stand for ever. God knew this before the beginning of time. "Who hath saved us and called us with an holy calling, not according to our works, but according to his own purpose and grace, which was given us in Christ Jesus before the world began." (2 Tim. 1:9) I love the expression, "according to his own purpose and grace."

Let us not try to separate foreknowledge from predestination. God did not predestinate anything without foreknowledge. If the separation is possible, then it is beyond this writer. It is written, "For the word of God is quick, and powerful, and sharper than any two edged sword, piercing even to the dividing asunder of soul and spirit, and of the joints and marrow, and is a discerner of the thoughts and intents of the heart." (Heb. 4:12) We read that God's people are elect according to the foreknowledge of God the Father. (I Peter 1:2)

There is some sweet beauty in foreknowledge. The fact is that God knows all of his people. Jesus said, "I know my sheep, and am known of mine." (John 10:14) Therefore, Jesus gave his life for all of his sheep (see the 11th verse), and all of them shall be housed in heaven and immortal glory. "He shall not fail nor be discouraged . . ." (Isaiah 42:4) "He shall see of the travail of his soul and shall be satisfied . . ." (Isaiah 53:11)

God predestinated those whom he foreknew to be conformed to the image of his Son. God determined this from the beginning, and all events shall take place exactly as God has purposed that it shall be. ". . . my counsel shall stand, and I will do all my pleasure." (Isaiah 46:10) God knew his people beforehand, and even before they were in existence. ". . . in thy book all my members were written, which in continuance were fashioned, when as yet there was none of them." (Psalm 139:16) God saw all of his people even before they were in existence. He knew the fall of man, and provided redemption from this fall. The remedy was provided before the fall took place. The remedy was in the foreknowledge of God. "Him, being delivered by the determinate counsel and foreknowledge of God, ye hath taken, and by wicked hands have crucified and slain." (Acts 2:23)

"Conformed to the image of his Son." The walk, conversation and travels of the children of God show there is a difference between them and the world. "Ye are the light of the world. A city that is set on an hill cannot be hid." (Matt. 5:14) John said, "It doeth not yet appear what we shall be: but we know that, when he shall appear, we shall be like him; for we shall see him as he is." (I John 3:2) John did not know, and it behooves us not to try to speculate as to how God's people shall look in the resurrection. The beauty of it is that we shall be like him. "Who shall change our vile body, that it may be fashioned like unto his glorious body." (Phil. 3:21) Jesus is the head of the body or church. The sheep shall have the image of the shepherd. "As we have borne the image of the earthy, we shall also bear the image of the heavenly." (I Cor. 15:49)

"That he might be the firstborn among many brethren." This means Jesus, who is the only begotten Son of God. God's people are predestinated unto the adoption of children. Jesus is the first fruits of them that slept.

God not only predestinated his people, but he also called them. This is an holy calling. God's people are spoken of as an holy nation. (I Peter 2:9) "Who hath saved us and called us with an *holy calling*, not according to our works, but

according to his own purpose and grace, which was given us in Christ Jesus, before the world began." (2 Tim. 1:9) This call is made holy through the blood of the lamb. "Without holiness no man shall see the Lord." (Heb. 12:14)

The sheep, who are the elect, know the voice of the shepherd, who is Jesus Christ. The hearts of the sheep are tuned to know the voice of Jesus. They can distinguish between the voice of Jesus and between the voices of strangers. "For if the trumpet give an *uncertain sound,* who shall prepare himself to the battle?" (I Cor. 14:8) The sheep will know when something is wrong with the sound, and when it is uncertain.

"And when he putteth forth his own sheep, he goeth before them, and the sheep follow him: for they know his voice, and a stranger will they not follow, but will flee from him: for they know not the voice of strangers." (John 10:4-5)

God's people shall hear him when he calls. "My sheep hear my voice, and I know them, and they follow me." (John 10:27) God gives his elect an ear to hear when he calls. This is a special call and it is felt within the heart. "Blessed is the people that know the joyful sound . . ." (Psalm 89:15) Their hearts are tuned to hear and know that this gospel sound is joyful. It is joyful to hear news from a far country. It is comforting to the weary pilgrims who seek an heavenly country that is eternal, and that the things of this life shall be passed away. This is the city of God that John spoke of and it gives us consolation to see it through the eye of faith. "And I John saw the holy city, new Jerusalem, coming down from God out of heaven, prepared as a bride adorned for her husband." (Rev. 21:2)

"Them he also justified." The justification of God's people is in the sacrifice of Jesus Christ. We cannot justify ourselves by any of our efforts, our tears, grieving, etc. Justice demanded perfection, and since the law was broken, justice demanded that the consequences of the broken law be meted out. Justice demands death for this broken law. ". . . Cursed is every one that continueth not in all things which are written in the book of the law to do them." (Gal. 3:10) "For whosoever shall keep the whole law, and yet offend in one point, he is guilty of all." (James 2:10)

Jesus satisfied justice by bearing the sins of his elect. ". . . He shall save his people from their sins." (Matt. 1:21) "Who his own self bare our sins in his own body on the tree . . " (I Peter 2:24) There were offerings in all the sacrifices in the old Testament. These sacrifices were a type of Jesus. Blood was shed, and without shedding of blood there is no remission of sins.

How would justice accept the fact that Jesus died for his people? Just anybody could not do this. There must be ownership in the matter. The sins of the elect became those of Jesus. Now, let us be careful, because Jesus is the spotless lamb of God, and there was no sin, nor guilt found in him. How did the sins of the elect become the sins of Jesus? By imputation. "For he hath made him to be sin for us, who knew no sin; that we might be made the righteousness of God in him." (2 Cor. 5:21 "Blessed is the man to whom the Lord will not impute sin." (Rom. 4:8) The word "impute" means to charge, put on account, etc. The sins of the elect were not charged to them. God did not impute or charge the elect with their sins, but they have always been charged or imputed to Jesus. There is a beautiful picture as we view the intercession of Jesus. Before he made his advent into this world, it was as though he was telling Divine Justice: "I will pay the debt." God is not slack concerning his promises. God sent Jesus to satisfy divine justice. God is an holy God, and his justice will not be trampled upon. In our natural laws we see that justice has been trampled upon many times. Some suffer the penalty of the broken laws, and others "get by" because they are "some body" or know somebody, etc. God was looking through

the blood of the lamb when he said: "Thou art all fair, my love, there is no spot in thee." (Song of Solomon 4:7)

"For he that sanctifieth and they who are sanctified are all of one . . ." (Heb. 2:11) Notice this close relationship. Jesus sanctified his people, and his people who receive the benefits of this sanctification are one with Jesus. "We are members of his body, of his flesh, and of his bones." (Eph. 5:30) His people are the body of Christ! ". . . I am in my Father, and ye in me, and I in you." (John 14:20) The gates of hell cannot prevail against the church of God. "My Father which gave them me is greater than all; and no man is able to pluck them from my Father's hand." (John 10:29)

Not a bone of Jesus was broken. The beauty of this is that not one of those that God has chosen shall be cut off or broken off. (see Eph. 5:30) His people are members of his bones, and not a bone of Jesus was broken when he hung upon the cross. The soldiers broke the bones of the two thieves, but they did not break Jesus' bones because he was dead already. What a strong consolation! All of God's people shall be there with him for ever and ever. We receive a foretaste of it here, but we shall receive the fulness in our eternal home. God has justified his people, and no one can bring any charge against the elect. "Who shall lay anything to the charge of God's elect? It is God that justifieth." (Rom. 8:33)

"Whom he justified, them he also glorified." God glorified his people in the face of Jesus Christ. They shine as lights in the world. "Ye are the light of the world . . ." (Matt. 5:14) "Wherein they think it strange that ye run not with them to the same excess of riot, speaking evil of you." (I Peter 4:4) The bodies are not glorified here upon this earth. ". . . Flesh and blood cannot inherit the kingdom of heaven . . ." (I Cor. 15:50) These bodies shall be glorified when time shall be no more. These bodies that are sown in corruption shall be raised in incorruption. These bodies that are sown in weakness shall be raised in power. "It is sown a natural body, it shall be raised a Spiritual body." Upon this earth we are looking as through a glass darkly. Then we shall see him as he is when these bodies are glorified. Jesus' body was glorified when he rose from the grave. Our bodies will be glorified in like manner. "But if the Spirit of Him that raised up Jesus from the dead dwell in you, he that raised up Christ from the dead shall also quicken your mortal bodies by his Spirit that dwelleth in you." (Rom. 8:11)

Let us keep in mind that God did all of these things, and he did not leave anything undone. Everything that is necessary for the salvation of the elect has been performed by Jesus Christ.

May we render all honor and praise and glory unto his holy name.

W. W. Hudson, Jr.
208 Frederick St.
Bastrop, La. 71220

THE WATERED LILIES

The Master stood in His garden,
Among the lilies fair,
Which His own right hand had planted,
And trained with tend'rest care.

He looked at their snowy blossoms,
And marked with observant eye
That the flowers were sadly drooping,
For their leaves were parched and dry.

"My lilies need to be watered,"
The Heavenly Master said;
"Wherein shall I draw it for them,
And raise each drooping head?"

Close to his feet on the pathway,
Empty, and frail, and small,
An earthen vessel was lying,
Which seemed no use at all;

But the Master saw, and raised it
From the dust in which it lay,
And smiled, as He gently whispered,
"This shall do My work today:"

"It is but an earthen vessel,
But it lay so close to Me;
It is small, but it is empty—
That is all it needs to be."

So to the fountain He took it,

And filled it full to the brim;
How glad was the earthen vessel
To be of some use to Him!

He poured forth the living water
Over His lilies fair,
Until the vessel was empty,
And again He filled it there.

He watered the drooping lilies
Until they revived again;
And the Master saw with pleasure
That His labor had not been vain.

His own hand had drawn the water
Which refreshed the thirsty flowers;
But He used the earthen vessel
To convey the living showers.

And to itself it whispered,
As He laid it aside once more,
"Still will I lie in His pathway,
Just where I did before.

"Close would I keep to the Master,
Empty would I remain,
And perhaps some day He may use me
To water His flowers again."

Submitted
Author Unknown

"Without controversy great is the mystery of godliness: God was manifest in the flesh, justified in the Spirit, seen of angels, preached unto the Gentiles, believed on in the world, received up into glory." (1 Timothy 3:16)

See pages 210 and 211 for Contributions and Associational Notices.

Danville, Va. September,1974

SIGNS OF THE TIMES
Subscription price $4 per year — $7 two years
Published each month by
SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.
Established 1832
Devoted to the Old School Baptist Cause
BUSINESS OFFICE
R. F. D. 1, Box 539, Beechwood Lane
Danville, Va. 24541
EDITORS
Elder David V. Spangler
R. F. D. 1, Box 539, Beechwood Lane
Danville, Va. 24541
Elder John D. Wood
P. O. Box 186, Manassas, Va. 22110
ASSOCIATE EDITORS
Elder W. D. Griffin
Rt. 6, Box 84, Fayette, Ala. 35555
Elder E. J. Lambert
306 Richardson St.
Winnsboro, Texas 75494
Elder D. Alex McColl
51 Doncaster Ave., London, Ontario, Canada
N6G 2AI
Elder J. Stewart McColl
R.R. 4, Appin, Ontario, Canada
NOL 1AO

All letters for this paper containing subscriptions and remittances should be mailed to Danville, Virginia, as shown below. All notices of meetings and obituaries should be mailed directly to P. O. Box 186, Manassas, Virginia 22110. Articles for publication may be mailed to either address.

SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.
R. F. D. 1, Box 539 Beechwood Lane
Danville, Va. 24541

EDITORIAL

"Known unto God are all his works from the beginning to the end." (Genesis 3:15-18)

This was spoken by James unto those who were gathered in Jerusalem to consider the question of whether circumcision should be required of the Gentile brethren, as some advocated. He reminded them of the words of the prophets, and knowing that what they had written were continually coming to pass, he was bold to say that all the works of God were known to him from the beginning to the end.

To those who are taught of the Lord,

and know his sovereign power, this is no idle statement, for this expresses their deep and abiding faith. They believe that all things written by Moses and the prophets and the writers of the New Testament, are accounts of the works of God in creation, and make known all that God is pleased to reveal of his will and purpose concerning his people while in this world, and in that which is to come. This faith looks both forward and backward.

Through faith, of which Jesus is the author and finisher, the Lord's people understand that the worlds were framed by the word of God, and that God formed man of the dust of the ground, and breathed into his nostrils the breath of life, and man became a living soul. This faith is contrary to the theories of those who do not believe the Biblical account of the creation, and the formation of man of the dust by the immediate hand of God.

James had reference to the eternal will and purpose which God purposed in himself before he caused any of his works to materialize: which means that the beginning was not at the creation of the heaven and the earth, but all of his works, or will, or purpose was comprehended in its fulness, so that all things that have been, or shall be, from beginning to end, were fully detailed in that purpose, and have required no change. God had a purpose in the end that required all things from the beginning to be perfectly fulfilled, each thing or event in itself, so that all causes and effects were leading perfectly to His determined end.

In the knowledge of these things, mere mortals, though they be children of God chosen by Him, stand in amazement and wonderment and acknowledge that God's thoughts are not their thoughts, neither are their ways His ways, for as the heavens are higher than the earth, so are His ways higher than their ways, and his thoughts than their thoughts, so that the words of His mouth cannot return unto him void, but accomplish that which He pleases, and prosper in all things whereto He sends it. (see Isaiah 55:8-11)

Those to whom these things have been revealed by the teaching of the Spirit, see the handiwork of God in choosing his people in His Son before the world began, and giving Him to come into the world for the purpose of redeeming them from their sins and iniquities. For there is no question but that the works of God included the entrance of sin in the world, and death by sin, and that those chosen by God were to be among the children of Adam, and thus partakers of the same condemnation of all Adam's posterity. The subtility of the serpent and his deceiving of Eve, was not outside the purpose of God, else those whom the Father sent his Son into the world to redeem by the sacrifice of himself, would have needed no redemption, and such is unthinkable, since known unto God were all his works from the beginning to the end.

....When God commanded Adam (and Eve with him), saying, "Of every tree in the garden thou mayest freely eat: but the tree of the knowledge of good and evil, thou shalt not eat of it: for in the day thou eatest thereof thou shalt surely die," the serpent began his nefarious career, and told Eve in effect, that God did not know what he was talking about. Eve was deceived, and gave to Adam of the forbidden fruit, and thus began the woes included in "dying" the death in trespasses and sins. And also began the unfolding of God's eternal will in providing for the redemption of all His people from the consequences of their transgression in Adam. (The first part of Genesis should be consulted concerning these things, and the pronouncement against the serpent.)

"And the Lord God said unto the serpent, because thou hast done this, thou art cursed above all cattle, and above every beast of the field: upon thy belly shalt thou go, and dust shalt thou eat all the days of thy life: and I will put enmity between thee and the woman, and between thy seed and her seed: it

shall bruise thy head, and thou shalt bruise his heel."

This enmity has shown up in a multitude of ways since that time. The seed of the serpent is the Devil and his angels, and the seed of the woman is Christ and those the Father gave him. The enmity continued in the sense of bruising the heel of the seed of the woman, which appeared in many trials and temptations of Jesus and his people, and while Jesus was crucified, being made sin for his people, it was not possible to do more than figuratively bruise his heel, for Jesus arose from the dead a conqueror over everything that sin and transgressions brought upon his people.

On the other hand, when Christ arose from the tomb, it is evidence that he had bruised the head of the serpent, and overcome all his infernal schemes against Jesus and his people, even as he had been restricted to do nothing against the Lord's people beyond the "thus far shalt thou go," in the purpose of God.

We see in this the first promise of the Redeemer and Saviour of those for whom Jesus bruised the head of the serpent, and that He fully overcame everything that was against them. "He was delivered for their offences and rose again for their justification."

It is evident that the will of God is fulfilled in all these things, and that the works were finished from the foundation of the world. (see Heb. 4:3)

This is a brief reply to the request of Sister Viola Carter of Laurel, Miss.

J. D. W.

SPECIAL REQUEST:

A good many of the *Signs* are being returned to us because of change of address and failure to notify us. If we do not have your full address, please send it to us immediately, or your paper will be returned to us at double the cost of a short time ago,—EDITORS

VOICES OF THE PAST

"He being dead yet speaketh"

The Delaware River Old School Baptist Association, convened with the church at Kingwood, N.J., Wednesday, Thursday and Friday, May 31st, and June 1st and 2nd, 1899, to the several churches of which she is composed, sends greeting.

Dear Brethren:—According to a long established custom, and also in agreement with our own desires, we again would seek to call your attention at this our annual session, to some of those things which are profitable for us to consider, and which we believe make for the comfort and peace of Zion. In these annual letters from us to you, we do not seek to write as though we had any authority over you, but as brethren met together to convey your messages each to the other, and to worship God. We are not masters, but brethren each of the other. We are together by your appointment, and for the purposes which you have defined. It is not ours to act as though we were more than messengers to carry your messages each to the others. But while together, we have engaged in the worship of God, and that you may know something of how our minds and hearts have been occupied while together, we send you this letter.

Probably in past years all, or nearly all of the principles of truth, which are dear to you and to us, have been presented in this manner for your consideration at different times; yet we do not feel like ceasing to write for this reason. Should this be a reasonable excuse for ceasing to write Circular Letters, it would be an equally reasonable excuse for ceasing to preach the word, or to write it in any other way. Of some things we cannot be reminded too often. The great principles of faith upon which the hope of the believer rests, the travail of the believer as he is led into the truth, and away from all else, and the admonitions concerning a becoming walk in the house of God, are at all times im-

portant to be considered; and these things we are persuaded are always of interest to those of like precious faith. In these things rests the ground of all christian fellowship. And to help this fellowship, and cause it to abound, is the object of declaring our faith each to the other. While it should always be understood that the Bible alone is to be accepted as the revealed standard of truth, and no one is to set up any other standard, yet it is needful that where men of diverse minds all claim that they receive the Scriptures as their rule of faith, there should be statements made of what we understand the Scriptures to teach. Therefore we present in preaching, and writing, and in what are called Articles of Faith, the understanding which we have of the Scriptures. This is needful, because none in these days can know what another believes if he simply says, I believe the teachings of the Bible. Nearly all men will say this, but yet how wide is the difference between men after all. To define their faith, we doubt not, was one of the objects of those who introduced the custom of writing Circular Letters from associations to the churches. And to define our faith is as needful for us to-day, as it was for them.

One of the subjects about which the Scriptures say much, is that of fellowship; that fellowship which is in Christ, and of God. We feel to call your attention to a few thoughts concerning this great matter now. The word is easily defined. Its prime significance is that of equality. Therefore the prophet was inspired to declare these words, concerning the God of heaven, and the Redeemer of men, "Awake, O sword, against my shepherd, and against the man that is my fellow, saith the Lord of hosts: smite the shepherd, and the sheep shall be scattered; and I will turn mine hand upon the little ones." This man, Christ Jesus, is here called the fellow of God, or the equal. To this agrees the words of the apostle, who says concerning him, "Who, being in the form of God, thought it not robbery to be equal with God." And if this could be said of the relation between the Son and the Father, in the great work of the redemption of the people of God, it surely must be true that believers are the equal of each other. All are redeemed in the same way, from equal sin and guilt, and are heirs to an equal inheritance. There can be no true fellowship between those who are not equals. Those who have true fellowship with each other are all brethren. But how wonderful it is that the apostle should declare that our fellowship is not only with each other, but also with the Father, and with the Lord Jesus Christ. He came into oneness with his people as a man, and they are now sons of God, through his sonship, and so have this glorious fellowship with God. While fellowship, in a certain and limited sense, belongs to men in their human relations to each other; in its supreme sense, it is found only in that relationship which exists in the kingdom of God. The contrast between that which is of the earth, even at its best, and that which is of heaven, is infinite. The one is but for time, the other is for eternity. The one is with men who die, the other is with God who hath immortality and eternal life. The one is based upon selfish motives, the other is based upon that love which is pure and unselfish. The one is natural, the other is spiritual. The one is full of anxiety and carefulness, the other is free, and full of joy. The one would demand much from those who are embraced in our regard, the other bestows all, and asks no reward, save the joy of bestowal. The origin of the one is the earthly nature, which is fallen and sold under sin, the other is of God in Christ, and is full of all holiness and good fruits.

This fellowship is not a form, but a reality. The reality must of course make itself manifest by some form of speech or some habit of life, but still it is deeper than any form. It exists not so much in the outward appearance as in the life within, it is an emotion of the heart. It, however, when felt in the heart, will fill all the life with its force and meaning.

It is of God, but it shows itself in the mortal body. By word and by deed it will be known, but yet there may be deeds and words which are but vain, and hollow mockery. Therefore we say that this fellowship is not so much outward form, as it is a real feeling in the heart. We do not thus seek to limit it to the feeling of the heart, but to contend that it must be in the heart first, and then flow out to all who are embraced in it, in a thousand streams of blessings. That religion which is of the world says and feels nothing of this fellowship. It is selfish, and is based upon selfish principles. When it boasts of its great interest in the salvation of souls, and of its efforts in that direction, its object in it all is to wear a crown with many stars, in the other world. Self-exaltation is the root and fruit of it all. There can be no knowledge of fellowship for others in all this. In this religion, self is the sun of the universe, and all the universe must revolve around it. Believers are on the other hand given a principle of pure love to God, and to the blessed Savior, and to all who bear the image of the Redeemer, and while they, too, have a selfish nature, yet they hate it, and contend against it, and possess another nature which loves God and all that are his. In this is true fellowship, such as the world cannot conceive of, such as they who possess it, once did not know of. This fellowship has its existence among the people of God, out of a oneness of experience. They possess one life, and live in the same kingdom, and eat and grow upon the same things, and have the same hope, and rejoice in the same salvation, They all confess themselves sinners, and all feel to be justly condemned, and all unite in ascribing all praise, and honor, and glory, to God. That this fellowship is based upon a oneness of experience is shown by John, when he said to his brethren, "That which was from the beginning, which we have heard, which we have seen with our eyes, which we have looked upon, and our hands have handled, of the Word of life; . . . declare we unto you, that ye also may have fellowship with us: and truly our fellowship is with the Father, and with his Son Jesus Christ." This all is but another way of saying that this fellowship is based upon a common experience. For what is experience in this life, but the tasting, seeing and handling of the things of this life? So the apostle would say to his brethren, that he had known the things of the Spirit, just as clearly, and by as intimate an acquaintance, as we know natural things; the one experience was as real as the other. And so he would write the things which he knew, that they who knew the same things might have fellowship with him.

This fellowship does not arise out of a belief in a mere theory of doctrine. It is not based upon a mere sentiment. We have all known those who believed election, and predestination, and affectual calling, and in the perfect atonement of Christ, as a sentiment or theory, toward whom our hearts would not go out in fellowship, because we could not find the sweet savor of experience, and its consequent love and life in it. There will be a belief in and an understanding of doctrine when the young believer is weaned from the breast. But before this there is that which begets this true fellowship in the heart. But this fellowship does seek expression, and our God has directed the manner of its expression. The manner of its expression is found in the doctrine and order of the house of God. The mind and will and affection of a child exists before there can be any teaching of the child in expressing that mind, will and affection. But these things being in the heart, the child needs proper teaching, in order that what is in the heart may be properly expressed. Certain forms of words and action among men are agreed upon as a proper expression of certain emotions. The child is taught in these forms of expression that it may also make itself understood among men. So the Lord has given his children a proper mode of expressing the fellowship which is in their hearts, which has been begotten there by his own Spirit. And this ap-

pointed way is, as said before, in the doctrine and order of the house of God. In baptism, in the supper, in prayer, in preaching of the word, in all confession of him as the Savior, is found in this expression which God has appointed that his name may be honored, and that they may have fellowship one with another. This lesson may be but partly learned, while yet the sum and substance of the whole truth is in the heart. We speak at best with a stammering tongue, and with faltering speech, and we live with footsteps equally halting and weak.

This fellowship is not brought about by any act of the human will. Those who know it by experience, have not deliberated concerning the matter, and said as a result, it is best that I have fellowship with believers, and therefore I will have fellowship with them. This fellowship can be felt only where God has wrought in the heart the same things, and made it to well up in streams of love, as a living fountain wells up by the very law of its being, from the heart of the earth. We cannot will ourselves into fellowship with another, and when it is once felt, we cannot will it away. It is also true as a matter of experience, that where it is not felt no one desires it, and where it is felt no one can desire to put it away. If then any man desires this fellowship to dwell in his heart as a thing that to him seems most precious, it is sure that he already feels it. How can one desire that which he knows nothing about? And if he knows anything about this fellowship, it is by its indwelling in his own heart.

How shall this fellowship be maintained among believers? Rather how shall this fellowship be realized, instead of maintained? It, in common with all the graces of the Spirit, does not cease to dwell in the heart where it is once implanted, but sometimes it is hidden and obscured. The flesh gets in the way, and hinders the joy of it, as it does at times all our other joys. How shall we, who trust that we have this blessing, dwell continuously in the experience or enjoyment of it? We see brethren fall out many times. They are really one in the spirit, but at times they do not realize it, and refuse to believe it. Strife arises out of the lusts which dwell in our members, and sorrow is felt instead of the peace once known. How is this to be avoided? How are we to walk together as the members of one body? These are important things. And we shall confess them to be so, when we are made to deplore confusion, and strife, and every evil work. We know that when ill will, envy, enmity and strife for the mastery dwell in the heart, the joy of this fellowship is sore broken. It cannot then be said, in our hearts, how good and pleasant is our dwelling together in unity. How shall we thus dwell together in the blessings of this fellowship? We know of but one way of securing these happy results: the peace and joy of this fellowship can be maintained only as we are found walking in all the order and ordinances of the house of God; there must be a confession of the truth with the mouth, one to another; there must be an abiding in the truth, as it has been revealed to us. How can two walk together except they be agreed? This does not mean that all shall understand all the doctrine of the Bible equally; some are weak, while some are strong, but there must be no opposition to the truth, though there may be a great failure to understand it. To this fellowship they who are weak in the faith must be received, as well as those who are strong in the faith, but not to doubtful disputations. There must also be an orderly life before men. No cheat, no liar, no drunkard, no gambler, no one who loves pleasure more than he loves God, no one who forsakes the assembling of himself together with his brethren, no profane person, no slanderer, no back-biter, no one who loves and believes a lie, can ever enter into this fellowship, nor be retained in it, should he once have gained it. Such an one may have his name on the church book, but this does not matter. Even though it be so, he does not experience

this fellowship of which we speak; he cannot experience it. It also helps maintain the joy of this fellowship, and calls it into lively exercise, when brethren meet often together, to speak of the glory of God, and of the peace of his children. Who of the brethren do not know that at these very assembles, which are called associations, our faith, hope and love, have been strengthened, and that we have parted with a deeper assurance of this fellowship with God's children, than we had before? It is then good indeed to meet often together. A manifestation of love to God, and to his people also, is one of the things which helps much to maintain this fellowship unbroken among brethren. Loving not in word, neither in tongue, but in deed and in truth, is that which builds us up in this grace, more than all things else. We do hold, even now, in our minds and hearts, those brethren and sisters who have departed from us, who, while they lived were loving toward their brethren, and toward all that is of God. It is not the most eloquent preacher, nor the deepest reasoner, nor the one who may understand deep mysteries, nor him who has taken a forward part in the things which pertain to the kingdom of our Lord, that we love most, but him rather who himself loved much, though he may not have had a tongue to speak, nor a mind to reason, and the gift of eloquence may have been denied him, and he may have done no great work, and may not have been careful and troubled about the things of the church, as much as some others. In his humbleness, meekness, quietness and steadfastness to the truth, we could see the marks of Christ, and our fellowship abounded toward him, and still abounds.

Brethren, we leave these things for your consideration; may God bless you in the reading of them.

F. A. Chick, Moderator
Elijah Leigh, Clerk

CONTRIBUTIONS TO HELP DISTRIBUTE THE SIGNS
(To July 1, 1974)

Lillian Holt, Va.	$ 3.00
Mrs. Harold May, Ala.	3.00
Mrs. John E. Pope, N.C.	3.00
Helen Jones, Calif.	10.00
Mr. & Mrs. Lewis Johnson, W. Va.	25.00
Elder Richard Campbell, Tenn.	8.00
Mrs. Clara Cumbo, Va.	3.00
Elder John Sanders, Ala.	1.00
W. T. Warren, N.C.	3.00
Robert Cobb, N.C.	3.00
Mrs. R. M. Lester, Va.	3.00
Irvin Slaughter, N.C.	1.00
Cecil Gayne, Ark.	1.00
Ann E. Schan, Ill.	1.00
J. D. Cunningham, Ala.	6.00
Lillian Becker, N.Y.	1.00
A. B. Arrington, N.C.	3.00
Elder Ira Conner, Va.	3.00
Mrs. J. A. Harris, N.C.	1.00
C. S. Parson, Ohio	3.00
Andy Hall, Ore., In memory of his parents, sisters & brothers	33.00
Willie Dunn, Tex.	1.00
Pearl Dudley, Va.	3.00
Earl Satterfield, N.C.	8.00
M. L. Hollingsworth, Miss.	1.00
M. M. Richardson, Miss.	3.00
Eldon Gilbert, Can.	3.00
A. O. Beene, Tex.	3.00
Warnard Locke, Ky.	3.00
Mrs. Ruth Clark, Me.	2.00

SOUTH OUACHITA ASSOCIATION

The next session of the South Ouchita Association will convene, the Lord willing, with Union Church, located three miles northwest of Haile, Louisiana, and about five miles southeast of Marion, Louisiana, commencing on Friday before the 4th Sunday in September, 1974. (September 20, 21, 22)

Brethren and friends are cordially invited to meet with us.

C. C. Barron, Clerk

KEHUKEE PRIMITIVE BAPTIST ASSOCIATION

The two hundred and ninth session of the Kehukee Primitive Baptist Association convenes, the Lord willing, with Rocky Swamp Church, in Halifax County, N. C. the first Sunday and Saturday before and Monday following, on October 5, 6, and 7, 1974.

Services will be held at the Academy High School on Saturday and Sunday, located three

blocks west of U. S. Highway 301, in the Town of Whitakers, Nash County, N. C.

On Monday services will be at Rocky Swamp Church, Halifax County, N. C. Directions to church: Those coming from the south and west travel I 95 to the intersection of Highway 561, turn left (west) to the first cross road (Heathsville), turn right and go one mile to church. Coming from the north and west, travel I 95 to the intersection of Highway 501, turn right (west) go to first cross road (Heathsville), turn right go one mile to church.

We cordially invite all ministers, brethren and friends of the same faith who are in order and peace at home, to come and visit with us.

Marvin E. Garner, Clerk

BLACK CREEK ASSOCIATION

The ninety-eighth session of the Black Creek Association is appointed to be held with the church at Scotts, Wilson County, N. C., beginning on Friday, October 25th, 1974. It continues through Sunday, October 27th.

Scotts Meeting House is located approximately seven miles from Wilson, southwest. Those coming from the south on 301 highway, turn left at stop lights in Lucama, go approximately one mile to dead end road, turn left for about three hundred feet, turn right and follow to church.

Those coming from north, east or west, come to Wilson, take Highway 301 south, cross Contentnea Creek bridge just below the motel section, turn right on black top road and follow to the church.

The Saturday and Sunday services will be held in the Lucama High School auditorium in the town of Lucama. The school building is located in the north edge of Lucama.

We cordially invite our ministering brethren, and all who love the truth.

W. E. Turner, Clerk

MINUTES OF THE PRESBYTERY

At the request of old Beulah Church, Johnston County, N. C., made in their regular conference Saturday, June 15, 1974, a presbytery was convened on Sunday June 16, 1974, for the purpose of examination and ordination of Brother Harold Pittman to the office of Deacon.

The Presbytery was composed of the following brethren: Elders Rufus Brown, Curtis Rains and W. E. Turner. Deacons Cleveland Coleman, J. P. Pittman and H. W. Phillips.

The service was opened by singing Hymn 361, and prayer by Elder W. E. Turner. Elder Turner was chosen Moderator, and Sister Agnes Bedford, Clerk. The candidate and his wife were delivered to the Presbytery by the deacons of the church.

The members of the Presbytery being satisfied with the examination, administered the laying on of hands and prayer. Elder Rains read the qualifications of a deacon, and the charge was delivered by Elder W. E. Turner.

Brother Pittman was then returned to the church an ordained deacon.

Sister Agnes Bedford, Clerk
Elder W. E. Turner, Mod.

THE SALISBURY OLD SCHOOL BAPTIST ASSOCIATION

The *Salisbury Old School Baptist Association* will be held with the Little Creek Church near Delmar, Del., on October 23 and 24, 1974.

Those coming on Tuesday traveling on Rt. 13, turn on Whitesville Road about three miles north of Delmar, Del., and go about two and one-half miles, stop at residence of Albert Krewatch on left just before getting to the meeting house on the right. Telephone (302) 875-5543. Those coming on Wednesday go directly to meeting house.

We extend an invitation to those of our faith and order, and also to our many friends, to be with us.

Bertha White, Clerk
Pattie Krewatch, Asst. Clerk

UPPER COUNTRY LINE PRIMITIVE BAPTIST ASSOCIATION CIRCULAR LETTER 1974

To the Upper Country Line Primitive Baptist Association, to those with whom we correspond, and friends. We would not overlook our friends who have worked tirelessly in making this setting possible. We count you as Isaiah described, as pleasant stones on our borders who are waiting for the call to come into His garden.

As we approach the Sixty-Eighth session of the Upper Country Line Association, my thoughts are carried to Solomon who asked who is this that cometh up from the wilderness, leaning upon her beloved? We believe this is the church leaning upon Christ, Jesus the Lord. Who or what else do we have to lean upon in this gloomy, dark, wicked

and evil day when it seems that we can't live, and, as Paul said, dying yet living. I believe I could speak for all: oh! with what joy and gladness we leave all behind, our vocations of life and homes, to be drawn out of the wilderness of this world to be gathered into the garden of the Lord of like precious faith and order, to praise God for His tender mercies toward the children of men.

S.O.S. 8:11 "Solomon had a vineyard at Baalhamon; he let out the vineyard unto the keepers; every one for the fruit thereof was to bring a thousand pieces of silver." Baalhamon denotes the scared places of Mount Hermon or is a place on its slopes. We thank God of every remembrance of His blessings upon this Association for being the Keeper of this association, and all things. For, "except the Lord build the house, they labour in vain that build it: ecxept the Lord keep the city, the watchman waketh but in vain." We hope that this session will be as a place and as a slope upon the mount of God. We see her as a cottage in a vineyard and as a lodge in a garden as a besieged city round about us. "Except the Lord of hosts had left a very small remnant, we should have been as Sodom, and we should have been like unto Gomorrah." We think of Elder Alex McColl from the far north and Elder W. W. Taylor from the deep south along with all our visiting ministers from the cross sections of the country, when Solomon said "Awake, O north wind; and come, thou south; blow upon my garden, the garden is the Lord's, blow upon my garden, the wind is the spirit of the Lord, that the spices thereof may flow out. May God bless them with spirits power to bring a thousand pieces of silver for the fruit, which is praise to God for the deliverances of the Lord's people. The offering in Mount Moriah, deliverance from the den of lions, opening of the red sea, the sun to stand still in the midst of heaven, supplying of the cruse and barrel, from the belly of the whale and for the reliverance of every one of us to this present time when the Syrophenician woman cried, "Lord help me," which He did not fail her.

May God gather us once again as one in Christ wearing the ornament of Charity, for Charity never faileth. Let my beloved come into His garden and eat His pleasant fruits as a garden within a garden. Amen. To be approved or rejected I submit the above.

Yours in sweet fellowship,
Elder D. V. Spangler, Moderator
Elder Donald E. Smith, Clerk

LETTER TO THE LATE SISTER PEARL FICKETT

Boones Mill, Va. 24065

Dear Sister Pearl:

Although I feel grieved to hear you are ill, because, as you know, I love you dearly, I trust the Lord has mercifully preserved me from impatience and from murmuring, and that in the midst of all the pleadings of flesh and blood, there is That within us that seems to say without and reserve or exception, "Not my will, but Thine be done."

It is a comfortable consideration that He with whom we have to do, our great High Priest, who once put away our sins by the sacrifice of Himself, and now forever appears in the presence of God for us, is not only possessed of sovereign authority and infinite power, but wears our very nature, and feels and exercises in the highest degree those tendernesses and commiserations, which I conceive are essential to humanity in its perfect state.

His bowels were moved before His arm was exerted: He condescended to mingle tears with mourners, and He wept over distresses which He purposed to relieve. He is still the same in his exalted state: compassions dwell within His heart.

In a way inconceivable to us, but consistent with His supreme dignity and perfection of happiness and glory, He feels for his people. The most tender mother would sit insensible to the cries

and wants of her infant before Jesus Christ our Lord would be an unconcerned spectator of his suffering children: No, with the eye and ear and heart of a Fiend, He attends to their sorrows, He counts their sighs, puts their tears in his bottle, and when our spirits are overwhelmed within us, He knows our path, and adjusts the time, the measure of our trials, and everything that is necessary for our present support and seasonable deliverance, with the same unerring wisdom and accurancy as He weighed the mountains in scales, and hills in a balance, and meted out the heavens with a span.

There is a double even in this; Not only does He have a benevolent sympathy, but an experimental sympathy as well. He knows our sorrows, not merely as He knows all things, but as One who has been in our situation, and who, though without sin himself, endured when here upon earth, inexpressibly more for us than He will ever lay upon us.

He has sanctified poverty, pain, disgrace, temptation and death by passing through these states, and in whatever states his people are they yet have fellowship for him and with him in their sufferings. And He will never leave nor forsake—Of what then shall we be afraid? Of what shall we complain? seeing all our concerns are written upon his heart, and their management even to the very hairs of our head, are under his care and providence. He pities us more than we can ourselves, and has engaged his Almighty Power to sustain us and to relieve us.

He will put his silver into the fire to purify it, but He sits by the furnace as a Refiner to direct the process, and to secure the end He has in view, so that we may neither suffer too much or suffer in vain.

With much love to you and all the dear saints with whom you abide, and know in sweet fellowship.

I beg to remain your sinful servant,

In Gospel bonds,
Julius Bocock

STAUNTON RIVER UNION

The *Staunton River Union Meeting* will be held, the Lord willing, at Cane Creek Church the fifth Sunday and Saturday before in September, the 28th and 29th, 1974. The church is on Highway 726 near Ringgold, Va.

All who love the truth are invited to meet with us.

Mamie D. Wiles, Church Clerk
Eld. R. S. Payne, Mod.

OBITUARIES

WILLIE A. DAVIS, SR.

Brother W. A. Davis, Sr., was born October 12, 1906, in New Church, Va., and died August 25, 1973. He was the son of the late Lawrence B. Davis and Annie Bunting Davis. His wife, Evelyn B. Davis, preceded him in death in 1971. He is survived by two sons: W. A. Davis, Jr.; Lawrence B. Davis; and one daughter, Linda D. Adkins; and eleven grandchildren. Brother Davis was a great grandson of the late Elder Thomas Poulson, first pastor of the Snow Hill Old School Baptist Church.

Brother Davis went before Snow Hill Church in May 1962, by the waters edge at Shumaker Pond in Salisbury. He was blessed to utter a beautiful tribute to His God feeling to be a needy sinner and begged to be counted among the Old Baptist. He was tenderly received into the church and was led into the water of baptism by his beloved pastors, Elder D. V. Spangler and Elder W. D. Griffin. He was appointed a deacon of Snow Hill Church and he did love it and served it well until the day he died.

By no means are we attempting to praise man, but Brother Davis had been blessed to be firm and steadfast in the doctrine of an eternal God, who gave His Son as the only means of salvation, he never hesitated to speak boldly of this truth. He was given a love for his brethren and his pastor. He had a strong desire to search the scriptures and was blessed with an understanding mind of them.

His funeral was conducted in Snow Hill Church August 28, by Elders James Poole, D. V. Spangler, and Arthur Warren. He was buried beside his beloved wife in Nelson Cemetery, New Church, Va.

Written in love by
Dixie & Audrey Davis

SISTER ELLEN DIXON POPE

On February 12, 1974, Pittman's Grove Church of the Black Creek Primitive Baptist Association lost one of its most faithful and dedicated members in the person of Sister Ellen Dixon Pope, who passed away after an

extended illness.

She was born September 6, 1896, the daughter of William J. and Sally H. Dixon of Johnston County, N.C. On November 14, 1914 she was married to Lee Pope of Kenly, N.C. To this union were born three sons and one daughter: James, George and Leland all of Kenly, N.C., and Mrs. Annie Lee Phillips, of Bailey, N.C.; all of whom, with their father, survive. Sister Pope united with Pittman's Grove Church May 12, 1929, and was baptized the same day by her pastor, Elder E. L. Cobb. Her funeral was conducted in Pittman's Grove Church by her pastor, Elder W. E. Turner, assisted by Elder Curtin Rains and Elder Harvey Holland. She was laid to rest in the Pope Family Cemetery near the home, to await the second coming of Jesus, and when the trumpet shall sound and the dead in Christ shall rise first, we have every reason to believe she will be amongst that number, and can say with the Psalmist, "As for me, I will behold they face in righteousness. I shall be satisfied when I awake with thy likeness." (Psalm 17:15)

Sister Pope will be missed not only by her family, but by the host of friends and the church.

Done by order of Conference April 13, 1974, and written by

W. E. Turner

GERTIE ELLEN JOHNSON

Hickory Grove Primitive Baptist Church has been made sad by the passing of a beloved sister, Gertie Ellen Johnson, who passed away December 5, 1973, at her home on Route Two, Dunn, North Carolina. She was born May 4, 1892 to the late Mr. and Mrs. Primroe Johnson Benson, North Carolina and was married to Raymon Larry Johnson in January 1915.

Sister Gertie joined Hickory Grove Primitive Baptist Church along with her husband in June 1930. She loved her church and was a faithful and devoted member as long as she was able to attend. Her husband preceded her in death 11 years.

Our sister leaves to mourn their loss, one daughter, Mrs. Geraldine Murphy. Also six grandchildren and one great grandchild.

A grave side service was held at the Johnson Family Cemetery December 7, 1973 by her pastor, Elder W. D. Godwin officiating. May God fill the emptiness in the lives of the bereaved family and friends with a manifestation of His tender love and mercy.

Now be it resolved that we express our deepest sympathy to the bereaved family, and be it further resolved that a copy of this resolution of love and respect be sent to the family, a copy to the *Signs of the Times*, and a copy placed on our church records.

Committee:
Sister Leacy Beasley
Sister Velma Wood
Sister Gertrude Royal

MRS. MARGIE M. AGEE

It is, indeed, with a sad heart I attempt to write a memoir of Margie Martin Agee, daughter of the late Hatcher and Dillie Clower Martin. Margie was born July 10, 1914, and passed from this life April 9, 1974. She became the bride of James Leroy Agee December 25, 1935.

She is survived by her husband, Elder James Leroy Agee, two sons: Donald Lee Agee, Christiansburg, Va., and Larry James Agee, Greensboro, N.C., one brother, Dorris Martin, Check, Va., and three grandchildren. Preceding her in death were four brothers: Graden, Irvin, Alonzo and Otley Martin, and one sister, Alma Martin.

Margie was a devoted wife and mother who walked humbly, through faith, in the footsteps of her Lord. Her love for the church was plainly manifisted in her never tiring efforts to entertain the church people and friends in her home. The love of God begets love and fellowship for the saints of God. How do we come into possession of this love? By the grace and mercy of a merciful God. Paul is a true witness of this fact, I Cor. 15:10, "By the grace of God I am what I am."

Only those to whom it is given to know something of the great love and mercy of our God and Saviour the Lord Jesus Christ, know anything about their unworthiness. Margie often spoke of her feeling of unworthiness.

Her's was a long drawn out illness. She bore her suffering patiently. She said, "When she was put on the operating table for major surgery, she did not want to think of herself. She was blessed to repeat over and over in her thoughts:

"There is a fountain, filled with blood,
Drawn from Immanuel's veins,
And sinners plunged beneath that flood,
Lose all their guilty stains"

I shall long remember this dear friend as I travel this journey of life. May it please God to reconcile us to His will, and enable us to realize, in part at least, the sweetness I feel assured she fully realized in the latter part of the precious hymn under consideration, and reads as follows:

"E'er since by faith, I saw the stream
Thy flowing wounds supply,

Redeeming love has been my theme,
And shall be 'till I die.

Then in a nobler, sweeter song,
I'll sing thy power to save,
When this poor, lisping, stammering tongue
Lies silent in the grave."

I loved this hymn before Margie had this sweet experience concerning it. Now it is one of the most precious songs I know.

Funeral services were conducted by her request, by Elders D. V. Spangler and Raymond Goad, at Salem Church, Floyd County, Va. Interment was in Rest Vale Cemetery, adjoining the church grounds.

May God bless and reconcile her dear husband who has shared her joys and sorrows these many years, and graciously remember her sons and their families.

Submitted in love, by request of her husband.

Gaye A. (Mrs. B. O.) Thompson

EDDIE BOWLING COZART

It has pleased our gracious God to remove from our midst a dear one, Brother Eddie Bowling Cozart. J. H. Gooch Memorial Primitive Baptist Church feel our loss is his eternal gain. He was afflicted a long time, but seemed to enjoy his meeting when he was able to attend. He seemed to walk humbly and softly before his dear Savior. David said in his writing, "The Lord is nigh unto them that are of a broken heart, and saveth such as be of a contrite spirit." (Psalms 34:18)

Brother Eddie was born December 24, 1894 and died April 21, 1974, son of the late Brodie Cozart and Aldene Tablock Cozart of Granville County. He was married May 12, 1919 to Nora Cash. To this union were born two daughters, Mrs. Estelle Tilley, Stem, N. C. and Mrs. Ethel Cook, Oxford, N. C., three grandchildren and two great grandchildren. He was received by the church Sunday, April 21, 1957 and was baptized Sunday morning May 12, 1957 by Elder Harvey Smith.

May the Good Lord comfort and reconcile all that mourn his passing. David said, "Precious in the sight of the Lord is the death of his saints." (Psalms 116:15)

Ordered in conference May 11, 1974 by J. H. Gooch Memorial Primitive Baptist Church, Stem, N. C. that this obituary be written and one copy be placed in our church records, a copy sent to the family and a copy to the *Signs of the Times* for publication.

Humbly,
Nancy B. Allen
Annie C. Gregory, Clerk

MRS. LAUANNA S. HELMS

By the grace of God and with much sadness, I will attempt to write the obituary of my dear mother, Lauanna S. Helms. She was born December 10, 1879, and departed this life December 23, 1973, making her stay on this earth 96 years. She was the daughter of Charles and Lucinda Wood McAlexander.

She was twice married: first to Tyler Thomas, and this union was blessed with three sons: M. S. Thomas, Montvale, Va., E. J. Thomas, Callaway, Va., and O. L. Thomas, deceased.

After the death of her first husband, she was married to Thomas F. Helms. This union was blessed with four children: Mrs. Ella Jamison, Callaway, Va., Mrs. Elizabeth Kozak, Holiday, Fla., Elis Helms, deceased, and Farner Helms, deceased, ten grandchildren, including Mrs. Bevelyne Prillaman whom she raised from childhood, 23 great grandchildren, and seven great great grandchildren.

She united with the Primitive Baptist Church at Longbranch when she was 27 years old, and was baptized by Elder Asa Short. She was a member of the church for nearly 70 years. Mama loved the dear old Primitive Baptist Church and always looked forward to attending as long as she was able.

I can speak for all of her children, that we

miss Mama so much, but we feel she is at rest, and our loss is her eternal gain.

After services by Elder Amos Hash, her pastor, at Arrington-Bussy Funeral Home, her body was laid to rest in the Helms Family Cemetery.

Submitted in sadness by her daughter,

Ella Helms Jamison

SISTER LAURA WOODY GILBERT

Sister Laure Woody Gilbert was born March 8, 1881 and died May 6, 1974 at the age of 93 years, in a Durham, N. C. nursing home. She was a resident of Penhook, Va. and was born in Pittsylvania County. She was a daughter of the late Benjamine W. and Mary Parcell Ashworth.

She was a member of Springfield Primitive Bapitst Church, which she joined October 9, 1949.

She was first married to Captain Ralph Woody, who died in 1908. She later married Samuel Isaac Gilbert, who died in 1966. She is survived by a son, Gordon R. Woody, of Durham, N. C., six daughters: Miss Vivian Woody, Charlotte, N. C., Mrs. Dale McMannis, Cleveland, Ohio, Mrs. Ivan Linthicum, Martinsville, Va., Mrs. Claude B. Williams, Chatham, Va., and Mrs. Clarence S. Hunt, Altavista, Va., and twelve grandchildren and twenty-seven great grandchildren.

Sister Gilbert was a lovely person: her meat and drink was to talk of the love of God and His mercies. She frequently visited in my home, and we spent the day talking of better things. She loved her church and was always present when able to come. She loved her children, and spoke of all of them being so good to her, and did so much for her.

Her funeral was held at Springfield Church, conducted by her beloved pastor, Elder O. K. Tench, assisted by Elder D. L. Simpson. Interment was in the family cemetery at Liberty Christian Church near Penhook, Va. She was laid to rest beneath a mound of beautiful flowers, to await the resurrection when the saints will be caught up in the air to ever be with their Lord. We miss her but feel our loss is her eternal gain.

Annie Tosh

RESOLUTION OF RESPECT

Time has come when we the church at Tarboro, wish to bow in humble submission of the passing of Brother Bill Cox. Brother Bill was blessed to be a member of our church for only a short time, but to know him was to love him. This writer will never forget the day he came before the church, as he was as humble as a tiny baby. He was large in size but in the spirit he was made small. "Blessed are the poor in spirit for theirs is the kingdom of heaven." Matt: 5-6.

For the short period Brother Bill was a member of our church he was made humble and he seemed to love to be with us. He was faithful in attending his church and other churches around. We the Church at Tarboro miss his appearance, but we feel he is resting with his Saviour.

Therefore we resolve:

First—That our loss is his eternal gain, and we trust God will bless his wife, Sister Mary, to carry on. We trust he is resting in peace where trials, tribulations and pain is no more.

Second—That we pray God will comfort his family and they will have a great number of sweet memories to call upon.

Third—That three copies of this respect be made: one for the church, one for the family, one to be published in the *Signs of the Times.*

This done by order of our conference at our April meeting.

Elder D. B. Stokes, Moderator
John H. Coker, Clerk

Signs of the Times

DEVOTED TO THE OLD SCHOOL BAPTIST CAUSE

"The Sword of the Lord and of Gideon"

VOL. 142 **DANVILLE, VA., OCTOBER, 1974** **NO. 10**

IS IT TIME TO RENEW
YOUR SUBSCRIPTION?
IF YOUR EXPIRATION DATE
IS 10/74
IT EXPIRES WITH THIS ISSUE

NOT BY READING, BUT BY REVELATION

Rt. 1, Box 415E
Swansboro, N.C. 28584

Dear Elder Spangler,

You will find enclosed check in the amount of $7.00 to be applied to a two year subscription to the *Signs of the Times* for Perry G. Horne, Rt. 1, Box 249, Richlands, N.C. 28574.

In our humble opinion, it would be good if every Old Baptist believer could have *The Signs* coming into his home, especially those who believe and subscribe to the principles contended for by the editors and writers in its columns: Which is, "Devoted to the Old School Baptist Cause." We realize that reading the truth does not make a beliver, since this has to come by revelation, and this is necessary also for the writer when he is blessed to expound the scriptures and comfort the Lord's people. We have found that those who are blessed to write the truth use the scriptures to support the doctrine of our Lord and Saviour.

"Let every soul be subject unto the higher powers. for there is no power but of God: the powers that be are ordained of God." (Romans 13:1.) Those who have been made to believe this doctrine, which is the bedrock of and embraces salvation by grace and *all things* that God purposed that would come to pass, do not preach that God is the author of sin, but to the contrary feel their exceeding sinfulness before a just and holy God who works all things according to His own will. They realize they cannot walk alone in this wicked world but are dependent upon Him through life and in death. One that believes God is controlling all things has a desire to walk in the footsteps of our Saviour, but have no confidence in their flesh or their ability to perform the first thing that would honor our God, except His spirit leads them. I am not aware of any Old Baptists who believe or preach a doctrine that because God in His wisdom predestinated the wicked for the day of evil, is responsible in the least degree for our sinful condition. The Lord's people are sinners and have been shown their vile and wretched condition, and are condemned. This makes one beg for mercy when this experience comes. When delivered we are made to love our brethren of like precious faith, and above all it makes us love our Saviour who died for us. If anybody does not have the right to criticize another for what he believes, it is he who believes this glorious doctrine. Often I am made to ask myself where would I be, were it not for the mercy and grace of God extended to this poor unworthy sinner? God only knows. There is one thing that I do believe, that I would be without hope of salvation in that world to come.

May I say, these people who are an afflicted and poor people in this world, are the most blessed creatures, because they have a hope in one that saved His people from their sins, and will in the consummation of all things present them

to the Father in that robe without blemish, white as driven snow.

If I did not believe that He controls all things and that there was just one thing running at random, then my hope would be weakened to the point that the thing that He did not control, would destroy me. What a great consolation when we feel that the Lord is able, and has promised to never leave nor forsake those He died for. This hope renews our strength. It enables us to press on and upward toward the mark for the prize of the high calling of God in Christ the Lord.

In a sweet meeting yesterday at Sandhill Church we were blessed to be with and hear preach Elders Dewey Turner and Curtis Raines. After the service a dear brother ask the question, "Do you think if all our hymn books were destroyed there would be anyone in this day who would be able to compose such hymns as we are blessed with." Our answer, "Very doubtful: but we do believe the Lord is able even in this day to inspire men to that which would praise Him!

May we be blessed to look over each other for good and esteem our brother better than ourselves.

In bonds of love,
J. J. Rhue

Star Route,
Radford, Va. 24141

Dear Elder Spangler:

Hope this finds you and yours well. Mother remains about the same,—not doing too well.

While going through my papers the other night, I came across some old Minutes of the New River Association, and I wish you would print this Circular Letter in the *Signs*, which was written by Elder Branscome in 1899, if it meets your approval.

Love from a brother,
Willard Cox

CIRCULAR LETTER

(Written by Elder F. P. Branscome.)

The New River Primitive Baptist Association in session with the church at Greasy Creek, Floyd Co. Va., September 8th, 9th and 10th, 1899, to the churches composing the same, sends Christian greeting.

DEARLY BELOVED IN THE LORD: Since our last address another year is passed, and again we are permitted to send to you another epistle of love and fellowship. The Lord, in his wisdom and providential care, continues to favor us through all the changes allotted to us pilgrims and sojourners upon the earth; and, again, we are privileged to meet and mingle together in the worship of our God, and to hear from all the churches. Many have been added to the churches, and peace and fellowship abounds which constrains us to praise and thank the Lord. But some of our brethren and sisters have come to the end of their earthly pilgrimage, and have gone to their never ending home which is beyond and above, where their joys are unspeakable and full of glory. And, although we miss them, we can praise the Lord for the blessed hope that we have, that, when our course is finished, we shall be like them in partaking of those heavenly joys of which we have had a fore taste.

The preceeding year has been one of peace among the churches of our Associations, and her ministers have been, and are now, with one accord, preaching the word and "speaking the truth in love." In this they are proved to be of the faithful in Christ Jesus. Paul says, to them, "Let no corrupt communication proceed out of your mouth, but that which is good to the use of edifying, that it may minister grace unto the hearers. And grieve not the holy Spirit of God, whereby ye are sealed unto the day of redemption. Let all bitterness, and wrath, an anger, and clamor, and evil speaking, be put away from you, with all malice: and be ye kind one to another, tender hearted, forgiving one

another, even as God for Christ's sake hath forgiven you." And, again, "Be ye therefore followers of God, as dear children; and walk in love, as Christ hath also hath loved us, and hath given himself for us an offering and a sacrifice to God for a sweet smelling savor."

It is certainly good that we should walk by the above rule; and, while trying thus to walk, each should pray, as David did, "Search me, O God, and know my heart: try me, and know my thoughts: and see if there be any wicked way in me, and lead me in the way everlasting." If we are in a state of mind to thus pray, we will love holiness and hate evil (sin); we will be kind and tender-hearted, and our walk and conversation will lend to others the fragrance of a sweet smelling savor. Paul says, "Put on the new man, which after God is created in righteousness and true holiness." Such have the true wisdom of which James speaks. He says, "But the wisdom that is from above is first pure, then peaceable, gentle, and easy to be entreated, full of mercy and good fruits, without partiality and without hypocrisy. And the fruit of righteousness is sown in peace of them that make peace." —James 3:17, 18.

The epistle, in which the above quotation is found, shows to us that the faith, which reigns in the hearts of God's children, will manifest itself in their outward life. This faith which works by love and purifies the heart overcomes the world, and is that by which the just shall live. Faith is a fruit of the Spirit; and, therefore, is the gift of God. Only such as have this faith are in possession of true wisdom. True wisdom is "first pure," because it is from a pure source—"from above." The truly wise man will "show out of a good conversation his works with meekness of wisdom." He cannot boast of good works, because this wisdom keeps constantly before him how great is the mercy which has saved him. The pureness of this wisdom prevents him from becoming puffed up with pride, vanity and boasting. It produces in its possessor peacefulness and gentleness, because it shows him to himself, with all the vileness of his corrupt nature. He knows that from God all his salvation must come, and without Christ he is nothing and can do nothing. How great is the contrast between this wisdom, which is from above, and that wisdom which is from beneath! The one is pure, peaceable, gentle, easy to be entreated, full of mercy and good fruits; but the other is "earthly, sensual and develish," and is "full of bitter envying and strife." The peace of God, which passes understanding, dwells in the heart of the truly wise, which causes him, in the outward life, to lead a peaceable and quiet life. A proud man is not easily entreated, because he cannot bear opposition; and if you tell him he is wrong he gets mad and seeks revenge. But true wisdom is full of mercy and good fruits, and if a possessor of this wisdom should receive a real injury from another, he cannot harbor revenge in his heart; but he is soon led to pity the sinner, and can pray for him. The proof that one has obtained mercy is that he himself is merciful; and, if one is a proof that he shall re- and, if one is merciful it is a proof that he shall receive or obtain mercy. Our merciful Redeemer said, "Blessed are the merciful: for they shall obtain mercy." And this same Jesus, in the same sermon, said, as he taught his disciples after what manner they should pray, "Forgive us our debts, as we forgive our debtors."

The meeting of our Association has been harmonious, and has been to our waiting souls one of comfort and edification, which we desire to keep in remembrance. And now, in the language of Peter we feel to say: "Finally, be ye all of one mind, having compassion one for another, love as brethren, be pitiful, be courteous: not rendering evil for evil, or railing for railing: but contrariwise blessing, knowing that ye are thereunto called that ye should inherit a blessing." And, "Finally, brethren, farewell. Be perfect, be of good comfort, be of one mind, live in peace; and the

God of love and peace shall be with you."

Isaac Webb, Moderator.

J. C. Hall, Clerk.

P. G. Lester, As't Clerk.

REMINISCENCES OF MARY PARKER

(Continued)

Two miles from our home, down the lovely green valley of Honey Creek lived my young cousin, Lou C———, she was an only daughter, beautiful, exceedingly intelligent, but much petted and indulged, and very proud. During this one eventful year she had lost a devoted mother, become a happy bride, and, before the end of a twelve-month, was a mother—and a corpse. From early youth this sweet girl and I had been companions, but since my mother had become helpless I had not once made her a visit; and in her new-found happiness she sought gayer associations, more congenial associates than she could now find in her strangely altered cousin. One mid-summer day while preparing the noon-day meal for the hired men at work in the golden harvest, a neighbor called to me from the road and told me Cousin Lou was dangerously ill. As soon as the dinner work was finished, I donned my riding habit and hastily saddling my youngest brother's riding pony, galloped down to my cousin's home. When I entered her room she raised up and threw out her arms, saying: "Oh, Mary, for one week I have prayed that you might come!" Her innocent babe lay beside her, but not once during my stay did she mention or notice it, but began at once to tell me that she was going to die, and that she was without hope and without God. Never in my life did I witness such sorrow of soul, such self condemnation, such contrition for sin, such a hungering and thirsting after the living waters and living bread. Her young husband, who sat beside her, said, "Oh, Lou, do quiet yourself, you are crazy." She then firmly told him and the nurse to leave the room as she wished to be alone with me. Just then a glimmer of sunlight cast a bright ray across the room, and she told the nurse to close it out, saying "it just seems to me it is the light of Christ trying to get to me, but my dreadful sins shut it out and the sunlight mocks me." Alone with her she begged me to pray for her and to talk to her about Jesus. "Oh," she cried, "my wasted, vain and useless life, if only I could live it over and use the many precious moments spent in folly in reading God's word and learning of Him; but it is too late, too late!" In vain I strove to soothe her, in vain did I tell her of the thief on the cross, of the maniac among the tombs, and that Jesus came not to call the righteous but sinners to repentence; it seemed to do no good. How very true that none but "Jesus can do helpless sinners good." Much as she wanted me to remain, and difficult as it was to leave her in this state, my duty called me home.

Oh! the darkness that filled my soul as I rode homeward, a darkness that seemed to obscure the light of the natural sun and make the midsummer evening seem like one of wintry darkness. The next morning brought the news that the dear young life had ebbed away at 12 that night, and had I not learned before that she died happy, when I looked upon the still form as it lay in the coffin, clad in her silken bridal robe, her beautiful up-turned face so gloriously happy with the radiant smile that left its impress upon the marble features, I should certainly have felt that she had been with Jesus, and sweetly learned the beautiful lesson of His mercy and love, and felt it applied to her stricken soul ere she passed beyond the mystic tide. Her nurse told me that about three hours before she died she broke forth into singing, and though in health she had no gift to sing, she sang one hymn after another; then began to praise her Saviour and continued blessing and praising Him until the mortal put on immortality, and she was

clothed upon with her house which is from heaven. Oh, the wonders of such love! the matchless beauty and power of such all-saving, sin-cleansing grace! the glorious fountain here opened to the house of David for sin and uncleanness! None who are sick, none who feel the need of this great Physician, this healing balm in Gilead, no matter how black their garments, how vile their sins, how sick their soul, need fear of being turned away, but to all such the dear voice of Jesus says. "Your sins are all forgiven, come unto Me and I will give you rest." Without money and without price we can at this great fountain source find the riches of eternal life, the blessed gift of God which comes to us through our Lord Jesus Christ. How sweet to feel the refining, healing influence of this love flooding and encircling our entire life, infusing it with warmth and light, so like the glad, golden sunlight that fills the whole earth, and which broadens and stretches away, enveloping us in its glory even to the shore of eternity in the blessed home above.

"My dear Heavenly Father,

"I thank Thee for friends Thou did'st give me,
Whose kindness oft softened my care;
I thought they never would leave me,
All lonely and desolate here.

"My frail gourds they quickly did wither,
I was left to the chilling wind's blast,
When Thy pitiful voice said 'come hither,
'My wings over thee I will cast.' "

The love of my parents and my affection for them was to me as the comforting shadow of a beautiful vine under which I rested, but which was removed before I reached the noonday of womanhood. I knew that in some future time they would be taken away, and that, if I survived them, I would be left alone in the cold world, but I would try to lay aside the thought, or when it would abide with me I would comfort myself with the scriptural promise, "When my father and mother forsake me, then the Lord will take me up." I had given up all youthful dreams, had willingly sacrificed upon the altar of duty towards my parents and home all other earthly reliances. My dear Heavenly Friend knew all that it had cost me, all I had suffered and lost, and He alone knew how very "like breaking one's teeth with gravel stones," it was to me at times. But His love and grace sustained and upheld me through it all, and I believed He would give me strength in every future trial. After three years of family affliction in which was crowded much care and toil for me, one sunshiny day in March my dear father started to make a tour of his appointments, intending to visit the three charges and be absent over three Sundays. The roads were very bad and he was forced to cross the country twenty-five miles on horseback before reaching a railroad. He was very corpulent, weighing at this time about three hundred pounds. He reached New Holland on Friday evening, intending to stay at my eldest brother's all night, then go to Waterloo next morning, where he was to preach at 11 a.m.. Sometime during the night he woke my brother and wife and they found him delirious, and very ill. Medical men say he had a lesion of the brain which induced paralysis. A protracted illness followed, of typhoid-pneumonia, from which he arose a mere shadow of his former self, and he never again recovered his strength of body or vigor of mind. Since my mother became helpless, up to this time, I had not once left her a day or night, but now that she could be left in the care of my brother and little nephew and a hired woman, I felt it my duty to go to my father; for who can nurse or care for one sick and in danger so well as one who is actuated by true affection? The touch of no hand is so cooling, so soft, so gentle; the sound of no voice so quieting as that of one who we know really cares for us, and who is dear to us. I was told that he would not recognize me, but he did, and the physician said he seemed to grow quieter when he became aware of my presence. From this time, and until his death, eight years afterward, my strong, dear father, on whom we had all so often leaned, became as a child,

and clung to me with all of a child's persistent affection.

Another year full of care and perplexity with my now gradually failing health. Then in March of that year, one evening after a snow-storm, when great banks of white, fleecy, gold-tinged clouds lay in the West, beneath which the sun was sinking out of sight, *Death,* entered our home and took our dear mother. Oh, the sadness of that dark hour! Did you ever think, dear reader, what a depth of sorrow and loss and suffering hovers around the one little word "gone"? Yes, mother was gone! Gone out from the dear threshold of the home of which she had always been the central figure; from which she would always be missed; *gone,* never to return! Oh, the awful hush and solemnity that falls upon the home at such an hour!

How vividly the picture of that sorrowful time comes before me now, causing the heart to swell and tears to flow from my eyes. But these sad scenes are a part of this life. Sooner or later they come to all homes, and to every individual. But who ever feels prepared to meet the sadness and the heart-ache of such a scene and hour? If the kind hand of Providence did not soothe, or if Time did not soften such keen grief, many of us would never be able to rise above its blighting influence. But it is said that "earth has no sorrows that Heaven cannot heal." The Christian at least can find a balm in Gilead, a dear physician in Christ Jesus, the strength of whose everlasting love and arm is able to uphold under every trial and to soothe every heart-ache. How great the favor to be allowed to lie down in green pastures, to be led beside still waters, to rest and hide under the shadow of the sheltering wing of the Almighty, when all earthly hopes and reliances are taken from us! "Truly when my father and mother forsake me, then the Lord will take me up."

At the time of my mother's death, my father was very feeble in health, my little nephew also lay very sick with lung fever. The physician said my pulse was exceedingly rapid, yet I kept about, waiting on the sick, and trying to look after the duties of the house. But the next morning after mother's death, when I attempted to rise, I took a hard chill, and for seven weeks I seemed to hover between life and death. Two physicians attended me, and one of them was with me most of the time. As I could not receive proper attention in our now lonely home, my dear aunt and uncle, who lived near Logan, kindly took me to their home, where I was near the doctor, and where I received every attention and kindness that loving hands could bestow. Although I was permitted to once more get about the house and to go back to my afflicted parent, who so needed my affectionate care, from that day until now I have been the victim of a most painful chronic malady. My home no longer seemed the place of quiet happiness and peaceful content which it had once been. My youngest brother, who had charge of the farm, did not like farming, and poor father could not bear to go into the room where was mother's vacant chair, and the couch upon which her afflicted body had so long lain. Everything reminded him of her, yet she was gone; gone never to return. Never again could he see the dear face, he said, until the resurrection morn, when, at the sounding of the last trumpet, the dead in Christ should arise in glory. Then he felt sweetly assured they would meet again to part no more. Does it not seem that our dearest Lord has left nothing undone that would tend to make us supremely happy, when we cross to the unseen shore to join the multitude who walk with Jesus in robes of spotless white, and who sing the song that none but the redeemed can ever learn or sing? Oh, the joy, the unalloyed bliss that awaits the poor suffering, trembling child of God. Why should not the hands that hang down be uplifted, the feeble knees be strengthened and the eyes be turned "unto the hills, whence cometh our help"?

In November, nine months after my mother was laid to rest, with the grass

and flowers now green and blooming over her grave, the farm had been disposed of, and we were ready to move to this village, eighty miles northwest. If the reader has ever gone out from the home of his childhood where every nook and corner had become familiar, and endeared by some tender association, where every tree and shrub that grew upon the sacred spot seemed like some speaking, loving soul; if the dear home seemed a part of self, a part of your very life, and to leave it seemed like the severing of heart from heart, then you will know how I felt when I stood for the last time upon the threshold, and my eyes lingered lovingly, tenderly over the scenes so familiar, beautiful and dear. But just here is another turned-down leaf, one among the many I have had to pass over, leaving them to rest amid the ruins of the buried past. But the memory of this home, like the forms and faces of the departed, will often "visit us in dreams,"

"And glide across our memories
Like shadows over streams."

Soon after we became settled here the father of the two little nephews who had been four years under my care, married again, and took them away to his home in the extreme north-western part of Ohio. Another year passed, then my youngest brother went out from us. Although I did not allow myself to become so rebellious about the marriage of my last brother as I did when the brother now living in Logan married, yet it gave me a dreadful heartache; and when, after I witnessed the marriage ceremony performed in the Presbyterian meeting-house in this village and saw him with his bride take the train on their wedding tour, and then wended my way back to our home with none but father and myself left, I felt broken in spirit, and many were the tears I shed, as I set about arranging and putting away his things.

But time, though by one hand it cuts down our dear earthly hopes and reliances and takes away many an idol, with the other hand it softens every blow, and in a measure soothes and heals each aching wound. So as the days and years glided onward, I became accustomed to the sad changes in our household, as did also my dear father. We two were very happy. He wished to visit all the churches of his former charge, and on his tours I nearly always accompanied him. We also visited the far West, and at one time made a lengthy visit in Kentucky. Poor, dear father often remarked he would have no worldly trouble now if only I could get well. But though I had the benefit of travel, of change of scene and of all the various schools of medicine, yet disease, like the unseen worm at the roots of plants, still pressed on me with its blight and heart-sickening results. True I kept about, and when at home performed my household duties, which I greatly enjoyed, never at any time being so happy as when my rooms were in neatness and order and I was preparing delicate, tempting food to place upon a nicely arranged table for father and other dear ones to enjoy. But every few weeks I would have a severe hemorrhage of the stomach, always throwing up two or three pints of coagulated blood. These attacks were always preceded by bloating and swelling of the body, and sometimes of the face and lower limbs. I was under first one physicians's care then another, and hundreds of dollars were expended, all to no purpose.

Eight years of almost uninterrupted sunshine and domestic happiness and peace, and then all the happiness of an earthly nature that I believe Providence ordained should be mine, went out of my sorely stricken life, like the going out of a lamp on a night of thick darkness, leaving nothing but midnight gloom. All that winter father had been unusually feeble, and neither of us had been outside the village. At night he would be very delirious, and I had to be near him, watching him as I would a little child, and all this but drew the cord which bound child to parent more close-

ly about my heart. On Thursday before the last Saturday in April, 1877, he expressed a wish to attend a yearly meeting held by our people near Good Hope, twelve miles from here, and asked me to arrange to accompany him. On Saturday morning, we went down to Washington Court House on the cars, then took a carriage and drove across the country to a place of meeting. It was a glorious spring day, the golden sunlight flooding the earth, the fields covered with delicate verdue, while the singing of birds and the sweet scent of blossoms filled the air. But gloom, like a funeral pall, lay upon my soul, and cast a shadow over the perfect picture of rural beauty that opened like a grand panorama on every side, and a voice as of one weeping seemed to fill the air. So heavily did this, which I now believe to have been a presentment of coming affliction, weigh upon me at times, that I would cover my eyes and ears and strive to rid myself of such awful gloom. I mentioned my mental condition to father, and he said he, too, felt a great depression of spirit. Yet he conversed near all of the way, relating many interesting incidents connected with his early ministry. When we arrived at the place of worship we were met by the smiling faces of cousin Robert Yeoman and wife, and as other dear ones gave us the hand of welcome I felt very happy, and felt that it was indeed pleasant for brethren "to dwell together in unity." The friends insisted on my father speaking awhile, and he did so, taking for his subject, "Blessed is the people who know the joyful sound," but had spoken but a few moments when there was a rush of blood to the head, and in broken sentences he asked to be excused, and immediately passed out of the house. Soon he motioned for me to follow him. Finding him very ill we hastily got him in a carriage and I drove rapidly to my cousin's beautiful home, where he received every kindness, and the best medical aid that could be found. Three physicians were brought, and consulted together, but all their efforts, and all my tender nursing availed nothing. His course here on earth was finished. He had fought the good fight, had kept the faith, and now the dear Master called him to inherit the kingdom prepared for him. Oh! the sanctity that pervaded his death-chamber. All lips seemed closed, everyone's breath hushed, as we stood about that dying couch, and watched the dear life go out so sweetly, so calmly, just like going to sleep on the dear Saviour's bosom. Just as the sun rose in radiant glory and beauty in the eastern horizon his spirit took its flight to that home above, which has no need of the light of the sun, "for the Lord God and the Lamb are the light thereof."

(Continued next month)

PIGG RIVER ASSOCIATION CIRCULAR LETTER 1974

Dear Brothers and Sisters in the Lord who compose the Pigg River Association:

This being the 149th sitting of our association, I realize it as I attempt to write this letter. O for a thankful heart that it has pleased our Heavenly Father by his love, tender mercy and grace, which was given in Christ Jesus our Lord before the world began, and who has kept us in his own way through the fiery trials of life until this present time. He has kept all his people throughout all ages, and will forever keep them and never let them go. Such sweet promises, together with the precious witness within, I feel is worth more than anything this world has ever had to offer.

To be called into the fellowship of the saints is a greater blessing than any human tongue can ever tell. For to be called unto fellowship of the saints, we have fellowship with our Lord Jesus Christ. Then we will be found walking in the light and have no fellowship with the unfruitful works of darkness. Being kept by Him who has called us in him, is to be in the light in whom there is no darkness at all. How wonderful it is

to meet with the Saints in light from time to time, and to feel that true love which comes only from the Father of light, in whom there is no darkness or shadow of turning. The keeper of them that are kept, is the Lord. They are kept by grace through faith unto salvation ready to be revealed at the last time. There is a course that is set before all of God's little ones, and they will finish their course by faith, which is in our Lord Jesus Christ, since He giveth them everything they need.

By this God given faith their hearts are knit together in love: so, being knit together, one will not be there before the other. Jesus said four times in the 6th chapter of St. John, that he would raise them up at the *last day*. When King Jesus makes his visible appearance on this earth again, every eye shall see him, every knee shall bow, and every tongue shall confess that He is God of all. Being the Saviour of the Church, and since He has been with them here in time in Spirit and power, He will take them to be with him in glory, for He will raise them at the last day.

As I close, I confess that I have hardly hinted at what a wonderful Saviour we have.

In fellowship with all God's dear saints, I hope.

W. M. Holland

IS BLESSED TO ATTEND THE MEETINGS

1021 Griffith
Dallas, Tex. 75208

Signs of the Times:

Enclosed find check for seven dollars for two years renewal. I enjoy our paper very much and don't want to be without it. My husband has been gone one year July 14th. It has been a very lonely and difficult year for me, but my trust is in God: without Him I couldn't have made it this far. My health is very poor, but I know all things work together for good to those who love the Lord, and I know he promised not to put more on us than we are able to bear.

I have been very fortunate in getting to attend our meetings, as a dear couple, Brother and Sister Boyd, come by after me every Sunday. I was privileged to attend the two-day annual meeting at Mt. Zion, near Cash, Texas, the first week end in June. Elder McCool and Elder Paul Daniels were visiting ministers, and Elder Loyd Wall the pastor. All were blessed to preach the unsearchable riches of the Almighty God . . .

May the Lord bless and keep all the Editors, and give them health and strength to carry on the good work they are doing.

In Christian love,
Mrs. T. H. (Alice) Graham

P.O. Box 225
Donaldson, Ark. 71914

Dear Editor:

Enclosed you will find an article that the family of Joseph B. Witherington would like to have published in your paper.

The family is large and scattered in many directions, and we neglected to have the obituary sent to you when he passed away July 13, 1973. He was a subscriber to the *Sign of the Times* for as many years as I can remember.

The article enclosed is an English assignment that my sixteen year old daughter wrote as she remembered her grandpa. We would like to have it published as a memorial to him.

Sincerely,
Mrs. Arnold Sandage

(see page 238)

EXPERIENCE

302 E. Lawson St.
Hahira, Georgia 31632
July 15, 1974

Dear Brethren of the *Signs*,

Having noted that my subscription

expires next month, I herein enclose a check for $4.00 to cover another year's subscription.

I must say a word concerning the enjoyment I have derived from the magazine. I first encountered mention of it in Hassell's history of the Church and other works of equal or greater age. I supposed the publication to have been extinct or to have fallen into unsound hands unworthy of its founder and original supporters. To my great surprise and pleasure I found from the Pastor of my church that it was still being published and still stood on its original platform to the letter. I consider any human effort that has maintained one belief or system of beliefs uncorrupted for nearly a century and a half, to have labored in the cause of truth, to have been blessed in that labor by a God in whom there is "neither variance nor shadow of turning."

I greatly delight in reading the experiences and views of those whom I am compelled to believe are God's people both of today and of years past, as they appear in the pages of the *Signs*. I seem to spend much of my time in a depressed state and I am comforted to read accounts by others who also share my doubts and fears concerning practically everything. To read of those who have already been through what I now experience and now praise God for the wisdom learned under the shadow of death, is a great encouragement to me. Unfortunately, as soon as the sting of one of God's loving strokes departs, I am beset by an indifference to the things of religion wherein I totally disregard whatever lessons I learned while under the faithful affliction of God.

Of all the experiences I have seen recorded in the pages of the magazine during this year's subscription, the one which I delighted in most was the piece which happened in last March's issue by Miss Joyce Williams. I was greatly heartened by it since I am also a young person. I will be nineteen tommorrow. It seems that (in this section at least) the Lord has not seen fit in his great wisdom to add many young people to his visible kingdom. I use the term "Young people" in a purely chronological sense, since every child of Grace is just that, a child. At any rate I greatly enjoy hearing of young Primitive Baptists since, as I often look about the meeting houses at the aged faces of old Fathers and Mothers in Israel, Satan suggests to me that I have only been added to the Church to watch its final dissolution as the old people pass on to their reward. Of course this observation has been made time and again by all those kind and generous people who have been doing us the favor of composing our funeral address for the last century and a half. Thank God we have the promise that the gates of Hell shall not prevail against the Israel of God.

Yours in hope,

John Crowley

NOTICE OF MEETING

The Maine Old School Baptist Churches will, the Lord willing, hold an all-day meeting the 4th Sunday and Saturday night before in October, at the home of James and Ruth Seven, daughter of Sister Ruth Clark of the Whitefield Old School Baptist Church.

The Sevon home is in Jefferson, Maine, Route 213 on the Damariscotta Lake Road. Route 213 branches off from Route 215, which is taken at a junction in Newcasle Village. Business Route 1 leads from Route 1 into Newcastle Village.

Elder D. B. Stokes of Jacksonville, N. C. is expected to attend the meeting. A cordial invitation is extended to all who may be able to attend.

If more instructions are needed, write to Mrs. Ruth Clark, Box 245, Newcastle, Maine.

Mrs. Ruth Clark

CONTENTNEA ASSOCIATION

The next session of the Contentnea Association is to be held, the Lord willing, with Cypress Creek Church, in Dalphin County, N. C., to begin Friday before the second Sunday in October, 1974.

To be held at the church on Friday, and on Saturday and Sunday in the Richland School, just off Highway 258, in Richland, N. C.

All lovers of the truth are invited to visit with us.

W. W. Stallings, Jr., Assn. Clerk

CONTRIBUTIONS TO HELP DISTRIBUTE THE SIGNS

(To August 1, 1974)

Marjorie Kerman, Va.	$ 1.00
Dora Stough, Ala.	3.00
Junius Allison, N.C.	1.00
Callie Clark, Va.	6.00
Eld. Amos Hash, Va.	3.00
R. E. Metz, Va.	1.00
Rena Lawrence, Va.	3.00
H. T. Conner, Va.	3.00
Elva Crotts, Va.	1.00
Norman Smith, Va.	3.00
John Payne, N.C.	3.00
R. H. Cox, N.C.	3.00
Mrs. James Hawley, Va.	3.00
Mrs. Robert Stott, N.C.	3.00
Clinton Barron, Tex.	3.00
Mrs. J. T. Flippen, Va.	1.00
Mrs. Lessie Craven, N.C.	2.00
Becky Case, Va.	3.00
John Chandler, N.C.	3.00
Mrs. Rachel Green, W. Va.	6.00
Mrs. J. B. Price, N.C.	3.00
Mrs. Maye Bissette, N.C.	3.00
Miss Ann Folmer, Ala.	10.00
Dennis Bailey, N.C.	1.00
Daisy Baker, Wash.	3.00
Elder Louis Stewart, Miss.	2.00
Mrs. Sarah Walton, Va.	1.00
Viola Carter, Miss.	1.00
Mrs. F. Wilson, N.C.	1.00
Mrs. C. C. Dodd, Va.	1.00
W. C. Hamlett, Va.	1.00
C. H. Lovell, Va.	3.00
Mrs. Wm. Griffith, N.Y.	3.00
Mrs. Neal Kilby, Ga.	10.00
Lillian Guzzo, Ohio	1.00
A Friend, Calif.	5.00
C. G. Wayes, Okla.	3.00
Mary Lee, N.C.	1.00
Wilson Shortt, Va.	3.00
Mrs. J. F. Williams, N.C.	1.00
J. W. Walston, N.C.	1.00
T. G. Lovell, Va.	1.00

Danville, Va. October, 1974

SIGNS OF THE TIMES

Subscription price $4 per year — $7 two years

Published each month by

SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.

Established 1832

Devoted to the Old School Baptist Cause

BUSINESS OFFICE

R. F. D. 1, Box 539, Beechwood Lane
Danville, Va. 24541

EDITORS

Elder David V. Spangler
R. F. D. 1, Box 539, Beechwood Lane
Danville, Va. 24541

Elder John D. Wood
P. O. Box 186, Manassas, Va. 22110

ASSOCIATE EDITORS

Elder W. D. Griffin
Rt. 6, Box 84, Fayette, Ala. 35555

Elder E. J. Lambert
306 Richardson St.
Winnsboro, Texas 75494

Elder D. Alex McColl
51 Doncaster Ave., London, Ontario, Canada
N6G 2AI

Elder J. Stewart McColl
R.R. 4, Appin, Ontario, Canada
NOL 1AO

All letters for this paper containing subscriptions and remittances should be mailed to Danville, Virginia, as shown below. All notices of meetings and obituaries should be mailed directly to P. O. Box 186, Manassas, Virginia 22110. Articles for publication may be mailed to either address.

SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.

R. F. D. 1, Box 539 Beechwood Lane
Danville, Va. 24541

EDITORIAL

ONE MEDIATOR

"But now hath he obtained a more excellent ministry, by how much also he is the mediator of a better covenant, which was established upon better promises." (Hebrews 8:6)

"For there is one God, and one mediator between God and man, the man Christ Jesus." (I Timothy 2:5)

The subject of the mediatorship of Jesus is deep and sublime. It involves the grace and mercy of God towards those who have sinned against him, who, consequently, deserve only the judgment

and wrath of God. The coming of Jesus into the world was plainly an act of mercy on the part of the Father. For Jesus becoming the Saviour and Redeemer of God's people, and the mediator between Him and these people, was certainly initiated by the Father. The condition of men was such that they could not in any way begin negotiations with God; so, if God had not been pleased to take note of them in mercy, they should have always remained in their state of condemnation and death.

In this writing we are to consider the fact that Jesus is the Mediator — the *one Mediator* between God and man; and that he is the *mediator of a better covenant.*

The meaning of the word "mediator" is: One who is a go-between; one who acts with the purpose of bringing agreement between persons at odds; etc. This has its usefulness in many walks of life, such as, between employers and employees; or between friends who have had a misunderstanding. But the most wonderful and far reaching sense of mediatorship is Christ Jesus between God and God's sinning people.

It is easy to understand that a successful mediator must necessarily be qualified to meet both sides on equality with them; and he must be thoroughly acquainted with the situation on both sides. How eminently qualified was Jesus! He was *one with the Father;* and, being incarnate, he was *one with the people.* "I and my Father are one." (John 10:30) ". . . in all things it behooved him to be made like unto his brethren, that he might be a merciful and faithful high priest in things pertaining to God, to make reconciliation for the sins of the people." (Hebrews 2:17)

It is evident, since Jesus said that he came to do the will of him that sent him, that everything Jesus came to do — and which he did — was the thought of his Father. In this there was perfect oneness of purpose and accomplishment, for Jesus and his Father are one. "I have glorified thee on earth: I have finished the work thou gavest me to do." (John 17:4)

To mediate between God and God's people necessitated the achievement of everything which was in the purpose of his coming into the world. Sending his Son into the world indicated not only God's willingness to be a party in the matter, but also his determination that it should be done.

There was a great gulf between God and his people. They had broken God's law, and were under its penalty. This meant that they were alienated from God, shut up in their prison; and, as far as they themselves were concerned, must remain there. For of themselves they had nothing to bargain with, nothing with which to claim leniency — they were miserably guilty, and their condition was helpless and hopeless. God's judgments are inflexible, demanding complete satisfaction; and there was not one among all their number who could make satisfaction, for all were under the same condemnation.

Was there no one to pity? Was there no one who cared?

Yes, there was One who had pity; and cared! Behold, at his time, God caused it to be proclaimed: "Thou shalt call his name Jesus, for he shall save his people from their sins."

But there was much involved in his saving his people from their sins: He must take upon himself the likeness of sinful flesh, (without sin) that he should be capable of obeying the offended law. He must of himself have something to offer, for without the shedding of blood there could be no remission of sins. So he must suffer, he must die, in order to make satisfaction in the nature of his people who had sinned.

The manifestation of God's love towards his people, in that he willed that they should be redeemed, and in that he himself provided the only one who could satisfy the rigid demands of the law, even his own Son, is a most sublime subject for the contemplation and comfort of His people. That Jesus came into

the world is not just merely a matter of dogmatic opinion: It is an historical fact. It is not a cunningly devised fable: the disciples were eyewitnesses of his majesty; and each subsequent disciple has the things of Jesus confirmed in his heart. How surely it is established in Christian experience that there is no other way of redemption and salvation.

We are told that Christ is the mediator of a *better covenant* — a new testament, which has positive declarations of mercy and grace towards those with whom it is made. This differs greatly from the former covenant. The former bestowed blessings upon the performances of men. But the record is that men failed in all of their obligations. The better covenant brought to full view the grace which had its moments of view in Biblical history; but it was not until "in these last days" that God was pleased to speak to us by his Son, rather than as he had formerly by the prophets.

The first, (or old) covenant served its purpose of bringing all the works of men into their proper light, and showed the utter inability o fmen to comply with its requirements. This brought the full force of judgment upon all. (Yet we must be reminded that this judgment of condemnation is not applied to any in this life except those with whom the *better covenant* is made. Then it is with each as it was with the Apostle, "When the commandment came, sin revived and I died." But none shall escape this condemnation, though with many it will be in that day when there will be a separation of those whom the "sheep" and the "goats" typify.)

This experiencing of "the commandment coming, and sin reviving", is in preparation for the manifesting and applying of the new and better covenant, when Jesus, as the mediator of that covenant, speaks, "I will be merciful to their unrighteousness, and their sins and iniquities will I remember no more."

It is apparent that this new covenant is the gracious work of God to those with whom it is made; and that it entirely supersedes the old. Not that the old is merely discarded in favor of the new, but that the new is given because the eternal will of the Father was that the sins of *his people* should be atoned for by his own Son. Only Jesus, as the one efficacious sacrifice, could satisfy the demands of the law. Thus He, first of all, fulfilled the law perfectly, not just merely destroyed it, by meeting the requirements of perfect obedience to it for each whom the Father gave him; and whom he fully represented. Justice demanded this obedience, and could not be satisfied otherwise.

Jesus accomplished in his coming into the world all that was necessary to completely redeem all of God's elect from all their sins. He was everything for them. He overcame death by his resurrection, and is declared to be the Son of God with power. He glorified the Father on earth in his perfect accomplishment of his mission to earth, and is received back at the right hand of the Father in heaven, to appear in the presence of God for us. He is glorified with the same glory he had before his advent into the world, and in this perfection he makes intercession for us. This means that when one is brought under conviction through the operation of the Spirit of God, and justice demands condemnation and death, the blessed Saviour intercedes for him. He makes the sinner's cause, his cause. He presents the righteousness and atonement which he wrought for each of his brethren, as having made satisfaction for each. In this way He makes application of that which he wrought for them by his death, since it is a portion of his work as a priest after the order of Melchisedec to make intercession for them.

When a transgressor is brought before the courts of our land, he is represented by counsel; who may present evidence in favor of his client, plead for mercy, or take other actions. But he himself cannot satisfy the law on behalf of his client; and he is powerless to prevent the execution of the judgment of the court. But the condemned sinner has One who is far superior to

this counsel; one who pleads no extenuating circumstances for his client, nor asks for mercy. Rather, he interposes: "I represented this man when I was made sin, and when I died the just for the unjust I suffered his penalty. I made complete satisfaction for all charges against him. And having done this, I conquered death by arising from it, showing that the man is completely justified." What a counselor! What a mediator!

He speaks directly with his Father, who is the offended one. He knows the infirmities and needs of his brethren; and having already made complete satisfaction for all demands against them; and as the Mediator of the new covenant which the Father has made, and which was secured by His conforming to all necessary demands to secure the new covenant provisions, Jesus presents all these things in behalf of the elect children; and their sins are remembered against them no more. The Father is satisfied, and the sinner is fully justified before him.

Now we are to consider Jesus as the *One Mediator* between God and man. This precludes any other, either between God and us, or between our Mediator and us, because Jesus himself alone is between God and man. Who could be a better Mediator than he who has met all demands and completely satisfied the offended Father?

It is the eternal truth that Jesus, as our Saviour, had one great and important work to do. He was to present all the elect "holy and unblameable and unreproveable in his sight." (Collosians 1:22) To this end he lived, and died, and arose from the dead. We are on safe ground when we state that Jesus never lost interest in his assignment, nor on any way lapsed in its performance. We conclude, therefore, that he needs not any to remind him, or any to undertake to influence him, be they mother, priest, saints living or dead, ministers, or any one else. How well the redeemed know that even their worship must be in Spirit and in truth, and that they are dependent upon the grace and mercy of God for all things; and that God works in them both to will and to do of his pleasure. They know that even freedom in prayer is not at their own command. So, what influence could those who need grace have upon the giver of all grace ?

How wonderful it is to have one in heaven to represent us as our Intercessor, as our Mediator, as our Advocate with the Father! And especially since we know that we need him at all times. "Seeing then that we have a great high priest, that is passed into the heavens, Jesus the Son of God, let us hold fast our profession." (Hebrews 4:14 There is a coming boldly unto the throne of grace, that we may obtain mercy, and find grace to help in time of need. It is unto *the throne of grace!* We cannot go directly unto God of ourselves: It is through Jesus — for his name's sake. for we have nothing of our own to plead. How important, therefore, to every member of the elect family, that they have Him who was once on earth, but now exalted, the man Christ Jesus, as their Mediator, their one and only Mediator, between them and their God.

We have no desire to be critical of anyone's faith, or system of religion. What we do desire, however, is that we *may through grace* contend earnestly for the faith once delivered to the saints; and to present, as we are enabled, to all interested parties, this faith honestly and plainly, that the name of our God might be praised, and His little ones comforted and built up in the most holy faith. We dare not to enlarge beyond revelation; that would be foolhardy. And we dare not refrain from speaking what we hope we have been taught, for that would be contrary to our calling, if we have one. We dare not go beyond our firm convictions in these matters, to follow others. We hope it is with us, as with the Apostle Paul, "For I will not dare to speak of any of those things which Christ hath not wrought by me, to make the Gentiles obedient, by word and deed." (Romans 15:18)

"For there is one God, and one mediator between God and man, the man Jesus Christ."

J. D. W.

(A re-print)

VOICES OF THE PAST

"He being dead yet speaketh"

THE ATONEMENT

Elder G. Beebe & Son — Dear Brethren:—While reading and thinking over some portions of the scriptures this afternoon, I was led especially to consider the striking account of the rebellion of Korah, Dathan, Abiram and On, recorded in Numbers 16, together with the narrative of their terrible punishment, and especially of the staying of the plague, recorded in the last five verses of the chapter. I felt like calling attention to the theme embraced in these last five verses, especially, as my mind had been led by them, to contemplate the atonement with some sweetness of view. The basis of all the mercy and grace that we receive is the atonement of our Lord Jesus Christ. Therefore everything that bears upon this subject, or serves to illustrate it, must be looked upon as of importance to be understood.

In the account recorded, in the chapter I have named, we see a remarkable instance of the value and efficacy of the atonement, recorded in type or shadow. As recorded in the first part of the chapter, Korah and others had rebelled against God's appointment of Moses to be the leader of Israel, and of Aaron to be the high priest. The earth had opened and swallowed up Korah and his family, and fire had gone out from the Lord, and consumed the two hundred and fifty who held the brazen censers. Moses had been commanded to make the brazen censers into a covering for the altar, since, having been offered to the Lord, they were now holy unto him. But the rebellion of the people was not yet checked. So stubborn is the heart of man, that neither judgments nor mercies have power to move it. And so they charged upon Moses and Aaron that they had killed the people of the Lord. They still refused to recognize the hand of God. And God said unto Moses, "Get you up from among the congregation, that I may consume them, as in a moment." But they fell on their faces, and entreated for the people. Then Aaron, as Moses directed, took the censer, and put fire in it from off the altar of burnt offering, and put on incense, and made an atonement for the people; and he stood between the dead and living, and the plague was stayed. This is the part which I wish to especially notice.

There is no question that the priesthood of Aaron was a type of the priesthood of our Lord Jesus Christ. As a priest, Aaron was to come before God with the blood of the atonement, which had been shed according to the divine pattern, and sprinkle it upon the mercy seat, in the most holy place, thus making satisfaction for the sins of the people. So Jesus has entered into the heavens for us, bearing his own blood, having obtained eternal redemption for us.

Now turn to Leviticus 16:11, and read, "And Aaron shall bring the bullock of the sin offering, which is for himself, and shall make an atonement for himself, and for his house, and shall kill the bullock of the sin offering which is for himself; and he shall take a censer, full of burning coals of fire from off the altar before the Lord, and his hands full of sweet incense beaten small, and bring it within the veil; and he shall put the incense upon the fire before the Lord, that the cloud of the incense may cover the mercy seat, that is upon the testimony, that he die not. And he shall take of the blood, and sprinkle it with his finger upon the mercy seat eastward, and before the mercy seat shall he sprinkle of the blood with his finger seven times."

Two things are to be seen here; first, that the *incense was to be offered with the blood of the atonement.* Both were

to be brought into the most holy place at once; both were to be offered at once. And second, not only could not the high priest enter without blood, lest he die, but also he must bring the incense, to cover the mercy seat, that he die not. So our great High Priest must enter into heaven for us, with his own blood; and not only with his blood, but with the sweet savor of his precious person and his perfect life. Turn to Exodus 30, last five verses, for a description of the incense. It was made of most precious materials, and was pronounced most holy, and "holy for the Lord." Thus, that Jesus should be holy, harmless and undefiled, and separate from sinners, was as necessary as it was that he should die for us. Thus he was a perfect sacrifice. And not only so, but thus he could be a perfcet High Priest, a spotless Intercessor, who needed not to be purified, as did the high priests of Aaronic descent. And as Jesus makes his constant intercession for us, he brings both the precious incense, with its sweet savor, and the blood; and here is our only hope of pardon and life.

But returning to the staying of the plague by Aaron, we must not forget that both the incense and the atonement are also connected here. In verse 47th it is said, "He put on incense, and made atonement for the people." The atonement literally means, *"the bringing to God"* or *"the reconcilement"* of the people. The word "atone," according to Webster, literally signifies, "at-one;" and this expressed precisely its bible meaning. Israel here had departed from God, and were in rebellion against God; they were not *at-one* with him. He had said that they should be destroyed; but now a proper sacrifice, according to the ceremonial law, had been made, and they were *at-one* again. Both the blood and the incense were presented before God, and divine justice was satisfied. Now, with this holy incense, Aaron "stood between the dead and living, and the plague was stayed." Here is a striking type of the only ground of safety from death that the believer has. Let us briefly trace the type. All Israel had sinned, and all alike deserved to die; so believers are by nature children of wrath, even as others. The atonement made by Aaron, the high priest, was all that could save the life of any; so the atonement of our great High Priest is all that saves any of us from destruction. The atonement of Aaron was effectual in staying the plague; so is the atonement of Jesus sufficient and effectual. Aaron stood between the living and the dead with the smoking incense; so does Jesus stand, with his atonement, between his chosen people and the rest of mankind, and not one of his living saints shall die. Death cannot pass that eternal barrier of Jessus' blood and righteousness. How safe are his people with such an atonement, such an Intercessor!

I cannot forbear, in this place, calling attention to a mistake into which some brethren have inadvertently fallen in regard to this matter. I have heard it said that we, as gospel ministers, stand to-day, as Aaron did, between the living and the dead, bearing the incense of the word of truth. I hope, my brethren, that we stand AMONG the living, and NOT BETWEEN the living and the dead. No one has ever or could ever stand *between* the living and the dead, but him to whom is given all power in heaven and in earth. I do not suppose that any brother has used the above expression, understanding what it involves, but perhaps because others had used it, and he had not examined the matter.

Having thus written a few thoughts upon the immediate text, I wish to follow the leading of my mind out into the subject of the atonement, and to call attention to some things connected with it. If it be true that to atone means to make "at-one," or to cause to be "at-one," then to talk about an ineffectual atonement is an absurdity. We are either "at-one" with God, or we are not. To say that we are atoned for, and yet may never be one with God, is a contradiction.. If we are atoned for, we are at-

one with God. To say that I am atoned for, and yet I am not at-one with God, is as absurd as it would be to say that I am here and there at the same time, or that I am alive and dead in the same sense at the same time. Again, if this be the right meaning of the atonement, it is equally absurd to speak of a partial or incomplete atonement. If I am at-one with God, I am not partially away from him. Jesus gave himself, that he might bring us to God, or make us "at-one" with him. If I am brought only half-way to God, it is no more true that I am "at-one" with him than it was before. We are still as completely two as ever. If there remains the slightest condition for me to fulfill, to bridge over the gap between me and God, until I do bridge that gap we are not one, or "at-one," in any sense of the word. If Jesus, then, died to atone for me, I am wholly at-one with God, and irrevocably so, or else his life and death (I speak with reverence, I trust) were most miserable failures. But the atonement is perfect, it is complete, or else there is no certain meaning in types, no force in language, that can be relied upon.

When the great day of yearly atonement, under the old covenant, had come, and the prescribed sacrifice had been made, was anything lacking to free the people from all sin under that ceremonial law? Is there any intimation that a single condition remained for the Jew to fulfill, in order to receive the benefit of that atonement? We shall search in vain for any intimation that anything was lacking to make the offering complete, or to secure its blessings to the people. That sacrifice perfectly atoned for the sins of the people for that one year. Ceremonially, there remained nothing between them and God; they were "at-one" with him. So, in Hebrews, it is said, "He hath by one offering perfected forever them that are sanctified." What a glorious assurance! Who now can lay anything to the charge of God's elect, since Christ has died? Again, who can deny that this typical atonement was limited in its application as to persons? None but Israel, God's chosen people, were benefited thereby. It was intended for none else. The substance can be no larger than the shadow; therefore only the chosen vessels of mercy are benefited by the atonement of our Lord Jesus Christ.

I have often had occasions to wonder at and to admire the harmony that exists between every part of the divine plan of redemption with every other part. If we understand the atonement aright, we cannot be far wrong in anything else. So, in harmony with this limited and effectual atonement is found the doctrine of election, predestination, effectual calling, final perserverance and future glory of the saints.

I have been looking up to-day, in connection with the atonement, two important words connected with it, viz., propitiation and reconciliation. They are from two widely different Latin words. The first literally signifies, "to conciliate; to appease wrath." Reconciliation is from a root which signifies literally, "to call back; to bring into harmony." The original Greek words from which they are translated, are also essentially different in their meaning. The difference is this: the word translated propitiation, relates to God's dealing with sin, and the satisfaction rendered to divine justice for sin. The word translated reconciliation signifies "to change," and is applied to the change wrought in man by which he is said to be reconciled to God. The difference may be expressed thus: "God is propitiated; man is reconciled." God is never said to be reconciled; man is never said to be propitiated.

I will mention some texts in which the word propitiation occurs. Hebrews 2:17: "Wherefore, in all things it behooved him to be made like unto his brethren, that he might be a merciful and faithful High Priest in things pertaining to God, to make reconciliation (more properly propitiation) for the sins of the people." Notice, Christ makes propitiation for the sins of the people. The original Greek word is the same

as that translated propitiation in the texts which follow. Rom. 3:25: "Whom God hath set forth to be (literally foreordained to be) a propitiation through faith in his blood," &c. Christ is the propitiation; that is, he is the satisfaction rendered to divine justice, through which sin is put away and his people justified. I John 2:2: "And he is the propitiation for our sins." In the former text it is said, "God foreordained him TO BE;" and in this text it is said that "HE IS the propitiation for our sins." It is not said that he offers to be, or that he wants to be, but simply that he is the propitiation. A propitiation is a full satisfaction rendered. If full satisfaction is rendered, then there can no longer be any difference, and the "atonement" is complete. I John 4:10: "He loved us, and sent his Son to be a propitiation for our sins."

These are all the texts in which the word propitiation occurs. In them all, Christ is set forth as the propitiation for sins. Here is the atonement complete and perfect. In this propitiation all legal obstacles to the redemption of the church are removed. Here the law is at once fulfilled and magnified, and made to appear truly honorable. Here justice is fully satisfied. After this there can be no claim alleged against the church. The spiritual Aaron, standing with his own blood and righteousness between the living and the dead, forever stays the plague of divine judgment and wrath, and secures the eternal safety of his people. This is what Christ, as our propitiation, secures to us beyond a possibility of failure.

But now another great work remains to be done: a work different from the propitiation, and yet based upon it. How often is it charged upon the doctrine of effectual and finished salvation in Christ that it lets men go on in sin, takes them to heaven in their sins, &c. This comes from ignoring that other essential part of redemption, viz., reconciliation. There is not only an atonement, a propitiation, for man; there is also a reconciliation. Sin is put away by the atonement, propitiation is the satisfaction rendered to God for sin, but reconciliation is the turning about of God's people to love him and to seek his service. I repeat, God is never said to be reconciled, but man is always the subject of his work. I wish to call attention to some texts in which the word occurs. And first, our reconciliation is always said to be by Jesus Christ; he is the only way in which any of us can come near to God. Rom. 5:10: "For if, when we were enemies, we were reconciled to God by the death of his Son, much more, being reconciled, we shall be saved through him." Here our reconciliation is distinctly based upon the atonement. And in the eleventh verse Paul says, "We joy in God through our Lord Jesus Christ, by whom we have received the atonement," or reconciliation. Thus we have received it, that is, have experimentally been made acquainted with the ground of our acceptance with God, and rejoice therein. See also 2 Cor. 5:18, 19: "All things are of God, who hath reconciled us to himself by Jesus Christ, and hath given to us the ministry of reconciliation, to wit, that God was in Christ, reconciling the world unto himself, not imputing their trespasses unto them, and hath committed (literally, 'hath put in us') to us the word of reconciliation." This fully explains what Paul means in the next verse, when he says, "We pray you in Christ's stead, be ye reconciled to God." It is by ceasing to trust in anything and in everything for acceptance with God, but the Lamb and his blood. Now when Jesus, who came not to do his own will, but the will of the Father who sent him, is formed in the heart the hope of glory, and the child sweetly apprehends the truth that Jesus died for him, and washed away all his sins, there springs up joy, gratitude and love, which constrain him to lovingly exclaim, "Lord, here am I; do with me as thou wilt." And this is the experience of reconciliation in the heart. At this time he begins to learn and to understand the truth that God has loved him with an everlasting love,

and therefore has now sweetly drawn him to himself with loving-kindness. The atonement is not an abstract truth to him now, but it is living bread from heaven to his soul. By it he is lifted up from the horrible pit where sin had plunged him, and his despair is changed to rejoicing. Instead of feeling that he can live in sin, because he is saved, he finds that he is saved in order that he may glorify God in his body and spirit. There is now in him a continual desire to present his body, soul and spirit, which God has purchased, unto God, as his reasonable and delightful service. He realizes the grand truth contained in the words, "This people have I formed for myself: they shall show forth my praise;" and the constant prayer of his heart is, "Keep back thy servant also from presumptuous sins; let them not have dominion over me." What a glorious theme does the atonement open to our view! Sin put away, and men reconciled to God! Death stayed in mid career, and life and heaven and immortality secured to the people of God!

I fell like closing with the words of the apostle, "O the depth of the riches both of the knowledge and wisdom of God! How unsearchable are his judgments, and his ways past finding out. For who hath known the mind of the Lord? or who hath been his counsellor? Or who hath first given to him, and it shall be recompensed to him again? For of him and through him and to him are all things: to whom be glory forever. Amen."

As ever, your brother in hope,

F. A. CHICK.

Reisterstown, Md., Feb. 4, 1879.

EXPERIENCE

217 Bastrop Drive,
Monroe, La. 71201

Dear Elder Spangler:

For several months I have had a desire to write of my experiences. My hope is that my desire is of the Lord and not of a carnal mind, knowing that if it is not of the Lord it is absolutely worthless to me and to whoever may read it. Knowing also that I do not know how to express myself clearly, I greatly fear someone will be misled. Therefore if you find anything that might mislead or not be of the truth in Christ please cast this in the trash.

I was delivered into this sinfilled world forty-seven years ago to Missionary Baptist parents and was raised in their church. I was happy in it and my attendance record was such that the older members praised me. They also had praise for me because I could quote scripture; not knowing that I had no idea what any of it meant. At a very early age I "accepted Christ" as my personal savior and was baptized into the church. Many of my school friends laughed and chided me, but that only served to make me determined to be better than they. I thought I was as good as the best and better than the rest.

Still, in the back of my mind or deep inside, I was not satisfied. Many times I asked myself the question, "How can I be saved just by asking God to save me?" Truthfully I did not feel to be saved in the least, but continued going to church and trying to act like a christian was supposed to act.

At the age of seventeen I joined the navy and went to war. That was the beginning of the end insofar as the church was concerned. I seldom attended services while I was in the navy, and when I returned home I could not truly get interested again even though I tried for a while. When my father died I "rededicated" my life to Christ, but quickly broke every promise I made to Him and soon lost all interest in church.

A short time later I met the wonderful woman who was to become my life companion. I don't believe I had ever heard of Primitive Baptists, and certainly knew nothing of their doctrine until I came to know my wife and her parents. My wife is not a member, but surely a believer. We attended meetings with her parents occasionally but I was

not blessed to "hear" the gospel preached by Elder J. L. Smith and Elder R. W. Rhodes. However I did love those Old Baptists. I do not believe I have ever met one I did not love and they always showed a love for me.

There was a long period of time however that we did not attend meetings except on rare occasions such as District Meetings and Associations. On my part I think I went more to meet with those dear Old Baptists than for any other reason, because I still was not able to understand one word of their doctrine. All of this took place over a period of more than twenty years, and still I had not tasted the grace of God.

I do not know when I became aware of my sinful condition. It seemed to come on me gradually. I had tried reading the Bible, but received nothing from it. When I turned to it again I did receive something. CONDEMNATION! Everything I read in the Holy Word seemed to condemn me and show me what a low, vile, wretched sinner I am. I immediately started trying to do something that would justify me in the sight of God. The harder I tried the deeper I sank in the miry clay of self-righteousness. I tried to pray but the words got no further than the end of my tongue. I was doomed to hell. I had fallen from grace and there was no more chance for me. I would surely die and be cast into the everlasting fires of hell. What could this poor, wretched sinner do? I asked myself this question many times before I found the answer. Elder George Jones told me straight to my face, from the pulpit, there was nothing I could do; it had already been done. He preached to me that day and I do believe that was the first sermon I had ever heard. It was an astonishing revelation. During the coming month I read the Bible every free moment, and waited impatiently for the next meeting. The Lord again opened my ears and heart to hear the words of gospel as delivered by Elder David Turner. It seemed so marvelous to me that I could so suddenly understand, at least in part, what the precious brethren did preach. "O the depth of the riches both of the wisdom and knowledge of God! how unsearchable are his judgments and his ways past finding out."

I had never witnessed the Holy Communion and foot washing ceremonies. My first experience of this sacred rite was one that I shall never forget; one that I find impossible to describe as to what I felt inside. The tears that flowed and the love that flowed from heart to heart filled this poor sinner to overflowing.

I then and there cried unto the Lord, that if it was his will, to make me a part of this. I wanted no longer to be on the outside looking in. Two months later, when the door of the church was opened for membership, I rushed into the arms of Elders Turner and Jones and tearfully begged for a home with them. I could not hold my head up and look into the faces of all those lovely saints while I tried to tell them a very small portion of my experience with the God of all grace and mercy. And it seemed to me, at that very moment, that all of my sins and my filthy self-righteousness was washed away in the precious blood of the Lamb. I cannot say that with any degree of confidence, but it is my hope; a hope that is so small at times that it seems non-evistent, yet I would not trade it for ten thousand worlds.

Those dear Children of God saw fit to give this poor sinner a home with them and that same day I was buried with my beloved Savior in the watery grave. As I came up from the water each one that stood on the bank of that lake had the appearance of an angel to me. I can never remember that beautiful day without a few tears.

I did live on the mountain for a spell; but as a dear sister told me that same day, where the mountain is there is also the valley. It seems that I spend much of my time in the valley, looking upward for the crumbs that fall from the Father's Holy Table. And when I am given one of those precious crumbs I am made to sing praises to His Holy name; even

waking in the middle of the night with a new song in my heart.

I do feel that God has richly blessed me and I hope to seek knowledge and wisdom of Him. The *Signs of the Times* has been much comfort and consolation to me because it preaches the gospel of Election, Predestination, and Salvation by the grace of God which I hope that I believe. May it be the will of the Heavenly Father to continue this good work is my prayer.

Please forgive me for taking so much of your time and please cast a mantle of charity over my many mistakes. I ask for your prayers when at the throne of grace.

Written by an unworthy brother, if one at all.

Clifford Wilbanks

OBITUARIES

SISTER LILLIE MAE ONEAL

On October 21, 1973 the Lord saw fit to take from our midst our dear Sister, Lillie Mae Cutchin Oneal. She was born July 15, 1897 to John and Alice Braddy Cutchin. She was married to Edward Oneal, and to this union was born one son: Edward Oneal, of Speed, N.C.

She joined the church at Mt. Zion the second Sunday in August, 1949. She was our oldest member, and one of the most faithful members any church could ever have. For years she fixed dinner at her home for everyone that attended church. She said that fixing for her church folks was one of her greatest pleasures.

The church mourns their loss, and misses her so very much. She leaves, besides her husband and son, one sister, Mrs. Bertha Lane, of Scotland Neck, N.C., and two half-sisters, Mrs. Norma Bryant of Whitakers, N.C., and Mrs. Nettie Keen, of Tarboro, N.C., to mourn her passing.

She was laid to rest in a Tarboro, N.C. cemetery to await the second coming of our Lord.

Done by order of Conference, May, 1974.

Eld. B. D. Handy, Mod.
Mary M. Ward, Clerk

RESOLUTION OF RESPECT

To Sister Lucille Young and Family of Ed. Young.

Dear Sister and Family:

We, the members and friends of Salem Church, Benton, Ill. write this letter with a sad and heavy heart, knowing we won't be able to meet anymore with our dear brother and friend in Christ, Ed. Young.

It was with a sad heart we received the news of the passing of Brother Ed. Young, of Memphis, Tenn., on the fourth Sunday in April, 1974.

It will always be most in our minds of the times we have been permitted to visit the Memphis Church, and being greeted first by Brother Ed. We will also miss him being at our church, and other churches. We do solemnly believe he was one of God's Children, even though he was not in the visible church.

Though we will miss him greatly we would not want him back in this life of sorrow, trials, and tribulations. Our loss is his eternal gain. We give all praise to Almighty God for the privilege of knowing him even for a short time. We are submissive to His Holy Will, saying, "Thy will, not ours be done."

This Resolution was decided on in Conference by members of Salem Church on the fourth Sunday of April, 1974. RESOLVED, That a copy be sent to the family, and one entered on our church records.

Eld. Wayman Chapell, Mod.
Wm. Vantriese, Clerk
James Cunningham, Asst. Clerk

FANNIE C. MATTOX

Sister Fannie Compton Mattox was called home May 18, 1974, after an extended illness, and the last six weeks were spent in a hospital and medical center.

She was born August 12, 1891 to James Martin and Mollie Adkins Compton Martin in Pittsylvania County, Va. She was married to Harry Moorman Mattox December 25, 1917. She leaves to mourn her passing, her husband and three daughters: Mrs. Elizabeth Thompson and Mrs. Helen Talbott of Danville, Va., and Mrs. Patsy Bolling of Gretna, Va.; one son, Harry Moorman Mattox, Jr. preceded her in death February 1, 1915. Her heart was still bleeding for this son after all these years. She loved her children and spoke of them often. They did all that kind and loving hands seemingly could do for Mother until death.

Sister Mattox joined Union Church June 17, 1922, and was always faithful to attend her meetings as long as she was able. She loved to help with the meetings by fixing lunch and the communion bread. Her labors of love for the ministers and brethren and friends in her home, I will never forget. I would try to tell her she was not able to do this work, but it

was her meat and drink, and she did it is long as she was able to stand up.

Her work on earth is done and a crown of glory she has won. Our prayers go out for Brother Mattox, who has been so near to me, also the children that they may be given renewed strength to care for Dad's every need in nature: we are sure the Lord will care for his Spiritual needs.

Her funeral was conducted by her pastor, the writer, at Scott's Funeral Home in Chatham, and her body was laid to rest in Hillcrest Memorial Gardnes, Chatham, Va. to wait the second coming of our Lrod: then her hope will be complete for she shall see Him as He is, be like Him and be satisfied.

I feel she fought a good fight and she kept the faith, and if this be so, there is a crown of righteousness laid up for her, and not only her but all of the household of faith.

Written by request.

Leonard J. Brammer

LELIA DALTON

It has pleased the Lord to call from our midst Sister Lelia Mae Beck Dalton. She passed away in Lewis-Gale Hospital, Roanoke, Va. July 2, 1974, making her stay on earth 72 years. She leaves to mourn her passing, her devoted husband, Tillman K. Dalton, two sons, Kile Dalton of Levelland, Texas, Gary Dalton of Troutville, Va., four daughters: Mrs. J. R. (Elizabeth) Chisom, Mrs. Rebecca Reynolds, both of Roanoke, Va., Mrs. Don (Martha) Wright, Troutville, Va. and Mrs. Howard (Rachel) Stump, Bent Mountain, Va. Also brothers: C. B. Beck, Greenbay, Va. and Dave Beck, Crewe, Va., one sister, Mrs. C. L. Gibbs, Burkeville, Va., 18 grandchildren and 7 great grandchildren.

Sister Dalton married Tillman K. Dalton March 10, 1923, and the Lord gave them a long, happy life together. She joined the church in Roanoke, Va. January 7, 1934, and was given a letter to go to Weatherford Church February 4, 1951. She was a faithful member. She attended when she could, and did what she could for the church. The doors of her home were open for the ministers, brethren, sisters and friends, and she was willing and glad to fix the meal when they would come. She would keep her lips sealed rather than say something bad about her brethren: I have seen her just smile instead. I feel she was gifted in this.

Although our hearts are saddened and our eyes dimmed with tears, along with her husband and children, we feel our loss is her eternal gain. She bore her afflictions with patience, because she had a good hope that some day her suffering would be over, and we feel it is over with her. We visited her while she was suffering, and she always had a smile.

Her funeral was conducted at her home church, Weatherford Primitive Baptist Church, by her pastor, Elder O. K. Tench, assisted by Elder Leonard J. Brammer and Haywood Wray, and she was laid to rest in the church cemetery to await the second coming of our Lord.

We believe she will come into full possession of what she hoped for here on earth. Our prayer is that the Lord will give Brother Dalton grace to bear his bereavement, together with her children and her church and friends who loved her.

Written by request.

Leonard J. Brammer

In loving remenbrance of my Grandpa, Joseph B. Witherington, of Donaldson, Ark. He passed away on July 13, 1973, and was eighty-nine years and eleven months old.

GRAMPA

On July 13, 1973 my grandfather died. He was eighty-nine years old. He had a good life; and when he died his children (including my mother) felt no real sorrow. They knew he was ready to leave this world. He strongly believed that heaven would be his home.

Grampa always laughed. Up until a year before his death he walked around three miles a day, kept a big, flourishing garden and went to church every Sunday. He always said life had been good to him.

When someone asked him how he managed to live so long he would say, "I've got someone lookin' over my shoulder to take care of me." His sincere belief in God has taught me many things. If one trusts in God and tries to live a good life he is blessed. My Grampa was proof of this.

If anything went wrong Grampa would say not to fret, but let God handle it.

Grampa lived through two World Wars, the Depression, the births of twelve children and the deaths of two of them, and the deaths of three wives, but he still laughed, and his belief in God never faltered. He went through many trials and tribulations but he was never down. He got strong when the going got rough.

The last time Grampa came to church (just three weeks before his death) I could hear him singing (in a crackled but strong voice) one of his favorite songs.

"Bliss comes through sore temptations and conflicts by the way. Remember Blessed Jesus and don't forget to pray."

MOLLIE W. MALONE

Sister Mollie W. Malone, born 1871, died June 9, 1974, making her stay on earth 103 years and four months. She was married to Charlie Lewis Malone January 12, 1893. To this union was born 2 sons, C. H. Malone, Jr. and Frank J. Malone (deceased), 2 grandchildren and four great-grandchildren.

Sister Malone lived 47 years with her son Frank and Hallie Malone. Her husband, Mr. Malone, passed away in their early married life. After breaking her hip, she lived about 8 years in Taylor's Rest Home and about 8 months in Braswell Home in Graham, N.C., where she resided at her passing.

She lived a sweet, quiet, lovely life with friends and Church. Her first thought was for the welfare of her church. She never failed asking about it when the brethren would visit her. Another pearl has slipped away, but our loss is her gain.

This writer knew her in early childhood and remembers a lovely God fearing person that never changed with the times, she only grew more humble.

Sister Malone united with Prospect Hill Primitive Baptist Church the third Saturday in March, 1903, and was baptized the third Sunday.

Her funeral was held at Walker Funeral Home in Mebane, N.C. by Elder Donald Smith and laid to rest in Lynches Creek Primitive Baptist Church Cemetery.

If she could have had a song sung, this I believe would be the theme:

OM HOW SWEET TO DIE.

Farewell vain world, I'm going home,
My Savior bids me come.
Sweet Angels beckon from on high,
Oh how sweet to die.
I'll praise my Savior while I've breath,
I'll praise Him after death
I'll praise His matchless name on high,
Oh how sweet to die.

Written by one who knew and loved her.

Hallie O. Griswold

Read and approved at Prospect Hill Primitive Baptist Church meeting, June 23, 1974.

Resolved: That one copy be given to the family, one to the *Signs of the Times*, and one for the Church Records.

Elder Donald Smith, Moderator
Hallie O. Griswold, Clerk

STEVEN MACK WORLEY

It pleased our Heavenly Father to remove Brother Mack Worley from our midst on February 23, 1974 at the age of 88 years. He was born on April 30, 1886 in Pittsylvania County, Virginia. He was the son of the late Jim Worley and Rebecca Owen Worley. He was first married to Nannie Dalton and after her death he married Rosa Short Gibson.

Brother Worley is survived by one foster son, Brother Wyatt Simpson of Danville, Virgina, and one brother, Edgar Worley of West Virginia. He was received into the fellowship of Weatherford Church on August 23, 1927 and was a faithful member as long as his health permitted. I feel our loss is his eternal gain, and may we all be reconciled to the will of our Heavenly Father.

His funeral was conducted by his dear Pastor, Elder O. K. Tench at Weatherford Primitive Baptist Church and his body was laid to rest beneath a beautiful mound of flowers in the Family Cemetery.

Written by Marvin Brumfield.

Elder O. K. Tench, Moderator
L. H. Doss, Clerk

NOVELLA TRILL JACKSON

Death has claimed another member from our midst, Sister Novella Tripp Jackson, daughter of William L. and Mary Smith Tripp. She was born July 7, 1917 and died October 26, 1973 after many months of declining health. It is sad to part with those we love, be we bow in humble submission to God who doeth all things after the counsel of his own will. Sister Jackson was a lovely person, with a winning personality. Her sunny disposition won for her many friends.

On a confession of faith, she united with Hancocks Church, and was a faithful mem-

ber until death, but was unable to attend very often. She lived too far from church to be a regular attendant. She loved her brethren, and it gave her great joy when she could meet with them.

Her funeral was preached by her pastor, Elder Joseph L. Sawyer, and she was laid to rest beneath a beautiful mound of flowers, in the presence of a host of relatives and friends.

Done by order of conference while in regular session.

Eld. Joseph L. Sawyer, Mod.
Nina B. McLawhorn, Church Clerk

RESOLUTION OF RESPECT

It is with a sad heart that we, the church at Tarboro, N. C., write a respect for our dear sister, Dolly Hill.

Sister Hill was born November, 1894 and died June, 1974 making her stay on earth 80 years.

For many years she attended our church before asking for a home with us on September 4, 1972. She came with humbleness and love in her heart, and to know her was to love her. She was always praising her God and seemed to enjoy the preaching of the brethren. She was faithful to our Church before and after her joining, and was a believer of Salvation by Grace. Although our hearts were made sad at God's calling her we feel God's will has been done.

Therefore we resolve: 1. That God will bless her family to continue on in her foot steps, as we send sincere sympathy. 2. That three copies of this resolution be made: one for the church record; one to be sent to the family; one to be sent to the*Signs of Times* for publication.

This done by order of our July meeting, 1974.

Elder D. B. Stokes, Moderator
John H. Coker, Clerk

FRANK J. CAIN

Brother Frank J. Cain of Bastrop, La. departed this life on March 19, 1974 at the age of 95 years. Brother Cain united with Concord Promitive Baptist Church on July, 1949. Survivors include two sons, Woodrow Cain of Bastrop, and J. Herman Cain, Bossier City, La.; one daughter, Mrs. Lucille Wilbanks of Monroe, La.; three grandchildren and two great-grandchildren.

It was my pleasure to have known Bro. Frank Cain about 23 years, and had several visits with him. During my visits with him, we usually discussed the Bible. He was always humble and meek in my presence. He must have been one of the little humble sheep that the Lord had reference to: "My sheep hear my voice, and I know them, and they follow me: And I give unto them eternal life; and they shall never perish, neither shall any man pluck them out of my hand. My Father, which gave them me, is greater than all; and no man is able to pluck them out of my Father's hand." (John 10:27-29) "Know ye that the Lord he is God: it is he that hath made us, and not we ourselves, we are his people, and the sheep of his pasture." (Psalm 100:3) Brother Frank spoke of this great God, who is a great King above all gods. (Psalm 95:3)

I do believe one of the greatest evidence or witnesses of being a child of God on this earth, is to live the truth as it is in Christ Jesus our Lord. All suffering, of heart aches, trials, tribuations, and persecutions was over with Bro. Frank when God took his last breath, and I believe he is in perfect peace with his Heavenly Father, and I hope mine.

Funeral services were conducted by the writer and assisted by Elder J. L. Smith and Elder George Jones. His body was laid to rest in the Causey Cemetery to await the glorious resurrection.

Elder David W. Turner

Now to him that is of power to stablish you according to my gospel, and the preaching of Jesus Christ, according to the revelation of the mystery, which was kept secret since the world began, but now is made manifest, and by the scriptures of the prophets, according to the commandment of the everlasting God, made known to all nations for the obedience of faith: To God the only wise, be glory through Jesus Christ for ever. Amen (Romans 16:25-27)

Signs of the Times

DEVOTED TO THE OLD SCHOOL BAPTIST CAUSE

"The Sword of the Lord and of Gideon"

VOL. 142 **DANVILLE, VA., NOVEMBER, 1974** **NO. 11**

IS IT TIME TO RENEW
YOUR SUBSCRIPTION?
IF YOUR EXPIRATION DATE
IS 11/74
IT EXPIRES WITH THIS ISSUE

NEWS OF PASSING OF SISTER McLAUGHLIN

Signs of the Times
Danville, Virginia

Dear Editors:

It is with heavy heart that I bring to you a message of the passing away of our dear and sweet devoted mother, Sister Kate McLaughlin of Hopewell Church in Winnsboro, Texas. It is only with the help from, and the love for Almighty God that makes it possible to bear. She was loved by all who knew her, and she truly endeavored to love all mankind.

Mother was blessed with good eyesight and read and enjoyed the *Signs* very much. We were blessed to attend church together up until three months before her passing on January 24, 1974 at my home. The knowledge that she truly lived in the hope of salvation by an all wise, all powerful, and ever loving God, is the only cause we have to rejoice that she has crossed over Jordan to await the sound of the trumpet.

As I am the only survivor of like faith and that reads the *Signs,* I know that she would want you to send her's to someone whom you know that is not otherwise able to afford it. I have only recently renewed my own subscription and the Lord willing, will be able to continue to receive it.

Keep up the good work of publishing the *Signs,* and may the Lord bless and keep you all.

Your unworthy brother in hope,

B. J. McLaughlin
Rt. 1, Box 318
Eustace, Tex. 75124

NOW TREASURES EACH COPY

Rt. 1, Box 284
Castor, La. 71016

Signs of the Times,

Dear Elder Wood and Elder Spangler:

Enclosed is my check for $10.00 to renew my subscription for two years, use the balance as you see fit. I thank you for sending July and August issues even though my subscription had expired.

Back about 1898-1900 I learned to read from the "Atlanta Constitution" and from "McCall's Magazine," of which mother got three copies yearly. I cut out and pasted in a scrap book many items or illustrations, from the "Funny section" of the "Constitution" or from some publication, but the *Signs of the Times* were inviolable. My father treasured each copy carefully. Later, during my late teens, as I began reading the *Signs,* I wondered what anyone wanted with that pack of foolishness—especially my father, who in other matters was realistic, with "both feet on the ground," and was not entirely uneducated, having completed the course offered at the old Mt. Lebanon Academy.

This reminiscence is merely a background for saying that today I enjoy, yea treasure with love, each copy of the *Signs,* I hope with love of the truth.

You are doing a great work.

Katherine H. Jones

PHILIPPIANS 2:1-11

"If there be therefore any consolation in Christ, if any comfort of love, if any fellowship of the Spirit, if any bowels of mercy: Fulfill ye my joy, that ye be likeminded, having the same love, being of one accord, of one mind. Let nothing be done through strife or vainglory: but in lowliness of mind let each esteem others better than themselves. Look not every man on his own things, but every man also on things of others. Let this mind be in you, which was also in Christ Jesus: Who being in the form of God, thought it not robbery to be equal with God: but made himself of no reputation, and took upon him the form of a servant, and was made in the likeness of man: and being found in fashion as a man, He humbled himself and became obedient unto death, even the death of the cross. Wherefore God hath highly exalted him, and given him a name which is above every name: That at the NAME of Jesus every knee should bow, of things in heaven, and things in earth, and things under the earth, and that every tongue should confess that Jesus Christ is Lord, to the glory of God the Father." (Phil. 2:1-11)

I have in mind at present to try to write upon the three last verses quoted above, which I re-quote, "Wherefore God also hath highly exalted him, and given him a NAME which is above every name: that at the NAME of Jesus every knee should bow, of things in heaven, and things in earth, and things under the earth, and that every tongue should confess that Jesus Christ is Lord, to the glory of the Father. (Phil. 9,10,-11)

The word "should" as given in the verses quoted, is given in other scriptures "shall". In Isaiah 45:23, it is written, "I have sworn by myself, the word is gone out of my mouth in righteousness, and shall not return, that unto me every knee shall bow, and every tongue shall sware." Romans 14:11 reads, "For it is written, As I live saith the Lord, every knee shall bow to me, and every tongue shall confess to God."

First, the apostle mentioned the meekness, humbleness and obedience of Jesus, even unto the cursed death of the cross, He having done that which none other ever had done, nor could do, nor would dare to do if he could, all of which was connected with, and gave perfect right in the sight of God, his Father, in raising Jesus from the dead, and highly exalting him, giving him a NAME that is above every name, and that unto Jesus every knee should bow, of things in heaven and things in earth and things under the earth, and that every tongue should confess that Jesus Christ is Lord to the glory of the Father. Oh, how we would thank thee, even thee, Father Lord of heaven and earth, for the gift of Him whom thou hast given a NAME that is above every name.

Jesus was made poor, made of a woman, made under the law, made sin, was hated and despised without cause, and counted the filth and off-scouring of all things by wicked men (and we are no better than they by nature.) He was despised and rejected of men, a man of sorrow and acquainted with grief, and went a mourner all the days of his life in the flesh. (Read Isaiah 53rd chapter for further true testimony of Jesus' afflictions and death, and for what purpose God had in all of it. May the Lord help us to believe it from the heart and confess it with the tongue.) After having one through with all He did from the babe in the manger to his sweating as it were great drops of blood in Gethsemane in fervent prayer to his Father, he obediently went with the mob for a mock trial, and to be evily intreated at the hands of wicked men, who by the determinate counsel and foreknowledge of God, they crucified the Lord of Glory, whom God raised from the dead, for it was not possible that he should be holden of it.

But before that could be done, Jesus must drink the last dreg from the bitter cup: he must bear the full wrath of God's divine justice for transgressors,

and make perfect reconcilation to God for all the sins of all His people. Therefore, as a perfect Lamb without spot, who did no sin, neither was guile found in his mouth, must be put to death in the most horrible and shameful manner: they mocked and spit upon him, put a crown of thorns on his head, blindfolded him and smote him with a rod, then laid the cross upon him and led him away to crucify him. There they nailed him to the cross, hanging him between heaven and earth. And did many other things as recorded in the Scriptures, and He finally cried with a loud voice, "My God, my God, why hast thou forsaken me?"

The great light He had made refused to shine upon the awful scene for the space of about three hours — and darkness prevailed. Jesus said, "Father forgive them, for they know not what they do." And, "Father, into thy hands I commend my spirit: and having said thus, he gave up the ghost." Afterward they pierced his side with a spear, and forthwith came blood and water. All of these things were prophesied and written by the prophets long before. His body was taken from the cross, wrapped in fine linen and laid in Joseph's new tomb. He himself had said, "As Jonah was three days and three nights in the belly of the whale, so shall the Son of Man be three days and three nights in heart of the earth."

Jesus had not only raised the dead, proving his divinity, and healed all manner of sickness, He declared that he was the resurrection and the life. He raised Lazareth back to natural life, and the maid that had died, who when Jesus said, "Maid arise," her spirit came again and straightway she sat up. Her spirit that came again was the spirit of natural life, which all natural people have in this life, but it declared that His people have received not the spirit which is of the world, but the Spirit which is of God, that they may know the things that are freely given them of God. Just where the Maid's spirit was, I know not, with the exception I know it was in the power of God: as was Lazareth's while he was in the grave. Jesus was both God and Man. and when he said, "Father, into thy hands I commend my spirit," He surely did not have reference to his divinity. If he was in heaven while on earth, I am sure his death on the cross, nor his time in the narrow tomb, had no power over his divinity, by whom the worlds were made, for by him all things were created, whether thrones, dominions, principalities or powers, things visible or invisible, things present or things to come: all were created by Him and for Him, He is before all things, and by him all things consist.

When Jesus said to the thief with him on the cross, "Verily I say unto thee, this day thou shall be with me in paradise." then he most surely and truly was with Jesus in Paradise that very day. As Paul was caught up to the third heaven into Paradise and John was in the Spirit on the Lord's day seeing all the great mysteries which were revealed to him, then I am sure the poor thief could be with Jesus in Paradise. While Jesus was upon the earth in the flesh, even while in the grave, He was one with the Father in divinity. He was one with the Father in two manners: He was one with the Father as a complete living and dying sacrifice, whom the Father sanctified and sent into the world, and He was one with the Father in divinity. He said, I and my Father are one, and his people are not only one with Jesus, but are in Jesus, as He said, I in you and you in me, and I in the Father. Again Jesus said, "Take heed that ye despise not one of these little ones, for their angel (Jesus) doth always behold the face of their Father which is in heaven."

Some may ask, and well they may, How then could Jesus as the Son of God, be one person in two divers natures? This is a good but very deep question, and I think such a mystery of godliness that we cannot fully understand, and much less explain. But He was and is both God and Man, He was

both a child and a Son when he was made and born of a woman. He was both the Root and Offspring of David, the bright and morning Star. And also His name shall be called Wonderful, Counselor, the Mighty God, the Everlasting Father, the Prince of Peace, upon the throne of David and His kingdom to order it and to establish it with judgement and justice from henceforth and forever: and of the increase of his kingdom there shall be no end. Though He was a root come up out of dry ground, with no form nor comeliness nor beauty that any should desire him, and his visage was more marred than that of any man, Yet he was still Alpha and Omega, the first and the last, the mighty God, the everlasting Father, the Prince of Peace, and is the King of Glory, the King of Kings and Lord of Lords, the God of the whole earth, upholding all things by the Word of his power. And it is said, ". . . those that are with him, are called, and chosen, and faithful."

He could only be, and was, put to death in the flesh, but was declared to be the Son of God with power, according to the Spirit of Holiness, by the resurrection from the dead. The scriptures teach that the first man Adam is of the earth earthy, and the second Adam is the Lord from heaven, a quickening spirit — a life giving Sprit. The first is, (since the transgression,) conceived in sin and shapen in iniquity, and come forth from their mother's womb speaking lies, they being sons and daughters of the first man Adam. But Jesus being made of a virgin, conceived of the Holy Ghost, God is his Father even in the sense of earthy nature. Therefore he is indeed and in truth one person in two diverse natures. But now, being put to death in the flesh, and resurrected in glory, He is thereby in perfect union in the divine nature.

They that have been born again, born of God, born of incorruptible seed by the Word of God, have been brought into spiritual union experimently with both God the Father and God the Son,— they likewise are one person in two diverse natures. While they are sons of God manifestly in the divine nature, they are also sons of Adam in the earthy nature. The earthy nature is not changed by the new birth, but it is constrained, overcome, crucified, mortified, and dies daily. And though one person in two natures, he dies to the one and lives to the other. So also will His people's earthy nature be changed, resurrected and glorified. Isn't that plain enough, and simple with simplicity? Yet a mystery of mysteries.

Jesus came into the world to save his people, to save sinners, to redeem them to God by his own life, death and resurrection. And it was necessary for him to be both God and Man — as Man the lowest of the low, and as God the highest of the high, with all power in heaven and in earth, and all deep places. He laid his life down, He poured out his soul unto death, and arose triumphantly over death and hell, destroying him who had the power of death, which is the devil. He, as the Triune King, is given a NAME that is above ever name: that at the NAME of Jesus every knee shall bow, and every tongue shall confess that Jesus Christ is Lord, to the glory of the Father. He not only redeemed his people from all iniquity, but he calls them with a holy calling and purifies them unto himself a peculiar people, zealous of good works.

Paul said, "Other foundation can no man lay, than that is laid, which is Jesus Christ. Now if any man build upon this foundation gold, silver, precious stones, wood, hay, stubble; every man's work shall be made manifest: for the day shall declare it ,because it shall be revealed by fire; and the fire shall try every man's work of what sort it is." (I Cor. 3:11-13)

This is describing His experimental dealing with his people in this life. Jesus said to one of the churches, "As many as I love I rebuke and chasten, be zealous therefore, and repent." In speaking of the foundation, If any man fall upon this stone, it will break him to pieces,

but whosoever this Stone shall fall upon, it shall ground him to powder. John said to the people that there stands one among you whom you know not, and of whose shoes I am not worthy to bear, I indeed baptize with water unto repentence, but He shall baptize with the Holy Ghost and with fire: Whose fan is in his hands and He will thoroughly purge his floor, and gather the wheat into the garner, but the chaff He will burn with unquenchable fire. But, "Unto them that fear my NAME (reverence his name) will the Son of Righteousness arise with healing in his wings." Let us not think that we can bar any of God's dear and precious children for whom he shed his precious blood, and went into the lowest pits of hell in their stead, and then ascended to the right hand of the Majesty on high, to appear in the presence of God for them, with a NAME above every name.

Jesus learned obedience by the things he suffered, so will his children learn obedience. Suffering is necessary. We surely all suffer over our own infirmities, and many suffer unjustly from others. The apostles suffered from evil treatment from enemies of the truth, and rejoiced that they were counted worthy to suffer for Jesus' sake. Jesus told them that they would suffer and be evilly treated, persecuted and put to death in whatever manner they should die, for his NAME'S sake. The Lord's people have suffered, being persecuted and hated by the ungodly in both the old dispensation and in the gospel dispensation: mostly by antichrist who have the same manner of spirit the Pharisees and Sadducees had who crucified Jesus, and many of his disciples they killed, and have persecuted and put to death many, many of the saints since to Apostle's day. This spirit has been greatly restrained in recent years, and in the providence of God civil liberty is had in our land and many other places. But only God knows how long this will be granted, for the Spirit speaks expressly, and the signs of the times manifest, that perilous times lay ahead for the people of Christ's kingdom from the same source, and from among themselves.

It is needful in this day, as in the apostle's day, for the gospel to be preached by the called and qualified gifts. God has given the ministry for correction, instruction and edifying of the church, the body of Christ. God has greatly exalted Jesus and given him a NAME that is above every name, that at the NAME of Jesus, every knee should bow, of things in heaven, and things on earth, and things under the earth, and that every tongue should confess that Jesus Christ is Lord, to the glory of the Father.

We believe all scripture is given by the inspiration of God, and the only rule for true faith and practice for the church of Jesus Christ. May the eternal God give us grace, love and power to live and die in this faith.

John L. Sanders

ENJOYS READING SIGNS AT 92

230 Marlee Row,
Grants Pass, Oregon 97526

Dear Brother Wood:

I have been aiming to write to you for a long time and thanking you for the nice letter you wrote me about my book, "Ranch Life in the Old West." It put it in the album of fine letters written from men and women of all walks of life, who read my book. So thank you again.

I have been praying for our Heavenly Father to let us live until the 11th of September, which is our 67th anniversary. I will be 92 my next birthday, and wife is 85 past, and we are both real well for our age.

I just read in the August *Signs* the account of W. O. Hall's passing away. I have enjoyed many letters in the *Signs* written by him. His brother Andy Hall lived here in Grants Pass, and was past 86. He passed away last Tuesday or Wednesday, and was buried today, September 5th.

Brother Wood, I certainly do love to

read our dear old *Sgins of the Times.* My eyes are pretty bad but I can still see to read with the help of the magnifying glass, and I thank the good Lord every day for the wonderful blessings all my life. I know He has watched over us both all of our lives. Goodby now.

Love and best wishes, write again sometime.

Your brother in a sweet hope,
C. H. Greathouse

REMINISCENCES OF MARY PARKER (Continued)

Again in my soul arose the agonizing cry, "Ashes to ashes, dust to dust." Where is there in this transitory life that we may safely love and trust, since Time will take it all from our grasp? "As the flower of the field it vanisheth away;" and, after all, everything in this life is but dust. O, the dumb agony that filled my soul in this sad hour! Like one who had received a hard blow, I felt, though I made no outcry, uttered no word of complaint. When my mother was taken away, in sorrow I could lean on my father; I did not feel alone. But now, every earthly prop was gone, the last binding tie broken. I had no one to share my sorrow with, no one to condole with, no one to offer me the sympathy I craved. It seems the pen of the most gifted writer would fail in the attempt to describe the terrible agony that seemed to bruise and break every tendril of my heart, as I stood by that open grave and saw the dear form of my only earthly protector lowered into its dark, narrow resting-place, never again to look upon it, never more to hear the dear voice, listen for the beloved footstep or hear a tender, loving word; to turn away, realizing that I was ALONE. Oh, it was heart-rending indeed! Looking about me, how wide, and broad and fair was this world, but it held no sunshine for me. Large as it was there seemed no vacancy, no longer any place for me; no one needed me; nobody wanted me. We have heard it said that we all have many fair weather friends, who, like the swallows and sparrows, only come to us when the soft south winds blow, and when the summer-time of prosperity is with us. But there are birds that come to us with their beautiful plumage and their glad songs in the winter time, and those we prize most and hold most dear. So it is in this life; we prosper, when we move in the higher walks of life, and we sail upon undisturbed seas, then it is that the world will flatter, will praise us and honor us; but when enveloped in the dark clouds of adversity, then it is indeed that we find the friendship of the world but a poor thing; and then, too, do we learn to prize those who are willing in our adversity to lend us a helping hand, and to perform the part of a real Samaritan to us. Such a friend did I find in my dear youngest brother, who, with his dear young wife, opened their house to me. Such a friend, also, would my dear uncle, Albert Parker, have been, had he lived. But he was called away five months after father was taken. Next to my own dear father and mother did I love him and his amiable, affectionate wife; and when we parted the day after father's burial, it was with the understanding that I was to come to them in their home, back among the loved and familiiar scenes of my childhood, so soon as I could arrange my affairs.

When, after the funeral, the friends had all returned to their homes, the painful task of going back to our dear home, which was *home* to me no longer, and opening its closed blinds and doors, awaited me. *Alone* I went back, opened the little gate and unlocked the door out of which, only a few weeks before, father and I together had gone, he smiling upon me, and complimenting me upon what he in his parental devotion deemed my good personal appearance. The familiar sitting-room looked tidy and as if it were ready for its usual

occupants. Side by side were father's large easy chair and my own light rocker. But it was when I went to his sleeping apartment that the pent-up anguish in my heart burst all bounds, and *alone* in what had once been home, dear, dear home, I gave way to my uncontrollable grief. There stood his couch with the covering just as he had left it, the pillow still bearing the indentation made in its downy softness by the dear head, while scattered here and there were his discarded garments and his bathing things. No one can know the deep anguish of such moments, save those who have also drank from the same bitter cup of sorrow, draining its heart-piercing contents to the very dregs. But here again is one of the "turned-down leaves" upon which we may merely glance. But let us shut these pages ever so closely, in memory's book every tear dimmed sentence is written with indelible ink and cannot be blotted out.

By September, everything I had to do here was settled and arranged. There was nothing to keep me here. Although the few really intimate friends I had were exceedingly affectionate and kind to me, yet I felt that no one indeed, no one would specially miss me; and, oh! it made my heart sad. Dear as I had been to my father, tenderly as he had clung to me, carefully, affectionately and tenderly as I had been nurtured and loved from early youth, how void seemed my life, how sad was my aching, almost breaking heart. Oh! when I now see sensitive, tender-hearted little children, cradled in the lap of tenderness and love, when no rude wind is allowed to blow upon them, when no words are spoken but those of kindness and approval, when their every wish is anticipated and cared for, and their very life is lined inside and out, as was the infant basket that held the child Moses, with the environments of pure affection, I almost shudder for the future of that child, lest the rude hand of sorrow overtake it, and all its bright hopes be destroyed and the tendrils of its heart be broken by the cold and pitiless winds of adversity and bereavement.

Dear father's death occured May 24, 1877; and one bright balmy morning in the beginning of the month of September, I was ready to take the train for Logan. I said that no one cared to have me go, but in my brother's home was a dear little three-year-old household pet, who was the one only bright spot left amid the ruins of my youthful joys. She would throw her little arms about me when I was alone in my room shedding the tears I could not suppress, and say, "Evie loves you, Aunt Mollie, please do not cry," and her little arms lingered lovingly about me, as I was about to leave, and her sobs and tears made my sore heart feel that at least her dear little heart held a place for one even so deserted as I. "When my father and my mother forsake me, then the Lord will take me up." "I will not leave you comfortless," saith the Saviour. How very sure are all His blessed promises, how forcibly have they been brought to pass in the storms that have swept their huge avalanches over my poor soul. Under the darkest of midnight clouds has the sun of righteousness ever shone, illuminating my pathway in the darkest hours and enabling me to lift up my voice out of the depths and cry unto the Saviour and to say, "Thou who hast shown me great and sore troubles, shalt quicken me again, and shalt bring me up again from the depths of the earth." Yes, out of the deepest depths of human suffering and woe, whither we have followed the footsteps of our Divine Redeemer, His tender, loving hand leads us into the sunlight of His redeeming love, unto the portals of eternal Day; into the happy land of peace. Peter says: "The grace of our Lord Jesus Christ, after that ye have suffered awhile, strengthen, establish, settle you." Oh, it is a wonderful way, the journey on which the poor little child of God starts out, that leads through great tribulation up to the Mount Zion on high, the fair city of our King, where He sits in resplendent glo-

ry on the great white throne, while all about are the white-robed throng who have gone up through this same thorny way, this "way which they knew not, this path which they had not known," but who now stand before the throne, crying "Holy! Holy is the Lamb!" As I now sit here, though helpless upon a bed of pain, but with the sunshine of His love all about me, the shadow of this wonderful trust in Him, casting its golden light around my life, I now can look back to the dark hour of which I speak and see that the hand of love, pitiful, and very tender, was then leading me, and "that after that I had *suffered* awhile, His grace would strengthen, stablish, settle me." Not in a moment "can patience have her perfect work," but "*tribulation* must *work* it." Hence "these light afflictions," saith the apostle, "*work* for us a far more exceeding and eternal weight of glory."

But to return to my subject; I took the early eastbound train for Logan, travelling for the first time in my life any distance alone, and without my father. When I reached the depot in Logan I was met by my dear uncle and the cheery face of Dr. Little, our old family physician, both of whom greeted me with pleasant words of welcome. I was not long in being driven to my uncle's home, where I was kindly welcomed by my aunt and the dear little ones. My dear uncle treated me with much tenderness; and once, as I stood apart from the family on the veranda, thinking of my dear father, he laid his hand gently on my head and said: "dear child, you look so lonely." Three weeks passed by, then we were all called around the bed of that dear uncle to find his spirit already flown. He had been ailing a few days, but kept about the house, and about an hour before he died said he was so much better he thought if we would all retire to our rooms he could rest. A little while and auntie's voice called out in great alarm, and when the three children and his step-daughter and I reached his room he was lying on the bed *still* in the embrace of death. Thus in a few short months did I stand and see the coffin-lid close for ever upon the features of two earthly friends I held so dear.

My dear aunt was completely broken down at the great shock, and I strove as much as possible to spare her all care and mental and physical effort. I therefore looked after all telegrams, many of the burial appointments, and, as there was quite a houseful of relatives and friends staying in the house, I took it upon myself to superintend the household affairs. This and my heavy sorrow proved too much for me, and the next day after the burial of my uncle I took one of my severe attacks. The family thought I was very near death, as did also the physician, as he afterwards told me. When I began to recover, my aunt told me the children were in constant terror lest another death take place in the family, and when I told her it was my intention to return to New Holland, I at once felt it accorded with her wishes. In a few days, though so weak I scarce could walk, I prepared for my journey, my physician all the while telling me it was a very dangerous undertaking, and assuring me if I did go his wife should accompany me to Lancaster, which she did, kindly assisting me in changing cars, and seeing me comfortably seated in the railway coach and under the kind conductor's charge ere she left me. Oh! how sad and desolate was my heart as the train sped onward, bearing me back to the only place I could call home, yet to whose shelter I had no real claim. Surely if any class of persons need kind words, it is the homeless orphans. To one thus bereft how soothing would be a welcoming smile, a word of welcome, or the assurance that somewhere in this wide world there is a home whose door is open to you, and loving, generous hearts willing and anxious to share the sweet influences and comforts of home with you. But the prospect of taking a confirmed invalid into one's home is not very cheering; and to perform such a self-sacrificing deed of charity and

kindness willingly, one would have to be actuated by a strong sense of duty, strengthened and upheld by both human and divine love.

When I came back to New Holland it was with the hope that I might engage in business of some kind; not that I specially needed to labor, for my income was then sufficient to supply all needs; but I knew I would be better content, and would not then feel burdensome to any one. A lady occupied rooms in a business building belonging to our estate and carried on millinery. I was deeply attached to her, and she offered me a partnership with her providing my health improved. But I grew worse, and by winter was so weak and emaciated I could scarcely walk about. The physicians here advised and urged me to go to a hospital. I wrote to our family physician at Logan, who procured admittance for me in St. Francis' Hospital at Columbus, Ohio. My brother who resides in Logan was here looking after business of my father's estate, and he kindly accompanied me to Columbus, placing me in charge of Dr. Laving, President of Sterling Medical College, and the Sister Superior of St. Frances' Hospital. All the leading physicians belonging to the faculty examined me, and all agreed that the leading trouble was an ulcer in the stomach, and said it could be felt, by drawing the hand across the organ, very perceptibly. They gave me the same remedies the doctor at home had given me, with the same trying results. I think every dose of medicine I took, as well as food and drinks, were in a short time thrown up, and they finally said it was no use. It was a most interesting case they said, but it seemed evident to them I was better off without any treatment. Oh! how greatly disappointed did I feel. During my brief stay there I felt that I had crowded into my strange and changeful life almost the experience of years. It was during the holidays, very cold, and the building was full of sick people to overflowing. It was impossible to secure a room to myself, so I was placed in a ward containing five cots, and in which were four sick ladies beside myself. In one cot lay a lady who seemed very ill, but whose pale face looked very interesting and intelligent. She held out her thin hand to me and smiling said, "I am so glad you are to occupy this ward." Near the door stood a cot, from which low, piteous moans were issuing, while every now and then in sad undertones, with a strong, foreign accent, came a cry, "Oh, Lord, let me die!" This patient I learned was a very young lady, whose husband had died while they were crossing the ocean. She reached New York homeless, friendless and penniless, soon fell ill and was taken to the "Home of the Friendless" in Cleveland. There she was found by one of the medical faculty here and brought to St. Francis'. She would eat nothing, talk to no one (though greatly petted by the doctors) and day and night, over and over, she would cry, "Lord, let me die." How we all pitied her, and we strove to soothe her, but our every word and act was repulsed. If one of us would attempt to smooth the raven hair or touch the soft cheek, she would turn away like a peevish child.

(Continued next month)

WRITES HER FEELINGS

Dear Brother Spangler:

I feel this morning to write some of my feelings. I feel so blue and alone most of the time, and don't enjoy preaching like I would like to, but I can listen to the tapes and am made to realize how good the Lord has been to me all the days of the sixty-four years I have lived in this world.

These are serious and perilous days, but sometimes when I am alone, I feel so happy and thankful, I hope, for all the blessings He has bestowed upon me since I have been a member of the church, and was baptized. I'll never forget that day, and wish many times that I could be blessed to feel to be as

little as I felt that day. At this writing I feel that I love everyone of God's children everywhere, and if I have aught against anyone, I don't know about it. I believe if you love God you love all of his people. God has so wonderfully blessed us with all we eat and wear, and I hope He has prepared a home for me in heaven. He spoke to me thirty-eight years ago in the Reidsville Hospital, and told me to fear not, I am with you always, even unto the end of the world. No wonder we love all of God's people everywhere, and strive for peace.

We need His mercy more than all the things of the world. I love all of you in all the churches. Brother Spangler pray for us all, and come to see us.

Love,
Sister Rena Smith of
Pleasant Grove Church

THEIR ROCK NOT OUR ROCK

"For their rock is not as our Rock, even our enemies themselves being judges." (Deut. 32:31)

This scripture is thousands of years old, and yet it is still just as applicable today as it was when first written. This is true of all Scripture however, because the truth and the wisdom of the inspired Word of God is ageless. God is unchangeable and so is his word, it is the same today, yesterday and forever. Man is also the same as he was after the fall of Adam: he is corrupt, and if there is any good in man it is by the grace of God that there is. It is because God has shown mercy upon him, and has placed something within him that not all men possess, — and that is the Holy Spirit.

The above scripture is recorded in the song that the Lord told Moses to write unto the children of Israel just before Moses was to go up onto the mountain and die. God is referring in the song to Jeshurun and ones who forsook God who made them, and lightly esteemed the Rock of their salvation. Then, still referring to these individuals, he states the text, "For their rock is not as our Rock, even our enemies themselves being judges."

Can this same scripture not be quoted today regarding the religions of the world around us? Their rock is not as our Rock, and they will be the first to acknowledge it to be the truth. According to their own testimony, they walk without any fear at all, and by their lighthearted, carefree manner of their worship services, it is evident that their rock is not as our Rock, They believe that their God has done all he can do, or is willing to do, to save the inhabitants of the world; and now the decision, the power, and the final results of the whole work is in their hands: they can accept it and live eternally in heaven, or they can reject it and dwell forever in the fiery pits of hell.

In reality, what is the difference in this doctrine and the belief in the god of those people in Moses' day? They made a replica of four footed beasts, creeping things, and birds of the air, and fell down and worshipped them. They cut down a tree, used it to cook their food, warm themselves, and then of the ashes they made a graven image, and fell down and worshipped it, praying, Deliver us for thou art our god." (see Isaiah 44th chapter) It is sheer nonsense, and yet it seems that the same thing is happening all over the world today among people who are considered intelligent individuals. The people of olden times worshipped images which had eyes but could not see, and feet but could not walk — they had to be carried wherever they went. The image itself had no power at all, and the point is that the people could determine among themselves the power, wisdom and characteristics the image was supposed to possess, according to what the people wanted. If things went well, it was their god's pleasure in their actions, if not, it was punishment for something they did wrong, or something they failed to do.

The masses today believe in a God that is just as subservant to their wishes

as the inaminate objects of stone, ash, or what have you, that their fathers worshipped. Man has not really changed with all the technical and cultural advances made by the human race since the foundation of the world. They will tell you that they believe in the biblical account of the creation, the theory of an omnipotent being who is all wise, and then tell you that the supreme being cannot save a single individual unless that person will let him. I have difficulty understanding how intelligent (wisdom of the world) people can honestly believe this, but they are constantly affirming it on the radios, from the pulpits, and whenever given an opportunity and someone will listen. Therefore, their own judgment is that their rock is not as our Rock.

Many times I get low in spirit, and I am made to wonder if the things that I hope to believe, are really the truth of the God of heaven and earth, or am I just building on the sand something that will not stand the test of time. With all of the testimony that I hear constantly from the world, is it possible that I could be deceived in the matter, and the religions of the world are actually the truth? They have the majority, they have the evidence if it is actually observed by the natural eye, and their doctrine is appealing to the natural mind. It causes me deep concern sometimes, and I believe that but for the grace of God I would be overwhelmed by it all.

Thanks be unto God these seasons pass, and we again believe in the true and living God, who has promised that he will never leave nor forsake his children. If indeed one has the Holy Spirit dwelling within him, then all things are for their sake and work together for their good. This is a very contrasting relationship to the one between the gods of this world and their worshippers. The one is sure and steadfast and under the complete control of a sovereign Creator, who works all things after the counsel of his own will, and if we are what we hope to be, He is our Rock. The gods of this world are powerless, lifeless, and in reality, are only the extension of the vain conceit of those who worship them.

The song in which this scripture is found, begins with, "Give ear, O ye heavens and I will speak: and hear, O earth, the words of my mouth." This is a God of power who speaks and it is done, commands and it stands fast. This is the one that is designated as Our Rock. He is considered, feared and reverenced as such today by those He has saved and called with a holy calling. If he calls and the heavens stand up, will not puny man do the same? Will they not give ear and hear if spoken to by such a God? I believe that they will, and I do not believe that they will ever be found contending that they are in any way responsible for being called into or kept in the way that they are traveling.

"My doctrine shall drop as the rain my speech shall distill as the dew. As the small rain upon the tender herb, and as the shower upon the grass." This is a most beautiful text to one as he is made to remember the sovereign work of grace in God's making known unto him the beauties of his doctrine. As the earth is dry and cold with no moisture, so was his heart. As the earth has no power of its own to bring down the rain, or to cause the dew to form upon it, so is the natural man. But suddenly, mysteriously there is the moisture, or spirit in the case of the natural man, and suddenly he is alive. Just as the rain causes the earth to bring forth bud, green leaves and fruit, so does the Spirit cause man to come alive unto Godly things, and yield fruit in the form of praise unto God their Heavenly Father.

"Because I will publish the name of the Lord: Ascribe ye greatness unto our God." This is now the heartfelt song of the new heaven born soul. Now their whole desire is to publish the news of this miracle in their life, and ascribe greatness unto the God of their salvation. There is such sweetness and freedom in their soul, and they feel that surely others can see and feel it too. They learn though that this is just for

them. Others can only receive it in the same way they did — by the sovereign grace of Almighty God. They are made to know that they are not acting, but rather being acted upon by a power other than their own, and one that is independent of any efforts on their part.

This seems to have been the experience of Moses, in that he was called at a time and place that we have no record that he was concerned with God and godly things. He knew the way of those around him in the same way that we observe those around us today. And, although we cannot know that we are children of God, we can say that their rock is not our Rock, they themselves being judges.

"He is the Rock, his way is perfect: for all his ways are judgment: A God of truth and without iniquity, just and right is he." Is not this the Rock that we worship today? If I have any understanding of what I believe, and what the Primitive Baptists contend for today, that is exactly the same Rock that Moses was writing about. It is the only foundation upon which a hope is based of heaven and immortal glory, because of the frailty of the man of flesh, and the changeableness of his nature.

Down through the ages of time God in his own infinite wisdom and power, according to my understanding of the scriptures, has in his own time revealed himself unto his own, and called them from nature's darkness into his marvelous light. Also I know of no case on record where he ever let one stray back into that state of darkness and complete lack of understanding of Him, as he was in before He appeared unto them. This is because, "He is the Rock and all his ways are judgment." And He never changes his mind or reverses that judgment. Man can change his prior judgment upon receiving additional evidence concerning the thing upon which he passed judgment. God had infinite wisdom, and changes not because all of that knowledge is behind every judgment that He makes, and He is too wise to err.

It seems to me that were it otherwise there could be no peace or comfort, and none could have the blessed assurance of a heavenly abode, if things could change because of some future unknown development — something that was not anticipated by the great I AM. I see him as a supreme being incapable of making a mistake. "Declaring the end from the beginning, and from ancient times the things that are not yet done, saying, My counsel shall stand, and I will do all my pleasure." In this Isaiah was expressing the same sentiment as Moses did when he said, "He is the Rock, his work is perfect, for all His ways are judgment." They are both stating that all things are brought to pass according to God's own will and purpose, and because of his judgment of the whole situation respecing those events. They are not just random coincidences but a perfectly planned sequence of events.

The world says that their rock desires that they send the gospel into all the world and save as many as they can. This requires seminaries, boards, money, volunteers, and a good sound promotional program to accomplish, and they acknowledge that they are falling far short of the goal. When God commands his servants to go, he goes. On one occasion the Angel of the Lord opened the prison doors and brought his servants out, and told them, "Go, stand and speak in the temple to the people all the words of this life." Where the word of a king is, there is power. And this is just as true today as it has ever been. Christ told Peter after his resurrection, "When thou wast young, thou girdest thyself, and walkest whither thou wouldest, but when thou shalt be old, thou shalt stretch forth thy hands and another shall gird thee and carry thee whither thou wouldest not." This is saying that they will go, not because everything is made easy, but rather in spite of all the obstacles that may be in their way. If there is one of God's little ones that is to receive His word, such as Cornelius, the commandment will go forth, and a way will be made for it

to be accomplished, and all the praise and honor will be unto God. This will be true in the heart of the newly manifested child and in the heart and soul of the servant. It will be as the servant of Abraham who was sent to seek a wife for Isaac. It will all be the sovereign work of God, and will accomplish the desired results, because, "His work is perfect."

Many times as we behold the world around us, we are made to wonder why we are so different from the majority of the people that we come in contact with. Why is it that what is so sweet and precious to us, should be so hated by the world? Then as we read the scriptures, we find that it has ever been so. In John 6:66, Christ told his disciples, "Verily, verily I say unto you, Ye seek me, not because ye saw the miracles but because ye did eat of the loaves and are filled." The same is true today: the world in general follows after the various religions because they are appealing to the natural senses of man, and fulfill their vain conceited sense of self-importance, and need to belong. Later Christ told them, "It is the Spirit that quickeneth, the flesh profiteth nothing: the words that I speak unto you they are spirit, and they are life. But there are some of you that believe not. Therefore I said unto you, that no man can come unto me, except it were given unto him of my Father." It says from that time many of his disciples went back and walked no more with him. The truth has ever been the thing that separates the Children of God from the children of the world, whether we like it or not. It was true in Christ's days upon the earth; and it is true today. Only those who have been born of the Spirit of God can witness to the truth of God. The others cannot because they do not know anything about it: as the Apostle Paul wrote, "No man can say that Jesus is the Lord, but by the Holy Ghost." And, "No man speaking by the Spirit calleth Jesus accursed."

God told Moses, "Now write this song for you, and teach it to the Children of Israel: put it in their mouth that this song may be a witness for me against the children of Israel." This is, therefore, the witness that God placed on record for all future generations of the children of Israel, as a remembrance of the Rock of their salvation. It does not leave them to guess as to the attributes of the Rock of Moses, and it also spells out the fallacy of the new gods that are newly come up. We have the same evidence among us today, for God has not left himself without a witness, and when blessed with the wisdom of the Spirit of God, as we hope to have been a few times in our life, we have felt that we would say, "For their rock is not our Rock." It is a grand and glorious feeling to be so lifted up that, for the moment, it seems that you can say, "I know that my Redeemer liveth," not just that there is a God, but that he is *my God, my Rock, my Strength, my Fortress, and my Deliverer.* At such times as this, it seems that it would be sin not to confess this in view of the strong impression. At other times you fear to claim these precious truths as yours.

May God bless the above to the comfort and edification of his children. May He grant you the wisdom to recognize, understand, and rejoice in the Truth, and the compassion to overlook the error, and forgive the writer. If not deceived, my prayer is that all has been done in love for the truth, and for those who love and believe the truth. Just as surely as the truth separates the children of God from the world, it binds their hearts and souls together with a force stronger than any of the ties of nature. The love that they have for these things, is the sweetest of God's gifts to the children of men. It is greater than the faith and hope that accompany it.

In bonds of love,
Richard H. Campbell
2761 Cochese Cove,
Memphis, Tenn. 38118

PEACE

"Peace, I leave with you, my peace I give unto you: not as the world giveth, give I unto you . . ." (John 14, 27)

The world does not know anything about the peace of God which flows within the hearts of the children of God. This is a sweet peace within our souls. It causes us to rejoice and sing praises unto the Lord for this sweet peace.

At times we may take this peace for granted, and do not really appreciate the peace of God. God knows what we need, and He has promised to supply our need. We may need heavy trials in order to really appreciate the sweet peace of God. Therefore God sends trials, tribulations, afflictions, clouds, darkness of mind, etc. in our path, and we find that we are in "heaviness through manifold temptations." (I Peter 1:6 Notice the expression "if *need be.*" It may be necessary in the wise counsel of God, that we go through seasons of "heaviness through manifold temptation." It may be necessary that we go through dark seasons of being down in the valley: read Isaiah 43:2.

Jesus said, ". . . I am with you alway, even unto the end of the world." (Matthew 28:20) We may not always feel His presence, but He is there with us.

God may withdraw his *manifest presence* from us. "Cast me not away from thy presence." (Psalm 51:11. See Jeremiah 52:3 and 2 Kings 24:20) It does not mean that God has completely withdrawn himself from us, for He has promised never to leave us.

"If I ascend up unto heaven, thou art there: if I make my bed in hell, behold, thou art there." (Psalm 139:8) When we are lifted up with the manifest presence of God, we feel it within our souls, and during these bright seasons, it causes us to sing and make melody within our hearts, and praise God for his goodness. Praise God for his mercy!

What is meant: "If I make my bed in hell, thou art there"? To me, this shows the dark seasons of the children of God: God has withdrawn his manifest presence from us, and we feel the coldness within our hearts. We may wonder: Has Grace touched my heart? We may question God with such expressions as these: Will the Lord cast off forever? Will He be favorable no more? Is his mercy clean gone forever? Doth his promise fail forevermore? Hath He forgotten to be gracious? Hath He in anger shut up his tender mercies?" (Psalm 77:7, 9)

Have you felt to be forsaken of God? If so, then you know something about how Jesus felt when he cried out upon the cross: "My God, my God, why hast thou forsaken me?" (Matthew 27:46)

If your pathway is trials, afflictions, and tribulations, then this is some sweet evidence that you have fellowship with the suffering of Jesus. "That I may know him and the power of his resurrection, and the *fellowship of his sufferings,* being made comfortable unto his death." (Philippians 3:10) "It is a faithful saying: For if we be dead with him, we shall also live with him: if we sufer, we shall also reign with him, if we deny him, he also will deny us." (2 Timothy 2:11, 12)

When are you blessed with the sweetest peace you have known?—Please examine your experience. Do you not find that you are blessed with this sweet peace during the midst of heavy trials? If you did not have the heavy trials then you would not know anything about that wonderful, sweet peace.

As it is written, "We glory in tribulations." (Romans 5:3) Why do we glory in them? It is because we are blessed with a great felt sense of the presence of God during these heavy trials. Then you say, "O Lord, give me trials, afflictions, etc., but please bless me with thy presence." As the poet said, "No matter how dark the path may lie ahead, one touch of the Master's hand, and I am ready to go." When God blesses us with his presence — Manifest Presence, then we are ready to go with him through trials, tribulations, afflictions, etc. "If thy presence go not with me, carry us up not hence." (Exodus

33:15 and see Isaiah 43:2)

In closing, let us remember that there is no place where we can go to escape the presence of God. We may not always feel the manifest presence of God, but he is there with us. Whither shall I go from thy spirit? or whither shall I flee from thy presence? (Psalm 139:7)

W. W. Hudson, Jr.
208 Frederick Street,
Bastrop, La. 71220

"A TABLE PREPARED IN A WEARY LAND"

1319 S St. Andrews,
Dothan, Ala. 36301

Dear Editors:

Just a few words to express my appreciation for the *Signs of the Times.* When I receive it each month, it seems it is like a table prepared for me in a weary land, and in the presence of my enemies.

I hope and pray that you will continue to be blessed to carry on for many years to come, and that the *Signs of the Times* will continue to be sent out to those who hunger and thirst after these things.

I am sending two obituaries to be published. I am late in getting these in, but now enclose them for Elder J. J. Collins and Elder J. J. Watson, both Elders in our Association. . .

Humbly,
Elder D. W. Collins

---

2 SAMUEL 23:5

"Although my house be not so with God: yet he hath made with me an everlasting covenant, ordered in all things, and sure: for this is all my salvation and all my desire, although he make it not to grow." (2 Samuel 23:5)

This scripture has been on my mind for some time; and why, I do not know. David was in his last days when he wrote these words and could see by the eye of faith that all things were ordered and sure by his God; and I hope mine. We know that the salvation of God is to His elect people; and when we are made to cry out as Jonah did, we say that Salvation is of the Lord, that salvation is in no other than God himself. This is my hope, and this is all that I have: looking unto Jesus who is the author and finisher of our faith.

James said that without faith it is impossible to please God. Faith comes by hearing, and hearing by the word of God. As many as were ordained to eternal life believe in the God of all grace, for it is the work of God that we believe in Him whom the Father sent into this world, not to try to save sinners, but *did do it.* This is all done for us, and not by us. We live in hope of eternal life, and as David said, "This is all my salvation and all my desire." We believe that God gives us the desire to seek after Him, and we are made to sit in heavenly places in Christ Jesus and worship God in Spirit and in Truth, we are made to love our brethren. Where love is, there is peace, and God is the God of peace. Peace is what we desire the most with our brethren. May the God of all Grace keep us in peace one with another. I believe that God declared from the beginning every event that has and will take place here in this time world. We read in the third chapter of Ecclesiastes, the first verse: "To every thing there is a season, and a time to every purpose under the heaven." It is good to read the entire chapter. We are bound to know that God is a God of purpose. We know that Adam fell: this being true it was according to the puropse of God.

In the second chapter of Genesis we read: "Thus the heavens and the earth were finished, and all the hosts of them. And on the seventh day God ended his work which he had made: and he rested on the seventh day from all his work which he had made." God's work is a finished work. He sent his Son into this world to save that which was lost, all according to God's purpose; and Je-

sus finished the work his Father sent him to do. When Jesus cried, "It is finished," don't we know that from the beginning of time to the present, it has been a perfect work, and will continue as long as this world stands.

I am glad that we don't have anything to do in order for God to do something for us. We are helpless beings here in this world, depending on the God of all grace for everything, both natural and spiritual. I do believe that we grow in grace and the knowledge of our Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ, but I believe we will never get *grown* in it while here in this world. "This is all my salvation and all my desire."

When we come to the end of our journey here in this world, we shall receive the inheritance laid up in heaven for us, which is incorruptable and undefiled and fadeth not away, reserved in heaven for us. This is my prayer; and may each and every one of God's elect rejoice in the heavenly gifts that are given them. May God bless all the Editors of the *Signs*.

Elder Herbert R. Prince
4307 Manor Haven Drive,
Memphis, Tenn. 38128

CONTRIBUTIONS TO HELP DISTRIBUTE THE SIGNS
(To September 1, 1974)

Miss Eula Richards, Va.	$ 1.00
Minnie Garner, Ark.	3.00
Mrs. H. C. Houchins, Va.	3.00
Edna Philpott, Va.	3.00
G. W. Jones, La.	3.00
S. D. Phillips, Va.	3.00
Mrs. John Brown, Va.	3.00
N. J. Dalton, Va.	3.00
J. G. Thompson, Va.	1.00
W. W. Abshire, Va.	3.00
T. A. Perdue, Va.	1.00
Elder D. L. Simpson, Va.	3.00
F. J. Plaster, Va.	3.00
D. L. Lynch, Va.	5.00
Mrs. Durwood Bradley, Tex.	100.00
Mrs. Catherine Vass, N.C.	3.00
Elder J. T. Prescott, N.C.	3.00
Frank Meador, Va.	3.00
Gordon McGee, Ga.	6.00
Mrs. O. E. Bishop, Ark.	3.00
Pattie Arrington, N.C.	1.00
Katherine Jones, La.	3.00
John Rensler, Tenn.	1.00
Ela Watson, Ga.	3.00
A Friend, Ore.	6.00
Mrs. Bessie Rudd, N.C.	1.00
Mrs. H. T. Dudley, Va.	2.00
Gladys Robinson, N.C.	1.00
Maude Schwartz, Wash.	3.00
Mrs. W. T. Pennington, N.C.	3.00
A Friend, Va.	1.00
Mrs. Orien Mellott, Pa.	3.00

DO YOU LOVE THE LORD?

Say, tell me do you love the Lord?
And do you feast upon His word?
Is Christ the one your hope's fixed on?
Is He your strength? Is He your song?

If you would like to know of me —
Just how I am, or what I be:
I am a sinner, vile and mean,
I'm all unholy, all unclean.

I'm so unworthy, so defiled,
Unworthy to be called God's child.
My life at times seems quite in vain:
'Tis then I fear: *Not Born Again.*

Yet, gracious God, I would be free,
Would live eternally with thee.
O tell me I am thine, dear Lord:
Then I can feast upon thy word.

Then I can run the rugged road,
That leads to home, sweet home and God:
The home of pure immortal bliss —
How far that home transcendeth this!

That home, my brother, shall, I trust,
Be yours and mine, with all the just:
Then praise, immortal praise be given
For matchless grace, sweet hope of heaven.

(Long meter tunes)

Elder John Lee Smith,
Rt. 2, Box 59A
Spearsville, La. 71277

The Editors and all readers of the Signs would appreciate it if our Elders and other Brethren and sisters, would submit their writings on scriptural subjects and experiences for publication. The readers of the Signs like to know how others get along through their writings.

Danville, Va. November, 1974

SIGNS OF THE TIMES

Subscription price $4 per year — $7 two years

Published each month by

SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.

Established 1832

Devoted to the Old School Baptist Cause

BUSINESS OFFICE

R. F. D. 1, Box 539, Beechwood Lane
Danville, Va. 24541

EDITORS

Elder David V. Spangler
R. F. D. 1, Box 539, Beechwood Lane
Danville, Va. 24541

Elder John D. Wood
P. O. Box 186, Manassas, Va. 22110

ASSOCIATE EDITORS

Elder W. D. Griffin
Rt. 6, Box 84, Fayette, Ala. 35555

Elder E. J. Lambert
306 Richardson St.
Winnsboro, Texas 75494

Elder D. Alex McColl
51 Doncaster Ave., London, Ontario, Canada
N6G 2AI

Elder J. Stewart McColl
R.R. 4, Appin, Ontario, Canada
NOL 1AO

All letters for this paper containing subscriptions and remittances should be mailed to Danville, Virginia, as shown below. All notices of meetings and obituaries should be mailed directly to P. O. Box 186, Manassas, Virginia 22110. Articles for publication may be mailed to either address.

SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.

R. F. D. 1, Box 539 Beechwood Lane
Danville, Va. 24541

PRAYER

Our thoughts are often upon the subject of Prayer, and while thinking of some requests to write on the subject, our attention was called to an article on the same subject, written by the late Elder George L. Weaver, in 1929, and upon reading it, decided that it would make good reading again for our brethren, so we are publishing it instead of attempting to write ourself:—J.D.W.

"Lord teach us to pray." — (Luke 11:1)

There is no subject more misunderstood or abused than prayer. It is a hard matter for us to give a correct answer or definition of that which is called prayer. In almost all gatherings of men and women, whether it be club, lodge, school or prayer-meeting, they have a form of prayer, but the true prayer I have under consideration cannot be learned, comes not by education, neither is it handed down from sire to son, not a form of sayings, not a form of repetitions of the Scriptures to be heard of men for their much speaking. It does not emanate from the flesh. It is not of the world. Who is it then that in reality prays? I answer, None but those who have been led beside the still waters and have been made to lie down in green pastures; they who have been born again, not of a corruptible but of an incorruptible seed, kept by the power of God. They are the ones that pray. Unto them the Lord hearkens and hears; his ear is open to their cries and he knows their needs long before they ask of him.

The great Redeemer in the mountain, with his chosen disciples around him, gives us an example of prayer: "But thou (addressing his chosen), when thou prayest, enter into thy closet, and when thou hast shut thy door, pray to thy Father which is in secret; and thy Father, which seeth in secret, shall reward thee openly." What a lesson is taught here. Here is a figure portraying great depths for the edifying of his chosen people. Notice, we enter into our closet, all the outside world is closed around us. When we have shut our door to all the works of the flesh and the world, all natural light is shut out. We are in darkness. Yes, darkness that can be felt. The natural eye cannot see, the natural ear cannot hear. Many of the Lord's servants know of this solemn place and from the heart can breathe a prayer illuminated only by the Spirit of the great Jehovah, in this manner: O. dear Lord, just once more may I be given strength and an understanding in thy mysteries. Unworthy as I am, O God, be merciful to me. In spirit and in truth may I approach the throne of grace, through Jesus Christ, our Lord.

The poor publican was surely in his closet and his door was shut when he smote on his breast, feeling unworthy to look toward heaven, and asked God to "be merciful to me a sinner." Here is a prayer that was more justified than the other of the boasting Pharisee. He prayed with himself, the prayer of the world to-day, I am better than they. While the publican prayed to God in humility, he went down to his house justified rather than the other. Only from the heart can we address our prayers to our Father which art in heaven. The kingdom of God must be in us before we can address our petition to him, for he is a Spirit and seeketh such to worship as worship him in spirit and in truth. Not with our hands, not by our works, nor the deeds of the law, only by his Spirit. He knows our needs before we ask him. He shows us our weakness and inability to even think on his name. Prayer is an offering up to God for things needful. Not our wants, for we, like children, often want things that would be our ruination. He knows our needs and will supply them through Christ. Christ himself, the great example of his elect, taught us to pray and how to pray: "Thy will be done in earth (in us) as it is in heaven."

In our prayers we adore him, confess him, plead with him, give thanks to him for his great love wherewith he loved us, even when we were dead in sins. Prayer is the outpouring of a broken and contrite heart, the inward cry of a wounded child that knows there is salvation in no other name but Jesus, the reflection of grace in our hearts, Christ in us the hope of glory. As it is written, My Father's house is a house of prayer, the ground and pillar of truth, built on the foundation of the apostles and prophets, Christ Jesus himself being the chief corner stone. All the prophets and apostles prayed, Jesus the great example fell on his face and prayed to his Father, "If it is possible, let this cup pass from me; nevertheless not my will, but thine, be done." This life of the Lord's people is a life of prayer. Hardly a moment of their life is spent without breathing a prayer, for his mercy is so great it endureth forever. Often we hear our brethren say, I cannot pray, I am too unworthy; I am so vile, so prone to sin, I cannot pray, and all the time there is in their hearts the groanings that cannot be uttered, the secret prayer of the righteous. Prayer is the balm that heals the broken-hearted, the good Samaritan that came where he was, bound up his wounds and took care of him, the still small voice to the heavy laden. Oh how sacred is prayer, the redeemed of the Lord can come to the throne of grace, led into the banqueting-house under the banner of love, and led in paths of righteousness for his name's sake. May we be kept humble and at his feet, clothed and in our right mind. Pray without ceasing that we may be kept faithful.

"Prayer is the saint's sincere desire,
Unuttered or expressed;
The motion of a hidden fire,
That trembles in the breast.

Prayer is the burden of a sigh,
The falling of a tear,
The upward glancing of an eye,
When none but God is near.

Prayer is the christian's vital breath,
The christian's native air,
The watchword at the gate of death;
He enters heaven with prayer."

The above thoughts on prayer are submitted to the *Signs* for publication, if deemed worthy a place in our paper.

George L. Weaver

VOICES OF THE PAST

"He being dead yet speaketh"

REPLY TO BROTHER JAMES E. HARDING

The scripture on which we are requested to give our views, is a portion of what is usually called Christ's sermon on the mount, which sermon, if we may so call it, was addressed exclusively to his disiples. Great multitudes, we are informed, had been attracted by the fame of the miracles which Christ had wrought throughout

the land, and probably from curiosity and a desire to witness his astonishing works, many pressed around him, while the halt, the blind, the deaf and the leprous were assembled in hope of being cured, and some of the crowd were eager to find something whereof they might accuse him. Compared with the number which were assembled, his disciples were but few. If our Lord had been led by the policy of men, we would suppose he would have availed himself of so good an opportunity to render himself popular, by gratifying their inquisitive curiosity to seek after signs. But God's ways and thoughts transcend the ways and thoughts of men, as the heavens are higher than the earth, and we are informed that he purposely avoided the crowd. "And seeing the multitudes, he went up into a mountain: and when he was set, his disciples came unto him; and he opened his mouth and taught them." All the instructions given by him, therefore, at this time and place, were given exclusively to his disciples.

First, a rich cluster of blessings were pronounced upon them who bore the characteristic marks of discipleship to him. Let it never be forgotten that they who are truly the disciples of Jesus are "poor in spirit, to whom belong the kingdom of heaven." "They are the mourners, who shall be comforted." "They are the meek, who shall inherit the earth." "They do hunger and thirst after righteousness, and shall be filled." "They are the merciful, and they shall obtain mercy." "They are the pure in heart, and they shall see God." "They are peace-makers, and shall be called the children of God." They are a people who are at times reviled of men, and persecuted, and against whom all manner of evil is said falsely for Jesus' sake, whose privilege it is to rejoice and be exceeding glad, for great is their reward in heaven. They are the salt of the earth, and the light of the world.

Such are the characteristics of the dear disciples of the meek and lowly Lamb of God. Do we possess them? Are we truly poor in spirit? Do we mourn on account of the vileness of our own carnal and depraved nature, and over the abominations of the earth? Or de we mourn when the sacred presence of our Lord is for a season withdrawn, or when the ways of Zion mourn? Are we the meek, humble, submissive and lowly in our spirit, and in our walk and conversation? Are we hungering and thirsting after righteousness? Are we merciful, and ready to forgive those who tresspass against us, as we are to ask and desire that God may forgive us our trespasses? What character do we bear as peacemakers? Are we endeavoring to keep the unity of the spirit in the bond of peace? The dear disciples of the Prince of Peace, to whom this whole "sermon on the mount" is addressed, are admonished to be as wise as serpents and harmless as doves. "Let us therefore follow after the things which make for peace, and things wherewith one may edify another." "And the God of peace shall bruise Satan under your feet shortly." "Now I beseech you, brethren, mark them which causes divisions and offences contrary to the doctrine which ye have learned, and avoid them." "Blessed are the pure in heart." Hearts which are sprinkled from an evil conscience, shall see and be in communion with God. Then, O then, if we be persecuted for righteousness' sake, if men revile us, and persecute, and say all manner of evil against us falsely for Jesus' sake, we shall have cause indeed to rejoice and be exceeding glad. But if, as the salt of the earth, we have lost our savor, we are thenceforth good for nothing, but to be cast out, and to be trodden under foot of men.

These warning notes are given by our Lord to his disciples by way of solemn admonition. The disciples of Jesus are salt; but even salt may become so filthy as to render it worthless, and unfit for use; and the dear disciples of Jesus may become so polluted by contact with the world, or by departure from the laws of Christ, as to lose their usefulness

in the house of God. Paul kept his body under, lest he, while preaching to others, should himself become a cast away, or like the salt when its savor is gone, only fit to be cast out, from the fellowship of the saints, and to be disrespected and trodden under foot of men. To impress more effectually this solemn admonition on his disciples, many of whom were to labor in the gospel ministry, our Lord told them to think not that he had come to destroy the law or the prophets, but to fulfill; and until every jot and tittle of the law under which they then were, was fulfilled, they were to be subject to its letter, and when he should nail its ordinances to his cross, and redeem them from its dominion, and bring them under law to himself, even then the righteousness of the law should be fulfilled in them who walk not after the flesh, but after the spirit (See Rom. 81.)

Proceeding with his instructions to his disciples, he told them how the letter of the law had been regarded by Israel after the flesh, who walked after the flesh, and never knew any thing of the spirituality of the divine law. They had said, Thou shalt not kill, and whosover shall kill, shall be in danger of the judgment, &c. Now he had not come to give them license to kill, and to destroy one another, but to magnify and honor the law, and to fulfill its righteousness in his people, thus: "I say unto you, (you my disciples) That whosoever is angry with his brother, without a cause, shall be in danger of the judgment; and whosoever shall say to his brother, Raca, shall be in danger of the council: but whosover shall say, Thou fool, shall be in danger of *hell fire*. Of hell fire, in the sense in which these words are used in James 3:6, and in Matt. 8:9, meaning darkness, confusion, disorder and distress.

In the application of these solemn admonitions and instructions, the words on which brother Harding desires our views are used. "Therefore," or from these considerations, namely, first, that by virtue of the blessings of God, and by a new and heavenly birth of the Spirit, those heavenly principles which are given in the first twelve verses of this chapter, are implanted in your hearts, as infallible evidences that ye are the blessed of the Lord, and disciples of the dear Redeemer, and secondly, that the righteousness of the law in its spiritually as magnified and fulfilled in you by Christ, far exceeding the righteousness of the scribes and pharisees, by which you are made meet to be partakers with the saints in light, and to occupy a place in the gospel kingdom which was then soon to be set up, and to be in fellowship with the orderly children of the kingdom. From these considerations, "If thou bring thy gift to the altar, and there remember that thy brother hath aught against thee, leave there thy gift before the altar, and go thy way: first be reconciled to thy brother, and then come and offer thy gift." To these two verses brother Harding calls our special attention, and desires to be informed particularly of the gift, the altar, and who may offer upon it.

Allusion is evilently made to the altar of the Hebrews under the Levitical priesthood, which prefigured the altar whereof they have no right to eat which serve the tabernacle. They only who served the tabernacle, the priests and Levites of the Levitical priesthood, had a right to eat of the gifts which were under the law. That was a typical altar, and they who had a right to it were a typical people, prefiguring the royal priesthood which was after the order of Melchisedec, and not by the law of a carnal commandment, but after the power of an endless life. The altar under the law was the consecrated place on which all the gifts which were required of the carnal Israelites were brought, and there by the consecrated priest were offered in sacrifice to the Lord. None but the people of the twelve tribes whose names were engraved upon the breastplate of the high priest, had a right to offer any gift or sacrifice upon that altar: all Gentiles were excluded. But

even the circumcised Hebrews, under certain circumstances, were excluded also from that privilege. If the Hebrew had any uncleanness upon him, if leprous, or defiled, he must be suspended from that privilege until ceremonially cleansed from his defilement; and when pronounced clean by the high priest, then he might and must come and bring and offer his gift.

This ceremonial law regarding the order to be observed, we are told had a shadow of things to come, and not the very image of the things which they prefigured; could never with those sacrifices which they offered year by year continually, make the comers thereunto perfect. This shadow, if correctly traced, will lead to the substance signified as casting the shadow. The substance is found in the spiritual tabernacle which God has pitched and not man. In the house of God, in his holy temple at Jerusalem, that is in the church of Christ in her gospel organization. None of the uncircumcised or of the unclean are permitted to approach this sacred consecrated altar of the Lord. All who are Jews only outwardly are excluded. None but those who are Jews inwardly, whose circumcision is of the heart, in the spirit, and whose praise is not of men but of God; these are the circumcision which worship God in the spirit, rejoice in Christ Jesus, and have no confidence in the flesh. Only they who are of the spiritual circumcision, who have been buried with Christ by baptism into his death, and raised up from the dead to walk in newness of life, who have come into the fellowship of the church of God by the door, as did the primitive saints on the day of penticost, and who continue steadfast in the apostles' doctrine and fellowship, have any part or lot in the altar on which the saints are to present their gifts and offerings unto God.

The altar in the type was made of twelve stones, to represent the twelve tribes of Israel, and these tribes represented the church of the living God. These altars were to be composed of stones just as God had formed and fashioned them. "Thou shalt not build it of hewn stone; for if thou lift up thy tool upon it, thou hast polluted it." The church of God is not to be shaped and fashioned by the arts and inventions of men. Every effort of men to improve her beauty is a pollution. On this altar the gifts and offerings of the saints are to be offered.—Rev. 5:8; Mal. 3:3, 4, 10.

The gifts to be presented in the house of God are anti-typical of the tithes and offerings which were required under the law. We are to present our bodies and spirits a living sacrifice, holy, acceptable unto the Lord, which is our reasonable service. Whatever gift we may be endowed with for the edification of the church of God, is to be brought to this altar, and cannot be acceptable to God if offered on any other altar.—See Isa. 65:3, 4.

The altar sanctifieth the gift. To illustrate—Baptism, if administered by one, whatever his religious profession may be, if not at the time of administering the ordinance sustained by the fellowship of the church of Christ, is like the offerings under the law which were made on altars of brick, invalid and void. Whatever may be the ability or orthodoxy of a preacher, if he stands not in, and sustained by the church of Christ, as a candle is held up and sustained by the candlestick, is in disorder, and cannot be recognized by the disciples of Christ without disobedience to the laws of Christ. God has set the members in the body, the church, as it has pleased him, and to every one of the members a gift, or manifestation of the Spirit is given, to profit with all; that is with all the church. "But unto every one of us is given grace according to the measure of the gift of Christ. Wherefore he saith, When he ascended up on high he led captivity captive, and gave gifts unto men. And he gave some apostles, and some prophets, and some evangelists, and some pastors and teachers."—Eph. 4, 8, 11. On what altars were these gifts to be offered? We are told they were for the perfecting of the

saints, for the work of the ministry, for the edifying of the body of Christ." Then they belong exclusively to the church of God, and in the church they are all to be offered. By whom are they to be offered? By all unto whom they are given; for the saints, or members of the body of Christ, are all made priests and kings unto God, as "a chosen generation, a royal priesthood, a holy nation, a peculiar people."

"Therefore if thou bring thy gift to the altar," or to the church; *thou*, brother Harding, or any other brother or sister, whatever that gift may be, whether it be a lamb, a kid, pigeons or doves, or any of the diversified gifts which these typical offerings included. "And there rememberest that thy brother hath aught against thee, leave there thy gift, before the altar, (or church) and go thy way; first to be reconciled to thy brother, and then come and offer thy gift." "For obedience is better than sacrifice, and to harken than the fat of rams. For rebellion is as the sin of witchcraft, and stubborness is as iniquity."—1 Sam. 15, 22, 23.

Our Lord in these instructions, as we understand them, makes it the first business of his disciples to see that harmony, peace and union be maintained among his people in the church. At the beginning, they were all of one mind and of one heart, and this unity of the spirit should be kept in the bond of peace. If a convert shall come to the church to offer himself for membership, and a brother objects, or is not satisfied, it is important that he leave there his offering, and first take gospel steps for a perfect reconciliation, and then come in in sweet fellowship. If in the church there be a brother whose gift is that of social prayer, or exhortation, if aware that a brother is grieved with, or has aught against him, how can his gift be acceptable or edifying, if he shows a disposition to disregard the feelings of his brother? Or if it be a deacon, or a pastor, who will trample on the feelings of a brother or sister, such a course will be in violation of this command of the King of Zion, and of the apostolic injunction to "make straight paths for our feet, that that which is lame be not turned out of the way, but let it rather be healed." We are charged not to be heady or high-minded in the church of God. but to condescend to those even of low degree. If a pastor or a deacon, or any other member in the church feels ever so confident that he is right, and his offended brother is wrong, that does not justify him in neglecting to take the required steps for a reconciliation. To urge immediate attention and obedience to this precept, the Savior adds, "Agree with thine adversary quickly while thou art in the way with him." That is while the matter of disagreement is between thee and thy offended brother, before a second or third step of labor be taken; for then it must be submitted to the judgment of others; for if the adversary shall lay the matter before the church, and the church shall find that you have neglected to move for a reconciliation, the church, which is the judge in this case, shall deliver thee to the officer, (the discipline) and thou shalt be cast into prison. If the fellowship of the church be withdrawn from a disorderly member, his liberty is taken from him, and he is held as a prisoner under the discipline of the church of God, until the last farthing shall be paid. He cannot be restored to liberty and fellowship until he shall make full satisfaction to the whole church.

Of what we intend in this article to say, this is the sum: First, the text is given as a solemn admonition to the disciples of our Lord Jesus Christ. Second, the disciples of Christ are known by the characteristic marks given in the first twelve verses of the chapter. Third, the altar on which the gifts are to be offered is the church of Christ. Fourth, the gifts which they are to bring to the church are such as God has given them for the perfecting of the saints, and edification of the body of Christ. Fifth, those who may offer upon that altar are the orderly disciples who belong to the royal priesthood. Sixth, they

who may not offer upon that altar includes all those who are not of the royal priesthood, and all such of the disciples as know that their brother or brethren have aught against them, at least until they have taken gospel steps for a reconciliation.

In conclusion of this already lengthy article, we wish to call attention to the solemn admonitions and instructions of our Lord to his disciples on this same subject, contained in the eighteenth chapter of Matthew, especially the 6th, 8th, 9th and 10th verses. "And as many as walk according to this rule, peace be on them, and mercy, and upon the Israel of God."—Gal. 6:16.

(Editorial by Elder Gilbert Beebe, October 1, 1871)

OBITUARIES

ROSILLA B. ALLEN

Mrs. Rosilla B. Allen, widow of Roscoe P. Allen, 82, of Bauneg Beg Road in North Berwick, Maine, went to be with her Lord on Sunday, March 3, 1974, following a short illness at the H. D. Goodall Hospital in Sanford, Maine. She was born in Sanford, Maine, May 1, 1891, daughter of Charles I. and Mira Belle Ford Libby. She was baptized into the fellowship of the Oak Woods Old School Baptist Church of North Berwick, October 21, 1947, by Elder R. Lester Dodson. She was the sole survivor of that church.

Funeral services were held March 6. 1974, at 3 p.m. at Heald Funeral Home, Springvale, with Robert M. Smith, pastor of the Sanford First Baptist Church officiating. Interment was at the Oakdale Cemetery in Sanford, Maine.

Mrs. Allen is survived by a daughter, Miss Bernice M. Allen of North Berwick and several cousins.

It was my precious privilege to knew Mrs. Allen for a short time. Yet, in that short time her testimony of God's bountiful love proved a blessing to me and to other travelers to her home in Maine. Though far from an active Old School Baptist meeting, Mrs. Allen never faltered from the faith of Jesus Christ. His kind providence remained a great part of her life. She recalled for us her visits among Old School Baptists in North Carolina several years ago. Though only a memory, these experiences remained with her, giving her faith and courage to persevere until called to be with her precious Saviour.

Consider her steadfast faith even though she was the last member of the Old School Baptists in her area of Maine. Beebe collection, Hymn 640 expresses what must have been her feelings in the knowledge of the decline of the Old School Baptists in her area.

"O, let my trembling soul be still,
While darkness veils the sky,
And wait thy wise, thy holy will,
Wrapt yet in mystery;
I cannot, Lord, thy purpose see,
But all is well, since rul'd by thee.

Thus, trusting in thy love, I tread
The path of duty on;
What though some cherish'd joys are fled,
Some flatt'ring dreams are gone,
Yet purer, brighter joys remain.
Why should my spirit then complain?"

As another Old School Baptist Meetinghouse closed for the last time, one of the dear saints of God removed from terrestrial care to Heavenly joy. No longer does Mrs. Allen long for a fulfillment of God's promises to her—she is present with Him who preserved her naturally and spiritually as a living testimony of His marvellous works in the lives of mortals. Mrs. Allen was a true Sister to God's Children.

Respectfully submitted,

Biography by Miss Bernice Allen, her daughter. Comments by Elbert Robbins, one who cherishes her memory.

BROTHER JAMES WARREN MILES

Brother James Warren Miles was born in Caswell County, North Carolina, September 6, 1910. Departed this life May 30, 1974. Making his stay on earth 63 years, 8 months and 26 days. His funeral was conducted at Bush Arbor Church June 1st at 2 p.m. by Elders Wallis and Donald Smith. His body was laid to rest in the church cemetery to await the glorious resurrection when the Saints will be caught up in the air to ever be with their Lord.

He was the son of Lucian and Bertha Stanfield Miles. He is survived by his wife Sister Mary Walker Miles, one brother and five sisters.

Brother Miles, as we all knew him in the church and community, was called Jim or Brother Jim. He asked for a home with Bush Arbor Church at the Upper Country Line Association in 1973. It was at the close of the Monday session, as the congregation was singing the closing song, he went forth in a run up into the stand. As I write this I can still in my mind and heart see and feel the happiness that was with him, not only him but all that was there. After being accepted into the

church, Amazing Grace was sung while the right hand of fellowship was extended. He was singing with everyone else. I feel the Spirit was with us all there that morning. Brother Jim was baptized by his Pastor the second Sunday in August of 1973. He wasn't blessed to be in the fellowship of the Church but for a short while before being called out of this world. He attended his church as often as his health would permit, along with his companion. He was a good neighbor always willing to help others in their need. Even in his younger days he had a great respect and a love for the Primitive Baptist people. He carried his Mother and Daddy to meetings. In my boyhood days I can remember seeing him with his parents at different meetings. He was always ready to help carry the equipment and the material for the Association. On one occasion when all the equipment had been put back in its place, Brother Herndon and I thanked him for helping out. He shed many tears that afternoon, from that day on I felt closer to Jim feeling that he was a Brother in the Spirit.

His last few days of natural life was spent in the hospital, where he was cared for, and all that could be done to comfort him was done. His companion said that he looked more content his last day or two than he had ever before. The last words of understanding that he said was, "I am going to be with my Lord." I can't think of any more comforting way to leave this time world. To his companion and sisters and brother of the flesh along with all that mourn his passing weep; but weep not as those that have no Hope. For this dear Brother had a lively hope of life eternal.

May we all be reconciled to the will of our Heavenly Father. Feeling that truly our Brother has gone to be with his Lord.

Written by request of Bush Arbor Church.

Humbly Submitted,
D. O. Chandler, Jr.

RUFUS E. DORON
NETTIE DORON

Rt. 1, Box 29,
Farmington, Ky. 42040

Dear Elder Spangler:

For some time I have tried to write you to discontinue my father's paper. He read and enjoyed the *Signs of the Times* since back in the 1920's. He spoke of it so often, how he enjoyed it and believed the truths it set forth. He looked forward to receiving the *Signs* each month. He was never a member of any of our visible churches, but I often heard him say that he hoped he belonged to that church which Christ added to daily such as should be saved. He believed in salvation by grace and grace alone.

He enjoyed talking on the scripture more than any other subject, and was a constant reader of the Bible.

He, Rufus E. Doron, was born September 10, 1879, and passed from this life August 30, 1973. He lived to be almost 94 years old. My mother, Nettie Doron, was left to mourn his death, but only for a few months, for God in his infinite wisdom and mercy called her from this life July 19, 1974. She was born May 17, 1882, making her 92 years and 2 months old. In her late years she also was made to believe in a God that has all power both on earth and in heaven: she read her Bible and enjoyed it until she couldn't see.

They passed their 71st anniversary together, living in the same yard in which my father was born. They leave two children to mourn their passing: Trudie Adams and Henry Doron, both of Murray, Ky., Route 1. One son passed away in 1970.

They are asleep in the hands of a merciful God, awaiting the glorious resurrection.

I spent the last seven years in their home, trying to comfort and administer to their needs. But it seemed all the time they were doing more for me that I could do for them until the last two years. They had many friends, and it seemed everybody loved them dearly. I hope I am thankful, in a godly way, that I could be with them, and keep them in their home until they were called from the world.

Elder Paul Payner said the last words of respect over each body, which were very comforting to the family.

Written by their daughter

Trudy Adams

"Go to now, ye that say, Today or tomorrow we will go into such a city, and continue there a year, and buy and sell, and get gain: Whereas ye know not what shall be on the morrow. For what is your life? It is even a vapor, that appeareth for a little time, and then vanisheth away. For that ye ought to say, If the Lord will, we shall live, and do this, or that. But now ye rejoice in your boastings: all such rejoicing is evil," (James 4:13-16)

Signs of the Times

DEVOTED TO THE OLD SCHOOL BAPTIST CAUSE

"The Sword of the Lord and of Gideon"

VOL. 142 **DANVILLE, VA., DECEMBER, 1974** **NO. 12**

IS IT TIME TO RENEW
YOUR SUBSCRIPTION?
IF YOUR EXPIRATION DATE
IS 12/74
IT EXPIRES WITH THIS ISSUE

HIS WORDS ARE TRUE

The following was written by Elder Louis Stewart, Winona, Miss. to his sister on the passing of her husband:

You and your husband lived together these many years. Many joys and sorrows you have shared. But God has called him from you, and you feel forsaken and alone. But Jesus knows all about your sorrows, tears, an groans. May you be blessed to look to Him, the poor sinner's friend, who has promised to be with His people from the beginning to the end. He knows about our troubles and trials, and our sorrows too. He will never forsake His people — His words are true. Listen to the word of inspiriation written by Holy Men of old: They are more precious than silver and gold.

Man that is born of woman, his days are but few. He soon passes away like the morning dew. God has given life: He has ordained death, and this applies to all things that has mortal breath. Before the godly man can live, he must die — be reduced to dust and ashes, and silently lie until the Resurrection morning, when the dead shall arise and ascend with Jesus above the upper sky. They shall forever sing the song of Moses and the Lamb: the great eternal God, the great I Am. They shall be forever with Jesus, their Heavenly Friend. And their praise and joy shall have no end. Yes, praise and joy shall fill their place by spiritual Israel, saved by grace.

THE LORD'S PEOPLE SAVED BY GRACE ALONE

209 Taylor Road,
Collinsville, Va. 24078

Dear Elder Wood:

It is with great pleasure I write these few lines, trusting in the Lord to direct my mind and thoughts.

We read in the 127th Psalm, "Except the Lord build the house, they labor in vain that build it: Except the Lord keep the city, the watchman waketh but in vain."

The writings in the *Signs* seem to be getting better. Your Editorial was strengthening, and also Elder Chick's in *Voices of the Past.* He made it very plain that we cannot be alive and dead at the same time, or we cannot be blind and see at the same time. Anyone who believes and preaches that he can of himself do something to save himself, or others, for the kingdom of heaven, is preaching unsound doctrine, therefore sinning against God, and does not believe alone in the atoning blood of Christ.

Christ did not offer himself to the people, but to God for his people; and God accepted his offering, saying, This is my beloved Son, in whom I am well pleased.

The Apostle Paul was a Gospel minister, for he believed in the wills and shalls of God, not in lords many and gods many, for there is but one true and living God. "For though there be many that are called gods, whether in heaven or in earth, (as there be lords

many and gods many, but to us there is but one God, the Father, of whom are all things, and we in him; and one Lord Jesus Christ, by whom are all things, and we by him." (1 Cor. 8:5, 6)

In 2 Cor. 6:16, 17, 18 we read, "And what agreement hath the temple of God with idols? for ye are the temple of the living God; as God hath said, I will dwell in them, and walk in them; and I will be their God and they shall be my people. Wherefore come out from among them, and be ye separate, saith the Lord, and touch not the unclean thing, and I will receive you. And I will be a Father unto you, and ye shall be my sons and daughters, saith the Lord Almighty."

Paul was not loved in preaching sound doctrine, by saying "But I certify you, brethren, that the gospel which was preached of me is not after man, For I neither received it of man, neither was I taught it, but by the revelation of Jesus Christ." (Galatians 1:11, 12) Paul contended for the faith that was once delivered to the saints.

Paul wrote in 2 Timothy 1:7, 8. 9. "For God hath not given us the spirit of fear; but of power, and of love, and of a sound mind. Be not thou therefore ashamed of the testimony of our Lord, nor of me his prisoner; but be thou partaker of the afflictions of the gospel according to the power of God: who hath saved us, and called us with an holy calling, not according to our works, but according to his own purpose and grace, which was given us in Christ Jesus before the world began." And he wrote in the 4th chapter, 3rd and 4th verses, "For the time will come when they will not endure sound doctrine; but after their own lusts shall they heap to themselves teachers, having itching ears: And they shall turn away their ears from the truth, and shall be turned unto fables."

We hear it regularly that people are getting saved by protracted meetings, because they accepted Christ as their personal Saviour, and yet believe they are saved by their own good works they have done. To me, they are only accepting a false Christ: it is by their fruits ye shall know them.

In Matthew 24:24, we read Christ's own words, "For there shall arise false christs, and false prophets, and shall shew great signs and wonders; insomuch that, if it were possible, they shall deceive the very elect." Some believe in part works and part grace. We believe it is all by the grace of God, — by His love and mercy we are saved through the atoning blood of Jesus Christ, who died for our sins and rose for our justification, and ascended back to the Father, and makes intercession for us. When we are brought to the end of our strength under the law, Jesus is revealed as our Saviour.

Thanks be to God who giveth us the victory through our Lord Jesus Christ, for his gifts now, and for the gift of eternal life.

Give my love to Sister Wood.

Yours in union and communion of the Holy Spirit.

Mattie Underwood

A PURE LANGUAGE

Route 4, Box 157
Quitman, Ms. 39355

Dear Brother Spangler,

It has been a great comfort to me to read the many and various articles from the household of faith which seems to give me hope that my Teacher is the same as those elsewhere and of the distant past. It is a confirmation of faith, I suppose, which is extremely edifying.

God's promise to Israel through Zephaniah was "For then I will turn to the people a pure language, that they may all call upon the name of the Lord, to serve him with one consent." He manifestly declared them to be "a poor and afflicted people" and declared positively "they SHALL trust in the name of the Lord" (3:9, 12).

A "pure" language most certainly can not be a language conceived in the carnal

mind of man which is "enmity against God, it is not subject to the law of God, neither indeed can be, so then they that are in the flesh can not please God (Rom. 8:7, 8). Therefore this language must by necessity be spiritual rather than natural. It is a language of pure grace.

Imagine such language as "accept Christ as your Saviour". As noble as it appears to many, how pure is it? It is based upon a concept of Pelagian religion that says God sent His only begotten Son as a sacrifice offered to sinners for them to accept or reject. Now a sacrifice is an act of supreme worship. The offering of God's own Son then is the greatest act of sacrifice possible. Then can one in a experience of grace actually believe that God bowed His Holy knee before a vile and corrupt creature and made a sacrifice of His Son for their acceptance? What blasphemy is this! Yes, it IS true that "He made His soul an offering for sin" . . . but to whom? By the Eternal Spirit He was offered without spot or blemish UNTO GOD . . . certainly not to man.

I do not merely "play on words". It is through "language" that one communicates ideas, and this communication must be clear if one is to hear something as it is meant. The English language prior to the rise of modern Arminianism was clear in its grammatical usuage of the words, "accept, reject" and "offer and give". To illustrate: If I GAVE you something, it by necessity was RECEIVED; if I OFFERED you something, the option was yours to ACCEPT OR REJECT it. In the Scriptures and in the experience of the children of grace, Christ is never "offered" to the sinner, but rather "given". They never accept Him, but rather receive Him.

He was made an offering for sin, in behalf of those chosen and represented IN Him, unto God. We would then know that God "accepted" Him as such a sacrifice, rather than "received Him" in that relationship. All His people were representatively IN Him when He was sacrificed as an offering, for they were chosen in Him before the foundation of the world that they should be holy and without blame before Him in love (Eph. 1:2-5). So the Scriptures records that "He hath MADE us ACCEPTED in the Beloved." If we were made "accepted in the beloved" not only were we made acceptable, but also the Beloved was "accepted". In relationship of the Sonship of Christ, of course, He was "received". "Father into thy hands I commend my spirit," and thus He was received of the Father.

Since all our "righteousness is as filthy rags" in God's sight, then any creature works can not be seen as being expressed as a "pure language". But the covenant promise was that God would TURN TO THEM A PURE LANGUAGE. God is the one that gives this language.

Can we not hear the cry of an afflicted soul, "Have mercy on me a sinner"? Is "mercy" not a pure langauge of grace? Since it is "godly sorrow that worketh repentance" and this repentance is "granted unto the Gentiles" by God's own work in the soul by the Holy Spirit, it is no more of man, nor of man's work. He has "wrought all our works in us" and therefore mercy is a pure language, and that of God's sovereign grace. He said: "I will have MERCY upon whom I will have mercy, and I will have compassion upon whom I will have compassion." So the poor and afflicted can find a source of hope springing up within their breast when any token of mercy is granted to them.

Many times a child of grace will ponder how unsearchable is the riches of His grace bestowed upon such worms of the earth. I marvel often when I see an act of His mercy sanctified to my understanding which benefits me and those who have no hope together. Ten lepers were healed, one had this mercy tendered to his heart by grace so as to praise the Saviour. Long seasons of drought in nature hurt both the just and the unjust alike. Then, because of

His mercy and sovereign will, He sent rain upon the earth. The elect says: "Thank you, Lord," while the unjust never consider that God's mercy has benefited them in the least. So then, God's infinite mercy, is a pure language when spoken of by the faithful in Christ Jesus.

Grace itself is another such word. Once I spoke of grace, and exhorted sinners to come to Christ and get some! I hope my God has mercifully taught me that His grace was amazing. But even then, my friends sang the song of Amazing Grace with gusto. There seemed to be little difference in our understanding. But at last, God taught me His grace was SOVEREIGN, and right there the line of understanding between me and others was drawn.

As Jonathan Edwards in his Narrative of Supporting Conversion recorded in our school's American Literature book said: "Sovereignty is what I love to ascribe to my God, but formerly it was not so." Few, if any, students know what he meant. Teachers can't explain the expression and go on without comment, but ah, how my soul witnesses with that sweet expression of my own heart's experience!

Wisdom is another such word in the language of grace. Infinite wisdom! No mistakes, no ignorance, no emergency kit to patch up an unexpected fall of man. Indeed, my heart marvels at God's expression to Adam, "In the day thou eatest thereof, thou shalt surely die." I once said that only Adam had a free-will. I think I now know better than that. God did not say: "IF thou eatest", but "IN THE DAY THOU EATEST"! What a statement! It implies clearly that "Adam, you are going to eat, and you are going to die" and the eternal decree of God was such that Adam's course was set even before he was ever formed by his Maker for Christ is the "Lamb slain from the foundation of the world". What folly to speak of "ifs" in regard to the decrees of God. Christ is "made unto us WISDOM, and righteousness, and sanctification" and therefore He is Wisdom, and perfect as the Eternal Word of God, and hence the purest of languages to a child of hope.

Our people are often despised as ignorant people because of their love for this language. As an education specialist in the wisdom of this world . . . which is foolishness . . . I can declare boldly by experience that I never discovered one single spiritual truth through my many years of public education. Truth, in this pure language is ONLY by revelation. I hope that it has been "turned to me" by God's grace, and hope it to be of edification to the children of God who find themselves to be an "afflicted and poor people."

In hope,
Stanley C. Phillips

REMINISCENSES OF MARY PARKER

(Continued)

If one would see suffering and distress in every form, until it would almost appear that the world was but a mass of suffering humanity, one must go to a place like this. All night long and all through the day from the various wards would issue the moans and cries of the sick and suffering. The Sisters of Charity, notwithstanding the basis of their life-work is to enlarge the Catholic Church, are doing a grand work for suffering humanity. They pick up friendless children, clothe, feed and educate them. They will take men and women from the vilest habits out of the ditches, cleanse their vile bodies, clothe, feed and cure them. The most beautiful and fairest woman I ever saw was the sweet, noble, youthful soul who had charge of the ward I was in, assisted by an older lady called Sister Polly. I learned that she was a titled lady belonging to a noble, aristocratic Catholic family in the old country, who, until she "took the veil," had never made her toilet without the assistance of a maid. She said her father kept seventy-five servants, and all her vast income

she now expends on the charitable institutions of the Catholic Church. The beautiful nun of whom I spoke, was called "Sister Hildagard." Of her former history I learned nothing, but the beauty and purity of her face, the sweetness of her lovely life, which hung about her as the perfume of some rare flower, I can never forget. All day long and until nine o'clock at night these beautiful, refined ladies went up and down the long corridors, in and out of the wards, waiting on the sick, and with their own pretty hands mopping the floors and performing the most menial services for the sick. My heart went out to the beautiful Hildegard, whose angelic face seemed like sunshine in the wards; and though she treated me with much tenderness, always calling me "dear Mary," yet if through my impulsive love I would throw my arms about her and try to caress her, she would gently shake her head, and say "I love you, dear Mary, but I dare not kiss you." We had three regular meals a day, with a delicate lunch at 10 A.M. and 3 P. M., thus taking nourishment five times each day. Before each meal and at lunch-time "Sister Hildegard" would pray aloud in the corridor, repeating always what is called the Lord's prayer, in which all Catholic patients would join, rapidly counting their beads; then they would address a fervent petition to the Holy Virgin, asking of her the pardon of their sins.

One Sunday the Catholic patients said to me I ought to go to the chapel that afternoon, as the infant Jesus would be seen in the manger for the last time. I asked Sister Polly if I might go, when she looked at me surprisedly and said, "Will you really go?" When I assured her it was my wish to do so, she told me she would come for me when the bell rang. When first I entered the hospital, I noticed the outer doors were all barred after us; my trunk was taken from me and also my purse. The sisters wore the long black garments of cloth with a veil of the same, reaching to the waist and confined about the temples, under which was a band of snow-white linen. The patients all wore loose, ill-fitting garments with great loose slippers and coarse hose, while each one wore upon the head the inevitable little white cap. All my pride stood in arms against being rigged out myself in such horrid style, and strongly did I beg to be saved the horror at least of donning the funny-looking cap. Now I felt alternately amused and horrified at the thought of having my friends visit me here, if I must be dressed up in a style like that. When the chapel-bell rang I heard the patter of Sister Polly's tiny feet; and when I asked her if I could not get my shawl and bonnet, she hastily threw a red-striped patient's shawl about me and bade me follow her. Through the long corridor she led the way, then down a grand hall-way into the chapel. The altar was hung with rich tapestry, and a great many wax-tapers were burning, bringing into bold relief the highly wrought lace designs. At one end of the altar was a mock-manger, with a wreath of jets burning in a half-circle under which lay a large doll, which they called the child Jesus. My feelings cannot be told! Soon the grand organ began to chant; when in came the priest dressed in a long, white, elaborately embroidered robe, while four prettily dressed little boys, followed closely, jingling tiny silver bells. I asked Sister Hildegard if she would not have my Bible brought to me from my trunk. She said she would speak to the Sister Superior. Days passed by and I did not see my beloved Bible; then I asked the Sister if I could not have my own Bible would she please loan me a Catholic Bible. She seemed embarrased, and made some incoherent reply. No mirrors were allowed to come into the wards. For this I felt truly thankful; for if at any time the Sisters would command me to put on the funny, ridiculous gear worn by the established patients, I never would have had the courage to look at the reflection of the comic figure I was sure to cut.

After the physicians had prescribed

for me, and the Sisters told them I did not retain anything I swallowed, they left off prescribing altogether; and when, after a time, I spoke to President Laving, he told me I was free to do as I liked, or return to my friends if I preferred, as I would do better without treatment. The Sisters, especially Sister Hildegard and the ladies in my ward, begged me to remain; but I did not think the blessing of God would rest upon me where I could not read His word. About the middle of January I prepared to leave the prison-like walls of St. Francis. Sister Hildegard said she would order a cab for me, but I waited until the middle of the afternoon before the cab drew up to the gate. The patients all crowded around me, many of them shedding tears and pressing me with little tokens of remembrance. Sister Hildegard took my arm and hand in hand we went down the walk to the curb-stone where the cab stood waiting. Tears filled her clear, lovely eyes and she pressed me to her in a long embrace, though, as before, she refused to allow any further demonstrations.

It was a long, cold drive to the depot; and when I found myself alone amid a vast throng of strangers, alone in that splendid capital city, the sun was fast sinking in the western horizon, and I knew not what to do or whither to turn. Learning that I could not reach New Holland before noon the next day, and finding a train would soon be due that would take me to Logan without change by eight that night, I resolved on the latter course. Not very many persons entered the coach I took, and nearly all of those left it when it reached the City of Lancaster. Drawing my wraps and thick veil about me I gave myself up to reflection. How strange seemed the scenes through which I had passed. I always felt that God had a purpose in all His dealings with His children; was I indeed His child? And since He says in His word, "It is not in man that walketh to direct his steps," why, and for what purpose had He led me to St. Francis, among a people of a different religion, and mostly of different nationality? His blessing to heal my disease had not followed me, for I was coming away as ill as when I went, and with a heart sick with disappointment. Just as I was leaving the hospital, a sweet-faced aged Catholic lady called to me, and as she came up gave me an affectionate farewell, and said: "You are so genteel, and we all love you and have been praying for your conversion ever since you came." Her words impressed me with a feeling that I had been surrounded with great danger, and that the gracious hand of my heavenly Father had delivered me through His dear infinite love, as He did Daniel when in the lion's den, or as He did the three Hebrew children. Those people were exceedingly kind to me; indeed more so than to the other patients; and possessed as I am naturally with a very strong sense of gratitude, I almost shudder to think into what deep wrong I might unconsciously have been led, had not the unseen hand of my dear Saviour delivered and saved me. Surely I can say:

> "He near my soul has always stood,
> His loving kindness, oh! how good."

Oh, the matchless goodness of his wondrous, encircling love! "As the mountains are round about Jerusalem," so has His dear love and protecting care seemed to follow me whithersoever I have gone; and though alone in the world, no father, no mother, the Lord has taken me up, and He is our God forever; He will be our guide even unto death. Oh! that I may praise him now and forever more!

It was long after night-fall when I left the railway coach at the depot in Logan, and among the jostling, hurrying crowd I saw no familiar face, heard no welcoming voice. Taking a cab I was not long in being driven through the lighted streets to my brother's residence. My brother was absent, but his wife and their three little children gave me a warm reception, which greatly sooth-

ed my aching heart. The next morning as I went to the window and looked out over the great snow-capped hills as they sloped back from the river banks, their towering heights glistening amid the golden glory of the rising sun, the dear familiar scenes brought up many memories of the past, awoke many tender emotions within me; and over my tempest-tossed soul, I trust, there fell something of that restful peace, which we are told "passeth all understanding." The steady flow and the roar and music of the ceaseless river, as it wound its graceful curves in and out among the hills, reminded me of that "River, the streams whereof shall make glad the City of our God." And the thought came to me, that away across the ebb and flow of the tide of that wondrous river of Eternal life, is the sweet Home of the Soul; and upon that shining strand, clothed in white are, I believe and trust, the redeemed and glorified spirits of my dear parents with all the blood-washed throng walking forever with Jesus, the great Saviour and Redeemer of our souls. As I stood at the window looking out upon the familiar scenes, my thoughts went out across the bridge of this natural river, over the snow-covered hills, where only a little way was the dear home of my childhood. But homeless though I was, to its sheltering wing I could no longer turn; for its dear hearth-stone was deserted and silent, its once happy household broken; no dear father's arms were there, held out to receive me; no dear mother's welcoming smile and voice to bid me come; no brother's hurrying feet to meet me; all those joys belong to the "long ago;" strangers now own the once sacred spot, strange faces, strange voices, strange footsteps alone resound within those walls.

While making my toilet that morning, I looked in a mirror for the first time since I left New Holland for St. Francis' Hospital. I believe I had half expected to see perched upon my head the inevitable prim little invalid's cap, and I smiled as I beheld the same pale face with absolutely no traces of wrinkled age, for I felt as if years had elapsed since I entered those prison-like walls; and I really felt a degree of satisfaction when I found the brown hair was still unmixed with grey. How dear, pious little Sister Polly would shake her head and stamp her pretty little feet were she to see me thus giving away to the weakness of such sinful vanity. But Sister Hildegard, dear beautiful maiden; I guess she would forgive, for I doubt very much if she could resist the temptation of looking into a mirror herself, were it placed before her.

I had been in Logan but a few days, when my brother, who had been absent some time, returned. He said he thought I would be better satisfied to remain in Logan, at least for some length of time, than to return to New Holland. A few days afterward he told me that Mr. Howson, Clerk of the Common Pleas Court, was in need of some one to copy manuscripts for him, and that he offered me the place did I choose to accept it. As he offered to send all the work to my room, thus saving me from the disagreeable publicity of going to an office, I gladly accepted. My brother and his wife offered me a pleasant room on the second floor of their house, and I was to assist about the household duties between writing hours. I got along nicely with my work, but soon had a severe hemmorage which prostrated me for two weeks; but rallying from this I again resumed my duties, and before I was again and finally stricken down, the snow had disappeared from off the hills, and from my window I could see their delicate green covering over which the sun cast its warmth and glow; the spring birds were sweetly singing, and the dear little children coming in from their refreshing rambles, would bring me great, fragrant clusters of sweet early blossoms. The goodness and tender mercy of God, seemed to be wafted on the mild spring breezes, to show itself in each fragrant bloom and bursting bud, in the glad

song of the birds, and all his beautiful handiwork seemed to show forth his praise; and at times there would come over my bereaved suffering soul a great wave of thankfulness and peace, and I would feel some respite from my great sorrow, on account of the loss of parents and home. Yet disease still gnawed away at my youthful vitality, and like some dangerous, venemous reptile, lay concealed in my pathway only awaiting a favorable time to wind its sickening coils about me, thus securing me as a constant victim. One morning after a night of great suffering with only a few moments of troubled sleep, when I attempted to stand on my feet, I was seized with the most excruciating pain. Again and again, after lying awhile, I attempted to rise but could not, and before mid-day my bad vomiting came on, and I begged my sister-in-law to call our old family physician. I had had a number of such attacks before, but my dear father had until during the last three, always been with me, and stayed by me. Oh, how I now missed him; how much I felt the need of his presence. For nearly four months during that ecxeedingly hot season was I confined to that room, and nearly all of the time to my couch. How often, when lying down in that pretty but very warm room, would I think for a time that I heard the familiar and beloved footstep of dear father on the walk below, and I would feel my being all aglow with gladness, ere would come to me the sad realization that he was gone and I would no more hear the sound of his coming feet, no more listen to his familiar voice.

The wife of the Clerk of the Court became a devoted friend to me as I lay there, as did also Sister Martha Vanatta, who lived near, and a number of the ladies. I was fortunate to secure the services of a dear mother in Israel as nurse, and could I still have her motherly love and care, it would be the dearest earthly boon I could possess. A lovely lady of wealth and high social standing, who was an aunt to my brother's wife, was also exceedingly kind to me, and often would the soothing, cooling touch of her soft, white hand quiet me when all else would fail. As the pleasant faces of those dear friends are brought before me as I write, with what tender yearnings do my affections again go out to them, and to feel once more the pressure of their hand, to hear the sound of their voices, would be an inexpressible joy to me. My people there are Presbyterians; and their minister, whom they introduced as Mr. Hart, came frequently to see me, and his kind, fatherly manner, his conversation, his prayers, were really a comfort to me; and never, while time and memory last, will I forget this kind gentleman's attentions to me. When at times I would murmur some word of thanks, he would say, "No, no, I loved your father; besides, I too am a father; and maybe my daughters will one day be sick and orphaned, then the Lord will raise some one up to comfort them." The Methodist minister at New Holland, who lived next door to my brother there, together with his wife, had also been very kind after my father's death; and while I lay sick at Logan, the wife paid me a visit which was very cheering, and thus while I was pressed sorely with affliction and sorrow, yet did the blessed Lord, on the other hand, strew my pathway on every side with choice blessings, and underneath it all were his dear, everlasting arms, and over all was the shadow of his sheltering wing, and the beautiful sunshine of his undying, unchangeable love. Oh, that I may praise him now and forevermore, for his goodness and tender care.

(Continued next month)

CONTRIBUTIONS TO HELP DISTRIBUTE THE SIGNS
(To October 1, 1974)

Willie Nettles, Ala.	$ 3.00
W. N. Tilley, N. C.	3.00
Mrs. James Dizerega, Va.	3.00
Martha Prillman, Va.	1.00
L. B. Hill, N. C.	3.00

Emma Dehart, Va.	3.00
Nathan Phillips, Va.	16.00
Buford Thompson, Va.	1.00
Mrs. T. L. Rakes, Va.	3.00
Mrs. Berdie Hall, N. C.	3.00
Mrs. G. G. Fralin, Va.	3.00
Mrs. W. E. Grimes, N. C.	6.00
Mrs. Roy Wiggins, N. C.	3.00
Mrs. Betty Tilghman, Md.	5.00
Elder Claude Hand, Ala.	1.00
Walter Lyons, Tenn.	3.00
Elder W. W. Hudson, Jr., La.	3.00
M. G. Barnes, N. C.	6.00
V. C. Rodden, Ga.	3.00
Elder Louis Stewart, Miss.	2.00
Mrs. Judson Whitehurst, N. C.	1.00
Elder Herbert Prince, Tenn.	2.00
Mrs. C. J. Clark, N. C.	1.00
L. B. Turman, Ala.	3.00
Mrs. Celeste Welch, N. C.	3.00
Mrs. S. G. Harralson, Ky.	3.00
Mrs. N. H. Akers, Va.	1.00
Wm. Vantrease, Ill.	3.00
Elder & Mrs. J. F. Poole, Md.	13.00
In memory of Brother H. D. May, by his wife, Ruth, and daughter, Sandra	10.00
Rena S. Mosley, Ala.	1.00
C. Wesley Bond, Ore.	2.00
J. L. Cassell, N. C.	1.00
Marion Meeks, N. C.	3.00
Robert Lovelace, N. C.	3.00

PLEASE NOTE

The Whitfield Old School Baptist Church at Kings Mills, Maine, has been given a one room school house by a friend who purchased it, which is to be used as a meeting house. However the building is in need of considerable repairs and cannot be used until these repairs are made. At present their meetings are held in the homes.

The membership, as well as the congregation, is small, and they will need assistance in buying materials, etc. The labor will be supplied locally by those interested. Several of the brethren have visited them two or three times this year, and report good meetings.

While the *Signs* does not make it a practice of mentioning these things, there are good signs of reviving of this church, and we feel that this notice would not be out of place.

Should any of the brethren and friends feel to contribute to this cause, they may send it to Mrs. Ruth Clark, Academy Hill, New Castle, Maine. 04553

J. D. W.

Danville, Va. December, 1974

SIGNS OF THE TIMES

Subscription price $4 per year — $7 two years

Published each month by

SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.

Established 1832

Devoted to the Old School Baptist Cause

BUSINESS OFFICE

R. F. D. 1, Box 539, Beechwood Lane
Danville, Va. 24541

EDITORS

Elder David V. Spangler
R. F. D. 1, Box 539, Beechwood Lane
Danville, Va. 24541

Elder John D. Wood
P. O. Box 186, Manassas, Va. 22110

ASSOCIATE EDITORS

Elder W. D. Griffin
Rt. 6, Box 84, Fayette, Ala. 35555

Elder E. J. Lambert
306 Richardson St.
Winnsboro, Texas 75494

Elder D. Alex McColl
51 Doncaster Ave., London, Ontario, Canada
N6G 2AI

Elder J. Stewart McColl
R.R. 4, Appin, Ontario, Canada
NOL 1AO

All letters for this paper containing subscriptions and remittances should be mailed to Danville, Virginia, as shown below. All notices of meetings and obituaries should be mailed directly to P. O. Box 186, Manassas, Virginia 22110. Articles for publication may be mailed to either address.

SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.

R. F. D. 1, Box 539 Beechwood Lane
Danville, Va. 24541

EDITORIAL

COMPLETION OF ONE HUNDRED AND FORTY-TWO YEARS OF PUBLICATION

As we come to the end of another volume of the *Signs of the Times*, and the end of the year 1974, we reflect on the grace of God that has sustained both the *Signs* and all of us from day to day. We trust that we are all blessed as was Samuel, to realize that it is the Lord who has helped us: he proclaimed, "Hitherto hath the Lord helped us."

Those who have been taught of the Lord to know his sovereignty and his

purpose in all things, cannot feel otherwise than that the Lord has sustained their lives all their days; and also the publication of the *Signs of the Times* during these many years. So often we read and remember the writing of Solomon in Ecclesiastes, third chapter. The first two verses read, "To everything there is a season, and a time to every purpose under the heaven: A time to be born, and a time to die; a time to plant, and a time to pluck up that which is planted." It is well to read the whole chapter time and again, and to ponder over the eleventh verse, "He hath made everything beautiful in his time; also he hath set the world in their heart, so that no man can find out the work that God maketh from the beginning to the end."

We believe the *Signs* has been sustained of the Lord, because He has a people whom he would nourish and comfort in this manner, giving them a means of communication with each other for their mutual edification; and that the truth be published abroad, and errors and false doctrine exposed. For our part, we are glad we love the things the *Signs* boldly stands for, and it is a delight, when we are enabled, to send out such things to our brethren. We do not expect our publication to be appealing to those who have not been quickened and brought to the knowledge of the truth. But we are glad, "The Lord knoweth them that are his," and he alone does the quickening which brings them out of vain traditions into the love of the truth.

The name Old School Baptists was applied to those who stood firm upon Bible doctrine, and the *Signs of the Times* had its beginning in 1832, when there was of necessity a division among the Baptists, resulting in publication of the principles which the church had always maintained, until there were those who found that the "bed was too short to stretch upon, and the covering narrower than they could wrap themselves in," and therefore their doctrine was made to conform to their notions. The doctrinal sentiments of the *Signs* is identical with Old School Baptist doctrine, and Old School Baptist doctrine is Bible doctrine.

These are some of our thoughts as the 142nd volume comes to a close. And we would have all to know that the Editors and all concerned with the publication of the *Signs,* stand firmly on the original principles on which the paper was founded, and endeavor to publish only that which is God honoring — contending for the faith once delivered to the saints: knowing that these things are comforting and edifying to the redeemed family of God.

We humbly acknowledge our entire dependence upon God; and pray according to His will, that we may be sustained in the work, and that the *Signs* may continue in the hands of those who shall follow us, in the same blessed truth.

Everyone is concerned because of the many disturbances that are abroad in the world, in low and in high places, and the man of sin is being revealed, and Satan is having his day; but the God of heaven and earth is not disturbed, for He has everything under control, and everything is working together to accomplish His eternal purpose. This assurance that the children of God have, causes them to "stand still" even in the midst of their troubles, and see the salvation of the Lord: Their God has promised never to leave or forsake them. When the Apostle wrote, "If in this life only we have hope, we are of all men most miserable," is was of great comfort to him and the brethren. So are all the promises of the Lord of great comfort to all His people.

The brethren and friends from many parts of the country have supported the *Signs* by their subscription, etc; and their continued support is necessary. New subscribers are necessary to fill the ranks of those who have finished their course; and we appreciate the fact that many of our brethren in the ministry and others, make mention of the *Signs* to their congregations, and often send new and re-newal subscrip-

tions; which we would like others to do also. These things, together with the writings of the brethren and friends, help to make our labors easier. We especially desire that their writings be submitted for publication, and we will publish all that are in line with gospel truth.

May our brethren be given the spirit of prayer for each other, and thanksgiving for the mercies and longsuffering of our God which He has ever had for his people.

J. D. W.

EDITORIAL

"The harvest truly is plenteous, but the laborers are few; PRAY YE THEREFORE THE LORD OF THE HARVEST, that He will send forth labourers into His harvest." (Matt. 9, vs 37-38)

Last evening the words came into my mind "Pray ye therefore the Lord of the harvest". This scripture was in my mind this morning and I spoke from it, feeling liberty and joy. Truly I felt the scripture was fulfilled in Deut. 25, vs 4, "Thou shalt not muzzle the ox when he treadeth out the corn" — Truly God doth care for his oxen (God's humble servants) as he gives them joy in His word as they labour in His ministry. After coming home from service and feeling the Lord's people were comforted and His name exalted the scripture has still been in my mind with much sweetness and I hope it is of the Lord that I am of the mind to set down on paper the thoughts that I have had, dear reader.

During the week my mind was heavy and I now believe the Lord was preparing the ground of my heart for such a scripture. We have buried several of our dearest ones, others are infirm and we are indeed concerned. But as in Isaiah 17, vs 6-8 we are given to realize that a remnant shall be left compared to gleaning grapes, and a few berries on an olive tree who shall look to the Lord and not to idols.

"Yet gleaning grapes shall be left in it, as the shaking of an olive tree, two or three berries in the top of the uppermost bough, four or five in the outmost fruitful branches thereof saith the Lord God of Israel. At that day shall a man look to his Maker and his eyes shall have respect to the Holy One of Israel. And he shall not look to the altars, the work of his hands, neither shall respect that which his fingers have made, either the groves or the images." So we press on, finding the labour a labour of love, thanks be unto God for it.

The scripture in the heading as found in Matt. 9, vs 37-38 was spoken by the "Lord of the harvest" when he saw the multitudes and he was moved with compassion on them because they fainted and were scattered abroad as sheep having no shepherd. Note he said the above unto his disciples. He spoke to them about the lost sheep of Israel, the grapes, the few berries in the uppermost bough and in the outmost fruitful branches. He told them to pray to the Lord of the harvest that he would send forth labourers into the harvest. This certainly shows that the Lord is concerned with the welfare of his chosen people. This prayer was answered in part in the ministry that was soon to be obvious as there were added unto the church daily such as should be saved.

As was mentioned eariler it was particularly the portion "Pray ye therefore the Lord of the harvest" that arrested my attention and I will therefore confine my remarks to my meditations on that portion.

To-morrow "Thanksgiving Day", the second Monday in October is observed as a national holiday in Canada. I believe in the United States, Congress in 1941 set Thanksgiving Day as the fourth Thursday in November. According to the New Book of Knowledge the first Thanksgiving festival was held at Plymouth, Massachusetts, in October 1621. The bitter winter of 1620 was over and

hunger and sickness had carried away half of the band of about 100 settlers. Seeds were planted in the spring and a bountiful harvest was brought into the barns in the fall. Because of the people's good fortune in having a good harvest and health and peace with the Indians, the Pilgrims decreed a holiday on which all might "after a special manner, rejoice together".

In 1789 George Washington proclaimed November 26 a day of Thanksgiving, "to be devoted by the people of these states to the service of that great and glorious Being who is the beneficient author of all that was, that is or that will be, that we may then all unite in rendering unto him our sincere and humble thanks for his kind care and protection of the people of this country". How far people have strayed from the above intent! Tonight I heard over the radio that a survey was taken recently in the country from whence the Pilgrims came and only twenty-nine percent of the people surveyed indeed believed there was a God at all. Apparently in 1963 thirty-eight percent believed there was a God, in a similar survey. Perhaps I have spent too much time mentioning the above but I did it purposely that our minds might be impressed with the solemnity of the nearness of the second coming of Christ "the Lord of the harvest". Today there is a falling away, a form of Godliness but a denying of the power thereof, men are lovers of pleasures and of themselves more than lovers of God.

In Gen. 8, vs 22, God promised "While the earth remaineth, *seedtime and harvest,* and cold and heat, and summer and winter, and day and night shall not cease". God also said that for a token of the covenant that he made for perpetual generations he would set his bow (rainbow) in the cloud and that it should be for a token of the covenant between him and the earth. We ought therefore to be mindful of the wonderful blessings that we enjoy at the hand of Providence. Is it not wonderful to feel that "His left hand is under our head" and that he is blessing us with bountiful provisions on every hand in the lands in which we are privileged to live and raise our families? Surely even in this sense we ought to pray unto "the Lord of the harvest" and give thanks unto "the Lord of the harvest" daily.

We do however, know that we shall not always continue here as we spend our lives as a tale that is told, as a vapour that shall vanish away and the place that knows us will know us no more. We do also know that in 2 Peter 3, vs 10-11 it reads "But the day of the Lord will come as a thief in the night; in the which the heavens shall pass away with great noise, and the elements shall melt with fervent heat, the earth also and the works that are therein shall be burned up. Seeing then that all these things shall be dissolved, what manner of persons ought ye to be in all holy conversation and godliness." We do believe these things by faith, which is the gift of God. Also by faith we do look according to His promise for new heavens and a new earth wherein dwelleth righteousness and are given to hope to receive the end of that faith even the salvation of our souls.

Having then been quickened by His holy spirit, you who were dead in trespasses and sins, wherein in time past ye walked according to the course of this world, according to the prince of the power of the air, the spirit that now worketh in the children of disobedience; among whom also we all had our conversation in times past in the lusts of our flesh, fulfilling the desires of the flesh and of the mind; and were by nature the children of wrath, even as others. But God who is rich in mercy, for his *great love* wherewith he loved us, even when we were dead in sins, hath quickened us together with Christ, (by grace are ye saved;) and hath raised us up together, and made us sit together in heavenly places in Christ Jesus; that in the ages to come He might shew the exceeding riches of His grace in His kindnes toward us through Christ

Jesus." How beautifully Paul expresses our experience in Eph. 2 as is outlined above.

Having a hope, then, that we have been called out of nature's darkness into His most marvellous light, we hope that His right hand (at which there are pleasures for evermore) doth embrace us and that it is the work of God that we believe on Him whom He hath sent. "Pray ye therefore the Lord of the harvest" takes on a wonderful meaning. In Ps. 116, vs 12-13 it reads "What shall I render unto the Lord, for all his benefits toward me? I will take the cup of salvation and call upon the name of the Lord." David felt he loved the Lord because the Lord heard his voice and his supplications. He felt the Lord condescended to incline His ear unto him as he prayed "O Lord, I beseech thee, deliver my soul". He saw that the Lord was merciful, that he himself was as a "brand plucked from the fire" and he prayed the prayer of the publican "Lord be merciful to me a sinner". He saw that the Lord alone was righteous and that our sins are imputed unto Him and His righteousness is imputed unto us. It is said of Abraham in Gen. 15, vs 6 "And he believed in the Lord; and he counted it to him for righteousness". David saw that the Lord was gracious, as in Eph. 2, vs 8-10 "For by grace are ye saved through faith; and that not of yourselves: it is the gift of God: not of works, lest any man should boast. For we are his workmanship, created in Christ Jesus unto good works, which God hath before ordained that we should walk in them." David was so overcome in his feelings that the "Lord of the harvest" was the Word that was made flesh, that He was the one that was a lamb slain from the foundation of the world for him, that the overwhelming desire was to render something unto the Lord for all His benefits toward him. Firstly, David said "I will take the cup of salvation" (or the cup of thanksgiving). As was the custom at a feast the master of the feast took the cup after the feast and gave thanks. I believe sometimes we feel to give thanks unto "the Lord of the harvest" as our cup overflows feeling that goodness and mercy shall follow us all the days of our life and we shall dwell in the house of the Lord forever. The Lord is our light and our salvation whom shall we fear the Lord is the strength of our life; of whom shall we be afraid? I believe in these moments of thanksgiving we have fortastes of our heavenly home where we shall sing the song of the redeemed and praise Him for eternity. Secondly, David said "I will call upon the name of the Lord" or pray unto the Lord of the harvest. I believe we cannot truly pray unless He gives us "Pray ye therefore the Lord of the harvest". "The sacrifice of the wicked is an abomination unto the Lord: but the prayer of the upright is his delight" as in Proverbs 15, vs 8.

Who is the Lord of the harvest and what is the harvest? There are many scriptures that will clarify the meaning but only a few will be cited.

In Rev. 14, vs 14-20 we are given to see the answers to the above questions. Please read these verses carefully. John looked and beheld a white cloud and upon the cloud one sat like unto the Son of man having on his head a golden crown and in his hand a sharp sickle. And he that sat on the cloud thrust his sickle *on* the earth and the earth was reaped. Here we see the Lord Jesus Christ "the Lord of the harvest" as described in Rev. 1, vs 13 "one like unto the Son of man, clothed with a garment down to the foot and girt about the paps with a golden girdle." Also ye find Him described in Daniel 7, vs 13-14 "I saw in the night visions, and, behold, one like the Son of man came with the clouds of heaven, and came to the Ancient of days, and they brought him near before him. And there was given him dominion, and glory, and a kingdom, that all people, nations and languages, should serve him: his dominion is an everlasting dominion, which shall not pass away, and his kingdom that which shall not be destroyed."

In Acts 1, vs 11 we read that the two men in white apparel said "Ye men of Galilee, why stand ye gazing up into heaven? this same Jesus, which is taken up from you into heaven, shall so come in like manner as ye have seen him go into heaven". In Heb. 9, vs 28 it reads "So Christ was once offered to bear the sins of many; and unto them that look for him shall he appear the second time without sin unto salvation". In the parable of the wheat and the tares Jesus said "And in the time of harvest I will say to the reapers, Gather ye together first the tares and bind them in bundles to burn them: but gather the wheat into my barn." Also in the explanation of the parable in Matt. 13 Jesus explains that the harvest is the end of the world, the reapers are the angels, the tares are the children of the wicked one, the field is the world and the good seed are the children of the kingdom and He that sowed the good seed is the Son of man. In Matt. 24, vs 30-31 it reads "And then shall appear the sign of the Son of man in heaven; and then shall all tribes of the earth mourn, and they shall see the Son of man coming in the clouds of heaven with power and great glory and he shall send His angels with a great sound of a trumpet and they shall gather his elect from the four winds from one end of heaven to the other". Further in Matt. 25, vs 31-33 it reads "When the Son of man shall come in his glory, and all the holy angels with him, then shall he sit upon the throne of his glory, and before him shall be gathered all nations: and he shall separate them one from another, as a shepherd divideth his sheep from the goats: and he shall set the sheep on his right hand but the goats on the left". Further in Matt. 24, vs 40-42, 44 "Then shall two be in the field; the one shall be taken and the other left. Two women shall be grinding at the mill; the one shall be taken and the other left. Watch therefore; for ye know not what hour your Lord doth come. Therefore be ye also ready: for in such an hour as ye think not the Son of man cometh." In I Thess. 4, vs 16-17 it reads "For the Lord *himself* shall descend from heaven with a shout, with the voice of the archangel, and with the trump of God: and the dead in Christ shall rise first: Then we which are alive and remain shall be caught up together with them in the clouds, to meet the Lord in the air: and so shall we ever be with the Lord." In I Cor. 15, vs 51-53 it reads "Behold, I shew you a mystery; we shall not all sleep, but we shall all be changed, in a moment, in the twinkling of an eye, at the last trump: for the trumpet shall sound and the dead shall be raised incorruptible and we shall be changed; For this corruptible must put on incorruption, and this mortal must put on immortality". As we have born the image of the earthy, we shall also bear the image of the heavenly. As David said in Ps. 17, vs 15 "As for me, I will behold thy face in righteousness: I shall be satisfied, when I awake with thy likeness". As outlined above we see Rev. 14, vs 16 fulfilled "And he that sat on the cloud thrust in His sickle *on* the earth; and the earth was reaped". In Rev. 20, vs 5-6 we read "But the rest of the dead lived not again until the thousand years were finished. This is the first resurrection. Blessed and holy is he that hath part in the first resurrection: on such the second death hath no power, but they shall be priests of God and of Christ, and shall reign with him a thousand years."

In Rev. 14, vs 17-19 we read of the lot of the wicked, "Another angel came out of the temple which is in heaven, he also having a sharp sickle. And another angel came out from the altar which had power over fire: and cried with a loud cry to him that had the sharp sickle, saying, "Thrust in thy sharp sickle, and gather the clusters of the vine of the earth; for her grapes are fully ripe. And the angel thrust in his sickle *into* the earth, and gathered the vine of the earth and cast it into the great winepress of the wrath of God." In Rev. 19 we find a description of

the Lord Jesus Christ as he was clothed with a vesture dipped in blood and his name is called "the word of God" and out of his mouth goeth a sharp sword, that with it he should smite the nations; and he shall rule them with a rod of iron: and he treadeth the winepress of the fierceness of Almighty God. And he hath on his vesture and on his thigh a name written, King of Kings, and Lord of Lords". In Rev. 20 we find that the dead were judged out of those things which were written in the books according to their works and death and hell were cast into the lake of fire (this is the second death — an eternal death) and whosoever was not found written in the book of life was cast into the lake of fire. In John 5, vs 25 and 28-29 we read "Verily verily, I say unto you, The hour is coming and now is, when the dead (in trespasses and in sins) shall hear the voice of the Son of God: and they that hear shall live. Marvel not at this: for the hour is coming, in the which all that are in the graves shall hear his voice, and shall come forth; they that have done good, unto the resurrection of life; and they that have done evil, unto the resurrection of damnation". We find that "the Lord of the harvest" knows his own and takes them as wheat into his barn. He also knows all of the wicked, which are as tares and they are gathered together in bundles and suffer eternally.

Now I trust we see who "the Lord of the harvest' is and what the harvest means. The sickle is the word of God which not only cuts down but gathers together. The Lord's people are cut down (judged here) and are gathered together, sometimes in twos and threes, sometimes in greater numbers with those of like precious faith and will all be gathered together for eternity when He comes again and says "Come ye blessed of my Father, inherit the kingdom prepared for you from the foundation of the world". They shall dwell in His Father's house where there are many mansions. The sickle again is the word of God which gathers together in bundles the tares ready for the burning, as it reads in Matt. 25, vs 41 "Depart from me, ye cursed into everlasting fire, prepared for the devil and his angels".

Pray ye, therefore the Lord of the harvest! As in II Thess. 3 "Finally, brethren pray for us that the word of the Lord may have free course, and be glorified, even as it is with you: and that we may be delivered from unreasonable and wicked men: for all men have not faith. But the Lord is faithful who shall establish you, and keep you from evil. And we have confidence in the Lord touching you, and that ye both do and will do the things which we command you. And the Lord direct your hearts into the love of God, and into the patient waiting for Christ". Those that give thanks unto the Lord of the harvest for sweet evidences of his mercy, his grace and many benefits and do call upon Him as long as they live will praise the Lord of the harvest in the house of God not made with hands eternal in the heavens.

Most of us are familiar with John Newton's "Amazing Grace" but not many are familiar with several verses of the hymn which are not regularly sung. In them we find a sweet experience of grace, a sweet evidence, if we can truly sing them from the heart that "the Lord of the harvest" will one day come and take us home to be with Him.

"In evil long I took delight,
Unawed by shame or fear;
Till a new object met my sight,
And stopped my wild career.

I saw one hanging on a tree,
In agonies and blood;
Who fixed his languid eyes on me
As near His cross I stood.

Sure, never till my latest breath,
Can I forget that look;
It seemed to charge me with His death
Though not a word He spoke.

My conscience felt and owned the guilt,
And plunged me in despair;
I saw my sins His blood had shed,
And helped to nail Him there.

Alas, I knew not what I did
But all my tears were vain;

Where could my trembling soul be hid,
For I the Lord had slain!

A second look He gave that said,
I freely all forgive!
This blood is for thy ransom paid,
I died that thou mayest live."

— Newton

Pray ye therefore the Lord of the harvest!

(Elder) D. Alex McColl

VOICES OF THE PAST

"He being dead yet speaketh"

PSALM 23

Brother William W. Hutson, of Switzerland Co., Ind., writes us, saying, "Brother Beebe — Please preach a short sermon to us on the twenty-third Psalm."

The theme of the sweet singer in Israel, as expressed in this most precious psalm, is full of vital interest and substantial comfort to all the children of the most high God, especially when by the same Spirit that made his tongue the pen of a ready writer, they can rise from their groveling in the dust, and reach the exalted notes of the heavenly song, and with transporting joy sing with the spirit and understanding, making melody in their heart unto the Lord.

But we fear that we shall fail especially in a *short* sermon, to express what little we know of the spirit and consolation of the subject. This psalm is so beautifully descriptive of the experience of the saints when exalted in the spirit of their mind, that the most we can say with the hope of profiting our readers, is simply to call their attention to it.

"The Lord is my Shepherd." The office and work of a shepherd is to take the care and oversight of a flock of sheep or other animals committed to their trust, to feed, protect, and look to their welfare; and the term is used figuratively both in the Old and New Testaments. And there are many kinds of shepherds spoken of as descriptive of good and bad shepherds, as applied to religious characters assuming to have the care of the people of God. Our Savior speaks of some who hold the position only as hirelings, who care not for the sheep and serve only for pay; these are unreliable for protecting the sheep, for when they see the wolf coming they flee, and allow the wolf to catch and scatter the sheep. The prophet Isaiah describes some as blind watchmen who are ignorant, and calls them dumb dogs that cannot bark, to sound an alarm when danger approaches, — sleepy dogs, lying down, loving slumber, and greedy dogs which can never have enough; and he says of them, They are shepherds that cannot understand. But there is one trait in which this kind all agree. "They all look to their own way, every one for his gain from his quarter." And indulging in their drunken revelry, they are always predicting better times in the not far off future. "Tomorrow, say they, shall be as this day, and much more abundant." They are always anticipating a millennium near at hand. — Read Isa. 56:9-12. Indeed we read of various kinds of shepherds; some howling, some idle, and some who instead of feeding the flock, feed themselves on the fatlings, and leave the poor of the flock to perish; and of some who pollute the water of which the sheep are to drink, with their feet, making it unwholesome and sickening. All these peculiar traits of character may be found even at this day among those who profess to take the oversight of the flock of Christ; but we do not propose to make the application at this time.

We know that much of the comfort, security and welfare of a flock of sheep depend on the faithful care and providence of a shepherd. God's people are called sheep, and he has provided undershepherds, whom the Holy Ghost has made overseers, to feed the flock of God which he has purchased with his own blood. These are under a solemn charge to feed the lambs and feed the sheep,

and to take the oversight of them, not for filthy lucre, or selfish motives, but of a ready mind. But even those whom the Holy Ghost has made overseers do not always secure the prosperity, comfort and safety of the flock. The apostle Paul knew that, after his departing, grievious wolves would enter in among the Lord's shepherds, not sparing the flock; and even of their own selves (the Lord's shepherds) men should arise, speaking perverse things, to draw away disciples after them. — Acts 20:28-30. The most careful, vigilant and faithful shepherds feel in their hearts to say, Who is sufficient for these things? They desire earnestly to feed the hungry, bleating flock, even when their own souls are empty, barren and cold; but all their supplies must come from above. They feel themselves less than the least of all saints, and servants of Christ, and for his sake, servants of the church.

From all these considerations we see how insecure the sheep and lambs of Christ would be if they had no better protection than the undershepherds. Highly as they are commanded to esteem them for their work's sake, they must look beyond the watchmen to find him whom their soul loveth. But when we can say with the psalmist, "The Lord is my Shepherd," we may safely with him add, "I shall not want." The Man who is the FELLOW of the Lord of hosts is God's Shepherd, against whom the sword awoke, and who was smitten for the redemption of his sheep. He is the Shepherd of Israel, who led Jacob as a flock, who dwells between the cherubim, whose strength is displayed in our salvation. — Psalm 80:1, 2. "Who his own self bare our sins in his own body on the tree, that we being dead to sins, should live unto righteousness; by whose stripes ye are healed. For ye were as sheep going astray, but are now returned unto the Shepherd and Bishop of your souls." — 1 Peter 2:24, 25. This Shepherd and Bishop says, "I am the good Shepherd; the good Shepherd giveth his life for the sheep." And again, "I am the good Shepherd, and know my sheep, and am known of mine." — John 10:11, 14. This Shepherd, our text declares, is the LORD, The Jehovah, The mighty God, The everlasting Father, The Prince of Peace. He possesses all the attributes and perfections of the eternal Godhead, and with all the power of heaven and earth in his hands, that he should give eternal life to as many as the Father has given him.

Some of the essential qualifications of a good shepherd are stated in John 10. He is interested in the flock of his charge. His own the sheep are; and his interest in them is so great that he laid down his life for them. It is highly important that a shepherd should know his own sheep, else some might stray away and get lost, and others not his own might be gathered by mistake in their stead. Jesus not only knows them which have already heard his voice and followed him, and are become familiar with his voice, but he also knows equally well those other sheep which also he must bring to his fold. It is important also that a good shepherd should know the wants and necessities of his sheep. Jesus is easily touched with the feeling of the infirmities of his people, and knows how to succor them when they are tempted. A shepherd to be perfectly reliable needs to have ample supplies of pasturage and provender, and a suitable place of comfort and security to fold them in winter, and shelter them from the storm. And also to have power to protect them from wolves, bears and lions, and from all their deadly enemies. All this our Shepherd has, and he says, "I give to them eternal life; and they shall never perish, neither shall any man pluck them out of my hand." — John 10:27, 28.

Having dwelt thus far upon the office and work of a shepherd, and the unreliability of all other shepherds, compared with Jesus, the good Shepherd, we will let the sweet singer of Israel tell, in the subsequent verses of the psalm, how far the Lord, as our Shepherd, has removed his sheep from any

ability to suffer from want.

"He Maketh me to lie down in green pastures." We can imagine nothing better suited to the taste, or better adapted to the health and comfort of sheep, than luxuriant pasturage, fresh, and green. Sometimes sheep have to forage in sterile fields, where they must labor hard to collect a bare subsistence, and perhaps expose themselves to savage beasts of prey in search of food. But when in that condition they become scattered, as sheep without a good shepherd. But the gospel fields into which the saints are brought are verdant, and rich with all that is pleasing to their taste, and suited to their healthful growth. Here it is worthy of remark, our Lord is not like "the howling shepherds," who say to their flocks, "Only be faithful, and you shall have all the religion you live for: work hard, and eat what you have earned." But, "He maketh me to lie down;" that is, to rest, being abundantly supplied. We never knew a flock of sheep to lie down in a green pasture while suffering with hunger. It is natural to sheep when in a rich pasture to eat all they desire first, and then lie down and chew the cud. And it is in this way our Shepherd maketh his sheep to lie down; he fills their souls with the rich provisions of the gospel to overflowing, and then they lie down, or securely rest, in the blessed goodness and grace of the chief Shepherd and Bishop of their souls.

But sheep, even in a rich and verdant pasture, require drink as well as food. This, with every other necessity of the sheep, is anticipateed by the good Shep herd. "He leadeth me beside the still waters." He does not drive them, even when they are thirsty; for, "He calleth his own sheep by name, and leadeth them out. And when he putteth forth his own sheep, he goeth before them; and the sheep follow him, for they know his voice." — John 10:2, 3. He leads none but *his own* sheep; nor does he ever require them to go anywhere that he has not himself been. "For the Lamb that is in the midst of the throne shall feed them, and shall lead them unto living fountains of water." — Rev. 7:17. However poor and perishing they may be, even when their tongue cleaveth to the roof of their mouth with thirst, so that they cannot articulate their prayer with their voice, he says, "I the Lord will hear them, I the God of Israel will not forsake them. I will open rivers in high places, and fountains in the midst of the valleys; I will make the wilderness a pool of water, and the dry land springs of water." — Isa. 41:17, 18. "There (in Jerusalem) the glorious Lord shall be unto us a place of broad rivers and streams," &c. — Isa. 33:21. This water is clear as crystal, and it proceedeth out of the throne of God and the Lamb; it is the pure water of life. — Rev. 22:1. None but the sheep of Christ ever thirsted for it; and therefore, every one that thirsteth are called by name, and led into it. The waters to which the sheep of the pasture of Christ are led, are not turbulent and muddy, but placid and tranquil and still.

"He restoreth my soul." The psalmist, like all the children of God, was conscious of soul-wanderings, like silly sheep. "All we like sheep have gone astray, we have turned every one to his own way; and the Lord hath laid on him the iniquity of us all." — Isa. 53:6. "For ye are now returned unto the Shepherd and Bishop of your souls." — 1 Peter 2:25. Christ has restored, redeemed, brought back and reclaimed his people, by bearing their sins in his own body on the tree. Yet after our redemption and heavenly calling, how prone we have found ourselves to wander from the footsteps of the flock. How often has our good Shepherd left the ninety-nine in the fold and looked us up, and brought us back to the fold; thus in an experimental sense he hath restored our soul. By wandering we had lost our way, and never could have returned had he not himself searched and sought out those who had strayed in the dark and cloudy day. Truly he has not only restored, but he restoreth — the restora-

tion is constantly going on. Blessed Shepherd, so careful of his flock.

"He leadeth me in paths of righteousness." The way of unrighteousness is broad, and the gate is wide that leadeth to destruction; but the way of life is called a path, because strait is the gate, and narrow is the way that leadeth unto life, and few there be that find it. — Matt. 7:13, 14. It is a path that no fowl knoweth, and which the vulture's eye hath not seen; the lion's whelps have not trodden it, nor the fierce lion passed by it. — Job 26:7, 8. "It shall be called, The way of holiness; the unclean shall not pass over it; but it shall be for these: the wayfaring men, though fools, shall not err therein." — Isa. 35:8. Our God has promised, saying, "And I will bring the blind by a way that they knew not; I will lead them in paths that they have not known. I will make darkness light before them, and crooked ways straight. These things will I do unto them, and not forsake them." — Isa. 42:16. The ways of wisdom are ways of pleasantness, and all her paths are peace. But there is no peace to the wicked, saith your God. The way of peace no man in an unregenerate state has ever known; yet by the matchless grace of God the redeemed and quickened saints are led in the paths of righteousness, as in ways they had not, and which they never could have found or walked in if they were not led by their Shepherd, as he led Joseph.

The paths of righteousness include all the laws and ordinances of the house of God in which the saints are commanded to walk, but in none of which have we ever walked one step only as our precious Shepherd has led us. And this he has done for his name's sake; not for or in consideration of any work or merit of ours. "Then shall ye remember your own evil ways, and your doings that were not good, and shall loathe yourselves in your own sight for your iniquities and for your abominations. Not for your sakes do I this, saith the Lord God, be it known unto you; be ashamed and confounded for your own ways, O house of Israel." — Ezek. 36:31, 32. With what heartfelt gratitude then should we contemplate the self-moving goodness of our God, who for his own glory has displayed the riches of his grace in our salvation, and redeemed us from our own ways, and brought us to his fold, and made us meet to be partakers with the saints in light, and having rescued us from the power of darkness, now leads us in the ways of righteousness for his name's sake.

There is also another sense in which the sons of God are led in paths of righteousness *for his name's sake.* As children they have an inherent interest in the name of their Father; and as the wife has an interest in the name of her husband, so the name of the Lord is a tower of strength to all who are born of God and married to Christ. The name of the father or husband is held responsible for the support and protection of the children or the wife.

"Yea, though I walk through the valley of the shadow of death, I will fear no evil; for thou art with me." Though *I walk*; not have walked, or may hereafter walk, for it is in the present tense. The psalmist was, at the time he wrote and sang this cheerful song, in the valley of the shadow of death. This valley lies all the way along from the time we enter it by a new and spiritual birth, until we pass beyond the substance that casts the shadow. From the time the children of light enter this valley, their faith looks forward to a more perfect state, a state of perfect day, where "rests no shadow, falls no stain," where the blazing light of the refulgent glory of God will be seen without a veil between. Now, while in the valley we see but in part and know but in part, because the perfect radiance of that light is intercepted by death, as an intervening substance between us and the supreme brightness of that glory which is to be revealed to us after death, the last enemy shall be destroyed. Till then, death as a substance between us and the perfection of immortal light,

will cast its shadow upon us; but when these mortals shall put on immortality, death shall be vanquished and swallowed up of life, and no more intercept the light or cast a shadow upon us. In our present state we are walking in the valley, and the gloomy shade of mortality veils and obscures the brightness beyond the grave, but we need not fear; the shadow cannot hurt us, for our Shepherd *is* with us.

We are aware that this figure is frequently applied to death itself, as though the psalmist was looking forward to the dissolution of his mortal body, and spake of death as a shadow, rather than as a substance; but had that been his meaning, would he not have said, When I shall walk through, &c., then *thou wilt be with me?* But how different his language: *Though I walk through,* thou *art* with me. Literally a shadow can be cast in no other way. Yonder in the distance shines the sun in the heavens, but between us and the sun there are intervening clouds; they cast their shadow on us because beyond them the light is more refulgent than on this side of the obscuring clouds; but in being finally raised up above the clouds, the shadow of the clouds will be left behind us, for they can cast no shadow unless they are between us and the light. Neither the shadow of death nor death itself can separate our Shepherd from us. Neither death, nor life, things to come, nor height, nor depth, nor angels, nor things present, nor any creature, shall be able to separate us from the love of God, for that love is in Christ, and Christ is in us the hope of Glory; hence he is with us, and we shall not want; we need not fear.

"Thy rod and thy staff they comfort me." The ancient shepherds, we are told, used a rod and a staff. Every sheep and lamb belonging to his charge passed under the shepherd's rod into the sheep fold, that it might be known that every one of them was provided for, and none but his own sheep. And surely every child of God must pass under the rod of our Shepherd; for "Whom the Lord loveth he chasteneth, and scourgeth every son whom he receiveth." Thus our passing under the rod proves that the Lord is our Shepherd, and we shall not want. The shepherd's staff was probably used in defending the flock from their enemies; they are a comfort to all the flock of our blessed Shepherd.

"Thou preparest a table before me, in the presence of mine enemies." Here the figure is changed, from sheep in a verdant pasture, by still waters, amply provided for, and perfectly secure from want and danger, to a family of children in their father's house, with a table prepared with a rich supply of all they require for food or comfort. They sit down under his shadow with great delight, and his fruit is sweet to their taste; he brings them to his banqueting house, and his banner over them is love. This feast of fat things full of marrow, and of wines on the lees, well refined, the Lord has not only provided, but he has also prepared. Not only the precious passover lamb, roast with fire, but he has prepared the exact amount of bitter herbs necessary to be eaten with it. He has abundantly blessed the provisions of his house, and satisfies his poor with bread. This table is furnished with all the dainties of the gospel: the bread that came down from heaven, and the pure water of life, clear as crystal, which flows from the throne of God and of the Lamb. Yea, he gives his flesh as meat indeed, and his blood as drink indeed. And all this rich provision is furnished to the poor and needy without money and without price. This table he has prepared before his people in the presence of their enemies. They have enemies within as well as without. The corruptions of their own depraved earthly nature, which would prefer to eat their own bread and wear their own apparel, would resist the wholesome doctrine of Christ, and rather be filled with the husks which swine do eat. Doubts, fears, darkness and unbelief are present, even when with our mind we serve the law of God, and feed

at his table. And while our enemies which are without oppose, revile and persecute, they are made to witness with envy the spreading of the table for the support and comfort of God's people.

"Thou anointed my head with oil." As the precious ointment was poured on the head of Aaron, that ran down upon the beard, and went down to the skirts of his garments, so the Spirit of the Lord God is upon the head of the body, the church, and descends from the head, down the beard, and to all parts of the church; so that they have an unction from the Holy One, and know all things, and the anointing which they have received from him abideth in them, and they have no need that any man teach them, but as the same anointing teacheth them of all things, &c. — 1 John 2:20, 27. Our limited capacity at present, like little cups, soon overflow with the "oil of gladness," with which our glorious Head is anointed above his fellows. Our overflowing joy runs out from saint to saint, and from heart to heart, and its rich perfume fills the whole church of the living God, and gives the blessed assurance to all who are thus anointed that the goodness and mercy of God shall follow them all the days of their life, and that they shall dwell in the house or church of the Lord forever. There are sacred and powerful attractions for all the people of God in the house of the Lord, which is his church; there the table of the Lord is prepared, there the wholesome food and rich dainties of the gospel are spread, and all the provisions are abundantly blessd. There the whole family and household of our God are gathered to the feast, and there the King of glory presides at the head of the table. Thither the tribes of the Lord go up. There the joyful songs of the redeemed are heard, and

"There our best friends and kindred dwell,
There God our Savior reigns.
There would we find a lasting rest,
While others go and come;
No more a stranger or a guest,
But like a child at home."

(Editorial by Elder Gilbert Beebe, June 15, 1877)

DEACON ARZIE CLIFTON

In sadness, I attempt to comply with the request that I write a few lines in memory of a dear brother, Deacon Arzie Clifton.

He was born October 4, 1910. He was married on September 16, 1938 to Vada Handy who preceded him in death. To this union were born two daughters; Mrs. Shelby Jean Cockran, Newport News, Va., and Mrs. Linda Gail Hayden, Stoneville, N. C.; and one son, David M. Clifton, Stoneville, N. C.

A few months before his death, he married Sister Ilene H. Terry who survives. Also surviving: Three grandchildren; five sisters, Mrs. Posey Cassell, Mrs. Noel Cassell, Mrs. Harley Wood, Mrs. Oscar Boyd and Mrs. Reva Green; two brothers, Willie and Raymond Clifton.

Brother Arzie was warmly received into the fellowship of Dan River Church on Saturday before 4th Sunday in July 1950 and, together with his wife, was baptized the next day by Elder N. B. Gilbert.

Brother Arzie was a sincere and faithful member and the church, recognizing the gift of a deacon, soon called for his ordination. He served the church well as long as health permitted. He willingly shared his earthly possessions with the church and I feel to say that in a Spiritual sense he gave his all, never doubting the principles of the Primitive Baptist Faith and was a firm believer in Salvation by the Grace of God and Grace alone. He believed in a finished salvation and knew that it is not in man that walketh to direct his steps, but trusted in the God of all Grace to lead and direct him in this uneven journey here in time.

Death came suddenly, by heart attack, on November 11, 1973.

His funeral was conducted at his home church by Elders Amos Hash and Bennie Clifton. Burial was in the family cemetery to await that summons: "Child, your Father calls, come home."

Done by order of the church in conference.

Edrie Clifton

LILLAR BYRD TORT

Sister Lillar Tort was called from this scene of action on June 13, 1974. The Lord blessed Brother and Sister Lamb B. Byrd and Sarah Honeycut Byrd with a daughter, Lillar, on January 10, 1889. She lived 83 years, 5 months and 3 days.

She married William Bud Tart May 25, 1906. They were blessed with 5 daughters and 6 sons, all lived to be grown. Her husband pre-

ceeded her in death October 10, 1963, as did one daughter and three sons.

Sister Tort leaves to mourn four daughters: Veda Grimes, Manilla Grimes, Thelma Jones, all of Coats, N. C., and Murdell McLamb of Dunn, N. C.; three sons: Walter Mack, Jarvice of Dunn, N. C., and Leroy Tort of Sanford, N. C.; 36 grandchildren, 47 great grandchildren and 4 great great grandchildren; 2 sisters, Liddie Tart and Sallie Ennis, both of Benson, N. C. — along with Liberty Church and a host of friends.

Sister Tort and her husband joined Bethsaida Primitive Baptist Church Saturday before the first Sunday in July, 1925. In August the first Sunday, 1955, they united with Liberty Church, the day it was organized. She, as well as he, was much concerned in organizing the church, and getting the building built. They were very faithful as long as health permitted.

Her funeral was conducted by her pastor, Elder C. D. Turner and Bob King, at Rose's Funeral Chapel. She was laid beside her husband at Banner's Chapel Cemetery beneath a mound of beautiful flowers.

She was strong in the faith, believing in the Sovereign Grace of God, which is the fruit of the Spirit. Your battle was hard, you did your best. Sleep on until the Saviour calls his own to be with him, be like him and be satisfied forever more.

In July conference was held, and it was agreed a committee be appointed, and three Resolutions be written: one for the Church; one for the family, and one be sent to the *Signs of the Times* for publication.

Sister Lillie Tart
Sister Lovie Young
Brother James G. Young
Committee

IN MEMORIAM

NORBORNE HENRY AKERS
1892-1974

A memorial to Brother Norborne Henry Akers, son of Norborne Kansas Akers and Mary Ellen (Heckman) Akers. He was born July 9, 1892 and finished his course on this earth June 6, 1974. On January 10, 1921 he married Mabel Blankenship and to this union were born six (6) children — Sons: Forrest and Gene — Daughters: Helen, Betty Judy and Linda — who survive him. Also surviving him are three brothers and four sisters. Brother Norb, as we called him, joined Roanoke Primitive Baptist Church on November 5, 1933 and was baptized the same day by Elder J. F. Stegall. Brother Norb, who had deep convictions, was a devout believer in Salvation by Grace. He loved his Lord and Brethren, although he was badly afflicted the last few years of his life and could not attend his Church. He loved to talk about what the Lord had done for him, giving Him all the Praise and Glory. His wife and children stood by, doing all that tender hands could do in this life. His funeral was held at John M. Oakey Funeral Home by Elder O. K. Tench and Marvin Gennings. He was laid to rest in the Blue Ridge Memorial Gardens among a mound of flowers to await the second coming of our Lord. Then we shall see His face and Praise Him as we should. May God reconcile his dear ones and give them Grace to understand.

Written by one with a sad heart by request of his Dear Wife.

Pearl Akers Law

BLANCHE M. PEET

As it pleased the Lord to take from our midst our beloved Sister, of like faith, who was born on December 14, 1889, and departed this life on June 20, 1974, having spent 84 years on these mortal shores, we bow in humble submission to the will of our eternal God, believing that he (God) has an appointed time for all things.

Sister Peet was the daughter of the late Orin and Melissia Craft Slauson. She was married in the year of 1910 to James Peet who departed this life in the year of 1967, and to this union was born one son Victor Peet, who survives and resides in Miami, Florida; also one grand-daughter survives.

Sister Peet was a member of the first Old School Baptist Church of the Lexington-Roxbury Association and was baptized on October 10, 1909 by her uncle the late Elder John B. Slauson, the pastor of the Church at that time.

Sister Peet spent the most of her life at Halcott Center, N. Y. where she and her husband operated a tourist home where the writer has spent many nights, for they gave up their home to the visiting Elders and friends who went to the Lexington-Roxbury Asscoiation. Sister Peet was a faithful member of her Church, and the writer feels that memories of her will linger in the minds of all who knew her, and met together with her to listen to the preaching of salvation by grace. Sister Peet spent her last few years of her life with her son in Florida, and passed away in the Coral Gables Nursing Home.

Her funeral was conducted by the writer in the meeting house at Halcottsville, New York, and her body was laid to rest beside her husband in a cemetery not too far from their home.

(Elder) Arthur R. Warren

ELDER J. J. COLLINS

It is with deep sorrow and a grief burdened heart that I attempt to write this obituary of our beloved pastor, Elder James Joshua Collins. Elder J. J. Collins died March 15, 1974 in Southeast Ala. General Hospital at Dothan, Alabama. He was born in Geneva County on November 14, 1891, the son of John L. and Alma Stewart Collins. Elder Collins had preached the unsearchable riches of Christ in the churches of this area for more than fifty-five years. He had spoken in Churches from Baltimore, Maryland to Daytona Beach, Florida, and from Raleigh, North Carolina to Nashville, Tennessee.

Funeral services were conducted on Saturday, March 16, 1974 at Goodwater Chucrh, by Mr. B. H. Reeves, Mr. Forrest Thomley, his sons-in-law; and Elder Williams, Primitive Baptist minister. His grandsons served as pall bearers. He is survived by his wife, Mrs. Pearl Peacock Collins, two daughters, Mrs. Maureen Thomley, Wicksburg, Mrs. Annie Laurie Reeves, Dothan; two sons, Norman A. Collins, Slocomb, and Forrest Kenneth Collins, Dothan; two brothers, Charles T. Collins, Wicksburg, and John F. Collins, Dothan; a sister, Mrs. Jewel Reeves, Dothan; 18 grandchildren, 11 greatgrandchilden, and 5 step children.

We are witness to his gentleness, his humility, and his love of his fellowman. Truly, it can be said that he loved everyone, even his enemies, if he had any. His faith in God was strong and bright unto the end. His love of Jesus, love of prayer, and loving concern for the church was evident to everyone. We feel that our loss is his eternal gain.

We trust that God, who doeth all things well, will comfort his family as only He alone can comfort. May we, the church, bow in humble submission to God's will and we pray that we will be kept in the love of Christ to walk in like manner, after the manner of our dear departed, ever praising God and ever looking to Jesus the author and finisher of our faith. Surely, "Precious in the sight of the Lord is the death of his saints."

Ordered in conference September 8, 1974, by Bethlehem Primitive Baptist Church, Malvern, Ala., that this be written, and one copy be placed in our church records, a copy be sent to the family, a copy to *The Signs of the Times*, for publication.

Humbly,
Deacon Charles T. Collins, Clerk
Elder D. W. Collins, Moderator

ELDER JAMES JOSEPH WATSON

Elder James Joseph Watson was born December 27, 1920. He was married to Katie Dell Wiggins, August 27, 1938. One son, James Earl Watson, was born to them. Elder Watson left his wife, son and seven grandchildren to mourn the loss of a loving husband, father and grandfather. He is also survived by two brothers, Elder Ivey Watson and Walter Watson; two sisters, Mrs. Melissa McCardle and Mrs. Elmeady McCardle; and several nieces and nephews, with a host of friends and neighbors, who will all miss him very much.

Elder Watson united with Ramah Church, August 15, 1953, and was baptized by Elder J. J. Collins. On July 15, 1960, he was ordained as an Elder by Elders A. B. Chumney, J. P. Morgan, and Oscar Bell. He served as pastor of several churches in Southeast Alabama and Northwest Florida and was moderator of The Western Primitive Baptist Association during the last few years of his earthly life. He was blessed when he went in the stand to be lifted up in the spirit and speak so wonderfully of Jesus and the heavenly kingdom. We feel that now he has been blessed to be lifted up to be in the presence of God and to walk with Him forevermore.

Elder Watson passed away on May 14, 1974. His earthly body was laid to rest in Ramah Cemetery on May 17, 1974. Funeral service was held in Ramah Church by his beloved brothers, Elders W. S. Barefoot, J. P. Morgan, and D. W. Collins.

Approved by Ramah Church while in conference on September 15, 1974, and requested that one copy of this be given to the family, one copy to Ramah Church and one copy sent to *The Signs of the Times* for publication.

Elder D. W. Collins, Moderator
Sister Vivian McCall, Clerk

ALTON R. SHOLAR

It has pleased our Heavenly Father to remove from our midst a dear one, Brother Alton R. Scholar. He was received by Cypress Creek church June 13, 1971, and baptized by Elder Harmon Brown and Brother C. M. Brown. Brother Sholar was afflicted with a terminal illness, but he atttended church as often as he could. His appearance was one of meekness and humbleness. He was blessed with patience to bear the pain to which he was subjected. We, the church, feel our loss is his eternal gain. We will say, "Sleep on dear brother until the morn of the Resurrection when we all hope to awake in His likeness."

Brother Scholar was born February 14th, 1910 and died April 29th, 1974. He leaves to mourn his passing his dear wife, Beatrice, and six loving children; namely; Dennie M., Dalton D., Donnie W., and Mrs. Esther S. Dixon

of Wallace, N. C., Mrs. Allie S. Cavenaugh of Teachey, N. C., Lonnie W. Sholar of Serf City, N. C., and five grandchildren.

His funeral was preached at the graveside in the family cemetery by his pastor, Elder Harmon Brown, assisted by Elder D. B. Stokes. He was laid to rest under a mound of beautiful flowers among a host of friends and relatives.

Done by order of conference held August 10, 1974, that this obituary be written and a copy be put in the church records, a copy be sent to the family and one to *Signs of the Times* for publication.

Committee
Elder Harmon Brown
Velma H. Horne, Ck.

NETTIE MAE WORSLEY

Sister Nettie Mae united with the Falls of Tar River Primitive Baptist Church from her Hospital Room in December, 1971 and was called Home by our Heavenly Father in March 1974 at the age of 75. She had been in poor health for some time, but by God's Grace she was able to attend church in a wheel chair up until a few weeks before her death. She loved to talk with the brethren about her Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ, and believed in Salvation by Grace. We all loved her dearly and miss her so much, but we feel our loss is her eternal gain. We pray our Heavenly Father will reconcile us and her family to his Will. May His name be praised.

Siter Nettie Mae was raised and lived all her life in Edgecombe County, N. C. and West Edgecombe community. She was a retired school teacher and the widow of the late Gaston E. Worsley.

She is survived by one sister, Miss Rosa Worsley; one brother, David Worsley; two nieces, one grand niece and one grand nephew.

Funeral sevices were conducted from Gay-Yost Funeral Home Chapel by her pastor, Elder D. B. Stokes, assisted by Elder W. L. Everett. Burial was in Pineview Cemetery where we believe she is resting in the arms of Jesus, awaiting the Second Coming of our Lord and Master Jesus Christ.

Resolved: That a copy of these resolutions be sent to the family, a copy to the *Signs of the Times* and a copy for our church record.

Conference: July, 1974

Elder D. B. Stokes, Moderator
Nina Pearson, Clerk

JOSEPH K. HARPER

Brother Joseph K. Harper, a beloved member of the Falls of Tar River Primitive Baptist Church since May 1970, was called home by our Heavenly Father on January 18, 1974.

Brother Harper and his wife were blessed by God to be baptized together, and they were devoted to the Church, and believed in an all wise, Gracious God; Jesus Christ and Salvation by Grace.

In all his affliction, trials and tribulations, Brother Harper always had a smile and quick hand shake for every one. We all loved him, and will miss him so very much; we feel that our loss is his eternal gain. How we all long to be with our Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ, to be like Him and be satisfied. That is where we feel Brother Harper is now. He was a life long resident and farmer from Nash County, and the son of the late George N. and Eva Watson Harper. He is survived by his wife, Ruth Tolston Harper, of Rocky Mount, N. C.; one daughter, Mrs. Julia Mae Tingen of Walkertown, N. C.; one son, Joseph Ray Harper of Wilson, N. C.; eight grandchildren; one brother, G. Earl Harper of Rocky Mount, N. C.

His funeral was conducted from Johnson Funeral Home, by his pastor, Elder D. B. Stokes. He was laid to rest in Pineview Cemetery; to await the second coming of our Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ.

Resolved: A copy of these resolutions be sent to the family, one to the *Signs of the Times*, and one for Church records.

Conference: July, 1974

Elder D. B. Stokes; Moderator
Nina Pearson; Clerk

Rt. 4,
Clairmont Ave.
Wheelersburg, Ohio

To the Signs of the Times:

Just a little note since I am late with my subscription. I have been taking the *Signs* since the Depression was over — about thirty years.

I am thankful the *Signs* has been continued, for this is my doctrine. It is what I believe. I like all the orthodox Baptist, but there are others who do not hold the doctrine. Please don't foget an old believer in the true doctrine of the Lord.

William Sparks

(The above was written on his 78th birthday. He began work in the coal mines at the age of ten. — Editor)

Signs of the Times

DEVOTED TO THE OLD SCHOOL BAPTIST CAUSE

"The Sword of the Lord and of Gideon"

VOL. 143 **DANVILLE, VA., JANUARY, 1975** **NO. 1**

IS IT TIME TO RENEW
YOUR SUBSCRIPTION?
IF YOUR EXPIRATION DATE
IS 1/75
IT EXPIRES WITH THIS ISSUE

REMINISCENCES OF MARY PARKER

(continued)

One bright morning toward the last of May, when the air was balmy and pure, when came into my sick room the fragrance of sweet-scented honeysuckle and bright blooming roses, and there flitted past my window every now and then a tiny, gold-crested humming-bird, my brother came to the door and said that in the parlor below was an old friend who wished very much to see me. I did not recognize him as he entered my room, but my brother introduced him as Colonel O. L. Jackson, of New Castle, Pennsylvania. How very surprised and pleased I was. In early youth, in the golden days, at the dear old home, this young man had been a frequent and welcome visitor. When the war broke out he got up a company in Logan, and as captain of the company entered the war. He was wounded in the head, and lay hovering between life and death for a long time, but finally rallying (though he will never cease to suffer from the wound), he resumed his station and office, which was then that of Colonel of his regiment. From the time he entered the army until this bright morning in May we had not met, as he had, at the close of the war, become a successful lawyer in his native town of New Castle, Pa. He was now on a short visit to Logan, amid the familiar scenes and places, to renew old acquaintances, and to recreate after long and steady application to his profession. Every day during his stay he came around from his hotel and spent a little while in my sick room, and very pleasant were the moments, and quickly did time pass as we talked over the old days and associations. Then the leave-taking came, and I watched this handsome, intellectual friend go out from my presence and my life, most probably forever. Thus do the paths of human friends in this social life, cross and recross each other. Sincere and pleasant friendships are formed to continue for awhile, then some day, somewhere the golden chain is broken, and we see their faces no more. Yet to me there is something very enjoyable, beautiful and ennobling about true, unselfish friendship. When thinking of it, there is always brought to my mind the friendship that existed between David, the "sweet singer of Israel," and Jonathan, the son of David's bitter enemy, King Saul. How sincerely and deeply did David mourn the death of Jonathan; and it was then that he declared the love of his brother Jonathan was "wonderful, passing the love of women."

Five miles west of Logan is the plain Baptist meetinghouse, near which flow the clear waters of the creek where the sacred ordinance of baptism is administered. In this plain structure, with its uncarpeted aisles and uncushioned seats, for thirty-seven years my dear departed father fearlessly and boldly, "declared the whole counsel of God," and proclaimed the glorious news of the gospel,

which is "good tidings of great joy," and, indeed, "good news to the poor." But here Time has also placed his destructive hand, as he has everywhere in the past, as he will in all future ages. The form that now fills that pulpit and stands as a watchman upon Zion's walls, is not that of my beloved father; my mother's seat is filled by another; all, all is changed, save the blessed gospel. That, oh, thanks be unto our God! cannot, will never change; and we are sweetly assured that life, nor death, nor principalities, nor powers, nor any other creature shall separate us from the love of our living, glorious Redeemer; and that nothing, not even the powers of Satan, shall pluck one of the least of his little ones out of his hand. Oh! the security, the restfulness to be found by those who, like the gentle, humble Moabitish maiden, Ruth, have come to trust, and to rest under the wings of the Almighty.

During the month of July, when the scorching rays of the mid-summer sun beat pitilessly upon us, making my pretty little room, with its sides facing the east and west, seem almost like a heated furnace, my youngest brother and wife and little daughter, with whom I now find a permanent home, paid me an unexpected visit. How it cheered and gladdened me, and how fervently did my heart go out in love to them. They were only going to remain over one day and night, and I thought if I could only go back to New Holland with them I would get well. I urged them to carry me down stairs to see if I could not then feel able to undertake the journey. I was now so thin in flesh, that one person could carry me without fatigue. With an arm round each of my brothers, they attempted to carry me down stairs, but before we reached the stairway, I became so faint and ill that they were obliged to take me back to my tiresome couch. Sad indeed was my heart as I saw those loved ones from my window enter the coach to be driven to the depot. When the hot days began to give place to pleasanter weather, and there came at last the breezy days of September, I began to slowly improve, and as my strength came back my anxiety to return to New Holland increased. Slowly, day after day, I got my belongings together, little by little, and packed in my trunk. While I lay in bed the dropsical swelling all left my body, but now that I began to move about, it returned again. One gloomy looking morning, about the middle of September, I was ready for my contemplated journey.

A few neighbors gathered in to say, "good-bye." My brother drove me to the depot in an easy carriage. My dear young niece, Cora, accompanied me, from whom I was very loath to part. How this dear, winsome child did twine herself about my heart, and she seemed to return my affection with all the warmth of her fresh young life. When we reached the depot we found it one living mass of moving humanity. So many persons entered the train for Columbus, where the state fair was being held, that it was with difficulty my brother found me a seat beside a lady of our acquaintance. My physician was on the train going to Columbus, and when we reached Lancaster, he assisted me to the ladies' parlor, told the agent to see me on the Cincinnati train, and engaged for me a lunch before he again boarded his own train. I now found myself weak, ill and alone. But from the agent and the person who kept the refreshment stand, I received every kind attention; and when my train came up, they placed me under the conductor's care, who seated me and arranged my shawls and pillows. Very sad were my reflections as the train sped onward, moving me away from my childhood friends and scenes, I felt assured, for ever, back to the only place I could call home, yet which alas! was not home. Like poor Rosey, the feeble, friendless and forlorn creature whose plaintive cry so went to all hearts in St. Francis Hospital, I longed, I hoped, yes, and I tried to pray, too, that I might die; and the most soothing hope and thought that came to me on that dreary, weary jour-

ney was that I might soon die and be laid to rest. But oh! how mysterious and incomprehensible are the dealings of Divine Providence. Not yet was it His will to call me. Little by little in the furnace of affliction did He see fit to let the dross slowly burn off and to try me, as I trust, that I might come forth as gold, purified and fit for the Master's use. Oh! if I could but think and believe that notwithstanding all my sinfulness, my utter insignificance before Him, He is preparing me for His glorious Kingdom above, and that in that great day when He comes to make up His jewels, I shall be found among them; if I, like poor afflicted Job, could say at all times in the midst of *my* great trial, "When thou hast tried me I shall come forth as gold," and with assurance say and feel, "I know that my Redeemer liveth;" then could I indeed "be still, and know that He is God," and bowing submissively to His will in all things, say "Thy will, dearest Lord, not mine, be done." What a victory I would then have, and how patiently could I "wait all the days of my appointed time, till my change came."

I reached New Holland the same day on which I left Logan, weary and ill indeed, but glad to be back, and so glad to see the dear familiar faces of my youngest brother and wife, and my little pet niece, whose animated, childish chatter and smiles of welcome made glad my weary, homesick heart. After resting here a few days, accompanied by one of my cousins, I again took the train to go to Washington, thence to Good Hope, where the Indian Creek Association was held. This proved to be the last time I was (as it now appears) ever to meet with the people of my faith and order, in a public assembly and a church capacity. In the railway coach, in which we rode as far as Washington, there were very few travelers, but when we took the south-bound train for Good Hope, the coaches all seemed to be crowded. There was much animated conversion going on, and as I caught now and then portions of it, I knew I was in company with my own spiritual kindred, though I saw no faces that I knew. Just across the aisle, sat two sweet-faced ladies, towards whom I felt singularly drawn. Try as I would, I could not wholly withdraw my gaze from at least one face, which to me seemed quite charming. Reader, do you believe in personal magnetism? I do. When I left the train and entered the large, commodious carriage sent by my cousin, Robert Yeoman, to meet friends going to his house, I was greatly pleased to see the lady of whom I spoke become one of the party also. During the ride I had no opportunity to address or approach her, but when we reached Cousin Robert's she was introduced to me as Sister Jennie Shambaugh, of Xenia, Ohio. How my heart bounded with pleasurable emotions. She was one of my loved and valued correspondents. When I told her that I quite fell in love with her in the train, not dreaming who she was, she told me she had experienced the same pleasurable emotions regarding myself. I was here joined by Mattie Derr, a dear sister whose acquaintance I had formed when at Logan.

Only six months had elapsed since I, with other sorrowing friends, had followed the funeral bier of my dear father out from this beautiful home, twelve miles across the beautiful stretch of country to its final resting place in the lovely burial grounds at New Holland. My uncle, Albert Parker, was one of the number then, but now he too was sleeping the sleep "from which none ever wake to weep." Only a year previous to this, another brother, the late Elder Joseph Parker, died in this same place. Thus in quick succession did my father and his brothers pass away, for before the coming of another year still another brother, the last of the family save one, was carried to the grave. Notwithstanding the sad associations connected with the place, and the sorrow I felt when I entered the room which had been the place of my father's death-bed scene, I became exceedingly happy. Here I met for the first and last time

our late dear Elder Danks, of Cincinnati; Elder Harvey Wright, of Indiana, and Elder R. M. Thomas, of Missouri. Especially did I enjoy the preaching and conversation of Elder Danks. The one sermon which I heard him preach was from the text, "And this God is our God forever; He will be our guide *even* unto death." It was particularly edifying and comforting to me, and many have been the delicious morsels that I have partaken of as I have gone back, from time to time, and gathered up baskets full of fragments. At this association I met some of the sweetest, dearest sisters whose minds seemed lifted above the petty vanities of this life, and who were as truly refined and cultured as any that it has ever been my privilege to meet. It seemed a heaven below, and I felt that it certainly was a foretaste of joys of that sinless clime, "Where congregations ne'er break up." This delightful, heavenly assembly, however, must break up, sad farewells must be said, partings must take place. But in yonder blessed abode, no parting ever comes, no tears are shed, the song of praise is not hushed and love flows on and on from heart to heart and from the great Fountain Source in an unbroken stream of unending joy and unalloyed bliss. "Behold," says the Psalmist, "how good and how pleasant it is for brethren to dwell together in unity." Sweetly, oh, very sweetly, do we realize the truth of this beautiful Psalm, when we meet with those who "know the joyful sound," who speak the language of one's soul, who "have no confidence in the flesh," but who give all the glory to our King. One of the evidences that we have passed from death unto life saith the Apostle, is that "we love the brethren." Surely each heaven-born, awakened soul, no matter how feeble his hope, can, when mingling with those who give evidence of having been with Jesus and learned of him, lay hold of this evidence, and thereby experience a revival of the hope which to us seems so small, but which is "an anchor of the soul, both sure and steadfast."

On Sunday evening when the glorious sun was sinking in the west, and all nature seemed to feel that rare hush and serene peacefulness we sometimes experience after a Sabbath day of worship, and of unclouded brightness, with heartfelt sorrow I took leave of my dear kindred in Christ; and accompanied by my cousin, Charles Parker, and Sister Mattie Derr, went over to the village of Good Hope, a mile distant, to spend the night. When in the quiet of my sleeping-room that night, all my bereavements and my lonliness came afresh to mind, and the sorrow pent up in my heart burst forth, and the exalted tension of my over-strained nerves also gave way, leaving me ill, weak and almost strengthless. I thought of each dear happy-looking face from which I had parted, and wondered if among all those smiling, seemingly happy beings, there was one whose heart was so sad, so bereaved, so homesick as mine. All seemed to be ready with eager happy feet to turn homeward. I had no home to which to go; and again the cry arose from the great gulf of my sorrow that I might die, for I felt at least the earth would not murmur or receive me grudgingly. Yet to no one, at least into no human ear did I pour my grief; and I had not yet learned to go boldly to the throne of grace with the trustfulness of a little child, as I believe I have since learned to do; neither had I yet felt in all its sweet fulness, that the dear Lord does, indeed, take us up into his everlasting arms, and comfort us, "as one whom his mother comforteth." I was so prostrated the next day that I had to be carried to the train. I had no dropsical symptoms then, but looked ill and emaciated, and my presence in the coach created quite a commotion among the passengers, so that the conductor had to enquire into the nature of my ailment, in order to restore quiet, as it seemed some one started the story that I was a yellow fever victim from the South. When we reached Washington, we found we were half an hour late, and our train was gone. We entered a carriage and

were driven to a hotel, and here my condition excited quite as much alarm as it did on the cars. The occupants all left the parlor, and the landlord called my cousin out to inquire the cause of my sickness, for here, too, the idea had gone over the building that a yellow fever patient had come from New Orleans. This was during the terrible epidemic reign of that fatal fever in the South. The landlord very politely apologized afterwards, but I began to conclude if I was becoming such an object of fear to my fellow beings, I should certainly keep in the background from henceforth. When we reached New Holland it was quite late in the night; the air was balmy, the sky clear, the full moon shed its radiance upon us, whilst myriads of stars studded the blue vault of heaven. My dear, good brother was at the depot waiting; and when he told me he had been disturbed because of my non-appearance at an earlier hour, and said that he no longer felt satisfied when I was absent, my heart was filled with a great, deep thankfulness. Oh, what a soothing balm to me were his kind words and deeds. Kind words! what a depth of meaning they express! What delicious fragrance often flows into the dark recesses of the soul at the utterance of just *one* kind word!

"Only listen—they are speaking, spirit voices sweet and low,
Sweet as perfumed breath of summer, gentle as the streamlet's flow;
When an unkind look is given, when an angry word is said,
Hark! they whisper, patience, pardon, bend the knee and bow the head."

How wide is the difference between unkind words and kind ones. Whilst "a soft answer turneth away wrath," and a kind look and word falls like a soothing balm into a stricken heart, soothing its sorrows, healing its wounds, one angry look and word carries into the hearts, often, the poison of reptiles, and rankles there to show itself in every evil passion. It is only when the love of Christ is *in* the heart, when "Charity which forgiveth all things," controls us, that such evil seed sown does not bring forth the same evil fruit. But even Christians, though they do forgive, cannot forget; and often the keen anguish that is felt when one has received some unkind word or thrust, will be brought back by memory's undying efforts, and again and again be felt long after its has been spoken. Kind words cost us nothing, and very often prove to be "bread cast upon the waters," to return to us after many days. I would that we could all more carefully cultivate and use them. "Life at best is but a vapor that soon vanisheth away," and how much better we would all feel if we could go down to the grave with the consciousness that the heart of no fellow being has been wounded or made to ache by any unkind word spoken by us. Let us, then, strive to utter:

"Little words of kindness,
Little deeds of love;
'Twill make our home an Eden
Like to that above."

(Concluded next month)

GENESIS 9:13

For quite some time the hymn #87 in the Durand Hymn and Tune Book has been on my mind. It not only has been a comfort but has from time to time stirred up my mind to look into scripture. The other evening I sat down to write to see if I might be given to put into writing some of the thoughts that were on my mind and too, out of curiosity, to see what was there. The first verse:

(1) "When in the cloud, with colors fair,
I see the ancient bow appear,
Its beauteous form and lovely rays,
Awake my soul to love and praise."

On thinking on the ancient bow, it comes to mind that the Almighty God is spoken of in Daniel 7:13 as "the Ancient of days." Also Colossians 1:17 says "he is before all things, and by him all things consist" and Colossians 2:9 says "for in him dwelleth all the fulness of the Godhead bodily." And John 1:1 says "In the beginning was the word, and the word was with God, and the word was God." In Proverbs

8:22 we find the same truth as we read, "the Lord possessed me in the beginning of his way, before his works of old," and "then I was by him . . . and I was daily his delight, rejoicing always before him; rejoicing in the habitable part of his earth; and my delights were with the sons of men." (Prov. 8:31-32) So we see the Trinity — God the Father, God the Son and God the Holy Ghost. These three are one and, "for whom he did foreknow he also did predestinate to be conformed to the image of his son, that he might be the first born among many brethren. Moreover whom he did predestinate, them he also called, and whom he called, them he also justified; and whom he justified, them he also glorified." (Rom. 8:29-30)

The late Elder Bellows, in my early days in the church, on one occasion was the visiting minister at the Lobo quarterly meeting at Popular Hill. He spoke on the rainbow from Genesis 9:13, "I do set my bow in the cloud, and it shall be for a token of a covenant between me and the earth." I remember how he spoke of the colors: — the gold as righteousness. Jesus is spoken of as the Lord our righteousness. The red as the blood of the everlasting covenant. The blue as the heavenly blue and he referred to the priests when under the law were to wear garments of blue.

The bow in the cloud brings to mind, the cloud spoken of in Exodus 14:19-20 that went before the Israelites and then removed and went behind them or between the Israelites and the Egyptians but it gave light to the Israelites and separated them all night.

It also brings to mind a time on the way home from Ekfid June quarterly meeting. It was toward night and a terrible storm came up with high winds. As I crossed the river and came up to the top of the hill where the road takes a slight turn, a rainbow burst forth in front of me — the end being on the road in front of me. I remember it was very bright in all its glorious colors. All had been so black and dark before. The hymn by Cowper came to mind:

"Ye fearful saints, fresh courage take,
The clouds ye so much dread
Are big with mercy, and shall break
In blessings on your head."

I attempted to drive the car into the light but it stayed ahead of me for two or three miles — then kept fading. I had my two young nephews with me. The thought came to me that man cannot attain unto this covenant, he had nothing to do with it. But by God's grace it embraces his chosen people, chosen in him from before the foundation of the world or time began. Each time I see the bow in the cloud I feel it does "Awake my soul to love and praise."

(2) "It tells me now how firm the base,
The oath, the promise, and the grace,
Which God of old, ere time begun,
To Zion swear, in Christ his Son."

Genesis 22:17-18 speaks of the oath and the promise confirmed unto Abraham and his seed spoken of as the "two immutable things" that "we might have a strong consolation; who have fled for refuge to lay hold upon the hope set before us; which hope we have as an anchor of the soul, both sure and steadfast, and which entereth into that within the veil." (Hebrews 6:18-19)

(3) "Dejected saint, dismiss thy fears,
Still round the throne the bow appears,
Portending peace and mercy free,
And full salvation now to thee."

This brings to mind Paraphrase 42 (John 14:1-7) in our Psalm book:

Let not your heart with anxious thoughts
be troubled or dismayed;
But trust in Providence divine,
and trust my gracious aid.

I to my Father's house return;
there num'rous mansions stand,
And glory manifold abounds
through all the happy land.

I go your entrance to secure,
and your abode prepare;
Regions unknown are safe to you,
When I, your friend, am there.

Then shall I come, when ages close,
to take you home with me;
There we shall meet to part no more,
and shall together be.

I am the way, the truth, the life:
no son of human race,
But such as I conduct and guide,
shall see my Father's face.

In Revelation 4:3 John saw "a rainbow round about the throne, in sight like unto an emerald." And before the throne a sea of glass. I remember asking Elder Ruston one time what the sea of glass represented. If I remember it reflected the walk or past. This brings to mind Revelation 1:8 "I am Alpha and Omega, the beginning and the ending, saith the Lord, which is, and which was, and which is to come, the Almighty." The sea of glass is spoken of in the temple worship.

(4) "It points thy soul to Jesus now;
Vindictive wrath once smote his brow,
That on thy guilty soul and mine,
No storms should beat of wrath divine.

(5) Sweet sign, that God remembers now
To guilty man his ancient vow;
But sweeter far by faith to see
A covenant God, all love to thee."

It seems here to show or speak of the two covenants, the old under the law whereby if one failed in one of the commandments, he was guilty of all. The soul that sinneth it shall die. And the new covenant as spoken of in Hebrews 8:10 — "I will put my laws into their mind, and write them in their hearts; and I will be to them a God, and they shall be to me a people;" and in Hebrews 8:12 "I will be merciful to their unrighteousness, and their sins and iniquities will I remember no more."

(6) "Here when thy fears begin to rise,
And hope in disappointment dies,
This covenant bow thy fears shall quell.
'Twas made for thee, in all things well."

Elder Bellows once said of the bow in the cloud, that the arrow had been taken away. Can I say, "O death, where is thy sting? O grave where is thy victory?" (1st Cor. 15:55)

I feel to fellowship the words of Newton;

"Weak is the effort of my heart,
And cold my warmest thought,
But when I see Thee as Thou art,
I'll praise Thee as I ought,
'Till then I would Thy love proclaim,
With every fleeting breath,
And may the music of Thy name,
Refresh my soul in death."

Humbly,

Eldon Gilbert
RR 7
St. Thomas, Ontario
Canada

PSALM ONE

Boones Mills, Va. 24065

Dear Brethren:

The rules of our living which are contained in the law of the Lord, are the precepts of the gospel.

The children of God are such sinful beings that the very nature of all of them is vile. Yet these same sinners delight in the law of the Lord. (See first Psalm)

Then it will be asked how it is that people who cannot cease from sin, do delight in the law of the Lord? To which we reply:

When a sinner is born again he becomes a new creature, and "all things become new." as grace turns every precept into a promise; and the Spirit of grace turns every promise into a prayer. Therefore our delight in the law of the Lord all spring from the fact that the Friend of sinners has fulfilled it, and through His perfect obedience and the channel of His precious blood, free Salvation comes hand in hand with justice and mercy: The just acts of God our Saviour are the mercy of His people. What Jesus does is just, and what Jesus did in behalf of His people is their mercy. As what He did is done forever, then mercy cannot cease.

The mercy of God is so large and free that the Lord says, "If any man thirst, let him come unto me and drink." God says, "Let him take of the water of life freely." "Freely" means, no duties, no works performed, no conditions to be met, nothing at all of ours can deserve it, or procure it. It is all

free and is without price.

It is the business of those who sit in the seat of the scornful, to scorn and oppose these things.

In bonds,
J. L. Bocock

---

409 Sandra Street,
Conroe, Texas 77301

Dear Editors of the Signs:

Please renew my subscription to the *Signs of the Times,* as it will soon be out and I do not want to miss one copy.

I thank God for you brethren who do a lot of work to send out the *Signs* each month. To read the wonderful writings, often gives me courage to press on forward. It seems that so much of my time here is spent in doubts, fears and tremblings.

In bonds of love,
Mrs. James E. Shover

ROMANS 12:1

"I beseech you therefore, brethren, by the mercies of God, that ye present your bodies a living sacrifice, holy acceptable unto God, which is your reasonable service." (Rom. 12:1)

This is one of the sweetest scriptures that is to be found in the Bible, because it is a deep and moving expression of the love that the apostle Paul had for the brethren at Rome. I believe that it is typical of the love every heaven born soul has for a brother after he has been quickened by the Holy Spirit, and experienced the kinship that flows out of the heart when they meet. It seems that the Apostle is remembering the way in which the child of the flesh is changed from darkness into light; and knowing the weakness of the flesh, he is admonishing them to continue in those things whereunto they have been called. He is beseeching them to lay aside the pleasures of the world and consecrate themselves unto God, which is the only reasonable course, seeing that they have been set apart by the mercy of God, and called with a holy calling.

The religion of the world would take this text and begin to threaten, conjole, plead, and suggest that the Apostle is instructing them what they must do in order to keep themselves in the grace of God. They would say that God has done his part, and this is what they must do in order to entitle them to a dwelling place in heaven. In view of the experience of the Apostle Paul, and all the writings that he left on record as inspired by the Spirit, there is no such doctrine to be found in the Bible. In fact, the doctrines of the world, the arminian or works doctrine, are not to be found in the Bible. They are just the vain imaginations in the minds of people who read the Bible.

There are also those who feel that this is a dangerous text, because it could be interpreted as leading to works as a means to an end. Evidently the Apostle Paul was not afraid of this, as much of his writings are in the form of admonitions unto the brethren of the early churches. The Apostle knew that but for the grace of God through the revelation of the Holy Ghost, all would misunderstand, but he trusted that as surely as God had sent him, the same would cause his way to prosper. The above scripture is just as true and just as much the inspiration of God through the Apostle as when he was given to write it. "But by the grace of God I am what I am." Each is to the glory of the God of heaven and earth, and each is for the edification of the church. They are given for the comfort of the poor and afflicted lambs of God as they sojourn in this vail of tears. It takes various texts to comfort and feed them as they experience the dealing of the Lord with them in times of trials and sorrow, as well as times of peace and harmony.

"All scripture is given by the inspiration of God, and is profitable for doctrine, reproof, for correction, for instruction in righteousness: that the man of God may be perfect, throughly fur-

nished unto all good works." This seems to say that just as God pronounced all the works in the creation to be good and very good, all the scriptures are inspired, and all of them are good. None are to be omitted or slighted because they seem to teach something that is contrary to, or not in harmony with the teachings that are in the rest of them. They are all alike profitable to the children of God, and are for their comfort, for the stirring up of their pure minds, and, yes, for their instruction in righteousness. This is what the Apostle Paul wrote unto Timothy whom he referred to as, "My own son in the faith." Surely the apostle would not write anything to him that would not be profitable. If the apostle did not refrain from so teaching and instructing Timothy, why should it not be as boldly declared today. We believe, as much as in us is, that it takes the same grace and mercy for one to rightly divide the word of truth today as it did then; but at the same time, the children of God in this day and age have the same authority to declare those things as the Apostle did. The only authority for dividing of the word of truth, is the spirit of inspiration which God gives to his own in all ages.

I realize that in the past there have been those who would take the scriptures out of context and wreck havoc in the churches. These are spoken of by Jude, and they have ever been and probably will continue. It seems that as a result of this being done, the tendency is to leave those texts alone and refrain from expounding them. Because they have caused trouble when used out of context, does not mean that the scripture is controversial, or in any way disruptive to the orderly, peaceful and harmonious worship of God by the saints when gathered in the spirit of love for the truth and for one another. If a text is not used because it can be misunderstood by those who have not the Spirit, then none could be used, because, "The natural man receiveth not the things of the spirit of God: for they are foolishnes to him; neither can he know them because they are spiritually discerned."

The whole theme of the above text, as declared by the Apostle, is the humble, unassuming love that he had for the children of God at Rome, and his concern for their well being. He is not telling them from superior wisdom which he possesses, that they do not have, but rather humbly beseeching them by the mercies of God, that they present their bodies a living sacrifice, holy acceptable unto God. To my understanding he is sincerely, soberly and fearfully beseeching them that as they have been saved and called with a holy calling, their lives are no longer their own: they have been bought with a price, and they belong to the church of the living God. They belong to it mind, soul and body, and all else should come after the household of faith in their heart. It should be first, not by commandment, but because of the love that they have for the truth, and all else is not to be compared to the glories of this kingdom. He tells them that this is their reasonable service, which, to me, means that just as Christ laid down his life for the church literally, so should they lay down their's figuratively, and forsaking all else, be subject unto the church. This is not done very much today, but that does not lessen the need for it being done. It seems that too many attend church very irregularly, and have no feeling of neglect. It is not for God's sake; to add glory unto His kingdom, or for the world's sake that they should take notice. It is for the tried and fainting children of God as they travel this pilgrimage of tears. It is to lift up the hands that hang down, and the feeble knees, to encourage the faint hearted, and comfort the weary soul that is cast down. They can get so low that just to behold the brethren pressing toward the mark for the prize of the high calling of God in Christ Jesus, is beautiful to behold, and strengthening to the lonely traveller.

Admonitions are never given in strife,

or in a proud and boastful manner as one exercising authority over another. Admonition is true love in action, and is the humblest and sweetest display of love and concern that one can show to another. It is not saying, Now I know what you should be doing, because I have tried it, and it works. Rather, it is saying, Brother, I know the weakness of the flesh and the temptations to which the flesh is so susceptible, and the way in which the natural mind wars against the spirit. I know the struggles that ensue, but, our hope is that we have been called from nature's darkness into the marvelous light of the Son of God, and I beseech you, therefore, brethren, that you present your bodies a living sacrifice, holy, acceptable unto God. Knowing the imperfections of the flesh, let us strive, by the mercy of God, to show forth that calling in our walk and conversation. Can any who have experienced the quickening of the Spirit desire any less for themselves and their brethren.

I believe that the same applies to all the admonitions and exhortations contained in the scriptures. They were inspired by the Holy Ghost, and are in love, and are for the comfort, correction, reproof and doctrine of the children of God. I am afraid that many times when one is given to speak on these points of doctrine, some will forget everything else that the speaker has believed and contended for all his life, and judge him weak. This is sad because he is being criticized for a love for the church, and his concern for her welfare. Some will say that one is weak in the faith to be concerned for the welfare of Zion, as though he did not believe that God could take care of it. The cause of concern is that he cannot be at ease with things as they are, and there is something within that won't let him fail to pour out his heartfelt desire, for what he feels to be for the good of all the household of faith.

All will do anything that they can to prevent the suffering of a child or a loved one. They will put forth every effort to provide for those they love, and to give them as much as they can of the comforts of this life. They will do everything that they can to avoid suffering, unpleasantness, or to warn one of unexpected dangers in this life. All of these things are good, and are all done because of love for the individuals involved. Should not the children of God have the same love and be even more concerned for the welfare of Zion. Some will pray for the welfare of their family and loved ones, and then say it is in indication of a lack of faith to be concerned with the welfare of the church. James 3:16 says, "Out of the same mouth proceedeth blessings and cursings. My brethren, these things ought not to be so." It seems that this scripture expresses the sentiment of some. The same one will strive unceasingly to take care of his families' needs, but say, "Sit back, God will take care of the church." Brethren, God will and does take care of both situations, regardless of what man may do or not do, but the evidence is that the Apostle Paul was very much concerned because of his love for the church, and desire for them to show their faith by their actions. James was of the same opinion.

Solomon writes in Eccl. 11:5, "As thou knowest not what is the way of the spirit, nor how the bones do grow in the womb of her that is with child: even so thou knowest not the works of God who maketh all." Solomon who was given wisdom above any of the kings of Israel, is stating that the natural man knows not the works of God, which are far above the knowledge of the finite mind of man: and are reserved unto God. They will accomplish His will and purpose, and man never understand them. He continues in the 6th verse, "In the morning sow thy seed and in the evening withhold not thine hand: for thou knowest not whether shall prosper, either this or that, or whether they both shall be alike good." Man cannot know the work that God doeth, and cannot know the end of something from the beginning as God does.

Man only walks by faith and do that which he believes to be the best, and trust that it is of God working in him the will and the do to His honor and glory. The point is Solomon says, sow thy seed and withhold not thy hand, knowing not the results; but as God has dealt to every saint the gift, let them use it to the glory of God, and to the comfort and edification of the church. The Lord said unto David, "Whereas it was in thine heart to build an house unto my name, thou didst well that it was in thine heart. Nevertheless thou shalt not build the house." The fact that the desire was in the heart of David did not get the house built, but the desire was the fruit of the love that was there, which was God's gift unto David in the first place; and it was well in the sight of God. Not that works develop faith, but rather are the fruits of faith. As James said, "Yea a man may say thou hast faith, and I have works: shew me thy faith without thy works and I will shew thee my faith by my works." They will both be present, or neither. The one is the visible display of the other.

It seems that the writers of the early church had a postive attitude regarding the faith of the elect of God and its outward manifestation in their walk and conversation. They were not hesitant to admonish or exhort the brethren, or to encourage those who gave evidence of an inward work of grace in the heart. If they did not avoid doing this, then where did the precedent to refrain from doing as the apostle did originate. Is it a back lash from the time when the church was divided over the issue of man's free will, and the fact that those who believed this claimed they could do as they determined and be rewarded or damned as a consequence. I cannot see that the subject under consideration is in any way or manner involved in this issue, but it seems that some feel that they are. The world claims they are independent of the power of God, and can choose to submit to Him or resist as they please. The subject under consideration is to and concerning only those who have been chosen, quickened, called and born into the kingdom of God, and who acknowledge that everything they are is by the grace of God. These are the only ones that the scriptures are to, and the fact that the children of the world quote them and preach another doctrine, as Paul says, "Let them be accursed;" but this does not cause the scriptures to be cortroversial in any sense.

The question is, if God is love and love is his gift to his children, which is the greater evidence of the true church? to encourage all who show forth evidence of the same work in their heart that we hope to have experienced in ours; or to sit in stony silence and see what happens. According to what the Apostle Paul and others wrote, what would have been their response to such evidence? Brethren if we are what we hope to be, and are indeed the children of God, we have the same God given reason to admonish, exhort and encourage as the Apostles did, which is the Spirit of God in the heart.

This is not written in the spirit of strife or as a confident source of information on the above subject, but rather as a fearful earnest questioning of the reasons for the seemingly extreme differences in the practices of the early churches and the church today. It is in the manner of the Apostle Paul's exhortation to the Corinthian brethren, "Examine yourselves: whether ye be in the faith: prove your own selves." Consider the things that are written in the scriptures of the walk, talk and order of the early church and compare it with the church today. It seems that they did not fear to speak their mind on these points. Paul wrote to Timothy, "For God hath not given us the spirit of fear: but of power and of love, and of a sound mind." God's gifts to his children in this day and age are the same as they have ever been: they are still given the spirit of power, love and a sound mind. God qualifies his childen for the things whereunto he sends them,

and He leads them every step of the way. He does not leave them to fend for themselves or to see just what they will do. And it seems that, in view of this fact, it is better to be found doing everything that you can, trusting that God is in the matter, than to be found doing nothing for fear He is not.

I realize the weakness of the flesh, the pride that man is subject to, and the vain imaginations of the carnal mind. I realize the extremes to which a man will go in his quest for riches, fame and earthly pleasures, but brethren my prayer is that I am writing to a people who have been called away from such foolishness. The only hope that we have of heaven and immortal glory, is in what we believe Christ has done for us. All else is vanity and vexation of spirit, as recorded by Solomon. If Christ has saved us and called us with a holy calling He will also lead us in the path of righteousness for his name's sake, keep us from falling, and present us unto God in spotless splendor when time is no more. This is our hope as we travel in this low ground of sin and sorrow, looking for and awaiting that blessed event. If we have these common hopes and desires, and believe that they are the experiences of God's chosen people, how can one feel that anything but their love for the church would cause another to beseech them to walk worthy of this blessed calling, and to present their bodies a living sacrifice; being not conformed to this world, with all its pomp and show, but being transformed by the renewing of their minds. How can one who has been graciously blessed feel that these are anything but good, wholesome words of doctrine, and are for the comfort and edification of the church, which is the body of Christ while in this time world.

The Apostle Paul wrote regarding the gifts that Christ gave unto men when he ascended on high, saying they were for the perfecting of the saints, "Till we all come in the unity of the faith, and the knowledege of the Son of God, unto a perfect man, unto the measure of the stature of the fullness of Christ." Till then we have this treasure in earthen vessels which are weak and very imperfect at the best; but the desire is there by the indwelling of the Holy Spirit, to see the manifestation of the work of grace in their brethren. This is good and profitable unto the church here in this world, because it strengthens the trembling lambs, and is, as Paul says, by the mercies of God, and is for their peace and comfort.

In bonds of love,
Richard H. Campbell,
Memphis, Tenn.

ELDER W. L. EVERETT IS RECOVERING

Elder W. L. Everett of 704 Oakland Avenue, Rocky Mount, N. C., who suffered a severe heart attack the latter part of October, is recovering and able to be at home. He desires to express his appreciation to the brethren and friends for the many cards and messages received from them.

We are all glad to learn of his recovering, and hope, the Lord willing, he will soon be able to be out again.

— EDITORS

CONTRIBUTIONS TO HELP DISTRIBUTE THE SIGNS

(To November 1, 1974

Mrs. Gilbert Coate, Wash.	$ 3.00
Sam & Mary Alford, N.C.	5.00
Mrs. W. G. Thompson, Can.	3.00
Mr. &. Mrs. Roy Parrish, N.C.	3.00
Luther Proctor, N.C.	1.00
Elder Rains, N.C.	1.00
Thomas McCullough, N.C.	3.00
James Howell, Ala.	18.00
Lessie Via, Va.	3.00
A Friend, Md.	8.00
A Friend, Va.	2.00
Mrs. Drewey Gammon, N.C.	1.00
William Sparks, Ohio	3.00
B. F. Poindexter, Va.	3.00
Mrs. W. C. King, N.C.	1.00
J. N. Darnell, Ky.	3.00
E. W. Fawcette, N.C.	3.00

Danville, Va. January, 1975

SIGNS OF THE TIMES

Subscription price $4 per year — $7 two years

Published each month by

SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.

Established 1832

Devoted to the Old School Baptist Cause

BUSINESS OFFICE

R. F. D. 1, Box 539, Beechwood Lane
Danville, Va. 24541

EDITORS

Elder David V. Spangler
R. F. D. 1, Box 539, Beechwood Lane
Danville, Va. 24541

Elder John D. Wood
P. O. Box 186, Manassas, Va. 22110

ASSOCIATE EDITORS

Elder W. D. Griffin
Rt. 6, Box 84, Fayette, Ala. 35555

Elder E. J. Lambert
306 Richardson St.
Winnsboro, Texas 75494

Elder D. Alex McColl
51 Doncaster Ave., London, Ontario, Canada
N6G 2AI

Elder J. Stewart McColl
R.R. 4, Appin, Ontario, Canada
NOL 1AO

All letters for this paper containing subscriptions and remittances should be mailed to Danville, Virginia, as shown below. All notices of meetings and obituaries should be mailed directly to P. O. Box 186, Manassas, Virginia 22110. Articles for publication may be mailed to either address.

SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.
R. F. D. 1, Box 539 Beechwood Lane
Danville, Va. 24541

Mr. & Mrs. E. F. Hastings, Md.	11.00
Mrs. Lee Hudson, Ala.	3.00
Lee Gooch, N.C.	3.00
Mrs. Lester Mellott, Pa.	1.00
Mrs. Zelma Lyons, Ala.	3.00
H. C. Thomas, Ohio	1.00
J. E. Mosley, Ala.	3.00
Mamie Aldridge, N.C.	3.00
Essie Oglesby, Tex.	3.00
P. S. Vest, Va.	1.00
Mrs. W. H. Beacham, N.C.	1.00
Ilene H. Clifton, Va.	2.00
Mrs. Ethel Wilson, Tex.	2.00
Milton Houston, N.C.	3.00
Jackie Rucker, Md.	1.00
Noel F. Conner, Va.	3.00
Mrs. A. M. Smith, Sr.	10.00
Orie Odom, Ala.	3.00
Bertha Hubbell, N.Y.	1.00
Minnie Seay, Miss.	1.00
R. L. Fleenor, Tenn.	16.00
Mrs. Jack Smith, N.C.	3.00
Mary Hellings, N.J.	3.00
Mrs. R. H. Burns, Ark.	3.00
H. T. Wages, Tex.	3.00
Bettie Sadler, N.C.	1.00
Miltin M. Absher, N.C.	100.00

EDITORIAL

Again we are come to the beginning of a New Year, and a new volume of the *Signs of the Times* — the 143rd. We feel thankful to the Giver of every good and perfect gift, for our many blessings both natural and spiritual; and for the evidences of the grace of our God in using the *Signs* to the comfort and edification of His people in many places. Knowing from whence all these blessings come, we would praise God and lift up his name above every name, for His unspeakable gifts.

Did we not realize that the hand of the Lord has sustained the paper through all the years, we would be unmindful of the purpose of God in all things. And did we not have evidence that the Lord continues to manifest the truth to his elect, and comforts them in the doctrine of God our Saviour as they read the articles on scriptural subjects, and the experiences of the brethren, we should feel that the Lord's purpose in the *Signs* is about complete. So we are glad when we receive letters from our readers expressing their joy and comfort in receiving the paper. We can understand the joy of those who are isolated from the brethren, living too far away from their meetings to be able to attend them, or maybe too feeble to travel. Isn't it true that the Lord provides for his own according to his will and purpose.

There has never been a time in all the years the *Signs* has been published, that its writers have not contended earnestly for the sovereignty of God over all times, worlds, and events. They have affirmed that the Lord's people are those who were chosen in Christ before the world began, and that He sends his Spirit into their hearts manifesting that

they are his children, and that their salvation is secured to them by the redeeming and atoning blood of the Lord Jesus Christ, and that it is all of His Grace from beginning to end.

We publish again the following by Elder Gilbert Beebe taken from the Signs of January 1, 1859, to remind us of what the Scriptures teach:

"The same leading sentiments which we published, and to which we pledged our paper twenty-six years ago, are still nailed to our mast-head. We have found no occasion to either change or alter them. They are as follows:

The Signs of the Times—Devoted to the Old School Baptist cause — maintaining inviolably the following scriptural sentiments:

1. The Existence, Sovereignty, Immutability, Omnipotence and Eternal Perfections of the Great Jehovah,—the revelation which he has made of himself as Father, Son and Holy Ghost, that these Three are One.—1 John v. 8.
2. The Absolute Predestination of all things.
3. Eternal and Unconditional Election.
4. The Total Depravity and Just Condemnation of Fallen Man.
5. That the Atonement and Redemption of Jesus Christ are for the elect only.
6. The Sovereign, Irresistble, and, in all cases, effectual work of the Holy Ghost in Quickening and Regenerating the sons of God.
7. The Final Preservation and Eternal Happiness of all the sons of God by Grace.
8. The resurrection of the Dead, and Eternal Judgment.
9. The Church of Christ is composed exclusively of Baptized Believers—that to her is given able Ministers of the New Testament —that the Scriptures are the only infallible Rule of Faith and Practice to the Saints of God.
10. *The Signs of the Times* will be decidedly opposed to the Bible, Tract and Missionary Societies, Theological Seminaries, Sabbath School Unions, &c., &c., waging war with the Mother, Arminianism, and her entire brood of Institutions.

With this plain statement of our sentiments, we issued our first proposals for this paper in the fall of 1831; and if at any time or under any circumstances, we have swerved from these leading sentiments, we are not conscious of it. Certainly it has never been our intention to do so. We then believed that the first and sixth articles fully involved the doctrine of the Eternal Godhead of our Lord Jesus Christ, and implied his Mediatorial identity as the Head over all things to his Church, and the Eternal, vital union of Christ and his seed, which are a "Chosen Generation, a Royal Priesthood, and a Peculiar People. A seed that shall serve him, and be counted to him for a Generation, and a people which he has carried and borne all the days of old."

Such are still our views; and to their defense we pledge such ability as the Lord may graciously bestow on us."

The brethren and friends are supporting the publication of the *Signs* by their subscriptions, their donations and their writings, and we hope they will continue. It makes our work lighter to have sufficient copy on hand as we need it.

In these troubled times, may we never forget that the Lord is yet reigning, and that his will and purpose is not disturbed. His church is built upon the Rock and the gates of hell shall not prevail against it.

"The grace of our Lord Jesus Christ be with you."

J.D.W.

VOICES OF THE PAST

"He being dead yet speaketh"

BE PITIFUL; BE COURTEOUS.

These instructions are given to the saints in a preceptive form, as binding on them by the authority of our Lord Jesus Christ, for whatsover the apostles have bound on earth is also bound in heaven; we cannot therefore disregard or disobey these injunctions, without transgressing the law of Christ. This admonition is applied to the saints in their social relation to each other, as fellow-members of the one body over which the Son of God presides as the Head. While here in the flesh we cannot fail to find in each other something to pity and deplore. But while pity and forbearance are felt for others, every saint will find in his own walk and conversation something also requiring sympathy, forbearance and pity from his fellow-sufferers.

Although some have held and contended that all the elements of our nature are killed, by the new birth, to the love of sin, and are converted to the love of holiness, the admonitions in the

word addressed to the saints, to be pitiful and courteous toward each other, and warning them against biting and devouring one another, seem clearly to imply that there are still in our fleshly natures elements which are yet unsubdued by the new birth, and which require a vigilant and constant watchfulness, that our affections, as well as lusts, should be denied and crucified. If our natures were really changed from a love of sin to a love of holiness, we would not be plagued with vain, foolish and wicked thoughts; we would have no covetous lusting or desire for things that do not belong to us; no pride, envy, hatred or malice to excite the pity and forbearance of our brethren. Our tongue would require no bridlebit to hold it in subjection; our passions of anger, and wrath, and resentment, and retaliation, would be quiet as lambs. But says one, I truly feel these corruptions in my fleshly nature, and often fear, because I find them unkilled in me, that I have not really experienced the new birth; but still there is a change, a wonderful change with me, for I do, notwithsanding all my carnal depravity, really love the things which I once hated, and hate and loathe many things which I once loved.

This is true in the experience of all who are born of God, but this is not so from any change in your earthly nature; it is a fruit that your carnal nature never did produce. It is the fruit of the spirit which you received in the new birth; and it wars against your flesh, and against all your fleshly elements and passions, striving to hold them down, and to keep them in subjection to the spirit of your mind. The love of God which is bestowed upon you, and shed abroad in your heart, is a fruit of the spirit that is born, not of the flesh, but born of God. If there were not two antagonistic natures within us, there could be no warfare. The word of God assures us that nothing that is born of God can commit sin; and that all that is born of the flesh is depraved and sinful, and therefore lusts against the spirit which God has implanted within us. If we were only governed by the spirit which we received of God in the new birth, we would not need the sympathy and pity of our brethren. When like the apostle, who could find nothing good in his flesh, we are brought into captivity to the law of sin which is still alive in our members, like him, we groan, being burdened, and cry out, in his language, "O wretched man that I am! who shall deliver me from the body of this death?" In the body of the flesh all is death; for if Christ be in you, the body is dead because of sin, but the spirit is life because of righteousness. So in every christian the warfare is between life in Christ, and death in the flesh; between corruption in their carnal nature, and incorruption in their spiritual life.

Involved in such a conflict between flesh and spirit, between the old man and the new man, how often are christians distressed with doubts and fears arising from the unslain infidelity of their carnal mind, which is enmity against God, not subject to the law of God, neither indeed can be.

In their straits they feel the need of the forbearance of their brethren; and the Lord, who knows well what are the feelings of their infirmities, has enjoined on them to "Be of one mind, having compassion one of another; [to] love as brethren, [to] be pitiful and courteous." The law of Christ, which God has written in their heart, commands the strong among them to bear the infirmities of the weak, and to bear one another's burdens, and so fulfill the law of Christ.

Instructions are given by the apostle for the observance of the precepts, to be of one mind, compassionate, pitiful and courteous one to another in the house of God, and is is highly important that the rules given should be strictly adhered to. Negatively, the apostle says, "Not rendering evil for evil, or railing for railing." Alas for us! with such a resentful nature as every child of God has in his fleshly nature, how hard it

is for them to restrain the spirit of retaliation, when they feel that they have been injured by their brethren. David, the man of God, said if it had been an enemy, he could have borne it; and we, as Christians, find that the most painful wounds we feel are those which we receive in the house of our friends. And the law of carnal commandments calls for an eye for an eye, a tooth for a tooth, a hand for a hand, and a foot for a foot; and our resentful nature is strongly inclined to exact all this as evenhanded justice from a brother that has offended us.

But although the law, which knew no mercy, demanded all this, how different are the rules given by our Lord to his disciples. "But I say unto you, That ye resist not evil: but whosover shall smite thee on thy right cheek, turn to him the other also."—Matt. 5:39. Obedience to this precept is very crossing to our fleshly passions; yet how vitally important. How can we follow him who once suffered for our sins, the just for the unjust, that he might bring us unto God, if we in violation of his special command render evil for evil? Had Christ our Lord dealt in that manner with us, what must have been our doom? We are commanded to put off the old man, which is corrupt according to the deceitful lusts, and be renewed in the spirit of our mind; and put on the new man, which after God is created in righteousness and true holiness. Wherefore, putting away lying, speak every man truth with his neighbor, for ye are members one of another. Let all bitterness, and wrath, and anger, and clamor, and evil speaking, be put away from you, with all malice: and be ye kind one to another, tender-hearted, forgiving one another, even as God for Christ's sake hath forgiven you.—Eph. 4:22-25, 31, 32. "Not rendering evil for evil, or railing for railing; but contrariwise, blessing; knowing that ye are thereunto called, that ye should inherit a blessing."

How frequently do the children of God wonder why they cannot inherit, or enjoy the inheritance of the blessings of comfort, peace and joy in the Holy Ghost. Let them search if there be not hidden in their tent, or house of their earthly tabernacle, some "cursed thing," of gold, or silver, or Babylonish garment, (see Josh. 7:21); or if not, if there be not concealed in their heart something of resentment, railing, or of guile, malice, envy, hatred, and evil speaking. Yea, make a thorough, diligent search, for the natural heart is deceitful above all things, and desperately wicked; search then as with a lighted candle, if there be not in some hidden chamber or dark recess an unforgiving spirit, breathing slaughter and retaliation against a brother for whom Christ died. And remember the words of Jesus, "For if ye forgive not men their trespasses, neither will your Father forgive your trespasses."—Matthew 6:15. "And when ye stand praying, forgive, if ye have aught against any; that your Father also which is in heaven may forgive you your trespasses."—Mark 11:25, 26. "So likewise shall my heavenly Father do also unto you, *if ye from your hearts* forgive not every one his brother their trespasses." — Matt. 18:3.

The admonition of Peter, to attend to the things enjoined, is urged, that our prayers be not hindered (1 Peter 8:7); and we are told by our Lord in what manner they may be hindered. And if we would inherit and feast upon the blessing, let us remember that it cannot be enjoyed by the children of God while they cherish hardness against one another. "For he that will love life, and see good days." Who is there among the saints that does not desire to enjoy the life of the spirit, and who among them that does not long for good days, such as they enjoyed when the candle of the Lord shined in and around them? Well, if such be our desire, let us refrain from the things which hinder our prayers, disturb our peace, break our fellowship, and dishonor our profession. Our flesh is cor-

rupt, and must be denied; for if we sow to it, we shall from it reap corruption; but if we through the spirit mortify the deeds of the flesh, we shall enjoy life, and see good days; but in order to enjoy this, let the saint "refrain his tongue from evil, and his lips that they speak no guile; let him eschew evil, and do good; let him seek peace, and ensue it. For the eyes of the Lord are over the righteous, and his ears are open to their prayers: but the face of the Lord is against them that do evil." As we are taught by the scriptures referred to above, even the prayers of the saints are hindered, if they do not forgive and love one another.

But, says one, while smarting under sharp reproach or injury received from a brother, my reputation is assailed, my good name is impugned, and I must have satisfaction, I must have redress. But what redress? Must it be an eye for an eye? Be careful, and render not evil for evil. "Who is he that will harm you, if ye be followers of that which is good? But and if ye suffer for righteousness' sake, happy are ye." This is the pathway marked out by our glorious Leader. He never suffered for anything but righteousness, for there was no unrighteousness in him. He indeed suffered in his flesh, the just for the unjust, to bring us to God, and we are admonished to arm ourselves with the same mind. And, Finally, be ye all of one mind, having compassion, as he was compassionate. Love one another, as he has loved us, and given himself for us. Be pitiful, as he was pitiful to us. Be courteous, for he was courteous; and when he was reviled, he reviled not again."

Peter, in his epistles, as well as all the apostles of Christ, has dwelt largely on the sacred obligation of all who name the name of Jesus, and profess to be his disciples, to depart from all evil; and the grace of God that bringeth salvation hath appeared to all men, (all classes of men,) teaching us, that denying ungodliness and worldly lusts, we should live soberly, righteously and godly in this present world. Although it is true, that if any man will live godly in Christ Jesus, he shall suffer persecution; still, "If ye be reproached for the name of Christ, happy are ye: for the spirit of glory and of God resteth upon you: on their part (who reproach the saints) he is evil spoken of, but on your part he is glorified. But let none of you suffer as a murderer." John says, "Whosoever hateth his brother is a murderer; and ye know that no murderer hath eternal life abiding in him." — 1 John 3:15. And the same apostle also says, "We know that we have passed from death unto life, because we love the brethren." And again, "Beloved, let us love one another; for love is of God, and every one that loveth is born of God, and knoweth God. Therefore Peter says, "Let none of you suffer as a murderer, or as a thief, or as an evil doer, or a busybody in other men's matters. Yet if any man suffer as a christian, let him not be ashamed; but let him glorify God on this behalf." "Wherefore, let them that suffer according to the will of God commit the keeping of their souls unto him, as unto a faithful Creator."

To suffer according to the will of God, as God has revealed his will concerning our sufferings, is to suffer patiently whatever of reproach or persecution may be heaped on us for righteousness' sake, without attempting to retaliate by returning evil for evil or railing for railing. Jesus has said to his disciples, "Blessed are ye when men shall revile you, and persecute you, and shall say all manner of evil against you falsely, for my sake. Rejoice, and be exceeding glad; for great is you reward in heaven." — Matt. 5:11, 12. Truly, "The Lord knoweth how to deliver the godly out of temptation, and to reserve the unjust unto the day of judgment to be punished." Vengeance belongeth to God, not to us. We are taught to pray for them "which despiteflly use and persecute us." As Jesus on the cross prayed, saying, "Father, forgive them, for they know not what

they do." And as Stephen, when suffering martyrdom, prayed for those who were stoning him to death; upon his knees he cried with a loud voice, "Lord, lay not this sin to their charge." These were his last words, for "when he had said this, he fell asleep." — Acts 7:60.

May it be our privilege to fall asleep with a like invocation for all who have done us wrong. And while we continue in the flesh may our adorning be the hidden man of the heart, in that which is not corruptible; even the ornament of a meek and quiet spirit, which is in the sight of God of great price. But the end of all things (terrestrial) is at hand; be ye therefore sober, and watch unto prayer. And above all things, (let Christians) have fervent charity among themselves, for charity shall cover the multitude of sins. "Be pitiful; be courteous."

(Editorial by Elder Gilbert Beebe, July 1, 1879)

ORDINATION OF DEACON

Pursuant to a request by the First Primitive Baptist Church of Memphis, Tennessee, a presbytery was organized for the purpose of examining Brother H. R. Toney, and upon finding him qualified, ordaining him to the office of deacon of the Memphis Church.

Presbytery was formed of the ministers and deacons present. Elder Paul Poyner was elected Moderator, and Elder R. H. Campbell Clerk of the Presbytery.

Elder G. W. Jones opened the service with song and prayer. Deacon J. W. Brown was appointed spokesman for the candidate, and presented Brother Toney to the Presbytery for examinations.

The Presbytery, being unanimously satisfied with the response to questions relative to doctrine and practice, proceeded to lay hands upon the candidate as prayer was offered by Elder W. G. Chapell. Elders H. R. Prince and C. S. Young participated in delivering the charge.

The Presbytery then gave the right hand of fellowship to the new deacon in love, and praying that God will lead and direct him in all of his way. Realizing the trials that he will face, may he be given the strength to endure, the patience and understanding to strive for the peace and harmony of the church as long as he lives.

Brother Toney was then returned to the church as duly ordained deacon of our faith and order, and recommended to all churches which are in fellowship with the First Primitive Baptist Church of Memphis.

Elder Paul Poyner, Mod.
Elder R. H. Campbell, Clerk

CHURCH NOTICES

BETHLEHEM CHURCH, Malvern, Alabama, meets each second Sunday at 10:30 A. M.

HOPEFUL CHURCH, Ozark, Alabama, meets each fourth Sunday at 10:30 A. M.

J. J. WATSON, Pastor

NEW HOPE PRIMITIVE BAPTIST CHURCH, Slocomb, Alabama, meets each first Sunday, 10:30 A. M.

V. C. HARTZOG, Pastor

RAMAH CHURCH, Cottonwood, Alabama, meets each third Sunday at 10:30 A. M.

A. B. CHUMNEY
D. W. COLLINS, Pastors

NEW PROSPECT CHURCH, meets each third Sunday at 11 A. M., six miles SE. of Sulligent, Alabama.

C. C. HAND, Pastor
5840 Court O C P
Birmingham, Ala.

The churches of which Elder E. E. McCool is pastor meet as follows:

MACEDONIA, Sulligent, Ala. meets 1st Sundays at 11 o'clock.

MT. ZION, 16 miles south of Fayette, Ala. on highway 159, meets 1st Sundays at 2 P.M.

SALEM, 6 miles south of Gordo, Ala. meets 2nd Sundays at 11 o'clock.

MT. CARMEL, 14 miles north of Reform, Ala. on highway 17, meets 2nd Sundays at 2 P.M.

ZION, 7 miles north of Gordo, Ala. on highway 159, meets 3rd Sundays at 11 o'clock.

BETHEL, 4 miles west of Fernbank, Ala. meets 3rd Sundays at 2 P. M.

PLEASANT RIDGE, Moores Bridge, Ala. meets 4th Sundays at 11 o'clock.

E. E. McCOOL, Pastor
Rt. 1, Box 279
Steens, Miss. 39766

MT. ZION PRIMITIVE BAPTIST CHURCH meets each 4th Sunday at 11 A. M. about 10 miles N. W. of Birmingham just off of 78 Highway in Westwood, 2601 Forrestdale Blvd.

H. C. MOON
C. C. HAND, Pastors

OLD UNION PRIMITIVE BAPTIST CHURCH, meets each first Sunday at 11 A. M., 6 miles S. W. of Winfield, Ala.

C. C. HAND, Pastor

HARMONY CHURCH, meets each second Sunday afternoon at 2 P. M., ten miles SW. of Fayette, Alabama.

C. C. HAND, Pastor

ELAM OLD SCHOOL BAPTIST CHURCH, located two miles North of Goshen, Pike County, Alabama, meets each second Sunday at 10:30 o'clock.

J. P. MORGAN, Pastor
A. C. CARTER, Clerk
1335 Avalon Lane,
Montgomery 6, Ala.

LITTLE HOPE CHURCH, meets each second Sunday at 11 A. M., ten miles West of Fayette, Alabama.

C. C. HAND, Pastor

EPHESUS PRIMITIVE BAPTIST CHURCH, Slocomb, Alabama, meets each third Sunday and Saturday before at 10:30 A. M.

V. C. HARTZOG, Pastor

WRITES CREEK CHURCH, 5 miles south of Slocomb, Ala., meets each fourth Sunday and Saturday before.

E. B. HUGHES
B. A. ANDERSON
J. A. TEW, Moderators
J. T. COLLINS, Clerk
Slocomb, Ala.

MT. CARMEL CHURCH, Coffee Springs, Alabama, meets each first Sunday 11 A. M.

W. A. WILLIAMS, Pastor

PILGRIM REST CHURCH, located six miles north of Fordyce, Arkansas (leave Hy. 167 on Hy. 273—church is located about ¾ mile from Hy. 167) meets each third Sunday at 10:30 and on Saturday before at 7:30 p.m.

W. W. HUDSON, JR., Pastor

NAOMI OLD SCHOOL BAPTIST CHURCH, six miles south of McKenzie, Alabama, meets the second Sundays in December, February, April, etc.

ELDER W. C. STANLEY, Pastor
Duncanville, Ala., Rt. 1
E. C. WEAVER, Clerk
Rt. 5, Box 47, Andalusia, Ala.

SHILOH OLD SCHOOL BAPTIST CHURCH, seven miles Northeast of Andalusia, Alabama, meets the second Sundays in July, September, November, etc.

ELDER W. C. STANLEY, Pastor
Duncanville, Ala., Rt. 1
NORA LEE McLEOD, Clerk
Red Level, Ala., Rt. 3

MOUNTAIN FORK CHURCH, Madison County, Ala., meets each first and third Sundays at 11:00 A. M.

R. C. SIMMONS
R. H. HALE, Pastors
JAMES COLBERT, Clerk

NEW HOPE OLD SCHOOL PRIMITIVE BAPTIST CHURCH, near Patmos and about ten miles South of Hope, Arkansas, meets each first Sunday at 11 A. M.

W. W. HUDSON, JR., Pastor

WHITE WATER OLD SCHOOL PRIMITIVE BAPTIST CHURCH, located about one mile northwest of Tinsman, Arkansas, meets on first Sunday mornings at 10:00 a.m. The annual meeting meets at 10 a.m. on Satuday before the first Sunday in August and continues through Sunday.

W. W. TAYLOR, Pastor
JOE REAVES, Clerk

SECLUSIA OLD SCHOOL BAPTIST CHURCH, Compton, California, meets each fourth Sunday at the home of L. W. Langwell, 12812 S. Williams Street.

WELSH TRACT OLD SCHOOL BAPTIST CHURCH, (the oldest Primitive Baptist Church in the United States), meets each second Sunday at 11 A. M. The meeting house is located one mile south of Newark, Delaware, just off of Highway 896.

JAMES POOLE, Pastor

NEW HARMONY PRIMITIVE BAPTIST CHURCH, located near Hiram, Ga., meets every second Sunday at 11 o'clock.

C. C. HAND
W. D. GRIFFIN, Pastors
GLENN RAGSDALE, Clerk

The SALEM PRIMITIVE BAPTIST CHURCH, Benton, Ill. meets each 4th Sunday at 10:30 A. M. Communion time is the 4th Sunday in May.

All lovers of the truth are invited to meet with us.

ELDER WAYMON CHAPELL, Mod.
WILLIAM VANTREASE, Clerk
JAMES CUNNINGHAM, Asst. Clerk
5921 W. Park Ave.
St. Louis, Mo. 63110

PLEASANT VALLEY OLD SCHOOL BAPTIST CHURCH, Kingman, Kansas. Meets with Mrs. Verda Machesney, 516 E. Avenue C. on each second Sunday.

W. A. WINFREY, Pastor

THE LOST CREEK CHURCH OF OLD SCHOOL PREDESTINARIAN BAPTISTS, meets first Sunday in each month and Saturday before, near Denton, Carver County, Kentucky, ten miles south of Grayson and two miles from Denton, on Grayson Highway. Leave U. S. 60 at Grayson via Hutchins; take gravel road to church.

NEW HOPE CHURCH (better known as Lick Creek) meets every third Sunday and Saturday before at 11 A. M., five miles north of Dawson Springs, Kentucky.

NEW HOPE CHURCH, Spearsville, La. meets first Sundays and Saturday afternoons before at 3:30.

J. L. SMITH, Pastor
C. C. BARRON, Clerk

CONCORD CHURCH about 12 miles north of Bastrop, La. one-quarter mile west of the Bastrop, La. and Hamburg Road, meets each second Sunday at 10:30 A. M.

G. W. JONES, Pastor
GENEVA PETTIS, Clerk

GOOD HOPE CHURCH in Arkansas, about one mile north of Oakland, just across the State line, meets each second Sunday at 2:00 P. M.

G. W. JONES, Pastor
INA NEWSOM, Clerk

LIBERTY HILL CHURCH, located six miles northeast of Farmerville, La., ¼ mile east of Farmerville-Marion Highway, meets each fourth Sunday and Saturday before at 10:30. Services are also held on each second Sunday at 10:30.

W. W. HUDSON, JR., Pastor

UNION CHURCH, located near Linville, La., meets each third Sunday at 10:30 and on Saturday afternoon before at 2:30 P. M.

DAVID E. TURNER, Pastor

BETHEL PRIMITIVE BAPTIST CHURCH, located three miles N. E. of Steens, Miss. on Millport Road, meets third Sunday afternoons at 2 P. M.

H. C. MOON, Pastor
Hanceville, Ala.
EULIE McCOOL, Asst. Pastor
Steens, Miss.

EBENEZER PRIMITIVE BAPTIST CHURCH, Baltimore, Maryland, meets each third Sunday at 11 A. M. in the meeting house, 210 E. Madison Street, near Calvert.

JOHN D. WOOD, Pastor

BLACK ROCK OLD SCHOOL BAPTIST CHURCH, Butler, Maryland, meets each first Sunday afternoon at three o'clock. Butler is on Falls Road about twenty miles north of Baltimore.

JOHN D. WOOD, Pastor

OLIVE AND HURLEY OLD SCHOOL BAPTIST CHURCH, Shokan, N. Y., meets each 2nd Sunday at 2:00 P. M. March through and including November.

DEACON E. K. ADSIT, Clerk

THE WARWICK OLD SCHOOL BAPTIST CHURCH, Warwick, Orange County, New York, holds monthly services on each fourth Sunday, from March to, and including, the fourth Sunday in November. The meetings are held at A. R. Vail's home, 55 Maple Ave., Warwick at 11 A. M.

THE MIDDLEBURG OLD SCHOOL BAPTIST CHURCH meets at the home of Deacon Woodrow W. Bellinger, Duanesburg, N. Y. on fifth Sundays when the Lord so wills.

BEATRICE E. HOCKING, Clerk
419 Toll St., Scotia, N. Y.

THE WILSON PRIMITIVE BAPTIST CHURCH, Wilson, N. C., meets each second Sunday at 3 P. M., and Saturday evening before at 7:30 P. M. The location is on the corner of Green and Jackson Streets.

D. B. STOKES, Pastor
PRESTON GAY, Clerk
P. O. Box 117, Black Creek, N. C.

FALLS OF TAR RIVER PRIMITIVE BAPTIST CHURCH, Rocky Mount, N. C., meets each second Sunday and Saturday before. Quarterly meetings March, June, September and December.

D. B. STOKES, Pastor
NINA PEARSON, Clerk

MOONS CREEK PRIMITIVE BAPTIST CHURCH, located near Providence, N. C. off Route 86, on Park Springs Road, meets each third Sunday morning at 11 A. M.

KENNETH KEY, Pastor

LITTLE FLOCK OLD SCHOOL BAPTIST CHURCH, Altus, Oklahoma, meets each fourth Sunday at 10:30 A. M. and Saturday afternoon before at 2:00 P. M.

C. M. HAYGOOD, Pastor
ANA STEWART, Clerk
Granite, Okla. 73547

BIG SPRING CHURCH, Elgin, Oregon, meets each first Sunday at the home of Sister Elva Spikes. Address communications to Lloyd Spikes, Elgin, Oregon.

ERNEST ATTEBERY, Pastor
SPENCER BURCH, Clerk

ROCK SPRINGS OLD SCHOOL BAPTIST CHURCH, Lancaster County, Pennsylvania, meets each first Sunday at 10:30. The meeting house is located on highway 222, about one-quarter mile of the Maryland-Pennsylvania State line.

JOHN D. WOOD, Pastor
CHAS. B. OSBORNE, Clerk
Quarryville, Pa.

SIDELING HILL OLD SCHOOL BAPTIST CHURCH, Fulton County, Pennsylvania, meets by appointment on 5th Sunday afternoons.

JOHN D. WOOD, Pastor

THE FIRST PRIMITIVE BAPTIST CHURCH of Memphis, Tenn., meets each Sunday at 10:30 A. M., except the first three weeks in October when we dismiss for associations in the area. The church is located on Andrews Road, one block north of Highway 70 in the Ellendale Community, 7 miles east of Memphis.

H. R. PRINCE, Co-Pastor
967 Maxey, Memphis
C. S. YOUNG, Co-Pastor
807 Pope St., Memphis
RICHARD H. CAMPBELL, Clerk

CANE CREEK PRIMITIVE BAPTIST CHURCH, meets each fourth Sunday at 11 A. M., and is located nine miles Southwest of Martin, Tennessee. All lovers of the truth are invited.

HUBERT PRINCE, Pastor
967 Maxey, Memphis, Tenn.
ELMER PRINCE, Clerk
Clinton, Ky.

BORDEAUX PREDESTINARIAN PRIMITIVE BAPTIST CHURCH, Nashville, Tenn., meets each first Sunday at 10:30 A. M. The church is located on the old Hydes Ferry Road in Bordeaux, in Nashville. All lovers of the truth are invited to meet with us.

THE WALNUT FORK PRIMITIVE BAPTIST CHURCH, near Cottage Grove, Tennessee, meets on the second Sunday of each month.

R. L. VEAZEY, SR., Clerk

UNION PRIMITIVE BAPTIST CHURCH, Sharps Chapel, Tenn., meets at 11 A. M. each second Sunday. We are located about fifteen miles north of Maymardville, Tenn., on Big

Valley Road. There is a sign on the main highway showing where to turn.

N. E. LAY, Clerk

SHEPHERD FOLD CHURCH, 815 Little York Road, Houston, Texas, meets the first Sunday and Saturday before at 10:30 a.m. for its regular monthly meeting and business conference; and each Sunday at 10:30 a.m. for regular meetings.

ELDER C. M. HAYGOOD, Pastor
ELDER JERRY A. EVERS, Asst. Pastor
JIMMY LINDSEY, Clerk
SISTER ROBBIE HOLLOWAY, Asst. Clerk

MT. ZION CHURCH, Rt. 2, Box 23, Weslaco, Texas, meets each second Sunday at 10:30 A. M.; and each fourth Sunday at 10:30 A. M. seven miles West of Weslaco, on highway 83.

GERALD SHIPMAN, Pastor
E. B. AULT, Clerk

SARDIS CHURCH, Amarillo, Texas, meets each third Sunday at 10:30, in the home of E. J. Parsons, 1711 Lincoln Street.

W. A. WINFREY, Pastor

THE PRIMITIVE BAPTIST CHURCH, Fort Worth, Texas, has moved their meeting place to 3629 8th Avenue. They meet each first Sunday at 11 A. M., and Saturday before at 2 P. M. Take College Ave. bus to Butler and Ryon; go one block West, then half block North to church.

C. U. LANDERS, Pastor

THE ORIGINAL PILGRIM REST CHURCH, Lawn, Texas, meets each third Sunday and Saturday before at 10:30 A. M.

C. M. HAYGOOD, Pastor
MRS. NOLA STEWART, Clerk

AN ARM OF PILGRIM REST CHURCH, meets each second Sunday and Saturday night before at Earth, Texas.

C. M. HAYGOOD, Pastor
A. A. CHAMBERS, Clerk

MACEDONIA CHURCH OF PREDESTINARIAN BAPTISTS, Rising Star, Texas, meets each second Sunday at 11 A. M. and Saturday before at 2 P. M.

C. Y. OSTEEN, Pastor

MT. OLIVE CHURCH OF PREDESTINARIAN BAPTISTS, Stockdale, Texas, meets on the second and fourth Sundays of each month at 10 A. M., in the meeting house at intersection of Highways 123 and 87. All lovers of the truth are invited to meet with us.

GERALD D. SHIPMAN, Pastor
LELA CULPEPPER, Clerk

THE OLD SALEM CHURCH OF OLD SCHOOL BAPTISTS, four miles South of Teague, Texas, meets each first Sunday and Saturday before.

MAGGIE ELMORE, Clerk

SAINTS REST PRIMITIVE BAPTIST CHURCH, Dallas, Texas, meets each Sunday at 10:30 A. M., at 2710 Engle Street.

C. C. MORRIS, Pastor
D. G. CONNELL, Clerk

HOPEWELL PRIMITIVE BAPTIST CHURCH, near Winnsboro, Texas, meets each second Sunday at 10:30 A. M. and Saturday before at 10:30 A. M.

W. W. TAYLOR, Pastor
E. M. REEVES, Clerk

The Churches of which Elder Lloyd Wall is Pastor meet as follows:

MT. ZION OLD SCHOOL BAPTIST CHURCH, meets each first Sunday at 11:00 a.m., and Saturday afternoon before at 2:30 p.m. Cash, Texas near Greenville, Texas.

GUY SISK, Clerk

FELLOWSHIP CHURCH, meets each serond Sunday and Saturday before at 10:30 a. m. near East Mt. out of Gladwater, Texas.

C. E. CAMP, Clerk

PROSPECT CHURCH, meets each third Sunday and Saturday before at 10:30 a.m. Bro. Paul Daniel, Asst. Pastor. Located on Hwy. 67 West of Texarkana, Texas about 28 miles.

W. B. BURKHALTER, Clerk

PROVIDENCE CHURCH, meets third Sunday afternoons and Saturday afternoons before at 2:00 p.m.

PLEASANT HOPE CHURCH, meets on the fourth Sunday and Saturday morning before at 10:30 a.m. 8 miles So. of Atlanta, Texas off F. M. 251.

H. S. HILL, Clerk

The churches of which Elder E. J. Lambert is pastor meet as follows:

PHARON, meets first Sunday morning and Saturday night before, 5 miles NE Hawkins, Texas.

REHOBETH, meets second Sunday morning and Saturday morning before, 7 miles N ElDorado, Arkansas.

NEILA RYAN, Clerk
1601 N. Emmett
ElDorado, Arkansas

BETHEL, meets third Sunday morning and Saturday morning before, 7 miles NE ElDorado, Arkansas.

JEAN H. BURNES, Clerk
606 N. Parkway,
ElDorado, Arkansas

GOOD HOPE, meets fourth Sunday morning and Saturday morning before 7 miles NE Winnsboro, Texas.

GERTRUDE JONES, Clerk
905 Y Drive
Winnsboro, Texas

ANTIOCH CHURCH near Camden, Arkansas, meets each 2nd Sunday at 2 o'clock.

Everyone welcomed.

ELDER E. J. LAMBERT, Pastor
306 Richardson St.
Winnsboro, Texas 75494

The following churches compose the Original Powell's Valley Primitive Baptist Association:

UNION, Union County, Tenn. meets 11 A. M. on the Sunday following the second Friday each month.

ODRA DAVIS, Moderator

MOUNTAIN CREEK, Claiborne County, Tenn. meets 11 A. M. on the Sunday following the third Friday each month.

D. R. CABBAGE, Moderator

DODSON'S CREEK, (Formerly Powder Spring Gap) Union County, Tenn. meets 11 A. M. on Sunday following the first Friday each month.

ODRA DAVIS, Moderator

FRIENDSHIP, Jefferson County, Tenn. meets 11 A. M. on the Sunday following the fourth Friday each month.

D. R. CABBAGE, Moderator

The churches composing the Virginia Corresponding Meeting meet as follows:

FRYING PAN CHURCH, meets each second Sunday at 11 A. M. and is located on Centreville Road, between Herndon and Chantilly, Virginia.

ARTHUR L. CARTER, Clerk
Manassas, Va.

NEW VALLEY CHURCH meets each fifth Sunday at 11 A. M. The meeting house is near Lucketts, about eight miles north of Leesburg, Va.

MRS. ROBERT DUKE, Clerk
Charlestown, W. Va.

MT. ZION CHURCH, meets each fourth Sunday at 11 A. M. and is located about one and one-half miles East of Aldie, Virginia. on Route 50, between Washington and Winchester, Virginia.

MRS. RAY HAWLING, Clerk
Leesburg, Va.

There are no meetings of our faith and order held at the present time in Washington, D. C. We are aways glad to have brethren and friends who are visiting in Washington meet with us. For information phone Manassas 368-4857.

JOHN D. WOOD, Pastor

NORFOLK PRIMITIVE BAPTIST CHURCH, Norfolk, Virginia, meets each third Sunday at 11 A. M. and Saturday before at 8:00 P. M., Fairmont Park, 2023 Tidewater Drive.

WILLIAM L. EVERETT, Pastor

RICHMOND PRIMITIVE BAPTIST CHURCH, Qualla Road, Chesterfield County, Virginia, meets each first Sunday at 11 A. M. Following are directions to the meeting house: South from Richmond at McGuire Circle, take Rt. 360 nine miles to "Longest" Service Station; turn left and go one mile, and turn right on No. 363 one mile to church.

ELDER D. L. SIMPSON, Pastor
MRS. WM. LEE, Clerk
4407 Clairton Rd.
Richmond, Va. 23234

DANVILLE PRIMITIVE BAPTIST CHURCH, Danville, Virginia, meets each second Sunday at 11 A. M. and Saturday night before, on State Road No. 1515 near Hughes Memorial School.

H. W. WRAY, Pastor
R. T. HOLLEY, Clerk

UNION PRIMITIVE BAPTIST CHURCH meets each first Sunday at 11:00 o'clock. This church is located seven miles west of Gretna, Virginia on 605 one-half mile from Route 40. All lovers of truth are invited.

LEONARD J. BRAMMER, Pastor
RUTH MATTOX, Clerk
Rt. 2,
Chatham, Va.

BELLVIEW PRIMITIVE BAPTIST CHURCH, meets each third Sunday at 11:00 o'clock and Saturday night before at 7:30. This church is located near Cave Springs about four miles from Roanoke, Virginia, one mile from 221. All visitors are welcome.

LEONARD J. BRAMMER, Pastor
J. A. SOWDER, Clerk
Rt. 2,
Salem, Va.

SANDY LEVEL PRIMITIVE BAPTIST CHURCH meets each third Sunday afternoon at 2:30. This church is located on Route 635 about 5 miles south from Hardy, Va. 10 miles from Vinton, Va. All lovers of truth are invited.

LEONARD J. BRAMMER, Pastor

UNION PRIMITIVE BAPTIST CHURCH meets each fourth Sunday at 11:00 o'clock and Saturday before at 2:00 o'clock. This church is located on highway 623 about two miles from Fairystone Park. All visitors are welcome.

LEONARD J. BRAMMER, Pastor
CLAUDE R. HOPKINS, Clerk
908 Myrtle Rd.
Martinsville, Va.

BETHEL PRIMITIVE BAPTIST CHURCH, of Predestinarian Faith, of Mossyrock, Washington, meets each 3rd Sunday at 11:00 o'clock and Saturday before at 2:00 o'clock. For information write the Clerk.

E. J. ATTEBERY, Pastor
MRS. OPAL HUNTTING, Clerk
Silver Creek, Wash. 98585

PLEASANT GROVE CHURCH, Naches, Washington, meets at 11:00 A. M. each second Sunday at the home of one of the members living in Naches. Those interested will please contact the clerk.

BEN PRESTON, Pastor
The Dalles, Oregon
MILDRED A. SIMPSON, Clerk
Rt. 8, Box 506
Yakima, Wash. 98902

The churches of which Elder D. V. Spangler is pastor meet as follows:

MONTICELLO, on U. S. 29, between Greensboro and Reidsville, N. C. Services first Sundays at 11 o'clock.

REIDSVILLE CHURCH, Lindsay Street, Reidsville, N. C., meets each Second Sunday at 11:00 A. M.

DURHAM CHURCH, Durham, N. C. on Pacific Avenue, west side of town, just off of Highway 501 leading from Durham to Roxboro, N. C. Services every third Sunday at 11:00 A. M. and Saturday afternoon before at 2:00 P. M.

DAN RIVER, at Mayfield, N. C. on U. S. Highway 700 leading from Eden, N. C. to Danville, Va., about ten miles from Eden. Services each fourth Sunday at 11:00 A. M. and Saturday evening before at 7:30 P. M.

Signs of the Times

DEVOTED TO THE OLD SCHOOL BAPTIST CAUSE

"The Sword of the Lord and of Gideon"

VOL. 143 DANVILLE, VA., FEBRUARY, 1975 NO. 2

IS IT TIME TO RENEW
YOUR SUBSCRIPTION?
IF YOUR EXPIRATION DATE
IS 2/75
IT EXPIRES WITH THIS ISSUE

REMINISCENCES OF MARY PARKER

(Concluded)

I now became permanently settled in the home of my youngest brother. I had used every available means to restore my health, only to fail.

I had striven in various ways to settle myself in business so that I might live and set up a home for myself independent of my relatives; for of all dreaded calamities the thought of being dependent for a home, a burden and in the way, was the most terrible. But I had failed in that as well as all else, and like Job, I could bitterly say, "That which I feared has come upon me." My disease now laid hold upon me with redoubled force, and with the most destructive results, undermining both strength of body and mind. I became afraid of myself, afraid that in some frenzied moment of temporary madness I might end it all, by taking my own life. Oh! those dark days of sorrow, when darkness and mid-night gloom settled down upon me, so that I dreaded the natural light of day. The sunlight mocked me; the songs of birds sank into my heart like death-knells; nature no longer held a charm for me; and no ray from the Sun of Righteousness seemed to penetrate the mid-night darkness. Intense as was my bodily pain, far more unbearable was the mental anguish that bore down upon me with its crushing weight. Nor was this mental state without its causes. I was the victim of a deep and bitter wrong; and like the Psalmist David, "It was mine own familiar friend in whom I trusted, who did eat bread at my table, who turned the heel against me." It was not enough that I, who had been so tenderly nurtured in a home whose rule was the law of human kindness, should now be homeless; it was not enough that I had lost father and mother and health; I had yet to endure the bitterness of knowing that one, whom I had so dearly loved and trusted, had become false, was my enemy, whose bitter rage left no stone unturned whereby they might do me an injury. "But thanks be unto God who giveth us the victory through our Lord Jesus Christ." "Vengeance is mine; I will repay saith the Lord." I have lived to see my enemy's evil devices for the destruction of another thwarted, and returned upon themselves; and can sweetly say that, "many are the afflictions of the righteous, but out of them all the Lord delivereth them." Truly when my father and my mother did forsake me, then the blessed Lord took me up. "Behold, he that keepeth Israel shall neither slumber nor sleep." "The Lord *is* thy Keeper." "The Lord shall preserve thee from all evil." "The Lord shall preserve thy going out and thy coming in, from this time forth, and even forever more." What blessed promises, and how sure, coming from the God who changeth not, and who neither slumbers nor sleeps. Truly they who trust in Him "shall be as Mount Zion which cannot be removed, but

abideth forever." "As the mountains are round about Jerusalem, so the Lord is round about His people from henceforth even forever." Then what have those who are in Christ, who have put in Him all their trust, to fear? Not even Satan, with all his numerous host, hath power to injure one hair of our heads. "When I remember thee upon my bed, and meditate on thee in the *night* watches. Because thou hast been my help therefore in the shadow of thy wings will I rejoice." — Psalm lxiii: 6, 7. Oh! how sweet, after the fierce, black storms that have swept over my soul, when I sank down, down amid the waves of the mighty deep, that out of the depths my cry went unto the Lord, that He heard my voice, and that now I can lift up mine eyes "unto the hills from whence cometh my help," and that under the shadow of His dear sheltering wings I am now made to rejoice, while peace flows like a river into my soul, filling every avenue with the pure crystal waters from the river of God's love. Oh! this wondrous, unfailing river, which flows from the throne of God and of the Lamb. No wave, not even a ripple of sorrow or woe, shall ever disturb its pure crystal surface, and none but the redeemed and purified shall walk upon its shining banks. But "they that have gone up through much tribulation, and have washed their robes and made them white in the blood of the Lamb," shall drink forever from this pure, living stream.

Not very long after I became settled here the father of my brother's wife, who was a widower, living two miles in the country alone with his unmarried son, became very ill, and sister Lottie was called there to nurse him. My brother's business was then such that he was absent all of the time, and what to do I did not know. I engaged an elderly woman to stay with me who had nothing whatever to do but prepare her own meals, as days would elapse without my being able to take any nourishment but milk, yet her charges were so exorbitant and my funds now becoming so low, I could not long retain her. The pastor of the M. E. Church, coming in with the doctor one morning, heard me relating my sad story, and kindly offered to send one of his daughters to stay with me at nights. And thus I dragged along my wretched existence until New Years, when death ended the suffering of my sister's father, and I had the comfort once more of her society. The dropsy had now become one of my permanent symptoms; and though I continued to go about most of the time and assist some about the work, my person and limbs were swollen out of all proportions. One year passed in much this way. Then about the middle of the second winter I took a hard chill followed by high fever, delerium and entire unconsciousness. For sometime, though they said my eyes were wide open and staring, I could see nothing at all, and would call sister Lottie when she was right by me. Soon my left limb became one coninuous blister. The blister broke, and large quantities of water oozed out, leaving the flesh raw for month after month. The odor was so bad no one could stay near me. Finally the limbs healed so I could walk a little on crutches, but for about six months before I quit walking I would fall backward every time I tried to get up, and often when standing quite still I would suddenly lose my balance and fall heavily backwards to the floor. Sometimes I would be seized with hard cramps in the whole length of the limbs, until knots would form along the leaders. All the while I suffered more than tongue can tell. Well do I remember the last time I walked. I felt a chill coming on in the morning, and as it was warm weather, and there was no fire in any of the rooms but the kitchen, I determined to go there. Attempting to get up from my couch I fell backward. Calling the hired girl, I asked her to assist me to arise; she did so, kindly helping me to a seat near the fire. It was not long until I became unconscious, and I sat there in the kitchen all day long, conscious of nothing

save the awful burning and pains in my limbs. As night came on my sister and the girl came to help me back to my room. At every step it seemed as though sharppointed needles were piercing my feet and limbs, gradually, day by day, the flesh burst open, leaving great furrows. The flesh on the toes of the left foot fell off, leaving the foot a hideous mass. After a time the flesh again grew on the toes; but they were badly deformed, and soon again burst, and have ever since been a mass of ulcers. A greater part of all this while I labored under great darkness and depression of mind, longing for death above all things. The pain in my limbs and body was so great it were vain to attempt to describe it; I just sat on the bed or in the chair and cried most of the time. Gradually I grew worse, and day by day did my strength slip away, together with all hope of ever being any better in health. But as all my earthly hopes and reliances left me, one by one, and I watched the flight of earthly joys, experienced the spoiling of my earthly idols, there gradually stole over my broken spirits the calm, sweet influences of heavenly resignation The promised blessing of the Holy Comforter came into the chambers of my soul, and grace, amazing soul-sustaining, *saving* grace, gave me something of the "oil of joy for mourning, and the garment of praise for the spirit of heaviness;" stripped of all earthly props, deprived of those earthly blessings which are so pleasant, and are so anxiously sought after, my dearest Lord and Saviour, threw round about me, even me, who am less than the least of all, His dear, everlasting arms. "He strengthened me upon my bed of languishing; He made all my bed in my sickness," and has truly, during all this wonderful pathway of almost unparalled suffering and trial, caused "patience to have her perfect work." Patience has been a gift to me, just the same as has His wondrous grace. "Tribulation," says Paul, "worketh patience." Men and women come to see me from almost everywhere. They look with pity and wonder upon my indescribable suffering. They say they know not how I endure it They give *me* credit for having great patience; all the while I know no great credit is due me. It is not through any power of mine that I sit here from day to day with a serene countenance, a greater part of the time "clothed and in my right mind," quietly and uncomplainingly enduring what no *human* being *could* endure *alone*. But it is all due to "Christ who dwelleth in me, the hope of glory," and because "I can do all things through Christ, who strengthens me."

It was not very long after the utter breaking down of my health until my financial horizon began to darken. Notwithstanding the large sums paid to physicians, and nurses and other heavy expenses, I had kept within the bounds of my income. But soon a gentleman to whom I had loaned money failed; I had no security, so I lost both interest and principal. In less than a year a relative by marriage petitioned in court for a partition of the real estate, the rents from which the other heirs had agreed should be mine during my life. Attorneys were employed, and the whole affair put beyond the help or protestation of the other heirs before I had any knowledge of it. This was a severe blow to me; for those who wished to thus deprive me of what was, by verbal agreement, my right, were neither sick nor destitute. But the same sustaining power held me up, and He who causeth the lilies to grow, who feedeth the ravens and careth for the sparrows, has sweetly verified His blessed promise to care for me; and forcibly indeed have I realized that He never leaves nor forsakes those who trust in Him, and who cast on Him their cares.

Oh, what a safe resting place, what a calm, sweet retreat, have I found beneath the shadow of His sheltering wing! Stripped of all hopes of earthly joys, deprived of almost every source of earthly help and trust, I have had no source to which to look save "unto

the hills from whence cometh my help;" and truly "my help comes from the Lord, who made heaven and earth." Daily, hourly, does He shed the golden sunshine of His love and care about me. He causes blessings to flow into my darkened life like distilling dew, refreshing my drooping, weary soul and filling my heart with thanksgiving and praise. In the gift of a fragrant flower, in the offering of some choice article of food, and above all, in the love and fellowship manifested to me by my dear spiritual kindred throughout the land, I am enabled to see the marks of His dear hand, and to return thanksgiving and honor and praise and adoration to his wondrous, matchless name. Then, too, the kindness of the dear little family under whose roof I am placed, through all these years of such intense pain, in having borne with me, and in sharing with me the comforts of their pretty little home, has aroused within me emotions of deepest gratitude and love, not only to them, but also to the Great Giver of all good. The kindness and attentions of the people of this village have also been very cheering to me. From the beginning of my journey of life until now the love and watchcare of my beloved Saviour has been thrown about me; and with assurance I feel to say, "The Lord is my Shepherd, I shall not want;" and whether I be low in the valley of humiliation, sinking under the weight of affliction and sorrow, or upon the mountain top, viewing with rapture the glories and beauties of the fair land of Promise, my times are in His hand; and it is always the same dear Friend, constant and true, who leadeth me. Oh! to be led by the hand of such a wise and loving Father; to be encircled by His wondrous love; to be saved by the gift and power of His grace; what more could I wish for?

I am now about to close the open volume from which I have allowed the reader to read some of the pages of my past. Some of its turned-down pages, sealed with a woman's tears, in which are youthful hopes, and dreams and aspirations, have been left undisturbed and untouched; for even myself, when I came to those places, have felt to move softly, like one walking over the graves of the sacred dead. It will not be long now until this life, to all who now tread the earth, will be ended, and the places that know us now will soon know us no more forever.

"Swift as a weaver's shuttle speed our years;"
Nor would I stop their flight;
"No, hasten and bear me to that golden shore,
Where eyes shall cease weeping and hearts break no more."

How anxiously do I look forward to the coming of our Lord — to the blessed time when the very same dear, compassionate, loving Jesus, whom the disciples said, ascended into heaven, and who, the angels said, "would come again," and who himself said, "where I am there ye shall be also," will, with His own dear voice, call me home to the sinless land, to be with Him and all the redeemed family for evermore. Here we often yearn for the society of the saints, for the companionship of those we hold most dear, when our longing cannot be gratified, because an insurmountable space lies between and separates us; but on yonder shore there will be no intervening space, nor anything to interrupt or mar the sweet fellowship of kindred souls, Oh, may we all, by the power of His grace, by the indwelling and guidance of His Holy Spirit, be made meet to dwell with Him and all the Israel of God in glory. This truly is my prayer for Jesus' sake.

"Holy Spirit, guide and guard me,
Train me for the realms above;
There to share the endless glory,
Purchased by redeeming love.

Let not worldly joys ensnare us,
Empty, fleeting, false and vain;
Point me to that blissful region,
Where eternal blessings reign.

Where no more shall care or sorrow,
Prey upon my anxious breast,
Where's no light and no to-morrow,
But one changeless sceene of rest.

Holy Spirit, hover near me,
Til this life of death is done;

Then in Christian triumph bear me
To the Almighty, Three in One."

MARY PARKER

New Holland, O., May 11, 1891

(Having followed Sister Parker to the end of her Reminiscences, we will give in the March issue the account of her last days as written by Elder Benton Jenkins.)

THE YEARS PASS SWIFTLY

11458 Hartley Road,
Houston, Texas 77106

Dear Editors:

Enclosed is a check for $10.00 for two year's renewal — use balance as you see fit. It seems that the past two years have gone by as a little dream.

I noted in the last *Signs* that two brethren wrote on how short life is. Yes, it seems it is too short for us to be talking about. I refer myself to Job 14:2: "He cometh forth like a flower, and is cut down; he fleeth also as a shadow, and continueth not."

I can't do without the *Signs*, and look upon it as next to the Bible. I think that at times the Bible is the plainest book on earth for the ones it was written for, I often think of what Paul was preaching when he wrote to the Romans: "For they that are after the flesh do mind the things of the flesh; but they that are after the Spirit, the things of the Spirit."

I know that God has not given me the wisdom to write wonderful letters as some of the brothers and sisters; but I will try to write on a scripture the way I believe it. Daniel 3:25: "He answered and said, Lo I see four men loose walking in the midst of the fire, and they have no hurt; and the form of the fourth is like the Son of God." I believe these three men who were placed in the fiery furnace, had nothing to fear, for they knew their God was with them. I also believe there have been a number of God's people in fiery furnaces — such as narrow escapes in life, and they realize their God has been with them. I know from my own experience. I have had several narrow escapes to where it might have been death or being crippled. Then I would realize that God was watching over me.

When we see these miracles, we wonder why it was this way. And if it is a mystery to us, we might well ask another question such as, Why the alligators did not get Moses when he was a small baby, placed on a raft on the river. Here I believe there was an eye from heaven watching over this baby.

My love to all the readers and writers of the *Signs*, and may the grace of our Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ be with you all.

C. L. Berry

MANY UPS AND DOWNS

Rt. 1, Box 518,
Salem, Va.

Dear Friends:

Many years have passed since a previous incident occured, and some moments of joy and sorrow. I sometimes feel that I have been blessed all the days of my life, and among my memories is the respect and kindness you people have shown my "Baby" and me. I heard one of my sons talking sometime ago of the good old days when we were at home; and of the company we always had. He said one Sunday there were eighteen to eat dinner with us. If she had more company than she was expecting, it took only a moment to open up a few more cans. I heard her say at the end of the canning season that she had over five hundred put up. I don't think that anyone could have enjoyed her company more than she did.

When my health got bad I quit farming and did masonry, carpenter and other work, and when I got so I could not look after the stock, I had to sell them. Soon after World War 2, the last of our children were married and left us; and soon after this my "Baby" was sick for more than two months.

After many ups and downs, I got back in the valley again, and it seemed

that the bottomless pit was my doom. When I closed my eyes during the day or at night, I could see that awful fire. I was weak for want of sleep but tried to keep going. One night I had a dream similar to a previous one, and when I could get no farther, a voice said, "Look back." And when I did, the awful fire faded out, and a light appeared on the other side of me and there was that valley again, but transformed into a most beautiful place which cannot be told. I saw nothing above the timber line — just that dark valley transformed into light from above, to look back to.

Sometime later my "Baby" (wife) was sick again for three months, and did not want to go to the hospital as the doctor attending her wanted. Another doctor attended her many trips, and she finally agreed to go to the hospital. She came back home no better. Our home doctor attended her again, and after many xrays and specialists, she said, "Don't send me back to the hospital. Let me die at home." After awhile she finally got up again.

Written by a Follower, who was born March 30, 1890.

Moses Connor

(We remember well being in their home many times while pastor of Little Hope Church close by where they lived. It was a good place to visit. He had a saw mill close by the road to Little Hope Church, and on Saturdays he had a grist mill which he would close down, and come to the Saturday afternoon meetings, and after the meeting would start grinding again. We have not forgotten his and Sister Connor's love for the brethren and the meetings. — J.D.W.)

ROMANS 10:14, 15

Route 4, Box 21A
Winnsboro, Texas 75494

Dear Elder Hudson and family:

We hope that the Lord is continuing to bless you and family with good health and some sweet manifestation of his love and mercy.

You asked me to write you my views upon the following scriptures:

"How then shall they call upon him in whom they have not believed? And how shall they believe in him of whom they have not heard? And how shall they hear without a preacher? And how shall they preach, except they be sent? As it is written how beautiful are the feet of them that preach the gospel of peace, and bring glad tidings of good things."
(Romans 10:14, 15)

I don't recall that my mind has ever been given to meditate upon these verses of scriptures, but the Lord willing, may the Spirit guide my mind and pen to write something upon them; and if so, you can be the judge as to its value.

Jesus, before his death and resurrection, had previously sent his disciples to the lost sheep of the house of Israel. "These twelve Jesus sent forth and commanded them saying, Go not into the way of the Gentiles, and into every city of the Samaritans enter ye not: but go rather to the lost sheep of the house of Israel." (Matt. 10:5, 6.) Now let us take a look at the Gentiles before this time. "That at that time ye were without Christ, being aliens from the commonwealth of Israel, and strangers from the covenants of promise, having no hope, and without God in the world." (Eph. 2:12.) How can these Gentiles, or the Jews who have now been broken off because of unbelief, "call on him in whom they have not believed? and how shall they believe in him of whom they have not heard? and how shall they hear without a preacher? and how shall they preach except they be sent?" First, how does a man become qualified to preach the gospel of Christ? Is it by going to some man made seminary to learn from the teachings of men? No, but he must be called of God, be qualified of God, and sent of God before he can preach the true gospel in spirit and in truth. The Apostle Paul was

called and sent to preach the gospel. "Paul, a servant of Jesus Christ, called to be an Apostle." (Rom. 1:1.) He also says, "For Christ sent me not to baptize, but preach the gospel." (I Cor. 1:17.) Was this gospel that Paul was called unto and sent to preach, taught him by man in a seminary? Or was it revealed to him from above? "But I certify you, brethren, that the gospel which was preached of me is not after man. For I neither received it of man, neither was I taught it, but by the revelation of Jesus Christ." (Gal. 1:11, 12.) Does this not hold true today? A man must be called of God, qualified and sent of God before he can preach the true gospel of Jesus Christ in spirit and in truth: "for how can they preach except they be sent?"

When Jesus appeared unto his disciples after his resurrection, he said unto them, "Go ye into all the world and preach the gospel to every creature. He that believeth and is baptized shall be saved: but he that believeth not shall be damned." (Mark 15:15, 16.) Notice the importance of believing. It doesn't say he that is not baptized shall be damned, "but he that believeth not shall be damned." Go ye into all the world, both Jews and Gentiles, rich and poor, wherever in God's providence you are called to go, and preach the gospel, the unsearchable riches of Christ: and this is the reason why God's chosen among the Gentlies have been given the sweet privilege of having the gospel preached to them. "But now in Christ Jesus ye who sometimes were far off are made nigh by the blood of Christ." (Eph. 2:13.)

"And how shall they hear without a preacher?" Now there is no hearing the word explained without preaching, for explaining the word is preaching. Through preaching we hear of Christ, of his blood, of his rigteousness, his mercy, his love, the redemption of his people, their perseverance, sanctification, and future glorification. "It pleased God by the foolishness of preaching to save them that believe." (I Cor. 1:21.) We all surely know that before a man can spiritually hear and believe, the Holy Spirit must first prepare the heart and ear, enabling him to hear, believe, and rejoice in the good news of the gospel. They must be drawn from their natural state dead in trespasses and sins, and quickened to divine life: given faith to believe the true gospel for "Faith cometh by hearing, and hearing by the word of God." (Rom. 10:17.) The Lord commanded Peter saying, "Feed my lambs, feed my sheep."

"And how shall they believe upon him whom they have not heard?" Let us not deny that the Holy Spirit can work faith in the heart of a person who has never heard the word through preaching, and cause this person to call upon the name of the Lord: But the usual way is by working faith in them through preaching to believe and know God by hearing, *as spoken of in this scripture.* How do we believe, for instance, that George Washington was the first president of the United States? We believe that he was because of the report we have heard of him receiving into our natural minds and hearts through natural faith. We must be given spiritual life in our hearts to hear and believe spiritual things through spiritual faith. So to the Gentiles and Jews whose ears have been circumcised to hear and whose hearts have been circumcised to receive through the power of the Holy Spirit, will be given faith through preaching to believe upon God and Jesus Christ whom he has sent. Faith is a gift of God and God gives faith usually through the preaching of the word by his called and qualified ministers. We cannot of ourselves produce one grain of faith, but it is a gift from God. "For by grace are ye saved through faith and that not of ourselves, it is a gift of God." (Eph. 2:8.) The preaching or call by God's ministers may be outwardly heard by many who are not chosen, who have not been given faith through preaching to receive the precious benefits of the gospel and rejoice

in them. "For unto us was the gospel preached, as well as unto them: but the word preached did not profit them, not being mixed with faith that heard it." (Heb. 2:2.) Can we not say then according to scriptures, that there is no hearing of Christ and salvation by him explained without preaching of the gospel as this is the usual way of hearing of God and Christ? God calls those that he has set apart for this particular work, sending them forth among his people to preach the good news and glad tidings of good things, giving hearers faith to believe and know God and Jesus Christ whom he has sent. Let us always remember that whosoever is given faith to believe is born of God. "Whosoever believeth that Jesus is the Christ is born of God." (1 John 5:1.) What a wonderful mercy it is indeed that God's people are taught by the Holy Spirit to know God and Jesus Christ, for it is life eternal. "And this is life eternal, that they might know thee the only true God and Jesus Christ whom he hast sent." (John 17:3.)

"How then shall they call on him in whom they have not believed?" It is impossible for one to call upon God in spirit and truth until after being born of the Spirit. "For God is a spirit: and they that worship him must worship in spirit and in truth." (John 4:24.) Before being born of the spirit we possess no living spiritual faith. "But without faith it is impossible to please him: "For he that cometh to God must believe that he is, and that he is a rewarder of them that diligently seek him." (Heb. 11:6.) Now in reviewing the whole of verse 14, can we not say that there must be faith which is a gift of God before we can call upon the Lord? So before faith, there must be hearing; before hearing, there must be preaching; and in order for preaching, one must be called, set apart for this work qualified by the Holy Spirit and sent of God.

"As it is written, how beautiful are the feet of them that preach the gospel of peace, and bring glad tidings of good things." This is referring to the ministers of the gospel who are sent of God to preach the true gospel. Their preaching, accompanied with the power of the Holy Spirit informs the hearers who have been given ears to hear, that instead of the punishment they deserved, Christ has paid the full price, in their behalf, for all their sins. Such an act of grace is found in the gospel of grace and mercy. If we have been made to feel our native misery, helplessness, and sinfulness, and our needy, naked, destitute condition has been made manifest to our conscience: how wonderful it is when we are given to hear the gospel come as a message of pure mercy from heaven, without money or price. When the Holy Spirit is pleased to apply the preached gospel to the sinners' heart, it will do something for him that nothing else could do. It gives him a precious hope, and personal interest in the blood and obedience of the Son of God, and brings salvation in all its fulness and blessedness into his heart. It is an inward, divine feeling which none but the people of God know anything about. This is when the preaching of the gospel comes to them *not in word only but in power*. The gospel draws God's people together, into the same household to feed upon the gospel which is Christ, the bread of life. It is life to the inward, spiritual part of man, the kingdom of God that is within you. Jesus said, "I am that bread of life:" "I am the living bread which came down from heaven: if any man eat of this bread, he shall live forever." (John 6:48, 51.) We must have spiritual life to desire spiritual food. Jesus said: "In me ye might have peace." This is the gospel peace when God's people are "raised up together and made to sit together in heavenly places in Christ Jesus." (Eph. 2:6.) The messengers or ministers of this doctrine are welcomed and esteemed by those who are given to hear it. How beautiful are the feet of them who bring glad tidings of good things, because it is designed to heal

the broken hearted, to deliver the captives, give sight to the blind, unstop the ears of the deaf, and "To give light to them that sit in darkness and in the shadow of death, to guide our feet into the way of peace." (Luke 1:79.) To preach a Saviour so exactly suited to their circumstances causes God's people to have strong emotions of gratitude that God has sent the minister their way, and should they not say, how beautiful are the feet that brought you in their midst? Amen.

Elder Hudson, so many thoughts came into my mind while attempting to write upon these two verses of scripture that I hardly knew which thought to write on. Please forgive me if what is written is confusing, but give God the glory for anything that might be of any comfort to you.

An unworthy brother in hope of mercy,

(Elder) Joe L. Hamrick

THE MERCY OF GOD — SALVATION IN JESUS' BLOOD

God is Omnipotent, Omniscent, and Omnipresent, Almighty in power, Perfect in holiness, Equal in all his attributes: a God of right, a God of might; Righteous, Just, Holy, Merciful. His Justice is compatible with, or equal to his mercy; or to paraphrase it another way, his Mercy is compatible with, or harmonizes with, or does not in any wise violate, conflict with, or refute his Justice. Hence the apostle declares, "He will have mercy upon whom he will have mercy. He will have compassion on whom he will have compassion; and whom he will he hardeneth," and not because of any foreseen good or evil in the creature. For all we (the creature) like the sheep have gone astray; we had turned every man to his own way, and we hid, as it were, our faces from him, etc. And again, "For that all have sinned and fallen short of the glory of God." "So death passed upon all men, for that all have sinned." The children not yet born (manifested) having done neither good nor evil, it is declared, the elder shall serve the younger. "Jacob have I loved, and Esau have I hated, that the purpose of God according to election might stand." (Romans 9:11-14)

All, all, predicated upon the premise of, "because it seemed good in his sight." And all because it is compatible with His most holy, sovereign will. The sin and total depravity of all men is firmly established in the Scriptures. Therefore then no man in his own right, can by any thought, desire, or deed, merit the mercy of God; but, rather to the contrary, every fallen soul by sinning, merits everlasting shame. So if the justly deserved merit of the creature was meeted out in the strict vengeance, wrath, and justice of God without mercy, eternal ruin would be the just lot of every man.

If this doleful plight of all mankind were not true, then the doctrine of salvation by grace would be made void, and grace would be made of none effect. I well remember the place in my experience where I felt, tasted, realized, and acknowledged the Justice of God in my condemnation. In that dark hour it was beyond me to comprehend how that God could retain his justice, and yet pardon a vile, ungodly wretch such as I. I had long, weary months and years of suffering before I hope at long last I tasted pardon, peace, and full remission of sin in the blood and righteousness of Jesus Christ the Son of God. He who is called also the Son of Man by reason of His condescension, verily is God Incarnate, which by interpretation is God manifest in the flesh. I hope by faith, in the fullness of God's time, I was given to see that my condescending Lord, in his life, death, resurrection, ascension and glorification, made full, complete and ample atonement and justification in behalf of all the vessels of mercy, afore prepared (in the will and determinate counsel of God) unto glory.

Here in Gethsemane and the cross of Calvary, where vengeance strove and gripped and grappled hard with love, (see hymn No. 415 in Beebe's collection), I say it was in this conflict in His awful suffering, that the sins of all the chosen race were struck by the vengeance of God in the death of His Son, in the blood which flowed from the pierced side of Jesus, as the fountain which was opened in Jerusalem for sin and uncleanliness, half of which flowed toward the former sea (back to Adam the first man), and half toward the hinder sea, on down to the last chosen son or daughter of Adam's sinful race: in summer and winter it shall be. Here the vengeance of God was appeased: the wrath of God was satisfied, and the justice of God was vindicated. Here justice and mercy met together and kissed each other. Atonement was made for the sins of His chosen people — and their sins blotted out to be remembered no more forever.

If there was the slightest ability of the creature by taking thought, to elevate himself toward God, or if by good deeds, good tempers or good frames, one could work himself into the favor of God, then salvation would re reckoned of debt and not of grace. But thanks to thy name, thou blessed and only Potentate, Lord of Lords and King of Kings

"The whole is of God, to the praise of His grace,
Salvation reaches the vilest of all the sinful race.
My hope is thy blood and righteousness;
My glorious robe, my wedding dress." Amen

In hope of mercy through the blood and righteousness of Jesus.

H. J. Bird

(Submitted by Sister Bird. Elder Bird died in 1968)

"EXAMINE YOURSELVES"

A225 Emerson Street
Winona, Miss. 38967

Dear Elder Spangler:

Paul the Apostle of our Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ has said, "Examine yourselves, whether ye be in the faith; prove your own selves. Know ye not your own selves, how that Jesus Christ is in you, except ye be reprobates?" (2 Cor. 13:5).

This admonition, like all other New Testament writers, is given to the household of faith, and not to a people who have not faith. As the inspired writer was moved by the Holy Spirit to thus write these things to the Corinthian brethren, and as they were needful for God's dear people in apostolic times, so they are good for the church in our time. And no doubt when the Lord's chosen people are exercised by God given faith, they examine themselves, both doctrinally and experimentally: and, as faith is not always in lively exercise, and dark clouds of death and fears, and hardness of heart and unbelief arise, arise in us, then we like the poet are made to say, " 'Tis a point I long to know; oft it causes anxious thought: do I love the Lord or no, am I his or am I not."

It is at these times in our sad experience, that we can best witness with the Apostle, who says, "I know in me (that is in my flesh) dwells no good thing." It was by grace that Paul was enabled to say these things, so is everyone who is brought from the darkness of nature, into the life and light of God's saving grace. As distressing as these dark seasons are to the children of God, they are needful and profitable to His People, to make them see what they are by earthly nature, and what they (not can be or might be) must be in Christ. This is according to divine teaching. All men by nature are both dead and blind to the law of Christ; But God has said by the prophet Isaiah concerning spiritual Israel, "I will bring the blind by a way they know not; I will lead them in paths that they have not known. I will make darkness light before them, and crooked things

straight. These things will I do unto them, and not forsake them." (Isaiah 42:16) Jesus says, "I am the way the truth and the light, and these paths are the precious promises of God as they are taught in the scriptures of eternal truth. How sweet and precious are these promises when they are spiritually applied!

Our blessed Saviour has said that the kingdom cometh not by observation, but the kingdom of God is in you. Also the Apostle Peter as he was moved by the Spirit of Christ, says, "Add to your faith virtue; and to virtue knowledge; and to knowledge temperance; and to temperance patience; and to patience godliness; and to godliness brotherly kindness; and to brotherly kindness charity." For, says the inspired writer of these things, "if these things be in you, and abound, they make you that ye shall neither be barren nor unfruitful in the knowledge of our Lord Jesus Christ." (2 Peter 1:5-8) The substance of these divine principles is Jesus Christ who is formed in you the hope of glory: for there must of necessity first be an inward work of grace in the heart of man before there is an outward work performed in faith and righteousness by the godly man. Also it is written, "I will put my laws into their minds and write them in their hearts: and I will be to them a God, and they shall be to me a people." (Hebrews 8:10)

Bless us, O Lord, to examine ourselves to see wherein our strength lies. In hope of God's mercies.

Elder Louis Stewart

---

2 CORINTHIANS 5:1

Dear readers of the *Signs of the Times;*

I have a desire to write some of my views on second Corinthians, the fifth chapter. I do not believe that this has anything to do with the resurrection of the dead.

"For we know that if our earthly house of this tabernacle were dissovled, we have a building of God, an house not made with hands, eternal in the heavens." (2 Cor. 5:1)

The spirit of man is this house which is carnal, the tabernacle is the body of flesh, it does not say if the body were dissolved, neither the tabernacle, but the house of the tabernacle were dissolved, which is the carnal spirit of man. The building of God is the Spirit of immortality, and when we are clothed with the Spirit of immortality, then the spirit which is carnal is dissolved, being swallowed up of life. We experience these things in time.

"For in this we groan, earnestly desiring to be clothed upon with our house which is from heaven." (not in heaven, but from heaven:) "If so be that being clothed we shall not be found naked. For we that are in this tabernacle do groan, being burdened: not we would be unclothed, but clothed upon, that mortality might be swallowed up of life."

We know that there have been times in our lives that we were carnal minded, speaking things that we ought not, and evil thoughts which grieve us in the Spirit. We know that we are clothed with the house of this tabernacle when this is the case. When we are praising God, and all evil thoughts are gone, then we are clothed with our house from heaven, not only in heaven above, but in a heavenly place on this earth here below.

"To appoint unto them that mourn in Zion, to give unto them beauty for ashes, the oil of joy for mourning, the garment of praise for the spirit of heaviness; that they might be called trees of righteousness, the planting of the Lord, that he might be glorified." (Isaiah 61-63) This garment of praise for the spirit of heaviness, to me, is being clothed with our house from heaven, then the house of this tabernacle is dissolved for that time being. "When sin is finished it brings forth death."

I believe in the resurrection of the

dead as much as any one, but this scripture is not referring to this subject. Read 1 Cor. 15th chapter for most of the details of the resurrection; and many other passages of scriptures, in the Old and New Testaments speak of the resurrection of the dead. I hope that I have written the truth briefly on the above scriptures.

J. R. Hollandsworth
Rt. 5, Box 104
Bassett, Va. 24055

ATTENDED PIGG RIVER ASSOCIATION

Rt. 2, Box 188
Littleton, N. C. 27850

Dear Brother Spangler:

I will try to write a few lines tonight. I know my subscription is past due, so please give me credit for $7.00, and use the rest as you see fit.

My husband and I visited the Pigg River Association in August. It was the first time we had been there, and we really enjoyed what time we spent with you. Everyone was so nice and friendly, and we felt so at home. We spent the night with Brother Clyde Johnson and wife. They were so very kind to us, — we will never forget them.

Brother Spangler, our little church celebrated her 200th birthday a few weeks ago. We were host to the Kehukee Association on its 209th session October 5, 6, and 7. We were blessed with beautiful weather, and with having the gospel preached by such able ministers. We had Elder Holland, Elder Agee, and Brother Carter from up your way. They all preached so very good, and we were glad to have them visit us. I think we had about 20 ministers, but I did not get all their names.

On Monday we were blessed to have Elders Wallis Smith, W. W. Taylor, Wm. E. Turner, C. D. Turner, S. R. Boykin, W. D. Godwin, and our pastor, Elder M. E. Garner. It was so wonderful to have them visit our little church. May God bless them all.

I just felt that I wanted to write you. We hope and pray to be able to visit again some day. With love to everyone.

A little one, I hope,
Mrs. J. L. Smith

CONTRIBUTIONS TO HELP DISTRIBUTE *THE SIGNS*

(To December 1, 1974)

Elder W. D. Griffin, Ala.	$ 4.00
Mrs. W. H. Canaday, N. C.	1.00
W. T. Travis, N. C.	3.00
Mrs. Virginia Lawson, Ohio	6.00
Susie H. Smith, N. C.	1.00
Troy Brantley, N. C.	1.00
Will Pierce, N. C.	1.00
S. L. Midgett, N. Y.	8.00
Robert G. Thomas, Tex.	1.00
Mrs. Ruth Newsome, N. C.	1.00
Harold Weatherford, Va.	43.00
Larry Hollandsworth, Va.	1.00
Eld. Arthur Warren, Md.	5.00
Jane Carroll, Ark.	2.00
Moses Conner, Va.	3.00
P. L. Coleman, N. C.	3.00
Mildred Gordy, Mich.	10.00
Mr. and Mrs. Albert Fooks, Md.	6.00
Acton Perkins, Ky.	3.00
Mrs. Richard Bradley, N. C.	3.00
Joe Sanders, Tex.	3.00
Mrs. Pansy Bogue, N. C.	3.00
Lelah Hill, Calif.	3.00
Roy Harrison, N. C.	1.00
Mrs. Homer Pettis, La.	3.00
Paul Morton, N. C.	1.00
James Carter, N. C.	13.00
Elder Louis Stewart, Miss.	2.00
C. D. Scott, N. C.	3.00
Mrs. Maynard Reed, Va.	3.00
W. R. Ayers, Tenn.	3.00
J. F. Lax, Tenn.	6.00
Francis Knight, Va.	6.00
Mason Jones, Ill.	1.00
Mrs. Ralph Lucas, Va.	3.00
Florence Gibson, Ga.	3.00
Levie Goard, Va.	3.00
Elder J. L. Hamrick, Tex.	2.00
J. L. Finlay, Ala.	1.00
Mrs. Irma Messick, Del.	7.00
Fred B. Murphy, Ark.	3.00
J. C. Boyd, Tex.	2.00
Sandra Moore, Ala.	5.00
Mrs. J. C. Turner, Ky.	1.00
Mrs. Elsie Jeter, Va.	7.00
Mrs. S. J. Priddy, W. Va.	1.00

Danville, Va. February, 1975

SIGNS OF THE TIMES

Subscription price $4 per year — $7 two years

Published each month by

SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.

Established 1832

Devoted to the Old School Baptist Cause

BUSINESS OFFICE

R. F. D. 1, Box 539, Beechwood Lane
Danville, Va. 24541

EDITORS

Elder David V. Spangler
R. F. D. 1, Box 539, Beechwood Lane
Danville, Va. 24541

Elder John D. Wood
P. O. Box 186, Manassas, Va. 22110

ASSOCIATE EDITORS

Elder W. D. Griffin
Rt. 6, Box 84, Fayette, Ala. 35555

Elder E. J. Lambert
306 Richardson St.
Winnsboro, Texas 75494

Elder D. Alex McColl
51 Doncaster Ave., London, Ontario, Canada
N6G 2AI

Elder J. Stewart McColl
R.R. 4, Appin, Ontario, Canada
NOL 1AO

All letters for this paper containing subscriptions and remittances should be mailed to Danville, Virginia, as shown below. All notices of meetings and obituaries should be mailed directly to P. O. Box 186, Manassas, Virginia 22110. Articles for publication may be mailed to either address.

SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.

R. F. D. 1, Box 539 Beechwood Lane
Danville, Va. 24541

EDITORIAL

HEBREWS 5:11, 14

"Of whom we have many things to say, and hard to be uttered, seeing ye are dull of hearing. For when for the time ye ought to be teachers, ye have need that one teach you again which be the first principles of the oracles of God; and are become such as have need of milk, and not of strong meat. For every one that useth milk is unskillful in the word of righteousness: for he is a babe. But strong meat belongeth to them that are of full age, even those who by reason of use have their senses exercised to discern both good and evil."

As I come before you to look into the lesson being taught, I freely and I trust meekly, confess my shortcomings and lack of understanding in regard to temporal and transient things, spiritual and eternal things. If I have been translated out of the race in which a sinner runs for the things of the earth into the race of the witnesses of God's saving grace, I would beg that He make me single eyed that I not be looking to the wisdom of any man, but looking unto Jesus the author and the finisher of the faith of God's elect. I desire to love my fellow travellers, my yokefellows in the ministry, but I do not think that this given faith enables nor demands that I look to any man for guidance in divine things. These short comings, and this great lack of understanding, often brings me to wit's end, for I am not sure what is of faith, and what is of mine or some other man's wisdom. I confess this freely and without reservation, and yet I boldly say that the faith of God's elect as given to His people, does not leave the perfecting of that faith to me nor to any of my brethren. Too, I firmly believe that this faith is of the sort that saves and makes whole and does not fail (Luke 7:50; Mat. 9:22; Luke 22:32), for it is the gift of God; it is a fruit of the Spirit (Eph. 2:8; Gal. 5:22), and all salvation, and all fulness, and all being made whole, and all increase of faith comes from above (Isa. 43:11; 45:21, 22; Acts 4:12; John 1:16; Luke 5:31, 32; Col. 2:19; Luke 17:5).

As I go forth, I hope that it is because I am led forth in the right way. (Psa. 107:7) I realize that I am treading on controversial matters, and I am not, nor will I, enter into controversy for the sake of controversy. I also realize that perhaps I will venture into paths that may seem new to you, and if you do not understand me, I will, as blessed of God, humbly hear and answer your queries, but I will not pay any attention to your allegorical and hypothetical analysis of what I write.

First, I kindly ask you to go back and read the chapter down to the text that I have placed at the head of this article. Please notice that the writer had much to say about Melchisedec, who was none other than the Son of God. The determination that he had when writing to the body at Corinth is still with him, and how lamentable when any servant of the most high God has other things to write and preach. The things of God are hard to be uttered (not because they are hard in themselves, but) because of the weakness of the hearers. It was this way when the Saviour was preaching; it was that way when Paul was preaching and writing, and it is that way in our day. The writer is not out to extol the lack in those that he writes to, nor is he out to tell them that they are capable of improving their lot. If this had been his desire, he certainly would have been desirous of saying much about their ability. But he knew better than that. He knew that he, together with all of the children of God, did not have any ability save by the grace of God (John 15:4; Rom. 14:23; I Cor. 15:10; Heb. 11:6). He knew that the tree had to be made good; that the husbandman had to tend and cultivate and water and work effectually in it in order for it to produce. In no sense of the word could he pay any homage and adoration for such helpless creatures. But with Him there is everything they need, the writer had much to say. In one of his memorable farewells to his brethren he talks of (not what they can do to perpetuate their church, but) what the Lord is able to do for them. "And now, brethren, I commend you to God, and to the word of his grace (not the written nor spoken word, but the *logos* word, the Word that was made flesh), which is able to build you up, and to give you an inheritance among all them which are sanctified (set a part)." (Acts 20:32).

I do hope that each of us remembers clearly with what hesitancy we approached the things of the kingdom of heaven in the early beginnings of our Christian experience. We knew (and if of God, still know) how little we knew of the things of God. Having just been found, being in need of instruction instead of instructing, we hesitated to express ourselves; having just come up out of the wilderness, we felt that it would be presumptious for us to handle the things of such a lovely kingdom before such a knowledgeable people. However, there is also sometimes found those that have not been taught to know their frailness and their lack. As the writer leads them into the things of the covenant of grace, into the new covenant which the writer stresses all the way, that they are under, he sets them right, ever pointing out the difference between the old, which was removed, and the new, which is established in the hearts and minds and souls of those that were bewitched by the alluring things found in the old.

Speaking harshly to struggling sinners being brought from under the law is not preaching the gospel; telling them that if they had good sense they would not believe such matters, is an automatic denial of the first and last principle of the doctrine of grace. Yet, the contending for the doctrine in love, does not give us the authority to refrain from sharp rebukes to those that would belittle or nullify the covenant of grace. Speaking smooth things in the gospel field is forbidden; passing by the giving of the gospel warnings, seeking to please men, all show that we are not servants of Christ. The minister who is the only pattern of ministers, in giving the inspired instructions to ministers, tells them that we are to rebuke sharply those that oppose themselves that they be sound in the faith. (Titus 1:13) If these rebukes are not pointed out in our charges to our present day ministers it is because that we have ushered in another gospel, which is not the gospel at all; it means that we have become wise above what has been written for our instruction.

We oftimes make fun of our friends because they tell people to prepare to

meet God. I am not afraid, nor am I ashamed to preach no more nor no less than what Amos was inspired to write more than two thousand years ago, to wit, "Prepare to meet thy God O Israel." (Amos 4:12) If we think that salvation is by our efforts; if we think that it is procured by deeds of ours; or if we think that God will get tired out by warning us of our evil deeds, then I tell you frankly, just as God spoke it by the prophet, it is high time for you to prepare to meet God. This was the import of Paul's letter to the Galatians; it was a warning to them of impending doom to the joys of their salvation because of their departure from the truth, and from the grace which they first professed to believe. This rebuke was the substance of what had been given to Israel in type. I do hope that we do not forget that each type always has a counterpart in the New Testament; that there is an anti-type for every type.

If we are New Testament ministers, we are called unto that according to the dispensation of God which was given unto us for the fulfilling the word (the logos word, definitely not the written or spoken word), and this word, which is The Word, *the only word,* that a minister is to preach (2 Tim. 4:2), and which Paul preached, and which I would preach, is to every man, warning and teaching them that they may be presented as being prefect in him. (Col. 1:28) That is what Paul is doing in the above text. This kind of preaching and writing is the work of the ministry. It is for the perfecting and teaching of the saints. A minister must be apt to teach among the saints. (Eph. 4:12, 13; 2 Tim. 2:24)

This work is the work of Wisdom, our mother. There is a lot of criticism (and perhaps justly) of women having too few or too many children, but Wisdom is justified of all of hers. She sees after every one of them. She gives to all, and upbraideth not. She not only is justified of her children (Mat. 11:19), but Her children bless her, and Her husband praises her. (Pro. 31:28) She looks well to her household. In our text we see this good treatment exemplified. While they ought to have been teachers, they needed teaching. Let us elaborate a little here. If the system that they had been under was true; if the doing of so much work gave such understanding, *then* they should have been teachers; if Israel, by receiving from God the oracles, could gain favors from God, then, by all this, they had need to prepare themselves to meet God; if salvation is predicated on complying with the old covenant, *then,* by all means, these Hebrew brethren should have been teachers. But not so. It does not come that way. They are in need of rebuke by this writer, as he also rebuked the Galatians by reminding them of their need for Wisdom's further teaching. He is further pointing out to them that they need milk. The reason that Inspiration mentions milk and honey for the diet of the children is because no man can produce either by his works. If you have a notion that any one of Adam's offspring can do so, you have my permission to try. But the sincere milk of the word is the gift of Wisdom, the Mother, the Dietitian, the Nutritionist, to Her children. This is Her work. She administers this to her children by her maidens. (Ruth 2:8, 22; Pro. 9:3) She administers the sincere milk of the word for growth in her children. This is not their decision, but it is hers. Even in earthly things, the natural way is that they feed their children that they may grow. This feeding is not in vain among Her children. As they grow, Her wisdom that formulated the first diet of the milk of the word for that growth, changes it from milk to strong meat at her discretion. I do hope, dear brethren, that none of you are endeavoring to take over the work of our Mother in raising her children from being a babe to being a man of full age. As Her husband and Her children rise up in praise to Her, may it be our Father's holy will that we feed and thrive on her formula and thus grow in grace and in a knowledge of the truth.

As the Good Shepherd, as our Mother Wisdom, feeds us on the solid matter, even on the strong meats of the gospel, there will be a day in and a day out taking in of these good provisions. She will bless them (Psa. 132:-15) to our use, and will bless us to use them, to take them as we take our yoke, sit at the table prepared for us. This taking and using these things which our Mother prepares for us, and prepares us for their reception, will cause development in the children. It is the most unique development that has ever been known. For every step of growth in this grace and wisdom and development, there will be an equal growth of fear that they are not what they should be. It produces exactly the opposite of what natural growth does. In that growth there is a continued boldness in going forth in that nature; not so in this growth, for the more he or she grows and develops in spiritual growth there is a greater hesitancy to claim that there is any growth, a greater fear, a reluctance more and more to claim any part of it.

Yet, this growth being in the Lord, it gives a coming without wavering, a faith that cannot be denied, a boldness to face any enemy, taking from him and her that is enjoying the health of well nourished children, any dread or fear of the consequences of growth into manhood. This development being from Wisdom and the feeding which she administers to them, causes them to put away childish things, to know that it is not theirs to administer the things of the kingdom of heaven, but that we have all growth, and all other things of the kingdom, as coming down from Wisdom to usward.

As we in the natural realm of existence, had five senses, and as our natural mother gave unto us that which developed these senses, even much more does our Mother Wisdom develop our spiritual senses to where that which concerns us is more and more being perfected from above. (Psa. 138:8) In these natural senses we may be deprived of many of them, even to the extent that we do not have any recognition of any of them. But this is not true where Wisdom feeds us that which is necessary to seeing, and hearing, and smelling, and tasting, and feeling the things of the kingdom of heaven. When drinking milk, not being skillful in the word (not work) of righteousness, we oftimes would even join a citizen to feed swine, but when Wisdom gave us strong meat our *feeling* went to our Father's house of plenty; when drinking milk, we might well leave our first love and again imbibe the unwholesome doctrine of receiving the Spirit by the deeds of the law. (Gal. 3:2, 3)

Do you remember when your sight of Him was through the lattice work of the window of your soul? If you can go back with me to those days in which you sought to see Him and the glimse was so dim that you felt that He was not for you, then you are on your way to heaven, and you will walk softly in the presence of your Mother Wisdom and her other children. Ah, how Mary's sense of sight was increased; Ah, how the two that walked towards Emmaus had their sense of seeing cleared (Luke 24:30, 31; John 20:16) and had their eyes opened. Oh, that this poor beggar might have his sense of seeing exercised by the strong meat of the gospel that I might be as the certain Greeks, desiring to see Jesus. And I tell you without fear of any justifiable remonstrance that the strong meat will be given you by our mother until your sense of seeing will be developed to where you will cry as did Mary, ,"Master" (John 20:16), and as did Thomas, "My Lord, and my God." (John 20:28) Are you afraid that your hearing is imagination? If so, cheer up. Not only does He open the deaf ears, but He gives the ear of hearing what the Spirit says to the churches. If language means anything (and it does, for God always employed good language in inspiring men to write) it is a sad picture, a sad day when we have either left our first love, or never was acquainted with Him, to

say that the gift and sense of hearing has been left in the hands of babes, for mark my words well, as long as we are claiming credit for salvation of any kind, we are drinking milk and we are thus unskillful — we do not know the difference between good and evil. Ah, yes, little one, you feel your dull hearing; and my heart rejoices that maybe I have had my sense of hearing made so sensitive that I know that when you say that, that you and I both are recipients of strong things which moves us in taking the gift of Wisdom as our gift to the end that we know good and evil — that neither one of us desires the evil that is found when we are unskillful, which always says, Unto us is given the gift of increasing the uses of our spiritual senses. This strong meat will follow us in this life as administered by Wisdom, and we shall one day hear and rise and live with Him in glory.

Ah, yes, the sense of smelling will increase as Wisdom gives us strength. We, while unskillful in the word of righteousness could, like the Galatians, or like the Hebrews, go to the stink of dead works, or, if like those that went away from the Saviour's preaching, leave and follow the gathering place of every foul beast of the earth, but if we ever got to where we have our sense of smell changed and we smell the fragrance of the dressed child (church), and the rising of the sweet smelling myrrh and incense, and the perfume of the Lily of the valley we will know the difference between good and evil, and will prove them both, and hold to one and shun the other.

Ah, do you remember when you were, as the bee, from flower to flower, trying this elixir and that, and not knowing which was truth and which was false, which was good and which was evil? And when all of the tastes had proven to you that they all were potent with death and blindness, and evil smelling and loathsome things of degradation, and your soul cried unto the Lord that you might be given to see and hear Zion sing; that you might be given a crumb of Bread to taste and a Plant of renown to perufme your bed? If you remember this sad hour you are my brother and my sister; and if there has been an hour or a moment when you could say from the depth of your soul, to Him that comes quickly, "Even so Lord come," then I feel to hope that all of our senses are being exercised towards a better country, even to heaven and immortal glory.

In conclusion, dear reader, if these things are ours; if our Mother has fed us on living food, on living Bread (which is meat and drink indeed) we have been separated from the world in our feelings. Oh, yes, we are often dejected in our feelings and cry out against ourselves when, as a matter of fact, it is a growth in grace, it is a weaning more and more from the things of time, teaching us more and more to have less confidence in ourselves, and to trust Him forevermore. This change of our feelings from running after evil things (false doctrines and idols) has been, it is today, and it will be every tomorrow still to come, in the hand of our Mother and she will keep us feeling after and running to Him in every hour of need. As a little one, we feel after Her and Her Husband. (Acts 17:24, 27)

W. D. G.

VOICES OF THE PAST

"He being dead yet speaketh"

Bainbridge, N. Y., Jan. 3, 1881.

DEAR BROTHER: — As I have never asked your views upon any portion of scriptures, will you please indulge me this once and give your views on Genesis iii. 22-24, particularly the twenty-second verse, and oblige one that would know nothing save the truth as it is in Jesus. It has been on my mind much, and I have no light on the subject. I hope you are enjoying a happy New Year, and may it be the Lord's will to spare you and to sustain you in wielding the sword of the Lord and of Gideon, is the prayer of your unworthy brother,

JEROME BUNDY.

REPLY

We cannot in truth say that we have no views on the subject presented in the text on which our brother desires us to write, but whether the publication of our views will prove edifying to our readers, or be considered speculative and unprofitable, we cannot tell. We do not feel satisfied that we have a right to withhold such views as we have when called upon by brethren to express them. We do not exact or desire any to indorse or receive our views any further than they shall find them sustained by, and in harmony with the inspired scriptures of divine truth. We are deeply sensible of our liability to err, and therefore desire that our readers may closely, calmly, and honestly scrutinize whatever we publish as our views, and always bear in mind that all scriptural instruction must come from him who teaches as never man taught. The text reads thus:

"And the Lord God said, Behold, the man is become as one of us, to know good and evil. And now, lest he put forth his hand, and take also of the tree of life, and eat, and live forever; therefore the Lord God sent him forth from the garden of Eden, to till the ground from whence he was taken. So he drove out the man: and he placed at the east of the garden of Eden, cherubim, and a flaming sword which turned every way, to keep the way of the tree of life."

"And the Lord God said." With sacred reverence and godly fear it becomes us to accept the words which come to us from the mouth of the Lord God, at the utterance of whose voice the heavens and earth, with all created things sprang into being. With profound silence and submission, it becomes us to bid every doubt of its truth depart. All that is contained in the sacred scriptures demands our most prayerful consideration, and it is infidelity to dispute what God has spoken to the fathers by the prophets, or to us in these last days, by his Son. But when any portion of the sacred testimony is thus presented, it seems to call for more than ordinary consideration. Were it not a matter of the most vital importance to us, we cannot think we would be reminded that the words proceeded immediately from the mouth of the Lord God. The most sacred names which God has appropriated to himself, are applicable to none but himself. He is the Lord, having unbounded dominion over all things in heaven and earth, holding the destiny of all beings, all events and all worlds in his almighty grasp, and as God, the supreme Author of our being, upholder of all things, preserver of our lives, and giver of every perfect gift, possessing in himself all the infinte perfections or attributes of his most holy being, and he is the only object of worship, adoration or unlimited trust and confidence.

With this expressive and doubt-silencing introduction, "And the Lord God said," his words are recorded, "Behold." The Lord God commands those to whom the mandate comes, to behold! To note well, duly astonished at the weighty import of a wonderful event, in which man is humbled, and expelled from the Eden in which he dwelt, and debarred forever from all human ability to put forth his hand and take and eat of the tree of life. Cherubim and a flaming sword meet all the vain efforts of sinful man at every point. The same unchangeable God whose potent words called all things into existence, now utters the irrevocable sentence, which drives apostate man from Eden; forbids that he shall have power in himself, by willing or doing, to extend his hand to help himself to the tree of life or to do anything whereby he can gain admittance to the tree of life, or to its virtue to secure to himself everlasting life. The awful reality of the utter inability of man to secure to himself a blessed state of immortality by anything that he can do, we think is clearly taught in the personal experience of every heaven-born subject of the saving grace of God. When first arrested by a divine

power and dragged forth, like Adam, from our hiding among the trees of the garden, and stripped of our fig leaf covering in which we had vainly sought to hide our nakedness and shame from the searching eye of God, how persistently did we try to find some way of access to the tree of life, but at every attempt we were met by the angel of the divine presence in his holy law, and the flaming sword, repelling and keeping us back until we were thoroughly convinced of the wretchedness of our helpless and hopeless condition. The cherubim and flaming sword still keeps the way of the tree of life; man's hand and arm are still impotent, and nothing short of the almighty arm of God, made bare for our salvation, can meet the flaming sword, or can minister to any of the sons of men the right to the tree of life. And notwithstanding all the boasted power of free agency, free will, and human ability claimed by the infatuated children of men, none but the Savior of the poor lost sinners can unbar the gates of death, and bring life and immortality to light through the gospel. But still a greater wonder opens to our sight, while we obey the voice of God, "Behold." In deep amazement we inquire, How, or in what sense is the transgression and expulsion of Adam, like one of the *"us,"* in the knowledge of good and evil?

In order to an understanding of this mystery, it is necessary to inquire after the meaning of the plural personal pronoun *us*. We are forbidden to believe there is a plurality of Gods. "Hear, O Israel. The Lord our God is one Lord." — Deut. vi. 4; Mark xii. 29. "For there is one God, and one Mediator between God and men, the Man Christ Jesus." — 1 Tim. ii. 5. "Now a mediator is not a mediator of one ,but God is one." — Gal. iii. 20" "For there are three that bear record in heaven, the Father, the Word, and the Holy Ghost: and these three are one." — 1 John v. 7. "Thus saith the Lord the King of Israel, and his Redeemer the Lord of hosts; I am the first, and I am the last; and besides me there it no God. — Isa. xliv. 6. "I am the Lord, and there is none else, there is no God besides me." "For thus saith the Lord that created the heavens; God himself that formed the earth and made it; he hath established it, he created it not in vain, he formed it to be inhabited; I am the Lord, and there is none else." "And there is no God else besides me; a just God and Savior; there is none beside me." "For I am God and there is none else." "I am God and there is none else; I am God, and there is none like me." — Isa. xlv. 5. 6, 18, 21, 22, and Isa. xlvi. 9. These scriptures, we beeive, fully establish the often repeated declaration of God himself that there is but one God, that the Father, Son and Holy Ghost, are but the one only living and true God. Yet the plural form of the pronoun US is used in giving us an account of the creation of the heavens and the earth; not to express or imply that there was more than one God, but in the beginning, when God created the heavens and earth and all that in them is, the Word which was with God, and which was God, was, in his Mediatorial Sonship, with God in all that was made or executed, for he is, not only in his eternal Godhead, but also as the Son of God, identified, and identical with the Father, for he is before all things, and by him all things consist. He is both God and the *begottten Son* of God, full of grace and truth. He is both God and with God. — John i. 1-2. This "Only begotten Son of God" is the same that in the beginning was with God, and was God, and was, in the fullness of time, sent into the world, made flesh, made of a woman, made under the law, "made a little lower than the angels, for the suffering of death," who was delivered for our offenses and raised from the dead by the glory of the Father, and forever lives to make intercession for his redeemed people. He is God, in the most full and unlimited sense of the word, and as such is declared by the Father, for, "unto the

Son he saith, Thy throne, O God, is forever and ever." — Psa. xlv. 6-7; Heb. i. 8. But not another God distinct from the Father; for as we have seen, God himself declares, There is no other God. The Father is in him, and he is in the Father, and he and the Father are one. He that hath seen the Son, in his divine fullness hath seen the Father also. Truly hath the inspired apostle written, "Without controversy great is the mystery of godliness; God was manifest in the flesh, justified in the Spirit, seen of angels, believed on in the world, received up into glory." — 1 Tim. iii. 16. It was not one distinct equal third part of God, that was manifested in the flesh, "For in him dwelleth all the fullness of the Godhead bodily." — Col. ii. 9. God is not divided. The Father, and the Holy Ghost in all the fullness of eternal perfection dwells in him. As the only begotten Son of God, he is not only one and identical in the God head with the Father but he is also one with his body the church. "The head of the church is Christ." Without this head, the church as the body of Christ could not exist, as no body can live in the absence of its head. "And the head of Christ is God." — 1 Cor. xi. 3. So Christ, if it were possible to separate him from his supreme Godhead, would cease to be a Savior, for he has said to the Jews, "Verily, verily, I say unto you, The Son can do nothing of himself, but what he seeth the Father do; for what things soever he doeth, these also doeth the Son likewise." — John v. 19.

Now, that Christ as the only begotten Son, and mediatorial head of the church, was in the beginning with God is, as we think, fully proved by the direct testimony of the scriptures. "Who is the image of the invisible God, the first-born of every creature; for by him were all things created that are in heaven, and that are in earth, visible and invisible, whether they be thrones, or dominions, or principalities, or powers: all things were created by him, for him: and he is before all things, and by him all things consist: and he is the head of the body, the church; who is the beginning, the first-born from the dead; that in all things he might have the pre-eminence. For it pleased the Father that in him should all fullness dwell." — Col. i. 15-19. In perfect consonance with his direct testimony are the words, Heb i. 1-8, "God, who at sundry times and in divers manners spake in time past unto the fathers by the prophets, hath in these last days spoken unto us by his Son, whom he hath appointed heir of all things, by whom he made the worlds; who, being the brightness of his glory, and the express image of his person, and upholding all things by the word of his power, when he had by himself purged our sins, sat down on the right hand of the Majesty on high; being made so much better than angels, as he hath by inheritance obtained a more excellent name than they. For unto which of the angels said he at any time, Thou art my Son, this day have I begotten thee? And again, I will be to him a Father, and he shall be to me a Son? And again, when he bringeth in the First-begotten into the world, he saith, And let all the angels of God worship him. And of the angels he saith, Who maketh his angels spirits, and his ministers a flame of fire. But unto the Son he saith, Thy throne, O God, is forever and ever: a sceptre of righteousness is the sceptre of thy kingdom." Here, let us observe, both the eternal Godhead of Christ, and his mediatorial subservance to the will of the Father, are clearly set forth; as God his throne stands forever and ever, while as a Son, he learned obedience to the will of the Father. Now, both as God, and as the Mediatorial head of the body, the church, he is manifestly both the Word that was with God, and the Word that was God. And this, to our mind, explains the use of the words, Let *us* make man. We are informed, Gen. i. 1, that, "In the beginning God created the heavens and the earth," and in Heb. i. 2, that God made the worlds

by his Son, whom he hath appointed heir of all things, and in John i. 1-3, that all things that was made, were made by him, whose name is called "The Word of God," — Rev. xx. 13. By the Word, which in the beginning was with God, and which was God. In whom was that Life which was and is the true Light of men. Here then, we infer, is the ground on which the plural form of the pronoun *us* is used. God made the worlds by his Son, who in the beginning was the embodiment of the Life and Light of all those who were chosen and blessed in him before the foundation of the world.

Now, to return to the inquiry of brother Bundy, "Behold the man (the earthy Adam) has become as one of *us*." Not in purity, infinity or in glory, for he had sinned, and death had passed upon him and all his undeveloped posterity, but in the one particular named, "to know good and evil." He had eaten of the fruit of the tree of knowledge of good and evil. In this "Adam was the figure of him that was to come." and his following his bride in the transgression, prefigured, foreshadowed and typified the mediatorial work of him by whom and for whom all things were made, who is before all things, and by whom all things consist. The tree of the knowledge of good and evil, we take to be emblematic of the law which Adam transgressed; that law was holy, just and good, and by it also is the knowlege of sin, or evil. By eating the fruit of the law, a knowledge of the purity of God is given, and also of the exceeding sinfuless of sin. While man continued in innocence he knew not the terrors of the law, but when the woman was beguiled and deceived and in the transgression, she could not return to the state which Adam was in, and from which she had fallen, and, the woman which God had given to be with him, must have been forever separated from him, and the purpose of God in that gift thwarted, if Adam, who was not deceived, had not followed her, and from her hand received the fruit of the tree. Admitting Adam to be the figure of Christ, and Eve of the church, which is the body, flesh and bone, of Christ, figuratively speaking, the man in following the woman, and taking her transgression on himself, was, if we rightly understand the figure, *like*, or emblematic of the Son of God, the Mediator and Savior of his people, coming under the law to redeem them that were under the law. Jesus was not deceived, nor was it by accident that he was made sin for us who knew no sin, and became the sin bearing sacrifice, in the redemption of the church, who, after the similitude of Adam, could say as Adam said, "The woman whom thou gavest to be with me, she gave me of the tree, and I did eat." — Gen. iii. 12. Thus, if we rightly understand the figure, Adam in receiving the fruit of the tree of knowledge of good and evil at the hand of his wife, completed the similitude, and became the perfected figure of him that was to come, and so like one of the *us*, named in the text.

Adam could prefigure Christ thus far, in coming under the law and assuming all its penalty, but he could go no further; here the figure ends, for Adam could not redeem, wash, purify or cleanse himself or bride from the guilt and pollution of sin. And now the interdiction is irrevocably announced, "And now lest he (man) put forth his hand, and take also of the tree of life, and eat and live forever; therefore the Lord God sent him forth from the garden of Eden, to till the ground from whence he was taken. So he drove out the man, and he placed at the east of the garden of Eden, cherubim, and a flaming sword which turned every way, to keep the way of the tree of life."

Here is already set forth the total inability of mankind to put forth their hand to take of the tree of life, or to even the fearful consequence of sin. Adam is the figure of him that was to come, not only in coming under the law, and in learning its penalty, but in his progenitive headship, as the em-

bodiment of all his earthly posterity, he was figurative of the second Adam, who is the Lord from heaven, as the life and righteousness of all his spiritual seed which were chosen in him before the foundation of the world; but of this we will not now write. May the God of our Lord Jesus Christ, the Father of glory, give us the spirit of wisdom and revelation in the knowledge of him, and enlighten the eyes of our understanding that we may know what is the hope of his calling, and what the riches of the glory of his inheritance in the saints, and may he preserve us from error, for his name's sake.

(Editorial by Elder Gilbert Beebe January 3, 1881)

ORDINATION OF DEACONS

Pursuant to the request of Springfield Primitive Baptist Church, Pittsylvania County, Va., a Presbytery met October 12, 1974 to look into the qualifications of Brethren W. C. Hamlett and H. C. Dalton, as Deacons, and if found qualified to ordain them to the full work of a Deacon.

The Presbytery was formed by choosing Elder O. K. Tench, Moderator, and Elder J. L. Bocock, Clerk. The Presbytery was composed of the following Elders and Deacons: Denver Simpson, Noel Conner, R. L. Goad, L. J. Brammer, C. B. Davis, Raymond Payne, Julian Williams, Clay Brown, Wyatt Simpson, A. C. Gibson, George Powell, Silas Payne, Richard Stegall, Burnell Williams, L. R. Willis and Clarence Stegall.

The deliberations were begun with praise and prayer by Elder Noel Conner, and after the questioning, the Presbytery being well satisfied, proceeded with the laying on of hands on motion, second, and unanimous vote. The ordination prayer was delivered by Elder Raymond Payne. Elder Julian Williams delivered a very impressive charge.

On motion and unanimous vote Deacons W. C. Hamlett and Homie Dalton were delivered back to the church as duly ordained Deacons of our faith and order. It is our belief and hope that these dear brethren will finish their course with joy, and thus hold out to the end as good and faithful servants of Almighty God.

These deliberations were dismissed by prayer.

Elder O. K. Tench, Mod.
Elder J. L. Bocock, Clerk

OBITUARIES

EMMA E. BEACH

Our dear and beloved Sister of like faith, Emma E. Beach, was born June 14, 1906, and departed this life on May 4, 1974. Even though we miss our dear Sister very much, we feel to say with Job, "The Lord gave, and the Lord hath taken away; blessed be the name of the Lord."

Sister Beach was the daughter of the late Ichabod Hamilton and Georgianna Evans. She was married in November of 1924 to Nolan Beach, and to this union there were no children. She is survived by one brother, Dewey Evans, of Mardela Springs, Md., and one sister, Minnie Gambrell, who resides in the John B. Parsons home in Salisbury, Md. There are several nephews and nieces that survive.

Sister Emma was baptized July 11, 1948 by the late Elder Harold M. Bennett, and her membership was and remained with the Rewastico Church until her death. The writer conversed with her many times and always found her a strong believer in salvation by grace, and always found her expressing her belief that God predestinated all things before the beginning of time. The writer visited her many times in the hospital, for she was there several times, and she always seemed to be reconciled to her lot here in this life. We miss her very much but also feel that God has an appointed time for all things, and it is the prayer of the writer that those who survive of the family, and all who knew her so well, may be blessed to feel that their loss is her eternal gain.

Funeral services were conducted by the writer in the Ullrich Funeral Home in Sharptown, Md., and her body was laid to rest in the cemetery in Mardela Springs, Md.

Arthur R. Warren

WILLIAM DALLEN POTTER

On May 11, 1974, God in His Wonderful Mercy called out of nature's dark troubles, into the marvelous light of Paradise, this son, William Dallen Potter. Brother Potter was born February 28, 1895, in Pamlico County, N. C. to Cason and Caroline Voliva Potter, thus making his stay of earthly existence, 79 years, 2 months and 11 days. On December 21, 1919, he married Emma Mae Sawyer, and born to this union were 5 children.

His early life was spent in eastern North Carolina, he loved the waters of the earth and lived much of his life on it. He was a fisherman by trade, and he and his family knew poverty, and hardship as did many families of his day.

He was a sinner and knew it and lived many years convicted of sin without hope. He felt himself a failure, in business and in life and went many years with his head bowed down feeling he had no real friend in this world or in heaven. But God who gave him this tremendous feeling of guilt also brought sweet deliverances to him in due season. He gave him a sweet hope in His Mercy, and caused him to go home to his friends saying, "How Great Things God had done for him." He was received into full fellowship of the Bethlehem Church at Columbia, N. C. and was baptized by Elder A. L. McKinney. Then for a season he felt he really knew the joys of the Lord.

September 15, 1962 brother Dallen moved his membership to the church at Norfolk, Va. Most of his family lived in this area and until his death he was blessed to enjoy the sweet fellowship of God with the brethren at Norfolk, and was blessed to visit many of the churches in Virginia and North Carolina He was firmly established in his belief, in the Gospel of the Kingdom, salvation by Grace and Grace alone, the eternal election of God and the glorious resurrection of the dead. He had no patience with any doctrine that did not always praise the name of God and abase man, and despised with a passion the doctrine of "self works."

He leaves to mourn his passing the brethren of Norfolk Church, many other brethren in the Lord's earthly Kingdom, as well as his precious family. These consist of his wife, Sister Emma Potter: three sons, Cameron L., Marvin Ray, and William D. Potter, Jr.; two daughters, Sister Ruby P. Coward, and Sister Edna P. Mears: eleven grandchildren and five great grandchildren. All of these precious heirs of his body live in the Norfolk, Virginia area. He is also survived by his darling sister, our sister Sudie P. Flynn of Newport News, Va. He lived to see his wife, his two daughters and a precious granddaughter, sister Jean Whitehurst, as members of the church he loved so much.

Brother Potter never knew the riches of this world, and such that he had, especially in his last years, were given to him by those who loved him, even the suit he was buried in was a gift from a precious daughter-in-law, Vashti B. Potter, and we believe that he is now clothed by one who loves him, even the Lord Jesus Christ, and he will be wearing this beautiful robe of righteousness when he is awakened to the "Joys of the Lord." The faith that God gave was a beautiful thing to behold, as we would observe him in the worship services that he loved so much, we could know his hope was strong and that someday, across that great divide on the other side of death's cold waters, he would bask in the sunlight of God's eternal love forever.

Oftimes as we would hear him sing, we felt the happiness that caused his face to glow as he sang, "How Firm a Foundation, Rock of Ages, and Love Divine." And as he would tell of his experiences of Grace, was best summed up by David when he wrote, "Lord when I behold thee in righteousness and wake in thy likeness, I'll be satisfied."

His funeral was conducted by Elder W. L. Everett his pastor, and A. P. Mewborn, and his body handed back to the earth in Rosewood Cemetery, Virginia Beach, Virginia to await the glorious resurrection. This is most beautifully described by Ezekiel: "Thus saith the Lord God, Behold, O my people, I will open your graves, and cause you to come up out of your graves, and bring you into the land of Israel. And ye shall know that I am the Lord, when I have opened your graves, O my people, and brought you up out your graves."

Written at the request of the Norfolk Primitive Baptist Church.

Elder A. P. Mewborn

BROTHER ALVIS LAWRENCE HANEY

It is with a very deep sense of loss I endeavor to write the passing of our dear Brother, Alvis Lawrence Haney. May the Heavenly Father bless us, the church at New Hope Primitive Baptist Meetinghouse, Rockingham County, N. C. to bow in humble submission to His holy will. We are so saddened to know we will no more see Brother Haney's humble face in our midst.

On the morning of August 15, 1974 Brother Haney was found by his son, Charles, sitting in his rocking chair in his home, peacefully sleeping in eternal rest. He appeared so relaxed and peaceful, he was called to, as to awaken.

We feel sure our precious brother will be awakened by the voice of his Saviour on the morning of the Resurrection — a voice he has already heard. Elder Thornton Manly spoke so beatutifully of Brother Haney's experience of hearing the call of his blessed Lord, the call that hastens His little ones to Come, Yes, come and acknowledge a merciful God that saved a thief on the cross. Brother Haney had a wonderful experience concerning the thief on the cross, that was promised to be remembered in paradise. Many times I've had a glimpse of his smiling face at the mention of the thief at the right hand of Jesus by his pastor, Elder D. A. O'Bryant.

Brother Haney is survived by one daughter, Cora Haney Griffin, South Hill, Va.; two sons, Carlton, of Virginia, and Charles of Reidsville, N. C.; five sisters: Gertrude H. Paschal, Ollie H. Brands, Evelyn H. Chilton, Edna H.

McCubbin and Dora H. Moore; three brothers, R. C., C. A., and R. F. Haney, a faithful deacon in our church.

Written as requested in our conference meeting the first Saturday in September, 1974 by Fannie Sue Ware.

Read and approved before our church Sunday, October 6, 1974, and permission was given to send a copy to the *Signs of the Times* for publication.

Eld. D. A. O'Bryant, Mod.
Sister Louise Cobb, Clerk

BROTHER DANIEL CLAYTON

Malmaison Church has, according to the purpose of an all-wise God, seen a loving and faithful member of our Church taken home to glory, to that upper and better kingdom, where the saints of God will never taste death, pain, sickness or sorrow; but shall forever see Jesus as He is, and be satisfied.

Brother Daniel Clayton passed from this life August 24, 1974 at the age of 75 years. He was the son of John and Lucy Henderson Clayton. His survivors include his wife, Carolina Swanson Clayton; three sons and three daughters; one brother and one sister. His funeral was conducted by his pastor, Elder O. K. Tench, and Mr. Charlie Shelton. Burial was at the Newton Family Cemetery, Hurdle Mills, N. C.

Brother Clayton expressed to the writer a beautiful experience of how he was given to know that he was a weak sinner, but God a merciful Saviour. He spoke boldly of his hope in Christ, yet showed an humbleness and fearfulness as he spoke of his love for the church. We feel the church was greatly blessed to have fellowship with him for the short time he was a member.

May the abiding love, grace, and mercy of God be with his family and with those of us who remain, to the extent that we can believe he is resting in a Saviour's love eternally.

Humbly submitted,
Burnell P. Williams

GUY T. WILLIS

In sadness and heartache I attempt to write a few words in memory of my brother, Guy T. Willis. He was born February 11, 1912, and died August 6, 1974. He joined Springfield Primitive Baptist Church September 28, 1952, and was ordained Deacon October 7, 1967. He was faithful to the church, and performed his duties well. He was a firm believer in salvation by grace, having no confidence in the arm of man. He and I spent many hours talking of the goodness and love and mercy of our God, and the many things we could feel He had done for us. I know we will miss him very much, yet knowing our wonderful God never makes a mistake.

He leaves to mourn their loss, his wife, Sister Una Willis, one son, Virgil, and one grandson; three brothers, Martin, of Danville, Va., Tillman and Louis, of Gretna, Va.; four sisters, Mrs. Rebecca Mayhew and Mrs. Ludemer Mayhew, both of Hurt, Va., Mrs. Bessie Worsham and Mrs. Ethel Worsham, of Altavista, Va.

His funeral was conducted at the Springfield Church by his Pastor, Elder O. K. Tench, who spoke many comforting words.

His body was laid to rest beneath a beautiful mound of flowers in Gretna Burial Park, to await the second coming of our Lord.

Louis R. Willis

IN MEMORIAM

Be it resolved that we, the Dan River Primitive Baptist Church at Ruffin, N. C. hold sacred the memory of our dear beloved brethren and sisters in the faith that was once delivered to the saints, who have departed this life of sin and sorrow into the New Jerusalem, not made with hands, eternal in the heavens where no sickness or sorrow will ever enter.

1st. We miss them so much in our Church services, but we believe our loss is their eternal gain.

2nd. We bow in humble submission to His divine will who makes no mistakes, and feel we should not grieve for them as for those who have no hope.

Be it further RESOLVED, that the names of those deceased be listed in the Memoriam, a copy be sent to the *Signs of the Times* and copied on our Church record.

Deceased

Brother A. M. Rice, August 24, 1973.
Sister Mary Spangler, November 25, 1973.
Brother Arch Spangler, December 20, 1973.
Brother Robert Davis, January 27, 1974.

Done by order of the Church.

By: W. C. Vipperman, Church Clerk.

Signs of the Times

DEVOTED TO THE OLD SCHOOL BAPTIST CAUSE

"The Sword of the Lord and of Gideon"

VOL. 143 DANVILLE, VA., MARCH, 1975 NO. 3

IS IT TIME TO RENEW
YOUR SUBSCRIPTION?
IF YOUR EXPIRATION DATE
IS 3/75
IT EXPIRES WITH THIS ISSUE

ELDER H. M. CURRY IN 1880

Hopewell, Ky.
December 7, 1880

Dear Brother Beebe:

Since God by his kind providence put into my hands some copies of the *Signs*, I am resolved to write you. Although I feel sharply my unworthiness and utter weakness, I trust that I have been brought by sovereign grace to know the Lord.

I am yet quite young, but have read with intense interest the word of God, and have found it so different from what I have always been taught from the pulpit, that I have been greatly perplexed. All the preaching I ever heard was so different from my feelings and the scriptures, that I sometimes believed that all was heresy, and that God's church was not represented here; but when my own weakness and sinfulness were brought to view, how dare I denounce those wise and good men as heretics? When I dared assert my faith I was derided and called a heretic, and informed that of all heresies, both ancient and modern, none such had ever made its appearance. Thus things went on for years, until I received your excellent paper, and there I found the same precious faith so ably set forth and so earnestly contended for, that I exclaimed within myself, God has a people, and I have found them. Since then I have received some numbers of your paper, which came laden with choice dainties and rich luxuries to a hungry soul. I am going to subscribe to your paper as soon as I can, for I love the doctrine it advocates and the people it represents, although we have neither here.

Do with this as you think best, and I will send you something more some day, for I want to help swell the anthem of salvation by grace, and grace alone.

Yours in hope of eternal life,

H. M. Curry

(We were glad when Sister Wood discovered the above by Elder Curry in the January, 1881, *Signs*, for it gives account of his early life when brought into the knowledge of the truth, which led to his writing the wonderful articles which appeared some years later in the *Signs*; and re-published a few years ago.

Should anyone know of other articles or letters written by Elder Curry, which we have not published, we would like to receive them. — J. D. W.)

NO PATIENCE WITHOUT TRIBULATION

704 Oakland Avenue
Rocky Mount, N. C. 27801
January 1, 1975

Dearly Beloved of the Lord:

How marvelous to be enabled by God's grace to be among the land of the living, and further enabled to say "Alleluia: for the Lord God omnipotent reigneth." To merely acknowledge the

sovereignty of God is quite different from being completely aware of His sovereignty. Wise men down through the ages have been made aware of this fact, as Benjamin Franklin is quoted as having said, "I have lived Sir, a long time, and the longer I live the more convincing proof I see of this truth — that God governs in the affairs of men."

Having been blessed by our Heavenly Father to rise from the bed of sickness, I feel that I among all men am most richly blessed. For if not deceived, our Lord does indeed govern the affairs of men; this very truth being made abundantly clear as I was blessed to "be still and know that God is God." Who would have ever thought that a mortal man, so weak and helpless as I, would say with tears swelling in his eyes, "Thank God for this heart attack?"

The beloved Apostle Paul wrote ". . . knowing that tribulation worketh patience; and patience experience; and experience, hope: . . ." was well aware of our human nature, and how difficult, if not impossible, to achieve patience, without tribulation. How pleasant it would be if we were able to acquire patience without the tribulation. But if we are honest with ourselves, we must admit that this is not the case.

Oh, my dear brethren, I do desire that I could place into words the wonderful feeling that engrossed my very being, as I was removed from Intensive Coronary Care, into a private room, which had a window to look out, and view God's wonderful world.

Yes, I had been walking in this world with 20-20 vision and completely blind. I saw the same things I had seen every day, but never seeing them at all. Oh, what a different vantage point to view God's creation.

As I viewed the changing colors of the leaves, and people scurring about; I thought how many times I had met those I love, and never really told them I loved them. Never really taking the time to share one another's joy or sorrow.

Oh Lord, I cried how long will I have to stay down, before I can live again with all those I hold dear? How long, Oh Lord, how long? And almost instantly these words began to stream into my mind, and I called for a pen and paper, and with a God given thankful heart, He blessed me to write:

Grant me patience, Lord to bear
  Each daily trial and daily care,
That when my senses fail to see
  That each event is teaching me;
That Thou art God who knows what's best
  Has promised grace to stand each test.

Then when again my frame forgets
  Thy goodness which sustains me yet,
Oh, may I cry for patience still;
  That Thou knowest best, and pray Thy will.
Dear Jesus in Thy loving care
  Remove all doubt that Thou art there.

Each day of life, oh Lord I face
  May patience come endowed with grace,
May I not forget Thy care
  And be reminded that Thou art there.
Then as my days grow shorter in number
  May Thy grace I still remember.

Yes, tribulation does work patience, and patience hope. And hope swelling within a poor sinner's breast by God's grace, will keep us pressing toward the mark for the prize.

Surely it is a miracle that even in the throes of adversity, we can cry for joy, and be content with whatever God brings into our lives. This perhaps is why the Apostle Paul could say . . . "I have learned in whatsoever state I am, therewith to be content." Yes, my dear ones, it is indeed true that trouble and perplexity drives us to prayer, and prayer drives away trouble and perplexity. In the beginning we find God and in the end we find the promises of God in Jesus our Saviour.

How wonderful it is to have felt the very presence of our Lord, and remained on earth to tell of his saving power, and preserving love. May each of you, who perhaps even now are walking in ". . . the valley of the shadow of death. . ." feel that same presence and be given fresh courage.

"Ye fearful saints, fresh courage take,
The clouds you so much dread
Are big with mercy, and shall break
In blessings on your head."

May the new year be a year of rich blessings and renewed hope.

In bonds of love,
Elder W. L. Everett

HAS BEEN BLESSED IN READING THE SIGNS

315, 80 Scott Street,
Brampton, Ontario, Canada
December 31, 1974

Dear Editors:

Enclosed is Money Order for $10.00 to renew my subscription for two years: use balance as you like . . . I would not want to miss a single copy. Through the year I have wanted to write to let you know how much I have been blessed and privileged reading the *Signs*. So often I feel my judgement is being taken away from me.

I am reminded of an article written by Thelma Wilson in the January *Signs*, '72. I have read it to a few people: "So many in the world celebrate Christ's birthday on Christmas Day in a worldy way of giving, receiving, decorating and reveling." We humbly hope that Christ remembers us in all our unworthiness every day, and every hour. We have nothing to give Him, but He has a bountiful supply of love, grace, pity, and spiritual strength and hope, that He bestows on his believing children. And may we be among those to receive the gift of eternal life. Ephesians 1:6, 7: "To the praise of the glory of his grace, wherein he hath made us accepted in the beloved, in whom we have redemption through his blood, the forgiveness of sins, according to the riches of his grace."

So many questions in my mind have been answered in the *Signs*.

Sometime ago I corresponded with Mrs. Underwood and mislaid her address and was pleased to read her letter in the December *Signs*; and will hope to write her again. Surely the "spirit is willing but the flesh is weak."

Elder Wood, I enjoyed your Editorials, and as you said, "We need the grace of God in continuing to bring the *Signs* regularly to you." Elder Hudson's writings are precious to me. So often all I can say is, "Lord help me." I enjoyed Mrs. Barron's experience. So often I have been shown that without Him I can do nothing, but with Him I can do all things. "And the rough ways shall be made smooth."

I am 76 years of age, and find that my memory isn't good. I feel I want to read again this year's *Signs*. The Editorials written some years ago, as well as "Voices of the Past," have been enjoyed.

It was a pleasure to meet Sister Mildred Dykes last year in Canada, and how much I enjoyed the "Cross of Christ" in the June *Signs*. Letters like Elder Bocock's are comforting; and Mary Parker's "Reminiscenses" she surely was blessed in her weakened condition to proclaim the love of God. "Known unto God are all his works from the beginning to the end."

After reading Elder Griffin's Editorial of November, 1973, I felt I must write. At the time it seemed all the way through just what I needed sent from the Lord. I felt in the depths. He described my feelings so well. "I am not able." So often I have wanted to write Elder Lambert: his writings were always enjoyed. I could mention others.

How we would love to know more of our faith in Brampton and Toronto, both large cities in Canada.

God has blessed me to attend our Quarterly Meetings again this year in Canada. In June I felt it was almost impossible to attend; but I know it was all of the Lord, I was able to attend. I felt to rejoice, Elder Spangler, when you said you wanted us in Canada to feel the *Signs* belonged to us as much as to you folks in the U.S.. I felt so

thankful to see you and Mrs. Spangler and the Turners, and hear you ministers again. We feel we are greatly blessed to have two good ministers here in Canada, and, as I have said to them, it seems like a little bit of heaven to hear good preaching, and be with friends of our faith.

In May of this year we had Elder Griffin; in September we had Elder Donald Smith; and in October Elder Prescott to bring us good tidings. God was good to bless them in their preaching, and we enjoyed visiting with the dear ones who came with them.

May the Lord make it posible to continue the *Signs,* and richly bless the Editors, writers and readers.

Yours in sweet fellowship; but feel unworthy.

Verna Carscadden

ALL BLESSED WITH FREEDOM TO WORSHIP

Rt. 2, Box 64,
Weslaco, Texas 78596

Dear Editors:

Am enclosing check for $10.00 for one year's renewal of my subscription, and the remainder for Contributions.

This is Thanksgiving Day, and I am so thankful to the Lord for the Freedom we have had in this blessed country of ours. I have been reading the *Signs* for over 72 years. I was 86 April 29, 1974, and still able to work about sixteen hours a day getting out orders to doctors and Health Food Stores.

I dreamed years ago we would some day have to hide out in dens and caves to worship the Lord but, thanks be to the Lord, that day has not yet come. We are thankful to the Lord that He has blessed us with a little church this far south, just five miles from Mexico. We have been hoping that the Lord would send some of his little ones down here to be with us. Weslaco, our town here, is about fifty-five years old with over fifteen thousand people now; and still growing. Towns down here in the Rio Grande Valey are just four to ten miles apart, and thousands of people come down here in mobile homes from the north, to spend the winter. We tell them that ducks and geese know when to come south.

My memory goes back years ago to horse and buggy days, when an Old Baptist minister got upset so badly that he put his family in a wagon and left his church and neighbors and traveled three days getting away from the Old Baptists. Late the third evening he passed a house upon a small hill, and he told his wife and children he was going up there to see if they would let them camp there in the pasture by the watertank. The owner said, Yes, and we are to have a meeting here at our home tonight, and hope you all can come and be with us. He came back and told his wife about it, and she asked, Are you going? And he replied, Well we are all strangers and we do not know what kind of people they are; so let us go. The crowd came and the preacher that was to come did not show up. Finally the owner of the ranch asked the stranger if he would offer prayer. He got down on his knees, and the Lord blessed him with a wonderful prayer. They sang some songs, and then they asked the stranger to talk some. The Lord blessed him to preach to the same kind of people he had run off from, and they were all so glad and happy that he was with them. The next morning he told his wife, I am going back —, we cannot run away from the Lord.

Some wonderful things take place in our lives which the Lord has a mysterious way to bring to pass. Years ago I baptized a sister, and when I dipped her in the water, I felt she would some day be my wife; and sure enough we got married. So thanks to the Lord for all His mercies and kindness to this poor unworthy sinner. Remember me in your prayers.

E. B. Ault

(Elder Ault is owner and operator of the Ault Bee Farms in Weslaco, Tex. Some years

ago we enjoyed a visit with Elder and Sister Ault, and found them busy with their health products. — J.D.W.)

Rt. 3
Chestertown, Md. 21620

Signs of the Times

Dear Brothers in Christ:

It has been a long time since I sent anything to you for printing, for the many beloved readers to read. I have not felt I had anything to say that was worth printing, and I would rather read the testimonies and experiences of others as we travel along this great Highway of Life. But I have recently had a dream that has left me feeling very humble, yet with a feeling of wonder at the way our Lord comes to us in the night.

Before I relate this dream, I feel I should place myself on the mercy of the beloved Editors and readers, because I feel I have been blessed with a Holy Presence and I hope each of you will understand I do not ever want to say or do anything that will take away from the glory of Jesus Christ, our blessed Saviour. Each one of the editors except the Elder McColls in Canada, know me and, I hope, love me for Christ's sake. Many hundreds of the readers know and, I hope, love me for the same reason. Not for my sake, but Christ's sake. Each one of you know I am not one to pretend or to look for praise. Most of you know how the Lord has kept me, helped me raise a large family, most of whom love the Lord. Most of you know that all through those long, hard years, the Lord was with me, even though I knew it not. He kept me, guided me, led me, and in all ways has sustained me. As I've grown older, I realize more than ever, without Him I am nothing and can do nothing. This is my reference before each of you, as to the truth of this letter. I am writing it just as the dream appeared to me two weeks ago. May the Lord be with me as I write, to state it correctly. I had gone to bed and to sleep. I was not overly tired. I had had a good day raking and burning leaves, etc., and was satisfied with my day. My mind was at rest and no worries bothered me. I want to make that clear. I was filled with thanks to God for giving me such a fine day and a beautiful evening of music and messages over my radio station. The announcer had prayer and scripture reading before he went off the air, and it was sort of a benediction to the whole day. I fell asleep.

As the dream began, I seemed to be in a bed, no special place . . . just in bed. There was a turmoil in my abdomen, not pain, but a sort of stretching and pulling of the intestines. I thought, "I wonder if I did too much in the yard today," and was going to have trouble with my back. I was in no pain, but seemed to feel a numbness in my side and one leg in my dream. I thought I had better get up before I got so I couldn't move. I sensed other presences, but saw no one. It was dark, but I said, "Someone turn on a light." As I got out of bed, sitting on the side, two "beings" seemed to appear. (I use the words "sensed" and "appeared" because that's the way it was.) One on each side and seem to take my arms, although I felt nothing. I started, alone, to wander around. Where I was seemed to be amid ruins and desolation of all kinds. Half walls, open spaces, and all seemed to be in a foreign land, such as one sees in literature sent out showing refugees and ruined buildings. I walked, coming to a long hallway. As I looked to my left, I saw many, many figures standing in crowds, dressed in dark, shapeless clothing. Just waiting . . . for what, I do not know. I turned to the right and came to a part where it seemed only derelict men were. The same two "beings" seemed to appear again and I sensed they said to me, "You should not be here alone," and again took my arm. But one of the men, with a leering smile, led me forward and said, "I would not be alone because he would be with me. Another

said with a grin, "Yes, we will look after her." I stood and gazed around. Ahead, on my left, in the distance, I saw a long, shed-like open building with a large, long vat or tub of steaming liquid, and I saw a figure place a man upon a long slideboard-like affair and immerse him in the liquid. I heard no sound whatever. Another of the same kind of tub or vat was on my right and I watched as another figure immersed another man. As he was raised up upon the board, he appeared to be asleep. I saw another figure slink along a low wall that was between me and the area where more men were. He seemed to remind me of a rat, racing along the wall to escape whatever he knew was to be his lot. Next, I felt no surprise or horror at what I saw, only a desire to get away and find more peaceful surroundings. I turned, and wondered if there was any way out. I saw a high wall with a door. I opened the door and saw a narrow stairway of stone steps that led up. I thought, "they go up, not down." And as I hesitated, a voice in the darkness behind me said, "Ruth". I turned and saw a figure — tall and clad in, it seemed to be, golden tights, from head to foot. Deep, dark-set eye sockets, and he seemed to shine in the darkness. He held out his arm and said, "Come." I did not *feel* his touch, but I sensed it and we seemed to be carried out and away at once into glorious sunlight and over beautiful meadows. As we went, the same two beings joined us and I sang, "Praise the Lord" with a hoarse voice at first. Then as I repeated it over and over, the beings joined me, singing, "Praise the Lord, Praise the Lord" and my voice cleared as I sang. I awoke and I *did* praise the Lord at the wonder of it all.

I wished that I had a "Daniel" to interpret for me, I'm sure it has a meaning. I've dwelt upon the wonder and beauty of it many times since. The answer, in part, was shown to me a few nights ago. I was listening to my favorite radio station, WRBS in Baltimore. It was a very beautiful program of music and message from scripture, and I had put aside my fancy work and leaned back in my easy chair to give it all my attention, with my eyes closed to keep out any distraction. The speaker was using the Psalms as the basis for his program and music. The hymns and scripture were upon giving thanks, and somewhere along the way a scripture and music were used upon the beauties of heaven and how wonderful it would be one day to be with Jesus up there. I followed along and in my mind I pictured heaven in all its glory and, dear Brothers and Sisters, I want to tell you it seemed so beautiful!! Then suddenly it seemed to me I was returned to the ending of my dream and I felt to be above *here,* and viewing Over There! Do you see what I mean? Oh, I hope so! I was given the thought "We are only visitors here, waiting for a passport over there." And the words came to me, I believe they are in "Abide With Me." "Change and decay all around I see, O Thou who changeth not, abide with me."

Dear ones, I see how the Lord has shown me as I pass through this world of change and decay (as I seemed to do that night) that His angels will watch over me and one day, I shall be carried Home to be with Jesus, Praise His Holy Name.

I am sure you all know me well enough to know that I am not given to seeing visions or vain imaginings and such. Dreams have always been dreams to me, and no more. I am sure the Lord was in this because it was so unusual and seemed to be of a spiritual nature; then had a sequence that made it clearer.

I was blessed to attend the Salisbury Association, held with the Little Creek Church this year. It was so sweet to once more be among the brethren from far and near and hear good sound doctrine preached. The Bible as it is, and preached as the Lord inspired each minister speak. We missed Elder Spangler very much, but understand why he could not be present with us. We trust

his daughter is now out of danger. We know she is in the care of one of the very best physicians that could be had.

I am still blessed to get to Welsh Tract each second Sunday and the Lord always blesses me with a way to get there. If not some of my children, then some of the grandchildren are available. The Lord never leaves us standing waiting. We all feel so wonderfully blessed to have Elder James Poole as our pastor and we love him and Sister Peggy very much for Christ's sake; and also for their own sake. He is blessed to preach the truth in all its beauty, as the Lord enables him to see it. We are a small group, but we are told "wherever two or three are gathered in my name, there I will be in their midst" and I am sure He is with us, else why would the congregation come so far to hear preaching? They are hungry and thirsty, that's why! They may not *know* they are believers, but I do not think they would come so far if they weren't believing in what they hoped they would hear. Some day the Lord will open their ears and eyes and penetrate their cold hearts with the truth. The ones that truly believe know that I speak the truth. Some day I feel He will add to our number, but until then, we continue to gather together in His Precious Name.

May He bless each and every one of the editors and families to carry on the work of the *Signs of the Times*. Its preaching for me between meeting days.

Your little Sister
In love to all
Ruth Lucht

RESOLUTION OF RESPECT OF SALISBURY ASSOCIATION

Written by Deacon Frank Holland

"Asleep in Jesus: Blessed sleep, from which none ever wake to weep"

I think of these words when I remember these dear sisters that have been removed from our midst: Sister Eva Brittingham, Little Creek Church; Sister Emma Beach, Rewastico, Church; and Sister Betty Bedsworth, Salisbury Church.

By the will of our Heavenly Father we are sure they departed this time world with the hope of Heaven and eternal Glory in their breast, given them by our Heavenly Father.

Thy will be done, O God.

Eld. Arthur Warren, Mod.
Maude T. Laws, Hon. Clerk
William S. Adkins, Clerk
Willie A. Davis, Jr., Asst. Clerk

CIRCULAR LETTER OF THE SALISBURY ASSOCIATION 1974

Written by Elder James F. Poole

By request of the Salisbury Old School Predestinarian Baptist Association I submit these few brief lines for consideration.

Brothers and Sisters there is nothing as important in all of life as Christ in us, the hope of Glory. If we are not brought to His light, we must remain in darkness. To be translated into His Kingdom, brings inward joy that cannot be found elsewhere. Free grace is the divine means of bringing elected sinners to salvation — and that through faith. Faith is the gift of God. God is the only giver of eternal life. Hence, we find ourselves as God's children, believers in what is termed the Doctrines of Grace.

The following from Hart most feelingly express our views:

"Believers own they are but blind;
They know themselves unwise;
But wisdom in the Lord they find,
Who opens all their eyes.

Unrighteous are they all, when tried;
But God himself declares
In Jesus they are justified;
His righteousness is theirs.

That we're unholy needs no proof;
We sorely feel the fall;
But Christ has holiness enough
To sanctify us all.

Exposed by sin to God's just wrath,
We look to Christ and view

Redemption in His blood by faith,
And full redemption too.

Some this, some that, good virtue teach,
To rectify the soul,
But we first after Jesus reach,
And richly grasp the whole.

To Jesus joined, we all that's good
From Him, our Head, derive;
We eat His flesh, and drink His Blood,
And by and in Him live."

MESSAGE OF HOPE

Dear Brethren:

"Sometimes a light surprises
The Christian while he sings . . ."

The spirit of joy in the air is being stirred and diffuses a righteous virtue among all Christians as Christmas time draws near. The significance of the aged old custom of gift giving to honor the Christ child still dwells within a believer as a living spirit of light, and makes itself manifested in our walk and talk and the way we live.

Perhaps no one recorded thing held more meaning when the Christ child was born, than the light that shone 'round about Him, for it reflected the glory of God's salvation.

With the coming of this wonderful message of hope, God made His presence felt in the hearts of His people, and they were made glad in that day. It gave peace to their troubled souls, and they went on their way rejoicing, as they treasured up the sweetness of the spoken word.

Then, with time, came the profound art of the age in printing, by which the divine word of Christ's Nativity was brought to countless numbers of people all around the world. Precious words of truth were to be found in a book of books, the Holy Bible! It was like a golden urn filled with all manner of hidden manna, and words of wisdom to guide man, from which he has been able to record his own gifted thoughts in literature, and music, and the arts.

Then another message of hope arose when one born with a precious gift could experience, in its sublime conception, a coming forth in due season and express himself before men of like precious faith. Then, and not until then, could he see among all things on earth God's glory revealed, even where signs of virtue were partly concealed in the spiritual realm of dreams; even though this is one of the most symbolic types we have with us today, that testify of the word, "Great is the mystery of Godliness" in which man realizes he has no power to join the earthly with the heavenly, so that down through the ages he can only rejoice in the divine Message of Hope to live by.

Sister Mary Hellings
Four Maple Lane
Pennington, N. J. 08534

ACCOUNT OF SISTER MARY PARKER'S LAST DAYS

By Elder Benton Jenkins

On Monday, June 17, 1895, at 9:40 P. M., at the age of 46 years, 9 months and 14 days, our beloved sister, Mary Parker, ended her weary warfare here, was released from her suffering and entered into everlasting rest and bliss.

. . . When the end came it found her anxious and ready to go. The immediate cause of her death was a cancerous tumor. She underwent an operation for the same at a hospital in Philadelphia last August, which was successfully removed, but it shortly afterwards returned, and developed rapidly. On September 5th she was taken to the home of our noble, generous and self-sacrificing sister, Mrs. M. M. Rounsavell, at Warwick, N. Y., who had visited and cared for her at the home of her brother, Mr. John Parker, New Holland, Ohio, and later was brought by her to the hospital, and finally to her comfortable home in Warwick, arriving there on September 5th, where all that loving hearts and willing hands could do was done to make her last days as comfortable and pleasant as possible.

As the end approached, the sufferings of the loved one were very great, but were borne with that quiet submission to the will of God which had characterized her through all the weary and painful years of her sufferings. Her cheerfulness and trust in her God and Saviour throughout all the years of her suffering was truly sublime and wonderful, and proved how wonderful is the grace of God in supporting His children under the most trying circumstances. With the Psalmist she could say, "My flesh and my heart faileth; but God is the strength of my heart, and my portion forever."

On the morning of the last day Sister Rounsavell said to her, "Do you know that you are dying?" Sister Mary replied, "Do you think so?" Sister Rounsavell replied, "Yes, Mary." Sister Mary then clasped her hands and exclaimed, "I'm so thankful!" As cold water was given her to slake her intense thirst she would say, "I shall soon drink at the everlasting fountain." As no opiates had been administered to her since she came east, her mind was strong and clear until about thirty minutes before the end came, when to all appearances she sank into an unconscious state, which continued until her ransomed spirit took its flight to the God who gave it.

Funeral services were held at the Old School Baptist Meeting House in Warwick on Wednesday P. M., which were conducted by Elders Silas H. Durand and Benton Jenkins. Elder William L. Beebe being on a visit to Canada. At 4 o'clock P. M. of the same day Sister Rounsavell started with the mortal remains of the loved one, expecting to arrive with them at New Holland, Ohio, at 6 o'clock P. M. the following day, where another funeral service was appointed at 10:30 A. M. on Friday, and the body consigned to its last earthly resting place, by the side of her beloved father and mother, Elder John Parker and wife, and amid the scenes of her early childhood and riper years.

Benton Jenkins

WATER CAME OUT ABUNDANTLY

Box #48
Duanesburg, New York 12056

Dear Elders Spangler and Wood;

The evening we were together, Brother Wood, at a Sister's home near Delmar, Delaware, during the Salisbury Association, you asked me why I had not written to the *Signs*.

I have been in a barren state for some time, and man of himself cannot get "blood out of a stone." It is recorded in Numbers 20th chapter verses 10 and 11 that Moses lifted up his hand and with his rod smote the rock twice, and water came out abundantly. I feel that this was no ordinary rock. This rock, I feel, was the Lord Jesus Christ and was symbolic of the living water (the word of truth) which flows from our Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ, to his elect people. You notice it reads water came out abundantly. The word of God is inexhaustible and is sufficient for all the congregation (elect people of God). So therefore one cannot write of himself. It must come from God for it to have any value spiritually.

The Lord has a hand in all things. It was by his good pleasure that He created the heaven and the earth. We read this in Genesis chapter 1, verse 1. "In the beginning God created the heaven and the earth." This gives me comfort for it was the Lord's doing not man's. Everything is in the Lord's hand and of his own doing. In Isaiah 45th chapter, 7th verse, He says "I form light, and create darkness: I make peace, and create evil: I the Lord do all these things." You will observe God says I form light. You form something you already have. I believe the light always was. God creates the darkness for a purpose. In St. John chapter 1, verse 5, we read, "And the light shineth in darkness: and the darkness comprehended it not." Peace also has always been, but God created evil for a purpose. Satan and evil are the sword of the Lord.

We see the hand of the Lord in many ways. It was the Lord's doing, that, before the beginning of time, He elected Himself a people. In Romans chapter 8, verse 33, we read, "Who shall lay anything to the charge of God's elect? It is God that justifieth." In Isaiah 59th chapter, 1st verse reads, "Behold, the Lord's hand is not shortened, that it cannot save; neither his ear heavy, that it cannot hear." As we look back over our travels in this life we can see many times when, except for the Grace and Mercy of God, we would have perished.

Preaching of the true word of God is scarce in our area. There is almost a famine and when brethren meet the conversation ends with, When can we have another meeting? The word is precious and makes us think of 1st Samuel 3rd chapter, 1st verse, "And the child Samuel ministered unto the Lord before Eli. And the word of the Lord was precious in those days; there was no open vision." We read in association minutes and church history of many landmarks and wonderful works of God in this area. This makes us feel very humble when we think of the Brethren that have gone on before and the truth they held dear.

Our Salvation is in the Lord's hand and He amply provided for it before time began. Not one of the elect will be left out. Isaiah 40th chapter, verses 30 and 31, are comforting. "Even the youths shall faint and be weary, and young men shall utterly fall: but they that wait upon the Lord shall renew their strength; they shall mount up with wings as eagles; they shall run, and not be weary; and they shall walk, and not faint."

We thank the Lord for sending Elders Arthur R. Warren, Alex and Stewart McColl to our meetings last year.

We were sad that Elder Warren was called home. We will miss his fellowship, hearty handshake and remark, "My, I'm glad to see you."

Our hope and trust is in God and we pray that He will not remove the truth from our land.

Woodrow W. Bellinger

STANDS FOR WHAT HE BELIEVES

P. O. Box 9134
Springhill, W. Va. 25308

Dear Brethren:

You will please find enclosed a money order for one year — the remainder to be used as you see fit.

I enjoy the *Signs* very much, because it stands for what I believe. In reading the Editorials and other wonderful writings my mind is refreshed on some things that I have forgotten; and some I had not thought of. O what a wonderful Saviour the children of God have! A Saviour that did not come to this low ground of sin and sorrow, to get to be a Saviour. But He came because he was the Saviour of sinners: He came down where they were, to do for them what they could not do for themselves. There was no way given whereby they could be saved except by the birth, sacrifice and glorious resurrection and ascension of the blessed and holy Jesus. He saved them without the loss of one — He saved all that the Father gave him in eternity, before the world was. When he cried, "It is finished," the salvation of His children was completed.

May it be the will of the God of all grace to bless you Editors to keep up the good work, and the writers for the *Signs* to continue to write.

John J. Smith, Sr.

THE TWO BIRTHS

"Verily, verily, I say unto you, except a man be born again, he cannot see the kingdom of God." (John 3:3)

"My kingdom is not of this world," said Jesus. "Flesh and blood cannot inherit the kingdom of God," said the Apostle, "neither doth corruption in-

herit incorruption." Man in his earthy nature cannot inherit divine things, for he is of the earth earthy. Jesus said, "Except a man be born again he cannot see the kingdom of God." "For that which is born of the flesh is flesh; and that which is born of the Spirit, is spirit."

This describes the nature of each birth: the first is of the flesh, and is flesh; the second is of the Spirit, and is spirit. The same person receives each birth; and after the second birth, the same person has been born of two natures, and thereby possesses two natures: one of the earth and is earthy; one of the divine nature is divine, heavenly, eternal. Man by the first birth is adapted to the earth and earthly things, and has no part in divine things in or by his earthy nature; man by the new or spiritual birth is adapted to divine, spiritual and heavenly things — which is separate and apart from earthy things.

Man by the nature of the second birth, sees and enters into the kingdom of God, and is heir to its blessings which are spiritual. He therefore not only sees the kingdom of God, but enters into the kingdom which Jesus said, Is not of this world; and which the Apostle said, flesh and blood cannot inherit. Man by the new birth has eyes to see, ears to hear, and a heart to understand spiritual and divine things: He not only sees, hears and understands spiritually, but he feels, tastes, smells, diserns and rejoices in the divine favors of the kingdom of Christ — which is not of this world. He walks, talks and confesses from the heart, and rejoices in the paths of righteousness; and hates evil and iniquity. He abhors and hates the sins and all works of his earthy and corrupt nature; and cannot rejoice in iniquity: he dies daily to his earthy nature because of sin which is condemned in the flesh. He is not two persons, but is called, and indeed is, the new man, and the old man. The old man perishes, while the new or inner man is renewed day by day. He is a new man in the divine nature — which is to say, a new man or a new creature in Christ; but in Adam, which is to say in his earthy nature, he is the old man of the flesh by his first birth; and is flesh. There is not the least union nor agreement between the two natures, for, "What fellowship hath righteousness with unrighteousness, and what communion hath light with darkness? And what concord hath Christ with Belial? or what part hath he that believeth with an infidel? and what agreement hath the temple of God with idols? for ye are the temple of the living God; as God hath said, I will dwell in them, and walk in them; and I will be their God, and they shall be my people."

The above does not have direct reference to our subject, but rather describes the differences between true and idol worship — children of the promise and children of the flesh; but still there is no more union, communion or fellowship between the new nature, man or creature, and the old man, earthy nature of the children of God than there is between the true worshipers and idol worshipers which the Apostle is describing above. There is a complete cross between the two natures of a child of God who has been born again — having no union, communion or fellow ship whatsoever. The old man, which means earthy nature and is earthy in all of its living or dying faculties, is crucified, mortified, and must die daily, for a child of grace to live soberly, righteously and godly in this present world. The renewing of the new inner man which is of the divine nature, is that which causes and enables a child of grace to deny himself, (meaning himself in the old fleshly, earthy nature) and take up the cross by which he is crucified, to live, walk, talk and act spiritually. Yet he sees by the effectual working of the Spirit and power of God in him, that he is a poor, helpless and wretched sinner, entirely unworhty of the least divine favor from the hand of a merciful, holy and righteous God

our Saviour. He feels to be poor and needy, seeking the water of life and can find none; he hungers and thirsts after righteousness, but can find none; he cries or groans deeply from his poor heart: "God be merciful to me a poor sinner."

Then he remembers the saying of the Apostle Paul: "This is a faithful saying and worthy of all acceptation, that Christ Jesus came into the world to save sinners, of whom I am chief." Then he can sing from the heart in the Spirit, "Amazing Grace! how sweet the sound that saved a wretch like me." And, "Rock of Ages, cleft for me, let me hide myself in thee." And also, no doubt, "I am so vile so prone to sin, I fear that I'm not born again."

Our main thought and purpose in writing upon the two births and the nature thereof, is to try to prove by the Spirit of truth, that it is the same person who receives each birth — the birth of the flesh, and also the birth of the Spirit; and between these natures there is no union, agreement nor fellowship. And that the first nature, including the person thereof, is adapted to the things of the earth, — natural and perishable things; and by which the child of grace cannot inherit the kingdom of Christ — which is not of this world. By the second birth, the birth of the Spirit, the same person is born of the divine nature, which is adapted to, and is of the very nature of Christ's kingdom, which is not of this world. By this birth they are children of the kingdom and its King our Lord Jesus Christ; are heirs of that kingdom, and joint heirs with its king: and therefore and thereby they have no fellowship with unfruitful workers of darkness. It is just as impossible to unite the two natures of a child of grace, as it is to unite light and darkness, truth and error, or the kingdom of Christ with this present evil world.

When Jesus separates the sheep from the goats by this divine nature, it is as perfect a separation as when He divided the light from the darkness in the morning of the world. Man may unite these which God has separated, just as easy as he can the sheep and the goats which God has separated. When He by the almighty power of his Spirit says to his people in their heart and mind, "Come out from among them, and be ye separate, saith the Lord," regardless to how hard it is on them in their earthy nature, how much they suffer, how much they complain, rebel and die, they come, they obey. And though they still have that hateful, rebellious nature, He makes them hate that too, taking them up out of an horrible pit, out of the miry clay, and sets their feet upon the Rock, establishes their going, puts a new song in their mouths, even praise to His Holy and Worthy Name.

May God bless the truth to the comfort of His children; and pardon error for his name's sake.

John L. Sanders
44 Duarett Grove,
Tuscaloosa, Ala. 35401

BLACK CREEK UNION

The next session of the *Black Creek Union* will be held, the Lord willing, at Sand Hill Church the 5th Sunday and Saturday before in March, 1975.

Everyone is cordially invited to come and worship with us.

Harold H. Pittman,
Box 744,
Bennettsville, S. C. 29512

STAUNTON RIVER UNION

The *Staunton River Union* Meeting will convene, the Lord willing, with Weatherford Church the 5th Sunday in March and Saturday before.

L. H. Doss, Clerk Weatherford Church

CONTENTNEA UNION

The next session of the *Contentnea Union* is to be held, the Lord willing, with North River Church, Cataret County, N. C. the fifth Sunday in March, 1975.

All lovers of the truth are invited to visit us.

W. W. Stallings, Jr., Clerk

CONTRIBUTIONS TO HELP DISTRIBUTE THE SIGNS
(To January 1, 1975)

Elder J. L. Sanders, Ala.	$10.00
Mrs. Edger Adkins, Md.	3.00
Mrs. H. R. Toney, Miss.	3.00
Francis Adkins, Md.	3.00
Elder E. B. Ault, Tex.	6.00
In Memory of Luke A. Perdue by his Wife, Va.	10.00
Mrs. H. C. Lax, N. C.	1.00
Mrs. Audrey Dickens, N. C.	8.00
Mr. and Mrs. Frank Simpkins, Va.	3.00
Mr. and Mrs. Reuben French, N. C.	3.00
Willard Page, N. C.	3.00
A Friend, N. C.	15.00
Elder John J. Smith, Sr., W. Va.	3.00
Mr. and Mrs. Jackie B. Ferguson, Va.	2.00
Mrs. Charles Harrod, Ark.	3.00
Nora M. Largen, Va.	3.00
H. C. Farrell, N. C.	1.00
A. C. Carter, Ala.	3.00
Dolphus Hall, Fla.	3.00
Minerva F. Dunlap, Mass.	3.00
Robbie Hollaway, Tex.	3.00
E. J. Akers, Va.	8.00
Odie M. Carter, Va.	3.00
A. J. Rowe, N. C.	3.00
Mr. and Mrs. J. M. Wood, N. C.	3.00
Mrs. Ora Cochran, Calif.	3.00
A Friend, Calif.	10.00
Mattie Stancile, N. C.	1.00
Fanny Hubbell, N. Y.	1.00
Karen Pipkins, Miss.	1.00
V. L. Byunside, W. Va.	3.00

NOTICE OF MEETING

The Maine Old School Baptist Churches will, the Lord willing, hold an all-day meeting the 5th Sunday and Saturday night before in March, at the home of James and Ruth Sevon, daughter of Sister Ruth Clark of the Whitefield Old School Baptist Church.

The Sevon home is in Jefferson, Maine, Route 213 on the Damariscotta Lake Road. Route 213 branches off from Route 214, which is taken at a junction in Newcastle Village. Business Route 1 leads from Route 1 into Newcastle Village.

Elder J. T. Prescott of Swansboro, N. C. is expected to attend the meeting.. A cordial invitation is extended to all who may be able to attend. If more instructions are needed, write to Mrs. Ruth Clark, Clerk, Box 245, Newcastle, Maine.

Danville, Va. March, 1975

SIGNS OF THE TIMES

Subscription price $4 per year — $7 two years

Published each month by

SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.

Established 1832

Devoted to the Old School Baptist Cause

BUSINESS OFFICE

R. F. D. 1, Box 539, Beechwood Lane
Danville, Va. 24541

EDITORS

Elder David V. Spangler
R. F. D. 1, Box 539, Beechwood Lane
Danville, Va. 24541

Elder John D. Wood
P. O. Box 186, Manassas, Va. 22110

ASSOCIATE EDITORS

Elder W. D. Griffin
Rt. 6, Box 84, Fayette, Ala. 35555

Elder E. J. Lambert
306 Richardson St.
Winnsboro, Texas 75494

Elder D. Alex McColl
51 Doncaster Ave., London, Ontario, Canada
N6G 2AI

Elder J. Stewart McColl
R.R. 4, Appin, Ontario, Canada
NOL 1AO

All letters for this paper containing subscriptions and remittances should be mailed to Danville, Virginia, as shown below. All notices of meetings and obituaries should be mailed directly to P. O. Box 186, Manassas, Virginia 22110. Articles for publication may be mailed to either address.

SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.
R. F. D. 1, Box 539 Beechwood Lane
Danville, Va. 24541

EDITORIAL

"BEHOLD MY HANDS"

"Then saith he to Thomas, Reach hither thy finger, and behold my hands; and reach hither thy hand, and thrust it into my side: and be not faithless, but believing." (John 20:27)

"Behold my hands . . ." are the words of Christ to a dutiful yet doubting Thomas. Love, empathy, rebuke, compassion embraced in the words of the King to melt the heart of the beholder. One expression was sufficient to accomplish the change. In complete surrender,

Thomas cried, "My Lord and my God."

When Lazarus died, the disciples warned Jesus not to go into Judea lest he be stoned by the Jews for they sought to kill him. At this time Thomas professed a faithfulness unto death by exhorting his fellow disciples thus, "Let us also go, that we may die with him." (John 11:16) However when Jesus comforted the disciples in John 14:1-6, by informing them that He must go to his Father's house to prepare a place for them, the same Thomas was less certain and exclaimed, "Lord, we know not whither thou goest; and how can we know the way?" (John 14:5)

Following the crucifixion of Christ, the faith of Thomas seemed to be dissolved completely for he discredited outrightly the report of the other disciples concerning the resurrection of Jesus, and declared, "Except I shall see in his hands the print of the nails, . . . and thrust my hand into his side, I will not believe." (John 20:25) At this time the doubts of Thomas loomed to overwhelming proportion . . . abundantly sufficient to destroy him. What a clear reflection of the Thomas in each of us! Yet a comforting reminder to know that others as well as ourselves must be stripped of all self-confidence and self-righteousness and made to rely completely on Him.

Renewed strength came to Thomas a few days later; however, when Jesus appeared to the united disciples and said to him . . . "Thomas, Reach hither thy finger, and *behold my hands;* . . . be not faithless, but believing." (John 20:27) The unbelieving finger of Thomas was satisfied. His doubts acquiesced to adoration and praise. How he must have rejoiced in having been given such assurance!

Subsequent references to Thomas in scripture reveal further evidence of the renewal of his faith and sustained presence among the disciples. He is listed among them at the sea of Tiberias when the draught of great fishes made the nets nigh unto overflowing. (John 21:1) He abode with them in the upper room where they "continued with one accord in prayer and supplication." (Acts 1:13-14) His name is inscribed in the holy city, the new Jerusalem for as revealed to John, "The wall of the city had twelve foundations, and in them the names of twelve apostles of the Lamb." (Rev. 21:14) By the one expression of Christ . . . BEHOLD MY HANDS . . . Thomas was sealed unto the day of redemption.

Frequently in my own life the hands of various relatives and friends have arrested my attention. Well do I recall, when a small boy, the closed and stiffened fingers of an aged uncle who had spent his youth in the bush hewing timber. His hands seemed to denote labour. Then there were the hands of a close neighbor which personified kindness for he was a good samaritan in the community. The loving hands of a teacher who showed compassion . . . the deft hands of a sculptor . . . the skilled hands of a surgeon. Hands have a way of revealing character and expressing themselves on their own. But the hands which Thomas saw were unique. They denoted labour, personified kindness, showed compassion, possessed skill and worked deftly. Yet they were bleeding hands . . . hands which had wrought an incomprehensible work . . . the loving work of redeeming His people.

Hands in the scripture are used symbolically in many ways. The hand of Moses stretched out over the sea denoted power. Elisha poured water on the hands of Elijah to signify he would serve him. Pilate washed his hands publicly before the crucifixion of Christ to denote his innocence of the crime. Abram lifted up his hand unto God as an oath in declaring to the king of Sodom that he would take nothing from him after the slaughter of Chedorlaomer. Aaron lifted up his hand toward the people and blessed them. Sheba raised his hand in defiance against the King, even against David. David set the Lord always at his right hand for defense. Stephen was set aside to the full work of the ministry by the laying on of

hands. Christ declared through David in Psalm 141:2 "Let my prayer be set forth before thee as incense; and the lifting up of my hands as the evening sacrifice." Indeed His hands were solemn evidence of that living sacrifice. Succinctly Watts summed it up in saying:

"See from his head, *his hands*, his feet,
Sorrow and love flow mingled down,
Did e'er such love and sorrow meet,
Or thorns compose so rich a crown.'

The hands of Christ have revealed themselves in the scriptures in many ways on many occasions. Belshazzar, king of the Chaldeans, made a great feast. While he tasted the wine, he commanded his attendants to bring the golden and silver vessels which had been taken out of the temple in Jerusalem in order that his princes, wives and concubines might drink from them. They drank steadily and praised the gods of brass, iron, wood, stone, silver and gold. The heart of this king had not been humbled even though he had witnessed his father Nebuchadnezzar dethroned and driven from men to live with the beasts of the field.

In the same hour the fingers of a man's hand wrote near the candlestick on the plaster of the wall MENE, MENE, TEKEL UPHARSIN which Daniel later interpreted to mean:

"God hath numbered thy kingdom and finished it."

"Thou art weighed in the balances and art found wanting."

"Thy kingdom is divided, and given to the Medes and Persians." (Daniel 5:26-28)

Immediately Belshazzar's countenance fell, his thoughts troubled him, he quivered in fear . . . in the same night he was slain and Darius the Mede took the kingdom. A man's hand had pronounced judgment with authority.

This same hand touched Daniel when he was by the river Hiddekel in mourning over the state of Israel. When he lifted up his eyes, behold a certain man clothed in linen appeared unto him. Immediately, he lost his strength and fell into a deep sleep with his face toward the ground. Straightway a hand touched him and set him upon his knees and upon the palms of his hands. A voice similar to the voice of a multitude spoke to him saying, "Now I am come to make thee understand what shall befall thy people in the latter days; for yet the vision is for many days." (Dan. 10:14) Immediately Daniel set his face toward the ground and became dumb. This time a hand of prophecy had revealed itself. Later the hand touched Daniel again that his mouth might be opened and that his strength might be regained.

Elijah implored God to send rain. And it came to pass that as his servant went the seventh time to look, behold a little cloud arose out of the sea, like a man's hand. Soon the heaven was black with clouds and wind, and there was a great rain. The hand of providence was there to provide.

When Christ came to Bethsaida, they brought a blind man and implored Him to touch him. "And he took the blind man by the hand, and led him out of the town; and when he had spit on his eyes, and put his hands upon him, he asked him if he saw ought. And he looked up, and said, I see men as trees, walking." (Mark 8:23-24) Later Christ placed his hands again upon his eyes and he saw every man clearly.

Simon's wife's mother felt the same healing power in these hands when she lay sick of a fever. For Jesus came to her and lifted her up by the hands. Immediately the fever left and she ministered unto those in the household. Now the incarnate hands of Christ had come to heal.

In Revelation, John saw the Son of Man in the midst of the seven golden candlesticks and when he saw him, fell at his feet as dead. Immediately Christ laid his right hand upon him and commanded him to write the things he had seen, the things which are and the things which shall be hereafter. Now the hand of that glorious body sitting at the right hand of the Majesty on

High had raised a mortal to write the secrets of time.

The hands of Christ were human hands; they walked the earthly trail, felt heat and cold, gripped plane and saw, handled food, held children close. But look again . . . for they were also divine. They held and still hold a power man cannot know; give sight to the blind, unstop the ears of the deaf, pass through closed doors, move mountains, dwell in the presence of God. What a mystery! Such hands — unrefutable evidence of the fulness of the Godhead bodily.

"For he is our God; and we are the people of his pasture, and the sheep of his hand." (Ps. 95:7) Indeed our times are in his hand even the soul of every living thing, and the breath of all mankind. Also the deep places of the earth are held by him and the heart of a king is at his disposal.

With these same hands Jesus took bread, blessed it and broke it and gave it to the disciples saying, "Take, eat; this is my body." (Matt. 26:26) To John in Revelation, Christ appeared holding seven stars in his right hand which are the angels of the seven churches. Later he proved the only one worthy to take the book from the right hand of the one who sat upon the throne and to loose the seals thereof.

When he comes again a sharp sickle will be in his hand to reap the harvest; balances to judge the nations and a fan to throughly purge his floor. But his people receive comfort from the words of Isaiah which read, "Thou shalt also be a crown of glory in the hand of the Lord, and a royal diadem in the hand of thy God." (Is. 62:3) When we contemplate the power of his hands and the efficacy of his work it is little wonder that we fellowship David who said, "Into thine hand I commit my spirit: thou hast redeemed me, O Lord God of truth." (Ps. 31:5)

Isaiah felt the security of the hand of God when he said ". . . in the shadow of his hand hath he hid me . . ." (Is. 49:2) Of a like mind was David in saying ". . . and thy right hand hath holden me up." (Ps. 18:35) But his people especially realize his love when he declares unto them ". . . I have graven thee upon the palms of my hands . . ." (Is. 49:16) Because of the nail prints in his hands, his people wave palm branches of victory in their hands for this is he "who hath measured the waters in the hollow of his hand, and meted out heaven with the span, and comprehended the dust of the earth in a measure, and weighed the mountains in scales, and the hills in a balance." (Is. 40:12)

The same hands are ever present with his people today. Sometimes they seem to be set in anger against them, sometimes heavily upon them . . . but always to their ultimate benefit. We know that none can stay these hands for they are all powerful. We know that none can pluck his people out of these hands. We know that at his right hand there are pleasures forever more. We know that his people receive double at his hand for all their sins.

The same hands that were nailed to the cross that his people might have life and have it more abundantly are constantly our stay . . . his left hand under our head and his right hand embracing us. One touch of these hands upon our shoulder accompanied by the words "Arise, O ye of little faith," or "Be still and know that I am God" is sufficient to make us willing in the day of his power and thankful to fall before him as Thomas did crying, "My Lord and my God."

Humbly,
Stewart McColl

VOICES OF THE PAST

"He being dead yet speaketh"

Weedmore, Pa., July 6, 1879.

DEARLY BELOVED BROTHER BEEBE —

If one so unworthy may be allowed thus to address you: — To-day, while

reading the SIGNS for July first, my heart was so drawn out in love to the dear people of God scattered through this unfriendly world, I was constrained I trust from heartfelt love, to take up my pen, and tell them how my heart has been made to rejoice in reading their rich communications. Your last editorial, "Be Pitiful, be Courteous," I think all we who name the name of Christ should ponder well, for it was rich. I do not know how I could do without our dear paper; I feel that I would rather curtail the necessaries of life than to do without it. I meet with some Baptists who say, These religious papers should be put down. I cannot see how those who profess to love the people of God can say so. It is written, "They that feared the Lord spake often one to another; and the Lord harkened, and heard it: and a book of remembrance was written before him for them that feared the Lord, and that thought upon his name." O what a blessed thought! When we are not able to express the emotions of our hearts, he knows our thoughts. How are we to hear from the dear people of God in these low grounds of sorrow, but through this medium? I believe it is among the greatest enjoyments with which the people of God are blessed while journeying here below, to converse with and hear from each other. It is said, "We know that we have passed from death unto life, because we love the brethren." I think sometimes that I should despair, if it were not for these blessed words.

Dear Elder, has the world that love for God's people? If it is not asking too much, I would be glad to hear from you on that point. It has caused me much trouble, for fear my love may not be the right kind. I know you can speak a word of comfort to those who are cast down.

I must stop, for my writing looks so poor and imperfect that I am ashamed of it; still I felt a strong impulse to write, and let you know how welcome your paper is. Now, dear aged brother, may the God of all comfort be with you, and support and uphold you under all the sore trials which you have to encounter, and I know they are many. And if it be his will, may he spare you yet many years, for there is no one that can fill your place. I do firmly believe that the dear Lord has raised you up and sustained you these many years for the very position you fill; and when it is his will to call you to pass through the valley and shadow of death, may his presence be with you there, is the prayer of one who feels to be much less than the least, if one at all.

Do with this as you see proper, and all will be right.

J. F. VARNS.

IS MINE THE RIGHT KIND OF LOVE?

Reply to Brother J. F. Varns.

God's people, above all other people, are exceedingly jealous of themselves; and as they have no confidence in the flesh, they are fearful of being misled by the deceitfulness of sin which still dwells in their fleshly nature. Hence there are times with them when their anxious inquiry is, "Do I love the Lord with the love which is peculiar to his own dear people, and on which it is safe for me to rely as evidence of having passed from death unto life?"

"We know that there is a passion of our earthly nature which is called love, and which is common to all the human family; and christians fear at times that their affectionate regard for those whom they esteem as the people of God is only of that kind which is natural and common to all our race. Satan, ever ready to tempt the sons of God to distrust the love of God which is shed abroad in their hearts, says, Doth Job serve for naught? is not my love and service carnal, selfish, and of the earth, earthly? But God has graciously provided some characteristic marks in his

word by which, when applied by the Spirit, the saints may determine whether they possess the love of God or not. John calls upon the sons of God to "Behold what manner of love the Father hath bestowed." It is *bestowed* on the saints by God the Father, through Jesus Christ our Lord. It comes from God, not through the earthly Adam, but through Jesus Christ; and is developed in us, not by a fleshly birth, but by being born of the Spirit. "We love God, because he first loved us." This love is the same in its nature when *bestowed,* as it was in God before we received it; and therefore all who possess it will love the things which are loved and approved of God, and hate the things he hates.

God loves his people in Christ with an everlasting love, and therefore the saints will also love them also with a pure heart fervently. "By this we know that we love the children of God, when we love God and keep his commandments. For this is the love of God, that we keep his commandments; and his commandments are not grievous. For whatsoever is born of God, overcometh the world: and this is the victory that overcometh the world, even our faith." — 1 John v. 2-4.

Again, "We know that we have passed from death unto life, because we love the brethren. He that loveth not his brother, abideth in death. Whosoever hateth his brother is a murderer; and ye know that no murderer hath eternal life abiding in him. Hereby perceive we the love of God, because he laid down his life for us: and we ought to lay down our lives for the brethren. But whoso hath this world's goods, and seeth his brother have need, and shutteth up his bowels of compassion from him, how dwelleth the love of God in him? My little children, let us not love in word, neither in tongue, but in deed and in truth." — 1 John iii. 14-18. If we love him that begat, we shall love them who are begotten of him; and if we truly love them, it will be manifested in deeds and truth, not in mere words of profession. Jesus our Lord has said, "A new commandment I give unto you, That ye love one another. By this shall all men know that ye are my disciples, if ye have love one to another." — John xiii. 34, 35.

If then we truly love God and our brethren, the commands of God will not be grievous or irksome, but pleasant and delightful. Not always pleasant to the flesh, for the flesh must be denied, mortified and crucified; but to the *new man,* which is born, not of blood, nor of the will of the flesh, nor of the will of man, but of God, the yoke of Christ is easy and his burden is light, when the love of God rules in our heart. The love of God, of truth, and of the peculiar government of Christ, is by the new birth implanted in all the children of God; but the enmity of the flesh still remains in our fleshly members which are on the earth, to oppose the reign of Christ, and will remain as long as we continue in the flesh, or until God shall change our vile body, and fashion it like the glorious risen body of our dear Redeemer. The love of God in his children is fraternal, unselfish and generous; it comes from God, and rises gratefully to him again.

(Editorial by Elder Gilbert Beebe in reply to Brother Varns.)

JOHN 6:44, 45

"No man can come to me, except the Father which hath sent me draw him: and I will raise him up at the last day. It is written in the prophets, and they shall be all taught of God. Every man therefore that hath heard, and hath learned of the Father, cometh unto me."
(John 6:44-45)

There is a prayer in our heart that God will bless us to meditate upon the beauty that is contained in the text. There is not a fleshly motive involved, but solely for the motive that the Holy Name of the Lord may be praised. All

the honor, praise, and glory belongs unto the Lord.

"No man can come to me." If there was no exception to this general statement, then none would be saved, and eternal destruction would face all of mankind. "As it is written, there is none righteous, no, not one. There is none that understandeth, there is none that seeketh after God. They are all gone out of the way, they are together become unprofitable; there is none that doeth good, no, not one." (Rom. 3:10-12) Man by nature does not even have the desire to seek after God. By nature, man has pleasure in unrighteousness, has pleasure in the things of this world. ". . . If any man love the world, the love of the Father is not in him." (1 John 2:15) (see also 2 Thess. 2:12)

"But ye believe not, because ye are not of my sheep." (John 10:26) Only the sheep do believe from the heart because God has taught them. "But if our gospel be hid, it is hid to them that are lost." (2 Cor. 4:3)

It is impossible for natural man to come to Jesus. "And ye will not come to me, that ye might have life." (John 5:40) Man will not come or believe in Jesus until grace has touched his heart. ". . . For Jesus knew from the beginning who they were that believed not, and who should betray him." (John 6:64)

We believe the expression "come to me" means believe in Jesus, look and pray to him for mercy, depend upon him for strength, all your needs, guidance, etc. You come to Jesus or believe in Jesus by the eye of faith. There must be a witness within before you can believe. The witness is Christ within you the hope of Glory. The expression "come to me" does not mean meet one another in the flesh as we meet one another as we dwell upon this earth.

There were many during Christ's time that did not believe in him. "He came unto his own, and his own received him not." (John 1:11) The ones that believed in Jesus were no more intelligent than the others. There was no difference by nature. "Wherein in time past ye walked according to the course of this world, according to the prince of the power of the air, the spirit that now worketh in the children of disobedience: Among whom also we all had our conversation in times past in the lusts of our flesh, fulfilling the desires of the flesh and of the mind; and *were by nature the children of wrath, even as others."* (Eph. 2:2-3) The difference is that God chose many and left the others out. This is the business of God, and it behooves us as mortal man to not attempt to meddle into God's business. " . . . Is there unrighteousness with God? God forbid. For he saith to Moses, I will have mercy on whom I will have mercy, and I will have compassion on whom I will have compassion." (Rom. 9:14-15)

The ones that come to Jesus or believe in Jesus have been drawn by the Father. *"Except the Father which hath sent me draw him."* Someone might say, "You mean to tell me that God draws some against their will?" We answer that God's people will be made willing at the appointed time to believe in Jesus. They believe because the witness is within and they rejoice in Jesus. "Blessed is the people that know the joyful sound . . ." (Psalms 89:15) "Thy people shall be willing in the day of thy power." (Psalms 110:3) Why is this sound joyful? You are blessed to know it. In order to know it, you must experience something about just why and how this sound is joyful. We think of this as the gospel sound. This is good news from a far country. This is news that a poor, undone sinner longs for, and he rejoices in hearing it. Notice the sweet welcome of Jesus, "Come unto me, all ye that labour and are heavy laden, and I will give you rest. Take my yoke upon you, and learn of me; for I am meek and lowly in heart: and ye shall find rest unto your soul. For my yoke is easy and my burden is light." (Matt. 11:28-30) These words are sweet to those that know something about the yoke of the law. This yoke

of the law is heavy and hard to carry. The poor one realizes that the law demands everything and gives nothing. There is not any mercy in the law. "He that despised Moses's law died without mercy under two or three witnesses." (Heb. 10:28) The law demands perfection. It is a perfect law, and it is good and holy. The weakness is the flesh trying to keep the law. "For whosoever shall keep the whole law, and yet offend in one point, he is guilty of all." (James 2:10)

How miserable it is for one to keep trying to keep the law, and the harder he works, the deeper he sinks. "I sink in deep mire, where there is no standing . . ." (Psalms 69:2) The gospel is good news to one who is weary and heavy laden from the yoke of the law. Salvation is free, and how sweet is the sound.

"How sweet the name of Jesus sounds
In a believer's ear!
It soothes his sorrows, heals his wounds,
And drives away his fear."

The Father draws all of the elect in due time. This shows the power of God, and God did not leave this up to man to teach others to know the Lord. ". . . They shall be all taught of God . . ." (John 6:45) God does the teaching to his people. ". . . *I will put my laws into their mind, and write them in their hearts . . .*" (Heb. 8:10) ". . . *I will put my laws into their hearts, and in their minds will I write them.*" (Heb. 10:16)

Please meditate carefully upon these two Scriptures, as they give proof that true religion is of the heart. Religion is felt within. It is heart-felt! God's people believe from the heart. Therefore a head knowledge will not stand the fiery trials that God's people have to pass through. One with only a head religion reminds me of these that receive the seed or the word of the Lord into stony places. "But he that received the seed into stony places, the same is he that heareth the word, and anon with joy receiveth it; Yet hath he not root in himself, but dureth for a while: for when tribulation or persecution ariseth because of the word, by and by he is offended." (Matt. 13:20-21) Notice carefully that the stony hearers do not have root in themselves. God's people are rooted in Jesus Christ. "That Christ may dwell in your hearts by faith; that ye, being rooted and grounded in love." (Eph. 3:17)

In the parable of the sower, we note that only the seed that was sown in the good ground brought forth fruit. We believe this good ground represents the elect who have been prepared by God to receive the preached word with an understanding heart. "The preparations of the heart in man, and the answer of the tongue, is from the Lord." (Proverbs 16:1)

It is the work of the Holy Ghost to teach the elect. The Holy Ghost dwells in the hearts of God's people in this day and time. "And I will pray the Father, and he shall give you another Comforter, that he may abide with you for ever; Even the Spirit of truth; *whom the world cannot receive,* because it seeth him not, neither knoweth him: but ye know him; for he dwelleth with you, and shall be in you." (John 14:16-17) The spirit of truth is what teaches you, and you shall be taught. The comforter or Holy Ghost did not come until after Jesus departed. "If I go not away, the comforter will not come unto you . . ." (John 16:7)

A natural teacher may know the subject well and explain it to the class well, but everyone may not understand it. It is not the teacher's fault, because the student did not have the intelligence to understand or may not have his mind on the class. Now, God gives his people the intelligence or wisdom to understand his teaching. "I speak as to wise men; judge ye what I say." (1 Cor. 10:15) "But of him are ye in Christ Jesus, who of God is made unto us wisdom, and righteousness, and sanctification, and redemption." (1 Cor. 1:30) God has made you wise in spiritual things by revealing them unto you. "But God hath revealed them unto us by his

spirit: for the spirit searcheth all things, yea, the deep things of God." (1 Cor. 2:10)

Paul received this doctrine by revelation, and all of God's people receive this doctrine by revelation — God reveals himself to his people in this day and time. God does not change. Fashion, science, medicine, etc. change, but the religion of God does not change. The truth is the truth, and there is no twisting it around. "For I am the Lord, I change not; therefore ye sons of Jacob are not consumed." (Malachi 3:6)

Why does this doctrine seem to be plain to us, and in the flesh it seems that just anybody could see it that way? We should be thankful to the Lord for this sweet revelation, and thank him for this wisdom to see the doctrine so clearly. This preaching of the cross is foolish to the world. It is foolish because they have not been revealed the beauty of this preaching. "The preaching of the cross is to them that perish foolishness; but unto us which are saved it is the power of God." (1 Cor. 1:18) "We believe according to the working of his mighty power." (Eph. 1:19)

"I will raise him up at the last day." In order to be raised up, then first one must be down. We believe this has reference to the resurrection of the body. These bodies may lie in the grave for many years, and go back to the dust, but God is able to raise the bodies and fashion them like unto the glorious body of Jesus Christ. "As for me, I will behold thy face in righteousness: I shall be satisfied, when I awake, with thy likeness." (Psalms 17:15)

We believe that the glorious day will come in the future when the bodies of the saints shall be raised up with spiritual bodies like unto Jesus. "It is sown a natural body; it is raised a Spiritual body. There is a natural body, and there is a Spiritual body." (1 Cor. 15:44)

The promise of God will stand, and God is not slack concerning his promises. (see 2 Peter 3:9) Take courage dear ones, and wait patiently for the Lord.

"For the Lord himself shall descend from heaven with a shout, with the voice of the archangel, and with the trump of God: and the dead in Christ shall rise first: Then we which are alive and remain shall be caught up together with them in the clouds, to meet the Lord in the air: and so shall we ever be with the Lord. Wherefore comfort one another with these words." (1 Thess. 4:16-18)

W. W. Hudson, Jr.
208 Frederick St.
Bastrop, La. 71220

OBITUARIES

DANIEL OWEN WALKER

The Lord has seen fit to call another from our church roll, Brother Daniel O. Walker, October 15, 1974. He was born In Franklin County, Virginia, January 12, 1919, a son of the late John M. and Geneva A. Walker.

On October 28, 1915 he married Garnett Doss, who survives, also two sons, Daniel E. Walker of Martinsville, Va., and Richard A. Walker of Sutherlin, Virginia; two daughters: Mrs. Celia Redd of Orlando, Fla. and Mrs. Cindy Thompson of Martinsville; four brothers: Sherman H. Walker of Durham, N. C., Billy Walker of Martinsville, and J. Hardin and Jack M. Walker both of Rocky Mount, Va.; six sisters: Mesdames Lora Doss, Rachel Jefferson, Nancy Lea and Jane Carter, all of Danville, Va., and Esther Dillon and Matilda Amos, both of Rocky Mount, Va.

Brother Walker was a firm believer in Salvation by Grace. He was a quiet man of few words. His favorite hymn was, "Amazing Grace."

May the Lord comfort the family and loved ones, and we be blessed to say, "The Lord giveth and the Lord taketh."

The funeral was held in Barker Funeral Home by Elders R. S. Payne, P. L. Plybon and O. K. Tench, with interment in the Doss Family Cemetery at Museville, Va.

BE IT RESOLVED, that a copy of this obituary be sent the family, one to the *Signs of the Times* for publication, and one put on our church record.

Done by order of Strawberry Church December 1, 1974. Read and approved by the church January 5, 1975.

Elder R. S. Payne, Mod.
Josephine N. Dodd, Clerk

LULA H. BARROW

Sister Lula Hill Barrow, an Edgecombe County native, was received into Pleasant Hill Church June 25, 1949. She was faithful to quietly fill her seat each meeting unless providently hindered. Her humble manner and the unworthy feeling she always expressed is an indication to us that she is one of His saints.

Born April 23, 1905 she travelled her alloted course for 69 years. On October 15, 1974 she was called from this world of woes. Her funeral was conducted at Johnson Funeral Home by her pastor, Elder Henry Jones assisted by Mr. Everette Marion. She left to mourn her passing one son, Wiley E. Barrow and one daughter, Mrs. Charles L. Walston of Rocky Mount, N. C., four grandchildren, one great grandchild, one sister and one brother.

Her body was laid to rest in Pineview Cemetery to await the second coming of Christ, at which time she had a sweet hope He would call her to abide in His heavenly tabernacle.

Done by order of conference, Pleasant Hill Church, Saturday, November 23, 1974.

RESOLVED, that a copy of this obituary be placed on the church records, one sent to the family, and one to the *Signs of the Times* for publication.

J. Carroll Williams, Clerk

SISTER NECIE COX

Sister Necie was born in Floyd Conuty, Va. February 10, 1898, daughter of Sherman A. and Margaret Hollandsworth. She was the widow of Luther Cox, who died in 1938, and was a widow for some thirty-six years. She united with the church in 1926. She passed from this life November 6, 1974. Her journey here in this world was seventy-six years, eight months and twenty-six days.

She is survived by five daughters: Sister Nettie Duncan, Sister Dorcie Semones, Sister Mable Carey, Sister French Hogan and Sister Mary Marshal. Two sons: Brother Jack W. Cox and Herbert Cox. Four sisters: Mrs Vettie Harris, Mrs. Mazie Phillips, Mrs. Evelyn Duncan and Mrs. Blanche Gardner. Two brothers: Brother Clive Hollandsworth and Brother Martin Hollandsworth; twenty-seven grandchildren and twenty-two great grandchildren.

Even though her life was filled with many trials and tribulations, she never lost the faith. Her warm smile and tender loving kindness will long be remembered by those who loved her. It can rightly be said that she was truly a mother in Israel.

Sister Necie's home was one in which you could feel the warmth of brotherly love around you.

She believed in salvation by grace and loved to hear it preached, and the creature works left out. Her faithful attendance at Union Church and various other meeting places was proof of her love for this doctrine, and to be assembled with God's humble poor.

I feel that our loss is her eternal gain.

Her funeral was conducted by Elder B. O. Thompson, our former pastor and Elder Hale Terry, our present pastor. She was laid to rest under a beautiful mound of flowers in Cox Cemetery, Indian Valley, Va. to await the glorious resurrection, when all the redeemed shall forever be with the Lord.

Elder Hale Terry, Moderator
Larry Hollandsworth, Clerk

RESOLUTION OF RESPECT

It has pleased our Heavenly Father to remove from our midst our dear Brother Frank Lynch. He was born November 23, 1893 and died September 25, 1974, making his stay on earth 80 years. Brother Frank was blessed to join our church, along with his wife, on July 7, 1968, and was a faithful member until his death. He seemed to love the brethren, and to know him was to love him. He always carried a smile and it was a great pleasure to have him among us. He was a believer of salvation by grace and he realized that God had all power and without him we can do nothing. He felt that God was a merciful God.

In this respect we the church at Tarboro resolve:

1. That we send our sincere sympathy to the family, for we feel our loss is his eternal gain. We feel he is resting in peace with God, where all trials and tribulations have ended.

2. That three copies of this respect be made: one for the family; one for the church records; and one be sent to the *Signs of the Times* for publication.

This done in order of our November meeting.

Elder D. B. Stokes, Moderator
John H. Coker, Clerk

RESOLUTION OF RESPECT

It has pleased our Heavenly Father to remove from our midst, Sister Nan Hathaway. She was blessed to live on earth for 85 years. Sister Nan was always a believer of salvation by grace, and God blessed her to unite with our church on May 7, 1972. She was a faithful member and attended church every chance she could. She always said it gave her strength to come to church, for she enjoyed

seeing the members and friends which made her forget her pains. To know Sister Hathaway was to love her. She was always praising God for his blessings and thanking him for his goodness and mercy.

Therefore we the church at Tarboro resolve:
1. That we send our sincere sympathy to the family, for we feel she is resting with God awaiting the resurrection. We feel our loss is her eternal gain.
2. That three copies of this respect be made: one for the family; one for the church records; and one to be published in the *Signs of the Times.*

This done by order of our December meeting.

Elder D. B. Stokes, Moderator
John H. Coker, Clerk

SISTER CALLIE WILSON

It has pleased the Lord to call from our midst Sister Callie Wilson. She was born January 22, 1891 and passed away October 7, 1974 at Pine Haven Rest Home in Henderson, N. C. after many months of declining health, making her stay on earth 83 years.

She was the daughter of the late T. M. and Rebecca Slaughter Arrington. She united with Gooch Memorial Church August 14, 1960, and was baptized Sunday, September 11, 1960. She was married December 27, 1914 to Charlie J. Wilson, who survives; also, one son, William A. Wilson; two sisters, Miss Pattie Arrington, Mrs. Rassie A. Wilson; one brother, Robert G. Arrington, all of Oxford.

It is sad to part with those we love. May we bow in humble submission to God who doeth all things after the counsel of his own will. Sister Callie was a humble and lovely person with a winning personality. Her sunny disposition won for her many friends. The Lord giveth and the Lord taketh away. Blessed be his Holy Name. David says, "Blessed in the sight of the Lord is the death of his saints."

Her funeral was conducted at G. T. Eakes Funeral Home at 2:30 Wednesday, October 9, 1974 by Elder Donald Smith and Mr. Harvey Beeler. She was laid to rest at Banks Methodist Church.

Ordained in conference November 9, 1974.

Elder Donald Smith, Moderator
Annie C. Gregory, Church Clerk

Humbly Submitted,
Nancy B. Allen

ZENA MONTGOMERY DENNY

At the request of Hillsdale Primitive Baptist Church, I will endeavor to write a few words as a memorial to Zena Montgomery Denny, a beloved friend and sister in Christ, I hope.

Sister Denny was called from her earthly home on November 5, 1974. Funeral services were held at Hillsdale Primitive Baptist Church with Elders D. A. O'Bryant and Thornton Manley officiating. Interment followed in the church cemetery. Surviving are three sisters, Mrs. Janie Oliver, Mrs. Gladys Houston, Mrs. Vera Simson, and one brother, Ambrose Montgometry, all of Greensboro, North Carolina.

She was born to Ferre Wingate and Maude Powell Montgomery in Rockingham County, September 28, 1903. She was united in marriage February 4, 1923 to Deacon Jacob M. Denny who preceded her in death approximately five months.

Sister Denny was baptized into the fellowship of Hillsdale Church in December, 1927 by her pastor, Elder George Trent. She was a firm believer in the doctrine of salvation by grace. She loved her Church and expressed her love for all the saints of true Israel, whether she knew them or not. She rejoced in the fellowship of those who had voiced their belief in the same doctrine and felt she had been given a divine hope by Almighty God.

The last day of her earthly life was spent in our home and she expressed her belief that God was able to care for her and He would do so according to His will and purpose. Many times during visits with us she spoke of the many blessings God had bestowed upon her during her lifetime and she hoped she had been thankful for them.

The Church and her many friends will miss her deeply, but very humbly, we hope to be forever submissive to the will of our Heavenly Father in all things, for we know He doeth all things well.

We cannot help but feel as with the saints of old, "Weeping may endure for a night, but joy cometh in the morning," and that Sister Denny has been blessed to enter into that joy that shall never cease.

Written by a friend,

Mary C. Knight

Done by order of Conference on Saturday before the second Sunday in November, 1974.

Elder D. A. O'Bryant, Moderator
Florence B. Knight, Clerk

LETHEA ANN BEENE

We bow in humble submission to the will of our God, who saw fit on October 20, 1974 to call our precious Sister Lethea Ann Beene to her eternal rest. She was born April 19, 1886 at Percilla, Texas. She married at the young age of fourteen, and to this union five children were born. Her husband died in 1914. She married the late Elder W. O. Beene in

1925. Two children were born to this union.

Sister Beene united with the Old School Primitive Baptist Church July 3, 1909 at Dickens Prarie, Texas. In later years she moved her membership to Shepherd Fold Church, Houston, Texas, when the church was constituted there. She was the last charter member. A precious sister of over 65 years suffered many trials in this time world, which we rather feel strengthened her faith in the amazing grace of her God. Though we are separated from her, we feel she is sweetly resting in the love of her God. Our fond hope is to meet beyond the silent tomb.

She leaves to mourn her passing three daughters, three sons, 15 grandchildren, 8 great grandchildren, and a host of other relatives and friends. She was laid to rest near Teague, Texas to await the call of the Saviour, "Come ye blessed of my Father."

Humbly submitted by request of Shepherd Fold Church.

C. M. Haygood

SEPTEMBER 22, 1974

PLEASANT HILL PRIMITIVE BAPTIST CHURCH

ORDINATION OF BROTHER ALVIN LANCASTER AS DEACON OF PLEASANT HILL PRIMITIVE CHURCH

A Presbytery was called composed of Elder Henry C. Jones; Elder D. B. Stokes and Elder J. T. Prescott: with the following Deacons; Bro. Clyde Pridgen; Bro. George Pearson; Bro. W. E. Lupton; Bro. Amos Williams; Bro. John Williams; Bro. Rufus Jackson and Bro. M. D. Simmons, Sr.

Moved and agreed for the Presbytery to go into conference. Moved and agreed for Elder Henry C. Jones to act as Moderator. Moved and agreed for Elder Prescott to open conference with song and prayer. Moved and agreed to call Sister Nina Pearson as Clerk.

Bro. Alvin Lancaster and wife were presented to the Presbytery by Bro. Carrol Williams, Deacon of Pleasant Hill Primitive Baptist Church; to be questioned; examined; lay hands on him and turn him back to the Church as an ordained Deacon.

Elder Stokes charged the candidate, that God is the only authority you can look to. Look upon the Bible as your guide line. Make decisions prayerfully; do not be persuaded by anyone; be submissive to the brethren and your church. Serve this church as a servant. You can not serve the church without a good woman behind you. Both of you be swift to hear and slow to speak. You are a servant of the most high God. Serve your brethren and church humbly; go to the Lord in prayer. To the Church; do not tie his hands, work together.

Elder Prescott: Thankful that the questions have been answered, and is satisfied with the brother. Thank God for such gifts; to his compaion; may God bless you to fulfill this office. Remember there will be many crosses to bear. May God bless you and your companion to walk together humbly and prayerfully as the burden rests on the companion.

Elder Jones: By experience knows that it is to be in this place. There are times we don't know what to say or which way to turn. We have to stand still and wait upon the Lord. It is not an easy road to travel By the Grace of God we have been blessed to have companions to stand by us. May God lead you in the right way. He wil come to your rescue.

The Presbytery laid hands on the candidate in prayer.

The minutes were read and approved.

Moved and agreed a copy of the minutes be presented to Pleasant Hill Primitive Baptist Church.

The Presbytery returned the candidate back to the church as an ordained Deacon.

Moved and agreed conference to adjourn.

Elder Henry C. Jones, Moderator
Nina Pearson, Clerk

MINUTES OF THE PRESBYTERY

On Saturday before the first Sunday in September, 1974, the Mill Branch Church met in Conference, and agreed that we ask that Brother John Williams be set apart to the office of Deacon; and the ordination service was set for Sunday morning at 10:30.

On Sunday morning September 1, 1974 the church met and conference was opened by Elder Harvey Holland. The Presbytery was organized by electing Elder Holland, Moderator, and Sister Estelle Joyner Cockrell, Clerk. Ministers and deacons present were invited to seats with us in the service.

The Moderator called for the candidate, who was presented by Deacons Amos Williams and Leon Griffin, and he was seated in front of the ministers: Elder Harvey Holland and Kenneth Windham.

The Presbytery being satisfied with the qualifications of the candidate, administered the laying on of hands and prayer. The charge was delivered by Elder Harvey Holland.

The ordained Deacon was delivered back to the church as a deacon of the Primitive Old School Baptist Church at Mill Branch, and the right hand of fellowship was extended to him.

A copy of this is to be recorded in the Church Book, and a copy sent to the *Signs of the Times* for publication.

Estelle Joyner Cockrell, Clerk
Elder Harvey Holland, Mod.

Signs of the Times

DEVOTED TO THE OLD SCHOOL BAPTIST CAUSE

"The Sword of the Lord and of Gideon"

VOL. 143 DANVILLE, VA., APRIL, 1975 NO. 4

IS IT TIME TO RENEW
YOUR SUBSCRIPTION?
IF YOUR EXPIRATION DATE
IS 4/75
IT EXPIRES WITH THIS ISSUE

STIRRING UP THE PURE MIND

807 Pope Street,
Memphis, Tenn. 38112

Dear Elder Wood and all Editors:

The January *Signs* was so very good, and I wish I felt able in my weak way, to tell you some of the reasons it seemed especially good.

The things, or should I say the points of doctrine, were brought out so clearly the way I understand them. It did what Peter desired to do, "Stir up the pure minds." If I have this pure mind, (my hope is that I do), these words of love seem to stir this same love in us, causing us to desire and beg that God would enable us to adhere to these exhortations the Apostles are writing to them, and to us. We know the flesh, and if we have been born of the Spirit, we know that without Him we can do nothing: for we very well know what the flesh and its desires are. The Apostles did too, yet for love's sake they felt to encourage us to put off these fleshly lusts — Elder Beebe quoted Peter: they wish their brethren to see good days and love life.

I believe these things are just as needful to be brought to our minds attention, as other portions of scripture. Someone might say, "You have the Holy Scriptures, read them." We also have the scriptures telling us Christ has died, and put away the sins of His people, but look how eager we are to go to where a minister tells us again and again about it.

"It pleased God by the foolishness of preaching to save them that believe. God, knowing all things from the beginning, knew who would be saved and how they would be saved. Yet it pleased Him to send ministers to preach these things to them: so He called them to that end.

Paul said his preaching was in demonstration of the Spirit and of power. Surely it was by the prompting of that same Spirit that he wrote the epistles.

The articles by Elder Campbell and Elder Beebe were so in line with each other it seemed to me,—and so exactly the way I have thought about it, and have wondered why these things were not talked among us. I wondered if I was weak and not sound in my rightly dividing the word of truth. I marked circles around paragraphs in Elder Beebe's article until I have almost circled his whole article.

Now I know, as I said before, that we are not able in and of ourselves to just up and say we will do these things, but it surely is our desire to do them, and somehow to have them brought to our minds, realizing that the Apostle Paul loved the brethren and was thinking of their welfare, gives one a little hope that we too need to be mindful of these more than we are — and that leads us to pray that the Lord would give us *the will* and *the do,* and draw us closer and fill our minds and hearts with zeal.

We know by many past experiences, that without His Spirit we grow cold, lukewarm, dull of hearing, and are subject to vanity, and we neglect the things

we desire to do. Our tongue speaks things that cause hurt, and we know that this is not good, and we also know there is a good way, and we pray for the return of that sweet spirit of love and and the fruits thereof.

Elder Wood, I had this written when your letter came, saying you would print Elder Griffin's letter to me in April. I understand and know you have much to do in getting out the paper. I trust your judgment about printing anything I send you. There are so many things I would love to ask you, but I know your time is taken up.

I am sending check for two year's renewal — use the rest as you need it.

In love and fellowship I hope,
Mrs. Lucille Young

BLESSED WITH AN EXPERIENCE OF GRACE

531 Jenks Blvd.,
Kalamazoo, Mich. 49007

Dear Elder Spangler:

I've wanted to write you for sometime, but when I endeavor to do so, I feel so poor in spirit, only God knows my poverty in spiritual things. I am so thankful the Lord said, "Blessed are the poor in spirit: for theirs is the kingdom of heaven."

I truly believe that, "Except a man be born again, he cannot see the Kingdom of God." I believe that this new-birth is brought about by the Spirit of God in the heart of man. It could never be brought about by any operation pertaining to the flesh, because, "That which is born of the flesh is flesh, and that which is born of the Spirit, is Spirit." (John 3:6) If a man could voluntarily of his own free will bring about his new birth, or that of another, he would have no need for God, Christ, or the Holy Spirit.

I do not know whether I am saved or not, for I have no record that God chose me in his covenant of grace before the foundation of the world, or that my name is written in the Lamb's Book of Life; but I do know at the age of eleven something happened that made me a different person. I could see and feel that I had suddenly become different, though I couldn't understand it. Then at the age of twenty I was blessed with a very vivid and beautiful experience of grace. I could say with Jacob, "The Lord was in the place and I knew it not."

I love the doctrine of an all powerful God that does his will in heaven and among the inhabitants of the earth. The world teaches that Adam was a free moral agent, and that all his posterity after him are free moral agents, and that they can voluntarily of their own free will, accept or reject eternal life. I do not believe that Adam was a free moral agent, any more than I believe that man now is a free moral agent to accept or reject things pertaining to God.

God said, "But of the tree of the knowledge of good and evil, thou shalt not eat of it." He did not stop there but also said, "For in the day that thou eatest thereof thou shalt surely die." (Genesis 2:17) The last part of the above is one indication to me that God knew that Adam and Eve would eat of the forbidden tree. Had God actually wanted, desired, and intended that Adam not eat of the tree, and Adam ate of it contrary and in spite of God's wishes, I would have to conclude that Adam was and is practically the equal of God, and on that case he could of his own free will and accord, accept or reject the things pertaining to God. I could never, never subscribe to that kind of doctrine.

When God made Adam and Eve, he blessed them, and said, "Be fruitful and multiply, and replenish the earth, and subdue it: and have dominion over the fish of the sea, and over the fowl of the air, and over every living thing that moveth upon the earth." (Gen. 1:28) He also gave them every herb bearing seed, fruit tree, beast of the earth, and fowl of the air, "upon the face of the earth," and He said, "To you it shall be

for meat." God must have known that Adam and Eve would eat of the forbidden tree, and be driven out of the Garden of Eden, for he had already made preparations for them on the outside before he ever said, "Thou shalt not eat of it."

We hear God say, "Let us make man in our image, after our likeness." Evidently there was someone present with God even before man was formed of the dust of the ground. "In the begining was the Word, and the Word was with God, and the Word was God." (John 1:1) We also hear Jesus say, "And now, O Father, glorify thou me with thine own self with the same glory which I had with thee before the world was." (John 17:5) I truly believe that Christ was with the Father before Adam was ever formed of the earth, I believe that Jesus Christ was just as much the Saviour at that time, as he was when he hung on Calvary's cross.

Now, if Adam had not partaken of the forbidden fruit, he would have lived on forever in the Garden of Eden, and all the herbs, fruits of the trees, beasts of the fields, etc., that were made for Adam and his posterity, would have been uselessly created. If Adam had not partaken of the forbidden fruit, God would have had a Saviour on his hands with nothing to do.

Our God is too loving to be unkind and is too wise to make mistakes. It is man who makes the mistakes and tries to put our all wise, loving heavenly Father equal with man. There is nothing like unto our God. In the 15th chapter, 16th verse of the gospel according to John, we read, "Ye have not chosen me, but I have chosen you, and ordained you, that ye should go and bring forth fruit, and that your fruit should remain." God never has nor ever will need man to help him do anything. He even said that he didn't need man to praise him, for he could cause the stones to cry out in praise to his name.

We had better be praising and thanking God continually for being so good and merciful to a portion of mankind, to choose them in his Son before there was ever any substance of them. Therefore we can truly say, "It is not of works lest any man should boast." It is "by grace that we are saved and that not of our selves, it is the gift of God." These people who are always wanting to help God, are really in a sad state. The Lord says, that the world is the Lord's and the fullness thereof: the world and they that dwell therein. For He has founded it upon the seas and established it upon the flood. This is the same Lord whom David said was his Shepherd, and therefore he confidently declared, "I shall not want." It is the same one who, "Maketh me to lie down in green pastures, who leadeth me beside the still waters." It is not left to the whims or descretion of God's sheep as to where they shall feed and lie down, or whether they shall lie down at all, for He, the great Shepherd of the sheep, works in them both to will and to do of His good pleasure.

He first prepares them for that which he has prepared for them, so that they are not only willing but anxious to be led and fed in the day of His power. He quickens them from the dead and makes them new or living creatures, requiring living food, which is signified by green pastures. Green typifies life, and neither is it left as a matter of choice with them as to what they shall do, whether they shall obey or disobey, for David said, "He maketh me to lie down in green pastures."

We understand from this that he was not a free moral agent to do as he pleased, but he was made to lie down in green pastures, and neither do I believe that any violence was offered to his spiritual mind or will in so doing, for the word which God had sent forth into his heart had prospered in the thing, and had accomplished the purpose whereto God had sent it, and being weary and heavy laden, his very soul leaped for joy at the thought of being able to lie down and rest in the pasture which the Shepherd and Bishop of his soul had, in his infinite wisdom, ap-

pointed for him, "He leadeth me in the paths of righteousness for his name's sake," says David. It was not for David's sake, or because of anything he had done, or might at a future time do, but all for the glorifying of Himself and the lifting of the name of Jesus on high, or in other words, For his own name's sake. Therefore says David, "Yea though I walk through the valley of the shadow of death, I will fear no evil, for thou art with me. Thy rod and thy staff they comfort me."

O how blessed we are to have been taught in the "school of Christ," the high privilege and joy in believing in a crucified Christ, the wonderful experience of being blessed to know the King of Kings and Lord of Lords, the great joy of seeing the Holy Scriptures open up to the account of our Jesus the friend of sinners!

Please pray for me Elder Spangler, that I will be kept at the foot of the cross, ever looking unto Jesus who is the author and finisher of our faith, please pray for my precious daughter, Anne, who is very ill with pulmonary edema. She is a real true Primitive Baptist. Anne is all I've got since I lost my husband in 1967. I have three other children but Anne is the only one single, and we live together.

Thank you so very much. Love to all the dear saints of God, from one whose love is in the Lord.

Mary M. Pearson

"A LETTER FROM MY MASTER'S SERVANTS"

Rt. 87, Box 126,
Shady Spring, W. Va. 28918

Dear Editors:

I see my subscription is past due, and you will find a check enclosed for renewal.

Let me say to one and all, may the Lord enable you to keep the good work up, writing, preaching, and contending for the faith once delivered to the saints, that the *Signs* will be around a long time yet, for it is a letter from my Master's servants, crying that salvation is of the Lord, and it puts man where he belongs — to claim not one single thing to his credit. But does give Christ the honor, the glory and praise for the Hope in our breasts.

May we ever view Christ's merits as the pleading cause of our Salvation. My infirmities have overtaken me, so I will close.

May the Lord bless you.
Wallace Harvey

Route 4, Box 157
Quitman, Ms. 39355

Dear Editors,

Please find enclosed an article written by Isaac Backus (first Baptist historian in America) in 1773 on the *Sovereign Decrees of God.* I searched for several years for this historic document after finding it mentioned in early Backus maniscripts and found it in the John C. Stennis collection at Mississippi State University in a colonial-plantation library.

If you feel the readers of the SIGNS would appreciate it, please feel free in printing it.

Yours in hope
Stanley C. Phillips

THE SOVEREIGN DECREES OF GOD
Boston, 1773

by
Isaac Backus

This was written by Isaac Backus to a friend in response to a paper entitled *On Traditionary Zeal* which was circulated in Providence, R. I. and vicinity in 1773, by another denomination as a reproach against the doctrine of Particular Election and Efficacious Grace in our salvation; and against

those who preached it.

This is an able exposition of the doctrine, and is worth a careful reading and comparision with the Scriptures by our readers. — EDITORS

Beloved Friend,

Although we should endeavor to avoid all needless contention, yet the *faith once delivered to the saints* is sometimes treated in such a manner as to make it our incumbent duty *earnestly* and publicly to *contend for it.* Such a case I think is presented before us by means of a printed paper lately spread in Providence and towns adjacent which you have requested me to make some remarks upon. It begins in this manner.

On Traditionary Zeal. Some good Christian pastors will not scruple to tell you that they could find no joy in their own state, no strength or comfort in their labors of love towards their flocks, but because they know and are assured from St. Paul that God never had, nor ever will have, mercy upon all men; but that an unknown multitude of them are, through all ages of the world, inevitably decreed to the eternal fire and damnation of Hell; and that an unknown number of others are elected to a certain, irresistible salvation. Wonder not, my friends, if the inquisition has its pious defenders, for inquisition, cruelty, and every barbarity that must have an end, is mere mercy if compared with this reprobation doctrine. And to be in love with it, to draw comfort from it, and to wish it Godspeed is a love that absolutely forbids the loving our neighbors as ourselves and makes the Scripture-wish, that all men might be saved, no less than a rebellion against God.

This writer's evident design is against the doctrine of particular election and efficacious grace in our salvation, and against those who preach it. And he takes the same method that the heathen persecutors did with the primitive Christians, viz., to cover them with skins of wild beasts in order that they might be devoured by dogs, or if not, yet that they might be hated and avoided by all men. He asserts that some Christian pastors tell their people such a story as he has here related. If he can find any man upon earth that teaches so, he is welcome to correct him as much as he deserves, but till he exhibits his proof he ought to be accounted a blasphemer of God's sovereignty and a false accuser of Christ's ministers. Yea, out of his own mouth he is condemned, for as short as his paper is he has not been able to keep to one consistent story, but the same preachers that he accuses of rejoicing that God never will have mercy upon all men, when he comes to give us their own language it is,"O, the sweetness of God's election!" And neither the Devil nor any of his children will ever be able to make a rejoicing in God's *everlasting love to a chosen number* to be the same thing as it would be to rejoice in the destruction of the rest.

Our Lord says, *Every one that doth evil hateth the light, but he that doth truth cometh to the light;* and let the reader judge which of these characters suits the conduct of the writer before us. He casts out these horrid accusations against some good Christian pastors without naming any one, while his evident aim is against all that profess a sweetness in sovereign election; at the same time (like the savages) he tries to keep himself and his principles hid. Though it fares with him as it did with the old enemies of the *sure foundation* which God has laid in *Zion,* whose bed was shorter than a man could stretch upon it, and the covering narrower than that he could wrap himself in it. *Isai.* xxviii. For though by the title of his piece he would have people esteem him as a bold champion against *tradition* and a friend to Paul and the sacred writings, yet he does not so much as attempt to prove that sovereign decrees and irresistible grace are not fully taught by them. No, instead of confusing us or defending himself by the sa-

cred oracles, he, like those who prophesied out of the *deceit in their own hearts,* first makes his address to men's passions and exerts all his art to bring up the horrid ideas of an inevitable decreeing of multitudes to hellfire, of cruelty vastly worse than the *inquisition,* of God's sacrificing of myriads of his creatures to the Devil, etc., and having done his utmost thus to raise a tempest in the souls of men, he winds up by asserting that "The only possible way of avoiding every prevailing error and of finding every saving truth is to listen, solemnly, attentively to listen, agreeable to the written word, to the *still small voice within you.*"

This is just like the old serpent who, with malicious reflections upon God's government and lying pretences of friendship to man, drew him into rebellion against God's *revealed will* and to gratify his own *heart's lusts.* Yet from that day to this, when the tempter thinks it will serve his turn, he is very ready to catch at some Scripture *words,* to entice people into violations of the *truth* which is therein taught.

Let the pretended advocate for the truth now before us mean what he will by the *voice within,* yet when he or any others are brought solemnly and attentively to listen either to reason, conscience, or the Spirit of God they will teach them that the way to avoid error and to find the truth in any case, is not first to inflame our passions before our judgments are well informed. No, for a gift will blind the eyes of the wise and pervert the words of the righteous; therefore we must have our eye single or else our *whole* body will be *full of darkness.* Hence appears the necessity of the Holy Spirit to renew us in the spirit of our minds and to guide our souls into all truth.

The grand contest ever since sin entered into the world has been between the will of the Creator and the will of the creature. But as it is too shocking for human nature to have it openly appear in that light, God's enemies in all ages have *made lies their refuge and under falsehood have hid themselves.* And in the controversy before us we may take notice of the following refuges of lies which the enemies of sovereign grace try to hide themselves in:

1. As the sacred writers often appealed to men's reason and conscience and exhorted the saints to regard the teachings of the Holy Spirit in their souls above all human authority on earth, deceivers of various denominations have caught at and perverted that sacred custom as a place for setting up a standard *in themselves* to decide every case so as not to admit anything for truth that does not agree with their *inward test.* But it is well known in our nation that in order for us to enjoy our just rights and liberties, rulers as well as subjects must be governed by known laws and established rules, and that for judges to assume a discretionary power to dispense with old laws or to make new ones as occasion served would introduce arbitrary government, or rather a cruel tyranny. And were not people deluded with the religious names and great swelling words of deceivers, as their attempts to set up a *voice within* which speaks in any respects contrary to God's *written word* would appear as arbitrary and tyrannical as any such proceedings of earthly judges can be. Those holy men whom God employed to write his Word had their authority so to do *confirmed by divers miracles and gifts of the Holy Ghost,* and woe to that man who presumes either to add or take from those holy oracles.

2. The advocates for their own free will in opposition to sovereign grace have determined that the doctrine of fixed decrees in the divine mind concerning the future state of men, is consistent with the liberty of their own wills and with the proper influence of precepts and promises, rewards and punishments. And, having quoted a number of precepts with considerations to enforce them (of which the Bible is full) they boast that they have gained their argument, when in truth they have never touched the point in debate.

We know, and as firmly hold as any free willer on earth, that all men are under moral government where precepts and promises, exhortations, warnings, etc. have their proper place, and ought to influence us in all our conduct. And I believe from the bottom of my heart that God never did or ever will punish any but the guilty, and that he will finally reward every man according to his works. But in the present controversy the true state of the question is this, viz., Whether the whole plan of God's government and the final issue of every action through the universe has not been known and fixed in his counsels from the beginning, so that *nothing can be put to it nor anything taken from it? Eccl*s iii, 14. Or whether many events are not held in suspense and uncertainty in his infinite mind, till they are decided by the free will power of men? We hold the first, they the last side of this question. But instead of attending to the true state of the controversy, and instead of referring the decision of it to the divine oracles, *tradition* and *corruption* has carried them into the way which this writer pursues of representing our doctrine to be that God decrees some to misery in the same manner that he does others to happiness. Yea, this slanderer, in imitation of those who have gone before him, sets reprobation foremost and would have people believe that we hold God's first design to be the damnation of *multitudes* and then, secondly, the *irrestitible salvation* of a *number!* Hoping no doubt by these horrid colorings to guard people sufficiently against all the Gospel weapons which are appointed to pull down the strongholds that are raised *against the knowledge of God,* and to cast down the *imaginations* which keep men's thoughts *too high* to yield their all to a meek and lowly Jesus, 2 Cor. x, 4, 5. Many in latter ages have carried their imaginations so high on this subject as,

3. To assume a dignity to themselves that they will not allow to the eternal God, for they claim a *self-determining power* in their own wills while they deny it to the Most High, and insist upon it that his choice of some men to salvation rather then others, is from either a foresight or aftersight of good dispositions and good doings in them more than others, so making that to be the cause of his choice which he declares is the effect of it, and representing that God is influenced in his work by motives *without* himself, at the same time that they hold to a power to determine all their own actions *within* themselves. Can any imagination ever be entertained more absurd or more contrary to Holy Writ than these are! See *Matt.* xi, 25-28; *Rom.* xiii, 29, 30; *Eph.* i, 4, 5; 1 *Pet.* i, 2; 1 *John* iv, 19.

The people we are now speaking of commonly deny the doctrine of man's universal depravity, but if to claim a sovereignty to their own will, while they deny it to God, does not prove them to be rebels against Heaven, I know not what can do it.

Nebuchadnezzar made trial how it would do to ascribe all his achievements to himself, but after he had grazed among the beasts of the field till seven times had passed over him, he declares that, "All the inhabitants of the earth are reputed as *nothing* (before the Most High) and he doth according to HIS WILL in the army of Heaven and among the inhabitants of the earth, and none can stay has hand or say unto him, what dost thou?" *Dan.* iv, 35. Thus it happens that the hearts of kings are in the hands of the Lord so that as *rivers of water he turneth them whithersoever he will;* i.e. to act voluntarily as he designs to have them. From whence it appears evident that there is no inconsistency in holding God's decrees to be immutable, and yet that men act as voluntarily as if it were not so. And the great reasoners on the other side cannot avoid this consequence, if they would once own that the will of man is always determined in its choice by motive or by what they at present prefer and think to be best, for that

person must be stupid indeed who cannot see the HE in whom we live, move, and have our being, can at any time set things in such a view before our minds as to make us think it best to choose one way of acting rather than another. Though Balaam was so madly set after the wages of unrighteousness that he *would* not be turned even by the reproof of a dumb ass, yet when the Lord opened his eyes to see the angels with a drawn sword before him, he at once chose to fall to the earth or to turn back rather than run upon it, *Num.* xxii. 31, etc. In order therefore to keep up their conceit that fixed decrees interfere with men's liberty, some of their great doctors have,

4. Tried to shelter themselves in such a miserable refuge as to pretend that they have a power in their wills to act *with motive or against motive* just as the will pleases. But I suppose it is as great a piece of nonsense in itself to hold that a rational soul can act voluntarily in any case without or against motive, as it would be to say there can be a rational action without any influence of reason in it! Thus professing themselves to be wise they become fools, for as Mr. Locke truly observes, even delirious persons are influenced by reason only they reason from wrong premises. As when such a man imagines that he is all made of glass, he is moved to act with the caution that would be necessary if the case were so. And the like may be said of other imaginations. And persons must be idiots and not reason at all, or else reason and motive will always influence their choice and conduct. Evil *imaginations* and *thoughts* always move men to act wickedly, Gen. vi, 5 and xiii, 21. But when any are brought to *know the truth it makes them free, free from sin, so as to become servants of righteousness,* John viii, 31; *Rom.* vi, 18. The main objections I ever heard against sovereign election and certain salvation, by free grace alone, appear to me to spring from this root, viz., Man who was flattered with the motion of being *as gods* still conceits that he has a power *in himself* to do as he pleases, let that pleasure be to comply with or to disappoint God's designs; and therefore, if they are not disposed at present to engage in his service, that he must wait their leisure, and be ready, when ever they set about the work in good earnest, to grant them the assistance of his grace and, if they improve it well unto the end, then to receive them to his glory. But for my part I have no more notion of worshipping a diety that can possibly be mistaken or disappointed in any one event than I have of worshipping Baal, who could not defend either his altar or grove when his votaries were asleep, *Judges* vi, 31.

(Continued next month)

ELDER GRIFFIN TO SISTER YOUNG

Route 6, Box 84,
Fayette, Alabama,
May 3, 1974.

Mrs. Lucile Young,
Memphis, Tenn.

Dear Sister in Christ:

"The righteous perisheth, and no man layeth it to heart: and merciful men are taken away, none considering that the righteous is taken away from the evil to come." (Isa. 57:1) As members of the Adam family, we all unbosom our complaints in the same manner. In Christ we always triumph (2 Cor. 2:14); in Adam we always fail, all having fallen (Rom. 3:23). Thus, in our appearing before the Lord as short, we think how lamentable it was that the Lord called from hence a useful man like unto Ed Young. In this wretched condition none of us have taken to heart the joy that has been accorded him. Selfishness pervaded my heart, for I loved him dearly, and I enjoyed looking into his eyes; I enjoyed sweet fellowship with him in

the spirit of my Redeemer God; his countenance would light up with a glow as Jesus was presented to him from any text. I wanted to keep thus, for me, not for him only in an abstract way.

It always causes me to visit with those that go into another state or country. I want to know the customs of that land; I want to have clear ideas about the kind of country to which my acquaintances have gone; I want to know the make up and characteristics of the associates that my loved one has gone to. In sweet meditation I crossed death's impending chasm to dwell in Beulah land with my dear brother. He who gave the inhabitants of that land this unspeakable gift, met me in my reverie. As the light of city played upon my subconsciousness I saw that city whose Maker and Builder is God, and I saw Him. I did not see Ed, for while he was here he would not have asked me to behold him, but he would have enjoyed me preaching to him about Him that fills the glory land, for

"The bride eyes not the garment,
But her dear Bridegroom's face;
I will not gaze at glory,
But on the King of grace;
Not at the crown he giveth,
But on His pierced hand;
The Lamb is all the glory
In my Immanuel's land."

and that is exactly as it has been in my proclaiming Jesus while still in time's state — I did not look upon my congregation as men and women, but I only saw the Lord as I looked at them. So it was in my musing; I did not see him with the eyes that I saw him recently in your home. I saw him in a state of future glorification, and I knew him in Christ, and they were together, and as one, and yet it was Master and servant; it was bride and bridegroom.

As James and Peter and John were led up into the mountain of Transfiguration by the Saviour for the important lesson wherein Moses and Elijah vanished from sight and only Christ remained, then they were led down by the same Hand. When I came back from my journey yon, and had been set down again among transient things, I had, at least for the time, an unforgettable lesson imbedded in my mind.

I had been chosen and made to approach unto the Lord (Psa. 65:4), and to dwell for a little while in His courts, and to rejoice that my precious fellow-traveller had been called from a world of sorrow and anxiety and misgivings into a land of perpetual joy and happiness. As always when my weakness finds me out, I trembled in His presence. (First, read Rom. 8:3; read it carefully, and then turn and read carefully Ex. 19:-16, and then read Num. 32:23). I had violated an injunction of my blessed Lord. I had reversed heaven's order. He that appeared unto John commanded His servants to write, "Blessed are the dead which die in the Lord, that they may rest from their labors, and that their works do follow them." (Rev. 14:13), and His counterpart said, "Better is the day of death than the day of birth." (Eccl. 7:1). I remembered my sin (Gen. 41:9); I had been complaining; I had said, Why doest thou? I had attempted to stay His hand; I had acted selfish; I had not taken Ed's case to heart in the acceptable way. Rejoicing set in; I was carried away in holy ecstasy that my dear brother had gained that land where the inhabitants shall never thirst, never hunger, never stumble because of darkness, never be sick, never have a clouded day. I was made so unconcerned about dying, for I had seen it as a passport given out by the Benefactor of heaven that another of His saints might enter in spirit into the haven of divine rest.

Yes, his works will follow him. As his spirit is resting in the sublime courts of glory, his works while here on this earthly globe will follow him. These works will not be seen as the work of a sinful man, but as the handiwork of him that walked in love among His brethren." (See Isa. 26:12)

How lovely God works. All blessings came from the Lord. I had wanted so badly to visit in the home with Ed. I had learned what a prince he was, and there

is not anything equal to sitting down in a home and sharing with that household where love dwells. It is a quiet place, and to share a morsel in quietness is a lovely thing. (Pre. 17:1) I had not been able to find the time to come, and the time found me. So many times since we heard the news of his death, we have been brought in thankfulness to the mercy seat, and we have been met there by Him that gave that blessing of refulgent glory. We got to come. It may be that some would say we could have come earlier, but not so, for we were blessed to be with him just before the Bridegroom took a member of His body through the threshold of death into a chamber of unsurpassed glory to rest in love of God until the Master of the guest chamber comes to make up His jewels —not to make jewels — but to make them up into a glorious body into a crown of glory in the hand of the Lord, and a royal diadem in the hand of thy God.

I am glad he has gone to be with the Lord. I am glad that he believed the future resurrection of his body. I am glad, I well know, and I hope I am thankful to have been with him as he faced the gathering of the shadows just before the bursting forth of heavenly light.

May God bless us poor sinners that are left on time's rough and ragged shore; may it grieve us in such a way that in our anguish we cry out, "Even so, Lord, come quickly."

We can not pause beside his grave; we must not pine away. Our days, be they few or many, must be lived out. May God enable you to gather up the tangled threads knowing that He that knitted you into the body of Christ in love, will, in the same love, untangled the skeins of life's thread to His name's honor and glory, and to your comfort in the Lord.

In love and fellowship,

W. D. and Lois

EXPERIENCE

702 W. Academy Street,
Madison, N. C. 27025

Dear Elder Spangler:

Enclosed is my check for $10.00 to renew my subscription to the *Signs of the Times*, use the balance on expenses.

Brother Spangler, I want to share a dream with you I had 63 years ago. I was in my early twenties, and I will be 83 in September. It is just as plain to me tonight as it was on that dark and cold night 63 years ago.

I was lost in the ocean, clinging to a big rock that was higher than the sea was deep. I was all alone with no one in sight. I called for help but no one answered. Everything was so dark: even the water was black, not even a star or the moon shining. I knew my only help must come from heaven. I begged the Lord with all my heart, and with all my soul, and with all my mind and strength, to have mercy on this poor sinner, and save me from that watery grave. I could feel my hands slipping, and I knew I could not hold on much longer. I was praying for life and forgiveness of my sins; "You know my heart, dear Lord. Thy will be done — my hands are slipping and I am falling; and I cried out in anguish, Oh Lord, if there is a God in heaven, please let me see a star." Then an arm reached down and lifted me up on a high mountain; and everything looked so peaceful and serene.

I was all alone, not even with the one who lifted me up; but in my heart I felt the Lord had heard my prayer. I walked around and was not afraid. I kept on walking, and came to the edge of the mountain, and there was a deep gulf between me and the most beautiful place I had ever seen. It was beyond describing. As I stood there in amazement and wonder, I knew I could never cross that gulf to the other side. Somehow I felt resigned just to be able to see the beauty of it all. Then a door opened over there, and a beautiful Bride came out in the garden — I could never describe how lovely and beautiful

she was. Her wedding gown was beautiful beyond words. Then the Bridegroom came out and took his bride in his arms and kissed her. I cried for joy, and asked someone to tell me who the bride was, for I had never witnessed love like that; and a voice spoke behind me and said, "She is the Bride of God the Lamb's wife."

I have had many sweet dreams, and ups and downs, but none that has touched my life like this one. When I get so deep in the valley, this is a beacon of light; and I am still searching for that star, and hope some day I will cross over to the beautiful garden.

Love and sweet fellowship,
Emma S. McCollum

"REMEMBERING FORMER DAYS"

P. O. Box 6,
Shokan, N. Y. 12481

Dear Elder Wood:

I have had a sincere desire to write a few lines to you, and ever remembering former days and the joy of meeting, hearing the preached word to our comfort, with love and fellowship.

I will put the pen to the paper, and opening the Blessed Book we come to the 8th chapter of Romans, reading the 26th verse, which says, "Likewise the Spirit also helpeth our infirmaties: for we know not what we should pray for as we ought: but the Spirit itself maketh intercession for us with groanings which cannot be uttered." "With groanings which cannot be uttered." Well then the next verse says, "And he that searcheth the hearts knoweth what is the mind of the Spirit, because he maketh interecession for the saints according to the will of God. And we know that all things work together for good to them that love God, to them who are the called according to his purpose."

Now, "Who shall separate us from the Love of Christ? Shall tribulation, or distress, or persecution, or famine, or nakedness, or peril or sword?"

In all this we are concerned with suffering, concerned about ourselves, Yes, but where do we look? The lessons or lessons may be hard to learn, and the experience trying and even disagreeable, but if given strength to endure along with submission to the will of God, we will at some time, (and that time His also,) we shall see its refining effect, for there is a refining to be done: in passing through the refiner's fire, all the dross to remove. Suffering then seems to be, let us say, the measure of the lot of His people: some more and some a little less. This God, our God, the God who governs the world in righteousness, is teaching us this lesson which we must needs know.

We would ask then what must we need to know. We find in reading the Word of God that God teaches by His Son Christ Jesus, that He came as the Saviour of sinners, of which we all are, but the saving of these sinners meant bearing the burdens, the sorrows, the pain and perplexities of life here on earth with patience, with a strong heart and pure trust in his Heavenly Father.

Jesus Christ became a living example of partaking of all the hardships of life upon himself, that is, Christ was submissive to the will of the Father in heaven. Beloved, let us praise the Lord. Christ Jesus was not bound by limitations. We cannot reach up to the infinite, but we must understand that the infinate can and must come down to do the will of the Father. Again also, we cannot really compare our physical sufferings with the suffering of our precious Lord and Saviour Christ Jesus. All of us have our peculiar trials which this one or that one must and does endure. O yes, there are those that, like Job's wife when she saw all his trial and suffering, and says to him, "Dost thou still retain thine integrity? Curse God and die."

At this place we must not leave out what Job said to his wife, — "Thou speaketh as one of the foolish women speaketh. What? shall we receive good at the hand of God, and shall we not

receive evil?" This is the word — "In all this did not Job sin with his lips."

This is also the measure of suffering one has to pass through, even as a refining fire. Now we cannot say that because Christ was divine, His experience here below was less painful or more easily born than ours. Beloved, there is no pretense. He suffered for all those the Father gave Him, for the Word says in 2 Timothy 2:12, "If we suffer, we shall also reign." And Jesus says in John 10:25, "I told you, and you believed not, the works that I do in my Father's name, they bear witness of me. But ye believe not, because ye are not of my sheep, as I said unto you. My sheep hear my voice and *I know them* and *they follow me.* And I give unto them eternal life and they never shall perish, neither shall any pluck them out of my hand. I and my Father are one."

Beloved, your sufferings have redemption; and further this blessed Word says, "The foxes have holes, the birds of the air have nests, but the Son of man hath nowhere to lay his head. That is a little more suffering on our Lord's part for you and for us. Also, you know if you read, how our blessed Lord suffered in Gethsemane, on the cross and before, to be cursed, sourged and spit upon; All this, I say again, all this for you and for me. Then what about our sufferings, and those we know about? Beloved there just is no comparing, for truly Christ Jesus tread the winepress alone.

But it was all for our sakes, yours and mine. Are our griefs so great that we cannot be comforted? Are the lives of some but a desert? because in their distresses, their fears, their trials, they fear that even God has forsaken them. I have found there is but one place to go, and that is to God the Father in prayer, and you will find Faith and His great Love, that the Father suffers even with you, for He reveals his Fatherly feelings for you in the very suffering of lonely Christ Jesus.

The Father sees the blind leading the blind, He sees the degradation of His Holy Name. He sees and is grieved with the works of scribes and Pharisees in the temple, and drove them out (the money changers); and he suffered the power of darkness — But remember He suffered and endured all these things for His very elect, His very own. Then He says in John's gospel, "I pray for them, I pray not for the world, but for them which thou hast given me: for they are thine, and all mine are thine, and thine are mine, and I am glorified *in them. "In them."* that is in you, Beloved, that have suffered, and He has blessed you and me, and all of like precious faith, and by the Holy Spirit bears you up in all needed strength, that you can bear the burden of your sufferings lightly, ever remembering He is your burden bearer, and mine. God the Father has laid on His only begotten Son the iniquity of us all.

Christ Jesus the Son even said, "Eli, Eli, Lama Sabachthane," that is to say, "My God, My God, why hast thou forsaken me." and then in submission said, "Nevertheless thy will, O God, be done."

So for our sake His own dear heart was moved with tender compassion so much, to bear with fortitude and faith in God the Father for us, a perfect sacrifice for sin as Captain of our Salvation — So let us look up to our Heavenly Father in true thankfulness, and praise His name. Christ said to his Father, "The glory which thou has given me, I have given them, that they may be one as we are One," "Father I will that they also, whom thou hast given me, be with me where I am, that they may behold my glory?" "I have declared unto them thy Name: that the love wherewith thou hast loved me may be in them, and I in them."

So then, beloved, are your eyes given sight, are your feeble knees strengthened, and in Faith your heart moved to compassion for Christ Jesus' sufferings for us? He doeth all things well, that some day, and even soon, all our trials, tribulations and sufferings will be no more, and we will be with Him in his

kingdom, eternal in the heaven. This is for all of like precious faith. "Praise His Holy Name. Selah."

Dear brother, at this place I know tribulation, and my beloved wife and sister in Christ even knows it far more, and both of us can say as Paul said about his trials to the Corinthians, "If I must needs glory, I will glory in the things which concern my infirmities."

Dear Brother Wood, what is the little flock up in this north country (New York State) going to do? We now have no pastor in the whole state, Elder Slauson having been called to his eternal home, and we are still poor and needy, needing both the sincere milk and the strong meat, and seemingly no one to nourish us. Yet we are thankful to our God that we are blest to meet in a covenant way. But this is the winter season and we are still hungry.

We do enjoy the *Signs* and testify to the truth in your Editorials. We are sending $4.00 for one year's renewal, and the rest for the Contributions — total $15.00.

Our love and prayers to you and yours, and those of the *Signs*.

Deacon Edward K. Adsit,
Olive and Hurley Old School
Baptist Church

---

902 Maple Avenue,
Torrance, Calif. 90503

Dear Editors:

I enclose money order of $4.00 to renew my subscription for another year.

May the Lord always bless you Editors to continue writing, as well as those of our precious faith to express to others what the dear Lord has given them for those who love the Truth.

A sister, I hope in the Lord,
Neva Brooks

CONTRIBUTIONS TO HELP
DISTRIBUTE
THE SIGNS
(To February 1, 1975)

Mrs. F. M. Cooley, Ark.	$ 1.00
Mrs. Lela Reynolds, Va.	1.00
Lelah Hill, Calif.	5.00
Mrs. James Meadows, Va.	1.00
Charles Alders, Tex.	3.00
Mrs. Lessie Craven, N.C.	5.00
C. L. Berry, Tex.	3.00
Mrs. H. D. Underwood, Va.	1.00
Mrs. F. C. Smith, Ala.	1.00
Mrs. Ruth Greer, Ala.	3.00
Verna Carseadden, Can.	3.00
Mrs. Harry McNelia, Md.	3.00
Mrs. J. W. Taylor, Ore.	3.00
Mrs. Tommy Ford, Tex.	8.00
D. H. Richardson, Fla.	3.00
Elder Woodrow Hudson, La.	1.00
Paul Russell, Tex.	1.00
Mrs. Arthur Sweeney, W-Va.	3.00
Elder Louis Stewart, Miss.	2.00
Mr. R. D. Hedricks, Tenn.	3.00
Mr. & Mrs. H. E. Wade, Va.	3.00
Mrs. F. A. Dix, Va.	8.00
Mrs. Lola M. Howard, Ky.	10.00
Mr. & Mrs. Asa Wells, Va.	4.00
A Friend, Va.	20.00
Hilton Haney, N.C.	1.00
Mrs. Edna Thomas, La.	2.00
Mrs. Beatrice Haan, Wash.	8.00
Mrs. Algy Foshee, La.	1.00
Willye Warren, Md.	3.00
A. J. Beauchamp, Fla.	3.00
Jackson Lindsay, Ariz.	1.00
Mrs. Oliva Moore, Calif.	3.00
Mrs. V. C. Farley, Tex.	3.00
Mrs. Estelle Jones, Va.	3.00
Mrs. W. G. Shackelford, Tex.	1.00
Gladys Lingle, Mich.	3.00
Mrs. Floyd Lingle, Can.	1.00
Sherri Lynn Cook, W-Va.	5.00
Mrs. Oza Hill, Tex.	5.00
Mrs. Lillian Faulkner, Miss.	1.00
Mrs. Nelson Wheat, Ala.	1.00
Mrs. Lucille Young, Tenn.	3.00
Mr. & Mrs. Edward Adsit, N.Y.	11.00
Mr. & Mrs. Henry Brown, N.C.	3.00
Mrs. S. J. Priddy, W-Va.	1.00
Bertha Evans, Va.	1.00
Marietta Neeman, S. Dak.	6.00
Mrs. William Teel, Pa.	3.00
Mrs. A. T. Sullivan, Ala.	3.00
Mrs. Ruth Smith, La.	6.00
Eric Rodgers, Ala.	6.00
K. L. Jacks, Ohio	3.00
Mrs. Lela Daniels, N.C.	3.00

NOTE: The $15.00 donation in the list of Contributions of December in the March *Signs* should read: A Sister, $150.00. We regret the error.

Danville, Va. April, 1975

SIGNS OF THE TIMES

Subscription price $4 per year — $7 two years

Published each month by

SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.

Established 1832

Devoted to the Old School Baptist Cause

BUSINESS OFFICE

R. F. D. 1, Box 539, Beechwood Lane
Danville, Va. 24541

EDITORS

Elder David V. Spangler
R. F. D. 1, Box 539, Beechwood Lane
Danville, Va. 24541

Elder John D. Wood
P. O. Box 186, Manassas, Va. 22110

ASSOCIATE EDITORS

Elder W. D. Griffin
Rt. 6, Box 84, Fayette, Ala. 35555

Elder E. J. Lambert
306 Richardson St.
Winnsboro, Texas 75494

Elder D. Alex McColl
51 Doncaster Ave., London, Ontario, Canada
N6G 2AI

Elder J. Stewart McColl
R.R. 4, Appin, Ontario, Canada
NOL 1AO

All letters for this paper containing subscriptions and remittances should be mailed to Danville, Virginia, as shown below. All notices of meetings and obituaries should be mailed directly to P. O. Box 186, Manassas, Virginia 22110. Articles for publication may be mailed to either address.

SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.

R. F. D. 1, Box 539 Beechwood Lane
Danville, Va. 24541

EDITORIAL

EXPERIENCE

"Knowing that tribulation worketh *patience;* and patience, *experience;* and experience, *hope;* and hope maketh not ashamed; because of the love of God is shed abroad in our hearts by the Holy Ghost which is given unto us." Romans 5:3-5. We want to put the spotlight on EXPERIENCE in this treatise. Experience really means in this quotation: to observe diligently, or the proof of testing a thing. We rejoice in tribulation because it works out or produces patience, while the latter develops an experience of God. Patience works experience in bringing out as a proven fact God's power and love toward us in our preservation *in* and our deliverance *out* from trial. Experience means the sum of practical wisdom taught by the events and observations of life. "EXPERIENCE is the Lord's School, and they who are taught by Him usually learn by the mistakes they make that in themselves they have no wisdom; and by their slips and falls, that they have no strength!" (John Newton). I have adopted Laban's phrase to Jacob: "I have learned by experience." Gen. 30:27.

I have learned by experience that experience is not transmissible. I must suffer myself. I cannot learn from another person's suffering. I cannot fully sympathize with anyone's loss unless I experienced the same loss about the same time under like circumstances. True, we can give advice based upon our experience; yet it takes the same experience to bring forth conduct by the other person. Differences in degrees of experiences and revelation causes us to differ in our opinions upon the same scriptural subjects and texts. I have had such varied experience in my life. Almost all the things I was so sure about in my young life have sunk into oblivion, so that I am not so sure about anything other than what God has revealed.

Since I have not written to any of you either by letter or the printed page, I feel that I must tell you some of my experiences and revelations for the past two and one-half years. I reckon that the greatest shock that I have experienced was the loss of my wife, Dessie Mae, January 4, 1973. She opened the door in response to a caller and said, "Come in." She immediately fell backward and died within a few minutes as the result of a massive heart attack. I was away from the house and did not learn of her death until her body was in the funeral home after she had been pronounced DOA at the hospital. You can only imagine the impact of two words that were said to me by a neighbor as I waited alone in the darkened house anticipating Dessie

Mae's return from a hurried visit to some neighbor. All this person was able to say to me was, "She's gone." These two words together with the anguished expressions on the tear stained face of this neigbor have haunted me so much since then. This shock sapped all the energy from me that I was in such dazed condition which resulted in lack of consciousness of things occuring around me. I was awakened into consciousness by the words, "We are praying for you." I beheld a house full of people and read their faces which revealed love and a deep concern for my welfare. I responded, "I know it. I feel the power of the inspiration of the Holy Spirit." It calmed me. I was given a sweet peaceful and submissive mind as well as strength to my physical body. Your words of condolence both by mouth and by letter together with the flowers and contributions kept me mindful of your loving fellowship and labour of love in my behalf. I have been unable to answer any of these with the proper response because a severe attack of influenza upon my weakened body prevented me from doing anything other than that which was absolutely necessary.

The Lord says through the inspired writing of Paul, "My grace is sufficient for thee: for my strength is made perfect in weakness." See 2 Cor. 12:9. So much of the time for the past two years my weakness of mind and body has caused me to consider breathing a task. This extreme weakness coupled with having to live alone for so long has resulted in much anguish, which has made my life almost unbearable. The hope of being enabled to again experience the God-given power to preach the unsearchable riches of Jesus Christ from the pulpit is the only thread that keeps me from insanity and the jaws of death. I know that God has miraculously strengthened me with physical ability and illuminated my mind with a chain of fast-moving well-ordered thoughts, as well as miraculously loosening and using my tongue to declare the gospel as it is being revealed to me. Unless you have experienced such a long siege of extreme physical and mental weakness; unless you have experienced such drastic change as I have indicated during this same time for two hours each week — you could not know what I am talking about. The hours spent in the houses of worship with the saints of God, I LIVE. I merely exist with much confusion of mind and conscious of my loneliness and extreme weakness between these precious hours. Some precious hours have been spent in godly conversation while visiting some earnest inquirers for the truth as the Holy Scriptures relate. (I am glad I began this treatise because I had been thoroughly convinced that I could never write again. Now, I feel the strength to perform it.) God's strength has been perfected in my weakness. Now, I glory in my infirmities for when I am weak, then I am strong in the Lord.

Every time I meet a gospel preacher accompanied by his wife, I want to say to him, "How rich you are to have such a wonderful gift as a life-long help-meet who works behind the scenes and shares all your sorrows, heartaches, burdens, persecutions, problems, etc., one who possesses special characteristics qualifying her to be a minister's good companion. May you stop to tell her once in awhile how you appreciate her." I told Dessie Mae many times that she was my *drawing card.* I informed a precious brother a few days ago that I had experienced a drastic change in the number of telephone calls and visits since Dessie Mae's death. He told me quickly that, "a preacher loses his social standing in the community when he loses his wife. You cannot expect the church members nor friends to visit you. We look to the preacher's wife as the better-half of the necessary team socially." I have about decided that a pastor should be the husband of one wife. Because of my weakness and inability to visit, it became necessary to rent a house in the midst of the churches I try

to serve as Pastor in Arkansas. The first time I entered the place as my "hired house," I noticed a plaque over the door. I read it aloud to the people who were inside to welcome me: GOD BLESS OUR HOME. I responded, this is not a home. It is only a house. The plaque clearly indicates that it takes more than one to make a home. A home can be converted into just a house instantly. Many times I have gone from the hired house in Norphlet, Arkansas alone to enter a house to dwell alone in Winnsboro, Texas, which was *our home*. These houses are 200 miles apart. I stay in each house several days of each month. I now consider this a blessing because I could not bear to stay in one house all of the time.

Sometime after I took up housekeeping in the vicinity of Eldorado I became very perplexed with the problems, burdens, and expenses of trying to keep two households going. Finally, something said within me, "Open the Bible as a venture and begin reading on the right column of the right page. You will find an answer." I picked up the Bible at hand as the same Voice said, "Not that one. You have used it." I looked around and was surprised to find a new Bible that had not been taken from the box. It fell open and I began reading the last part of the last chapter of ACTS. Surely there is no answer in this chapter, I reasoned, I know its contents. I was greatly surprised and elated to read the last two verses: "And Paul dwelt two whole years in his own hired house, and received all that came in unto him, preaching the kingdom of God, and teaching those things which concern the Lord Jesus Christ, with all confidence, no man forbidding him." Acts 28:30-31. I received the answer with rejoicing. I was too weak to get out of the house. Paul received all that came in unto him. He did not go out to seek some one to talk with. I was to open the door to anyone who knocked. This means that I have two whole years for these problems to work themselves out. I should not be anxious over these natural things. I am to devote my time, "Preaching the kingdom of God, and teaching those things which concern the Lord Jesus Christ," with the complete confidence that no person would hinder me. Hours of meditation that week-end upon this text clearly defined the difference in preaching and teaching. Those who really believe in the heart the *preaching* of the kingdom of God, are fit subjects to receive the *teaching* concerning the things of the Lord Jesus Christ. The quintessence of gospel truth is that JESUS CHRIST is the perfect and complete Saviour of each and every one for whom He lived and died and arose. Other so-called gospel is preaching and teaching that Jesus Christ's life, death, and resurrection is ineffective because some for whom He lived and died will fail to inhabit eternal Heaven and immortal glory. The doctrine of Arminianism is the doctrine of Anti-Christ. I hate this doctrine with a godly hatred. I do not hate the people who believe it because I once believed it and preached it with all my heart. I denied the power of the Holy Ghost not knowing really what I was preaching. God had great mercy upon me because I did it in unbelief of the truth, verily thinking I was doing God's will. That was the greatest sin I have ever committed.

I must tell you of an experience I had while in the jaws of death in the house in Winnsboro. I was exhausted before I left Norphlet for Winnsboro after the third Sunday of one month. I drove the 200 miles suffering with a nagging nervous backache to Winnsboro. I hardly could walk in the house. I went to bed without anything to eat. I was so dizzy that I could hardly move. I would look across the room to the telephone and think of many who had told me that they were as near to me as my telephone. I wouldn't dare try to get to the phone. I lay there for days all alone unconscious a big part of the time. I felt the grip of death and began trying to pray, "Lord, I'll be your *anything*." I could not get connection with God. I kept trying to pray, getting no relief.

Finally in desperation I prayed, "Lord, I'll be your *nothing*." He heard my prayer and I received some relief. Saturday morning came and I was absent from church services. Several came by and found me in critical condition. When the doctor finally saw me, he prescribed something for me that gave me some relief. My son and wife came from Hot Springs and stayed a few days until I gained strength to get about in the house. I have been submissive to be God's *nothing* since then. I could not be depended on to conduct funerals.

I am now gaining a little in strength and weight. Am yet trying and being blessed to attend Rehobeth, Antioch, and Bethel churches in Arkansas as well as Good Hope and Paran churches in Texas. Letter writing is yet out of the question so I receive very few letters. I have hope of being enabled to visit the brethren some day and regain contact with the people who are so precious to me. Pray for me. Write me, bear with my infirmities. I yet love you for Christ's sake, I trust.

E. J. Lambert

EXPANATION OF OUR VIEWS

In our haste we published without comment in the February issue, a letter in which the following statement is made:

"Let us not deny that the Holy Spirit can work faith in the heart of a person who has never heard the word through preaching, and cause this person to call upon the name of the Lord: But the usual way is by working faith in them through preaching, to believe and know God by hearing, as spoken of in the scriptures."

We did not note the expression "the usual way" when we read it. This does not at all express our understanding of the matter. We do not question what God has done or can do, but we do not understand that it is the "usual way" for God to impart faith through preaching. We believe, and have always maintained, that first there is a quickening of the Lord's people by the Spirit, which brings them out of darkness into His marvelous light. This work of Grace brings them to the new or spiritual birth, and being born of the Spirit they have the fruit of the Spirit, such as love, joy, peace, longsuffering, gentleness, goodness, *faith*, etc. They know and understand spiritual things, and have hope of eternal life. Then when they hear the truth preached, they know it is the Truth, and rejoice in it.

The preaching of the gospel in spirit and power, is for the comfort and edification of the Lord's people, and to His praise, honor and glory. "He that hath an ear, let him hear what the Spirit saith unto the churches."

This is the doctrine the *Signs of the Times* has always maintained, and, the Lord willing, it will continue to be advocated as being the doctrine of God our Saviour. We know that many English writers have used such expressions as "means of grace", but such do not express to us, the "faith once delivered to the saints."

We feel we must give this explanation, and believe most will agree with us upon further light upon the subject.

Editors

VOICES OF THE PAST

"He being dead yet speaketh"

ELDER KER TO ELDER CHICK

Middleton, N. Y.

Dear Brother Chick:

I have just read your Editorial in the *Signs of the Times* for February 15, 1901, on the subject of prayer, with comfort and instruction. This subject has for many years given me much comfort, as well as many doubts and fears. The question often with me is, What is prayer? and do I know anything about it as the children of God do, who often

express themselves as to the comfort and sweetness of it, or in it, to them? I can remember when a mere boy I would often try to thank God for the preservation of my life, and the blessings as I as a child enjoyed, also when I did wrong would ask His forgiveness. I can say, for the last thirty years I have been trying to pray, and today I ask solemnly, Have I ever in the Spirit approached the throne of grace?

My dear brother, such questionings occupy much of my time. My doubts and fears are many, but my assurances few, as I hardly ever get above doubt and unbelief, and some of the questions I find in my mind often bring with them horror, I am made to mourn because of my lack of faith, trust and confidence in an all wise and gracious God, whose promises are yea and amen in Christ Jesus our Lord. I can now see that my prayers when a child were entirely selfish and without faith, and I fear they are the same today.

When speaking publicly in the way of prayer, I often feel it is cold, lifeless and without faith, and often would rather try to preach than to try to pray. When I seem to have freedom of mind in making my wants and desires known to God, the devil comes and tells me, You are doing well today, the brethren will enjoy such a prayer, at once horror takes hold of me and I fear and tremble. Again, when I seem to stammer and stumble, the devil comes and says, You have not prayed in your heart, and this is only form and mockery; and my soul sinks within me. Sometimes at night in my wakeful hours, and again at my duties in the day, I try to pray, and address the Father of mercy and the God of all comfort, begin with a few words, and perhaps in a few moments I come to myself, and behold I have forgotten I began to pray; my mind has been taken up with something of the world, and again I fear and quake. Do you wonder at such a poor, helpless, dependent sinner as I, having doubts, fears and sufferings of mind?

"I am a stranger here below,
And what I am 'tis hard to know,
I am so vile, so prone to sin,
I fear that I am not born again."

Lord, decide the doubtful case and give my weary conscience ease.

The few thoughts above will give you an idea of what troubles I have passed through in regard to prayer, but feel sure you cannot fellowship such an experience, and this causes me to doubt also, to know I am alone in such an experience, but just so I am, and instead of growing stronger, as I hoped years ago, I am getting weaker and weaker each day of my life.

You say in your Editorial, the Lord waits his own time to answer prayer, and if He waits long we should not faint or be discouraged. This I fully believe, but sometimes the request is not granted at all. Now the idea presents itself that a form of words is not always prayer, and many times when we have a thought we were praying, there was not a word of prayer in it; words without faith never reach God. You well remember when President Garfield was shot, how the different denominations of the United States set apart a day to pray for his recovery, but he died, this fully demonstrates the fact that all which is called prayer is not prayer. Had one of the thousands who desire his recovery had faith to believe God would hear or grant his request, the President would have lived.

James tells us, "We ask and receive not, because we ask amiss." We do not know what we need, and if all our desires were granted, we would soon be cut off from the fellowship of God's people, or would have a very different experience from what we do have. We ask to be delivered from temptation, affliction, fears, doubts, sorrows and pain, if this was granted how could we be conformed to the image of the Son of God? How could we grow in grace and in the knowledge of our Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ? Nature and grace have their opposites, so what seems evil

to us is good and to the glory of God. The sick child would prefer sweets to the bitter medicine it needs, and so with the children of God, they would have the sweets at all times, but their Father knowing what is good for them, gives affliction, sorrow and pain, not that he has pleasure in their sufferings, but that they may know more of Him, and his strong arm, that they may have fellowship with the sufferings of Christ, and know the power of His resurrection. If we could feel as we would like, the time would be but short before we would be proud Pharisees, and would be thanking God that we were not as other men. This is not according to the will of God, therefore we are a poor and afflicted people, yet trust in the name of the Lord. The very knowledge we have of our sinful and depraved nature is a blessing, because it brings us to God, and here we see Christ the Mediator between, in garments dyed with blood; He is seen and not us. He paid the debt and is forever at the right hand of God to make intercession for us.

Now the question comes, who prays and whose prayer is answered always? The Apostle tells us in the following language, "Likewise the Spirit also helpeth our infirmities: for we know not what we should pray for as we ought: but the Spirit itself maketh intercession for us with groanings which cannot be uttered. And he that searcheth the heart knoweth that is the mind of the Spirit, because he maketh intercession for the saints according to the will of God." (Romans 8:26, 27) Nothing therefore in the way of prayer is answered but that which is in accordance with the will of God, consequently such petitions are given of God, and ascend to him through the Spirit, as Jesus said, "No man cometh unto the Father but by me." Hence we cannot come unto Him in prayer only through or in Christ, anymore than we can ascend to Him when the summons comes that calls us from time to eternity, without having Christ, the truth, the the way and the life. We poor worms of the dust should indeed be thankful and rejoice because we have such an high priest who can be touched with the feeling of our infirmities, and who being tempted in all points like as we, is able to succor us who are tempted, and with his own blood did cleanse us from all sin. Yet we feel the leprosy remaining, and are in continual warfare, but through him the victory is ours, over death, sin and the grave. Notwithstanding all this, we find ourselves trying to pray always, and are neither faint or discouraged though we wait and wait again.

The prayer of the publican is in the mind of the saint more than any other, and whether a child of God or not, it suits my case: "God be merciful to me a sinner." For surely sin is mixed with all I do, and mercy and grace I need every moment of my life. Mercy because of my sin, unbelief and rebellion, and grace to keep me and sustain me in the trials and conflicts of my pilgrimage. So, because of my crippled condition, I go halting and stumbling along, finding in this life no continuing city, but I seek one to come, where prayer and desire are no more, but there the saints have fulness of joy, and pleasures for evermore.

With love and fellowship I am your brother in hope of the gospel.

H. C. Ker

ELDER CHICK'S REPLY

It affords us much pleasure that the Editorial upon the subject to which Brother Ker refers, has called out such an excellent letter from him. We can assure him that we are fully aware of the very conflicts of which he has spoken. In all our ministry we have found more perplexities and anxiety regarding prayer, than we have ever known concerning preaching. Perhaps we might be understood if we should express our feelings in this way: In preaching we are talking to men who are in some sense our equals, in prayer we are speaking to that God who is supreme, and who knows every thought of the heart, and who shall bring every secret into judg-

ment. We do not know what to pray for as we ought, and we may add that we feel deeply that we do not know how to pray as we ought. Yet it has been our encouragement that the Holy Spirit does make intercession for us according to the will of God, and we understand that this intercession, and groaning of the Spirit which cannot be uttered, goes on in our own heart.

LIFE AND DEATH — LETTER AND EXPERIENCE

P. O. Box 13,
Boones Mill, Va. 24065

Dear Brethren:

To faith, Love and Life are not two different things, but are the same thing. Therefore those who abide in death, are those who hate, and those who abide in love, are those who own Christ our Life. This is brought about when the beast is slain upon the altar. As the high priest under the law took a beast from the herds and slew it with a knife upon the Jewish altar, it was a shadow of the sword of the Spirit slaying our beastly affections, and the altar is our heart renewed. The High Priest is Jesus Christ.

Now the reasonable service of the temple is acceptable to God because Jesus is the High Priest who dwells in His people, whose bodies are the temple of the Holy Ghost. Here Jesus dwells as He inhabits the praise of Israel, and deep within their purified conscience, called the Holy of Holies, or Holiest of All, He alone enters to bear witness with our spirit that we are His children.

This Voice is heard by faith, and is the Bread of Life called Shew Bread in the shadow of the law temple which clothes the stones but left the children naked. Thus His communication is eternal life: which life is bestowed by Love, and locked in the temple by our pure minds, or our remembrance.

When the Lord enables a preacher to preach and the silver trumpet is sounding Jubilee, then pure memories are stirred up and we eat of that Bread which causes us to rejoice in Christ Jesus by the grace of Jesus Christ.

Within every new born child of God Jesus dwells, and He is our Righteousness. This is shadowed forth as the veil of the temple, and it cost the blood of Christ and makes us acceptable to God, for it has a double in it which both hides our infirmities, and decks us with His virtues.

The royal law and the pot of heavenly manna are shadows of the keeping power of the Shepherd, who prevents and constrains us from evil to come, and from sinning beyond the reach of His mercy, while the pot, at His times, provides holy consolation, and we feed on heavenly manna as the Lord gives sweet absolution and freedom from the things that torment us; and from within fire of the altar is kindled, and we love one another; and this by the insipation of God. As His Divine graces unite in harmony we sing unto Him who bestows more favors and comforts than tongue can tell — but including in every saint faith, hope and charity.

I have tried to show from the scriptures, which all testify of Jesus, who dwells in His people which He seeks out to surely save and never forsake, that as an earthly king could not lawfully inherit his kingdom until the king before him dies, Jesus died to make us kings and priests unto God. He at this present time is the only One that is the Living One, — the rest of us are dying.

When Christ calls us from the dead at the last day, then we shall be entirely like Him that truly says, "I am he that liveth and was dead, and behold I am alive forevermore."

In bonds,
J. L. Bocock

WORDS OF EXPERIENCE AND COMFORT

Rt. 2, Box 78A
Strong, Ark. 71765

Dearly Beloved Sister Barron:

My mind is on a few things you said to me last Sunday, as well as some scriptures and thoughts that come to mind. My desire is that I might write something that will be of comfort to you. You spoke of being so dried up much of the time and that it seems to be not so with me as it was with you: You saw others rejoicing, when you couldn't. I do not know whether I have as many dry seasons as you do, or not, but still I have many barren and empty dry seasons filled with mourning, sorrows, doubts and fears of being one of the Lord's little ones — desiring of Him to show a token of his love and mercy to a vile and sinfully wretch as I.

At times I have felt to be a hypocrite. I recall hearing a minister in his preaching mention the Pharisee justifying himself before men; and I thought that I might be as that Pharisee, trying to justify myself, and I was saying within, Lord have mercy on me a sinner: let me not be as the Pharisee, when these sweet words came to me in a still small voice, "You are not your own, you are bought with a price, therefore glorify God in your body and in your spirit, which are his." I rejoiced greatly in the Lord with tears. It was also communion time after the preaching that day. When the communion service started, I felt there was a coldness among us, and I was saying within, O heavenly Dove send thy Spirit down and warm these cold hearts of ours. Again I rejoiced with tears when a few more sweet words came to me, "I am thy God, and will still give the aid."

That was a sweet communion to me, as there was much love made manifest among the brethren. I haven't seen myself many times as I desire to be: it seems often I have such dull seasons of being shut up in prison, with no feeling of love and joy in heavenly things. So I believe that if we did not know something about being down in the valley, the slough of despondency, neither would we know anything of rejoicing on the mountain tops of God's love.

His love for his people is an everlasting love. He said, "I have loved thee with an everlasing love, therefore with loving kindness have I drawn thee." Is it not wonderful to the little children of God, when the Lord sends them a little drink now and then, when they have been in a dry and thirsty land where there is no water? "When the poor and needy seek water, and there is none, and their tongue faileth for thirst, I the Lord will hear them. I the God of Israel will not forsake them, I will open rivers in high places, and fountains in the midst of the valleys. I will make the wilderness a pool of water, and the dry land springs of water." (Isa. 41:17, 18)

How sweet and comforting are these words to the poor and needy! Jesus said, "The poor have the gospel preached unto them." Is it not precious to them when the Lord blesses them with ears to hear what the Spirit saith unto the churches, a heart to perceive and rejoice in the true gospel of our Lord and Saviour. They cannot rejoice in the absence of their Saviour: it is indeed a dry, empty, barren season to them. We find we are unable to control our seasons — they come and go as our Lord sees fit. Our prayer is a sincere desire of the heart to the Lord to restore unto us the joys of his salvation.

Worldly minded people say they can find Jesus anytime: they boast of their good works, thinking they can save souls for the Lord, they feel to be rich and have no need. "They that trust in their wealth, and boast themselves in the multitude of their riches, none of them can by any means redeem his brother, nor give to God a ransom for him." (Psalm 49:6, 7) "They are not in trouble as other men, neither are they plagued like other men." (Psalm 73:5)

"Poor and afflicted, yet they trust
In God, the gracious, wise and just,
For them he deigns this lot to choose,
Nor would they dare his will refuse."

The Lord hid his precious truth from the wise and prudent, and revealed them unto babes. How weak and helpless and dependent are these babes upon the Lord for all things. He works both the will

and the to do of his good pleasure, before they can do any good thing, or think any good thoughts, whether spoken or written. Dear sister, I believe if I was given a gift to write, it was made known to me before I joined Good Hope Church. In a dream I was sitting in my yard, there was clear water around me. I was handling three or four white doves that were gentle to me. Then I was embracing three or four little girls.

Three or four years ago I was called on to write and keep the minutes of Good Hope Church, and when I was called on to write my first church letter to the District Meeting, as well as the associations, that dream came to my remembrance. I hope the Lord has enabled me to write a few things concerning spiritual things, and to embrace the little sister churches of like precious faith, in that love for the precious truth as it is in Jesus, if I be a vessel of His mercy fitted in his building, for my Master's use.

. . . You mentioned to me that you didn't visit the sick as much as you should, and the things you felt you should do, you did not do. That is my feeling too. Sister Barron, I believe you have obeyed from the heart that form of doctrine which was delivered you, as well as all of the Lord's people. I believe there is a spiritual sickness, as well as natural sickness. We read in the scriptures about many being weak and sickly. To support the weak, we don't know when we visit the sick — it could be in person, or thought, a friendly smile, a few kind words of love and sympathy, helping one that is in need, or entertaining, desiring to help in ways the Lord blesses us to. It could be in words spoken or written, who knows, but the Lord only. Saith the Lord, "Inasmuch as you have done it unto the least of these my brethren, ye have done it unto me.

I do not know if I have given spiritual light from my Lord concerning the remarks you made and the thoughts I had, and have written. They express my feelings of thought and mind. If this is not of the Lord, it will be of no interest to you. Dear one, I hope I have written this letter in the spirit of love.

Your little sister, I hope
Lula Fox

OBITUARIES

MRS. IDA T. GHEEN

Our Heavenly Father was pleased to remove our much loved Sister, Ida T. Gheen, from the earthly scenes on January 5, 1975. She was born September 8, 1880 in Loudoun County, Virginia, the daughter of William H. Franklin and Laura Bitzer Franklin.

Sister Gheen was united in marriage to Nathaniel J. Gheen, October 28, 1896. To this union were born five sons and one daughter, George F. Gheen of Herndon, Va., Rufus Gheen of Leesburg, Va., Reginald K. Gheen of Leesburg, Va., William Robey Gheen of Arlington, Va., and Ralph H. Gheen of Leesburg, Va. These sons all survive, together with eleven grandchildren, fourteeen great grandchildren, and two great great grandchildren. The daughter, Elvie M., died at the age of four years.

For many years Sister Gheen lived with her son and daughter-in-law, Ralph and Betty Gheen near Leesburg. She was faithfully and tenderly cared for, and lacked for nothing, for all the family was solicitous of her health and welfare.

She was a member of Frying Pan Old School Baptist Church for more than seventy years, having received a hope at about sixteen years of age, and united with the church in 1902. She was a firm believer in salvation by grace alone and the sovereignty of God over all things. She would state her faith firmly, yet with meekness, so that she was loved and highly respected by all who knew her. She loved to assemble with her brethren in the meetings, and always had a way to be with them while her husband lived, and by her children after his death. For several years in latter life she was unable to attend the meetings often, but she was with them in spirit.

It was a great pleasure for us to visit Sister Gheen, for she was a ready conversationalist, remembering many interesting things pertaining to the church and other subjects. She was always humble, giving all the praise to the Lord.

Funeral services were held at the Muse-Reed-Bange Funeral Chapel in Leesburg, by her pastor and Mr. Charles H. Walton, and she was laid to rest beside her husband in the

Sterling Cemetery, to await the second coming of her Lord, when she, together with all the redeemed of the Lord, shall receive His promise to them, that they should be conformed to the image of Jesus in the Resurrection: thus fitted for heaven and immortal glory.

A great many friends were in attendance at the funeral, and the flowers, together with the many contributions to Frying Pan Church in memory of Sister Gheen, testified to the high esteem in which she was held.

May all who mourn Sister Gheen's passing, be given reconciling grace to say with Job. ". . . the Lord gave, and the Lord hath taken away, blessed be the name of the Lord."

John D. Wood

ELDER ARTHUR R. WARREN

It is with saddened heart that I attempt to write an obituary of our beloved pastor, Elder Arthur R. Warren, who passed away November 20, 1974.

He was born near Berlin, Maryland, the son of Albert and Della Rayne Warren, February 26, 1900. He wa smarried to Mattie M. Byrd October 11, 1924, and to this union a son and a daughter were born: Edward Warren of St. Martins, Maryland, and Mrs. Loren Kunkle of Wilmington, Delaware, who survive. Five grandchildren also survive.

Elder Warren joined the Indiantown Old School Baptist Church September, 1950, and was baptized by Elder Harold M. Bennett. He was appointed Deacon in 1951. He was liberated to speak in 1953, and was ordained to the ministry March 13, 1957 by Elders Harold Bennett, John D. Wood and Amasa Slauson. He served as pastor of Whitefield and Bowdenham churches in Maine, Hopewell, N. J., and Indiantown, Forest Grove, Little Creek and Rewastico of the Salisbury Association.

Elder Warren was a faithful Pastor, visiting the sick and those in trouble of any kind. He preached the sovereignty of God and salvation by grace, and had no confidence in the flesh. We will miss him, but believe our loss is his eternal gain.

Funeral services were conducted by Elder James H. Poole November 23rd in the Indiantown Old School Baptist Church, and was laid to rest in Forest Grove Cemetery. May we be made reconciled to the Lord's will, especially his dear companion who was a faithful pastor's wife.

Written by request of Sister Warren.

Sister Charlotte Adkins

DEACON NOAH E. DAVIS

Members of McCray Church would like to pay tribute to a faithful Deacon for several years, Brother Noah E. Davis. Uniting with the church August 16, 1959, shortly thereafter the church soon recognized in his leadership the gift of a deacon and we was ordained October, 1960, serving until his passing January 25, 1974.

He always manifested a love and interest in the welfare of the church and we feel he was a man of understanding in the Word of God. His advice in church matters and it's doctrine was very sound, always generous in giving his labor and financial aid. Among his special joys was being with those of like faith where he often visited and especially visiting the sick, sometimes traveling many miles to visit among other churches and associations. Brother Davis was the son of the late Dvero Davis and Mollie B. Davis of Person County near Roxboro, N.C., where he was born and grew up on the farm and continued to live. He was survived by one sister, Maie Francis Davis and one brother, Charles Burch Davis, both of Roxboro, North Carolina. He was married to the late Myrtle Blalock Davis, November 13, 1943. Many will remember the pleasant visits in their home. Her death came in April, 1971 from a car accident in January of the same year. Later he married Lola Stevenson of Danville, Virginia, who survives along with several nieces and nephews. Among his nephews is Elder C. B. Davis of Roxboro, North Carolina.

His funeral was held at McCray Church, conducted by his pastor, Elder Wallis Smith assisted by Elder Raymond Goad of the Staunton River Association, interment was in the church cemetery.

Brother Davis was a veteran of World War I, served overseas eighteen months with the 30th Old Hickory Division, returning home on his birthday, June 18, 1919 and continued active in the Veterans Administration throughout the years.

His toils and cares of this life are over and his work on earth is finished. Indeed it was well done and his memory at McCray Church and among his friends shall not fade, but will linger long.

In the interest of McCray Church, with Elder Wallie Smith, Mod.

BERTHA E. WHITE

Was called home to be with her Lord, at the age of 89, on Monday, December 9, 1974, after a long illness, where she lived with her daughter in Salisbury, Maryland.

Born near Snow Hill, she was the daughter of the late John H. and Mary Hastings Truittt

and widow of the late Ernest E. White.

Suriviving are her five children, 11 grandchildren, 15 great grandchildren and two sisters. One daughter, Mary Perdue Jarvis died in 1963.

Left a widow in 1924, with six small children, she kept her family together by carrying on her farm and working in the fields like a man. She never ceased to praise God for his strength and grace and provision to keep her little family together. A devoted mother, she was always happy, when she had her family around her.

Sister Bertha was brought up in the Primitive Old School Baptist faith, where her father was a deacon and faithful member of the Primitive Baptist Church, Snow Hill, Maryland. She was a member of the Little Creek Old School Baptist Church, near Delmar, Delaware, where she was baptized in 1942 by Elder Harold Bennett. She served her church well as Clerk as long is her health permitted.

A devoted member and contender of the faith, she was always happiest when she met with "her people" as she called her Sisters and Brothers in Christ, who believed in the Sovereign will of God and salvation by grace. Although unable to attend her church during the later years, due to illness, she was always vitally interested in her church and so happy to see the many faithful ones that visited her.

Although her last four years were spent on a hospital bed in her daughter's home, she exhibited great patience and cheerfulness and never ceased to praise our sovereign and gracious God for his loving kindness and grace to see her through. She longed to see her Lord and Saviour and although she will be sadly missed by her family and many friends, we can only praise His Holy Name for taking her home and out of her suffering.

Just three weeks after her beloved Pastor, Elder Arthur Warren, went to be with his Lord, she was laid to rest in the Primitive Old School Baptist Church yard in Snow Hill, Maryland, beside her first husband, Oscar A. Perdue.

Funeral services were conducted by Elder James F. Poole in the Snow Hill Church.

Written by Her Daughter,
Frances Jarvis

I can truthfully say Sister Bertha was a faithful member in the Church and was loved by all who knew her. One of her favorite hymns was "His Loving Kindness." God surely did bless her with his loving kindness for Frances was a faithful daughter, as well as all the children, but Frances was surely blessed with God's grace and mercy to do what she so graciously did for her mother. Never did she once complain, and we all love her for her loving kindness to her mother. Frances came before the church and will be baptized at Snow Hill February 2nd, with her membership at Salisbury.

Pattie B. Krewatch

WE SHALL SEE HIM AS HE IS

Not as He was, a homeless stranger,
With no home to shield His head;
Not as seen in Bethlehem's manger,
Where the horned oxen fed.

Not as in the garden groaning,
Plunged in deep, mysterious woe,
All the guilt of man bemoaning,
While the precious blood-sweats flow

Not as seen on Calvary's mountain,
Where He offered up His soul,
Opening wide that sacred Fountain,
Which alone can make us whole.

Not as He was, a pale and breathless
Captive in the shades beneath,
But as He is, Immortal, Deathless,
Conqueror o'er the powers of death!

Yes we shall see Him as our Saviour,
Seated on His lofty throne,
Loved, adored by every creature,
Owned as God, and God alone!

There countless hosts of shining spirits
Strike their harps, and loudly sing
To the praise of Jesus' merits,
To the glory of their King.

When we pass o'er death's dark river,
We shall see Him as He is —
Resting in His love and favor,
Owning all the glory His.

There to cast our crowns before Him —
Oh, what bliss the thought affords
There forever to adore Him —
King of kings and Lord of Lords.

Selected

(From an old book published many, many years ago)

". . . as much as in me is, I am ready to preach the gospel to you that are at Rome also. For I am not ashamed of the gospel of Christ: for it is the power of God unto salvation to every one that believeth; to the Jew first, and also to the Greek. For therein is the righteousness of God revealed from faith to faith: as it is written, The just shall live by faith." (Romans 1:15-17)

Signs of the Times

DEVOTED TO THE OLD SCHOOL BAPTIST CAUSE

"The Sword of the Lord and of Gideon"

VOL. 143 **DANVILLE, VA., MAY, 1975** **NO. 5**

IS IT TIME TO RENEW
YOUR SUBSCRIPTION
IF YOUR EXPIRATION DATE
IS 5/75
IT EXPIRES WITH THIS ISSUE

EXPERIENCE

Vesta, Va. 24117

Dear Elder Spangler:

It is time to renew my subscription to the *Signs*, also to ask you to send it to the two friends mentioned. Enclosed is a check to cover all three, plus $2.00 to help the *Signs*.

I want to tell you how much my wife and I enjoy the paper. It brings back memories long past, when the thought of going to church was enough to lift the spirits. Just to meet the brethren and shake their hands, was enough to bring tears to my eyes. I often think of the happy hours we spent in your home, talking of the goodness and mercy of God. I felt to be just a small boy as I listened to you brethren talk. I felt you were the greatest people on earth, knowing things naturally as other people, and also possessing that spiritual knowledge which comes only by divine revelation to the household of faith. It seems to me that all was love, joy, and perfection, but since then I have had many heartaches and trials.

One experience I would like to mention. On April 4, 1944 I said goodby to my wife and four little girls, having been drafted in the U. S. Navy. I welcome that call for I thought that by going I could escape the calling from on high, to go to the pulpit. I knew of myself I could never preach to God's little ones, so I thought when I had served my time for my country, I would be too old to preach, and the burden would be gone. Little did I know that I was going the exact way God had before determined. About the middle of July, 1944 we left New York for Ireland. On the third day at sea we were ordered to mount our battle stations, and fasten our life jackets as tightly as possible, in case we had to jump overboard.

I was standing at the bottom of I-9 Deck near the stairway. I lifted my eyes with a groan and looked toward Heaven, thinking of my little girls at home. Suddenly a three colored rainbow appeared and encircled the ship. I knew it was the hand of God, and the old ship would sail on. I laid aside my life jacket and began to tell the men around me that God was at the Helm, and was ruling Heaven and Earth. I don't remember all I said. Some of the men thought I had gone out of my mind from fright. It was not fright, but was, I feel, the time and place appointed by God to relieve the great burden I had carried for so long. While speaking, a young man fell into my arms, and cried out, saying, "I told mother when I left home this man would be on this ship." He and I sat and talked for some time. He was in the Army and I in the Navy, and we did not see each other for eighteen and one-half years. At the end of that time I visited a church near Danville, Va. While trying to speak, I told part of this experience, and a young man shouted. He later made himself known to me. During all this time neither of us knew who the other was, or if living.

I did not mean this to be so long, but would like to say, I believe that journey was to teach me that Salvation was and is by the grace of God. I fully stand on that ground. In my feeble efforts I want, "Thus saith the word of God" as my witness. I want my heart and experience to correspond with the Scriptures. Then I can say, "The Lord is my shepherd, I shall not want." I hope a few times while in company with the church of God, I have felt that in my heart. Then I can say, "Yea, though I walk through the valley of the shadow of death, I will fear no evil: for Thou art with me, thy rod and staff they comfort me."

I have heard you preach when my cup ran over. One time at Cascade, I fully thought I would have to ask for a home, but there is a time and a season to every purpose under heaven.

An unworthy brother, if one at all.

Bennie Clifton

ADAM AND EVE

Rt. 5, Box 140,
Bassett, Va. 24055

I desire to write some of my thoughts on Adam and Eve in the garden of Eden, and his fall, along with all mankind.

"And the Lord God formed man of the dust of the ground, and breathed into his nostrils the breath of life, and man became a living soul. And the Lord God planted a garden eastward in Eden, and there he put the man whom he had formed. And out of the ground made the Lord grow every tree that is pleasant to the sight, and good for food; the tree of life also in the midst of the garden, and the tree of the knowledge of good and evil." (Genesis 2:7, 9)

"And the Lord commanded the man, saying, Of every tree of the garden thou mayest freely eat: but of the tree of knowledge of good and evil, thou shalt not eat of it, for in the day that thou eatest thereof thou shalt surely die. And the Lord God said, It is not good that man should be alone." (Genesis 2:16-18)

I believe that Adam was a figure of Christ and Eve a figure of the church. Eve was in Adam in the creation and also in the formation.

In the third chapter we read, "Now the serpent was more subtil than any beast of the field which the Lord God had made. And he said unto the woman, Yea, hath God said, Ye shall not eat of every tree of the garden? And the woman said unto the serpent, We may eat the fruit of the trees of the garden: but the fruit of the tree which is in the midst of the garden. God hath said, Ye shall not eat of it, neither shall ye touch it, lest ye die. And the serpent said unto the woman, Ye shall not surely die: for God doth know that in the day ye eat thereof, then your eyes shall be opened, and ye shall be as gods, knowing good and evil. (Genesis 3:1-5)

The serpent told Eve a lie first, then told her the truth to get her to believe a lie. This is the way he deceived the woman.

"And when the woman saw that the tree was good for food, and that it was pleasant to the eyes, and a tree desired to make one wise, she took of the fruit thereof, and did eat, and gave also to her husband with her, and he did eat. And the eyes of them both were opened, and they knew that they were naked: and they sewed fig leaves together, and made themselves aprons. And they heard the voice of the Lord God walking in the garden in the cool of the day: and Adam and his wife hid themselves from the presence of the Lord God amongst the trees of the garden." (Genesis 3:6-8)

Adam was a figure of Christ, and Eve a figure of the church. Eve was deceived: Adam was not deceived. I believe that the reason Adam took the fruit, was because he loved her. Christ was made sin for the church, and a curse, yet he knew no sin. It was because he loved us, taking our sins upon himself:- our sins imputed to him, and his righteousness imputed unto us.

"And the Lord God called unto Adam, Where art thou? And he said, I heard thy voice in the garden, and I was

afraid because I was naked, and I hid myself."

Brother Spikes of Mossey Rock, Washington, asked me what it meant when Adam heard the voice of the Lord God walking in the cool of the day in the garden. I paused for a moment or two, and said to him, Don't you think that he was under conviction? Brother Spikes smiled and said, "That is it." Let us turn back to the second chapter, verse 21: "And the Lord God caused a deep sleep to fall upon Adam, and he slept: and he took one of his ribs, and closed up the flesh instead thereof, and the rib which the Lord God had taken from the man, made he a woman and brought her unto Adam. And Adam said, This is now bone of my bones, and flesh of my flesh: she shall be called woman, because she was taken out of man. This is a beautiful type of Christ and the church. David was a type of Christ, and he said, "Ye are my brethren, ye are my bones and my flesh." (2 Samuel 19:12)

Christ spoke by the mouth of David and said, "I may tell all my bones: they look and stare at me." This does not mean only at the time he hung on the cross, but every one that is brought under conviction, for every repenting sinner by faith views and stares at Christ in the Spirit of prayer, crying, God have mercy upon me a hell deserving sinner. And he knows that if Christ did not atone for him, that he is hell bound. To me this is when we are in the cool of the day just before sun rise, when we realized we were naked and were afraid. This was the case with Adam when he heard the voice of the Lord God walking in the cool of the day. When the Lord clothed them with the skins, there had to be the shedding of blood to obtain the skins: this being a type of the shed blood of Christ. The blood of Christ was just as effectual then as it was when it was shed when he hung on the cross; for without the shed blood of Christ there could be no remission of sin — no forgiveness, no justification, no glorification.

We notice that the term Lord God was used in the beginning. Lord to me means to rule; God means to be mighty — Almighty God. And being almighty means the Lord rules supremely: He does all his will and pleasure, because he is Almighty.

I will stare at Jesus, but not without hope. I am hearing the voice of the Lord walking in the cool of the day, for I have this hope that the Son of Righteousness has shined upon me. The church and Christ will never be put asunder. "What therefore God hath joined together, let no man put asunder." This has to do with Christ and his bride.

"Nay, in all these things we are more than conquerors through him that loved us. For I am persuaded that neither death, nor life, nor angels, nor principalities, nor powers, nor things present, nor things to come, nor height, nor depth, nor any other creature shall be able to separate us from the love of God, which is in Christ Jesus our Lord. (Romans 8:28, 39)

J. R. Hollandsworth

THE SOVEREIGN DECREES OF GOD

(Concluded from last month)

Those who are determined to believe nothing but what they can comprehend, are determined to be idolators, for 'tis certain that anything which can be comprehended by a finite mind cannot be the infinite Jehovah whose wisdom, knowledge, and judgements are *unsearchable* and his ways *past finding out; of whom, through whom and to whom are all things; to whom be glory forever, amen, Rom.* xi ,33-36. Thus to believe, adore, and obey is not, as many would have it, a sacrificing of reason to tradition and blind devotion; but the contrary. As, for instance, should any man conceit that he could not know whether or not there was light in the sun or warmth in the fire without looking through the one and running

into the other, and should try the experiment till he became blind and burnt, he could not from thence convince me that I had lost both my sight and feeling because I still professed to enjoy great comfort in the cautious improvement of those blessings. Now the perfections of the deity are compared both to the sun and the fire, to teach us the importance of receiving his grace freely, of acting towards him *uprightly*, and *serving* of him with *reverence and Godly fear, Psal.* lxxxiv, 11; *Heb.* xii, 28, 29.

Some serious persons are afraid to give in to the doctrine of immutable decrees lest they should make God the author of sin, but Mr. Norton, one of the fathers of this country, justly replied to this objection that sin is a defect, and God is the author of all efficiency but not of any defect at all. An illegitimate child is the creature of God, but its illegitimacy is wholly from its parents. It was their lusts which caused the *defect* or want of its being lawfully begotten. Yet the child is God's creature, and if he please he makes it a subject of his grace. The heat of the sun that attacks the secret virtues of the earth, is not the cause of the stink of the dunghill. And though carnal reasoners try to persuade people that to hold every event to be certain in the divine councils, takes away the guilt of evil actions, and the virtue of good ones; yet the word of truth abundantly shows the contrary. It shows that Joseph's brethren were as *verily guilty* in their actings against him as if they could have frustrated God's design, and yet that he over-ruled their *wrath* and *cruelty* towards their brother, for His own praise, (Psalm 56: 10) and to make Joseph much more of a public and extensive blessing than they could have made him in Canaan, if they had tried their uttermost for it. At the same time the sacred story clearly shows that they acted quite voluntarily, both in their wretched abuses to their brother, and in humbly prostrating themselves before him afterward. They acted by motive; when they first saw Joseph coming to them, they felt so that they thought they would slay him: But upon another view murder appeared so shocking that they thought it best to gratify themselves another way, which moved them to choose that way. On the other hand, when Joseph was tempted by his wicked mistress, though men were absent, yet God to whom he was under infinite obligation, was present to his thoughts, and that proved a sufficient motive to make him choose any suffering rather than to sin against such a glorious being.

The inquiry and pursuit of all men is after *good*, and the believer finds it only in God, who is *good* and is always doing *good*, and this causes his soul to be in earnest to *learn his statutes*, *Psal.* iv, 6, 7 and cxix, 68. Others do not like to retain the true God in their knowledge; neither his nature nor his government appear good to their carnal minds. Therefore they worship and serve the creature instead of the Creator, setting up gain, honor, or pleasure as their chief good. Yet to appear nakedly irreligious, is too shocking to multitudes who at the same time are very far from desiring to set the Lord always before them, so as to be influenced by him in all their conduct. Therefore they choose their *idol* shepherds that will prophesy *smooth things* to them rather than faithful watchmen who represent the true character of the *Holy One of Israel before them, Isai.* xxx, 8-11; *Zech.* xi, 17.

A darling topic with the carnal reasoners of our world is this, they say that either men are *able* to obey and serve God, or else, if they *cannot* do it, until God is pleased to convert them. they are not to blame for neglecting of it But the truth is, the natural man *cannot serve God* because he does *love* and *serve* an idol. And the soul before it is slain by the law, cannot be *married* to Christ because it is *wedded* to its own doings, *Matt.* vi, 24; *Rom.* vii. Yet this inability is so far from being any just excuse that the more unable they are to love God or to believe in Christ the

greater is their *condemnation, John* iii, 16, 19. And it is a most wicked device in the writer of the paper now in hand, to use the word *inevitable* concerning the reprobate and *irresistible* concerning the elect in such a manner as to exclude the idea of their own choice; whereas the vessels of wrath say, *We* WILL *walk after our own devices,* and EVERYONE *that doeth evil* HATETH THE LIGHT, *Jer.* xviii, 12; *John* iii, 20. And vessels of mercy pursue the same ways till God works in them to *will and to do of his good pleasure, Phil.* ii, 13; *Tit.* ii 3i,-5. Therefore though the final event is as certain to the one as the other, yet the manner of its accomplishments is vastly different. The vessels of wrath, *after their hard and impenitent heart, treasure up wrath* TO THEMSELVES, *while God endureth with much long suffering with them.* But he *makes known* the riches of his glory in effectually *calling the vessels of mercy which he had afore prepared unto glory. Rom.* ii, 5 and ix, 22-24. And renewed souls are so far from assuming to themselves a power to be God's *counselors* or venturing to act upon *secret things which belong to him,* that where he has told them of his designs concerning any future event they have not made the design of the great Ruler but the laws he has given to his subjects the rule of their conduct; and the difference between subjects and rebels is discovered by this. As, for instance, God let David know that he designed to remove Saul and to make him king in his stead. Yet David refused to smite Saul when he had opportunity but left it with God to remove him in his own way, 1 *Sam.* xxiv, 12, 13. Whereas when the Jews heard Caiphas' prophecy concerning the death of Jesus *from that day forth, they took counsel together for to put him to death, John* xi, 49, 53. And God's accomplishing his infallible decrees in that great event, while the Jews were inexcusably guilty in their actings about it, are strongly asserted by the inspired apostle. *Him, being delivered by the* DETERMINATE COUNSEL *and foreknowledge of God, ye have taken and by* WICKED HANDS *have crucified and slain, Acts* ii, 23.

They acted most wickedly in conspiring against our Saviour who was perfectly holy and harmless and constantly went about doing good. Yet God's purposes and promises were thereby exactly accomplished in bestowing infinite and eternal mercies upon guilty and miserable men. Pharaoh used great subtlety and cruelty in order to keep Israel in bondage and set up his *will* at the highest rate against releasing of them. Yet God in his providence caused things to appear so to him and his subjects that they voluntarily furnished Israel with silver and gold, and *Egypt was glad when they departed, Psal.* cv, 37, 38, and that on the *selfsame* day which God had told Abraham of above four hundered years before, *Exod.* xii, 41.

These and many other instances of men's voluntary actions, the Lord declared with a perfect exactness before they came to pass, because he *knew* that with a *brazen obstinacy* and *wilful treachery* they would rather give this *glory* to their *idol* than to him, *Isai.* xlviii, 3-8. But the firm faith of the saints in every age in the certain accomplishment of God's promises, has made them the more watchful and active in the rational choice that he furnished them with for attaining the desired end. Jacob wrestled and prevailed with God, yet that did not make him neglect and to wisely improve the best that he had in his power to calm his angry brother, and it had the desired effect. Paul *believed God* that the lives of all those who were with him in ship should be saved, yet when the men who were skilled in managing the ship were about to leave it, he said to the centurion and to the soldiers, *Except these abide in the ship ye* CANNOT *be saved, Acts* xxvii, 25, 31. Here was a certainty of the event, and yet it is expressed conditionally, while both were true. It was true that all should be saved, and it was as true that the mariners must be instrumental of it.

Thus my dear friend, I have endeavored in as plain and brief a manner as I could, in the little time I had for it, opened and vindicated the great Scripture doctrine of God's sovereign decrees against a malicious attempt which has been made to villify the same. It may well seem surprising to those who are acquainted with the seventeenth article of the Church of England to hear that a minister who has solemnly engaged to maintain the truth therein expressed, should have a great hand in spreading this blasphemous paper which is diametrically contrary thereto, as has evidently been the case. But I leave him and all others in the hand of a righteous and gracious God, and rest,

Yours, etc.
Isaac Backus 1773

ONE GENERATION IN CHRIST JESUS

We have received many traditions from our fathers in the flesh, yet more meaningful from the apostles of old; II Thessalonians 2:15: "Therefore, brethren, stand fast, and hold the traditions which ye have been taught, whether by word, or our epistle."

We read much about the generations gap. I am sure there were problems in the generations of this world before now, yet it was a tradition of our forefathers to use discipline in love and understanding with patience.

I believe our Heavenly Father, the God of patience, chastises the precious ones whom He predestinated to be conformed to the image of His Son; because they are sons, and they love Him because He first loved them. We love our parents because they first loved us.

We as parents cannot teach as the Holy Ghost teaches, yet we teach our children obedience because we love them; and I believe this is the tradition of the apostles, for in the First Epistle of Paul, the apostle, to Timothy is given the qualifications of bishops and deacons; one of them is having their children in subjection with all gravity and ruling them and their houses well.

I don't know how many generations there have been in this world nor how many God has appointed to be, neither do I know what the future holds; though I believe I know who holds the future; Ecclesiastes 1:4 "One generation passeth away, and another generation cometh."

It is most inspiring to see the young and the old in years brought together in love and fellowship one for another, showing there is but one generation in our Lord and Saviour, for it is written ye are all one in Christ Jesus. We have access by one Spirit unto the Father; and the age of the Holy Spirit cannot be measured neither by years nor generations.

While attending my home association, The Upper Country Line, I was brought in remembrance to the many precious brethren that are now resting from their labour; and I wondered who would be missing at our next meeting. I know there is an appointed time to die, and the Lord is calling both young and old from the trials and troubles of this low ground of sin and sorrow.

I have no desire to praise man, yet there have been many precious ones who by the manifestation of the Holy Spirit have made my life richer. I feel most thankful for our moderator, Elder David V. Spangler, whom the Lord has blessed to preach the Gospel to the poor for more than 50 years; one who has been kept by the Grace of God through faith not to be ashamed to own his Lord nor defend His cause.

Through brotherly love and understanding and a desire to comfort the people of God, Elder Spangler is known over the United States and our sister country of Canada, wherever this people he so dearly loves are found.

One of his most precious gifts is his helpmeet of more than 50 years. One whom the wear of the years has never marred the depth of her beauty nor diminished her love and kindness, his lovely wife, Sister Nannie Spangler.

There is no generation gap in the little ones who are spiritually discerned.

The youngest minister in our association is Elder Wallis Smith by age. We have known him and his precious companion, Sister Ella Marie Smith, since they were brought to our meetings in their mother's arms; and the Church at Bush Arbor recognized the working of the Holy Spirit in their lives; and we saw them baptized together by their pastor, Elder W. C. King, assisted by his daddy, Elder Harvey Smith.

The Church called Brother Smith out of the congregation and gave him liberty to speak. He proved his calling and was ordained to the full work of the ministry. They are loved and esteemed by the people of this faith, both the elderly and the youth; for there is but one in Christ.

I oftimes feel so unworthy of the blessed privilege of talking about precious things with my family. Our daughter-in-law told of an experience while Elder H. W. Wray was preaching how there shined round about him a light and the things around him shined like pure gold. She is more to us than just our son's lovely wife, for there is a love that flows from heart to heart and breast to breast.

Of myself, I am a miserable failure. I fall short on every hand. I don't feel to know how to thank the Lord nor praise His name for the blessings He has bestowed upon me, even to see our son baptized into the fellowship of the Primitive Baptist Church at Gilliams; a joy I have no words to explain. There are a few moments in my life I would like to live over, though I try not to look back at the many things I would like to forget.

Clifton C. Robertson
Route 1
Reidsville, North Carolina

"BECAUSE YE ARE SONS"

"And because ye are sons, God hath sent forth the Spirit of his Son into your hearts, crying, Abba, Father." (Gal. 4:6)

Here, somewhere in time, is a little one who cries out to Heaven above and says "Abba, Father". This may be all that he says. He may not offer a long, carefully worded prayer, filled with pious phrases that would be pleasing to the ears of man; but he cries out from the depths of his heart unto a great power above; to seek from Him all the blessings of comfort and strength which he needs. There was one of old whom Jesus declared bowed down in the temple to pray; he could not so much as lift up his eyes toward Heaven, so great was the feeling of his unworthiness; he offered no long, precise petition designed to please the ears of those about him or to speak (as the Pharisee) of his own works or efforts; but simply that old publican cried to the God of Heaven and earth and said but this: "God be merciful to me a sinner". What did he cry? "Abba, Father". Jesus said he went down to his house justififed. (Lk 18:9-14).

There was a little sister who cried "Abba, Father" also. She had asked for blessings from the hand of our Lord and he had told her that she was but a dog—not privileged to receive the things belonging to those of the kingdom. She did not become offended at His words, for she knew within her heart that He was right; that she had no righteousness of her own to offer; nothing good to bring before the King and lay at His feet; but yet something within her caused her to know that only this King had the power to bring healing to her daughter. And so she confessed her plight, as did the publican in the temple, that she was but a dog—a poor, miserable, lost, and undone sinner—but yet she cried "Abba, Father"—for she said, "Lord, yet the dogs eat of the crumbs which fall from their master's table." (Mt 15:21-28).

My brother, my sister, have you ever cried unto the God of Heaven as this poor woman did — and as the old pub-

lican in the temple did? Perhaps not in words pleasing to the ears of men; perhaps not with all the elements that the theologians say must be present to constitute a proper prayer—but from the depths of your poor heart—perhaps in the face of sickness or death—perhaps in the dark hours of the night, when sleep would not come—perhaps in the face of decisions that you could not make—in trouble—yes, and sometimes in joy as you are blessed to walk upon the top of the mountain — has there not issued a cry from the depths of your heart unto the great King above? You knew you were not worthy to enter His presence or to look upon His face—and yet something within you drew you to Him for there was nowhere else to go and no one else to help; and you turned to the God of comfort above; with no ability or words to describe your helpfulness; and simply breathed "Oh God, Oh God". "Abba, Father".

And wherever there is one who so cries—not with the lips but from the heart—whether they are black or white; bond or free; young or old; rich or poor; male or female; that cry identifies the recipients of Divine Grace. History reveals that long before our ancestors settled this land, among the redmen were those who would steal away into the woods by themselves and utter such a cry. They did not learn it from the books of men for they had no books; nor from the teachings of man for they had no churches and no preachers. Yet these savage, uneducated people knew something far deeper and greater than the white men who came to "missionize" and "civilize" them; for they knew that God was a Spirit. (John 4:24). The white man brought his idols and images and said "bow to these Gods"; but the elect of God among the redmen knew that no image could convey the nature of God, the Great Spirit.

What caused them to cry "Abba, Father"? What causes any trembling child to look upward to Heaven and cry out for the blessings from above? Did he learn it at his mother's knee? Did he inherit it from his parents? "Flesh and blood hath not revealed it unto thee, but my Father which is in Heaven". (Mt. 16:17). Did the preacher bring him this privilege and plant this desire within him? No, but the same power which found Jacob in the waste howling wilderness found this little child at God's appointed time and placed within Him a desire to call out unto His father in Heaven; yet realizing he had no right nor power within himself to do so. Does he cry because he "accepted Christ"? Or, rather, does he cry because Christ has accepted Him in the beloved (Eph. 1:6) back before the foundation of the earth and has now made manifest His love unto him.

God is the God of order. He who set the stars in their perfect course in the Heavens above so that they constantly move through centuries, yet without collision one with the other; He who designed the order of nature which we see about us; is in all things a God of order. See it plainly written through the scriptures—"We love him, because He first loved us". I Jn 4:19. Here is God's order. First, He moves, then we respond. First, He loves, then in His appointed time He makes manifest that love unto us, and fills our hearts with love that issues back to him.

What makes us cry "Abba, Father"? Read the text again. It is not this old Adam man that makes such a cry. Not a decision on his part, or an effort he has put forth. But it is the "Spirit of His Son" within our hearts that cries "Abba, Father". John said it was "not of the will of the flesh, nor of the will of man, but of God." Jn 1:13.

And so it is not you or I that makes such a cry—not the Adam nature which we bear which suddenly decides to turn to the Giver of Life above. But it is when the Giver of Life reaches down with the gift of life and imparts it within our hearts; then that gift of life (the Spirit of Christ) is what cries unto the Giver above and says "Abba, Father". But what causes the God of

Heaven and earth to send forth this spirit into the hearts of certain people?

I heard a man recently at a funeral read from a new "version" of the Bible that God chose men because He foreknew that they would believe on Him. If that be so, then God foreknew nothing. Left to ourselves, Adam's race would never turn to God or cry out unto Him. "There is none that understandeth; there is none that seeketh after God." Romans 3:11. This is plain language and to use the expressions of our day—it tells it like it is. Of all of Adam's seed—Jew and Gentile alike—the Apostle declares that there is NONE—not a single one—that would seek after God. So if God chose only those whom He knew beforehand would believe on Him; He would have chosen none at all; for God knew that there would never be one of Adam's race who in and of Himself would seek after Him.

No, the reason does not lie in man—in his works, in his thoughts, or in his desires. The reason lies in God and is as old as God Himself. Before this world ever was, God chose a people as His own—a people to be His family, His children—and predestinated them to be adopted as His children and conformed to the image of Christ. Eph 1:5; Rom 8:29. They were His children in His mind and purpose from all eternity past—not in actuality for they were not yet born in time, the earth not being here to furnish the dust for Adam to be made of; but they were God's children—His family—His sheep—His loved ones—in His plan and purpose from all eternity. They cry "Abba, Father" in time because the Spirit of God within cries such; and the Spirit of God within was sent in God's appointed time not to make them children—but the text says "Because ye are sons."

Observe God's order. Election, calling, prayer. To those whom He chose He sends the Spirit of His Son (Calling) and because that Spirit abides within, they pray. The world looks at the little child who prays and says, you did it of yourself—now God will save you. But the scripture says that the little child who cries out "Abba Father" declares the evidence of the hope of salvation that God has planted within. So many times our "prayers" are but words upon our lips; but those times when they spring forth from the heart within with the cry of "Abba, Father" they speak of that blessed Hope which God has given to His own. Brethren, pray for me, and give all honor and praise to Him to whom it is due. A little one in hope,

(Elder) Bob Dickerson
Box 2262, Valdosta, Ga. 31601

SUBSCRIBERS FOR FOUR GENERATIONS

55 Maple Ave.,
Warwick, N. Y. 1099

Dear Elder Wood:

If I am not mistaken, my father told me that his father took the *Signs of the Times* from the time it was established in 1832, or soon thereafter. So if that is the case, the *Signs* has been coming to this Vail tribe for four generations: My Grandfather Vail, my father, mine, and my son Albert Vail, Jr. They were all members of an old "Hardshell" Baptist Church. Thanks for putting up with this Tribe.

And love to your good wife from my wife and me.

Albert R. Vail, Sr.

"THE BODY IS OF CHRIST"

"Let no man therefore judge you in meat, or in drink, or in respect to an holyday, or of the new moon, or of the sabbath days which are shadows of things to come; but the body is of Christ. Colossians 2:16-17)

The words, "Let no man therefore judge you," in the nature of their use in this scripture, are positive in their order and could not possibly be wrested by the vanity of men's minds, to signify conditions on the part of men,

as having relation to something which we ought not to allow men to do, without doing violence to the preceding verses in this chapter. (Please read the entire chapter.)

This is just as positive in its nature of meaning, as if it had been rendered, "no man can judge you." Men may try, and do try, with all their might and main, to judge another man as to what he may eat doctrinally, or as to what he may drink to the assuaging of his spirititual thirsting after righteousness, and their efforts just utterly fail, because all of this eating and drinking, the place experimentally of your keeping of an holy day unto the Lord, or of the new moon, (servitude of the law,) of the sabbath days, (gospel rest seasons of the soul,) are all fixed of God in the personal experience of each heir of promise, out of the unwasting bounty of a kind and merciful Father, all of these things are meted out to the exercising of the soul individually, experiementally, to every one who, in his or her travel of experience of soul, through the administration of the Holy Spirit, has tasted that Jesus is gracious, as the Holy Spirit takes the things of Jesus and shews them unto you: Hence no man can judge you. When the Master, even Jesus, the high priest and bishop of your soul, brake the bread and blessed it, and gave to the twelve apostles, and said, "Take, eat, this is my body, broken for you; And he took the cup, and gave thanks, and gave it to them, saying, drink ye all of it: for this is my blood of the new testament, which is shed for many for the remission of sins."

He was not leaving the matter optional with them as to whether they ate or drank, but rather made this positively manditory—not only to them but to all who have tasted that the Lord is gracious in the pardon and forgiveness of their sins. Every heir of promise, regardless of whether they have ever partaken of the emblems of the Lord's Supper, or not, in the order of what the church calls the keeping of the ordinance, they have and do subsist upon and eat the spiritual essence of the Lord's broken body, and drink his blood of the New Testament, every time they experience a season of rejoicing in a Saviour's love. Therefore, all of this being fixed in the experience of every heir of promise, "No man can judge you."

Again, when we come to examine the nature of an "holy day" the season or time, the day of days experimentally, the day when peace was spoken to your soul: when Jesus was revealed to you as your Saviour, when with tear bedimmed eyes you, by faith, beheld Jesus, God incarnate, smitten, afflicted, wounded for your transgressions, in your law room and stead, drinking the gall of the fierceness of the divine wrath of God, which was justly your due, and when you behold the mystery of mysteries, Jesus treading the winepress alone, and you beheld his garments dyed in the winefat, (his own blood,) and by faith you hear the sweet whispers of his love to the chief of sinners, saying, "I bore all of this for you, to set you, the lawful captive, free, and thus have taken the prey from the mighty, and have put away your sins by the sacrifice of myself, to be remembered against you no more forever. Even I have taken away the handwriting or ordinances (carnal commandments) which were against you and contrary to you, having nailed it to my cross, having slain the enmity thereby."

O holy day when I first rejoiced in a Saviour's love. There is no other day like it in my life. This is the day when the sun stood still and the moon stayed in its motions, while God fought your battle for you. The sun was turned to darkness (Jesus smitten: put to shame for you.) The law demanded the life of every guilty transgressor. Hence when Jesus agonized in Gethsemane and poured out his soul unto death on the tree of the cross, the Just for the unjust, the law which demanded the life of the lawful captive—when it got his life, it got your life: Jesus being your life.

"When he who is your life shall appear, then shall ye also appear with him in glory."

In his personal coming, dear tried and tempest tossed children of God, in your own personal experience and revelation of his gracious power to save: when it was yours to taste by faith, the moon (law) stoood still, i.e. ceased to have dominion over you. The moon (law) was turned to blood in the obedience of Jesus unto death on the cursed tree of the cross. (see the prophecy of Joel) The strict justice of God was forever satisfied in your behalf—the wrath of God was appeased. "Mercy and truth are met together: righteousness and peace have kissed each other." and the prey was taken from the mighty, and the lawful captive (poor guilty sinners) was delivered.

All of this must have its place in application in the experience of God's trembling children. And hence, this is the new moon to you. The law (moon) is fulfilled—forever satisfied by the obedience and righteousness of Jesus, even his obedience unto death. And thus the moon (law) experimentally is put under your feet: Jesus your Friend having satisfied its every just demand for you, having done for you what you could not possibly do for yourself. Therefore, in this glad day (season of rejoicing) you received your first tasting of the "sabbath days" seasons of rest in the finished work of Jesus. This rest is seasonal and intermittent from the time peace is spoken to your troubled soul until the time of your final and full deliverance: when and where you, dear weary child of God who are often cast down, groping in darkness, cast down by sore and fiery doubts, and often feel to be a cast away, you shall see the king in his beauty, in his holy glory, with unclouded eyes: eyes no longer fettered by sin, you shall see Jesus without a veil between, when mortality shall be swallowed up of life, and you shall be ushered into his holy presence to dwell in his fulness forever and forever.

This is the ultimate of your hope, the fulness of his grace. "Let no man therefore judge you . . ." for Jesus is the judge of the quick and dead. All of this dear children of God is yours to experimentally taste by the sovereign and irresistible will of God and sweetly yours through his abundant mercy, and predicated solely on the premise of "because it seemeth good in His sight," and not because of worth or merit of the creature, for they have sinned and fallen short of the glory of God. Every moment of your rejoicing is before Him in love when you are lifted up from your dead state in nature's night, and translated to His native air, (the Eden of love,) raised up and made to sit together in love before His wondrous throne, and taste through grace the dainties of Wisdom's table. All of this in its entirety, is but a little foretaste received in measure here, of that which shall be yours in its unmeasured fulness, when that which is in part shall be done away: When you are finally ushered into the fulness of His presence and of His glory, and shall see him as he is and be like him, and be forever satisfied in the ultimate of your hope: your hope is ended in fruition and faith is turned to sight.

Therefore these little seasons of His heavenly visitations, the seasons of tasting of wine on the lees, and of fat things full of marrow, when compared to the ultimate, and the glory which shall be revealed in you, to the praise of the glory of His grace, rightly are, "but a shadow of things to come."

But hear the conclusion of the whole matter: lest any flesh should glory in his presence, "the body is of Christ," and the body fitly framed together of Him, is nourished (strengthened) by joints and bands, and groweth into a holy temple in the Lord, to the measure of the stature and fulness of Christ,—and God sets every member in the body as in please him. Jesus Christ himself is the chief cornerstone, in whom (not just merely on whom) all the building fitly framed together, groweth unto a holy temple in the Lord. Where is boast-

ing then? Excluded! By what law? By the law of works? Nay, but by the law of grace!

This is my hope, my all, yea, all my consolation, all my joy, resting in the full weight of conviction, that the body is of Christ, first, last, and forever. Therefore it is of grace through faith to the ultimate praise of His holy name. Blessed be His name forevermore. How unsearchable are his judgments and his ways past finding out, how little a portion is known of Him. How great is His love! How wondrous is His grace!

Finally, "Of him are ye in Christ Jesus, who of God, is made unto us wisdom, righteousness, sanctification and redemption:

My God my life, my love,
To thee, to thee, I call
I cannot live, if thou remove,
For Thou art all in all.

Submitted in love of the truth,
H. J. Bird

October 30, 1951
(submitted by Sister Bird)

ENJOYED THE MEETING

Signs of the Times,

Dear Brother Spangler:

I am writing of a beautiful meeting at Valley View. We were disappointed the Elder B. O. Thompson could not be with us as he was ill. He and his wife, as they labor in His ministry, are indeed God's humble servants. However our assistant pastor, Elder Roy Agee, preached so beautifully. The songs filled our hearts, especially, "Amazing Grace".

. . . At times we receive a little manna but stay in the wilderness most of the time. My dear sister, Glenna, remarked several days ago that she would like to have more compassion. This too is my wish. Oh Lord, help us to live more pleasing, and give us more spiritual understanding—without you we can do nothing. We read in the scriptures of His hand leading us: when the lambs go astray, he will lead them back safely. We were all surely fed that day.

The following was written by Elder C. H. Martin's daughter, Ethel Martin Hawks. She was a neighbor of ours in Radford:

SEEING GOD

I see God in the heart of a rose,
I feel His love in the breeze that blows.
I see God in the beautiful trees,
I hear Him in the hum of the bees.

I see God in the blue of the sky,
I trust He guides me with his eye.
I see God in the beautiful spring ,
I hear him when the little birds sing.

I see God, Yes all the year 'round,
Even when the snow falls on the ground.
I see God in a little child's face:
Sense His abiding, sweet love and grace.

I see God when His dear people meet,
I hear Him in the songs of Zion, sweet.
I see God when we bow down to pray:
Sometimes feel His glory on that day.

I see God when the Apostles preach:
I see Him as they comfort and teach.
O, may I see God fully, complete,
Praise Him in heaven when we all meet.

—Ethel Martin Hawks

We are enclosing some money to be used as you wish.

In hope of eternal life,
Brother and Sister Wells

REQUESTS COMMENTS

2378 Sycamore Road,
Hurricane, W. Va. 25526

Dear Editors of the Signs:

Please renew my subscription to the *Signs of the Times*. Am enclosing check for $10.00 for two years—use the balance as you see fit.

I enjoy reading the wonderful writings, and don't want to miss an issue. Thank God for you brethren who send out the Signs each month.

Would like for someone to comment on this scripture: Solomon's Song, 5th chapter, 3rd verse.

In bonds of love,
Elder Ernest Breedlove

(Will be glad if someone can answer this request.)

CHANGE OF MEETING TIME

The *Salem Primitive Baptist Church,* Benton, Ill., meets every First Sunday at 10:30 a.m. with communion service the First Sunday in May.

All lovers of the truth are invited to meet with us.

Elder Wayman Chapell, Mod.
Wm. Vantrease, Clerk
408 S. Commercial St.,
Benton, Ill.
James Cunningham, Asst. Clerk

CONTRIBUTIONS TO HELP DISTRIBUTE THE SIGNS
(To March 1, 1975)

C. W. Strader, N.C.	$ 4.00
Mrs. Mabel Lindsey, Calif.	1.00
Sara L. Taylor, Pa.	3.00
Mrs. T. R. Hedrick, Va.	1.00
Wallace Harvey, W. Va.	1.00
Elder Bennie Clifton, Va.	2.00
Mrs. Emma McCollum, N.C.	3.00
John Apple, N.C.	3.00
Sadie Walker, N.C.	1.00
Larry Weatherford, Va.	3.00
Benjamin White, Md.	25.00
Elizabeth Cottle, Md.	3.00
Mrs. R. L. Milligan, Ark.	5.00
W. R. Rhue, Va.	3.00
Mrs. G. W. McDuff, Tex.	3.00
Alfred Hendrix, Tenn.	3.00
Mrs. W. B. McGregor, Ky.	1.00
J. O. Harrod, Ark.	3.00
Mr. & Mrs. Fred Cobb	1.00
Mr. & Mrs. Loyd Spikes, Ore.	8.00
Ernest Breedlove, W. Va.	3.00
Gold Minter, N.C.	1.00
Mrs. W. C. Garrett, Ga.	1.00
Irene Warren, N.C.	3.00
David B. Lawson, Ark.	3.00
P. L. Holly, Va.	2.00
Mrs. Ethel Thornton, N.C.	3.00
Mrs. Maud Pruitt, N.C.	4.00

See page 113 for book announcement.

Danville, Va. May, 1975

SIGNS OF THE TIMES
Subscription price $4 per year — $7 two years
Published each month by
SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.
Established 1832
Devoted to the Old School Baptist Cause
BUSINESS OFFICE
R. F. D. 1, Box 539, Beechwood Lane
Danville, Va. 24541
EDITORS
Elder David V. Spangler
R. F. D. 1, Box 539, Beechwood Lane
Danville, Va. 24541
Elder John D. Wood
P. O. Box 186, Manassas, Va. 22110
ASSOCIATE EDITORS
Elder W. D. Griffin
Rt. 6, Box 84, Fayette, Ala. 35555
Elder E. J. Lambert
306 Richardson St.
Winnsboro, Texas 75494
Elder D. Alex McColl
51 Doncaster Ave., London, Ontario, Canada
N6G 2AI
Elder J. Stewart McColl
R.R. 4, Appin, Ontario, Canada
NOL 1AO

All letters for this paper containing subscriptions and remittances should be mailed to Danville, Virginia, as shown below. All notices of meetings and obituaries should be mailed directly to P. O. Box 186, Manassas, Virginia 22110. Articles for publication may be mailed to either address.

SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.
R. F. D. 1, Box 539 Beechwood Lane
Danville, Va. 24541

A BRUISED REED—
A SMOKING FLAX
(Isa. 42:1,4; Mat. 12:18, 21)

As the Saviour preached His own everlasting gospel He set a precedent for all gospel preaching today. The Spirit was upon Him to the end that He was anointed to preach good tidings to poor troubled sinners, and I am sure that no minister of the gospel of the grace of God has ever gone forth preaching who had not been anointed to that end. He must be called, as was Aaron, and he must be anointed as was Aaron. God anointed His Son to preach the gospel, and every minister is now anointed by

the Holy Ghost.

The commandment to go forth preaching, is always accompanied by a description of the ones that must be preached to. Make no mistake, no minister has ever been sent to preach the gospel to anyone save those to whom the Holy Ghost dealt with. The government that rests on the shoulder of the child born, the Son given, is in harmony and it is consistent within itself. It does not send men to preach without direction, fields to labor in, people to preach to, results certain. Servants of the Lord Jesus Christ are limited as to where they go, and great is the sorrow when they undertake to hold the reins (Isa. 6; Jer. I; Ex. 3; Mat. 28:18, 20; Jer. 10:23, 24; 20:9; Jonah).

To me, every word in the testimony of God is sent in mercy to His people. It is true, that some things are said to the unregenerated, but it is yet to be applied to them, for they can not receive it now. It is true that some things in the Bible are the sayings of Satan and his hosts, and those sayings are not by the leadership of God's Spirit; but the men of God are moved by the Holy Ghost to give an exact recording of the things said by false prophets and false witnesses and by Satan, for our benefit in dealing with such things in our time.

To me, the work of God, and of Christ, and of the Holy Spirit, are for the benefit of poor sinners. I notice from time to time that learned (?) men say that our family pets and other such absurdities will be in heaven. That is too foolish to be considered. But the question is often propounded to me that the mercy of God is often said to be applied to many things in the kingdom of heaven other than men and women. And, invariably, I give a negative answer to any such thought. We must remember that our Master hides from one class and reveals to another, and that He is well pleased that it is that way (Mat. 11:25, 26); that He speaks in parables and in allegories and other figures of speech and does it that understanding is given to one and withheld from another (Psa. 78:2; Mat. 13:11).

How lovely is the unity between God the Father and God the Son. How often that honor is paid to the Son by the Father. "Behold my servant whom I have chosen; my well beloved, in whom my soul is well pleased." This is a source of great comfort and satisfaction to find that the Father is satisfied with the work of redemption. This revelation was brought about by the God of all grace, and was mutual between God the Father and God the Son. It pleased the Father that in Christ all fulness should dwell (Col. 1:19); it pleased the Son that His Father had hid the things of His kingdom from the prudent and had revealed them unto babes (Mat. 11:25, 26). Twice we have heard coming down out of heaven the voice of the Father accompanying a visit of a dove saying, "This is my beloved Son, in whom I am well pleased." (Mat. 3:17), And on the Mount of Transfiguration we hear the voice of God coming out of the cloud as He said, "This is my beloved Son: hear him." (Luke 9:35).

As we launch out upon the blessedness of this precious Redeemer God we are face to face with the mystery of godliness, something that only the source of the mystery will ever be able to explain. Each one to whom the mystery has been shown is helpless to explain it. He or she may show the mystery, but explain it never. (I Cor. 15:51). How fruitless are the saviours of men in exploring the depth of the love of God. He or she that is dependent on Christ the Saviour of all people of God, can not give the saviour to another. The revelation of Christ, and the seeing in His face our God and Father, is the most sublime blessing in this time state; it is a saviour of life. It will be the beginning of the unfolding of the mystery of godliness, but this all being by faith, and faith being the gift of God, it will be according to the good pleasure of God. It will be according to the gift and measure of Christ to us, according to the measure of faith (Rom. 12:3; Eph. 4:7), and it is of His fullness (not the

fullness) ; it is here a little, there a little, line upon line (not line by line, precept by precept. (Isa. 28:10), and they will all come to feel as did Job that we know but a little portion of Him. (Job 26:14).

Salvation is an unbroken chain. It had its beginning in the eternal mind of God. If some man can affirm (his affirmation will have to be confirmed) how old God is, then I will instantly tell you how long that salvation has been in His mind. The beginning of this salvation has continued *with* God from then until now, and it has continued to us ever since His determination to save. No gaps have entered into this salvation. God has not had any lapses in His memory, nor has He had to lay this salvation aside for secondary matters, nor has He had to do a lot of traveling and counseling and begging and reconciling differences between intermediate agencies and powers before He could go on. All things have been, and are, in His hands. He is the first cause in this salvation, and nothing can be the cause of that which is in itself the cause of everything. In the order of things the first man was of the earth earthy, and therefore spiritual things were not first, but natural things (I Cor. 15:46, 47) : The history of the law and its reign together with the travel of poor frail sinners under it,—and since Christ we have had spiritual things. Each of these dispensations of rule has been effectual and complete and sovereign. The law reigned unto death, and grace reigns unto salvation.

In this reign of grace Jesus Christ has sent and shown judgment unto the Gentiles. A Gentile is an unbeliever, a man without God and without hope in the world, a man that had not been known as a chosen vessel, a man that was not known as the people of God. In this sense, all mankind were in that condition, both Jews and Gentiles, or all men. It pleased God to put away His chosen nation because of their unbelief, and to bring in the Gentiles. The rejection of the Jews was as a people, not as individuals; likewise the bringing in of the Gentiles was a people, not as individuals.

This judgment of God has been belittled and ridiculed by sages down the ages, but it stands today. The accompanying judgments were brought down upon the heads of those thus shown this judgment. He has shown mercy to whom He would show mercy and those not shown this mercy have shown their intense dislike of God's ways and judgments; but have also shown that they have not found out His judgments and ways. (Rom. 11:33).

The showing of this judgment has been in a unique manner. In order for us to know something of this uniqueness we will have to observe all other organizations in the carrying out of their crusades. It is not necessary to designate and personalize denominations and organizations. Look around you and see how the political, religious, economical, social, or any other organization carry on their advertisements and drives and lobbying and buying support. They are all alike, for they are all of the world. They will all acknowledge that without all of this wind and great crusade and heated campaigns, they would not be successful (I Kings 19:11, 12). Now I did not say it, but God has sounded the death knell of every last one of such drives and campaigns and crusades made in order to save sinners or to further their success.

Through the tender mercy of God I am spared to once again present the Lord Jesus Christ. His coming is not preceded by a band, and no radio nor television nor newspaper advertisements are displayed to announce His advent as an infant, or his arrival in any city or church. He does not defend himself; He does not strive to head off a source of opposition to His work; He does not strain and strive nor carry on a plan of espionage to out wit His adversaries, nor is His voice raised to carry His message beyond that of others. In the thickest of opposing forces and voices He does not cry out to gain support.

He is not heard in the streets. It may be considered folly, but if thus consid-

ered, then, by all means, I am filled with folly, but I can not conceive of a situation arising to where that I would go out into the street of a town for the purpose of preaching the gospel. To some, it may be too much spiritualizing, but I will not be found, if kept by grace, going into the ways (streets) of any order or denomination in proclaiming the doctrine of God our Saviour, and if I am wrong in spiritualize in this case, to those that deem it wrong, then, by all means, I suggest that they go in the streets and preach the gospel.

In the dispensation of bringing judgment to the Gentiles, He will not break bruised reeds. The kingdom of heaven is not composed of bruised reeds; the Gentile nation is not composed of natural bruised reeds. I am writing about spiritual things, and I am well aware that I am accused of drawing pictures that are overdrawn, but this has been my way for forty years, and as He gives me utterance, I will continue it. My reason for doing this is because my Master spiritlalized, speaking in allegories and parables to His people which were enlightening and edifying to them; but which caused the unrighteous to turn away.

There are two main references made to reeds in the Bible. The first one that I would notice briefly is its use as a measuring rod. Rev.. 21:15, 16; Ezek. 40:3, 7). The other is used in setting forth the children of God inthisspiritual kingdom. In the habitation of dragons, where each lay, shall be grass with reeds and rushes. (Isa. 35:7). In these places of dragons we were sore broken, and we were covered with the shadow of death (Psa. 44:19), but what an amazing wonder is performed before our astonished eyes. The Saviour of sinners is seen to step between us and the dragons. He makes our cause as His, although it necessitated His going in among the sleeping places of the dragons. I am left speechless and without coherent thoughts as I ponder the amazing battle on the brow of Golgotha's Hill. The Immaculate Lamb of God stepping into another man's affray, and the preciousness of Christ is brought to bear upon my soul as I am made to realize that the man is black and vile and guilty of transgression. (Job 40:4; S.S. 1:6; Rom. 3:19) In this gigantic battle, every mandate of the law which was against us, is met and overcome, and is nailed to the cross of crucifixion. (Col. 2:15) The dragons of the law, their sharp and tearing teeth spent fury on the reeds and rushes in the outset of the battle, but when the glorious Benefactor stepped in the fray they turned upon Him with *all of their fury*. He took them on in battle, nailing them to His cross, taking them out of the way.

What compassion is shown as He comes from Calvary, marching in His overcoming and victorious strength. (Isa. 63:1) He comes to broken reeds. He does not tantalize and accuse; He does not discourage nor upbraid. (James 1:5) He could have justly brought great sorrow upon many (Luke 22:60, 62; John 4:17, 18), but His understanding and acquaintance with our already broken condition forbids such an action (Heb. 2:18; 3:15). O my dearly beloved, what a lovely doctrine is this to those that have come to Mount Sinai and heard the threatenings of the Holy God against sin. I look across the vista of the past with the broken reeds, and I see them all in the babe left unwashed and unsalted in the field, and how that One had compassion on it (Ezek. 16) ; I see them all in the person of poor old Job when One had compassion on him and blessed him to see Him as all of his salvation; I am standing on the sidelines when my Saviour dies, and I hear Peter's denial, but I also see that may hand was involved in the nails that pierced His hands and feet, and platted a crown of thorns for His brow, and my mind is entranced in vision and I hear once again what I hope that I heard on the plains of Southeast Missouri, in 1923, "Son, thy sins are all forgiven thee." He did not break me, nor will He ever break one poor bruised sinner.

"Who is among you that feareth the Lord, that obeyeth the voice of his servant, that walketh in darkness, and hath no light? let him trust in the name of the Lord, and stay upon his God." (Isa. 50:10) Ah, there is smoking flax. Such was the use of flax in the time of the Saviour in the making of wicks for the lamps, and such is its use in our text. If the quotation above does not fit you, dear reader, how would language be clothed to do so? Does it seem to you that you are in the darkness? Does it seem to you that you do not have any light? Does it seem to you that the Lord has covered the light that you once thought you had, with dark, lowering, threatening clouds? Do you, dear readers, long to feel the warmth of His love as you did in the zeal of your new born condition? Cheer up saints, the Lord has come, and His mission is not to put to death; it is not to quench your light. To these stars in the kingdom of heaven, here is hope for them in the Lord Jesus Christ. When a man lights a candle or a lamp he puts it in an advantageous position. Who puts it in an advantageousness position? Who is light? As far as the characters in our text are concerned there is but one source of light; that light is *all* in God (John I:2, 9; I John 1:5); their feelings are that they do not have any light. What does the Lord say to them? If your light seems to be gone; if it is flickering and casting doubtful shadows about you; if it seems to have one time been lighted up with the light of heaven, but has since seemed to you a smoking wick of flax, His injunction to you is: Let him trust in the Lord, and stay upon his God. He is light, and in Him there is no darkness at all. In our alienated state we are in darkness and do not have any light at all. Since men do not put lights under a bushel, and since God's ways are higher than the heavens, even so does God light His church and people with the light that emanates alone from Him, and He sets it on a hill, and since those that have this light in them belong to Him, the lighting of them, together with the light, is His to command. What He does is done forever. No man, including the one in whom the light is put, will ever be able to diminish the light, much less put it out.

"He made the stars also." (Gen. 1:16) Look out tonight and view the starry heavens. Watch the twinkle of each star. Those lights are placed there figuratively of the stars in the heavenly kingdom. Not one of them will ever go out. I know well enough that they feel in themselves to be walking in darkness; that they have no light, but only He that gives light can put out light, and He will never, never, no never quench the light out of His people.

W.D.G.

BLACK ROCK ADDRESS & KEHUKEE DECLARATION

This is a compilation of issues relating to the Baptist Separation between 1825-1840, including the Kehukee Declaration of 1827, the Black Rock Minutes and Address of 1832, Second Black Rock Minutes 1834, Biographical Sketch of Gilbert Beebe and editorials on the modern mission movement, etc.

We were glad when we received copies of the book entitled THE KEHUKEE DECLARATION AND BLACK ROCK ADDRESS, etc., with the contents listed as shown above.

We believe that this book should be in the home of every Primitive or Old School Baptist, and attentively read by them. Many who bear the name of BAPTIST today are not familiar with the innovations which brought about the Separation in 1825-1840. This book of eighty pages is full of information every Baptist should have.

The price postpaid is $2.50 for cloth bound, and $1.25 for paper cover, with 30% discount when more than one copy is ordered.

Order from PRIMITIVE PUBLICATIONS, Elon College, N. C. 27244.

We gladly recommend this book published by Elder W. J. Berry — EDITORS

VOICES OF THE PAST

"He being dead yet speaketh"

Romans 8:31

"What shall we then say to these things? If God be for us, who can be against us?"

Dear Editors and Readers of the Signs:— In response to a number of solicitations from different sections of the country for me to write for publication in the *Signs,* I am sending you the following thoughts for your examination and disposal, which are submitted entirely to your judgment without prejudice on my part; only I would suggest that more suitable matter be not displaced to make room for this.

The quotation from Paul's letter to the church at Rome at the head of this article presents in two questions a wide field for thought. "What shall we then say to these things?" That is, the things which he has just been affirming to the people of God with such comforting assurance. "These things" embrace all of the transactions and relations of the "elect" under the law and the power and dominion of sin, their covenant standing in Christ as portrayed through Abraham, the father of the faithful, their redemption, justification, calling, adoption, sanctification, resurrection and glorification. The apostle took the various transactions up step by step and showed the ruined and needy condition of the subject of all these favors, his utter helplessness, without merit, without strength, without desire for holiness, without God, for he had separated himself from God by his sins, and without hope, for the law which was the creature man's only way of access to God had been closed and the flaming sword of God's vengeance against sin had been planted as an everlasting barrier against man's future attempts to reach God through the law. The apostle then declares how Christ, in whom are hid all the treasures of eternal favors, has met all the demands of infinite justice on their behalf, and so completely blotted out every claim that stood in justice against them, that he challenges all worlds to bring a single charge against God's elect, by asking, "Who shall lay any thing to the charge of God's elect?" Affirming, "It is God that justifies." The apostle shows also the nature and strength of the obligation laid upon these justified and called sinners to serve God. It subsists not any longer in the strength of the law's commandments and threatened penalties, but in a relationship established and promoted by love which is infinite in its origin and endless in duration. In making up his case the eminent apostle has raised up the victorious reign of grace in contrast to the conquests of sin, and showed how complete and how decisive is the victory, and admonishes the redeemed and called saints not to yield their members as instruments of unrighteousness, and assigns as the basis of his admonition, "For sin shall not have dominion over you," because you are not any longer under the law from which sin gets its strength, but under grace, which dethrones and abolishes sin and death and gives life to the dead and liberty to the captives under sin.

Now what shall we say to all these things? Are we doctrinally, practically and experimentally in accord with these things, or are we arrayed against them? We would do well as the professed disciples of Christ and faithful adherents to the divine record to follow the sacred injunction to "examine yourselves, whether ye be in the faith; prove yourselves," lest we be proven reprobates, having only a form of godliness without the power that establishes its being in God. Then doctrinally do we believe and teach that in our standing in Adam none are righteous and none seek after God? that together all are unprofitable? That while dead we were reconciled to God by Christ? That when we were without strength Christ died for the ungodly? That when

Christ died and rose again he freed every heir of promise from all claims of the law? and that the Holy Ghost takes the things of Christ and shows them unto his children and guides them into all truth? Reveals to them and in them first their own utter poverty and worthlessness, and then the treasures of the riches that are in Christ; and takes possession of them and dwells in them and leads them, directs and instructs them, keeps them and trains and disciplines them, that they may show forth the praises of him who has called them out of darkness into the marvelous light of Christ? And does our experience and practice harmonize with these glorious truths?

But to proceed a little further. Are we willing to acknowledge that without Christ we can do nothing? That to will is present with us, but we cannot find how to do the things that we would? That not only is it necessary for us to be made free from the legal claims of sin, but before we can enter the spiritual service of God we must be made free from the power of sin? "What shall we then say to these things?" Is that your experience, or are you a conditionalist and can set sin on the throne of grace just as you will? Can you become the servant of sin or of righteousness at your own behest? What are Paul's instructions on this point? I have felt that our experiences teach us much the same truth as he asserts. Hear him: "Being then made free from sin, ye became the servants of righteousness."—Rom. vi. 18. Now to establish the fact that this freedom from sin was an experimental freedom from the reigning power of sin I will refer you to the sixteenth verse and the nineteenth verse of this same chapter, which show that you are the servant of sin if you yield your members as instruments of unrighteousness, and that at such times you are free from righteousness. The twenty-third verse shows clearly that we cannot serve God under such conditions, but must wait upon the Lord, must be made free from sin before we can have our fruit unto holiness. This I think is much the same as the apostle expressed when he said, "To will is present with me; but how to perform that which is good I find not." It is true this leaves the child of God helpless and dependent and exposed to all the corruptions within and all the temptations without, so far as his own strength of armament is concerned. When the strong man was stripped of all his armor wherein he trusted by the stronger who came upon him, he was from that time on defenseless in his own right, and so we hear him crying, O Lord, I am undone. I am a man of unclean lips; I dwell in the midst of a people of unclean lips. Yes, every trembling prisoner of hope has been brought to this point of desperation where he could have called for the rocks and mountains to fall on him and hide him from the face of him that sat on the throne.

But in the experience of these little ones are distressing scenes, threatening storms, frowning providences, legal doubts, heart conflicts, cruel persecutions, gloomy fears pouring into the soul. Can we do nothing about it? Can we not run away and hide from all this? Where shall I go and whither shall I flee, is the distressed soul's inquiry, but the answer comes back, "If I ascend up into heaven, thou art there: if I make my bed in hell, behold, thou are there. If I take the wings of the morning, and dwell in the uttermost parts of the sea; even there shall thy hand lead me, and thy right hand shall hold me." These heart exercises are designed for the trial of your faith which is more precious than gold, and you cannot run away from them. Then what is the defense of the Lord's children? How may they travel with safety through a world which is infested with bitter foes? The answer to every such inquiry is found in the latter clause of our text: "If God be for us, who can be against us?" I wonder if we comprehend just what it means for God to be for us. It means that all the

persons and all the perfections of Deity are engaged in our behalf; that nothing in the whole realm of God's government can operate subversive to our spiritual interests. "We know," says the apostle, "that all things work together for good to them that love God." Even though these searching experiences come which distress you, alarm you, wound you, strip you, humble you and cast you into midnight darkness, your interests are none the less the object of His constant concern than when you are mounting on eagles' wings to behold his glory. His consoling words are: "When thou passest through the waters, I will be with thee; and through the rivers, they shall not overflow thee." And again, "No weapon that is formed against thee shall prosper; and every tongue that shall rise against thee in judgment thou shalt condemn. This it the heritage of the servants of the Lord; and their righteousness is of me, saith the Lord." He has engaged to make darkness light and crooked things straight. Everything can be found in Christ that a poor soul can need and all that a sovereign God can give. "He that spared not his own Son, but delivered him up for us all, how shall he not with him also freely give us all things?" The greatest, the most precious, the most costly gift that heaven contained was freely bestowed to secure the heirs of promise in their inheritance, and the question now is, "How shall he not with him also give us all things?" Is it any surprise then that the apostle would say, We know that all things work together for good to them that love God? If God is for you, then, dear children of God, you have nothing to fear. He will turn every cross, every doubt, every tribulation, every persecution, every foe, to the promotion of your spiritual good. Your merciful Father has made that his concern, and he has assured us that he will not suffer his faithfulness to fail. It is a comforting truth that our safety or our happiness does not depend upon our faithfulness, but all that concerns our spiritual well-being depends upon his faithfulness to his covenant promises and his immutable oath. It would be as easy for God to cease to be God as for one of his promises to fail. So intent is Jehovah upon safeguarding the interest of his elect that he bestowed upon them in Christ the fulness of God, and turned all that befell him at the hands of his enemies to their everlasting benefit. His Flesh is their food, his blood is their drink, his stripes are their medicine, his righteousness is their garment, his salvation is their walls and bulwarks. When his enemies wounded and bruised him, crucified him and pierced his side, the fountain was opened for the sin and uncleanness of his people. He proved in every transaction that he was for them and that the worst that sin and Satan and the world could do did not in the least endanger the interests of the objects of his love and care. No wonder the apostles could say, "Why do the heathen rage, and the people imagine a vain thing?" when the rulers and the people were gathered against Christ. They raged because they were not reconciled to his authority and preeminence, and they vainly imagined they could destroy his power and set his counsels aside. But how vain were all their efforts; they only succeeded in doing just what God's hand and counsel predestinated; no more and no less; and this is just what he assures works together for good to them that love him. All of your interests, dear child of God, are intrusted to Christ and he guards them continually. He is that "nail in a sure place" upon which is hung not only "all the glory of his Father's house," but "the offspring and the issue." There is nothing that concerns God's glory or the welfare of his children that was not fully provided for in that fullness that dwells in Christ. This is that fullness that "filleth all in all." When Christ took that out of the way that was "against us" and "contrary to us" and "nailed it to

his cross" he left his children exposed only to such things as he had designed should work for their good, and in it all he has gloriously proven that he is "for them." "What shall we then say to these things? If God be for us, who can be against us?" Let the apostle answer. He says in all our tribulations, distresses, persecutions, famine, nakedness, peril or sword, we are more than conquerors through him that loved us, and then adds, "For I am persuaded, that neither death, nor life, nor angels, nor principalities, nor powers, nor things present, nor things to come, nor height, nor depth, nor any other creature, shall be able to separate us from the love of God, which is in Christ Jesus our Lord." Then let us say with the psalmist, "Why art thou cast down, O my soul? and why art thou disquieted within me? Hope thou in God; for I shall yet praise him for the help of his countenance."

Should this find its way into print, and be blessed to the comfort of one of the little ones in Zion, I shall be bountifully rewarded for the effort; and if your thoughts are for a little moment engaged with heavenly things, it will be to the praise of God's glorious grace.

Yours in humble hope,

(Written in February, 1932, by the late Elder J. R. Hardy, Dallas, Texas.)

PREDESTINATION AND FATALISM

(Republished by Request)

Is the doctrine of the predestination of all things fatalism? If not, wherein do they differ? Those who assert that they are the same, certainly betray an entire lack of understanding of the meaning of words, or of their uses; and besides, they are certainly ignorant of what the doctrine of fatalism is. They are not in the slightest degree the same. Fatalism was held by some in the past centuries, and we are informed by writers, that some people in the east hold this dogma still. It means that there is an indefinite something which has no consciousness, and therefore no will, and which is blind, which fixes the destiny of God, as well as of men. It is a dumb and dead power that is supreme, and from which the divine powers can no more escape than can men. In heathen ideas, the many gods whom they worshipped, were all subject to this intangible, indefinable power, as completely as were men. On the other hand, the doctrine of predestination declares that there is a supreme being, who ever lives and reigns, and whose purpose is eternal, and who governs all things, and moves all things, and is moved by none. This God is the Sovereign arbiter of all, and all things must bow to his sway. There is no power back of him, but he is himself the source of all power, and being, and life. We trust that those who have been saying that predestination was fatalism, have been ignorant of the difference, for if they have not been, they have been guilty of willingly deceiving, or trying to deceive the people by saying that they were the same. All things are fixed, but not as fatalism claims, by a dumb, dead power, above and beyond Diety, but by the sovereign will and power of the all-wise God himself.

Elder F. A. Chick

December, 1897

"MY REDEEMER LIVETH"

Dear Brethren:

When by grace a real preacher stands to speak for the comfort of heavy laden souls, and for the benefit of others of the blood bought family who have tasted that the Lord is gracious, that minister will always advocate that God, according to His eternal purpose and immutable counsel, and everlasting covenant which contains all of salvation from vast eternity, and from whom for all of his people He spake by the prophet, saying, "I will ransom them from the power of the grave, I will redeem them

from death: O death, I will be thy plagues, O grave I will be thy destruction: repentence shall be hid from my eyes." (Hosea 13:14)

These glorious words our Lord will not alter: and our God's honor shines upon this promise so that here is that which saved us from the hand that is stronger than our own. When our Lord made this promise He knew He was able to do his entire will.

Then, faithful to his promise He came down from heaven to save His people from their sins: and He did not fail nor turn back in the day of battle. Of all that Jesus did on earth we cannot tell—the earth would not hold the books, but He answered all the law's demands, and satisfied justice, and obeyed and glorified God on earth: He suffered, bled and died, and finished forevermore the work which made an end of sin, and brought in free and everlasting righteousness. So now complete salvation surrounds the entire election of grace, the church of God forever, and has her sins all put away, her debts satisfied: the battle is fought, the victory gained by One who fills every longing soul with a kingdom which cannot be moved.

In Jesus Christ every single one of God's children has all things, including an interest in His precious blood to cleanse from all guilt of sin, grace to pardon, peace which cannot fail: and above all a Friend that sticketh closer than a brother, who has purposed to remove all our pollution, heal all our wounds, and prepare us to stand before Him cleaner than sin ever made us unclean—more alive than death can ever make us dead, more happy, more complete and more able to sing unto Him that loved us. And nothing short of this that satisfies God, shall ever satisfy any soul who anticipates the day when we shall see our Saviour's face and dwell in that City.

Yes my brethren, the hour is coming, and Jesus is coming again to receive us unto himself: then we shall see Him. And this is because He will take his servants up singing, "Salvation to our God, which sitteth upon the throne, and unto the Lamb."

By grace through faith these blessed facts are felt with a living unquestionable reality, in the sons of God at times, and then they can say, though they be covered with boils, "I know my Redeemer liveth . . ." This knowledge is life eternal.

In bonds,
J. L. Bocock
P. O. Box 13,
Boones Mill, Va. 23065

READS SIGNS FROM WAY BACK

Live Oak, Florida

Dear Brother Spangler:

It is about time to renew my subscription for the *Signs,* and I decided to write you a few lines to tell you how much I enjoy it—and I don't know what I would do without it.

My wife passed away May 12, 1945. She was confined to the house for almost four years, and my son-in-law was in the hospital at the time, and I came as soon as I could to try to be of some help to my daughter. He had a bad operation, and isn't back on a regular job yet. My daughter works in a bank. I do get lonely, but I read my *Signs* from a long way back. If I live to March 18th of this year, I will be eighty-seven years old. I want to tell you that my father was Clerk of the association when it was organized November 27, 1875. He was born Dec. 19, 1823, in Coffee County, Ga. I also have a copy of a letter his church gave Brother September 27, 1875.

I have stayed in the world of sin and sorrow longer than any one of my family. I have had my ups and downs, of course, but I want to say I have been wonderfully blessed, and do hope and pray I am thankful for all the good Lord's blessings. I wish I could visit more than I do.

Lots of love from a brother in hope. May the good Lord bless each and every one there, is my prayer.

A. J. Beauchamp

OBITUARIES

VERA FORSYTHE FAUCETTE

Out of a deep sense of appreciation for the life of our Sister, Vera Forsythe Faucette, the Church at Durham wishes to express its sense of loss at her death March 5, 1974—at the same time acknowledging the sovereignty of our God in all things.

Sister Faucette was born in Durham County on August 31, 1883, the daughter of James Smith Forsythe and Elizabeth Frances Waller Forsythe. On November 10, 1908 she was married to Samuel Fred Faucette. They became the parents of nine children—three of whom, Samuel Fred, Jr., Robert Kenneth, and Naomi Hand Fosdick—preceded her in death. On August 16, 1924 she was received into the fellowship of Durham Primitive Baptist Church and was baptized the following day. She lived a sweet life in the Church, constant in her love and fellowship toward the other members—always preferring them above herself. She served the Household of Faith with her own special gifts of grace: love, humility, and genuine hospitality.

She is survived by her children, Mrs. James S. Poole, Mrs. Charles Allen, and George Faucette of Durham, N. C., Billie F. Faucette of Fairfax, Va., Chesley Horton Faucette of Louisville, Ky., and James W. Faucette of Hillsborough, N. C.; one sister, Mrs. Omar Pope Darrow; 15 grandchildren and 15 great-grandchildren. Her husband had passed away June 18, 1968.

She truly manifested that her treasure was laid up in heaven.

Submittted in love,
D. V. Spangler

EVA BRITTINGHAM

The Lord called from our midst Sister Eva Brittingham. She passed away in the Millsboro nursing home, March 5, 1974, making her stay here on earth 86 years. She was married to Larry Brittingham in 1908, who preceded her in death June 1925. She was the daughter of John S. and Sallie P. Benson.

She leaves to mourn two sons, Olen and John Brittingham, and a step-daughter, Margaret Lowe. Also, a niece Sallie Hastings. Sister Brittingham raised her step-daughter and niece as her own children. Her only daughter, Mary Gordy, was very faithful in taking care of her mother, until she left these mortal shores. Then her niece Sallie took care of her until her health failed.

Sister Brittingham's membership was with the Broad Creek Church and was baptized in August 1942. The Broad Creek Church membership decreased and two members came to Little Creek Church in November 1966.

Sister Brittingham was a firm believer in Salvation by Grace, and was faithful in attending the meetings when her health permitted to do so. She was always glad to have her loved ones visit her, even though she did not feel able to carry on a conversation. Her Minister Elder Arthur Warren was always faithful and visited her often. We hope to be submissive to God's will and made to feel our loss is her eternal gain.

Her funeral was conducted by Elder Warren from Windsor Funeral Home in Laurel, Delaware, and her body was laid to rest in the Broad Creek Cemetery.

Pattie B. Krewatch

BROTHER OWEN SLOAN

It pleased our Heavenly Father to call home Brother Oliver Sloan June 13, 1974. He was born March 31, 1905, making his stay on earth 69 years.

Brother Sloan was blessed by God to ask for a home with the New Bay Primitive Baptist Church while in the hospital. On August 20, 1972, he was baptized along with his wife by Elder D. B. Stokes and S. P. Jones.

Although he did not live very long after he united with the Church, he had been a believer of Salvation by Grace for a long time. His affliction was very painful. He was faithful to attend Church as long as he was physically able. He was loved by all who knew him.

His funeral was conducted by one of his pastors, Elder D. B. Stokes, at Edgerton Funeral Home. His body was laid to rest in Devotional Garden Cemetery under a beautiful mound of flowers, where we believe he is resting in peace waiting for the second coming of our Lord and Saviour, Jesus Christ.

He is survived by his wife, Sister Lula Sloan, who was a faithful and loving wife to the end. Four brothers and one sister.

Done by order of conference, September 1974, written by one who loved him.

Nettie Brown

REMEMBERING HER HUSBAND

Ferrum, Va.

Dear Brethren:

Today has been a rainy and cloudy day. I received the *Signs of the Times* today and have just finished reading the good writings, and enjoyed them so much.

It has been seven months and ten days since the passing of my husband. I miss him so much, but I wouldn't call him back if I

could. He told his nurse the morning before his passing, to bathe him because he knew death was near, but he was ready to go. He ate a good lunch and began to get worse and soon passed away. I saw him on Wednesday and asked him if he would rather I come back and see him over the weekend or for me to go to Old Republican Church for the meeting, and come to see him on Monday the Lord willing. He said he would rather I go to the meeting. I went to Republican, and received the sad news that he had just passed away. It was such a shock, though I knew he could not get well, but did not think he would go so quickly.

My daughter-in-law saw him the same day, and when she went into the room she thought he was asleep, and told the nurse she saw the cover move, and she said that was his last breath. His passing was easy.

I dreamed I was with him, and heard him say, I have put her away, but she is my charming beauty. These words I can't forget —they have brightened my life so much.

Your in sweet fellowship
Hattie Radford

SISTER HELEN GUILLIAMS

The hearts of many, and especially Pigg River Church, were saddened on August 19, 1973, by the passing of Sister Helen Hale Guilliams.

At the special request of her husband, I will attempt to write this obituary. Sister Helen was born in Franklin County at Ferrum Virginia, May 20, 1911, the daughter of John and Lilly Howell Hale, making her stay on earth 62 years. She was married to George Guilliams on December 25, 1927. To this union were born two daughters and two sons: Miss Doris Guilliams, Mrs. Goldie Agee, and Donald Guilliams all of Callaway, Va. Earl Guilliams, deceased, and four grandchildren.

She united with the Primitive Baptist Church at Pigg River the fourth Sunday in December, 1948, and was baptized the fourth Sunday in January, 1949, by her pastor at that time, Elder John P. Helms.

She loved her church, and manifested it in her efforts to have her brethren and friends in her home. It was a welcome place for the Old School Baptists.

She was a devoted wife and mother. Her funeral was conducted by her pastor, Elder W. M. Holland and Elders Julius Bocock and Amos Hash. She was laid to rest in Pigg River Church Cemetery beneath a beautiful mound of flowers.

We will miss her but feel our loss is her eternal gain. May we all be reconciled to the will of our Heavenly Father, who does all things well.

In love,
Bobby and Reba Bernard

Read and approved in our conference meeting at Pigg River Church Feb. 22, 1975. A copy to be sent to the *Signs of the Times* for publication, one to the family, and it is to be recorded on our church record.

Elder W. M. Holland, Mod.
W. W. Abshire, Clerk

LESLIE ARNALD HUNTER

Brother Leslie Arnald Hunter was born October 20, 1913, and departed this life April 12, 1974. He was the son of the late Charles and Zillah Fountain Hunter, and was married to Irene Raynor Hunter on February 17, 1934.

Brother Hunter was a firm believer in Salvation by the Grace of God, and that only by the blood of the Lord Jesus Christ could a sinner be saved.

He was in poor health for a long time, yet he was one who never complained about his illness. He was blessed beyond measure, in that he always had a smile and was soft spoken.

He was in Duplin County Hospital when his familly called on March 27, 1974. When we arrived his speech was beautiful concerning the Lord Jesus Christ and his unworthness to hope that Jesus came to die for a sinner as he felt to be. As he expressed it, he felt that he could not leave this world without telling the Church of his condition and his hope and trust that they would have understanding and fellowship for him. On this night, he asked for a home with the New Bay Primitive Baptist Church. It was a great privilege to hear this brother tell his experience wherein we had been called to travel and to hear him give praise to the name of our King.

On April 10, 1974, Brother Hunter received that call which took him from this life. His body was laid to rest at the side of his wife, we feel to await the second coming of the Lord Jesus.

He is survived by two sons, Charles and Carrol, and three grandchildren. It is our prayer that God may continue to reconcile his sons to their loss; as well as those who knew and loved him in Christ.

Written by order of Conference of the New Bay Primitive Baptist Church.

D. B. Stokes, Moderator
Norman Jenkins, Clerk

Signs of the Times

DEVOTED TO THE OLD SCHOOL BAPTIST CAUSE

"The Sword of the Lord and of Gideon"

VOL. 143 DANVILLE, VA., JUNE, 1975 NO. 6

IS IT TIME TO RENEW
YOUR SUBSCRIPTION
IF YOUR EXPIRATION DATE
IS 6/75
IT EXPIRES WITH THIS ISSUE

HAPPY AT BEING BROUGHT TO THE CHURCH

Dear Elder Spangler:

After talking with Peggy today, I understand that Elder Poole called you last night, and told you about my uniting with the Snow Hill Church. I am so glad he did for I had you on my mind, and did so much want you to know. I'm not too good talking in person, so I thought perhaps a note would do.

I can't begin to tell you the joy and happiness I have felt since yesterday afternoon. I find myself happy and smiling when reflecting on the events that occured. I hope I can stay this way for a little while, for I know I must be brought back down. When I awakened yesterday morning and saw it was snowing, I was so depressed for fear there would not be church. I called my father-in-law and he laughed and said, "Don't you know a little snow never stopped an Old Baptist from having meeting?" I was thrilled!

All week I had felt and hoped that perhaps Sunday there would be two to be baptized instead of one, but just couldn't see how it could be. Sunday morning I went by myself to Salisbury Church, and after getting there, I saw there was neither of the three deacons there from the Snow Hill Church. I felt this was to tell me I would not go before the church that morning, and I didn't. Elder Poole preached so beautifully on the 23rd Psalm, which had been on my mind during the week. (He talked so nicely to me during the lunch hour, too.) I went home so upset that I went to my bedroom and got down on my knees and begged God that if I was to unite at the water, that I might be given the mind to take clothes. The words of Ananias to Paul to, "Arise and be baptized," came to me, and I gathered some things together.

But even at the church, I still felt hesitant as they were singing. Then Elder Poole said he felt to read out of Acts where Phillip preached Jesus to the eunuch, and baptized him: that was God telling me to go now, and I went. It was with trembling that I went down into the water, but with such a peaceful, joyful feeling I came up out of the water. Never such happiness have I felt! I keep thinking over and over, "Praise God from whom all blessings flow." I was so afraid they might see me as I am, and turn me away. Oh, I know that my Redeemer liveth! I can't put all my feelings into words.

I was unaware until after the baptizings were over, that the hymn they were singing when I went before the church, was "Amazing Grace." I have always loved it, but it was the hymn sung when Mom went before the church. Also, my Daddy went at the water—remember. And all last week the last two verses of "How sweet the name of Jesus sounds" were going over and over in my mind. This was a favorite hymn of Daddy's, so Elder Poole tells me. I feel like God gave a tie spiritually strong, between Mom and Daddy and me.

I don't know if that makes any sense. I had to go back home Sunday night—went by the cemetery, then up to Audrey and Billy's. It seemed right that I should be home: all of us children were together there.

Don't know if this letter will sound O. K. to you, or not, but I hope I have not written to sound like I had any part whatsoever. God forbid it. There could never be condemnation enough for me, if flesh entered into something so precious.

I love you and Sister Spangler and wanted to talk with you. I told Richard I wished I was close by so I could embrace you both.

Hope to see you soon. Remember me when given to prayer,

Lovingly,
Linda Adkins

"HEARD THE VOICE OF GOD WALKING"

Elgin, Oregon 97827

Dear Elder and Sister Spangler:

We have long neglected writing you, and know that unless our minds and hands be guided we can say nothing that will be of comfort to the household of faith, yet, though we feel inadequate, we will attempt, the Lord willing, to write a few lines, and enclose two year's renewal for our family paper.

Genesis 3:8: "And they heard the voice of the Lord God walking in the garden in the cool of the day, and Adam and his wife hid themselves amongst the trees of the garden." This expression, "and they heard the voice of the Lord God walking in the garden," has been much on my mind for several months, for herein lies a great mystery.

The fall of Adam had already taken place for they, Adam and Eve, had eaten of the tree of knowledge of good and evil, and the eyes of them both were opened, and they knew that they were naked (sinners). Right here is where they began their work system, for the scriptures read, "And they sewed fig leaves together and made themselves aprons." (Genesis 3:7)

Although God had said, "Let there be light, and there was light." (Genesis 1:3) this commandment of God was not yet applicable to them in a spiritual sense, for they were in a state of darkness spiritually. When one stands in total darkness he can hear the footfalls of another's approach, but cannot see him, and more often than not one will tremble in fear and seek a hiding place. And so it is in the beginning of regeneration, for each footfall of the voice of God makes us only the more aware of how great and how holy is our Lord God, and how totally depraved is the nature of man.

"I have loved thee with an everlasting love: therefore with loving kindness have I drawn thee." (Jer. 31:3) This drawing, so to speak, is the fruit of God's love to usward, for we love Him because he first loved us: and so it was with Adam as God made His light shine out of darkness, making manifest the power and mercy of the omnipotent God.

"When a strong man armed, keepeth his palace, his goods are in peace: but when a stronger than he shall come upon him and overcome him, he taketh from him all his armour wherein he trusted, and divideth his spoils." (Luke 11:21,-22) Oh, how secure one feels in his own works until the appointed time of his hearing the footfalls of the voice walking. "He looketh on the earth (these clay vessels) and it trembleth." (Psalms 104:32) No wonder Adam hid himself. For now he stood justly condemned before the righteous, just and holy God, and was given light to see the fallacy of his apron (works).

"And unto Adam also and to his wife did the Lord God make coats of skin, and clothed them." (Genesis 3:21) A skin cannot be provided without the shedding of blood, and this all points to our Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ who stood a Lamb slain from the foundation of the world. Yea, there is no depth to which the loving kindness and mercy that the Lord God cannot reach. For David said, "If I

ascend up into heaven thou art there, if I make my bed in hell, behold, thou art there."

Give our love to all the brethren. In much love

Lloyd and Florence Spikes

LORD I BELIEVE

Do you have a hard time believing in God sometimes? Do you have doubts that there is a heaven above the clouds or some where "up" there? Do you find it sometimes impossible to believe that some sweet day you will be carried to heaven? Does doubt ever creep in? Do you sometimes think there just could not possibly be a place where there is nothing but peace and joy and love, no pain, sorrow, worries or cares? Yes, I think all of us have these doubts. I think some times it is impossible to conceive a power like God, a place like heaven, Noah and the ark, the garden of Eden, people being raised from the dead, streets of gold, and on and on. No, we just become more and more doubtful when we think about the magnitude of our "belief." We lack the ability to understand and to conceive something that is beyond our power of understanding. Yet, we sometimes began to think that it is like the Indians believing they were going to a great hunting ground or the people of India believing you keep going up and up each time you are born and die until you reach the heights of king or something or other.

Let us pretend we do not believe there is a God . . . How then would we explain the birth of a baby? We do believe in birth, we have to, all we have to do is look in the mirror to know people are born. We know there is such a thing but, do we understand it? I can not say I do and I would hate to be given the job of explaining it especially while I am "pretending" I do not believe in God. I do not know how it could be done unless you believe. The little seed is planted, it begins to grow and if it is a normal seed a certain blueprint is followed. The mother does not have to worry about when to start this and when to stop that. The arms come out from the shoulders. The nose grows out from the face and not from the elbow. Do you understand how it can develop and grow and be fed inside the mother's body? Remember, we are pretending not to believe in God. We have to explain it without giving the credit to a Supreme Being. How can the baby live and know when to start the downward plunge to air, light and breath? Why does it not struggle to go upward instead of downward? Have you ever thought about that? How does it know how to breathe, and all the other things that it comes here knowing? Well, we may say, "nature teaches it . . ." What is nature? We are not believers in God or nature remember.

Gaye and Joan, our daughters, are nurses and they were taught and trained and then placed on duty in the maternity or delivery section of the hospital. When they saw their first birth of a baby they each had to call me on the phone, long distance, and tell me about it in their own words. They were almost ready to shout. They were so excited and filled with awe. They could not believe the miracle of it all. One of them said "Mother, you cannot imagine how hard it is to believe what you are actually seeing, the witnessing of a life coming into the world." They each spoke so sweetly of God and His power and how only He could perform such a miracle. You see the only way they could explain a birth to me was to say, "Mother there has to be a God!" This made me think of that song "How Great Thou Art."

It says something in it about "everytime I hear a newborn baby cry . . ."

There are a few "simple" things I would like to call to your attention to that are hard to understand and impossible to explain (without believing). Why do the leaves die and the trees and plants rest and then come back to life? How do they know when to go to sleep and when to wake up? Who planned cows for milk, chickens for eggs, herbs

for medicine, coal, gas, oil, clay, and the millions of other things we have. Man might have discovered their being here and use of them but we certainly did not "put" them here.

Can you understand or explain love? It is one of the greatest mysteries isn't it? Now if we can't explain man's love, how can we explain God's love? I forgot, we are pretending to not believe in God though, aren't we? I can't for the life of me, tell you why I love Hartsel Cayce, why I love my children, my mother, etc. All I can say is something draws me to them. When they hurt, I hurt, when they are sad, I am sad, when they want something I try to get it. I can't tell you why or what it is. I can honestly tell you this, however, I do not love any other man like I love Hartsel. Why is that? I love many children but I love my children in a different way than I love your children. I love many who are mothers but none like mine.

So you see there are many things we are forced to believe in life not because we understand them or can explain them but we are forced to believe because of the evidence that it is true!

There is a God! He lives! I do not know how or why or understand, I just know HE IS REAL. I have that that testifies within me that HE is real! Even if I have doubts and have (sometimes) to look about and consider all I see . . . I KNOW within me that HE LIVES! I see Him in the sunrise, the going down of the same, I see Him in the dew as it sparkles on a spider web, I see Him in the little blossom as it blooms and drops and the fruit begins to form. I see Him in the little bee as it carries out the pollination plan (which is a miracle in itself). I have seen Him (and I hold the memory so precious) as I looked down upon my nursing child and was held spellbound by the wonder of it all. But I will have to admit to you precious brothers and sisters, the thing that makes my belief the sweetest and dearest and most precious is that which I feel is within me. It causes me to want to shout from the highest mountain top "LORD, I BELIEVE!" Yet, I have days when I am forced to cry out in despair "Lord help my unbelief."

Love,
Jo Ann Cayce

(Copied from The Primitive Baptist)

"I HAVE CALLED YOU FRIENDS"

704 Oakland Avenue
Rocky Mount, N. C. 27801

My dear brethren:

It is a very serious undertaking to attempt to write about the scriptures that have dominated my thinking of late. While feeling inadequate, I also feel compelled. May Jesus prove to be the compelling factor.

I will not attempt to quote all of the pertinent scriptures, but will leave that to you, my dear reader, to read for your self. May God bless you to search the scriptures.

Jesus said to His Disciples before the time arrived for His own death, "Henceforth I call you not servants; for the servant knoweth not what his lord doeth; but I have called you friends; for all things that I have heard of my Father I have made known unto you." (John 15:15)

Before uttering these wonderful words, He had previously mentioned a new commandment of love, and that His words were spoken that our joy might be full.

At this point I ask myself when did our Lord refer to His followers as servants; when did they cease to be servants, and begin to be His friends. Oh, the many questions that come to mind, and the many thoughts that come to mind is I ponder the depth of His riches.

Reverting to Jeremiah 25:4, we find the prophet saying ". . . And the Lord hath sent unto YOU all his SERVANTS the prophets, rising early and sending them; but ye have not hearkened, nor inclined your ear to hear." There are

many passages that suggest that God referred to not only His people as servants, but also anyone of mankind that He designed to use in His eternal purposes. These references to God's servants came while the Covenant of the Law and of the Prophets was in effect. The ultimate way of God's people had not yet been manifested, as it pertained to salvation. Therefore, it quite naturally follows that in the age of Grace, God's way of salvation was to be revealed in His Son Jesus.

Having reached the end of His purpose, Jesus openly revealed the way to His followers; that which He had predicted aforetime when He began His ministry. Now, at the end, and the purposes about to be fulfilled, the relationship is changing. Changing from the dispensation of the law, to the age of Grace. The dispensation that now exists, of no longer being under the bondage of the law. In other words, no longer are we servants of the law, but have entered by God's grace into the Covenant of Grace.

Paul said "But now the righteousness of God without the law is manifested, being witnessed by the law and the prophets; Even the righteousness of God which is by faith of Jesus Christ unto all and upon all them that believe: for there is no difference: For all have sinned and come short of the glory of God; being justified freely by HIS GRACE through the redemption that is in Christ Jesus . . . "

The grand apostle is saying that it is clear that we cannot attain the righteousness of God by the deeds of the Law, but that righteousnsss is by faith in Jesus Christ. Which faith we are told is a free gift of God. "There is therefore now no condemnation to them which are in Jesus Christ, who walk not after the flesh, but after the Spirit."

So now, as Jesus approached the agony and death on Calvary's cross, the Covenant of God is changing. Changing from the state of servants, to the wonderful state of intimate friendship with God's begotten Son. "Henceforth I call you no longer servants, but friends. . ." Fully revealed now, Jesus' followers can see God's way of redemption. And further our Lord had quite throughly stated the circumstances. Now His disciples were aware of this abiding friendship.

"Greater love hath no man than this, that a man lay down his life for his friends." Jesus willingly, and knowingly laid down His life for you, that the righteousness of God might not be by the deeds of the law, but by faith in the Son of God. "For as by one man's disobedience (Adam) many were made sinners, so by the obedience of one (Jesus) shall many be made righteousness."

And now we come to the point of the friendship of Jesus. One song writer wrote "what a friend we have in Jesus, all our sins and grief to bear . . ." But this still presents the thought of who initiated this glorious and abiding friendship. Who attached themselves to Jesus? Or rather whom did Jesus attach Himself to.

Webster's definition of friend is " . . . one who is attached to another by affection or esteem " . . . because He first loved us." And He loved you before the world ever was. And because God loved us, He sent His Son to die for us. Oh Blessed Hope, Oh Blessed Hope, what sweet experiences have reinforced that Blessed Hope!

One cannot underestimate the value of our natural friendships with those we love and esteem. It is truly in an hour of distress and need that our natural friends rise to the occasion, and in natural way succor our sinking spirits. Our natural friends come to our rescue in our daily trials, and prove themselves real and abiding friends.

When you were down, did you receive a cheery card? When your spirits were low, have you ever felt uplifted because some friend cared enough to come by. Just to have someone say "I love you." Yes, our natural friends are truly precious, and this world would be very desolate without these ties of friendship.

But when all seems hopeless, and life

is at its darkest hour, and our friends have failed to reach our case; even though they desired to raise us up from the pits of despair, it is then that we begin to search for a stronger and more powerful friend.

It is in such conditions of life that we now begin our searching, yes even begging for a friend to come to our rescue. We begin to seek God . . . but where do we go? We begin to seek help, on whom do we lean? In such a state of life, we begin to feel the attachment of someone who is standing nearby. A presence that can be felt, but not explained. Had not His presence been there all along? Had not Jesus been attached to you all the time? Had not He loved you, even though you felt Him not. Yes, oh yes, Jesus was with you, watching, loving, caring; even as a friend.

As the presence of Jesus is felt in gloom and despair, could you, dear reader, not cry with me? Could you my dear Brother and Sister not utter with me, as we seek that " . . . friend that sticketh closer than a brother." Cannot you see the attachment now as we cry:

Lord Jesus take me by Thy hand
When before God's Throne I seek to stand;
I know not how to beg or pray,
I know not what to ask or say.
Sweet Spirit cry for me again,
Then Jesus be to me a friend.

Lord Jesus take me by Thy hand
And lead me through this sin-scarred land,
For I am weak and cannot see
The rugged road ahead of me.
When faith grows weak and doubts slip in,
Then Jesus be to me a friend.

Lord Jesus take me by Thy hand
When I fail to do what I think I can,
And grant me strength to face the fight
And be my lamp to face the night.
Then when I cry from deep within,
Then Jesus be to me a friend.

Lord Jesus take me by Thy hand
And reassure this failing man,
That Thou who suffered Calvary
Did set this erring Adam free.
Show me that in believing, 'tho I sin,
That Jesus will be to me a friend.

Lord Jesus take me by Thy hand
And grant me faith to see the land,
That when this sojourn here is o'er
I might arrive on that fair shore.
But while here I must toil and bend,
Then Jesus be to me a friend.

Lord Jesus take me by Thy hand
And give me grace to understand,
That Thou who led me in the past
Will not forsake me at the last.
Then may I hear thee bid "Come in"
To be with Jesus, Lord and Friend.

Upon the death and resurrection of our Lord, who even now " . . . sits at the right hand of God," the dispensation of Grace was ushered in, and now His little ones are no longer servants, but friends. Friend, because He loved them. Friend, because what is to be known of the Heavenly Father is revealed in Jesus. Friend, because He laid down His life for you.

So now, the promises of God, being fulfilled in Jesus the Christ, take on more significance, more sweetness when He said "Come unto me all ye that labor and are heavy laden, and I will give you rest. Take my yoke upon you, and learn of me; for I am meek and lowly in heart: and ye shall find rest unto your souls."

Henceforth Jesus calls you not servants, but FRIENDS. Oh blessed hope!

Your in love,
Elder W. L. Everett

PSALM 137

"By the rivers of Babylon, there we sat down, yea, we wept, when we remembered Zion."

This scripture has been in my mind for sometime, and I feel like trying to write a few lines on the subject. I do not know whether it will be of any benefit to any one. We read in Psalm 46:10, "Be still, and know that I am God: I will be exalted among the heathen, I will be exalted in the earth."

Brethren when we are made to sit down in the sense that David did, then we are made to remember the working of our God — then we can sing the songs of Zion, which is God's dwelling place,

and are made to sit together in heavenly places in Christ to worship him in Spirit and in Truth, They that worship God must worship him in spirit and truth. We must first know what the Truth is before we can worship him in Spirit: then we can sing the songs of Zion, and make a joyful sound to our God.

When our heart-strings are in tune and a tongue of utterance is given, we sing and preach the gospel according to the power of our God, and not of anything pertaining to man's works. Aren't we glad that the gospel is the power of God preached for those that are called; and sent to the Believer! God's elect are kept from singing the songs of Zion in a strange land. When God sent Philip to go down south to the way that goeth from Jerusalem to Gaza which is desert, Philip went according to the command of God, like everyone else who is called to sing and preach the word.

The Psalmist would have forgotten Jerusalem if he could have sung songs to the Babylonians. Daniel had no desire to turn to the Babylonian people because God kept him from their false doctrine. David could not sing songs of Zion in a strange land. He had no desire to forget his Harp.

There have been enemies of the truth, and still are, ever since the beginning of time. But I am made to believe that everything works according to God's will and purpose, because there is a season and time to every purpose, a time to be born, a time to die. God is the time of all things, because he upholds all things by the word of his power. He is our God today as he was in the days gone by. He is from everlasting to everlasting, and beside him there is no saviour.

"Be still and know that I am God," for in him is peace, love and enjoyment when we are enabled to worship Him. "He hath made the earth by his power, he hath established the world by his wisdom, and hath stretched out the heaven by his understanding." (Jeremiah 51:15)

Brethren, a word that is fitly spoken is like apples of gold in pictures of silver,—Proverbs 25:11. The word that is spoken is to the man of God, because all scriptures are given by inspiration of God, and are profitable to the man of God. David was one of the sweet singers in Israel. David knew that God knew every word that was in his tongue, and his thought afar off.

"Glorious things of thee are spoken,
Zion, city of our God!
He whose word cannot be broken,
Form'd thee for his own abode.
On the Rock of Ages founded,
What can shake thy sure repose?
With salvation's walls surrounded,
Thou may'st smile at all thy foes."

When David hung his harp upon the willow, it was a sign of grief, because he was tormented in knowing what had been done to him and his yokefellows. I believe God had pronounced the daughters of Babylon their doom, this being done in the beginning of time. We read in Genesis 2:1, 2 that God finished the heaven and earth and all the host of them, and on the 7th day he ended his work which he had made: and rested on the 7th day from all his work. "Known unto God are all his work from the beginning." Our God is all wisdom, and Wisdom is justified of all her children, because the foundation of God standeth sure, having this seal, the Lord knoweth them that are his. This is from righteous Abel to the last one of His witnesses, for God will never leave himself without a witness. We believe the promises of our God, for "the promise is unto you and to your children, and to all that are afar off, even as many as the Lord our God shall call." This gospel has been preached all through the ages, and is still being preached and believed by those that have been born again.

"Saviour, if of Zion City
I through grace a member am,
Let the world deride or pity,
I will glory in thy name.

Fading is the worldling's pleasure:
All his boasted pomp and show.

Solid joys and lasting treasures
None but Zion's Children know."

O, how wonderful it is to know that there is a rest for God's humble poor: the poor have the gospel preached unto them. Jesus said, "Blessed are the poor in spirit, for theirs is the kingdom of heaven. Blessed are the pure in heart, for they shall see God." "And the ransomed of the Lord shall return, and come to Zion with songs of everlasting joy upon their heads: they shall obtain joy and gladness, and sorrow and sighing shall flee away." (Isaiah 35:10) "This people have I formed for myself, and they shall shew forth my praise." (Isaiah 43:21)

I am glad that the elect of God do not praise men, for the creature was made subject to vanity, not willingly but by reason of Him who hath subjected the same in hope." (Romans 8:20) We are saved by hope, we walk by faith and faith is the gift of God. Faith comes by hearing and hearing by the word of God. Jesus is the strength of Zion. Zion is what David remembered, and he wept. I believe that the Babylonians just wanted to have David sing for them for amusement. But He remembered Zion, and could not sing the Songs of Zion in a strange land. "What wondrous love is this, O my soul," when we are able to sing the songs of Zion, and we cry out, "Lord have mercy on us," for God is a merciful God having mercy and compassion on whom he will have compassion.

So, Brethren, "the lot is cast into the lap, and the whole disposing thereof is of the Lord." May the God of all grace be with us, is my prayer.

In bonds of love to all,
Elder Herbert R. Prince
4307 Manor Haven Drive
Memphis, Tenn.

EXPERIENCE

Ekfrid, Ontario, Jan. 2, 1905

Dear Brethren: — When about ten years old my father and mother joined the Presbyterians. It did trouble me for fear they had not known that change of heart I felt all should have before sitting at the communion. About that time in a vision I thought the world was coming to an end, and saw the Lord coming down from heaven with wings like an angel, to take me. How I did beg of him to take my eldest brother with me. From that time I was given great exercise of mind until the day of my wonderful delivery, when the blessed Jesus was revealed to me, as I hope, my salvation and my Redeemer.

How often I had desired to be prepared to sit at the communion. This Saturday while going into the meeting the lines were with me: "I joyed when to the house of God," &c. Go up, they said to me. Then came the thought, But I am as unfit as ever. The text was given out, "If the righteous scarcely be saved, where shall the ungodly and the sinner appear?" That was the last I heard. What a power of condemnation rested upon me. I was taken out of the body, and saw hell open before me, and was ready to be cast in, but that did not seem to trouble me, but that I had crucified the Lord of glory. When in that distress the Savior appeared to me, and said, "Your sins, which are many, are all forgiven; put your hand in my side, and your fingers in the print of the nails; I will put my robe upon her, and shoes on her feet, and a ring on her hand." Then the Lord alone has brought salvation unto me. He took me from the fearful pit, and from the miry clay, and on a rock he set my feet, establishing my way. We were in the meeting from eleven a.m. until four in the afternoon, but I did not hear a word of what went on after the text was given out. When they dismissed I was weeping, and they asked my trouble. I said, Surely it is the work of the Lord; so I joined them, and I wondered that they never asked me to tell any experience; not one ever mentioned to me about the work of grace.

I was with them for over twenty years. Though feeling there were some of the Lord's people among them, I never

got anything from their preaching, but would feel it was in myself when I did not hear. All this time I was hearing the Old School Baptist preach, and while listening to their wonderful tidings would have a great conflict to conceal my feelings. It would come to me that I was like Joseph: I knew my brethren, but they did not know me. At God's own appointed time I was brought to the home of my friends, and baptized by the people I so dearly love, though I had to leave my kindred after the flesh. The text the Presbyterians had before I left was, Choose ye this day whom ye will serve, &c. The speaker made it all so natural I could not go any more. I remember at one time of wanting to tell my mind to a dear one (she was a member of the Baptists,) and she seemed to turn away, so I thought it was because I was a Presbyterian, but when this dear saint was on her death bed she asked me if I had ever felt the cleansing power of Christ. I said, It is some time since I felt he took me from the fearful pit and from the miry clay. She said, "It is enough."—The very words that came to me on the street in Glasgow.

I have passed through wonderful darkness as well as rejoicing. One evening while in sweet communion with my heavenly Father, his love rested upon me in such power that I felt loath to return to my family. When I was going before the church I felt forsaken, when the words came, "Think not what thou shalt say, for I will be a mouth to you." I dared not think what to say, but was given liberty to tell what I had passed through. A few years ago in a dream I thought I stood before God, who was as a flame of fire, and the words came, "Who shall be able to stand before God? when the Savior passed between us; he is the great mediator between God and man." At one time of the Ekfrid quarterly meeting, while weary in body and dozing to sleep, the words came, "Keep close to the shepherds' tents." Another time when very sick, and not expected to get better, I seemed carried above, and the words were with me, I am the purchased of the blood of Christ. After that I was for some time in such darkness that my heavenly Comforter seemed entirely gone, when he appeared, and the words came, All the devils in hell could not keep my Redeemer from me, for he is from everlasting to everlasting.

(Mrs.) Angus McTaggart.

(Sister McTaggart's obituary was published in the July, 1922 issue of the Signs. Her experience re-published by request)

WHEN WE ARE WEAK, THEN WE ARE STRONG

117 Bon Air Road,
Baltimore, Md. 21225
April 12, 1975

Dear Brother and Sister Wood:

I trust you will not be offended by the above salutation, but I find it a great joy and comfort, through weak and vile as I am, to be able to call and to feel from time to time that the blessed saints of God, such as you both, are my brother and sister in the Lord, and that by the grace of God claim kinship with our Elder Brother Jesus.

I have felt to be weak and so far from the things of God lately that I fear at times to even be in the presence of His people. I fear that I am the biggest deceiver that ever was, and sometimes I am persuaded that I should stay away from the assembly of the saints.

Oh, but then my soul grows faint and hungry, and I find myself looking forward with eager anticipation to the next meeting. Such was the case last Sunday when we were blessed by a most gracious God to enjoy two lovely meetings. Although I am weak, vile and unworthy, I feel that surely God was in our presence. O, what a blessed privilege it is to meet together with the saints of God, and be enabled from time to time to worship Him in spirit and in truth, and to have no confidence in the flesh.

Daniel, the prophet of old, was cast into a den of lions because he was heard

making prayer and supplication before his God. Yet while he was there, all the night long his God was with him, and suffered him not to be hurt, but sent his angel and shut the mouths of the lions.

And we remember that Shadrack, Meshach and Abednego were cast into the midst of a burning fiery furnace that was exceedingly hot, and the flames of it slew those men that cast them into the furnace. Yet we find that these men trusted in God, and He delivered them, and the fire had no power over them, nor was a hair of their head singed.

Nebachadnezzar, the king that commanded these three to be thrown into the fiery furnace, said, "Lo I see four men loose, walking in the midst of the fire, and they have no hurt, and the form of the fourth is like the Son of God."

Is it not a great comfort to know that God never leaves nor forsakes his people, and that He is with us even though we may feel to be in the midst of a fiery furnace? Our God knows what his people need: He knows their weaknesses and their sinful condition. Were it not that way, what need would there be for a Saviour?

But thanks be unto God that these things are not left to us, but He has fixed the end from the beginning: chose His people in His Son before the world began, and reveals His Son unto his chosen vessels of mercy here in this time world, and makes them to know that His is the only name under heaven given among men, whereby we must be saved.

"Behold, what manner of love the Father hath bestowed upon us, that we should be called the sons of God." May we ever be blessed to praise His holy name, and exalt it above every name that has ever been named, is my hope and prayer for Christ's sake.

May His people be able to come together in the bond of unity, and may they be enabled to pray one for another, and hopefully for

Barnabas J. Brammer

RECEIVES SPIRITUAL FOOD

843 Glendale Ave.,
S. Charleston, W. Va.

Dear Editors:

Enclosed is a check to renew my subscription for another year — the remainder to be used as needed.

I want to tell you dear Editors how much I appreciate the time and effort you spend publishing the precious *Signs*, although I know it is all through the love of God and the inspiration He gives you, that you do this.

It feeds my hungry soul from month to month, and so many times has answered my prayers. No other editorials I have read can so completely satisfy my needs. What a gracious God we have that bestowes his love and mysterious wonders upon his believing people!

Brother Wood, I think so often of you and Sister Wood, and hope to meet with you again in the near future.

In bonds of love.

A sister I hope,
Mrs. Lester (Vertal) Haning

A HAPPY DAY

Rt. 2,
Elon College, N. C.

Dear Elder Spangler:

Hope this finds you and your family well. It has been my desire for a long time to express my feelings, with the help of the Lord. Without Him I can do nothing, but with him I can do all things.

I have so much to be thankful for: My dear, sweet daughter asked for a home at Pleasant Grove Church last Sunday. She told of her love for them, and asked if they would accept her, and she was baptized Sunday afternoon. We had a wonderful, happy Lord's day, and I am so glad for her.

There has been a lot of trouble in my life, but I am thankful for the trouble the Lord has blessed me with, because

it has worked for my good. I love my Lord: He has been so good to me, and I hope I am thankful for I have much to thank him for.

Brother Spangler, I am thankful for the *Signs of the Times,* for I enjoy reading it so much. You may put this in the *Signs* if you desire. I don't have much earthly learning, but I hope the good Lord is blessing me to grow in the Spirit that I might have a thankful heart to him.

From a little sister in Christ, I hope,
Rosa S. Page

THE LORD IS REIGNING

St. Charles, Ky.

Dear Brethren:

Just a few lines to make me feel I am one of you. I read the *Signs* as long as my eyes will hold out, and get such a pleasure out of it, because I do not get to go to church very often where I get the truth as I believe it.

We enjoyed our meetings so much while Elder Biggs lived. We now have only three members, and two of them too old to go all the time, and all the preachers that could come to us, are so far away. But we are hoping the Lord is leading us. We are a people who are wandering on as did old Abraham. Our pathway is not strewn with roses. His people are called out of many tribulations, and we hope for our good and His glory.

So don't announce our meetings in the *Signs* (New Hope or Lick Creek, north of Dawson Springs) until we can have a preacher. I will notify you.

It is all for the glory of the God of heaven and earth as we travel through this vale of tears, and may we never forget in these dark and troubled times, that the Lord is yet reigning, and his purposes are not disturbed.

I love to read often the good writers. Brother Campbell had such a good piece awhile ago. I hope they will continue to write for the pleasure of us older people. I have traveled a long way, and have seen many mercies come. I feel we are traveling fast to the final wind-up of time, and my prayer is for the Editors and writers to be enabled to keep on writing.

Love and fellowship,
Mona McGregor

BLACK CREEK UNION

The next session of the *Black Creek Union* will be held, the Lord willing, at Mill Branch Church the 5th Sunday and Saturday before in June, 1975.

Everyone is cordially invited to come and worship with us.

Harold H. Pittman, Clerk
Box 744,
Bennettsville, S. C. 29512

CONTRIBUTIONS TO HELP DISTRIBUTE THE SIGNS
(To April 1, 1975)

Mrs. C. W. Porterfield, Ala.	$ 3.00
Mrs. W. Campbell, Can.	3.00
Mrs. Ethel Viers, W. Va.	1.00
Victor Borst, Jr., N.Y.	18.00
Mrs. D. A. Law, Va.	3.00
Mrs. J. D. Neely, Ark.	1.00
Mabel Ellis, Va.	3.00
N. F. Conner, Va.	3.00
Mrs. W. J. Meara, Calif.	13.00
Mrs. R. I. Murphy, La.	3.00
Mrs. Havis Donaldson, Ark.	1.00
J. J. Merrill, Ala.	3.00
In memory of Catherine, from her estate, by Joe MacKenzie, Can.	500.00
Mrs. R. Matthews, Ark.	2.00
L. D. McCumbers, W. Va.	1.00
Mrs. A. L. Nelms, N.C.	3.00
Sarah A. Barden, Va.	3.00
Elder Louis Stewart, Miss.	2.00
Mrs. P. D. Kirkwood, Ky.	1.00
Mrs. D. H. Sartin, N.C.	1.00
Harry Ward, Md.	6.00
Wm. H. Holloway, Md.	3.00
Mrs. J. D. Marze, La.	1.00
Jack E. Anderson, Ga.	3.00
Mr. & Mrs. Lester Haning, W. Va.	2.00
G. R. Smith, La.	3.00
C. C. Barron, La.	3.00
H. R. Prince, Tenn.	2.00
H. L. Collier, Tenn.	3.00
Robert L. Mills, La.	3.00
Mr. & Mrs. W. W. Lillard, N.C.	3.00
Christena McFeeters, Mo.	1.00
Benjamin White, Md.	10.00
Mrs. Opal Harry, Ill.	8.00
Frances Jarvis, Md.	3.00
Mrs. James A. Smith, Tex.	5.00
Mrs. C. W. Porterfield, Ala.	3.00

Danville, Virginia June, 1975

SIGNS OF THE TIMES

Subscription price $4 per year — $7 two years

Published each month by

SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.

Established 1832

Devoted to the Old School Baptist Cause

BUSINESS OFFICE

R. F. D. 1, Box 539, Beechwood Lane
Danville, Va. 24541

EDITORS

Elder David V. Spangler
R. F. D. 1, Box 539, Beechwood Lane
Danville, Va. 24541

Elder John D. Wood
P. O. Box 186, Manassas, Va. 22110

ASSOCIATE EDITORS

Elder W. D. Griffin
Rt. 6, Box 84, Fayette, Ala. 35555

Elder E. J. Lambert
306 Richardson St.
Winnsboro, Texas 75494

Elder D. Alex McColl
51 Doncaster Ave., London, Ontario, Canada
N6G 2AI

Elder J. Stewart McColl
R.R. 4, Appin, Ontario, Canada
NOL 1AO

All letters for this paper containing subscriptions and remittances should be mailed to Danville, Virginia, as shown below. All notices of meetings and obituaries should be mailed directly to P. O. Box 186, Manassas, Virginia 22110. Articles for publication may be mailed to either address.

SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.

R. F. D. 1, Box 539 Beechwood Lane
Danville, Va. 24541

EDITORIAL

"To the praise of the glory of His grace, wherein he hath made us ACCEPTED in the beloved." (Ephesians 1:6)

This scripture has lingered in my mind for several months. In verse 1, the author, Paul, puts his name, declares his office, and how he came into it, and describes the persons to whom he wrote, "the saints which are at Ephesus and to the faithful in Christ Jesus". In verse 2, Paul gives the salutation which is common to his epistles. In the rest of the chapter, the apostle gives thanks for blessings received by him and them; in which the efficient, moving, procuring and final causes of salvation are noted; and the several parts and branches of it are observed. The chapter is concluded with prayers for the Ephesians and various things are mentioned to the comfort of the saints and to the glory of Christ. The believer, Paul the apostle, writes to believers about their belief in the Lord Jesus Christ, whom to know is life eternal.

"Blessed be the God and Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, who hath blessed us with all spiritual blessings in heavenly places in Christ", writes Paul in Ephesians 1:3. Here Paul gives thanks to God, as the God and Father of Christ, for spiritual blessings in Christ in general. In Ephesians 1:4, Paul proceeds to particulars and begins with election, which he represents as an act of God the Father choosing particular persons, as done in Christ, before the foundation of the world. The end of this is that "we should be holy and without blame before him in love." Ephesians 1:4. In Romans 8:29, it reads, "For whom he did foreknow, he also did predestinate to be conformed to the image of his Son, that he might be the firstborn among many brethren." The above is further illustrated under the name of predestination in Ephesians 1:5, where Paul writes, "Having predestinated us unto the adoption of children by Jesus Christ to himself, according to the good pleasure of his will." This blessing makes possible the adoption of children, those that he foreknew, by Jesus Christ to himself, the instrumental cause or means. The end is with God, "according to the good pleasure of his will." Ephesians 1:5.

Ephesians 1:6 reads, "To the praise of the glory of his grace, wherein he hath made us *accepted* in the beloved". Here, "according to the good pleasure of his will" is explained as "being to the praise of the glory of his grace"; to which grace, acceptance in the beloved (Christ) is owing. Here then we have the third spiritual blessing mentioned, that is, "accepted in the beloved." The

three spiritual blessings so far as as follows: election, predestination, *acceptance* in the beloved, which is a branch of election and predestination. In the three spiritual blessings so far mentional, the *past tense* of the verb is used in each case; "hath chosen us in him", "having predestinated us unto the adoption of children" and "hath made us *accepted* in the beloved".

There are several words in the scriptures which come from the root word *accept* which is a verb: *acceptable* (adjective), *acceptably* (adverb), *acceptance* (noun), *accepted* (adjective and past tense of verb). It is interesting to look them up in the concordance to see how each scripture relates to the text in question. It is also interesting to look up the word *"accept"* in the dictionary to see its various meanings and synonyms.

Sometimes men say that they have *accepted* the Lord Jesus Christ. Others call upon men to *accept* him as their personal Saviour. Let us examine these ideas. Paul writes in Ephesians 1:9, "Having made known unto us the mystery of his will ,according to his good pleasure which he hath purposed in himself." This settles the matter. God reveals to poor sinners that they have been made *accepted* in the beloved to the praise of the glory of his grace. Let us look further to the scriptures. In Job 34:19 and 21, it says that God does not accept the persons of princes nor does he regard the rich more than the poor, for they are all the work of his hands. "For his eyes are upon the ways of man and he seeth all his goings." In Galatians 2:6 it reads, "God *accepteth* no man's persons." In Psalm 130:3 it reads, "If thou, Lord, shouldest mark iniquities, O Lord, who shall stand?"

Flesh and blood cannot enter into the kingdom and its is not in man that walketh to direct his steps. Jesus said to Peter in Matthew 16:17, "Blessed are thou, Simon Bar-jona: for flesh and blood hath not revealed it unto thee, but my Father which is in heaven". Here, again, we find that Jesus speaks of the revelation of the mystery of his Father's will which is made known according to his good pleasure which he has purposed in himself. If a man says that he has *accepted* the Lord Jesus Christ and he means that the Father has revealed unto him that he has been made *accepted* in the beloved to the praise of the glory of his grace, this is according to scripture. Why do I say this? Some dictionary meanings for the word *accept* are as follows: "to regard or value", "to highly esteem", "to acknowledge as valued or received", "to acknowledge" and "to confess". I am fearful, however, that what is often meant by *"accepting* the Lord Jesus Christ," is not in accord with the less common meaning of *accept* as outlined above.

While God does not *accept* any man's person and it is out of reach of man by nature to be *accepted* by God, there are certain scriptures which should be cited to clarify the situation further. In Acts 10:34, 35, it reads, "Then Peter opened his mouth and said, Of a truth I perceive that God is no respecter of persons: But in every nation he that feareth him, and worketh righteousness is *accepted* with him." Here we find those that fear God (and perfect love casteth out fear) and worketh righteousness are *accepted* with him. In Romans 4:3 it reads, "Abraham believed God and it was counted unto him for righteousness." Our sins are imputed unto Jesus and his righteousness is imputed unto us. It is the work of God that we believe on him who he hath sent. It is the work of God that we believe that he hath made us *accepted* in the beloved. In Job 42:8, it reads, "And my servant Job shall pray for you: for him will I *accept"* and again in Job 42:9, "The Lord also *accepted* (the face of) Job." In Romans 8:11, 12 it reads, "Now therefore perform the doing of it; that as there was a readiness to will, so there may be a performance also out of that which ye have. For if there be first a willing mind, it is *accepted* according to that

a man hath, and not according to that a man hath not. A man must have faith (which is the gift of God) to be *accepted* with him. In 1 Peter 2:5 it reads, "Ye also, as lively stones are built up a spiritual house, an holy priesthood, to offer up spiritual sacrifices *acceptable* to God by Jesus Christ."

We find then not by nature but by grace hath he made us *accepted* in the beloved. We do find in scripture that certain things are acceptable to God, things done by those who have been touched by his hand. Indeed we are under exhortation! In Jeremiah 37:20 it says, "Let my supplication, I pray thee, be *accepted* before thee." David writes in Psalm 19:14, "Let the words of my mouth, and the meditation of my heart, be *acceptable* in thy sight, O Lord, my strength and my redeemer." Paul exhorts believers in Romans 12:1 as follows, "I beseech you therefore, brethren, by the mercies of God, that ye present your bodies a living sacrifice, holy, *acceptible* unto God, which is your reasonable service." Again Paul speaks in Romans 14:17-18, "For the kingdom of God is not meat and drink; but righteousness and peace and joy in the Holy Ghost. For he that in these things serveth Christ is *acceptable* to God, and approved of men." In Ephesians 5:8-10, Paul gives the exhortation, "For ye were sometimes darkness, but now are ye light in the Lord: walk as children of light: (For the fruit of the Spirit is in all goodness and righteousness and truth;) Proving what is *acceptable* unto the Lord."

In 1 Peter 2:20, Peter writes, "For what glory is it if, when ye be buffeted for your faults, ye shall take it patiently? but, if when ye do well, and suffer for it, ye take it patiently, this is *acceptable* with God In Paul's epistle to the Hebrews he writes in 12:28, "Wherefore we receiving a kingdom which cannot be moved let us have grace, whereby we may serve God *acceptably* with reverence and godly fear; and our God is a consuming fire." Believers are under exhortation re their walk, and their talk and their conversation. Finally in II Corinthians 5:6-10, "Therefore we are always confident, knowing that, whilest we are at home in the body, we are absent from the Lord: (For we walk by faith, not by sight:) We are confident, I say, and willing to be absent from the body, and to be present with the Lord. Wherefore we labour, that, whether present or absent, we may be *accepted* of him. For we must all appear before the judgment seat of Christ: that everyone may receive the things done in his body, according to that he hath done, whether it be good or bad."

Those that by his grace have been made accepted in the beloved are found in all nations, and kindreds, and people and tongues, as in Revelation 7:9, in fact a great multitude that no man can number. Indeed, "The foundation of God standeth sure having this seal, the Lord knoweth them that are his," as in II Timothy 2:19. Yes, they are from both the nations of Jew and Gentile! In Romans 15:16, it reads of Paul, "That I should be the minister of Jesus Christ to the Gentiles, ministering the Gospel of God, that the offering up of the Gentiles might be *acceptable* being sanctified by the Holy Ghost." In Ezekiel 20:41 it speaks of believers among the Jews, "I will *accept* you with your sweet saviour when I bring you out from the people, and gather you out of the countries wherein ye have been scattered; and I will be sanctified in you before the heathen." In Romans 9:23-24 it reads, "And that he might make known the riches of his glory on the vessels of mercy, which he had afore prepared unto glory, even us, whom he hath called, not of the Jews only, but also of the Gentiles."

In Ephesians 1:3, as mentioned earlier, it reads, "Blessed be the God and Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, who hath blessed us with all spiritual blessings in heavenly places in Christ." Three of the spiritual blessings have been named: election (hath chosen us in him before the foundation of the world),

predestinated us unto the adoption of children by Jesus Christ to himself, and hath made us *accepted* in the beloved; all in the past tense. As well, we receive the following spiritual blessings as outlined by Paul in this chapter of Ephesians: redemption through his blood, the forgiveness of sins, the revelation of the mystery of his will, that in the dispensation of the fulness of times, he might gather together in one all things in Christ, both which are in heaven and which are on earth, we obtain an inheritance (which is incorruptible and undefiled and fadeth not away), that we should be to the praise of his glory, we trust in him, we hear the word of truth, the gospel of our salvation, we are sealed with the Holy Spirit of promise, which is the earnest (promise) of our inheritance until the redemption of the purchased possession, and we have been made members of his body, the church. Why are we blessed with all of these spiritual blessings? Paul says in Ephesians 1, that it is according to the good pleasure of his will (vs. 5), it is to the glory of his grace (vs. 6), he hath abounded toward us in all wisdom and prudence (vs. 8), it is according to his good pleasure, which he hath purposed in himself (vs. 9), it is according to the purpose of him who worketh all things after the counsel of his own will (vs. 11), that we should be to the praise of his glory (vs. 12), and it is according to the working of his mighty power (vs. 19). We do not need any more to persuade us of the goodness and certainty of his divine will.

In Isaiah 61:2, it mentions the "*acceptable* year of the Lord" in relation to the office of Christ. In Luke 4:18-21, Jesus read from Isaiah 61 as far as, "to preach the *acceptable* year of the Lord." What is the acceptable year of the Lord? Not an exact year but time in general is meant. The whole time of Christ on earth was an acceptable and desirable time. The allusion is to the year of jubilee when there was a proclamation of liberty, of release of debts, of restoration of inheritances, and of cessation from work, all of which must make it an acceptable year. This proclamation was made in the time of atonement. This was made by the sacrifice of Christ and is proclaimed in the gospel as the acceptable year of the Lord and was acceptable to God himself, as were the incarnation of Christ, his obedience and righteousness, his sufferings and death, and his sacrifice and satisfaction. Hereby the perfections of God were glorified, his purposes fulfilled, his covenant confirmed, and his people saved. It was acceptable to men, as were the birth of Christ, and the things done by him. Peace was made, pardon was procured, righteousness was brought in, and salvation wrought out, all of which must be acceptable to such who are lost, and know it, and are sensible that nothing of their own can save them. No wonder the multitude of the heavenly host praised God saying, "Glory to God in the highest and on earth peace, good will toward men." Luke 2:14.

How do we come to realize that he hath made us accepted in the beloved? He, through the work of the Holy Spirit, even the Spirit of Truth, makes known unto us the mystery of his will. It is the work of God that we believe on him whom he hath sent. Paul says in I Timothy 1:15, "This is a faithful saying, and worthy of all *acceptation,* that Christ Jesus came into the world to save sinners; of whom I am chief." How beautiful to a poor sinner is this good news from a far country!

May the God of our Lord Jesus Christ, the Father of Glory give unto you the spirit of wisdom and revelation in the knowledge of him; the eyes of your understanding being enlightened, that you may know what is the hope of his calling, and what the riches of the glory of his inheritance in the saints, and what is the exceeding greatness of his power to usward who believe, according to the working of his mighty power, which he wrought in Christ, when he raised him from the dead, and set him at his own right hand in the heavenly

places, far above all principality, and power, and might, and dominion, and every name that is named, not only in this world, but also in that which is to come.

May my service which I have for Jerusalem be accepted of the saints.

(Elder) D. Alex McColl

VOICES OF THE PAST

"He being dead yet speaketh"

THE NEW BIRTH

(A reply to Elder John R. Martin)

Elder Martin will, we trust, pardon our delay in replying to his inquiries. His letter had been filed with others, and overlooked until the present time. We will try to make our views more clear and intelligible to him, and to others who have failed to understand us on the vitally important subject of the new birth.

Our esteemed brother repeats the words which we used in our reply to sister Phillips in the *Signs* for Sept. 15th, 1876, namely, "That which is born of the Spirit is spirit; it never did belong to any other family, for it is born of God, and never was defiled with sin; it is born of incorruptible seed — and was never corrupted — being born of God; it was not purchased, redeemed nor adopted." Having quoted these words of ours, brother Martin asks, if the soul or spirit were never defiled with sin, were never corrupted, what necessity there was of being born again? Answer. The soul and body and spirit that were and are born of the flesh, were in that birth born of corruptible seed; they were not only corruptible, but actually became corrupted, defiled, sinful and depraved, and necessitated to be redeemed, washed, cleansed, purified and born again, in order to see the kingdom of God. But what we contend for is, that the spiritual life which is given to us in the new birth, is not born of blood, nor of the will of the flesh, nor of the will of man, but is born of God. And the scriptures testify that "Whosoever is born of God doth not commit sin, for his seed remaineth in him; and he cannot sin, because he is born of God."—1 John iii. 9.

We were trying to show that all in us which is born of the flesh is flesh, and all flesh is born of corruptible seed, has become corrupt, depraved and sinful. But all that is born of God is born of incorruptible seed, by the word of God, which liveth and abideth forever. —1 Peter i. 23. Our first or natural birth, which was of corruptible seed, developed or brought forth that life, in soul, body and spirit, which God gave us in common with all mankind in the earthly Adam. In him we all die: death has passed upon us all, for that all have sinned. If our natural birth constituted us children of God, it would also constitute all mankind children of God, and then we could see no need of a second birth to make us manifest as the children of God. But Jesus our Lord says, "That which is born of the flesh is flesh." Our fleshly nature was not produced by being born of the Spirit, nor was our spiritual life produced by a fleshly birth; for all men are born of the flesh, but all men have not the Spirit of God.

We presume that brother Martin believes as we do, that God gave us our natural life in common with all the human race in the earthly Adam, and that except we were born of the flesh we could not see this natural world or be manifested in it. And that he gave us spiritual, incorruptible, eternal life in Jesus Christ, who is the second Adam, and the Lord from heaven, and that a spiritual birth was indispensable to bring us forth in that spiritual life. None of our brethren, it is presumed, will contend that our spiritual, incorruptible and eternal life is born of the flesh, or descended to us by generation from the earthly Adam; or that our natural, mortal life or earthly body is the production of the new and spirit-

ual birth. Now we hold that this natural man that is born of the flesh is a sinner, conceived in sin and shapen in iniquity. It is this earthly nature that is under the law, and that has transgressed the law and fallen under the curse, and which must be redeemed, washed from pollution and guilt by the blood of Christ, and then be born again, not of a corruptible seed, but of incorrupible, by the word of God, which liveth and abideth forever.

This Adamic man, born of corruptible seed, who has sinned, must be redeemed by the precious blood of Christ, and born again of a pure and incorruptible seed, or he cannot see the kingdom of God; for that life which is born of corruptive seed is corrupt and sinful. But we hold that eternal life which is given us in the new birth, being of incorruptible seed, is not susceptible of corruption or pollution; therefore it was not redeemed, for it was never defiled with guilt, and it cannot sin, because it is born of God, and his incorruptible seed remains in him, and he, or it, cannot sin, because it is born of God, and therefore of a seed that cannot be corrupted. This life is Christ in us, the hope of glory. "For, for me to live is Christ, and to die is gain." "I am crucified with Christ, nevertheless I live; yet not I, but Christ liveth in me." "When he who is our life shall appear, then shall we appear with him in glory." "This life which was with the Father, and was manifested unto us."—1 John i. 2. "Which God hath given us in his Son."—1 John v. 11, 12. And which is hid with Christ in God.—Col. iii. 3.

This life, we have said, was never bought nor sold, was never condemned by the law, never needed redemption; but those of Adam's race who are by grace the recipients of it, were by nature children of wrath, even as others. This life in us is born of the Spirit, and is spirit; but it is not the spirit of the flesh, which is vile, but it is the Spirit of him that raised up Jesus from the dead, and which shall also quicken our mortal bodies in the final resurrection, when these mortal bodies shall put on immortality, and these corruptibles shall put on incorruption, and the saying shall be brought to pass, that death is swallowed up of life. We who have received this spirit still do groan within ourselves, waiting for the adoption, to wit, the redemption of our bodies.—Rom. viii. 23.

"Now this I say, brethren, that flesh and blood cannot inherit the kingdom of God; neither doth corruption inherit incorruption."—1 Cor. xv. 50. Why? Because it is born of incorruptible seed, and this earthly relationship which we now bear in our flesh, and in all our mortal powers and elements, must be dissolved by death; and when quickened in the resurrection by the Spirit which now dwells in all who are born again, they will bear the image of the heavenly Adam, as in our fleshly nature we now bear the image of the earthly Adam. Then when these vile bodies are changed, they shall be presented in glory as the children, not of the earthy Adam, but as the children of God, being the children of the resurrection.—Luke xx. 36.

We have tried to make ourself understood by brother Martin, and by all who read our views. We do hold that our body, soul and spirit, as born of the flesh, of corruptible seed, was corrupted, depraved, and justly condemned by the righteous law of God, did and do belong to another family than that of God, by nature were afar off, but are made nigh by the blood of Christ, and that in their new and heavenly birth they receive an incorruptible life, which is and always was pure and holy; and although we are still in these vile bodies, in which there dwells no good thing, we have the blessed assurance that our God will change our vile bodies, and raise them up from the dead by his Spirit which now (by the new birth) dwells in us. This mortal must put on immortality; it has not yet put it on, although we have received the spirit of adoption, as the earnest of our immortal inheritance, and the full assurance that these bodies, with all the

corruptible elements to them pertaining, shall be sown as natural bodies, in death; but they shall be raised from the dead as spiritual, immortal bodies, in the likeness of the risen and glorious body of our Lord Jesus Christ.

We cannot claim that anything in or about us that is sinful, depraved or mortal is born of God, or is of an incorruptible seed, by the word of God, which liveth and abideth forever; nor that anything in or about us that is pure, spiritual, incorruptible or immortal is born of the flesh in us, as our daily experience as well as the scriptures fully demonstrate, is flesh, and all that we receive in the new birth is spiritual, and that these two elements are contrary one to the other; in the flesh dwells no good thing, in the Spirit there dwells no evil thing. The flesh wars against the spirit, and the spirit wars against the flesh; and this warfare will continue until the earthly house of our tabernacle shall be dissolved, and we shall be clothed upon with our house which is from heaven.—2 Cor. v. 1-5.

In conclusion, suffer a few words on 2 Cor. v. 17: "Therefore if any man be in Christ, he is (or as in the margin, *let him be)* a new creature; old things are passed away, behold all things are become new. And all things are of God," &c. In the context we are told, "That if one died for all, then were all dead." And that he (Christ) died for all, (all his people, or members,) that they which live should not henceforth live unto themselves, but unto him who died for them, and rose again. Wherefore henceforth know we no man after the flesh; yea, though we have known Christ after the flesh, yet now henceforth know we him no more. That is, from the time of Christ's resurrection and ascension to glory, we know him only as he is revealed to us by his Spirit. As he was put to death in the flesh, which was our flesh, which he took on him for the suffering of death, and he was quickened by the Spirit; all those for whom he died were baptized into his death, and raised with him from under the law, and unto and into newness of life. When he was known in the flesh, he was recognized as in our law place; but now being raised from the dead by the glory of the Father, he is no more known as the man of sorrow, nor under the law, nor subject to death, as death hath no more dominion over him. He destroyed death, and him that had the power of death, and brought life and immortality to light through the gospel. To know him after the flesh would be to know him under the law, for in being made flesh he was made under the law; but he has suffered for us in the flesh, and now is known to us in the newness of resurrection life, by the power of an endless life, in all the glory which he had with the Father before the world began. Now if any man be in him, he also is known in the fellowship of the Spirit, as crucified with him, raised up from the condemnation of the law, and a partaker of his resurrection life. The recognition of the saints is not on the ground of any fleshly excellence. The body is dead because of sin; but the spirit of life because of righteousness. The unity of the saints is in a unity of the Spirit. If any man has not the Spirit of Christ, he is none of his; but as many as are led by the Spirit of God, they are the sons of God. Our flesh is still mortal, corruptible, and under the irrevocable sentence, "Dust thou art, and to dust thou shalt return." Hence it is said, "If ye then be risen with Christ, seek those things which are above," &c. "For ye are dead, and your life is hid with Christ in God. When Christ who is our life shall appear, then shall ye also appear with him in glory. Mortify therefore your members which are upon the earth," &c. "For which things' sake the wrath of God cometh upon the children of disobedience.—But now ye also put off all these, anger, wrath, malice, blasphemy, filthy communications out of your mouth. Lie not one to another, seeing ye have put off the old man with his deeds, and have put on the new man, which is

renewed in knowledge after the image of him that created him. Where there is neither Greek nor Jew, circumcision nor uncircumcision, Barbarian, Scythian, bond nor free; but Christ is all in all.' —Col. iii. 1-11. "For as the body is one, and hath many members, and all the members of that one body, being many, are one body, so also is Christ. For by one Spirit are we all baptized into one body, whether we be Jews or Gentiles, whether we be bond or free, and have been all made to drink into one Spirit." 1 Cor. xii. 12, 13.

From all these scriptures we see that it is not our perishable, corruptible bodies which are in Christ, but our life which is hid with him in God; and we see that our fleshly natures have not became *new,* but are *dead* because of sin. And all things which have become new to us are of God; none of them are of the earthy Adam, of the flesh, nor of the earth. To be in or present with Christ, is to be absent from the flesh, "Therefore we are always confident, knowing that whilst we are at home in the body, we are absent from the Lord. (For we walk by faith, not by sight.) We are confident, I say, and willing rather to be absent from the body, and to be present with the Lord. Wherefore we labor, that whether present or absent, we may be accepted of him." 2 Cor. v. 9-9. "There is therefore now no condemnation to them which are in Christ Jesus, who walk not after the flesh, but after the Spirit." "So then they that are in the flesh cannot please God. But ye are not in the flesh, but in the Spirit, if so be that the Spirit of God dwells in you. Now if any man have not the Spirit of Christ, he is none of his. And if Christ be in you, the body is dead, because of sin; but the Spirit is life, because of righteousness."—Romans viii. 1,8-10. So then to be in Christ is not that our carnal nature is in him, but all the gifts of the Spirit, by which we are recognized as the members of his spiritual body, and which things to us are *new,* and of God, and which we have received in the unspeakable gift of God's dear Son. Old things, such as the law, with all its carnal ordinances, its cursings, and its thunderings, are passed away; and while abiding in him, we walk not after the flesh, as formerly, but after the Spirit. Not in the oldness of the letter, but in the newness of the Spirit.

We submit these explanations of our views to the consideration of our beloved brother Martin, and to all who are of the household of faith. So far as they are sustained by the scriptures, and opened to our understanding by the Spirit, may they be received; and wherein they are not so sustained, may the Lord enable us all to detect all that is wrong, and to receive with joy all that is approved, and may his great name be magnified forevermore.

(Editorial by Elder Gilbert Beebe January 1, 1877)

P. O. Box 551,
Monticello, Ark. 71655

Dear Elder Spangler:

I see that it is time to renew my subscription to the *Signs,* and am enclosing check to cover two year's renewal, and use the balance as you see fit. I have been enabled to get much comfort in reading past issues of the *Signs,* and am so very thankful that the all wise and merciful God has given you editors and associate editors, grace to carry on the good work which began over an hundred and forty years ago, and which has brought comfort and consolation to so many of God's humble poor. I hope and pray that the Lord will continue to bless you all in every way that is pleasing to Him.

Dear Brother in Christ I hope, if you should be given a mind to do so, I would like to have your views on the 51st chapter of Isaiah, where it reads, "Harken unto me, ye that follow after righteousness, ye that seek the Lord: Look unto the rock whence ye are hewn, and to the hole of the pit whence ye are digged." Those that the Lord speaks to, are the ones that follow after righteousness, and

they are such as seek the Lord. They are not seeking to please men, they are not seeking to please themselves. But they are seeking the Lord their God, and to obey His commands. But there are those to whom Jesus speaks, "I go my way. and ye shall seek me, and shall die in your sins: whither I go ye cannot come." And again, "Ye shall seek me, and shall not find me: and where I am, thither ye cannot come."

But there are those who seek the Lord, and follow after righteousness. And therefore He said, "Look unto the rock whence ye are hewn, and to the hole of the pit whence ye are digged." Look unto your origin—Look unto the Rock, Look unto the hole of the pit, and verily you will find in the beginning that Rock is God: the eternal God, who in the very beginning created all things for himself, and for his own glory. And therefore he made man that he might show the praise of God's redeeming grace, which was done by the first born of many brethren, and show forth the first fruits of the praise of them that love Him.

My brethren, we believe from the depths of our hearts that man is not the product of evolution, for God Almighty made man from the dust of the ground. And we see that in the beginning God created the heaven and the earth, and all things which are therein. There is not a single thing that exists under the sun, that was not created and/or made by Him. Therefore you look back even before the hole of the pit whence ye are digged: you look to that Rock, for in that Rock (Jesus Christ) you had a name before the foundation of the world, and in that Rock your name was engraved, and your name was written in the Lamb's book of life from the foundation of the world.

As you look to the Rock, you notice that the Rock is a solid Rock — a rock of eternal ages. It has no beginning, and it has no ending. It is none other than Jesus Christ the only begotten of the Father: the foundation of the Church, the foundation of all Truth. And in that Rock you had your origin, if you be one of those what loves righteousness and seek after the Lord. If this be your state and this is your standard, your heart is in the very love that is on the heart of that Rock of everlasting love: then your origin came from there. If it were not for the Elect, it does not appear that God would have created any man. You look to the hole of the pit from whence you were digged, and man in nothing and less than nothing, and altogether vanity.

My precious brethren, it is so very plain that salvation is the gift of God, and comes not by any merit of the flesh, and no matter how very hard a man may try, it is utterly impossible for any to be saved except by God's grace.

Dear Brother, after reading some of yours and Elder Wood's editorials, and Elder Griffin's and others, it seems I would be very thankful if I could meet you face to face, and hear you speak on the unsearchable truths of Christ Jesus our Lord. In time past I have heard many of the Elders preach, and I humbly hope that I am thankful to the Lord for each and every one of them and their gifts: that by grace given them by the power of the eternal God, were made able to bring glad tidings of great joy on many occasions, to the comfort and consolation of many.

Yours in a sweet hope, I hope
David B. Lawson

CLAY IN OUR FATHER'S HAND

P. O. Box 1103
Panama City, Fla. 32401

"For I reckon that the sufferings of this present time are not worthy to be compared with the glory which shall be revealed in us." (Romans 8:18)

The words suffer, suffering, and sufferings are many in our Bible. The word suffer means pain, agony or distress. God's people experience all these things before they enter the Kingdom, for Jesus has said that it is through much

tribulation that we enter his kingdom. Those who have not suffered, have not yet entered, for His word is truth and righteousness, and cannot be made void.

Jesus said that except we become as little children we cannot enter the Kingdom. Let us consider what a little child is. First of all a little child is totally and altogether dependent upon the parent. The child must look to the parent for his livelihood in every aspect,—not for just a part but absolutely every shred of it. That is just how dependent a child of God is upon our Heavenly Father: We must look to Him for every breath of life, for every step we take, and for every blessing we receive, may it be natural or spiritual. It is surely not given the child of God to direct his steps of his own accord. We are no more than clay in our Father's hand, and are altogether dependent upon Him for all things, let it be great or small.

Those who claim to have a free will, have not yet come in contact with my Holy and Righteous Father through Jesus my precious Lord and Saviour. Contact with Him will change their way of thinking and understanding, for He opens blinded eyes and causes hearts to understand that He is the great and eternal God who made heaven and earth, and all things therein, and that He truly rules all things according to His will and purpose.

When He brings us to the knowledge of himself, and we behold his power and his glory, then it is that we realize we have nothing whatever of our own, but all belongs to him. Today I surely know that the life in this body belongs to my eternal Father, to give or to take at his own will. It is in Jesus precious name I pray, "Thy will be done."

The precious treasure of my heart
Is Jesus Christ my King:
From him I never want to part,
For he's my everything.
To me He is eternal life
Which flows from heaven's throne,
Tis He who keeps my soul from strife:
In him sweet peace is known.

He is that pearl of greatest price
Which long my heart had sought,
And it was by great sacrifice
This precious pearl was bought.
I prayed and labored for so long,
Through many doubts and fears:
It seemed that everything was wrong
And bitter were my tears.

Then, lo, one day my Saviour came
And gave me perfect peace:
And glory to His precious name,
His praises never cease.
He truly is my life, my all,
So precious is his love
Some day I know I'll hear his call
And go to live above.

Ethel Gilland

OBITUARIES

ELDER ERNEST ATTEBERY

Elder Ernest Attebery was born February 20, 1892 in Latah, Wash., and departed this life November 8, 1974 at the Marion Nursing Home in Sublimity, Oregon, just one year from date of admittance, age 82 years, 8 months and 18 days. He was the son of Elder T. E. and Martha Attebery. He was united in marriage January 1, 1914 to Flossie Newman, who survives, with the following children: Donald Attebery, LaCenter, Wash.; Orville Attebery, Dayton, Wash.; Virgil Attebery, Eugene, Ore.; Mrs. Loren Gower and Mrs. Irvin Holmquist of Aumsville, Ore.; Mrs. Vernon Bryson, Hood River, Ore.; and Ila Martin, San Rafael, Calif. Also twenty-two grandchildren and thirteen great-grandchildren, one brother and five sisters.

Brother Ernest Attebery and wife was received into the fellowship of Salem Old School Baptist Church in Weiser, Idaho in June 1944, and baptized by Elder B. O. Jeffery. He was ordained Deacon of the church August 1951. In September 1953 the church licensed him to preach. He was ordained to the full work of the Gospel ministry in November 1954. They maintained membership here for sometime, but was later moved to Pleasant Grove Church in Naches, Wash., where it remained at the time of his passing. During Elder Atterbery's ministry he had the Pastoral care of three to four churches. For sometime he was also holding meetings with a few of the scattered Baptist and friends in the Spokane, Wash., area. He was faithful in serving these churches for many years, being a firm believer in the Sovereignty of God, and well established in the doctrine of Salvation by the Grace of God, and he delighted to proclaim it.

The funeral services were conducted by his pastor, Elder Ben F. Preston at the Weddle Funeral Home Chapel in Stayton, Oregon on November 11, 1974. His body was laid to rest in

Lone Oak Cemetery at the edge of the city, there to await the second coming of the Lord, when this natural body is raised a Spiritual body, there to awake in His likeness and to be forever with the Lord. This is the reality of the Christian hope.

May the Lord bless his faithful and devoted wife, the family and all those that mourn, to feel that all is well with our loved one, and that our loss is his eternal gain.

Submitted by the unworthy writer by request of his wife.

Ben F. Preston

RUTH SAWYER RESPESS (1897-1975)

Sister Ruth was one of those few who are better described by their countenance. She was so wonderfully blest in that humility was ones' first impression of her. Her smiling "I thank the Lord that I am able to be here" endeared her to all her friends. Sister Ruth suffered very much in her later years from acute emphysema and breathing was always difficult.

Sister Ruth married Augustus Respess, deceased, and two sons were born to this union, Asthus Respess, deceased and Lee Respess of Washington, D. C. who survives.

She joined the church at North Creek on Friday night before the first Sunday in October 1942 and was baptized by the pastor, Elder S. Gray, the following day.

Sister Ruth died January 10, 1975 and was laid to rest January 14, 1975 in the church cemetery under a mound of beautiful flowers. Her funeral was conducted by her pastor, Elder J. T. Prescott.

We feel that her hope was such that she will hear that blessed call "Come ye blessed of my Father, inherit the Kingdom prepared for you from the foundation of the world".

Elder J. T. Prescott — Pastor
Reeves Smith — Committee

SISTER MARY CAYTON SMITH
(1888-1974)

Since it pleased our Heavenly Father to take from our midst on December 20, 1974 our beloved Sister "Mamer" as she was affectionately known, we pray that we, along with her family may be reconciled, that God does all things well.

I will not attempt to eulogize her because I believe that the life that she lived was as a light upon a hill, or maybe better expressed in this way, that her light so shined among her friends that they could see the spirit of God in her and render unto Him all the praise and glory.

Sister Mamer asked for and received a home with the Church at North Creek on Saturday before the third Sunday in September, 1915 and was baptized by the pastor Elder D. W. Topping the following day.

Sister Mamer was twice married, first to Charlie J. Marslender July 1, 1905 and to this union three children were born, Carlton W., Earna J. and Mrs. Verena M. Paul all of Route 2, Belhaven, N. C. and all survive. On May 3, 1916 her first husband died and on February 10, 1918 she was married to Fred W. Smith, Sr. who survives. To this union were born Fred W. Smith, Jr. and Cecil O. Smith, Mrs. Cora S. Bond and Mrs. Kathleen S. Sawyer all of Route 2, Belhaven, N. C., Forrest L. Smith of Biloxi, Mississippi and Mrs. Frances S. Carter of Portsmouth, Virginia all of whom survive and Miss Madeline Smith, deceased.

Sister Mamer was laid to rest in the Comcunity Cemetery with her beloved pastor, Elder J. T. Prescott, conducting the funeral. The many beautiful flowers attested to the esteem in which she was held.

She has crossed the barrier that finishes sin and awaits the second coming of our Lord and Master to gather the jewels of His mercy — there to ever be with the Lord.

Elder J. T. Prescott, Pastor
Reeves Smith, Committee

DEACON J. M. DENNY

By the request of the Church I will try to write a little memorial of our dear and precious Brother J. M. Denny, our Heavenly Father having called him home, June 10, 1974, leaving his dear wife together with the brethren and sisters to mourn his departing. Brother Denny was born December 25, 1897, and died June 10, 1974, making his stay in this life 76 years and 6 months and a few days.

Brother Jake was blest to join the Hillsdale Church by experience the 3rd Sunday in November, 1927, and was a faithful and precious member, and was greatly loved by all his brethren and friends. He was a good singer and loved it, and took great pleasure in leading the songs in all of our services: making melody in his heart, which was greatly cherished by all the brethren and friends. The brethren of Hillsdale Church felt the gift of a Deacon in him, and set him apart to this office, and ordained him on the 3rd Saturday night in August 1949. He filled this office well right up to the time of his death. He faced his affliction with courage, not giving up, and attended his services many times when he was so weak that he had to have help to move

around. Brother Denny made the church a good secretary and clerk. He served the brethren faithfully and was deeply loved by all, including the writer. He and his dear wife were very close to me.

He was established in the doctrine of the absolute predestination of all things. He was strong in his belief and was not easily confused. He was willing to take the lead in any matter that came up, and was highly respected by his brethren and friends, and his influence was great among them, for they respected his judgment highly. He will be greatly missed by Hillsdale Church together with all of his friends, but we desire to bow to the will of the Heavenly Father, and thank Him for the life of Brother Denny, and for the gift he was to the church. We certainly would not wish him back here after seeing him suffer so much, and bearing it so patiently over such a long period of time. We would not awake him from his precious sleep and rest, but would say, Sleep on Brother Jake and take your rest. We the church sympathize with Sister Denny, and our prayers are that the good Lord will give her grace and strength to stand up with courage, and face the problems of life she will be confronted with, and that she will find peace and comfort in the thought that it will be only a short time when she will join him in the sweet beyond, and will know as she is known.

The church has asked that a copy of this be given Sister Denny, and one be for the Church record, and one be sent to the *Signs of the Times* for publication.

D. A. O'Bryant

(See the March issue of the *Signs* for Sister Denny's obituary. We regret that these were not published in the proper sequence.—J.D.W.)

LILLIAN MAE TICKLE MOORE

It has pleased our Heavenly Father to remove from our midst our very dear and precious Sister Lillian Mae Tickle Moore. She was born May 2, 1889, and was called home October 7, 1974, making her stay on earth more than 85 years. Her husband preceded her in death many years. She was blest to mother five children, one having preceded her to the grave, leaving four to mourn her departure. She was blest to see two of her children unite with the church of her faith, and see them baptized.

Sister Moore united with the church at Hillsdale the third Sunday in September, 1926, and was baptized the third Sunday in October. She loved her church — the brethren and sisters were dear to her, and she loved her services. She was always present when she was not providentially hindered. On her last trip or visit to the services, she was blest sit in the car and see her son Luther baptized, and then was able to go to the house and sit through the rest of the service, and enjoyed it greatly.

She was a dear old mother in Israel. In her last years she kept her Bible near her chair and read it a lot, and had a wonderful understanding of it. It was a pleasure to visit with her and hear her express her experiences and belief. A dear old soul indeed is now resting peacefully in the presence of her dear Saviour. We certainly do not grieve after her, as we would one who had no hope, but would say to her children and many friends that Sister Moore did have a precious hope: she believed that Jesus died and rose again for the sole purpose of redeeming His people. She had evidence of being one of them. Her hope was that when He comes again, He will bring her with him. Yes, she is sleeping in Him. Paul has told us that God will bring with him all that are asleep in him, and those that are alive and remain shall not prevent them which are asleep. No, the dead in Christ shall rise first, then we which are alive and remain shall be caught up together with them in the clouds to meet the Lord in the air, and so we shall ever be with the Lord.

We will miss Sister Moore, but we are not grieving or sorrowing because she is gone, but hope that we have thankful hearts to the God of all grace for her sweet and precious life.

The Church requests that a copy of this be given to the family, one kept for the church record, and one be sent to the *Signs of the Times* for publication. Written at the request of the church, by her humble pastor.

D. A. O'Bryant

MEMORIAL OF SAM D. BRITTON

In great sadness I attempt to comply with the request that I write a brief summary of the life and labors of one I loved, and was loved by his wife and family. My father, Sam D. Britton, was born April 16, 1901 in Madison County, Alabama, and called away from the walks of thi sworld on May 10, 1974 in the Fifth Avenue Hospital, Huntsville, Alabama.

He was married to Virgie Ann Fanning in 1922 in Jackson County, Ala. They were bound in love for 51 years and 6 months. They were married the eleventh hour, the eleventh day of the eleventh month and gave birth and raised eleven children with God's grace and mercy.

Daddy was the first of our family to be called away. Due to his illness, this was his prayer and wishes for a long time. It was very

hard to say goodbye, but knowing he had a good hope in Christ and his desire to go, it helped some. I know Daddy's death was for a reason, and not just something that happened and we should not question God's reason.

He was the son of the late R. G. and Angie Clark Britton. He leaves behind his wife, Virgie Britton, five daughters and six sons and three sisters. His passing has made a great miss and sadness to his family. Daddy received a hope in Christ and united with the Mint Springs Primitive Baptist Church August 19, 1926. Elder Jessie Towery baptized him and he served this church as a Deacon for several years. He was very much involved with his church before he became ill. Even after his illness, he still wanted to go to church.

Here are a few things Daddy believed and lived by:

Songs of Soloman 2:17 "Arise my love, my fair one and come away." Here we see the Lord's people being called away by Christ out of the darkness into his most marvelous light. As Paul says in II Timothy, verses 1-9, who hath loved us and called us with an holy calling not according to our works but according to his own purpose and grace which was given us in Christ Jesus before the world began. The wisdom of God established this world. God is all wise. God has known all things from the beginning. God declared the end from the beginning. God has a purpose in all things. "There are no new things under the sun." Eccls. 1:9. Col. 1:16-17. God makes us and shapes us in the way that is pleasing to him. It is but natural for men to say that it would be unjust for God not to give everybody an equal chance to be saved. "God has no respecter of persons". We have heard it said that it would not be fair if everybody did not have the opportunity to make his decision between accepting or rejecting Christ. But "As it is written, eye hath not seen, nor ear heard, neither have entered into the heart of man, the things which God had prepared for them that love him. But God has revealed them unto us by his spirit." "When I was a child, I spake as a child, I understood as a child. I thought as a child. But when I became as a man, I put away childness things." Man goes to school to learn earthly things. But there are no schools where man can learn spiritual wisdom. This spiritual wisdom comes from God." "But of him are ye in Christ Jesus, who of God is made unto us wisdom, righteous, sanctification, and redemption." Through all of the external learning, man thinks as a man and cannot think as God does.

"For my thoughts are not your thoughts, neither are your ways my ways, saith the Lord. For as the heavens are higher than the earth, so are my ways higher than your ways and my thoughts than your thoughts."

The nature of man is to run after evil. It is nature for man to make clean the outward part and appear righteous unto man, to hide his weakness. "The nature of man is to do evil." Jer. 13:23. There must be something done for him to do good in the sight of God.

Since man cannot change himself, then God does this work by his spirit. Since the nature of man is to reject God, to choose evil rather than good, our case is hopeless unless a higher power takes hold of us. If it were not for the mercy of God, our end would be everlasting destruction from the presence of God. But God, through his Grace and mercy, saw fit to choose his people and let the other perish in their sins. The love of God just passes them by. Why? It is not for us to question. "What shall we say then? Is there unrighteousness with God? God forbid. For he saith to Moses, I will have mercy on whom I will have mercy and I will have compassion on whom I will have compassion." Rom. 9:11-15.

These are a few things in which Sam D. Britton believed and lived by.

Written by his youngest son.

Charlie M. Britton

RESOLUTION OF RESPECT
MARY A. ANDREWS

We, the church at Tarboro, N. C., trust it has pleased our Heavenly Father to call our dear Sister Mary Andrews.

She was born January 18, 1907, and died January 23, 1975, making her stay here 68 years. She attended our church for many years before asking for a home with us the first Sunday in August, 1971.

She was a faithful member and was always praising her God for all His blessings. Sister Mary believed in God as her Saviour and she lived by hope that she would meet Him in heaven someday. To knew Sister Andrews, was to love her.

THEREFORE WE RESOLVE: 1. That our loss is her eternal gain. 2. That we send our sincere sympathy to her family. 3. That three copies be made and have one sent to the *Signs* for publication; one to be sent to the family and one to be kept in the church records.

This done by order at our February meeting.

Elder D. B. Stokes, Moderator
John H. Coker, Clerk

Signs of the Times

DEVOTED TO THE OLD SCHOOL BAPTIST CAUSE

"The Sword of the Lord and of Gideon"

VOL. 143 DANVILLE, VA., JULY, 1975 NO. 7

IS IT TIME TO RENEW
YOUR SUBSCRIPTION?
IF YOUR EXPIRATION DATE
IS 7/75
IT EXPIRES WITH THIS ISSUE

"BLIND BARTIMAEUS"

217 Bastrop Dr.
Monroe, La.

Dear Brethren and Sisters:

I am fearful to write anything concerning spiritual matters, for I have not the gift to express what I feel in such a way that it might be rightfully understood. I do feel, however, to write a few of my thoughts; and if anyone should receive any comfort or joy from them may the praise and glory be to our most precious and merciful heavenly Father from whom all blessings flow; for I know that of myself I can do nothing that is right and good.

Blind Bartimaeus sat by the wayside begging. I would think he sat there daily asking alms of the people. Then on the day Jesus passed his way he was made to beg for mercy. He did not ask alms of the Lord; but mercy. Mark 10:47. "And when he heard that it was Jesus of Nazareth, he began to cry out, and say, Jesus, thou son of David, have mercy on me." The people charged him to hold his peace; but Bartimaeus would have none of that and cried out even more. "And Jesus stood still, and commanded him to be called. And they called the blind man, saying unto him, Be of good comfort, rise; he calleth thee." Dear Brethren and Sisters, can there be anything of more comfort to the poor sinner's heart than to hear the call of our blessed Savior when he says, "Come unto me." Bartimaeus was literally blind, and, I believe he represents the spiritually blind. At one time we were as blind as he to our sins, but when the Lord opened our eyes and heart that we might see and understand we were made to cry out as Bartimaeus, "Jesus, have mercy on me."

"And he, casting away his garment, rose, and came to Jesus."

He cast away his garment. That left him naked, did it not? But being a blind beggar and having nothing more than a filthy garment he cast it aside to appear before his Lord naked. When we see our own self-righteousness as filthy rags in which we are clothed, then we, too, will cast them aside and appear before our blessed Savior naked, helpless and begging to be clothed in the righteousness of our Lord Jesus Christ. As the poet wrote:

> "Nothing in my hand I bring;
> Simply to thy cross I cling;
> Naked, come to thee for dress;
> Helpless, look to thee for grace."

This poem, or song, means much to this poor sinner; for I feel to always stand naked, helpless and begging before Him with absolutely nothing to offer for my own salvation. And were it not for His great love and mercy I would have been cast into hell a long time ago.

I recently read, and also heard on the TV, an advertisement that made my poor heart cry out in anguish. It said, Booze, broads, auto chases, violence and vengeance; all the things that make life worth living. O, my soul! What is this

world coming to? If these are the things that make life worth living then give me death. I know, however, that if it were not for the mercy and grace of our most precious heavenly Father that I would also be looking at these horrible things as making life worthwhile.

Bartimaeus desired that Jesus give him sight, and Jesus said unto him, "Go thy way; thy faith hath made thee whole." He had faith; for Jesus said he did. From whence did this faith come? Could he just say I will have faith. All I need do is ask, and he will give me sight? No! He could not do that, for faith comes not that way. Paul said, "For by grace are ye saved thru faith; and that not of yourselves: it is the gift of God; not of works, lest any man should boast." God gave Bartimaeus faith to believe on the Son whom He had sent; therefore he was made whole.

"And Jesus said unto him, Go thy way; thy faith hath made thee whole. And immediately he received his sight, and followed Jesus in the way." No! He did not go his way. He followed Jesus in the way. Jesus said, "I am the way, the truth and the life." Can any true child of God, who has had his eyes and heart opened, do anything other than did Bartimaeus?

I have written only a few of my poor thoughts on this great subject. It is my hope that they are in accord with His holy word. If you do not find them to be in agreement with your own experiences then cast them aside. Please spread a mantle of charity over my many errors, and when at the throne of grace may it be the will of Almighty God that you remember this poor sinner in your prayers.

Clifford Wilbanks

EXPERIENCES SHARED

704 Oakland Ave.
Rocky Mount, N. C. 27801

Dear Elder Spangler:

It has been some months now since I last spoke with you, but I must say that our last occasion to be together has been sweet to me. I have often thought of our conversation and the closeness I felt to you that day. I hope that God will bring us together again, that we might share our experiences in life once more.

After all, life is simply made up of each of our experiences, together with our reaction to that experience. Total together each experience, and each reaction to that experience, and we have the sum of our lives. Even reflecting into our childhood, when our parents would punish us for our misbehavior, and our reaction to that punishment, we find that simple experience having a great influence in our lives. Yes, we find that every experience in life influences our present behavior.

Each day brings to each of us a new experience, and a new reaction. May God bless us to react Christ-like, that when our life is totaled, we may be found among the faithful.

Even our short encounter, and my reaction to that association, has been a blessing to me; and thereby becomes a part of my life. I thank God for those sweet actions and reactions of God's people in my life. And that it will become a part of my life, and a part of me.

As we share each experience in a spiritual way, so we share each experience in a natural way. We still live in a natural world, and we are still carnal and mortal, and we share friendships in a natural way also. It is in this vein of thinking that I would like to share this experience with you, as well as others of "like precious faith."

Though I am recovering well from a Myocardial Infraction, and beginning to get out a little once more, I still remember a sweet incident while I was hospitalized, that proved that even in nature, God is revealed. That man too, is revealed in all created things. Even more so when we are blessed to "...stand still and see the salvation of the Lord." Praise God for each experience that reveals the truths of old, those truths as recorded in God's written Word.

One morning in early November a nurse friend came into the room I was occupying, with a single rose bud that extended from a long stem. As the young lady placed it into a slender white vase before my eyes, I thought how beautiful and how thoughtful; the beauty of the rose and the thoughtfulness of the person.

As I watched the rose unfold each day, little by little, revealing more and more of its beauty, my mind began to dwell on what Job said many years ago. Speaking of man, he said "He cometh forth like a flower, and is cut down: . . ." Of a certainty man does come forth like a flower, the little bud of childhood in all its beauty and honesty; and little by little more and more is revealed, as in the rose.

The petals as they began to open more, revealed also the imperfections that were not seen before. Yes, that too is like unto man. As we grow older we see more imperfections in ourselves and in others. But still we remember the little bud as it was before the imperfections came to light. That little rose had no control over the blight and disease that might attack it. So it is with man, his own utter helplessness over his destiny or character. We all have imperfections that we wish others did not see, but we hope that like the rose the overall view will hide the imperfections.

Isn't it wonderful to have a blessed hope that we "are new creatures in Christ Jesus." And that like the rose has more than one petal, so does God's little ones have more than one trait, that the beauty of each is seen as a whole, overshadowing the imperfections. But alas, both the disease of the rose, and our imperfections are still there.

And one day man will be as the rose, when all the petals have finally fallen away, as the petals fell from my little rose bud. Gone! But still I remembered the beauty as a whole. So man, and the friendships of man, are indeed like a rose.

Someone once said that to have a friend, you must be a friend. Our friends are a blessing to us in a time of need. As friends respond to our adversities we see their kindness and thoughtfulness, that we really never expcted to see. Or one who comes to help that you might not expect.

As the rose in its vase, daily revealed more of its beauty, so friends each day reveal more acts of friendliness, when one is in need of real friendship.

When our eyes are drawn to the beauty of a rose,
Or perhaps our thoughts to a friend,
What do we see when viewing the rose
Or how do we think of a friend?

Each day we see a rose and a friend
And view them only as a whole;
Why, oh why do not our thoughts ascend
And thank God for each petal and soul?

We pass through our life never seeing
The real beauty of both of God's gifts,
The individual petal that is gleaming
Or the friend that gives each burden a lift.

Should each rose have only one petal to see
And each friend have only one trait;
Would the rose appear in its beauty
Or friendships would we appreciate?

But to see each as a part of God's goodness
That makes the whole a beautiful sight;
It seems we must undergo illness
To appreciate the meaning of life.

And by then His light we can see
The lovely rose and a real friend,
And thank God for granting the key
To unlock our thoughts to a friend.

Then again when blest to greet one another,
We might be reminded anew,
That this might be our last time together
And be blessed to say "I love you."

Our natural friends are a blessing indeed in this life. And Job goes on to say of man that "he fleeth as a shaddow, and continueth not." Even though man comes forth like a flower, one day he will be cut down and will continue no more.

How marvelous that as man cometh forth as a flower in the springtime, that one day our Blessed Hope will be fulfilled in the spiritual springtime, when the Friend of all Friends shall appear to call his little ones home.

Thank you for sharing your life with me; may we meet again very soon.

In bonds of love,
Elder W. L. Everett

ROMANS 9:13

Cadiz, Ky. 42211
Rt. 5,

Dear Elder Wood and Spangler:

"Jacob have I loved, but Esau have I hated." (Romans 9:13)

A few lines for your consideration. The Doctrine of Election is a most glorious doctrine to me: it is the truth, and gives God all the glory. It shows that he is a sovereign God, and works all things in heaven and earth after his own will. All things praise him, even the wrath of man.

It has been said that if God loved some of the Adam family more than others, He would be unjust. I ask, has not God the right to do as he pleases with his own? I remember when I was a youth, in nature and in the ministry. I saw an article written concerning Jacob and Esau, and the writer said that Jacob represents the New Man, and Esau the Old Man, and I thought it was the best piece I ever read. I was making crossties in the woods, and read this when I went to dinner. I went back to work rejoicing over what I had read, and something said to me Esau cannot be a figure of the old man, for God hated Esau, and God does not change. "I am the Lord, I change not, therefore ye sons of Jacob are not consumed." (Malachi 3:6) "Every good and every perfect gift is from above, and cometh down from the Father of lights, with whom is no variableness, neither shadow of turning." (James 1:17) And Paul wrote in Ephesians 2:4-5, "But God, who is rich in mercy, for his great love wherewith he loved us, even when we were dead in sins, hath quickened us together with Christ, (by grace ye are saved,) . . ." God hated Esau, but he loved the Elect before they were quickened and while they were yet in sin and walking according to the course of this world, and were by nature the children of wrath. But He loved Jacob that His purpose might stand, not of works but of Him that calleth.

It is written, "Jacob have I loved, but Esau have I hated." and this was before the children were born, neither having done any good or evil, that the purpose of God according to election might stand And since God does not change, he hated Esau as far back as he loved Jacob. "What shall we then say, is there unrighteousness with God? God forbid." I say He has a right to do with his own as He pleases. All things are his, the earth and the fullness thereof. He said to Moses, that He would have mercy on whom He would have mercy, and compassion on whom he would have compassion. "So then it is not of him that willeth, nor of him that runneth, but of God that sheweth mercy. "Thou wilt say then unto me, Why doth he yet find fault? For who hath resisted his will? Nay but, O man, who art thou that repliest against God? Shall the thing formed say to him that formed it, Why hast thou made me thus? Hath not the potter power over the clay, of the same lump to make one vessel unto honour, and another unto dishonour. What if God, willing to shew his wrath, and to make his power known, endured with much long suffering the vessels of wrath fitted to destruction: and that he might make known the riches of his glory on the vessels of mercy, which he had afore prepared unto glory."

We see him calling Jacob to make it known that He had power to love one, and power to hate the other, as He pleased. Jesus said, two shall be in the field, one shall be taken and the other left, two women shall be grinding at the mill, one shall be taken and the other left. We read in Malachi 1:3, 4, "I have loved you saith the Lord. Yet ye say, Wherein hast thou loved us? Was not Esau Jacob's brother? saith the Lord: yet I loved Jacob, and I hated Esau and laid his mountains and his heritage waste for the dragons of the wilderness. Whereas Edom saith, We are impoverished, but we will return and build the desolate places, thus saith the Lord of hosts, They shall build, but I will throw down, and they shall call them, The

border of wickedness, and, The people against whom the Lord hath indignation for ever . ."

Then if it is forever there will be no end. We see that Esau would have inherited the blessing, but he was rejected for he found no place of repentence, though he sought it carefully with tears. Esau was called Edom. (Genesis 36:1) "And I will lay my vengeance upon Edom by the hand of my people Israel: and they shall do in Edom according to mine anger and according to my fury, and they shall know my vengeance, saith the Lord."

We have tried to show the destruction of Esau, we will now look at Jacob whom God loved with an everlasting love. Remember that God loved Jacob and hated Esau, that the purpose of God might stand, not of works but of him that calleth, and "I will have mercy upon whom I will have mercy." "But now thus saith the Lord that created thee, O Jacob, and he that formed thee, O Israel, Fear not: for I have redeemed thee. I have called thee by thy name, thou art mine. . . . For I am the Lord thy God, the Holy One of Israel, thy Saviour . . . Since thou wast precious in my sight, thou hast been honorable, and I have loved thee: therefore will I give men for thee, and people for thy life. Fear not: for I am with thee: I will bring thy seed from the east, and gather thee from the west, I will say to the north, Give up, and to the south, Keep not back: bring my sons from afar, and my daughters from the ends of the earth." (Isaiah 43)

Many will quote that God so loved the world that he gave his only begotten Son that whosoever believeth on him shall not perish, but have everlasting life. I ask, What world was it that the Lord loved? Was it the world that wondered after the beast, and the one that God loved, the same beast? Was the world that Christ prayed for, and the one that he didn't pray for, the same world? What world was it that Jesus came in the end of, to put away sin by the sacrifice of himself?

So we see that there is more than one world. I do not believe the scriptures cross themselves. Paul wrote in 2nd Timothy, "Study to show thyself approved unto God, a workman that needeth not to be ashamed, rightly dividing the word of truth." John wrote, "Ye are of God, little children, and have overcome them (the spirit of anti-christ in the world), because greater is he that is in you, than he that is in the world. They are of the world: therefore speak they of the world, and the world heareth them. We are of God: he that knoweth God heareth us: he that is not of God heareth not us. Hereby know we the spirit of truth, and the spirit of error. Beloved, let us love one another: for love is of God, and every one that loveth is born of God, and knoweth God. He that loveth not knoweth not God." (see 4th chapter of 1 John)

If we love God it is because He first loved us. May it be God's will that the great love wherewith he loved us while we were dead in trespasses and sins, and raised us up together, and made us sit together in heavenly places in Christ Jesus, ever be with us in this world, and keep us by His power unto that eternal inheritance, which is undefiled and is reserved in heaven for you who are kept by the power of God through faith unto salvation ready to be revealed in the last time.

Unto Him, be glory now and forever, is our prayer for Christ's sake. May God bless the truth.

J. N. Darnall

PRAYER

The subject of prayer must be carefully considered and we need the spirit of God to enable us to rightly divide the word of truth. Prayers, exhortations, admonitions, reproofs, etc. are all embraced in the plan, purpose, decree or predestination of God. All of these which are directed and received by the Spirit of God are effectual.

True prayer is inspired by God. One must feel the need of prayer before he prays. What causes one to feel the need of prayer? I believe that God has purposed the cause of the need of prayer. All of the events that lead to one feeling the need of prayer have been decreed by God.

God has decreed or purposed that his people shall pray to him at the appointed times. "He shall call upon me, and I will answer him: I will be with him in trouble; I will deliver him, and honour him." (Psalm 97:15) Why does one call upon God? He must be in trouble, doesn't he? One prays when he feels the need. God has purposed or decreed the circumstances that cause one to feel the need of prayer. We will not attempt to go any deeper in this matter, but will stop here and say these things are too deep for me. "Such knowledge is too wonderful for me; it is high, I cannot attain unto it." (Psalms 139:6) "The secret things belong unto the Lord" (Deut. 29:29) These are things that are beyond man. "There is no searching of His understanding." (Isaiah 40:28) "For my thoughts are not your thoughts, neither are your ways my ways, saith the Lord. For as the heavens are higher than the earth, so are my ways higher than your ways, and my thoughts than your thoughts." (Isaiah 55:8-9)

God has a purpose in the exhortations, encouragements, etc. concerning prayer; especially in the following parable. All of this is embraced in the predestination of God.

"And he spake a parable unto them to this end, that men ought always to pray, and not to faint; Saying, There was in a city a judge, which feared not God, neither regarded man: And there was a widow in that city; and she came unto him, saying, Avenge me of mine adversary. And he would not for a while: but afterwards he said within himself, Though I fear not God, nor regard man; Yet because this widow troubleth me, I will avenge her, lest by her continual coming she weary me. And the Lord said, Hear what the unjust judge saith. And shall not God avenge his own elect, which cry day and night until him, though he bear long with them?" (Luke 18:1-7)

The theme of this parable is to encourage one to ever keep praying in spite of discouragements.

The widow did not stop seeing the judge again because he did not avenge her of her adversary. She had the endurance and the courage to keep going back to the judge and plead her case, in spite of the discouragement of his failing to fulfill her request.

Even though he was an unjust judge and did not fear God, yet he avenged this widow because he was tired of her coming back to him time and time again. He fulfilled this widow's request because he did not want to be bothered by her pleading her case any more.

The point is to show that God does avenge his own elect in due time. (7th verse) This is to encourage them to keep praying and pleading. God does answer in due time.

This reminds me of the time when Jacob wrestled with the angel all night. (see Genesis 32:24-30) The man asked Jacob to let him go. Jacob said, "I will not let thee go, except thou bless me." (Genesis 32:26) Jacob had the courage to hold on to the angel until he was blessed. (see Hosea 12:4 for proof that the man Jacob wrestled with was an angel.) Do we have that courage? Would we faint at the first discouragement? Jacob felt the need of the blessing, so was enabled to hold on.

Moses felt the need of the presence of God, so he told God that was his main desire in his travels here. "If thy presence go not with me, carry us not up hence." (Exodus 33:15) God was with Moses in the wilderness. May the Lord bless us to take courage at the thought that this same God is with his people in the wilderness of sin during this day, and will be with his people in the ages to come.

Let us not be discouraged by those who hold to the "Fatalist Point of

View". We believe that prayer as well as repentence, etc. is embraced in the predestination of God. God's people shall repent at that appointed time. The command was given to those that were pricked in their hearts. "Repent and be baptized every one of you in the name of Jesus Christ for the remission of sins, and ye shall receive the gift of the Holy Ghost." (Acts 2:38) Let us carefully consider these two points: "Repent, and be baptized."

John the Baptist told some that desired baptism; but the evidence shows that they did not bring any fruits of repentance: "Then said he to the multitude that came forth to be baptized of him, O generation of vipers, who hath warned you to flee from the wrath to come? Bring forth therefore fruits worthy of repentance . . . " (Luke 3:7-8) Let us carefully keep this in mind, as we believe all Scriptures are given by the inspiration of God. Since we are so few in number, we may be tempted to take just "anybody" in the church that desire to unite with us. Are they bringing forth fruits of repentance? "Ye shall know them by their fruits." (Matt. 7:16) The goodness of God leads one to repentance. (see Rom. 2:4) The Lord turned Ephraim and he repented. "I have surely heard Ephraim bemoaning himself thus: Thou hast chastised me, and I was chastised, as a bullock unaccustomed to the yoke: turn thou me, and I shall be turned; for thou art the Lord my God. Surely after that I was turned, I repented; and after that I was instructed, I smote upon my thigh: I was ashamed, yea, even confounded, because I did bear the reproach of my youth." (Jer. 31:18-19) By examining these Scriptures, we note that God caused Ephraim to repent. We believe that repentance is a gift of God. "Every good gift and every perfect gift is from above, and cometh down from the Father of lights, with whom is no variableness, neither shadow of turning." (James 1:17)

We believe that true prayer is inspired by God, and this is embraced in the purpose of God. "He shall call upon me, and I will answer him: I will be with him in trouble; I will deliver him, and honour him. With long life will I satisfy him, and shew him my salvation." (Psalm 91:15-16) Let the reader please give special attention to these words: "He shall call upon me and I will answer him." This is a positive declaration that one must call upon God or that one must pray unto God. The promise of God will not fail. "The Lord is not slack concerning his promise, as some men count slackness; but is long suffering to usward, not willing that any should perish, but that all should come to repentance." (2 Peter 3:9) Therefore the prayer of one unto the Lord, as well as God's answer to this prayer, is all embraced in the predestination, decree or purpose of God.

Again, this parable is to encourage one to pray even though it may appear to you that there is not any feeling in your prayers. "Pray without ceasing." "Continue in prayer." Why do you pray for mercy? Is it because you deeply feel the need of mercy? Why do you feel the need of mercy? Is it because of a burden that is laid upon you? You pray because you want relief, and you desire to be delivered from that low state. Why do you pray for strength to bear all the trials, tribulations, and afflictions? Is it because your own strength has failed you, and you are blessed with the faith to believe that your God is able to give you sufficient strength and Grace to bear your daily trials?

May the Lord bless you to cast all your care upon him for he careth for you. (see I Peter 5:7) May the Lord bless us to keep praying in spite of difficulties, discouragements, etc. May we be blessed to seek the presence of God and not fear the scorn of men.

W. W. Hudson, Jr.
208 Frederick St.
Bastrop, La. 71220

EXPERIENCE

Dear Editors of the Signs,

One night several months ago I was

unable to sleep and it seemed I had a strong desire to express some thoughts that were running through my mind at that time. I went downstairs in the middle of the night and wrote the following:

Oh my GOD, my GOD, how sweetly and how wonderfully you have blessed me. All the days of my life you have watched over me, guiding me down the pathway of life, thy mighty hand upon me to give me strength and courage and love where there is much weakness and despair and hatred in my natural being.

Oh how wonderful it is from time to time to feel thy blessed presence, to be made to know without any shadow of a doubt that YOU are GOD and there is no other; to be drawn near to Thee; to know you are the great Creator of ALL things, declaring the end from the beginning and from time past the things that are yet to come. Oh, to be blessed with faith to believe in our Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ, in His birth, His life, His death on that cross. But for me? Oh surely not. I know myself too well to think that the blessed Lord would suffer such shame, such agony, such pain and die on the cross for me. I *know* I am not worthy for I am vile and full of sin and unrighteousness and think not of God but only of myself. I deserve nothing but to be cast in the everlasting fire. Is it really possible that the blessed Lord Jesus Christ shed his blood for one such as I? Oh, if I could only *know* that He shed that precious blood for me,. and that someday I might be gathered with all the saints to sing His praises forever and ever.

But alas, I cannot know that, but I thank Thee, O God, for that precious hope which from time to time bears witness within me, and I am made to wonder; could I possibly be among that number who were marked out and chosen by the Father before the dust of the highest hill was laid? How presumptious of me to even think of such a thing! And yet the question persists—could I be your child? Oh Lord, when will we know?

I feel to be so richly blessed far above and beyond what I deserve or could ever hope for. A most wonderful and faithful wife who always shares my heartaches and disappointments, and is always there to lift me up and encourage me when I need it most. A wonderful and faithful mother to our children. And our children; oh Lord, how could we be blessed with such loving children? Two fine sons and two beautiful daughters all full of life and health and love.

I know, Oh God, everything I have or shall ever receive is a gift from Thee. I have nothing that I have not received and therefore I pray you cause me *not* to be boastful or a braggart but always to look upward with a thankful heart for all Thy bountiful gifts. Draw me into thy presence more often Oh Lord, and deliver me from the constant cares and worries of this world that I may more perfectly worship Thee and sing honor and praise and glory unto thy Wonderful, Eternal and Holy Name.

I have hesitated to send this to you for I fear it to be unworthy of publication but please do with it as you see fit.

Respectfully submitted,
Bob Champeau, 803 W. Brooks
Norman, Oklahoma 73069

SOLOMAN'S SONG 5:30

Dear Brethren:

The following thoughts are sent by request of Elder Breedlove in the May, 1975, issue of the *Signs*, concerning Soloman's Song 5:3.

"I have put off my coat, how shall I put it on? I have washed my feet, how shall I defile them?"

While Jesus was here in the flesh He fulfilled a law which says, "He that hath two coats, let him impart to him that hath none . . . "

The Lord Our Righteousness never needed anything. And while he went about doing good, He, by His obedience,

wrought out a robe of righteousness which in that sense made two coats, i.e. the righteousness that was His yesterday, today and forever, plus also the robe He wrought while He who knew no sin performed for us even unto death, that we might be made the righteousness of God in Him. This coat of righteousness the Lord puts off as it is imputed to the children of God, who put it on by faith after grace brings it nigh from the Fount of every blessing. "How shall I put it on?" is a reminder that nothing can be added to the righteousness of our Lord, a reminder that He who has righteousness to bestow, is more blessed than those who receive, a reminder that Jesus who suffered did so to bear our guilt in love, in pity, in reality, in faithfulness,—not to receive anything himself, but that we poor sinners might have the blessedness of the man whose transgression is covered by our Lord's obedience, and our transgression gone by his precious blood which washed us white as snow.

"I have washed my feet." is a prophesy which the unerring utterance of certainty God speaks by the mouth of the prophet, is telling of the shed blood of Jesus which was to be shed on the cross. The body of Christ, or that part of the body of Christ which needs washing and keeping, is called "feet". John saw these feet "as if they burned in a furnace." (Rev. 1:15)

Why don't He wash the Head? The head needs no washing. He keeps the feet of his saints — the head needs no keeping.

"How shall I defile them?" is a reminder that "I have washed my feet" is what God who cannot lie said. So justification is of God, and none can defile and none can condemn.

In sending these hasty views, I do so only to mention the primary meaning of Song 5:3. Their Speaker understands His words better than any man can, and He speaks as never man spake. Therefore, Songs 5:3 is exceedingly sincere, searching, truthful, and the message is weighty, and sharper than any two-edged sword: It is judgement to the line and righteousness to the plummet. And I, together with Elder Breedlove, feel the need of faith which alone can bring distant things near as we read the words of our Lord, who, we hope has made us not ashamed to ask questions, for every genuine preacher feels the need of confirmation of truth to assure him that he is called of God, and approved by the Holy Ghost.

In bonds,
J. L. Bocock
P.O. Box 13
Boones Mill, Va. 24065

HEBREWS 9:24-28

"For Christ is not entered into the Holy Place made with hands, which are the figures of the true, but into Heaven itself, now to appear in the presence of God for us, nor yet that he should offer himself often, as the high priest entereth into the holy place every year with the blood of others: for then must he often have suffered since the foundation of the world: but now once in the end of the world hath he appeared to put away sin by the sacrifice of himself. And as it is appointed unto men once to die, but after this the judgment: so Christ was once offered to bear the sins of many, and unto them that look for him shall he appear the second time without sin unto salvation." (Heb. 9:24-28)

Most of us are acquainted, at least in part, with the sacrifices and offerings which were offered under the law dispensation once a year for sin. But the text reads, "Once in the end of the world, (end of the law dispensation) hath He (Christ) appeared to put away sin by the sacrifice of himself. And as it is appointed unto men once to die, but after this the judgment, so Christ was once offered to bear the sins of many: and unto them that look for him shall he appear the second time without sin unto salvation."

Having the foregoing scriptures be-

fore us, it seems clear that Christ took the place of his people — the Many as given in the text, in life, in death and in judgment, under the curse and wrath of God, which He bore and trod alone, and of the many people there was none to help. He did this to bear the sins and full penalty, curse and wrath, due divine justice for the sins of the Many, and they are the ones who look for Him, and to whom He will appear the second time without sin unto salvation. The Scriptures teach that Jesus bore their sins in his own body on the cross, making an end of sin, and arose victorious over death and hell for the justification of the Many for whom he died and arose again. Their sins were laid upon him, and he, making atonement for them, made perfect satisfaction to the Father. This was fully accomplished according to the determinate counsel and foreknowledge of God. God raised him from the dead for the complete justification of all for whom he died: and being freely justified by his grace, we have peace with God through him, and He is made unto us righteousness, justification and redemption . . .

The above being true, with the Apostle, "What shall we say to these things? If God be for us, who can be against us? He that spared not his own Son, but delivered him up for us all, how shall he not with him also freely give us all things?" This is based entirely upon what Christ accomplished for his people. In the triumphant victory which Jesus obtained for them over sin, death and hell, included tribulation, distress, persecution, famine; nakedness, peril, sword: so that death, life, angels, principalities, powers, things present nor things to come, height, depth, or any other creature shall be able to separate us from the love of God that is in Christ Jesus our Lord. And not only so, but above all this victory, He obtained an eternal inheritance for those who are kept by the power of God through faith unto salvation ready to be revealed when Christ appears unto the many the second time without sin unto salvation.

It may be suggested that if Christ overcame and obtained victory for us over all these, and bear the just wrath and punishment for our sins, iniquities and transgressions, making an end of sin, moving them from us as far as the east is from the west, bearing them into the land of forgetfulness, completely abolishing and destroying them for his people: Then why are we killed all the day long? Why are we counted as sheep for the slaughter? Why do we grieve, weep and mourn as a dove bereaved of her mate? Why do we often have our sins come before us as mountains? Why should we have a certain fearful looking for of judgment and fiery indignation, and feel to be a poor wretched worm of the dust as we know we are, how could we possibly be one of the favorites for whom Jesus obtained eternal redemption and glory?

Are all of these things suffering with Christ? and according to that which Paul speaks, "That I may know Him and the power of His resurrection, and the fellowship of his sufferings, being made conformable to His death"? It is quite something to be refined as silver is refined, and purified as gold is purified: And Jesus is an all sufficient refiner. Paul said, "I have suffered the loss of all things (temporal things) and do count them but dung, that I may win Christ, and be found in Him, not having mine own righteousness which is of the law, but that which is through the faith of Christ, the righteousness which is of God by faith."

Jesus kept and fulfilled the law of divine justice, magnified and made it honorable, raising it as high as His throne of judgment, mercy, grace, truth and love for his people, and he orders and establishes his children, church and kingdom with the same judgment, justice, grace, mercy, truth and love. It is this judgment which Paul said, "Must first begin at the house of God." And also, "For we must all appear before the judgment seat of Christ: that every one may receive the things done in his body, according to that he hath done,

whether it be good or bad." This does not say that every one will have to give an account to divine justice for all or a part of his sins, neither in this life, and much less in the resurrection of the just. The Lord's people are the just which live by the faith of the Son of God, who loved them and gave himself for them; and thereby redeemed to God that they should be holy and without blame before God in perfect love. And these whom the Lord loves He chastens, rebukes, teaches, leads, guides, keeps, preserves in and by Christ Jesus, and thereby He administers unto them every needed blessing for their good and his Glory in this life. The law of the new covenant is, (and Christ himself is the covenant,) "I will be merciful to their unrighteousness and their sins and their iniquities I will remember no more." And this very One is exalted a Prince and Saviour, to give repentance unto Israel, and the forgiveness of their sins. That which the law of divine justice demanded for the sins of the people of God, Jesus met and paid in full, and now the same divine justice rightly and justly demands mercy and freedom to the transgressors for whom Christ died. The judgment seat of Christ is in the heart and mind of His people where He put and wrote the laws of the New Covenant — written not with pen and ink but with the Spirit of the living God. This judgment seat in their heart and mind, equally applies to his church and kingdom, as the apostle said, "Judgment must first begin at the house of God," also His kingdom which he orders and establishes with judgment and justice. This is experimental with every child of grace in this life, and has no reference to them beyond this life, for Christ shall appear unto them the second time without sin unto salvation. To teach that the Lord's people will be judged and have to give an account for all or any part of their sins in or after the resurrection, is an error, denying the sacrifice and atonement of God's dear true and eternal Son, and has no place in the gospel of Christ, nor in the heart and mind of His people, and must return to its native darkness where all errors in all ages have come from. When we are judged, we are chasened of the Lord that we should not be condemned with the world.

The book, "written within and on the back side, sealed with seven seals . . . and no man in heaven, nor in earth, neither under the earth, was able to open the book, neither to look thereon." (Rev. 5th chapter) This book is called the Book of Life, which was sealed with the seven attributes of God back in the law covenant dispensation, at which time the new covenant, or gospel dispensation was given in types and shadows. The Apsotle John said, "And I wept much, because no man was found worthy to open and read the book, neither to look thereon." "And one of the elders saith unto me, Weep not: behold the Lion of the Tribe of Judah, the Root of David, hath prevailed to open the book and to loose the seven seals thereof. This book is worthy of its name and all it contains: it is The Book of Life: "The Lamb's Book of Life," and it is far from being a book of condemnation, or of death, but the Book of Life. Christ is the Book of Life, and all that accompanies it. It is of Him the fruit of the tree of life is found, the gospel of salvation: and the gospel of Christ is the gospel of our salvation.

All those whose names were not found written in the bok of life, were judged out of the things written in the books. This includes the dead, death and hell, and death and hell were cast into the lake of fire, called the lake of fire and brimstone where the beasts and false prophets are. This seems to be that which the apostle called the second death, (but I admit that I do not understand these things, and feel it is good that I don't.) The judgment of God and all His attributes are eternal, and He is eternal: whether we call it good or bad, all comes to pass or is executed accordingly to the eternal purpose and counsel of His own will. Jesus said,

'. . . the hour is coming, in the which all that are in the graves shall hear His voice, and shall come forth: they that have done good unto the resurrection of life and they that have done evil, unto the resurrection of damnation." God's children escape all this evil, for their names are written in the Book of Life, and it is only those whose names were not found written in the Book of Life, that were judged out of the things written in the books. Jesus is the resurrection and the life of his people, just as he is all of their salvation: and, as has been said, nothing in life or death shall separate them from either Him or his love. Though they often fear and tremble, yet they are as secure as His throne and all His glory. All things are His, and all things are theirs in Him.

Please suffer me to say in as few words as possible: First, the sins of the Lord's people were open before hand, when they were laid on and charged to Christ Jesus by the Father, and He suffered the just wrath of God on the cross and atoned for all their sins by his own precious shed blood in His death, and arose from the dead for their justification. Second, when the commandments of the Spirit of life experimentally came to them, they thereby were condemned, and the sentence to them was death, and they felt to be under the same curse and wrath of God for their sins, which Jesus had previously trod alone, and by His blood atoned for their sins. Because of the guilt and condemnation they felt, and were in, they fully confessed their sins and transgressions before God with all their heart and mind. When all hope was gone and despair had seized them, immediately to their joyful surprise Jesus stepped in, stayed the execution, remover the sentence, pouring in the oil and the wine, bringing forth His righteousness as a great light, and His judgment as the noonday. Thereby loosed the captivity and let the prisoner go free. Therefore, "If the Son shall make you free, ye shall be free indeed.

John L. Sanders

UPPER COUNTRY LINE PRIMITIVE BAPTIST ASSOCIATION, 1975

The Upper Country Line Primitive Baptist Association cordially invites ministers, brethren and friends of our sister nation Canada and the United States of like faith and order, to its sixty-ninth session to be held with Pleasant Grove Primitive Baptist Church the third weekend July 19, 20 and 21st, 1975, with services beginning at 11:00 o'clock Saturday and ending Monday.

Pleasant Grove Church is located in Locust Hill Township, Caswell County, North Carolina. Coming from the east via Yanceyville on 158 take left at Casville and church is about 1 mile on right. From the east via Burlington, take 87 to 150, turn right to Chilton's Store, take left about 2 miles to church.

Coming from north or south to Reidsville, N. C., take 158 about 12 miles east to Casville, take right about 1 mile to church.

Donald E. Smith, Assn. Clerk

PIGG RIVER ASSOCIATION

The 1975 session of the Pigg River Association will be held, the Lord willing, at the Pigg River Meeting House in Franklin County, Va. the 1st Sunday in August, and Friday and Saturday before. (August 1, 2, 3)

Those coming from the north on U.S. 220 turn right on to State Route 919 (which is three-quarters of a mile south of Boones Mill, Va.). Follow 919 to State Route 641 and turn right on 641 to Callaway, Va. Then turn left in Callaway on State Route 602, and follow signs to the Meeting House.

Those coming from the south take State Route 919 to the left just north of Rocky Mount, Va., and turn left on State Route 641 to Callaway, Va., then turn left on Route 602 and follow signs to the Meeting House.

A cordial welcome is extended to all lovers of the truth.

John D. Wood, Clerk

STAUNTON RIVER ASSOCIATION

The one hundred thirty-fourth session will convene with the church at Cane Creek July 11, 12, 13 (Friday before the 2nd Sunday through Sunday), the Lord willing.

The church is located on State Road 726, located between Highways 29 and 58, in Pittsylvania County about ten miles east of Danville, Va.

We invite all of our faith and order to visit with us. We long to see our brethren of sister associations, and trust our God will richly

bless our meeting together in our attempt to worship His Holy Name.

Burnell B. Williams, Assn. Clerk

ALL-DAY MEETING AT SLATE HILL, N. Y.

The All-Day Meeting at Slate Hill, N. Y. is appointed to be held, the Lord willing, on Saturday, July 5, 1975.

Brethren and friends are invited to attend.

NOTICE OF MEETING

The Maine Old School Baptist Churches will, the Lord willing, hold an all-day meeting the 5th Sunday and Saturday night before in June, at the home of James and Ruth Sevon, daughter of Sister Ruth Clark of the Whitefield Old School Baptist Church.

The Sevon home is in Jefferson, Maine, Route 213 on Damariscotta Lake Road. Route 213 branches off from Route 214, which is taken at a junction of Newcastle Village. Business Route 1 leads from Route 1 into Newcastle Village.

Elder D. B. Stokes of Jacksonville, N. C. is expected to attend the meeting. A cordial invitation is extended to all who may be able to attend. For more information if needed, write Mrs. Ruth Clark, Box 245, Newcasle, Maine.

ANNUAL MEETING

The Annual Meeting of the Pine Creek Primitive Baptist Church will be held, the Lord willing, July 4th, beginning at 10:30 a.m.

The church is located five miles from Floyd Courthouse, just off of Route 221, east of the town.

This is to be an all-day service, and a cordial invitation is extended to all interested.

CONTRIBUTION TO HELP DISTRIBUTE THE SIGNS
(To May 1, 1975)

Mrs. Alma Wheeler, Can.	$ 2.00
Mr. Newton Butler, Ark.	3.00
Mrs. Maud Laws, Md.	3.00
E. L. Moran, Va.	4.00
Mrs. W. W. Haynes, Ark.	3.00
Albert Stafford, Del.	18.00
Eugene Patterson, La.	3.00
Mrs. S. Gould, La.	3.00
Mrs. C. V. Cox, N.C.	1.00
Mrs. Elma Griffin, Va.	3.00
Mrs. Arlene Hole, N.C.	3.00
Emodell Murphy, Ark.	3.00
Mrs. Vernon Harris, Md.	9.00
Mrs. J. R. Rich, Tex.	3.00
D. H. Sartin, N.C.	3.00
Miss Clara Hudson, N.C.	3.00
Addie Hutson, Va.	3.00
O. P. Murphy, Tex.	3.00
Mrs. M. A. Josey, Ark.	1.00
Lavenia Biggs, Tenn.	3.00
M. D. Merrill, Tex.	3.00
Miss Pattie Arrington, N.C.	3.00
Mrs. Carlie Stoots, Va.	3.00
Mrs. A. M. Smith, Ohio	6.00
Mrs. Annie L. Nance, N.C.	3.00
Loy P. Rodgers, Ark.	3.00
H. E. Beard, Tex.	3.00
H. M. Rhodes, Ark.	1.00
Mrs. E. R. Carter, Tex.	1.00
Mrs. Aldridge Slaughter, Ala.	3.00
H. C. Adams, Ky.	3.00
H. B. Briggs, N.C.	3.00
Mrs. Ed. Bolejack, Va.	1.00
Inez C. Herndon, Va.	1.00
John Taylor, Va.	3.00
Mrs. Bessie Foy, N.C.	1.00
Mr. & Mrs. H. S. Hill, Tex.	3.00
Mr. & Mrs. Andrew Agee, Va.	3.00
Nancy Woodard, N.C.	3.00
R. O. Smith, N.C.	3.00
Mrs. Howard Wilson, Del.	3.00
Mrs. Rita Carmack, La.	3.00
Mrs. Alma Mortimer, Can.	11.00
Mrs. C. W. Carroll, Miss.	6.00
A Friend in Amarillo, Tex.	3.00
O. L. Hollins, Va.	3.00
Mrs. Hexie Guest, Ark.	3.00
Mary Walker, Va.	3.00
Mr. & Mrs. Bill Davis, Jr., Va.	11.00

PSALM 100

1 *Make a joyful noise unto the Lord, all ye lands.*

2 *Serve the Lord with gladness: come before his presence with singing.*

3 *Know ye that the Lord he is God: it is he that hath made us, and not we ourselves; we are his people, and the sheep of his pasture.*

4 *Enter into his gates with thanksgiving, and into his courts with praise: be thankful unto him and bless his name.*

5 *For the Lord is good; his mercy is everlasting, and his truth endureth to all generations.*

Danville, Virginia July, 1975

SIGNS OF THE TIMES

Subscription price $4 per year — $7 two years

Published each month by

SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.

Established 1832

Devoted to the Old School Baptist Cause

BUSINESS OFFICE

R. F. D. 1, Box 539, Beechwood Lane
Danville, Va. 24541

EDITORS

Elder David V. Spangler
R. F. D. 1, Box 539, Beechwood Lane
Danville, Va. 24541

Elder John D. Wood
P. O. Box 186, Manassas, Va. 22110

ASSOCIATE EDITORS

Elder W. D. Griffin
Rt. 6, Box 84, Fayette, Ala. 35555

Elder E. J. Lambert
306 Richardson St.
Winnsboro, Texas 75494

Elder D. Alex McColl
51 Doncaster Ave., London, Ontario, Canada
N6G 2AI

Elder J. Stewart McColl
R.R. 4, Appin, Ontario, Canada
NOL 1AO

All letters for this paper containing subscriptions and remittances should be mailed to Danville, Virginia, as shown below. All notices of meetings and obituaries should be mailed directly to P. O. Box 186, Manassas, Virginia 22110. Articles for publication may be mailed to either address.

SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.
R. F. D. 1, Box 539 Beechwood Lane
Danville, Va. 24541

EDITORIAL

EPHESIANS I

I do hope that I have an abiding interest in the children of God, and that having an interest in them, I am concerned about the salvation of them all. If I am not mistaken about the desires and what concerns them as pertaining to their welfare in this world and in that which is to come, I am sadly mistaken for they are daily seeking tokens (Psa. 86:17), and are constantly imploring the Lord for a refreshing from the throne of grace. It was said of me when I began to speak in a public way that I would be an evangelist among our people. As to the general idea about what an evangelist is to do, I have not been impressed to that end, but as to what the Bible tells us about what an evangelist is, and what his work is to be, I do hope that I have been impressed, yea, called to that end. An evangelist (that is, a Bible evangelist) is to be one that announces or tells good tidings. If that is not my calling, I am the most miserably deceived mortal that has ever been. Not only have I felt the weight of preaching the gospel to him that has an ear to hear, but I have felt a heavy burden in the seeking of them out in the midst of a perverse generation.

In this series of articles, if the Lord is pleased to give me grace and the things that accompany salvation (Heb. 6:9), I will first call your attention to this above noted chapter. If I know my heart, be it far from me to throw any aspersion on any of the inspired writings, for I tell you frankly, the setting aside of one writer's testimony in order to make any theory plausible, is, to say the least of it, inexcusable, and, to me, is equal to a denial of the Lord. I well know that Paul makes a clear case in his Roman letter in regard to the predestination of saints to glory, but the thought that I have in mind is more readily served by his letter to the Ephesians in regard to the chosen people of God.

I do not have any desire to put words in anybody's mouth nor mind, but neither is it my mind to have someone taking words *out* of my mind nor out of the mind of God, nor out of His divine testimony to poor sinners. For me, God has not done anything in time that He did not determine to do in eternity, or before the world was made. He is *the* God of purpose (Pro. 15:22; 20:18; Jer. 51:29; Rom. 8:28; 9:11; Eph. 1:11; 3:11; 2 Tim. 1:9; Isa. 14:24; 46:11), and since, without counsel purposes are disappointed, and, since every purpose of God is established by counsel, and, since He worketh all things after the counsel of His own will, I am con-

strained to believe that He is *the* God of purpose, He being the only one that can purpose a thing and a liklihood of frustration or disannulment not stare Him in the face. "Blessed be the God and Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, who hath blessed us with all spiritual blessings in heavenly places in Christ: according as he hath chosen us in him before the foundation of the world, that we should be holy and without blame before him in love." God's purpose was to save His chosen people. The choice was His, was it not? May God enable me to comfort the poor and afflicted and troubled hearts of the people of God with the assurance that it was not left to them to choose Him but that He did, in eternity, choose them. But if this glorious and comforting doctrine falls on deaf ears, *then* you tell me what part that any man has played in this choice. Do not ridicule me; that is the weakest argument that you have, for it will not hurt me, but it will hurt you. Here in eternity, God moves towards the people that He loved from all eternity. This is a movement of God towards His people, and it is an action of love. (1.) God chose them before they were manifest in the morning of creation. That choice was according to His good pleasure. (2.) Simultaneously with making choice of them He blessed them for their time journey. The choice of them made in eternity, the blessing of them for their time journey made at the same time. His choice of them was the sovereign work of His eternal or *now* mind. When all the arguments have run their course, the glorious doctrine of God's choice of His people is still recorded in this illustrious chapter that God did, for a purpose of His own glory, choose a portion of the future generation of mortal men to salvation. Since they were chosen in Christ, at that time, God did bless them with all blessings necessary for their salvation in time. That is what Paul was moved by inspiration to write. This blessing of them with all things necessary for this salvation to be accomplished was at exactly the same time, and as much according to His purpose as was the choice of them. If this blessing was weak, so is the choice; if this blessing was not full and complete to the saving of them during their time journey, and the final bringing of them home to glory, just so is the choice as filled with loopholes as is the salvation, for as the first was, so was the second according as the first.

"Having (at the precise time of the other) predestinated us (the chosen) unto the adoption of children by Jesus Christ to himself, according to the good pleasure of his will." Now here is the medium by which this predestination comes about. Here is the embodiment of all spiritual blessings; they were assigned unto the children of God in Jesus Christ before the world had its being, and the manifestation of them, and the fulfillment of them, and the application of it to us in time, stems from the Lord Jesus Christ. This was, and still is, God's will towards you, dear reader. It was not a *rather not* will; it was not a captivated will; it was not a will yielded over to the captivator of sinners, but it was the will of Him that, since the children are partakers of flesh and blood, he also took part of the same; that through death he might destroy him that had the power of death, that is, the devil; and deliver them who through fear of death were all their lifetime subject to bondage (Heb. 2:14, 15). This is a universal deliverance, that is, it delivers each and every one chosen to that end, and this deliverance is common to them all. It is so common and so well known among them all that anywhere, at any time, however many or few that are present, if they have had a double application of these things to them; if they have had both the first and second application of spittle to their eyes; if they have really and truly been to the pool of Siloam for the washing; if they have had Jesus to live and die for them; if they have been chosen and caused to approach unto Him, they will raise their

jarred and feeble voices in holy union and royal ecstacy in praise to God for this universal and common salvation that reaches into every nook and corner of the globe and brings the Ethiopian (Ham's descendants), the Jew (Shem's descendants), and the Gentile (Japheth's descendants), and makes them lie down in unity and sweet complacency to that salvation wrought out by the Lord Jesus Christ. This royal doctrine made manifest in their lives will make Ham and his family serve as a servant without stealing from his master, and without trying to usurp power and authority that has not been delegated to him by the Lord (perhaps by earthly governments, yes, but even that to be redressed at the proper time, even though it brings down both governments and servants); it will make Shem a lowly and humble follower of the Lamb, even though he sees his once proud domain in ignomy and shame and shrinking as the tents of Japheth are enlarged and his descendants living in the spiritual ordinances that first belonged nationally to all of his (Shem's) people.

It is a wonder indeed as we watch the unfolding of the work of God towards this chosen vessel. All of the work begins with the choice (and that according to eternal purpose) of this vessel of mercy. It is not any small wonder that God questions Job so rigidly. These questions, when asked of any man or woman, will bring them down into humility and it will provoke them to acquiescence to His Holy will, even though that will condemns to death (Job 13:15). However, these questions are never (at least in this life) asked of the ungodly; they are truly reserved for the ones chosen and beginning to be caused to approach unto Him. (See Job 28). May these questions be asked of us all. Unless the Lord is pleased to grant unto us that needful blessing, blind unbelief will still carp and blaspheme in regard to the text. Where were we *when* God loved us? Where were we when He made a world that this love might be made manifest? Who or what was it that suggested, and, after suggestion, watched over and helped in making this eternal choice? Oh, how glorious is this God, and what a precious and abiding hope He has given us in His darling Son. And let me say, and having said it, may the reverberations of it sound out to all Christendom, that He is as much a darling Son to us as He is to His Father. By Him the Father and the subject are reconciled to each other, and reconciliation settles all variance and animosity, and brings both parties into peace and joy and love.

This is a divine movement. There is not a shred of human ability or emotions mixed in it. It stems from God, but if any one has the audacity to say that the nth part of it stems from some other quarter than divine and eternal love they must tell us what power that it comes from, and before this audacious spirit begins its monologue I feel bold to lay down these maxims, to wit, God is before all things, and He that is before all these things cannot be superseded by any of these things; that there is not any god save the God of Israel (Isa. 43:10, 13; 45:21, 22); that all power is of God; that power is made manifest in the face of Jesus Christ to the end that this government of His is laid squarely and pointedly on His shoulder for the ordering and establishment of it henceforth and forever. Now if any of my readers have in mind that this purpose to choose and cause to approach unto God was of, or by, or through any other medium than the God of Israel, I move that you begin right where this poor lisping stammering sinner has stopped. Or, if it cannot be found (and it cannot be) that this movement towards sinners began in any other than the God of Israel, and there is a lingering doubt that it begin with men, there must be a Bible explanation that will remove all fog and delusions and mystical conjectures out of the way as to God having created the man. In eternity (if you want to hold to this idle tale that man has anything to do with his salvation you may tell us how

long before) God chose and loved, and simultaneously with the love and that choice, He blessed or appointed the object of His choice, and whom He had loved with an everlasting love, all needed grace and peace and love, yea, even all things that pertain to God and godliness in time, and necessary to present him before the Creator unblameable and unreproveable in love: and this must have accompanying it the way that this uncreated man influenced or moved the Creator to thus make these moves towards his salvation.

I have heard it said that order is heaven's first law. I am well aware that this is not in the Bible in so many words, but I am equally sure that the truth if it is taught from Genesis to the Amen in Revelations. To all the poor and the needy; to all those that feel their weakness, and feel that they are not equal to the task of their own salvation, I beg of you to follow with me the work of God as portrayed in this chapter. (1). God chose the children of God in Christ Jesus before the world was created. (2). At this time, and in conjunction with the choice, God blessed and gave this royal nation every thing needed that they be saved, and that He have all the glory for that salvation; that this blessing entailed the involvement of Jesus as a Man in this salvation, that the blessings was so extensive and complete that it embraced all that pertains to life and salvation,—that pertains to God and godliness. This work was ordered in eternity, and the order covered from the time of the ordering until the order is finished, which embraces the deliverance home to glory of each and every heir of promise. This order embraced the dying of Jesus Christ. He could not have died unless it had been His Father's will, but it was His will not to spare Him, but, according to His purpose, to bruise Him,—in short, put Him to death. The purpose to save would have gone awry had God deviated from this consignment to death of His Son. He did not deviate; He did not spare Him. The sparing was designated to us, and this could not go awry. This part of the order could not be broken, and the sparing of us could be. As the sparing of Him could not be, even so, in like manner, to the same degree, no more, nor no less, can the giving unto us all things treasured in Him for us to be spared. (3). At this time He predestinated us unto the adoption of children. This is not a new thing. Carpers have said that the doctrine is new. That is correct. It is new to him or her that only knew the old song of creature effort. However, as an act of God it is as old as God is old. (4). This predestination of God has the approval of God. It was according to the *good* pleasure of His will; it pleased God to execute this predestination on His Son; it pleased the Son for the Father to hide it (to order it) from one segment of humanity and to reveal it to another. (5). This was all to the praise of His grace. (6). At the same time, we were made accepted in the beloved. (7). It was appointed at this time that we have redemption in His Son. (8). This redemption was through the blood of the Son, and it was bestowed upon us according to the riches of His grace.

Then, dear reader, let us draw near with a full assurance of faith that the purpose of God in regard to salvation will be carried out to the full salvation of our souls. He that gathers all in One, even Christ the Lord, has given us an inheritance, being predestinated according to the purpose (order) of him that works all things after the counsel of his own will. I hope that you will notice that the predestination first covers individuals, secondly, that it covers the inheritance (v, 5 and II), and, since any predesination that is contingent on the whims of devils or men or angels is not certain, it covers all that was done on Golgotha's hill by Pilate and Herod in the courtroom and at the place of crucifixion together with the whole mob, for, if the determination of God on that rugged hill is uncertain, likewise, even

so, no more, no less, the predestination of God in giving us adoption by Jesus Christ, and the predestination of an inheritance for us are beset by just as many ifs, ands, and buts as are found on Calvary's hill, for the predestination in Romans 8, and Ephesians I, comes from the same root word that *determined* comes from in Acts 4:28. If I did not know that this is true, I would not have contended for the things that have gone before in this article.

I promised about two years ago to let you know about my welfare. I have said, and now say again, that I have not quit the ministry. I have not quit preaching and writing. I am doing now what I have tried for nearly fifty years to do: preach and write the good news of the gospel. To be sure, I am breaking the doctor's orders; to be sure, I am paying for it when I do, but I tell you unashamed and unabashedly that even though the old building is being erased and that it suffers pangs of sorrow at the taking down, and pays in a natural way for going contrary to earthly orders, that this going in heaven's ways and orders are as restful and as full of joy and keen anticipation as ever in days of yore; and that I will, as blessed of God, continue to go on, yet being as careful as I can to take it easy for the sake of my brethren and my family.

I am losing weight continually although there is not any apparent organic reason for it. What the future holds for me, the God of all grace knows, and whatever it is, it will come to pass, for His will must be done. Please be patient with me in my continued weakness in preaching and writing, and when you have reasons of being closeted in with the King mention my name to Him.

W.D.G.

VOICES OF THE PAST

"He being dead yet speaketh"

LUKE XV. 28-32.

Seminary, Ark., Feb. 10, 1877

Eld. G. Beebe — Dear Brother: — Please give me your views on Luke XV. 28-32.

E. E. Smith.

REPLY.

The text referred to is the closing part of the parable of the prodigal son, in which the elder brother was angry, because his younger brother was restored with joy and festivity to the family, after having wasted his portion of the estate in profligacy and riotous living.

The occasion which this and the two preceding parables were spoken, is given in the first two verses of this chapter. The pharisees and scribes murmured because Jesus received and ate with publicans and sinners. In reproving their murmurings, these publicans and sinners are compared in the several parables to the lost sheep, the lost piece of silver, and to the prodigal son. As lost sheep, they had departed from the Jewish fold, probably when Israel seceded or revolted from the house of David, in the reign of Rehoboam, and like the piece of silver, were lost to the Jewish nation. But in the application of the last parable—The certain man who had two sons, was, in our view of the subject, Abraham. The elder son was the Jews, who had never departed from the house of David; and the younger son represents those who took their portion of the goods at the inauguration of Rehoboam, and organized a separate government in Samaria, under Jeroboam.—See 1 Kings xii. These seceders were always regarded by the Jews as sinners, and as many of them were employed by the Roman Government to collect tribute from the Jews, to support the Romans, the hatred of the Jews to them was greatly intensified, as to them it was hiring themselves to feed swine; for the Jews regarded the Gentiles as swine. This younger son, though taking with him a portion of the rites, ceremonies and ordinances of Judaism, soon ran into gross idolatry, and was intermingled with

and contaminated by the Gentiles, and so wasted and expended all his portion in riotous living, and came to a sad state of destitution and want. In their famishing extremity they desired to return to the family and home of Abraham, their father, if only to be recognized as servants, and not sons. While he was yet a great way off, Abraham saw and recognized his wayward son, and embraced him as his son, and gave him a joyful restoration to his long deserted home. Meanwhile the elder son, the Jews, were in the field of their perpetual labor, in which they had been so long and unremittingly engaged, in performing the works of the law. It is true, the Jews had never been able to lay up anything, for the law had demanded constant and perpetual labor, and had never allowed them so much as a kid, with which to make merry. Still they were in Abraham's house, under the old covenant of works, and all that belonged to that house, under the legal covenant, they had, but by the works of the law they could have no more.

Now the parable seems to us to set forth metaphorically the relative state and condition of the Jews, and the publicans and sinners, and the unrelenting prejudice of the former towards the latter. The Jews and Samaritans had no dealing together, where Jews could avoid it. This accounts for the murmuring of the pharisees and scribes when they saw the publicans and sinners coming to, and received by Christ.

But there is also clearly set forth in these parables the enmity of the Jews, and of all legalists who, like the Jews, expect to be justified before God for their obedience to the law, or upon the ground of their own merits, They are angry when the gospel of God our Savior is proclaimed, setting forth that salvation is not of him that willeth, nor of him that runneth, but of God that sheweth mercy. The self-righteous scribes and pharisees were exasperated at the thought that they, with all their law-righteousness, and with the blood of Abraham coursing in their veins, were to be cast out, and publicans, harlots and Gentile sinners were to come, by the saving grace of God, from the east and west, the north and south, and sit down with Abraham, Isaac and Jacob, in the kingdom of our God. And this humiliating doctrine is as hateful to the pharisees of our age as it was to those of the time when these parables were spoken.

These parables also set forth the bitter enmity of all the workmongrel tribes of the earth, who, like the pharisees and scribes, expect to be justified before God by their own works, against the doctrine of salvation by grace. They think it hard, that with all their self-righteousness, those whom they regard as sinners should be received into the gospel kingdom by the grace of God, without any works of righteousness which they have done to commend them.

The elder brother, in the parable, was angry. The grace which saves poor, lost, guilty, bankrupt and helpless sinners, through the blood and righteousness of the Lord Jesus Christ, without any merit on our part, did not suit his ambitious aspirations; for it excludes all boasting, and secures all the glory to God. This is too humiliating to please the boasting pharisees. "He was angry, and would not go in." That is, he had no appetite for such a feast. No pharisee or self-righteous legalist ever had a relish for gospel food; nor have even poor prodigals, until they are made willing in the day of our Redeemer's power: "For it is God that worketh in them both to will and to do of his good pleasure." Until God so works in them, they have no will or desire to partake of the feast which is presented to the poor, destitute, prodigal, starving sinners who are saved by grace.

We do not understand the father of the two sons, in the parable, to mean God, but a *certain man.* Both the father and the two sons are clearly set forth in the allegory recorded Gal. iv. 23-31. God does not entreat, but "He spake,

and it was done; he commanded, and it stood fast."—Psa. xxxiii. 9. But Abraham did intercede for Ishmael, and prayed that he might live. "Nevertheless what saith the scripture? Cast out the bond woman and her son; for the son of the bond woman shall not be heir with the son of the free woman."

Our Savior said to the Jews, "Ye will not come unto me that ye might have life." Salvation by grace has no attraction to the self-righteous pharisees. They would not go in, or participate in the provision of the gospel. Nor would the prodigal Samaritans, if they were not reduced by famine and starvation: for Christ came not to call the righteous, but sinners to repentence.

The whole account of the younger son is strikingly illustrative of the experience of the children of God, who, being subdued by the Spirit, find themselves in a perishing, starving condition, deeply sensible of their utter unworthiness, guilt-stricken, and without a single thing to commend them, trusting solely to the gracious compassion of him who alone has power to save, fall tremblingly and confessing at the feet of sovereign mercy, deeply conscious that if repelled and spurned, it is just; but if saved, it is alone of free, sovereign and abounding grace to the very chief of sinners.

(Editorial by Elder Gilbert Beebe, April 1, 1877.

OBITUARIES

DEACON JAMES WILBY BLACK

Deacon James Wilby Black, age 88, died in St. Thomas, Ontario, on September 30, 1974.

Brother Black was born in 1886, second of four sons born to Brother Archibald John, and Sister Kate Rawlinson Black of the St. Thomas District. He was married in 1917 to Sister Annie Louise McColl. Children surviving at time of death are Mrs. George (Flora Leslie) Snowden of British Columbia, Mrs. Lloyd (Muriel Elizabeth) Blackman of Saskatchewan, Gilbert Duncan of London and William Theodore of Colorado. Another son, Lieutenant James Black was killed in action in Italy in 1944. As well as fourteen grandchildren and four greatgrandchildren, two brothers, Daniel Crawford of Los Angeles and Kenneth Leslie of Detroit survive.

Brother Black United with the Covenanted Baptist Church in Winnipeg in 1915. He was baptized by Elder Silas H. Durand. His membership was transferred to Dunwich in 1972. In the same year he was appointed a deacon.

Brother Jim remained steadfast in the faith once delivered to the saints. How he loved the scripture in Psalm 103:1, "Bless the Lord, O my soul: and all that is within me, bless his holy name." He was an inspiration to all who knew him and gave liberally, as he was prospered, to the cause of truth. We miss him much but are persuaded that our loss is his eternal gain.

Funeral services were conducted from Dunwich Church on October 3, 1974, by the writers. Interment was in the McColl Cemetery at Eagle, Ontario.

Resolved that a copy be sent to the *Signs* for publication and a copy be entered in our church records.

(Elder) J. Stewart McColl, (Elder) D. Alex McColl
Pastors - Covented Baptist Church in Canada

SISTER MAUD PEARL McINTYRE

Sister Maud Pearl McIntyre, age 90, died in London, Ontario, July 7, 1974.

Sister McIntyre was born in Hollow Rock, Tennessee, the daughter of the late Elder William Isaiah Cornell and Martha (Stocker) Cornell. Sister McIntyre came to Canada in 1900. In 1902 she married James Alexander McIntyre of Lobo, Ontario, and to this union were born twelve children. Curry died in infancy and Eva (Mrs. J. Wilson) died in 1965. Ten children survive: Mrs. J. (Leota) Orr, Mrs. C. (Leona) Dobie, Mrs. D. (Norma) Cochrane, Malcolm, Theodore, Mrs. C. (Gladys) Martin, Mrs. C. (Mildred) Mayo, John, Frederick, and Mrs. G. (Betty) Barton.

As well as the ten living children there are forty-five grandchildren, ninety-two great grandchildren, four great, great grandchildren and five chosen grandchildren, in all, one hundred and fifty-six descendants, all healthy and well at the time of her death.

Sister McIntyre united with the Covenanted Baptist Church of Canada at Lobo in 1957. She remained a faithful member as long as she lived and was a great encouragement to her brethren and pastors. As Moses wist not that his face shown but Israel saw it, so it was with Sister Pearl. She often told how her father, Elder Cornell, who served the Church in Canada, raised his hand in the hour of death and said "soaring on high".

Funeral services were conducted for Sister Pearl at the Needham Memorial Chapel in London on July 10, 1974, by Elders Stewart

and Alex McColl. A large company of friends and descendants paid their respects to this "mother in Israel". Interment was in Dorchester Union Cemetery.

Resolved that a copy be sent to the *Signs* for publication and a copy be entered in our church records.

(Elder) J. Stewart McColl, (Elder) D. Alex McColl
Pastors-Covenanted Baptist Church in Canada

BROTHER THOMAS HOARACE WILLIAMS

It is with a deep sense of unworthiness that I attempt to comply with the request of the church at Flat Swamp, to write a few words of respect for our highly esteemed and beloved Brother in Christ and Deacon, Thomas Hoarace Williams.

Brother Thomas was born in Pitt County, N. C. on June 10, 1908 and passed to his reward in Pitt Memorial Hospital, Greenville, N. C. February 25, 1975. He was the son of the late Thomas Henry and Lucy Wilson Williams, who were faithful members of Flat Swamp Church. He was married to Marjorie McGee of Knoxville, Tenn. on November 22, 1940.

Brother Thomas professed a sweet hope in the Lord Jesus Christ and united with the church at Flat Swamp the first Sunday in September, 1962, and was baptized by Elder W. E. Grimes. On July 10, 1963 he was ordained a deacon, and was a deacon indeed. He loved his church and was a strong believer in Salvation by Grace — a gift of God. His Christian ideals, wise council and firmness will be greatly missed. He desired that the peace and sweet fellowship of Christ the Saviour dwell within our hearts. He will be missed at our church and the various churches and associations where he was blessed to attend. He was an inspiration to all who knew him. We feel we can say that he kept the faith, and there is laid up for him a crown of righteousness. Though his work on earth is finished, his memory will remain with us.

He was a kind husband, a loving father and a good neighbor, always lending a helping hand to those in need.

Funeral services were conducted at Flat Swamp Church February 28, 1975, by his pastor, Elder J. T. Prescott, assisted by Willis Wilson. His body was laid to rest in the Robersonville Cemetery under a large arrangement of beautiful flowers, in the presence of his many friends and relatives.

Left to mourn his passing are his wife, Marjorie, one son, T. Jerry of Raleigh, N. C., one daughter, Brenda J. of Ahoskie, N. C., four sisters, Mrs. Wilma Denson, Mrs. Nettie Daughtery and Mrs. Mary James of Rocky Mount, N. C. and Mrs. John Council of Sarasota, Fla., one brother, Robert S. Williams of Rocky Mount, N. C., and two grandchildren.

The Flat Swamp Church extends her deepest sympathy to his family. We feel this loss deeply, yet all must submit to the will of God, believing that our loss is his eternal gain.

Done by order of the church at Flat Swamp in conference Saturday before the first Sunday in March, 1975.

Elder J. T. Prescott, Mod.
Hassel Allen, Clerk
Mary J. Jenkins,
Committee

ADA FAY BARTLETT

We bow in humbly submission to the Divine Will of our Heavenly Father who recently called home one of the few remaining members of the Whitefield Old School Baptist Church in the Maine Association. Sister Ada Fay Bartlett departed this life of sin and sorrow, April 12, 1974, and went, we hope, to join her Maker. She was a precious sister, frail of mind and body, but strong in the faith which was once delivered to the saints.

She had little in the way of worldly happiness and her happiest times were when the brethren gathered for meetings. She is fondly remembered by the many who visited her parent's home.

Sister Bartlett was born in Newcastle, Maine, May 11, 1932. She was the daughter of Sanford and Ida Bartlett, both members of the Whitefield Church. Sister Ada united with the Whitefield Church at the Maine Associational Meeting in August 1950 and was baptized by Elder E. C. Jones.

Shortly before her death, she wrote of her experience, some of which I quote below:

"Dear Brother in Christ,

I thank you for your lovely letter as I need the Word of the Lord, and as I hear the Word, He gives me more faith.

I wish I knew more than I do, but I believe that He is watching over me. I pray that I can start the New Year so that my sickness will stop. I hope to be able to go to sleep and I think if I have His Word I will be a lot better. I read my Bible every morning. I have been reading in Matthew, Mark, and Luke where it tells about His making the sick well, so I only pray that this will be my end."

Our little sister had only a short time before the Healer *did* come and give her eternal rest and relief from the handicap which had plagued her mortal body all her days.

Sister Bartlett is survived by four sisters and four brothers who will always remember with love, a little sister who was close to God

because He first loved her. One of her sisters, Ruth Clark is Clerk of the Whitefield Church. Ada was laid to rest beside her father and mother in the family cemetery on the old Bartlett homestead in Newcastle, Maine. There she will remain—

Asleep in Jesus. Oh, for me
May such a blissful refuge be;
Securely shall my ashes lie,
Waiting the summons from on high.

Written at the request
of Sister Ruth Clark,
Corrone E. Bryant

DEACON KING DAVID STEWART

It is with sadness we attempt to comply with the request that we write a few lines in memory of a dear brother, King David Stewart.

Brother Stewart was born February 28, 1892. He was the son of Jesse Martin Stewart and Mary Canady Stewart.

Brother Stewart was married December 24, 1913 to Callie Raynor. He was received into fellowship of the church on November 1, 1964. He was baptized by his pastor, Elder Lester Lee, and was ordained as a deacon the third Sunday in August, 1967.

Brother Stewart died on January 24, 1975 in the Cape Fear Valley Hospital in Fayetteville. He was in ill health for about 2 years. He attended church as long as his health permitted.

He was survived by 3 daughters, Mrs. Allene Wood of Benson, N. C., Route #2, Mrs. Corene Williams of Erwin, N. C., Route #1, Mrs. Alice Wood of Godwin, N. C., Route #4, one brother, Mr. Daniel Stewart of Fayetteville, N. C. and 3 sisters, Mrs. Mary Wagstaff of Dunn, N. C., Mrs. Louie Young of Dunn, N. C., and Mrs. Katie Barefoot, of Spring Lake, N. C. He was survived also by 6 grandchildren and 6 great grandchildren. Surviving also were a host of nieces and nephews, and many friends.

The funeral was held in Rose Funeral Home in Benson, N. C. by Elder W. D. Godwin, Elder C. D. Turner and Mr. J. W. Smith. He was laid to rest under a beautiful mound of flowers at the Banners Chapel Church Cemetery.

Brother Stewart was a firm believer in salvation by grace. May the Lord comfort the family and bless them to say, "The Lord giveth and the Lord taketh away."

We express our deepest sympathy to the bereaved family.

BE IT RESOLVED, That a copy be sent to the family, a copy to the *Signs of the Times*, and one copy be placed in our church books.

Committee,
Sister Leacy Beasley
Sister Gertrude Royal

MINUTES OF THE PRESBYTERY
April 6, 1975

Ordination of Brother Wilbert Ennis as deacon of Liberty Primitive Baptist Church.

On Saturday before the first Sunday in April, 1975, the Liberty Church met in conference, and it was moved and agreed that Brother Wilbert Ennis be set apart to the office of Deacon, and the ordination service was set for Sunday morning at 10:30.

On Sunday morning April 7, 1975 the church met and conference was opened with hymns and prayer by Elder W. D. Godwin. The Presbytery was organized by choosing Elder C. D. Turner, Moderator, and Brother James G. Young, Clerk. Ministers and deacons present were invited, Elder W. D. Godwin, Deacons: Brother Faison Barefoot, Brother J. H. Barefoot and Brother James Young.

The Moderator called for the candidate, who was presented by Deacons J. H. Barefoot and Faison Barefoot, and he was seated in front of the ministers, Elders W. D. Godwin and C. D. Turner. The charge was given according to the Scriptural reading by Elder Godwin. The Moderator examined the candidate as to the duties of the deaconship, and his answer was that he would with God's help serve with the best of his knowledge. The Presbytery was well pleased. The laying on of hands and prayer proceeded, and he was presented back to the Church by the deacons, and the right hand of fellowship was given by all members.

A copy of this is to be recorded in the Church Book, and a copy sent to the *Signs of the Times* for publication.

Elder C. D. Turner, Mod.
Brother James Young, Clerk

MRS. NANNIE F. DEW

On October 7, 1974, the Lord in his kindness called our dear Sister from this land of the dying to what we feel the land of the living. Sister Dew was born December 4, 1892. She was the daughter of the late Jesse D. Fly and Ellen Proctor Fly, and the wife of the late Brother Frank Dew. She joined The Falls Primitive Baptist Church second Saturday in July, 1963, and was baptized the same day. Sister Dew was always faithful to attend church and had been a lover of the truth, salvation by grace a long time before she was

blessed to unite with the militant church. It indeed was a joy to be in her presence as her speech was corncerning things that pertain to life eternal and of the things she had hoped that God in his infinite wisdom had done for his people through his Son Jesus Christ. Sister Dew indeed, I feel, enjoyed entertaining the brethren and friends of the church in her home, especially while her husband Brother Frak Dew, a Deacon of The Falls, lived. It was always a joy to be with them, and the doors of their home were always open.

Even after the death of her companion she continued to entertain and have the Lord's people in her home.

She shall be missed by her brethren and her friends, as well as her children and grandchildren.

Surviving are three daughters: Mrs. Mildred D. Kerr, of Rocky Mount, Mrs. Dorothy D. May of Red Oak, Mrs. Frances D. Whittington of Benson, and one sister, Mrs. Lola F. Felton of Rocky Mount, six grandchildren and four great grandchildren.

Her funeral was conducted at Gay Yost Funeral Home Chapel by Elders D. B. Stokes and William Everett. She was laid to rest in Pineview Cemetery to await the second coming of her Lord.

It is our sincere prayer that God would grant peace and reconciliation to her children as well as to us who loved her at the Falls.

Written by order of conference by her Pastor.

Elder D. B. Stokes

IN MEMORY OF BROTHER DAVID PARSONS

It has pleased our Heavenly Father to call from our midst our beloved Brother David Parsons born June 20, 1895 and died Feb. 9, 1975. Brother Parsons joined Springfield Church September 13, 1924. He was faithful to the church and filled his place most every meeting as long as he lived. He was a firm believer in election and salvation by Grace believing it was all fixed in the mind and purpose of God before time was. Springfield Church bows in humble submission to the just and holy will of our Lord knowing that He doeth all things well.

Brother Parsons leaves to mourn their loss his wife, Sister Mary Parsons, two daughters Sister Ruby Atkins of Charlotte Court House, Mrs. Gracie Mohr of Cullen, two sons Courtney Parsons and Fred Parsons both of Cullen, one brother James Parsons of Charlotte Court House, five grandchildren and four great grandchildren.

His funeral was held at Oak View Presbyterian Church by his pastor Elder O. K. Tench, assisted by Elder Denver Simpson and Donald Wilkerson and his body laid away beneath a beautiful mound of flowers in the church cemetery to await the second coming of our Lord and Savior.

Written by L. R. Willis

SISTER MARY ANN WALTON

Once again the dear Lord has seen fit to remove one of our dear sisters, Mary Ann Walton. She was born at Keeling, Va. February 23, 1887, a daughter of Rufus Wise Walton and Laura Walton, making her stay on earth 87 years. She had been in declining health and semi-invalid for about twelve years.

She had been a member of Malmaison Church for more than fifty years. Her husband died in 1954. She leaves 2 daughters and 6 sons, 18 grandchildren, 34 great grandchildren and 14 great great grandchildren, with a host of friends who loved her, to mourn their loss. We feel our loss is her eternal gain. She loved the church and the doctrine it stands for, and she attended as long as she was able.

Her funeral was conducted at Swicegood Funeral Chapel by her pastor Elder O. K. Tench and Elder David Spangler. Her body was laid to rest in the Walton Cemetery to await the resurrection morning, when the dead in Christ shall rise to meet the dear Lord, be like Him and be satisfied.

BE IT RESOLVED, That a copy of this be put on our Church Book, a copy sent to the *Signs*, and a copy sent to the family.

Written by one who loved her.

Kate Dodd

IN MEMORY OF SISTER MINNIE TERRELL SIMMONS

God resisteth the proud, but giveth grace unto the humble. Many hearts are saddened, many nice things said, that were very fitting to our Sister who was blessed with a meek and quiet spirit, which is in the sight of God, of great price.

Death relieved Sister Minnie Simmons of her suffering on February 25, 1975. She was patient in long suffering and established in the faith with a good conscience.

She was received by the church at Bush Arbor in July, 1942 and was baptized by her former pastor, Elder W. C. King.

We bow in humble submission to the will of our Lord, feeling that our loss is her eternal gain. Now her suffering is over, after sixty-nine years in this low ground of sin and sorrow.

May the Gracious Lord continue his blessings upon her devoted family, and bless her precious campanion of fifty years, Brother Porter G. Simmons. May He comfort him that he may wait with patience to join the one so near and dear to his heart in that peaceful rest.

In Brotherly love, we extend our heartfelt sympathy to our Brother and their ten lovely children whose hearts are saddened by so great a loss. Mrs. Dorothy Stainback, Mrs. Claudia Clayton, Mrs. Alice Stokes, Mrs. Elsie Overman, Mrs. Leona Reagan, Mrs. Mildred Davis, Misters Billy H., James P., Johnny C., and Gilbert M. Simmons.

Sister Simmons was blessed with a love for the church at Bush Arbor, where her funeral was conducted by her pastor, Elders Wallis Smith and Donald Smith. Her body was laid to rest and to wait that glorious resurrection, in the church cemetery beneath a mound of beautiful flowers, a symbol of love and esteem for the life she was blessed to live.

Written by request of the church at Bush Arbor by Clifton Robertson.

Read and approved at their conference meeting May 10, 1975.

Elder Wallis Smith, Pastor
Brother Earl Rudd, Clerk

JAMES JOSEPH PRUITT

Born January 29, 1916 the son of Benjamin Lee and Nellie Myers Pruitt. Called out of this time world September 22, 1974. Making his stay on earth 58 years 7 months and 24 days. Brother Pruitt was married to Mary Walker Pruitt who preceded him in death. He later married Catherine Anthony.

As I think back over the years and the life of Brother Pruitt, I remember him always being willing to help in the up keep of the church here at Bush Arbor. He spent a lot of his hime and resources here at this church when the new building was being built. Many a Fourth of July he helped with the erection of the stand for our assocation. All that he did was done because he had a love and respect for Bush Arbor Church and for the brethren here.

While in the hospital he expressed a love and a desire for a home with Bush Arbor Church. He was received into the fellowship of the church September 12, 1974. Brother Pruitt never gained his health back so he could be baptized with water, but we feel that he was baptized with the Holy Spirit. We read in first Corinthians 12:13 "For by one Spirit are we all baptized into one body."

He expressed to his wife how happy he was to have been received into the church that he had loved for so long.

After living a quiet humble life it pleased our Heavenly Father to call our Brother from his loved ones here in this world. His funeral was conducted at Bush Arbor Church by Elder Wallis Smith and Mr. Charles Morton. His body was laid to rest in the cemetery at the church.

He is survived by his wife, two sisters and six brothers. We shall miss him. We feel a loss to have him taken from our midst, but we feel that our loss is his heavenly gain. So along with his wife, sisters, and brothers we mourn. But we mourn not as one without hope, for our brother had hope of life eternal.

Humbly Submitted
D. O. Chandler, Jr.

ADA THOMAS MINTER

Our beloved Sister of like precious faith, Ada Thomas Minter, was born March 19, 1888. She died as she lived, a Christian lady, on October 11, 1974.

In addition to the hundreds of saints who knew her and loved her, she leaves to mourn her passing, 3 sons: Edward, Raymond, and Len, and 3 daughters: Ida, Myrtle, and Alice. Also 13 grandchildren and 28 great grandchildren.

Sister Minter was afforded the finest treatment that loving children can provide. The writer, being her unworthy pastor, often talked to and visited with this precious Sister, and from personal observation feels constrained to be a witness that when Sister Ada was called to die, it was by the same voice she already knew and followed as being led by the hand and Spirit of Almighty God, who was, who is, and ever shall be Ada Minter's Lord and Saviour.

At Basham Primitive Baptist Meeting House, on October 14, 1974, the writer conducted her funeral, while wondering how we can ever be thankful enough for such a precious Sister, whom God added to our number after He had taught her that Jesus Christ is the Lord who has never failed in any one thing He ever set out to do.

The writer is happy in the belief that the family understands that our loss is her eternal gain. Yet we greatly miss the sweet smiling face of this dear one in Christ, who was so evidently His workmanship, who has prepared for his people a City where some sweet day the Church of God will all see Jesus and dwell forever with Him in the free Jerusalem, to praise Him who owns the kingdom for which our tears now fall.

Written in sadness by one who loved her dearly.

J. L. Bocack

Signs of the Times

DEVOTED TO THE OLD SCHOOL BAPTIST CAUSE

"The Sword of the Lord and of Gideon"

VOL. 143 DANVILLE, VA., AUGUST, 1975 NO. 8

IS IT TIME TO RENEW
YOUR SUBSCRIPTION?
IF YOUR EXPIRATION DATE
IS 8/75
IT EXPIRES WITH THIS ISSUE

"WITHOUT HIM I AM HELPLESS"

Dear Elder Spangler:

I realize my subscription to the *Signs* is nearly due, so I am enclosing the amount. I have been a reader of the *Signs of the Times* since my girlhood days, which has been edited by several editors. I still love to read it.

I am nearing my 85th year. My parents were members, also my grandparents, and they read the *Signs of the Times*. I have been a member nearly 63 years. I deeply love the doctrine. We have some wonderful meetings here in California. Salida and Ceres churches are near each other, so I get to meetings each week end. I do praise God for it all, for without Him I am helpless, but with Him I am strong. He is our Master Pilot over all in all.

I spend most of my time reading my Bible and Baptist papers. Elder T. R. Bonds is our pastor and Elder H. J. Donahue is pastor at Ceres.

My old home church in Missouri is still having services. "I love thy church, O God, her walls around thee stand, dear as the apple of thine eye, and graven in thy hand." In Him I feel easy, without Him I am weak and feel the least of all.

May God bless you and all there. My Christian love to all.

Mrs. Mabel Lindsey

REMINISCING

209 Taylor Underwood
Collinsville, Va. 24078

Dear Brethren:

Many thoughts have been entering my mind, and I will pen them—the evil and the good.

Elder John Peter Helms was my pastor at old Republican Church, Franklin County, Virginia, and passed away in the year 1966. His last sermon was from the text in the 5th chapter of Matthew, "Let your light so shine before men, that they may see your good works and glorify your Father which is in Heaven."

Those that do the will of God are those in whom He works the will and the do of His good pleasure. (Mark 3:31) It is the only way that one glorifies Him, giving him all the honor and glory.

I united with the church in the year 1939, Elder George Dyer being the pastor. He told us then he had seven years longer to live as the Lord had shown him. He passed away in 1946, and we were left to select another pastor, which was Elder Helms. He asked us to take it to the Lord in prayer. He served us until his passing, which was in 1966.

After his passing Brother William Holland was chosen pastor, who serves us now. When reading the first chapter of 2nd Peter, I think of Elder Dyer — what the Lord had shown him. I enjoy reading from the Apostle Peter exhorting and reproving of sin found as in Acts 8:18-23, also the Apostle Paul in 2nd Timothy 3rd and 4th chapters, and also his writing to Titus.

I enjoyed Elder Lambert's writing in

the April issue of the *Signs*. Those who have gone through great tribulations have their robes washed and made white as snow in the blood of the Lamb, and do not stand before Him naked, but clothed with the righteousness of our Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ, and are no more strangers but fellow citizens with the saints of the household of God: not boasting what they have done for the Lord, but what He has done for them—not the law covenant but the grace covenant: He bearing our sins in his own body on the tree. I know that if it had not been for free grace I would be eternally lost. I love to read 2 Peter 3:8, "'But, beloved, be not ignorant of this one thing, that one day is with the Lord as a thousand years, and a thousand years as one day."

Sincerely,
Mrs. Harry Underwood

NAOMI AND RUTH

Naomi out there in the country of Moab was just about as unattractive to the people of that land as the church of God is to the people of the world. She was not interested in them and they saw nothing to admire in her. A poor and desolate old woman—that is all she was to the Moabites; and she was the more unattractive to them because she did not feel at home among them, and cared nothing for their affairs. Two of them only were of any interest to her, and that was because they were her daughters-in-law.

To the world the church of God appears as devoid of interest or value as Naomi did to those people of Moab. How any one can care for such a poor, insignificant people the world cannot see. They are generally unlearned and poor, and are so few compared with other religious people. They were very few in the Saviour's time; he called them a "little flock". They were then looked down upon and despised by the world, and every where spoken against, and have been ever since. And they seem to have but little interest in the world, and especially in the doctrine and religion of the world. Naomi was homesick for Bethlehem, the house of bread, and so are they.

How come Naomi there? Although it was through a wrong, selfish, fleshly spirit in Elimelech, yet there was a wise purpose of God in it all. The predestination of God appears to his people, when they are spiritually exercised, not as an abstract question to discuss, but as a truth vitally connected with our hope of salvation, and with our spiritual concern and our experience of grace. The clouds interest us because of the shade they give us, or because of the rain that falls upon us from them, and the sun because of the reviving and healing power of his beams. So the doctrine of the foreordination of God is of infinite interest and importance to us because it is a part of that doctrine which drops like the rain and distills like the dew.

When we have had such experiences as Jonah did in the depths, which is the sign that Jesus gives of himself, and when we have seen in ourselves such rebellion and fretfulness against the Lord as he displayed, then there is a special humiliation and peculiar comfort and contrition brought about in our poor hearts by seeing the Lord's hand in all these terrible and wonderful exercises in our souls. We are led to praise him when we are given to know that he sent out the mighty tempest to arrest the fleeing prophet; and he prepared the fish to swallow Jonah when he was cast into the deep; and he spoke to the fish when the appointed time had come for him to be delivered and to know and acknowledge that "salvation is of the Lord"; and that he prepared the gourd to be a shadow over Jonah while he waited to see what would become of the city, undoubtly wishing his word might come true; and that the Lord prepared the worm to smite the gourd, and that he prepared the vehement east wind, which, with the beating of the sun upon his head,

made Jonah faint, and wish he was dead: and all to make us know the infinitely tender pity of the Lord toward the heathen, and toward the little ones who do not know their right hand from their left, and even toward the cattle.

What a terrible thing it would be to have to believe that anything, however wicked, could take place that wasn't embraced in the infinitely wise purpose of God. "Who is he that saith and it cometh to pass when the Lord commandeth it not." We could feel no safety if such be the case.

Naomi went to Moab because her husband would go, but it is likely she made no objection, for she afterwards spoke only against herself. Her husband's name was Elimelech, which means, "God is King." The truth thus expressed in his name was proved in the just judgment of his king against him, for he died in Moab, where he had gone because there was a famine in his own land. He forsook his people in their affliction, and went away to seek worldly help for himself and his family, instead of trusting in the Lord. "If ye live after the flesh ye shall die," is the law we are under to Christ. Those who turn away from Christ in time of famine and go seeking worldly goods, do not die literally as Elimelech, they die to spiritual usefulness and comfort during the time they are thus in Moab. They find no nourishment for their souls in the doctrines of men. Those who are taken up with worldly cares and elated by worldly prosperity are dead while they live. "She that liveth in pleasure is dead while she liveth." (1st Timothy, 5:6).

The two sons also died. Their names were Mahlon (sickness) and Chilion (pining). This signifies all that had been the lot of this now lonely woman during her sojourn in this strange land, sickness, pining, and death. Her days had been filled with care and sorrow, and all that came with her out of Bethlehem, and all the goods she brought, were gone. "I went out full," she said to her people when she got back to them, "but the Lord hath brought me home again empty." She said moreover that the Lord had testified against her, and had afflicted her. She attributed nothing to chance, nor to men. She recognized God's hand in all that had happened to her.

"Then she arose with her daughters in law, that she might return from the country of Moab: for she had heard in the country of Moab how the Lord visited his people in giving them bread." How she longed to be with her own people again. In her desolation how her heart yearns toward them. She cannot feel that it is her right to share their prosperity, but she must be with them, though she came among them as one who can only look on them in their joy. She cannot stay away longer, though she has lost her right among them, as it seems to her.

"Wherefore she went forth out of the place where she was, and her two daughters in law with her, and they went on the way to return unto the land of Judah." These daughters in law are all that she has acquired in the country of Moab. They belonged to her only as widows of her sons. Their real home and relationship are in Moab. According to custom it is their duty to go with her to her home and remain with her while she lives, and they do not seem inclined to evade that duty. But Naomi knows that their hearts are really with their own people, and that it would be a sacrifice on their part to follow her,—and that she does not want, however willingly made.

She has a real desire for their comfort, and she knows they would not feel at home in her land. She knows by a sad ten years' experience what it would be for them to dwell among a people they knew not heretofore. She tenderly entreats them for their own sake, to leave her to go on alone, and go back. "Go, return each to her mother's house: the Lord deal kindly with you, as ye have dealt with the dead and with me. The Lord grant you that ye may find rest, each of you in the house of

her husband. Then she kissed them: and they lifted up their voice and wept. And they said unto her, surely we will return with thee unto thy people."

This is a touching scene, beautiful and lovely as showing the truth and tenderness of these earthly relationships. But so far it is all natural. They are willing and even desirous to go with her, but it is on her account instead of theirs, and she knows it much better than they do, and she cannot have it. She also stands as a type of the church as it appears and stands in relation to the Gentiles, and in that typical character it was necessary that these daughters-in-law do not follow because of that relationship, as a duty and as a sacrifice of their natural desires. Therefore she constrains them to go back, urging upon their consideration the lack of all hope of advancement or prosperity such as they would naturally desire if they go on with her.

Thus the church of God is shown in the peculiar characteristic. She does not want any one to go with her whose affections are with the world. Instead of extending invitations to such, and urging people to go with her, the true church refuses such sacrifices. She wants none but those whose hearts are with her. While their hearts are with the world a membership in the church would only be in outward appearance. It would not be a spiritual union. To all such the church would say, Go back to your own people.

Orpah is persuaded. Her name means "back, departure." She would sacrifice her own feelings, but it would be a natural, not a spiritual sacrifice. She kissed her mother in law, "but Ruth clave unto her." What an astonishing thing this is to that homesick, lonely woman. Orpah going back along that lonely road they have come, but here stands Ruth yet. She is not even looking back, but her face is toward Naomi, and toward Bethlehem, and what a new light there is in her eyes, and what an expression of more than a daughter's love there is upon her face, as she still stands looking into the face of her mother. But Naomi has not yet seen the secret of Ruth's tender heart, nor has she yet known the deep meaning of her name: Friend. "And she said, Behold, thy sister-in-law has gone back unto her people, and unto her gods, return thou after thy sister-in-law."

Now is to be seen why Naomi came away from the land of Judah to dwell and suffer for ten long years in the country of Moab; that Ruth might see and love her, and return with her. Now is to be seen the wonderful works of God in the heart, and how he brings his people from the ends of the earth unto himself. And now is Naomi to know something of the Lord's purpose in her long and afflictive sojourn here in this strange land. Orpah would have made a sacrifice if she had gone with Naomi, but Ruth makes none. She has no people any more in Moab, nor any gods there. Her name is "Friend," but it is a friend to Naomi and Judah, not to Moab.

What wonderful words fall from her lips! What tender love and faithfulness are shown to Naomi as she thus opens to her view the secret feeling of her heart. And Ruth said, "Intreat me not to leave thee: not to return from following after thee for where thou goest I will go; and where thou lodgest I will lodge; thy people shall be my people, and thy God my God; where thou diest will I die, and there will I be buried: the Lord do so to me, and more also, if ought but death part thee and me."

Here is the most sweet and true expression of the Lord's work. Here is manifested the new and everlasting covenant, as the Lord writes it in the new heart. It binds all the Lord's people together in unity. It is the same covenant that was made between Jonathan and David. These words of Ruth do not express the feeling that she can be of help and benefit to Naomi. It is for herself she is speaking. It is on her own account that she pleads to go with her mother-in-law. Her desire to be in

that dear company is so strong and masterful that her words express assurance and sweet determination as well as desire. Nay, even she speaks with the authority of inspiration. She speaks for the Lord's people throughout all time, as they come, one by one, from the ends of the earth, drawn by that love of God which passes knowledge to the church of the living God.

When Ruth came to Bethlehem with Naomi she must glean in order that they, too, might live. Her hap is to light on a part of the field belonging to Boaz; that was the gospel field. Boaz finds her there and admonishes her not to go into any other field to glean. His expressions of kindness and favor astonish her, seeing she is a stranger. That is ever the feeling of those poor souls that come hungry into the gospel field to glean. They are astonished at the handfuls they sometimes find, not knowing that God's command is upon the reaper in their favor; and they are astonished at the tokens of care and love that come to them, since they are strangers. For so every one feels more or less a stranger, and not like one of the Lord's own people.

But Boaz lets Ruth know that he has heard about her, and has been told how she left her own father and mother and the land of her nativity to come to a people she did not know before. And he says, "The Lord recompense thy work, and a full reward be given thee of the Lord God of Israel under whose wings thou art come to trust." Now what reward could here possibly be for Ruth for doing the thing that was her one desire. In all the world there was but one thing she wanted to do, and now it has been her privilege to do it. Can there be any reward for this? Yes, the reward is in the engagement of the thing itself. That is the the case with all those who truly desire one thing of the Lord: "That they may dwell in the house of the Lord all the days of their life, to behold the beauty of the Lord and to enquire in his temple." Their reward is in that sweet employment. To behold the beauty of the Lord is enough. This is the reward, to be married unto him who is risen from the dead, to rejoice in him and love him in eternal glory.

Silas H. Durand
Southampton, Pa.

(From Zion's Landmark, February 15, 1904 —Republished by request of Elder Noel F. Conner)

Rt. 2, Box 124,
Willis, Va. 24380

Dear Brother Wood:

By consent of our Pastor, Elder Hale Terry, I am sending you a letter I received from him after our April meeting, to be published in the *Signs of the Times*. It was so comforting to me, I felt it would be of interest to the readers of the *Signs*.

Hope you and Sister Wood are well. I remember so well the times I have spent in your home in the past: they are precious memories. I was 81 years old last October, and don't get to go to church very often on account of arthritis, and can't be on my feet without the aid of crutches.

I enjoy the *Signs* so much and read it through as soon as I receive it. I have been a member of our church 52 years last January, and have received the *Signs* most of that time. Would love to see you and Sister Wood again.

Your brother in hope,
Guy B. Phillips

(Dear Bro. Phillips: Many thanks for your letter with the one by Elder Terry enclosed for publication. These letters brought back many memories of the 1930's etc., when we lived in the vicinity of Roanoke and visited the brethren in Floyd County, together with Elder Terry's father, grand parents, uncles and aunts, etc. It is good to know that the doctrine they stood for is yet being maintained by Elder Hale Terry among the brethren, for which we are thankful unto the Lord.)

Yours in the best of bonds,
John D. Wood

GOOD LETTER FROM HIS PASTOR

Collinsville, Virginia

Dear Brother Guy (Phillips):

I am still rejoicing over the meetings this weekend. You were in my thoughts so much and the day was too short to visit you so I will make an attempt to write you a few lines to tell you about the wonderful meeting yesterday. You may have heard who all were with us. Elder Lyliston, Elder Hash, Elder Wray and Elder Leonard Key. Elder Lyliston and Elder Agee were with us Saturday. At Laurel Creek Saturday night there were five—Elder Agee, Elder Lyliston, Elder Conner, Brother Lane Carter and I. I thought that we had an association Saturday night but I don't have words to describe the meeting yesterday. I feel that it was as close to heaven as we will ever be here on earth. All were blessed to declare the whole Council of God. I can still hear the beautiful singing today and at times shed tears over the preaching as the sweet thoughts flood my mind. He is a wonderful God and the surety of his salvation to poor sinners will be declared by his servants as long as this world stands.

I am so unworthy of the blessings that I received by the preaching of the brethren. When Elder Lyliston arrived at 10:00 p.m. Friday night the doors of Heaven were opened. We talked until 2:30 a.m. Saturday morning. We were blessed to go back in our childhood days and tell of the dealings of the Lord and his mercy to such unworthy sinners as we feel to be. I am reminded of Jacob when he was fleeing from Esau and the night he made a pillar of stones and saw the ladder that reached from earth into heaven with the angels ascending and descending and he said surely the Lord was in the place and I knew it not. When I am given to view my unprofitable life I am made to realize that God loved us even when we were dead in trespasses and in sin. We may have at times wondered why things were as they were but when Christ appears we then have fellowship with Jacob. When I think of the angels and the ladder I somehow see his servants as they are caught up (ascending) and blessed to preach his Glorious Gospel and then down, down into the valley (descending) once more to keep them humble and cause them to cry unto him for *all* of their help and strength, and in his wonderful work make them to know where preaching comes from.

As each one came in his own gift the preaching grew sweeter and sweeter and I could see his bride and feel that we are married to him. As King Manasseh, after the Lord delivered him, built a wall around the city and set watchmen on the wall, Christ is the watchman over the city that is set upon a hill and it cannot be hid. On the hills of Mt. Zion the King is sitting on his throne. But Israel will say the Lord hath forgotten me and has forsaken me. The King speaks, can a mother forget her sucking child, that she should not have compassion on the son of her womb? Yea, she may forget, yet will I not forget thee, Behold, I have *graven* thee upon the palms of my hands; thy walls are *continually* before me. Oh how wonderful, my precious brother, to realize that he is present and with his people continually even when we in our weakness forget him.

I have written more than I intended and must close. I hope this finds you feeling better and pray that God will enable us to be together again soon, that we may by his Grace be blessed to rejoice in his love that he sheds abroad in our hearts. Give Lucille our love.

A little one with Love,
Hale
(Elder Hale Terry)

ROMANS 10: 16, 17

"But they have not all obeyed the gospel. For Esaias saith, Lord, who hath believed our report? So then faith cometh by hearing, and hearing by the word of God." (Romans 10:16-17)

We hope and pray that God may enable us to rightly divide the word of truth and speak things that become sound doctrine. (see 2 Timothy 2:15 and Titus 2:1) Even though Paul is dealing with the condition of natural Israel when "blindness in part is happened to Israel" (please read the 10th and 11th ch. of Rom.), do you believe this text applies to God's people whether they be Jews or Gentiles? Is it not true that the Scriptures are directed to the Children of God?

Before we get to our text let us quote this Scripture to support our position that we are not taking the text out of its setting: "The Lord of hosts hath sworn, saying, *Surely as I have thought, so shall it come to pass; and as I have purposed, so shall it stand:* That I will break the Assyrian in my land, and upon my mountains tread him under foot: then shall his yoke depart from off them, and his burden depart from off their shoulders. This is the purpose that is purposed upon the whole earth: and this is the hand that is stretched out upon all the nations. *For the Lord of hosts hath purposed, and who shall disannul it? and his hand is stretched out, and who shall turn it back?"* (Isaiah 14:24-27) The setting around this Scripture is that God would bring judgments upon the Assyrians. *Do you believe this Scripture also applies to the power, wisdom, decree, purpose, predestination, etc. of God?*

Let us notice Romans 10:3: "For they being ignorant of God's righteousness, and going about to establish their own righteousness, have not submitted themselves unto the righteousness of God." This has reference to the self-righteous people who are not blessed with the Spirit of God in their hearts, and are ignorant of the righteousness of God. "The carnal mind is enmity against God: for it is not subject to the law of God, neither indeed can be." (Romans 8:7) Man who is not blessed with the indwelling Spirit of God will only have an outward religion, and does not know anything about the power of God. "Having a form of godliness, but denying the power thereof: from such turn away." (2 Timothy 3:5)

Let us consider Romans 10:13: "For whosoever shall call upon the name of the Lord shall be saved." What causes one to call upon the name of the Lord? Is it because of the outward knowledge of the Scriptures and the doctrines of grace? One may obtain such knowledge by reading and studying the Scriptures, religious books, and hearing many sermons—but all this will be just head (or outward) knowledge. *Those who are blessed with the indwelling Spirit of God in their hearts are the only ones who call upon the name of the Lord.*

Let us note Romans 10:14: "How then shall they call on him in whom they have not believed? and how shall they believe in him of whom they have not heard? and how shall they hear without a preacher?" Please keep in mind that one must call, believe and hear; and none of this depends upon the efforts of the creature. Man by carnal reasoning cannot believe and hear the truth. May God bless us to consider the word "hear." Man by carnal reasoning may hear (by his outward ear) the truth spoken, but it does not mean anything to him. Maybe some of you dear readers have heard the truth spoken for many years but it did not mean anything to you at that time. Then there was something that took place within you that caused you to hear as you had never heard before. Now you believe this doctrine is the truth and it is your meat and drink. Why do you believe it is the truth? Is it because your parents or friends told you it is the truth and you took their word for it? No! Christ is dwelling in your heart. ". . . which is Christ in you, the hope of glory." (Col. 1:27) Jesus said, "And I will pray the Father, and he shall give you another Comforter, that he may abide with you for ever; Even the Spirit of truth; whom the world cannot receive, because it seeth him not, neither knoweth him: but ye know him; for he dwelleth with

you, and shall be in you." (John 14:16-17) This Scripture proves that the Holy Ghost, Spirit of Jesus, Spirit of Truth, or Comforter dwells within the Children of God. ". . . we will come unto him, and make our abode with him." (John 14:-23) ". . . he shall take of mine, and shall shew it unto you." (John 16:15)

Let us get back to the word "hear": Those who are blessed with the indwelling Spirit of God are the only ones who hear the truth with an understanding heart. You must be blessed by the Spirit of God to really "hear" a sermon, (or hear inwardly or given an ear to hear.) "He that hath an ear, let him hear what the Spirit saith unto the churches:" (Rev. 2:7)

I believe that the expression *"preacher"* in this Scripture has reference to the Spirit of Jesus. ". . . how shall they hear without *a preacher?"* Please notice that the term *"a preacher"* is in the singular. "And how shall *they preach* except they be sent?" The term *"they"* is in the plural, which has reference to the ministers that God calls and qualifies. *"They"* cannot preach except they be sent by God. This shows that God sends his ministers to the appointed places.

Christ is the shepherd, and his ministers are the under-shepherds. "I am the good shepherd: the good shepherd giveth his life for the sheep." (John 10:11) "The elders which are among you I exhort, who am also an elder, and a witness of the sufferings of Christ, and also a partaker of the glory that shall be revealed: *Feed the flock of God which is among you, taking the oversight thereof,* not by constraint, but willingly; not for filthy lucre, but of a ready mind; *Neither as being lords over God's heritage, but being ensamples to the flock.* And *when the chief Shepherd shall appear,* ye shall receive a crown of glory that fadeth not away." (1 Peter 5:1-4)

When the 5 thousand were fed, please notice that Christ gave the broken fish and bread to his disciples and *they distributed them to the multitude.* (see Matt. 14:19, Mark 6:41, Luke 9:16, John 6:11) Jesus gave the loaves to his disciples to set before the multitude. What a beautiful picture! We view the Spirit of Jesus upon a minister as he sets forth this wonderful doctrine of Salvation by Grace, and this is good news from a far coontry which is food for a hungry sinner !

How strange are the ways of God! *"God moves in a mysterious way, His wonders to perform."* I have been fed by being blessed to hear the truth preached, listening to singing, having a Spiritual conversation with Brethren, reading religious articles when the Spirit of God testifies to me that it is the truth, etc. The Spirit has preached to me and also often blessed me to read the Scriptures with an understanding heart; and all this has fed me. I have been blessed with the sweetness of the presence of God during fiery trials. The presence of God seems sweeter and more comforting during times of trouble.

By my experience I have to advocate that *Christ is the "Preacher"* who calls and qualifies his ministers and sends them to the appointed places. The Spirit told Philip to go and minister to the eunuch. (see Acts 8:26-29) The true minister is the mouth of God. (see Jer. 15:19) "I have put my words in thy mouth." (Isaiah 51:16)

The ministers do not manufacture the food—meaning the true ministers do not prepare their sermons, but they wait upon the Spirit of God. "The preparations of the heart in man and the answer of the tongue is from the Lord." (Proverbs 16:1) As Paul said, "my speech and my preaching was not with enticing words of man's wisdom, but in demonstration of the Spirit and of power: *that your faith should not stand in the power of God:* (1 Cor. 2:4-5) "For as the rain cometh down, and the snow from heaven, and returneth not thither, but watereth the earth, and maketh it bring forth and bud, that it may give seed to the sower, and bread to the eater: So shall my word be that goeth forth out of my mouth: it shall not return unto me void, but *it shall accomplish*

that which I please, and it shall prosper in the thing whereto I sent it." (Isaiah 55:10-11) Jesus told Peter, "Feed my sheep." (John 21:16) What is the purpose of preaching? It is to comfort, edify and feed the Brethren. "Take heed therefore unto yourselves, and to all the flock over the which the Holy Ghost hath made you overseers, *to feed the church of God,* which he hath purchased with his own blood." (Acts 20:28) I have already quoted 1 Peter 5:1-4, but let us quote again part of the 2nd verse: "*Feed the flock of God which is among you . . .*"

"*Faith cometh by hearing.*" Faith is a gift of God. (Eph. 2:8) It is not something to reach out and grasp with our hands or to learn or study, etc. "Every good gift and every perfect gift is from above, and cometh down from the Father of lights, with whom is no variableness, neither shadow of turning." (James 1:17) It is not my desire to be misunderstood. I believe that the word "hearing" goes deeper than just natural hearing, as mentioned before. It has reference to "spiritual hearing," meaning that the Spirit of God is dwelling within one and blesses him to hear the truth, and also blesses him with faith and a sweet hope. All of this is included in the experience of God's people, and they all experience the same things, even though it may be in different ways. They all know something about the sorrow of darkness, experience trials, afflictions, tribulations, etc. "We are troubled on every side, yet not distressed; we are perplexed, but not in despair; persecuted, but not forsaken; cast down, but not destroyed." (2 Cor. 4:8-9) *On the bright side, they have all tasted that the Lord is gracious.* "As newborn babes, desire the sincere milk of the word, that ye may grow thereby: If so be ye have tasted that the Lord is gracious." (1 Peter 2:2-3) Peter stated that he was a partaker of the glory that shall be revealed. (1 Peter 5:1) I think of this as a taste of heaven. Dear reader, have you tasted that the Lord is gracious? Does not this cause you to yearn for a closer walk with God? The children of God experience the sweet song of redemption. "Who hath delivered us from the power of darkness, and translated us into the kingdom of his dear son." (Col. 1:13) "But ye are a chosen generation, a royal priesthood, an holy nation, a peculiar people; that ye should shew forth the praises of him who hath called you out of darkness into his marvelous light." (1 Peter 2:9)

"Now faith is the substance of things hoped for, the evidence of things not seen." (Hebrews 11:1) Please keep in mind that one hopes for things which he cannot see. We walk by faith and not by sight. "For we are saved by hope: but hope that is seen is not hope: for what a man seeth, why doth he yet hope for? But if we hope for that we see not, then do we with patience wait for it." (Romans 8:24-25) This hope saves one from despair, saves one from this untoward generation, gives one fresh courage to press on in spite of trials, tribulations, afflictions, troubles, etc. "Save yourselves from this untoward generation." (Acts 2:40) The word save, saved, and salvation is mentioned in the Bible a number of times. (Since this goes into much detail, we do not have a mind to deal with that subject at the present.) *To be brief, I believe that Salvation is by the Grace of God and not by any works of the creature.*

"For unto us was the gospel preached, as well as unto them: but *the word preached did not profit them, not being mixed with faith in them that heard it.*" (Heb. 4:2) This Scripture proves that just hearing the gospel preached will not generate or impart faith to one. One must have the faith within his heart before he can really "hear" a gospel sermon.

"*Faith cometh by hearing and hearing by the word of God.*" Some take this to mean that the preaching of the gospel is used as a means to generate or impart faith to one. This leads to the theory that a minister is an instrument to impart faith to an individual or that a sermon is an instrument to infuse

faith in one. I cannot have fellowship with that doctrine, because my experience teaches me different. *Since faith is a gift of God, we advocate that the Lord works directly with one by the Holy Ghost.* It is the work of the Holy Ghost to bless one with faith and with Spiritual understanding. Often when one reads the Scriptures, the Spirit of God blesses him to read with an understanding heart, and to bless him with sweet meditation. "My meditation of him shall be sweet: I will be glad in the Lord." (Psalm 102:34)

Jesus said, "This is the work of God, that you believe on him whom he hath sent." (John 6:29) You cannot believe in Jesus unless you have the witness within your heart. If you really believe in Jesus, then the Spirit of Him is dwelling within—or the Holy Ghost is dwelling within you. You hear the preaching and the Spirit within testifies to you that it is the truth. The minister may mention things that you have not thought of and you believe it is the truth. Why? What causes you to believe it is the truth? The Spirit within testifies to you that it is the truth. "The Spirit itself beareth witness with our spirit, that we are the children of God." (Rom. 8:16)

May the Lord bless the truth in honor and praise and glory to His Holy Name. Please excuse any errors of this writer.

W. W. Hudson, Jr.
208 Frederick St.
Bastrop, La. 71220

ROCK OF AGES

"Rock of ages cleft for me." "He only is my rock and my salvation, The rock of my strength." Psalm 62:6, 7

"Let me hide myself in thee." "And it shall come to pass, while my glory passeth by, that I will put thee in the clift of the rock, and will cover thee with my hand while I pass by." Exodus 33:22

"Let the water and the blood." "This is He that came by water and blood, even Jesus Christ, not by water only, but by water and blood." 1 John 5:6

"From thy riven side which flowed." "But one of the soldiers with a spear pierced His side, and forthwith came there out blood and water." John 19:34

"Be of sin the double cure." "And Elisha said, I pray thee, let a double portion of thy Spirit be upon me." 2 Kings 2:9, 10

"Cleanse me from its quilt and power." "Come now, and let us reason together, saith the Lord: though your sins be as scarlet, they shall be as white as snow." Isaiah 1:18

"Not the labor of my hands." "I can of mine own self do nothing." John 5:30

"Can fulfill the law's demands." "Think not that I am come to destroy the law, or the prophets, I am not come to destroy but to fulfill. Verily, I say unto you, till heaven and earth pass, one jot or one tittle shall in no wise pass from the law, till all be fulfilled." Matthew 5:17, 18

"Could my zeal no respite know." "Let not those that wait upon the Lord God of hosts, be ashamed for my sake." Psalm 69:6

"Could my tears forever flow." "I am weary with my groaning: all the night make I my bed to swim: I water my couch with my tears." Psalm 6:6

"All for sin could not atone." "Wherefore when He cometh into the world, he saith, Sacrifice and offering thou wouldest not, but a body hast thou prepared me: In burnt offerings and sacrifices for sin Thou hast had no pleasure." Hebrews 10:5, 6

"Thou must save, and thou alone." "By the which will we be sanctified through the offering of the body of Jesus Christ once for all. Hebrews 10:8, 10

"Nothing in my hand I bring." "Ho, everyone that thirsteth, come ye to the waters, and he that hath no money, come ye, buy and eat, yea, come buy wine and milk without money and without price." Isaiah 55:1

"Simply to thy cross I cling." "But

God forbid that I should glory, save in the cross of our Lord Jesus Christ, by whom the world is crucified unto me, and I unto the world." Galatians 6:14

"Naked, come to thee for dress." "But put ye on the Lord Jesus Christ." Romans 13:14

"Helpless, look to thee for grace." "I can do all things through Christ which strengtheneth me." Philippians 4:13

"Black, I to the fountain fly." "Purge me with hysop, and I shall be clean, wash me and I shall be whiter than snow." Psalms 51:7

"Wash me Saviour or I die." "If I wash thee not thou hast no part with me." John 13:8

"While I draw this fleeting breath." "As for man his days are as grass, as a flower of the field so he flourish. For the wind passeth over it, and it is gone: and the place thereof shall know it no more." Psalm 103:15, 16

"When my eyelids close in death." "Then shall the dust return to the earth as it was: and the Spirit shall return unto God who gave it." Ecclesiastes 12:3, 7

"When I soar to worlds unknown." "In my Fathers house are many mansions: if it were not so, I would have told you, and if I go and prepare a place for you, I will come again, and receive you unto my self: that where I am, there ye may be also." John 14:2, 3

"See thee on thy judgement throne." "When the Son of Man shall come in his glory, and all the holy angels with him, then shall He sit upon the throne of his glory." Matthew 25:31

"Rock of ages cleft for me." "And did all drink of the same spiritual drink, for they drank of that spiritual Rock that followed them, and that Rock was Christ." I Corinthians 10:4

"Let me hide thyself in Thee." "Keep me as the apple of the eye, hide me under the shadow of thy wing." Psalm 17:8

(The above was submitted by Elder W. R. Williams, taken from the Banner-Herald of October, 1921.)

EXPERIENCE

Dear Friends:

I cannot tell you the joy and peace I have found in reading the *Signs of the Times*. Nor the tears of sorrow I have shed until I could not see to read.

Dear friends, is there anyone like me? As poor and hopeless that I cannot think of the least thing I ever did for my Creator to merit staying here this long. If it be His will, I would like to mention some of my life and hint at a few things I hope I have seen and felt.

I grew up on a farm in the Blue Ridge Mountains of Virginia as a poor boy among the rich folks and society. My father was a quiet, somber man that I never heard sing a note or whistle a tune. He did not even use a byword. My mother was a member of the old Primitive Baptist Church near by. She sang the old-time tunes going about her work, as far back as I can rember; and until a few days before she passed on. I was in my thirties then. But I have heard them in my mind many times since.

The first two times that I remember being at the church I went with my grandfather and father when they went to help clean up the church ground. And then when they went to help dig a grave, I was afraid to get close to it that I might fall in it. As they dropped out later, to some extent I hope I took over. The first time I remember being in the church I was with my mother, and the first time at the stand I was with my mother.

The first preacher I remember was Elder Turner. He and his wife and son and others spen the night at our house during a "big" meeting.

A few years later, disregarding a good start, my life became an unexplainable tangle, with nothing good I ever did to merit the notice of my Creator who has blessed me. He never needed the help of any man! He has blessed me I hope all the days of my life, not for what I have done or I will do.

In my early teens I began beating on a

banjo and sawing on an old fiddle. How my mother stood the noise, I don't know. A few years later a neighbor and I took to playing for parties and would go sometimes 3 or 4 miles to play. We drank some but I never was drunk in my life, but the older I got the more wicked I became. I was not ill-natured because I had friends wherever I went. When I was 24 or 25 I began to lose interest in parties.

Sometime later, one of my buddies and I stopped in at one of my neighbor's house. This neighbor had been married several months and there were 2 or 3 girls there. One of them was about my age and I had been to her house because she only lived about 2 miles from me. We had grown up together. But I had never dated her before or hardly noticed her. It was as if I saw her for the first time. As a friend, I asked her for a date. I filled that date and asked her for another one. She said, "sure". She also said that she would tell her other boyfriend not to come back. Her boyfriend was a man of society, he was quiet and had a good job. They had been going together for over a year and why she left him for this idiot I never knew. In about a year we were married. I named her my "baby" (she weighed less than a hundred pounds) and she was the joy of my life for 50 odd years.

When we were married I took my girl to a preacher's house in a buggy, and some of the family went along. The preacher came out and performed the ceremony. I took her to my home where I had one room furnished. A few months later I bought a 6-acre field that joined the road. It had a log cabin on it with a lean-to porch and a kitchen on one end. This was some let down from her father's 8-room house and his 3 or 4 hundred acres of land, but we were happy. Later we started a new house and before we got it finished she joined the Primitive Baptist Church. We later sold about everything we could spare and bought a farm down in the valley. We were in sight of a Primitive Baptist Church. A little farther on the other side of us was another church. I am proud to say that the whole community approved of us as neighbors and friends. I hope we did not let them down.

Dear friends, no one ever knew the deep misery that I went through. My friends and family knew that there was something bothering me that they could not help. At times, to forget the horror of the life that I was living, I would promise myself that I would quit swearing and do better. I had then got to the point where I began to feel proud of myself for I had quit swearing and was doing better. Then shortly after we had returned from church, there was a minor incident near the house, and my temper had never flown so high as it did then. I rushed out of the house swearing vengeance. When I got to the yard gate I was struck speechless, and instead of opening the gate, I shut my mouth. A voice spoke in my soul and said, "You have been promising your Creator that you were going to quit swearing. I turned and went back in the house. After that, I became a beggar instead of making promises.

One day my two sons and I were on the farm cleaning up a fence row. I had been in a horrible shape. I told the boys to take the cows in and that I would be on in a few minutes. As soon as they had got out of sight, I got down on my knees to beg my Creator to have mercy on me, but I could not open my mouth. A voice said, "Get thee hence." A horrible fear came over me and I grabbed up my tools and left in a hurry. There was still no relief; so I got down on my knees to beg again, and could not speak. The voice said, "Who art thou to call on the Savior?" The same fear came and I grabbed up my tools and tried to get away again. After some relief I began to look forward to our association meeting that was coming up.

(Concluded next month)

SOUTH OUACHITA ASSOCIATION

The next session of the South Ouachita Association will convene, the Lord willing,

with Rehobeth Church commencing on Friday before the 4th Sunday in September, 1975. (September 26, 27, 28) Rehoboth Church is located north of El Dorado, Ark. From El Dorado take 167 north for 4½ miles. Get on Hwy. 7 north for 3 miles and take 335 south for ½ mile to Rehoboth Church on your left.

Lovers of the truth are welcome to attend our meeting.

C. C. Barron, Clerk

THREE DAY MEETING AT MOSSYROCK, WASH.

The Bethel Primitive Baptist Church of Mossyrock, Wash. will hold their annual three day meeting the third Sunday and Friday and Saturday before in August, with Elder W. W. Taylor of Tinsman, Arkansas being with us. Our pastor is Elder Ben F. Preston of The Dalles, Oregon.

Directions: Leave Interstate 5 at the road signs which say Mossyrock and Yakima, and travel east about fifteen miles to the first caution light, turn right and go to first stop sign, and make another right turn, and then a left at the Texaco Station on Isabella Road. Meeting House is a short distance on the left.

All brethren and friends are welcome.

Opal Huntting, Church Clerk

STAUNTON RIVER UNION

The next session of the above Union is to be held, the Lord willing, with Mt. Ararat Church the 5th Sunday and Saturday before in August. All lovers of the truth are invited to visit with us.

Eld. H. W. Wray, Mod.
Doris Hamilton, Clerk

BLACK CREEK UNION

The next session of the *Black Creek Union* will be held, the Lord willing, at Wilson Church the 5th Sunday and Saturday before in August, 1975. Everyone is cordially invited to come and worship with us.

Harold H. Pittman, Clerk
Box 744,
Bennettsville, S. C. 29512

PLEASANT VALLEY ASSOCIATION

The *Pleasant Valley Association* has changed its meeting time this year from the 3rd Sunday week-end in August, to the 2nd Sunday week-end in August. It will meet with Mt. Zion Church (D.V.) in the Rio Grande Valley August 8, 9 and 10, 1975. Lovers of the truth are invited.

Elder Jerry Evers

BICENTENNIAL OBSERVANCE TOWN CREEK CHURCH

The brethren at *Towne Creek Church* of the Pigg River Primitive Baptist Association, in Henry County, Virginia, will hold an all-day meeting, the Lord willing, the fifth Sunday in August.

This meeting is held in commemoration of our two hundredth anniversary, and we invite all persons interested to visit us at this time.

The church is located on State Road No. 605 off of U. S. Highway 220, west on road leading to Henry, Virginia.

Elder P. E. Ingram, Mod.
Tommy Lovell, Clerk

CORRECTION OF ERROR

In our July issue it was stated that the All-Day Meeting at Slate Hill, N. Y. would be held July 5, 1975. This was an error since the correct date is Saturday, August 2nd.

We hope that this notice will appear in time for those interested to note the correction. — J.D.W.

Danville, Virginia August, 1975

SIGNS OF THE TIMES

Subscription price $4 per year — $7 two years

Published each month by

SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.

Established 1832

Devoted to the Old School Baptist Cause

BUSINESS OFFICE

R. F. D. 1, Box 539, Beechwood Lane
Danville, Va. 24541

EDITORS

Elder David V. Spangler
R. F. D. 1, Box 539, Beechwood Lane
Danville, Va. 24541

Elder John D. Wood
P. O. Box 186, Manassas, Va. 22110

ASSOCIATE EDITORS

Elder W. D. Griffin
Rt. 6, Box 84, Fayette, Ala. 35555

Elder E. J. Lambert
306 Richardson St.
Winnsboro, Texas 75494

Elder D. Alex McColl
51 Doncaster Ave., London, Ontario, Canada
N6G 2AI

Elder J. Stewart McColl
R.R. 4, Appin, Ontario, Canada
NOL 1AO

All letters for this paper containing subscriptions and remittances should be mailed to Danville, Virginia, as shown below. All notices of meetings and obituaries should be mailed directly to P. O. Box 186, Manassas, Virginia 22110. Articles for publication may be mailed to either address.

SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.

R. F. D. 1, Box 539 Beechwood Lane
Danville, Va. 24541

EDITORIAL

EPHESIANS 2

In our last our .space was allotted to God's eternal act towards us. In this feeble effort, it is my design to pay attention to His work in time in our behalf. I will do this as best I can. Although I have been reading and studying this sacred volume longer than many, I have been a poor student, and feel that I have barely touched the surface of the things that God has done for us, and the things that are still in His agenda to do for us. I am as poor today in spiritual things as I was nearly fifty years ago on the plains of southeast Missouri when He said to me, "Soul, this night thy soul shall be required of thee, and what are these goods going to be to you?" Since that time, I have not been anything in my relationship with the earth save a poor wretched sinner. Yet, I am not belittling myself in my relationship with Him that visited me at that time. I do not appear before you in my relationship with the earth, but if called of God, as was Aaron, I appear before you in the strength of the Redeemer God. I remember so vividly the singing of dear Brother Gladding in Baltimore,

"Afflicted saint, to Christ draw near;
Thy Saviour's gracious promise hear;
His faithful word declares to thee
That as thy days, thy strength shall be,
When ghastly death appears in view,
Christ's presence shall thy fears subdue,
He comes to set thy spirit free;
And as thy days, thy strength shall be."

and I think and believe that my soul has found out right well that all of our fleshly strength is as water poured out; unless I have been deceived, not by God, but by Satan, I have since had a new source of Strength, as well as a new strength, given me.

In His work of reducing my strength to a nonentity (as far as salvation is concerned), He then, as I humbly hope, gave me something that I had not known before, yea, something which I had not believed could be before. I had known strength yes, but going up against the yoke caused fatigue and running out of strength. Now that order of business was reversed. It was take the yoke and learn of me, and find rest, and find lightness in the tasks assigned to you, and no galling effects from the burden of the yoke. (Mat. II:28, 30)

It is my hope that I have learned at His feet. If so, I do not have a compromise to make about what I write and preach; I do not have any apologies to make for what God has done, is doing, or will do in the future; what He has said, is law and gospel to me, even though the most (and I sometimes fear all) is shrouded in mystery to where I

do not understand anything. But it is not always thus, for there are times when I am emboldened to say that I know Him whom to know is life eternal. Based upon this promise, I write and I preach. I do not have an open mind about what has been, as I hope, taught me at His feet. I am not subject to change about it; I do not want (and do not intend to engage in) argument and fault finding with any man, nor do I want any private interpretations of the Scriptures nor do I want Elder John Doe nor his contemporary, Elder Tom Roe, telling me what God means.

With this preface, which is meant to be to you, the readers, I venture to expound to you the unfolding of what God has done for sinners in time. Since hidden things belong to God, and revealed things to us and our children, it behooves us to remember that what God determined or purposed in eternity would not be worth one thing to us *unless* He reveals it to us in time. The wisdom of God in a mystery was hidden until revealed. God ordained this hidden wisdom before the world unto our glory. The world could not know this hidden mystery anymore than it can receive the Comforter, and if they could have known it, they would not have crucified the Lord of glory. Had God not left them in ignorance, His ignorance in it would have surpassed them in their ignorance.

The beginning of this work with the chosen vessels in a manifest sense is in quickening them into life. In the talk between the Saviour and Nicedemus it was spoken of as being born again. Yet, there is, to me, a difference in the two. The begetting is not the birth. In the begetting life is impregnated, but the birth is afterwards. However, the quickening into life is always done where previously a state of death reigned. These Ephesians were dead and we well know that the dead can not act in order to be alive. This begetting or quickening was the work of God. That which is begotten can never be the means of its begetting; that which is born is never the cause of its having life. Dead things must wait in a dormant state until a living something acts upon them. Those that were quickened into life were as living in nature as those that had been quickened and born again even though years before. They were not any more dead corporeally than were the living in the flesh in all the world. Up until the quickening they were dead in sin, and this death is as extensive and thorough and complete as are corporeally dead. In corporeal death the body dies; in the death in trespasses and sin, the faculties are all dead.

This Adamic man does not know that he is dead in sin. If he knew the difference between life and death he would be well aware of his condition, but not knowing anything because of death (Eccl. 9:5) he thinks that he is as much alive as anyone. This he will never know as long as he is dead, but thinking that he is alive, he will be as active as anyone, not knowing that his actions are those of one dead in sin. The most useless and frustrating thing that a citizen of Zion can do is to try to show a dead man that he is dead. He will make a lot of noise in showing you that he is much alive.

In the midst of this deadliness, the Lord quickens the chosen vessels into everlasting life. This is not done because of any difference whatever between them and those not chosen. All of them were acting exactly alike. This action continued right up until the quickening. One great (?) theologian said that Paul heard Stephen praying and that he was giving heed to what he said, turning it over in his mind and concluded that it was better for him to turn over a new leaf. This does not have any semblance to the truth. Saul was still breathing out threatenings and slaughter against the people of God when the light shone around him, and surely he was qualified, both from experience and by inspiration, to give a truthful account of how that the Lord deals with sinners in the beginning. Before these Ephesians were made alive,

they were living just exactly like the course of this world; they were talking just like the people around them; they were fulfilling the desires of the flesh and of the mind, and were *by nature the children of wrath, even as others.*

Before one knows this, he or she will have to come under the quickening of God. This truth can not be taught by any man or set of men or by all men working in unison, for one that has been quickened by the Lord knows better than to join in such an affair; and all others are as dead and as blind as the ones whom they would quicken (Eccl. 9:5; Mat. 15:14). False doctrine must be denied; the mouth of a gainsaying world must be challenged, but never with the thought that they will see the light and come to the truth. Therefore, it behoves me to be sparing with our arrows into the camp of Babylon.

Let us look back to that illustrious day. It has been said that the children of Israel will remember the way that they have been led. As far as experimental knowledge goes, we have today as much to remember as did the ancient brethren on their forty year journey. Do you remember your days before trouble came. Have you, when your trials have been so trying, been guilty of upbraiding the Lord because you left the fleshpots of Egypt and came out into the wilderness road to starve? We did not have soul trouble, and if any trouble came our way we were so sold (dead) on ourselves that we verily thought that we could handle it if we but put our hand to it; and if the ways of life denied us something we turned from it as the fox turned from jumping after grapes, saying that it was not worth us expending our talents to get it. Our barns were full and we had our eyes set on building larger facilities to store our goods that had so grown in volume that our reservation had grown into a vast surplus. We had revelled in watching our conduct and enjoyed comparing it with the ones that professed to be following the Lord. We did not know anything about not being able to handle any situation that arose about religion, nor could we visualize anything coming up in our lives like unto that. But the day did come. It is etched in my memory with an indelible writing from God. The day came as all before it, but about middle of the day I became disturbed. As far as my memory goes (and I am reasonably sure) religion had not been mentioned; in fact, that was a subject that the men folks disapproved of for themselves and their wives; I had not received any meloncholy letters or messages. It is still, after almost fifty years, a great mystery as to what did happen. I do not say that it was the Lord, but I do say that it was a brand new thing; that I did not bring it about; and I go further and say that the sorrow and anxiety that stemmed from it was beyond my ability to cross out of my mind. Instead of it vanishing or lessening, the power of it became the ruling principle in my life. I am sure that a word has not fell from my lips nor a word crossed my typewriter in the last fifty years that would say that I am a fit subject to be compared with Paul except in my sins. I shudder now to think how profane that I was, and even today it throws a pall over me to hear that kind of talk. Verily, it is easy to see by the record how vile that Saul was, but only I and my one witness (the Lord) knows how sinful I was. I would beg for saving grace to be counted worthy to join with and follow along with that eminent apostle in telling this travel of how God deals with sinners in the beginning. I want to reiterate once again that not a man had done anything to get Saul started heavenward. He was "yet" doing the same thing that he had been doing for years. If any difference could be noticed, it would seem that his malicious spirit was more intensely absorbed in persecution than ever before. *As* he was engaged in this nefarious persecution; *while* he was "yet" doing as he had previously been doing, something took place that had never been done before. Isn't that the way that it was with you? He was stopped still and knocked to the ground.

I am sure that it says that he fell, but as you look back over life, how many times have you volunteered to fall? We fall because of a power that comes upon us.

It is easy to find this experience catalogued in religious publications. So many are able to tell a beautiful deliverance like unto this. Oh, I am well aware that but few of us have a spectacular experience as did our dear brother, but I am equally sure that we all came to a day that we had never seen nor felt before. This day we will never forget. As we look at Paul's description of us all, it is with astonishment that we listen at what men preach and write. We were dead in sin, and, according to his description, *and our experience,* we are well aware that it is true. All religionist will tell you that you must change your way before God will love you or let you into His kingdom. It was not that way with these Ephesians; it was not that way with Paul; it was not that way with you and me. God loved us with an everlasting love, and this love was manifested by His quickening us into life. "But God." Notice that, dear reader. Not that we did, but God did. He loved us because that He was rich in mercy, and while we were still dead, He quickened us together with Christ (by grace ye are saved), and hath raised us up together and made us sit together in heavenly places in Christ Jesus. Now that rich mercy and that saving grace had to do with our dead condition. "But God" who is rich in mercy quickened us. That is step One. Step two is like unto it. "But God" raised us up. He that thought he was doing God's will was destitute of all knowledge of God as Saviour. When this light and voice came, he died still again. He was utterly dead to himself as doing the will of God, for he did not know the Lord, and, although a busy man in religious affairs, he did not know the least thing about the religion of the Lord Jesus Christ; thus his religion died then and there. This is salvation by grace in changing Saul from a persecutor to a praying child of God; this is salvation by grace in the quickening of a natural man into life eternal, this saving grace does not stop there. It raises him up (for we all fell when it was made manifest that the life that we had been living was in death), and it is effectual grace. He had been a roving, railing persecutor on the go, zealous and energetic to keep the law and punish all that oppressed the way of the fathers, but grace has made him sit down in the same company with the persecuted. What a wonder! Behold the wonders of God! Extol in the highest strains the saving grace of God. Sinners quickened, sinners loved, sinners saved, sinners raised up, and sinners made to sit down in the assembly of the persecuted. This is rich grace indeed, this is tender mercy indeed. This is the most miraculous doctrine that ever fell from heaven or that has ever been proclaimed by mortal man. It is from God. You may talk all you please about repetition and triteness among the Old Baptist ministers, but this is something that we desire to hear again and again. God moves into the lives of men and women and deals with them in such a way that they are sent to the very people that they had persecuted, and they are made to preach and to believe that which they were determined never to believe.

God has saved us by His grace and His mercy when we were dead in sin. Now that is the way it came about with the Ephesians. If we are on the right road that is the way that it came about with us. As you watch the continuity of this grace salvation it raises up characters that fell from their former trust in the law and in themselves (like unto Saul) and makes them sit down in heavenly places with Christ Jesus. He does this that in the ages to come, that is, in future days, He might show the exceeding riches of His grace *in* His kindness toward us through Christ Jesus. Now who is it that is coming forward and tell us that this grace which raises them up from their fallen state is a different variety of grace than that which brought them down? Who is coming forward to

tell us that this grace which is shown them in the ages after the first dealing with them is a different kind than that which is shown them in the outset. We must insist that it was mercy and grace that quickened them (v. 4, 5), and we must insist that it was the exceeding riches of His grace that was to be shown in the ages to come (v. 7.) Have I got a reader that would attempt to differentiate between the grace in verses four and five, and the grace in verse seven? I am writing with the thought in mind of finding out the work of the Lord Jesus Christ in saving sinners. I am not trying to trick you, nor to ridicule you. I do not intend to be dry and rigid. Evidently, God intended to show in the ages to come the riches of His grace, for in verse eight we are told that by grace ye are saved through faith; and that not of yourselves: *it is the gift of God.* The grace in this verse which is through faith, is *after* the saving in verses four and five. I am reaching after the simple truth, but I do not desire to reach unfairly. Will it be wrong for me to ask again for someone to explain the difference between the grace that quickened us and the grace that raised us up, the grace that made us sit down, the grace that is to be shown in the ages to come, the grace that saves us through faith? Paul tells us (v. 5) that we are saved by grace. This is present sense and it was applicable to the quickening. Now all of the other actions of God towards us were *after* the quickening. Now we all agree, do we not, that it was grace this first time. What kind of reasoning is it that would say that the saving grace in our time state after this quickening is a different grace? What have we got that will prove that by the written word? When was grace ever spoken about that was not saving grace? When did grace ever fail to save? If the grace that quickened (saved) us was saving grace, what kind of grace was it that Paul was speaking about later (that is, after the quickening came raising us up, making us sit down in heavenly places in Christ Jesus, and by which we see and enjoy in the later ages) when he declared that "by grace are ye saved through faith, and that not of yourselves: it is the gift of God?" That is present tense, it is grace that saves presently.

W.D.G.

VOICES OF THE PAST

"He being dead yet speaketh"

ROMANS 5:18, 19

"Therefore, as by the offence of one, judgment came upon all men to condemnation; even so by the righteousness of one, the free gift came upon all men unto justification of life. For as by one man's disobedience, many were made sinners, so by the obedience of one, shall many be made righteous."

The great doctrine of redemption by grace, is the theme of the inspired apostle in our text, and indeed of the gospel ministry. The consideration of this subject, involves the fall, guilt and just condemnation of God's people, in the earthly Adam, and their deliverance in the second Adam, which is the Lord from heaven. Treating on this subject in our text and its connections, the apostle alludes to the federal relationship of the two Adam's, and their respective posterities. The first Adam, being of the earth, earthly, is unable to develop or produce a posterity of a different character or quality from himself; his offspring are consequently like himself, of the earth earthy. The second Adam, being the Lord from heaven, is spiritual, and the seminal, or progenitive head of his spiritual posterity. Hence the earthy Adam is the figure of the spiritual Adam which was to come, (see verse 14) "And so it is written, the first man Adam was made a living soul; the last Adam was made a quickening spirit. Howbeit that was not first which is spiritual, but natural; and afterward that which is spiritual; the first man is of the earth,

earthy, the second man is the Lord from heaven. As is the earthy, such, are they also that are earthy; and as is the heavenly, such are they also that are heavenly," (1 Cor. 15:44-88)

The guilt and condemnation of the posterity of the first Adam bears even date with the first transgression of Adam in the garden, before the first of all his numerous progeny were born. They were all created in Adam, and they were Adam, and were therefore righteously included in the guilt of Adam's transgression, for they all being in him, were at the same time in the transgression. For such is and unavoidably must be the nature and effect of federal relationship. Therefore, the apostle tells us in our text, "as by the offence of one." That one was an entire race, imbodied in one man, but to be developed by multiplication into all the tribes of mankind. "By the offence of (this) one, judgment came upon all men to condemnation." This argument Paul makes conclusive and indisputable, by the fact that by one man's offence, death reigned by one. None can deny this, that from Adam to Moses, death reigned over all the children of Adam, and that death still continues to reign over all the sons of men. Death cannot reign but by sin, for the sting of death is sin, and the wages of sin is death. Therefore it is evident that the sting infused the poison which results in death, when all were embodied in the one undeveloped man.

This judgment which has already come upon all men, is the decision of God the Judge of all; it cannot be reversed or annulled. It is in strict accordance with his holy law, and its execution is demanded by eternal Justice. It has come upon all men; not to come, if they do not repent or reform, for it has come upon all men to condemnation. All men are therefore condemned already, and have been, ever since the judgement came, which is nearly six thousand years ago; and it has come upon us who were not then born, and equally on all who are not yet born; for all have sinned in Adam. Every mouth is stopped by the law, and the whole world of mankind is guilty before God.

Now as the nature and effect of the federal relationship of Adam and his posterity, has involved all alike in sin, judgment and condemnation, "even so," exactly so; or in the same manner; the federal relationship of Christ and his spiritual posterity secures to all the people of God, the righteousness of justification of life. On legal principles, if the relation subsisting between Christ and his members was such, that Christ could bear their sins in his own body, or that Justice could inflict the penalties of the divine law on him, which were due to our transgression; then the same relationship must make Christ's obedience to the law, and sufferings under the law, the ground of our justification to life. The law condemned us to death, but the righteousness of Christ's active and passive obedience to the law, on our behalf takes away our guilt, and death as the consequence of guilt, and justifies us to life, as the opposite of death.

In further illustration of this, our apostle continued, "For as by one man's disobedience many were made sinners, so by the obedience of one shall many be made righteous." We have shown that by the offense of Adam, all Adam's posterity are made sinners, judgment has come upon them all to condemnation, now taking this as a divinely authorized figure, we must unavoidably conclude that the justification unto life, of the seed of the second Adam, is by virtue of his obedience to the law on their behalf; and the analogy of the figure shows that the same law and divine justice of God, which could behold all the human family in the first Adam, and being in him, partakers of the guilt of his disobedience, must with equal clearness behold all the spiritual seed in the second Adam, when he obeyed the law and bore its penalties, as partakers, in him of his righteousness unto justification of life. We all sinned in Adam, and

in Adam we all die. So in Christ all whom God has chosen in Christ before the foundation of the world, when he was delivered up for our offenses, and bore our sins in his own body on the cross, met the utmost of the penal demands of the law; and when Christ was raised from the dead, we were raised up with him to justification of life. Our perfect justification is therefore not predicated partly on what Christ has done, and partly on what his people are to do; but it is by the obedience of One, that is of Christ, exclusively of anything and everything else, that the saints are made righteous, this is prospective, of what shall be by the obedience of one. But if Christ did not fully, effectively and forever purge away all our guilt legally when he died and arose from the dead, this prospect, assurance and certainty that all his children shall be made righteous, experimentally, would be forever cut off. The atonement was perfect and complete, in Jesus Christ our Lord, and in him we were reconciled to God, while we were yet sinners in ourselves.—But all that was legally fulfilled for us in Christ, shall most certainly be experimentally fulfilled in us, individually at the appointed time. But God commendeth his love toward us, in that, while we were sinners, Christ died for us. Much more then, being justified by his blood, we shall be saved from wrath through him. For if while we were enemies, we were reconciled to God by the death of his Son, much more being reconciled, we shall be saved by his life." Rom. v. 8-11.

Much confusion and jargon arises with arminians and universalists, in consequence of their confounding the type with the anti-type, the figure with the thing signified, the shadow with the substance.— General or universal atonement is inferred by them, from such declarations as those in our text, because they do not perceive that the earthly Adam, as the type, is connected with his own earthly posterity, prefiguring the anti-typical Adam, and his chosen generation, royal priesthood, and holy nation. The type is the natural progenitor of his own race which includes all his natural offspring; and Christ is the head over all things to his Church; which, if we admit that by the disobedience of one many were made sinners, we must admit that many sinned in that one man. A man is made up of a body, head, and many members. When we say a man breathes, we do not affirm that his hand, feet and all the members of the man respectively inhales and exhales the atmosphere; it is enough that the proper organs convey the vital air into and from the lungs, to justify the declaration that the man breathes. Personally, as the respective members of Adam, not one of his posterity was born when we were made sinners by his disobedience to God; and as none are sinners but those who have sinned, the declaration of *our text proves that although unborn, we did sin, in the disobedience of Adam. So in the application which the apostle makes of the figures to Christ and his seed, as antitypical of Adam and his seed, when Christ obeyed the law his people were so embodied in him, that his obedience was our obedience, his death was the very death which the law consigned us to; and when he died for all his people, then were they all dead, and when he arose for their justification, they were all quickened together with him; and raised up together, and made to sit together in the heavenly places in him.* Legally this was all accomplished when Christ, and all his people in him, died and arose again from the dead, they were legally all made righteous then and there; but our text reads, "So by the obedience of one SHALL many be made righteous," in his body, who is the fulness of him that filleth all in all.

The righteousness of Christ unto justification of life, is not held up as a commodity in the market, offered to the highest bidder, nor is it offered conditionally to any; but, it is the *free gift.* It is not offered to, but *comes upon* all men; that is all the seed of the antitypical Adam. Free because it is uncon-

ditionally, without money, without price. "The gift of God, is eternal life; and that gift is free, sovereign, and effectual, and where God has sent it, it comes, and where it comes, and on whom it comes, it comes to justification of life. And it is God that justifies, while by the deeds or works of the law we are positively informed, there shall no flesh be justified in the sight of God.

(Editorial by Elder Gilbert Beebe, August 15, 1861)

PRAYER AND PREDESTINATION

"Fourth question. *Does predestination destroy the idea of prayer?* We answer that, on the contrary, it assures the value of prayer. The objection supposed in this question, cuts like a two-edged sword. If it be said to be of no use to pray against evil, which is embraced in the predestination of God, then it can be said with equal force, that it is no use to pray for the good that he has predestinated. It may be said that the evil will come anyway, whether we pray for deliverance or not, but so may it be said that the good will come anyhow, whether we pray or not. This argument pursued to its conclusion, would drive all predestination out of the universe, or else it would drive all prayer out of the universe. It says that prayer and predestination cannot occupy the same ground. We are told that Elijah prayed for the very thing that God had determined should come upon the land, and which had been revealed to the prophet. The fact that it was in the predetermination of God, acted as an incentive for prayer, rather than as a deterrent, and it will ever be found to be so. We are sure that our God has never bestowed upon us any but predetermined blessings, and yet we have not felt restrained in prayer.

Fifth question. *Would not the foreknowledge of God, and the doctrine of his immutability, destroy all accountability, and all prayer, as well as his predestination?* It seems clear to our mind, that if one will do this, then the others will also. But we do not believe that either, or all these principles of truth, have any such result. Perhaps the best test of any docrine, is the results in the lives of men; and we know that in the circle of our acquaintance, the brethren who have held most strongly to the doctrine of God's foreknowledge and predestination, and immutability, have been at the same time most jealous and careful of their lives and conduct. *We have never met one yet who would say, when convinced of sin, I could not help it, for it was predestinated to be* so; and, as said before, *this has never entered our mind, that we could excuse ourself for sin, because we have believed so firmly the universal predestination of God, as well as his foreknowledge and immutability.* But we repeat, that it is sure that according to all known principles of human reason, foreknowledge, and the immutability of God, would do away with prayer and human accountability, as certain as would predestination. But neither of these principles of truth are fraught with such results in the case of any who love the doctrine."

Elder F. A. Chick

(The above were among some questions answered by Elder Chick in the December 1, 1897, isue of the *Signs*. We republish this by request)

THE EXPERIENCE AND OBITUARY OF SISTER REPSEY PHILLIPS

In loving memory of sister Repsey Phillips who passed from this life November 10th, 1974. She will be sadly missed by her four children and friends. She dearly loved her church and its members.

While going through her few precious possessions her daughter found some folded yellow pages that Sister Phillips had written forty-five years ago on January 5, 1930 before becoming a member of Otter Creek Primitive Baptist Church.

The following is a copy of sister Repsey's notes.

EXPERIENCE

I feel like writing a few words. If I leave this world before I can have a home with you (Primative Baptist Members) I shall not be satisfied. I feel like the Lord has shown me a better home hereafter. This fall and winter has been a terrible time for me.

I sit and cry most of the time and feel like I'm losing my mind. The sun shines but it looks like a ball of fire. My mama visits me and I tell her how red the sun is, and begin to cry. She goes home and tells my sisters that I really am losing my mind and they would have to take care of my small children.

When I had carried my burden as long as I thought I could I began to think about where I might get some help. I had always gone to the Doctor before and had never given the Lord any credit. But now from my heart I asked, "Oh Lord what have I done to suffer like this. "Well it wasn't long before I had what I must call a dream, yet it was much plainer than a dream to me. I was told to go and join the Primative Baptist Church and you shall be healed.

Within the next few weeks there was a revival at a church near my home. I thought I would go and join the church and get rid of my burden, but after I joined my burden was worse than ever. I would look up at the red sun and beg the Lord to help me.

When I had suffered as long as I felt I could, I heard a voice saying, "Your name is in the wrong church." Still I didn't know what to do. I couldn't eat or sleep and my family couldn't understand me any more. I wouldn't tell anyone about my dreams I had begun to have, but I couldn't get them off my mind. I dreamed there was a war going on and guns firing. Jesus was hovering over the guns, but not a shot or smoke reached him.

Later in the week I dreamed there was an old lady here at home with me and the world was coming to an end. I saw a cross covering the whole world toward the sunset. The lady climbed on a block of wood, and I climbed up with her and reached for my family. I knew she was a Christian and would be saved, and I wanted to be saved too. The flame went on, but we were saved. This bothered me so much I finally told my family that the world was coming to the end.

I am still burdened and having dreams. I heard a voice one night telling me that my blood would turn to water and you shall leave this world. "Oh Lord", I begged, "I am a lost sinner and shall die and go to torment, please have mercy on me." I knew I must die and leave my children in the hands of someone else. I cried day and night knowing I had to die.

In a few nights I had gone to bed and there was the prettiest light around me on the bed, and a voice said, "The same one is here to care for your children that took care of you." Then I could realize how helpless I was and could see how God had taken care of me. After this my burden seemed lighter.

The next dream was a week later. I dreamed that I knew when my crown was filled with blessings I would reach the everlasting home. I knew for sure now that I had to die because I was such a sinner. I feel there is no forgiveness for me. "Oh Lord I have got to leave my children."

Sister Phillips did leave her old world. She joined the Primitive Baptist Church shortly after she wrote this experience.

OBITUARY

Sister Repsey was born in Wilson County, May 22, 1899. It was January 5, 1915 when Sister Repsey was married to Amos Phillips. The good Lord blessed them with four lovely children, one daughter and three sons, Mildred, Willis, Bennie C. and Russell.

She loved the Doctrine of Electing Grace and she seemed to enjoy the fellowship of the church as long as she was able to attend. I would like to tell her children, family and friends who were so devoted to her, to grieve not over Sister Repsey, for deep down in my

heart I feel that God loved best and that our loss is her eternal gain.

Her funeral was preached at her home by her Pastor Elder Joe Sawyers. Her body was laid to rest in the Macclesfield Cemetery beneath a mound of beautiful flowers, to await the Resurrection Morning.

RESOLVED, That a copy of this Experience and Obituary be sent to the *Zions Landmark*, one to *Signs of Times* for publishing, and one to be put on Church Records.

Done by order of Otters Creek Primitive Baptist Church the first Saturday in December, 1974. Written by a brother and sister who loved her, Brother Joe B. Coker and Sister Lina Gardner.

Elder Joe Sawyers,
Moderator
Joe B. Coker,
Clerk

OBITUARIES

MARGARET BAGGETT MURPHY

The Lord, at his appointed time has called our own dear and beloved Sister, from this earthly life to that "One" eternal sabbath day, a sweet day of rest, where we feel, she is now resting from all her labours, and her works do follow her.

Sister Margaret was born June the 6th, 1908, her parents were the late Marion Baggett, and the late Carrie Philips Baggett, of Dunn, N. C.

Sister Margaret passed from this life December 15th, 1974. She united with Black River Primitive Baptist Church at the age of 26 years, was at that time disabled to go to church, and a meeting was called at her home, and she related her experience, and was received into the fellowship of the church on the third Sunday afternoon, May 19th, 1934, was baptized the following Tuesday p.m. by the late Elder E. C. Jones.

Sister Margaret was married to the late Raymond Murphy in 1928 and only two children to this union, which survive her. One son, Kenneth Murphy, of Wilmington, N. C., and a daughter, Darlene McLaurin of Fayettville, N. C.

Sister Margaret was a very faithful member of Black River Primitive Baptist Church, fulfilling the many duties in her life, being a nurse, and possessed such a sweet personality she was a comfort to the many patients she nursed in the different hospitals she worked in from a young girl up to the last few months before her death. She loved her church, a place she found great consolation and rest for her soul, and was very prompt to lend a helpful hand for the needs of the church, when she was privileged to do so. She also stood strictly for the doctrine, Salvation by the grace of God.

She experienced many trials and disappointments in life, but by the grace of God, through faith, she was given sufficient strength to withstand the many storms of life, ever looking unto Jesus, who was the author and finisher of her faith, by which she was able to endure even to the end.

This dear sister acknowledged to her pastor, in her last few weeks of her illness that she did not expect to recover, so the writer feels that she was saying as one of old her departure was soon at hand, she had kept the faith she had finished her course, therefore there was a crown of righteousness laid up for her, that the Lord, the righteous judge shall give to her in that day.

We the Black River Church, do greatly miss her occupying a certain seat in our church at meeting time, just to the right from the pulpit.

Her funeral was conducted at Black River Primitive Baptist Church at 2 p.m. Tuesday December 17th by her pastor, Elder C. D. Turner, assisted by Elder W. D. Godwin. Her body was laid to rest in Greenwood Cemetery, at Dunn, N. C. There to wait the final resurrection, when Jesus shall come and call and her spiritual body shall rise with the great host of Gods elect, and the angels shall gather them from the four winds of the earth, to be caught up in that cloud of eternal glory, to be in the likeness of Jesus, and be satisfied for evermore.

We bow in humble submission to the will of the Heavenly Father, who doeth all things well, and knowest the best for us all.

Elder C. D. Turner, Moderator
Sister Nettie Turlington, Clerk

SISTER LIZZIE DALTON VASSER

In loving memory of a dear Sister in Christ, Sister Lizzie Vasser was born on December 19, 1876 to the late David and Lucy Hines Dalton and died on January 20, 1975 in the Medical Care Center, Lynchburg, Virginia, having spent 98 years, 1 month, and 1 day here on this earth.

It is with a mixture of joy and sorrow that I attempt to write this memorial of one that I esteem so highly. We are saddened at her death, but we rejoice that she had a beautiful hope in the Lord Jesus Christ.

From my earliest memory of Sister Lizzie, when I was a little girl, she was one of my favorite people, always wearing a smile on her face and a kind word for everyone. I can never remember her saying anything bad about anyone. She was always concerned about the welfare of others. Just to know her was to love

her.

She attended Weatherford Church all her life and was always faithful to her church before and after her joining, and was a firm believer of Salvation by Grace. She united with Weatherford Primitive Baptist Church on August 23, 1964 and was baptized by her beloved pastor on the same day.

Sister Lizzie was married to Willie N. Vasser and to this union five children were born. Surviving her are one daughter, Mrs. Ruth Brumfield of Hurt, Virginia, two sons, Bradley and Willie both of Gretna, Virginia, one sister, Mrs. Lessie Bybee of Richmond, Virginia, 20 grandchildren, 47 great-grandchildren and 24 great great grandchildren.

Our dear sister, by an eye of faith, waited patiently and faithfully upon her God, trusting in his promise to his little ones to the end. She was blessed to manifest much love for her church and the brethren. I was blessed to visit her in the hospital and nursing home when she called upon her God and said she wanted to go home.

Her funeral was conducted at Weatherford Primitive Baptist Church on January 22, 1975 at 2:00 p.m. by her pastor, Elder O. K. Tench and Elder Raymond Goad. Her body was laid to rest in the church cemetery beneath a beautiful mound of flowers to await the call of her Heavenly Father.

We, the members of Weatherford Church will greatly miss Sister Lizzie, but we feel that our loss is her eternal gain. May God's richest blessings rest upon all that mourn, and may we be blest to say, "The Lord giveth and the Lord taketh away, blessed by the name of the Lord."

Written by: Phyllis Goad at the request of Brother Marvin Brumfield.

Elder O. K. Tench, Moderator
L. H. Doss, Clerk

HOWELL T. HORNE

God in His loving mercy has seen fit to remove from our midst another dear brother, Howell T. Horne. He was the oldest member of Cypress Creek church, being born Feb. 3, 1882, died Dec. 28, 1974, making his stay on earth almost 93 years.

He was afflicted and spent the last several years in a nursing home. Sometimes his nephews and niece would bring him to quarterly meetings when he was able to attend. One of his greatest pleasures was for the dear Elder that conducted his funeral to hold meetings for him at the nursing home. In one of my last conversation with him at one of those meetings, he said he wished he could go to sleep and never wake up. So I'm sure his feelings were "Come welcome death, I'll gladly go with thee." But I feel sure he was given the faith to run the race set before him as his favorite hymn was "Cast down, but not destroyed."

He united with the church April 13th, 1969 and was baptized by Elders L. L. Yopp and Harmon Brown.

He was married when a young man to Katie Simpson, who died, and later married Hattie Manning, who also preceded him in death. No children were born to either union. His survivors are one brother, one sister, and a host of nephews and nieces.

His funeral was conducted at Cypress Creek church by Elder D. B. Stokes and he was laid to rest in the family cemetery at the foot of his father's grave, which was his request.

Done by order of conference that I write this obituary and that a copy be given the family; one sent to the *Signs of the Times* for publication, and one put in the church records. February, 1975.

Velma H. Horne, Clerk
Elder Harmon Brown, Moderator

SAINTS REST PRIMITIVE BAPTIST CHURCH
Dallas, Texas

WHEREAS, it has pleased our Heavenly Father, in His wisdom and holiness, on July 14, 1973, to remove from this life our dear Brother Thomas H. (T. H.) Graham, bringing sorrow to our hearts.

AND WHEREAS. We believe that our loss is his gain, and that he has been removed from this life to Realms of Glory, and from a world of trouble to a land of delight. We sorrow not as though we have no hope, but because we shall see his face no more. Nevertheless we believe what the Lord does is best.

THEREFORE BE IT RESOLVED, by Saints Rest Church, that we bow in submission to His will, believing that when Christ shall appear, all those who are asleep in Christ shall be gathered up by Him in righteousness.

AND BE IT RESOLVED, That we extend sympathy to his family and friends, in that we have lost a true friend. The Lord gave and the Lord hath taken away. Blessed be the name of the Lord.

ALSO BE IT RESOLVED, That a copy of this resolution be sent his family, a copy sent to the *Signs of the Times* for publication, and a copy written in our church records.

Written by order of Saints Rest Church while in regular conference September 2, 1973.

Elder Carey C. Morris, Mod.
Deacon Dean G. Connell, Clerk

Signs of the Times

DEVOTED TO THE OLD SCHOOL BAPTIST CAUSE

"The Sword of the Lord and of Gideon"

VOL. 143 DANVILLE, VA., SEPTEMBER, 1975 NO. 9

IS IT TIME TO RENEW
YOUR SUBSCRIPTION?
IF YOUR EXPIRATION DATE
IS 9/75
IT EXPIRES WITH THIS ISSUE

(concluded from last month)

My family and I always looked forward to the company that these meetings brought. They came on Saturday and some would spend the night with us. Elders and others came. My baby would sometimes say that she wondered what was wrong because we had not had company for two or three days. One day my baby, one of my daughters, and I went to an association meeting. We got lost so we got back on the highway. We saw two cars turn up ahead onto a side road. My daughter said, "Daddy, follow those cars." She was right. I began to get cold, I lost interest and never got a crumb that day. The next day I saw few friends and did not get a crumb again. The next day was no better. It began to look like my dream castle of the association that I had built, had crumbled. But not so!

Sometime in the dark of the night I was lying in my bed without a pain or a worry in this world. I heard a singing in the air above me, and as it became louder I recognized it as "Amazing Grace." There was a circle or beam of light that came down from above that circled the stand and seats above the brightness of the sun, not a shadow of a tree or anything to be seen. It seemed that I was in the trash that they had raked off of the church ground just outside the circle, as the light disappeared. How many times since, when I was down in the valley, I have seen it! But the hymn, "Mixtures of joy and sorrow," tells it better than I.

Sometime later the relief that I had received began to get dim. Back into the valley of doubts and fears. Again I began to wonder if it was only my imagination in the first place, and my doom was that terrible pit. If it is my Creator's will I will try to hint at what I heard and saw, for the half has never been told:

After many fears one night, I fell asleep and dreamed that I was about to be overtaken by a fire while I was in the mountains. And when I got to the top I could not go another step, and there was nothing to hold on to so I could drag myself further. I was on the edge of a valley which was only light enough for me to see across. I heard a voice say, "Hey". It was like one of my neighbors shouting to another. "Look back," he said. And when I did that horrible fire gradually faded out and a silver-like ball appeared in the eastern horizon. It was about the size of a baseball and, as it approached, it increased in size to about one foot. Inside it was a star which never increased in brightness as it passed over. But a light from somewhere did, as if it was the sun. In the morning I awoke without a care in the world to a perfect day. I went out to inspect some hay we had mowed and it was perfect. We rushed to begin it and I thought that I never heard the birds sing so lovely. I had never seen the sun shine brighter. When the boys started raking the hay, I began forking the windrow in. I had not got far when I heard somebody say, "Hey". I looked and no one was there so I closed my eyes, rest-

ed my head on the fork handle and saw that dream haven. The hay was in a valley similar to the one I saw and when it passed out of sight, I forgot it. I went to forking hay as hard as I could, and when I had gotten about half way across the field it happened again. How many times throughout the day I heard this same call I have no idea. Each time not quite as loud. Later along life's road of worry, I have a dim hope that I might be one of the many called but few chosen. But like the few words of a hymn I have heard many times: "The few lucid mornings that dawn on us here are followed by gloom or beclouded with fear".

(This was not signed by the writer, but since it bears the marks of an experience of grace, we publish it.—J.D.W.)

A COMFORTING LETTER BY HER SON

807 Pope Street,
Memphis, Tenn. 38112
May 4, 1974

Dear Editors:

This letter fell into my hands in 1972, and was laid away and forgotten. We lost our dear companion and their father who was buried April 27, 1974. While looking through some papers I found this letter. In my deep sorrow I read it. It contained doctrine and experience, and caused me to rejoice even in my grief.

I decided to send it to you for your consideration.

What a blessed Saviour believers have.

Mrs. James E. Young

ELDER SWAYNE YOUNG TO HIS SISTER

Sunday, March 5, 1972

To my Sister Mrs. Carrie Jo. Williams:

Dearly beloved Sister in hope of eternal life in Jesus Christ our Lord, and my Sister in the flesh in our relationship and kinship to our worldly Father and Mother.

It may seem and appear, and you may feel, that I am not sympathetic or understanding in your feelings of wretchedness, unworthiness, and seeming deadness of life. Whether the writing that is to follow be prompted of the Spirit or of fleshly vanity, God knows and will judge.

As we were discussing after meeting today, we often tend, in our weakness, to want to have our faith rest in someone near and dear to us in this world. We often tend to think that we see in those we esteem a steadfastness, a strength of character and abiding faith that causes us to want or desire to be like them. We have seasons of feeling that if I could only be like them, I could rest more easily — I would be more assured that God has dealt with and taught me. As carnal creatures, so filled and subject to vanity, we often strive to attain and appear as a solid example before others without letting them know that we are too weak and frail, and constantly questioning our own belief and faith. This is our natural instinct and pride in our own work and accomplishments. This is the natural man (or creature) that was made subject to vanity, not willingly, but by reason of him who hath subjected the same in hope. (Romans 8:20)

When we are acting or speaking subject to vanity, we are a constant thorn and a sore, adding affliction to those already sorely afflicted and burdened souls who are seeking comfort. Only when we are stripped of our vanity and made to confess our own unworthiness, our own faults, our own weakness and inability to even think to do good, let alone perform it, that we can comfort one who is made to feel that they alone are the vilest of sinners. We are comforted when those we have esteemed as the pillar of faith, confess their lack of it, and express their fears that they too are not worthy of our esteem, let alone the mercy and blessings of God.

At this writing I seem to be assured and persuaded that not just some men, but all men are subject to these vanities, these doubts, these fears and failings. Those with whom God deals and teaches, are the only ones who know it and will confess it. Even they don't confess it until they are made to feel they must, and are made to do so. In our weakness we often say this ought not to be, that we should always be willing to confess our faults one to another, knowing it will be of comfort to some. This however is not the case, we have to be made willing, and this is not a voluntary act of the creature so filled with vanity. Some of the time something seems to swell up within us, and we begin to search and look for something to do to help the cause of Christ — to work out a more perfect way of doing things: to go out into the hedges, the highways and byways, and compel all to come and hear the truth, the gospel that is so comforting to us. This, in my opinion, is the very height of vanity, phariseeism, workism, etc., for those who do not feel the need of Christ, do not see themselves as lost and undone sinners, do not see themselves in distress, in debt and discontented (Elder Griffin's text today 1 Samuel 22:1,2) will not and cannot hear the good news of the gospel that Christ had done all for the salvation of His people. As Elder Griffin was so blessed to proclaim in his discourse today, those who are not in distress, in debt and discontented would not feel secure and safe (only restless and uncomfortable) in the place where those so afflicted found rest.

I hope you do not think you are alone in these feelings of zealousness. I am persuaded that all of those who have been exercised of God, who have been made to feel after the mercies of God, who are made thankful for God's divine blessings and their hope of God's forgiveness, are from time to time filled with a desire to see more and more and larger numbers of Primitive Baptists and those who believe "Salvation by the grace of God and that alone." We tend to want more and more evidence that what we believe is the truth. Numbers we feel is a measure and evidence that we are on the right track. However, this is not the case: there are all around us churches with thousands even millions of members who teach a worldly-wise doctrine that is pleasing to the vanity of men's minds. Numbers have never been, and I seriously doubt will ever be, any evidence to the true seeker of the truth. To be one of many neither denotes that one is either in the right or wrong. There could be millions all of the same mind not having all the facts, and firmly convinced of a thing, yet be completely wrong about it. The reverse could also be the case as well. By whom one is taught does make a difference. If one is taught by Christ who is the way, the truth and the life, they are sure to have the truth — One of my continued questions is, am I and have I been taught of and by Christ. Has the Comforter (the Holy Spirit) came to me and taken the things of Christ and shown them to me.

Sister, I am truly sympathetic and do understand what you say and mean when you speak of being dead, and feeling to be less than nothing, a dead dog. It seems that most of my goings and my way is filled with such feelings. It seems that I am constantly in doubt, and very fearful that I am not only not a child of Grace but a deceiver and a perpetrator of all that is directly opposite. Some of the time, as meeting day approaches, it seems to be the height of hyprocrisy for me to get up before the congregation and speak or profess to speak in the name of God. Sometimes it seems that I can hardly wait for meeting as I want to tell something that seems would be comforting to God's little ones, —often I am stripped completely by meeting time and unable to say anything. At other times there seems to be a lot on my mind and I so filled that I cannot stop talking, but have an awful feeling afterwards that I spoke in my own strength and not by, through and of the power of God. I have some of

the most vain thoughts sometimes and am so puffed up as to think that I have some terribly important something or news to relate, and find myself jealous of the time taken by Elder Campbell and Elder Prince because I have something that is worth something to say — I am dreadfully ashamed of this, and have confessed this to them — but it seems that this is surely not the way of a God called minister — it is out of place and shamefully vain. What shall I do? shall I ignore it and pretend that I did not have such thoughts, or shall I confess them and beseech their forgiveness, and God's forgiveness? I am persuaded as stated earlier, that we should confess these things one to another, and not pretend and appear that we are a pillar of strength and above such thoughts and acts. This false pretense or appearance of staunchness will only tend to lead others to a false conclusion about you and make them feel that surely they are not one of the recipients of God's grace as they know themselves to be so much weaker and more faithless that you appear to be.

It is felt that this very thing was under consideration and voiced by the Apostle Paul in the 2nd chapter of his letter to the church of God at Corinth. In verses 3, 4 and 5 I quote, "And I was with you in weakness, and in fear, and in much trembling. And my speach and my preaching was not with enticing words of man's wisdom, but in demonstration of the Spirit and of power: That your faith should not stand in the wisdom of men, but in the power of God." He is saying that had he come appearing to be a pillar of strength, a wonderful and eloquent speaker filled with enticing and desirable wisdom, their faith might tend to be in Paul and not in the power of God, which was able to make him fearful, able to make him tremble and weak, but in spite of this speak of God's power, God's dealings with his people, God's wonderful love and mercy. Do we not feel comforted when we read Paul's confession here. Do we not feel strengthened by the knowledge that Paul (surely a called man of God) felt to be weak, fearful and hopeless by himself to speak comfortably to them. I am comforted when I read that Paul was made to confess that when he would do good, evil was present with him. That which he did, he allowed not and what he would do, he did not. But what he hated, that he did. He confessed that the will was present with him but how to perform that which was good he found not. Oh! this fits my case, my own pitiful case. I seem to ever be doing the very thing that I hate — I seem to think of good to do, but never get around to doing it. I seem to do the very things I shouldn't do and leave undone all of the things I know to do. It is comforting to me to read where Paul confesses of the warfare within him, and that he delighted in the law of God after the inward men: but saw another law in his members warring against the law of his mind, and making him a captive of the law of sin in his members. He was given to feel wretched (as you do and I hope I have felt) and ask who shall deliver me from the body of this death? He was also given to give thanks to God that things were as they were, to thank God that he was with the mind given to serve the law of God, but recognizing that with his flesh he served the law of sin.

Dear Carrie Jo, so often I have the feeling that I wish you and I could be together often and could talk about these things. I get to feeling so ashamed when I know that we are so close together yet so far apart because of our daily duties and our need to fulfill our family duties. Often I think it is only vanity that causes me to be so needed by Chuck and Jeff. I have tried to teach them the things they should know, I have tried to provide and make them feel they are loved and that I am ever ready to help them (if they knew how frail, how helpless and undecided I am at times, they wouldn't want my help) and try to understand their needs. We are ever confronted with a way of life that contradicts everything we hope to believe

and trust in. I am fully persuaded and profess to believe that God has set things in order, done everything that is needful, determined all events and is eminently able to perform all that he has determined, and able to bring to pass all he has thought to do. Yet I find feeble, frail, weak me constantly trying to *help him get it done.*

How shameful and doubting I prove to be!

As I said in the beginning, whether all I have written is prompted of God in love for you and Him — God knows I hope it is not vanity. I hope it is with charity and you will be able to receive it in like manner. I love you very much — something, I hope it is love, causes me to want to let you know and to thank you for being kind toward me and displaying love my way.

Swayne (Young)

(The above was sent to us by Elder Young's mother, Sister Lucille Young who was much comforted by it after the passing of her husband, James E. Young in 1974. It was written to his sister)

MEETING AT HOUSTON

7942 Longridge,
Houston, Texas 77055

Dear Editors:

The brethren of Shepherd Fold Church in Houston, Texas, have permitted me to share the following glad tidings with the Signs:

The Church was blessed to host a special 5th Sunday meeting in March. Visitors from the sister churches of the Pleasant Valley, Sulphur Fork and South Ouachita Associations, and from the Saints Rest Church of Dallas met with us.

During the course of this meeting a presbytery was formed to ordain Brother Earl Hall as Deacon for Shepherd Fold Church. The minutes of this meeting are inclosed should you deem them of interest to your readers.

Elder Jerry Evers

Route 4, Box 157
Quitman, Ms. 39355

Dear Brother Spangler,

Recently, my thoughts have been upon the subject of God's judgments, and there appears to be many avenues of this subject in the New Testament. Since there are eleven different Greek words which are translated into the two words "judgment" and "judgments", the subject has a much broader meaning than commonly understood today. There are some sound and eminent brethren who render the word always to the future judgment when God shall gather all nations together and divide the sheep from the goats as the tares are separated from the wheat in the harvest. There are other eminent and sound brethren that assign the judgments exclusive to the heart during the gospel dispensation. There are still others who hold to both aspects of the judgment. I do not wish to get involved in those close hair-splitting views, but rather to pursue the different meanings as applied in the New Testament.

One interesting thing is that the word "judgment" connected with the word "seat" in "judgment-seat" carries a broad meaning which is a sentence, for or against, and can be understood of "justification, pardon, condemnation, damnation, or carried to law." It is the same as most often used in the Old Testament.

The JUDGMENT SEAT

The "judgment-seat" is most often used relative to the rostrum, pedestal, or throne, in the "judgment-hall" of the governors in the Roman provinces. Pilot sat on the "judgment-seat" when his wife told him not to have anything to do with "this just man" (Christ), and this was in the Judgment Hall in Jerusalem. Again, he sat on the Judgment-seat when he told the Jews to "behold your king". This word "judgment-seat" literally means a "foot's breath" or step, which was a raised platform, and was used exclusively when the governor made sentence "for or against" a per-

son under accusation before him.

Luke used the same word in recording the incidences involving Paul's arrest.

While Paul was in Achaia, he was arrested by Jews of Corinth and brought before Gallio the Roman governor of Achaia at his "judgment seat". He refused to hear the case, and certain Greeks seized Sosthenes, the chief ruler of the synagogue, and beat him before the "judgment seat". It was here that the Romans drove the accusing Jews from "before the judgment seat". (Acts 18)

Later Paul was arrested, Felix kept him bound for two years to please the Jews. Howver, when Festus, the Roman governor, took Felix's office, the Jews informed him against Paul. So after ten days, Festus "sitting on the judgment seat commanded Paul to be called." It was here that Paul appealed his case at "Caesar's judgment seat". (Acts 25).

Only twice does Paul use this word-combination "judgment seat". In Romans 14:10-12, he writes: "But why doest thou judge thy brother? or why dost thou set at nought thy brother? For *we* shall (future tense) all stand before the JUDGMENT SEAT of Christ. For it is written, As I live, saith the Lord, every knee shall bow to me, and every tongue shall confess to God. So then every one OF US SHALL give account of himself before God." It is well here to keep in mind that the word "judgment" connected with "judgment seat" also carries the sentence both "for or against" one. Justification and righteousness is pronounced as well as condemnation or damnation.

Again, in 2nd Cor. 5:10, Paul uses this same word combination. His subject centers upon "if our earthly house of this tabernacle be desolved, we have a building of God, an house not made with hands, ETERNAL IN THE HEAVENS" (verse 1). In this context, he discusses our "confidence" knowing "whilst we are at home in the BODY, we ase ABSENT FROM THE LORD" (verse 6). He states his "willing rather to be absent from the BODY, and be PRESENT with the Lord. Wherefore we labour, that, whether present or absent, we may be accepted of Him." (verse 9). In its context, surely the word must speak of a sentence of forgiveness, righteousness, and justification, for he says "For WE MUST ALL (personal pronoun, future tense) appear BEFORE the judgment seat of Christ; that every one may receive the things in body, according to that he hath done, whether good or bad." (verse 10).

All the force of this context makes it certain and personal as well as future. In this sense of the meaning, this judgment can not be the judgments that are in the heart. It isn't that this judgment "appears to us", but rather we must "appear before" it. Here we have a reference to a pedestal, rostrum, or throne, from whence for the election of grace the sentence is righteousness and pardon. In fact, what greater confidence can one have who has a hope in Christ, that before Him who loved us, and gave His life for us, we will appear. Surely it is merciful that we appear before a judgment seat upon which our own Advocate is the Judge! For rather would I appear before a Friend, than an enemy for this judgment. Paul faired very well before the Greek governor's judgment seat, but not before the Jews' or Ceasar's!

It is noteworthy that in all our Articles of faith, and especially in the Old London Confession of 1680 "Of The General Judgment", Old Baptists in stating that they "believed in a resurrection of the dead and general JUDGMENT" always cited Romans 14:10-12 and II Cor. 5:10 as proof texts.

INTERAL JUDGMENTS

God's judgments, for and against, is often manifest within a regenerate believer's heart. "If OUR hearts CONDEMN (judges) us, God is greater." Judgment in the heart is often positive. Whenever we are spiritually lifted and God manifests His gracious care of us to revive our hope and faith, this is a judgment FOR US. The sentence is pronounced that we are RIGHTEOUS.

This judgment is always discriminating, or "distinguishing", and therefore has multiple effects in the heart. It distinguishes between truth and error; it distinguishes between that which is carnal and that which is spiritual; it distinguishes between those things which are approved, disapproved, or indifferent in nature and grace.

A case in Scriptures is that of the unjust steward who while forgiven by his lord, seized his own debtors by the throat saying "pay me what thou owest." The lord's judgment of him was "turn him over to the tormentors until he has paid every wit". He was forgiven, yet was tormented for his mercilessness. So it often is with the children of grace. Doctrinally, God has forgiven the trespasses of all His children by virtue of Christ's atoning sacrifice and forgiveness, yet they are all taught to cry out "Father, forgive me for my sins I've committed." No one takes the abstract doctrine contrary to what experience of God's internal judgment has wrought within the heart. Regardness of the doctrinal truth of Christ's completed work of salvation, including forgiveness of sins, sinners still beg for His mercies in forgiveness of sins. The specific work of the Spirit is not only to lead the believers into all truth, but also to convince the world of "righteousness, sin, and judgment" and doctrinal truth will not prevent His work within the child of grace. Rather, the doctrinal truth taught the believer is such that when the Holy Ghost convinces them of sin, righteousness, judgment, it has its fruit in them for their comfort and confirmation that "If we sin, we have an advocate with the Father, Jesus Christ the Righteous." In fact, the head knowledge of the doctrine is merely the "letter" if the experimental judgment of the Spirit is lacking. But if the experimental judgments be present, the doctrine is of the greatest comfort when a broken and contrite heart is brought to beg before the throne of grace and receives a revelation of the forgiveness which is in Christ Jesus.

EXTERNAL JUDGMENTS

Within the Scriptures, external judgments abound more numerous. God's judgments against Israel is for our admonition and instruction. A good case in point is mentioned in I Peter, chapters 3 and 4. Peter tells the scattered flock not to think it "strange" concerning "the firy trials" which was to come against them, and admonishes them to be patient in suffering for righteousness sake. He points to the suffering of Christ to illustrate that patience. They once "worked the will of the Gentiles" such as fornication, lasciviousness, lust, excess of wine, banqueting, riot, etc. Those with whom they had their conversations in times past thought it strange that they no longer ran with them in the same manner. He explicitly stated that the past time in the way of the Gentiles should SUFFICE . . . they had been under lasciviousness for long enough and more than enough. But the time was at hand, when "judgment must begin AT the house of God". He does not say "IN the house of God" for this type of judgment can never be IN His house. The "firy trials" they were about to suffer was to first begin at the house of God . . . but it would certainly not end there. For he adds: "and if it begin at us, what shall the end be of them that obey not the gospel of God. And if the righteous SCARCELY BE SAVED, where shall the ungodly and sinners appear?" (verse 17-18)

Now it is evident to a child of grace that the righteous are not "scarcely" regenerated nor "scarcely" sanctified, or "scarcely" redeemed, etc. In the persecution against the Jewish nation, however, the church was first under attack by the ungod who obeyed not the gospel of God. Even in the days of Herod, whom God's angel killed, the apostles were "scarely" delivered or saved. Under Saul of Tarsus, many were delivered up to prison and death. But, while the church was scattered abroad and went everywhere preaching the word, the time of the ungod was even then at hand.

The Hebrew nation saw destruction, and the Romans were destroyed. But strangely enough, according to prophesy (Rev. 16:9; 18:4 Psa. 89:23), every persecution of the elect has resulted in national judgments of plague. Even so, the Roman world suffered following the destruction of Jerusalem a plague during the days of the emperor Hadrian. The same followed the persecution of the primitive Anabaptists during the Inquisition when the Black Plague claimed one-fifth of Europe's population. The experiences of believers in all ages testify to this fact, that judgment always begins AT the house of God, and the righteous are scarcely delivered, but the ungodly reap the force of this judgment and have no place to appear for deliverance or mercy. There is no hiding place from the wrath of God, save in the person of Christ, and only the righteous are found there.

JUDGMENT and DISCERNMENT

Another "judgment" is strictly the "discerning, or preceiving" of something or someone. In this sense, it is surely internal within the heart of a believer. "For this cause was the gospel preached to the dead (in trespasses and sins) that they might be judged according to men in the flesh, but live according to God in the Spirit." (I Peter 4:6). This applies, this writer believes, to the election of grace who only receive the end or effect of the gospel . . . to "live according to God in the Spirit" after their regeneration. The effect is such, that they are "judged according to men in the flesh" who think it strange that they no longer enjoy the former lasciviousness they shared with others who wrought the will of the Gentiles. They are judged internally by the Holy Spirit who causes them to distinguish between the works of the flesh and the "grace of God that bringeth salvation hath appeared to all men, teaching US to deny ungodliness and worldly lust, and live righteously and soberly in this present evil world."

This judgment is used in I Cor. 2:15 after the state of the natural man is declared that "the natural man receiveth not the things of the Spirit of God: for they are foolishness unto him: neither can he know them, because they are spiritually DISCERNED. But he that is spiritual JUDGETH (discern) all things, yet he himself is JUDGED (discerned) of no man." The spiritual man does indeed discern all things internally in his heart, for the unction he has received teaches him all things, and is truth. He needs no man to teach him to know the Lord, for the Spirit of God has written the law in his mind and heart. Yet he can not be discerned by those who find it strange that he can no longer find pleasure in lasciviousness, lust, and worldliness. The word "lascivious" is a broad word, much broader than other similar words. It has been experienced by all the righteous and they are yet plagued by it. To illustrate: "adultery" is fornication and lasciviousness, but fornication and lasciviousness is not just "adultery." Adultery is a single type of act involving married persons breaking the bonds of marriage and defiling its bed. "Fornication" extends out wider still. It is all immorality and unchastity. The man at Corinth who had taken his father's wife, whether he be married or not, had committed incest which is fornication. Whoredom, incest, sodomy, and adultery is fornication. However, lasciviousness includes all of adultery, fornication, and more. It is the unbridled wantoness seeking the fulfillment of all carnal pleasures. The greatest sin of this present world is "lasciviousness" . . . the unbridled pursuit of "happiness", the "good life" and personal "fulfillment" which are today's words for the drive after pleasure according to nature. The election of grace finds no lasting joys in these things they once enjoyed even as all men by nature enjoy. They have been given "judgment" within which bridles, restrains, and mortifies the deeds of the body by the Spirit of God. Yet they are "judged of no man" who can in no way understand or preceive the new principles of the new creature created in the elect.

A student recently asked me: "What do YOU do for "fun"? My sincere answer was: "Go to church". "Wow!" was her reply. She "judged me according to men in the flesh". How strange this must appear to those who seek for carnal pleasures and "doing their own thing"! Yet, the end result to a child of grace is that they might so be judged of men in the flesh, that they might live unto God in the Spirit. They have been given this type of judgment which means to "distinguish, discern, preceive, condemn, condemnation, and damnation".

Yours in hope,
Stanley C. Phillips

KEHUKEE PRIMITIVE BAPTIST ASSOCIATION 1975

The 210th session of the *Kehukee Association* is to convene, God willing, with Great Swamp Church located at the intersection of 10th Street (U.S. 264 business) and Forbes Street in Greenville, N. C. the 1st Sunday, Saturday before and Monday following in October (4, 5, 6) The Saturday and Sunday services will be held at the school house located in Stokes, N. C., and on Monday at the meeting house in Greenville, N. C.

Coming from the north and east travel U.S. 13 or U.S. 17 to Williamston, N. C. Take U.S. 17 south 2 miles to Highway 1001, turn right to Stokes, N. C. From the south and southwest come to Greenville, take U.S. 13 north 2 miles and turn right on 903 to Stokes. Coming from the north and west travel to Wilson, N. C., take U.S. 264 to Greenville, then travel U.S. 13 north 2 miles, turn right on 903 to Stokes, N. C.

We invite all brethren of the same faith and order and are at peace at home, to come and visit with us.

Marvin E. Garner, Clerk

ORIGINAL SOUTH ARKANSAS PRIMITIVE BAPTIST ASSOCIATION

The *Original South Arkansas Primitive Baptist Association* convenes, the Lord willing, with Chapel Hill Church, located nine miles north of Holly Springs, six miles south of Sparkman, Arkansas, Friday before the third Sunday in September, 1975.

Ross Watson, Clerk
Florence Watson, Ass't. Clerk

THE SMITH RIVER ASSOCIATION

The 1975 session of the *Smith River Association* is to be held, the Lord willing, at Long Branch Meeting House in Franklin County, Virginia, the 1st Sunday in September, and Friday and Saturday before. (September 5, 6, 7)

Long Branch Meeting House is located approximately 19 miles west of Rocky Mount, Va. on Road No. 40.

We look forward to meeting our brethren, sisters and friends at the meeting.

Amos I. Hash, Clerk

SEVEN MILE ASSOCIATION

The 1975 session of the *Seven Mile Association* will, the Lord willing, be held with the church at Liberty Meeting House in Harnett County, N. C. the third Sunday, Friday and Saturday before, in September, 1975. (September 19, 20, 21)

Liberty Meeting House is located 3 miles north of Dunn, N. C. at the junction of State Roads 1822 and 1705, west of 301 Highway.

We invite the Elders, brethren and sisters of our faith to visit with us.

James G. Young, Clerk

BLACK RIVER UNION

The next session of the *Black River Union* will, the Lord willing, be held with the church at Liberty Meeting House, Harnett County, N. C. the fifth Sunday and Saturday before in August, 1975.

Liberty Meeting House is located 3 miles north of Dunn, N. C. at the junction of state roads 1822 and 1705 west of 301 Highway.

We would be happy if blessed of the Lord, to have visiting Elders, brethren and sisters to meet with us.

Eld. W. D. Godwin, Clerk

MINUTES OF THE PRESBYTERY

Pursuant to the request of Belview Primitive Baptist Church, Roanoke County, Va., a presbytery met June 14, 1975 at Belview for the examination of brother William Lane Carter, if found qualified in accordance with the written word of God, at the satisfaction and discretion of their judgment, ordain the above mentioned to the full work of the office of the Gospel Ministry.

The solemnity was begun with prayer by Elder Hale Terry. All Elders of our faith and order present constituted the presbytery. Those present were as follows: William Hol-

land, J. R. Hollandsworth, Posey Plybon, W. H. Terry, and Noel S. Conner, L. J. Brammer and Wallis A. Smith.

The Presbytery was organized by electing Elder L. J. Brammer as moderator and Elder Wallis A. Smith as Clerk. Elders W. M. Holland and Noel Conner to perform the examination of the condidate. Deacon G. W. Conner having been duly appointed by Belview Church in conference June 14, 1975, spokesman for the church, delivered brother William Lane Carter to the Presbytery. Examination was made by Elders William Holland and Noel Conner using scripture reference 1st. Timothy, Chap. 3. The presbytery being satisfied with the examination and answers given by the candidate, administered the laying on of hands. The ordination prayer was delivered by Elder J. R. Hollandsworth. Elder Hale Terry delivered the charge to the candidate.

The Moderator asked Deacon G. W. Conner if the church approved the work of the presbytery, which was answered in the affirmative.

A Certificate of Ordination was presented to brother William Lane Carter and the right hand of fellowship and brotherhood given. The ordained was delivered back to the church as an ordained minister of the Old School, Primitive Baptist Church at Belview Church, Roanoke County, Virginia.

The minutes consisting of the work of the presbytery were read and adopted. The presbytery was dismissed with prayer by Elder Wallis A. Smith.

Elder L. J. Brammer, Moderator
Elder Wallis A. Smith, Clerk

MINUTES OF PRESBYTERY

Shepherd Fold Church
Houston, Texas
March 29, 1975

The following Elders E. J. Lambert, J. A. Evers, G. D. Shipman, H. L. Ballard, E. B. Ault, and C. M. Haygood, and Deacons Barney Evers and D. G. Connell, met and organized themselves into a presbytery be electing Elder C. M. Haygood as Moderator, and Deacon D. G. Connell as Clerk.

The Moderator called the spokesman for the church, Deacon McCorkle to present the candidate Brother Earl Hall to the Presbytery. The Presbytery proceeded by examination of the candidate by questioning Spokesman Deacon McCorkle and the candidate as to the qualifications of the candidate for the office of Deacon. Motion and second to continue the ordination, the motion carried.

Elder E. J. Lambert was appointed to word the prayer, and Elder C. M. Haygood to give the charge. The Presbytery proceeded with laying on of hands and prayer, followed by Elder C. M. Haygood giving charge to Brother Earl Hall and the church.

After the Presbytery bid Brother Hall Godspeed, he was delivered back to the church as a properly ordained deacon. Motion and second by the church to receive Brother Hall as a deacon of Shepherd Fold Church, and extending to him the right hand of fellowship.

Minutes of the Presbytery read and adopted. Motion with second that the presbytery be dissolved, with prayer by Elder G. D. Shipman.

Elder C. M. Haygood, Moderator
Deacon D. G. Connell, Clerk
Eld. E. J. Lambert, Eld. G. D. Shipman
Eld. H. J. Ballard, Eld. E. B. Ault,
Eld. Jerry Evers, Deacon W. R. McCorkle
Deacon Barney Evers

CORRECTION OF ERROR

On page 137 of the June issue of the Signs, *the 4th line of the second paragraph, of the 2nd column reads, "Because it is born of incorruptible seed . . . " It should read "Because it is born of corruptible seed . . ." Please make this correction in your copy. J. D. W.*

SOLDIER CREEK ASSOCIATION

It is again time to send you a notice for publication of our annual association.

The *Soldier Creek Association* will convene the 2nd Sunday and Saturday before in October (October 11 and 12, 1975) with Salem Church, Benton, Ill.

Salem Church is located on Sequion Street about three miles east of Benton, Ill. — just off I-57 and Ill. 14.

We invite all lovers of the truth to come and worship with us. Those wanting further information write Wm. Vantrease, 408 South Commercial Street, Benton, Ill. 62812. Phone I-618-435-3576, or James Cunningham, 5921 W. Park Ave., St. Louis, Mo. 63110. Phone 1-314-647-1021.

CONTRIBUTIONS TO HELP DISTRIBUTE THE SIGNS
(To June 1, 1975)

Reubin Smothers, N.C.	$3.00
Mrs. Sallie Moore, W. Va.	1.00
P. N. Caudell, N.C.	18.00
Ruth Vick, Tenn.	1.00
Bailey Veasey, Tenn.	1.00

Elder W. D. Griffin, Ala.	1.00
Miss Reidy Pickral, Va.	50.00
Jno. E. Pace, Sr., Va.	1.00
W. E. Knowles, Va.	3.00
E. P. Cockram, N.C.	2.00
Mrs. Finis Hinkle, Ky.	1.00
J. S. Carter, Ala.	3.00
Julia Ada, Md.	3.00
Elder Louis Stewart, Miss.	2.00
H. D. Allen, N.C.	5.00
Elmer Bumpass, N.C.	18.00
O. R. Beatty, Pa.	1.00
Mrs. Mary Brooks, Ala.	3.00
Mrs. Archie McCollum, Can.	3.00

(To July 1, 1975)

H. L. Gardner, Ark.	$ 3.00
Mrs. Kathleen Martin, Va.	2.00
J. F. Harrison, Ala.	3.00
Elder J. T. Turner, Va.	3.00
James V. White, Ala.	3.00
Fannie Hyatt, Ala.	3.00
Mr. & Mrs. James Twiford, Fla.	1.00
Clarence Cox, Mich.	3.00
Mrs. Rosie Spicer, Ala.	1.00
Irvin Slaughter, N.C.	1.00
H. L. Knight, Jr., N.C.	3.00
Mrs. James F. Thompson, N.C.	6.00
Mrs. Mabel Munn, Can.	13.00
Fred Aldridge, Pa.	3.00
Jesse Ray, N.C.	3.00
W. D. Godwin, La.	1.00
Norman Jenkins, N.C.	3.00
A Friend, Va.	2.00
Mrs. Letcher Smith, Fla.	3.00
Warnard Locke, Ky.	3.00
A. F. Martindale, Tex.	2.00
Mrs. Harry Underwood, Va.	2.00
John Olde, Can.	3.00
Ross Watson, Ark.	3.00
Lillian Becker, N.Y.	6.00

---

2 CORINTHIANS 4:1-5

Therefore, seeing we have this ministry, as we have received mercy, we faint not. But have renounced the hidden things of dishonesty, not walking in craftiness, nor handling the word of God deceitfully, but by manifestation of the truth commending ourselves to every man's conscience in the sight of God. But if our gospel be hid, it is hid to them that are lost: in whom the god of this world hath blinded the minds of them which believe not, lest the light of the glorious gospel of Christ, who is the image of God, should shine unto them. For we preach not ourselves, but Christ Jesus the Lord, and ourselves your servants for Jesus' sake.

Danville, Va. September, 1975

SIGNS OF THE TIMES

Subscription price $4 per year — $7 two years

Published each month by

SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.

Established 1832

Devoted to the Old School Baptist Cause

BUSINESS OFFICE

R. F. D. 1, Box 539, Beechwood Lane
Danville, Va. 24541

EDITORS

Elder David V. Spangler
R. F. D. 1, Box 539, Beechwood Lane
Danville, Va. 24541

Elder John D. Wood
P. O. Box 186, Manassas, Va. 22110

ASSOCIATE EDITORS

Elder W. D. Griffin
Rt. 6, Box 84, Fayette, Ala. 35555

Elder E. J. Lambert
306 Richardson St.
Winnsboro, Texas 75494

Elder D. Alex McColl
51 Doncaster Ave., London, Ontario, Canada
N6G 2AI

Elder J. Stewart McColl
R.R. 4, Appin, Ontario, Canada
NOL 1AO

All letters for this paper containing subscriptions and remittances should be mailed to Danville, Virginia, as shown below. All notices of meetings and obituaries should be mailed directly to P. O. Box 186, Manassas, Virginia 22110. Articles for publication may be mailed to either address.

SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.

R. F. D. 1, Box 539 Beechwood Lane
Danville, Va. 24541

EDITORIAL

JACOB'S BLESSING

"And Jacob called unto his sons, and said, Gather yourselves together, that I may tell you that which shall befall you in the last days.

Gather yourselves together, and hear, ye sons of Jacob; and hearken unto Israel your father." (Gen. 49:1, 2)

This article is prompted by the request of a very precious brother and yoke-fellow in Christ and is undertaken with great fear and hesitancy lest I should fail in rightly dividing the word of truth.

Nevertheless, nowhere in the scripture is the determinate counsel and foreknowledge of God made more indelibly clear than in Jacob's blessing of his sons and its subsequent fulfillment on the pages of time. Indeed many of its pronouncements are yet being unfolded before our very eyes as ample evidence of the fact that, "Known unto God are all his works from the beginning of the world." (Acts 15:18) His eternal purpose long antedated His works in time and His prophecies are history written in minute detail before the events transpire.

Access to a map of Palestine showing its division among the twelve tribes of Israel in the time of Joshua and the Judges would be of considerable help to the reader in following the editorial.

"Reuben, thou art my firstborn, my might, and the beginning of my strength, the excellency of dignity, and the excellency of power:

Unstable as water, thou shalt not excel; because thou wentest up to thy father's bed; then defiledst thou it: he went up to my couch." (Gen. 49:3, 4)

Ordinarily the firstborn son in a family of Israel entertained certain rights and privileges which younger brothers knew not. Generally, he succeeded to his father's rank and position, as head of the family or tribe and as representative of its prerogatives. He also inherited a double portion of his father's property. During the tenth and last plague of Egypt, the firstborn of the Israelites were preserved by the sprinkling of blood on the lintels and door posts of the houses within which they resided. Precious though the birthright of the firstborn was; however, it could be sold to a younger brother as Esau sold his to Jacob or it could be forfeited on account of misconduct.

Reuben as the firstborn of Jacob ordinarily would have been Jacob's might and the beginning of his strength, the excellency of dignity, and the excellency of power. This position of excellency was forfeited; however, as Jacob prophecied because Reuben "went and lay with Bilhah his father's concubine," (Gen. 35:22) thereby defiling his father's bed.

Hundreds of years later in 1 Chronicles 5:1, 2 it is recorded, "Now the sons of Reuben the firstborn of Israel, (for he was the firstborn; but, forasmuch as he defiled his father's bed, his birthright was given unto the sons of Joseph the son of Israel: and the geneology is not to be reckoned after the birthright. For Judah prevailed above his brethren, and of him came the chief ruler; but the birthright was Joseph's:)"

From this striking passage, it can be seen that Joseph rather than Reuben received the birthright and the double portion in having two tribes (Ephraim and Manasseh) descend from him: Judah became the royal tribe from which Christ came, and later as we shall see the tribe of Levi was given the priesthood.

In addition, Reuben became "unstable as water" or if you will, began to evaporate as a pool in the heat of summer as the subsequent numbering of the tribes begins to reveal, for the men of Reuben became fewer and fewer. (Num. 1:21 and 26:7) Neither did Reuben "excell" since no persons of note or eminence came from his lineage. Neither wealth nor riches was his portion and when the land was divided the allotment to Reuben was insignificant, for a firstborn, being a small portion to the south and east of Jordan.

This tribe settled down in a land of cattle on the wildreness side of Jordan saying, "Bring us not over Jordan." (Num. 32:5) as if in echo of Jacob's prophecy "thou shalt not excel."

Nevertheless the mercy of God is ever sure as the words Moses was given in blessing this tribe testify when he said, "Let Reuben live, and not die; and let not his men be few." (Deut. 33:6)

"Simeon and Levi are brethren; instruments of cruelty are in their habitations.

O my soul, come not thou into their secret; unto their assembly, mine hon-

our, be not thou united: for in their anger they slew a man, and in their selfwill they digged down a wall.

Cursed be their anger, for it was fierce, and their wrath, for it was cruel: I will divide them in Jacob, and scatter them in Israel." (Gen. 49:5-7)

Instruments of cruelty were certainly in the habitations of Simeon and Levi on numerous occasions. As Jacob came to the city of Shalim in the land of Canaan, Shechem the son of Hamor, prince of the country, saw Dinah the daughter of Leah, which she bear unto Jacob, took her, and lay with her, and defiled her. Shechem's soul clave unto Dinah and he begged his father to seek her for his wife. Later a covenant was made between Jacob and Hamor that the sons and daughters of both their peoples might dwell together that they might become one people providing the men of Hamor would become circumcised. Thus it was done. In spite of this covenant, however, on the third day, " . . . Simeon and Levi, Dinah's brethren, took each man his sword, and came upon the city boldly, and slew all the males. And they slew Hamor and Shechem his son with the edge of the sword, and took Dinah out of Shechem's house, and went out." (Gen. 34:25, 26)

Later, "Jacob said to Simeon and Levi, Ye have troubled me to make me to stink among the inhabitants of the land, . . . " (Gen. 34:30) for he feared reprisal at the hand of the Canaanites.

During the period of the seven-year famine, when Jacob's sons went into Egypt to obtain corn from Joseph, it was Simeon whom Joseph bound before the eyes of his brethren, indicative perhaps of the role he played on an earlier occasion in the conspiracy to get rid of Joseph, first by casting him into a pit and later by selling him to the Ishmaelites for twenty pieces of silver.

It is interesting to note that years later the character of the tribe of Simeon remained true to form for following the death of Joshua, when Judah must needs go up against the Canaanites, it was Simeon he chose to go with him from among all his brethren. "And Judah said unto Simeon his brother, Come up with me into my lot, that we may fight against the Canaanites; and I likewise will go with thee into thy lot. So Simeon went with him." (Judges 1:3).

Levi proved to be a true brother to Simeon in temperament, disposition and manner for when Moses came from the mount and found Israel worshipping the golden calf and said, "Who is on the Lord's side?" we find, " . . . All the sons of Levi gathered themselves together unto him. And he said unto them, Thus saith the Lord God of Israel, Put every man his sword by his side, and go in and out from gate to gate throughout the camp, and slay every man his brother, and every man his companion, and every man his neighbor. And the children of Levi did according to the word of Moses: and there fell of the people that day about three thousand men." (Ex. 32:26-28)

Fierceness in cruelty became fierceness in devotion when Phinehas the grandson of Aaron the priest, who was of the tribe of Levi, upon beholding a man of Israel bring unto his brethren a Midianitish woman in the sight of Moses and the congregation, took his javelin and thrust them both through. Israel had been committing whoredom with the people of Moab and the devotion shown by Phinehas was so pleasing in the sight of God the plague which He intended was stayed from the children of Israel. Wherefore God said unto Moses concerning Phinehas, "Behold I give unto him my covenant of peace: And he shall have it, and his seed after him, even the covenant of an everlasting priesthood; because he was zealous for his God, and made an atonement for the children of Israel." (Num. 25:12,13)

In their anger they (Simeon and Levi as the priesthood) slew a man. How this prophecy echoed throughout more then twenty-two centuries until Christ was betrayed and crucified. Judas covenanted with the chief priests to deliver Christ unto them for thirty pieces of

silver. Then a great multitude with swords and staves, from the chief priests and elders came to Gethsemane, laid hands on Him and took Him. Subsequently, they sought false witnesses, finally finding two to accuse Him to death. Hereinafter, they delivered Him to Pontius Pilate the governor. Since it was the time of the feast of the passover, Pilate would have released unto the people one of the prisoners, in this case Jesus or Barabbas. The chief priests and elders, however, persuaded the multitude that they ask for the release of Barabbas. When Pilate asked of the disposition of Jesus they all cried "Let him be crucified." (Math. 27:22) and "His blood be on us, and on our children." (Math. 27:25) In their anger they slew a man.

In their selfwill they digged down a wall or as it is rendered in the margin they "houghed oxen." This means literally they would hamstring an ox or a horse as described in Josh. 11:6,9 or 2 Sam. 8:4. How descriptive this is of the chief priests' attempt to maim Jesus permanently as the great ox or beast of burden which in type carried the sins of His people. No wonder Jacob cried, "O my soul, come not thou into their secret; unto their assembly, mine honour, be not thou united: . . . " (Gen. 49;6)

The anger of Simeon and Levi was of a sinful nature and their wrath was cruel; therefore, by Jacob was their wrath and anger cursed. In addition Jacob prophesied, "I will divide them in Jacob, and scatter them in Israel." How literally was this prophecy fulfilled! When the land was apportioned decades later in the days of Joshua, the inheritance of Simeon was within the inheritance of the children of Judah, and they were literally "divided" among the cities and villages of that tribe. (Josh. 19:1-8) Levi, too, was "scattered" among the forty-eight cities of the remaining tribes of Israel. (Num. 35:8; Josh. 14:4, 21) Thus the map reveals no separate territory for Levi. How can any discount the decrees of a just and sovereign God?

"Judah thou art he whom thy brethren shall praise: thy hand shall be in the neck of thine enemies; thy Father's children shall bow down before thee.

Judah is a lion's whelp: from the prey, my son, thou art gone up: he stooped down, he couched as a lion, and as an old lion; who shall rouse him up?

The sceptre shall not depart from Judah, nor a lawgiver from between his feet, until Shiloh come; and unto him shall the gathering of the people be.

Binding his foal unto the vine, and his ass's colt unto the choice vine; he washed his garments in wine, and his clothes in the blood of grapes:

His eyes shall be red with wine, and his teeth white with milk. (Gen. 49:8-12)

"For Judah prevailed above his brethren, and of him came the chief ruler; . . . " (1 Ch. 5:2) The ultimate fulfillment of this prophecy culminated in the birth of Christ. He is the chief ruler of His people and the reason why Judah is to be praised of his brethren. Christ is to be given the preeminence in all things and although He was despised and rejected of men, a man of sorrows and well acquainted with grief; although He came to His own and His own received Him not, yet shall He come again to judge the nations and every eye shall see Him and every knee shall bow.

When He comes again, all things shall be put under His feet, and the dominance of the tribe of Judah begun in the days of David "whose hand was in the neck of his enemies" shall literally culminate in the second coming of Christ. At that time the redeemed shall glorify and praise Him, the literal Israel or as prophecied, "thy father's children shall bow down before thee," and Christ will reveal the full significance of Ps. 18:40 which says, "Thou hast also given me the necks of mine enemies; that I might destroy them that hate me." How solemn!

The comparison of the tribe of Judah to a lion's whelp, then to a full grown lion, and finally to an old lion in verse nine is not only beautifully descriptive of the gradual rise to power of this

tribe; but also of the complete and unwavering authority of Christ in all things as He is portrayed in Rev. 5:5 as the "Lion of the tribe of Juda."

A lion's whelp is descriptive of the tribe of Judah during its infant state in the times of the judges when it first went up against the Canaanites and prevailed against them during the period from Joshua to Saul. Then "from the prey, my son, thou art gone up:" alludes to the young lion or Judah going up to the mountains after it had found its prey and had satisfied itself with it. Later we see a likness of the mature lion in the period of David's reign, who was the first king over Judah, and was successful in subduing his enemies. His courage, valour and conquests were none short of lion like. Beginning with Solomon's reign which followed Judah and Israel dwelt safely under their vines and fig trees and were indeed like the old lion resting from its enemies. Subsequently of course the people of Israel were scattered to the ends of the earth and we feel if not deceived, that since 1948 when the separate state of Israel was created and the Jewish families once again began returning home an answer concerning the question of the "old lion, who shall rouse him up? is soon forthcoming.

But even more precious in this allusion to the lion is the revelation of Christ as the word incarnate first of all as a young lion or boy in the temple "sitting in the midst of the doctors, both hearing them, and asking them questions. And all that heard him were astonished at his understanding and answers." (Luke 2:46-47) Later as the mature lion, Christ entered the temple and "began to cast them out them that sold therein and them that bought; Saying unto them, It is written, My house is the house of prayer: but ye have made it a den of theieves." (Luke 19:45, 46) Finally as Christ finished His work on the cross, and was transfigured to sit on the right hand of the Majesty on high expecting until His enemies be made His footstool He appears as an old lion and "who shall rouse him up?" How long O Lord will it be before He comes again?

"The sceptre shall not depart from Judah, nor a lawgiver from between his feet, until Shiloh come." This portion of Jacob's prophecy intimates that the tribal rod or staff of authority would not depart from Judah until the Messiah would appear. How completely this was fulfilled! The tribe of Judah was intact at the time of Christ, even though many of the other tribes were dispersed beyond recognition during the captivity. Those remaining of the other tribes went under the name of Judah as well.

The sanhedrim or court of justice still existed although after the Roman conquest it had no control over the death sentence. Thus while Christ was accused of blasphemy and treason by the Jews, He had to be sentenced to death by Rome as John 18:31 clearly states, "Then said Pilate unto them, Take ye him, and judge him according to your law. The Jews therefore said unto him, It is not lawful for us to put any man to death:" Now that Shiloh had come the legal authority of Judah was diminished. By the admission of the leaders of Judah themselves Genesis 49:10 had come to pass.

"Unto him shall the gathering of the people be," undoubtedly refers to Christ as He walked on earth surrounded by so many who sought Him and loved Him, but even more fully to His second coming when the graves and sea shall give up their dead and those who are alive and remain will be caught up together with Him forever.

The reference of vines and grapes in verses eleven and twelve obviously refers to the fertile vine-growing district in the South of Palestine which was Judah's portion including the vineyards of Engedi and Carmel. In reference to the ass being bound to the vine; however, we cannot help but point out a more spiritual application for as Christ approached Jerusalem, He sent two disciples to Bethphage to secure an ass and a colt with her that the scripture might

be fulfilled, "Tell ye the daughter of Sion, Behold, thy King cometh unto thee, meek, and sitting upon an ass, and a colt the foal of an ass." (Math. 21:5) The ass is a clear type of the servant of God and a careful reading of Christ's triumphal entry into Jerusalem according to Luke 19:30 reveals that the colt was one "whereon yet never man sat." The true servant of God is not ridden by the philosophies of men but carries Christ and he will be reminded from time to time that His yoke is easy and His burden is light.

Furthermore, in fulfilling the prophecy concerning Judah, his foal was to be bound unto the vine and his ass's colt unto the choice vine. Although types are never perfect, the "vine" and "choice vine" seem to typify the Lord's people among both the Jews and the Gentiles. Isaiah 5:2 tells us that although God had planted the choicest vine in his vineyard and fenced it, and built a tower in the midst of it, that instead of bringing forth grapes, it brought forth wild grapes. Indeed, Hosea 10:1 declares that "Israel is an empty vine." We know that "blindness in part is happened to Israel, until the fulness of the Gentiles be come in." (Rom. 11:25) However as Paul asks, "Have they stumbled that they should fall? God forbid: but rather through their fall salvation is come unto the Gentiles, for to provoke them to jealousy." (Rom. 11:11) Does this give cause for the Gentiles to boast? No! but rather exhorts them to greater thankfulness for being grafted in among the Jews and being able to partake of the root and fatness of the olive tree.

The "foal" and the "ass's colt" which are bound to the "vine" and the "choice vine" respectively, remind us of Peter and Paul as well as the other disciples who as servants of the Living God laboured in the vineyard of our Lord. The characteristics of the ass in that it is strong, easily fed, forgiving and, yes, obstinate or stubborn when it comes to matters of doctrine are not only easily observable in Peter and Paul, but also in His servants today. Peter is like the "foal" bound to the Jews in his apostleship, and Paul, a vessel of mercy to the Gentiles, is much like the ass's colt who being headstrong and untamed as he hurried to Damascus "breathing out threatenings and slaughter against the disciples of the Lord" (Acts 9:1) was fully broken and made willing to preach the unsearchable riches of Christ among the same people. No less effective today, is the power of God to bind the servants of our Lord Jesus Christ to the vine that they should go and bring forth fruit unto Him.

"He washed his garments in wine, and his clothes in the blood of grapes: His eyes shall be red with wine, and his teeth white with milk" is beautifully descriptive of Christ as He tread the winepress alone. How striking is the similarity of this description of Christ and the one penned hundreds of years later by Isaiah who asked, "Who is this that cometh from Edom, with dyed garments from Bozrah? this that is glorious in his apparel, traveling in the greatness of his strength?" (Is. 63:1) And then in answer, "I have trodden the winepress alone; and of the people there was none with me: for I will tread them in mine anger, and trample them in my fury; and their blood shall be sprinkled upon my garments, and I will stain all my raiment." (Is. 63:3) What a clear declaration of the vengeance of Christ upon the enemies of his church in the latter day!

"Zebulun shall dwell at the haven of the sea; and he shall be for an haven of ships; and his border shall be unto Zidon." (Gen. 49:13)

Ample proof of the spirit of prophecy in which Jacob must have spoken is the fulfillment of his prediction two hundred years later when Zebulun's portion, decided by *lot,* under the leadership of Joshua fell between the Sea of Galilee and the Mediteranean Sea, bordering the latter at the Bay of Acre including the modern seaport of Haifa. Haifa is a natural harbour, in fact, the only deep water harbour in modern Israel and its

chief port, and the city itself is known for its manufacture of machinery, building materials, electrical equipment and the refining of oil. In addition there are seamanship and technical schools in Haifa; all positive proof of the fact Zebulun was to be an haven of the sea. The border of Zebulun was to reach even unto Zidon which was the chief city of Phoenicia that later became the great seafaring nation of the near east. How explicitly the word of God describes this part of Israel in Deut. 33:18 when it says, "Rejoice, Zebulun, in thy going out;" as one views the port of Haifa sending forth its ships of commerce into the open seas.

But this prophecy concerning Zebulun refers not only to its position among the other tribes in the promised land, but also to the character and disposition of many of its people. The portion allotted to Zebulun along with Naphtali became known in the New Testament as the "Galilee of the Gentiles." (Math 4:15) It is no less than remarkable that eleven of the twelve apostles of Christ were men of Galilee—Judas being the only exception. What manner of men these were whom Moses described when he said, "They shall call the people unto the mountain; there they shall offer sacrifices of righteousness: for they shall suck of the abundance of the seas, and of treasures hid in the sand." (Deut. 33:19) How Peter, Andrew, James, John and all the others were gifted in bringing forth the treasures new and old.

Zebulun is referred to with honour in numerous references throughout the scripture. In Judges 5, when Deborah and Barak celebrate in song the victory of Israel over Jabin and Sisera the people of Zebulun and Naphtali were heralded as those who "jeoparded their lives unto the death in the high places of the field." (Judges 5:18) Later when those were enumerated who gathered to David to help turn the kingdom of Saul to him, the people of Zebulun were "such as went forth to battle, expert in war, with all instruments of war, fifty thousand, which could keep rank: they were not of double heart." (1 Ch. 12:33) Not only were they skilled in the arts of war, but carried food for the hungry as 1 Ch. 12:40 tells us, "Moreover they that were nigh them, even unto Issachar and *Zebulun* and Naphtali; brought bread on asses, and on camels, and on mules, and on oxen, and meat, meal, cakes and figs, and bunches of raisins, and wine and oil, and oxen, and sheep abundantly: for there was joy in Israel." Is not this descriptive in itself of the men of Galilee who were not only skilled in the arts of spiritual warfare but also were exceedingly generous in feeding the hungry and giving a cup of cold water in the name of the Lord?

The foregoing endorses so clearly the fact that Zebulun was to prove a genuine "haven for ships" both naturally and spiritually. Galilee, as the homeland of the apostles, still is a haven for the Lord's people as they shelter in the writings of the New Testament and receive comfort from their promises and assurances. As if to endorse more fully His capacity to be touched with the feelings of our infirmities, however, Christ, too, found in Galilee or Zebulun, a "haven" for it was here that Joseph and Mary brought Jesus after their return from Egypt. Here it was He spent the greater part of His life and ministry. How comforting it is to feel the presence of Jesus as our elder brother in the land of Galilee, for He is the real "haven" of His people. Wesley captured the essence of this feeling when he wrote.

"Jesus! lover of my soul,
Let me to thy bosom fly,
While the raging billows roll,
While the tempest still is nigh!
Hide me, O my Saviour! hide
Till the storm of life is past;
Safe into the *haven* guide;
Oh, receive my soul at last!

Nothing in the scripture is out of order. In blessing his sons, Jacob proceeds from his fourth son Judah to his tenth son Zebulon. At first glance this might seem inconsequential, but is it? In

blessing his fourth son, Jacob's prophecy embraced the advent on earth of our Lord Jesus Christ through the lineage of Judah. In blessing his tenth son, Zebulun, next, he describes the territory in which Jesus lived most of the first thirty years of His life on earth. The great Jehovah dots every "i" and crosses every "t" of prophecy as He does of salvation. May God be praised!

"Issachar is a strong ass couching down between two burdens:

And he saw that rest was good and the land that it was pleasant; and bowed his shoulder to bear, and became a servant unto tribute." (Gen. 49:14, 15)

Issachar proved indeed to be a "strong ass" as Numbers 26 reveals, for only Judah and Dan out of the twelve tribes were numerically stronger than he. Later by the days of the Kings, the men of Issachar had increased further, for in 1 Chronicles 7:5 we are told "their brethren among all the families of Issachar were valiant men of might, reckoned in all by their genealogies fourscore and seven thousand." Even the position of Issachar on the map among the other tribes west of Jordan and directly south of Zebulun and Naphtali makes him appear a "strong ass" carrying the weight of the two tribes immediately to the north.

To compare someone to an ass today might prove offensive to not a few, but in Jacob's time this was not looked upon with contempt. The ass was an honourable animal, useful for carrying people of rank as well as being a beast of burden. In fact, until the days of Solomon, Israel had no horses, being forbidden to ride them by Deut. 17:16. The ass in some ways was a gentle reminder to Israel that they were a peculiar people, a people reserved unto God who should trust neither in horses nor in chariots nor in any of the other shadows of Egypt.

Herein lies the key to the real meaning of the prophecy concerning Issachar, for in being likened unto an ass, this son of Jacob exemplifies the humility of Christ as He came "meek and sitting upon an ass" to serve His people. As a servant of tribute, Issachar reveals to us how Christ paid the full price of redemption for His people.

Two instances of the payment of tribute money are worthy of note at this time. One is recorded in Matt. 22 when the Pharisees asked Christ whether it were lawful to give tribute unto Caesar, or not. Tribute money is that which is exacted by a nation or king from foreign subjects. Christ is perceiving the craftiness of the question, asked His inquirers to show Him some tribute money and they brought unto Him a penny. When he asked whose image was upon the coin, they said "Caesar's". "Then saith he unto them, Render, therefore, unto Caesar the things which are Caesar's: and unto God the things that are God's." (Matt. 22:21)

On another occasion as recorded in Matt. 17, Christ was approached concerning the matter of paying tribute money for the upkeep of the temple. How absolutely preposterous it seems that Christ, the very son of God, would be asked to pay tribute to an earthly temple. Nevertheless, He said to Peter, "go thou to the sea and cast an hook, and take up the fish that first cometh up; and when thou hast opened his mouth, thou shalt find a piece of money: that take, and give unto them for me and thee." (Matt. 17:27) The tribute money for every Jew, twenty years old and upwards was at one time one-third shekel, but later was raised to one-half shekel.

Now these two examples of tribute money reveal in type, how first of all the wilderness of this world is constantly exacting tribute in one form or another from the people of God, who are aliens in it and, second, how our bodies, which are the temples of the Holy Ghost, if we are Christ's, (1 Cor. 6:19 and 1 Cor. 3:16) are a burden to the Spirit which dwells within us. "The spirit indeed is willing, but the flesh is weak." (Matt. 26:41)

Thus, we bear two great burdens, namely to live in the wilderness of this

world when we have no continuing city here, and further, because we are brought unto a knowledge of sin due to the application of the law in our hearts. In both instances, we realize a spirit of bondage from which we are helpless to set ourselves free. The payment of tribute on both counts is utterly beyond us. "But we have this treasure in earthen vessels, that the excellency of the power may be of God, and not of us." (2 Cor. 4:7)

God sent His only begotten Son who paid the price in full for our redemption and who said, "I am come that they might have life, and that they might have it more abundantly." (John 10:10) Not only has Christ redeemed us from our sins; but also, has given us a hope of dwelling someday in a better country, even a heavenly. This is why Isaiah was to speak comfortably unto Jerusalem and tell her that her warfare was accomplished and that she had received *double* for all her sins.

Issachar had to bow "his shoulder to bear" to show us Christ bowing his shoulders to bear the cross carrying the iniquity of us all. But Issachar, too, saw that "rest was good, and the land that it was pleasant," to also show us Christ high and lifted up and "who for the joy that was set before him endured the cross, despising the shame, and is set down at the right hand of the throne of God." (Hebrews 12:2) Because of the finished work of Christ, His people are from time to time given a foretaste of that heavenly country to come, and can say as David, "My flesh also shall rest in hope." (Ps. 16:9)

Issachar, as a strong ass couched between two burdens gives a realistic preview of Christ as our Redeemer.

Thus far, we have examined the prophecies of Jacob concerning his first six sons listed in Gen. 49, all of whom were born to Leah. Each son in turn was a separate identity, with unique characteristics and lived to fulfill the predictions of his father. But each, too, revealed a certain attribute of Jesus. Reuben identifies Christ as the firtsborn among many brethren, Simeon and Levi, His Priesthood and Judah His Kingship, Zebulun portrays Him as a Refuge or Haven and Issachar reveals His Unspeakable Gift of redemption. The half has never been told.

(continued next issue)

Humbly,
Stewart McColl

VOICES OF THE PAST

"He being dead yet speaketh"

"The like figure whereonto, even baptism, doth also now save us, (not the putting away of the filth of the flesh, but the answer of a good conscience toward God,) by the resurrection of Jesus Christ." (1 Peter 3:21)

Baptism, according to this text, has a figurative import, and as a figure of our salvation, Peter classifies it with the figure of the temporal salvation of Noah and his family in the Ark; the former figure is *like* the latter figure. Hence, we understand that both figures refer to and set forth a spiritual reality in reference to the manner of the everlasting salvation of the church of God. The spirit of Christ was in Noah as in other patriarchs and prophets of the Lord. And Noah, as a patriarch, a preacher of righteousness, the representative of a family and progeny to be saved from the deluge, and as a builder of the Ark which was to contain all that God had ordained to that temporal salvation, was an eminent type of Christ. Christ is the builder of the spiritual Ark, the church, which contains all that God has, from the beginning, chosen to salvation through sanctification of the spirit and belief of the truth. He is also their spiritual progenitor, and they are accounted to him for a generation. And with him, in the church, they shall outride all the storms and floods, which shall sweep away the ungodly, and rest forever on the Mount of God. Salvation by grace was clearly

set forth in the figure of Noah's deliverance. And as also is the ordinance of christian baptism an expressive figure of the same salvation of the people of God. It is not, like the Jewish purifications, designed for the putting away the filth of the flesh, but is the answer of a good conscience towards God, by the resurrection of Jesus Christ. Christian baptism, as instituted by our Lord, and practised by the primitive saints, sets forth a death, burial and resurrection, and is applicable to, first, the death, burial and resurrection of Christ; second, to the experience of saints, who are slain by the law and raised up from condemnation and wrath, by the application of the blood and righteousness of the now risen and glorified Redeemer; and, third, it sets forth the dissolution, burial and ultimate resurrection of the bodies of all saints of God.

1. The death, burial and resurrection of Christ is called a baptism. "I have," said he, "a baptism to be baptised with, and how I am straitened until it be accomplished." The sons of Zebudee were to be baptized also with that baptism wherewith Christ was to be baptized. And Paul says the saints addressed in his epistle to the Romans, were also buried with him by baptism into death, that like as Christ was raised from the dead by the glory of the Father, even so they should walk in newness of life. Hence, it is our understanding that the whole church of God was represented in Christ, as to her spiritual identity, when he died on the cross, slumbered in the tomb, and when he arose from the dead and ascended up on high. When he died for all, then were all dead, and they were quickened together with him, raised up together, and made to sit together in the heavenly places in Christ Jesus. In this baptism we are truly saved: "The law has dominion over a man as long as he liveth." Rom. viii. 1. Christ as the embodiment of the church takes our law place, and that lawfully, not making void the law, but establishing it; for in him the law finds the church, and makes its stern demand. He asks for no abatement of the demand, but promptly meets and completely cancels it. The Sword awakes against the fellow of the Lord of Hosts. Deep waters come into his soul, and all the billows pass over him. Immersed in death, the law can ask no more—the dreadful debt is paid. The yawning grave receives the slaughtered body, and closes its doors upon him, recognizing in his person all for whom he died. This is baptism, but it is not all. His flesh must see no corruption. The pains of death cannot hold him long. As in baptism, the body is immersed but also raised up to make the figure complete, so Christ must arise from the dead, and bring immortality into light in his resurrection. Under the law he dies, but quickened by the Spirit he rises, and brings up from the dead all his sheaves with him. As except a corn of wheat falleth into the earth and dies, it abideth alone, and the germ of its production remaineth undeveloped, but if it die it will bring forth much fruit, simply by developing that which was in it,—so in the death and resurrection of Christ, his people are buried with him by baptism into death, wherein the extreme penalty of the law being executed, the law can henceforth have no more dominion over them. Now quickened by the Spirit they arise, not to a legal bondage state again; but they arise to walk in newness of life, and are married to, and become one with him who is raised from the dead, and are no more under the law but under grace. "Wherefore, my brethren, ye also are become dead to the law, by the body of Christ, that ye should be married to another, even to him who is raised from the dead, that we should bring forth fruit unto God." Romans viii. 4.

2. Christian baptism, sets forth the experience of the saints. When the commandment comes, sin revives and they die. They are slain, and all their legal hopes are cast off, and they are buried from their former elements, and raised up from the horrible pit and out of the

miry clay, and translated into the kingdom of God's dear Son. Dead to and buried from the rudiments of the law, and the beggarly elements of the world, they are crucified to the world and the world is crucified to them,— they are raised up to participate in all the privileges of the church of God.

3. The ultimate resurrection of our bodies from their graves and ascension to glory, is also embraced in the figurative import of Gospel baptism. One of the strong arguments of Paul, in proving the final resurrection of the bodies of the saints, is presented in these words: "Else what shall they do which are baptized for the dead, if the dead rise not at all? Why are they then baptized for the dead?" 1 Cor. xv. 29. Baptism was evidently designed to signify a resurrection, and would be divested of its doctrinal import if there is to be no final resurrection of the bodies of the the saints from the dead.

(Editorial by Elder Gilbert Beebe April 1, 1856)

OBITUARIES

ETHEL ESTHER COCKERHAM MILLER
SIDNEY ABNER MILLER

Many brethren and friends were greatly saddened at the passing of Brother and Sister Sidney A. Miller, who died when their car was hit head-on by a car crossing the white line, the driver of the other car was also killed. This was November 21, 1974.

Brother Sidney Abner Miller was born in North Carolina, as was Sister Ethel Esther Cockerham Miller. They were united in marriage June 12, 1920, and moved to Maryland in 1937, living at the time of their death near Darlington, Maryland. To this union three children were born: Beryl Stuart Miller, Churchville, Md. and Mrs. Boyd Barbara Powers, both of whom survive. One son, Ray Vaughn Curtis Miller died January 25, 1969. Surviving also are 5 grandchildren and 5 great grandchildren. Sister Miller is survived also by two sisters: Mrs. Lessie Lidden Craven and Mrs. Anna Perry — she had four brothers, all deceased. Brother Miller is survived also by four sisters: Ida Miller, Hazel Hurley, Jean May and Etta Lee Wright. One sister is deceased, as are four brothers.

Brother Miller was a member of Welsh Tract Church, and Sister Miller was a member of Rock Springs Church. They attended both churches, and others when they had opportunity. They had the love and fellowship of all the brethren who knew them. They loved to entertain the brethren and friends in their home, and their home was one of our stopping places, among others, on our way to the Rock Springs meetings. Our usual conversations were concerning the wonderful works of God in His dealings with his people.

While we miss Brother and Sister Miller greatly, we do not question but that it was God's time and way for them to be taken from the scenes of this life — nor would we ask the reason why, but rather give thanks to the Lord that we were blessed to know them for a number of years, and enjoyed their love and fellowship.

Their funerals were conducted from the Foster Funeral Home in Bel Air, Maryland, by the writer, and they were laid to rest in the Bel Air Memorial Gardens. Many were the friends who attended the funeral services, and their many flowers gave evidence of the esteem in which they were held.

Those who give evidence of their love of the doctrine of God our Saviour while they live, cause us to weep not as those who have no hope, when they finish their course in this life, for we are assured that they are at rest, awaiting the glorious resurrection, when they, together with all the redeemed of the Lord, shall come forth in the resurrection in the image of their Saviour, fully fitted for their eternal home.

May God give grace to all the survivors that they may be reconciled to the Lord's will in removing their loved ones from all troubles and sorrows.

John D. Wood

WESLEY BYNUM

Out of great love for my brother-in-law, I will attempt to write a few words in remembrance of him.

Brother Wesley was born September 14, 1903, and died March 5, 1975. He was the son of the late Thadaus and Emma Bynum. His wife, Sister Julia Bynum, is a member of North East Primitive Baptist Church. They had two children, Gordon Bynum and Helen Spangenberg and five grandchildren from a marriage of 52 years.

Brother Wesley was sick for several months with cancer and suffered much pain, but he was never one to complain about his illness.

As a young man he was a member of the Methodist Church, but for many years he had not attended any one church. Several months

before he was called from this life by the Lord his mind seemed to be on God and his blessed works of grace, he never went to school but just a little and his wife would read to him from the Bible. I went almost every day to see him for he was like a father to me and I could see he was burdened and we would talk of the things God had so blessed us with.

During his illness the Elders visited him time after time and he always received a great blessings from their visits.

During his last stay at the hospital before his death I visited him on Sunday morning and he at that time asked me what time Elder Bob Lyliston would be back from church and I told him around the middle of the afternoon, and he began to watch the door for the remainder of the day until Brother Lyliston came in, and as Brother Lyliston entered his room he opened his arms and put them around Brother Lyliston's neck and with much love and humility asked for a home with the church. He then looked at us and said he was now happy and at peace.

Brother Bynum passed away the following Wednesday morning, his son said he went out of this world in a peaceful sleep. May God be with his wife and family and may they one day join him, is my prayer.

Respectfully submitted in love
Muriel Lee Marshburn

RESOLUTION OF RESPECT

It has pleased God to call from our midst Brother Levy Adkins.

Brother Adkins was born April 18, 1904, and died April 8, 1975, making his stay on earth nearly 71 years.

Brother Levy came to Tarboro Church by letter on August fourth, 1974, from Lawrence Primitive Baptist Church. He was a member at Lawrence Church for 34 years and the clerk there for several years before it was disbanded. He was humble and believed in "Salvation by the Grace of God." He loved his church and was always willing to do his part in anyway he could.

To know Brother Adkins was to love him. We feel he is at rest with our Saviour, awaiting the Reseurrection.

Therefore, we the church at Tarboro resolve:

1. That God will bless his family to whom we send our sincere sympathy. We trust they will be blessed to follow the path that Brother Levy tried to lead them.
2. That three copies of this Resolution be made: one for the family, one for the church records, one to be sent to the *Signs of the Times* for publication.

This done in order of conference at our May meeting.

Elder D. B. Stokes, Moderator
John H. Coker, Clerk

JULIA RUTH SMITH
6/3/1910 — 5/26/1975

In accordance with the will of God in Jesus Christ, it pleased Him to take our beloved Sister Julia Ruth Smith, wife of Deacon Brother Noble E. Smith, Sr., from the earthly scene on May 26, 1975. She was born June 10, 1910, the eldest daughter of Mr. and Mrs. O. S. Cruskshank in Sizemore, W. Va. She was married to Brother Smith on March 30, 1929, and from this union were born six children, who survive her: two sons, Elder B. K. Smith and Noble E. Smith, Jr. of South Gate, Cal., four daughters: Sisters Lila Ann Osborne and Nancy Jane Clay, of Bell, Cal., Lois Jean Thaxton, of South Gate, Cal. and Linda Lou Milam, of Garden Grave, Cal. surviving also are 25 grandchildren (16 grandsons and 9 granddaughters) 2 brothers, O. S. Cruikshank of Charleston, W. Va. and John W. Cruikshank of Dixie, W. Va., 2 sisters: Ruby C. Baker of Florida, and Iris Cruikshank of Bell, Cal.

Sister Smith was a faithful member of the Old School Primitive (Predestinarian) Baptist Church for more than thirty-five years, having been baptized by Elder Harvey J. Bird into our faith and order.

She was more than just a loving mother and sister in the church. She was a loving person, being enabled to live, as it were, her belief. When she spoke of anyone she never had less than a kind word. The Lord blessed her to have a deep concern for the church and the welfare of its members. She was always considerate and caring for all regardless of who they were or what they had to profess. She was enabled to see that they were what they were by the grace of God.

As long as I can remember I've heard her go about singing the hymns held so dear by our brethren. She was an able gift to the church and will long be remembered therein. She professed a hope in the belief that God is sovereign. She preferred to be known as one of the absoluters of the Old School. These last few years she was nearly blind, and did finally lose her sight in the left eye, she never complained of her ailments, and it was only on the Saturday night before she was stricken, while on the way to our regular meeting that she told the writer of losing her sight. She was my mother in nature for forty-two years and one day.

She was laid to rest in Rose Hill Memorial Park, Whittier, Cal. after church services and preaching by Elder T. R. Jefferson, Austin Tipton, Walter B. Wilson and B. K. Smith. Brethren believe what you may but we have no funeral service, but rather a meeting, for we find no scriptural evidence for a funeral. "This is the day the Lord hath made, be glad and rejoice in it."

Written by her son and brother in Christ, I hope.

Elder B. K. Smith

Resolved by the church in conference, that a copy for the foregoing be sent to *Zion's Landmark* and the *Signs of the Times* for publication, if so be the Lord's will. Copy furnished for Church Records, 6/21/75.

Elder B. K. Smith, Mod.
Deacon N. E. Smith, Sr., Clerk

LULA B. WATKINS

For as much as the Almighty God has seen fit to call from our midst at the church at Cypress Creek in Duplin County, our dear sister, Lula Watkins. We feel our loss is her eternal gain. I feel that she is now sleeping in the arms of our Saviour, Jesus Christ, until the day of Resurrection when she will enter the final resting place. Sister Lula was baptized into the fellowship of the church by Elder R. P. Batchelor on Aug. 19, 1934.

Sister Lula was born Dec. 5, 1909, and died April 29, 1975, which made her stay on earth 65 years and 6 months. She was married January, 1935 to Lawrence Watkins. To this union were born eight children, three daughters and five sons of whom all survive her passing. She was afflicted for many years which she bore with much patience. I feel her life here on earth proved in whom she put her trust and belief. She was a strong believer in Jesus Christ and before her affliction wrote several beautiful pieces for the church paper.

Done by order of conference, May 10, 1975.

Elder Harmon Brown, Pastor
Written by a sister, I hope
Anna Simpson

SISTER BEADIE GRAY MANRING

A precious Sister has been taken from us. Indeed she is a precious sister to me, having gone to church together for such a long time. I feel in my heart to know what a faithful, loving and dutiful member she was.

Sunday morning April 13, 1975, I intended taking Sister Beadie Gray Manring to meeting as I had so many times. I was informed our dear sister had passed this life about 7 a.m. I felt such a deep sense of loss, so hurtful to know we will not have her again in our midst in this time world, yet feel the desire to thank our Heavenly Father for having given us such a sweet sister for awhile.

Sister Manring joined us, the church at New Hope Primitive Baptist Meeting House, Rockingham County, N. C. in June 1968. May we be made to know, while we miss her presence so very much, the God of all Grace and Mercy, and forever Righteous, has done and ever will do His will among the inhabitants of the earth, and will reign in a Heaven of immortal glory eternally.

May the good Lord bless her three daughters, Mrs. Ruth Howell, Eden, N. C., Mrs. Pauline Stephens, Greensboro, N. C., and Mrs. Peggy Paschal, Rt. 5, Reidsville, N. C.; her three sons, Dewey A., Raymond and Clay, all of Reidsville; one sister, Mrs. Pearl Flinchum, of Danbury, N. C., and her brother, a precious brother in Christ to us in hope, Brother Cain Gray of Ashboro, N. C.

Written as requested in our Conference Meeting May 3, 1975, by the Church Clerk, approved and granted permission to send one copy to the *Signs of the Times* for publication, one copy be given to the family, and one to be spread on our Church Book.

Elder D. A. O'Bryant, Mod.
Sister Louise Cobb, Clerk

CHARLES HENRY GREATHOUSE

Charles Henry Greathouse was born in Webster County near Louisville, Kentucky, on March 17, 1883. He passed peacefully from this life April 26, 1975, in Grants Pass, Oregon.

There was no dread of death and he often mentioned he wanted no one to grieve when he was released from this earth for he'd lived a long and full life, having sojourned here 92 years, 1 month and 9 days.

He was one of eleven children of Elder Isaac R. and Sabina J. Greathouse. On Sept. 11, 1907, at age 24, he married Sadie M. Steddom, 18. Shortly after, they moved to New Mexico and homesteaded. Through a period of great hardships this pioneering effort developed into a large cattle ranch. This union truly was blessed of God, having lasted more than 67 years. They reared five children and one grandson. Besides ranching he was a taxidermist in his spare time and loved hunting and fishing in the great outdoors. He was always active, and possessed a firm conviction of right and wrong — yet lending a helping hand at every opportunity. He was loved and respected by all who knew him.

His life on earth was during the period of

greatest changes — from the horse and buggy days to freeway traffic. He witnessed one of the first flights of Wilbur and Orville Wright and also witnessed the landing of the first man on the moon by way of television.

He was baptized in the Primitive Baptist church on the 5th Sunday and 29th day of February, 1948, by Elder J. B. Hardy in Muleshoe, Texas. His pioneering spirit was again evident after moving to Grants Pass, Oregon, in 1958 at age 75. At that time there was no Primitive Baptist Church in the area. With the blessings of God, this soon changed and he was a charter member of the church of his belief. He loved to hear the gospel of our Lord, Jesus Christ, and was a faithful member in attendance as well as a strong supporter. He continued to set the example in Christian service.

He was a very strong and independent individual, insisting on driving his own vehicle to worship services until about a month before passing to a better home in Glory.

One daughter, Fern Russell, preceded him in death in 1935. He is survived by his loving wife; three daughters, Lucile Lukits, Margaret Wagner, Frances Erickson and his son, Charles, Jr., 12 grandchildren and 20 great grandchildren. Also a sister, two brothers and two half brothers.

Charles Greathouse has departed the earthly body, his spirit has been carried away by the angels, and his body to its temporary resting place to await the hour of resurrection. "As in Adam we all die, so in Christ we shall live again."

"Thanks be to God which giveth us the Victory through our Lord Jesus Christ" (1st Cor. 15:57) who also said, "Lo, I am with you always" (Math. 28:20).

Funeral services were conducted April 30th at 11 a.m. at the Hull and Hull Chapel by Elder Herbert Morris to the Glory of God and consolation of all our hearts, with interment at Hillcrest Memorial Park, Grants Pass, Oregon.

Submitted in love on behalf of the family by daughter,

Lucile J. Lukits.

IN MEMORIAM

BE IT RESOLVED, That we, The Dan River Primitive Baptist Church at Ruffin, N. C. hold sacred the memory of our dear brethren who have departed this life and unfriendly world into paradise where there is perfect peace and rest, where God wipes away all tears, where the bride the Lamb's wife can praise him more perfectly, and that forever.

THEREFORE, we should not grieve for them as for those who have no hope.

BE IT FURTHER RESOLVED that the names of those deceased be listed under this Memoriam.

Deceased

Brother Ernest Curry December 16, 1974
Brother Thomas Strader May 12, 1975

Elder D. V. Spangler, Moderator
W. C. Vipperman, Clerk

SISTER SALLIE LOVELACE SAMUELS

Our Heavenly Father was pleased to remove our much loved sister, Sallie Lovelace Samuels, from the earthly scenes March 28, 1975. She was born January 1, 1878 in Pittsylvania County, Va. She was the daughter of John Lovelace and Elizabeth Crane Lovelace. Sister Samuels united in marriage to Archie Samuels November 24, 1897. To this union 2 sons and 2 daughters survive: John Thomas and William Clyde, and Miss Lillian Samuels of Danville, and Mrs. Christine Henderson of Keeling, Va.

She united with Mt. Ararat Church and was baptized by the late Elder W. R. Dodd, and remained a faithfur member. There were a few years that she was unable to attend church, The Lord blessed her to reach a ripe age. Later she was confined to a Nursing Home.

May the Lord bless the family and reconcile them to His will. She is awaiting that glorious resurrection when the elect family will be raised from the dead. Then they will behold Him and be satisfied. The Lord giveth and the Lord taketh: blesssed by His Holy Name.

The funeral service was conducted at Wrenn & Yeatts Funeral Home by Elder R. S. Payne.

How sweet the name of Jesus sounds,
In a believer's ear!
It soothes his sorrows, heals his wounds,
And drives away his fear.

It makes the wounded spirit whole,
And calms the troubled breast,
'Tis manna to the hungry soul,
And to the weary rest.

Dear name! the rock on which I build,
My shield and hiding place,
My never-failing treasury, filled
With boundless stores of grace.

Jesus, my Shepherd, Husband, Friend,
My Prophet, Priest, and King,
My Lord, my life, my way, my End,
Accept the praise I bring.

Newton

Signs of the Times

DEVOTED TO THE OLD SCHOOL BAPTIST CAUSE

"The Sword of the Lord and of Gideon"

VOL. 143 DANVILLE, VA., OCTOBER, 1975 NO. 10

IS IT TIME TO RENEW
YOUR SUBSCRIPTION?
IF YOUR EXPIRATION DATE
IS 10/75
IT EXPIRES WITH THIS ISSUE

BOUGHT WITH A PRICE

In a little group sometime ago, a young sister asked just what the apostle meant by his statement "And ye are not your own. For ye are bought with a price," stating she knew we are bought with the blood of Jesus, but what, exactly did it mean in *her* life? Several comments were made, one being that she thought of it as in the days of slavery, when a plantation owner bought a slave, although the slave lived a fairly normal life, he belonged to his master, to serve him in whatever manner pleased him. Someone remarked "But I am not a slave."

This morning, confined to the house because of illness, I've been blest to meditate at some length on "the unsearchable riches of Christ" and the verse "Ye are not your own, etc" has kept coming back to me with a sweetness I am unable to describe. My mortal life is mostly spent and my natural vision is largely gone and at this moment, before it is too late, I would like to leave on record, providing the editors care to publish it, a little something of what this precious verse means to me.

I do not, I cannot know how others feel, but as for me, let me be a slave to Christ, let me be His servant, His prisoner, His anything or His nothing, only let me be His—His to command, His to direct my every step, my every thought, my every breath, His to shower with benefits or His to humble and afflict, according as it is good in His sight. How delightful it is when blest to "cast all our care upon Him" and then to see that according to His riches in glory, He has supplied, He does supply and we trust He will yet supply our every need as promised in Philippians 4:19.

It means to me that my life and my body are not my own, therefore if I abuse or misuse these gifts, I am not abusing or misusing my own property, but the property of Him who paid so dearly for my redemption and preservation.

It means to me that I am not faced with the responsibility of making my own decisions. My Blessed Owner made them for me before time began and I have only to walk in the path which my Master lays before me. Unbelievers would say what a terrible way to live, but not so with the Lord's people to whom it is a sweet servitude and a blessed privilege.

It means to me that although violence pervades the land and satanic forces are rampant; that although satan "goes about like a roaring lion seeking whom he may devour," I do not need to fear what men or satan can do to me because my dear Owner's eye is ever upon me to protect me. I am convinced that no harm or no evil can befall me apart from His direct, eternal decree. "He shall give His angels charge over thee to keep thee in all thy ways; they shall bear thee up in their hands lest thou dash thy foot against a stone," is the promise of Him whose promises are, like Himself, immutable.

It means to me, as the apostle stated, that "I am crucified with Christ": that I "bear about in my body the dying of the Lord Jesus, "that though I walk in the flesh, I do not war after the flesh," therefore, sinful as I am, and I'm more aware of my sinfulness as time passes, "sin shall not have dominion over me," "The cross of Christ crucifies the world unto me and me unto the world," I do realize I am speaking with much boldness—I hope not with presumption, but "in the liberty whereunto Christ hath made us free."

It means to me that fear of death and the grave, probably the most universal of all human emotions, has been removed, because my dear Master went before me into death; He lay in the grave, but came forth in triumph, thus robbing death of its sting and the grave of its victory.

"I would not live away, oh welcome the tomb
Since Jesus has laid there, I dread not its gloom."

It means to me that my faithful Master has provided for me "an inheritance incorruptible and undefiled WHICH FADETH NOT AWAY, RESERVED IN HEAVEN", an inheritance which I can never assign, mortgage, sell or waste. Although this inheritance is reserved in heaven for me, He sends me supplies of it every day of my life, which neither detract from nor add to that which is reserved in heaven. Moreover, the testator of this inheritnce will not have to die in order for me to receive it, for in His own words He assures me "I am He who liveth and was dead. Behold, I am alive forevermore" and He holds the key to my inheritance in His hands.

But I think the pinnacle of what this precious truth means to me lies in the last part: "for ye are bought with a price." It lies in the matchless love which motivated the payment of such a price. Love is the strongest of all motivating forces. I am told that demonstrations of love are just as important, indeed just as necessary for the proper growth and development of a baby as is food itself. This crumbling, sin-cursed world has been spared to this moment because its creator loves and protects the members of His elect who remain. It was wondrous love that formed the covenant among the members of the Godhead to pay this unspeakable price. Even in the affairs of men, the purchase price of an object is determined largely by the intensity of someone's desire to possess it. No such price was ever paid as that paid for our salvation.

As Jesus approached John the Baptist, he exclaimed "Behold the lamb of God which taketh away the sin of the world." Oh, that by faith we may behold Him as He unveiled His deity in humanity, leaving for a while "the glory which He had with the Father before the world was," taking the form of a servant humbling Himself, making Himself of no reputation and became obedient unto death, even death by crucifixion, the most shameful of all deaths. May we behold Him going forth to meet those who would crucify Him. May we behold His agony of soul as He hung on the cross, and beholding Him, be crucified with Him. May we behold Him as He drank the bitter cup, containing every particle of the loathsome, putrid filth of sin which each of His chosen ones were and are guilty of. Even His holy person must be "made to be sin" that sin might be condemned in the flesh. He was mocked, ridiculed and smitten of men, He was bruised and forsaken of the Father, but He bore it all without a murmur; "He opened not His mouth." He knew He was paying the price that God's holiness demanded for the remission of sin. He could have come down from the cross but the purchase price must be paid and it could be paid by no other. This is the awful price with which we are bought. "Ye are bought with a price." I do not think the human mind is capable of conceiving the magnitude of this price. It "passeth understanding." But when we are blest to meditate upon His determination to obtain and possess us, it brings us to His feet in adoration and praise. It

creates within my very soul a depth of gratitude which I cannot describe, that He is the potter and I am the clay. May I ever be clay in His hands to mould as it pleases Him. Apart from my dear Redeemer, I'm nothing but clay anyhow. I was formed of the dust of the earth and dust is simply dry clay. "He knoweth our frame and remembreth that we are dust." But when it pleases God to implant even a little faith within this dust, we are sometimes given a glimpse of our Lord "as He looketh forth at the windows, showing Himself through the lattice." (S. of S. 2:0). At such times, there wells up within my heart a surging wave of response to "His great love wherewith He loved us" and with humble heart and flowing tears, I thank my God that before I was conceived in my mother's body, I was "bought with a price", which divine love alone could afford.

With fellowship for everyone, everywhere who love His dear Name.

Mildred V. Dykes
1114 Mt. Hermon Road
Salisbury, Maryland 21801

BAPTISTS FIRST MET IN 1715

by Mary L. Hellings

The trustees of the first Baptist Church of Hopewell was organized at the residence of Joseph Stout, April 23, 1715, which comprised of 12 members, five of whom were Stouts.

Until 1721 the church had only visiting ministers, when Thomas Simmonds came and settled here and preached to the brethren from private homes, but by 1728 Elder Joseph Eaton came from Montgomery, Pa. once a month for 15 years, during which time many members were added to the church.

By August 1747 Benjamin Drake and Henry Oxley were chosen to build a meeting house for worship on a lot of ground given by John Hart, and sometime the following winter had it ready to hold meetings. (This was not the house as we see it today.) It was added to at a later date.

In 1748 Isaac Eaton came from Southampton, Pa. and joined the Hopewell church and was ordained to preach.

In 1749 a parsonage (farm) was purchased for the minister. In 1753 John Gano came to Hopewell. He was one of the many ministers in those days who has always been remembered in our church history.

Then in October 1769 a petition was forwarded to the then governor, William Franklin of New Jersey to obtain a charter for the church from George the Third, King of England. Isaac Eaton and Zebulon Stout were appointed messengers to wait on His Excellency with this petition. Through this act it received the name of "The Trustees of the Baptist Congregation of Hopewell."

The church then met according to the appointment of the Charter and proceeded to choose a trustee board of whom Isaac Eaton was named president.

Down through the years, Elder John Boggs was pastor 39 years. Elder Philander Hartwell 25 years. In this time there were well over 350 members. (His picture among others is in the meeting house.) Next came Elder William Purrington, 27 years, followed by the beloved Elder F. A. Chick who served until his death, 18 years. I remember him.

In April 1940 the church held its 200th anniversary with its pastor of then 25 years, Elder Charles W. Vaughn. Because of lack of space, I must come down through all these many years to the present. In all these years the church has stood firm on the fundamental principles of doctrine and practice of the apostolic church on which it was founded.

On the present Trustee Board is Samual K. Hunt, Joseph B. Hill, III, David L. Smith, Ruth A. Blackwell (filling the unexpired term of J. Russell Riley), and the last remaining active member of the church, Mary L. Hell-

ings. Mrs. Samuel K. Hunt is secretary-treasurer.

A wreath is placed by the John Hart monument in his memory every July 4 and little flags mark the graves of Revolutionary war soldiers.

When reviewing history to date since the organizing of the first Baptist Church in Hopewell, time has taken its toll on the Christian way of life lived by those first settlers in a new land, so different in fact that after the death of the last male member, Charles E. Hellings in 1973, the old charter could no longer function and the beautiful wide doors were closed to church services.

Within the frame of this wonderful house of worship there yet lives an abiding peace and glory that will remain so long as it is God's will; it shall stand as a monument to all who contend for the faith once delivered to the Saints, which could embrace a reviving of a new church body.

Such things are not given us to know.

(From Hopewell Valley News, Hopewell, N.J.

EXPERIENCE

2305 Meadow Drive
Salisbury, Maryland 21801
July 2, 1975

Dear Elder and Sister Spangler,

This past weekend has meant so much to me. It had seemed like such a long time since I had seen you both. I guess it had only been about a year, but so much had happened. Brother and Sister Lambeth and Sister Gulden were such wonderful people. I told Mother this morning, when you arrived Saturday, I had never seen either of them. But by Sunday night, I felt like I'd always known and loved them.

Elder Spangler, I feel so ashamed. You asked me to tell you my experience and I couldn't seem to tell you my innermost thoughts. It sounded like a foreign language to me, as I talked.

If I have had an experience, it has been one of the most trying and most difficult times of my life, which I thank God for.

I feel it really did start the night Mother, Daddy and I heard about Brother and Sister Hastings' baptism for the next day. We were in Hopewell, staying at Aunt Letha's for the weekend when we received the joyful news. Right away, Mother and Daddy decided to go home for it. What joy I felt! That night, I went to bed and shed tears of happiness for them.The next day, I saw one of the most beautiful sights I believe I'd ever seen in my 13 years of life: their baptism. It seemed like the tears wouldn't stop coming. I was so afraid. I didn't know what was wrong with me. I could feel people staring at me and I wanted to go and hide somewhere. Such embarrassment and to not even understand what was happening. The years passed. If I had any sign of that feeling coming back I'd fight it. Satan became my constant companion for a while. The sins I committed, will haunt me for the rest of my life.

David and I started going to church together, 3 years ago in January. Dave and Kim were 1 and 2 years of age. David and I thought we should go to church so the kids would know how to act. He being a Methodist and I claiming to be an Old School Baptist, we divided our Sundays up and managed to go to both churches. Elder Spangler, before I knew it, I had tasted something very sweet and I hoped I would be blessed to taste more.

That following August, I was scheduled for surgery which could either be minor or major. After the initial shock wore off, a feeling of calm came over me. You see, I knew I wouldn't be alone when I was taken to surgery. Praise His holy name! To know where my strength was coming from, was a wonderful blessing. My surgery was minor and I thank God for it. The months passed. I seemed to have contracted a disease that couldn't be cured - churchitis. I wasn't happy unless in church, listening to the gospel or looking forward to the next meeting.

One night in May, I woke up to have the words, "Do not I love thee oh my Lord" going around in my head. It was something I couldn't answer, at that time. The next morning after sleeping very little that night, I opened the Bible to Jeremiah 31:3, "The Lord hath appeared of old unto me, saying, Yea, I have loved thee with an everlasting love: therefore with loving-kindness have I drawn thee." My heart filled with joy for an instant. Could the precious Lord have drawn me? No, being the worthless sinner that I am, it didn't seem possible. That night, I went to Elder and Sister Poole's home. By the time the evening was over, I felt sure where I'd been led. If it was the Lord's will, I was going to ask for a home in Nassawango Church. Well, it wasn't the right time. The next Sunday that they had services, Elder Poole talked from Jeremiah. What a beautiful sermon! You could feel the Lord's presence. At the close of the service, I knew that I was too unfit and the door seemed to close in my face. I left with a heavy heart. I was so ashamed. I was afraid that all of my feelings had been imagined. That it was only what I wanted, but not what God wanted.

After that Sunday, a very cold, empty feeling came into my soul and stayed with me. That summer I learned that we were going to have another child. David was very happy. I didn't experience the happiness that I had felt with the other children. I felt weighted down with my sinfulness. This continued until the 1st Sunday in February. Sister Frances Jarvis was to be baptized that Sunday and I felt that Linda would be with her. She was! How wonderful it was. Linda had been burdened for so long. And it was wonderful for another reason. My coldness began to leave. I began to feel again. My desire for baptism returned—yes, *my* desire. As of yet, I didn't feel that it was the Lord's will. Then on the 2nd Sunday in March, my brother Francis, asked for a home in the Welsh Tract Church. We were so happy for him. He was to be baptized the next Sunday at Snow Hill Church.

That whole week, I prayed that by the grace of God that I could be baptized with him. Each night was filled with torment. I waited for some sign to show me the way. By Friday, I'd decided to definitely take my clothes. Even though, I knew that medically, I shouldn't be baptized, I felt to be in the Lord's hands. Saturday night, I prayed most of the night that I would be given the strength the next day. But it just wasn't to be. It was my time, but not the Lord's. That afternoon I went to Nassawango, hoping and praying that I would be shown the way. I felt like I was torn apart. When I got home, I went to bed weak and burdened. All night I tossed and turned. It just didn't seem like I could take much more without knowing in which direction I was heading. The next morning Mother and Daddy came over, I managed to talk to them some. They were so wonderful. Mother mentioned that if I had the desire to talk to the church before Sunday, that a special meeting could be called. I dismissed that thought at the time, because I felt there was no hope for me. Dave went to school in the afternoon and Kim laid down. So I thought I'd try to rest too. The baby was due at the end of March. Sleep came that afternoon, a restful sleep. When I woke up, I had to talk to Elder Poole, if given the strength to call him. I picked up the receiver, staring at it. I prayed, "Please help me, dear God." I put the phone down. I tried to wash some baby bottles. Again, I picked up the receiver, unable to dial. Before I hung up the phone, I heard someone knocking at the door. When I opened the door, I knew my prayer had been answered. My precious Lord had sent Elder and Sister Poole. My prayers were answered. I felt that I could now ask for a home in the church. After we had talked, and the church had accepted me, I felt as though the sun was shining in every part of my soul. As undeserving as I am, how could the Lord be so good to me? Elder Poole wanted to know if I wanted to be bap-

tized the following Sunday. But if the Lord's will, I wanted it as soon as possible. That Wednesday night, Brother Russell Jennings and I were baptized together. What wondrous love! I had never felt such peace. I felt the Lord's presence that night in church. It was wonderful.

Five days later David and I were blessed with a beautiful, healthy baby. It was a wonderful birth. You see, I wasn't alone. Isn't it a blessing to know where your strength comes from?

Since my baptism, I have been blessed to have a sweeter communion with my Lord. I feel as though my life is in His Hands.

Please forgive me if this hasn't sounded right. I've never been able to express myself very well. I hope and pray that it's the Lord's will that I will see you again soon. You both have a special place in my heart.

In bonds of love,

Ethel Bailey

PLEASE NOTE THE FOLLOWING IN CONNECTION WITH THE ABOVE

Recently we published a letter from Mrs. Richard Adkins, of Salisbury, Md. who was lately baptized into the fellowship of the Snow Hill Old School Baptist Church, Snow Hill, Md. by Elder James Poole, the pastor. Sister Adkins is the daughter of our deceased Brother and Sister Bill Davis, of New Church, Va. Her husband is the son of Deacon William S. Adkins, of Mardela, Md.

The above letter and experience is from Brother Adkins' daughter, Ethel Bailey, who recently was baptized into the Nassawango Church by Elder Poole. A short time ago Elder Poole baptized Brother Francis Adkins, a son of Brother William Adkins, into the Welsh Tract Old School Baptist Church at Newark, Delaware. I hope he will feel inclined to send us an account of his spiritual journey.

Our dear Elder Poole has been blest with a goodly number of baptizings in the vicinity of the Eastern Shore of Maryland. I served three churches, (the same ones he serves,) for many years.

May our God be praised!

D. V. Spangler

UPPER COUNTRY LINE PRIMITIVE BAPTIST ASSOCIATION, JULY, 1975
CIRCULAR LETTER

To our correspondence, brethren and friends, we would desire to welcome you to the Upper Country Line Primitive Baptist Association being held with Pleasant Grove Church.

It is our desire to render thanks and praise to our Almighty God who spoke the world into existence and created the heavens and earth and the fullness thereof. He rules and has control over all things, in which we have no right to question His ways for they are right, whether we are given to understand them or not.

May we be given to pray that the Lord may lead, guide, direct and keep us in love and fellowship with each other, not only in this association, but as long as we journey here in this world. May we be given to strive for the things that would be pleasing in His sight and would be honoring and glorifying to His holy name. We want to thank our God that He has sent our ministering brethren, sisters and friends from the various parts of the country. We would also wish to thank everyone who has helped in caring for this association.

I feel to be such a poor excuse for such a task as writing this what is suppose to be a circular letter. May Almighty God keep us in the unity of His spirit and bonds of love and peace until we meet again.

Submitted by Earl S. Rudd
Elder D. V. Spangler, Moderator
Elder Donald E. Smith, Clerk

CIRCULAR LETTER OF PIGG RIVER ASSOCIATION 1975

Dear Brethren:

As it has fallen my lot to greet the Messengers and Elders who may compose the one hundred and fiftieth session of the Pigg River District Primitive Baptist Association, I do so confident that He which hath begun a good work in you will perform it until the day of Jesus Christ.

It is Jesus who redeemed us by His blood, justified us by His Righteousness, and sanctified us by His Spirit, and has not given us men and laws for leaders but has taken up His abode in our hearts so as to be our Lord, our God, and our Saviour, our All.

The honour of our Almighty God is engaged to keep His Church which is His workmanship and His own peculiar treasure, and is established by Him in holiness, mercy, and pity.

It is the life in the words of our gracious Redeemer which makes them a blessing to us named "faith".

And Jesus Christ Himself the sum and substance, or the Life itself, realized by faith in the heart, and revealed by the Holy Ghost.

Dear Brethren, it is only after He is revealed that He can be known.

And it is by this grace and truth which came by Jesus Christ which prevents us from taking man made laws and rules to be our guide, and blesses us to know that the law which came by Moses was only types and shadows of better things which are bestowed upon us freely by our glorious Redeemer who said, "Fear not little flock it is your Father's good pleasure to give you the kingdom."

Dear Brethren, no doubt the Lord will continue to take care of you. It is, therefore, in view of the fact that His kingdom cannot fail, that I bid you all Godspeed. I feel thankful for you dear brethren because God has chosen you from the beginning. Therefore, though I feel to be the least of all, if one at all, I'm not ashamed to write and say, "Salvation is of the Lord."

Your brother in unfailing bonds.

Elder Rufus Brown

EXPERIENCE

Pigg River, Va.
December, 1901

Elder F. P. Branscome:

Dear Brother: I will make the attempt to write some of my thoughts and feelings from boyhood to the present day. I was born in Patrick County, Va., Dec. 2, 1871. I had no thought of death, as I remember, until I was about ten years old, then I had some serious thoughts about eternal punishment. I thought when I was a little older I would quit all my bad habits and get religion, but I continued in sin and vanity. When about seventeen I had a great desire to read the Bible to see if I could find a way that I might attain eternal life. I read the Bible through, but it condemned me. I tried to quit my habits and do better, but, seemingly, got worse all the time.

I dreamed that I saw a company of soldiers, and a servant of God went up to them to battle without any earthly weapons, and slew and put to flight the whole army. The battle seemed to be above the earth. I then began to feel the weakness of men and the power of the Lord. About the same time I dreamed that one of my brothers and I were a little way from the house, and I heard the sweetest music up over us I ever heard, and I heard a voice cry out in praise and adoration to the Lord. I was given a message for every one of the family. I went back to the house and delivered the messages. I could almost recollect them when I awoke. At times I was greatly troubled about my condition, and would seek some lonely and secluded place to beg the Lord for

mercy. Again, at times, my troubles would wear off and I would enjoy myself with playmates, but as soon as we were parted I would be troubled about my sins worse than ever, and would beg the Lord to pardon me of my sins, and made many promises to do better, but all my promises were broken.

I was in this condition until in 1895, when my troubles grew worse. I was often begging the Lord for mercy. I had tried every way I could think of to quit sin and do better, but all was a failure. I saw I was a poor and helpless, lost, ruined and undone sinner, and without the mercies of God would be eternally lost: and I could not see how He could forgive such a sinner as I was. I had many visions and dreams in the fall of 1895 that gave me some comfort for a short time, and then my burden would be as heavy as ever. I dreamed of being with nearly all of the Primitive Baptist preachers there were in our section of the country, talking to them and hearing them preach. One time I thought I was at a neighbor's house, and started out of the house, and two Baptist preachers came to me and took hold of my arms, and we commenced leaving the earth. I thought we had started to heaven. I awoke and was comforted at the time, but my burden came back.

I was teaching in a public school, but the burden was so heavy it (the school) was no enjoyment to me. I said nothing about my troubles and tried to keep others from finding out that there was anything the matter with me. On Saturday before the second Sunday in Nov. I was on my way to Charity Church to preaching. I was walking along with a member of the church and he said, "It is expected that several will talk to the church today, and you may be one of them." This surprised me very much, more than anything that had ever been spoken to me before. I could not see how anybody could have such thoughts. I had not told anybody my feelings. He told me some of my feelings plainer than I could tell them. I could not understand how it was he knew my thoughts. I was weighted down with my burden until on Saturday night before the fourth Sunday in November I went to bed: all I could say was, "Lord have mercy on me a poor sinner." It seemed that I shut my eyes and I heard something say, God's faith is able to make the snow smooth before your door. I saw the snow around the house, it was as smooth as ice, and as clear as crystal. My eyes flashed open, my burden was gone and I felt happy. I could hardly keep from shouting the praises of the Lord aloud.

The next day everything seemed lovely. Some of my friends came to spend the day with me: they looked lovelier than I had ever seen them. This was one of the happiest days of my life. Monday morning, I went back to my school and everything still seemed lovely. I loved all my scholars more than usual, and could teach with more ease and comfort. I soon began to doubt and fear that this was not of the Lord. I tried to pray to the Lord many times that if I was deceived to undeceive me. Christmas came. I dismissed my school for the holidays. Some young people came to my school with their musical instruments and asked permission for a frolic. I objected at first, but after much persuasion, and as it had been the custom at that place, I consented. That night I heard music at the head of my bed and Jesus appeared in the form of a little child, and said, "If you allow frolicking in a house that is in your possession you cannot enter the kingdom of heaven."

I soon had impressions to join the church and to be baptized. The members of the church all looked so lovely and happy. It made me desire to be with them, but I felt too unworthy. I did not wish to deceive them. Occasionally some of the members would ask me about my hope, but I would deny it. In the early summer of 1896, I told a member of the church some of my feelings, and I was greatly relieved for a few days. Then I was sorry that I had said anything about it. I feared that I

had deceived some one. During that summer, I would often go off by myself and study over my condition to see if I could take what I had for a hope. I would often think, Perhaps it is only an imagination. But I could not put the matter from my mind. My health failed and I was the lightest that I had been since I was grown.

On Saturday before the 4th Sunday in September, I went before the church at County Line and told a part of what is here written, and, to my surprise I was received, and was baptized on Saturday before the third Sunday in October, by Elder W. A. Via. I received much comfort after talking to the church and being baptized. I rejoiced just one month from the time I talked with the church. At our next meeting at County Line I was cast down in feelings both days. This was the first time I had got so low down in feelings since I had been a member. I believe it hurt me the worst. This did not last long, and I was enabled to rejoice again. I have had these feelings at times ever since, but occasionally I trust I have been made to rejoice in Christ the hope of Glory. I have never regretted the step I made when I joined the church.

Soon after my baptism, one evening after I dismissed school, I was walking along with several of my scholars. I had a vision of the saints of God rising up. I thought it resembled the resurrection. I did not say anything about it to the children, and they seemed not to know anything had happened unusual. That must not have been seen with the natural eyes, or the children would have seen it too. This greatly confirmed me in my hope. I will relate one more dream or vision, as it is on my mind. I thought that one of my younger playmates and I were riding on bicycles and came to a crowd that were drinking liquor, all drank but my friend and I: One asked me to go home with them, and we said we were afraid we could not get back that night. We were told that as tomorrow would be Sunday, to go and stay all night. We consented, and the next thing I remembered we were at home preparing to go. Then the next thing I remembered we were about ten miles from home near the bend of a river,—though there is no natural river at the place. It seemed that we were hunting. There were several along, but we did not know any of them. Then the next thing I remembered, we had come back about three miles, and there was a large crowd present. I looked out a few steps from the path and saw some kind of a large fowl beside a tree. Someone pointed a gun at it, and it raised up taller than a man. I heard a voice say, "It is by this power the gospel is preached." I saw the saints and sinners divided. In the division one was brought in that was not a member of any church, and one church member that I knew was left out; and I heard a voice say, "All that is of Israel is not Israel." Then I remembered we were at the school house where I was teaching at that time. I saw a large crowd of children, and they were divided in like manner as in the first division. This same object that I saw at first went with us all the time. The next thing I remembered we were in a neighbor's yard, and started to the next neighbor's house to get peaches, and the object left us. That was the last I remembered of our travel. I cannot tell what it meant, it still bears on my mind.

Lest I weary the readers with dreams and visions, I will drop them. I have been a member of the church nearly five years and have been greatly blessed and comforted during these years...

Yours in hope of eternal life,
M. A. Thomas

(This is taken from The Messenger of Truth of December, 1901 and is published by request along with Sister Thomas' obituary in this issue. We remember Brother Thomas quite well. He died in 1965—J.D.W.)

BLACK CREEK ASSOCIATION

The 1975 session of the *Black Creek Primitive Baptist Association* will, the Lord willing, convene with the Church at Sand Hill, N. C., beginning on Friday before the 4th Sunday in

October at the church. The Saturday and Sunday meetings are to be held in the Beaulahville Elementary School building, beginning at 10:30 A.M. on Saturday and at 10:00 A. M. on Sunday.

To reach the Sand Hill Church take Highway 70 east out of Goldsboro. Turn right on Highway 111 about three miles out of Goldsboro, and proceed on to Beaulahville and turn left on Highway 41, and follow on 4 or 5 miles to the church.

A cordial invitation is extended to all lovers of the truth.

W. E. Turner, Clerk

THE SALISBURY OLD SCHOOL BAPTIST ASSOCIATION

The *Salisbury Old School Baptist Association* will be held with the Snow Hill Church in Snow Hill, Maryland, on Washington Street, on October 22 and 23, 1975.

Those coming from the north on Tuesday can contact Elder James Poole on Route 13 in Salisbury, telephone 301 742-6406. Those coming from the south contact Bro. Billy Davis near New Church, Virginia, telephone 804 824-3137, or Bro. Harry Ward at Snow Hill, telephone 301 632-1816. Those coming on Wednesday go directly to the meeting house.

We cordially invite all ministers, brethren, and friends of our faith and order to be with us.

Maude Truitt, Church Clerk

CONTENTNEA ASSOCIATION

The next session of the *Contentnea Association* is to be held, the Lord willing, with Muddy Creek Church, Duplin County, N. C. the 10th, 11th and 12th of October, 1975. The church is located about 5 miles south of Beaulaville, N. C. The association will be held on Saturday and Sunday in the Chinquapin School.

Those coming from the north going south on #258 Highway, turn on #41 Highway going to Beaulaville, keep #41 through Beaulaville about 7 miles to school.

All lovers of the truth are invited to visit us.

W. W. Stallings, Clerk

CONTENTNEA UNION

The next session of the *Contentnea Union* is to be held, the Lord willing, with Pleasant Hill Church, the fitfh Sunday and Saturday before in November, 1975.

The church is located in Edgecombe County just off Highway #43 between Pinetops and Rocky Mount, N. C.

All lovers of the truth are invited to visit us.

W. W. Stallings, Clerk

CONTRIBUTIONS TO HELP DISTRIBUTE THE SIGNS

(To August 1, 1975)

Rachel Green, W-Va.	$ 2.00
Mrs. Harold Young, N. C.	5.00
Mrs. Lucile McGee, Wash.	3.00
Josephine Dodd, Va.	6.00
Eld. Z. L. Rhue, N. C.	3.00
Mr. & Mrs. J. H. Merrill, Tex.	3.00
A. C. Gibson, Va.	1.00
T. G. Lovell, Va.	1.00
Mrs. Nannie Varnier, Va.	13.00
Fannie Wiles, Va.	3.00
Elder Louis Stewart, Miss.	2.00
Jesse J. Lawson, Ark.	2.00
Mrs. Fosco Williams, Va.	1.00
Verna Allison, Can.	3.00
Mrs. Geo. T. Currin, N. C.	3.00
Mr. John Rensler, Tenn.	3.00
John Monroe, Ill.	3.00
J. Taylor Boyd, Tex.	3.00
Fannie Williams, N. C.	1.00
Mr. & Mrs. Marvin Houston, N. C.	3.00
Mrs. W. A. McCallum, Can.	3.00
Mrs. W. O. Stephens, N. C.	3.00
G. B. McKinney, N. C.	3.00

NOTICE OF OMISSION

In the August, 1975 issue of the *Signs* there is a line omitted on Page 176 in the last paragraph of the second column (9 lines from the bottom of page) in quoting 1 Corinthians 2:4-5. The printing is, " . . . that your faith should not stand in the power of God, when it should read, "That your faith should not stand in the wisdom of men, but in the power of God." This is in Elder Hudson's article.

We regret the omission. —J.D.W.

"Hold fast the form of sound words, thou hast heard of me, in faith and love which is in Christ Jesus." (2 Timothy 1:13)

Danville, Va. October, 1975

SIGNS OF THE TIMES
Subscription price $4 per year — $7 two years
Published each month by
SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.
Established 1832
Devoted to the Old School Baptist Cause
BUSINESS OFFICE
R. F. D. 1, Box 539, Beechwood Lane
Danville, Va. 24541
EDITORS
Elder David V. Spangler
R. F. D. 1, Box 539, Beechwood Lane
Danville, Va. 24541
Elder John D. Wood
P. O. Box 186, Manassas, Va. 22110
ASSOCIATE EDITORS
Elder W. D. Griffin
Rt. 6, Box 84, Fayette, Ala. 35555
Elder E. J. Lambert
306 Richardson St.
Winnsboro, Texas 75494
Elder D. Alex McColl
51 Doncaster Ave., London, Ontario, Canada
N6G 2AI
Elder J. Stewart McColl
R.R. 4, Appin, Ontario, Canada
NOL 1AO
All letters for this paper containing subscriptions and remittances should be mailed to Danville, Virginia, as shown below. All notices of meetings and obituaries should be mailed directly to P. O. Box 186, Manassas, Virginia 22110. Articles for publication may be mailed to either address.
SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.
R. F. D. 1, Box 539 Beechwood Lane
Danville, Va. 24541

EDITORIAL

MASTER

In the Old and New Testaments Jesus is referred to either by title or name over one hundred and twenty-five times. Every title or name given him, was suitable to either His person or His work. What a wonderful thing it would be to trace out the true import of each name or title!

The title of *Master* was one used many times by both the followers of Jesus, and others who approached Him. Webster defines the meaning of the word as follows, "A male person having another living being so far subject to his will, that he can, in the main, control his or its actions."

Jesus tells his disciples in John 13:13 that He is their Master. "Ye call me Master and Lord: and ye say well, for so I am." Again, in Matthew 23:8 Jesus said, "But be ye not called Rabbi, for one is your Master, even Christ, and all ye are brethren." And again in Matthew 26:18 He said, "Go ye into the city of such a man, and say unto him, The Master saith, My time is at hand, I will keep the passover at thy house with my disciples." And in Luke 6:40, He said, "The disciple is not above his Master, but everyone that is perfect shall be as his Master."

Then we find his disciples approaching Jesus using the title Master on a number of times, especially when they were in need of help, or filled with joy: When the disciples were on the ship, being tossed to and fro with the storm and filled with fear, "And they came to him, and awoke him, saying, Master, Master, we perish. Then He arose, and rebuked the wind and the raging water, and they ceased, and there was a calm." (Luke 8:24)

In the 7th chapter of Luke we read of Jesus eating with a Pharisee, and a woman, described as a sinner, came to where He was, bringing an alabaster box of ointment, and stood at his feet behind him weeping, and began to wash His feet with her tears, and wipe them with the hairs of her head, and kissed His feet, and anointed them with the ointment. The Pharisee questioned in his mind, whether Jesus was a prophet or not, for if he were a prophet, He would have known that the woman was a sinner. "And Jesus answering said unto him, Simon I have somewhat to say to thee, and he said, Master say on." Then Jesus drew the line between the critic, who is forever sitting in judgment of others, and the poor woman described as a sinner, who had so many sins to be forgiven.

After the resurrection of Jesus from the dead and His ascending into heav-

en, we find the Apostles referring to Jesus as the Master. Paul in his epistle to the church at Ephesus, in exhorting the brethren as to their dealings with servants, has said this, "And, ye masters, do the same things unto them, forbearing threatening: knowing that your Master also is in heaven, neither is there respect of persons with Him." (Ephesians 6:9)

In Colossians we read, "Masters, give unto your servants that which is just and equal, knowing that ye also have a Master in Heaven. In Timothy 2:21-23, Paul wrote, "But in a great house there are not only vessels of gold and silver, but also of wood and of earth, and some to honor, and some to dishonor. If a man therefore purge himself from these, he shall be a vessel unto honor, sanctified, and meet for the Master's use, and prepared unto every good work."

In Matthew 26:49 we find Judas, the one who betrayed Jesus, using the term Master, "And forthwith he came to Jesus, and said, Hail, Master, (not spelled with a capital) and kissed Him."

It is possible that Judas had no choice in the matter, as to the title he gave him, even as Pilate had no choice in placing the inscription over Jesus on the cross. "And a superscription also was written over Him in letters of Greek, and Latin, and in Hebrew. This is the king of the Jews."

In conclusion, How I would be thankful if I could use all of the over one hundred and twenty-five names and titles given Jesus in the Old and New Testaments, in deed and in truth. What a joy it would be! But most of the time I am fearful of using even the title, MASTER.

D. V. Spangler

EDITORIAL

JACOB'S BLESSING
(concluded)

"And Jacob called unto his sons, and said, Gather yourselves together, that I may tell you that which shall befall you in the last days.

Gather yourselves together, and hear, ye sons of Jacob; and hearken unto Israel your father." (Gen. 49:1, 2)

Thus far we have examined the blessing of Jacob concerning his six sons born to Leah namely Reuben, Simeon, Levi, Judah, Zebulun and Issachar. The prophecy concerning each is distinctive and articulate and reveals in addition some attribute of Jesus. The shadow of Reuben shows Christ as the firstborn among many brethren, Simeon and Levi His Priesthood foverer after the order of Melchizedek, Judah His Kingship, Zebulun His Refuge and Issachar His Redemption. Truly, "the testimony of Jesus is the spirit of prophecy." (Rev. 19; 10)

Let us now proceed to examine the blessing and prophecy of Jacob concerning each of the rest of his sons.

"Dan shall judge his people, as one of the tribes of Israel.

Dan shall be a serpent by the way, an adder in the path, that biteth the horse heels, so that his rider shall fall backward.

I have waited for thy salvation, O Lord." (Gen. 49:16, 17, 18)

The word Dan means judge and his portion of land was to the west of Ephraim and Benjamin reaching to the Mediterranean Sea and containing the city and seaport of Joppa or modern day Jaffa which, in turn, merged with Tel Aviv in 1948 to become Tel Aviv-Yafo. Currently, this is the largest city of Israel and one of the most modern in the Middle East.

To begin with, the prophecy concerning Dan was exemplified in the life of Samson who was one of the most eminent of Hebrew judges and was a Danite, being born to Manoah at Zorah. From his birth no razor touched his head nor strong drink touched his mouth. As long as he submitted to these restrictions, he was capable of heroic achievements against the Philistines. However, since he was a slave to passion, Delilah was able to induce him to

tell her the secret of his great strength, which lay in the length of his flowing hair. At once, the Philistines shaved him and subsequently his strength departed. Then they put out his eyes and made him grind in the prison house at Gaza. Gradually, however, his hair grew again causing him to regain his strength. Not long after he was in the great temple, and knowing the structure of the building, he was able to move the two middle pillars, which caused the entire structure to come crashing down on a host of Philistines and himself. His judgment upon the Philistines was swift and vengeful, nevertheless his name appears among the Hebrews whose animating principle was faith. (Heb. 11:32)

Above all else, Solomon, the son of David, asked for an understanding heart that he might be able to judge justly, the people of God. His request was granted and, soon after, his gift of judgment was revealed in the skillful manner in which he discerned truth from falsehood when he decided between the two women, each of whom claimed to be the *true* mother of the surviving child in Kings 3:16-28. Solomon made his decision by asking for a sword to divide the child. The alleged mother said "divide it", while the true mother cried, "O my Lord, give her the living child, and in no wise slay it." Thus Solomon demonstrated his wisdom in judgment.

The reader might well ask at this point why this description of Solomon's wisdom is included here under the account of Dan because he was not of this tribe. The explanation is not difficult. Solomon's wisdom is a type of that judgment which comes from the great throne of God. Solomon determined to build the temple. To do so, he needed timber which under the covenant he made with Hiram, King of Tyre, was to come from the cedars of Lebanon in the north and be floated down along the shore of the Mediterranean Sea to enter the promised land through the seaport of Joppa situated within the portion allotted to Dan which means *judge*. For there were none "that can skill to hew timber like unto Sidonians." (1 Kg. 5:6)

These cedars of Lebanon are beautiful types of the Lord's people as described in Psalm 104:16, "The trees of the Lord are full of sap; the cedars of Lebanon, which he hath planted." The same are referred to in Isaiah as the "trees of righteousness, the planting of the Lord." (Is. 61:3) The servants of God are "the hewers that cut timber" (2 Ch. 2:10) and Solomon promised to give them measures of beaten wheat, barley, wine and oil for their work. Just as the natural cedars must be cut from the mountain tops of Lebanon and floated through the sea to Joppa and thereby transported to the site of Solomon's temple to be used in its building. A similar route in antitype must be followed by the Lord's people. They, too, must be felled from the mountain tops of self-righteousness, floated on the great sea of experience, pass through Dan meaning judgment and be assembled in the temple or the church of the living God. As they travel this route, servants along the way are given, for their comfort and edification, the beaten wheat or flour representing Christ, the measure of barley signifying judgments under the law, the baths of wine denoting the good news of the gospel and the baths of oil representing the outpouring of the holy spirit. Finally, being made willing in the day of His power, the children of God are brought before the One who is greater than Solomon exclaiming, "Shall not the Judge of all the earth do right?" (Gen. 18:25)

A further example of the judgment that came from Dan is illustrated in the ministry of Jonah who fled from *Joppa* after having been sent to cry against the city of Nineveh for its wickedness. Eventually Jonah's preaching brought Nineveh to judgment as he cried, "Yet forty days, and Nineveh shall be overthrown." (Jonah 3:4) Then the king of Nineveh decreed, "Let man

and beast be covered with sackcloth, and cry mightily unto God: yea, let them turn every one from his evil way, and from the violence that is in their hands." (Jonah 3:8) When God saw their works, He spared Nineveh, both man and beast and destroyed them not.

"Dan shall be a serpent by the way, an adder in the path," and from Deut. 33:22 "Dan is a lion's whelp: he shall leap from Bashan." These are all prophecies literally fulfilled in Judges 18 when the tribe of Dan attacked Laish, the attack being serpentine in its cunning and lionlike in its cruelty. The image of the serpent; however, brings to mind an earlier scene of the fiery serpents in the wilderness which bit many of the Israelites, causing their death. Then Moses, according to God's directions, made a serpent of brass and raised it upon a pole. When an Israelite was bitten by a fiery serpent and he beheld the serpent of brass, he lived. Thus, the brazen serpent not only judged but redeemed the people of Israel from death. John 3:14 reveals to us the significance of the brazen serpent as a type of Christ, for, "As Moses lifted up the serpent in the wilderness, even so must the Son of man be lifted up: That whosoever believeth in him should not perish, but have eternal life."

By nature, our flesh is a cunning serpent. To redeem us, Christ, who knew no sin, had to come in the likeness of sinful flesh to counteract the poisonous venom of the fiery serpent within us. Christ had to come as a serpent of brass, as one who had come through the fire of divine wrath so that His people might not perish. *To behold* the brazen serpent was sufficient to preserve the Israelite as *to behold* Christ is sufficient to preserve a wretched sinner. No wonder Jacob exclaimed, "I have waited for thy salvation, O Lord."

"Gad, a troop shall overcome him: but he shall overcome at the last." (Gen. 49:19)

Gad, Reuben and one-half the tribe of Manasseh received their inheritance east of Jordan. This area was known as the land of Gilead and was won before the land of Canaan was divided among the remaining tribes. Along with Reuben, the tribe of Gad had a multitude of cattle. Although Gad in number was not among the largest tribe, it became very warlike, for being east of Jordan it was continually harassed by the Ammonites, Midianites and others. In fact this tribe was in a continual state of warfare.

In 2 Kings 10:32, 33 we find that Hazael, a Syrian king, overran Gad along with Reuben and Manasseh as herein described. "In those days the Lord began to cut Israel short: and Hazael smote them in all the coasts of Israel; from Jordan eastward, all the land of Gilead, the Gadites, and the Reubenites, and the Manassites, from Aroer, which is by the river Arnon, even Gilead and Bashan." Later the people of Gad were actually carried away captive by Pul and Tilgath-pilneser both kings of Assyria.

Still further, however, Jeremiah foretells of Gad eventually overcoming the Ammonites in these words. "Concerning the Ammonites, thus saith the Lord; Hath Israel no sons? hath he no heir? why then doth their king inherit Gad, and his people dwell in his cities? Therefore, behold, the days come, saith the Lord, that I will cause an alarm of war to be heard in Babbah of the Ammonites; and it shall be a desolate heap, and her daughters shall be burned with fire: then shall Israel be heir unto them that were his heirs, saith the Lord." (Jer. 49:1, 2)

All this illustrates the truth of Jacob's prophecy in which he said of Gad, "a troop shall overcome him: but he shall overcome at the last." Spiritually, Gad reveals to us the resurrection of Christ as he was crucified, conquering the last enemy death, and rose again victorious to sit on the right hand of the Majesty on High. Further it illustrates the second coming of Christ when He shall put all enemies under His feet and reign eternally with His people. May God be praised!

"Out of Asher his bread shall be fat, and he shall yield royal dainties." (Gen. 49:20)

Asher along with Zebulun, Naphtali and Issachar were apportioned areas in the northern part of Palestine which became known as the "Galilee of the Gentiles." In particular, Asher lay between Mount Lebanon and the Mediterranean Sea, and included the strong city of Tyre. Its name means happiness and this land was preeminently rich and beautiful. Luxuriant palms grew in abundance there. Moses prophecied in Deut. 33:24 that this son would dip his foot in oil. The natural abundance of the area alone, is manifold evidence of the truth of Jacob's prediction that Asher's bread would be fat and that it would yield royal dainties.

Spiritually, Jacob's prediction was no less fulfilled for "Hiram king of Tyre sent messengers to David, and cedar trees, and carpenters, and masons: and they built David an house." (2 Sam. 5:11) This city of Tyre was, as already stated, within the boundaries of Asher. Asher was yielding the "royal dainties" as out of the abundance of the heart His people speak good things.

Solomon benefited no less than David from this land of plenty as we learn from 1 Kings 5:1-10. "And Hiram king of Tyre sent his servants unto Solomon; for he had heard that they had anointed him king in the room of his father: for Hiram was ever a lover of David. And Solomon sent to Hiram, saying, Thou knowest how that David my father could not build an house unto the name of the Lord his God for the wars which were about him on every side, until the Lord put them under the soles of his feet. But now the Lord my God hath given me rest on every side, so that there is neither adversary nor evil occurrent. And, behold, I purpose to build an house unto the name of the Lord my God, as the Lord spake unto David my father, saying, Thy son, whom I will set upon thy throne in thy room, he shall build an house unto my name. Now therefore command thou that they hew me cedar trees out of Lebanon; and my servants shall be with thy servants: and unto thee will I give hire for thy servants according to all that thou shalt appoint: for thou knowest that there is not among us any that can skill to hew timber like unto the Sidonians. And it came to pass, when Hiram heard the words of Solomon, that he rejoiced greatly, and said, Blessed be the Lord this day which hath given unto David a wise son over this great people. And Hiram sent to Solomon, saying, I have considered the things which thou sentest to me for: and I will do all thy desire concerning timber of cedar, and concerning timber of fir. My servants shall bring them down from Lebanon unto the sea: and I will convey them by sea in floats unto the place that thou shalt appoint me, and will cause them to be discharged there, and thou shalt receive them: and thou shalt accomplish my desire, in giving food for my household. So Hiram gave Solomon cedar trees and fir trees according to all his desire."

A further example in the Old Testament of Asher's abundance is evident in the life of Elijah who for sustenance was sent by God to the widow in Zarephath, which according to Luke 4:26 was in Sidon, and Sidon, as listed in Joshua 19:28, was within Asher's boundaries. There Elijah asked the widow to make him a little cake and similiary one for herself and her son. Although she had left only a little meal in the barrel and a little oil in the cruse, she followed his instructions and they did eat many days. Just as Elijah declared God had promised, the barrel of meal did not waste nor the cruse of oil fail. How significant this is spiritually! For the people of God are constantly sustained by the meal (Christ) and the oil (Holy Spirit) and neither shall fail until rain cometh upon the earth or Jesus comes the second time. Asher, indeed, does yield its "royal dainties".

The New Testament is beset with examples, too, of the truth of Jacob's prophecy concerning Asher, but space

will permit but one illustration here. When the days of Mary's purification according to the law of Moses were accomplished, Joseph and Mary brought Jesus to Jerusalem to present Him to the Lord and to offer the sacrifice of two turtledoves or young pigeons. "And there was one Anna, a prophetess, the daughter of Phanuel, the tribe of Aser: she was of a great age, . . . which departed not from the temple, but served God with fastings and prayers night and day. And she coming in that instant gave thanks likewise unto the Lord, and spake of him to all them that looked for redemption in Jerusalem." (Luke 2:36-38) Often the "royal dainties" are the "golden vials full of odours which are the prayers of the saints." (Rev. 5:8)

The neverending wealth of Asher is a striking type of Jesus as the bread of life. It serves well to remind us of how the five loaves multiplied in the hands of Christ as He fed the five thousand and they took up the fragments that remained twelve baskets full. We can only say, "And they did all eat, and were filled." (Matt. 14:20)

"Naphtali is a hind let loose: he giveth goodly words." (Gen. 49:21)

Naphtali was apportioned the land bounded by the river Jordan and the Sea of Galilee on the east, Asher on the west, Zebulun and Issachar on the south. It was mostly mountains yet quite fertile. Naphtali along with Zebulun and Issachar formed what has been mentioned earlier as the "Galilee of the Gentiles". The word Naphtali means "wrestling" and the prophecy of Jacob likening the tribe to "a hind let loose" suggests a deer being freed from a trap and giving forth "goodly words" to vent its feelings of release and freedom.

How much this analogy typifies the children of God when as poor sinners, they are trapped within the law, tormented by Satan, then set free by the grace of a covenant keeping God. How they give forth the "goodly words" of praise and thanksgiving!

The hind is a beautiful animal as it romps through the forest and over the open fields untamed and free, but caught in the toils of the hunter it looks so anguished and pitiful as it labours to be released. A glimpse of such a scene causes us to hear the words of Jacob as he wrestled with the angel until the breaking of the day exclaiming "I will not let thee go, except thou bless me." (Gen. 32:26) In the 29th Psalm we find that the voice of the Lord is powerful, full of majesty and *maketh the hinds to calve* or, as the marginal reference denotes it, causes pain and therefore makes the hinds bring forth. Bringing forth a new birth is descriptive of the sinner being born again or of being great with child in Christ. The first evidence of a new birth is a cry and the second is a desire to move, or to run and be free. Pslam 18:31-33 sums it up in saying, "For who is God save the Lord? or who is a rock save our God? It is God that girdeth me with strength, and maketh my way perfect. He maketh my feet like hinds' feet, and setteth me upon my high places." Surely the poet has caught the essence of the feeling when he said:

> He to my tardy feet shall lend
> The swiftness of the roe;
> 'Till rais'd on high, I safely dwell
> Beyond the reach of woe.

But in every pang that rends the heart, the Man of Sorrows had a part. Christ, too, was caught in the net of divine justice as He carried the sins of His people. Nevertheless, the strength of sin which is the law could not hold Him for He rose victorious from the grave and sits on the right hand of the Majesty on High expecting 'till His enemies be made His footstool. Indeed He could say, "He maketh my feet like hinds' feet, and setteth me upon my high places."

Naphtali giveth "goodly words". As the sinner is freed how beautiful are the "goodly words" which pour forth. Can we not hear Jonah saying, "Salvation is of the Lord" or Paul asking "What wilt thou have me to do?" or Peter declaring "Thou art the Christ,

the Son of the living God" But Naphtali giving the "goodly words" is even more descriptive of Christ who spent His ministry and, yes, nearly all His life in the areas of Naphtali, Zebulun and Issachar known as the "Galilee of Gentiles". Through the prophecy of Isaiah, Christ foretold as having a learned tongue as chapter fifty, verse four declares, "The Lord hath given me the tongue of the learned, that I should know how to speak a word in season to him that is weary." What more could He say to the man sick of the palsy than, "Son be of good cheer; thy sins be forgiven thee." Or to the woman with the issue of blood, "Daughter be of good comfort; thy faith hath made thee whole"? Indeed Naphtali giveth the "goodly words"—the good news of the gospel dispensation.

"Joseph is a fruitful bough, even a fruitful bough by a well, whose branches run over the wall: The archers have sorely grieved him, and shot at him and hated him: But his bow abode in strength, and the arms of his hands were made strong by the hands of the mighty God of Jacob, (from thence is the Shepherd, the stone of Israel:)

Even by the God of thy father, who shall help thee, and by the Almighty, who shall bless thee with blessings of heaven above, blessings of the deep that lieth under, blessings of the breasts and of the womb:

The blessings of thy father have prevailed above the blessings of my progenitors unto the utmost bounds of the everlasting hills: they shall be on the head of Joseph, and on the crown of the head of him that was separate from his brethren." (Gen. 49:22-26)

As a young man among his brethren, Joseph was a fruitful bough being so greatly loved by his father, having had a coat of many colours made for him, dreaming prophetic dreams which were fulfilled many years later, going down into Egypt as a preserver of life, and eventually riding in the second chariot to Pharoah. In addition, he received the birthright of his father Jacob in the place of Ruben since, the double portion or two tribes, namely Ephraim and Manasseh, descended from his loins. It is worthy of note that the meaning of Ephraim is "doubly fruitful" and the allotment of land to Manasseh included a portion on "both" sides of the river Jordan. In addition the fruitfulness proved to be by a well, whose branches ran over the wall, for Joseph went down into Egypt and by revelation was guided into storing up the plenty of that foreign nation which later was made available even to brethren from home.

How typical all this is of Christ who came as a fruitful bough even a Branch out of the roots of Jesse being a double portion: really in the form of two staves, one called *Beauty* and the other called *Bands* to feed the poor of the flock. This fruitful bough, even Jesus, grew by a well, yes, a well of living water, and not only broke down the middle wall of partition between the Jew and Gentile, but also bridged the wall of separation between God and His people as He interceded and continues to intercede on their behalf.

The church among the Jews and the Gentiles, respectively, is spoken of clearly as a wall in the Songs of Solomon. Speaking of the remnant among the Jews, we find, "We have a little sister, and she hath no breasts: what shall we do for our sister in the day when she will be spoken for? If she be a wall, we will build upon her a palace of silver: and if she be a door, we will inclose her with boards of cedar." (S. of S. 8:8, 9) Going on to read of the believers among the Gentiles, we note, "I am a wall and my breasts like towers (ordinances of Baptism and the Lord's Supper): then was I in his eyes as one that found favour." (S. of S. 8:-10) Christ, as THE BRANCH, went over the wall to make the believers among both the Jews and the Gentiles ONE in Him.

In the case of Joseph, the archers certainly did grieve him, shoot at him and hate him. Not the least of which were his own brothers who cast him

into a pit and sold him into Egypt. Even the wife of Joseph's master turned on him and had him cast into prison when he refused to consort to her wickedness. As a type of Jesus, the cruelty to Joseph foreshadowed the later and more vindictive cruelty to Christ who came unto His own and His own received Him not, who was taken by wicked hands, scourged, ridiculed, falsely accused, beaten and crucified; but just as is in the case of Joseph, the bow of Jesus "abode in strength, and the arms of his hands were made strong by the hands of the mighty God of Jacob."

Although Jesus, actually, was born of the lineage of Judah, nevertheless, Joseph foreshadowed His earthly walk in so many wonderful ways that Jacob concluded his remarks concerning Joseph by saying that his blessings upon him would exceed those of his progenitors, namely Abraham and Isaac, and would sit upon the crown of him that was separate from his brethren. To trace all the ways in which Joseph was blessed to be a type of Jesus would occupy an editorial in itself, but suffice it here to conclude that Joseph reveals Christ as the true preserver of life, who came into the Egypt of this world that His people might have life and have it more abundantly.

"Benjamin shall ravin as a wolf: in the morning he shall devour the prey, and at night he shall divide the spoil." (Gen. 49:27)

A wolf is noted for its swiftness, cunning and ferocity and the tribe of Benjamin exemplified these characteristics in every respect. In fact, it was the most warlike of all the tribes of Israel.

Two outstanding examples of individual Benjaminites who, in turn, displayed the characteristics of the tribe just mentioned, were King Saul and Saul of Tarsus. The vengeance of King Saul upon the priests of Nob was ferocious and without feeling as 1 Samuel 22:18 recalls. "And the king said to Doeg, Turn thou and fall upon the priests. And Doeg the Edomite turned, and he fell upon the priests, and slew on that day fourscore and five persons that did wear a linen ephod." Paul, too, or Saul of Tarsus, breathed out threatenings and slaughter against the disciples of the Lord as he hurried to Damascus to bring those who followed Christ bound to Jerusalem. In a few moments, however, surrounded by a light from heaven, the same Paul was made to say, "Who art thou, Lord?" and "What wilt thou have me to do?" (Acts 9:5, 6) A few words of rebuke from the King of Kings and the wolf was ready to dwell with the lamb.

"All these are the twelve tribes of Israel: and this is it that their father spake unto them, and blessed them; every one according to his blessing he blessed them. . . . And when Jacob had made an end of commanding his sons, he gathered up his feet into the bed, and yielded up the ghost, and was gathered unto his people." (Gen. 49:28, 33)

A great deal more could be said concerning the subject at hand. However, instead of trying to exhaust the topic, we have chosen rather to highlight each prophecy with a few examples of its fulfillment in order to keep the main theme intact. Uppermost in our mind is the desire to give Christ the preeminence in all things, and, as each son's prophecy unfolds, the various attributes of Jesus become more apparent.

We see Christ through Ruben as the Firstborn among many brethren, throuh Simeon and Levi as the High Priest, Through Judah as the King of Kings, through Zebulun as our Refuge, and through Issachar as our Redeemer.

In addition, Dan reveals Jesus as the Judge of all the Earth, Gad as the Victor over Death, Asher as the Bread of Life, Naphtali as the Preacher of Righteousness, Joseph as the Preserver of Life, and Benjamin as the One who will ravin His enemies when He comes the second time. Christ is in every line!

Humbly submitted,
Stewart McColl.

VOICES OF THE PAST

"He being dead yet speaketh"

Brunswick, Maine, Oct. 31, 1861

Dear Brother Beebe:

Will you gratify me, your unworthy brother, by giving your views on Rev. 22:14 "Blessed are they that do his commandments, that they may have right to the tree of life, and may enter in through the gates into the holy city." More particular on *the city*. What city? Where is it? And when do we enter it? yours, as ever,

HIRAM CAMPBELL.

Reply—The names and description of the city as given in the connection, leave no room to doubt that the city mentioned in our text, is the Holy City, New Jerusalem—which descended from God out of heaven, and is a presentation of the Church of the living God, which is also called the Bride, the Lamb's Wife. It is also called the tabernacle of God, with men, in which God dwells, owning the citizens as his people, and manifesting himself to them as their God; wiping away the tears from their eyes, and shielding them from sorrow, crying, pain and death. In this case we have a singular combination and blending of figures. A city, a Bride, a Wife, a tabernacle, &c., all of which are elsewhere in the scriptures used to represent the Church of God in her union with and subjection to our Lord Jesus Christ. We should not forget that figures familiar to us, are employed by the Spirit, to set forth and illustrate to us things of a spiritual and heavenly character. The figure of a city, presents the subjects of grace, as a congregation of the Lord, in their congregation capacity, as fellow citizens, in the Church or City of God, and of the household of faith, and all under the regulations of a well disciplined community, under the same government, protected by the same walls and bulwarks which fortify and defend all who have the privilege of citizenship.

And in this City, are the common provisions which are so amply provided, for meat and drink, for light and comfort; for protection and safety. In this City the laws of naturalization exclude dogs, sorcerers, whoremongers and idolators, and whosoever loveth and maketh a lie; admitting only those who are blessed of the Lord, and who as a manifest evidence that they are blessed, cheerfully take Christ's yoke on them, and show their allegiance to him by doing his commandments. As he has said, "Then are ye my disciples indeed, if ye do whatsoever I command you:" and for a more manifest token to all, if they obey his new commandment: for, "By this shall all men know that ye are my disciples, if ye love one another." As Citizens they all have certain rights of citizenship; such as the right to the tree of life, which is in the midst of the street of the City, and on either side, which bears twelve manner of fruits, and yields her fruits every month; the leaves of which are for the healing of the nations. Instead of being forbidden, and kept back from the tree of life, by the cherubim and flaming sword, which turneth every way to keep the way of the tree of life, as under the legal dispensation, in the earthly paradise, or in the Jerusalem which is in bondage with her children in this New Jerusalem, all who are written among the living in Jerusalem, whose names are registered in the book of life, have a right to the tree of life, and to the pure river of water of life, which is clear as crystal, which proceedeth out of the throne of God and the Lamb. For unto all such the Spirit and the Bride saith, Come: and they have the privilege of taking of the water of life freely.

While as citizens, they are a multitude which no man can number, as the Bride, the Lamb's Wife they all make but one Bride, one Church, one Body. For ye are all one in Christ Jesus. There is one Body and one Spirit, even as ye are all called in one hope of your calling. Here then, is identity, Christ himself is the Head of the Body, the Church, and the Church is his body and the fulness of him that filleth all in all. As the Bride of Christ, her creation was in him, as the creation of Eve, in the fig-

ure, was in Adam. She is one with him, They twain shall be one. Bone of his bones, and flesh of his flesh; and she shall be called woman, because she was taken out of man. She is not merely the bride, but the married wife of the Lamb. For thy Maker is thy Husband, the Lord of Hosts is his name, and thy Redemer is the Holy One of Israel; the God of the whole earth shall he be called. The testimony of John the Baptist, when he identified and pointed out the Husband, saying, Behold the Lamb of God that taketh away the sin of the world, was, He that hath the bride is the bridegroom: but the friend of the bridegroom standeth without and rejoiceth because of the bridegroom's voice; thus my joy is fulfilled. This City is the City of God, and Ezekiel says (xlviii. 35) The name of the City shall be, THE LORD IS THERE. And God has said, by Isaiah, And they shall call them the Holy People, the Redeemed of the Lord. And thou shalt be called Sought Out, A City not forsaken, Isaiah 62:12.

From this last mentioned passage, we learn that the city is composed of the the Redeemed of the Lord, whom the Lord has not only redeemed, but whom he has sought out; he found this people as he did Jacob, is a waste howling wilderness, and led him about and instructed him, and kept him as the apple of his eye. These are redeemed from among men, out of every kindred and tribe of mankind; and they are redeemed into God, and made priests and kings, and they shall reign with Christ in immortal glory. They shall all of them come with singing to Zion, the Holy City, and they shall sit down in the kingdom of God, with Abraham and Isaac and Jacob, and they shall sing this song. We have a strong City; Salvation will God appoint for walls and for bulwarks. God himself is a wall of fire round about; and the glory in her midst. This is the city of which God has said, Here will I dwell forever; for I have desired it for an habitation. He will abundantly bless her provisions, and fill her poor with bread. The Lord God is her Sun and her Shield; He will give grace and glory, and no good thing will he withhold from them that walk uprightly. God is in the midst of her; she shall not be moved. God will help her, and that right early. Truly, glorious things are spoken of thee, O, City of God: Not one of her stakes shall ever be removed, not one of her cords shall ever be broken.

Much more might be written in answer to the first enquiry of brother Campbell, What City? But we trust enough has been said to show that we understand the City mentioned (Rev. 22:14) to be the Holy City, New Jerusalem, which John saw in his vision, coming down from God out of heaven, and which he describes in and throughout the last two chapters of the New Testament; and which is designed to describe her in her gospel organization, and primitive purity, as the spiritual kingdom of our Lord Jesus Christ.

Second. Where is it? We reply, it is where two or three are gathered to gather in Christ's name. It is in all places where God has recorded his name. It is in the holy place of the tabernacles of the Most High. Of her locality the Psalmist has said, Beautiful for situation, the joy of the whole earth, is Mount Zion, on the sides of the North. Her locality is marked by stakes that shall never be removed, and confined by cords that shall never be broken. The sacred records of eternity show that God has been her dwelling place in all generations. She dwells in the secret place of the Most High, and abides under the shadow of the Almighty. Her life is hid with Christ in God. Her place of defence is the munitions of rocks. The Eternal God is her refuge, and underneath her are the everlasting arms. We find her in the Eternal, Immutable love of God; she is found in his decrees; wrapped up in the bundle of Eternal life, which is in his Son. She has her place in the Eternal purpose of God, which he purposed in himself before the world began; which purpose shall unshaken remain, when the world shall be no more. She is found in the Election of

grace, chosen of God in Christ before the foundation of the world. She has her standing in the redemption which is in Christ Jesus, and in his justifying righteousness she outshines the Sun, is more fair than the moon, and terrible as an army with banners. She inhabits the Rock, is in the secret places of the stairs, and she sits in the heavenly places in Christ Jesus.

But in regard to the house of her pilgrimage, God has chosen her in a furnace of afflictions. In this world she has tribulations, but in Christ she has peace. The place assigned her by the world, is as the off-scourings of all things, unto this day. Hated by the world, tried and tempted by the devil, opposed by the flesh, a jest and a by-word to all the children of the bond woman. But her home is in Jesus Christ, and in the earth she has no abiding place nor continuing city. As to her sorrows, trials, persecutions and her triumphs and victories, she is sometimes encompassed about by the armies of Gog and Magog; but some times she is seen upon Mount Zion, with the seal of God indellibly marked in her forehead, or on the sea of glass, which is mingled with fire, singing a song which none but the redeemed can learn or sing. She has had a place prepared for her in the wilderness, to be nourished and protected from the serpent, for twelve hundred three score and six days; and if the writer of this article is not mistaken, that period is about to run out, and to be succeeded by three days and an half, in which the witnesses shall be slain and be trodden under foot in the streets of the Great City which is spiritually Sodom and Egypt, where also our Lord was crucified. But whatever of sorrow, affliction, persecution or tribulation may be appointed for her here below, she has the asurance that she shall ultimately triumph through the blood of the Lamb and the word of her testimony. For we know that all things work together for good to them that love God; to them who are the called according to his purpose.

Third. When do we enter the city? As we view the whole church of God, existing in Christ, and chosen in him before the foundation of the world, according to Eph. 1:4, we regard the citizins as natives of the holy city. Sanctified by God the Father, preserved in Christ Jesus and called. Jude 1, Who hath saved us and called us, with an holy calling; not according to our works; but according to his own purpose and grace which was given us in Christ Jesus before the world began. 2 Tim. 1:9. Jerusalem which is above is free, which is the mother of us all. Gal. 4:26. And of Zion it shall be said, This and that man was born in her; and the Highest himself shall establish her. The Lord shall count, when he writeth up the people that this man was born there. Psa. 87:5, 6. Judicially the saints entered when they were quickened together with Christ, in his resurrection, when they were raised up together, and made to sit together in the heavenly places. For they are risen with Christ—and are come unto Mount Zion, and unto the city of the living God. the heavenly Jerusalem, and to an innumerable company of angels, to the general assembly and church of the First Born, which are written in heaven, and to God the Judge of all, and to the spirits of just men, made perfect, and to Jesus the Mediator of the New Covenant, and to the blood of sprinkling, that speaketh better things than the blood of Abel.—Heb. 11:24-26.

But in what we regard as the immediate sense of the text proposed, (Rev. xxii. 14.) the saints come when they do his commandments; and thereby manifest that they are blessed of the Lord. This coming in through the gates, is an experimental matter. Except a man be born again he cannot see the kingdom of God; and Except a man be born of the water and of the spirit he cannot enter into the kingdom of God.—John 3:3, 5. The city in which the tree of life yields her fruit is a spiritual city, and can only be entered by the gates which are called *Praise*.—Isa. lx, 18. The Lord

loveth the gates of Zion more than all the dwellings of Jacob.—Psa. 87:2. David says, "I was glad when they said unto me, Let us go into the house of the Lord, Our feet shall stand within thy gates, O Jerusalem. Jerusalem is builded as a city that is compact together; whither the tribes go up, the tribes of the Lord unto the testimony of Israel, to give thanks unto the name of the Lord."—Psa. 122:1-4.

As the tribes of *Israel* went up to the Old Jerusalem to worship, and entered the city by the gates of that city, so the tribes *of the Lord* go through the gates of the New Jerusalem, experimentally in their devotion, to worship the Lord in his holy temple in the spiritual Jerusalem. As the names of the tribes of Israel, are written on the angels of the gates—Rev. 21:12.—we learn that the ministry of praise—embracing gospel experience, gospel doctrine and ordinances, and all gospel privileges—belongs to the tribes of the Lord, to the children of God, and to them exclusively. The gates of Zion, which are called Praise, are used to signify wisdom, honor, power, counsel, and peculiar privileges. And when the hearts of God's people are led by the Spirit in their heavenly exercises, of worship and praise, they enter into the spiritual privileges of the kingdom into the counsels of wisdom, and contemplate the glory of their Redeemer's kingdom, and talk of his power. "In that day shall this song be sung in the land of Judah: We have a strong city, Salvation will God appoint for walls and bulwarks. Open ye the gates that the righteous nation which keepeth the truth may enter in." Isaiah 26:12. The gates of the Holy City are only open to the *righteous nation,* for who else can enter by the gates of Praise? They are not accessable to those who love and make a lie, but to the righteous nation that keepeth the truth.

"Those holy gates forever bar
Pollution, sin, and shame,
None shall obtain admittance there,
But followers of the Lamb."

"Blessed are they that do his commandments." The commandments of him who says in the preceding verse, "I am Alpha and Omega, the Beginning and the End, the First and the Last." Who also says, in verse sixteen, "I, Jesus, have sent mine angel to testify unto you, these things in the Churches, I am the Root and the Offspring of David, and the bright morning Star." He is the King of Righteousness, the King Eternal, and our only wise God and Savior. His commands are proclaimed from his throne in the Holy City, and are applicable to all who are under the law to Christ. Their faith and obedience are the evidences that they are his disciples, and that they have a right to the tree of life, and to enter in to their peculiar privileges through the gates of the city; for the gates are open to the righteous continually, and his blessed people who know the joyful sound of his voice, shall go in and out and find pasture. They have right to the tree of life, and may eat of its fruits freely, and live forever; for their right is a birthright—it is their inheritance, and it is their Father's good pleasure that they shall inherit the kingdom.

There is a manifest entering into the holy city, by the gate of christian recognition and fellowship; not only when the new born babes in Christ declare in Zion what God has done for them; and when they publicly espouse his cause and take on them a profession of his name, and by the gate of baptism, declare their allegiance to Jesus as their King, but throughout their whole course it is by their obedience to the Lord Jesus that their feet are to stand within the gates of christian fellowship.

Should any of the citizens walk disorderly, and neglect to observe and to obey the commandments of Christ, the order and discipline which he has instituted, will dispute their right to the privilege of Church fellowship, until God shall give them repentance; and while shut out from communion and fellowship of their fellow citizens of Zion, they will be associated with dogs, and sorcerers, whoremongers, murderers and idolators, and whosoever loveth and maketh

a lie. And they shall weep when they remember Zion; for how can they sing the Lord's songs when in a strange land?

Finally, whenever the saints are enabled to worship God in the spirit, to rejoice in Christ Jesus, having no confidence in the flesh, in their social songs of praise, their prayers and supplications, in their love of fellowship, union and communion, in walking in the ordinances and order, the doctrine, discipline of the house of God, then we conclude they enter in through the gates, and enjoy their right to the tree of life.

We have been somewhat lengthy in our remarks, and perhaps have failed to meet the wishes of brother Campbell; but if any of our readers are edified or comforted in what we have written, our labor will not be in vain.

(Editorial by Elder Gilbert Beebe Nov. 1, 1861)

OBITUARIES

SISTER ANNIE PETERS THOMAS

In loving memory of our dear Sister Annie Peters Thomas, daughter of the late Jack Peters and Maltide Vest Thomas, and widow of the late Brother Deacon Michael A. Thomas. Survived by two daughters, three sons, seven grandchildren, fourteen great grandchildren, and a sister-in-law. For fifty-eight years a gracious and exercised member of the Primitive Baptists, and for the last twenty-eight years a member of County Line Church, passed to her eternal rest at her home November 21, 1974 at the age of ninety-four years and sixteen days.

While visiting in her home she related how she was tried about uniting with the Primitive Baptists, having had a good hope of eternal life raised up in her breast. While under conviction of her sins, the quotation, "Though your sins be as scarlet, they shall be white as snow, though they be red like crimson they shall be as wool," dropped into her soul with such power and comfort that she felt it must be scripture, but searched the Bible without finding it, until she feared she was mistaken in the deliverance she had been comforted in, and felt she couldn't ask for a home among such gracious people without the Lord would restore again these precious things. And she related, too, how as she came into the house from milking this certain evening, it came to her mind to look into the Bible this last time: so doing, it opened at the first of Isaiah, and her eyes fell on the 18th verse, and such assurance filled her heart that she was constrained by love to tell what great things the Lord had done for her soul to those assembled at their home that evening, and was received for baptism. She was baptised the 4th Sunday in September, 1917, into the fellowship of Long Branch Church by Elder J. D. Cockram.

Sister Thomas was greatly depressed after Brother Thomas' death in 1965, but was greatly comforted by being awakened in the night singing, "There is a land of pure delight." Before this time she was unable to sing, but after that she would make selections and help sing the hymns of Zion in the little meetings we held at her home. As long as she was able to express her feelings she asked of the welfare of the church and brethren, and would make such expressions that you could feel the Lord was still carrying on the work He had begun in her soul long ago. Through her long illness all was done for her to make her last days comfortable that the loving hands of her children could. The Church at County Line bows in humble submission to God's will. May He comfort the family in their great felt loss, for, "Precious in the sight of the Lord is the deaths of His saints."

Funeral services were conducted at the Chapel in Wood Funeral Home, Floyd, Va., by Elders B. O. Thompson and N. F. Conner November 23, 1974 and her body was laid beside her husband's body in the family plot in Restvale Cemetery, Copper Hill, Va. in sure and certain hope of a glorious resurrection.

N. F. Conner

BROTHER TOM WITTY

As requested by our church in our last conference meeting, I will try to write a few words concerning the life and death of our dear brother Tom Witty. Brother Witty was born August 1, 1902 and departed this life October 14, 1974, making his stay here seventy two years, two months and thirteen days. Left to mourn his departing is his dear wife Mary B. Davenport Witty, two sons Thomas and William, three grandsons and a host of friends.

Brother Witty united with the Greensboro Primitive Baptist Church in May 1961. It was not long until the church recognized his gift as deacon and set him apart to this office. He served the church faithful and loyal until his death. Brother Witty was a meek and humble person and was loved by those who knew him. He was steadfast in the doctrine and traveled many miles to attend the meetings, sometimes going when he was physically unable to go. John said, "we know we have passed from death unto life because we love the brethren". Brother Witty demonstrated this love and often spoke of his love for the brethren. He was meek and humble in life and

was meek and humble to the end. These are the marks of Grace. He suffered in his sickness long, but with no complaint. Only a spirit of submission and expressed many times his desire to be called home.

Brother Witty believed there was a time to be born and a time to die and that all things worked together to the good for those who love God, those who are called according to His purpose.

May God bless his dear wife to face life ever looking unto Him for her help and guidance, to think not so much on what she has lost but on that which she has had. We truly feel that what has been his loved ones loss has been Heaven's gain.

Brother Wittys funeral was conducted in the Greensboro Church by his pastors, Elder Kenneth and Leonard Key along with Elder Donald Smith. His body was laid to rest in the Hillside Church cemetery, there to await the coming of our Lord and Savior Jesus Christ with a sweet and precious hope that on the morning of the resurrection he will awake to hear the summons; come ye blessed of my father, inherit the Kingdom prepared for you from and before the foundation of the world.

Submitted in love
Elder Kenneth R. Key, Moderator
Brother Wayne Edwards, Clerk

SISTER ALMA ELY

In memery of Sister Alma Ely who passed away May 18, 1975. She was born June 26, 1903 at Troup, Texas. She married C. L. Ely, Post, Texas, November 19, 1922. God blessed them with a very lovely bond for over 50 years. She was surely a faithful wife, a dear mother and a lovely sister in Christ.

She asked for a home with Pilgrim Rest Church, Lawn, Texas, in July, 1962, and was baptized in August. She was a faithful member until ill health about five years ago.

She surely mourned the passing of her dear husband just less than two months before her death. She wanted the Lord to take her home. Surely we believe the Lord was good to take her suddenly from this old world of sin and sorrow. We feel she is sweetly resting by the side of her husband, to await the call of Jesus in the glorious resurrection.

May God reconcile her loved ones to their loss, and be given to say, "Our loss is her gain."

Written by request of the children.

Elder C. M. Haygood

ELDER CORTEZ L. ELY

God in his infinite mercy saw fit to call our beloved Brother Cortez L. Ely from our midst March 29, 1975. He was born March 11, 1901, in Comanche County, Texas. He was married to Miss Alma Haynes November 19, 1922, at Post, Texas. To this union one son and two daughters were born.

Brother Ely was baptized by Elder R. W. Rhodes during the South Ouachita Association in September, 1965. In April, 1958, he joined Pilgrim Rest Church, Lawn, Texas, by letter. He was ordained to the full work of the ministry in December, 1962. He loved the good old doctrine of free and sovereign grace and was blessed with the gift to speak of the wonderous work of God.

I thank God for having given me this man to walk with for over twenty years, and labor as yoke fellows in the ministry until his death.

He leaves to mourn his passing his beloved companion, one son and two daugters, and a host of other relatives and friends, but we trust and believe our loss is his eternal gain.

He was laid to rest in the Victor Cemetery near DeLeon, Texas, to await the call of his dear Saviour.

Written by request of his children.

Elder C. M. Haygood

SISTER CORA WORLEY SHELTON

Our hearts are saddened by the passing of Sister Cora Shelton on May 27, 1975 at the age of 79. She died at her home in Hurt, Virginia. She was born on December 21, 1895 in Pittsylvania County, the daughter of the late James Anderson Worley and Mary Ella Updike Worley.

She was married to the late Walter C. Shelton. Surviving are seven sons, Boyd, Sidney, Wesley, Edwin, Anderson, and Lincoln Shelton, all of Hurt and Osby Shelton of Altavista; three daughters, Mrs. Ella Priddy of Asheboro, N. C., Mrs. Vivian Keesee and Mrs. Catherine Chapman, both of Altavista; six sisters; 35 grandchildren; and 52 great-grandchildren.

Sister Cora united with Weatherford Primitive Baptist Church on August 27, 1933 and was faithful to attend her church as long as she was able and had transportation. She was left a widow for 43 years to raise ten children. I am sure the road was rough for her at times and feel she was made to call upon her God many times, but feel she was reconciled with the promise to his children that He would go with them all the way, even to the end.

Her funeral was conducted at Weatherford Primitive Baptist Church by her dear pastor, Elder O. K. Tench and her body was laid to rest in the church cemetery.

Sister Cora will be greatly missed by the family, her church and her friends. May all that mourn be reconciled to the will of our Heavenly Father he does all things well.

Written by: Marvin Brumfield.

Elder O. K. Tench, Moderator
L. H. Doss, Clerk

Signs of the Times

DEVOTED TO THE OLD SCHOOL BAPTIST CAUSE

"The Sword of the Lord and of Gideon"

VOL. 143 DANVILLE, VA., NOVEMBER, 1975 NO. 11

IS IT TIME TO RENEW
YOUR SUBSCRIPTION?
IF YOUR EXPIRATION DATE
IS 11/75
IT EXPIRES WITH THIS ISSUE

THE REDEEMING BLOOD

217 Bastrop Dr.
Monroe, La.

Dear Brethren and Sisters:

It has been on my mind for some time, and if the Lord be willing I will attempt to write a few of my feeble thoughts concerning the redeeming blood of our Savior Jesus Christ.

Election and predestination are wonderful parts of the doctrine of salvation by grace; and there are some who seem to be content hearing and talking of these parts only: but what would our position be under God's just and holy laws if it were not for the redeeming blood of Jesus Christ? "—And without shedding of blood there is no remission." (Heb. 9:20). When Adam transgressed the law of God in the Garden of Eden he and all his posterity fell under condemnation of the law; and the only sentence is death. Adam and Eve attempted to cover their nakedness (hide their sins) with fig leaves (self-righteousness), but God clothed them with coats of skins; thereby was the first shedding of blood. Cain's offering was of the first fruit of the ground (his own self-works), but was rejected of God. Abel's offering of the firstling of the flock (blood) was accepted of God. In the old covenant of the law the high priest entered the holy place once each year with blood; but the sprinkling of blood of animals made nothing perfect. It took the blood of Jesus Christ, the perfect sacrifice, who stood as a lamb slain from the foundation of the world, to do that. Yes, Jesus made us perfect thru death that he might present us holy and unblamable and unreprovable to the Father. He washed away our sins with his blood and redeemed us from the curse of the law. "Christ hath redeemed us from the curse of the law, being made a curse for us: for it is written, Cursed is everyone that hangeth on a tree." (Gal. 3:13). "—for thou wast slain, and hast redeemed us to God by thy blood out of every kindred, and tongue, and people and nation." (Rev. 5:9).

As Jesus hung on the cruel tree of the cross a soldier pierced his side with a spear and forthwith came out blood and water. If that blood did not literally flow over his fleshly body I am persuaded to believe that it did so figuratively; for we are members of his body, flesh of his flesh, and bone of his bone. We, (I have a hope that I am included), the church, the Lamb's bride, are his body and he is the head. His blood flows over us, washing away our sins, making us as white as snow and covering us with a robe of righteousness. And the water that came forth is symbolic of the well of water springing up within us to eternal life that Jesus told the woman of Samaria about.

The law of God is perfect and demands perfect obedience. Christ obeyed the law; fulfilling it to a jot and title: but the elect, the church, the children chosen in him from the foundation of the world, could not keep the law and

fell under its penalty. God knew that Adam would fall, for He said, "But of the tree of the knowledge of good and evil, thou shalt not eat of it: for in the day that thou eatest thereof thou shalt surely die." There are those who say Adam could have kept the commandment: but God said he would eat and die. Therefore he did eat and he did die. I have heard it said that he did not die but was made very sick; by others that he only began to die. Both statements, if true, would make God a liar: for He said, "—for in the day thou eatest thereof thou shalt surely die." Adam did not die a corporal death at that time but he surely did die spiritually in trespasses and sin.

But God, who hath loved us with an everlasting love, had, in eternity, provided the way of redemption for His children "—with the blood of Jesus Christ, as a lamb without blemish and without spot: who verily was foreordained before the foundation of the world, but was manifest in these last times for you." (I Pet. 19:20) Although we are His children, chosen in Christ before the foundation of the world and predestined to be conformed to the glorious image of His Son, the debt for our sins had to be paid.

Jesus said, "I am the good Shepherd, the good Shepherd giveth his life for the Sheep." The good Shepherd was to lay down his life for his sheep, and the people were gathered together to crucify him. They did not know that they were carrying out the determinate counsel of a sovereign God; neither did they know that their determination to kill him could not have been executed had it not been determined afore of God. "No man taketh it from me, but I have power to lay it down of myself. I have power to lay it down, and I have power to take it up again. This commandment have I received of my Father."

Yes, it behooved Christ to be made like unto his brethren, but without sin, to take part of the flesh and blood that he might suffer and die, the just for the unjust, who are flesh of his flesh and bone of his bone, that he might redeem them from under the curse of the law. But to suffer and die was not enough: for he must also conquer death and the grave: he must be raised again that we might be justified. And that he did: for the angel said to the woman who sought him at the tomb, "Fear not ye: for I know that ye seek Jesus, which was crucified. He is not here: for he is risen, as he said. Come see the place where the Lord lay."

I realize that I have barely touched upon this tremendous subject; for it seems that I can see the blood of Jesus throughout every scripture of the holy word: but it is my prayer, if I be not deceived, that God has directed my hand that it might be to His praise and glory and to the comfort and edification of His children. Now may it be the will of the Holy Father that you remember this poor sinner in your prayers.

Clifford Wilbanks

ATTENDED UPPER COUNTRY LINE ASSOCIATION

5921 West Park Avenue,
St. Louis, Mo. 63110

Dear Elders Spangler, Donald Smith, Wallace Smith, Leonard Key, Kenneth Key, and all other elders and other brothers and sisters of the Upper Country Line Assocation, and all other Old Baptists who attended your association:

We feel to be the most privileged of all mortals to have been able to attend your association in July. It was hard for us to believe there were as many Primitive Baptists in one area until we were shown — we are few in our area.

We were royally treated by all, and we know that we don't deserve it, but we thank God for all you lovely brethren. You opened your homes and hearts to us. We had never been in your area before—such beautiful country and people, and we will never forget you as long as we have minds to remember. The miles were many but your hospital-

ity made the trip short. Your singing was most beautiful, and we never heard so many beautiful voices before. We don't have words to describe our feelings, but we would praise Almighty God for the wondeful blessings.

May God shower His saving grace on all.

We would like to extend an invitation for you to come and worship with us when you have a mind to. Our association is October 11th and 12th, 1975 at Salem Church.

Your unworthy brother in Christ, I hope,

James Cunningham

COMMEMORATING 200th ANNIVERSARY TOWN CREEK CHURCH

Henry, Virginia
August 31, 1975

This day was set aside in commemoration of our 200th Anniversary. An all-day meeting was planned and people started coming early and continued until an estimated crowd of 500 or more arrived. Singing began at 10:00 a.m. There were 16 Elders present and all preached or acknowledged their acceptance and belief of the preaching up to that point. We feel it was a good day and a respectful tribute to the occasion. Dinner was served from 12:00 until 1:30 p.m.

Associational Districts represented were: Upper County Line, Staunton River, Smith River and Pigg River. The following Elders were there: Raymond Goad, Leonard Brammer, Wallis Smith, Rufus Brown, Julius Bocock, William Holland, Amos Hash, R. A. May, D. L. Simpson, Lane Carter, P. L. Plybon, F. L. Clark, O. K. Tench, H. W. Wray, J. T. Turner and P. E. Ingram (who is pastor of Town Creek Church.)

Tommy G. Lovell, Clerk
Town Creek Church

TOWN CREEK PRIMITIVE BAPTIST CHURCH
1775 - 1975

During our long history, we can say we have lived and worshiped together in peace. There have been snags at times which were smoothed out by much prayer and much tolerance and christian love. Just enough to keep us humble, we believe.

Our church has not grown in membership, but they come as the Lord brings them. The important part of any church is the love and devotion to it's precepts, and the fellowship of it's members. Only can we go forward in peace if we agree and work together.

Our church was here long before the land was given in 1844 by William Turner. In the early days the "Meeting House" was used for church, school, public meetings, etc. The first two churches were built of logs, the third was weatherboard. The fourth, and present one was built in 1951, and our friend Virgil Goode, Sr. gave the cornerstone. Later we built the picnic shelter, and this year our "preaching stand" for our bicentennial meeting. Also, this year A. L. Philpott gave the church about one-quarter acre of land behind the church to give us some much needed space. We are thankful for all of this, especially our good friends of the church, and we have many - too many to list, but Robert Prillaman and Bill English are our dependables. Also, Harold Thompson has befriended us many times in many ways.

Our present church consists of the following:

Pastor: Elder P. E. Ingram.

Deacons: George W. Turner, J. Charlie Stone, Tommy G. Lovell.

Clerk: Tommy G. Lovell.

Members: 17.

We are glad to have all ministers and members of our faith and order worship with us, and our many friends visit and be with us in our services.

July 15, 1975

ACCEPTABLE WORDS

"The preacher sought to find out acceptable words; and that which was written was upright, even words of truth." (Ecc. 12:10)

I believe this has reference to the ministers that God calls and qualifies. The Scriptures speak of Noah as a "preacher of righteousness." (see 2 Peter 2:5) Paul was ordained a preacher and an apostle. (1 Tim. 2:7) In 2 Tim. 1:11 Paul said: "Whereunto I am appointed a preacher and an apostle and a teacher of the Gentiles."

May God bless us to rightly divide the word of truth and not forget that Jesus Christ is our only Preacher. The ministers that the Lord calls and qualifies are as the mouth of God. (see Jer. 15:19) "How beautiful upon the mountains are the feet of him that bringeth good tidings, that publisheth peace; that bringeth good tidings of good, that publisheth salvation; that saith unto Zion, Thy God reigneth!" (Isaiah 52:7) All expressions in this verse point to Jesus. Let the reader notice the connection with Rom. 10:14-15: "How then shall they believe in him of whom they have not heard? and how *shall they hear without a preacher?* And how shall they preach, except they be sent? as it is written, How beautiful are the feet of them that preach the gospel of peace, and bring glad tidings of good things!" To be brief, no one can hear unless the Spirit of Jesus dwells in him. It is the Spirit of Jesus who preaches to you whether it is in private meditation or thru the mouth of a minister sent by God.

"The preacher sought to find our acceptable words." I believe this means words that become sound doctrine. (see Titus 2:1) It is good for the minister to be careful of his expressions. He should seek to speak the words that are easy to be understood. His theme should be: Do the hearers understand me? Do they understand what I am trying to say? He should not have "pet ideas" and expect the hearers to understand them if he does not explain what he means.

Consider this expression: "God made Adam able to stand but liable to fall." I do not believe that is an acceptable expression, and do not believe these are the words that become sound doctrine. "Speak the words which become sound doctrine." (Titus 2:1) I believe that in the providence, decree, predestination, etc. of God that it was certain that man would fall. God was not surprised at that event. "Known unto God are all his works from the beginning of the world." (Acts 15:18) God is not surprised at the events that are taking place today, nor for those which shall take place in the future, because God has purposed or declared them from the beginning. "God declared the end from the beginning—" (Isaiah 46:10) Now, this covers all things, does it not? All events, both small and great, are included in the providence, decree, predestination, etc. of God. "Are not two sparrows sold for a farthing? and one of them shall not fall on the ground without your Father. But the very hairs of your head are all numbered." (Math. 10:29-30) I am glad to know that Almighty God is able to take care of these poor sinners. "Who are kept by the power of God." (1 Peter 1:5)

"For the creature was made subject to vanity, not willingly, but by reason of him who hath subjected the same in hope." (Rom. 8:20) Why did God create man subject to vanity? That is not for man to question. My answer is that God had a purpose in it, which is God's business and not mine. We are getting on dangerous ground if we attempt to question God. Why did God raise Pharaoh up to afflict the Children of Israel? "For the Scripture saith unto Pharaoh, Even for this same purpose have I raised thee up, that I might shew my power in thee, and that my name might be declared throughout all the earth." (Rom. 9:17) Why did God have mercy upon the children of Israel and destroy the Egyptians? Who is man to charge God for being unfair, unjust? "Therefore hath he mercy on whom he will have

mercy, and whom he will he hardeneth." (God hardened the heart of Pharaoh because it pleased him to do so.) "Thou wilt say then unto me, Why doth he yet find fault? For who hath resisted his will." If God's will was that certain events would take place in the future, do you believe that man can devise certain means to hinder those events from taking place? If so, then man, the creature, would be stronger than God, would he not? A chain is just as strong as the weakest link. If there are 100 links in a chain, and one link is weak, then the whole chain is weak. A poor helpless sinner would not have any confidence in a weak God. I am glad to know that God works all things according to his purpose. He works all things after the counsel of his own will. (see Eph. 1:11) "Nay but, O man, who art thou that repliest against God? Shall the thing formed say to him that formed it, Why hast thou made me thus?" I believe this Scripture is enough to silence man who attempts to question God. "Hath not the potter power over the clay, of the same lump to make one vessel unto honour, and another unto dishonour?"

Let me get back to the subject of "Acceptable Words." "Lo, this only have I found, that *God hath made man upright;* but they have sought out many inventions." (Ecc. 7:29) I believe this Scripture is enough to show that God did not create man a sinner. God created man upright, yet man was created subject to vanity. I do not believe that God forced man to sin, do you? Some say that sin comes from God as water that flows thru a pipe. I do not see how those who are swallowed up in that error ever mourn over this sins. "Whosoever committeth sin transgresseth also the law: for sin is the transgression of the law." (1 John 3:4) A trangression is an act which man did. Please consider this thought carefully: A transgression is an act of man and not a created thing. God did not break the law. Jesus kept the law in the room and stead of his people. Breaking the law is the action of man. THEREFORE, IT IS NOT AN ACCEPTABLE EXPRESSION TO SAY THAT GOD CREATED SIN. It is true that God CREATED ALL THINGS —BUT SIN IS NOT A CREATED THING. "For by him were all things created, that are in heaven, and that are in earth, visible and invisible, whether they be thrones, or dominions, or principalities, or powers; all things were created by him, and for him: And he is before all things, and by him all things consist." (Col. 1:16-17)

God gave the law to man, and man broke the law. "Wherefore, as by one man sin entered into the world, and death by sin; and so death passed upon all men, for that all have sinned." (Rom. 5:12) This Scripture proves that sin entered into the world by man. To sum it up, I believe that sin came from man and not from God. GOD IS NOT THE AUTHOR OF SIN. God is just and holy. "There is no unrighteousness in God." (see John 7:18) If God is unrighteousness, then we do not have anything to base our hope upon, and we are just deceived in the whole matter.

Clear expressions and acceptable words. Expressions that are hard to understand are not acceptable words. Let the reader consider these expressions: "God predestinated sin and wickedness." One may get the idea from this expression that sin comes from God. In my opinion, acceptable expressions would be like these: "God has a purpose in sin and wickedness." "It was in the providence of God that there would be sin and wickedness in this world. God has decreed the entrance of sin into the world. It was by the counsel of God that there would be sin and wickedness in this world, etc."

To sum it up, I believe it is the minister's duty before God to speak words that become sound doctrine, to speak words that are easy to be understood (1 Cor. 14:19), to use the Scriptures as his guide, to plead to God for his presence, and pray that God will bless us to hold to the truth during these evil times. "Now the Spirit speaketh expressly, that in the latter times some shall de-

part from the faith, giving heed to seducing spirits, and doctrines of devils." (1 Tim. 4:1) 'For the time will come when they will not endure sound doctrine—" (2 Tim. 4:3) "I exhort you that you should earnestly contend for the faith which was once delivered to the saints." (Jude 3)

May God bless the truth in honor and praise and glory to His Holy Name. Please excuse any errors of this writer.

W. W. Hudson, Jr.
208 Frederick St.
Bastrop, La. 71220

THE SIGNS IS DEAR TO HER

4 Maple Lane,
Pennington, N. J. 08534

Dear Elder and Sister Wood:

Now that I do not have any way of attending church meetings, the *Signs* is more than ever very dear to me. I look forward to that one sermon a month, and the precious words from the *Voices of the Past.*

I seem so far away from you all, yet I am blessed to feel not forgotten when the *Signs* come into my home each month.

In these troubled times when seemingly being surrounded with increasing problems, it is comforting to know that, while time has a way of changing many things it cannot change the preordained power of God in any age, nor can the unfortunate conditions that arise with time make common a true thanksgiving in a Christian's heart: and for such one can be thankful for God's mercy.

"I being in the way, the Lord led me to the house of my master's brethren." (Genesis 24:27) Indeed no greater blessing could come to anyone, no greater thing to be thankful for than that — come good times or bad in this troubled world.

Since our brother passed away almost two years ago, we have gathered about our bountiful table to offer thanks for material things, for health to carry on and God's mercy, but to sit beside his empty chair at the family table and pray for needed courage, strength and faith to continue to live one's life each day in the plan of God's purpose, one just has to experience "being in the way", to know sorrow in life can be a blessing too, that will be revealed in God's appointed time.

Sing unto the Lord with thanksgiving who made heaven and earth, and the fulness thereof, and they that dwell therein. (see Psalms 24:10; 147:7)

I send love to all of like precious faith.

Sister Mary Hellings

(Another year's subscription is enclosed, and balance to the fund to help distribute the *Signs.*)

Ruffin, N. C.

Dear Elder Wood:

It has been requested that these lines enclosed, given as I hope from the giver of every good and perfect gift, be published in the *Signs,* though I wish no name be published as to who penned the writing.

My one desire is to praise the God who feeds his people in every land, kindred, tongue and people. He causes and moves us to the place he has forseen and foreordained we be, to receive the pure food he gives his servants that they feed his hungry little ones. It may come in a song, or even one sentence one of His ministers speak, or in a complete discourse — even more than one discourse: whatever the need it shall be met and given in his time and way. Oft times a handshake so warm has meant so much to a sorrowing soul, and a kind word — we praise our God for it all, and on bended knees and humbled heart, we thank Him for what He has done for us.

We thank Him for the many rich sermons that were preached at the association, and we beg that we never be one that falls out by the way. Let us be found with voices lifted to praise, honor

and glorify His great name ever more.

In a precious hope,
A Little Sister

In memory of the 1975 sitting of the Upper Country Line Association held with Pleasant Grove Church, Caswell County, N. C.

Through shades of darkness, or smoothest plain
Our Lord gives us our need:
His presence a very present help,
His smile so dear, indeed!

We would lift up our voices clear:
We'd call from every land.
He lifts the helpless souls to heights
And holds them in his hand.

Oh, why such doubt, Oh, why such fear!
We oft in prison feel.
When we can't feel he hears our cries,
Or our affliction heal.

The gospel to our souls apply:
Oh haste and bring it nigh.
We're destitute, the valley here,
Low at thy feet we lie.

Thy blood we plead to cleanse our guilt:
Thy pardoning love reveal
With healing in thy wings, Oh Lord.
On bended knees we kneel.

Our hearts are breaking when we view,
Such sinful creatures we.
Our Jesus hung on Calvary's Cross:
Our righteousness is He.

This truth we hold in Holy Zeal,
We beg we are your chosen race.
The food we crave: a morsel sweet
Of free and ever reigning grace.

AN EXPERIENCE IN THE LIFE OF BROTHER DALON EVANS

On the first Sunday in May 1963, I attended Scotts Church near Wilson. After services, my youngest brother offered to the church for membership. At that time a heavy burden came upon me, and an honest desire to go home to the precious saint's. My brother's baptism was set for the first Sunday in June, 1963. He recognized my burden and asked me to go with him, but I was not given that liberty. On that same Sunday night the Lord called my father from this world. The following week was a trying one. In my weak way I tried to beg the Lord for his mercies.

On the second Saturday morning in June, 1963, I walked outside of my house and looked toward the east to the rising of the sun, A voice seemed to speak saying, "This is the day." This feeling went with me all day. That afternoon we attended a wedding. That night my wife and I went to church at Wilson. Elder Boykin was serving the church that night due to the absence of Elder Stokes. During his preaching the same voice that spoke to me in the morning was telling me to go home. After the preaching, they began to sing a hymn without announcing an open door for reception of members. In the middle of the song, Elder Boykin stopped the singing and announced an open door. It seemed that I could not get to the front of the church fast enough. By God's providence the sweet deliverance of being received in the Church was given to me that night by the Wilson Church. The baptising was set for the next day after the preaching service.

On Sunday when the pastor announced an open door to the Church, my wife went forward and asked for a home with the Church also. We were baptized together that afternoon by Elder Stokes. The Lord's delivering mercies that day were greater than I can express.

After being baptized, there were times that I was given a desire to tell the brethren of the great things that the Lord had wrought in my heart. I wondered how one would know if the Lord had called him to preach. There were times when I wanted to talk with the Elders and tell them of the things that the Lord had told me in a vision. I realized that these things seemed silly to the flesh, but I believed that the spiritual man would understand. At times when Elder Stokes would ask me to dismiss service with prayer, I would become so weak that all strength would leave my body.

One night in a vision, I met a man with very plain clothes on. He asked me if I was prepared to meet Jesus. For a

moment, I could not answer him. Then I asked him where his clothes came from, he answered, "nature". When I became aware of myself I was telling him that I could not prepare myself to meet Jesus, but the preparation of a man's heart and life was in God's hand; that nature, even its best clothes could not prepare us. We must be clothed with the righteousness of Jesus Christ.

One morning, I awoke and I was aching all over. I prayed to the Lord to remove the pain which was followed by a fever. I continued to pray and about 3 o'clock that afternoon the pain left me. Remembering my pain, I was made to consider the day that Jesus hung on the cross. Somehow in my weak way, I tried to thank God for giving me relief that day, and for the many times that he has given relief to this sinner during his lifetime.

These are a few of the things that Jesus Christ has shown this sinner.

In Love
Brother Dalon Evans

A TRIBUTE TO BROTHER EVANS FROM HIS PASTOR

It was indeed a privilege to baptize Brother Evans and serve him as pastor at Wilson Church. He was a poor man by nature, but God blessed him with great riches in heavenly and divine things. He served the church as deacon, but at times he felt his burden was more than for a deacon. Often he would attempt to speak in church and was given no liberty. The second Saturday night conference in February, 1973, the church at Wilson was delayed because of a snow storm, and therefore was held second Saturday night in March, 1973. In conference Brother Evans asked to speak. For about fifteen minutes he was wonderfully blessed to relate his belief in Jesus Christ and what the Lord had done for him. As he turned to be seated he started to fall. I caught him and laid him in the pew. Mouth to mouth respiration was administered by a registered nurse but to no avail. The Rescue Squad was called but Brother Evans was already gone. It was indeed a beautiful experience for one to testify so strongly of his belief in his eternal God and then to be called home.

Elder D. B. Stokes
Pastor

Rt. 4, Box 21A
Winnsboro, Tex. 75494

" . . . we must through much tribulation enter into the kingdom of God." (Acts 14:22.)

We are all born into a sinful world, with a sinful nature. Our sinful nature is so prone to go after the things of the world, to go after its idols and to hew out cisterns for ourselves, broken cisterns that hold no water, forsaking the Fountain of living waters. Dear ones, can we not see how this world would become our paradise with our every thought and mind centered upon it if God did not cause it to became a wilderness, a desert land to us, through suffering, trials, and tribulations? Our afflictions may be great or small, but afflictions we must have. We are traveling on a stormy sea, tempted and harrassed by Satan, by the many idols of this world, sometimes by family troubles, temporal afflictions, and bodily afflictions. Many more may fall on those traveling to Zion, yea, sometimes troubles among churches and brethren, and the hiding of God's countenance. May we be given to proclaim this world is not our home, we are only passing through to that far greater and better home that God hath prepared for them that love him.

When it pleases God through the power of his Holy Spirit to bring one of his elect from the walks of fulfilling the desires of his flesh and of his mind, who was by nature a child of wrath even as others, God doesn't place him in the broad and easy pathway that leads to destruction, but through the strait and narrow way that leads unto life. But it is also a pathway that leads into a desert land. Why didn't the children of

Israel take the broad and easy way that would have led them into Canaan in less than three weeks time in place of entering into the desert? Christ leads his people. He was leading the children of Israel in a pillar of a cloud by day, and in a pillar of fire by night. Christ says concerning his people "And I will bring the blind by a way that they knew not, I will lead them in paths that they have not known." Isa. 42:15.

Christ suffered untold sufferings for his people while here upon earth and is now sitting in glory at the right hand of the Father. If we have a hope of entering into that future glory then we must expect much suffering along our pathway of life here on earth, for there is no entering into glory except through suffering, nor a growth in the experience of grace without trials and afflictions. If we be in union with Christ (and there can be no communion with him without union), we must suffer to some degree with him, for how can the Head suffer without the body being affected? Our time here on earth regardless of age is only a drop in the ocean compared to eternity. If we should suffer each hour we live on earth for Christ's sake, what would it be compared to eternal glory if we be his children and heirs. "And if children, then heirs: heirs of God and joint-heirs with Christ, if so be that we suffer with him, that we may be also glorified together. For I reckon that the sufferings of this present time are not worthy to be compared with the glory which shall be revealed in us." (Rom. 8:17, 18.)

Dear ones, consider it a wonderful gift from God if we be among those afflicted with an inward, an experimental suffering. "For unto you it is given in the behalf of Christ, not only to believe on him but also to suffer for his sake." (Phil. 1:29.)

Excuse me for using a personal experience. I was given a wonderful vision one night that occupied my mind much of the time for a long while, and still enters my mind quite often. I saw myself riding in a passenger train which had three coaches and a small coal burning engine pulling it. The three coaches had only a few scattered people in each. I was riding in the last coach sitting on the rear seat next to a window. We were moving along and came to a long steep hill that went straight up. As we started up the hill I was sure the train would tumble over backward and we would all be destroyed. As we reached the halfway point the little engine gathered renewed power and on up we went. I couldn't understand how this could happen. As we were going on we came to a wide body of water. The track ran on across the water on an ill contructed platform with no railings on the sides. When I saw how uneven the tracks were, I felt for sure the train would fall into the water and we would all be drowned. The little train wobbled on across in spite of my inability to understand how. I looked out of the window once more and saw where the track made a 90 degree turn which I felt would be impossible to make. When the little engine made the turn, I saw a form sitting at the controls and a voice came to me saying, no wonder, Jesus Christ is at the controls!

Dear ones, our pathway of life may have many ups and downs, many obstacles to encounter which seem far too great for our strength, and so they would be, but Jesus who is drawing and leading says, "My grace is sufficient for thee: for my strength is made perfect in weakness., (2 Cor. 12:9.) Isn't it wonderful indeed to have a precious Savior who watches over his people giving them peace and rest along with their trials and tribulations? "These things I have spoken unto you, that in me ye might have peace. In the world ye shall have tribulation: but be of good cheer I have overcome the world." (John 16:33.)

If we be the children of God, and God through His Holy Spirit has begun a good work in us, we have the sweet assurance from his precious word that none of these little ones will ever be

lost or perish along the way. "My sheep hear my voice, and I know them and they follow me: and I give unto them eternal life, and they shall never perish, neither shall any man pluck them out of my hand. My Father which gave them me is greater than all: and no man is able to pluck them out of my Father's hand." (John 10:27-29.)

In hope of mercy,
(Elder) Joe L. Hamrick

UPPER COUNTRY LINE UNION

The next *Upper Country Line Union Meeting* will be held, the Lord willing, with Bush Arbor Church the 5th Sunday in November, starting time 10:30 a.m.

The church is located just off Highway 62 about 16 miles north of Burlington, N. C. — about 9 miles south of Yanceyville, N. C. The building can be seen from Highway 62. All lovers of the truth are invited.

Earl S. Rudd, Church Clerk

BLACK CREEK UNION

The next session of the *Black Creek Union* will be held, the Lord willing, at Healthy Plains Church the 5th Sunday and Saturday before in November, 1975.

Everyone is cordially invited to come and worship with us.

Harold H. Pittman, Clerk
Box 744,
Bennettsville, S.C. 29512

CONTRIBUTIONS TO HELP DISTRIBUTE THE SIGNS
(To September 1, 1975)

Mr. and Mrs. William Adkins, Md.	$ 3.00
G. M. Lockey, N.C.	3.00
A Friend, Va.	25.00
Mrs. A. H. Short, Va.	3.00
Mrs. Bessie Clark, N.C.	5.00
Frances Mason, Va.	3.00
Mrs. N. Hunt, Va.	3.00
Charlie Helms, Va.	5.00
Buford Thompson, Va.	2.00
F. C. Hunt, Va.	3.00
N. R. Kelly, Va.	3.00
Mr. Ira Wade, Va.	1.00
Guy Phillips, Va.	1.00
Mrs. Hampton Cundiff, Va.	1.00
Mrs. G. E. Ragsdale, Ga.	3.00
Mrs. R. E. Wright, Tex.	8.00
Walter Harrell, N. Mex.	1.00
A Friend, W. Va.	1.00
Mrs. Robert Stott, N.C.	3.00
A Friend, Ore.	11.00
Catherine Sanderson, Ill.	2.00
J. W. Tidwell, Tex.	3.00
H. T. Dudley, Va.	1.00
Frances Oakley, N.C.	3.00
Nannie Varnier, Va.	1.00
Winifrey Parson, Va.	3.00
Mrs. C. J. Clark, N.C.	1.00
Mrs. Lessie Craven, N.C.	5.00
Mary Harbour, Va.	16.00
Paul Wood, Va.	1.00
W. T. Conner, Va.	3.00
Buford Holland, Va.	3.00
Elmer Prince, Tenn.	1.00
Mrs. Carrie Campbell, Tenn.	3.00
Mrs. William Lee, Va.	3.00
I. J. Prescott, N.C.	1.00
Mrs. Ruth Blair, Va.	3.00
Paul Smith, N.C.	3.00
Mrs. W. E. Grimes, N.C.	6.00
Mrs. W. E. Clayton, N.C.	3.00
Mrs. James Davis, N.C.	3.00

STAUNTON RIVER UNION

The next session of the *Staunton River Union* is to be held, the Lord willing, with Malmaison Church the 5th Sunday and Saturday before in November.

A cordial invitation is extended to our ministers, brethren and friends.

Elder O. K. Tench, Mod.
Peggy Wells, Clerk

NOTICE OF CHANGE OF ADDRESS

THE POST OFFICE DEPARTMENT HAS CHANGED THE ADDRESS OF THE SIGNS OF THE TIMES, AND OF ELDER SPANGLER, FROM ROUTE 1, BOX 539, DANVILLE, VA., TO ROUTE 6, BOX 270, BEECHWOOD LANE, DANVILLE, VA. — ZIP 24541.

PLEASE USE THE NEW ADDRESS TO AVOID DELAYS IN THE MAIL.

"But ye are a chosen generation, a royal priesthood, an holy nation, a peculiar people; that ye should shew forth the praises of him who hath called you out of darkness into his marvelous light." (1 Peter 2:9)

Danville, Va. November, 1975

SIGNS OF THE TIMES

Subscription price $4 per year — $7 two years

Published each month by

SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.

Established 1832

Devoted to the Old School Baptist Cause

BUSINESS OFFICE

R. F. D. 6, Box 270, Beechwood Lane
Danville, Va. 24541

EDITORS

Elder David V. Spangler
R. F. D. 6, Box 270, Beechwood Lane
Danville, Va. 24541

Elder John D. Wood
P. O. Box 186, Manassas, Va. 22110

ASSOCIATE EDITORS

Elder W. D. Griffin
Rt. 6, Box 84, Fayette, Ala. 35555

Elder E. J. Lambert
306 Richardson St.
Winnsboro, Texas 75494

Elder D. Alex McColl
51 Doncaster Ave., London, Ontario, Canada
N6G 2AI

Elder J. Stewart McColl
R.R. 4, Appin, Ontario, Canada
NOL 1AO

All letters for this paper containing subscriptions and remittances should be mailed to Danville, Virginia, as shown below. All notices of meetings and obituaries should be mailed directly to P. O. Box 186, Manassas, Virginia 22110. Articles for publication may be mailed to either address.

SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.
R. F. D. 1, Box 539 Beechwood Lane
Danville, Va. 24541

EDITORIAL

THE PASSOVER— THE MEMORIAL SUPPER

While they were eating the Passover feast, the Lord's Supper was instituted. Dealing in technicalities can sometimes seem to be rather dull and rigid, but I do not know any other way to arrive at the truth of a matter than to follow exactly what is said.

"As they were eating, Jesus took bread, and blessed it, and brake it, and gave it to the disciples, and said, Take eat; this is my body. And he took the cup (Something not mentioned either in the exodus out of Egypt or in the Old Testament), and gave thanks, and gave it to them, saying, Drink ye all of it, for this is my blood of the New Testament, which is shed for many for the remission of sins." (Mat. 26:26).

There is not anything noteworthy said by the three other gospel writers nor by the apostles to change what Matthew says about the Lord's Supper. Let it be noted that they ate together the last approved Passover Supper, and *as* they were eating that which had already been prepared, He took (not the same bread), but, other bread and the wine and instituted something that had never been done before. Remember that this all took place in the year thirty-three, both the Passover Supper and the Lord's Supper — one bringing to an end the law dispensation, the other ushering in the gospel. It would seem wise to say that the Passover Supper was for a type of the Memorial Supper; likewise it would seem wise to say that the Memorial is in place of the Passover Supper. Each of them were and are in their own place. It is true that the Passover lamb was a type of Christ and His shed blood. This type was fulfilled in the death of Christ, who has become a new and living way, even our Passover who was sacrificed for us.

Theologians of the scholastic learning type have been at loggerheads about how often that the Lord's Supper should be observed. If the simple brethren that subscribe to the Bible as our man of counsel have differed about a certain time to observe this noted example of our Lord, I am not aware of it. Some have advocated that it must be carried out on the Sabbath, and, say they, that is the first day of the week. But the Sabbath is not the first day of the week (Mat. 28:1; Mark 16:1, 2). The fact of the business, we do not consider ourselves as being bound to one day above another. One day is as good for service to the Lord as another. (Rom. 14). No man has authority to judge another in regard to meat, or drink, or in respect of an holy day, or of the new

moon, or of the sabbath days (Gal. 2:16). Therefore, the church of the Lord Jesus Christ has a God-given right to have the Lord's Supper any time in the week. As far as can be found out, there is not the least hint about carrying it out every week. That is not anything but binding people with burdens which are not authorized by the Saviour nor by the judges in Israel.

There is a binding rule about the Lord's Supper or, as the most of us call it, the Communion Supper. As oft as you do it, carries with it not only a commandment, but a strict obligation that it be carried out. As Israel followed zealously the Passover Supper in remembrance of the blood that caused the destroying angel to pass over their house, even so are we to have the Lord's Supper and to do it in remembrance of Him. (Luke 22:19; I Cor. 11:24, 25). If language means anything (and it certainly does), the Saviour did not set the number of times that we observe His supper, but it is absolute and unconditional that we observe it. Moreover, the reason for doing it. This is the only reason for doing it. The New Testament does not imply that it is done for us to show love for one another, respect for one another, or to show our humility. If we show what is in us by what we do, whether by observing the Lord's Supper, or by being baptized in a pool of water, or by walking on spikes driven in planks or by walking on coals of fire in naked feet, then salvation is by what we do, and Paul did not tell the truth in Ephesians 2:5, 8 and in a number of other places.

What then is the reason that the Saviour assigned for our keeping it? Whatever the reason for doing that, the same reason is assigned in all that we do. All service rendered unto Him, and unto His brethren, is to be for His sake, and in His name. That child of grace that would dare to say or do anything in his own name or for his own sake, is not following the Lord. What greater incentive could be had than that? As we eat the bread, we see in it His body. "Take, eat; this is my body," can never be improved on by any writing or any utterance of any one, be he or she whatever they may say they are. "Drink ye all of it" is sublime to the humble follower of the Master. Too, each one will be looking in holy wonder at the hidden nuggets of gospel truth in the accounts of this lovely meal. Twice He says, "This is my blood of the new testament." (Mat. 26:28; Mark 14:24) Twice He says, "This cup is the new testament in my blood." (Luke 22:20; I Cor. 11:25) Unbelievers will hurl it in your face that this shows the Bible to be a myth or fabrication of imaginary writers; but to the contrary I would present it as work of men under the leadership of the Holy Spirit; that each of them was moved to hear the testimony of Him that administered the Supper in language that would give every meaning that we would ever need while traveling below. Let us, as led by divine grace, not be swept into the delusory and desultory Romish doctrine or transubstantiation (only recently I heard an Old Baptist make that ridiculous claim), for we well know that the bread which He ministered was not the minister of the bread. We well know, (if we do know) that the bread which we minister is not the bread that ministered the first bread. If it is treason to say that this is religious foolishness, then let me be guilty of the treason rather than to say that as I break the bread in communion that I am actually handling and breaking Him anew, from year to year, and many times a year, the real body of my risen Lord. Let it ever be said that we are in a symbolical manner picturing the salvation that is in His broken body, even as we picture the same salvation when we baptize one of the Lord's people. As we bury them beneath the liquid grave and raise them up out of it, we show forth in a symbolical manner His being buried beneath the fury of His Father's vengeance against sin and His raising Him out of it.

These two expressions, to wit, "This

is my blood of the new testament," and, "This cup is the new testament in my blood," cover a glowing gospel field for meditation and exploration. Without the cup we would not have a communion. There can not be an atonement without the shedding of blood, therefore the will of God in the salvation of sinners is impregnated with the glorious presentation of the shed blood of He who is our atonement. (Heb. 13:20) Without this blood the testament (will) could never be in effect, because without it, no remission could ever be. Thus saying it in that way forever shows us that being involved in His will, is the one thing necessary to the cleansing. Then to reverse it and say that the ingredient in the cup is the new testament in His blood, carries the same thought forward at all times in doing this in His remembrance. How lovely! His blood in the new testament, is presented to us in every communion, and the essential blood cleansing and enforcing power of the will is likewise presented.

This Supper with its two things, eating His body and drinking His blood, is kept alive when it is ministered under the auspices of heaven. It will thus be kept alive for the whole gospel dispensation. As often as it is done the work of Jesus Christ is presented to us. His whole life's work is brought to view again and again, even as often as the Supper is finished. Here is a great mystery to me, for it is appalling how neglectful or dilitary we have been, and still are, in regard to this sacred matter. "As oft as you do it, do it in remembrance of me," has been one of the most challenging matters of all His commandments to usward. Ah, what it means to see the bread being broken; to see the wine being poured. The bread being broken means something vital; it means everything to those that are exercised by faith, for they remember again the suffering, the sorrow, the loneliness, the sweat, the broken and crucified and crushed body of our precious Lord. Each time that I break this bread in communion my heart is made to stand in awe at the remembrance of Golgotha's Hill. I am made to see the place of skulls, (place of dying, of crucifixion), as He approaches it being pressed by the Jews and Gentiles, by the kings and the peasants, all gathered together by the determinate counsel of Him that gave us His Son, and with Him all things. Emotion stirs me (I do trust not human, but spiritual) ; my mind is carried forward to His glorious return and it is carried backward to Calvary. Ah, my dear brethren and sisters, may God give us grace to be punctual in commemorating His life, His crucifixion, His resurrection, and His glorious ascension; and may it be until He comes again.

I for one need this remembrance year by year, even each time as it comes around. I need to see Him weltering in His blood; I need to see Him being bruised and torn and crucified, for I am a sinner vile and needy, and I have not wherewith to pay. This being a part of the way wherein I have travelled (Deut. 8:2), my faith is increased, my courage for needy days is brightened. As the Passover brought to mind the door post saturated with blood, even so the Supper brings to mind the Deliverer on the cross, and His parting word, "I will never leave thee." The assignment of this perpetual eating and drinking at the table of the Lord is a gospel day boon for he and she that could not atone for sin, and is our earnest (interest) that He will return again and receive us to Himself in glory.

As it is with the other ordinance (baptism), also it is always for His glory and exaltation, always in His name. As baptism pictures the death, burial and resurrection of Christ, even so this Memorial Supper pictures the broken body and shed blood of our Lord, which *is* the death of Christ for our sins. These things are the very heart of the gospel, yea, without these two ordinances being instituted by divine power, and kept alive in His sub-

jects by the implantation of keeping grace and faith and love, no gospel news would ever be proclaimed. These ordinances are not, as one said, "vehicles of salvation" but they picture everything that is essential to salvation. These ordinances (and they are so close and vital that I have very little time or inclination to deal with them separately,) do not save anyone, but they both tell us who it is that saves us. Some poor deluded souls think that if we do not take the mass or the cup that we can not in any way be saved. Their theory is, No ordinance, no salvation. The keeping of either ordinance does not bestow grace, but the keeping of either shows the bestowal of grace. We do not keep either in order to have grace, but we keep them because that we have grace. The elements (emblems) used in the Supper are symbols and they symbolize the true meaning of Christianity. As we think upon this in its pristine beauty, we see the broken body of our Lord. The bread symbolizes His broken body; the bread, having its life crushed out, before becoming palatable to us, sets forth in symbol the body of our blessed Lord as His life was crushed out; and in our eating and partaking of its strengthening savor unto life, we are made to realize in amazement that He, too, became everything to us as a result of His having His life crushed out. So it is with the wine: the grapes, as with the bread, show that they were crushed and the juice flowed out, and we are blessed to see in this wine what was, and is, in reality in His blood: to wit, it has all of the soul cleansing faculties that are effectual or that are necessary. The bread and the wine are what they are because of what they have undergone, and equally so, the Lord Jesus Christ is to us what He is because of what He has undergone.

In the last thirty-eight years many poor tried pilgrims have said to me, I am afraid to commune. I have inquired the reason for this fear, and have had the words of our Lord quoted to me. "Wherefore whosoever shall eat this bread, and drink this cup of the Lord, unworthily, shall be guilty of the body and blood of the Lord. For he that eateth and drinketh unworthily, eateth and drinketh damnation to himself, not discerning the Lord's body." (I Cor. 11:27, 29) I feel sure that this has caused much deep concern to many poor pilgrims, but I am not able to see why it should. I am able (as I hope) to understand that there is much room in our experience for doubts and fears, even for us to think of ourselves as being vile (Job 40:4), wretched (Rom. 7:24), and as the chief of sinners (I Tim. 1:15), but to apply those feelings and experiences to this statement of our Lord is wrong. It seems that this has been applied wrongfully to the hurt and disconsolation of many poor sinners. Too many times we have thought of the "unworthily" as being an adjective describing the condition of the communicants, but it is an adverb describing the manner in which the ordinance had been observed. *Unworthy* is an adjective and means, "not worthy or not deserving, but the word does not appear in this passage.

Let us look at the true situation as pictured in our Lord's testimony. The Corinthians had been making an ordinary feast of the ordinance, and had not eaten with the thought in mind that His death was the end of their sins. They had not rightly discerned the Lord's body. They had not seen in the bread the broken body of their Lord, nor in the cup His shed blood for their sins. Thus Paul was writing to correct their error in celebrating the ordinance unworthily. He said to them, "What? have ye not houses to eat and drink in? or despise the church of God? What shall I say unto you? shall I praise you in this? I praise you not. And if any man hunger, let him eat at home; that ye come not together unto condemnation." Paul's words make clear that they had celebrated the Lord's Supper in a very unworthy manner. He further said, "Let a man examine himself, and so let him eat," etc. Now let us ask, What is the

reason for this examination? We surely do not think upon it as a discerning our own worthiness. If we took that view of it, all would be found lacking. (Dan. 5:27). No orthodox body of Christians would expect nor receive one to communion that was drunk yesterday, but even one like unto that would be nearer right in his approach to the table than would one that thought he was worthy to eat by what he found in examination of himself. The poor sinner that sees himself as unworthy for communion, yet sees Christ as dying for his sins is taking the communion worthily in discerning the Lord's body. If I eat it (the bread), and drink it (the wine) to satisfy hunger or as a love feast, or as a place for showing my own humility, I am taking it unworthily, but if I take it in obedience to His commandment, and to show forth His praise and His worthiness, and to do it in remembrance of Him, and to continue doing it in His name until He comes again, then I am taking the Communion Supper in a worthy manner.

W.D.G.

VOICES OF THE PAST

"He being dead yet speaketh"

THE JUDGMENT SEAT OF CHRIST

Falcon, Ark., April 28, 1877

Elder G. Beebe:—Will you be so kind as to give me your views through the *Signs of the Times* on 2 Cor. 5:10? and oblige yours,

W. D.

REPLY

Such views as we have we do not feel at liberty to withhold from any who are seriously inquiring after the truth; for we have no secrets in religious matters. Our views on this text, however, may conflict with the cherished views of some learned and popular commentators, and possibly fail to accord with those of some of our brethren, with whom we would be sorry to differ.

The text proposed for elucidation reads thus: "For we must all appear before the judgment seat of Christ: that every one may receive the things done in his body, according to that he hath done, whether it be good or bad."

Three important points are presented for our consideration. First, the judgment seat of Christ — what and where is it? Second, who must appear before it? Third, for what purpose must they so appear? By the judgment seat of Christ we understand the throne on which he as the sovereign and righteous Judge is seated. This is not spoken of as a seat or place of judgment in a far distant world, or in some other state of being than the present. God has already seated his King upon his holy hill of Zion.—Psa. 2:6. And unto his Son God has said, "Thy throne, O God, is forever and ever."—Psa. 45:6, 7; Heb. 1:8. Firmly established upon his Mediatorial throne in Zion, all judgment is committed to his hands as the Son of God. "For the Father judgeth no man, but hath committed all judgment unto the Son; that all should honor the Son, even as they honor the Father."—John 5:22, 23. When in the days of his flesh, as the Son of man, he humbled himself; and "Though he were a Son," and "thought it not robbery to be equal with God, yet learned he obedience by the things which he suffered."—Heb. 5:8, and Phil. 2:6-11. "Who being in the form of God, thought it not robbery to be equal with God; but made himself of no reputation, and took upon him the form of a servant, and was made in the likeness of men; and being found in fashion as a man, he humbled himself, and became obedient unto death, even the death of the cross. Wherefore God hath highly exalted him, and given him a name which is above every name; that at the name of Jesus every knee should bow, of things in heaven, and things in earth, and things under the earth; and that every tongue should confess that Jesus Christ is Lord, to the glory of God the Father," in the triumphant resurrection of Christ from the dead. "Therefore let all the house of Israel

know assuredly, that God hath made that same Jesus, whom ye have crucified, both Lord and Christ."— Acts 2:36.

It is for the joy that was set before him, he endured the cross. He has risen from under the power and dominion of the law, and is now exalted to that glory which he had with the Father before the world began, and is now set down on the right hand of God. He has ascended his Mediatorial throne, the place of his power and dominion, where he sits in judgment. "Of the increase of his government and peace there shall be no end, upon the throne of David, and upon his kingdom, to order it, and to establish it with JUDGMENT and with justice from henceforth, even forever." —Isa. 9:7. In the regeneration of his church which was buried with him into death, when he in their flesh died for them all, and being buried with him by baptism into death, were reproduced from the dead in his resurrection when he by the exceeding greatness of God's mighty power, which he wrought in Christ when he raised him from the dead, and set him at his own right hand, in the heavenly (spiritual, in distinction from the legal) places, far above all principality, and power, and might, and dominion, and every name that is named, not only in this world, but also in that which is to come: and hath put all things under his feet, and gave him to be the Head over all things to the church, which is his body, the fulness of him that filleth all in all.—Ephesians 1:20-23. From these, with many other scriptures, we think it not difficult to perceive that the judgment seat of Christ is his church—his holy hill Zion, where he is forever set down, until all enemies are or shall be put under his feet, and then the kingdom shall be delivered up to the Father, and the Son shall also himself be subject unto him that put all things under him, that God may be all in all.—1 Cor. 15:24-28.

That the throne of God in Zion is the judgment seat of Christ is clearly established by the words and works of Christ, as declared by himself in his reply to Peter, Matt. 19:28, compared with the parable Matt. 25:31-46. "In the regeneration, when the Son of Man shall *sit* in the throne of his glory, ye (the apostles who had forsaken all and followed him) also shall sit upon twelve thrones, judging the twelve tribes of Israel." And, "When the Son of Man shall come in his glory, and all the holy angels (or ministers, apostles, princes, &c.) with him, then shall he sit upon the throne of his glory." And then should he proceed to judge the world in righteousness; "And before him shall be gathered all nations; and he shall separate them one from another, as a shepherd divideth his sheep from the goats." We are aware that many suppose that this judgment has not yet began, and that it will never take place in this world. But could the Son of Man impower the apostles to sit with him to rule in judgment, before he himself exercised that power? Did he not enter into his glory, and the joy that was set before him, immediately after he had endured the cross, and when he was made both Lord and Christ? Did he not in breaking down the middle wall of partition which had excluded the Gentile nations from the Jews, assemble before him all the nations of mankind? Was he not invested then with power over all flesh, to give eternal life to as many as the Father had given him? And has he not been separating his sheep from the goats, from his ascension to his throne till now? Is he not now setting his sheep on his right hand, and calling them by his Spirit, and saying to them, Come, ye blessed of my Father, inherit the kingdom prepared for you from the foundation of the world? And is he not now saying to those on his left hand, Depart from me, ye cursed?

Many of the dear children of God have been greatly worried by the traditional impressions made by those who teach that Christ now occupies only his mercy-seat, and that he will vacate that seat and ascend his seat of judgment

after the resurrection of the last day, and then, but not till then, it shall be finally decided who are and who are not his people. They have been taught to believe that all mankind are in this life in a state of probation, and they look for a judgment day, when the great Judge shall hold a court of investigation, when every one of Adam's race shall be accepted or rejected, as their merits or demerits shall be found. In support of this heart-sickening theory no scripture can be found. All the judgments that will ever be executed on saints or sinners are already adjudicated and pronounced by the eternal Judge, and every sentence which he has pronounced is irrevokable. The foundation of God already stands fast, and has this seal, "The Lord knoweth them that are his." Enoch, Elijah, Abraham, Isaac and Jacob are now in heaven, and all the saints who have finished their course on earth. Nor are they prematurely there, with a liability to be cast out. The sins of all the sons of God have already been weighed in a righteous balance, and the crushing weight has been exacted at the hands of our precious Savior; and God has solemnly said, covenanted and sworn, that their sins and iniquities he will remember no more. How then can they be called up again for investigation or for judgment, when like a thick cloud God himself has blotted them out?

There is indeed a day that God has appointed in which he will judge the world, by that man whom he hath appointed; but that will be the execution of all the judgments already entered and recorded in the book of Moses and the prophets, when all whose names are not in the book of life of the Lamb shall be consigned to that condemnation which already rests upon them.

Finally we give, as our understanding, that the judgment day began with the coronation of our risen Savior, that it is now progressing, and that our exalted Savior now sits upon the seat and throne of judgment. He is now dividing the nations, and bringing the heirs of God into the inheritance of that kingdom which was prepared for them from the foundation of the world. He is himself the monarch of that kingdom, and the glory of it.

Secondly, Who are they that must appear before this judgment seat? While all the power of heaven and earth is given into his hands, and he has a name written upon his vesture and upon his thigh, King of kings and Lord of lords, with authority to judge among the heathen, and to rebuke strong nations for the sake of his saints, his seat of judgment in Zion we understand to be especially devoted to the judgment of the spiritual subjects of his power and grace. While in his universal providential government he is the Prince over all the kings of the earth, for he is exalted far above all principality and power, over all thrones and dominions, and above every name that is named in this world or in the world to come, there is a peculiar sense in which it is said, "he shall judge his people," which applies to them exclusively, and not to the world at large.

In our text the words, "For we must all appear before the judgment seat of Christ," are applicable alone to those whom the apostle identifies with himself, who know that they have a building of God, a house not made with hands, eternal in the heavens. A people who in the earthly house of their tabernacle do groan, and earnestly desire to be clothed upon with their house which is from heaven, and who have an assurance that God has wrought them for this self-same thing, and who are always confident, knowing that whilst they are at home in the body, they are absent from the Lord. They are a people who walk by faith, not by sight, and who are willing rather to be absent from the body, and present with the Lord. These are in a special, peculiar and exclusive sense under the discipline of their blessed Lord and Master. As their Lawgiver and their Judge, their Shepherd and their Bishop, their Prophet, Priest and King, they are under

his Mediatorial charge, and they must all, every one of them, appear before his judgment seat. To the people of God who are led and taught by the Spirit, a consciousness that the Lord is their Judge, and that all the things which are done in the body, the church, over which he is all things the Head, is manifest to him, as expressed in the next verse, and subject to his judgment and decision, will lead them to invoke the scrutiny of his all-seeing eye, "Search me, O God, and know my heart, try me, and know my thoughts: and see if there be any wicked way in me, and lead me in the way everlasting." — Psalm 139:23, 24.

Aliens may flatter themselves that they may do what seems good in their own eyes, and that their sincerity of purpose will be as acceptable to God as an exact conformity to his word; but those who know the terror of the Lord, that "Our God is a consuming fire," will desire to "have grace whereby they may serve God acceptably, with reverence and godly fear." They know that for every idle word they are held to a strict account at the judgment seat of their Lord and Master. And they love his judgments; for his *rod* as well as his *staff* is a comfort to them.

The reason why *every one* of the members of *the body must* appear before the judgment seat of Christ, is that all that is done in the body by the several members, whether good or bad, may be submitted to him who is alone competent to judge righteously, and that each may receive at the hand of the righteous Judge according to that he hath done, (as a member of the body, in the body,) whether good or bad. All that is done in the body, the church, is approved or condemned by him: whether in doctrine or practice, in words, thoughts or deeds. He is the Judge, the church is his judgment seat, and to his laws and ordinances all his members must submit. They who have transgressed his laws will be revoked, rebuked, and chastised according to the nature and magnitude of their offenses. He that knoweth his Master's will, and doeth it not, shall be beaten with many stripes; but he who has erred through ignorance, without any design to disobey, shall be more tenderly dealt with. But all shall from the righteous Judge receive according to that he hath done, whether it be good or bad. None but Christ is competent to judge the things done in the body, the church, or in the bodies of the individual members, who are included in his body. He alone is able to discriminate between what God has wrought in the body, and what has been wrought by the church or her members. All that is good, and approved by the Judge, is what God has wrought; for "it is God that worketh in us, both to will and to do of his good pleasure." But all in us that God has not wrought will be detected, and all the saints shall, at his judgment seat, receive the things wrought in the body, according to that they have done. For what God has wrought in them shall be made to appear by their godly walk and conversation; while all their own imperfect works shall be reproved.

(Editorial by Elder Gilbert Beebe July 15, 1877.)

CIRCULAR LETTER

Written by Elder Arnold H. Bellows

The Lexington-Roxbury Old School Baptist Association, in session with the Olive and Hurley Old School Baptist Church, at Shokan, New York, September 16th and 17th, 1936, to the churches composing the same, sends greeting.

Dear Brethren: — Pursuant to a commendable custom, we are assuming the task of writing a Circular Letter, not so much to conform to precedent, but more to edify the brethren, confirm them in their holy faith, present experimental truth encompassed by sound and enduring doctrine. In this age, when darkness has covered the land and gross darkness the people, when there have been many divisions among brethren and many perversions of the faith delivered unto the saints as

men have followed human reason or blind tradition, a Circular Letter is of greater relevant worth.

Feeling our dependence upon God, who giveth liberally and upbraideth not, who is the fountain head of all wisdom, power, understanding and grace, we would present a few thoughts from the sixth verse of the twenty-fifth chapter of Isaiah, which reads as follows: "And in this mountain shall the Lord of hosts make unto all people a feast of fat things, a feast of wines on the lees, of fat things full of marrow, of wines on the lees well refined." The prophet Isaiah in preceding verses had referred to the glorious majesty of the kingdom of God. Whatever literal meaning these verses may have to the destruction of Babylon and the overthrow of the enemies of Israel and the deliverance of the Jews from their long captivity, they are pregnant with an experimental application to the children of God in this present church dispensation, and in this light we choose to present our views, being fully aware that many Scriptures have a literal historical significance, a future prophetic fulfillment, and an experimental realization by those that constitute the bride of Jesus Christ.

The words chosen for our subject follow expressions of praise rendered unto God for the performance of wonderful things, assuring those to whom they were written that in a certain mountain the Lord would make unto all people a feast of fat things and a feast of wines on the lees well refined. The word "shall" denotes power, certainty, purpose, predestination, foreknowledge and unconditionalism, all centering around the grace of our Lord Jesus Christ which saves for time and eternity. The word "mountain" doubtless refers to Mount Zion in figure, which was the stronghold of the ancient city of Jerusalem, and has been often used to symbolize the church of God. Mount Zion is spoken of as the perfection of beauty out of which God hath shined, and the church is truly beautiful and glorious in the matchless comeliness of her Redeemer. Sometimes the church is spoken of as the mountain of God's holiness, for those that comprise the church have the imputed righteousness of Christ and are unto him a holy nation and a peculiar people. The expression "this mountain" denotes a special mountain, singled out from all others, hence implying choice, electing love, reigning grace, continued mercies and divine favor, since it is the Lord who makes this feast in this mountain. Man has no part in that which the Lord does, for He will not divide his honor with sinful, fallen, helpless man. Therefore an unconditional salvation is encompassed in the expression "unto all people," Jew and Gentile believers taught of God constituting the spritual seed of Abraham.

Because of the Adam transgression death has entered the world, and sin reigned unto death with all its pitiless penalty until Jesus Christ by his stainless birth, his sinless life, his holy offering of his prepared body on the cross, his ignominious death, glorious resurrection, triumphant ascension and Melchisedec priesthood brought life and immortality to light through the gospel. Even the decalogue delivered unto Moses, and all the legal ceremonies, which were just and good, could give no life, nor make the comer thereunto perfect, for man is by nature a sinner, being united to his fleshly head Adam, and having the nature of sin will act out his nature, being of the earth earthy, filled with foolish thoughts, and in and of himself cannot rise higher than his source in being born of sinful parents with the curse of God upon him and the sentence of death in him. Even the thought of foolishness is declared to be sin. Before the bar of divine justice transgressing man is indicted under a holy law. Justice and judgment are ever executed by a changeless God before his throne before mercy and truth can be realized comfortingly by the guilty sinner. The demands of the inflexible righteousness of God require

a holy offering, and a holy offerer. The earth and its fruits being under the curse with fallen man, and sin separating the sinner from a thrice holy God, man could not offer himself as an acceptable sacrifice nor anything acceptable unto Deity from a sin-cursed earth.

But in the councils of eternal wisdom before man was formed of the dust of the earth God found a way and ordained it whereby his inexorable justice would be satisfied, judgment executed, sin expiated, an intercessor provided in the person of his only beloved Son, who in the fullness of time was to be born of a woman and made under the law, with a holy human nature because God was his Father, and therefore he would have the life, power, holiness and wisdom of God. Under the law mercy could not be shown else God's justice would be set at naught, and God would thereby cease to be God. The law must be enforced, satisfied, fulfilled. This was done by Jesus Christ, who is the end of the law unto all believers. The law given by God through Moses embraced Israel primarily as a nation, yet when the Gentiles, who have not the law, do by nature the things contained in the law, these having not the law, are a law unto themselves, showing forth the works of the law written in their hearts as God judges the secrets of men by the gospel. The decalogue manifests the wound of sin, and the ceremonial law with its numerous ordinances points to Christ, the law being a schoolmaster unto Christ. The Israelites had the covenants and the oracles of God directly and were of the circumcision in the flesh as a nation and unto them as a nation Christ came after the flesh, was rejected by them, condemned and crucified on false charges.

The believing Gentiles were embraced spiritually in the promises of God as well as the believing Jews, but the handwriting of ordinances which was against the believing Gentiles had to be removed and nailed to the cross, as the crucifixion of Christ abolished all that was written against believing Jew and believing Gentile, making of the twain one new man in Christ. In this sense all people, that is, all believers, being chosen in Christ are justified by his blood, receive pardon, which is release from punishment, and also justification, which is release from guilt, and stand in Christ before God as a holy nation and a peculiar people. Therefore in the expression "unto all people" in the subject taken for this article all the members of the family of God are included, whether Jew or Gentile, as the veil of darkness and legalism that has been spread over all nations is taken away as God shines in the heart and gives the light of the knowledge of his glory in the face of Jesus Christ.

The poor guilty sinner who has felt within his soul the fiery wrath of God because of his sins, which reach up to heaven and cast him down to hell, leaving him in himself justly without hope of eternal life and consigned by the righteous judgment of God to endless woe, finds a feast of fat things for him when Jesus is revealed to him by the Holy Ghost. He has felt the sighs and groans of the cross, realized the exceeding sinfulness of sin, hated it, loathed himself as the one in whom sin dwells, and tried in vain all human means to relieve his distressed condition. But when in his experience ready to perish, and already perishing, he was raised unto a comfortable Hope, as he discerned with the anointed eye of faith Jesus Christ on the cross between him and his sins, between him and the judgment of an offended God. A new life a new love, and the spirit of prayer and supplication have been given unto him with the revelation of the Christ of God. No longer does he trust his own filthy fleshly righteousness as before. No longer does he depend as before upon creature effort and the wisdom of man, but feeds upon the precious promises of the gospel, fellowship the saints of old testament times and new testament times in his experience. He realizes, as never before, warfare between flesh and Spirit, finds himself unable to

do the good that he would, and so leans upon Jesus. He finds himself crucified with Christ, yet living, and as he mortifies the deeds of the flesh as he daily sins, he finds a daily Savior as he washes his hands and feet in the laver of the word of God. He feels with unspeakable joy the cleansing power and merit of atoning blood. In all this there is a feast of fat things. It is also a feast of fat things full of marrow. In the natural human body the bone marrow plays an important part in making blood that provides tissue for the body. Spiritually speaking, in the Old Testament it was said that in the blood is the life of the soul. So in new testament times there is marrow spiritually in this feast of fat things, providing nourishment for the saved sinner who is renewed day by day. What a feast of fat things in redeeming love, in pardoning love, in justifying love as the streams of that river which makes glad the city of our God, flow into the soul! The partaker of this feast realizes new beauties in the types and shadows setting forth Jesus in suffering as well as in his dispensation of glory.

There were three great feasts that the Jews held among others, known as the feast of the Passover, the feast of Pentecost and the feast of Tabernacles. All of these three feasts set forth in type of work of the Trinity, God the Son, God the Holy Ghost and God the Father. The feast of Passover particularly emblemizes the death of Jesus Christ as the believer's passover, for God, witnessing the efficacy of the blood of the Lamb of God, passes over the sins of the redeemed sinner and abolishes them forever in the realm of eternal forgetfulness. The feast of Pentecost refers to the descent of the Holy Ghost and the establishment of the church of God, as the saved sinner realizes his joint heirship with Christ. The feast of Tabernacles typifies God tabernacling with man as the Holy Spirit makes him alive from the dead. The last mentioned feast was the last one of the three great feasts of the Israelites, and so God tabernacles in man as a result of the work of the Son and of the Holy Ghost.

It is also a feast of wines on the lees when the believer discerns no life in the Old Testament wine and that it has been exhausted, and that the water of the word fills the empty vessel to the brim, is made into gospel wine, and is kept until now, refreshing and supplying and satisfying the new born child of God who thirsts after righteousness, is often made to feel sad and heavy-hearted because of the adversary Satan. Jesus turned water into wine at the wedding feast at Cana, the first of his many miracles. This occurred on the third day, signifying the gospel day, as well as life from the dead, for Jesus rose from the dead the third day. The church is espoused as a chaste virgin unto Christ, and it is appropriate that this wedding was graced by Christ's presence. It is the church that tastes of the wine that Wisdom (Jesus the wisdom of God in a mystery) has mingled, and it is good wine, kept until now. It is never exhausted. The subject of grace has felt the lifenessness of the old testament wine with its condemnation, and has longed for that sparkling, invigorating, soul-cheering wine of the gospel dispensation. One must feel lost before realizing salvation, must feel the need of Christ before comprehending his mercy, so there is in the mingling of the wine in the mountain of God's holiness a sense of need supplied and grace provided. The first miracle that a child of God knows anything about is when he is made to sip gospel wine and finds his heavy-heartedness gone and hope renewed and faith strengthened. This wine is well refined, being on the lees, with strength and virtue in it. As the poor sinner experiences many trials and is refined by them and conformed to the image of God, he is made often to partake of this wine, of wines well refined. As the wine made from the water at Cana's wedding feast filled the vessels to the brim, so there is fullness of joy and

glory for the believer as he feasts in the fellowship of the saints in this mountain upon the precious things prepared by the Lord of hosts.

OBITUARIES

BROTHER O. Y. CLAYTON

It has pleased our Dear Heavenly Father to remove from our midst our Deacon, Brother O. Y. Clayton. He was born September 20, 1888. He was the son of Soloman D. and Susan Frances Morton Clayton. He passed away May 21, 1975, making his stay on earth 87 years.

On May 18, 1912, he was married to Ruth Jones. They lived together 63 years and to this union was born six children: four boys and two girls; leaving his wife and five children to mourn his loss, Mrs. Eulyn Bridges, Mrs. Frances McKay, O. Y., Jr., Meredith and Dan Clayton. Harold passed away several years ago.

Brother Clayton united with J. H. Gooch Memorial Primitive Baptist Church March 21, 1953, together with his wife, Sister Ruth Clayton. The brethren and sisters were dear to him and he loved his church. Though his health was not good for many years, he was always present when he was not providentally hindered. We will miss him, but want to be submissive to the good Lord's Will. The Lord giveth and the Lord taketh away; blessed be His holy will. His funeral was conducted at the Shiloh Primitive Baptist Church May 22, 1975, by Elder C. B. Davis, Jr., and was laid to rest in the cemetery at Roxboro.

This done by order of our conference at J. H. Gooch Memorial Primitive Baptist Church June 7, 1975.

Elder Donald Smith, Moderator
Humbly Submitted
Nancy B. Allen

IN MEMORY OF DEACON JONAH S. BLALOCK

Our Heavenly Father in His wisdom and mercy saw fit to call our beloved and highly esteemed Brother Jonah Blalock from the walk of life and give him peaceful rest, until He comes again and gathers His jewels who have been redeemed in the Saviour's blood.

Brother Blalock was born in Caswell County on February 6, 1899, and died January 29, 1975. He was the son of the late Brother Mack and Sister Anna McKinney Blalock. He leaves his dear companion, Mrs. Lester Rascoe Blalock of the home; one daughter, Mrs. Helen Rippy of Elon, N. C.; two sons, H. S. Blalock of Hickory, N. C., and Clarence Blalock of Graham, N. C.; one brother, Harvey Blalock of Gibsonville, N. C.; and seven grandchildren.

During the session of the Upper Country Line Association at Lick Fork Church in July, 1930, Brother Blalock asked for a home, to be with Gilliams Church. He was received into its fellowship and was baptized by the late Elder John Gilliam at the fourth Sunday meeting. In the year 1932 he was appointed assistant clerk. Later the church felt Brother Blalock had a gift as a Deacon and he was ordained September 23, 1945. He served Gilliams Church until May 18, 1952, when he asked for a home with McCray. By a letter of transfer he was received into the fellowship as a Brother member and Deacon.

He was blessed to serve well, always desiring peace and unity in the church, believing in Salvation by grace and mercy of the Lord, telling of the great things the Saviour had done for him and giving Christ the praise. He came to meetings when it seemed to our human eyes that he was physically unable to attend. I remember the third Sunday in January, only a few days before his death, he came to McCray and was almost carried inside by his loving family and seated on the front pew where he rejoiced during the preaching. I believe he heard the True Gospel from Heaven delivered by our beloved pastor Elder Wallis Smith. He enjoyed being with loved ones of like faith and traveled many miles to visit other churches and associations.

His funeral was held at McCray Church, conducted by his pastor Elder Wallis Smith. His body was laid to rest in the church cemetery beneath a beautiful mound of flowers — resting in peace, awaiting the coming of Christ.

May God bless and keep his loved ones. We at McCray miss him, but our loss is his eternal gain. May we all be reconciled to the will of the Heavenly Father, feeling that our Brother has gone home to be with his Lord.

Written by: Thelma Allison at the request of McCray Primitive Baptist Church.

Elder Wallis A. Smith, Moderator
Ruth Jeffreys, Clerk

LAWRENCE ADKINS

Lawrence Adkins was born July 18, 1893, to Jacob and Emma Adkins who were members of Indiantown Church. He died December 31, 1974. He was married to Maude Bethards, and to this union three children were born. His wife and children survive, besides several grandchildren, also a brother, Paul Adkins.

He was an upstanding citizen of the community. He was not a visible member of the Old School Baptist Church, but he was a faithful friend, a great supporter whenever expenses were incurred, and a staunch believer

in the doctrine of Salvation by Grace. He attended services all his life, and we at Indiantown Church will miss him greatly, but we feel our loss is his gain.

Funeral services were held by Elder James Poole, and burial was in the Parsons Cemetery, Salisbury, Maryland.

William S. Adkins, Clerk
Indiantown Church

RESOLUTIONS OF RESPECT

We, the members of Skewarky Primitive Baptist Church, bow in humble submission to the will of our Heavenly Father in removing by death our beloved sister, Sister Mizzie Willor B. Clark.

Sister Clark was born in Martin County, N. C. on March 8, 1912 and died May 29, 1975, thus making her stay 63 years. She was the daughter of the late John Dennis and Ella Allen Bonds. She was married in 1934 to Jesse Clark who survives. She united with the church of Skewarky in May 23, 1971. She was a faithful member and believed in the doctrine and practiced it daily. She was a faithful wife and mother. She attended the meetings at Skewarky when her health permitted her. She was loved by all and will be missed greatly, but our loss is her gain for eternal and peaceful rest with our Heavenly Father.

Surviving besides her husband are one son Samuel Lewis Clark of Tarboro; two daughters, Mrs. Pauline Cherry and Mrs. Sallie Mae Wobbleton both of Williamston; three brothers, Fenner, Mervin, and U. A. Bonds; one sister Mrs. Virginia Dare B. Donaldson; six grandchildren and one grandchild.

Funeral services were held Sunday afternoon at 4:30 at Skewarky Primitive Baptist Church by her pastor Elder E. C. Harrison assisted by Elder I. S. Conner. Interment was in Woodlawn Cemetery.

Our deepest sympathy go to her family and loved ones.

RESOLVED, That a copy be placed on church record, a copy be sent to the family and a copy be sent to the *Signs of the Times* for publication.

Done by order of conference the Saturday before the second Sunday in June, 1975.

Elder E. C. Harrison, Moderator
Judy D. Raynor, Clerk

RESOLUTION OF RESPECT

It has been God's will to call from our midst, Brother Roy Madra. He was blessed to live on earth 77 years before his death on June 23, 1975. Brother Roy was blessed to join Tarboro Church, along with his wife, first Sunday in June, 1969. He was faithful to his church until he was taken sick about two years ago and was never able to attend again.

Brother Madra was a believer in Salvation by Grace, and to know Brother Roy was to love him. He was humble to his brethren and he was a great supporter to his church.

Therefore we resolve:

(1) That three copies be made and one to be sent to the *Times* for publication; one to be sent to the family; and one to be put in the church records.

(2) We send our sympathy to his family, and trust that he is resting in peace with our Saviour.

This done by order of conference at our July meeting.

Elder D. B. Stokes, Moderator
John H. Coker, Clerk

MRS. BERTHA HARRIS CHAMBERLAINE

Mrs. Bertha Harris Chamberlaine was born March 1, 1877 in Reidsville, N. C. She was the daughter of Elder James Martin Harris and Annie Robertson Harris. She was united in wedlock in 1903 to Alfred Cookman Chamberlaine by Elder L. H. Hardy. To this union three sons were born: Alfred, Richard and Harris. All preceded her in death, and her husband passed away in 1950.

She was educated in the public schools and State Normal School, and taught in the public schools for many years.

Sister Chamberlaine was a charter member of the Reidsville Primitive Baptist Church. After moving to Winston Salem, N. C. she was a charter member of that church, but in her later years she moved her membership back to the Reidsville Church, and died a devoted and beloved member.

It was my privilege to serve as her pastor a number of years: and to know her was to love her. She was as well established in the doctrine of God our Saviour as any one I ever knew. She analyzed everything she heard or read, and compared it with God's Word. I well remember visiting with her after she was past ninety years of age, and one of the first things she said when I entered her house, "There is an article in the *Signs of the Times* that I want to talk to you about." Whatever it was that raised questions in her mind, was settled or explained to her satisfaction. It was a great pleasure to me to know that God had given her that probing mind, even after ninety years of age, to compare what she read with the Word of God. She was as well established in the doctrine of Predestination, Election, and the cardinal principles of Doctrine as any one I ever knew.

Her funeral was conducted by the writer in Vogler's Chapel, Winston Salem, N. C., as she requested.

She had written her requests for her funeral, and also left a request that flowers be white.

Our loss is her eternal gain, we believe.

D. V. Spangler

DENNIS BAILEY

It has pleased our Heavenly Father to remove from our midst our very dear Brother Dennis Bailey. He was the son of Asa Warner and Melinda Bailey, and was born in Martin County, North Carolina, October 7, 1891. He was united in marriage January 13, 1923, to Elsie Harris, who survives, with one son, Dennis Marion Bailey, a grandson and four brothers; Seth, Ophus, Lester and Warner Bailey of Bear Grass. A sister, Mrs. Martha Tice of Williamston, North Carolina.

Brother Dennis Bailey and wife were received into the fellowship of Bear Grass Primitive Baptist Church in June 1958 and baptized by Elder A. B. Ayers. He was ordained Deacon of the church in February, 1973.

He was a faithful and loving member and attended services as long as his health permitted him to do so. May the Lord bless his faithful and devoted wife, the family and all those that mourn, to feel that all is well with our loved one and that our loss is his eternal gain.

The funeral services were conducted by his pastor, Elder E. C. Harrison and Elder J. T. Prescott. Burial was in Pinewood Memorial Cemetery in Greenville, North Carolina.

E. C. Harrison, Moderator
Theresa R. Ayers, Committee

BEULAH PEELE MOBLEY

Our Heavenly Father in his infinite wisdom, love and mercy called away our beloved sister Beulah Peele Mobley on March 13, 1975.

She was born in Martin County, North Carolina April 5, 1888. Her parents were John Henry Dawson and Nellie Clark Peele.

Sister Mobley was received into the church Saturday before the third Sunday in October, 1917, and was baptized on Sunday at Bear Trap Mill by Elder John N. Rogerson. She had been a loyal and faithful member these many years and it is sad to part with those we love.

Her husband, Samuel H. Mobley preceded her in death fifteen years ago. She is survived by four sons and one daughter; Hildreth P., Ralph C., W. Worth, Haywood C. and Mrs. Evelyn Howell.

Her funeral was conducted by her beloved pastor, Elder E. C. Harrison at Bear Grass Primitive Baptist Church, Williamston, North Carolina. Burial was in Martin Memorial Cemetery to await the glorious resurrection.

Done by order of conference Saturday before the third Sunday in March 1975.

E. C. Harrison, Moderator
Theresa R. Ayers, Committee

BROTHER CHARLIE R. ALLEN

We at New Bay Primitive Baptist Church bow in humble submission to the will of our Heavenly Father, as it has pleased Him to remove from our midst, Brother Charlie R. Allen. Brother Allen was born October 31, 1898, near Verona. After his marriage to Sister Emma Rhodes Allen in October 1923, he made his home in Sneads Ferry, where he resided until his death, May 5, 1974.

He united with New Bay Church in February 1962, a strong believer in the doctrine of Salvation by the Grace of God. His love and fellowship for the brethren and the church was always manifest with a beautiful smile and a warm handshake. His qualification for deacon was recognized and he was ordained to the office of deacon in October, 1962. He served the church well, in love and humbleness, always being submissive to the good of the church.

The last few months of his life, his afflictions were many, but he seemed to be reconciled to the will of God, as he never complained because of his suffering. He was a true and faithful brother to the end. We miss our beloved Brother, but we feel our loss is his eternal gain. The love and fellowship we shared with him lives on in our hearts.

He is survived by his wife, Sister Emma Allen of Sneads Ferry, N. C., five daughters, Virginia Lawen of California, Doris Laumann of Jacksonville, N. C., Vila Rae Swaney of Sneads Ferry, N. C., Hazel Enck of Collinsville, Va., Mary Thompson of Jacksonville, N: C.: two sons, R. C. Allen of Sneads Ferry, N. C., and Carlton Allen of Winston Salem, N. C.: seventeeen grandchildren and eight great grandchildren: two sisters and three brothers.

Funeral services were conducted in New Bay Primitive Baptist Church by Elder D. B. Stokes and Elder S. P. Jones. He was laid to rest in a Sneads Ferry cemetery, beneath a beautiful mound of flowers, where his sleeping body awaits the resurrection when Jesus shall come again to gather all his children home.

Written by order of conference at New Bay Church.

Elder D. B. Stokes, Moderator
Brother Norman Jenkins, Clerk

Signs of the Times

DEVOTED TO THE OLD SCHOOL BAPTIST CAUSE

"The Sword of the Lord and of Gideon"

VOL. 143 DANVILLE, VA., DECEMBER, 1975 NO. 12

IS IT TIME TO RENEW
YOUR SUBSCRIPTION?
IF YOUR EXPIRATION DATE
IS 12/75
IT EXPIRES WITH THIS ISSUE

GETS TO MEETINGS WHEN SOMEONE TAKES HER

Route 1, Box 127C
Glade Hill, Va. 24092

Dear Elders Spangler and Wood:

I am sending check to pay for the *Signs of the Times* two more years, and the balance for whatever it is needed. I don't want to miss any for I enjoy reading so many good writings. I do not get to go to church as I would like, for since my husband passed away eleven years ago, I just go when someone comes by and takes me. My Daddy was a Primitive Baptist preacher, his name was W. Lester Perdue, he passed away November 12, 1917.

I don't belong to any church, and don't know if I ever will, for I feel unworthy, but I wish I were worthy for I love the Primitive Baptists and go to hear them all I can, which is not as much as I would like to. I read so many good writings in the *Signs* by so many different ones, and I enjoy it so much. I re-read my older ones over and over, and I usually read mine through the same day I get them.

I read my Bible a great deal, and I believe the Primitive Baptists preach it just as it is. I don't believe in this save your self doctrine as some preach it. I believe if we are saved it is by the Grace of God, and not by works we do. I feel we are just helpless sinners, and that Almighty God does the saving — if left to us we are lost, for we are not saved by our works.

I beg your prayers if you feel to pray, for I am one of the poor, helpless sinners but love you all and do believe the doctrine you preach. I have heard you both, and many others too, and I also read the good writings of you both, and many others that tell my feelings so much better than I can, and hope to hear more of it.

Nannie Gracie (Perdue) Arrington

CHRIST THE GOOD SHEPHERD

Do not the Lord's people, the elect, acknowledge today that the Lord, as David said, is their shepherd. His people are the sheep of His pasture. They go in and out by Him and find pasture, being fed as David said, and they shall not want, because the Lord leads them. "I will bring the blind by a way they know not, I will lead them in paths that they have not known: I will make darkness light before them, and crooked things straight. These things will I do unto them, and not forsake them." (Isaiah 42:16)

The Shepherd laid his life down for the sheep. The sheepfold represents the whole Church of God. The sheep are those that know the voice of the Good Shepherd, — and of every true shepherd, and the sheep know not the voice of a stranger — they will flee from him. The thief comes to steal and kill and destroy: he that is an hireling, and not the Shepherd whose own the sheep are, seeth the wolf coming, and leaveth the sheep and fleeth, and the wolf catcheth

them and scattereth the sheep. (John 10:12) The Thief is a false teacher, proving himself to be such by their selfishness and rapacity. (Read the 34 chapter of Ezekiel) A Hireling is one that serves merely for gain, without any personal interest in the flock. Such a person may seem to be better than a thief or a robber, but the sheep are not safe in his care, for he will risk nothing for them — he is no true shepherd, for he lacks the essential characteristic of personal intimacy which exists between Jesus and every one of His sheep, resembling that which subsists between Father and Son.

Jesus said on one occasion to some, that you believe not because you are not my sheep. Jesus said, "My sheep hear my voice and I know them, and they follow me." And in Isaiah 40:11, we read, "He shall feed his flock like a shepherd: he shall gather the lambs with his arm, and carry them in his bosom, and shall gently lead those that are with young."

Brethren, isn't it wonderful that God still feeds His flock? Oh, how we do get hungry and crave to be fed, and drink from the drippings that come from above! How wonderful it is to meet together and hear the Gospel expounded: the good news given by the Great Shepherd of the sheep. There is no truth in anything else, and if the truth makes us free, we shall be free indeed. The Truth as it is in Christ Jesus is put in the hearts of His Elect, because Jesus is the way, the truth and the life to each of His Elect: the ones his Father gave him before the world was, because the elect of God were chosen in Christ before there were any of them in the world, that they should be holy and without blemish before Him in love.

Jesus taught his Apostles to pray for food in this manner, "Give us this day our daily bread." They have to be fed daily because these are blessed people, "Blessed are they that hunger and thirst after righteousness for they shall be filled," not going to be blessed, but already blessed. God has never changed: He is the same today as always. We think of the Prophets in olden times, how the Lord took care of them: Elijah was fed by the ravens that brought him bread and flesh in the mornings and evenings, and he drank of the brook of Cherith — and the brook dried up. And the Lord sent him to Zarephath, to a widow woman to sustain him. She had only a handful of meal in a barrel, and a little oil in a cruise, just for her and her son. But the Lord multiplied the meal oil, and they ate many days.

So when the good Lord of earth and heaven gives those that hunger and thirst as Elijah did, they rejoice in being filled, because they are already a blessed people. (Please read the 17th chapter of Kings) The sheep have always been fed by the hand of God. Do we have anything that we haven't received from God, either natural or spiritual? All good and perfect gifts come down from the Father of lights to the Sheep of His pasture. "A man's gift maketh room for him, and bringeth him before great men." (Prov. 8:16) This gift that men have causes him to study to show himself approved unto God, a workman that needeth not to be ashamed, rightly dividing the word of truth." (2 Timothy 2:15)

There are many gifts but all of the same Spirit, "For God hath not given us the Spirit of fear but of power and love, and of a sound mind." (2 Timothy 1:7), to worship him in spirit and truth. And we look unto Him who is the author and finisher of our faith, who works all things after the counsel of His sovereign will. I believe there is no event that has ever taken place, or takes place now, or will in the future, that is not according to God's sovereign will. "The lot is cast in the lap and the whole disposing thereof is of the Lord." (Proverbs 6:33) "Fear not little flock for it is your Father's good pleasure to give you the kingdom." (Luke 12:32) Jesus calls them a little flock. So we read in Deuteronomy 7:7, "The Lord did not set his love upon you, nor choose

you, because you were more in number than any people, for ye were the fewest of all people."

So the Lord's people is his portion of his creation: they were elected in Christ before the foundation of the world. Here is the little flock, the Sheep of his pasture that follow the Great Shepherd. "As many as are led by the Spirit of God are the sons of God." "God is a Spirit, and they that worship God must worship Him in Spirit and in truth," because these people are taught of the Lord. Jesus said, "It is written in the prophets, And they shall all be taught of God. Every man therefore that hath heard, and hath learned of the Father, cometh unto me." (John 6:45)

"For God hath not given us the spirit of fear, but of power, and of love, and of a sound mind. Be not therefore ashamed of the testimony of our Lord, nor of me his prisoner: but be thou partaker of the afflictions of the gospel according to the power of God: who hath saved us, and called us with an holy calling, not according to our works, but according to his own purpose and grace, which was given us in Christ Jesus before the world began." (2 Timothy 1:7-9)

"Greater love hath no man than this, that a man lay down his life for his friends." (John 15:13)

"Love is the sweetest bud that blows,
Its beauty never dies,
On earth among the saints it grows
And ripens in the skies.

His purpose will ripen fast,
Unfolding every hour.
The bud may have a bitter taste,
But sweet will be the flower."

Written in love to all.

Your brother in Christ, I hope,
Elder Herbert R. Prince,
4307 Manor Haven Drive,
Memphis, Tenn. 38128

GIVEN COURAGE TO GO ON

404 Spruce Street,
Rayville, La. 71269

Dear Brothers in Hope:

Enclosed you will find four dollars, for which please extend our subscription for another year. We do not want to miss a single copy.

Sometimes it is like a friendly ship to a drowning man at sea: it lifts us up and renews our weak hope, and gives us courage to go on, hoping and trusting in an all powerful God.

Yours in hope,
Mr. and Mrs. Earl Wilson

ENJOYED THE OCTOBER SIGNS

Dearly Beloved of the Lord:

I have been taking the *Signs* since 1953, and enjoyed this one (October, 1975) more than any, and that is saying a lot.

It was good to see Elder Spangler's writing again — it has been a long time. Sister Dykes is a very gifted writer and writes frequently. Sister Bailey's experience is extra good, and others — I can't remember them all as I have already sent this copy to a sister.

Elder Stewart McColl's editorial is very spiritually enlightening, as well as educational, on Jacob blessing the sons. He may be blest to write an editorial on Joseph, as he said one could be written on him. . . . Elder Beebe's article on Revelation 22:14 is one of the best — there is none better.

If you have an extra October *Signs*, please send one to the name and address shown, for which I enclose $2.00.

May the Lord bless you in your labor of love for the saints.

In brotherly love and fellowship,
Harry T. Vories

EXPERIENCE

Rt. 2, Box 148,
Pink Hill, N. C. 28572

Dear Loved Ones In Christ:

By God's grace it has been on my mind for some time to write to the *Signs of the Times*, but I don't feel worthy to

tell how my life has been in this vain world. It has been a rock bed, but by God's grace he has kept me this far. All I can say is, "Father I stretch my hand to thee, no other help I know. Nothing in my hand I bring, simply to thy cross I cling."

I have always been sickly, and when 32 years old I took rheumatic fever and had to stay in bed almost a year. It left my heart enlarged, my people and the doctor thought I was going to die, but I am glad it is not left up to man. I have two daughters, one is married with three children, and my baby is eighteen years old and in her last year of high school.

I fell and broke my hip April 7, 1974. The doctors put a pin in it, and for six months I could put no weight on it. Later they took the pin out, and since then I can walk only with my walker. I have a good husband and he has been so good to me in all my trials, troubles and afflictions. He and the friends brothers and sisters, have done all they could for me. All I can say is, praise the Lord forever. I feel as little as an ant, and I know I can do nothing without God's help. I pray that His will is to let me walk again, and if it isn't, to reconcile me to His will. Sometimes it seems He has forsaken me, then again, I can rejoice a few precious moments. . .

Quite a few Elders have been to see me. How I would praise the good Lord for sending them. They and others would pray for me. The Lord has been good to me and my family. My mother was a Primitive Baptist. She was a good mother to us seven children. She loved the church, and so do I. I joined the church in 1963, I know I am not worthy to be there, but I trust the good Lord has done something for me that I could not do for myself. I am just as helpless as any vile sinner can be.

After many fears, I dreamed that I was alone in the darkness. It seemed when I started to go some place, I went up on a high hill and when I started to go through a gate there was someone to go with me. It was Elder Mitchell and others, and my sister came and took my hand. It was such a beautiful place. Everything in that place was gold and silver. I awoke and laid there wondering if I would ever see it again. It seems it has given me a better hope. Sometimes it seems I have to hope for hope, and I beg the Lord to please have mercy on me. Much of my time I am in pain, and I know God has had mercy or I couldn't stand it. Sometimes I can praise His holy name for the pain I have had. I hope some day it will be worth every pain I have had, and I will be with Him and be satisfied. That is the day I am looking forward to. How many times since, when I was down in the valley, I have seen it. But the hymn "Mixtures of Joy and Sorrow" tells it better than I can. Then sometimes I begin to wonder if it is my imagination, and my doom is that terrible pit.

I have been receiving the *Signs of the Times* for ten years, and I dearly love this paper. I have something to look forward to every month. I know I have been scattering and hard to follow. It is hard for me to understand myself. "What I am 'tis hard to know." It is so wonderful to be with God's wonderful family. They could live without me, but I just couldn't live without them. All I want in this world is a sweet home in heaven when I die. I know I love the people, and the doctrine Saved by Grace, for I know that without the grace of God I am lost. I cannot forsee what He has prepared for me. I do not question this, because He has led me to believe He will go with me to the end.

When given a mind to pray, please remember me. I am very low at times, but thank the good Lord at other times I feel singularly blessed. May He keep me humble at the feet of the precious saints, that I may never offend one of them. O Lord that I may spend the rest of my days in praise to thee!

A little sister in hope,
Mrs. Addie Kennedy

ROMANS 10:1, 2

"Brethren, my heart's desire and prayer to God for Israel, is that they might be saved. For I bear them record that they have a zeal of God, but not according to knowledge."

There is a nation of Israel and there is an elect Israel. The Elect Israel includes both Jews and Gentiles that were chosen in Christ before the foundation of the world. Romans 9:6: "Not as though the word of God hath taken none effect. For they are not all Israel, which are of Israel." There is a question as to how one learns of God and is saved. Romans 10:13: "For whosoever shall call upon the name of the Lord shall be saved." Now there are some plain questions here in Romans and the answer also when we are blessed to see and hear. Romans 10:14: "How then shall they call on Him in whom they have not believed? And how shall they believe in him of whom they have not heard? And how shall they hear without a preacher?" Romans 10:15: "And how shall they preach, except they be sent?"

Now these are some of the questions. We haven't come to the answer yet. Romans 10:15: "As it is written, How beautiful are the feet of them that preach the gospel of peace, and bring glad tidings of good things!" This is not a question. One may shout with joy, "How beautiful!" There is a beauty in the feet of the Elders and the path they have been blessed to walk. There is a beauty in washing the feet of the Children of God. Romans 10:16: "But they have not all obeyed the gospel. For Esaias saith, Lord who hast believed our report?" Romans 10:17: "So then faith cometh by hearing and hearing by the word of God." The Bible is the written word of God. And Jesus is the Word. John 1:1: "In the beginning was the Word, and the Word was with God, and the Word was God." John I:14: "And the Word was made flesh, and dwelt among us, and we beheld His glory as of the only begotten of the Father, full of grace and truth." There is also the gospel or the preached word. In the text, hearing and faith cometh by the word of God. God does speak directly to all the elect. One dead in sin can not savingly hear any man. One must be born again before he can believe and rejoice in the gospel. John 10:27: "My sheep hear my voice, and I know them, and they follow me." Romans 10:18: "But I say, Have they not heard? Yes verily, their sound went into all the earth, and their words unto the ends of the world."

It is plain to see that there was plenty of preaching all over the world. Did the dead receive it or not? Romans 10:19: "But I say, Did not Israel know? First Moses saith, I will provike you to jealousy by them that are no people, and by a foolish nation I will anger you." Romans 10:20: "But Esaias is very bold, and saith, I was found of them that sought me not; I was made manifest unto them that asked not after me." Here is the answer we have been waiting for. He was made manifest unto them that asked not after him. Doesn't that sound just like one dead in sin? Dead and doesn't know it, and wouldn't know it if you told him all day long. Thank God! He does make himself manifest to all his children. Now, how did the preacher make out then and now unless God first healed the sinner. Romans 10:21: "But to Israel he saith, All day long I have stretched forth my hand unto a disobedient and gainsaying people." The scripture does not say in I Corinthians 1:21, it pleased God by the *usual way* of preaching to save them that believe. I Corinthians 1:21 says, "For after that in the wisdom of God the world by wisdom knew not God, it pleased God by the foolishness of preaching to save them that believe." The word foolishness was not put there to fill up space. The preacher doesn't save anyone. The preaching doesn't save anyone. The ones here were by or under the sound of preaching when it pleased God to save them. After one is born again they rejoice when blessed to hear the Truth preached. Proverbs 16:1: "The preparation of the heart in man, and

the answer of the tongue, is from the Lord." It could be said that it pleased God by the foolishness of the mother's womb to save John. It could be said that it pleased God by the foolishness of the journey to Damascus to save Paul.

Jesus is the only perfect preacher. He preached with power that no other man can equal. His message was this, John 6:44: "No man can come to me, except the Father which hath sent me, draw him and I will raise him up at the last day." Ephesians 2:8, 9: "For by grace are ye saved through faith, and that not of yourselves: it is the gift of God: not of works, lest any man should boast." If saving faith came by preaching, man would boast. This verse has been misquoted to say "it is a gift from God," however, "it is *the* gift *of* God." God the Father gave His only begotten Son. Romans 8:7,8: "Because the carnal mind is enmity against God: for it is not subject to the law of God neither indeed can be. So then, they that are in the flesh cannot please God." I Corinthians 2:14: "But the natural man receiveth not the things of the spirit of God: for they are foolishness unto Him; neither can he know them, because they are spiritually discerned." Hebrews 8:11: "And they shall not teach every man his brother, saying, know the Lord: for all shall know Me from the least to the greatest." John 6:45: "It is written in the prophets, and they shall be all taught of God. Every man therefore that hath heard, and hath learned of the Father, Cometh unto me." Philippians 1:6: "Being confident of this very thing, that he which hath begun a good work in you will perform it until the day of Jesus Christ." Romans 1:16-17: "For I am not ashamed of the gospel of Christ: for it is the power of God unto salvation to everyone that believeth; to the Jew first and also to the Greek. For therein is the righteousness of God revealed from faith to faith; as it is written, the just shall live by faith." The gospel is the power of God to those already blessed to believe. It reveals the righteousness of God from faith to faith. One must be given faith to hear and understand it, and one must be given faith to preach it. Where there is no faith there is no revelation or understanding.

We would want to view Israel, who She represents, and her condition. Romans 9:27: "Esaias also cried concerning Israel, though the number of children of Israel be as the sand of the sea, a remnant shall be saved:" this describes the number of all of Israel, also a remnant which is all that were the elect, both Jew and Gentile. Now we want to view Israel the elect people. Romans 10:26: "And so *all Israel* shall be saved: as it is written, there shall come out of Zion the Deliverer, and shall turn away ungodliness from Jacob:" 11:27: "For this is my covenant unto them, when I shall take away their sins." 11:28: "As concerning the gospel, they are enemies for your sakes: but as touching the election they are beloved for the Father's sake." 11:29: "For the gifts and calling of God are without repentence."

One does not repent in order to receive spiritual life. Repentance is evidence that one already has spiritual life. It is not my desire to quote a lot of church history or to prove a point by brother so and so. I will quote one article of faith of our association. "We believe that the Scriptures comprising the Old and New Testaments, are the words of God, and the only infallible rule of faith and practice; and we prefer the King James translation."

Some think that the preaching of the gospel is used as a *means* to import faith to the unbelievers. I do not have fellowship with that doctrine. My prayer is that we may be blessed with love to live in peace, looking over one another for good and not for evil, that our ministers be given grace to preach sound doctrine in love and power and we may be blessed to hear and rejoice in it.

In hope of Peace,
Earl W. Hall
1131 Pecan
Channelview, Texas 77530

CONTRIBUTIONS TO HELP DISTRIBUTE THE SIGNS
(To October 1, 1975)

Elza Baker, Ark.	$ 3.00
C. M. Straugham, N.C.	5.00
Mrs. Garlon Vick, N.C.	3.00
M. G. Barnes, N.C.	6.00
Mrs. C. H. Hamilton, Ala.	3.00
Nolan Lanier, N.C.	3.00
Lester Mellott, Pa.	1.00
Homie Dalton, Va.	3.00
Kate Philpott, N.C.	3.00
W. W. Odom, Ala.	3.00
Lucy Craig, Va.	1.00
Lee Hollandsworth, Va.	1.00
Emma Dehart, Va.	3.00
L. B. Hill, Va.	3.00
B. T. Jeter, Va.	3.00
Alveta Hopkins, Va.	3.00
Mrs. Gladys Robinson, N.C.	3.00
Mrs. Florence Gibson, Ga.	3.00
M. L. Hollindsworth, Miss.	2.00
Mr. & Mrs. W. C. Tucker, N.C.	3.00
John L. Sanders, Ala.	5.00
Eld. Louis Stewart, Miss.	2.00
Gillie Reaves, Tex.	1.00
Eld. Claude Hand, Ala.	1.00
Mrs. Bena Mosley, Ala.	1.00
Mary L. Hellings, N.J.	6.00
J. R. Reid, Tex.	3.00
Mrs. Hazel Tolson, N.C.	3.00
Mrs. Nettie Turlington, N.C.	6.00
C. D. Turner, N.C.	3.00
Mrs. Mattie Morgan, Fla.	1.00
R. L. Fleenor, Tenn.	6.00
Eld. Herbert Prince, Tenn.	3.00
D. O. Chandler, Jr., N.C.	10.00
W. T. Brantley, N.C.	1.00
Anna Roach, N.C.	1.00
Mrs. Bernice Greer, Va.	3.00
W. L. Spinks, Ga.	3.00
D. D. Coleman, N.C.	3.00
J. C. Foster, Ala.	3.00
Malcolm Nichols, Tenn.	3.00

NOTICE OF CHANGE OF ADDRESS

The Post Office Department has changed the address of the *Signs of the Times,* and of Elder Spangler, from Route 1, Box 539, Danville, Va. to Route 6, Box 270, Beechwood Lane, Danville, Va. 24541.

Please use the new address to avoid delays in the mail.

Danville, Va. **December, 1975**

SIGNS OF THE TIMES
Subscription price $4 per year — $7 two years
Published each month by
SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.
Established 1832
Devoted to the Old School Baptist Cause
BUSINESS OFFICE
R. F. D. 6, Box 270, Beechwood Lane
Danville, Va. 24541
EDITORS
Elder David V. Spangler
R. F. D. 6, Box 270, Beechwood Lane
Danville, Va. 24541
Elder John D. Wood
P. O. Box 186, Manassas, Va. 22110
ASSOCIATE EDITORS
Elder W. D. Griffin
Rt. 6, Box 84, Fayette, Ala. 35555
Elder E. J. Lambert
306 Richardson St.
Winnsboro, Texas 75494
Elder D. Alex McColl
51 Doncaster Ave., London, Ontario, Canada
N6G 2AI
Elder J. Stewart McColl
R.R. 4, Appin, Ontario, Canada
NOL 1AO

All letters for this paper containing subscriptions and remittances should be mailed to Danville, Virginia, as shown below. All notices of meetings and obituaries should be mailed directly to P. O. Box 186, Manassas, Virginia 22110. Articles for publication may be mailed to either address.

SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.
R. F. D. 6, Box 270 Beechwood Lane
Danville, Virginia 24541

EDITORIAL

"HE MUST INCREASE, BUT I MUST DECREASE" (John 3:30)

The writer feels very empty in attempting to write upon this beautiful scripture. Yet, "my heart is inditing a good matter: I speak of the things which I have made touching the King." I hope my pen will be that of a ready writer. If so, may He have the praise!

In John 3:23-36 we find the baptism and witness of John the Baptist. In Matthew 3 we find that John the Baptist came preaching in the wilderness of Judea and saying, "Repent ye: for the

kingdom of heaven is at hand." He was the voice of one crying in the wilderness, "Prepare ye the way of the Lord, make his paths straight." John had his raiment of camel's hair, and a leathern girdle about his loins; and his meat was locusts and wild honey. In John 5 Jesus speaks of the witness of John as being true and that he was a burning and a shining light and that the people were willing for a season to rejoice in his light. John was not the light, the true light, the Sun of righteousness yet he was the forerunner of that light. He had much light that was given to him about the person and office of the Messiah; in the doctrines of faith in Christ, and repentance toward God. He gave great light to others, in the business of salvation, and remission of sins, and guided many into the way of peace.

There arose a question between some of John's disciples and the Jews about purifying. The Jews in common were very careful about ceremonial purifications and ablutions commanded in the law of Moses and as well the traditions of the elders concerning the various washings of persons and vessels. They felt these had been brought into neglect and contempt by the baptism of John. As well the people heard also of the baptism of Christ. Who could tell which was right and safest to follow? Would it not have been better to adhere solely to the purifications required by the law of Moses and by their elders?

John's disciples, who had been disputing with the Jews about purifying obviously did not understand how to answer the questions, so they came to John and said unto him, "Rabbi, he that was with thee beyond Jordan to whom thou barest witness, behold, the same baptizeth, and all men come to him." John 3:26. Note that they spoke very respectfully about John, calling him "Rabbi", but of Jesus they simply said "he that was with thee beyond Jordan, to whom thou barest witness," not willing to call him by name. John's disciples felt that it was the peculiar business of their master, John, to baptize. While we have no record that Jesus actually baptized himself, yet his disciples baptized people at his command. As well John's disciples were much troubled that large multitudes flocked to hear Christ preach, and great numbers were made disciples by him, and then baptized.

In view of the above disputings between his own disciples and the Jews about purifying and baptism the words of John the Baptist are set down in John 3:27-36, to set things in perspective and give the pre-eminence to Jesus. How beautiful and solemn are these words! Please read them. Are they not surely believed among the Lord's people? It is a blessing that we are able to say with Jesus, "I thank thee, oh Father, Lord of heaven and earth, because thou hast hid these things from the wise and prudent, and hast revealed them unto babes, even so, Father: for so it seemed good in thy sight." Matthew 11:25-26. John felt his joy was fulfilled in that he, himself, was a friend of the bridegroom (Jesus) and that he rejoiced greatly because of the bridegroom's voice. John was aware of his own high calling as he said himself "I indeed baptize you with water unto repentance: but he that cometh after me is mightier than I, whose shoes I am unworthy to bear: he shall baptize you with the Holy Ghost and with fire: whose fan is in his hand, and he will thoroughly purge his floor, and gather his wheat into the garner: but he will burn up the chaff with unquenchable fire." Matthew 3:11-12.

"He must increase, but I must decrease." John 3:30. John felt that "He", meaning Jesus, must increase in fame, credit and reputation among men, as he was to do in Judea, by reason of his miracles and doctrines. As well Jesus must increase among the Gentiles through the spread of the Gospel and will increase more and more in the latter day when he alone will be exalted. Jesus must increase in the ministry which was published by him and his disciples throughout Israel. After the resurrection and ascension of Jesus the

apostles spread the gospel throughout the Gentile world and it will one day cover the earth as the waters do the sea. His kingdom and interest, which at first appeared very small, will one day fill the face of the whole earth for the kingdoms of this world will become the kingdoms of our Lord, and of his Christ and his dominion shall be from sea to sea, and from the river to the ends of the earth. "Of the increase of his government and peace there shall be no end, upon the throne of David, and upon his kingdom, to order it, and to establish it with judgment and with justice from henceforth even for ever. The zeal of the Lord of hosts will perform this." Isaiah 9:7. When John appeared among them, they were very fond of him, and even proud of him. They hoped that he was the light, the Messiah. Even the Pharisees and Sadducees attended his ministry. When they found out that he just bore testimony to Jesus — the true Messiah and this ran counter to their ideas of a temporal kingdom and their own self righteousness, they grew sick of him, rejected the counsel he gave and rejected his baptism. Even John's disciples, who were believers, had to be taught line upon line, precept upon precept, here a little and there a little that, "Neither is there salvation in any other: for there is none other name under heaven given among men, whereby we must be saved." Acts 4:12. John was to be cast into prison by Herod for Heriodias' sake, his brother Philip's wife, for he had married her and John had said unto Herod that it was not lawful for him to have his brother's wife. When the daughter of Herodias danced before Herod she pleased him and he said that he would give her whatsoever she asked unto the half of his kingdom. She asked for the head of John the Baptist. Herod sent an executioner and commanded his head to be brought. Surely, it was so with John the Baptist, "He (meaing Jesus) must increase, but I must decrease."

So it is with each believer, each follower of the Lord Jesus Christ, "He must increase but I must decrease." The new man must increase, the old man must decrease. He is born in us, the hope of glory. He is the quickening spirit. We have this treasure in earthen vessels, that the excellency might be of him. In John 5:25 Jesus said, "The hour is coming, and now is, when the dead shall hear the voice of the Son of God; and they that hear shall live." Who are the dead here? They are the dead in trespass and in sins. They are quickened by His Holy Spirit. They hear His voice and live. He lives in them. They see their own corruption, they see their own dishonour, they see their own weakness, they see that they are altogether natural beings and vanity. They see that they are altogether unclean before God and that flesh and blood cannot enter the kingdom. They see that "Except a corn of wheat fall into the ground and die it abideth alone: but if it die it bringeth forth much fruit." John 12:24. They see that Jesus is the corn of wheat, that unless he died and shed his precious blood for the remission of sins he would have abided alone with the Father and the Holy Spirit and elect angels because he was the *only* begotten son of the Father, who was fit to dwell in heaven because he was without sin and no guile was found in his mouth. "If thou, Lord, shouldest mark iniquities, O Lord, who shall stand? But there is forgiveness with thee, that thou mayest be feared." Psalm 130:3-4. David wrote the above showing that it was the work of God that he believed on Him whom God had sent. John the Baptist said, "A man can receive nothing, except it be given him from heaven. He that cometh from above is above all: he that is of earth is earthly, and speaketh of the earth: he that cometh from heaven is above all, and what he hath seen and heard, that he testifieth: and *no man* receiveth his testimony." John 3:27, 31-32.

"How strange is the course a Christian must steer;
How perplexed is the path he must tread!

The hope of his happiness rises from fear,
And his life he receives from the dead.

His fairest pretensions must wholly be waived,
And his best resolutions be crossed;
Nor can he expect to be perfectly saved,
Till he finds himself utterly lost.

When all this is done, and his heart is assured
Of the total remission of sins,
When his pardon is signed and his peace is procured,
From that moment his conflict begins."

The conflict is between the old man Adam which is of the earth, earthy and the new man which is the Lord from heaven. The conflict then is between flesh and spirit. The conflict is between the "old I" and the "new I". Paul says in Galatians 2:20, "I am crucified with Christ: nevertheless I live; yet not I, but Christ liveth in me: and the life I now live in the flesh I live by the faith of the Son of God, who loved me and gave himself for me." I am glad that John said "He *must* increase but I *must* decrease" because in this we see by God-given faith that the new man must ultimately triumph and we shall dwell in His presence without spot, blemish wrinkle or any such thing .

We have the sentence of death in ourselves that we should not trust in ourselves. Paul says in Romans 7:18-25, "For I know that in me, that is, in my flesh, dwelleth no good thing: for to will is present with me; but how to perform that which is good I find not. For the good that I would I do not; but the evil which I would not, that I do. Now if I do that I would not, it is no more I that do it but sin that dwelleth in me. I find then a law, that, when I would do good, evil is present with me. For I delight in the law of God after the inner man: but I see another law in my members, warring against the law of my mind, and bringing me into captivity to the law of sin which is in my members. O wretched man that I am! who shall deliver me from the body of this death? I thank God through Jesus Christ our Lord. So then with the mind I myself serve the law of God; but with the flesh the law of sin."

As we see Jesus we see more of the true light. As we get step by step closer home we see more of the corruption of ourselves, more of the dishonour of ourselves, more of the weakness of ourselves, more of the vanity of ourselves and feel more of the unworthiness of ourselves. We do not feel to grow better and better but we feel to grow worse and worse. Often we feel with Jacob of old who said, "Few and evil have the days of the years of my life been, and have not attained unto the years of the life of my fathers in the days of their pilgrimage." Gen. 47:9.

When we are made conscious of our great sinfulness and wickedness we are made to cry for mercy with the publican as he stood afar off not feeling worthy to so much as lift his eyes unto heaven, but smote his breast saying, "God be merciful to me a sinner." Luke 18:13. Sometimes we are made to say with the hymn writer, "I want that grace that springs from thee, that quickens all things where it flows, And makes a wretched thorn like me, bloom as the myrtle or the rose."

"He must increase, but I must decrease." The old man dies daily, (the old man with his deeds must be put off), the new man is renewed in knowledge after the image of Him that created him. "For whom he did foreknow, he also did predestinate to be conformed to the image of his Son, that he might be the firstborn among many brethren." Romans 8:29. Our souls are quickened here by His Holy Spirit, our bodies will be quickened when Jesus comes the second time without sin unto salvation to take his ransomed people home. As Paul writes in Romans 8:11, "But if the spirit of him that raised up Jesus from the dead dwell in you, he that raised up Christ from the dead shall also quicken your mortal bodies by his Spirit that dwelleth in you." "And as we have borne the image of the earthy, we shall also bear the image of the heavenly." 1 Corinthians 15:49.

At death the body is sown in *cor-*

ruption; it is raised in *incorruption:* it is sown in *dishonour;* it is raised in *glory:* it is sown in *weakness;* it is raised in *power:* it is sown a *natural body;* it is raised a *spiritual body.*

Thanks be unto God which giveth us the victory through our Lord Jesus Christ. He must increase but I must decrease. Every word then (in view of the final victory and in view of our travel here), has a beauty to us. "For we that are in this tabernacle do groan, being burdened: not for that we would be unclothed, but clothed upon, that mortality might be swallowed up in life. Now he that wrought us for the selfsame thing is God, who also hath given unto us the earnest of the Spirit." 2 Corinthians 5:4-5.

May we, then, by the mercies of God present our bodies a living sacrifice, holy, acceptable unto God which is our reasonable service and be not conformed to this world; but be transformed by the renewing of our minds that we may prove what is that good and acceptable and perfect will of God.

In everything give thanks: for this is the will of God in Christ Jesus concerning you:

(Elder) D. Alex McColl

VOICES OF THE PAST

"He being dead yet speaketh"

PSALM 31:15

"My times are in thy hand."

DEAR BRETHREN:—As a traveler upon a journey often when he reaches a mile-stone will pause and look back over the way his feet have trodden, and then forward, if perchance he may gain some view of what lies before him, so it seems natural that when the yearly mile-stones of our lives are reached we should reflect upon the past, and think of the future, and of what may lie before us in our journey. This is true of all men in every age and clime; but it must be specially true of the christian pilgrim. He has so much more than unregenerate men to reflect upon in the past, and so much more to anticipate in the future.

But whether he thinks of the past or of the future, the believer sees one thing along every step of the way that no one else sees, and that is the hand of God guiding, and the will of God ordering his steps. His journey has been no uncertain wandering of a blind man groping in the dark, but the ordered pathway of a father safely, wisely and lovingly guiding or bearing his child. The Bible teaches us that no more surely is it true that God appoints and controls all the coming and going and changes of the natural elements of the world, as the seasons, day and night, cold, heat, clouds, storms, sunshine, appointing to all their times and places, that it is true that he is equally sovereign in all the providences of our lives, and what is still more precious to be believed, in all the spiritual mutations through which we pass.

It is sure that the child of God has a providential pathway in which to walk, as well as a spiritual travel. It is equally sure that his God has appointed the one for him as well as the other; and we have but to read the life of David, together with the Psalms, or the life of Paul in connection with his letters, to see how our providential life is bound up with our spiritual life. God has ever made the former subservient to the latter; and in the latter no more than in the former does his sovereign will and eternal purpose appear.

I have felt moved for a few years past to insist upon a "God of providence" as well as a God of grace, because there has seemed to me to be a tendency to ignore this side of the matter, to throw out of the calculation our providential surroundings, doings, willings and sufferings, and to present exclusively our spiritual exercises, wherein God leads us with sovereign wisdom and power. It is sure that holy men of old counted it joy to believe in a God of providence as well as of grace. In their

view his providence entered into and appointed the minutest step of their lives. Naturally as well as spiritually they believe that they lived, moved, and had their being in God. No matter by what channel sorrow or joy came to them, they always said, "It is the Lord." Now it has seemed to me that we are in danger of drifting away from this. Instead of seeing God in all our lives, both providential and spiritual, we are prone to put him far off, and consider him not. Holy men of old rejoiced that the God whom they worshipped had ordained all their paths for them; and why should not we?

At this end of the old year I have been looking back and striving to look forward. I see much that looks dark and devious in the past, and much that seems threatening in the future. Personal trials in the past, personal anxieties for the future; and what is worse, church trials in the past, church trials for the future. Now it has seemed to me that underneath the throne of God I can see nothing to rest in; but by faith beholding the divine ruler I can rest. "The Lord reigneth; let the earth rejoice; let the multitude of isles be glad thereof." —Psalm xcvii. I do not know what may be in all the future of God's providence or grace toward me, but I am sure that he—his will, purpose, love and grace—will be everywhere. Not a sparrow falls to the ground without him;" and surely if, as the Lord said, we are of more value than many sparrows, we cannot take one step without him. Whatever may be unexpected to us, we may be sure that nothing is unexpected to the God whom we serve; for "known unto God are all his works from the foundation of the world." So that from the beginning our God has not done one thing that from the beginning he had not appointed. With him there are no new purposes caused by changing and unforesen circumstances. In this we may rest. We seem to be tossed by varying winds upon a restless sea; but he holds the winds in his fists, and "the sea is his, and he made it." In the midst of these various reflections upon the past and present, called up by the advent of this new year, my mind has been led to these words of David, "My times are in thy hands," and they have made me glad; and through these words I have been led into some reflections which I desire to pen down and submit to you.

First, these words of David are not only the expression of his personal faith, but are the words of divine inspiration as well. They are not only the expression of that which David most certainly believed, but are the words of God to us, so that we may count them as being most certainly true. They are the expression of the sovereign, overruling and faithful care of Jehovah for his believing child David every moment of his life. They declare that God has appointed the variety and number of his times, and that they are measured out to him according to the one supreme will. This affirmative implies a full negative also. Our times are not in our hands. It is not ours to bid our seasons come and go at will. We cannot command the darkness nor the light, neither can we influence their coming or going. Who can bind either leviathan or the sweet influences of Pleiades? Let it be borne in mind that I speak here more especially of the providence of our God, but let it also be remembered that this is all true of the spiritual life as well.

Now, secondly, David speaks these words as though he were glad above measure. It seems to be a sort of exultant cry. The words are not the language of one who submits to the inevitable, to which he is opposed, but they express a great joy. David must have learned two things ere he could utter these words as he did. He must have learned that he could not guide his own feet safely, that he could not be trusted to measure out his own times, that he had not to look to blind chance in this matter; and on the other hand, he must have learned some things about the God whose sovereign appointment he con-

fessed and rejoiced in. Many of the heathen believed in a blind fate; but it was David's joy, and it is ours also, to believe in an all-seeing and all-ruling and all-appointing God. In order to rejoice and exult that he—his times—were in the hands of God, David must have learned that here was to be found almighty power, supreme wisdom, infinite love, and unchangeable purposes. Leave out any or all of these things, and there could be no room for rejoicing that "his times" were in the hands of God. The word teaches us that our minds are finite, while all the attributes of Jehovah are infinite. The finite cannot comprehend the infinite, and at best it can but dimly apprehend infinite things. How much we must believe of which we can see but a dim outline or shadow! So omnipotence, omniscience, omnipresence, eternity, holiness, heaven, are all words expressive of truth which we must believe, and yet we do not begin to grasp the meaning of one of them; and yet it is such a Being who reigns, and of whom David could rejoicingly say, "My times are in thy hand." Right here I am reminded that another and greater than David, "he who was David's Lord," also said, "The Son of man indeed goeth as it was written of him" (Mark), or "as it was determined." — Luke. This he said specially of his betrayal. His God had determined the fact, and the time and the way of his betrayal. Jesus confesses this, and declares that all must be as it was written in the prophets. Jehovah had decreed this time for the dear Savior, and that Judas should sell his Lord just then; and yet Jesus said, "Woe to that man by whom he is betrayed. It were good for that man had he never been born." Concerning this I will only remark further that two things meet us in the text, viz., that God had determined beforehand that Judas should betray Jesus, and that Judas was condemned for doing this act.

But Satan may take hold of the natural unbelief of our hearts, and tempt us after this fashion. David was a great man, and he had a great work to do in the world, and therefore his times were of vast importance, and therefore God held his times in his hand, and measured them out to him; but I am but a worm, a babe; I am of little use in the world; it matters little whether I live or die; and I cannot suppose that what was true of David is true of me. But this is truly a temptation of the evil one, and is met by the testimony of Jeremiah when he said, "O Lord, I know that the way of man is not in himself; it is not in man that walketh to direct his steps." This is true of all men; and so by this testimony we learn that the times of the very least as well as the greatest are in the hands of God.

But now the question comes up in my mind, What does David include in this expression? Does he leave anything out? Does he say that any of his times are not in the hand of God? Who would venture to say that David made any exception? Who could point to any period in David's life and say, That time was not in the hands of God? From the time when he kept the flocks safely from the bear and lion, to the time when God called him home, was there one spot when it could be said, This did not come from God? The words of the text might present to our minds the picture of a child who stands waiting with expectancy the appointments of a father or guardian. All that this child can hope for or dread, that guardian has in his own control; but the child has no fear, and is well content, for he has learned to believe that his guardian is too wise to err, too good to be unkind. So he comes or goes, studies, works or plays, eats such food and wears such apparel as his guardian appoints; and because of his faith in and love to his guardian, he confidingly and joyfully confesses, "All my times are in his hand, He orders all my ways, and I must and do leave it all with him." So our sovereign Guardian and Friend holds our times, of whatever sort they are, in his absolute control. O that we may, like David, have a heart to praise God that

is is so!

If we turn to this Psalm, we learn (verse 4) that men were covertly seeking David's overthrow, (verse 7) that he had been having trials and adversities, (verse 8) that he had been assailed by enemies, and (verses 9 and 10) that he was filled with trouble and grief. Such times as these he had met with, and of them he said, They are in God's hands. Also, all through the Psalm he prays for deliverance and salvation; and these times of deliverance are also in the hands of God. David by this could learn submission under the afflictions, and patience while waiting for relief. Once he said, "I was silent, because thou didst it." And Job said, "Shall we receive good at the hand of God, and shall we not receive evil?" "The Lord gave, and the Lord hath taken away; blessed be the name of the Lord." So we learn that our times of trial, in whatever garb they appear, are all in the control of the Almighty. He measures them out to us at his will; and so also the joy comes when and how he pleases. Nothing in our lives is left to chance. With Jehovah there can be no contingencies. "Known unto God are all his works from the foundation of the world." He does nothing that he did not purpose to do ere time began. He works "all things after the counsel of his own will;" all things, without exception. Unless David had believed all this he could not have said, "My times are in thy hand."

How exactly similar to this confidence of David is the language of Paul in portions of the eighth chapter of Romans. In verse twenty-eight of that chapter we hear him saying most confidently, "We know that all things work together for good to them that love God, to them who are called according to his purpose." Paul here takes strong ground: "We know." He takes broad ground: "That all things." He takes comforting ground; "Work together for good." He takes discriminating ground: "To them that love God, to them who are the called according to his purpose." I have just said that Paul takes broad ground. He says, "All things." Down in verse thirty-seven, in this same eighth chapter of Romans, he says precisely the same thing in other words. He enumerates tribulation, distress, persecution, famine, nakedness, peril, and the sword; and then he says, "In all these things we are more than conquerors through him that loved us." We are "more than conquerors." That is, we turn even enemies into our service; and thus all things work for our good, as he said in verse twenty-eight. God works secretly, and often we cannot see his hand, and still oftener we cannot trace out how good is to result from many providences; for his word says it all does work for good, and can we not believe his word, and trust him even when we cannot trace him?

To the sick ones this applies. Much is said in these days about health and cure-alls, mind cures and faith cures not excepted. Much is said also about the care of our bodies, and sanitary regulations for houses and cities; but I notice that men suffer and die everywhere alike. After all is said and done, it still is true that our times of sickness are in his hand. If there be sickness, it is from his hand; and the same hand makes us well again. Each in its place and time is fulfilling the purpose of God, and working for good to his loved ones. In this faith, patience and cheerful resignation are to be found; but if sickness does not come from the hand of God, and is not meant for our good, then it is vain to speak of resignation, for we have a right to murmur at what comes from the devil, or grows out of our own folly. May God help each sick one to say, "My times are in thy hand." The faith of Job is the best faith. In his losses and afflictions he saw neither Sabeans, nor Chaldeans, nor wind, nor fire, nor Satan himself, but only God himself. My brother or sister, whatever your afflictions may be, and however long they may endure, "it is of the Lord." All is in his hand.

To those who are passing through the

sorrows of bereavement these words apply. A dear sister whom I know had lost an only child. While the child lay dead in the house she was filled with great bitterness, and would not be comforted, and could not weep. As the hour of burial drew near an uncle came to her as she sat alone in the room, and said to her, "Think who has done it." Her heart responded to this, and all the bitterness gave place to submission at the thought, "The Lord has done it." This time of her trouble was in the hands of God.

This word suits those who are persecuted or slandered, or whose names are cast out as evil; those who are poor and needy and distressed. On the other hand, if we are well and happy and strong, if we have friends and prosperity, if a good name and riches be ours, these words are still just as true as before. Our times are in the hands of God; and if we believe these words we shall not be in despair when sorrow comes, and neither shall we be exalted above measure in the day of our prosperity. We receive either one or the other according to the sovereign will of God.

Our circumstances may change, but there is no change with him. With him there is nothing new. He has no new knowledge, no new purposes, but all was fixed in the infinite mind from vast eternity. He who created the ponderous world also created the mote that we see floating in the sunbeam; and so he who set bounds to nations also ordained the feeble steps of such finite worms as we. Just as carefully and omnipotently as he struck out the track of worlds in space, so accurately and omnipotently has he from the beginning struck out our pathways of joy or sorrow. Our times are in his hand.

I said in the beginning that I had been striving to look into the future, but I am glad that I cannot pierce that vail. I am also glad that all my ways of word or thought or deed, all that I shall do or suffer or enjoy, are in God's hands.

"The steps that I take, and the station I fill,
My Father determined and wrote in his will."

My brethren, I send this as a sort of New Year's greeting. I wish for you all, if it be God's will, a Happy New Year.

As ever, I remain your brother in hope of life,

F. A. CHICK

Reisterstown, Md.

(We enjoyed reading the above so much that we felt our brethren would enjoy it too. It was written by Elder Chick and published Feb. 1, 1888, and re-published about 20 years ago.—J. D. W.

SORROW UNTO DEATH

By

ELDER SILAS H. DURAND

The loneliest thing that can be imagined in all the world was the ark as it went upon the face of the waters. Not another object was to be seen on all that wide and dismal waste of water that covered the earth, not even a mountain top. "The waters prevailed and increased greatly upon the earth, and the ark went upon the face of the waters. And the waters prevailed exceedingly upon the earth, and all the high hills that were under the whole heaven were covered. Fifteen cubits upward did the waters prevail, and the mountains were covered." Alone upon that dark and dreary expanse, tossed upon that heaving, shoreless flood, with the terrible rain still falling from the black and angry heavens, what scene of greater and more awful desolation can be pictured to the mind, what lonelier object can be imagined?

But there is a scene of greater desolation, of more utter hopeless loneliness in sorrow and suffering, as the reality is greater than the type. It is Jesus in the wilderness, in the garden, on the cross. When the great deep of God's judgments was broken up, and the windows of heaven were opened to pour out the just wrath of God against sin, only One felt the full power of that terrible flood. It fell upon Jesus the Son of God, and he was alone in bearing it. He was appointed unto this suffering and pre-

pared for it. The infinite wisdom and power of God in the mystery are "unsearchable and past finding out."

All flesh upon the earth died while the rain was falling, but the ark was prepared to feel the full force and terror of the storm to the end. In that was the salvation of those within the ark. So while death passed upon all men because of sin, Jesus was prepared to feel all the terrors and pains of that death, and to bear all the curse of that law which condemns all flesh to death, until every jot and tittle of it should be fulfilled, until the last drop of the rain of God's wrath had fallen. It must all fall upon him while in our flesh. His sorrow was unto death while he was yet in this mortal life. He must taste all the bitterness of death before he died. Unconsciousness couldn't come to relieve him of one pang.

And he was absolutely alone in that suffering as the ark was alone in the flood. In a wonderful and mysterious sense the life of all his people was in him, and they were "preserved in" him, as all those who were to people the earth after the flood were preserved in the ark. But in his suffering and sorrow while under the curse of the law, he was alone. His disciples could go with him to the garden, but not to the place where extremity of sorrow brought him down to the ground. Three of them, who seemed more closely his companions on special occasions than the rest, could be with him a little farther, but could not yet follow him in his great sorrow. "Then saith he unto them, my soul is exceedingly sorrowful, even unto death: tarry ye here and watch with me." But they could not watch at that time. They slept for sorrow. The sorrow that prevents sleep was not yet upon them. That sorrow was his. He had looked forward to this hour, for he had come into the world for the suffering of this hour, yet now that it had come, "he began to be sore amazed, and to be very heavy." No matter how certain our expectation of any affliction may be, yet we cannot feel it before the time, and then it will appear almost as though we had not foreseen it. This sorrow of Jesus was the greatest and most bitter sorrow and grief that ever was felt by man. It was by his Spirit, and concerning his suffering, that Jeremiah said, "Behold, and see if there be any sorrow like unto my sorrow, which is done unto me, wherewith the Lord hath afflicted me in the day of his fierce anger." And again, "I am the man that hath seen afflictions by the rod of his wrath." (Lam. 1:12,-3:1) Now that the hour has come, his own will as a man, weak before the law because of other's sins, full of terror of soul on account of death under the curse of the law, caused him to cry unto his Father to save him from that hour, and to cause the cup to pass from him, if it were possible. So great was his suffering that "an angel appeared unto him from heaven, strengthening him." And even then, "being in an agony, he prayed more earnestly: and his sweat was as it were great drops of blood falling down to the ground." But the strength that the angel brought prevailed. He came down from heaven to do his Father's will, not his own, and his prayer was, "Not as I will, but as thou wilt." He must bear the suffering alone. His people cannot share the burden of sorrow, pain and death, with him. It is their salvation that he, the pure and holy Son of God, a spotless sacrifice, bears the awful suffering alone. If that death that fell on him had touched one of them, that one must have suffered an everlasting death. If any of the water of the flood could have broken through the ark to touch one of those within, then the ark, with all it held, must have sunk forever. But it "was pitched within and without," so that it alone should bear the beating of the storm from the eight souls within are securely shielded.

So Jesus was prepared to suffer to the full alone, and to die, in this sense, as a sacrifice. The part his people have in that suffering and death is not with him, but *in* him.

In the ark the eight souls were saved by water. (1 Peter 3:20) The water

that drowned all flesh upon the earth lifted the ark and those within it above its own destroying power. So the death that Jeseus died raised him and all who were in him above the power of death forever. Death was all that was due for their sins. When he died the wages were fully paid, and when he arose by the power of God, the dominion of death is at an end. Death is abolished, and life and immortality brought to light.

Those who saw the rainbow on Mount Ararat had been in the ark, and had felt the terror and buffeting of the storm which fell upon the ark, though they had not at the time known what it was. So those who are able to see the everlasting covenant of grace are manifest as having been saved in Christ.

This wonderful story of the sufferings of the dear Saviour can never be told to the understanding of anyone who had not been already made to feel it in his own experience. It is not by the application of our mental powers that we come to know what Jesus suffered, but by experience. It is a revelation. The disciples, who loved him, and were near him in the garden, could not then know what he was suffering. How much less is our ability to enter into that awful and solemn mystery by our own efforts. It is one thing to have our natural sympathies stirred by reading the inspired recital of his pains and sorrows, and meditating upon them, and quite another thing to feel a measure of those same pains and sorrows within our own souls. In the later case the poor soul that is experiencing the fellowship of Jesus' suffering never know at the time that it is the fellowship of his sufferings that is felt. Those who were in the ark must have been in great terror and perplexity much of the time while they felt the tossings and the shaking of the ark, not knowing what was to become of them. They could not look out around them, for there was only one window, and that was above. But after the covering was removed from the ark, and they came out on the new earth, then they understood what had been done, and knew the meaning of their strange experience.

In coming into the knowledge of Jesus' sufferings each one is alone. It is so in the beginning of this necessary knowledge, and that every farther advance into this awful mystery the learner is alone. They are led by a solitary way. "They shall mourn apart, every family apart, and their wives apart." Each one says to himself, "No one can be as vile in heart as I." Each one feels his own to be an especial case of depravity. If he has been kept from outbreaking sins, and has not forfeited the respect of men, yet he sees that evil in his heart and in his thoughts which appears to him to set him apart as especially vile. He has to say with Job, "Behold, I am vile. I abhor myself." Yet he cannot feel that he stands where Job was when he said those words.

It is wonderful how this sense of being alone in all our troubles on account our special sinfulness attend all the Lord's people, and follows them in a measure all the way through. And yet how seldom it is that during the time of the especial tribulation they ever think that in this they are following the dear Saviour. Just what his sufferings were they must know, though only in measure, for it was for them he suffered, and they suffer in him. As soon as the thought comes to them that the great tribulation on account of sin that is pressing them down into the depths, is because Jesus suffered for that very sin, and that they are mourning "for him whom they have pierced," then the trouble is lifted and they rejoice, though still mourning on account of sin, and being in bitterness because their sins caused him such awful sorrow and anguish.

What cries for mercy go up from the poor soul while being tossed as it were on the waves of that desolate, shoreless sea. The cries may be unspoken, silent to the ear of any but the Lord, but O, how bitter, how full of anguish they are! Truly they are "groanings that cannot be uttered." What a tender, quieted feeling takes possession of our

soul when we first feel a hope that peradventure the Lord hears us. And who can tell the deep joy when we first get a glimpse of the beautiful bow of promise in the cloud, the everlasting covenant of grace, and feel in our soul the blessed promise of the Lord that "the waters shall no more go over the earth," and "that the Lord will no more be wroth with us nor rebuke us." How many a time since that blessed experience we have feared his wrath and felt the rebukes of the gospel, yet that promise has held good, and will be good until the end, for it is "yea and amen in Christ Jesus to the glory of God by us."

"As the sufferings of Christ abound in us, so our consolation also aboundeth by Christ." (2 Cor. 1:5) So we learn that suffering is the experience of the Lord's people all through their pilgrimage. They have consolation, but it is only according to the suffering of Christ in them, and as the result of those sufferings. When they stand before the throne, beholding the power of God with praise, it is as having come out of great tribulation. When the life of Jesus is made manifest in their mortal flesh, it is because they bear about in their body the dying of the Lord Jesus. (2 Cor. 4:10) When they are favored to lean upon their Beloved, it is as they are "coming up out of the wilderness."

Now this suffering is not some exalted, holy feeling, such as you my brother or sister, have imagined belongs only to those who are far above you in purity and goodness, but it is just what you felt of sorrow, shame and self-loathing while you see the evils of your corrupt nature, and the sins and sinfulness of your heart and life. This is sometimes proved to you while in humble contrition and self-abasement before God, you are enabled humbly to confess them, and are given the soul-surprising assurance that these very evils and transgressions in thought and word and deed that have made you hate yourself, are the ones that were laid upon the dear Son of God,—the very sins for which he died. While in the darkness, with only your sinful flesh in sight, how very much alone you felt, and how your soul was tossed about, and buffeted and almost overwhelmed, like a ship on a stormy sea, but now as your soul gets a sweet view of Jesus, and raised to a blessed hope that you are feeling the fellowship of his sufferengs, you feel like singing praises to his name, and telling to all that fear God what he has done for your soul.

At such times his service is very sweet and comforting. We count it a blessing to feel the spirit of obedience, and to be enabled to act out that obedience. But how often we are tempted to doubt our motives in our religion works, and fear that we are prompted by the vanity of the flesh. From first to last the experience of the exercised soul leads him to doubt the movements of the flesh, and to earnestly seek the Lord to be led by his Holy Spirit.

"As many as are led by the Spirit of God, they are the sons of God." When the Spirit of the Lord is searching and probing our hearts, what anxiety, what jealousy we feel lest it be the flesh instead of the Spirit which is leading us, even when we are doing what we know it is the privilege of the Lord's people to do. We question sharply our motives, fearing they are selfish, and that we are not doing all to the glory of God. We are sometimes told that we ought to obey in order that we may feel better, but the word of God and his Spirit do not teach us that, but that "whatsoever we do we should do all to the glory of God." The Spirit alone can lead us in that holy way. Every fleshly motive is selfish, and hence our fear and anxiety.

It does not help and encourage a poor soul who is tried in this way to say to him, "You ought to obey in order that you may feel better." The Saviour's obedience did not make him feel better, but brought him into darkness and into the depths, and filled his soul with bitterness. But what he did was for the glory of God. We may say to one in whom we have seen an experience of

grace, "You ought to be baptized, it is your duty. If you obey you will feel better." But his reply may be, "I fear that such a holy privilege is not for such as I. I fear it would not be obedience, but presumption in me to receive that ordinance which belongs to the Lord's people." Now it is not for us to urge such an one forward while his conscience, which is very tender in the fear of the Lord, is filled with such solemn questionings. We can show to him, as we may be enabled, the scriptural marks of those to whom that ordinance belongs, but we must all remember that the assurance in his soul that the sweet command rests upon him must come from the Lord.

Brethren in the ministry, if your obedience to the call which you have felt in your soul to preach the gospel was in order that you might feel better, how many of you would or could go on in that solemn work? Think over your experience in that business which you did not seek, but into which you were thrust. What shrinkings and sinkings of soul you have felt as you have approached the time when you must stand before the people of God, and have tried to begin to try to preach in the name of Jesus, the gospel of his grace. Sometimes your trembling sense of unworthiness, inability and unfitness for that great work have continued through the sermon, and sometimes you have been lifted above yourself, and have been filled with the sweetest, holiest joy a poor mortal can feel as you declare, in the power of the Spirit, the glad tidings of salvation. Sometimes it has been quiet work, and you have felt thankful that you were in any degree enabled to speak a word in season to him that is weary.

But O, the trials, the misgivings, the wretched, wearying doubts after your work for the time is done, and you are alone again. What heart-searchings, what questionings whether you have not been preaching yourself more than Christ, whether your glorying was not more in yourself than in the Lord. How many times you have said to yourself, "Surely I must never undertake to preach again." Well, the Lord knows how to deal with his servants. You have not quit the work yet, nor will you until you have fulfilled the work unto which He has called you. You are not preaching in order that you may feel better, but for the glory of God. You cannot stop, though you feel as though you could not go on. There is a blessedness in the work, even in the sufferings and sinkings down for in it all Christ is exalted.

And you, poor soul who look with love and longing upon the ordinances and privileges of the church and wish that they might be yours, in the Lord's own time the sweet persuasion will be yours that they belong to all who are exercised in them. In the Lord's good time the power of his word of sweet command as written in the Scriptures will be felt in your heart: "Rejoice ye with Jerusalem, and be glad with her, all ye that love her: rejoice for joy with her, all ye that mourn for her." (Isa. 60:10) We must wait for the Lord, and, blessed be his name, He always comes "right early". All our times are in his hands, and they can neither be hastened or delayed.

We all see in ourselves enough of disobedience, and enough of sin in the best obedience of our hands, to give us daily errands at the throne of grace, and to bring out of our souls the Publican's cry for mercy.

How many of the Lord's dear people go far in disobedience, living after the flesh until they die away from spiritual things. How often we feel that in faithfulness we ought to exhort, reprove or rebuke them, but are held back for fear we are not spiritual, and therefore are not qualified to restore such ones, or thinking that we ourselves need the reproof as much as they, if not more. But we must try to do our duty, yet if it is only as a duty we do anything it is of but little account before God, and if it is only to relieve ourselves of the responsibility, and "to feel better," that we do anything, the motive is only a fleshly one.

When the love of Christ constrains us, then love to the erring or needy one will prompt what we do or say, and while we do our work faithfully, and in the fear of the Lord, we shall remember that the Lord only can give repentance. Scolding never restored a wanderer, nor ever honored the Lord. The fire which the Lord kindles on the altar of the heart will never quite go out. The Lord will brighten it in his own time. He, and not man, gives the stripes which bring back the children who forsake his law. However far they wander, he knows where they are, and is visiting their transgressions with the rod, as he said he would, and they are often feeling that rod most when to us they appear most defiant and stubborn.

The salvaton of God which grace brought to us in our first experience of a hope, is the same salvation which that grace bringeth through all our earthly pilgrimage in every time of need. That grace which bringeth this salvation teaches all the various subjects of it all things in their walk and life which become sound doctrine, and in which that salvation is manifested unto them from day to day, in all the various circumstances of their life, and that grace will keep them through faith unto the full and glorious revelation of that salvation in the last time. (1 Peter 1:5) It is that salvation which the Psalmist prays may set him up on high. It is that salvation that appears in all the beautiful order of the church, and which the saints minister to each other while walking in the commands of Jesus. It is the salvation of God of which the Apostle speaks when he says to Timothy, "In so doing thou shalt both save thyself and them that hear thee," and which appears in the faithful ministration of him who converteth a sinning brother from the error of his ways, when he thus "saves a soul from death and hides a multitude of sins." The saints have no salvation of their own to handle, and deal in, and minister, separate from the salvation of God. Jesus is our salvation, and to him the poor soul cries in time of darkness and distress, "Say unto my soul, I am thy salvation." Without Jesus, our salvation, we can do nothing. He is our sun, and his salvation, like the sun light, reaches "to the ends of the heaven, and there is nothing hid from the heat thereof." That salvation will not fail any of the saints. That salvation, and the grace that brings it, are sufficient for us in all our times of need. They appear in the obedient walk of the faithful people of God, who walking in his fear and in the comfort of the Holy Ghost, are edified and multiplied, (Acts 9:3) and also in the rod and the stripes with which our faithful and loving Saviour visits his erring children, and restores them to the joys of his salvation. All our times are in his hands, and provisions of grace and salvation are made for each of them. The child of God who has gone farthest in rebellion and sin, when, restored to his right mind, feeble and sore broken, humble and contrite, crying bitterly, he feels the sweet and compassionate and loving beams of salvation falling softly into his sorrowing soul, has to say, "Behold, what wonderous grace and mercy that could save such a sinner as I." And the most obedient child of God, as he looks over his life, and contemplates his labors in the Lord, and the love and fellowship which the brethren have manifested to him, and then sees in his own heart and life such evidence of a depraved nature as sink him into the dust, wonders at the mercy which, like Paul, he has obtained of the Lord to be faithful, is astonished that he has been kept in the comfort of obedience while others have been suffered to wander far away, and suffer much for disobedience, and instead of feeling that any praise or reward is due to him, he says "What have I that I did not receive? If God had dealt with me according to my deserts, I should not have stood. To him be all the praise. It was not I that did these works of obedience, but the grace of God which was with me." So the most faithful saint on earth, joins with the worst backslider when restored to the manifest favor of

God, and says, "By the grace of God I am what I am," and there is no one left out of that heavenly choir when they sing in perfect accord, "Not unto us, not unto us, but unto thy name be the glory, for thy mercy and for thy truth's sake."

Silas H. Durand

(Copied from the *Signs* of March 1, 1902. It will be enjoyed by many — J.D.W.)

OBITUARIES

SISTER LETHA A. BLACKWELL

It has pleased our Heavenly Father to call from our midst Sister Letha Blackwell on August 22, 1975, after a long illness. She was born August 18, 1891 to D. W. and Lizzie Hill Sheppard, making her stay on earth 84 years.

She was married in 1913 to R. Lewis Blackwell, and to this union four children were born: one son who died in infancy, and three daughters who survive: Mrs. George Everitt, Mrs. A. Scott Dansberry and Miss Ruth Blackwell, also 3 grandchildren and 4 great grandchildren.

Sister Letha was baptized into the fellowship of the Hopewell Church, Hopewell, N. J. in 1937 by her pastor Elder C. W. Vaughn. She was a firm believer in the doctrine of Salvation by Grace. She loved the Church and all those who believed the same doctrine. Her home was opened to the Old Baptists, and she had entertained the different ministers from many parts of the United States. She was Church Clerk for many years, and Clerk of the Delaware River Association. She was humble in manner and had a wonderful personality, and was loved by many. She will be missed by her family and the brethren, but we feel our loss is her eternal gain, and she is at rest.

Her funeral was conducted in the Hopewell Meeting House by Elder Stewart McColl of Caadan, who spoke very comfortingly and tenderly from Psalm 16: 5 and 6. Her body was laid to rest in the Hopewell Old School Baptist Cemetery.

Written by her niece who loved her as a mother.

Mrs. William S. (Charlotte) Adkins

J. KYLE COLE AND MAE SOWERS COLE

It is, indeed, with a sad heart I attempt to write a memoir of two very dear friends, and I hope, by the grace of God, Brother and Sister in Christ: J. Kyle Cole and Mae Sowers Cole. Many brethren and friends mourn their passing. Should we? Is it not far better that they be taken from this world of sin and sorrow, since we have the assurance that they will ever be with the Lord?

Mr. Cole was born June 27, 1875. He was the son of Harvey and Cynthia Winfrey Cole. Our Heavenly Father called this dear friend January 29, 1975, to await the glorious day when the Lord shall come again without sin unto salvation, to raise the bodies of all who sleep in Him, fashion them like unto His own glorious body, and they shall forever be with the Lord.

Mr. Cole was a good entertainer, having the ability to entertain the aged and the youth. He was a firm believer in salvation by grace. Their's was a home which the church people and friends enjoyed visiting very much.

Mae Sowers Cole was born January 30, 1881, the daughter of Joseph and Abbagail Turner Sowers. Sister Cole was a dedicated member of the Laurel Creek Primitive Bapaist Church, with which she united November 27, 1909, and was baptized the following day by Elder H. V. Cole. She was a faithful member.

Their greatest pleasure was attending church, which they did as long as their health permitted. Another of her great pleasures was entertaining the church people and friends in her home. It seemed to her satisfaction she could not do enough for them.

It pleased our gracious Heavenly Father to call her a very short time after the passing of her dear husband, therefore one was not left to mourn the passing of the other, which was, indeed, a great blessing. She fell asleep, blessed sleep from which none ever wake to weep, February 12, 1975. They were united in marriage February 11, 1898, and to this union were born nine children. One died in infancy. Surviving are six daughters: Elva (Mrs. Ed.) Martin, Hester (Mrs. Frank) Hoback, Effie (Mrs. Elmer) Conner, Dorothy (Mrs. Howard) Martin, Nina (Mrs. Doris) Martin, Carlene (Mrs. Rex) Nixon. Two sons: Archie F. and Marvin L. Cole. Surviving also are nineteen grandchildren and twenty-six great grandchildren.

The dear saints under considreation, by an eye of faith waited faithfully and patiently upon their God, trusting in His promises to his little ones to the end. "As for me I will behold thy face in righteousness: I shall be satisfied when I awake with thy likeness." To express themselves they could witness with the Apostle Paul in I Cor. 15:10, "By the grace of God I am what I am." They loved the songs of Zion. This thought reminds me of the following hymn, of which I quote a part:

"Grace! 'tis a charming sound!
Harmonious to the ear,

Heaven with the echo shall resound,
And all the saints shall hear.

Grace taught my soul to pray,
And pardoning love to know,
'Twas grace that kept me to his day
And will not let me go.

Grace all the work shall crown
Through everlasting days:
It lays in heaven the topmost stone,
And well deserves the praise."

Funeral services for Mr. Cole were held at the Wood Funeral Chapel, Floyd, Va. by Elders B. O. Thompson and J. L. Agee, February 9, 1975, at 1:00 p.m.. And for Sister Cole at Wood Funeral Chapel by Elders B. O. Thompson and J. L. Agee, February 18, 1975 at 1:00 p.m.

They were laid to rest in the Cole Family Cemetery, Floyd County, near their home, to await the second coming of the Lord Jesus Christ, when the trumpet shall sound, the dead in Christ shall rise first. We have every assurance to believe they will be among that number.

May God's richest blessings rest upon the family, and all who mourn, and may He enable them to say: "Gracious Father, thy will be done."

Submitted in love by request of a daughter.

Gaye A. (Mrs. B. O.) Thompson

DAISY B. SIMMONS

God in his infinite wisdom and mercy called home our dear Sister Daisy B. Simmons on July 19, 1975 at the age of 69. She was a faithful member of Upper Town Creek Church for many years, and moved her membership, along with her husband's to the Falls of Tar River Primitive Baptist Church, by letter in December 1968.

Sister Daisy was a lovely woman and attended her church faithfully, seeking a crumb from the Master's table. She loved the Gospel sound of Salvation by Grace, and stood fast in her faith. She loved the brethren and sisters enjoying the fellowship, always talking of what the Lord had done for her.

A faithful wife and mother, always putting her loved ones first, doing things for them that gave them pleasure.

In my poor weak way I would like to speak of her last few hours. She was blessed, I believe, to hear and see her Saviour Jesus Christ, and was ready and willing to leave this sinful world to be with her Lord. "Precious in the sight of the Lord is the death of his Saints." Our hearts are saddened by her death, but we rejoice in our belief that she is resting in peace in the arms of our Saviour Jesus Christ. We pray God will comfort her husband, children and grandchildren, and all of us who loved her. May the light of his love shine upon her family now and always.

Surviving are her husband Mack Daniel Simmons; three sons, M. D., Jr.; D. O. and Jack N. Simmons all of Rocky Mount; four daughters, Mrs. Ruth S. Cooke, and Mrs. Jean S. Farmer of Rocky Mount; Mrs. Nell S. Speight of Durham; and Mrs. Judy S. Walston of Tarboro; two brothers, A. B. and Brice Bottoms of Elm City; three sisters, Mrs. Lucille Sharpe; Mrs. Pattie Durham and Mrs. Mattie Ruth Tyson of Elm City; fifteen grandchildren and one great-grandchild.

Her funeral was conducted from Gay-Yost Funeral Home Chapel, by her pastor Elder D. B. Stokes and Elder W. L. Everett. She was laid to rest in Pineview Cemetery, sleeping in the arms of Jesus awaiting the second coming of our Lord. The large display of flowers and host of friends were a tribute to her, and how much she was loved by the brethren and friends.

RESOLVED: A copy of these resolutions be sent to the family; a copy to the *Signs of the Times* and a copy for the church records.

In conference: August 8, 1975.

Elder D. B. Stokes, Moderator
Nina Pearson, Clerk

FRANCIS HALDIN HATCHETT

It has been the will of our Heavenly Father to remove from this earthly life a faithful member and deacon of our church, Little Flock Church, Altus, Oklahoma, Brother Haldin Hatchett passed away in the Mangum City Hospital, Mangum, Okla., December 5, 1974. He was born January 17, 1884 in Limestone County, Alabama, to Jefferson Davis and Lura Mae Hatchett. He was married to Mary Ann Palina Buckner November 12, 1905. They moved to Oklahoma in 1912, and settled near Reed, Okla.

Four children were born to this union, three of whom survive, all living in Mangum, surviving also are 9 grandchildren and 9 great grandchildren, and 2 brothers. His companion and a daughter preceded him in death.

Funeral services were conducted in Greer Funeral Home (Chapel) Mangum, Okla., December 7, 1974 with his pastor, Elder C. M. Haygood officiating. Interment was in Reed Cemetery.

Brother Hatchett joined by experience the Hopewell Church, Reed, Okla., September 17, 1939, and was baptized by the late Elder W. N. Green. He joined Little Flock Church, Altus, Okla., March 12, 1955 in the consolidation

of Hopewell Church with Little Flock Church March 12, 1955.

He was faithful to attend church as long as he was physically able. Through his prolonged illness he was given patience, never complaining of his suffering. He was a firm believer in the Sovereignty of God, salvation by Grace and Grace alone.

Written by request of Little Flock Church, Altus, Okla., by his niece.

Ava Stewart

LALLA PAYNE WELLS

It has pleased our Heavenly Father to call home Sister Lalla Payne Wells. She was born February 7, 1889, and departed this life April 29, 1975. Sister Wells was married to Walker Wells July 27, 1915. Born to this union were three children: Mrs. Ethel Terrell, Mrs. Elsie Walker and Mr. William Wells, ten grandchildren, and twelve great grandchildren.

She united with Mt. Ararat Church or Old Mountain Primitive Baptist Church many years ago. She had been in declining health a year or more. She also attended Moon's Creek Church.

The funeral services were held at Moon's Creek Church by Elders Kenneth Key and Raymond S. Payne May 1, 1975. We feel she is resting peacefully, awaiting that glorious day when Jesus will come for His people, then she will awake in His likeness and be satisfied.

Written by request of Old Mountain Church in conference June 14, 1975.

Elder R. S. Payne

RESOLUTIONS OF RESPECT
BROTHER JETHRO D. JOYNER

We bow in humble submission to the will of God, who saw fit to call away from this world Brother Jethro D. Joyner, August 25, 1975. He was born October 11, 1894. He joined the Mill Branch Primitive Baptist Church in June, 1918.

Brother Jethro was always faithful in attending his church, and the corresponding churches, with his devoted wife, until his health failed. Then he was confined to his bed for a number of months. In all his sore afflictions his dear companion and children were so wonderfully blessed with strength from God, to care for and comfort him in any way they could.

Poor and afflicted, yet ere long, they'll join the bright celestial throng. And all their sufferings then shall close, and heaven afford them sweet repose.

RESOLVED, First, that we send our sympathy to the family, we feel our loss is his gain. Second, that we record a copy of this on our church book, a copy sent to the family, and a copy sent to the *Signs of the Times* for publication.

Done at the request of the Mill Branch Primitive Baptist Church in conference September, 1975. Read and approved in October, 1975.

Elder Harvey Holland, Mod.
Sister Estelle Joyner Cockrell, Clerk

RESOLUTIONS OF RESPECT
SISTER PEARL P. JOYNER

Whereas, God in His infinite wisdom and power has seen fit to call from our midst our beloved Sister Pearl P. Joyner on July 7, 1973. She was born September 28, 1894. She united with Mill Branch Primitive Baptist Church January 20 ,1973 at the home of her daughter, Mrs. Otha Langley. Because of her feeble condition she was not able to go and be baptized, but she had already been baptized in the mind and purpose of God. She was always faithful to go to church before asking for a home with us, and most every meeting bringing flowers. We still hold in our minds she was present with us. But she has gone where there is no more trouble and sorrow. She was blessed to raise a family, and lived most of her life around Mill Branch Church.

BE IT RESOLVED, That we, the Mill Branch Primitive Baptist Church be submissive to God's will, and that a copy of this Resolution be sent to the family, one recorded in our church book, and one sent to the *Signs of the Times* for publication.

Done by request of Mill Branch Church in conference Saturday before the first Sunday in September, 1975. Read and approved in conference Saturday before the first Sunday in October, 1975.

Elder Harvey Holland, Mod.
Sister Estelle Joyner Cockrell, Clerk

RESOLUTIONS OF RESPECT
SISTER ETHEL WHITLEY

It has pleased our Heavenly Father to remove from our midst our beloved Sister Ethel Whitley, March 2, 1975. She was born October 18, 1900. She united with Mill Branch Primitive Baptist Church, March 6, 1949, along with her dear sister, Lillie Shaw.

Sister Ethel loved her church and she was a loving sister to us all. She was always present as long as she could come—along with her devoted husband who helped her in at the door. After she became so feeble she did not try to come any more, but she would always

make you welcome in her home with her family. The morning she was found in her bed we feel that she just went to sleep in Jesus, never to feel any more pain, but just rest in peace.

BE IT RESOLVED, That we, the Mill Branch Primitive Baptist Church be submissive to God's will, and that a copy of this Resolution be sent to the family, one recorded on our church book, and one sent to the *Signs of the Times* for publication.

Done at the request of Mill Branch Church in conference Saturday before the first Sunday in September, 1975.

Read and approved in conference Saturday before the first Sunday in October, 1975.

Elder Harvey Holland, Mod.
Sister Estelle Joyner Cockrell, Clerk

ELDER EARLIS PETERSON GERRARD

Brother Gerrard was born January 23, 1897. He was married June 29, 1927, to Elsie Horton Gerrard, who died August 14, 1963. Brother Earlis died May 22, 1975. Surviving are one son, William of Athens, Ga., one brother, Deacon George Gerrard, three sisters, Sister Nellie Gaskel, Mrs. Ethel Wilson, and Mrs. Oppie Jefferson, and four grandchildren.

The Lord brought Elder Gerrard to ask for a home with Blount's Creek Church in 1936. He was baptized in Blount's Creek in 1936 by Elder Tilgman Sawyer, and Elder Gerrard was ordained the same year.

He was unable to attend the meetings for the last several years, but at quarterly meetings there would be a letter to the brethren stating his continued love for them, and his desire to meet with them again. I'll always cherish my visits with him. Our hearts were made glad as we talked of our mutual beliefs in a God that predestinated all things, both good and evil.

Yes, our brother is dead but the love that God gave me and others for him, will never die.

Elder Gerrard is resting in a cemetery in Rocky Mount, N. C. to await the return of his Lord, who will come for those that he died for, and they will be with their Redeemer and eternally satisfied.

Written by request of Blount's Creek Church.

Elder Bob Lyliston

Unto thee, O God, do we give thanks, unto thee do we give thanks: for that thy name is near thy wondrous works declare.

Psalm 75:1

SISTER MABEL BUTCHER

We, the Danville Primitive Baptist Church of Danville, Va. sadly record passing of our devoted member, Sister Mabel Butcher. She was born August 23, 1900 and Mr. and Mrs. James Gilden Parcell, and passed away June 19, 1975. She was married to Howard Adkins in 1916. He died in 1952; and she married Lester Butcher in 1953. He died in 1966.

She leaves a step-daughter, Mrs. Edward Minsoro of Alexandria, Va; two step-granddaughters; two sisters, Mrs. Gladys Draper and Mrs. Hazel Dodson, of Martinsville, Va.; and two brothers, Noland Parcell of Danville and Howard Parcell of Martinsville, Va.

Sister Butcher joined Bannister Springs Church in 1938 and was baptized by Elder J. A. Brooks. She came to Danville Church by letter in 1970. She was a lovely person in her spiritual walk of life. She loved her brethren and sisters and family; and all loved her. We miss her very much, for she attended her, and other meetings, devotedly until the first of the year, when she had to take her bed. She endured her suffering without complaint, and always had some word in praise of her Lord and Saviour. We feel to say, as was said at her burial, "Blessed are those who die in the Lord."

Elders Haywood Wray, Raymond Payne, and Julian Williams spoke in the service held at Barker Funeral Chapel, and she was laid to rest in Highland Burial Park. The service was well attended by family, friends, brethren and sisters; with many flowers. How lovely to be loved here, and gathered home in the Master's love!

Written by request of Danville Church while in conference August 9, 1975.

Elder Haywood Wray

TOM MURPHY

God has called from our midst a very dear friend, Mr. Tom Murphy. He was born May 27, 1902 and died July 19, 1975. On November 26, 1938 he was married to Mary Ethel Meadors, who survives, along with two daughters, Mrs. Linda McDaniel and Mrs. Brenda Pruitte.

Tom never joined the militant church, but we feel his name is recorded in heaven. He was a strong believer in salvation by the grace of God. He attended Danville Primitive Baptist Church and others regularly. We miss him very much.

His funeral was held at Swicegood Funeral Chapel by Elder H. W. Wray, and he was laid to rest in Danville Memorial Gardens.

Written by one who loved him very much, R. T. Holley.

Elder H. W. Wray, Mod.
R. T. Holley, Church Clerk

Signs of the Times

DEVOTED TO THE OLD SCHOOL BAPTIST CAUSE

"The Sword of the Lord and of Gideon"

VOL. 144 DANVILLE, VA., JANUARY, 1976 NO. 1

IS IT TIME TO RENEW
YOUR SUBSCRIPTION?
IF YOUR EXPIRATION DATE
IS 1/76
IT EXPIRES WITH THIS ISSUE

CIRCULAR LETTER
SALISBURY ASSOCIATION
1975

Snow Hill, Maryland
October 22, 1975

Dearly Beloved Brothers and Sisters in Christ:

May peace, mercy, and joy in the Holy Ghost be our lot both now and forever more.

In this Circular Letter for 1975 I would hope to express a thought or two on a vital point of our religion, as touching the Third Person of the Trinity. We understand the Word of God to teach that God is manifest to us in three distinct persons. First as Father, second as Son, and third as Holy Ghost. We understand no such doctrine or embrace any view, which would detract from the Trinity of Persons. Existing from endless ages in complete fulness and sufficiency, there has always been a Father, always a Son, and always a Spirit.

We understand further that Jesus was and is the Eternal Son of the Father, and only one text would be necessary to show this, though there are many. "For God so loved the world that He gave His only Begotten Son . . .". Since His people have been loved with an everlasting love (Jer. 31.3), it follows that the Son eternally existed to be given from everlasting. The Son having been given and the eternal redemption of the elect secured on the cross, we then look at the words of Jesus before that final hour when He would leave His little band, "And I will pray the Father and He shall give you another Comforter, that He may abide with you forever; Even the Spirit of Truth, whom the world cannot receive, because it seeth Him not, neither knoweth Him but ye know Him for He dwelleth with you and shall be in you. I will not leave you comfortless: I will come to you." (John 14.15-18).

How sweet is the expression, "Another Comforter". Our dear Redeemer was to return to His Father, but before His ascension He said He would never leave us nor forsake us. We find the fulfillment of that grand promise in the Comforter. He was sent in the behalf of Christ to guide us in truth, to reveal to us the things that would glorify the Saviour. He was given as a seal and earnest of our inheritance. He came to lead us as sons. He works in us His blessed fruits, such as love, joy, peace, longsuffering, faith, and the others mentioned in Galations 5:22, 23. He is our voice when we cannot pray. (Rom. 8:26). He searches our hearts and makes intercession for us. Yea, when we begin to pause to reflect under His sweet influence, He is our very life's breath toward heaven. Always the Spirit works in harmony with the Father and Son and in all things. He draws out our souls to sing the praises of our Saviour.

But before we come to a close, may we consider Romans 8:13, "For if ye live after the flesh, ye shall die; but if ye through the Spirit do mortify the deeds of the body, ye shall live." There is no contingencies or conditions in this text.

No uncertainties or maybe so's. Those who follow the flesh shall die. Those who kill (mortify) all activities of the human nature as opposed to God, shall live. But note carefully, "through the Spirit". Only as God the Spirit leads us out of ourselves to the feet of Christ can this be so. What a blessed God we have. Our Father chose us in Christ, and Christ the Son paid justice in full, and made us holy by sending another Comforter, the Holy Ghost to us. The Holy Ghost now leads us as sons. "And because ye are sons, God hath sent forth the Spirit of His Son into your hearts, crying Abba, Father." (Gal. 4:6). Can you not see the Holy Trinity here as the Father sends the Holy Spirit of His Eternal Son into the hearts of his people.

Brethren, we have a truth to live with, and die by, if so be that we are truly His. May these thoughts stir our hearts to a fuller search of this subject.

Humbly submitted,
James F. Poole

SALISBURY ASSOCIATION RESOLUTION OF RESPECT

"I have fought a good fight, I have finished my course, I have kept the faith; henceforth there is laid up for me a crown of righteousness, which the Lord, the righteous judge, shall give me at that day: and not to me only, but unto all them that love his appearing."

These words seem to fit these dear brothers and sisters:

Elder Arthur Warren, Indiantown Church. Brother Albert Fooks, Snow Hill Church. Sister Bertha White, Little Creek Church. Sister Mollie Fooks, Nassawango Church.

Our Heavenly Father has seen fit to remove from our midst these dearly beloved ones. Thy will be done, O God.

Frank Holland

SUFFERS STROKE

1136 Grove Street,
Baker, Oregon 97814

Dear Brother and Sister Carter:

Received your letter and will try and answer it before I again forget to write. I don't know if you heard that I had a stroke June 12th, and am still not back where I was before, and doubt if I will ever be. My left side is paralyzed, but I never lost consciousness, nor the use of my right hand, although I was so unstable that I was unable to walk for several days, and then later with one crutch or my seeing-eye dog. I can walk pretty fair now, but the stroke burned up, destroyed or disconnected me from everything that I had ever done, and took away all desire for pleasures, work, or any desire to do anything. So far it has not come back, and I am concerned about what I will have as a future. When we do anything we have a desire or a want to do things. When this want or desire is taken away, I don't know what is left.

Please don't give me a sermon about what I can, should, or what God has planned for me,—I have heard that from all sides and church denominations, and all those who know nothing about what I am going through, I know that God has placed affliction on me, and that it was his will; and that He can and will remove it in his own good time and pleasure. What I am to do about any of these things, until He sees fit to correct this, I do not know.

I know you are sorry to hear this, as I would be to learn of your having the same, or other afflictions; but we both know that God rules the inhabitants of the earth, and the armies of heaven, and that none can stay his hand, or say, What doest thou? So why try to paint a beautiful picture. There have been lepers, cancer patients and all manner of illnesses since the beginning of time. Some have been cured of their afflictions, and others have died from the same illnesses. What He has for men only He knows, and will reveal it at his own time and place.

If you believe this would be of interest to the readers of the *Signs*, you may

send it to them.

One of my neighbors died this morning. He had open-heart surgery and had lived about three years since that operation. Something went wrong, as it does with all man made things. He realized that he was on his last night, and told his wife, "This is going to be a long night," and she replied, "We have lived through a lot of long nights." He told her, "There will be no tomorrow." And there was none that any of us can see. This morning I wished I could exchange places with him, then I could find what tomorrow will bring, and won't have to wonder about trying to live with a half-brain and an arm that does not function as it should.

I will appreciate any messages from any of the folks, wherever they may be. I am praying constantly for strength, and that He will make me reconciled to his will in all things.

With a lot of pleasant memories of our past visits and good times together. Hoping that the One who is ruling all of this, will release me from this affliction, even if it takes "tomorrow" to do it.

Your brother,
C. W. Bond, Jr.

MANY WILL UNDERSTAND

2723 Main,
Vernon, Texas 76384

Dear Editors of the Signs:

I wish to renew my subscription for two more years, with the rest for the Fund.

I would that I could express the joy and sweet privilege to be able to see and read from its pages, the blessed truths, as I hope I have been made to see and believe and feel the love spring up in my heart, as I read of those so gifted and enabled to write comfortingly for those like myself, unable to attend church. I live alone except for good neighbors and some help, yet if not deceived, I hope I am made to feel the sweet comforting care of our ever present Lord and Saviour. I hope I am one given to hear His voice and made to follow Him. I have passed my 86th birthday and my seeing and hearing isn't good. I cannot express in words the love I hope I feel for those of like faith. As to why I have tried to write, perhaps there are some who will understand.

I just felt to try to write and tell you dear Editors that I so much look forward for the arrival of the *Signs* that we are blessed to receive.

A sister in hope,
Mrs. David Thompson

(There are many brothers and sisters who understand, Sister Thompson, for they experience the same things you do. We are glad for you to express your feelings. — J. D. W.)

IN A MOMENT MADE THE HAPPIEST OF ALL CREATURES

Guthrie, O. T.
2 June, 1902

Elder Silas H. Durand,

I am going to call you Dear Brother: Have been at a banquet—a feast of glory and good things that spread from your pen in the *Signs of the Times* of March 1, 1902. O, my soul goes out in thankfulness to God that He put it into your heart to write that article (I may as well say) for me, searching my heart and making many things clear to my understanding. By the aid of the Spirit you have taken of the things of Christ and shown them unto me. Something of a student myself, I feel it safe to say you could not have written that piece, only as a relation of a personal experience. I think the Merciful and Good Lord has shown you his secrets. I cried all through the reading of it, — tears streaming down my face as I write,—only to thank you and thank you. Wish I were near you, so we could speak often one to another . . . I feel so humbled and so relieved.

You know how to write of the Saviour, and of the experiences: few can do both. All my study is of Him. But since emboldened by this reading, I feel to say

to you, that I had years and years of "the fellowship of His sufferings" and it was ten hells. Yes, I drank of the cup, and my deliverance was so gracious, so complete of a nature and unlooked for (I could never hope for it), that from being the most miserable, I was given in a moment to feel the happiest of all creatures, — from being more vile in heart than the chiefest sinner, to see and feel that I was no sinner at all. I didn't see the rainbow, but the face of the world was covered by a light laid on the light of the 9 o'clock morning sun. I called on angels to help me praise God for sending Christ Jesus into this world to save sinners, of whom I was one.

O, I had suffered, and you told me that was my fellowship in the sufferings of Christ: I see it, and take courage, willing now to fill up the remainder of the sufferings of Christ in my body: — words that I never before understood. I am beginning now to have a closer conception of the sufferings of our Lord.

But I am not writing only a letter of thanks out of a full heart. Allow me to love you as a brother in Christ, I do hope and believe.

Yours truly,
Wm. S. Speer

(The above was written after greatly enjoying the article by Elder Silas H. Durand, which was published in the March 1, 1902 *Signs*, and re-published in the December, 1975 issue. It shows how God so often works to comfort his people.—J.D.W.)

GLAD TIDINGS OF THE GOSPEL OF REDEEMING GRACE

When one is brought by the Spirit of God as Paul to say "I am not ashamed of the Gospel of Christ for it is the power of God unto salvation to everyone that believeth . . ." his statement is founded upon the greatest, richest, sweetest, and most joyful event in the history of the whole human race. All other events brought to the admiration of men pale into insignificance, and this event stands higher than the highest hills crowned with glory brighter than the noon-day sun. No human event has ever struck the hidden instrumental chords of the human heart. But this one causes all of nature and the whole heart, body, and soul to sing in unison to the Great I Am. Behold! What hath GOD WROUGHT!

There hanging on the tree between two malefactors is the Great Reconciler . . . the Lamb of God who taketh away the sin of the world. By faith one can see the blood-stained trail of love which brought Him to this predestinated moment, place, and purpose.

Far off past the walls of Jerusalem, past the tribes of Israel, past the Garden of Eden one sees His footsteps. Yea, before all things were created, His steps began. In the eternal council of God, Christ was the light of the covenant of grace. Those that spoke "Let US make man in our image" also assured it to be so that they were "predestinated to be conformed to His image" and thus it was "according as He hath chosen us in Him before the foundation of the world that we should be HOLY WITHOUT BLAME before Him in LOVE," for without this, none would be in the image of God. Hence, "having predestinated us unto the adoption of children" they are made heirs and joint heirs with God's First Elect, and ownership of them was established by the authority of God so that He might have the RIGHT OF REDEMPTION. (No one can legally redeem something which isn't his to redeem). From that right of redemption Christ prayed to His Father thanking Him that "I should give eternal life to all those Thou hast given me. Thine they were and Thou hast given them me." They are M I N E, I C A N REDEEM THEM! I shall REDEEM THEM because I have "loved them with an everlasting love."

There was so much more to be done for them before He could redeem them, and not one bit of power did they have to do any of it. "I looked and there was no man; therefore mine own arm hath brought salvation." He alone must do

this work, and a great work it was. The very stakes were high. If He failed, those He loved would perish. If He called upon them to do it, they would be totally unable. If He left it to others, it would not be done at all. To have it done right, He must do it Himself, by Himself. Thus his step descended upon the cursed earth, and thus, "He came under the curse to redeem them that were under the curse."

He must work for thirty-three years in preparation for this moment, and He must and shall fully accomplish His purpose. "He shall save His people from their sins." He loved them and therefore no price was too great.

Representing them that day the virgin mother gave birth, a "whole nation was born." They were chosen IN Him, BAPTIZED IN Him, now He must fulfill the "just, holy, and good" law of God while representing them. He knew they could not fulfill the law no matter how just and holy and good it was; nor how hard they tried, for if they "offended in one part they were guilty of the whole," and they were already offenders of it and resting under its curse. Not only so, but by "the disobedience of one (Adam) many were made sinners" and thus they were born in their father Adam's transgression. No, "verily, if righteousness came by the law" then His death would be in vain, and "by the law shall no flesh be justified before God." They were in a miserable predicament!

They were unrighteous for "there are none righteousness, no not one!" So, the law must be honored and magnified. It must be satisfied, and this He fully intended to do for them. He would give them a perfect righteousness based upon a satisfied fulfillment of the law. He would fulfill it, and then impute or charge it to their account by faith as if they had done it! "What wondrous love is this, oh my soul?"

Daily His delight was with the sons of men. Daily He kept the whole principles and requirements of the law. By the active "obedience of one, many were made righteous."

Now this day of atonement will see Him entering into the ceremonial law's fulfillment. The path behind saw a completion of all other aspects of the law of commandments. Now He is to become both the sacrificial Lamb, and the scapegoat. The fiery brazen altar will burn in Him this day "in the midst of the grates", and His blood will be shed "for the remissions of sins." It will be done publicly as the types commanded. The blood must be at the *base* of the brazen altar to atone for hidden sins. It must be sprinkled on the *sides* of the altar to atone for the public transgressions and known sins. His people knew many, many of their sins, so the blood must flow from His side. But, ah, those precious ignorant peoples of so little faith! How many sins had they committed without even knowing they were violating His commandments? Yes, the blood must fall to the base of the altar to cover these hidden sins, so from His side would flow blood and water. They would be truly washed, cleaned, sanctified. He knew how to do it, for He is "made unto them WISDOM, RIGHTEOUSNESS, SANCTIFICATION, and REDEMPTION!" That work He Himself would accomplish. Had He not discussed with Moses and Elijah on the Mount the "death He should ACCOMPLISH?"

Ah, my soul do you not see the greatest cluster of grapes hanging there on the cross . . . like none the children of Israel saw in Canaan?! What can a child of hope see there by faith? He sees a RANSOM which says the CAPTIVE goes free. He sees a REDEMPTION which says the SLAVES and SERVANTS of sin must be delivered up. He can see REMISSION OF SINS which must be his own, seeing the Sacrifice was "without spot or blemish, separate and apart from sinners." Hear Him cry: "Father forgive THEM for they know not what they do." Recall that He said, and proved, "My Father heareth me always." There is all their forgiveness. He spoke and His Father heard and He began even there his INTERCESSION for those He was dying for.

It would not end there either, but He would sit at His Father's right hand making intercession for them day and night, and that forever . . . and His Father would ALWAYS HEAR and ANSWER.

What else can the eye of faith see in that cluster on the cross? Surely it can see His SURETYSHIP, and how important that view. When the sinner was in debt to the law, he had absolutely nothing with which to pay. No works were sufficient, nor could he "give the fruit of his body for the sins of his soul." But, while a debtor to do the whole law upon eternal penalty at the default of the debt, there he sees the One who stood as his Surety. Will He pay the debts, and the debtor go FREE? "If Thou be the Son of God, save thyself and us also"—one cried. If He failed to pay the debt . . . the sinner must pay. Both for debtor and Surety the "WAGES OF SIN IS DEATH". Shall He actually pay such a horrid debt? "Father, into thy hands I COMMEND MY SPIRIT" and He "gave up the Ghost"! He DID PAY THE DEBT. HE IS THE SURETY! The DEBTOR, poor worm of a sinner . . . GOES FREE! Glad Tidings of Great Things! Surely this is THE gospel to a corrupt and unworthy sinner!

But why that TYPE of payment? Could something else have sufficed? No, no. "He is the PROPITIATION FOR OUR SINS." To the faith of God's elect it speaks of the very bases of hope, joy, and peace. To "propitiate" is to "render satisfaction" to "appease", to "pacify". The wrath of God against the sinner must be pacified; the law must be SATISFIED, the anger of God APPEASED.

"He hath reconciled us unto God by the death of His Son". "It is FINISHED," He cried. Salvation is FREE, based upon SOVEREIGN MERCY and the LOVE OF CHRIST.

Stanley C. Phillips
Quitman, Ms. 39955

FIRM IN HIS BELIEF

I have recently finished re-reading Elder Beebe's writings in the December, 1971 *Signs of the Times,* and can truthfully say that I enjoyed and rejoiced in reading it even more than I did the first time — for it expressed some of my thoughts and feelings I have experienced since I read it before, so much better and clearer than I could have put it in words. The scriptural sentiments are precious to me, and more importantly are honoring and praising of the Father, Son and Holy Ghost: these three are one. (1 John 5:8)

God willing, I desire to write some of my thoughts concerning Elder Beebe's sentiments on Absolute Predestination of all things. Brethren, it seems to me that anything lass than an Absolute Predesination of all things. Brethren, it seems to me that anything less than an Absolute Certainty in all things coming, being, doing, ending or continuing exactly as were in both His mind and purpose in creating them, would be dishonoring to God.

Brethren, I know that of myself there is nothing and less than nothing to this poor sinner, but I sometimes firmly believe that one day, (that fixed day) God only knoweth when that day shall surely be, but in that day every one born into this world, shall then know for a certainty that God was and is an absolute Sovereign, an Unchanging God over and above all else. Now some might say that then it will be too late, but I say, for every one whose names were not written in the Lamb's Book of Life before this time world and its inhabitants were ever created, it then was already too late, — not one has been added to, nor has one been subtracted from that number.

As for me, I can only hope that I am one among those numbered in that Book of Life, — not for the reason of any good thing I of myself have ever done, oh no, ten thousand times no. But the evidence upon which I base my precious hope, is what I feel my God and Lord

and Saviour has done for me. First of all, what a wretched and helpless poor and undone sinner I was, then after He showed me what filthy rags I wore, if not deceived, He clothed me with a most precious hope in Jesus Christ. I well remember being in our kitchen in our place of abode in Nags Head, N. C. when this sweet feeling of hope came within my very soul and being. I so well remember my two children coming into the kitchen where I was, and I took them both in my arms, and said, Oh dear children, I have been given a sweet and precious hope in my Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ. We all stood there shedding tears together. Mine were sweet tears of joy, what my children felt I do not know, but they saw I was so happy, and both said, "I am glad for you Dad."

Dear Brethren, do you not well remember your precious moments? I feel sure you do. It was your and my moment, for it was, I feel and hope, a gift from God — and most assuredly a Free Gift, for it was unmerited on my part. I just hope I am thankful to my most merciful God of all grace, for all He has freely given and bestowed upon this poor boy all the days of his life. But of one thing I have no doubt, if ever I am thankful unto God for any thing, that thankfulness comes into being by His gift to me of a thankful heart: for of myself I can do nothing spiritually. Dear child of God's grace, I have no desire for a god whom I can help or do anything for, or is in need of anything. But my desire is that I might be enabled by God's free mercy and grace, to worship "The one true and living God," in both Spirit and Truth. He is in need of nothing, for if He had been in need of anything, He would have created it. This is the three-in-one God in whom I desire my hope and trust to be.

Recently from time to time, my mind has been upon what is in store for the children of God when this time world is no more, and is passed away to be remembered no more by His chosen vessels. For some cause I feel and believe that after that final day of this time world has passed, His children will never again have thoughts concerning this time world, nor of any worldly ties we have had as we lived and walked upon this sin cursed earth, be it our natural parents, companion or children, for in that place He prepared for them, and I hope for me, there will be neither male or female, but such a oneness that every thought will be praising their Lord and Saviour forever. It is far too much for my feeble mind to even remotely comprehend the fulness of what it would be, to never again to have a selfish, evil thought, or never again to desire something which I did not already have, or never again experience a dark and cold season, or never again be tempted by Satan.

How unspeakable is the depth and height and of His riches in all holy things. What a comforting truth it is when He speaks to one of his little ones, "My grace is sufficient for thee." Aren't you so very glad and thankful that when this great and merciful God speaks, it is done, and when He commands, it stands fast, and that all men and devils can neither hinder nor alter that certain and fixed course that He has set and established. I believe you are.

Dear children of our Heavenly Father, as it may be in accord with his holy will, may our minds be centered upon heavenly and divine things, and ever less upon the vain and perishing things of this present world, and to have no confidence in the flesh of man. If enabled to pray, I feel that this would be my prayer in the name of Jesus Christ and for his sake. Amen.

"Salvation is of the Lord," not just in part but from beginning to completion. My hope is that I am a spiritual brother of His children.

Troy G. Shepard,
S. R. 28,
Kitty Hawk, N. C. 27949

CONTRIBUTIONS TO HELP
DISTRIBUTE
THE SIGNS
(To November 1, 1975)

John W. Payne, N. C.	$ 3.00
Mrs. Judson Whitehurst, N. C.	1.00
Mrs. R. T. Maxie, Va.	2.00
Ernest Stone, N. C.	3.00
Emma Ledlow, Ala.	3.00
Mr. Reginald Adkins, N. Y.	3.00
Elder P. E. Ingram, Va.	3.00
Frances Jarvis, Md.	3.00
Mrs. Luther Proctor, N. C.	1.00
G. B. Bourland, Tex.	3.00
Mrs. W. H. Beacham, N. C.	1.00
Mrs. S. J. Priddy, W. Va.	1.00
Audrey Dyer, Va.	3.00
Mrs. Dale Haynes, La.	3.00
Estelle Cockrell, N. C.	3.00
Carrie Crane, Fla.	3.00
Dr. M. O. Slaughter, Tex.	31.00
Mrs. W. C. King, N. C.	1.00
Eva Hollar, N. C.	3.00
Elder W. D. Griffin, Ala.	1.00
Cornelia Keel, N. C.	3.00
Mrs. Murray Edwards, N. C.	3.00
Elder J. J. Rhue, N. C.	3.00
Elbert Robbins, N. C.	3.00
Jack Dawsey, N. C.	3.00
Tollie Dowdy, N. C.	3.00
Stedman Brown, N. C.	3.00
Martha Prillaman, Va.	1.00
Nannie Arrington, Va.	3.00
Mildred Gordy, Mich.	10.00
Mrs. R. E. Moore, N. C.	3.00
C. Doug. Newton, N. C.	3.00
Mrs. Albert Fooks, Md.	2.00
Robert Lovelace, N. C.	5.00
Troy Shepard, N. C.	3.00
In memory of Mr. and Mrs. C. L. Ely, by their son, C. L. Ely, Jr. and daughters Bonnie Arthur and Jonnie Jones, Tex.	10.00
Mrs. Louis Holloway, Md.	3.00
Mrs. W. J. Johnson, Tex.	3.00
Jesse Adams, Ky.	10.00
H. G. McLeod, Tex.	3.00
Mrs. Herman Alders, Tex.	3.00

NOTE: In the November issue of the *Signs* the following error is noted in Elder Hudson's article. On page 245, 2nd column, 2nd paragraph, it reads "Clear expressions and acceptable words." It should read, "Clear expressions *are* acceptable words." Please make this correction in your copy. — J. D. W.

Danville, Va. January, 1976

SIGNS OF THE TIMES

Subscription price $4 per year — $7 two years

Published each month by

SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.

Established 1832

Devoted to the Old School Baptist Cause

BUSINESS OFFICE

R. F. D. 6, Box 270, Beechwood Lane
Danville, Va. 24541

EDITORS

Elder David V. Spangler
R. F. D. 6, Box 270, Beechwood Lane
Danville, Va. 24541

Elder John D. Wood
P. O. Box 186, Manassas, Va. 22110

ASSOCIATE EDITORS

Elder W. D. Griffin
Rt. 6, Box 84, Fayette, Ala. 35555

Elder E. J. Lambert
306 Richardson St.
Winnsboro, Texas 75494

Elder D. Alex McColl
51 Doncaster Ave., London, Ontario, Canada
N6G 2AI

Elder J. Stewart McColl
R.R. 4, Appin, Ontario, Canada
NOL 1AO

All letters for this paper containing subscriptions and remittances should be mailed to Danville, Virginia, as shown below. All notices of meetings and obituaries should be mailed directly to P. O. Box 186, Manassas, Virginia 22110. Articles for publication may be mailed to either address.

SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.
R. F. D. 6, Box 270 Beechwood Lane
Danville, Virginia 24541

EDITORIAL

With this January, 1976 issue we begin a new volume of the *Signs of the Times* — the 144th, with a feeling of thankfulness unto our God who has sustained its publication all these years. We feel that we are correct in saying that none of the editors, and those who have had part in putting it together and getting it to the brethren and friends, have ever felt to claim any degree of credit in the matter, for all have recognized their need of the sustaining and enabling grace of God, or it would

have long since fallen by the way.

From the correspondence of many brethren and friends over the years we are assured that they have been comforted and edified in reading its pages, and have desired to thank the Lord for the faith with which He has blessed them, and which has been maintained by those whose writings have been published.

The doctrine of God our Saviour is in a class by itself: it stands separate and distinct from every other religious doctrine in the world, for it alone came from Him, and is Truth, being revealed to and upheld by Him in the hearts of his people, and they are enabled to proclaim it in their speaking and writing. The Apostle Paul summed it up when he wrote, "I am not ashamed of the gospel of Christ: for it is the power of God unto salvation to everyone that believeth, to the Jew first, and also to the Greek. For therein is the righteousness of God revealed from faith to faith: as it is written. The just shall live by faith. For the wrath of God is revealed from heaven against all ungodliness and unrighteousness of men, who hold the truth in unrighteousness . . . " (Romans 1:16-18)

The doctrine of God is not according to the wisdom of this world. The wisdom of this world in religion is after that which seems right to men, but the end thereof are the ways of death. (Prov. 14-12) God has made foolish the wisdom of this world, as pertaining to the truth as it is in Christ. "For after that in the wisdom of God the world by wisdom knew not God, it pleased God by the foolishness of preaching to save them that believe. For the Jews require a sign, and the Greeks seek after wisdom: but we preach Christ crucified, unto the Jews a stumblingblock, and unto the Greeks foolishness; but unto them which are *called,* both Jew and Greeks, Christ the power of God, and the wisdom of God." (1 Cor. 1:21-24)

The called both Jews and Greeks (Gentiles) know the power of God and the wisdom of God. They know it by revelation. Peter and the brethren with him were told when they confessed that Jesus was the Christ, "Blessed art thou Simon Barjona: for flesh and blood hath not revealed it unto thee, but my Father which is in heaven." (Matt. 16:17) And Paul said in 1st Corinthians 2:7, "But we speak the wisdom of God in a mystery, even the hidden wisdom, which God ordained before the world unto our glory: which none of the princes of this world knew: for had they known it, they would not have crucified the Lord of Glory. But as it is written, Eye hath not seen, nor ear heard, neither have entered into the heart of man, the things which God hath prepared for them that love him. But God hath revealed them to us by his Spirit: for the Spirit searcheth all things, yea the deep things of God. For what man knoweth the things of a man, save the spirit of man which is in him? even so the things of God knoweth no man, but the Spirit of God. Now we have received not the spirit of the world, but the spirit which is of God; that we might know the things that are freely given us of God. Which things we speak, not in the words which man's wisdom teacheth, but which the Holy Ghost teacheth: comparing spiritual things with spiritual. But the natural man receiveth not the things of the Spirit of God, for they are foolishness unto him: neither can he know them, because they are spiritually discerned. But he that is spiritual judgeth all things, yet he himself is judged of no man. For who hath known the mind of the Lord, that he may instruct him? But we have the mind of Christ."

The slightest variation in the things Jesus preached, and his apostles maintained, renders it unfit to be preached under the heading of the gospel of Jesus Christ. Though this has often been done in the church, causing divisions. The Apostle Paul marveled, you will remember, that the Galations were so soon removed from the grace of Christ, unto *another gospel:* "Which is not another; but there be some that

trouble you, and would pervert the Gospel of Christ. But though we, or an angel from heaven, preach any other gospel unto you than that which we have preached unto you, let him be accursed." And repeated it for the seriousness and importance of it, by saying, "As we said before, so say I now again. If any man preach any other gospel unto you than that we have preached unto you, let him be accursed. For do I now persuade men or God? or do I seek to please men? for if I pleased men, I should not be the servant of God. But I certify you, brethren, that the gospel which was preached of me, is not after men. For I neither received it of man, neither was I taught it, but by the revelation of Jesus Christ."

These things have not become obsolete, they are active in those who were chosen in Christ before the world began, who have been quickened to know of their death in trespasses and sins; and who have also been born of the Spirit, and know the certainty of God's dealing with them in mercy. For these reasons the words of Paul to Titus give them peace and joy, for they are, "In hope of eternal life, which God, that cannot lie, promised before the world began." Concerning which hope he further wrote to the Hebrews: "For men verily swear by the greater: and an oath for confirmation is to them an end of all strife. Wherein God, willing more abundantly to shew unto the heirs of promise the immutability of his counsel, confirmed it by an oath: that by two immutable things in which it was impossible for God to lie, we might have strong consolation, who have fled for refuge to lay hold upon the hope set before us: which hope we have as an anchor of the soul, both sure and steadfast, and which entereth into that within the veil: whither the forerunner is for us entered, even Jesus, made an high priest after the order of Melchisedec."

For these reasons we desire to "speak the things which become sound doctrine," and to "hold fast to the form of sound words," and not to be "blown about by every wind of doctrine," for the Spirit testifies that all scripture was given by inspiration, and is confirmed in us when we are brought out of darkness into the marvelous light of the Son of God. For these reasons we rejoice in Christ Jesus and have no confidence in the flesh.

We intended this to be a greeting to the brethren and friends at the beginning of the New Year, and to assure them that however dark and fearful things are in the world, the God who created all things, is still in command, and all things are accomplishing all His will and purpose. And though we cannot give the reason why of these things, except that it seems good in His sight, when He gives us faith and understanding that He does all things according to his will, we are often blessed to stand still and behold His work in our lifetime; and to know that it is by him we live, move, and have our being. And not only this, all that the Apostle wrote the Ephesians applies to the whole household of faith: "In whom ye also trusted, after that ye heard the word of truth, the gospel of your salvation: in whom also after that ye believed, ye were sealed with the holy Spirit of promise, which is the earnest of our inheritance until the redemption of the purchased possession, unto the praise of his glory."

The Apostle John also speaks both of things in this life and that to come, when he wrote, "Behold what manner of love the Father hath bestowed upon us, that we should be called the sons of God: therefore the world knoweth us not, because it knew him not. Beloved, now are we the sons of God, and it doth not yet appear what we shall be: but we know that, when he shall appear, we shall be like him: for we shall see him as he is." That will be the fulness of all we hope for as we enjoy the earnest of our inheritance.

We thank all the brethren and friends who by the grace of God, have by their writings, subscriptions, and contribu-

tions, supported the *Signs of the Times* so that it is published regularly each month. The *Signs of the Times* is your paper, and it is desired that the brethren continue to write for publication, that others may know how you get along in your pilgrimage.

We know that God's grace is sufficient for us. May we be enabled to praise and adore his name, and to contend earnestly for the faith once delivered to the saints.

J. D. W.

VOICES OF THE PAST

"He being dead yet speaketh"

PSALMS 11:3

"If the foundations be destroyed, what can the righteous do?"

Every government and every branch of business is founded upon certain foundations, often called "principles." The strength and safety of every government, as well as every branch of business, are in its foundations. All things must be done and transacted according to the foundations or principles upon which it is founded in order to safety, prosperity and duration. Failure to move according to the principles, or foundations, means rupture, hence defeat. At this time the strength and victory of our nation depend upon the strict adherence to the foundations, building upon, and relying upon, or trusting in, the principles by which we are so well fortified. Perhaps if we were to ask the question, If the foundations be destroyed, what can the nation do? it would emphasize the point we are trying to bring out: that everything depends upon the foundations, in the plan of salvation as well as in all other things.

Many claim, however, that there are no certain, or fixed foundations in the Lord's kingdom. How strange, as well as absurd, for men to think God works in no certain or decided way in his affairs, when everything in nature declares his perfect order in the arrangement of all things, and that all things work perfectly in the order prearranged for them. We can set up an hour or two the timepieces, but cannot change the rising of the sun nor the going down of the same. The names of the months and seasons can be changed so that the names of June, July and August take the places of December, January and February, but if it were done snow would fly, ice would form and we would find ourselves hovering near the fire during the months of June, July and August. Likewise in the months of December, January and February we would either be enjoying the warm weather or seeking refuge from the burning heat. The reason for this is, the Lord said in the covenant that as long as time lasts there shall be summer and winter, cold and heat, seedtime and harvest. Therefore as everything in the vegetable, mineral and animal kingdoms works according to the principles, or foundations, laid by the Lord, man can change nothing, nor can he destroy the foundations. All the systemizing of the earth combined cannot compare with the systematic plan with which God controls and "works all things after the counsel of his own will."

The foundations of the spiritual world are as certainly and substantially laid as those of the material world, and everything is working as perfectly and harmoniously in his spiritual kingdom as do all things in nature. If men are settled in their convictions that "nature will have its course," why not be settled in the truth that all things in grace are as sure? Simply because they cannot. If strong delusion be sent them, that they believe a lie, how can they believe the truth until born of God? If this be true, let us not censure them, but rather pity them because of their blindness. If the eyes of our understanding have been enlightened let us rejoice and be glad. The immutability of God has ever been the foundation of faith, and because of it the saints have strong consolation and good hope through grace.

He, who cannot lie, promised eternal life before the world began, and he tells us that because he is God, and changes not, that we, the sons of Jacob, are not consumed. If man could put his finger on one promise made and afterward broken by the Lord we could never be sure of anything, but he has ever been faithful to his word. "Even though we believe not, he is true." David, surrounded by enemies, Saul seeking his life, seems, by the reading of the first verse of this Psalm, to have been told to flee as a bird to the mountain that he might find a safe refuge, but remembering God's word, that they which trust in the Lord shall be as Mount Zion which cannot be moved, but abideth forever, answered, "In the Lord put I my trust: how say ye to my soul, Flee as a bird to your mountain?" His trust in the Lord was a strong tower, a safer place of refuge than all mountains of the world, high places of men. Such faith as David exhibited was wonderful, and foreshadowed the faith of Jesus, the man of sorrows. David said, as recorded in Psalms xlvi., "God is our refuge and strength, a very present help in trouble. Therefore will not we fear, though the earth be removed, and though the mountains be carried into the midst of the sea; * * * There is a river, the streams whereof shall make glad the city of God." O that we all could have such faith when storms of persecution, sorrow and affliction come upon us. If not so great, we have always had sufficient to carry us through, in fulfillment of his precious promise: "As thy days, so shall thy strength be." How wonderfully blessed it is that God is a very present help in trouble. Often when affliction comes to the children of God they are obliged to send for their friends to aid them, and must wait for them to arrive, if indeed they can respond to the sad call; but God is an ever-present help, and in his strength we endure and by his grace press on.

In the question: "If the foundations be destroyed, what can the righteous do?" there is not the slightest possibility of such a thing suggested, but rather the contrary, establishing the fact that the foundations abide forever, and because of that the righteous trust in God and fear not what man can do unto them. Were it not for the foundations of our nation to-day we would be without hope of maintaining our freedom. How easy to see, therefore, that we as a nation trust in the foundations of our government, confident of ultimate victory. Just so the spiritual nation of God trusts in the foundations that he planned, laid and established before the world began. Yes, the saints trust for time and ultimate victory over all enemies; even today the redeemed enjoy perfect liberty under the banner of God, which banner is love.

Perhaps some of our readers will be anxious to know what we consider the foundations of God's kingdom. First we would say, the omnipotence, omniscience and omnipresence of God; then his eternal purpose, which he purposed in himself; then each fundamental principle of his doctrine, such as predestination, election, redemption, justification, effectual calling and final perserverance of the saints unto glory. Such are the foundations of the faith and hope of the children of God, and not one of them can fail or be destroyed. No, the devil with all his power and cunningness can never mar one of the strongholds of the blessed assurance that God reigns and that salvation is sure to all the seed.

"How firm a foundation, ye saints of the Lord,
Is laid for your faith in his excellent word!
What more can he say, than to you he hath said,
You who unto Jesus for refuge have fled?"

May we all, like David, put our trust in the Lord.

(Editorial by Elder H. C. Ker, August 1, 1918)

THE VEIL OF THE TEMPLE

Brother Beebe:—I wish you would favor me with a short sermon on Mark 15:38: "And the veil of the temple was rent in twain, from the top to the bottom."

Brother Beebe, pray for me, that I may be

glory.

Men knew him, or supposed that they knew him, as the son of the carpenter, and regarded him as a despised Nazarene, but no man knew him in his true character save those to whom he was revealed by the Father. "Whom do men say that I am." They entertained a variety of opinions, but none of them were right. "But whom say ye that I am?" was demanded of the disciples, from whom the veil had been removed. Simon Peter declared the faith of the saints correctly, but he had not learned it of flesh and blood, but it was revealed to him by the God and Father of our Lord Jesus Christ. As the veil of the temple then pointed to the flesh of the Son of Man, and that veil concealed the glory of the holiest place of all from the outer court worshipers, so the flesh of Christ conceals from the understanding of all natural men the light of Immortality which he alone hath, for he is the only and blessed Potentate, who only hath immortality dwelling in the light whom no man hath seen nor can see, whom no man can approach unto. Indeed, it was not lawful for anyone to look within the veil while it remained, only the high priest, even so the law of God forbids a revelation of the unsearchable riches of Christ, the light of the knowledge of the glory of God, to any of the sons of man until all the requisitions of the law are fulfilled and the veil lawfully removed. In applying the rending of the veil to the redemption of the children of God, we shall see that as the veil of the temple was rent in twain from top to the bottom, so the letter and the spirituality of the law of God, so far is it related to the family of God, were separated. The righteousness of the law was fulfilled in us who walk not after the flesh, but after the Spirit, while as a law of commandments having dominion over God's people, it was taken out of the way, and as a separating wall or partition it was no longer to obscure the way of life and salvation from the heirs of immortality. The trembling, guilt-stricken Israelite, conscious of his uncleanness, with his hand upon his mouth, dared not to look within the veil. He knew full well the terror of the law, and when Moses as the bearer of the holy law, came down the mountain from the presence of God the carnal tribes could not steadfastly look upon his face, for it shined with insufferable glory, but when God removed the veil of the covering which was upon all flesh, it is by the presentation of a new and living way into the most holy place. It was death to the carnal Israelite to look within the veil, but the way into the holiest of all is in the gospel found to be a new and living way. Not only is Christ the way, a living Christ, but those who by and through him approach unto God, instead of death, are delivered from death, quickened and made alive, and come boldly to the throne of grace. They draw nigh unto God with a true heart, in full assurance of faith by this new and living way which God has consecrated for them through the veil, that is, his flesh. The rending of the flesh of the Son of God has opened the way of life and salvation for all who come unto God by him. Neither can any other than those for whom he was pierced be saved in this way, for it is consecrated, set apart and appropriated to them alone who shall be the heirs of salvation. But is is a blessed thought that this consecration of the way to God by Christ includes all who feel their need of just such a Saviour and truly desire to be saved in and through this consecrated way, while all who look for salvation or access to God by any other way will find that the end of their ways are the ways of death. This is a new, as well as a living and consecrated way, not new to God, for known unto him are all his works from the beginning; but it is new, first in distinction from the ceremonial law, in which carnal men who were born in Abraham's house, or bought with his money, looked for remission of sins and acceptance with God by the deeds of the law, and through the flesh and blood of victims which were offered continually on the Jewish altars,

Signs of the Times

DEVOTED TO THE OLD SCHOOL BAPTIST CAUSE

"The Sword of the Lord and of Gideon"

VOL. 144 DANVILLE, VA., FEBRUARY, 1976 NO. 2

IS IT TIME TO RENEW
YOUR SUBSCRIPTION?
IF YOUR EXPIRATION DATE
IS 2/76
IT EXPIRES WITH THIS ISSUE

MERCY IS FROM EVERLASTING TO EVERLASTING

"O give thanks unto the Lord, for he is good: for his mercy endureth forever." (I Chronicles 16:34)

The mercy of the Lord is from everlasting to everlasting upon them that fear him, to them that have been called from nature's darkness into his marvelous light. This mercy is as old as God is, and is just as sure and certain to endure forever toward those who were chosen in Christ before the foundation of the world, as the fact that there is a heaven prepared for those who love God. All the power of the Godhead is supporting each of these promises and they are sure and steadfast. The comfort of this mercy that endures forever is the most precious treasure that the children of God experience in this life. It will never forsake them, because without it they could not stand, and the evidence is that they shall all stand without the loss of one.

This is the same mercy that was extended to Adam and Eve in the garden of Eden when they partook of the fruit of the forbidden tree. They had no legal right or just claim to the mercy that was shown to them in their hour of need, or the promise that was made unto their seed which would come after them. It was solely the mercy of God, and had it not been extended to them at that time there would have been no heirs to inherit that heavenly kingdom that was prepared for the saints of God. Then, as it has ever been, this mercy is the eternal refuge of the children of God, and then, as Moses said, "Underneath are the everlasting arms." What security the heirs of promise are blessed with. Heaven will not be populated because there are some who are worthy, but only because mercy endured when man could not. The first man could not endure the temptations which confronted him, and all of those following are the same flesh, vain, weak, and as Peter said, "All flesh is as grass."

Mercy was extended to Abram when he dwelt in the Ur of the Chaldees, and the Lord told him to get out of that country away from his kindred according to the flesh, unto a land that the Lord would show him. He promised Abram at the same time that in Abram all the nations of the earth would be blessed. At the same time that the mercy of God was extended to Abram, the promise was given also, as it is with each of his children. They realize that they have not received because of any worthiness within themselves, but at the same time cannot deny that they do have a hope in things eternal, and a kinship toward those who have been called out in like manner. This mercy followed Abraham all of his life, and we hope to see the fulfilling of that promise on down through history, even to the present day.

By promise an heir was given unto Abraham through Sarah, and according to nature that was impossible, yet it happened according to God's promise. Abraham rejoiced exceedingly and yet

at the time appointed was made willing to offer his own son as a sacrifice unto his God. Mercy intervened and spared the son, but the trial was experienced in all its anguish by Abraham. "O the depth of the riches both of the wisdom and knowledge of God! How unsearchable are his judgements and his ways past finding out." This most assuredly must have been the feelings of Abraham as he experienced this trial of faith which all of God's people must pass through in some measure. As Peter wrote, "That the trial of your faith, being much more precious than gold that perisheth, though it be tried by fire, might be found unto praise and honor and glory at the appearing of Jesus Christ:" It is all to the glory of God and sent in that mercy that endureth forever.

It was this same mercy that sustained Job in all of his afflictions and brought him through them praising his Creator. The same mercy that called David from following after his father's sheep and placed him upon the throne of Israel. The way in which this was accomplished was not in what would normally be considered a natural sequence of events. Saul was king of Israel and as such, according to nature, had the power to raise up whom he would and to kill whom he would, but on several occasions he would have killed David but something (mercy) delivered David out of the hands of Saul. On at least two occasions Saul was delivered into the hands of David, but the same thing that intervened and spared David's life, intervened so that David would not stretch forth his hand against the Lord's annointed. This same mercy followed David all of the days of his life. Mercy prevailed on behalf of David when Absalom, his own son, sought to take his life, and the most precious time in the life of David when this mercy prevailed, was when in the lust of the flesh temptation overcame him and he sinned. This is true of each in their own travels, they are made to realize the weakness and sinfulness of the flesh and to know that unless mercy endures toward them they are eternally lost and without hope. This is why David was made to declare over and over, "the mercy of the Lord endureth forever." What comfort it is to the trembling heirs of promise to see David brought through all of his trials and then come down to the end of his natural life and be blessed, in spite of all this, to declare, "Although my house be not so with God, yet he hath made with me an everlasing covenant ordered in all things and sure, for this is all my salvation and all my desire, although he maketh it not to grow." This is the testimony of all who have been brought this way. They acknowledge that although their standing before God does not warrant it, God hath extended mercy to them and all of their salvation and their desire rests alone in the mercy and in the promises made to those that possess it. They realize that it comes down to them sovereignly and majestically as the rain and snow from heaven and revives their trembling and fainting heart when it seems that they shall surely perish.

Daniel's life was an example of the mercy of God leading and directing the footsteps of His children in this life. By mercy Daniel was granted favor in the eyes of the keeper of the Hebrew children who were to stand before the king. By mercy he was given the interpretation of the dreams which was to raise him to positions of great authority in the kingdom of that day. Just as Joseph was in his day. These were times in which a great work was to be done for the Lord's people, and at such times one is always raised up to perform the work. Joseph was to save many people alive, and Daniel was to witness to the Lord's people in his day. They were what they were by the mercy of God.

The comforting thought is that this mercy is not bestowed upon the children of God because of what they are by nature, but rather in spite of what they are by nature. The Gadarene was a recipient of this mercy in the same way

that David or Saul of Tarsus was, and that was by the grace of Almighty God. The Gadarene and Saul of Tarsus are typical of all of God's children before they have been quickened by the Holy Spirit and called with a holy calling into the manifest family of God. They were creatures of wrath, even as others, whether they dwelt among the tombs, as outcasts from the societies of this world or were profiting in the religions of the world above many. When it pleases God who separated them from their mother's womb to separate them from their state in nature and call them by his grace, it is this same mercy that is bestowed upon them. For the first time they are clothed and in their right mind and they are shown what they are by nature and what they must be by grace. They are given to see that all flesh is as grass and the goodliness thereof is as the flower of the field, and is profitable for nothing in spiritual matters. They all go home to their friends and begin to tell them what great things the Lord has done for them, and are surprised to find that their experience is not new to them. They had felt that surely their's was an unique case, and others did not require the same miracle of grace that they feel to have experienced. As they travel this new way unto them, they begin to see the sufferings that are also common to all in a greater or lesser degree, and are made to see their dependence on this mercy to sustain them on their journey. This is when scriptures such as the one above have such a special significance to each one.

This mercy extends to all the Ruth's, Cornelius' Syrophenician women, deaf, blind, halt, lame, poor and hungry for whom it was treasured in Christ before the foundation of the world, and every event will come to pass that is necessary for it to be manifested in their lives. According to nature, there are many times when it seems by chance but I believe that they are all the same as the Samaritan woman at the well, the scriptures state, "and he must needs go through Samaria," speaking of Jesus as he left Judea and departed again into Galilee He must needs go that way because that is where this woman was, and the time had come when it must needs be made manifest unto her and others as they were chosen vessels, even though they were not of the Jews. This is true of the blind man to whom Jesus gave sight. He told his disciples this man was born blind, "That the works of God should be made manifest in him." No accident or chance there, just this mercy manifest that it does indeed endure forever to those who are predestinated unto the adoption of children by Jesus Christ to himself, according to the good pleasure of His will.

As Paul recorded in Romans, "Who shall separate us from the love of God?" He then lists several things that comfort the children of God in this life,—things which without this mercy would indeed cause them to fall by the wayside, but this does not happen to any because the one that has begun a good work in them will not, yea cannot fail. They not only do not fall by the wayside but Paul says, "Nay in all these things we are more than conquerors through him that loved us." He sets forth the extent to which this mercy endures on behalf of those to whom it is extended, and then says he was fully persuaded that nothing was able to separate them from the love of God which was in Christ the Lord. Paul was led along the pathway of life in such a way that he also was blessed to see that the mercy of God covers all of these situations that God's children face in this life. It is comforting to read the writings of those who, we hope, have traveled the same way that we have been brought along, and find them ending their pilgrimage declaring that this mercy endures even unto death. Paul was blessed as he neared the end of his journey, to declare, "I am now ready to be offered, and the time of my departure is at hand." No fear of dying, no desire to remain in this wilderness of sin, no sorrow of leaving those he loved: just confident that the same

mercy, which had been his constant companion since his experience on the road to Damascus, would sustain those who remained and bring them down to the end of their allotted time just as it had him. "I have fought a good fight, I have finished my course, I have kept the faith, henceforth there is laid up for me a crown of righteousness, which the Lord the righteous Judge shall give me at that day, and not to me only, but unto all them that love his appearing." What a rich blessing of God's abounding grace upon this aging Apostle to be given at this stage in his life such a comfort in the blessed assurance that this mercy endureth forever, and included the assurance of his having a part in the glorious resurrection of the saints. O blessed thought!

Down through the ages of time the vessels afore prepared unto glory have all received evidence of this mercy in their lives, as each is born into the kingdom of God. As Jesus told Nicodemus, "Ye must be born again." which makes them realize their great need of this mercy and grace of God in their life. They are made to see what they are by nature and what they must be by grace, and realize that there is such a great gulf fixed between these two extremes, and they fear what their end will be. They realize that they cannot attain to what they must be, and therefore plead for mercy, not justice, because mercy is the only thing that can span that great gulf. As they travel in this mercy and are made accepted in the beloved, they are given to say with David, Paul, Peter, James and John, "O give thanks unto the Lord, for he is good: for his mercy endureth forever."

This mercy is precious in the thoughts of all who have been saved and called with a holy calling. It his been their staff and their dependable friend, and is tailored to their individual need as they face the trials of life. It conquered all the Goliaths, quenches all the fires that would consume them, parts the waters that would overflow them, stops the mouths of the lions that would devour them, and overcomes the weaknesses and sins of the flesh which would cause them to fail to reach their heavenly abode. Isaiah recorded, "No weapon that is formed against thee shall prosper, and every tongue that shall rise against thee in judgement thou shalt condemn. This is the heritage of the saints of the Lord, and their righteousness is of me saith the Lord." What a precious and glorious heritage belongs to those whom God loves; and this mercy is the constant reminder that comforts and strengthens them along the way.

Our hope and our prayer is that we have experienced some of these things along our life's way, and that they are evidences of this mercy in God's dealings with us. May they continue to be ours to experience and to meditate upon as we sojourn in this wilderness awaiting the time when, "The Lord himself shall descend from heaven with a shout, with the voice of the archangle, and with the trump of God, and the dead in Christ shall rise first: then we which are alive and remain shall be caught up together with them in the Clouds, to meet the Lord in the Air: and so shall we ever be with the Lord." O glorious thought! O precious hope! and this mercy endures through it all. It is just as sure and certain to endure to all of the saints of God in all ages to come, as it has in ages past. It does not weaken or diminish with the passage of time, but is always sufficient unto the needs of the day for those to whom it is sent.

In bonds of love,

(Elder) Richard Campbell
2761 Cochese Cove
Memphis, Tenn. 38118

EXPERIENCE OF THE LATE ELDER WILLIAM GRAFTON

Forest Hills, Md.
Sept. 28, 1906

Editors of the *Signs of the Times*
Dear Brethren:

I have not been a writer for your paper, although I have been a reader of it for the greater part of my life, as was my father before me, but neither of us felt that we had any gift in the direction of writing for publication. Father, who passed away many years ago, was a firm believer of the doctrine contended for by the *Signs of the Times*. I think sometimes that I know it, but when I try to tell it I fail.

A short time ago I received a request from a very highly esteemed brother and his wife that I should write for publication a sketch of my experience and call to the ministry. My first thought was, I cannot attempt such a thing; but upon further consideration there came the feeling that I should not treat this request with indifference, and somehow the impression continues to follow me that I must try to comply with it.

Now in trying to present this matter I am at loss to know where to begin. In early youth I had serious thoughts on the subject of death and eternity, but at the same time I was greatly in love with the world and its pleasures. When upon the dancing floor I have sometimes had sharp soul exercises, so that my knees would tremble under me. I would look around upon my companions, but they seemed to be comfortable and happy, while I was in distress. These impressions would wear off in a measure at times, then I could enter again with zest into my youthful sport. During these years the doctrine held by the Old School Baptists was most obnoxious to me. My ideas of religion were in perfect accord with the popular religion of the day, though I felt I was not yet ready for religion of any kind as it would interfere too much with the pleasures of life, which I was still looking forward to; later in life I intended to have this religion, which I thought I could get whenever I chose to set about it. With all my hatred for the doctrine of election there would very often arise in my mind serious questionings in regard to it. I desired with all my soul not to believe it, and yet I feared it might be true.

Once when a great struggle of this kind was going on in my mind, I had presented to me an appearance or vision which impressed me greatly, and which I will here describe. I was at work in the field alone, a great struggle was going on within. Has God a chosen people? Is election a Bible doctrine? How could I decide the question? All of a sudden there appeared high up in the air a group of people clothed in shining apparel, and enclosed by a wall, the brightness of which I have never been able to describe. I did not seem to look up to see it, yet it appeared to be very high, and was plainly seen by night as by day. The vision remained with me three days, and was interpreted to me as follows: This is the church of Christ, the elect of God; the bright robes they wear is the righteousness of Jesus Christ; they are enclosed with the walls of salvation; and these words rested upon my mind: "The Lord is good;" and, "The name of the Lord is a strong tower; the righteous runneth into it, and is safe." All my opposition to the doctrine of election was now broken down; I saw clearly that God had an elect people, and that salvation is now complete, and that the offering for sin will never be made again. "In that He died, He died unto sin once: but in that He liveth He liveth unto God."

My sorrow was now because I could not feel that I was embraced in the glorious plan of salvation, that I was enclosed within those shining walls with that happy company; but on the evening of the third day, just before the vision vanished, they all seemed to look down upon me for the first time, and the loving look they gave me encouraged me to hope that I should at some time be a sharer of their joys. This was not less than sixty years ago. Ever after that my leading desire seemed to be that I might be with this happy people and know the joy that seemed to be theirs. In the Lord's good

time I believe I did enter into the joys of that salvation which I thought they were enjoying, and was able to sit down with them in that blessed hope. Soon after receiving this comforting hope my brother Nathan and myself were baptized by Elder E. Rittenhouse, and received as members of the Harford Church, in Harford County, Maryland, where my membership still is.

If ever I have received the call to the ministry my exercises in that direction began right here with that view which was given me, although at the time I knew nothing of what it meant. There seemed to be with me constantly a desire to tell what I had seen, and I was continually at it in my dreams and while at work in the field. At this time it was the custom for our church to meet regularly for prayermeeting when no pastor was present. In these meetings I was usually called upon to speak, which I sometimes did, with some freedom of mind at times. I continue on in this way from September (the month of my baptism) until May, 1859, at which time the Baltimore Association met with the Harford Church. The Committee on Preaching had arranged to have Elder Harding follow Elder Joseph L. Purington, but he, (Elder Harding) being in poor health, declined doing so, saying that he was physically unable to preach. They then decided to put me in his place. My feelings at that time might perhaps be imagined (by those who have had a similiar experience) better than I can describe them. As I sat waiting for my turn to come, trembling in every limb, it really seemed to me that those who sat near must surely hear the beating of my heart. Elder Purington took for his text, "I am not ashamed of the gospel of Christ." It was soon evident to all that he was under a cloud and could not come forth, and he felt it himself to such an extent that he soon sat down. Just as I saw him failing I found myself growing a little stronger, and when my turn came I was ready to get up and go on. It came to me in this way: Now here is a great preacher, a man of wonderful ability, yet the Lord has shut him up. Does it not show plainly wherein is our strength, his strength as well as mine? I read these words for a text: "Marvel not that I said unto thee, ye must be born again." I seemed to forget my weakness for the time being, and spoke with considerable liberty and comfort to myself. When I had finished, someone in the congregation arose and said, "Loose him and let him go." The church then voted to ordain me to the work of the gospel ministry, and I was made willing to leave my case in their hands. After the laying on of hands, and prayer by Elder Gilbert Beebe, and charge delivered by the trembling hand of old Elder Trott, I sat down in the pulpit, and suddenly there came upon me such an overpowering sense of my weaknes, ignorance and unfitness in every respect for such a solemn and important work, that I was well nigh crushed beneath that awful weight.

I knew that I was liable to be called upon to administer the ordinances of the church, and how dare I attempt such solemn responsibilities? This surely was like unto the Egyptian darkness, of which it was said it might be felt. In the midst of this distress of mind a very beautiful but indescribble appearance seemed to fill the house and to rest upon the people, causing them to look very lovely indeed, and in some peculiar manner appearing to bring them and me very near together. Then it seemed to be presented to me that here was my work among these people, and a still voice whispered, I will be with you to the end, and the sweetness of this promise still abides with me. My ignorance distressed me, for I had learned that the wisdom I needed was from above. I felt now for the first time that I wanted to preach. I believe this was in 1859, and I continue until the present time, trying to serve this church, together with the Warren and Rock Springs Churches, which I began to serve soon after.

is the transgression of the law." (1 John 3:4)

Man did not keep the first commandment that God gave: "And the Lord God commanded the man saying, Of every tree of the garden thou mayest freely eat: But of the tree of the knowledge of good and evil, thou shalt not eat of it: for in the day that thou eatest thereof thou shalt surely die." (Genesis 2:16-17) We deeply need the Spirit of God to enable us to rightly divide the word of truth! "*For until the law sin was in the world:* but sin is not imputed when there is no law." (Rom. 5:13) By the reading of this Scripture without Spiritual wisdom, one may get the idea that sin was in the world before there was any commandment given to Adam. What law is Paul talking about? I believe he is speaking of the law that God gave to Moses. Let the reader carefully notice that Adam broke the commandment God gave. This action of eating of the tree of knowledge of good and evil caused sin to enter into the world. There was not any sin in this world before that event took place. It was many years later that God gave the law to Moses. Let us quote the 14th verse so that you may consider the fact that sin was in the world before God gave the law to Moses, but sin was *not* in the world before man ate of that forbidden fruit: "Nevertheless death reigned from Adam to Moses, (from the first commandment to the law—) even over them that had not sinned after the similitude of Adam's transgression, who is the figure of him that was to come."

It has been reported that God created sin, but I do not believe this saying is backed up by the Scriptures. God has created all things (see Col. 1:16), but SIN IS NOT A CREATED THING. Sin is an act of man, which results in a transgression of the law or commandment given by God. Some say that God created man a sinner, but the Scripture says: "Lo, this only have I found, that *God hath made man upright;* but they sought out many inventions." (Ecc. 7:29)

Who is man to attempt to understand and search out the ways of God? It is written: "For my thoughts are not your thoughts, neither are your ways my ways, saith the Lord. For as the heavens are higher than the earth, so are my ways higher than your ways, and my thoughts than your thoughts." (Isaiah 55:8-9) We may understand the ways of man, but it is impossible for us to understand the ways of God. It is impossible for us to understand the wisdom of God. Man by all his research, learning, counseling with others, etc. just cannot understand the wisdom of God. It is written: "There is no searching of his understanding." (Isaiah 40:-28) God created man upright. Why did God create man subject to vanity? He created man this way because it pleased him to so so. "For the creature was made subject to vanity, not willingly, but by reason of him who hath subjected the same in hope." (Rom. 8:20) Who is man to question the ways of God? "Thou wilt say then unto me, why doth he yet find fault? For who hath resisted his will? Nay but, O man, who art thou that repliest against God? Shall the thing formed say to him that formed it, Why hast thou made me thus? Hath not the potter power over the clay, of the same lump to make one vessel unto honour, and another unto dishonour?" (Rom. 9:19-21)

PREDESTINATION IS A WONDERFUL DOCTRINE! LET US NOT BE AFRAID TO ADVOCATE IT BECAUSE IT HAS BEEN MISHANDLED. "But have renounced the hidden things of dishonesty, not walking in craftiness, *nor handling the word of God deceitfully;* but by manifestation of the truth commending oursleves to every man's conscience in the sight of God." (2 Cor. 4:2) The Scriptures speak that the way of truth shall be evil spoken of by certain people. "And not rather, (as we be slanderously reported, and as some affirm that we say,) let us do evil, that good may come? Whose damnation is just." (Rom. 3:18) "But there were false prophets also among the people, *even as there shall be false teachers*

among you, who privily shall bring in damnable heresies, even denying the Lord that brought them and bring upon themselves swift destruction. *And many shall follow their pernicious ways; by reason of whom the way of truth shall be evil spoken of.*" (2 Peter 2:1-2) Some use predestination as a cloak to hide their weakness, neglect of duty, sins, etc. Peter wept bitterly when he realized that he had denied Jesus. (see Matt. 25:-75) David did not try to hide his sins behind the predestination of God. "For I acknowedge my transgressions: and my sin is ever before me. Against thee, thee ony, have I sinned, and done this evil in thy sight: that thou mightest be justified when thou speakest, and be clear when thou judgest." (Psalm 51:-3-4)

Let me ask the reader some questions: Do you beieve that God had knowledge beforehand that man would break the law? If not, why is it written: "There is no new thing under the sun." (Ecc. 1:9) If God did not have knowledge beforehand that man would break the law, why did God determine the death of Jesus? "Him, being delivered by the determinate counsel and foreknowledge of God, ye have taken, and by wicked hands have crucified and slain." (Acts 2:23) "For of a truth against thy holy child Jesus, whom thou hast anointed, both Herod, and Pontius Pilate, with the Gentiles, and the people of Israel, were gathered together, *For to do whatsoever thy hand and thy counsel determined before to be done.*" (Acts 4:27-28) The Scriptures speak of the lamb slain from the foundation of the world. (see Rev. 13:8) God had a purpose in the lamb (Jesus) to die for his people. "Pilate therefore said unto him, Art thou a king then? Jesus answered, Thou sayest that I am a king. TO THIS END WAS I BORN, AND FOR THIS CAUSE CAME I UNTO THE WORLD, that I should bear witness unto the truth. Every one that is of the truth heareth my voice." (John 18:37) I believe this has reference to the eternal purpose of God which he purposed in Christ Jesus our Lord. (see Eph. 3-11) The Scriptures quoted prove that God had a purpose in the death of Jesus, and that being true, we can safely say that God had a purpose in the entrance of sin into this world. Or we may say that God had a purpose in man breaking the commandment and falling from the innocent state which he was in before the fall.

Let us quote the first expression in the text again: "Therefore as by the offence of one judgment came upon all men to condemnation:" Adam stood as the federal head of mankind or the whole human race. We have all sinned in Adam. The penalty (death) has passed upon mankind. Since we have already quoted Gen. 2:16-17, we will just quote this part again: "*—for in the day* that thou eatest thereof thou shalt surely die." Please notice by reading this Scripture that God already knew of the day when man would eat of the tree of knowledge of good and evil. "To every thing there is a season, and a time to every purpose under the heaven:" (Ecc. 3:1) This shows that in the providence of God there was a certain day for man to break the commandment. Therefore it was certain that man would fall. God had a purpose in the fall of man. Who can deny it? If God did not have a purpose in the fall of man, then man would not have broken the commandment. The above statement is given to show that the purpose of God shall stand. "The Lord of hosts hath sworn, saying, Surely as I have thought, so shall it come to pass; and as I have purposed, so shall it stand:" (Isaiah 14:24) "But he is in one mind, and who can turn him? and what his soul desireth, even that he doeth." (Job 24-13)

Please notice that the term "all men" in the first expression refers to all men in Adam which means all of the human race. The condemnation came upon all men in Adam. There is none that escapes this death sentence. "As it is written, There is none righteous, no, not one: There is none that understandeth, there is none that seeketh after God. They are all gone out of the way, they are to-

gether become unprofitable; there is none that doeth good, no, not one. Their throat is an open sepulchre; with their tongues they have used deceit; the poison of asps is under their lips; Whose mouth is full of cursing and bitterness: Their feet are swift to shed blood: Destruction and misery are in their ways: And the way of peace have they not known: THERE IS NO FEAR OF GOD BEFORE THEIR EYES." (Rom. 3:10-18) May we think for a moment: The world does not have the fear of God within them. If we have the fear of God in our hearts, it is because God has placed it there. It makes us fear and tremble to think of this death sentence! I know that I am in Adam, but this question comes to me: Am I in Jesus or am I deceived?

As we think of the expression "all men in Adam", we think of the "world" that Jesus did not pray for. " I pray for them: *I pray not for the world,* but for them which thou hast given me; for they are thine." (John 17:9) This means that Jesus did not pray for all of mankind. "Their sorrows shall be multiplied that hasten after another god: their drink-offerings of blood will I not offer, *nor take up their names into my lips."* (Psalms 16:4) Please notice the expression: "nor take up their names into my lips." This proves that Jesus does not intercede for all of mankind. Jesus intercedes for those that God the Father has given him to be his bride, body, church, etc. "—he maketh intercession for the saints according to the will of God." (Rom. 8:27)

The term "all men" in the second expression of the text *does not mean all men in Adam, but it means all men in Jesus Christ:* "by the righteousness of one the free gift came upon *all men* unto justification of life." Thanks be to the grace of God, *the free gift came upon all men in Jesus Christ!* Since the term "all men" is complete, then all men in Jesus Christ shall inherit eternal life. This is the world that God loves. (see John 3:16) "All that the Father giveth me shall come to me; and him that cometh to me I will in no wise cast out. For I came down from heaven not to do mine own will, but the will of him that sent me. And this is the Father's will which hath sent me, that of all which he hath given me I should lose nothing, but should raise it up again at the last day." (John 6:37-39) I am glad that Jesus said, "I should lose nothing." All of those that God has chosen shall be saved. God's people are spoken of as the elect, the chosen, the sheep, the bride, the church, the body of Christ, etc. *"For we are members of his body, of his flesh, and of his bones."* For this cause shall a man leave his father and mother, and shall be joined unto his wife, and they two shall be one flesh. THIS IS A GREAT MYSTERY: BUT I SPEAK CONCERNING CHRIST AND THE CHURCH." (Eph. 5:30-32) Words cannot express this mystery: There is a close relationship between a man and his wife, and there is a close union between Christ and the church or his bride. "At that day ye shall know that I am in my Father, and ye in me, and I in you." (John 14:20) "That they all may be one: as thou, Father, art in me, and I in thee, that they also may be one in us: that the world may believe that thou hast sent me. And the glory which thou gavest me I have given them; that they may be one, even as we are one: I in them, and thou in me, that they may be made perfect in one; and that the world may know that thou hast sent me, and hast loved them, as thou hast loved me."

May God bless the truth and pardon the error.

W. W. Hudson, Jr.
208 Frederick St.
Bastrop, La. 71220

will follow these lines, but who would do the same thing for his children, when they cry, even though that child has been ungrateful for past favors.

Disobedient and ungrateful though they were, God begins to move toward them. They had gone *from* Him, but He is moving *towards* them. He begins his display of deliverance by raising up Moses. What an ingenious manner that this is brought about; what mercy is displayed in the restrictions placed around Moses' parents to prevent his getting down to Egypt's courts of splendor. Death was in the mind of Joseph's brethren; death was in the minds of Pharaoh; death, cruel, mocking death everywhere prevalent, and not a ray of sunshine, not a ray of hope, with wickedness and cruelty rampant on every side: hope gone, deliverance remote. For God's sake do not bring at me that God's children are their own deliverer. Do not blaspheme the name of the Holy Redeemer, and the comforting influence of the Holy Spirit in going before. It does not matter who it is, nor from what quarter it comes, no one, no one at all, can produce a helping hand in this Deliverance.

But I see an objecting hand raised; I see a gainsayer seeking to interrupt so as to get in their quackery. He says, But did not the mother have something to do with Moses being delivered to Pharaoh's court? did not the midwife have something to do with it? did not the sister have a hand in the whole? did not the daughter of Pharaoh contribute much to the success of the deliverance of Israel? and the answer in each case is the same. Yes, they all had a part in the matter. But none of them *thought* or acted until God came down to deliver His people. When God comes down He confounds men, or He gives men for His people. (Gen. 11:7; Isa. 43:4) Let it be remembered that there was none to deliver until God came down, and at His coming all nations and all things and all people are subordinate to His will. He did not come seeking help; He did not come seeking cooperation of the Israelites, nor did He beseech them to coordinate matters so as to help Him carry out His designs. Let it also be remembered that God goes before His people. At no point on the compass of salvation has God commanded His people in front; but He is in front, and He directs all things to the end that deliverance is given to all those embraced in the promise. In all of the deliverances of God's people at sundry times and in divers manners, it has pleased Him to use that which He has created to that end. If one fact stands out above another in the Bible it is that God created all things, that these things are in heaven and in earth, that they are all things that are visible or invisible, that these things cover all thrones, all dominions, all principalities, all powers, and that each of them was created by Him and *for* Him. Paul, in the illustrious first chapter of Colossians, declares that "He created all things; that these things are *by* Him and *for* Him." In the noted eleventh chapter of Romans he declares, "For *of* Him and *through* Him, and *to* Him are all things: to whom be glory forever (v. 36)." In the Revelation to the churches, we have a picture of four beasts that rest not day and night, saying, "Holy, holy, holy, Lord God Almighty, which was, and is, and is to come. And when these beasts give glory and honour and thanks to him that sat on the throne, who liveth forever and ever, the four and twenty elders fall down before him that sat on the throne, and worship him that liveth forever and ever, and cast their crowns before the throne, saying, Thou art worthy, O Lord, to receive glory and honour and power; for thou hast created all things, for *thy* pleasure, they are and were created." (Rev. 4:8, 11) Moreover, the eminent Apostle John tells us that all things were made (to become, to begin, to be) by him; and without him was not any thing made that was made. (John 1:3)

The Holy One in Israel, the God Almighty of the whole earth is before all

things. There is not any dominion or principality or power or thing that is before Him, for He made or created all things. Now this covers the whole ground of the sinner's hope. He knows that nothing has an existence that does not owe its origin to God. There are no crosses or incongruities. Consistency is marked on creatures and in all of their actions, for by Him all things consist.

This is the God that made the promise to our father Abraham. His sworn statement has behind it the wisdom and power of a covenant keeping God. The promise would be worthless unless He knew and determined the end from the beginning. This wisdom and this power was all engaged in bringing every last one of the Israelites out of Egypt. God gave Noah the rainbow as a token or sign or type of the promise that the world would never be destroyed by water anymore. God's people have always been coming through great tribulation. This has been true in every age and clime. Now as His chosen people are in the throes of this gigantic and soul depressing affliction, the promises of God are to unfold in their midst. They are to carry out of that land a remembrancer that they will never forget.

Our object at this time does not call for us to minutely examine all of the intricate details of preparation for the bringing out of the children of Israel. We might well advance the thought that the promise of deliverance set in motion the first stages of that deliverance, and that the promise culminated in the final and complete deliverance of the last one of them. In the outset, when Moses was being prepared for the deliverance, he, with every child of God when being dealt with by the God of all grace, begins to make inquiry as to the success of his advent into Egypt. (Gen. 24:1, 8; Luke 1:34) Make sure that an answer will ever be given for the inquiring child of God. He answers His servant by saying, "I AM THAT I AM: and he said, Thus shalt thou say unto the children of Israel, I AM hath sent me unto you." (Ex. 3:14) The movements of the servant of the Most High God are those that are prompted by this I AM. There is not a mishap nor an accident. What we would see as delays are only the consuming power of God being wrought against anything that would molest His family.

A wise mother would always provide for her family if they were to take a journey that was too far for them. Wisdom is at the helm at this strategic time of Israel. Surely none would say that a nation so ignorant and disobedient as to get embroiled in the meshes and clutches of Egypt could devise a way out of this condition. This is the intervention of divine mercy, and the subject of this article is meant to convey to them a remembrance of that mercy ever afterward. They are to put up a lamb. Not just any kind of a lamb, but the best of their flock. They can not kill it on the thirteenth day nor on the fifteenth. Time is the most important factor in this matter. And without any hesitancy, without any qualms of conscience, without any fear of men whose life and breath is subject to Him that holds the times of all in His hands. It is God's time. God sets the times, and the times of all are in Him (Eccl. 7:14; Psa. 31:15). Who is to eat of it? If any Egyptian eats of this lamb, either by precept or example, I am willing to give up close communion; if not, I maintain that only those that come to our table confessing that they are of our faith and order have a right there. The whole assembly of the congregation were to eat of this lamb. Not one more, not one less; no compromise, no yielding, no giving ground. They were to take of the blood and strike it on the two side posts and on the upper door post of the houses, wherein they shall eat it. (Ex. 12) The lamb shall be roasted whole; it shall all be eaten by all; they shall be ready to go as they eat. Plenty to eat before leaving, bread unleavened, meat well roasted. The bread signifies that no works of men were added to it, that it, within itself, had sufficient sustenance for the

journey out of Egypt, thus signifying that as long as the world stood, that they would not ever need anything else to sustain them in their journey from Egypt to Canaan. All of this readiness, the girdling, the shoes on, the staff in the hand, the eating in haste, is the work of God. Once again, it is not because of their aptness but by the grace and Providence of God. This is their passover, and it is from the Lord. The only thing that spared them was the blood of the lamb, "For I will pass through the land of Egypt this night, and will smite all the firstborn in the land of Egypt."

The blood shall be to them a token upon the houses where they gather, not only that night, but a memorial, AND THEY SHALL KEEP IT A FEAST TO THE LORD THROUGHOUT THEIR GENERATIONS; THEY WERE TO KEEP IT A FEAST BY AN ORDINANCE FOR EVER. Come, dear brethren, come all ye weary and heavy laden sinners. Salvation has ever been by the grace of God. In every dispensation it is grace all the way. How often we think and many even *seem* to have something else, it is always brought home to us that salvation is of the Lord. Israel, while in the tabernacle that God pitched, will ascribe honor and glory to the Lord. No matter in what dispensation or stage of experience they travel, they will remember the way that the Lord has led them; how that He kept them alive, how that He gave them grace to endure their afflictions in Egypt; how that He prepared them for the journey; how that the innocent blood of the lamb preserved them from death. They were not permitted to forget this. A memorial that is set up will continue set in the place of its sitting. Statistics will tell us, if we need statistics to confirm us, how long that this memorial was kept. I hope that I live by faith, and I am sure that it would be dry as fresh cured hay to study the hieroglyphics of Egyptian writing to show and prove that Israel kept this Passover feast; but faith, even if I do not have it, rises up in the breast of those taught of God, and they know that the memorial was kept, for when the Lord Jesus Christ came into the world, His people were keeping it then.

When the fulness of time was come (God's time, not Mary's, not mine, not yours) God sent forth His Son, made of a woman, made under the law, to redeem them that were under the law, that we might receive the adoption of sons. (Gal. 4:4, 5) He having come under the law, He was subject to every mandate of that law. He having been made sin for us, He must of necessity, have the sin removed from him by the perfect Lamb; He must not only be the Lamb, but, being made sin for us, must be cleansed by the Lamb, yea, although He is the Door, He must come in by the door.

All of the teeming ages that had rolled on anon, the rising and falling of thrones, had not removed from the minds of Israel the keeping of that Passover. They were keeping it when the Saviour came into the world, the promised Prophet to His people (Deut. 18:18). The unleavened bread had not been changed, and on that day the disciples came to Him and said, "Where wilt thou that we prepare for thee to eat the passover?"

At the appointed time, He sat down with the twelve, and as they were eating, Jesus took bread, and blessed it, and brake it, etc. Now we have seen the end of the Jewish world; we have witnessed the end of the legal heavens; we have seen the accomplishments of the purpose for which this memorial was kept.

The legal heavens have passed away; the memorial lamb has filled its place; the day of the covenant of works has died in our midst (if Christ is in us). The day has passed away in a fitting way by the appearing of the anti-type and His partaking of that type in the same way, with the same kind of bread, with the same kind of Passover Lamb, with the same people, and for the same purpose. As, in the midst of one day,

even a passing day, another is at hand, even so, no more, no less, as the legal heavens are passing away, the heavenly kingdom of grace and peace is coming. One is going, the other is coming; one has now gone, never to be observed any more; the other is at hand, never to be left off as long as this world stands.

W. D. G.

VOICES OF THE PAST

"He being dead yet speaketh"

FAITHFULNESS

It has been requested that we write upon the above subject, and in doing so, we confess ourselves as too much of the earth, earthy, to be able of ourselves to rise to that height from which we could instruct our brethren in faithfulness. To our sorrow, we find that though we are at times able to rejoice in the love and mercy of a faithful God, yet our recollections often reproach us with many instances of our unfaithfulness, from which recollections we ought to learn, yes, and we do learn, that in us, that is, in our flesh, there dwells no good thing. How good it is that "Faithful is he that calleth you, who also will do it." Faithfulness is not of man, and never can it proceed from man, it is the direct fruit of God's Holy Spirit, and there is only one way that this faith can be ours. The Scripture saith, "Faith cometh by hearing, and hearing by the word of God." True faith is only received by divine revelation, it is not the darkened mind of the creature depending upon the veracity of the word of its creator, but it is an illuminated mind confidently depending upon the ability, and walking in the strength, of Him who has promised. Thus faith is not just a blind assenting to the truth, but it is an implicit trust in him who has imparted strength by the word he has spoken to us. Thus David went forth in the strength of the Lord. Not only does faith believe the word spoken, but while it is in lively exercise the recipient feels and knows that all Scripture is given by inspiration, that not one word of our eternal God shall fall to the ground, that his faithfulness is unto all generations, and as he hath established the earth, so it abideth.

It is by and in this God-given faith that the soul diligently seeks God, believes his words and walks in his ways, and the more faith is in exercise the more that soul will have confidence in God, and lose confidence in the flesh. For one to walk after the flesh, is to walk after that that pleases not God, for in the flesh we cannot please God. Thus those who are in the flesh, and follow its motions, are without faith, and Paul tells us, "Without faith it is impossible to please God." Now while God in creation pronounced his work good, yet the work of man, that is, the work of the flesh, never was good and never pleased the Lord, and daily we find the flesh profiteth nothing, it is under the curse of sin. Of the word of God Isaiah saith, "It shall accomplish that which I please," and Jesus, the Word made flesh, said, "I do always those things that please him." It is here, we would say, that true faithfulness is found: in Jesus. Paul tells us that "Moses verily was faithful in all his house, as a servant, for a testimony of those things which were to be spoken after; but Christ as a son over his own house; whose house are we, if we hold fast the confidence and the rejoicing of the hope firm unto the end."

How necessary to examine ourselves, and that often, whether we be in the faith. It is easy to deceive ourselves, and we may deceive others, but we cannot deceive God. Paul says, "Examine yourselves, whether ye be in the faith; prove your ownselves. Know ye not your own selves, how that Jesus Christ is in you, except ye be reprobates?" And if Christ be in you, the body is dead because of sin. How clear and cutting such truth is, for how necessary, we say again, for both hearer and

speaker to examine themselves and prove themselves. Faithfulness is the keynote of Jesus as a Son, faithfulness should be the keynote of those who profess to be his.

"Let us ask the important question,
(Brethren, be not too secure.)
What it is to be a christian,
How we may our hearts assure.

Vain is all our best devotion,
If on false foundations built;
True religion's more than notion,
Something must be known and felt."

As we are concerned principally with those who profess Christ, we would direct our remarks first to those who are brethren, partakers of a holy calling. "Consider him that endureth such contradiction of sinners against himself, lest ye be weary and faint in your minds. Ye have not yet resisted unto blood, striving against sin." There is not one spark of faith in the soul but what Jesus is the author and finisher of it, and so, while we are in this life Paul says, "I live; yet not I, but Christ liveth in me: and the life which I now live in the flesh, I live by the faith of the Son of God, who loved me, and gave himself for me." Now to live in Christ and Christ to live in us, is not like one sitting on a bus and that bus taking us to our destination, while we may read a newspaper, chat or sleep, but is a daily self-examination in the sight of truth, and struggling hard against sin and unbelief. A taking joyfully the spoiling of our goods and counting it all joy when we fall into divers temptations, is not according to the flesh. When the Lord gives a grain of faith, he will also see that that faith shall be tried. There will be a wicked heart to contend with, a darkened mind, a stubborn will, a hardened conscience, and all this in the one who has vowed to walk softly before the Lord. We are naturally proud, and the Lord knows how to humble, and he often takes a way we least expect to bring us low. "He that is low need fear no fall." Yet the lower we are brought faith sees the Lord exalted higher, views him as the chiefest among ten thousand and the altogether lovely.

When faith is dormant in the soul we become high-minded, and, as far as spiritual things are concerned, we are asleep. To such Paul says, "Awake to righteousness, and sin not, for some of you have not the knowledge of God. I speak this to your shame." At such times our faithlessness will be seen. There will be a winking at sin, an indifference to prayer, to the word of God, to the afflictions of Christ, as manifested in his saints. It is at such times that wars and fightings come, and oh how cruel sometimes brethren can be to brethren. Again this world will not be the enemy it once was to such, and riches will have lost their deceitfulness. However, the Lord will not leave them there if they are his, there is a furnace in Zion, and faith will again enable them, under affliction, to confess his hand and know no will but his. It is then that the fullness of faith excludes unbelief, softens, makes a tender conscience, denies ungodliness and enables one to live a godly, righteous and sober life in the present evil world. Faithfulness demands that all who own a Savior's blood shall lay their tongues in the dust, yea, shall be dumb rather than speak evil against those for whom Christ died.

Now, as it is often the case with those who speak in God's name, as with the people to whom they minister, we would write upon the necessity of faithfulness in those who are upon the walls of Zion. The word saith, "It is required in stewards, that a man be found faithful," that is, he must be faithful to his God and the word of his grace. He must be faithful in declaring what he has handled, tasted and felt of the word of life, he must not handle the word of God deceitfully. He must study to show himself approved unto God, a workman that needeth not to be ashamed, rightly dividing the word of truth, doing it as he that shall give account unto God. Paul charged Timothy before God and

the Lord Jesus Christ, who shall judge the quick and the dead at his appearing and his kingdom, "Preach the word; be instant in season, out of season; reprove, rebuke, exhort with all longsuffering and doctrine. For the time will come when they will not endure sound doctrine; but after their own lusts shall heap to themselves teachers, having itching ears; and they shall turn away their ears from the truth, and shall be turned unto fables. But watch thou in all things, endure afflictions, do the work of an evangelist, make full proof of thy ministry."

This charge was also given to us, and therefore how necessary to examine ourselves, whether we be in the faith. There are many who need reproof and rebuke these days, and do we reprove or rebuke them? and is it with all longsuffering and doctrine? All need exhorting, that they shall walk worthy of their high calling, not with eye service as men-pleasers, that they shall not copy their conversation after this vain world. A ministry with no rebuke or reproof in it will be very pleasing and satisfying to the flesh, but dishonoring to God. A ministry without exhortation will breed an indifference to the precepts of the gospel. Godly exhortation will not fail to stir up the pure mind of the hearers unless they be reprobate. Where there is a faithful ministry there is generally a faithful people, for it is often "Like priest, like people," and where there is a faithful people, such will pray that their minister shall prove faithful to them. A ministry that denies the doctrine of God in any part is not a faithful ministry. The church of God should always be careful in their judgment of a gift, for the words of an unfaithful elder will eat as doth a canker. A faithful ministry will not overthrow the faith of God's children like Hymenæus and Philetus, who were unfaithful in their teaching concerning the resurrection. And unfaithful ministry is to be blamed for much of the confusion and divisions that have ever crept into the church. Paul tells us, If I seek to please men I should not be the servant of Christ; and Elihu said, "Let me not, I pray you, accept any man's person; neither let me give flattering titles unto man. For I know not to give flattering titles; in so doing my Maker would soon take me away." To follow the high calling of an ambassador of God calls for the speaker to be as God's mouth. His testimony must not be with high sounding words of man's wisdom, and only as he divides the precious from the vile, is he God's mouth. There are many, perhaps, today as the Lord declared to Ezekiel: "They come unto thee as the people cometh, and they sit before thee as my people, and they hear thy words, but they will not do them: for with their mouth they shew much love, but their heart goeth after covetousness. And, lo, thou art unto them as a very lovely song of one that hath a pleasant voice, and can play well on an instrument: for they hear thy words, but they do them not." The Lord said he would lay the land most desolate because of their admonitions. Surely there is a woe upon those who deal treacherously with God's people. Isaiah tells us, "To the law and to the testimony; if they speak not according to this word, it is because there is no light in them." If one speak, let him speak as the oracle of God, and if he minister, let him minister with the ability that God giveth. But we lack wisdom! James saith, "If any of you lack wisdom, let him ask of God, that giveth to all men liberally, and upbraideth not."

There is nothing that brings a man to his knees in prayer if he be a servant of God more than a realizing sense of his insufficiency for these things, and the one who wrestles and communes with his God most in private, though he may often mourn an absent God, will find that God will give him a mouth and wisdom, which all his adversaries shall not be able to gainsay or resist. It is only when one goes forth in the strength of the Lord that he can

put to flight the armies of the aliens. Surely we need to cry daily, Lord, make and keep me faithful, faithful to thee and thy word, then I shall be faithful to those that are thine.

(Editorial by Elder George Ruston Sept. 1931.)

THE FALL OF ADAM

I sent some time ago a request to brother G. Beebe for his views on, "From what and to what did Adam fall? for we hear much about the fall. Was he an earthy man before he transgressed? and was he any more or less than earthy after transgression?" Please comply, if you have time; if not, please publish this, and ask brother W. L. Beebe to give his views on the same.

I remain, with love, yours,

A. TOMLIN

REPLY

When we speak of the fall of Adam we allude to his departure from the state of innocence in which he was created, into a state of transgression and sin against God. And as by his offense many (that is, all his posterity) were made sinners, and as death came by sin, we have inferred that Adam fell from a paradisaical state of innocence into a state of sin and death; and all his posterity, being in him when he transgressed, were involved in sin and death by his transgression.

We do not remember any scripture in which the phrase, *Adam's fall,* is used; but we have understood those who have used it to allude to his descending from innocence to transgression, causing his expulsion from the garden of Eden, and involving the consequences of his sin. Therefore, if we are correct, he fell from happiness adapted to his nature as an innocent man, into sin, misery and death.

Before he fell he was an earthy man, for we are informed that "The Lord God formed man of the dust of the ground." "And unto Adam he said, Because thou hast hearkened unto the voice of thy wife, and hast eaten of the tree, of of which I commanded thee, saying, Thou shalt not eat of it: cursed is the ground for thy sake; in sorrow shalt thou eat of it all the days of thy life; thorns also and thistles shall it bring forth to thee; and thou shalt eat the herb of the field; in the sweat of thy face shalt thou eat bread, till thou return unto the ground; for out of it wast thou taken: for dust thou art, and unto dust shalt thou return."—Gen. ii. 7, and iii. 17-19. These scriptures, we think, fully settle the question in regard to Adam as an earthy man, both before and after his transgression. The apostle Paul, in speaking of Adam as the figure of him that was to come, says, "And so it is written, The first man Adam was made a living soul, the last Adam a quickening Spirit. Howbeit that was not first which is spiritual, but that which is natural, and afterward that which is spiritual. The first man is of the earth, earthy; the second man is the Lord from heaven. As is the earthy, such are they also that are earthy; and as is the heavenly, such are they also that are heavenly."—1 Cor. xv. 45-48.

These scriptures are conclusive in answering the inquiries of our beloved brother; and we produce them, not to prevent Elder W. L. Beebe from giving such light as he may have, or any other brother who may feel disposed to express his views on the subject.

(Editorial by Elder Gilbert Beebe, March 15, 1879)

HE APPRECIATES THE SIGNS

217 Bastrop Drive,
Monroe, La.

Dear Brother Spangler:

It is now time to renew my subscription to the *Signs of the Times,* and I would like to use this occasion to tell you that I appreciate this paper very much.

I would like to offer my thanks to all the editors, and to all the brothers and sisters who have contributed their time and effort to this wonderful paper.

I love to read the experiences of the brothers and sisters, the Editorials, and Voices of the Past. They coincide so beautifully, and tell of the love of God from eternity. May He bless this paper to continue in the praise of His glory. And may it be the will of our most precious Heavenly Father that you remember me in your prayers.

In bonds of love,
C. C. Wilbanks

ENJOYED THE MEETINGS

2761 Cochese Cove,
Memphis, Tenn. 38118

Dear Elder and Sister Wood:

This year has been one that I shall remember as long as I have a rational mind, and a love for what I understand to be the truth, and for the people whom I believe to be the childen of God. I have been blessed to visit three areas in which I had never been before, and found in each one of them the same doctrine declared and the same manifestation of that love that I believe adorns the Church of God when it is called in session by the only One who can bring them together to worship him in spirit and in truth. It is truly a blessed place to be when you feel this to be the truth.

I was blessed to attend the Union Meeting of the Ebenezer Association in south Alabama in June, a church in Florida in September, and the Upper Country Line Association in July. Each has a special place in my memories, and I hope, by the grace of God, to be blessed to return to each of them at sometime in the future.

I had hoped to see you and Sister Wood in North Carolina. I still remember with much pleasure my visit to one of your churches and in your home, last year.

If not deceived in my hope, the Children of God have a very precious heritage of which the children of the world have no knowledge. And it is worth more to them than all the wealth combined, but it is free unto them. It includes all the promises of God respecting the welfare of His children; all the seasons of love experienced by the elect in all ages, and is based upon the integrity of an All Wise Sovereign, all Powerful Unchangeable God who created the world for their good, and said, All things are for your sake. These all belong unto them by promise, and cannot fail because they are given unto them by the grace of their Heavenly Father, because of that love that he had for them before time began.

May God in his All Abounding Grace ever watch over all of his children and cause them to look unto him in their times of need. May He bless you both in all your needs both natural and spiritual.

In bonds of love,
Richard Campbell

ORDINATION OF DEACON
AT PITTMAN'S GROVE CHURCH,
KENLY, N. C.
December 13, 1975

1. Elder Curtis Rains was chosen Clerk.
2. All deacons were invited to take part in the ordination.
3. Presbytery was composed of the following: Deacons James Pope, Fred Barnes, Lee Pope, J. P. Pittman, H. W. Phillips, Lloyd Kinnady, Leon Griffin and Amos Williams. Elders W. E. Turner, Harvey Holland and Curtis R. Rains.
4. The deacons presented Brother Randolph Barnes to the Presbytery.
5. Sang Hymn 472.
6. Elder W. E. Turner chosen Moderator.
7. Elder W. E. Turner chosen to present charge to the candidate as to a deacon's duties.
8. Hands were laid on candidate with prayer.
9. Brother Barnes was presented back to the church by Brother Lee Pope.
10. The Minutes were read and approved and the Presbytery dismissed.
11. Hymn 563 was sung, then adjourned.

Elder W. E. Turner, Mod.
Elder Curtis Raines, Clerk

OBITUARIES

ELDER GEORGE LOUIS STEWART

It has pleased our kind and gracious heavenly Father to call from this life our beloved brother, Elder George Louis Stewart. He was born September 17, 1898 and fell asleep in Christ Jesus November 29, 1975. He was married to Lena (Higginbotham) Stewart for 51 years, who survives his departure. To this union four children were born, two girls and two boys: Mrs. Ruby Nell Chriswell, Mrs. Mary Sue Hutchinson, Mr. Calvin Stewart, Mr. George Donald Stewart. Also surviving are eleven grandchildren and two great grandchildren.

Elder Stewart was a member of Nazareth Primitive Baptist Church, located near Sanatha, Tuscaloosa County, Alabama. He will be greatly missed by his home church, both his presence and faithful preaching of the gospel of Christ Jesus, and his brotherly love and communication with those of like precious faith.

He often expressed his faith in the sovereignty of Almighty God over all worlds, times and events; and in the perfect atonement of Christ Jesus for his people, making perfect reconciliation to the justice of God for their sins: thereby redeeming them to God that they should be and are holy and without blame before Him in love. Though they sleep in mortality, they will awake in immortality, to see Jesus as he is in glory; and so shall they ever be with the Lord.

This is written by request of the family and in behalf of Nazareth Church. The writer conducted the service at Oliver Funeral Home, Winona, Miss. and he was laid to rest in Winona Cemetery.

John L. Sanders

(Elder Stewart was a reader and supporter of the *Signs of the Times* for many years. — EDITOR)

MRS. BESSIE ROBINSON McLAWHORN

God in his infinite wisdom saw fit to remove from our midst one of our oldest and dearest members, Sister Bessie Robinson McLawhorn. She was born October 26, 1886 and died June 12, 1975. She was the daughter of William Lacey Robinson and Judy Taylor Robinson; and was the widow of Melvin Thomas McLawhorn, who died in October, 1936.

She is survived by two daughters: Mrs. Irma Lang and Miss Esther McLawhorn; two grandsons and seven great grandchildren.

Her funeral was conducted by Elders A. P. Mewborn and Joseph L. Sawyer, and she was laid to rest in the family cemetery beneath a beautiful mound of flowers, in the presence of a host of friends and relatives.

Sister Bessie was a gracious, kind and gentle person: one who lived a Christian life. She was a firm and steadfast believer in salvation by the grace of God, and she manifested this faith by her talk and her walk in life. She united with Hancock's Primitive Baptist Church in September, 1924, and was a true and faithful member until death. She loved the church and her brethren and always greeted them with a tender smile and a warm handshake — thus expressing her love for them. She was held in high esteem by her church and all who knew her, for she was an honor to her church and her family and community.

We shall miss her but feel that our loss is her eternal gain. We extend our heartfelt sympathy to her bereaved family, and pray that God's richest blessings will be theirs.

Done by order of conference while in regular session.

Elder Joseph L. Sawyer, Mod.
Nina B. McLawhorn, Clerk

SISTER B. D. HUTCHENS

Having been requested by the church, I will try to pen a short memorial of our dear and greatly loved Sister Hutchens, whom the Lord has just called home and taken from us. She will be greatly missed by all that knew her, especially by her Brethren and Sisters in the church. She was born June 13, 1890 to Sam Corns in Patrick County, Va., and departed this life September 13, 1975, making her stay here 85 years, 3 months and 3 days. Her funeral service was held at Mechanicsville Primitive Baptist Meeting House at High Point, where her membership was, by her pastor Elder D. A. O'Bryant and Elder Thornton Manley, and she was laid to rest there under a mound of beautiful flowers, to await the day when her Saviour will descend from heaven with a shout and the voice of the Archangel, and the trump of God, and meet the Lord in the air and ever be with her Lord.

Sister Hutchens united in marriage to B. D. Hutchens the 6th day of August, 1905, and to this union eight children were born: 4 boys and 4 girls. Four preceded her in death, leaving 2 boys and 2 girls to mourn: Elder B. Dennis Hutchens and Westley Hutchens; Mrs. Murphy Sharp and Mrs. Mary Frank. She joined Mechanicsville Primitive Baptist Church the 3rd Sunday in January, 1939, and was faithful to the church. She was left a widow a few years after joining the church.

Sister Hutchens was a dear and precious old mother in Israel, and was deeply loved by the brethren and sisters. She seldom missed the services each weekend, being faithful to the church and good to her pastor. She loved the doctrine of Salvation by Grace and Predestination and the Sovereignty of God. She was well read and had a deep understanding of the scriptures. It was a pleasure to visit with her and hear her tell what she felt and saw in them. She will be missed, but we would not want her back, but would say, Sleep on dear Mother until your Saviour calls you, when she and all that are asleep in Him will come forth in His likeness, and ever be with Him.

Written by request of the church while in conference, with one copy to be sent the *Signs of the Times* for publication; one for the family; and one for the church records. Written by her Pastor

D. A. O'Bryant

MARY E. FOOKS

On February 2, 1975, our dearly beloved Sister Mary (Mollie) E. Fooks died at the Deers Head Hospital in Salisbury, Maryland. She and her husband, the late W. Durand Fooks, were both members of the Nassaongo Church, having been baptized on the same day, October 26, 1924.

Sister Fooks was born August 15, 1875, and at death was nearly one hundred years of age. She was the daughter of Samuel and Hattie Driscoll Hitch and was married to W. Durand Fooks in 1895. Their children, Vera Leonard, Hattie Dennis and William Fooks, are all deceased.

Surviving Sister Fooks are several grandchildren and great grandchildren.

Sister Fooks was loved spiritually and naturally by all who knew her. Her sense of humor was a delight, her person affectionate and meek. In her conversation and in her daily walk, she gave rich evidence of her deep and abiding faith in her Redeemer. Often acquainted with grief, she never complained but was enabled to put her trust in Him who does all things well. Her home, while she had one, and her room in later years, were always open with love to her brethren and friends with whom she was happiest when conversing on the Gospel. She was a faithful and steadfast member of her church and ably carried on the duties of Clerk until nearly a year before her death. Surely she was one of the Lord's jewels sent to comfort those in need.

Funeral services for Sister Fooks were conducted by her Pastor, Elder James Poole, on a snowy morning, February 5, 1975, at the John B. Parsons Home in Salisbury, where she had been a resident for several years.

Those who knew Sister Mollie Fooks do not mourn for her presence but take delight in her memory that will ever be a poignant reminder that it is from "God from whom all blessings flow," and "I know that my Redeemer liveth."

Written at the request of her granddaughter, Sister Jean Dennis Purnell, and humbly submitted by one who was blessed to call her Sister.

Frances P. Parish

SISTER POSIE BOAZE

The Lord has seen fit to call from our midst, Sister Posie L. Boaze on September 19, 1975. She was born January 17, 1888, a daughter of the late William S. and Labinda N. Myers.

On January 23, 1907 she was married to the late Elder C. Octavous Boaze, who died in 1925. From this union three sons and two daughters survive: Messrs. S. Irvin, Randolph, and Maurice Boaze; and Mrs. Lucille Marshall, all of Danville, Va., and Mrs. Gladys Gatewood, Rt. 6, Chatham, Va. Also five grandchildren and eight great grandchildren.

Sister Boaze united with Strawberry Primitive Baptist Church August 11, 1908, and was baptized by the late Elder G. W. Hundley; and remained a faithful member for sixty-seven years. (Elder Boaze was not ordained until December 6, 1913) She loved her church and was always interested in her welfare and willing to share her part.

She believed in the sovereign power and grace of her God. Four or five weeks before her decease, while filling her appointment with her doctor, he told her to return the next week, and if her heart was not stronger he'd have her go to the hospital for a "Pace Maker" treatment. She told him her Lord had decreed her remainder of days on earth, and she would live all of them without his or any man's help, and did not return.

She was sitting in a chair helping her daughter string beans, and fell over in her lap.

Sister Boaze was a gifted singer and often led the songs at church services. Her daughter said she had been humming her favorite song, Amazing Grace, all the week. She and Elder Boaze would sing the songs of Zion together at home around the fireside at night: her eldest son and daughter may remember.

I feel I can say for the family and church these stanzas:

Mama, Grandma and Sister Boaze is gone,
Never will your songs and memory fade.
Home and church is not the same
Since you've been called away.

We saw you fading like a flower
But could not have our way:
We nursed you with tender care
Until God called you away.

For four score years and seven
You spread sunshine along our way,
But now you are sleeping peacefully,
Awaiting the Resurrection day.

We cannot wish you back
In this world of sin and woe,
For we hope to meet you again
On a brighter, happier shore.

In heaven that bright and happy home
Over on the Golden Shore,
There we hope to meet again,
Where we'll part no more.

The funeral was conducted at Wrenn-Yeatts Chapel, Danville, Va., by Elder Raymond Payne and Mr. J. William Hines, with interment in the Myers family cemetery; there to await the return of her Saviour to call his children home.

May the Lord bless the family and reconcile them to His will. "The Lord giveth and the Lord taketh: blessed be his holy name."

Written as requested by Strawberry Church Nov. 2, 1975. One copy to be sent the family; one placed on our church record; and one to the *Signs of the Times* for publication.

Read and approved December 7, 1975.

Elder R. S. Payne, Mod.
Josephine N. Dodd, Clerk

ELDER CLAY COEN WADE

Elder Clay C. Wade, pastor of the Sarah Primitive Baptist Church, Boone County, W. Va., departed this life December 8, 1974 at the age of 73 years. Elder Wade was born March 15, 1901, the son of the late Elder W. I. and Dora Harless Wade. He united with the Sarah Church August 9, 1959, and was baptized by the late Elder Aubrey Dolin. Elder Wade was ordained a Minister of the Gospel in 1963 and served as Pastor of the Sarah Church from 1972 up until the time of his death.

Surviving: widow, Carrie Wade, one son, Bethel Wade, three sisters, Daisy Stephens, Helen Stickler of Yawkey, W. Va., Ruby McClanahan of Poca, W. Va., one brother, Paul Wade of Harts, W. Va., three great grandchildren, three great great grandchildren and a host of friends to mourn his death.

Funeral service was conducted by Elder W. P. O'Neal of the Providence Church, in Koontz Funeral Home, Hamlin, W. Va., December 10, 1974 at 11:00 a. m. His body was laid to rest in the Beech Grove Cemetery to await the coming of the Lord.

Written by the request and direction of Sister Ruby McClanahan.

J. J. Bird, Clerk
Pocatalico Association

LILLIE MAY WATSON SCOTT

In sacred memory of Sister Lillie May Watson Scott, who answered the summons to eternal Glory to rest with the departed Saints in the Paradise of God until the trumpet shall sound in the glorious morning of the resurrection when the dead in Christ shall rise first to be in union with body, soul and spirit to ever be with the Lord in glory.

Sister Scott was born August 7, 1891, died June 13, 1975. She is survived by her husband, Coley D. Scott of Wilson County, N. C., two stepdaughters and one stepson, and fourteen grandchildren.

She united with the Church at Lower Black Creek December 11, 1921, and was baptized by Elder J. C. Hooks, her Pastor. She transferred her membership to Scott's Church, Wilson County, N. C., in the year 1941.

On January 15, 1936, she was united in marriage to Coley D. Scott by Elder W. E. Turner, her Pastor.

Sister Scott was appointed by the Church as Custodian for the Communion Supplies which she kept with Christian Dignity.

Sister Scott's walk in life was a living testimony of her faithfulness in Christ.

Her funeral was conducted by Elder S. R. Boykin and Elder Harvey C. Holland. The services were held in Scott's Church. She was laid to rest in the Upper Black Creek cemetery.

Written by Elder W. E. Turner, at the request of Brother C. D. Scott.

JETTIE MOREFIELD FRANKS

In loving memory of a dear sister in Christ, Jettie Morefield Franks, aged 83.

It is with sadness that we write of her death October 16, 1975. She was of a noble and gentle spirit, and all who knew her loved

her.

She joined the Reidsville Primitive Baptist Church in 1945, and was baptized by the late Elder O. J. Denny. She was a faithful member until poor health prevented her from attending church. She loved people, and always referred to the members as "My good church folks."

She leaves a daughter, Mrs. Janie Cutchins, of Sherrills Ford, N. C.; and two sons, Jack of the home, and Joe, Jr. of Greensboro, N. C.; nine grandchildren and three great grandchildren.

Her funeral was conducted from the Lambeth-Troxler Funeral Home by her beloved pastor, Elder David Spangler. Her body was laid to rest beside that of her husband, Mr. Joe Franks, Sr., in Mt. View Cemetery near Winston-Salem, beneath a beautiful mound of flowers, to await the final resurrection, when Jesus shall come to raise the dead to be caught up in the clouds, to be forever with her Lord.

Humbly submitted,
Mary W. Somers

SISTER ELLA TAYLOR ROEBUCK

God in His divine mercy and providence has removed from our midst another dear Sister.

Sister Ella was born July 27, 1891, and died October 11, 1975. She was married first to Jim J. Taylor who proceeded her in death. To this union were born four sons, two of whom proceeded her in death. Leaving at her passing are her husband, J. A. Roebuck, whom she married July 4, 1959; two sons, Curtis Taylor of Robersonville, N. C., Jona Taylor of Farmville, N. C.; and one sister, Mrs. Ludie Grimes of Robersonville, N. C.

Sister Ella was blessed to unite with Flat Swamp Primitive Baptist Church in 1938 where she remained a faithful member until death. Sister Ella suffered much affliction in her later days, but was not one to complain. Her faith in her God and the love she had for her brethren carried her to her meetings when it looked impossible for her to go because of her weakened condition. She was a firm believer in Salvation by Grace.

I was blessed to enjoy many sweet meetings with her at church and in her home, which was always open to her brethren.

Her funeral was conducted in Flat Swamp Church by the writer and by Elder E. C. Harrison. Her body was placed in Robersonville Cemetery to await the call for the sleeping Saints of God, who will answer, coming forth glorified to meet their Saviour, to reign with him in glory forever.

May God reconcile all of us to His blessed will and comfort all that mourn her passing.

RESOLVED, A copy be placed on the church book, a copy be given to the family, and a copy be sent to the *Signs of the Times* for publication.

Written by order of conference, Saturday, November 1, 1975.

Elder J. T. Prescott (Pastor)

RESOLUTION OF RESPECT

It has been God's will to call from our midst brother James Everett Bird. Born April 11, 1906 in Putnam County W. Va., he passed away September 17, 1975. He was the son of the late Joseph Addison and Malinda Spears Bird. Surviving are his wife, Alma Lewis Bird and son Vernon Lee Bird and daughters, Macil, Inez, Alice and Louise, two brothers and seven sisters, sixteen grandchildren, and one great grandchild. He will be greatly missed by those who knew him. We feel that our loss is his eternal gain.

Funeral services were conducted at the Fairview Primitive Baptist Church with Elder George Justice and Elder Allen Smith officiating. Everett united with the Providence Primitive Baptist Church in June 1964 and was ordained as a deacon in April 1969, an office he served well. Brother Everett's prayer was that we be blessed with love to live in peace and looking over one another for good and not evil. He earnestly contended for the peace of the church until his death, he loved the doctrine of choice and election of God. "For this is my covenant unto them, when I shall take away their sins." (As concerning the Gospel.) For the gifts and calling of God are without repentance. One does not repent in order to receive spiritual life. Repentance is evidence that one already has spiritual life. This was Brother Everett's testimony.

Written by request,
Willard R. Bird

Signs of the Times

DEVOTED TO THE OLD SCHOOL BAPTIST CAUSE

"The Sword of the Lord and of Gideon"

VOL. 144 DANVILLE, VA., MARCH, 1976 NO. 3

IS IT TIME TO RENEW
YOUR SUBSCRIPTION?
IF YOUR EXPIRATION DATE
IS 3/76
IT EXPIRES WITH THIS ISSUE

EXPERIENCE OF DUNCAN W. McCOLL

I was born on June 26, 1923, the second son of Samuel T. McColl and Mary A. Johnson. If I were to give an account of God's dealings with me perhaps I should begin with the first occasion where I was conscious that God began with me. It is one of my earliest memories and I would probably be three years old at the time. I awakened one summer morning about 10 o'clock, being alone in the house, for my parents were both working outside, and I got out of bed and looked at my image in the mirror on the dressing-table in the bedroom. I still remember very vividly what an overwhelming feeling I had as a vile sinner before a just and Holy God.

Nevertheless, following this incident, I went for months, even years, with few serious thoughts, vainly believing that morality was Christianity and going about to establish my own righteousness, little realizing that is was as filthy rags. I was at that time without Christ, being an alien from the commonwealth of Israel, and a stranger from the covenants of promise, having no hope, and without God in the world.

God's word was read regularly every morning in our home at the breakfast table and I never left the house to begin any task but what my mother would say, "Look up". If I ever achieved any measure of success, no matter how modest, she would always say, "Don't forget where your help comes from." God used Mother in a remarkable way to make me conscious of Himself.

Although I had from my earliest days been exposed to Arminian preaching, having visited with relatives who were of that persuasion and attended their revival tent-meetings and regular services at various times, I first became confronted with its full force in July, 1940, after I had completed High School, and a radio was given to us. As we had services at the Covenanted Baptist Church at Ekfrid only once a month, we began to listen to religious programs on the radio and, the admonitions of the various speakers being sent home to an accusing conscience, I began to feel acutely my state as a lost sinner. I was influenced by them to such an extent that I began to feel that the Old Baptists were merely fatalists, not interested in converting sinners as these other groups were putting forth such an effort to do.

Their arguments seemed so plausible about "taking God at His word" that I came to the place where I felt that some day, when, like Felix, I should have a "convenient season" I would "accept" Jesus Christ. One day while idly leafing through a marked copy of the New Testament, I noticed the words in the first verse of the eighth chapter of Romans, "There is therefore now no condemnation to them which are in Christ Jesus" and I decided that when the time came for me to "accept" salvation that that would be an appropriate verse for me to rest my hopes on.

I continued in this unsettled state for

some months, feeling with increasing certainty that I was eternally lost. Finally on October 20th, 1940, we were listening to a religious program from Grand Rapids, Michigan, in the evening, and the speaker announced that he was departing from a series of talks that he had been giving on a certain book of the Bible each week because there was a general heavy rain over the whole of the eastern part of the North American continent that evening and, since many young people would be inside because of this, he was giving a special message aimed at them. To my dismay he announced as his text, "There is therefore now no condemnation to them which are in Christ Jesus", and I thought to myself, "The time has come for me to 'accept' salvation." He proceeded to set forth the figure of an accused person in a court of justice and made much of one point which, while I have never verified it with a legal authority, nevertheless seemed slightly absurd and that was that an accused person who had been acquitted of a crime could not be set free until he had *accepted* the verdict of the court.

At the end of the program he appealed to his listeners to get down on their knees beside their radios and accept the salvation which was so freely offered in Jesus Christ. I never felt so cut off at any time as at that moment—I felt so keenly that there was nothing in me that could reach out for and grasp Eternal Life while it was evident that this was something that others could do at will. I reached the most hopeless state that mortal man could experience as I saw the gates of Hell open and waiting to receive my never-dying soul and physical body.

As soon as the program was over, without a word being spoken, my mother and father and I arose and proceeded to retire for the night. I can still remember as vividly as if it were yesterday Father carrying the small kerosene lamp and going upstairs ahead of me. As he turned at the landing, part way up the stairs and ascended to leave the lamp in the upper hall, I dropped upon my knees in the shadows on one of the lower steps in a state of complete frustration rather than with even a glimmer of hope. If I prayed at all it was nothing more than a sigh with the realization that I was completely powerless to do anything towards achieving my own salvation. Immediately the words were spoken to me, *"There is therefore now no condemnation to them which are in Christ Jesus,"* whether in an audible voice or not I cannot say, but with such power that there was no doubt where they came from for they conveyed the meaning that "you are and *always* have been in Christ Jesus."

In a moment I was swept from the depths of despair to the heights of joy and happiness. I felt as free as the birds that fly and continued in that ecstatic frame of mind for about a week, feeling that sin would never bother me again. But, oh, how mistaken I was! for the longer I live the more I find myself plagued by my own sinful nature and I am constantly crying after Him like a little child, daily and even hourly, begging for mercy and beseeching Him to keep me from the corruption and deceitfulness of my own heart. However, regardless of what doubts and disappointments I have, I can always go back to the time on the stairs when the wonderful Words of Life were spoken to me.

In November 1952 while riding in a pick-up truck with my father and a cousin, after I had been blessed in a material way by the intervention of God's hand, I had for the moment the feeling of the bodily presence of the Lord Jesus Christ, an experience which remains a highlight of my life, although I cannot find language to adequately express its full significance to me.

About the same time I had another memorable experience on the Sunday morning of the Lobo Quarterly Meeting. I had risen before daylight in order to get the chores done early and went to the field to get the milk cows. During the summer months cattle will keep moving toward the wind in order to try to keep away from the flies and one can

often make use of this habit, even if there is only a slight breeze, to find cattle in the dark, for they will invariably be at the side or corner of a field from which the air currents are moving. On the morning in question, however, there was a dense but shallow ground fog and, of course, a complete calm. After making the circuit of a ten-acre field and being unable to find the cattle in their accustomed haunts, I paused in the centre listening for a cough or some sound that would betray their presence. As I stood there in the chill of that late summer morning a million stars sparkled overhead. In the north the figure of the Great Dipper lay over Siberia, overhead was the constellation of Andromeda in the shape of a chair and in the eastern sky the figure of Orion, the mighty hunter mentioned in the Book of Job, which at that season of the year begins rising just before the dawn. I thought of Him who made them all, and, for just a moment, it came to me so sweetly that it was the same One mentioned in Genesis who spake a world into existence, it was the same One who hung upon the cross—and how I hope it was for me, and it was the same One who said at the end of Revelation, "Behold I come quickly."

For approximately six years prior to his death on October 13, 1964 at the age of 92½ years my father was under a doctor's care with a heart condition, although he was not confined to bed, and his delight was to read the Scriptures and *The Signs of the Times* and pass the time singing the Psalms and Paraphrases. When he was about 90 years old he expressed to our pastor, Elder Ruston, a desire to be baptized, a desire that was never to be realized. When his nephew (Elder D. Alex McColl) was baptized in 1963 he expressed great joy that he had been enabled to take the step.

My mother was an invalid, following a stroke and a fall which had resulted in a fractured hip, for almost five years previous to her death on January 13, 1970 in her 88th year. She had always been very active, and a very hard-working woman, and it was a great trial to her to have to spend her waking hours sitting in a chair. Because of unsteadiness resulting from the stroke it was not safe to let her attempt to walk alone, but in her anxiety she began to feel that I was keeping her from walking and would often tell me that she was not going to submit to being kept in her chair but would try walking when I was out of the house, so that she could regain her strength. It was not possible for me to remain with her all the time, for I had my farm work to do, and had to go outside for periods of two hours at a time. How often I was made to cry to God to protect her and how often I was made to prove the truth of the words:

"That Christ is God I can avouch,
And for His people cares,
Since I have prayed to Him as such,
As He has heard my prayers."

for every time I returned she was sitting safely in her chair. How often I could say with Augustus Toplady:

"Thy ministering spirits descend
To watch while thy saints are asleep.
By day and by night they attend
The heirs of salvation to keep.

Bright seraphs dispatched from the throne
Repair to the stations assigned,
And angels elect are sent down
To guard the elect of mankind.

Their worship no interval knows,
Their fervor is still on the wing,
And, while they protect our repose,
They chant to the praise of our King."

Sometimes I was able to echo the sentiment expressed in the next verse and hope that:

"I too, at the season ordained,
Their service forever shall join,
And praise and adore without end
Their faithful Creator and mine."

During this period of my life fraught with anxiety and care I spent what in retrospect now seem to be some of my happiest days, reading the Scriptures to my mother and feeling the Lord's presence, and as I look back I can say:

"My saddest hours I prize."

Mother was brought up as a Presbyterian and was a member of that church

before her marriage. One of her favorite verses which she often quoted was:

"Jesus, thy blood and righteousness
Art all my ornament and dress.
Fearless, with these pure garments on,
I'll view the splendours of thy throne."

One morning a couple of years before her death, when she saw me getting ready to go to church, she expressed with much feeling a desire to be baptized and her own unworthiness.

Although I feel that I had tasted that the Lord was gracious in 1940, it was many years before I saw my way clear to ask for a home with the Church, for I felt it would have to be made as plain to me as the assurance that I had been delivered from the condemnation of sin had been. Once, during Mother's illness, I came into the house to see whether she were alright and, opening my Bible at random I read in John 21 beginning at the 15th verse the record of the incident when Jesus admonished Simon Peter to feed his sheep. As I reflected upon the matter of feeding Christ's sheep I realized the fact that I was not even a Church member and I thought of two dear ones who were very close to me, my cousins Alex and Stewart McColl. I thought to myself, "I won't ask to join the Church until they art both members." Alex had been baptized in 1963 but Stewart was not yet a member, although so much more fit for membership than I. As I was reflecting upon this, I glanced at the page and read the last part of the 22nd verse, "If I will that he tarry till I come, what is that to thee? follow thou me." Just at that moment Elder and Mrs. Ruston drove into our yard at a time when I least expected them and, when they were leaving, Elder Ruston, on one of the few occasions on which he had ever mentioned the subject of my joining the Church, said, "When are you going to throw in your lot with us?", not knowing the exercise that I had just been through.

In April, 1970 while visiting our home, Elder Ruston expressed the desire that I would be led to take up my cross and at the Dunwich Quarterly Meeting on Sunday, May 10, 1970 I was given the strength to ask a name with the Church and was graciously received. I was baptized on Sunday, May 24th at Ekfrid by Elder D. Alex. McColl and, while I derive no comfort from the fact that there had been no additions to the Church since his ordination in 1966, it meant a great deal to me to be the first person whom he baptized. Four months later we were given cause for rejoicing when J. Stewart McColl was baptized after uniting with the Church at the Lobo Quarterly Meeting.

Early in 1970, in a period of less than two months, there occurred the death of not only my Mother but also her sister who was just like a second mother to me, and a dear niece of theirs who had been a regular visitor in our home. As I was partaking of Communion for the first time at the Quarterly Meeting at Ekfrid the words were dropped into my soul with much sweetness, "When my father and mother forsake me, then the Lord will take me up." Anyone who is outside the Church cannot even imagine the sweet fellowship and bonds of love that are manifested inside the Church. The salutation of "brother" has a magic ring for me for I have never before been part of a family, as my only brother died at birth. In speaking of the Church I feel that I can say with the hymn-writer:

"There my best friends, my kindred dwell,
There God my Saviour reigns."

and I have been brought into this state of nearness to the dear saints of God it has been made possible as stated by Paul in his epistle to the Ephesians: "But now in Christ Jesus ye who sometimes were far off are made nigh by the blood of Christ."

And finally, when I look back upon the way the Lord has brought me, I feel that I can say with John Kent:

"A monument of grace,
A sinner saved by blood;
The streams of love I trace
Up to the fountain, God;
And in his wondrous mercy see,
Eternal thoughts of love to me."

Duncan W. McColl

(Deacon Duncan W. McColl passed away after a lingering illness on December 24, 1974. This experience was found among his papers and forwarded to the *Signs of the Times* for publication.)

THE HOLY BIBLE

The account of Creation in grandly simple language, the generations of men and the formation of families, the flood and the miraculous preservation of the human race, the history of the nations in the world's infancy, the divine call of Abraham, and God's covenant with him, and its renewal with Isaac and Jacob, the sojourn and oppression of Israel in Egypt, and her deliverance, the history of the wondrous theocracy, the captivity of the covenant people for their sins, the preservation of the kingly tribe of Judah, who ruled with God until Christ came, the record of the virgin birth, the Saviour's life, given in touching simplicity, the account of his death, told in awful dignity and majesty, his resurrection, and ascension into heaven, the day of Pentecost, and the subsequent ministry of the everlasting gospel, and its glorious success, Christ's care of the newly planted churches, exhibited in the epistles, the descriptive and prophetic book of Revelation, all these matters contsitute the Bible, and were given by inspiration.

The inspiration of the scripture sets it alone, above and different from every other book that has existed, does exist and shall exist. The Bible is what it is because it is the inspired word of God. It is therefore absolutely unique. We shall call it the "Holy Bible," it is supremely, exclusively so. It is holy in the sense of being written by inspiration, and infallible. It is not composed of words chosen by the human writers of it to express thoughts which the Holy Ghost suggested, they spake as they were *moved* (inspired) by the Holy Ghost. They constantly say the word of the Lord came to them, the Spirit of God spake to and by them. Inerrancy requires that God should choose his own words. The revelation of himself, of his will and purposes, must needs be made to man in his own pure words. The man of business will dictate his own words to his secretary in all business letters, he will not trust that his secretary will correctly express important, delicate and complicated matters, which might be given to him in general terms. Much less would the Holy Ghost say to his penmen, Write to the *effect*. No, the deep things of God must be expressed by himself. The words must be his own words. He must say his own thing in his own words. His things are eternal. They are the Being of God, his eternity, his perfection, his subsistence in three Persons, bearing the essential names of Father, Son and Holy Ghost, showing their distinct Personalities, their eternal equality. Only God could, in the first place, utter the sublime sentence, "In the beginning was the Word, and the Word was with God, and the Word was God," it is too profoundly incomprehensible and glorious for merely human expression. And again, John 1:14-18, "And the Word was made flesh, and dwelt among us, (and we beheld his glory, the glory as of the only begotten of the Father,) full of grace and truth." "No man hath seen God at any time, the only begotten Son, which is in the bosom of the Father, he hath declared him."

A mere suggestion of such divine truths would have shattered the mind which was required to express it in correct and adequate terms, by its very weight, mystery and glory. Only an involuntary pen, under the absolute control of the divine Dictator, could write such awfully grand and blessed words. Thus the Bible makes revelations of the eternal, internal acts of Jehovah, and who but himself knew how to put those mysteries into human language? This divine book states most explicitly the fall of man. It tells us that man was made upright, and under the law to God, his Creator. Here we must find man's responsibility to God, a better word perhaps is accountability, accountability of

which we cannot divest ourselves. The Bible reveals the second Man, the last Adam, who is a quickening Spirit to his seed. It must not be omitted to state that a holy and wise providence has a prominent, honorable, important place in our inerrant Bible. It is, as it were, the handmaid of grace. The lives of some individual persons, the histories of some nations, are related. Its accuracy in these is matchless, its impartiality, inimitable. Viewed from every standpoint it may be confidently affirmed that no merely human mind or hand could have produced our infallible Bible. *It is the very and immediate word of the Holy Ghost.* The penmen were his instruments. The Holy, beautiful words of revelation, of description, of history, of promise, of threat, were traced on the original parchments as He dictated them. Both the Testaments, Old and New, thus bear the ineffaceable stamp of divine origin, that is, of verbal, plenary inspiration. Moreover, by his numerous quotations from the Old Testament the Lord Jesus Christ has welded it into the New Testament, and thus are manifestly one organic whole. They have but one voice. They stand or fall together. The testimony of Jesus is the spirit of prophecy. The sanction of the holy Trinity is on holy Scripture.

I judge we are now in a position to adopt and lay down the proposition with which Dr. Owen opens his work on the divine origin of the Scriptures, viz: "That the whole authority of the Scripture in itself, depends solely on its divine origin, is confessed by all who acknowledge its authority." I hold that that portion is absolutely correct. The word of God can receive no accession of authority from any human source. It is a perfect Word. It is the sole and everlasting rule of faith and practice. Against this divine rule both the Papist and the Modernist object. The former, that he may introduce and place above Holy Scripture his necessary tradition, the latter, that he may honor his own intellect and inner consciousness—whatever that may be. Alas, divine authority is abhorrent to fallen man. The Papist has numberless idols, the Modernist has but one. He must rid himself of the incubus of authority, other wise he must bow down to the Bible. Rejecting that, as to its full, complete inspiration, he thinks himself at liberty to edit it, correct it, criticise its facts, question its doctrine, shorten it, omitting what he objects to, and to tell us what God ought to be, what he cannot do, and what He is ever attempting to do, but is unable to accomplish. Be it given to us to bow before Jehovah and reverence his word, which he has exalted above all his name.

(The foregoing is an address delivered at Brighton, England, October 3rd, 1929, by Mr. J. K. Popham, Editor of the *Gospel Standard,* of London, England. Volumes have been written on the subject of the inspiration of the Scriptures, but for brevity, conciseness and forcefulness this address of Mr. Popham's in defense of the integrity and verbal inspiration of the Bible, surpasses anything that has come under our notice recently.—H. H. Lefferts)

(The above is copied from the January, 1930 *Signs of the Times.)*

EXPERIENCE AND CALL TO THE MINISTRY OF THE LATE ELDER DODD

Dear Brother Gold, and all the brethren and sisters who may read this. After heading this article I looked over it again and my attention is drawn to the deep meaning of the word "experience." How do I know I have an experience. I am made at times to doubt I have had an experience of grace and I do not claim the bright evidences shown by many of our brethren and sisters in their experiences. However since my poor carnal sinful mind has I hope been turned from the vain perishable things of this world to the things pertaining to the blessed Master's cause I have never been willing, to the present time, to exchange the blessed hope I feel at times to possess for the world and all its cares.

Now lets go back and take up a few

brief sketches of what I hope has been the dealings of the Lord with me. Up to about six years ago I loved gay company and sought the pleasures of this life as much as anyone. I thought I was as good as anyone and better than some I knew. But for some reason as far back as I can remember I have had at times serious thoughts about prayers, again at times I would consider them nothing but a form of words. Until about six years ago I had never made an attempt to offer prayer in any way. I had never had any faith in self works, therefore I did not decide at any time that if I prayed to God He would save me. But the first time I ever knew anything about real prayer, if I have ever known anything about it, was when all my past life and daily walk rose up before me like mountains of sin and seemed to have fallen upon me and was crushing all my natural life from me. Therefore I found myself by day looking for some secret place where I might try to beg the Lord for mercy on a poor lost sinner, and by night spending long hours in meditating over my lost condition and begging the good Lord to show me what was the matter with me. I knew there was a great change but didn't know what it was, and I was afraid my wife would find out I was in trouble.

While in this condition I was made to have a desire to hear preaching. I had always believed the Primitive Baptists preached the truth but didn't care so much about hearing it, as most of them had some ways I did not like. But I was made to hear them preach and would go and get in some place where they could not see me, because the preaching seemed different to me from what it had been, and they knew it, and were preaching directly to me. Sometimes at the close of the meeting some of the dear brethren and sisters would shake hands with me and it would almost sink me into the ground because of my unworthiness of their notice.

After some short time I was made to love the Primitive Baptists as I never had before and, though unworthy, I now wanted to live with them. I went to meetings several times thinking I would offer, but did not, until Saturday before the first Sunday in August, 1911, when I went before conference at Old Strawberry and told them a part of what I above related. I was received and the next morning was baptized. This was a happy time with me.

But soon came doubts and fears that I was deceived and had deceived people who appeared to me to be the precious chosen elect of the Most High God.

Now as I have sketched along in my imperfect way with what I hope to be an experience of grace, I leave the same to your better judgment and come with a few remarks to what I termed in the outset "a call to the ministry," feeling that what I may have to say in regard to the calling, if I have any, will be in connection with what I have said, as I feel that both experience and calling is from the same fountain head, speaking His mighty works into effect, showing that He will do all things according to the words of the prophets sent out to declare that He is God and will do all His pleasure. And if I am deceived in one I am deceived in both, and the surprise and great mystery is that such a poor, ignorant, slow of speech mortal as I, should be led along this way. What a mystery indeed!

I am unlike anyone else it seems to me in many ways. My first attempt to speak in public was at a funeral and I was made to feel and do yet that that was the appointed time for me to make my first attempt. They tried to get a minister to hold the services and while they were trying I felt like they would fail. Not that I felt fit to make the attempt myself for I was made to wish I was miles away.

My brother-in-law's child had died and the services were to be at my home. And after they failed to get a preacher I told a brother of how I had been burning within all that day — the load had gotten so heavy I felt I could go no further — and asked him what he

thought of my trying to preach a few words. He told me to go ahead. Even then I sought an excuse and asked him to gain permission from the child's father, secretly hoping he would reject and release me. But he consented readily. I made the attempt, though didn't say much, but felt some relief of mind.

After this when the opportunity offered the brethren began to call on me to speak, and sometimes I would refuse, but most of the time, since I made the first attempt, I have been made willing to offer such as I have.

I often think of what old brother Thos. Bell wrote, that he had been in the service a long time but had not yet learned to preach. I am young in the cause, if in it at all, but could say amen to this confession of that dear old soldier of the cross; setting forth the idea that it is not in man to direct his steps. Again the steps of a good man are ordered of the Lord, &c.

If it be the Lord's will I feel a desire to spend the balance of my days in the Master's service. I don't feel to know anything about preaching except it is a great mystery and that I am made to love it, however each attempt is made with great fear and trembling, knowing that without Him I can do nothing. I don't know whether or not He will bless me to speak again but if He does I desire at all times to bring to the blessed hearers glad tidings of great joy that will be of comfort, building up and for the making of peace and happiness among the dear people of God wherever I meet them.

I have never been able to say much about myself in the stand, and have told but very little of my experience while trying to preach: I have often felt glad that I was blessed with something better than this failure to talk about, but have for some cause been impressed to write as I have. However I feel it is very scattering and perhaps of no profit.

A few words about my brethren and I will close. I wish to say they have manifested more confidence in me than I have in myself. A short while after I began to talk in public they licensed me and in less than two years they ordained me to the full work of the ministry. I have never felt worthy of such honor, nevertheless if the Lord is in the matter I desire not to look back. If indeed I have taken hold of the plow may the whole household of faith pray the good Lord that I may be enabled to lean upon His blessed staff and press forward ever looking unto Jesus the Author and finisher of our faith. Many have been the times I have promised myself never to speak in public again and at such times felt sure I had power to hold to my promise, but thanks be to His Great Name and Cause He continues to lead me by ways I know not; when He does anything it is always right and when I do anything it is always wrong.

I feel there could be much more added that would make this article of more profit, if someone else would take the pen, as I have just hinted at the subjects.

I will close as I have written now more than I expected.

Yours in hope of a better world and in love of the gospel.

W. R. DODD.

Whitmell, Va.

(Copied from *Zion's Landmark* of April 15, 1915, by request.)

"BE NOT AFRAID, IT IS I"

Rt. 9, Box 116,
Reidsville, N. C. 27320

Dear Elder Spangler:

As I sit here at home my mind has been on the wonderful 5th Sunday meeting at Bush Arbor Church; of the beautiful singing of praise to our God, and to the ministers proclaiming the wondrous words of Him. I feel I can witness with Elder McColl when he spoke of being on the street in Canada, and hearing the wonderful words, "Be not afraid, it is *I*."

It brought back a time a few years

back when my son-in-law and daughter were living in New Hampshire while he was in the Air Force. Ernest and I had gone to visit them, and had our first flight up there. When we were to return our flight was at night. It was a rainy, foggy night and the plane had to go about straight up over Boston — and I can say I was afraid.

As Ernest and I entered the plane and found our seats, I heard this still small voice saying, "Be not afraid, it is I." It was the most wonderful feeling. I felt the Lord rode beside us on our journey back to Greensboro. I wasn't afraid anymore. The heaven was so beautiful when we were high up over the traffic and all the earth below; I felt like I could just reach out and touch it. There is nothing else to compare with this feeling of being so near and feeling the presence of God.

Enclosed is a check for two years' subscription to the *Signs*. Please send it to this address as it is a little Christmas present. He is not able to attend church now.

Give our love to Sister Spangler. Hope you both have a very nice and happy Christmas and New Year.

A little sister if one at all,
Mrs. Ernest Stone

DESIRES TO HEAR PREACHING

2052 Greenway Blvd.,
Wichita, Kansas 67213

Dear Brother Wood:

Please find enclosed a check for $7.00 for two years of the *Signs*.

There are times that I doubt my understanding of God's word. But I will tell you some things that I do believe: I believe that God's Elect were chosen in Christ before the foundation of the world. So I believe in the election of grace and predestination, and that we are saved by Grace. I believe the Lord's people are born again of the Spirit. I believe in the resurrection of the dead, both the just and unjust, and that the punishment of the wicked will be everlasting. These things I was not taught by man.

I have no one to talk with on the scriptures — they all run when I say something about our dear Lord.

If I am wrong please write me sometime at your leisure. How I would like to hear the voice of a hard-shell preacher again.

From a sinner,
Fred C. Winfrey

The following letter is contained in the minutes of the seventy-sixth annual session of the Powell Valley Primitive Baptist Association (1894).

CIRCULAR LETTER

The Powell Valley Primitive Baptist Association, convened with the church at Holston, Granger County, Tennessee. August 31st and September 1st and 2nd 1894.

Very Dear Brethren: In compliance with your order of last year that I should write you something in form of a Circular Letter, I shall now endeavor to make the attempt. I shall call your attention to a certain scripture which reads thus: "And she shall bring forth a Son and thou shall call his name Jesus; for he shall save his people from their sins." (Matt. 1:21.) This seems to be sufficient for us. "He shall save his people from their sins." Not try and fail as some would have you believe, but "He *shall save* his people from their sins." Not be instrumental in their salvation; not to be a co-worker in their salvation; no, that is not what he shall do; but "He shall save his people from their sins." It is not said of him that he came to open up the way by which we can save ourselves, but it is said that he came to seek and to save that which was lost.

He said, "I came down from heaven not to do mine own will but the will of him that sent me: and this is the Father's will which sent me, that of all which he hath given me I should lose

nothing, but should raise it up again at the last day."

This is what he came to do: Not to make proposals nor to offer eternal life to those dead in trespasses and sins, but to save his people from their sins.

I wish to notice who his people are and how he came by them and what relationship exists between him and them. First, as to who they are: I understand them to be of the family of Adam, who "were by nature the children of wrath, even as others." I also understand them to be elect, chosen from among the sons and daughters of Adam's family, who had fallen to the very depth of depravity, and were by nature the children of wrath, even as others, and unable to extricate themselves either in part or in whole from that deplorable condition which they were in by reason of sin.

Second, I understand them to be the children of God (by virtue of choice made in Christ Jesus before the world began) and called the "elect according to the foreknowledge of God the Father," and said to be the "sanctified of God the Father and preserved in Jesus Christ, and called." Also, said to be chosen in Christ before the foundation of the world and predestinated unto the adoption of children by Jesus Christ. It is also said by inspiration, "The Lord's portion is his people, Jacob is the lot of his inheritance."

But, says the objector, are not all the human family His? I answer, Yes by creation they are His, "The earth is the Lord's and the fullness thereof. For by him were all things created that are in heaven and that are in earth, visible and invisible, whether they are thrones or dominions or principalities or powers, all things were created by him, and he is before all things and by him all things consist." But, there is a sense in which the human family as a whole are not his, and that is by election. "Now if any man have not the spirit of Christ, he is none of his." If any man have not this gift in Christ he is none of his. Consequently if we have this gift in Christ, by virtue of choice we are his, and it shall be made manifest to us at his own good time and place that we are his children, his elect. "And because ye are sons, God hath sent forth the spirit of his son into your hearts, crying, Abba, Father." One more scripture to show that all men are not his in every particular; that is by election. Jesus said unto certain Jews, "But ye believe not, because ye are not of my sheep, as I said unto you, my sheep hear my voice and I know them and they follow me: and I give unto them eternal life, and they shall never perish, neither shall any man pluck them out of my hand."

Hence it appears that his people were given to him by his Father, beyond all doubt. But still the objector might say, were not all given to the Son? I would answer, No; we do not think they were; for we hear it said again; "Therefore will I divide him a portion with the great, and he shall divide the spoil with the strong, because he hath poured out his soul unto death."

A portion is not the whole, but a part of the whole. We hear him say again, "As thou hast given him power over all flesh, that he should give eternal life to as many as thou hast given him." Which would imply only a portion of all flesh.

We hear it again, "All that the Father giveth me shall come to me, and him that cometh unto me I will in no wise cast out." This would imply a part given, as all will not be saved. Hence it appears clear to our mind that his people are a chosen people, chosen by God the father in Christ before the world began, predestinated from eternity to adoption, called in time according to God's own good time and will, without any probability or even a possibility of a failure, and saved unto an everlasting salvation, world without end.

Now, as to what relationship exists between Christ and his people, we understand them to be joint-heirs with Christ, having the same God to their father, being children of the same parents, or in other words, "Both he (Christ) that sanctifieth and they (his

people) who are sanctified are of one: for which cause he is not ashamed to call them brethren, saying, I will declare thy name unto my brethren in the midst of the church will I sing praise unto thee." And again, "Behold, I and the children which God hath given me, forasmuch then as the children are partakers of flesh and blood, he also himself likewise took part of the same." Not something like it, but part of the same flesh that they are partakers of. It is also said that we are, "Bone of his bones, and flesh of his flesh." Not bones like his and flesh like his flesh, but of his bones and of his flesh. Our Saviour said again to his disciples, "At that day ye shall know that I am in my Father and ye in me and I in you." This brings us not only to a close relationship but to a oneness of Christ and his people. It is said that the church is his body, the church is his bride, the church is his temple; She is his love, his dove, his fair one; She is his light, while he is her bridegroom. He is her life, her hope, her righteousness, her sanctification, her redemption and salvation. In fact he is her all in all. A church without Christ would be like a body without life, a city without inhabitants; and Christ without the church would be a head without a body, a captain without soldiers, a king without subjects. In fact the oneness of Christ and his church is so plainly taught in scripture that we are made to believe that when he suffered for her sins, she was represented in him. And He suffered the demands of the law to the full extent. The law now being satisfied, she in the person of Christ arose from the dead, to die no more in that sense. "For by one offering he (Christ) hath perfected forever all them that are sanctified." Yes, by that one offering he hath perfected forever all those chosen vessels of mercy, those elected, those sanctified by God the father. "For it became him, from whom are all things, and by whom all things, in bringing many sons to glory, to make the captain of their salvation perfect through suffering." Yes, this is the way he saves his people from their sins; for it is said, "But now once, in the end of the world, hath he appeared to put away sin by the sacrifice of himself; (Heb. 9:26), who his ownself bore our sins in his own body on the tree; that we, being dead to sin, should live unto righteousness; by whose stripes we are healed."

Yes, he was led as a sheep to the slaughter; and like a lamb dumb before her shearer, so opened not his mouth. "Surely he hath borne our griefs and carried our sorrows; yet we did esteem him stricken, smitten of God, and afflicted, but he was wounded for our transgressions, he was bruised for our iniquities, the chastisement of our peace was upon him, and with his stripes we are healed." Yes, this is the way we understand "he shall save his people from their sins," their sins being imputed to him; and he bearing them in his own body on the tree, and putting them away by the sacrifice of himself, and his righteousness being imputed to them as their righteousness. So then it is "by grace ye are saved, through faith; and that not of yourselves, it is the gift of God, not of works, least any man should boast".

So, in conclusion, I would say, brethren, live in peace among yourselves, believing that "all things work together for good to them that love God, to them who are the called according to his purpose." And, I would say, they cannot work otherwise. May the grace of our once crucified but now risen and exalted Redeemer rest and remain with you, and all the Israel of God here and elsewhere, to that world without end, is our prayer for Jesus' sake.

(Elder) James McDonald, Moderator
(submitted for publication)

Bracey, Va. 23919

Dear Editors:

Enclosed is a notice of our meetings. Would you please include it in the *Signs of the Times* at your earliest convenience. Sincere thanks.

In fellowship,
C. B. Davis, Jr., Pastor
Florence Martin, Clerk

LEBANON PRIMITIVE BAPTIST CHURCH
BRACEY, VA.

With Elder D. B. Stokes acting as Moderator, The Lebanon Primitive Baptist Church at Bracey, Virginia, was re-established on Sunday, October 19, 1975. All was done in order, love and fellowship. May all our energies attain to His glory.

Elder C. B. Davis, Jr. has consented to preach for us, and services will be held each second Sunday at 11:00 A. M. and Saturday night before at 8:00 P. M. The church is located off Interstate 85, Bracey exit 637 east, turn left on 619, one mile to the meeting house.

C. B. Davis, Jr., Pastor
Florence Martin, Clerk

CONTRIBUTIONS TO HELP
DISTRIBUTE
THE SIGNS
(To January 1, 1976)

Ethel Viers, W. Va.	$ 1.00
Mrs. E. J. Sutherland, Va.	3.00
Maud Truitt, Md.	3.00
Ireland Oakley, N. C.	3.00
Mrs. L. C. Page, N. C.	1.00
Mrs. Verbie Messick, Ala.	3.00
Donald Byrd, W. Va.	3.00
Elsie Beauchamp, Md.	3.00
Mrs. Agnes Truitt, Md.	3.00
Mr. Asa Wells, Va.	1.00
Mrs. Frank Thornton, Va.	3.00
J. H. Calk, La.	3.00
Linda Kimes, Md.	3.00
Guy Sisk, Tex.	2.00
David W. Rice, N. C.	3.00
Mrs. C. F. White, La.	3.00
Elder and Mrs. O. A. Bailey, Ala.	3.00
Mrs. Margaret McColl, Can.	3.00
James R. Hood, Tenn.	1.00
Mrs. Nelson Wheat, Ala.	1.00
A. L. Ratliff, Va.	3.00
Mary D. Hathaway, Fla.	3.00
Mary Braswell, Tenn.	6.00
Mrs. W. G. Shackelford, Tex.	1.00
Miss Justine Alexander, Ark.	3.00
A Friend, Calif.	10.00
George Turner, Va.	3.00
Della Mangum, N. C.	3.00
Joseph Blair, Ill.	1.00
Mrs. L. D. Setterington, Can.	3.00
Rufus Jacks, Tenn.	3.00
Mrs. Mary Sears, Ohio	3.00

Danville, Va. March, 1976

SIGNS OF THE TIMES
Subscription price $4 per year — $7 two years
Published each month by
SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.
Established 1832
Devoted to the Old School Baptist Cause
BUSINESS OFFICE
R. F. D. 6, Box 270, Beechwood Lane
Danville, Va. 24541
EDITORS
Elder David V. Spangler
R. F. D. 6, Box 270, Beechwood Lane
Danville, Va. 24541
Elder John D. Wood
P. O. Box 186, Manassas, Va. 22110
ASSOCIATE EDITORS
Elder W. D. Griffin
Rt. 6, Box 84, Fayette, Ala. 35555
Elder E. J. Lambert
306 Richardson St.
Winnsboro, Texas 75494
Elder D. Alex McColl
51 Doncaster Ave., London, Ontario, Canada
N6G 2AI
Elder J. Stewart McColl
R.R. 4, Appin, Ontario, Canada
NOL 1AO

All letters for this paper containing subscriptions and remittances should be mailed to Danville, Virginia, as shown below. All notices of meetings and obituaries should be mailed directly to P. O. Box 186, Manassas, Virginia 22110. Articles for publication may be mailed to either address.

SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.
R. F. D. 6, Box 270 Beechwood Lane
Danville, Virginia 24541

EDITORIAL

JOSEPH AS A TYPE OF CHRIST IN GENESIS 37

The book of Genesis abounds with accounts of many of the patriarchs; all principle men and well-favoured in the sight of God. Adam, Abel, Noah, Abraham, Isaac, Jacob and Joseph to mention a few, all walk its pages, each endearing himself to the hearts of those who fear God with ever increasing closeness. The character of each figure is revealed by the writer of Genesis through the inspiration of the Holy Ghost which uncovers the very thoughts

and intents of his heart and leaves no doubt as to what behaviour is acceptable and unacceptable before God. The life of no personage, however, is painted in greater detail than that of Joseph. More pages are devoted to his travels and experiences than to any of the others mentioned, and, all for a purpose, since Joseph portrays the earthly walk of Christ in so many ways. Chapters 37-48 of Genesis are dedicated, almost exclusively, to the story of Joseph. Our remarks in this editorial, however, are confined, for the sake of brevity, to the events in Chapter 37, and we hope they may be of comfort to the brethren.

Early in Genesis 37, we find Joseph as a *lad* of seventeen years feeding the flock with his brethren. The brothers of Joseph had to bring Benjamin; who, also, was but a *lad,* with them when they went into Egypt the second time, before Joseph would reveal his face unto them. David, too, was only a *lad* or a youth, ruddy and of fair countenance, when he went to do battle with Goliath, the uncircumcised Philistine. In the New Testament, when the five thousand were fed, there was a *lad* there who had the five barley loaves and the two small fishes. All these examples prefigure the account of Jesus when he was just a *lad* of twelve years old astonishing all those who heard him in the temple as he sat conversing with the doctors both hearing them, and asking them questions. As the clear antitype of the other *lads,* Jesus came to feed the flock like Joseph; came to be the hope of glory within us like Benjamin; came to slay Goliath representing the last enemy death like David; and came to fulfill the law to a jot and tittle being the embodiment of grace and truth like the "five loaves and the two fishes" of the parable. How succinctly, the *lad* Jesus summed up His mission in the earth by asking, "Wist ye not that I must be about my Father's business?"

It is also recorded in Genesis 37:2, that Joseph, while being with his brethren, "brought unto his father their evil report." Over two thousand years later, this statement was given greater significance when Christ came unto His own (Nation) and His own received Him not. Clearly, He scourged the scribes and Pharisees at the time of His coming as an untoward and perverse generation because they failed to repent of their sins. Indeed Christ exposed their apostasy when He told them, "The men of Nineveh shall rise in judgment with this generation, and shall condemn it: because they repented at the preaching of Jonas; and, behold, a greater than Jonas is here." (Matt. 12:41) Nevertheless, Jesus recognized publically the great wisdom of His Father in this matter, in declaring, as recorded in the previous chapter in Matthew, "I thank thee, O Father, Lord of heaven and earth, because thou hast hid these things from the wise and prudent, and hast revealed them unto babes." (Matt. 11:25)

The sons of Jacob were twelve in number some being born to Leah, some to Rachel and some to each of their respective handmaids. Joseph and Benjamin were full brothers; however, being born to Rachel, Jacob's first love. Joseph was the older of the two and was spoken of as being the son of his (Israel's or Jacob's) old age. In addition, Jacob loved Joseph more than all his children. This close relationship which Joseph enjoyed with Jacob foreshadows the unity of Christ and His Father. Christ, as the Son of Man, was born of God, who was in existence from before the foundation of the world, even from everlasting. Moreover, the love of God for His Son was so profound that He appointed Him heir of all things, gave Him a name which is above every other name, anointed Him with the oil of gladness above His fellows, and made Him so much better than the angels, for unto which of the angels said He at any time, "Thou art my son, this day have I begotten thee?" (Heb. 1:5) Furthermore, God the Father said to His Son, "Thy throne, O God, is for ever and ever: a sceptre of righteousness is the sceptre of thy king-

dom." (Heb. 1:8)

The same love which God the Father showed for His Son is manifested in turn from His Son to His people as the words of Christ reveal in John 15:9, when He said, "As the Father hath loved me, so have I loved you: continue ye in my love." This love of Christ for His people is partially revealed, at least, by the relationship which Joseph and Benjamin shared being full brothers. Joseph charged the rest of his brothers when they came to Egypt for corn that the second time they were to come, they must bring Benjamin with them else they would not see Joseph face to face. As we pointed out earlier, Benjamin is a type of Christ in you the hope of glory and before we dare hope to see Christ someday face to face, we must be given precious evidence that He is ours. Benjamin, being younger than Joseph, could call Joseph his elder brother, just as we can call Jesus our Elder Brother if so be that we are One in Him.

Jacob made Joseph a coat of many colours or as is shown in the marginal reference a coat of many "pieces." Coats of divers colours were worn by those who were victorious in battle. Such were of great worth and highly esteemed. Kings' daughters, also, that were virgins, were apparelled with garments of many colours. David, in describing the Church, in Psalm 45:13, 14 said, "The king's daughter is all glorious *within*: her clothing is of wrought gold. She shall be brought unto the king in raiment of needlework." Now we can begin to see the spiritual significance of Joseph's coat for it represents the righteousness or the glory of Christ our Great Victor in battle. It had to be a coat of *many* colours for, of God, Christ Jesus is made unto us wisdom, and righteousness, and sanctification, and redemption. In Christ's death, our sins were imputed unto Him, and His righteousness was imputed unto us. In fact, Christ is the righteousness of God *in us* if we are His, and therein is the king's daughter made glorious *within* for grace is the work of the spirit.

Joseph was hated of his brethren just as Christ was despised and rejected of men, a man of sorrows and well acquainted with grief. Joseph was hated yet the more by his brothers; however, because he dreamed dreams, yet each dream was significant in revealing, not only how he was to be a blessing to his generation, but also how Christ was to be a blessing to *His Generation.*

In Joseph's first dream, the family of Jacob was binding sheaves in the field and, lo, Joseph's sheaf arose and stood upright; and the sheaf of each of his brothers stood round about and made obeisance to his sheaf. Many years later, this dream was fulfilled literally, when his brothers went into Egypt to seek corn from him. Even the questions his brothers asked at the time were answered for, certainly, Joseph did "reign" and "have dominion" over them.

This dream is of the earth, earthy, for it deals with sheaves being bound in the field. And in dealing with earthly things, it reveals Christ as the Son of Man having dominion over all sheep, and oxen, the beasts of the field, the fowl of the air, the fish of the sea, and whatsoever passeth through the paths of the seas. Indeed, all things were put under His feet and He was and still is blessed to reign over all the works of God's hands. Spiritually, this dream reveals Christ in the flesh, as One among many brethren, One unto whom we ascribe honour and glory, majesty, dominion and power for His name is above every name. Still further, Joseph's sheaf is a type of Christ risen from the dead to become the firstfruits of them that slept. In this light, the dream brings great comfort to His people "for if the firstfruit be holy, the lump is also holy: and if the root be holy, so are the branches." (Romans 11:16) This is what causes the people of God, also, who have the first fruits of the Spirit, to groan within themselves waiting for the adoption to wit, the redemption of their body. As the brethren of Joseph

were blessed by his sojourn in Egypt to preserve life, so much the more is the Generation of Jesus Christ blessed by His gift of eternal life. May God be praised!

But Joseph dreamed yet another dream which was of heavenly things. In this dream, the sun, moon and eleven stars made obeisance to him. When he told it to his father and brethren, his father rebuked him and said to him, "What is this dream that thou hast dreamed? Shall I and thy mother and thy brethren indeed come to bow down to thee to the earth? And his brethren envied him: but his father observed the saying." (Gen. 37:10, 11)

In relating to heavenly things, this dream reveals that Christ does according to His will in the army of heaven, as well as among the inhabitants of the earth: and none can stay His hand or say unto Him, What doest thou? In His incarnation, Christ came to redeem His Church resplendent in the glory of the Father as a bride adorned for her husband and crowned with eleven stars (the remaining apostles) for Judas, one of the twelve had betrayed Him. Later, in Rev. 12:1, John witnessed a more complete fulfillment of this dream, when he saw "a woman clothed with the *sun*, and the *moon* under her feet, and upon her head a crown of *twelve* stars." This woman or Gospel Church was great with child (representing the birth of Christ) and was hounded by the dragon (representing Herod or the power of Rome) which was ready to devour Christ at His birth. The child was caught up unto God; however, the woman fled into the wilderness of this world prepared for her even unto this day. where she had, and still has, a place. This woman wore a crown of *twelve* stars because God had ordained a replacement for Judas in the person of Paul who was a vessel of mercy unto the Gentiles. The stars clearly represent the apostles for we read in Daniel 12:3, "And they that be wise shall shine as the brightness of the firmament; and they that turn many to righteousness as the stars for ever and ever." The woman was clothed with the sun representing the Son of Righteousness, who was the brightness of God's glory, and stood with the moon or the law under her feet because she depicted the Church in the Gospel dispensation. It is little wonder, then, that Jacob "observed the saying" of Joseph, just as Mary, centuries later, kept all the "sayings" concerning Jesus in her heart.

In verses 13 and 14, we find that Israel or Jacob *sent* Joseph to see whether all was well with the flocks, to see whether all was well with his brethren, and to return and bring him word again. What a beautiful type of our Lord's incarnation! Christ, too, was *sent* from God to redeem His people and after having died on the cross rose again to sit on the right hand of the Majesty on high. Israel sent Joseph from the vale of Hebron to find his brethren. The word Hebron is very significant for several reasons. First, the word means "unity" and spiritually refers to the "oneness" of the Father, the Son and the Holy Ghost. Second, Hebron was the place where Sarah was buried by Abraham in the field of Machpelah and Sarah is the freewoman representing the covenant of promise or Jerusalem above which is free and the mother of us all. Third, Abram also built an altar unto God in Hebron. Fourth, Isaac died there. Isaac, is a type of Christ as "the acceptable sacrifice" and coupled with the fact that he died at Hebron where Abram had formerly built an altar unto God, reveals Christ as the Lamb slain from before the foundation of the world. Hebron, then spiritually typifies the Throne of God, the place from which Christ came to find His flock and to which He again was received up into glory.

Joseph set out from Hebron and finally came to the place where he would find his brethren, even at Shechem which means "shoulder." This meaning is significant for the shoulder is a place for carrying a burden and spiritually typifies the condition of the Lord's peo-

ple carrying the burden of sin under the law. At Shechem a "certain man" found Joseph wandering in the field. This "certain man" typifies Moses or, more particularly, during the first advent of Christ, John the Baptist, who was the *last* prophet under the law. John the Baptist found Christ who had come to search for the lost sheep of the House of Israel for the Lord searches the hearts of His people and understandeth all the imaginations of their thoughts. When John saw Jesus coming unto him, he said, "Behold the Lamb of God, which taketh away the sin of the world." (John 1:29)

When the "certain man" found Joseph, he asked him, "What seekest thou?" And Joseph said, "I seek my brethren: tell me, I pray thee, where they feed their flocks." And the man said, "They are departed hence; for I heard them say, Let us go to Dothan. And Joseph went after his brethren, and found them in Dothan." Dothan was a place but a few miles from Shechem and means a place of "two wells." The old dispensation was a place of "two wells" even the law and the prophets from which the people of God drew strength (and still do) for the things written therein foretell of better things to come. When Christ came in the flesh, as the sacrificial lamb, he was offered without spot or blemish to satisfy the *law* and to fulfill the prophecies concerning Him foretold by the *prophets*. All this was foreshadowed when Abraham took Isaac to Mount Moriah to offer him there for a burnt offering. It is so significant that Isaac asked at that time, "Behold the fire (Law) and the wood (Prophets): but where is the lamb for a burnt offering?" (Gen. 22:7) Many centuries later of course, John the Baptist, heralded Christ as the Lamb of God. The chief priests and the scribes of the people were not as disposed toward Jesus, of course, and sought to take him by subtilty and kill him. How significant it is, then, that Joseph was to find his brethren even at Dothan, "And when they saw him afar off, even before he came near unto them, they conspired against him to slay him." (Gen. 37:18), just as the elders of the Jewish people conspired against Jesus hundreds of years later.

As soon as Joseph's brothers saw him they said to one another, "Come now therefore, and let us slay him, and cast him into some pit, and we will say, Some evil beast hath devoured him: and we shall see what will become of his dreams." (Gen. 37:20) Reuben intervened on behalf of Joseph, at this point, and persuaded the rest not to slay him but merely to cast him into a pit thinking he might afterwards deliver him safely unto his father. Later when Joseph did come among them, they stript him out of his coat of many colours and cast him into a pit, even, an empty pit, wherein there was no water. Then they sat down to eat. Soon a company of Ishmaelites came by on their way from Gilead to Egypt with their camels bearing spicery and balm and myrrh. Content with Reuben's counsel for ridding themselves of Joseph, the brothers drew him out of the pit and sold him to the Ishmaelites for twenty pieces of silver.

A striking similarity exists between the conspiracy against Joseph and the conspiracy against Christ centuries later. The chief priests, the scribes and the elders of the people consulted that they might take Jesus by subtilty and kill him just as Joseph's brethren conspired against him to slay him. Pilate, the Roman Governor, before whom Christ was arraigned, would have released Jesus rather than Barabbas for it was the time of the passover, just as Reuben counselled his brethren not to slay Joseph but to cast him into a pit instead. Judas Iscariot betrayed Jesus for thirty pieces of silver, just as Judah counselled his brothers to sell Joseph to the Ishmaelites which they did later for twenty pieces of silver for Joseph was not yet a full grown slave. The soldiers of the governor parted the garments of Jesus and cast lots upon his vesture, just as Joseph's brothers stript him of his coat of many colours. Following the

crucifixion of Jesus his body was placed in a sepulchre wherein never man before was laid, just as Joseph was cast into a pit which was empty and contained no water therein. Later when Joseph's brethren went to Egypt to obtain corn from him, he forgave them, saying unto them, "Now therefore be not grieved, nor angry with yourselves, that ye sold me hither: for God did send me before you to preserve life." (Gen. 45:5) Jesus, as an antitype of Joseph, asked forgiveness of those who maligned Him as well when He said, "Father, forgive them; for they know not what they do." (Luke 23:34) The captain of our salvation was made perfect through suffering for, "Except a corn of wheat fall into the ground and die, it abideth alone: but if it die, it bringeth forth much fruit." (John 12:24) The sufferings and death of Christ certainly brought forth much fruit unto righteousness. Joseph, as a type of Christ, must suffer too, before he would be guided to store up the abundance of Egypt for the preservation of his brethren.

Although it is true that the scribes and the Pharisees of the Jews were the ones who accused Christ, falsely, and the Roman soldiers carried out His crucifixion under orders from the Roman Governor, we must emphasize at this juncture that Christ died to be a propitiation for the sins of His people. Therefore in a truer sense, it was our sins if we are His which caused the nail prints in His hands and feet. Christ was the Lamb slain from before the foundation of the world being delivered by the determinate counsel and foreknowledge of God. This does not, however, in any way eradicate the guilt of those "wicked hands" which carried out the awful deed, but it should deter the Lord's people from casting "the first stone" of self-righteous accusation against them.

"And they (the brothers) took Joseph's coat, and killed a kid of the goats, and dipped the coat in the blood." (Gen. 37:31) At first glance, the shedding of the goat's blood might be construed to represent the outpouring of Christ's blood for the remission of the sins of His people. However, a closer look at the act reveals it to be one of deception designed first, to represent falsely, the alleged death of Joseph, and second, to conceal the brothers' own guilt before their father. This act, then typifies "false doctrine" which, of course, is contemplated to represent Christ as dying for the *whole world* and *covering* the sins of everyone. Nothing could be further from the truth. Goats represent the wicked in Matthew 25:32, which is further evidence of the imposture of the act of Joseph's brothers for *by His own blood,* Christ entered into the holy place, having obtained eternal redemption for *those whom the Father had given Him* before the foundation of the world.

"And Jacob rent his clothes, and put sackcloth upon his loins, and mourned for his son many days." (Gen. 37:34) Although the account of Joseph's death, by the brothers, was a cunning fabrication of the truth; nevertheless, to Jacob, the father, the loss was very real and heartbreaking. Jacob wept for his son and declared that he would go down into the grave mourning for him. Something of the divine love of God the Father for His Son Jesus Christ is revealed again here. How much it must have grieved God to leave His Son in His humiliation with His judgment taken away, even for a small moment, yet He spared Him not that His people might have life and have it more abundantly. How shall we ever be able to thank Him enough?

The preceding represents some of the ways the writer has been led to see Joseph as a type of Christ in this chapter. We can only hope that you, dear people of God, may receive them in the light in which they are given; that is to the praise, honour and glory of a Just and Sovereign God. It is our hope that others may be stirred up to write about this lovely character, Joseph, for his life serves to magnify Christ in so many

ways that truly, we could say he is "a fruitful bough."

Humbly,
Stewart McColl

VOICES OF THE PAST
"He being dead yet speaketh"

EZEKIEL XXXVII. 3.

"Can these bones live?"

How wonderful and good it is and has been that the Lord has preached his gospel in all ages of the world to his chosen people. When we consider the gospel as the message of salvation to lost and ruined man we can see the mercy of God in preaching the gospel. When we consider it as the power of God we can understand why, in the wisdom of God, that such power should visit mankind. Before the transgression of the law there was no necessity of glad tidings, nor was there need of demonstration of God's power to save; but immediately after Adam's sin good news was vouchsafed to him in the promise of victory over the power and work of Satan through the Seed of the woman.

Not many years after the great and precious promise the Lord worked in Abel to preach remission of sins through the shedding of the blood of the lamb, and he was given the witness that through the shedding of the blood of the Lamb of God he was righteous. Not many years after that display of his grace he manifested his power over death in the translation of Enoch; and "Enoch was not, for God took him." After that the Lord preached his doctrine of electing love in the salvation of Noah and his family in the ark. After this he made known the doctrine of effectual calling by calling Abraham and separating him from his own house. After this he preached his doctrine of predestination in declaring that in Abraham's Seed all nations should be blessed. This he confirmed by an oath. After this he presented the experience of his people in famine and starvation in their own land (nature), and then sent them into the land of plenty, where Joseph their brother had preceded them and made provision for them.

After this the doctrine of mediation was preached in making Moses a mediator between the Lord and his brethren. Then the frailty and forgetfulness of his people was shown in their worship of the golden calf. At that time God's broken law was made manifest when Moses threw down the tables of stone and broke them, on which was written the law of commandments. After which was presented the keeping of the law by Christ in placing the tables of the law in the ark of the covenant. Then the doctrine of the priesthood of Christ was presented in appointing Aaron high priest to enter into the holy of holies to offer blood for the sins of the people. The end of the law was shown in the death of Moses, he never entering the land of Canaan, or gospel rest.

The leadership of Jesus then was shown in the appointment of Joshua as leader of the people across the Jordan (judgment) into the inheritance of the people of God. After this the wisdom of Jesus and his power to build his church of lively stones was presented in the anointing of Solomon to be king, and in giving him wisdom above all other men and commandment to build the house unto the Lord. After this the gospel ministry was foreshadowed in sending the prophets to the Israelites with the commandment to speak comfortably unto Jerusalem.

Then in this subject before us is shown the dead, lost and ruined state of all men in the figure of the dry bones and the fulfillment of God's promise to raise the dead. Ezekiel tells us that the hand of the Lord was upon him, and he was carried out in the Spirit of the Lord and set down in the midst of the valley, which was full of bones, and that he was caused to pass by them round about, and he discovered that there were very many of them in the open valley and they were very dry. Ezekiel, like all other proph-

ets and those who preached the gospel in word, life or figure, was under the influence of the Spirit of the Lord. We understand that the Lord worked in Ezekiel, giving him the wonderful vision of dry bones and the interpretation of it by causing the bones to live. The hand of the Lord means the power of God, therefore the power of the Lord was upon him, and he was carried out of himself and surroundings and given the revelation, as it were.

We have not thought for a long time that the terms, carried out, and he carried me away in the Spirit, mean that those given to behold such wonders of the Lord had to change location or take a journey in order to see the things of God. This is clearly shown by the experience of John on the isle of Patmos. All that was shown to him was shown while he was there. When one is given to behold the kingdom of God and its glory and unspeakable beauty, he or she is not transported from one place to another. The revelation may be given at the business desk, surrounded by cares and duties; it may be given when between the plow handles; it may be given when about household duties or in the silent hours of the night; but whenever or wherever, that one is under the hand or power of the Lord, and by his Spirit is shown the wonderful things of God. Ezekiel therefore was shown the valley full of bones, and they were very dry, indicating that all life in them was gone. It will be noticed, too, that the bones were all in an open valley—all on the surface of the earth, visible to the eye of the prophet. Hence this vision of dead bones could not represent the resurrection of the dead, except in the quickening of dead sinners by the Spirit of God. Had the bones been buried they would have been out of sight, but they were all in plain view.

The prophet was no doubt amazed at such a sight, and wondered what it could mean, and in the midst of his amazement the Lord asked him if the bones could live. Startled at the question and seeing that by all the powers of earth it was impossible, he answered, "O Lord God, thou knowest." It would be as reasonable for a court of justice to ask, Can a guilty man be clean in the eyes of the law? All intelligent people know that such is an utter impossibility; therefore if a guilty man cannot possibly be clean, but rather condemned by the law, how could dead, dry bones live? Ezekiel did not know, but confessed that the Lord knew. The prophet and the apostle Peter were companions in faith, for Peter said to the resurrected Lord Jesus, "Thou knowest all things." Yes, he knoweth all things, and volumes could be written upon the foreknowledge of God, for indeed it is all foreknowledge—nothing new with him. Everything, beginning with creation, has existed and transpired according to his foreknowledge and plan embraced in his foreknowledge.

The Lord commanded Ezekiel to "prophecy upon these bones, and say unto them, O ye dry bones, hear the word of the Lord." This shows the class that hears the word of the Lord. The time is coming, and now is, when the dead shall hear the voice of the Son of God, and they that hear shall live. The word of the Lord to the dry bones was, "Behold, I will cause breath to enter into you, and ye shall live. And I will lay sinews upon you, and bring up flesh upon you, and cover you with skin, and put breath in you, and ye shall live; and ye shall know that I am the Lord." The knowledge of God and salvation in his Son comes to man only as he is made alive from the dead. "You hath he quickened, who were dead in trespasses and sins; wherein in time past ye walked according to the course of this world, according to the prince of the power of the air, the spirit that now worketh in the children of disobedience." In that state of death and condemnation all men, as dead, dry bones, are without hope and without God in the world. How infinitely wonderful is the doctrine of God preached in this vision of dry bones! Nothing even in the New Testament seems clearer, even though "plainness of speech" is employed there by the

Holy Spirit. We want to emphasize the fact that Ezekiel was moved by the Spirit of God to speak to the dry bones, and not one word did he utter except that which the Lord commanded him, therefore the word had effect upon and prospered in the thing whereunto the Lord sent it.

As the message was delivered there was a noise, and, behold, a shaking, and the bones came together, bone to his bone. This scene has sometimes, to us, associated itself with the day of Pentecost, when all nations heard the word of God and there was a coming together, bone to his bone. We are not prepared to say whether or not there was any connection between the two, further than the quickening of dry bones and dead sinners. Perhaps no man has ever been able to enter into the wonder and amazement of Ezekiel when he heard the noise and beheld the bones coming together, "bone to his bone." There was absolutely no mismatching of the bones, such as bones forming or coming to the wrong body, it was bone to his bone; in other words, all the bones of each and every body came together to form the body, or frame, that originally was, and so complete was the work that every bone came to and fitted into its own place. This same thing in another sense was done by the power of God when all living things entered the ark. They did not need to be directed here and there, but each entered into its place prepared beforehand. The dry bones were operated upon by the word and Spirit of God until they lived and stood upon their feet an exceedingly great army, and then the Lord said, "This is the whole house of Israel."

This wonderful thing, no doubt, has its reference to the condition of national Israel in its state of deadness because of rebellion and transgression and God's ultimate mercy upon them, but as said in the introduction of this article, God's everlasting doctrine of power, grace, quickening, saving, and everything pertaining to making alive the dead and saving them with an everlasting salvation, is here presented. "The whole house of Israel" not only means all the seed of Abraham, but the whole spiritual house, showing the condition by nature of every son and daughter of Adam chosen in Christ before the world began, and that it requires the power of God to deliver them from the lost and ruined state. Unity is also shown, or preached, in the coming of bone to his bone. The members of Christ's body are called bones several times in the Scriptures, and not one of his bones shall be broken, lost nor marred. Hence, as the children are the bones of his bone, they all come to and center in the one body, the church, which body is the whole house of Israel, raised from the dead in him and by him and stand upon their feet triumphant over sin, death, hell and the grave. All such know the Lord and praise him for his wonderful works to the children of men.

Thus we say again, the gospel of God has been preached by him in all ages of the world in sign, figure, vision, promise and so on, and as is said in the book of Revelation, He has his own everlasting gospel to preach, and such preaching will not cease until time shall be no more, then all the redeemed shall join in the song of Moses, the servant of God and the Lamb, saying, "Great and marvelous are thy works, Lord God Almighty; just and true are thy ways, thou King of saints."

(Editorial by Elder H. C. Ker, July 15, 1918)

OBITUARIES

ELDER REASON WAYMON RHODES

Elder R. W. Rhodes departed this life on Dec. 7, 1975 at the age of 83 years. He was born in Spearsville, La. on July 21, 1892. He was married to Etta Burnside in Dec. 1910. All his children were from this marriage. Their home was a good place to visit, and many Primitive Baptists from various states loved to visit in this fine home where they found a warm welcome. Mrs. Rhodes passed away in Aug. 1965. Elder Rhodes later married the former Mrs. Leona Bagwell of Fayette, Ala.; who passed away in Feb. 1970. The brethren also found a warm welcome in this

home. She asked for a home with the church and Brother Rhodes was blessed to baptize her.

Later he married Mrs. Emma Long Rhodes who survives him: Other survivors are: six daughters, Mrs. Mabel Welch, Houston, Texas; Mrs. Blanche Rockett, Mrs. Sue Bennett, Mrs. Bobbie Bennett, and Mrs. Lynette Barron, all of Spearsville, La. and Agnes Holloway of Laran, La. His three sons are: Joe W. Rhodes, Pineville, La.; Edward L. Rhodes, Little Rock, Ark.; and Vergil H. Rhodes, Spearsville, La. He has five sisters, two brothers, twenty-seven grandchildren, and a host of great grandchildren, neices and nephews who survive him.

The Lord impressed Brother Rhodes to ask for a home in the church when the South Ouachita Association convened at New Hope Church near Spearsville, La. in Sept., 1914. The Brethren detected that Brother Rhodes had a burden and liberated him to preach on Oct. 14, 1914. He preached his first sermon at Liberty Hill Church near Farmerville, La. on the 4th Sunday in Oct. 1914. His text was the 1st chapter of Psalms. The Brethren ordained Brother Rhodes to the work of the ministry in July, 1916.

Elder Rhodes was faithful in serving the churches under his care and was blessed to visit churches in many states and Canada. The Lord blessed him to serve as moderator of the South Ouachita Association for 22 years. (1943 thru 1965) Elder Rhodes was known as a peace maker among the churches and he was also one of the best to visit the sick and afflicted. "Pure religion and undefiled before God and the Father is this, To visit the fatherless and widows in their affliction, and to keep himself unspotted from the world." (James 1:27)

Elder Rhodes was blessed to write many articles which were published in the *SIGNS* and other periodicals not in print today. He wrote two books, *GOSPEL COMMENTS* and *SECOND COMING OF CHRIST*, as well as these debates: *RHODES-WEST DEBATE* (with a Limited Primitive Baptist minister) and *JONES-RHODES DEBATE* (with a Church of Christ minister). He also defended the Gospel with other unpublished debates. "I am set for the defence of the Gospel." (Phil. 1:17)

The writer has many precious memories concerning Brother Rhodes. He was blessed to write me many comforting letters years ago, and he has told me about writing several Brethren in various States. The Lord blessed him to preach over the radio for many years, which was a comfort to the Brethren. Brother Rhodes has told me some of the trials and tribulations that he has experienced upon this earth, which marks him as a good soldier of the cross. "Thou therefore endure hardness, as a good soldier of Jesus Christ." (2 Tim. 2:3) He was blessed to be firm in the doctrine and order, and also blessed to rightly divide the word of truth. The Brethren appreciate the fact that he was blessed to manifest an humble spirit.

The funeral services were conducted by Elder John Lee Smith, assisted by Elder David Turner and Elder George Jones. His body was laid to rest in the cemetery by New Hope Church to await the glorious resurrection.

Written by request.

W. W. Hudson, Jr.

Harmony Church
Belk, Alabama 35545
December 15, 1975

Mrs. Ralph Bennet
Spearsville, Louisiana 71277

With deepest sympathy Harmony Church extends her heartfelt thanks to our Heavenly Father for the gift of Elder R. W. Rhodes.

WHEREAS, It has pleased our Heavenly Father to remove from our midst by death our beloved brother, Elder R. W. Rhodes, we, the Harmony Church of the Hopewell Association, bow in humble submission to God's will.

We will miss him visiting our Associations but feel that our loss is his eternal gain. Elder Rhodes was a man of great tenderness in his ministry and we at Harmony Church were blessed in having Elder Rhodes as an Elder and a member.

Done by request of Church in conference December 14, 1975.

Elder W. D. Griffin
Elder C. C. Hand
Co-Moderators
U. R. Taylor, Clerk
Robert Crowley, Assistant Clerk

RESOLUTION OF RESPECT

We, the members of Reedy Prong Church, desire to write a few lines in memory of our beloved Sister, Addie Bryon Lee. She was born March 11, 1896 and died May 10, 1975, making her stay on earth 79 years, 1 month and 30 days. She was the daughter of Sallie Jackson and Winston Byron of Newton Grove, N. C. On January 3, 1915 she was married to Leffell Lee. They had three sons, J. Russell, Irvin D. and John Jacob. Their son John Jacob gave his life for his country July 20, 1920. Her husband Leffell was laid to rest in the church cemetery August 5, 1966.

Sister Addie and Leffell Lee united with the church at Reedy Prong June 20, 1920. Sister

Addie was a true and humble servant of God. Not only was she blessed with a wonderful hope, but she was also blessed to comfort those around her: she was a friend indeed at all times. Her life was adorned with much grace, being faithful, humble and unassuming. She was well established in the doctrine of grace.

She is survived by two sons, J. Russell and Irvin D. of Dunn, N. C.; eight grandchildren and six great grandchildren; one sister, Bertha Bryon Tart of Dunn and one brother Alton Bryon, Newton Grove, N. C.

Her funeral was conducted by Elder W. D. Godwin at Reedy Prong Church, and she was laid to rest in the church cemetery, awaiting the coming of our Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ.

BE IT RESOLVED, First, the church at Reedy Prong bows in humble submission to God that doeth all things well. Also that our deepest sympathy be extended to her family, who so loyally and lovingly looked after her in her sickness and time of need. May they find the grace of God sufficient for them in the days to come. Second, that a copy of this be sent to her family, one recorded in the Church Book, and one sent to the *Signs of the Times* for publication.

Done by order of the church in conference in May, 1975.

Sister Doaries Barefoot
Sister Thelma Smith
Committee

DEACON DUNCAN W. McCOLL

Duncan W. McColl passed away at Newbury Hospital on December 24, 1974. He was born on June 26, 1923 in Ekfrid Township, Ontario, Canada, the son of the late Mr. and Mrs. Samuel T. McColl. He is survived by several aunts, uncles and cousins. One brother, Colin, died at birth in 1920.

Duncan asked a name with the Particular Covenanted Baptist Church in Canada on May 10, 1970. He was baptized on May 24th at Ekfrid by Elder Alex McColl. Later he was made a Deacon of this Church and served it well until his death.

Duncan was in the Hospital for seven months and had many lovely scriptures come to him during his lingering illness. Upon entering the hospital the words of this hymn by Newton were very precious to him:

"He who has helped me hitherto
Will help me all my journey through;
And give me daily cause to raise
New Ebenezers to his praise."

His faith remained steadfast until the end and many times he was heard to say that he would not wish to change places with anyone because of the sweet hope that he had been given. One text which brought him much comfort is found in Galatians 2:20, "I am crucified with Christ: nevertheless I live; yet not I, but Christ liveth in me: and the life which I now live in the flesh I live by the faith of the Son of God, who loved me and gave himself for me."

His funeral service was held in the Ekfrid Meeting House on December 27, 1974 and was conducted by Elder Stewart McColl and Elder Alex McColl. He was laid to rest in the Appin Cemetery.

Brother Duncan will be greatly missed by his many relatives, friends and brethren in the faith. Throughout his life, he earnestly contended for the faith once delivered to the saints. We sincerely believe that our loss is his eternal gain.

Elder D. A. McColl
Elder J. S. McColl

FRED WARREN SMITH, SR.
May 19, 1888-July 5, 1975

"I have fought a good fight, I have finished my course, I have kept the faith: Henceforth there is laid up for me a crown of righteousness, which the Lord the righteous judge shall give me at that day and not to me only, but unto all them also that love His appearing;" as Paul admonished his son Timothy in words and by example, so Brother Fred, by his life and dedication to the faith, left his light among the brethren.

The last several years of his life, Brother Fred was bedridden and unable to attend his church, but he was always interested in the welfare of the church and glad to have the brethren stop by and talk about the great things that the Lord had done for them.

Brother Fred joined the church at North Creek in September 1923 and was baptized by the Pastor Elder D. W. Topping. On November 9th, 1958, he was chosen by his church to the office of a Deacon — which office he fulfilled faithfully as long as health permitted.

Brother Fred was twice married, first to Lillie S. Smith, who died in 1917. In January, 1918, he was married to Mary Cayton Smith who preceded him in death in December, 1974. To this union were born: Fred W., Jr., Kathleen S. Sawyer, Madeline Smith (deceased), Cecil Smith, Mrs. Cora S. Bond all of Route 2, Belhaven, N. Carolina, Forrest L. Smith of Biloxi, Mississippi and Mrs. Frances S. Carter of Portsmouth, Virginia, three stepchildren, Carlton and Earna Marslender and Mrs. Verona M. Paul all of Route 2, Belhaven, N. C.

Brother Fred was reconciled to his illness and stated several times that at the Lord's appointed time he felt ready to meet his Maker. He firmly believed that his Lord had conquered Death, Hell and the grave for all the recipients of His great mercy.

His funeral was conducted by his beloved pastor, Elder J. T. Prescott and burial was in the family cemetery. The many beautiful flowers showed the great respect of his many friends.

Done by request of Conference, Saturday, December 13, 1975.

J. T. Prescott, Moderator
Reeves Smith, Committee

BROTHER WILLIAM E. VANTREASE

The pilgrim journey of this mortal life was completed for Brother William E. VanTrease on August 19, 1975. He had long been used of the Lord as a comfort and strength to the brethren. In the sorrows that are a part of this earthly life we mourn his departure, while with joy we rejoice to know that his earthly trials are over and that he now is fully at rest in Christ.

Brother VanTrease asked for a home and was received into church membership on the 17th of September, 1939. His passing leaves, what seems to our mortal minds, a void in the church and in the lives of his wife and loved ones. But God, who called him home, makes no mistakes. May the God of all mercy comfort and keep his loved ones and all of us who dearly miss his face and hearing his encouraging words.

Written by request of Salem Church, Benton, Illinois — read and approved in conference, with a copy to be sent to *The Signs of the Times.*

Wayman Chapell, Moderator
James Cunningham, Clerk

BOBBY LEE SNYDER

It was the will of our Heavenly Father to remove from this life Brother Bobby Lee Snyder on May 31, 1975. He died instantly in an automobile wreck when his car was struck by another car while he was returning from work. He was born June 21, 1936 in Martinsville, Va., the son of Richard G. and Louise Eanes Snyder.

On June 24, 1961 he was married to Phyllis Ayers House in the Bear Grass Primitive Baptist Church by her grandfather, Elder A. B. Ayers. To this union one son Richard Lester Snyder was born. He is survived by his wife, Sister Phyllis, son Lester and his parents, Mr. and Mrs. Richard G. Snyder.

Brother Snyder united with the Martinsville Primitive Baptist Church June 21, 1959 on his twenty-third birthday, and was baptized by the pastor, Elder Cecil E. Turner. He enjoyed traveling among the brethren and enjoyed talking about the wonderful things our Lord has done for his people, having a hope that he was one among those who should be conformed to the image of Jesus in the resurrection.

His funeral was conducted at the Barker Funeral Home by his pastor Elder C. E. Turner, and burial was in the Roselawn Cemetery, Martinsville, Va. beneath a mound of beautiful flowers. He is asleep in Jesus, awaiting the second coming of the Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ, when in the resurrection this mortal shall put on immortality and ever be with the Lord.

May the Lord give reconciling grace to all who mourn his passing.

John D. Wood

HERBERT SPENCER BROWN

Brother Herbert Spencer Brown was born July 26, 1905, and died July 5, 1974, at the age of sixty-eight in Duplin General Hospital. The place of his home was in Chinquapin, North Carolina.

Brother Herbert was married to Alma F. Brown who preceded his death in February. He had two surviving sons and two daughters: Warren R. Brown of Chinquapin, Leaman Brown of Burgaw, Lena Mae Bradham of Fayetteville, and Regina Simmons of Morehead City. He had eight grandchildren, three surviving brothers, and three surviving sisters.

Brother Herbert was a quiet man in later years and a truly sincere friend to many people.

He was very active as a brother in the church and an extremely close Uncle. I know his sincere hope was a hereafter with his Maker.

His funeral was held in Edgerton Funeral Home by Elder D. B. Stokes and Elder W. L. Everett. He was laid to eternal rest in the Brown Family Cemetery near his home.

Stewart D. Brown, Clerk
William L. Everette, Moderator

ALBERTA FUTRELL

It is with great sadness to attempt to write

about the death of my sister, Alberta Futrell. However, it is also a great pleasure to have had such a wonderful person for a sister in the flesh as well as a dear sister in the church.

She was born February 28, 1897 and died November 21, 1974. She united with the church June 1, 1969 and was baptized the second Saturday in June, by Elder L. L. Yopps. The good Lord saw fit to call her away from this troubled world to a home in Heaven with Him. We all feel that our loss of her is her eternal gain.

Her funeral was conducted by Elder D. B. Stokes and Elder Harman Brown at the church at Muddy Creek. Her body was laid to rest in the family cemetery near her place of birth.

Written by Norman Brown
Stewart Brown, Clerk
Eld. W. L. Everette, Moderator

MISS MATTIE H. FOUNTAIN

Again our Father in Heaven called a dear sister, Mattie H. Fountain. He gives us life and takes it away according to his will. She was loved dearly by all that knew her.

She was the daughter of the late Henry and Alice Brown Fountain. She was born September 16, 1903. She died June 9, 1974, in Duke Hospital.

Sister Mattie made her stay on earth seventy years, eight months, and twenty-four days. She leaves to mourn two sisters, Mrs. Annie Shepard of Chinquapin, and Mrs. Hettie Fountain of Chinquapin. She leaves four brothers, Oliver and Raleigh Fountain of Chinquapin, and Jay and Morris Sloan of Chinquapin.

Sister Mattie united with the Primitive Baptist Church at Muddy Creek in February in the year of 1965.

She will be missed by many but we feel our loss is her eternal gain. Her funeral was conducted at the Edgerton Funeral Chapel in Beulaville, North Carolina, on Wednesday, June 12, 1974, at eleven o'clock. Services were conducted by Elder D. B. Stokes of Jacksonville, North Carolina. Her body was laid to rest in the Nick Fountain Cemetery.

This done in order of our meeting.

Written by Margie Fountain
Stewart D. Brown, Clerk
Eld. W. L. Everette, Moderator

IN MEMORY OF
BROTHER JOE CURUS RAYNOR

God in His love and tender mercy saw fit to remove from this life here Brother Joe Curus Raynor on January 24, 1974, at the age of seventy-five years. He was at Duplin General Hospital when his call from "Jesus" came. His suffering didn't last long as he was taken quite suddenly on January 15, 1974, while getting some wood near his home. His wife found him down. She came to the house and called an ambulance to come and take him to Duplin General. They came quickly and took him as fast as they could. He was admitted with cerebral vascular accident. He never regained consciousness except to call his dear wife's name twice. Brother Joe was born September 19, 1898.

His father, James Thomas Raynor, was married twice. His first union was blessed with four children. He and Mary Susan McGowan were married on December 22, 1889. God blessed this union with Rosetta Raynor Blauton, George Thomas, and Cara Don Raynor, Alvania Raynor, Joe Curus, and Charles Leslie Raynor. The family are all deceased except Charles Leslie. He was again married to Ruth Barber May 2, 1956, by Mr. A. L. Brown, Pastor of Beaulaville Baptist Church. It wasn't in God's plan to bless this union with any children.

Brother Joe united with Muddy Creek Primitive Baptist Church on March 7, 1973, at four-thirty o'clock by Elder Harmon Brown and Sam Jones. His physical and mental health was very feeble, but his heart was faithful to his church as long as he was able to attend. His wife was a member of Coles Chapel Penticostal Holiness Chuch, but she was faithful to go with him to his church anytime.

His funeral was conducted at Edgerton Funeral Home Chapel at three o'clock, January 26th by Mr. George Pike, his wife's pastor. She was very upset and didn't know how to locate his pastor. Burial followed at Lanier's Cemetery. There was a large attendance of brethren, sisters, and friends from both of their churches.

Written by Arlene Williams at the request of our pastor, Elder W. L. Everette, in Conference in August, 1974.

Signs of the Times

DEVOTED TO THE OLD SCHOOL BAPTIST CAUSE

"The Sword of the Lord and of Gideon"

VOL. 144 DANVILLE, VA., APRIL, 1976 NO. 4

IS IT TIME TO RENEW
YOUR SUBSCRIPTION?
IF YOUR EXPIRATION DATE
IS 4/76
IT EXPIRES WITH THIS ISSUE

SIMILIAR EXPERIENCE WITH BROTHER BOND

1206 S. Oklahoma,
Liberal, Kansas 67901

Dear Editors:

After reading a letter in the January *Signs* by C. W. Bond in Oregon, I decided to write a similiar experience — not that it will be of any comfort to him; as many say to me, and have no doubt said to him, "It could have been worse."

My stroke came almost two years ago, February 27th at 11:30 at night — with no warning at all. My left side was completely paralyzed. When I began to recover my doctor told me to walk every day, and to take up golf, which I did.

I grew up as an athlete in baseball, basketball, and track, and played a good game of golf. When I was ordained into the ministry by Elder R. W. Rhodes and Elder L. L. Schenck (part of the presbytery,) I gave up most or all of my games and devoted my time to reading and praying for wisdom and light on the Holy Testimonies.

After my stroke my speech was so garbled and my strength so low, that to try to preach seemed all in vain: I was so depressed that I almost gave up. I thought God was showing me that I should leave the efforts to preach, and that it was being brought home to me, as I have many times thought, that I was mistaken in my calling.

Very few encouraged me to continue, and invitations to other churches came less and less often as my afflictions became known, and that I was unable to preach with power and demonstration of the Spirit.

I decided to write to a deacon and a minister, to see if there was such a thing as an un-ordination; and if there was, I would resign as pastor of the Pleasant Valley Church in Kingman, Kansas. Somehow I didn't do this as I had firmly planned, so Brother Bond, I'd rather give up anything than the pleasures when I am in the stand, of looking over the congregation and seeing sometimes a head nodding in agreement, or a tear on a cheek.

I know not if God will ever restore my strength and former liberty. I doubt and fear, even though I know He could if it be His will. The song, "Dark and Thorny is the Desert," seems to fit us. I know there are many who have suffered more, but I don't know how much more we will suffer here on earth. One thing I am sure of is that man cannot do anything about it: "It is not in man that walketh, to direct his steps."

Please forgive my ramblings, and may the Lord bless and comfort His dear people everywhere, and may we thank Him for the mercies we have received from His bountiful hands.

Yours in hope,
Elder W. A. Winfrey

GOD'S ATTRIBUTES: GOD'S OMNISCIENCE

God's omniscience is the perfection

of his nature by which he knows all things most perfectly in himself, by one eternal act. God is greater than our hearts and knoweth all things. (John 2:20) God is and always was so perfectly wise that nothing ever did, or does, or can elude his knowledge. He knew from all eternity, not only what he, himself, intended to do but also what he would incline and allow others to do. Known unto God are all his works from the beginning of the world. God knows nothing now, and will know nothing hereafter which he did not know and foresee from everlasting. His foreknowledge being co-eternal with himself, extends to everything that is or shall be done. (Heb. 4:13) All things which comprise past, present and future are naked and open to the eyes of him with whom we have to do. God did not decree anything because he saw it as future, but he foresaw it as future because he decreed it. His being delivered by the determinate counsel and foreknowledge is based upon the determinate counsel. As the London Confession reads: "He hath not decreed anything because he foresaw it as future." But he foresaw it as future because he decreed it.

Elder Lytle Burns

(From his *Bible Truth Presented In Prose and Poetry,* 1942).

THANKFUL FOR GOD'S BLESSINGS

P. O. Box 48,
Duanesburg, New York 12056

Dear Elders Spangler and Wood,

Enclosing a money order to cover 2 years subscription to the *Signs of the Times.*

I am thankful that it was God's will to keep and sustain us these many years. I am thankful that, when there were trials and anxious periods, the Lord was there to guide us and provide means for a safe ending.

Although we are few in number up in this section of the country, we have been blessed to have a number of union Meetings. Several Elders from the South and Canada have come and preached to us from the abounding storehouse of God.

We were thankful for the fellowship of the brethren and those who came with the Elders. All this gave us encouragement, that it pleased the Lord to have His name proclaimed once more in this land. God's word has been expounded through out this area for many years and we hope it will continue.

I am thankful that God before time began, elected Himself a people, and provided for all their needs and the way of salvation.

I am thankful that God inspired David to write in the 23rd Psalm: "The Lord is my shepherd: I shall not want." It is comforting when in trial and affliction to think on the verse, and feel to repeat, "The Lord is my shepherd: I shall not want." The Lord has provided for the elect, and if we are one of God's chosen ones a way will be provided for us.

God provided various gifts for the comfort and edification of His chosen people. In Ephesians chapter 4 verse 11 we read, "And he gave some, apostles and some, prophets; and some, evangelists; and some, pastors and teachers." God, being all wise and able to determine what is best for his elect, rightly sent the proper messengers. For "As newbore babes, desire the sincere milk of the word, that ye may grow thereby." (1st Peter 2nd chapter verse 2) In Ephesians chapter 4 verse 12 we read "For the perfecting of the saints, for the work of the ministry, for the edifying of the body of Christ."

I am thankful that God is from everlasting and stands firm in his judgments. When God makes a covenant he keeps it. In Genesis chapter 9 verse 16, we read, "And the bow shall be in the cloud; and I will look upon it, that I may remember the everlasting covenant between God and every living creature of all flesh that is upon the earth." How beautiful it is, after a rain, to look up

at the clouds and see the beautiful colors of the rainbow. Also we find comfort in the 37th Psalm verse 25. "I have been young, and now am old; yet have I not seen the righteous forsaken, nor his seed begging bread." We also find that we need no money or works for God's salvation or comfort, for in the 55th chapter of Isaiah the 1st verse reads, "Ho, everyone that thirsteth, come ye to the waters, and he that hath no money; come ye, buy and eat; yea come, buy wine and milk without money; and without price." How wonderful it is all free from a wonderful God for his elect people. For in the 2nd verse we read, "Wherefore do ye spend money for that which is not bread?"

I am thankful for all the little things. Many small things make up the whole. The still small voice, a quiet thought or a warm glow makes you feel that the Lord is near.

"Thank you, God, for little things
That often come our way,
The things we take for granted
But don't mention when we pray,
The unexpected courtesy,
The thoughtful kindly deed.
A hand reached out to help up
In time of sudden need
Oh make us more aware, dear God
Of little daily graces
That comes to us with "sweet surprises"
From never dreamed-of-places."

(Author not known to me. Selected and sent to me by the late Elder Amasa J. Slauson)

With hope and trust in God,
Woodrow W. Bellinger

Rt. 2, Box 920,
Bassett, Va. 24055

Dear Editors:

Am sending check for two more years' my subscription is out and I don't want to miss a copy of the *Signs of the Times*. I enjoy reading it more than I can put in words.

Elder Silas H. Durand's wonderful sermon in the December *Signs* is so precious to me. God in his loving mercy blessed him to write it; and one so vile and wretched as I was blessed to read it. He brought out so plainly that the flood and the ark represents or tells before hand of the awful suffering of our blessed Lord Jesus, who suffered, bled and died for all his chosen ones. I often wonder am I his or am I not. Only the Lord knows them that are his: He knows all things, sees all things, and rules all things. We cannot even breathe the good air in our own strength. I am pleased and I hope thankful to our heavenly King, that all things are in his hands, for He does all things right. Bless his holy name!

I am not worthy of any of his blessings, but the Lord has been so good and kind to me and mine all the days of my life. My dear husband passed away February 1, 1974, and my home is with my daughter Edna Mae Rea: (please use the other $7.00 to renew her subscription for two more years.) My dear husband told me long before he passed away, to sell our place, land and house, and go live with Edna. I couldn't answer him at first because he said "I can't stay with you. I've got to go and the sooner the better." These words hurt me so deeply, I couldn't answer without crying. He told me again to sell and go stay with Edna and Ben. I answered, with tears, "I will," but I had to leave the room.

May the loving kindness and watch care of our blessed Lord be with all the dear Editors, and all His little ones everywhere, is my desire, I humbly trust. Please pray for this old vile sinner, if it is the good Lord's will to bless you my precious brothers and sisters.

Your least sister, if one at all,
Callie I. Clark

ECCLESIASTES 7:29

117 Bon Air Road,
Baltimore, Md. 21225

Dearly Beloved in the Lord:

"Lo, this only have I found that, God made man upright; but they have sought

out many inventions." (Eccl. 7:29)

This subject has been on my mind for some time, and, in a measure, I feel I have enjoyed some sweet meditations on the beauty contained therein.

There are many who believe that God created all things by and for his Son, and that He rules all events; and at the same time they hold God responsible for the sins of mankind.

Most all non-believers (of the Old Baptist doctrine) will tell you, that if any of the things we believe are true then God causes or makes one to sin; and that those who have a hope could continue to sin with no evil consequences to their person in the world, and no loss in the world to come.

In thinking along these lines several scriptures come to mind. In the first chapter of James we read, "Let no man say when he is tempted, I am tempted of God; for God cannot be tempted with evil, neither tempteth he any man: but every man is tempted when he is drawn away of his own lust, and enticed." Although this was written about sixty years after the death of Christ, it relates back to the scripture quoted first above, which was written 977 years before the birth of Christ.

Yes, man was made upright, but they have sought out many inventions. From the day when the woman (Eve) saw that the tree was good for food, and that it was pleasant to the eyes, and a tree to be desired to make one wise. From that day to the present evil day man has sought out many inventions. For in that day she took of the fruit and did eat, and gave also unto her husband with her, and he did eat. Up until that time Adam and Eve did not know or realize they were naked, but after they had eaten their eyes were opened, and they knew that they were naked. And they sewed fig leaves together, and made themselves aprons; and they hid themselves from the presence of God when they heard his voice walking in the garden.

All men are naked before the eyes of the all seeing and all wise God. Yes, all are naked in the sight of God, but we find that even as Adam and Eve did not notice their nakedness until sin had entered after they had eaten of the fruit; we still find that man does not know that he is a sinner — dead in trespasses and sins, until such time as God calls him out of darkness into the marvelous light of his Son. Then a man is made to know his wretched state: he is made to know that he is guilty before a righteous God.

Many seek refuge in the law, and works of the law, only to find themselves sinking down farther beneath God's righteous frown. It is then that a person feels lost and undone, and that there is no hope at all for him. It is then that Jesus in all his glory and sweetness is revealed to him as his Saviour. It is then that he can answer as did Simon Peter, "Thou art the Christ the Son of the living God." Surely this is a most welcome blessing, for Jesus said, "Blessed art thou Simon Barjona for flesh and blood hath not revealed it unto thee, but my Father which is in heaven."

While it may seem a small thing to some to know Christ, the Son of the living God, I believe it is a great blessing, for only to His people is He revealed. Jesus said, "For this people's heart is waxed gross, and their ears are dull of hearing, and their eyes they have closed, lest at any time they should see with their eyes, and hear with their ears, and should understand with the heart, and should be converted, and I should heal them." Those of whom He spoke have sought out many inventions; they are dead to all things spiritual and feel no need of a Saviour, and are content to live in sin and unrighteousness. But of His people Jesus said, "But blessed are your eyes, for they see; and your ears, for they hear."

It is my chief desire that I know Christ and am known of him. Most everyone would say that he knows Christ, but I believe of a certainty that for the most part they only know of him, and do not really know Him, and have never seen him through an eye of

faith. What a blessing it is when one can see Jesus as He was scourged, as a crown of thorns was put on his precious head, and as he was smitten by the soldiers, and finally, as He, our Lord of Lords and King of Kings, was crucified on the cruel cross between two evil doers. Not that we would glory in his suffering, but rather that we could feel and know from time to time that our Saviour suffered, and bled and died *for us*. O, what a blessing, what a joy it is to meditate upon these things. Most of the time these things are too high for me and I cannot attain unto them.

I must confess that for a time most of my joy was overshadowed by a misunderstanding on my part of the origin of sin and the cause of it. Some believe that because God created all things and controls all things, that therefore he was the author of sin. I agree that God created all things, but I differ with the above line of thought. God made the devil and endowed him with a spirit of evil; and He made man and made him subject to vanity. Thereby, when man is tempted (by the devil and the lust of the flesh,) he is drawn away of his own lust and enticed. Then when lust hath conceived it brings forth sin: and sin, when it is finished, brings forth death.

Elder Wood, I was greatly saddened this morning to hear you were still ill with a cold and was unable to have services here at Baltimore today. I hope according to God's will you will shortly feel much better. (After a few days I was much better — J.D.W.)

I so much wanted to attend the meeting today that I hardly knew what to do. I dressed and left to go to church, for I wanted to go somewhere so badly: I wanted to sing praises unto His holy name. O how I wanted to hear His doctrine drop as the rain and His speech distil as the dew, as the small rain upon the tender herb, and as showers upon the grass. I went by a church where I had formerly been asked many times to go: I passed on both sides of the building and looked and wondered what doctrine was being preached by those inside. I wondered if they believed an all wise God who works his will in the army of heaven and among the inhabitants of the earth; or whether they believed in a god who must depend on the help of men.

I found myself unable to enter in, so I drove on another road that would lead to another meeting that laid some claim to believing the same doctrine we do. But remembering some of the things I had heard and heard about, I found myself unable to make the next turn that would bring me there. How can one sing praises unto God in a strange land? Then I drove over to the Baltimore Meeting House. I remembered the doctrine that is preached there: salvation by the grace of God without any work or merit on the part of puny, sinful man; Election, Predestination, and the choosing of His people before the world began — and this by grace and mercy. What a blessing it is to believe such a wonderful and marvelous salvation, and to know that God is the Rock, and His work is perfect: all His ways are judgment, and God of truth and without iniquity — just and true is He.

Please over look my many mistakes and weaknesses; also renew my subscription to the *Signs* for two years, with the remainder for the Fund. "To the only wise God our Saviour be glory and majesty, dominion and power both now and forever." Please remember this worm of the dust when enabled to pray. Your prayers are desired for

Barnabus J. Brammer

---

515 W. Mississippi Ave.
Ruston, La. 71270

Dear Editors:

Please find my check enclosed for $8.00; this to cover renewal of my subscription for one year, and the remaining $4.00 to help with the expenses of the *Signs*.

I hope and pray you will be able to continue this wonderful publication until the return of our Lord and Saviour — for the comfort of His own.

I read the *Signs* and weep; and the weeping makes me to rejoice because of my hope.

Sincerely,
Mrs. Ruth T. Smith

CONTRIBUTIONS TO HELP DISTRIBUTE THE SIGNS
(To February 1, 1976)

Mildred Dykes, Md.	$ 6.00
Mrs. Eula Canaday, N. C.	1.00
James Cunningham, Mo.	3.00
Maradell Richardson, Kan.	3.00
Charles Reynolds, Del.	3.00
Mrs. Arthur Sweeney, W. Va.	7.00
Mrs. Elva Martin, Va.	2.00
P. D. Akers, Va.	3.00
Mrs. Callie Clark, Va.	7.00
Morrison Sinclair, Can.	8.00
Mrs. Elsie Harrell, Ark.	3.00
Mrs. J. C. Scott, Ala.	1.00
J. Henry Chamberlain, Tenn.	2.00
Fannie Hubbell, N. Y.	1.00
Marjorie Kerman, Va.	1.00
Elder W. D. Griffin, Ala.	3.00
Emma Brammer, Va.	3.00
Wayman Chappell, Tenn.	10.00
Ralph Horne, N. C.	2.00
Milton Absher, N. C.	100.00
In memory of Sister Esther Ruston, Can.	25.00
Mamie Haney, Ala.	1.00
Mrs. Ruth Blair, Va.	1.00
Olive Hodgins, Can.	3.00
Mrs. Ollie Tucker, Ala.	3.00
E. C. Austin, Va.	1.00
C. S. Parsons, Ohio	6.00
Jack A. Davidson, Ala.	3.00
Gardner Houston, N. C.	3.00
Ollie H. Martin, Va.	3.00
Floyd Taylor, Can.	3.00
Virginia Apple, N. C.	1.00
Mrs. Curtis Hanks, Va.	3.00
Miss Frances Wrinn, Can.	5.00
Thomas S. Martin, Va.	13.00
James C. Campbell, Can.	6.00
Myrtle Gwynn, N. C.	1.00
Mrs. Ruth Smith, La.	4.00
Moyer Bell, Va.	3.00
Davis Mordecai, Ala.	3.00
Hilton Haney, N. C.	3.00
Karen Pipkins, Miss.	3.00
Mrs. Mabel Lindsay, Calif.	3.00
Mrs. J. F. Moffett, La.	2.00
Mrs. Alma Wheeler, Can.	4.00

Danville, Va. April, 1976

SIGNS OF THE TIMES
Subscription price $4 per year — $7 two years
Published each month by
SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.
Established 1832
Devoted to the Old School Baptist Cause
BUSINESS OFFICE
R. F. D. 6, Box 270, Beechwood Lane
Danville, Va. 24541
EDITORS
Elder David V. Spangler
R. F. D. 6, Box 270, Beechwood Lane
Danville, Va. 24541
Elder John D. Wood
P. O. Box 186, Manassas, Va. 22110
ASSOCIATE EDITORS
Elder W. D. Griffin
Rt. 6, Box 84, Fayette, Ala. 35555
Elder E. J. Lambert
306 Richardson St.
Winnsboro, Texas 75494
Elder D. Alex McColl
51 Doncaster Ave., London, Ontario, Canada
N6G 2AI
Elder J. Stewart McColl
R.R. 4, Appin, Ontario, Canada
NOL 1AO

All letters for this paper containing subscriptions and remittances should be mailed to Danville, Virginia, as shown below. All notices of meetings and obituaries should be mailed directly to P. O. Box 186, Manassas, Virginia 22110. Articles for publication may be mailed to either address.

SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.
R. F. D. 6, Box 270 Beechwood Lane
Danville, Virginia 24541

EDITORIAL

Beginning with this issue we are publishing in installments the pamplet by William Gadsby published in London in 1841, entitled:

The Present State of Religion; or Who Are The People Miscalled Antimonians.

This was an able exposition of Bible Truth in an age when the truth was assailed on every hand by those who had not been brought out of darkness and unbelief; and may be characterized as in Proverbs 14:12: "There is a way which seemeth right unto a man, but

in the end thereof are the ways of death."

We may well say that the signs of the times in every age indicated the wide spread denial of the doctrine of God our Saviour, and at the same time showed that the Lord had not forsaken his people, for there were those who were blessed to be steadfast in contending earnestly for the faith He once delivered to the saints.

In *The Present State of Religion* by W. Gadsby, Love-Truth ably and plainly presents those things which are written in the Book, and are revealed by the Spirit unto each and every one of those Born Again. For, "Except a man be born again, he cannot see the kingdom of God." Those who know nothing of that, "wind that bloweth where it listeth," cannot but have a way which seems right to them.

The signs of the times which are prevalent now, are as an open book describing that which Paul wrote to Timothy, "This know also, that in the last days perilous times shall come. For men will be lovers of their own selves, covetous, boasters, proud, blasphemers, truce-breakers, false accusers, incontinent, fierce, despisers of those that are good, traiters, heady, highminded, lovers of pleasures more than lovers of God; having a form of godliness, but denying the power thereof: from such turn away. For of this sort are they which creep into houses, and lead captive silly women laden with sins, led away with divers lusts, ever learning and never able to come to the knowledge of the truth. Now as James and Jambres withstood Moses, so do these also resist the truth: men of corrupt mind, reprobate concerning the faith, . . ."

Though the Lord's people are concerned about these things, they are assured by the Apostle Peter that, "The Lord is not slack concerning his promises, as some men count slackness; but is long suffering to us-ward, not willing that any should perish, (that the Father gave him,) but that all should come to repentance. But the day of the Lord will come as a thief in the night; in which the heavens shall pass away with a great noise, and the elements shall melt with fervent heat, the earth also and the works that are therein shall be burned up.

"Seeing then that all these things shall be dissolved, what manner of persons ought we to be in all holy conversation and godliness, looking for and hastening unto the coming of the day of God, wherein the heavens being on fire shall be dissolved, and the elements shall melt with fervent heat? Nevertheless we, according to his promise, look for new heavens and a new earth, wherein dwelleth righteousness. Wherefore, beloved, seeing that we look for such things, be diligent that ye may be found of him in peace, without spot and blameless. And account that the longsuffering of our Lord is salvation, even as our beloved brother Paul also according to the wisdom given unto him hath written unto you; as also in all his epistles, speaking in them of these things; in which are some things hard to be understood, which they that are unlearned and unstable wrest, as they do also the other scriptures, unto their own destruction. Ye therefore, beloved, seeing ye know these things before, beware lest ye also, being led away with the error of the wicked, fall from your own steadfastness. But grow in grace, and in the knowledge of our Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ. To him be glory both now and for ever. Amen" (2 Peter 3:9-18)

The dialogues in *The Present State of Religion,* are self-explanatory, and we hope our brethren will enjoy reading these things as much as we have. *Love-Truth* maintains the doctrine of God our Saviour which we love.

May the Lord give each one of His people the Spirit of love whereby they love one another, and may we be more conscious of our need of His grace in these troublesome and perhaps last times; and realize that we are "sealed with that Holy Spirit of promise, which is the earnest of our inheritance until

the redemption of the purchased possession, unto the praise of His glory."

May we all walk humbly, realizing that it is by grace that we are what we are, as well as what we shall be in that Day.

J. D. W.

VOICES OF THE PAST

"He being dead yet speaketh"

SOME THOUGHTS ABOUT NOAH

Noah was preacher, head and priest. In these things, we may say without offense to the Scriptures, that there is a striking likeness to Jesus the Christ, who is preacher, head and priest in an infinitely greater sense than Noah ever could have been. Nevertheless, Noah is a shadow of the character of Jesus, and it may be worth our while to spend a few moments in pursuing this likeness. In 2 Peter ii. 5, Noah is declared to have been a preacher of righteousness. We have heard it said by Arminians that Noah went about the antediluvian world warning people of the coming flood, and exhorting them to repent of their sins that God might turn from his wrath. This is not so, and there is not one word in the Bible in support of such an imagination. We have not on record any sermon that Noah ever preached with his lips. His preaching consisted in that he, through faith, believed in Jesus and worked in the building of the ark strictly in accord with God's commands. Every act of Noah in this work on the ark was an expression of faith and trust and hope in God. He added nothing to nor took anything from the word of God as it came to him, ordering him as to every detail in the shaping of the vessel that was to be their security from the flood.

The greatest sermons ever preached are often not those that come from the lips, but those which are preached with the hands and feet, that are lived out of the life of the believer. This is the kind of preaching Noah did. Could all of us let our lips and lives express the holy gospel we profess, then all would be preachers. We doubt not that every one who believes in God through the divine gift of faith is a preacher to the extent that faith moves them. Whose righteousness did Noah preach? Not his own, but the righteousness of Jesus. Abel, in offering the sacrifice of the lamb, was showing forth the righteousness of Jesus, the Lamb of God. He, by his offering, preached the righteousness of Christ. So Noah in building the ark with its three stories, with its window in the top and with its door in the side, all made of gopher wood pitched within and without, was preaching the all-sufficient righteousness of Jesus, who is the ark of salvation in whom all the elect of God are saved. In this Noah is a shadow of Christ, who is the great Preacher of all preachers. "I have preached righteousness in the great congregation." As Noah preached not his own righteousness, but the righteousness of Christ, so Jesus declared not his own righteousness as a man, but the righteousness of his Father, the Almighty God. As Noah did his preaching more in his living (that is, in his doing) than in his merely saying it, so Jesus' every act and every work and every step were a profound preaching of the righteousness of that Father who had sent him into the world to do all his will. The great congregation in which Jesus does his preaching is that great body of the elect effectually called to hear his word out of every nation under heaven. By his Holy Spirit he reveals his power and his truth in the hearts of his people, wholly unaided by the many devices men have set up for the regeneration of mankind. Man can never preach the gospel of the grace of God except as he is called, qualified and sent forth by the great Preacher.

Noah was the head of all that were saved in the ark, he was head over his family, and over all the beasts and other living things that were there, all were subject to him. Here, again, he is a shadow of Christ, who is head over

all things to his church. (Ephesians i. 22.) All the church, both of the Jews and of the Gentiles, God's elect everywhere, are subject to the dominion of Jesus, the head of the church. All the life of the body, every member, comes from the head; all her power and direction come from the head. From Christ is delivered to the church her doctrine, her order, her ordinances: all her government and discipline. Even the apostles themselves could not add to nor take from the gospel rule as delivered to them by Christ himself. Even they were not lords over the heritage of God, but servants of the church, having no dominion over the faith of the members.

Noah was a priest in that, when the ark rested upon Ararat, he came forth and made a sacrifice to the Lord. In this sacrifice he used nothing but clean things. He took of every clean beast and of every clean fowl and offered it as a sacrifice. This sacrifice was a sweet smelling one unto the Lord, because it was the fruit of Noah's faith. Without faith no one can please God. This faith is the fruit of God's Spirit, and God never fails to recognize the work of his own Spirit, and to accept the work his Spirit produces, but he will not accept the offerings which men make of themselves and in their own fancied merit. Noah offered what he did in the faith that God had wrought in him. For this reason it was a sweet smelling savor to God, a fragrance given off by the faith that was in Noah's soul. As a token of his covenant which God made with Noah in acceptance of the sacrifice which he offered, God promised not to curse them again, that he would no more smite the earth with woe for man's sake. Noah in his work here as a priest is a shadow of Jesus the great High Priest of our profession, the Priest after the order of an endless life. Jesus offered to God a clean sacrifice for the ransom of his people. This clean sacrifice was not the blood of beasts, but his own spotless body, which he took as Priest and offered upon the altar of Calvary for the sins of his people. Jesus combined in himself both Priest and offering. Such a thing was never seen before, nor ever will be again. No man took his life from him, but he laid it down of himself, which act it became him to do as the Captain of our salvation. In view of the clean sacrifice which Jesus has made of himself God has declared he will never count our sins against us any more. That is, there shall be no more curse. There is, therefore, now no condemnation to them who are in Christ Jesus. They are delivered from under the curse of the power of sin, from under the condemnation of the law of sin and from the captivity of death, the wages of sin. All the flood of God's wrath against sin was poured forth upon the Ark of our salvation. He endured it all. The day of vengeance was in his heart and he paid all the debt we owed.

We try faintly to portray the wonderful offices of our Saviour in his relations toward his God and his people, but we can only glimpse the glory of his being, and words are futile to set forth all he is to his people, for he is their all in all.

(Editorial by Elder Lefferts July 15, 1919)

THE PRESENT STATE OF RELIGION

By William Gadsby, London 1841

PREFACE

After the following pages were written, a church-meeting was called, and they were read to the church, then present, meeting in St. George's-road Chapel, Manchester; who unamiously wished them to be published. They are, therefore, sent forth to take their lot in the world; and there is no doubt that, like their author, they will meet with a variety of receptions. But it avails little what men think. They either contain truth or falsehood; if truth, they will stand the test; if falsehood, let them be refuted by the word of God.

However some may start at the accounts given of *Universal Charity,* I can assure them they are stubborn facts, and are but a very small share of what I am in possession of. Such is the dreadful state of religion in our day, that it is a well known fact that a man may make a great profession, and at the same time be enriching himself by the cruel hand of oppression, whose promise is not considered worth a single farthing, who is counted a liar even to a proverb, and yet who can be highly esteemed by the religious world, and have the *highest seat* in their public meetings; yea, can be nominated by a great number of ministers to reclaim what they call, *Antinomians.* But what will they do in the end thereof? "Hear this word, ye kine of Bashan, that are in the mountain of Samaria, *which oppress the poor, which crush the needy,* which say to their masters, Bring, and let us drink. The Lord God hath sworn by his holiness, that lo, the days shall come upon you that he will take you away with hooks, and your posterity with fishhooks." (Amos iv. 1, 2.) Soon, very soon, will the sinner in Zion tremble, and fearfulness will surprise the hypocrite; and though they may solicit rocks to join with them in rebellion against Jehovah, crying, "Rocks, fall on us, and hide us from the wrath of the Lamb," it will be all in vain; for could they get ten thousand rocks to obey them, and each as large as *Pendle-hill,* they would not screen them from the wrath of Jehovah. Happy, thrice happy, is the man who is blessed with a living faith in a living Head. He, and he only, shall stand; for he that believeth, and is baptized, shall be saved; but he that believeth not shall be damned."

The readers will find this little tract to appear in plainness of speech, as that is the best outward dress the author is in possession of; and as he is no grammarian, they must not be surprised if they meet with many grammatical blunders. But though this should be the case, he feels himself happy that errors in *grammar* have no condemnation connected with them; so that he can cheerfully bear the frowns of the critic, while he enjoys, in his own soul, the sweetness contained in that scripture which says, "There is therefore *now* no condemnation to them which are in Christ Jesus, who walk not after the flesh, but after the Spirit: for the law of the Spirit of life in Christ Jesus hath made me free from the law of sin and death." (Rom. viii. 1, 2.) That Zion may flourish, and the word of the Lord run and be glorified, is the prayer of

Thine, Reader to serve in the Gospel of Christ,

W. G.

THE PRESENT STATE OF RELIGION

Investigation, having a little leisure time, thought he would go and spend an hour with Love-Truth. Finding him at home, full of thought and concern of mind, he addressed him thus:

Investigation. Good morning to you, Love-Truth. You seem quite busy this morning.

Love-Truth. Good morning to you. I am glad to see you· but you seem full of your jokes; for, instead of being busy, I am doing nothing at all. I was almost lost in thought before you spoke; and to tell you the truth, I do not think these are times to joke.

Inv. Do not be angry, my brother; I was not jesting, for I perceived you were almost buried in thought, and if that is not being engaged, what is? But will you tell me what you were thinking about? for I expect it is no trifling matter that has caught your attention to such a degree.

Love-Truth. I will tell you with the greatest pleasure, as far as I am able. I was thinking over the state of religion; for you know there is a great deal said about its prosperity; but to me it appears that the religion of Jesus is not so prosperous as most men think it is. Indeed, things of this nature wear a very gloomy aspect in my view; for most of our religious people have so little to say about the work of Christ,

done for and in his people, that I am ready to say, "They have taken away my Lord, and I know not where they have laid him." They have a way of preaching what *they* call the Gospel, without ever giving offence to Greek or Jew. A self-righteous Pharisee may remain as secure, and wear as impudent a face, under the greatest part of the preaching in our day, as Goliath of Gath did in the days of Saul, before David came to the fight. In fact, the offence of the cross is now ceased, that is, if such men preach Christ, for we seldom hear of any going away offended, unless it be a poor, hungry, helpless, broken-hearted, sin-burdened, sensible sinner, or one who is led by the good Spirit of God into the fountains of ungodliness within, and the sweet suitability of Christ as his Saviour, and so lives not by sight, but by faith; and this man may as well go to a spouting-club for relief and instruction as to most of our religious assemblies. Indeed, some tell us, that it is wicked *self* to expect comfort under the word preached; so that the language of Pharoah is carried into the pulpit, as a suitable substitute for the bread of life. "Ye are idle, ye are idle," is the sovereign balm applied to the wounded conscience; and if the poor soul cannot receive this, double his diligence, and get peace of mind by his activity, he may starve for want, for anything the pulpit orator cares. I have known some who have gone to hear with a degree of joy in the Holy Ghost, but the man in the pulpit having caught their attention, and led them from Christ to self, they had joy little enough when they returned.

Inv. You say that true religion is not so prosperous as some men think it is; do you mean to infer that the work of God is at a stand, or that it is impeded by the character you refer to?

Love-Truth. No; I mean no such thing; for sure I am that God's counsel shall stand, and he will do all his pleasure; nor shall the word that is gone out of his mouth return unto him void, but shall accomplish the thing whereunto he hath appointed it. God works, and none can let or hinder; he speaks and it is done; so that his work can never be at a stand. All I mean is, that the greatest part of the religion of the day is nothing more than the religion of nature, accomplished by the power of man, and not by the power of the Holy Ghost; for, out of many thousand professors, you will find very few who are able to give a good reason of their hope, saying nothing about a hope within them. Talk about their peace, joy, love, or what not, you will not hear a word about the sentence of death in their conscience, or the law working wrath, the commandment coming, sin reviving, and they dying; not a word about being brought to the land of starvation, and perishing with hunger; nor being brought to their right mind, and going to the Father as miserable, lost, helpless, and guilty sinners; nor a word about the Father's kind reception of them, the kisses of his lips, the ring, the best robe, the fatted calf, and the music; no, nor a word about the suitability of Christ in his characters, offices, and relationship, as known and felt by experience; nor the blessings treasured up in him; nor the Spirit's work in leading them from one degree of faith to another; nor the Spirit of adoption whereby they cry, "Abba, Father,." The whole is begun by the flesh, and will end in the flesh; so that it may be properly called, a fleshly religion.

Inv. Well, but may you not be mistaken in your views? Was it ever known that the kingdom of Christ wore so grand an appearance as at this time? Only consider what crowds of professors there are, and what a number of eminent ministers are training up at the different academies for the benefit of the church; and what a spirit of universal charity prevails through the whole. There is no need now to exhort any to contend for the faith once delivered to the saints, for all denominations are aiming at, and contending for,

one point, namely, an unlimited charity; and this, you know, is considered as the best evidence of Christianity. You will not find that bitterness of spirit in our ministers which was in that contracted being, Paul, who was for pronouncing a curse upon the head of both men and angels, who preached any other gospel than he had preached. No, they are now taught very differently, and are all *one* in Christ, though they differ in the fundamental truths of the gospel; so that you will find it no uncommon thing for an eminent minister of Christ to say that the righteousness of Christ imputed to a sinner is "imputed nonsense." But are you to conceive that because you have no righteousness of your own but what is as filthy rags, and so are under the necessity of trusting to the righteousness of Christ, that it is not possible for one of God's faithful ministers to have a righteousness independent of Christ's, and therefore with holy zeal assert that to talk about righteousness imputed is nonsense?"

Love-Truth, Stop, stop, my friend, and before you proceed any farther let me just observe, that it is the word of God I wish to make the rule of my faith; and I am sure if God's testimony is to decide it, it will soon be settled. David tells us, "The Lord looked down from heaven upon the children of men, to see if there were any that did understand, and seek God: they are all gone aside, they are altogether become filthy; there is none that doeth good, no not one." (Ps. xiv. 2, 3.) And Solomon says, "There is not a just man upon earth, that doeth good and sinneth not." (Eccl. vii. 20) The church by the mouth of Isaiah says, "We are all as an unclean thing, and all our righteousness are as filthy rags,' (Isa. lxiv. 6.) And this is not only the case with some, but with all. Hence an inspired apostle asks, "What then! are we better than they?" and his answer is, *"No, in no wise;* for we have before proved both Jews and Gentiles, that they are all under sin: as it is written, there is none righteous, no, not one." (Rom. iii. 9, 10.) And a soul made sensible of his state, by the good Spirit of God, will be glad to be found in the righteousness of Christ; and for their encouragement we hear the Lord saying, "Harken unto me, ye stout-hearted, that are far from righteousness; I bring near my righteousness; it shall not be far off, and my salvation shall not tarry." (Isa. xlvi, 12, 13.) "Surely, shall one say, In the Lord have I righteousness and strength: even to him shall man come, and all that are incensed against him shall be ashamed. In the Lord shall all the seed of Israel be justified, and shall glory." (xlv. 34, 35.) Even as David also describeth the blessedness of the man unto whom God imputeth righteousness without works. (Rom. iv. 6.) Yea, Paul counted all things but dung, that he might win Christ, and be found in him, not having on his own righteousness which was of the law, but that which is through the faith of Christ, the righteousness which is of God by faith. (Phil. iii. 8, 9.) Nor is it one of the least mercies the church is favoured with, that Jesus Christ is the Lord their righteousness. (Jer. xxiii. 6.) Are not the ministers you speak of such who have a zeal for God, but not according to knowledge, being ignorant of God's righteousness, and going about to establish their own righteousness, not submitting themselves to the righteousness of God? (Rom. x. 2, 3.) Now, if it is any part of a minister's work to set forth the glory of his Master, and to show the need a poor sinner has of such a Saviour, I am at a loss to know how any man can be a minister of Christ, and call that nonsense in which alone a sinner can be just before God! Nay, may we not rather expect that all who are thus incensed against him shall be ashamed? But go on with your subject.

Inv. But you tie one so tightly; for if we must be as contracted in our views as the Bible, we shall be ready to say, Who then can be saved? Beside, human virtue and natural goodness will not

find a spot on which to stand, upon Bible principles; for it roundly asserts, that without faith it is impossible to please God; (Heb. xi. 6;) and faith is said to be the gift of God, (Eph. ii. 8,) and the fruit of the Spirit; (Gal. v. 22;) but we must go upon a broader bottom than the Bible; so I will proceed to observe, that you will find another minister very modestly arraign the great Jehovah at his bar, and call upon him to give an account of his proceedings; and if he dares to assert, either by prophets, apostles, or Christ himself, that "whom he did foreknow, he also did predestinate; and whom he did predestinate, them he also called; and whom he called, them he also justified; and whom he justified, them he also glorified; (Rom. viii. 29, 30;) yea, or any thing that amounts to his having absolutely chosen a spouse for his Son, and left the rest to perish in their sin; this godly minister will very judiciously tell God he is worse than *Nero, Moloch,* or the *Devil* himself; and, with a very modest countenance, piously assert he had rather dwell with the devil in hell, than with such a God in heaven. But who, beside a bigot, would ever presume to say that this man was not a minister of Christ, and sent of God to declare his will, and that he does not faithfully do the work of an Evangelist, and so make full proof of his ministry? I have heard men, who call themselves Predestinarians, speak in the highest terms of such, and call them *stars of the first magnitude,* Thus we see they are all of one heart and soul; and of such an extensive nature is this spirit of universal charity, that it has taken into its affectionate arms those heavenly divines the Papist Priests, or, at least, some of them. Surely a spirit of this nature ought to excite gratitude, and cause us to sing, "Babylon is fallen, is fallen;" for what can be greater proof of the fall of Babylon than to see Arminians, Arians, Predestinarians, and all classes meet together, and preach and hear so as not to offend each other? Besides, you may now attend a place of worship, and if the minister professes to believe in the doctrines of election, free justification by the righteousness of Christ imputed, &c., you need not be afraid of having them rung in your ears, for if he mentions them, it will be very finely indeed, and frequently you will hear him say, they ought to be well guarded, if preached at all; but the less they are preached the better. Then does it not appear that this is a day of great things, think you? Now view the scene with wonder, and be not so contracted in your mind.

Love-Truth. I have viewed the scene with wonder for many years, and still continue to wonder how men who profess to be ministers of Christ dare act so basely. The word of God declares that he that is of God heareth God's word, (John viii. 47,) and they who hear not his word are not of God; and God's ministers are exhorted to preach the word, to be instant in season and out of season; to reprove, rebuke, and exhort, with all long suffering and *doctrine;* for the time will come when they will not endure *sound doctrine;* but after their own lusts shall they heap to themselves teachers, having itching ears. (2 Tim. iv. 2, 3.) So that it appears that God's ministers are to preach the doctrines, and, if the Bible be true, election is one of the doctrines; for "the election hath obtained it, and the rest were blinded." (Rom. xi. 7.) The Lord of the house preached this doctrine when he entered into the synagogue of Nazareth, as it is written; "But I tell you of a truth, many widows were in Israel in the days of Elias, but unto none of them was Elias sent, save unto Sarepta, a city of Sidon, unto a woman that was a widow; and many lepers were in Israel in the time of Eliseus the prophet, and none of them were cleansed, save Naaman the Syrian." (Luke iv. 25, 26.) Now the Jews were so enraged at this doctrine, that they sought to kill him; nevertheless, we find him preaching the same truth again and again. At one time he thanks the Father that he has hid the truth from the wise and prudent, and revealed it to

babes. (Luke x. 21.) At another time he told some of the Jews they believed not, because they were not his sheep. Then he assures them that his sheep shall believe, saying, "My sheep hear my voice, and I know them, and they follow me, and I give unto them eternal life, and they shall never perish." (John x. 26, 27.) The elect lady and her children are exhorted not to receive any into the house, nor bid them God speed, that do not bring the doctrine of Christ; for he that biddeth them God speed, is partaker of their evil deeds. (2 John 10, 11.) And is it possible for men who speak reproachfully of what Christ himself preached, to be the ministers of Christ? Surely not; and those who bid them God speed will one day find God jealous of his word and honour. If God has sent men to preach his word, he has not sent them who blasphemously speak against it. God says, "He that hath my word, let him speak my word faithfully." (Jer. xxiii. 28.) The Lord hath pronounced more woes upon the heads of false prophets, who prophecy lies, and speak not his word, than against any openly profane character upon the earth; and if the ministers of Christ preach his word, that man cannot be a minister of Christ who does not preach the things that Christ preached. And as it respects guarding the truth, what harm has the truth done? Is not the gospel fit to be trusted in the hands of God? Shall poor vain man, who is not able to guard himself, attempt to guard the truth that makes Zion free, which God has been pleased to reveal in so conspicuous a way, and that comes to the church not in word only, but in power, and in the Holy Ghost, and in much assurance? (John viii. 32; 1 Thess. i. 5.) God forbid! I am sure that the gospel must guard me, or I shall soon err. Surely our *gospel-guarders* have forgotten that they are born like a wild ass's colt, and so they fain would be wise. (Job xi. 12.) I am persuaded God will never thank any man for guarding the gospel, till he himself is not able to make it accomplish the end for which he has appointed it. Your remark on the fall of Babylon brings to my mind a circumstance that took place some time ago, about the first great meeting held in London, upon the missionary business. There was a very great stir made, and *bigotry* was declared to be *buried.* Thousands seemed to rejoice at the event, and when the funeral solemnities were ended, they all repaired to their homes full of joy and gladness. A few days after this, a Baptist minister called upon one of those ministers who preached on the above occasion, with a begging case, wishing him to give his signature, but was answered very roughly, "for," said this minister, "this is not to be a Baptist interest; if I had known it was, I would not have given anything towards it, and I wish I had the money back that I have given." Now this man had an independent fortune of some hundreds a year, and a large salary for preaching beside, and he had given half a guinea towards building this place, and as it was likely to be a Baptist interest, he wished for it back again, and this directly after he had preached at the *funeral of bigotry;* so that the burial of *bigotry* and the fall of *Babylon* appear to be much in the same state, for they seem to have drunk of the wine of her fornication till they are drunken with it; or there would be but little room for either his Holiness the Pope, or his priests.

(Continued next issue)

THE CHRISTIAN SABBATH.

New Vernon, N. Y., July 15, 1845.

"Return unto thy rest, O my soul, for the Lord hath dealt bountifully with thee." (Psalms 116:7)

While the arminian tribes of antichrist are engaged with might and main to connect the Jewish covenant with the statutes of our state and nation in order to establish the first day of the week as a legal Sabbath, and to coerce the consciences of our citizens into an

observance of their improvement upon the divine law, how pleasant it is to the children of the heavenly kingdom to contemplate the substance, or antitype of which the Jewish Sabbath was only a shadow. All the rites and ceremonies of the old covenant which enjoined the Sabbath implied an external or outward performance of duties in which the children of Israel were to be perpetually engaged, until the sceptre should depart from Judah, and the lawgiver from between his feet; but the law and its requisition was not of faith, neither did it require faith, but obedience, perfect and unremitting.

To establish a kind of worldly religion in the absence of faith, and of the Spirit's work in the heart, it is not strange that the modern usurpers of Moses' seat should manifest so strong a propensity to revive the dead works of the law, the abrogated rites of Judaism, and have them incorporated with the laws of our land, and thus pave the way for a national church in our country. But a soul enlightened by the Holy Spirit, is released from the bondage of the law, and ushered into the glorious liberty of the sons of God. In the spiritual devotions of the inspired Psalmist, we trace some sublime predictions of our great Redeemer, his labor and suffering under the law, his bitter death, triumphant resurrection and entrance into his rest; for he hath set down at the right hand of the majesty on high. And what appears so clearly to point to the incarnation, death, resurrection and exaltation of Christ in this beautiful subject, points out also the Sabbatic jubilee of all the saints of God, which the blessed gospel brings to light.

Compare the connection of the text with the experience of the saints who have ceased from their own works. "The sorrows of death compassed me; I found trouble and sorrow." When was this the case? Ah, when the arrows of the Lord had entered the heart; or at the time when the quickened sinner was brought to see and feel the terrors of the law of God, to hear and tremble at its thundering; to feel a load of guilt and sin sinking his stricken heart in deep despair. Death with its gloomy sorrow as the consequence and wages of sin, presents its awful terrors, compassing the distressed and despairing soul with sorrows; the pains of damned spirits seized with desperate grasp the helpless victim, and the contemplated destiny of banished souls seemed already to have begun its work of retribution. Here was a time of labor, of toil, but alas, the struggle of the soul was unavailing.

> "Stern Justice cried, with frowning face,
> This mountain (Sinai, or the law) is no hiding place."

Not all the poor creature could do, could satisfy the rigid demands of the law of God, assuage the anguish which he felt, or afford a refuge for his soul. The pains of hell had taken hold with such a deadly grasp, the very best obedience the victim could render to the law would not answer, but still he labored, sought for peace, for comfort; but what did he find? "I found trouble and sorrow;" and these were all that he could find. The soul became weary, distressed, fainting and exhausted, finding no more to rest upon in the law, or in his works, than Noah's dove could find when absent from the ark. These exercises of the soul, produced by the work of the Spirt, a breathing of desire to God for deliverance. "Then called I upon the name of the Lord, O Lord, I beseech thee, deliver my soul." This calling upon God for deliverance doth not take place until the soul is made sensible that there is deliverance no where else. The Spirit in whose hands he is, directs the supplication, and that Spirit opens to the sinking soul the way of life through Jesus Christ. At which he is enabled to break forth in the language of the next succeeding verse of this Psalm. "Gracious is the Lord."

O, yes, the plan of grace now breaks forth upon his soul; his heart is ravished, his burden removed; joy and thanksgiving, love and wonder, now overwhelm his soul. But how, he now inquires, can such deliverance be in

justice extended to a wretch so vile, one whose condemnation was so clearly sealed by the law? But, lo! the Savior's blood appears, and he is made to add, "And righteous, yea, our God is merciful! The Lord preserveth the simple," and as an illustration of this, he pleads his experience, "I was brought low, and he helped me." The all-inviting charms of Jesus are now presented, and sweeter than the melody of angel voices sounds the words, "Come unto me, all ye that labor and are heavy laden, and I will give you rest. Take my yoke upon you and learn of me, for I am meek and lowly in heart, and ye shall find rest to your souls." To which his joyful leaping heart responds: "Return unto thy rest, O my soul, for the Lord hath dealt bountifully with thee." His Sabbath is here begun, his servile labors are ended; he enters into rest. No more to think his own thoughts, or speak his own words; for it is God that worketh in him, to will and to do of his own good pleasure. No more shall he gather sticks, kindle fires, or attempt to warm himself by what he can do; but finds in Christ a sun of righteousness, emitting upon him the golden rays of heavenly light, of burning love; and the fruits of the Spirit are unto him "Love, joy, long-suffering, gentleness, goodness, and faith." This is a Sabbath indeed, the observance of which is dictated by a law which is written in his heart, and enforced by the governing power of grace reigning in his soul. This is the day which the Lord has made, and he will rejoice and be glad in it.

We have offered some remarks upon the preceeding verses of the Psalm from which the above text is taken, in which we not only regarded the theme as predictive of the sufferings and triumphs of our Lord Jesus Christ, but also expressive of the experience of all the children of God, who have been delivered from the power of darkness, the bondage and works of the law, and finally brought experimentally into the enjoyment of the christian Sabbath, where they are enabled to rest from their own works, and rely alone upon the finished salvation of our God. That all the sabbatic seasons under the law, and especially the seventh day Sabbath, were typical of the gospel rest, is so fully, clearly, and emphatically settled by the inspired writer of the epistle to the Hebrews, that he must be but a very superficial reader who does not discover the end of the shadow, and the introduction of the substance, gospel rest. In Heb. 4:4, the apostle speaks of the seventh day, in which God rested from his works, &c., and brings forward that rest, in connection with the oath of God, that the carnal unbelieving Israelites should not enter into it. Now it is very certain that the apostle did not intend to say, that the carnal Israelites were prohibited by the oath of God from observing the seventh day Sabbath as enjoined in the fourth commandment of the decalogue, as well as in many other special precepts given by Moses; for no such oath as that had been taken; and no penal laws which our legislatures can enact or enforce can make the citizens of our states keep a seventh day, or a first day Sabbath with as much exactness as did the carnal Israelites the seventh day Sabbath which God enjoined upon them.

But although the Jews kept the Jewish Sabbath according to law, they did not, nor could they enter into the Lord's rest, because of unbelief. Unbelief was no impediment to their observing the seventh day as they were commanded; but in a state of unbelief, or in the absence of that faith of which Christ is the author and finisher, no man can enter into his rest. The Sabbath under the law was among the carnal ordinances, and belonged to a worldly sanctuary, (see Heb. 4:1-11,) and it was therefore adapted to their carnal state. But that the rest which remaineth, (after the withdrawing of the carnal ordinances) is spiritual, and no man having not the Spirit can enter into it. There is just as great difference between the Sabbath enjoined by the law on Israel,

and the christian Sabbath, as that between a bleeding lamb offered upon the Jewish altars, and the Lamb of God, whom they prefigured; and yet it seems to be one of the most difficult lessons for professing christians to learn, that the gospel Sabbath is a spiritual antitypical rest: designed not as a rest for the flesh, but for the spiritual creation. The idea of the seventh day Sabbath being continued, with the change only of the day from the seventh to the first, is prefectly preposterous, being sustained by about the same proof as that which can be brought for changing circumcision for baptism, and baptism for infant *rantism* or sprinkling, but no more. The same arguments which are brought for a perpetuation of the Sabbath as a legal institution on any day, first or seventh, would go just as far to prove the obligation of circumcision according to Moses' law, or the continuance of the Jewish priesthood, periodical sacrifices, &c., as they can do establish *new moons and Sabbath days.* With the same propriety might we urge upon Gentile christians the observance of the feast of the Passover as any other of those abrogated Jewish rites.

But it is argued that the Sabbath day was incorporated with the moral precepts of the law of God, and therefore is, and must of necessity be alike binding on all rational beings, throughout all time. But if this argument proves anything it proves too much for those who use it, for if the law of the Sabbath was a moral law no circumstance nor period can change the manner or time of its observance. If it were binding by a moral precept let it be remembered that moral precepts can admit of no changes, and this argument, if valid, would establish a *seventh day,* but not a *first day* Sabbath. But are we not indebted to tradition for the notion that the ten commandments are the moral law of God? That there were precepts of a moral nature written on the tables of stone we have no disposition to deny; but that the circumstance of their being written there constituted them a moral law would imply that man was not, until the giving of the law in that form, under moral obligation to God. But the fact that death reigned from Adam to Moses, and until (or before) the law sin was in the world, fully establishes the doctrine that man was created under the law of God. The law which was given to Israel on tables of stone was given to them as a covenant in which they were distinguished from all other nations under heaven; and although there were embraced in the commandments obligations such as the Gentiles were under, yet in that particular or covenant form of the ten commandments had only to do with Israel. Hence the Lord told Moses that it was a covenant which he would make with him and with the house of Israel; and it is referred to in the promise of a new covenant, that the new covenant should not be like that which he made with Israel in the day when he led them out of Egypt, &c.

Now, if there is a place in the bible where the observance of a Sabbath day is enjoined upon the Gentiles, or any Gentile, we have not been able to find it; and we will be greatly obliged to any person who will direct us to the chapter and verse. Or if it can be found we will be equally grateful for information where or when the Gentiles were ever charged with the sin of Sabbath breaking. We may as well look for charges against them for failing to be circumcised. But had the law of the Sabbath been a moral law it would have applied as well to Gentiles as to Jews. If it were moral it could not be typical or figurative. We not only find it given expressely as God's sign between himself and the nation of Israel, to be observed by them throughout their generations, but by an apostle divinely and infallibly inspired by the Holy Ghost it is classed with *holy days, new moons, meats, drinks, hand-writing of ordinances, &c.* See Col., where the apostle tells us not only that the Sabbath was a shadow, but that the substance or body of it was Christ. Then the seventh

day Sabbath was not the shadow or type of the first day Sabbath, but of a real substance which is Christ. Nor are we left to grope in the dark as to the direct and immediate application, as we have before shown that the rest which heaven born souls find in Jesus Christ is the substance or body which is Christ.

In the application of this figure we see how perfectly it describes the gospel rest.

1. The typical Sabbath was given only to Israel, and to them in covenant form, and to designate them as his peculiar people; so its antitype is given exclusively to those who, being Christ's are Abraham's seed, and heirs according to the promise; as the exclusive property of those who are the circumcision which worship God in the Spirit, rejoice in Christ Jesus, and have no confidence in the flesh.

2. As the Sabbath was a part of God's covenant to Israel, so the *rest* to which it pointed is a new covenant provision for a new covenant people.

3. As none but the legally circumcised tribes of Israel had anything to do with the type, so none but those who are Jews inwardly, whose circumcision is that of the heart, and whose praise is not of men but of God, can enter into this rest or anti-typical Sabbath.

4. As the keeping of the Jewish Sabbath required a strict abstinence from servile labor, so the gospel requires a perfect abstinence from all the works of the law as a ground of our justification before God.

5. As the Jewish Sabbath could not be kept on any other than the seventh day, or until the toil and labor of the six days was ended, so neither is it possible for the heirs of glory to enter into or enjoy the gospel rest until they are released from the bondage and dominion of the legal dispensation.

6. As the gathering of fuel, kindling of fires, thinking of one's own thoughts or speaking of one's own words was a desecration of that day, so the christian violates the spirit of the gospel by attempting, by what he may call *means*, or anything else, to furnish materials for a revival, or to kindle or get one up, or to rely on anything less or more than the gospel itself for light, warmth, comfort or defence; and so also the inventions of our own thoughts, or the utterance of words which God has not spoken, in a gospel sense is a desecration of the sacredness of the gospel Sabbath.

7. All those venders of merchandise who came from Tyre and other places to vend their wares, their victuals, &c., on the Sabbath day, interrupted the observance of the day by the children of Israel in the days of Nehemiah, so those modern venders of foreign merchandise, who come among the saints and lodge around the walls of Zion, professing to supply spiritual food for stipulated salaries, do also interrupt the true Israelites in their attendance on the privileges of the gospel, and break in upon their hours of rest. And as in the days of Nehemiah there were some Jews belonging to his company which were ever ready to encourage these traffickers on the Sabbath days, so there are always some among the members of the gospel church ready to transgress the order of the gospel by encouraging ware speculations in divinity, to break the rest of spiritual Israel by attempting to feed them upon the leeks and onions of Egypt, or the fish and other commodities of Tyre.

In the epistle to the Hebrews we find an exhortation to the New Testament saints to fear, lest any of them should *seem* to come short of the promised rest, after the example of those who could not enter into rest because of unbelief: "For we which have believed," says the apostle, "do enter into rest." And again, "Let us labor therefore to enter into that rest, lest any man fall after the same example of unbelief." All chrisians have to maintain a conflict with doubts and unbelief; and when doubts and unbelief prevail, they cannot enjoy their Sabbatic rest, but seem to come short of it. When, however, these doubts are removed, and their

faith is in full exercise, it lays hold on the promises, and they are brought into that sweet enjoyment of rest to their souls. And all christians have found that in proportion to the power and prevalence of faith in them, their souls have found rest in Jesus. But alas! how can they rest on him as their sure foundation, when they lack the evidence that they are his; or while through unbelief they are led to doubt that he is their foundation, or that they have any special interest in him? Nothing can be a more direct violation of the gospel Sabbath, than the observance of the abrogated ordinances and rites of the old covenant; and Paul had just cause to fear that he had bestowed on his brethren labor in vain, when he saw them observing days and months and times and years, which course had a direct tendency to entangle them in the yoke of bondage. He commanded the Colossian brethren to let no man judge them in relation to holy days, new moons and Sabbaths; and enjoined on them to touch not, taste not and handle not any of these abolished rites; they belonged to the six days of labor, but not to the Sabbath of the Lord. The Jewish Sabbath continued but for a day, and was succeeded by days of labor and toil; but the gospel Sabbath is that in which there remaineth rest for the people of God. The gospel Sabbath dawned upon the church of God more than eighteen hundred years ago — when the Sun of Righteousness arose with healing in his wings, and must endure for ever. It is neither confined to the mountain of Samaria, nor to the ancient city of Jerusalem; nor is it to be observed or enjoyed on any particular days, or times, or seasons, but only as the weary soul shall be made to hear and obey the voice of Jesus, commanding him away from everything else to find rest in wearing his yoke and in bearing his burden.

There is a great stir at this time among the workmongrel tribes of antichrist, in regard to the sanctification of the first day of the week as a Sabbath; and from the zeal which they manifest they would, if it were in their power, move heaven and earth to bring us into bondage, even upon the subject of rest. But alas for them, they have never known what it is to rest in Jesus, nor can they know it, unless they shall be born of God; for they are like the troubled sea, which cannot rest, which continually casteth up mire and dirt.

Christian brethren, have we not wandered from the place of our rest? Have we not at times been led to cry out, as the spouse, "Tell me, O thou whom my soul loveth, where thou feedest, where thou makest the flock to rest at noon; for why should I be as one that turneth aside by the flocks of thy companions?" — Cant. i. 7. And when we have heard the sweet response of the Beloved, saying, "Go thy way forth by the footsteps of the flock, and feed thy kids beside the shepherds' tents," have we not in the language of our hearts ejaculated the words, "Return unto thy rest, O my soul; for the Lord hath dealt bountifully with thee?" Then let us "Stand fast in the liberty wherewith Christ has made us free, and be not again entangled with the yoke of bondage." Let no man judge you in meats and drinks, holy days, new moons, and Sabbaths. These are matters between us and our God, and for the use or abuse of which we are not amenable to our fellow-man. Let no man beguile you of your reward in a voluntary humility and worshiping of angels, intruding into those things which he hath not seen, vainly puffed up by his fleshly mind; and not holding the head, from which all the body by joints and bands having nourishment ministered, and knit together, increaseth with the increase of God.

Wherefore if ye be dead with Christ from the rudiments of the world, why as though living in the world are ye subject to ordinances which all are to perish with the using, after the commandments and doctrines of men. Touch not; taste not; handle not; is the solemn admonition of the apostle of our

Lord Jesus Christ. If when Christ died on the cross, to which he nailed all the hand-writing of legal ordinances, we were represented in his death, died with him, and to the law became dead by his body, if he was delivered up for our transgressions, and raised for our justification, — if he is to us the end of the law for righteousness — why should we belie our faith, and act so inconsistently with our profession, as to go back to the beggarly elements, and thereby betray a desire to be again in that bondage from which Christ has delivered us? Although Paul admits this voluntary humility, which is urged upon us in regard to abrogated rites and ordinances, *has a shew of wisdom in will worhsip,* it cannot have that effect in spiritual worship: let the will worshipers, arminians, workmongers and children of the bond woman monopolize this shew of wisdom, but, my soul, come not into their secret; "Return unto thy rest, for the Lord hath dealt bountifully with thee."

The words of the text at the head of our remarks, are peculiarly applicable to the case of a soul delivered from a state of trials, temptations and bondage. Although in our foregoing remarks we have alluded to the first entrance of quickened souls into gospel rest, the idea of returning to one's rest certainly implies that he has been there before. The children of God who have been brought into the light and liberty of the gospel, experienced deliverance from the yoke of bondage, and made partakers of that rest which the gospel is to them that believe, do sometimes through their unbelief transgress the principles of the gospel Sabbath. The moment that our faith yields to unbelief, we begin to do that which is not lawful for us to do on our spiritual Sabbath. When unbelief prevails, how soon the tempted, tried soul forsakes his rest, and like the dove which went from the ark, seeks throughout the broad expanse around him for something to rest upon. How in vain is his research, how unavailing are all his efforts to find a sanctuary, a Sabbath, or a place of rest while absent from the ark. The spiritual Israelite cannot wander far without thinking some of his own thoughts; and he will be very much exposed to speak some of his own words. From his doubting, unbelieving heart, such thoughts as these are apt to arise: Can it be possible that I have passed from death unto life? I find myself so cold, so stupid, and so vile, that I am led to doubt that I ever knew the Lord; all my former exercises must have been imaginary; I must have mistaken my exercises and mistaken the excitement and working of my fleshly mind and feelings, for the work of the Spirit; but if I were indeed a child of grace I should feel as a christian ought to feel. Ah, I did hope that I was delivered from sin, and from sinful thoughts, but now I think there never was a time when I was so filled with depravity. I look within me for an evidence that I am born of God, and am frightened at what I find within me. O, the corruption of my nature, the hidden depravity of my heart; all is confusion, darkness, murmuring, and unreconciliation to God. And, withal, such a torrent of wicked and blasphemous thoughts break forth, as to lead me to conclude that I am worse than I saw myself to be before I thought I had experience a deliverance from guilt and bondage. Is there a saint on earth who has not experienced much of what is described above? Certainly they all know something about these peculiar temptations, doubts and fears; therefore of them all, we inquire if they do enjoy a Sabbath of rest while their minds are distracted with doubt and unbelief. As well might we feel comfortable upon a bed of embers as to feel our souls at rest while unbelief prevails against our hope in the Redeemer. In this state of unbelief, we not only think our own thoughts and speak our own words, but we are very apt to look about us for a few sticks to make a little fire. We feel so cold, what can be done to warm us? and in this ex-

tremity we collect every thing that looks to us like fuel; some duties look as though they would burn with a little blowing, and perhaps afford a sufficient warmth to relieve us from this freezing state that we are in; and before we are aware we find ourselves gathering sticks and kindling fires. And in some extreme cases, perhaps, we have been tempted to borrow a little fire from strange altars to kindle with. We see that our neighbors, the Philistines, and the Moabites, and the Assyrians seem to be warm and animated, and conclude there cannot be much harm in trying the experiment, just to see if we cannot get warm by their fire; for we frequently hear them saying "Aha, I am warm, I have seen the fire." But they find by sad experience that the enemies' fire cannot warm their souls; still they labor, and still they are heavy burdened, and still they find no rest to their souls. There were many ways in which the children of Israel transgressed the law of the Sabbath, and every way in which it was possible for them to do so, was figurative of the many ways in which heaven-born souls are tempted to wander from the place of their rest. No toils or labor at the works of the law, no hewing of cisterns, no gathering of sticks, no kindling of fires or any thing that the poor backsliding soul can perform will bring him back to the place of his rest. Like the Israelites in the type, he finds in bitterness of soul, that his Sabbath breaking brings bondage to his spirit, and death to his present enjoyments, until he hears the well-known voice behind him saying "This is the way; walk ye in it" He now sees and feels that he has departed from the place of his rest, is astonished at the ingratitude, unbelief, and jealousy of his own wandering heart; is melted down in tenderness at the glorious display of boundless goodness and grace of God which he now beholds, and is led to sing:

"He brings my wandering spirit back,
When I forsake his ways;
And leads me for his mercy's sake
In paths of truth and grace."

And from his very heart he says, "Return unto thy rest, O my soul, for the Lord hath dealt bountifully with thee."

He is now fully satisfied that Christ is his only resting place, that the gospel is his only rest; that to depart from Christ, or turn away from the spirit of the gospel, is to depart from the place where he causeth his flock to rest at noon.

"For the Lord hath dealt bountifully with thee." The goodness of God leadeth to repentance. How the poor wandering, unbelieving heart is made to repent and to dissolve in love, in grief, and in gratitude, as he now beholds new manifestations of his faithfulness and loving kindness. Return, O my soul! Earth has no charms for thee.

"Wretch that I was to wander thus
In chase of false delight;
Let me be fastened to thy cross,
Rather than lose the sight."

In returning to our rest, we turn away from our own ways, our own thoughts, and our own works, and from everything that conflicts with the gospel; and how sweet and heavenly the exercise, when we can rest upon Christ as our foundation, receive and trust in him, and rest upon his promises, feeling their application by the Spirit to our souls. We can then dismiss our doubts and fears, and rejoice in the sure mercies of our God. Sustained by that almighty power that bears up heaven and earth.

"How can I sink with such a prop
As my eternal God?"

"They that trust in the Lord shall be as Mount Zion, which cannot be removed." So very different is the spirit of the gospel from that of the law, the very duties which the gospel requires of us are essentially connected with our rest. They do not fatigue the child of grace as Jewish rites fatigued the carnal Israelites. They that wait on the Lord find their strength renewed. They

learn of Jesus, and bearing his yoke, or adhering to his commandments, they find rest to their souls. The institutions of the gospel, the ordinances of the house of God, the privileges of the sanctuary, of the closet, and of communion with heaven, cannot weary the soul that rests in Jesus.

His laws are written in their hearts, his government is supreme in their souls; they love his law, they love his government, and cannot rest in anything short of them. While the way of the transgressors is hard, and the wicked are as the troubled sea that cannot rest.

"Go ye that rest upon the law,
And toil, and seek salvation there,
Look to the flame that Moses saw,
And shrink and tremble in despair.
"But, I'll retire beneath the cross,
Savior, at thy feet I'll lie,
And the keen sword that justice draws,
Flaming and red, shall pass me by."

(Editorial by Elder Gilbert Beebe July, 1945.)

OBITUARIES

GRACE IONA ETTA RHODES

Our dearly beloved Sister Grace Rhodes was born to Frank Greenlee and the former Cordie Kidwell, March 10, 1900 in Tennessee. The family moved to Texas when she was two years of age. She married Mack C. Rhodes May 14, 1918 who preceded her in death February 13, 1965.

Survivors include two sons, Milton Rhodes and Curtis Rhodes; one daughter Mrs. Maxine Newsome; two brothers; three sisters; nine grandchildren and three great grandchildren.

Sister Rhodes was a faithful member of the Good Hope Primitive Baptist Church. She fell asleep in Christ Jesus November 6, 1975. The faith once delivered unto her kept her looking to Christ Jesus in great hope of eternal life to the very end of her earthly journey. Her soft gentle smile, her kindly face and presence will be greatly missed by the members and friends. We at Good Hope Church trust to humbly submit to the will of our heavenly Father who doeth all things well. We deeply sympathize with the bereaved family of the sweet mother in Israel.

Her funeral services were conducted by E. J. Lambert and the writer in the Winnsboro Funeral Chapel. Burial was in the Good Hope Cemetery.

Written by request of Good Hope Church in conference Saturday, December 27, 1975 and resolved that one copy be sent to the *Signs of the Times* for publication and one copy be kept for church records.

Joe L. Hamrick
E. J. Lambert, Moderator
Gertrude Jones, Clerk

MYRTLE INEZ SMITH

Our highly esteemed sister, Myrtle Smith, was born to P. L. Stunkard and the former Alice Ledbetter, April 12, 1900 in Franklin County, Texas. She was married to Euell Smith who preceded her in death February 19, 1965. There were no children born to this union; however, Sister Smith and her husband raised her neice, Polly Peals and their home was a gathering place for many young people who delighted in the warm atmosphere and kindness found there. In later years, due to poor health, Sister Smith had to leave her home and live in a nursing home in Winnsboro. She never complained and enjoyed visits from her many friends. She enjoyed reading the *Signs of the Times* as long as she was able and loved to talk concerning the scriptures and what she hoped Christ had done for her. She was a faithful member of Good Hope Church and attended regularly until poor health prevented it. Her absence was greatly felt by all the members and friends.

Survivors include Polly Peals; six sisters, Mrs. Earl King, Mrs. Getrtrude Jones, Mrs. Pinkie Bass, Mrs. Cecil Jordan, Mrs. Mary Barker, and Mrs. Syble Carnes; several step sisters; neices and nephews.

Sister Smith was called by her God, October 20, 1975. Her funeral services were conducted by Elder E. J. Lambert, Dalton Graves, and the writer. She was laid to rest in the Good Hope Cemetery to await the resurrection morn.

Written by request of Good Hope Church while in conference Saturday, December 27, 1975 and resolved that one copy be sent to the *Signs of the Times* for publication and one copy for the church record.

E. J. Lambert, Moderator
Gertrude Jones, Clerk
Joe L. Hamrick

RESOLUTION OF RESPECT

It has pleased our Heavenly Father to call Sister Mary B. Cox from our midst.

Sister Cox was born October 7, 1906 and died December 21, 1975, making her stay on earth 69 years. She was blessed to attend our

church for many years before she joined on April 1, 1973. She was the daughter of the late Brother Clay Brown and Sister Lossie Brown who were also faithful members of our church.

Sister Mary was a great believer of salvation by the Grace of God. She always praised her God and was glad to be with the Primitive Baptist. To know Sister Mary was to love her and we feel our loss is her eternal gain.

Therefore we Resolve:

(1) That we send our sincere Sympathy to her family, and we trust she is resting in peace.

(2) That 3 copies of this Resolution be made, one for the family, one for the church records, and one to be published in the *Signs of the Times.*

This done by order of Conference at our January meeting.

Elder D. B. Stokes, Moderator
John H. Coker, Clerk

SISTER ANNIE YOPP

We, the Church at Muddy Creek desire to write a few lines in memory of our dearly loved sister, Annie Yopp. She was born May 30, 1885 and died August 13, 1974 at the age of 89 years.She offered to the church at Muddy Creek on September 28, 1969. She was received and was baptized the same day, by Elder Harmon Brown and Elder L. L. Yopp.

She was a faithful member to her church. She became so afflicted she could not attend her meetings but she enjoyed the Brothers and Sisters going to see her and hearing them sing those good old hymns.

She spent her last three months in the nursing home at Jacksonville, North Carolina. It was here she was called home.

She was first married to Willie Hunter and they had three children. We miss her a lot at church, but we feel that our loss is her eternal gain.

Her funeral was preached by the Elder William Everett from Rocky Mount, N. C. Her body was laid to rest in the family cemetery near home beneath a beautiful mound of flowers. There to wait the glorious resurrection day.

Written by Debbie Simpson
Stewart D. Brown, Clerk
Elder W. L. Everette, Moderator

A MEMORIAL TO SISTER MARY JANE HORNE

We, the Church at Muddy Creek bow in humble submission to the will of a loving Heavenly Father who called our dear Sister Mary Jane Horne to be with Him September 1, 1974. She died in Onslow Memorial Hospital after a short illness. Her health hadn't been good for quite sometime but she was well enough to attend her quarterly meeting fourth weekend in August, and enjoyed it very much.

She was born an Albino child in Onslow County, February 27, 1891 and died at the age of 83. Her parents were William Ira Horne and Anna Futral. They were married March 2, 1876 and this union was blessed with nine children. Sister Mary's mother died May 30, 1893. Later her father married a second time to Ellen Brown Lanier. This union was blessed with 3 children.

She united with Primitive Baptist Church Saturday night, April 6, 1946, first Sunday in April at Brother Lewis William's home. Baptism was the following morning at Nine Mile Creek by Elder Lonnie Yopp. Sister Mary was a faithful devoted member at Muddy Creek and all sister churches so long as her health permitted. If she didn't have a ride from home she would walk to where she could get a ride to attend her meetings. She firmly believed the Doctrine of Salvation by the Grace of God and was very interested in the welfare of her church.

I felt very close to her and loved her so much as a sister and a very dear friend. There were times when I could help her when she was in need of a helping hand. She seemed to appreciate it a lot and said she would never forget my willingness to help her in a time when she needed it so much.

Her funeral was conducted by her pastor, Elder W. L. Everette at Muddy Creek Church, Tuesday at two o'clock. This was by her request and the members sang two hymns she loved so much as requested. Relatives and friends, also brethren and sisters in the churches were there to pay their respects to Sister Mary. "To know her was to love her." Her body was taken to Nick Fountain Cemetery at Back Swamp where it was laid to rest beside her sister "Lina" as she was known by her family and friends. They'd agreed while they were both living they wanted a double monument for their graves. The beautiful array of flowers manifested the love of all whom had come to know her. We feel our loss is her eternal gain and she is resting peacefully in the arms of her Dear Saviour. We all miss her so very much.

Written by a Sister that loved her.
Arlene Brown Williams
Stewart D. Brown, Clerk
Elder W. L. Everette, Moderator

HAZEL L. ROWLAND

In sadness I attempt to write a few words in memory of my beloved neice and our Sister in Christ. She was born May 12, 1917 and died December 7, 1975. She Joined Springfield Primitive Baptist Church June 7, 1975. She was a firm believer in salvation by the Grace of God, believing it was all fixed before time. Many times I heard her say during her sickness she didn't think anything would take her from this life before the time alloted for her. I know we will miss her very much, yet knowing our wonderful God never makes a mistake we feel that our loss is her gain.

She leaves to mourn their loss, her parents Brother Calvin Mayhew and Myrtle Mayhew, Gretna. Her husband Bland Rowland, one daughter Mrs. Charlie Bowler, one son Danny Rowland; two sisters Mrs. Reese Younger and Mrs. Jimmie Bowler, three brothers Lanier Mayhew, Reed Mayhew, and Stover Mayhew all of Gretna, Va.; three grandchildren and one great grandchild.

Her funeral was conducted at Springfield Church by her Pastor Elder O. K. Tench assisted by W. C. Harrelson and Ernest Roebuck.

Her body was laid to rest beneath a beautiful mound of flowers in Gretna Burial Park to await the second coming of our Lord.

Written by L. R. Willis

BROTHER ALBERT D. FOOKS

It has pleased our Heavenly Father to call home Brother Albert D. Fooks. He was born July 7, 1895, son of Gelbert H. and Annie Perdue Fooks. He was born in Worchester County near Snow Hill, Md.

He was married to Beatrice Hammond on June 6, 1923. There were seven children born to this union. His wife, Sister Beatrice and six children survive; William Fooks, Berlin, Md., Sister Roselee Atkinson, Delmar, Md., Martha Quillen, Salisbury, Md., Alberta Lynch, Mary Jane Age, and Barbara Parks of Snow Hill, Md. Also two sisters, Virgie Hales and Nora Perdue, Snow Hill, Md., eighteen grandchildren, and three great grandsons survive.

He united with the Snow Hill Old School Baptist Church on August 31, 1958.

We were baptized together, by our pastor, Elder D. V. Spangler. We have traveled together many miles with our wives to the different churches; he was a lovely and dependable brother, we will always cherish the memory of fellowship with him.

His funeral was preached by our pastor, Elder James R. Poole. He was laid to rest in the Snow Hill Church Cemetery to wait the glorious Resurrection.

1. John 3:2 — Beloved, now are we the sons of God, and it doth not yet appear what we shall be; but we know that, when He shall appear, we shall be like Him, for we shall see Him as He is.

This is submitted by special request by one who loved him very much.

Brother Frank A. Holland

SISTER LOLA SHORT

It is indeed with much sadness that I attempt to write a few words in memory of one I love and esteem so highly.

It pleased our Dear Heavenly Father to remove from our midst our Sister Lola D. Short on November 4, 1975. She was born in Pittsylvania County on July 25, 1895 to the late Robert and Octavia Dalton.

On December 27, 1918, she was married to John L. Short who survives her. Other survivors are, one son, Marvin C. Short; two brothers, Brother Tilman Dalton and Brother Noel Dalton; three sisters, Mrs. Nannie D. Fitzpatrick, Sister Clydie D. Pickeral and Sister Jennie Dalton Shelton.

Sister Lola united with Weatherford Primitive Baptist Church on July 27, 1924 and was a very lovely and devoted member. She always filled her seat as long as her health permitted. She was a good wife, mother and neighbor and was loved by all who knew her. She always enjoyed visits from her friends and brethren during her long illness. I can recall on many occasions when we were blest to visit her, she always requested us to sing the songs of Zion and I feel we were blest to feel the love that flows from heart to heart and from breast to breast at times when we visited with her. I believe Sister Lola was made reconciled to her illness and to death. She will be greatly missed by her family, friends and brethren. May we all be reconciled to the will of our Heavenly Father who never makes a mistake. We feel our loss is her eternal gain.

Her funeral was conducted on November 6, 1975 at 2:00 P. M. at Weatherford Primitive Baptist Church by her beloved Pastor, Elder O. K. Tench and Elder Raymond Goad. Her body was laid to rest in the Church Cemetery beneath a beautiful mound of flowers to await the glorious resurrection when Jesus shall come again to gather all his children home.

Written By: Marvin Brumfield
Elder O. K. Tench — Moderator
L. H. Doss — Clerk

Signs of the Times

DEVOTED TO THE OLD SCHOOL BAPTIST CAUSE

"The Sword of the Lord and of Gideon"

VOL. 144 DANVILLE, VA., MAY, 1976 NO. 5

IS IT TIME TO RENEW
YOUR SUBSCRIPTION?
IF YOUR EXPIRATION DATE
IS 5/76
IT EXPIRES WITH THIS ISSUE

AGREEMENT BETWEEN ELDER JOHN LELAND AND JAMES MADISON COMMEMORATED

An interesting and important event in American history was recalled on October 4, 1953, when the Leland-Madison Monumental Park was dedicated near Orange, Virginia. The site of the park marks the place where Elder John Leland and James Madison met to discuss their differences pertaining to the ratification of the Constitution of the United States. This was in 1788.

The Constitution, as it was drawn up by the Convention in Philadelphia in 1787, did not contain a guarantee of religious liberties and free speech. Elder Leland, and those he represented, opposed the ratification by Virginia unless such provisions were included. This was a large and influential group of citizens, and it was not likely that the Constitition would be ratified without their support.

The following is quoted from an article in a Washington newspaper by Dr. Joseph M. Dawson:

"Authorities agree that Leland was a key man in obtaining Virginia's ratification of the Federal Constitution. Without Virginia's favorable action, in all probability the Constitution would never have been ratified.

"The Rev. John Leland though a native of Massachusetts, owes his place in history to his activities in Virginia from the time he went to Culpepper in 1775 to his return to Massachusetts in 1791. In that 16-year period, he proved to be a statesman as well as a flaming evangelist. Elected to the Virginia Assembly, he collaborated with Washington, Jefferson, Madison and Mason in behalf of religious liberty. He also baptized more than 700 converts in the region between the Ketockton Mountains and the York River. He was affectionately called Parson.

"While Leland enjoyed the Friendship of the leaders mentioned above, he opposed Madison's election to the Virginia Ratification Assembly because Madison's document lacked a Bill of Rights. At a picnic near Orange, the two men composed their differences and agreed on an amendment. Then Leland pledged his support, with the result that Madison was seated and Virginia ratified the Federal Constitution as amended.

"In the meantime Leland, on behalf of the Baptists, had written George Washington, saying, "when the Constitution first made its appearance in Virginia, we, as a society, feared that the liberty of conscience, dearer to us than property or life, was not sufficiently secured . . . . Under the regal government mobs, fines, bonds and prisons were our frequent repast."

"Although Washington belonged to the Established Church of Virginia, he sympathized deeply, as evidenced by his reply: "If I could have entertained the slighest apprension that the Constitution formed by the conventions where I had the honor to preside might possibly endanger the rights of any

ecclesiastial society, certainly I would have never placed my signature to it; and if I now could conceive that the general Government might ever be so administered as to render the liberty of conscience insecure, I beg you will be persuaded that no one would be more zealous than myself to establish effectual barriers against the horrors of spiritual tyranny and every species of religious persecution."

The first amendment to the Constitution, referred to above, reads as follows.

"Congress shall make no law respecting an establishment of religion or prohibiting the free exercise thereof; or abridging the freedom of speech or of the press; or the right of the people peacefully to assemble, and to petition the government for a redress of grievances."

There is little mention in secular history of the part our religious fore-fathers took in securing this freedom for us, but we should be most grateful that in the purpose of God, He gave us men of courage to fight for and secure our priceless heritage. —J. D. W.

(The above is re-published from the December, 1953 issue of the *Signs* because of the importance of the events narrated, which led to the radification of the Federal Constitution as amended.

See the First Amendment quoted above. — J.D.W.)

HAS A LONGING IN HER HEART

1020 S. E. 11th Ct.,
Ft. Lauderdale, Fla. 33316

Dear Editors of the Signs:

I wish to renew my subscription for two more years, with the rest for the Fund.

I enjoy reading it so much. We don't have a Primitive Baptist Church here in Ft. Lauderdale. I united with the Mechanicsville Primitive Baptist in High Point, N. C. in the year of 1945. All my family were of the Primitive Baptist Faith. One night I had a vision, I thought it was the end of the world, and I was out in the yard kneeling, trying to pray. I looked up and the whole world was on fire, and Jesus was over me. He said to me, "Fear not, your sins shall be forgiven, and you shall be saved." I awoke crying and rejoicing. But have come through many trials and tribulations since that. I know that we can't live on flowery beds of ease in this low ground of sin and sorrow. We have to be let down, to be able to be brought up again. But I love the good Lord with all my heart, and realize what a poor sinner I am, begging for His mercy; and knowing without Him I can do nothing.

We have been living here sixteen years. My husband is a Missionary Baptist, so I go with him on Sunday morning; but it doesn't satisfy that longing in my heart to hear the truth preached as I believe it.

A sister in hope,
Mrs. Uzenia Blackwell

THANKFUL FOR BELIEF AND HOPE

S. Charleston, W. Va. 25303

Dear Brother Wood:

I notice that my subscription is about to expire, so I am sending a check for another year, the remainder to be used as needed.

As I have said many times before, without this paper my soul would become hungry for the sweet truths it contains. All the articles are precious to me, but the one written by Troy G. Shepard in the January *Signs* seemed to express my sentiments precisely.

I feel to be one of least, but, if not deceived, I thank my Lord for this glorious belief and a sweet hope in Him; without that I would have nothing to live for, nor anything to die for.

I am so sorry that I failed to meet with you dear brethren at Mt. Zion Church the 4th Sunday in December. We had to return home before your meeting day. I am anticipating a visit to Virginia this summer, with the an-

ticipation of seeing you then.

Hope you and Sister Wood are well. Give her my love.

In bonds of love,
Mrs. Lester (Verta) Haning

New Horizons,
1140 Bloor Street # 1213B
Toronto, Ontario,
Canada.

Dear Editors of the Signs:

Enclosed find money order in memory of our former pastor's dear wife, and dear sister in the church, Esther Ruston. We miss them both, but they wanted to go "Home", in their later years, and we cannot mourn as some do, as we have our very precious hope.

God has been good to us as a church to give us such a blessed couple, and to answer their prayers and ours as a church for two young ministers to carry on to speak the truth as we feel has been revealed to us. We do appreciate the ministers coming to Canada to bring "glad tidings" and encourage us.

Due to mail strike we did miss the *Signs,* but all three of mine came, and I felt they would be a feast for me. I enjoyed your Editorial in the January *Signs,* Elder Wood. All the writings are good spiritual food for me. May all you editors be blessed by our God, as you said, "who still is in command."

Yours humbly, a little sister in hope,

Verna Carscadden

SAVED BY GRACE ALONE

6290 S. Lakeshore Drive
Shreveport, La. 71109

Dear Brother Spangler and Editors:

I have enjoyed many years; and still do.

I see my subscription is almost up so am sending a check for one year's renewal —use the rest as pleases you.

The article in the December *Signs* by Elder Silas Durand is so good to read. I feel so alone and sinful in this world of trouble. I can go and hear our wonderful little preacher explain the great way of salvation by grace, and know he cannot do that by himself. Brother Loyd Wall is our Moderator. I feel my time is almost spent in this world of sin, of which I feel the chief sinner. I will be eighty-four in February. I don't know if I ever had an experience of grace or not. But the little hope I have I would not take the world for it, if I could.

In 1920 I was sick in bed, and it seemed that all at once I saw the darkest place I would go when I died; and I knew that no human could help me: only God could keep me from stepping on in that awful place. Then I heard the words, "You have got to die." O how heavy my heart was! I began to read, but all that I read in the Bible was against me. The doctor came and he asked me what I was worrying about. I thought he wanted the truth, and I said, Where will I go when I die? He said, I cannot do anything about that. And I replied, How well I know you can't. It seemed that heavy weight was in my heart for a year, and I could find no relief.

One night I dreamed, Well I have to die, but I do not dread it. I looked up toward heaven and saw Jesus dressed in white, and a great chain so white spread around. When I awoke that heavy feeling was gone. Oh, how proud I felt. I went over to my mother's and told her; and she began to cry. I thought at such good news, why would she cry; I soon learned why.

This is just a little of what I hope I have had in my travels in this sinful world. We are saved by grace, and grace alone. I don't know why Brother Spangler and all, I am writing this. Do as you please with it. It seems I cannot stop. No man or person can do anything: we are weak but can be made strong by our Redeemer. All our help must come from God and Him alone.

May He keep you all to send the good news to His lonely sheep that are scat-

tered over the face of the earth. God bless you all.

A sister I hope,
Mrs. J. S. Moffett

JUDGEMENT BEGINNING AT HOUSE OF GOD

Rt. 2, Box 78A
Strong, Ark. 71765

Dear Editors:

I enclose a $4.00 check for the renewal of my subscription. I enjoy reading the *Signs* and do not want to miss any copies. I enjoy reading the precious truths it contains.

In the November issue under *Voices of the Past,* Elder Beebe wrote concerning the *Judgement Seat of Christ,* what and where is it. I agree with Elder Beebe's writings. This is not spoken of as a seat or place of Judgement in a distant world, or in some other state of being than the present. God has already seated his King upon his holy city of Zion. (Psalm 2:6) And unto his Son he has said, "Thy throne O God, is forever and ever: the sceptre of thy kingdom is a right sceptre" (Psalm 45:6) "For the Father judgeth no man, but hath committed all judgement unto the Son: that all should honor the Son." (John 5:22)

One place in the scriptures it mentions about the judgement beginning at the house of God. I believe His people's sins are open beforehand, going to judgement here. "Some men's sins are opened before hand, going before to judgement; and some men they follow after." (1 Timoty 5:4) ". . . for we shall all stand before the judgement seat of Christ. For it is written, As I live, saith the Lord, every knee shall bow to me, and every tongue shall confess to God. So then every one of us shall give account of himself to God." (Romans 14:10-12)

I believe God's people acknowledge their sins to God while here, and their sins are ever before them, as it was with David. I cannot help but believe that the Lord is our Judge and lawgiver, "Whereof the Holy Ghost also is witness to us: for after that he had said before. This is the covenant that I will make with them after those days saith the Lord, I will put my laws into their hearts, and in their minds will I write them; and their sins and iniquities will I remember no more." (Hebrews 10:15-17) Precious Words! "This people have I formed for myself: they shall shewforth my praise." How good it is to sing praises to His holy name, when blessed of the Lord to sing with the Spirit and with the understanding also, as Paul mentioned in some of his epistles.

In the scriptures we read where Jesus said, "My kingdom is not of this world." And again he said to his disciples when he was with them in person, "And I appoint unto you a kingdom, as my Father hath appointed unto me; that ye may eat and drink at my table in my kingdom, and sit on thrones judging the twelve tribes of Israel." (Luke 22:-29, 30) "I charge thee therefore before God, and the Lord Jesus Christ, who shall judge the quick and the dead at his appearing and kingdom." (2 Timothy 4:1)

We read in Matthew, 16th chapter, "For the Son of man shall come in the glory of his Father with his angels; and then He shall reward every man according to his works. Verily I say unto you, There be some standing here which shall not taste death, till they see the Son of man coming in his kingdom." I believe that Peter, James and John were the three disciples that the Lord mentioned, that should not taste death till they see the son of man coming in his kingdom. I believe they saw Jesus coming with power and glory of his Father in his kingdom, in the transfiguration of Jesus on the mount.

"The Lord shall reign forever, even thy God, O Zion, unto all generations. Praise ye the Lord."

I love the people of God that are of Zion.

Mrs. Lula B. Fox

PRESENT STATE OF RELIGION

By William Gadsby, London 1841
(Continued)

Inv. Do not be so uncharitable. Be advised, and give way a little to the bulk of professors, and, like them, let your charity be universal. Love all, take in all, embrace all, and then you will act like a modern Christian.

Love-Truth. Well, but after all you have said, I can assure you that charity is not quite so extensive as you intimate; for there is one class of professors that Universal Charity hates in her very soul, and is warning her pupils to beware of, on all occasions.

Inv. Indeed! what sort of outlandish beings must they be then? for, to my knowledge, she has united together some who pretend to believe in the doctrines of election and predestination, and others that say they are dammable doctrines; some who say the sinner is justified by the righteousness of Christ imputed, and others who say it is imputed nonsense; some who believe the Spirit must apply the word to the mind, and others who say the word is sufficient of itself, independently of the Spirit's influence; some who profess to believe that except a man be born again he cannot enter into the kingdom of heaven, and others who say there is no such thing as being born again; some who say they believe in the essential Diety of Jesus Christ and the atonement made for sin by the God-Man Mediator, and others who boldly deny both; some who will say that sinners are saved by grace through faith and that not of themselves, and others who say it is of themselves; some who say the ransomed shall be saved with an everlasting salvation, and others who roundly assert that there are thousands in hell for whom Christ shed his blood; some who say that God's people shall never finally fall, and others who say that they may; and some who say that God will accomplish all the good pleasure of his will in the salvation of his elect, and others who say that he has willed the salvation of all men. Now all these have that one and the self-same spirit, *Universal Charity,* united together in one bond of perfect union; so that if there are any that her loving arms cannot embrace, they must be a wonderful set of creatures indeed! Do have the goodness to tell me who they are, and what they are called?

Love-Truth. Called! Why Universal Charity calls them *Antinomians,* bigots, narrow-spirited, and many ugly names beside.

Inv. Antinomian! Why that is as frightful a name as the term *heretic* was in the days of Queen Mary.

Love-Truth. You are exactly right, and it answers the very same end; for then, if a servant of Christ was enabled to confound a bishop, a priest, or any other deluded Papist, with the word of God and sound experience, the strongest argument they were able to bring was, "You are a wicked heretic;" and to this moment men are taught to despise the children of God, and call them *Antinomians,* and many of God's weaklings are frightened at the idea of going to hear a man who has experienced a divine change, and contends earnestly for the faith once delivered to the saints, because they are told he is an *Antiniomian.* I was once in company with four or five persons, all members of one church, who told me I was an *Antinomian;* and when I asked them what an *Antinomian* was, they honestly said they did not know, only their minister said I was one. Thus *Antinomian* is a kind of bugbear word to frighten people from the truth.

Inv. But will you have the goodness to tell me what the term means, and why Universal Charity calls people by such a frightful name?

Love-Truth. I will, in the first place, as well as I am able, give you the outlines of these people's faith, and the truths they preach; and then we will a little investigate the meaning of the term, and show to whom it is applicable.

Inv. With all my heart; and be as concise as possible. But wait a moment, for yonder comes John Demure and

Samuel Trifle, perhaps they will stop and hear.

Love-Truth. They are both enemies to the truth, and, if they stop, you will find them out.

Inv. Say you so? Well, here they come, and at all events I will ask them. How do you both? Friend Love-Truth and I have been talking about religion, and he is just going to state some of the sentiments of those people called *Antinomians;* but I wished him to stop till you came up, not doubting but you would wish to hear.

Demure. Antinomians are a very wicked set of men indeed! I should almost think it a crime to speak of them; but as you wish me to stop, I will comply with your request.

Trifle. I have heard our minister trim them famously many times; and, if I mistake not, he was sent for thirty-six miles on purpose to do it; and so zealous was he in the business, that he preached four times in one day, and I assure you he did it to a nicety. For my part, I was vastly pleased. But at your request, I will stop and hear.

Love-Truth. I have heard speak of trimmings before now, and I have been told that people mostly pay dear for them; and I am greatly mistaken if some of *these* trimmings are not very dearly bought. But to return to our subject. These *Antinomians,* as Universal Charity calls them, maintain and preach most of the doctrines contained in the articles of the Church of England; but what makes the most stir, and for which they are called by this name, are the following things.They believe that Jehovah, in eternity, or before time, chose unto himself a people for his own glory, and that he did this independently of any goodness he saw in, or done by them, but merely as an act of his own sovereign pleasure, "according as he hath chosen them in him before the foundation of the world, that they should be holy (not because they *were* holy, but that they *should* be holy) and without blame before him in love, having predestinated them unto the adoption of children by Jesus Christ to himself, according to the good pleasure of his will. For the children not being yet born, neither having done any good or evil, that the purpose of God according to election might stand, not of works but of him that calleth." (Rom. ix. 11.) As it is written, "I have loved thee with an everlasting love, therefore with loving-kindness have I drawn thee." (Jer. xxxi. 3.) Thus it appears that God's everlasting love is the cause of his calling them. They also maintain that man is so awfully fallen by sin, that, while in an unregenerate state he can do nothing but sin; for they have not faith, and without faith it is impossible to please God. They also believe that every holy breathing, panting, longing, groaning, thirsting desire of the soul is implanted by the good Spirit of God; for all their springs are in him; and it is God who worketh all their works in them. Every good gift and every perfect gift cometh from above. (James i. 17.) They believe that no man can know any more of God, to any good purpose, than God is pleased to teach him; seeing it is the Spirit's work to take of the things of Christ, and show or reveal them to the church. They also maintain that no sinner can come to Christ, except the Father, which sent him, draw him; and that a sinner will never come to Christ to be healed before he is wounded; to be filled before he is empty; to be clothed before he is naked; to be washed before he is made to see and feel himself filthy; nor will he run to Christ for shelter before Moses has burned his house over his head; flee for refuge before he is aware of the storm; nor want to be hid in Christ before his sins have found him out, and he can hide himself no longer; that he will never hunger and thirst after righteousness so long as God will let him feed upon vanity; nor in reality cry, "Lord, save me, or I perish," before he finds himself in a perishing condition; nor submit to Christ and bend to his sceptre, before God, (by the power of his omnipotent grace,) humbles his proud

heart, and brings him into the dust.

Demure. You make my very blood run cold; I cannot bear to hear you any longer; God will never save a sinner, if the sinner does not first seek after him; and as an eminent divine observes, "we are every moment pleasing or displeasing to God according to our works." I believe I am in the favour of God, because I have lived these six months without committing one sin, but that damnable doctrine of *Election* my soul perfectly hates; and the things you have spoken of are connected with it I am sure; therefore I reject it altogether. I would sooner be a Deist than of such a religion. All men have a *chance* to be saved, and God wishes them all to be saved; and it is their own fault if they are not, say what you will!

Trifle. Though I do not altogether agree with brother Demure, yet I hate such strait-laced work.

Love-Truth. One at a time if you please. Let me just have a word or two with Demure, and then say what you have to say. He has just observed that he has not committed sin for six months; but Job says, "If I say I am perfect, it shall also prove me perverse;" (Job ix. 20;) and it does not require an eagle's eye to see that this is the very case with Demure; for he is so full of perverseness that his very eyes sparkle with indignation against the doctrine of God's sovereignty; and he that is perfect has maliciously called the doctrines of the Bible *damnable;* notwithstanding that we have proved it both from the Old and New Testaments. He appears to be one of those characters whose damnation, Paul said, slumbered not, (Rom. iii. 8,) who resist the truth. As for his sinless perfection, Solomon points out to a nicety, for the Lord says by him, "There is a generation that are pure in their own eyes, and yet is not washed from their filthiness." (Prov. xxx. 12.)

Demure. It would have been well if some part of Paul's epistles had never been written. Let me hear no more about Paul, for I have read his 7th, 8th, and 9th chapters to the Romans till I have been ready to burn them; and did I not believe that Paul spoke of himself when in a carnal state, in his 7th chapter, I should hardly believe him a Christian. I am sure I feel nothing of those things he talks about, neither did the great Mr. Wesley, nor Mr. Fletcher; they knew better. I have just been reading Mr. Wesley's* thoughts upon good works, and in the Minutes of the Conference of 1770 it is stated, that Methodist preachers "had received it as a maxim, that a man is to do nothing *in order* to justification." But in these minutes he declares, *"nothing can be more false.* Whoever desires to find favour with God, should *cease from evil, and learn to do well.* So God teaches us by the prophet Isaiah. Whoever repents should do *works meet for repentance.* And if this is not *in order* to find favour what does he do them for? Is not this salvation by works? Not by the *merit* of works, but by works as a condition. What have we then been disputing about for these thirty years? I am afraid *about words.* As to *merit* itself, of which we have been so dreadfully afraid, we are rewarded *according* to our works; yea, *because of our works.* How does this differ from *for the sake of our works?* And how differs this from *secundum merita operum,* as our works *deserve?* Can you split this hair? I doubt I cannot." This is my faith also, and I bless God that I feel the reward of my own works every day, and am always happy. But to believe in salvation without works, is wretched *Antinomianism.*

Love-Truth. Be assured of this, that what you and your oracle, Mr. Wesley, say about salvation, differs from what God's oracles say as much as heaven differs from hell; and this you will find if you examine the word of God. Hence, God by the mouth of Isaiah brings a variety of charges against Israel, and sums them up in saying, "But thou hast made me to serve with thy sins, thou hast wearied me with thine iniquities." (Isaiah xliii. 24.) Now if Wesley and

you be right, there can be no hope for such monsters, but to hell they must go; and indeed it is a wonder of wonders that there is any ground of hope. But, God be praised, so it is; for says Jehovah, in the very next verse, "I, even I, am he that blotteth out thy transgressions for mine own sake, and will not remember thy sins." Now if this be the word of God, what becomes of your plan of being saved according to your works? If this is not salvation all of grace, I know not what grace is. And to this agreeth the New Testament; as it is written: "Even so then at this present time also, there is a remnant according to the election of grace; and if by grace then is it no more of works, otherwise grace is no more grace; but if it be of works then it is no more grace, otherwise work is no more work." (Rom. xi. 5, 6.) "For by grace are ye saved, through faith, and that not of yourselves, it is the gift of God; not of works, lest any man should boast." (Eph. ii. 8, 9.) Boasting is excluded, and if God had ever made known to you what sin is, and where it lives, and caused you to know him by faith, it would have excluded boasting in you. But you are a total stranger to that salvation the Bible speaks of. The church are "saved and called with a holy calling, not according to their works, but according to God's own purpose and grace, which was given us in Christ Jesus before the world began. Not by works of righteousness which we have done, but according to his mercy he saved us, by the washing of regeneration and renewing of the Holy Ghost." Now if you and Wesley be right, the Bible is wrong. I will not say you are not Bible characters; no, for you are there described as "seeking salvation by the works of the law, and stumbling at that stumbling-stone." (Rom. ix. 32, 33.)

Demure. You had better say that that man of God, Mr. Wesley, is gone to hell.

Love-Truth. I have nothing to do with that; God only knows; all I can say is, that if he died in the state he was in when he made the confession that you have repeated, he is not in heaven; for God in his word declareth that "with the heart man believeth unto righteousness, and with the mouth confession is made unto salvation." (Rom. x. 10.) "And out of the abundance of the heart the mouth speaketh." (Matt. xii. 34.) So that when such a declaration is made, it proves that there is a whole troop of the same sort behind; but "he that is of God heareth God's word;" (John viii. 47;) and this is quite opposite to God's word, therefore cannot be of God. As for your living without sin, your very countenance proves that at this time you are boiling full indignation against the scriptures I have quoted; and if that be not sin, what is?

Demure. Say what you will, you shall never move me from my views. I am sure you are a wicked *Antinomian.* If the doctrine of election be true, God must be a tyrant; yea, worse than Pharoah a thousand times. If he gives his grace to one, and not to all men, he can be no better than a monster.

Love-Truth. Who is this coming towards us?

Demure. It is one of my neighbors, named Insolence.

Love-Truth. Is that his proper name, or is it a name of reproach?

Demure. It is his proper name, and if his business is with us, you will soon be convinced of it.

Insolence. Mr. Demure, I have been seeking you for some time, and now have found you at last.

Demure. What do you want with me?

Insolence. Want! I am likely to be sold up for rent, and I want you to give me the money to pay it with.

Demure. I pay your rent! Not I indeed! What right have I to pay your rent?

Insolence. Sir, you have plenty of money, and you paid the rent of Thomas Deceit the other day; and you have as great a right to pay my rent as his; what had he done to deserve it more than I?

Demure. I acknowledge I did pay his rent, and that he deserved it no more than you; but does that lay me under any obligation to pay yours? Is not my money my own, and is it not right in me to give it to whom I will, without being insulted by you? Surely it is.

Insolence. No; you have as great a right to give to me as to him, and you are nothing but a partial tyrant if you do not.

Demure. Begone man; I will not pay your rent, for I have no right so to do.

(Insolence goes away foaming with madness, crying, "You tyrant; you are nothing but a tyrant.")

Love-Truth. Mr. Demure, the man seems very much offended at you.

Demure. Yes, that he is indeed; did you ever see such an insolent fellow in your life?

Love-Truth. Yes, Sir, the world abounds with such. But suppose you had brought up this man from a child, and he had always been waiting for an opportunity to kill you, and had robbed you again and again; suppose he was in the habit of ridiculing you, reproaching your character, spitting in your face, despising you in all you said and did, and yet told you that you were a tyrant if you did not still keep him, and give him a part of your estate into the bargain; what should you think of him then?

Demure. I should think it just to send him to prison.

Love-Truth. Well, now bring the matter home. Man is born like a wild ass's colt, and goes astray from the womb, speaking lies. Every imagination of his heart is evil, only evil, and that continually. Thus he lives in open rebellion against the God of all his mercies, and, as much as in him lies, robs God of his glory, despises his holy name and way, and were it in his power, would dethrone him. Now what claim can this man have upon God for an eternal inheritance? and what can be greater insolence than for this man to tell the great Jehovah that he is a tyrant if he does not give him a chance of being saved?

Demure. But if all men are alike, and God has predestinated some to glory, and left the rest, is it not acting a most tyrannical part indeed?

Love-Truth. And so you are one of those insolent beings who exalt themselves above God? You help one man who is in trouble, and call another insolent for demanding the same assistance. And you say you have a right to do what you will with your own; yet you say God is a tyrant if he disposes of his blessings as he pleases. For shame! blush if you can! Your insolence exceeds that of the devil himself.

Demure. I do not understand you, but I hate that damnable doctrine of election.

Love-Truth. Then you hate God, for it is of God; and if you were of God, you would hear his word.

Trifle. Although I do not altogether agree with Mr. Demure, I am far from agreeing with you; for I think you have got too much of the bigot in you. Besides, according to your account, there is something very gloomy in religion. I remember our dear minister once observing that Jesus Christ disliked to dwell in a sad heart, as much as a man disliked to dwell in a dungeon; and I thought it a wise observation. All we have to do is to credit the gospel, and walk uprightly in the world, and then take the comfort of the gospel; so that I am mostly happy myself, if the things of this world go on to my mind.

Love-Truth. I heard your minister make the same observation, and almost trembled for him at the time, it was so contrary to God's word; "But to this man will I look, even to him that is poor, and of a contrite spirit, and that trembleth at my word." (Isa. lxvi. 2.) "The Lord is nigh unto them who are of a broken heart, and saveth such as be of a contrite spirit." (Ps. xxxiv. 18.) Yea, the great Head of the church says, "Blessed are they that *mourn,* for they shall be comforted." (Matt. v. 4.) "Blessed are ye that *weep now,* for ye shall laugh." (Luke vi. 21.) It is "the wicked who are not in trouble as other

men, neither are they plagued like other men." (P.s lxxiii. 5.) But that man who knows the plague of his heart will find enough to make it sad. If your preacher knew the gospel for himself, he would not advance such things.

Trifle. Why, do you dispute our minister's Christianity? I wish you had heard him the other night upon "Family Religion;" you would have thought differently, I am sure.

Love-Truth. I did hear him; but pray what did he say?

*Should any be disposed to say I ought not to have mentioned the names of characters who are dead, (though at the same time they can indulge themselves in showing their abhorrence to the name of Calvin and the doctrines he maintained,) I reply, I go upon Scripture authority. Paul mentioned the names of Jannes and Jambres, who resisted Moses; and so do these also resist the truth. (2 Tim. iii. 8.)

(Continued Next Issue)

CONTRIBUTIONS TO HELP DISTRIBUTE THE SIGNS
(To March 1, 1976)

By Joe MacKenzie, In memory of Catherine MacKenzie, from her estate, Can.	$500.00
In memory of Sister Esther Ruston, by Mrs. Verna Carscadden, Can.	10.00
Bertha Evans, Va.	1.00
Mrs. Fred Cobb, N. C.	1.00
Nellie Bunn, Va.	3.00
Mrs. Charles Craven, N. C.	6.00
Pearl Lee, Tex.	1.00
Nannie Varnier, Va.	3.00
Mrs. Uzenia Blackwell, Fla.	3.00
Eugene Gunter, N. C.	3.00
Mrs. A. E. Combs, N. C.	3.00
Ethel A. Myers, Va.	3.00
Mrs. Mary Peacock, N. C.	1.00
Myrtle Rothwell, Ark.	2.00
Mrs. Arless Hiatt, Va.	2.00
E. C. Redman, Ala.	3.00
Eric Rodgers, Ala.	6.00
Amie Benson, N. C.	3.00
Mrs. Jerry Neely, Ark.	1.00
Mrs. R. Matthews, Ark.	2.00
Eldon Gilbert, Can.	1.00
Mrs. Chas. Stewart, N. C.	3.00
M. N. Meeks, N. C.	3.00
Mrs. Lester Haning, W-Va.	2.00
Elder Jerry Evers, Tex.	3.00
Mrs. P. D. Kirkwood, Ky.	1.00
K. L. Black, Mich.	18.00
Edward Adsit, N. Y.	8.00
Barnabus Brammer, Md.	3.00
Mrs. Jessie Jones, Tenn.	3.00
Lillard Hunhucker, Tenn.	5.00
Mrs. Ada Bond, Va.	23.00
In memory of David M. Voorhees, of Old School Baptist Church of Hopewell, N. J., by his daughter, Mrs. David S. Blackwell, Ind.	10.00
Ethel Bailey, Md.	3.00

STAUNTON RIVER UNION

The next session of the *Staunton River Union* will convene, the Lord willing, with Strawberry Church, the fifth Sunday and Saturday before in May.

An invitation is extended to all of our correspondents and lovers of the Truth.

Elder R. S. Payne, Mod.
Josephine N. Dodd, Clerk

BLACK CREEK UNION

The next session of the *Black Creek Union* will be held, the Lord willing, at Sandy Grove Church the 5th Sunday and Saturday before in May, 1976.

Everyone is cordially invited to come and worship with us.

Harold H. Pittman, Clerk
P. O. Box 4524,
Rocky Mount, N. C. 27801

EASTERN UNION

The *Eastern Union* is appointed to be held, the Lord willing, with the church at Bethlehem, Tyrell County, N. C. on Saturday before and fifth Sunday in May, 1976.

The Eastern Union was organized one hundred years ago in 1876, at Bethlehem Church, and so far has lived together in peace and fellowship since that time. All brethren of the same faith and order, are invited to come and be with us. A special invitation is extended to our ministering brethren.

Elder N. M. Ambrose, Union Clerk

TO OUR SUBSCRIBERS

During the past year probably one-half or more of our subscribers have sent donations along with their renewals of the *Signs*. Others have sent donations separately from their subscriptions. This has been a great help both in paying our bills and sending the paper to those unable to pay for it. But for this generosity our income would not be sufficient to meet our expenses; yet by the kind consideration of the brethren and friends, we have been able to meet them.

Danville, Va. May, 1976

SIGNS OF THE TIMES

Subscription price $4 per year — $7 two years

Published each month by

SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.

Established 1832

Devoted to the Old School Baptist Cause

BUSINESS OFFICE

R. F. D. 6, Box 270, Beechwood Lane
Danville, Va. 24541

EDITORS

Elder David V. Spangler
R. F. D. 6, Box 270, Beechwood Lane
Danville, Va. 24541

Elder John D. Wood
P. O. Box 186, Manassas, Va. 22110

ASSOCIATE EDITORS

Elder W. D. Griffin
Rt. 6, Box 84, Fayette, Ala. 35555

Elder E. J. Lambert
306 Richardson St.
Winnsboro, Texas 75494

Elder D. Alex McColl
51 Doncaster Ave., London, Ontario, Canada
N6G 2AI

Elder J. Stewart McColl
R.R. 4, Appin, Ontario, Canada
NOL 1AO

All letters for this paper containing subscriptions and remittances should be mailed to Danville, Virginia, as shown below. All notices of meetings and obituaries should be mailed directly to P. O. Box 186, Manassas, Virginia 22110. Articles for publication may be mailed to either address.

SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.
R. F. D. 6, Box 270 Beechwood Lane
Danville, Virginia 24541

The cost of each paper depends on the number of subscribers we have. We feel sure that a little effort on the part of each subscriber would increase our circulation, which is necessary to maintain our present schedule. We have some families who send the paper to their children, and see to its renewal each year. Others send it as a gift to those they believe would enjoy it.

Will you help increase our circulation either by sending it to a believer who does not now take it, or to a relative, or lend your copy to someone whom you feel would be interested in its contents, with the suggestion that they subscribe?

With the strong support we have from our readers, we believe each one will make some effort on behalf of the *Signs of the Times*.

EDITORS

EDITORIAL

PEACE

We learn that there is an effort for reconciliation among brethren who have been separated in different parts of the country. This is very encouraging; and we hope that the Prince of Peace will guide them in their efforts.

There are many of God's humble poor who are separated from each other, who believe and love the same Truth. Where there is unity in the doctrine of our Lord, how important it is that there be gospel labor to find sweet fellowship with each other.

Where there is unity in the doctrine of Salvation by Sovereign Grace, and grace alone, what a blessing it would be to find a unity in the order of God's house: if we have Gosepl Order, it must flow from the doctrine of God. Genuine peace can never come if there is a disposition to take another by the throat, and demand "pay me what thou owest," or an eye for an eye, and tooth for a tooth approach.

If the desire and grounds for peace exist, you will find a manifestation of Humility, Meekness, Longsuffering, Kindness, and not least of all, Brotherly Love and Forgiveness, even as our Lord has forgiven us.

We are told that when a brother is overtaken in a fault, to restore such an one in the spirit of meekness; considering ourselves, that we all do err.

Many years ago when a division had separated me from a beloved Elder, whom I loved very much, he wrote me as follows, "Do not let this division separate us as brethren, as Abraham told Lot when there was striving among their herdsmen. Another lovely minister, also separated, wrote me and said, "I think you are the servant of a great King." Both of these are now sleeping; and I hope to meet them one day. I cannot think of them without warmth filling my heart.

How poor and weak we are. How we do need the spirit of meekness! What a blessing it would be, if God brought

separated brethren to His feet and to each other's feet? How blessed we are if we seek our support from the Word of God, and not from some sympathizer.

In this dark and gloomy day, how we do need the strength and love of all who know Him, whom to know is life everlasting.

In the publication of your paper, The *Signs of the Times,* it has been and will continue to be the policy to publish the writings of those whose doctrine is sound, and walk according to godliness, for we are sure there are many lovely brethren in various groups, who are sound in the faith, but often because of matters over which we have no control, are separated from others.

We stand ready to help in any way we can in restoring peace among brethren; but have no desire to intrude in these things.

May He give us to pray with and for each other, with the sweet sentiment in our hearts of the poet:

"My soul shall pray for Zion still,
While life or breath remains;
There my best friends, my kindred dwell,
Where God my Saviour reigns."

D. V. Spangler

I am glad to endorse the above, for I have long desired that the Lord would bring the brethren together who are agreed in doctrine. Both doctrine and order must be in the church of the living God, or it is not, "the pillar and ground of the truth."

May the Lord lead us in all things.

John D. Wood

EDITORIAL

"Blessed Are The Poor in Spirit: for Theirs is The Kingdom of Heaven." (Matthew 5:3)

Methinks that it would be a bright day for the redeemed of the Lord could we be given sweet and silent meditation on these divine blessings found in this teaching of our Redeemer. Some have called these nine blesings the beatitudes; and it might be noted that students of theology differ as to the number of them, some noting that they are not all equally related to our welfare. In passing, let it be noted that the three blessings in the first verse of the Psalms are as much a beatitude as are these nine in the chapter named above, as well as about one hundred and fifty other times in which disciples are said to be blessed.

This lovely scene before us is the outstanding fulfillment of the prophecy of Isaiah, to wit, "All thy children shall be taught of the Lord." (Isa. 54:11, 14) I am sure that had the Spirit of prophecy declared that "all thy children shall be taught about the Lord" that Jesus would not have ever uttered the text. (Rev. 19:10) This text is the first one mentioned in the beginning of the sermon on the mount.

After His temptation in the wilderness He began to preach and to announce the kingdom of heaven as being at hand. Then followed the fulfilment of still another prophetic announcement, to wit, Isa. 61:1, 3. I am sure that it is one of the strongest portions of the word of truth that He called every one of them that was called, and that every one of them answered the call and followed the Master. There is not anyone that can find a volunteer in this work, nor can anyone find one that refused to follow the Saviour. For us to be instructed and comforted by the text this is the only position that can be safely and scripturally followed.

This instructive lesson begins with a multitude gathering around the Saviour: And seeing the multitudes, he went up into a mountain and when he was set, his disciples came unto him, and he opened his mouth, and taught them, saying the text.

I used to think that the Saviour left the multiutde behind, but that left me years ago. His going into a mountain was for the same reason that we build our outside seating arrangements today — so that they could seat themselves in a comfortable manner, and in a way

so as to hear the Saviour as He expounded His truths. It is obvious that this, as are all multitudes, was a mixed multitude — some of them were gainsayers, some of them were truth seekers. The Saviour taught the believers among the assembly.

The Lord has been immensely good to me in every way of life, yet it has pleased Him to keep from me the luxuries of life. This privation has been from necessity., definitely not from choice. Here and there one may be found who become poor by choice, but I am not yet convinced that this is true. However, it may be true in nature, but I am sure that no one has ever become poverty stricken spiritually by a volunteer act. I am sure of this. I do not have any hesitancy in making this blanket expression. It embraces all men, all natural creation. At the earliest infantile state we watch the taking for granted all that we come in contact with as being ours, and if we find instances of this *right* being questioned, we will immediately see a war started to take what belongs to some one else, and to usurp it as ours. This rich state follows as long as we are in the state of solvency. It is against human nature to become or to admit a state of insolvency. This is the strong man of the scriptures. If we have lost our solvent state each of us knows it; if we have not, you could make a world as easy as you could argue that man or woman to believe that they will ever lose it. The Saviour did not argue with the multiude to become poor in spirit. He did not do this. It is useless for any of that class of people to tell us that unbelievers, unborn men and women, strong men and women, can be persuaded to become what they are not.

The change from a solvent state to an insolvent one, is in the hands of the stronger man. The strong man does not have an opportunity to have a say in the reduction from riches to servitude; from robes of our weaving in gaudy colors, to rags and destitution of the poor; from going down to the sea in ships equipped for great business, only to end up at their wits end. Just as long as the stronger man delays his coming in upon the premises of the strong man, that strong man's goods will stay in fresh and bountiful supply. Rich men in nature are not satisfied with present riches, even more so is one who is spiritually rich. He is growing in riches; his eyes becomes intrigued with his rich surroundings and he makes plans for more storage space for his riches, and these wandering eyes stand out with fatness.

Acceptable works are all finished in the daytime. (John 4:9) They had (must) to be finished by the Lord from heaven. Had He not finished "the works" no one could have been saved. When "the night" (Luke 12:20) comes, there poverty begins, there is the beginning of our blessedness.

Strange as it may seem, the Bible is full of the experiences of the Lord's people. Among them all, not one volunteered to become poor; not one of the strong men went to the Saviour, the stronger Man, and volunteered to surrender his possessions. And yet, when the stronger man came in upon them all, they then and there, lost all of their possesions that they seemed to have, or thought that they had. It is utterly impossible for a man or woman to do anything acceptable to God by the powers of the flesh. Why are you so rigid? If I am rigid, it is because the doctrine taught in the New Testament is rigid. Before the strong man is overcome he is immensely rich, and after He is overcome, the same man becomes immesely poor. In fact, the word "immensely" is not strong enough: that man who was strong has every part of his armour removed from his use. He does not have any power to maintain his rich estate; all of the estate that he *seemed* to have is spoiled; moreover he himself is bound. If anyone thinks that riches and armour and strength (of nature) can be retained and used in the kingdom he or she is sadly mistaken. It is the work of the stronger man that reduces the

strong man's resources to a nonentity. If there is any of this man's strength or goods left him, the Bible is silent about it. He is first disarmed, he is secondly bound, he thirdly is made to lie in his or her bound condition and see his goods spoiled. If anyone's conception of our precious Saviour is that He will in any wise recognize and accept these spoiled goods in His kingdom, I am filled with pity for them.

The day this strong man is overtaken by the stronger man (which I am sure, is our Lord Jesus Christ,) he instantly becomes poverty stricken. He is then and there a fit owner of the kingdom of heaven. This being poor is one of the characteristics of a child of God, and I am sure that there is not an intellect on the face of the globe that can make the Bible teach us that this poor fellow thought or acted to become this way; therefore the owners of the kingdom of heaven are all poor people. Not only does He set the standard for the subjects of His kingdom, but He brings them to that standard. May God be praised.

I may not know, experimentally, about what I write, but I hope and believe that I do. If not mistaken, my theme is:

"I need thee, precious Jesus,
For I am very poor;
A stranger and a pilgrim,
I have no earthly store."

and I do hope that it is by faith unfeigned that I boldly face those that have earthly stores, and those that are able to perform that which is good, and those that are not going to sit down and wait for God to save them. What can I do to get and maintain the kingdom? I am bound, how could I get it? all of my goods are spoiled, what could I exchange for it? I have nothing to overcome an enemy, for my armour is gone. My goods having been spoiled, if I ever get anything else, my captor will have to give it to me. I have been bound: if I am ever loosed, it will be at the pleasure of my captor. If I ever fight, he will have to arm me. Some would probably say to me, You must be miserable in such a state. My answer would be, O no, to the contrary, I am rejoiceing in the work of my captor. I was rich in the goods of the world, of my natural lusts, of Satan. The world is to be destroyed; fleshly lusts are to be crucified, and Satan is also to be destroyed with an everlasting destruction. Yes, I am poor. I do not have the ability to do good; I often wander away and have to be brought back; I would, if not bound, get the spoiled goods that I one time relished, and be puny and sick.

What a great mercy it was when He disarmed me. I was a bold fighter like unto Peter in that way, and my arms would not have brought anything to me except perishableness. (Mat. 26:52) What a mercy it was when he bound me. If this miracle did, as I hope, take place, then it worked two ways. It put me in close proximity to Him, having spoiled my mind that *thought* I had been close to Him (Mat. 7:22; Isa. 4:1; Luke 7:46), and it bound me to Him. I was bound to the things that I thought to be unto life, and, left in that bind, I would have died and gone down to woe; but in binding me *away* from spoiled goods, He bound me to the principles of grace.

Of all the beautiful blessings in this sermon pattern (how many of us that minister follow it?), this is the first and the best. The divine blessing comes first, and we know that it comes from God, for He alone is able to bless. This blessing which comes from above (James 1:17), gives the afflicted and poor people of God the title deed to the kingdom of heaven. Ah, how the text broadens; how the field flourishes as we walk out into it with its golden harvest waiting for the Reaper to come and gather the sheaves into the garner, ever to be with Him and His saintly body. Come dear afflicted saint, come and eat and drink at the table set in this kingdom while on the wilderness road. The kingdom is given to you (Luke 12:32), not according as you receive

it, but by the good pleasure of your Father; and all of the subjects of that kingdom of heaven, and that no others dare trespass on the premises. Israel is to receive double for all of her sins, and here is a verification of that promise. The kingdom has been willed to her by her Father in eternity, and it has been given to her in this time state, by His Son living and dying in her stead. That is double enough to keep poor bankrupt sinners at a throne of grace for all time. But that is not all. The half has not been told us. There is always something more; there is always a reservation unalloyed, there is always a change of raiment without a dropped or broken stitch, without a blemish or a spot. This reservation is not given to you to keep. Oh, no, not that. It is reserved in heaven for you and administered to you by Him that made all arrangements for time and eternity for your reception of the same. That is not all. He set the standard of those that are the owners and occupants of this kingdom.

The world tells us that this is His part, and that for us to get it and to enjoy, is up to us. That is another fairy tale; that is another deceptive role which Satan plays, but it remains just that, no more, no less. He set the standard for the subjects of the kingdom, and then brought the standard up to His setting. He reduces every last one of them to the utmost poverty. These are the heirs of God and the joint heirs of the Lord Jesus Christ. God is their Father, and He has only one Son, and that Son is immensely rich. (Gen. 24: 36) Time rolls on. Sons and daughters walk in their nature, revelling in the riches of that nature; mothers may weep over wayward sons and daughters; fathers may grow bent and gray by reason of rich offspring, but let time roll in her inevitable way, for the sons and daughters that belong to God in a covenant sense, will use up the last farthing of their possessions; they will become ignorant and ignoble in his and her feelings. Former things pass away; former resolutions fade from the mind; former riches canker and rust away. In desperation they cry, and crying is the characteristic that marks them as the children of God, as the owners of the kingdom of heaven. Crying in nature, but more so in the Spirit is a sign or token of helplessness, of poverty. These cries are all prompted from heaven, and every last one of them will be answered by Him that not only gave them the kingdom but everything needed, yea, everything acceptable in it. Job 14:15; Psa. 138:1; I Cor. 3:21; 23; 2 Pet. 1:3).

This cry for mercy is a universal cry; it is heard wherever poverty is found. It is the cry of the redeemed, (Psa. 107:1, 8); it is the crying, hungering emotion of the penitent soul (Luke 15): It is the cry of the helpless (Psa. 79: 9); it is the cry of those that are beset with insurmountable adversaries (Rom. 7:24; 2 Cor. 12:8); it is the cry of the ignorant (Psa. 27:11; 143:10; Acts 9: 5, 6); it is the cry of the poor and needy (Psa. 70:5); it is the cry of the perishing (Psa. 69:1, 3; Mat. 8:25; 14:30).

What a triumphant travel. Entirely weaned from timely works and things; made a new creature in Christ, separated from the perishing riches of time, but made the possessors of the kingdom and all things. (2 Cor. 6:10).

In conclusion, I read many of your precious letters in which you complain of being alone, of being poor, of being weak. Lift up your head, dear child. You are poor in spirit, but you are rich in faith. That faith is made manifest by your poverty. W.D.G.

VOICES OF THE PAST

"He being dead yet speaketh"

FORGIVENESS

Why did the inspired servant of the Lord say, Heb. xii. 24, that "the blood of sprinkling speaketh better things than that of Abel"? The voice of Abel's blood cried unto the Lord from the

ground, and called forth vengeance upon the head of Cain. (Gen. 4:10-12.) The punishment of Cain was a righteous retribution from the hand of God, for the unprovoked murder of his innocent brother, according to the spirit of that law which requires even handed justice, "an eye for an eye, a tooth for a tooth, a hand for a hand, a foot for a foot, and life for life." But in the execution of strict justice upon transgressors, there can be no mercy, no forgiveness " He that despised Moses' law died without mercy," and "every transgression received a just recompense of reward." But the blood of Christ was shed for the remission of sins; and speaks of peace, pardon and salvation. What an amazing exemplification of the peace-speaking excellency of the blood of the Lamb was given when the great Redeemer drained the last drop from his sacred heart for his most bitter and malicious foes, and while the purple torrent gushed from his pierced side, his temples, hand and feet, he cried, "Father, forgive them, for they know not what they do." Christians, can you see in this an example worthy of imitation? Did Jesus cry *Forgive,* and leave his children at liberty to call for vengeance upon their supposed or real enemies.

"Led as a lamb to meet the sword,
He bow'd beneath the stroke;
Not one revengeful angry word
The dear Redeemer spoke.

O may his meekness be my guide,
The patron I pursue;
How can I bear revenge or pride,
With Jesus in my view?"

Can we possess the spirit of Christ and still desire the destruction of those we deem our foes? Let us all remember that as many as are led by the spirit of God they are the sons of God. But if any man have not the spirit of Christ, he is none of his. Whatever may be our standing in society, whatever our religious profession, whatever our creed, our works, our recognition by those who profess Godliness, we are forbidden access to the throne of grace, if we do not from our heart forgive those who have trespassed against us. Solemn momentous thought! Those who are taught of Christ to pray, must say, "Forgive us our debts as we forgive our debtors. For if ye forgive them their trespasses, your heavenly Father will also forgive you. But if ye forgive not men their trespasses, neither will your Father forgive you your trespasses." (Mat. 6:12-15) "Be not deceived; God is not mocked: whatsoever a man soweth, that shall he also reap." (Gal. 6:7)

Do we really mean what we say, when we ask our God to forgive us as we forgive our debtors, or those who have offended us; or do we presume that our God will fail to note the malediction of our hearts and lips against others? We have heard men professing godliness almost in the same breath pray for the destruction of their real or fancied enemies, and for their own forgiveness. Do not such believe God will allow us to mock him. If conscious in my heart that I am a rebel and a traitor to my God, and confess to him that I deserve his awful wrath, can I consistently with the admonitions of his holy word give my voice, my vote, or my influence for retribution and wrath against those whom I deem rebels or traitors, and then ask God to forgive me, only as I forgive them. Should our God only forgive us as we forgive others, what would become of us?

It is not strange to hear those whose mouths are full of cursing and bitterness, and whose feet are swift to shed blood, before whose eyes there is no fear of God, imprecating the thunderbolts of wrath upon those whom they dislike; devils may be expected to rage, for the devil was a murderer from the beginning, and those who are led by the spirit of satan or of the world may belch forth the malice of the wicked one; but what can be more terribly astounding than to hear from the lips of those who pray to God to forgive their own transgressions, and the denounciations of wrath against their fellow men.

We admit there are ministers of jus-

tice in the civil government of states and nations divinely authorized to bear the sword, and to be a terror to evil doers; and to maintain the peace and safety of the righteous; but they belong to the department of state, not church; and even their authority is limited. If they transcend their bounds, God will judge them; for his throne and authority is far above all principalities, powers, thrones and dominions. But where shall we find authority, from the precepts of Christ, from the examples of our Lord or his apostles or primitive saints for christians to avenge themselves, or give their voice of vengeance? In the language of Pope, should they not rather say:

> "Let not this bold, this erring hand,
> Presume God's bolts to throw;
> And deal damnation round the land,
> To each I deem his foe."

"Vengeance is mine, I will repay;" is the language in which God speaks to us; and he commands us to love our enemies, and to do good to them who dispitefully use and persecute us; and he forbids that we should render evil to any man, whether friend or foe, saint or sinner. We are as christians to, "follow peace with all men, and holiness without which no man shall see the Lord." And as much as in us lies, to do good unto all men, especially to those who are of the household of God. We are as strictly commanded to lay aside all malice, and all guile, and hypocricy, and envies, and evil speaking as we are forbidden to curse and swear, lie or cheat, commit murder, or any other crime. And we are told that if we take the sword we shall perish by the sword; and he that is angry with his brother is a murderer; and we know that no murderer hath eternal life abiding in him. When the disciples saw their Lord treated with scorn, feeling indignant they asked if they might call for fire from heaven to consume the offenders? Though they did not propose themselves to execute the vengeance, but to call on God to send down the fire, Jesus rebuked them, and said they knew not what manner of spirit prompted their indignation. And when for what seemed to be the most palpable provocation Peter smote the servant of the high priest, he was reproved, and commanded to put up his sword.

Indeed all the precepts, instructions, reproofs, admonitions and examples of our Lord and his holy apostles were brought to bear upon this very point, forgiveness, meekness, patience, long-suffering, gentleness and benevolence. And the spirit and temper of christianity is fully expressed in the hymn which resounded in the plains of Judah from angel voices, "Glory to God in the highest, peace on earth and good will to men." In strongest contrast with which the dragon's voice of cruelty, malice, wrath, and carnage marks the hellborn spirit of anti-christ in every age, from Cain, down to the last effort of the man of sin in the final gathering of the armies of Gog, and Magog, to assault for the last time the church of the living God, (Rev. 20:8, 9) "Wo unto them for they have gone the way of Cain." (Jude 11) But, Blessed *are* the meek: for they shall inherit the earth. Blessed *are* they which do hunger and thirst after righteousness: for they shall be filled. Blessed *are* the merciful: for they shall obtain mercy. Blessed *are* the pure in heart: for they shall see God. Blessed *are* the peacemakers: for they shall be called the children of God. Blessed *are* they which are persecuted for righteousness' sake: for their's is the kingdom of heaven. Blessed are ye, when *men* shall revile *you,* and shall say all manner of evil against you falsely, for my sake. Rejoice, and be exceeding glad: for great *is* your reward in heaven: for so persecuted they the prophets which were before you." "Ye have heard that it hath been said, An eye for an eye, and a tooth for a tooth: But I say unto you, That ye resist not evil: but whosoever shall smite thee on thy right cheek, turn to him the other also. And if any man will sue thee at the law, and take away thy coat, let him have *thy* cloak also."

"Ye have heard that it hath been said, Thou shalt love thy neighbor, and hate thine enemy: But I say unto you, Love your enemies, bless them that curse you, do good to them that hate you, and pray for" (mark, not prey upon) "them which despitefully use you, and persecute you; That ye may be the children of your Father which is in heaven, for he maketh his sun to rise on the evil and on the good, and sendeth rain on the just and on the unjust. For if ye love them which love you, what reward have ye? do not even the publicans the same? And if ye salute your brethren only, what do ye more *than others?* do not even the publicans so? Be ye therefore perfect, even as your Father which is in heaven is perfect."

Such are the instructions which were given by our Lord Jesus Christ, to his disciples on the mount. And he says, "Then are ye my disciples indeed, if ye do whatsoever I command you." "If ye love me, keep my commandments." "And whosoever doth not bear his cross, and come after me, cannot be my disciple." (Luke 14:27) "And when he had called the people unto him with his disciples also, he said unto them, Whosoever will come after me, let him deny himself, and take up his cross, and follow me; for whosoever will save his life shall lose it; but whosoever shall lose his life for my sake and the gospel's the same shall find it. For what shall it profit a man, if he shall gain the whole world, and lose his own soul? Or what shall a man give in exchange for his soul? Whosoever therefore shall be ashamed of me, and of my words, in this adulterous and sinful generation, of him also shall the Son of man be ashamed, when he cometh in the glory of his Father, with the holy angels." (Mark 8:34-38).

If there ever was a time when these admonitions were specially required to be held forth to the children of God, and solemnly considered, it is at the present time. It is in these last days in which many shall depart from the faith, giving heed to seducing spirits and doctrines of devils. In these days, in which the most powerful influences are brought to bear upon the Lord's people to lure them from the pathway of holiness, and cause them to indorse the murderous spirit and madness of the sons of Belial. While all the synagogues of Satan are belching forth their most violent appeals for blood, and lashing the worst passions of men to deeds of cruelty, how important it is that God's dear children should watch and be sober. The elements of nature are now melting with fervent heat; the day of trial of our faith has come upon us. The line of discrimination between the carnal hypocrites and true disciples of our Lord, is being manifestly drawn. May our God save us in this hour of temptation, deliver us from evil, and enable us to show forth his meek, gentle, lamb like spirit, forgiving one another even as God, for Christ's sake has forgiven us. The day of the Lord is surely at hand, it shall come upon this wicked generation as a thief; but ye, brethren are children of the light and of the day, let not the day of the Lord come upon you as a thief.

(Editorial by Elder Gilbert Beebe July 1, 1865)

A FEW OF HIS MEDITATIONS

Route 4, Box 57
Rocky Mount, Va. 24151

Dear Brother Spangler:

I notice that my *Signs* are about to quit again, so herewith enclosed is my check for $7.00 for another two years. Sometimes I have an urge to write a few of my meditations for the *Signs*, but by the time I would get started I have concluded like Isaiah, that none would believe the report anyway; and for the fact of that I sometime get hard pressed to know what I believe myself. There are times I know much better what I DON'T believe than what I do believe.

My mind has for a little season of late been dwelling upon the doctrine

of fasting, and if there is one subject of the gospel that I would love to hear well expounded just now, I would choose this. I note by the scriptures that there are two kinds of fasting, just as there is in all other aspects of religion, the true and the false. As usual the false is not recommended but it seems there were situations in the old days where fasting was indeed an important part of the early gospel ministry, as is indicated by fact in Acts 13:3. I fail to see importance in fasting when it bears more on the diet or weight control, but I have found upon a few occasions in my poor unprofitable travels and observations that my soul is so grieved when I see our people, (they are good brethren too,) partaking of devilish things as though the Bible was something invented by the Apostles of old for their own use only, and there is no longer any necessity for us to "take heed". I fail to be able to endorse such an opinion. I don't believe the Lord God has ever changed one iota regardless of who would advocate otherwise. What was good for poor stranded Elijah centuries ago, is still the solid comfort of God's humble poor today, and will be the day the bomb falls.

I don't worry about what any of Satan's cohorts can do in respect to damage to God's people, for all of them have an insurance coverage that all the secular companies ever chartered put together could never provide. If a man could only be blessed to see what it really is like in the "cleft of the rock" he would be well assured of just how certain Heaven is. Even fasting would not improve this: it might improve one's view thereto. If not terribly de ceived, I have been a few times to where I *couldn't* eat — and I mean in a setting of plenty, but my soul had, as it were, "meat we know not of."

I cannot continue writing without expressing gratitude to God for such bounty of soul in the midst of confusion, and calamity. I notice in the 13th of Acts at verse 3, they of old fasted and prayed (in that order); and if there was really nothing to fasting, and prayer was sufficient to maintain order, I don't believe fasting would have been mentioned. I, for one, am obliged to believe there was a certain necessity brought about by an effectual working of the Holy Ghost in those holy brethren, to be most careful to maintain good works and make every effort at all cost to do the bidding of the Holy Spirit. That is why it is sometimes still referred to as the "Holy Bible" because its precepts and order are eternally binding on mankind; whether we like that or not. When the wages of sin was declared to be death centuries ago, it appears modern medical science has failed to cancel that requirement; and when Holy Writ so beautifully declares all things work together for good to them that love the Lord, it appears even good brethren have failed to tear up the church. The secret of that is: the Lord's church *is* indestructible.

May God bless is my prayer.

James R. Holley

THE WORK OF GOD IN CREATION

Dear Brother Hutchens:

My mind is constantly dwelling on our God, the Creator of all things, and undoubtedly, He did create and make all things as suited Him, and for the purpose of His own glory, and all He created accomplished His glory. He tells His purpose in raising up a Pharaoh. Now, if God saw fit to raise up a Pharaoh to show His power in him, had He not the right to do so? Pharaoh was to national Israel what Satan is to spiritual Israel. How could God better show His power, nationally, in Pharaoh than to lead him on step by step, hardening his heart at each step so he would surely take the next one that he did until He brought him and his army into the sea where He would destroy him and all his host? And it is sure the Lord did this. He did not go in by chance nor by any conditions, but as the Lord guided him in the sea. As he

guided Israel out of destruction by Pharaoh's cruel hand, He guided Pharaoh in; giving Israel a wall of light and the Egyptians a wall of darkness, so each one was guided by the same hand, one to life and peace and the other to death and destruction, and yet God is perfectly excusable and man inexcusable. Thus when God got Pharaoh and his army right where He would be the most glorified in him, God breathed and the sea returned unto its strength and God's power was made known, Pharaoh was destroyed and God fully glorified.

A part of the way of God was, "by His spirit to garnish the heavens, and by His hand to form the crooked serpent." (Job 26:13) Now who can dispute this way of God? Did He not have as much power to glorify Himself in the formation of a Satan as He had in the raising up of a Pharaoh? This Satan is the worst enemy of God, but has God not the right to make an enemy as He had to make a friend? And does He not take care of His enemy until He gets him to where He will be most glorified in His destruction?

God made man of the dust of the ground and He gave man a rule of life to govern him. "Of all the trees of the garden thou mayest freely eat." This was good ground, and here the man could eat and live. But God gave an exception to the tree which was in the midst of the garden. "Thou shalt not eat of it (and live), for in the day thou eatest thereof thou shalt surely die." These words (and live) are surely understood there for in the day he ate he died, as God had said. This destroys all conditions in the case and makes all things sure. But why should Satan come to that part of man called "woman" with his temptation? It is plain for as the mother so are children. A father may be a bondman but his children are free if the mother is. So if the mother is in bondage so are all her seed, be the father bond or free. Thus the mother being a bond woman the whole human race are damned before God. Now, no mercy can come from man so in the transgression all men are guilty before God and all damned in His sight, for He is holy.

Now suppose that God leaves man here with Satan in possession of him, where is his hope? But God makes known something which otherwise could never have been known. "I will put enmity between thee and the woman and between thy seed and her seed, and it shall bruise thy head." Right here Christ is promised to overcome the devil; the devil is confined to eat the dust. This old carnal mind of the people of God. He cannot touch them in the spirit, for that enmity shall bruise his head, or put him to death. This enmity is the Son of God. He was promised before the world and now He as the Father commanded bruised the serpent's head as God had said. But when? Surely when He appeared to have the least power, and when Satan seemed to have Him altogether in his coils. He is poor and despised of men, His cradle is the manger, thus He is laid low as the beasts of the stall. "The foxes have holes, the birds of the air have nests, but He has not where to lay His head." Satan, why not strike now? Ah, he seizes the opportunity, and in the person of the great red dragon, "Herod," he comes to kill Him. Who is this Herod? The son of Esau. He is an Idumean. He had the promise of Isaac that when he should have power he should break off Jacob's yoke. Now is the time and he embraces the opportunity and tries his hand, but our Lord had the word of God that He should bruise the serpent's head. Shall He do it? Yes, and the devil is raised up for this very purpose that the power of God should be made known. Herod and Pontius Pilate are friends and the Jews are in subjection to them. They are Tetrarchs in the Roman Government and thus all the powers of earth and hell are against Him. He is nailed fast to the cross. Can one be more secure than this prisoner? But that is not enough. He lays down His life and dies. He is buried and the grave is sealed up with Romish Kingdom. The

great red dragon is champion now and death is his partner. But the third day comes and the veil of the temple is torn asunder. What is the matter? The mighty God is risen from the dead, the powers of hell are overcome and the head of Satan is bruised. Death is swallowed up in victory and mercy abounds in Christ for all who were chosen in Him. How wondreful. The blood of Jesus Christ His Son cleanseth us from all sin. What a covenant our God has made for us in Him. "I will be merciful to their unrighteousness and their sins and iniquities I will remember no more."

Thus the Lord appears for all His chosen in Christ.

Your brother in hope,

L. H. Hardy

(From The Lone Pilgrim December, 1929)

OBITUARIES

BROTHER WILLIE MALLOY KIMBRO

God in his holy and righteous will has called Brother Willie Kimbro from our midst. May we be given to bow in humble submission to the will of him who has called us and saved us with an holy calling.

Brother Kimbro was born November 21, 1908 to Charles E. and Lillian Rudd Kimbro, and passed this life January 20, 1976, making his stay on earth 67 years and 2 months. He was married to Sister Etta Bryd Kimbro in 1937, and to this union were born one daughter, Mrs. Isabella Allred, two sons W. M. Kimbro, Jr., and Eric D. Kimbro. He is also survived by six sisters, Mrs. Savannah Oakley, Mrs. Mary Oakley, Mrs. Edna Rudd, Mrs. Mildred Oliver, Mrs. Selma Enoch, and Mrs. Lillian Enoch, four brothers, George Kimbro, Banks Kimbro, Wilson Kimbro, and Glynn Kimbro.

At the second Saturday night service in October, 1967 Brother Kimbro came forward at the close of the service and was received into the fellowship of Buch Arbor Church and was baptized the next morning with his wife who was received the 4th Sunday night previous. He attended his services regularly until his health prevented him and was blessed to walk softly among his brethren in love. That love will never die. Let us weep not as those who have no hope.

His funeral was conducted by his pastor, Elder Wallis Smith, Assisted by Elder Donald Smith and Elder Kenneth Key. His body was laid to rest in the church cemetery beneath a beautiful mound of flowers to wait the coming of our Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ.

Written by Thomas I. (Isaac) Rice by order of the church in conference February 7, 1976.

BE IT RESOLVED, that one copy be sent to *the Signs of the Times* for publication, one to be put on the church records and one sent to the family. Read and approved in conference March 13, 1976.

Elder Wallis Smith, Moderator
Earl S. Rudd, Clerk

WILLIAM GARTHA GLOVER

We, Liberty Church, bow in humble submission to the will of God's call of our dear brother in Christ, William G. Glover, December 2, 1975 in Betsy Johnson Memorial Hospital, Harnett County, N. C.

His funeral services were held at Liberty Primitive Baptist Church by his pastor, Elder C. D. Turner and assisted by Minister Billy Nowell. Burial was in Bethsada Church cemetery beneath a mound of beautiful flowers.

He was born February 13, 1913, in Harnett County, his parents Walter and Vancy Norris Glover. Having lived with a very good name and highly respected by those who knew him for 62 years, nine months and nineteen days. He married Cora Lucas March 5, 1935 and were blessed with three sons and two daughters. He leaves to mourn, his family, Liberty Church, and a host of friends; The widow, Cora, Joyce Sanders, Weldon, Williard Glover, Rt. 4 Dunn, N. C.; Sherrill Glover, Erwin, N. C.; and Barbara Andrews, Tarboro, N. C.; Five sisters: Evelyn Hudson, Rt. 4 Dunn, N. C.; Euphrosyne Hobbs, Mable Strickland, Erwin, N. C.; Esther Stewart, Godwin, N. C.; Aline Dunn, Swannsboro, N. C.; also nine grandchildren.

Brother Glover was loved by many but God loved him best and called him into his fold. We rejoice in our belief that he is resting in peace waiting for the reutrn of the Saviour Jesus Christ to present him to the Father to live with the saints around God's Throne and forever be satisfied. "Precious in the sight of the Lord is the death of his saints." We should remember God makes no mistakes. In this there is much to rejoice in.

In December conference a committee was appointed to write these respects. One for the family, one for the church record and one to be printed in the *Signs of the Times.*

Committee: Sisters Lovie Young
Minnie Weaver
Iva Stewart

DEACON GEORGE LEE SAUNDERS

Our Heavenly Father, in His infinite wisdom, love, and mercy, has called from our presence Brother George Lee Saunders. This sovereign God is "too wise to err; too good to be unkind." Brother Saunders was born April 5, 1895, and departed this life on August 20, 1975.

Though we loved him and miss him, we would not wish him back to this world of trials, tribulations, heartaches, and tears. As the Apostle Paul wrote, "Therefore we are always confident, knowing that whilst we are at home in the body, we are absent from the Lord: (for we walk by faith, not by sight:) We are confident, I say, and willing rather to be absent from the body, and to be present with the Lord." We believe Brother Saunders is experiencing a peace and rest that we who are left behind know not.

At the last setting of the Upper Country Line Association in July, 1975, he was very ill. His loved ones had tried to dissuade him from attending for fear that he would become worse. However, he was determined to go, for he said it would be his last association. His Lord had revealed to him that his time in this life was short. He had been made reconciled and willing to leave all in this time world to be with his Lord and Saviour.

Brother Saunders united with Gilliams Church on the Saturday before the fourth Sunday in May, 1965. When he reached the front of the church to ask for a home, he found his dear wife by his side also asking for a home. Neither one knew that the other was going, but this had been revealed in a dream to his pastor several months before. This is the effectual working of a Sovereign God who makes no mistakes. They were baptized together on the Saturday before the fourth Sunday in June by Elder Wallis Smith.

In Brother Saunders' experience, he dreamed he was sinking down and when almost gone, a hand reached down and lifted him up. Yes, he could witness with David in Psalms 40:2, 3: "He brought me up out of an horrible pit, out of the miry clay, and set my feet upon a rock, and established my goings. And he hath put a new song in my mouth, even praise to our God." His calling as a deacon was recognized by the church, and he was ordained the fourth Sunday in April, 1970. He was blessed to serve the church well with much love, wisdom, and humbleness. "For they that have used the office of a deacon well purchase to themselves a good degree, and great boldness in the faith which is in Christ Jesus."

He is survived by his wife, Sister Minnie Gwynne Saunders; three daughters; Mrs. Loften Page and Mrs. Staley Kernodle of Route 2, Elon College, and Mrs. Thomas Paschal of Route 4, Burlington; one son, Scott Saunders of Route 2, Burlington; eight grandchildren; and five great grandchildren.

Funeral services were conducted in Gilliams Church by Elder Wallis Smith and Elder Donald Smith. His body was laid to rest in the church cemetery to await the glorious morning of the resurrection when the elect shall meet the Lord in the air and ever be with the Lord.

Written by request of Gilliams Church by Cleo Robertson.

Elder Wallis Smith, Moderator
Freeman Somers, Clerk

SISTER EMMA POWELL

It is with sadness we attempt to write of the loss of our dear sister, Emma Powell, who was born May 10, 1888, and departed this life July 15, 1975. She was the daughter of the late Calvin and Martha Taylor White, and lived all her life in Martin County, N. C. where she was born. She was married to the late Brother Joe Powell on December 23, 1908; and to this union were born seven children, who survive her: three daughters, Norvella James, Vera Hathaway, Mattie Lou Lumsden; and four sons: Vernon, Ollie, Joe King and Billie Powell.

Sister Powell united with the Primitive Baptist Church in 1919 and was baptized by the late Elder B. S. Cowin. She was a strong believer in salvation by grace, and faithful in attending church meetings as long as she was physically able; and did so much enjoy having the brethren and sisters visit in her home. She will be greatly missed by her church, family and all who knew her.

Her funeral was conducted at the Robinsonville Primitive Baptist Church by her pastor, Elder I. S. Conner and Elder E. C. Harrison. She was laid to rest in the Robinsonville Cemetery there to await the morning of the resurrection when Jesus will carry his children home, where all will be peace and love forever.

Done by order of conference August 2, 1975.

Elder I. S. Conner, Mod.
Malena Stevenson, Clerk
Magalene Brow, Committee

RESOLUTION OF RESPECT

Sister Armelia Lee was born May 28, 1895, and departed this life November 16, 1975, making her stay on earth 80 years. She was married to the late Oscar Lee. Surviving is a daughter Mrs. Jessie Tyndall, of Erwin, N. C., and two sons, Warren G. and Lovitt E. (Ten-

nie) Lee of Route 2, Dunn, N. C.

Sister Lee was a member of Old Mingo Primitive Baptist Church. She was faithful to the church, and attended as long as her health permitted. We have seen her go to meetings when we felt sure she was not able to be there. Her faith, trust, and love in the Lord was manifested in her walk and conversation. Sister Lee will be missed by all who knew and loved her, but we believe she is resting in peace waiting for the second coming of our Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ.

Her funeral was conducted by her Pastor, Elder W. D. Godwin, at Hickory Grove Meeting House, Johnston County, N. C.

RESOLVED, That a copy of this be sent to the family; one to the *Signs of the Times*, and one to be recorded in the church book.

Written by K. Belle Lee at the request of Old Mingo Church in conference December, 1975.

Elder W. D. Godwin, Mod.
Leslie Belle Lee, Clerk Protem.

LESLIS H. SOUTHERLAND

It has pleased our Heavenly Father to remove from our midst a dear Brother, Leslie H. Southerland. He united with the church at Muddy Creek on February 26, 1950. He served as a Deacon and also served as the Clerk until he became disabled. He was a faithful member and loved his church dearly.

He was married to Lillie Williams who preceded him in death. There were two daughters and a son born to this union.

His death came on January 13, 1975, in Jacksonville hospital. His funeral was preached by Elder D. B. Stokes. He was laid to rest under a mound of beautiful flowers and surrounded by his friends.

Elder W. L. Everette, Moderator
Written by Bessie Sloan
Stewart D. Brown, Clerk

MINUTES OF THE PRESBYTERY

Pursuant to the request of Union Primitive Baptist Church, Patrick County, Va., a Presbytery met Januray 24, 1976, at the Church for the examination of brethren Jim H. Perdue and H. D. Ingram, if found qualified with the written Word of God, at the satisfaction and discretion of their judgment, to ordain the above mentioned to the full work of the office of deaconship.

The solemnity was begun with prayer by Elder William Holland. All Elders of our faith and order present constituted the Presbytery. Those present were as follows: Elders P. E. Ingram, Posey Plybon, Noel Conner, William Holland, W. L. Carter, Amos Hash and Wallis A. Smith.

The Presbytery was organized by electing Elder Leonard Brammer as Moderator, and Elder Wallis A. Smith as Clerk. Elders Ingram and Plybon were chosen to perform the examinations of the candidates. Deacon Elmer Akers having been duly appointed by Union Church in conference January 24, 1976 spokesman for the church, delivered Brother H. D. Ingram and Brother Jim H. Perdue to the Presbytery. Examination was made by Elders Ingram and Plybon, using scripture reference 1st Timothy, 3rd chapter. The Presbytery being satisfied with the examination and answers given by the candidates, administered the laying on of hands. The ordination prayer was by Elder W. L. Carter. Elder Amos Hash delivered the charge to the candidates.

The Moderator asked Brother Elmer Akers if the church approved the work of the Presbytery, which was answered in the affirmative.

Certificates of Ordination were presented to Brother H. D. Ingram and Brother Jim H. Perdue, and the right hand of fellowship and brotherhood given, and they were delivered back to the church as ordained Deacons of the Old School Primitive Baptist Church at Union Primitive Baptist Church, Patrick County, Va.

The Minutes of the work of the Presbytery were read and adopted.

The Presbytery was dismissed with prayer by Elder Noel Conner.

Elder Leonard Brammer, Moderator
Elder Wallis A. Smith, Clerk

STERLING WEBSTER GANN

Brother Sterling Webster Gann was born February 2, 1908 to the late Anna Bell and Benjamin Gann. He departed this life January 16, 1976. Brother Bill, as he was called by all that knew and loved him, and his beloved wife Sister Maude Gann were united in marriage March 11, 1926. Of this marriage Brother and Sister Gann were blessed with eight lovely children: two sons, Billy Gann of Route 10 Reidsville, N. C. and Joseph Gann of Reidsville; six daughters, Blossom Salseth of Reidsville, Mary Ann Page Route 1 Reidsville, Becky Holt of Reidsville, Rose McKinney, Ruffin, N. C. Linda Wray of Reidsville, N. C. and Treva Ward of Elon College, N. C.

Brother Gann joined Pleasant Grove Primitive Baptist Churh about fourteen years ago. His funeral was conducted there by his Pastor, Elder Donald Smith and Elder Wallis Smith on January 18, 1976.

Brother Gann was a man of few words, but they were always well spoken. He was a lover of the truth and faithful to the end. His quiet, humble ways was a beautiful example of one of God's most humble servants. He was a valued member at Pleasant Grove and will be missed; but we know our loss is his eternal gain.

Written in love and with humbleness, by Sister Billie Pruitt, as requested by Pleasant Grove Church at their Conference meeting, February 14, 1976.

Elder Donald Smith, Mod.
Robert F. Walker, Clerk

SISTER AMELIA SMITH

We bow in humble submission to the will of our Heavenly Father, who has called from our midst a dear Sister in Christ, Sister Amelia Smith.

Sister Smith was born August 4, 1884 and passed from this life September 13, 1975 making her stay on earth 81 years and 9 days. She was the daughter of Mrs. Edith Lee. Sister Smith was married to Howard Smith October 13, 1913 who preceded her in death on May 20, 1949. She left to mourn her loss three daughters, Mrs. Margaret Godwin, Mrs. Sarah Jane Norris and Mrs. Annie Bell, two sons, Elasta Smith and James Howard Smith, 21 grandchildren and 20 great-grandchildren.

Sister Smith united with Hickory Grove Primitive Baptist Church August, 1917 by experience and Baptism and was a faithful member as long as health permitted. We send our sympathy to her family and trust that she is resting in peace with her Saviour.

Her funeral was conducted by Minister Robbie Moore. She was laid to rest in the Smith Family Cemetery near Peacocks Cross Roads beneath a mound of beautiful flowers to await the resurrection morning.

RESOLVED, That a copy of this be sent to the family, one put on the church record and one to the *Signs of the Times.*

Committee
Sister Velma Wood
Sister Gertrude Royal

ROSA AGEE BELL

Rosa Agee Bell was born September 12, 1898 and passed away July 18, 1975. She was the daughter of the late T. T. and Lillie Vest Agee of Floyd, Va. She was married June 22, 1927 to Moyer C. Bell, who survives: also one son, Agee Bell; two grandsons, Thomas and Terry Bell, all of Copper Hill, Va.; two brothers, Morris Agee, Check, Va; Alvin Agee, Floyd, Va.; one sister, Mrs. Emma Costa, New Freedom, Pa.

She grew up near County Line Primitive Baptist Meeting House, Floyd County, Va. and attended there with her parents from early childhood; and in later years whenever her health permitted. She taught school several years before her marriage.

She loved the Primitive Baptist doctrine and people, and enjoyed singing the beautiful old hymns: her favorite was, "Amazing Grace".

Her funeral was held on Sunday, July 20, 1975 at Salem Church by Elders Roy Agee, B. O. Thompson and Frank Wimmer. Her body was laid to rest in Rest Vale Cemetery beneath a lovely mound of flowers. She is greatly missed by her devoted companion, son and family, relatives and kind neighbors and friends. But we feel our loss is her eternal gain.

Submitted by her sister-in-law, Mrs. Alvin Agee — requested by her dear companion.

MRS. ALICE GRIMMES JONES

God in his infinite wisdom saw fit to remove from our midst one of our oldest and dearest members.

Sister Alice was born June 18, 1897 and died December 13, 1975. She was married to Charlie Jones, Sr., who preceded her in death in June, 1973. She was born in Edgecombe County near Tarboro, N. C. Her parents were Almarine and Mary Edmondson Grimmes. She is survived by three daughters and three sons, eighteen grandchildren and thirty-one great grandchildren.

Her funeral was conducted by her pastor, Elder Boykin, assisted by Elder E. C. Harrison. She was laid to rest in the cemetery beneath a beautiful mound of flowers, in the presence of a host of friends, relatives and family.

Sister Alice was gracious, kind and a gentle person, one who lived a Christian life. She was a firm believer in salvation by the grace of God. She manifested this faith in her talk and walk in life. She united with Briar Swamp Church fifty-seven years ago the 2nd of September.

She was a true and faithful member until death. She loved the Church and the brethren, and always greeted them with tender smiles and warm handshakes, expressing her love for them. She was held in high esteem by her church and all who knew her. She was an honor to her church, her family and community. We miss her but feel our loss is her eternal gain. We extend heartfelt sympathy to her grieved family. We pray that God's richest blessings will be with them.

Written by,
Pauline Ross,
Eld. S. R. Boykin, Mod.

Signs of the Times

DEVOTED TO THE OLD SCHOOL BAPTIST CAUSE

"The Sword of the Lord and of Gideon"

VOL. 144 DANVILLE, VA., JUNE, 1976 NO. 6

IS IT TIME TO RENEW
YOUR SUBSCRIPTION?
IF YOUR EXPIRATION DATE
IS 6/76
IT EXPIRES WITH THIS ISSUE

APPRECIATES THE SIGNS

P. O. Box 261,
Asheville, N. C. 28802

Dear Elder Spangler:

Enclosed is my check for $100.00 as a little gift to the *Signs of the Times.* I very much appreciate the *Signs.* I am always glad to see Elder Poole's name in the *Signs,* and to know that he is pastor of the Welsh Tract Church, — the oldest Old School Baptist Church in the United States.

Elder Poole received great comfort from Romans 8:28 when he was being persecuted for contending for the eternal truths when he lived in the South. He knew the truth of God, and preached it. He did not let men tell him what he should preach and what he should not preach. . . . The word absolute was added to Predestination to refute the conditional doctrine of predestination, which (among other things) held that predestination was based on a person accepting Christ, making predestination an act of the creature conditional.

I have a quotation from Augustus M. Toplady that I think is to the point.

"In short, there is no such thing as casulty, or accident, even in things of temporal concern, much less in matters spiritual and everlasting. If the Universe had a Maker, it must have a Governor; and if it has a Governor, his will and providence must extend to all things without exception. For my part, I can discern no medium between absolute predestination and blank Atheism."

It seems that the world is fast approaching the war of Armageddon. I don't know how many people in the war will be killed, but there will be a large number left; for, as one of your Canadian Associate Editors mentioned in his editorial, "the knowledge of the Lord will cover the earth as the waters do the sea." Of course, this is after the war of Armageddon.

I hope that you and Sister Spangler are enjoying the best of health, and that you are having good meetings at all your churches.

Yours in hope,
Milton M. Absher

23RD PSALM

217 Bastrop Dr.
Monroe, La. 71201

Dearly Beloved Brethren & Sisters:

Soon after retiring one night recently the beautiful 23rd. Psalm came to my mind along with some very sweet meditations. If only I could write like I saw it then! But that is not possible unless God should so direct my hand tonight. May God be praised if it is any comfort to anyone.

"The Lord is my shepherd." Isn't that a wonderful proclamation? He IS my shepherd. It does not say He "will be" if I will let Him or accept Him or not reject Him; but that He IS. When you read this Psalm does it apply to yourself, or do you only think of it as the words of David? Has the words "MY SHEPHERD" been applied to your

heart with power? I cannot say that I know He is my Shepherd, but I believe I have been given evidence and a sweet hope that it is so.

What is a shepherd? and what are his duties? A shepherd is one who is a keeper of sheep. If he owns them, and is not a hireling, he will guard them diligently against all enemies; lead them in and out to pasture; cleanse and bind up their wounds and sores. Do you not feel this is what the Good Shepherd has done for you? Not only this, but Jesus said, "I am the good shepherd, and know by sheep, and am known of mine." and again, "I lay down my life for the sheep."

"I shall not want." I do not believe any child of grace would apply this as a natural desire of the mind or flesh. It means to me that I will never fail to have any good thing that is necessary for my well-being. I will not have all I desire, but I will never lack anything that I need; and this includes afflictions as well as the pleasant things.

"He maketh me to lie down in green pastures." He doesn't ask my desire in this; He makes me do it; bless His Holy Name! He makes me lie down in pastures that are green because they are watered and well tended by His own hand.

"He leadeth me beside the still waters." These still waters represent peace, quietness, depth of love; not the shallow, turbulent waters of wrath, envy and strife. There are times that we go astray and fall into the turbulent waters, but when it pleases the Good Shepherd then He leads us back to the still waters.

"He restoreth my soul." Many times we feel to be bogged down in the miry clay, our soul seems to be in the bottomless pit of hell and all hope seems to be gone; but He causes us to remember and to cry out to Him, and then answers our cries: He restores our souls. And when He restores our soul He leads us in the path of righteousness which is the path of holiness. No lion nor ravenous beast shall ever tread there; but the redeemed shall walk there. (Isa. 35: 8-9)

"Yea, though I walk through the valley of the shadow of death, I will fear no evil: for thou art with me." Before a child of grace has been regenerated he walks through this life fearing death; fearing the many evil things that might befall him here in this life and not looking forward to that which lies beyond the grave. But when he has been given a hope in Christ this fear seems to disappear: not that we do not have some natural fear, but this hope in Christ so overrides this fear that we are made to feel at peace. At least this seems to be my experience? Is it not so with you?

"Thy rod and thy staff they comfort me." I have felt His rod of affliction upon my back many times and would be lying if I said that it felt good: yet I know within my heart that it is for my own good. Paul says, "Now no chastening for the present seemeth joyous, but grevious; nevertheless, afterward it yieldeth the peaceable fruit of righteousness unto them which are exercised thereby." Though God gives us this rod of affliction, He also gives us His staff to lean upon. This is the same staff that Jacob leaned upon after that his thigh was put out of joint by the Angel with whom he wrestled: the staff of love, mercy truth, and the wonderful promises given us in Christ before the foundation of the world. Let us not therefore complain when we come under these afflictions.

"Thou preparest a table before me in the presence of mine enemies." Satan is constantly trying to feed us with lies, deceit, and half-truths, and when we are drawn away by the lusts of our flesh we feed on these vile things. But the Lord has prepared a table in the presence of these our enemies, and when a child of grace, one who has tasted the goodness of the Lord, again tastes of the vile food he quickly repents and turns again to the table of love and truth.

"Thou anointest my head with oil; my cup runneth over." Surely this is

the cup of joy and mercy which continually runneth over for the ones who love Him; and we love Him because He first loved us. Because of this great love surely goodness and mercy shall follow us all the days of our lives and we will dwell in the house of the Lord forever.

These are only a few of the thoughts I had concerning this most beautiful Psalm. I pray that they are in accord with His holy truth. Pray for this poor worm of the dust. I love all of you for Christ's sake if not deceived.

Clifford Wilbanks

DESIRE OF THE CHILDREN OF GOD

The Primitive Baptists are accused of advocating it is okay for one to go out and have the fill of sin because his part has already been determined in the Covenant of Grace.

Those not included in the Covenant of Grace are the wicked who shall be punished with everlasting destruction (hell) from the presence of God. (see Matt. 25:41-46) The wrath of God shall be poured out upon those whom Christ did not redeem from the curse of the law. "Christ hath redeemed us from the curse of the law, being made a curse for us: for it is written, Cursed is every one that hangeth on a tree." (Gal. 3:13) If this Scripture applies to all of mankind, then I would have to advocate universal salvation. On the other hand, if this Scripture applies to the whole human race, and then some miss going to heaven, then I would have to advocate a God who failed to accomplish his purpose. Also, the Scriptures would not be true: "*He shall not fail nor be discouraged,* till he have set judgement in the earth: and the isles shall wait for his law." (Isaiah 42:4) If the conditional doctrine is true, then my case is hopeless, because I do not have the strength nor the ability to perform any conditions. I need a God who is able to save me because I am not able to save myself. "Wherefore he is able also to save them to the uttermost that come unto God by him, seeing he ever liveth to make intercession for them." (Heb. 7:25)

If it is left up to man to perform certain conditions to seal the contract and merit his salvation, then man has the right to praise himself. If this were true, then God would be robbed of his praise. "I am the Lord: that is my name: and my glory will I not give to another, neither my praise to graven images." (Isaiah 42:9) The Scriptures point out that the Lord's name shall be praised, and there is nothing that can or is able to stop the children of God from praising the name of the Lord! "This people have I formed for myself; they shall shew forth my praise." (Isaiah 43:21) "From the rising of the sun unto the going down of the same the Lord's name is to be praised." (Psalm 113:3)

The following Scriptures prove that our praise comes directly from God: (if not deceived, I have been given a sweet hope that I am included in that blessed number.) "Let my mouth be filled with thy praise and with thy honour all the day." (Psalm 71:8) "O Lord, open thou my lips; and my mouth shall shew forth thy praise." (Psalm 51:15)

In life upon this earth, the wicked do not have the desire in their hearts to do that which is acceptable in the sight of God. "---the wicked shall do wickedly and none of the wicked shall understand; but the wise shall understand." (Daniel 12:10) They have pleasure in unrighteousness. (see 2 Thess. 2:12) They do not have the fear of God in their hearts, and they do not seek after God. "The Lord looked down from heaven upon the children of men, to see if there were any that did understand, and seek God. They are all gone aside, they are all together become filthy: there is none that doeth good, no, not one." (Psalms 14:2-3) "As it is written, There is none righteous, no, not one: There is none that understandeth, there is none that seeketh after God.

They are all gone out of the way, they are altogether become unprofitable; there is none that doeth good, no, not one. Their throat is an open sepulchre; with their tongues they have used deceit; the poison of asps is under their lips: Whose mouth is full of cursing and bitterness; Their feet are swift to shed blood: Destruction and misery are in their ways: And the way of peace have they not known: *There is no fear of God before their eyes.*" (Rom. 3:10-18)

The point to consider is: The children of God do not have the desire to live a wicked life. They are sick of sins and mourn over them, and have the yearning desire within their hearts to do that which is right in the sight of God. Why do they not have that desire within their hearts? Because God has put his fear in their hearts. "And *I will give them one heart, and one way, that they may fear me for ever,* for the good of them, and of their children after them: And I will make an everlasting covenant with them, that I will not turn away from them, to do them good; but *I will put my fear in their hearts,* that they shall not depart from me." (Jer. 32:39-40)

Since the children of God have the fear of God in their hearts, they have the desire to walk a Godly life, or walk the right way, or do that which is acceptable in the sight of God. "*The fear of the Lord is to hate evil:* pride, and arrogancy, and the evil way, and the froward mouth, do I hate." (Proverbs 8:13) "The steps of a good man are ordered by the Lord: and he delighteth in his way. Though he fall, he shall not be utterly cast down: for the Lord upholdeth him with his hand." (Psalms 37:23-24) Please keep in mind that this Scripture shows that though a good man may fall for a while, yet the Lord will uphold him. This Scripture destroys the theory of "falling from Grace" or "some of the saved people today may backslide and be lost tomorrow." "For a just man falleth seven times, and riseth up again: but the wicked shall fall into mischief." (Proverbs 24:16) "Therefore I will look unto the Lord; I will wait for the God of my salvation: my God will hear me. Rejoice not against me, O mine enemy: *when I fall, I shall arise;* when I sit in darkness, the Lord shall be a light unto me." (Micah 7:7-8)

Please consider this: "A man's heart deviseth his way: but the Lord directeth his steps." (Proverbs 16:9) The steps of the children of God are both ordered and directed by the Lord. God blesses them with the inward desire for a Godly walk, but they also experience the inability of the flesh to fulfill that desire. "For I know that in me (that is, in my flesh.) dwelleth no good thing: *for to will is present with me; but how to perform that which is good I find not.*" (Rom. 7:18) "O Lord, I know that the way of man is not in himself: it is not in man that walketh to direct his steps." (Jer. 10:23)

Dear reader, how do you feel about the matter? Do you fear God, or man? Do you have an inward desire to walk in the footsteps of Jesus? Do you desire to follow after the unction of the Holy Ghost, or follow after the tradition of man? Do you mourn over your sins and yearn for a closer walk with God? Is your prayer similiar to this: "Hear, O Lord, when I cry with my voice: have mercy also upon me, and answer me. When thou saidest, Seek ye my face: my heart said unto thee, Thy face, Lord, will I seek." (Psalm 27:7-8) "As the hart panteth after the water brooks, so panteth my soul after thee, O God. My soul thirsteth for God, for the living God: when shall I come and appear before God? My tears have been my meat day and night, while they continually say unto me, Where is thy God?" (Psalm 42:1-3)

If these questions plus the quotations of the Scriptures have touched your heart, it is some sweet evidence that you are acquainted with the inward work of God, and you are included in that blessed number. May God give you

sufficient strength and grace to press on for the mark of the prize of the high calling of God in Christ Jesus.

W. W. Hudson, Jr.
208 Frederick St.
Bastrop, La. 71220

PRESENT STATE OF RELIGION

By William Gadsby, London, 1841
(Continued)

Trifle. Say! what did he not say that a subject of the nature required? Did he not tell us that the man who *prayed* in his family did well, but he that *prayed* and *read* did better, and he that *prayed* and *read* and *sung* did best of all? and did he not give us to understand that Aquila and Priscilla gained that knowledge by family worship that enabled them to instruct an eloquent Apollos more fully in the gospel? and did he not intimate that if we neglected this part of our duty, our servants and children would be damned through our neglect, and we be everlastingly punished for it? and did he not signify that neither the world nor the church could stand, if it were not for family religion? and what could he say more?

Love-Truth. But did he say a word about the necessity of the Spirit to teach men to pray, or of Christ the altar that sanctifieth both the gift and the giver? No, not a word of this sort. All the religion he contended for was an outside religion, without having anything to do with the Spirit of God. But the word of God declares, that "he is not a Jew that is one outwardly, but he is a Jew that is one inwardly; and that is not circumcision which is in the flesh, but that is circumcision which is of the heart, in the spirit, and not in the letter." (Rom. ii. 29.) And though I believe that every Christian at the head of a family ought to attend to prayer in his family, yet I am sure all the devotion your minister contended for was at best but a fair show in the flesh; nor am I acquainted with any scripture that says that Aquila and Priscilla got their knowledge of divine things this way. It is the Lord alone who can teach to profit. But if you recollect, he told us that where there was a minister in the houes he was to take the master's place; and if so, what a glaring reflection upon Apollos; for if he had done his duty as well as Aquila and Priscilla, he needed not to have been taught by them, for he would have learned it without, if they learnt it that way. Shame for you, Apollos! if this minister had you, he would sharply reprove you for your neglect. But one observation was very singular. He brought in Cornelius, and for my part I wondered that he did not blush at his own ignorance the moment he mentioned his name; for though Cornelius kept up his family worship, he was under the necessity, by divine command, to send for Peter, that he might be taught more fully the things of God. So that it appears he could not get his knowledge by family devotion, if Aquila and Priscilla did. Where your minister got his religion I cannot say; but one thing I can say, I never heard him preach in my life anything that could prove that he was taught by the Spirit of God. I once heard him say, if men believed their sins would find them out, and that they would be punished for them, they would never commit any. But sure I am if sin had ever found him out, as it found out Paul when the commandment came, he would have known what it was to have been found out with a witness, and feel the sentence of death in himself, and yet not be able to cease from sin all the while. But in this sermon, though he said many things about sin finding men out, he said nothing about it finding them out when God circumcised the heart, and convinced of sin by his Spirit. No, it was like all the rest, it was all outside. Now what can we think of a man who professes to be a Predestinarian, who talks about the church and the world standing as the effect of family religion, and this religion without the Spirit; the whole nothing but a round of duties; and giving us to understand if these are neglected, the servants and children of such who ne-

glect them will be damned through this neglect? Are they not deceiving the simple, through philosophy and vain deceit? Surely they are. Let them be honest, and they will join hand and heart with Mr. Demure and Mr. Wesley. There is not a doubt they are Arminians in heart, and strangers to vital godliness.

Trifle. I am sure there is not one minister in twenty that contends more for holiness than our minister does, and therefore he must be a holy man himself. But you are of an *Antinomian* turn, and catching at everything. I have no doubt but our minister is very partial to the Arminians, and so he ought to be. Where do you find men who do so much for God as they do? As our minister beautifully observed, "If all professors would but do as much as they did, a minister would have but little to do in comparison to what he now has, for the stones would be polished ready to their hands by parents and masters, and a minister would only have to put them in their places."

Love-Truth. I have heard before now that he made such an observation; but one would think he should not begrudge a little work, as he is very well paid for his work; but do not the scriptures tell us that Christ is the author and finisher of faith, and did not Christ say, "Upon this rock I will build my church, and the gates of hell shall not prevail against it?" (Matt. xvi. 18.) And is not the church "fitly framed together, and groweth unto a holy temple in the Lord?" (Eph. ii. 21.) "Ye also, as lively stones, are built up a spiritual house, a holy priesthood, to offer up spiritual sacrifices, acceptable to God by Jesus Christ." (1 Pet. ii. 5.) This is "the Lord's doing, and marvellous in our eyes." (Ps. cxviii. 23.) God's house is a spiritual house, and his sacrifices are spiritual; "for they are dead to the law by the body of Christ, and bring forth fruit unto God." (Rom. vii. 4.) But your minister's house is all natural, and the worship is the same. It appears to be what the apostle calls, a voluntary humility, saying, "Let no man beguile you of your reward in a voluntary humility, and worshipping of angels, intruding into those things which he hath not seen, vainly puffed up by his fleshly mind, and not holding the Head, from which all the body by joints and bands, having nourishment ministered and knit together, increaseth with the increase of God." (Col. ii. 18, 19.) Wherever this voluntary humility is, it stands opposed to the truth of God; and you will find it so in the end.

Trifle. You are the most contracted mortal I ever met with, and if brother Demure is willing, we will begone, for I have had quite enough both of you and your religion.

Inv. No, stay a little longer; perhaps you will have a better understanding of the matter by and by. For my own part, I have heard nothing in Love-Truth's description of *Antinomians,* as they are called, that I dare object to; but perhaps he has not said all he wishes to say upon the subject. But I confess you have rather staggered me, for I could not have believed you would have found fault with what was said. Will you go on, friend Love-Truth, with your description of those people's faith, called Antinomians?

Love-Truth. Then to proceed. They further believe, that when the poor sinner has become dead to the law by the body of Christ, he is married to Jesus, and Jesus and he are evidently become one; so that Christ is the Bridegroom, and the sinner is his bride; and, as the spouse of Christ, she is to receive all she needs at the hands of Christ, and live wholly dependent upon him. "For it has pleased the Father that in him should all fulness dwell." (Col. i. 19.) "And out of his fulness have we all received, and grace for grace." (John i. 16.) "Who of God is made unto us wisdom, righteousness, sancitification, and redemption." (1 Cor. i. 30.) So that the church rejoices because they are complete in him, (Col. ii. 10.) and that with him they have all things; for "all things are yours, and ye are Christ's, and Christ is God's." (1 Cor. iii. 22, 23.) They also

maintain that the kingdom of God doth not consist in observation, but is set up in the soul of every one who believes in Christ; so that they will frequently observe, that a man may have all the doctrine's of the gospel in his head, and at his tongue's end, may make a great profession of religion, be very beautiful without, and at the same time be a stranger to the work of God in regeneration, and know nothing of fellowship with the Father and with his Son, Jesus Christ; nor with the Spirit of adoption, whereby the believer cries, "Abba, Father." They also believe that no man, in the best sense, can call Jesus, Lord, but by the Holy Ghost; and that where Christ is formed in the soul, the hope of glory, there will be a warfare, seeing light is sure to discover darkness; for "what will you see in the Shulamite but as it were the company of two armies?" Sin and grace, flesh and spirit, never can agree; and the more grace a man has, the more he will see and feel of his own deformity, the more he will abhor himself, and repent in dust and ashes, and the more he will see of the beauty of Christ, his all and in all. They also believe that the soul that is married to Christ, is dead to the law, (Rom. vii. 4,) and that Jesus, as King in Zion, rules them by his own law, not with the rod of his wrath, (Lam. iii. 1.) nor a rod of iron; but with the rod of his strength, sent out of Zion, (Ps. x. 2,) called by law of faith, love, kindness, and the law of the Spirit of life in Christ Jesus. (Rom. viii. 12.) They maintain that all the glorious doctrines of the Bible are just suited to the case of the sheep of Christ, and that it is one part of the work of the ministry to show how all the perfections of Deity harmonize in the salvation of his people; for "mercy and truth are met together, righteousness and peace have kissed each other." (Ps. lxxxv. 10.) In the person of Christ the whole Deity meets and shines, to the glory of Jehovah, and the everlasting salvation of the church; nor do they believe that a sinner can know anything of the truth, in its beauty, nor receive it in the love of it, only as God is pleased to make it manifest, as that which just suits his case. In fact, they wish to crown Christ Lord of all; though by so doing they debase man to less than nothing and vanity.

Inv. Well, and is this contrary to the spirit of Universal Charity? and are her holy arms too short to embrace characters of this description? If they are, I shall be out of conceit with her myself in a very short time; for I have for some time believed that unless a man is brought by the good Spirit of God to feel the necessity of the truth, he can never prize it. For instance, till a man is brought to know and feel himself such a base, vile, wretched sinner that if the great Jehovah had not chosen him, independently of any good in him, he never would have chosen him at all; and if he had not made this choice manifest in bringing him to the Lord Jesus Christ, it would never have entered into the sinner's mind to have made choice of Christ. I say, till a man is brougth to know and feel this, he cannot in his heart delight in the doctrine of God's everlasting, electing, unchangeable love, but will feel a secret indignation against it, as well as every other branch of divine truth. For a man to glory in the Lord as his strength, so long as he believes he is strong enough to break off the yoke of sin and the devil, and obtain salvation at his *own* pleasure, is inconsistent with the very nature of things. To glory in the Lord as his wisdom, while he is "wiser than seven men who can render a reason," (Prov. xxvi. 16.) is folly in the abstract. To glory in Christ as his righteousness, while he believes he is as good as any man, and a great deal better than some, and presumes he has it in his power to get perfect in the flesh, is as good sense as to suppose that a man will glory in being a pauper upon the parish, while he possesses an estate of ten thousand a year. I know, by experience, that Christ and truth are only prized as we see the worth of them, and we see the worth of them just in proportion as we feel the

need of them, and as they are made manifest in our hearts by the Holy Ghost. And pray, is this all for which these people get that bugbear name of *Antinomian?* and are there no professors except these, which the loving arms of Universal Charity cannot embrace?

Love-Truth. I am not acquainted with any that she has not more charity for than these; nevertheless, when she is put close to it, which is the case sometimes, she will say she is not so much against their sentiments, as the *bad spirit* they are delivered in.

Inv. Bad spirit, indeed! I have known ministers preach against men of a bad spirit, till in the height of their zeal they have very charitably sent the men they have been preaching against to hell, without either judge or jury.

Love-Truth. Very likely! but that is not considered wrong, if they only contend for *candour* at the same time. I could produce a variety of instances, where *Universal Charity* has been at a deal of pains to blacken the characters of men, and has done it with as much pious solemnity as his holiness the Pope would pronounce the curses of *Bell, Book,* and *Candle* upon the head of a heretic. Yes, I could, if I chose, mention more than one of her votaries, who have industriously gone from place to place to defame a man's character, and where they have met with men that would not go upon the ground of mere report, neither with nor without money, (for *money* has been offered,) I say, when neither money nor words were sufficient to prove that the man was bad, the reporter has been under the necessity of saying, he knew nothing bad of him. But all this, and a thousand times more, may for universal holiness, it is all right, that is, if *Universal Charity* be right, for she can take the scorner's chair on all occasions without rebuke, unless the God of heaven gives her a little now and then.

Inv. Really it is a solemn matter! what accounts can such men think of giving at the great day, when God pronounces a curse upon all them who bear false witness against their neighbour? I am ready to exclaim, "O my soul, come not thou into their secret; unto their assembly, mine honour, be not thou united."

Love-Truth. Yes, and all this time they are contending for the law of works as their only *rule* of life; but what rule they walk by, when bearing false witness, it is hard to say. But it appears that there were such in Paul's day, and he sharply reproved them, saying, "Thou that makest thy boast of the law, through breaking the law dishonourest thou God?" (Rom. ii. 23.) Neither scripture nor reason can justify the conduct of some profesors. I knew a minister who threatened to cut off some of the members of his church because they encouraged, what *he* called, an *Antinomian,* to come to that town to preach, and he assured them that nothing but a wicked spirit influenced the *Antinomian* to come there; yet, at the same time, this very minister was mighty active in raising a fresh interest in the town where this *Antinomian* statedly laboured; yea, he formed a church, administered the ordinance, and assisted them in building a very elegant meeting-house, and all this he did for the glory of God; but for the *Antinomian* to go near *him* was a crime of the basest nature. A few months ago, a minister reproved a friend of mine for communing with an *Antinomian,* and told him that he would rather commune with a Papist; and so it appears, for he has now very honestly declared himself a *Socinian;* and though he professed to be a Particular Baptist before, yet his change of sentiment, as it is called, has made no very great stir; all seems quiet and still; but if he had been so unfortunate as to have turned what they call an *Antinomian,* the country would have been all up in arms against him. But they can see a thief, or one who robs Christ of his glory, and consent with him. (Ps. l.

Inv. One would be ready to conclude that the charge brought against the ancients of Israel is also applicable to

many in this day: "Then said he unto me, Son of man, hast thou seen what the ancients of the house of Israel do in the dark, every man in the chamber of his imagery? for they say, the Lord seeth not, the Lord hath forsaken the earth." (Ezek. viii. 12.) "Surely judgment is turned away backward, and justice standeth afar off, for truth is fallen in the street, and equity cannot enter; yea, truth faileth, and he that departeth from evil maketh himself a prey, or, is accounted mad." (Isa. lix. 14, 15.) But the Lord seeth it.

Love-Truth. If men were not blind, they would see into their own folly and wickedness.

Inv. But will you tell me what these *Antinomians* do, that evidence such a *bad spirit* as to cause the whole country to ring about them?

Love-Truth. Yes, surely I will. What they call a bad spirit is this; when the minister begins to give a scriptural description of a wolf in sheep's clothing, and cry against the false shepherds, who feed not the sheep, or such preachers who do not preach the truth of Christ, but endeavor to exalt man, and make it appear that man can of his own good will and pleasure perform good works, and such works as will bring God to terms of peace with him, and thus degrade the very nature and offices of Christ, while at the same time the creature is set up; now, when the minister says that these men were never sent of God to preach the gospel, but are ministers of Satan; it is called a *bad spirit.*

Inv. But if it be wrong to speak against false shepherds, *Universal Charity* is wrong, for she has, in my ears, said as much against these *Antinomians* as ever they can say against any spiritual whore under heaven; and thus you find that her spirit is as bad as theirs; is it not?

Love-Truth. O no; you must recollect that what she does is out of love to holiness, and therefore the most evident marks of spleen and malice in her are all right; for this must be the view that thousands have, or they would blush for shame at their own works.

Inv. But after all, do not these *Antinomians,* as they are called, pursue the same track that the prophets and Christ and his apostles did? Does not the Lord exhort the prophets to cry against the false shepherds, who feed themselves and not the flock, saying, "I am against the shepherds, for the diseased have ye not strengthened, neither have ye healed that which was sick, neither have ye bound up that which was broken, neither have ye brought again that which was driven away, neither have ye sought that which was lost, but with force and with cruelty have ye ruled them?" (Ezek. xxxiv. 4.) And how many poor, disconsolate, sin-burdened souls are to this day ruled with force, instead of being pointed to the Lamb of God! But the prophet was to cry against them. Yea, Christ pronounced more woes against them than he did against Satan himself, and Paul was for having both men and angels cursed that preached any other gospel than he had preached; and, by the by, he mentioned names into the bargain, Hymenaeus and Alexander. (Tim. i. 20.)

Love-Truth. Yes, all this is true; but we are told that this is *no* rule for ministers in this enlightened day; nor ought we to copy after either Christ, his apostles, or the prophets; so that in this case, the Bible is not to be our rule.

Continued next issue

Rt. 2, Box 10
Star City, Ark. 71667

Dear Editors:

I am late in sending in my renewal. "So many things step in my way." But, as David was made to cry, "Give ear to my words, Oh Lord, consider my meditations." I fear my meditations are very weak. I am not worthy of notice, if left to myself. Only when it is the Lord's will to smile upon me do I have grace to pray as I ought. I can only beg the Lord to help me, for all my help must come from Him. When lifted up, I can see God's handiwork all around me, nature in bloom, and birds singing so sweetly. Then I am soon cast down again, and all is dark and desolate until it is the Lord's will to send a ray of light. His arm is not short concerning His promises.

"Come Holy Spirit, heavenly Dove,
With all thy quickening powers:
Kindle a flame of sacred love
In these cold hearts of ours."

Only He can soften these stony hearts, and cause us to say, "Thy will be done, not ours." When it is His will, we can sing his praises in the glorious Spirit.

A sinner in hope of mercy,
Mrs. Havis Donaldson

All scripture is given by inspiration of God, and is profitable for doctrine, for reproof, for correction in righteousness: that the man of God may be perfect, throughly furnished unto all good works. (2 Timothy 3:16, 17)

CONTRIBUTIONS TO HELP DISTRIBUTE THE SIGNS
(To April 1, 1976)

John Sanders, Ala.	$ 2.00
Elmer Monroe, Tenn.	1.00
Sister In The Signs, N. Y.	13.00
A. C. Carter, Ala.	3.00
Elder C. B. Davis, N. C.	3.00
Miss Bessie Wright, N. C.	1.00
W. Campbell, Can.	3.00
Ora Sherwood, N. Y.	3.00
Mrs. Pauline Spencer, Va.	3.00
A. B. Jones, Tex.	3.00
Dolphus Hall, Fla.	3.00
Elder Julian Williams, Va.	3.00
Dr. Frank Ruston, Can.	8.00
Mrs. Ela Watson, Ga.	3.00
Inez Herndon, Va.	1.00
Mrs. Mattie Hinton, N. C.	1.00
Selma Strawbridge, N. C.	1.00
Mrs. S. J. Priddy, W-Va.	1.00
Alton Page, N. C.	3.00
Harry Ward, Md.	5.00
Mrs. Havis Donaldson, Ark.	1.00
Mrs. Ruth Vick, Tenn.	1.00
Mr. Hank Page, Tex.	3.00
Mrs. Fannie Dabbs, N. C.	3.00
Mrs. Thomas Barden, Va.	3.00
Maggie Culp, Ky.	6.00
W. W. Hudson, La.	1.00
James A. Messick, Md.	3.00

ANNUAL MEETING AT PINE CREEK CHURCH

The ANNUAL MEETING of the brethren and friends at Pine Creek Church, in Floyd County, Virginia, which has been held annually on the Fourth of July for a number of years, will be held on July 5th this year. Services to begin at ten o'clock A. M.

The 4th of July this year falls on Sunday—this is the reason the Meeting has been changed from the 4th to the 5th.

Dirctions to the Meeting House are as follows: If going east from the Town of Floyd on U. S. Route 221, turn left at an old store building about five miles from Floyd C. H. If traveling west from Roanoke, take right hand road at the mentioned store building, after crossing Little River, and travel about three miles. The Meeting House is located about one-half mile from Route 221.

An invitation is extended to all lovers of the truth. Large crowds have been attending, with a number of ministers in attendance. It is a good way for lovers of the truth to spend the day. Services are expected to be held morning and aftrnoon.

D. V. Spangler

Danville, Va. June, 1976

SIGNS OF THE TIMES

Subscription price $4 per year — $7 two years

Published each month by

SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.

Established 1832

Devoted to the Old School Baptist Cause

BUSINESS OFFICE

R. F. D. 6, Box 270, Beechwood Lane
Danville, Va. 24541

EDITORS

Elder David V. Spangler
R. F. D. 6, Box 270, Beechwood Lane
Danville, Va. 24541

Elder John D. Wood
P. O. Box 186, Manassas, Va. 22110

ASSOCIATE EDITORS

Elder W. D. Griffin
Rt. 6, Box 84, Fayette, Ala. 35555

Elder E. J. Lambert
306 Richardson St.
Winnsboro, Texas 75494

Elder D. Alex McColl
51 Doncaster Ave., London, Ontario, Canada
N6G 2AI

Elder J. Stewart McColl
R.R. 4, Appin, Ontario, Canada
NOL 1AO

All letters for this paper containing subscriptions and remittances should be mailed to Danville, Virginia, as shown below. All notices of meetings and obituaries should be mailed directly to P. O. Box 186, Manassas, Virginia 22110. Articles for publication may be mailed to either address.

SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.
R. F. D. 6, Box 270 Beechwood Lane
Danville, Virginia 24541

EDITORIAL

"Wherefore, holy brethren, partakers of the heavenly calling, consider the Apostle and High Priest of our profession, Christ Jesus; who was faithful to him that appointed him, as also Moses was faithful in all his house." Hebrews 3:1-2

My mind has been exercised recently on a particular portion of the above scripture, namely, "Consider the Apostle and High Priest of our profession, Christ Jesus." Therefore, in this article the writer hopes to dwell on these particular words .

The apostle Paul (a believer) writes to believers about the superior excellency of Christ, to angels and men, and the superior excellency of the priesthood of Christ Jesus and his sacrifice, to the Levitical priesthood and its sacrifices. What a wonderful exhortation to believers to "Consider the Apostle and High Priest of our profession, Christ Jesus"!

In the first two chapters of Hebrews Paul sets forth the dignity of Christ's person, his assumption of human nature, and suffering in the room and stead of his people. In the third chapter Paul exhorts believers to consider Christ Jesus, to pay attention to him, to have faith in him and to be steadfast, unmoveable, always abounding in the work of the Lord.

Paul uses the word "wherefore" to mean "for which reasons" (which are set forth in chapters 1 and 2) holy brethren, partakers of the heavenly calling, should consider Christ Jesus. Paul believed that they were holy brethren because they were of the same spiritual relationship with him. They had the same Father, they were the adopted sons of God, they were the brethren of Christ, they were of the same family and Jesus was their elder brother. They were holy because they were sanctified by the Holy Spirit. They were so by profession because they had professed their relationship in the family of God as he had done. They had given a reason of the hope that was in them with meekness and fear. As well, Paul refers to believers as partakers of the heavenly calling. This calling is a call from heaven to come out of nature's darkness into his marvelous light, a call to the enjoyment of the blessings of grace here and to glory hereafter. These, as all believers, are partakers, that is, they are called as are all believers by God. Paul says, "Who hath saved us, and called us with an holy calling, not according to our works, but according to his own purpose and grace, which was given us in Christ Jesus before the world began". I Tim. 1:9.

Paul (a believer) writes to believers, to consider. Jesus was sent of God to do the will of his Father; to preach the gospel, to work miracles and to obtain redemption and salvation for his people. The high priest among the Jews was considered an apostle or messenger on the day of atonement. So, Christ Jesus is spoken of here as the Apostle (spelled with a capital to set forth "Christ Jesus", particularly) of our profession which should be made both in word and deed. The word "apostle" literally means "one sent forth".

We should note that High Priest is also capitalized in the King James version and rightly so. This sets forth the particular one, Christ Jesus.

In I Tim. 2:5-6, we read, "For there is one God, and *one mediator* between God and men, the man Christ Jesus; who gave himself a ransom for all, to be testified in due time." The word mediator means intermediary and intercessor. When we consider "one mediator" we should consider Christ (meaning the anointed) Jesus as Prophet, Priest, and King. Prophets, priests and kings were anointed when they were vested with their offices. These offices seldom if ever met in one person. Paul says Christ Jesus was faithful to him that appointed him as also Moses was faithful in all his house. Christ Jesus was counted of more glory than Moses, inasmuch as he who hath builded the house hath more honour than the house. Moses was faithful in all his house as a *servant*, but Christ as a son over his own house; whose house we are, if we hold fast the confidence and the rejoicing of the hope firm unto the end.

Christ Jesus is Prophet, Priest and King. God's children are ignorant, and blind and need him as *the Prophet* to enlighten them and instruct them and make known unto them the will of God. God's children are sinful, guilty creatures, and children of wrath by nature even as others and need *the Priest* to make atonement for them. God's children in their state of nature are enemies of God and need him to subdue them. In their converted state God's children are helpless and weak and need *the King* to rule over them and defend them.

In this particular article the writer will confine remarks to that of Christ Jesus as Priest, because of space. The Lord willing, Christ Jesus as Prophet and King will be considered on another occasion.

Christ Jesus has executed, is executing, and will continue to execute his priestly office. To this great work he was verily ordained before the foundation of the world.

In Hebrews we find many descriptions of Christ Jesus as the High Priest. The reader would do well to read Hebrews when making a consideration of Christ Jesus, as the High Priest of our profession. Only a few considerations will be mentioned here. He took not on him the nature of angels; but he took on him the seed of Abraham. It behoved him to be made like unto his brethren, that he might be a merciful and faithful high priest in things pertaining to God, to make reconciliation for the sins of the people. In that he himself hath suffered being tempted, he is able to succour them that are tempted. He was faithful to him that appointed him, that is to God. Christ Jesus was faithful as a son in his house (whose house we are) while Moses was only faithful as a servant. Christ Jesus is a great high priest that is passed into the heavens. He is a high priest which can be touched with the feeling of our infirmities, and he was in all points tempted like as we are, yet without sin. Christ Jesus glorified not himself to be made an high priest but God called him, said unto him, "Thou art a priest for ever after the order of Melchisedec".

Christ Jesus was a son yet he learned obedience by the things which he suffered. Being made perfect, he became the author of eternal salvation unto all them that obey him. Christ Jesus was made a priest not after the law of a carnal commandment, but after the power of an endless life. Christ Jesus, because he continueth ever, hath an un-

changeable priesthood. He is able, also, to save them to the uttermost that come unto God by him, seeing he ever liveth to make intercession for them. He is holy, harmless, undefiled, separate from sinners, and made higher than the heavens. He needeth not daily to offer up sacrifice, first for his own sins, and then for the people's: for this he did once, when he offered up himself. Christ Jesus is such an high priest, who is set on the right hand of the throne of the Majesty in the heavens; a minister of the sanctuary, and of the true tabernacle, which the Lord pitched, and not man. Christ Jesus hath obtained a more excellent ministry than Moses, in that he is the mediator of a better covenant, which was established upon better promises. "This is the covenant that I will make with the house of Israel after those days, saith the Lord; I will put my laws into their mind, and write them in their hearts: and I will be to them a God, and they shall be to me a people: and they shall not teach every man his neighbour, saying, Know the Lord: for all shall know me, from the least to the greatest. For I will be merciful to their unrighteousness, and their sins and their iniquities will I remember no more." Hebrews 8:10-12. The high priest, under the old dispensation, went into the holiest of all, alone, once every year, not without blood, which he offered for himself, and for the errors of the people, but our High Priest by his own blood entered in once into the holy place (even heaven), having obtained eternal redemption for us. Now he appears in the presence of God for us. So Christ was once offered to bear the sins of many; and unto them that look for him shall he appear the second time without sin unto Salvation. "After he had offered one sacrifice for sins for ever, he sat down on the right hand of God; from henceforth expecting till his enemies be made his footstool, for by one offering he hath perfected for ever them that are sanctified." Hebrews 10:-12-14. Surely, Christ Jesus is the High Priest over the house of God (whose house we are, if we hold fast the confidence and the rejoicing of the hope firm unto the end).

Christ Jesus was, is, and will continue to be the High Priest of our profession. As High Priest he *has made* the sacrifice for his people, he *is making* intercession for his people and will continue to make intercession for them and bless them. Often the following questions are deep in the bosom of this poor sinner. Has the High Priest laid down his life for me? Is he making intercession for me on high? Has he blessed me in the past and will he continue to bless me? Sometimes the words of the hymnwriter,

"His love in times past, forbids me to think,
He'll leave me at last in trouble to sink,
Each sweet Ebenezer I have in review,
Confirms his good pleasure to help me quite through."

Let me examine his sacrifice, his intercession and his blessings which I hope by faith and hope I believe are for me.

When Jesus said on the cross "It is finished", this one who often feels to be poor in spirit, believes that he did indeed lay down his life for all of his friends, not one more and not one less. He shed his precious blood for the remissions of all of the sins of all of his friends. Was this sacrifice for me? When he brings to my remembrance whatsoever he has taught me I am made to remember the burden of wrongdoing, the depths of wickedness of my heart and the troubled days and sleepless nights. When the burden was lifted what joy I found in the words of the hymns:

"Thy mercy, my God, is the theme of my song,
The joy of my heart, and the boast of my tongue;
Thy free grace alone, from the first to the last,
Hath won my affections, and bound my soul fast.

Thy mercy in Jesus exempts me from hell;
Its glories I'll sing, and its wonders I'll tell;
'Twas Jesus my friend, when he hung on the tree,
Who opened the channel of mercy for me."

The lines of another hymn, "My Saviour's obedience and blood, Hide all my transgressions from view" have been a wonderful strength to me. As I look back over the twenty and more years there have been many doubts and fears as to whether Jesus did indeed die for me. About two years ago when everything was as dark or darker than ever before or since as I lay awake tossing and turning and failure in everything seemed uppermost in my mind, the words as found in Job. 16:19 came to me, "My witness is in heaven, and my record is on high". Are not these precious to us? Sometimes we have in remembrance many precious moments of communion with him. Other times we search and seemingly find none.

Has the High Priest made and is he making intercession for me? Again my mind goes back over the years. As Paul said in Romans 8:23, "Even we ourselves groan within ourselves, waiting for the adoption, to wit, the redemption of our body" and Romans 8:26-27, "Likewise the Spirit also helpeth our infirmities: for we know not what to pray for as we ought; but the Spirit maketh intercession for us with groanings which cannot be uttered and he that searcheth the hearts knoweth what is in the mind of the spirit, because he maketh intercession for the saints according to the will of God." How precious to me is the scripture found in Hebrews 4:15, "For we have not a high priest which cannot be touched with the feeling of our infirmities; but was in all points tempted like as we are, yet without sin". We often sing the 58th Paraphrase:

"Where high the heavenly temple stands
The house of God not made with hands,
A great High Priest our nature wears,
The guardian of mankind appears.

Though now ascended up on high,
He bends on earth a brother's eye;
Partaker of the human name,
He knows the frailty of our frame.

Our fellow sufferer yet retains
A fellow-feeling of our pains;
And still remembers in the skies
His tears, his agonies, and cries.

In every pang that rends the heart,
The Man of sorrows had a part;
He sympathizes with our grief,
And to the sufferer sends relief.

With boldness, therefore, at the throne,
Let us make all our sorrows known,
And ask the aids of heavenly power,
To help us in the evil hour."

Also, I often ask, "Has the High Priest blessed me?" How wonderful is the scripture in Ephesians 1:3 etc., "Blessed be the God and Father of our Lord Jesus Christ who hath blessed us with all spiritual blessings in heavenly places in Christ, etc." Many are the blessings of the High Priest of our profession, Christ Jesus. Some particular hymns and scriptures come to mind to illustrate some of the blessings which I hope I have received from Christ Jesus. I believe that,

"There is a period known to God
When all his sheep, redeemed by blood,
Shall leave the hateful ways of sin;
Turn to the fold, and enter in."

The realization that we are dead in trespasses and in sins and that we have been quickened by his holy spirit is a wonderful blessing. He and he alone changes the heart, renews the will and turns the feet to Zion's hill. We see our righteousness as filthy rags. It is said of Abraham "He believed in the Lord; and he counted it to him for righteousness", Genesis 15:6. Paul says in Romans 5:1 "Therefore being justified by faith, we have peace with God through our Lord Jesus Christ". This faith to believe is a gift or blessing of God. "Hope maketh not ashamed; because the love of God is shed abroad in our hearts by the Holy Ghost which is given unto us." Romans 5:5. The two mites of faith and hope are sufficient for commendation by Jesus as they were with the widow when she cast them into the treasury.

There are other blessings which follow quickening and belief. When we receive the spirit of adoption, whereby we cry, "Abba Father" and the spirit itself beareth witness with our spirit, that we are children of God, we can then

say, "Our Father which art in heaven, Hallowed by thy name".

Christ Jesus blesses us with his spirit, even the spirit of truth, whom the world cannot receive, because it seeth him not, neither knoweth him but we know him for he dwelleth with us and in us. He maketh the storm a calm and we realize the peace that passeth understanding. His grace is sufficient for us, his strength is made perfect in weakness. Amazing grace is what we are given to sing. "Blessed is the people that know the joyful sound; they shall walk, O Lord, in the light of thy countenance". Psalm 89:15. Holy brethren and partakers of the heavenly calling know the joyful sound of the Gospel, the good news from the heavenly country. Israel knew when Aaron went into the holy place before the Lord, and when he came out because they heard the bells on the hem of his garment. So, spiritual Israel hears the gospel that Jesus has gone into heaven, the holiest of holies, and we shall hear and know the sound when he comes again. Another great blessing is the desire to be baptized, even as he was, and to partake at the Lord's table. Sometimes it takes years before our desire is fulfilled, after much meditation and prayer. As we look back upon this uniting with his friends, our friends, it is a great strength and blessing to us.

One of the sweetest scriptures that is often in my mind was spoken by Simon Peter in St. John 6:68, "Lord, to whom *shall* we go? thou hast the words of eternal life". The desire for eternal life is often uppermost in our minds. The foretastes of our heavenly home are precious. Are these not wonderful blessings of our High Priest? All of the blessings of our High Priest are covenant blessings, spiritual, irreversible and eternal.

Aaron was to bear the names of the children of Israel in the breastplate of judgment upon his heart when he went into the holy place for a memorial before the Lord continually. So with our High Priest.

"My name from the palms of his hands,
Eternity will not erase;
Impressed on his *heart* it remains,
In marks of indelible grace."

Holy brethren, partakers of the heavenly calling, consider the Apostle and High Priest of our profession, Christ Jesus.

(Elder) D. Alex McColl

VOICES OF THE PAST

"He being dead yet speaketh"

CHARITY.

"And now abideth faith, hope, charity, these three; but the greatest of these is charity."

Have we considered what the apostle means by charity? He has used the whole of the thirteenth chapter of first Corinthians in setting forth what charity does, but have we considered what he means? It is commonly accepted among men in the world that charity means giving to others of this world's goods. But the apostle will not allow the meaning of charity to stop at that, for he says, "Though I bestow all my goods to feed the poor, and though I give my body to be burned, and have not charity, it profiteth me nothing." Therefore we will have to look still further for the apostle's meaning of this word "charity," the absence of which he felt rendered all that he did of no value or benefit. One might consider that much education in natural and spiritual things and then propounding them freely, would be considered to be charity, but the apostle says, "Though I have the gift of prophecy, and understand all mysteries, and all knowledge; and though I have all faith, so that I could remove mountains," all this would avail him nothing if he lacked this one great essential point, charity. Then certainly this charity must be very essential, and in fact, the most to be coveted of all gifts, for the apostle says, "Though I speak with the tongues of men and of angels, and have not charity, I am be-

come as sounding brass, or a tinkling cymbal." Certainly if one may possess the tongues of men or of angels and in the absence of charity that would avail nothing, it behooves us to look carefully what and where this wonderful gift is, as one would be unfit for a place in the church, and neither would all the wisdom of the world, nor any other gift which he might possess, avail him anything in the absence of charity. In order to learn what charity is, we must look to what it does. The apostle says, "Charity suffereth long, and is kind; charity envieth not; charity vaunteth not itself, is not puffed up, doth not behave itself unseemly, seeketh not her own, is not easily provoked, thinketh no evil; rejoiceth not in iniquity, but rejoiceth in the truth; beareth all things, believeth all things, hopeth all things, endureth all things."

Certainly the apostle has made it plain, and when we see churches growing cold and lukewarm, and brethren becoming uninterested in each other, and neglectful of meeting together there can be but one answer if we ask the reason for this, it is the lack of charity. The apostle declares that all other gifts avail nothing if charity be wanting. But, says one, What shall we do, or how shall we become charitable, seeing that no church can exist without it, and that no deeds of any kind will avail anything without this essential gift? The apostle says, first, that charity suffereth long and is kind. What does he mean by this? There can be but one answer. Our God is said to be long-suffering toward His people. This means that though his children provoke him by sinning against him, and offend him in every way, yet he is long-suffering unto them, and continually kind. Thus we are reminded that in order to be charitable toward our brethren we must suffer all their abuses and offences, and render kindness in return. This will in the end recall the heaping of coals of fire on his head.

Again, charity envieth not. This is certainly one of the sweetest gifts that one can possess; it is one of the greatest helps in the church. How often do I ask myself the question, Do I possess this essential gift? Have I been envious toward a gifted brother or of any member of the church? If so, this renders all my other gifts as nothing, and I had better never have united with the church. Charity vaunteth not itself. Have I vaunted myself over others? If so, then I have not charity.

Charity is not puffed up. Have I been puffed up, and felt myself more able and wise than others? If so, it is evident that I lack the all-important gift of charity. So if we behave ourselves unseemly it is sure that we are lacking in this all-important gift, charity; and the same is true if we have been seeking our own, and have had no thought of others in the church nor of the interest of the church, no matter what beside charity we may possess, we are nothing.

Charity seeketh not her own, but the welfare of others. If one possesses this charity he will look after the welfare of the church; he will hunt up the brethren and see how it is with them. When all the members of the church possess charity there will be a happy meeting, and warm shaking of hands, and a manifestation of love. Brethren, do we possess all this? If not, then all else that we may possess will avail us nothing. Still further, are we easily provoked over things in the church or among the brethren? Charity is not easily provoked. Are we lacking in this essential thing? If so, whatever else we posses amounts to nothing. We had better never have professed a hope than to lack charity. Do we think evil of brethren? If so, we are not fit to be among them, and the church would be better off without us, for charity does not think evil, and it suffereth long, and is kind, and envieth not. Where we see this charity among the brethren there we are sure that peace will reign supreme. Do we endure any of the burdens of the church? If so, then we have charity, for charity endures all things. From reading this thirteenth chapter of first Corinthians one would

have to conclude that if there be any lack of fellowship, or lukewarmness, or broken confidence, or neglect of assembling ourselves together, there is a want of charity, for, from what Paul has said, if charity exists none of thes things can exist. If we desire a better understanding among brethren, and if there be any of this essential charity about us, our desires will be realized. If we wish for more meetings, more fellowship, more of assembling of ourselves together, more union and communion, charity will bring it about, for the apostle says, Charity never faileth; it always accomplishes its desires. Prophecy, tongues, knowledge, faith, giving our goods to feed the poor, all fail, or avail nothing, if we have not charity. Faith, hope and charity abide, but the greatest of these is charity.

Hence the apostle exhorts the brethren to follow after charity. Here he means to follow after the things which belong to charity, and do them. The one thing needful in all this is love for the church, love for the brethren, and forbearing each other in love. Charity will tell us if in any way we have offended a brother or the church that we must in some kind way make reparation. If we have thought evil of a brother we are nothing to the church so long as we do so. All our other deeds are nothing so long as this is the case with us. We are holding aloof from a brother? If so, then charity is absent, and we are nothing, neither fit to commune with the church nor of any profit to any church or brethren. Do we think that there is a brother or sister we cannot fellowship? charity is wanting. Charity seeketh not her own, but suffereth long, and is kind, charity seeks the love and fellowship and comfort and welfare of others. Has this or that church grown cold and lukewarm? If so, charity is wanting. The apostle also says, Follow after charity. No one can be of any profit to the church if there is not a following after this all important charity. If brethren neglect to assemble themselves together, it is for the want of charity, and if this is the case, Paul says we are nothing. We are fit only to be spewed out.

Do we hold something against a brother, and do not appreciate him as we used to do, there can be but one reason: charity is absent. If there be a feeling against a brother to the extent that his visits are not wanted, there can be but one reason: charity is lacking, and the lack of this renders that church or brothther unprofitable in every way. Such ones are of no use as brethren at all. The same is true of us if we cannot endure or suffer long. If we think evil, and do not, unless providentially hindered, assemble with the brethren, we are not charitable. But do we desire that we might have good meetings once more, as we used to, charity can bring them about. Charity will heal every breach of broken fellowship among brethren; charity will enable us to take each other by the hand; charity will cause the servants of God to feel as though the word is as fire shut up in the bones, and will cause that brethren will fail to see anything save love; charity will cause a shaking of the dry bones, and inquiries will arise as to how brethren are getting along, and as to when they can meet to talk of the goodness of God; charity will cause the true saints to speak well of each other, and to think no evil. If we see a brother overtaken in a fault, charity will resore such an one in the spirit of meekness, and so long as that one is not restored, just that long charity is lacking, and the church can do no good, for without charity all else shall fail; therefore it behooves us to inquire whether we possess or lack this all-important gift. Is it wanting in the church or in ourself? We will each feel that we are as prone to fail in this all-essential thing as any one, and that we have done so more than any one we know. But one thing is certain: charity never faileth.

The apostle says that love is the fulfilling of the law, and that no man can love God and hate his brother at the same time. He that hateth his brother

is a murderer. Hate and charity cannot dwell in the same house; neither can coldness and charity dwell together in the same church. Brethren ask, Why is it that we have not the zeal we used to have, and why is it that brethren are not nearly so anxious to see each other as they used to be? The only answer is, that charity is wanting. I feel certain that charity never yet found fault with a brother, nor looked for motes in a brother's eyes. I feel certain that charity will forgive all wrongs, and cause us to seek after our brethren, and even to travel miles to see them. Charity will desire to hear them talk of God's love and mercy. Charity will always find a place and time to hold meetings, and will cause brethren to find no rest until they are sitting together in heavenly places, and with charity there will be gladness in thus meeting.

NEWTON PETERS.

THE RESURRECTION OF THE DEAD

"Behold, I shew you a mystery: we shall not all sleep, but we shall all be changed." (1 Cor. 15:51)

Dear Brother Hutchens:

The article in the September number of the Lone Pilgrim on the subject of the resurrection of the dead, by Eld. W. M. Shoemaker, was read with much interest on my part, and to my mind the position he has taken he has fully supported by Scripture testimony, and so can not be confuted by anyone from a Scriptural standpoint.

A few thoughts relative to the same subject, while and since reading his letter, have to some extent occupied my mind, which I feel inclined to submit to your consideration.

There have been, no doubt, ever since the days of Hymeneus and Philetus, those who have disputed the future resurrection of the dead, and say it is "past already," with all who have died, and they will never know any more resurrection of the dead. I have heard the doctrine assailed by reason and by ridicule. But such I take to be the "vain babblings" Paul the apostle speaks of, when he admonishes Timothy to "shun profane and vain babblings: for they will increase unto more ungodliness, and their word will eat as doth a canker; of whom is Hymenaeus and Philetus; who concerning the truth have erred, saying that the resurrection is past already; and overthrow the faith of some." (2 Timothy 2:18)

There is no fact of the Scriptures more clearly and positively stated than that Jesus came into the world to save His PEOPLE from their sins. It is His people that have sinned. It is His people that have died, and do die, and "the wages of sin is death." If His people are not raised up out of death, out of their graves, then they are not saved, but lost. And the word of Jesus when He said, "They that are in the graves shall hear His voice; and shall come forth," is not true. Paul, the inspired apostle, to the Thessalonian church said, "And the very God of peace sanctify you wholly; and I pray God your whole spirit, and soul, and body, be preserved blameless unto the coming of our Lord Jesus Christ. Faithful is He that calleth you, who also will do it." (1 Thes. 5: 23, 24) Now it would be just as much to dispute the word of the apostle, to contend for the annihilation of one of those component parts of the believer as another.

Again, to the Corinthian brethren the same apostle said, "And God hath both raised up the Lord, and will (not "hath" nor "doth") also raise up us by His own power. Know ye not that your BODIES are the members of Christ?" (1 Cor. 6:14, 15) Then if these bodies are never raised up, the members of Christ are perished. Death and the grave have the victory. "But thanks be to God, who giveth us the victory through Jesus Christ our Lord," they shall be raised up, not any more to "bear the image of the earthy, but the image of the heavenly," for in this res-

urrection "they shall be changed" (not exchanged) from mortal to immortal; for this mortal shall put on immortality. This corruptible is to be made incorruptible. As Paul says, "this corruptible *must* put on incorruption." (See 1 Cor. 15:53, 54)

Again we read from the same apostle, "Who shall change our vile body, that it may be fashioned like unto His glorious body, according to the working whereby He is able to subdue all things unto Himself." (Phil. 3:21) It is just as foolish and unscriptural to claim that in the glorified state beyond this life, the saints will be as they are here, knowing each other as fathers and mothers, brothers and sisters, husbands and wives, parents and children, etc., and to deny the resurrection of the body at the second coming of Jesus. Both positions are a denial of the teaching of inspiration. Jesus said to the Sadducees, who denied the resurrection of the dead, "The children of this world marry, and are given in marriage; but they which shall be counted worthy to obtain that world, and the resurrection from the dead, neither marry nor are given in marriage. Neither can they die any more; for they are equal unto the angels; and are the children of God, being the children of the resurrection."

When we go down in natural, or corporeal death, our relationship to this world, to the things of this earthly life, are forever dissolved, and we will never live in our Adamic relationship any more, but our heavenly relationship can never be dissolved. It is in this sense that the believer cannot die; but in Adam all must die. But "For as in Adam all die, so in Christ shall all be made alive. But every man in his own order: Christ the firstfruits; afterward they that are His at His coming." 1 Cor. 15:22, 23. As Christ the "firstfruits" went down in death, through the tomb, rising again, all the other fruits that follow must do likewise. So Paul says, "But if the Spirit of Him that raised up Jesus from the dead dwell in you, He that raised up Christ from the dead SHALL ALSO quicken your mortal bodies by His Spirit that dwelleth in you." (Rom. 8:11) I do not understand that the saints die as a penalty, for a violated law, for "Christ hath redeemed us from the curse of the law, being made a curse for us: for it is written, Cursed is every one that hangeth on a tree." (Gal. 3:13) But death is a necessary part of that change from mortal to immortal, from corruptible to incorruptible, etc.

It is true that the saints die, and are the subjects of that final resurrection of the dead, when Jesus shall appear the second time "without sin unto salvation." (Heb. 9:28) Again, it is true that saints or believers do not die. Jesus said to Martha, "I am the Resurrection and the Life; he that believeth in Me, though he were dead, yet shall he live. And whosoever liveth and believeth in Me shall never die." John 11:25, 26. Paul said also, Acts 26:10, speaking of what he had done as Saul of Tarsus, "And many of the saints did I shut up in prison, having received authority from the chief priests; and when they were put to death, I gave my voice against them." Here, the saint or believer bears relationship to two headships: the earthly Adam, his seminal head and representative in nature; also to Christ, his spiritual and covenant Head. In the one he dies; in the other he does not die. After being begotten and born from above, there are two indwelling lives and natures. Beyond this sphere of action there is only one. By the power of that life from above (Jesus is their life), they are destined to be conformed to the image of Jesus, for "whom He did foreknow, He also did predestinate to be conformed to the image of His Son, that He might be the firstborn among many brethren." (Rom. 8:29)

Jesus Christ is said to be "the firstborn from the dead." (Col. 1:18) He could not be the "firstborn from the dead without others to follow. Paul said, when arraigned before Felix by his persecutors, "But this I confess unto thee,

that after the way which they call heresy, so worship I the God of my fathers, believing all things which are written in the law and in the prophets. And have hope toward God, which they themselves also allow, that there shall be a resurrection, both of the just and the unjust." (Acts 24:14, 15) When arraigned before Agrippa, Paul asks the question, "Why should it be thought a thing incredible with you that God should raise the dead?" (Acts 26:8) Further down in the same chapter, in his defense Paul said, "Having therefore obtained help of God, I continue unto this day, witnessing both to small and great, saying none other things than those which the prophets and Moses did say should come. That Christ should suffer, and that He should be the FIRST that should rise from the dead," etc. Verses 22, 23.

Death to us is but a sleep in the Lord. Jesus said of the daughter of Jairus, Luke 8:52, "Weep not: she is not dead, but sleepeth. And they laughed Him to scorn, knowing that she was dead." Again, He said of Lazarus, John 11:11-15, "Our friend Lazarus sleepeth; but I go that I may awake him out of his sleep. Then said His disciples, Lord, if he sleep he shall do well. Howbeit, Jesus spake of his death: but they thought that He had spoken of taking rest in sleep. Then said Jesus unto them plainly, Lazarus is dead." Paul, testifying to the resurrection of Christ, and of His appearance among the disciples afterwards, after mentioning several other witnesses, said, "After that He was seen of above five hundred brethren at once: of whom the greater part remain unto this present, but some are fallen asleep," or, are dead.

While the word "sleep" is put for other things sometimes, as in 1 Thes. 5:6, 7, yet in the places referred to, it clearly means literal death. It has been asserted that the word as used in 1 Thes. 3:13 is to be understood in the same sense as in 1 Thes. 5:6, 7. But to my mind, a very slight examination of the connection ought to show to any unbiased mind, that it is not used in the same sense. The words "death" and "sleep" are used interchangeably, and evidently mean the same, in the following quotation: "But I would not have you to be ignorant, brethren, concerning them which are asleep; that ye sorrow not, even as others which have no hope. For if we believe that Jesus died and rose again, even so them also which sleep in Jesus will God bring with Him. For this we say unto you by the word of the Lord, that we which are alive and remain unto the coming of the Lord shall not prevent them which are asleep. For the Lord Himself shall descend from heaven with a shout, with the voice of the archangel, and with the trump of God: and the dead in Christ shall rise first; then we which are alive and remain shall be caught up together with them in the clouds to meet the Lord in the air; and so shall we ever be with the Lord. Wherefore comfort one another with these words." (1 Thes. 4:13-18) How plain this blessed language. Why a "Hymenaeus and Philetus," or any others, should want to spiritualize, or otherwise explain it away, I can not understand. I know it is a wonderful mystery, and will be a stupendous miracle. But is not Israel's God "equal to the occasion"? He spoke the universe into existence out of nothing. He who created and formed the first man Adam of the dust of the ground into a natural existence, is He not able to raise up a multiplied Adam from the dead into a spiritual existence? "Why should it be thought a thing incredible with us that God should raise the dead?" Just as sure as God's Word is true, Jesus is to appear in this world "the SECOND TIME," and this time, "without sin," and some of His people are going to be living here in the world, and they shall be changed as those that are dead. For, says inspiration, "Behold, I show you a mystery; we shall not all sleep; but we shall be changed. In a moment, in the twinkling of an eye, at the last trump: for the trumpet shall

sound, and the dead shall be raised incorruptible, and we shall be changed. For this corruptible must put on incorruption, and this mortal must put on immortality. So when this corruptible shall have put on incorruption, and this mortal shall have put on immortality, then shall be brought to pass the saying that is written, Death is swallowed up in victory. O Death! where is thy sting? O grave! where is thy victory?" (1 Cor. 15:51-55.)

It has been said that our visible, material body, when dead, is not a *mortal* body, and Webster is quoted to show that the word *mortal* means something subject to death, and so substantially argued that the word could not apply to our body when dead. But let us remember that Paul wrote this to the living, telling them of a most wonderful change that awaited them, whether they were living when the appointed time came, or dead. The living must be changed (die to this life, and awake to the other), as well as the dead. Every one must be changed, the mortal being made immortal; that which is vile and corruptible must be made pure and incorruptible. What a glorious fruition of hope it is to awake in the likeness of our blessed Redeemer. Many times through life we are experimentally raised up, and realize a blessed union, or oneness with our Saviour and Redeemer, but shortly to lapse back into a state of carnality. But in this final resurrection and change, there will be no more lapsing back; carnality is no more. Mortality is swallowed up of life.

The Psalmist said, "As for me, I will behold Thy face in righteousness; I shall be satisfied when I awake in Thy likeness." (Psalm 17:15) The Apostle Peter said, "Men and brethren, let me freely speak unto you of the patriarch David, that he is both dead and buried, and his sepulcher is with us unto this day," and "For David is not ascended into the heavens," etc. See Acts 2:29-34. Now it is evident that David has ever been with the Lord in spirit. But David, the person, the individual, was in Peter's day still in the sepulcher, not yet "ascended into the heavens," and was yet to awake in the likeness of His Lord.

The Apostle John, 1 John 2:2, said, "Beloved, now are we the sons of God, and it doth not yet appear what we shall be: but we know that when He shall appear, we shall be like Him; for we shall see Him as He is."

In our finite state here in this life we can not see, nor understand what we shall be, or what heaven is like. We live not by sight, but by faith, and hope to see and know in that sweet day that the Lord has appointed for us. Like Abraham of old, we "look for a city which hath foundations, whose Builder and Maker is God," a glorious habitation, where everyone is in the image of Jesus, the risen and glorified Savior and Redeemer.

In a little hope of that glorious resurrection and change, I hope I am "your brother and companion in tribulations, and in the kingdom and patience of Jesus Christ."

H. B. Jones.

(From The Lone Pilgrim December, 1929)

WHAT AMERICA MEANS TO ME

With the coming of the 200th. Anniversary of our beloved United States of America and it's celebration, brings to mind the three basic R's of Citizenship —Rights, Respect and Responsibilities. In order to teach our children and youth of the real meaning of our democratic freedom and perpetuate our American way of life, it is necessary that all of us American Citizens demonstrate that we through God's love, mercy and guidance have mastered these basic principles.

Looking about us, we observe how far many in our Nation have slipped and also have forgotten the price that was paid by our early forefathers. May we "Praise" God for what he has done for us. God's providence has blessed us with freedom of speech, freedom in the exercise of religion; democracy; patriotism; the courage of our forefathers

and its benefits.

Our Nation has been blessed of God above all other Nations. It is the greatest and we should love it and be thankful to God for blessing us with the privilege of living in America the land of opportunity and abundance. Let us confess our individual and national sins that God will forgive us our sins, will lift us up and lead us in the paths of righteousness for his glory and precious namesake.

Psalm 20:5 says, "We will rejoice in thy salvation and in the name of our God we will set up our banners; the Lord fulfill all thy petitions." May we in this hour remember God's promises, humble ourselves and ask the Lord to fill our cup and lift us up. Then may we go forward in His power to reclaim liberty throughout all the land for his honor, glory and majesty! Let it be our prayer to almighty God, therefore, and our goal that freedom and liberty may always be ours.

"If my people, which are called by my name, shall humble themselves, and pray, and seek my face and turn from their wicked ways; then will I hear from heaven, and will forgive their sins and will heal their land." II Chronicles 7:14. Oh, dear Lord, just once more may we be given strength and understanding in thy mysteries; unworthy as we are, Oh God, be merciful to us. In spirit and in truth may we approach the throne of grace through Jesus Christ our Lord.

Almighty God, who didst lead our fathers to these shores that they might lay here the foundations of civil and religious liberty, bless to us the glorious heritage which we have received from them, preserve thou this nation which was established through grace by their prayers, heroic deeds, and their sacrifices. We thank thee, Lord, for America and our United States constitution and the freedoms which we enjoy from the bounty of thy hand. May other nations know this same freedom, we pray.

We pray for our President and those in authority that they may do thy will, so that thy name may be honored and praised. Please dear Lord fill us with thy Holy Spirit that we as Christians every where may "reclaim liberty throughout the land." Help us Lord, to be true to the great ideals for which our fore-fathers stood. May we ever keep our trust in thee and may our country ever be the home of justice, liberty and true brotherhood. Defend it against every peril and may it be increasingly a blessing for thy honor, glory and majesty.

Thank you dear Lord for all of the blessings bestowed upon mankind. Please keep us at the foot of the cross, ever looking unto Jesus the author and finisher of our faith.

From one who loves the Lord Jesus Christ and loves America, too.

Mary M. Pearson
531 Jenks Blvd.
Kalamazoo, Michigan 49007

BLESSINGS ARE EVERY MINUTE OF HER LIFE

St. Charles, Ky. 42453

Dear Elder Wood:

I am sending a check to extend my paper another year.

"Now faith is the substance of things hoped for, the evidence of things not seen." I often hope I have some evidence of a hope. When I was in deep trouble, He answered my prayers: my husband and I were given to see a great light which we have never been able to describe, although it was on the highway, no one else saw it. And I have had many dreams which have meant a lot to me.

I have come a long way, for I am getting old and have had many troubles. But God has led me, and all I have is the Word of faith, which we preach.

I love the *Signs of the Times*, but can read but few minutes at a time. Yet I am wonderfully blessed, for I will be ninety-four years old in June, and able

to go to church some, where I hear the truth preached, but don't get much out of it if the truth is not preached.

"By grace you are saved through faith, and that not of yourselves: it is the gift of God." Every day of my life is a gift of God—my blessings are so many, for they are every minute of my life. When I was young I took life for granted: I didn't think trouble would come. I tried hard to get religion and the minister told me I was all right, but that did not make me satisfied. I love the experiences of the writers in our paper. I feel I could write a book of my wonderful blessings all along the way. We are all traveling the same road. I love His people far and near.

Mona McGregor

OBITUARIES

ELDER B. O. THOMPSON

It is indeed with a sad heart that I attempt to write the obituary of our dear pasor, Elder B. Odell Thompson. He was born August 15, 1893, to the late E. K. and Mary Y. Thompson, and passed from this life December 19, 1975. He is survived by his wife, Gaye Akers Thompson; three brothers: J. Murphy Thompson, L. Ray Thompson, F. Moyer Thompson, one half-brother, Artis L. Young, and several nieces and nephews.

He and Gaye Akers were married September 3, 1914. They were baptized October 4, 1925 by Elder J. H. Cummings. He was an Elder in the Primitive Baptist Church for 47 years. He served as Assistant Clerk of the Smith River Association from 1955 until he was chosen Moderator and Honorary Moderator for 14 years, until death. During his ministery he served Union Church in Indian Valley for 18 years. At the time of his death he was pastor of Salem Church, and Valley View at Riner; and was also pastor of Paynes Creek Church. I remember so well November 14, 1959 when he became pastor at Valley View, he preached so wonderfully from the 9th chapter of Acts. He served so faithfully for 16 years, coming many times when he wasn't physically able. He was a peace loving pastor, his advice always in order. He stood firm for the true gospel of Jesus Christ. He ever continued to give praise unto His holy and righteous name.

To his faithful wife, may God's richest blessings be with you always. We who loved him share an empty space in our hearts with you.

Submitted in love by request of his wife.

Fannie Sue Lucas

JOHN WILLIAM HOUCHINS

Brother John William Houchins was born Dec. 29, 1884, a son of the late William Moses Houchins and Sister Amanda (Turner) Houchins, formerly of Patrick Co. Va., and the last of this union, died Dec. 23, 1975. He was first married to Leonie Shortt in 1916, daughter of the late John and Sister Mary (Thomas) Shortt, Floyd, Va. Employed as a machinest in U.S. Steel Mills, they lived in Illinois until the middle 1920s. Of this union two sons, John E. and William R. Houchins and one grandson, John William Houchins, all of Roanoke, Va., survive. He was a farmer in Botetourt Co. Va. His first wife, Leonie, died in 1939, and in 1941 he married Sister Evelyn Howery who survives and lives on the farm.

A long time friend of the Primitive Baptist, and they had Christian fellowship for him. His niece said, "I remember after they moved back to Virginia, having some very pleasant conversations with him on Scripture, experience, and his confession of how he felt his sins were worse than any one else." But because he felt he could not tell of great dreams or visions, as he called them, he was slow to ask for a home with the Primitive, nor could he join any other denomination. But he and the family requested that we at County Line Church visit him. On January 16, 1972, we, as many of us that were able, did meet in his home, and in his talk, after a brief service of song and prayer and reading some scripture, he spoke of wanting to join us and a great desire to be baptized. As the eunuch to Philip, he was enabled to give witness of a work of grace in his heart to us. His strong living expression that he believed Jesus is the Son of God will not soon be forgotten, we trust. We felt to receive him in full fellowship and at our next church conference the rest of the members approved this work. By reason of his health he was unable to be baptized until July 16, 1972. We met at the water, Elder B. O. Thompson led in prayer and he was baptized by Elders R. A. May and Noel F. Conner. He was able to be at meeting one time only after that.

One of his most out standing days was, (while still young and visiting his mother in Floyd County, Va.) to rent a surry and take her to Charity Church meeting in Patrick County, Va.; and visit where they were raised.

He spent the last months of his life in

the hospital and nursing home where all that family and skilled hands could do, was done to make him comfortable. He often expressed a desire to leave this life of affliction and be at rest.

Funeral services were conducted December 25, 1975 by the writer, at County Line Meeting House, and his body laid to rest in the church cemetery. May it please the Lord to remember his survivors, the meeting place and community in His tender mercy, for we feel our loss, but trust it is our dear brother's great gain.

Noel F. Conner

GEORGE MARTIN SUTPHIN

George Martin Sutphin, son of Zechariah Taylor Sutphin and Ruth E. (Knowles) Sutphin, of Floyd County, Va., was born November 24, 1889, and died October 20, 1975 in Roanoke Memorial Hospital. He and Mattie Ella Akers were married August 12, 1912. To this union one daughter, Tula Hazel, was born, and, though very afflicted, saw to it her father was well cared for to the end. They lived in Roanoke many years and he was employed in the N. & W. shops.

He attended Roanoke Church with his wife and daughter as long as they were able to go to meetings. His wife, a member at Roanoke Church, (moving her membership from Greasy Creek to Roanoke) died November 2, 1957. Mr. Sutphin continued to attend Roanoke Church as long as he was able to go. He was heard to hum some of the hymns while caring for children left in his care, and seemed to enjoy, especially, Elder O. K. Tench's preaching many times. His health became very poor the last two years or more, and was in the hospital several times, finally becoming bed fast.

A year or more before he died he requested Elder Noel F. Conner to conduct his funeral, and that being the daughter's wishes also, Bro. Conner was called to do that. Elder Conner visited him in the hospital and the home several times. Some times he did not know those visiting him. Bro. Conner feels the 2nd and 5th verses of the hymn 992 in Gadsby selection expressed his feeling as his conversation with him indicated.

"Poor and afflicted", yes, they are;
Their cup is filled with grief and care;
But he who saved them by his blood,
Makes every sorrow work for good.

And while they walk this thorny way,
They are often heard to sigh and say,
"Dear Saviour, come, O! quickly come,
And take thy mourning pilgrims home".

The funeral was conducted by Elder N. F. Conner at Oakley's of Roanoke, Oct. 22, 1975, and with grave side service at Greasy Creek Church Cemetery, Floyd County, Va., his body was laid to rest by the side of his companion to await the glorious resurrection.

The wishes of the daughter is that a memorial be published in the *Signs of the Times*, and with Elder Conner's help I am glad to try to compose this memorial.

Catherine A. Houchins

IRENA TART JOHNSON

The God of all glory in His infinite wisdom, whereby He governs all things, has called from our midst our beloved sister, Irene Tart Johnson.

She was born December 3, 1891, a daughter of the late A. P. and Louie Johnson Tart of Benson, North Carolina. To this union was born one son, Joseph M. Johnson of Dunn, North Carolina, and three daughters, Mrs. Annie Ruth Wilson of Aberdeen, North Carolina, Mrs. Iva B. Hubbard of Richmond, Virginia and Mrs. Louie J. Wilkes of Fayetteville, North Carolina. Sister Johnson also leaves two sisters, Mrs. Unice Johnson and Mrs. Hester Tart of Benson, North Carolina, nine grandchildren and sixteen great grandchildren.

Sister Irene Johnson joined Hickory Grove Primitive Baptist Church November 16, 1974. She passed away Tuesday, January 27, 1976 in the Betsy Johnson Memorial Hospital, Dunn, North Carolina. Funeral service was held in Hickory Grove Primitive Baptist Church with Elder W. D. Godwin, her pastor, officiating. She was laid to rest in the Johnson family cemetery beneath a beautiful mound of flowers expressing the love of her family and many friends.

Sister Johnson's passing left a vacancy among our people which only God can fill. May we thank God we were privileged to know this servant of His. We feel our dear sister is resting in the arms of an all loving and merciful God who imparted His grace to save poor sinners.

RESOLVED, That a copy of this resolution be sent to the family, one be placed in the church records and one be sent to *The Signs of the Times*.

Written by request of the Hickory Grove Primitive Baptist Church Committee, this day of April 1, 1976.

Committee: Gertrude Royal
Velma Wood
Leacy Beasley

Signs of the Times

DEVOTED TO THE OLD SCHOOL BAPTIST CAUSE

"The Sword of the Lord and of Gideon"

VOL. 144 DANVILLE, VA., JULY, 1976 NO. 7

IS IT TIME TO RENEW
YOUR SUBSCRIPTION?
IF YOUR EXPIRATION DATE
IS 7/76
IT EXPIRES WITH THIS ISSUE

CLINGS TO HER HOPE

Atlantic, Va. 23303

Dear Editors of the Signs:

Greetings in the name of our precious Saviour. I trust this finds you resting in that perfect peace which passeth understanding.

It is time to renew my subscription, so am enclosing same with a little over to use as you see fit. I do, indeed, look forward each month to receiving the dear paper, and have been blessed from time to time to read with some understanding, if not deceived. I especially enjoyed the piece on "Joseph as a type of Christ" by Elder Stewart McColl in the March issue. Whenever I read about, or hear the subject spoken on, it just seems especially sweet to me, for I am given to see Joseph as such a lovely type of Christ.

I have been experiencing a very dry spell (spiritually) of late, but am hoping and praying that He will bless me with patience to wait on him. If it be that I am included in His elect family, I know that He will never forsake me utterly. But, Oh, I long for a felt sense of His presence, and my desire is that He might visit me once again, that I may feel that sweet communion with Him whom my soul loveth.

Even so, with the feeling of abandonment, I cannot help but cling to that hope, however faint it is at times, that the Lord has been good to me, and indeed, has led me all the days of my life, and all my dependence is on Him and in Him. For this I know of a certainty, and have been taught, that I cannot depend on myself.

An interest in your prayers I crave, and may He who does all things well ever keep you in his tender mercy, and grant you grace to sustain you, and strength that you may run with patience the race that is set before you.

In sweet fellowship
(Sister) Dixie Davis

DAVID'S PSALM OF PRAISE

"The Lord is good to all: and his tender mercies are over all his work. All thy works shall praise thee, and thy saints shall bless thee. They shall speak of the glory of thy kingdom, and talk of thy power."

The above is found in the 145th Psalm, verses 9, 10 and 11, and is entitled, David's Psalm of Praise. This is the theme of many of the Psalms of David and other writers of scripture throughout the ages. It is the theme of all of God's children as they are given to meditate upon the goodness of their Creator, and to think upon the way in which the mercies of God were made known unto them, and all of the ways in which they have been led. They bless Him with every fiber of their being and rejoice in speaking of His glory, and the greatness of His power. It is wonderful indeed to see much of the glory and majesty of their Heavenly

Father set forth so beautifully, so simply and yet so forcefully, in such a few words. This is surely the wisdom of the Ages being revealed by the pen of a servant of God as he is inspired by the Holy Spirit, as these things do not stand in the wisdom of man. It seems that so much of what is experienced, and what is most surely believed by the called and sanctified heirs of promise, is contained in these few lines of scripture.

None knew better than David of the goodness of the Lord, or experienced more of the tender mercies of God, than he. He was led in the nurture and admonition of God, and he wrote many verses of scripture praising His name for all of His many blessings.

David began the 145th Psalm with, "I will extol thee my God, O king, and I will bless thy name for ever and ever." None knew better than David of the goodness and mercy of God, but all of the saints of God know in measure as they are led along life's pathway, and these things are made manifest unto them in their experience, and in God's dealing with them.

Peter knew, as did David, of the goodness and mercy of God, and expressed the same sentiments in his writings. He was blessed to declare, "According as his divine power has given unto us all things that pertain unto life and godliness through the knowledge of him that hath called us to glory and virtue." Here Peter is confirming the same understanding of God and his glory as David did, and these two, of whom we have scriptural evidence that they were children of God in two different ages of the world, declaring each in his own way these wonderful truths. Each ascribing all of the honor and glory of their own salvation, unto their gracious heavenly Father. Herein is manifested the truth that His saints shall bless him and they shall speak of his power, as long as there are those who have been saved and called with an holy calling. Always these who have been so called, have fellowship for one another, even though one lived in the first century of time, and the other lived in the last day that this world stands. As Peter said, speaking of money, it has no part in the matter, the same thing applies to time. It matters not in what age of the world one may live, the same power exists, the same love is experienced, and the same fellowship for the same truths will be found. There is a bond between those who fellowship these things, that all of the powers of earth and hell cannot break: because that bond is the love of God that is shed abroad in the hearts of His children. That love stands the test of time, the strain of the trials of the flesh, and anything else that the elect of God shall face in this life.

"All thy works shall praise thee and thy saints shall bless thee." The works of God are everlasting and they will continue to praise him by their very existance in the way and manner in which they were created, and by their continuing to fulfill the purpose for which they were made. This is true of the children of God as they are called from nature's darkness into light, and their salvation is made manifest in their lives, as well as in all of the rest of His Creation. "The heavens declare the glory of God, and the firmament sheweth his handiwork." The very fact that we are still having one day to follow another, months, seasons in proper sequences, and years, in this age of the world, is but fulfillment of the promise that was made to man in the days of Noah. They are sure evidences that the same God is on his throne, and are reminders to the present day heirs of these promises, of the Omnipotence, Omniscience, and Omnipresence of His sovereign grace. As they are blessed to understand these glorious truths, they do in deed bless His Holy Name, and render thanksgiving and honor unto Him for his matchless grace. The chosen vessels which were afore prepared unto glory, are the only ones who are conscious of these things being evidences of the power of God. The world sees them as nature and phenomenon to be studied by science. To the children of God they are mani-

festations of the same power that wrought such a miracle of grace in the secret confines of their hearts. They will not and cannot deny this work of grace because it is so indelibly imprinted upon the fleshly tables of their hearts, and it will continue with them as long as they live. They cannot fully explain it, but they certainly cannot deny the power by which it came.

"They shall speak of the glory of thy kingdom, and talk of thy power." This is surely witnessed and experienced by every one that has been quickened into spiritual life, and into whose heart and mouth these words of life have been placed. They can acknowledge the feeling of Jeremiah when he was advised that he had been ordained a prophet. He stated, "Ah, Lord God! behold I cannot speak for I am a child." But as Jeremiah, these words have been placed in their hearts for a purpose, and that purpose shall be made manifest. They shall speak them, and they shall accomplish the thing whereunto they were sent, and it shall be unto the honor and glory of God, who is the author of it all. David does not leave the reason for this being, as he declares that it is, "To make known to the sons of men his mighty Acts, and the glorious majesty of his kingdom." This is indeed done, and it is fulfilling the prophesy of Malachi, "Then they that feared the Lord spake often one to another: and the Lord harkened and heard it, and a book of remembrance was written for them that feared the Lord, and that thought upon his name." It is a wonderful blessing to behold how the scriptures of the Old and New Testament confirm and support the testimony of the other. They are all from the same source, and all are for the comfort and edification of the saints of God dwelling in this tabernacle of flesh.

The last verse in the 145th Psalm is, "Thy kingdom is an everlasting kingdam and thy dominion endureth throughout all generations." This is most certainly believed by all of the Lord's people, and is the whole basis of their hope in things eternal. All that they have known in the flesh is temporal and changes from day to day, as it perishes with the using. They are made to acknowledge, by the weight of daily evidence, the weakness and frality of the flesh, and their heartfelt prayer is for peace, stability and security, which the natural world cannot provide. The testimony of David that God's kingdom is an everlasing kingdom then is comforting and reassuring to those tossed about by the trials and troubles of this life.

"Let Israel rejoice in him that made him, let the children of Zion be joyful in their king. Let them praise his name in dance, let them sing praises unto him with the timbrell and harp. For the Lord taketh pleasure in his people: he will beautify the meek with salvation." What sweet and precious promises are made to those who love the Lord, those who are the called according to his purpose. They were created by him who made all things according to his own will and pleasure, and speak of security, peace and stability of soul. This is the heritage of those whom He created for his own peculiar people, and they do rejoice in him, speak of his glory and power, and praise him for all of his wonderful works. They praise him in song, they praise him in prayer, and they praise him in the midst of the congregation, the general assembly and church of the first born. "For the Lord taketh pleasure in his people: he will beautify the meek with salvation." Not that he *may* beautify them with salvation, or will upon certain terms or conditions, but he *will* beautify the meek with salvation, and all because it is his pleasure to do so. What grand and glorious promises have been made to those who love the Lord, those who have been made to see what they are in nature, and acknowledge their sins and their just condemnation. What precious words of comfort to those who have been made to realize what their end would be if justice was meted out to them. They have experienced the Lord's dealing with them in delivering them from the

awful wrath of God's judgment, and instead hope against hope that they have been made accepted in the beloved. Then they can witness with the children of God in all Ages, and the Apostle Paul when he was blessed to pen these lovely words of truth: "If God be for us, who can be against us."

In bonds of love,

Richard H. Campbell
2761 Cochese Cove,
Memphis, Tenn. 38118

PSALM 120

"In my distress I cried unto the Lord, and he heard me. Deliver my soul, O Lord, from lying lips, and from a deceitful tongue. What shall be given unto thee? Or what shall be done unto thee, thou false tongue? Sharp arrows of the mighty, with coals of juniper. Woe is me, that I sojourn in Mesech, that I dwell in the tents of Kedar! My soul hath long dwelt with him that hateth peace. I am for peace: but when I speak, they are for war."

Some of the brethren have often asked me why I did not write something and contribute it to the *Signs* for their consideration. I have never felt worthy nor capable to write anything of comfort to the readers, but in light of these requests, I am herewith attempting to comply with their request, leaving all judgment in the hands of our editor as to the fitness of it for publication. I want to assure one and all that if it is not deemed worthy of being submitted to the readers, that we all will remain peaceful brethren. I desire to deal primarily with the above chapter as a basis for what I write.

David begins this psalm with these words, "In my distress I called unto the Lord, and He heard me." The self righteous person, the person at ease, the comfortable, do not feel the need to cry unto the Lord. Christ said that he did not come to call the righteous, but sinners to repentance. Obviously, David felt the extreme weight of his sins, his lying lips, his deceitful tongue, and his adultery. He is confessing many of the things the apostle James later writes about regarding the unruly tongue and the offense often caused by it. James states that the tongue is a fire, a world of iniquity, and that it defileth the whole body, and setteth on fire the course of nature; and it is set on fire of hell. He tells us that no man can tame the tongue; it is an unruly evil, full of deadly poison, and that with it we bless God and curse man.

Now David says in the text, "He heard me." To me this means that God heard David and knew his distress; therefore God both heard and was merciful. Just look sometimes how many times David records and declares, "His mercy endureth forever." I recall when the Pharisee and the publican went up to pray, and the Pharisee thanks God that he is such a good man, while the publican could only beg God to be merciful to him a poor sinner. We note that Jesus Christ declared that the publican went down to his house justified. (Luke 18:13) All men are sinners but all men do not recognize themselves as such; nor can they, while in this state, beg for something they cannot see they need. In His infinite wisdom, it has pleased God to reveal their sins to some, while hiding it from others. In our nature, we cannot understand, fathom, or even be reconciled to God's purpose, His election, His predestination, His grace, or His love: this comes only when one is born again and enlightened by the Holy Spirit. Then can he feel his distress and sinfulness, and feel the need to call upon one in whom he is made to believe, is his only source of relief. In His prayer to the Father, the Saviour petitioned, "I thank thee, O Father, Lord of heaven and earth, that thou hast hid these things from the wise and prudent, and hast revealed them unto babes; even so, Father: for it seemed good in thy sight." (Luke 10:21)

David continues in this psalm to mourn over his heinous crimes, sins, and

transgressions. He begs God to deliver his soul from lying lips, and a deceitful tongue, and asks, What shall be done to these (his own) sins; to these, the perpetrators of evil and sinful acts? In the Book of Books it is written, "Let God be true and every man a liar." (Rom. 3:4), this was long after David had gone from the stage of action. David is made to mourn that he is dwelling in the tents of Kedar, in Mesech in adultery with Bathshebe (the stolen wife of Uriah whom he had put into the heat of the battle, to get him killed, as he lusted after Bathsheba and caused her to conceive a child,—and afterward she was the mother of Solomon) Then David confesses that his soul has long dwelt with him that hateth peace, (I verily believe David means himself in the carnal flesh.) Then he says, "I am for peace but when I speak they are for war." Here I believe David refers to his own tongue which he is unable to tame: his lying lips, and his deceitful tongue, as referred to by James much later. Paul later tells us that he found a law that when he would do good evil was present with him. (Romans 7:21) It would seem to this poor sin weighted soul attempting this article, that both David and Paul were speaking those things which we all are brought in fellowship with: to wit, that we all have the same burden of sin, and are helpless to do good or create the peace which our souls long for. God declares, "I form the light and create darkness: I make peace and create evil: I the Lord do all these things." (Isaiah 45:7)

Now let us make one more comment relative to David. He was not permitted to build the temple promised Israel, but was promised by the Lord that his son Solomon would do so. The reason David was given for not being allowed to build the temple, was that he was a man of war. God does truly work in mysterious ways His wonders to perform. It was God's inspiration and presence that enabled David to slay the lion and the bear, as well as the Philistine Goliath. It was at God's command that Samuel went to the house of Jesse and finally to anoint David King of Israel while he was yet a lad, so much so that Jesse then forgot about David until asked by Samuel, "Is there not another?" God had declared David to be a man after his own heart. He had inspired David to win many battles, and upheld him entirely while Saul sought his life. These battles were crucial to Israel, and the Lord prepared David to win them for Israel's sake, and the fulfilling of his purposes.

As uninspired mortals, we would declare and feel that God was unjust with David, that God used him, and then cast him aside, but this was far from the case, and one of the reasons that David continued to say, "The mercy of God endureth forever and to all generations." We find recorded in David's last words, "Although my house be not so with God, yet He hath made with me an everlasting covenant, ordered in all things, and sure, for this is *all* my salvation, and *all* my desire, although He maketh it not to grow." (2 Sam. 23:5)

I will close with one other scripture. God has declared to His chosen people, yea this peculiarly loved people, "That I have loved thee with an everlasting love; therefore, with loving kindness have I drawn thee. (Jer. 31:3)

In love and sweet fellowship,

Swayne Young,
Memphis, Tenn.

Rt. 5, Box 104
Bassett, Va. 24055

Dear readers of the *Signs of the Times:*

I have in mind to write you again on some vital points that we all may consider at times.

"Whatsoever thy hand findeth to do, do it with all thy might, for there is no work, nor device, nor knowledge, nor wisdom in the grave whither thou goeth." (Eccl. 9:10)

According to the above quotation there is no life in the grave, nothing but a dead body completely silent in the grave, that has returned to dust

from whence it came. "Then shall the dust return to the earth as it was: and the spirit shall return unto God who gave it." (Eccl. 12:7)

I believe that there are three spirits: the Spirit of God which has no beginning and no ending, and the spirit of the Devil which has a beginning and no ending, and the spirit of the flesh which has a beginning and an ending, which is temporal and done away in death. The Spirit that goes back to God who gave it is the new man that is born of God, to sleep in Jesus until God shall come again to quicken our mortal bodies.

"And they stoned Stephen, calling upon God, and saying Lord Jesus, receive my spirit." (Acts 7:59) What spirit was he talking about? the new man that is born of God, and none other. "Who knoweth the spirit of man that goeth upward and the spirit of the beast that goeth downward to the earth?"

The spirit of the new man is the Spirit of the Son of Man which is Christ Jesus born in His people, and this is what God will bring with him, those that sleep in Jesus, to raise the dead or quicken our mortal bodies, and the spirit that goeth downward is the spirit of the Devil which is the beast: this spirit will rise up only to be in the non-elect, to stand upon this earth to be judged out of the books of the law, and then they shall be cast into the lake of fire after the saints have already risen: for the dead in Christ shall be raised first.

"For I am in a strait betwixt two, having desire to depart, and to be with Christ, which is far better: nevertheless to abide with you in the flesh is more needful for you." (Phil. 1:23, 24)

This shows that Paul would expect that his spirit would be parted from the flesh at the time of death, until the resurrection of the dead. What, and why would we in the spirit want to dwell in a stinking, mortified dead body, when we cannot enjoy being in it while we are walking around in it on earth. Paul said, "If Christ be in you the body is dead because of sin, but the spirit is life because of righteousness." (Romans 8:10)

"Yea I think it meet, as long as I am in this tabernacle, (fleshly body) to stir you up by putting you in remembrance, knowing that shortly I must put off this my tabernacle, even as our Lord Jesus Christ hath shewed me. (2 Peter 1:13, 14) To me this was the spiritual Peter, the inner man talking, meaning the same thing as I have quoted above. (Phil. 1:23, 24.)

My reason for writing this letter is that about two hundred years ago there was a denomination called Cater Baptists. The word Cater means downwards, meaning that when a man of God dies, the spirit that is born of God is buried with the body in the grave. This is not true. The only Spirit that will go upward at the time of death, is the spirit that God gave in regeneration in being born of God, and the only spirit that will go down is the spirit of the Beast the Devil. I do not want to dwell on the spirit that goeth downward, nor where it goes, but the spirit of the rich man, or the rich man went to Hell, and Lazarus in Abraham's bosom.

I do not know how many heavens there are, but Paul spoke of the third heaven, and later called it Paradise: Paradise is the place of rest — resting from your labors. "And I heard a voice from heaven saying unto me, Write, Blessed are the dead which die in the Lord from henceforth: Yea saith the Spirit, that they may rest from their labors, and their works do follow them." (Rev. 14:13) I do not believe that we in spirit will see Jesus as he is, until we awake in his likeness, but we sleep in Jesus until God comes again to quicken our mortal bodies, then we will be caught up into the air to meet the Lord in the air. I already know in some measure what it is to be caught up in the air, but I did not see Jesus but felt a great joy in ascending upward toward heaven, and I awoke in

the air praising God from whom all blessings flow.

I believe in the resurrection of the dead as much as I believe in God. I believe that the divinity of Christ and the spirit of the thief rested together in the same paradise for three days, and the Spirit of Christ by the commandment of the Father left paradise entered into the body of Jesus and raised him from the dead, and after forty days Jesus ascended into heaven and all power was given into his hands over death and hell, and he has the keys to Satan's kingdom, to bind or to release as he pleases.

"But I would not have you ignorant, brethren, concerning them which are asleep, that you sorrow not, even as others which have no hope. For if we believe that Jesus died and rose again, even so them which sleep in Jesus will God bring with him. For this we say unto you by the word of the Lord, that we which are alive and remain unto the coming of the Lord shall not prevent them which are asleep. For the Lord himself shall descend from heaven with a shout, with the voice of the archangel, and with the trump of God, and the dead in Christ shall rise first: Then we which are alive and remain shall be caught up together with them in the clouds, to meet the Lord in the air: and so shall we ever be with the Lord. Wherefore comfort one another with these words." (1 Thes. 4:13-18)

The Apostle said that he would not have us ignorant concerning them which are asleep. I ask the question, What did the writer mean when he said, them that sleep in Jesus God will bring with him? Does anyone think that the grave is above? or do you believe that the grave is below? "For if we believe that Jesus died and rose again, even so them which sleep in Jesus will God bring with him." This which God will bring with him, is none other than our spirits which are, or will be resting in paradise and yet asleep in Jesus; but when our dust is made a new body we will be perfect, and then we will know as we are known. We know in part and see in part, because all that we know is that which hath been revealed, but when we wake with His likeness then that which is in part will be done away. "And when he had opened the fifth seal, I saw under the altar the souls of them that were slain for the word of God, and for the testimony which they held: And thy cried with a loud voice, saying, How long O Lord, holy and true, dost thou not judge and avenge our blood on them that dwell on the earth?" (Rev. 6:9, 10)

These certainly were not in the grave, for there is no wisdom, knowledge, nor device in the grave, as I have already quoted: Eccl. 9:10. There is a difference in the soul and that of the body: "And fear not them which kill the body, but are not able to kill the soul: but rather fear him which is able to destroy both soul and body in hell." (Mathew 10:28)

I believe that all earthly ties will be done away with in death. My mother and father as they were on earth will be no different from anyone else that I have met on earth. For one to think that we will recognize them from the others, is carnal thinking. We will be as the angels of God, and there, and even now, there are neither male nor female, neither rich nor poor, neither bond nor free, for we are all one in Christ. In Galatians 3:28, we find, "There is neither Jew nor Greek, there is neither bond nor free, there is neither male nor female: for we are all one in Christ Jesus." If we cannot tell whether they are male or female as they were on earth, how could you know your mother or father? The reason I mention this is that a brother said to me that he believed he would know his mother in heaven.

Elder Wood, I do hope you will see fit to publish this. I have written with the thought of edification to the saints, and of good will. May God bless the Editors and writers of the *Signs of the times*.

J. R. Hollandsworth
Bassett, Va.

In the following we present another installment of, *"The Present State of Religion; or Who Are The People Miscalled Antinomians?"* by William Gadsby in 1841, and published in England. In this work the Truth as it is in Jesus is clearly presented by *Love-Truth;* while *Demur* and *Trifle* oppose the doctrine of *Love-Truth;* and *Investigation (Inv.)* finds that Love-Truth is correct in his presentation of the doctrine of the Scriptures, and was glad to say in the end that, "I desire no happier lot than to live and die as an Antinomian."

William Gadsby, like many others, maintained that the Gospel, and not the Law, is the rule of life for the believer; and for this he was stigmatized and persecuted as an *Antinomian.* (see page 617 of Hassell's Church History)

The doctrine of Love-Truth is the doctrine that has been held by the true church from the days of the Apostles, and the doctrine of *Demur* and *Trifle* has been held by opposers of the Truth.

J. D. W.

PRESENT STATE OF RELIGION
By William Gadsby, London, 1841
(Continued)

Inv. Then I was right in my observation some time ago, when I told you we must go upon a broader bottom than the Bible; but I perceive such an observation will not bear reflection, for if the word of God is not to be a rule for ministers, and if they are not to follow the examples of prophets, apostles, nor of the Lord of the house himself, what is to be their rule, and who are they to follow?

Love-Truth. Indeed I cannot say; but to me it appears evident that if we are not to go by this rule, we have no rule at all. But it will be found in the end that it is required of a steward to be faithful, that he may please Him who has called him to his office, and not to consult the feelings of men, but keep in view the honour of his Master. And, if I am not mistaken, one who was moved by the Holy Ghost to speak and write, said, "if he yet pleased men, he was not the servant of Christ." (Gal. i. 10.) And sure am I, that the gospel of Christ (though the best news that was ever made known to mortals) is not calculated to please the carnal mind, but quite the reverse.

Inv. "The natural man discerneth not the things of the Spirit, neither can he know them, because they are spiritually discerned;" and to be blessed with the truth in the heart, and be instant in season, and out of season, is no small matter; and those who are thus blessed have not to thank *self* for it, but know well that they are indebted to sovereign grace for all they know and enjoy of the truth; and for being faithful to dispense it to others too, so that boasting is excluded.

Love-Truth. It is just so; God's ministers are laid in the dust, and with Paul say, "Unto me, who am less than the least of all saints, is this grace given, that I should preach among the Gentiles the unsearchable riches of Christ;" and thus boasting is excluded, not by the law of works, but by the law of faith; for boasting can never be excluded by the law of works, for he that doeth them shall live in them, and then "the reward would not be reckoned of grace, but of debt, but now is the reward of grace."

Inv. Well! let us be thankful that God, in the riches of his mercy, has made the law of faith manifest in our hearts, for "what have we that we have not received, and who hath made us to differ?"

Love-Truth. True; it is all of grace, and we are not in our right minds when we forget this, and I am sure that a sense of it will make the soul thankful; and while we are thankful, let us cry to the great Head of the church to make us faithful unto death, and enable us to set our face against everything that exalteth itself against God, and treat every species of error as the poison of asps; and may we watch and pray that we enter not into temptation.

Trifle. I am determined to be gone, for I believe you are both *Antinomians* at the bottom. According to your ac-

count, our works are nothing worth.

Demure. You are exactly right; I believe they are both enemies to good works; and, for my part, I have been weary long since; for if I must give up my good works, I must give up my hope; so that I will abide by them as long as I live, and have no doubt but they will be of great use to me when I die; for I expect on my death-bed to look back upon a well spent life with joy unspeakable and full of glory.

Love-Truth. I assure you both that I am no enemy to good works, but believe that every believer in Christ is "God's workmanship, created in Christ Jesus unto good works, which God had before ordained that they should walk in them." (Eph. ii. 10.) Good works are the *effect,* not the *cause,* of God's love to us, so that "We love him, because he first loved us," (I John iv. 9,) and we perform good works because "he works in us to will and to do of his own good pleasure." (Phil. ii. 13.) But I have no hope of having any real consolation from any works that I do, neither at nor after death. All my hope centres in Christ, for he is my all, and in all. Besides, to talk of good fruit from a bad tree, is inconsistent indeed! The great Head of the church says, "A good tree bringeth forth good fruit, and a corrupt tree evil fruit;" (Matt. vii. 17;) "The good man, out of the good treasure of his heart, bringeth forth that which is good; and an evil man, out of the evil treasure of his heart, bringeth forth that which is evil; for of the abundance of the heart his mouth speaketh." (Luke vi. 45.) Thus it appears, that till there be a good heart, there cannot be any good works. Then how can an unconverted man do works pleasing in the sight of God? or how can the favour of God be gained thereby?

Demure. I do not understand your doctrine, for, as a noted minister observes, "if we do not do them to gain God's favour, what do we do them for?" I am a stranger to such mystical work as you talk about; and if brother Trifle is willing, we will be gone.

Trifle. I am quite willing, for I am as sick as you can be; so we will leave them to prate by themselves.

Inv. Well, brother Love-Truth, I find your words true; they appear to be quite in the dark. I perceive more and more that a fair show in the flesh is one thing, and vital godliness is another; but suppose we now enter upon the term *Antinomian.*

Love-Truth. With all my heart. It is allowed on all hands that an *Antinomian* is one who is *against the law;* but to me it appears impossible that a man can be against the law, who alloweth it all the power and authority which it ever possessed.

Inv. Very true! for if *he* is against it, who can be for it? But what do the Scriptures say upon the subject, for it is by them that we must decide the matter?

Love-Truth. It is by them that I wish to act, and the apostle, when writing to the Romans, (chap. iii. 19,) observes, "Whatsoever the law saith, it saith to them that are under the law, that every mouth might be stopped, and the whole world become guilty before God;" "The law entered that the offence might abound;" (Rom. v. 10;) and that sin by the commandment might appear exceeding sinful." (Rom. vii. 13.) Now from this account it appears that the design of the law is to bring the sinner in guilty before God, and to justify Jehovah in his righteous sentence of condemnation; while it stops the sinner's mouth and makes him speechless. And all that I am acquainted with, who are called *Antinomians,* always insist upon it that whenever God's law takes hold of the of the sinner's conscience, as made manifest by the Spirit of God, it is sure to stop his mouth; nor will the sinner dare to justify himself, but will justify Jehovah in the sentence of death which he feels passed upon him by the commandment; for when the commandment comes, sin (which he thought was dead,) revives, and the sinner dies; and the very law which he expected to be unto life, he finds to be unto death. Thus his fleshly hopes give way, nor has he a gleam of hope left upon the footing of

good works; for "by the deeds of the law no flesh living can be justified;" (Rom. iii. 20;) for "the law worketh wrath;" (Rom. iv. 15;) and "the letter killeth, but the Spirit giveth life." (2 Cor. iii. 6.) Paul tells the Galatians, that "the Scripture hath concluded all under sin, that the promise by faith of Jesus Christ might be given to them that believe; but before faith came we were kept under the law, shut up unto the faith which should afterwards be revealed. Wherefore the law was our schoolmaster to bring us unto Christ, that we might be justified by faith, but after that faith is come, we are no longer under a schoolmaster." (Gal. iii. 22, 25.) And "the law is not made for a righteous man, but for the lawless and disobedient." (Tim. i. 9) From these scriptures it appears that when the law has brought them in guilty, stopped their mouths, cut up all their hopes, worked wrath in the soul, passed sentence of condemnation upon them, it holdeth them fast, till faith comes to deliver them. Christ is made manifest in the soul as the poor sinner's surety; faith lays hold of him, love embraces him, hope anchors in him. Jehovah speaks the word, "Loose him and let him go, for I have found a ransom;" and it is done. The poor soul cries, "Lord, I am black." Jesus answers, "Thou are comely through the comeliness that I have put upon thee." "I am desolate," cries the sinner. "Thou shalt no longer be called forsaken, nor desolate, for thy Maker is thy Husband, the Lord of Hosts is his name." The ring is put on the hand, the best robe brought forth, and the poor sinner clothed with it; the fatted calf killed, shoes are put on the feet, the music played, and there is joy both in heaven and earth. The law is completely satisfied, yea, magnified and made honourable by the sinner's Surety, who is her loving Husband, and by the blood of the covenant the sinner is sent forth out of the pit wherein is no water; and here Moses cheerfully gives them up, not being able to take them to rest, saying, "Yea, he loved the people; all his saints are in thy hand, and they sat down at thy feet, every one shall receive of thy words." (Deut. xxxiii. 3.)

Inv. But I have been told that by the schoolmaster the *ceremonial* law is intended, and have been asked, what the law of works teacheth, if *it* be the schoolmaster.

Love-Truth. They would have had but little reason to ask what it teaches, if they themselves had been taught terrible things in righteousness. I am well convinced that those who have, in this sense, believed Moses, have been taught a lesson that they will not forget in this world. But if it cannot teach anything, as such men suggest, it will make a poor figure as the believer's only *rule* of life. The apostle says, as many as are of the works of the law are under the curse; and is this the ceremonial law, think you? Surely not; for that preached Jesus. The curse, or the sentence of death, is in the law of works. A man must do violence to his own understanding before he can think that this is the ceremonial law. Perhaps they have forgotten that the Galatians were Gentiles and never under the ceremonial law; and how could it be a schoolmaster to them who were never under it? This, in my view, needs a little explanation.

Inv. I, for my own part, confess I cannot see how it can be any law but the law of works; but let me hear a little more concerning these *Antinomians*.

Love-Truth. They believe that the law of works can never be altered, but must for ever stand a just and holy law, with all its authority, in the very sense that God gave it; and that all who are under it, are under its curse. They also believe that Jesus the great Head of the church, was made under the law, and *that* cursed him as the Representative of his people. But he has fulfilled it, and made it honourable, and given it all that it could require, in every sense, and set them for ever free who believe in him; for if the Son make them free they are free indeed; and "the law of the Spirit of life has made them free from the law of sin and death." (Rom. viii. 2.) Now they do

not wish to alter the law, nor to strip it of its authority; but to give it its just due, and by faith in Jesus establish it, thus using the law lawfully, and not making it into a *nose of wax,* to turn it just which way they please to suit their own purpose. No, they dare not thus trifle with God's holy law.

Inv. To tell you the truth, I have often thought that some professors get the terms, *moral* and *ceremonial,* and use them as *stepping-stones;* so that if you say that the law was our schoolmaster to bring us to Christ, but when faith is come we are no longer under a schoolmaster, they call this the *ceremonial* law; then, if you say that the believer is under the law of love, faith, liberty, or the law of Christ, this they call the *moral* law. So you will find them *stepping* from one to the other, to darken counsel by words without knowledge.

Love-Truth. Yes; and tell them that the believer is dead to the law, (Rom. vii. 4,) free from the law, (Rom. vii. 6,) not under the law, (Rom. vi. 14,) that the law is not made for him; (I Tim. i. 9;) they then say that it is as a *covenant* of works that they are thus free from it, and not as a *rule* of life; but ask them to produce a passage of scripture to prove this, and that points out the difference between the law as a *rule* and a *covenant;* and they are totally at a loss to find such a scripture, for the Bible will not furnish them with one. Some will tell you that they are free from it as it was given to Moses, but *now* it is in the hands of Christ, and in his hands it is a *rule of life* to the believer; but if you ask them whether the law in the hands of Christ can do anything less than curse for transgression, some of them will say, it cannot; and so what advantage can be had by its being in the hands of Christ, I cannot tell! for it can but curse in the hands of Moses, and if it can do no less in the hands of Christ, where is the difference?

Inv. Where indeed! but from what has been said, those men who are called *Antinomians* cannot be such, for they are *not* against the law.

Love-Truth. They are not; but if we attend a few minutes to what those say, who are so fond of calling others by such frightful names, we shall soon see that they are marking out themselves. It is no common thing for them to say that a man may be a believer in Christ, and never have a law-work in his conscience, or experience its condemning power. This they call being drawn by love. Thus they have fled for refuge before there was any storm, and have applied to the physician before they were sick. From such people you will hear very little of stopping of mouths, or the letter killing, so that they are against the law in the very first instance. Such men never say, "Let not the Lord speak unto us any more; neither let us see this great fire any more." No, they have never heard his voice in the place of thunders. But in order to make the law a perfect rule of life to a believer, they strip it of its authority to condemn, and say that Christ has taken away its condemning power; and if this is not being against it, what is? for what is any law that has no authority to condemn for transgression?

Inv. But you said just now that some of these men would say, that the law as a rule did condemn for transgression, and could do no less than condemn; now you say that they rob it of its condemning power. This cannot be a true statement of the case surely; for if it be, they condemn themselves.

Love-Truth. Strange as it may appear, it is true; and I have heard them do it more than once; nor is it to be wondered at, for they cannot go straight, unless, in the first place, they can overturn the word of God. And indeed you may hear almost as great *inconsistencies* as this in every sermon that some men preach. Now you will hear them say that God hath chosen a people for himself, and left the rest; and, in *fifteen minutes,* you will hear them say that God has sent them to invite *all* to come to Christ, and that There is provision enough in Christ for *all the world;* and they will tell the whole

congregation that they can believe in Christ, and obtain salvation this moment, *if they will.* I once heard a student from Hoxton academy say that Jesus stood with open arms, begging, praying, and beseeching them all to come to him, and have life; nay, said he, it is as if the Father came and fell upon his knees before you, praying you to be reconciled to him, and come and have life, but ye will not. Now this man called himself a *Predestinarian;* so you may judge how straight he could keep.

Inv. Really it makes me tremble; it is little less than blasphemy. Pray, what did you think of the man?

Love-Truth. I thought he was one of those who think that God is altogether such a one as themselves. Indeed I could not help thinking he was an *Atheist* in heart, or one that says in his heart "there is no God," (Ps. xiv. 1,) for the God of heaven works all things according to the counsel of his own will, and will do all his pleasure; and therefore cannot be that God who is not able to conquer a worm of the day.

Inv. But to return to our subject. It appears that those men, falsely called *Antinomians,* believe that the law is holy, just, and good, and stands for ever a rule of life to all who are under it, with all its authority to condemn for sin; and it can show no mercy to the transgressor, nor speak peace to a troubled breast, yet it is strictly righteous in all its denunciations; that Jesus did not destroy it, nor take away its authority to condemn, but fulfilled it, and gave it, in his people's stead, all that it could require; and delivers them from under it, and enables them, by faith in him, to establish it, without killing it or stripping it of its authority.

Love-Truth. Yes, this is the case, but such who say it is the believer's rule of life, are under the necessity of first saying it is dead, then it is alive; *now* it can condemn, *anon* it has no power to condemn; and so by trying to make it *all,* they do as much as in them lies to make nothing at all.

Inv. These then must be the true and proper *Antinomians.*

Love-Truth. Without doubt they are; and if they can deny the charge, let them come forth like honest men, and do so.

Inv. Did you not write upon this subject to one Legal-Definition?

Love-Truth. Surely I did.

Inv. Have you a copy of it?

Love-Truth. Yes; and if you choose, you shall hear it.

Inv. I shall be glad to hear it.

Love-Truth. Well then, thus it reads:

"MR. LEGAL-DEFINITION.

"Dear Sir,—Friend G— informs me you wish me to write to you and inform you what law it is that I say the beliver is in no sense under. I therefore write to say (though I cannot help thinking you must know) that it is the law given to Moses on Mount Sinai, commonly called the moral law, or ten commandments, recorded in Exod. xx., and hinted at, with its curses annexed to it, in Deut. xxvii. This is the law I intend, and do venture to say that the believer in Christ is in no sense whatever under it; so that it is not a rule of life to that man who is led by the Spirit. As you promised to answer me if I should write to you, I will propose to you a few questions, and I hope I shall do it in the fear of God, and shall expect you to answer them in plainness of speech; and

"1st. If the law is the believer's rule of life, shall thank you to tell me what is intended by the letter written by the apostles and elders, and sent to the believing Gentiles, as recorded in Acts xv. and shall expect you to explain the chapter.

"2ndly. Hope you will tell what the apostle means in the first six verses of Romans viii., where he says that the believer is dead to the law, and free from the law; and let me know how that law can be his rule, when he is as dead to it, and as free from it, as a woman is from her husband when she has buried him. Should you be disposed to say that the believer is dead to it as a COVENANT, but not as a RULE of life; you will, no doubt, point to those scriptures which

make the distinction between the law as a covenant and as a rule of life; for, unless you do this, you will not move me.

"3rdly. You will have the goodness to inform me what is intended by the first four verses of Romans viii,; and let me know how it comes to pass that the law of the Spirit of life in Christ has made me free from the law of death (called in another place the killing letter) is my rule of life; and how it is that it is my rule of life after it has killed me, and I am made free from it.

"4thly. You will read 2 Corinthians iii., and let me know how it is that the administration of death, written and engraven on stones, is the living man's rule of life, and how this can be consistent with what the apostle observes in ver. 11, where it says "it is done away," and in ver. 13, where it says, "it is abolished." Now, my dear Sir, you are to tell me how that law which is done away and abolished still remains the believer's perfect rule of life.

"5thly. You will also show me how it is that the law was our schoolmaster to bring us to Christ, that when faith is come we are no longer under a schoolmaster, and yet that this schoolmaster is our rule of life after faith is come." (Gal. iii. 24, 25.)

"6thly. You will inform me how it is that if we be led by the Spirit we are not under the law, and yet that the law is a perfect rule of life to that man who is led by the Spirit. (Gal. v. 18.)

"There are many things in the Epistle to the Galatians which you will find worthy of your attention in this business. I hope you will read the whole.

"7thly. Shall expect you to tell me how it is that the handwriting which was against us, and contrary to us, is taken out of the way, and nailed to the cross, (as Col. ii. 14,) and yet remains a perfect rule of life. Should you be disposed to say that the ceremonial law is here intended, you will tell me how that law, which was the gospel in its day, came to be against the believer, and what there was in it contrary to him.

"8thly. You will be sure to inform me how it is that that law which is not made for a righteous man is the righteous man's rule of life. (1 Tim. i. 9.)

"9thly. As Christ was made under the law, to redeem that that are under the law, (as Gal. iv. 4, 5,) you will see how it comes to pass that they still remain under it in any sense that Christ was made under it, seeing he was made under it to redeem them from under it.

"10thly. But as whatsoever the law says, it say says to them who are under the law, (as Rom. iii. 19,) and as the believer is not under the law, (as Rom. vi. 14; Gal. v. 18,) you will inform me what the law says to them who are under it.

"11thly. If the law contains the whole revealed will of God, as to matter of obedience, as Fuller and others have said, you will let me know upon what ground you prove that unbelievers have no right to be baptized, and partake of the Lord's supper, seeing that what the law says it says to them that are under it; and if it contains the whole of obedience it must require unbelievers to be baptized. You will be sure to reconcile this, if you can.

"12thly. You will inform me how it is that while men contend for the law being a perfect rule of life to believers, and call these ill names who do not, they can and do, openly, knowingly, and designedly, break the fourth commandment every week. You will inform me whether doing *every* sort of work on the seventh day is walking according to that rule which says, 'Thou shalt not do *any* work, no, not so much as kindle a fire.' (Exod. xxxv. 3.)

"13thly, and lastly. You will inform me how it is that Christ is the end of the law for righteousness to every one that believeth, (Rom. x. 4,)and yet that the believer, who is got to the end of the law at once, namely, by faith in Christ, must come back again, and begin at the beginning by taking it for a perfect rule of life.

"It does appear that most preachers

think there should be a distinction made between the sheep and goats; but does it not appear that the greatest part of preachers, in this day, are attempting to give to the goats what belongs to the sheep, and to the sheep what belongs to the goats? for when on the one hand they address the unconverted, they tell them that it is their duty to look to Christ, and believe in him, and that they are warranted to offer them all the blessings of the gospel, thus making the gospel the unconverted man's rule of faith and practice; they, on the other hand, send the sheep to the law of works, and tell them that their comfort depends upon their walking according thereunto. And when any poor soul is in darkness, through the power of the world, the flesh, or the devil, instead pointing them to Christ, and telling them it has pleased the Father that in him should all fulness dwell, they tell them to 'remove the cause, and the effect will cease;' and thus the goats are sent to the law of life, and the sheep to the killing letter. But there will be a reckoning day by and by; and a thousand to one but some of these men will be proved to have got over the wall. Thus, my dear Sir, I have proposed a few plain, simple questions, and shall expect you to come to the point in your answers, and it shall be my prayer to the great Head of the church that God will be with you. Waiting your answer, I remain,

"Yours, tried, cast, and condemned, upon the evidence of

Dietrephes, by the Associated Ministers,

LOVE-TRUTH."

"Manchester, Aug. 8, 1806.

(Continued next month)

UPPER COUNTRY LINE PRIMITIVE BAPTIST ASSOCIATION
JULY 17, 18 and 19th, 1976

The seventieth session of the Upper Country Line Primitive Baptist Association, July 17, 18 and 19th, 1976, will convene with McCray Church, Alamance County, N. C. The introductory sermon to be preached Saturday, July 17, at 11:00 o'clock, the Lord willing.

We extend a cordial invitation to ministers, brethren and friends of like faith, fellowship and order to join with us in this meeting.

McCray church is located about 3 miles north of Burlington city limits on Highway No. 62 in Alamance County, N. C.

Assoc. Clerk: Donald E. Smith

PIGG RIVER ASSOCIATION

The next session of the Pigg River Association is appointed to be held, the Lord willing, with Little Hope Church, July 30, 31 and August 1, 1976. Please note that the meetings all three days will be held in the Cave Spring High School Building. This is the same building the association was held in in 1972.

Those coming from the south on Route 220 will turn left on Route 419, and go a little over a mile to traffic light on Chaparral Drive, Road No. 800 and turn left about a mile to the School building. Those going south on No. 419, turn right at traffic light on Chaparral Drive, Road No. 800 to the school.

We cordially invite our correspondents and other brethren and friends to meet with us.

Dorsey W. Cochran, Church Clerk
John D. Wood, Assn. Clerk

STAUNTON RIVER ASSOCIATION

The one hundred thirty-fifth session of the *Staunton River Association* will convene Friday at 11:00 a.m., July 9th, and continue through Sunday July 11, 1976. The host church is Union, located in Pittsylvania County west of Chatham, Va., in the Climax Community. Those traveling from the north or west should turn south at Highway 605 off of Highway No. 40, about 5 miles west of Chatham, Va. Travelers from the east or south should take Highway 57 out of Chatham and turn at the Climax sign about 4 or 5 miles west of Chatham, Va.

There will be association signs at these intersections and on Highway 605 at the church road.

All the lovers of the gospel truth are invited to our meeting.

Burnell B. Williams, Assn. Clerk

CONTRIBUTIONS TO HELP
DISTRIBUTE THE SIGNS
(To May 1, 1976)

R. A. Hocutt, Ala.	$ 3.00
Mrs. C. W. Giles, Va.	3.00
Mrs. Bernice Dailey, Va.	3.00
Alvin Agee, Va.	3.00
Mrs. Athony McClanahan, W.-Va.	3.00
Mrs. Virginia Spires, Va.	3.00
Edna Philpott, Va.	3.00
Mrs. Lawrence Davis, Va.	8.00
Mrs. Ed. Bolejack, Va.	2.00
J. S. Campbell, Tenn.	3.00
Walter Banning, Pa.	50
Estelle Cockrell, N.C.	1.00
Flora Berry, N.C.	3.00
Mrs. Nelie Brown, N.C.	1.00
A Friend, Calif.	40.00
Miss Mabel Thomas, La.	1.00
Mr. & Mrs. Harley Wood, N.C.	1.00
Mrs. Ruth A. Clark, Me.	3.00
Lonzie Nichols, Va.	3.00
Gladys Eaton, Md.	3.00
Mrs. J. O. Scott, N.C.	3.00
Mrs. Erby Dalton, Va.	3.00
Mary Adkins, N.Y.	5.00
Mrs. Waldron King, Miss.	1.00
Mr. George Soyars, N.C.	2.00
I. K. Newnam, N.C.	1.00
Mrs. Elva Spikes, Ore.	2.00
Miss Catherine Houchins, Va.	2.00
Mrs. Richard Stigall, Va.	3.00
Miss Reidy Pickeral, Va.	50.00
A. B. Arrington, N.C.	3.00
Elder Richard Campbell, Tenn.	20.00

ALL DAY MEETING
AT SLATE HILL, N. Y.

An all-day meeting is appointed to be held at the Old School Baptist Meeting House at Slate Hill, N. Y. on the first Saturday in August, which is August 7, 1976.

All brethren and friends are invited to attend. Lunch will be served.

PLEASE NOTE

WE ARE HAVING A GOOD RESPONSE TO OUR APPEAL FOR OUR SUBSCRIBERS TO HELP IN INCREASING OUR SUBSCRIPTION LIST. HAVE YOU SENT A SUBSCRIPTION FOR A FRIEND, RELATIVE, OR SOMEONE YOU THINK WOULD BE INTERESTED IN READING THE SIGNS? PLEASE HELP IN THIS REQUEST. EDITORS

Danville, Va. July, 1976

SIGNS OF THE TIMES

Subscription price $4 per year — $7 two years

Published each month by

SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.

Established 1832

Devoted to the Old School Baptist Cause

BUSINESS OFFICE

R. F. D. 6, Box 270, Beechwood Lane
Danville, Va. 24541

EDITORS

Elder David V. Spangler
R. F. D. 6, Box 270, Beechwood Lane
Danville, Va. 24541

Elder John D. Wood
P. O. Box 186, Manassas, Va. 22110

ASSOCIATE EDITORS

Elder W. D. Griffin
Rt. 6, Box 84, Fayette, Ala. 35555

Elder E. J. Lambert
306 Richardson St.
Winnsboro, Texas 75494

Elder D. Alex McColl
51 Doncaster Ave., London, Ontario, Canada
N6G 2AI

Elder J. Stewart McColl
R.R. 4, Appin, Ontario, Canada
NOL 1AO

All letters for this paper containing subscriptions and remittances should be mailed to Danville, Virginia, as shown below. All notices of meetings and obituaries should be mailed directly to P. O. Box 186, Manassas, Virginia 22110. Articles for publication may be mailed to either address.

SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.
R. F. D. 6, Box 270 Beechwood Lane
Danville, Virginia 24541

EDITORIAL

GOSPEL ORDER

Having observed the order of the Primitive Baptist Churches for almost sixty years, with a deep interest in their doctrines and order, I have been led to pen some thoughts in reference to the subject, for the consideration of the household of faith.

The order and doctrine of the church of God are inseparable, as both are to be set forth as having a Thus saith the Lord for the man of our counsel. Most divisions among the churches are by failure to follow the teachings of the Scriptures for faith and order.

I hope to write that which becomes sound doctrine, and expect to write articles on Associations, Union Meetings, Church Sovereignty, Gospel steps to be taken by the churches where there have been transgressions against the church, Ordinations, Receiving ministers, Funerals, Washing feet, and Weddings. I also may branch out from these subjects.

ASSOCIATIONS

During the past fifty years I have attended many associations, and enjoyed loving fellowship with others of like precious faith. Meetings of this kind should be exactly what the name implies: to meet together to worship God only. When an association is used to try to regulate the internal affairs of a church or churches, it ceases to function in the capacity for which it was constituted, and becomes a Supreme Court. It is unscriptural and churches should no longer remain members of it.

I think it is generally known among us that the *Kehukee Association* of North Carolina, is the oldest Primitive Baptist Association in the United States. Elder Sylvester Hassell, author of Hassell's Church History, and a member of the Kehukee Association, has this to say about associations exercising authority over churches: "Scriptural Associations are only General Meetings of churches, . . . for the purpose of divine worship and mutual edification, and, while no church should, either in a general or private way, maintain fellowship with a church which persists in heresy or disorder. Yet there is not a particle of New Testament or Apostolic authority for any such general meetings assuming the functions of an individual church, such as admitting, disciplining or excluding members of a church, or electing or discipling the officers of a church.

"It cannot be repeated too often that each church is, according to Christ and his apostles, the highest ecclesiastical authority on earth. While all gospel churches should always so live as to maintain peace and fellowship with each other, Christ no where in the New Testament gives the slightest authority for an organic union or consolidation of gospel Churches. Such a union would be a fruitful source of corruption and oppression."

In 1782 the Kehukee Association met with the church at Arthur Cotten's. Here the association adopted Rules of Decorum for the association. On page 701 of the History we find this comment in reference to the Rules of Decorum: "Upon the adoption of these rules much discussion arose as to the power of associations over churches, which resulted in an understanding to leave to the churches their entire independence, permitting the association (which is but a collection of churches) to act as an advisory council only." This appears to be the rule of action adopted in the beginning, which has prevailed to the present time.

"Should the churches ever allow the association, or any body of men formed by their combination, to dictate to them against their consent, it has ever been held that their liberties in such case will have passed away, and they become no longer churches of Christ, but tools of tyrants."

In the Articles of Faith of the *Upper Country Line Association,* Article 12, we find the following: "We believe every church is independent in matters of discipline, and that associations, counsels and conferences of ministers or churches, are not to impose upon the churches the keeping, holding or maintaining of any principle or practice contrary to the church's judgment." This same Article is in most of our association minutes. No doubt this rule has been ignored at times, but where it is, it only leads to confusion.

Each association where I have visited in the past, have their own Rules of Decorum and Articles of Faith. In the most of them the independence of the churches from the association's control, have been clearly stated: which is very good.

Some years ago I was visiting in Ar-

kansas, and a long article was read of the history of a former association. The question arose on one occasion, as to how a church would discontinue her membership in an association. It was decided that if a church asked for a letter of dismission, it would be admitting the authority of the association over the church, and that the church should only notify the association that she no longer desired to remain a member of the association.

A church in uniting with an association, does not surrender any of its sovereignty, and in standing independent of an association does not lose any of its identity as a church of Jesus Christ: and the only thing necessary for a church to cease to belong to an association, is to ask that their church be dropped from the list.

I notice in some association minutes that, in their efforts to make it clear that they do not lord it over the churches, they adopt a lot of resolutions and articles so that when we sum up the matter, they seem more bound by articles than they were before.

Some might get the impression that I am opposed to associations. I am not opposed to association when conducted in the spirit of gospel fellowship, to meet with Zion's little ones to hear the gospel of our salvation preached, and have spiritual communication with each other. But to have long drawn out business sessions, with the attitude of ministers and messengers that they are a supreme court, I am opposed, and I believe the most of Old School Baptists are.

I am often reminded of a hymn in Gobel's Hymn Book — No. 103:

Not to control the church of God,
Nor bind, or rule her sons,
But to associate below
With Zion's little ones.

We meet to counsel, and advise,
And hear from all around,
And sing and pray, and preach and hear,
And so our joys abound.

These seasons still from year to year
Our comforts do restore:
While love and union sweetly roll
Our Saviour we adore.

If thus to meet on earth below
So warms our hearts with love,
What raptures will his children feel
When they shall meet above!

May we ever be on guard against any group setting themselves as a dictatorial body over the churches of Christ. May we keep in mind that the Word is committed to the churches, and not allow any man or set of men to dictate to the churches in her internal affairs.

Those sent to the associations from the churches, are messengers and not delegates. The churches do not delegate to messengers any authority to bind their church in vital matters. Their authority is to bear tidings, and make a report to their church when they return. After they have reported to their church as messengers, and are discharged, they have no more obligation to represent their church.

Likewise moderators of associations, after the association has adjourned to meet at some future time and place, have no further authority to represent the association as a moderator.

Some years ago I noticed in the minutes of the Salisbury Association of Maryland (one of the oldest in America) an article stating that the association receives all in their correspondents, with the exception of any in disorder in that association. In this way a wholesale cutting off of an entire association would not be done because of a clear disorder in the body, which the church had not yet dealt with.

In conclusion, I will set forth some of my observations and opinions. Years ago I attended a certain association where the ministers were elected to preach by a balloting by the messengers. this soon became like a political election, and soon partiality became prevalent, which we are commanded not to show.

Of course it is the right of each association to do as they wish. Personally, I think ministers the fartheset a w a y should speak at a time when the largest number of the people can hear them,

which we usually do. When there is a large number of ministers present, I think each minister should have the time to expound his subject, and not try to preach all like running something through a mill. But choose ministers who represent their various communities, without partiality. When ministers have been present two days of a meeting, and then one comes in for a short time and is appointed to preach before those who have been there the two days. Is not this partiality? I notice in the old minutes of the Kehukee and other associations, that about four would usually occupy the stand on Sunday, even when there were many more present.

In concluding this article I want to make it clear that these last references to conditions, are personal observations, but the things set forth in reference to associations usurping authority over churches, and setting themselves up as a supreme court, are not scriptural, and I humbly hope we may take heed to them, and that God will bless his beloved people to meet with one sincere desire — and that is to worship God in spirit rejoice in Christ Jesus and have no confidence in the flesh.

Submitted in love of the truth,

D. V. Spangler

VOICES OF THE PAST

"He being dead yet speaketh"

ZECHARIAH 3:3

"Now Joshua was clothed with filthy garments, and stood before the angel."

Contemporary with Nehemiah and Zerubbabel, at the time of the building of the second temple in Jerusalem, Joshua presided as the high priest of Israel, and as such a type of the great High Priest of our profession, who is brought to view in the gospel, as presiding over the building of the spiritual and antitypical temple, which of lively stones is built up a spiritual house, a holy priesthood, to offer up spiritual sacrifices, acceptable to God, by Jesus Christ. Christ as the builder of his church was prophesied of by the same prophet in Zech. vi. 12, 13, saying, "Thus speaketh the Lord of hosts, saying, Behold the man whose name is The Branch: and he shall grow up out of his place, and he shall build the temple of the Lord: even he shall build the temple of the Lord; and he shall bear the glory, and shall sit and rule upon his throne; and he shall be a priest upon his throne: and the counsel of peace shall be between them both."

The priesthood of Aaron and his sons claimed no regal power, no right to reign or rule, but was confined to the service of the altar, and continually engaging in offering sacrifices for the sins of his people, but in the figure of the man whose name is The Branch is presented a regal or royal priesthood, not after the order of Aaron, but after the order of Melchisedec, and in it is presented the king and priest in one man, whose name is The Branch, and the counsel of peace between them both, that is, between the king and the priest. As all the approved kings of Israel counseled with the priests, and through them received counsel from the Lord, they in their communion and consultation pointed to him who should sum up all that was set forth by the prophets, priests and kings in the person of him who is our Prophet, Priest and King, the King of Righteousness, and Priest unto the most high God, and all the counsel of peace involving and embracing the eternal salvation of his church and kingdom is embraced in the official characters which are embodied in and sustained by our Lord Jesus Christ. Men sometimes volunteer their counsels, professedly for peace, and which they seem to flatter themselves will be an improvement on God's counsel; but the counsels of men invariably conflict with the counsel of the Lord, which alone shall stand.

In offering a few remarks on the text which we have placed at the head of this article we propose to notice Joshua in his typical relation to Christ, and of

Christ in his vital relation to his church. The person, priesthood and official service of Joshua differed in nothing essential from that of our priest of the same order, but in his name, and connection with the building of the temple, as also in his presentation in the subject under consideration, are found some expressive peculiarities in which he prefigures our Lord Jesus Christ. The name Joshua is in signification the same as Jesus, and signifies a savior, and as such was given to our Lord to assure us that he should save his people from their sins, and Joshua's connection with the building of the temple gives additional significance to him as a type of our great High Priest, but the position occupied by him in our text, and its surroundings, demands our special attention.

The prophet says, "And he shewed me Joshua the high priest standing before the angel of the Lord, and Satan standing at his right hand to resist him." Here, if we comprehend the figure, our Lord Jesus Christ is brought to view in his mediatorial work in his priestly habiliments, as bearing all the tribes of his redeemed Israel, and stands for them before the angel of the divine presence in his holy law. The angel, or spirit of the holy law of God, is the angel of the Lord. God's presence is called his angel, and God appears in his law demanding satisfaction for the sins which Christ in his priesthood came to expiate and make atonement for. No priest or offering under the old dispensation could meet the demands of the law and justice of God, but our spiritual Joshua was able to stand before the angel, and although there resisted in his mediatorial work by Satan, sin, death, hell and the grave, he occupies the place, as one arraigned before the angel, to bear the judgment and meet the awakened sword which God had commanded to smite the shepherd.

In his description of this dreadful conflict Jude says, "Michael the archangel, when contending with the devil, he disputed about the body of Moses, * * * said, The Lord rebuke thee." From this declaration of Jude we learn what was the ground of contention. By the body of Moses, which God buried in the wilderness, and whose sepulchre could never afterwards be found, we understand signified the power and dominion of the law as administered by Moses over God's people, Israel, whose demands were met and canceled by our Redeemer, and which in its dominion became dead to them, and they to it, by the body of Christ. In this conflict an effectual appeal was made to God to rebuke the disputing adversary. "The Lord rebuke thee, O Satan; even the Lord that hath chosen Jerusalem," the very God of election, whose sovereign choice of Jerusalem is in the eternal and immutable election of grace, "rebuke thee: is not this a brand plucked out of the fire?" Observe the figure:

After a seventy years' captivity of the children of Israel in Babylon, in which the city had been nearly demolished, the old temple destroyed, its consecrated furniture desecrated and carried away, and few of the citizens permitted to return, what more appropriate figure could represent this preserved remnant according to the election of grace than is here used: "A brand plucked out of the fire?" Nearly consumed, but a brand remains, which must inevitably have been consumed but for the election of grace. Now in the great redemption and deliverance of his chosen remnant our High Priest appears before the angel of our Lord clothed with filthy garments. His work is to purge and cleanse Jerusalem from all her uncleanness, and to do this as her High Priest he must represent her as she truly is, by an assumption of all her sins and pollutions.

"And the Lord hath laid upon him the iniquity of us all." Bearing all the sins of his people he stands before the angel of the divine presence. The flaming eye of the law and justice of the pure and holy God is upon him, and yet he stands clothed in filthy garments before whose searching gaze no unclean or unholy thing can be tolerated or allowed to live.

No greater affront could be offered to the law than for the priests to appear before the Lord except in consecrated priestly garments perfectly pure and clean. But wonder, ye heavens, and be astonished, O earth, the High Priest of our profession before the presence of the angel of the Lord in filthy garments; behold, he comes from Edom, with dyed garments from Bozrah, and he will stain all his rainment. He is made sin for us, who knew no sin, that we might be made the righteousness of God in him. He is numbered with the transgressors, and bears the sins of many. He is holy, harmless, separate from sinners, and higher than the heavens; he who is the righteousness of God is clothed in filthy garments and stands before the angel. How could this be? The Word which was with God, even the Word which was God, is made flesh. He has taken upon him the seed of Abraham, is made of a woman, is made under the law, to redeem them that are under the law, and in the assumption of the seed of Abraham all the transgressions of that seed are laid upon him, and bearing them in his own body on the tree he stood before the angel, with full ability to put away sin by the sacrifice of himself, and to finish transgressions and make an end of sin, and to bring in everlasting righteousness. Having as our High Priest made an offering for sin, he has by one offering perfected forever them that are sanctified. There is therefore now no condemnation to them that are in Christ Jesus, who walk not after the flesh, but after the Spirit. Through the efficient priesthood of our spiritual Joshua a fountain is opened for the house of David and to the inhabitants of Jerusalem for sin and for uncleanness, for he has himself borne our griefs, carried sorrows and endured the chastisement of our peace, and with his stripes we are healed.

Truly such an High Priest became us. No other priest could, with our sins upon him, have stood before the angel. He only was able to bear the storm of wrath which was due to our transgressions, as none but Jesus was able to lay down his life and then to take it again. Not all the blood that flowed from Hebrew altars, nor all the sacrificial offerings made by Aaron and his sons, could have purged our hearts from an evil conscience, or qualified us to serve the true God acceptably, but he was delivered up for our offences and raised again for our justification, and so we are freely justified through the redemption that is in him. The brand is rescued from the burning, the fire of righteous indignation and wrath is quenched by the one offering which Jesus Christ, through the eternal Spirit, made of himself unto God, and by the which he has obtained eternal redemption for us.

Can we contemplate the subject without feeling emotions of love and gratitude to him who hath loved us and given himself for us? He endured the cross, he despised the shame, he suffered without the camp for us, and shall we, can we, feel reluctant to go unto him without the camp, bearing his reproach? He has redeemed us unto God with his precious blood, plucked us as brands out of the fire, called us by his grace, quickened us by his Spirit and assured us that we shall reign with him in glory. Then what manner of persons ought we to be in all holy conversations and godliness? No service by him enjoined can be too hard, no sacrifice of ease and wealth, of time or substance, can be too great. If indeed we love him let us keep his commandments.

(Editorial by Elder Gilbert Beebe June 15, 1867)

Rt. 1, Box 434,
Scott Depot, W. Va.

Dear Editors:

I am enclosing check for $5.00 to renew my subscription to the *Signs*, use the remainder as you see fit. I don't want to miss getting the paper. I have read it for many years, and it is next to my Bible. I am 88 years old and have read the Signs just about all my life. My

father was a subscriber when I was a girl at home, and I love what it stands for. It gives our Saviour all the praise, honor and glory in heaven and earth.

Mrs. Sallie M. Moore

ISAIAH 40:29

"He that is so impoverished that he hath no oblation chooseth a tree that will not rot; he seeketh unto him a cunning workman to prepare a graven image, that will not be moved." (Isa. 40:29)

My understanding of this scripture is so vague I fear to try to write anything about it, yet there is something that moves me to try to pen some of my thoughts along this line. If it just went out to the world I would not have any fear, but the fear comes when I think of it going out to God's children who are the judges of the truth. As I write, I am wondering why one so weak in faith and unlearned in spiritual things as I am, would ever open my mouth or use a pen. I want to say to begin with that I believe, or hope that I believe, that God rules all things, making them work together for good to them that love Him, to them who are the called according to His purpose, this includes the weak and the strong, and it confounds the works of men, and proves the work of His own hand.

Most of the people these days are rich and do not have any need of anything. They have an abundance at their finger tips to make offerings unto their god. They melt their graven images, overlay it with gold and put chains about it. Much could be said about those chains but that is not my subject at this time. Does anybody believe that the Bible teaches that God accepts the works of men's hands for an offering for their sins? Yes some undoubtedly do, but they are not like this character in this text. He was not one of the rich ones. He is so poor that he does not have any offering to make unto his God. In as much as he is so poor and needy, he is a begging character,

Lord, have mercy, is his prayer,
Nothing in his hand for fare,

and yet this condition has not been brought about by his own will, because that is against all nature. Who would volunteer to be poor in this world's goods? Not one, and thus this trouble has been brought about by Him who sends these things in love. We listen at the dear Redeemer as He teaches: Blessed are the poor in spirit, for their's is the kingdom of heaven. No sinner can control the natural realm, and if so, his adeptness would also control the spiritual. The poor have the gospel preached unto them, and certainly the character that does not have an oblation to offer, is as poor as one can ever be. God has chosen the poor of this world, rich in faith, and in every good work not behind (I Cor. 1:4,7;2 Cor. 9:8), and they, like unto Mary, have chosen that better part, and like unto Moses, choosing to suffer afflictions with the people of God, the poor and needy in every nation, kindred and tongue. (Luke 10:42; Heb. 11:25) These are heirs of the kingdom which he has promised to them that love Him .Can His promise fail? No, because He is faithful in all things.

Nothing can we say to God,
We in fear view the rod;
Flinching backward from our sin,
We sharply feel the rod within,
Which makes us say to God on high
Save, or I perish, yea, I die.

Seeing the failure of all human institutions, and being led by the Spirit of God, this poor character chooses a tree that will not rot. All trees of this naural world will rot as he has already seen, and has been left with nothing to lean upon, and this has brought his feeble knees to the ground. The Tree that will not rot is the great Tree of Life that stands in the midst of the great Ciy, the Holy Jerusalem descending from God out of heaven. What a wonderful Tree; it will not rot, and it is a productive tree. It bears fruit in twelve manners and for the twelve months, and the leaves of this Tree is for the healing of the nations. This poor one that does

not have an oblation does not have to make the leaves be healing, for they were for healing before he became aware of needing healing. A good physician, a healer of the sick and weak and afflicted, knows exactly how to dose out the healing balm for the disease. He that is well does not need a physician; he that has an offering does not need the One who offered Himself to God without spot for poor sinners. We hear the prophet saying, "Lift up your eyes on high, and behold who hath created these things, that bringeth out their host by number; he calleth them all by names by the greatness of his might, for that He is strong in power; not one faileth." "When the poor and needy seek water and ther is none, and their tongue faileth for thirst, I the Lord will hear them, I the God of Israel will not forsake them."

"He seeketh unto him a cunning workman to prepare a graven image, that shall not be moved." The great sculptors of this universe can make graven immages with their hands, but they that make them can move them about (Isa. 46:7), but this immoveable Christ is not moved by all creation, but bids planets roll and sinners to come. These men made idols, as was Dagon, will prove no good to the poor and needy that does not have an oblation or offering. The only cunning workman that carved an Image that cannot be moved is the Lord of lords and the King of kings. He it is that wrought the great work on the wheels and set the world in motion to move at His command. Christ being the image of God, as the scriptures teaches us, we see God the great workmen that fashioned the Immaculate Lamb in the womb of the virgin Mary, in His own likness and image. (Psa. 139:14, 15; Heb. 1:1,-3) This is the Tree that can not be moved. It is too much for me; such knowledge comes not from men's wisdom. It is too high; I can not attain unto it. It is much beyond the attainments of mortals to know the love of God by efforts of scholastic learning. (Eph. 3:16, 19)

Dear child of God, do you have anything else to seek? He is the rod and staff that will not rot. The branches of the tree overshadow you through the dark and dismal valleys. It is a shade from the parching sun and a harbor from all of the boisterous waves of adversity. David said, "Whither shall I go from thy Spirit? Or whither shall I flee from thy presence." Dear poor and despondent child of God this sound Tree is found wherever a child of God is found. He is *the* Tree that was cut off from the land of the living that you might be cut or grafted into the living Tree. The pit of torment will not ever be your lot because the life of this tree is the life of God's people. (Isa. 65:22). As the Tree never is destroyed by age, but rather that the dew of the morning is ever upon His lips as He goes conquering all foes (Psa. 110:3), even so shall the branches of the Tree never decay or become cloyed with rottening timbers. While this tree laid in the heart of the earth, it did not see corruption but sprouted again (Job 14:7) and it will also bring forth from the dead all of those that die in the Lord, and all of the hosts of immortal glory shall sound redemption's song. They will never sing a song about the works of men but the miraculous and curiously wroght Image of God in the womb of Mary, the One as the Son of Mary, was visited with the condemnation of our sins, but as the Son of God never to be moved although furiously dealt with by all the cunning ingenuity of Satan and his hosts. This is none other than the Lord Jesus Christ the Saviour of sinners.

It pleased God to form in one body a portion of Adam's race, a weaker vessel, and He called her woman, the Bride, the Lamb's wife. Of the component parts of this body each is without an oblation or offering to offer for their sins. She, being the weaker vessel, she could not make an offering; she could not do the work of Boaz redeeming Ruth, but she was married to One who is the Strength of Israel, and He became her offering before God, fulfilling all of the mandates of the law which she had broken,

which was the cause of her helplessness. He made her cause as His, and procured for a her a trust in Him, who of God is made unto her wisdom, and righteousness, and sanctification, and redemption: that, according as it is written, He that glorieth, let him glory in the Lord. (I Cor. 1:30, 31) He hath given her all things pertaining to life and godliness (2 Pet. 1:3), and will not withhold any good (thing) from them that walk uprightly, and all of her uprightness is in her Husband. (Psa. 84:11; Isa. 45:24), and He gives her to enjoy His rich provisions here, and hath made her the beneficiary of the inheritance that is incorruptible, and undefiled, and fadeth not away, which is reserved in heaven for her who is now ready by the One Offering for sins.

Oh, may I thank thee, O my God,
For every pathway I have trod,
Each one is a link in the chain,
That brings me closer to the King.
There's something that I need each day,
As I go stumbling down the way,
'Tis mercy; that is all I need,
To check my daily rapid speed.
Let me with patience run my race,
Teach me to sing Amazing Grace,
And may we thank thee for the Tree,
That let every child of God go free.

In sorrow, but in hope,

Mrs. Maggie Lee Hayes,
P. O. Box 411,
Vernon, Alabama 35592

OBITUARIES

ANNA COBB ROACH

She was born Aug. 28, 1900 and died Feb. 8, 1976. She first married Andrew Cobb who died Aug. 29, 1925. To this union was born one daughter, Odell Cobb Bulla and one son, John Andrew Cobb both of Burlington, N. C. with four grandchildren and five great grandchildren. Later she married Luther Roach who is a resident of Burlington.

Sister Roach joined Bush Arbor Primitive Baptist Church April 14, 1963 manifesting a godly love for the brethren and friends as well as being faithful in attending church meetings as long as she was able to attend. She attended church last at the October communion 1975, expressing it would probably be her last visit, which it was.

A written funeral request was left by her that "Father we'll rest in thy love," be sung. We can only believe that she is resting in our Father's love Her funeral was conducted at her church by Elders Wallis A. Smith and Donald E. Smith and laid to rest in the church cemetery beneath a beautiful mound of flowers to await the second coming of our Saviour. Written by one who loved her in hope, a little sister Alice R. Smith. Done by order of Bush Arbor Primitive Baptist Church, one copy for the church records, one copy to be published in *The Signs of the Times* and one copy to be sent to the family.

Deacon: Earl S. Rudd, Clerk
Elder: Wallis A. Smith, Moderator

RESOLUTION OF RESPECT

We bow in humble submission to the will of God, who saw fit to call away from this world Sister Mattie Ruth Griffin, October 3, 1975. She was born June 9, 1903. She united with Mill Branch Primitive Baptist Church April 11, 1972, with her devoted husband, Brother Leon Griffin, who survives, while a meeting was being held in their home by Elder Wayne Mitchell. She being confined to her bed or wheel chair. She attended church but a time or two after joining, and was never well enough to be baptized. But we believe she was already baptized in the mind and purpose of God.

I remember that before her health failed, she and Brother Leon attended church faithfully. As we saw her suffer with her afflictions and spent her last days in the hospital, we in our belief feel that she is now resting with her Lord in peace.

We pray that God will bless her husband and all who survive her. She was blessed with faithful nurses night and day to do whatever could be done for her comfort. Whatever was done for her was done through love and kindness. We feel that our loss is her gain.

Her funeral was conducted in the Chapel of Gay-Yost Funeral Home by her pastor, Elder Harvey Holland.

RESOLVED, That a copy of this Resolution be sent to the family, a copy to the *Signs of the Times* to be published, and a copy recorded on our records.

Done at the request of Mill Branch Church in conference March 1976. Read and approved in conference April, 1976.

Elder Harvey Holland, Mod.
Sister Estelle Joyner Cockrell, Clerk

SISTER LULA MEADS EVES

In loving remembrance of Sister Lula Meads Eves, She was born in May, 1873, and was quietly laid to rest from her labors in October, 1974 at the age of one hundred and one years. She was the daughter of Elder Charlie C. and Sister Annie James Meads.

Sister Lula was united in marriage to Willie Eves January 19, 1893. The survivors include two daughters, Mrs. Sarah Harris, and Mrs. Lima Everton; three sons: Willie J. Eves, Wilson Eves and Lester Eves.

Her funeral was conducted by Elder B. D. Handy as a tribute of love. She was laid to rest under a beautiful mound of flowers.

Brother and Sister Eves joined Flatty Creek Church when they were very young and were faithful in serving the church as long as their health permitted. Wilson and Lester made their home with their mother and father, and were very dutiful to them and took care of them in their old age. After the death of their father, their mother's health declined very rapidly, and with all they did, with the help of the other children, it wasn't enough, for she needed the care of doctors and nurses, which resulted in putting her in a rest home. She remained there until the Angel of mercy came and took her to her eternal home, where she had longed to go for a long time.

It's beautiful to depart this life with a hope in salvation by grace. Salvation through the Saviour dying is finished and complete. He paid whatever his people owed, and cancelled all their debts.

Done by order of conference.

Beadie L. Meads

STERLING WEBSTER GANN

Brother Sterling Webster Gann was born February 2, 1908 to the late Anna Bell and Benjamin Gann. He departed this life January 16, 1976.

Brother Bill, as he was called by all who knew and loved him, and his beloved wife, Sister Maude Gann, were united in marriage March 11, 1926. Of this marriage Brother and Sister Gann were blessed with eight lovely children: Two sons, Billy Gann of Rt. 10, Reidsville, N. C., and Joseph Gann of Reidsville, N. C., six daughters: Blossom Salseth of Reidsville, Mary and Page, Rt. 1, Reidsville, Becky Holt, Reidsville, Rose McKinney, Ruffin, N. C., Linda Wray of Reidsville and Trena Ward of Elon College, N. C.

Brother Gann joined Pleasant Grove Primitive Baptist Church about fourteen years ago. His funeral was conducted there by his pastor, Elder Donald Smith and Elder Wallace Smith on January 18, 1976.

Brother Gann was a man of few words, but they were always well spoken. He was a lover of the truth and was faithful to the end. His quiet, humble ways were beautiful examples of one of God's humble servants. He was a valued member at Pleasant Grove, and will be much missed, but we know that our loss is his eternal gain.

Written in love and with humbleness, by Sister Billie Pruitt, as requested by Pleasant Grove Church in conference February 14, 1976.

Elder Donald Smith, Mod.
Robert F. Walker, Clerk

A copy to be sent to the *Signs of the Times* for publication, one to the family, and one spread on our church records.

SISTER NELLIE P. SUMMERLIN

Sister Nellie Summerlin, 87, passed away December 8, 1974. She made her home at Edgecombe Acres in Tarboro, N. C. She was born in Edgecombe County and was the widow of the late Brother James W. Summerlin, who passed away in 1967.

Funeral services were held by Brother Joe Sawyer, at Otters Creek Primitive Baptist Church. Burial was held at Pleasant Hill Cemetery.

She is survived by two step-daughters, Mrs. Arthur Harris of Fountain and Mrs. Walter Mercer of Elm City; one adopted son, Walter Higgins of High Point.

Sister and Brother Summerlin joined the church at Otters Creek in 1947.

I had the pleasure of going to her home a lot of times with my mother. We would not be there long before you would hear God's name mentioned. When two or more of his children get together you will hear his name. For it is good to speak of God when you are with someone who believes as you do. Deep down in my heart I believe she was a Child of God. She did not have Sunday religion. Brethren she believed in God seven days a week and gave God all the glory, as a child of God must do.

Our loss is her gain. May her soul rest in peace.

Brother J. C. Edwards

For this cause also thank we God without ceasing, because, when ye received the word of God which ye heard of us, ye received it not as the word of men, but, as it is in truth, the word of God, which effectually worketh also in you that believe. (1 Thess. 2:13)

Signs of the Times

DEVOTED TO THE OLD SCHOOL BAPTIST CAUSE

"The Sword of the Lord and of Gideon"

VOL. 144 DANVILLE, VA., AUGUST, 1976 NO. 8

IS IT TIME TO RENEW
YOUR SUBSCRIPTION?
IF YOUR EXPIRATION DATE
IS 8/68
IT EXPIRES WITH THIS ISSUE

8684 Davis R. D. Rt. 1,
Maineville, Ohio 45039

Dear Elder Wood:

It has been four or five years since I wrote you last, and have thought of you many a time. We are strangers in the flesh, but I have a hope we are not strangers in spirit and truth.

I have renewed my subscription to the *Signs of the Times*. I have been some what confined at home due to an injury I received in 1967. My wife also has had a bad heart condition, so that I can't leave her for a long period of time. Being confined at home, I get great joy in reading the *Signs*. It contains so much truth about the God of the universe.

Brother Wood I hope you are doing well, and hope you will have time to drop me a few lines, for I surely would like to hear from you. I don't get to be with my home church very often, it is so far away. My membership is at Union Church at Sharps Chapel, Tenn. There are a lot of Primitive Baptists around here that believe in salvation by grace, but say that all that God predestinated was the salvation of His people. I wish I could locate a church of our faith and order in Ohio. . . .

I hope to hear from you soon. May God bless you is my prayer. Remember this poor, unworthy one in your prayers.

I was not blest to be at our association in 1975, but they sent me some Minutes ,and I am enclosing one for you, that you can see what we believe.

Your in hope,
Elder Garrett Wilson

Princeton, W. Va.

Dear Elder Spangler:

I have just read your article in the *Signs of the Times*, and it gave me such a lift I felt I had to let you know how I feel about it. I have longed and tried to pray these many years that the time would come in my life time, that those who love and have true fellowship for each other, could all group together and worship together. I am separated by bars of fellowship from many whom I love, and I hope love me.

I am in my 89th year and have been following after these dear people for 66 years. We have a lovely little band at Glenwood Park. I love the good writings in the *Signs*.

Remember me when you can, give my regards to Sister Spangler.

In bonds of fellowship,
Mrs. S. J. Priddy

---

500 E. Chestnut Street,
Delmar, Del. 19940

To the Elders of the *Signs of the Times:*

As the *Signs* is the oldest Primitive Baptist periodical in America, and as this is the Bicentennial Year of our country, and as the Welsh Tract Church, near Newark, Delaware, is the oldest Primitive Baptist Church in America, it is befitting that we make mention to the

readers of the *Signs* how our God has dealt with us at this Meeting House: He has brought us many able Elders — each and every one at the needed time, and each and every one with his own gift to feed the poor, hungry, thirsty sinners, to keep them alive.

As we walk in the cemetery and look upon the graves of those buried there and now resting in the dust, awaiting Resurrection of their bodies, we give thanks to our Blessed Lord Jesus Christ that we still have the glorious Light of His Holy Spirit shining in our midst. We thank our Blessed Lord for this Light. Sometimes the Light is small, sometimes bright. All we can say is, Bless his Holy Name.

The dust of these bodies in the cemetery is in the keeping of His Holy Spirit until the resurrection morning.

Henry Townsend

Elgin, Oregon

Dear Elder Spangler:

I am enclosing a copy of a letter that my mother wrote to her mother almost forty-two years ago. I have deleted personal items; and if you deem it worthy of a place in the *Signs*, you have mother's permission to use it. She is now in her eighty-third year, and though her sight and hearing are failing, she still loves the company of the brethren when opportunity permits her to welcome them into her home.

In much love,
Lloyd C. Spikes

THE LETTER

Touchet, Washington
October 26, 1934

Dear Mama:

Was surely glad to get your letter — had looked for such a long time to hear from you.

Brother Jones (Elder Peter Jones) came up day before yesterday and he, as usual, had some wonderful things to talk about. When I got your letter I felt like I just had to write to Aunt Susie. I had been wanting to ever since I heard she was blind, but was afraid I couldn't write what I wanted. I hope what I wrote will be of some comfort.

This morning I am alone, and got to thinking about the mercy seat and the cherubims we were speaking of when you were here in June. It just came to me that I wanted to write you just a little, if I may be enabled to do so.

You can read about them in Exodus 37:8 and 9. Of course we know that Christ is the Mercy Seat. For there is no other name under heaven whereby man must be saved, — that doesn't leave much for conditionalism, does it? And these golden Cherubims were beaten out of one piece. Don't you see, it takes them both to make a whole, for they are nothing less than the testimony of the Prophets on one side of the Mercy Seat, and of the Apostles on the other. Oh, I wish I might find the language to make it as plain to you as I hope I see it.

As Christ is the Mercy Seat, and the testimony of the Prophets came testifying that He was to come and be crucified for the redemption of his saints; and the testimony of the Apostles saying he did come, and laid down his life for our sins, and rose for our justification. Was it any wonder that their wings were raised on high and covered the Mercy Seat, with their faces one to another, for they form the three links in the wonderful chain of testimony: the Prophets declaring He was to come and lay down his life; Christ saying I am he of whom it is written; and the Apostles saying He did come and laid down his life; and rose.

Isn't that one beautiful figure — enough to prove to us that there is no other way by which we obtain mercy except by the Lord and Saviour; by which is the blood of the everlasting covenant.

These Cherubims are also the two olive trees spoken of in the fourth chapter of Zechariah, who through the gold-

en pipes, empty the golden oil out of themselves. They are typified also as standing on either side of the golden candlestick with a golden bowl on top of it, and his seven lamps thereon, which are the seven spirits of God, and the golden bowl is the Church in her purity after Christ has lifted her up.

It is easy to see why these two anointed ones, at the crucifixion of Christ, lay in that city as dead men; for none of that golden oil was then pouring forth, for the testimony was hushed, and they couldn't say then that the Lord had risen, for He was then lying in the tomb.

But now that golden oil of testimony is ever flowing, for it is the testimony, or word of truth, which shall continue to flow as long as there is one member of the family of God who remains to be gathered into the fold, and whenever all those jewels are gathered in, then will come the end of time. God and Magog will then be gathered together to battle, which is nothing less than the devil and his angels.

I have just re-read my letter, and it didn't seem to convey all my thoughts, so am going to write just a little more. I wonder if you can see that one Cherubim with his face pointing toward the mercy seat, for he was here declaring, before the Lord was manifest in the flesh, that he was to come; and the testimony of all those old Prophets up until His actual coming, was that golden oil ever flowing which was meat and drink to all those saints of God who were on that side of the great river of the water of life, and the coming of Christ. Once in the end of the world hath he appeared to put away sin by the sacrifice of himself. He came right there, at the end of all types and shadows, at the end of prophecy — and there was a world of them. So he came in the end of this world for all prophecy, and the end of all types of offerings. He came to that end to sacrifice himself once for all, thereby forming the great link in the chain of testimony. It is the greatest link, for if it were taken away the chain would be broken. But all this grand and wonderful testimony is fastened to that link, which is the very substance of the testimony of the prophets and apostles. Yet this last great link in the chain couldn't be manifest until after the crucifixion, for they came declaring him a risen Saviour. And this last link which is the other Cherubim, has its face pointed toward that mercy seat also. So they point toward it from either side and in this the gospel day, which is the last day. They are pouring forth the golden oil while they are declaring a risen Saviour: and what golden oil that is, and what food and drink to the dear saint of God! but still no less than what it was to the saints on the other side of the mercy seat, for they feasted by the same power that we do in this gospel day — the day of glad tidings. For they, looking forward, beheld through the eyes of faith the self same things that are precious to us. They beheld Him high and lifted up, and that is as we behold him. We can now see as Zechariah 14:8 declared, "And it shall be in that day, that living waters shall go out from Jerusalem: half of them toward the former sea, and half of them toward the hinder sea: in summer and in winter shall it be."

Isn't it wonderful to know that these living waters reach out and embrace all the family of God that were before, and to all those that must be yet manifested. They extend on either side of the resurrection. That is the reason the great tree stood in the midst of the river of water of life and on either side. His mercy and waters of salvation is extended on both sides, flowing in summer and winter each way. What a beautiful figure!

Write sooner next time.

With love,
Elva

ACCOUNT OF PLEASENT VISITS

2232 Memorial Ave., S.W.
Roanoke, Va. 24015
April 4, 1976

Dear Elder and Sister Wood:

Am enclosing subscriptions for my oldest brother Chester's daughters to the two addresses shown. He died in an accident while moving from Floyd to Roanoke when they were real small. I recently visited them, and my brother Charles in Richmond. They are very dear to me, and they conveyed me from Richmond to near Williamsburg and to Rising Sun, Md. and back to Roanoke. I have retired and have had time to visit some.

While in Maryland the oldest niece's husband took me to Rock Springs Meeting House. I am sorry I was not there at a time that I could have heard you preach, and meet some of the members. When they learned that I love to see such places, everyone did everything to make me happy. Of course we went to other places of interest too, but they made a special effort to take me to see the Rock Springs Meeting House. At least I thing it is where you preach. In the cemetery we noticed the names of Jenkins, Lowes and many others. (You were evidently at the right place - J.D. W.) It was late in the evening and the wind was blowing, but somehow I felt it was indeed a home to someone that, like I do, loved to meet and hear Jesus' name proclaimed, declared and confessed.

I came back to the other nieces' home, and she took me to many places of interest as she lives near Williamsburg and Jamestown, Va. And, while I enjoyed this very much, I thing I felt closer to her as we came home from seeing all these places, she began to tell me of her mother's death. The sun was shining brightly behind a small storm cloud. It gave us an awed feeling and we spoke of its beauty, then she told me in a hushed voice that her last words were, "I see Jesus." What could be more fitting to hear these words at a dying bed, or to hear when viewing such a heavenly beauty in the sky. So you see the Lord was giving me something even while driving along, and being able to enjoy the presence of Him in a feeling sense with these children that I had not been with for a long time.

Even while with my brother, his wife spoke of the *Signs of the Times* as there being something in some of the issues that he had especially laid up or aside to be kept; and that they shared these monthly issues with a brother-in-law who had begun to want to read too. We never know when or in what way it may reach down into our very being, especially causing our hearts to leap with joy. I often ponder some things I read and hear that declare the workings of His Spirit in someone's life. I do believe, He being a Spirit, and when it is revealed, it is effectual in moving us to want to praise and adore Him above all else. Sometimes, in our efforts to declare our depravity, we forget Him who does, and can, move us to follow Him. We are prone to be very careful to bring out what we think is doctrine, or points of doctrine, and sometimes to emphasize how strong and sound in doctrine we are, we add words that are not in the scriptures: we get beyond temperance—and temperance is a very needed spirit in us when we are testifying of His teaching. Doctrine is His teaching. Does our walk, our conversation, our dealings with each other, show forth temperance — that which is embodied in Charity. One said years ago, (I believe I read it in something from our folks in England.) "The Doctrine is what it is, because Jesus is what He is."

Somehow this stayed with me for a long time. Inasmuch as the scriptures do show forth Him as being meek and lowly in heart — that He did not strike back when he was struck. Evil hit him on every hand, and yet He so often reached out to heal. So I would rather listen to hear a halting voice and a face showing desire to tell me something that they had felt and stood in awe of. We speak of many fears, and we read of it. How glad I am there is a testifying of godly fear. We read in the scriptures of things that "came to pass" and again that which was "brought to pass."

It seems sometimes I look and see so much, and it doth praise Him. Again I am unable to see.

I like to remember when, after being very sick with typhoid fever, I came from the springhouse with a bucket of fresh water, and I looked at a little ragged weed that we failed to pull up along the path. There had been a long dry spell and we had just then received a good shower of rain. This little briery weed looked so happy, so cleansed from dusty footprints, and seemed to raise its leaves in praise to God. It so portrayed my feeliings that I stopped to touch it. I felt I knew what that cleansing meant, and it could praise God better than I could.

We had a good meeting at Roanoke Church today. Elder Donald Smith preached well, and when Elder Plybon preached it was like a glorious song, and I again felt the cleansing shower of rain on a dry land: it lifted my heart in a life that seemed tired and near dead. They read Scriptures, and that I like to hear, and if we stay within it and see the beauty therein, we cause no trouble, but do comfort the hearers. We are mindful, I think, of what Paul said in 1 Cor. 4th chapter, 6th verse, and I think the brethren of old reminded us often not to get wise above that which is written.

So I beg you to remember me in your prayers and to forgive this long scribble or trying to let you know I thought of you both while on this recent trip.

I often think of and still feel I can almost hear Elder Cole speaking of 1 John 5:7,8. It is good to remember.

Humbly,
Catherine A. Houchins

P.S.: I have just remembered, it will be 43 years ago the 3rd Sunday in April since I was babtized. "Tis Grace has brought me safe thus far, and Grace will lead me home."

"A TIME TO EVERY PURPOSE"

"To everything there is a season, and a time to every purpose under Heaven", etc. (Eccl. 3:1-8)

Editors of the *"Signs of The Times"*

Dear Brethren,

Enclosed you will find a check for two years subscription for the *"Signs of the Times"*. You may use the remaining amount as you see fit.

According to man's way of thinking, I am late with my subscription dues. But according to my way of thinking (today) that according to God's purpose I am right on time to the split second.

We will find in Ecclesiastes the third chapter and first verse, "To everything there is a season and a time to every purpose under Heaven." The second verse, "A time to be born and a time to die, a time to plant, and a time to pluck up that which is planted", and etc. through verse eight.

But I must admit that I have promised myself many times that I would quit reading *"The Signs"* or anything else. I have laid my Bible down many times declaring to myself that I would never pick it up again, and feeling at that time I would be able to do that. But, dear brethren, I could not. Maybe it would not be a day or even an hour before I would be searching again. Realizing all the time that the scriptures plainly state that the letter of the word killeth but that the spirit maketh alive.

Dear children of God, if not deceived, I have been lifted up a few times beyond what any man could be within and of himself.

Why do I say, dear children of God. If I am what I hope to be, you are the ones I am addressing my writing to. Why? I believe that you are the only ones that will have knowledge or understanding of what I am trying in my weak way to talk about. Whether I am one that was included in God's love and mercy I know not. But I have a hope that I would not exchange for all the world and everything therein. We find in Romans the eighth chapter, twenty fourth and twenty-fifth verses, "For

we are saved by hope: for what a man seeth, why doeth he yet hope for? But if we hope for that we see not, then do we with patience wait for it." I would like to say that I think this saved by hope is pertaining to this life in which we now live. For I believe that we are saved eternally by Grace, as the scriptures so plainly states in the second chapter of Ephesians, beginning with the eighth verse. "For by Grace are ye saved through faith: and that not of yourselves: it is the gift of God." Notice the little word *is* means already.

"Not of works, lest any man should boast." Oh, let us notice the tenth verse. "For we are His workmanship created *in* Christ Jesus *unto* good works, which God hath (past tense) before ordained, (predestinated) that we *should* walk in them." Will we or will we not? I believe that surely we will.

I believe that the scriptures and the preaching of the Gospel is to a born again child of God: one that has been born of the Spirit and made alive to spiritual things, and not to a dead sinner. For we are all sinners by nature. "He that sayeth he has no sin deceiveth himself and the truth is not in him."

I have been going to church for the past year or two (especially) feeling so unworthy to be in the midst of what I believe are God's little ones, trying to quit all at the same time. But I will tell you that I believe I will go every time and place God has purposed or fixed that I would. You know that I just love that little word "fixed" because I believe that God has fixed each and every event that has or ever will take place. He fixed it according to His own will, and not man's. In fact, man does not have a will of his own. Why, because He worketh both the will and the to do in man. There is no one that can change it in any way, for He does His will in the army of Heaven and among the inhabitants of the earth, and there is none that can stay His hand or say, What doeth Thou? We read in the scriptures, "As I have thought so shall it come to pass: and as I have purposed so shall it stand." So there has not anything come to pass or any words spoken that He did not know about before the foundation of the world, for He knoweth even every word that is in our tongue, and by Him all things consist. For it is in Him, and of Him, and by Him, that we live, move, and have our being, for without Him we can do nothing. For as the Bible so plainly states that "We within ourselves are nothing, yea less than nothing and all together Vanity." We are what we are, as the Apostle Paul says in his writing, by the grace of God, and by nothing that we worms of the dust have or ever will do, for we are altogether Vanity.

Elder Wood, I was asked by a precious brother to ask you to write your view on second Timothy first chapter, particularly tenth and eleventh verses, when you have a mind to do so.

Yes, I believe to everything there is a season and a time to every purpose under Heaven. Poor and afflicted in hope of God's Mercy.

W. T. Posey,
38 Claundal Estate
Northport, Alabama 35476

In the following we present another installment of, "The Present State of Religion, or Who Are The People Miscalled Antinomians?" by William Gadsby in 1841, and published in England. In this work the Truth as it is in Jesus is clearly presented by *Love-Truth,* while *Demur* and *Trifle* oppose the doctrine of *Love-Truth,* and *Investigation (Inv.)* finds that *Love-Truth* is correct in his presentation of the doctrine of the Scriptures, and was glad to say in the end that, "I desire no happier lot than to live and die as an Antinomian."

William Gadsby, like many others, maintained that the Gospel, and not the law, is the rule of life for the believer, and for this he was stigmatized and persecuted as an Antinomian. (see page 617 of Hassell's Church History)

The doctrine of *Love-Truth* is the doctrine that had been held by the true

church from the days of the Apostles, and the doctrine of *Demur* and *Trifle* has been held by opposers of the Truth.

J.D.W.

PRESENT STATE OF RELIGION

By William Gadsby, London, 1841
(Continued)

Inv. Did he answer it?

Love-Truth. He wrote, saying it would not be wise in him to answer it; but after a few letters passing and repassing, without coming to the point, we had a personal interview together; and a short time afterwards I heard that he had circulated some untruths; so I wrote the substance of our conversation, and sent it in a letter to him, wishing him to write and say whether it was a true statement; and if it was not, to say wherein I had erred.

Inv. And has he written?

Love-Truth. No; he judged it prudent to be silent. Perhaps he knows that if he were to write he would expose himself, as I am sure he would, and prove that he did not speak the truth; therefore, in this case, he thinks silence the best.

Inv. Lord, what is man! But do not those called *Antinomians* believe in imputed holiness?

Love-Truth. Yes, some of them do, but not to the exclusion of holiness of heart.

Inv. I have heard they do, at least one in this town.

Love-Truth. Yes, I know there is a man in this town, who can *hop* about and lie as fast as most men of *his age,* who has taken great pains to circulate such things abroad. But with your leave, I will tell you what they do believe upon this subject.

Inv. I will hear with the greatest pleasure.

Love-Truth. They consider that by sanctification we are sometimes to understand setting apart for holy purposes; so the vessels in the temple are called holy; and the church are said to be sanctified by God the Father, preserved in Christ Jesus, and called; so that in this sense they are sanctified before they are called; that is, they are *set apart* by the Father, in his eternal purpose of grace, as a peculiar people. They also consider that the people of God are made holy by imputation; that is, that the holiness of Christ, as the Head of his church, is made over or imputed to them; as it is written, "Who of God is made unto us wisdom, and righteousness, and sanctification, and redemption." (1 Cor. i. 30.)

Inv. That the righteousness of Christ is imputed to his people, I will not deny; but how can his holiness be imputed?

Love-Truth. Is the righteousness of Christ a holy righteousness, or is it like our own, as filthy rags? If it be altogether a holy righteousness, and this holy righteousness is imputed to the church, it must be that holiness is imputed to them; nor can I see of what advantage the righteousness of Christ would be to us, if it were not sinless and pure. Can we be complete without holiness? Surely not; and the Lord's people are complete in him, (that is, in Christ,) therefore they must have holiness in him, or they cannot be complete in him. Can the church be all fair, perfect, and comely, without holiness? Surely not! But her beauty is said to be perfect through the Lord's comeliness which is put upon her. (Ezek. xvi. 14.) He is our all and in all; and if Christ be the beliver's all and in all, he must be holiness unto him. If we consider Christ as the Head and Representative of his church, it must be that he is holiness unto them It is in him that the Father is well pleased, in whom his soul delighteth; and in him he is well pleased with his people, for it is them that he represents, and not himself as the eternal God. Thus they are complete in him, and the church are encouraged to behold Christ in this sense; as it is written, "Behold my servant whom I uphold, mine elect in whom my soul delighteth." (Isa. xliii. 1.) And again, "This is my beloved Son in whom I am well pleased; hear ye him." And it is the church's privilege to listen to the Father's command, and behold Christ, and what they are in him; and in proportion as they are enabled so

to do, they will sit loose to this world, trample upon the necks of their enemies, live near to the Lord, rejoice in Christ Jesus, and glory in tribulation also. But let them lose sight of Christ, and they are sure to turn towards the mountain that burns with fire; sin will be stirred up, and the mind will be filled with wrath and rebellion. All things, both spiritual and temporal, will appear to go wrong, and the poor soul will be ready to say, "My way is hid from the Lord, and my judgment is passed over of my God. I am the man that hath seen affliction by the rod of his wrath; he hath led me and brought me into darkness, and not into light; surely against me is he turned; he turneth his hand against me all the day." (Lam. iii 1, 3.) But let him release the mercies of the Lord as displayed through and treasured up in the Lord Jesus Christ, and let him behold his own interest in them, and he will break forth into a song of praise, and say, "It is of the Lord's mercies that I am not consumed, because his compassions fail not; they are new every morning; great is thy faithfulness. The Lord is my portion, saith my soul, therefore will I hope in him." (Lam. iii. 22, 24.) Thus will he make his boast in the Lord; but if Jesus is not holiness unto him, there will be a very great deficiency in his portion.

Inv. You bring to my mind an old professor who is very often boasting of his having been a professor more than forty years, and who, speaking upon this subject, said, "he had no hope of the holiness of Christ being of any use to him.

Love-Truth. Perhaps he spoke truth; for we read of some men who are without hope, and of others whose hope soon perisheth; and if he is one of these, how is it possible that he should in reality expect to derive any benefit from the holiness of Him who is the only hope of Israel? But Paul and this man do not agree, for Paul was for glorifying in nothing but Christ, was determined to know nothing but Christ; but surely if Christ was not holiness to Paul, he was mistaken in his views; for Paul was a lover of holiness.

Inv. But is there no other sense in which the church is holy?

Love-Truth. Undoubtedly there is; for they are saved by the "washing of regeneration and renewing of the Holy Ghost." (Tit. iii. 5.) But even this is not by works of righteousness which we have done, but according to his mercy. The Spirit quickens the dead soul, makes it alive unto God, (Eph. ii. 1,) drives the strong man armed from his throne; Jesus enters with his glorious train of graces, and rests there, as in his own habitation; a new creation is formed, and the sinner is made partaker of a divine nature; old things are passed away, and, behold, all things are become new; a new heart is given, called a new creature, (Gal. vi. 15,) the hidden man of the heart. (1 Pet. iii. 4.) This is God's new creation, and is perfect in its nature, holy and undefiled. The sinner is put in possession of a most holy faith, a holy love, hope, zeal, meekness, patience, and all the graces of the Spirit; as it is written, "The fruit of the Spirit is love, joy, peace, long-suffering, gentleness, goodness, faith, meekness, temperance; against such there is no law." (Gal. v. 22, 23.) Again, "The fruit of the Spirit is in all goodness, and righteousness, and truth." (Eph. v. 9.) So the apostle prayed that the church at Philippi might abound more and more in love, in knowledge, and in judgment, and approve things that are excellent, and be sincere and without offence till the day of Christ; but from whence is it all to flow? From Christ; being filled with the fruits of righteousness which are by Jesus Christ, unto the glory and praise of God. (Phil. i. 9, 11.) And to this James agrees; "For the wisdom that is from above is first pure, then peaceable, gentle, and easy to be entreated, full of mercy and good fruits, without partiality, and without hyprocrisy." (James iii. 17.) "That Christ may dwell in your hearts by faith; that ye being rooted and grounded in love, may be able to comprehend with all saints, what is the

breadth, and length, and depth, and height; and to know the love of Christ which passeth knowledge, that ye might be filled with all the fulness of God." (Eph. iii. 17, 18, 19.) "Christ in you the hope of glory." (Col. i. 27.) This is their internal glory. (Psa. xlv. 13.) Nor does it appear that the saints possess one holy thought or desire, or one good gift, but what flows from Christ; for "it pleased the Father that in him should all fulness dwell;" (Col. i. 19;) and "of his fulness have we all received, and grace for grace." (John i. 16.) Since the fall of man there has not been a grain of spiritual holiness found in the human breast separate from Christ; for says Christ to his disciples, "The branch cannot bear fruit of itself, except it abide in the vine; no more can ye, except ye abide in me. I am the vine, ye are the branches; he that abideth in me, and I in him, the same bringeth forth much fruit; for without me ye can do nothing." (John xv. 4.) He is the root of the matter in every believer. (Job xix. 28.) All their springs are in him. (Psa. lxxxvii. 7.) And from him is their fruit found. (Hos. xiv. 8.) When he commands the north wind to awake, and the south to come and blow upon his garden, that the spices thereof may flow out, we find that he speaks, and it is done; and the church soon cries, "Let my Beloved come into his garden, and eat his pleasant fruits;" not *my* pleasant fruits, but *his* pleasant fruits. Thus she considered that all that was pleasant and good came from and belonged to him; and when the soul by faith and love abides in the vine, it will live to his glory, walk circumspectly, honestly, and godly, in this present evil world. Sin will appear in its own deformity, detestable in all its branches, and holiness will appear in its beauty; nor will anything that is sullied with sin suit the new man, for he that is born of God cannot sin, nor can he live upon nor be delighted with anything that is not strictly holy. Holiness is his element, nor does he need wrath and hell fire thrown about his ears to spur him on in the practice of holiness, for it is the delight of his soul to do the will of his Father; and his light is sure in some good degree, to shine in the world. Talking about holiness is one thing, but practicing holiness in the fear of God is another. Many say, and do not, while others put no dependence in anything they can do, and say but very little about doing, yet walk in the fear of God, and prove that they have been, and still are with Jesus.

Inv. Then it appears that a sinner, separate from Christ, is as destitute of holiness as Satan, the father of lies.

Love-Truth. That he is; and every believer is made sensible of it too. Hence one cries, "My wounds stink and are corrupt;" (Ps. xxxviii. 5;) another, as the mouth of the rest, says, "We are all as an unclean thing;" and another, "We are black as the tents of Kedar;" and another, "O Lord, I am vile;" and another, "In me, that is in my flesh, dwelleth no good thing;" and Jehovah says that "the heart is deceitful above all things and desperately wicked." (Jer. xvii. 9.) But when the church are spoken of, as being one with Christ their living Head, they are said to be fair as the the curtains of Solomon; yea, all fair, and no spot in them; and, in this sense, Jehovah hath "not beheld iniquity in Jacob, neither hath he seen perverseness in Israel. The Lord his God is with him, and the shout of a king is among them." (Numb. xxiii. 21.) Now here rests the beauty of holiness; and by faith such men esteem the reproach of Christ greater riches than all the pleasures of sin.

Inv. Then these *Antinomians,* as they are called, are for that religion that abases man, lays him in the dust, excludes his boasting, strips him of self-importance, makes him appear less than nothing and vanity, while it crowns Christ Lord of all. God grant that I may be found in him, and that this religion may be mine; and I care not by what name they call me. But do not these *Antinomians* deny the doctrine of *progressive sanctification?*

Love-Truth. It altogether depends

upon what is meant by progressive sanctification. If by progressive sanctification you mean that the old man of sin continually gets better and better, till it becomes holy, they *do* deny it; for they believe that the old man, or, as Paul terms it, sin in the members, is in an unconvertible state, and never will be made better; for "the carnal mind is enmity against God; it is not subject to the law of God, *neither indeed can be.*" (Rom. viii. 7.) But if you mean that a believer grows in grace and in the knowledge of the Lord Jesus Christ, from a babe to a father, just as Jehovah pleases, they *do not* deny it, but strenuously contend for it. They believe that the Christian grows up into Christ in all things, and not into himself.

Inv. Surely there are none so bewildered as to think that sin is converted into grace; are there, think you?

Love-Truth. I have heard many a man preach and talk about sanctification, and I am sure that all they said amounted to nothing else; so that anger, wrath, peevishness, were converted into meekness and patience; pride into humility, and lust into chastity. Now, if they had said that these things did not *reign,* and that sin should not have the dominion over the believer,seeing they are not under the law, but under grace, and that unto eternal life, it would have been the truth; but sin will ever be sin, and will strive for the mastery too in every believer under heaven; which is the reason that they are exhorted to watch and be sober, to fight the good fight of faith, and to lay hold on Christ, the eternal life, in this fight; for if they are not enabled so to do they are sure to smart for it.

Inv. But are not these *Antinomians* enemies to *practical godliness?*

Love-Truth. If by practical godliness a round of duties (as they are called) is intended in order to *get* and *keep* the love of God, they *are* against it; for "they that are in the flesh cannot please God;" (Rom. viii. 8;) but if a walk and conversation consistent with the gospel of Christ, as the *effect,* and not as the *cause* of grace ,is intended, they *are not* against it. They know, from experience, that the grace of God teaches those who are in possession of it to deny ungodliness and the world's lusts, and to live righteousnesly, soberly, and godly in this present evil world; for a good tree will bring forth good fruit. "God is a Spirit; and they that worship him must worship him in spirit and in truth." (John iv. 24.) Every believer is led to consider that he is not his own, seeing that he is bought with a price; and he lives not unto himself, but unto the Lord, whose he is, and whom he serves. For a man to boast of faith, while his works prove that he is a stranger to vital godliness, is sad evidence that he is a stranger to that faith which purifieth the heart. "Sin shall not have dominion over you," says God, by the mouth of Paul; "for ye are not under the law, but under grace." (Rom. xi. 14.) But there are many who make their boasts of the law, whose works are too base to stand investigation; and these are they who justify themselves before men. But God knoweth their hearts; for that which is highly esteemed among men is an abomination in the sight of God. (Luke xvi. 15.) I assure you, my brother, I am no friend to those professors whose works are the works of the flesh, whether these works appear in a religious or a profane shape; for, as that man of God, Hart, observes,

> "No big words of ready talkers,
> No dry doctrine, will suffice;
> Broken hearts, and humble walkers,
> These are dear in Jesus' eyes."

And this agrees with the testimony of Jehovah; "To this man will I look, even to him that is poor, and of a contrite spirit, and trembleth at my word." (Isa. lxvi. 2.)

> "True religion's more than notion;
> Something must be known and felt."

But it is the Lord who wounds; and the Lord alone can heal the wounds he has made; and if we are enabled to keep a conscience void of offence towards God and man, and to walk circumspectly,

not as fools, but as wise, all the glory belongs to God; for it is he that keepeth Israel; and, to his praise be it known, he neither slumbereth nor sleepeth. To charge the glorious doctrines of the gospel with having a licentious tendency, is downright blasphemy. If a precious faith's view of interest in Jesus, and all the blessings treasured up in him, with a lively sense of his love, and a firm persuasion of the stability of the covenant of grace, under the sweet and powerful influence of the Holy Ghost, will not make a man's face and light to shine in the world, nothing will. If a child of God at any time falls by the power of sin, as David, Peter, and others have done, so as to bring a public reproach upon his character, you will never hear him blame God and truth for it; no, his language will be, "Against thee, and thee only have I sinned;" and such men as lay the blame upon the doctrines of the Bible, wear more of the image of the devil than Judas himself did; for, with all his abominations, he had not insolence enough to act that part, but said, "I have sinned, in that I have betrayed innocent blood." All the good done in and by a child of God flows from one source; and he will give God all the glory, and will take the blame of all the bad to himself, and praise the Lord that he has an Advocate with the Father, Jesus Christ the Father, Jesus Christ the righteous.

(To be continued)

THE BAPTISM OF THE HOLY GHOST AND FIRE

"John answered, saying unto them all, I indeed baptize you with water, but one mightier than I cometh, the latchet of whose shoes I am not worthy to unloose: he shall baptize you with the Holy Ghost and with fire. Whose fan is in his hand, and he will thoroughly purge his floor, and will gather the wheat into his garner, but the chaff he will burn with fire unquenchable." (Luke 3:16, 17)

Surely we know that to be burned with fire is not a pleasant experience. But beloved, the baptism of the Holy Ghost and fire, is exactly what it is. A burning fire in the soul: the agony of that burning is experienced only by the born child of God. He who has not yet been experienced in this matter, knows not what this scripture is telling us. There is much suffering to be done before we enter the Kingdom of God. We are told that it is through much tribulation that we enter, and surely we know that tribulation is suffering in both soul and body. Many today are speaking of the great tribulation as though it was something way off in the future to be experienced at a certain time.

But beloved, the tribulation of God's people has been going on every time one is baptized with the Holy Ghost and fire, and born into the Kingdom of God. We do not enter the Kingdom except we experience much tribulation — the baptism of the Holy Ghost and fire. I know of what I speak, because I have had this experience. But, O the joy and peace which comes to the child of God when the tribulation period is ended and we enter into that rest of soul of which our precious Saviour has spoken. Our Saviour said, "Come unto me all ye that labour and are heavy laden, and I will give you rest." He only promised this rest unto those who are heavy laden. Surely there is laboring before that precious rest comes to us. The labor of which our Saviour is speaking is not a natural labor of the flesh but of the spirit and soul. Today it seems that all natural circumstances are against me, but there is a rest in my soul which the world knows nothing about. There is a peace and happiness which the natural eye cannot see or understand. I have been through the fire of which my beloved Saviour spoke. He brought me safely through in His great love and mercy. And though I suffer much in this body, my soul is at peace and I rest at my Saviour's feet, which is joy unspeakable and full of glory. I know he is with me every step of my journey on this earth, and when this life is over, I shall go to live with Him in eternal

glory, where there will be no more suffering, no more sin to grieve me or hinder my perfect existance. I cannot be perfect in this body of flesh where sin hinders, but I am joyfully looking toward the time when my spirit leaves this body of sin and corruption, and I shall forever be free from all things which are not holy and perfect. Oh happy knowledge!

Ethel Gilland
P. O. Box 1103,
Panama City, Fla.

Chestertown, Md.

Dear Elder and Sister Wood :

This card doesn't seem to be a proper one for such a lovely couple as you are, but the card is only a gesture of what I really mean to say.

You have been blest with a beautiful life together in the service of the Lord preaching the gospel in all its truth and beauty, to all those who came hungering and thirsting for good news from the Word of God: always adhering closely to a "Thus saith the Lord," and being faithful in preaching sound doctrine in the face of criticism from those who did understand. Sister Wood being close beside you, and a loving helpmate over many long, often burdensome paths, always pressing forward to the blessing promised at the end of the way.

I often think of the hours I have spent in your company, loving every minute of it. Enjoying the fellowship that only the children of God can understand. The world does not know what it is all about: but praise God, we do.

I pray the Lord will always be with you and keep you in good health as long as he leaves you here on earth.

Love always,
Sister Ruth Lucht

CONTRIBUTIONS TO HELP DISTRIBUTE THE SIGNS
(To June 1, 1976

Sam Dean, Ala.	$ 5.00
John F. Lax, Tenn.	6.00
Tim Eaton, Miss.	3.00
Ila Herbin, N.C.	3.00
George Waldrop, Ala.	3.00
Sallie Moore, W. Va.	1.00
June Hudson, La.	3.00
W. T. Posey, Ala.	3.00
By Daisy Baker, In memory of Mrs. Josie Mitchell, Wash.	20.00
By Mrs. Beatrice Haan, In memory Mrs. Josie Mitchell, Wash.	20.00
By Mr. & Mrs. Ulis Casey, In memory of Mrs. Josie Mitchell, Wash.	10.00
Claude Moyers, Mich.	3.00
Audrey Dyer, Va.	4.00
Janie Fanning, Ala.	3.00
Mrs. Jack Smith, N.C.	3.00
Nannie Grace Arrington, Va.	1.00
Lillian Holt, Va.	3.00
Mrs. M. E. Womble, N.C.	3.00
A. E. Moran, Va.	1.00
Elder W. W. Hudson, La.	3.00
Nettie Turlington, N.C.	4.00
Earl Satterfield, N.C.	8.00
Mr. Robert Cox, N.C.	3.00
Mrs. H. A. Harlow, Tex.	3.00
Mertie Pitts,Ala.	3.00
James D. Brinson, N.C.	1.00
M. G. Barnes, N. C.	6.00
Mrs. Vernon Harris, Md.	16.00
Mrs. S. J. Priddy, W. Va.	10.00
Mrs. A. R. Patterson, La.	3.00
Mrs. Harold May, Ala.	8.00
Eld. W. D. Griffin, Ala.	3.00
Bert H. Knox, Wash.	3.00
Mr. and Mrs. Doyle Murphy, Ark.	2.00
Mrs. Clarence Stigall, Va.	1.00
Mrs. C. R. Massey, N. C.	3.00
Mrs. Finis Hinkle, Ky.	1.00
Kathleen Martin, Va.	6.00
Mrs. Fay Hogg, Ark.	3.00
Orville Beatty, Pa.	1.00
Mrs. J. B. Blaylock, N. C.	3.00
Jesse Lawson, Ark.	1.00
Rosie Spicer, Ala.	1.00
Lurecy McCutchens, W. Va.	1.00
Mrs. W. B. Herndon, Va.	3.00
Mrs. Roma Chancellor, Ala.	3.00

BLACK CREEK UNION

The next session of the *Black Creek Union* will be held, the Lord willing, at Old Beulah Church the 5th Sunday and Saturday before in August, 1976.

Everyone is cordially invited to come and worship with us.

Harold H. Pittman, Clerk
P. O. Box 4524,
Rocky Mount, N. C. 27801

Danville, Virginia August, 1976

SIGNS OF THE TIMES

Subscription price $4 per year — $7 two years

Published each month by

SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.

Established 1832

Devoted to the Old School Baptist Cause

BUSINESS OFFICE

R. F. D. 6, Box 270, Beechwood Lane
Danville, Va. 24541

EDITORS

Elder David V. Spangler
R. F. D. 6, Box 270, Beechwood Lane
Danville, Va. 24541

Elder John D. Wood
P. O. Box 186, Manassas, Va. 22110

ASSOCIATE EDITORS

Elder W. D. Griffin
Rt. 6, Box 84, Fayette, Ala. 35555

Elder E. J. Lambert
306 Richardson St.
Winnsboro, Texas 75494

Elder D. Alex McColl
51 Doncaster Ave., London, Ontario, Canada
N6G 2AI

Elder J. Stewart McColl
R.R. 4, Appin, Ontario, Canada
NOL 1AO

All letters for this paper containing subscriptions and remittances should be mailed to Danville, Virginia, as shown below. All notices of meetings and obituaries should be mailed directly to P. O. Box 186, Manassas, Virginia 22110. Articles for publication may be mailed to either address.

SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.
R. F. D. 6, Box 270 Beechwood Lane
Danville, Virginia 24541

PLEASE NOTE

WE ARE HAVING A GOOD RESPONSE TO OUR APPEAL FOR OUR SUBSCRIBERS TO HELP IN INCREASING OUR SUBSCRIPTION LIST. HAVE YOU SENT A SUBSCRIPTION FOR A FRIEND, RELATIVE, OR SOMEONE YOU THINK WOULD BE INTERESTED IN READING THE *SIGNS*? PLEASE HELP IN THIS REQUEST. — EDITORS

EDITORIAL

WAR

"O wretched man that I am Who shall deliver me from the body of this death." (Rom. 7:24).

Methinks as I sit here at my desk and ponder the works of God, I am sure that no portion of Holy Writ contains more tragic pathos than this one does. I am likewise sure that it means nothing to him and her that has not experienced the wretchedness with which the apostle was beset. Too, one that has thus, from day to day, experienced this wretchedness will not be found denying the sovereign work of God in measuring to poor and wretched sinners the measure of faith and grace. What a hard and unbecoming doctrine it is to dangle before poor sinners the doctrine that their life is what they make it. The apostle tells the young minister what to speak. Now are we going by that, or are we going to hew out another way? If so, they may not hold water when we get them. (Jer. 2:13) The way of God's saving grace is a fountain of living waters. This fountain does not rise in the heart of God's children whether the old one, or the new heart. Or does it? If it does rise in the heart of God's children, it is high time that we get the fountain primed and flowing. If it does not rise there, to be consistent, it is high time for any of us not to say that we are able to bring more cleansing powers to the fountain, or that we can stymie the amount of cleansing done by the fountain.

Does the sinner, dead in his own sin, bring this warfare about? Does he start the activity that causes his wretchedness? Far from it. He is in peace. There is not an opposing force operating against his will, against the law of his mind,—natural mind, which is the only one that he has or that he knows anything about. Again, if this opposing force is sent into him independent of his natural mind, has he then, by that natural mind, got to maintain the warfare?

Nay, isn't it true that the Lord, who

undoubtedly sends this stronger force into this strong man, the One that maintains and finishes this work?

Now let us inquire: Have you been brought to this wretched state? Let us inquire a little further about Paul's experience: Who was it that brought the "lest" into Paul's life? Was it Paul or the Lord? Wasn't it the Lord that is inspiring Paul to say, "lest I should be exalted above measure, through the abundance of revelations, there was given to me a thorn in the flesh, the messenger of Satan to buffet me, lest I should be exalted above measure." Here is one of the greatest mysteries that the child of God has ever met. Did God sit idly by and let Satan give this messenger? Let me look back across the vista of the ages and look in on another servant of the Lord. Did Satan discover the status of Job before the Lord? Was it the will of God for Satan to subject the servant of the Lord to all of the terrible conflict of soul and heart and mind? Ask yourself, Who spoke first about Job, Satan or the Lord? Did Satan seduce, captivate, inveigle, outmaneuver, the Lord into letting him send His servant through all of this hell?

I am not in the least afraid of what I preach and write. I am often carried into the depths of the slough of despondency as to my relationship with the kingdom of heaven; but the kingdom, never. It is a great mystery but no less the truth, that the Lord sent this terrible conflict on Job. Just recently I heard a man, in his preaching, say that God did not ever use the devil in saving His people. If ever a creature was used, God never used the devil in saving How much difference is between Job's cry of despair and Paul's cry of wretchedness? Whose hand and power was it that set off the series of events that brought about the trial of each man? Do not be so naive as to suggest to me that it was, in either case because that they were disobedient servants. It was to purge them, try them, wean them, separate the vile from the precious in each of their lives. This trial, this purging is not for lack of fruit-bearing, but it is to cause more fruit to be on the plantings of the Lord. Ah, what a tormenting doctrine it was to poor old Job when his company of so-called friends, taunted him with that sullied, vague doctrine that his condition was because of the lack of fruit-bearing. Our dear Saviour said "every branch that beareth fruit, he purgeth it, that it may bring forth more fruit." (John 15:2)

The children of God have ever felt their sins. The more grace that was given them, the greater feeling of leanness and barrenness. Not the first carping critic can find fault with Paul's life after the Damascus road event, and yet no poor sinner was ever ready to confess his present sinful condition any more than was he. And yet, Ah, that word. And yet. Go back with me a little ways in his life. At the time of his astounding conversion he was *yet* breathing out threatenings and slaughter against the church of God. At this time he had no conflict; he did not know the meaning of the Christian warfare; he did not know the first thing about wretchedness. But he learned a great lesson all at once, and kept right on learning as long as he lived. The first lesson was from heaven, all subsequent lessons were from the same source. These lessons were not becaue he was disobedient. The warfare of the saints is not based on such cunningly laid fables as that. As he was "yet" breathing out the threatenings and slaughter against the church of God, "yet" after the cessation of this wasting of the churches, there is not an instance of his going back under that "yet". He did not outwardly live in sin anymore. No man had more sadness in his life than Paul; "Yet" the argument that our blessings and chastenings come to us according to the way we walk and talk falls to the ground, and there is not enough logic to put that kind of spurious doctrine together again as it pertains unto the apostle.

His labors more abundant; in stripes

above measure, in prisons more frequent, in deaths (among death) more often. This is the life and experience of the obedient Paul. He was blessed to live in the flesh (Christ living in him) in an honorable way, but instead of receiving greater blessings for it, he received more abundant, above measure, more frequent and more often the afflictions of the gospel, which is saying that his warfare waxing heavy and weighty, was not brought upon him because of his sinning more.

From the moment the Lord visited Saul on the Damascus road his warfare started. From that time his sufferings grew in intensity until his death. From that time his devotion, his obedience to the precepts and commandments of the law to Christ, were above reproach. How precious it is to know that the warfare is not a punishment, but that it is the way of the Lord in the trial of His saints. "Blessed be God, even the Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, the Father of mercies, and the God of all comfort; who comforteth us in all our tribulations, that we may be able to comfort them which are in any trouble, by the comfort wherewith we ourselves are comforted of God, for as the sufferings of Christ abound in us, so our consolation also aboundeth by Christ. And whether we be afflicted, it is for your consolation and salvation, which is effectual in the induring of the same sufferings which we also suffer." etc. (Cor. 1:3, 5). What glorious dealings are these. The apostle tells these brethren that his sufferings are (not because of his disobedience, but) for the salvation of others.

"It is not expedient for me doubtless to glory. I will come to visions and revelations of the Lord. I knew a man in Christ above fourteen years ago, (whether in the body, I can not tell; or whether out of the body, I can not tell; God knoweth; such an one caught up to the third heaven. And I knew such a man, (whether in the body, or out of the body, I cannot tell: God knoweth;) how that he was caught up into paradise, and he heard unspeakable words, which is not lawful for a man to utter. Of such an one will I glory: "yet" of myself I will not glory, but in mine infirmitiees. For though I would desire to glory, I shall not be a fool; for I will say the truth; but now I forbear, lest any man should think of me above that which he seeth me to be, or that he heareth of me. And lest I should be exalted above measure through the abundance of the revelations, there was given to me a thorn in the flesh, the messenger of Satan to buffet me, lest I should be exalted above measure. For (in behalf of, or because of) this thing I besought the Lord thrice, that it might depart from me. And he said unto me, My grace is sufficient for thee; for my strength is made perfect in weakness. Most gladly therefore will I glory in my infirmities, that the power of Christ may rest upon me. Therefore I take pleasure in infirmities, in reproaches, in necessities, in persecutions, in distresses for Christ's sake: for when I am weak, then am I strong." (2 Cor. 12:1, 10; Rom. 5:3, 5; 1 Pet. 4:12, 14; Mat. 5; 10, 11). What a travail of soul that Paul is going through. It is not any wonder that David, in speaking of those that go down to the sea in ships, that they reel to and fro (Psa. 107:27); it is not any wonder that Job said, "When I lie down, I say, When shall I arise, and the night be gone? and I am full of tossings to and fro unto the dawning of the day." (Job 7:4) It is not any wonder that David, in telling his own travels, says, "I am poor and needy, and my heart is wounded within me. I am gone like the shadow when it declineth; I am tossed up and down as the locust." (Psa. 109:22, 23)

What do you see? Do you see a man that God has favored with abundance of revelations, and yet he is buffeted, smashed at from every direction, that war is raging in his mind, and his soul is in despair and Wretched. If you do, methinks that saving grace, the trial of your faith, the hardships of a soldier of Jesus Christ are strange things to you,

and that, without the interceding work of divine mercy, you will never have a warfare, therefore will never have the victory bestowed upon you.

Dearly beloved readers, do not think that a strange thing is happening to you when this mighty chain of God's power comes upon and binds you. It is God at work within and upon you. Your reign of sin is ending as a reign. It has reigned supremely. There has not been any conflict betwen two waring powers. Peace and contentment has been your lot. When in nature we do not visualize a power of such force as coming upon us to disannul everything that we have said, nor are we able to comprehend a power that is able to make void everything that we have done. To that being (and if you and I are children of God, to us) nothing has ever happened to shatter his or her faith in our integrity. We are at home in the body, and have never been present with the Lord, thus being complete in our own resources. Do you remember, dear ones, the first inkling that God gave you that your house was not so with God? If so, as sad as it is, you are highly blessed and favored of God. If this has come upon you, it follows that you will never be the same any more. War has come to your house. Heretofore, if some saint had spoken in sorrow about being molested by Satan, you would not have known of what they speak. Now you know. Now heaven is dealing with you. This you had not known. You were at home in the body, and the kind of teaching that one at home in the body had taught you that a follower of the Lord would have a happy and serene life here and afterwards heaven and immortal glory. But the scenes are changing. The delusive vision is passing away. Your hand is often reached for the eyes to brush away that which impedes the sight, but repeated efforts to remove the sorrows of the way are a failure. The dust (we are dust) is thrown into a disarray by the clash of the armies, and the maze causes consternation.

This war, when it begins, causes everything to be disarrayed and out of order. We begin to try to restore things as we had been led to think we could at any time do. Now the taste of blood is to be had. What a shock, for it is our blood being shed. Devastation has come into our life. The things we had depended on will not buoy us up. The bread that had strengthened us has lost its taste and is stale; the drink in our cistern has lost its assuaging power of our thirst, and it is fast leaking out. (Jer. 2:13) The clothing of our dexterous weaving will not cover our nakedness any longer. The dire necessities that arise when war is spreading over the land causes deep groanings.

As the stronger antagonist begins the steady dealing with the strong, his first act is to overpower and bind him. It would seem that all theologians agree that this is Christ dealing with a sinner. The first thing they read is the binding of the strong man. And they leave that reading, they leave what they have clearly in the letter seen, and at once they leave the spot and go forth telling sinners that they have things in your hands, that you are the master of your destiny, that you are a free moral agent, that you can please God by going to heaven, or you can displease him by taking the road to hell. You can do as you please, because it is up to you. That is not the experience that every strong person has been brought to that has been dealt with by the stronger man. He is first bound. Now have you been bound? Secondly, he will spoil his goods. Now, dear reader, has yours been spoiled? He will disarm him and her of every weapon and tool that they thought they had. Has the fight been taken out of you? Have you lost your resistance? Have the things that you had depended on and trusted in, failed you? He will spoil your house. Has yours been spoiled? Do you now cry out in anguish that your house is not so with God. If so, to these things, the war has set in, and the ravages of it will last as long as you are in this vale of tears.

Warfare reduces the arms of every

warrior if they are not replenished. These arms have been removed and wrest out of your grasp, and you are left to the greatest conflagration a sinner has ever experienced. The combat is between the works of the flesh and the fruits of the Spirit. They both are in us, if so be that the stronger has come upon us. I am sure that if it were a ball game Paul was discussing, that each reader could give a clear description of it play by play. How many can give a description of the sorrow and anguish that is produced in the heaving bosom of every one exercised in this way. Oh, they say, that is not a mystery. Any one that can read, can instantly tell just what is under consideration. You may think that I am impugning the motives of million of Christians. But I assure that you I am not. I am taking the Bible as my only man of my counsel. Of Primitive Baptists I am sure, and they profess to believe that "we take the Scriptures of the Old and New Testaments as the inspired words of God, and they are the only rule of faith and practice." If they live up to that well and good. If they do not, there is not anything good about it. By far he greater portion of them spend a lot of printer's in in telling us that they can handle this situation of the works of the flesh and the fruits of the Spirit being in them. But Paul denies that. He says, "The flesh lusteth against the Spirit, and the Spirit against the flesh, and these are contrary the one to the other, so that ye can not do as you would." I am sorrowful because of this. I would like to be able to do as I would, and if I am not badly mistaken, I have a desire to do good, but I am not able to do so. I fit the description of those that Paul gives of these Galatians. Do you? If so, the warfare is intense indeed.

This warfare is alike in every child of God. The intensity and degree may vary, but the warfare is the same. The hymn writer said,

> 'Tis seldom I can ever see
> Myself as I would wish to be;
> What I desire, I can't attain,
> From what I hate. I can't refrain,

and I am sure that this is the wailing cry of every sorely tried warrior in this warfare. It was the lamentation of Paul. Is it of you? Or can you attain to that which you desire? If so, can you refrain from what you hate? If so, the warfare has not started in your life.

"That which I do I allow not; for what I would, that do I not; but what I hate, that I do. If then I do that which I would not, I consent unto the law that it is good. Now then it is no more I that do it, but sin that dwelleth in me. For I know that in me (that is, in my flesh) dwelleth no good thing; for to will is present with me; but how to perform that which is good I find not. For the good that I would I do not; but the evil which I would not, that I do. Now if I do that I would not it is no more I that do it, but sin that dwelleth in me. I find then a law, that, when I would do good, evil is present with me. For I delight in the law of God after the inward man: But I see another law in my members. Warring against the law of my mind, and bringing me into captivity to the law of sin which is in my members. O wretched man that I am! Who shall deliver me from the body of this death. I thank God through Jesus Christ our Lord. So then with the mind I myself serve the law of God, but with the flesh the law of sin." (Rom. 7:15, 25).

My heart's desire is that it might be made manifest that our victory and deliverance comes through Him that led captivity captive and gave gifts unto men, and among those gifts was fighting the good fight of faith which saves and makes whole. (Mark 5:34; Luke 8:48; 7:50; 18:42)

W.D.G.

VOICES OF THE PAST

"He being dead yet speaketh"

PHILIPPIANS IV. 5.

"Let your moderation be known to all men."

First. It seems to us that this brief sentence is inseparably connected with the preceding verse, and with the two following verses, and that this was so in the mind of the apostle. The Holy Ghost has placed these admonitions together so that each one could seem to grow out of that which immediately precedes it. The one central thought in all these four verses is, first, trust in the Lord and then rejoice in him. The following expessions set this forth clearly: "Rejoice in the Lord." "The Lord is at hand." "Let your requests be made known unto God." "And the peace of God, which passeth all understanding, shall keep your hearts and minds." The apostle reminds his brethren that theirs is a high and holy calling, that they serve the King of Kings, that in him there is safety perfect and entire, and therefore there is for them no need of anxiety, nor care, nor restlessness, but, on the contrary, that they may rest in full assurance that all is well. Men of the world may run to and fro, and here and there, seeking to build for themselves secure hiding-places and settled foundations; but to the brethren no such need existed, since God was himself their refuge and since he is always at hand. These are, as it seems to us, the general thoughts of this Scripture. These things all the people of God have need of, and of all these things it is good to be reminded, that our strife and restless seeking after that which we call good may cease, and that we may come to believe and rest in God. The things presented to the church at Philippi by the apostle are also needful for all who believe.

Second. Let us trace briefly the connection between the six special clauses of these four verses. First, always rejoicing in the Lord is enjoined; this must include all that pertains to him in his holy character and in his redemption. Believers rejoice because their Lord is their King, Lawgiver and Judge; because he is able to save to the uttermost all who come unto God by him; because he so loved them that he gave his only begotten Son to die for them, and to justify them freely by his finished work upon Calvary; because he never leaves them nor forsaken them; because he is a defense round about them, so that no enemy can set upon them to do them harm, and because he supplies all their need through riches of grace in Christ Jesus. They are, all of them, poor, weak and sinful, yet they have room to rejoice in him. Yea, just because they lack all things their rejoicing must be in him. All that can produce sorrow and shame is found in them, but though sorrowful they are always rejoicing in him, for in him are riches for their poverty, strength for their weakness, righteousness for their sinfulness and redemption for their lost estate. They are shut out of all room for rejoicing in self and shut up unto rejoicing in the Lord Jesus Christ. A sinner says, What have I to rejoice in? I am empty, wretched, blind, miserable, naked and lost. Yes, all this is true, but sinners are not bidden to rejoice in themselves. Is there not enough in the blessed Lord to cause rejoicing in the hearts of all such sinners? Nay, more than this, none save a lost, condemned, perishing sinner ever can see anything in the blessed Lord to cause rejoicing. Jesus is the precious honeycomb. He that is full of self and of his own ways will loathe this precious honeycomb ,according to the testimony, A full soul loathes the honeycomb. But if in our weakness we are persuaded of the riches of grace and glory in the blessed Jesus, then indeed must we rejoice in the Lord, and rejoice always.

Third. Among the things connected with rejoicing in the Lord will follow a spirit of moderation, according to the next verse. Rejoicing in the Lord, and moderation before men, abide in the heart together. This word "moderation" has in it all these following shades of meaning: that which is suitable, or fair, or reasonable, or gentle, or mild, or patient, or upright. The word in the original Greek bears all these shades of meaning. In the text substitute either or all these words for the word "moderation" and we shall do no violence to

the meaning of the apostle. When the apostle said, "Let your moderation be known," he said all that the above named words convey. Now, is it not apparent that if one has come to trust in God, and to behold such excellence in him as to rejoice his heart, there will follow the beginning and the growing up of all of these graces of the Spirit: uprightness, patience, mildness, gentleness, reasonableness, fairness, with all suitableness of life expressed by the word moderation? That which makes men unkind to each other, unfair in their dealings with each other, unreasonable in their judgment and language about each other, impatient either with their fellow-men, or with the circumstances that surround them, harsh and severe in their treatment of each other, and in short that which leads to that which is unsuiable to the profession of the religion of the meek and lowly Master, is want of trust in God, in the absence of which there can be no joy in the Lord. Rejoicing in God, and moderation before men, therefore, spring out of the same fountain, and will be found flowing together in the stream of the believer's life.

Fourth. The apostle enforces all this upon the minds of his brethren by reminding them that their Lord is at hand. He is always at hand. Not only shall he come the second time without sin unto salvation, to which glorious hope the believer looks, and, looking, is encouraged to endure to the end, as seeing him who is invisible, but even to-day, right in the midst of trials, sorrows, weaknessss and temptations, he is at hand with them one and all. Clouds may obscure our vision, thick clouds may be his chariot, but it is sure that he does ride upon the clouds even though our eyes are holden. I will never leave thee nor forsake thee, he has said for our consolation. This is one of the reasons for rejoicing in him. He is not a God afar off, but he is nigh. The Lord is at hand. Though it be winter or summer, day or night, cold or hot, dark or light, with us still, through every changing season, the Lord, our Lord is nigh, nigh to all them that call upon him. In sorrow or gladness, loss or gain, sickness or health, temptation or deliverance, conflict or victory, he is never far off. Always he is a very present help in time of trouble. The apostle has not then laid upon his brethern an impossibile task when he bids them always rejoice in the Lord. What more is needed than the assurance that the Lord is nigh? How true to experience and to all the word of God was the testimony of Habakkuk: "Although the fig tree shall not blossom, neither shall fruit be in the vines; the labor of the olives shall fail, and the fields shall yield no meat; the flock shall be cut off from the fold, and there shall be no herd in the stalls: yet I will rejoice in the Lord, I will joy in the God of my salvation. The Lord God is my strength, and he will make my feet like hinds' feet, and he will make me to walk upon mine high places." And how appropriate the words that close this wonderful testimony: "To the chief singer on my stringed instruments." Joy and singing go together.

Fifth. Now, from all this, how natural the admonition that follows: "Be careful for nothing." Could this assurance that the Lord is at hand be with us and reign within us we should indeed be careful for nothing. We should be found then bringing all our affairs to the Lord, and then there would be that peace which passes all understanding, which would keep our hearts and minds from all that disturbs us. Then worry and anxiety would cease, and we should not be troubled about the future of our lives here below. These brethren at Philippi were among all the various trials that any of us ever have had; they were subjected to deprivations, dangers and losses, which we know little of in this day, because of their faith in the Lord Jesus Christ. There was need for them to be reminded, as the apostle does remind them, that, after all, their Lord was at hand. Nothing could then befall them without his presence, and nothing could possibly harm them, and nothing could beset them that he had not appointed for

them. "The cup which my Father hath given me, shall I not drink it?" This is no less true of the children now than it was of their Elder Brother. It is our mind that the apostle here is speaking of the life of his brethren in this world, rather than of the inward conflicts between the flesh and the Spirit, or of the temptations of the world and the devil, which so ofen cause doubts and fears as to whether we have come to know the Lord in salvation or not. The blessed Saviour said, "Seek ye first the kingdom of God, and his righteousness; and all these things shall be added unto you." That is, all needed wordly provisions. And so here, as it appears to us, the apostle is presenting the truth that believers need not be anxious about temporal things when following the commandments of the Lord. "Be careful for nothing," but bring all your desires before the Lord, and this they may do without delay, for he is at hand always.

Sixth. Returning to the words first quoted, "Let your moderation be known unto all men," it seems clear to us that the apostle does not mean by this that his brethren shall go about publishing their moderation, their kindness, mildness, gentleness, &c., but simply live that way day by day. These things cannot be hid if they be indeed in our hearts and lives. It seems to us sure that if one loves the Lord he will not need to call to men from the street corners, Come behold my zeal for Him. He who has the love of God reigning in him will most probably be the last to feel sure that it is so with him. Perhaps he may not even think that the love of God has been shed abroad in his heart, but, on the contrary, many times feel very anxious lest it be not so, though he will with great longing desire that love, but there will be a making that love appear to all those who know him, by the quiet, humble, steadfast adherance to the faith that has been revealed to him, and by his quiet walk of obedience to the commandments of his heavenly Father. The more he loves God the less will he feel satisfied with that love. Indeed, this is one of the infallible marks of love, that one bemoans his lack of love. So will it also be with showing forth moderation.

In short, the apostle presents to the church the suitableness of all the things which belong to moderation, in all their daily life. Live before all men with equity, with gentleness and kindness, with mildness and patience. These are not loud-voiced virtues, they do not come before men with the sound of the trumpet heralding them, they belong to the humble walking before God of those who fear him and desire to live to his praise, but who yet so far fail that they never can be satisfied with what they have done, and (least of all) satisfied with their state before the all-seeing eye of God. A servant might boast when among his fellow-servants alone, but hardly any servant would be found doing so in the presence of the master of them all. He who feels that he is the servant of the Lord first, and then the servant of his brethren for the Lord's sake, while he remembers this will not find room for boasting, or calling attention to his work. It is sure the inspired apostles never have urged a vainglorious display upon the part of the children of God; it must be, then, that the words, "Let your moderation be known," simply signify that we are to liveout that which the Lord has wrought within us. Is is a wonderful thing when the spirit of all that this word "moderaion" signifies has found a place in the heart, and out of the heart filled with these things it is good that there should flow forth in word and in deed the suitable fruit. This the apostle enjoined upon those to whom he was writing.

Seventh. In conclusion we will say that by these words we are taught that believers are to strive to show forth all godliness, not only in the house of God, but before all men. For instance, we are to show all honesty toward all men. One of the meanings of moderaton, as said before, is reasonableness. This also is enjoined upon believers toward all men. We are to deal with them not only justly, but reasonably; that is, not even ex-

acting what the law might give us, but using a justice beyond what any law can provide or demand, save the law of the love of God and the neighbor. The text means, so far as wordly affairs are concerned, that we are not to be axacting or grasping, but to deal with men kindly, mildly and gently. We have hope, and we say that this world is not our home, but that we seek a city above. We say that earthly treasures all perish, but that heavenly treasures endure. The apostle here enjoins that we live as though we possessed the spirit of this truth.

As we close these reflections it appears to us that after all the whole matter might as well be summed up and left in the one sentence, In all things let your moderation be known to all men.

(Editorial by Elder F. A. Chick, May 15, 1912)

ELDER CURRY'S FIRST COMMUNICATION TO ELDER BEEBE

Hopewell, Ky.
December 7, 1880

Dear Brother Beebe:

Since God by his kind providence put into my hands some copies of the *Signs*, I am resolved to write you. Although I feel sharply my unworthiness and utter weakness, I trust that I have been brought by sovereign grace to know the Lord.

I am yet quite young, but have read with intense interest the word of God, and have found it so different from what I have always been taught from the pulpit, that I have often been greatly perplexed. All the preaching I ever heard was so different from my feelings and the scriptures, that I sometimes beleived that all was heresy, and that God's church was not represented here; but when my own weakness and sinfulness were brought to view, how dare I denounce those wise and good men as heretics? When I dared assert my faith I was derided and called a heretic, and informed that of all heresies, both ancient and modern, none such ever made its appearance. Thus things went on for years, until I receive your excellent paper, and there I found the same precious faith so ably set forth and so earnestly contended for, that I exclaimed within myself, God had a people, and I have found them. Since then I have received some numbers of your paper, which come laden with choice dainties and rich luxuries to a hungry soul. I am going to subscribe to your paper soon for I love the doctrine it advocates and the people it represents, although we have neither here.

Do with this as you think best, and I will send you something more some day, for I want to help swell the anthem of salvation by grace, and grace alone.

Yours in hope of eternal life,
H. M. Curry

OBITUARIES

SISTER DENNIE HAMILTON

Sister Dennie Hamilton was born March 5, 1893, the daughter of the late Brother and Sister Nancie and Pharaoh Gurnues. She died January 6, 1976 at the age of 82 at her home. There were 4 children born to her and her husband, 3 girls and 1 boy.

Sister Hamiltin and husband joined the church the 3rd Saturday in August, 1953, was received in full fellowship and baptized by Elder Eddie Humphrey. She was a faithful member as long as she was able to go to church. She suffered affliction for many years. She was a kind and loving member and was alwalys glad for us to come to see her.

We feel our loss is her heavenly gain. The Lord giveth and the Lord taketh away at his good time. Blessed be his Holy Name. May we be submissive to his will, who doeth all things well.

This done the 3rd Saturday in February, 1976 in conference. Written by E. D. Morton.

Eld. J. T. Prescott, Mod.
Bro. Louis Sammon, Clerk

IN MEMORY OF HESTER MIDKIFF

Sister Hester Midkiff, 91 years old, died March 26, 1976 in the Ann Penn Hospital in Reidsville, N.C. Sister Midkiff was born in

Pittsylvania County, October 23, 1884, a daughter of the late John William Robertson and Lettie Adams Robertson. She joined Springfield Primitive Baptist Church November 8, 1908. She was the widow of Brother James W. Midkiff. Surviving are 5 sons: Charlie and Howard, both of Gretna, Va., William of Hurt, Va., Haywood of Woodbridge, N.J., and James of Wilmington, N.C., three daughters: Mrs. Arthur Joyce of Madison, N.C., Mrs. Johney Hall, Greensboro, N.C., and Mrs. A. Ray Sheldon of Chatham, Va. Surviving also are two sisters, Mrs. Florence Saunders of Gretna and Mrs. Mamie Creasy of Altavista, Va., 19 grandchildren and 31 great grand children.

Sister Midkiff was loved spirtually and naturally by all who knew her. She gave rich evidence of her deep and abiding faith in her Redeemer and was faithful to attend her meetings as long as she was able. She always welcomed the members and friends when they visited her. She was a quiet peace-loving person, and we of Springfield Church will miss her.

She was buried by her husband in the family cemetery. Funeral services were conducted by her pastor, Elder O. K. Tench and Mr. Don Davidson at Springfield Primitive Baptist Church. The many beautiful flowers showed the high esteem in which she was held. Our sympathy goes out to the family and all who mourn her passing.

Written by request.

Annie Tosh

LENA PERKINS LOCKE

Our Heavenly Father in his infinite wisdom and tender mercy saw fit to remove from our midst, one of our oldest and most beloved sisters, and placed her in that peaceful rest, to await that great and glorious day when our Saviour will return to call his precious saints to meet Him in the air and be with Him for evermore.

Sister Lena Perkins Locke was born June 28, 1881 and was called to her eternal home February 27, 1976, making her stay here 94 years, 7 months and a few days.

She was the daughter of the late Elder and Mrs. J. M. Perkins. Her father was a Primitive Baptist minister. She was married to Brother Charles H. Locke November 19, 1899. Brother Locke passed away April 13, 1963. To this union were born four sons and one daughter. Brother Elmer Locke, her oldest son, passed away May 30, 1970. The three boys surviving are Brother Warnard Locke, Benton, Ky. Rt. 1, Harry and Vernon Locke of Michigan, and the daughter, Mrs. Imogene Creason, Benton, Ky. Rt. 3. Surviving also are 9 grandchildren, 32 great grandchildren, and 8 great, great grandchildren.

She was a member of North Mt. Zion Church since 1915. She and her husband, Brother Charles Locke, were baptized the same day by Elder J. M. Perkins. They attended church services regularly, not only at North Fork Church but other churches of the same faith and order within their reach. She was a true and faithful member, one who lived a Christian life, and was loved by all who knew her. She loved the church, the doctrine of Predestination and Salvation by the Grace of God. She believed in a God who has all power both in earth and in heaven. She loved the brethren and sisters, and felt it a blessing to have them in her home.

Sister Locke was an invalid for a few years, having lost her eye sight. She was confined to her home for some time but never complained. She bore her affliction without a murmur, and often expressed her desire to go on: she had a hope of eternal life after leaving this world.

The last few years she lived she made her home with her daughter, Sister Imogene Creason, who spent her time looking after her mother, making her as comfortable as possible. She was blessed with good hearing and an active mind as long as she lived.

Funeral services were conducted by Elder Paul Poyner at Linn Funeral Home in Benton, Ky. in the presence of a host of friends and relatives. She was laid to rest in North Mt. Zion Cemetery beside her husband, beneath a beautiful floral offering.

We humbly bow to the will of a Sovereign and Merciful God, believing our great loss is her eternal gain.

Written by request of family.

Trudie Adams

SISTER NONA GORDY

As requested by the church in conference that I write a memorial to our dear and precious sister, Nona Gordy, I will undertake to do it. Sister Gordy was born in Davidson County, August 9, 1890, and departed this life February 17, 1976, making her here in this life 85 years and about 6 months. She was the daughter of Thomas L. and Lou Ella Tysinger Greer. She was married to Fred L. Gordy October 25, 1911, and to this union were born two children, one having passed away in early life, leaves only her husband and son to mourn her departing.

She joined Mechanicsville Primitive Baptist Church at High Point in October, 1911, and was a faithful member for 64 years. I have served her church for 43 years, and she filled her seat most of the time. She enjoyed the services and loved the doctrine of salvation by

the Grace of God, the doctrine of Election and Predestination of all things. She was a dear old sister and was loved by her brethren and friends. She was always ready and willing to do anything she could for the comfort and welfare of the church. The good Lord blessed Sister Gordy with a wonderful personality, and a wonderful way to meet with and entertain her brethren and friends. She was a lovely Sister.

The church at High Point certainly will miss her, as will the rest of the brethren and friends, but we certainly would not ask for her back. The Lord blessed her with and long and wonderful life here, and now He has called her home, to be where she will not suffer any more, and she is resting peacefully. Sleep on, dear sister, until your dear Saviour awakens you to carry you to that Home that awaits all that are Redeemed by His blood, where they will for ever praise his holy name.

Written at the request of the church in conference Saturday before the 3rd Sunday in March, 1976.

One copy of this for church records, one for the family, and one for the *Signs of the Times* for publication. Written by her Pastor.

D. A. O'Bryant

SISTER MARGARET JANE STAPLES

Sister Margaret Jane Staples, age 95, died at the Delaware Nursing Home on March 6, 1976.

Sister Staples was born in 1880 in Lobo, the daughter of the late Thomas and Isabel Johnson. She was predeceased by two brothers and a sister. She was married to the late Fred G. Staples of the City of London. Several nieces and nephews survive.

Sister Staples was, we believe, a gracious character. She was a long time member of the Covenanted Baptist Church in Canada. She attended the regular and quarterly meetings of the church until her health failed her about seven years ago and she was confined to a nursing home.

Sister Staples, when about 6 months old, was "snatched" from the Thames River in the Victoria boat disaster in 1881 when 181 lives were lost. Her little body was laid on the bank of the river and she was given up for dead. A nurse passed that way and felt there was life in her little body. Her life was ahead of her for 95 years.

Sister Staples gave evidence in her life that she was "snatched" as a brand plucked from the fire of God's wrath. His right arm of salvation laid hold upon her and gave her sweet evidences that she had been with Jesus and learned of him. Her desire was fulfilled for her to follow her Elder Brother Jesus in baptism and be united with His friends and her friends in the church militant.

She died with a sweet smile in her face to give evidence to her loved ones here that her departure was in peace, a departure to take her to her heavenly home to be with Jesus and His friends.

Funeral services were conducted from Logan's Chapel in London by Elders Stewart and Alex McColl. Interment was in Ivan Cemetery.

Resolved that a copy be sent to the *Signs* for publication and a copy be entered in our church records .

(Elder) J. Stewart McColl, (Elder) D. Alex McCall, Pastors, Covenanted Baptist Church in Canada.

SISTER EFFIE GRAHAM

Sister Effie Graham, age 86, died at the St. Thomas-Elgin General Hospital on April 4, 1975.

Sister Graham was born in 1888 in Dunwich, the daughter of the late Duncan and Betsy Graham.

Sister Graham taught school for many years in Ontario. She made her home at the Grand Central Hotel in St. Thomas the last number of years.

Sister Effie united with the church in May of 1974. She related a beautiful experience of how she had been persuaded that her sins which were many were all forgiven her.

She was baptized in a stream not far from the church in June of the same year by her pastors, Stewart and Alex McColl. Sister Effie was very happy in the church and generated love and gentleness among her friends.

In the fall of the same year Sister Effie felt she had been impressed with the scripture "Come, ye blessed of my Father, inherit the kingdom prepared for you from the foundation of the world" (Matthew 25:34). Her health began to fail but the impression was strong in her mind. She had to wait all the days of her appointed time till her change came.

Funeral services were conducted from the Williams Funeral Home on April 7, 1975 by her pastors Stewart and Alex McColl. Interment was in Black's Cemetery.

Resolved that a copy be sent to the *Signs of the Times* for publication and a copy be entered into our church records.

(Elder) J. Stewart McColl, (Elder) D. Alex McColl, Pastors, Covenanted Baptist Church in Canada.

SISTER CLARA MAY REEVES

Sister Clara May Reeves, age 63, died in St. Thomas, Ontario on March 23, 1975.

Sister Reeves was born in 1911, the daughter of the late John Campbell and Catherine Pollard Campbell of Howard Township.

Sister Reeves is survived by her husband, Albert of Dutton, three sons, and four daughters:

Malcolm (in Alberta), James (in Dunwich), Alice (in Alberta), Carolyn (in Milton), Robert (in Dutton), Betty (in Alberta) and Janette (in Alberta). Fifteen grandchildren and two brothers and one sister also survive.

Sister Reeves was a faithful member of the Covenanted Baptist in Canada until her death. She was a regular attendant until she was confined to her home with a lingering illness.

Sister Reeves realized that, "our light affliction, which is but for a moment, worketh for us a far more exceeding and eternal weight of glory" (II Cor. 4:17) and that "Tribulation worketh patience; and patience, experience; and experience, hope: and hope maketh not ashamed; because the love of God is shed abroad in our hearts by the Holy Ghost which is given unto us. For when we were yet without strength, in due time Christ died for the ungodly" (Romans: 3-6). Sister Clara was blessed with a faithful husband and family who were able to care for her at home until a few days before her death.

Funeral services were conducted from the Beill Funeral Home on March 25, 1975. Interment was in the McKillop Cemetery.

Resolved that a copy be sent to the *Signs of the Times* for publication and a copy be entered in our church records.

(Elder) J. Stewart McColl, (Elder) D. Alex McColl, Pastors, Covenanted Baptist Church in Canada.

CALDON BRINSON QUINN

It is with sadness we attempt to write of the loss of our dear sister, Caldon Quinn, who departed this life January 28, 1976, at the age of 92. She was married to the late Henry Quinn, and to this union were born six children. Those who survive her are three sons, three daughters, two sisters, two brothers, 18 grandchildren, and four great great grandchildren.

Sister Quinn united with Sand Hill Primitive Baptist Church June 12, 1926. She loved her church and brethren, and attended meetings as long as she was able to go. She was our oldest member, and will be greatly missed by her church, family and all who knew her.

Sister Quinn was a strong believer in salvation by grace. Her faith, love and trust in the Lord was manifested in her daily life. We feel our loss is her eternal gain.

Funeral services were conducted at the Sand Hill Primitive Baptist Church by her pastor, Elder Curtis Raines, and she was laid to rest in the church cemetery surrounded by many beautiful flowers, loved ones and friends, to await the morning of the resurrection, when all will be peace and love forever.

Elder Curtis Raines, Mod.
Brantley Kennedy, Clerk

RESOLUTION OF RESPECT

We, the church at Tarboro, bow in humble submission to our Heavenly Father, who called our dear Sister Maggie Staton from our midst.

Sister Staton was born Sept. 6, 1886 and died April 27, 1976, making her stay on earth 89 years.

She was one of the oldest members of our church and she was faithful to attend as long as she was able to go. She was a strong believer of Salvation by Grace, and she loved to tell the church what good things the Lord had done for her. Sister Maggie was forever praising His name and giving thanks for his blessings.

THEREFORE, WE RESOLVE: That three copies of this resolution be made, one for the church records; one to be sent to her family, and one to be published in the *Signs of Times*.

We also send our sincere sympathy to her family as we feel our loss to be her eternal gain.

We trust her children will be guided by the ways their Mother has taught them and trust God to have mercy on them all.

This done in order at our May meeting.

Elder D. B. Stokes, Mod.
John H. Coker, Clerk

Hungry, and faint, and poor,
Behold us, Lord, again
Assembled at thy mercy's door,
Thy bounty to obtain.

Thy word commands us nigh,
Or we must starve indeed;
For we no money have to buy,
No righteousness to plead.

The food our spirits want
Thy hand alone can give;
Oh! hear the prayer of faith, and grant
That we may eat and live.

Newton

Signs of the Times

DEVOTED TO THE OLD SCHOOL BAPTIST CAUSE

"The Sword of the Lord and of Gideon"

VOL. 144 DANVILLE, VA., SEPTEMBER, 1976 NO. 9

IS IT TIME TO RENEW
YOUR SUBSCRIPTION?
IF YOUR EXPIRATION DATE
IS 9/76
IT EXPIRES WITH THIS ISSUE

"GO AND SHEW JOHN AGAIN THOSE THINGS WHICH YOU DO HEAR AND SEE."

St. Matthew 11:4: "Jesus answered and said unto them, Go and shew John again those things which you do hear and see." As Jesus spoke these words, John was in prison. No doubt, John was in a natural prison; but I also believe that he was in a spiritual prison. Each of you who have been called out of nature's darkness and into His marvelous light can witness with John. I believe that John typifies the church. In your experiences have you not come to the place where you felt to be in prison. Where you felt that the Lord had turned His face from you; that He had completely forsaken you. And there was no one who could help you; that could reach your case. You felt that you had come to the end of the way.

My dear people, so much of my time is spent in prisons and dark places. So much of the time I feel separated from the people that I love so much and surrounded by the things of the world. I believe John was in this condition. This was the same John that had leaped for joy in his mother's womb at the salutation of Mary, mother of Jesus. This was the same John who saw Jesus coming to be baptized and said, "Behold the lamb of God that taketh away the sin of the world." This is the same John who baptized Jesus in the river Jordan and who saw the heavens opened and the spirit of God descending like a dove and lighting upon Jesus and heard a voice from heaven saying, "This is my beloved Son in whom I am well pleased." This is the same John of whom Jesus said, "Verily I say unto you among them that are born of women there has not risen a greater than John the Baptist, not withstanding he that is least in the kingdom of heaven is greater than he." Yes, even John had come to the place where he was made to doubt and to wonder and to inquire, "Art thou He that should come or do we look for another." My dear people, have you not come to the place where you inquired of Jesus through your groanings — Lord, is this the way? Lord grant some evidence that I might know that this is the way. Lord, have I been completely deceived in the whole matter. Grant a handful of purpose along the way.

Jesus was walking upon this earth at the time that John was in prison. He had the power that he could have presented himself there in person to John, but John had to learn the same lessons that you and I must learn. He had to learn to live in this life by faith. Jesus sent two unto John. To me, this is faith and hope that were sent to comfort John, just as in this day the Lord sends faith and hope unto every child that is called by His grace. Yes, when you feel that time and just in the right amount.

I also believe that this is setting forth the calling and qualifying of God's ministers. Today, there seems to be so many that are so anxious to be ordained as ministers; but my dear people, if God has not called them, what do they have to say that is comforting and edifying.

In the scripture Jesus showed these that He sent to John His power, His love, His mercy, and then He sent them telling them to "go and show John again those things which you do hear and see." John has to be shown again and again as you and I; for so often we find ourselves in prisons and in dark places. These ministers whom Jesus had sent had something to say that was comforting to John because Jesus had shown them and told them these things. They had been qualified by the Lord. They had to tell of those things they had heard with their own ears, seen with their own eyes and handled with their own hands.

"Go and shew John again those things which you do hear and see, the blind receive their sight." There was a time when we were blind, that we thought we were as good as anyone else. We had heard the name of Jesus, but we knew nothing about Him. We had seen the church with our natural eyes, but it meant nothing to us. Then when we received our sight, we saw the terrible condition that we were in, We saw what great sinners we were. We saw how wretched, undone and lost that we were unless saved by the grace of God. We saw as Isaiah said, "In the year that King Uzziah died I also saw the Lord sitting upon a throne, high and lifted up and His train filled the temple." Yes, there must be a death for us to see the Lord high and lifted up. We saw also for the first time the beauty of the church, the Lord's people. We saw those who walked with bowed heads and heavy hearts; and though we desired so much to be one of them, we felt too vile and too unworthy. When I think of the blind receiving their sight and their eyes being opened as it were, I think of the old prophet Elisha as he was compassed about by a host of his enemies. "And his servants said unto him, alas my Master! how shall we do?" And the old prophet answered, "Fear not: for they that be with us are more than they that that be with them, and Elisha prayed, and said, Lord, I pray thee open his eyes, that he may see. And the Lord opened the eyes of the young man and he saw: and behold, the mountain was full of horses and chariots of fire round about Elisha."

"Go and shew John again those things which you do hear and see and the lame walk." When one is lame, he cannot walk of his own power. When one is brought to realize that he is in a lame condition, he begins to look for any crutch that the world has to offer. A child of God is brought in such a way that he finds no crutch. He finally comes to what seems to him to be the end and is made to beg unto his God for help. There was a certain man who had an infirmity thirty and eight years lying on one of the five porches of the pool at Jerusalem. To me the five porches are as the five stones that David selected from the brook and used only one to slay Goliath. They represent the five books of the law. This man was under the law of sin and death and realized that no man could help him; for when Jesus said unto him, "Wilt thou be made whole?" The man answered, "Sir, I have no man, when the water is troubled, to put me into the pool: but while I am coming, another steppeth down before me." Jesus saith unto him, "Arise, take up thy bed and walk." Only the Lord could help his condition. Yet, his bed of trials and afflictions must go with him.

"Go and shew John again those things which you do hear and see, The lepers are cleansed." Leprosy represents sin and only through the shed blood of our Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ is one cleansed of this disease. Only those that the Father gave Him of which He lost none are cleansed. How precious is the hope in our breast that we are included in that number that he suffered, bled, and died on the cross for.

"Go and shew John again those things which you do hear and see and the deaf hear." Wasn't there a time with you when you were deaf to the gospel. When you heard only words that had no meaning to you. Yes, a time when you could see the tears rolling down the cheeks of one with his head bowed and you wondered why. Yet, there came a time when

you were given spiritual ears to hear, and the good news from a far country touched your heart. When Christ says, let those with a hearing ear hear, can any man close up this ear? Can you refuse to hear? No, this is the effectual work of a sovereign God who speaks and it is done and commands and it stands fast.

"Go and shew John again those things which you do hear and see; The dead are raised up." I believe in a God who has all power in the armies of heaven and among the inhabitants of the earth. I believe in one who can raise those who are dead naturally, but I believe the reference here is to those who are dead spiritually. There was a time when you were dead to the things that be of God. There was a time when you were too much a part of the world to have any interest in the things of the spirit; and yet, at the appointed time, it pleased this sovereign God to separate you from the world, showing you were predestinated to be conformed to the image of His son. Yes, it pleased this God to raise you up from the dead; and you were able to witness with David when he said, "He brought me up also out of a horrible pit, out of the miry clay and set my feet upon a rock and established my goings and He hath put a new song in my mouth, even praise unto our God." Your baptism was typical of the resurrection as you were buried in the liquid grave and raised again a new creature in Christ.

"Go and shew John again those things which you do hear and see: the poor have the gospel preached to them." Jesus said, "Blessed are the poor in spirit for theirs is the kingdom of Heaven." Here Jesus is saying that the poor in spirit are already blessed because theirs is the kingdom of heaven. Therefore, the poor in spirit are the elect family of God, and the scripture states that they have the gospel preached to them. Yet, the world through its self-works and self-righteousness is trying to send paid emissaries to every corner of the world for fear that someone will not be preached to; and therefore, will be lost. My bible says just the opposite. The poor *have* the gospel preached to them and blessed are the poor, for theirs *is* the kingdom of heaven. It never ceases to amaze me to behold the effectual working of such a wonderful, merciful and yet powerful God that can bring one who is so opposed to the doctrine of salvation by grace, to the sound of the gospel being preached and to see the tears streaming down their face when they hear this wonderful news. There is no room for the works of man and for his doctrine. When one is poor in spirit, he sees just how small man is and just how unable man is to do anything of his own.

"Go and shew John again those things which you do hear and see: Blessed is he whosover should not be offended in me." Somehow, my dear people, I feel that those who have experienced receiving their sight, the lame walking, the lepers being cleansed, the deaf hearing, the dead raised up and the poor having the gospel preached to them, that they are blessed not to be offended in Christ. The world will try you seemingly at every hand. I have had complete strangers by nature to tell me that my clothes looked like an old Primitive Baptist, people I had never seen before nor had I been introduced to them, yet somehow it did not offend me; for I desire to be one of you, and I am not ashamed to look like you. I am not ashamed to be recognized as one of you, for I feel that the Lord has done something for you that you couldn't do for yourself. Yes, "Go and show John again those things which you do hear and see."

Yours in hope,
Cleo D. Robertson
Route 4, Box 357
Raleigh, N. C.

PRIVILEGED TO READ WHAT SHE BELIEVES

Rt. 2, Box 134
Meadows of Dan, Va. 24120

Dear Elder and Sister Wood:

There has been something stirring my

mind to write you a little note and tell you how I do love the *Signs of the Times.*

I have expressed this more than once, but it keeps coming to mind that once again I must write and let you and the other editors know how thankful I am to receive the *Signs,* and be privileged to read what I believe. I know this doctrine is hated by many, and we are persecuted because we believe it, but this only fulfills the scripture. "Ye shall be hated for my name's sake." This is the best evidence I know, to be hated for this belief.

It is not in men and women to direct their steps. Each step fulfills God's plan and wise design. There is not one step taken too many or too iittle, too far or too short: each step is ordained of God and Him alone. I am made glad this is the truth, and no other doctrine feeds me. I hope I love you all for Christ's sake.

I miss my companion so much, but am made to realize he is just asleep, and he left evidence that God chose him before the foundation of the world, and will call his sleeping dust to arise in the glorious resurrection.

"Blessed be the Lord who comes to men
With messages of grace;
Who comes in God his father's name
To save his chosen race."

Mother sends her kindest and best regards to you. She is with me this summer, and also enjoys the *Signs.* If given a mind to remember me in your prayers.

A helpless sinner,
Mrs. Pauline Spencer

"Comfort ye, comfort ye my people, saith your God. Speak ye comfortingly unto Jerusalem, and cry unto her, that her warfare is accomplished, that her iniquity is pardoned: for she hath received of the Lord's hand double for all her sins." (Isaiah 40:1,2)

The prophet was told what to cry, and what he was told to cry was comforting to some body, and that somebody was the family of God — God's people who were chosen in Christ before the world began. There is a lot of difference in what God told his servant to cry, and what men are crying in this age of time. The cry now is, to scare sinners and tell them that if they don't repent and give their life to Christ, they are going to die and go to Hell. They are telling dead, alien sinners something to do that is impossible for them to do. The sinner's condition is described in Romans 3:10-18. (I will quote part of it) "As it is written, there is none righteous, no, not one. There is none that understandeth, there is none that seeketh after God," etc.

It is enough to say that the dead sinner is totally depraved of will or power to recover himself from the awful condition he is in.

It is a comforting thought to all who have a hope in God, that their sin-debt is paid in full. Our God is not a defeated God. He is a God of purpose: he foreknew his people and has ever loved them. In his mind, wisdom and foreknowledge his children shouted His praises. When the morning stars sang together, all the sons of God shouted for joy. God foreknew all events of time from the beginning to the end, and all things will come just like God saw it. He is perfect in all his attributes. "That which hath been is now, and that which is to be hath already been, and God requireth that which is past." (Eccl. 3:15) We understand that this verse of scripture means that everything that has happened, or is happening, or will happen in the future has already been so far as God's foreknowledge is concerned. God foresaw the fall of man, and Christ his blessed Son was set for the fall. People tell me that God made man able to stand but liable to fall. If this be true, then God set his Son for the fall, in case there should be a fall. Man was made to fall, for God said, "In the day thou eatest thereof thou shalt surely die." It did not read, *If* he ate thereof.

The eternal arrangement of the salvation of God's people was fixed in the eternal counsel of God before the world

was. Christ stood in the eternal arrangement of the salvation of His people, as a Lamb that had already been slain. "For of a truth against thy holy child Jesus, whom thou hast anointed, both Herod, and Pontius, with the Gentiles, and the people of Israel, were gathered together, for to do whatsoever thy hand and thy counsel determined before to be done." (Acts 4:27) That was the reason the prophet Isaiah could cry unto God's people the comforting words that her iniquity was pardoned. And at the appointed time of God he sent his Son to fulfill that counsel. The angel of God declared to Joseph in Matthew 1:21, "For she shall bring forth a son, and thou shalt call his name Jesus: for he shall save his people from their sins." (note the Shalls)

God's work is a finished work: he finished all his work in six days, and rested from his work which he had made. (Gen. 2-1) Thus the heavens and the earth were finished, and all the host of them. All of God's work, his decrees, his purposes, his counsels are being fulfilled every second of time.

Almost two thousand years ago our Saviour came to save his people. Sometimes my mind goes back to the time when he was nailed to the cross: how he suffered! The faultless lamb of God dying, and paying a debt his children owed that they could not pay. They were ten thousand talents in debt, and not a farthing to pay. He loved his children so much he bore their sins, — the pains of hell got hold of him. "He bore our grief and carried our sorrows: he was wounded for our transgressions, He was bruised for our iniquity, and the chastisement of our peace was upon him: and with his stripes we are healed."

Dear children of God your iniquity is pardoned: you have received of the Lord's hand double for all of your sins. What a comforting thought! "Comfort ye, comfort ye my people." Our Saviour laid in the earth three days and three nights. The third appointed morning he was brought forth from the grave: He arose for our justification, and having obtained eternal redemption for us, he sat down at the right hand of God and is making intercession for us.

The *us* he was speaking about were the ones the prophet was told to comfort. The scriptures declare that the Son of Man came to save that which was lost. My precious friends, he either saved them, or failed. I am glad my name is recorded among the people who affirm that Christ finished the work his Father sent him to do. The God I am writing about has never been defeated, and He has declared that his glory he would not give to another. This God does his will in the armies of heaven and among the inhabitants of the earth, and none can stay his hand. We get lost for words to describe His greatness — "the heaven and the heaven of heavens cannot contain him." (1 Kings 8:27) He fills the whole immensity.

God has never left the eternal destiny of one sinner in the hands of men. There are men preaching all over the world that if they don't get the gospel to the dead alien sinner, they will go down to eternal woe and misery. How can men believe such doctrine! If the eternal salvation of sinners depends upon the preacher getting the gospel to them, and that is the only way they have to know God or to be saved, and the preachers fail to get the gospel to them, then the sinner is going to die and go to hell, according to their doctrine: God is sending the sinner to hell for what the preacher failed to do. Who can believe it?

Christ said, "The hour is coming, and now is, when the dead shall hear the voice of the Son of God, and they that hear shall live." He was speaking here of the dead alien sinner: the eternal salvation of his church. His Bride is just as secure as the throne of God is, inasmuch as they are going to hear His voice and live.

I have thought many times of young men dying on foreign battlefields, whose bodies were never found. But our God knows where every one of them is. . . . And at his second coming, when he will

say to the north give up, and the south keep not back, he will bring his sons from afar and his daughters from the ends of the earth, all that call upon my name. The whole family of God in heaven and earth is named, and he will be coming back after this family, I feel in the near future. "For the Lord himself shall descend from heaven with a shout, and the voice of the archangel, and with the trump of God: and the dead in Christ shall rise first: then we which are alive and remain shall be caught up together with them in the clouds, to meet the Lord in the air: and so shall we ever be with the Lord. Wherefore comfort one another with these words." (1 Thes. 4:16-18)

In conclusion I want to say, "Comfort ye, comfort ye my people." Your sin-debt is paid by the blood of Christ. I have a hope though unworthy I be, that some sweet day we shall meet to praise the one that saved us from our sins. May God bless his church and people, is my humble prayer. I would appreciate hearing from God's people. I have an injury so that I can't go like I once did, and hearing from the people of God is a great joy to me. May God bless the editors of the *Signs of the Times.*

Elder Garrett Wilson,
8684 Davis R.D. Rt. 1,
Maineville, Ohio, 45039

In the following we present another installment of, *"The Present State of Religion; or Who Are The People Miscalled Antinomians?"* by William Gadsby in 1841, and published in England. In this work the Truth as it is in Jesus is clearly presented by *Love-Truth,* while *Demur* and *Trifle* oppose the doctrine of *Love-Truth,* and *Investigation (Inv.)* finds that Love-Truth is correct in his presentation of the doctrine of the Scriptures, and was glad to say in the end that , "I desire no happier lot than to live and die as an Antinomian."

William Gadsby, like many others, maintained that the Gospel, and not the Law, is the rule of life for the believer, and for this he was stigmatized and persecuted as an Antinomian. (see page 617 of Hassell's Church History)

The doctrine of Love-Truth is the doctrine that has been held by the true church from the days of the Apostles, and the doctrine of *Demur* and *Trifle* has been held by opposers of the Truth.

J.D.W.

PRESENT STATE OF RELIGION

By William Gadsby, London, 1841
(Continued)

Inv. Yes, it is matter of thankfulness; but Christ, in the offices he sustains, and the relationship in which he stands, is of but very little use to some professors; for they are too ful of self to need such a Christ.

Love-Truth. True; but this is not the case with those that they call *Antinonians;* for, whatever character Christ bears, they are led by the Spirit to see and feel the need of him in those characters. If he is the *foundation* laid in Zion, (not in the world,) they know by experience he is just such a foundation as they need. They have endeavored to build their house upon *self;* but when the winds blew, and the floods came, down fell their building, and they began to sink into the horrible pit, where there is no standing. But when God the Spirit leads them to Christ, and fixes their feet upon him as the rock against which the gates of hell shall never prevail, they find firm standing for their feet, and with pleasure say, "The Lord is my fortress and my deliverer;" (2 Sam. xxii. 2;) "Neither is there any rock like our God." (1 Sam. ii. 2.) This rock is the foundation of the believer's faith, hope, joy, and peace, and will be esteemed by him as such; nor will he make haste to seek another, for "he that believeth, shall not make haste." Is Christ the *bread of life?* He is just suited to the hungry soul; and when they eat his flesh, and drink his blood, by a precious faith, great is the refreshment they derive from him, and, of a truth, find that he is meat indeed. Is he the *water of life?* How cooling and refreshing to the poor

soul who has been labouring under the hand of God's wrath, (Ps. lxxxiii. 7,) till his moisture is turned into the drought of summer! (Ps. xxxii. 4.) When the poor and needy seek water and there is none, and their tongue faileth for thirst, and God is pleased to open this precious fountain, and cause them to drink of that water which is a Well of Water springing up to everlasting life, it will revive their poor drooping spirits, cool their parched tongues, and with great joy will they draw water out of Christ, the well of salvation. (Isa. xii. 3.) Is he the *wine of the kingdom?* He cheers the faint, and makes the poor weakling strong, and causes him to sing, "Thy love is greater than wine." He is the wine that cheers the heart of God and man. Here is milk for babes who are too weak to live upon strong meat, and strong meat for young men and fathers. Is Christ a *fountain* opened to the house of David, and to the inhabitants of Jerusalem, for sin and uncleanness? How precious to the sinner who feels himself nothing but wounds, bruises, and putrefying sores; who is brought to know that though he wash himself with nitre and much soap, yet his iniquity is marked before the Lord. This fountain just suits his case, for it cleanses from all sin. his case, for it cleanses fro mall sin. "Then washed I thee with water, yea, I thoroughly washed away thy blood," or, as it is in the margin, thy *bloods* "from thee, and I anointed thee with oil." (Ezek. xvi. 9.) Thus their sins are washed away, or blotted out; the oil of joy is given for the spirit of heaviness, and heaven begins below. Is the poor sinner *naked,* and has he laboured long to weave a garment of his own, but, alas! his nakedness still appears? Jesus just suits him; for he is the clothing of wrought gold in which the King's daughter appears. (Ps. xlv. 13.) When clad with this, how thankful will the soul sing, "I will greatly rejoice in the Lord, my soul shall be joyful in my God; for he hath clothed me with the garments of salvation, he hath covered me with the robe of righteousness, as a bridegroom decketh himself with ornaments, and as a bride adorneth herself with her jewels." (Isa. lxi. 10.) Thus is her shame hid, and the King himself greatly desires her beauty, for he is her Lord. (Ps. xlv. 11.) Is the poor sinner by nature *blind?* Yes, for all the church were once darkness, but such who are chosen of God, and called, are now light in the Lord, and not in themselves. The Lord calls upon the poor, dark, benighted soul to arise, and shine. The poor wretch is ready to say, "What, *I* shine! such a vile, dark, miserable monster as I!" Yes, *thee.* "Arise and shine, for thy light is come, and the glory of the Lord is risen upon thee; for, behold! darkness shall cover the earth, and gross darkness the people, but the Lord shall arise upon *thee,* and his glory shall be seen upon *thee.*" (Isa. lx. 1, 2.) Thus Christ is their *light,* and their salvation too; he is the bright, and the morning star; yea, he is the Sun of righteousness, the very fountain of light; he is the true light that lighteth every child of God, nor have they any light but him. Is the Christian called a *soldier?* and is he to endure hard ness as a good soldier of Jesus Christ? are his enemies great and many? Yes, for they are threefold, namely, internal, and external; lust, pride, unbelief, anger, wrath, discontent, rebellion and a thousand things beside rise up within, and threaten his destruction. He also has to wrestle against principalities, against powers, against the rulers of the darkness of this world, against spiritual wickedness in high places. (Eph. vi. 12.) The profane and the professing part of the world, with the deceitfulness of the world's smiles, and terrific nature of its frowns, will also join hand and heart, with sin and Satan, to oppose the child of God; yet, after all, it is he that overcometh, and no other, who is to sit down with Christ on his throne as he hath overcome and sits down with his Father on his throne. (Rev. iii. 21.)

Inv. But where is there a man who is sufficient for these things? Samson himself, who was the strongest man that ever lived, save the man Jesus, once gave

way, and cringed to one of the weakest of them; and if so, how ran such a poor weak worm as I overcome foes so dreadful and terrific in their nature as the prince of the power of the air, and the god of this world, with all his infernal crew, and those worst of all devils that dwell within? I have sometimes thought that if Satan had ransacked the bottomless pit, and infused the very dregs of hell into my carnal heart, it could not contain a worse nest of vipers than it does. I often stand confounded like a man almost distracted, and am compelled to pray, "Let not the water-floods overflow me, neither let the deep swallow me up, and let not the pit shut her mouth upon me;" (Ps. lxix. 15;) and it is nothing less than a miracle of mercy that I still stand.

Love-Truth. Jehovah told poor worm Jacob that he would make him a new sharp threshing instrument, having teeth; and that he should thresh the mountains, and beat them small, and make the hills as chaff. (Isa. xli. 15.) While God is the strength of his people, a worm is more than a match for hell itself. And here the suitability of Christ appears once again, for he is his people's *shield,* wherewith they are able to quench all the fiery darts of the wicked one. He is their *hiding place, high tower,* and *strong hold,* into which they run and are safe. Their *breast-plate, helmet, girdle, staff,* and *sure defence;* yea, he is the *captain* of their salvation, that fights their battles for them, and leads them forth to conquest and a crown; nor does he ever quit the field; for though sometimes, through the smoke of the enemy, we are not able to see him, he is always there, to be a very present help in time of trouble; yea, "God is in the midst of her; she shall not be moved, God shall help her, and that right early." (Ps. xlvi. 5.) The weakest believer in the camp shall be more than conqueror, but it is through him who hath loved him. With that courage may a child of God fight, seeing he is sure of victory, and shall in the end say, "O my soul, thou hast trodden down strength;" (Judges v. 21;) yea, the strength of the world, sin, flesh, and the devil; by and by he shall see them all lie as dead men, and though the conflict may be sharp it is but for a moment. It is our privilege to be strong, not in ourselves, but in the grace that is in Christ Jesus; and when, through the power of sin and Satan, we are so confused as to be at a loss to know what to do, then is the time to stand still, and see the salvation of God; or, like sinking Peter, cry, "Lord, save me, or I perish." "And it shall come to pass, whosoever shall call upon the name of the Lord, shall be delivered; for in Mount Zion and in Jerusalem shall be deliverance, as the Lord hath said, and in the remnant whom the Lord shall call." (Joel ii. 32.) Thus you see that deliverance is sure, but no thanks to us; all the glory belongs to the Lord.

Inv. I believe it in my very soul, yet I find something within that wants a part of the praise, which often makes me cry, O wretched man that I am! who shall deliver me from the body of this death?" yet I hope I can say, "I thank God through Jesus Christ our Lord. So then with the mind I myself serve the law of God: but with the flesh the law of sin." (Rom. vii. 24, 25.)

Love-Truth. So then, you are one of those mystical beings who are in possession of two I's, one I that serves the Lord, and another that serves the law of sin. This is what the religious world calls *enthusiasm,* and little less than madness.

Inv. If it is enthusiasm, Paul was a famous enthusiast; and that you will see if you read the seventh to the Romans; and in another place he says, "For I through the law am dead to the law, that I might live unto God; I am crucified with Christ; nevertheless, I live; yet not I, but Christ liveth in me; and the life which I now live in the flesh I live by the faith of the Son of God, who loved me, and gave himself for me." (Gal. ii. 19, 20.) Now if this is one and the same *I,* it requires a wiser man than *Fletcher* himself to prove Paul anything less than a madman; but I believe them to be the words of truth and soberness. Paul had

the company of two armies within him, the old man and the new; and the *I* in the old man hates God and truth, but the *I* in the new man loves God and the things of God; and every believer under heaven will find the same things, more or less.

Love-Truth. I exactly agree with you, and it appears that Paul's life was nothing less than Christ living in him. It is well for us that Christ is the church's life, for because he lives, they shall live also. For "ye are dead, and your life is hid with Christ in God;" therefore it must be safe; for neither sin nor Satan shall be permitted to enter heaven, much less to search the heart of Jehovah, and destroy that life which is hid in him. Omnipotence must become as weak as a worm, Omniscience cease to behold the things that are in heaven and earth, and Omnipresence be shut up in a corner, before the sheep of Christ can be deprived of their life; for he gives unto them eternal life; and if it be eternal, it can never die. "But when Christ who is our life shall appear, then shall we also appear with him in glory;" (Col. iii. 4;) and "he that liveth and believeth in him shall never die." (John xi. 26.) He is gone to prepare a place for them, and as sure as he is gone he will come again, and fetch them to himself, that where he is, there they may be also. (John xiv. 2, 3.)

Inv. No doubht this was the reason the sweet singer in Israel, in such holy rapture, sings, "The Lord is my light and my salvation, whom shall I fear? the Lord is the strength of my life, of whom shall I be afraid?" (Ps. xxvii. 1.)

Love-Truth. Yes, David could sing as sweet a song as most men, when, by a precious faith, he could look beyond himself to Christ his living Head. In the strength of his God he could leap over walls, and run through troops; but let him try his own strength, and trust to his own life, and the very sight of Bathsheba is more than a match for him. If the Christian must live, it must be by faith in Christ; and just in proportion as he loses sight of Christ as his life, so he will live unto self, and not unto the Lord. Is Christ the great *Highpriest* of Zion's profession? He bears all their names upon the breast-plate of his heart; yea, they are sealed upon his heart, and he bears them all upon his shoulder, for the whole government is upon his shoulder. He has also offered up himself a sacrifice for sin, made an end of sin, finished transgression, and by one offering for ever perfected them that are sanctified, or set apart in the eternal purpose of the Father. "But Christ being come a high priest of good things to come, by a greater and more perfect tabernacle, not made wtih hands that is to say, not of this building; neither by the blood of goats and calves, but by his *own* blood, he entered in once into the holy place, having obtained eternal redemption for us." (Heb. ix. 11, 12.) How divinely suited to the poor sinner who is made to know and feel that he cannot redeem his own soul, is this precious High Priest! for the redemption he has obtained, without the aid of the sinner, is an eternal redemption. He gave up the ghost, and said, "It is finished," and is now gone to heaven with the trophies of victory upon his heart; "For Christ is not entered into the holy places made with hands, which are the figures of the true, but into heaven itself, now to appear in the presence of God for *us*." What a ground of consolation is this to a soul sensible of its guilt! Does the believer feel his sins rise up as foul as hell? Christ is entered into heaven *now* to appear for him. However dark, bewildered, and wretched he is in himself, the consideration of Christ being *now* in heaven for him is sweeter than honey, or the honey-comb, when the Holy Ghost makes it manifest to the mind. Yes, then will Jesus appear precious indeed as his High Priest, who ever liveth to make intercession for him. When Job's complaint was bitter and his stroke heavier than his groanings, he knew from experience that if he could but find him, and come even to his mercy-seat, he should be enabled to order his cause before him, and fill his mouth with arguments; he

was sure that he would not plead against him with his great power, but would put strength into him. (Job xxiii.1—6.)

Inv. Job knew the worth of Christ, and very sensibly felt the need of him; not only then, but when unbelief said, "Neither is there any daysman betwixt us, that might lay his hand upon us both." (ix. 33.) A just and holy God, and an unholy sinner, can never meet but in Christ; and if he be out of sight, what is it that unbelief will not say? and what is it that faith cannot do with Christ in view? Paul could do all things, but it was through Christ that strengthened him. (Phil. iv. 13.)

Love-Truth. Yes, Christ is both need ful and precious as a *Daysman,* for none will be able to stand, but such who stand in him. Nor is he less needful as a *Physician,* for all the physicians in the world can never cure that worst of all plagues, *sin.* It rages through every power of body and soul, has killed its thousands, who have been at great pains and cost to obtain a cure, and vainly supposed they had obtained their end; but it is a disorder that is as full of flattery as hell itself. It renders men quite insensible, till they flatter themselves that they are strong and healthy, when they are at the very door of eternal death. Such is man, that he will never apply to Christ till all other hopes fail him; but when, through the good Spirit of God, he is enabled to come unto Jesus, and commit his case into his hands, a cure is as certain as the existence of Jehovah, let the case be as dreadful as it may. One thing that renders him precious to a sin-sick soul is, that he cures without money, price, worth, or worthiness. The beggar and the king, who are led by the Spirit of God, have equal access unto him. Is he the *Way?* He leads to the Father and immortal bliss. This way is paved with love, nor can any that travel therein finally perish. He is a God-glorifying, sinner saving, flesh-mortifying, world-overcoming, sin and Satan-defying, soul-refreshing, divinely pleasant, sure and safe way; nor is there any other but what leads to death and destruction. Happy, thrice happy is that man who walks therein; for "the wayfaring man, though a fool, shall not err." (Isa. xxxv. 8.) When they turn to the right hand or to the left, they shall hear a voice behind them, saying, "This is the way, walk ye in it." He is a *Friend* that sticketh closer than a brother, nor shall things present, nor things to come, be able to separate from his love. In *six* troubles he will be with his people, and in *seven* he will not forsake them, but will be their God and their guide even unto death, and their exceeding great reward beyond the grave.

Inv. Surely there is no God like this God! He first makes sinners sensible of their danger, then he delivereth them, and blesseth them with those blessings they need, watches over them for good, keeps them through evil and good report, holds them up lest they should fall, and makes them faithful unto death; and though the work from first to last is all of grace, and not of him that willeth, nor of him that runneth, but of God that showeth mercy, yet in the end he gives them a glorious reward of grace, and welcomes them to immortal bliss, with a "Well done, good and faithful servant, enter thou into the joy of thy Lord."

Love-Truth. Yes, so it is; and while in this vale of tears, he supplies their every need. Are they called sheep? He is the good *Shepherd* that lays down his life for his sheep; and though they may have been scattered in the dark and cloudy day, he has promised to search them out; as it is written, "As a shepherd seeketh out his flock, in the day that he is among his sheep that are scattered, so will I seek out my sheep, and will deliver them out of all places where they have been scattered in the cloudy and dark day." (Ezek. xxxiv. 12.) He leads them into pastures fresh and green, feeds and folds them, lifts them up when down, cures them of all their diseases, preserves them from savage beasts of prey, and causes them to rest at noon; which makes the church to say, "Tell me, O thou whom my soul loveth, where thou

feedest, where thou maketh thy flock to rest at noon; for why should I be as one that turneth aside by the flocks of thy companions?" (Cant. i. 7.) He appeared exceedingly precious to the psalmist in this character; for, under the sweet influence of the Spirit, we hear him sing, "The Lord is my Shepherd, I shall not want; he maketh me to lie down in green pastures; he leadeth me beside the still waters; he restoreth my soul; he leadeth me in the paths of righteousness for his *name's sake*. Yea, though I walk through the valley of the shadow of death, I will fear no evil; for thou art with me; thy rod and thy staff they comfort me." (Ps. xxiii. 1, 4.) Nor is he less precious to his sheep to this day; they feel the need of him; and when by faith they can behold him as *their* Shepherd, enjoy a sense of his everlasting love, and feed in green pastures, they can cheerfully join David in his sweet song, and call upon every power of the soul to bless the Lord their Shepherd, who doeth great things for them, whereof they are glad.

(To Be Concluded Next Issue)

NOTICE OF MEETING

Dear Editors:

The *Signs of the Times* is a highly valued publication, as it serves God's little ones in their sharing of their hope in Christ, and their experiences, with each other. Your publication of the following notice for the benefit of lovers of the truth would be greatly appreciated:

The annual three day meeting of Saints Rest Primitive Baptist Church in Dallas, Texas, Lord willing, will be on October 29-31, 1976, beginning at 7:30 p.m. Friday, October 29, and continuing through Sunday noon on the 31st. Singing is scheduled to begin at 9:30 a.m. on Saturday and Sunday.

Saints Rest Primitive Baptist Church is located at 2710 Engle Street in the Oak Cliff section of Dallas. Engle Street is a short distance south of Illinois Avenue and parallel to it; the meeting house is about three blocks west of Hampton Road.

Our regular meeting times are 10:30 a.m. and 5:00 p.m. each Sunday. All lovers of the truth are invited to meet with us during our annual three day meeting, or any other time the Lord in His kind providence so blesses.

Elder C. C. Morris, Pastor
Deacon Dean G. Connell, Clerk

CONTENTNEA UNION

The next session of the *Contentnea Union* is to be held, the Lord willing, with Muddy Creek Church, Daplin County, N. C. the fifth Sunday in August and Saturday before, 1976.

All lovers of the truth are invited to meet with us.

W. W. Stallings, Jr., Clerk

CONTENTNEA ASSOCIATION

The next session of the *Contentnea Association* is to be held, the Lord willing, with Stump Sound Church, Onslow County, North Carolina, to begin Friday before the second Sunday in October, 1976.

The Friday session will be held at the church which is one-quarter mile east of Holly Ridge, N. C. just off 17 highway. The Saturday and Sunday meetings will be held in the Dixon School on highway 17 between Jacksonville and Holly Ridge.

All lovers of the truth are invited to meet with us.

W. W. Stallings, Jr., Clerk

SMITH RIVER ASSOCIATION

The *Smith River Primitive Baptist Association* is to convene with Salem Church, located in Floyd County, Virginia, on Highway 221, near Check, Virginia, beginning on Friday before the 1st Sunday in September, 1976, the Lord willing.

At the three day session we look forward to meeting with the saints.

Amos Hash, Assn. Clerk

SALISBURY PRIMITIVE BAPTIST ASSOCIATION

The Salisbury Primitive Baptist Association will convene, the Lord willing, on Wednesday and Thursday, October 20 and 21, 1976, at the Salisbury Church House, located on U.S. 50 where it intersects Route 13, Salisbury, Maryland, at 10 a.m. on Wednesday.

We shall cordially welcome any and all ministers, brethren and friends who love the truth as revealed in our Blessed Redeemer, and set forth in His written word.

Anyone seeking information of any kind call either Elder James Poole, Tel. No. 742-6406, or Deacon William Adkins, Tel. No. 742-2198, Area Code 301, or Deacon Billy Davis, Tel. No. 824-3137, Area Code 804.

Mildred V. Dykes, Clerk
Salisbury Church.

PLEASE NOTE

WE ARE HAVING A GOOD RESPONSE TO OUR APPEAL FOR OUR SUBSCRIBERS TO HELP IN INCREASING OUR SUBSCRIPTION LIST. HAVE YOU SENT A SUBSCRIPTION FOR A FRIEND, RELATIVE, OR SOMEONE YOU THINK WOULD BE INTERESTED IN READING THE SIGNS? PLEASE HELP IN THIS REQUEST. — EDITORS

CONTRIBUTIONS TO HELP DISTRIBUTE THE SIGNS

(To July 1, 1976)

Elder I. S. Conner, Va.	$ 3.00
John E. Pace, Sr., Va.	1.00
Mrs. L. V. Robertson, Ark.	3.00
St. Clair Graham, Canada	3.00
R. L. Cobb, Tex.	3.00
Lena & Warnard Locke, Ky., in memory of their Father and Mother	25.00
Phyllis McClanahan, W.-Va.	1.00
Mrs. T. H. Graham, Tex.	3.00
Elder Grady Dearman, Miss.	1.00
Maude C. Sutherland, Va.	3.00
Lillian Becker, N.Y.	3.00
Mrs. Kelsey Swain, Tex.	18.00
Warnard Locke, Ky.	3.00
Jewel Price, Tenn.	3.00
Dora Stough, Ala.	3.00
J. S. Carter, Ala.	3.00
Mrs. L. W. Warren, Md.	3.00
Mrs. Claude Hodge, N.C.	1.00
Mary G. Bissete, N.C.	3.00
Rachel Green, W.-Va.	3.00
T. J. Pittman, Tex.	3.00
J. E. Newman, N.C.	1.00
R. H. Poole, N.C.	3.00
Levi Goad, Va.	3.00
M. L. Hollingsworth, Miss.	2.00

SEVEN MILE ASSOCIATION

The next session of the *Seven Mile Association* is appointed to be held, the Lord willing, with Reedy Prong Church, Johnston County, N. C., September 17, 18, 19, 1976.

We invite the elders, brethren, sisters and friends of like faith to join us in this meeting.

Reedy Prong Church is located 12 miles southeast of Benson, N. C., on State Road No. 1124, between 50 and 55 Highways.

Eld. W. D. Godwin, Mod.
James Young, Clerk

BLACK CREEK ASSOCIATION

The One Hundredth Annual Session of the Black Creek Primitive Baptist Association will convene, the Lord willing, with the church at Mill Branch, Nash County, N. C. the fourth Sunday in October, and Friday and Saturday before. (October 22, 23, 24) Please note that the meeting on Friday will be held in the Mill Branch Meeting House, and on Saturday and Sunday the meetings will be held in the West Edgecomb School Building.

The Mill Branch Meeting House is located about half way between Sharpsburg and Jack's Grocery on 97 Highway. Those coming from the north on 301 Highway turn right at the stop light in Sharpsburg; and from the south turn left. Those coming from the north on 97 Highway turn left at Jack's Grocery, and from the south turn right. Jack's Grocery is five miles south of Rocky Mount, N. C.

The West Edgecomb School Building is on Highway 43 about ten miles south of Rocky Mount, N. C.

We invite all lovers of the truth to meet with us.

W. E. Turner, Clerk

---

1 Am I a soldier of the cross,
A follower of the Lamb?
And shall I fear to own his cause,
Or blush to speak his name?

2 Must I be carried to the skies,
On flowery beds of ease;
While others fought to win the prize,
And sail'd through bloody seas?

3 Are there no foes for me to face?
Must I not stem the flood?
Is this vile world a friend to grace,
To help me on to God?

4 Sure I must fight, if I would reign;
Increase my courage, Lord!
I'll bear the toil, endure the pain
Supported by thy word.

5 Thy saints, in all this glorious war,
Shall conquer though they die:
They see the triumph from afar,
And seize it with their eye.

6 When that illustrious day shall rise,
And all thy armies shine
In robes of victory through the skies,
The glory shall be thine.

— Watts

Danville, Virginia September, 1976

SIGNS OF THE TIMES

Subscription price $4 per year — $7 two years

Published each month by

SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.

Established 1832

Devoted to the Old School Baptist Cause

BUSINESS OFFICE

R. F. D. 6, Box 270, Beechwood Lane
Danville, Va. 24541

EDITORS

Elder David V. Spangler
R. F. D. 6, Box 270, Beechwood Lane
Danville, Va. 24541

Elder John D. Wood
P. O. Box 186, Manassas, Va. 22110

ASSOCIATE EDITORS

Elder W. D. Griffin
Rt. 6, Box 84, Fayette, Ala. 35555

Elder E. J. Lambert
306 Richardson St.
Winnsboro, Texas 75494

Elder D. Alex McColl
51 Doncaster Ave., London, Ontario, Canada
N6G 2AI

Elder J. Stewart McColl
R.R. 4, Appin, Ontario, Canada
NOL 1AO

All letters for this paper containing subscriptions and remittances should be mailed to Danville, Virginia, as shown below. All notices of meetings and obituaries should be mailed directly to P. O. Box 186, Manassas, Virginia 22110. Articles for publication may be mailed to either address.

SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.
R. F. D. 6, Box 270 Beechwood Lane
Danville, Virginia 24541

IMPORTANT NOTICE

Due to the sharp increase of $325.00 per month in the cost of printing the *Signs of the Times,* and other increases, we find it necessary to increase the subscription price of the *Signs* from $4.00 per year to $5.00 per year, or two years $9.00.

It is expected that this increase, together with the Contributions to Help Distribute the *Signs,* renewals, and new subscriptions, will enable us to meet the rising costs.

The usual co-operation of the brethren and friends is appreciated.

EDITORS

EDITORIAL

TITHES

"Bring ye all the TITHES into the storehouse, that there may be meat in mine house, and prove me now herewith, saith the Lord of hosts, if I will not open you the windows of heaven, and pour you out a blessing, that there shall not be room enough to receive it." (Mal. 3:10)

The entire prophecy of Malachi, written in approximately 400 B.C., closes the Old Testament with a vivid description of the apostasy of the people of Israel, a stinging reproof of their infidelity, the coming of our Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ, the promise of His blessing and the punishment of the wicked. His writings fervently admonish the chosen nation to repent and honour God, to love Him, to cease from offering Him polluted bread, to refrain from wearying Him with many words and to bring all their *tithes* into the storehouse. But the influence of the Scripture does not exhaust itself in the particular age to to which it is addressed for as Paul instructed the Romans, "whatsoever things were written aforetime were written for our learning, that we through patience and comfort of the Scriptures might have hope." (Rom. 15:4) How especially true this is of the writings of Malachi, for in them, the Lord, himself, is speaking through the mouth of the prophet, directly to the nation Israel which is but a type of spiritual Israel in every age. Whenever God, therefore, enunciates in the hearts of His people, "Bring ye all the *tithes* into the storehouse," it is not merely an exhortation, but a command arresting them in love for Christ is born in them the hope of glory. The words of Malachi, then, are as current to-day as they were during the period in which they were penned even though it was during the old dispensation.

Under Mosaic law, to tithe of one's substance meant to give one-tenth either of all one possessed or of his yearly increase. This is clearly seen from such

scriptures as Genesis 28:22, Leviticus 27:32 and Numbers 18:26. No doubt, in many instances, this placed a grievous burden upon the Jewish people in Old Testament times. It is interesting to note, however, that the Egyptians bore an even greater burden under Pharoah who decreed that they must give no less than the fifth part of their yearly increase unto him, keeping the remaining four parts for seed, for food, for their households and for their little ones. (Gen. 47:24) In fact most nations during the period exacted the separation of a certain proportion of the products of their citizen's industry or of the spoils of war as tribute to their gods or to the nation itself as witness the Lydians, the Phoenicians and the Carthaginians. In this article nevertheless, we shall consider a "tithe" to mean one-tenth for we are concerned with the way it is identified in the scripture.

The Old Testament is no less exact in identifying the substances which were to be tithed as note "the increase of thy *seed*" and "the tithe of thy *corn*, of thy *wine*, and of thine *oil*, and the *firstlings* of thy herds and of thy flocks" in Deut. 14:22,23. One-tenth of all these possessions was to be taken to their place of worship and if their place of worship was too far away to enable them to do this, they were to exchange the substances for money and take it instead bound in their hand. When the people reached ther place of worship, they were to eat of this substance before the Lord or of others, as their money might afford and rejoice with all their household. (Deut. 14:23-26)

As we have already seen, one of the uses or purposes of the tithes being brought to the meeting place or the sanctuary was in order that the people might eat of the same before the Lord and rejoice in the abundance He had given them. In fact the people were forbidden to partake of these tithes of corn, wine, oil, or the firstlings of the flock at home. They must be eaten in the place where the Lord had chosen to place His name there. (Deut. 14:23) In times of religious declension, the people often neglected to pay their tithes regularly. Hezekiah found it necessary to call authoritatively for their payment as Malachi, in his day, rebuked the people for robbing God by withholding their tithes and offerings. The response to Hezekiah's appeal was so overwhelming that chambers had to be built in the house of the Lord to accomodate the tithes. (2 Chron. 31:11,12) The second temple was likewise provided with storehouses and the Levites, as the priestly tribe, were charged with superintending the gathering of the tithes into the same. Thus one use of the tithes was for the feasts and sacrifices at the temple.

In addition, all the tithes of Israel which they offered as a heave offering were given to the Levites. This portion was allotted to them in return for the service they rendered as priests in the sanctuary and for the fact they received no inheritance or appointment of land as did each of the other tribes when they entered Canaan. The Levites, unlike the others were scattered among the rest of the people of Israel. To provide for their natural needs, they were to be given the heave offering which was a tenth part of the tithe and because they received no inheritance in the land, God said unto them, "I am thy part and thine inheritance among the children of Israel." (Num. 18:20)

A further use of the tithe occurred every third year when one-tenth of each man's increase was to be laid up within his gates (or in his town) whereupon the stranger, the fatherless, the widow and the Levite (because he had no inheritance) might come and eat and be satisfied. These tithes were to be given in order that the Lord their God might bless the people of Israel in all the work of their hands. (Deut. 14:28,29)

The earliest example of tithing in the scripture is in Gen. 14:20 when Abram returned from his victory over Chedorlaomer and the confederate kings that had captured Lot, his brother's son, to give Melchizedek king of Salem and priest of the most high God tithes of all

the spoils obtained in battle. Jacob followed the example of his grandfather at Bethel by vowing to the Lord one-tenth of all he might acquire in Mesapotamia. Finally, the practice of tithing was ordained in the law by Moses under the command of God and included the seed of the land, the fruit of the tree and the tenth of the flock as it passed under the rod whether it be good or bad. The tithe of grain and fruit need not be paid in kind. The owner might redeem it by purchasing it at one-fifth more than its market value, but the tithe of the herd and the flock could not be redeemed nor was it to be changed and if changed both it and the change were to be regarded as holy. "These are the commandments, which the Lord commanded Moses for the children of Israel in Mount Sinai." (Leviticus 27:34)

To tithe, then, as related in the Old Testament, meant for people to bring of their abundance as the Lord had blessed them and to set it before God and worship Him. When they entered the promised land they were to exclaim, "And the Lord brought us forth out of Egypt with a mighty hand, and with an outstreached arm, and with great terribleness, and with signs, and with wonders: And He hath brought us into this place, and hath given us this land, even a land that floweth with milk and honey. And now, behold, I have brought the first fruits of the land, which thou, O Lord, hast given me." (Deut. 26:8-10)

But tithing in the Old Testament also provides clear types and shadows of even better things as we are given to see them in the New or Gospel Dispensation. The storehouses represent the various meeting places wherein the Household of Faith gather from time to time. To these places, dear child of God, you are commanded to bring of the *corn* or of the word of God, as it has been revealed unto you in your experience, as you have been drawn to love it, and, in measure, as God has given the increase, for out of the abundance of the heart, the mouth speaketh good things. Bring also of the *oil* and the *wine* or of grace and truth as you have been given. Oil represents the indwelling of the Holy Spirit which is freely given and culminates in amazing grace. Wine typifies the truth as it is revealed in Christ Jesus for the law came by Moses but grace and truth by Jesus Christ. We know the Good Samaritan (Christ) poured into the wounds of the one who was left half-dead, both oil and wine, as He has done to each of you, His precious jewels. And as each of you has been given, you are to return a tithe of these precious gifts as evidence that the Lord has made His abode with you. You may feel to have nothing to bring, but upon more careful contemplation, you have much to bring. You have a little hope and a little faith just as the widow who threw in the two mites, you have a little righteousness (i.e. His righteousness) and a little peace, you have a little mercy and a little truth, and if you have a little of these precious gifts, you have enough, for the oil will never fail nor the meal diminish until He comes the second time. Yes, you have much to bring that "there may be meat in mine house," saith the Lord God. And what good "meat" it is when you speak one with the other of His Grace and of His Truth and renew your strength by feeding upon His Word. Bring ye all the tithes into the storehouse and keep bringing them that the widow, the fatherless and the stranger may eat and be satisfied and that the Levite or servant of God might be encouraged on his way.

Two verses should be quoted at this juncture from the New Testament which further clarify the significance of tithing as it is ordained in the Old and provide the key for us to see the true meaning of the term as established by Christ in the Gospel Dispensation. The first is recorded in Matthew 23:23 and reads as follows, "Woe unto you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! for ye pay tithe of mint and anise and cummin and have omitted the weightier matters of the *law, judgment, mercy,* and *faith:* these ought ye to have done, and not to leave

the others undone." The second is found in Luke 11:42 and please note how parallel in structure and content it is to the first. "But woe unto you, Pharasees! for ye tithe mint and rue and all manner of herbs, and pass over *judgment* and the *love of God:* these ought ye to have done, and not to leave the other undone." In both verses, Christ acknowledged the principle of giving of material things, but scourged the Phariseees because they had failed in bringing the weightier matters of the law, or love of God, judgment, mercy and faith. In this, he left a beautiful example of the real meaning of tithing in so far as Gospel order is concerned.

Let us examine these two verses somewhat more carefully. First, Christ clearly places the emphasis on the weightier matters of the law, judgment, mercy and faith. Tithes of these are definitely to be brought into the storehouse. Second, Matthew identifies the law and judgment first, also including mercy and faith, while Luke includes only judgment and the love of God. The law mentioned here, I believe, refers to the great commandment under the law which is the love of God and the love of thy neighbor as thyself. Now, if we fuse the two lists, it becomes the law or love of God, judgment, mercy and faith with the emphasis falling on the first two mentioned. Third, I do not believe, for one moment, that Christ, in admonishing the Pharasees "not to leave the other undone" i.e. the giving of mint, rue, anise and cummin was establishing the practice of the literal tithing of all material things, for salvation is far beyond the law of a carnal commandment and mint, rue, anise and cummin were all herbs scarcely included under the law of tithing. Nevertheless, I do feel it is exemplary for those who have been taught of Him to give toward the cause of truth as they are able. In particular, the people of God should not forsake the assembling of themselves together as the manner of some is, should give as they are able; to maintain, refurbish or erect such meeting places as will be comfortable and decent, should help the poor, the fatherless, the widow, the stranger and the Levite or servant of God as they can. But these are secondary matters in so far as the real issue of tithing is concerned. The real issue is the matter of bringing something of His love, something of the judgment we have undergone, something of His mercy and something of the faith He has given us to carry on. These things we know, we cannot do of ourselves, but we do know that Lydia, whose heart the Lord opened, attended unto the things which were spoken of Paul, was baptized, and entertained in her household, those of like precious faith.

How can we tithe of the love of God? When the lawyer among the Pharasees stood up and asked Christ. "Master, which is the great commandment in the law? Jesus said unto him, Thou shalt love the Lord thy God with all thy heart, and with all thy soul, and with all thy mind. This is the first and great commandment. And the second is like unto it, Thou shalt love thy neighbor as thyself. On these two commandments hang all the law and the prophets." (Mat. 22:36-40) This love is the law that God promised, through Jeremiah, that He would write in the hearts of His people and when He does imprint it in your minds, dear children of God, it wells up to overflowing. We know it is shed abroad in your hearts by the Holy Ghost which is given unto you, for we know that love is one of the fruits of the Spirit. We know that it is an everlasting love, that it passeth knowledge and the love of women, and that many waters cannot quench it.

To tithe of this wonderful love of God is to let brotherly love continue, to love without pretense or dissimulation, to love not only with our mouths, but with our walk and deed, to refrain from offending our brother, to love our enemies, but what is more to actually *provoke* one another to love for this is love that we walk after his commandments. Furthermore we are commanded to love our neighbor as ourself; and who is our

neighbor? Who was neighbour to the certain man who went down from Jerusalem to Jericho and fell among thieves? It was the One who shewed mercy unto him, even the Samaritan or Christ. And when we love Christ as Our Neighbor we are bringing some of the tithes given by Our Father into the storehouse. Often this heart of mine is so cold it seems to have no feeling, but there are moments, there are periods, there are seasons, when all my being, my heart, my mind, my soul and my strength praise Him in His glory and fill to overflowing only to exclaim with tears of joy, "Behold, what manner of love the Father hath bestowed upon us, that we should be called the sons of God." (1 John 3:1) What is impossible with man is possible with God!

How do we tithe of His judgment? We know that "it is appointed unto man once to die, but after this the judgment." (Hebrews 9:27) And we know that the people of God receive their judgment here in this life for they are condemned by the righteous law of God, and plead for mercy at His throne of grace. They know that save for the shedding of the blood of Jesus Christ for them, they would some day be cast into outer darkness and receive the pangs of hell. However, they also have it revealed to them that Christ stood in their stead on Calvary and because of His sacrifice "There is now no condemnation to them which are in Christ Jesus, who walk not after the flesh, but after the Spirit." (Rom. 8:1) Therefore, dear child of God, having come through these fiery trials, you know something of the terror of God, something of His wrath, something of His justice, something of His sovereignty and yet something of His compassion through His unspeakable gift Christ Jesus. A knowledge and understanding of this judgment, you bring into the Household of Faith. May God be praised!

In addition, there is another way in which you tithe of judgment. Solomon, in all his splendour, asked above all the riches of the earth, "understanding to discern judgment." (1 Kings 3:11) He wished for a discerning ear. If you have been given a hope in grace, you have been given an ear circumcised by faith, an ear tuned to the clear ring of the Gospel wherein you are able to detect the slightest note which is off-key, the slightest discord. And this judgment is God given. It spurns within you the desire to glean in no other field than the field of Boaz. It causes you to be watching for the tares which grow among the wheat. It enables you to discern truth from error. Paul is comforting in his epistle to the Corinthians when he says, "Now I beseech you, brethren, by the name of our Lord Jesus Christ, that ye all speak the same thing, and that there be no divisions among you: but that ye be perfectly joined together in the same mind and in the same judgment." (1 Cor. 1:10) Boaz gave Ruth six measures of barley that she might not go empty handed to her mother-in-law Naomi. These measures of barley are identified in the nineteenth Psalm and read as follows: "The law of the Lord is perfect, converting the soul: the testimony of the Lord is sure, making wise the simple. The statutes of the Lord are right, rejoicing the heart: the commandment of the Lord is pure, enlightening the eyes. The fear of the Lord is clean, enduring forever: the judgments of the Lord are true and righteous altogether." No, my precious ones, God does not bring you empty handed, for He gives you an understanding heart, a discerning ear, a single eye and a keen knowledge of your own depravity. Bring ye all the tithes into the storehouse!

How do we tithe of His mercy? We know that the Lord is long suffering and of great mercy; we know that His mercy endureth forever and is upon them that fear Him. We know that the Lord was with Joseph, and showed him mercy as well as Job, and David and Peter and Paul. In fact, we know that He will have mercy upon whom He will have mercy and compassion upon whom He will have compassion. But, if we have a hope, we cry as Ruth did, "Why

have I found grace in thine eyes, that thou shouldest take knowledge of me, seeing I am a stranger?" (Ruth 2:10) When we are brought to a knowledge of ourselves, and see how vile we are and how just God would be in casting us into outer darkness only to find that the clouds are filled with mercy; it is then that we rejoice with David when he said, "But I will sing of thy power; yea, I will sing aloud of thy mercy in the morning: for thou hast been my defense and refuge in the day of my trouble. Unto thee, O my strength, will I sing: for God is my defence, and the God of my mercy." (Ps. 59:16-17) When we sing as David did, then we are tithing of His mercy!

How do we tithe of His faith? Faith is the substance of things hoped for and the evidence of things not seen. Faith moved so many in the scripture and gave them strength that it enabled Abel to offer a more excellent sacrifice than Cain, Enoch to be translated to not see death, Noah to build an ark, Abraham to not stagger at the promise, Rahab to receive the spies with peace and the children of Israel to pass through the Red Sea dry-shod. Faith, dear reader, has also enabled you to pass through the valley of Baca (tears), enabled you to endure bereavement, and prospered you in the way of truth. But faith is a gift of God and it is God that giveth the increase. When He gives you faith sufficient for the task, however, and enables you to say with confidence

> Trust in the Lord, for ever trust,
> and banish all your fears;
> Strength in the Lord Jehovah dwells
> eternal as his years.

Then you are bringing the tithes of faith He has given you into the storehouse.

But the significance of tithing, according to the scripture, goes beyond even this. We note that according to the law of Moses the people were to tithe not only of the corn, and the oil and the wine, but of the firstlings of the flock. We know also that Christ was the Lamb slain from before the foundation of the world, as the firstlings of the flock, and upon entering into His glory became the first-fruits of them that slept. In this He brought tithes into The Storehouse on behalf of all His people. But let us go further. Christ was made a priest for ever after the order of Melchizedek. Now the Levites or priests after the order of Aaron, not only received tithes of the people, as we have noted already, but also paid tithes to Melchizedek because they were in the loins of Abraham when he tithed to the high priest from the spoils of battle. In like manner, the elect according to grace, who are made kings and *priests* unto God, through the cleansing of His blood, pay tithes to Christ of their love, and judgment, and mercy and faith, but receive tithes of Him in death as they obtain from Him a crown of life even life everlasting. Christ is the one among the ten lepers who came under the law, fulfilled it to a jot and tittle and returned to give thanks. As He carried His people in His own body on the tree and thereby secured for them a place in Heaven, we can hear Him say, "I thank thee, O Father, Lord of heaven and earth, because thou hast hid these things from the wise and prudent, and hast revealed them unto babes." (Mat. 11:25)

This unfeeling heart of mine seems so cold much of the time that in trying to describe something of the love of God, something of His judgment, something of His mercy, and something of His faith I can find no words adequate to embrace or grasp the wonder of it all. I cannot even bring the smallest evidence of His greatness into the storehouse as I ought. But how comforting it is to realize that even in tithing, Christ has paid and continues to pay the full price on our behalf as He makes intercession for us at the throne of grace. This gives us no excuse, however, for failing to give Him all the honour and the glory and the praise. "Bring ye all the tithes into the storehouse, that there may be meat in mine house, and prove me now herewith, saith the Lord of hosts, if I will not open you the windows of heaven, and pour you out a blessing,

that there shall not be room enough to receive it." (Mal. 3:10)

In bonds of love,
Stewart McColl.

VOICES OF THE PAST

"He being dead yet speaketh"

1 TIMOTHY II. 4-7

"Who will have all men to be saved, and to come unto the knowledge of the truth. For there is one God, and one mediator between God and men, the man Christ Jesus; who gave himself a ransom for all, to be testified in due time. Whereunto I am ordained a preacher, and an apostle (I speak the truth in Christ, and lie not;) a teacher of the Gentiles in faith and verity."

Our sister, Mrs. John T. Neely, of Charleston, Miss., writes us asking that we give such views as we have upon the above words. She says she is a firm believer in salvation by grace, but feels puzzled somewhat by the above language. No doubt the trouble with our sister, and also with many others, is found in the expression, "Who will have all men to be saved, and to come unto the knowledge of the truth," and in the words, "Who gave himself a ransom for all." We trust that there is no desire in our heart to take away from any portion of the word of God the meaning that belongs to it, or to turn aside from the design of the Holy Ghost in the language used. We have always desired to give to each portion of the word its full intention and meaning, whether we could reconcile that portion of the word with other portions or not. It has never seemed necessary with us to be able to point out all the harmony that really is in the word, but it has seemed essential to us that we do not pervert the language which may be under consideration, and we do believe with all our heart that there is perfect harmony between all portions of the Bible in the infinite wisdom of God, though to us all may seem contradictory and irreconcilable with itself.

In the second place, let us remember that all the Scriptures are not the words of fallible men, who may err or be mistaken, but they are the word of God, and are plain statements of absolute truth, every one of them. Our God cannot lie, and he cannot be mistaken; he does not lack in knowledge, either of the past, present or future; all things are naked and open to him, so that there is not a thought in the minds of men of which he is uninformed, and there never can be a thought in their hearts which is not known to him now as distinctly as it will be when it shall be formed there. Men do not know what will be their thought one moment in the future, but God knows all men, and all their thoughts, past, present and to come, and as he knows their thoughts so also he knows all their words and deeds, not with successive knowledge, as we come to know what before we have not known, but from the eternity that is past to the eternity that is to come.

Let us then come to the consideration of the Scriptures with full belief that all is just as the Holy Ghost gave men to write. All Scripture is given by inspiration of God; there are no mistakes nor contradictions there; this is true, though to us there may seem to be many contradictions. They may appear to be so to us, but the fault really is that our eyes are blinded and our hearts dull of understanding. The sun still shines, though the earth sees it not, because of the mists and clouds which arise, not from the sun, but from its own surface.

In the third place, there are some statements made in the word of God regarding the salvation of men from sin, death and hell, and made there many times, which stand out clear, and when these things are said to be recorded there, nothing must be understood to in anywise contradict those statements. For instance, if there be any expressions in Holy Writ that seem contrary to the doctrine of salvation by grace, we must believe that this contradiction is only seeming, and not real. This we must do, and this we will do, unless we are ready

to accuse the word of God of teaching two opposite things as being both true. Far better will it be for us to confess our short-sightedness and want of understanding than to believe for a moment that the Scriptures contradict themselves. Still further, the doctrine of salvation by grace alone involves all other principles of doctrine relating to salvation. If salvation be by grace alone, then the predestination of the children of men, who shall be finally saved unto that salvation, must be true. This predestination to salvation would also include the doctrine of personal election, full and perfect atonement, effectual calling, final preservation to glory, with all that these glorious truths involve. If predestination, election, full atonement, effectual calling and final perseverance to glory be denied, one or all of them, then salvation by grace is denied, and then salvation would belong, not to the will of God, but to the will of man.

Fourth. The expressions in the text which we suppose are on the mind of our sister, and which seem to be a puzzle to her, are among those that upon the face of them seem to teach things contrary to the principles of doctrine that we have named. We say that this would appear that way upon the face of them, yet it is sure that they are not really so, unless we are ready to take the ground that the apostle was not inspired of God when he penned these sayings, and so may have been mistaken. But to say that the apostle wrote here what he was mistaken in thinking to be true, is to throw doubt over all that he wrote, and, in fact, over all that all holy men of old wrote. This we are persuaded no child of God will desire to do. If, for instance, the expression, "Who will have all men to be saved, and to come unto the knowledge of the truth," must mean that it is the will of God that all men everywhere and in all ages shall be prepared for glory, and be saved in the future world, it follows surely either that universalism is true, or that the will of God is not finally accomplished. But those who know the Lord know that all his will is done in heaven and in earth, and that nothing has any power to say, Why or what doest thou? and that what His soul desireth that he doeth. On the other hand, if universalism be true, and all men shall be finally saved, then election is denied, and other truths taught in the word, such as that some shall go away into everlasing punishment. The same things in substance may be said of the expression in verse six: "Who gave himself a ransom for all." If indeed the meaning of the apostle were that Jesus Christ gave himself a ransom for all individuals of the human race, then either the whole human race are redeemed unto God, or else the dear Redeemer will not see the travail of his soul and be satisfied. To be satisfied he must receive in the end the full purchase of his blood, which was the price of ransom. But this is universalism, and, as said before, universalism is a denial of election, and of the future punishment of the unredeemed.

Fifth. We have called attention, first, to the negative, or to what these expressions cannot mean, in order to clear the field of obstacles; now we desire to call attention to what the whole connection presents, for a little time. First, we will say we do not understand that the apostle was here speaking of final salvation through the atoning blood of Christ at all. A careful reading of the whole chapter will show that the general theme of the apostle relates to the present welfare of his brethren; we mean their welfare while they live below. God has called his people not only to partake of his eternal glory, but also to serve and honor him here. In this life there is, and always will be, a warfare, for many things fight against him all along his course; some of these things are within, and some without. His own fleshly lusts, the allurements of the world, the conditions which surround him, all may fight against the profession he has made. The church, considered as a whole, would find themselves affected by the powers over them in the governments of this world; quiet,

good order and wise ruling would be a benefit to them, while the opposite things would tend to disturb them and to furnish occasions for practices which would be dishonoring to God; therefore the apostle prays, or rather exhorts to prayer upon the part of all who love God, for all men, among whom he specially names rulers and all in authority, to the end that believers may live quiet and peaceable lives, which is good and also acceptable in the sight of God. No doubt believers would find it in their hearts to desire that all whom they had to do with should come to know the Lord in the salvation of their souls if it were the will of God for this to be, but still, here it seems evident that the substance of the supplication and intercession which he enjoins does not relate to this final salvation, but rather to the giving of that wisdom which should enable kings and all in authority to enact and enforce by suitable means just laws, which should tend to the welfare of believers and to the glory of God, and lower down in the chapter the apostle enjoins upon believers themselves that behavior which will show forth the reality of the profession of godliness which they had made. All this would tend to peace in the churches and is good to follow at all times.

In the sixth place, the apostle urges upon his brethren the one great truth that there is one God, and one mediator between God and men, the man Christ Jesus. It is thus presented to the churches that the God whom they adored was the only true and living God, and that they had access to this God through the one name, Jesus Christ, whom God had given as a ransom for them. Here was their encouragement to pray or intercede for that which they desired. This God was their God, who had already given boundless proof of his care for them, and interest in them, by the giving of his only begotten Son for them. It was his will that they should live quiet and peaceful lives in all godliness; this was good in his sight; this was the design of redemption through Christ, together with the attainment to final glory. Paul teaches that his brethren should pray for that which their heavenly Father had designed for them, and because he had put his Spirit in their hearts they would feel to pray for what his Spirit taught them. The whole design of the apostle here related to that which belonged to the travel of the children of God while on their earthly pilgrimage, it is the welfare of the churches that is had in view all through this chapter.

Seventh. From all the above considerations it is our conclusion that the expressions, "Who gave himself a ransom for all," and, "Who will have all men to be saved, and to come unto the knowledge of the truth," relate solely to the elect of God in all nations and places, and his desire is not only their final glory, but that meanwhile, while on their pilgrimage, they may be so situated as not to be hindered in their course as disciples of the Lord. It cannot be remembered too often that many times in the New Testament the apostles found it necessary to remind their brethren that the gospel, with all that belongs to it, now is for the Gentiles as well as for the Jews. This the early disciples were slow to learn. Surely we do not need to present proof of this here and now. Let it be remembered that the people of God of Gentile nations who had been called out from the world, and given the Spirit of the world above, were still citizens of their respective countries and subject to the laws of those countries, therefore let them pray to God that he would take such charge of the hearts of infidel and ungodly rulers as to cause them to rule kindly and justly over their subjects who had come out and confessed themselves the followers of Christ. Persecutions might be expected, but such persecutions would be a hindrance to quiet and peaceable living; to secure this quiet life let them look to God; let them present their petitions to God and not to men. It was not enjoined upon them by the inspired writer here that they should

come before rulers, beseeching them to be considerate and just, for the welfare of the churches, but that they should leave their cause with God, who holds in his hands the hearts of all men, yea, even the hearts of kings. Living quietly and peaceably after this fashion believers would find salvation and a growth in the knowledge of the truth. To this knowledge Gentile believers should come as well as Jews, and what a blessed thing it is to know the truth which makes free. This the apostle desired for all his brethren, and to this end he gives these exhortations of his son in faith, Timothy.

(Editorial by Elder F. A. Chick, June 1, 1912)

CHRIST THE MEDIATOR

It pleased God in his eternal purpose, to choose and ordain the Lord Jesus, his only begotten Son, according to the covenant made between them both, to be the Mediator between God and man, the prophet, priest and king, head and saviour of the Church, the heir of all things, and Judge of the world. Unto whom from eternity he gave a people to be his seed, and to be by Him in time redeemed, called, justified, sanctified and glorified. (Isa. 42:1, Ephesians 1:22-23, Romans 8:30)

"Who shall lay anything to the charge of God's elect? it is God that justifieth," (Romans 8:23) Jesus being the Son of God, the brightness of the Father's glory, of one substance and equal with Him who made the earth by his power and established the world by his wisdom, and stretched out the heavens by his understanding. (Jer. 51:15) He upholds and governs all things he hath made, and did, when the fulness of time was come, take upon him man's nature, with all the essential properties and common infirmities there of, yet without sin, being conceived by the Holy Spirit in the womb of the virgin Mary, the Holy Spirit coming upon her, and the power of the most High overshadowing her, and so was made of a woman of the Tribe of Judah, of the seed of Abraham and David, according to the scriptures. So that two whole, perfect and distinct natures were inseparately joined together in one person, without conversion, composition or confusion — which person is very God and very Man, yet one Christ, the only Mediator between God and man. (Rom. 8:3, John 1:14)

The Lord Jesus was anointed with the Holy Spirit in him in all wisdom and knowledge, in whom it pleased the Father that all fulness should dwell, to the end that being holy, harmless, undefiled and full of Grace and Truth, he might be thoroughly furnished to execute the office of Mediator and Surety, which office he took not upon himself, but was thereunto called by his Father, who put all power and judgment in his hand, and gave him commandment to execute the same. (Matt. 28:18, John 5:22-27)

God from all eternity decreed to justify all the elect, and Christ in the fulness of time died for their sins and arose again for their justification. Nevertheless they are not justified personally until the Holy Spirit doth in due time actually apply Christ unto them. (1 Tim. 2:16, Rom. 3:25) The justification of believers under the Old Testament was in all these respects one and the same with the justification of believers under the New Testament. (Romans 4:22-25) All that are justified have access to the throne of grace, and are able to cry Abba Father,—never cast off but sealed to the day of redemption, and inherit the promises as heirs of everlasting salvation. (Rom. 8:15, Eph. 2:18)

So we walk by faith and not by sight. "Faith cometh by hearing and hearing by the word of God." And aren't we glad that we are blest to walk in the calling whereof we are called, as we hope, that everything has been done for us and not by us? We believe that God has a people in all nations, tongues and people, who will be housed in heaven one day. "For the foundation of God standeth sure, having this seal. The Lord knoweth them that are his," and known unto God are all of his work from the beginning of the world, because He es-

tablished the world by His wisdom; and wisdom is justified of all her children.

Christ the Mediator is the head of the Church, in whom by the appointment of the Father, all power for the calling, institution of order or government of the Church is vested in a supreme and sovereign manner: neither can a man in any sense be the head thereof, for he would be that anti-christ that man of sin and son of perdition, that exalteth himself in the temple against Christ, as it is written of him. Whom the Lord will destroy with the brightness of His coming, even him whose coming is after the working of Satan, etc.

As the Apostle Paul wrote in 2 Thes. 2:13 "We are bound to give thanks always to God for you brethren beloved of the Lord, because God hath from the beginning chosen you to salvation through sanctification of the Spirit and belief of the Truth. Christ the Mediator came to save sinners. If the law could have given life then Christ would never have needed to die. If a man can save himself, why does he need a saviour to die in his place? If a man can keep himself *Saved,* why does he need a High Priest to intercede daily for him at the right hand of God? But man has to depend on God for all things, knowing that a man is not justified by the works of the law, but by the faith of Jesus Christ. For by the works of the law shall no flesh be justified. (Gal. 2:16) "Therefore being justified by faith, we have peace with God through our Lord Jesus Christ." (Romans 5:1) "Moreover the law entered that the offence might abound, but where sin abounded, Grace did much more abound." (Romans 5:20)

Being turned from the law to Christ for Mercy, for Pardon and for Grace, I humbly say

"Not the labor of my hands
Can fulfill the laws demand;
Could my zeal no respite know,
Could my tears forever flow,
All for sin could not atone,
Thou must save, and thou alone.

Nothing in my hand I bring,
Simply to thy cross I cling:
Naked come to thee for dress,
Helpless, look to thee for Grace;
Black, I to the fountain fly:
Wash me Saviour or I die."

"For the law made nothing perfect, but the bringing in of a better hope did: by the which we draw nigh unto God." (Heb. 7:19) "Knowing that a man is not justified by the works of the law, but by the faith of Jesus Christ, even we have believed in Jesus Christ, that we might be justified by the faith of Christ, and not by the works of the law: for by the works of the law shall no flesh be justified." (Gal. 2:16) "For the law was given by Moses, but Grace and Truth came by Jesus Christ." (John 1:17) Man is without righteousness and is under the curse of the law. (Gal. 3:10) His condition is such that he cannot better himself, because he is without strength: he cannot work out his own salvation. (Rom. 7:18)

I will quote Jeremiah 17:9, "The heart is deceitful above all things, and desperately wicked. Who can know it?" "Can the Ethiopian change his skin, or the leopard his spots? Then may he also do good that is accustomed to do evil." (Jer. 13:23)

I believe that I see the workings of God in all things. May the God of all grace keep us all in love one with another, is my humble prayer.

Elder Hubert R. Prince,
4307 Manor Haven Dr.,
Memphis, Tenn. 38128

OBITUARIES

IN MEMORIAM

BE IT RESOLVED, That we, the Dan River Primitive Baptist Church, hold sacred the memory of our dear loved ones who have departed this land of the dying into the land of the living, where there will be no sins or sorrow, pain or separation.

BE IT RESOLVED, That we hope and believe that they will be among that great multitude which John saw that no man could number of all nations, kindreds, people and tongues which stood before the throne and before the Lamb, clothed with white robes and palms in their hands and cried with a loud voice saying, "Salvation to our God which sitteth upon the throne and unto the Lamb."

BE IT FURTHER RESOLVED, That the

names of these deceased be listed under this memoriam.

Written by request of the church,
D. V. Spangler, Moderator
W. C. Vipperman, Clerk

Deacon W. N. Tilley, Nov. 14, 1975
Sister Daisy Minter, March 27, 1976
Bro. J. L. Cassell June 26, 1976.

BROTHER RILEY THOMAS FRALIN, SR.

God in His infinite wisdom saw fit to call from our midst one of our dearest members. Brother Fralin was born September 12, 1899 and passed from this life April 23, 1976, at the age of 76 years. He was the son of Daniel Tazewell Fralin and Martha Jane Hundley Fralin Reynolds, and was married to Pearl Evelyn Meador Jan. 6, 1940.

Brother Fralin is survived by his wife, and one son, Mr. R. Thomas Fralin, Jr., Grottoes, Va., one daughter, Miss Jane L. Fralin of the home, two granddaughters; three sisters, Mrs. Telitha F. Graham, Danville, Va., Mrs. Sarah F. Shearer, Canal Point, Florida, Mrs. Lucy F. Poage, Roanoke, Va., and a number of nieces and nephews.

Brother Fralin retired from the Norfolk & Western Railway, Roanoke's East end shops, August 29, 1969 with 47 years of service. He joined Belview Church April 15, 1945 and was baptized May 20, 1945; was chosen Trustee of the Church, and served faithfully and well, filling his seat at the meetings, doing his part to help as long as able to do.

Brother Fralin had strokes in 73; pneumonia in 74; surgery twice in 74; and again in 75, he was in and out of the hospital several times.

We feel that he had every thing that kind and loving hands could give, his wife and children with their untiring efforts did every thing they could, it seems.

Brother Fralin loved his church and his brethren, he loved to have them come to see him, he was sound in the Faith of Salvation by grace, and grace alone. He had requested that the 8th Chap. of Rom. and also Eccl. 3, be read at his funeral, the family tried to carry it out the way he wanted it as near as they could.

It was a real pleasure to visit with him, he would always want prayer and reading of the Scriptures. As we bow to the will of the Lord, it is our prayer that the Lord will comfort the bereaved wife and children, also the Church at Laurel Ridge, knowing that all of us have felt a great loss, but we feel our loss is his eternal gain.

We believe he is sweetly sleeping in the arms of Jesus, waiting the second coming of the Lord, the one he loved and worshipped, to raise his sleeping dust and fashion it like his own Glorious Body, to be like him and satisfied, because one said when I awake with Thy likeness I shall be satisfied. Sleep on dear Brother Fralin and take your rest, our eyes are filled with tears as we write this, because we know we are going to miss you, but we shall soon join you where there will be no more death, and no more sorrow, but in a new Heaven.

His funeral was conducted at Oakeys Roanoke Chapel, by his pastor the writer assisted by Mr. Allen Pugh, was laid to rest in the Franklin Memorial Park beneath a beautiful mound of flowers, as a host of friends and relatives gathered around.

This poet we feel is fitting to this one.

"Let cares like a wild deluge come,
And storms of sorrow fall,
May I but safely reach my Home,
My God, My Heav'n, My all.

"There shall I bathe my weary soul,
In seas of Heav'nly rest,
And not a wave of trouble roll,
Across my peaceful breast."

RESOLVED, That a copy be sent to the family, one for the church record, one for *The Signs of the Times*, done by the order of Laurel Ridge Church, May 15th, 1976.

Written by his pastor by request.
Leonard J. Brammer

BEAUFORD W. EAST

God, at His appointed time, has called from our midst a dear friend, Mr. Beauford East, of Princess Anne, Maryland. He died on February 13, 1976.

He was born on March 17, 1920, in New Church, Virginia, to William Esley and Flora Farlowe East. On October 19, 1940, he was married to Esther Ward, the daughter of Harry and Eunice Ward of Snow Hill, Maryland. To this union was born one son, Michael Craig.

Beauford was truly a friend of the church and a believer in the sweet doctrine of God's Sovereign Grace and rule in all things. He was a farmer all his life and was often heard to remark that after he had done all he knew to do, he had to look to the Lord to give the increase. In his last days in the hospital and then at home he was given a peace and calmness that only God can give.

He was survived by his wife, son, mother, one sister, Agnes Letts, and 2 devoted grandsons, as well as all the friends and members of the Old School Baptist Churches on the Eastern Shore.

His funeral was conducted at the Snow Hill Old School Baptist Church, by the pastor, Elder James F. Poole, and his body was laid in the church cemetery.

May the Lord see fit to fill the void in the lives of all his family is our prayer.

Written by Sister
Peggy Poole

Signs of the Times

DEVOTED TO THE OLD SCHOOL BAPTIST CAUSE

"The Sword of the Lord and of Gideon"

VOL. 144 DANVILLE, VA., OCTOBER, 1976 NO. 10

IS IT TIME TO RENEW
YOUR SUBSCRIPTION?
IF YOUR EXPIRATION DATE
IS 10/76
IT EXPIRES WITH THIS ISSUE

ISAIAH 45:7

"I form the light, and create darkness: I make peace, and create evil. I the Lord do all these things."

Notice the opposite extremes as light and darkness, peace and evil. We know the extreme between daytime and nighttime. "For his anger endureth but a moment; in his favor is life: weeping may endure for a night, but joy cometh in the morning." (Psalms 30:5) In a spiritual sense, if God is blessing us with His manifest presence, we are dwelling in the light. If God has withdrawn His presence from us, then we dwell in darkness; and this is darkness that is felt within our souls and it is sorrowful! ". . . thou didst hide thy face, and I was troubled." (Psalms 30:7)

"I make peace and create evil." Jesus made peace between divine justice and His bride. "And having made peace through the blood of his cross, by him to reconcile all things unto himself; by him, I say, whether they be things in earth, or things in heaven." (Gal. 1:30)

Webster's Dictionary gives the following definition on the word EVIL: Having qualities tending to injury and mischief. 2. Having or exhibiting bad moral qualities; morally corrupt, wicked, as evil conduct, thoughts, words, etc. 3. Producing or threatening sorrow, distress, or *calamity* as evil days, an evil sign.

These definitions are given on the word *calamity*: A state of deep distress or misfortune, produced by some adverse circumstance or event—as misery. 2. Any great misfortune or cause of loss or misery.

God created the insects that destroy crops. We know that this is a calamity for one to lose his crops, garden, etc., by insects that eat them up. It is God who sends storms that cause great damage. God causes the earthquakes, hail, lightening, etc. Who do you think caused the damage to the sugar cane in Louiana this past fall? (1974) You may say it was the weather. Do you not believe that God controls the weather? Do you believe that God sends the rain, lightning, storms, etc.? "Whatsoever the Lord pleased, that did he in heaven, and in earth, in the seas, and all deep places. He causeth the vapors to ascend from the ends of the earth; he maketh lightnings for the rain; he bringeth the wind out of his treasuries." (Psa. 135:6-7)

In a spiritual sense, we view this *evil* as a great distress over the sorrow of sin. One experiences a great calamity when he is under conviction. His days

are *evil*—or his days are full of sorrow, until the time comes when he experiences this sweet peace within his soul. ". . .few and evil have the days of the years of my life been." (Gen. 47:9) What causes one to be convicted? Do you believe that the Spirit of God does the work of convicting? I do not believe that man has any part in salvation. It is all of God!

The word evil is mentioned in the Bible a number of times. You will notice by the above definitions that the word evil does not mean the same every time. It is according to the usage of the word *evil in* the sentence, and the meaning of the statement.

We will quote a portion of Deut. 31: 29: ". . . and evil will befall you in the latter days." I believe this has reference to the deep distress and misfortune, and destruction, judgments, etc., that fell upon the Jews later on. In order to get the complete picture, please start reading at the 24th verse.

Let us quote another phase of Deut. 31:29: "Because ye will do *evil* in the sight of the Lord, to provoke him to anger through the work of your hands." Now, I certainly believe that the word *evil* in this expression means wickedness, or wicked and sinful deeds. We know that this took place during the days of the old law. This law was conditional, and only natural blessings were promised under this covenant. In short, it meant this: "If you keep my laws, then I will bless your land, and you will prevail against your enemies. But if you break my laws, I will bring judgments, distress, etc., against you." In connection with this subject, please read the 28th of Deut., which deals with the blessings promised under the old law. (only natural blessings.)

In referring to the above subject, we wish to call your attention to Exodus 32: 1-14, and give special emphasis on verses 11-14: "And Moses besought the Lord his God, and said, Lord, Why doth thy wrath wax hot against thy people, which thou hast brought forth out of the land of Egypt with great power, and with a mighty hand? Wherefore should the Egyptians speak, and say, For mischief did he bring them out, to slay them in the mountain, and to consume them from the face of the earth? Turn from thy fierce wrath, and repent of this *evil* against thy people. Remember Abraham, Isaac, and Israel, thy servants, to whom thou swarest by thine own self, and saidst unto them, I will multiply you and as the stars of heaven, and all this land that I have spoken of will I give unto your seed, and they shall inherit it for ever. And the Lord repented of the *evil* which he thought to do unto his people."

Notice that the word *evil* is mentioned. Now, someone might think by reading these scriptures that Moses "talked the Lord out of bringing this evil against the children of Israel." I believe that at this situation Moses was interceding for the children of Israel, which is a type of Jesus Christ interceding for His people. It was in the *secret* purposes of God for him not to bring this *evil* against the people of Israel. Yet, the situation is very beautiful, as we view Jesus who is our Advocate. ". . . and if any man sin, we have an advocate with the Father, Jesus Christ the righteous." (1 Jn. 2:11)

Now, Moses did not know what the secret purpose of God was, and we notice that he was pleading for the chil-

dren of Israel. In the 13th verse we note that Moses was pleading the covenant or the promise that God gave to Abraham. Moses stood as the type. As the anti-type, we see Jesus pleading the sacrifice. "Wherefore he is able to save them to the uttermost that come unto God by him, seeing he ever liveth to make intercession for them. (Isa. 7:25)

Let us get back to the subject. Please notice that the word *evil* does not have the same meaning in the following; consider 1 Kings 14:9 and 10: "But hast done *evil* above all that were before thee." We believe that the word evil in the 9th verse has reference to wicked deeds, sin, etc. "Therefore, behold, I will bring evil upon the house of Jeroboam," The word *evil* in the 10th verse has reference to great calamaties, misfortunes, etc., that God said that he would bring upon the house of Jeroboam.

"And Ahab said to Elijah, hast thou found me, O mine enemy? And he answered, I have found thee; because thou hast sold thyself to work evil in the sight of the Lord." (1 Kgs. 21:20) The word evil in this verse has reference to the wicked deeds of Jezebel, the wife of Ahab, in causing the owner of a vineyard to be killed so that Ahab could take possession.

Notice the 21st verse: "Behold I will bring evil upon thee, and will take away thy posterity." The word *evil* in this verse has reference to calamities, misfortunes, distress, etc., that God said He would bring upon the house of Ahab.

It was in the *secret purpose* of God that Ahab would repent of his wicked deeds, and in this secret *purpose* God determined not to bring evil upon the house of Ahab while he lived. To sum it up, let us say that God decreed or purposed or determined not to bring evil upon the house of Ahab (secret to God) as he had threatened that he would do. (outward to man) "And it came to pass, when Ahab heard these words, that he rent his clothes, and put sackcloth upon the flesh, and fasted, and lay in sackcloth, and went softly. And the word of the Lord came to Elijah the Tishbite, saying, Seest thou how Ahab humbles himself before me? because he humbleth himself before me, I will not bring the *evil* in his days: but in his son's days will I bring the *evil* upon his house." (1 Kings 21:27-29)

"But Abraham said, Son, remember that thou in thy lifetime receivedst thy good things, and likewise Lazarus *evil* things; but now he is comforted, and thou art tormented." (Luke 16:25) Lazarus lived in poverty, and his days upon the earth were sorrowful. This reminds me of what Jacob said: "few and *evil h*ave the days of the years of my life been." (Gen. 47:9)

"Whosoever committeth sin transgresseth also the law: for sin is the transgression of the law." (1 John 3:4) Since sin is a transgression, it is not a created thing. (see Col. 1:16) Sin is the action of man which resulted in the transgression of the law. The created thing committed the sin, and this was all included in the decree, foreknowledge, purpose or predestination of God. "For the creature was made subject to vanity, not willingly, but by reason of him who hath subjected the same in hope." (Rom. 8:20)

Let us quote this Scripture to prove that sin came into the world by the disobedience of one man: "For as by one man's disobedience many were made sinners." (Rom. 5:19) The 12th verse tells us the consequence of this action

of man which resulted in disobedience to the commandment of God. "Wherefore, as by one man sin entered into the world, and death by sin; and so death passed upon all men, for that all have sinned." All have sinned in Adam. For further proof that sin entered into the world by man and not by God, please carefully read this quotation: "Let no man say when he is tempted, I am tempted of God; for God cannot be tempted with evil, neither tempteth he any man: But every man is tempted, when he is drawn away of his own lust, and enticed. THEN WHEN LUST HATH CONCEIVED, IT BRINGETH FORTH SIN: and sin, when it is finished bringeth forth death." (Jas. 7:13-15) At this point we quote from page 89 of *Absolute Predestination,* J. Zanchius: "God is the creator of the wicked, but not of their wickedness; he is the *author of their being, but not the infuser of their sin.*"

Elder W. W. Hudson

(To be continued)

EXPERIENCE OF ELDER B. O. THOMPSON

By the providence of God I attempt to leave on record the dealing, if not deceived, of the Lord with me, a poor dying sinner.

When I was a young man, I worked for the N & W Railroad Company at the round house in Roanoke, Virginia. Several of the boys and I were boarding at the same place. I dreamed the police were chasing me, and I was running to escape them. When overtaken I asked, "What do you want? I do nothing but work, eat, and sleep." One of them said, "You owe a man a dollar and will not pay it."

When I awoke I believed I owed a man a dollar, but remembered nothing about it. I put a dollar in my pocket before going to the table for the next meal. I asked myself what power can show a man things while he sleeps? I told my dream at the table and asked, "Do I owe one of you a dollar?"

One of the boys said, "Odell, do you remember when we were standing on a certain street corner and you asked to borrow a dollar to buy an article you wanted?"

I remembered it well.

Later on two of my friends that I had known for many years (we had grown up on adjoining farms) came to town. I wanted to show them a good time. I took them to a tenpin alley. Right now I want to say no betting was involved. While we were rolling tenpins I enjoyed it.

After this I had another dream. I dreamed that I was rolling tenpins when I saw my mother and the girl who later became my wife, standing by looking at me. I felt condemned. I rolled no more tenpins.

I would like to go back to my childhood, now. When she was five years of age, I met the little girl at school that later became my wife. A new school building was erected near my home, one was also erected in the opposite direction from her home. She was sent to the school last mentioned. Therefore, I did not see her except when I passed her home on my way to the mill on horseback, when taking a turn of corn. How well I remember seeing her playing on the lawn at her home! When she was in her thirteenth year we were in school together again. I wanted to start dating her. Her mother said, No.

Back to my job in Roanoke City.

After having worked there a few years I married the girl I have been speaking of, in her nineteenth year, and took her to Roanoke where we lived a few years. I became disgusted with my work. My foremen were extremely nice to me. My helpers (as a whole) were good men to work with, but I was tired of the place. We moved back to the country. We lived in my father-in-law's home. I helped him and his sons on the farm that year, until we purchased the grist mill previously mentioned.

I became in so much trouble it seemed I could not bear it. I knew I was going to die, and hell was my doom. When we were going out to work on the farm, I would lag behind the wagon to weep, hoping not to be seen. Words could never express what I suffered on account of my sins. It was not that I had lived such a bad life; it was what I was within.

About three years later I was milking our cow in the barn, when (after having left the house in great distress) a great light suddenly shone just enough to cover me. With it came relief. My burden of sin was gone. I thought I would never see any more trouble.

Oh, the rejoicing in this poor heart of mine! This great light was above the brightness of the noon day sun. Having no idea what this meant I desired to tell my mother-in-law about it. After I left their home she told her husband, "That boy has received a hope."

When I told my wife what had happened at the barn, she wept and said, "I have tried to to pray for this from time to time, since we have been married." I did not know what she meant; and as time went on I wondered why the burden did not return.

My wife became in greater trouble over her sins after we were married. I would find her weeping when I would return home from work. I became grieved over this, thinking she was unhappy with our marriage. I asked her if I was not as good to her as her parents were? She said, "Oh yes, it is not that, I am lost." I said, That is easy to take care of, and told her about the minister that preached at the round-house from time to time, and that I would take her to hear him at his church. She desired not to hurt my feelings and said, "If I feel like going sometime I will mention it." She never did.

A man who worked where I did lost a member of his family. I asked my wife to go with me to the funeral. As for me it was just another funeral; not so with her.

She told me, "I would like to go to the church where he speaks." I inquired and found he was pastor of the Primitive Baptist Church in town. I took her to hear him again.

After we left she asked, "What did you think about the preaching? I replied, "It was all right I guess." The fact was I knew nothing about it. I could understand the man that spoke where I worked.

We read in 1 Cor. 2:14: "But the natural man receiveth not the things of the Spirit of God, for they are foolishness unto him; neither can he know them, because they are spiritually discerned."

About three years from the time I received a hope, I began to desire baptism. That was about seven years after my wife received a hope. The Sunday morning we were getting ready to go to church, I must have been well wrapped up in my own strength that morning. I said to my wife, "You can fool along in this

way if you want to, but I am going to tell those people how I feel and ask for a home with them." She answered, "Go ahead if you can." I thought, "if you can."

We went to Salem Church, Floyd County, Virginia, a few miles from home that day. I have never felt further from wanting a home with them than I did that day. Many times since then I have if not deceived, been thankful that I was not allowed to carry out my plans. I needed to be shown again, that I was nothing, yes, less than nothing, and that all my times are in His hands.

I now feel to witness with the Psalmist in 108:8: "The Lord is merciful and gracious, slow to anger, and plenteous in mercy."

My wife and I, by the mercy of God, were received into the fellowship of the Church the first Sunday in September as West Fork Meeting House, when the association (Smith River) was adjourning. They were singing the closing hymn. We were baptised the following first Sunday, October 4, 1925, by our Pastor, Elder J. H. Cummings, with membership at Payne's Creek Primitive Baptist Church.

Psa. 103:10: "He hath not dealt with me after our sins, nor rewarded us according to our iniquities. Psa. 103:11: "For as the heaven is high above the earth, so great is his mercy toward them that fear him." We were so happy. In our childish way we thought all of our troubles were over.

Sometime during the following winter, if memory serves me right, I became heavily burdened to preach, I hope, the gospel of the Son of God. I said within myself, " O Lord, I cannot go, I would rather die than to make the attempt." During the time I was so burdened Elder J. H. Spangler and Sister Spangler spent the night in our home. I was so heavily burdened the next morning I could hardly wait until they left.

After seeing them off my wife and I went back into the living room, I took her in my arms and said, "I want you to promise me you will never tell anyone what I am going to tell you. She said, "I know what it is."

I did not think she knew, but she did. She had suffered much over this too. After I told her how I was suffering we wept together. She did not tell me then, but she was opposed to the thought in the beginning, and had tried, in her feeble way, to show God it could not be. Not long after this she became reconciled to God's will. She has, indeed, been a good helpmate. The Lord has blessed us with a good life together.

My father, father-in-law and I built a merchant mill on the old site. I was the miller. We manufactured flour, meal, and chops. I became so burdened one day while upstairs checking on some of the work, I thought if I could go to the basement I could pray. I started, and just as I reached the head of the the flight of steps I fell to the floor. All I could say was, "Lord have mercy."

I became very anxious to talk with Elder S. L. Moran, I thought it would relieve me to talk with him about my burden, and at the same time I could convince him there was nothing to it. This went on for a few months and I never got around to going to his home to talk with him.

One day after the meeting adjourned at Salem Church, where he and Elder H. V. Cole were pastors, I asked Elder Moran to step aside with me, and I tried to convince him, after having told him about my burden, that there was nothing

to it. He said, "Brother Thompson, when you were baptised I remarked to some of the brethren, we have seen a preacher baptised."

I soon learned that Elder Spangler's wife had made a similar remark to someone just after we came out of the water. After this I decided to end it all. I told my wife I was going above the house into the woods near by to see if I could get a squirrel. She told me later she felt confident my plans were to take my life; however, she believed God had called me to preach. She had become perfectly reconciled to it, and had tried many times, in her feeble way, to pray God would be with me. Therefore, she was not afraid for me to take the gun and go out. Man's strength is as but a drop in the bucket to compare with the power and love of the great God, I hope my God.

When my burden became so heavy it seemed unbearable, I asked my church if I could have a few words. I tried to tell them some of my impressions, how in my meditations, when at work, I would be before the people telling them of the power, love, and mercy of the great God and Savior, the Lord Jesus Christ.

After having made the attempt to speak for a while I was so discouraged with my feeble efforts I began to complain. I asked why would the Lord call a man to preach and withhold wisdom from him? After this I dreamed I was sitting alone in a field. I knew someone was approaching me from behind, but I was not allowed to look back. A hand was laid on my shoulder and a voice said, "I will give you what you need and no more."

Many have been the times I have sat down in shame, vowing I would never make the attempt to speak again. The brethren have been so kind and forebearing. Elder H. V. Cole used to go back where we were sitting, talk with me a few minutes, lay his hand on my shoulder and say, "Come with me to the stand, Brother Thompson."

That was at Salem Church where he and Elder S. L. Moran were pastors. After his death the church called me to serve with Elder Moran. I loved him so very much, I hope for Christ's sake. He was so kind and considerate of me. I thought after his death I could not go on without him. The Lord favored me. Elder J. L. (Roy) Agee, whom I dearly love, I hope for Christ's sake, was called to serve with me. He has been a precious yoke-fellow. When it pleases God that I go the way of all the earth, and I hope to be with Jesus, I hope that it is in the providence of God that peace and unity may reign in all of the churches that I have, in my feeble way, served, together with the many churches I have been blessed to visit.

Many are the times I have, in my feeble way, tried to pray for the peace of Zion.

Again I am reminded that little as it may have seemed to me, He gave me what I needed and no more. Thanks to the precious name, there have been times when I could say, "It is enough."

Nahum 1:7: "The Lord is good, a stronghold in the day of trouble and he knoweth them that trust in him." Only those whom He has given grace and strength to trust in him know anything about His goodness and mercy. Do we have this strength all of the time? No, only when it pleases Him.

Psa. 115:1: "Not unto us, O Lord, not unto us, but unto thy name give glory, for thy mercy and thy truth's sake."

Psa. 116:1,3: "I love the Lord, (and he gives the reason why) Because He hath inclined His ear unto me, therefore will I call upon Him as long as I live."

B. O. Thompson

Copperhill, Va.

(See Obituary, June Issue)

In the following we present the final instalment of, "The Present State of Religion, or Who Are The People Miscalled Antinomians?" by William Gadsby in 1841, and published in England. In this work the Truth as it is in Jesus is clearly presented by *Love-Truth* while *Demur* and *Trifle* oppose the doctrine of *Love-Truth,* and Investigation (Inv.) finds that *Love-Truth* is correct in his presentation of the doctrine of the Scriptures, and was glad to say in the end that, "I desire no happier lot than to live and die as an Antinomian."

William Gadsby, like many others, maintained that the Gospel, and not the law, is the rule of life for the believer, and for this he was stigmatized and persecuted as an antinomian. (see page 617 of Hassell's Church History)

The doctrine of *Love-Truth* is the doctrine that had been held by the true church from the days of the Apostles, and the doctrine of *Demur* and *Trifle* has been held by opposers of the Truth.

J.D.W.

PRESENT STATE OF RELIGION

By William Gasby, London, 1841

(Concluded)

Inv. In some countries where the sheep are large, and their wool is heavy, you will find that in the spring time they will often fall upon their back and not be able to get up until some kind person lends them a helping hand. In my country the people call this being *cast.* When these poor sheep are thus down, some lazy shepherds will send a dog to them to frighten them up; and I have often observed the poor things struggle very severely at the bark of the dog, but the more they struggled, the weaker they were; and if they had fallen into any dirty place, the heavier was their wool; and as the great quantity of wool that they have upon them may be one means of their being cast, it is not likely they should get up by this means, because the dirt will stick to the wool, and make it so much the heavier. In this case I have often thought that the shepherd did not act a faithful part to his master, that he did not run himself and help the poor creature up, instead of standing at a distance, while the dog almost scares them to death. But after all, I have observed the sheep falling in the dirt, the shepherd's laziness, the snarling of the dog, nor any thing else, was able to convert the poor sheep into goats, for they were sheep after all; though sometimes very weak and feeble through the usage they had met with. But what makes you smile, my brother?

Love-Truth. I smile to think that if you mean to imply the case of the sheep and the shepherd to the sheep of Christ and an hireling shepherd in Israel, you will have *Universal Charity* about your ears very soon.

Inv. Think you so? Do you not think that there is some likeness in the figure?

Love-Truth. Yes, indeed, I do; for the sheep of Christ are never nearer a fall than when they are inclined to think they have a good fleece of self-righteousness upon them. This haughty spirit is sure to bring about a fall; and when they are down, they can no more help themselves than the poor sheep you have been describing, for without the chief Shepherd they can do nothing that is good. How often does an hireling shepherd send wrath and fire about the poor soul, in order to stir it up, as it is called, You will find such shepherds very libral in *offering* Christ to the unconverted; but the poor sheep are told to remove the cause; and if this cannot be done, they may be still and die for anything

the false shepherd cares! for he will act much like the Levite and the Priest who passed by the man who fell among thieves. But blessed be God, the good Shepherd Himself will come, lift them up, wash them, and bind up the wounds that the dog has made; and in the end will pay the hireling with his own coin, namely, fire and wrath; but His sheep He will preserve.

Inv. Yes, and they are sheep still; so that though David get into the miry clay, and Solomon fall into the deep ditch, and Peter be tossed about in the devil's sieve, their faith shall not fail, for the Lord their Shepherd prays for them.

Love-Truth. Yes, and as it was with them, so it is with all who are ordained to eternal life; so that Christ as a Shepherd will appear exceedingly precious indeed. Is Christ *King?* His sceptre is a right sceptre; His laws are laws of love; His yoke is easy, and His burden is light; His kingdom cannot fail! Zion's bulwarks are grace; her walls salvation, and her citizens are free. He blesses them with freedom of access unto the Father. Here they can unbosom their whole heart, present their petition, and receive answers of peace and love. He liberates them from the yoke of death, sin, Satan, and the law; makes them free from all other lords that have had dominion over them, and from every legal yoke, and they are free indeed. They are free to all that His house can afford. The fatlings are killed, the wines are mingled, the table furnished, and all things are ready. There is not a blessing that they need but what is here, and all without money and without price. Satan may batter the walls, and give the alarm at the gates, but an invasion can never take place. The subjects of this kingdom are blessed indeed, for they are all heirs of God, and joint heirs with Jesus Christ; yes, all things are theirs, for they are Christ's and Christ is God's "They are not come to the mount that burneth with fire; nor unto blackness, and darkness, and tempest, and the sound of a trumpet and the voice of words, which voice they that heard entreated that the words should not be spoken to them any more;" (for they could not endure that which was commanded, and if so much as a beast touched the mountain it was to be stoned, or thrust through with a dart; and so terrible was the sight, that Moses said, "I exceedingly fear and quake;") but they are "come unto Mount Zion, and to an innumerable company of angels, to the general assembly and church of the First-born, which are written in heaven, and to God the Judge of all, and to the spirits of just men made perfect and to Jesus the mediator of the new covenant, and to the blood of sprinkling, that speaketh better things than that of Abel." (Heb.12:18-24) O the riches of God's love made known to His dear people! How great, how immense are the privileges with which His kingdom is blessed! The promises of the gospel, the doctrines of grace, the ordinances of His house, with every blessing that shall be for His glory to give, and their good to receive, are all made over to them; nor is there a subject in all His kingdom but what He communes with, and at one time or another blesses with the kisses of His lips. Such a King is just what the church needs, and therefore they prize Him.

Inv. If the case be thus with the kingdom of Christ, *they* do not appear to be of His kingdom who are doing all they can to lead a poor sensible sinner to the mount that burns with fire.

Love-Truth. True; His commands are not grievous, but joyous; and it is with pleasure that they who love Him keep His commandments. Such is Christ, that whether He is compared with things in heaven or things in earth, things animate or inanimate, the child of God needs Him in them all; and it is the Spirit's work to reveal Christ in him. Is He called *The Tree of Life?* His *leaves are for the healing of the church,*

and His fruit, which is always fresh, is sweet to their taste; but, sweet and precious as it is, He bids them eat and drink abundantly, and to let their hearts delight in fatness; yes, He calls them *friends* and *beloved.*

Inv. I have been astonished at the endearing language of Christ to His church. When I consider what a base, vile, guilty, mean, and contemptible wretch she is, I am sure it can be nothing but love that is stronger than death, which many waters cannot quench, neither can the floods drown, that induces him to call her His *love, dove, undefiled, friend, sister, spouse,* etc. *For by nature she has* nothing lovely in or about her; but this is one of the methods He takes to endear Himself unto her; and so she loves Him, because He first loved her. But go on with your discourse.

Love-Truth. If He is a Vine, they grow in Him, and receive all their sap and nourishment from Him; and if He is the Head, they are united to Him, and are one with Him. He is bone of their bone, and flesh of their flesh; and they are made partakers of His Spirit. And as the food that supports the body goes through the head, so every new covenant blessing flows through Him, and every joint is supplied by Him, and from Him; nor till He, the living Head, can be severed from the body, shall one member perish. Is He the Rose of Sharon and the Lily of the Valley? How fragrant His smell! how rich His perfume to a poor soul who is almost poisoned with the stench of sin, or the old man! how reviving to the fainting soul! and how acceptable to the Father is the sacrifice He has offered up! for He "hath given Himself for us an offering and a sacrifice to God for a sweet-smelling savor." (Eph.5:2) Here we have an emblem of His bloody sweat and the pure white robe in which all His children stand complete.

Inv. I perfectly agree with what you say, but I have heard some very popular ministers say that we had better let things of this nature alone, and not attempt to allegorize at all.

Love-Truth. They only mean to say that you must not meddle with such allegories as do not suit their taste; for instance, you must not mention Paul's allegory in Gal. 4:22, unless you have skill enough to allegorize his meaning quite away, and then you may touch it, if you please; but if you were to ask them what this scripture means, "Thou shalt not muzzle the mouth of the ox that treadeth out the corn," you will not find one preacher in ten that cannot find two meanings for it; so that they can allegorize fast enough when it suits their purpose. You will hear some men say more about the allegorical ox in our sermon, than you will about allegorical Hagar in seven years.

Inv. I believe you, for I have heard the ox brought forward repeatedly by men that would rage with madness if you were to say that allegorical Hagar and her seed are or ever should be in bondage, and that Sarah and her seed are free.

Love-Truth. Bless the Lord for liberty of conscience, His precious word of grace, and the sweet teachings of His Holy Spirit. Is the poor sinner tossed about with wind and tempest, and not comforted? Does the wind of false doctrine, the wind of persecution, inbred corruption, and the temptations of Satan blow and toss him about like a ship in a storm? There is no hiding place from this wind, nor covert from this tempest, but Christ. Is he tossed with the dreadful tempest of Mount Sinai? Christ is the only *refuge* from the storm; yes, and what a delightful shade is Jesus to the weary traveller, who is almost scorched up with the heat of the sun? He is the shadow of a great rock in a weary land; nor shall one that takes shelter here ever be destroyed; for, "Wherein God, willing more abundantly to show unto the heirs of promise the immutability of

His counsel, confirmed it by an oath; that by two immutable things, in which it was impossible for God to lie, we might have a strong consolation, who have fled for refuge to lay hold upon the hope set before us." (Heb. 6:17,18) So that Jehovah must forfeit His word and be guilty of purjury, (which would be blasphemy to suppose) before the church can fail of heaven.

Inv. What a firm foundation is laid in Zion! and what a divine treasure there is in Christ! All the promises in Him are Yea and Amen, to the glory of the Father. May I be enabled to feel more of the liberty, and enjoy more of the sweetness of the truth, and run with patience the race that is set before me, looking unto Jesus, the author and finisher of faith, who, for the joy that was set before Him, endured the cross, despising the shame, and is set down at the right hand of God. For we have great need to consider him that endureth such contradiction of sinners against himself, lest we be wearied and faint in our minds. (Heb. 12:2) There is no settled hope out of Him, and no settled peace but by faith in Him; nor did the poet miss the mark, when he said,:

"Some this, some that good virtue teach,
To rectify the soul;
But we first after Jesus reach,
And richly grasp the whole."

Love-Truth. True, for He is eyes to the blind, feet to the lame, ears to the deaf, strength to the weak, and might to them that have no power; He is a Father to the fatherless, a Husband to the widow; a Prophet to teach and instruct fools, into the mysteries of His kingdom; the faithful and true Witness, the bright and morning Star; the Counselor to plead His people's cause; the Leader that leads them by the right hand of His righteousness; the substance and glory of all the types; and end of the law; the Messenger of peace; the Son who is faithful over His own house, by whom came grace and truth; the Minister of the sanctuary who preaches good tidings to the meek, who binds up the broken hearted, and proclaims liberty to the captives, and opening of the prison to them that are bound; who proclaims the acceptable year of the Lord, and the day of vengeance of our God; who comforts all that mourn in Zion, and gives unto them beauty for ashes, the oil of joy for mourning, and the garment of praise for the spirit of heaviness, that they might be called Trees of righteousness, the planting of the Lord, that He might be glorified. (Isa. 61:1-3) In short, He is all that a helpless soul can need, and all that a God of infinite grace can give; for in Him we have all things. Do you ask the church what her Beloved is more than another's husband? She shall answer for herself, "My beloved is white and ruddy;" *white*, as He is the mighty God, the everlasting Father, the Prince of peace, the brightness of His Father's glory, and the express image of His human nature, the obedience of His life, His condescending love and grace, His imputed righteousness, His glorious resurrection and exaltation; ruddy, in His bloody sufferings for the sins of His people, in the displays of His wrath against His and their enemies; in the battles that He fought; for "every battle of the warrior is with confused noise, and garments rolled in blood." (Isa. 9: 5) "He is the chiefest among ten thousand." In His nature, dignity, character, and relationship; in His work, both of providence and grace; he is pleasing to the Father and delightful to the church. "His head is as the most fine gold." As the great Jehovah and as Husband, King and Captain; yes, as the Head of His body the church; the Head of influence, what gold so fine, valuable, and desirable! He excels all the gold of Ophir. "His locks are bushy, and black as a raven." The purposes of His grace, the doctrine of His word, and the members of His body, though weak in themselves, grow in Him as their Head, and are beautifully connected together. How wise, prudent, and well connected

are all His dealings with the object of His love! "His eyes are as the eyes of doves by the rivers of waters." He ever watches over His people for good; He sees all their enemies, nor is it possible they can be in any place, state, or circumstance, but He beholds them. The fulness of Deity dwells in Him, and He will surely do them good. He beholds the place where, the time when, and the means how, He will bless His Spouse.

He sees the end from the beginning; nor is there any place of darkness, nor shadow of death, where the workers of iniquity can hide themselves from Him. "His cheeks are as a bed of spices, as sweet flowers." How divinely animating the light of His countenance!, how engaging and precious the displays of His love in His word and ordinances! how ravishing His beauty! and how comely His looks! "His lips like lilies, dropping sweet-smelling myrrh." How cheering His promises! how firm the doctrines of grace how encouraging His declarations of mercy! with what sympathy, tenderness, and love He speaks to the church! how prevelant His intercessions! how cheering His communications! how fragrant His truth! "His hands are as gold rings set with the beryl." He is mighty to save, strong to deliver and able to support; nor shall earth, hell, or sin, pluck His people out of His hands. His own arm has brought salvation, and His fury has upheld Him. "How pregnant with a numerous seed of heirs according to promise! and how great are the secret purposes of His love, which are hid from the wise and prudent, and revealed only to His spouse! The bowels of His compassion, the tenderness of His heart, proclaim Him precious indeed.

He is pure, holy, and innocent, in all His works and ways: "His legs are as pillars of marble, set upon sockets of fine gold." He upholds all things by the word of His power. He bore all the sins of His people, and the vengeance due unto them. He bears all their sorrows, carries all their burdens, and enables them to lean upon Him as their staff and stay. The government of the church rests upon Him. He tramples under His feet all that exalt themselves against Him and His kingdom. He trod the wine-press alone and of the people there was none to help Him. "His countenance is as Lebanon, excellent as the cedars." The smiles of His face, the visits of His grace, the glory of His names, offices, and relationship, how dear, delightful, and precious!

"His mouth is most sweet; yea, He is altogether lovely; this is my beloved, and this is my friend, O daughters of Jerusalem." He speaks the sweet words of reconciliation, peace and pardon, life and salvation. The kisses of His lips are beyond comprehension. The words of His mouth are sweeter than honey, or the honey-comb. He has ravished my heart; He has won my affection. My soul is taken up with Him, and His divine glory. There is none in heaven above, or on earth beneath equal with Him. When by faith I behold His divine excellencies, I am overcome with bliss. Dear Lord, let me live much in the enjoyment of Thee, and sit loose to all things else.

Inv. Well, if this be *Antinomianism*, I think we may say, "Blessed are the people who are in such a case." I desire no happier lot than to live and die such an Antinomian, and am persuaded, if Christ be mine, I shall be blessed with immortal glory in the world to come.

Love-Truth. To live in the enjoyment of God's presence, under the sweet influence of the Holy Ghost; to be blessed with the Spirit of adoption, whereby we can call God, Father, in the best sense; to behold Christ as mine in everlasting covenant, and by all the ties of everlasting love and faithfulness to know that whatever title, character, or name He bears, that it is for me; to be filled with the fullness of God, by the divine energy of the Holy Ghost; to find the wells spring up, and salvation worked in us; and to be employed in working it out, the fountain constantly playing the blessings of grace into the heart, and we

enabled to pour out our desires unto the Lord, with the freedom and liberty of a child, without fear or wrath; yea, to be blessed with that perfect love that casts out fear, is nothing less than a measure of heaven below; and is certain earnest of an inheritance which is incorruptible, undefiled, and that fadeth not away.

Inv. And these are some of the things that *Universal Charity* calls *Antinomianism,* are they? Well, let her display her parts in holding such things up to contempt; but let her votaries beware lest that come upon them which is written in the prophets: "Behold, ye despisers, and wonder, and perish, for I will work a work in your days, a work which ye shall in no wise believe though a man declare it unto you." (Acts 13: 31) But I must be gone. The Lord be with you, and make you faithful unto death.

Love-Truth. God grant that in blessing He may bless you, and in multipling He may multiply you.

Inv. Amen.

Love-Truth. And Amen.

The End

UPPER COUNTRY LINE PRIMITIVE BAPTIST ASSOCIATION, 1976 CIRCULAR LETTER

To ministers, messengers and churches of the Upper Country Line Primitive Baptist Association, our correspondents and friends in the seventieth session with the church at McCray, Alamance County, North Carolina, July 17, 18 and 19, 1976, grace unto you and peace from God our Father and the Lord Jesus Christ.

How wonderful and heart-warming it is to see you brethren being gathered together once again. Many of you are from close by, but some have traveled great distances. I think of the young lad, David, as he left his home to "look how thy brethren fare." Is that not one reason you are here? To see your brethren and to see how they are. As David talked with his brethren, Goliath came to defy the army of Israel. All the men of Israel were sore afraid, but David asked, "Who is this uncircumcised Philistine, that he shall defy the armies of the living God?" His oldest brother became angry with him. "And David said, What have I now done? Is there not a cause?" Today, my dear brethren, is there not a cause that has brought you together and caused you to desire to be at your brother's feet? Is there not a cause for which you have been made to stand against the doctrines of the world and those who would defy the armies of the living God? Is there not a cause for which you have been made to leave the ties of the world and cleave unto Christ? As Paul would say, "For which cause we faint not, but though our outward man perish, yet the inward man is renewed day by day." Brethren, "Prove all things; hold fast that which is good." "Let us hold fast the profession of our faith without wavering; (for he is faithful that promised). Let us not be negligent in observing the ordinances set forth by our Lord.

Some whose faces we behold, we will behold no more. "But I would not have you to be ignorant, brethren, concerning them which are asleep, that ye sorrow not, even as others which have no hope. For if we believe that Jesus died and rose again, even so them which sleep in Jesus will God bring with him." 1 Thess. 4:13,14. What does this world have to offer you? The only joy is meeting together with you precious brethren. Someone has said that a child of God has more to die for than to live for. "Precious in the sight of the Lord is the death of his saints."

May the God of all grace comfort you and keep you until Jesus comes again.

Submitted by Cleo Robertson
Elder D. V. Spangler, Moderator
Elder Donald E. Smith, Clerk

DOESN'T WANT TO MISS A COPY

Loganville, Ga.

Dear Editors:

This date, August 1st, I must send in my renewal for your precious paper, the *Signs of the Times*. Enclosed is check for $10.00 to pay for two years. The balance for your use in sending out the *Signs*. Many of the "poor and afflicted" long for its appearing each month, and, as I, don't want to miss a copy. I often sing, "Poor and afflicted, Lord, are thine: among the great unfit to shine." His words, "Blessed are the poor in spirit for they shall see God;" ah, blessed is His gracious, holy name.

May He bless you dear Editors with all the other good writers. I enjoy all so much! I feel to be the least, if included in that number, yet in a sweet hope,

Ela Watson

NOTICE OF MEETINGS

BLACK CREEK UNION

The next session of the Black Creek Union will be held, the Lord willing, at White Oak Church, the 5th Sunday and Saturday before in October, 1976.

Everyone is cordially invited to come and worship with us

Harold H. Pittman, Clerk
P. O. Box 4524
Rocky Mount, N. C. 27801

KEHUKEE ASSOCIATION

The 211th annual session of the Kehukee Primitive Baptist Association is to be held, the Lord willing, with Skewarkey Church, Martin County, Williamston, N. C., the first Sunday in October, Saturday before and Monday following. October 2, 3, and 4.

The Skewarkey Meeting House is located at the intersection of U. S. Highway 64 and U. S. Highway 17, in the town of Williamston, N. C.

We invite all the brethren in the same faith and order to join us in this meeting.

Elder M. E. Garner, Clerk

SALISBURY PRIMITIVE BAPTIST ASSOCIATION

The Salisbury Primitive Baptist Association will convene, the Lord willing, on Wednesday and Thursday, October 20 and 21, 1976, at the Salisbury Church House, located on U. S. 50, where it intersects Route 13, Salisbury, Maryland, at 10 A. M. Wednesday.

We cordially welcome any and all ministers, brethren and friends who love the truth as revealed in our blessed Redeemer, and set forth in His written word.

Anyone seeking information of any kind call either Elder James Poole, Tel. No. 742-6406; or Deacon William Adkins,, Tel. No. 742-2198, Area Code 301, or Deacon Billy Davis. Tel. 824-3137, Area Code 804.

Mildred V. Dykes, Clerk
Salisbury Church

CONTRIBUTIONS TO HELP DISTRIBUTE THE SIGNS
(For July, 1976)

Major Hollandworth, Va.	$3.00
R. M. Lester, Va.	3.00
Julian Ray, N. C.	3.00
Ruth Fleming, N. C.	3.00
W. F. Warren, N. C.	3.00
Homer Rogers, Tex.	1.00
Roy Wiggins, N. C.	3.00
A Friend, Va.	5.00
Pattie Arrington, N. C.	3.00
Mrs. W. A. Cox, N. C.	1.00
Boyd Minter, N. C.	3.00
Jay McTavish, Can.	19.00
A Friend, Md.	10.00
Woodrow Abshire, Va.	3.00
F. L. Short, Va.	3.00
D. M. Radford, Va.	3.00
W. C. Hollandsworth, Va.	3.00
Clinton Barron, Tex.	8.00
Eldon Gilbert, Can.	3.00
Katherine Jones, La.	3.00
Daisy Baker, Wash.	3.00
Mrs. J. F. Thompson, N. C.	3.00
Mr. and Mrs. Richard Adkins	13.00
Mrs. Sandra Green, Ala.	2.00
N. A. Pace, La.	3.00
Clara Combo, Va.	3.00
B. T. Hollandworth, Va.	3.00
Mrs. Edna Radford, Va.	6.00
Loma Lowe, Va.	1.00
Eld. Claude Hand, Ala.	1.00
Eld. James Poole, Md.	3.00

Danville, Virginia **October, 1976**

SIGNS OF THE TIMES
Subscription price $5 per year — $9 two years

Published each month by

SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.
Established 1832
Devoted to the Old School Baptist Cause

BUSINESS OFFICE
R.F.D. 6, Box 270, Beechwood Lane
Danville, Va. 24541

EDITORS

Elder D. V. Spangler
R..F.D. 6, Box 270 Beechwood Lane
Danville, Va. 24541

Elder John D. Wood
P. O. Box 186, Manassas, Va., 22110

Elder W. D. Griffin
Rt. 6, Box 84, Fayette, Ala. 35555

Elder E. J. Lambert
306 Richardson St.,
Winnsboro, Texas 75494

Elder D. Alex McColl
51 Doncaster Ave., London, Ontario,
Canada N6G 2AI

Elder J. Stuart McColl
R.R. 4, Appin, Ontaro, Canada NOL 1AO

All letters for this paper containing subscriptions and remittances, should be mailed to to Danville, Virginia, as shown below.
All notices of meetings and obituaries should be mailed directly to P. O. Box 186, Manassas, Virginia 22110. Articles for publication may be mailed to either address.

SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.
R.F.D. 6, Box 270 Beechwood Lane
Danville, Virginia 24541

EDITORIAL

DOCTRINE Vs. EXPERIENCE

"Give ear, O ye heavens, and I will speak: and hear O earth, the words of my mouth. My doctrine shall drop as the rain, my speech shall distil as the dew; as the small rain upon the tender herb, and as the showers upon the grass."
Deut. 32:1,2.

"Who is among you that feareth the Lord, that obeyeth the voice of his servant, that walketh in darkness and hath no light? let him trust in the name of the Lord, and stay upon his God."
Isa. 50:10.

Have you been among a number of the people of God as they were discussing the preaching of various ministers? If so, you have heard them extolling the gift of one that was good at doctrinal preaching, saying that they did not come for experimental preaching. Then, no doubt you have heard someone extol the gift of some other that was good at experimental preaching, saying that they did not know much about doctrine, but that they loved experience.

I have titled this writing in a peculiar manner. I have intended just as I have titled it, so as to draw attention to our state. It seems just like that to me. Not in the inspiration of God, but we have drawn a line of difference between doctrine and experience, saying that one of them is good preaching, but that the other is not; saying that one of them is permissible, but that the other is not. We have placed doctrine in opposition to, or against experience, or vice versa. In our estimation, God gives us only doctrine to preach; that we have set up experience in opposition to God, and that it is thus God sanctioned to preach doctrine, but that it is man made to preach experience.

Too much of the time those that like to hear doctrine preached (as they call it) have heard something that was called experience, but that was foreign to the experience of a saint of God. If we always had a correct perspective of what experience really is about, we would be in a better condition to pass judgment on what is called doctrinal preaching or experimental preaching. For instance, much has been said about preaching the sincere milk of the word, meaning, as I take it, that little ones can digest

milk better than strong meat. I agree with that. But I do not think about it as I have heard it explained. Preaching experience does not mean that the minister is preaching to nor about the natural man. He does not have any right whatever, nor any time whatever, to preach to nor about that. Nor does it mean that when a minister is preaching experience that he is preaching soft or conditional. Moreover, when a man is preaching doctrine, it definitely does not mean that he is doing good preaching, for I assure you that there are many doctrines of men being preached.

Personally, I believe all preaching is doctrinal. It is as much doctrine to preach that God leads the blind by a way that they knew not, as it is to preach that God loves His people with an everlasting love; it is as much doctrine to preach to the laboring and heavy laden to come to Christ, as it is to declare that God declared the end from the beginning. Furthermore, doctrinal preaching will never be profitable to the children of God unless it is experienced. Faith is the gift of God, but unless that faith exercises the child of God it is dead faith. Preaching that faith is a gift of God, and that having that faith means that the child of God is not active under the administration of that faith, is not true doctrinal preaching. The child of God is not active to get faith but when faith comes, when faith is given, he is then active, not in order to have faith, but he is active because that he is acted upon.

What people generally call doctrinal preaching is telling what God did in covenant before the world began. All of the purposes that originate in the eternal mind of God will never be worth anything to a sinner until such time as it is revealed to us, and that revelation is an experimental work in our heart and mind and soul. This is as much doctrinal truth as the purpose to do so. They cannot be divided; they cannot be separated one from the other. They both are received in an experience. Paul tells us that we glory in tribulation. Tribulations were appointed to us by our Savior just before He entered into His glory. In the world ye shall have tribulation, but in me peace. Both the tribulation and the peace are parts of the doctrinal dealings of God with His people. When we attempt to say that this is doctrine, but that this is experience, and attempt to allot each one as being good and better, we are subverting the written word as well as the gospel of our salvation, I do not know of a harder, more austere doctrine than to say that God does not have anything to do with our tribulations, sorrows, sufferings, but how destitute our lives would be if we did not have His effectual workings in us in showing (John 16) us these sublime things. It is Jacob; if it is the best thought of minister; whoever it is, or whenever they say it, that tribulations are against us, or that they are not good for us, then Paul (and the Romans, and thus you and I) are in something that ought not to be. We glory (boast) in tribulation. This is experimental, that is, it is presently in this life, but surely no one would attempt to separate the allotment of tribulations as not being a segment of the doctrine. And let it be noted in passing, that this glorying or boasting (for that is the meaning of this glorying) is not found in him or her that says, If a tree is falling toward you there is not any need to run, or that if a train is coming down upon you there

is not any need to step out of the way, or if false teaching is creeping in upon the people of God there is not any need for a voice to be raised in protest by the spirit of him or her that is glorying in tribulations. That is an experience alright, but it is an experience of the deluding power of Satan, and it is just as false as my Arminian neighbors that tell me that God does not have anything to do with a storm destroying my home or of God having nothing to do with a car wreck in which some one is killed.

The children of God glory in tribulations, why? Because that they are now working for our benefit. I have been dealt with in derision because I have been ready to maintain that the only salvation I know anything about is time salvation. I would never have had a taste of living water; I would never have had a crumb of living bread, had it not been for the revelation of these things to me in time.

Tribulation, to men without God and without hope in the world, is the work of the devil; it is because that we are not acquainted with God (Job 22:21); it is because that either we or our parents have sinned (John 9:2). Job's miserable would-be comforters were condemned for their position that Job's sins had separated him from his Maker, and, even though they were disciples that suggested that either the blind man had sinned or his parents had sinned, they were put in their place by the Savior. All things work together for good. They are now doing that. They do that from the beginning of our experience to the end of it. But try to tell Jacob that and he replies, No, some things are not for my good; some things are against me. But search for Jacob after the deliverances of the Israelite family and listen carefully if that is his refrain. Try to tell Jacob that before he knows God, and you will always get that answer, to-wit: bad things are against me; tell Jacob, or any disciple, then at home in the body that God's blessings come to us because of our obedience, and he and we will acquiesce to that, but let the same man, Jacob or you and I, be brought where John Newton travelled, and one and all will sing,

Through many dangers, toils and snares,
I have already come;
'Tis grace has brought me safe thus far,
And grace will lead me home.

Or, if lifted to the third heaven, one and all will declare boldly but humbly that it is by the grace of God (1 Cor. 15:10), or if anyone of us has been brought into the presence of God in the face of Jesus Christ, he or she, one and all, will declare to ancient Israel, or to spiritual Israel, that "He is all my salvation, that He is all of my desire. (2 Sam. 23:5)

How gracious are the dealings of the Lord with His afflicted people. Moses, being inspired of God, and looking foreward with joy to a better kingdom, founded on better promises, and thus bringing better things, is moved to say, "My doctrine shall drop as the rain." God does not accidently drop it, but He turns it loose for a predetermined place or person. He turning it loose, it drops to its designated place. In His determination of the inheritance of the people of God. He set the bounds of their habitation, (v. 8, also see Acts 17:26) and thus they were at the precise place in the most minute detail for the dropping of the doctrine on them. No other power inherited; no wind of doctrine (or even of nature) caused the least variation as to when and where and how it fell on the designated people. That

much is what you would call doctrine, is it not? That is what many of us want to hear (so we say), but there is more to it than that. It does not fall without purpose either to a designated person or people, it does not fall without purpose in their life, in their experience. It falls as the rain, that is it asks no let, it permits no hinderance. It is never void; it never fails to get to the designated end. But getting to the mark is not all. It accomplishes the will of Him that drops it upon the heirs of promise. It distils as the dew. That is as much the purpose of God as is the getting of it to the designated end. It distils as the dew.

Have you ever walked out at night and heard the dew distilling? Have you? If I am on forbidden ground, let him that is wise, come tell us what our souls are longing to hear. Have you ever heard the dew distilling? If you have not, and it drops sovereignly, please be cautious in running around the country telling poor bankrupt sinners that they can command or countermand the coming down or the dropping down of doctrine. If you can even hear the distillation of the dew, certainly it would be distilled before you could prevent it reaching the designated person or people or place. There is not any noise when a son of Adam is being translated out of darkness into light. (Isa. 33:20; Lam. 3:26; 1 Kgs. 6:7; 1 Tim. 2:2; 1 Pet. 3:4) If you do not hear any sound of a thing being done, certainly you can not help nor hinder. Please remember that this soundless condition is experience.

Another thing. The dew distils in the night time. Do you know the difference between the experience of God's people and that of the world? It is good, it is extensive, it is strange. From the standpoint of the children of God, they are walking in darkenss. From the standpoint of an ungodly man or woman they are walking in the light, or in the day time. (Isa. 50:11,12) What an experience is this: One outside Christ, outside the kingdom and walking in the light. What need has she or he that is so much their own keeper? They kindled the fire that makes all of their sparks, all of their light, but what is to follow? What of them? What is to be their end? *They shall have at the hand of the Lord a lying down in sorrow.* But he or she feels to be walking in darkness, that poor tried soul has a wonderful experience. He that lets the doctrine drop as the rain; that lets it distil as the dew; that sends it forth as the drouth-breaking word on tender herbs, (little unwashed, unswaddled babes in Christ.) (Ezek. 16) It causes them to give off the sweet smelling frangrance of a newly washed, newly anointed little member in the midst of the church with Jesus as King and His subjects gathered around Him, will dwell by experience among men, that is, quickened men. In the same manner, from the same source, He that causes His "let" to bring light also causes His "let" to be in the midst of the storm to hear no stroke of lightening, nor shift of clouds, no unknown power, no unseen enemy will hinder that dropping doctrine to get to the earth, causing it to give bread to the eater and seed to the sower.

When earthly pride is crucified in you, when you have seen and felt all light gone, when you have felt to be in gross darkness, when the treasures that you thought to have been stored up, lose all vitality and apppeasing power, and thirst quenching waters are all dried up,

will you remember a poor helpless sinner and beg the Lord to send forth His quickening Spirit in my life that I might be kept and blessed to rightly declare the word of truth, both as regarding what is called doctrine, as well as what is called experience, and to have no fear (of man) in doing it.

W.D.G.

VOICES OF THE PAST

"He being dead yet speaketh"

Atlantic, N. C., Sept. 8, 1922

Dear Brethren Editors:

"Elder L. H. Hardy, my dear friend and brother in Christ, I have just read an article with your name signed to it, which I greatly enjoyed reading. Elder Hardy, please answer the following questions: Are God's children their own free agents after regeneration, to live in obedience or disobedience? The so-called Primitives in this country say that God has no will about his children after regeneration, but that it is left to them to live in obedience or not. So please write a long letter on obedience, as I desire to know the truth. I would be glad for other able writers to write on this same subject, as I am in trouble about it. Pray for me, a poor beggar of the earth."

I do not know the location of the writer's post-office, and therefore cannot be personal in my remarks, and I do not wish to be.

I want to first examine the term, "Free Agent." "Agent: A substitute, deputy, or factor; one entrusted with the business of another; an attorney; a minister." "Free: Being at liberty; not being under necessity or restraint, physically or morally." There are the primary meanings of these two words. Then Webster gives the definition of free agency as follows; "The state of acting freely, or without necessity or restraint of the will." That this definition of "free agency" flatly contradicts his definition of the word, "agent" any one can see who desires to know nothing but the truth. Was Adam free in his primeval state as he was when the Lord made him, and put him in the garden of Eden? Let us see: "And the Lord God commanded the man, saying Of every tree of the garden thou mayest freely eat: but of the tree of the knowledge of good and evil, thou shalt not eat of it: for in the day that thou eatest thereof thou shalt surely die." Gen. 2: 16,17. Thus man was under the command of God, therefore he was not free. Neither was he an agent, for he was put at the head of a possession. It was his. The Lord saw the condition of the mind and will of man, even of his most faithful servants and children. "For the imagination of man's heart is evil from his youth." Gen. 8:21. In whom did God see this? Surely in Noah, a preacher of righteousness, the only person in all the old world who found favor in the sight of God; the only one to whom the Lord said, "For thee have I seen righteous before me in this generation." Gen. 7:1. It would appear that there were conflicting principles in that man of God: he had in him the Spirit of truth, which bound him to preach righteousness to the praise of God, and the Lord recognized it; he also had in him the spirit of the world, so he would or did make wine and got drunk. In him the Lord saw that the imaginations of the heart of man were evil from his youth. There it was fully manifested that the flesh

lusteth against the Spirit, and the Spirit against the flesh (Gal. 5:17), as Paul saw it and felt it more than four thousand years later.

Noah was not free. He was led either by the Spirit of God or by the lust of the flesh. He was a child of God, had been born again of that incorruptible seed by the Word of God, which liveth and abideth forever, yet was moved by a power that was in him, therefore was not free. It was the word of God that moved Abraham to go out of his father's house, from the land of his nativity, from all his people. God commanded; his word was the word of power, the word of the King of kings and Lord of lords. Abraham was a true and faithful servant of that word. He must obey. He was moved by faith. Faith is the gift of God, and God's gift moved Abraham. It was not his free will, but the gift of God. Therefore he was not a free agent, but a servant of the living God. With him and in him did the Lord make his covenant, and fix the promises which were given in his everlasting covenant before the world began, in which all the members of his body were written, when as yet there was none of them. (Psalms 139:16) Isaac was the promised seed, as all the elect of God are. He was not like Ishmael, who was born at the dictation of fleshly haste, as all the nonelect professors of religion are. In the fulfilment of the promises of God in his people they laugh for joy and comfort to know that the impossible things of this world are fully accomplished in the Lord. They are born children of God with love, faith, and hope in them. These principles of righteousness show to them their helplessness and dependence on the Lord to move them, and to cause them to go forward in the things he has commanded.

Jacob was the chosen, and the one beloved of God, as all his children are. His twin brother was the one they said God hated, as he does all the non-elect. Not because of what they have done, nor because of what they left undone. The children were yet unknown, and had done neither good nor evil, that the purpose of God according to election might stand (Rom. 9:11) What was the character of Jacob? Was he obedient, always doing right? The evidence is to the contrary. He was a supplanter, conniving for the things of this world. But it might be said that these things were done before he was born again, or before his name was changed. Yes, and afterwards, too. Jacob was always Jacob, and yet he enjoyed the blessings with Israel. God never withdrew His love from him which he had for him before he was born. Whether he doubted or trusted, the Lord led him about, and kept him as the apple of his eye. None of this conditionalism with Jacob. God was his God, and he could be blessed in no other.

Unexpectedly the Lord appeared to him in the vision of the night, and he saw the faith of God's people as a ladder reaching from earth to heaven, with the angels of God ascending and descending upon it. God stood at the top of this mysterious ladder, and there he renewed in Jacob the covenant he had made with Abraham, and with Isaac. Was it because of the obedience he had rendered to God in some good work? No, He had just perpetrated one of the most evil deeds of his life, in taking advantage of his blind father, in securing the blessing which that old man had allotted for Esau, and because of this

very deed he was now running away from his father's home. Did the Lord's blessings come upon him because of this evil deed? No. But because God had blessed him, and could not and would not break His word because of Jacob's ugly disposition. Jacob's will was nothing, God's will was everything.

Who was the cause of Moses being a proper child? Was it the goodness of his father and mother? or was it because the Lord had appointed him to be a judge, and (under him) the deliverer of Israel? Was it not by the gift (faith) of God that the mother of Moses hid him three months? Was it not the same faith that would not let his parents fear the king? (Heb. 11:23). Was Moses a free agent in obeying God in his calling to go unto Pharaoh, and to Israel? or did he rebel, and refuse to go? Would God release him from the work unto which he was born, and preserved from the destructive persecution of the Egyptians just because he was rebellious, and refused to go to that work? His rebellion did not change the purpose of God. When he refused, and said, Send, I pray thee, by the hand of him whom thou wilt send; why did not the Lord release him and send another? (See Exodus 4:13) The Lord had said, Come now therefore, and I will send thee unto Pharoah, that thou mayest bring forth my people, the children of Israel, out of Egypt. That was God's word, and it could not be broken. Was that conditional? Was it not absolute? It was pertaining to the salvation of Moses and the children of Israel from Egypt in Canaan.

I might mention hundreds of things along that line, but must pass on. "He knoweth the way that I take; when he hath tried me, I shall come forth as gold." Job. 23:10. Thus faith speaks. Had he gone astray? He had spoken the words which were too wonderful for him, he had honored himself. Why did not God cast him off? The Lord knew his way, and he intercepted him to turn him about, as He does all of His people. Those miserable comforters preached conditionalism to him, and the Lord condemned their sayings, as He does all the conditionalists of today. The Lord spoke to Job, and he saw the folly of his way, and confessed it before the Lord. Even so are his dealings with all his children. What was David doing in the horrible pit? (Psa. 11) Why did he not just obey, and come up? But no, the Lord must bring him up out of that pit. Surely now he can get on the rock. No, the Lord must put him there. Well, he can sing a new song. No, the Lord must put it in his mouth, then it is praise to God from first to last. Surely now he will never see sorrow any more. But hear him: "I cried unto God with my voice, even unto God with my voice; and he gave ear unto me." "Will the Lord cast off for ever? and will he be favorable no more? Is his mercy clean gone for ever? doth his promise fail for ever? Hath God forgotten to be gracious? hath he in his anger shut up his mercies?" Oh how terrible! David, what are you doing with such an experience? Why not obey and rejoice, and praise the Lord? Ah! poor man! Hear him: "And I said, This is my infirmity," etc. Psa. 77. You, David, a child of God, the sweet singer of Israel, you have an infirmity? That is his word. Ah! this cloud. It obscures my vision of the Sun, and shrouds me in darkness, but in it are the refreshing showers of the gentle rain on the tender grass. Could I be without this? In the world ye shall have

tribulation, said our dear Jesus. What next, David? "For great is thy mercy toward me; and thou hast delivered my soul from the lowest hell." Psa. 86:13

But who is this man David? Is he a common evil doer in Israel? No. A shepherd boy, the slayer of Goliath, the king of the enemies of God's people, a man after God's own heart, and with but one fault. It is he who was the standard for all the kings who were to follow, and whom the Lord called his servant. Then why all this trouble, and such great heaviness? We will let Paul tell us. "For whom the Lord loveth he chasteneth, and scourgeth every son whom he receiveth." Heb. 12:6. Then, David, instead of rebuking you, as a vile sinner in the house of the Lord we extend to you the right hand of fellowship, peace and love as a dear fellow-traveler in the pathway of our God: Here the conditionalism goes down forever. Amen.

How about Isaiah? He saw a wonderful vision, and it was so terrible that he cried, "Then said I, Woe is me; for I am undone, because I am a man of unclean lips." How do you know? "For mine eyes have seen the King, the Lord of hosts." Isa. 6:5. Strange that such a wonderful vision should have reflected so much corruption in the beholder. Very far from agency this, and in a child of God, too.

Jeremiah, give us a word. "The heart is deceitful above all things, and desperately wicked: who can know it?" Isa. 17:9. But was not Jeremiah one of the outcasts to say such as that? Read Jeremiah 1:5, and see that he was ordained by the Lord before he was born, and was kept all the days of his life by the mighty hand of God.

Jonah, we will hear a word from you: was told to go to Nineveh, and preach that in forty days Nineveh should be overthrown. I would not go. I went to the sea and paid my fare to go to Tarshish, but a storm arose, and I was cast into the sea, and swallowed by a great fish. There I was in the belly of hell, and I learned that the Lord was ruler, he made me willing to do his bidding. He taught me that "salvation is of the Lord." and made me willing to pay my vows. Jonah, is that salvation which you say is of the Lord for time and for eternity? It is for now when the great fish will, at the command of the Lord, vomit me up on the dry land to do His commandment to me. Then it is for time. What had he done to bring about that salvation? Absolutely nothing, or it would not be of the Lord. Any part he had done it would be of Jonah.

I will pass from this, Our Lord said, "I can of mine own self do nothing." etc. John 5:30. Was he a free agent?

Paul said, "For that which I do I allow not: for what I would, that do I not; but what I hate, that do I." Rom. 8:15. Was he a free agent? He surely was a child of God. Read all of it. Again, he said, "For by grace ye are (not were) saved through faith; and that not of yourselves; it is the gift of God: not of works, lest any man should boast. Eph. 2:8,9 Saved for the present. Are saved. Any free agency in that? Any conditionalism? "Work out your own salvation with fear and trembling." Phil. 2: 17. That is it, is it not? Who were to do this? The most obedient church to which Paul wrote. Not dead sinners, not those Christians who are out of the church, not even the disobedient in the church; but those who have always obeyed. Why, and by what power do they do this? 13th verse: "For it is God which worketh in you both to will and to do of his good

pleasure." He first works the will. Then every opposition is gone. He, in this way, works the do, and the salvation is worked out. There is nothing in the way when God works in them both the will and the do. Hence it is all of God. The commandment comes to them in the things which the Lord doeth in them. Then who or what can hinder them from working out their salvation? What power can offset, or in any way cause that this commandment of God shall not be done? Therefore there is none who can hinder that salvation from being worked out. It is they that receive the commandment who do it, but it is the Lord who first does it in them. God has possession of that heart, and He does not work disobedience in the heart. He does work in it both to will and to do of His good pleasure. Disobedience is worked in them by following their own lust. But at the time the Lord has appointed for obedience to reign He destroys their lustful powers to that extent that His will is done. Then they are swallowed up of their lust, and it proves to be to them the very belly of hell. There the Lord teaches them to obey His commandment and they do it. Thus they have to be destroyed in themselves before they walk in the commandments of the word. Thus they learn that salvation is of the Lord. "Who hath saved us, and called us with an holy calling, not according to our works, but according to His own purpose and grace which was given us in Christ Jesus before the world began; but is now made manifest by the appearing of our Savior Jesus Christ, who hath abolished death, and hath brought life and immortality to light through the gospel." 2 Tim. 1:9,10. Not by works of righteousness which we have done, but according to His mercy He saved us, by the washing of regeneration, and renewing of the Holy Ghost. Titus 3:5.

These things show the way we are saved, and the way our salvation is continued in us, and we in it, and when we have done all that is commanded we shall say, I am an unprofitable servant, for so it was my duty to do. The Bible abounds with so much testimony in praise of the Lord, and so much to show that we are grass, and dung, and dross; vile, nothing, cut off, doing nothing good, nothing but filth. I wish I could say it as I feel it, but have no words. I could write a book and not tell the half on either side. The good Lord deliver us from the awful Arminianism of conditionalism, free agency, and all such foxes as come into the vineyard and destroy the vine with its beautiful clusters.

Your brother and friend, hoping only in the grace and mercy of God for salvation for time and eternity.

L. H. Hardy

PLEASE NOTE

WE ARE HAVING A GOOD RESPONSE TO HELP IN INCREASING OUR SUBSCRIPTION LIST. HAVE YOU SENT A SUBSCRIPTION FOR A FRIEND, RELATIVE, OR SOMEONE YOU THINK WOULD BE INTERESTED IN READING THE SIGNS? PLEASE HELP IN THIS REQUEST.

—EDITOR

OBITUARIES

THOMAS EZRA GALLOWAY

God in His infinite wisdom and mercy has removed from the scenes of mortal existence our beloved brother, T. E. Galloway, whose soul departed from his fading tabernacle, Monday, January 12, 1976, to be with heavenly Father. Brother Galloway lived all his 83 years on earth in Wood County, Texas. He was a member of Hopewell Primitive Baptist Church and a retired farmer.

He married Sister Bertha Gilbreath, and to this union were born one son, Elvin Galloway of Winnsboro, and two daughters, Mrs. Grace

Cain of Grand Saline and Mrs. Martha Humphries of Edgewood; all were left to mourn his passing along with one brother, Henry Galloway of Sulphur Springs; eight grandchildren, several nieces and nephews along with many friends.

Brother Galloway had a great zeal and love for the truth and was a regular attendant as long as his health permitted him. He had the name by all who knew him as being a good man, honest and upright, full of kindness and love, always glad to welcome visitors, especially Old Baptists. His greatest joys came while talking and listening to the things pertaining to the wonderful words of his Heavenly Father.

Our church has lost a dearly beloved member. God has removed him from a world of trouble and suffering into a land of joy never again to suffer pain or sorrow. We believe our loss is his eternal gain.

His funeral services were conducted by the writer and Elder C. M. Haygood in Winnsboro Funeral Chapel. Burial was in Rock Hill Cemetery. Written by request of Hopewell Church in Conference, Saturday, April 10, 1976, and resolved that one copy be sent to the Signs of the Times for publication and one copy be kept for church records.

Joe L. Hamrick, Moderator
Audrey Hamrick, Clerk

ANNIE B. CREDLE

May we bow in humble submission in the passing of our beloved sister, Annie B. Credle.

Sister Credle was born in Sladesville, N. C. July 10, 1883, and passed away January 19, 1976, making her stay on earth 92 years, six months and 9 days. She was the daughter of the late William and Eliza Bridgeman. Was married to Richard Y. Credle July 4, 1906, by Elder Wilson Lupton in Belhaven, N. C. This union was separated by death June 12, 1945. She moved to Norfolk, Va., January 1946 and united with the Norfolk Primitive Baptist Church June 16, 1946, by Elder R. B. Denson. She loved her church, the doctrine and all it stood for, and lived true and faithful to it and her loved ones. Her mother was a Primitive Baptist, and her grandfather, Elder Albert Cartwright preached for more than 40 years and was one of the original builders of the Primitive Church at Fairfield, N. C.

She leaves two daughters, Mrs. Harvey Williams, with whom she made her home at Virginia Beach, Va., and Mrs. Edward Cotton, Raleigh, N. C., and a sister, Mrs. Lida Williams, Virginia Beach, Va., two grandchildren and four great-grandchildren of Raleigh, N. C.

Her funeral was conducted January 21, 1976 by Elder Linwood McKinney, and she was laid in the arms of mother earth next to her husband in Belhaven Community Cemetery, to wait that glorious morning to see her blessed Savior whom she loved so well.

There is a time to every purpose; a time to be born and a time to die. She had run her course, and was ready to meet her God whom she tried to serve.

Done by order of the Norfolk Primitive Baptist Church Marlh 20, 1976.

J. TAYLOR BOYD

Brother J. Taylor Boyd was born on September 14, 1897, in Athens, Texas, and was raised in Rising Star, Texas. It was there that on July 7, 1925, he married Flora Teague, daughter of the late Elder C. B. Teague.

Brother Boyd departed from this life on Sunday afternon, April 4, 1976, in Dallas, Texas, at the age of 78 years, 6 months, and 21 days. He is survived by his wife, Sister Flora Boyd, of Dallas; one daughter, Mrs. Jeannine Walters; three grandchildren: Mrs. Pam Tedford, and Jeff and Phil Walters; one brother, J. George Boyd; one sister, Mrs. Willie Hughes of Rising Star; and a number of nieces and nephews.

Brother Boyd had been a member of Saints Rest Primitive Baptist Church in Dallas since December 1964, where he served faithfully in the capacity of deacon, to which office he was ordained on January 21, 1968. He loved to travel among the brethren, attending meetings among the churches and associations as long as God in His providence saw fit to have it so.

He rejoiced in the gospel of Jesus Christ, invariably expressing his hope in the shalls and wills of Jehovah and the hope of the resurrection of these mortal bodies in the glorified likeness of his Lord.

Brother Boyd was a valued member among the brethren both at home and abroad in his concern for the affairs of Zion, his steadfastness in doctrine, his Christ-like example of humble forthrightness, and his God-given wisdom in counsel. He is and will be deeply missed by those who have known him.

His body was laid to rest at Laurel Land in Dallas to await the resurrection at the coming of the Lord Jesus Christ.

RESOLVED, by Saints Rest Primitive Baptist Church in conference on June 6, 1976, that a copy of this be sent to the family, a copy be sent to the Signs of the Times, and a copy be recorded in the church records.

Elder C. C. Morris, Moderator
Deacon Dean G. Connell, Clerk

Signs of the Times

DEVOTED TO THE OLD SCHOOL BAPTIST CAUSE

"The Sword of the Lord and of Gideon"

VOL. 144 DANVILLE, VA., NOVEMBER, 1976 NO. 11

IS IT TIME TO RENEW
YOUR SUBSCRIPTION?
IF YOUR EXPIRATION DATE
IS 11/76
IT EXPIRES WITH THIS ISSUE

IMPRESSED TO EXPRESS HER FEELINGS

Rt. 3, Box 295, Ruffin, N. C.

Dear Brother Spangler:

I don't feel I can rest until I tell you that I believe the Lord blessed you to preach Christ tonight. When you arose to speak there was a sincere prayer in my heart that the Lord would bless you, and bless me to see Him whom my soul loveth. It seems of late that I go through so many dry seasons, and that I feel separated from all that is holy and righteous. But tonight I felt elevated from the beggarly elements of this vile world and I could see my Lord in His glory. What a beautiful sight it is to behold this One who is my only hope of salvation.

The 53rd chapter of Isaiah has been a precious chapter to me for a long time, because I found Christ there. You spoke of searching the scriptures as a young boy. I too, Brother Spangler, searched the scriptures at an early age. There was a period in my life when I was as staunch an Arminian as anyone, for I was bent on working my way to heaven. This shows the natural tendency of the human nature, for I had attended no church save that of the Primitive Baptist, and yet I knew nothing of their doctrine. I remember well studying the scriptures and even learning some by heart. The first Psalm is an example of this. I learned it by heart, and was so blind as to believe that I could order my walk in such a way as to fit the description of that righteous man spoken of there. But thank the Lord, that He showed me that it is not in man that walketh to direct his steps. Most importantly though, He showed me that I did not have to depend upon my own righteousness, which is as filthy rags, but that salvation is by grace, free and unmerited.

Another scripture had a great attraction for me in that early period, and that was the description of Christ's baptism. I do not know if that attraction was due to the scripture itself, or the beauty of the language in which it was written. I do know that I thought it very beautiful and, if I have been led of the Lord, I believe He was even then bringing me to the knowledge of Him.

In high school I remember defending the doctrine of predestination oftimes in opposition to the whole class, except for a good friend who also felt inclined to defend the truth. And yet I am not sure that I had more than a head knowledge of this precious point of doctrine at that time. I am convinced that even

though I would have told you that I believed in salvation by grace, I did not at that time know the meaning of salvation by grace in my heart.

You remarked tonight of your experience of first hearing the gospel and wanting to hear more. I remember well Elder John Lee Smith preaching from the text, "All that the Father giveth me shall come to me, and him that cometh to me I will in no wise cast out." This was at a union meeting at Pleasantville, and the first time I remember truly feeling that I had not just heard with my ear, but with my heart.

Not long after this I went to Pine Creek on the 4th of July for the first time, and you preached from the 12th chapter of Hebrews, dwelling on the second verse. As you were so wonderfully blessed to portray a Savior "who for the joy that was set before him, endured the cross, despising the shame, and is set down at the right hand of the throne of God," my heart was deeply touched, and I felt perhaps there was some hope that He died for me. I do not have the assurance that some have, and I know not whether I be embraced in that covenant, but I do know that if I have any hope it is Christ. He is the only door to heaven, and if I have Him, I need nothing else.

If not deceived, I trust the Lord has broadened my view of Him since I was baptized four years ago. I see Him as the great Mediator between God and man; and the Son of man and the Son of God; as the great High Priest who can be touched with the feeling of our infirmities; and the King of kings and Lord of lords; and as the Head of the church; as our Advocate; as a kind and gentle Shepherd; as the only true God and Father, our Lord Jesus Christ. What greater blessing could there be than to be numbered with the brethren of Christ and be a joint-heir with Him? What more could one ask, or even desire?

Brother Spangler, I hope I have not been tedious. I felt a great burden to express what was in my heart. So often I feel that I am as Sister Mary Parker remarked of herself: "When I feel the most, then I am the most silent." I would not be thus, but I cannot do that which I would. Please overlook my errors for good and bear with my weaknesses, as I am the least in my Father's house. Once again, I would express how very much your beautiful sermon meant to me. It is not often that I am blessed to rejoice as I have tonight.

May the Lord continue to bless both you and Sister Spangler. I love you both, I trust, with the unfeigned love of the brethren that I hope has been placed in my heart. If given a mind to, please remember me in prayer.

In bonds of love,

Mary Lee

IS GOD THE AUTHOR OF SIN?

Dearly beloved brethren and sisters:

It has been on my mind for some time to write a few of my feeble thoughts on this subject. I trust that God has indited the matter; if not, then this will be useless trivia.

It was recently brought to my notice that there are some, even among us who profess to be Old Baptists, who believe that God is the author of sin. It is not my intention to try and change their minds; for that is in the good hands of the Lord. I only intend to give my humble opinion and quote a few passages of scripture that I believe sustains my belief.

In Isaiah 45:7 we read, "I form the light, and create darkness: I make peace and create evil: I the Lord do all these things." Prov. 16:4 states, "The Lord hath made all things for himself: yea, even the wicked for the day of evil." Job says, "His hand hath formed the crooked serpent." God has a purpose in all these things, and He knew that sin would enter the world; but He did not create sin, because sin is not something that was created: it is the transgression of the law. John gives us a very positive definition of sin: "Whosoever committeth sin transgresseth also the law; for sin is the transgression of the law." (1 John 3:4). I can in no way agree that God is the author of sin in that He would cause any man to transgress His holy law: for to do that would be charging God with sin. Under what law could He be charged? The law of man? God is the Lawgiver and His laws are just and holy. We are not even tempted of God to sin. In Jas. 1:13, 14, we read: "Let no man say when he is tempted, I am tempted of God: for God cannot be tempted with evil, neither tempteth he any man: but every man is tempted when he is drawn away of his own lusts and enticed."

When God formed man from the dust of the ground, He made him upright, but subject to fall. "For the creature was made subject to vanity, not willingly, but by reason of him who hath subjected the same in hope." (Rom. 8:20). To be subject to something, one must of necessity be under its power. God placed Adam in the Garden of Eden and gave him a commandment. This commandment was given before Eve was taken from his body and returned to him as his help meet; but Eve was in Adam when the law was given, therefore she was subject to the law. Eve did also know the law (Gen. 3:2, 3), but was deceived by the serpent. She ate of the forbidden fruit, gave to Adam, and he did eat. Neither of them was tempted or forced of God to break the only law He had given. Eve was a type of the church, and Adam a type of Christ. Eve was deceived, but Adam knew what he was doing. He could not bring back his wife, therefore he went to her. This was a shadow of what Christ would do for His bride, the church. And as Eve was in Adam when the commandment was given, so was all his posterity. Adam is the federal head of all the Adamic race; and because of this relationship we are all charged with this transgression of the law. Paul says in Rom. 5:12-14, "Wherefore, as by one man sin entered into the world, and death by sin; and so death passed upon all men, for all have sinned: (For until the law sin was in the world: but sin is not imputed when there is no law. Nevertheless death reigned from Adam to Moses, even over them that had not sinned after the similitude of Adam's transgression, who is the figure of him who is to come.")

As I stated earlier, sin is the transgression of the law, God has a purpose in it, He in no way is the cause of the transgression. Let us suppose, however, that God did force, tempt, or in some manner cause us to sin. (May He forgive the thought!) In such a case what would be the need for mercy? for the agony and death of Christ? for repentance? We are helpless creatures, completely dependent upon Him for all our strength, and have nothing with which to resist His sovereign will. We would then be able to rightly say, "Who hath resisted his will? Why does he yet find fault?" It is a very shameful thing

therefore to suppose that God would cause one of His creatures to sin in order that He might have mercy on him only after he had done what he had no power to resist in the first place. Is it reasonable to believe He would do this to have reason to send His beloved Son into the world to suffer and die? The thought is blasphemous.

When Adam died in trespasses and sin all of his posterity was in his loins and therefore died with him; but God had a people, chosen in Jesus Christ before the foundations of the world; a people whom He has loved with an everlasting love (Jer. 31:3), a people to whom He gave His only begotten Son, (John 10: 29 and 3:16). These same people hath He quickened who were dead in trespasses and sin. (Eph. 2:1). We (I say "we" because I have a hope, if I am not utterly deceived, that I am included), are passed from death unto life (John 5:24), because of His great love, mercy and grace.

Sin dwells in all flesh, but when one has been regenerated, born again of the Spirit, there is constant warfare between the Spirit and the flesh; therefore do we witness with Paul, "Oh wretched man that I am! who shall deliver my from this body of death? I thank God, through Jesus Christ our Lord."

Dearly beloved, can you witness with me when I say I feel to be the greatest sinner ever born, and that I in time past freely and even joyously served sin in my flesh; and if it were not for the love, mercy and grace of God, I would still be a child of wrath even as others. It is my heart's desire and prayer unto the most high, holy and righteous God that you can thus witness with me. May He continue to bless you in all things; and may it be His holy will that you remember this poor worm of the dust when you are at the throne of grace. May He bless this effort to the edification and comfort of His children. Please place a mantle of charity over my many mistakes. All praise and glory be to the Father, from whom comes all good and perfect gifts. If I be not deceived of my poor sinful heart, I love each of you for Christ's sake.

Clifford Wilbanks
217 Bastrop Dr.
Bastrop, La. 71201

IN MEMORY OF ELDER AND SISTER GEORGE RUSTON

We are publishing the obituary of Sister Esther Ruston in this issue, written by Elders D. A. McColl and J. S. McColl. We are also publishing some very interesting accounts of incidents in Elder and Sister Ruston's life among the brethren, which we have taken from information furnished by their son, Dr. Frank Ruston. They often visited the churches and associations in the northern and eastern parts of our country, and are well remembered for their pleasant conversation and his able preaching, and for his Editorials in the Signs of the Times.—Editors.

Mother was born December 29, 1889 at 9 Gunter Grove, Chelsea, London, England, the daughter of Benjamin and Rhoda Martha (Barber) Aston. She met Dad at the age of 16 years at Chapel—noticed him because of "his beautiful tenor voice" and found out later that he was a student of the Royal College of Art in London.

Their love increased, and after her 21st birthday, led to her crossing the Atlantic on the Lusitania, meeting Dad in New York, and they were married in

Athens, Ohio, at his brother Will's home January 14, 1911. After a residence in Zanesville Ohio, they returned to England on account of the illness of Dad's mother, and I was born January 18, 1912. Dad returned to New York and got a position as a sculptor with an architectural firm; and Mother returned to America with me at 14 months old.

In the mean time Dad had found the Old School Baptists at the Ebenezer Church in New York and they became great friends of Elder John McConnell. Mother and Dad had come from Strict Baptist families and it seemed they had found a home, for "the people were lovely to us, and we dearly loved them."

Both Mother and Dad had for some time been going through a period of chastening from spiritual exercises. In fact after the birth of Rhoda July 4, 1913 she had a hemorrhage, and wrote, "I was so weak I got into a terribly bad condition, (physically and mentally). George had wanted to join the church in New York, and wanted me to go too, but I told him I had nothing I could tell them; and to go on without me, but he would not. He was tempted to think he had driven me crazy talking religion to me."

That evening when they were reading the scriptures, Mother wrote, "My mind was caught away from what he was reading, I saw clearly Jesus suffering on the cross, bowed down by my burden, and suddenly, (like the woman Jesus had healed who had been bowed down and could in no wise straighten herself up, and He laid hands on her and immediately she was made straight, and glorified God), I could stand upright. I told George but he thought it was just another phase of my melancholy. I could hardly wait until I could go to meeting and tell those dear people what the Lord had done for me. I told Elder McConnell my story, and he called the church together after the afternoon service. They received me: and then Elder McConnell said, 'What are you going to do, Mr. Ruston?' He said, 'I've been waiting until I felt fit, but it says that the saints shall judge angels, so I will let them judge me;' and he was received too."

Mother and Dad were baptized December 14, 1913 by Elder McConnell. Dad was licensed to preach in 1915, and was ordained in 1916. In the spring of 1917 Dad accepted to be pastor to the churches of the Roxbury Association, and his and Mothers' membership was transferred to the 1st Roxbury Church at Vega. (Later the Lexington-Roxbury Association).

Mother was an ever mindful, loving mother to her family, a helpmate to her husband, ever available to help her neighbors from her practical and St. John's Ambulance nurses training. She was a true mother in Israel, for she complemented Dad's ministry, whether it was a Bible reference, visiting the sick and afflicted, or sharing a large correspondence.

In August, 1929, after a period of grave doubts, Dad was led to accept a call as pastor to the Covenanted Baptist Church of Canada, where the joint ministry which started in the Catskill Mountains continued. Their home in Dutton was a haven to their family and to the church as a whole.

Mother was cared for following the death of Elder Ruston in the summer of 1972, in the Babier Convalescent Home in Dutton, where she died October, 28, 1975. Her spiritual life was really her all to her, even though it was a series of ups and downs, as she puts it in a

diary entry, "Have had sweet little helps by the way, but often cannot write them down, and they slip out of my mind. 'My head thou dost with oil anoint, and my cup overflows.' It was not so much the words as the feeling accompanying them: such a gratitude to God that He should have mercy on such a weak, helpless, unworthy one as I, and gave me a hope in His mercy. I feel a warming of heart and a little lift by the way. Have many sweet things to look back on in my life when the Lord has appeared for my help. Some may wish they could be young again, but I do not. I feel I have something far better to look forward to, as Abraham, who 'looked for a city which hath foundations, whose maker and builder is God. For here we have no continuing city, but seek one to come.' How I have to thank God for His goodness to us in giving us His Word and applying it to us as food when we need it."

(See Obituary in this issue)

ISAIAH 45:7

(Concluded from last month)

God is an holy, righteous God and man has transgressed the law. Who is man to attempt to hide his sins behind the predestination of God? "To shew that the Lord is upright; he is my rock, and there is no unrighteousness in him." (Psa. 92:15). Please keep in mind that the scriptures state there is not any unrighteousness in God. In John 5:17, we read that "all unrighteousness is sin." Again, sin does not come from God. If it did, then God would be unrighteous. Please think about that. John 7:18 also states there is no unrighteousness in God.

Now God certainly did have a purpose for sin to enter into the world. God created the devil. "By his spirit he hath garnished the heavens; his hand hath formed the crooked serpent." (Job 26: 13). It was in the decree, counsel, purpose, foreknowledge, predestination or providence of God that man would fall. Let us say it this way: God had a purpose in the fall of man. In the purpose of God, He had already made provisions for the remedy of the fall before the event took place. This knowledge is too wonderful for us! "Oh the depth of the riches, both of the wisdom and knowledge of God! How unsearchable are his judgments, and his ways past finding out! For who hath known the mind of the Lord? or who hath been his counselor?" (Rom. 11:33, 34).

What a difference between sin and righteousness! It is man that sins. The righteousness that is acceptable to God is not a product of the flesh. Our own righteousness (of the flesh) is as filthy rags in God's sight. "It is God that worketh in you both to will and to do of his good pleasure." (Phil. 2:13). The righteousness that is acceptable to God has been produced by the Spirit of God. Man does not have anything to boast about (See Rom. 3:27). "Ye have not chosen me, but I have chosen you and ordained you that you should bring forth fruit." Works of the Spirit or good fruit mean the same. Let us sum the matter up. Man does the sinning and God does the saving.

We quote from the London Confession of Faith, No. 4, ch. 5: Of Divine Providence: "The almighty power, unsearchable wisdom and infinite goodness of God, so far manifest themselves in His providence, that His determinate counsel extendeth itself even to the first fall, and all other sinful actions both of angels and men; (Rom. 11:32-34; 2 Sam. 24:1; 1 Chron. 21:1) and that not by a

bare permission, which also he most wisely and powerfully boundeth, and otherwise ordereth and governeth, (2 Kings 19:23; Psa. 76:10, in a manifold dispensation to His most holy ends, (Gen. 50:20; Isa. 10:6:6, 7, 12) yet so as the sinfulness of their acts proceedeth only from the creatures, and not from God, who, being most holy and righteous, neither is nor can be the author or approver of sin." (Psa. 50:21; 1 John 2:16).

Dear reader, please notice carefully that sin proceeds from man and not from God. God created the wicked, but He did not create his wicked acts. "The Lord hath made all things for himself: yea, even the wicked for the day of evil." (Prov. 16:4). The wicked acts are sinful. Yet the creature was made subject to vanity. (Rom. 8:20)

It has been said that the day of evil means the time when the children of God go through great tribulations. That is a good thought and if not deceived, I do believe it. Now I quote from Elder Samuel Trott, pg. 68, in the book, Predestination: "By the day of evil, we understand, the day in which God brings evil upon His people or upon others. It has pleased God to bring His church and people through great tribulations; from whence are their tribulations to arise but from the persecutions of the wicked?" Predestination by Elder R. L. Dodson.

Now, God is a sin-hating God. He is an Holy God, and a just God. "For thou art not a God that hath pleasure in wickedness: Neither shall evil dwell with thee. The foolish shall not stand in thy sight: thou hatest all workers of iniquity." (Psa. 5:4, 5).

We certainly believe that God has a purpose in the wicked, who are the sword of the Lord. "Awake, O sword, against my shepherd, and against the man that is my fellow, saith the Lord of hosts: smite the shepherd, and the sheep shall be scattered: and I will turn mine hand upon the little ones." Zech. 13:7. We are glad to know that God restrains the wicked acts of men.

We read that blood thirsty men will not live out half their days. (See Psa. 55:23). Hitler did not live out the days he would desire. He would have loved to conquer the world. I believe the scripture means that these cruel men shall not live out half the days of their expectation. By this, we can see the connection with Ecc. 3:2: "A time to be born, and a time to die. . . "

"For God is not the author of confusion, but of peace, as in all the churches of the saints." (1 Cor. 14:33). These two words "the author" are added words by the translators. The original is: "God is not of confusion, but of peace in all the churches of the saints." The meaning is that God is never confused and cannot be a part of confusion. "But he is in one mind, and who can turn him? and what his soul desireth, even that he doeth." (John 23:13).

God works in ways that are beyond our understanding. We cannot understand the ways of God. "For my thoughts are not your thoughts, neither are your ways my ways, saith the Lord. for as the heavens are higher than the earth, so are my ways higher than your ways, and my thoughts than your thoughts." (Isa. 55:8, 9). God used a lying spirit to carry out His purpose. (See 1 Kings 22:20-23). God has a purpose in sending strong delusion, and who are we to question why? "And for this cause God shall send them strong delusion, that they should believe a lie: that they all

might be damned who believed not the truth, but had pleasure in unrighteousness". (2 Thess. 2:11, 12). Please keep in mind that God is not of or a part of their confusion.

What does the word author mean? Webster's Dictionary gives this definition: "the maker of anything, creator, originator." If not deceived in my poor heart, it is with the spirit of love that I say the following: I wonder if those who believe that God is the author of sin really understand what they are advocating?

"The preacher sought to find out acceptable words: and that which was written was upright, even words of truth." (Eccl. 12:10). In my opinion, they are not "acceptable words," to advocate that God is the author of sin. Expressions as these are misleading and tend to stir up confusion among the brethren. It is better to advocate expressions that are easy to be understood. (See 1 Cor. 14:9)

The scriptures do not support one in blaming God for his sins or hiding them behind predestination. David did not blame God for his grievous sin after he had committed adultery with Bathsheba, and was responsible for the death of her husband. He acknowledged that he had done it. "For I acknowledge my transgressions: and my sin is ever before me. Against thee, and thee only have I sinned, and done this evil in thy sight.. . ." (Psa. 51:3, 4).

Peter did not try to blame God for his sin in denying Jesus. "And Peter said, Man, I know not what thou sayest. And immediately, while he yet spake, the cock crew. And the Lord turned, and looked upon Peter. And Peter remembered the word of the Lord, how he had said unto him, Before the cock crow, thou shalt deny me thrice. And Peter went out, and wept bitterly." (Luke 22: 60-62).

"Peace I leave with you, my peace I give unto you: not as the world giveth, give I unto you. . ." (John 14:27) God is an holy God, and His people are spoken of as an holy nation. (1 Peter 2:9.

In closing, it is with much fear and trembling that I say I believe we are living in the latter days. The scriptures must be fulfilled and they tell us what must take place before the end of the world.

"For the time will come when they will not endure sound doctrine: but after their own lusts shall they heap to themselves teachers having itching ears." (2 Tim 4:3). "Now the Spirit speaketh expressly, that in the latter times some shall depart from the faith, giving heed to seducing spirits, and doctrines of devils." (1 Tim. 4:1). It causes us to fear and tremble as we think of this expression: "In the latter times some shall depart from the faith." Almighty God has decreed that the time must come when some shall depart from the faith. The question comes to me: Will the Lord continue to bless me to hold to the truth and to bear witness to His name, or turn His back upon me and allow me to be one of those that shall depart from the faith? It is only through the mercy, grace and strength of the Lord that we can stand. As it is written: "I can do all things through Christ which strengtheneth me." (Phil. 4:13).

May the Lord bless us to press on for the mark of the prize of the high calling as it is in Christ Jesus. (See Phil. 3:13, 14). "Wherefore seeing we also are compassed about with so great a cloud of witness, let us lay aside every weight, and the sin which doth so easily beset us,

and let us run with patience the race that is set before us, looking unto Jesus the author and finisher of our faith; who for the joy that was set before him, endured the cross, despising the shame, and is set down at the right hand of the throne of God." (Heb. 12:1, 2). May the Lord bless us to earnestly contend for the faith which was once delivered unto the saints. (Jude 3).

May God bless us to hold to the truth, and seek the presence of God, and not seek after the favor of man. "If ye then be risen with Christ, seek those things which are above, where Christ sitteth on the right hand of God. Set your affections on things above, not on things on the earth. For ye are dead, and your life is hid with Christ in God." (Col. 3:

May God bless the truth in honor and praise and glory unto His holy name. 1-3).

Woodrow W. Hudson
208 Frederick St.
Bastrop, La. 71220

(Please Note: The scripture reference given as Gal. 1:30 in the second paragraph of the above article in October issue should be Col. 1:20)

WHAT MANNER OF LOVE

"Behold, (observe with care) *what manner of love the Father hath bestowed upon us, that we should be called the children of God; therefore the world knoweth us not, because it knew him not. Beloved, now are we the sons of God, and it doth not yet appear what we shall be, but we know that, when he shall appear, we shall be like him; for we shall see him as he is."* 1 Jno. 3:1, 2.

In the foregoing, John, the apostle, and one of the twelve princes sitting upon twelve thrones, gives no occurrence of anything taking place, nor gives the least space of time between Christ's appearance and when we shall be like Him, and see Him as He is. Again Paul, the apostle, and one of the princes sitting on the twelve thrones, judging the twelve tribes of Israel, has the following to say in bearing witness to the same truth as John, "Behold, I shew you a mystery: we shall not all sleep, but we shall all be changed, in a moment, in the twinkling of an eye, at the last trump: for the trumpet shall sound, and the dead shall be raised incorruptible, and we shall all be changed." (1 Cor. 15:51, 52). Here again the apostle gives no occurrence of anything taking place between the sound of the trumpet, and "the dead shall be raised incorruptible, and we shall all be changed." with the exception of, "In a moment, in the twinkling of an eye."

Again, this apostle of the Lamb of God writes, "But I would not have you to be ignorant, brethren, concerning them which are asleep, that ye sorrow not, even as others which have no hope. For if we believe that Jesus died and rose again, even so them also which sleep in Jesus will God bring with him. For this we say unto you by the word of the Lord, that we which are alive and remain unto the coming of the Lord, shall not prevent them which are asleep. For the Lord himself shall descend from heaven with a shout, with the voice of the archangel, and with the trump of God: and the dead in Christ shall rise first: then we which are alive and remain shall be caught up together with them in the clouds, to meet the Lord in the air; and so shall we ever be with the Lord. Wherefore comfort one another with these words." (Thess. 4:13-18).

Again this same apostle writes, "For our conversation is in heaven from whence also we look for the Savior, the Lord Jesus Christ: who shall change our

vile body, that it may be fashioned like unto His glorious body, according to the working whereby he is able even to subdue all things unto himself." (Phil. 3:20, 21). This change and fashioning our vile body is in accord with all the foregoing scripture; and indeed all the holy scriptures treating on the glorious resurrection of all the saints of God.

In speaking of the vile body, Paul said, " . . . It is sown in corruption; it is raised in incorruption. It is sown in dishonor, it is raised in glory; it is sown in weakness, it is raised in power; it is sown a natural body, it is raised a spiritual body." Therefore, "We shall not all sleep, but we shall be changed, in a moment, in the twinkling of an eye, for the trumpet shall sound, and the dead shall be raised incorruptible and we shall be changed. For this corruptible must put on incorruption, and this mortal must put on immortality. So when this corruptible shall have put on incorruption, and this mortal shall have put on immortality, then shall be brought to pass the saying that is written, death is swallowed up in victory. O death, where is thy sting? O grave, where is thy victory? The sting of death is sin, and the strength of sin is the law. But thanks be to God, which giveth us the victory through our Lord Jesus Christ. Therefore, my beloved brethren, be ye steadfast, unmovable, always abounding in the work of the Lord, forasmuch as ye know that your labor is not in vain in the Lord." (1 Cor. 15:51-58).

All the foregoing scripture, and all the other scripture treating on the change and resurrection of the saints of God in Christ's likeness, have been and still are of great comfort to me; we have every reason to believe that they were to the apostles who were given the revelation to see, believe and write the scriptures. Furthermore, the apostles believed that the same teaching would be of great comfort to all the people of Christ's kingdom in this life, throughout the gospel dispensation; otherwise they would not have exhorted them, saying, "Wherefore, comfort ye one another with these words." And these words were, as he had previously stated, "by the word of the Lord."

The prophet in reference to the redemption by the atonement Jesus made and accomplished for His people, writes "Comfort ye, comfort ye my people, saith your God. Speak ye comfortably to Jerusalem, and cry unto her that her warfare is accomplished, that her iniquity is pardoned: for she hath (past tense) received of the Lord's hand, double for all her sins." Isa. 40:1,2. So, likewise, just as the atonement Christ made for the sins of His people, is comforting to them, so is the doctrine of the resurrection of Christ, and of all His people, to be glorified in His likeness the very instant He personally appears unto them in all His glory, is of great comfort to them. And will be the fulfilling of their hope, and will be the fulness of joy, peace and rest in Jesus' likeness, to ever be with the Lord. For, "Beloved, now are we the sons of God, and it doth not yet appear what we shall be: but we know that, when he shall appear, we shall be like him; for we shall see him as he is."

Now, we believe with all our heart and mind both by experience and the teaching of the scriptures, that ". . . the grace of God that bringeth salvation hath appeared unto all (all manner of) men, teaching us that, denying ungodliness and worldly lusts, we should live soberly, righteously, and godly, in this

present world; looking for that blessed hope, and the glorious appearing of the great God and our Savior Jesus Christ; who gave himself for us, that he might redeem us from all iniquity, and purify unto himself a peculiar people, zealous of good works." (Titus 2:11-14).

All of these good works are wrought in them by the same spirit of grace which teaches them; and its teaching includes correction, reproving and rebuking, the trying of their faith, though it be tried as by fire, but afterward it yields the peaceable fruit of righteousness unto them that are exercised thereby.

After Paul had admonished the brethren, saying, "For we must all appear before the judgment seat of Christ: that every one may receive the things done in the body, according to that he hath done, whether it be good or bad," he followed it by saying, "Knowing therefore the terror of the Lord, we persuade men." Therefore we are persuaded that Paul not only knew the terror of the Lord by revelation, or the Old Testament, but by experience also, just as every child of grace knows it. For he most surely was one of these sons, "whom the Lord loveth" and chastens and scourges. (Job 5:17; Heb. 12:5; Rev. 3:10). Likewise one of those sons which John speaks of, "But we do know that when he shall appear, we shall be like him, for we shall see him as he is," and be one of the many sons which the Captain of their salvation will bring to glory. Surely, there is no greater evidence that a child of grace can have in this life that Christ loved him and atoned for his sins, than that He chastises and scourges him. "For if we be without chastisement, wherewith all (sons) are partakers, then they are bastards and not sons."

The dear Lord of glory is not charging their sins to them by chastising them but simply bringing them to, and giving them repentance for the sins which He has (past tense) already atoned for. This is exactly what He (Jesus) is exalted a Prince and a Savior to do—"to give repentance to Israel, and the forgiveness of sins." This is directly in accord with His promise which He promised in the New Covenant, swearing to it and sealed it with His precious blood, saying, "For I will be merciful to their unrighteousness, and their sins and iniquities will I remember no more." All of our righteousness of the flesh is as filthy rags in his sight, and therefore we are taught and convicted that we are poor, needy wretches of ourselves, and therefore can only be a spared vessel of mercy: which mercy the dear Lord has promised to His chosen people, and for which mercy they humbly and sincerely desire and pray for. Likewise, they hunger and thirst after righteousness, and have His promise that they will be filled therewith in the glorious resurrection in His likeness. Here we have an earnest hope, faith and assurance that there we will receive the fulness in Jesus' likeness; and so shall we ever be with the Lord.

David ignorantly passed the sentence of death upon himself; but when the prophet told him. "Thou art the man," he confessed, "I have sinned against the Lord." Nathan said to him, "The Lord also hath put away thy sin." But Nathan further told David, ". . . the sword shall never depart from thine house," etc. (2 Sam. 12). This is evidence that though the Lord had put away David's sin, charging them to Christ Jesus, yet he would be chastised of the Lord, and

have to continually repent, begging for mercy and forgiveness: just as he testified to throughout his writings in the Psalms, saying, "Have mercy upon me, O Lord, according to thy lovingkindness; according to the multitude of thy tender mercies, blot out my transgressions." Thus David's entire writing is a mixture of joy and sorrow, repentance and praise, which was from his heart in the Spirit of Christ Jesus. If David had not had faith, hope and assurance that the Lord had put away his sin by the sacrifice of Himself, but would remember his sin against him at a later date, then he would have been of all men most miserable—without God or hope in the world. But instead, he did have these assurances, and could thereby say, "As for me, I will behold thy face in righteousness: I shall be satisfied when I awake with thy likeness." (Psa. 17:15.)

The poor woman brought to Christ condemned by the law of Moses, yet no man was worthy to condemn her, except Christ; and He did not, saying unto her, "Neither do I condemn thee, go and sin no more." And, while Jesus could and did forgive this poor woman's sins, just as He forgives all His people, even the chief of sinners, simply because and upon the ground that He would meet and satisfy divine justice in their stead by His own sacrifice and atoning blood upon the cursed cross; being made a curse for them. However, neither this woman nor David, nor any other of the Lord's people can forgive themselves of their sins: for God only by the sacrifice of His own Son can forgive sins. Regardless of how much they may seek repentance as Esau did with tears, God only sovereignly holds the key of repentance of forgiveness of sins. He, and He alone prepared Himself an offering in the person of His true, darling, eternal Son, in truth and love. He was the offering, the only offering which He prepared for the redemption, sanctification, justification of His people. (Gen. 22:8; Heb. 10:5). And He (Jesus) being made perfect, who thereby obtained eternal redemption for His people, whereby nothing in time nor in eternity can be laid to their charge. Everything that Jesus did as a Redeemer and Savior of His people, He did it for them, and it is theirs by gift, set to their credit and benefit in the very presence and pleasure of the Majesty on high. And He is perfectly satisfied, reconciled and glorified, both in Himself and in His Son and in His people. And we truly, faithfully and sincerely hope that we believe that the Triune Jehovah, Father, Son and Holy Ghost, are three persons, but one in the essence of the divine nature. And that all He has ever done or ever will do, it is in perfect wisdom, righteousness and judgment, without any variableness or shadow of a turn. We further believe that all scripture is given by divine revelation, and is the only authority given for our faith, order and practice: whether it be in nature or grace, natural or spiritual, earthly or divine. All of which we are wholly and completely dependent upon the sovereign providence and grace of the all wise, almighty, true and living God of heaven, earth and all deep places.

"Now to him that is able to keep you (us) from falling, and present you faultless before the presence of His glory with exceeding joy, to the only wise God our Savior be glory and Majesty, dominion and power, both now and forever. Amen." (Jude 23, 25)

John L. Sanders
Tuscaloosa, Ala.

SOME THOUGHTS ON BEING UNABLE TO MEET WITH THE BRETHREN

Dear Brothers and Sisters:

I missed being with you Sunday and hearing about our dear Lord. I felt like I wanted you to know some of the things that are in my heart tonight as I was sitting here with such sweet thoughts of my dear brothers and sisters of the church.

What a sweet joy to meet together in the Lord's house and to feel the love of God all around. The great, almighty God has shown me so much love and sweet fellowship among the Old School Baptist people, that I could never thank Him enough. If I could only write all the joys and the sweet moments I have with the Lord! How to express such sweet hope is beyond me. Such a low, vile worm of the dust I am to be brought forth with what it is like to live in Christ, and in hope of the great joy to live beyond with our dear Savior and Lord, is almost more than this poor sinner can stand: For Him to help and lead us through this wicked world to the great beyond.

I thank Him for the sweet love and fellowship of all my brothers and sisters, and I pray that I shall never do anything to harm or hurt any of them in any way. May I be blessed to live with them, and die with them, and meet in the great beyond.

I am looking forward to Sunday, and if it is the Lord's will, may we meet in His house to hear our dear pastor tell us more about the One we never get tired of hearing about.

With love and sweet fellowship,

Nannie Potter

ENJOYED THE MEETING

Rt. 1, Ruffin, N. C.

Dear Elder Spangler:

Both Fred and I enjoyed the Dan River meeting last fourth Sunday. When the preacher comes there is food given God's ministers to feed the poor and afflicted people of God. I don't know that I am one. I have hope from time to time from evidence given to one who feels she is less than the least of all saints; not worthy of the notice of God or His dear family, and made to beg God for mercy, not justice.

The preacher is Jesus—precious and dear is this One. He is the One we desire to praise above every name. There is none like unto Him. Man will fail many times; He never. Much rather could this sinful creature have one precious promise be given from Him, than to be the possessor of all the world. He came to me when I was in much trouble, saying, "Though all men may forsake you, I will never leave nor forsake you," and mine eyes ran down with tears as I felt encircled in His arms.

So often have I reached back to such dear scenes and tried to recall the sweetness, the dearness of His sweet presence. I am unable to do so of self. He must show again these things, the blind see, the lame walk, and the poor have the gospel preached unto them. Oh, how this should keep us beggars and open our hearts to receive the pure food God's ministers give to the hungry souls. The name of Jesus is praised in taking the things of Him and shewing them to His little children. Oh that one as I should be counted worthy to suffer with Him. What a blessing!

If we love Him, it is because He first loved us, and gave Himself for us. I believe I know what it means to go out and

weep bitterly over the errors of my ways also. I hope the tears I am made to shed are repenting tears, when none but He alone can see them—alone, yet not alone, cast down, but not forsaken.

Out of the depths of wo,
To Thee, O Lord, I cry,
Darkness surrounds me as I go,
But Thou art ever nigh.

Fred joins we in love to both you and your dear companion.

A sinner,

Louise Cobb

HOPE SEEMS LITTLE AT TIMES

Elizabeth City, N. C.

Dear Elder and Sister Spangler:

It is time for me to renew my subscription, so am sending check for two years with a little over to use as you see fit. I do look forward each month for the coming of the Signs. I am glad we have people that can write so wonderfully, that we poor worms of the dust can read and be blessed to understand it to the joy of our souls. It is a great help when we do not have a way to go to church very often. I just feel so far away most of the time. I am hoping and praying He will bless me to wait on Him that He will never forsake me utterly. Oh, I long to feel His presence. I still have that little hope He will visit me once again.

Our hope seems little at times; it is all we have to cling to. But for it, we could not go on in this life. The Lord has been so good to me. It was so good to be up in Maryland and to see you and Sister Spangler once more, and hear you and Elder Poole preach so sweetly. It was a great joy. It is a wonderful place to visit. Beadie and I felt like we had been to an association when we got home. It is not long before we long to hear it again. I wish I could go to the meetings more often, but I don't drive like I once did. I hope and pray the Lord will enable me to be contented with whatever my lot is in life.

Sister Spangler, I hope you are doing all right by now. Also hope this will find you both well and able to enjoy the meetings up your way. I was glad, Brother Spangler, to read the Editorial on Gospel Order. An interest in your prayers I crave.

In sweet fellowship,

Sister Catherine Vass

THE TRUE REDEEMER

When the true and living Savior has been revealed to a heart and soul, then we lay down old fantasies and traditions of men and follow Jesus Christ, who has forever saved His chosen people. The old has passed away and we see our living and precious Redeemer, whose name is Jesus We do not esteem one day above another, but worship our Lord every day, and praise His holy name for His love, mercy and grace towards lowly sinners such as we.

It is then that we long to be perfect and holy, and instead we see ourselves as filthy rags. It is then that we know that we know that salvation is truly of the Lord, and not of ourselves. How helpless and unworthy we feel when our Redeemer reveals Himself unto us. It is then that we see ourselves as we truly are, and cry out for mercy. It is then that we learn that we can do nothing to merit our salvation, but all must be in and through the death and resurrection of our precious Lord and Savior. When He died and arose He forever sealed the salvation of His people. Only His chosen can know and understand this precious truth. He said, "My sheep hear

my voice, and a stranger they will not follow." How true this is!

The day I heard my Savior's voice, I was no longer able to follow the doctrines and traditions of man. And I learned what it meant to bear the cross when He said, "Take up thy cross and follow me." It was then that we learned we had a cross to bear. Oh how heavy that cross became to me for a long time. The anguish, the sorrow and bitter agony of my soul cannot be described by mortal man. Only those who have experienced it can know of what I speak. It is truly through much tribulation that we enter the kingdom where there is joy unspeakable and full of peace of heart and soul, which the world knows nothing of.

It is in Jesus' name alone,
My Father that I pray;
No other name to me is known,
For Jesus is the Way.
It was for me He bore the cross
Of agony and shame,
That I may never suffer loss,
But enter by His name.

The nailprints in His precious hands,
My Father, are for me:
He met for me all sin's demands:
He won the victory.
It is for me my Savior lives,
Before Thy holy throne;
Eternal life He freely gives,
To those who are Thine own.

Ethel Gilliland,
P. O. Box 103,
Panama City, Fla. 32401.

CONTRIBUTIONS TO HELP DISTRIBUTE THE SIGNS
(To September, 1976)

Mrs. May Hudson, Va.	$ 3.00
Mrs. W. N. Tilley, N. C.	3.00
Mrs. Fosco Williams, Va.	1.00
Jesse C. Pridgen, Va.	3.00
Mrs. Willie Allen, N. C.	3.00
Mrs. Robert Apple, N. C.	1.00
Early Plaster, Va.	3.00
Mrs. Wm. Griffith, N. Y.	4.00
Will Pierce, N. C.	3.00
Elder J. R. Hollandsworth, Va.	3.00
S. D. McCumbers, W. Va.	4.00
Ella Watson, Ga.	3.00
Mrs. C. R. Welch, N. C.	3.00
Guy Phillips, Va.	1.00
L. B. Turman, Ala.	3.00
Mrs. Catherine Vass, N. C.	8.00
Elmer Prince, Tenn.	2.00
Mr. Albert Lyons, Ala.	3.00
Wilson A. Shortt, Va.	3.00
James G. Johnson, Va.	3.00
Mrs. J. C. Lunsden,	1.00
G. T. Abshire, Va.	1.00
Thos. G. Lovell, Va.	3.00
A. R. Potter, Va.	3.00
Beatrice Haan, Wash.	3.00
H. M. Rhodes, Ark.	1.00
George Soyars, N. C.	1.00
Della Mangum, N. C.	20.00
John E. Apple, N. C.	3.00
Rena Smith, N. C.	2.00
Poe Standley, Texas	3.00
Fannie Mae Harper, N. C.	3.00
A Friend, N. J.	50.00
James N. Campbell, Ark.	1.00
Harold Clayton, N. C.	3.00
Elder W. B. Aaron, N. C.	4.00
Ray Cunningham, Ore.	11.00
Elder G. W. Jones, La.	3.00
Elder W. W. Hudson, La.	6.00
Mrs. Grace McClure, W. Va.	5.00
Wylie Fulton, N. C.	3.00
Charlie Helms, Va.	3.00
Mrs. John R. Prilliman, Va.	6.00
E. W. Faucette, N. C.	3.00
James G. Thompson, Va.	3.00

PLEASE NOTE

WE ARE HAVING A GOOD RESPONSE TO HELP IN INCREASING OUR SUBSCRIPTION LIST. HAVE YOU SENT A SUBSCRIPTION FOR A FRIEND, RELATIVE, OR SOMEONE YOU THINK WOULD BE INTERESTED IN READING THE SIGNS? PLEASE HELP IN THIS REQUEST.

—EDITORS

NOTICE OF MEETINGS

STAUNTON RIVER UNION

The next session of the Staunton River Union is to be held, the Lord willing, with Cane Creek Church, the fifth Sunday and Saturday before, in October, 1976. The Church is located on Highway 726, near Ringgold, Pittsylvania County, Virginia.

All who love the truth are invited to meet with us.

Fannie D. Wiles, Clerk
Elder R. S. Payne, Moderator

ANNUAL THANKSGIVING MEETING AT DAN RIVER CHURCH

The Annual Thanksgiving Meeting will be held, God willing, at Dan River Primitive Baptist Church (Mayfield community) at 7:00 P. M. Elder James Poole is appointed to speak.

Elder D. V. Spangler, Pastor

Danville, Virginia **November, 1976**

SIGNS OF THE TIMES
Subscription price $5 per year — $9 two years

Published each month by

SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.

Established 1832
Devoted to the Old School Baptist Cause

BUSINESS OFFICE
R.F.D. 6, Box 270, Beechwood Lane
Danville, Va. 24541

EDITORS

Elder D. V. Spangler
R..F.D. 6, Box 270 Beechwood Lane
Danville, Va. 24541

Elder John D. Wood
P. O. Box 186, Manassas, Va., 22110

Elder W. D. Griiffin
Rt. 6, Box 84, Fayette, Ala. 35555

Elder E. J. Lambert
306 Richardson St.,
Winnsboro, Texas 75494

Elder D. Alex McColl
51 Doncaster Ave., London, Ontario,
Canada N6G 2AI

Elder J. Stuart McColl
R.R. 4, Appin, Ontaro, Canada NOL 1AO

All letters for this paper containing subscriptions and remittances, should be mailed to to Danville, Virginia, as shown below.

All notices of meetings and obituaries should be mailed directly to P. O. Box 186, Manassas, Virginia 22110. Articles for publication may be mailed to either address.

SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.
R.F.D. 6, Box 270 Beechwood Lane
Danville, Virginia 24541

EDITORIAL

MEN HAVE A WAY OF THEIR OWN

It is very grievous to those who know something of the working of the Spirit in their hearts, and are brought into the realities of true spiritual worship, to read in the public press and to hear through various mediums such as we quote:

"Mass evangelism, which only a few years ago was thought outmoded, is reappearing with dynamic impact.

By brilliant salesmanship, moving preaching, capable management, the arts of the hippodrome and amphitheatre are again winning men and women to Christ. Those who find God by this method, and who resolve to live a new life, are being integrated into the churches by the most skilful educational evangelism yet developed."

—Washington Daily News.

To say that we may not expect anything else of men does not alleviate the distress. We are reminded of the feelings of Lot, as stated by the apostle Peter: "And delivered just Lot, vexed with the filthy conversation of the wicked. For that righteous man dwelling among them, in seeing and hearing, vexed his righteous soul from day to day with their unlawful deeds."

For more than forty years we have been reading and hearing, and sometimes seeing, the various doctrines and ways in which many present what they call the gospel, and the manner which they proclaim men are brought to Christ. With all this, we ask ourselves the question, How can men profess that the Bible is their authority — their only authority—and yet believe and proclaim as they do. Surely it is demonstrated that there are yet those whose eyes have not seen, ears have not heard, neither have entered into their hearts, the things which God hath prepared for them that love Him.

What child of grace, who sees and hears these things—these melodramatic methods of stirring up the flesh to fear and profession, does not realize the travesty upon wonderful and serious matters!

To some extent we were partaker of these things in our youth; so we can testify that men believe and practice only what they know. And it must be remembered that there is a way which seems right to them. But it also must be remembered that these things are always contrary to the revealed things of God; for, the carnal mind is enmity against God.

Perhaps there are not many who are insincere in what they do. But sincerity of purpose can never be held as authority for transcending the very fundamentals of revelation. Evidently there are not many who actually believe the Bible to be the written word of God—the revelation which God has given of His decrees and purposes. How many profess that it is, and at the same time believe and teach contrary to it! How many profess a zeal for the glory and power of God, and yet would limit the accomplishment of His purposes to the will and desire of men!

We are satisfied that the reason for such is that men neither know God, nor themselves — neither know the power and majesty of God, nor themselves as dead in trespasses and sins. But whether they know it or not, these things are true. To be dead in this sense is to be dead to all things spiritual, and to be without means or ability to rise above the things they have by the "spirit of man." In this condition men have only a natural religion; and while they profess to believe in and worship the true and living God, they have their own notions about the matter, and are at variance with the things God has revealed.

It is impossible to reconcile their belief and practices with the plain import of revelation. And we may be sure that God makes no compromise with them. When God told Moses, "See, saith he, that thou make all things according to the pattern shewed to thee in the mount," he was explicit. (Heb. 8:5). When Jesus said, "All that the Father giveth me shall come to me; and him that cometh to me I will in no wise cast out," He was explicit. (John 6:37) So was the apostle when he said, "As we said before, so say I now again, if any man preach any other gospel unto you than that ye have received, let him be accursed." (Gal. 1:9). And do we not read, "All scripture is given by inspiration of God, and is profitable for doctrine, for reproof, for correction, for instruction in righteousness; that the man of God may be perfect, thoroughly furnished unto all good works." (2 Tim. 3: 16, 17).

So, all truth is laid before us by the voice of authority: and no man can go beyond (or fall short of) these things without disclaiming himself.

There is a situation which is not recogized by many, but which we must call attention to. And that is, the departure which began even in the days of the apostles and grew step by step during the years. These things the apostles warned against. They renounced the new things and those who taught them. Nevertheless, under the leadership of those who were far removed from the teachings of the Spirit, during the second and following centuries, many things were added both in doctrine and practice, until those who retained the name of Christians were so far removed from the pattern that scripture criterion meant little to them. Yet with all of this, it must be remembered that there were many who stood firmly against these new things, and those who followed them, are the ones who preserved the true doctrine and order of the gospel; and that these and these alone are they who worship God in Spirit and truth.

It is often stated by them that we need to return to the "old time gospel." But in returning, they must not stop at the things of the Nineteenth Century, nor at the so-called Reformation, nor at the Third, nor yet at the Second Century, but all the way back to the apos-

tolic teaching, before there could be a returning to the old time gospel. Our readers may easily trace these departures in any of the many histories available, such as, Hassell's, Mosheim's, Neander's, Jones', Orchard's, and many others.

We have often pondered over the fact that a great majority of the members of religious bodies today (and during the centuries) are not concerned any farther than the teachings of their own leaders. They are followers of men. They are not interested enough to inquire into matters of doctrine and practices; and even if any are interested, they can find nothing wrong unless stirred up of the Spirit to make an honest inquiry. Such is the darkness that prevails in the hearts of both teachers and pupils.

These teachers would have us believe that we are not dead in trespasses and sins: not dead to spiritual things in our Adamic life, but that we have it within our ability to go far beyond the realm of nature and enter into the things of the Spirit of God. And this is in spite of the declaration of inspiration — by Jesus Himself—that men cannot see the kingdom of God except they are born again; and who declared it to be beyond the natural abilities of men by saying, "The wind bloweth where it listeth, and thou hearest the sound thereof, but canst not tell whence it cometh, and whither it goeth: so is every one that is born of the Spirit." So being born of the Spirit does not mean that by exercise of their natural wills men may bring themselves to this birth. It does not mean that a person may decide to change his ways, "accept Christ," and go through a form of baptism (baptismal regeneration), and are thereby born of the Spirit. Thousands have done this who show no fruits of the Spirit; and we may safely say that thousands have "accepted Christ," whom Christ has never known in a saving sense, and who are as graceless as they ever were. Their very walk and talk proves it.

So, what do we have in today's "Return to Faith?" Why it is the same they have ever contended for. Thousands flock to their revivals — and what do they hear?: God sent His Son Jesus Christ into the world to save the fallen race of Adam, and that He has sent preachers, evangelists, etc., to present it to all men, and to use every means possible to persuade all men to accept the salvation offered; for God requires that men renounce the devil and the ways of sin, and believe on Jesus Christ; which they can do if they will. Men can be born again (which many will admit it is necessary) by showing their willingness, by prayer, being baptized and joining a church, etc. And that they can keep themselves in the way of salvation by keeping the faith, supporting the cause, and being full of good works, until they will finally inherit their reward for well doing when they leave this world.

That the above is the substance of modern preaching cannot be denied. We have ourself heard the terrors of hell described before unregenerated people with such agonizing fury that they have become so afraid of the devil that, in order to escape, they will attempt to do anything they are told to do. Their fear is such that they grasp at a straw; and the straw is nothing more than human will and effort. They make a profession, but many of their professions amount to nothing more than, If they will do the best they can—the best they know,

then God will reward them for their good intentions. Do not these say that God can do nothing for you unless you will let Him; do not they say that you must choose whom you will serve; do they not contend that God has done all He can, but that He wants every body to be saved?

But we forbear to pursue the subject further, except to say that when the end comes, when Christ shall have delivered up the kingdom to God, even the Father: when He shall have put down all rule and authority. (For He must reign till He hath put all enemies under His feet), and the last enemy, death, is destroyed, then every one of these whose names are written in the Lamb's Book of Life will be safely in the kingdom prepared for them from the foundation of the world; and there won't be a stranger to the amazing grace of God among them.

How clearly the apostle summed up the faith of God's elect in the eighth chapter of Romans when he wrote: "And we know that all things work together for good to them that love God, to them who are the called according to his purpose. For whom he did foreknow, he also did predestinate to be conformed to the image of his Son, that he might be the first born among many brethren. Moreover, whom he did predestinate, them he also called: and whom he called, them he also justified: and whom he justified, them he also glorified. What shall we then say to these things, If God be for us, who can be against us? He that spared not his own Son, but delivered him up for us all, how shall he not with him also freely give us all things?"

We would not have any feel that we are opposed to moral teaching for the betterment of society. We are as much concerned about juvenile delinquency, etc., as anybody. But we do wish to be understood as saying that human agencies acting on human intellect and conscience, go no further than human capacities for reform; and cannot be rightly called religion — that is, of the Lord Jesus Christ. Nor is this sort of reform worshiping of God in Spirit and in truth.

(While contemplating the present state of religion, we remembered that more than 20 years ago we had written somewhat on the same subject, and finding that it suited our present thoughts, we publish it again.

It is good to realize anew what the Lord has saved us from, and has given us a hope of eternal life, which He promised before the world began.—J. D. W.

J. D. W.

VOICES OF THE PAST

"He being dead yet speaketh"

SAMSON'S RIDDLE

"Out of the eater came forth meat, and out of the strong came forth sweetness." *Judges* 14:14.

The greatest thing in the world is love, and of all the various manners of love the love of God is the greatest. The Bible abounds in love narratives, most all of them looking forward to, or having their source springing out of the greatest love story of all: that of Christ and the church.

It is a singular thing that man is so fashioned that he likes to dwell on the subject of love. Books of fiction, we suppose, are more widely read and bring in their authors more remuneration than any other class of literature, and there are very few works of fiction but have a thread of love-narrative running through them. The fact that there is in human nature a principle which this sort of thing appeals to, makes such books profitable to those who put them on the market.

But of all the love-themes that ever occupied the minds of men, none are worthy of comparison with that love which the almighty God bore and still bears toward His people in His Son, Christ. This is a theme of love which only the pure mind, the spiritual mind, of the true believer can rightly contemplate, for the natural or carnal mind cannot know the things of God, since divine things are discerned only in the light of the Spirit. The most remarkable thing about Samson was his great strength, and had it not been for his strength he would never have had any riddle to propose to his enemies. That which called forth the exhibition of Samson's strength on this occasion was his love for a woman. Samson's life prior to his love experience is summed up in two short Bible verses telling of his birth, growth and of the Spirit's moving him. The Bible can be wonderfully brief and condensed when there is nothing of spiritual import to be recorded; again, it can be wonderfully elaborate and extensive when every minute detail has its spiritual import. Much space is given to the love affair of Samson with the woman of Timnath, while his childhood and youth are passed over in almost silence. This must be, because the love of Samson contains a spiritual lesson for the people of God.

It is this spiritual truth we desire to arrive at. Now, Samson was an Israelite, but he loved a woman of Timnath, and the people of Timnath were Philistines, that is, they were Gentiles. Being Gentiles, they were aliens to all things Jewish. They were strangers to the covenant under which Israel lived. However, there is no telling what love will do. It is more likely, much more likely, to leap over the barriers of caste and nationality than it is to confine itself to one's own class or race or creed. Samson's father and mother were at a loss to understand his affection for this strange woman, and questioned him: "Is there never a woman among the daughters of thy brethren, or among all my people, that thou goest to take a wife of the uncircumcised Philistines?" But parents rarely have much influence in the love affairs of their children nowadays, and it was so hundreds of years ago in the judgeship of Samson. Samson asked not his parents to choose a wife for him, but followed the bent of his own heart, much as the young of this age now do. Now Samson, with all his imperfections, was a type of Jesus. He had to have imperfections, else he would have been too near like the Savior, and there could be, nor can be but one Jesus. He must have the pre-eminence in all things, hence each and every type throughout the Old Testament possesses singular blemishes which compel them to fall short of the substance they portray. Thus Samson had his faults to prove him mortal; yet, notwithstanding this, he foreshadowed the immortal.

Jesus said: "Other sheep I have which are not of this fold, them also I must bring." Jesus had sheep which were outside the Jewish nation; He had a people among the Gentiles; these are the "other sheep." Just as Samson's parents could not understand Samson's love for the foreign woman, so the Jews could not see how the Gentiles could possibly be included in the covenant which God made with their father Abraham. It seemed to Jews that Jews only should share in Messiah's kingdom. Just as Samson's parents thought their son should confine his affections to a woman of his own people, so the Jews believed Messiah, when He

should come, would exalt Israel alone and alone marry her unto himself. But God is able of stones to raise up children unto Abraham; this the Jews knew not. We would say, then, that the Timnath woman represents the church of Jesus among the Gentiles, the "other sheep" not of "this fold." These are by nature strangers to the covenants of promise, "without hope and without God in the world."

Now, between Samson and this woman of Timnath there roared a young lion against him. It is plain that this obstacle must be gotten rid of before he can come to her whom he loves. This young lion represents the barrier between Christ and His Gentile people. This lion is the "handwriting of ordinances that was against us which was contrary to us." This, Jesus took out of the way, nailing them to the cross and making a show of them openly. This handwriting of ordinances was the Mosaic covenant, and embraced all the rituals and ceremonials which God prescribed for the Jews. but which the Gentiles never had anything to do with. Samson rent the young lion as easily as he would have rent a kid, because the Spirit of the Lord came mightily upon him, so that he had supernatural strength, for we are expressly told he had no weapon of any kind in his hand. Just so, Jesus, because the Spirit was poured out upon Him without measure, and without the use of carnal weapons at all, destroyed the Mosaic covenant and put it out of the way. As Samson rent the lion, so the veil of the temple was rent in twain from top to bottom when Jesus cried with a loud voice and gave up the ghost. The law written upon tables of stone was fulfilled by Jesus only in its spiritual significance, literally it held no meaning for Him. So far as the redeemed people of God are concerned, the handwriting of Jewish ordinances came to an end when Jesus died. This was the obstacle between Jesus and His Gentile sheep, and by the presence of the Holy Ghost mightily with Him He put it out of the way.

Some time after Samson had slain the lion, he returned to take this woman he loved, and turned aside to see the carcass of the lion. "Behold, there was a swarm of bees and honey in the carcass of the lion." He ate of this sweetness out of that which had formerly stood between him and his love. Jesus had to go away into death and the grave in order to rise from the dead for the justification of His people. Now, being risen, He returns in the Spirit to gather His people unto Himself from the east and from the west. Many are brought from the east and from the west to sit with Abraham, Isaac and Jacob in the kingdom of God. The north gives up, the south keeps not back, God's sons are brought from afar and His daughters from the ends of the earth. All this has reference to the bringing of God's people among the Gentiles in this present gospel age to the knowledge of the truth. As Samson returned after the slaughter of the lion to take the woman he loved, so Jesus comes back in the Spirit to gather His people from among all nations unto Himself after having taken out of the way the handwriting of ordinances which was against us Gentiles, being contrary to us.

This dead carcass of the lion yields sweetness and food on the return of Samson. So the dead carcass of the "handwriting of ordinances" is made to yield spiriual food to the people of God among all nations when Jesus comes in His Spirit now and takes of these Old Testament feasts and fasts, offerings and

sacrifices, rites, and ceremonies, and opens them up to our understanding as containing deep, spiritual truth. While all those Mosaic ordinances are a dead letter now, and no longer have power to terrorize the children of God, yet out of that dead carcass the spiritual Samson brings forth gospel truth and beauty for the delectation of the saints of God. We see now that the altars of burnt offering and of incense, the table of shew-bread, the seven-branched candlestick, the meat offerings, sin offerings and peace offerings, the Aaronic priesthoood, the feasts, of trumpets, of tabernacles, of the passover and of the Pentecost, the sabbaths, etc., are all things which are dead to the Gentile church now, but when the Spirit of Jesus takes these dead things and breathes gospel meaning into them, we eat meat out of the eater and sweetness out of the strong. This is something which the Gentile people of God are now realizing in this present age of the world. Some of our ministers have been wonderfully gifted to preach from these Old Testament themes and to expound from them gospel doctrine. When this is done, though the handwriting or ordinances has been taken out of the way, the carcass yields honey to the comfort and edification of the inquiring, hungry souls.

We said in the beginning, had it not been for Samson's strength there would have never been any riddle to propound. So, had it not been for the omnipotence of God manifest in Jesus to the overcoming of His enemies, there never would have been any end to the old heavens and earth, therefore no triumph for the new. Hence there would have been no carcass for the bees to swarm in, no honey of gospel sweetness for the people of God. The love in Samson's heart for the strange woman wrought the occasion for the slaying of the lion; so the love of God for us sinners furnished the eternal cause for the sufferings and triumph of Jesus on the behalf of His people. All we enjoy here or ever shall enjoy hereafter centers in the love of God. There would have been no election, no predestination, no effectual calling, no justification of the sinful, no glorification of saints, had God been otherwise than the God of love. While God is equal in all His attributes, just now, as we write, the attribute of infinite and eternal love seems to be the propelling power that actuates the Godhead in all dealings with creatures here below.

"Oh for such love let rocks and hills
Their lasting silence break,
And all harmonious human tongues
The Savior's praises speak."

Written by request. —L.

(Editorial by Elder H. H. Lefferts, December 1, 1917)

OBITUARIES

SISTER ESTHER RUSTON

The Particular Covenanted Baptist Church in Canada mourns the loss of a true mother in Israel in the passing of Sister Esther Ruston on October, 28, 1975; yet we mourn not as others who have no hope for we realize our loss is her eternal gain.

She was born on December 29, 1889 at 9 Gunter Grove, Chelsea, London, England, the daughter of the late Benjamin and Rhoda (Barber) Aston. At 16 years of age, she met at chapel the young man who later was to become her husband, George Ruston. A few years after, they were married in the United States, where both became faithful adherents of the Ebenezer Old School Baptist Church of New York, under the pastorship of Elder John McConnell. In December 1913, they were united with the Ebenezer Church. Subsequently her husband, George Ruston, was licensed to preach, ordained and became pastor of the churches in the Roxbury Association before coming to Canada in 1929, where they served so faithfully for over forty years.

She was predeceased by her husband, George in 1972 and two sons, John in 1941, and Henry in 1969. She is survived by a brother Benjamin Aston, a half-sister, Eunice Aston, and sisters Francis Barker, and Ruth Walker in England, and by two daughters, Mrs. Claude (Rhoda) Smith of Toronto, and Mrs. John (Ellen) Loaring of Windsor, and

one son, Dr. Frank Ruston of Nipissing, Ontario. There were twelve grandchildren and and fourteen great-grandchildren.

Sister Ruston will long be remembered here and among the many brethren in the United States for her faithful and earnest contention for the faith once delivered to the saints. Indeed she was a gifted helpmeet, devoted in every way to walk with her companion in the cause of truth. Her gift in the knowledge of the scripture was outstanding, her attentiveness to detail, her voice in song, her thoughtfulness not only as a member, but as a loving mother and friend in the communities where her companion served gave ample testimony to her desire to follow Jesus. How often in later years the two young pastors who have attempted to follow in her late husband's ministry sought and found comfort and solace by her bedside in the nursing home as she encouraged them to press on toward the prize of the mark of the high calling in Jesus Christ. They will ever miss her sensitivity to the need for encouragement of those called to serve Him.

We pray that God will continue to provide for and bless those of her family who survive. What wonderful memories we all have of the sanctuary of their home in Dutton, which was ever a haven of joy to those of like precious faith.

Her funeral was conducted on October 31, 1975 by Elders Alex and Stewart McColl from the Dunwich Meeting House with her remains being interred in the adjacent McKillop Cemetery.

Elder D. A. McColl
Elder J. S. McColl

BROTHER WADE CLARENCE STRICKLAND

It has pleased our heavenly Father to remove from our midst our beloved brother, Wade Clarence Strickland. He was born in March, 1883, to the late Bennett Carson Strickland and Emma Price Strickland. He departed this life in March, 1975, making his stay on earth 82 years.

He was married to Sister Mary Ida Bunn Strickland. Their union was blessed with four children: two daughters and two sons. Surviving his death are his wife, Sister Mary Ida Strickland, one daughter, Sister Jewel Strickland Lamb, and one son, James Colon Strickland, one grandson and one great granddaughter.

Brother Strickland was a member of Creeches Church for 18 years. He was an humble brother; very quiet in appearance, and a believer of salvation by grace.

May it please our heavenly Father to bless those who mourn the loss of this dear one to feel their loss is his eternal gain.

Funeral services were conducted in Creeches Primitive Baptist Church by Elder D. B. Stokes. His sleeping body was laid to rest in the Creeches Church cemetery beneath a beautiful mound of flowers.

Written by order of the conference held at Creeches Primitive Baptist Church.

Elder D. B. Stokes, Moderator
Jeffrey Creech, Clerk.

SISTER BERTHA BUNN HODGE

The Lord has seen fit to remove from our midst, Sister Bertha Bunn Hodge on September 30, 1975. She was born October 17, 1899, the daughter of the late William "Bill" and Cindy Ellen Collier Bunn. She was married to the late John Bennett Hodge who died February 6, 1947. From this union two sons and one daughter survive. Vick and Hubert Hodge of Route 2, Kenly, N. C.; Jean Hodge Bailey, Renoldsburg, Ohio; 15 grandchildren and 18 great grandchildren.

Sister Hodge believed in the sovereign power and grace of God and had been a faithful member of Creeches Primitive Baptist Church for almost 52 years. Her walk in life was one of much happiness and meekness. Her church and family will miss her, but feel our loss to be her eternal gain.

The funeral was conducted at Creeches Church by her pastor, Elder D. B. Stokes, with interment in the Church cemetery.

May the Lord bless the family and reconcile them to His will. "The Lord giveth and the Lord taketh away, blessed be His holy name."

Written as requested by Creeches Primitive Baptist Church in conference, December 1975.

Elder D. B. Stokes, Moderator
Jeffrey Creech, Clerk

WILLIAM RONNIE HOWARD

In my sorrow, I will try to write an obituary for my grandson, William Ronnie Howard. He was born July 8, 1954, and was unable to walk, talk, or feed himself. His mind was real good especially spiritually speaking.

On or about November 23, 1971 he was received and baptised in full fellowship of Sand Hill Primitive Baptist Church. Here he enjoyed many good meetings. Ronnie dearly loved the children of God anywhere he met them, and all that met him, seemed to love him. He loved Jesus better than all other things. Ronnie said Jesus called him to follow Him. Now we believe that Jesus called him to come live with Him, that where I am, there ye may be also.

Ronnie wanted Jesus to come and get him, and give him a new body.

On the first day of June, 1976, we feel that Jesus took him home with Him, where He will give him that new body which Ronnie longed for so much. So we, his loved ones, will say, Sleep on Ronnie and take thy rest. We all loved you dearly, but Jesus loved you best. The only thing we, his loved ones could say would be, "Thank you, Jesus, for taking him home with You to that great new Jerusalem, where there is no need for the light of the moon nor the sun for the Lamb of God lights that City." There will be no afflicted bodies, no more sickness, sorrow, pain, nor death. All tears will be wiped away from our

eyes, and all will be peace and joy. Then we shall sing that new song of God and the Lamb in that city of God where the walls and streets are paved with gold as it was tranparent glass in that world that will never end.

Funeral services for Brother Ronnie were main as long as we live. We feel our loss is held at Sand Hill Primitive Baptist Church officiated by Elder Curtis R. Raines, pastor, and a dear friend, Preacher Chance. Ronnie is survived by his parents, Coy and Katie Howard, two sisters, Shirley and Wanda, and their children, and his grandparents, Oscar and Mary Howard.

Brother Ronnie was laid to rest under a beautiful mound of flowers at Pollocksville, awaiting the return of Christ.

Written by Oscar Howard, by order of Conference, June 13, 1976.

IN MEMORY OF OUR DEAR MOTHER
LENA PRESCOTT SMITH KEY

It is with a sad heart that I attempt to write a memorial for our dear mother, Lena Prescott Smith Key. She was born December 11, 1884 in Carteret County, N. C., and died November 10, 1975, making her stay one earth ninety years and eleven months. She was the daughter of Josiah and Mary Ann Prescott. Her first marriage was to Joe H. Smith, December 17, 1902. He preceded her in death July 8, 1926. To this union five children were born. One son, Frank Pierce died at sixteen months, and one daughter died in infancy. She is survived by three daughters, Lila B. Ross, Idell Sawrey, and Cleo Walston; five grandchildren and five great grandchildren.

After living a widow for ten years she and Elder J. D. Key were united in marriage January 20, 1936. After his death in December 1953 she made her home with her youngest daughter.

Mama professed a hope in Christ and united with Old Hadnot Creek Primitive Baptist Church in 1913. She was baptized by Elder C. C. Brown. She loved and believed the doctrine of salvation by the grace of God. A faithful and devoted member of the church, she also enjoyed attending associations and other churches of the same faith, whenever she had an opportunity to do so. About a year before her death, her health began to fail and she was unable to attend services. During this time she received much comfort from reading the Signs of the Times and Zion's Landmark. Mama was ready to go home because she talked about it often. I believe with all my heart she is at peace with her Lord.

She was hospitalized from September 15, until November 10, when she passed away. Her suffering, trials and tribulations she had to endure here were many, but she held fast to the faith that was given her from a higher power. We miss her so much; there is an emptiness in our hearts that will re- her eternal gain.

Funeral services were held in Ball-Munden Funeral Chapel. Due to the illness of her pastor, her funeral was conducted by Elder Bob Lyliston and her nephew, Elder J. T Prescott. She was laid to rest in the Prescott Family Cemetery, near her old home place under a mound of beautiful flowers, to await the return of her Lord, who will come for those that He died for, and they will be with their Redeemer and eternally satisfied.

Written by a loving daughter, Idell Sawrey

JONAH SHEPARD

Our heavenly Father has taken from Cypress Creek Primitive Baptist Church, our dear brother, Jonah Shepard, born January 12, 1902 and died on February 29, 1976, making his stay on earth 74 years and 1 month.

He was married to the former Esther Horne and to this union were born three sons and one daughter, still all surviving.

By confession of faith, he united with the church on April 26, 1972, and received baptism by Elder Harmon Brown. He was a faithful member and attended as often as possible until his death. He loved his brothers and enjoyed meeting with them.

His funeral was held by Elder D. B. Stokes and his body was laid to rest in Onslow Memorial Park, Jacksonville, North Carolina, beneath a number of beautiful flowers.

His passing from this life will be his eternal gain.

Done by order of Conference that I write this obituary and that a copy be given to the family, one sent to the Signs of the Times for publication and one placed in the church records.

Written by Rovean Horne, Elder Harmon Brown, Moderator.

"For we know that, if our earthly house of this tabernacle were dissolved, we have a building of God, a house not made with hands, eternal in the heavens. For in this we groan, earnestly desiring to be clothed upon with our house which is from heaven." 2 Cor. 5:1, 2.

Signs of the Times

DEVOTED TO THE OLD SCHOOL BAPTIST CAUSE

"The Sword of the Lord and of Gideon"

VOL. 144 DANVILLE, VA., DECEMBER, 1976 NO. 12

NOTE TO OUR READERS

Our readers will notice that all the articles in this December, 1976 issue, are taken from the December, 1876 issue—One hundred years ago. Your Editors felt that this would be interesting reading for everyone, since the writings of the brethren in 1876 were upon the same subjects they are now—one hundred years later. The doctrine and spiritual exercises have not changed. The Truth remains the same in every age, and under all circumstances. —Editors

Warwick, N. Y., Oct. 28, 1876

Dear Brother Beebe:—As I enjoyed the privilege of meeting with our brethren at London Tract and the Salisbury Association, and shared with them in the disappointment we all felt in your absence, I have a desire to send you an account of those meetings, and of some of the incidents, to me, a very pleasant and I hope not unprofitable trip.

Accompanied by my wife, we took the cars at Jersey City on Monday, Oct. 9th, at 11:30 o'clock a. m., and traveling over the New Line, Brown Brook Road, we arrived at Philadelphia early in the evening, and were received with great kindness by our brother, Thomas Banes and his daughter, Sister Maggie, well known to very many Old School Baptists, and whose kindness we can never forget. We passed through Hopewell, the residence of our beloved brother, Elder P. Hartwell, who I saw for the first time. We remained in Philadelphia three days, visiting the great Centennial Exposition. It is indeed wonderful, and a world of curiosities, of nature and art, and to be known must be seen.

On Friday morning we resumed our journey, and exchanging cars at Wilmington, Del., took the train on the Western Road for Brandenburg, where we were met by our dear brother, Wm. H. Crawford, who took us to his pleasant and hospitable home in Chester, Co., Pa. This is a beautiful agricultural region, and everything indicated taste, thrift and enterprise. But alas, the destroyer had entered the home of our brother, and the residence which he had so beautified had been made desolate by the removal of his dear companion; and he showed me an advertisement, offering for sale one of the finest and best appointed farms I have ever seen. Brother Crawford said he had purchased and fitted up the place, expecting it would be a home for his wife and daughter after his departure, and where his other children, who lived some distance from him, could visit their mother. But said he, "All is passed away, and it is home to us no more." But they sorrow not as those who have no hope; and she who was the faithful wife and affectionate mother here, is believed to be the occupant of a fairer mansion,

which death can never make vacant.

On Saturday brother Crawford took us and Sister Mayhew, of Philadelphia, to the place of worship of the London Tract Church. There we met Elders Housel, Rittenhouse, and our dear brother, Elder William Grafton, whom I saw for the first time, and had the privilege of hearing him preach the unsearchable riches of the gospel of Christ. He labors lovingly in his Master's cause, and is beloved by the people of his charge. The last time I met with the brethren at their annual meeting, nine years ago, those venerable and faithful soldiers of the cross, Elders Barton and Conkling, were present, and the fact was alluded to by a number of the brethren present.

The meeting was pleasant and very interesting, and the preached word was listened to with deep attention. A holy calmness seemed to pervade the entire audience, and the words of the poet seemed most appropriate:

"How decent and how wise,
How glorious to behold,
Beyond the pomp which charms the eyes,
And rites adorned with gold."

The meeting continued until Monday noon, when, taking an affectionate farewell we were taken by sister McConaughey in her carriage to the residence of our aged brother Griffiths, near Newark, Del. We found him mourning the death of his companion, who was taken away only two weeks previously. Elder Housel was with us, and the time was passed in conversation upon the things of the kingdom, and the happy state of those who, "absent from the body, are present with the Lord."

The next morning we bade our venerable brother farewell, not expecting to meet again on earth, and were conveyed a distance of eight miles to Kirkwood Station, on the Delaware Railroad. On our way to Salisbury we were joined at the various stations by Elders Hartwell, Chick, Rittenhouse and Hubbell, and quite a number of brethren and sisters constituting a large company when we arrived at Salisbury. Here we were met by brethren with carriages, who took part of our company, and were joined by others who rode with us to Pittsville, where brother G. W. Mezick claimed the whole company.

Meeting was held in the district school house, and brother Housel and myself addressed the people. The occasion will be long remembered by the lovers of truth, and will never be forgotten by its enemies, if any were present. After meeting, the company being large, we separated, some staying with brother Mezick, while we went with Mr. Daniel Holloway, who entertained us with true southern hospitality, and the next morning took us to the place of meeting. The house of worship is situated in a grove, near the village of Powellsville, and the church is known as the Indiantown Church. We were early, and not many had yet arrived, but they soon came in from all quarters; and although the country seems sparsely settled, it was soon apparent that the house could not contain the multitude. The introductory sermon was preached by Elder J. D. Hubbell, of the Lexington Association, N. Y., and was a plain, scriptural presentation of divine truth, setting forth the "Lamb of God" as the only hope and Savior of sinners. The association was organized by choosing Elder E. Rittenhouse Moderator, and brother J. L. Staton Clerk.

The letters from the churches were excellent in sentiment and spirit, and one in particular, from the Salisbury Church, read by brother Chick, I have

seldom heard equalled. It was listened to with the deepest attention; and the Clerk of the association would confer a favor upon the readers of the Signs by sending a copy of it for publication. The business of the association was conducted in a quiet and orderly manner. The preaching was varied in subject, but there was but one theme, Christ and Him crucified. The ministers evidently felt the force of the truth they proclaimed, and this made the impression on the audience more apparent. One sermon in particular created a profound impression. If the human countenance ever speaks, the language of each one was, "That man means me"; and lest any might misapprehend, he plainly told them he did, and meant his brethren in the ministry also; but as he took a liberal share to himself, we had no just reason to complain.

Meetings were held at various places, Elder Hartwell and Chick preached on successive evenings at the house of Mr. James Laws, whose large heart would have been satisfied with nothing short of entertaining at his spacious mansion the entire association, if it had been possible. His venerable parent now eighty-four years of age, enjoyed the society of the brethren and the meetings very much. He is nearly blind, and reminded me very much of our dear brother Woolford, whom we saw at Fishing Creek, nine years ago. A large number of brethren were entertained by Mr. Adkins, and the evening was occupied in the relation by several brethren, of their religious experiences. It was full as pleasant, and pronounced by some as profitable as if there had been preaching.

The attendance each day was so large that seats were prepared in the grove, and the ministers standing at the door, perhaps preached to as many as were in the house. The deepest attention was paid to the preaching, and the best order and decorum pervaded the large audience. Abundant provision was furnished for all, and each day many baskets might have been filled of that which was untouched. I saw a table, at which colored people were eating, waited upon by a well-dressed white lady, who appeared as solicitous for their comfort as if they were the noblest in the land. I asked one, an aged man, "Have you long known these Old Baptists?" A smile beamed on his face as he answered, "Yes, a good many years. I'se one of 'em."

On Friday the meeting closed, and the visiting brethren were compelled to bid their kindred in Christ farewell, and the lingering grasp of the hand and the tearful eye, showed that it was most reluctant. It was declared by very many, one of the most pleasant meetings they ever enjoyed. Our generous friend, Mr. Laws, sent a carriage full of brethren and sisters to Salisbury, a distance of fourteen miles from the place of meeting. Brother Chick preached for the church in the evening, and the next day we started for home, the brethren accompanying us in the cars. Owing to a heated axle the train did not reach Philadelphia in time for us to take the train for New York City; and availing ourselves of the kind invitation given us by brother and sister Craven, whom we met at the London Tract Meeting, we went to their house, and on Sunday met with the "little flock" at the room where they worship. Although but few in number, and without a stated minister of the word, they have learned by sweet experience that better is a dinner of herbs where love is, than the greatest of what

the religious world regards as luxuries, where that heavenly grace is wanting; and obeying the heavenly command, they forsake not the assembling of themselves together, as the manner of some is. May the Lord of the harvest soon send them one to go out and in before them, to feed them with knowledge and with understanding.

Brother James Thomas and his wife spent the evening with us at the house of Brother Craven, and it was pleasantly, and we hope not unprofitably, occupied in religious conversation. The next morning we bade our dear brother and his family farewell, and started for home, which we reached the same evening, and found family, kindred and friends all well, and we trust all grateful to the God of mercies for his care and divine protection.

Here the narrative might properly end, but several were of so interesting a character that I will incur the risk of being regarded as prolix, and briefly relate a few of them.

Our dear brother Poulson is the only ordained minister at present in the Salisbury Association; but unless the opinion expressed by several of the ministering brethren, and in which I fully concur, is greatly at fault, it will not be so much longer. There are talents there which the Lord never designed to be wrapped in a napkin and buried in the earth; and I am fully convinced the time must soon come when those upon whom they are bestowed will esteem it as the chiefest of their delights to proclaim among their brethren the unsearchable riches of Christ.

We met our friend, Mr. Ebenezer McColl, of Ontario, Canada, and his brother in Philadelphia, and as he had previously visited the Centennial buildings, he kindly acted as guide to us, and contributed very largely to our enjoyment and instruction. Sister Maggie Banes accompanied us each day, and having been often at the place, was almost as familiar with the labyrinths as with the streets of her native city. Their kindness can never be forgotten by us.

Soon after meeting brother Chick, on our way, he said, "You will see at the association what is seldom witnessed, twin sisters, so greatly resembling each other that their intimate friends can hardly distinguish one from the other." At the recess on Wednesday he called me aside, and introduced me to the sisters Townsend; and truly his words were verified, for scanning their countenances I failed to perceive the slightest difference. They are indeed as like as "twin roses on the stem." And if I may use the expression, they are also twin sisters in Christ, for brother Chick informed me they were at one time brought to the knowledge of the truth, and baptized together. Few, I think, can behold them without the poem arising to the mind:

"They Jesus' image bear,
How lovely is the sight;
With Him they surely shall appear,
In everlasting light."

At the house of Mr. Adkins, on Wednesday evening, we met brother Cain Hurley, whom I consider one of the most remarkable men I ever met. His great grandfather, James Reed, was born in Dorchester Co., Md., and removed to Kentucky when that state was a territory. He died there in the year 1855, at the age of one hundred and twenty-seven years. At the time of his death he had seventeen children, all living, the eldest one hundred and three years, and the youngest seventy three years of age. Brother Hurley is now eighty-four years old, but does not ap-

pear over sixty. He has never tasted ardent spirits, beer, cider, lemonade or coffee, or ever used tobacco; never attended school a day in his life, but has taught school two and a half years; has been Justice of the Peace thirty-seven years, and only one appeal has been taken from his decisions, and that the court dismissed; has been married three times, and been the father of twenty-five children; at the age of eighty-two years he walked twenty-five miles in four hours and thirty-six minutes, and said he could easily walk fifty miles a day; he inherited no property, and is now the owner of four hundred acres of land; he has undergone enough to kill half a dozen ordinary men; once a loaded cart fell over on him, and he lay crushed beneath it three-quarters of an hour, and for sixty-seven days unable to rise up, or turn himself in the bed. One of the brethren present jocosely said, "He had not a whole bone in his body;" and he was not so very far out of the way. His collar bone, an arm, three ribs, and a leg have been broken; and the pelvis, or bony case in the lower part of the body, has been broken in three places. He never made a wish. Brother Chick rode with us from the place of meeting to Salisbury, and as it was raining, rather mischievously said, "I wish we were at Salisbury, don't you?" The answer came as quick as thought, "No, I don't care a thing about it." He has been a member of a church twenty-seven years, and on Saturday before the association rode twenty miles to attend the church meeting. He is very quick and unobtrusive, and it was only by close questioning that I drew from him the facts I have narrated. His modesty will not allow him to consider himself in any respect a hero. Judging from his hale appearance, it seems not improbable that he may live to be as old as his long-lived ancestor.

While at Salisbury we visited, in company with sisters Mary and Susie Woolford, the "big oak tree," standing on an eminence in the center of the village. It is twenty-four feet in circumference, four feet from the ground, and is the largest I ever saw. An incident in its history was related by sister Woolford while standing under its branches.

Many years since a Baptist minister named Baker was preaching to a congregation standing under the shade of the tree, when a word was brought that a "cruel and blood-thirsty man," armed with a gun, was approaching, having sworn to kill the preacher in the midst of his flock. The female part of the congregation were very much frightened, but the undaunted servant of God seemed only to wax bolder, and continued his discourse in even a louder toned voice. The God in whom he trusted did not fail him. His enemy, before he reached the place, learned that a fugitive servant who had fled from his master, being pursued, had entrenched himself in the loft of a building, and being armed, declared he would kill any man who attempted to arrest him. The bold, bad man at once declared he would take him; and proceeding to the place, as his head appeared above the floor of the loft the fugitive shot him dead. As I listened to the narrative how appropriate seemed the words of the apostle Peter, "And who is he that will harm you, if ye be followers of that which is good.?"

Yours in the bonds of the gospel,

WM. L. BENEDICT

REVELATION 22:5

"And there shall be no night there; and they need no candle, neither light of the sun; for the Lord God giveth them light; and they shall reign forever and ever."—Rev. 22:5.

This is written of the holy city of God and its foundations, and is what the angel of the Lord showed John, and then said unto him, "These sayings are faithful and true: and Lord God of the holy prophets sent his angel to shew unto his servants the things which must stortly be done." All this has not yet been fulfilled, neither will be until that which is perfect is come, and that which is in part shall be done away; for these perfect beatitudes and this full-orbed brightness of glory belong not to the earthly, but heavenly state of the kingdom of God. When the vail of the flesh shall be rent in twain, and the darksome valley of the shadow of death shall be left behind, and mortality shall be swallowed up of life, then all this heavenly glory shall be revealed in us, who are the children of the resurrection, and all the redeemed tribes of Israel, as the saints of the Most High, perfected in the image of the risen and glorified Son of God, shall in bodily presence enter into and possess the kingdom of Life and Light in all the perfection of beauty and glorious radiance of light celestial and blissful fruition of life eternal. It was of this transporting and true vision of the new Jerusalem that the rapt and inspired John here wrote so wondrously, in simple, sublime style, saying, "And there shall be no night there." Not so is it here upon these mortal shores of time; for "the children of the day", though they "are not of the night," and "not of the world," yet they "are partakers of flesh and blood," which is to them as a dark glass and heavy vail. True, as born of the Spirit, they are of God, "who is light, and in whom is no darkness at all." Therefore they are "the children of light," and "God, who commanded the light to shine out of darkness, hath shined in our hearts, to give the light of the knowledge of the glory of God in the face of Jesus Christ. But we have this treasure in earthen vessels;" and now, while this continues, the earthen vessel obscures or hides the glory of the invisible God, so that "now we see through a glass darkly," and "know in part" only. And just as Gideon and his little army must first break their earthen pitchers in which their lamps were burning, before the full light within could shine out and be seen, so this earthly body of the saint must first be broken, as the body if Chrst was broken, and as the grain is crushed and the bread is broken, before the shadows of the night shall flee away, and the brightness of the resurrection morning and the glory of God shall shine fully upon us.

"Beloved, now are we the sons of God, and it doth not yet appear what we shall be; but we know that when he shall appear we shall be like him; for we shall see him as he is." When that glorious day of eternity comes, then we who have received the first fruits of the Spirit, who have part in the first resurrection, and serve the Lord in the first sanctuary, the holy place, shall enter into that within the vail, where the glorious Forerunner is for us entered, and shall see and know and enjoy all the beauty and blessing and glory of the holy of holies, and the dwelling-place of God and the Lamb, where there is no night; for God is our everlasting light; and there we shall see face to face, know

even as we are known, and reign forever and ever, as heirs of God and joint heirs with the Lord. That truly will be the Lord's Day, the day without a night, the day of an endless life, and we as clothed in light will rejoice and be glad in it. When we shall thus appear in glory then indeed our whole body shall be full of light, and our whole spirit and with the fulness of God and the likeness of his beloved Son we will be *satisfied* world without end.

D. BARTLEY

October 21, 1876.

Near Pitt's Wharf, Va., Sept. 11, 1876

Dear Brother Poulson:—With a deep sense of my weakness, and in much fear, I attempt to write you what I hope the Lord has done for my poor soul. But I feel sure you will make allowance for one like me.

If I remember rightly, when I was about fourteen years of age, I thought a great deal about dying, and felt myself to be a lost and ruined sinner, and often thought I would like to be a Christian. When these deep, sad feelings would come on me I would go off by myself and weep, and try to ask the Lord to forgive my sins; for I felt myself to be so great a sinner, and I thought I was going to die, and what would become of me? I feared that after death I should be lost forever. At times I would think, when in this state, that perhaps if I lived to grow up, when I became older I should be better prepared for death; this would somewhat allay my trouble, and I would feel better. I often thought it was strange that I had all this sadness and trouble come on me, as my mother had tried to raise her children without sinning, so far as she could; and when I had grown up, I had tried to avoid sinning, so far as I could; but this did not make my burden any lighter. I would try to wear this dreadful feeling away, and would go in young company, and my depression would seem to be all gone; but it would return again more severely than before. I kept this all to myself, and thought myself like one alone, "Oh, is there anyone like me?" At about this time I went mostly to hear the Methodists, attended their protracted meetings, where I heard of many getting religion, as they said; I thought if that would give me relief I would also go forward, for I felt in need of all that could be done. Although I did not believe their doctrine, yet I went forward several nights, and tried to pray with all my heart; but my prayers did not seem to rise any higher than my head. They would say to me, I know you have got religion, if you would just put your confidence in yourself and arise. But I knew I had not felt any change, and so I stopped going, as I had no hope that going there would do me any good. Indeed I often felt that I was beyond the reach of mercy, that I was one of those to whom the Lord will say, Depart from me, ye workers of iniquity, for I never knew you. I had often heard preachers say, You can get religion if you will seek for it; if you will go to Jesus he will have mercy on you. But I was like the poor publican, who could not so much as lift his eyes to heaven, but could only say, God be merciful to me, a sinner. I continued more or less in this state of mind until 1874. In that year, on the tenth of February, my dear little sister was taken home to rest, as I hope; and on the ninth of September my dear father was also taken from us, and oh what

a trial. I thought how soon I might be the next one of our family that would be taken, and I not prepared. I thought that both of my troubles were almost more than I could bear, and my heart seemed almost broken; but our blessed Lord works all things for the best. So I continued on with my heavy load of guilt until late in the fall, when the Protestant Methodists held a protracted meeting. I said to my mother that I would go and look at them a while, and so I went, and she went with me. When the call was made for mourners, and all who wished to be prayed for too come forward, I at first thought I would not go, for it could do me no good; then I thought was it not hard if they should all be saved, and I lost? Such foolish thoughts came into my mind, and it seemed to me that I could not stay away, for my sins were more than I could bear, and so I went and tried to pray, as well as I could. The next night I attended and went forward again, and there at the foot of the cross, tried to pour out my soul in prayer to God, and while there I thought I felt relieved of my burden, and tried to tell them how I felt; but it seemed as if they could not understand me. But I thought this was not religion, because I could not enjoy it as others seemed to. I thought before I left the place that I was deceived. I returned home and retired to bed, and the next morning my trouble was as great as ever it had been. I felt that I was deceived, and had deceived my friends. It seemed as though something told me I had committed a great sin in pretending to have that which I had not; and I thought if I were as I was before I would have less sin to answer for. But before night I was relieved and felt perfectly calm, and felt to say, "Bless the Lord, O my soul, and all that is within me bless his holy name." I have never had such a burden since that time; but I often have doubts and fears that I am deceived, and have deceived others. Now I began to be in trouble in regard to joining a church. I though I would not be hasty, but believed the blessed Lord would lead me right. I went among other denominations, but none of their preaching suited my feelings except the Old School Baptists. With them I desired to have a home; but I felt too unworthy to have a home with such blessed people. I would go to Nassaongo Church to hear the preaching, and I do believe that what I there heard was the gospel; and I felt that I was drawn that way so strongly, that when I would come away it would be with a heavy heart and dissatisfied mind, like a lost sheep that had wandered from the fold and had no home. I had put it off as long as I could, and Saturday before the fourth Sunday in July I went to the church, was received by them, and on the next day was baptized by you; and ever since that time I have been so much better satfied than I was before, that I would not be out of the church for anything in the world, although I feel my weakness and unworthiness so as to make me fear sometimes that I am not one with them. But I am often comforted by the words, "We know that we have passed from death unto life because we love the brethren." And oh what joy it affords me; for I know that once I did not love them, but now I do. Take from me the love I have for you, and I should have but very little to depend upon as assurance that I have passed from death unto life; for

"'Tis seldom I can ever see
Myself as I would wish to be;
What I desire I can't attain,
From what I hate I can't refrain.

"So far from God I seem to lie,
Which makes me often weep and cry;
I fear at last that I shall fall,
For if a saint, the least of all."

I have felt a desire to write you, because when I went before the church I felt too weak to say what I desired to satisfy the church. I will bring this poor scribble to a close, for I fear that what I have written will fail to be satisfactory to you or to the church. Do with it as you please, and all will be right. I can only say, I am a poor sinner, and if saved at all, it is by grace alone, and for nothing that I have done or can do.

Your poor, unworthy sister,

M. S. CHESER.

Frankfort, Ind. Oct. 1, 1876.

My Dear Brother Beebe—and, I trust, companion in tribulation and the kingdom and patience of Jesus Christ. Permit me to unburden my downcast soul this morning, by talking a little while to the poor and afflicted family of God.

The Lord said to the serpent, "I will put enmity between thee and the woman, and between thy seed and her seed." Is not that enmity still seen and deeply felt by many of the living family of the Lord Jesus? In the time of the old prophet Elijah, when Ahab and Jezebel ruled in Israel, the children of the Lord had to hide in caves and dens of the earth, because of that bitter enmity. The poor old man had to flee for his life, and sat down under the juniper tree, and requested that he might die. Ahab's sons and Jezebel's daughters are still living, and would slay all the Lord's prophets very soon, were it not that the Lord God Omnipotent reigneth. Oh that I could be still and know that the Lord is God. Is not this the day of trouble and the hour of temptation that is to try them (the saints) that dwell on the earth? Oh that I knew where I might find him! Behold, I go forward, but he is not there, and backward, but I cannot perceive him.—Job 23. I have found much comfort in the seventy-first Psalm, if one so very unworthy as I can claim such blessed promises. 1st verse, "In the Lord do I put my trust; let me never be put to confusion." 5th verse, "For thou art my hope, O Lord, thou art my trust from my youth." 9th verse, "Cast me not off in the time of old age; forsake me not when my strength faileth." 16th verse, "For I will go in the strength of the Lord; I will make mention of thy righteousness, even of thine only." 20th verse, "Thou which hast shewed me great and sore troubles." "Now also when I am old and gray headed, O God, forsake me not." Such scriptures as speak of the deep trials and afflictions of the Lord's children, seem to suit me in this day of great trouble. "Come, my people, enter thou into thy chambers, and shut thy doors about thee; hide thyself as it were for a moment, until the indignation be overpast."—Isa. 26:20. But I hope I know in whom I believe, and I also believe he will keep poor me, and through the finished work of the Lord Jesus give me a place with the sanctified in endless glory.

LOTT SOUTHARD

Franklin, Ind. May, 1876

Dear Brother Beebe:—(If one so unworthy may call you brother.) I have often desired to write something for your valuable paper, could I be assured that I could write anything that would comfort even one poor, temptest-tossed soul. I take much pleasure in reading the communications of the dear people

of God, they describe so well my own feelings, and if ever I am saved it must be entirely through the merits of our Lord Jesus Christ. Many times I am made to rejoice in the Lord, while at other times all is dark, and I feel that I am left to grope my way in darkness; and oh how awful is that loneliness, to feel that we are forsaken by the Lord! Even then I am made to confess that it is just and right; and if He never again lifts upon me the light of His countenance, it will be right; I deserve it; yea, I deserve everlasting death. I know I desire to live as becomes an humble follower of Christ, but I come so far short of living as I should, like Paul, I am made to cry, O wretched one that I am! Who shall deliver me from the body of this death? I cannot say with the boasting pharisee of the present day, "I have done great things, therefore the Lord has blessed me; I tarried long among those boasting ones, but I could not be satisfied. They did not preach the way of salvation as I hoped the Lord had taught my poor soul. Writing this brings fresh again to my memory the sore conflict of mind I endured while trying to stay away from the Old Baptist Church. I could not become reconciled to the doctrine of election, until about a year ago, and since then my mind has been at rest in regard to my duty. I am no more fettered with the thought that I was trying to uphold a broken down system. I no more hear that voice, saying, "Come away, come away from such a people." I know I am the same ungrateful wretch but I am now with a people who do not boast of their goodness. Oh, if I were half as good as the dear saints of God, I feel that I could be satisfied. Yes, my mind is at peace concerning my duty, and it seems to me that if every quickened soul could realize but for a moment this peace of mind, they surely would not stay away from the place where they feel the Lord is calling them. Jesus says, "He that is ashamed of Me before men, of him will I be ashamed before My Father and His holy angels." When we know His will, and do it not, do we consider that Jesus is ashamed of our conduct?

From your little, unorthy sister,
SOPHRONA B. THOMPSON

Baltimore, Md., Jan. 23, 1876

Eld. G. Beebe: Dear and venerable Brother:—As I take up my pen to address you merely the business note, (which I ought to have done more than a month ago) I feel a renewed sense of the favor of the Lord still vouchsafed to His children, in permitting you to labor in His "vineyard." I am so very cold and indifferent nearly all the time, so much of my first enthusiasm seems to have died out, even this early, that I do not know oftentimes whether I have any love, either for the cause or people of our God. Still when I think of you, the place you hold in the affection of so many—remember the fatherly interest that you manifest, as well as feel, and see, too, how closely interwoven with the comforts that you enjoy are the trials which the heavenly Father even yet sees best to send, I cannot restrain the longing to once more grasp your dear hand, and to listen to your familiar voice. Whether it is the memory of a sweet dream, with which you and others were connected, or whether it is that there is still, aay down in my heart, a life that appreciates the food on which the children live, I do not know. Sometimes I seem totally without evidence.

Again, when others testify to the same experience of discouragement—others whose position seems to us beyond doubt or question—I feel that perhaps I ought to take courage. But the sweetest moments that I know, are when, in spite of a total lack of evidence, comes the thought that "even to me" this grace may belong. Nothing can separate God's children from His love; and a hope, not in frames or feelings, or in seeming evidence, but in Christ, is for a moment enjoyed. But these moments come so seldom, and all the rest of the time seems so barren of spiritual fruit, that even acknowledgment and confession seems almost hypocritical. Truly, "What I am 'tis hard to know."

I hope the new business arrangement you have made may relieve you of some care, and be in every way productive of benefit. I should more properly have addressed my letter to the new firm, but I did not recollect until just now the published change. However I suppose it is not important.

With love and dearest wishes for your comfort and peace, I am, unworthily,

Your sister,

CLARICE E. PUSEY

Duart, Ontario, Nov. 23, 1876.

Dear Father:—I left Covington, Georgia, on the 14th, and reached this place, the residence of my son-in-law, Mr. J. C. Macdonald, on Saturday evening, having been detained two days on the road by missing the connections of different railroads. This gave me the opportunity of calling upon my childhood's friend, brother S. Hansbrough, near Elizabethtown, Ky., and Mr. Jos. J. Danks of Cincinnati, both visits being very pleasant. On my arrival I was much gratified to find Elder Pollard here, and himself and all the family well. Next day I was with him and heard him preach at Duart and he kindly excused me, being wearied with my journey of nearly 1,000 miles. I have been stopping here since, the weather being unfavorable for getting about, though not perceptibly colder than it had been in Georgia before I left.

I do not know yet where I shall locate, but any letters addressed to me here, will be received. I propose to be entirely subject to the will of Elder Pollard and the church as to my location and field of labor. Tomorrow I am to meet him, and attend the meeting in Dunwich on next Sunday.

I have not been here long enough to determine how I shall like this country; but with the people, and especially the church, I am already satisfied that the unity of the Spirit and bond of peace forbids any variance between us, and I love them just the same as those with whom in the States I have been associated for thirty-five years. I find no essential difference between them, since they all, so far as my acquaintance extends, give evidence of being taught of the Lord, who fashioneth the hearts of His people alike in every age and in every place.

I promised to write to many brethren and friends in Georgia, and still design to do so; but for the present they will please accept this as a general note, and when I have better opportunity and more information I will write them more fully.

The providential direction by which I have been sent here is very inscrutable to me, yet I am compelled to see the hand of the Lord in it. No personal object could have induced me to leave my family and the friends of a lifetime, to

come among total strangers; yet so strong was the impression of duty that I dared not refuse. May the Lord lead me, and all who wait for Him, in His own right way, and by His grace enable us to pray, " will be done."

As ever, in fellowship and love,

WM. L. BEEBE

CORRESPONDING LETTER

The Maine Old School Baptist Association, convened with the church a Jay, Franklin Co., Me., September 8th, 9th, *and* 10*th,* 1876, *to the several churches whose messengers she is, sends greeting in the Lord.*

Dear Brethren:— While another year has passed with arrowy speed, and is with things that were, we feel that we have cause to give thanks to God for His preserving care and tender mercy toward us, who feel to acknowledge that we are the chief of sinners, and of ourselves unworthy to receive anything at the hand of God. Our utter unworthiness and the great goodness of God must ever be the substance of our conversation. Every day and every hour do we find occasion to confess the one and acknowledge the other. This we feel to do as we now send you our usual letter of love.

Can we call your attention, brethren, to a theme more glorious and more comforting than that of redemption through the blood of Christ, and of salvation in Him? The world has its charms for those who are of it and it loves its own in return; but brethren, our treasure is in heaven, and we are professed believers in Jesus, and so we love to look upon the things of God, and to hear and speak of His wonderful works among the children of men. If He has redeemed us at so great a price, surely we can never praise and adore Him too much. He loved us, and gave Himself for us; surely the heavens above and the earth beneath, must be filled with admiration at so great a gift. Here is love without bottom, brim or shore, and lost in Diety. In view of such wonderful love, does it not become us to give heed to the precepts of the gospel, that thereby we may glorify Him? And brethren, how blessed are we who live under the gospel! It is called a state of freedom, a being made free; not free to serve sin, for the service of sin is our bondage, but free to serve God in full singleness of heart. Men by their nature love to serve sin, they love the chains that bind them; and though through fear of future or present consequences they may abstain from outward crime, yet are they in heart no more free from sin than they were before. What a man loves must of necessity be that to which he is in bondage. Thus, though a profession of godliness may be put on, the sinner still loves sin for its own sake, even while he professes godliness for the punishment's sake. This is bondage indeed. But on the other hand, how free is the disciple! First he groaned under a burden of sin, and then he groans under the law, until Jesus is revealed a sin-bearer and a law-fulfiller, and then he is free from sin and free from the law, and only serves the Lord Christ with eager joy of heart.

Since such is the state of the sinner under the law, and such the state of the believer on the other hand, who would, having once been delivered into this glorious liberty seek again to be in bondage? We are free in Christ, we are saved in Christ, we live in Christ; He has become our all and in all. We have become

dead to the law by the body of Christ, that we should be married to another; even to Him that is raised from the dead, that we should bring forth fruit unto God.

We will enumerate some of the advantages which the believer in Christ under the gospel has over the servant under the law. First, the law is very strict in its demands, while it provides no ability to obey. It says, Pay me that thou owest; but furnishes not a farthing to the beggared sinner. It demands all and gives nothing. But the gospel gives all, relating to pardon, justification, redemption and salvation, and demands nothing but praise, and this too, it fails not to bestow; so that if praise waiteth for God in Zion, it is because it also must the Lord bestow.

Again, the law brings no forgiveness, and provides no atonement save the life of the offender himself. The Mosaic or ceremonial law did no more than point to Christ, the sum and substance of the gospel; but its sacrifices never purged the consciences of its followers from dead works to serve God, neither could the comers thereunto be made perfect by any of its provisions. The law had only the shadow of good things to come; but in the gospel we have the reality. Jesus is the atonement provided, and in Him we obtain the forgiveness of sins; and to those who are in Him there is no condemnation. The apostle is careful to state the distinction between the gospel and the law. Under the old dispensation all was conditional. "Do this and thou shalt live," or "Do this and thou shalt die," were the sum of its provisions. It should be born in mind, however, that all this related to this life; it never assailed the true foundation upon which believers even then rested. Its blessings and curses were limited to them. The sure promise of eternal life in Christ had been given, and that promise no law could disannul, so as to make it of no effect. Now this law of conditions is done away, and instead the apostle says, "For the gospel which we preached unto you was not yea and nay, but yea and amen, to the glory of God." Believer, this is your glorious resting place. But listen to Paul while he again says, "For we have not received the spirit of bondage again to fear, but we have received the spirit of adoption, whereby we cry Abba, Father." Thus deliverance from servile fear and adoption through the Spirit is another happy privilege of the gospel which the law can never bestow.

From all these pleasant considerations, dear brethren, we exhort you to stand fast in the liberty wherewith Christ hath made us free, and be not entangled again in the yoke of bondage. That God may bless you all with the freedom which is in the truth, is our prayer for Jesus' sake.

To the churches and associations with whom we correspond we would say that our meeting has been pleasant and profitable. Your messegners have come to us in the fulness of the gospel; we are glad that you still remember us, and solicit a continuance of your correspondence.

We have appointed our next meeting to be held with the church at Whitefield, Me., to commence on Friday before the second Monday in September, 1877, when and where we hope to receive your minutes and messengers again.

WM. QUINT, Mod.
Charles Clough, Clerk.

Milltown, N. J., Nov. 11, 1876

Dear Brethren Beebe:—I ask the use of a small space in the Signs to comply with many requests that were made by brethren in the west, while it was my happy privilege to visit among them in the summer, that on my return home I should give an account of my journey, from first to last.

I left home Wednesday, August 3, for the purpose of visiting the Old School Baptists of the west. On Thursday, about 5 o'clock p. m., I reached Knightstown, Henry Co., Ind., where I was met by Eld Harey Wright, and taken to his comfortable home, and cared for. I rested on Friday, and on Saturday morning he and I started through the rain, in his buggy to fill an appointment sixteen miles distant, with the Shiloh Church; had meeting Saturday and Sunday, a good attendance, and returned that evening to his home. Tuesday evening following, filled an appointment with the Little Blue River Church, near brother Wright's residence. There I met brother Nay, on his way to the White Water Association. Next morning was conveyed by brother Wright, in company with his wife and daughter, to the Lick Creek Church, where the association held her session. Here I met over twenty preachers, mostly ordained, and nearly all strangers in the flesh to me. Our meeting was largely attended, and interesting, and the preaching good, except what I did. Those that I heard at this meeting were Martindale, J. A. Johnson, L. Bavis, Weaver, Jackson and Morehouse, with others that I cannot now remember. Elder Bavis and myself with Elder Wright, the pastor, spent Saturday and Sunday with this church very pleasantly, and returned to brother Wright's home. On Monday we three started for brother J. A. Johnson's at Springport, Ind., and found him very unwell; but the next day he so improved in his health as to take the cars with us there in company, for the Lebanon Association, which commenced the next morning. This meeting was largely attended by preachers and hearers, and passed off with strong manifestations of brotherly love and fellowship. From this meeting I returned with brother Johnson to his hospitable home, and spent Sunday with him and the Lebanon Church, near his residence. On Monday evening I parted with him and sister Johnson, and the rest of the friends, and took the cars for Connersville, where I arrived in the evening, and found brother Beck and his family, who kindly cared for me in the very best manner. I shall long remember them for their hospitality and kindness to me. The next morning, in company with Elder Wright and his wife, and brother Newhouse and his wife, of Little Blue River Church, we started for the Salem Association, in Boone County, Ky., where I met Elders Jones (of the Licking Association), Bavis, Underhill, Winston, Humston, Morehouse, and our brother Thomas of Missouri. This meeting was well attended, all was harmonious, and brotherly love prevailed. At the close of this meeting, brother Jones and myself went to, and spent Saturday and Sunday with the Salem Church, and from thence to Varonia, where I tried to preach, in the Methodist meeting house, to a large congregation. Next morning we took the cars on our way to the Mt. Pleasant Association, stopping at Turner's Station, with brother Humston and other brethren, and tried to preach in that vicinity. On Friday morning I reached the association, where I met Elder A. B. Francis,

of New Jersey, and Elders J. F. Johnson, J. M. Demaree and Samuel Jones of Ky. This meeting was largely attended, and with the best of feeling. From this point brethren Jones and Thomas, and myself, went to Shelbyville, with some brethren in Shelby County, and all three of us tried to preach in that vicinity, at brother Johnson's and the two brother Money's. Brethren Jones and Thomas, and others, remember this trip. Here our congregation was composed of every kind of religious character, a few Old Baptists, and a number of others you could not tell apart, from the new light to Unitarian.

The next morning we started to the meeting, six miles distant. Here I met, in addition to those before mentioned, brethren Durand, Wallingford, Moore and Smoot. The introductory sermon was preached by our venerable brother Dudley, who preached as much, in the same time, and as much to the point, as I ever heard in my life. But according to the course of nature, his voice will soon cease to be heard here on earth. This meeting was largely attended, and I never heard greater preaching. Christian love and fellowship was manifest throughout. On the next day, in company with brother Francis, I left Lexington, after bidding all farewell. Brother Spencer Jones, whom I had companied with nearly three weeks, was the last to take my hand and crave God's blessing upon me. Truly, dear brother, our interview was one I shall not forget. I arrived in Cincinnati at night, and went over to Ludlow and stayed with Elder Levi Bavis until Thursday. Thence, in company with him, I went to the Indian Creek Association, where I met Elders J. A. Johnson and S. H. Durand, and a number of the other preachers.

This meeting was well attended, and closed with good feeling on Sunday. On Monday morning I took the cars for Cincinnati, arriving in time to take the 12 o'clock train, by the Atlantic and Great Western R. R., for New York, reaching there Tuesday, 11 p. m., and on Wednesday reached home, found all well, and glad to see me. I was gone seven weeks, attended six associations and several churches, tried to preach between thirty and forty time, saw many brethren and preachers, young and old, and enjoyed my visit much.

I have great reason to be thankful for God's goodness to me and my family while absent. Brethren, when it is well with you, remember me, a poor unworthy worm.

Yours to serve in the gospel,

WILSON HOUSEL

RETROSPECTION

It has been our practice at the close of every successive volume of the Signs of the Times to review the way in which the Lord our God has brought us, and to call attention to the preserving goodness and tender mercy which have followed us all our days. Prophets and other inspired men have frequently recorded the former loving-kindness of the Lord to them, and it certainly becomes us to bless the Lord, and forget not all His benefits.

Forty-four years ago, under very trying circumstances, with much fear and trembling, we were induced to issue proposals for publishing the Signs of the Times, to be devoted to the Old School Baptist cause. A brief summary of the leading sentiments of those who at that time were so called was published in our Prospectus, and cordially endorsed by the Convention of Primitive Baptists

that met at Black Rock, in Baltimore Co., Md., in the same year, who recommended our proposed paper, a specimen number of which had been issued, and was then there carefully examined and approved, and commended to the patronage of all Baptists who desired to maintain the ancient doctrine, order and ordinances of the gospel, as established by Christ and His apostles on the day of Pentecost, and who repudiated all the institutions of men, including numerous organized societies which professed to be auxiliaries to the church of God, and to have in view the salvation of souls.

From the time, early in the present century, began to be disseminated in the United States, and to be entertained by such Baptists as could not endure sound doctrine, it became clearly apparent that there were two discordant, conflicting and irreconciliable elements in our churches; and while the one party contended earnestly for the faith which was once delivered to the saints, and continued steadfastly in the apostles' doctrine and fellowship, the other party embraced Fuller's theory of an indefinite atonement, offered salvation, and *gospel condemnation.* This last item was explained to mean that the atonement provided salvation for all the human race who would accept it on certain conditions to be by them performed; that these conditions embraced faith and repentance, and that the ministry of the gospel commanded all sinners to repent and believe the gospel as conditions or means by which they could secure salvation, and that this they must accept and perform on pain of damnation. Thus representing that sinners are condemned and damned, not for being sinners, condemned already by the law of God, but for refusing to repent and believe. This delusive but plausible doctrine, being of the world, the world and all worldly religionists were ready to receive it, and it soon became exceedingly popular. Moreover, it opened the way for the introduction of Mission, Tract and other societies, with Sunday and Theological Schools, as a sort of machinery for converting the world. It was not claimed fifty years ago, by even the most zealous advocates of these institutions, that there was any authority or precedent for them in the Bible, or in the former practice of the Baptist Church; but it was claimed that as the world was making great advancements in arts and sciences, that the church must keep pace with the world by improving on the institutions of our Lord Jesus Christ; and all such Baptists as would not patronize the new improvements were reproached as *old fogies,* as clogs and hinderances to the advancement of religion, and of the salvation of souls.

The spirit of this new departure from the ancient doctrine and usages of the Baptists spread like a pestilence through out the breadth of our land, and in every church and association that was not fully given to the idolatry, divisions and contentions ensued. Numerous professedly religious societies, in the name of benevolence, and as auxiliaries to the church, were formed, offering memberships, directorships and life memberships for money to all, without distinction of character, who would pay the amounts demanded, and even successful horse-racers were politely solicited to invest of their ill-gotten gains for prominent offices in the directorship of these new institutions; while the poor only were excluded from a place among them. This new policy found immense favor with the world, and the churches

governed by it were soon filled up with a most graceless and carnal membership. The pulpits of churches who adopted the new order were soon filled with graduates from Theological Schools, and the doctrine which had formerly distinguished the Baptists no longer rang out from them. Doctrines of men, suited to the taste of the world, now became popular, and no other would find favor with them.

Under these circumstances the remnant whom God had reserved to Himself, as in the days of Elijah, who could not be induced to bow to this modern Baal, were stigmatized as enemies to the spread of the gospel, and too the salvation of sinners, and they were denounced as clogs and hinderances to the evangelization of the world.

At the time of the commencement of the publication of the Signs of the Times the new order had in the field a large number of periodicals, in all of which the position, doctrine and order of the Primitive Baptists who protested against the new doctrines and practices of the popular party were misrepresented, ridiculed and persecuted; and those who stood fast in the truth, being few and far apart in their localities, having no medium of general correspondence, and being denied the columns of the New School, in which to repel the false, malicious calumnies of their enemies, or to publish words of cheer and encouragement to their persecuted brethren, at that time as to make them, in many instances, fear that the few in their own respective localities were all that had not bowed to the modern Baal, and that their lives also were sought by the well fed prophets that eat at the table of their pious Queen Jezebel.

At this trying time there was not an Old School or Primitive Baptist paper published in the United States, nor was there any Baptist of our order found that could be induced to undertake, in the face of fiery persecution, and with the very faint prospect of being sustained pecuniarily, the seemingly hazardous task of publishing a periodical devoted to the Old School Baptist cause, and to be used as a medium of communication and correspondence among those who could no longer hold in, even a nominal or implied fellowship, those who had so greatly apostatized from what they once had professed to believe and practice.

The issuing of our proposals to publish the Signs, with a plain, emphatic declaration of our determination to oppose of innovations on the doctrine and order of the Primitive Baptists, together with the whole brood of the modern religious societies, brought down on us such an outburst of wrath and storm of denunciation from all the New School papers and associations, conventions, etc., as served to thoroughly publish our proposals where we had not the means to publish them, and by the aid of our bitterest opponents, whose indignation was turned in our favor, we were encouraged to begin the publication; but not without many fears on the part of our friends and hopes of our enemies that it would prove an utter failure. Our circulation soon rose to about six hundred copies, in the year 1832, and gradually increased from year to year, checked from time to time by the publication of other papers in various localities dividing the patronage, reducing the circulation. From the large number of non-paying names, amounting in the aggregate to many thousands. Some of these have been entered on the free list of those who desire to read our paper,

but are not able to pay anything; but a far greater number who have subscribed and neglected to pay, letting their paper run on for years without any remuneration.

Those who have read our paper for the past forty-four years, and those who have seen the first and second volumes of our reproduced Editorials, will not need to be informed that we have encountered no small amount of opposition from the open enemies of the cause we advocate; nor have we been able to give entire satisfaction to all our friends. That our enemies have denounced us, was no more nor less than what we expected; but that the friends of truth and righteousness have found occasion to blame us, is to us a matter of deep regret; yet, knowing our own weakness and imperfection, we have no cause for surprise that dear and loving brethren should detect imperfection in our best performances. But we have received from time to time the most cheering assurances of the hearty concurrence of a very large majority of our brethren and sisters, which have been fully appreciated by us.

Brethren, we have spent much the greater part of our life in trying with such ability as God has given us to make our paper edifying and profitable to you. We have not knowingly shunned to declare to you all the counsel of God, so far as that counsel has been made known to us. And now, after forty-four years of incessant labor, it is a comfort in our declining days to recall the wide acquaintance we have formed with those of the household of God throughout our extensive country, and the thousands also whose faces we have not seen in the flesh, whose correspondence has assured us of sweet and delightful fellowship in the doctrine of God our Savior, and in the order of the gospel of our Lord. Now our personal labors are drawing to a close. The vigor of youth and manhood with us is past, our sun is declining, soon to set, when we shall cease to labor, and we hope to rest from all labor, and to be with Jesus in the realms of immortal glory. Of the seventy-six years of our mortal pilgrimage, sixty-five have been spent in the fellowship of the saints, as a member of the Old Order of Baptists, and about fifty-eight years in the work of the gospel ministry, and forty-four in editing and publishing the Signs of the Times. We have great reason to thank God that our health and activity are well preserved, and we are still able to labor in the good cause.

We have, as our readers are aware, associated with us in the publications of the Signs and the general business of the office, our youngest son, Benton L. Beebe, who is also a member of the Old School Baptist Church, who, having spent his lifetime in the office is perfectly familiar with every department of the duties and labors of the work. This arrangement, while it greatly relieves us from much of the pressing care and toil, gives assurance that the work will still go on, and with greater facility for improvement, both in the mechanical and editorial departments.

We have never been favored with a greater number of able correspondents than at the present time; and with the blessing of our heavenly Father we hope to make the forthcoming volume equal at least to any that have preceded it, and as far superior as possible. Those who have hitherto favored us with their communications, are earnestly requested to continue to labor in the good cause, and not be weary in well doing. —G. Beebe

Danville, Virginia December, 1976

SIGNS OF THE TIMES
Subscription price $5 per year — $9 two years

Published each month by

SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.
Established 1832
Devoted to the Old School Baptist Cause

BUSINESS OFFICE
R.F.D. 6, Box 270, Beechwood Lane
Danville, Va. 24541

EDITORS

Elder D. V. Spangler
R..F.D. 6, Box 270 Beechwood Lane
Danville, Va. 24541

Elder John D. Wood
P. O. Box 186, Manassas, Va., 22110

Elder W. D. Griffin
Rt. 6, Box 84, Fayette, Ala. 35555

Elder E. J. Lambert
306 Richardson St.,
Winnsboro, Texas 75494

Elder D. Alex McColl
51 Doncaster Ave., London, Ontario,
Canada N6G 2AI

Elder J. Stuart McColl
R.R. 4, Appin, Ontaro, Canada NOL 1AO

All letters for this paper containing subscriptions and remittances, should be mailed to to Danville, Virginia, as shown below.
All notices of meetings and obituaries should be mailed directly to P. O. Box 186, Manassas, Virginia 22110. Articles for publication may be mailed to either address.

SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.
R.F.D. 6, Box 270 Beechwood Lane
Danville, Virginia 24541

DECEMBER, 1876

EDITORIAL

Middletown, N. Y. December 1, 1876

EVIDENCES OF A NEW BIRTH

There is no subject of more vital and thrilling interest to a poor tempest-tossed child of God than that which presents to his inquiring mind the reliable evidences of being in a quickened state. Subjected, as the children of God are, while here in the flesh to manifold temp tations from Satan, intensified by the infidelity of their own depraved nature, which questions the reality of their hope, and contests and disputes every step of the way in which they have been led by the Spirit, how often and how terribly are they perplexed to decide the all-important point, Have I indeed and in truth passed from death unto life? Am I truly born again, of an incorruptible seed, by the Word of God that liveth and abideth forever? If I am truly and experimentally born agan? why do I find in me so much vanity and vexation of spirit? Why do I walk through so much darkness, coldness, and barrenness, and why am I beset with so many cruel doubts and fears? Why are my spiritual enjoyments so few and so far between? Why have I carnal propensities to do the things which I would not, and to leave undone the things which I would do? Why do I find in me a law, that when I would do good, evil is present with me? Why am I so frequently brought into captivity to the law of sin that is in my members, and why is there still a law of sin suffered to remain in my members, if I am indeed a subject of the heavenly birth? Such serious inquiries are not unfrequent with those who entertain, at least, a trembling hope that they are born of God.

Of those who are thus tried and perplexed, there are very many who are, and long have been, deterred from making a public profession of their faith, and from walking in the ordinances of the house of God, fearing that they have not experienced what is necessary, and hoping that by waiting they may have brighter and more reliable evidences of an interest in the Redeemer. And those who are followers of the Redeemer, who have publicly confessed their allegiance to him as their King, by obeying his commands, are by no means free from

the same distressing doubts and fears. Even they, too, by the light of life from Christ their Lord, shining in and upon them, see and feel so much depravity in their earthly or fleshly nature, that, although they have in their new birth received the first fruits of the Spirit, still they groan within themselves, waiting for the adoption, to wit, the redemption of their bodies. It is consoling to know that the apostles of the Lamb, and the saints of all ages, have had the same conflict between their flesh and spirit, which settles the point affirmitively, that those who are truly born of God are subjected to all these bitter conflicts, trials and temptations. But neither from the scriptures nor our own observation have we ever found in all the race of mankind a solitary instance of these or similar trials and conflicts in any one who was not born of God. When therefore we meet with those who boast that they have become so spiritual (or sanctified, as they call it) that in soul, body or spirit, and in thought, word or deeds, they are free from all doubts and fears in regard to their acceptance with God, we unavoidably conclude that they are those who separate (or sanctify) themselves, being sensual, having not the Spirit of whom we read, Jude 19. Dead fish float with the tide, but living fish struggle against the stream.

But our principal object in this article is to call attention to some of the scriptural evidences of a quickened state, or of having been born again.

Various and conflicting theories have been expressed by brethren as to what the new birth is, what is born again, etc.; but however much brethren may differ in theoretical speculations, we trust all will fully agree as to what are the evidences that we are truly born again.

The first scriptural evidence we will name is spiritual light, or perception. The Savior said, "Except a man be born again he cannot see the kingdom of God."—John 3:3. And the apostle says, "But the natural man receiveth not the things of the Spirit of God; for they are foolishness unto him; neither can he know them, because they are spiritually discerned. But he that is spiritual judgeth all things, yet he himself is judged of no man."—1 Cor. 2:14, 15. All mankind in their natural state are in darkness, and under the power of darkness, in regard to the things of the Spirit of God; so dark that no man by teaching can find out God. The things of the Spirit, God has hidden from them, because so it seemed good in his sight. But the life which is given in the new birth is light. "In him (Christ, from whom we receive spiritual life in our new birth) was life, and the life was the light of men."—John 1:4. "Of his fulness shall all we (who are born again) received, and grace for grace." He is the Sun of Righteousness, and in his light the saints have light. This light which is life only illuminates us by the special power of God. "God, who commanded the light to shine out of darkness, hath shined in our hearts, to give the light of the knowledge of the glory of God in the face of Jesus Christ."—2 Cor. 4:6. Whatsoever maketh manifest is light; and when the sinner is quickened, the first evidence of vitality is a light which manifests to him something of the purity of God, and of his holy law, and our justly condemned state as sinners. This we are made to see and feel, in a light which we never saw or felt before. And when the law has had its due effect in convincing us of our guilty, helpless and lost condition, then

the same light of life, in greater refulgence, reveals or makes manifest to us the Savior of sinners as our Redeemer, who has put away our sins by the sacrifice of himself, and brought in everlasting righteousness for us, and by the quickening power of that life which is light, we are made to rejoice in him, as being of God made unto us wisdom and righteousness and sanctification and redemption, and we rejoice with joy unspeakable and full of glory. This same light of life makes manifest to us the kingdom of God, and all the things of the Spirit which we are permitted to know and enjoy. No sinner has ever enjoyed one solitary ray of this light, except by the quickening power of God. By the power of this light the scriptures are opened to our understanding. Even the quickened saints of God can see no farther in the scriptures, or in any of the things of the Spirit of God, than they are led and taught by the Spirit which is given to us in our new and heavenly birth.

If then we can see and distinguish the kingdom of God from every other religious organization on earth, we are surely born again, and manifestly the children of light.

The love of God shed abroad in our hearts is perhaps the most infallible and demonstrative evidence that we are born again. This witness is far more reliable than knowledge, zeal or benevolence. "Though I speak with the tongue of men and angels, and have not charity, I am become as sounding brass or a tinkling cymbal. And though I have the gift of prophecy, and understand all mysteries, and have all knowledge, and though I have all faith, so that I could remove mountains, and have not charity, I am nothing. And though I bestow all my goods to feed the poor, and though I give my body to be burned and have not charity, it profiteth me nothing." 1 Cor. 1:3. If it were possible to possess all these extraordinary gifts, in the absence of the love of God they would fail to demonstrate a vital interest in the quickening power and saving grace of God; while, on the other hand, if we love God supremely, love his truth, his ordinances and his people, we are, beyond all possibility of failure, born of God. "Beloved, let us love one another; for love is of God; and everyone that loveth is born of God, and knoweth God. He that loveth not, knoweth not God, for God is love. In this was manifested the love of God toward us, because that God sent His only begotten Son into the world that we might live through him. Herein is love; not that we loved God, but that he loved us, and sent his Son to be the propitiation for our sins. Beloved, if God so loved us, we ought also to love one another."—1 John 4:7-11. Here we have the emphatic testimony of an inspired apostle. First, that love, the love of which we speak, is of God. "Not that we loved God," or that this distinguishing love originated with us, for it is of God; there fore it cannot possibly emanate from any other source. "We love him because he first loved us." His love to us is the *cause*; our love to him is the *effect.* Secondly, this love is communicated to us who possess it by a birth. "He that loveth is born of God." It is not the mere passion of our fallen nature drawn into a new direction, for that is carnal and selfish; but this is heaven-born, and fixed immovably on things which are above. It is the special gift of God. "Behold what manner of love the Father hath bestowed upon us, that we should be called the sons of God."—1 John 3:1.

It is peculiar in its manner, as well as in its source and nature. In nature it is like its adorable author, eternal, immutable, sovereign and discriminating; and in its manner, irresistible, transforming and conforming those on whom it is bestowed to the image and likeness of the only begotten Son of God.

Neither the nature nor manner of the love of God is changed in the least when bestowed upon and dwelling in the hearts of God's children, from what it was in God before it was shed abroad manifestly in them. If we possess the love of God, we shall love the things which are approved of God; and as God has loved his people with an everlasting love, and for the great love wherewith he loved them hath quickened them together with Christ, and has loved them even as he loved his own dear and only begotten Son, whom he loved before the foundation of the world, (John 17:23-25) so we shall, if this love of God be perfected in us, love one another with a pure heart fervently. "If a man say, I love God, and hateth his brother, he is a liar; for he that loveth not his brother whom he hath seen, how can he love God whom he hath not seen?"—1 John 4:20. The image of the invisible God is borne, at least to some extent, by those who are the recipients of his love, and who walk in his institutions. If we have no love or special regard for them in whom the fruits of his Spirit are developed, how can we love the invisible God, in whose righteousness they shine? "We know that we have passed from death unto life, because we love the brethren. He that loveth not his brother, abideth in death." This is a solemn declaration. If we love the brethren, we are born again—have passed from death unto life, and however poor, weak and trembling we may feel, we are certainly born of God. But whatever amount of knowledge, zeal or works we may possess, if we have not this love, we abide in death.

How fearful is the blind infatuation of those who cherish the delusive hope that if they can but slip into heaven even by stealth, they could there enjoy the blessedness thereof. If now they possess not the love of God, they cannot now endure his truth, they have no love for his people, they see no beauty or excellency in his institutions, how could they, without a change of heart, be happy there? We do feel fully warranted to believe and preach that every one that could be happy in the unveiled presence of the glory of God, and in the society of holy beings, will be found among the glorified in heaven. But if we do not love God and holiness, heaven can be no place of happiness to us, even if it were possible for us to get there. God is himself the center of attraction to all the saints in glory; but if we do not partake of his love, we cannot be happy in his presence.

Now the anxious inquiry of some poor, doubting, trembling, tempted child may be, "Do I love the Lord or no? Am I His, or am I not?" the certainty that all who love God are born of God, have passed from death unto life, and shall never come into condemnation, but shall assuredly live and reign with Christ in everlasting glory, how shall I know or be satisfied that I truly love God, or that He has bestowed His love on me? We have proved by the scriptures that we have passed from death unto life if we love the brethren. Well, John says, "By this we know that we love the children of God, when we love God and keep His commandments, and his commandments are not grievous."—1 John 5:2, 3. If

then His commandments are not grievous, if we love them, see beauty in them, it is because He has written His law in our hearts and shed His love abroad in us, that we find His yoke is easy and His burden is light to us. If we love His service and delight to obey Him, and to honor Him as our Lord and Master, by this we know that we love His children, and are passed from death unto life.

Another reliable evidence of being born again is that we endure chastening. "For whom the Lord loveth he chasteneth, and scourgeth every son whom he receiveth. If ye endure chastening, God dealeth with you as with sons; but if ye be without chastisement, whereof all are partakers, then are ye bastards, and not sons." Heb. 12:6-8. It is a great mistake to suppose that uninterrupted joy and comfort attend the children of God while here in the flesh, and that sore trials, temptations, persecution and buffetings are indications of an unconverted state. The ungodly often prosper in this life, and seem to have more than heart can wish, so that eyes stand out with fatness, while they set their mouth against the heavens, and their tongue walketh through the earth. While God's own dear people return hither, and the waters of a full cup are wrung out to them. (Psa. 73:9. 10) Could the saints always know that their sore afflictions are dealt to them in love, and as evidence of their sonship, they would indeed rejoice in tribulation, and welcome the chastening rod of their heavenly Father.

Still another comforting evidence of sonship is in being led by the Spirit of God. "For as many as are led by the Spirit of God they are the sons of God. For ye have not received the spirit of bondage again to fear; but ye have received the spirit of adoption, whereby we cry, Abba, Father. The Spirit itself beareth witness with our spirit, that we are the children of God."—Rom. 8.14-16. "Now if any man have not the Spirit of Christ, he is none of his."—Rom. 8:9. The indwelling of the Spirit of Christ is an infallible evidence that we are born again. And if that Spirit dwells in us, its fruits will be to some extent manifested in us, which are: "love, joy, peace, longsuffering, gentleness, goodness, faith, meekness and temperance."—Gal. 4:22, 23.

We might greatly extend this article, and from the rich treasury of divine inspiration recite many additional evidences which demonstrate the relationship of children in those who are born of God and are led by His Spirit; but we will now only speak of two more. "They (who deny that Jesus Christ is come in the flesh) are of the world; therefore speak they of the world, and the world heareth them. We are of God; he that knoweth God heareth us; he that is not of God heareth not us. Hereby know we the spirit of truth and the spirit of error."—1 John 4:5, 6. They whose religion is of the world, hear not the apostles' testimony; but all who know God have an ear to hear and heart to receive the testimony of the apostles of the Lamb of God. Jesus testified to the unbelieving Jews, "He that is of God heareth God's words; ye therefore hear them not, because ye are not of God." And again, "But ye believe not, because ye are not my sheep, as I said unto you. My sheep hear my voice, and I know them, and they follow me, and I give unto them eternal life; and they shall never perish, etc.—John 8:47, and 10: 26-28.

The other evidence which we propose to name is that all who are truly born of God, without any exception find a law in their members, warring against the law of their mind, bringing them into captivity to the law of sin which is in their members, and like the holy apostle they exclaim, "O wretched man that I am! who shall deliver me from the body of this death,"—Rom. 7:23, 24.

There are two classes of those whom we recognize as the children of God to whom we desire more especially to address the foregoing recital of scriptural evidences of a quickened state. In the one we would embrace those doubting, desponding Christians, who write bitter things against themselves, because they feel so sensibly the depravity of their carnal nature, and find themselves coming so far short of what they desire, and of what they think all Christians ought to be, that they are sometimes deterred from filling their places in the house of God and at the table of the Lord, from a deep and heartfelt sense of their unworthiness to be numbered with the children of God. We wish to say to all such that our acceptance with God is not on the ground of our own worthiness, but on being freely justified through the redemption that is in Christ Jesus. It is "By grace ye are saved, through faith, and that not of yourselves, it is the gift of God; not of works, lest any man should boast." —Eph. 2:8, 9. The very light that reveals to you your own depravity is immortal life; and your very groanings after holiness is conclusive evidence that ye are born of God.

The other class embraces those who are bleating around, outside of the walls of the organized church of God; who, though once slain by the law, and delivered from the burden of guilt which once they felt, are fearful that they have not yet received a sufficient amount of evidence to warrant them to take on them the yoke of Christ and walk in his ordinances. The voice of the Redeemer is not, If ye feel worthy, if ye have no doubts or fears, no sense of short coming, no longings after more holiness; but it is, "If ye love me, keep my commandments." The evidences of a quickened state we have attempted to present. Dare you say that none of them have been developed in your experience? Dare you say you do not love the Lord or his people? Do you see no beauty in the ordinances of the house of God? Is there not a longing desire to mingle with and in the fellowship of the children of God? Do you believe that your feelings are a more safe and reliable guide for you than all the scriptures recited in this article? We would not encourage those who bear none of these marks to make a profession of religion; it would do them no good, nor could it benefit the church. But those who truly love God will deeply feel their own unworthiness to be called his disciples. But the more sensibly they feel their own unworthiness, the more sensibly will they appreciate the spotless righteousness of Christ, in which alone we can be justified before God.—Gilbert Beebe.

☞ 1976

IS IT TIME TO RENEW
YOUR SUBSCRIPTION?
IF YOUR EXPIRATION DATE
IS 12/76
IT EXPIRES WITH THIS ISSUE

Signs of the Times

DEVOTED TO THE OLD SCHOOL BAPTIST CAUSE

"The Sword of the Lord and of Gideon"

VOL. 145 DANVILLE, VA. JANUARY, 1977 NO. 1

IS IT TIME TO RENEW
YOUR SUBSCRIPTION?
IF YOUR EXPIRATION DATE
IS 1/77
IT EXPIRES WITH THIS ISSUE

EXPERIENCE

Marshall, Saskatchewan, Canada
Sept. 23, 1976

Dear Elder Spangler:

I must write a letter that has been on my mind for 28 years, in order to get relief.

I will start with my earliest experience of grace, which was 49 years ago this month. I thought I had committed the unpardonable sin. It lasted about a month. On Sunday evening while the tempest was at its worst, I called on an Old School Baptist lady where I often was want to go, and told her my troubles. "Oh" says she, "it is the Spirit of the Lord striving with you." Next morning when I was leaving, she gave me some Old Baptist doctrine to read, including *Songs in the Night,* by James Durand; and also a "Memoir of the author" by Silas Durand.

I spent all the next day reading them until late at night. When I went to bed I felt I was forgiven; then I had a second thought. Am I really forgiven, and the Spirit came a second time and so flooded me within that I wanted to die, and cross over where sorrow is never known. What beautiful hours I then enjoyed! The memory lingers still. About a month, little by little it was taken from me, so that my great deliverance seemed like the faintest ray of light! I went back to this same lady and never said a word about what I was passing through. When I was leaving I asked if she had any old *Signs.* Much to my surprise she had three numbers tied together for me to take home.

I thought I was alone in what I was passing through. Much to my surprise, I found others were telling the same story. I drank its contents like a thirsty horse would drink water. Now that I have mentioned the horse it reminds me that when my favorite team came to the well for water, I would gladly have changed over to being one of them, as they had nothing to answer for after death. About a year and four months later I was pierced through with an arrow on account of sin. Then I went along for about eleven years without much trouble. I used to think that the Good Master was angry with me, and would have nothing more to do with me. I longed for it to return, just to prove I still was a son. Well it did return and I started to have sleepless nights. I went back to this same lady and told her of my trouble. She said that she had sleep-

less nights; and as we talked my troubles left me.

About a month or six weeks later I had another spell—my weary steps surely did falter. I woke up one morning and it was all gone. I was so happy I didn't care whether I did my chores or not. I thought I was in for a long period of rest; but not so. I entered into an agreement with a neighbor to ship a carload of oats, which wasn't strictly honest on my part. While I was in the grain elevator before the agreement, a powerful jab took place in my chest, and a voice spoke silent and powerful and said, If you sign that contract, you are forever lost. I argued with the agent that I didn't want to sign, but he would have none of it. No one can understand what I passed through, only those who have had a like experience. The following night at mid-night, while reading a letter in the Signs by the late Elder J. W. Bowden where he wrote, "Blessed be the God and Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, who hath blessed us, etc.", shows conclusively that all our spiritual blessings are and were deposited in Jesus before the world was manifested, and in time are given to His little ones by revelation, and made known to those who are born of God.

At that moment the peace that flooded within me I cannot tell. I heard no voice, I saw no vision, neither could I ask for any.

Now comes the painful part of this letter, as far as I am concerned. It is about 28 years since I first attended an Old School Baptist association which was held at Riffe, Washington. On Saturday while they were singing, "Must I be carried to the skies on flowery beds of ease," I was so overwhelmed with the Spirit I burst into tears. After coming back home I wrote a sister how I enjoyed the meeting; which I did. Here is part of what I wrote, "Again on Sunday morning I had a similar experience just before you partook of the Lord's Supper, when Elder Hughett said, This is my broken body. I did enjoy the service, but I wasn't overwhelmed with the Spirit like I was on Saturday." Now why did I write that after how good the Lord had been to me?"

Here is an excerpt from a letter by Elder Harris in the April 15, 1920 Signs: "In looking through the catalog of all my deeds in this life what will I find listed? Sin, foolish and wicked thoughts, a heart desperately wicked, and who can know it? I do not, for it deceives me and leads me into doing things strictly wrong and forbidden of my dear Lord. Then why do I do them? I can only say, as did Paul, it is sin that dwelleth in me. I am corrupt, as the result of the inheritance of sin from Adam. I hope I am righteous according to the inheritance of eternal life given me through Jesus Christ."

I have a good hope I did not commit an unpardonable sin, for while coming home from a meeting at Riffe a year or two later, I fell asleep on the bus, and a presence or something came before me. I don't remember now whether it was the presence or myself that removed my shoes and socks. My feet were covered with sores. Whatever the presence was, wrapped my feet in soft down. I never felt anything so comfortable in my life. When I awoke it was daylight. I became startled when I saw my shoes were still on.

If it is all right with you Elders, I would like this letter published in the Signs. If I live till next summer, I will

be 80 years old. I have a bad heart, and this may be my last letter.

Dear Elder Spangler, I said at the start of this letter that I had to write in order to get relief. Well the relief came last night while reading a letter in the August 1, 1904 Signs. A Mrs. Tuttle asked Elder Chick: "Do you believe that one that is born of God fears death?"

He answered as follows: "In reply we can but say that all whom we have known who have spoken to us about the matter at all, have confessed that It was so with themselves, and very many have doubted whether they were born of God at all upon this very ground. . . .

It is only when and as we see Jesus the Conqueror that we are able to say, 'O death, where is thy sting, O grave, where is thy victory?' "

I am deleting part of what he wrote, but here is some more of it, " . . . God at times gives to His children such strong and living faith that they can rejoice even in the hour of death, and cry, "O grave where is thy victory, O death, where is thy sting?"

This means experience here, that is the way I understood it last night. I had been spending sleepless nights, but not so last night. I spent the night without one bit of fear. If my doctor had told me last night that my case was hopeless, which I sometimes fear it is, I don't think it would have worried me one bit. I am setting my earthly house in order: it seems that I have nothing to do with setting the other house in order.

My love to all the Old School Baptists. I may be seeing you next summer.

—Joe McKenzie

P. O. Box 551
Monticello, Ark.

Dear Elder Wood:

It is near one O'clock, August 22nd, and I haven't been able to sleep because my mind is fastened on the 23rd Psalm and a recent dream.

I believe the writers of old were inspired to write for our learning, and that no one should try to alter or change any words of the Scriptures to suit their fancies, or try to justify the flesh thereby.

I attended the funeral of an acquaintance yesterday, and the minister used the 23rd Psalm as his text, saying that the words: I, My, and Me, should be changed to Our, Us and We. I cannot agree with him, because I believe David was expressing an individual, personal experience by the grace of Almighty God. Liksewise I believe it is so with every little one of grace. Since this grace blessing is a private, individual experience, the words I, My and Me are very properly used in their respective places; and we are not to change or distort the wording of the Scriptures, or to missapply them at any time or place. In order not to take up too much space I will use references.

David said, "The Lord is my shepherd, I shall not want." (See Psa. 34: 9, 10)

"He maketh me to lie down in green pastures: he leadeth me beside the still waters." (See Psa. 36:8)

"He restoreth my soul, he leadeth me in the paths of righteousness for his name's sake." (See Psa. 5:8)

"Yea, though I walk through the valley of the shadow of death, I will fear no evil: for thou art with me; thy rod and thy staff they comfort me." (See Psa. 16:8 and 27:1)

"Thou preparest a table before me in the presence of mine enemies; thou anointest my head with oil: my cup runneth over. Surely goodness and mercy shall follow me all the days of my life: and I shall dwell in the house of the Lord forever." (See Psa. 25:7, 10)

Surely it was a grand and glorious experience that David, by the grace of God, with the eye of faith, could see the Lord as his Shepherd. It was a private, personal blessing to David. So, why shouldn't he say, "The Lord is my shepherd I shall not want." God had revealed himself to David to the extent that David knew for a fact, that God's promises were and are sure, and will come to pass for the benefit of God's elect, and to the praise, honor and glory of God the Father and His darling Son, our Lord and Savior Jesus Christ.

Let us refer to Psalm 36:8 David said THEY, and at this point David had reference to every little child of the household of faith—those whom God chose in Christ. Those whom the precious Lord died to redeem. "They shall be abundantly satisfied with the fatness of thy house; and thou shalt make them drink of the river of thy pleasures." Now he did not say that the Lord would invite or plead with them to drink of the river of the Lord's pleasures; but thou shall *make* them drink of the river of thy pleasure.

Oh yes, He makes them to rejoice at the time and season when it is pleasing unto Him. Though we may be cast down in the valley of nature's darkness, His hand is able to lift us up, and His arm mighty to restore our strength. From the fullness of my heart, may I say to you as David did in Psalm 117, "O praise the Lord all ye nations: praise him all ye people. For his merciful kindness is great toward us: and the truth of the Lord endureth forever. Praise ye the Lord."

Dear ones, if I may I would like to tell you a dream I had a couple of nights ago. First, I want you to know that I do not consider myself a spiritual dreamer, since I can't recall over three or four times that I have dreamed anything spiritually discerned. Most all of my dreams are of war-time experiences, and they are not at all pleasant; and my dear wife awakens me if I make an unusual sound in my sleep. But this is the dream I had a couple of nights ago. I I dreamed I was sitting on my front porch in the heat of the day. The sun was shining very brightly, and I saw the eastern sky light up with an extremely brilliant, radiant light that reached from the north even to the south. And in the midst of that light was a great and mighty face. In the face I could see Justice, Love, Mercy, Kindness, Power and Understanding. At this point I was made to rise to my feet and say, Surely this is the face of my Lord and my Redeemer. And as I beheld the glory of the face, my mouth was opened, and I began to praise God the Father and the Lamb slain from the foundation of the world. And I saw a little band of people, not many in number, that had gathered before me; and to my amazement and dismay, my mouth was opened and I was made to minister to the little band, and before the mighty face. And that face smiled at me, in promising approval. I was speaking in a language that was altogether unfamiliar to me. I tried to quit speaking but could not. The more I tried to quit the faster and louder the words came.

Dear ones, I do not know what this dream meant, or even if it had a mean-

ing. I do know that within myself and my nature, I am not worthy to speak the blessed name of our dear Lord. But if you do love the Lord and His truth, and have fellowship with Christ, you are very dear to me. I would like to hear from one of God's people concerning this dream, by personal letter or through the *Signs of the Times,* if you feel *you may* have an interpretation for me.

Yours in a sweet hope,

David B, Lawson

P. S. I enclose check for one year's sub- to James B. Lawson, 943 East College Ave., Monticello, Ark. 71655. Use the balance as you see fit.

---

208 Frederick St.
Bastorp, La. 71220
September 6, 1976.

Dear Elder Griffin:

Since I deeply feel the need of the presence and guiding Spirit of God, my prayer is that the Lord may bless me to answer your letter of June 11, 1976. Your first answer is: "Do you believe that an Elder, either you or I both having been duly ordained to the ministry by a presbytery of Old School Baptists, have a right to go preach, without affiliation, to people of that Old Baptist persuasion, who are not in what we would call gospel order?"

I believe that the ministers have an obligation to God to go and PREACH anywhere and any place where the Lord leads and directs them. "And he said, unto them, Go ye into all the world, and preach the gospel to every creature." Mark 16:15. "Take heed therefore unto yourselves, and to all the flock, over which the Holy Ghost hath made you overseers, to feed the church of God, which he hath purchased with his own blood." Acts 20:28. "And how shall they preach, except they be sent? as it is written, How beautiful are the feet of them that preach the gospel of peace, and bring glad tidings of good things." Rom. 10:15. Who is to question God for sending ministers to preach to certain churches? Of course, the question may arise: Were they led by the right Spirit, or was it by the wrong spirit? We do not know. We walk by faith and not by sight. "Beloved, believe not every spirit, but try the spirits whether they are of God: because many false prophets are gone out into the world." John 4:1.

God called Paul to preach to the Gentiles and he did not seek permission from man to do what he was impressed to do. "But when it pleased God, who separated me from my mother's womb, and called me by his grace, to reveal his Son in me, that I might preach him among the heathen; immediately I conferred not with flesh and blood: neither went I up to Jerusalem to them which were apostles before me: but I went into Arabia, and returned again unto Damascus." Gal. 1:15-17.

God directed Philip to go and preach to just one man. "And the angel of the Lord spake unto Philip saying, Arise, and go toward the south unto the way that goeth down from Jerusalem unto Gaza, which is desert. And he arose and went: and behold, a man of Ethiopia, an eunuch of great authority under Candace queen of the Ethiopians, who had charge of all her treasure, and had come to Jerusalem for to worship, was returning and sitting in his chariot read Esaias the prophet. Then the Spirit said unto Philip, Go near, and join thyself to this chariot." Acts 8:26-29.

I believe that the Lord sends His ministers to preach at the appointed places prepared by God. "So shall my word be

that goeth forth out of my mouth; it shall not return unto me void, but it shall accomplish that which I please, and it shall prosper in the thing whereunto I sent it." Isa. 55:11. God preaches through His ministers. "I have put my words in thy mouth. . ." Isa. 51:16, see also 59:21. "For he whom God hath sent speaketh the words of God. . . . John 3:34. "And my speech and my preaching was not with enticing words of man's wisdom, but in demonstration of the Spirit and of power." 1 Cor. 2:4.

Question two: "Have you thus preached?" I am not ashamed nor afraid to say that I have filled private appointments at Primitive Baptist churches not of our affiliations. (Please remember that I did not affiliate with them. All I did was attempt to preach at these churches). It is a strange experience to feel the pouring out of the Spirit of God in churches not of our affiliation! The word of God is not bound! (See 2 Tim. 2:9). "And they of the circumcision which believed were astonished, as many as came with Peter, because that on the Gentiles also was poured out the gift of the Holy Ghost." Acts 10:45.

Please read Gal. 2:9-14. I believe that Paul was blessed to be correct when he withstood Peter to the face. Why did Peter eat with the Gentiles, but then withdrew and separated himself when he saw the Jews coming? He feared man! Notice that some dissembled with Peter, and even Barnabas did the same. Paul saw that they walked not uprightly according to the truth of the gospel. Let us ask ourselves these questions: Do we fear man or God? Are we called to please man or God? Are we a seeker after popularity? "For do I now persuade men, or God? or do I seek to please men? for if I yet pleased men, I should not be the servant of Christ." Gal. 1:10.

May God bless us to follow the impression and guidance of the Lord and not fear the scorn and frown of man. ". . . we ought to obey God rather than man." Acts 5:29. ". . . full well ye reject the commandment of God, that ye may keep your own tradition." Mark 7:9. "So that we may boldly say, the Lord is my helper, and I will not fear what man shall do unto me." Heb. 13:6.

May God bless us to pray earnestly over the matter and follow this advice one old brother told me years ago: "Young brother, it is good to strive as as much as possible to follow the unction of the Holy Ghost." "What shall we say then to these things? If God be for us, who can be against us?" Rom. 8:31. "No weapon that is formed against thee shall prosper; and every tongue that shall rise against thee in judgment thou shalt condemn." Isa. 54:17. (See Psa. 27: 1-6).

Yours in hope.

W. W. Hudson, Jr.

HER TRUST IS IN GOD

515 Boone Road.
Eden, N. C. 27288.

Dear Editors:

Inclosed is a check for $10.00 for two years renewal, the rest a contribution to the Signs. We have taken the paper many years and have enjoyed it very much, and I wish to have it continue.

My husband, Warford N. Tilley, passed away November 14, 1975. Had he lived until March of 1976 he would have been a member of the Primitive Baptist Church 15 years, and served most of these years as a deacon. He was a strong believer of salvation by the grace of God and always attended his meetings and enjoyed them very much.

He was in the intensive care unit at Morehead Hospital one week. The children and I visited him shortly before he went away, and he seemed so happy, we thought he was better; but about 30 or 40 minutes later the Lord called him home.

I feel he could have adopted the language of the apostle Paul, (2 Tim. 4: 6-8): "For I am now ready to be offered, and the time of my departure is at hand. I have fought a good fight, I have finished my course, I have kept the faith: henceforth there is laid up for me a crown of righteousness, which the Lord, the righteous Judge, shall give me at that day; and not to me only, but unto all them that love his appearing."

It has been a very lonely and difficult year for me, but my hope, I trust, is in God who does all things right; without Him I could not have made it this far.

May the Lord bless and keep all the Editors of this good paper, and give them the grace and strength to carry on the good work they are doing.

In Christian love,

Lessie Wray Tilley

Rt. 5, Cadiz, Ky. 42211

Dear Elder Spangler:

I see my subscription is about due, so inclosed is a check for two more years, and the balance as you see best. I have been taking the Signs for over fifty years, and have the first volume of Elder Beebe's Editorials. He was a wonderful gift, and it is good to see that the Signs is being published in the same way today. Surely the God of heaven is upholding it for the comfort of His people. One of the writers wrote, "Known unto God are all of his works from the beginning." Acts 15:18. He knows how to take care of His children at all times and places, and He knows what is best for them, and what they need; and He said He would supply all of our needs. "All things work together for good to them that love God."

I don't know whether I love Him or not, but I hope I do, and I believe I do. Paul wrote, "For whom he did foreknow, he also did predestinate to be conformed to the image of his Son, that he might be the first born among many brethren. moreover whom he did predestinate, them he also called; and whom he called, them he also justified: and whom he justified, them he elso glorified. What shall we then say to these things? If God be for us, who can be against us?"

If God knew all of His works from the beginning, and knew all about His people, and chose them in Christ before the foundation of the world, and laid the sins of His people on Christ, did He not know what and how many sins they would transgress against Him; and if their sins were laid on Christ, and He died for them, are they not all atoned for? If not, Christ died in vain—I don't believe He did that, but He suffered for our sins, if I am one of them.

I say again, "Who can lay anything to the charge of God's elect?"

I enjoyed your Editorial concerning the associations, Elder Spangler. There are many who think associations are a court to try the churches.

May God continue to bless you Editors, is my prayer.

(Elder) J. N. Darnell

"Blessed are the peacemakers, for they shall be called the children of God."

Dear Editors of the Signs:

It is encouraging to note the Editorial entitled, Peace, in the May issue of the Signs. Your endorsement of the same was commendable, Brother Wood.

Then the Editorial by Elder Beebe (July 1, 1865), entitled, Forgiveness, all speak in harmony with the sixth Beatitude: Blessed are the peacemakers: for they shall be called the children of God.

To be peacemakers requires action. Peacemakers must be, ". . . doers of the word and not hearers only, deceiving ourselves." Jas. 1:22.

The Lord said, "Come now let us reason together." And again we find Him saying, ". . . let us plead together: declare thou, that thou mayest be justified." The Psalmist says, "Seek peace and pursue it."

The poet knew the blessedness of peace when he wrote:

"When peace like a river attendeth my way,
When sorrow, like sea-billows roll;
Whatever my lot, thou hast taught me to say,
It is well, it is well with my soul."

How much effort have we put forth to bring about reconciliation with our brethren? Let us not merely stand ready but make an honest effort to become peacemakers. Let us humble ourselves, seeing that we are not faultless, and call a peace-meeting of the ministers and brethren who are like-minded and "reason together."

Our people who are taught of the Lord can, with the Lord's help, walk together and we should. I would like to hear from other peace-loving brethren and especially the ministers on this subject, either through the Signs or write me personally.

I will close with Christian love to all the true Israel of God. P. E Ingram

301 Rives Rd., Martinsville, Va 24112

THE LATE BROTHER VASS TO ELDER SPANGLER

Nov. 3, 1938

My dear Brother Spangler:

Ever since you preached in Norfolk last September, just fifteen years after I heard you for the first time at the church of my membership, during an association, I have entertained a desire to write you. I cannot tell you how much I enjoyed your preaching, especially on Saturday. Oh how good and how pleasant it was to sit under the sound of your voice once more as you proclaimed the unsearchable riches of Christ with power from on high. Mine eyes ran down with tears ere the meeting was over and I feasted that Saturday afternoon as I thought upon the same. It is not every time that I thus feast upon a sermon. As the poet said,

"Sometimes I hear the word of life,
And all is death within;
Yet I find a strange mysterious strife,
Between my soul and sin."

I cannot put myself into a frame to hear the gospel. If I hear indeed I am given to hear. The heart must be prepared or opened as was Lydia's for the reception of the gospel. The hard and stony heart receives it not, for it is not capacitated to take the bread of life, the bread from heaven; it is not charmed with the gospel news, but rejects it as foolishness. But it is not so with the new heart, the heart of flesh. The gospel is its meat and drink and it cannot thrive upon husks. I hope that I have a new heart, agreeable to the profession I have made. If not, I am deceived and a deceiver. Brother Cobb once said to me from the pulpit that if I knew nothing of a change I would never know of it. I understood from the expression that he

had confidence in me as to my being born again of incorruptible seed, and it did me good. It is good to have the confidence of those in whom you have confidence.

Well, I went down to see Brother Duncan last Sunday and we had a pleasant time together. I like to be with him for I am satisfied that he has been with Jesus in his experience. I do not seek the company of the world, though I am thrown with the world in business. I have to work in an office with infidels, but I don't relish it, even though there is infidelity in my corrupt, vile nature. I don't believe the carnal mind it changed in regeneration, but that it still cleaves to the dust. I can look back and see that I had a rebellious nature as a child, and I have it yet to my shame. The old man will be with us, our corrupt nature will remain until it is dissolved in death never again to perturb us if we be among the ransomed. It will be great to get away from ourselves, so to speak, and enter the abode of the saints where there will be nothing to mar our happiness and tranquil joys will have no end.

I will now bring my letter to a close, hoping that in the providence of God you may come this way again. Your preaching is what we like. I see nothing in it to divide, but much to build up in the most holy faith. You take heed to your doctrine as the Bible directs, and it is profitable to do so. Brother Duncan and I felt drawn to you notwithstanding the schism that has separated peace-loving Old Baptists in many places. I am sorry the differences on doctrine ever led to an open break, but I had nothing to do with it. I would like to see the breach healed and a better understanding prevail, but I may never see it.

In hope, C. W. Vass

BLACK CREEK UNION

The next session of the Black Creek Union will be held, the Lord willing, at Creeches Church the 5th Sunday and Saturday before in January, 1977. Everyone is cordially invited to come and worship with us.

Harold H. Pittman, Clerk
P. O. Box 4524, Rocky Mt. N. C. 27801.

HYMN AND TUNE BOOK

We have placed an order for an edition of the Durand and Lester Hymn and Tune Book in the shaped notes. And we are promised delivery about the middle of December.

The prices will be, $6.50 each plus state sales tax, delivered. One dozen $78.00, plus state sales tax, delivered.

Send orders to:

Elder Donald E. Smith, Rt. 7, Box 483, Burlington, N. C. 27215;
Or to:
P. G. Lester, Jr., 2246 Memorial Ave., S. W., Roanoke, Virginia 24015.

CONTRIBUTIONS TO HELP DISTRIBUTE THE SIGNS OF THE TIMES
(To September 27, 1976)

Walter Lyons, Tenn.	$ 1.00
Jessette Viverette, N. C.	1.00
Mrs. S. G. Harralson, Ky.	6.00
Mrs. Vernon Harris, Md.	5.00
Mila Vantrease, Ill.	1.00
Cecil Neal, Ill.	3.00
Elder Ben Preston, Ore.	6.00
Oren Minter, Va.	1.00
Elder J. L. Sanders, Ala.	15.00
Beulah Hilliard, N. C.	2.00
Mrs. Gilbert Coate, in memory of her mother, Sister Josie Mitchell, Wash.	25.00
Mrs. Rena Smith, N. C.	1.00
Andy Byrd, W. Va.	1.00
Orie Odum, Ala.	1.00
Sam Alford, N. C.	3.00
Milton Houston, N. C.	1.00
D. W. Collins, Ala.	2.00
Elder Amos Hash, Va.	1.00
Millard Carter, Va.	1.00
Emma Dehart, Va.	5.00
Charlie Helms, Va.	5.00
Elder Noel Conner, Va.	3.00
Aliene Snider, N. C.	5.00
Walter Hamlett, Va.	1.00
Mrs. Gelmore Richardson, Va.	11.00
May Hudson, Va.	5.00
Herbert Powers, N. C.	1.00
Mrs. G. G. Fralin, Va.	3.00
H. F. Triplett, W. Va.	3.00
Clare L. Davis, Va.	1.00
James B. Lawson, Ark.	20.00
Elder Leon Blanton, Fla.	1.00
Barnet Evers, Ark	1.00
Elene Clifton, Va.	1.00
L. R. Thompson, Va.	6.00
J. E. Lawrence, Va.	1.00
Virgil Gaskill, N. C.	3.00
Wm. Sparks, Ohio	1.00
Dora Vick, N. C.	6.00
Mrs. G. F. Pruitt, N. C.	1.00
Julia Hinson, N. C.	11.00
Elder J. N. Darnell, Ky.	3.00

Danville, Virginia **January, 1977**

SIGNS OF THE TIMES
Subscription price $5 per year — $9 two years

Published each month by

SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.
Established 1832
Devoted to the Old School Baptist Cause

BUSINESS OFFICE
R.F.D. 6, Box 270, Beechwood Lane
Danville, Va. 24541

EDITORS

Elder D. V. Spangler
R..F.D. 6, Box 270 Beechwood Lane
Danville, Va. 24541

Elder John D. Wood
P. O. Box 186, Manassas, Va., 22110

Elder W. D. Griiffin
Rt. 6, Box 84, Fayette, Ala. 35555
Phone 205-695-7756

Elder E. J. Lambert
306 Richardson St.,
Winnsboro, Texas 75494

Elder D. Alex McColl
51 Doncaster Ave., London, Ontario,
Canada N6G 2AI

Elder J. Stewart McColl
R.R. 4, Appin, Ontaro, Canada NOL 1AO

All letters for this paper containing subscriptions and remittances, should be mailed to to Danville, Virginia, as shown below.
All notices of meetings and obituaries should be mailed directly to P. O. Box 186, Manassas, Virginia 22110. Articles for publication may be mailed to either address.

SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.
R.F.D. 6, Box 270 Beechwood Lane
Danville, Virginia 24541

EDITORIAL

With this January, 1977 issue, we begin another volume of the Signs of the Times, the 145th Which means that the Lord has maintained the paper since 1832, for what we believe has been His honor and praise; and to the comfort and edification of His people.

As we have read the old volumes of the Signs there has never been a time that the writers did not contend earnestly for the sovereignty of God over all times, worlds and events, and affirmed that the Lord's people are those who were chosen in Christ before the world began and that He sends His Spirit unto them manifesting that they are His children, and that their salvation is secured to them by the atoning blood of the Lord Jesus Christ; and that it is all by His grace from beginning to end.

In the late 1700's and early 1800's there were many doctrines advanced by some Baptists whose minds were turned from the simplicity that is in Christ. This greatly disturbed the brethren who had been taught of the Lord, and who believed the doctrine clearly taught by Jesus and His apostles. The Lord had prepared Elder Gilbert Beebe to sum up this doctrine and publish the Signs of the Times in 1832, and enabled him to continue as Editor for fifty years, when others also were prepared to take over, and continued to contend for the faith even until the present time.

The following are the proposals which Elder Beebe sent out among the brethren when he commenced the paper, and which are still at the mast-head and faithfully adhered to:

Proposals for publishing a semi-monthly paper, to be called the "Signs of the Times," devoted exclusively to the Baptist cause, maintaining inviolably the following scriptural sentiments:

1. The Existence, Sovereignty, Immutability, Omnipotence and Eternal Perfections of the great Jehovah — the Revelation which God has given of Himself, as Father, Son and Holy Ghost, "These Three are One."—1 John 5:8.

2. The Absolute Predestination of all things.

4. The Total Depravity and just condemnation of fallen man.

5. That the Atonement and Redemp-

tion of Jesus Christ are for the Elect only.

6. The Sovereign, Irresistible, and in all cases, Effectual work of the Holy Spirit, in Regenerating and Quickening the Elect of God.

7. The Final Preservation and Eternal Happiness of all the sons of God, by grace.

8. The Resurrection of the dead and Eternal Judgment.

9. That the Church of Christ is composed exclusively of Baptized Believers —that to her are given able ministers of the New Testament; that the Scriptures are the only divinely authorized Rule of Faith and Practice for the saints of God.

10. That there is no connection between Church and State, and as touching the proposition for a marriage between them, the Hon. R. M. Johnson, in his Report on the Sabbath Question, has expressed our faith:

"The *Signs of the Times* will be decidedly opposed to Bible, Tract and Missionary Societies, Theological Seminaries, Sabbath Schools, &c, &c, making war with the Mother, Arminianism, and her entire brood of Institutions."

Along with the above, Elder Beebe published the following in March, 1833:

THE OBJECT OF OUR PAPER

New Vernon, N. Y., March 27, 1833

Our brethren of the Old School of Christ will bear in mind that this humble sheet is devoted to the Baptist cause, as we believe the Baptist cause to be the cause of God, and that its columns are designed to be used as a medium for the circulation of Bible doctrine and general information.

The dear people of God who remain steadfast and unshaken in the apostles' doctrine are at this day greatly scattered through the country, and in many instances where one or more of them are found they are supposed to be the only ones remaining of the same faith and order. Indeed, they are often themselves driven to the conclusion of Elijah: "They have digged down thine altars and killed thy prophets, and I am left alone, and they seek my life." In their scattered condition it affords them peculiar pleasure to hear from one another. "As cold waters to a thirsty soul, so is good news from a far country.—Prov. 25:25.

It is certainly good news to the scattered pilgrims to hear of the numbers in different parts of the land who still adhere to the doctrine and practice of the primitive church. In days of old, "they that feared the Lord spake often one to another;" and the exhortation of the apostle is, that we "exhort one another, and so much the more as we see the day approaching "

We are glad to greet our brethren and friends at the beginning of this New Year, and thank them for supporting the publication of the Signs of the Times by their subscriptions, donations and writings; and we hope they will continue as the Lord enables them.

In these distressing times, may we ever be led to remember that the Lord is yet reigning, and that His purposes are not disturbed.

His church is built upon the Rock, and the gates of hell shall not prevail against it.

May the Lord bless each one to earnetly contend for the faith He once delivered to the saints, and enable us to praise and adore His precious name.

—J. D. W.

"They glorified God, saying, That a great prophet is risen up among us; and, that God hath visited his people."
Luke 7:16.

In 1 Tim. 2:5, 6, we read, "For there is one God, and one mediator between God and man, the man Christ Jesus; who gave himself a ransom for all, to be testified in due time." The word mediator means intermediary and intercessor. When we consider "one mediator" we should consider Christ (meaning the anointed) Jesus as Prophet, Priest and King. Prophets, priests and kings were anointed when they were vested in their offices. These offices, seldom if ever, met in one person. There are many names and titles of Christ as in the hymn by Newton,

"Jesus, my Shepherd, Husband, Friend,
My Prophet, Priest and King,
My Lord, my Life, my Way, my End,
Accept the praise I bring."

However, in the article, the writer will consider Jesus as the Prophet of His people, having considered in an earlier article Christ Jesus as the High Priest of our profession. In another article, the Lord willing, Christ Jesus will be considered as King.

The word prophet has several meanings. Firstly, a true prophet is one who foretells future events. Secondly, in the scripture a prophet is one who preaches. Thirdly, a prophet is one who speaks for another, usually God.

The Jews believed that Jesus would be a prophet and it is said in John 6:14, "This is of a truth that Prophet that should come into the world." This was prophesied in Deut. 18:15, 18 by Moses, to whom the Lord said, "I will raise one up from among their brethren like unto thee." Jesus was raised up from among His brethren, like unto Moses, yet greater than Moses. The law came by Moses, but grace and truth came by Jesus Christ. Moses was raised up and sent to be a redeemer of Israel out of Egypt. Christ was raised up, and sent to be the Savior and Redeemer of His people, (the Lord's portion is His people) from the bondage of sin. Moses was faithful in all his house, Christ Jesus was counted of more glory than Moses, inasmuch as He who builded the house hath more honor than the house. Moses was faithful as a servant, Christ was and is faithful as a Son over His own house; whose house are we, if we hold fast the confidence and the rejoicing of the hope firm unto the end.

The qualifications of Christ for His prophetic office were foretold. In Isa. 55:4 it reads, "Behold, I have given him for a witness to the people, a leader and commander to the people." In Rev. 3:5, the scripture reads, "and from Jesus Christ, who is the faithful witness and the first begotten of the dead, and the Prince of the kings of the earth. Unto him that loved us and washed us from our sins in his own blood." Job bore witness to the truth of the above in Job 16: 19, "Also, now, behold my witness is in heaven, and my record is on high."

In Isaiah 42:6 the scripture speaks of Jesus as the light to the Gentiles, "I the Lord have called thee in righteousness, and will hold thine hand, and will keep thee and give thee a covenant of the people, for a light of the Gentiles." In Luke 2:32, Jesus is called "A light to lighten the Gentiles, and the glory of my people Israel."

Jesus is spoken of as a teacher of the ways of God and the truths of the gospel. In Isaiah 2:3 it reads, "And he will teach us his ways and we will walk in his paths: for out of Zion shall go forth

the law, and the word of the Lord from Jerusalem." Nicodemus came to Jesus and said to him in John 3:2, "Rabbi, we know thou art a teacher come from God, for no man can do these miracles that thou doest, except God be with him."

In Isaiah the scripture reads, "The Lord God hath given me the tongue of the learned, that I should know how to speak a word in season to him that is weary: he wakeneth morning by morning, he wakeneth mine ear to hear as the learned." In Hebrews it reads, "How shall we escape, if we neglect so great salvation; which at the first began to be spoken by the Lord and was confirmed unto us by them that heard him. "Even the officers of the Pharisees said, "Never man spake like this man." in Luke 7:46. Jesus is called a counselor. He was concerned in the counsel of peace and He gives counsel in the gospel and counsel to His saints. In Isaiah 9:6, Isaiah says, "And his name shall be called Wonderful, Counselor, The Mighty God, The Everlasting Father, the Prince of Peace." In Rev. 3:18 Jesus speaks to the Church at Laodicea, "I counsel thee to buy of me gold tried in the fire, that thou mayest be rich; and white raiment that thou mayest be clothed, and that the shame of thy nakenness do not appear and anoint thine eyes with eye-salve that thou mayest see."

Jesus is spoken of as Wisdom. In Proverbs 4:7 it says, "Wisdom is the principal thing: therefore get wisdom: and with all thy getting, get understanding." And understanding is the knowledge of our Lord Jesus Christ. We believe also that Wisdom hath builded her house. In 1 Cor. 1:30 Paul says, "But of him are ye in Christ Jesus, who of God is made unto us wisdom, and righteousness, and sanctification, and redemption."

Jesus is a messenger of the covenant that is in all things ordered and sure. He interprets the mind and will of God. Job 33:23, 24 reads, "If there be a messenger with him, an interpreter, one among a thousand, to shew unto man his unrighteousness: then he is gracious unto him and saith, Deliver him from going down into the pit; I have found a ransom." Jesus is the beautiful Messenger bringing the beautiful message to His people, in John 11:25, 26, "I am the resurrection and the life: he that believeth in me, yet shall he live; and whosoever liveth and believeth in me shall never die. Believest thou this?"

The qualifications of Jesus Christ for His prophetic office were all foretold. He received the gifts and graces of the Spirit without measure. At Nazareth, Jesus read from Isaiah 61 in the synagog on the sabbath day. "The spirit of the Lord God is upon me, because he hath anointed me to preach the gospel to the poor; he hath sent me to heal the broken hearted, to set at liberty them that are bruised, to preach the acceptable year of the Lord." He closed the book, gave it again to the minister and said, "This day is this scripture fulfilled in your ears." What a beautiful sermon!

Truly, Jesus as Prophet is our preacher, our messenger, our wisdom, our counselor, our teacher, our speaker, our light, our faithful witness, our all in all.

I trust it is not presuptuous for the writer to set forth a few of the ways that I hope my Jesus has been a prophet to me as I reflect on the past quarter of a century. Often, we must reflect to see the hand of God in our lives. Many were the pricks of conscience yet went I on, as Paul, breathing out cruelties against

my Maker. Yet when He stopped me in my mad career all was darkness, all was ignorance, all was unbelief. How we need the Prophet to quicken us who are by nature dead in trespasses and in sins, to enlighten us, and make known unto us the minds and will of God. How He made me to know that man walketh in a vain show, that man walketh after the imagination of his own heart. He persuaded me to believe as in Jer. 10:23, 24, "O Lord, I know that the way of man is not in himself: it is not in man that walketh to direct his steps. O Lord, correct me, but with judgment; not in thine anger, lest thou bring me to nothing." How God in His tender mercy and loving kindness showed me the immutability of His counsel as in Isaiah 46: 9, 10, "For I am God, and there is none else; I am God, and there is none like me, declaring the end from the beginning, and from ancient times the things that are not yet done, saying, My counsel shall stand, and I will do all my pleasure." There was no choice when He persuaded me to trust no longer in the old man, but to trust Him. Such was the perfect love (and perfect love casteth out fear) that was shed abroad in my heart that I verily felt in my very being "that though my soul were sent to hell, His righteous law approved it well." When we are in our right mind, we do indeed believe that He knoweth what is right for us better than we know ourselves and that He will supply all our needs according to His riches in Christ Jesus. He, and He alone doth open our heart, and illuminate our mind, cause us to attend to the things spoken and embrace the truths of the scriptures. In Him do we trust when He causes our cup to overflow and feel that "Goodness and mercy shall follow us all the days of our life, and we shall dwell in the house of the Lord forever." When the Lord fills our soul with the feeling that He has loved us with an everlasting love, therefore, with lovingkindness is He drawing us with His sweet resistless grace we are made confident that He will bring us off more than conquerors. The closer we come to being in His presence the more we feel to need Him as our Prophet, Priest and King. Who is like unto Him?

As well as one who foretells future events, I found Jesus to be the preacher. Again, Jesus the teacher taught me, if not deceived, that if there is any preaching done, He does it. Experimentally, He taught me that He preaches good tidings unto the meek. He binds up the broken-hearted, He proclaims liberty to to the captives. He opens the prison to them that are bound, He comforts all that mourn, He gives unto them beauty for ashes, the oil of joy for mourning and the garment of praise for the spirit of heavines. Why? That they might be called trees of righteousness, the planting of the Lord, that He might be glorified. How He persuaded me to desire some good news from Him! How beautiful when I learned that the end of the conversation of every true watchman on the walls of Zion is "Jesus Christ the same yesterday, today, and forever" as in Heb. 13:7, 8. When asked to speak the first time He gave me to feel and say, "His truth at all times firmly stood and shall from age to age endure." How precious has that thought been down through the years! He must give mouth, matter and utterance or there is no preaching. The longer we stand to speak in His name, the more we realize that we have this treasure in earthen vessels that the excellency might be of Him.

When we preach Jesus and Him crucified, His people are fed. There is no other foundation than that which is laid, Christ Jesus. Jesus said on the cross, "It is finished." What a beautiful sermon in such few words!

The prophet Jesus speaks for God as He is God How precious it was when by faith I saw "Jesus who was made a little lower than the angels for the suffering of death, crowned with glory and honor; that he by the grace of God should taste death for every man, for it became him for whom are all things, in bringing many sons unto glory, to make the captain of their salvation perfect through suffering, for both he that sanctifieth and they who are sanctified are all of one: for which cause he is not ashamed to call them brethren." Heb. 2:9-11. Surely, "One there is above all others well deserves the name of friend." John rejoiced to hear the voice of the bridegroom and we rejoice too when we hear His voice and are given to feel that since we have heard His voice we shall see His face, and then only be satisfied, when we awake with His likeness. When all seems to be gone we are still given to say as Peter in John 6:68 "Lord, to whom shall we go? Thou hast the words of eternal life, and we believe and are sure that thou art that Christ, the Son of the living God." What a blessing it is to have faith and hope that we shall be called to the marriage supper of the Lamb. If He has given us faith and hope we shall indeed be called and have the high privilege of dwelling eternally with Him.

Jesus is our Prophet, Priest, and King. He is a Prophet mighty in deed and word, a Priest after the order of Melchizedek, and is King of kings and Lord of lords.

"Ye chosen seed of Israel's race,
A remnant weak and small!
Hail Him who saves you by His grace,
And crown Him Lord of all!"

(Elder) D. Alex McColl

VOICES OF THE PAST

"He being dead yet speaketh"

CHRISTMAS

G. Beebe Sons—Dear Brethren:—

This day is recognized by many as the anniversary of the birth of our Savior. Whether or not the twenty-fifth day of December is truly the anniversay of that greates event ever recorded byeither the sacred or profane historian, is not a question that I am now disposed to discuss. We find no command within the lids of the sacred volume which requires the true followers of our once meek and lowly, but now exalted Lord, to celebrate in any way that day, the day in which He laid aside the glory He had with the Father before the world was, and took upon Himself that body which was prepared Him. As the sacred volume is silent on that subject, it behooves the children of God to keep that day to the Lord, but not more so than all other days. The sublime glories that burst forth upon a sin-cursed world when the angel of the Lord announced His advent to the shepherds who watched their flock by night, present to us a subject of such superlative glory that when we attempt to meditate upon it we are lost in wonder and astonishment.

The condescension of our glorious Lord, the mystery of the union of God and man, is beyond the reach of human thought, and its contemplation causes us to exclaim, in the language of the apostle, "Great is the mystery of godliness! God was manifest in the flesh." The apostle has said to the saints for their

comfort while sojourning in this land of sin and sorrow, "Ye know the grace of our Lord Jesus Christ, that though he was rich, yet for your sakes he became poor, that ye through his poverty might be rich." Yes, and His own sacred lips have declared to you, "The foxes have holes, and the birds of the air have nests; but the Son of man hath not where to lay his head." When you remember this you are lost in more than astonishment, if more could be; for you know that all His sorrows, afflictions and sufferings during the thirty-three years of His earthly pilgrimage were for your redemption, and to fit you for the enjoyment of the inheritance prepared for you, to whom He will say, "Come, ye blessed of my Father, inherit the kingdom prepared for you before the foundation of the world."

But the sacred historian says, "And there were in the same country shepherds abiding in the field, keeping watch over their flock by night. And lo, the angel of the Lord came upon them and the glory of the Lord shone round about them: and they were sore afraid. And the angel said unto them, Fear not, for, behold, I bring you good tidings of great joy, which shall be to all the people. For unto you is born this day in the city of David a Savior, which is Christ the Lord.'

It will be observed that when that announcement was made to those shepherds they were watching their flock by night. They were attending to their secular affairs, not looking for nor expecting that they would be the first on earth who would hear that glorious news, those glad tidings. "Unto you is born this day in the city of David a Savior." How was it with you, dear saint, when you first realized the need of a Savior? It was night to you; for "darkness covered the earth, and gross darkness the people:" Then you, like those shepherds, were afraid. How were you engaged when that announcement was first made to you? Your answer is, I was engaged in the affairs of the world. I, like our first parent, am of the earth, earthy; and when the glory of the Lord shone about me it was that light which shineth in darkness, and the darkness comprehended it not. When that light shone in you it disclosed to your astonished vision the loathsome pollutions of sin that permeated your corrupt heart and nature, which caused you to adopt this language of the apostle, "O wretched man that I am! who shall deliver me from the body of this death?" For your comfort that infinitely important question is ansewered by that heavenly messenger who announced to the astonished shepherds His advent to earth in these cheering words, "Unto you is born this day in the city of David a Savior, which is Christ the Lord." The prophet, viewing in prophetic vision this great and glorious event, breaks forth in this language, "Unto us a child is born, unto us a son is given: and the government shall be upon his shoulder: and his name shall be called Wonderful, Counselor, the Mighty God, the everlasting Father, the Prince of Peace." Isa. 9:6.

His coming was not attended by the pageantry and pomp of earthly courts, nor heralded by thrilling martial music, for His kingdom is not of this world; but the prophet of the Lord beheld afar off His advent, and announced it in language which all the wisdom of earth has failed (and will ever fail) to comprehend. He in prophetic vision viewed Him in His exalted and glorious character as the God-Man Mediator, the glori-

ous One in whom all fulness dwells. The apostle says, "In him dwelleth all the fulness of the Godhead bodily." The prophet declares Him to be "The Everlasting Father." And the psalmist, when addressing Him, says, "Lord, thou hast been our dwelling place in all generations;" "even from everlasting to everlasting thou art God." Then He in whom all fulness dwells is from everlasting to everlasting. Glory to His exalted name! He is "head over all things to the church, which is his body, the fulness of him that filleth all in all. Justice and truth go before his face; and in his all-exalted character as the Redeemer of His people shine resplendently His justice, eternity, omnipotence, immutability, truth and love. Viewing Him in His truly exalted character, in whom is the perfection of holiness, you, dear saint, exclaim from the depths of your heart, "Blessing, and honor, and glory, and power, be unto him that sitteth upon the throne, unto the Lamb forever and ever." And you are ready to join the heavenly hosts, praising God, and saying, "Glory to God in the highest, and on earth peace, good will toward men."

When the glory of the Lord shone round about those shepherds they were sore afraid. They heard a voice from on high which announced to them the fulfillment of the promise made to Jacob at Bethel, "In thy seed shall all the families of the earth be blessed." Jacob said, "Surely the Lord is in this place, and I knew it not." He was afraid, and those shepherds were afraid; but their fears were dispelled when the heavenly messenger said to them, "Fear not; for lo, I bring you good tidings of great joy." The promise both to Jacob and those shepherds was sufficient to have dispelled their fears; but they did not rely on those promises. Although the Lord said to Jacob, "Behold, I am with thee, and will keep thee in all places whither thou goest," yet he showed a want of confidence in those promises when he said, "If God will be with me, and will keep me in this way that I go, and will give me bread to eat, and raiment to put on, so that I come again to my father's house in peace, then shall the Lord be my God." He put a condition as to the Lord being his God. The shepherds desired to know more than had been revealed to them by the heavenly messenger. They said, "Let us now go even to Bethlehem and see this thing which is come to pass, which the Lord hath made known unto us."

This is all in accord with the experience of God's people in this age, as well as in past ages. They pray for greater manifestations of His grace. They desire to know more of the sublime glories of the great plan of life and salvation through Him whose advent to earth was announced by the angel of the Lord. "Unto you is born this day in the city of David a Savior." It will be observed that the language used by the angel was, "Unto you—" unto those shepherds. We learn that anciently the vocation of shepherds was a very humble one, and their flocks were dependent upon the bounties of heaven, to sustain them. The history of this great event does not negative that idea. They were keeping watch over their flock by night. They were isolated from a busy world, yea, even from their friends and families by night. Then the advent of our glorious Lord was first announced to men cut off from all places of honor, from social intercourse with the busy world. But low as the shepherds were, they were permitted to hear the sweet-

est music that ever thrilled and charmed mortal ears; for "suddenly there was with the angel a multitude of the heavenly hosts, praising God, and saying, "Glory to God in the highest, and on earth peace, good will toward men."

Still more, His coming was not amidst scenes of splendor, not in a lofty palace decorated with silver, gold, precious stones and gaudy trappings; but He who is King of king and Lord of lords was found by the shepherds wrapped in swaddling clothes and lying in a manger, the habitation of the ox, where he doth eat straw. Then surely He who was rich, for our sakes became poor. He who was the Creator of the vast universe, when He came to earth was denied by vain, sinful man, the lowest hospitalities of civilized life, and was found by the shepherds among the lower grade of animal life. The prophet, viewing Him in His humiliation, breaks forth in this language, "He is despised and rejected of men; a man of sorrows, and acquainted with grief; and we hid as it were our faces from him; he was despised and we esteemed him not. Surely he hath borne our griefs and carried our sorrows: yet we did esteem him stricken, smitten of God, and afflicted." "He was taken from prison and from judgment: and who shall declare his generation? for he was cut off out of the land of the living for the transgression of my people was he stricken." Isa. 53. His great condescension, humiliation and suffering were for the transgression of His people. He had done no violence, neither was any deceit in His mouth. Then surely "He was wounded for our transgressions, he was bruised for our iniquities: the chastisement of our peace was upon him; and with his stripes we are healed."

The pronouns *our* and *we* used by the prophet, personate that same people to whom the angel referred when he said to Joseph, " She shall bring forth a son, and thou shalt call his name Jesus; for he shall save his people from their sins." The prophet, Zechariah, viewing afar off in prophetic vision the complete fulfillment of that glorious promise, "He shall save his people from their sins," breaks forth in this language, "As for thee also, by the blood of thy covenant, I have sent forth thy prisoners out of the pit wherein is no water." The apostle says, "By his own blood he entered in once into the holy place, having obtained eternal redemption for us." It was His blood shed upon Calvary which was the blood of the everlasting covenant, by which He obtained eternal redemption for His people, and sent forth His prisoners out of the pit wherein is no water. Ah dear saint, earth affords no springs of living water that will wash out the polluted stains of sin. Nothing but the blood of Jesus, which cleanseth from all sin, will remove those pollutions, and array you in "fine linen clean and white, which is the righteousness of saints." For your comfort the prophet says "Turn you to the stronghold, ye prisoners of hope: even today do I declare that I will render double unto thee."

Isaiah says to these same people, "prisoners of hope," whom Jesus has saved from their sins "Comfort ye, comfort ye my people, saith your God: speak ye comfortably to Jerusalem, and cry unto her that her warfare is accomplished, her iniquity is pardoned; for she hath received of the Lord's hand double for all her sins." Those people had violated the law, the penalty of which was death. "The soul that sinneth it shall die." They were led captive, by

the devil at his will, and hence were prisoners; but glory to God's exalted name, He by the blood of the everlasting covenant hath sent forth those prisoners out of the pit wherein is no water. Not only did He redeem them from the penalty of the law, but He is made unto them righteousness. Then they, having no righteousness of their own, are made partakers of His holiness. The apostle says, "For we are his workmanship, created in Christ Jesus unto good works, which God hath before ordained that we should walk in them." Speaking of the grace given them, he says, "Ye have not received the spirit of bondage again to fear; but ye have received the spirit of adoption, whereby we cry, Abba, Father. The Spirit itself beareth witness with our spirit that we are the children of God: and if children, then heirs; heirs of God, and joint heirs with Christ." Then surely those prisoners of hope have received of the Lord's hand double for all their sins. They are redeemed from under the curse of the law. They are sanctified by God the Father, preserved in Jesus Christ, and called. They are kept by the power of God through faith unto salvation, ready to be revealed in the last time. They are heirs of God, and joint heirs with Christ; heirs to an inheritance which is incorruptible, undefiled, and fadeth not away. All is secured to them in and through their glorious Lord. Then they are prepared by grace divine to join the heavenly hosts in sweet accents of praise to His exalted name, saying, Glory to God in the highest, peace on earth, good will to men.

Then dear saint, "Set your affections on things above, not on things on the earth. For ye are dead, and your life is hid with Christ in God. When Christ, who is our life shall appear, then shall ye also appear with him in glory." Col. 3:2-4. This is the highest thought, the most earnest and exalted wish and desire that has found a lodgment in your minds and hearts since you have been enabled to hope that the glory of the Lord has shone about you, and you have seen the King, the Lord of hosts.

To you who may read these rambling thoughts they are presented as a Christmas gift, from one who daily realizes himself to be less than the least of all saints, if one at all.

Jan. 30, 1889. H. Cox

OBITUARIES

IN REMEMBRANCE OF SISTER ALICE RUDD SMITH

In humble submission, we bow to the righteous will of our heavenly Father, in our bereavement. We mourn not as those who have no hope, for her suffering here is not to be compared to the joy that is to come.

Sister Alice Rudd Smith, from whom the Lord called His Spirit home June 13, 1976, was blessed to live by that faith once delivered to the saints and that lively hope that maketh not ashamed.

Born on the family farm February 20, 1906, overlooking the rolling hills of Caswell County, she spent many of her seventy years at their home on Route 7, Burlington, North Carolina with the husband of her youth, whom she married on December 26, 1920. Little did she know the predeterminate purpose of God that by this union she would become the wife of a Primitive Baptist minister, Elder J. Harvey Smith, a very able minister and pastor of four churches, who preceded her to that peaceful rest. She made a precious vow: until death do us part, that she was blessed to keep; and to be his helpmeet from the depth of the lowest valley to the height of that great joy in the Lord. Just as they lived, they now rest from their labors in that sweet peace, side by side in the church cemetery at Bush Arbor, from whence they shall respond to the voice of their Savior at the resurrection.

Sister Smith was a mother in Israel to many precious ones who loved her. She was the mother of seven children of which two died in infancy; and to her lovely family of five, who were blessed to be God-fearing men and women, and her precious husband, she was a good gift from Heaven. She prepared earthly needs with love and kindness and in prayer she instructed them.

May these precious ones whose hearts are deeply saddened, be grateful for the wonderful blessing to have known the sweetness of a mother's love. Mrs. Lowman H. Scott, Burlington, N. C.; Sister Nellie Diner, Elon

College, N. C., Mr. J. Elmer Smith, Burlington, N. C., Elder Donald E. Smith, Rt. 7, Burlington, N. C., Elder Wallis Smith, Rt. 7, Burlington, N. C., Mrs. Grace Johnson, Burlington, N. C., and Mrs. Noel Calco, Sea Girt, New Jersey.

Our sister was blessed to enjoy the love and fellowship of this people for more than thirty-five years, having first united with the James Street P. B. Baptist Church in Burlington, N. C., Sept., 1940. After her beloved husband united with the church at Bush Arbor, she was received by letter there, July, 1948; and by the same grace by which she lived, she saw one daughter and two sons baptized into fellowship of this church.

She most surely felt the Lord blessed her with a double portion when two of her sons, Elder Wallis and later Elder Donald were ordained to the full work of the ministry by her home church. No doubt she felt a little sympathy having experienced the burden as well as the joy of a minister's wife, as well as that of his helpmeet.

The large crowd of brethren and friends and the huge mound of beautiful flowers said more than words can express, though many comforting words were said in her funeral, held at her home church by Elder Cecil Turner and Leonard Key, with a few words fitly spoken by each of the other ministers, many from our corresponding associations.

She humbly loved the brethren and visited in many states with her husband, and later with her sons in the ministry, including the lovely brethren in our sister country of Canada.

May the gracious Lord continue His blessings upon the precious ones whose hearts are saddened. Because she lived, our lives were made a little richer: for she ascribed all honor and praise to the Giver of every good and perfect gift, in word as well as singing the songs of Zion she loved so well.

Sister Alice, as we knew her, was not only a precious sister but a friend to this family, leaving precious memories of her many acts of kindness. With a sad heart, a prayer, Lord help me, has been the instrument accompanying my pen as I have endeavored to fulfill the request of the church at Bush Arbor.

Clifton C. Robertson

Read and approved by the church at their conference meeting on Sept. 11, 1976.

Elder Wallis Smith, Pastor
Deacon Earl Rudd, Clerk

A. W. CHANDLER

It is with a feeling of much unworthiness that I attempt to try to write an obituary of a dear brother that God in His infinite wisdom and love has called from our midst.

Brother Atholl Wilkerson Chandler was born Sept. 19, 1901, to Brother Joseph Ingraham and Sister Lucella Chandler, and passed from this life June 16, 1976, making his stay on earth 74 years, 9 months and 7 days. He was married to Sister Bettie (Sissy) Alridge Chandler, Saturday before the 5th Sunday in Nov., 1824. To this union were born: two daughters, Mrs. Clyde Black and Mrs. Kimbro Jobe Jr.; one son, Colon Chandler. Three sisters, Mrs. Lorena Bonwell, Mrs. Earlie Briggs and Mrs. Allen Miles; one brother, D. C. Chandler; eight grandchildren and one step grandchild, with a host of other relatives and friends also survive.

On the second Sunday in February, 1939 he was baptized with his wife, into the fellowship of Bush Arbor, by his pastor, the late Elder W. C. King. He walked in humbleness with his mind on heavenly things. A scripture he often quoted was, "If God be for us who can be against us." Rom. 8:31. No more my God, I boast no more of all the duties I have done. I quit the hopes I held before, to trust the merits of His Son, was one of his favorite hymns. I feel that these were evidences that he had passed from death unto life.

His funeral was conducted at Bush Arbor Church by his pastor, Elder Wallis A. Smith, assisted by Elder Donald E. Smith. His body was laid to rest in the church cemetery beneath a beautiful mound of flowers, there to ever by be with Him and forever satisfied.

BE IT RESOLVED, that one copy be placed on the church records, one be sent to the family and one sent to the Signs of the Times for publication.

Written by T. I. Rice by order of church conference Saturday, August 7, 1976.

Deacon Earl S. Rudd, Clerk,
Elder Wallis A. Smith, Moderator

BROTHER JOHNNY T. DRAKE

Brother Johnny T. Drake was called from life June 25, 1976. He was born November 27, 1900, making his stay on this earth 75 years, 6 months, and 28 days. He was the son of the late James J., and Elizabeth Pittman Drake. Brother Drake is survived by his wife Nannie Pender Drake and five children. Elizabeth Arp of Roanoke Rapids, Catherine Crisp of Nashville, John Lee of Tarboro, James Ray of Rocky Mount, and William Jasper of Woodland.

Brother Johnny loved the church and he loved to mingle with the brethren. He was a faithful member and attended church regularly as long as he was physically able, often going when he did not feel well. Brother Drake was a member at Pleasant Hill for 17 years and 8 months.

Funeral services were held at Johnson Funeral Home by his pastor, Elder Henry Jones, assisted by Elder Kenneth Windham. His body was laid to rest in Pinetops Cemetery to await the glorious second coming of our Lord and Savior Jesus Christ, when He shall call His children home to forever be with Him where we shall praise Him as we ought.

Brother Johnny had a precious hope that he will be among those called in the first resurrection, for the dead in Christ shall rise first. Blessed is he that has part in the first resurrection for over them the second death has no power.

Brother Drakee will be greatly missed by his family and friends. May we be given grace to be submissive to God's will for we know He does all things well and makes no mistakes.

Written at the request of the church in conference, Saturday before the fourth Sunday in July, 1976.

A. E. Lancaster

CHURCH MEETING DIRECTORY

ALABAMA

BETHLEHEM, Malvern, Alabama meets each second Sunday at 10:30 a. m. with Elds. D. W. and H. H. Collins.

HOPEFUL, Ozark, Alabama, meets each 4th Sunday at 10:30 a. m.
J. J. Watson, Pastor

NEW HOPE, Slocomb, Alabama, meets each 1st Sunday, 10:30 a. m.
V. C. Hartzog, Pastor

RAMAH, Cottonwood, Alabama, meets each 3rd Sunday at 10:30 a. m.
A. B. Chumney, D. W. Collins, Pastors

The churches of which Elder E. E. McCool is pastor meet as follows:

MACEDONIA, Sulligent, Alabama meets 1st Sundays at 11 o'clock.

MT. ZION, 16 miles south of Fayette, Ala. on highway 159, meets 1st Sundays at 2. p.m.

SALEM, 6 miles south of Gordo, Ala. meets 2nd Sunday at 11 o'clock.

MT. CARMEL, 14 miles north of Reform, Ala., on highway 17, meets 2nd Sundays at 2 p. m.

ZION, 7 miles north of Gordo, Ala., on highway 159, meets 3rd Sundays at 11 o'clock

BETHEL, 4 miles west of Fernbank, Ala., meets 3rd Sundays at 2 p. m.

PLEASANT RIDGE. Moore's Bridge, Ala., meets 4th Sundays at 11 o'clock.
E. E. McCool, Pastor
Rt. 1, Steens, Miss. 39766

MT. ZION meets each 4th Sunday at 11 a. m. about 10 miles N. W. of Birmingham, just off of 78 highway in Westwood, 2601 Forrestdale Blvd.
H. C. Moon, C. C. Hand, Pastors

ELAM OLD SCHOOL, located two miles north of Goshen, Pike County, Ala., meets each 2nd Sunday at 10:30.
J. P. Morgan, Pastor
A. C. Carter, Clerk, 1335 Avalon Lane, Montgomery, Ala.

LITTLE HOPE, meets each 2nd Sunday at 11 a. m. ten miles west of Fayette, Ala.
C. C. Hand, Pastor

EPHESUS, Slocomb, Ala., meets each 3rd Sunday and Saturday before at 10:30 a. m.
V. C. Hartzog, Pastor

WRITES CREEK, 5 miles south of Slocomb, Ala., meets each 4th Sunday and Saturday before.
E. B. Hughes, B. A. Anderson, J. A. Tew, Pastors
J. T. Collins, Clerk, Slocomb, Ala.

MT. CARMEL, Coffee Springs, Ala., meets each 1st Sunday 11 a. m.
W. A. Williams, Pastor

PILGRIM REST, located six miles north of Fordyce, Ark., (leave Hy. 167 on Hy. 273—church is located about ¾ mile from Hy. 167) meets each 3rd Sunday at 10:30 and on Saturday before at 7:30 p. m.
W. W. Hudson, Jr., Pastor

NAOMI OLD SCHOOL, six miles south of McKenzie, Ala., meets the 2nd Sundays in December, February, April, etc.
Elder W. C. Stanley, Pastor
Duncanville, Ala. Rt. 1.
E. C. Weaver, Clerk, Rt. 5, Box 47, Andalusia, Ala.

SHILOH OLD SCHOOL, 7 miles north east of Andalusia, Ala., meets the 2nd Sundays in July, September, November, etc.
Elder W. C. Stanley, Pastor
Rt. 1, Duncanville, Ala.
Nora Lee McLeod, Clerk, Red Level, Ala Rt 3

MOUNTAIN FORK, Madison County, Ala., meets each 1st and 3rd Sundays at 11 a. m.
R. C. Simmons, R. H. Hale, Pasors
James Colbert, Clerk

The churches of which Elder C. C. Hand is pastor meet as follows:

OLD UNION, meets each 1st Sunday at 11 a. m. 6 miles S. W. of Winfield, Ala.
C. C. Hand, Pastor

HARMONY meets each Sunday at 11 a. m. approximately 10 miles S. W. of Fayette, Ala. Near Belk, Ala.
C. C. Hand, and W. D. Griffin, Co-Pastors

NEW HARMONY meets each 2nd Sunday at 11 a. m., near Hiram, Ga.
C. C. Hand, and W. D. Griffin, Co-Pastors
Glenn Ragsdale, Clerk.

NEW PROSPECT meets each 3rd Sunday at 11 a. m. near Sulligent, Ala.
C. C. Hand, Pastor

HOPEWELL meets each 3rd Sunday at 2 p. m. approximately 5 miles north of Fayette, Ala.
C. C. Hand and W. D. Griffin, Co-Pastors

MT. ZION meets each 4th Sunday at 11 a. m. in the Westwood section of Forresdale in Birmingham, Ala., 2601 Foresdale Bldg.
C. C. Hand, Pastor
Rt. 8, Box 57D, Jasper, Ala. Phone 387-7477
We welcome our brethren and friends to meet with us any time.

ARKANSAS

NEW HOPE, near Patmos and about ten miles south of Hope, Ark., meets each 1st Sunday at 11 a. m.
W. W. Hudson, Jr. Pastor

WHITE WATER OLD SCHOOL, located about one mile northwest of Tinsman, Ark., meets on 1st Sunday mornings at 10 a. .m The anual meeting meets at 10 a. m. on Saturday before the 1st Sunday in August and continues through Sunday.
W. W. Taylor, Pastor
Joe Reaves, Clerk

GOOD HOPE, in Arkansas, about one mile north of Oakland, just across the State line, meets each 2nd Sunday at 2:00 p. m.

G. W. Jones, Pastor

Ina Newsom, Clerk.

CALIFORNIA

SECLUSIA, Compton, Calif., meets each 4th Sunday at the home of L. W. Langwell, 12812 S. Williams St.

DELAWARE

WELSH TRACT OLD SCCHOOL, (the oldest Primitive Baptist Church in the United States), meets each 2nd Sunday at 11 a. m. The meeting house is located one mile south of Newark, Del., just off Highway 896.

James Poole, Pastor

ILLINOIS

SALEM, Benton, Ill., meets every 1st Sunday at 10:30 a. m. with communion services 1st Sunday in May.

All lovers of truth are invited to be with us.

Wayman Chapell, Pastor

James Cunningham, Clerk, 5921 W. Park Ave. St. Louis, Mo. 63110,

Celia Pinson, Ass't Clerk.

KANSAS

PLEASANT VALLEY, Kingman, Kans., meets with Mrs. Verda Machesney, 516 E. Avenue C., an each 2nd Sunday.

W. A. Winfrey, Pastor

KENTUCKY

LOST CREEK Old School Predestinarian, meets 1st Sunday in each month and Saturday before, near Denton, Carver County, Ky., 10 miles south of Grayson and two miles from Denton, on Grayson highway. Leave U. S. 60 at Grayson via Hutchins; take gravel road to church.

LOUISIANA

CONCORD, about 12 miles north of Bastrop, La., one-quarter mile west of the Bastrop, La., and Hamburg Road, meets each 2nd Sunday at 10:30 a. m.

G. W. Jones, Pastor

Geneva Pettis, Clerk.

NEW HOPE, Spearsville, La., meets 1st Sundays and Sat. afternoons before at 3:30.

J. L. Smith, Pastor

C. C. Barron, Clerk.

LIBERTY HILL, located six miles northeast of Farmville, La., ¼ mile east of Farmerville-Marion highway, meets each 4th Sunday and Saturday before at 10:30. Services are also held on each 2nd Sunday at 10:30.

W. W. Hudson, Pastor

UNION, located near Linville, La., meets each 3rd Sunday at 10:30 and on Saturday afternoon before at 2:30 p. m.

David E. Turner, Pastor

MARYLAND

EBENEZER, Baltimore, Md., meets each 3rd Sunday at 11 a. m. in the meeting house, 210 E. Madison St., near Calvert.

John D. Wood, Pastor

BLACK ROCK O. S. B., Butler, Md., meets each 1st Sunday afternoon at 3. Butler is on Falls Rd., about 20 miles north of Baltimore.

John D. Wood, Pastor

MISSISSIPPI

BETHEL, located three miles N. E. of Steens, Miss., on Millport Road, meets 3rd Sunday afternoons at 2 p. .m.

H. C. Moon, Pastor Hanceville, Ala.

Eulie McCool, Ass't. Pastor, Steens, Miss.

NEW YORK

WARWICK O. S. B., Warwick, N. Y., Orange County, holds monthly services on each 4th Sunday, from March to, and including the 4th Sunday in November. The meetings are held at A. R. Vail's home, 55 Maple Ave., Warwick at 11 a. m.

MIDDLEBURG O. S. B., meets at the home of Deacon Woodrow Bellenger, Duanesburg, N. Y., on 5th Sundays when the Lord so wills.

Beatrice E. Hocking, Clerk

419 Toll St., Scotia, N. Y.

NORTH CAROLINA

WILSON CHURCH, N. C., meets each 2nd Sunday at 3 p. m. and Saturday evening before at 7:30 p. m. The location is on the corner of Green and Jackson Sts.

D. B. Stokes, Pastor

Preston Gay, Clerk, P. O. Box 117, Black Creek, N. C.

FALLS OF TAR RIVER, Rocky Mount, N. C., meets each 2nd Sunday and Saturday before. Quarterly meetings Mar., June, Sept., and December.

D. B. Stokes, Pastor

Nina Pearson, Clerk.

MOON'S CREEK, located near Providence, N. C., Rt. 86, on Park Springs Rd., meets each 3rd Sunday at 11 a. m.

Kenneth Key, Pastor

The churches of which Elder D. V. Spangler is pastor meet as follows:

MONTICELLO, on U. S. highway 29, between Greensboro and Reidsville, N. C. Services 1st Sundays at 11 a. m.

REIDSVILLE, Lindsay Street, Reidsville, N. C., meets each 2nd Sunday at 11 a. m.

DURHAM CHURCH, Durham, N. C., on Pacific Ave., west of town, just off hwy. 501 leading from Durham to Roxboro, N. C. Services every 3rd Sunday at 11 a. m. and Saturday afternon before at 2 p. m.

DAN RIVER, at Mayfield, N. C., on U. S. Highway 700 leading from Eden, N. C. to Danville, Va., about ten miles from Eden. Services each 4th Sunday at 11 a. m. and Saturday evening before at 7:30 p. m.

OKLAHOMA

LITTLE FLOCK O. S. B., Altus, Oklahoma, meets each 4th Sunday at 10:30 a. m., and Saturday before at 2 p. m.
C. M. Haygood, Pastor
Ana Stewart, Clerk

OREGON

BIG SPRING, Elgin, Ore., meets each 1st Sunday at the home of Brother Lloyd C. Spikes at 290 N. 7th Ave.
Ben F. Preston, Pastor
Lloyd C. Spikes, Clerk

PENNSYLVANIA

ROCK SPRINGS O. S. B., Lancaster Co., Pa., meets each 1st Sunday at 10:30. The meeting house is located on highway 222, about ¼ mile of the Maryland- Pennsylvania State line.
John D. Wood, Pastor
Chas. B. Osborne, Clerk, Quarryville, Pa.

SIDELING HILL O .S . B., Fulton Co., Pa., meets by appointment on 5th Sunday afternoons.
John D. Wood, Pastor

TENNEESSEE

THE FIRST P. B. CHURCH, Memphis, Tenn., meets each Sunday at 10:30 a. m., except the 1st three weeks in October, when we dismiss for associations in the area. The church is located on Andrews Rd., one block north of highway 70 in the Ellendale Community 7 miles east of Memphis.
H. R. Prince, Pastor, 967 Maxey, Memphis
C. S. Young, Co-Pastor 807 Pope, Memphis.
Richard H. Campbell, Clerk.

CANE CREEK, meets each 4th Sunday at 11 a. m., and is located nine miles S. W. of Martin, Tenn. All lovers of truth are invited.
Hubert Prince, Pastor, 967 Maxey, Memphis,
Elmer Prince, Clerk, Clinton, Ky.

BORDEAUX PREDESTINARIAN, Nashville, Tenn., meets each 1st Sunday at 10:30 The church is located on the old Hydes Ferry Rd., in Bordeaux, in Nashville. All lovers of the truth are invited to meet with us.

WALNUT FORK near Cottage Grove Tenn. meets on the 2nd Sunday of each month.
R. L. Veasey, Sr., Clerk.

UNION P. B., Sharps Chapel, Tenn., meets at 11 a. m., each 2nd Sunday. We are located about 15 miles north of Maynardville, Tenn., on Big Valley Rd. There is a sign on the main highway showing where to turn.
N. E. Lay, Clerk.

The following churches compose the Original Powell's Valley Primitive Baptist Association:

UNION, Union Co., Tenn., meets 11 a. m. on the Sunday following the 2nd Friday each month.
Odra Davis, Moderator

MOUNTAIN CREEK, Claiborne Co., Tenn., meets 11 a. m. on the Sunday following the 3rd Friday each month.
D. R. Cabbage, Moderator

DODSON'S CREEK, (Formerly Powder Spring Gap) Union Co., Tenn., meets 11 a. m. on Sunday following the 1st Friday each mo.
Odra Davis, Moderator

FRIENDSHIP, Jefferson Co., Tenn., meets 11 a. m., on Sunday following the 4th Friday each month.
D. R. Cabbage, Moderator

TEXAS

SHEPHERD FOLD, 815 Little York Rd., Houston, Texas, meets the 1st Sunday and Saturday before at 10:30 a. m., for its regular monthly meeting and business conference and each Sunday at 10:30 a. m. for regular meetings.
Elder C. M. Haygood, Pastor
Elder Jery A. Evers, Ass't. Pastor
Sister Robbie Hollaway, Clerk.

MT. ZION, Rt. 2, Box 23, Weslaco, Texas, meets each 2nd Sunday at 10:30 a. m., and each 4th Sunday at 10:30 a. m., 7 miles west of Weslaco, on highway 83.
Gerald Shipman, Pastor
E. B. Ault, Clerk

THE P. B. CHURCH, Fort Worth, Texas, has moved their meeting place to 3629 8th Ave. They met each 1st Sunday at 11 a. m. and Saturday before at 2 p. m. Take College Ave. bus to Butler and Ryon; go one block, then half block north to church.

ORIGINAL PILGRIM REST, Lawn, Texas, meets each 3rd Sunday and Saturday before at 10:30 a. m.
C. M. Haygood, Pastor
Mrs. Nola Stewart, Clerk

AN ARM OF PILGRIM REST, meets each 2nd Sunday and Saturday night before at Earth, Texas.
C. M. Haygood, Pastor
A. A. Chambers, Clerk.

MACEDONIA PREDESTINARIAN, Rising Star, Texas, meets each 2nd Sunday at 11 a. m., and Saturday before at 2 p. m.

MT. OLIVE Predestinarian, Stockdale, Tex. meets on 2nd and 4th Sundays of each month at 10 a. m., in the meeting house at intersection of highways 123 and 87. All lovers of the truth are invited to meet with us.
Gerald D. Shipman, Pastor
Lela Culpepper, Clerk.

OLD SALEM, four miles south of Teague, Texas, meets each 1st Sunday and Saturday before.
Maggie Elmore, Clerk

SAINTS REST, Dallas, Texas, meets each Sunday at 10:30 a. m., at 2710 Engle St.
C. C. Morris, Pastor
D. G. Connel, Clerk.

HOPEWELL, near Winnsboro, Texas, meets each 2nd Sunday at 10:30 a. m., and Saturday before at 10:30 a. m.
Joe L. Hammrick, Pastor

The churches of which Elder Lloyd Wall is pastor meet as follows:

MT. ZION O. S. B., meets each 1st Sunday at 11 a. m., and Saturday afternoon before at 2:30 p. m., Cash, near Greenville, Tex.
Guy Sisk, Clerk

FELLOWSHIP meets each 2nd Sunday and Saturday before at 10:30 a. m., near East Mt., out of Gladewater, Texas.
C. E. Camp, Clerk

PROSPECT, meets each 3rd Sunday and Saturday before at 10:30 a. m., Brother Paul Daniel, Ass't. Pastor. Located on hyw. 67 west of Texarkana, Texas about 28 miles.
W. B. Burkhalter, Clerk

PROVIDENCE, meets 3rd Sunday afternoons and Saturday afternoons before at 2 p. m.
PLEASANT HOPE, meets on the 4th Sunday and Saturday before at 10:30 a. m., 8 miles south of Atlanta, Texas off F. M. 251.
H. S. Hill, Clerk

The churches of which Elder E. J. Lambert is pastor meet as follows:

PHARON, meets 1st Sunday morning and Saturday night before, 5 miles N. E. Hawkins, Texas.

REHOBETH, meets 2nd Sunday mornings and Saturday morning before, 7 miles N. of Eldorado, Ark.
Neila Ryan, Clerk, 1601 N. Emmett, Eldorado, Ark.

BETHEL, meets 3rd Sunday morning and Saturday morning before, 7 miles NE of El Dorado, Ark.
Jean H. Burnes, Clerk, 606 N. Parkway, ElDorado, Ark.

GOOD HOPE, mets 4th Sunday mornings and Saturday before, 7 miles N. E. of Winnsboro, Texas.
Gertrude Jones, Clerk, 905 Y Dr., Winnsboro.

ANTIOCH, near Camden, Ark., meets each 2nd Sunday at 2 p. m. Everyone welcomed.
E. J. Lambert, Pastor

VIRGINIA

The churches composing the Virginia Corresponding Meeting meet as follows:

FRYING PAN, meets each 2nd Sunday at 11 a. m., and is located on Centreville Road, between Herndon and Chantilly, Virginia.
Arthur Carter, Clerk, Manassas, Va.

NEW VALLEY meets each 5th Sunday at 11 a. m., the meeting house is near Lucketts, about 8 miles north of Leesburg, Va.
Mrs. Robert Duke, Clerk.

MT. ZION, meets each 4th Sunday at 11 a. m., and is located about one and ½ miles east of Aldie, Va., on Rt. 50, between Washington and Winchester Virginia.
Mrs. Ray Hawling, Clerk, Leesburg, Va.

There are no meetings of our faith and order held at the present time in Washington D. C. We are always glad to have brethren and friends who are visiting in Washington meet with us. For information phone Manassas, 368-4857.
John D. Wood, Pastor

NORFOLK P. B. CHURCH, Norfolk, Va., meets each 3rd Sunday at 11 a. m. and Sat. before at 8 p. m. Fairmont Park, 2023 Tidewater Drive.
R. H. Lyliston, Pastor

RICHMOND P. B. CHURCH, Qualla Road, Chesterfield Co., Va., meets each 1st Sunday at 11 a. m., Following are directions to the meeting house: South from Richmond at McGuire Circle, take Rt. 360 9 miles to "Longest" Service Station; turn left and go one mile, and turn right on No. 363, one mile to church.
Elder D. L. Simpson, Pastor
Mrs. Wm. Lee, Clerk, 4407 Clairton Rd., Richmond, Va. 23234.

DANVILLE P. B. CHURCH meets each 2nd Sunday at 11 a. m., and Saturday night before on State road No. 1515, near Hughes Memorial School.
H. W. Wray, Pastor
R. T. Holley, Clerk.

The churches of which Elder Leonard Brammer is Pastor meets as follows:

LAUREL RIDGE (Formerly Belleview) meets 3rd Sunday at 11 a. m., and Saturday night before at 6:30. This church is located near Cave Springs about 4 miles from Roanoke, one mile from 221. All visitors are welcome.

SANDY LEVEL, Sunday afternoon at 2:30. This church is located on Rt. 635 about 5 miles south of Hardy, Va., 10 miles from Vinton. Va. All lovers of truth are invited.

UNION, meets each 4th Sunday at 11 a. m. and Saturday before at 2 p. m. This church is located on Rt. 623 about two miles from Fairystone Park. All visitors are welcome.
Leonard J. Brammer, Pastor

LEBANON, Bracey, Va., meets each 2nd Sunday at 11 a. m., and Saturday night before at 8 p. m. The meeting house is located off Interstate 85, Bracey exit 637 east, turn left on 619, one mile to meeting house.
C. B. Davis, Jr., Pastor
Florence Martin, Clerk.

WASHINGTON

PLEASANT GROVE, Naches, Wash., meets at 11 a. m., each 2nd Sunday at the home of one of the members living in Naches. Those interested will please contact the Clerk.
Ben Preston, Pastor, The Dalles, Oregon.
Mildred A. Simpson, Clerk,
Rt. 8, Yakima, Wash. 98902.

BETHEL, of Predestinarian Faith, of Mossyrock, Washington, meets each 3rd Sun. at 11 a. m., and Saturday before at 2 p. m. For information write the Clerk.
Ben Preston, Pastor
Mrs. Opal Hunting, Clerk
Silver Creek, Wash. 98585.

Signs of the Times

DEVOTED TO THE OLD SCHOOL BAPTIST CAUSE

"The Sword of the Lord and of Gideon"

VOL. 145 DANVILLE, VA., FEBRUARY, 1977 No. 2.

IS IT TIME TO RENEW YOUR SUBSCRIPTION? IF YOUR EXPIRATION DATE IS 2/77 IT EXPIRES WITH THIS ISSUE

PERSEVERANCE

There are many false teachers gone forth in the world,
With falsehood they have all their banners unfurled;
They glide on the breezes of popular will,
And say they are climbing up Zion's fair hill.

Free will is their motto they flaunt to the breeze,
And say they can do good or bad as they please;
They call God a tyrant, a monster indeed,
If He has the end of His creatures decreed.

But in His good word, lo! a story is told—
He loveth His people, He loved them of old,
And gave them a portion secure in His Son,
In whom they were chosen before time begun.
No shipwreck nor peril, nor fire, nor the sword,
Can separate them from the love of the Lord;
Whom God has ordained to eternally save,
And raise them in triumph o'er death and the grave.

Their bodies must slumber awhile in the ground,
Until the Archangel the trumpet shall sound,
Then bursting the tomb, they shall mount to the sky,
And reign with their Savior eternal on high.

Dear brethren and sisters, be patient awhile,
A few days of conflict will end all your toil,
And Jesus will call you to rest in His arms,
To gaze on His glory and feast on His charms.

Oh may I be numbered with that blessed train
Who enter the portals of that blest domain,
Who dwell in the presence of Jesus my Lord,
Who taught me in time to believe in His word.

JOHN SCHENCK
Springdale, Leavenworth Co., Kansas, (1876)

ECCLESIASTES 3:15

"That which has been is now; and that which is to be hath already been; and God requireth that which is past."

I have not quoted the above scripture as a text, but as a starting point. It is my intention, if God be willing, to put forth a few thoughts on one word of this scripture. May God bless my efforts that they be not in vain.

The word "hath" seemed to envelope my mind recently as I read the first chapter of Ephesians, and I did some research. Webster describes it as, the third person singular present tense of the word "have". This is the only definition given in the dictionaries I used; and I was somewhat amazed, because "hath" is used in the past tense often, especially in the Bible. I was also amazed when I looked up "hath" in my concordance. "Hath" was listed well over one hundred times, but could have been listed many more times. Was it coincidental that in most cases where it was used in the past tense to tell of something God has done, that it was omitted? I do not know, but it makes me wonder.

"Whatsoever God doeth, it shall be forever: nothing can be put to it, nor anything taken from it." What has God done? The world could not hold the books that should be written on this, therefore I can only mention a very few

things that mean so much to me, and I hope to you also.

The first and foremost of these is that He "hath" saved us. Christ suffered and died on the cruel tree of Calvary for the sins of His people; He shed His precious blood to pay the just debt that justice demanded, that we, (I hope me too) might be set free; "that he might present us holy and unblamable and unreprovable in his sight;" that we might be housed in heaven and immortal glory; that we might see Him as He is and be like Him. Oh, how precious are these thoughts to me! "Greater love hath no man than this, that a man lay down his life for his friends." Christ laid down His life for us, for He hath loved us with an everlasting love; and in laying down His life, He "hath" saved us from that second death and that lake of fire that is reserved for the devil and his angels.

Not only HATH He saved us but "he HATH called us with an holy calling, not according to our works, but according to his own purpose and grace." (2 Tim. 1:9). Aren't you glad that it is not according to your own works of self-righteousness, which is as filthy rags in the sight of God? And this "grace was given us in Christ Jesus before the world began, but is now made manifest by the appearing of our Savior Jesus Christ, who hath abolished death and HATH brought life and immortality to light through the gospel." This scripture does not say that He will abolish death or will bring us life and immortality if we let Him come into our heart or accept Him, but that He HATH. Not only that, but can a dead person do anything? Until we are born again of God we are dead in trespasses and sin; and the carnal mind is enmity against God and would not accept Him even if it were possible. But God has given us life. (2:4-6) "But God, who is rich in mercy, for his great love wherewith he loved us, even when we were dead in sins, HATH quickened us together with Christ, (by grace are ye saved:) and HATH raised us up together, and made us sit together in heavenly places in Christ Jesus." But if any should keep the law by works, he is not justified before God because, "by the deeds of the law there shall no flesh be justified in his sight." (Rom. 3:20). "For by grace are ye saved through faith; and that not of yourselves: it is the gift of God: not of works, lest any man should boast. For we are his workmanship, created in Christ Jesus unto good works, which God HATH before ordained that we should walk in them. (Eph. 2:8-10). Therefore we see that if we do any good works it is not of our selves, but what has been ordained of God to be done.

God HATH blessed us with all spiritual blessings in heavenly places in Christ; HATH chosen us in him before the foundation of the world, that we should be holy and without blame before him in love; HATH predestinated us unto the adoption of children by Jesus Christ to himself, according to his good pleasure. (Eph. 1:3-5). God does all things according to His own will and good pleasure in the army of heaven and among the inhabitants of the earth: and none can stay his hand or say unto him. What doest thou? If God be for us, who can be against us? God has done everything for us, and we know that all things work together for good to them that love God, to them who are the called according to his purpose. (Rom. 8:28). All things are declared to be good for us, but we know that many things are

not good to us; and because of this we murmur and complain to God in prayer and this redounds to His praise and glory.

Beloved, we are the children of God, if so be that we were chosen in Christ before the foundation of the world and have been baptised into His death; and if children, then are we heirs of God and joint heirs with Christ; and unto us it is given not only to believe on Him, but to suffer for His sake. God "hath" given us His only begotten Son: how shall He not freely give us all things? If we have been born again, not of blood, nor of the will of the flesh, nor of the will of man, but of God, then are we the sons of God. "Behold, what manner of love the Father 'hath' bestowed upon us that we should be called the sons of God."

Beloved, I ask that you put a mantle of charity over my many mistakes and receive this only as much as you find it to be according to the scriptures. Your prayers are needed and much desired for this poor worm of the dust. May God continue His many blessings upon you and count you worthy to be called His sons.

Clifford Wilbanks
217 Bastrop Dr., Monroe, La. 71203

CIRCULAR LETTER

Of the Salisbury Old School or Predestinarian Baptist Association, 1976

Brothers and Sisters.

May we at this time pause to look upon one of the sweet and precious truths our Heavenly Father has given us for our comfort and His glory. While all truths exalt Him, none does more plainly show forth His Eternal Mind in Christ Jesus than the subject of predestination.

About one hundred and fifty years ago the enemy moved among our people and brought in strange and novel doctrines. It was suggested that we were backward and unfeeling toward the lost and that the chief reason for this was our hard and narrow doctrine. Eloquent men and deceivers carried off their thousands with these reproaches and denunciations of the doctrine of predestination. Naturally, the doctrines of election and particular redemption would stand or fall with that of predestination, and of due consequence, they also fell under heavy and unrelenting attack. Strangely, those who were for sweeping change in doctrine and practice were for a loose and weak order among the churches. Drunks, fornicators, thieves, or anyone else was welcome to the church roll so long as predestination was kept out and the money was brought in.

However, as when Israel needed a Moses and God raised up such a one for the time, just so our churches needed a leader and our blessed Father raised up Elder Gilbert Beebe. Persecutions were fierce and the love of many waxed cold. In time, though, a publication was began by Elder Beebe and faithful and sound Baptists from all quarters began supporting this cause of God and Truth. Thus in the midst of trial and adversity the *Signs of the Times* went forth carrying the banner of our Redeemer. It is the opinion of this writer that for but one item the "Signs" would never have been so sorely assailed and would have received a much wider and favorable reception. That item was the second article of the Prospectus of the "Signs" which affirmed a belief in THE ABSOLUTE PREDESTINATION OF ALL THINGS. This writer further believes that without that item the *Signs* would have soon

fallen into the same morass as myriads of other sheets have little or no purpose of existence except to bombast Truth and promote error.

Today the *Signs of the Times* is still a source of comfort to many, and the doctrine of the absolute predestination is a leading tenant of our faith. Some have suggested we put less stress on this point. Others say, "Avoid the use of the word, absolute, as it agitates our adversaries. Well may we then ask, "Why dwell on predestination, and especially why use the word, absolute"?

First, the predestination of all things by God from all eternity is the only consistent understanding of the nature of passing events and their relationship to each other. Do we not recognize that the denial of all predestination is to consent to chance or blind fate? God is order. Without His universal government, and that by purpose from all eternity, all would be chaos.

Second, if some things are predestinated and others remain to happen or not to happen, who commands the wisdom to determine which events will come to pass and which may, or may not, come to pass, or may begin to come to pass but for lack of sufficient determination fail to come to pass, hence pass before passing. What a confusing system that would be.

The truth lies in the fact that God is all wise. He knows all things with a perfect knowledge from eternity. Knowing all things means that they must all happen exactly as God knows them. Anything less than that would be a falsification of the Holy knowledge. Could we believe that God knows an event will come to pass and then the unregulated actions of men or devils interfere and and throw the whole into confusion. This would be possible if God had not predestinated all things from eternity.

As for the expression, "Absolute", may we say that originally Elder Beebe used the term in opposition to the error of conditional predestination. Workmongers in his day promoted a "half-breed" doctrine that predestination required the will of man to activate it. In later years the Old School Baptists were called "Absoluters" by many as a form of ridicule, and to this day there is in the minds of our foes no worse expression to identify us by than saying, "Those Absoluters". May our gracious God bless us to care nothing for this abuse but rather be set for a defense of the gospel.

This is a grand and soul comforting doctrine. However, may we never be guilty of losing sight of God's Wisdom in the Predestination of all things. It is not just so we may have a hard doctrine to be identified with, nor is it to make us self-secure. Jesus Christ the Lord saving sinners, which were given Him by the Father before the world began, is the heart and aim of predestination. All events great and small, far reaching or seemingly insignificant, are working together for good to those that love God. Our being conformed to the image of God's Son is the aim of predestination. From the first motion in eternity past to the continuing and eternal love of God in ages to come, the sum of all existence is to fashion a Bride for Christ and each and every motion, event, action, thing or substance, eternal, seen or unseen, good or evil, sweet or bitter, is so most absolutely predestinated that God would cease to exist before the least of them fail in their accomplishment. I speak after the manner of men.

Brothers and Sisters, this is a won-

drous and precious Truth. I need not quote an abundance of Scripures to defend this little piece. Those who are blessed to believe in the predestination of God know with certainty it is contained in God's Holy Word. Those who disbelieve could not be convinced though the whole of it was quoted to them unless it pleased our dear Father to reveal His Power to them.

Humbly submitted,

James F. Poole

A FALLING AWAY FIRST

"Let no man deceive you by any means: for that day shall not come, except there come a falling away first, and that man of sin be revealed, the son of perdition." 2 Thess. 2:3.

To attempt to write our views on this very important scripture (important to God's children) would be like trying to scale a sheer cliff without any help. So our revelation must come from the most high God, which is our help, as He is our all in all.

Athough my views may not correspond with those of some brethren, it is all I have and what I have give I to thee

First, we must read in the first chapter preceding to find out who is talking, to whom he is talking, and what he is talking about.

Paul, of course, is writing to the Church of the Thessalonians, and not to all the world. He, (Paul) has a message to give unto a certain people, who, we are led to believe, are a chosen people.

Now, to find out what "that day that shall not come" is, we must read 1:7: "And to you who are troubled rest with us, when the Lord Jesus shall be revealed from heaven with his mighty angels," also 2:1 and 2: "Now we beseech you, brethren by the coming of our Lord Jesus Christ, and by our gathering together unto him, that ye be not soon shaken in your mind, or be troubled, neither by spirit, nor by word, nor by letter as from us, as that the day of Christ is at hand."

Now we have led up to the text in mind. The day of Christ is at hand, but that day of Christ shall not come except there come a falling away and that man of sin be revealed.

I have heard from my youth up that the "falling away" is the going down of the temporal churches; a turning away from godliness unto the world. This I believe is true in a natural sense here on earth; however, for many years I have been interested only in the spiritual experiences of God's chosen people.

The elected people of the Lord go through a certain path into the divine revelation of Christ and Him crucified, and God as all wise and all powerful. Everyone that you speak with about their walk in the natural, right up to the spiritual—all will relate almost the same experience.

Elder Rhodes wrote of his trials and tribulations and of how he suffered when being brought from law to grace.

Adam was made and created and formed (not especially in that order) and then was placed in the Garden of Eden. Until he ate of the fruit he was not ashamed of his nakedness. He had nothing to fear as he was without sin, but when he ate of the fruit, he knew he had broken God's holy commandment, and there was a falling away of his own ability to stand and the man of sin was revealed; and he hid.

The experience of all the heirs of God is made manifest in the flesh when they have been made to know that they are

sinners, and they have a desire to hide; to hide not only from God, but from all the ones they believe to be believers of the truth.

My experience (and I know it better than anyone else) is that I wanted to join the Church, but every time I wanted to, the man of sin was revealed to me (the flesh) and I knew there was no greater sinner in the Adam-race than I. But first there was a great falling away of my ability to participate in my own salvation. I turned to the world and found no help. I turned to folly and was disgusted with it, and was in deepest despair. I felt myself lost beyond redemption. Man could not help me, and I just knew God would not give me any consideration.

But how wrong I was, as I do believe that God favored me with a season of His sacred nearness and possibly has smiled on me, which made me rejoice in His holy and just name.

The apostle Paul had all the attributes of an evil and wicked man. But when he saw the light and heard the voice, there was a great falling away of his former state of power, and the man of sin was revealed. "I am Jesus whom thou persecutest"—the day of Christ was come.

Jonah bought a ticket to Tarshish, but when all things were brought about to show Jonah the power of God, and he was in the belly of hell, I believe he had a glimpse of Christ through whom all are saved that were in the book of the Lamb.

When they were to cast someone overboard, Jonah realized and felt to whom the lot would fall. Why? Because there was a falling away of his own power to escape the all wise God, and his own sins were revealed.

We do not have to prove to anyone that the world today is evil continually. We do not have to prove by a jury of men that the murderer, rapist, robbers, and thieves are wicked, but His elect are shown that they are sinners by practice as well as by nature, and can say with Paul, "In me, that is in my flesh dwelleth no good thing."

When it is revealed in us, we then find a great warfare—the flesh against the Spirit — but thanks be unto God, the Spirit over-rules. The natural, that is, the weak and sin-laden, would be satisfied to live and lust after temporal things, and would, but are subdued by the Holy Spirit.

Again, Paul said that sin dwelled in him, meaning that sin lived in him. A dwelling place is where one lives and has his abode.

How would anyone know sin if he did not know good from evil? How would one know sweet if he had not partaken of sour? How would one know grace if he had not broken the law?

By the new birth and regeneration the child then sees himself as no longer self-reliant, and will say as Jonah, "Salvation is of the Lord."

Solomon said, "Look not upon me for I am black." How did Solomon know that he was black with sin unless there was a falling away first, then a divine revelation of his sins. Our sins are magnified by the law (which could not give life) that says, with no variation, no maybe's, the soul that sinneth it shall die.

How blessed it is in the natural travels when one is lost and feels all hope is gone, to hear a voice in the distance that calls your name and you feel you can now escape. How wonderful it is to get a word of comfort from a weary fellow-traveler who has been over the same

road.

How is the escape from your sins? How can you gain a poor trembling hope? Here is the light that shines out of darkness—Jesus said, "I am the light of the world." He also said He came to seek and to save those who were lost, who were dead in trespasses and sins.

The dear saints were lost. They were dead in sin. How do they know this? The man of sin was revealed, but Christ is formed in them the hope of of glory, He revived their hope, increased their faith, and forgave them of their many sins.

Peter told Christ, "I will lay down my life for thy sake." Jesus answered him, "Wilt thou lay down thy life for my sake? Verily, verily, I say unto thee, the cock shall not crow till thou hast denied me thrice."

Peter did just what Christ prophesied and denied Him thrice. At once the man of sin was revealed in Peter and he saw himself weak, unable to follow Christ with his own strength or power. His self-determination to lay down his life fell away when he was faced with death—a falling away and a revelation of the man of sin.

The day, even in our natural lives, means light, so even in our spiritual lives we also have a day of light—the day of Christ.

I firmly believe that in the resurrection we shall see Him and be like Him, and be satisfied; but I also believe every child of God who has been born again has a day of light here in this low ground or sin and sorrow when Jesus appears unto him. When Christ is formed in you the hope of glory, your sins are revealed and you are made dead to the law (which is darkness) and alive to grace through our Lord (which is light).

How weak and undone man is, is also set forth in the experiences of Job when God said, "Gird thyself as a man and answer me." All the questions God asked Job were unanswered, because when we are girded as a man we know not the things of the Spirit, neither indeed can we know them; but when the light shines out of darkness and we have the breastplate of love and the helmet of salvation, we are then in the position to be raised up together and made to sit together in heavenly places in Christ Jesus.

Thanks again unto God who works all things after the counsel of His own will, and not after the will of the natural man; and His will is that you must be saved. There is no escape from so great a salvation.

"There is no other name under heaven given among men, whereby we must be saved." Not may be saved, but must be saved.

Now if children, heirs, heirs of God and joint heirs with Jesus Christ. What more precious inheritance can one hope for than to inherit eternal life, and be a joint heir with our Lord, our Redeemer, and our Savior Jesus Christ.

Now may we be made to thank God from whom all blessings flow and praise His righteous and holy name now henceforth and forevermore.

Yours in hope of eternal life which God who cannot lie promised before the world began.

W. A. Winfrey
1206 S. Oklahoma,
Liberal, Kansas

PREDESTINATION

We quote from the London Confession Chapter III, of God's Decree, Section 2: "Although God knoweth whatsoever may or can come to pass upon all (Acts 15: 18) supposed conditions, yet hath he not decreed anything (Rom. 9:11, 13, 16, 18) because He foresaw it as future, or as that which would come to pass upon such conditions."

The meaning of this part of the London Confession is that predestination does not rest or depend upon foreknowledge. God foreknew future events because He has predestinated, decreed, or has a purpose in them.

God did not predestinate anything because He foreknew it as future. Otherwise, this would make predestination rest or depend upon foreknowledge. But God predestinated, decreed, determined, etc., all things because He had a purpose in them. "In whom also we have obtained an inheritance, being predestinated according to the purpose of him who worketh all things after the counsel of his own will." Eph. 1:11.

God foreknew future events because He has decreed them. But God did not decree future events because He foreknew them. The world may say that God predestinated a person to eternal life because He foreknew that person would repent, accept Jesus Christ as his personal savior, walk in good works, etc. That doctrine would advocate the predestination of God is dependent upon His foreknowledge.

"According as he hath chosen us in him before the foundation of the world, that we should be holy and without blame before him in love." Eph. 1:4 God chose His people because He predestinated they would be holy and without blame before Him in love. "Who hath saved us, and called us with an holy calling, not according to our works, but according to His own purpose and grace, which was given us in Christ Jesus before the world began. But is now made manifest by the appearing of our Savior Jesus Christ, who hath abolished death, and hath brought life and immortality to light through the gospel." 2 Tim. 1:9, 10. "For whom He did foreknow, He also did predestinate to be conformed to the image of His Son, that He might be the firstborn among many brethren. Moreover, whom He did predestinate, them He also called: and whom He called, them He also justified: and whom He justified, them He also glorified." Rom. 8:29, 30.

Since God has decreed or predestinated all events that have taken place and shall take place in the future, then God has foreknown all events. Let us consider Eccl. 1:9: "The thing that hath been" (in the mind and purpose of God—these are events not manifested as yet.) "Remember the former things of old: for I am God, and there is none else; I am God, and there is none like me, declaring the end from the beginning, and from ancient times the things that are not yet done, saying, My counsel shall stand, and I will do all my pleasure." Isa. 46:9,10. will do all my pleasure." Isa. 46:9, 10. Since God declared the end from the beginnig, "the things that are not yet done" must take place in due time. Why? These are things that God has purposed or predestinated and nothing can hinder them from taking place. "The Lord of hosts hath sworn, saying Surely as I have thought, so shall it come to pass; and as I have purposed, so shall it stand:" Isa. 14:24. "Thine eyes did see

my substance, yet being unperfect; and in thy book all my members were written which in continuance were fashioned, when as yet there was none of them." Psa. 139:16. All the members of Christ's body were written in the Lamb's book of life before the foundation of the world. All of them are born in this world in due time, and they are born of the Spirit of God at that set time that God has purposed for them to be quickened and made alive. "To everything there is a season, and a time to every purpose under the heaven: A time to be born, and a time to die; a time to plant, and a time to pluck up that which is planted;" Eccl. 3:1,2. (See 2 Tim. 1:9, 10) already quoted). This salvation is made manifest in due time to all of the children of God. It may be when they are young or old, or even on their death bed. (Consider the dying thief on the cross. See Luke 23:38-43). This time has been determined by God.

"It is that which shall be" (this refers to future events that must and shall take place) "and that which is done" (in the mind and purpose of God who has declared and purposed all things which shall take place in the future) "is that which shall be done." (Again, this refers to future events which take place in the future). "And there is no new thing under the sun." (This shows that God has seen all things from the begining and God is not surprised by events taking place today nor is He learning anything today). Let us quote the 10th verse: "Is there anything whereof it may be said, See, this is new? It hath been already of old time, which was before us." "Known unto God are all His works from the beginning of the world." Acts 15:18.

For those who say that God foreknew all things, but did not predestinate, decree, declare, or have a purpose in all things, I ask these questions: How could God be sovereign if He did not predestinate or decree all things? Why did events take place if God did not predestinate or have a purpose in them? If one does not like the word, predestinate, let us say it this way: Why and how could future events take place if God does not have a purpose in them, or if it is not according to His will? Do events take place that are contrary to the will of God? If this were true, then God does not control all things, does He? Is it true that God had a purpose in Joseph being sold as a slave to the Ishmaelites? (See Gen. 37:27, 28) If not, why? Do you believe that in the providence of God it was necessary for Joseph's brothers to sell him as a slave? God overruled their evil actions for good. "But as for you, ye thought evil against me; but God meant it for good, to bring to pass, as it is this day, to save much people alive." Gen. 50:20.

Since the Scripture shows that God declared the end from the beginnig (see Isa. 46:9, 10, already quoted), do you believe this covers all events, both small and great? "And we know that all things work together for good to them that love God, to them who are called according to his purpose." Rom. 8:28. "Are not two sparrows sold for a farthing, and one of them shall not fall on the the ground without your Father. But the very hairs of your head are all numbered." Matt. 10:29, 30.

I believe the above Scriptures are sufficient proof that the providence, predestination, purpose, decree, etc., of God

covers all events, both small and great.

W. W. Hudson

208 Frederick St.
Bastrop, La. 71220.

New Church, Oct. 11, 1876

Elder Beebe and Son—Dear Brethren:—Inclosed you will find a transcript of the experience of a young sister that was baptized on the fourth Sunday in July last, which I have the privilege of sending to you; and for the benefit of a number that were present, and I hope for the comfort of others, you will please give it a place in the Signs of the Times, that blessed medium through which the children of God can communicate one with another, and see that the teachings of the Spirit of God bring fellowship to the saints from Maine to Georgia. And how consoling it is, while many whose lots have been cast among the self-righteous, who seem to have dug down the altars of God, and whose lives are sought, (their spiritual lives) and seem to be alone, to tell the wonderful story. Now in this state of mind the Signs comes like the good news to Elijah assuring them that the Lord has reserved to himself seven thousand, and thousands upon that, which have not bowed the knee to Baal, but are breathing out the penitent sighs of an humble confidence in no other save our Lord Jesus Christ, that saves upon his own merit, and not on that of the creature, knowing by experience that cursed is he that trusteth in man, or maketh flesh his arm, by which the world is claiming to be saved. But the children of God are taught to cry unto God the Father, to lead them to the Rock that is higher than they.

My love to you, brother Beebe, hoping the Lord may spare you long yet to wield the sword of the Lord and of Gideon.

T. M. POULSON

(See page 291, December issue)

December 16, 1976
Ann Arbor, Mich.

Dear Editors of the *Signs*,

Dear brethren: The *Signs* came a few days ago and as I saw that it was all a reprint from the *Signs* of one hundred years ago, I leafed through it to see if there were any names I would recognize among the writers. Then I saw the name Clarice E. Pusey. She was my mother. I found it almost impossible to put into words how that letter affected me. I had been in such a lifeless state of mind for a long, long time. I grieved over my condition but could do nothing to change it. But as I read the letter it expressed exactly the way I had been feeling so that it caused some life to manifest itself in me. I read it over and over with a feeling of comfort that I was not alone after all. Someone else had passed that way and that person was my mother.

Then I read the Editorial by Elder Gilbert Beebe and all the others letters—they brought refreshment. Time seemed to be eliminated. They could have been written yesterday, they were so pertinent to today.

The Lord surely directed you to publish that issue.

I was deeply impressed by the fact that the *Signs* had not changed in those hunderd years. It was just the same.

"Thy truth at all times firmly stood,
And shall from age to age endure."

God bless you all; unworthily your sister

Mildred Durand Gordy

Rt. 5, Goldsboro, N. C. 27530

Dear faithful servants of God:

I send greetings of love, along with a fervent prayer for each of you, and the household of faith.

We read in the scriptures, and our ministers are telling us, of the perilous times that lie ahead. If I know my heart, my prayer is that I might be counted worthy to suffer for Christ's sake. What a wonderful, merciful and loving God we have. Do we appreciate Him? I truly hope we do.

Inclosed is a check to cover two years of the Signs, and the balance to help distribute this worthy publication.

Thank you for your efforts to keep the Signs in circulation.

Dora Ellen Vick
Pittman's Grove Church

Rt. 2, Box B—419,
Oxford, N. C. 27565

Dear Brother Spangler:

I am thankful to be able to renew my Signs for another year, for I enjoy it very much.

I lost my last sister, the one my mother was living with when you and Sister Spangler visited us several years ago. She was ill and suffered from August, 1975 until it was the good Lord's will to end her sufferings June 2, 1976. I miss her very much, and am the last of the living daughters of my mother and father. I am living at the same place, as she left me a home that I am very thankful for.

I would love to have you to stop by and see me on your way to Durham sometime.

I am inclosing a check for $10.00 for two years' renewal and the balance to use as you see fit.

Again thanking you for the good news in the Signs, I am I hope a very small sister in hope.

Pattie Arrington

Rt. 1, Box 12A
Fisherville, Va. 22939

Dear Editors:

Enclosed is check for ten dollars to renew my subscription for another year. Use the remainder for whatever you choose.

For some reason I have not received the last issue of the *Signs*. It usually arrives the last week of the month, or first week of the incoming month. I feel lost without the paper, as I get much enjoyment and comfort from it.

In this area there is not a church close enough that I can attend meetings. There are plenty of churches, but none of the Old School Baptist faith, so I have to depend on the *Signs of the Times* for the preaching I hope I love and believe.

I observed my 91st birthday last October, and feel I have been blessed many ways all through the years. My eyesight is not so good, and I have to use a reading glass, but trust I will be blessed with sight to read my Bible and the *Signs* as long as I live. I trust you editors can continue to publish and keep the paper going to those who love the truth.

Sincerely,

Estelle Jones (Mrs. George Jones)

11458 Hartley Road
Houston, Tex. 77093

Dear Editors:

Enclosed is check for $12.00 for two year's subscription to the *Signs;* use the balance as you see fit.

I can't do without the *Signs*. It is to me like that wonderful song *Amazing*

Grace: it never gets old. I am awful weak both in flesh and spirit. I am now 78 years old, so I realize my time is not long until the Lord calls me home.

I regret at times, when I read the good letters the brethren write, that I am not gifted to write; but I do feel as the Apostle Paul said, "By the grace of God I am what I am;" and can be no other.

I send my love to all the Editors and the dear brethren. My prayer is: Let us bless the name of our God, who has made and created all things for His own glory, and lives forever and ever. I am living with a little hope of eternal life that the Lord has given me. May the grace of the Lord Jesus Christ be with you all.

Your brother in hope,

Calvin L. Berry

CONTENTNEA UNION

The next session of the Contentnea Union will be held, the Lord willing, with New Bay Church the 5th Sunday and Saturday before in January, 1977.

The church is located in Onslow County, N. C., between Jacksonville and Holly Ridge, off highway 17 a few miles.

All lovers of truth are invited to visit us.

W. W. Stallings, Clerk.

CORRECTIONS

In Elder Hudson's article in November, 1976 issue on page 246, the reference is given as John 5:17. It should be 1 John 5:17. Also on page 247, first paragraph, the reference is given as 2 Kings 19:23. It should be 2 Kings 19:28.

CONTRIBUTIONS TO HELP DISTRIBUTE THE SIGNS OF THE TIME

To November, 1976

Maude T. Laws, Md.	$3.00
Francis Parrish, Md.	1.00
James R. Adams, Ky.	5.00
Lile Rhue, N. C.	5.00
W. T. Travis, N. C.	3.00
Reubin French, N. C.	1.00
Norman Bird, W. Va.	1.00
Mrs. John Brown, Va.	1.00
Mrs. Harry Owen, Va.	1.00
Mr. & Mrs. Elmer Hastings, Md.	15.00
Clyde Daniel, N. C.	5.00
P. E. Meadows, Va.	1.00
Gordon Moore, N. C.	5.00
Eld. Clovis Townley, Ark	2.00
Mrs. Shirley Debow, N. C.	1.00
Mrs. G. W. Thompson, Can.	3.00
Tommy Clayton, N. C.	1.00
Mr. & Mrs. Ellicot, C. H., Va	6.00
Fletcher Campbell, Can.	1.00
Mrs. Taft Purvis, Ala.	1.00
Mrs. James S. Poole, N. C.	1.00
Joe Sanders, Tex.	1.00
Robert Thomas, N. Y.	1.00
Bertha Hubbell, N. Y.	1.00
Acton Perkins, Ky.	3.00
A Sister Pa.	5.00
Homer Pettis, La.	5.00
John Lax, Tenn.	5.00
Mrs. Mrs. James Shaver, Tex.	1.00
Mrs. Eunice Craig, Va.	11.00
Mabel Lindsay, Cal.	20.00
Robert Lovlace, N. C.	1.00
Bobby Collie, N. C.	6.00
James C. Scott, Ala.	1.00
Verns Cascadden, Can.	6.00
George Williford, N. C.	2.00
Ruth Lucht, Md.	1.00
Helen Johnson, Tex.	1.00
Francis L. Williams, N. C.	3.00
Mrs. Albert Fooks, Md.	5.00
W. D. Murden, N. C.	5.00
Carolyn Alston, Ga.	1.00
L. C. Watson, Tenn.	1.00
Dorothy Sieglaff, N. C.	5.00
Billy F. Poindexter, Va.	1.00
Mrs. Catherine Sanderson, Ill.	1.00
Otho Tilghman, Md.	4.00
Ruth Steiner, N. Y.	4.00
Mrs. Ludie Grimes, N. C.	1.00
Bene S. Moseley, Ala.	1.00
Wallace Harvey, W. Va.	2.00
James Carter, N. C.	11.00
Mrs. Polly Brown, Ky.	1.00
Debra Ferguson, Can.	5.00
Mrs. G. C. Aldridge, N. C.	5.00
Ruth Lucht, Md.	1.00
Elsie Thomas, Va.	2.00
Mrs. N. J. Dalton, Va.	1.00
Mrs. E. W. Gibson, Ga.	6.00
Mrs. Norman Horne, N. C.	3.00
Mrs. J. E. Moseley, Ala.	1.00
Roy Hester, Tex.	2.00
Frank Simpkins, Va.	3.00
Miss Emma Parker, Md.	11.00
H. P. Potter, Va.	5.00
Mrs. S. L. Midget, N. Y.	15.00
Francis Knight, Va.	7.00
Mrs. Edgar Adkins, Md.	2.00
Mrs. Hansford Canaday, N. C.	5.00

Correction: In a late issue a donation was acknowledged in the amount of $50.00 in the name of A Friend. This should have been listed as a Sister from N. J.

PLEASE NOTE

WE ARE HAVING A GOOD RESPONSE TO HELP IN INCREASING OUR SUBSCRIPTION LIST. HAVE YOU SENT A SUBSCRIPTION FOR A FRIEND, RELATIVE, OR SOMEONE YOU THINK WOULD BE INTERESTED IN READING THE SIGNS? PLEASE HELP IN THIS REQUEST.

—EDITORS

Danville, Virginia **February, 1977**

SIGNS OF THE TIMES
Subscription price $5 per year — $9 two years

Published each month by

SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.
Established 1832
Devoted to the Old School Baptist Cause

BUSINESS OFFICE
R.F.D. 6, Box 270, Beechwood Lane
Danville, Va. 24541

EDITORS

Elder D. V. Spangler
R..F.D. 6, Box 270 Beechwood Lane
Danville, Va. 24541

Elder John D. Wood
P. O. Box 186, Manassas, Va., 22110

Elder W. D. Griiffin
Rt. 6, Box 84, Fayette, Ala. 35555
Phone 205-695-7756

Elder E. J. Lambert
306 Richardson St.,
Winnsboro, Texas 75494

Elder D. Alex McColl
51 Doncaster Ave., London, Ontario,
Canada N6G 2AI

Elder J. Stewart McColl
R.R. 4, Appin, Ontaro, Canada NOL 1AO

All letters for this paper containing subscriptions and remittances, should be mailed to to Danville, Virginia, as shown below.
All notices of meetings and obituaries should be mailed directly to P. O. Box 186, Manassas, Virginia 22110. Articles for publication may be mailed to either address.

SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.
R.F.D. 6, Box 270 Beechwood Lane
Danville, Virginia 24541

EDITORIAL

"The preparations of the heart of man, and the answer of the tongue, is from the Lord." Prov. 16:1.

There are two classes of people in the world. To preach and write this glorious truth will cause weeping (for joy) and singing and supplication to the Lord for the verification of this truth in their life, and in silent prayer to God for a continuation of the same mercy. There is, let us be certain, another class, when they hear or read this soul-cheering doctrine, that will rave and gnash their teeth at the ones that thus preach and write.

That is exactly the way that they treated the precious Savior. It is sad when we suffer as a wrong-doer, but we are to count it all joy when called upon to suffer for righteousness' sake. The persecution by our own people is the most excruciating sorrow that will ever be allotted to us here. If we say arrogantly that it does not make any difference what people say and do against us, we are not being truthful. If we say that we do not care what they say about us, that is not Christ-like.

The natural mind of men and women is no different than it used to be (Gen. 6:5), he that is wicked will never cease or turn and do righteousness within himself. (Jer. 13:23). That is what the Savior preached, and for that reason they turned and left Him, and would not walk with Him any more. I beg each and every poor sinner in my reading public that you turn to the sixth chapter of John. May the dear Master clear your mind of the hay and wood and stubble and gold and bauble-like stones, and enable you to read His words as the words of eternal life, as the words dropping from the lips of a once humiliated and crucified man, but now the highly exalted Prince and Savior. Regardless of what it is, and how much you have cherished and worshiped it, everything under the sun will perish except Him and His people.

Will you please consider the case of Joshua praying for the sun to stand still? Before he asked for the sun to stand still, the Lord had already promised him that He would deliver all of the Amorites into his hand. I look out in my

meditation and think of you so often. I think of your afflictions and sorrows and your miserable doubtings. I join in so often in my reflections on the past, even when it looked as if destruction of faith flooded your soul, even active and all-swaying faith. You did not, nor could not, see how it would come, but you knew it would come, because your God had promised it. God did not promise Joshua that the sun would stand still, but He did promise him deliverance.

Notice how Joshua prayed. He spake to the Lord, and he spoke in the name of the Lord, but he did not ask God to cause the sun to stand still. I beg you to follow me closely. Joshua said, "Sun, stand thou still upon Gibeon; and thou moon, in the valley of Ajalon." God gave him a promise, and in giving him the promise, He gave that poor beseiged sinner living faith that looked out upon the dismal picture, to know that all things had already been fulfilled. When he said, "Sun, stand thou still," it was by faith, already accomplished. He prayed according to the will of God that had already been expressed to him. "And it stood still." I am just as sure that not a ray of light from that sun stood on the valley of Ajalon as I am that God today is impregnably seated on His throne and directing every atom in the universe to the damnation of all that the moon has stood on in the valley of Ajalon, and the salvation of each and every one that the sun stands still on in that day, as well as in this day. As I stand trembling on the brink of death, I will fear no evil, for my precious Master has overcome death.

My present desire is to draw on the lintels of the open door that opens to eternal glory, which is opened in heaven, and even in your trembling bosom. I would picture the Savior of sinners as a Man of sorrow, but also as the King of saints. It will not reach your case if all that we know of Him as He abode in the bosom of His Father; nor will it be profitable if all that we see and hear and feel of Him is talk about Him in that blessed abode. Thus I want to write about Him as the Savior of sinners. The purpose to save, or a description of Him in immortal glory, will never suffice for our comfort and edification, unless we know Him as having come in the flesh as a babe, as a burden-bearer, as a carrier and bearer of our griefs and sorrows; and that He has now made Himself alive forevermore in our hearts and minds and souls.

Today, as it was yesterday, and as it will be tomorrow, and forevermore, He is living. You will not see Him on the street corner nor in the garb of Santa Claus, but you will look into the sad countenance of His little children and you will see Him. You have travailed with Him, as He was brought forth in the stable, being delivered from His mother's womb; you have suffered persecution, as He suffered it, and that for no other reason than that, instead of calling some man-made pope, or other man-made dignitary, your father, you paid allegiance only to God. And my frail arms reach out as I write, to my dear yoke-fellows in the ministry, and I embrace them all, as I hope, in the love of God as they go forth with the seed bag, it being filled with the good seed of the gospel; and yet you are made sad because the cause that is more precious than this fleeting life, seems to languish in spite of all of your labors.

May the love of God throw on the screen of our hearts the ministry of the

Lord Jesus Christ. If it is in your mind and heart to do so, come sit down with us a little while. Let us wait on His voice, on His counselling. If we hear, we hear Him preaching His own gospel. What a gospel it is! Yea, it is the only gospel. That which brings the various other gospels, are to be rejected. Please read the whole chapter, but let us notice particularly verses 65 and 66. Does this 65th verse have any conditions in it? Is there any work to be performed by the recipient in order for this coming to Him? How is the sinner to perform a work that he cannot do? It is true that there is a story being circulated around the globe that salvation is up to sinners. It is an old story, being hid from the heart, but well received in the old heart of these that know not God. Its outcroppings have been seen all along, beginning in the history of our foreparents, and showing in great fires and whirlwinds and earthquakes, but never in the quietude of Him who speaks in a still, small voice. Life was made dreadful for poor old Job with its incessant din in his ears, and it is rampant today, as it was in the day of our Savior.

He said, "No man can come unto me, except it were given unto him of my Father." What did many of His professed followers do? Did they endorse Him? Did they congratulate Him on His brilliant discourse? Did they say to Him, We hope to hear this kind of preaching again? No, far from it; they then and there severed their relationship with Him. If you notice, He did not reprimand those that went away. He turned to those that were still present, and He asked, "Will ye also go away?" What did Peter say? What would you have said? Peter said, "Lord, to whom shall we go? Thou hast the words of eternal life."

Now let us return to the text at the head of this article. It is the full pithiness of the gospel. Solomon used it first in his relationship as the type of the Lord Jesus Christ. Job found it out also as a type of the redeemed Church of Lord Jesus Christ. Job found it out also of God-called ministers. (Job 23:8, 10; Jer. 10:23). In each case, as they found it out, they also found out, as the Savior found out, that men, by nature do not know, and consequently, will not love and follow Him. In each case, the world by its wisdom did not know Him, and did not follow the called of God nor Him that was God, and I counsel you, dear wayfaring pilgrim, that they will not follow the truth when you preach it, any more than they followed Him when He preached His own gospel.

"The preparations of the heart in man, and the answer of the tongue, is from the Lord." The reason for the professed disciples not following the Lord when He preached His gospel, is revealed to us in the second verse: All of their ways are clean in their own eyes. Do you think you could convince a man that he is a sinner while he is clean in every way? How long do you think it would take? What procedure would you use on a man or woman that was clean, and had been clean all of the time? (Matt 19:20; Luke 18:11, 12; Acts 22: 3). Would you expect those that are already clean to follow One that came to save sinners? Did you notice the difference in those that went away and those that remained? That difference is still apparent in the world today. They that are perfect, they that are whole, they that are not sick, they that are not

sinners, sooner or later (always about the time that the loaves and fishes give out) turn away. Those that have found they fit the description given them by Isaiah, always have, and always will follow the dear Savior, and all of those that are of God will, at His time, and at His place, and in the manner which He designates, follow the Lord and His people. (Isa. 1:6; 1 John 4:6).

We will never confess what Peter and the faithful in Christ Jesus in all the world confessed, until God begins the preparations in the heart. It is true that love of parents, and even the love of misplaced praise, will sometimes bring people to follow in the steps of the people of God in a nominal way, but they are always finally denominated as having come in unawares as spies, often slipping, creeping, sliding inside. And if a spirit of self-righteousness should invade our frail vessel and delude us into thinking that our fallen condition in our federal head, Adam, exempts us from future thinking that we are capable of managing and preparing ourselvse at any time for service to God and to His people, it will take a consumation of our preparations, and then the rebuilding of that which we have laid waste. If such a repulsive condition arises in our mind, we will then understand what Solomon said in the text, to-wit: "The preparations (all of them) of the heart in man is of the Lord." As long as grace keeps us we will be able to sing:

"Prepare me, gracious God,
To stand before Thy face,
Thy Spirit must the work perform,
For it is all of grace."

But let us fall, as Peter and this poor sinner, have often fallen, then the rubbish of our self-righteous works must be consumed and the ashes removed.

This first preparation, or this beginning of the work in the heart, we will never forget. Yet, although engraved in our being, we will never be satisfactorily able to describe it. How little we have to tell, or, to put it perhaps a better way, how unable we are to tell what we feel. If the way is clear; if you are able to give a cohesive account of what happened in your experience; if you are able to walk in the light and to rekindle it as it grows dim, it would be advisable to reexamine your surefootedness, (Isa. 50:11). If on the other hand, you feel only that you have begged for mercy; if you have felt that you had no light and that your walk seemed to be in darkness, perhaps after all you have cause for delight (Isa. 50: 10).

What a change there was when the first preparation began to come about in our clean and satisfied heart. I dare say that at the outset you became fretful towards yourself, even upbraiding yourself because you did not think that the work of grace could ever be such an upheaval in your life. The things that had meant the most to you now begin to lose their lustre, their value, their attraction, and the things that had seemed small and mean and inconsequential, became more important. Is that the way with you, dear reader? If so, be of good cheer, the road is being prepared before your astonished eyes and you are on the way to heaven. When your precious Lord begins the preparation, He first removes old things, old desires, old values, old associates, old outlooks, old beliefs, even those things that you had been taught, and that you had believed, were unto eternal life.

How wretched you felt as they were abolished and removed. You had nothing left; you were around a threatening mountain with fiery denunciations sounding in your doomed ears. You fled from that terrible Voice, and you had nowhere to go:

"Vindictive justice stood in view,
To Sinai's fiery mount I flew;
But justice cried with frowning face,
This mountain is no hiding place."

and on and on the work and preparation of that trembling heart for the erection of Zion on its walls went on. You were helpless, you did not know what to make of it, you could not shake it off. After the debris of nature, the old heart of flesh had been removed, and you had no resistance to give or to do, then the preparation for the loosing of the tongue began to be felt. I know you did not mean for your tongue to get away from you. You did not mean to let anybody know about what you had been passing through. Tell it you would never do. Associate with people, even though your heart agreed with what they told, you would never do. Go home to them and tell about the work, you would never do it. But that is what the heart will say when the tongue is not in agreement with it. But He that stirs the heart, He that gives you a new heart and a new desire and a new mind never leaves a son or daughter unattended. He starts His preparation in that vessel, even that unruly and untamed member, and when His work is consummated, then the tongue will sing, that tongue will warble praises unto its Maker, it will speak in honor to the Preparer of the desert to breaking out in floods, and that tongue will come to Zion with songs of joyous lays will flow out and join in the melody of heaven. —W. D. G.

VOICES OF THE PAST

"He being dead yet speaketh"

"My kingdom is not of this world." John 18:36.

The words of Jesus are spirit and life when applied to the subjects of His kingdom; every one of this kingdom is subject the the King of kings. All power and authority are His, His word is law and verily truth. When He says, "My kingdom is not of this world," we are not to question what He says, but believe His kingdom is not of this world, whether we can understand it or not.

The apostles in their first acquaintance with Jesus, as a Man, thought He would set up an earthly kingdom; two of them, James and John, desired to be prominent in such a kingdom by sitting the one on the right and the other on the left hand of Jesus. He answered, "Ye know not what ye ask." They had to be taught by many sorrowful lessons, in drinking of the cup that Jesus drank and in being baptized with the baptism that He was baptized with, that His kingdom is not of this world. The apostles had no prominence in the world, we mean religious world, or among men, because of being the servants of God, but were considered "the offscouring of all things," accused of most every evil because they preached Christ and the resurrection; they were prominent, however, in the kingdom of God, where believers in Christ and His power to save are only found. These men did not seek the applause of the world, they did not love the world, nor did they seek to please men. Paul said, "If I yet pleased men, I should not be the servant of Christ." A most serious question arises

here: Are we who profess to be the servants of Christ seeking to please men? If so, we are not the servants of Christ; He is our King and Master, to Him alone are we accountable for our stewardship. Do we sometimes round the corners in presenting the gospel, or desire to speak "smooth things," lest some one of the world be offended? Do we fail to talk of Christ and His lovingkindness when in the parlor because some are present who do not believe the truth? What is this but denying Christ and pleasing men? The conversation of those of God's kingdom in the early ages of the church was, "Jesus Christ the same yesterday, and today, and forever;" they were not ashamed of the gospel of Christ. A command was once given to "Write the vision, and make it plain upon tables, that he may run that readeth it." Should not the gospel of the grace of God be so set forth today? Should we not be bold in the defense of the truth to speak in such a way that all who hear may know where we stand in this matter of salvation?

There is no place in the army of God for a coward; in ancient times those who were afraid were not numbered with those who fought the battles. The doctrine cannot be preached too plainly nor too strong for those who believe it; if unbelievers are offended at the truth it will be no more than they were when Christ preached His own power, the efficacy of His own blood and God's eternal purpose in preparing Him a body. Hundreds were offended at this kind of doctrine at one time, twelve only in that great company heard with comfort and said, "Thou hast the words of eternal life." Jesus did not shun to preach the truth just as it is because it would not be received by unbelievers. Why should we attempt to build up this kingdom of God (which He alone builds) with worldly matter? Why, if it is not of this world? John, when in the isle that is called Patmos, saw, in a vision, the holy city, new Jerusalem, coming down from God out of heaven; this is God's kingdom, and the fact that it comes down from God shows conclusively that it is not of this world; it is in the world, but no part of it, it is of God. It is a peaceable and quiet habitation, "For God is not the Author of confusion, but of peace." God's kingdom is spiritual, heavenly and divine, because He reigns in it without a rival, He is one Lord and His name one, therefore there can be no such thing as division in His kingdom.

The question might be asked, Does not the strife and war in the church today prove clearly that there is division, and that all of His kingdom is not spiritual? No, unless the words of our text, "My kingdom is not of this world," can be proved untrue. If we say there is division in God's kingdom, we say that in part His kingdom is of this world; we also say the Zion of God is not a peaceable and quiet habitation. In our ideas of the kingdom of God we must not deny the world, His word is true, and all things must be tested by it. How can there be division in a kingdom when there is but one power? There is no power in God's kingdom except His own almighty power, therefore no division, no strife. Now the question, What means all the strife in the church of God today? "Every kingdom divided against itself is brought to desolation; and every city or house divided against itself shall not stand." If there is division in God's kingdom or house what will be the result? "It shall not stand." Who would dare

say the kingdom or house of God shall not stand? "The gates of hell shall not prevail against it." If there is division in it, it cannot stand, but the fact that the gates of hell shall not prevail against it proves conclusively that in it there is no division. The fighting of Satan against it does not make Satan a part of the church; he may be transformed into an angel of light, "so that he, as God, sitteth in the temple of God, showing himself that he is God," but it is false, this is only one of his ways of fighting against it; he is still Satan, a liar and a deceiver. Would God work against Himself? No. Satan cannot work against himself. Why should we imagine that God is divided against Himself, or that there is division in His kingdom? God is God, Satan is Satan, truth is truth, error is error.

"From whence come wars and fightings among you? come they not hence, even of your lusts that war in your members?" "But if ye have bitter envying and strife in your hearts, glory not; and lie not against the truth. This wisdom descendeth not from above, but is earthly, sensual, devilish. For where envying and strife is, there is confusion and every evil work. But the wisdom that is from above is first pure, then peaceable, gentle, and easy to be entreated, full of mercy, and good fruits, without partiality, and without hypocrisy." Does not James make the distinction clear between these two principles? They are set forth as being opposite in every sense of the word; the one of the earth, the other from above; the one working evil, the other all good. These principles cannot be blended, therefore are not divided against themselves. When trouble, war, strife and confusion are manifest we have no authority to say the kingdom of God is divided, but the two principles are made manifest, the one of war, strife, error, unrighteousness and every false way; the other of peace, truth, righteousness and every good work.

In this we see the word of God still maintained, "My kingdom is not of this world." The precious is often separated from the vile, but the vile has never been a part of the kingdom of God. "They went out from us, but they were not of us; for if they had been of us, they would no doubt have continued with us; but they went out, that they might be made manifest that they were not all of us." When the apostles speak of division, a careful reader will observe that the idea of division in the kingdom of God is not set forth, but carnality was ever manifest, and we know that carnality is not a part of that kingdom which is "righteousness, and peace, and joy in the Holy Ghost." Should wolves, in sheeps' clothing, get into the visible kingdom of God, they are not part of His house any more than a goat would be a sheep if clothed in a sheepskin. God will cast out all such, because no worldly material can have place in His heavenly kingdom. When we say visible kingdom, we mean church organization, nevertheless "the kingdom of God cometh not with observation." Mortal eye cannot behold it; the Holy Ghost guides and teaches, but by faith we see the house of God eternal in the heavens.

The saints of God do not differ in form and appearance from those of the world, but there is something within them that identifies them with God; "it is Christ in you, the hope of glory." They do not love the world with its follies and delusions, they hate the commandments of men when preached as the gospel of God, they hate all sin, yes,

even thee appearance of evil, they hate their own life; this shows also that the kingdom of God is not of this world.

The bondwoman and her son were cast out, because her son could not be heir with the son of the freewoman; it was impossible that there could be division in the inheritance. This casting out of the bondwoman's children is still going on, and will continue; this is one of God's ways to make manifest the heirs of promise. Paul did not claim relationship with the children of the bondwoman, but said, "Now we, brethren, as Isaac was, are the children of promise. But as then he that is born after the flesh, persecuted him that was born after the Spirit, even so it is now." The children of God need not be disturbed with regard to His kingdom, He builds the house and keeps the city. In Christ was chosen a definite number before the world began; this number composes the kingdom of God, hence having been chosen in Christ it is not of this world. Neither has it nor can it diminish, "For whether we live, we live unto the Lord; and whether we die, we die unto the Lord: whether we live therefore, or die, we are the Lord's." This kingdom cannot be divided on earth nor in heaven. May the Lord give us to see by faith its spiritual completeness and perfection. (Editorial by Elder H. C. Ker, August 1906).

OBITUARIES

SISTER OCTAVIA S. DUPREE

Sister Octavia Dupree was born April 8, 1895, the daughter of Wright L., and Emma Jenkins Stallings. She died May 25, 1976, at the age of 81 at a rest home. There were four children born to her and her husband; two daughters and one son: Mrs. Julia Cherry of Rocky Mount, N. C., Mrs. Virginia Harvey, Rocky Mount, N. C., and Frank Dupree, Kinston, N. C. She also had a foster daughter, Mrs. Beth Fowler and Durham, North Carolina. .

Sister Dupree and husband, Charlie joined Pleasant Hill Church at a called meeting at their home on September 21, 1951. He was sick and confined to his bed and was never able to attend meetings, nor ever able to be baptized. Sister Dupree was baptized on October 27, 1951 by Elder R. B. Denson.

Sister Dupree was not able to attend church for the seven years she was confined to the rest home.

When the members and friends visited her she seemed glad to see them and begged them to come and not wait so long. We feel our loss is her eternal gain.

Her funeral was held at the Gay-Yost Funeral Home on Wednesday, May 26, 1976. Funeral services conducted by her pastor, Elder Henry Jones, and Mr. Harry Fowler.

Burial was in the family cemetery, in Edgecombe County, beneath a beautiful mound of flowers, by the side of her husband, to wait the second coming of our Lord.

That a copy of this resolution be sent to the family, one placed in the church records, and one sent to the Signs of the Times.

This done the 4th Saturday in July, 1976 in conference.

Fannie Mae Harper

INEZ ROBISON

Inez Robison was born June 1, 1900, to W. F., and Eliza Winfrey, in Kingman, Kans. God called her home May 25, 1976.

Sister Robison was united in marriage with Layton Lynn Robison April 12, 1917, and to this union were born five children: a daughter, Dorothy, who preceded her in death; a son, Eugene, of Kansas City, Missouri; twin daughters, Helen Bunting of Wichita, Kansas, and Ellen Williams of Liberal Kan. a son, James, of Orlando, Florida. Also surviving, besides grandchildren and great-grandchildren, are two brothers, Fred C., of Wichita, Kansas, and W. A. Winfrey, of Liberal, Kansas, and a sister Gertrude Hardy, of Perryton, Texas.

Sister Robison united with the Pleasant Valley Primitive Baptist Chursh in Kingman Kansas on June 19, 1921, and was baptized by the late Elder J. R. Hardy. Both of her parents were charter members of this church.

Funeral services were held at Miller Mortuary by a layman of the First Baptist Church of Liberal, and she was laid to rest beside her husband who passed away in 1968. All arrangements were made by the children.

We feel that God has received her spirit unto Himself, as she was His as well as are all His children, and to Him she has returned.

Written by her brother and authorized by the Pleasant Valley Church.

W. A. Winfrey, Pastor.
Maradell Richardson, Clerk.

SISTER DORA BRASWELL

Sister Dora Jackson Braswell was born July 30, 1888, died February 13, 1976; age 87 years, 6 months and 14 day.

She joined Pleasant Hill Church April 25, 1915 and attended as often as was possible for her to do so. She was a firm believer in salvation by grace.

We at Pleasant Hill, bow in humble sub-

mission to the holy will of our Lord, who does all things well.

Sister Braswell leaves four daughters to mourn her passing: Mrs. Ada Proctor, Mrs. Alma Morrison, Mrs. Irene Smith, and Mrs. Willie Taner, all of Rocky Munt, N. C. and several grandchildren.

Funeral was conducted by her pastor, Elder Henry Jones, Mr. Hollifield and Benny Vickrey, at Johnson Funeral Home, Rocky Mount, N. C. Her body was laid to rest in Pineview Cemetery under a beautiful array of flowers.

Done by order of the church in conference Saturday February 28, 1976.

Fannie Mae Harper

SISTER MARY OLA RICHARDS

We would like to share a few thoughts concerning our sister who departed this life June 3, 1976. We knew her from our childhood, and as we grew up we remember her walk in life as being one that we wish we were blessed to walk. We would give honor or glory to no other than God. As we understand the scriptures, He has blessed people to serve Him from the beginning of time. This sister, we believe bore the fruits of such a person who was called. We remember when she joined the church and was baptized. It was not a big show for the world, but for us it was a display of the effectual work of the Holy Spirit moving a person to follow her Lord.

We would like to turn to John 15:5: "I am the vine, ye are the branches. He that abideth in me, and I in him, the same bringeth forth much fruit for without me ye can do nothing." And Matt. 7:16-18: "Ye shall know them by their fruits. Do men gather grapes of thorns or figs of thistles? A good tree cannot bring forth evil fruit, neither can a corrupt tree bring forth good fruit."

We would like to be thankful to God for having blessed her, and having blessed us by having her as our sister in the Church.

Mrs. Mary Ola Richards, 76, wife of Leonard "Jack" Richards, died June 3, 1976 at the Oka Cliff Methodist Hospital in Dallas Texas, after an illness of two weeks.

Mrs. Richards was born February 6, 1900 in Bradley County, a daughter of John and Lille Anna Vickers Harrod. She was a member of Antioch Primitive Baptist Church.

Other survivors include 2 sons; Jack of Memphis, Tenn., and Frank Richards of Arlington, Texas; 3 daughters: Mrs. Bonnie Trussell of Grand Prairie, Texas, Mrs. Mary Adams of Scurry, Texas; and Mrs. Martha Sullivan of Cornersville, Ark.; 2 brothers: Johnny Harrod of Banks, and Opha Harrod of Hermitage; also by 11 grandchildren, and 3 great grandchildren.

Funeral services were held Saturday, June 6, 1976 at Union Hill Baptist Church by Elder Stanley Phillips. Burial was in Union Hill Cemetery by Frazer's Funeral Home.

Pallbearers were Fred Harrod, Keith Harrod, Charles Harrod, Jerrell Harrod, Elgin Harrod, and Charlie Morgan.

In bonds of love.

Charlie Morgan

BROTHER LELAND HOLLAND

Our dear brother in the faith, Leland Holland, of Kenly, N. C., died January 13, 1976, in a Goldsboro hospital.

Brother Holland was born October 4, 1900. His parents were Gurley and Mildred Holland of Wayne County, N. C. He united with the Pittman's Grove Primitive Baptist Church near Kenly in thee year 1952 and was baptized by his pastor, W. E. Turner the second Sunday in November.

He was united in marriage to Percy Davis on November 27, 1921. To this union were born nine children as follows: Leland Clevis, of Raleigh; Celion Davis, of Fremont; Mary Udell, of Raleigh; Rosa Lee, Wilson County; Magdalene Marie, Greensboro; Edith Lorraline, of Smithfiled; Dora Ellen of Goldsboro; Lugenia, pre-deceased, and one infant predecaesed.

Brother Holland's funeral was conducted by Elders Curtis Rains and Harvy Holland, and he was interred in Pitman's Grove Church Cemetery.

He is survived by his wife and the children listed, and by 22 grandchildren and nine great grandchildren.

This obituary was written at the request of his widow, Sister Holland and his family.

W. E. Turner

WALTER DIXON FUTRELL

It has pleased our heavenly Father to remove from our midst a dear brother, Walter Dixon Futrell. He was a native of Onslow County, and the son of the late Daniel Thomas and Martha Ellis Brown Futrell. He was born July 30, 1905 and died May 23, 1975, making his stay on earth 70 years, 9 months, and 23 days. He was married to Roxie Gurganus Futrell. To this union were born 12 children: seven daughters, and 5 sons. One son died at a very early age. The last year of his life, he had many afflictions. I believe he was made to know that salvation is only by the grace of God. I feel that he was reconciled to his afflictions. He never complained because of them.

Through his afflictions he was brought to the place he could ask for a home with Cypress Creek Church on December 7, 1975 while in the hospital. Later in the same week his companion united with the church. They were blessed to be baptized together by Elder D. B. Stokes and Elder Harmon Brown. He was faithful to attend church as long as he was able. We miss him very much at Cypress Creek as a brother and also as a father. We feel that our loss is his eternal gain.

He was laid to rest in the family cemetery under a beautiful mound of flowers, where his sleeping body awaits the resurrection when Jesus shall come and take his little children to their heavenly home.

Written by request of conference at Cypress Creek Church.

Brother Ervin Futrell,
Sister Christine Futrell.

CLAY ANDERSON DALTON

It is with much sadness in my heart, as I attempt to write a few words in memory of one whom I esteem very highly.

He was born in Pittsylvania County on Aug. 18, 1916, the son of the late Ross and Kate Pickeral Dalton. He was married to Sister Meta Simpson who survives him. He also leaves one daughter, Jeanette Bramham of Augusta S. C., and one son, Morris Dalton of the home; also surviving are 4 brothers,

Edgar and Bernard Dalton, both of Danville, Curtis Dalton of Roanoke, and Paul Dalton of Gretna; 2 sisters, Mrs. Nerie Worley and Mrs. Rebecca Keen of Danville; also 3 grandchildren.

Brother Dalton was a faithful member of Weatherford Primitive Baptist Church. He will be greatly missed by Weatherford Church and by his neighbors and friends of this community. He was a cheerful giver, always dividing what he was blessed to have with his friends and neighbors.

God in His infinite wisdom saw fit to call Brother Dalton from this life on July 9, 1976 at the age of 59 years. We feel our loss is his eternal gain. His funeral was conducted at Weatherford Primitive Baptist Church by his beloved pastor, Elder O. K. Tench, Elder Raymond Goad and Elder Denver Simpson. His body was laid to rest beneath a beautiful mound of flowers in the church cemetery. A host of friends and relatives manifested that he was greatly loved.

Written by:

Marvin Brumfield
Elder O. K. Tench, Moderator
L. H. Doss, Clerk.

SISTER CALLIE BROWN ROBERSON

The members of the Robersonville Primitive Baptist Church bows in humble submission to the will of our heavenly Father who called from our midst our beloved sister, Callie Brown Roberson on April 15, 1976, making her stay on earth 87 years and 2 months. She was the daughter of Alexander and Fannie Moore Brown and spent most of her life in Martin County, N. C. She was married to L. Joseph Roberson who preceded her in death 46 years. To this union were born 3 daughters: Mrs. C. B. Martin of Tarboro, N. C., Mrs. Herbert I. Highsmith and Mrs. Charles M. Hurst of Robersonville, N. C. two sons, Kenneth of Robersonville and Hoke of Windsor, N. C.

She united with the church in 1960 and was faithful in attendance as long as her health would permit. She will be also remembered as one faithful in visiting those who were sick.

Her funeral was conducted in the Biggs Funeral Home by her pastor, Elder I. S. Conner and Mr. Willis Wilson, after which her body was laid to rest in the Everett family cemetery beneath a beautiful mound of flowers.

Done by order of conference Saturday before the 1st Sunday in Aug., 1976.

Elder I. S. Conner, Moderator
Magalene E. Brown, Comm.

SISTER CARRIE JENKINS ROBERSON

It has pleased our heavenly Father to call from the walks of this life, Sister Carrie Jenkins Roberson. She was born near Robersonville, N. C. Sept., 16, 1886, the daughter of Elder H. Dawson Jenkins and Susan Davis Jenkins. She died May 18, 1976. She is survived by 3 children, one daughter, Mrs. Geo. G. Edmondson; two sons, Paul Brown and Wallace O. Brown, all of Robersonville.

She was received into the fellowship of the church in May, 1922 and proved faithful as long as she was able to attend. She loved the doctrine of salvation by the grace of God and greatly rejoiced in meeting with the brethren and sisters at our meetings and in her home.

We, the Primitive Baptist Church at Robersonville feel deeply the loss of our precious sister whose memory will live long in our hearts. Our deepest sympathy goes out to the bereaved family. May the good Lord in His mercy reconcile, bless and comfort them all.

Her funeral was conducted at the Biggs Funeral Home by her pastor, Elder I. S. Conner, and Mr. Jerry Smith. Her body was laid to rest in the Robersonville Cemetery beneath a lovely mound of flowers to await the second coming of our Lord and Savior.

Done by order of conference Saturday before the 1st Sunday in August, 1976.

Elder I. S. Conner, Moderator
Magalene E. Brown, Comm.

ELDER JESSE C. PASCHAL

It is with a sad heart that I attempt to write of the passing of our dear brother, Elder Jesse C. Paschal, who lived near Reidsville, N. C. He was born September 28, 1898 to William and Bell Paschal and had lived in Rockingham County all of his life. He fell asleep in Jesus November 2, 1976, making his stay on earth 78 years, one month, and 5 days. He was first married to Prim Caudle who passed away, then he was later married to Gladys McCollum, who survives; also surviving are 7 sons, Robert D., John W., and D. L. Paschal of Reidsville, N. C. J. C., Stoneville, E. L., Greensboro, N. C., J. P., Columbia, S. C.', and D. W. Paschal, Georgetown, S. C., one son, Clarence E., preceded him in death. Three daughters survive: Mrs. J. R. Dillard, Mrs. H. W. Quackenbush, Reidsville, N. C., and Mrs. George H. Purcell, Graham, N. C. Six half-brothers, Brother R. D. Newman, P. D., F. H., and E. C. Newman, High Point, N. C., R. L., Randleman, N. C., and R. S. Newman, Reidsville, one half-sister, Mrs. Naomi Hargrove, High Point, N. C.; 18 grand children and three great grandchildren.

Elder Paschal received a hope that Jesus is his Savior and united with Macedonia Primitive Baptist Church, Rockingham Co., N. C., July 23, 1922. He was ordained a minister of God July 26, 1942. He loved the doctrine of salvation by grace. He loved the old paths and was blessed to declare the whole counsel of God. I feel he will be long remembered by many who sat under the sound of his voice as he preached Jesus, the Way, the truth and the life of God's children. Though for many years he suffered affliction in body he continued in his call to the ministry, he was a true soldier of the cross. Now his voice is stilled, and he has gone from the evils of this world. We are sad that we shall no more see his face on earth, or hear him preach the things he loved so much, yet we would not call him back if we could, for we feel he is at rest. He has fought a good fight, he has finished his course, he has kept the faith, henceforth there is laid up for him a crown of righteousness. May God comfort his family, together with all who mourn his passing.

His funueral was held at Wilkerson Funeral Home by Elders Z. L. Rhue and Thornton Manley. The many beautiful flowers tell of the respect and love for him. He was laid in the grave at Macedonia where he had

seen in a vision he came forth in the resurrection when Jesus comes for His bride.
"When that illustrious day shall rise,
And all thy armies shine
In robes of victory through the skies,
The glory shall be Thine."
—dearest Lord.

Written by request by one who loved Elder Paschal. Mrs. Fred Cobb

BROTHER LEE VILLARD JOHNSON

It has again pleased our heavenly Father to call one of His jewels home

Brother Lee Villard Johnson of Huntington W. Va., was called from this life June 23, 1976. He was born March 8, 1923, making his stay on earth 53 years. His mother, Alta Smalridge Johnson preceded him in death. He leaves to mourn for him, two sons, Ralph of Fort Riley, Kansas, and Paul David, of Huntington; his earthly father, Hugh C. (Shan) Johnson; stepmother, Rosetta Johnson of Huntington; one brother, William W. Johnson of Hurricane, W. Va.; one sister, Ina Thornton of Milton, W. Va., two stepbrothers, Vernon and David Chaney of W. Va. Three stepsisters, Vada Abshire and Doris Dalton of W. Va., and Patsy Adkins of Ohio; one grandchild, Marion; several neices, nephews and other relatives and a host of loving friends. We miss him, but our loss is his eternal gain.

Brother Lee was a world war 2 veteran and had been a member of the Primitive Baptist Church since July 30, 1950, being baptized by the late Elder H. J. Bird. He had many sore trials and tribulations in this life and had been afflicted with near blindness for many years, but was blessed by a covenant keeping God to remain steadfast in faith, believing that all things work together for good to those thaat love God, those that are called according to His purpose. That all things are ordained of God and come to pass as He has predestinated. That salvation is alone by the grace of God and not the works of sinful man and all that the heavenly Father gave His Son before the world began will be saved without the loss of one. It was his delight to attend the meetings and talk with the brethren and sisters, to sit and listen to this doctrine being preached. We firmly believe that his soul and spirit are now resting in the paradise of Jesus Christ.

As Brother Lee had requested, his funeral was conducted at Indian Fork Primitive Baptist Church at Culloden, W. Va., by Elder Woodrow Lake. His body was laid to rest in the Mt. Moriah Cemetery near Hurricane W. Va., with military graveside rites. His body has gone back to dust from which it came and is now awaiting that glorious time when Christ comes again in the clouds of glory, with all His holy angels. to gather the sleeping dust, reunite it with his spirit, glorify it in His own likeness, take it to heaven and immortal glory, there to be with the heavenly Father, and be satisfied forever and ever.

Requested by his father, brother and sister, and submitted by his cousin, Mildred Stanley.

CLARA SUTTON HILL

Once again our heavenly Father in His infinite wisdom has seen fit to remove from our midst one of our dear and esteemed sisters, Clara Sutton Hill, who was born on September 3, 1881, and died on January 20, 1976. She had been in declining health for several months. Sister Hill was born and raised in Pamlico Co., N. C., but had resided in the Winterville and Ayden commuities for several years.

Surviving are: her husband, L. B. Hill of Ayden, N. C., three sons, Alton, of Winterville, Willard of Carthage, N. C., Simmons Hill of Ayden; one daughter, Mrs. Herman Hardison of New Bern, N. C.; two sisters, Mrs. Annie Wilcox of New Bern; Mrs. Sam Williams of Vanceboro, N. C., eleven grandchildren and 16 great grandchildren.

Sister was a gentle, lovely person who lived an exemplary life; the kind of person who made the world a richer place for having lived in it. She was loved and respected by all who knew her. She always visited the sick and was there to give comfort and consolation when there was death in a family. Sister Hill was a true neighbor, always eager to share with others. When her fruit and vegetables became ready to eat, she, with her husband would gather and carry some to each of their friends.

Sister Clara was a firm believer in salvation by the grace of God, so on a confession of faith she united with Hancocks Primitive Baptist Church August 19, 1956, and was a faithful member until death. She, with her husband, attended church services regularly, not only at Hancocks, but many churches of the same faith and order within their reach. They had the pleasure in visiting in the homes of many of the brethren and gave a warm welcome to those who visited in their home. Sister Hill was a gracious hostess who made one feel wanted. On their trips to these churches, they mostly carried other with them, especially those who had no other way.

Funeral service for Sister Hill was held at Farmer Funeral Chapel in Ayden. Elders Joe Sawyer and Henry Jones officiated. She was laid to rest in the Winterville Cemetery under a beautiful mound of flowers in the presence of a host of friends and relatives.

We shall miss her, but feel that our loss is her eternal gain; and we express our heartfelt sympathy to the family and pray that God will comfort and sustain them.

Done by order of conference, while in regular session.

Elder Joe Sawyer, Moderator
Nina B. McLawhorn, Clerk.

MATTIE CUTHRELL BRIDGMAN

God in His divine mercy and providence has removed from our midst another dear sister.

Sister Bridgman was born April 6, 1897 and died February 26, 1976. She was the daughter of the late Frank and Molly Sawyer Cuthrell, and widow of Thomas C. Bridgman. She was a native of Hyde Co., N. C., but resided on Route 2 Elizabeth City, N. C. most of her life. She is survived by two sons, Cassell and Lindsey Bridgman of Rt. 2. One brother Mr. Birdie Cuthrell of Camden, N. C.; one sister, Mrs. Margaret Caswell of Chesapeake, Va.; and 5 grandchildren.

Sister Bridgman was blessed to unite with Flatty Creek Primitive Baptist Church Aug. 26, 1962, where she remained a faithful member until death. Her faith in her God

and the love she had for her brethren carried her to her meetings when it looked impossible because of her weakened condition. She was a firm believer in salvation by grace, and truly manifested that her treasure was laid up in heaven.

Funeral services were conducted in Twiford's Memorial Chapel February 28, by her pastor, Elder I. S. Conner, and her body laid to rest beside that of her husband in Highland Park Cemetery beneath a mound of beautiful flowers: a wonderful evidence of the love and esteem in which she was held by her family and friends. We grieve not as those without hope, but feel our loss is her eternal gain.

May we bow in humble submission to God's holy will, and give due praise and glory to Him for His grace while here we live, for the promise of His presence in death and for the heavenly abode of uninterrupted happiness He has prepared for His own before the foundation of the world.

Written by one who knew and loved her for almost fifty years. —Maude S. Meads

---

ETHEL M. ROGERSON

Almighty God in His infinite wisdom and mercies removed our beloved sister, Ethel M. Rogerson from this life on the 21st day of April, 1976.

Sister Rogerson was the daughter of Alonzo and Lavinia Mizell and was born in Martin County 75 years ago. She was married to Charles Gilbert Rogerson who preceded her in death. She is survived by three sons: Mack G., Samuel M., and John P. Rogerson. Six daughters: Mrs. Kathleen Lilly, Mrs. Amanda Faye Griffin, Mrs. Janie Harris, Mrs. Lavinia Peaks, Mrs. Olivia Whitehurst, and Mrs. Grace Russell.

Third Sunday in September, 1924 at the waters edge Sister Rogerson joined the Bear Grass Primitive Baptist Church and was baptized by Elder W. E. Grimes.

Funeral services were conducted in Biggs Chapel, Wiliamston, N. C., by Mr. Thermon Griffin, and Johnny R. Gardner. Interment was in Woodlawn Cemetery.

E. C. Harrison, Moderator
Fannie M. Cowin, Committee.

RESOLUTION OF RESPECT
SISTER CELIA BATTS

We, the Church at Mill Branch, humbly bow to the will of God who called our dear sister, Celia Batts from our midst. Sister Celia was born July 19, 1905, and passed away from this world May 8, 1976. She united with the Mill Branch Primitive Baptist Church February 3, 1973. She was a faithful member as long as she was able to go. She was also faithful in attending church a long time before uniting with the church. We all do miss her, but may our loss be her eternal gain. We feel her suffering is over and she is at rest with her Lord. She loved her church, and showed love for the brethren and sisters and friends. She was a good neighbor in her community and had lots of friends. May we all be reconciled to His will.

Therefore we resolve, That three copies of this Resolution be made: one for the church records, one to be sent to the family, and one to the Signs of the Times for publication.

We also send our sincere sympathy to her son Guy S. Batts and family and her surviving relatives.

Her funeral was conducted by her pastor, Elder Harvey Holland, and Elder Wayne Mitchell, and she was laid to rest in the church cemetery beneath a beautiful floral offering, to await the morning of the resurrection, when all will be peace forever.

Written at the request of Mill Branch Church, and approved in conference September 4, 1976.

Elder Harvey Holland, Moderator,
Sister Estelle Joyner Cockrell, Clerk.

LUCY MAY CAUDILL COTTLE

Lucy May Caudill Cottle was born December 29, 1895, and departed this life July 1, 1976, making her stay on earth 80 years and 6 months. She was united in holy matrimony to Bernie H. Cottle December 25, 1913. Born to this union was one son, who preceded her in death. Surviving are her husband, Bernie Cottle; one brother, Roy Caudill, Kansas City Mo., three nephews, and a host of friends.

Sister Cottle united with the Primitive Baptist Church in May, 1914, a member of the Fairview Primitive Baptist Church, Scott Depot, W. Va. Casdorph and Curry Funeral Home was in charge of the arrangements, and Elder Allen Smith and Elder G. W. Justice officiated in the funeral at Fairview Church, and she was laid to rest in the Caudill Memorial Cemetery at Morehead, Ky.

Sister Cottle was faithful to the church and filled her seat as her health permitted. We will miss Sister Cottle, but our loss is her gain.

Written at the request of her husband, Bernie Cottle, by an unworthy sister,

Gracie McClure.

NOTICE TO THOSE WHO WRITE
OBITUARIES

We must ask that Obituaries be as short and condensed as possible, giving all pertinent information. We find it very difficult to re-write or condense once an Obituary has been written. We have on hand more than thirty obituaries which we will publish as we have space. We are glad to publish obituaries of our brethren and friends, but need the cooperation of those who write them. A full page or less of double-spaced typewritten copy is about right, so that we can publish all the obituaries sent to us. Hand written obituaries must be legible and not too lengthy. Thanks for your cooperation.

EDITOR

Signs of the Times

DEVOTED TO THE OLD SCHOOL BAPTIST CAUSE

"The Sword of the Lord and of Gideon"

VOL. 145 DANVILLE, VA., MARCH, 1977 No. 3

IS IT TIME TO RENEW YOUR SUBSCRIPTION? IF YOUR EXPIRATION DATE IS 3/77 IT EXPIRES WITH THIS ISSUE

WISDOM AND KNOWLEDGE

To the Dearly Beloved Brethren:

If God will permit, I will write a few words on the subject of wisdom and knowledge.

Solomon was the wisest man to ever walk upon the face of this earth, except our Lord and Savior Jesus Christ, for God gave Solomon great knowledge and wisdom and inspired him to write the Book of Proverbs as well as other books of the Bible. God also gives knowledge and wisdom to all His children, and "How much better it is to get wisdom than gold; and to get understanding rather to be chosen than silver!" I sometimes think I have no knowledge or wisdom at all and that I should never try to speak or write in His holy name; and at the same time I feel compelled to do so. If I be compelled, then it is not of me, but of God; and His children will know the difference, for they are all taught of God. It is written in the prophets, And they shall all be taught of God.

The Bible is not addressed to the whole Adamic race, as some men contend, but to the children of God, the ones God chose in Jesus Christ before the foundation of the world: and when Solomon said, "My son, attend to my wisdom, and bow thine ear to my understanding," he was speaking the words of God to the sons of God: for all scripture is given by inspiration of God, and is profitable for doctrine, for reproof, for correction, for instruction in righteousness: that the man of God may be perfect, thoroughly furnished unto all good works." (2 Tim. 3:16-17) I do not know, but have hope, that I am one of the sons to whom the Bible is addressed; of whom John proclaims, "Behold, what manner of love the Father hath bestowed upon us that we should be called the sons of God." What manner of love is this? Is it not an everlasting love? "The Lord hath appeared of old unto me, saying, Yes, I have loved thee with an everlasting love: therefore with loving kindness have I drawn thee." And Jesus said, "No man can come to me, except the Father which sent me draw him; and I will raise him up again at the last day." Again, "Every man therefore that hath heard, and hath learned of the Father, cometh to me."

Now I do not wish to throw stones at anyone's belief, but to separate error from truth; for there are many who will tell you there are people dying daily and being cast into hell because there is not enough money to send the word of

God to these poor, lost souls. How far this is from the truth! Do all who hear gospel preaching believe? Was Stephen stoned to death because he preached Christ? and some of the apostles slain? Paul said in his letter to the Romans, "But they have not all obeyed the gospel. For Esaias saith, Lord, who hath believed our report? So then faith cometh by hearing, and hearing by the word of God. But I say, Have they not heard? Yes verily, their sound went into all the earth, and their words unto the ends of the world." And, "I was found of them that sought me not; I was made manifest unto them that asked not after me. But to Israel he saith, All day long I have stretched forth my hands to a disobedient and gainsaying people."

Therefore we see that God does teach all His people. Are you not glad that you believe in a God who does not depend upon puny man and his lack of money? Surely, we would have no hope.

We are told by those who do err, that God loved the world so much that He gave His only begotten Son, that whosoever would believe on Him, and accept Him, and give Him a chance to save them, that He would do so; but it has not been revealed to me in this fashion. John said, "For God so (in a very particular manner) loved the world that he gave his only begotton Son, that whosoever believeth on him should not perish but have everlasting life." This belief is not of man, but "unto you it is given, not only to believe, but to suffer with him." Also, there is more than one world: "For God sent not his Son into the world to condemn the world; but that the world through him might be saved. He that believeth on Him (these are His children) is not condemned: but he that believeth not is condemned already, (these are the children of Satan), because he hath not believed on the name of the Son of God." God's children are in this world, but they are not of this world. "I pray not that thou shouldst take them out of this world, but that thou shouldst keep them from the evil. They are not of the world, even as I am not of the world." (John 17:15-16). "I pray not for the world, but for them which thou hast given me." The world for which Christ did not pray is the world of the ungodly, the world of the devil. Jesus said, "Ye are of your father the devil, and the lust of your father ye will do." And, "He that is of God heareth God's words; ye therefore hear them not, because ye are not of God." (John 8:44-47). We also read 1 John 3:27: "But the anointing which ye have received of him abideth in you, and ye need not that any man should teach you: but as the same anointing teacheth you all things, and is truth, and is no lie, and even as it hath taught you, you shall abide in him." Again Jesus saith, "But the Comforter, which is the Holy Ghost, whom the Father will send in my name, he shall teach you all things, and bring to your remembrance, whatsoever I have said unto you."

There are many more scriptures that could be quoted to substantiate what I have tried to show, but time and space will not permit, therefore let us consider how one becomes a son of God. Again they do err when they preach and teach that one must give his heart to God and accept Christ; for when the disciples asked Jesus about this, He replied, "With men this is impossible." Also, before there is action there must be life; and until one is quickened (made alive), he is dead in trespasses and sin; and

we know that the dead can do nothing. Birth does not give life, but only makes it manifest. This is in natural life only, for before a spiritual birth there is always life.

Jesus said, "Verily I say unto you, Whosoever shall not receive the kingdom of God as a little child, he shall not enter therein." Again, "Except ye be born again ye cannot see the kingdom of God." Therefore we see that we must be born again as a little child if we are to ever see or enter the kingdom "that is prepared for you from the foundation of the world." Because this new birth cannot be accomplished by man, then it must be, "not of blood, nor of the will of the flesh, nor of the will of men, but of God." Who then will be born again? Are they not the ones chosen of God in Jesus Christ before the foundation of the world, whose life is hid in Him and is eternal? We read 1 John 5:11-12: "And this is the record, that God hath given us eternal life, and this life is in his Son. He that hath the Son hath life; and he that hath not the Son of God hath not life." Eternal means from everlasting to everlasting, therefore the children of God have ever had life: but the natural man knows nothing of this life until it is made manifest unto him of God. This is the new birth, and I am sure no man can ever show another this life and how to get it. But the child of God patiently waits to hear, "Come, ye blessed of my Father, inherit the kingdom prepared for you from the foundation of the world."

Brethren, I will confess that the above letter is not what I purposed to write at the start; for I had intended to write a few words from the book of Proverbs; but I have written the things that have come to my mind and trust they are of God from whom all our blessings flow.

Pray for me, brethren beloved, when at the throne of grace.

Clifford Wilbanks
217 Bastrop Dr., Monroe, La. 71203

SHARING HIS THOUGHTS

Rt. 2, Box 460
Deatsville, Ala. 36022

Dear Brother Spangler:

I am enclosing my check to renew three subscriptions to the *Signs*. The balance may be used to help send the paper to others. I am also enclosing an obituary that you may publish if you see fit. Any Old Baptists who visited this area in times past will know of Wiley A. and Flossie Carter. If they visited more than nineteen years ago they almost certainly spent one or more nights with them.

If you deem them worthy, you can share some of my thoughts with the other readers. I am thinking of peoples' philosophies regarding the God of heaven and earth. And I think their actions speak louder than words,—and I hope mine too.

In the first place I believe there are many professing religions which have little or no regard for God. I think the object of their activity is social and business and has little or no relation to God. Their actions will bear this out.

Those philosophies that somehow relate to God, range all the way from one that God is dead, to the one that God by His word in the beginning created all things just like He wanted them, and that He is just as much alive and in control now, and ever will be, as He was in the beginning.

Those who believe God is dead obviously believe they have to do the work for

Him. Anyone can observe them working like bees or ants to do this. If I believed like they do, I think I would be most despondent over the visible results.

Those who believe that God may be alive but is unable to accomplish His purposes without help from man, are in about as bad a position as those who think God it dead. They work, they raise vast sums of money; they develop many programs to help God accomplish His purposes. They evaluate the results of their labors by the amount of money they raise, the number of "decisions" they get. Apparently the more they work the greater the burden gets, and the more they have to accelerate their efforts. Do they ever get despondent over the results? Yes, as many as God determined get despondent over the works of the law, and are *made to believe* that God made everything, is alive, and is both able and does still perform His will. The best of our righteousness is as filthy rags before God. If I believed that my eternal destiny depended on my works, or those of a preacher, a bishop, a church or the auxiliary of a church, I would be of all men most despondent. I can see no hope for me or mankind except in the complete and total work of God who is just as much alive now, and ever will be, as when the earth was created.

The works of the so-called "workers for the Lord" are evaluated by God in the scriptures. If we read the account of the Pharisees and the Publican in prayer, and the account of the resurrection when the goats were placed on God's left hand, and the sheep on His right, we can see what God thinks about those who think that they have to help God perform His will.

Yours whose only hope is in the finished work of God. A. C. Carter

1206 So. Oklahoma
Liberal, Kans. 67901

Dear Elder Spangler:

I would like to write something about the unbaptized believer.

We write nice obituaries about deceased church members, but I don't remember anyone mentioning the faithful non-members. I know the *Signs* would not have room for all of these, but what if Christ had said to the thief on the cross: "If I had room for you, I would see that this day you would be in paradise with me." We have closed communions which I endorse and believe in, we have very little praise for the dear believer whom God has not seen fit to bring into the visible Church.

In the Pleasant Valley Church, we had a man who lived for the concern of the Church, and went with my father to see ones who caused trouble in the Church, and also saw that everyone was made to feel at home when visiting. Elder Hardy said that he thought this man, Elta Cates, was the most faithful non-member he had ever seen.

Brother Grady Parsons of Hereford, Texas, traveled far and wide to attend meetings, and loved the fellowship of the saints. I have talked many hours with him and found him to be very sound. He was loved by his family, his neighbors, and by all the brethren who knew him. To me he was a good friend and brother in the spirit. In the flesh he was a good husband, father, and a good provider; but above all, he loved the truth of salvation by grace, although he knew that he was an unworthy sinner by practice as well as by nature. He was spoken of by some as a good man but not a member of the Baptist Church, but in all this I firmly believe he was a child of God, just as much as any water-baptized bro-

ther I ever met, and more than some who see good in their own works and gifts.

The government is on Jesus' shoulders, not ours. He alone governs the going in and out of all that the Father gave Him, whether they have titeral baptism or not, He will or did not lose one, because He promised. We encourage the little ones to join our churches however we should think as we speak with them how much more they labor under guilt and fear of hurting the church—fear of unworthiness or of someone having doubts about them. This is God's work, not man's. Neither preacher or deacon can do anything except preach the truth and comfort and feed the believing saints. Don't get me wrong, I believe in a certain amount of encouragement, but not to the extent of over-indulgence. Christ said, "He who dips in the sop with me will betray me." Men everywhere are still trying in small ways to dip in and serve themselves and others in a selfish and carnal way. Christ is a perfect server and knows who are His. Let us just wait on the salvation of the Lord.

When Philip met the eunuch, he did not say you should be baptized, but the eunuch said Here is water, what doth hinder me to be baptized. The eunuch was made to desire this act. Philip only preached to the eunuch and by the foolishness of this preaching, the man was made willing as he saw the day of God's power.

The late Elder J. R. Hardy never, at any time, said to me that I should do my duty and join the church, but just kept preaching and touching my heart until I was led by the Holy Spirit to offer myself for membership. Elder Hardy was a firm believer in God and not man. He thought that he was sent to preach, and not to try to fill the shepherd's tent through men's judgment, but believed that God would and will take care of all things after the counsel of His own will. (Incidentally, Elder Hardy was pastor of Pleasant Valley Church for twenty-seven years. His father was the original pastor of this same church when it was organized eighty years ago, as of April 1976.)

May the Almighty God continue to bless all you precious saints who have not yet been brought to the great desire of uniting with the church, and above all, when God sees fit to bring you in, then, and only then will you be eager beyond all excuses, to enter the church. The Holy Ghost will lead you. Do not be discouraged—all is in the hands of the Father. He knows what your feelings are and what to do about them. We must feed, if sent to preach, all the elect whether beside the shepherd's tent or living inside.

Written in love and not to intentionally cross anyone.

—W. A. Winfrey

P. S. I forgot to say that Grady Parsons recently passed away—still an unbaptized but believing brother.

THE PRIMITIVE BAPTIST CHURCH IN SNOW HILL

The Old School Baptist Church in Snow Hill, Worcester County, Maryland was constituted one hundred years ago November 20, 1876. It is a member of the Salisbury Association.

Elder Rittenhouse acted as moderator and Elder Joseph L. Staton as clerk. He served as clerk until he was called to pastor Welsh Tract Church. At his removal John H. Truitt was chosen to serve in his place. Zedekiah Truitt was appointed deacon.

At this time Articles of Faith were drawn by the Church to guide and direct in order and spiritual content.

Due to the distance they had to travel for meeting, some members of Nassawongo, Salisbury and Indiantown Churches withdrew and combined to form the Snow Hill Church. This church building was formely used as a school, then as a Methodist Church, before being used by the Baptists.

Early records were destroyed by fire but complete records have been kept since June 10,1899.

Elder Poulson served faithfully until his death in the fall of 1913.

Elder B. F. Coulter supplied from then until he accepted the pastorship on December 11, 1915. He served as pastor until he passed away in May of 1923.

Beulah Truitt Littleton, our oldest member, was baptized by Elder Coulter in 1914.

A shed building was put in back of the church in the fall of 1920 to be used for serving lunch in at the Association and all-day meetings. Chairs for the pulpit were purchased in December of that same year.

In March of 1922, Brother G. E. Coulbourne was appointed to serve as clerk to replace John H. Truitt who had served thirty-seven years.

When Elder Coulter passed away, the church was again without a pastor. Elder Ker supplied until September when he accepted a call as pastor. He served until his death on February 27, 1946.

The building had become in need of repair. A Committee was formed to investigate as to cost of repair in regard to a new building. It was decided that a new building would be preferrable. Over seven thousand dollars was contributed toward paying for the building and furniture, leaving a balance of seventeen hundred dollars. Mr. Archer Holloway paid the balance, saying the church could not be in debt.

Meetings were held in the town theatre while construction of the building took place. The all-day meeting in 1924, the fourth Sunday in November, was held in the new meeting house. A silver Communion service was presented to the church by Mr. A. C. Holloway.

November 25, 1926, Brother G. E. Coulbourne was ordained to the full ministry of the gospel. He is the only person who has been ordained in this church since it was constituted.

March 23, 1929, the Pitts Creek Church consisting of four members dissolved and united with the Snow Hill Church.

Sister Martha Holloway who had been assistant clerk for some time, was appointed clerk.

June 26, 1938, a strip of land between the Methodist Cemetery and the Baptist Cemetery was purchased straight ening the line between the two.

John H. Truitt, who was clerk of the Salisbury Association for more than fifty years, passed away on January 29, 1939. He never missed an Association in that time.

Elder Ker passed away in February of 1946. He served for nearly twenty-three years. The following pastor accepting the call was Elder D. V. Spangler. This was unanimously agreed in June of 1946.

Lights were installed in the church in August of 1947. They enabled the church to hold night meetings.

At the December meeting in 1947, Sister Maude Truitt was appointed clerk pro tem.

Mr. Horace Payne, a friend of the

church, had an oil furnace installed in the coal furnace. When he died, he left the church a legacy. Since that time, there have been many gifts and donations which have enabled us to make the improvements for the benefit of the church which we so greatly appreciated.

After Sister Martha Holloway's death Sister Maude Truitt was appointed clerk.

In December of 1959, the church called Elder W. D. Griffin as a supply in the absence of Elder Spangler, due to poor health.

At the December, 1964 meeting, Elder Spangler asked to be relieved of his duties as pastor. The request was granted. He had been pastor since January of 1947. The church voted to call Elder Griffin who accepted.

The church properties were surveyed and several plots were combined. A deed was made to that effect and recorded in the Court House.

In September of 1968, a new gas furnace was installed to heat both the auditorium and the basement.

A marble marker with the proper inscription was placed in the corner of the church.

In January of 1971, Elder W. D. Griffin tendered his resignation as pastor because of ill health.

A pool for baptizing was built in the basement of the church in January of 1971.

On July 27, of 1971, a special meeting was called with Brother Harry Ward acting as moderator to call Elder James F. Poole as pastor. The motion was made and unanimously carried. A letter of acceptance was received August 20.

A loud speaker system was installed and paid for by friends and members in October of 1972.

At the December, 1972 meeting, a motion was made and carried that a committee be formed and officials appointed to care for a perpetual fund to take care of the cemetery.

A central air-conditioning system was installed in July of 1976.

Meetings are held every third and fourth Sundays of the month and Wednesday nights between the second and third Sundays. Communion is observed the fourth Sunday in March, June, September, and December.

At present, there are thirty members. We are blessed each meeting with a good congregation made up of friends and members.

The following Deacons have served:

Zedekiah Truitt
John H. Truitt
T. B. Walters
William Pilchard
Dr. Lee Warren
Handy Truitt
Harry Ward
Billie Davis, Sr.
Merrill Beauchamp
Billy Davis, Jr.
Frank Holland

Trustees that have served are:

G. W. Mazik
John H. Truitt
A. C. Holloway
Harry Pardue
Daniel Holloway
Merrill Beauchamp
William Holloway
Handy Truitt
Frank Holland
Albert Fooks
Jesse Ward
Otho Tilghman

Compiled from minutes by:
Maude P. Truitt, Clerk,
Elsie Beauchamp, Ass't. Clerk

LETTER TO SEVERAL SISTERS

My dear Ones:

The dear Lord willing, I would like to address several of you in one letter. Most of you know each other. Some of you have never met a few I hope to address. I would like to introduce you.

First, I address a few of my home sisters who have been as mothers to me since I have been in the church: dear Sister Susie Willis, the first time I tried to address a dear one and used the name of the dear Lord, I addressed you; and Sisters Dalton, Doss, Tosh, and Tuck, you have all welcomed me in your homes and cared for me on second Sunday weekends. I want to tell you of a recent trip and some of the dear ones seen again and some met for the first time.

I attended the Salisbury Association with Sister Phyllis and Elder Raymond Goad and Sister Christine Linthicum. I had been thinking of this Association and had hoped that I would feel like driving and could go this year.

So you can imagine a little how happy I was to receive a letter from Sister Phyllis asking if I would like to go with them. My usual self-pity and cold heart disappeared and I hoped again that He who is King had been pleased to make His face to shine upon us. The days before the Association were filled with (working for a living) and doing what I could in preparation for the trip.

We arrived safely at Salisbury Church on Wednesday and greeted others before the Association met. It was good to see dear ones from "our part of the country" as well as the familiar faces in that area. Elders Spangler, C. Turner, H. Jones, C. B. Davis, Hollingsworth, L. Key, Godwin and Goad were present and spoke bringing good news. You see, my dear little ones, I live in many worlds. In one I hear the precious name of the Savior we hope to love used in unbecoming and unloving ways. And in another world I hear His name set forth, lifted high, looked up to, revered. Now in this world I sit quiet with no desire to be another place; I hear good news. I see love. You see love. Do you see it so much that it has become commonplace to you? No, but don't we become afraid and faint that we have ever been included in that one hope of heaven and immortal glory. Yes, little ones, these Elders brought good news.

Now I want to introduce someone to you. This little sister greeted us with "I want you with me." What sweet words. I had met and been in the home of this little one a few years ago. She had not been baptized at that time, but her interests were well recognizable. It was good to see Sister Elsie Husten and my heart yet warms with the love she and her husband, Brother Husten showed us. When the Association closed its afternoon session, this sister and her husband took us to a nearby shopping center. We did some looking and a little buying. All ladies like to "go to the store." We returned to the church for supper and services after. I saw and spoke with two sisters in whose homes I had been on previous trips. After services Sister Husten wanted to take us to visit another sister. We enjoyed this visit very much. She had been with the church for about one year, and spoke about the journey she has traveled. You know, Brother Simpson has made that expression mean much to me. He speaks often of the journey we are on. I say "we", I don't know, but I hope I am on that journey that leads to rest eternal. We went on to Sister Husten's to rest in her home and her love. Yes, we rest in the love of one

another from time to time. I have often rested in your love. You know, many have expressed words to me to the effect that I travel so far to come to church. Well, my dear little ones, I feel that I could not have traveled so often if you had not given me your love to rest in. We enjoyed being with Brother and Sister Husten and returned to church next morning. The Association continued with preaching good to the ear and love good to the heart. We left Salisbury Association after lunch on Thursday and drove to Richmond for the night.

Now this trip continues to the Black Creek Association. We left Richmond Friday morning and drove to the church just outside of Rocky Mount, N. C. Elder Holland, with Elder Raines, alternate, preached the introductory sermon (both speaking). I did not remember hearing Elder Holland before and had only seen Elder Raines a few times. Both were blessed to preach to our enjoyment, and when Elder W. E. Turner was making announcements about lunch, he spoke of these two yoke brothers in such a lovely, brotherly manner, expressing thankfulness for them. It gave me a special feeling of "being at home" to hear him speak of them in this way. You know, Elder Tench has always spoken with much love toward the young Elders in our Association. How good it is to see love. The preaching continued to be God-honoring and soul-cheering.

Now I want to introduce someone else. I was later told that nineteen were gathered in this home for supper on Friday night. I understood that these two dear ones had recently moved into their new home, formerly traveling good distances to go to church. I had met this couple before, but had not "been in their presence," so to speak. They attended our Association this year. Sister Sylvia and Brother Harold Pittman. I don't know how to say—except I believe they love the dear ones. You know, Sister Susie, I told you in that first letter long ago who are the "dear ones" to me. I enjoyed being in this home and have often thought of the many seen that night.

We spent Friday night with dear ones you all know. Tilly and Henry Jones. I have been blessed to meet many dear ones and have been in the homes of many. There is one thing that I have seen that makes us want to be with them again. It is the love they have for each other. I was raised in a home where love was and I enjoy being with people who love one another. Brother Jones and Tilley cooked us such a good, big breakfast on Saturday morning. We enjoyed being with them too. And back to the Association we went on Saturday morning. At lunch time when Sister Phyllis said they would be leaving for home I felt a little lost. I wasn't sure what I should do but went back into the building and heard more preaching. I left about 3, p. m. and began the trip back home, alone again for the first time in four days. I had no trouble finding the right road and the dear Lord, I hope, made me think again "I am with you." The little lost feeling went away and since that time I have had many pleasant thoughts of the dear ones about whom I have tried to tell you.

My mother had an expression she used when I was slow about doing something: "It is high time" you do so and so, well, "It is high time" I write letters saying: I am safely home, I enjoyed being with you and thank you for your kindness. These I would like to address to Siters Phyllis, Elsie, Sylvia and Tilly. I have not been able to separate any of

this to any one of you. I think of you all together. Please accept a copy of this letter as my way of saying thank you. May the dear Lord bless us and keep us. You are all dear ones to me.

With love, I hope.

Agnes Reid Pickral

MY EXPERIENCE

Dearly Beloved:

It is my desire to discuss the Lord's goodness in dealing with me by His mercy, bringing me to rest in Christ and guiding my footsteps in the way of truth. When this article is completed, I hope the reader will be impressed to say, "Truly the Lord HATH done great things." (Psa. 126:3).

When I was about eleven years old, I was persuaded to join a Missionary Baptist church although I had little interest in what I was doing. Having known nothing of the mighty conviction of the Holy Spirit, I had no spiritual interest in the things of God but thought I could casually drift into the kingdom.

About four years later, it pleased God to send a preacher our way who delivered his sermons in a very straightforward manner and easily held my attention. I bought a Bible from him and from that time I became very religious and started searching for the Truth. Reading the Bible constantly, listening to radio preachers and taking religious magazines, my self-righteousness really grew, although I sincerely wanted to know what was right.

In early 1954 (when I was fifteen years old), the Lord brought me in contact with an old-time preacher who strongly emphasized the sovereign grace of God and the need of an experimental acquaintence with the truth. This was all very strange to me, but somehow I liked it and listened very intently. By the fall of 1955, the Holy Spirit was uncovering my cloak of self-righteousness and I admitted that I was lost and never had any true faith. My eyes were being opened by His grace to see the truth and it came with effectual power to my heart, so that I could not resist! How gracious the Lord is to bring a sinner to face his miserable condition.

What could I do? The Lord brought home to my heart that I was separated from Him, and had no claim upon Him, no right to expect Him to hear my prayers. Prior to that time, How self-righteous I had been! Proud of my religious knowledge and what I knew about the Bible (or thought I knew), but now I must admit I had nothing, no righteousness, no faith, no goodness!

Up until that time I had kept a regular praying spot beside an oak tree on our mountain. I was like the Pharisee in the temple (Luke 18). I stood and prayed thus with myself: "I thank Thee that I am not as others." But now the Holy Spirit showed me that self-righteousness, and I went to that same praying spot to pronounce judgment on all the former prayers, asking God to forgive me for those works of my own righteousness which were "filthy rags" in His sight. I cried to Him to reveal the righteousness of Christ to me.

Then the truth became clearer that I was totally lost, depraved, destitute of the love of God. In me was nothing but that which God hates—self-righteousness. Oh what a horrible state this is! How many religious people are in that condition but know it not.

Searching the New Testament and Psalms, I went to the mountain daily.

One day I found a verse which served as a beacon all the days of my Egyptian darkness. It was Psalm 116:13: "I will take the cup of salvation, and call upon the name of the Lord." By the help of the Lord, I would never turn back from seeking Him. Brethren, let me tell you, my heart was determined that day! Come what may, I must call on the Lord!

Graciously the Lord brought me to see another truth — the sovereignty of God. Psalm 115:3: "Our God is in the heavens: he hath done whatsoever he hath pleased." Rom. 9:15-16 said: "I will have mercy on whom I will have mercy. So then it is not of him that willeth, nor of him that runneth, but of God that sheweth mercy." These truths brought me a sense of hope instead of despair—though I knew my utter unworthiness and the impossibility to save myself and likewise confessed the Lord might justly pass me by—because He was sovereign; He *could* deliver me, and I had a little hope that in His own time He would. I must wait on Him!

The natural joys of living faded away. I struggled along, like Christian in the *Pilgrim's Progress*, but I could not rid myself of my burden. Many times I said aloud "I believe, help my unbelief!" My last thought each night upon my bed was my guilty distance from God, and when I awakened the next morning it was, "I'm lost, doomed, separated from God." It was my fear then—and has often been since—that those convictions were not deep enough to be the true experiences of an elect soul.

At times those experiences would seem to fade and I drifted, feeling I was not at peace with God, yet less concerned. With a hope that *someday* God would reveal His Son to me, and knowing I could not help Him in the work, the sense of urgency was diminished. So I drifted. I grew so cold in 1959 and 1960 that I doubted the very existence of God. But I thank the Lord that late in the year of 1960 He again powerfully appeared in my behalf, laying me low in the dust. Several Scripture promises were impressed upon my heart and the Lord revealed His love to me in an effectual manner, if I am not deceived.

Isaiah 41:17: "When the poor and needy seek water, and there is none, and their tongue faileth for thirst, I the Lord will hear them: I the Lord of Israel will not forsake them." This was a constant companion. Also Jeremiah 15:20 brought great comfort to my heart. "I am with thee to save thee and deliver thee." Psa. 32:8 said, "I will instruct thee and teach thee in the way thou shalt go: I will guide thee with mine eye." What a gracious God to give these blessed promises to a sinner like me! They were not just words in the Book, but became impressed upon my heart as the very word of God to my soul.

Also I began to realize that the Lord had not only favored me by His grace, but that His mercy had wrought redemption on my behalf. "He sent redemption unto His people" (Psa. 111:9—I began to hope that He included me! Then in John chapter 17 where the intercessory work of our Lord is told, I found a revelation of His heart in verse 20: "Neither pray I for these alone, but for them also which shall believe on me through their word." A little hope welled up in my heart that I was included in this number for whom Christ prayed! Christ had said on another occasion that the Father heard Him always and if He included me in His intercessory prayer, then I *must* be saved! Never did I experience a dramatic experience — as

many can testify—but a gradual increase of this precious "hope." "Oh what a wonder that Jesus loved me!" I shall never cease to revel in that love and the experimental way He brought me from the bondage of sin, death and self-righteousness into the precious hope wherein now I stand. "Salvation is of the Lord." (Jonah 2:9. I have no other testimony. no other experience, no other hope

"Here I raise mine Ebenezer;
Hither by Thy help I'm come,
And I hope by Thy good pleasure
Safely to arrive at home."

Since my early experience in my late teens and early twenties, the Lord has granted many manifestations of His grace and love. He has daily borne with my sad failures and has kept me in the dust tasting of the wormwood and the gall, as He has been pleased to reveal more and more of the depths of depravity that abides in my heart. This has kept me from a shallow easy-going, parrot-like profession of "I know I'm saved!" It has constantly made this man to fear and to tremble.

"Prone to wonder, Lord, I feel it,
Prone to leave the God I love;
Here's my heart, O take and seal it,
Seal it for Thy courts above."
—R. Robinson

Soon after the Lord had given me a sensible hope in His mercy, it was my desire to publicly proclaim His great name. So I bought time on a radio station in North Carolina and preached for one year with what was called the "Message of Truth". At the end of that year, I was called into the Army, and later stationed in Texas where I met like-minded believers. It was also in the Lone Star State where God had placed the girl who would be my faithful wife! His mercies were so abundant while we were in Texas, but soon I was returned to the Carolinas and we continued in fellowship with a few brethren who knew the truth of God's sovereign grace and whose experiences were similar to my own. My desire during those years was to preach the glorious Gospel of the blessed God, but the Lord was not yet ready for me to do that. He seemingly kept me hedged about so that I could do very little. During that time I was to collect a splendid library and to read after many of the old writers. The great hymns of the church had always blessed my heart, and I began to learn more about the hymn-writers, finding many of them had experienced afflictions and deliverances similar to mine and had believed the same things I believed. John Newton's works were some very precious fare indeed, along with the writings of Augustus Toplady, William Cowper, Joseph Hart, John Bunyan, etc.

Free Offer, Means, Gospel Regeneration.

During the past few years many of the Calvinistic brethren in this country have been advocating what is called the "free offer of Christ." This was something I could never square with my own personal experience, nor did it fit in with my concept of salvation as an inward work of grace wrought in the heart of a sinner. More than that, when I searched the Bible such an idea was foreign to New Testament Gospel preaching. Our Lord Jesus Christ Himself never offered Himself to an indiscriminate multitude, but He invited the heavy laden (Matt. 11: 28). Thinking I needed more light on the subject, I kept quiet since many respected brethren and many great Puritan and sovereign grace writers had held such a view.

God who is rich in mercy was pleased to give me the light I needed in a definite way. While reading and meditating on the subject of Gospel preaching and regeneration, the Holy Spirit very defi-

nitely pinpointed 1 Corinthians 2:14: "But the natural man receiveth not the things of the Spirit of God: for they are foolishness unto him; neither can he know them, because they are spiritually discerned." Quickly I turned to Romans 8:5-8: "For they that are after the flesh do mind the things of the flesh; but they that are after Spirit the things of the Spirit. For to be carnally minded is death; but to be spiritually minded is life and peace. Because the carnal mind is enmity against God: for it is not subject to the law of God, neither indeed can be. So then they that are in the flesh cannot please God." Many times I had used Scriptures to enforce the truth of man's total depravity and need of divine quickening. But never did I see what I saw that day!

The truth of unconditional regeneration dawned on my heart; the truth that the gospel is not the means to regenerate the spiritually dead sinner, but is only for the regenerate child of grace. If the gospel is one of the things of the Spirit of God—and truly it is, for no man can really preach the gospel except with the Holy Spirit sent down from heaven. If the gospel is one of the things of the Spirit of God—and truly it is, for Paul said, "I certify you, brethren, that the gospel which was preached of me is not after men. For I neither received it of men, neither was I taught it, but by the revelation of Jesus Christ" (Gal. 1:11, 12); "Even so the things of God knoweth no man, but the Spirit of God (1 Cor. 2:11b). If the gospel is one of the things of the Spirit of God—and truly it is, for the gospel tells the glad tidings of Christ "who through the eternal Spirit offered Himself without spot to God" (Heb. 9:14). If the gospel is one of the things of the Spirit of God, then that natural man will never receive the gospel! Then your theory of the gospel as a *means* or tool in regeneration must fall flat! How can that which the natural man never takes in be the instrument by which he is to be born again? Brethren, such is the foolishness and weakness of the theories of men! Although firmly believing in the sovereignty of God, particular redemption, the effectual calling and all the doctrines of grace—how many times had I tried to tell people they must receive man's preaching of the gospel for only by it could they ever hope to be born again! Ah, brethren, the work of rengeration is His work exslusively!

Turning to John chapter three, we have the interview of our Lord with Nicodemus the ruler of the Jews, perhaps the main Scripture passage on the new birth. In dealing with the religionist, did Jesus ever *offer* Himself to the will of Nicodemus for "immediate reception or rejection?" No, He impressed upon him the fact: "You must be born again!" It is a work coming from outside you, Nicodemus. You are passive, must be acted upon. "You must be born again!" Nicodemus (like our free-offer and gospel regeneration Baptists of today) thought he could participate in the work. But the Lord Jesus is stronger: "You cannot even see the kingdom of God until you are born again, born from above. That which is born of the flesh is flesh; and that which is born of the Spirit is spirit." And our Lord Jesus Christ proceeded to show how God's Spirit works like the wind, apart from any human agency whatever. You cannot bring the wind (the Spirit) upon the scene through your offers; you cannot hinder Him by your refusal to give tithes and send out

missionaries. He moves upon God's elect when and where and how He pleases. "Thou canst not tell whence it cometh, and whither it goeth: so is *everyone* that is born of the Spirit" (John 3:8). Our Lord Jesus Christ told Nicodemus the truth about this work of regeneration, but *even HE* did not regenerate him with His message. He said, "It is a birth that must come direct to your soul from heaven above!" Brethren, that is all I am contending for in this article. Please hear me out.

In Scripture the regeneration of God's elect is likened to three things: 1. Creation. 2. A birth. 3. A resurrection. Now if you will show me how the thing being created can contribute to its own creation —show me how the thing being born can contribute to its own delivery—show me how a dead thing can contribute to its own quickening—then I will yield the point. In the original creation of this universe there could have been no human means involved. God Almighty spoke and His Word gave existence to all things and that is what has happened to every regenerate soul: "For God, who commanded the light to shine out of darkness, hath shined in our hearts, to give the light of the knowledge of the glory of God in the face of Jesus Christ" (2 Cor. 4:6). Where is any human means in that Scripture, beloved? God did it all. In the natural birth of a child there is no way that baby can come forth in response to speaking or suggestions made by outside agents. He comes forth as nature does its wondrous work, nature which is God's creation. When it comes to the resurrection of the dead, where is the free-offer preacher who will try to help God in that work? In John chapter five our Lord who had preached the truth to Nicodemus, again shows the unuconditional nature of His regenerating work, "For as the Father raiseth up the dead, and quickeneth them; even so the Son quickeneth whom he will" (John 5:21). Contrary to our dispensational friends, that is the "first resurrection" and all God's elect must experience this resurrection from spiritual death unto life in Jesus. That is what it means to be "born again." Then our Lord told about the literal resurrection from the graves on the last day (in verses 28, 29).

In the case of Lazarus, beloved, we can see where our Lord sovereignly spoke the word direct to his soul that brought him back to life. Then when he had come forth from that tomb, Jesus used human means to loose him from his grave clothes and set him free. Read John 1:43, 44. Was it not so in our own experience of grace? God Himself spoke the word that brought life, then one or more of His faithful servants in preaching this glorious gospel became the instrument to instruct us and lead us in the way of grace.

In the resurrection of our Lord, can we possibly see any human means in the process? Now His disciples did not raise that body; that body did not raise itself. God Almighty through the quickening Spirit brought His body forth. So it is in the spiritual birth of every sinner. So it will be in the bodily resurrection at the last day. It is all of God! "Salvation is of the Lord" (Jonah 2:9). Just like Jonah in the belly of that whale was said to be dead—what preacher or human means could avail for him? The Lord God spoke directly to the fish. He speaks directly to every sinner He ever saves. We are not talking about a little mental concept for salvation which might do if we were nice people. We are talking about

life for those who are dead in trespasses and in sins, for those who cannot help God save them, for those who are "enemies. . . by wicked works" (Col. 1:21).

Get your doctrine of regeneration from the apostle Paul—don't rely on the Puritans, the free-offer Calvinists, or any other uninspired human being however sound he may be on many things. Notice: "And you hath he quickened, who were dead in trespasses and sins" (Eph. 2:1), and then Paul describes our former life, how we served the god of this world, walked according to the course of this world, had our desires totally on the things of the flesh, and "were by nature children of wrath, even as others." Then he will tell you what made the difference: "But God" (vs. 4). "But God," says Paul, "who is rich in mercy, for his great love wherewith he loved us, even when we were dead in sins, hath quickened us together with Christ (by grace ye are saved), and hath raised us up together, and made us sit together in heavenly places in Christ Jesus" (Eph. 2:4-6). What the apostle Paul will not tell you is that man's preaching or "offering the gospel" was needed to accomplish the quickening of our soul with Christ! And if you will compare Paul's words in Colossians chapter two, you will see that it was *Christ* in whom "dwelleth all the fulness of the Godhead bodily" who accomplished the redemption *and* regeneration, the first quickening of the soul into life. It is not accomplished through preaching. Preaching is surely necessary as is Bible reading and all other gifts that the Lord of the church has provided for our benefit. Bible reading is of benefit to the child of God alone—the Bible is to God's people, not Satan's! All the Epistles are plainly addressed to churches, to brethren in Christ, to those called to be saints. Not a book in the Bible addressed to the alien sinner informing him how to become a child of grace! The Book of Revelation is plainly sent by John to the seven churches, yet so many professed Bible students send it out to "whosoever will," telling men they can come and get life if they want it!

PROBLEMS AND OBJECTIONS.

Let us now look at some Scriptures whereby men object to what I am presently teaching. 1 Peter 1:23: "Being born again. . . by the word of God which liveth and abideth forever," is said to prove that the written word and the preaching of that written word is the means of our regeneration. If you will look closely at that expression "Word of God," you will see that not every time does it mean the Bible itself. The "Word of God" came to Jonah, to Isaiah, to Jeremiah, to Daniel, etc.,—does that mean this black-backed book we call the Bible came to them? Does that mean a message from some preacher came to them? Ah, no! It means God *directly* communicated His Word to their hearts. So it is in our "being born again." This is the incorruptibe, life-giving Word He speaks directly to our souls, as in Jn. 5:25, 2 Cor. 4:6, the case of Lazarus, the Original Creation, etc. 1 Peter 1:25: "But the Word of the Lord endureth forever. And this is the word which by the gospel is preached unto you," does not say the the gospel *conveys* this Word but "preaches" (describes, explains, tells) this Word!"

(To be continued)

Elgin, Oregon

Dear Elder Spangler:

Enclosed is check for $10.00 for which I would like to send the *Signs* to two of my children at the addresses shown. . .

I want to tell you how disappointed we all were that you did not get to visit us out here last summer. I do hope Sister Spangler is well and you can make the trip next year. The last time you were here I wasn't able to be at the meeting, but had planned on going this last August. Our meetings are so far apart, and such a few of us, I wonder sometimes how long we may be able to hold meetings. Brother Preston is so wonderful to come to preach to so few in number. We love him very much. He is everything a called preacher should be, and has liberty in declaring the whole counsel of God.

I would love for some of the brethren to give their views on Tithing. I have thought of this Scripture so often—also Melchizedek.

I was just reading the seventh chapter of Hebrews, and cannot think this would be money. Christ said when asked about giving thithes, "Render to Caesar that that is Caesar's, and unto God the things of God." Also, Levi paid tithes unto Melchizedek when in the loins of his father, when Abraham paid tithes unto Melchizedek.

I have thought that all the children of God, as they are typically in the body of Christ, might have spiritually paid tithes when Christ lay down His life for His chosen vessels. I sincerely hope that someone has a mind to write on this.

My eyes are very poor, but I have a Bible with large print, and with my magnifying glass can read the *Signs* and my my Bible, so have done a lot of reading, since now I don't do too much work. I have stacks of old *Signs*, which are years old. They are such wonderful reading.

I have a record of your sermon on the Ark, and have listened to it many times. Am thankful you had such wonderful liberty on that subject. My prayer is that I may be enabled to sit under the sound of your voice again.

Love to you and Sister Spangler from an unworthy one, if one at all.

Elva C. Spikes

(See the September, 1976 issue of the Signs for Elder Stewart McCall's article on Tithing.)

CONTRIBUTIONS TO
DECEMBER 29, 1976

Reubin Davis, Va.	$1.00
Fred Murphy, Ark	1.00
Mabel Lindsey, Calif.	20.00
Mrs. J. B. Aldridge, N. C.	6.00
Harry Vories, Calif.	10.00
Wm. Holloway, Md.	25.00
Manuel Slaughter, Texas	16.00
Edna Thomas, La.	3.00
Mrs. John Fowler, Ohio	1.00
Elder W. B. Aaron, N. C.	3.00
Mrs. Irma Messick, Del.	5.00
R. L. Fleenor, Tenn.	1.00
Robert Smith, Ore.	3.00
Mrs. Jno. M. Emel, Wash.	25.00
(In memory of her mother, Josie Christins Shearer Mitchell).	
Mrs. Irene Warren, N. C.	1.00

CONTRIBUTIONS TO
January 31, 1977

Mrs. N. H. Akers, Va.	1.00
Brother Milton Absher, N. C.	100.00
Mrs. David S. Blackwell, Ind.	5.00
Mrs. A. M. Hendrix, Tenn.	6.00
Mrs. Frank Sizemore, W.Va.	6.00
D. H. Richardson, Fla.	11.00
A. E. Moran, Va.	1.00
Mrs. Oza Hill, Texas	6.00
Mrs. Tommy Ford, Texas	6.00
Mrs. Evelyn Quinn, N. C.	1.00
Mrs. Pearl Lee, Texas	1.00
J. W. Brown, Ten.	1.00
Mrs. Ella Cline, Ohio	11.00
T. A. Evans, N. C.	1.00
Mr. & Mrs. John W. Longle, Mich.	6.00
Mabel Lindsey, Calif.	15.00
Mrs. Virginia Apple, N. C.	1.00
Mrs. T. P. Wilson, La.	1.00
Mrs. Lessie Craven, N. C.	10.00
Miss Bertha Evans, Va.	1.00
Mrs. Harry McNelia, Md.	1.00
Mrs. Bruce McKinney, Va.	100.00
(In memroy of her mother, Mrs. Felix Dix).	
C. L. Berry, Texas	3.00
Mrs. Ruth L. Smith, La.	5.00
James E. Howell, Ala.	16.00
Mrs. William Tell, Pa.	1.00
Mrs. Nora McLargen, Va.	1.00
Mrs. Rena Lawence, Va.	6.00
Hilton Haney, N. C.	5.00

Danville, Virginia **March, 1977**

SIGNS OF THE TIMES
Subscription price $5 per year — $9 two years

Published each month by

SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.

Established 1832
Devoted to the Old School Baptist Cause

BUSINESS OFFICE
R.F.D. 6, Box 270, Beechwood Lane
Danville, Va. 24541

EDITORS

Elder D. V. Spangler
R..F.D. 6, Box 270 Beechwood Lane
Danville, Va. 24541

Elder John D. Wood
P. O. Box 186, Manassas, Va., 22110

Elder W. D. Griiffin
Rt. 6, Box 84, Fayette, Ala. 35555
Phone 205-695-7756

Elder E. J. Lambert
306 Richardson St.,
Winnsboro, Texas 75494

Elder D. Alex McColl
51 Doncaster Ave., London, Ontario,
Canada N6G 2AI

Elder J. Stewart McColl
R.R. 4, Appin, Ontaro, Canada NOL 1AO

All letters for this paper containing subscriptions and remittances, should be mailed to to Danville, Virginia, as shown below.
All notices of meetings and obituaries should be mailed directly to P. O. Box 186, Manassas, Virginia 22110. Articles for publication may be mailed to either address.

SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.
R.F.D. 6, Box 270 Beechwood Lane
Danville, Virginia 24541

EDITORIAL

IMPORTANT THINGS

Each of us use the expression, "I believe."

Do we, however conscientiously ask ourselves why we believe what we believe? Or do we believe—or profess to believe, certain things without substantial ground for believing? The things we believe and practice in everyday life are important; while the things we believe and practice in our religious life are much more important.

Are you a member of an organization called a church? If not, do you lean toward one, or another? In either case do you know what the doctrines of your organization are? Do you know your Articles of Faith? Does your church actually believe and practice its creed? Have you ever inquired into the facts of the history of your organization?

Though there are many organizations, known by different names, there is but one Church of God. There is but one foundation—Jesus Christ. The doctrine of the Church is such as He and His apostles taught; and these only, which He has caused to be recorded for us. Names mean little except to historians; while the truth means much, or should mean much to each of us. Doctrines firmly held and practiced is the test of a gospel church.

The history of each organization should show how and why it came into existence, and who was its founder; it will show whether its beginning was an attempt to reform an existing organization; whether it was the result of a "new" revelation; or whether it is founded upon rational principles, or upon the revelation of Jesus Christ.

Men have long since ceased to blush at the name "Christian." Though first given in derision to those who believed and followed a "crucified Christ," the stigma has been removed for the "ordinary professor" by the keeping alive of "smooth things, and discarding "hard" sayings. It was not so at the beginning, and it is not so now. For believers then believed all things which Jesus taught; and believers, true believers, still believe and hold fast to those same things. These things have no variations, or different shades; they are not subject to alterations to suit particular times or notions. They are eternal;—they are right for all

times or conditions. Believers are conformed to them, rather than they being conformed to believers.

If all "believers" knew the truth, and if "truth" did not take on so many variations in the professions of men, it would not be necessary to "try the spirits." But the chimericals of much of professed truth make it necessary to "beware of every wind of doctrine," and to hold fast to that only which fits the original perfectly. A searching, if prompted of the right spirit, will lay aside the "doctrines of men"; for "he that hath an ear" will hear only what the Spirit says. The Spirit displays the truth in its mysterious splendor; and at the same time brands all its would-be kindred as false.

The Scriptures contain all that God has been pleased to reveal of His eternal will and purpose. Inspired men recorded them; and the same Spirit that inspired acts also to reveal and confirm them to to whomsoever they pertain. No further revelations have been made, nor are necessary for the doctrine and order of the church, depite the claims that men make.

The simplicity of the true worship of God,—the worship in Spirit and in truth, has no attractions for "wise and prudent" men. Only babes in Christ are able to understand and rejoice in the completed and fulfilled type and shadow manner of worship, which was formerly proper, but is now comprehended in the "Simplicity that is in Christ." 2. Cor. 11:3.

We call attention to these things. If any are exercised in them they might well hear the apostle Paul when he says, "Prove all things; hold fast that which is good." 1 Thess. 5:21.

(Re-published from the August, 1952 Signs. The regular Editorial was not received in due time, perhaps because of the severe snow storms with much ice.—J. D. W.

VOICES OF THE PAST

"He being dead yet speaketh"

"And they continued steadfastly in the apostles' doctrine and fellowship, and in breaking of bread, and in prayers."

Having been requested to give our view of the above text, we shall endeavor to do so with such ability as the Lord may be pleased to bless us.

This text will be found in connection with Peter's wonderful sermon on the day of Pentecost and following the addition of three thousand souls to the church. The apostles were commanded to tarry at Jerusalem until they were endued with power from on high, and when Pentecost was fully come they were all of one accord in one place. Cloven tongues were given them and they declared the wonderful works of God as they were given utterance by the Holy Ghost. While they preached Jesus, and Him crucified, many were pricked in the heart by the same Spirit that moved the apostles to preach, and they cried out, saying, Men and brethren, what shall we do? Peter said unto them, Repent, every one of you, and be baptized in the name of Jesus Christ for the remission of sins, and ye shall receive the gift of the Holy Ghost. All them who gladly received His word were baptized. These were those of whom it is said, "They continued steadfastly in the apostles' doctrine and fellowship, and in breaking of bread, and in prayers."

There were many in after years who did not continue steadfastly, many departures have taken place from those days unto the present time, and such will doubtless continue while the world

stands. Such things were fore-told by Paul and other apostles, and when they come to pass it is but the fulfillment of their word. Men of your own selves shall arise speaking perverse things to draw away disciples after them. Deceivers shall wax worse and worse, deceiving and being deceived; false prophets shall arise. Men also claimed to be apostles who were not. Such men attempted to exercise apostolic power, when they had no power or authority of that nature at all. Such did not then continue in the apostles' doctrine and fellowship, nor do they now.

It may well be asked, What is the apostles' doctrine? In reading the second chapter of Acts it will readily be seen that salvation through Jesus Christ, the Holy One of God, was their doctrine in opposition to all legal rites and ceremonies of the law. The Jews had fully expected life eternal to come to them through the law, and had not some of them been pricked in the heart by the Holy Ghost they all would have continued in that hope and expectation. Christ, and Him crucified, has been the apostles' doctrine since their revelation of the Lamb of God. This same doctrine is now preached in many places in the world, but this doctrine embraces many things not continued in by some. Things that become sound doctrine are as nesessary to observe and preach as salvation through Jesus Christ. High-mindedness, self-exaltation, is contrary to the apostles' doctrine, but peace is according thereto. Lordship over the heritage of God is in opposition to this doctrine, but for the young to submit themselves to the older ones of the church is the commandment of the apostle. Self-will, stubbornness, is contrary to the doctrine of the apostles, but pliableness and meekness are in keeping with the doctrine. To do things in any way, regardless of the judgment and desire of the church of God, is contrary to the doctrine of Paul, who commanded that "all things be done decently and in order." To cause divisions in the house of God is not continuing in the apostles' doctrine, who exhorted the brethren to study the things that make for peace, whereby we may edify one another, also to endeavor to keep the unity of the Spirit in the bond of peace. To back-bite, devour a brother or brethren, is contrary to the commandment, Love one another with pure hearts fervently. All these things, and hundreds of others, are embraced in the apostles' doctrine, and it behooves those who profess godliness to take heed to them and to preach them, as it is the only way to continue in the apostles' fellowship. To depart from their doctrine means to discontinue in their fellowship. John said our fellowship is with the Father and with the Son Jesus Christ. Can one be therefore out of the fellowship of the apostles and in the fellowship of the Father and the Son at the same time? Where there are differences of opinion with reference to either doctrine or order is the fellowship? Without fellowship what is left for any one? To lose fellowship of the household of God means to lose everything in this life. How careful therefore should everyone be to continue in the apostles' doctrine and fellowship. Departure means death.

The brethren mentioned in the text continued also in the breaking of bread and in prayers, The breaking of bread was in remembrance of the broken body of Christ, the Bread of Life. It seems that it was done often in those days, though Jesus gave no commandment as to how often it should be done, but said,

"As often as ye do it, do it in remembrance of me." Remembrance of Him, His love, His sufferings and death, was and is the chief things in the Supper. Thousands partook of the bread and wine without a thought of Jesus. What mockery! Yet, how can one think of Him in this special sense who has no fellowship with His sufferings? The slaying of the paschal lamb in Egypt, the eating of its flesh, with bitter herbs and unleavened bread, is altogether another thing from slaying the Lamb of God, our Paschal Lamb. Through the first the Israelites had assurance of God's protecting care and their deliverance from Egyptian bondage. Through the second the spiritual Israel of God has forgiveness of sins, deliverance from eternal death, redemption and everlasting blessedness. This is why the church continued and now continues, in the breaking of bread in remembrance of Jesus. Some churches at the present time observe the Supper four times a year, some three times, others twice, or even less, but the breaking of bread seems to have been a daily occurrence after the day of Pentecost until churches were established in order in the different parts of the world. In them we have no record of how often the bread was broken and the wine served.

The brethren continued in prayers. Peter told those to whom he preached on the day of Pentecost to pray to the Lord, peradventure He would blot out their sins in the crucifixion of Jesus. Whether any of these mentioned in our text had personally anything to do with it or not we are told, but His death was demanded by the Jewish nation, and all at Jerusalem on the day of Pentecost were Jews. Doubtless all who prayed asked God's mercy upon their souls because of sin. They desired tokens by which they might know they were accepted in the Beloved. Too, no doubt, they prayed for the apostles that the word of God might have free course, and that they be delivered from evil and ungodly men. Such is the prayer today of the Lord's people. They want the gospel to be preached to the glory of God and to the comfort of His poor and afflicted people. The church, no doubt, has the same prayer in her heart for the ministers of Christ that the brethren had in the early days: that they be kept faithful, sincere and upright; that they be delivered from the snares of death, and from bringing trouble and discord into the house of God. The peace and prosperity of the church depend largely upon a faithful ministry, rightly dividing the word of truth, continuing in the doctrine and fellowship of the apostles. Paul said to Timothy, "Take heed unto thyself, and unto the doctrine; continue in them: for in doing this thou shalt both save thyself, and them that hear thee." This is as good for each of us now in the ministry as it was for Timothy. May the Lord help us all to take heed unto our ways, that the churches be united in love, doctrine and order of His house. It is just as true now as in the days of Paul that "a little leaven leaveneth the whole lump." If, therefore, the churches do not want to be leavened, let them continue in the apostles' doctrine and fellowship. If all brethren so continue all will be joy and peace, otherwise all will be desolation.

We hope our sister of New York who requested our views on this text will be given to understand its import whether we have touched it or not.

(Editorial by Elder H. C. Ker, January 15, 1922.)

OBITUARIES

JOSIE C. (Shearer) MITCHELL

It is with a saddened and heavy heart that I will attempt, the Lord willing, to write a memorial to my beloved mother, Josie C. (Shearer) Mitchell of Naches, Washington, who died April 29, 1976, following a 6 months illness with cancer.

She was born in Goldendale, Washington December 24, 1882, a daughter of Milton and Susan (Flanary) Shearer, who were also members of the Primitive Baptist Church established in Goldendale. She moved with her parents to the Naches Valley at the age of eleven. On October 31, 1900, she was married to Joseph J. Mitchell; and in 1904, they moved to Sunnyside in the lower Yakima Valley where they farmed for 40 years before returning to Naches to retire in 1943. My father preceded Mother in death April 17, 1962 and the eldest son, Carroll, died three weeks prior to her.

Survivors include two daughters, Mrs. Gilbert (Alma) Coate of Olympia, Wash., and Mrs. John (Lola) Emel of Seattle, Wash.; two sons, Stanley J. Mitchell of Beavercreek Ore., and Theron W. Mitchell of Centralia, Wash.; a sister, Mrs. Earl (Eunice) Robinson of Yakima, Wash.; nine grandchildren, and 21 great grandchildren.

When Mother was only six years of age, she experienced the Lord's great power in her life in which she was only able to look upward and respond "I love you Lord Jesus." In due time, she was accepted into the sweet fellowship of Pleasant Grove Primitive Baptist Church at Naches, Washington; and was baptized by her uncle, Elder William Hess, nearly 75 years ago. Her very nature reflected her spiritual living to all who knew her. The radiance of her facial expression was evidence of the faith and trust she constantly exemplified. Mother became a pillar of strength to the members of the little church in Naches where fewer than twenty members now remain. Since no church edifice exists there, the meetings are held in the members' homes and Mother's was one meeting place until her death. Such precious memories will ever remain with those of us who are left to have known the sweet fellowship with her blessed company. It has been a special joy in recent years when visiting elders could make the trip to visit our little flock. Among those who have come are Elds. David Spangler, J. L. Smith, Winfrey, W. D. Griffin, and James Hollandsworth.

Mother had an astonishing memory and up to her final illness, she could recite poetry for an hour from her memorized selections. Her knowledge of the Scriptures was common knowledge even among members of other churches, so she was often invited to lead in the Bible interpretation. Truly, Mother was a good wife, a dear mother, a wonderful neighbor and friend in a completely selfless manner. She has left an indelible legacy of love and devotion to those who knew her. One of her happiest experiences was the opportunity of spending ten days visiting the churches in Virginia and North Carolina in June, 1967 when her grandson, Stuart Read accompanied her. Many of you in those areas will no doubt remember her visit.

The members of the Naches Presbyterian Church asked to have her final services held there where her many friends could attend. The church was full to overflowing with loved ones from near and far. Elder Ben Preston gave a beautiful eulogy and Mr. Donald MacNeil gave the memorial meditational message entitled "Go Forward and Through." taken from Exodus chapters 14 and 15. The minister knew Mother well and as a longtime friend and he knew her love for the Scriptures. The 23rd Psalm was one of her favorites as was one Mother often used to cheer and bolster the spirits of others; and likewise, it was a source of strength to her.

TRUST

When you live every hour by the grace of God's power,
And know He will guide you aright,
Then day in and day out faith is stronger than doubt,
And faith puts your worries to flight.
When you walk down life's road, and in spite of your load,
Rejoice every step of the way.
In your heart you will feel God is present and real,
And not untold eons away.
To believe with sweet trust; and not trust 'cause you must,
Is faith born of truth you have known,
That all things will pale and then crumble and fail
Before God fails one of His own.

—Jon Gilbert

Mother had reached the sunset of her years on earth. She had yearned to be called home beyond this vale of tears. She often expressed her hope that on that glorious resurrection morn she might be chosen to sit at the Master's feet and to sing His praises for all the blessings He had bestowed upon her. A mother and a friend like she was is more than a memory. Her influence for good will continue to live in the hearts and minds of those who knew her—young and old alike.

Written by her daughter who yearns to live according to the life she exemplified, God willing. Alma F. Coate

---

IN LOVING MEMORY OF
JOSIE CHRISTINA SHEARER MITCHELL

Who passed away April 29, 1976, at Yakima, Wash., at the age of ninety-three. In her early adulthood she was baptized into the Primitive Baptist Church, and was a loyal and faithful member of Pleasant Grove Church, Naches, Washington.

Her abiding faith and trust in our dear Lord was forever unyielding, as evidenced by the following poem, which was revealed to her in a dream after she had experienced several seemingly unsurmountable material problems:

"My child, why art thou so downcast,
Why is your heart so heavy laden,
Have you not faith in Jesus Christ,
Is not your home in heaven?
The pillars of this huge great wall,
The crumbling of this house of clay,
Held in the hollow of God's hand,
Shall last till everlasting day.
'Tis God's command, it should be thus;
And when the time is given,

This dark cloud will be lifted
And you shall enter heaven."

She was ever a shining, guiding light and is sorely missed by her family and many, many friends.

A daughter,

Lola E. Emel

(I was blessed to know and love Sister Josie Mitchell since 1963. I visited her that year in her home at Naches, Washington. I have never known one who appeared to live nearer her beloved Lord than she. She battled with cancer for several years, and when she took her bed, realizing that the end was not far away, she called us long distance to tell us what was approaching. Her attitude was as one looking forward to the fulfillment of her blessed hope.

She often used the expression, "Oh Joy," when she was blessed to meet her loved ones, or hear the gospel preached.

Her memory will remain with my wife and I while we sojourn)—D. V. S.

HATTIE HILL SIMMONS

God in His foreknowledge and determinate counsel has called another dear sister from our midst. May we be given to bow in humble submission to His holy and righteous will. "Precious in the sight of the Lord is the death of his saints." Psa. 116:15.

Sister Hattie Elizabeth Hill Simmons was born to Ronald and Susan Holden Hill may 22, 1895 and died October 23, 1976, making her stay on earth 81 years, 5 months, and one day. She was married to W. E. Simmons Sr., May 5, 1918 by Elder J. W. Wyatt. To this union were born two daughters, Inez Hobson of Harrisburg, N. C., and Virginia Carper of Long Beach, Miss., two sons, W. E. Simmons, Jr., and Andrew R. Simmons, both of High Point, N. C., Five grandchildren and two great grandchildren.

She united with Mount Lebanon Church, Durham County, N. C., at the age of seventeen and was baptized by Elder J. W. Wyatt. After her marriage she came to Bush Arbor Church by letter in 1919. She walked in love and fellowship with the church about sixty-four and a half years. She died being old and full of days, Job 42:17.

Her funeral was conducted by her pastor, Elder Wallis A. Smith and Elder D. A. O'Bryant at Sechrest Funeral Chapel. Her body was laid to rest in the Floral Garden Park Cemetery, beneath a beautiful mound of flowers, to await the second coming of our Lord and Savior Jesus Christ, there to be with Him, be like Him and be forever satisfied.

Be it resolved that one copy be placed on the Church records, one sent to the family, and one copy to the Signs of the Times for publication. Done by order of Bush Arbor Church conference, December 11, 1976.

Written by T. I. Rice.

Elder Wallis Smith, Moderator
Deacon Earl S. Rudd, Clerk.

SISTER MATTIE WRIGHT RICE

"What more can one say than to you he hath said." We believe the gracious Lord of Lords spoke His perfect peace with His voice of joy in the humble heart of our precious sister, Mattie Rice, and she was comforted in her afflictions.

On October, 17, 1976 the sting of death was over. Her heartaches and sorrows shall be no more, for she desired to behold the beauty of the Lord; and her countenance manifested peace with Him, a blessing beyond words to describe.

Sister Matt, as we called her, was born January 4, 1890, in Caswell County, North Carolina almost within the shadows of the church at Bush Arbor where she was blessed to come home to her friends in July of 1924. Fifty-two of her eighty-six years in this time world was spent in the love and fellowship of this people, with whom her love was mutual.

We mourn not as those who have no hope, but kindly accept our loss with thankful hearts for the example of humbleness the Lord blessed us to behold in our midst.

On December 26, 1909, she was united in marriage with William S. Rice. This union was blessed with a lovely family of six children who are left to mourn the loss of a precious mother's love and tender care. One who put forth every effort for their welfare after the death angel called their beloved husband and daddy home on December 10, 1938.

May the love of God abide with these precious ones: Annie Cheek and Mrs. Nettie Rainey of Route 1, Elon Colloge, North Carolina; Herbert Rice of Burlington, N. C.; Marvin Rice of Burlington, N. C., Brother David Rice of Yanceyville, N. C., and Clyde Rice of Route 1, Elon College. Sisters: Sister Minnie Simmons, Route 1, Elon College, N.C., and Mrs. Mollie Truitt, Reidsville, N. C.

Sister Rices' funeral was conducted at her home church by her pastor, Elder Wallis Smith assisted by Elder Donald Smith. She was laid to rest that peaceful rest in the church cemetery beneath a mound of beautiful flowers, and the memories of her will not soon be forgotten.

We have a blessed promise by One who cannot lie, that Him to know is life everlasting will come again and receive unto Himself every jewel of His mercy, that where I am there ye may be also.

Written by request of the church at Bush Arbor by Clifton Robertson. Read and approved in their conference meeting January 8, 1977.

Elder Wallis Smith, Moderator
Brother Earl Rudd, Clerk.

LILLIE STADLER PAGE

It has pleased our heavenly Father to call from our midst, Sister Lillie Stadler Page, at the age of 83. She was born in Caswell County N. C., October 4, 1893, to the late John Anderson Stadler and Annie Eliza Walker Stadler.

Sister Page married John Robert Page in December, 1910. To this union two daughters were born: Eva Page King (deceased), and Grace Page Boswell who survives; four grandchildren and eight great grandchildren. After her husband passed away in 1930, she resided with her daughter Eva and her family until Eva passed away in 1972, then she lived with her daughter Grace and her husband. She passed away November 8, 1976, after several years of failing health and over three weeks of critical illness.

Sister Page joined Bush Arbor Church in

August 1937, and was baptized by the late Elder W. C. King. She attended the meetings as long as her health permitted.

She was a cheerful and lovely person; she loved people. She always greeted her family and friends with a warm embrace and a kiss. One of her greatest pleasures was receiving visitors and talking with them. 1 John 3:14: "We know that we have passed from death unto life because we love the brethren." She suffered a lot in the last few years, and had to use a walker to walk, but she was blessed to bear her afflictions well.

Her daughters gave her the very best of care in their lovely homes; they and their families loved and respected her. But we feel that God loved her more, and our loss is her eternal gain. We extend our heartfelt sympathy to her family, and may God's richest blessings be theirs.

Her funeral was conducted by Elder Wallis Smith and Elder Donald Smith, at Bush Arbor where she was buried beneath a beautiful mound of flowers, to await the coming of the Lord.

Written in love and humbleness, by Sister Gladys Page, as requested by Bush Arbor Church in conference, December 11, 1976. One copy to be sent to the family; one be placed on our church record; and one be sent to the Signs of the Times.

Elder Wallis Smith, Moderator
Deacon Earl Rudd, Clerk.

RESOLUTION OF RESPECT

It has pleased our heavenly Father to remove from our midst a dear brother, Lonnie Strickland. He was born September 9, 1892, and died November 19, 1976, making his stay on earth 84 years. He was blessed to join our church on July 1, 1956.

Brother Lonnie was faithful to his church and God blessed him with health to attend most every meeting until his death. He was always humble, and forever praising his God for all blessings. Brother Lonnie was a great believer in salvation by grace. He will be missed by all who knew him; as to know him was to love him.

Therefore, be it resolved:

1. That we send our sympathy to his wife, and trust God will bless her to continue on without him. 2. That we, the church, feel that our loss is his eternal gain, and he is resting with our Savior in peace and without pain.

3. That three copies of this Resolution be made and one sent to his wife, one sent to the Signs of the Times for publication, and one to be placed in the church records.

This done by order of conference at our December meeting.

Elder D. B. Stokes, Moderator
John H. Coker, Clerk.

BRYANT KELLUM

It is with a bowed head and sad heart that I attempt to write the obituary of our beloved Brother Bryant Kellum, whose soul departed from his fading tabernacle June 1, 1976, to be with the heavenly Father. He was a member at North East Church from February 18, 1960 until his death.

Brother Kellum was born March 12, 1878, making his stay on earth 98 years, 2 months and 19 days. He married Sue Henderson Mar. 27, 1901, who passed away February 15, 1960. To this union were born four daughters and two sons: Mrs. Della Kellum; Mrs. Nellie M. Gray; Mrs. Beulah Shipley; Mrs. Dorothy Welion; Norman and Herman Kellum.

He had several grandchildren and some great grandchildren, and many friends.

Brother Kellum had a great zeal and love for the truth and was a regular attendant as long as his health permitted him. Our church has lost a dearly beloved member. We, the church feel that our loss is his eternal gain.

His funeral was conducted by Elder J. T. Prescott and Elder Robert Lyliston. He was laid to rest in the Maysville Cemetery to await that glorious morning to see his blessed Savior whom he loved so well.

This being written by request of the church in conference, one copy being sent to the family, one sent to the Signs of the Times for publication, and one to the church record.

Elder J. T. Prescott, Moderator
Lewis J. Sammons, Clerk.

HENRY AYLMER PATTERSON

This man came of a robust and energetic stock, and like his father before him, was among the hardest working of men, and one of the very best farmers I have known.

He was a man of great physical strength and endurance, and these he put to good use throughout his life-time, being blessed of God to provide an ample living for himself and family on the same farm where he spent his entire life.

His parents, both Primitive Baptists, were the late W. A. and Nancy (Kennedy) Patterson, his father having served efficiently and honorably as deacon in Liberty Hill Church, near Farmerville, Louisiana, for a goodly number of years.

He was born March 9, 1894. He lived exactly 80 years, 6 months, and 16 days, passing suddenly away in bed, near 10 p. m., September 25, 1974.

The Lord certainly gave him a faithful and devoted companion, the former Rosa Rhodes, sister to the late Elder R. W. Rhodes. They were joined in marriage by my father, the late Elder W. K. Smith, in our home, December 18, 1917, and the dear Lord surely blessed them with a mutually happy and godly relationship, covering a period of almost fifty-seven years.

He also blessed them with seven children, three sons and four daughters: Rayoule Patterson, Lake Providence, La.;Henry Patterson, Lafayette La.; Carl Patterson, deceased in July, 1976, Farmerville, La.; Mrs. Chloe Pugh, Springhill, La.; Mrs. Mary Ruth Futch, Arcadia, La.; Mrs. Annette Wade, Famerville, La.; Mrs. Marie McTernen, Peoria, Ill.; also twenty-eight grandchilden and five great grandchildren. His sister, the only survivor of his father's large family, Mrs. Ressie McDougald, resides at Marion. La.

Though Aylmer never united with the visible church, there are many, including the writer, who feel that he was a member of the church trumphant, embracing the saved of all ages.

In more ways than one, he, I believe, was made a blessing to the church. This surely was the case, I feel, with reference to his readiness, with that marvelous bass voice, with which his maker endowed him, to bass the dear old hymns at church meetings. That outstanding, wonderful, pleasing voice will be

happily remembered doubtless by many, for a long time to come.

He was a plain, simple, straight forward and morally upright man, with very little, if any time, for the vain and frivolous things that charm many.

But this excellent man is gone—gone from us, but not from the Lord. Rather, we believe, he has departed to "be with Christ"—which is "far better." Phil. 1:24.

May these words, under God, prove a comfort to his sad and lonely, though reconciled wife, and to all his dear family; also to the many friends and loved ones who still so miss him, and who were so truly fond of him.

Funeral services were conducted by Elder W. W. Hudson, assisted by David E. Turner and George Jones in the Liberty Hill Church house. The body was laid to rest in the adjoining cemetery to await that day of all days, the glorious resurrection morn.

Written at the request of my life-long friend, and dear sister in Christ, Sister Rosa Patterson. May God richly bless you all.

(Elder) John Lee Smith

BROTHER BRADY TART

God saw fit to call from our midst the beloved Brother Brady Tart to his eternal home. He was the son of Eulas and Betty Johnston Tart. He was born May 3, 1904. He departed from this world on June 11, 1976, making his stay on earth 73 years. Brother Tart united with Reedy Prong Church on August 26, 1932. He was a failful member and deacon as long as his health permitted him to be. He married Lily Barefoot on October 8, 1927. She was also a faithful member of Reedy Prong Church. Brother and Sister Tart had born to their family 3 children: one daughter, Amelda, and two sons, Lonnie Franklin and James Layton who are all living. Sister Tart passed away on July 17, 1941. Brother Tart was a good husband and father. He kept his children together after her death.

Later, he was married to Josephine Lee on October 19, 1946. Then to his family was born one son, and another son was adopted. Both are living now. Brother Tart was the oldest of eleven children in his family. Brother Tart's body was at the Skinner and Drew Funeral Home until one hour before the serivce. He lay in state at Reedy Prong Church where his funeral was conducted by his pastor, Elder William David Godwin.

He is survived by his wife, Josephine Tart; one daughter, Amelda Jackson; and four sons, Lonnie Franklin of the home, James Layton of Pine Level, Gerald and William in Goldsboro. His three surviving sisters are Mrs. Loureta Williams and Mrs. Pearl Lee of Benson, and Mrs. Evelyn Darden of Dunn. His four surviving brothers are Cicero of Durham, Allen, Earl, and Rufus all of Dunn. Three brothers are deceased. Seven grandchildren also survive.

The Church at Reedy Prong extends their heartfelt sympathy to the family and to his loved ones. Brother Tart was laid to rest in the Evergreen Memorial Cemetery on Rt.2, Princeton, N. C.

A request of the church is for a copy of this Resolution be recorded in the chuch book at Reedy Prong Church and a copy sent to Brother Tart's family and a copy sent to the Signs of the Times for publication.

Respectfully submitted.

Thelma Smith, Comittee.

BROTHER DAVID BYNUM

It is with heavy heart that we report the death of Brother David Bynum. He was born on March 18, 1880. He was married to Ella Lively in 1903. They came to the Hunt Co., Texas area in 1919 and he became a member of the Mt. Zion Church that year. He passed away on February 26, 1976, at the age of 96.

He was survived by his wife and one son, Clarence Bynum of the Dixon Community; three daughters, Mrs. Bessie Phillips of Greenville, Mrs. Jessie Barrow of Lone Oak, and Mrs. Bertha Phillips of Lone Oak; two brothers, Claudis Bynum and Alton Bynum; three sisters, Mrs. Ora Campbell, Mrs. Dora Master, and Mrs. Ioma Hill; nine grandchildren; and 28 great grandchildren.

Funeral services were held at Coker-Mathhews-Peters Funeral Home in Greenville, Tex., and burial was in Simmons Cemetery next to Mt. Zion Church.

He was a fine and faithful member. Although unable to attend church regularly in his later years because of health, he was held in very high esteem and regard by fellow brothers and sisters.

The Lord in His infinite wisdom blessed Brother Bynum with a long and fruitful life. His passing left an empty place in all our lives.

Submitted in hope. Derrell White, Clerk

MABLE WALKER HARRELSON

The hearts of many, and especially Pleasant Grove Church, were saddened on October 10, 1976, by the passing of Sister Mable Walker Harrelson.

A native of Caswell County. She was born April 13, 1888 to the late Tom and Mary Enoch Walker, making her stay on earth 87 years. She marriad Pete Harrelson March 9, 1918, who preceded her in death February 16, 1936. To this union there were nine children born, who survive: Mrs. Herman Walker, Mrs. Aubrey Simmons, Mrs. Geoffrey McKinney, Mrs. Hazel McKinney, Mrs. James Clayton, Mrs. Ernest Oakley, Mrs. Vernon Stowe, Emmitt Harrelsan, Pete Harrelson and 28 grandchildren. Three sisters, Mrs. Pat Apple, Mrs. Ethel Lane, and Mrs. Ray Resmondo.

Sister Harrelson united with Pleasant Grove Church July 20, 1941. She was baptized Aug. 17, 1941 by the pastor at that time, Elder T. A. Stanfield.

She was a faithful member, loved her church, and manifested it in many efforts. Her walk in life was softly and with much weakness. Sister Harrelson believed in the sovereign power and grace of God. She served the household of faith with love, grace and humility.

Her funeral was conducted at Pleasant Grove Church, by Elders Donald and Wallis Smith. Interment was in the church cemetery beneath a beautiful mound of flowers.

We will miss Sister Harrelson, but we hope to be submissive to God's will and made to feel our loss is her eternal gain.

Written by Sister Maggie Apple at the request of Pleasant Grove Church.

Elder Donald Smith, Moderator
Brother Robert Walker, Clerk.

Signs of the Times

DEVOTED TO THE OLD SCHOOL BAPTIST CAUSE

"The Sword of the Lord and of Gideon"

VOL. 145 DANVILLE, VA., APRIL, 1977 NO. 4.

IS IT TIME TO RENEW YOUR SUBSCRIPTION? IF YOUR EXPIRATION DATE Is 4/77 IT EXPIRES WITH THIS ISSUE

EXPERIENCE OF WYLIE FULTON
(Continued)

James 1:18, "Of his own will begat he us with the word of truth," is much used to argue gospel regeneration. But the preceding verse will clearly show that this all came down from above! Compare John chapter three, and remember Jesus is saying "born from above." Gospel preaching can describe this work to God's people who should be "swift to hear" (James 1:29) these wondrous truths. But gospel preaching cannot make it so. In like manner, gospel preaching takes of the things of Christ and shows them unto men (that is, children of God.) Gospel preaching tells of His death, burial and resurrection, how He redeemed God's elect on that old rugged cross. Gospel preaching says, "When we were yet without strength, in due time Christ died for the ungodly" (Rom. 5:6). But gospel preaching, telling the good news, does not hang Christ on that cross! That happened nearly two thousand years ago. Gospel preaching tells the children of God about it, and it becomes our food and our drink when spiritually blessed to lay hold of it. So it is, my brethren, in this gracious work of regeneration. Gospel preaching—faithful preaching—will tell about the work of God, as I am now doing. But all the telling the world cannot perform the work—only a sovereign God can. Have you ever seen the real helpless condition of the lost sinner? If you have experienced this, then you surely know that only God's power bestowed directly upon your dead spirit could accomplish the work. Let us praise Him for such grace!

Many Old Testament Scriptures are brought forth to combat this great truth of unconditional salvation. The "Why-Will-Ye-Die" passages cannot apply to the spiritually dead sinner. It is not a question of whether he will die, but whether he will live! Here again, I must remind you those Old Testament passages are given to God's people, not the dead, alien sinner. Most of them refer to temporal blessings to be gained by their obedience. "If ye be willing and obedient, ye shall eat the good of the land" (Isa. 1:19)—NOT: "If ye be willing and obedient ye shall receive the Lord and be born again and go to heaven when you die." That is the Arminian understanding of this verse, and I remind you the free-offer, gospel-regeneration Calvinists have joined arm in arm

with the Arminians in their interpretation of much of the Bible.

When I have expounded along this line, I have had good brethren scream at me, "What about the Great Commission?" And I have been blessed of the Lord to gently remind them the Great Commission was given to the apostles. If you think you are apostles, why not raise the dead, cast out devils, heal the sick, and perform all the other sign-gifts of the apostles?

Someone challenged me to Scripturally show where regeneration is separate from repentance and faith! The resurrection of Lazarus earlier mentioned, the opening of Lydia's heart, the baptism of the Ethiopian eunuch, as well as Paul's conversion, all illustrate that life is prior to repentance or belief. Where Scripture mentions hearing the word in order to believe and be saved, it never refers to regeneration. You are reading that into those passages. I ask for one Scripture to show that preaching the gospel or Bible reading (as such) is involved in regeneration. The Bible was written by children of God, yet how did they become children of God, if a Bible is necessary to make one? The first preacher in Scripture was Enoch—if preaching be an absolute essential to salvation, then how did Enoch come to know God? Whose preaching or Bible reading converted John the Baptist? (I think you know John the Baptist was "born again" before he was physically born.) Brethren, these are some truths we are facing from God's word, and may He give us wisdom here.

I have also been accused of failure to distinguish between the general call and the effectual call. It is claimed the purpose of gospel preaching is to give a general call—and I am well aware that the Puritans and many later theologians speak of the two "calls"—but where in Scripture can we find that preaching is a call to the dead sinner to get life? If you bring Romans 1;16 as proof, I will just remind you the preaching itself is not the power but HE of whom the preaching tells, namely, CHRIST, is the power of God unto salvation. And there is a sense in which there is a salvation to be derived from preaching (that is our conversion to the truth) but that is a distinct thing from regeneration which is our present concern.

WHAT THEN IS TRUE GOSPEL PREACHING? WHAT DOES IT ACCOMPLISH?

Coming to the close of this article, I must give you a few thoughts showing what to my mind constitutes true gospel preaching. As earlier insisted upon, preaching is simply proclamation of the good news. It is not itself a portion of that good news. Only the work of the triune God is the glad tidings of great joy. In preaching the gospel, the Spirit-blessed messenger can set forth faithfully the wonderful work of redemption that our Lord finished. He can bring before the children of God that which is cause for great rejoicing. He can instruct the awakened, trembling sinner to turn away from the law which speaketh death and direct his gaze to the bleeding Lamb of God who is the end of the law for righteousness to everyone that believeth. He can trace out the method and manner whereby God is pleased to work among the children of men in quickening His elect, in leading them down into labor and then lifting them up. He can only preach to their comfort, though, as he is blessed to set forth the things which pertain unto their peace and preach it

"with the Holy Ghost sent down from heaven." None but a Spirit-born man can so preach, and then only as God in His sovereignty is pleased to grant liberty of utterance. He can steal the letter of truth from other writers and *recite* it but that is not true preaching! He can only preach as God lifts him above a prepared "speech" and carries him away in the Spirit to behold "things too wonderful." No matter how wrought up the speaker is, still he does not preach this glorious gospel unless the Lord opens hearts as He did Lydia's (Acts 16:14) to receive it. Any such child of God will receive it "not as the word of men, but as it is in truth the word of God, which effectually worketh also in you that believe." 1 Thess. 2:13. Then indeed the hearts of preacher and hearer are firmly knit together as their thoughts are lifted up to think on this great and glorious God. Christ is the Center of attention in such preaching, while man's works are wholly lost sight of. A man who thus preaches the gospel is indeed a gift of the exalted Head of His Church.

Of course, any man of God should preach the "good news" anywhere and at any time the Lord is pleased to grant him an open door.

Let me close this paper now by coming to Ephesians 4:11, 12.

"And he gave some apostles; and some prophets; and some evangelists; and some pastors and teachers."

These are the gifts, the ministerial offices Christ placed in the church. What is His purpose for their work? Is it His purpose that these servants shall save souls, get people to be born again, do mission work, win sinners to the Lord? Just what are these gifts intended to do?

"For the perfecting of the saints, for the work of the ministry, for the edifying of the body of Christ."

Now that's His purpose for all ministry, evangelists included.

Truly I desire to bow my knees to the God and Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, to praise Him for the hope He gave me years ago, for keeping that hope alive, for gently leading me in the pastures of His truth, and for giving me a love for my brethen to whom this article is sent. Please, each of you, bear with my many infirmities and if you receive me it must be for "Christ's sake," for in me there dwelleth no good thing! If you get any benefit from what I have written, give all glory to Christ who loved me and washed me from my sins in His own precious blood. At least, that is my hope, now and forever!

Yours by His grace,

Wylie W. Fulton

P. S. In all of this, I have but heeded the admonition to "give a reason of the hope that is within me," and to set forth some of my "things most surely believed." If you can receive me as a little child of grace, and my witness as true, then I will be especially rewarded for this effort. If not, I have done what I *had* to do.—W. W. F.

EXPERIENCE

Dear Pastor and Sister Spangler:

I have been requested to write my experience, if indeed I have one. I wrote something for the Landmark sixty years ago, so I shall call this reminiscing.

When I was thirteen years of age, I had serious thoughts about death. I felt to be a great sinner, and thought if the good Lord did not undertake for me, that I would surely die and go to tor-

ment. I loved to read the Landmark and the New Testament, but I would hide beyond the bend of the stairs so that no one would know that I was interested in those things. I had a dream one night and it seemed I was on top of a dwelling. I was terribly frightened and felt so helpless. When Jesus appeared (I hope) in the form of a man, I felt safe and happy.

I remember watching the sun go down from my bedroom window, and feeling certain that I would not see it again, and torment would be my doom. I cried and begged the good Lord to have mercy on my poor soul—it was almost more than my young heart could bear.

Soon I visited my aunt, Cynthia Williams, who lived with my grandfather. I felt to confide in her, and told her what a terrible condition I was in. She smiled and said, Go to the church and tell them your feelings. My grandfather awoke, and my aunt told him that I was troubled about my soul's welfare. He took me in his arms and asked the Lord to bless me. I feel surely he has for I have had a good life. I am reminded of this when I read of the patriarchs of old blessing their children and grandchildren.

I went to church the second Sunday in September with no thought of asking for a home with them because our pastor was not able to be there, but when the invitation came to talk to the church, I felt I would never live to get home if I did not tell them part of what I have written. I was received, and what a great relief to my poor soul. I left a burden there that I have never felt again. Oh, how happy I was! It seemed the leaves on the trees and everything was praising God. I was baptized the first Sunday in October by our dear pastor, Elder Jesse A. Ashburn of Winston Salem. It was a beautiful day, and I never cross the Yadkin River that I am not reminded of being buried beneath its waters years ago.

It came easy for me to feel at home in the church as my grandparents on both sides of the family were Primitive Baptists, and I was taken regularly to the meetings at Pine Church long before I can remember.

Of course there have been sad times and happy times: sad, when my seven brothers tenderly bore our precious Dad to his last resting place. Our saintly mother followed him in death eight months later. Eld. O. J. Denny preached their funerals; happy, when I fell in love and married one of the dearest and best men who ever lived; sad, when over the years I have been called to the funeral of one of my dear brothers, and then a sister; happy, when God sent three fine sons into our home. I have two precious daughters-in-law who could not be better to me if they were my own girls.

My membership is now with the Reidsville Church, and I want to thank each member for their merciful goodness to me.

In love and sweet fellowship,

Mary W. Somers.

"And the Lord added to the church daily such as should be saved."

Acts 2:47.

The setting of the text is that these events took place during the days of the apostles. If not deceived, I believe we advocate the same doctrine that Jesus set forth. Since God added to the church during the days of the apostles, I believe the same principle holds true today. God is not changeable. "For I am the Lord,

I change not; therefore ye sons of Jacob are not consumed." Mal. 3:6.

As the Lord blesses us, please keep in mind the text has reference to the militant church, or the one Christ set up upon earth. The Lord impresses the ones to unite with the church. The Spirit of God moves them and they experience strange things within their heart. "Beloved, think it not strange concerning the fiery trial which is to try you, as though some strange thing happened unto you: but rejoice, inasmuch as ye are partakers of Christ's sufferings; that when his glory shall be revealed, ye may be glad also with exceeding joy." 1 Peter 4:12, 13.

As I think of the spiritual church of God, these Scriptures come to mind: "And in the days of these kings shall the God of heaven set up a kingdom, which shall never be destroyed: and the kingdom shall not be left to other people but it shall break in pieces and consume all these kingdoms, and it shall stand forever." Dan. 2:44. Jesus said, "My kingdom is not of this world. . ." Jn. 18:36. "And I John saw the holy city, new Jerusalem, coming down from God out of heaven, prepared as a bride adorned for her husband." Rev. 21:2.

As the Lord blesses us, let us prove by the Scriptures there is not any increase nor decrease in the Church of God which is the body of Christ. This Scripture shows there is not any increase or growth in the Church of God: "Although my house be not so with God; yet he hath made with me an everlasting covenant, ordered in all things, and sure: for this is all my salvation, and all my desire, although he make it not to grow." 2 Sam. 23:5. "For we are members of his body, of his flesh, and of his bones." Eph. 5:30. These Scriptures show there is not any decrease in the church: "All that the Father giveth me shall come to me; and him that cometh to me I will in no wise cast out. For I came down from heaven, not to do mine own will, but the will of him that sent me. And this is the Father's will which hath sent me, that of all which he hath given me I should lose nothing, but raise it up again at the last day." Jn. 6:37-39. "My sheep hear my voice, and I know them, and they follow me: and I give unto them eternal life; and they shall never perish, neither shall any man pluck them out of my hand. My Father, which gave them me, is greater than all; and no man is able to pluck them out of my Father's hand." John 10:27-29.

"My substance was not hid from thee, when I was made in secret, and curiously wrought in the lowest parts of the earth. Thine eyes did see my substance yet being unperfect; and in thy book all my members were written, which in continuance were fashioned, when as yet there was none of them." Psa. 139:15, 16. The expression "when as yet there was none of them" means that God knew all of them before they were in existence. As time moved on, it was made manifest what God beforehand determined or predestinated. Please read the following Scripture very carefully, because I have put my views in parenthesis between the expressions: "The thing that hath been" (In the mind and purpose of God.) "it is that which shall be;" (future events that must and will take place) "and that which is done" (What the Lord hath predestinated from before the foundation of the world.) "is that which shall be done;" (Again, this refers to future events that shall take place.) "and there is no new thing under the sun." Ecc. 1:9. (Since God hath seen

all things from the beginning, He does not need to learn anything.)

Let us quote this Scripture to show that in the mind and purpose of God, the sheep, the body of Christ, bride of Christ, Church of God, children of God, etc., were saved from before the foundation of the world. "Who hath saved us, and called us with an holy calling, not according to our works, but according to his own purpose and grace, which was given us in Christ Jesus before the world began." 2 Tim. 1:9. The following verse shows that this salvation is made manifest to one in due time: "But is now made manifest by the appearing of our Savior Jesus Christ, who hath abolished death, and hath brought life and immortality to light through the gospel." ... "for thou hath lifted me up, and cast me down. My days are like a shadow that declineth; and I am withered like grass. But thou, O Lord, shalt endure forever; and thy remembrance unto all generations. Thou shalt arise, and have mercy upon Zion: For the time to favor her, yea, the set time, is come." Psa. 102:10-13. Please notice that God has a set time to have mercy upon His people. May the Lord bless us to be patient in tribulation and in our dark seasons when we cannot feel the presence of God.

"All that the Father giveth me shall come to me; and him that cometh to me I will in no wise cast out." All of God's children shall believe in Him at the appointed time. What causes them to believe? The Spirit of Jesus dwells within them and causes them to believe. This is what we call "the witness within." "And I will pray the Father, and he shall give you another Comforter, that he may abide with you forever; even the Spirit of truth; whom the world cannot receive, because it seeth him not, neither knoweth him: but ye know him; for he dwelleth with you, and shall be in you." John 14: 16, 17.

Although the names of God's people are written in the Lamb's book of life from the foundation of the world, I do not believe that all of the sheep unite with the church upon this earth. God knows His people wherever they are, and in due time He sends His Spirit within their hearts, causes them to repent, walk in good works, teaches them the truth, etc. If God has decreed that one should unite with the church upon this earth, He sends His Spirit and causes him to "go home to thy friends and tell them how great things the Lord has done for thee, and hath had compassion on thee." Mark 5:19. Let me say it this way: I believe that God has determined the number of those that shall unite with the churches and has decreed the exact time they shall join.

I have discussed this subject with some of the brethren and they all expressed to me that they did not plan on joining the church before they did. When they were at church there was something that got hold of them which impressed them to unite with the church. If not deceived, I believe that the Spirit of God directed me to unite with the church.

On the subject of the addition of new members to a church, I believe in leaving the matter in the hands of God, and attempt to practice it. "The Lord added to the church daily such as should be saved." "To everything there is a season and a time to every purpose under the heaven." Ecc. 3:1. Dear reader, do you believe there is a season for new members being added to the church? Has this season been determined beforehand by God?

May God bless the truth in honor and praise and glory unto His holy name.

W. W. Hudson
208 Frederick St. Bastrop, La. 71220

1028 Westford, Houston, Texas 77022
Dear Editors:

I enjoy my *Signs* so very much. I find myself so overcome with joy, I wish I could place it in the hands of everyone I love—since this is impossible, I will narrow it to two. Enclosed you will find the addresses and $11.00, the dollar extra is for the Fund. It seems so very little, but I love the expression, Little is much if God is in it. And I trust He is.

"Sometimes hy hope is little, I think I'll lay it by, and then I find my Savior, and hope to reach the sky." I have had the sweet pleasure of meeting some of the writers of the *Signs,* which makes me feel as I read that it is a real visit with them.

I am bound to give thanks for you brethren in Christ Jesus. May God in His great love and mercy bless you to carry on, continuing to bring us these precious crumbs from the Master's table through the *Signs.*

I am enclosing a little poem I wrote some years ago. I went through an experience which I will not take space to write at this time, but I trust it was of the Lord's dealings. I found comfort after writing it. You may publish this writing and the poem if you deem it worthy of space.

May the Lord bless and keep you, is my prayer for all for whom it is our duty to pray the world over. In thy name we pray.

Helen Johnson

A SPECIAL TREE

I went Christmas tree shopping
But I could not find
A one on the market,
Like the one I had in mind.
A tree as high as hope,
A tree as broad as love.

A cross of faith on every bough—
In Christ Jesus above.
I thought of all the shoppers,
Could it possibly be.

They were searching too,
For this special type of tree?
Now I can tell them all
There is one true for sure.

That fits this description—
The Tree of Life so pure.

1964

P. O. Box 294, Salida, Cal.
Dear Elder Spangler:

I have known and read the *Signs of the Times* since in my teen-age. My parents and grandparents were subscribers back in the 1890's. I was six years old in 1896. I still love to read the *Signs,* so it is not a new paper to me. Mother used to read it aloud to us. I subscribed for it after I was married. I am now 86 years old.

There have been several elders as editors in all that time. It is the leading paper to me. My mother used to teach school and I went to college and taught school a few years.

My subscription is about up so I am sending my renewal for one year—use the remainder as you feel.

God bless you in editing the *Signs.*

Mrs. Mabel Lindsey

Rt. 2, Box 134, Meadows of Dan, Va.
Dear Elder and Sister Wood:

This morning this hymn was presented to me, and it seemed to fit part of my experience of grace. I felt that I wanted to write you and the saints that read the *Signs*. We are not blessed with these wonderful moments all the time—they come at the appointed time and place, and keep the helpless pressing on.

The hymn is:

"When I survey the wondrous cross
On which the Prince of glory died,
My richest gain I count but loss,
And pour contempt on all my pride."

This hymn was given to Isaac Watts. Jesus went about bearing the cross for His helpless little children, despising the shame, preaching the gospel, not sparing any, and declaring that He came not to do His own will, but the will of Him that sent Him. They are not chosen to do their will, but the will of the One who chose them. All contempt is poured out on fleshly works, and kills the pride.

"Forbid it, Lord, that I should boast,
Save in the death of Christ my Lord;
All the vain things that charm me most,
I sacrifice them to His blood."

The cleansing blood of Jesus did not just remove one spot, it makes the chosen whiter than snow. This blood does not reach the ones that claim to be righteous, for they need not a Savior. They claim they are going about making friends and doing good, which is contrary to Paul's writing, denying the power of the blood? and saving grace. Is this your case?

When I survey the wondrous cross, all my good works become as filthy rags. I have been shown that I have never done anything good to boast of, but if I am His true witness, then give God the honor and glory.

The other lines of this hymn are the truth in Christ Jesus. The earth is a present far too small, if it was ours to give, because the earth is the Lord's already and the fulness thereof, they and all that dwell therein. God made the wicked for the day of evil, they shall do wickedly and shall not understand. Those that believe not are condemned already; you cannot save a condemned man or woman: one that Jesus did not die for. Thank God He knows His little sheep and lambs, He calls them to repentance and they shall come to their Redeemer. I thank God the gospel is preached to the poor.

To all the saints who have been shown these wonderful truths, I send my love in His name.

A helpless sinner

Pauline Spencer

Rt. 4, Box 57, Rocky Mount, Va. 24151
Dear Elder and Sister Spangler:

We missed you at the recent sitting of the Pigg River Association, and we heard certain infirmities abide you which we truly trust the ever gracious Lord of all grace and comfort will sustain you through. We know, in letter at least, that all things work together for good to God's people, but is it not our constant prayer that this holy promise would be blessed and confirmed to us in virtue?

I have a body of thought circling around in my mind and would very much appreciate the views and counsel of the household of faith to aid me on my way. The substance of the matter evolved around what we usually refer to as the Lord's Supper, or Communion. To start with, I will readily confess my inability to properly present the matter, but I am

convinced that God's people are charitable.

In the wee hours of the morning on Thursday before the fourth Sunday in June of this year in either a dream or a vision I found myself in the upstairs bedroom of my mother's house where we lived briefly when my wife and I first married in 1964, and there appeared written in big beautiful letters upon the wall where I had to see these words: "and he took the cup and blessed it" and shortly thereafter I awoke so happy that I can find no words tn the English language that suffice to describe with. But needless to say, I have not been the same since as before that. I cannot get that off my mind and so far I have not happened upon anyone that I have opened my mind to at length about the matter. I have reviewed the matter sketchily with my dear pastor, Elder C. E. Turner and have gleaned some comfort from his conversation.

The above passage is, of course, linked directly to the occasion of the Lord's Supper which He desired to take with His disciples. For some months now I have desired to commune with His disciples but in as near exactly the same way and manner that the Bible says Jesus did. I understand the first occasion was held in an upper chamber which well signifies the chaaracter of the church as being well superior to that of the world. His disciples were to "go and make ready" which they did. I perceive that simply related to the putting in place of the sacramental symbols and preparation of the setting for what was about to take place. The timing I submit was sometime late in the day, signifying this new ordinance was happening "in the end," that is, subsequent to the previous two periods of about 2,000 years each, and being in the last dispensation of time which is becoming far short now. I can envision that there was no one else in that chamber upon that occasion but Jesus and His disciples, and that not a word was heard from a one of them. It was a most reverent occasion. I can see Jesus now saying, "Take, eat: this is my body, which is broken for you: this do," (think of that if you can), this do, and by that the poor man no doubt in my mind certainly meant that His disciples in subsequent generations until the end of the world should do exactly as He had set forth. If He did not mean exactly, then, I am sure He would have left language granting tolerance and explained to what degree, for this He did as related to the frequency of the occasion. Some rules of decorum dictate that the frequency be anually or some stated interval, but Jesus undoubtedly knew the paths of all generations that would follow Him and declared to their perpetual comfort that there will be times and seasons when we cannot assemble and commune as we would, but the eternal blessing was, as oft as ye do this, etc., but again He takes up the substance of the matter and declared, "This do in remembrance of Me," not in a fashion done for grandpa or John Bunyan or Augustine or the way a neighboring association does, but (I wish thunder could drive this to the heart of every disciple), this DO in remembrance of ME. I hope it eternally proves that my meditations here is of Him, with no malice toward any person anywhere, but rather to know nothing among men but that which pertains to God and godliness.

The Spirit of the matter has gone from me now, attended by the prayer that God would yet bless us and cause

us all to honestly search for the truth as it is in Christ, and walk, and talk in an acceptable manner before Him, for Christ's sake let it be.

With warm regards,

James L. Holly

ELDER BEN F. PRESTON WRITES THE FAMILY OF THE LATE SISTER JOSIE MITCHELL

Dear Elizabeth and Elbert:

I was very sorry to have been gone when you attempted to contact me by telephone, concerning your dear mother's passing. It is sad at the time when our loved ones are taken from us, but nevertheless our heavenly Father is able to heal the broken hearted, to reconcile each one to our lot, that we might be made to feel that all is for the best. God rules in heaven and amongst the inhabitants of the earth, and none can stay his hand or say unto Him,, What doest thou? God's will be done, not ours. For we know that if our earthly house of this tabernacle were dissolved in death, we have a building of God, an house not made with hands, eternal in the heavens. (Our spiritual life.)

When one of God's people departs this natural life the spirit returns to God who gave it, and the soul departs ever to be with the Lord. Spiritually speaking, one never dies: eternal life through Jesus Christ our Lord. That which is born of the flesh is flesh, and that which is born of the Spirit is spirit. Here we see that each child of God experiences two births —a natural birth and a spiritual. Natturally speaking one does die. "Dust thou art and unto dust shalt thou return." But while this is true, my dear ones, these fleshly bodies are a purchased possession. Christ paid the debt owing for sin when He sacrificed Himself on the cross of Calvary, and poured out His precious blood for the sins of all His people; and said, "It is finished."

The work, that the Father had given Jesus to do, was a finished work. He said of all that thou hast given me I will lose none, but raise them up at the last day.

Jesus is coming again (second coming of Christ) and these flesh bodies that were sown a natural body, will be raised a spiritual body. Here is the full adoption, when these flesh bodies come forth spiritual, (resurrection) to dwell in that blissful home on high, where all is joy, peace and gladness world without end. "Precious in the sight of the Lord is the death of his saints."

I was to visit your mother about three weeks before her passing, but she did not speak any words at all when I would talk to her. I feel our loss is her eternal gain.

May God bless you dear ones and give you grace to sustain you.

Love, Ben.

GENESIS 22:1-13

Abraham was climbing a mountain,
  With Isaac by his side;
Abraham carried a rope with him,
  Isaac was soon to be tied.

Isaac was carrying some kindling,
  Abraham, fire in his hand,
We have the fire and kindling,
  But where will we find a lamb?

Abraham builded an altar,
  Ready to take Isaac's life;
He laid him on the altar,
  And raised his hand with the knife.

Now let us give God glory;
  A voice from heaven glad;
Said to our father Abraham,
  Do no harm to the lad.

The voice of an angel from heaven
  Saved little Isaac's life;
A ram was caught in a thicket,
  That served as a sacrifice.

We see here a type of Jesus,
  A ram tied up by the horns;
Christ died for our redemption,
  When He wore a crown of thorns.

—P. E. Ingram

LETTER BRINGS BACK PLEASANT MEMORIES

Rt. 7, St. Thomas, Ontario, Canada

Dear Elder Wood:

I hope this finds you and Sister Wood well. I am well, and was 72 years old yesterday, December 23, 1976. We are the old ones. It is wonderful though to look back and remember those brethren that we have known over the years, and to think what a privilege it was to have been with them and in their presence, and have a hope that I may be with them when the time comes to go to be with them. I have to say with Jacob, "Few and evil have been the days of the years of my life," and when that time comes like Jacob, "He gathered up his feet onto the bed and yielded up the ghost, and was gathered unto his people."

This bit of hope is all I have, but is the anchor of the soul both sure and steadfast and which entereth into that within the veil.

Please remember me to Brother Gladding. I hope he is well.

You will find enclosed a Royal Bank money order to renew my sister's subscription. . . She goes with me to meeting quite regularly. She has been following our people for years. Elder Stewart McColl's first funeral was her husband's. Everyone of her family have gone off with other churches. One son is a preacher near Pittsburg. She has seven children. I did not intend to write so much.

May I say your brother in a precious hope,

Eldon Gilbert

(Thanks, Brother Eldon, for your letter. It brought back many pleasant memories.—J. D. W.)

ENJOYED DECEMBER SIGNS

338 Cedar Dr., Salisbury, Md. 21801

Dear Elder Spangler:

I felt I wanted to write you a note to tell you how much I have enjoyed the December issue of the *Signs*. I enjoyed going back through time and listening to the beloved brothers and sisters speak of their love for each other—how much their communications with each other meant to them, and to listen to the blessed ministers of God so beautifully proclaim the truth to the glory and praise of His holy name.

The letter to Elder Beebe from Wm. L. Benedict touched me, especially since it was mentioning the Salisbury Association. I felt such a warmth as I read it that I was in the midst watching and listening. I could almost feel the love that they felt as they congregated at each station stop on the train. We go to our meetings sometime by ourselves, or someone else, but mostly in a hurry. We no longer can experience the slow way of traveling and being with God's saints as they did.

Even now as I write, I can feel the warmth returning in my heart. Nowhere else that I have been, have I ever felt such love among a people, except among God's jeople. Why such a sinful person such as I have been so richly blessed, I do not understand; but oh, how I feel to praise my Lord and Master for it.

I appreciate the editor's efforts of allowing us to visit with our brethren of 100 years ago.

Sincerely,

Linda Adkins.

(Many have expressed their joy in reading the articles re-published from the Signs of 1876. They found no change in the doctrine then and now.—Editors).

Danville, Virginia **April, 1977**

SIGNS OF THE TIMES
Subscription price $5 per year — $9 two years

Published each month by

SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.
Established 1832
Devoted to the Old School Baptist Cause

BUSINESS OFFICE
R.F.D. 6, Box 270, Beechwood Lane
Danville, Va. 24541

EDITORS

Elder D. V. Spangler
R..F.D. 6, Box 270 Beechwood Lane
Danville, Va. 24541

Elder John D. Wood
P. O. Box 186, Manassas, Va., 22110

Elder W. D. Griiffin
Rt. 6, Box 84, Fayette, Ala. 35555
Phone 205-695-7756

Elder E. J. Lambert
306 Richardson St.,
Winnsboro, Texas 75494

Elder D. Alex McColl
51 Doncaster Ave., London, Ontario,
Canada N6G 2AI

Elder J. Stewart McColl
R.R. 4, Appin, Ontaro, Canada NOL 1AO

All letters for this paper containing subscriptions and remittances, should be mailed to to Danville, Virginia, as shown below.
All notices of meetings and obituaries should be mailed directly to P. O. Box 186, Manassas, Virginia 22110. Articles for publication may be mailed to either address.

SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.
R.F.D. 6, Box 270 Beechwood Lane
Danville, Virginia 24541

EDITORIAL

THE VESSELS OF THE TABERNACLE FULFILLED IN CHRIST

" And the Lord spake unto Moses, saying, ...And let them make me a sanctuary; that I may dwell among them. According to all that I shew thee, after the pattern of the tabernacle and the pattern of all the instruments thereof, even so shall ye make it."

Exodus 25:1, 8, 9.

The tabernacle which Moses was commanded to make was a moveable sanctuary in the form of a tent wherein God might dwell as Sovereign among His people. Hence it was severally called "the dwelling" or "the tent of the congregation" even the very "house of the Lord thy God." Exact specifications were decreed by God for both its dimensions and its materials and these instructions were carried out by Moses precisely as they were given. Its basic shape was recangular being thirty cubits in length and ten cubits in width with the entrance at the eastern end. The tabernacle stood in a courtyard like itself rectangular in form with its longer sides of one hundren cubits running east and west and its shorter sides of fifty cubits running north and south. The entrance to the courtyard faced the east too, as did the entrance to the tabernacle.

God also commanded that seven articles of furniture be made exactly as He would detail them and that these would rest in the sanctuary in the following order. As one entered the courtyard from the east, the first vessel would be the Altar of Burnt Offering, followed by the Laver. Then within the holy place, was to be situated the Table of Shewbread on the right and the Golden Candlesick on the left with the Altar of Incense immediately before the entrance into the most holy place. Finally within the holy of holies was to be placed the Ark of the Covenant and the Mercy Seat.

The tabernacle was dedicated on the first day of the second year after the departure of the Israelites from Egypt. A cloud rested at its door by day and a pillar of fire by night during all the period in which the Israelites wandered through the wilderness. When the people broke camp, the Levites disassembled

the tabernacle and reassembled it at the new camping ground. Following the conquest of Canaan, Joshua set up the tabernacle at Shiloh, where it remained during the period of the Judges. During the reign of Saul, it was at Nob, and during most of David's reign it was at the high place of Gibeon. Finally Solomon built the temple to replace it which was constructed on the model of the tabernacle except that in every part it was twice as great.

The prime purpose of the tabernacle or the sanctuary was to provide a place where God would commune with His people. The description of God communing with Moses at the entrance to the tabernacle in Exodus 33 is very comforting for it was here at the door of the sanctuary that He talked with Moses, that He spoke with him face to face as a man speaketh with a friend. It was here that God said to Moses, "I know thee by name, thou hast also found grace in my sight." He further promised Moses that He would go with him and that He would give him rest. Here it was as well that God promised to hide Moses in the cleft of the rock and to cover him with His hand. How beautiful!

Our intended purpose in this article is to examine briefly the description and use of each of the seven vessels of the tabernacle as ordained of God in the Old Testament and to behold their complete fulfillment in Christ as revealed through the gospel as witnessed by John in the New. It would be helpful for the reader in following the article to peruse carefully chapters 25, 27, and 30 of Exodus which describe the vessels of the sanctuary and the Gospel of John which reveals the respective attributes of Christ which each vessel reflects.

Let us now begin to examine each in turn. We shall take them in the order in which they would appear upon entering the tabernacle, which, by the way, is the precise sequence John follows in revealing their fulfillment in Christ. Experimentally, we, too, have to be shown the spiritual significance of the Altar, the Laver, the Shewbread, the Candlestick, the Incense, the Ark and the Mercy Seat. And once God establishes His sovereignty in our hearts by communing with us at the tent door as He did with Moses, then the myriad of pieces of divine grace all begin to slowly fit into place. How beautifully the types and shadows of former things magnify Christ in all His glory!

Exodus 27:1-8 describes the Altar of Burnt Offering as it was to be made and Exodus 38: 1, 2 declares, "And he (Bezaleel, the artificer) made the altar of burnt offering of shittim wood: five cubits was the length thereof, and five cubits the breadth thereof; it was foursquare; and three cubits the height thereof. And he made the horns thereof on the four corners of it; the horns thereof were of the same: and he overlaid it with brass."

The brazen altar or the altar of the burnt offering held the lamb or the bullock which was to be sacrificed. The Hebrew word for altar has distinct reference to the thought of sacrifice, being derived from a word meaning to slay or to slaughter. Each time God was worshiped in the sanctuary, whether by an individual Israelite or by the assembled congregation, this altar was used. In type it represents the perfect sacrifice of Christ as He bore our sins in His own body on the tree. From Isaiah 53: 10, we read, "Thou shalt make His soul an offering

for sin;" and from 2 Cor. 5:21, we note, "For he hath made him to be sin for us, who knew no sin: that we might be made the righteousness of God in him."

Christ, becoming the perfect sacrifice, was unto God the Father an offering of a sweet savor. As He was nailed to the cross, the expression in Psalm 118:27 was fulfilled. "'God is the Lord, which hath shewed us light: bind the sacrifice with cords, even unto the horns of the altar." Christ's sacrifice was perfect, "Who needeth not daily, as those high priests, to offer up sacrifice, first for his own sins, and then the people's: for this he did once when he offered up himself." Heb. 7:27. His blood must be shed for the remission of sins. The old covenant was ratified by the blood of calves and goats, but the new covenant was established by the blood of Christ for "by His own blood He entered in once into the holy place, having obtained eternal redemption for us." Heb. 9:12. Then His sacrifice became the "unspeakable gift."

The altar of burnt offering had to have horns to which the sacrifice was bound to reveal Christ being bound by the determinate counsel and foreknowledge of God. The brazen altar had to be overlaid with brass to endure the fire, to show Christ's capacity to endure the divine justice of Almighty God. The altar of sacrifice must be foursquare to foreshadow the holy city, the new Jerusalem, prepared as a bride adorned for her husband made possible by the efficacy of the work of Christ. In substance these are some of the things John is saying in chapter 1 when he relates John the Baptist's declaration of Christ in saying, "Behold the Lamb of God, which taketh away the sin of the world." John 1:29. Indeed most of this first chapter is devoted to revealing Christ as the Son of God who was with the Father from the beginning and who gave Himself as the Lamb of God, the perfect sacrifice as a ransom for many.

"And the Lord spake unto Moses, saying, Thou shalt also make a laver of brass, and his foot also of brass, to wash withal: and thou shalt put it between the tabernacle of the congregation and the altar, and thou shalt put water therein. For Aaron and his sons shall wash their hands and their feet thereat:" Exod. 30: 17-18.

Once again in the Laver of Burnt Offering, we find the use of brass which typifies firmnesss, solidity, incorruptibility and the power of endurance. We read elsewhere of the "gates of brass" (Psa. 109:16), "bars of brass" (1 Kings 4:13), and "fetters of brass" (Judges 16:21) as expressive of singular strength and individuality. In Rev. 1:15 the feet of the Son of Man appear "like unto fine brass, as if they were burned in a furnace." Gold is reserved for the vessels of the inner court and the holy of holies, but brass was used for the two vessels in the outer court, namely, the Altar and the Laver. The brass directs our thoughts to the firmness of Christ's purpose and His divine will to "endure" the cross, despising the shame for the sake of His people.

The Laver underlines our need to be cleansed. In the Old dispensation, it was here that the priests must wash both their hands and their feet that they die not. Its purpose was to remove that which would have disqualified them for service. However, in the New dispensation, because of the effectual work of Christ,

His people are made kings and priests unto God, for they are not only a peculiar people, but a chosen generation and a royal priesthood. And just as Aaron and his sons had to wash as they entered into the tabernacle of the congregation, so His people must "be born of water and of the Spirit" before they can enter into the kingdom of God. This is revealed to us in John 3:5 when Christ declares to Nicodemus the necessity for man to be born of water and of the Spirit. Now it is Christ which baptises His people with the Holy Ghost for it was revealed unto John the Baptist by God the Father that "Upon whom thou shalt see the Spirit descending, and remaining on him, the same is he which baptiseth with the Holy Ghost," and John saw and bear record that this with the Son of God. (John 1: 33). Thus, again, the Gospel according to John shows us the true antitype of the Laver, namely the power of Christ to cleanse His people from their sins.

And "Thou shalt also make a table of shittim wood: two cubits shall be the length thereof, and a cubit the breadth thereof, and a cubit and a half the height thereof. And thou shalt overlay it with pure gold, and make thereto a crown of gold round about. And thou shalt set upon the table shewbread before me alway." Exod. 25:23, 24, 30. Here we have a vessel of wood overlaid with gold to show our Lord Jesus Christ as God and man in one person. The bread was made of fine flour to reveal Christ as the corn of wheat ground between the nether and the upper millstone of the law and prepared through His suffering to nourish spiritually His ever grateful redeemed. Elijah reminded the widow that God had promised that the meal in the barrel should not waste nor the oil in the cruse fail until the Lord would send rain upon the earth. The cakes or loaves were twelve in number, one for each tribe, and regardless of the relative prominence of the tribe each remembrance was to be made equal before God. One of the greatest benefits of the church on earth is the fellowship it has with God. He communes with His people through Christ who is the true bread from heaven. Again John's gospel reveals this to us in chapter 6:33-35, "For the bread of God is he which cometh down from heaven and giveth life unto the world. Then said they unto Him, Lord, evermore give us this bread. And Jesus said unto them, I am the bread of life: he that cometh to me shall never hunger; and he that believeth on me shall never thirst."

To the left of the Table of Shewbread was the Golden Candlestick which was to be patterned on this wise. "And thou shalt make a candlestick of pure gold: of beaten work shall the candlestick be made: his shaft, and his branches, his bowls, his knops, and his flowers, shall be of the same. And six branches shall come out of the sides of it; three branches of the candlestick out of one side and three branches of the candlestick out of the other side. . . and it shall be one beaten work of pure gold. And thou shalt make the seven lamps thereof: and they shall light the lamps thereof, that they may give light over against it." Exod. 25:31, 32, 36, 37.

The Candlestick gave light and this light is a type of Christ. Indeed, from John 8:12, we know that Jesus revealed this attribute of Himself unto the people when He said, "I am the light of the world: he that followeth me shall not walk in darkness, but shall have the light

of life." Also from 1 John 1:5, we read, that "God is light and in him is no darkness at all." In addition, we know that life is an inseparable and manifest attendant upon light, and light is intimately associated with life. Therefore, how relative it is to read from John 1:4 that, "In Him (Christ) was life, and the life was the light of men."

To reveal some of this attribute of Christ, the Candlestick must of necessity have seven lamps. Seven represents perfection in the Scripture and in this instance, particularly the perfection of Christ. It is interesting to note from Isa. 11:1, 2, the seven spirits that are identified which are to rest upon Jesus, i. e., the spirit of the Lord, the spirit of wisdom ond understanding, the spirit of counsel and might, the spirit of knowledge and the fear of the Lord. All these are manifest in Christ as the Spirit of truth as He is revealed in the New Testament. It is also interesting to note in Rev. 1:13 that John saw one like unto the Son of Man in the midst of the seven candlesticks when he turned to see the voice which spoke unto him.

The Candlestick consisted of a central part called the shaft and six branches, three coming out from each side. The word "shaft" is significant, being the same root word that is translated "loins" in Gen. 46:26 or rendered "thigh" in the marginal reference for the same verse. As the children are represented in this passage in Genesis as proceeding from the thigh or loins of the parents, so the six branches spring from, or are dependent upon the "shaft" of the Candlestick. How beautifully this represents the church as it is begotten in Christ, for righteousness is the girdle of His loins. His life, His Spirit, His strength, His firmness, His glory and His righteousness all flow through the members of His body for in Christ they are all fitly framed together. From Hebrews 2:11,12 we see the consummation in these words, "For both he that sanctifieth and they who are sanctified are all of one: for which cause he is not ashamed to call them brethren. Saying, I will declare thy name unto my brethren, in the midst of the church will I sing praise unto thee." How appropriate it is then for Christ to be referred to as the BRANCH in Zech. 3:8.

The gold for the Candlestick had to be beaten gold for it would be inappropriate for this vessel to be cast in a mold; rather it had to be hand-crafted by a skilled artisan to reveal Christ as the Captain of our salvation made perfect through suffering. The oil for the lamps was the pure oil of the olive tree, again a beaten oil to cause the lamps to burn more brightly. The wicks, no doubt, were made of linen woven from the flax plant which depicts the gift of grace. And it is this precious gift of grace in the heart of the believer which draws strength from the Holy Spirit (the oil) that causes the light of divine truth to shine within us. How significant it is to note that the light sent forth from this beautiful vessel, tho proceeding from seven lamps, is nevertheless but one light. The oil, too, is purposed not for the lamps but for the light for this light must burn always before the Lord. From Rev. 1:20 we note the seven candlesticks which John saw represented the seven churches and one like unto the Son of Man was in the midst. This is the real significance of the Candlestick in the tabernacle, i. e., Christ as the light of divine truth shining in the midst of His people.

"And thou shalt make an altar to burn incense upon: of shittim wood

shalt thou make it. . . And thou shalt overlay it with pure gold, the top thereof and the sides thereof round about, and the horns thereof: and thou shalt make unto it a crown of gold round about." Exod. 30:1, 3. On this altar the fragrance of sweet spices was offered constantly to ascend from thence to God. It therefore represents a ministry in heaven itself. How typically it depicts Christ as the High Priest after the order of Melchisedec and the only mediator between God and man. This altar stood higher than the other measured vessels of the sanctuary for it was two cubits in height compared to their one and one half, again revealing Christ's ascendance to the right hand of the Majesty on high. In Psalm 141:2, David echoes the words of Christ who became the acceptable sacrifice, and declared before His Father, "Let my prayer be set before thee as incense: and the lifting up of my hands as the evening sacrifice." Incense, in the Scripture bespeaks prayer for in Rev. 5:8 we find the four and twenty elders held in their hands the golden vials full of odors which are the prayers of the saints. This is the picture John gives us in his gospel in chapter 17 where He records the Lord's Prayer. How beautifully this prayer of Christ must have risen as incense before His Father's throne. Let us hear His words again. "I pray for them: I pray not for the world, but for them which thou hast given me; for they are thine. And all mine are thine, and thine are mine; and I am glorified in them." Jn. 17:9, 10. Peter knew something of the fragrance of Christ's prayer for himself when He said to Peter, "Satan hath desired to have you, that he may sift you as wheat; but I have prayed for thee that thy faith fail not." Luke 22:31,32. How we all need, as Peter did, the Altar of Incense in our earthly sanctuaries to make intercession before the throne of grace.

"And they shall make an ark of shittim wood: two cubits and a half shall be the length thereof, and a cubit and a half the breadth thereof, and a cubit and a half the height thereof. And thou shalt overlay it with pure gold, within and without shalt thou overlay it, and shalt make upon it a crown of gold round about." Exod. 25:10, 11.

This vessel along with the mercy seat was placed in the holy of holies. It was here that God communed with His people. This was the most important vessel and was the first one to be described by God to Moses. It was to be made of shittim wood which was considered to be an incorruptible wood. This was a fitting emblem of the humanity of Christ who in His unstained spotlessness was completely undefiled. The ark overlaid with gold denoting the Savior as the Son of God resplendent in His office of Mediator between God and man. Exodus chapter 25 also reveals that the ark was to have four rings in the four corners, two rings on each side. These rings held the staves which carried the ark and show us the significance of Christ to His people as He is unto them wisdom, righteousness, sanctification and redemption. The two staves are enunciated in Zechariah 11:7 as "Beauty" and "Bands" revealing Christ in the glory of His suffering bound to the cross by the determinate counsel and foreknowledge of God. This is what carried His people to victory.

The ark was designed to contain the Testimony on the tables of stone. Herein they were placed to denote Christ as He

kept the law to a jot and tittle. Therefore the especial use of the Ark was to preserve the law, and to preserve it out of sight for it was concealed from Israel's way, lest this ministration of death break forth in vengeance upon His people. Christ died that we might have life and have it more abundantly. From Hebrews 9:4 we learn that the ark also contained the golden pot of manna, to remind His people of the means which God sustains them in the wilderness, and Aaron's rod that budded to reveal Christ as our great High Priest.

The fact that the ark contained not only the tables of stone, but Aaron's rod that budded as well as the hidden manna helps us to see Christ more vividly as He is revealed in John. In John, chapter 20 Mary saw Jesus raised from the dead for Christ is the end of the law for righteousness to every one that believeth. He came not to destroy the law, but rather to establish it. When He called her by name, she exclaimed unto Him, Raboni, which is to say, Master. In the same chapter Thomas saw Jesus as his Lord and his God. Aaron's rod had truly budded. In chapter 21, when Jesus commanded the disciples who had fished all night and caught nothing, to cast their nets on the right side, He revealed Himself unto them on the shore by the fire and said, "Come and dine." This was a foretaste to the disciples of the day to come when His people will feast eternally with Him and all the mystery which He now shares with His Father shall be revealed unto them. Indeed, great is the mystery of godliness!

"And thou shalt make a mercy seat of pure gold; two cubits and a half shall be the length thereof, and a cubit and a half the breadth thereof. And thou shalt make two cherubims of gold, of beaten work shalt thou make them, in the two ends of the mercy seat." Exod. 25:17, 18.

Thus the Mercy Seat was made to cover the Ark exactly, and what a wonderful blessing it is that His mercy falls not short of covering all who are preserved in the Ark, and all who are preserved therein will find His grace sufficient and His strength made manifest in weakness. At each end of the mercy seat were the cherubims facing inward and it was here from between them that God chose as His place to commune with His people. The cherubims are symbolic of justice and judgment for we read in Psalm 89:14 that, "Justice and judgment are the habitation of thy throne: mercy and truth shall go before thy face." We learn as well that the cherubims were made of beaten gold even of one piece for the justice and judgment of God are inseparable, and His mercy and truth walk hand in hand together.

The entire Gospel according to John is filled with the mystery which surrounds the Son of God as He exemplifies the mercy of our heavenly Father in not sparing His own Son, but delivering Him up as a ransom for many. And seemingly to climax it all, we behold in the first chapter of Acts that Christ "was taken up: and a cloud received him out of their sight," thus to sit on the right hand of the Majesty on high. His work or redemption was finished. He had become the Lamb slain, had washed His people in His own blood, had become unto them the bread of life, and the light of men, had become unto the Father a sweet savor, and now was about to enter the Holy of holies as the ark of a better covenant and the sure mercies of David.

May God be praised!

In bonds of love, Stewart McColl

VOICES OF THE PAST

"He being dead yet speaketh"

GRACE—WHAT IS IT?

Perhaps there is no subject of the Scriptures more important. Perhaps no subject is so little understood by the masses of men. Surely no subject should be emphasized more. After an acquaintance and experience with and in the ministry for many years I have never heard any man tell his audience what "grace" is. This is my one point in this short article, and I wish that every statement be tried by the holy Scriptures, which are the infallible record of God, by which everything pertaining to godliness must be tried to see if it be true, just and right.

When the Lord put Adam in the garden of Eden to keep it and dress it, he gave him a law by which his life therein should be governed. The law gave him right to all the trees of the garden except one, which was called the tree of the knowledge of good and evil. The law said to him, "In the day that thou eatest thereof thou shalt die." That law was the word of God, hence was holy, just and good, and for Adam to transgress it meant death to him and to tell his posterity. He did eat of that tree, in violation of the law, and immediately became dead in trespasses and in sin, separated from God, driven out of the garden, and the flaming sword was placed at the entrance of the garden to avoid his return. In that sad state and condition the Lord made Adam the promise that the Seed of the woman should bruise the serpent's head, or undo the devil's work in bringing sin, and death by sin, into the world. "Wherefore, as by one man sin entered into the world, and death by sin; and so death passed upon all men, for that all have sinned." "So by the obedience of eous." Here is the key to the subject, "grace."

If the law of our land holds the transgressor thereof responsible for his disobedience, and the guilty must meet its every demand, how much more so does the law of God hold the guilty accountable. Should man commit wilful murder the law says he shall die. If he were to faithfully promise never to transgress again, and were able to keep that promise, would the law excuse him? Certainly not. If all men have sinned and come short of the glory of God, does God's law excuse the guilty upon promise to do better? Certainly not. The only hope for a man indicted for crime is to prove that man innocent in the eyes of the law of the crime of which he is charged. This is often done, but every man was guilty in the eyes of God's law, because all had sinned; hence by nature all were under the curse. All being in this condition, "without hope and without God in the world," the Lord manifested His mercy to men in sending His only begotten Son to die that they might live. Christ met every demand of God's law, suffered all its penalty, the Just for the unjust, that He might bring us to God. Therefore Paul tells us that we are saved by grace through faith, and that not of ourselves, it is the gift of God. Since the sinner therefore could not merit the favor of God, since he could not undo what he had done, salvation is God's free, unmerited gift, which is "grace."

It seems remarkably strange that while all intelligent persons admit the above facts, many still contend that all men are saved by their own works of obedience and self-righteousness. The

apostle tells Titus that men are not saved by works of righteousness performed by them, neither are they called with an holy calling according to their works, but according to the purpose and grace given them in Christ before the world began. A man condemned to death by the law and in the death house awaiting the day of execution is no more helpless to work himself into the favor of the law and be excused for his crime than is the man condemned by the law of God for sin. When the apostles conceived the idea that they could do some things themselves, and desired, each, to be the greatest in the kingdom, the Savior said, Except ye be converted, and become as little children, ye can in no wise enter the the kingdom of God. Little children are helpless, and can do nothing whatever for themseles. This is why, it seems to us, the Savior said. "Little children." There must be a realizing sense of this helplessness and a revelation of the power of God before any man can know experimentally that salvation is by grace and in no sense of creature works.

If the children of God are the workmanship of God, created in Christ Jesus, what part of the work did they perform and what part in the creation did they take? Such questions put the wisest men to silence, as was the case of Job when the Lord asked him, saying, Where were you when I laid the foundation of the earth? That question taught Job that he was not in existence when the Lord laid the foundations, hence had no part whatever in the work. The word "create" means to bring into existence that which did not exist before. Hence if the children of God were created of the Father in Christ Jesus, what part of the work did they perform? Absolutely none. Therefore salvation is by grace, to the glory of God the Father, and because of this salvation they are called with an holy calling unto holiness and everlasting life. But salvation by grace is not for eternity only, but for this time state, that the children may be saved now from falling away from the doctrine of Christ; that they be saved from despair when overtaken with the afflictions of this world; that they be kept from evil in the day of temptation; that the tongue be bridled that it speak no guile; that the hands be governed that they commit no crime. It is also a light to the pathway of the pilgrim, that the feet be kept in the way of peace. When we see mighty works of God in building His spiritual house, the song is grace, grace be unto it. Then of grace let us sing, of grace let us preach, of grace let us write.

"Grace 'tis a charming sound,
Harmonious to the ear;
Heaven with the echo shall resound,
And all the saints shall hear."

(Editorial by Elder H. C. Ker August 15, 1916).

NOTE TO OUR SUBSCRIBERS

When renewing your subscription, if you would cut out the name and address from your paper and mail it to us, it would help us very much. Also please renew in the exact name you receive the Signs.

When changing address, please notify us ahead of the change. When a paper is returned to us with improper address, the return costs twenty-five cents each. So please notify us ahead of time.—Editors.

NOTICE TO THOSE WHO WRITE OBITUARIES

We must ask that obituaries be as short and condensed as possible, giving pertinent information only. We find it very difficult to re-write or condense once an obituary has been written. We have on hand more than thirty obituaries which we will publish as we have space. We are glad to publish them of our brethren and friends, but need the co-operation of those who write them. A full page or less of double-spaced typewritten copy is about right, limit about 250 words, so that we can publish all the obituaries sent to us. Hand written obituaries must be legible and not too lengthy. Thanks for your co-operation.—Editors.

OBITUARIES

IN MEMORY OF MARGARET MOORE (STARTZMAN) TAYLOR 1887-1976

My beloved mother, Margaret Moore (Startzman) Taylor, was born in Dover, Missouri, May 3, 1887, the fifth of eight children of Cornelia Bowen and Elder William Martin Startzman. At the age of seventeen she was baptized into the Old School Baptist faith and remained devoted to that cause throughout her life, which ended peacefully in Portland, Oregon, April 25, 1976, after a four-year illness.

She and my father, John Willis Taylor of Cass County, Missouri, after their marriage on June 26, 1918, in the bride's home at Blue Springs, Missouri, made their home six miles southeast of Pleasant Hill, Missouri, near Little Flock Primitive Baptist Church, where Mother placed her membership. Two children were born, the writer of this, and a daughter Elizabeth (Mrs. Elbert J. Barnes, Sandy, Ore.); and a son, William Bowen, who died at the age of sixteen months.

The home my parents established, was, through the years a home for Baptists. It had been the Taylor family home, and "Uncle Billy" Taylor, my grandfather, was a devoted member of Little Flock Church. My maternal grandparents were also Old School Baptists, my grandfather a minister serving churches in the area. He had a reputation, according to my mother, as "talking" while others "preached." Revered in our household in my growing-up years were many beloved servants of the gospel of salvation by grace. An uncle, Elder David Bartley, author of the Christ Man in Type, etc., was an early much loved influence. Elder William Lawson Hall, Blue Springs, Missouri, I believe baptized my mother. Elder J. R. Hardy and Sister Hardy visited the churches and were much revered by my parents and others. Also included among the highly-regarded by my mother was Elder J. T. Barnes, later of Wenatchee, Wash. my husband's grandfather, whom my husband remembers as having preached one of the most beautiful sermons of his life from his sick bed the day prior to his death.

My father through the years worshipped with my mother, attending services faithfully until his death in 1964 at the age of 94.

In later years my parents moved from their rural home to nearby Pleansant Hill, Missouri, and then in 1959 to Portland, Oregon, to be near my husband and me. Through the years in Portland, until her illness, my mother and my father until his death, made the long monthly trip from Portland to Pleasant Grove Church in Naches, Washington, then under the pastorship of Elder T. E. Atteberry, where she placed her membership. These meetings were times of great joy to both my parents.

My mother was preceded in death by my father on March 7, 1965 and by her last remaining sister, Ida Startzman Norvell, on March 25, 1975. Mother had devotedly cared for her sister Ida during her later years, a fact which contributed to her own decline, but which was a labor of love she would not forego. Her life had been one of ready compassion, unselfish devotion and steadfast faith. She befriended many, taking into her home those for whom she could do — the motherless, the ill, the lonely, the needy. She gave of her own slender means and strength far more than could be returned. The gifts of her hand and spirit endeared her to friends and to family. My father joined her in these undertakings.

Brief but touchingly beautiful services in Portland were conducted informally at casket side by Elder Pleasant R. Stark whose friendship and spiritual gifts had been a source of much joy to both my parents. His presence was the fulfillment of a request made personally by my mother in my presence prior to her death. I do not believe that she ever understood that Brother Ben Preston had been ordained to the ministry and had followed Elder Atteberry as pastor of the church in Naches. The family wished to have him at the service also, but were unable to reach him at the time. He had been a faithful friend and source of great joy and comfort to Mother during the years my parents were together in Portland, often coming and taking them to church, and his visits to her during her illness were such a blessing. Elder Preston sent to my husband and me a most comforting message, a sermon in itself, which I enclose for use as those editing this see fit.

Interment was at Pleasant Hill, Mo. Here services were conducted by Elder Wilmer Harper, Osceola, Missouri, cousin of my husband. Many spoke of the singular power and beauty of his message. Among lifelong friends and remaining family, her funeral was conducted, and she was laid to rest beside my dear father in the family cemetery.

Mother's prayer, oft repeated, that God release her, had been answered. The dear Lord had taken her unto Himself

"For I am persuaded that neither death, nor life, nor angels, nor principalities, nor powers, nor things present, nor things to come, nor height, nor depth, nor any other creature, shall be able to separate us from the love of God which is in Christ Jesus our Lord." (A passage especially loved by my mother).

Submitted by a loving daughter,

Elizabeth Taylor Barnes

SISTER MARY OLA RICHARDS

We would like to share a few thoughts concerning our sister who departed this life June 3, 1976.

We knew her from childhood, and as we grew up we remember her walk in life as being one that we wish we were blessed to walk. We would give honor or glory to no other than God. As we understand the Scriptures, He has blessed people to serve Him from the beginning of time.

This sister, we believe, bore the fruits of such a person who was called. We remember when she joined the church and was baptised. It was not a big show for the world, but for us it was simply a display of the effectual work of the Holy Spirit moving a person to follow her Lord.

"I am the Vine, ye are the branches. He that abideth in Me, and I in him, the same bringeth forth much fruit, for without Me you can do nothing." And Matt. 7:16, 18, "Ye shall know them by their fruits. Do men gather grapes of thorns, or figs of thistles? A good tree cannot bring forth evil fruit, neither can a corrupt tree bring forth good fruit."

We would like to be thankful to God for having blessed her, and having blessed us by having her as our sister in the church.

Mrs. Mary Ola Richards, 76, wife of Leonard "Jack" Richards, died June 3, 1976 at the Oak Cliff Methodist Hospital in Dallas, Texas after an illness of two weeks.

Mrs. Richards was born February 6, 1900 in Bradley County, a daughter of John and Lillie Anna Vickers Harrod. She was a member of Antioch Primitive Baptist Church.

Other survivors include two sons; Jack Richards of Memphis, Tenn., and Frank of Arlington, Texas; 3 daughters: Mrs. Bonnie Trussell of Grand Prairie, Texas, Mrs. Mary Adams of Scurry, Texts, and Mrs. Martha Sullivan of Cornerville, Ark.; two brothers, Johnnie Harrod of Banks, and Opha Harrod of Hermitage; also by 11 grandchildren, and 3 great grandchildren.

Funeral services were held Saturday, June 6, 1976 at Union Hill Baptist Church by Eld. Stanley Phillips. Burial was in Union Hill Cemetery by Frazer's Funeral Home. Pallbearers were Fred Harrod, Keith Harrod, Charles Harrod, Jerrell Harrod, Elgin Harrod, and Charlie Morgan.

In bonds of love,

Charlie Morgan.

BLANCHE ELLEN TOWNSEND

It falls my lot to bring our readers the passing of Blanche Ellen Townsend on Nov. 30, 1976. She was the wife of Henry H. Townsend, and daughter of the late Annias and Nora Hastings. She was a member of Welsh Tract Church. She was born July 17, 1901, and died in her home on Tuesday morning, November 30. She had been under treatment for lung congestion for two weeks and was taken worse during the night. About five minutes before she died her head was in my arms. She looked up at me with a smile and said, I believe I am going to die. She closed her eyes and did not say another word as she expired. I called Elder James Poole who came at once to my aid.

She was laid to rest with her mother and father in the Little Creek Cemetery lot at Smith Mills Church. She is sadly missed by her friends and members of the churches we attended. In all sadness I said, The Lord has given and the Lord has taken away. Bless His holy name.

Henry H. Townsend.

ZORA ELIZABETH ADAMS

Zora Elizabeth Adams, daughter of Floyd S. Agee and Sarah C. Age of Christiansburg, Va., was born October 26, 1919, and died Jan. 13, 1976. She was united in marriage to Andrew K. Adams, and to them a daughter was born, Mrs. Joyce A. Davis.

She and her husband lived for awhile in the northern part of Virginia, and she attended the meetings at one of the churches. She was much interested in the doctrine and the people, and it was in that part of the country that she received a good hope in the Lord Jesus Christ. She was a lovely person and it was a great pleasure for her to be with the brethren and hear the preaching of the gospel.

Surviving are her husband and daughter, her mother and the following sisters and brothers: Ora A. Guthrie, Ruie A. Poff, Ruby A. Hawley, Doris A. Gawley, Francis A. Lewis Madeline A. Bonham, Elder Roy Agee, Willie R. Agee, Andrew C. Agee, and Floyd S. Agee, Jr. Surviving also are two grandchildren.

Her funeral was conducted from the Richardson-Horne Chapel, Christiansburg, Va. Elders Hale Terry and Lane Carter. Interment was in the Restvale Cemetery. She loved the hymns, "There is a fountain filled with blood," and "Jerusalem, my happy home," and they were sung at the funeral.

"Blessed are the dead which die in the Lord from henceforth: yea, saith the Spirit, that they may rest from the labors; and their works do follow them."

May each of the bereaved be blessed of the Spirit to say. " . . the Lord gave, and the Lord hath taken away; blessed be the name of the Lord."

John D. Wood.

MARY HART PITTMAN

It is with a sad heart I try to write this tribute to our dear mother, Mary Pittman.

She was born February 17, 1882 in Jackson County, Fla., and passed away Sept., 8, 1976 at the age of ninety-four. She was married to the late Frank Pittman, Oct., 18, 1900, and to this union were born seven children.

She united with Ramah Primitive Baptist Church, June 5, 1905. She was most faithful to her Lord in whom she put all her trust. She loved her church and sister churches and was faithful in attending until her health began to fail in the past few years. She was loved by everyone that knew her and she loved everybody, always wore a lovely smile, and had a cheerful greeting. She was a loving mother whom we will always miss, but it is our loss and heaven's gain. She is survived by one son, Chalker Pittman; three daughters Ethel Skipper, Audrey Borland, and Eunice Deese; eight granchildren; nineteen great grandchildren, seven great, great grandchildren; one sister, and two brothers.

Funeral services were conducted September 10, 1976 at Ramah Church by her pastor, Eld. D. W. Collins, and assisted by Elder Harry Collins. She was laid to rest in the church cemetery by the hands of the Ward-Wilson Funeral Home, of Dothan, Alabama.

We trust that God who doeth all things well, will comfort us as only God alone can do. We pray the church will bow in humble submission to God's will and we pray that we will be kept in the love of Christ to walk in like manner.

"Precious in the sight of the Lord is the death of his saints."

Written by her daughter who loved her dearly.

Eunice Pittman Deese

Read and approved while in conference Sept., 19, 1976, with a resolution that one copy be entered in the minutes of Ramah Primitive Baptist Church, one copy be sent to the Western Primitive Baptist Association, and one copy be sent to the Signs of the Times, with a request for publication.

Elder D. W. Collins, Moderator
Sister Vivian McCall, Church Clerk.

BERTHA N. ADSIT

Sister Bertha N. Adsit was the daughter of the late Alice and Jacob Beesmer. She was married to Edward K. Adsit, June 18, 1924. She was a faithful, consistent member of Olive and Hurley Old School Baptist Church, Shokan, N. Y. for thirty-seven years.

Sister Bertha was truly adorned with a meek and quiet suirit. In her humble way she walked in the gospel of her blessed Lord and Savior Jesus Christ. She was a great sufferer, but her faith never wavered. She was an inspiration to any who visited her, comforting them instead. The beauty of her life is a blessing now to her devoted companion. It was true of him, as always of Sister Bertha, we went hoping to be of some little comfort to him, but he it was who strengthened us.

A simple service was held at Lasher Funeral Home by Winford J. Berry, speaking from 2 Cor. 5:4: "For we know that if our earthly house of this tabernacle were dissolved, we have a building of God, an house not made with hands, eternal in the heavens. For in this we groan, earnestly desiring to be clothed upon with our house which is from heaven. If so be that being clothed, we shall not be found naked. For we that are in this tabernacle do groan, being burdened: not for that we would be unclothed, but clothed upon that mortality might be swallowed up of life."

Mr. Dale Farley, a minister friend who had faithfully visited them in affliction, read a beautiful hymn, and made a few very suitable remarks.

Our sympathy, and the sympathy of her many friends goes out to dear Brother Edward. May the dear Lord continue to be a living presence with him. He feels, and so must we all, that the Lord has but taken to Himself His own. And blessed be His holy name!

Written by one who loved her,
Mrs. W. J. Berry.

FLOSSIE R. CARTER and
WILEY A. CARTER

Even though there is a difference of nearly 19 years in their deaths, this obituary is written to include both Flossie Rodgers Carter and Wiley A. Carter because of their similar relationships and their interest in Elam Primitive Baptist Church and the Primitive Faith in general.

Flossie R. Carter was born April 21, 1887, one of 15 children of Thomas Matthew Rodgers and Olivier Folmar Rodgers. Both parents were members of Elam Church and T. M. H. Rodgers was one of the Deacons during his life time.

Wiley A. Carter was born February 16, 1881, one of 12 children born to Henry Sanders Carter and Emaline Josephine Bryan Carter. Both of his parents were also members at Elam Church and H. S. Carter was also a Deacon during his life time.

On April 29, 1904, W. A. Carter and Flossie Rodgers were married. One little girl, Voncile was born January 24, 1905 and lived less than two years. On June 12, 1927, W. A. Carter was baptized into the fellowship of Elam Church. One month later, Flossie R. Carter was also baptized into the fellowship at Elam. One year later, on June 9, 1928, W. A. Carter was set apart as Deacon and was ordained to that office on July 5, 1928.

W. A. Carter died Dec. 23, 1957. Flossie R. Carter died June 28, 1976. We believe it could be safely said that no couple within the range of our memory ever did more for the welfare of Zion than did this couple. Their home was always open to Old Baptists and few if any entertained more of them than did this couple. Brother Carter was invariably the first to see the physical and material needs of Elam Church and took the lead in supplying those needs—setting examples that few others ever matched. Sister Carter was just as faithful and liberal in her support of the church as her husband had been during his life time. The last thought of both of them concerned the welfare of Elam Church. Both, in their wills, left the major portion of their earthly possessions for the maintenance of Elam Church and cemetery.

By faith we believe they have both gone on to the Mansion that Jesus said He went to prepare for the saints. We believe our loss is their eternal gain. By motion and second Elam Church ordered this spread on the church records, and a copy sent to the Signs of the Times.

A. C. Carter, Church Clerk, and Nephew of the deceased.

RESOLUTION OF RESPECT

It has pleased the Lord to call from us Bro. Joseph Floyd Williams. He was born April 20, 1913 and passed away Oct. 28, 1976 at the age of 63 years. He united with the Mill Branch Primitive Baptist Church Feb. 9, 1974. Being afflicted in poor health he attended church as often as he could. He is survived by his wife, Mrs. Jeraldine L. Williams, four sons, Joseph, and Timothy of the home, and John T., and Gary Williams both of Rocky Mount, N. C. Three daughters, Mrs. Mary Jo Robinson, Mrs. Rebecca Tharrington, and Miss Isabel Williams of Rocky Mount, N. C. Four grandchildren; two brothers, John and Sam Williams of Elm City, N. C. three sisters Mrs. Maggie Williams and Mrs. Minnie Robbins both of Rocky Mount, N. C. Mrs. Maggie Wilson of Kingstree, S, C.

The last days of his earthly life were spent mostly in and out of the hospital, so may the family be reconciled to the will of the Lord, and feel to believe that his suffering and trials are over, and now at rest in peace.

We, the Mill Branch Church and friends, will miss him, but we hope to be submissive to the will of our heavenly Father in all things, for He knows best.

His funeral was conducted Saturday, Oct. 30, 1976 from Johnson's Funeral Chapel by Elder Harvey Holland. Burial service was in Mill Branch Cemetery.

Resolved:

That we send sympathy to the family, that

three copies of this respect be made: one to the family, one for the church records, and one be sent to the Signs of the Times to be published.

Done by order of our conference in December, 1976.

Elder Harvey Holland, Moderator,
Sister Estelle Joyner Cockrell, Clerk.

JOHN PASCHAL

Pleasantville Primitive Baptist Church acknowledges the passing of our dear Brother in Christ, John Paschal. Born Dec. 12, 1885, passed Jan. 27, 1976. His parents were Geo. Washington and Addie Poteat Paschal. His wife Annie Wall Paschal, passed away in 1967. He leaves, daughters, Mrs. Lelia Carter. Greensboro, N. C., Mrs. Lucille Small, Reidsville, N .C. Son, John H. Pashcal, Reidsville, N. C. four grandchildren, four great grandchildren.

Brother Paschal loved the truth, and was a devoted member. He manifested the grace and faith of God in his walk of life. He was a farmer and loved to work, and was blessed to do so, having prepared his crop land for planting, for this year, being ninety years of age. He has a lovely family, that showed him love and care daily.

Services were held in the meeting house by Elder David Spangler, and Elder H. W. Wray. Burial in the cemetery there.

Written by the request of the church, and accepted in September conference.

Rachel Wray

MIDDIE ANN McLAWHORN HARRIS

Whereas God in His all wise providence removed from our midst our beloved sister Middie Ann McLawhorn Harris, daughter of Elias James Franklin McLawhorn and Drucilla Louvenia Manning McLawhorn. She was born February 20, 1892 and died on Aug. 8, 1976. On January 7, 1908, she was married to Levi H. Harris. He died in June 1955. She is survived by two sons, Jarvis E. Harris and Alton E. Harris; two daughters, Ethel Taylor and Alma Athleen Norville; twelve grandchildren and fourteen great grandchildren.

Sister Mid was a kind hearted, generous person who was eager to share with others. It was her station in life to live in several communities; and in each she made many friends, who remained to be life long. She was a woman of honor and integrity. Her walk and her talk in life was that of a true Christian; one who tried to serve her God. She was a firm and steadfast believer in salvation by the grace of God. So on a confession of faith she united with Hancock's Church in September 1919, and was baptized by her pastor, Elder G. W. Stokes. Sister Mid read her Bible faithfully as long as she could see; for she was blind for several years prior to her death. She was a praying woman. She was a firm believer in prayer for she realized that man is a weak and helpless creature and that all her help must come from the One who has all power.

We sorely miss this dear sistter, but feel that our loss is her eternal gain. and pray that God will bless and comfort her bereaved family.

Done by order of conference while in regular session, on August 14, 1976.

Elder Joseph L. Sawyer, Moderator
Nina B. McLawhorn, Clerk.

RESOLUTION OF RESPECT
SISTER LILLIE SHAW

We, the members of Mill Branch Church bow in submission to the will of our Lord, who doeth all things well. Sister Lillie Shaw was born February 21, 1886 and passed from this world August 16, 1976, at the age of 90 years. She united with the Mill Branch Primitive Baptist Church March 6, 1949 along with her sister, Ethel Whitley, now deceased. She is survived by one sister, Mrs. Gertrude J. Bass of Rocky Mount, N. C. She attended church in a most sweet, humble way as long as she was able to go. When she got so feeble she went to live with her sister and was a shut-in for quite a few years, but as she became more feeble she was moved to a local nursing home. We feel that she is now resting in that sweet, peaceful sleep, never to have any more pain or discomfort. May our loss be her gain.

Her funeral was conducted at the Johnson's Funeral Home by Elder Harvey Holland and laid to rest in the family cemetery.

RESOLVED, that a copy of this Resolution be placed on the church records, one sent to the family, and one to the Signs of the Times for publication.

Done by order of conference in December 1976.

Elder Harvey Holland, Moderator
Estelle Joyner Cockrell, Clerk.

IN MEMORY OF MISS VELMA WOOD

It is with sad hearts we try to write of the loss of our dear Sister Velma Wood. She was born August 31, 1908 and departed this life July 16, 1976. She was the daughter of Brother Fernie Wood and Sister Melia Johnson Wood. She joined Hickory Grove Primitive Baptist Church December 7, 1969 and served as treasurer of the church from April, 1970 until she passed away July 16, 1976. She was faithful in the attending her church meetings and did a lot of work in the church and will be greatly missed.

She laves to mourn their loss, three sisters, Mrs. Gertrude Royal, Mrs. Kathleen McLamb, Miss Cleon Wood and one brother Mr. Gary E. Wood and many relatives and friends. Her funeral was conducted at Rose Funeral Chapel in Benson by her pastor, Elder W. D. Godwin, along with Elder C. D. Turner and Elder Curtis Raines. She was laid to rest in Devotional Gardens Cemetery near Dunn, N. C., beneath a lovely mound of flowers there to await the morning of the resurrection when Jesus comes to gather His children home where there will be no more pain, sickness, or death. We pray to be in that number. May God's richest blessings rest and abide with her family and friends now and forever. May we all be comforted with the Scripture, "We grieve not as those that have no hope."

That a copy be sent to the Signs of the Times and one to the family.

Sister Gertrude Royal
Sister Leacy Beasley.

Signs of the Times

DEVOTED TO THE OLD SCHOOL BAPTIST CAUSE

"The Sword of the Lord and of Gideon"

VOL. 145 DANVILLE, VA., MAY, 1977 No. 5

IS IT TIME TO RENEW
YOUR SUBSCRIPTION?
IF YOUR EXPIRATION DATE
IS 5/77
IT EXPIRES WITH THIS ISSUE

Dear Elder Spangler:

All issues of the Signs are an inspiration, but the December issue is very special, bringing forth praise and appreciation from many readers. It has been suggested that some thought might well be given to making every December issue somewhat similar.

Elder Wm. L. Benedict's reference to Elder Joseph L. Staton (Elizabeth's grandfather) and to Daniel Holloway (my grandfather) two wonderful men, is a reminder of how deeply rooted our families are in the Old School Baptist doctrine. We are immensely proud of our ancestors for our heritage, and for their influence and guidance all along the way, instilling in us at times the importance of trying to justify our existence.

Elder E. Rittenhouse was pastor of Little Creek Church and baptized our mother, Martha Ellen Hastings, while still a school-girl, and later (Dec. 10, 1884) married her to Archer C. Holloway. Elder Rittenhouse was moderator when the Snow Hill Church was constituted November 20, 1876. The observance of the 100th anniversary of the Snow Hill Church was in keeping with the Old School Baptist philosophy of maintaining a low-key decorum at all times. Elder Poole opened the meeting with appropriate remarks, and announced that copies of the Church history were available; gave out a hymn and spoke in prayer. Jack Dawsey preached. Then we had refreshments in the basement. Maude Truitt had provided a beautiful florial arrangement for the table as a tribute to the memory of Handy B. Truitt in appreciation for his loyal and faithful devotion to the church and the principles for which it stands. Handy was a moving force and source of strength over the years from the time he was the only male member. We salute him, and thank him.

We are deeply grateful to Maude Truitt and Elsie Beauchamp for their exhaustive research into church records, and elsewhere, in procuring the authenic data for the Church history, and making copies for distribution. We are richly blessed with willing workers.

Our love to you, Mrs. Spangler and all your young folks.

William Holloway

Duke Hospital
Durham N.C.

Dear Elder Spangler and readers of the Signs:

This is to thank you for your visit to see me while in Duke Hospital, Durham,

N.C. the third Sunday in December. Also appreciate the other brethren visiting me the same day.

A few days after you were here I was transfered to New Hanover Memorial in Wilmington, N.C. as an out patient. First treatment there while connected to the hemodialysis (artificial kidney machine) I had a heart attack and this followed by pneumonia. I was placed in the cardiac unit (c.c.u.) for five days. During this time I was in a very critical condition. In spite of my affliction while lying helpless, much comfort came from the following verse which is found in the twenty-third Psalm, **"Though I walk through the valley of the shadow of death I will fear no evil."** These words have lingered in my mind everyday and I believe I have felt and still feel the true meaning as it came from the pen of King David and I was made to know that I was in the hands of a just and merciful God. One who controls everything that exists even the winds and the seas.

I'll never be able to find words to express my deep sorrow in being separated from my brethren. I have received many telephone calls and many get well cards.

Many Elders such as you have been by and prayed for God to extend his reconciling grace to me and my family. I believe their prayers have been answered. I would like to acknowledge the names of those who have written, called and visited me, through the Signs but it would take too much space. I do want to mention some of the Elder's who visited me and said words of comfort in my behalf. Elders Oliver Allen, Sam Jones, D.B. Stokes, J.T. Prescott, Brother Jack Dawsey and Brother Ernest Jones, last but not least a dear brother in the flesh Elder Zennie L. Rhue.

And to the three churches. Atlantic, Sea Level and Hadnot Creek. Although I am not able to help myself, I am dependent upon some very good doctors and a just and holy God in directing their hands. My love goes out to each one of you. I have tried to pray for someone to be sent to hold services for you and I understand that Brother Jack Dawsey, Elder J.T. Prescott and Elder Sam Jones have been holding services for you. I have a small glimmering hope that the Lord will bless me to meet you again. If it is not his will for me to see you again, I hope to meet you over yonder beyond the chilly waters of death where we will all be dressed in that white robe that Christ wrought out on Calvary's Cross. I would love to hear from any Old Baptist or friend who has time to write. The hospital bed can be a lonesome place. The prospect for my recovery is not very good. I love all Old School Baptist. Yours in hope of eternal life. This I have just dictated to my wife.

A brother in Christ, I hope,
Elder J.J. Rhue

(Since receiving the above. Elder Rhue has been removed from this life. His letter will be of much interest to his brethren. Editor.

Dear Brother Wood:

Enclosed is a check for one year renewal, the remainder to be used as needed.

I enjoyed reading the Dec. issue written by the dear old brethren that have been gone so long, and thanked God that the writers of today are still contending for the same doctrine in the **Signs** as they did 100 years ago. I believe with God's help they will continue to do so.

What a privileged and special people the Primitive Baptists are. The old writers were blessed to write these sweet truths, then a century later the brethren

are blessed to read them with such love & emotion, tears flow from their eyes with joy. What a kind and gracious God we have.

I hope you and Sister Wood are in good health after this cold and harsh winter

In bonds of love,
Mrs. Lester (Verta) Haning
843 Glendale Ave.
S. Charleston, W. Va.
25303

Route 1, Lake Jackson
Monticello, Ga.

Dear Elder and Sister Spangler:

The Lord's blessings upon you this New Year. So often I think of you, wonder how you are, and wish I could be with you more often.

I have wanted to tell you how very much I enjoyed the December **Signs**. How wonderful was Elder Beebe's editorial, David Bartley's letter on Rev., the recounting of Wm. L. Benedict's travels among the Baptists of that day-all of it. I particularly cherish this copy of the **Signs** and am thankful the editors were moved to issue it.

To think that the truth is ever the same through all the ages, that the people He has plucked as a brand from the burning ever praise him, is comforting to those who walk this lonely way, often wondering if there is basis for their small hope. Almost daily my cry is, **O that I knew where I might find Him! that I might come even to His seat!** Job 23rd chapter sums up my heart's language.

We went to New Harmony at Hiram Sunday. Elder Hand came for Elder Griffin, whose health is no better. Sister Hand told us that Brother Griffin was experiencing nausea and could eat but little, therefore continues to lose weight. He is to enter the hospital again soon. I think of him with love, and hope he can feel the presence of his Saviour in this affliction. . . .

O, the many sad faces of life! Can you look back and recall how wonderful and bright life seemed, how much we expected of it, when we were very young? This is the natural, human (and wrong) picture of life's purpose, and the road of earthly joy is not the true one that leads to life eternal. No, that one is filled with trials, wreckage of our earthly plans and ambitions, fears that even our hope that He has visited us, are vain, with uprisings and downsittings. A dismal picture and not to be desired, says the world. Yet we would cling to His promises to His people, **"But he knoweth the way that I take: when he hath tried me I shall come forth as gold."** Job 23:10. **". . . when I fall, I shall arise; when I sit in darkness, the Lord shall be a light unto me."** Micah 7:8.

Our best love to you both. Think of us and love us even though we feel unworthy of the regard of His people.

Humbly,
Florence A. Gibson

---

605 Beacon Street,
Laurel, Miss. 39440

Dear Children of God:

I feel like shouting from the housetops that God still answers prayers. I have been sick for some time, not able to do my own house work. My daughter has cancer, and with this trouble I couldn't seem to get much better. I wasn't able to attend the Saturday meeting at our little church. I asked if our dear pastor and Bro. Grady Dearman would pray for my daughter and me. They did pray, and Sunday morning I was able to attend church, and my

daughter told me she felt much better.

Brother Philips says that we are inclined to think too much of our servants. I hope I don't give that impression. I do love them for the truth that flows through their mouths. I know that God has given them what they have, and without God they can do nothing. I don't believe prayer changes anything, for we pray that God's will be done. Other churches have called and asked if they could pray for us, and I say yes. They have the privilege of praying, and we don't know who the children of God are, but God knows them that are his, and they follow him.

God did not give me the talent to write as he has some, but if you have room in your paper to place this, I will be grateful. I want God's people to know what a blessing I have received from him. Please pray when you have a mind, that if it is His will to take my child, to make me submissive to his precious will.

A Sister in Christ, I hope,
Viola Carter

Route 2, Box 78A
Strong, Ark. 71765

Dear Editors of the Signs:

I am sending a $5.00 check for the renewal of my subscription to the **Signs** for 1 year. I felt to be so empty and barren at this time to write anything spiritual, but all of a sudden it seemed the spirit of love was flowing from my heart, rejoicing in my Saviour and my God, and the lovely hymn came to me,

"How sweet the name of Jesus sounds
In a believers ear!
It soothes his sorrows, heals his wounds,
And drives away his fear.

It makes the wounded spirit whole,
And calms the troubled breast;
'Tis manna to the hungry soul,
And to the weary rest.

Dear name! the rock on which I build,
My shield and hiding place,
My never failing treasury, filled
With boundless stores of grace.

Jesus, my Shepherd, Husband, Friend,
My Prophet, Priest, and King,
My Lord, my Life, my Way, my End,
Accept the praise I bring.

Weak is the effort of my heart,
And cold my warmest thought;
But when I see thee as thou art,
I'll praise thee as I ought.

Till then I would thy love proclaim
With every fleeting breath;
And may the music of thy name
Refresh my soul in death."

Yes, the name of Jesus does sound sweet to a believer's ear. He is the Way, the Truth, and the Life, for there is none other name under heaven, given among men, whereby we must be saved. In him we live, move and have our being. For without him we can do nothing. We can sing praise unto his holy name, from whom all blessings flow, when blessed of him to sing with the spirit and with an understanding also. Jesus said, "I am the living bread which came down from heaven: if any man eat of this bread, he shall live forever; and the bread that I will give is my flesh, which I will give for the life of the world. Verily, verily I say unto you, Except ye eat the flesh of the Son of Man and drink his blood, ye have no life in you. Whoso eateth my flesh and drinketh my blood, hath eternal life, and I will raise him up at the last day. For my flesh is meat indeed, and my blood is drink indeed. He that eateth my flesh, and drinketh my blood dwelleth in me, and I in him. As the living Father hath sent me, and I live by the Father, so that he that eateth me, even he shall live by me. It is the Spirit that quickeneth, the flesh profiteth nothing. The words that I speak unto you, they are spirit, and they are life."

How sweet to feast on Jesus the living bread which came down from heaven, when spiritually blessed of him! His words to them are spirit and they are life, to the ones the Lord quickens. The spiritual birth is likened unto the wind, they hear the sound thereof, but don't know whence it came, or where it goeth: so is everyone that is born again of the Spirit. For to be carnal minded is death but to be spiritual minded is life and peace, said Paul. The carnal mind is enmity against God, not subject to the laws of God, neither, indeed, can be.

I know that when left to the flesh, I cannot please God. I feel much of the time to be, "A stranger here below, and what I am is hard to know: I am so prone to sin, I fear that I'm not born again." This verse of a hymn comes to mind, "When through deep waters I call thee to go, the rivers of woe shall not thee overthrow: for I will be with thee thy troubles to bless, and sanctify to thee thy deepest distress."

"The Lord is not slack concerning his promises, as some men count slackness, but is long suffering to usward, not willing that any should perish, but that all should come to repentance." He that hath the Father, hath the Son also. They cannot be separated. To we who believe, there is but one God. Love to all of you.

Yours in hope of eternal life,
Mrs. Lula B. Fox

---

64 Cedar Crest,
Tuscaloosa, Ala. 35401

Dear Elder Spangler:

Enclosed please find my check for $25.00 for which I wish you to extend my subscription for two years from its expiration, and apply the remainder to help distribute the **Signs.**

Last May of the fourth Sunday, along with Sister Lorene Nixon, I was baptized into the fellowship of Salem Church, five miles southwest of Gordo, Alabama. Elder E. E. McCool and Lic. W. T. Posey were in the baptism. Since then I've had many doubts and fears and good reasons for sorrow because of illnesses in my mother's family and in my wife's mother's: but I am not sorry that I was finally brought to the point of asking for a church home. My best hope now is that I will be made to cling to what I have considered to be a hope – dim though it has often become. I feel to be weak in faith, and not nearly so charitable as once I thought I was; and from day to day it turns out that my worst battles are within myself.

My wife's health and attitude seems to be good still, except she still suffers somewhat with her left ankle which was broken last June. She is still teaching, and I have to start back on Friday, January 7th to complete the last half of my 22nd year at the University of Alabama.

Please give our regards to Mrs. Spangler, and remember us in your prayers. Forgive my feeble attempts to convey some of my feelings. I'm sure that you can read between the lines.

Hoping that you and Mrs. Spangler are well, I am.

Yours sincerely,
James L. Howell

(How glad I was to learn that our dear Brother Howell had been led to identify himself with the Lord's humble poor. I remember him when he taught at the University of Delaware, and I was pastor at the Welsh Tract Church, Newark, Delaware. – D.V.S.)

HIS CUP RAN OVER

Dear Brother Spangler:

I'm enclosing $5.00 for Mrs. M. E. Inge, 18 Laurel Avenue, Danville, Va. for the **Signs** for 1 year.

This morning before going to church Mr. George Soyars called and asked me to ride with him to Dan River; and I accepted. On the way down there he was telling me of some meetings he had attended; then he said, "I don't know if it does me any good for me to go at all." I thought to myself, that's about the way I feel this morning. George has pulled out from another faith and had his name taken off the church book. He is a believer in the Old School Primitive Baptists, I believe.

Getting back to the way I felt this morning. My wife said to me before I left for Dan River, "I hope preacher Spangler says something this morning to make you feel better." I was feeling a little low. By the time we drove in the church yard that low feeling left me. We entered the church and sat about middle way back. The singing I thought was just wonderful. Then you said, "good singing was better than poor preaching." When the meeting was over, I didn't feel that we had had poor preaching. May the Lord be praised! It was one of the sweetest meetings I've attended in a long time. It seemed like the Lord just lifted me up.

2 Cor. 4:18, the text you used Saturday night, also this morning, has somehow lifted me up: The natural eye and also the spiritual eye. The things that are not seen are eternal. The preaching this morning somehow was sweet to me. "My cup runneth over." When we are given to meditate on spiritual things and eternal life, we are a blessed people.

Galatians 1:1. The Apostle Paul in the first verse declared that it was not of men, neither by man, but by Jesus Christ, and God the Father who raised Him from the dead. Though a learned man, the Apostle Paul sought not the praise of man, but pointed to one who had done all things well.

I just love to meet with God's people in sweet fellowship.

Love and fellowship,
Allen Carroll

SOMETHING TO CONSIDER

607 Millbrook Street,
Selma, N.C. 27576

Signs of the Times.
Dear Elder Spangler:

So many times we fail to express our feelings to loved ones until it's too late. This letter is to my Mom and Dad, and I hope they can read it before it's too late.

Mom and Dad have been active in the Primitive Baptist Association for about 35 years. There were so many things I wasn't able to understand until now. In the ways they tried to teach we children, I just thank God for them, what they believe, and the way they live by what they believe.

I knew there was something different, but I was so wrapped up in the worldly things of life, I thought I was right and they were wrong. I didn't become aware of just how wrong I was until the 3rd Sunday in October, 1976. Would you believe this was same day Dad was baptized 34 years ago.

Now I know the blessed hope they have comes from God, because they could not have received the strength they have from any other source. I pray that God will continue to give me this strength, and I can live the rest of my life the way they taught me.

I love them dearly and hope that I will be worthy to see them beyond this life.

A sister in Christ, I hope,
Mary P. Mitchell

3737 Tillott Road, S.W.
Roanoke, Va.

Dear Elder Wood,

I am enclosing a copy of a letter written to us by Elder C.B. Davis, Jr. of Roxboro, N.C.

Having his permission to send this to you and ask that if you think it worthy for publication in the **Signs**, to edit and publish at your convenience and space.

I was blessed to visit the Upper Country Line Asso. last July and on the Saturday evening there, Elder Davis used the scripture 17th Chapter of Jeremiah, 11th verse, as part of his discourse. My Cup ran over. It was just a short time before this, I was reading that scripture and was given to wonder what those eggs meant. Having returned from the Association, I wrote him and Sister Davis of those thoughts. This letter was an answer I received. I felt it too rich not to share it with the many readers of the **Signs.**

However we leave this to your judgement. I trust that you and Sister Wood are well and enjoying many blessings of the gracious Heavenly Father. We would love to have you both to visit us when ever you can.

Harding joins me in best regards and love for Christs sake.

Rlee B. Houchins
2737 Tillett Rd., S.W.
Roanoke, Va. 24015

("As the partridge sitteth on eggs, and hatcheth them not; so is he that getteth riches, and not by right, shall leave them in the midst of his days, and at the end shall be a fool." (Jeremiah 17:11)

Roxboro, N.C.

Mr. and Mrs. H.C. Houchins
Roanoke, Va. 24015

Dear Ones:

We were so glad to see you folks again and spend a few moments in fellowship. We enjoyed the meeting so much, for it so seemed that Christ was there.

We appreciated your letter as I told you Sunday, and I should have answered before now. It seems we are so busy, it is easy to put off that which is our duty.

I would say, let us praise his Holy Name that He gave you the desire to hear of the eggs that wouldn't hatch; and I trust gave me an expression of words.

The scripture is the absolute likeness of carnality and self-works. He allows his people to go a full measure of their ways, and then shows them the folly thereof.

The partridge sitting is totally depending on her labor for the regeneration of life. There is no surety for her that the eggs are fertilized, and yet she sits, and will suffer even death to protect that trust she has in self-works.

The worldly people rest (sit) upon and rely on their self-works, and are satisfied that it is sufficient. Their hope has not been fertilized (the quickening Spirit of Grace) so they know not that their hope of regeneration is dead (can hatch not).

Surely it is disappointing to the partridge to find that she must learn that upon which she trusted, just as God's people feel that the end has come when He teaches them that their self-works cannot bring forth regeneration.

The eggs (seed) of God's dear ones were fertilized in Abraham when he was told that he and all his seed would inherit the kingdom. Then our hope (nest) is full of living eggs in that God is not lax in his promises. Faith does not cause us to believe that regeneration will cause us to resemble these bodies (as the

chick the partridge) but will be a spiritual one in perfection.

Within the egg (natural) are two parts, the yoke which is inside enclosed in the white – just as the body of man encloses the spiritual, which is actually new life that some day shall burst forth to glory in Christ.

The spirit desires to break out and go to be with Christ, and this is why God's people think of death as the beginning rather than the end.

The end (destruction of the egg) is the only way life can come forth, so the body must be destroyed that the life eternal may be attained. Flesh and blood cannot (carnal) go to see Christ.

I had not intended to write so much, yet it seemed hard to find a stopping place. May we render praise and thanksgiving unto him that the nest (his sovereign will) is filled with the works of Christ (live eggs) to a jot and tittle, and that the incubation (his word) is assured through the warmth (Grace) that He tenderly watches over the eggs (His little ones in mercy) and will not see the nest robbed or a single one fail to hatch (be lost), but will see that all are raised up in the last day (the resurrection).

We send our love and best wishes to all of you.

In bonds (eggs) of Christ,
Eld. C.B. Davis Jr. and Jeanette

SISTER LUCHT EXPRESSES HER APPRECIATION

Chestertown, Md.

Dear Brothers and Sisters:

There doesn't seem to be any better way for me to thank all the precious brothers and sisters, everywhere, than to send a letter to the **Signs**, for all the cards, letters and flowers I received while in the Hospital during February. To feel the love and fellowship each one expressed, was better than the best treatment the nurses could give.

Then one day while I was still in the Coronary Care Unit, I looked up to see the dear face of Elder Poole. Brother Harry Ward was just outside the door. No one can ever guess what that visit meant to me, as well as another, the following week, by he and Sister Poole. To know they cared enough to travel nearly 100 miles to visit me, was almost more than I could stand. I feel to be such a little one in God's great Kingdom, and to realize His love extends even to such a little one, thru His chosen Pastor and others, who I feel are much more important in His sight than I, overwhelms me. I was richly blest again about an hour before I was discharged, by a visit from Brother Frances Adkins. It was near lunch time, and when my tray came, I told him spiritual food was much more needful than natural food, just then. His visit just added a sweet flavor to my lukewarm food, later. How the Lord did seem to bless me, and continues to do so. I missed the Welsh Tract Meeting very much, but Sister Poole promised to record it for me. First time I've missed in many years, but the Lord knew why, and He knew I was there in spirit.

Now I am home and doing nicely, as long as I take it easy and rest a lot. When I go back for my checkup in a couple of weeks, I hope the Doctor will give me permission to return to my part time work. If not, I ask the Lord to bless me with the understanding to say, "Thy will, O Lord, not mine", be done. For I know, that too, is in His hands.

Receiving the **Signs of the Times** while in the hospital was a real treat, for it provided me with a "solid" contact with my people, and provided good reading.

There was many precious portions of Scripture given me during that time. To mention just a few of His precious promises to those who trust Him, and believe, "II Corinthians 12:9 – "My Grace is sufficient for thee, for my strength is made perfect in weakness"; and Isaiah 41:10, "Fear thou not, for I am with thee. Be not dismayed for I am thy God, I will uphold thee with the right hand of my righteousness". And then the precious 23rd Psalm, "The Lord is my Shepherd, I shall not want". And oh, so many other comforting verses. "There remaineth a rest for the people of God." Hebrews 4:9.

Many times we do not heed the warnings given us to slow down. We go on in our strength until finally He puts a stop to it, saying "Be still, and know that I am God." Our "stops" are for His purposes to be made known. I often think of His promises to His children, and each and everyone is sure and steadfast. He never goes back on a single one.

I always enjoy the many good articles in the **Signs.** I especially enjoyed the articles in the latest **Signs** on Predestination, and to read again, Elder Poole's Circular Letter to the Salisbury Association. It could not have been said in any plainer words, for anyone to understand, if the Lord has blest them with a mind to do so.

I've written more than I intended, but I do want everyone who wrote me, to know I appreciated it, and I love you all, for Christ's sake.

God bless you all and keep you in His Care,

Sister Ruth Lucht

BLACK CREEK UNION

The next session of the **Black Creek Union** will be held, the Lord willing, at Aycocks Church the 5th Sunday and Saturday before in May, 1977. Everyone is cordially invited to come and worship with us.

Harold Pittman, Clerk
P.O. Box 4528
Rocky Mount, N.C. 27801

STAUNTON RIVER UNION

The next session of the **Staunton River Union** will be held at Weatherford Church, the Lord willing; the 5th Sunday and Saturday before in May, 1977.

L. H. Doss, Clerk

CONTRIBUTIONS TO HELP DISTRIBUTE THE SIGNS TO FEBRUARY 25, 1977

Mrs. A. J. Beauchamp, Fla. $1.00
Mrs. Wyllye Warren, Md. 1.00
Mrs. James M. Hawley, Va. 1.00
W. J. Mera, Cal. 1.00
Mrs. Elizabeth Barnes, Ore. 20.00
(In memory of her mother, Mrs. Margaret M. Taylor)
Mrs. Nellie Turlington, N.C. 1.00
Sister Fernie & Morrison, Can. . . . 50.00
(In memory of Eld. & Sister Ruston)
Joe Mackenzie, Can. 1,000.00
Mrs. G. W. McDuff, Tex. 1.00
Miss Brookie Stewart, N.C. 1.00
Mrs. Lula Wright, Va. 5.00
Mrs. Estelle Cockrell, N.C.. . . . . 3.00
Alice M. James, N.C. 1.00
Mrs. H. B. Wade, Va. 3.00
G. W. Carter, N.C. 1.00
Mrs. Emma McCollum, N.C. 1.00
Miss Francis Wrinn, Can. 10.00
Mrs. R. D. Hendrix, Tenn. 3.00
Mrs. Olive Moore, Ca. 3.00
Ernest Breedlove, W. Va.. . . . . 1.00
Mrs. Charlie Stoots, Va.. . . . . 1.00
J. J. Morrell, Ala.. . . . . 6.00
Mrs. Eula Lankford, Ala.. . . . . 1.00
Clifton Robertson, N.C. 2.00

Danville, Virginia May, 1977

SIGNS OF THE TIMES
Subscription price $5 per year — $9 two years

Published each month by

SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.
Established 1832
Devoted to the Old School Baptist Cause

BUSINESS OFFICE
R.F.D. 6, Box 270, Beechwood Lane
Danville, Va. 24541

EDITORS

Elder D. V. Spangler
R..F.D. 6, Box 270 Beechwood Lane
Danville, Va. 24541

Elder John D. Wood
P. O. Box 186, Manassas, Va., 22110

Elder W. D. Griiffin
Rt. 6, Box 84, Fayette, Ala. 35555
Phone 205-695-7756

Elder E. J. Lambert
306 Richardson St.,
Winnsboro, Texas 75494

Elder D. Alex McColl
51 Doncaster Ave., London, Ontario,
Canada N6G 2AI

Elder J. Stewart McColl
R.R. 4, Appin, Ontaro, Canada NOL 1AO

All letters for this paper containing subscriptions and remittances, should be mailed to to Danville, Virginia, as shown below.
All notices of meetings and obituaries should be mailed directly to P. O. Box 186, Manassas, Virginia 22110. Articles for publication may be mailed to either address.

SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.
R.F.D. 6, Box 270 Beechwood Lane
Danville, Virginia 24541

EDITORIAL

ACTS 10:1-8

"There was a certain man in Caesarea called Cornelius, a centurion of the Italian band. A devout man, and one that feared God with all his house, which gave much alms to the people, and prayed to God always. He saw in a vision evidently about the ninth hour an angel of God coming in to him, and saying unto him, "Cornelius." And when he looked on him, he was afraid, and said, "What is it, Lord?" And he said unto him, "Thy prayers and thine alms are come up for a memorial before God. And now send men to Joppa, and call for one Simon, whose surname is Peter: he lodgeth with one Simon a tanner, whose house is on the sea side: he shall tell thee what thou oughtest to do." And when the angel which spake unto Cornelius was departed, he called two of his household servants, and a devout soldier of them that waited on him continually; and when he declared all these things unto them, he sent them to Joppa."

All of the religious world is involved in preaching what they call the gospel. The fervor in one order of people is about like that in another. Their objects may differ, but what one has in mind is an important to them as what the other fellow has in mind. I feel sure, in the most, if not all cases, everyone is sincere. Every man is religious, and worships the god that he knows. There is something vital and sacred about everyone's religion. As far as our system of government is concerned, we do not have any right to intrude on his religion and deny him his American right to it. Since this is true, I indulge no thought in my mind to regulate the American people in their right to worship as they please.

With all of the above in mind, it is yet my right and obligation, as a minister of the gospel, to oppose error wherever I meet up with it. But my right does not end with opposing error; it is also my obligation to contend in a kind manner for what I feel the scriptures teach and to remember that I might be wrong and that he might be right. This assertion might be questioned by something like unto this: Do you know that you are a minister of the gospel? The only answer that I feel free to give is found in the ministry of another man. His experience was that he did not know anything as he ought. I do not know anything as I

ought, but I have authority given me as an ordained minister, by the highest ecclesiastical body recognized by the Bible as well as my government.

In the expounding of the above writing, together with related passages, I do not anticipate dealing with personalities. I will, as blessed of God, write to the point, even calling things as I see them. I do hope that I will not be stampeded into any unbrotherly charges or language, but to deal only with the subject under consideration. To do this, it will be necessary to oppose some matters that have been promulgated in various places. I also realize that what I call error may be regarded highly by someone else as truth. Of one thing I am sure both ways are not true. One of them is wrong, and it could be that both of them are.

I have read quite a bit, and studied to some extent, the comments of Dr. John Gill, that sinners are regenerated by the preaching of the gospel. I feel sure that that expression will be called in question. It is not my intention to make regeneration and being born again as synonymous to each other. I do not think that it is correct to do so. If any of my readers think so, and they mean to say so in their writing and preaching, then I mean to deal with them in that way as though I believed it that way. I had never heard such an idea expressed by our people in America until recently. I know some Missionary Baptists near me that preach acceptably to our people until they get on the effects of the preaching of the gospel on dead sinners.

It is true that nearly all, if not all, of our English brethren accept that as being the truth. I have recently conferred with the editorial staff of both the Gospel Standard and the Zion's Witness, and they kindly advised me that that was their position. They were somewhat reluctant to affirm that all unborn men were brought into divine life by preaching the gospel. I am sure that they have a satisfactory explanation of that position for themselves. It just does not seem compatible with the general tenor of the scriptures to say that God has more than one way to imparting life to dead sinners.

I have felt sure that the Bible taught that the gospel of Jesus Christ brought life and immortality to light through the gospel, but if language means anything (and it does) then bringing to light a matter or a thing is far different to bringing about life. All of the people I know are careful to feed the living, but I have not known a case of them feeding the unborn or the dead.

In turning from the Jews to the Gentiles where will we find a record of the bringing of them in? In such an important matter, we need to know, 1. How that nation that was not a nation toward God, was dealt with in the matter. 2. We will certainly need to know the relationship between this brought in nation and the Jews who had been the choice of God for centuries.

Let us take up how the first Gentile was brought into the kingdom of heaven manifestly. This is a test case both as to his condition before being brought in, and the manner in which he was brought in. I realize that a lot of people, yea, even brethren, think that any other Gentile would have, and that he could have, been the pattern to leave on record. This does not fit the gospel of the grace of God. God calls His children by name. Jesus Christ did not call at a bunch of men on the Damascus Road. He only called to Saul of Tarsus, and in our present text He only called Cornelius. That means everything to me. He called Abraham by name; he called Martha by name

twice in succession; He designated Peter when He first arose from the grave. If I have been called out of nature's darkness into the light and liberty of God's children I was called by my given name. This man Cornelius was a devout man, and this word is also used in connection with Ananias. In each case it means that they were both reverential. There must not be any question, any quibbling, about the integrity or the veracity of either one of these men's standing before God, for a reflection or a question hurled against either as not being genuine children of God, is a reflection on the other. It is unequivocally true that Cornelius was a child of God before Peter ever saw him. If not, why not?

This man, this certain man, also feared God with all of his house. It might be said, Many men fear God but that does not make them children of God. True in many cases. In this and many other cases, this has the Greek meaning of the word 'feared' as one that is caused to fear. If that isn't the way that it is with every God-fearing child of God, then you may have it all, for it is a tinkling cymbal and as sounding brass. This same usuage with the same meaning is given in connection with scores of other children of God. Therefore He was a child of God before he ever beheld Peter, and this fear was God-caused.

He gave much alms to the people. Ah, how delightful the theme grows. How this displays the mercies of God. Whatever subject that we may write or preach upon this is the center of it, the theme of every (God-given) article or discourse, it is the same; the divine mercies of God. The subject is about God's children being quickened into life by the direct and effectual workings of God's Spirit in them without any auxillaries or any instrumentalities or any secondary works by men or angels. The proof of it is before us. He shared with others what the Lord had given to him. The word "alms" in every case in the New Testament means kindness, or a kind act. If we give credibility to the testimony of James (who will be first to say that we do not?), we are assured that neither faith nor works will stand alone. He brings up a case in support of that lofty thought. If a brother or sister be naked, and destitute of daily food, and one of you say unto them, Depart in peace, be ye warmed and filled, notwithstanding ye give them not those things which are needful to the body, what doth it profit? (James 2:15,16) He explicitly clarifies that the children of God have faith given them; that this gift of the Spirit, as do all of the gifts of God, makes room for it wherever it is sent. Verily by their fruits are they known. Cornelius had the fruit, therefore he had the Spirit in Him from whence all goodness and kindness (alms) come.

He prayed to God always. Ah, what a line of communication had been opened between God and the sinner, Cornelius. Who opened it? Did the man Cornelius open it? What? A man born of a woman that had brought death in sin upon every descendant delivered from her womb? A man born under the law that always produced death, and that never will produce life? Surely, surely no one will take that position. Seeing that it is utterly impossible for a man dead in sin to act in order to have the marks of a child of grace which this man had. It does seem that it is better to follow that line of thought than it is to say that God sent Peter to feed sheep, and lo and behold he found one of them dead.

This man saw a vision about the ninth hour of the day. I am sure that had I the

gift and the time, much could be found delightful for meditation on this ninth hour, but since that is not the subject, let us pass on. I know that the human mind is often catapulted into melancholy and disarrangement from which many illusions and visions come. Those things do not belong here; to refer to them as bearing on the truth is another serious illusion. This man Cornelius saw a vision. He did not think that he saw it. He saw a vision. Luke said that he saw one (Luke is the author or the Acts), and I believe that he saw one. Do you? Furthermore, in the vision an angel of the Lord appeared, and called to Cornelius. Cornelius was afraid. You tell me, well you have gone too far. You are palming this off on us as a miracle of grace, but if it was the workings of grace, Cornelius certainly would not have been afraid. To this argument, I suggest that you read Acts 9:5, 6, 13, 14.

In his astonishment he asked, "What is it Lord?" Saul did not ask what at the appearance of Jesus of Nazareth. He asked, "Who art thou?" That is the question every awakened sinner asks. He does not know who is disturbing him. He knows that a Lord has disturbed him, he knows that a Sovereign has disturbed him, but he does not know who he is. But Cornelius is in the divine relationship that exists between the Lord Jesus Christ; being in that relationship, He asks, "What is it, Lord."

What was the angel's answer? No one, no one at all, can take what the answer implied and ever be found advocating that it is necessary for an Adamic man to hear the preached word before he becomes an inquirer, before he becomes a follower of God, before he becomes acquainted with God, before he becomes a child of God.

W. D. G.

" I AM the true vine, and my Father is the husbandman. Every branch in me that beareth not fruit he taketh away: and every branch that beareth fruit, he purgeth it, that it may bring forth more fruit. Now ye are clean through the word which I have spoken unto you. Abide in me, and I in you. As the branch cannot bear fruit of itself, except it abide in the vine; no more can ye, except ye abide in me. I am the vine, ye are the branches. He that abideth in me, and I in him, the same bringeth forth much fruit: for without me ye can do nothing. If a man abide not in me, he is cast forth as a branch, and is withered; and men gather them, and cast them into the fire, and they are burned."

I desire to offer some of my thoughts on the words of our Savior as here quoted, because these words of the Savior have been hard for me to reconcile with my belief of what the Scriptures teach: "salvation by grace," but now for some years past I have had my mind settled as to the truth taught by this parable. I have a desire that my brethren see them, provided the editors see fit to publish them, for I believe the editors are right in wanting to keep out of the **Signs of The Times** that which is not in harmony with the Scriptures and does not make for peace. Self or our individual feelings should not be considered when the interest of the cause of truth is at stake.

The Savior here, as in many of his parables, takes a natural illustration: the vine and its branches, to teach us a spiritual truth. We know in nature it is true that a branch severed from the vine cannot bear fruit, so Jesus says: "No more can ye, except ye abide in me." So we see it would be just as impossible for a sinner to bear the fruit of the Spirit, separate from Jesus, as it would be for a natural branch to bear fruit separate from a natural vine. Now let us reason a little here. We know that no natural branch has anything to do in uniting itself to the natural vine in order that it may bear fruit; this alone is the work of the husbandman. In nature the abiding in the vine, the branch is passive,

and I will also say in bearing fruit it is also passive, and the bearing of fruit depends not upon the branch, but upon the vine, and should there be any superfluous growth on the branch it is alone the husbandman's business and work to trim it off, or as the Savior says, purge it, that it may bring forth more fruit. In every sense of the word we know in nature the branch is passive. "I am the vine, ye are the branches. He that abideth in me, and I in him, the same bringeth forth much fruit: for without me ye can do nothing." So here we also prove that salvation is by grace, and that all depends upon the union: "If ye abide in me." This is a statement of a condition, and not a proposition, as though it depended upon the man. "He that abideth in me, and I in him, the same bringeth forth much fruit;" no "if" about it.

Now let me here call special attention to the words of the Savior as above quoted: "He that abideth in me, and I in him." I believe there may be an abiding in Him in the letter in profession, and they are the branches that wither and bear no fruit. Now this parable, like other parables of our Lord, was spoken of the state and condition of the kingdom of heaven at the closing of the law and the beginning of the gospel dispensation, at which time both saint and sinner were together; each had the same right in that law service, but in the setting up of the gospel dispensation the axe is laid at the root of the tree, and fruits meet for repentance must be brought forth. Take the parable of the ten virgins. The five foolish had no oil, though they had the lamps (the profession), and they could not enter the gospel kingdom, and here Jesus said, I never knew you. They were the fruitless branches taken away, because they were not in vital union with the Vine, so bare no fruit. Also the parable of the wheat and the tares, where it is said: "Let both grow together [in the law dispensation] until the harvest [the beginning of the gospel dispensation]: and in the time of harvest I will say to the reapers, Gather ye together first the tares, and bind them in bundles to burn them: but gather the wheat into my barn." In his explanation of this parable Jesus says: "As therefore the tares are gathered and burned in the fire; so shall it be in the end of this world [the law dispensation]. The Son of man shall send forth his angels [gospel ministers], and they shall gather out of his kingdom all things that offend, and them which do iniquity." These are the fruitless branches that were in the kingdom, as represented in the vine, that were to be taken away and burned. So the parable of the net that was cast into the sea, which, when it was full, they drew to the shore and sat down and gathered the good into vessels, but cast the bad away. So shall it be at the end of the world (law dispensation), the angels (gospel ministers) shall come forth and sever the wicked from the just. These are the branches in Him nominally that are taken away; as they had no vital union with the Vine, so bare no fruit. "If a man abide not in me." If this is not indeed and in truth his state and standing "he is cast forth as a branch, and is withered; and men gather them, and cast them into the fire, and they are burned." But on the other hand, "He that abideth in me, and I in him [if this is his state and condition], the same bringeth forth much fruit [for no difference what our claim or profession may be]: for without me ye can do nothing." If I were in a vineyard with a friend and should point to a branch of a vine and say, Except that branch abide in the vine it cannot bear fruit, I would make a

statement of a truth that my friend would not think of denying, nor would he for a moment think it depended in any way upon the branch to abide in the vine.

Then if this proposition is true in nature, will it not hold good in the way and plan of salvation? Is the sinner passive in the reception of life? I here mean eternal life, for it cannot be disputed that he is in natural life. We take the position that man is passive, that life to him is a gift, and the reception in no way dependent upon the act of the dead sinner, and that all are dead in sin no one who understands the teaching of the Bible will deny. "Wherefore, as by one man sin entered into the world, and death by sin; and so death passed upon all men, for that all have sinned." And by reason of this death in sin there is none that doeth good, there is none that seeketh after God; they are all gone out of the way and become unprofitable, and in this state can no more go to God than could a natural branch engraft itself into a natural vine. "No man can come to me, [says Jesus] except the Father which hath sent me draw him." "I am the true vine, and my Father is the husbandman."

So all who bear fruit in this vine are grafted in by the Husbandman. Yes, all the branches were loved and chosen in this Vine before the world began, and because in union with the Vine, are born again and receive as a gift the "divine nature." So the Lord said to Israel, "From me is thy fruit found." Doing good works is the fruit, the evidence, and not the cause. He that is of God heareth God's words. "We are of God: he that knoweth God, heareth us; he that is not of God, heareth not us. Hereby know we the spirit of truth and the spirit of error." Now is there any choice with the natural branch in regard to bearing fruit, or is it optional with the branch whether it bear fruit or not? I do not believe it is. Then has the sinner born again any option in the matter of bearing the fruit of the Spirit? Can he in any way prevent or hinder? I do not believe he can. The apostle said to the Philippian brethren: "For it is God that worketh in you both to will and to do of his good pleasure." Could those brethren in any way have prevented God's good pleasure being done in them? I am not carrying this point too far, am I, brethren? When Jesus said unto Lazarus, "Come forth," he could not help coming forth; so I believe that all who hear the voice of the Son of God come forth, having passed from death unto life.

Now let us go back to the branch again for a little while. There are only certain seasons when the branch bears fruit; there is in nature winter and summer seedtime and harvest. There is not power in the branch by which it can bear fruit "out of season," it must wait the appointed time to bear fruit. Is not this true in nature? How is it then in the spiritual kingdom, does the antitype agree with the type? I must say I believe it does. All the blessings God has in store for his people are in his own hand; he will have mercy on whom he will have mercy, and will have compassion on whom he will have compassion. So says Paul, "It is not of him that willeth, nor of him that runneth, but to God that sheweth mercy." David says: "Thou shalt arise, and have mercy upon Zion: for the time to favor her, yea, the set time, is come." And the set time with our God can neither be hurried nor hindered. For he is in one mind, and who can turn him? and what his soul desireth, even that he doeth. This, some may say, is all true as to the redemption

and calling of God's people, but after they are called they are to perform good works. "A branch cannot bear fruit of itself," so Jesus says, "Without me ye can do nothing." Then if I do good, that which is pleasing to God, it is no more I that do it, but the grace of God that is with me. There is no inherent goodness in man from which good can come, and the stream will be like the fountain. A clean thing cannot be brought out of an unclean, and to my way of looking at it, it is very wrong to ascribe the glory to man when it is the grace of God that enables his people to walk uprightly, according to the gospel. If his people cannot do anything without Jesus, then it seems to me all the praise is his; and now, instead, as I believe, God's people are not blessed for doing, but blessed in doing. The blessing goes before, as we read: "Blessed are they that do his commandments." Just as it is written, "Blessed are they that mourn," or, "Blessed are they which do hunger and thirst after righteousness." We do not believe God's people, who understand the truth, would think that the poor sinner mourned or hungered and thirsted after righteousness in order to be blessed. Then why think they are blessed for doing? For all true obedience is the result of divine grace, for it is God that works in his people to will and to do, and it is all in the hand of Him who worketh all things after the counsel of his own will and for the purpose of his own glory. The nights and the days, the winter and the summer of God's people, are the ordering of their heavenly Father, and he hath said, Summer and winter shall not cease. David says, "Thou hast made summer and winter." He makes those seasons with his own dear children, and they cannot change winter to summer nor night into day. David says: "Thou hast visited me in the night; thou hast tried me." This is the time when the Husbandman purgeth the branches, and they are made to inquire, "Watchman, what of the night?" and are made to say with Job, "Wearisome nights are appointed to me." For here "He shutteth up a man, and there can be no opening."

These are the appointed seasons of our God in the personal experience of all his people, and the night and the day, the winter and the summer come and go at God's appointed time, and are among the all things that work together for good to them that love God, to them who are the called according to his purpose. We might say if the natural branches could make the season, then they might always bear fruit, then they might escape the purging process; but this cannot be done. So if God's people could prevent the winter they might bear fruit the year round, and so escape the scourging. But whom the Lord loveth he scourgeth; bastards do escape, but no son or daughter does. Take Job as an example, for I believe he was a figure of the church, and the Lord bears this witness of Job: "A perfect and an upright man, one that feareth God, and escheweth evil;" and yet the Bible gives no account of one more afflicted and tried than Job. God has chosen his people in the furnace of affliction, that their faith should be tried as gold, and there is no way to escape this furnace.

I have had a little hope now for forty-six years, and have been trying to preach about forty years, and I truly believe in these long years I have been taught the truth as expressed by the old prophet: "O Lord, I know that the way of man is not in himself: it is not a man that walketh to direct his steps." I have waked much in darkness, doubts and fears, and

can say as did one of old, I have heard from afar glory to the righteous, but as for me, my leanness, my leanness. Now if others can and have escaped bonds and afflictions by their obedience, I confess I am remiss in duty, I have not yet learned how; and there is no desire stronger in my heart than that the blessed Lord would say unto my soul, I am thy salvation, and that I might rest in his love. "Tell me, O thou whom my soul loveth, where thou feedest, where thou makest thy flock to rest at noon: for why should I be as one that turneth aside by the flocks of thy companions?" The answer to this inquiring one gives me some hope: "If thou know not, O thou fairest among women, go thy way forth by the footsteps of the flock." Here we are told to follow the pattern, "The footsteps of the flock," and to do this, then we know "Through much tribulation" they entered the kingdom. So hope, blessed hope, is the anchor of the soul, both sure and steadfast, and by this precious hope we are saved. Without him, we can do nothing.

Now, brethren editors, I have written more than I intended; I had only in mind to say something about the Vine and the branches, and that it was not branches in union with the Vine that were taken (not cut off) away, but I got to writing of my personal experience, and have written maybe more than will be profitable, if so, cast it aside and all will be well. I want to say I believe and love the doctrine contended for by the **Signs of The Times**: "Salvation by grace;" yes, the grace of God that bringeth salvation to the poor, helpless sinner, both for time and eternity.

In gospel bonds,

G. E. MAYFIELD

Elgin, Oregon, Jan. 12, 1913

VOICES OF THE PAST

"He being dead yet speaketh"

"IT IS FINISHED"

When the beloved Son of God hung on the accursed tree, when his soul was poured out unto death, when frighted rocks were burst asunder, the heavens in sackcloth were veiled, when the rugged bars of death were loosed and tombs of marble resigned their sleeping tenants, when by the rending of the veil of the temple the ark and cherubims and mercy-seat were all disclosed, while, nerved with malice, Jews and Romans mocked, while racking pains and most tormenting smarts were inflicted on that blessed Lamb who bore our sins, when justice drew its flaming sword and vengeance struck the dreadful blow, when hell exulting in her hour of darkness, amidst the awful grandeur of that dreadful scene, the voice of triumph from the expiring Savior's lips shook the creation to its very centre; stern death, in dreadful terror clad, affrighted, paused and felt the thunder of that voice which in all the power and majesty of the eternal Godhead shouted, "It is finished."

With due humility and that reverence which becomes the ransomed of the Lord, let us inquire, What was finished? From the sacred record of eternal truth we learn that all was finished that the glorious Mediator had begun. Love was not finished, for the love of God had no beginning. Election and predestination, with all the perfections of Jehovah which shine forth in the economy of salvation, were not finished, for these were without beginning and can never, never end.

But something was certainly finished by the Savior when he in triumph gave the victorious shout, nor has our Lord

left this important subject in the dark. He who runs may read, He finished transgression, made an end of sin, &c. He himself has declared that he has finished the work that his Father gave him to do. We eagerly inquire, What then was the work that his Father gave him to do? The Son of God responds, I come to do thy will, O God. I am come to do the will of my Father who sent me, and to finish the work. And this is the will of him that sent me, that of all that he has given me I should lose nothing, but should raise them up at the last day. And the Father has given him power over all flesh, that he should give eternal life to as many as the Father has given him. A shining messenger from the world of glory came down from heaven to earth to announce the work that Jesus was to perform, viz.: His name shall be called Jesus, for he shall save his poeple from their sins. He finished the redemption of his people agreeably to the prediction of the palmist: "The redemption of their soul is precious, and it ceaseth for ever."

First. He has finished the redemption of his people, and it ceaseth forever.

Second, He has finished, or made an end of sin, as far as it relates to those he represented.

Third. He finished the law as far as relates to its demands in reference to the election of grace and the fulfillment of its divine requisitions. "Think not that I am come to destroy the law, or the prophets: I am not come to destroy, but to fulfill." Heaven and earth shall pass away, but one jot or tittle of the law shall not pass until all is fulfilled. He is the end of the law for righteousness unto every one that believes.

Fourth. He has finished transgressions, for his blood cleanseth from all sin. He has given himself for his church, that he might redeem it from all iniquity and purify unto himself a peculiar people, zealous of good works.

Fifth. He has finished the curse, having borne our sins in his own body on the tree, and being made a curse for us, as it is written, Cursed is every one that hangeth on a tree.

Sixth. He has finished the covenant of works, having blotted out the handwriting of ordinances which were against us, nailing them to the cross.

Seventh. He has finished the work of making sacrifices for sin. "There remaineth no more sacrifice for sins."

Eighth. He has given a finishing stroke to the perfection of his people, for by one offering he has perfected forever them that are sanctified.

Ninth. He has finished death, having destroyed death and him that had the power of death, which is the devil.

Tenth. He finished the work of his sufferings, being now baptized with that baptism for which he was straitened until it was accomplished. When deep called unto deep, and the billows of divine wrath went over him, deep waters came into his soul.

Eleventh. He finished the complete pattern which he set for his children to walk in. Let no presumptuous wretch dare attempt to change the pattern of the things in heaven.

Finally, he has completely finished all that was written of him in the law, in the prophets and in the psalms, and all that was necessary to secure the eternal salvation and justification of his people, and left them to challenge wicked men and devils, to declare, "Who shall lay any thing to the charge of God's elect? It is God that justifieth." It is Christ that died. He was wounded for their transgressions, he was bruised for their iniquities, and the chastisement of their

peace was upon him and with his stripes they are healed. He sees of the travail of his soul, and is satisfied.

Reflection. Is it finished, or is something remaining to be done by the redeemed in order to secure the blessed objects of the death of Christ? If something remains to be done, whether it be using means, or giving our hearts to God, or our money to modern institutions, or sitting on anxious benches, or anything else, much or little, then is the work not finished, and the words of the expiring Lamb of God are contradicted. But be assured, dear reader, whatever relative duties are enjoined on the disciples of Christ, there is among them nothing to be added to the finished work of the Redeemer—nothing to render his redemption efficient or effectual, or to extend its benefits to any for whom God did not eternally intend it; so far indeed from it, all the good works of the people of God are the immediate result of the blood and righteousness of our Lord Jesus Christ. Nothing can be added to or taken from the work which Christ finished when he yielded up the ghost and bowed his head unto death. "It ceaseth for ever."

Here then the Old School Baptists find a sure foundation to build upon, and hence we preach Christ crucified, and proclaim a finished salvation in his worthy name—a salvation completely suited to the case of the poor, the needy, the halt, the lame and the blind; a salvation suited to the condition of every hungry, starving soul who by grace is made to feel his wretchedness and mourn his sins, but by no means suited to the case of the whole, who need no physician. The Pharisees of eighteen hundred years ago rejected this finished work, and from that day to the present it stands rejected, despised, opposed and slandered by all the workmongers who have flourished in our sinful world. But tell us, reader, how do you view the prefect work and finished salvation of our Lord Jesus Christ? for be assured if you despise this doctrine you are yet in your sins, but if you love the doctrine and can feed on it you are not far from the kingdom.

(Editorial by Elder Gilbert Beebe, February 10, 1837)

HOPE

It having been suggested that we give some expression regarding the above subject, shall try to comply. Perhaps few subjects antidate this one, and few are of more importance. After Adam's transgression, and the Lord had promised deliverance from sin through the seed of the woman, his soul was filled with hope. Hope is expectation, anticipation, hence began to be enjoyed by man early in the beginning of the world. Before the transgression, in Eden, there was no need of hope. Man had all things to be desired and needful to his natural being. There was no need of increase of the things of earth to cause him to look forward with hope of better days. The trees of the garden were plenty, fruitful and pleasant to the eye. The river, eastward in Eden, well watered the garden, so that it was sure to produce abundantly. Every beast needful and necessary to man was at his hand. Every fowl of the air was there present, and the fishes of the sea were at his command.

In all this is seen the perfection of the garden, the air and the sea. With nothing lacking, there was, therefore, no need of hope—nothing to anticipate. But when man sinned there was an infinite vacancy, and at once he began to hope that he might hide his naked condition from the Lord with an apron of fig leaves. This re-

minds us of the hypocrite's hope, which is like a spider's web. The first utterly failed, and the second is of no value whatever. The first hope is very prevalent in the world to-day. Thousands are hoping to hide their sins from God by their good works, but universally fail. It really seems strange, when such hope was exploded in the beginning of the world, that intelligent men will continue to make fig-leaf garments to cover their sin. But the blind cannot see, and the dead (in sin) know not anything.

One thing was necessary to Adam that he lose confidence in nature's garment, and that was to be clothed with skins by the Lord, through the shedding of blood. Never again did he depend upon the figleaf garment. The promise of God to the sinner, of salvation through the seed of the woman (Christ Jesus), was the hope of Abel, Enoch, Noah, Abraham, Isaac and Jacob. Because of such hope, and faith in the promise, Abel offered a lamb unto God and it was accepted. Because of hope and faith in God, Enoch walked with God and was translated, not seeing death. Because of hope of salvation Noah built the ark. Because of the same hope Abraham went out, not knowing whither. He sought a city that hath foundations, whose maker and builder is God. Because of this hope he staggered not at the promise, but believed God, being strong in faith, and it was counted to him for righteousness. Because of this hope old Jacob blessed his sons and prophesied concerning better things than Egypt could afford. Daniel, because of his hope in God's promise, worshipped with his face toward Jerusalem, not fearing the displeasure of the king. David and other prophets exhorted the Israelites to trust in the Lord, who was able to deliver them. One said, "What wait I for, my hope is in Thee?"

Christ Jesus was the hope of the Lord's people, according to God's promise, in olden times. Job hoped to see Him for himself and not another, being assured that his Redeemer lived. By faith men of God in the former dispensation anticipated the coming of the promised Messiah. Simeon gloried in the Lord when his eyes beheld the salvation of Israel, and said, "Now, O Lord, lettest thy servant depart in peace." The apostles were begotten unto a lively, or living, hope by the resurrection of Jesus Christ from the dead. When it was revealed to them that the Lord had visited his people through Jesus in the forgiveness of their sins, they rejoiced in the hope of the glory of God, and ever talked and wrote of this blessed hope. Paul said, "We are saved by hope." In this bringing the saints of old and of the gospel day into fellowship one with the other. The hope in the Lord of salvation from sin and death is one hope, strong and everlasting. This good hope through grace, or the unmerited favor of God, is an anchor of the soul, both sure and steadfast, and is entered into that within the vail, whither our Forerunner for us hath entered. Therefore in times of fire we hope; in times of storm we hope; in times of temptation we hope; in times of affliction we hope; in times of loss, in times of cross, we hope; hence are save by hope;

Hope is always in the future, therefore we look for still another heaven, wherein dwelleth righteousness; where we shall see him as he is, and be like him; where that one glorious song is sung, which none but the redeemed can learn: "Worthy thou art, for thou hast redeemed us unto God by thy blood." When this is entered into, the fullness of God's promise to Adam shall have been fulfilled,

and hope, sighing and weeping will be no more.

Editorial by:
(Elder Ker. July, 1922)

OBITUARIES

RESOLUTION OF RESPECT

By request of the members composing Paynes Creek Primitive Baptist Church that a Memorial be written in behalf of our Pastor, Elder B. Odell Thompson, who God called from this life December 19, 1975, I trust God will direct my mind to write a portion of my feelings.

Elder Thompson and his companion, Sister Gaye Thompson were baptized into the full fellowship of the Church October 4, 1925. After a short time he had impressions to speak to God's people in public of the wonderful works of God toward the children of men, and soon after was ordained to the full work of gospel ministry, which he served about 47 years.

It can certainly be said that he was a faithful member and Pastor, who was blessed to preach Jesus Christ and Him crucified, this being the only way of life and salvation. He was a lover of peace among the brethern and was blessed to speak so comfortably to the believers of God's truth. Sometimes only a few words were so comforting till my cup was filled and runneth over. To those who were in trouble, trials and afflictions he was blessed to speak so comforting. Several times I have had to go to him when in trouble and so heavily burdened. After talking to him I found a great comfort, then felt bad to have bothered him with myself. He was so understanding and much concerned and always tried to comfort me in my trials. I am sure there are many who have had some similar experiences with Elder Thompson.

The members and friends of Paynes Creek Church have suffered a great loss, as well as the other churches he served as pastor. He will also be missed by the sister churches and associations he was blessed to visit. We feel that our loss is his eternal gain. That he could witness with the apostle Paul "I have fought a good fight, I have finished my course, I have kept the faith: Henceforth there is laid up for me a crown of righteousness, which the Lord, the righteous Judge, shall give me at that day: and not to me only, but unto all them also that love his appearing." II Timothy 4:7, 8.

We feel he is resting in peace, waiting for the coming of our Lord and Savior Jesus Christ, who will change this mortal body to a spiritual body, like unto his own glorious body, and be carried to that Heavenly Home to ever be with the Lord in praising his name forever in perfect praise. Then Elder Thompson will have come in possession of this good hope he prized so dearly these many years.

Our deepest heartfelt sympathy goes out to Sister Thompson who was a faithful companion till his death. May God comfort her in her bereavement for He is the only Comforter.

Be it resolved that we bow in humble submission to our Heavenly Father who works His sovereign will. That three copies of this Memorial be made. One to be sent to Sister Thompson, one to be placed in the Paynes Creek Church records and one to the Signs Of The Times for publication.

This done by the Church in Conference at our October meeting 1976.

Elder J.L. Agee–Moderator
H.B. Cannaday–Clerk

IN MEMORY OF ELDER B. O. THOMPSON

I first met Elder B. O. Thompson about 25 years ago. As we kept meeting, our friendship and love for each other grew. In 1953 when we lost our pastor Elder L. A. Harris, Elder Thompson began to come and visit Union Church. Others came also, but it was not long before Union Church called him to pastor at Union. He served us faithfully for 18 years, coming when it was a task for him to come, always declaring the Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ, the author and finisher of the Christian's faith.

I had some wonderful experiences with Brother Thompson. Most of the time he served us I would be referred to the scripture he used as a text, and read it before I went to church. Many times I went to his home when I would get into trouble, and we would talk, and I would leave satisfied. While he served Union Church seven members united and he baptized five of them. When his health began to decline he asked the church to look out for them a pastor. He recommended Elder Hale Terry who

serves us now.

I visit some of the churches Elder Thompson served, and we miss him everywhere we go. It is easy to see how his companion misses him; but we realize that an alwise God makes no mistakes, so we bow in humble submission to His will, believing our loss is his eternal gain, and ever hoping that some sweet day we shall meet in a spiritual recognition to ever praise a loving Saviour who did it all for his people.

Union Church will always hold him precious in her thoughts. It was wonderful to have known such a man, and to be with him.

Written by a little brother who loved him,
Willard Cox

OBITUARY OF LEE ANDERSON PICKERAL

As requested by Weatherford Primitive Baptist Church, the Lord willing, I will write a few words in memory of our Dear Brother Lee Pickeral. It pleased our Heavenly Father to call him from our midst on December 8, 1976 at the age of 95. He died in Lynchburg General Hospital, Lynchburg, Virginia.

Brother Lee was born in Pittsylvania County, the son of the late George and Paninah B. Pickeral. Survivors are five daughters; Mrs. Virginia Harmon, Concord, N.C., Mrs. Vernice Atkinson, Miss Grace Pickeral and Miss Nona Pickeral all of Hurt, Va., Mrs. Lois Pallante, Gretna, Virginia; two sons; Henry Pickeral of Vienna, and Acie Pickeral of Hurt, Va.

He was received into the fellowship of Weatherford Primitive Baptist Church on September 26, 1925, a faithful member, always ready to help whenever he was needed. I remember hearing my Grandmother speak many times of what wonderful people they were. I believe the life he lived was as a light set upon a hill or maybe better expressed, that his light so shined that his friends could see the Love of God in him and render unto Him all the praise and glory. Brother Pickeral was always concerned about the welfare of Weatherford Church.

We will all greatly miss him, but most of all, he will be missed by his family and friends in Hurt, Virginia. I feel our loss is his eternal gain and may we all be reconciled to the Will of Our Heavenly Father who does all things well and never makes a mistake.

His funeral was conducted at Springfield Primitive Church by Elders O. K. Tench, Raymond Goad, and Denver Simpson. His body was laid to rest beneath a beautiful mound of flowers in Gretna Burial Park.

Written by: Marvin Brumfield
Elder O. K. Tench – Moderator
L. H. Doss – Clerk

NANNIE KIRK POTTER

It has pleased our Heavenly Father to take from our midst a dear and lovely sister, Nannie Kirk Potter.

Sister Potter was born August 5, 1885, and was married to Lewis Jackson Potter, July 10, 1904. He died eleven years ago. To this union there were ten children born. Two died in infancy. Two daughters and six sons survive: Mrs. Clara Jones, of Martinsville and Mrs. Ruby Reynolds of Rocky Mount; Willard Potter, Martinsville, Benjamin Potter, Roanoke, Ralph Potter, Penhook, Cliff, Gene and Hoover Potter of Rocky Mount. Surviving also are 23 grandchildren and 28 great grandchildren.

She was received into the fellowship of Chapel Church and was baptized June 9, 1918 by Elder Joe Brooks. She was a strong believer in the doctrine of salvation by grace.

She was a lovely and faithful member and attended services as long as health permitted. The children so lovingly cared for her, always providing a way for her to go to many churches, which she enjoyed so much.

She passed away in Franklin Memorial Hospital, February 28, 1976. Funeral services were conducted at Lynch's Funeral Home by her pastor Elder O. K. Tench, with burial in the family cemetery near Penhook, Franklin County, Va. beneath a beautiful mond of flowers, awaiting the coming of her blessed Saviour. We shall miss her but feel that our loss is her eternal gain.

Written by request of her daughter, Sister Jones.

Elder O. K. Tench, Mod.
Mary Brown, Clerk

WILLIAM RONNIE HOWARD

In my sorrow I will try to write an obituary of my grandson, William Ronnie Howard, who was born July 8, 1954. He was unable to walk, talk, or feed himself, but his mind was real good, especially spiritually speaking. On or about November 23, 1971 he was received and baptized in full fellowship of Sand Hill Primitive Baptist Church, where he enjoyed many good meetings. He dearly loved the children of God anywhere he met them, and all that met him seemed to like him. He loved Jesus better than all other things. He said Jesus called him to "come and follow me."

We believe that Jesus called him to come and live with Him, that where I am ye may be also. He wanted Jesus to come and get him and give him a new body. On the first day of June, 1976, we feel that Jesus took him home where he will be given that new body, which Ronnie

longed for so much.

So we, his loved ones will say, Sleep on Ronnie and take thy rest. We all loved you dearly, but Jesus loved you best. And they will say also, Thank you Jesus for taking him home with you in that new Jerusalem. . . There will be no afflicted body there, nor sickness, sorror, or pain, and no more tears but peace and love, singing that new song of God and the Lamb in the City of God, which will never end. Written by order of the church by

Oscar Howard

MRS. LESSIE HALL SMITH

Mrs. Lessie Hall Smith died at her home Friday, May 28, 1976, age 79 years and 11 months. She was born in Caswell County, North Carolina, and a life-long resident of the Camp Springs Community.

Surviving are, her husband, Arthur L. Smith, two daughter, Mrs. Nina Wilson and Mrs. Eva Paschal, one son, Hilton Smith, four brothers, Elmo, Birch, Irvin, and Coy Hall, one sister, Mrs. Blanche Talley.

In her last years Lessie suffered much, and was confined to a wheel chair. Even then, she showed concern for all to be comfortable in her home. Her husband and children did the best they could for her.

Before her last illness, she attended meetings at Pleasant Grove Church when able, and enjoyed the singing of hymns. Among her favorites were "Amazing Grace," "Rock of Ages," and "Cast Down, But Not Destroyed." She often spoke of being so tired, but we believe she is now at rest. We do miss her, but the good Lord knows best for us. May we trust Him and look to Him.

Burial service was conducted at Pleasant Grove Primitive Baptist Church by the pastor, Elder Donald Smith, and Elder Wallis Smith.

Written by her sister-in-law,

Mrs. Rosa Page

MARY CLEMMIE EVANS

Old Mountain Primitive Baptist Church acknowledges the passing of their dear Sister in Christ Mary Clemmie Evans. She was born June 28, 1892, died October 12, 1976.

Her parents were William and Nora Bryant Evans. Her husband was E. B. Evans.

She leaves three daughters, Mrs. Bessie Owen, Mrs. Dorothy Hundley of Danville, Va., Mrs. Ruby Guthrie, Newport News, Va., and one son, O. L. Evans of Danville. Twenty grandchildren, 33 great grandchildren, and three great-great grandchildren.

She was retired from Dan River Mills where she had worked 53 years.

Sister Evans was a lovely member. She loved her Brothers and Sisters and family dearly, and had many friends. She loved the Truth, and was Blessed to bear her illness, the past four years with Grace and Patience, and speaking always, that the dear Lord's will be done. She suffered the loss of both legs, a few years apart, by operations. After the first one was taken, she continued to come to meeting in her wheel chair. We miss her very much. Her family attended to her every need with love and kindness.

Funeral services were held in the Swicegood Funeral Chapel by Elder Haywood Wray, Burial in Danville Memorial Gardens.

Written by request of the church and approved by them.

Elder H. W. Wray

DURA A. SMITH

We bow in Humble submission to the will of our heavenly Father, who has called from our midst our beloved Brother D. A. Smith. He was born to, John Harvey and Sallie Bell Smith, in Parker County, Texas, on November 11, 1891 and passed away December 13, 1976, age 85, in Mangum, Oklahoma Nursing Home.

He was united in marriage December 2, 1967, to Sister Willie Foster, in Snyder, Oklahoma. Though their marriage came late in life it was filled with great joy in their belief of a Great and Merciful Heavenly Father. Brother Smith, united with Little Flock Church, Altus, Oklahoma, February 24, 1968 and was baptized March 23, 1968. He loved, strongly advocated and was blessed and willing to defend the doctrine he so dearly loved, salvation by grace and grace alone. Even in a very weakened condition on his death bed his Faith in Jesus gave him a supply of inner strength to proclaim his Great God. Oh, what wonderful evidence he was given to show forth each time I visited him in his home; also, in the nursing home.

He leaves to mourn his passing, his beloved wife, Sister Willie Smith, of Mangum, Oklahoma. A daughter by his first marriage, Juanita Copeland, a step-daughter, Ela Bell Simpson, two brothers, three sisters, five grand-children and seven great-grandchildren and a host of other relatives plus friends who will greatly miss him; and we truly believe our loss is surely his eternal gain.

Our beloved brother was laid to rest in Frederick, Oklahoma Cemetery, to await the second coming of our Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ.

Humbly submitted by request of his dear wife

Elder C. M. Haygood

MRS. LUTIE HOLLY POWELL

Mrs. Lutie Holly Powell, daughter of the late John and Virginia Holly, was born July 29, 1909 in Pittsylvania County, Va. and passed away suddenly at her home in Roanoke, Va. on Feb. 2, 1977. She was married on Aug. 7, 1926 to Brother Henry J. Powell.

She is survived by her husband and one son, Ray J. Powell; two daughters, Mrs. Lois Huddleston and Mrs. Linda Guttman; seven grandchildren; one great-grandson; two sisters, Mrs. Clarence Stegall and Mrs. Virginia Horsley.

Sister Lutie joined the Roanoke Primitive Baptist Church Dec. 1, 1956 and together with Brother Henry was baptized by their pastor, Elder Cecil E. Turner, Dec. 2, 1956.

She was a lovely and faithful member, always filling her seat at church and entertaining the many brethren, sisters and friends in her home. She was a devoted and loyal wife and a devoted and helpful mother and grandmother. To her neighbors and friends, she was most kind and enjoyed helping the sick and the afflicted and ministering to those in need.

Her funeral was conducted at Oakey's North Chapel Feb. 5, 1977, by her pastor, Elder Cecil E. Turner, after which she was laid to rest in Sherwood Memorial Park, there to rest until the day of the resurrection, then her hope will become a reality. The many beautiful flowers and large attendance of friends testified to the esteem in which she was held.

May the Lord bless Brother Henry in his great loss, together with the rest of her family and give each of them the Peace, Comfort and Consolation that none but the Lord can give.

By the request of Brother Henry, this memorial was written and humbly submitted by an unworthy sister,

Mrs. H. C. (Rlee) Houchins

BROTHER AND SISTER GEDIE L. BLALOCK

It is with sadness that I write a short notice of the passing of these two precious members of Bethel Church. Yet, I unhesitatingly affirm to you that my heart and soul breathed a humble petition to God for a spirit of thanksgiving that He had called them out of the sufferings of this present time. Through the ministration of His divine Spirit, He has given us the best assurance that their passing was one of going out of a land where sorrow and desolation prevailed, into rest that is beyond the comprehension of occupants of this land to know.

I do not know much of the life genealogy of our brother. The primary interest of these near to him in the flesh and those near to him in the Spirit, in the fact that for a long time he was a bitter enemy of the truth as it is in the Lord Jesus Christ. His first wife had not lived long, and he had married Miss Ruth Dorris, daughter of Elder William Dorris, and he had led her away from the truth to follow him, as he told me, a lot of silly foolishness. But she was never satisfied, and God begin a silent, and yet a sovereign work of grace with him. Accordingly, they both came before the Union Primitive Baptist Church in 1932, and was baptized by our lamented Elder E.Z. McCool. In May 1937, they, together with others, were constituted into Bethel Church, and our brother was ordained a deacon, which he performed the duties thereof in a most humble manner.

They were married in early 1916, to which union the following children were born, Mrs. Enda King, Columbus, Miss. Mrs. Doris Blanton, Columbus, Miss., William Blalock, Columbus, Miss., and Mrs. Ellie Ruth Younger, Meridian, Miss.; with several grandchildren and other relatives.

Brother Blalock was born Dec. 17, 1881, and died Nov. 11, 1976. Sister Blalock was born Dec. 30, 1896, and died Dec. 29, 1976. In life and in death the Lord displayed His divine goodness to them. He had been in a bad state of health for several years and had to be waited on like an infant. Sister Blalock had often been closeted in prayer that she would be able to wait on him as long as he lived. This was granted to her.

Their home was always a resting place for the disturbed, the wearied, and their presence at church was always a full day for those that loved the kingdom of heaven. Neither one of them desired any eulogy in life not at their funeral, and yet their children, their brethren, their present pastor as well as two former pastors will always remember their many deeds of kindness.

Each of their funerals were attended by the only three pastors that their church had had, Elders N. C. Moon, E. U. McCool, and the writer.

Written by request of the family.

W. D. G.

Signs of the Times

DEVOTED TO THE OLD SCHOOL BAPTIST CAUSE

"The Sword of the Lord and of Gideon"

VOL. 145 DANVILLE, VA., JUNE, 1977 No. 6

IS IT TIME TO RENEW
YOUR SUBSCRIPTION?
IF YOUR EXPIRATION
DATE IS
6/77
IT EXPIRES WITH THIS ISSUE

THE WORK IS FINISHED

How distressing it is for us to hear men proclaim doctrines entirely contrary to that of God our Saviour; and our souls are vexed at the ungodliness in high and low places. False doctrine is the rule rather than the exception among the nominal christians, and millions follow their leaders without question. It would not seem quite so bad were it not for the fact that these things are professedly preached in the name of Jesus; if they were in any other name we would not be so much concerned, but when the name of our God and Saviour is dragged in the dust of ignorance and unbelief we are much troubled. For many years now there have been but few voices raised in strong and persistent opposition to these things, or, as a matter of fact, in strong defense of the truth. To do so has seemed to many to be a hopeless and thankless task, but it did not deter the prophets of the Lord in olden times to cry aloud and spare not, for thus they were commanded to do. Jesus and the Apostles did not spare ungodly men and their errors. In Proverbs we read, "The lot is cast in the lap; but the whole disposing thereof is of the Lord."

Not only did the prophets cry against the heathens, but they also reprimanded Israel for their idolatries and unfaithfulness; and in the days of the Apostles there was a continual cry against errors both in and out of the church. Paul charged Timothy to, "Preach the word; be instant in season, out of season; reprove, rebuke, exhort with all long-suffering and doctrine. For the time will come when they will not endure sound doctrine; but after their own lusts shall they heap to themselves teachers, having itching ears; and shall turn away their ears from the truth, and shall be turned unto fables." No one can deny that this is what many did, and it remains so until now; and it accounts for the many different denominations in the world,—and the many different and contrary doctrines, each claiming to be the church and to hold the doctrine of the church. These claims are absurd when a comparison is had of the things taught and recorded in the Scriptures, —and written in the hearts of the true followers of Jesus, with the things taught and believed by the many orders.

There is no denying that Jesus established but one church, and set it up on one foundation, with the doctrine and order clearly defined. It is, therefore, safe to say that any organization, no matter what its name, is definitely

not the church unless it is standing solely on that foundation and upholding the doctrine and faith and practice of the original. It appears that all men must have some sort of religious belief, which may be called a natural religion, for it is after the way that seems right to them; but pure religion, and true worship is truly a matter of revelation from the Father, for in no way else can mortals know God, nor the things of God; neither can they know his purpose in all created things, nor his decree for eternity after time and earthly things are ended. Philosophers of old searched for these things, but their searching could not open them up; it remained for God himself to reveal them, and this he did to holy men of old, causing them to record them in the Scriptures. And not only this, but he reveals and confirms his ways in the hearts of his people by his Spirit, when the blood of Christ purges their consciences from dead works to serve the living God. The religion of man is handed from father to son in their generations, and may be taught in schools and learned by study, but can never transcend the limitations of the spirit of man which is in him; while the Spirit of God teaches the individuals of the generation of Jesus Christ and they are all fellow-citizens of the household of God and they are, "A chosen generation, a royal priesthood, an holy nation, a peculiar people; that they should show forth the praises of him who hath called them out of darkness into his marvelous light." (1 Peter 2:9)

The church, therefore, is not a worldly organization; though they are in the world, they are not of the world. Their worship is in Spirit and in truth, and they are no longer concerned with forms and ceremonies, for they are delivered from the law, that being dead wherein they were held; that they should serve in newness of spirit, and not in the oldness of the letter. (Romans 7:6). The church is composed entirely of those who were chosen in Christ Jesus before the world began, being the very ones for whom Jesus came into the world to redeem,—every one of them, no more or no less. The whole purpose of God in them is complete, since it is both designed and executed by the God-head; and the members of it are the recipients of the amazing love and grace of God, rather than the attainers unto it either by will or by work.

The purpose for which Jesus came into the world is stated clearly in the Scriptures. It was to save his people. He did not come to offer the world anything, or to compromise with them, or make a way possible for them to be saved; but rather, to redeem those who were his people and who had eternal life with him, but who needed redemption because of their fall in sin. The angel announced to Joseph that Mary should bring forth a Son, and that he should call his name Jesus; for he should save his people from their sins. (Matthew 1:21). And Jesus said, "All that the Father giveth me shall come to me; and he that cometh to me I will in no wise cast out." And also, "And this is the Father's will which hath sent me, that of all which he hath given me I should lose nothing, but should raise it up again at the last day." This is a sure thing, – the whole power of the God-head is behind it. Peter said to the strangers scattered that they were, "Elect according to the foreknowledge of God the Father, through sanctification of the Spirit, unto obedience and sprinkling of the blood of Jesus Christ."

ELDER WOOD RETIRES AS EDITOR

The above was one of the first Editorials written after assuming the editorship of the *Signs* with Elder Spangler in 1951. In re-reading it, I find that it contends for the same doctrine I have been preaching all the while; and that it is the truth on which my hope is anchored.

For more than a year I have felt that I must give up some of my activities; and feel that it is the Lord's will that I do so. At my age of 79 with its infirmities, and trying to serve several churches, I find it difficult to keep up with the work on the *Signs of the Times*. My resignation has been accepted by the Trustees as of this June issue, and I am glad that Elder James F. Poole was appointed Editor by the Trustees; and he has accepted. He stands firmly on the doctrine which Elder Gilbert Beebe announced in the beginning of the Signs in 1832, and, as enabled of the Lord, he will maintain the same doctrine, and the paper will remain sound in the faith. We trust that the Lord will enable the brethren and friends to support him by their writings on scriptural subjects, experiences, etc., which are of great interest to those who love the doctrine of God our Saviour.

It has been a pleasure to be associated with Elder Spangler and the Associate Editors. Elder Spangler and I have worked together in complete harmony in maintaining the doctrine, etc. for 26 years.

Through my work on the *Signs,* I have become acquainted with many brethren in many parts of the country, and they have greatly supported us by their comments, in our endeavor to publish such articles we deemed sound in doctrine and written in language easily understood. We have not been able to publish all articles received, due to the limited space in the paper.

The Lord willing my interest in the *Signs* will not cease. My prayer is that the Lord will sustain the paper in doctrine, etc. to the interest and edification of the brethren and friends,—all to the praise and glory of the Lord.

Elder Poole's address is P. O. Box 1250, Salisbury, Maryland Zip 21801, to whom letters and notices of meetings, etc. should be addressed.

"Grace be with all them that love our Lord Jesus Christ in sincerity. Amen."

In the best of bonds,
John D. Wood

ELDER POOLE ACCEPTS EDITORSHIP

Sometime in 1963 Brother Turner Lassiter of Atlanta, Georgia, who many remember as the one who reprinted Hassel's History and Gill's works, called me to come by his place of business in downtown Atlanta for a visit. At that time I had been about two years in that area pastoring a congregation of limited Predestinarians. They were lovely people, but the elders of that area were in fierce opposition to the doctrine I advocated. Bro. Lassiter knew this and after a few minutes of warm conversation he went to the back room and returned with a stack of old yellow covered magazines. "Here is what you believe. They are the people you should be with," was about what he said. I inquired as to whether he believed the material he was giving me and he said that while

he couldn't deny a word of it, he sorta stood in between. Thanking him, I took my new acquaintances home to see if indeed we really were friends. Oh! the joy to discover for the first time what others had known for years. Someone was printing a periodical with the doctrine of God, my Salvation in it. This was my first exposure to the *"Signs of the Times."*

Sadly, however, I did not follow up this contact until the fires of opposition grew hotter. The Lord's time was now come and I wrote Elder Spangler, as I had observed that he was Managing Editor. After his response to my questions there was little doubt but that the people known as the *Signs* Baptists were my people. In time I was blessed of the Lord to beg a home among them, confessing Christ and His Holiness as my only Hope.

Now, though weaker, more feeble, and vastly more unqualified than ever, I have been asked by the Trustees to serve as Editor in the capacity that Elder John D. Wood has so ably been serving. Dear Friends, I feel this to be fearful and trying. Yet I am made to feel at the same time that our dear Lord is sufficient. Without Him I cannot lift a finger, say a word, pen a line. With Him, I cannot fail, but prosper in that which He has ordered. How can we tarry when our Master bids us follow? Dear Ones, pray for me. Remember me at the time of prayer. I would desire to do a job worthy of His Name and for the comfort and edification of the Flock. That worthiness can be found only in His approving smile. May Providence guide us all and may the *Signs* continue to be the Standard of Truth. By His Grace I will do my appointed part. I ask the other Editors and many contributors to the *Signs* to continue in your fine support. I am but a child and the work is for a man.

In conclusion, may I say that Elder Wood has been for these many years a true watchman on Zion's wall. We have all felt secure knowing that he and Elder Spangler upheld the principles upon which the *Signs* was established. May the gentle breeze of His prosperity continue with our publication.

Humbly,
James F. Poole

DIRECTORS TO THE UPPER COUNTRY LINE ASSOCIATION, 1977

The seventy-first session of the Upper Country Line Primitive Baptist Association will be held with the Greensboro Church, the host church, at McLeansville School, Guilford County, N. C.

At Greensboro take I-85 north about 10 miles, exit north at Mt. Hope Church Road, about 8 miles to McLeansville. Coming from the east, exit also at Mt. Hope Church Road.

We cordially invite Ministers, Brethren and friends of like faith and order to join with us in this association. Services beginning at 11 o'clock Saturday before the third Sunday in July, 1977, ending Monday.

Donald E. Smith, Assn. Clerk

NOTICE OF MEETING

As there has been considerable interest for some time in an Old School Primitive Baptist Home for the aged, a meeting has been called for the purpose of discussing the same. All interested persons are invited to meet at the Falls of Tar River Church, Rocky Mount, North Carolina, at 9:00 A.M., on Saturday before the third Sunday in June, 1977. The church has offered its meeting place for this purpose. For further information, call or write Brother George Pearson, 508 Bethlehem Road, Rocky Mount, North Carolina, Phone 919-443-3814.

PINE CREEK MEETING

The Annual Meeting at Pine Creek Primitive Baptist Church, Floyd County, Va., is appointed for the usual time, July 4th, 1977.

Danville, Virginia June, 1977

SIGNS OF THE TIMES
Subscription price $5 per year—$9 two years

Published each month by
SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC

Established 1832
Devoted to the Old School Baptist Cause

BUSINESS OFFICE
R.F.D. 6, Box 270, Beechwood Lane
Danville, Va. 24541

EDITORS
Elder D. V. Spangler
R.F.D. 6, Box 270, Beechwood Lane
Danville, Va. 24541

Elder John D. Wood
P.O. Box 186, Manassas, Va. 22110

Elder W. D. Griffin
Rt. 6, Box 84, Fayette, Ala. 35555
Phone 205-695-7756

Elder E. J. Lambert
306 Richardson St.,
Winnsboro, Texas 75494

Elder D. Alex McColl
51 Doncaster Ave., London, Ontario
Canada N6G 2AI

Elder J. Stewart McColl
R.R. 4, Appin, Ontario, Canada NOL 1AO

All letters for this paper containing subscriptions and remittances, should be mailed to Danville, Virginia, as shown below.
All notices of meetings and obituaries should be mailed directly to P. O. Box 186, Manassas, Virginia 22110. Articles for publication may be mailed to either address.

SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.
R.F.D. 6, Box 270 Beechwood Lane
Danville, Virginia 24541

EDITORIAL

"And he hath on his vesture and on his thigh a name written, King of Kings, and Lord of Lords." Rev. 19:16

In "The Revelation of Jesus Christ, which God gave unto him, to shew unto his servants things which must shortly come to pass; and he sent and signified it by his angel unto his servant John," Rev. 1:1. John saw Jesus as the *King of Kings* and *Lord of Lords.* This name was on his vesture and on his thigh. "He was clothed with a vesture dipped in blood; and his name is called The Word of God." Rev. 19:13. John saw Jesus as King in his Kingdom which was now made manifest as he reigned before his ancients gloriously. John saw His People with him, "they that are with him are called, and chosen and faithful." Rev. 17:14.

"When the Son of man shall come in his glory and all the holy angels with him, then shall he sit upon the throne of his glory. And before him shall be gathered all nations; and he shall separate them one from another, as a shepherd divideth his sheep from the goats: and he shall set the sheep on his right hand, but the goats on the left. Then shall the *King* say unto them on his right hand, Come, ye blessed of my Father, inherit the kingdom prepared for you from the foundation of the world." Matt. 25:31-34.

Paul, in writing to Timothy, in I Tim. 6:15-16, says "in his times he shall shew, who is the blessed and only Potentate, the King of kings and Lord of lords; who only hath immortality, dwelling in the light which no man can approach unto; whom no man hath seen, nor can see: to whom be honour and power everlasting. Amen."

We see (by faith) Jesus who was made a little lower than the angels for the suffering of death; crowned with glory and honour; that he by the grace of God should taste death for every man, for it became him for whom are all things and by whom are all things, in bringing many sons unto glory, to make the captain of their salvation perfect through sufferings. Both he that sanctifieth and they who are sanctified are all of one; for which cause he

is not ashamed to call his people brethren.

But now we see not yet all things put under him but we see Christ Jesus as our Prophet, Priest, and King. We are ignorant, and blind by nature and need him as the *Prophet* to enlighten us and instruct us and make known unto us the will of God. We are sinful, guilty creatures by nature and children of wrath even as others and need him as the *Priest* to make atonement for us. We are enemies of God in our state of nature and need him to subdue us. In our converted state we are helpless and weak and need him to rule over us and to defend us as the King. We see Jesus as our Prophet, Priest and King. What a blessing!

In former articles the writer considered Christ (the anointed) Jesus as Prophet and Priest. In this article Christ Jesus will be considered as the King.

Our Jesus is King, yes King of kings and Lord of lords. He is God, God over all, and as the Son of God heir of all things. He is God the Creator. "In the beginning was the Word, and the Word was with God; and the Word was God. The same was in the beginning with God. All things were made by him; and without him was not anything made that was made." John 1:1-3. John says in John 1:14 "And the Word was made flesh, and dwelt among us, (and we beheld his glory, the glory as of the only begotten of the Father,) full of grace and truth." He is God the Creator, he has a right to dominion over all his creatures, in heaven, earth and hell. The earth is the Lord's, and the fullness thereof; the world, and they that dwell therein. Nebuchadnezzar says in Dan. 4:34-35 "I praised and honoured him that liveth for ever, whose dominion is an everlasting dominion and his kingdom is from generation to generation: and all the inhabitants of the earth are reputed as nothing: and he doeth according to his will in the army of heaven, and among the inhabitants of the earth: and none can stay his hand, or say unto him, What doest thou?". In Dan. 4:37, Nebuchadnezzar said, "Now I Nebuchadnezzar praise and extol and honour the King of heaven, all whose works are truth and his ways judgment: and those that walk in pride he is able to abase." Here we see Jesus as King and the kingdom that belongs to Christ and God — man and mediator. This is a special limited kingdom over which he is king. This concerns only the elect of God, and others only as they are enemies of the elect and his kingdom. The subjects of this kingdom are those who are chosen, redeemed, sanctified, and glorified. These bear the name of saints. In Rev. 15:3 Jesus is made known as King of saints. This kingdom and government of his is what is put into his hands. In Is. 9:6-7, it says that the government shall be upon his shoulder; and his name shall be called Wonderful, Counsellor, The Mighty God, The Everlasting Father, The Prince of Peace. Of the increase of his government and peace there shall be no end, upon the throne of David, and upon his kingdom, to order it, and to establish it with judgment and with justice from henceforth even for ever. The zeal of the Lord of hosts will perform this. There is no room in this declaration for any of the works of men. When the number of his elect is completed in effectual vocation, he will deliver up the kingdom to the

Father, perfect and entire, that God may be all in all.

How do we know these things? It is the work of God that we believe on him whom he has sent. We are given to say as in 1 Peter 1:3-5, "Blessed be the God and Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, which according to his abundant mercy, hath begotten us again unto a lively hope by the resurrection of Jesus Christ from the dead, to an inheritance incorruptible, and undefiled, and that fadeth not away, reserved in heaven for you, who are kept by the power of God through faith unto salvation ready to be revealed in the last time." We see Jesus. We feel we can say, "His left hand is under my head, and his right hand doth embrace me" Sol. Song 2:6. All temporal blessings are from him; life, health, home, family, and everything that is needful. We feel these blessings are given us as we travel through this wilderness, this world, which is no longer felt to be our home. We feel that we are given faith and can say that the life we now live in the flesh we live by the faith of the Son of God who loved us and gave himself for us. We feel we are justified by faith, our sins are pardoned, we have been given the spirit of adoption, whereby we cry, "Abba Father." We feel when Jesus said on the cross "It is finished" it was for us. We feel as David did in Ps. 16:11 "Thou wilt shew me the path of life; in thy presence is fullness of joy; at thy right hand there are pleasures for evermore." With meekness and fear do we give the reason of the hope that is within us. We feel that he that has begun a good work in us will perform it until the day of Jesus Christ. Temporal or left-hand blessings are bestowed upon all of the children of men yet they truly realize it not. Spiritual blessings are bestowed upon only the elect of God. They do indeed realize the giver of temporal and spiritual blessings, yet, cold their warmest thought but when they see him as he is they shall praise him as they ought. They and they only can say truly "Thanks be unto God for his unspeakable gift" that is the gift of his dear Son.

We see Jesus in the prophecies. In Ps. 2:6-7 it reads, "I have set my king upon my holy hill of Zion. I will declare the decree: the Lord hath said unto me, Thou are my Son: this day have I begotten thee." In God's eternal purposes, Jehovah set up Jesus, as king, over his church and people. And as he appointed him to be king he also appointed him a kingdom. In Luke 22:28-30 Jesus said to his disciples "Ye are they which have continued with me in temptations, and I appoint unto you a kingdom, as my Father hath appointed unto me; that ye may eat and drink at my table in my kingdom, and sit on thrones judging the twelve tribes of Israel." In Heb. 1:8 it reads, "Unto the Son he saith, Thy throne, O God, is for ever and ever: a sceptre of righteousness is the sceptre of thy kingdom." In Ps: 24, David speaks of the King of glory, the Lord strong and mighty, the Lord mighty in battle, the Lord of hosts he is the King of glory.

In the types of Christ in the Old Testament we see Jesus as King. From his quality as king, Melchizedek had his name which means king of righteousness or righteous king and from the place of his government, king of Salem which means king of peace. David was a type of Christ for his wisdom, his leadership skill, his courage, and his justice in government. Solomon's reign portrays his wisdom, his

riches, the extent of his kingdom and the peace of it. Jesus makes mention of it in Matt. 12:42 when he speaks of himself "Behold a greater than Solomon is here."

It is a wonderful blessing when we read the Old Testament, to see our Jesus. We see Jesus in Gen. 3:15, "And I will put enmity between thee and the woman, and between thy seed and her seed; it shall bruise thy head, and thou shalt bruise his heel." Here we see Jesus Christ and him crucified. Surely this is a demonstration of his kingly power. In Jer. 23:5-6, it reads "Behold the days come, saith the Lord, that I will raise unto David a righteous Branch, and a King shall reign and prosper, and shall execute judgment and justice in the earth. In his days Judah shall be saved, and Israel shall dwell safely: and this is his name whereby he shall be called, The Lord Our Righteousness." In Hosea 13:10 and 14, it reads "I will be thy king" and "I will ransom them from the power of the grave, I will redeem them from death: O death, I will be thy plagues; O grave I will be thy destruction." What other but our King of Saints could bring to pass the saying "Death is swallowed up in victory?"

Christ was with the church in the wilderness. He spoke to Moses on Mt. Sinai, and it was from him that went the fiery law, the oracles; for the rule, government and the instruction of Israel. He went before them, to guide and direct them. He brought them out of Egypt, through the Red Sea, through the wilderness and into the promised land. He appeared to Joshua as the Captain of the Lord's host. David acknowledges him in the 145th Psalm, "I will extol thee, my God, O King; and I will bless thy name for ever and ever. Every day will I bless thee; and I will praise thy name for ever and ever. Great is the Lord and greatly to be praised; and his greatness is unsearchable. Thy kingdom is an everlasting kingdom, and thy dominion endureth throughout all generations."

We read in Matt. 2:1, that the wise men who came from the east to Jerusalem said, "Where is he that is born King of the Jews? for we have seen his star in the east, and are come to worship him." An angel said unto the shepherds in Luke 2:10-11, "Fear not: for, behold, I bring you good tidings of great joy, which shall be to all people. For unto you is born this day in the city of David, a Saviour, which is Christ the Lord." In Matt. 21:5 it reads, "Behold, thy King cometh unto thee, meek, and sitting upon an ass, and a colt the foal of an ass." As Christ rode into Jerusalem the people cried saying, "Hosanna to the son of David: Blessed is he that cometh in the name of the Lord; Hosanna in the highest." When Jesus hanged upon the cross they set up over his head his accusation written, "This is Jesus the King of the Jews." On the day of Pentecost Peter declared that that same Jesus which was crucified was honoured as Lord and Christ. He declared as Paul did that he was crowned with glory and honour. Paul declared in Phil. 2:9-11 "Wherefore God also hath highly exalted him and given him a name which is above every name; that at the name of Jesus every knee should bow, of things in heaven, and things in earth, and things under the earth; and that every tongue should confess that Jesus Christ is Lord to the glory of God the Father." Our King is eternal, immortal, invisible, the only wise God.

May we give him honour and glory for ever and ever.

Our King is anointed with gladness above his fellows. He is crowned with glory and honour. He is clothed with majesty. His sceptre is a sceptre of righteousness. Isaiah saw the Lord sitting upon a throne, high and lifted up and his train filled the temple. Paul says in Heb. 1:3 "When he had by himself purged our sins sat down on the right hand of the majesty on high" and in Heb. 1:13 "Sit on my right hand until I make thine enemies thy footstool."

As in Ps. 103.9, "The Lord hath prepared his throne in the heavens; and his kingdom ruleth over all." In Is. 66:1 it reads, "The heaven is my throne and the earth is my footstool." His kingdom as mediator is special and limited and is over a certain number, his elect, chosen in him before the foundation of the world. They go under the name of Israel, house of Jacob, the holy hill of Zion, and are called saints. His people are the whole spiritual house of Israel consisting of the elect among Jews and Gentiles. The church of God is Christ's kingdom and the members of it his subjects. They are of all nations, and kindreds, and people and tongues. Some belong to the church militant, others do not.

Christ executes his kingly office by the ministry of his word, and administration of church ordinances and in the exercise of discipline in the church. He works internally in the hearts of his people and by his power in subduing the enemies of his people. He has promised to write his laws into their (his people's) minds and write them in their hearts and he has promised to be unto them a God and also that they shall be unto him a people. The Lord's portion is his people. He has said also that they shall not teach every man his neighbour and every man his brother to know the Lord for all shall know him from the least to the greatest. He has promised in the new covenant which is ordered in all things and sure that he will be merciful to their unrighteousness and their sins and iniquities will he remember no more. Jesus said that his kingdom was not of this world.

In Heb. 1:10-11 it reads "Thou Lord, in the beginning hast laid the foundation of the earth; and the heavens are the works of thine hands: they shall perish; but thou remainest; and they shall all wax old as doth a garment; and as a vesture shalt thou fold them up, and they shall be changed: but thou art the same, and thy years shall not fail." We see that the first heaven and the first earth shall pass away. Peter says in II Pet. 3:10 and 13, "But the day of the Lord will come as a thief in the night; in the which the heavens shall pass away with a great noise and the elements shall melt with fervent heat, the earth also and the works that are therein shall be burned up." Nevertheless we, according to his promise, look for new heavens and a new earth, wherein dwelleth righteousness."

Christ's kingdom as mediator is not of this world. It is not a temporal but a spiritual kingdom. Although his people are in the world they are not of the world. The first man Adam was of the earth earthy. The last Adam (a quickening spirit) is the Lord from heaven. "As is the earthy, such are they also that are earthy: and as is the heavenly, such are they also that are heavenly. And as we have born the image of the earthy, we shall also bear

the image of the heavenly," I Cor. 15:48-49. In a moment, in the twinkling of an eye, at the last trump for the trumpet shall sound and the dead shall be raised incorruptible and we shall be changed and caught up together with the Lord in the air to be forever with him. Christ's kingdom is spiritual, it is righteous, it is peaceable, it will last forever. It is built on a rock and the gates of hell shall not prevail against it.

Often we are given to reflect on the way we have come. We felt in our state of nature to be our own king but alas we found all to be vanity, pride ruled our will and we were of our father the devil and his works we would do. The King stopped us in our mad career, changed our heart and turned our feet to Zion's hill. He quickened us who were dead in trespasses and in sins. We were given to feel with Isaiah in Is. 6:5, "Woe is me for I am undone; because I am a man of unclean lips, and I dwell in the midst of a people of unclean lips; for mine eyes have seen the King, the Lord of hosts." Once having tasted that the Lord was gracious, the desire of David in Ps. 27:4 has been a continuing desire, "One thing have I desired of the Lord, that will I seek after; that I may dwell in the house of the Lord all the days of my life, to behold the beauty of the Lord, and to enquire in his temple." Sometimes we feel so strongly that with Isaiah our eyes shall see the King in his beauty and behold the land that is very far off. At times we are filled with doubts and fears and are of such little faith if indeed any of the true faith at all. Yet we do have a wonderful realization that like David we shall not be satisfied, unless and until we awake and behold His face in righteousness.

We have been weaned from trusting in ourselves. We have learned to trust the King who knows the end from the beginning and from ancient times the things which should come to pass. We found his word to be the voice of a King when he said, "Humble yourself therefore under the mighty hand of God and I will exalt you in due time." When he said, "Come and see" we were obedient to the voice of the King. When he said, "Stand still and see the salvation of the Lord," we found we must obey. We have felt chastening and yet realize that we are sons and not bastards if chastened by him. We have seen him turn the heart of a king in our dealings with men. After we have suffered awhile the King has established us, strengthened us, and settled us. We have found that we have rejoiced that "The Lord is King" and that "The hand that made us is divine." Sometimes we feel there is prayer and praise when we can feel to say, "O Lord thou art my God and King, thee will I magnify and praise."

What a wonderful Prophet, Priest and King we have. The writer intended to write but a little. My mind at this moment seems to rest in the words of a Psalm we sing (Ps. 24)

"Ye gates, lift up your heads; ye doors,
doors that do last for aye,
Be lifted up, that so the King
of glory enter may.
But who is he that is the King
of glory? who is this?
The Lord of hosts, and none but he,
the King of glory is."

(Elder) D. Alex McColl

TWO DAYS MEETING

The Dan River Primitive Baptist Church at Mayfield, N.C. has appointed a two days meeting, Saturday and Sunday, June 25th and 26th, 1977.

This meeting will be the fiftieth anniversary of the re-possession of their meeting house, after being deprived of it almost four years; and also the observing of the fiftieth year of the pastorship of Elder D. V. Spangler.

An invitation is extended to brethren and friends to meet with us.

VOICES OF THE PAST

"He being dead yet speaketh"

THE FIG TREE

Ghent, Ky.
Feb. 1, 1890

ELDERS GOLD AND LESTER, DEAR BRETHREN:—It is written: "And when he saw the fig tree in the way he came to it and found nothing thereon but leaves only and said unto it, Let no fruit grow on thee hence-forward forever. And presently the fig tree withered away." Matt. 21:19. I was requested recently by sister Wiginton of Franklin county, Ky., to give my views through the columns of the LANDMARK on the above quotation. I am often made to inquire why dear brethren and sisters do not submit their inquiries to able ministers of the gospel rather than to one like I am who knows his ignorance of sacred things and his inability to offer that which would comfort, instruct and edify them while in their earthly pilgrimage. But let it be remembered that our Lord did not see that fig tree by chance, by accident, but he saw it in the way. His way while on earth was fixed in the eternal mind and when in that way he saw that fig tree and it was barren. He saw it with all that was growing on it which was nothing but leaves.

It is written: "All Scripture is given by inspiration of God and is profitable for doctrine, for reproof, for correction, for instruction in righteousness that the man of God may be thoroughly furnished unto all good works." While that language when it was recorded applied to the Old Testament Scriptures yet it now applies with great force to that which was recorded in the New Testament. To the inquiring saint this inquiry arises. How am I instructed by what is recorded about that fig tree? It may be very appropriately said that if there was nothing in that text that was profitable to God's people it would never have been recorded. But as it is part of the sacred word it behooves his saints to seek to know what its teachings are. He saw that fig tree in the way and it may appropriately be said that he saw it from before the foundation of the world, for it represented the law dispensation which he in his advent to the earth must close up.

The word "way" there used had a deep and wonderful meaning. The fig tree was in the way. The legal dispensation was in the way and must be removed before the gospel dispensation could be set up. But none could cause it to wither. Yea to be rolled up as a scroll and be thus removed out of the way of the glorious gospel dispensation, but him who was the great antitype of the things pre-figured by that law dispensation. Those figures and those shadows presented to us in that dispensation were only shadows of good things to come. Certainly none can be filled by attempting to satisfy their hunger by attempting to eat a shadow. That fig tree bore no fruit, nothing but leaves, hence there was nothing on it to satisfy hunger. The legal dispensation was only a shadow of good things to come. There was nothing in it to free the spiritual Israelite because Christ is the only living bread, and that dispensation pointed to him by its shadows. Those shadows were profitable because they pointed to the substance which is Christ. Then the scriptures that give us an account of those shadows are profitable to the children of God as well as those which

present its removal out of the way. The apostle in speaking of that which was represented by the fig tree says: "Whose voice then shook the earth, but now he hath promised saying, Yet once more I shake not only earth but also heaven." And this word, Yet once more signifieth the removing of those things that are shaken as of things that are made that those things which cannot be shaken may remain.

When the law in all its jots and tittles was fulfilled by our gracious Lord it like the barren fig tree was moved out of the way. The glorious gospel dispensation could not be shaken because its foundation was the Son of God. "Other foundation can no man lay than that which is laid which is Jesus Christ." He says, "Upon this rock will I build my church and the gates of hell shall not prevail against it." That rock was Christ. Was that of which David speaks saying, "He placed my feet upon a rock." He is the true foundation into which all the building (the church) is fitly framed together. He is the substance prefigured by the law and the offerings made under it. But the fig tree was barren of fruit, it only bore leaves. The offerings under the law dispensation could not make the comers thereunto perfect. They could not take away any sin more than the leaves on that fig tree could afford nourishment. But our Lord came to that fig tree and said that it was barren. He saw that the law dispensation was barren of power to save his people, thereupon he was made under the law to redeem them that were under the law and declared by his servant the apostle, by the deeds of the law there shall no flesh be justified in his sight for by the law is the knowledge of sin.

The leaves on that fig tree were evidence of life but not of vitality which produced fruit, for by the law is the knowledge of sin. Not the knowledge of that life which alone dwells in the great antitype of its offerings. Therefore it must be removed out of the way. Our Lord alone could cause that barren fig tree to wither and he alone could fulfill that law and remove it out of the way of the gospel dispensation. He by his prophet says, "Behold the day cometh that shall burn as an oven and all the proud and all they that do wickedly shall be as stubble. Behold the day cometh that shall burn them up both root and branch, but unto you that fear my name shall the Son of righteousness arise with healing in his wings."

Our Lord said to that fig tree, let no fruit grow on thee henceforth and forever, and presently the fig tree withered away. The prophet said, The day that cometh shall burn them up saith the Lord of hosts. This prophecy was fulfilled when our Lord came to earth. All the pride and vanity of the Jews which led them to look to the law for justification was burned up. There was no fruit borne by that law to feed the living children of the Lord Almighty. It only yielded to them a knowledge of sin the wages of which is death and consequently it presently withered away. When it withered then it was removed and the glorious Son of Righteousness arose with healing in his wings. He arose out of the darkness of that legal dispensation, and by his rising the redeemed in all lands and climes have that light shining in them which is the light of the glory of God in the face of Jesus Christ.

Ah my dear sister, when light shone in you there was no more looking by

you to that barren fig tree for fruit. Then you in rapture saw the gospel heaven opened to you and by faith beheld the Son of Righteousness shining in all his ineffable glory in its vast dome, healing the wounds that sin had made upon all his redeemed. Healing those wounds which could not be healed by any other than he who shone in your heart and gave you a knowledge of the glory of God. Not the glory of the law. Although that law is holy yet by it you saw that you were carnal sold under sin, for by it you had a knowledge of sin. Then you hungered and thirsted after righteousness. But how soothing the sweet and precious promise "Ye shall be filled." That was food to your hungry soul. You hungered and thirsted after righteousness because you in sadness and weariness had been looking to that barren fig tree (the law) for fruit and finding none. Then with the poet you cried out:

"When to the law I trembling fled
It poured its curses on my head.
I no relief could find."

When in that extremity the leaves of that fig tree could not sustain you. They were as valueless to you as the husks which the swine did eat were to the prodigal son. Those husks could not relieve his hunger because they were the food for swine. O what a contrast between those leaves, those husks and Christ the living bread. But that contrast is no greater than that which exists between those who are looking to the law for righteousness and those who are looking by faith to the glorious Son of God and are called by his name the Lord our righteousness. Our Lord said in giving the parable of the fig tree, "Behold these three years I came seeking fruit on this fig tree and find none, cut it down, why cumbereth it the ground." From the days of Malachi the prophet four hundred and twenty years before the coming of Christ the Jews had sunken more and more into idolatry and during the last three hundred years before that great and glorious event that people had ignored the great purpose for which the temple had been built, so much so that our Lord said it is written, "My house shall be called the house of prayer, but ye have made it a den of thieves." To that people was given that law dispensation. Through the offerings in their temple service the spiritual Israelite looked away to the coming of Christ. But during the three hundred years preceding that event prefigured by the three years that the man had sought fruit on his fig tree and found none, the Jews had so perverted the law that they disregarded the teachings of the law.

At that most momentous period he said cut it down. This with the other words quoted declare the end of that legal dispensation which was followed by the fearful judgments of God upon that wicked and perverse generation, and the gospel dispensation was set up that prefigured by the fig tree was removed. John says, "And I saw a new heaven and a new earth, for the first heaven and earth were passed away and there was no more sea." When he had that vision the law dispensation had been closed for the things pertaining unto it were until John the Baptist. Then he saw the new heaven and the new earth for the first heaven and the first earth had passed away. In that new heaven all the saints sing the song of Moses the servant of God and the

song of the lamb, saying, Great and marvelous are thy works Lord God Almighty, just and true are thy ways thou king of saints. For in that glorious kingdom, "A king shall reign in righteousness and princes shall rule in judgment. And a man, (the man Christ Jesus) shall be a hiding place from the wind and a covert from the tempest, as rivers of water in a dry place, as a shadow of a great rock in a weary land." All these great and glorious things are now to his people, to his redeemed because he has met all the demands of the law of sin and death and forever removed its penalty from them. When in a sweet and precious faith they behold him in his great and glorious character their song is "Bring forth the royal diadem and crown him Lord of All."

H. Cox

(From Zions Landmark)

"Now to him that worketh is the reward not reckoned by grace, but of debt." (Rom. 4:4)

The reward or salvation or inheritance in heaven is by the grace of God. Have you ever heard of anyone working for an inheritance? The reward or salvation IS NOT BY WORKS, but BY THE GRACE OF GOD. We quote these Scriptures to prove that salvation is not by the works of the creature: "Who hath saved us, and called us with an holy calling, not according to our works, but according to his own purpose and grace, which was given us in Christ Jesus before the world began." (2 Tim. 1:9) This Scripture states that salvation is according to the purpose and grace of God which was before the foundation of the world. (Please read it again.) "For by grace are ye saved through faith; and that not of yourselves: it is the gift of God: Not of works, lest any man should boast. For we are his workmanship, created in Christ Jesus unto good works, which God hath before ordained that we should walk in them." (Eph. 2:8-10) Please notice that faith is not a product of the flesh, but it is the gift of God. "Every good gift and every perfect gift is from above, and cometh down from the Father of lights, with whom is no variableness, neither shadow of turning." (James 1:17) The Scriptures plainly teach that salvation is not by works but by grace. What causes God's people to walk in good works? Since God has ordained that his people should walk in good works, do you believe that they should fail to walk in them? (Please read Eph. 2:10 again.) Since God has purposed that his people should walk in good works, bring forth good fruit, etc., I do not believe there is anything that can hinder them from performing the good deeds. "Remember the former things of old: for I am God, and there is none else; I am God, and there is none like me, Declaring the end from the beginning, and from ancient times the things that are not yet done, saying, My counsel shall stand, and I will do all my pleasure: Calling a ravenous bird from the east, the man that executeth my counsel from a far country: yea, *I have spoken it, I will also bring it to pass; I have purposed* it, *I will also do it.*" (Isaiah 46:9-11) Please keep in mind that the providence, decree, predestination, etc. of God covers all events that the Lord has purposed in himself before the world began. Remember that we cannot understand the ways of God

"—There is no searching of his understanding." (Isaiah 40:28) We know exactly what it has pleased almighty God to reveal unto us, otherwise we know nothing. "For my thoughts are not your thoughts, neither are your ways my ways, saith the Lord." (Isaiah 55:8)

Let us get back to the subject. These words of Jesus show that he has ordained his people to walk in good works. What is the difference between bring forth fruit and walking in good works? "Ye have not chosen me, but I have chosen you, and ordained you, that ye should go and bring forth fruit, and that your fruit should remain: that whatsoever ye shall ask of the Father in my name, he may give it you." (John 15:16) "Wherefore, my beloved, as ye have always obeyed, not as in my presence only, but now much more in my absence, work out your own salvation with fear and trembling. For it is God which worketh in you both to will and to do of his good pleasure." (Phil. 2:12-13) PLEASE NOTICE THAT GOD WORKS BOTH THE WILL AND THE DO WITHIN HIS PEOPLE. They will not fail to perform these deeds because the spirit of God is working within them. "And I will put my spirit within you, and cause you to walk in my statutes, and ye shall keep my judgments, and do them." (Ezekiel 36:27)

Dear reader, if you have the desire to do that which is acceptable in the sight of God, it is some sweet evidence that God has given you that desire. "For I know that in me (that is, in my flesh) dwelleth no good thing: for to will is present with me; but how to perform that which is good I find not." (Rom. 7:18) Paul had the will or desire to walk in good works, but he knew something about the weakness of the flesh, and learned that he did not have the ability to perform his desire. Have you traveled this path? If so, then you have fellowship with Paul. At this point, we think of this Scripture: "A man's heart deviseth his way: but the Lord directeth his steps." (Proverbs 16:9) "O Lord, I know that the way of man is not in himself: it is not in man that walketh to direct his steps." (Jer. 10:23)

May God direct us to consider another important point: The children of God are the only ones who have the desire to do that which is right in the sight of God. "There is a way which seemeth right unto man, but the end thereof are the ways of death." (Proverbs 14:12) The wicked have pleasure in unrighteousness. (see 2 Thess. 2:12) It is not left up to man to question God why we were created with the nature we have. "For the creature was made subject to vanity, not willingly, but by reason of him who hath subjected the same in hope." (Rom. 8:20) Who is going to charge God for being unjust for making us as He did? "Therefore hath he mercy on whom he will have mercy, and whom he will be hardeneth. Thou wilt say then unto me, Why doth he yet find fault? For who hath resisted his will? Nay but, O man, who art thou that repliest against God? Shall the thing formed say to him that formed it, Why hast thou made me thus? Hath not the potter power over the clay, of the same lump to make one vessel unto honour, and another unto dishonour? (Rom. 9:18-21).

By nature there is none that seek after God and none that do any good. "As it is written, There is none righteous, no, not one: There is none that

understandeth, there is none that seeketh after God. They are together become unprofitable; there is none that doeth good, no, not one." (Rom. 3:10-12) Only those who are led by the Spirit of God bring forth good fruit. By nature there is not any difference between the children of God and the children of wrath. (see Eph. 2:3) What and who caused the change? "And you hath be quickened, who were dead in trespasses and sins: Wherein in time past ye walked according to the course of this world, according to the prince of the power of the air, the spirit that now worketh in the children of disobedience: Among whom also we all had our conversation in times past in the lusts of our flesh, fulfilling the desires of the flesh and of the mind; and were by nature the children of wrath, even as others." (Eph. 2:1-3) The spirit of God causes the change in the heart of one. "A new heart also will I give you, and a new spirit will I put within you: and I will take away the stony heart out of your flesh, and I will give you an heart of flesh." (Ezekiel 36:26) One realizes that he cannot trust in his own works because they appear to him as filthy rags. Why? He once glorified in his own works but he learns that he cannot trust in himself any longer. The spirit of God causes you to know and mourn over your sins. "Son of man, cause Jerusalem to know her abominations." (Ezekiel 16:2) "The voice said, Cry. And he said, What shall I cry? All flesh is grass, and all the goodliness thereof is as the flower of the field: The grass withereth, the flower fadeth: because the spirit of the Lord bloweth upon it: surely the people is grass." (Isaiah 40:6-7) Your own self righteousness fadeth away when the spirit of the Lord bloweth upon you. It was not pleasant, was it? "But we are all as an unclean thing, and all our righteousnesses are as filthy rags; and we all do fade as a leaf; and our inequities, like the wind, have taken us away." (Isaiah 64:6) Let us quote the 6th and 11th verses of the 12th chapter of Hebrews: "For whom the Lord loveth he chasteneth, and scourgeth every son whom he receiveth.—Now no chastening for the present seemeth to be joyous, but grievous: nevertheless afterward it yieldeth the peaceable fruit of righteousness unto them which are exercised thereby."

It was hurtful to see yourself as a wretched and ruined sinner in the hands of a just and perfect God. You found out that you were in debt with nothing to pay. You were not able to do anything to help your case and learned the doctrines of men could not help you. You wanted a God who would go all the way to you and not one that pleaded for you to take the first step. You were made to cry for mercy and in due time the Lord delivered you. "He shall call upon me, and I will answer him: I will be with him in trouble; I will deliver him, and honour him." (Psalms 91:15) "Who hath delivered us from the power of darkness, and hath translated us into the kingdom of his dear Son:" (Col. 1:13)

Let us quote the text again: "Now to him that worketh is the reward not reckoned of grace, but of debt." The main thought that rest upon our mind concerning the text is this error that has crept in among the churches: "Our blessings in time depend or rest upon the result of our performing certain conditions." According to this

theory, God has laid out blessings for those that earn them. "If one does not perform the conditions, then he will miss the blessings that God has laid up for him."

In writing, I have learned that it is hard to convey one's thoughts to the readers. The writer may have one theme in mind while expressing his views; but the reader may not understand the thoughts that the writer is trying to bring out. "The preacher sought to find out acceptable words." (Ecc. 12:10) We (both the writer and the readers) need the Spirit of God to enable us to rightly divide the word of truth.

I believe that the blessings of God's people have been stored up in Jesus Christ before the foundation of the world, and they will receive all of them that God has purposed or decreed for them to receive. "Blessed be the God and Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, who hath blessed us with all spiritual blessings in heavenly places in Christ." (Eph. 1:3)

Let us assume that one works for the blessing and performs all the necessary conditions. Then he has earned it and the reward is not by grace, but by debt. In this case, he expects the blessing because he has earned it, and God is indebted to bestow the blessing upon him. If he does not receive the blessing, in his heart he accuses God for being unjust. "To him that worketh, the reward is not reckoned of grace, but of debt." In this case one would not praise God for the blessing, but he would have the right to pat himself upon the back and glory in himself. "Where is boasting then, it is excluded." (Rom. 3:27) "That no flesh should glory in his presence." (1 Cor. 1:29) "Let us not be desirous of vain glory, provoking one another, envying one another." (Gal. 5:26)

It is not my desire to be misunderstood. May God bless us to rightly divide the word of truth. Some handle the word of God deceitfully when they make conditions out of the exhortations in the Bible. God has a purpose in the admonitions, exhortations, reproofs, etc. that he inspired the ones to write. "—Holy men of God spake as they were moved by the Holy Ghost." (2 Peter 1:21)

Let us remember that an exhortation has its effect when the spirit of God is working at both ends of the matter. Therefore this leaves out the work of the creature. Meaning, when God is directing the one exhorting and the one who receives the exhortation, then it has its effect. Does man have anything to glory about? What has he done to receive any praise? Jesus said, "—Without me ye can do nothing." (John 15:5)

Since man can do nothing by his own efforts, he realizes that he has nothing to glory about.

The motive of satan is to rob God of the honor, praise and glory that is due the Holy name of the Lord. The conditional doctrine mentioned above robs God of praise, does it not? Those trapped in that error would deny robbing God, but in their hearts they would praise themselves for all their good deeds in performing the necessary conditions.

May the Lord enable us to render unto God all the honor, praise and glory that belongs unto His Holy Name. "Give unto the Lord the glory due unto his name; worship the Lord in the beauty of holiness." (Psalms 29:2) "From the rising of the sun unto the going down of the same the Lord's

name is to be praised." (Psalms 113:3) The Scriptures do not speak of giving any praise or glory to man. "I am the Lord: that is my name: and my glory will I not give to another, neither my praise to graven images." (Isaiah 42:8)

W. W. Hudson, Jr.
208 Frederick St.
Bastrop, La. 71220

EXPERIENCE OF BRO. LEE HOLLANDSWORTH

Dear Brethren in the Lord:

I have been given a desire to write to you for some years, unworthy though I feel to be, I just cannot get it off my mind.

I was born April 11, 1903 in Franklin County, Va. on old Brown Hill, about a half mile from Old Republican Church, in a two room log house, and in a very poor family. I hope I am thankful that I was raised poor, a poor helpless child; yet I feel the Lord knew me before the world began, and, if not deceived, the Father chose me out of the world and gave me to his Son with his generation of Jesus Christ our Lord.

I grew up in the mountains a wild sinful boy, but did not care. I lived with my father. We came to Bassett at the age of twenty. I stayed with my mother one year, then I was married to the girl of my choice. My mother and father were members of Knob Primitive Church; my wife's mother was also a member there. We had been married two or three years, when a very strange thing took place with me. We lived about a half-mile above the old furniture shop where I worked near the railroad, where I feel the Lord opened my eyes and caused me to see my condition, and all I could see were sins dark and dreaful, – my sins were so heavy that I thought I just could not bear them.

One morning as I walked down that old railroad, I began to look at the mountains on each side, and had a desire to go into one of the mountains where no one could hear me, that I might, if it were the Lord's will, find Him; yet I went on to my job. I went with my head bowed and spoke to no one. I went over to my machine, and it seemed that I could not live: my sins were all before me. I looked out of the window and it was so dark, yet the sun was shining, but it seemed it was not shining for me. I thought I was going to die and go to hell. I turned around and started my machine but could not work. I turned my face to the wall and cried, "O Lord have mercy, O God forgive." A strange feeling came upon me. The sun was shining and as I looked out the window, it was a brand new world with the glow of the sunlight coming across the mountains with the heavenly rays.

I looked upon the apple trees which were in bloom, it seemed the leaves were waving praises to the Lord, as was the grass under the trees. When I came to myself my lips were moving, and I believe with my whole heart I was praising the Lord from whom all blessings flow. I had been walking in the path of sin, rolling sin under my tongue as a sweet morsel, having my conversation on things of this world even as others. He lifted me out of the miry clay, and placed my feet upon a rock. He established my going and put a new song in my mouth, even praises to the Lord. I was so happy I felt I would never sin any more, but go

CONTRIBUTIONS TO HELP DISTRIBUTE THE SIGNS OF THE TIMES
(To March 30, 1977)

L. D. Conner, Va.	$ 1.00
Mrs. A. L. Nelms, N.C.	$ 1.00
Mrs. A. A. Aldridge, N.C.	$ 1.00
Mrs. Mabel M. Ellis, Va.	$ 6.00
A. L. Hollins, Va.	$ 3.00
Mrs. Lester Haning, W. Va.	$ 2.00
Malcolm P. Nichols, Tenn.	$ 5.00
Mrs. Lola Davies, N.C.	$ 1.00
Miss Lavena Biggs, Tenn.	$ 9.00
Mrs. Robert W. Cottle, Md.	$ 4.00
Tillman Pullig, Calif.	$ 1.00
Irvin Slaughter, N.C.	$ 6.00
David L. Lawson, Ark.	$16.00
P. L. Coleman, N.C.	$ 1.00
Mrs. C. M. Hagood, Tex.	$ 1.00
Mrs. George Murphy, La.	$ 6.00
Mrs. Mamie Stephens, N.C.	$ 1.00
Lloyd Spikes, Ore.	$ 6.00
F. K. Morgan, Ark.	$ 5.00
Harry Ward, Md.	$ 5.00
Charles P. Hayes, Ala.	$ 6.00
Mrs. Curtis Hanks, Va.	$ 6.00
Mrs. D. A. Law, Va.	$ 1.00
S. O. Simmons, Tenn.	$ 1.00
Mr. and Mrs. O. P. Murphy, Tex.	$91.00
Mrs. Lester Anderson, La.	$ 1.00
Thomas F. McCullough, N.C.	$ 3.00
L. Davis, N.C.	$ 3.00
Selma B. Strawbridge, N.C.	$ 1.00
Jack E. Anderson, Ga.	$ 1.00
Mrs. Dessie Goodman, Ala.	$ 2.00
Mrs. W. W. Lilliard, N.C.	$ 1.00
J. O. Harrod, Ark.	$ 1.00
Mrs. Maggie Culp, Ky.	$ 5.00
Mrs. Joe Mangum, N.C.	$100.00

Obituaries

ALEXANDER CUTLER USSERY

It was unanimously approved in regular conference that an obituary be written and sent to the Signs of the Times after the passing of our dear Brother, A. C. Ussery.

Alexander Cutler Ussery of Rt. 4, Greenville, Texas, passed away on October 9, 1976 at a local hospital. Funeral services were held at Mt. Zion Primitive Baptist Church on Monday, October 11, 1976 with Elder Lloyd Wall officiating. Burial was in the Simmons Cemetery located at the church.

Brother Ussery was born on January 21, 1889, to Elijah Turner Ussery and Mary Eliza Lawson Ussery in the Cash community. He married Lillie Leonard on April 24, 1910. She preceded him in death on October 20, 1955. A son, Roy Ussery passed away on February 24, 1970. He married Buleah Stiles, April 22, 1956. He was a retired farmer and stockman.

Survivors include his wife Buleah Ussery, a daughter-in-law, Mildred, seven grandchildren, eight great-grandchildren, and three great-great-grandchildren.

Upon his passing it is the first time in many years that there has not been an Ussery on the Church rolls. Brother Ussery's family donated the land where the present Mt. Zion Church is located.

Brother Ussery was ordained as a deacon on June 1, 1971. He was a true and faithful believer and lived to every letter of his ordination charge.

It is with grievous and heavy heart that we make this report.

Derrell White
Church Clerk

BERTHA BEAUCHAMP MORRIS

Dear Editor:

This is to inform you that my mother, Bertha Beauchamp Morris, passed away Friday, March 25th, at the age of 91 years and 10 months. She was born in Snow Hill, Md. May 27, 1885, and

was the daughter of Virginia McKee and Willard Beauchamp.

Her only survivors are myself and her sister-in-law, Mrs. Merriel (Elsie) Beauchamp, of Berlin, Md.

My mother was a loyal reader of the **Signs of the Times** throughout her life, and I would appreciate it if you would include the above in your Obituaries.

Mother had been a California resident since 1914. My father, Charles B. Morris, died in 1944. Her ashes will join his at the Chapel of the Chimes in Oakland, Calif. Private services were held March 26th.

Thank you,

Mrs. Claire M. Barber

JO ALICE TATE CHILTON

It is sad as I try to write of the passing of our dear sister, Jo Alice Tate Chilton. She was born March 14, 1896 and died at the age of 79 years and 11 months. She married Brother Ernest Chilton Dec. 26, 1922. They had no children. She was the daughter of John and Emaline Tate.

Brother Ernest and Sister Jo Alice united with Lickfork Church at the July meeting, 1937, by experience and baptism. She was a faithful sister as long as she was able—until the good Lord saw fit to call her from our midst February 18, 1976.

She left to mourn her passing, her husband, one sister, Mrs. Pat Robertson, and one brother, Hassell Tate, and a host of relatives and friends. She was a kind and faithful wife. To her dear and heartbroken companion I would say do not grieve for her, for your loss is her eternal gain. "Blessed are they that die in the Lord." She is now resting from all the trials and sorrows of this earth.

We all looked on this dear sister as being one of the bright jewels of God's mercies. . . . She left full and complete evidence of a hope in the dear Saviour. We will all miss her at church. The seat is now vacant, which she always filled when she was able to be there. She gave a hearty welcome to every one, showing her love so strong for them. We at Lickfork loved her so much and she will not be forgotten, but we would not wish her back. Her work on earth is finished. She is now sleeping, awaiting the coming of our blessed Saviour, where she will sing praises to her heavenly Father forever. She often told me how good the Lord had been to her, and how unworthy she felt, hoping there was a better place waiting for her. We will all miss her, but none will miss her half so much as her sad and lonely husband.

This was written by order of the deacons of Lickfork Church. May it be resolved that this be recorded in the church records, a copy sent for publication in the **Signs of the Times,** and a copy sent to the family.

Willie W. Lee, Church Clerk

ANTHONY A. McCLANAHAN, SR.

Anthony A. McClanahan was born August 9, 1897 to Sam and Mollie McClanahan at Lanham, West Va. and died Sept. 19, 1976, being 79 years old.

He is survived by his wife, Ruby Jewell McClanahan, and the following children: Mrs. Mary Belle Asbury Landers, Lanham; Mrs. Irene Lawrence, Tyler Mountain; Anthony A., Jr. of Tyler Mountain; Wm. H. of Lanham. Surviving also are the following sisters and brothers: Mrs. Della Robinson, Charleston; Mrs. Dorothy McClanahan, Teays Valley; Brady and James McClanahan, of Lanham. Also eight grandchildren and a host of friends.

Though not a member of the church, he was a firm believer and attended Hopewell Church as long as he was able.

Funeral services were held at Gatens Funeral Home Chapel, Poca, W. Va. September 22, 1976, by Elder Veldon Lynn, and burial was in Tyler Mountain Memory Gardens.

He is greatly missed by his family and friends.

Mrs. Ruby J. McClanahan

"Now faith is the substance of things hoped for, the evidence of things not seen. For by it the elders obtained a good report. Through faith we understand that the worlds were framed by the word of God, so that things which are seen are not made of things which do appear." (Hebrews 11:1-3)

Signs of the Times

DEVOTED TO THE OLD SCHOOL BAPTIST CAUSE

"The Sword of the Lord and of Gideon"

VOL. 145 DANVILLE, VA., JULY, 1977 No. 7

IS IT TIME TO RENEW
YOUR SUBSCRIPTION?
IF YOUR EXPIRATION DATE
IS 7/77
IT EXPIRES WITH THIS ISSUE

Lebanon, Ohio, Jan. 1, 1902

Dear Brother Beebe: – Inclosed I send you a copy of the poem from which I quoted in an article in the "Signs" of some time ago. I have had some inquiries about it, so I will send it for publication. It is in my estimation a rare poem indeed.

Yours in the truth,

H. M. CURRY

See the mystic weaver sitting
High in heaven, his loom below;
Up and down the treadles go,
Takes for web the world's dark ages,
Takes for woof the kings and sages,
Takes the nobles and their pages,
Takes all stations and all stages.
Thrones are bobbins in his shuttle,
Armies make them scud and scuttle;
Web into the woof must flow.
Up and down the nations go;
At the weaver's will they go.

Calmly see the mystic weaver
Throw his shuttle to and fro;
'Mid the noise and wild confusion,
Well the weaver seems to know
What each motion and commotion,
What each fusion and confusion
In the grand result will show.

Glorious wonder, what a weaving,
To the dull beyond believing;
Such no fabled ages know.
Only faith can see the mystery,
How along the aisles of history,
Where the feet of sages go;
Loveliest to the fairest eyes,
Grand the mystic tapet lies.
Soft and smooth and ever spreading,
As if made for angels' treading'
Tufted circles touching ever;
Every figure has it plaidings,
Brighter forms and softer shadings;
Each illumined, what a riddle,
From a cross that gems the middle.

'Tis a saying, some reject it,
That its light is all reflected,
That the tapets lines are given
By a sun that shines in heaven.
'Tis believed by all believing,
That great God himself is weaving,
Bringing out the world's dark mystery
In the light of faith and history;
And as web and woof diminish,
Comes the grand and glorious finish,
When begin the golden ages
Long foretold by seers and sages.

Dear Beloved Brethren,

I sit here trying to write this letter in my own words. Our only son was killed in an automobile accident a little over 5 years ago and it seems like a century, at least. Over a two year period I was almost going around in a trance. I was so depressed and all alone. I didn't even seem to notice people and did not want to join in any conversation. I did not care to go any place. I just wanted to stay home and think of the past. I was really getting uneasy about myself. I would go to church from time ot time, one Sunday right after another, but could hear nothing. I could hear people compliment the sermon and that

would not mean a thing to me. That just made me feel like giving up.

That went on for three years or more. I wasn't getting any better. I was almost getting in despair. I was just about ready to give up when Jim and I got to going to the Old School Baptist Church. We attended the weekly meetings. I liked to go but I just could not be satisfied. I was so all alone. I could not shake off the past, which was eating me up inside. My nerves were terrible. I just thought I could never stand it.

One night at one of the meetings Elder Griffin was there and they had open house, and when they sang the closing hymn Jim stood up and confessed. Well, I tried so hard to stand up beside him that night but my feet just would not go. The time just had not come. I had prayed for faith and hope so many times, and I know that my prayers were answered a couple of weeks after that. They had a Saturday night meeting at Salisbury and Elder Spangler and Elder Griffin were both there. I felt like my heart and soul had really been lifted. It seemed as though I was so happy. I felt like I was floating on air. When they gave out the closing hymn something was saying, "Go forward and confess your sins." I felt just so happy inside, so I went forward and from that day to this I felt like a new person. I was baptized and when I came up from the water I know that faith and hope were with me and from that day to this I have felt like a new person. There are quite a few sermons that I can really hear and what a blessing that can really be to your body.

Sister Margie Ward

(This beautiful experience apparently was never finished. Her husband, Jim, found it recently. Sister Ward is now in the Salisbury Nursing Home with hardening of the arteries and other afflictions. She is, however, blessed to show no noticable signs of pain and is on occasion able to sing parts of the Hymns of Zion. Ed.)

April, 1977

My dear Elder Spangler,

I'm writing to ask that you please renew my "Signs" for another year, and use the balance as you think proper.

Writing became a peculiar thing for me at the time I went to the Church. Before that time I do not recall trying to set forth the name of the dear Lord. Since that time, when addressing a dear one, I have the desire to speak of the dear Lord. I know that I am the smallest of the small and the most unworthy to utter (write) His grand and glorious Name.

I have stated that to use, speak, or write His Name is one of two things: He blesses one to speak His Name or one takes His Name in vain. I can only hope He looks upon me as a child.

I enjoy receiving the *Signs* each month and hope the dear Lord shall continue His blessings on the editors.

I hope that you and Sister Spangler are fine.

With love, I hope,
Reidy Pickeral

Elder Spangler,

I won't take much of your time. I would just like to say a few words. The Old Baptist doctrine of absolute predestination of all things is the only doctrine I can understand. The world of "do it yourself" hates this doctrine of predestination. They say that God did not know or have anything to do with the bad things that take place. But if

I read my Bible right, God tells us about these things taking place. So if He told us about them, He must surely know about them. To me this is predestination.

Jesus tells us there would be antichrists, and already they were in the world. So it seems to me that the "do-gooder, do it yourselfer" is the antichrist that Jesus spoke of. They do have a form of godliness, but they deny His power when they tell us that God cannot save us unless we let Him. They strain at gnats and swallow camels.

If we see heaven we must enter in by Him, and whosoever climbeth up another way, the same is a thief. Again, it seems the "do it yourselfer" is trying to climb up another way, so the antichrist must also be a thief.

I believe Paul did say to believe God, Who was able to perform that which He has promised. Then he said although the work was finished from the foundation of the earth. So if we believe, it is because the work is finished. It is not in man to direct his own steps. God told us all these things, so as far as I can see I can only believe in God's absolute predestination of all things. That surely means that what is to be will be.

Thomas McCullough
Route 1, Box 97
Cedar Grove, N. C. 27231

EXPERIENCE

Route 1, Box 110
Christiansburg, Virginia 24073

Dear Elder Spangler,

I would like to tell some of my experiences.

In the year 1954, I began to be very troubled. I looked at the grave as a cold, dark place where there was no hand to deliver and no eye to pity. I did not know the Lord Jesus. I have had many dreams in my life, but they were all sealed up.

On March 28, 1955, in a dream, I saw my daddy die. In this dream I was taken over in the mountains where we had logged a yard of logs. I looked Daddy right in the face and he took his last breath. There was a place like a grave and he was put in it. I was looking toward the East, over my shoulder, when from the North came an arm that hit that steel vault like a flash of lightening. He had taken that body up into the sky in just that moment of time. I knew it was a perfect body. At that time, I was working in a factory with a man whose body was perfect to look at. His name was Red Dobbins. I did not see Daddy's body raised, but I saw his body as perfect as that of Red Dobbins. I saw Daddy walking up in the clouds. I said, "Oh, what a satisfied walk." I did not see his face again, just the back of his pants, but it was glorious to see.

The next morning I got a phone call. It was Mama saying that Daddy had had a heart attack. We took him to the hospital and he died at four o'clock. I watched him die as I had in my dream. He raised his right hand and took his last breath. He had no trouble. He died free. In the next little while, a voice spoke in my heart. It said, "Give up the ghost." I did not know what that meant. In my heart I said, "Daddy is dead." But I could not say it openly. Those words stayed in my heart.

Later, I went down home where the body was. Those words were still in my heart. I went in the room where he lay and looked at him. He looked

very good. I must say, I had a very good feeling. I had never read the Bible with any understanding. I had a mind to read and try to find these words that were in my heart. I hardly knew the Old Testament from the New Testament. I opened the book and read from St. Luke 23:46,47, "And when Jesus had cried with a loud voice, He said, 'Father, into Thy hands I command my spirit.' Having said this, He gave up the ghost. Now when the centurian saw what was done, he glorified God saying certainly this was a righteous man." Tears blinded my eyes. Those three days I felt like I was in the arms of Jesus. All that was said at the funeral pleased me. They sang "Amazing Grace" and I had never heard it like that before. I loved and forgave everybody at that time. I was in a new world. I read my Bible every day. I wanted to learn all about Jesus. I wanted to know all that He did here on earth.

I began reading *The Signs of the Times,* which I had never read before. I enjoyed them. I would sit and cry as I read. I began going to church every Sunday. I had a heart to understand and an ear to hear. The preaching was sweet to me. I did not know whether or not I would join the church.

One Sunday in 1956, I was at Little Hope. Otie Conner was preaching. I knew when they sang the last hymn that I would ask for a home with nothing in my way. Just before they sang the hymn, a voice spoke in my left ear, "It is alright if you do go." It was a soft, sweet voice. I believe it was the voice of an Angel. But then, I could not go. Twenty-one years have since passed and I still cannot go. I still have a hope I will go, but I do not know if I ever will. I have rejoiced to see others go. It is alright this way. I do not want to change anything, for I know I can not.

Some time later I became very sick and had to stay in bed. I had four girls, all small and going to school. One came to my room and said, "Daddy, do you want anything?" I said, "No." Then another one came and asked me the same question. I said, "Sing me a song." They sat down beside my bed with the little song book. I do not remember the first song they sang. But the second song they sang was

"What wonderous love is this, O, my soul?....
To bear the dreadful curse for my soul?....
When I was sinking down, beneath God's
righteous frown,
Christ laid aside His crown for my soul...."

The words were sweet to me and the girls looked like little dolls. Tears ran down my pillow. The girls looked at me in amazement. They finished the song and left the room. In two weeks I got better and went back to work.

When I was in my first year of school, we sang two songs which I remember very well. One was "All God's children are going to Heaven. They will sing and shout all over God's Heaven." The other one was "Wind, wind, wind the thread; Pull, tap, tap, tap.....". My mind went back to this first year in school one day in 1957 while I was at work. I work in a weaving mill. I have for thirty-six years. That day at work I cried for joy. I knew I was there by God's providence. I sometimes believe I am a child of God. I have a hope that Heaven will be my home. The Lord has been very good to me.

Some years later, my wife had to go to the hospital for an operation. She was very fearful to go, but the same Jesus that came to me came to her.

She got along very well. One evening the girls and I got a bunch of flowers to take her. On the way to the hospital one of the girls said, "I know Mama will cry." Since the song book was in the car we sang, "O, beautiful hills of Galilee," as we rode. When we got there she did cry. She was beautiful. She told me later about a song that came to her:

"How lost was my condition
'Till Jesus made me whole!
There is but one Physician
Can cure a sin-sick soul.
Next door to death He found me,
And snatched me from the grave,
To tell to all around me
His wond'rous pow'r to save."

Some things are made plain.

In 1956, I was reading in "The Sovereign Grace" paper. It was an article about home. I mean a home in the Old School Baptist Church. It was so true to me. I began to cry aloud, so I left the room. Two of my girls followed me. This thought was in me, "Lord, have mercy on me, a sinner." I did not say it, but it was in my very being. Still crying, I went in a little workshop in the backyard and sat down. The girls were still with me. One said, "Daddy, what is the matter? Is it Grandpa?" I said, "No." She asked, "Is it Uncle Jack?" I said, "No." (Jack is my wife's brother and was at the point of death.) My trouble was that I had no home here. I was not a member of a church. I must say that since then I have felt to be at home where the Old School Baptist are. I do enjoy being with them. They sing the sweetest songs and say the sweetest things. I have no other place to go.

In 1943, I was in the Army, close to combat. I was so scared my stomach was sore. That night, in a dream, I saw a little old man with a hat on going up a hill. He was bent over at the stomach. The next morning I knew that was me. I did not go to combat. I will always remember my dream. I came home safely. I still have stomach trouble, but I can live with it.

I have one last miracle I would love to tell. In my teen-age life I was very depressed. Daddy asked me one day what was the matter. I said, "Nothing." I did not know what was wrong. I was sitting in the dirt one day very sad. I said, "Oh Lord, if I ever have any children, may they all be girls. May there never be another one like me." I have no boys. I knew I had asked for what God already had in store for me.

One night later, I got very sick and went to bed. The moon was shining in my room. It was very light and I was not asleep. Two people were in my room with their arms locked around each other. They could not move. Something like glue was all over them. There was no way they could be freed. Then, one with an ax chopped them apart. I did not see him. I was very scared. I thought their arms and legs would be cut off. The glue-like stuff fell off in the floor in a big ball. These people had no pain. They were set free. I was scared to move even my little finger. I do not know if I slept at all that night. The next morning, I looked out the window. It was a beautiful morning with not a cloud in the sky. I recovered, but for twenty years I told no one what I had seen that night. Then Jesus spoke in my heart and I told Mama of what I had seen. It was sweet to me. No one can do a miracle like that but Jesus.

My mother and daddy have been Baptist as long as I can remember. I have always thought that they feared

God. I have heard Mama tell about how, when the dark clouds rolled over and death was near her children, she called on the Lord. I do believe she did and I also believe He hears our cries.

Roy, my brother, is a Baptist preacher. I have had much joy talking to him. He is a good minister of Jesus Christ.

I would like to quote Romans 8:15-18: "For ye have not received the spirit of bondage again to fear; but ye have received the Spirit of adoption, whereby we cry, Abba, Father. The Spirit itself beareth witness with our spirit, that we are the children of God: And if children, then heirs; heirs of God, and joining-heirs with Christ; if so be that we suffer with him, that we may be also glorified together. For I reckon that the sufferings of this present time are not worthy to be compared with the glory which shall be revealed in us."

I have enjoyed writing my experiences. I have desired to do this for a long time. I have tried to tell how it was given to me; how Jesus set His people free, and free they will ever be. If I am saved, it is by grace. I have no righteousness but Jesus. Please print this if you see it fit. We love to read *The Signs of the Times.*

Andrew C. Agee

HUNTINGTON ON PREACHERS

Beloved, — Yours came last night to Mondwell Street, and I am now up to scratch a few scraps in return. Be not ignorant of Satan's devices; his whole aim is to thieve, and rob God of His glory, and us of our peace. He accuses God to man, and men to God, as may be seen in his tempting Eve, when he suggested that God, envying man's happiness, had forbidden their eating that fruit which alone could make them wise, and which to the eye was so pleasant, and to the taste so good; and he accused Job, that he loved, feared, and served Him because He had increased his wealth. And to me he has done the same, telling me that God knew the work He had designed me to, and might have furnished me with some degree of learning, spelling at least; that I might not have recourse to a dictionary five times in a page, first for the sense, and then to know how to spell it. And he accuses God to you for giving you too much. But neither my ignorance nor your learning prevented His calling us any more than the wisdom of Moses, and the ignorance of Peter prevented theirs. There is no knowledge, council, nor device against the Lord, but what is hatched in hell. To make every saint discontented with his lot; to magnify the prosperity of others, and diminish our own; that all may murmur and none be satisfied; that God may be robbed of His honor, and man deprived of his peace, is the constant drudgery of the devil. "Wherein a man is called, therein let him abide;" that respects his situation and employment. If called circumcised or uncircumcised, care not for that; this respects his natural religion. "He that ministers, let him do it of the ability which God giveth;" this respects natural abilities; and these abilities are by some improved, and by others unimproved; but if God calls him to minister, let him use these, whether polished or covered with rust.

Wonder not at sudden changes; we that labor are not private saints. They feed, chew the cud, digest, concoct,

and thrive; they trade for themselves, but ours is for the good of the public. Formerly, I came out of the furnace purged, and then filled, and went in the strength of that meat forty days. But such a fulness is now spent by one full, profuse, and overflowing discourse. And when some who have filled their vessel at my spring, and kindled their torch at my live coal, have come in afterwards to shine in my ornaments, then I have been so shorn of my locks, and so bereft of all dew, and my coal so quenched, that I was like a thief, ashamed to look at them, being dry and barren, poor and beggarly, hungry, cold, and naked. But these young colts, who only ear the ground, are not up to this. Whether we labor in irons or in oil, filled with gall or with honey, whether like flaming torches or like smoking flax, we are sure to suit some. God will make us all things to all cases, to gain some. I have stood in the pillory, been laid in the stocks by the heels, and been muzzled in the jaws, when, at the same time, not one in a hundred saw it or knew it. And if so confused as to contradict myself, and to speak unscripturally, and not common sense, so that the people could not understand me, nor make it out, yet they have concluded that "in the Spirit I had spoken mysteries," and that I had soared so high in wisdom as that they could not attain to it, it was too wonderful for them; when, at the same time, I blushed at my own folly.

Darkness and bondage are common in our calling. When we fall first into these we have no understanding or judgment; we labor to keep from drowning, and that is all. And when enlarged, we are so in love and enamored with the King, and so engaged with the flavor of the new wine, that we mind nothing else. This being the case, we describe both confusedly; it is needful, therefore, to take us again and again to drill, under more light and a better judgment; that we may consider and be more explicit.

God bless the rector. The Doctor salutes the little bishop and all.

William Huntington, S.S.

Portsmouth, May 13, 1807

(As there is a great deal of interest in Huntington's writings, we publish this unique letter, and we hope to publish more of his works in the future. Huntington is considered by many to be the most able spiritual interpreter of God's Word since the Apostles. Ed.)

EXPERIENCE OF JOSEPH HART (1712-1768)

As I had the happiness of being born of believing parents, I imbibed the sound doctrines of the Gospel from my infancy; nor was I without touches of heart, checks of conscience, and meltings of affections, by the secret strivings of God's Spirit with me while very young. But the impressions were not deep, nor the influences lasting, being frequently defaced and quenched by the vanities and vices of childhood and youth.

About the twenty-first year of my age I began to be under great anxiety concerning my soul. The spirit of bondage distressed me sore; though I endeavoured (as I believe most under legal convictions do) to commend myself to God's favour, by amendment of life, virtuous resolutions, moral rectitude, and a strict attendance on religious ordinances. I strove to subdue my flesh by fasting, and other rigorous acts of penance and mortification; and whenever I was captivated by its lusts (which indeed was often the case), I

endeavoured to reconcile myself again to God by sorrow for my faults which, if attended with tears, I hoped would pass as current coin with Heaven; and then I judged myself whole again, and to stand on equal terms with my foes, till the next fall; which generally succeeded in a short time.

In this uneasy, restless round of sinning and repenting, working and dreading, I went on for about seven years, when, a great domestic affliction befalling me (in which I was a moderate sufferer, but a monstrous sinner), I began to sink deeper and deeper into conviction of my nature's evil, the deceitfulness and hardness of my heart, the wickedness of my life, the shallowness of my Christianity, and the blindness of my devotion. I saw that I was in a dangerous state, and that I must have a better religion than I had yet experienced before I could, with any propriety, call myself a Christian. How did I now long to feel the merits of Christ applied to my soul by the Holy Spirit! How often did I make my strongest efforts to call God MY God! But, alas! I could no more do this than I could raise the dead. I found now, by woeful experience, that faith was not in my power; and the question with me now was, not whether I WOULD be a Christian or no, but whether I MIGHT; not whether I should repent and believe, but whether God would give me true repentance, and a living faith.

After some weeks passed in this gloomy, dreadful state, the Lord was pleased to comfort me a little, by enabling me to appropriate, in some measure, the merits of the Saviour to my own soul. This comfort increased for some time; and my understanding was wonderfully illuminated in reading the holy Scriptures; so that I could see Christ in many passages where before I little imagined to find Him; and was encouraged to hope I had an interest in His merits, and the benefits by Him procured to His people.

In this blessed state my continuance was but short; for, rushing impetuously into notions beyond my experience, I hasted to make myself a Christian by mere doctrine, adopting other men's opinions before I had tried them; and set up for a great light in religion, disregarding the internal work of grace begun in my soul by the Holy Ghost. This liberty, assumed by myself, and not given by Christ, soon grew to libertinism, in which I took large progressive strides, and advances to a dreadful height, both in principle and practice. In a word, I ran such dangerous lengths, both of carnal and spiritual wickedness, that I even outwent professed infidels, and shocked the irreligious and profane with my horrid blasphemies and monstrous impieties. Hardness of heart was, with me, a sign of good confidence; carelessness went for trust; empty notions for great light; a seared conscience for assurance of faith; and rash presumption for Christian courage.

My actions were, in a great measure, conformable to my notions; for having (as I imagined) obtained by Christ a liberty of sinning, I was resolved to make use of it! and thought the more I could sin without remorse, the greater hero I was in faith. A tender conscience I deemed weakness; prayer I left for novices and bigots; and a broken and contrite heart was a thing too low and legal for me to approve, much more to desire. Not to dwell on particulars, I shall only say (what, though shocking to hear, is too

true!) that I *committed all uncleanness with greediness.*

In this abominable state I continued, a loose backslider, an audacious apostate, a bold-faced rebel, for nine or ten years, not only committing acts of lewdness myself, but infecting others with the poison of my delusions. I published several pieces of different subjects, chiefly translations of the ancient heathens; to which I prefixed prefaces, and subjoined notes of a pernicious tendency; and indulged a freedom of thought far unbecoming a Christian.

But God, who is rich in mercy, and whose grace is like Himself, almighty, did not altogether give me up to hardness and impenitence. I felt, from time to time, meltings of heart and inward compunction, and had a secret hope at the bottom (which often rose above my gross corruptions) that I should not always go on in this abandoned manner, and run as reprobate to final perdition.

About seven or eight years ago I began to reform a little, and to live in a more sober and orderly manner. And now, as I retained the form of sound words, and held the doctrines of free-grace, justification by faith and other orthodox tenets, I was tolerably confident of the goodness of my state; especially as I could not also add that other requisite—a moral behavior. Surely, thought I, though I have been so profligate and profane, yet, as I am now reclaimed, and am not only sound in principles, but sober and honest in practice, I cannot but be in the right way to the favour of God.

For several years I went on in this easy, cool, smooth, and indolent manner, with a lukewarm, insipid kind of religion, yet not without some secret whispers of God's love and visitations of His grace, and now and then warm addresses to Him in private prayer. But, alas! all this while my heart was whole; the fountains of the great deeps of my sinful nature were not broken up. I was therefore conscious that the written Word of God was against me, especially those parts of it that represent the children of God as a poor, afflicted, mourning, broken-hearted people; of which characteristics I was destitute. Nor was the blood of Christ effectually applied to my soul. I looked on His death, indeed, as the grand sacrifice for sin; and always thought on Him with respect and reverence; but did not see the inestimable value of His blood and righteousness clearly enough to make me abhor myself and count all things else but dung and dross. On the contrary, when I used to read the Scriptures (which I now did constantly, both in English and the original languages), though my mind was often affected, and my understanding illuminated, by many passages that treated of the Saviour; yet I was so far from seeing, or owning, that there was such a necessity for His death, and that it could be such infinite value as is represented, that I have often resolved (O the horrible depth of man's fall, and the desperate wickedness of the human heart!) that I never would believe it; and have been tempted to tell God Himself, that He could not make me, without injuring my reason, and imposing on my understanding, by downright violence and perversive power.

About three or four years ago I fell into a deep despondency of mind, because I had never experienced grand revelations and miraculous discoveries. I was very melancholy, and shunned

all company, walking pensively alone, or sitting in private and bewailing my sad and dark condition, not having a friend in the world to whom I could communicate the burden of my soul; which was so heavy, that I sometimes hesitated even to take my necessary food. But after many a gloomy, doleful hour, spent in solitude and sorrow, not without strong and frequent cries and tears to God, and beseeching Him to reveal Himself to me in a clearer manner, I thought He asked me, in the midst of one of my prayers, whether I rather chose the visionary revelations of which I had formed some wild idea, or to be content with trusting to the low, despised mystery of a crucified Man. I was enabled to prefer the latter; and felt great comfort in expecting the future effects of my choice.

But gloom of mind and dejection of spirit still frequently overwhelmed me; from which I used to be relieved by pouring out my soul to Christ, and beseeching Him, with cries and groans and tears, to reveal Himself to me; praying at the same time that it might be done without pain; for I was so much a coward, that I preferred ease to every other consideration. I was often answered by such portions of Scripture as these: "Behold I come quickly; and my reward is with me." "That which thou hast already, hold fast till I come." To the latter of these, I closed my hands fast, and cried, I would sooner part with every drop of blood than let go the hopes I already have in a crucified Saviour; and to the former, I used to reply (after considering the words, "My reward is with me,") "Come, Lord Jesus, come quickly." For though I expected some sore visitation, yet, believing that Christ would bring strength and power with Him, I waited, and longed for His coming.

The week before Easter, 1757, I had such an amazing view of the agony of Christ in the garden, as I know not well how to describe. I was lost in wonder and adoration; and the impression it made was too deep, I believe, ever to be obliterated. I shall say no more of this; but only remark, that, notwithstanding all that is talked about the sufferings of Jesus, none can know anything of them but by the Holy Ghost; and, I believe, he that knows most, knows but very little. It was upon this I made the first part of Hymn I., "On the Passion," which, however, I afterwards mutilated and altered.

I used to be often terribly cut down with those words, "And cast ye the unprofitable servant into outer darkness; there shall be weeping and gnashing of teeth" (Matt. 25:30), which sometimes sunk me almost to utter despair; and then again I used to receive some comfort. At length, despair began to make dreadful head against me; hopes grew fainter, and terrors stronger; which later were increased by a faithful letter I received from a friend, who had also run great lengths of impiety with me formerly, but was now reclaimed. The convictions I now laboured under were not like those legal convictions I had formerly felt, but far worse, horrible beyond expression. I looked on myself as a Gospel-sinner; one that had trampled under foot the blood of Jesus, and for whom there remained no more sacrifice for sin. I shall not enlarge here, choosing rather to suppress than exaggerate; as I do not lay any stress on my own sufferings, or those of any other man, except the man Christ Jesus; but surely what I felt was very

grievous. For so deep was my despair, that I found in me a kind of wish that I might only be damned with the common damnation of transgressors of God's law. But, oh! I thought the hottest place in hell must be my portion. All the evangelical promises were so far from comforting me, that they were my greatest tormentors; because they would only increase my condemnation.

This distress and anguish of soul was likewise attended with great infirmity of body. One morning I was waked with intolerable pain, as if balls of fire were burning my reins. Amidst this excruciating torture, which lasted near an hour, one of the first things I thought on was, the pierced side of Jesus, and what pains of body, as well as soul, He underwent. Soon after this fiery stroke, I was seized in the evening with a cold shivering, which I concluded to be the icy damp of death, and that after that must come everlasting damnation. In this condition I went to my bed; but dared not close my eyes, even when nature was overcharged, lest I should awake in hell.

While these horrors remained, I used to run backwards and forwards to places of religious worship, especially to the Tabernacle in Moorfields, and the Chapel in Tottenham Court; where, indeed, I received some comfort (which, though little, was then highly prized, because greatly needed); but in the general almost everything served only to condemn me; to make me rue my own backslidings, and envy those children of God who had continued to walk honestly ever since their first conversion. Notions of religion I wanted no man to teach me; I had doctrine enough; but found, by woeful experience, that dry doctrine, though ever so sound, will not sustain a soul in the day of trial.

In this sad state I went moping about (and that I could was next to a miracle), having some little hope at the bottom under all, which now and then would glimmer, but was soon overwhelmed again with clouds of horror, till Whit-Sunday, 1757, when I happened to go in the afternoon to the Moravian Chapel in Fetter Lane, where I had been several times before. The minister preached on these words: "Because thou hast kept the Word of my patience, I also will keep thee from the hour of temptation, which shall come upon all the world, to try them which dwell upon the earth" (Rev. 3:10). Though the text, and most of what was said on it, seemed to make greatly against me, yet I listened with much attention, and felt myself deeply impressed by it. When It was over, I thought of hastening to Tottenham Court Chapel; but, presently altering my mind, returned to my own house.

I was hardly got home, when I felt myself melting away into a strange softness of affection, which made me fling myself on my knees before God. My horrors were immediately dispelled, and such light and comfort flowed into my heart as no words can paint. The Lord by His Spirit of Love came, – not in a visionary manner into my brain, but with such divine power and energy into my soul, that I was lost in blissful amazement. I cried out, "What, me, Lord?" His Spirit answered in me, "Yes, *thee.*" I objected, "But I have been so unspeakably vile and wicked." The answer was, "I pardon thee fully and freely. Thy own goodness (for I had now set about a thorough amendment, if, peradventure, I might be spared,) cannot

save thee; nor shall thy wickedness damn thee. I undertake to work all thy works in thee and for thee; and to bring thee safe through all." The alteration I then felt in my soul was as sudden and palpable as that which is experienced by a person staggering, and almost sinking, under a burden, when it is immediately taken from his shoulders. Tears ran in streams from my eyes for a considerable while; and I was so swallowed up in joy and thankfulness, that I hardly knew where I was. I threw my soul willingly into my Saviour's hands: lay weeping at His feet, wholly resigned to His will, and only begging that I might, if He was graciously pleased to permit it, be of some service to His Church and people.

Thenceforth I enjoyed sweet peace in my soul, and had such clear and frequent manifestations of His love to me, that I longed for no other heaven. My horrors were banished, and have not, I think, returned since with equal violence. And though I can see little signs, as yet, of His granting my request concerning usefulness; (This was written before the author's call to the ministry. Ed.) though I am very barren of good, and full of evil; though I have many sore trials and temptations in my soul; yet it pleases the Lord to reveal Himself often in me, to open the mysteries of His Cross, and give me to trust in His precious blood.

Not long after this my—shall I call it *re-conversion?*—I was terribly infested with thoughts so monstrously obscene and blasphemous that they cannot be spoken, nor so much as hinted, and, I believe, such as hardly ever entered into the heart of any other man; though I am sensible that most of God's children are sometimes attacked in like manner. But mine were foul and black beyond example, and seemed to be the masterpieces of hell. They haunted me some months, and used to make me weep bitterly, and cry earnestly to my God to remove them; which at last He was pleased to do in a great measure, though they would often be returning still, like intruding visitants, but were not permitted to come with much power. In short, I feel myself now as poor, as weak, as helpless, and dependent as ever; but now my weakness is my greatest strength. I now rejoice, though I rejoice with trembling.

I soon began to be visited by God's Spirit in a different manner from whatever I had felt before. I had constant communion with Him in prayer. His sufferings, His wounds, His agonies of soul, were imprest upon me in an amazing manner. I now believed my name was sculptured deep in the Lord Jesus's breast with characters never to be erased. I saw Him, with the eye of faith, stooping under the load of *my* sins; groaning and grovelling in Gethsemane for *me*. The incarnate God was more and more revealed to me; and I had far other notions of His sufferings than I had entertained before. Now I saw that the grief of Christ was the grief of my Maker; that His wounds were the wounds of the Almighty God; and the least drop of His blood now appeared to me more valuable than ten thousands of worlds. As I had before thought His sufferings *too little*, they now appeared to me to be *too great;* and I often cried out, in transports of blissful astonishment, "Lord, 'tis too much, 'tis too much; surely my soul was not worth so great a price." I had also such a spirit of sympathetic love to the Lord Jesus

given me, that after I had left off to sorrow for *myself*, for some months, I grieved and mourned bitterly for *Him*. I looked on Him whom I had pierced, and felt such sharp compunction, mixed at the same time with so much compassion, that the pain and the pleasure I experienced are much better felt than expressed.

(concluded next month)

DELAWARE ASSOCIATION

The Delaware Association will meet for one day only, the Lord willing, on the fifth Sunday in July, 1977. Services will commence at 10:30, promptly, and then again as soon after the noon meal as possible. Place of meeting will be at the Welsh Tract Old School Baptist Meeting House about one mile south of Newark, Delaware, just off State 896. As there are only a few accommodations in the vicinity of the Church, the members of the Salisbury Association in and around Salisbury, Maryland, will house all visitors coming from the South. Please contact either Deacon William S. Adkins, 301-742-2198 or Elder James F. Poole, 301-742-6406 and a place will be provided. All lovers of the Truth are invited.

PIGG RIVER ASSOCIATION

The 1977 session of the Pigg River Association convenes with Republican Church, but will be held at the Pigg River Meeting House, Franklin County, Va., the Lord willing, the 1st Sunday in August, and Friday and Saturday before. (August 5, 6, 7)

To get to the Pigg River Meeting House, those coming from the north on U. S. 220 turn right on to State Route 919 (which is three-quarters of a mile south of Boones Mill, Va.) Follow 919 to State Route 641 and turn right on 641 to Callaway, Va. Then turn left in Callaway on State Route 602, and follow signs to Meeting House.

Those coming from the south take State Route 919 to the left just north of Rocky Mount, Va., and turn left on State Route 641 to Callaway, Va. then turn left on Route 602 and follow signs to the Meeting House.

A cordial welcome is extended to our correspondents and all lovers of the truth.

John D. Wood, Clerk

STAUNTON RIVER ASSOCIATION

The Staunton River Primitive Baptist Association will convene for its one hundred thirty-sixth session at Weatherford Church on July 8, 9, and 10, 1977. The meeting will begin at 11:00 A.M., Friday, July 8th,' and continue through Sunday, July 10th.

Weatherford Church is located in Pittsylvania County, Virginia, at the intersections of Virginia state roads 760 and 763, near the town of Gretna, Virginia. Our correspondants and friends are invited for this meeting.

Burnell B. Williams
Association Clerk

UNION MEETING

The South Arkansas Primitive Baptist Association Union Meeting will convene with Pilgrim's Rest Church the fifth Sunday and Saturday before in July, 1977. The Church is located 6 miles north of Fordyce, Arkansas. Take Highway #167 out of Fordyce north 6 miles. Take the first left hand blacktop road (#273) at the top of a hill. There is a sign, "Pilgrim's Rest Church." Travel this road across the railroad and you will see a sawmill. The church is down the hill from the mill on left side of road.

Elder Clovis Townley,
Moderator
Ross Watson, Clerk

SLATE HILL MEETING

The annual all-day meeting of the Brookfield Old School Baptist Church at Slate Hill, N. Y., will be held the third Saturday in July, which is July 16, 1977.

All lovers of the Truth are invited. Lunch will be served.

DIRECTIONS TO THE UPPER COUNTRY LINE ASSOCIATION, 1977

The seventy-first session of the Upper Country Line Primitive Baptist Association will be held with the Greensboro Church, the host church, at McCleansville School, Guilford County, N. C.

At Greensboro take I-85 north about 10 miles, exit north at Mt. Hope Church Road, about 8 miles to McCleansville. Coming from the east, exit also at Mt. Hope Church Road.

We cordially invite Ministers, Brethren and friends of like faith and order to join with us in this association. Services beginning at 11 o'clock Saturday before the third Sunday in July, 1977, ending Monday.

Donald E. Smith, Assn. Clerk

Danville, Virginia July, 1977

SIGNS OF THE TIMES
Subscription price $5 per year—$9 two years

Published each month by
SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC

Established 1832
Devoted to the Old School Baptist Cause

BUSINESS OFFICE
R.F.D. 6, Box 270, Beechwood Lane
Danville, Va. 24541

EDITORS
Elder D. V. Spangler
R.F.D. 6, Box 270, Beechwood Lane
Danville, Va. 24541
Elder James F. Poole
P.O. Box 1250, Salisbury, Md. 21801
Elder W. D. Griffin
Rt. 6, Box 84, Fayette, Ala. 35555
Phone 205-695-7756
Elder E. J. Lambert
306 Richardson St.,
Winnsboro, Texas 75494
Elder D. Alex McColl
51 Doncaster Ave., London, Ontario
Canada N6G 2AI
Elder J. Stewart McColl
R.R. 4, Appin, Ontario, Canada NOL 1AO

All letters for this paper containing subscriptions and remittances, should be mailed to Danville, Virginia, as shown below.
All notices of meetings and obituaries should be mailed directly to P. O. Box 1250, Salisbury, Md. 21801. Articles for publication may be mailed to either address.

SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.
R.F.D. 6, Box 270 Beechwood Lane
Danville, Virginia 24541

EDITORIAL

"In Him we live, and move, and have our being." (Acts 17:28)

I have coveted the gift wherein I might call on my brethren for a text and be blessed to preach on it. This has been denied me. I have not been able to write savingly about things that have been requested. Usually, the texts and the subjects that have been sweet to me have come out of the blue, that is, they have come when I deserved banishment from the sanctuary of the Lord, yet the very seat of my condemnation has been my sanctuary. However, while I have not been able to say with joy and sweetness and pleasure that I had a gift of expounding and opening texts or subjects, I am often asked to write on them. It has been with reluctance and hesitancy that I have endeavored to comply with such requests. I hope that I say that it has been in humility that I do try to do so, realizing that judgment begins at the house of God, and that the occupants of that house judge angels. Therefore, if I am blessed of God to that end, then I do not have any more right to refuse a request from my beloved hearers and readers than Peter or this sinner had (and has) the right to deny our blessed Lord. The text shows the relationship to this end.

One other thing. I do not have the foresight to know the motive of those that request for me to write on a text or subject. I do not feel that I have the right to probe into that. It may be that I am sometimes used to pull somebody's chestnuts out of the fire. If so, that is alright, for I have often said, and, having grace, will say again, that all things work together for good to them that love God, to them that are called according to His purpose; that God has, in times past, according to many incidents in the Bible, used things that are evil, things that are the work of men's wicked hands, and things that God hates, to bring to pass things for the comfort and strengthening and edification of His chosen flock. I would much prefer to give the source of all the requests and inquiries that are brought to my attention, but I do not know the state of mind of my inquirers, therefore, I leave the name of

this one out that has requested that I write on salvation as a subject and that I cover it in all of its aspects. That will be impossible for me to do. First, it is too vast for such an undertaking, both for me or any other man. I do not say that thinking that because I am weak all other men are weak, but because that it has not pleased God to have given us the knowledge of the fullness of salvation after death. That phase of salvation awaits the people of God, therefore, I feel compelled to write on that salvation which I hope to have experienced, to wit; what is known as time salvation.

I have been over this ground time and again among you. I do not know of anything new to write about. I have not had new revelations, therefore I will cover ground that is called common, or repetitious, and how well I know that repetition is banned by many that claim to love salvation.

In the Old Testament, salvation is so often mentioned. Time after time, saint after saint, begged and longed for that salvation. As far as I know, both by scriptural evidence, and ancient writings, not the first one beckoned the Lord to stay out of their affairs, feeling that they could get the job done without help or interference. To the contrary, they longed for it. They felt the need for it. They were often brought to experience it as being all in all to them. This is a mystery to find the failure of Israel to attain unto salvation. We find them all falling short of the glory of God. We find that the only typical salvation that they ever realized came from God. And yet, knowing that they were a type of the people that were to come, and that they (Israel) had to be saved by the Lord time and time again, in this day some still claim they can save themselves. It is not to be found, as they looked for the better day, that they said, "It doesn't matter whether He comes or not, for we have salvation within our grasp."

As far as the Bible tells us, Israel did not save themselves. To the contrary, they longed for, and begged for haste in it coming. To long for a thing is an acknowledgment that we do not have it within our grasp. No man or woman is going to yearn for that which they have at their finger tips.

As God promised these yearning people, He did send Jesus into the world. He sent Him to do what they could not do. Had they been able to save themselves, it was a travesty wrought against the Babe of Bethlehem. This would be, yea, it is a monstrous doctrine. If subjecting the Lord Jesus Christ to His suffering, to do for a people a thing that they could have done for themselves, is not a monstrous and hard doctrine, it would be hard to conceive of one. The fact that the old covenant was folded up and laid away is full significance that salvation based on the works of man — any man — is a failure. God took that kind of doctrine or system out of the way. That kind of doctrine ruined David, and it ruined Peter, and it ruined Saul of Tarsus, as far as either of them attaining to salvation. That kind of doctrine was contrary to both Paul and Peter. Paul mistakenly thought it to be unto life; he found it to be unto death. Peter mistakenly believed that he could walk with the Saviour even after He told him that he could not. While he believed that, I am sure that had he gone to see his brethren, he would have tried to strengthen them by telling them what he preached to the Saviour,

to wit, "I am able to go with you to death's door." I am sure about this. I am sure that a man who preaches *to* the Saviour his ability to follow Him, that he will certainly preach the same thing to his brethren. But I am also sure that after the failure of Peter, when he went to visit his brethren that he would have gone in a repenting and turning away spirit to them. The shame, the condemnation, the guilt, laying on his mind would have constrained him from confessing anything else. It is one thing to *say* that I have denied Him, but after saying it, the proof of feeling it is found in whether we confess that salvation is of the Lord. If we *say* that we have denied and turn around and say that we could have kept from it, as Peter said that he would keep from it, is for us to deny twice.

Will you read with me the writing of Luke's record of what Paul said on Mars' Hill? These people had a number of devotions. Paul noticed that. Have you noticed that? Some follow this thing; some follow that; some follow Paul; some follow Apollos; some follow Christ. Some say He is with us; others say the same thing. Some say that it is by doing this; others say that it is doing that. How unstable they were at Athens. They had a number of devotions. They understood all of their devotions except the one on the totem pole that they attributed to the unknown God. They were true fatalists. That which they understood, they worshipped their god for. That which they did not understand as coming from their god, they attributed to some kind of an unknown god. That is the doctrine of the severe ascetic-minded or the Stoic-minded Greek philosopher. That is the doctrine of the dark-minded that dwell in Stygian darkness. The very setting of Luke's picture is about those who worship a plurality of gods. Like the ancient Greeks, they could attribute some things to the god of evil, and other things to the god of goodness, but those things that puzzled them, that brought them to superstition, they consigned to an unknown god. In plain language, they were in the hands of fate.

The unknown God they worshipped, but truly it was the unknown that they worshipped. It was the unknown God that Paul preached, but it was not that He was unknown to Paul. It was the unknown God that he preached to them, but He was known to Paul. Paul preached the God to the Athenians which had been unknown to him, and is still unknown to them. His expounding of that Being shows that he did know Him.

Let us read: "God that made the world and all things therein, seeing that He is Lord of heaven and earth, dwelleth not in temples made with hands, neither is worshipped with men's hands, as though He needed anything, seeing He giveth to all life, and breath, and all things, and hath made of one blood all nations of men for to dwell on all the earth, and hath determined the times before appointed, and the bounds of their habitation; that they should seek the Lord, if haply (then) they might feel after him and find him, though He be not far from every one of us." Then comes the text that I have placed at the head of this article. Read silently, and (the Lord willing) prayerfully. May God bless you to read what it says, not what you think it says, nor what you want it to say.

When the news broke out over the

Bethlehem and Jerusalem country that the Saviour was born, there was great rejoicing. When the day of Pentecost was fully come, that is, when the pouring out of the Spirit on all flesh (all flesh of those with whom He that poured out the Spirit was concerned with) they came in deep anxiety and concern. They did not know what to do. They had been under a long night of labor, but yet no salvation. The watches had been long. The intensity of darkness had permeated their longing souls for deliverance, and yet it had been denied them. The burdens were great, the prospects dim. There was a power that brought them from various directions in Israel, but while hope had sprang up, and faith had propelled them on, deliverance had tarried. At last the dawning of day—at last a stirring was at hand in the camps of Israel.

Labor wearied, sin burdened, ridden with unfinished tasks, they had gathered at Pentecost. Let us remember that it was not a decision made by Israel. Let us remember that the text carries with it the assurance that salvation is in Christ in God. (I Cor. 1:30,31); that it is in Christ that we live, and move, and have our being.

Every one had borne false witness before Christ. The law summer (summer is the time to work) had not produced any salvation. Summer, the work time, and harvest, the time of gathering, are both past and no salvation, (Jer. 8:20); no balm, no healing, no salvation.

I humbly trust by the grace of God that I come to you as one wise unto salvation (not wise nor able to bring salvation) bringing you the good news of angelic significance, to wit, the Saviour is born. If salvation is of interest to you, if your works (summer) and your harvest is come (that is, what you have produced) and you are not yet saved, let us read the account of Jesus coming into the world. First, the prophetic announcement of His coming. A Virgin (who was a young woman, but not a young woman alone) was to become impregnated by the Holy Ghost and bear a son, and His name was to be Immaneul. (God with us; Isa. 7:14). That ought to forever settle the source of salvation. Sad, but it does not. Although the language tells us that before this we were without God, therefore without a Saviour, definitely not a law-giver nor a law-enforcer, and yet what do we find? We find devotions many; we find saviours many; we find rites many; we find methods many; yea, we find salvations many, but as sad as it is, we find but a few poor despised people declaring that salvation is of the Lord.

The salvation that is of the Lord was purposed in eternity and displayed in time, The Saviour by birth; salvation by application. This salvation was applied to one while in his mother's womb. It was displayed to another while as far from God as a sinner can get. It was displayed to still another while casting nets for fish, to earn a living. The Apostle tells us, "This is love, not that we loved God but rather that He loved us, and gave Himself for us." Peter tells us that everything pertaining to this salvation is the gift of God, and Paul tells us that it came to him while he was in an unsound mind. Who would expect any sound action out of an unsound mind? The Lord gave him a sound mind. This gift is like unto the Saviour crossing the sea to give the lowly Gaderene a sound mind. In giving a sound mind,

who moves first? Has the sacredness of salvation become so low in the minds of men as to think that it is based on the action of an unsound mind?

The Apostle continues to tell us about this salvation. He (Christ) has begun the salvation. If we have a good beginning we are certainly on the right road to heaven. We could not chart our course, being in an unsound mind. The work having been properly started, it must be properly continued, and it must be properly finished. Paul assures us about the beginning. The continuity and the finishing of it is not a whit less assured. He that hath initiated the work finishes the work. Daniel tells us about the falling of kingdoms that were made of various materials. The falling of our kingdom is no less exempt from a like fate if it is based on anything short of the righteousness of God, our Saviour. We must remember that in the day of these falling kingdoms God is to set up a kingdom that shall stand forever. It shall not be left to any man or woman. It shall break into pieces all of those that would put their hand forth to steady the Ark of the Covenant, and it shall consume them. If there is any comfort in a doctrine that would give the least credence to the kingdom being a joint affair between Giver and receiver, one and all are welcome to it.

After having been through a great despair of retaining life we are brought to witness a great deliverance, a great salvation. This deliverance or salvation is safety. It is an escape. It is being brought up out of the wilderness. The Saviour, the God of our salvation, put the sentence of death in us. Surely not one of the afflicted and poor people would get into the volunteer class of people and take the ridiculous position that we go forward and take the sentence of death. It is placed upon us and in us. What is it for? Why does Paul tell us that the sentence of death is in us? *It is for no other reason than that we not trust in ourselves.* If we have the sentence of death in us, we are not trusting in ourselves. Now let us face it. Let us face the consequences of our religion. If we have the sentence of death in us, it is that we not trust in ourselves. If not in ourselves, who are we to trust? We are to trust in God that raises the dead. This was said by the Ancient of Days as pertaining to the afflicted people of God, to wit, that they should trust in God. (Zeph. 3:12). Paul, the pattern, and all they that are cut by it, are not to trust in men that cause us to despair of life, but in God that raises the dead. This is the zenith of salvation. This is the acme of our hope. It is the climax of the work of redemption. Even though we lost everything in Adam, even though we lose our life, we have a sure Refuge, a sure salvation, a Physician of great value that has never diagnosed a case wrong, that has never applied the wrong treatment, that has never lost a case. Looking back, He has delivered us in the days past and gone. We are sure of this — without fear I say that we know this – for had He not delivered us yesterday we would not be here today. But that is not all. Right now, this day, yes, dear troubled heart, in the midst of this perverse generation, in the midst of a situation when we fearfully look for this troubled land and government to be toppled, God is delivering us. God is saving us. Come dear reader, come dear inquiring brother, come dear sorrowing sister, notice Who this Deliv-

erer is. It is He that raises the dead. How far removed are all would-be saviours? How far removed from the premises of the Kingdom of Heaven are all those that would divide salvation into parts – my part and God's part? They all know (if they know) that they did not have anything to do with raising the Lord Jesus Christ from the dead, and equally so, no more nor no less do sinners have anything to do with belief. (Eph. 1:19,20), and that they do not have anything to do with raising the dead. (II Cor. 1:9, I Thes. 4:16); therefore, no man or woman has anything to do with deliverance or salvation.

The same source gives this deliverance all the way through life and death. Our present welfare is based on Him that raises the dead. He delivered yesterday; He delivers today; and our trust for tomorrow is based on the same divine source. Furthermore, the same writer tells us that our Lord Jesus Christ gave Himself for our sins (sins are committed in our time state), that (to that end) He might deliver us in this present evil world, *according to the will of God.* (Gal. 1:4). If there is a basis for present deliverance other than in Him that raises the dead, other than Him who gave Himself for us, then Paul was not in possession of it. It was Paul that spoke of many trials and afflictions that were to come after his day, but for that sad day, he was looking heavenward for deliverance from them all.

There is no greater deliverance or salvation than that which was made manifest in the life of Paul. What did he attribute it to? I say once again that there is no mark or reference made in the lids of the New Testament to Paul falling into practical sins. From the Damascus Road event to the time of his departure there is not a recording of him sinning. I hear my friends that claim to be living above sin, and they claim credit for it. But Paul did not do that. What did he say about such an important miracle? He attributed it all to the grace of God. (I Cor. 15:10). But what did he say about the balance of God's dear children?

In conclusion, to our dear inquiring brother in New York, and to all of like precious faith everywhere, regardless of affiliation, regardless of faction, regardless of natural background, regardless of social standing, that this eminent Apostle (eminent because of grace) included his brethren in all places and in all time as being saved by the grace of God. (Eph. 2:8). If saved by grace, then not saved by works. (Rom. 11:6).

In Him we live, and move, and have our being. (Acts 17:28).

W. D. G.

VOICES OF THE PAST

"He being dead yet speaketh"

THE SOUL.

ELDER H. H. LEFFERTS—DEAR BROTHER: —We have been taking the *Signs of the Times* for the past year, and like it more than any other paper. I have had a mind for some time to ask your views on what the soul of man is. For instance, when the soul of man is spoken of, does it always mean the body of man? I have pondered upon this much. If you have a mind to do so, please give your views through the *Signs.*

Yours in hope of life eternal,

(MRS.) S. J. PRIDDY,

Princeton, West Virginia.

Our attempt at this time to comply with the above request is with no desire whatever to stir up any controversy. As to what the soul of man is has ever been a subject fraught with

difficulties, a subject over which there has been no end of argument, and which has never yet come to any definite settlement. We think it will always be so. The subject is one that defies definition. It will never be possible to so get the matter expressed in words as to be satisfactory to all parties. But, as elusive as the "soul" is, it is no reason why we should not write upon and express such thoughts about it as we may be enabled to. Others have a perfect right to their views, as we have to ours, and we write with no aim to convince any one who may differ with us. We believe sister Priddy would be glad to hear from any of the brethren who feel they have some light on the subject, and such may write directly to her, not to us, if they care to do so.

The words "soul" and "souls" occur about four hundred and seventy times in the Old Testament, and about sixty times in the New. It is obviously not possible to take up, within the space of a short article, each of the more than five hundred passages where the words occur. At best, we can but scan the matter, and doubtless may overlook some important passage which should be taken into consideration. To save time, we shall not mention anything about what Webster, or some other authority on words, says "soul" means, but shall come at once to texts of Scripture, and try to make the Bible the man of our counsel. We can, at the start, say to our sister Priddy that soul is not the body, although there are several passages where the soul includes the body, and more than the body. For instance, "Abram took Sarai his wife, and Lot his brother's son, and all their substance that they had gathered, and the souls that they had gotten in Haran." This not meaning that Abram, Sarai and Lot had no souls before they came to Haran, but that the persons or servants that had joined with Abram, Sarai and Lot while in Haran, went with them out of Haran. In this passage the souls are the persons or individuals themselves, not merely the bodies of those persons, not yet their spirits, but the whole person. This use of the word to designate the persons themselves is to be found in many Scriptures. Instances of this are as follows: "All the souls that came with Jacob into Egypt, which came out of his loins, besides Jacob's sons' wives, all the souls were threescore and six." This passage indicates not only that the souls were individuals themselves, but that the souls came out of Jacob's loins, hence were born of man, therefore were not immortal or undying. The idea that every man has an immortal soul is false, and not one passage in the whole Bible where the word is used allows us to make any such assertion. The soul of man is mortal, subject to death; not immortal unless redeemed from sin by Jesus Christ. Matthew records that Jesus said, "What is a man profited, if he shall gain the whole world, and lose his own soul?" Luke records the same utterance of Jesus thus: "What is a man advantaged, if he gain the whole world, and lose himself, or be cast away?" Taking the statement as Matthew has it and putting it with Luke's, we find that Jesus meant by the soul the man himself. Soul is not the body, but embraces the entire personality of the individual. Jesus also said, "Fear him which is able to destroy both soul and body in hell." Here the body is mentioned apart from the soul, showing that in the mind of Jesus body and soul are not the same. Paul's prayer for the

brethren at Thessalonica was, "Your whole spirit and soul and body be preserved blameless unto the coming of our Lord Jesus Christ." This passage makes a distinction between the spirit and the soul, and the soul and the body. The soul is not the body, neither is it the spirit. That the soul is not the spirit is proved by Hebrews iv. 12: "The word of God is quick and powerful, and sharper than any two-edged sword, piercing even to the dividing asunder of soul and spirit." Not only, therefore, is the soul not the body, neither is it the spirit, but these are distinctions so fine that only the word of God, sharper than a two-edged sword, can show us what the difference between them is. Only by taking the Bible Scripture by Scripture and comparing one text with another, the Holy Spirit guiding our inquiries, can we arrive at a satisfactory conclusion of the whole matter. Metaphysic nor philosophy nor science can tell us what the soul is. A few years ago some scientist found that a body after death did not weigh as much as just before death. It seems that he weighed a man's body just before death, and then weighed it immediately after death, and discovered that the body lost a few ounces in the process of dying. He immediately concluded that these few ounces represented the weight of the man's soul, inasmuch as the soul was supposed to leave the body at death. The Bible does say that the spirit returns to God who gave it, but the spirit is not the soul, as we have found in Hebrews and in Thessalonians. If there is any Scripture which says a man's soul goes to God at death, we have never seen it. It may be so, but we rather think the Bible is silent on this point. The record in Genesis says that God breathed into Adam the breath of life and he became a living soul. It then took the breath animating the body which God had prepared for it, to make a living soul. The body without the breath was not a soul, nor was the breath without the body a soul. A dead body from which the breath after it has left the body, is not a soul. Further, merely the breath and the body taken together do not make a soul. If this were so, then animals would have souls. The Bible never uses the word "soul" in connection with animals, but only with human beings. It is a whole lot easier to tell what soul is not, than to tell what it is. As a definition, we risk the following for you to take it or leave it: The soul is that living, animating, sentient personality which constitutes one's individuality apart from the beasts, and which so pervades and controls the body, and which is so interwoven and commingled with the body as to make "disembodied souls" an unscriptural phrase. The soul is so much a part of the man, and the man is so much his own soul, that the man cannot exist without the soul, nor the soul without the man. Both are the subjects of redemption. Christ did not offer himself a sacrifice for sin in order to save man without a soul, nor yet to save the soul without the man. The work of redemption is to save sinners, and that work Jesus did. We hear much said on every hand about "saving souls," as though it were a part of man that is saved, and not the man himself. Jesus, however, said, Except a man be born again, he cannot see the kingdom of God. The whole man, not a part of him, is the subject of regeneration. There has been much discussion in former years as to what part of a man is

born again, and some have concluded it is only the soul which has been born again. You cannot separate the soul from the man himself. The soul cannot be regenerated without the man being at the same time regenerated. All such hair-splitting arguments are vain, and lead nowhere. The simple truth is that Christ Jesus came into the world to save his people from their sins. This people were sinners. As sinners, they were fallen human beings: men, women and children. As such, they were living souls, but souls living in a state of condemnation. Christ redeemed these fallen beings, these men, women and children given him of the Father before time began. He redeemed them all, every one of them, and redeemed all of them, body, soul and spirit; for redemption, according to the Scriptures, includes the whole man. It is the man who is born again, and it is wasting time to try to tell what part of him is born again. Our treatment of this matter may not meet with your approval, but we said at the start that the subject is an elusive one, and we expected at the beginning to have to conclude with not settling it. Wiser men than ourself have wrestled with the subject without being able to write "finis" at the end of it. We did not expect to clutch what has alawys eluded those wiser than we.

L.

OBITUARIES

SISTER LUDIE WILLIAMS HOUSE GRIMES

God in His infinite wisdom saw fit to remove from our midst one of our oldest and dearest members, Sister Ludie Williams House Grimes. She was born in Pitt County, November 8, 1887, the daughter of Gray and Mary Emily Corey, and died January 5, 1977, making her stay on earth 89 years and 2 months.

Sister Ludie united with Flat Swamp Primitive Baptist Church the first Saturday in July, 1934 and was baptized by Elder W. E. Grimes. She was a faithful member for over 42 years and a firm believer in the Doctrine of Salvation by the Grace of God and greatly enjoyed her meetings and having the brothers and sisters visit in her home.

She was first married to J. O. Williams in 1906. He died in 1947. In 1950, she married Lester House and he died in December, 1954. Then in 1959, she and Elder W. E. Grimes were married and he passed away February, 1969. She leaves to mourn her passing several nieces and nephews, nine stepsons and five stepdaughters.

Funeral services were conducted at Flat Swamp Church on Friday, January 7, 1977 by Elder M. E. Garner of Greenville. Her body was laid to rest in the Robersonville Cemetery under a large arrangement of beautiful flowers in the presence of her many friends and relatives to await the call of her Heavenly Father in that great and final day.

We, the members of Flat Swamp Church, will miss her but feel that our loss is her eternal gain.

Done by order of conference, Saturday before the first Sunday in February, 1977.

Elder M. E. Garner, Moderator
Hassel Allen, Clerk
Selma Roebuck
Mary J. Jenkins, Committee

RESOLUTION OF RESPECT

It has pleased our Heavenly Father to call from our midst Sister Annie Pittman.

Sister Pittman was born December 21, 1893 and died February 12, 1977, making her stay on earth 83 years. She was one of the oldest members of our church and she was blessed to attend most every meeting until shortly before her death. Sister Annie had a certain place she wanted to sit in our church, and we miss seeing that place being filled. She was a great believer of Salvation by Grace, and she was always praising her God. To know Sister Pittman was to love her.

Therefore be it resolved:

That we send our sympathy to her family, and trust God will bless them to follow the path their mother has set forth.

That we, the church, feel our loss is her eternal gain.

That three copies of this resolution be made. One for the church, one for the family, and one to be sent to the *Signs* for publication.

This done in order at our March conference.

Elder Curtis Raines, Moderator
John H. Coker, Clerk

BELINDA JONES GAY

Belinda Jones Gay was born February 6, 1899 and departed this life February 28, 1977; making her stay on earth seventy-eight years. She was married November 27, 1919 to R. R. Gay who survives, and to this union was born one daughter, Mrs. Louise Lewis Boyles of the home.

Sister Gay was received by letter into Pleasant Hill Primitive Baptist Church of Rocky Mount, North Carolina July 23, 1921.

The funeral was conducted from Gay Yost Funeral Home March 1, 1977 by her pastor Elder Henry Jones, and her body was laid to rest in the Pineview Cemetery in Rocky Mount.

Written by order of conference fourth Saturday in March, 1977 by her neice.

Lois Gay

R. B. WALL

Brother R. B. Wall was born on January 3, 1912, in Scroggins, Texas, and grew up in that community. He married Ruth Shirey in Winnsboro, Texas, on January 11, 1942.

After a short but serious illness Brother Wall departed from this life on Wednesday, January 12, 1977, in Dallas, Texas, at the age of 65 years and 9 days. He is survived by his widow, Sister Ruth Wall, and his son Glyndon Wall, his daughter Mrs. Linda Gail Daniel, and his two grandchildren Bryan and Glynis Daniel of San Benito, Texas; two brothers, Harvy and Homer Wall, of Winnsboro; and one sister, Trudy Hamrick of Tyler, Texas.

Brother Wall has been a member of Saints Rest Primitive Baptist Church in Dallas, Texas, since September, 1960. He served the church faithfully as a deacon, to which office he was ordained on July 19, 1964.

The evidence of his care for the church building and grounds remains as a silent testimony to both his natural, gifted skill and craftsmanship and his deep and abiding love for God's people and things of Spiritual Zion. In spiritual matters he manifested a deep, unerring wisdom and influence which was sought out and valued by many, both at home and abroad.

He was employed by Methodist Hospital from 1967 until his death. While he worked there he often visited and cheered the sick. His visits and deeds of charity were not confined to members and friends of the church, but extended to co-workers, neighbors, friends from bygone years, and strangers.

Brother Wall rejoiced in the doctrine and gospel of Jesus Christ, who was his only hope, being ever ready to confess his own unworthiness and the worthiness of Christ, the Lord of Glory, in whose sovereign hands are all the affairs of mankind.

Brother Wall's body was laid to rest in the Clearwater Cemetery near Scroggins, Texas, to await the resurrection at the coming of his Lord.

He was a valued friend and member among the brethren both at home and among our sister churches. Brother R. B. Wall is and will be deeply missed by those who have known him.

Resolved that three copies of this resolution be prepared: one to be sent to the family, with our sympathy; one for the church records; and one to the *Signs of the Times* for publication.

Written by direction of Saints Rest Primitive Baptist Church in regular quarterly conference of March 6, 1977.

Elder Carey C. Morris, Moderator
Deacon Dean G. Connell, Clerk

MISS HELEN JANE JONES

Helen Jane Jones was born April 15, 1907, in Madison County, Iowa, and slept away peacefully on October 8, 1976, in Studio City, California. Elder Hornberger, pastor of the deceased, conducted the services. Helen Jane was the only child of the late Jesse and Grace (Jordan) Jones. She joined the Primitive Baptist Church at the age of 17 years.

She leaves four cousins, two aunts, and several long and loving friends. Helen Jane was a scholar all her life, and at an early age she became a professional librarian.

Her education included degrees from Drake University, Des Moines, Iowa, Drexel Library University, New York, and her Masters degree in English from Columbia University. Helen Jane held positions in many states, and after locating in California, she became head librarian at U.C.L.A., Los Angeles Law Library, and Lockheed Air Craft.

She had been a reader of the *Signs of the Times* for more than fifty years, and believed its sound doctrine with all her heart.

Her loved ones and many close friends will miss her, as she had so much to give, and gave it so beautifully.

She loved her Lord and lived a wholesome and happy life. Our hope is that through God's love and mercy we may be blessed to join her some sweet day.

Written by her loving Aunt,
Mrs. Dorothy Jordan

SISTER LILLIE MAUGHMER WEIDER

It was our Father's will to call from this life another dear sister. Sister Weider was

born July 25, 1884, and passed away at the age of ninety-two on April 6, 1976, in a nursing home in Sanford, North Carolina. She is survived by a sister, Mrs. Daisy M. Wright of Dickson, Tennessee, a brother, Elder Russell E. Maughmer of Jackson, Tennessee, and a niece, Mrs. Ralph Brigman of Hamlet, North Carolina. Her young life was spent in Tennessee and she was married on January 27, 1904, to (Brother) Gilbert S. Weider.

Sister Weider was a charter member of the Richmond Primitive Baptist Church which was constituted June 25, 1910. She spoke often of having been baptized in the James River at Richmond. She was a loyal and faithful member and served her church as clerk for many years, until glaucoma forced her to resign. She continued to come to church using her cane as long as she was able. This dear old sister suffered many trials and tribulations. Her last years were spent in hospitals and nursing homes in Virginia and North Carolina. She was so very lonely and endured many depressing months but she was given sustaining grace to bear her afflictions. She told of some of her experiences and was blessed to receive comfort from them.

Graveside services were held for Sister Weider by Mr. Scott Turner of Second Baptist Church and Mr. Clyde Hass of St. Paul Lutheran Church. Her body was laid to rest in Richmond Memorial Park in Rockingham, North Carolina to await the coming of her Lord.

Be it resolved that a copy be placed on the church records, one be sent to the family, and one to the *Signs of the Times* for publication.

Written by request of the Richmond Primitive Baptist Church.

Elder D. L. Simpson, Moderator
Sister Azalee Lee, Clerk

BUFORD ELMO BRUMFIELD

As requested by Weatherford Primitive Baptist Church, the Lord willing, I will write a few words in memory of our dear brother.

It pleased our Heavenly Father to remove Brother Brumfield from our midst on Feb. 18, 1977, at the age of 61. He died at his home in Gretna, Virginia.

Brother Elmo was born in Pittsylvania County, Virginia, to the late James Morgan Brumfield and Cecile Dove Brumfield. He is survived by his wife, Sister Vera Worley Brumfield; three sons, Roney and Dean, both of Gretna, Virginia, and Shelby of Richmond, Virginia. Also surviving are five sisters and five brothers, Mrs. Irene Lumkins, Mrs. Mable Adams, Mrs. Ruby Shelton, and Mrs. Doris Adams, all of Gretna, Virginia, and Mrs. Liona Adams of Lynchburg, Virginia; Ira, Bernard, Paul, and John of Gretna, Virginia, and Carson of Pittsville, Virginia.

Brother Brumfield was received into the fellowship of Weatherford Primitive Baptist Church on August 12, 1962. He was a faithful member, although his health was not good for several years and he was not blessed to attend regularly for quite some time. When we visited in his home he would always greet you with a smile.

He will be greatly missed by his Church, family, and friends. May we all be reconciled to the will of our Heavenly Father and may Sister Vera be blessed to think on what she has had more than what she has lost. His funeral was conducted at Weatherford Primitive Baptist Church by his beloved Pastor, Elder O. K. Tench, and Elder Denver Simpson. His body was laid to rest in Gretna Burial Park beneath a beautiful mound of flowers to await the glorious Resurrection.

Written by Marvin Brumfield
Elder O. K. Tench, Moderator
L. H. Doss, Clerk

IN MEMORY OF BROTHER OLIVER ANDERSON RUDD

God in His infinite wisdom has seen fit to call our precious brother home from this world of suffering. Brother Oliver was born September 6, 1901, died February 4, 1977, age 75 years old. He united with Bush Arbor Church August 11, 1968. He was faithful to the church and attended meetings as regularly as his health permitted. He was a firm believer in salvation by grace. He was groundskeeper for Bush Arbor Church from April of 1968 to June of 1971 when his health failed.

He is survived by his widow, Sister Bessie Simmons Rudd, two daughters, Mrs. Doris Dabbs of Miami, Fla., Mrs. Margaret Essick of Greensboro, N. C.; one son, Mr. Jerry Rudd of Miami, Fla.; one sister, Mrs. Mary Andrews of Burlington, N. C.; one brother, Mr. Phillip Rudd of Burlington, N. C.; eight grandchildren and one great-grandchild.

Funeral services were conducted February 7, 1977 at 3 p.m. at Bush Arbor Church by Elder Wallis Smith, his pastor, Elder Donald Smith and Elder Leonard Key. Burial was in the church cemetery.

Be it resolved, that one copy be placed on the church records; one sent to the family; and one copy to the *Signs of the Times* for publication.

Done by the order of Bush Arbor Church Conference April 9, 1977.

Written by Brother William Travis.

Elder Wallis Smith, Moderator
Deacon Earl S. Rudd, Clerk

Signs of the Times

DEVOTED TO THE OLD SCHOOL BAPTIST CAUSE

"The Sword of the Lord and of Gideon"

VOL. 145 BURLINGTON, NORTH CAROLINA, AUGUST, 1977 No. 8

IS IT TIME TO RENEW
YOUR SUBSCRIPTION?
IF YOUR EXPIRATION
DATE IS
8/77
IT EXPIRES WITH THIS ISSUE

JESUS MAKES INTERCESSION

I was a guilty sinner,
But now by grace I'm saved.
Upon the Hands of Jesus,
Forever I'm engraved.
In His own precious body,
He bore my every sin;
Now at the Throne in Heaven,
By Him I enter in.

Before the Throne He's living,
My High and Holy Priest;
In Him I have full pardon,
And on this truth I feast.
To me He is most precious,
My Pearl of greatest price;
For me the cross He suffered
My Holy Sacrifice.

He's now my great Redeemer,
And He can die no more;
It is by Him I enter,
At Heaven's Holy Door.
The gift of my Great Father,
He's now before the Throne,
He's making intercession
For souls who are His own.

By Ethel Gilland

Signs of the Times,

I am sending $7.00 for renewal of my paper. I am now two months behind, so please mark back for same.

I wish to hereby state that the original set up of this paper is no stranger to me in doctrine or order, though I am not a member of the Church. This paper has been in the family almost constantly since it was established to show the difference between the limited predestinarians that claimed to be the true Baptist and the absolute predestinarians.

I am getting along in years, myself. I have read many of the old papers when it was printed in newspaper form. "The Lone Pilgrim" used to come to our door, also.

I regret to say I find very few old soldiers who have the nerve to stand up and fight for the principles that the Beebe brethren did. They seem to be inclined to pacify or appease the worldly element. They rather want their preachers to preach the Truth, alright, but in a way that won't offend the worldly element. I don't know but one preacher, who is about my age, who goes in the stand with his pocket full of nuts that the Arminians can't crack. He is highly criticized by some of his own, too. He has no pocket full of candy or anything for their sweet tooth; no feather cushion for them to sit on; no feather pillow for them to lean back against. But rather a basket full of nuts with the shells so hard that they flee out the door when he begins reaching in the basket. But there is nothing strange in that, because it has always been that way. It is all in His

purpose and decrees. The Truth has always suffered and been crucified. Though the number be few that defend it, it will be enough to fulfill the purposes of the triune Godhead. The images they, the three in one Godhead, designed and decreed when in their wisdom they molded man, both male and female. They, like a machine, were made upright and perfect in every respect to fulfill the design for which they were created. Every cog in the machine will turn to perform in the full image that which the man was made to fulfill. Be it good or evil, honorable or dishonorable in the sight of man, it is all praising Him and is working to His honor and glory.

A. M. Campbell

A MESSAGE TO OUR READERS

In the year 1936, I was appointed Associate Editor of the *"Signs of the Times"* by Elder R. Lester Dodson, who was then Editor and owner of the paper. I served in that capacity until 1951.

In December 1950, prior to Elder Dodson's death, the *"Signs of the Times"* was incorporated as a non-profit corporation. He donated the paper to the Old School Baptist, with him retaining control while he lived. A Board of Trustees was appointed with provision for its continuance after his death.

In 1951, I was appointed Managing Editor and President of the Board of Trustees, and Elder J. D. Wood was appointed Editor, and a member of the Board. We have now served twenty-five years together as Managing Editor and Editor, and I do not believe any two men have ever worked together more agreeably, and in peace and harmony. As Editor, he has been blessed to guard the pages of the paper well, publishing sound doctrine, and contending for gospel order in the house of God. He now feels it necessary to resign as Editor in order to devote his time to serving his churches. He has agreed to continue as a Member of the Board of Trustees, for which we feel thankful.

We have two young men, Elder James F. Poole, of Salisbury, Maryland, and Elder Donald E. Smith, of Burlington, N.C., who have agreed to assume the role of Editor and Circulation Manager. Elder Poole has been appointed Editor, to take the place of Elder J. D. Wood, in this work. Elder Smith has been appointed Circulation Manager and will take over the distribution of the paper. May God bless them to work together. I will continue, the Lord willing, as President of the Board, and Managing Editor.

Our humble desire is that all who read the paper will feel that the paper belongs to every reader, and continue to get new subscribers and work for the continuance of the paper in every way.

From now on all letters and communications, notices of meetings, obituaries, ets., should be mailed to Elder James F. Poole, P.O. Box 1250, Salisbury, Maryland 21801. All renewals and communications regarding any questions about renewals, etc., should be addressed to *"Signs of the Times"*, Route 7, Box 483, Burlington, N.C. 27215.

D. V. Spangler

April 7, 1977
2265 Liberty Road
Lexington, KY 40505

Dear Brethren:

It has been on my mind to write you concerning things that have been published in the ***Signs of the Times***, which have been of great comfort and joy. The writings of Elder Beebe on the judge-

ment seat of Christ and Elder Lefferts writings on Noah and the Ark especially have given much comfort to me and others here in this locality. Elder Hudson's writings have also touched upon our experiences, to comfort.

The *Signs* published an editorial in the May issue of 1976, written by Elder Spangler and endorsed by Elder Wood, on peace. I must agree with the editorial and also the comments of Elder Wood concerning the editorial. It is also my understanding that both doctrine and order must be in the church of the living God for there to be peace among brethren and churches of our Lord. This unity comes by the blessed Lord, who is the head of the church and in all things has the pre-eminence. Peace I leave with you, my peace I give unto you: not as the world giveth, give I unto you. Let not your heart be troubled, neither let it be afraid. (John 14:37).

Now the Lord of peace, Himself give you peace always by all means, the Lord be with you all. (II Thes. 3:16) And the work of righteousness shall be peace; and the effect of righteousness, quietness and assurance forever. (Isa. 32:17-18) And my people shall dwell in a peaceable habitation, and in sure dwellings, and in quiet resting places. Great peace have they which love thy law; and nothing shall offend them. (Psalms 119:165) For the kingdom of God is not meat and drink; but righteousness and peace and joy in the Holy Ghost.

Therefore it is my understanding, concerning the peace of God's people, which the Lord gives to them, it is in righteousness, which includes all they need in the kingdom of God; that has to do with the precious doctrine, practices, order, fellowship, walk and etc., which are wrought by the blessed Holy Spirit in love. When the Lord gives this righteousness to his people then there is peace among them and great occasion for rejoicing in Christ Jesus through the Holy Spirit.

We have longed to see you again, with the desire to establish some communication between us, that both could be comforted by the mutual faith of Christ.

I see on the copy of my ***Signs of the Times*** that my subscription has run out, so please renew my subscription for another year. May the Lord continue to bless you and all concerned with publishing the ***Signs of the Times*** to the comfort and edification of God's poor and afflicted children, which are called by the Spirit of the living God.

Your unworthy servant,

Fred B. Neikirk

EXPERIENCE

I feel I must express, if blessed to, the reason for my little hope the good Lord gave me. I became interested in the Primitive Baptist as an orphan boy, but had never heard them preach until I was grown. I loved Elder Robert Dodd a good many years before I offered to the church at Moons Creek. As my wife was a member there I looked after the church and would tell her to let me go up and get the Minutes of the other churches when they called the names of the churches in our Association.

Once I asked a very dear friend, who was a member at that time, if I offered to the church did he think they would take me in. He said, "Mr. Sartin, try it and see." Some of the dear Primitive Baptist said the day I joined at Lick Fork during a Union Meeting that they thought I was already a member. I planned to join during an Association held at McCray Church on Monday, but my wife

got up that morning and said, "Let's not go today, as you have so much work on hand." My burden grew heavier after this.

I would like to tell of a vision I had. I was invited to take a tour to the West by a man from whom I bought feed, and he lacked one person having a bus load. He wanted his customers to see the feed plant, how it was made and processed, and so I consented to go. All the way to St. Louis, Mo. the people on the bus would talk about the pretty archway that led to the West. When we reached St. Louis the ground was covered with a heavy sheet of sleet and you almost couldn't travel. The people from down South, who were with us, were screaming and very upset, but I felt very calm. When I went to my hotel room I found an open Bible there, and I read a few verses and went to sleep. While sleeping I heard a terrible noise as a tin tub would have made falling to the ground. I didn't awake but looked up, and I saw an arch gateway that could not be compared to the one man made. It seemed to me this one was made of pure gold, and so beautiful. As I walked over to the gate I saw Brother D. O. Chandler standing by this most beautiful arched gateway. He opened the gate and I walked in. He said, "We have been looking for you a long time." Inside this place that was so beautiful I saw some whom I believe were God's children, and are His children. I saw Sister Alice Smith with a pretty hat that I had seen her wear, and Sister Della Mangram and Sister Marie Smith, with one of her familiar hats on, and there were many others too numerous to mention. Sister Alice, Della, and Marie embraced me with a spiritual embrace. I felt they were extending love and fellowship to me. I hope I felt the same for them, and all who were in there. I was so happy to be in such a wonderful place with these folks that I thought surely this must be a touch of what Heaven will be like.

When we were asked on the way home to tell something about our trip, a voice seemed to say, "Go tell this that has been shown you on the Mountain top." I stood up in the bus and told it the best I could and there was a man on the bus, who had carried on a lot of foolishness on the way there, who broke down and cried when I sat down. He led us all in a beautiful prayer.

I love the brethren for Christ sake, I hope, and enjoy more than anything having them visit in my home.

Henry Sartin

Route 6, Box 297
Bassett, Va. 24055

Dear Brother in Christ,

Inclosed is $10.00 for my subscription to the *"Signs of the Times"*.

Also inclosed is a wonderful letter in which I have Brother Lawson's permission to do with as I choose. I felt the letter too great in the Almighty Spirit of God for me not to share it with the dear children of God.

Brother Lawson has written in the *"Signs"* before and I feel you will be familiar with who he is. He has been a member of Providence Church near Star City, Arkansas, since the age of 16.

Please send me the time you will hold your Associations near and around Danville, or Bassett. I hope to invite this dear brother and wife to our part of Virginia to hear you preach as it is given from God out of Heaven to feed God's humble poor.

May God bless all His dear little ones everywhere.

Love in Christ,
Nancy A. Craig

Dear Sister Craig,

Greetings, in the dear and precious Name of our Lord and Saviour, Jesus Christ.

The Lord willing, and if I am blessed to do so, I will try to answer your good and comforting letter, dated Jan. 6, 1977.

No! Sister Craig, as far as I know, I have never preached a word in my whole fifty-eight years of life, and do not suppose that I ever will, for I do not feel worthy of so great a gift. There are times with me that I believe the Holy Spirit is with me, and I am made to sing all praise, honor, and glory to His matchless Name. But it seems that I am in the valley of darkness, sin, and sorrow most of the time, begging and hoping and praying for His mercy and guidance, and asking that He will keep me in His righteousness to do the things that are well pleasing in His sight, and to the honor and glory of His Holy Name.

If ever this poor wretched sinner spoke or wrote and words of comfort or consolation to any little child of Grace, it was not I that did it, but the Holy Spirit, that doeth all things well. Which brings to mind a portion of the Holy Scripture, found in the book of Romans, and as taught by the great Apostle Paul, beginning with the first verse of Chapter 8. Paul said, "There is therefore now no condemnation to them which are in Christ Jesus, who walk not after the flesh but after the Spirit." Now it appears to me that this word, "Who" as spoken here in this particular place represents those and includes each and every poor sinner who was redeemed by the death of Jesus Christ and the pouring out of His precious blood there on the Cross on Mount Calvary. These all, by the Grace of Almighty God, are they that walk not after the flesh, but after the Spirit.

Thanks be to God the Father and His darling Son, our Lord and Saviour, Jesus Christ, that neither the way or the how to receive a home in Heaven and eternal salvation was not by the works of the carnal man. Oh no! For Paul said, "For the law of the Spirit of life in Christ Jesus hath made me free from the law of sin and death. For what the law could not do, in that it was weak through the flesh, God sending His own Son in the likeness of sinful flesh, and for sin, condemned sin in the flesh; That the righteousness of the law might be fulfilled in us, who walk not after the flesh, but after the spirit."

Oh! my precious sister, when by the Grace and mercy of the Holy Spirit I am made to rejoice and feel in my poor heart the sweet fellowship with Christ my Lord, then, if it were possible, I would denounce all the pleasures of this time-world, and take the wings of the morning and fly away into that eternal rest and peaceful abode to ever be with my Lord and Saviour. Oh! dear ones, how I long to serve God perfectly, but I can not. For when I would do good, evil is present with me. I long for holiness, yet in my own view, I seem only to increase in unholiness, and it fills me at times with such great despair of myself that I am made to cry out as the Apostle Paul did, as recorded in Romans, Chapter 7, Verse 24. "O, wretched man that I am! Who shall deliver me from the body of this death?"

Please remember me in your prayers, if you can.

A poor sinner,
David B. Lawson
Monticello, Arkansas

UNKNOWN, YET WELL KNOWN

I have so long delayed answering yours of the 7th of June, that by this

time I shall not wonder if I hear you have concluded that I either esteem you an hypocrite in Zion or a deceiver deceived; but the Lord knows, before whom I write it, that I cannot help hoping, from the contents of your letter, and the piece in the "Standard", that you are one among the very few whose eyes God, the eternal Spirit, has opened, and to whose soul the Holy Comforter has imparted divine life. And O mercy of mercies! what an unspeakable mercy, that while thousands of tinkling cymbals, who are high in doctrine, and stand high in the estimation of the "religious world", are content with a form of sound words and a round of services; I say, what a mercy, if the Lord has brought you and me really to pant after the inwardly manifested Kingdom of God, which stands not in word only, but in power! I don't know how it is with you, but I often wonder how I dare to go about bearing witness against a form without power, and contending for a feeling religion, when, for the most part, I seem to be nothing but a dry formalist, and seem to be as destitute of spiritual feeling as a pebble; but even then I know that nothing will bear weighting in the balances of the sanctuary, and have "pure religion" stamped upon it by the Holy Ghost, but soul feeling, and its consequent effects produced by God the eternal Spirit. Confessions of sinfulness, without felt hatred to sin; expressions of thankfulness, without felt gratitude; and petitions for favour, without felt desires, are what my soul dreads.

But O, how seldom it is that I can feel sin really hateful, self really abhorred, God's goodness really admired, and His mercies really desired; yea, I never feel these things but when He Himself produces the feeling, and never (in my right mind) wish to do; for if I produced the feeling I should, no doubt, take to myself the praise; but I do from my soul wish it would please His dear Majesty to produce these feelings oftener. I know that we are charged with wanting to live upon frames and feelings; but what I want is to live upon a felt Christ; I want to feel Him a solid rock beneath me, a wall of fire around me, a glorious fountain to me, a blessed covert over me, the hope of glory within me, a complete robe upon me; yea, I want to feel Him the bread on which my soul feeds, the staff on which my soul leans, and the water that my soul drinks, yes, He knows that I want for myself to feel that He is living in me my all and in all. But alas! alas! I sometimes don't even want Him; I am neither drinking nor thirsting, eating nor hungering, desiring nor having, praying nor praising, asking, nor receiving, hoping nor fearing. Surely this is being free (from all feeling) among the dead, like the slain in their graves. O, nothing do I dread like this unfeeling feeling! The language of my soul of late has been, "Lord, make me sigh if I cannot sing; Lord, help me to groan if I cannot speak; give me an appetite if I am not eating; do let me feel some signs of life".

Woodhurst, Hunts., 1842 Septimus

(Taken from "The Gospel Standard", 1842)

EXPERIENCE OF JOSEPH HART (CONCLUDED)

Jesus Christ, and Him crucified, is now the only thing I desire to know. In that incarnate mystery are contained all the rich treasures of Divine wisdom. This is the mark towards which I am still pressing forward. This is the cup of salvation of which I wish to drink deeper and deeper. This is the knowledge in which I long to grow; and desire at the same time a daily increase in all true grace and godliness. All duties, means,

ordinances, etc., are to me then only rich when they are enriched with the blood of the Lamb; in comparison of which, all things else are but chaff and husks.

Pharisaic zeal and Antinomian security are the two engines of Satan, with which he grinds the Church in all ages, as betwixt the upper and the nether millstone. The space between them is much narrower, and harder to find, than most men imagine. It is a path which the vulture's eye hath not seen; and none can show it us but the Holy Ghost. Here, let no one trust the directions of his own heart, or of any other man; lest by being warned to shun the one, he be dashed against the other. The distinction is too fine for man to discern; therefore, let the Christian ask directions of his God. These two hideous monsters continually worry and perplex my soul; nor is the former, though appearing in a holier shape, one whit less, but (if possible) more odious to me, than the latter. Therefore, from the wonderful dealings of God towards me, I endeavour to draw the following observations.

On the one hand, I would observe, that "it is not of him that willeth, nor of him that runneth; but of God which showeth mercy." That none can make a Christian but He that made the world. That it is the glory of God to bring good out of evil. That whom He loveth, He loveth unto the end. That though all men seek, more or less, to recommend themselves to God's favour by their works, yet to him that worketh not, but believeth on Him that justifieth the ungodly, his faith is counted for righteousness. That the blood of the Redeemer, applied to the soul by His Spirit is the one thing needful. That prayer is the task and labour of a Pharisee; but the privilege and delight of a Christian. That God grants not the requests of His people, because they pray; but they pray, because He designs to answer their petitions. That self-righteousness and legal holiness rather keep the soul from, than draw it to Christ. That they who seek salvation by them, pursue shadows; mistake the great end of the law; and err from the way, the truth, and the life. That God's design is to glorify His Son alone, and to debase the excellence of every creature. That no righteousness besides the righteousness of Jesus (that is, the righteousness of God) is of any avail towards acceptance. That to be a moral man, a zealous man, a devout man, is very short of being a Christian. That the eye of faith looks more to the blood of Jesus than to the soul's victory over corruptions. That the dealings of God with His people, though similar in the general, are nevertheless so various, that there is no chalking out the paths of one child of God by those of another; no laying down regular plans of Christian conversion, Christian experience, Christian usefulness, or Christian conversation. That the Will of God is the only standard of right and good. That the sprinkling of the blood of a crucified Saviour on the conscience, by the Holy Ghost, sanctifies a man; without which the most abstemious life and rigorous discipline is unholy. Lastly, that faith and holiness, with every other blessing, are the purchase of the Redeemer's blood; and that He has a right to bestow them on whom He will, in such a manner, and in such a measure, as He thinks best; though the spirit in all men lusteth to envy.

On the other hand, I would observe, that it is not so easy to be a Christian as some men seem to think. That for a living soul really to trust in Christ alone, when he sees nothing in himself but evil and sin, is an act as supernatural as for Peter to walk the sea. That mere doctrine, though ever so sound, will not

alter the heart; consequently, that to turn from one set of tenets to another is not Christian conversion. That as much as Lazarus coming out of his grave, the feeling himself restored to life, differed from those who only saw the miracle, or believed the fact when told them; so great is the difference between a soul's real coming out of himself, and having the righteousness of Christ imputed to him by the precious faith of God's elect, and a man's bare believing the doctrine of imputed righteousness because he sees it contained in Scripture, or assenting to the truth of it when proposed to his understanding by others. That a whole-hearted disciple can have but little communion with a brokenhearted Lord. That "if any man have not the Spirit of Christ; he is none of His." That a prayerless spirit is not the Spirit of Christ but that prayer, to a Christian, is as necessary and as natural as food to a natural man. That the usual way of going to heaven is through much tribulation. That the sinner which is drawn to Christ is not he that has learnt that he is a sinner by head-knowledge, but that feels himself such by heart-contrition. That he that believeth hath an unction from the Holy One. That a true Christian is as vitally united to Christ as my hand or foot to my body - - consequently, suffers and rejoices with Him. That a believer talks and converses with God. That a dead faith can no more cherish the soul than a dead corpse can perform the functions of life. That where there is true faith, there will be obedience and the fear of God. That he that lives by the faith of the Son of God eateth His flesh, and drinketh His blood. That "he that hath the Son, hath life; and he that hath not the Son of God, hath not life". That many imagine themselves great believers, who have little or no faith at all; and many, who deem themselves void of faith, cleave to Christ by the faith of the operation of God. That faith, like gold, must be tired in the fire, before it can be safely depended upon. Lastly, that Christians are sealed by the Holy Ghost to the day of redemption; and to this seal they trust their eternal welfare - - not to naked knowledge, or speculative notions, though ever so deep. They dread to dream they are rich, when they are blind and poor; to have a name to live, and yet be dead; or to be forced to fly for precarious refuge to the conjectural scheme of universal salvation, with those who hope to be saved, because they think there will be none lost.

For my own part, I confess myself a sinner still; and though I am not much tempted to outward gross acts of iniquity, yet inward corruptions and spiritual wickedness continually harass and perplex my soul, and often make me cry out, "O wretched man that I am; who shall deliver me from the body of this death!" From me they are not yet removed; though I once hoped, with many others, that I should soon get rid of them. All I can do is to look to Jesus through them all; cling fast to His wounded side; long to be clothed with His righteousness; pray Him to plead my cause against these spiritual enemies that rise up against me; and, though I feel myself leprous from head to foot, believe that I am clean through the work which He hath spoken unto me. In short, I rejoice, not because the Spirits are always subject to me, (for alas! I find they are often too strong for me to control,) but because my name is written in heaven.

I am daily more and more convinced that the promises of God, to His people, are absolute; and desire to build my hopes on the free electing love of God in Christ Jesus to my soul, before the world

began; which, I can experimentally and feelingly say, He hath delivered from the lowest hell. He hath plucked me as a brand out of the fire. Though my ways were dreadfully dangerous to the last degree, His eye was all along upon me for good. He hath excited me to love much, by forgiving me much. He hath showed me, and still daily shows me, the abominable deceit, lust, enmity, and pride of my heart, and the inconceivable depths of His mercy; how far I was fallen, and how much it cost Him of sweat and blood to bring me up. He hath proved Himself stronger than I; and His goodness superior to all my unworthiness. He gives me to know, and to feel too, that without Him I can do nothing. He tells me (and He enables me to believe it,) that I am all fair, and there is no spot in me. Though an enemy, He calls me His friend; though a traitor, His child; though a beggared prodigal, He clothes me with the best robe, and has put a ring of endless love and mercy on my hand. And though I am often sorely distressed by spiritual internal foes, afflicted, tormented, and bowed down almost to death with the sense of my own present barrenness, ingratitude, and proneness to evil, He secretly shows me His bleeding wounds; and softly, but powerfully, whispers to my soul, "I am thy great Salvation".

His free distinguishing grace is the bottom on which is fixed the rest of my poor, weary, tempted soul. On this I ground my hope, oftentimes, when unsupported by any other evidence, save only by the Spirit of adoption received from Him. He hath chosen me out from everlasting, in whom to make known the inexhaustible riches of His free grace and long suffering. Though I am a stranger to others, and a wonder to myself; yet I know Him, or, rather, am known of Him. Though poor in myself, I am rich enough in Him. When my dry, empty, barren soul is parched with thirst, He kindly bids me come to Him, and drink my fill at the Fountain-head. In a word, He empowers me to say, with experimental evidence, ***"Where Sin abounded, Grace did much more abound."*** Amen, and Amen.

April, 1759

A BEAUTIFUL SUBJECT

The union between Christ and the Bride is a beautiful subject. This is true love. Man cannot separate what God has joined together. "For we are members of his body, of his flesh, and of his bones. For this cause shall a man leave his father and mother, and shall be joined unto his wife, and they two shall be one flesh. This is a great mystery; but I speak concerning Christ and the Church." (Eph. 5:30 - 32)

Since man cannot separate Christ and the bride, man cannot pull one out of that number. There are many members, but one body. These many members compose that one body, which is the Bride of Christ, or the Church of the living God.

"My Father which gave them me is greater than all, and no man is able to pluck them from my Father's hands. (John 10:29) "Who are kept by the power of God- - -" (1 Peter 1:5) Nothing can separate you from the love of God. "Who shall separate us from the love of Christ? shall tribulation, or distress, or persecution, or famine, or nakedness, or peril, or sword? As it is written, For thy sake we are killed all the day long: we are accounted as sheep for the slaughter. Nay, in all these things we are more than conquerors through him that loved us. For I am persuaded, that neither death, nor life, nor angels, nor principalities, nor powers, nor things

present, nor things to come, nor height, nor depth, nor any other creature, shall be able to separate us from the love of God, which is in Christ Jesus our Lord." (Romans 8:35 - 39)

God the Father, gave the bride to Christ. What a mystery! When Adam was asleep, God took from him a rib and made he a woman. Adam said, "this is now bone of my bone, and flesh of my flesh." (Gen. 2:23) Eve is a beautiful type of the church.

Please consider how the Lord directed the servant of Abraham to go and find the bride of Isaac. Abraham commanded the servant to go to his country, to his kindred and find a wife for Isaac. When the servant went to the city of Nahor, he prayed unto the Lord to make it manifest to him who the woman was that God had appointed to be the wife of Isaac. "And the servant took ten camels of the camels of his master, and departed; for all the goods of his master were in his hand: and he arose, and went to Mesopotamia, unto the city of Nahor. And he made his camels to kneel down without the city by a well of water at the time of the evening, even the time that women go out to draw water. And he said, O Lord God of my master Abraham, I pray thee, send me good speed this day, and shew kindness unto my master Abraham. Behold, I stand here by the well of water; and the daughters of the men of the city come out to draw water: And let it come to pass, that the damsel to whom I shall say, Let down thy pitcher, I pray thee, that I may drink; and ***she shall say, Drink, and I will give thy camels drink also: let the same be she that thou hast appointed for thy servant Isaac:*** and thereby shall I know that thou hast shewed kindness unto my master. And it came to pass, before he had done speaking, that, behold, Rebekah came out, who was born to Bethuel, son of Milcah, the wife of Nahor, Abraham's brother, with her pitcher upon her shoulder. And the damsel was very fair to look upon, a virgin, neither had any man known her: and she went down to the well, and filled her pitcher, and came up. And the servant ran to meet her, and said, Let me, I pray thee, drink a little water of thy pitcher. And she said, Drink, my lord: and she hasted, and let down her pitcher upon her hand, and gave him drink. ***And when she had done giving him drink, she said, I will draw water for thy camels also, until they have done drinking.***" (Gen. 24: 10 - 19) The Lord made the journey prosperous! The servant brought back Rebekah, who became the bride of Isaac. This is a beautiful type of the Church or bride that was given to Christ. Isaac loved the woman! (see verse 67) Why did he love this woman whom he had not seen before? This love comes from God. "God is love." (1 John 4:8) Dear one, what causes you to love those of like precious faith whom you have not seen before? They were strangers in the flesh, but you find in your heart a love for them. Why? Can you explain how? This love of God draws his people together. This is the love that flows from heart to heart.

Think of the love that Jesus had for his bride when he was willing to come down upon this earth to redeem her from the curse of the law. "Greater love hath no man than this, that a man lay down his life for his friends." (John 15: 13) Jesus had the love for you that he died for you! In connection with this, consider the love that Adam had for his bride when he was willing to eat of that fruit and die with her.

Jesus, our husband, has satisfied the just demands of the law by dying upon the cross. He rose again the third day, and now he is upon the right hand of

God, who ever lives to make intercession for the saints according to the will of God.

We do not know how long this world will stand, but it will stand until the last one of his members has been brought into that fold. All of the members of Christ shall be taught of God. They shall be brought to the knowledge of the truth. "- -And they shall be all taught of God.- -" (John 6:45)

What a comforting thought to know that God sends his spirit to quicken the hearts of his people! "But the Comforter, which is the Holy Ghost, whom the Father will send in my name, he shall teach you all things, and bring all things to your remembrance, whatsoever I have said unto you." (John 14:26)

The world cannot receive the Spirit of truth. The world does not know the truth and cannot believe the truth. Why? Because the world has not received the Spirit of truth or the Holy Ghost. (see John 14:17)

If the world had received the wisdom of God, they would not have crucified Jesus. "But we speak the wisdom of God in a mystery, even the hidden wisdom, which God ordained before the world unto our glory: Which none of the princes of this world knew: for had they known it, they would not have crucified the Lord of glory." (1 Cor. 27-8)

Please notice that the world does not know God. Since the world does not know Jesus nor the Father, then it does not know the children of God or the bride of Christ. "Behold, what manner of love the Father hath bestowed upon us, that we should be called the sons of God: therefore the world knoweth us not, because it knew him not." (1 John 3:1)

Dear one, what a comfort it is to know that the world does not know the bride of Christ! Do you feel to be an outcast? Do you feel that you do not belong in the society of this world? "Mine inheritance is unto me as a speckled bird, the birds round about are against her." (Jer. 12:9)

"Draw me, we will run after thee." (S. S. 1:4) Do you enjoy the sweet meditations of God? "My meditation of him shall be sweet." (Psalms 104:34) Why do you desire a nearness with God? Why do you desire a closer walk with God? Why do you desire to do that which is acceptable in the sight of God? This is because God has placed his spirit within your heart. This spirit in your heart is what causes the separation between you and the world.

"They think it strange that you run not with them to the same excess of riot, speaking evil of you." (1 Peter 4:4) The world spoke evil of Jesus, and the world speaks evil of the saints of God. Paul said, "We are made as the filth of the world and are the offscouring of all things unto this day." (1 Cor. 4:13)

As the Lord blesses us, let us come a little closer to this mystery. The spirit of Jesus dwells within the hearts of his people. "The kingdom of God is within you." (Luke 17:21) In some way deeper than we can explain, there is a separation between Christ and the Bride as long as there is time. The song of the dove is a lonesome call. On the earth, the song of the Bride or the Church is lonesome because Jesus, her husband is in heaven. She is waiting here below and cries for the presence of God. "For we know that the whole creation groaneth and travaileth in pain together until now. And not only they, but ourselves also, which have the firstfruits of the Spirit, even we ourselves groan within ourselves, waiting for the adoption, to wit, the redemption of our body." (Rom. 8:22-23) As long as we dwell upon this earth, we

will continue to have that warfare. "For the flesh lusteth against the Spirit, and the Spirit against the flesh: and these are contrary the one to the other: so that ye cannot do the things that ye would." (Gal. 5:17)

In this life the Lord blesses you with some love visits by his manifest presence. How comforting and consoling are these visits! He speaks peace to your soul. The presence of the Spirit of God drives the dark clouds away, and causes the hard road that we travel to become easy, and makes the heavy trials to become light. "Come unto me, all ye that labour and are heavy laden, and I will give you rest. Take my yoke upon you, and learn of me; for I am meek and lowly in heart: and ye shall find rest unto your souls. For my yoke is easy, and my burden is light." (Matt. 11:28-30)

Words cannot express the beauty of the end result of the love between Christ and the Bride. Paul heard unspeakable words which was not lawful for man to utter. (2 Cor. 12:4) "That he might present it to himself a glorious church, not having spot, or wrinkle, or any such thing; but that it should be holy and without blemish." (Eph. 5:27) "And I John saw the holy city, new Jerusalem, coming down from God out of heaven, prepared as a bride adorned for her husband." (Rev. 21:2)

W. W. Hudson, Jr.
208 Frederick St.
Bastrop, La. 71220

ROMANS 8 : 28

"And we know that all things work together for good to them that love God, to them who are the called according to his purpose."

I hope that I believe in a sovereign God; an omnipotient God; an omniscient God; an omnipresent God; a God who hast declared the end from the begining, and from ancient times the things that are not yet done, and said, "My counsel shall stand, and I will do all my pleasure." "I have spoken it, I will also bring it to pass; I have purposed it, I will also do it." (Isa. 46:10-11)

God made the heavens and the earth and all things therein by the word of his power. Will he not control all of them? or will they be controlled by man, or fate, or some other creature? Consider the scripture at the head of this article. If God does not control all things, how can we be sure that all things are working for our good? God's children are of every kindred, and tongue, and people and nation and when we read of wars, famines, earthquakes, floods, etc. that kill or hurt thousands, even millions of people, we question with our natural mind how these things can be for our good, even though we are told these things must be, and that we should not trouble ourselves about them: but we are finite and God is infinite. His ways and thoughts are higher than the heavens above our ways and thoughts.

All things must come to pass exactly as God did decree before time was: "The Lord of hosts hath sworn, saying, "Surely as I have thought, so shall it come to pass; and as I have purposed, so shall it stand." (Isa. 14:24). "For the Lord of hosts hath purposed, and who shall disanull it?" (Isa. 14:27). God has thought of everything, and there is none who can disanull; else he is not sovereign and omniscient. And, "To everything there is a season, and a time to every purpose under the heaven." (Ecc. 3:1). If there is no purpose to a thing that comes to pass, how can it work to the good of God's loved ones? or how can it be for his praise and glory? for he hath said he would not give his glory to

another, neither his praise to graven images. "The Lord hath made all things for himself: yea, even the wicked for the day of evil." "Surely the wrath of man shall praise thee: and the remainder thou shalt restrain."

When God formed man of the dust of the earth, he made him upright, but subject to vanity; and because he was made subject to vanity, man did transgress the law and fall under its curse: because to be subject to something one must of necessity be under its power. Had Adam never trangressed and fell it could not be said that he was subject to vanity.

God's law is just and holy and demands the death of transgressors; therefore man died in trespasses and sin, and had nothing with which to redeem himself; but in the eternal wisdom and foreknowledge of God the redemption and salvation of his children, the ones chosen in Jesus Christ before the foundation of the world, was already sure; because Christ stood as a Lamb slain from the foundation of the world for those whose names are written in the book of life. (See Rev. 13:8 and 1 Peter 1:18-20). And at the appointed time this was made manifest: "Him, being delivered by the determinate counsel and foreknowledge of God, ye have taken, and by wicked hands have crucified and slain." (Acts 2:23). They tried to kill the Lord many times before, but were not able to lay hands on him, because his time was not yet come: he had been sent to heal the sick; cast our devils; cause the blind to see, the deaf to hear, and the lame to walk; to preach the gospel to the poor; to fulfill all prophecies of him; and to fulfill the law to a jot and a tittle. They did not know they were fulfilling prophecy of many hundreds of years past when they hung the Savior between two thieves, pierced his side, and cast lots upon his vesture; nevertheless it came to pass exactly according to the determinate counsel of God.

Christ was placed in a new tomb, a great stone was rolled to the door of the sepulchre, a seal was placed on the stone and a watch was set to prevent the theft of his body; nevertheless Christ came forth victorious over death and the grave, as had been prophesied by David: "For thou wilt not leave my soul in hell; neither wilt thou suffer thy Holy One to see corruption." (Ps. 16:10)

Christ suffered and died on the cruel tree of the cross for the sins of his people, and rose again for their justification: not one of them will ever be eternally lost: because, "All that the Father giveth me shall come to me; and I will in no wise cast him out." Jesus did not say that all who wanted to come, or were willing to accept him as their Savior, could or would come to him; but only the ones given to him by the Father. "No man can come to me, except the Father which hath sent me draw him." In the strictest sense, "accepting Christ" would be a work, and also a "hit or miss proposition": but salvation is not of works, but by grace, thru faith; to the end the promise might be sure to all the seed. (Rom. 4:16). And if we are of the seed to whom the promise was made, then are we heirs of God and joint heirs with Jesus Christ. There is nothing one can do to become an heir, because one is an heir only by relationship. In the wisdom and foreknowledge of God, he chose a particular people to be the body of Christ: "My substance was not hid from thee, when I was made in secret, and curiously wrought in the lowest parts of the earth. Thine eyes did see my substance, being yet unperfect; and in thy book all my members were written when as yet there was none of them." (Ps. 139:15-16). Again, "According as he hath chosen us in him be-

fore the foundation of the world, that we should be holy and without blame before him in love: having predestinated us unto the adoption of children by Jesus Christ to himself, according to the good pleasure of his will." Can you think of anything more precious than that God gave his only begotten Son for our sins and made us to be sons by adoption? "Behold, what manner of love the Father hath bestowed upon us that we should be called the sons of God."

"How precious also are thy thoughts unto me, O God! how great is the sum of them! If I should count them, they are more than the sand."

Dearly beloved brethern, I have set forth the above to show that I believe God has, in his great wisdom, eternal counsel, and foreknowledge, predestinated all things; that all things are for his praise and glory, and work together for good to those who love him and are the called according to his purpose.

Beloved, watch and pray. The time of his coming again is nearer today than when we first believed.

Clifford Wilbanks
217 Bastrop Dr.
Monroe, La. 71203

ORDINATION OF ELDER JACK DAWSEY

The Forest Grove Old School Baptist Church and other sisters and brethren met at the meetinghouse in Parsonsburg, Maryland, on March 26, 1977, for the purpose of ordaining Brother Jack Dawsey to the office of Elder.

The church had requested that Elders John Wood, James Poole, D. B. Stokes, and J. T. Prescott organize the Presbytery. Elder Wood was unable to attend the meeting. The Presbytery convened with Elder James Poole chosen moderator; Elder J. T. Prescott, Elder D. B. Stokes, and deacons as follows: George Pearson, Falls of Tar River Church, Rocky Mount, N.C.; Harry Ward, Frank Holland, and Bill Davis of Snow Hill Church; William Adkins of Indiantown Church; Francis Adkins of Welsh Tract Church; Jim Messick and Victor Laws of Salisbury Church; Clarence Houston of Little Creek Church; Laurence Holloway, Elmer Hastings, and Elbert Robbins of Forest Grove Church, the latter being chosen clerk of the Presbytery.

Licentiate Jack Dawsey was given liberty to relate his experience and call to the ministry. Brother Dawsey told of his travels in Arminian falsehoods and of his eventual deliverance to gospel truth- -salvation by grace- -independent of the works of fallible man.

The Elders then questioned Brother Dawsey. Elder Prescott asked the candidate to speak his views on the doctrine of unlimited predestination of all things, time and eternity and asked the brother if predestination in any way justified man. Brother Dawsey expressed orthodox Baptist views on these points declaring that justification is by faith, not by works of righteousness; that renewing is the work of the Holy Ghost; that faith is a gift of God, a virtue deposited in man by God. It is in fact God's faith working in us.

Elder Stokes asked if the brother desired the office of Elder. Brother Dawsey responded affirmatively--but only if it is the will of God: "I come to do thy will, not my will." Brother Dawsey said he preferred the term gifts to the term office. Elder Stokes then asked the brother if he were willing to be submissive to conditions existing in the church and traditions even where there is no gospel foundation. Brother Jack responded: "If I am a servant of God, I shall submit as long as it does not conflict with conscience." Elder Stokes cautioned the brother to preach the gospel, not to fight against tradition.

Elder Poole stated that we know each other and generally understand what we believe in common, but that for the benefit of hearers he would ask if, because of belief in God's predestination of all things, one is entitled to live in any loose or immoral way. Brother Dawsey said that accompanying predestination is the fear of God; that when God reveals His doctrine the sinner will tremble. God is just in all acts: when the doctrine takes hold of a man he will know that God is the first cause, that acts are all arranged so He (God) will be justified and the sinner will be found guilty. Adam is guilty and responsible before God. God is a law unto Himself.

The Elders in the Presbytery then performed the customary "Laying on of Hands" with Elder Poole speaking in prayer.

The charge to the candidate was given by Elder Stokes who directed him to II Timothy and Titus. Elder Stokes cautioned the brother to preach the gospel not to pacify anyone unless supported by a "thus saith the Lord." He advised also that Brother Dawsey take heed over the flock in meekness and humility, and that if a man transgressed he should show compassion, remembering from whence God has brought him. Elder Stokes spoke comforting to Sister Linnie in her life as a minister's wife.

Elder Prescott charged the church to be mindful that Brother Dawsey is yet a man, that he will make mistakes when left to himself and that God will take care of these things. He reminded the church also that God has fitted each in his place of service, none above the other. If we are children of the Heavenly King, we are all created equal in Adam. Even in the manifestation of flesh, God will be manifest. The church was advised to remember also his helpmate and her burdens.

After the Right Hand of Fellowship by the Presbytery, the candidate was presented to the church as an Elder. The church received the work of the Presbytery unanimously. Afterward, with the dissolving of the Presbytery, the brethren and friends of the church extended the Right Hand of Fellowship to Elder Dawsey and Sister Linnie.

By order of the Presbytery
and the church,

Elder James F. Poole — Moderator
Elbert Robbins — Clerk

PIGG RIVER ASSOCIATION

The 1977 session of the Pigg River Association convenes with Republican Church, but will be held at the Pigg River Meeting House, Franklin County, Virginia, the Lord willing, the first Sunday in August, and Friday and Saturday before, (August 5, 6, 7)

To get to the Pigg River Meeting House, those coming from the north on U.S. 220 turn right on State Route 919 (which is three-quarters of a mile south of Boones Mill, Va.) Follow 919 to State Route 641 and turn on right on 641 to Callaway, Va. Then turn left in Callaway on State Route 602, and follow signs to Meeting House.

Those coming from the south take State Route 919 to the left just north of Rocky Mount, Va., and turn left on State Route 641 to Callaway, Va., then turn left on Route 602 and follow signs to the Meeting House.

A cordial welcome is extended to our correspondents and all lovers of the truth.

John D. Wood, Clerk

SOUTH ARKANSAS PRIMITIVE BAPTIST ASSOCIATION

The South Arkansas Primitive Baptist Association will convent with Bethel Church, the Lord willing, on September 16, 17, 18, 1977. The church is located approximately 2 miles north of Bearden, Ark., Ouahita County, on the Bearden and Hopeville Road. There is a large cemetery at the church. If you come through Bearden, get information there.

Elder Clovis Townley, Moderator
Ross Watson, Clerk

BLACK CREEK UNION

The next session of the Black Creek Union will be held, the Lord willing, at Sand Hill Church the 5th Sunday and Saturday before, in July 1977. Everyone is cordially invited to come and worship with us.

Harold Pittman, Clerk

Anyone who could supply the Editors of the Signs with old copies or bound volumes of the Signs of the Times from its beginning thru 1875, kindly write stating particulars. Also needed - one copy of the writings of Elder J. F. Johnson of Kentucky, published by the Signs in about 1879.

Write: James F. Poole
P.O. Box 1250
Salisbury, Maryland 21801

It is necessary to have all announcements for the Signs in our hand two months before the month of publication. An item for the October issue would have to be in by the first of August at the latest. This is necessary due to new printing schedules which we must meet to have your Signs to you the beginning of each month. Thank you for your co-operation.

Ed.

Burlington, North Carolina **August 1977**

SIGNS OF THE TIMES

Subscription price $5 per year—$9 two years

Published each month by

SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.

Established 1832
Devoted to the Old School Baptist Cause
CIRCULATION OFFICE
Elder Donald E. Smith
Route 7, Box 483
Burlington, N. C. 27215

EDITORS

Elder D. V. Spangler, Managing Editor
R.F.D. 6, Box 270, Beechwood Lane
Danville, Va. 24541

Elder James F. Poole, Editor
P.O. Box 1250, Salisbury, Md. 21801

ASSOCIATE EDITORS

Elder W. D. Griffin
Rt. 6, Box 84, Fayette, Ala. 35555
Phone 205- 695-7756

Elder E. J. Lambert
306 Richardson St.,
Winnsboro, Texas 75494

Elder D. Alex McColl
51 Doncaster Ave., London, Ontario
Canada N6G 2AI

Elder J. Stewart McColl
R.R. 4, Appin, Ontario, Canada NOL 1AO

All letters for this paper containing subscriptions and remittances, should be mailed to Burlington, North Carolina, as shown below.
All notices of meetings and obituaries should be mailed directly to P.O. Box 1250, Salisbury, Md. 21801. Articles for publication may be mailed to either address.

SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.
Route 7, Box 483 Burlington, North Carolina
27215

EDITORIAL

ACTS 10:5 - 48

Since my readers have Bibles I will not quote this lengthy matter, but I will, as blessed of God with a fruitful mind, deal with the subject matter involved.

If not mistaken, our object is to find out how that, since the Kingdom of Heaven has been at hand for approximately two thousand years, and that we are fully expecting it to continue under the same Divine management until the return of the Manager in Person, it is a source of keen anticipation as to how He deals with the born again children in the reception of Gospel food, and in subduing the belligerent nature of both hearer and minister.

First, it is most fitting that the Lord places before us the Apostle Peter. To begin with, he is impulsive, impetuous, and quick on the draw. You say to me, "I do not think you should speak of an apostle in that way." Why? Do you think that it would be insulting to Peter? Not when Peter has these qualitities removed or suppressed in him. He, like the whole household of faith, is as humble and as lovely as anyone you will find when the Lord is pleased to screen him and show him to himself. You remember how most people would fight if you call them a dog? I know of one poor sinful wretch who did not fly into a passionate tantrum when she was called a dog. She said, "Yes, Lord, I know it." I know of a king who when the finger of Divine accusation was leveled in his face broke out in sorrowing repentance saying, "I have sinned against the Lord." (Matt. 15:27; II Sam. 12:13). In connection with these thoughts, let it be urged that each time Peter's sin found him out, it humbled him, (Num. 32:23) and it seems today, if it pleases our heavenly Father to satiate us with the washing and cleansing of Living Water, we, too, would be willing to cast our carnal weapons behind us and to reach a helping and an understanding hand to all the little ones from to sea to shining sea. I beg Him that I might be blessed to write in that spirit, and to that end.

When a thing has been ours for thousands of years, it is indeed hard to admit anyone else into the blessings of that gift. That is exactly the feelings of

Peter. The Lord has chosen Israel for His special people, for a dwelling place for Himself. How significantly the Lord had favored His chosen people. Although Peter was straightened (and straitened) out and corrected and made to acknowledge his sinfulness, yet he resented sharing the blessings of Israel with the Gentiles. Aren't we still turned that way? If you will look back at our history here in America you will find many instances, both past and present, when our people have arrogantly drew their skirts around them and said, "Do not come near me lest you spatter our garments with your defilement." It would seem that the experience of Peter would have taught us better than that, but the experiences of yesterday will not suffice. We must pass through our own experiences whether they are pleasant scenes wherein love abounded or those sad times when malicious words were prated against us. (III John 10)

At no time has God ever abdicated His throne. At no time has He ever left us to our own resources. He declared the end from the beginning, and did not, as our enemies suggest, leave the accomplishment of that declaration (decree) to fatalism, but He has executed what His wisdom declared. Oftimes God has been teaching two lessons side by side and neither party realizes that He was at work with the other. God works quietly, and often in secret. Cornelius knew nothing about Peter until the revelation was shown him; likewise Peter knew nothing about Cornelius until God made him acquainted with him. Do not, dear brethren, come at me with the flimsy thought that either man could have brought this about earlier; and do not come at me with the thought that they could have disobeyed this revelation in either case. These are momentous matters, and the time had come for them to be enforced, and God wrought effectually in each of them to that end. (Psa. 110:3)

At the right time (the settled and fixed time to favor Zion), and while the stirring of the Lord was effecting the demeanor of Cornelius, God was stirring just as effectually in his servant, Peter. He went up on the housetop as an obedient servant, as it was the Jewish custom to pray about the ninth hour. The servant of God became hungry on the housetop so much so that he was about to eat. Evidently he had carried something to eat with him. It is also evident that some of his Jewish brethren went with him to the top of the house. While they made ready to eat, behold Peter fell into a trance. He fell into it. He did not decide to do so; he did not jump into it. He fell into a trance. Would you volunteer to fall into a trance? Would you volunteer to go into a condition wherein the soul and body seemed to be separated? Would you fall into a state of hypnotism? Would you volunteer to fall into insensibility to ordinary circumstances of life? You may think me sarcastic; you may think that I am filled with bitter opposition to other viewpoints. I do not intend to be so. I intend to be gentle to those that oppose the fixedness of God in establishing His relationship with the Gentile church and the breaking of relationship with the Jewish church, but the position itself is unthinkable.

Having fallen into a trance, he is now in the power of the one that caused him to fall in the first place. Sometimes I have been called a necessitarian Baptist. That doesn't bother me. Thank God, Peter was one at this time. While in the trance, he saw heaven opened, and a certain vessel descending unto him. I want you to note that. It was descending to him. As the voice spoke only to Saul

and affected only him (with saving knowledge), even so, this vessel descended from above (where he had not and could not get) to Peter. This vessel was as a sheet, and it was knit at four corners. (Do you know who knitted it?) There is not a hint that a single stitch had been dropped, and it was let down to the earth, and was filled with all manner of fourfooted beasts of the earth, and wild beasts, and creeping things, and fouls of the air. I desire that you meditate with me for a moment on the momentuousness of these different species of creatures. You would say, "What a conglomeration of vile creatures." And you probably would make decisions about some of them being worse in nature and looks than others. But did you notice that they were all in the same vessel or sheet? Did you notice that the voice did not differentiate between any?

Remember how hungry Peter seemed to be? But when the Lord told Peter to kill and eat, have you noticed how quick he lost his appetite? As is notable in his apostleship, he was quick to argue with the Lord (Mark 14:31) and now is not any exception. The thing that I want to impress on your mind is the inflexable manner in which all of these worked together to bring the central truth about. "Rise, Peter; kill and eat." "Not so, Lord; for I have never eaten anything that is common or unclean." As Peter would have kept the Saviour from being crucified, and thus have sealed his own eternal damnation, even so, with the same disrespect, he would have kept the door forever closed on the Gentiles, thus closing the door on the salvation of any of us poor sinners. See, poor trembling sinner, how gracious the Lord is to His elect among the Gentiles? See the penetrating, soul-absorbing thought in the second charge to Peter? What God hath cleansed, that call not thou common.

Even while his vision is transpiring, the three men that Cornelius had sent to call on Peter got ever nearer. In the midst of his doubting, the reason of it all drew nearer solution. While the vision caused Peter much rumination, the Spirit said unto him, "Behold three men seek thee. Arise therefore, and get thee down, and go with them: for I have sent them." The mystery grows. Tenseness grips them all. Peter is saying, "I am he whom you seek? what is the cause wherefore ye are come?"

Ah, dear reader, keep a sharp lookout on this man, Peter. Great things are being taught him; great paths and streams of mercies are hereby opening (manifestly) to us poor sinners. Ah! mark ye well the solemnity, dear reader. Peter has not been able to maintain his integrity (perfection), but he is graciously dealt with so that he surrenders it, and tells them of his conversion, in that God had shown him that he should not call any man common or unclean. He is saying that this lesson was so forceable and convincing that I came without gainsaying (without objection) as soon as I was sent for.

As the scene unfolds, we hear Cornelius saying, "Now therefore are we all here before God, to hear all things that are commanded thee of God." I know I am tedious; I know that I am technical, but I have to be. Cornelius did not say that we are to hear all things that are commanded of us. I want you to notice how careful the whole matter is worded. In feeding five thousand, the fishes and the loaves were first given to the disciples and by them given to the hungry crowd. I desire for you to read carefully the fourth chapter of Ephesians. The Lord gave to some, apostles; and (to some) prophets; and (to some) evangelists; and (to some) pastors and teachers.

May I, in brotherly kindness, point out to you that none of these servants were for the making of any of these people into sheep. I insist on that, because the welfare, the peace and the unity of poor bleeding Zion is involved in it all. Each and every one of them were for the perfecting and edifying of the saints of God.

I beg you to further notice that what Peter said was, "Of a truth I perceive that God is no respecter of persons: but in every nation he that feareth Him, and worketh righteousness is accepted with him."

My understanding of language is limited, but it seems clear to me that the word of the gospel is to be preached to all under heaven that feareth God and works righteousness. Isn't that what Peter is saying? If it is, then God is calling men today to preach the gospel to the sheep. Please read the 10th chapter of Acts, carefully.

Now will you please go with me to the first chapter of Romans. I trust, in brotherly kindness, that I call your attention to the fact that it is not the book for hobby riders. The subjects are varied. Yes, election and predestination have prominent places in the book. But I am presently interested in what Paul says about the gospel, "As much as in me is, I am ready to preach the gospel to you that are at Rome, also, for I am not ashamed of the gospel of Christ; for it is the power of God unto salvation to every one that believeth; to the Jew first, and also to the Greek, for therein is the righteousness of God revealed from faith to faith, as it is written, the just shall live by faith. (Rom. 1:15, 16). If we are going to disprove that the gospel is to the living; if we are going to disprove that Peter's and Paul's, and all poor ministering servants preaching is only to feed sheep; if we are going to disprove that ministering servants are perfecting and edifying the people of God, then we must take the above text out of the Bible. Too, we must get another apostle to take the place of Paul for he had discredited himself as the apostle to the Gentiles. His gospel, which he wasn't ashamed of, only reached from faith to faith, but never from faith to the man that did not have any.

Now I have one other witness that I desire to examine. That is the testimony of John, chapter four. After warning about trying (testing, proving) the spirits, we find that just two classes will be found, one denying that Christ has come in the flesh, and the other affirming that He has not. God's children are now overcoming the other class. How? They that deny His having come in the flesh are of the world; they speak of the world, and the world heareth them. We are of God: he that knoweth God heareth us; he that is not of God heareth not us. Hereby know we the spirit of truth, and the spirit of error. I do not understand how that one who is not of God can hear the gospel. He that is not of us, heareth us not, but he that is of us, does hear us. If he ever does hear us, someone has to give him a hearing ear before we preach to him.

If my reasoning is wrong I stand amendable for the wrong.

Trembling, yet pursuing,
W. D. G.

VOICES OF THE PAST

"He being dead yet speaketh"

SUICIDE

Remarks on Matt. 26:41

Being the substance of a discourse preached by the Editor, June 22, 1874, at the funeral of our late beloved brother, Deacon Loton Horton.

Text, ***"Watch and pray, that ye enter not into temptation: the spirit indeed is willing, but the flesh is weak."***

We do not propose to, nor could we if we would, give a repetition of the discourse as delivered on the sorrowful occasion referred to; but as the positions taken by us in several important particulars seem to be new to many of our hearers, and in direct opposition to long cherished traditions, especially in regard to suicides, we feel impelled to give the following synopsis of that discourse, as expressive of our understanding of the subject.

There never was a more solemn or vitally important time or occasion than that in which the words of our text were addressed to the three disciples who were called to witness the agony and distress which Jesus endured in the garden of Gethsemane, when His soul was exceeding sorrowful, even unto death; when Peter and the two sons of Zebedee were selected from the other disciples to watch with him in this hour of dreadful suffering--When, notwithstanding the daring boldness and ardent zeal of Peter, the tender love of John and James, they were not able to watch with Him at that time for one hour. "And He cometh unto the disciples and findeth them asleep, and saith unto Peter, What, could ye not watch with Me one hour?" What an example we have here of the fellowship of the saints with their Redeemer in His sufferings. They were to be baptized with His baptism, and to drink indeed of His cup; and in their experience, and in the experience of all who shall reign with Him in ultimate glory, they shall know what was true in His case, as in their own, that the spirit indeed is willing, but the flesh is weak. The elements of flesh and spirit were manifest in Him whose image all the saints were to bear, and in whose sufferings they were to be in fellowship, and whose death they were to be conformed. Beyond all controversy this is a great mystery: God was manifest in the flesh, and as the Mediatorial Head over all things to His church, the Spirit of the Lord God in all its boundless fullness was in and upon Him. That spirit in Him was willing to bear all the dreadful sufferings of death in its most dreadful form; but the flesh in which He suffered was our flesh, and therefore weak, and could, and did recoil in that most solemn and terrible hour of agonizing suffering. This was expressed in the words of His prayer, "O my Father, if it be possible, let this cup pass from Me." But the willingness of the spirit was equally demonstrated in the words, "Nevertheless, not as I will, but as thou wilt." In the assumption of the flesh of His people, He took on Him the seed of Abraham, and was found in fashion as a man. A man of sorrow and acquainted with grief. "Forasmuch then as the children are partakers of flesh and blood, he also himself likewise took part of the same." Heb. 2:14. "We see Jesus, who was made a little lower than the angels for the sufferings of death." "For Christ once suffered for sins, the just for the unjust, that he might bring us unto God, being put to death in the flesh, but quickened by the Spirit." 1 Peter 3:18.

Now as Christ has taken on Him our flesh, that He might bear our sins in His own body, and die our death, and redeem us to God, by being put to death for us in our flesh, so by the new birth we are made partakers of His resurrection life, and recipients of His Spirit, which is Christ in us the hope of glory. "If any man have not the Spirit of Christ, he is none of His."

The spirit which is willing, and the flesh which is weak, are distinct elements; as they were in Christ while in the flesh, as in all the members of His

mystical body while they are in the flesh; both elements are clearly manifested in all who are born of God. The flesh, including all that is born of the flesh, and the spirit including all that is born of the Spirit. These elements are as distinct in parentage and origin as they are in nature and disposition. One is of the earth, earthy, and subject to all the elements of fallen sinful nature, including our liability to all manner of diseases and temptations; the other is of the Spirit, and spiritual. One is mortal, the other is immortal. One is earthly, and the other heavenly. One is altogether depraved, having no good thing in it; the other is the new man, which after God is created in righteousness and true holiness. One is weak, the other is willing. These, the apostle declares, are contrary the one to the other. In the flesh no good thing exists; the spirit cannot sin, because it is born of God; and hence arises what we call the christian warfare. This being the case, the admonition of our Lord in the text is peculiarly appropriate, "Watch and pray, that ye enter not into temptation." The weakness of our flesh, and its constant propensity to evil, demands constant vigilence and watchfulness, to crucify the old man with his affections and lusts; but in watching, the christian will discover the necessity of prayer, as we find by heart felt experience that our flesh is too weak to resist successfully the temptations which every christian is sure to encounter. We are not to think it strange that we are tempted, as though some strange thing had happened to us, but rather count it all joy; for the trial of our faith is precious and profitable. No amount of watchfulness will prevent us from being tempted, but we are to watch that we be not captivated by the tempter, and to pray that God may lead us not into temptation, but deliver us from evil. The spirit of Christ in His children is willing to do and suffer all that God has appointed for them, and not only so in profession, or in word, but in deed, in acts as well as in profession. It is God that worketh in us, by His Spirit, both to will and to do His good pleasure. And God's people are made willing in the day of their Redeemer's power. But while we feel the weakness of our flesh, and all our fleshly powers, to resist temptations, it is a consolation to the saints to know that they have a merciful and faithful High Priest, who is easily touched with the feelings of their infirmities, who knows how to succor them that are tempted. "For we have not an High Priest which cannot be touched with the feeling of our infirmities, but was tempted in all points like as we are, yet without sin," or without being captivated or overcome by the power of temptations. But the tried and tempted child of God is ready to inquire, Are there no temptations felt by the saints that their dear Redeemer did not feel the power of in the days of His flesh? The text just referred to assures us that He was tempted in all points as we are. Was He tempted like us to doubt His Sonship? He was led, aye, driven away by the Spirit into the wilderness to be tempted of the devil, and each of the three temptations were prefaced with the words, "If thou be the Son of God". And in the weakness of our flesh He felt the force of that cruel "If". But was He ever tempted to destroy himself, by suicide? What else can we understand by the temptation to cast himself down from a pinacle of the temple? If such a temptation to take one's own life ever assailed a child of God, then that was one of the "all points" in which Jesus was also tempted. There cannot be a point in which the people of God, in the weakness of their flesh, can be tempted that

Jesus did not feel; but possessing all the fullness of the Godhead, He was able to vanquish the tempter, and triumph over the temptation, and in His triumph the ultimate victory is secured to all His members. A cruel tradition has prevailed among the superstitious that no one who, under any circumstances, is left to take his own life, can be saved, or finally enter the portals of immortal glory. But without the fear of successful contradictions we assert that there is not in the sacred volume of the Holy Scriptures one word to sustain that tradition. The only passage we have ever heard cited in support of that tradition is I John 3, "Whosoever hateth his brother is a murderer; and ye know that no murderer hath eternal life abiding in him." This text is distorted and changed to say, "No self-murderer hath eternal life, or can be saved." But the words "self-murderer" involve a contradiction of terms. The crime of murder is to slay a fellowman from a principle of hatred, malice aforethought, as the text most clearly shows. But the Scriptures expressly declare that "No man ever hated his own flesh." Although no man has a right to destroy his own life, yet in doing so the elements of murder are not involved.

How strange the infatuation that leads men to judge that a man may be guilty of murdering whole families, be convicted and sentenced to die for the crime, yet salvation is supposed to be easily obtained for such, and in modern times very few murderers, however attrocious and cruel, are suffered to be launched into eternity from the gallows without receiving from the clergy a passport to the regions of glory, while the very same clergy would consign to everlasting perdition any tried demented Christian whose life and deportment for many years have given the clearest demonstration of christianity, if in an evil hour, when deprived of reason, when no more responsible for his acts than a locomotive is responsible for running off the track, he shall take his own life. If self destruction is a crime for which there is no forgiveness, then Israel cannot be saved; for God, the Judge of all, has said, "O Israel, thou hast destroyed thyself; but in Me is thy help". And the apostle says, "Therefore all Israel shall be saved in the Lord".

The same wicked spirit that tempted our parents to commit the suicidal act of self destruction, by eating of the forbidden fruit when they know the inevitable consequence was death, tempted our Redeemer to cast himself down from a pinacle of the temple still tempts men in various ways to self destruction. It is a glorious truth to us that our dear Lord, being God as well as man, was able to vanquish the tempter, and will destroy the works of the devil in all His members, not by preventing them from being tempted, or being often overcome by the power of temptation, through the weakness of their flesh, but in so overruling all their conflicts as to make all things work together for their good, and for His declarative glory.

The spirit of Christ in them is always willing to do and suffer all that God has appointed for them. To will is as present with them as it was with Paul, or with Peter and James and John; but how to perform that which is good they find not. There is a continual conflict between the flesh and the spirit of every Christian. They find a law, or a governing element, in their members, warring against the law of their mind, which brings them into captivity to the law of sin which is in their members. With their mind they serve the law of God, but with their flesh, which is too weak to resist, they serve the law of sin. The things

which they would, they do not; but the things which they would not, they do. But in God is their help; He rideth upon the heavens in their help, and in His excellency on the sky.

"Nor death nor hell shall e'er remove
His children from His breast;
In the dear bosom of His love
They must forever rest."

He who walketh in the midst of the golden candlesticks and holds the stars in His right hand, holds the keys of hell and death, and He openeth and no man can shut, and He shutteth and no man can open.

"Life, death and hell, and worlds unknown,
Hang on his firm decree."

A sparrow cannot fall to the ground without an order from His throne; and the hairs of our heads are all numbered, and not one of them can fall without your heavenly Father. Does our God care for sparrows? "Fear ye not, therefore; ye are of more value than many sparrows." - - Read Matt. 10:29 - 31; Luke 12:6, 7.

Our text is clearly illustrated.

First, in its application to our dear Redeemer. His spirit was indeed willing, as in the Spirit He said, "I delight to do thy will, O God"; but in the weakness of our flesh He cried, "O my Father, if it be possible, let this cup pass from me."

Second, it was illustrated in its application to the three disciples. Their spirit was indeed willing to go with their dear suffering Lord to prison or to death, but in the weakness of their flesh they could not watch with Him one hour.

Thirdly, the same truth is exemplified in the experience of every child of God while here in the flesh. They all delight in the law of God, after the inward man. The spirit of Christ in them loves God supremely, loves holiness and hates sin; but they can only worship God on the spirit, and rejoice in Christ Jesus, but have no confidence in the flesh.

Again, we find the application and illustration of the text in the life and death of our dear departed brother. The willingness of his spirit to honor and obey his Lord, and to suffer for His sake, his labors of love, his devotion to the cause of God and truth, his indefatigable labors of love in the church, and exemplary walk and irreproachable conversation before the world, gave full demonstration of the willingness of his spirit to be in submission to the will of God. But, of the weakness of his flesh, how often we have heard him complain. Constitutionally he was subject to deep despondency, which he had no power to overcome; he groaned, earnestly desiring to be clothed upon with his house which is from heaven. Finally, in his last days, and for several weeks, his physical powers yielded to disease of the head, affecting the brain, until he at last lost all control of himself, and in the delirium of the moment did what any of us would have done under the same circumstances.

"Not Gabriel asks the reason why,
Nor God the reason gives."

In recognition of the providence of God, we bow in submission to His inscrutable will in this inexplicable dispensation, but in the full and unabated assurance that our departed brother's life is hid with Christ in God, unaffected and secure, and we have no doubt that he is now engaged in swelling the happy songs of the redeemed, and forever free from temptation, disease or depression, ascribing salvation to God and the Lamb forever and ever. Amen.

OBITUARIES

ENNA MAE PORTERFIELD

Sister Enna Mae Porterfield passed from this life unto a new one with Christ on November 7,

1976. She was born September 25, 1897. She is survived by one son and four daughters. Sister Porterfield was the daughter of Calvin C. and Mary Elizabeth Kelly.

Sister Porterfield loved the Lord and was a faithful member of Moriah Primitive Baptist Church for forty-nine years, of which she served nineteen as Church Clerk.

Funeral services were held at Moriah Primitive Baptist Church in Butler County, Alabama on Tuesday, November 9, 1976, at 10:30 A.M., with Elder Sam Dean officiating.

Sister Porterfield will be greatly missed by her children and friends, including her brothers and sisters of the Church.

Written by request of Moriah Primitive Baptist Church in conference the third Sunday in January, 1977.

SISTER SOPHIA O'BRIAN BOWLES

We, the members of Gooch Memorial Primitive Baptist Church, bow in humble submission of our Lord who doeth all things well. Sister Sophia Bowles was born September 29, 1896 and passed away in March 1977, making her stay on earth 80 years. She was the wife of Isaac Bowles and was raised in Granville County, was the daughter of Lucious and Mary O' Brian. She united with Gooch Memorial Primitive Baptist Church and was baptized the second Sunday morning in June 1966 by Elder Wallace Smith.

She is survived by one daughter, Mrs. Mamie Brooks of Route 4, Oxford, N.C., 7 grandchildren and 14 great grandchildren. I knew her most of my life and as I grew up I remember her walk in life as living one that we wish we were blessed to walk. We would give honor or glory to no other than God. As we understand the scriptures, he has blessed people to serve him from the beginning of time. This sister, we believe, bore the fruits of such a person who was called. She was a sister of few words, but seemed to walk humble and softly before her God. We would like to be thankful to God for having blessed her and having blessed us by having her as our Sister in the church.

Her funeral was conducted at Gentry, Newell & Vaughan Funeral Home by Elder Donald Smith and was laid to rest in Gooch Memorial Primitive Baptist Church Cemetery. In all sadness, I said the Lord has given and the Lord has taken away. Bless his holy name. Precious in the sight of the Lord is the death of his saints. Done by order in conference April 9, 1977.

Nancy B. Allen
Elder Donald Smith, Moderator
Annie C. Gregory, Clerk

RESOLUTION OF RESPECT FOR SISTER SARAH FRANCIS WILLIS

God in His will saw fit to call from our midst the beloved Sister Sarah Francis Willis to her eternal home. She was the daughter of Bernice Haywood Langdon and Polly Ann Stephenson Langdon. She was born on February 28, 1892. She departed from this world on November 21, 1976, making her stay on earth 84 years, 8 months and 28 days.

Sister Willis united with the Reedy Prong Church in April of 1919, making her stay with the church 57 years and 7 months. Sister Willis was a true and faithful member as long as her health permitted. Her husband united with Reedy Prong Church in May, 1957.

Brother Richard Willis was deceased on May 28, 1958. This made her stay here much longer than him. Sister Willis was loved and missed by all of us at Reedy Prong and her loved ones. Her funeral was conducted by her pastor, Elder William David Godwin with burial in the family cemetery at Coats, North Carolina.

She is survived by 3 sons, Rupert, James, and Burcklis Willis, all of Clinton; 2 daughters, Nevada Tart of Coats, and Beatrice McGee of Clinton. 18 grandchildren and 23 great grandchildren also survive.

Sister Willis was 20 years old when she married in Johnston County, on April 27, 1913, and to this union was born 4 sons and 3 daughters.

The church at Reedy Prong extends their heartfelt sympathy to the family and loved ones.

A request of the church is for a copy of this resolution to be recorded in the church book at Reedy Prong Church, a copy sent to Sister Willis' family, and a copy sent to the **Signs of the Times** for publication.

Respectfully submitted,
Thelma Smith

Signs of the Times

DEVOTED TO THE OLD SCHOOL BAPTIST CAUSE

"The Sword of the Lord and of Gideon"

VOL. 145 BURLINGTON, N.C., SEPTEMBER 1977 No. 9

IS IT TIME TO RENEW
YOUR SUBSCRIPTION?
IF YOUR EXPIRATION
DATE IS
9/77
IT EXPIRES WITH THIS ISSUE

SIGHING AND SINGING

All, all is so dreary,
I'm sin-sick and weary,
I sigh dearest Lord, after thee;
For temptations annoy,
Sin my peace would destroy,
O, come and have mercy on me.

In deserts I wander,
And here much I ponder,
Midst conflicts, trials, and grief;
Lord, I'm brought very low,
And my hearts filled with woe,
O, wilt thou not grant me relief?

O, I'm tossed to and fro,
And I've nowhere to go
This world can afford me no rest;
Unto thee, Lord, I cry,
In compassion draw nigh,
And pillow my soul on thy breast.

Lord, I'm sinful, I own,
But did'st not thou atone,
Dear Lamb, all my guilt on the tree?
O, heal my backslidings,
O, speak the glad tidings,
That I'm thine, thou still lovest me.

I'm as one veiled aside,
After thee have I sighed;
O, where is thy peaceful retreat?
Draw me to thy resort,
Where thy loved and blood bought
Dwell in comfort at thy dear feet.

This thy voice that I hear
That removes all my fear,
Day dawns 'neath the smiles of thy face;
My heart's to thee clinging,
Thy praises I'm singing,
To me thou hast shown wonderous grace.

In Jesus abiding,
Upon thee confiding,
I shall by thy grace overcome;
Satan oft doth assail,
But no power shall prevail
To rob me of my glory, my home.

My Beloved is mine,
And thou sayest, I'm thine,
Then onward, and upward I move;
There nothing shall sever,
Ah, never, no, never,
My soul from Emmanuel's love.

Frederick W. Keene

DAN RIVER CHURCH
June 25, 1927 - 1977

More than fifty years ago there arose a division among the members of Dan River Primitive Baptist Church. As a result of this division our people, made up of 19 members, lost possession of the meeting house and had to seek other places to worship. They met in homes and school buildings for a period of approximately 4 years, while the wheels

of legality took their course, which resulted in our people being declared the rightful owner of the meeting house by a decision of the Supreme Court of North Carolina.

On June 25, 1927, our people returned to the meeting house to hold their first service. It is recorded in the church minutes of this meeting these words, "We bow submissively to our Heavenly Father for the privilege of coming together at this place and may peace and love abound in our hearts from time to time." Elder David V. Spangler was called to serve as pastor at this meeting. He, with God's help, has served as pastor for 50 years and has stood as bold as a lion and as meek as a lamb in uncompromising defense of the gospel of the Son of God.

June 25, 1977, was a joyous day for our dear pastor and his wife, along with the present membership and our many brethren and friends. We had an all-day meeting on Saturday, June 25th, and Sunday, June 26th, both of which was largely attended, including the following visiting Elders: D.W. Simpson, O.K. Tench, Hayward Wray, Donald Smith, Posey Plybon, and James Poole.

We can take comfort and joy that our Lord has granted that petition as recorded in the first minutes of 1927, that peace and love abound in our hearts from time to time, which has been so until this time 50 years later.

We therefore desire to bow in humble thanks to Almighty God for the gift of our dear pastor these 50 years and that he may continue in the defense of the gospel of the Son of God until he is called to leave the battle here for the blissful home on high and that peace and fellowship may continue at this place until our Lord comes to gather His people unto Himself in a cloud and take them home to be with Him forever and ever.

"Peace be within this sacred place,
And joy a constant guest
With holy gifts and heavenly grace,
Be her attendants blest.
My soul shall pray for Zion still,
While life and breath remains;
There my best friends, my kindred dwell,
There God my Saviour reigns."

Humbly submitted,
Harold Weatherford

Dear Brother and Sister Spangler,

If I could put into words what my heart tells me, I would like to express to you how much I appreciate your lovely sermon on Acts 16.

While reading some time ago, in the stillness of the night, I feasted on this beautiful record of Lydia and other brethren who gathered by the river side "where prayer was wont to be made". I fell asleep and dreamed of discussing this scripture with you, and we both shed tears of joy as we felt the sweetness of this account of Paul and Silas preaching by the river side.

There are four beautiful points that arrested my attention in this scripture. First, they went out to the river side on the Sabbath. Is this not symbolic of rest and rejoicing? It is not this day that we cease from ourselves (our own strivings) and are enabled to rest in the finished work of our blessed Redeemer? The next thought that impressed me was that "prayer was wont to be made". How blessed it is to be given the spirit of prayer. Dear Brother, I have never gotton beyond this, and I hope I never will. I confess that I know not how to pray except the Spirit maketh intercession, but is not the sincere desire to pray as effective as uttering mere words?

As I read further, I was struck with the fact that God has opened Lydia's

heart. She could not have felt the sweetness of the preaching by Paul and Silas, if her heart had not been opened by God! What a sacredly blessed meeting that must have been as they worshipped God by the stillness of the river side! Yet, down through the centuries, we have left on record by the inspiration of God, that He has opened the hearts of His saints and caused them to worship Him - even to this present time.

The last thought I would like to express is that when Lydia and her house were baptized, she besought the servants of God to come into her house and abide there. This I have felt so keenly through the years. I would, if it were possible, have my humble home be a "haven of rest" for God's servants as they come year after year bringing with them sweet messages of hope and consolation. O, how my heart yearns to be able to take them in and share with them such as I have. I love my brethren, and would, if I could, be near them - as Paul says, "that I may be comforted together by the mutual faith both of you and me". Again, let me say that the sweetness of this precious scripture still lingers with me, for which I am thankful to God. I know from past experience this earthen vessel will not long be able to retain it regardless of how tenaciously I try to hold to it.

May God so bless us that we may see that all His works shall redound to His glory. I feel to ask an interest in your prayers. Come to see us.

Humble but sincerely written,
Mamie P. Aldridge
Reidsville, N.C.

Dear Elder and Sister Spangler,

I want you to know how much you mean to me. I do hope I love you for Christ's sake. The Lord is so merciful and gracious to bless me (though I am nothing) to be permitted the privilege of dwelling among His precious people. Just to be among you, to listen to your spiritual conversation, and to eat the crumbs that fall from the Master's table is more than I deserve. However, I have been blessed with such kindness and such love from you wonderful people. Oh, I am not worthy to lift my eyes to Heaven or to even assemble with His lovely Bride; yet my name is on the church books. Those on the outside who feel unworthy should realize that we all feel unworthy. Being accepted as members does not make us any more worthy or make us feel any more worthy. It is, though, a great source of joy and thankfulness.

Elder Spangler, I believe you made a statement tonight about yourself being your enemy. This fits my case as well. I find a warfare within myself. One part of me desires to fall at my brethren's feet, to serve them and not be noticed. Another part wants to be noticed and admired. Oh! how I hate the sinfulness, the pride and vanity of my own flesh. I long to leave this world of sin. I often long to escape this body of flesh. I desire to praise my Lord perfectly, to worship Him without sin mixed in all I do. This flesh is so easily enticed by this world's goods. Is it sinful to ask the Lord to take me home, if it could be His will? I know I am young and would hate for my parents and loved ones to be hurt, but I sigh for what I hope is my home.

Brother Spangler, I am sorry to bother you with my scribbling, but I admire your judgment in spiritual things so much. I also wanted to tell you and Sister Spangler how much I love you. We do now know how many opportunities

we will have to express our love for our brethren. I do not want to wait until it is too late.

May we be kept at our brethren's feet and ascribe all honor and glory to the Name of our precious Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ.

A little Sister, I hope,
Joyce Williams

6019 McCallum St.
Philadelphia, Pa. 19144

To the Editor of the Signs,

I have neglected my subscription for the ***Signs of the Times.*** It was due to be renewed in December, and I am renewing it from that month to December of 1978. I have enjoyed reading the paper since I was a little girl. My Grandmother Lefferts used to take the paper. I am now 84 years old.

I have been sick and in the hospital for 5 months, and the doctors didn't think I would make it. I am back home now, and the God above brought me through it all. He is the Rock of my Salvation.

Sincerely,
Sara L. Taylor

Strathroy, Ontario, Canada

Dear Editors:

Enclosed please find an order for $15.00 to renew our subscription for 2 years and the balance to use as you see fit. We have received the ***Signs*** for many years and get great comfort from its many articles.

We are blessed with good preaching by the Elders' McColl. May the Lord bless you to carry on the Truth as it is in His Holy Word. I remain a poor sinner.

John Olde

To the Editor of the Signs:

The enclosed letter touched my heart so much that I felt I wanted to share it with you. If you feel it worthy of printing in the ***Signs*** please do so. This expresses my feelings so well. Bro. and Sis. Martin have been made dear to all of us here on the Eastern Shore, and they have been made so hungry for the Truth as it is in Christ.

Maude Truitt, Snow Hill, Maryland

Dear Sister Maude,

Bless you for writing. Of your "desire to search and know more of His precious promises" is something I truly share with you. For the past seven years I have felt consumed with desire to know, and I have read almost constantly. I have said a number of times, "I'm not going to read anymore", only to reach again for another book to feed my spirit.

Today I read something that I feel is in my heart and I quote, "The one thing my heart always longed for is with me now. I love life and all things in life and I have never loved life so much. For twenty years, I had nothing but that urgent hunger, that thirst for what I did not know. It is different now. Where ever I go and what ever I am doing, I see the same mighty power, the same mighty law that makes the elements flower into souls and turns souls to God. The soul never loses its path anymore than water runs upward."

This yearning is like a fire within me. At times I feel empty and burnt out by the fire. At other times I feel its warmth and love. In each experience I feel to be consumed. And I am made to wonder. Nothing else seems important to me. Any discussion not concerning the things of God sound empty and void.

Elder Davis is most patient with me. I truly believe no two people could ever

see everything exactly alike. How could we? We have each experienced different things. No two paths are identical and we can only understand what we have experienced. I have talked with many of the Primitive Baptist and each have different ideas as to exactly what they believe. Basically, they all believe in "Salvation by Grace, and what is to be will be", and I am truly convinced of that.

Much has been written on death and the beyond. I feel I am beginning to get a glimpse of truth concerning death. I do know I have no fear of death. I feel the same power that brought me into this life, put me where I was supposed to be, gave me the things I needed to experience, will be the same power that will carry me through death, and I will again be delivered and will be placed again where He wills and I know whatever He does is perfect and so I do not fear. I do know we have only scratched the surface as far as things of the Spirit is concerned. Wish I could visit with you and we could talk all we wanted on these subjects.

Do come to visit us any time you can, and bring anyone you care to bring with you. You are always welcome.

Florency and Tom Martin
Bracey, Virginia

ANSWERED PRAYER

"When I was in the Establishment, burdened with all the things I had to go through, and troubled and distressed in my mind, I was calling upon the Lord to deliver me, to lead me out, to show me what to do, to make the path plain and clear. Now that was my sincere cry; but I expected some miraculous interposition–to hear some voice, to have some wonderful leading; and in waiting for that, I was waiting for what the Lord never meant to bestow. And I was brought at last to this internal conviction; suppose I were living in drunkenness, suppose I were living in adultery, suppose I were walking in known sin, should I want a voice from God to say to me, 'Leave this drunkenness, come out from this adultery, give up this sin?' Should I want some divine manifestation to bring me out of a sin, when my conscience bore its solemn witness, and I was miserable under the weight and burden of it? No; the very conviction is the answer of God to the prayer; the very burden which the Lord lays on us is meant to press us out of that in which we are walking. So I reasoned with myself: 'If I am living in sin, if it be a sin to be where I am, if I must do things which my conscience tells me are sins, and by which my conscience is burdened as sins, the very conviction, the very distress, the very burden, is the answer. It is the voice of God in the conscience, not the voice of God in the air, not the appearance of the frown of God in the heart.' And on this simple conviction I was enabled to act, and never to this day have repented it. I have, therefore, been led to see by experience, that we are often expecting wonderful answers, mysterious answers, and the Lord does not mean to give those answers."

J. C. Philpot,
Early Sermons, Vol. 1., p. 264

UNDER-SHEPHERDS' FARE

My dear Brother,

I thank you for your kind letter, and, like yourself, am truly glad that the war spirit has passed away, and peace is restored. I never was so sick of contention in my life as now. There is nothing

worth contending for but God's truth and glory; but the devil, like a selfish lawyer, blows a blast upon our pride and self-consequence; self-defense starts up, attended with revenge and malice, till we are, like a drunken fool, determined to fight at all hazards; and those that try to extinguish these mad sparks are viewed as enemies or fools. The devil knows that the peaceful dove can find no rest for the sole of her foot in such a storm as this; and, were it not for Him that stills the raging of the sea, our foes would never suffer us to have a moment's peace. But it is wisely ordered that the under-shepherds should sometimes have a turn or two round the field, and be hunted, worried, torn, and tumbled by the black dog. It teaches them their weakness; what is in their hearts; that they need the chief Shepherd's constant care, instruction, keeping, and directing mercy, instead of amusing themselves by whipping those poor penitents, with dirty coats and groading souls, who are cast in the forrow, and cannot get out until lifted out by Him who, "though he cause grief, yet will he have compassion, according to the multitude of his mercies".

Grieving thorns sticking in with festering anguish, pricking briers dangling at our heels, our burden twice the usual weight, and our fleece soaked with mud and mire, fit us for the good Samaritan, who comes where such are, and manifests compassion to such sin-and-guilt-afflicted mourners; heals their wounds, restores their souls, and brings them back to His fold in peace. Then their cups run over in praise, and in love and gratitude to Him who loved them, and gave Himself for them. And He will have His servants feel and manifest sympathy for such. If Peter had fulfilled his fair promise, no doubt he would have viewed the rest as a set of cowards, and that he alone deserved the name of a man of valour; but he must be shaken in Satan's sieve, and learn his cowardice, that he was capable of denying his Master with oaths and curses. His Lord looked on him, and broke his heart into penitence and sorrow; thus was he fitted to write to the church and put things in their proper place, "kept by the power of God through faith unto salvation". Yes, my brother, those that are of any use to feed "the flock of slaughter", must groan for it. It is a journey on foot for life, taking all weathers, night and day, up and down hill, with long tiresome flats, strewed with nets, pits, and snares; in season and out of season; whether encouraged or mortified, strong or weak, healthy or sick, sleep or awake, received or rejected; through evil report and good report; through honour and dishonour; as dying, and, behold, we live. In all things we are instructed; and yet it seems unfeeling if we complain of the roughness of the way to be told, "You are of no use to us without it". But our Captain will encourage us with a little prize money now and then, and then we feel able and willing to run through a troop, or leap over a wall to serve Him, or those whom He loves.

Welwyn, Dec. 29, 1841 D.S.

(Selected from "Gospel Standard", 1842)

MacClenny, Florida

To All Dear Editors:

I enclosed $20.00 to renew my subscription to the ***Signs*** for two more years and the balance to help to distribute this worthy publication. And may God bless all that are gifted to write for the ***Signs***.

Best regards and love for Christ's sake.

Sincerely,

Mrs. Letcher Smith

EXPERIENCE

May 9, 1977

Dear Brother Spangler, and Many Other Brethren & Sisters:

In the first two installments of my experience, published in the March and April *Signs*, it was my desire to write and tell my early experience and hope, then to describe how the Lord had delivered me from the means-regeneration Gospel of the sovereign grace missionaries. At that time I did not mention the Primitive Baptists for I was not publicly identified as one of them. Today I can praise my God that He has brought me home!

The earlier part of my experience was sent out to many of the sovereign grace missionary Baptists as an explanation of my change of views with regard to gospel regeneration. As told in my earlier writings, I received hope in the Lord ("A good hope through grace." I trust!) almost 17 years ago. Since that time I had believed the doctrines of grace and was associated with the Calvinistic Baptists. A controversy was raging among them over the terminology surrounding the "free offer of the gospel." I knew that many of the sovereign grace Baptists were afflicted with the disease of "doctrinitis," proud of the five-point Calvinistic theology yet with no evidence of a broken heart which characterizes the poor and afflicted people of God to whom the Gospel is preached (Isa. 61:1). Yet many sincere sovereign gracers--out of an honest conviction of the Gospel's necessity in regeneration--felt they had to make some kind of "offer" to these who are spiritually dead. So, while I personally did not use the term, I continued in fellowship with those who did until the Lord was pleased to grant me deliverance from the entire missionary-means system.

From about the time of my spiritual experience (1960), I was aware of the existence of "Primitive or Old School Baptists." In fact I had corresponded with some of them and they visited in my home about the same time. These people could not understand how I believed in predestination, election, particular redemption, the effectual work of the Spirit, and all the great principles of grace, and yet was not a Primitive Baptist! At that time my position was somewhat as follows: I believed the Lord had elected His people, Christ had redeemed them alone, but that the Lord who chose them also chose the preacher as the means to "reach" them for salvation! When you are so deeply entrenched in that position, beloved, it is only by special mercy that you come to see the truth of sovereign regeneration! I might add, these people who visited me and with whom I had exchanged letters were all of the "conditional time-salvation" doctrine. They told me it was a duty incumbent upon all who see the truths of grace, to unite with the Primitive Baptist church. This was "obedience," they said, and would result in "time salvation." They seemed to exalt the "church," whereas my emphasis was upon the glory of Christ the Head of the church Who Alone saves His people from their sins. While I was teaching missionism and meansism, still I believed that "Salvation is of the Lord" (Jonah 2:9). I believed (and still do) that all salvation for time and eternity was of God's grace. And thinking all "Primitives" taught this same view of "conditional time salvation," I was reluctant to go among them. But I must confess, beloved, that at that time there was a beauty about many of their songs, their simplicity of worship, the humility of their ministers and members--a beauty that attracted my heart

to them.

From that time until 1975, I occasionally read some "Primitive Baptist" papers, visited some of their churches and bought some books, like Hassell's History and the Autobiography of Elder Wilson Thompson. These things were interesting to me; and whenever my sovereign grace friends would speak in disrespect or condemnation of "hardshells," I quickly rose to their defense. Still I could not accept this idea of a "voluntary" time salvation--something God "desires" His child to enjoy but can only "invite" us to "freely partake of." I heard some of their "invitations" (although addressed, they said, to the child of God) which sounded too much like Arminianism! Also when I would speak of the "absolute sovereignty of God," declaring with the scriptures that our God "ruleth over all," it was a position these people would not accept. They seemed to be so fearful lest we make God responsible for something other than "eternal Salvation!" As stated above, I was really disappointed in Primitive Baptists--and I thought all who took the name of "Primitive Baptist" would teach these same ideas! Ah, brethren, I had much to learn! (And still have much to learn; so must beg the Lord's dear ones to deal gently with poor me.)

My thinking in these areas changed very little from the early 1960s until about 1974 when the Lord was pleased to teach me the truth on regeneration--as outlined in my previous article. Then I began once more to go among the Old Baptists, for I knew them to be the only people who saw as I now do with regard to missions and means. At that time I was attending a Southern Baptist church but was far from happy. One day in early 1975, an old brother mentioned visiting some sick folks who lived "over near that little Primitive church." My attention was captured instantly! "What kind of church?" I asked. Then he told me about a Primitive Baptist church within just five or six miles of our home! I inquired about the church and some of its members, began to make the necessary contacts, and anxiously awaited the next time of service. The people were the most lovely people I had ever known. I found them to be sound in the truths I had come to hold dear; yet they were not affiliated with any "Primitive Baptists" I had known heretofore. Through many afflictions, doubts, anxieties, fears and tremblings, I was brought (as I trust) over a period of nearly two years to love these people, to feel at home among them, and finally brought to desire more than anything on earth to be a part of them.

In March of this year 1977 (during the time my articles were being carried in the ***Signs***), on Saturday before the first Sunday, I was brought to beg for a home among them. To my joy, my wife also wanted to be among them. Amid tears of rejoicing which I shall never forget, we were received by that lovely band. On Sunday March 6, 1977, my wife Lou and I were baptised into the fellowship of Philadelphia Primitive Baptist Church, Ellenboro, N.C. by Elder W. B. Aaron (the pastor) and Elder W. H. Greene.

Our people are in the Bear Creek Association--not directly affiliated with the ***Signs***. The majority of our people are reading the ***Signs*** and esteem you brethren very highly for the truth's sake. The bars that separate us are but temporary, I feel. After the traditions of men, these things exist; but the Spirit of Life has made us free to worship God in Spirit and in truth. "The Father seeketh such to worship Him" (John 4:23). And it is that love in the truth, that desire for

the glory of God in all things, that Spirit of grace which God hath poured out upon His people–this is what makes us "One." A forced mechanical "union" is no union, beloved brethren. Neither is a man-made "bar" a separation between brethren of kindred spirit. God has called us to peace. We need to labor to this end. What I have been led to see is our need for peace and truth–not peace at the expense of truth. May the Lord graciously lead us all. I hope we are brethren, and I hope when you are driven to bended knees the name of Wylie Fulton shall be impressed upon your heart.

Written in love to the good old way,

Wylie W. Fulton
P.O. Box 879, Forest City, N.C. 28043

ROMANS 5:1-5 W. W. HUDSON

"Therefore being justified by faith, we have peace with God through our Lord Jesus Christ: By whom also we have access by faith into this grace wherein we stand, and rejoice in hope of the glory of God. And not only so, but we glory in tribulations also: knowing that tribulation worketh patience; and patience, experience; and experience, hope; And hope maketh not ashamed; because the love of God is shed abroad in our hearts by the Holy Ghost which is given unto us." (Romans 5:1-5)

There is a prayer in our heart that the Spirit of God will direct us to write things which become sound doctrine and which are for the edification of the readers. We believe that God must bless the writer to write and the reader to read with an understanding heart; therefore all the honor and praise and glory belongs to the Lord. Man has nothing to boast about. "Where is boasting, then? It is excluded---." (Romans 3:27)

As the Lord blesses us, let us consider the first expression of the text: ***"Therefore being justified by faith."*** The word of truth must be rightly divided as we examine the word "justified," and we need the Spirit of God to bless us to this extent. Let us quote the 9th verse of Romans 5: "But God commendeth his love toward us, in that, while we were yet sinners, Christ died for us. Much more then, being now justified by his blood, we shall be saved from wrath through him." There must be a separation between "justified by faith" and "justified by the blood of Christ."

As the Lord blesses us, let us consider the Scriptures which show that Jesus has satisfied the just demands of the law in laying down his life for the sheep, and that Divine Justice is looking at the Children of God through the righteous blood of Jesus Christ, and later examine the Scriptures which show that the Children of God experience the application of the blood of Christ or feel the spirit of "justification by faith." We would like to ask the readers to get your Bible and read the 59th chapter of Isaiah, because it deals with both principles which are connected.

Behold, the Lord's hand is not shortened, that it cannot save; neither his ear heavy, that it cannot hear; (Isaiah 59:1) This shows that God is able to save his people. Other Scriptures advocate the fact that God is full of mercy and loves His people. Let us quote the 2nd verse: "But your iniquities have separated between you and your God, and your sins have hid his face from you, that he will not hear." God is a just God and even though He loves his people and is full of mercy; the Divine Justice of the Lord demands perfect obedience. "For whosoever shall keep the whole law, and yet offend in one point, he is guilty of all." (James 2:10) "As it is written, There is

none righteous, no not one: There is none that understandeth, there is none that seeketh after God. They are all gone out of the way, they are together become unprofitable; there is none that doeth good, no, not one. ---There is no fear of God before their eyes. Now we know that what things soever the law saith, it saith to them who are under the law: that every mouth may be stopped, and all the world may become guilty before God. Therefore by the deeds of the law there shall no flesh be justified in his sight: for by the law is the knowledge of sin." (Romans 3:10-12, 17-29) "And the Lord descended in the cloud, and stood with him there, and proclaimed the name of the Lord. And the Lord passed by before him, and proclaimed, the Lord, the Lord God, merciful and gracious, longsuffering, and abundant in goodness and truth, Keeping mercy for thousands, forgiving iniquity and transgression and sin, and ***that will by no means clear the guilty.***" (Exodus 34:5-7) Divine Justice demands death for the broken law. All of the sacrifices (under the law) mentioned in the Old Testament pointed to Jesus whose righteous blood cleared the guilty. "For Christ also hath once suffered for sins, the just for the unjust, that he might bring us to God, being put to death in the flesh, but quickened by the Spirit." (1 Peter 3:18) The blood of Jesus speaketh better things than the blood of Abel. "And to Jesus the mediator of the new covenant, and to the blood of sprinkling, that ***Speaketh better things than that of Abel.***" (Hebrews 12:24) The blood of Abel cried vengeance, but the blood of Jesus speaks peace and pardon to a poor sinner, "Having made peace through the blood of his cross, by him to reconcile all things unto himself; by him, I say, whether they be things in earth, or things in heaven," (Col. 1:20) "Being justified freely by his grace through the redemption that is in Christ Jesus: Whom God hath set forth to be a propitiation through faith in his blood to declare his righteousness for the remission of sins that are past, through the forbearance of God." (Romans 3:24-25)

Let us consider 2 Cor. 5:18-19: "And all things are of God who hath reconciled us to himself by Jesus Christ, and hath given to us the ministry of reconciliation." (18th verse) This shows that God by his mercy reconciled His people to Divine Justice (the Justice of God.) through Jesus Christ. "To wit, that God was in Christ, reconciling the world unto himself, not imputing their trespasses unto them; and committed unto us the word of reconciliation." (19th verse) The word impute means charge, so God the Father does not charge the sins of the elect to them, but rather charges them to Jesus Christ, who is the eternal son of God. "But he was wounded for our transgressions, he was bruised for our iniquities: the chastisement of our peace was upon him; and with his stripes we are healed. All we like sheep have gone astray; we have turned every one to his own way; and the Lord hath laid on him the iniquity of us all." (Isaiah 53: 5-6) "For he hath made him to be sin for us, who knew no sin; that we might be made the righteousness of God in him." (2 Cor. 5:21) The sins of the elect were placed upon Jesus. (For a beautiful type, read the 16th chapter of Leviticus.) "Who his own self bare our sins in his own body on the tree, that we, being dead to sins, should live unto righteousness: by whose stripes ye were healed." (1 Peter 2:24) We wish to call to the reader's attention these expressions in 2 Cor. 5:18-19: "The ministry of reconciliation" and "the word of reconcilia-

tion," which we believe is interwoven with the doctrine of the application of the blood of Christ, or justified by faith, etc.

"Christ hath redeemed us from the curse of the law---" (Galations 3:13) This Scripture proves that Jesus has satisfied the demands of the law, and that His people stand justified before God. "For whom he did foreknow, he also did predestinate to be conformed to the image of his Son, that he might be the firstborn among many brethren. Moreover whom he did predestinate, them he also called: and whom he called, them he also justified: and whom he justified, them he also glorified." (Romans 8:29-30) The children of God stand justified in the sight of the Lord or Divine Justice.

It takes the Spirit of God to enable one to rightly divide the word of truth, and there is a sweet connection between the Scriptures when one is blessed to see the beauty therein. At the first of this article we mentioned about the separation between "justified by faith" and "justified by the blood of Christ." We believe that 2 Timothy 1:9-10 gives a beautiful picture: "Who hath saved us, and called us with an holy calling, not according to our works, but according to his own purpose and grace, which was given us in Christ Jesus before the world began," (9th verse) This shows that in the mind and purpose of the Lord, the decree, plan, purpose, predestination, foreknowledge, etc. of God is that the sheep have always been saved, because the Lord would take care of the necessary steps, works, etc. that were necessary for the salvation of the Children of God. "But is now made manifest by the appearing of our Saviour Jesus Christ, who hath abolished death, and hath brought life and immortality to light through the gospel." (10th verse) This shows that the salvation was first made manifest when Jesus made his advent into this world. "--to this end was I born and for this cause was I come into this world---." (John 18:37) If not deceived, we trust that we see something else beautiful which one experiences when the Spirit of God first appears to one, and this salvation is made manifest to you at the set time that God has decreed it. "To every thing there is a season, and a time to every purpose under the heaven: A time to be born, and a time to die; a time to plant, and a time to pluck up that which is planted;" (Ecc. 3:1-2) The Spirit of God takes care of the work of bringing one to the light. Dear reader, I believe that the Lord determined the time for you to hear and know the truth and to rejoice in the wonderful things of God.

I would ask the reader to read Ezekiel 16:1-9, which shows the work of God in convicting one of his sins and shows him his condition by nature, and then raising him out of this bondage and blesses him with a taste of heaven. "Son of man, cause Jerusalem to know her abominations." (2nd verse) One must feel the need of mercy before he can really cry unto God. I really believe that the publican felt his sinful condition which made him cry out as he prayed unto God: "--God be merciful to me a sinner." (Luke 18:13) I believe that he was blessed to look beyond the law as he made this plea to the Lord. "He that despised Moses' law died without mercy under two or three witnesses." (Heb. 10:28) There is not any mercy under the law. The publican was blessed to look to the righteous blood of Jesus as he cried for mercy, and the Scripture tell us that he went to his house justified. (see Luke 18:14)

Those that were pricked in their

hearts cried out, "Men and brethren, what shall we do?" (see Acts 2:37) We believe the Spirit of God pricks and convicts the hearts of the Children of God, and they all shall call upon the name of the Lord in due time. "He shall call upon me, and I will answer him: I will be with him in trouble; I will deliver him, and honour him." (Psalms 91:15) "Thou shalt arise, and have mercy upon Zion: for the time to favour her, yea, the set time, is come." (Psalms 102:13)

One may read in the Scriptures that "all have sinned and come short of the glory of God", and hear many sermons of man's depraved condition; but this will not do him any good unless the Spirit of God blesses him to hear. "Blessed is the man that heareth me,--" (Proverbs 8:34) There is a great difference between having a "head knowledge" about man's sinful state and another is to feel and experience it. This reminds me of these Scriptures: "Wherefore the Lord said, Forasmuch as this people draw near me with their mouth, and with their lips do honour me, but have removed their heart far from me, and their fear toward me is taught by the precept of men:" (Isaiah 29:13) "This people draweth nigh unto me with their mouth, and honoureth me with their lips; but their heart is far from me." (Matt. 15:8) "For if after they have escaped the pollutions of the world through the knowledge of the Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ, they are again entangled therein, and overcome, the latter end is worse with them than the beginning. For it had been better for them not to have known the way of righteousness, than, after they have known it, to turn from the holy commandment delivered unto them. But it is happened unto them according to the true proverb. The dog is turned to his own vomit again; and the sow that was washed to her wallowing in the mire." (2 Peter 2:20-22)

This Scripture shows that God deals directly with His people and changes them: "A new heart also will I give you, and a new spirit will I put within you: and I will give you a heart of flesh. And I will put my spirit within you, and cause you to walk in my statutes, and ye shall keep my judgments, and do them." (Ezekiel 36:26-27)

"Therefore being justified by faith, we have peace with God through our Lord Jesus Christ." The Scriptures teach that Jesus is upon the right hand of God and ever lives to make intercession for the Saints according to the will of God. Here is more evidence that the Spirit of God changes one in due time: "And you hath he quickened, who were dead in trespasses and sins: Wherein in time past ye walked according to the course of this world, according to the prince of the power of the air, the spirit that now worketh in the children of disobedience: Among whom also we all had our conversation in times past in the lusts of our flesh, fulfilling the desires of the flesh and of the mind; and were by nature the children of wrath, even as others." (Eph. 2:1-3) Not only does the Spirit of God convict or pricks one in his heart, but the Spirit of Jesus raises one out of this low state and blesses him with a taste of heaven and with sweet seasons of assurance.

"Now when I passed by thee, and looked upon thee, behold, thy time was the time of love; and I spread my skirt over thee, and covered thy nakedness; yea, I sware unto thee, and entered into a covenant with thee, saith the Lord God, and thou becamest mine." (Ezekiel 16:8) One may feel to be black and vile within and he cries out as this: "Look not upon me, because I am black,

--" (Song of Solomon 1:6) It causes the poor sinner to rejoice when he hears these sweet words: "Thou art all fair, my love, there is no spot in thee." (Song of Solomon 4:7)

The Lord teaches one to wait with patience: "I waited patiently for the Lord; and he inclined unto me, and heard my cry. He brought me up also out of a horrible pit, out of the miry clay, and set my feet upon a rock, and established my goings. And he hath put a new song in my mouth, even praise unto our God: many shall see it, and fear, and shall trust in the Lord." (Psalms 40:1-3)

Jesus is the light of the world and causes this light to shine in the hearts of his people. "For God, who commanded the light to shine out of darkness, hath shined in our hearts, to give the light of the knowledge of the glory of God in the face of Jesus Christ." (2 Cor. 4:6)

(CONCLUDED NEXT MONTH)

KEHUKEE PRIMITIVE BAPTIST ASSOCIATION (1977)

The 212th session of the Kehukee Association is to convene, God willing, with Brairy Swamp Church located in Stokes, N.C., the first Sunday, Saturday before, and Monday following in October (Oct. 1, 2, 3, 1977).

Coming from the North and East, travel U.S. 13, or U.S. 17, to Williamston, N.C. Take U.S. 17 South 2 miles to Highway 1001, turn right to Stokes, N.C., turn left on Highway 33, go 2 miles to church. Coming from the South and Southwest, come to Greenville, take U.S. 13 North 2 miles, turn right on Highway 903 to Stokes, turn right on Highway 33, go 2 miles to church. Coming from the Northwest, travel to Wilson, N.C. Take U.S. 264 to Greenville, then travel U.S. 13 North 2 miles to Highway 903; turn on 903 to Stokes, N.C., turn right on Highway 33, go 2 miles to church.

We invite the elders and brethren of the same faith and order and who are in peace at home, to come and visit with us.

Elder Marvin E. Garner, Clerk

SEVEN MILE ASSOCIATION 1977

The Lord willing, the Seven Mile Association is appointed to be held with the church at Mingo Meeting House, Friday, Saturday and Sunday, Sept. 16, 17, and 18. The meeting house is located in Sampson Co., N.C., located 5 miles south of Dunn, off 421 highway east side on state road 1005. We invite the visiting Elders, brethern, sisters, and friends to meet with us. Services beginning at 11 o'clock Friday, 9:30 o'clock Saturday and 10 o'clock Sunday.

Elder W. D. Godwin, Mod.
Brother James Young, Clerk

SMITH RIVER ASSOCIATION

The 1977 session of the Smith River Association is to convene with Union Church located in Patrick County, Virginia on State Route 623 (Fairy Stone Park Road), beginning on Friday before the first Sunday in September. Services to be Friday, Saturday, and Sunday, the Lord willing.

We look forward to meeting with believers there.

Amos Hash, Association Clerk

ORDINATION OF DEACON

Lebanon Primitive Baptist Church at Bracey, Virginia, desires to meet the second Saturday in September at 2:00 p.m. for the purpose of ordaining for deacon Brother Thomas S. Martin.

We invite ministers and members of our faith and order to be with us for this meeting.

Elder C. B. Davis, Jr., Pastor
Florence Martin, Clerk

NOTICE TO CHURCH CLERKS

If it all possible, please have your church listing to us by October 1st, if you wish it to be in our January issue. This will allow us time to arrange them in a more orderly fashion, as Elder Wood did this year. It will be difficult to get late notices in their respective state listing.

Thanks, Ed.

CONTRIBUTIONS TO HELP DISTRIBUTE THE SIGNS TO JUNE 30, 1977

Miss Reidy Pickeral, Va. $50.00
D. H. Sartin, N.C. 1.00
Mrs. Opal Hardy, Ill. 6.00
Mrs. Sallie M. Moore, W. Va. 1.00
Mrs. R. A. Hocutt, Ala.. . . . . .1.00
H. E. Beard, Tex.. . . . . .1.00
Miss Rebecca Pascal, N.C. 6.00
C. M. Straughan, N.C.. . . . . .11.00
Mrs. J. W. Everett, N.C. 1.00
Miss Catherine Houchins, Va.. . . . . .1.00
Glenia Spencer, Va. 1.00
Lessie L. Craven, N.C. 10.00
David E. Parrish, N.C.. . . . . .1.00
Elder W. E. Turner, N.C.. . . . . .1.00
Eric Rogers, Ala. 1.00
Clarence Cox, Mich.. . . . . .11.00
Miss Cleone Wood, N.C. 1.00
C. E. & J. W. Futch, Fla. 2.00
W. W. Haynes, Ark. 3.00
V. L. Byrnside, W. Va. 6.00
A Friend, Md.. . . . . .15.00
Mr. & Mrs. A. R. Patterson, La. 6.00
George Soyars, N.C.. . . . . .3.00
Mrs. Hollie Hinnart, N.C. 1.00
Mrs. J. F. Thompson, N.C. 5.00
W. D. Godwin, La.. . . . . .1.00
A Friend, N.C. 5.00
Edward K. Adsit, N.Y. 1.00
Albert I. Stafford, Del. 16.00
Margaret W. Smothers, N.C.. . . . . .11.00
Floyd Burton, N.C. 1.00
Mrs. Mary H. Brooks, Ala.. . . . . .1.00
John F. Simpson, Fla. 6.00
John F. Rice, Fla. 6.00
Mrs. P. G. Divers, Va. 1.00
Mrs. J. E. Newnam, N.C.. . . . . .1.00
Orville R. Beatty, Pa. 1.00
J. R. Burns, Ark. 5.00
Sara L. Taylor, Pa.. . . . . .1.00
Mrs. Rosie Spicer, Ala. 1.00
Mrs. Letcher Smith 11.00
Mrs. R. E. Wright, Tex.. . . . . .5.00
H. C. Adams, Ky. 1.00
William S. Adkins, Md. 6.00
Earl S. Rudd, N.C.. . . . . .1.00
Hetty S. Sutherland, Va.. . . . . .1.00
James A. Smith, Tex. 1.00
Nannie P. Arrington, Va.. . . . . .1.00
John Olde, Canada. 6.00
Elmer Bumpass, N.C. 16.00
David G. Short, Va. 1.00
Charles T. Collins, Ala. 1.00
Beatrice Hann, Washington 3.00
Mrs. Clarence Owen, N.C. 2.00
Will Pierce, N.C. 2.00
Roy Eggleston, Va. 1.00
Sarah Barden, Va. 1.00
R. O. Smith, N.C. 3.00
Carleen Hensley, N.C.. . . . . .1.00
Elder W. B. Aaron, N.C. 2.00
Fred C. Winfrey, Kan. 16.00

A WORD OF THANKS

To our faithful subscribers and supporters of the **Signs of the Times, Inc.**, we wish to thank you for the overwhelming response to the Contribution Column. It places in our hands a weapon with which to combat the spiraling cost of inflation, send free copies to those who are unable to subscribe, and keep the paper at minimum rates. It is an inspiration to be associated with such a people as to think of the affairs of others. We earnestly seek your continued support.

D. E. S.

NOTICE TO OUR SUBSCRIBERS

We would desire our subscribers to take the following steps when remitting to the Signs:

A. On renewing, please cut out your stenciled address on the cover and mail this in with payment. If this is not practical then give full name and address exactly as you now get the paper. (Expiration date included)

B. If there is a correction to be made, again we need the address as you now receive it and full information as you wish to receive it in the future.

C. If you are sending in a subscription for someone else, state if it is a new subscription or a renewal. If it is a renewal, please give all the needed information.

Your co-operation in this matter will be greatly appreciated and will considerably reduce the time spent trying to keep our files up to date.

Thank you,
Editors

Burlington, North Carolina September 1977

SIGNS OF THE TIMES

Subscription price $5 per year—$9 two years

Published each month by

SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.

Established 1832
Devoted to the Old School Baptist Cause
CIRCULATION OFFICE
Elder Donald E. Smith
Route 7, Box 483
Burlington, N. C. 27215

EDITORS

Elder D. V. Spangler, Managing Editor
R.F.D. 6, Box 270, Beechwood Lane
Danville, Va. 24541

Elder James F. Poole, Editor
P.O. Box 1250, Salisbury, Md. 21801

ASSOCIATE EDITORS

Elder W. D. Griffin
Rt. 6, Box 84, Fayette, Ala. 35555
Phone 205- 695-7756

Elder E. J. Lambert
306 Richardson St.,
Winnsboro, Texas 75494

Elder D. Alex McColl
51 Doncaster Ave., London, Ontario
Canada N6G 2AI

Elder J. Stewart McColl
R.R. 4, Appin, Ontario, Canada NOL 1AO

All letters for this paper containing subscriptions and remittances, should be mailed to Burlington, North Carolina, as shown below.
All notices of meetings and obituaries should be mailed directly to P.O. Box 1250, Salisbury, Md. 21801. Articles for publication may be mailed to either address.

SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.
Route 7, Box 483 Burlington, North Carolina
27215

EDITORIAL

MEETING THE FAMILY OF NAOMI

1. Now it came to pass in the days when the judges ruled, that there was a famine in the land. And a certain man of Bethlehem-judah went to sojourn in the country of Moab, he, and his wife, and his two sons.
2. And the name of the man was Elimelech, and the name of his wife Naomi, and the name of his two sons Mahlon and Chilion, Ephrathites of Bethlehem-judah. And they came into the country of Moab, and continued there.
3. And Elimelech Naomi's husband died; and she was left, and her two sons.
4. And they took them wives of the women of Moab; the name of the one was Orpah, and the name of the other Ruth: and they dwelled there about ten years.
5. And Mahlon and Chilion died also both of them; and the woman was left of her two sons and her husband.
(Ruth 1: 1-5)

We do well to remember in reading the Old Testament that "whatsoever things were written aforetime were written for our learning, that we through patience and comfort of the scriptures might have hope." (Romans 15:4) Although the types and shadows of the law and the prophets may not be the very image of the things revealed during the gospel dispensation yet they prefigure the life of Christ in nearly every detail and add clarity to the significance of its varied dimensions. The Book of Ruth contains many of these types and shadows which foretell some of the good things that were to come.

The account of Elimelech and Naomi begins in Bethlehem-judah, which, during the period under consideration, was a small town approximately eight kilometers or five miles south of Jerusalem. As a village, it had existed from the time of Jacob. From Genesis 35:16, 19 and 48:7, we learn that Rachel died and was buried in its vicinity. Later it became the residence of Boaz, Ruth, Obed, Jesse and David. Originally, this town was called Ephrath, and in order to distinguish it from another Bethlehem in the country of Zebulun, it became known as Bethlehem-ephrathah or Bethlehem-judah. Nevertheless it was the

same Bethlehem in which Christ was born in order that the prophecy referred to in Matthew 2:6 might be fulfilled, "And thou Bethlehem, in the land of Juda, art not the least among the princes of Juda: for out of thee shall come a Governor, that shall rule my people Israel." Consequently, Bethlehem was greatly favoured in both the Old Testament and the New, being called the city of David in the former and being the birthplace of our Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ in the latter. How significant it is then, spiritually, that its name should mean "house of bread"!

In direct contrast to the sanctity of Bethlehem was the idolatry of the land of Moab. The progenitor of the Moabites was a son of Lot by an incestuous union with his elder daughter. The last encampment of the Israelites before they crossed the river Jordan was within the bounds of Moab since it was situated to the east of the Dead Sea and toward its southern end. The Moabites were an idolatrous people, and for much of their history, avowed enemies of the Israelites until subdued by David during his reign. From time to time, however, there was an intermingling of the two peoples as in the days of the captivity when some of the Jews sought refuge in Moab. One of the meanings of the word Moab is "desire" which endorses the fact that it typifies the Egypt of this world.

The land of Moab was for the most part fertile, being well watered by rivers, and especially adapted to feed sheep and rear cattle. What a contrast it was to the more mountainous and sterile land of Canaan! As a consequence the children of Israel were poor, while the Moabites, Ammonites and others east of Jordan were wealthy and prosperous. The typical descendant of Moab was thrifty in business, successful in his ventures, and rarely seemed to encounter those reverses and disappointments which so often befall the family of God. This is one of the reasons he was to appear so much at ease and hardly one of those of whom James later speaks as being poor in this world but rich in grace. Furthermore the people of Moab often became a snare to the Israelites. Indeed, in Numbers Chapter 25, we have an account of the men of Israel becoming entangled with Moabitish women, which incurred the wrath of God resulting in severe punishments to follow.

A famine in the land of Judah caused Elimelech and his family to leave Bethlehem to go down to Moab. In Canaan, hundreds of years before, a similar famine had caused Abraham to sojourn in Egypt. Still another famine in Jacob's time forced him to send his sons scurrying into Egypt to procure corn from Joseph. Famines were caused by the absence of rain, the irregular overflow of a main river such as the Nile or a plague of locusts or other insects which destroyed the crops. Just as natural famines caused families to search for security in neighbouring places, so spiritual famines cause convicted sinners to become restless in their nests of self-righteousness and to search for rest and comfort even among the shadows of Egypt. God tempts no man but He does try our faith. Naomi had to go into Moab with her husband Elimelech and their two sons that patience might have her perfect work for tribulation worketh patience; and patience experience; and experience, hope.

A famine in the scripture represents a spiritual declination or an absence of manna from heaven. The outpouring of the spirit is not evident. The love of many may actually wax cold and little if any interest is shown in spiritual things. All too often a general attitude of indiff-

erence prevails. The land instead of flowing with milk and honey becomes a waste howling wilderness. The brooks dry up. The few left who crave spiritual food become so hungry and thirsty they begin to search desparately for an oasis of truth. In Psalm 107, we find them reeling to and fro and staggering like drunken men, crying unto the Lord in their trouble because their souls are melting within them.

The Scottish Psalter paraphrases the condition of these weary travellers in this way:

What though no flow'rs the fig-tree clothe,
  though vines their fruit deny,
The labour of the olive fail,
  and fields no meat supply?

Though from the fold, with sad surprise,
  my flock cut off I see;
Though famine pine in empty stalls,
  where herds were wont to be!

It was in this condition, I believe, that Elimelech and Naomi and their two sons left Bethlehem-judah for the land of Moab.

The journey from Bethlehem to Moab was long and tedious, frequently over cruel terrain, and always downward. A similar journey was experienced by the "certain man" who went down from Jerusalem to Jericho, and fell among thieves, who stripped him of his raiment, and wounded him, and departed, leaving him half dead. The downward journey from Bethlehem to Moab or from Jerusalem to Jericho is a necessary one for each child of God to take. The dross must be consumed; the gold refined. The old man, which is corrupt according to deceitful lusts, must be crucified. Yet in the ultimate purpose of God, this journey culminates in a wonderful blessing as Job reveals in his expression, "But he knoweth the way that I take: when he hath tried me, I shall come forth as gold." (Job 23:10)

A careful reading of our text also reveals that Elimelech and Naomi left for Moab during the period when the judges ruled over the children of Israel. In addition, we note in the Book of Judges 2:16, 17 that "the Lord raised up judges, which delivered them out of the hand of those that spoiled them. And yet they would not hearken unto their judges, but they went a whoring after other gods, and bowed themselves unto them: they turned quickly out of the way which their fathers walked in, obeying the commandments of the Lord; but they did not so." The natural mind is enmity towards God loving darkness rather light for its deeds are evil. The Israelites, during this period, proved no exception to the rule for not only did they intermingle with the people of the surrounding nations such as the Hittites, Amorites, Canaanites and others; but also worshipped their sun-god Baal wherefore the Lord their God was angered with them and sold them into the hands of their enemies.

We are reminded at this time of another couple, even Adam and Eve, who in the beginning enjoyed the manifold blessings of the garden of Eden for, "God saw everything that he had made, and, behold, it was very good." (Gen. 1:31) As our federal head, Adam along with Eve was placed in the Garden to dress it and to keep it. Because he partook of the forbidden fruit, however, through the deception of Eve, the sentence of death was passed upon him, toil and undesirable results were affixed to the tillage of the soil, labour was annexed to child bearing, and both he and Eve were cast out of the garden. Centuries later, Ezekiel declared, "The soul that sinneth, it shall die." (Ezekiel 18:20)

In the New Testament, Paul draws a parallel between Adam and Christ when he reveals, "For as by one man's (Adam's) disobedience many were made sinners, so by the obedience of one shall many be made righteous." (Romans 5:19) We know; however, that where sin abounded, grace did much more abound, for Christ, who knew no sin, came in the likeness of sinful flesh, and for sin, condemned sin in the flesh that we might have life and have it more abundantly. The first man Adam was made a living soul, subject to vanity; but the last Adam was made a quickening spirit. As the last Adam, Christ is our elder brother, who came to redeem those He was given by the Father from before the foundation of the world.

Elimelech represents the flesh of all those who died in Adam and are redeemed in Christ. He had to go down into Moab because of a dearth in the land of Judah to show us that our old man must be crucified with Christ that the body of sin might be destroyed. To proclaim this doctrine centuries later, Paul said, "I die daily." (I Cor. 15:31) Elimelech's two sons also died with him in Moab without posterity, emphasizing the fact that flesh and blood cannot procreate children unto the kingdom of God. Boaz, however, as a type of Christ, called Elimelech his brother (Ruth 4:3), for, "he that sanctifieth and they who are sanctified are all of one: for which cause he (Christ) is not ashamed to call them brethren." (Heb. 2:10)

When Elimelech died, he left a parcel of land which Naomi sold on her return to Bethlehem. This parcel of land represents the souls of the elect for later it was redeemed by Boaz, just as Christ, through his death, bought with a price the salvation of those whom the Father had given Him before the world began. The meaning of Elimelech's name is also significant, for it translates "my God is King". The flesh of the redeemed, under the workmanship of God, is made willing in the day of His power, shall rest in hope as asserted by David, shall see God as testified by Job, and in the words of Paul in death is sown in corruption, and raised in incorruption; is sown in dishonour, and raised in glory: is sown in weakness, and raised in power: is sown a natural body, and raised a spiritual body. The flesh, then, as seen in type by Elimelech can surely cry in keeping with the meaning of his name "my God is King".

Elimelech had two sons named Mahlon and Chilion which mean, respectively, "sickly" and "a wasting away". They, like their father, are types of human nature which is unregenerate and unsanctified. In Moab, Mahlon married Ruth and Chilion married Orpah. Both of these sons died in Moab, once again corroborating the evidence that we dare not have any confidence in the flesh.

Often, Naomi is spoken of as a type of the Church, and rightly so, yet more explicitly she prefigures Jerusalem which is above and is free which is the mother of us all. Her image, is typified by Sarah who being the freewoman gave birth to Isaac representing the children of promise and with whom God made a new and better covenant. In Moab, Naomi's husband Elimelech died because he was brought under the law and by the law came the knowledge of sin. "For I was alive without the law once," Paul said, "but when the commandment came, sin revived, and I died." Elimelech's death, however, freed Naomi to marry another even Christ. "For the woman which hath an husband is bound by the law to her husband so long as he liveth; but if the husband be dead, she is loosed from the law of her husband." (Romans 7:2)

The fact that this family was brought under the law in Moab, is further correborated by noting that it dwelled there about ten years; ten representing the basic commandments under the law. And what a gloomy existence it was, especially for Naomi! Her husband was gone; her two sons taken as well; the bonds of earthly affections broken. Her heart must have pined for the ones she loved. How deprived she must have felt with her main means of earthly support gone. But how typical of conditions and feelings under the law! For the commandment, which was ordained to life was, and still is, found to be unto death.

The feelings of Naomi, however, are witnessed by every true born child of God. If we know anything about the new birth, we must first know something about being crucified under the law. We feel so often to be despised and rejected of men; unworthy of the least of His notice. We feel to have no life in us and cry as the whole house of Israel, "Our bones are dried and our hope is lost." (Ex. 37:11) How destitute we feel, when God seems so far off. We wonder if He will hear our cry. We echo the words of David in Psalm 13, when he lamented, "How long wilt thou forget me, O Lord? for ever? how long wilt thou hide thy face from me?"

The law is a mirror which shows us what we really are. Through it, we realize that in us, that is in our flesh dwelleth no good thing. We know that all is vanity. We know that the good, we would, we do not; and the evil, we would not, that we do. We are stripped of our self-righteousness, and search, as Adam did, for the fig leaves to cover our nakedness.

Even in the things of providence, we often feel to be without hope. When the weather hinders the harvest, or business diminishes, or the children are rebellious, or an associate turns against us, we cry with the disciples, "Lord, save us: we perish." (Matt. 8:25) Even though in this life we see through a glass darkly, we see enough to fellowship Paul when he cried, "O wretched man that I am! who shall deliver me from the body of this death." (Romans 7:24)

Christ, too, suffered as we do when he came under the law to redeem His people. He, too, cried as we often do "Why?", when He lamented, "My God, my God, why hast thou forsaken me?" (Matt. 27:46) For a small moment, His judgment was removed from Him that He might know the frailty of our frame. How beautifully the Psalter paraphrases Christ's feelings for His people as follows.

Though now ascended up on high,
He bends on earth a brother's eye;
Partaker of the human name,
He knows the frailty of our frame.

In ev'ry pang that rends the heart,
The man of sorrows had a part;
He sympathizes with our grief,
And to the suff'rer sends relief.

God does not leave His people for long without hope; however, And Naomi was no exception. He gave her two daughters-in-law from the land of Moab. Ruth and Orpah (respectively types of the Lord's people among the Gentiles and among the Jews— both loved Naomi and when she kissed them, they lifted up their voice and wept. Naomi must now begin the journey home to Bethlehem, and as they start out, for Ruth and Orpah began the journey with her, we can hear the words of Isaiah heralding the eternal assurance of God to His people when he proclaimed, "For thy Maker is thine husband; the Lord of hosts is his name; and the Redeemer the Holy One of Israel: The God of the whole earth shall he be called. For the Lord hath

called thee as a woman forsaken and grieved in spirit, and a wife of youth, when thou wast refused, saith thy God. For a small moment have I forsaken thee; but with great mercies will I gather thee. In a little wrath I hid my face from thee for a moment; but with everlasting kindness will I have mercy on thee, saith the Lord thy Redeemer." (Is. 54:5-8) It is a wonderful mercy that the same God of all comfort that supported Naomi in her troubles is ever present with His people today.

Humbly,
Stewart McColl

VOICES OF THE PAST

"He being dead yet speaketh"

RIGHTS OF CHURCHES, AND LEGITIMATE SPHERE OF ASSOCIATIONS

It is generally conceded that every regular church of our Redeemer has an undisputed right to regulate all her own affairs, so far as order, discipline and church government are concerned, by what she understands to be the Divine rule laid down by authority of the Head of the church in the New Testament, without the interference of any other church or religious body of any kind whatever. It is true, neither churches nor individuals have any right to do that which is not in itself right; but each church must be, in her own case, most competent to judge what the Divine standard recognizes as right. The Baptists in all past ages, so far as we know, have contended that each church is, to a certain extent, an independent body. By independence, however, they simply mean to deny that they stand amenable to any other ecclesiastical body or power on earth; but it is not claimed that any church has a right to act independently of the laws of the Kingdom of our Lord Jesus Christ. Whilst each church stands an an independent community in itself, the duty and privilege of maintaining an intercourse with all sister churches of the same faith and order has been duly acknowledged; and in order to keep up such correspondence it has been found necessary for each church to give such expressions of her faith and order as to satisfy sister churches that there is unanimity in faith and order, which is indispensable to a general fellowship. Each church is, of course, to judge for herself in what matter the Divine rule requires her to exhibit her faith and order; and her sister churches, on hearing of her affairs, or on beholding her order, have the right to judge of it, and extend or withhold from her the expression of their fellowship according to their judgment. In addition to the exhibition made from their pulpits, and their public administration of ordinances, it has been common to write a summary of their faith, or of what their faith apprehends to be taught in the Scriptures, as the grand and fundamental doctrine of the gospel, and the order which they believe to be essential to the church of God. We are fully aware of the evils sometimes attending what are called Articles of Faith; and when they are placed between the disciples and the Bible we repudiate them as involving a principle of idolatry. But we see no necessity for making a written statement of what we as churches or as individuals hold to be Bible doctrine or order, to stand between us and the Scriptures as the only inspired and infallible rule. We have witnessed many of the evils to which a brother has made allu-

sion, and with him we deplore them; but it really seems to us that written articles, when simply to set forth the sentiments which distinguish the churches of our fellowship from all other professed churches, are not changeable for the bad use which some misguided persons make of them. For instance, we are known as Old School Baptists. Well, what kind of Baptists are they? The terms "Old School Baptists" are used to distinguish those churches and individuals who are so called, from the New School, Campbellite, Free Will, or Seventh Day Baptists, and to distinguish them as holding certain definite views of doctrine and religious order. And when it is demanded of us, we hesitate not to publish to the world what doctrinal sentiments and gospel practice distinguish us from all other kinds of Baptists or other professors of religion.

If Articles of Faith are, however, used to supply what is supposed to be a deficiency in the Bible, or are to be clung to when we perceive that they are not in harmony with the Scriptures, their tendency cannot fail to be evil. And for all that we can see, what we may publish in the *Signs*, or what we preach from the pulpit, is liable to the same abuse. If the decision of the editor, or of any brother writing in this paper, should come to be regarded as a standard for the faith or practice of all the readers, the consequence would be a departure from the infallible, and an adoption of a fallible guide; and the same would, in our estimation, be the case were our views expressed in the pulpit or elsewhere. We have never been any stickler for what are called creeds, and we have been, and still are, decidedly opposed to formulas to be taught as theories of religion, whereby unregenerated persons are aided into a religious profession; but we should not know how to decide in favor or against the reception of a member into the church, who only professed to believe the Scriptures, unless we, with the church to which we belong, had some definite understanding of the distinguishing doctrine and order of the gospel. Whether such distinguishing understanding were written on paper, or only distinctly understood by all the members, would not change the nature of it. The sentiments of the church being written or unwritten is not what constitutes the faith or belief of the church. Great care should be observed by all Christians and churches to guard against an unjustifiable reliance on written expressions of faith, and all other unspired writings, lest we should by them be swerved from the Scriptures as our only fallible guide and standard.

By associations, we understand our brother to mean the voluntary association of the churches of our order together for the purpose of mutual correspondence and edification. It is not claimed by any that associations are essential to gospel order, or that they are formed in obedience to any specifice command of our Lord found in the Divine record; but they are, and have been, regarded like other voluntary gatherings of God's people for the worship of God and the general edification of one another, as lawful privileges of the saints. As to their legitimate sphere, they have, in our estimation, no more power than any other collection of Christian brethren have who are thrown into each other's company, and mutually agree to spend the time in religious worship and edifying converstation.

If we regard associations as many good brethren do, to be the creatures of the churches still they have no power except such as the churches have given to

them, as messengers. If brethren are sent only as messengers to meet and associate with messengers sent in like manner from other churches of the order, then they have power to carry the messages which are sent by them, and to make a fair report to their churches of the manner in which they have discharged their duty. ***With us the term delegate is very objectionable when applied to brethren sent by the churches, because we know of no power the church has to delegate to any of her members, and because that term implies a representative, whereas none can represent the church of the living God in that sense.*** This term is not used among the churches in this section of the country, because our messengers are not empowered to act as delegates, or to use the power of the church for any purpose, only as messengers to act in obedience to the authority of the churches to which they severally belong. Associations deriving all the authority they have from their churches, can have no authority to lord it over the churches, as the churches have no such power to delegate to them, and as they have no power from any other source. Yet it is certain that many associations, especially those of the New School, have virtually converted themselves into ecclesiastical councils and legislative bodies, and at their sessions gravely discuss questions of expediency, pass decrees, levy taxes, concoct measures, employ agencies, and and assume a general supervision of the churches; and any church refusing to be bound by their decisions is branded as heterodox and disorderly. The associations in this vicinity disclaim being even advisory councils; they simply hold their annual meetings for the worship of God, and to cultivate an acquaintance with each other by intercommunication and Christian correspondence. But there are very many others in various parts of the United States which profess to be advisory councils. Where they are so, this sphere, of course, embraces the duty of giving advice to the churches, when called on to do so.

We know of no good reason why any Christian should not give advice to his fellow Christians on all proper occasions, expecially when asked for it; but the formation of an ecclesiastical council for that or for any other purpose is of more doubtful propriety of utility. Churches and Christians generally, if they lack wisdom, should ask it of Him who giveth liberally, and upbraideth not; and if in any unusually trying case a church desires to be favored with the wisdom of sister churches, it has the undoubted right to invite such churches to send faithful brethren to sit with (not over) them in their regular church meetings, where they can have full opportunity to let their light shine.

Gilbert Beebe, January 1, 1851

Our interest in Christ does not depend on our sanctification, but out sanctification depends on our interest in Christ.

Toplady

Christ's sheep do not contribute any part of their own wool to their own clothing. They wear, and are justified by, the fine linen of Christ's obedience only.

Toplady

OBITUARIES

MINERVA DOSS BOLLING

Sister Minerva Doss Bolling, age 86, died April 17, 1977, in a Martinsville, Va., hospital or Nursing Home. She was the daughter of Ulyses and Virginia Brumfield Donn, and was born August 1, 1890, in Pittsylvania County.

She was the widow of John Albert Bolling. Sister Bolling joined Springfield Primitive Baptist Church on August 9, 1941.

Sister Bolling is survived by one foster daughter, Jessie Taylor, of Norfolk, Va., two foster sons, Percy Fox of Altavista, Va., and Junior Bolling of Gretna Virginia, and one brother, Goldie Doss, of Fairfax, Va.

Graveside services were conducted at Gretna Burial Park on April 19th by her pastor, Elder O. K. Tench. May the Lord bless all who mourn her passing.

Written by Annie Tosh

WILLIE SIMPSON INGE

Sister Willie Simpson Inge, age 88, died Wednesday, May 4th in the Memorial Hospital of Danville, Va. She was born in Gretna, Va., March 22, 1889, and was the daughter of the late William and Eliza Dalton Simpson. For the last 22 years she had lived in Danville. She was married to Mason E. Inge, who died April 16, 1967. She was a member of Springfield Primitive Baptist Church for 68 years.

Sister Inge is survived by 4 daughters, Mrs. Florence Grogan, Mrs. Viola Million, and Mrs. Frances Hardy all of Danville, Va., and Mrs. Ruth Edwards of Gretna; 4 sons, Noel E. of Elon College, N.C., Berkley H., M. Elmo, and C. Woody, all of Burlington, N.C.; 19 grandchildren, 18 great-grandchildren.

Funeral services were held at Springfield Primitive Baptist Church by her pastor, Elder O. K. Tench. She was laid to rest in Gretna Burial Park beneath many beautiful flowers, that testified to the esteem in which she was held.

May the Lord bless and comfort her children who loved her so much, together with Springfield Church, to be submissive to His will.

Written by Annie Tosh

ELDER L. L. YOPP

It is with a sad heart that I attempt to write of the passing of our dear brother, Elder L. L. Yopp, who lived near Jacksonville, N.C. He was born September 29, 1903. He fell asleep in Jesus December 31, 1976, making his stay on earth 73 years, 3 months, and 2 days. He was married to Peanie Raynor who survives; also surviving are 3 sons, Freemon Yopp, L. A. Yopp and Terry Yopp, and 2 daughters, Mrs. Aillen Walton and Mrs. Elois Charett.

Elder Yopp received a hope that Jesus is his Savior and united with Southwest Primitive Baptist Church November 20, 1932. He was ordained a minister of God in November, 1935. He loved the doctrine of salvation by grace and we feel he will long be remembered by many.

His funeral was held at Jones Funeral Home by Elder D. B. Stokes and Elder A. P. Mewborn. He was laid to rest at Onslow Memorial Gardens, Jacksonville, N.C. May God comfort his family together with all who mourn his passing.

It is requested that 3 copies of this Memorial be made. One to be sent to Sister Yopp, one to be filed in the Church records and one to be published in the **Signs Of The Times.**

Done by order of conference at New Bay Church March 5, 1977.

Ahoskie

Elder D. B. Stokes, Moderator
Norman Jenkins, Clerk

SISTER JENNIE (CAMPBELL) McCALLUM

Sister Jennie McCallum, age 86, died at the Craigholme Nursing Home, Ailsa Craig, Ontario, on January 18, 1977.

Sister McCallum was born in Dunwich Township in 1890. She was the daughter of the late Archie and Regina (Pollard) Campbell. She was married to the late Archie Thomas McCallum. One daughter, Mrs. Leo (Janet) Bodkin, lives at Parkhill. Grandchildren Tom, Beth, Paul and Danny Bodkin also survive. Sister Jennie was predeceased by brothers Robert, William and Alex. A sister, Mrs. William (Mary) McCallum of Dutton and a brother, Humphry Campbell of Iona Station survive.

Sister Jennie was a steadfast and faithful supporter of the Church all of her life. Never will the writer forget the joy when he learned that Sister Jennie was to be baptized in 1963 the same day as he was. Sister Jennie was a dear sister in the Church, respected for her loyalty and good judgment and faithfullness in the the cause of truth. In humility and meekness she ran with patience the race that was set before her, looking unto Jesus the author and finisher of her faith.

Malachi 3:16-18 was used as a text at her funeral, with particular emphasis on verse 17, "And they shall be mine saith the Lord of hosts, in that day when I make up my jewels;

and I will spare them as a man spareth his own son that serveth him". Service was conducted at the Beill Funeral Home, Dutton, on January 20, with interment in Cowal Cemetery.

Sister Jennie was loved and respected in the community, in her family and in her Church. We miss her greatly in the Church but we hope to one day be where she is with her Heavenly Master. Our sympathy goes to all her dear friends that remain.

Resolved that a copy be sent to the **Signs** for publication and a copy be entered in our Church records.

Elder J. Stewart McColl
Elder D. Alex McColl

LEE M. GODWIN

It was requested by the ministers and members of our church that I write an obituary for my brother in the flesh, and I hope, in the Spirit, Deacon Lee M. Godwin. He was 75 years of age and he was taken from our midst on April 14, 1977, after much long suffering.

We are all of the church deeply saddened by his death as he was a kind and gentle upright man who manifested his love for his God and his brethren by the life he lived on this earth. All who knew him loved him dearly, and we shall all miss him so much.

Lee was born to Dave and Delma Godwin on February 5, 1902, at Chestnut, Louisiana. He was married to Ola Kirkham, who is yet with us, and to this union was born two sons, Joe David, of Natchitoches, La., and Lee M., Jr., of Jonesboro, La.; five daughters, Mrs. Betty White of Monroe, La., Mrs. Delma Nunn of Jonesboro, La., Mrs. Gloria Dixon, and Mrs. Kay Dixon, both of Shreveport, and Mrs. Evelyn Adams of Caushatta, La. Also he is survived by one brother, Elder David Godwin, five sisters, Mrs. Gladys Lucky of Vivian, La., Mrs. Mertie Tyler of Chestnut, La., Mrs. Edith Norman of Shreveport, La., Mrs. Kate Mathews of Saline, La., and Mrs. Heldredge Burch of Springhill, La., 21 grandchildren and 2 great-grandchildren.

The funeral was under the direction of Edmonds Funeral Home of Jonesboro, and was held in the Oak Grove Primitive Baptist Church. Services were conducted by Elder Hilton Mercer, Elder Wilburn Morse, and Mr. F. C. Thompson. His body was laid to rest in the Strange Cemetery under a beautiful mound of flowers.

May God comfort and strengthen us all, and especially the wife and children.

Elder David Godwin, Moderator
Kate Mathews, Clerk

ELDER J. J. RHUE

Having pleased our heavenly Father to remove from this life our dear brother and pastor Elder J. J. Rhue, we humbly submit to God's will and Counsel.

Elder Rhue was born September 5th, 1908 and passed away February 10th, 1977, leaving a loving wife, sister Velma G. Rhue, five children, Mrs. Hugh Burton, Mrs. Graydon Tripp, Mrs. William Cunningham, Reginald, and Joe, sisters: Mrs. C. C. Norris, Mrs. John Weeks, Mrs. W. P. Vinson, brothers: Deacon Jessie R. Rhue, Elder Z. L. Rhue, W. R. Rhue and Roy T. Rhue.

He united with the Hadnotts Creek Church, September 1948 at which time a gift was recognized and he was ordained a deacon. He served faithfully in this capacity.

The gift of preaching was manifested and in March 1962, he was ordained to that work.

He was blessed with numerous qualities. As pertain to this life, he was a successful businessman, a warm neighbor, and highly esteemed among all who knew him. Additionally, the spiritual and heavenly virtues were bestowed upon him.

He embraced and preached the doctrine of God our Saviour and confessed it to be the power of God unto salvation to everyone that believeth.

He pastored the churches of Atlantic, Sea Level and Hadnotts Creek.

The family, his brethren and friends will sorely miss him; however, we believe he is entered into that Rest and will wake to weep no more.

Memorial services were conducted at Hadnotts Creek Church by the writer, and Elder Sam Jones, with Elder Jack Dawsey saying benediction at Gethsemane Memorial Gardens, Morehead City, N.C.

May God comfort his devoted family.

Be it resolved that a copy of this be given to the family, Hadnotts Creek Church, and a copy be forwarded to the **Signs of the Times** for publication.

Written by,
Elder J.T. Prescott

Scripture has stated, this is some sweet evidence that the Lord is dealing with you. This causes you to rejoice, does it not?

"But we had the sentence of death in ourselves, that we should not trust in ourselves, but in God which raiseth the dead; Who delivered us from so great a death, and doth deliver: in whom we trust that he will yet deliver us." (2 Cor. 1:9-10) This Scripture shows that the children of God are convicted in their hearts and are made to trust in the Lord who is able to deliver his people. They experience a sweet deliverance from death to life, or from law to grace or from darkness to light.

"Giving thanks unto the Father, which hath made us meet to be partakers of the inheritance of the saints in light: Who hath delivered us from the power of darkness, and hath translated us into the kingdom of his dear Son." (Col. 1:12-13) Do you know anything about darkness that is felt in your soul? If so, then have you experienced a sweet deliverance from this darkness? This caused you to rejoice and sing praises unto the Lord, did it not? "But ye are a chosen generation, a royal priesthood, an holy nation, a peculiar people; that ye should shew forth the praises of him who hath called you out of darkness into his marvellous light." (1 Peter 2:9) We think of this deliverance as a taste of heaven. "---if so be ye have tasted that the Lord is gracious." (1 Peter 2:3)

It is in one's experience that he stands condemned and sees himself as a lost, ruined, undone sinner at the hands of a perfect and just God. He is made to cry unto the Lord for mercy. "Then said I, Woe is me! for I am undone; because I am a man of unclean lips, and I dwell in the midst of a people of unclean lips: for mine eyes have seen the King, the Lord of hosts." (Isaiah 6:5) In due time the Spirit of God speaks peace and pardon to this poor sinner, and we think of this as the application of the blood of Jesus applied by the Holy Ghost. These Scriptures give a beautiful illustration: "Then flew one of the seraphims unto me, having a live coal in his hand, which he had taken with the tongs from off the altar: And he laid it upon my mouth, and said, Lo, this hath touched thy lips; and thine iniquity is taken away, and thy sin purged." (Isaiah 6:6-7) "And he shewed me Joshua the high priest standing before the angel of the Lord, and Satan, standing at the right hand to resist him. And the Lord said unto Satan the Lord rebuke thee, O Satan; even the Lord that hath chosen Jerusalem rebuke thee: is not this a brand plucked out of the fire? Now Joshua was clothed with filthy garments, and stood before the angel. And he answered and spake unto those that stood before him, saying, Take away the filthy garments from him. And unto him he said, Behold, I have caused thine iniquity to pass from thee, and I will clothe thee with change of raiment." (Zech. 3:1-4) "I will greatly rejoice in the Lord, my soul shall be joyful in my God; for he hath clothed me with the garments of salvation, he hath covered me with the robe of righteousness, as a bridegroom decketh himself with ornaments and as a bride adorneth herself with her jewels." (Isaiah 61:10) When the Spirit of God applies this to one, this causes him to rejoice and seek those things which are heavenly. "If ye then be risen with Christ, seek those things which are above, where Christ sitteth on the right hand of God. Set your affection on things above, not on things on the

earth." (Col. 3:1-2)

"By whom also we have access by faith into this grace wherein we stand, and rejoice in hope of the glory of God." We read in Revelations 1:6 that the blood of Jesus hath made us all kings and priests unto God. Under the law one went to the priest to make a sacrifice for his sins, and to pray for him. The priest gave the sacrifice and prayed unto the Lord for the sinner. As we said before, all of the sacrifices under the law only pointed to Jesus. Since the death, burial, and resurrection of Jesus Christ; one is able to approach God the Father in prayer through the name of Jesus. We do not have to get a priest to pray for us, as was done under the law, but we can pray unto God through the name of Jesus.

The Holy Ghost blesses one with joy and love, which causes you to speak to yourselves in psalms and hymns and Spiritual songs, singing and making melody in your heart to the Lord. (see Eph. 5:19) "When the Lord turned again the captivity of Zion, we were like them that dream. Then was our mouth filled with laughter, and our tongue with singing: then said they among the heathen, The Lord hath done great things for them. The Lord hath done great things for us; whereof we are glad." (Psalms 126:1-3)

"And not only so, but we glory in tribulations also: knowing that tribulation worketh patience; and patience, experience; and experience, hope;" Why do we glory in tribulations? It causes us to rejoice when we feel the presence of the Lord during heavy trials. Tribulation is one of God's ways of teaching his people patience. Tribulations are not pleasant but Paul rejoiced when he realized he was learning the virtue of patience through these unpleasant experiences. Many times we really have to learn rich experiences through heavy trials. That is why he said: "We glory in tribulations." There is a glory in learning Spiritual things through the teachings of the Spirit of God, and also there is a glory in feeling the presence of God even though it is through heavy trials.

We cannot learn the virtue of patience by reading it in a book, but God teaches it to us through tribulations. "My brethren count it all joy when ye fall into divers temptations; knowing this, that the trying of your faith worketh patience." (James 1:2-3) It is necessary for our faith to be tried before we can learn patience. We trust that we have the need of patience. (Heb. 10:36)

Paul was patient in tribulation. (Rom. 12:12) We need patience in that race that is set before us. (Heb. 12:1) It is good to be patient toward all men. (1 Thess. 5:14) The Children of God are taught to bring forth fruit with patience. (Luke 18:15)

Patience is especially important since we are living in the latter days. "Be patient therefore, brethren, unto the coming of the Lord. Behold, the husbandman waiteth for the precious fruit of the earth, and hath long patience for it, until he receive the early and latter rain. Be ye also patient; stablish your hearts; for the coming of the Lord draweth nigh." (James 5:7-8)

When one learns patience through tribulations, he has found a rich experience which causes him to rejoice with joy that is unspeakable and full of glory. All of this is by the tender watch care of this great God who is the God of all mercy. It causes a poor sinner to rejoice when he receives the special attention of this great God who teaches him a sweet ex-

perience. The presence of this wonderful God is richer than anything the world can offer. "That he would grant you, according to the riches of his glory, to be strengthened with might by his Spirit in the inner man; That Christ may dwell in your hearts by faith; that ye, being rooted and grounded in love, may be able to comprehend with all saints what is the breadth, and length, and depth, and height; and to know the love of Christ, which passeth knowledge, that ye might be filled with all the fulness of God." (Eph. 3:16-19)

"And hope maketh not ashamed because the love of God is shed abroad in our hearts by the Holy Ghost which is given unto us." It causes you to rejoice when you meet others of the same faith and order, does it not? What causes you to have this love for them? What causes you to feel this love that flows from heart to heart? This love has been given to you by the Holy Ghost, and is not this a wonderful gift? This love that flows within your heart causes you to love others and to "Let your light so shine before men, that they may see your good works, and glorify your Father which is in heaven." (Matt. 5:16)

The Spirit of God blesses one with a sweet deliverance, faith, hope, love, repentance, to walk in good works, etc. May all the honor, praise, and glory be given unto the Lord.

W. W. Hudson, Jr.
208 Frederick St.
Bastrop, La. 71220

CONDITIONAL TIME SALVATION

Dear Brother B.....,

Thank you for taking out the time to write me. I believe you take pretty much the standard position on "conditional time salvation". This is a point which has been debated by Old Baptists since before the turn of the century, according to the information I have on the subject. It is a very difficult issue in many ways, but Brother, I desire once again to set before you the Truth as I see it. To state unequivocally that there is but one phase of salvation would be an impossible position to hold, because we know the word "salvation" really means "deliverance". And surely there are many ways in which the Lord delivers, but surely this work of deliverance is His work and not ours. Then it is right to speak of any salvation as being conditioned upon the works of the creature? Whether speaking of the "old creature" or the "new creature" makes little difference--this salvation is His work and hence wholly of grace. Whether salvation from spiritual death and condemnation, salvation from some earthly trouble, or salvation in the church--it is His work. "Salvation is of the Lord". (Jonah 2:9)

In Phillipians 2:12-13, which you are discussing, you intimate that verse 12 speaks of a salvation which God desires that we have part in but does not effectuate it; while you think of verse 13 as being an altogether different salvation, the eternal unconditional salvation of all God's elect. But, my Brother, are you ignoring that little connective word "for"? That salvation of verse 13 which God works in and through us is the basis on which he exhorts God's people to obedience. Yet, I believe in exhortation of the living family (not the dead alien sinner) and I believe the Lord is pleased to make use of that exhortation on the very basis of the fact that all this "working out" is the direct result of God's working in us "both to will and to do of His good pleasure". "Thy people shall be willing in the day of thy power". (Psalm 110:3) ***You teach grace effectually worketh in the alien sinner, but you deny that his grace***

pleasing in His sight. With the Apostle we cry, "O wretched man that I am! who shall deliver me from the body of this death?" (Romans 7:24) Our desire is to be more perfectly conformed to His image, that for which we are "predestinated" (Romans 8:29), but we know that is too high a work for us. It is His work, and we must wait upon Him.

Speaking of predestination, he says, "The Lord knoweth them that are his. And, let every one that nameth the name of Christ depart from iniquity". (II Timothy 2:19) "Them that are his" and the ones "that nameth the name of Christ" are ***the same group of people.*** They are predestinated unto the adoption of sons ("them that are His") and also to the departing of iniquity or "good works". "For we are his workmanship, created in Christ Jesus unto good works, which God hath before ordained that we should walk in them". (Eph. 2:10) Notice that word "ordained". Pretty much the same as the word "predestinated", isn't it? The "good works" we are to walk in are our "time salvation", aren't they? Then this is not left to the uninfluenced will of the "new creature" (conditional!!).

When our Lord returns, one of the things He will do is, "in flaming fire taking vengence on them that know not God and that obey not the gospel of our Lord Jesus Christ: Who shall be punished with everlasting (eternal punishment; not temporal!) destruction from the presence of the Lord, and from the glory of his power". (II Thess. 1:8-9) If they don't obey the Gospel, they will be punished. Would you have it that this obedience to the Gospel is a work of the creature by which they escape eternal punishment--or would you not rather prefer to say, as we would, that their obedience is a grace wrought in them by God's Holy Spirit?

Quite often the Old Baptists who contend for this "conditional time-salvation" have argued that all our belief of the truth and obedience to Christ relates to this time-life only. But speaking of the priestly office of Christ, the writer of Hebrews says, "And being made perfect, he became the author of ***eternal salvation unto all them that obey him."*** (Heb. 5:9) This is not an Arminian statement, but it is the written Word of God. Following are the comments of the learned Dr. John Gill: "The salvation Christ is the Author of is eternal; it was resolved upon from eternity, and contrived in it; it was secured in the everlasting covenant...it is the salvation of the soul, which is immortal; and the continuance of it is owing to the abiding and lasting virtue of Christ's Person, blood, and righteousness: and Christ is the cause or Author of this salvation by His obedience and sufferings; by obeying the precept, and bearing the penalty of the law; by the price of His blood, and by the power of His arm; by His death and by His life; by His sacrifice on the cross and by His intercession in heaven; by bestowing grace here, and glory hereafter: this shows that salvation is done, and that Christ is the sole Author of it, and that all the glory of it should be given to Him...Christ is not the author of salvation to all men; all men do not obey Him; ***all those whom Christ saves, He brings them to an obedience to Himself;*** for His obedience for them does not exempt them from obedience to Him, though their obedience is no cause of their salvation; Christ Himself is the alone Author of that." (John Gill, "Commentary", Vol. 6, p. 702, Lassetter reprint edition) This is so gloriously true. Praise God! To be sure, this obedience is not the cause of their eternal salvation but a sovereignly ordained effect.

Dear Brother, as you read the works of our Old Baptist writers, there is not a word regarding "conditional time salvation" until near the end of the last cen-

tury. And I have read where some so-called Primitive Baptists recently praise the men who "developed this truth of conditional time salvation", admitting it to be a doctrine of recent origin! We reject Sunday Schools, mission societies, organ music, and many other modern innovations just simply because they are modern additions to the church. Let us also reject this very modern and very shallow teaching of a "take it or leave it" conditional salvation in the church here in time. Let us not deny the exhortations and duties of children of God, but at the same time let's remember that the fulfilling of any duty is a grace rather than a creature accomplishment wherein we can boast!

I am fully aware we have extremes on both sides of this issue. One who cannot recognize that "all things are of God" is in danger of pride and self-sufficiency. On the other hand, one who fails to recognize the need of exhortation in the church because "what is to be will be" is already in a sad spiritual condition. So these are the extremes. But I will stand (as the Lord enables me) along with Dr. Gill, Bunyan, Philpot, Beebe, and other Old Baptist writers who all proclaimed, even as Gill states above, ***"All those whom Christ saves, He brings them to an obedience to Himself."***

In your letter you accuse Beebe of teaching "God is the Author of sin", but the quotes you give of course, do not state such a proposition and until proof is furnished that he in fact taught such a doctrine, then there is no need to answer the charge or further discuss it. He believed in the absolute sovereignty of God and the predestination of all things--it's one thing to say God is the Author (Originator) of sin, but it's another matter to teach that He predestinated the course or outcome of sin. This latter position is what all predestinarians believe, so far as I know. Acts 2:23 illustrates this point. God delivered Him to the "wicked hands" of sinners who slew Him in accord with God's purpose.

I am glad to have this exchange of letters with you, but I feel it would be fruitless to continue debating these fine points of doctrine. Probably our true positions and feelings are not too far apart. You stated you believed we both worship the same God and that you receive my experience and receive me as a brother in the faith. If I know my heart, I love you and many of your dear people. My desire is that the Lord's great and good Name be honored in what we do, what we say, and what we teach. Only that doctrine which is according to godliness is of any profit. If we use any teaching as a cloak or license to sin, then surely the teaching is either wrong or our hearts are deceived and we have neither part nor lot in the matter. (Acts. 8:21-23)

My desire is not to offend you--but to honor Him who called me by His grace to reveal Himself in me. If notdeceived, I desire to rest at His feet and receive of Him such favors as He is pleased to bestow. But I know full well that such a sinner as this poor writer has no ability to lay Him under obligation to bless me in reward for my obedience! If I have ever obeyed Him, I know it is all of grace. If I have ever truly desired to obey Him, that too is "all of grace"! There I leave it.

Be assured of my interest and love in Christ.

By His mercy,
Wylie W. Fulton
P.O. Box 879
Forest City, N.C. 28043

(We feel the need to explain our publishing this article, with the hope that we may avoid any misunderstanding. We are in full agreement with the sentiment of our writer and believe our readers are also. However, some may feel we are stiring up controversy with such an article. Not at all. Must truth remain silent lest error be offended? The ***Signs of the Times*** has always stood

UPPER COUNTRY LINE PRIMITIVE BAPTIST ASSOCIATION SEVENTY FIRST SESSION JULY 16, 17, AND 18TH 1977 HELD AT McCLEANSVILLE, GUILFORD COUNTY, N.C. GREENSBORO, THE HOST CHURCH

Greetings to the Upper Country Line Association, our sister associations and our other correspondance in the Lord.

I thank God the Father and our Lord Jesus Christ for his love, kindness and tender mercies toward us in this journey of life. We realize there has been a people traveling from the beginning of time that will all meet at the end in a place of peace and rest everlasting.

I like to read in the book of Exodus where God gave Moses a charge to bring my people out of Egypt. When I think of Moses the servant of God I think of the law and when I think of the law I think of God the creator of Heaven and earth, just, rich and holy under no law.

God gave Moses the law of commandments to deliver to the children of Israel. The law demanded perfection and had no mercy. To break one of these laws brought the sentence of death. Moses gave no inheritance to the children of Israel. Joshua was given to reign over the children of Israel after Moses. Joshua was a type of Christ and gave the children their inheritance. The law came by Moses but Grace and truth came by Jesus Christ. Our Lord Jesus Christ is the end of the law to every one that believes that Jesus Christ is the son of God. I think of two ministrations. The first ministration of Moses was death, yet it was gracious because it was a schoolmaster to bring us to the throne of grace. It showed us we were by nature sinners sentenced to death because we could not keep the commandments of God. We saw ourselves the children of wrath and ashamed and were made to cry to our Heavenly Father to have mercy on us and to deliver us from this awful condemnation. I believe that God hears the cry and supplications of every child of god and reveals His son unto them. This being the second ministration, our Lord Jesus Christ the son of God, made under the law a Lamb without blemish or spot.

Jesus Christ came down from Heaven fulfilling every demand of the law and died on the cross and paid the great debt for us and on the third day arose from the grave. He was victorious over death and through His victory we have eternal life.

God could not look at us poor sinners as the children of God only through the righteousness of our Lord Jesus Christ. We believe Jesus made free the sons of God through the shedding of His blood on the cross and our sins are blotted out forever.

May the Lord give us grace to praise Him with all our heart, soul and strength is my prayer.

A little one in hope,
Leonard Key
Elder D. V. Spangler, Moderator
Elder Donald E. Smith, Clerk

STAUNTON RIVER UNION

The next session of the Staunton River Primitive Baptist Union will be held, the Lord willing, at Mt. Ararat Church (better known as Old Mountain Church), the 5th Sunday and Saturday before in October, 1977. Everyone is cordially invited to come an be with us.

Elder H. W. Wray, Moderator
Doris Rowland, Clerk

PLEASE NOTICE

WE NEED YOUR CO-OPERATION IS SUBMITTING ANNOUNCEMENTS FOR PUBLICATION. TO HAVE THEM IN THE *SIGNS* WHEN YOU WANT THEM, WE MUST HAVE THEM TWO (2) MONTHS IN ADVANCE. THIS IS NECESSARY BECAUSE OF PRINTING SCHEDULES. WILL YOU PLEASE HELP? TWO MONTHS IN ADVANCE MEANS THAT AN ITEM FOR JANUARY MUST BE IN OUR HANDS BY NOVEMBER 1st AT THE LATEST.

THANK YOU,
EDITORS

Burlington, N.C. **October 1977**

SIGNS OF THE TIMES

Subscription price $5 per year—$9 two years

Published each month by

SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.

Established 1832
Devoted to the Old School Baptist Cause
CIRCULATION OFFICE
Elder Donald E. Smith
Route 7, Box 483
Burlington, N. C. 27215

EDITORS

Elder D. V. Spangler, Managing Editor
R.F.D. 6, Box 270, Beechwood Lane
Danville, Va. 24541

Elder James F. Poole, Editor
P.O. Box 1250, Salisbury, Md. 21801

ASSOCIATE EDITORS

Elder W. D. Griffin
Rt. 6, Box 84, Fayette, Ala. 35555
Phone 205- 695-7756

Elder E. J. Lambert
306 Richardson St.,
Winnsboro, Texas 75494

Elder D. Alex McColl
51 Doncaster Ave., London, Ontario
Canada N6G 2AI

Elder J. Stewart McColl
R.R. 4, Appin, Ontario, Canada NOL 1AO

All letters for this paper containing subscriptions and remittances, should be mailed to Burlington, North Carolina, as shown below.
All notices of meetings and obituaries should be mailed directly to P.O. Box 1250, Salisbury, Md. 21801. Articles for publication may be mailed to either address.

SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.
Route 7, Box 483 Burlington, North Carolina 27215

EDITORIAL

FOLLOWING AFTER NAOMI

Then she (Naomi) arose with her daughters in law, that she might return from the country of Moab: for she had heard in the country of Moab how that the Lord had visited his people in giving them bread.

Wherefore she went out of the place where she was, and her two daughters in law with her; and they went on the way to return unto the land of Judah.

And Naomi said unto her two daughters in law, Go, return each to her mother's house: the Lord deal kindly with you, as ye have dealt with the dead, and with me.

The Lord grant you that you may find rest, each of you in the house of her husband. Then she kissed them; and they lifted up their voice, and wept.

And they said unto her, Surely we will return with thee unto thy people.

And Naomi said, Turn again, my daughters: why will ye go with me? Are there yet any more sons in my womb, that they may be your husbands?

Turn again, my daughters, go your way; for I am too old to have an husband. If I should say, I have hope, if I should have an husband also tonight, and should also bear sons;

Would ye tarry for them till they were grown? Would ye stay for them from having husbands? Nay, my daughters; for it grieveth me much for your sakes that the hand of the Lord is gone out against me.

And they lifted up their voice, and wept again: and Orpah kissed her mother in law; but Ruth clave unto her.

And she said, Behold, Thy sister in law is gone back unto her people, and unto her gods: return thou after thy sister in law.

And Ruth said, Intreat me not to leave thee, or to return from following after thee: for wither thou goest, I will go; and where thou lodgest, I will lodge: thy people shall be my people, and thy God my God:

Where thou diest, will I die, and there will I be buried: the Lord do so

to me, and more also, if ought but death part thee and me.

When she saw that she was stedfastly minded to go with her, then she left speaking unto her.

(Ruth 1:6-18)

The land of Judah or the land of Canaan as it is often called is God's appointed place for His people. Frequently, it is identified as the promised land, the land God gave to Abraham to inhabit, the land from the river of Egypt unto the great river, the river Euphrates. Elimelech and Naomi left this land to inhabit the heathen land of Moab. Here death passed upon Elimelech and his two sons, Mahlon and Chilion. Now, Naomi and her daughters-in-law Ruth and Orpah are left in bereavement. Naomi decides to return to Judah, the land of promise, for she has heard how the Lord has visited His people in giving them bread. We must not fail to point out, at this juncture, how explicitly this journey parallels the life of each child of grace. First, each is foreknown by God the Father and elect in His Son Jesus Christ from before the foundation of the world. Next he walks in an earthen vessel for a few short moments through the wilderness of this world being condemned by the law and being redeemed by Christ. Then he is presented holy and without blame before the Father in love. The travels of Naomi from the sanctity of Bethlehem-judah to Moab along with her return portray so clearly the universal sojourn of the Lord's people that the parallel is striking indeed.

Specifically, the return journey of Naomi and Ruth from Moab to Bethlehem-judah is typical of the pathway of the elect from law to grace. Although the Book of Ruth does not say specifically that this family sinned in moving to heathen Moab, we do not know that whatsoever is not of faith is sin. When the famine came in Judah, Elimelech and Naomi looked for natural means in neighboring Moab to relieve their plight rather than trusting in a kind Providence to bring them through. It is clear from Deut. 23:3-6 that the people of Moab were barred from participaion in the life of Israel and the Israelites were forbidden to "seek their prosperity". In Moab, Elimelech and Naomi were far from the promised land, away from the people who worshipped God, with their sons married to two heathen girls Ruth and Orpah. Although God does not deal with His people after their sins, nor rewards them according to their iniquities, it is evident that this family came under judgment. Naomi, Ruth and Orpah were left alone. Later, Naomi is heard to say, "the hand of the Lord is gone out against me". Yet, the ways of God are above our ways and the travels of this family reveal much of the mysterious and wonderful ways of God in fulfilling His divine purpose is sovereign grace.

Our text says that Naomi "heard in the country of Moab how that the Lord had visited his people in giving them bread." Centuries before, Jacob heard that there was corn in Egypt. In Revelation 1:10, 12 John heard a great voice behind him commanding him to write in a book what he saw and such was his faith that he turned to see the voice. What did John and Jacob and Naomi hear? they heard none other than the voice of God just as in the beginning of time Adam heard the voice of the Lord God walkng in the garden in the cool of the day. Sometimes the voice of God is heard as the sound of many waters, sometimes as a trumpet, sometimes as a still small voice. From Psalm 27 we know that the voice of the Lord is powerful and full of majesty. We know it breaketh the cedars of Lebanon, divideth the flames of fire, shaketh the wilderness, maketh the hinds to calve and discovereth the forests. The forests or more particularly the cedars or Leba-

non are types of the Lord's people. They are discovered and broken by the voice of Almighty God. Naomi, as their indisputable antitype experiences the irreversible effect of the voice of God calling her with irresistible grace to come home from the land of Moab to Bethlehem-judah.

Certainly God uses many means to guide and direct His people. Dreams, the circumstance of events, the preaching of His word, the exhortation of the brethren, to mention a few, are but precise instruments of compassion in His hands to rebuke, to chastise, to exhort, and to comfort those whom He loves. In addition, however, the direct intervention of God through the indwelling of the Holy Spirit is exemplified in the scriptures so frequently, and in no case more beautifully that with Naomi, as the means of calling His people from darkness unto His marvellous light. Truly, "there is no speech nor language, where their voice is not heard. Their line is gone out through all the earth, and their words to the end of the world." (Psalm 19:3, 4)

In these words God has set a tabernacle for His Son who is as a bridegroom coming out of His chamber and is as a strong man to run a race. The Word of God written in the hearts of His people by God the Father through the inspiration of the Holy spirit is Christ in you the hope of Glory. Thereby His people become the Body of Christ because His Word is a Living Word. His people are therefore part of Him and being part of Him, they will be given someday that inheritance which is incorruptible and undefiled and which is reserved in heaven for them. Naomi, representing that number which no man can number must be brought home from Moab to Bethlehem-judah for of all that the Father gave Christ before the foundation of the world none shall be lost.

When Naomi heard in the country of Moab how that the Lord had visited his people in giving them bread she arose with her daughters-in-law that she might return from Moab to Bethlehem-judah. To arise in the scripture is indicative of the new birth for it signifies a newness of life. In the New testament when the man sick of the palsy was brought unto Christ, He said unto him, "Son be of good cheer; thy sins be forgiven thee." (Matt. 9:2) and "Arise, take up thy bed and go into thy house." (Matt. 9:6) Indeed in the Songs of Solomon, Christ comforts His entire church with this assurance," Rise up, my love, my fair one, and come away For, lo, the winter is past, the rain is over and gone; The flowers appear on the earth; the time of singing of birds is come, and the voice of the turtle is heard in our land; The fig tree putteth forth her green figs, and the vines with the tender grapes give a good smell. Arise my love, my fair one, and come away." (Song of Solomon 2:10, 13) Wherefore Naomi arose and went forth out of the place where she was, and her two daugters-in-law with her; and they went on the way to return unto the land of Judah.

The spiritual significance of Ruth and Orpah as daughters-in-law of Naomi should be noted before proceeding further. Clearly, Ruth is a type of each believer among the Gentiles and Orpah is a type of each believer among the Jews. When Naomi kissed them after recommending that each return to her mother's house, "they lifted up their voice, and wept." worthy of emphasis at this time is the fact they wept with one voice, "for there is no difference between the Jew and the Greek: for the same Lord over all is rich unto all that call upon him." (Roman 10:12) Furthermore, both said to Naomi, "Surely we will return with thee unto thy people," for they loved her. In addition both began the journey to Bethlehem-judah with her, then, later Orpah turned back unto

her own people and unto her own gods. It is interesting to note the fulfillment of this prophecy in the New Testament for when Jesus said, "no man can come unto me, except it were given unto him of my Father.....many of his disciples went back and walked no more with him." (John 6:65, 66) Paul explains the purpose of this turning back among the Jews in his epistle to the Romans when he declares, "that blindness in part is happened to Israel; until the fulness of the Gentiles be come in." (Romans 11:25) It is very definite in Ruth 4:9 that Boaz bought all that was Elimelech's and Chilion's and Mahlon's therefore, we are not presumptuous in assuming that Orpah's portion was redeemed just at Ruth's. This has always been of comfort to the writer. More will be said about Orpah's inheritance later, but suffice it here to indicate the spiritual significance of Ruth and Orpah as types of the elect among the Gentiles and the Jews respectively.

The daughter-in-law relationship between Ruth and Orpah on one hand and Naomi on the other is also of spiritual significance. When Jesus was reminded in Matthew 12, that His mother and brethren stood without, desiring to speak with Him, He immediately said unto the one who told Him, "Who is my mother? and who are my brethren?" (Matt. 12:48) Immediately He asked the question, Jesus stretched forth His hand toward His disciples and said, "Behold my mother and my brethren! For whosoever shall do the will of my Father which is in heaven, the same is my brother, and sister, and mother." (Matt. 12:49, 50) Naomi, as a type of Jerusalem above and the mother of us all, represents collectively all those who are led to do the will of the Father, the same which Jesus refers to as His brethren and His mother. Any individual, thereore whose first husband dies, (which is the flesh under the law) and is free to marry another even Christ, upon doing so becomes a daughter-in-law to the total company who do the will of the father. It follows then, that Ruth and Orpah representing those among the Gentiles and the Jews who are brought to Christ, must be daughters-in-law of Naomi to reveal this spiritual relationship. And of course they are since they were married to her two sons Mahlon and Chilion. How wonderful is the mystery of Godliness!

We cannot help but feel for Naomi in her extreme loneliness. Truly, she appeared to be without hope and without God in the world. In losing both her husband and her sons, her grief must have been overwhelming to the point she could say, "My punishment is greater than I can bear. Behold, thou hast driven me out this day from the face of the earth; and from thy face shall I be hid." (Gen. 4:14) The earth to her must have been a desert place, without water, without nourishment, leaving her parched in the heat of the sun. Christ experienced this type of suffering on the cross as is evident in Psalm 22 when He cried through the mouth of David, "I am poured out like water, and all my bones are out of joint: my heart is like wax; it is melted in the midst of my bowels. My strength is dried up like a potsherd; and my tongue cleveth to my jaws; and thou hast brought me into the dust of death."

"And Naomi said unto her two daughters in law, Go return each to her mother's house: the Lord deal kindly with you, as ye have dealt with the dead, and with me. The Lord grant you that ye may find rest, each of you in the house of her husband. The she kissed them; and they lifted up their voice and wept." (Ruth 1:8, 9) At first glance it might seem that Naomi's counsel to Ruth and Orpah revealed that her love for them was not strong, but there are underlying sentiments here which are more

apparent under further consideration. God does not tempt His people, but He does try their faith, and the church has an obligation to reveal to those who are being brought home what priorities are really extant and what obligations are really expected. Would Ruth and Orpah really be content any longer in their mother's house and the land of their husband's? No, say you if they have been shown some evidence of grace. I believe these two Moabitish girls gave the same answer when they lifted up their voice and wept and said, "Surely we will return with thee unto thy people."

But Naomi continued further, "Turn again, my daughters:why will ye go with me? are there yet any more sons in my womb, that they may be your husbands? Turn again, my daughters, go your way; for I am too old to have an husband. If I should say I have hope, if I should have an husband also to night, and should bear sons; Would ye tarry for them till they were grown?" Probably at this moment, the keenest longing for Ruth and Orpah was to have their husbands returned unto them. But this was impossible as it was inconceivable for them to hope for Naomi to bear more sons to grow up to marry them in their brothers' stead as was the practice often in the Old Testament. In other words, to follow Naomi meant no fulfillment of these natural desires just as there is no earthly enticement put forth to join the church of the Living God. The true church parades no attractions to the flesh. Nevertheless if the genuine love of God is present, it is just as true that nothing shall separate us from Christ; neither death, nor life, nor angels, nor principalities, nor powers, nor things present nor things to come, nor height, nor depth, nor any other creature. "And they lifted up their voice, and wept again: and Orpah kissed her mother in law; but Ruth clave unto her." The Gentiles began coming to Christ when He came the first time upon the earth as the Word was made Flesh. They have and will continue to come "until the fulness of the Gentiles be come in." (Romans 11:25) This is revealed in the actions of Ruth as she not only "kissed" Naomi but "clave" unto her. Orpah "kissed" Naomi too, but turned back to her people to reveal that when christ came "blindness in part" would "happen to Israel." (Romans 11:25) However the day will come when the remnant of Israel will be spoken for because the inheritance or Orpah's husband was redeemed the same as Ruth's as we shall discuss later.

Naomi left speaking any more to Ruth as well for she saw that she was steadfastly minded to go with her. The Household of Faith is always alert when someone is being brought home. How sensitive and anxious the members are that it is the Lord's work, that the love is unquenchable and that the heart is being changed, renewed and firmed in the right way. All should be wont to encourage the coming, but careful to not spoil the fruit, and fearful to not touch the ark when the oxen stumbled and the anger of the Lord was kindled against him (I Chr. 13:9) What a relief and joy there is, however, when the child of grace, is finally "steadfastly minded". No longer is there any doubt, any waiting, any uneasiness, but joy and thanksgiving. Naomi knew this joy and rejoiced with Ruth as they set off together on their journey home to Bethlehem-judah.

The stedfastness of Ruth is clearly evident in her expression which has such universal appeal among the people of God and reads, "Intreat me not to leave thee, or to return from following after thee: for whither thou goest, I will go; and where thou lodgest, I will lodge: thy people shall be my people, and thy God my God: Where thou diest, will I die,

and there will I be buried: the Lord do so to me, and more also, if ought but death part thee and me." These words are so clear and self explanatory. Every child of grace feels this desire to follow and to be with the people of God, to hear them tell of their travels, to see their faces shine, to feel their embrace of love, and to share their mutual woes. We have great consolation in knowing that, "this God is our god for ever and ever: he will be our guide even unto death." (Psalm 48:14)

Humbly,
Stewart McColl

VOICES OF THE PAST

"He being dead yet speaketh"

PRAYER

Few subjects, perhaps, have occasioned greater concern in the minds of the children of God than that of prayer; and it is indeed, when rightly understood, a comforting thought, that the living children of God are more seriously tried upon this subject than any other people. Indeed, we do not know that any other people have any trouble at all in regard to prayer. The Pharisee who stood and prayed with himself, and paraded before the Lord what he evidently regarded as his own good works and self-esteem, had not a single petition to ask of God, and being full of self-righteousness, betrayed no doubt or fear that his prayer was meritorious in the sight of God. The parable of the Pharisee and publican was spoken by our Lord unto certain which trusted in themselves that they were righteous, and despised others, (Luke xviii. 9-14), and it is applicable to all self-righteous Pharisees, whether of ancient or modern times. The ease and fluency in which all self-righteous persons can read or recite what they call their prayers, is very observable. They profess to regard it as a duty to do a certain amount of praying; and when they have read or repeated their task, they can say, with the strange woman described in Proverbs vii. 14, "I have peace offerings with me; this day have I paid my vows." Of this class of will-worshippers, not a few are like their ancient brethren, fond of being heard in their devotions: they choose the corners of streets, or market places, or places where they may be heard of men, that all may see how devout and righteous they are. They think, as we are told, that they shall be heard for their much speaking, and therefore make long prayers, and use vain repetitions. But our Lord has said of them, "This people draweth nigh unto me with their mouth, and honoreth me with their lips; but their heart is far from me. But in vain they do worship me, teaching for doctrines the commandments of men." – Matt. xv. 8, 9.

It is not then the fluency of speech, the eloquence of language, nor readiness to engage in public or in private prayer, that God will accept as worship. Nor is it a periodical appropriation of times in which to go through the form of prayer, for the spirit of grace and supplication are not at our command. In his sermon on the mount, our Savior forbid his disciples praying as the hypocrites do, or using vain repetitions, as the heathen do. Be not ye therefore like them; for your Father knoweth what things ye have need of before ye ask him. Even the repetition of the form of prayer which Jesus taught his disciples, (Matt. vi. 9-13), becomes with us vain and forbidden repetition when we are not led by the Spirit to pray with the spirit and with the understanding. How many of us

have been taught from our infancy to commit to memory what is called the Lord's prayer, and to repeat it, as though by so doing we could secure the mercy and protection of the Lord. It is used as a kind of charm, to keep evil from us when we lie down to sleep, and we have felt as though we have secured the favor of the Lord; when not a word has been felt in or uttered from our heart. Even the saints of God, including the apostles of the Lamb, have asked in prayer of God and received not, because they have asked amiss. We may rest assured that we have asked amiss, if God withholds from us that which we ask for; and this is a great mercy to us, that he does withhold those things which his Spirit has not made intercession for. "Likewise the Spirit also helpeth our infirmities: for we know not what we should pray for as we ought: but the Spirit itself maketh intercession for us with groanings that cannot be uttered. And he that searches the heart knoweth what is the mind of the Spirit, because he maketh intercession for the saints according to the will of God." – Rom. viii. 26, 27. Our Savior said to the woman of Samaria, "God is a Spirit; and they that worship him must worship in spirit and in truth." – John iv. 24.

The experience of the saints is in harmony with the last two references, expecially when they feel their heart drawn out in prayer to God. When they remember that God is a Spirit, infinite and eternal, the inquiry from their heart arises, "Wherewith shall I come before the Lord, and bow myself before the high God?" – Micah vi. 6. They know they cannot approach him with a price in their hand, or with any offerings they can bring. How often in their heart the unuttered desire is hidden, O that I knew where I might find him! They may bend their knees to the ground, but their lips are sealed; they perhaps cannot utter a word, a syllable, and they sometimes even fear that they have offended God by their very attempt to pray. How sensibly do they now feel their weakness, and in deep humility they groan in spirit, in inexpressible breathings of desire. This is prayer, and this prayer enters the ears of the God of Sabaoth. And this prayer God has promised to hear, for he has said, "When the poor and needy seek water, and there is none, and their tongue faileth for thirst, I the Lord will hear them: I the God of Israel will not forsake them." – Isa. xli. 17. This is truly helping their infirmity. Their tongue has failed; it can utter no sound, it cannot express the deeply hidden groaning for the water of life which is felt within. No created ear can hear the silent emotions that rend their broken hearts; the deep contrition that overwhelms them in unspeakable anguish can be heard only by their gracious prayer hearing God. "I the Lord will hear them." What heavenly consolation is found in these gracious words. The heavens had seemed to them like brass, and the earth as dust, and their prayers had seemed utterly unavailing, and shut out from the ear of sovereign mercy. A consciousness not only of infirmity, but also a sense of guilt and unworthiness, had paralyzed their tongue; but their inability to articulate with their tongue cannot prevent him, who searches the hearts and trieth the reins of the children of men, from hearing the prayer which his own Spirit has indited in the heart, and no other prayer than that which his Spirit indites will be accepted, though uttered in thunder tones. "For we know not how to pray as we ought," nor can we learn from all the prayer-books ever publish-

ed, or by any lessons taught by good or bad men. It is only the Spirit that can search or know what is the mind of God, or make intercession for the saints according to the will of God. The spirit of our flesh would ask that God would yield to our carnal desires; but the Spirit of God teaches us to say. Not our will, but thy will be done in earth as it is in heaven, and to ask for grace to reconcile us in all things to God. The Spirit of our God will never lead us to pray for or desire that God should grant us anything more or less than what he has in store for us; and when we pray for the gratification of our carnal desires, we surely pray amiss, and it will neither be for our good or his glory, and therefore he graciously denies our requests. The saints are instructed to pray without ceasing, and in all things to give thanks. We do not understand this injunction to mean that all our time is to be devoted exclusively to a form of prayer, for vain repetitions in prayer are forbidden; but at all times in our heart to breathe forth our desire to God to preserve us from evil, and lead us by his counsel and wisdom in all things. There is no place or period of our pilgrimage when we can say our prayers are ended, or that we can cease to call upon the name of the Lord. And in all things, whether agreeable or painful to us, we are to give thanks to God.

"Our days of praise shall ne'er be past,
While life or breath or being last,
Or immortality endures."

The peculiar trials which are experienced by God's praying children, when their prayers seem to be unheard, and they feel as though they were sinking in deep waters of sore affliction, should not lead them to conclude that God's ear has become heavy that he cannot or will not hear them; for he often withholds the answer to our prayers for the trial of our faith and patience, and that we may the better understand and more fully appreciate the blessings when received. Our blessed Lord spake a parable of the unjust judge and importuning widow, (Luke xviii. 1-5), "to this end, that men ought always to pray, and not to faint." A sense of our abject poverty and utter unworthiness should not cause us to faint, or despair of the mercy of the Lord, for it is the poor, humble, contrite, laboring, heavy laden child that God has made welcome to come boldly to his throne of grace in their Redeemer's name; and the promise is that they shall obtain mercy, and find grace to help in every time of need; but the rich, self-righteous, he sends empty away. The poor publican, bowed down under a sense of unworthiness to even raise his eyes to heaven, in deep contrition smites upon his breast, and the hidden anguish of his heart in trembling accents cries, "God, be merciful to me;" and to this last petition he signs his name and character, "A Sinner." He does not claim to be a saint, nor indulge a thought that his sad prayer is meritorious. If God shuts out his prayer, and spurns him from his presence, he feels in his heart that God is just. But with fear and trembling he feels that this is his last, his only hope; for if God withholds from him his mercy, he sinks in hopeless despair. But O, what wondrous grace! his prayer is heard, and he is justified rather than the boasting Pharisee.

There are times with some who have hoped in the Lord, when they have had so deep a sense of the infinite majesty and holiness of God, and so deep a sense of their own pollution, as, like the publican, to stand afar off, and because they dared not to lift up their eyes to heaven,

or take the sacred name of God upon their lips, have concluded that they have not – cannot pray; when perhaps in no part of their experience have they in reality and truth prayed more, or with greater acceptance. Their prayers have not been formed into words, nor articulated with their voice, but from the deepest recesses of their aching heart the pent up ejaculation has in unutterable groanings, in heaving sighs and flowing tears, expressed the desire and confession, "God be merciful to me, a sinner."

The subject of prayer opens before us a boundless theme for serious reflection. The God to whom prayer is to be made is the "high and lofty One that inhabits eternity, and his name is Holy." He is "of purer eyes than to behold evil, and cannot look on iniquity." Yet in the amazing riches of his grace he has provided a way of access through Jesus Christ, the one and only Mediator between God and men, whereby his children may approach him, and come even unto his seat, and not be consumed. Most truly, Jesus Christ is the Way, and the Truth, and the Life, and no man can come unto the Father but by him. – John xiv. 6. ***Our prayers to be acceptable to God must be presented in his name, for there is no other name under heaven given among men whereby we must or can be saved; and he has instructed us to address all our prayers to the Father, in the name of Jesus Christ the Son, and as indited by the Holy Spirit.*** This rule should be strictly observed when we approach the throne of grace. It is true that these three are One, but officially to be regarded in our prayers, as Jesus has commanded us. By the Spirit we address the eternal God, as "Our Father which is in heaven," whose name is hallowed; and we find access to him through his Son, in whom dwells all the fullness of the Godhead bodily, whom the Father has given to be the Head over all to the church, which is his body, and the fullness of him that filleth all in all; and in whose sacred Sonship is treasured the sonship, heirship, wisdom, righteousness, sanctification and redemption, with every other spiritual blessing of all his members, and their eternal, vital union is securely treasured up in him. Therefore when we pray we should ask our petitions of the Father in his name, as taught by his Holy Spirit. Thus the "Three that bear record in heaven, the Father, the Word, and the Holy Ghost," are recognized in our spiritual devotion. While we call upon God, as our Father, this relationship is in and through Jesus Christ his Son, who by the gift of the Father is our Head, and officially our Mediator, in whom alone we stand accepted. The Holy Spirit which is given us, while one with the Father and the Son, is officially our Comforter, our Teacher, and the gracious, infallible Prompter of our prayers. Every prayer, therefore, to be acceptable to God, must be addressed to the Father, in the name of Jesus Christ our Mediator; for in no other name or way can we have access unto God. The new and living way unto the Father, which is consecrated for us, in through the vail; that is to say, through the flesh of him who was made flesh and dwelt among us: whose glory we beheld, the glory as of the only begotten of the Father, full of grace and truth. How frequently Jesus informed his disciples that after his resurrection, and ascension to his Mediatorial throne, they should address all their prayers to the Father in his name. "And in that

day ye shall ask of me nothing. Verily, verily I say unto you, Whatsoever ye shall ask of the Father in my name, he will give you. Hitherto have ye asked nothing in my name; ask, and ye shall receive, that your joy may be full." – John xvi. 23, 24. "And whatsoever ye shall ask in my name, that will I do, that the Father may be glorified in the Son. If ye shall ask anything in my name, I will do it." – John xiv. 12 - 14.

The privilege of asking in his name belongs exclusively to those who are embraced in his name; as all the members of a man's body are included in his name, and as a wife is in the name of her husband, and as children are legally included in the name of their paternal parent, so the church of God, as the Lamb's wife, and all her members, are members of his body, and covered by his name; and as his seed, or children, his name is their inheritance, and their approach unto God in his name implies a vital relationship to him; and his name is to them a strong tower, and perfect indemnity for all they need for time or for eternity. And the Holy Comforter shall lead them into all truth; for he shall take of the things of Jesus and show them unto them. This Spirit shall make intercession for them and in them, according to the will of God. Hence the gracious assurance is given, that whatsoever they are moved by the Holy Spirit to ask in the name of Christ shall be given them; for the Spirit will not lead them to ask for anything contrary to the mind and will of God. And as none can call Jesus Lord but by the Holy Ghost, so none can pray in his name but by the same Spirit. An inspired apostle has assured us that all our necessities are known and amply provided for by our heavenly Father. "But my God shall supply all your need, according to his riches in glory by Christ Jesus." – Phil. iv. 19. But as we have not wisdom to discriminate between our need and what our carnal mind may crave, the blessed Spirit maketh intercession for us, withholding only what would be hurtful to us, and incompatible with the righteous will of God; for he will withhold no good thing from them who walk uprightly.

The subject of prayer opens before us so wide a field for meditation, that we cannot – we know not where to stop when dwelling on the subject. Our principal object in this article is to relieve, so far as we may be enabled, some trembling ones who, from a sense of unworthiness, and of inability to order their speech aright before the Lord, have been sorely tempted to doubt their right to pray, and fear that it is sinful for them to attempt it; we have labored to show that such are the very ones that are the most welcome to approach the awful majesty of God in prayer and supplication. They come not in their own name, but in the all-prevailing name of him who forever liveth to make intercession for them and in them.

Prayer, as a mere duty, is a very dull and unavailing employment, yet it is a duty devolving on all who feel their need of divine favor, because Christ has enjoined it upon them; but when led by the Spirit to the throne of grace, it is a most delightful privilege. Poor, weak and worthless as we are in and of ourselves, yet,

> "Sprinkled with reconciling blood,
> They may approach the throne of God;"

and not be consumed; because the name of Jesus Christ, their Advocate with the Father, is upon them, and he has sealed them with the Holy Spirit of promise. – Eph. i. 13. In prayer we are permitted

to hold communion with God, through our High Priest, from over the mercy-seat. The apostle speaks (Eph. vi. 18) of "praying always with all prayer and supplication in the Spirit," &c; from which we infer that the apostolic practice of social as well as private prayer is to be perpetuated in the church of God until time shall be no more.

In social prayer, one is mouth for all who are present and qualified by the Spirit to unite in the devotion. If the saints who meet for prayer are, like the primitive saints, all of one heart and one mind, and all are led by the one spirit, there will be no discord nor confusion, and the prayer expressed in words by him who is mouth for all will be equally the prayer of all. In social prayer we use the plural form of the personal pronouns, our, us, &c., as taught Matt. vi. 9-13. This is proper, because it is the prayer of all who in their hearts can say, Amen.

We have many instances recorded of the saints meeting for prayer, and the practice should be continued in the church of God. When Herod the king had killed James with a sword, and had imprisoned Peter also, intending also to deliver him unto death, many were gathered together praying: and their prayers were graciously heard and answered. – Acts xii. 1-19. We have many other accounts of the meeting of the primitive saints at places where prayer was wont to be made; and should not the saints of the present age walk in the footsteps of the early Christians.

But in social or public prayers, we should carefully avoid all ostentatious display, or effort to elicit the admiration and praise of men. ***Be not like those who pray to be heard and admired by men; nor should we use vain repetitions, for that is forbidden. Our words should be few; for God is high in the heavens, and we are on the earth. It is not becoming in ministers, while assaying to lead in public or social prayer, to presume to explain or expound anything to the Lord: he needs no logic or explanation from us, and our prayers are to comprise supplication, intercession, and thanksgiving, under a full conviction that the Lord knoweth all about us, that he searches the hearts and tries the reins of all, and with a solemn consciousness that all things are naked and open to his all-seeing eyes.*** In our public or social prayers, our wandering thoughts are prone to seek the applause of those who are present, and almost forget that we are professedly addressing the God whose dwelling is in the heavens, and from whose sight the inmost secrets of our heart cannot be concealed. The cruel tempter is ever ready to divert our mind from the awful solemnity of holding communion with the eternal God. How cold and dull and formal are our prayers when thus yielding to the carnal impulse of our fleshly nature and the temptation of the adversary; our pride and vain ambition are either inflated or mortified, as we have succeeded or failed to make a display. One would hardly believe Christians could be troubled in this way; but they are the only class that are really troubled on this account. Carnal professors and self-righteous Pharisees feel perfectly satisfied with their prayers if they can secure the applause of men; but those who are taught of God feel and lament the imperfection of their most solemn devotions, for they feel deeply their short-comings; and were it not for the blessed assurance that the Spirit helpeth their infirmities, supplying the ability which they lack, and making intercession for them ac-

cording to the will of God, they would not dare to take the sacred name of God upon their lips in prayer or praise.

The humblest and most simple expression of desire that comes welling up from a broken and contrite heart, is far better than the most eloquent flow of words that charm the carnal ears of men; for the sacrifice of a broken and contrite spirit God will not despise.

In our secret prayers, when alone in our closet, that is, when the world is shut out from our mind, and there is none but God can hear, and we feel that our devotion is a personal matter between the trembling suppliant and his God, we use the personal pronouns in their singlar form; as My God, why hast thou forsaken me? God, be merciful to me; hear me; deliver me, &c. Whether upon our knees, prostrate on the ground, or upon our beds, or ever when our hands are engaged in labor, by night or day, when our heart is drawn out to God in the secret aspirations of the heart, we pray with the spirit and with the understanding, even when our lips are sealed in silence. We cannot suppress the secret desire inwrought by the Spirit, and involuntarily arising from the depth of our heart to God as the giver of every good and perfect gift; and from a deep sense of our own vileness, every ejaculation is presented in the name of Jesus, with a full conviction that we can approach God in no other name.

The apostle Peter reminds us that the end of all things is at hand, and admonishes us therefore to "be sober, and watch unto prayer." – Peter iv. 7. What Jesus our Lord has said unto one, he also says unto all his dear saints, "Watch." "Watch and pray, lest ye enter into temptation."

In a careful, vigilant watching, we cannot fail to find abundant incentives to prayer; and if our watching does not have the effect to incline us to pray, it must be that we are in the sad condition of those saints of whom Peter speaks, 1 Peter i. 9, who, having neglected the admonition given in that chapter, are blind, cannot see afar off, and have forgotten that they have been purged from their old sins.

In conclusion of this already lengthy article, we wish to say to those who have been exercised upon the subject of prayer, and who have requested us to write upon this important subject, You cannot be too poor, too needy, or too unworthy to call upon the name of the Lord. It is especially for those of just your description of character that God has provided the new and living way, which he has consecrated for all who, being humbled under his mighty hand, do feel their need of his mercy and grace. It is the poor that he filleth with good things, which the rich he sends empty away.

"Blest are the humble souls that see
Their emptiness and poverty;
Treasures of grace to them are given,
And crowns of joy laid up in heaven."

(Editorial by Elder Gilbert Beebe, January 1, 1879.)

OBITUARIES

RESOLUTION OF RESPECT

God is calling our Little Flock at Strawberry Church home to glory, one by one. It has pleased Him to take from our midst our dear beloved sister, Janie P. Giles on April 26, 1977, making here stay here a little over 80 years. Sister Janie joined Strawberry Church November 1, 1919. She loved her church and was always faithful to fill her seat whenever she could. A devoted member

always ready to help her church, she wanted to do her part. Her love, faith, friendship and fellowship will always be remembered at Strawberry Church.

She was married to Charlie W. Giles, who preceeded her to the grave June 10, 1972. to this union was born four sons and two daughters — William T. Giles, Mooresville, N.C.; Charlie E. Giles and Nathaniel Giles of Danville, Virginia; Virginia and Luther L. Giles, Roanoke, Virginia; Mrs. Louise Suggs, Dallas, Texas; Mrs. Myrtle Ferguson, Danville, Virginia. Two sisters and four brothers, 19 grandchildren and 27 great grandchildren.

Her funeral was held at Townes Funeral Chapel by Elder's R. S. Payne, Wallace Smith, and James Hollinsworth. She was laid to rest in Highland Burial Park beside her husband beneath a mound of beautiful flowers to await the resurrection morn. Be it resolved that we bow in humble submission to His holy will, who works all things after the council of His holy will. He never makes a mistake. Sister Janie was a firm believer in salvation by grace. She lived her religion in her conversation always repeating God's promises, never ashamed to own her Lord.

Her meek and humble way, oh, how we miss her, our loss is her eternal gain.

May the Lord bless and comfort and give reconciling grace to her dear family she loved so dearly.

By order of Strawberry Church
June 4, 1977
Elder R. S. Payne, Moderator
Written by a Sister who loved her dearly,
Sister Gertie Holley

SISTER MARGIE CHERRIX WARD

It has pleased our Heavenly Father to call from our midst Sister Margie Ward.

Sister Margie was born on August 8, 1907, near Snow Hill, Md. The daughter of Charles F. and Mary W. Cherrix. She passed away in the Salisbury Nursing Home, Salisbury, Maryland, on July 7, 1977, making her stay on earth sixty-nine years.

Sister Margie was united in marriage to James E. Ward on April 27, 1927. This unity was blessed by an only son, James Edward Ward, Jr. born April 26, 1939, and died April 5, 1958, in an automobile accident.

She is survived by her husband, James, and one sister Blanche Sorrells, Edinburg, Virginia. Several nieces and nephews also survive.

Funeral services were conducted at the Old School Baptist Church, Snow Hill, Maryland, on July 9, 1977, by Elder James F. Poole. Burial services were conduced at Snow Hill, Md.

Sister Margie united with the Old School Baptist Church at Snow Hill, Md., and was baptized at Schumacher Pond, Salisbury, Md., April, 1961.

This sister had been in declining health for several years. She spent the last twenty-three months in the Salisbury Nursing Home, Salisbury, Maryland.

Her husband, Jim, found recently a letter but apparently never finished of her beautiful experience. This was in the July, 1977 issue of the ***Signs of The Times.*** Those that have read this article and knew Sister Margie can surely say, I believe she related her innermost feelings and was aware of her blessings.

She loved to attend the meetings and be with her beloved brethren when she was well. Our loss of this sister is her eternal gain. Praise God from whom all blessings flow.

Written by request of her husband, Jim.
Betty W. Tilghman

ELIZABETH L. WILKERSON

Eighty-six years, three months, and fifteen days after Sister Elizaeth Wilkerson was born, it pleased the Lord to remove her from this low ground of sin and sorrow. She had been afflicted for several years, and spent much of this time in nursing homes. She was blessed to attend her church very little during these years, but that did not weaken her faith in her Lord and Master. I was asked by her to serve as Clerk of Kehukee Church, since they did not have an active member, which I have done to the best of my ability. I was blessed to visit her several times in the nursing home and each time she talked about how good the Lord had been to her,

and how much she had to be thankful for. It was very enjoyable to hear her tell her experience of how she believed she heard the Lord talk to her and how much it strengthened her hope.

Sister Wilkerson was born September 15, 1890, and died December 13, 1976, in the Scotland Neck Hospital.

She united with Kehukee Primitive Baptist Church By letter the third Saturday in Nov., 1952, making her a member here for 24 years.

Sister Wilkerson was first married to Willie Merritt and was blessed with a son and a daughter. Later she was married to Frank Wilkerson.

She left to mourn her passing, a daughter, Mary Lee Merritt Jones, and a son, Joseph Merritt. We of Kehukee Church extend to the family our deepest heart felt sympathy and hope they may be strengthened by remembering the faith and hope their mother had.

Done by order of Kehukee Church in conference, third Sunday in February, 1977.

Bertha Lane, Hassel Allen, Committee
Elder I. S. Conner, Moderator

ELDER EARLIE B. HUGHES

Elder Earlie B. Hughes was born May 14, 1911, and lived his entire lifetime in the Fayette Community of Geneva County, Alabama. He was married to the former Lela Mae Singletary who survives him. To this union was born three sons and two daughters. There are also eight grandchildren.

Brother Hughes joined Pilgrim's Rest Primitive Baptist Church and was baptized by Elder J. A. Tew. He later joined Harmony Church in Florida and was ordained to preach the Gospel on January 11, 1964. Those officiating were Elders R. P. Hendrix and J. L. Sanders, and Deacons H. C. Shumock and E. C. Weaver.

In November, 1964, Brother Hughes and three other Primitive Baptist met at Wrights Creek Church and held a meeting and constituted a church as there was no living members of the former church. They agreed to hold meetings on the fourth sunday and Saturday before of each month.

He was a faithful member and elder in his church. He believed in salvation by Grace and that Grace is a gift of God. He fought a good fight and kept the faith and has now gone to receive his reward.

On March 28, 1977, God called Brother Hughes home. He was laid to rest in Wrights Creek Cemetery on March 29, 1977. The officiating ministers were Elder J. A. Tew and Elder B. A. Anderson.

He leaves a host of relatives and friends to mourn his departure. No tears in Heaven will be known.

Written by Fairlie Sorrells at the request of Wrights Creek Church members.

NANCY JANE COBB MASSEY

It is with a feeling of much unworthiness that I attempt to comply with the Churches request to write an obituary of a dear one in Israel.

Sister Massey was born to J. K. and Lucey Ann Cobb March 11, 1882 and departed this life April 19, 1977, making her stay here on earth 95 years and one month. She was married to brother and deacon Nathan Thomas Massey, who preceded her to the grave some 23 years. Blessed be the Lord that taketh, blessed be the Lord that gave. To this union were born; 3 daughters, Mrs. Ethel Brooks, Miss Effie Massey, and (Miss) Sister Exie Massey, 3 sons; Claude Massey, Leon Massey and Hubert Massey, and one grand-child.

She united with Bush Arbor church in the early thirties and was baptized by Elder W.C. King the second Sunday in August the same year. She loved her church and attended her meetings at often as her health permited. Her favorite hymn was "Amazing Grace".

Her funeral was conducted at Bush Arbor Primitive Baptist Church by her pastor Elder Wallis Smith assisted by Elder Donald E. Smith. Her body was laid to rest in the Bush Arbor Church cemetery, beneath a beautiful mound of flowers to wait the second coming of our Lord and Saviour Jesus christ, there to ever be with Him and be forever satisfied.

Written by T. I. Rice as ordered in conference June 11, 1977.

Elder Wallis Smith, Moderator
Earl S. Rudd, Clerk

Signs of the Times

DEVOTED TO THE OLD SCHOOL BAPTIST CAUSE

"The Sword of the Lord and of Gideon"

VOL. 145 BURLINGTON, N.C., NOVEMBER 1977 No. 11

IS IT TIME TO RENEW
YOUR SUBSCRIPTION?
IF YOUR EXPIRATION
DATE IS
11/77
IT EXPIRES WITH THIS ISSUE

(This poem was composed about two o'clock one morning, after being pressed in spirit to arise and pen these thoughts. I have had several requests to re-publish it.)

When the moon in all it's glory,
Cast it's brilliance o'er the earth,
Then I thought of Jesus, Saviour,
And about his humble birth.

Soon I saw him in a manager,
Glory shining all around;
By a heavenly host surrounded,
Shouting, glory to his name.

Then I saw him meek and lowly,
Walk the earth in grief and shame,
All to save poor, wretched sinners,
Who will ever praise his name.

Next he bows inside a garden:
Sweat like drops of blood flow down;
All the earth about him silent,
As he kneels upon the ground.

As he prays in solemn anguish,
For the cup to pass away;
Yet he knows that he must drink it,
To prepare the glorious way.

Then upon the scene most softly,
Came an angel dressed in white,
Touched him gently, said, look upward,
Soon the darkness will be light.

Soon the scene of darkness changes;
Darkness breaks, the light appears —
Heaven opens to receive him,
Never more to bow in tears.

He appears in heaven for sinners,
Who were purchased with his blood:
All his intercession for them
Is because his life is love.

Then dear God, may all his suffering,
Guide me on this heavenly road;
May I never, never murmur,
As I think about my God.

Though my soul is oft in sorrow,
Soon these things will pass away.
Sickness, sin and all my trials,
Will be over in that great day.

Then our garments will be spotless
As we gaze upon his face.
We will need the Moon, no never,
For the Sun will take it's place.

When his children all shall meet him
On that bright and shining shore,
Where our sorrows, pains and trials,
Will be over, ever o'er.

Soon, my brethren, we shall meet him,
May his love be all our guide,
And his grace and tender mercy,
Land us safe on Heaven's side.

Sept. 1954 D. V. Spangler

Chattaroy, Washington

Dear Editors of the Signs of the Times,

My subscription is due again and I am sending you $5.00 for another year's renewal. It has been coming to me for many years, and I don't want to give it up. My dear old father, Davis Burch, took it for many years before me. I enjoy the experience letters very much. Some are much like my own experiences.

May you be blessed to carry on many years more. I am 84 years old and one in hope of a better life and a happy home. I like that old song, #54 in D. H. Goble Hymn Book,

"I long to find some peaceful bower
Where sin hath neither place nor power."

So much trouble in this old world - "I can't feel at home in this world anymore."

A little sister in Hope,
Mrs. Blanche B. Brown

Yakima, Washington

Dear Editors,

Please find enclosed a check for $10.00, which is to be applied on a renewal of two years to my subscription to the ***Signs of the Times,*** which is listed as two for $9.00. Please use the extra dollar for the Indigent Fund.

I hope and pray that God will continue to bless you, the Editors, and all who write for the Signs to continue to write the truth as set forth in the scriptures.

We of the Pleasant Grove Church of Naches, Washington, are looking forward to the visit Elder Spangler is planning on making out West, and pray that God will work things out according to His Divine will.

Humbly, your Sister in Hope,
Marguerite C. Simpson

A LETTER BY WILLIAM HUNTINGTON

Grace, mercy, and peace be with thee, through out Lord Jesus Christ! This comes in acknowledgment of your favour to me, hoping that some spirituals have been sown, as you send to me. I hope you will occupy, and I hope you gain by trading, for 'tis heartless working when there is no profit; but this never will be the case with those who set their heart upon the truth, and trade in godliness. The hardest branch of this business is to learn our poverty, and submit to be stripped of our supposed worth and worthiness. The true riches are soon brought in, when the soul becomes poor; and the breaking in of light and life is perceptible enough, for Satan will couch behind the old vail, and shelter himself in our mind's unbelief and hardness of heart as long as he can. They that take them captive hold them fast, and refuse to let them go. But the Redeemer is strong; He pleads our cause, and takes the spoil from the strong; and in nothing does the devil strengthen and support his hold of us and his interest in us more than by labouring to sink us in despair or despondency; this is his master-piece, and our strongest bar. But plain simple truth weakens it, makes inroads upon it, and gains ground upon the will, the mind, and the affections. I should like to know how you got on. I am not in circumstances to make any other return than a share in my poor petitions, when the promised help is afforded me.

Yours most affectionately,
Cricklewood, April 24, 1806 W.H., S.S.

STATEMENT OF OWNERSHIP, MANAGEMENT AND CIRCULATION

TITLE OF PUBLICATION "Signs of the Times"
DATE OF FILING August 24, 1977
FREQUENCY OF ISSUE Monthly
NO. OF ISSUES PUBLISHED ANUALLY 12
SUBSCRIPTION PRICE $5.00
LOCATION OF KNOWN OFFICE OF PUBLICATION Route 7, Box 483, Burlington, Alamance, N.C. 27215
LOCATION OF GENERAL BUSINESS OFFICES Route 7, Box 483, Burlington, Alamance, N.C. 27215
PUBLISHER Elder Donald E. Smith, Route 7, Box 483, Burlington, N.C. 27215
EDITOR Elder James F. Poole, P.O. Box 1250, Salisbury, Maryland 21801
MANAGING EDITOR Elder D. V. Spangler, R.F.D. 6, Box 270, Beechwood Lane, Danville, Va.
OWNER Ownership held by The Primitive Baptist
KNOWN BONDHOLDERS, MORTGAGEES, AND OTHER SECURITY HOLDERS None
THE PURPOSE, FUNCTION, AND NON-PROFIT STATUS OF THIS ORGANIZATION HAS NOT CHANGED DURING PRECEEDING 12 MONTHS

STATEMENT OF OWNERSHIP MANAGEMENT AND CIRCULATION	AVERAGE NO. COPIES EACH ISSUE DURING PRECEDING 12 MONTHS	ACTUAL NO. COPIES OF SINGLE ISSUE PRINTED NEAREST TO FILING DATE
TOTAL NO. COPIES PRINTED	2,300	2,300
PAID CIRCULATION (THROUGH DEALERS, etc.)	NONE	NONE
MAIL SUBSCRIPTIONS	2,000	2,000
TOTAL PAID CIRCULATION	2,000	2,000
FREE DISTRIBUTION	20	20
TOTAL DISTRIBUTION	2,020	2,020
COPIES NOT DISTRIBUTED	280	280
RETURNS FROM NEWS AGENTS	N/A	N/A
TOTAL	2,300	2,300

I Certify that the statements made by me above are correct and complete. Elder Donald E. Smith, Publisher

August 2, 1977

COMFORT

Dear Friends:

I hope I love you in the Lord. If the dear Lord will, I will write something that may comfort someone.

I have had many troubles, but there may be some of you who have suffered much more. I know that Job had many troubles, more than any of us, but he never gave up. He still said, "I know that my Redeemer lives." I know that too, but I find that I often complain.

Right now I am thankful for the many blessings the dear Lord has bestowed upon me. I have not had many afflictions of body. I have been in the hospital but one time. I am seventy-two years old.

I had a good mother who loved her friends in the Lord, and her church, and went as long as she was able. My daddy was not a member, but he walked about twenty miles sometimes to hear preaching.

I am made to look up at the quivering leaves and listen to the song of the birds, and I see the good Lord's power. There is nothing too hard for Him. He knows everything, and He is my All in all. I know that everything is in His hands. I thank Him for a place to stay, something to eat, clothes to keep me warm. I often think on how much He suffered for His people. If I am one, it makes the tears come. I hope I have been made to know and love Him by His power and goodness. I could not thank Him enough for the many blessings. I love my children and my friends in the Lord, but I long to go Home. Sometimes I am made to love everybody. But most of all, I have been made to love my dear Jesus, but so often, I do not know what I am. I am often made to cry, Dear Jesus, help me!

A sister in hope,
Rosa Page
Route 2, Elon College, N.C.

THE EVERLASTING ARM

For approximately a year I have had a deep yearning to share with the Lord's people a portion of the trials and joys experienced during an illness. I have desired to share them on several occasions with my brothers in the flesh, but I have great difficulty speaking of the wonders of the grace of God.

In the summer of 1975, while on medication for migraine headaches, I became unintentionally a victim of an overdose of drugs. Many of the events of that summer I have never been able to recall. I do remember my family being quite concerned about my welfare. I was made aware of my semi-conscious existence only when awakening to the sound of car horns under a stop light while en-route to a doctor's office with

an ill son. Incidentally, I was driving the car.

Shortly I began to seek additional help from several doctors, including a psychologist. It was he who diagnosed my drug overdose by the evident symptoms of swelling and an extreme emotional state. In recovering I experienced chills, fever, nausea, and hallucinations - drug withdrawal symptoms.

One Sunday I remember being in extreme depression and fear. I was even fearful of staying in a room alone day or night for several days. The migraine headaches became so intense that I was awakened during the night when I moved my head. In early September, I was able to get on reduced medication and slowly became a human being capable of again recalling events of a day just past.

Please bear with me while I regress to that Sunday of extreme depression. I had been shown by my dear Lord that all the advice and prescriptions of doctors could not reach my case. Prayer was my only alternative. I'm convinced I had attempted to utter words directed to my Lord on many occasions prior to this; in fact, since I was sixteen. But this Sunday I visualized as my last hope to plead mercy. I begged and pled without an audible sound for God to remove me from this life, or reconcile me to my illness. Without any apparent cure, I thought my agony and burden to my family too great to continue. Yes, I felt it best to be out of the way.

Then as I lay half asleep, an arm more powerful than any I ever felt slipped beneath my shoulders. My entire body seemed to be somewhat elevated. I could not comprehend that an unworthy person as I, was worthy of the inner peace and strength that suddenly swept over my body.

Yet, that was of short duration, and I was again filled with fears and doubts. That night I slept restlessly and was at times frightened; later it became a most precious night.

All of the truly God-inspired moments of my life seemed to float by as a vision or a dream. I was made to see my first vision anew: it was a ship with "All is Well" on its sails, while my brother, Julian Williams, was en-route to Europe during World War II. I felt the bonds of love encompass me when I initially heard the Truth of our dear Lord preached by Elder D. V. Spangler at Malmaison Church when my father, J. Floyd Williams, was critically ill. I envisioned the Sunday in June, 1963, when I was brought out of the baptismal stream by Elder O. K. Tench, when the everlasting arm of my Lord was beneath me. I was made aware, also, of the beautiful cloud formation that brought me to the realization that "it's all right" the day before my last child was born when I was forty-one years of age.

These are the outstanding memories of that one night and the flash backs of time that I cherish two years hence. The Lord revealed many evidences of His love and His presence during my year's absence from the teaching profession. The greatest and most lasting impression that lingers each day is that we cannot direct our footsteps, not can earthly physicians reach our illnesses. The all powerful arm of God is there when we least expect it, but when we need it most. He knows our needs, directs our prayers, and heals our wounds.

In Deuteronomy 33:27, we find, "The eternal God is thy refuge, and underneath are the everlasting arms..."

Medley, in his beautiful hymn, has left us these words of comfort:

"Whatever woes and fears betide,
In thy dear bosom let me hide;
And while I pour my soul to thee,
Do thou my sanctuary be."

My intentions were to be brief. Please forgive.

An undeserving Sister,
Naomi W. Houser

TO JOSEPH PARRY

Stadhampton, April 19th, 1834

My dear Mr. Parry,–Our mutual friend, Tiptaft, informed me a few days ago of his visit to Allington and of your wish to hear from me. So dark, ignorant, and benighted is my mind, that if I were to give you a view of what is doing in the chambers of imagery, it would afford you but little pleasure or profit. The first time that I saw you, as we were standing in the church yard together, I think I observed that I knew more of the dark than of the bright side of religion, and I feel it to be so still. I cannot, like some professors, make to myself wings to soar when I please to the third heaven, nor kindle a fire and compass myself about with sparks, and then walk in the light of it. I am obliged to come to this; "Behold, He shutteth up a man, and there can be no opening." "When He hideth His face, who can behold Him?" Some of our professors here can always lay hold of the promises, and so strong is their faith, that they neither doubt nor fear; but this is a religion which I cannot come up to. And when I see that this faith of theirs is the work of man, and born of the flesh, I tell them that I would sooner have my unbelief than their faith. Not that I think unbelief and darkness good things, but this I learn from them, which few know in our day, that faith is "the gift of God"; and this, too, I know, that the feeling sense of our own helplessness and unbelief is the necessary, yea, the only preparation of the soul for the inward discovery and manifestation of Christ. We have in our day too many spiritual thieves and liars. They first get their assurance by climbing over the wall, and then "boast themselves of a false gift," which, as Solomon says, is "like clouds and wind without rain," i.e., has all the appearance of watering our souls, and then goes off without giving them a drop. From such a religion may the Lord keep us. It is better to be of a humble spirit with the lowly, than to divide the spoil with the proud. It is better to sigh and mourn over a heart full of unbelief and corruption, than to take to ourselves one promise which the Lord does not apply. Many will tell us to believe, and say, "Ye are idle, ye are idle," who have never been in the iron furnace, nor sighed out of the low dungeon.

I believe, for myself, that the souls which can really and spiritually rejoice in the Lord are very few, and that their experience is very much chequered with seasons of darkness and distress. And as for that religion which tells us we must rejoice, because believers are told in the Bible to rejoice always, it savours to me too much of man's power and free-will to be of God. The religion which I want is that of the Holy Ghost. I know nothing but what He teaches me; I feel nothing but what He works in me; I believe nothing but what He shows me; I only mourn when He smites the rock; I only rejoice when He reveals the Saviour. I do not say I can rise up to all this, but this is the religion I profess, seek after, and teach; and when the blessed Spirit is not at work in me, and with me, I fall back into all the darkness, unbelief, earthliness, idleness, carelessness, infidelity, and helplessness of my Adam nature.

Religion is a supernatural and mysterious thing. It is as much hidden from us, until God reveals it, as God Himself, who dwelleth in the light which no man can approach unto. It is the work of the Holy Ghost from first to last; and no text is truer than this: "No man knoweth the Son, but the Father; neither knoweth any man the Father, save the Son, and he to whomsoever the Son will reveal Him." He will have mercy on whom He will have mercy, and He will have compassion on whom He will have compassion; and these favoured objects of mercy, and these alone, know the only true God, and Jesus Christ whom He hath sent; and

that happy soul which is thus experimentally taught of the Holy Ghost, and brought into a heavenly fellowship with the Father and the Son, will enjoy forever the Triune Jehovah, when professors, high and low, doctrinal, experimental, and practical, Calvinist and Arminian, will be cast into the blackness of darkness forever. A man thus experimentally taught will be humble and abased, will be swift to hear and slow to speak, will have a tender conscience and a godly fear, will seek rather to please God than man, and would sooner speak with God for five minutes than with a frothy professor for an hour. This religion I am seeking after, though miles and miles from it; but no other will satisfy or content me.

I cannot say I am all nearer leaving my post here than when I last wrote; indeed, whilst I am heard with acceptance, and have nothing to perform which presses on my conscience, I cannot move till I see my way. I am praying to be delivered from a carnal system, but my way out seems at present hedged up. Let me have your prayers that I may see my way clearly, and neither run before I am called out, nor stay after I hear the warning voice. I can't move just when and as I please, but must wait for the pillar and the cloud.

Give my Christian regards to _____, and believe me to be,

Yours affectionately, in Jesus Christ
J. C. Philpot

August 8, 1977
Chestertown, Md.,

Dear Brothers and Sisters:

This morning as I sat down to write, the Scripture was on my mind, and it suited my thoughts upon our meeting of the Delaware Association July 31st; Rock Springs meeting with Welsh Tract, at Newark, Delaware the first time since 1961. It was a very lovely day. The pastors present were Elders John Wood, Jack Dawsey and James Poole, preaching the Truth.

Since our last Association many changes have taken place; many loved ones gone to be with the Lord. As we looked about at the dear folks assembled there, we saw the many who were patiently awaiting God's Call. And we knew that when the Call would come, it would be answered joyously, for all who are true to the Faith handed down from God know that a perfect peace and rest awaits. This Faith is based upon the Solid Rock, which is Christ Jesus, our Lord and Saviour. The Rock of our salvation. He is the One sent from God, to redeem lost sinners, and when He died upon the cross, He cried, "It is finished." He prayed to His Heavenly Father, saying, "Father, I will that they also, whom thou hast given me, be with me where I am; that they may behold my glory, which thou hast given me, for thou lovedst me before the foundation of the world." And He prayed, "I pray not for the world, but for them that thou hast given me." Space will not allow further quoting, but please read the 17th Chapter of St. John. He said, "It is all finished!" And so it is. God said it. I did not, but I believe it, and He knows all them that are His. Not a one shall be lost! The Shepherd knows His sheep and they answer to His call.

A letter to the Association from Elder W. D. Griffin was read and passed around for further reading. It was good to hear from our absent brother and former Pastor. He could not be here in person, but I am sure he was here in Spirit.

Elder Dawsey spoke humbly and sweetly from the 42nd Chapter of Isaiah, 13-16th verses. It was my first time to hear him speak and I did enjoy his message. Looking forward to hearing him again in October, the Lord willing. Elder Wood used the 40th Psalm for his message and it was a joy to hear him speaking of God's mercy

and love, in lifting up fallen man from the depths to which he has sunk, beyond hope of redemption, except by the Mercy and Grace of our Father in Heaven. He raises us up and puts our feet upon a solid foundation, the Rock of our Salvation. Seems like we always return to that Rock!

Elder Poole used various scripture, the basic one being Mark 16:1-3. Each scripture used pointed to the same Author and Finisher of our Faith. The words of Ezekiel 36:26 proclaimed the salvation and redemption of the children of God, as did Isaiah 62:10. Matthew 28:2, and Luke 23:52 refer to the burial of Christ, and the risen Christ. But the real subject was the rolling away of the great stone. It produced a very real picture in my mind as he unfolded its present day significance. The women, as they approached the sepulcher, were concerned about how they would roll away the stone. But they found it was already rolled away. They could see the empty tomb and knew Christ was gone. Only when He revealed Himself did they know He was the risen Christ. But when He did, they instantly believed. No doubts at all. Today, so many in unbelief, do not see beyond the stone. They fail to see or believe that the tomb is empty, that He is indeed arisen and lives. The believer knows He lives, because He lives within their hearts. The great stone of unbelief has never been rolled away for the unbeliever; it still lies before the tomb. The true born again Child of God is glad, and oh, so thankful that it has been rolled away, and to see the empty tomb. Positive proof that Christ is risen! Praise the Lord!

The thought this morning, as I noted the date, was on the passing of time. How quickly it goes. I think of how near the return of Christ must be. We all note the passing of years in a natural way, and we are aware that our time here, in nature, is growing short. We have all had periods when we have felt His nearness, but in His great mercy He has spared us and told us, "Wait a little while, my Child, carry on a little longer, and I will come for you." He gives us a little more time and each time He seems to have grown nearer and dearer to me. This world is filled with God's beauties and benefits in nature. Some beyond description. But think of how beautiful Heaven must be! What I am longing to see first of all is the blessed redeemer, Jesus Christ, face to face. To behold Him in all His beauty! All else will be secondary.

My precious brethren, I am always so happy, and my heart overflows with Joy in the Lord, because He blesses me to meet with you all now and then, in sweet love and fellowship. It can only be "sweet" because the Lord is in it. It's not of man, and I give all Praise and Glory to God. He it was that reached down when I felt to be so lost and seeking to find the way, and lifted me up, putting my feet upon the Solid Rock which is Christ Jesus, and pointed the Way to Eternal Life with Him. That was 30 years ago, and each day, as I get nearer Home, it grows sweeter and sweeter, and my Jesus grown dearer and dearer.

My life here is a happy, contented one as far as is possible in a natural way. My seven children and their mates have always been a great blessing to me. The dear Lord took care of that. My many grandchildren and great-grandchildren are very dear to me. But even so, as I get glimpses of the Glory of Heaven now and then, it makes me long to be where my Lord is waiting.

My dear Dad once told me before he passed to be with the Lord, "We are all a small part of God's machinery here on earth. Each of us has a particular part in His plan and purpose, and when that purpose is served, He will call us Home." It's a lovely thought, but it's beyond my poor mind to picture one, as small as I am, being a special part of any plan of

His. But I guess it could be! Every bolt has to have a nut, and even the tiniest spring in a watch can keep it from working. Did not out Lord say even Satan served God's purpose here on earth? It may not be in the Bible, but I'm sure it's true, because our Lord can use anything and everything to further His will. Think of Joseph! He told his brothers, "Ye meant it for evil, but God meant it for good."

I would like to go on telling of the Love of God and all it means to me, but space prevents it. I had not meant to write so much, but the Lord seems to be right here at my shoulder and He speaks sweetly to me. I do love Him so much and, praise God, He loves me. How do I know? The Bible tells me so.

I want to mention, although I am sure it isn't necessary, the tables were laden with all kinds of natural food provided by all who came from our down-shore folks, as well as near-by folks. All who meet with us anywhere know how acceptable natural food is, but for me the spiritual food was most important and a vital necessity.

In Christ,
Sister Ruth Lucht

PRINCIPLES OF GRACE

"O the depth of the riches both of the wisdom and knowledge of God! how unsearchable are his judgments, and his ways past finding out!

For who hath known the mind of the Lord? or who hath been his counsellor?

Or who hath first given to him, and it shall be recompensed unto him again?

For of him, and through him, and to him, are all things: to whom be glory for ever. Amen.
(Romans 11:33-36).

Paul, the greatest mind in the history of the Church, and for that matter the history of the world, was overwhelmed in the wisdom of Divine purpose in the writing of these verses. He was taught to see the folly of human wisdom. He was reminded again and again of man's frailty and lack of absolute freedom and determination. God had placed within Paul's breast a persistent reminder of man's impotence and that man (unlike his maker in whom there are no unconscious activities and hidden potentialities) is largely governed by them. He saw that God was absolute, the first cause, the one who declared the end from the beginning, and from ancient times the things that are not yet done, saying, my counsel shall stand, and I will do all my pleasure (Isa. 46:10). And I would remind the reader from Isaiah's text (Vs. 9-11) that not only did the Lord declare the "end from the beginning" but does in fact execute that counsel even to the calling of a ravenous bird from the East, or a man from a far country as the effectual instrument of that counsel.

My counsel shall stand: yea, I have spoken it, I will also bring it to pass, I have purposed it, I will also do it.

And so you see, my brethren, that when a poor benighted soul is ***awakened*** to the eternal I AM, ***awakened*** to the everlasting Jehovah Jesus with whom we have to do, ***awakened*** to a felt realization and need, ***awakened*** I say to what we are in Adam; then, there will be something deposited in him, a principle of life, a motive, a pre (but ***living***) supposition, a distinct doctrine, especially regarding God and the Bible, that cannot be found in the life of the carnal mind.

At the writing of this text (Rom. 11:33-36), Paul could see it, he felt it, he embraced it, and he confessed the ignorance of the flesh and the incomprehensive nature and work of God.

"O the depth of the riches both of the wisdom and knowledge of God! how unsearchable are his judgments, and his ways past finding out!"

Paul, the apostle, confessed openly this mighty God. Confessed him I say in such a way (through the medium of a letter) that all the world throughout all ages would know the frailty of the flesh and wisdom of God. And yet there are those who will perhaps read this letter, who are ashamed to confess the Lord openly and before the public and in the personal world wherein God by providence has placed them. Ashamed to acknowledge (in the local community through the given mode of baptism) what this holy man acknowledged for the world to see.

For those of you who are ashamed of our mighty God, we know the reason. Paul gave it to us. See II Cor. 4:2 and until our friends (so called) renounce the hidden things of dishonesty, it behooves the Church to hold them at "arms length."

Divine truth separates the living family of God from the family of Satan. Moreover, the truth will separate the "living ones" from the "whitewashed" professor. The "quickened" from the "nominal." And it is these truths that will manifest wherein one's loyalty lies. These truths when put to the "acid test" will determine the "riches" or "poverty" of heart.

Ye know a man's heart is fastened on "things" above or "things" below. And I marvel at the winnowing nature of the truth regarding the heart. The doctrine, like the dew or rain, will fall and penetrate the heart, softening and loosening that which is not "rooted" and " grounded." And if the loyalty of the heart is in ***anything*** other than God and ***truth,*** it will rise and ultimately be swept away in the floods of judgment.

The truth when deposited in the heart creates a love for God and truth. It is said of those to whom this "love of the truth" is given that they have been translated from the kingdom of darkness to the kingdom of light, and that God hath commanded the light to shine out of darkness into the face of Jesus Christ (Col. 1:13, II Cor. 4:6). The sinner becomes God conscious. Awakened. Made alive. A God-ward motion springs up in the heart and it is recorded of that sinner, "you hath He quickened who were dead in trespasses and sins."—Eph. 2:1.

"Long my imprisoned spirit lay
Fastbound in sin and natures night;
Thine eye diffused a quickening ray,
I woke, the dungeon flamed with light;
My chains fell off, my heart was free;
I rose, went forth and followed thee."
—C. Wesley

The manifestation of the truth is evidenced by the laying down of the old life in the figure of baptism (Rom. 6:3,4), (II Cor. 5:17), (I John 3:16), the mortification of the flesh (Rom. 8:13), effectual sanctification (Rom. 8:14), a following on to know the Lord (Hos. 6:3). Moreover, it is the conviction of this writer that the truth and the various branches are the secrets that God will judge in Christ (Rom. 2:16). Every man's work is tried by fire to determine what sort it is (I Cor. 3:13) and if "your works" be "your works" then O what loss. But if "your works" be "God's works" (Phil. 2:13) then O what joy and bliss.

"When through fiery trials thy pathway shall lie,
My grace all sufficient shall be thy supply;
The flame shall not hurt thee; I only design,
Thy dross to consume, and thy gold to refine." — G. Keith

For convenience sake, I will refer to these secrets as ***principles of grace*** and I shall endeavor to show that such principles are manifested in the life of a believer and from time to time they are blessed to shine as bright as the noon day sun. These principles are absent in the life of some men and they are left in a state of darkness and abject poverty. As the scripture says, their foolish heart was darkened.

As these doctrines are found in the

heart of the believer and quite frankly very pronounced at times, even so the absence of truth is very pronounced in the unbeliever and especially the spurious believer, or religious pharisee whose loyalty is to a "religious system," a denominational heritage and practice, antiquity and traditions, rather than to God and truth. Spurious converts who in knowing God glorify Him not as God neither are thankful; but become vain in their imaginations, and consequently the foolish heart is darkened, professing themselves to be wise, they became fools, and changed the glory of the uncorruptible God into an image made like to corruptible man. The inspired writer said they changed the truth of God into a lie, and worshipped and served the creature more than the creator and as they did not like to retain God in their knowledge, ***God gave them over to a reprobate mind,*** to do those things which are not convenient. See Romans 1:21-28.

Religion is a serious and dreadful undertaking. And if one does not have grace and charity in he heart, he will inevitable fall foul and err in practice and doctrine. To enforce the weight of this thought, I remind the reader to consider the story of Hymenaeus and Philetus who are mentioned by Paul in II Timothy, Chapter two. Also Judas, who betrayed "the innocent blood" (Matt. 17:4, 5). On the other hand, a person who holds them or rather is held of them, and is of sound mind and intelligently honest and consistent, will be led to confess that salvation is of the Lord (Jonah 2:9).

I know of no better place where these principles appear together than in Paul's outburst of praise and adoration in the last four verses of Romans, chapter eleven. These grand truths and foundations of Christendom appear as the wisdom and power of God.

Firstly, that God is the author of everything that comes to pass. For of Him, and through Him, and to Him, are all things: (vs. 36). Now I beg the reader to go and find out what are the "all things."

Can these "all things" be a reflection of the sovereignty of God? If you take God seriously, would you not perceive that He is the first cause of all things to whom be glory for ever?

The prophet Isaiah said, under divine inspiration, that God formed the light, and created darkness; "I make peace and create evil: I the Lord do all these thins." — Isaiah 45:7.

Paul in speaking of the revelation of divine mystery said that God worked "all things" after the counsel of His own will (Eph. 1:11). Again, "all things" work together for good to them who love God, to them who are called according to His purpose (Romans 8:28). Now the reciprocal of this verse is also truth. For we know that "all things" work together for the bad of those who are not called, etc., etc.

Whatever the arrangements of God toward the saint or sinner, "all things" are of God.

Notwithstanding the depth of Paul's theology, there are men today who profess faith in God but deny that God is the author of everything that comes to pass. Or worse yet, they propogate that "all things" are contingent upon the will of the creature.

Evidently these "professors" have a deeper school of theology that that of the inspired apostle Paul, or else there is the absence of this first principle of truth in their heart.

Professing themselves to be wise, they became fools (Romans 1:22).

Secondly, another principle of grace is that man can have no knowledge of God and His ways except through Divine revelation.

"For who hath known the mind of the Lord?" (Verse 34).

Paul makes a convincing argument of this principle in I Corinthians, chapter two. The reader will note in that chapter

that Paul said, "For what man knoweth the things of a man, save the spirit of man which is in him." (Verse 11).

I ask the reader, can one know the mind of his neighbor if the neighbor chooses not to reveal himself? That is precisely what Paul is saying. For what man knoweth the things of a man, save the spirit of a man which is in him? Even so the things of God knoweth no man, but the spirit of God. But God hath revealed them unto us by His spirit. For the Spirit searcheth all things, yea, the deep things of God. And our Lord, in the offering of prayer said, "I thank thee, O Father, Lord of heaven and earth, because thou (God) hast hid these things from the ***wise*** and ***prudent,*** (the professor of faith, the nominal believer) and hast ***revealed*** them unto ***babes*** (the little believer). And no man knoweth the Son, but the Father; neither knoweth any man the Father, save the Son, and ***he to whomsoever the Son will reveal him."***

Ah my brethren, I say on the authority of the book and I trust in the power of Christ that one's knowledge of God is contingent on the grace of God. As sinners, we are entirely dependent on Sovereign Grace for the knowledge of Diving truth. We have no other plea. Who among sinners is able to ascend into heaven, the mount of God (that is to bring Christ down from above:) or, who shall descent into the deep? (that is, to bring up Christ again from the dead.) Who is able? Who among us can force Christ the Eternal Son to reveal the Father?

"My heart is leaning on the word,
The living word of God,
Salvation by my saviour's name,
Salvation thro' His blood.
I need no other argument,
I need no other plea,
It is enough that Jesus died,
And that He died for me." — L. H. Edmunds.

Thirdly, God owes no obligation to man, and man has no rightful claim on God (verse 35).

Or who hath first given to him, and it shall be recompensed unto him again? (Verse 35).

I've heard and witnessed the religious hucksters in this country (evangelists so-called) say that if you the sinner got on your knees and said the sinner's prayer (Luke 18:10-14) that the most high God of heaven and earth was ***obligated*** to that sinner.

Can you imagine the most high God in an obligatory state? Such anemic reasoning as that on the part of an evangelist is not worthy of refutation.

Me thinks to myself that a one-cell ameba has greater reasoning powers.

Under the experience of grace, the sinner will inevitably learn this principle of truth and grace. God will "burn" the standing corn of the sinner(Judges 15:4, 5) so as to make room for the "good seed" (Matt. 13:8) that it might be called "the planting of the Lord."

Under the experience of Divine grace, the sinner will learn of his demerit before God, not only will God burn the field but also the barn and storehouses. All works of flesh will be burned. The sinner will be stripped of his self-righteousness, his cloak, his friends; yea, even his loved ones may forsake him and like Isaiah, he will lament, "woe is me! for I am a man of unclean lips, and I dwell in the midst of a people of unclean lips: for mine eyes have seen the King, the Lord of Hosts." — Isa. 6:5.

In Isaiah's text, you might note that when he saw the Lord, the "posts" of the temple were "shaken" and "moved." Even so, when the poor sinner sees the Lord God of Sabaoth and feels that his sins are exceedingly sinful, the "posts" in the heart will tremble and quake, and he will cry, "woe is me."

When Elijah ***heard*** the voice (I Kings 19:13), he wrapped his face in his mantle so as to hide himself. Elijah "sensed"

God's glory and "felt" his own utter depravity and demerit.

When Moses heard the voice from the burning bush, he was afraid and hid his face (Ex. 3:6). Moses, I say, hid his face. If a man of Moses character and esteem, a man to whom the oracles of God were committed, "felt" to hide himself, how much more should we depraved wretches feel our dependence upon God and that we have no rightful claim on Him? The Lord is under no obligation to man, but rather hath concluded us all in unbelief. There is none that understandeth, there is none that seeketh after God, there is none righteous, no not ***one*** (Romans 3:10), there is none that doeth good, no, not ***one*** (Romans 3:12).

If there were one righteous man in all the earth, a man of merit and esteem who could approach God on the grounds of self-righteousness, then God would be obligated. But since ***all*** are concluded in unbelief, God is under no constraint nor obligation to man.

Therefore, those who would kick and butt and rail against the doctrine of God's absolute sovereignty, let every mouth be stopped.

Fourthly, another principle of grace reigning in the heart is that the supreme and ultimate purpose of "all things" is the glory of God. (verse 36).

For ***of Him,*** and ***through Him,*** and ***to Him,*** are "all things": to whom be glory for ever. Amen.

Isn't that a bit strange? The word "all things" seems to appear again and again in the text. Incidentally, have you found out what the "all things" are as propounded in the introductory remarks of my paper?

In discussing this doctrine with one, the remark was made my him that "he believed that whatsoever God ***purposed*** came to pass."

I agreed and responded, "whatsoever comes to pass, God purposed."

Can you name one thing that has come to pass or is coming to pass, or shall come to pass that God did not purpose?

I feel to offer a word of caution here however when one is condsidering the "absoluteness" of God. And that caution is to consider the work of God in the context and language of Paul's last seven words of verse 36.

"To whom be glory for ever. Amen."

If one does not consider the "glory of God" as the supreme purpose of "all things;" then, the sinner will inevitable offer violence to the "guilt-ridden" conscience of the creature and destroy the liberty or contingency of second causes rather than establish them.

But for those of you who would accuse me of going off on the "deep-end" and tag me as a Hyper-Calvinist, let me say now and forever more, "I's rather be in the ***deep end*** of an ocean of Sovereign Grace whose everlasting arms are underneath than to ***splash about*** in the mud puddles of human responsibility."

The language of Paul is that whatsoever ye do, do all to the ***glory of God*** (I Cor. 10:31). Man's chief end is to glorify God. And I verily believe that when the doctrines of God are realized and manifested in the world to come, that man and all the arrangements of human events will have been so "fixed" so as to reflect the glory and image of God. Salvation as well as damnation will reflect this glory. The one will magnify the attribute of Divine Mercy, the other Divine Justice, to wit, the scales of God will be perfectly balanced and the one will compliment the other.

The arrangements are so "fixed" ***for of Him,*** and ***through Him,*** and ***to Him,*** are "all things," in this world and the world to come. Amen.

In hope of the Gospel,
Jack H. Dawsey

Dear Editors,

Enclosed you will find an article I wrote, after feeling impressed to write

about two dreams I had recently. If you think them worthy of publishing, you have my permission to use them, and if not please throw them away.

Last night I finished reading the ***Signs,*** (June issue) and really enjoyed it. Everyone of the writers were blessed to write the things we love to hear, giving all the praise, honor, and glory to God, to whom it all belongs, and explaining the Scriptures in such a beautiful way, it was food for the soul. I believe His ministers are the ones He gave the five talents to in Matthew 25, and the talents are the precious treasures He gives you, revelations, dreams, and visions, and you will hear Him say, "Well done, thou good and faithful servant". You are often tired, weary, and don't feel physically able to go, but God gives you strength, desire, wisdom, and puts words in your mouth to praise Him and feed His children. We feel thankful to God for you all. He has really been good to His little ones.

Gladys Page

"WE HAVE GOOD THINGS TOO"

Praise the Lord O my soul for all the good things He has given us. As unbelievable as it seems I can witness with David, (if not deceived) in some of his experiences. The 23rd Psalm has been precious food to my soul, especially the 3rd verse; He restoreth my soul. I feel that is what He did for me. Psalm 40:2 He brought me up also out of an horrible pit, out of the miry clay, and set my feet upon a Rock and established my goings. 3rd verse, And He has put a new song in my mouth, even praise unto our God." He also lifted me up out of what I felt was a horrible pit and filled me with praises to His Holy name, to whom all the praise, honor and glory belong.

It is my desire to write and tell the elect family of God what He has done for us; words that will be to His praise, and a comfort to his little ones. Of myself I can do nothing but through Him I can do all things. Also, I feel it is my duty to share the wonderful dreams He has given me, one who is nothing but a failure, the vilest of sinners.

On Friday, May 13th, 1977, we heard about another one of our dear members at Bush Arbor, being dead. It seemed that everything we heard was bad news. That night, feeling grieved, and worried about several other things, also my sins, weakness, and failures; feeling I has sinned against my God, and my little hope seemed almost gone. I felt so undone, I cried and asked the Lord to give me courage. Finally I fell asleep and I dreamed a little girl came to me; I don't know who she was, but believe she represented the Church of God. She told me that she too had doubts, fears, and anxieties; (I could witness with her when she said this). But, she said, "we have good things, too". I felt my spirit revive in my breast and rejoiced, I could witness the good things with her, too. Then I heard a voice say with authority, "The war of the mind is over". My burden was gone when I awoke and I felt so calm and peaceful; felt the Lord would take care of all my problems, and He has; some of them already.

The following Monday night, I dreamed one of our neighbors and I were in our yard, as we started to go inside, I looked at the trees, they were the prettiest I had ever seen. After telling my neighbor to look at that pretty scenery, I looked up at the sky and saw Jesus in a white cloud. What a beautiful sight! For a long time I had longed to see Him, and I saw Him plainly for just a moment. What a wonderful God we have to show us these precious things, and turn our mourning to joy.

The good things have been on my mind a lot, since my dreams, and I will mention a few of them, if it's the Lord's will.

The greatest of these is the love of God for His little childen; so great that He

gave His only Son to die for them, (and I hope I'm included).

He gave us a little hope that we are His, and some day will take us to dwell with Him on High, and be forever satisfied.

He sends His Ministers to preach and write words of comfort to his children.

He gives us meeting houses to attend on Sunday, to hear the gospel preached, and meet with our people of like faith, which is indeed a joy and privilege.

He gives us our dear families, friends, homes, food clothing and everything we need. The list seems endless.

Little Children of God, when you feel down and out, may we all be blessed to think of the good things that we have, (they will out weigh the bad) thank God for them, and praise Him from whom all blessings flow.

Humgly Submitted In Bonds Of Love,
Gladys Page

Some harbours have bars of sand which lie across the entrance and prohibit the access of ships at low water. There is a bar, not of sand, but of adamantine rock, the bar of Divine Justice, which lies between a sinner and heaven. Christ's righteousness is the high-water that carries a believing sinner over this bar, and transmits him safe to the land of eternal rest. Our own righteousness is the low-water, which will fail us in our greatest need, and will ever leave us short of the heavenly Cannan.

Toplady

By postal law publications being mailed by second class postage are required to submit circulation and management information yearly to the postal authorities and print the same in their periodical. You will find this in the front part of this issue.

Probably very few of our subscribers had any idea of the amount of our paid circulation, and knew not if it was great or small. To some the amount may be more than they thought, and to others, much less. This number has been more or less the same for several years. When the subscription list fell off and appeals went out our people were very good to respond. For this we are thankful.

On simple investigation it may be seen that the number of subscriptions we have will not even pay for our printing costs. Were it not for the generosity of so many of you we would long ago have reached the crisis stage.

At this time, since our tables are laid bare before you, may we earnestly seek your continued support. We especially appeal to our Elders to get new subscriptions in your respective areas, and to our other subscribers to try and see if they can find at least ONE OR MORE new subscriptions.

We have the oldest and one of the finest magazines among the Old School Primitive Baptists. For over one hundred forty-five years we have found comfort and solace in its pages, and that to the glory of God. By His grace it will continue.

One other area in which our people can help is to send in good material for publication. News from our churches scattered abroad is always refreshing and informative.

Hoping to hear from you, we remain, hopefully, your servants.

The Editors

MINUTES OF THE PRESBYTERY

Pursuant to the request of Union Primitive Baptist Church at Floyd County, Va., a presbytery met July 30, 1977, at 10:50 A.M., for the examination of Brother Larry Hollandsworth, if found qualified in accordance with the written word of God, at the satisfaction and discretion of their judgment, to ordain the above mentioned to the full work of the office of the gospel ministry.

The solemnity was begun with song and prayer by Brother Larry Hollandsworth, discourse following. All Elders of our faith and order present constituted the presbytery. Those present were as follows: Elders Amos I. Hash, Leonard Key, Kenneth Key, Lane Carter, Denver Simpson, Roy Agee, N.F. Conner, Rufus Brown, Hale Terry, Raymond Goad, and Donald E. Smith.

The Presbytery was organized by electing Elder Hale Terry as Moderator, and Elder

Donald E. Smith as Clerk. Elder Kenneth Key and Lane Carter were chosen to perform the examination of the candidate. Elder Hale Terry, having been duly appointed by Union Church in conference July 30, 1977, as spokesman for the church, delivered Brother Larry Hollandsworth to the presbytery. Examination was made by Elder Kenneth Key using scripture reference Tit. 1:4-9, and Elder Lane Carter I. Tim. 3:1-2. The presbytery being satisfied with the examination and answers given by the candidate, administered the laying on of hands. The ordination prayer was delivered by Elder Denver Simpson. Elder Amos I. Hash delivered the charge to the candidate. Scripture references for the solemn Bible charge was I. Pet. 5:1-3, with Elder Leonard Key in conjunction with Elder Hash.

The Clerk asked Elder Hale Terry, spokesman, if the church approved the work of the presbytery, which was answered in the affirmative.

A Certificate of Ordination was presented to Elder Larry Hollandsworth and the right hand of fellowship and brotherhood given. The ordained Elder was delivered back to the church as an ordained minister of the Old School, Primitive Baptist Church at Union Primitive Baptist Church, Floyd County, Virginia.

The minutes consisting of the work of the presbytery were read and adopted. The presbytery was dismissed with prayer by Elder Raymond Goad.

Elder Hale Terry, Moderator

CONTRIBUTIONS FOR THE DISTRIBUTION OF THE SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC. THRU JULY, 1977

Mrs. Lela N. Danield, N.C.	$5.00
Robbie Holloway, Texas	1.00
H. T. Wages, Texas	1.00
Florence Knight, N.C.	1.00
Willard Page, N.C.	9.00
Eld. Denver Simpson, Va.	1.00
Hannie C. Dalton, Va.	11.00
Mrs. Nannie Varnier, Va.	1.00
Mrs. C. H. Hamilton, Ala.	3.00
R. C. Edwards, N.C.	2.00
Mrs. Charles Fowlkes, N.C.	1.00
Lizzie Aldridge, N.C.	1.00
Mrs. J. Taylor Boyd, Texas	1.00
Mrs. Bertie F. Brown, N.C.	2.00
Virginia W. Horsley, Va.	1.00
Fred Futch, Fla.	2.00
Powell Bird, Fla.	2.00
D.O. Chandler, Jr., N.C.	5.00
J. W. Ray, N.C.	1.00
Wayne Edwards, N.C.	16.00
A. M. Walker, N.C.	1.00
Mrs. W. Robert Apple, N.C.	1.00
Mrs. William L. Lee, Va.	6.00
A. C. Gibson, Va.	2.00
Reubin Davis, Va.	1.00
Marguerite C. Simpson, Wash.	1.00
Mrs. Alice Snider, N.C.	2.00
Burton McKinney, N.C.	1.00
Mrs. Frank Martin, Va.	5.00
Fannie L. Williams, N.C.	1.00
St. Clair Graham, Canada	1.00
Ida L. Macks, Ark.	2.00
Norman Jenkins, N.C.	1.00
Mrs. W. O. Stephens, N.C.	1.00
Mrs. Eugene J. Osborne	2.00
Fred Alridge, Pa.	1.00
Charlie Helms, Va.	5.00
Zeb Whitaker, Va.	3.00
Grace Poff, Va.	1.00
Grace Alridge, Va.	1.00
John S. Payner, Va.	1.00
Larry Hollandsworth, Va.	1.00
Thomas C. Nichols, Va.	1.00
Lila H. Perdue, Va.	6.00
Edgar L. Bolejack, Va.	3.00
Major Hollandsworth, Va.	3.00
Elder John L. Sanders, Ala.	11.00
Mrs. George T. Currin, N.C.	3.00
John W. Payne, N.C.	1.00
Mrs. James DiZerega, Va.	1.00
W. R. Rhue, N.C.	1.00
Mrs. Pattie Everett, N.C.	1.00
Lucille McGee, Wash.	9.00
Beatrice E. Hocking, N.Y.	5.00
Elder W. L. Everett, N.C.	1.00
Mrs. C. C. Rudd, N.C.	1.00
Mrs. W.R. Pennington, Ala.	1.00
Welsh Tract Church	500.00

(We acknowledge the gift from Welsh Tract Church, Newark, Del., of $500.00 with sincere thankfulness and gratitude. We are glad to hear of your newest member. We think of Sarah, who in her old age yet yielding fruit of the Lord at 90 years old. Gen. 17:15-21. D.E.S.)

God? What of the poor working people who go in debt hundreds of dollars to "give the kiddies Santa". All the while lying to them by saying Santa is the giver of good gifts (if you will be a good little Arminian) when James 1:17 teaches the opposite.

Our sensible readers, however, have seen much of the folly and would admit that "commercialism" has taken over Christmas. To that I would say, "Let commercialism have it, I don't want any part of it". Several years ago a professing church woman told me that she was making an effort to put Christ back in Christmas. To which I replied, "I never knew He was in it to begin with." Needless to say, she cooled on me soon. More recently, in speaking with an acquaintance, the subject of Christmas came up and when I commented that our family had never celebrated the birth of Christ on December 25th as such, the man became incensed and terribly upset, remarking, "You're a weird man. Everyone is entitled to a birthday, even Jesus". Away he went, shaking his head. I tell this to set forth a point. The man was and is exceeding wicked and does not even profess to believe in Christ. To him, Christmas is like New Year's day and Halloween - a time to make merry. Brethren, be not unequally yoked. (II Cor. 6:14-17) Abstain from all appearance of evil. (I Thes. 5:22) You think that because you do not enter into the grosser forms of this pagan festival that it will be alright? You may say that the spirit of Christmas to you is to get together with the family and exchange a few simple gifts and nothing more. Curious that you would select December 25th to do this. However, let me move on to another consideration.

Second consideration - the first day of the week is of Bible origin, whereas Christmas is not. Ample proof of this can be supplied, but let the following suffice, "And upon the first day of the week, when the disciples came together to break bread, Paul preached unto them, ready to depart on the morrow; and continued his speech until midnight." (Acts 20:7) No one can prove that the first day is the only day we may gather to worship. On the contrary, every day is the Lord's day and we may and do call upon Him in Grace at any time. Even though, in the Apostolic pattern, the disciples came together weekly, (more often in the first church in Jerusalem) ***and the time was for the family of God to remember the Lord's death in the breaking of bread.*** (This is very likely a reference to the Lord's Supper.) The elect family of God, chosen, called out, are not to follow the way of the world but to meet in a holy love feast - a true family reunion, unlike any that the family of man ever engaged in. What a blessed thought, that we have a spiritual family to meet with and to exchange our gifts with. Not worldly trinkets bought from a list of those who gave to you last year, but gifts such as love, joy, exortation, prayer, helps, governments, teaching, and others which freely we have received by Grace, and freely we give to our spiritual family by that same Grace. (I Cor. 12:28-31) "Having then gifts differing according to the grace that is given to us, whether prophecy, let us prophesy according to the proportion of faith; or ministry, let us wait on our ministering: or he that teacheth, on teaching; Or he that exhoreth, on exhortation: he that giveth, let him do it with simplicity; he that ruleth, with diligence; he that sheweth mercy, with cheerfulness." Romans 12:6-8 Dearest family of the Lamb of God, this December 25th, how will it be with you? Will you want to, as many will, call off the church meeting so you can get together with the family of man?

Or will you rather, under the sweet influence of God's Spirit, wish to meet with the bloodwashed family under the banner of love? To those, drawn under

the sweet influence of a Saviour's love, there is no choice. Nor will there by any reluctance to tell our earthly families that we are to "Seek first the Kingdom of God" and be found in that Holy convocation when they meet to worship.

Let Santa Claus have his admirers as Dagon and Ashdod did in Old Testament times. ***To the believer, Christ must have the pre-eminence.*** Saints of God have been taught by the Spirit of Holiness that they can not have respect to these so called man made, money motivated, Satan directed, religious days, but rather do they say:

Peace be within this sacred place,
And joy a constant guest!
With holy gifts and heavenly grace,
Be her attendants blest!

My soul shall pray for Zion still,
While life or breath remains;
There my best friends, my kindred dwell,
There God my Saviour reigns.

In conclusion, may you be stirred to ask yourself, "Where will I find my ***best friends and kindred*** on December 25, 1977? With a desire to offend none of the House of Faith, but stir up their pure minds, I remain,

Your humble servant,
J. F. Poole

VOICES OF THE PAST

"He being dead yet speaketh"

ABLE TO STAND BUT LIABLE TO FALL

(By Elder H. M. Curry in 1895)

The Proposition that Adam was able to stand but liable to fall, came first to my ears from Methodists and New School Baptists. The expression sounded puerile and illogical to me then, and sounds so yet. To me the phrase is meaningless; but grant it a meaning, and it arrays itself against the whole tenor of Bible Truth, and all facts of human experience, as exemplified in the universal history of the human race. Such sayings and phrases as this became current through lack of thoughtful investigation. I invite the reader's attention to the following discussion of this trite expression; and if, after impartially considering this matter, he should still be of the opion that "Adam was able to stand, but liable to fall," his position will be more clearly defined in his own mind, and perhaps entitled to more credit from those of contrary belief.

Let us now proceed to consider some of the ***a priori*** arguments. First, God had a purpose in man on the earth. When faith beholds the works of God in creation it sees nothing in vain; the domestic beast of burden, the ravenous beast of prey, the wholesome grape, the deadly upas, the useful iron, the seducing gold, the wholesome food, and the destructive poison, all answer some useful end, some wise purpose, some intelligent design of the mind that created them. Shall we confess this, and then say that man, the climax of the natural creation, was created without a purpose or design, either for time for eternity by the God of all wisdom? Did God create man, and turn him loose in the world to ruin himself and all his posterity, to thwart God's will and destroy all his pleasure?

The first purpose of God in placing man upon the earth was that he should multiply and replenish it. God made the earth not in vain; he made it to be inhabited. — Bible. If Adam was able to stand, he was able to defeat God's purpose in this; for had he stood, there is no ground to believe that the earth would ever have been inhabited; for, "Except a corn of wheat fall into the ground and die, it abideth alone; but if it die, it bringeth forth much fruit." (John 12:24) These words of Jesus set forth a universal fact in nature, a deep and

comprehensive truth. The same truth may be stated in these words: Without death there is no reproduction. In the vegetable world seed must die before they germinate and reproduce their kind. The same principle, although not so plainly exhibited, extends into the animal world. The animal organism embodies both animal and vegetable life mysteriously combined, and the power of reproduction, growth and repair lies in the vegetable life. The multiplication of the human race did not begin until death passed upon the man; so from this it is seen that if Adam was able to stand, he was able to render the creation of the world in vain.

But grant that the multiplication would have gone on without the fall, what would have been done with the people who would have come into the world by this time? The garden of Eden would have been full to overflowing against this time. There would have been a continually increasing stream of humanity pouring into the world, and none going out. What would be done with them? Upon what would they subsist? Where would they stay? What would be their occupation?

Again, suppose Adam had stood, then each of his posterity would have been subjected to the same probation. Each one able to stand, but liable to fall. Some, doubtless would have succumbed to this liability to fall, and would have fallen, while some would have demonstrated their ability to stand, by standing. The human race would then be divided by death, some dying, and some living here forever. What a state of confusion this would be. Instead of the wisdom of the Creator being exemplified in the harmony of his creation, it would be impeached by this monstrous, unnatural, impossible discord.

It was doubtless God's purpose that the earth's resources should be developed, as exemplified in the various lines of human industry, enterprise and progress. The one essential element of human character upon which all industrial enterprise depends is the love of money. This is declared in the Scriptures to be the root of all evil. This root of all evil, then, is the prime impetus in all human progress, advancement and improvement. Without it new countries never would have been discovered, explored and settled; cities would never have been built; civilization would never have developed; the arts and sciences would have remained unknown; there would be no such thing as social or political society, no commerce, no trade, no improvements, no progress, no luxuries, no conveniences; in fact men would all be savages. The fall of Adam enters into the very foundation of all the essential elements of the qualification of men to inhabit the earth. All the lust of the eye and pride of life are essentially necessary to building up human society, either social, political or religious.

Again, the world in its present condition is either as God intended it should be, or it is not. If it is not as God intended, then God's intention has gotten from under his control. There are only three positions to be taken with regard to the first man: God either purposed that he should fall, or purposed that he should not fall, or else had no purpose at all in the matter. If he purposed that he should not fall, but remain sinless forever, then the earth is peopled with an entirely different race of beings from what God intended; everything has gone contrary to God's purpose. If one man could reverse the purpose of God, and change the whole world, both for time and eternity, of what account is God's purpose? Where is any ground of hope of salvation either for time or eternity through the purpose of the same God? Where are our obligations to call him God, or worship him as such? Where is his right to call himself God,

and claim our confidence, reverence and praise? To say that God purposed him to stand, but that man fell, is to plunge into the darkest, blankest, most hopeless fatalism. If we say that God had no purpose one way or the other, then what do we mean by talking of God's purpose? If we say that God purposed the fall, then there is no conflict between God's purpose and the existing state of affairs. We can then look upon the word "purpose" as meaning something; and when we talk of God being a God of purpose our speech harmonizes; and when we speak of his purpose of grace we can do so with just reverence and holy confidence.

Again, God purposed that man should be removed from the earth by death. "Dust thou art, and unto dust shalt thou return." One may say these words were spoken after man sinned. True enough; but did they come into the mind of God after man sinned? This is the utterance of a decree; but is the decree no older than its utterance? If God did not intend in the creation that man should return to dust, why did he create him from dust? Why did he not make him of some other material? But the very fact that He made him of dust shows that the decree, "Unto dust shalf thou return," was in the mind of the Creator when He made him. "It is appointed unto men once to die." — Bible. Death, then is an appointment. Who made the appointment? God made it. Has God any appointments now that he did not have from eternity?

Let us now turn to God's purpose of grace in Christ. All the provisions of grace for the salvation of the people were made in Christ before the foundation of the world. If Adam had stood, what would have become of the purpose of grace? When we say he was able to stand, we say that he was able to defeat God's purpose in Christ. It is declared in the Scriptures that Christ was foreordained before the foundation of the world. Foreordained to what? To die. To die for whom? For men who might not need it — for a man who was able to stand? If Christ was foreordained to die, and Adam was the figure of Christ, is it not plain that Adam was included in the same decree of death? When Christ died He was delivered to death by the determinate counsel and foreknowledge of God; not by the provisional counsel, as a remedy provided to meet an emergency; not by his permissive counsel, as one permitted to be slain for the sins of others. There is no mention in the Scriptures of a Permissive Counsel, but Determinate Counsel. Then, if Adam was included in God's counsel at all, he was in his determinate counsel. The creation of Adam was in God's counsel, for He said, "Let us make man." God's dealings with the man after he was made were in his counsel, for He placed him in a certain environment, with certain restrictions upon his liberties.

One may say that God knew that Adam would fall, and provided the remedy before the calamity came. To admit God's foreknowledge of the event is to yield the point that he was made to stand, for how was he able to stand if God knew that he would fall? The proposition is incompatible with foreknowledge. It is argured by some that God knew that he would, but he did not fall by God's decree. By whose decree did he fall? If God foreknew the man would fall, the event was certain, inevitable and could in no wise fail to come to pass. Now, what made the event certain? What rendered it inevitable? What brought it to pass? One says that God's foreknowledge of an event does not necessitate its coming to pass. If God's knowledge does not, what does? "Who is he that bringeth to pass when the Lord commands it not?" (see Lam. 3:-37) Either God's decree makes the event certain, as foreknown, or it is purely a matter of total necessity.

If Adam was able to stand, how long was he able to stand, against what was he able to stand, and wherein consisted his ability to stand? Was he able to stand forever? Was he able to stand under all circumstances? If we answer yes to these questions, then his ability to stand consisted in his infinite perfection, for nothing short of infinite perfection could stand forever under all circumstances. If he was infinitely perfect, to enable him thus to stand, wherein lay his ability to fall? Ability to stand and liability to fall cannot exist at the same time in the same creature; for where liability to fall sets in, absolute ability to stand ends. ***Ability to stand, in this expression, must be absolute or it cannot be considered, for if it is not absolute it must be relative, and relative ability to stand is entirely swallowed up in liability to fall.***

Let us now pass to the ***posteiori*** arguments. The fall itself is evidence that the man could not stand. Had he not fallen he would thereby have demonstrated his ability to stand; but he fell, and consequently he demonstrated his inability to stand.

The transmission of his sin to his posterity is conclusive argument against his ability to stand. The total, inherent, hereditary depravity of the human race is essentially and inseparably connected with this subject. Cavil as we may about predestination in Adam's case, it shows itself in all his progeny. They are all born sinners, grow up sinners, and die sinners, without exception or remedy. What then has fixed the universal, unalterable, irrevocable reign of sin and death? Is it fixed by God, or does it come by fate? Is it the provision of infinite wisdom, or is it through the lucky intervention of some work of chance? Did God, either in ignorance or knowingly, leave the issue of life and death of unborn millions to the uncertain will of one man? If God did not know the consequence when he created man, then he is ignorant and stupid, and is no God. If he knew the consequence, and yet created the man, and gave him power to ruin his unborn progeny in sin, death and eternal destruction, knowing certainly that he would do it, is he not a strange kind of God? Is not such a course more like that of a madman than like that of an allwise God? Which is the greater display of wisdom, righteousness, justice and judgment, for God to leave the issues of life and death of an unborn world to the caprices of one man's will, or to fix all by his own infinite will and wisdom? Which would faith choose as a source of consolation, that the wellbeing of a world was left to one man, and he ruined it, or that God held the issues in his own eternal grasp?

The great stumbling-stone in the way of most minds is the trite, meaningless expression that this would make God the author of sin. But is it not taught in the Scriptures that God visits the iniquities of the fathers upon the children? Where is there any human code of practice or standard of justice but what would pronounce that unjust, wicked and cruel? Visit the iniquities of the fathers upon the children of the third and fourth generations. Punish the child for the crime of its grandfather, a crime committed before the child was born, or even before its parents were born. If we are going to impeach God by human standards we must impeach him here, and declare him wicked, unjust and cruel; and renounce his name, and abandon his worship. But again, Jesus said that the blood of all prophets, from the blood of Abel to the blood of Zacharias, that perished between the temple and the altar, shall be required of this generation. Where is the justice, from a human standpoint, in requiring all the righteous blood that had been shed for four thousand years, of that generation? Such destruction as had not been since the world began was sent upon that

generation of men, women and helpless children, and God did it. Then, upon this point of God being unjust if he does so and so, let the words of inspiration stop every mouth, and silence every tongue.

The law in its nature, design and effect enters into this discussion. Many minds are misled by their wrong notion of the law. The law was not given for men to keep. It entered that the offense might abound. They say that God would not have commanded Adam not to eat if he intended that he should eat. How do they know what God would have done? By what or by whom do they judge? How could man transgress without a commandment? It required the commandment to answer the purpose. It is argued that God's decreeing the fall of Adam would destroy man's accountability. Would it be and worse, from their own standards of judging, to hold Adam responsible for what he was purposed to do, than to hold a babe born in the nineteenth century responsible for Adam's transgression by fixing upon it the sin committed by another six thousands years before it was born? The doctrine of hereditary total depravity will not harmonize with the proposition that Adam was able to stand.

Lastly, I shall call in the testimony of Christian experience. Can a Christian live without sin? We regard those persons who hold and teach that a man can live without sin as deluded, fanatical heretics. If the Christian, who is born of God, washed in the blood of Christ, justified, sanctified, and led by the Spirit of God, cannot live without sin, how can the natural man live without sin? Adam in his creation was a natural man, of the earth. earthy. He had natural capacities, fleshly qualifications, propensities and desires; ***then how could this man in nature be expected to do what the most gifted saint cannot do?***

Elder H.M. Curry

There is sometimes on trees and flowers what florists call a false blossom; how many such do we see in the world of professing Christians!

Toplady

If I build a house, it is ten thousand to one if I do not afterwards find it defective in some respect or other: there is continually something to add, or something to alter, and something that may be improved for the better. If I write a book, I find it imperfect. Some errata of the printer, some defects in the language, something to add, or something to retrench. So it is with all human works. The work of Christ's righteousness and redemption is the only finished, the only perfect work that ever was wrought among men. God gave me faith in it!

Toplady

OBITUARIES

BROTHER WILLIE S. RUDD

Precious in the sight of the Lord is the death of his saints. We saw the evidence of faith, hope and charity in the walk of our precious Brother Willie Rudd, who was born in Caswell County, North Carolina on December 26, 1911, and having spent many of his 65 years as a successful businessman in Mebane, North Carolina.

He proved his love with his time and talent and many other ways, for the Church at Bush Arbor, where he came home to his friends in May, 1960, and remained a loyal and faithful member unto death.

Our Brother departed this world to be with his Lord, May 13, 1977, leaving a precious and faithful companion for more than 41 years, to mourn her loss with a lonely heart: Sister Edna Kembro Rudd and a lovely foster daughter, Mrs. Kay Langler, sisters Mrs. Fannie Ribelin, Sister Lessie Clayton, Sister Betty McKenney, Mrs. Ethel Dabbs, Brothers Robert, Nathaniel, Columbus and

Thomas Rudd. May the gracious Heavenly Father continue his richest blessings upon these precious ones.

Blessed are they that mourn, for they shall be comforted.

Brother Rudd's funeral was conducted at his beloved Bush Arbor by his pastor, Elder Wallis Smith. His body was laid to rest that peaceful rest in the church cemetery beneath a mound of beautiful flowers.

Approved by the Church at Bush Arbor on June 11, 1977.

Clifton Robertson
Elder Wallis Smith, Moderator
Brother Earl Rudd, Clerk

MEMORIAL

INASMUCH as it pleased Almighty God to remove by death two of our very highly esteemed members of Hopewell Church within the past year, to wit: Sister Ruth Duit and Sister Beulah Kimbro; and

WHEREAS, we deeply feel the great loss of these sisters and with sadness of heart, we must bow in humble submission to God's will.

BE IT RESOLVED, that we encouch their brief obituaries in this MEMORIAL.

RUTH DUIT (March 4, 1895 — December 23, 1976). Sister Duit became a member of Hopewell Church, September 13, 1975, at the age of 80 although she was a faithful attendant at church long before this time, and was able to attend church up until two months before her death. She had a great love for the truth and for all the brethren. She often contributed to the welfare of needy persons even though many of them were complete strangers to her. She was the personification of love and she communicated that love to everyone she met especially to the Household of faith. Her death came at 6:30 p.m. in a Winnsboro nursing home just as a group started singing a religious hymn. Her husband preceeded her in death in 1968. Until two months before her death she lived with her daughter and son-in-law, Elder and Mrs. Joe L. Hamrick. She leaves one son, one daughter, five grand-children, and three great-grandchildren. Her funeral was conducted by Elders E. J. Lambert and W.W. Fleet. Her remains were laid to rest at Hopewell.

BEULAH KIMBRO (May 27, 1892 - February 26, 1977). In January 1910 she married Henry Kimbro who preceeded her in death June 1960. There were no children born to this union. Aunt Beulah joined the Hopewell Primitive Baptist Church October 1, 1950 and was baptized by Elder E. J. Lambert. She was blessed with a good singing voice and a love to sing. She could often be heard singing hymns while alone in her home. Rock of Ages was one of her favorites. She lived on the same farm she and her husband bought for over fifty years. She dearly loved to attend church and rejoiced in the precious truth as it is in Christ Jesus. Her suffering at times seemed more than she could bear but she never murmured nor complained, bearing it all with that same faith and patience that marked her christian life. Many times she said she was ready to go and often longed for that sweet rest that is not disturbed by pain. Her death came February 25, 1977 in a Winnsboro nursing home where she had lived her last eleven months. Her funeral was conducted in the Winnsboro Funeral Home by Elder E. J. Lambert and Dalton Graves. Burial was in Hopewell Cemetery.

BE IT FURTHER RESOLVED, that a copy of this memorial be filed with Hopewell Church records and one copy be sent to the ***Signs of the Times*** for publication.

The above ordered written by Hopewell Church in its regular conference June 11, 1977.

Elder Joe L. Hamrick, Moderator
Audrey R. Hamrick, Clerk

GEORGE F. MARINER

It was God's pleasure to cease the earthly life of a dear brother, George F. Mariner, on March 21, 1977, at the age of 87. He was a member of Snow Hill Old School Baptist Church. His parents were the late Mr. & Mrs. William Mariner. He is survived by his widow, Mrs. Myrtle Mariner, a son, Vincent Mariner, a daughter, Dolie Hastings, four grandsons, one granddaughter, twelve great grandchildren, and several nieces and nephews. His funeral was held in Snow Hill Church, conducted by his pastor, Elder James Poole.

Brother Mariner rode to church with us quite often and it was such pleasure to hear him reveal his innermost feelings. He loved salvation by grace and told us many times, "When I die, if you can't get an Old Baptist preacher, just bury me." God's humble poor cannot compromise, there being no substitute for the truth. He related with Paul, "What shall we then say to these things? If God be for us, who can be against us?"

May it be a comfort to his family, to his brethren, and to his friends, knowing he was given a firm belief in an all powerful God. May it humble us to know that this is according to God's holy plan and a step closer to Jesus.

With humble love,
Sister Audrey Davis

SISTER BESSIE TUCKER

God moves in mysterious ways, His wonders to perform and we are made to wonder of His hand-i-work. He does all things well, even when He called our beloved sister Bessie Tucker to unite with the Primitive Baptist Church at Hickory Grove in 1959. She was a devoted and faithful member as long as she was able to attend. Sister Tucker was born May 11, 1898 and died on January 23, 1977, making her stay on earth some over 79 years.

Sister Bessie was married to Marvin L. Tucker, who passed on several years ago. She is survived by two sisters, Mrs. Della Stewart and Mrs. Lillie Bell Wood; one son, Hassie, with whom she made her home as long as she lived. Also surviving are several grand children and great grand children. Her funeral was conducted at Rose Funeral Home Chapel, Benson, North Carolina. Officiating was her Pastor, Elder W.D. Godwin and Elder C. D. Turner. She was laid to rest in the family cemetery near her home beneath a mound of beautiful flowers to await the morning of resurrection when Jesus comes to gather His children home.

In as much as God saw fit to remove her from our midst, may we be blessed to bow in humble submission to His will and gave thanks of witnessed reflection of our blessed Saviour.

Be it resolved, that a copy be sent to the ***Signs of the Times*** for publication, one be placed in Hickory Grove Church records and one be given to her family.

This day being June 30, 1977.

Moderator: Elder W. D. Godwin

Committee: Gertrude Royal
Leacy M. Beasley
Kathaleen McLamb

A. G. BURNETT

It is with much fear that we try to write an obituary for A. G. "Jack" Burnett, at the request of Old Mountain Church.

A. G. "Jack" Burnett, age 69, of the Dry Fork Community, died January 22, 1977, in Memorial Hospital after a short illness. He was a native of Pittsylvania County and a son of the late John Pratt Burnett, and Mary Elizabeth Farthing Burnett. He married the former Alma M. Scearce on June 9, 1928. Mr. Burnett spent most of his life in the Dry Fork area, and was engaged in farming until his retirement in 1967. He was of the Primitive Baptist faith.

In addition to his wife, he is survived by two sons, A. G., Jr., of Franklin Turnpike, and Bobby P., Dry Fork; one daughter, Mrs. Deane B. Doss, of Atlanta, Georgia; one sister, Miss Lessie Burnett, Dry Fork, and four grandchildren.

The funeral was held at Wrenn-Yeatts Funeral Home Chapel, January 24, 1977, by Elder H. W. Wray and Elder O. K. Tench, and Elder Wallace Smith. His body was laid to rest in Highland Burial Park beneath a beautiful mound of flowers, to wait the second coming of his Lord and Savious Jesus Christ.

Jack was highly esteemed by all who knew him, and in his community he was looked on as a leader. He had the love and respect of Old Mountain and other churches in the Association, as well as other associations. Although his name was not written on the church book, we have a hope his name is written in the Lamb's Book of Life.

We feel sure that each one could have called him Brother, for in Matthew 7:20, "Wherefore by their fruits ye shall know them." Jack did indeed bear good fruits, and related beautiful experiences. In a dream he saw a little lamb following behind, and in a measure he felt to be that little Lamb.

Written Ballard and Sarah Barker

Signs of the Times

DEVOTED TO THE OLD SCHOOL BAPTIST CAUSE

"The Sword of the Lord and of Gideon"

VOL. 145 BURLINGTON, N.C., DECEMBER 1977 No. 12

IS IT TIME TO RENEW
YOUR SUBSCRIPTION?
IF YOUR EXPIRATION DATE
IS 12/77
IT EXPIRES WITH THIS ISSUE.

THE KITE
or
Pride Must Have A Fall

Once on a time a paper kite
Was mounted to a wond'rous height,
Where, giddy with its elevation,
It thus express'd self-admiration:

"See how yon crowds of gazing people
Admire my flight above the steeple:
How would they wonder if they knew
All that a kite like me can do!

Were I but free, I'd take a flight,
And pierce the clouds beyond their sight;
But, ah! like a poor pris'ner bound,
My string confines me near the ground:

I'd brave the eagle's towering wing,
Might I but fly without a string."
It tugg'd and pull'd, while thus it spoke,
To break the string:--at last it broke.

Depriv'd at once of all its stay,
In vain it tried to soar away;
Unable its own weight to bear,
It flutter'd downward through the air;

Unable its own course to guide,
The winds soon plung'd it in the tide.
Ah! foolish kite, thou hadst no wing,
How couldst thou fly without a string?

My heart replied, "O Lord, I see
How much this kite resembles me!
Forgetful that by thee I stand,
Impatient of thy ruling hand;

How oft I've wish'd to break the lines
Thy wisdom for my lot assigns?
How oft indulg'd a vain desire,
For something more or something higher?

(And, but for grace and love divine,
A fall thus dreadful had been mine.")

John Newton (Author, "Amazing Grace")

Troy, Alabama

Dear Editors,

Please find check for $9.00 enclosed. This will keep your great paper, ***The Signs of the Times*** coming. My husband passed away in 1970, and we both always enjoyed reading it.

It was a great pleasure to have Elder and Sister Spangler and Elder and Sister Lambert in our home. I was so sorry to hear that Sister Lambert has gone on. I shall look forward to entertaining others, also.

I am looking forward to reading every line you print in this next issue.

Yours respectfully,
Mrs. Milton C. Carter

WORD FROM TEXAS

Kleberg, Texas

Dear Editors of the Signs of the Times,

I am writing to renew my ***Signs*** for two years. I am sending a check for $9.00.

I enjoy it so much when I am feeling bad. It always helps me to have it to give a boost to life. I am a lonely one living alone, and the ***Signs*** is always a welcome visitor in my home. I usually read most of it the first day.

Bertha Carter

Kitty Hawk, N.C.

Dear Editors,

Enclosed is a check for two years subscription to the ***Signs***. Please use the balance to help to distribute the ***Signs.*** My receiving the ***Signs*** is just one in that steady stream of innumerable blessings I have received all the days of my unprofitable life. Each time I open the mail box and see the ***Signs,*** I receive a warm feeling. Oh what a great merciful God we have, dear Brethren. Without that worthiness in and of our Lord and Saviour, Jesus Christ, none would exist that I might receive of His blessings. Therefore, except I have a worthiness thru Him, outer darkness would surely be my continual stay here in this life.

In as much as be in accord with Thy will, O God, continue enabling the dear Editors of the ***Signs*** to publish only those truths as are good in Thy sight. AMEN

Troy G. Shepard

A LETTER BY MR. HUNTINGTON

The epistle of my sister is come safe, and now lies before me. It is, according to the prophet Habakkak, a song of various things, sung in various tunes.

Your days have been sorrow, and your travail grief. Call this time of adversity Gad, for there is a troop behind; or call them the beginning of sorrows, for unbelief will often tell you that there will be no end of them. Satan is a skilful adversary; he can alter both his appearance and his influence. While I lay in the dark regions of the shadow of death, under the arrests of divine justice, and filled with fury and the rebukes of my God, he worked constantly upon the hardness of my heart, the carnal enmity of my mind, and on that soul-destroying sin of unbelief, in which I was shut up. He took occasion to multiply his accusations, by the sins which stood before my eyes, the burden of guilt which I felt, and the wrath of the law which worked in me. And I know that this was the devil and the works of him; but after my deliverance had been proclaimed, my calling made clear, and my election sure, he came to me again, so altered in appearance, in language, and in influence, that I really did not know my old acquaintance. He came not now in his sable garb, but in his shining robe; not to attend my funeral to hell and the grave, but as a friend at my wedding; not to accuse, but to give me counsel; not to drive, but to draw; not to sink me into despair, but to lift me up to the wind, and make me ride upon it; not to reproach me, but to praise; not to tell me what an awful rebel I had been, but what a saint I then was. Satan had changed his voice.

And surely among them that are born of woman there had not appeared a greater wonder than Parson Sack. I, not in the least suspecting this strange visitor to be one of the king of Babylon's ambassadors, was pleased with his coming as much as Hezekiah was, and showed him all my precious things; for he came not with heavy tidings, but with smooth things; not as a destroyer, but as a builder up. He treated of the goodness and safety of my state, of the height of divine favour in which I stood, and of my certain arrival at the desired haven. From this he descended to the small number of God's elect; very small, when compared to the world at large. And as he preached, so he endeavoured to apply the doctrine. He worked his bottle-screw into my natural affections, and made my bowels sound. He set before me all my little ones, and my dame, and influenced every tender feeling I had. My compassion, earnest desires, etc., etc., began to rise up and flow out at such a rate, just as Milton describes the lust of Adam and Eve working in them, after they had eaten the forbidden fruit, till they conceived it was now divinity springing up within them. And so I thought that my heart was filled with grace. Having worked

me up to the highest pitch of natural affection for my wife and children, he then left the old hen and chickens, and led my mind abroad to my friends and relations; then to my old acquaintance; next to many tender-hearted, pitiful, and well-meaning people that I knew in the world. And still my heart enlarged, and as he presented them to view, so I took them in. Then he came to the nations at large; still my heart opened and extended as he brought them to bear upon my mind. Then the poor heathens were presented to my view, until my bowels sounded like a harp, not only for Moah, but for all these. And then the irrevocable decrees of God were set before me, just as they are set forth by the Arminians. And next the devils were presented to me as objects of my pity. And this last imagery discovered the cheat. Satan could no longer be hid; and I remembered his former fiery darts, and soon was delivered from the snare of the fowler. However, this was of use to me in the ministry; ***for from that time I knew most assuredly who it was that instructed, furnished, equipped, and sent out the whole heard of Arminian teachers; for sure I am that it is the devil transformed that supplies them all.***

Some time after this he paid me another visit, similar to the last. At that time I was in the ministry; he came now as a parson-maker, to instruct me how to proceed in the important work. And that was, to draw no lines between saints and sinners; to make no applications; to enforce no marks, evidences, love-tokens, or sure tokens; to insist upon no criterions, characteristics, infallible proofs, signs, or touchstones; and then I should give no offence, nor should I raise any bars of prejudice against me, nor have any stigma upon my character; my usefulness would be extensive, and my reputation a sweet savour to all. I should endeavour to cast my net so as to take in all that came within the walls of my meeting, and endeavor to win all to love me; and those who love a believer are passed from death to life. This plan I intended to adopt; but when I was in the work, the fire of Zeal, of love, fervour, holy fear, boldness, and fortitude, flowed into me; so that instead of crying a confederacy, I became a divider and scatterer wherever I went. The hypocrite hissed, and the honest soul felt the energy; and soon God led me to see this stratagem of the devil; and I learnt this lesson by it, that of all the workmen of God, and of all the works of God under heaven, except the death of Christ, a minister of the Spirit and the Holy Ghost's work on the souls of men are the greatest enemies to Satan. ***He has no objection to external reformation, if there be no internal regeneration.*** It is the Holy Spirit that casts out the strong man armed, takes away his armour wherein he trusted, spoils his house, and takes the prey from the mighty. Having escaped this snare, throught the good hand of my God upon me, he paid me one more visit in his counterfeit rags; at which time he set before me all the real and imaginary evils and dangers that would attend me in the perilous work of the ministry; the oppositions from the world, from heretics and hypocrites; the hunger, cold, and nakedness, that I was exposed to; the treachery of pretended friends; the difficult work of getting to be clear in the greatest mysteries of religion, and of escaping all errors; the danger of my life by the way and of death at the end in a hundred forms; together with the uncertainty of the Lord's presence, aid, and support, which he argued from the sad desertions which had lately befallen me. He then showed me my own safety, the goodness of my state, and the happiness which would occur if I withdrew to some lonely place, and kept all the dealings of God with me locked up in my own breast. But this not succeeding, he soon made good his predictions; for there was not a tool, falsely called a gospel

minister, in town or country, but what was barking, biting, warning, or cautioning people against me. And this has continued, without intermission, for twenty-four years and upwards; and I shall think it an ill omen should it cease, which I am in no fear or danger of, seeing the devil has stocked the nation with so many novices whom he puffs up with pride, till they fall under the same sentence that fell upon him.

The bowels of compassion and the inordinate affection that you felt for your sick child, and the rebellion against God that attended it, you may safely conclude, were the effects of a visit from this transformed devil. For God is as well able to regenerate a child as a man; and can perform that good work in the last moment now, as well as in the thief upon the cross. "His hand is not shortened." Besides, you have no scripture to prohibit or forbid your praying for your child, nor yet for the life of the child, supposing you conclude with, "Not my will, but thine be done." And if we cannot say this from the heart, then we can pray for submission that we may do it. David fasted, cried, and prayed all day and all night long for his child, though God by His prophet had declared it should die. He prayed even against the revealed will of God. But your prayer would have been according to His will. This is plain, because the child is restored to you again, even without being prayed for. God will have us at His feet; and it is not a little crossing and trying that will bring us there and keep us there. To be stripped of all comfort, and to be laid in irons for a whole year, and this attended with intolerable hardness of heart; to be left free among the dead and be given up to the influence of a sleepy devil, who shall give you a dose of his opium under every prayer that is put up and under every sermon that is preached; this, this will be worse than all the afflictions that have befallen little Isaac. So I conclude, and so you shall confess. Call it one more secret from the locks of Samson.

W. Huntington

Towaco, New Jersey

Dear Brother Poole and family,

It is the Lord's day today. What a great blessing that the Lord has set a day apart that we may rest from our labors and go to His house and hear His Word. That it may be like David, "O how love I Thy law, it is my meditation all the day." Even on the Lord's day at night we must say, "My soul cleaveth unto the dust. Quicken thou me according to thy word." The world takes such a big part of our life; sometimes I am afraid my whole life. We have to come to such a low state before there is a need for deliverance and when He works that need, then the Lord is also ready to help us. O what a dissimilarity. It is to our shame! But it shall also be to His praise. We shall never be able to say that we sought after God. And because He sought after us there is hope that one day we will be delivered and brought there where He is Who has bought us with His blood.

Here we are only strangers in a strange land. Oh, that the Lord may give us grace to stay strangers. How is the gold become dim. How is the most fine gold changed. Instead of seeking His communion, we seek after the money god, after the god of entertainment. There is nothing left but shame. That we may go to Him, shamefaced! There He shall remember His covenant - covenant security (that is better than Social Security). "Trust in Him at all times, ye people, pour out your heart before Him. God is a Refuge for us. Selah

I hope that you may experience this often, and your family. I hope you are all in good health. Please give our regards to our friends. We are all doing good. We hope to hear from you soon. We hope

that God may bless you and your people, and I just read on the bottom of your last letter, "Pray for us." May I make the same request. We need this so much - His intercession, but also prayer for each other.

Leonard VanWingerden

(This communication is from a precious one who is a member of the Dutch Reformed Church in New Jersey. They have visited our meetings in the Salisbury area and stayed in our home. While we could find points to differ on had we wished, we were able to talk of that free and everlasting grace, and our lovely Redeemer.

We would be delighted to have more such letters to print in the ***Signs.*** Letters free of flatteries and praise of men are refreshing and most welcome. May we be blessed with more of the praise of our God, for this, I believe, is what our subscribers really want to read. The Editors)

Durham, N.C.

Dear Editors,

For the past few months I have received two subscriptions each month of the ***Signs,*** the old issue expiring 5/77, and the new 5/79. Please correct this error in mailing out the next issues.

Sometimes I lend my copies out to my son, so now would be a good time to subscribe for his own. Therefore, I am sending a check for a 2 year subscription as a gift to him. In that way it will pay for the extra copies I received and he will then enjoy his own collection. His cancellation will be the same as my own. His mailing address is Mr. Charles R. Stewart, Route 6, Box 204, Durham, N.C., 27703.

Seems the reading matter gets better every year, but then I read through the old issues, they are as sweet to me as the new. Nothing changes when the truth is written. As God is unchanging, I hope the Word preached to our people is never changed as I have seen and heard among some who have drifted away from the Truth. One, who is a member of our church, moved to a distant state, and related the request of a man and wife acquaintance of hers, that they hunger to hear the Truth preached to them again, as they know it. All around, all they hear has been "watered down" to suit the evil modernism trend of following after the wants of the people instead of the needs of the Truth set forth by God.

Therefore, I feel to be blessed of God when I receive from the ***Signs*** words of comfort for my soul and a witness to what I feel to be the true word of God. Even though the allotment given me is small, it is sufficient.

May the Lord continue to bless you to write the words of truth to those who have been given an ear to hear and a heart to understand.

Novaline Stewart

Mobile, Alabama

Dear Editors,

Please renew my subscription to the ***Signs*** for another year. The enclosed check is to cover same, and use the balance as you see fit. The ***Signs*** is the most wonderful paper. May the good Lord be with all you editors, all ways, and in all things.

Yours truly,
James D. Randolph

Fort Lauderdale, Fla.

Dear Editors of The ***Signs of the Times,***

Please enter my subscription to The ***Signs of the Times.*** I am enclosing my check for $7.00. It has been several years since my subscription expired, and I find myself longing to receive the ***Signs*** again.

A sinner in Hope,
Louise Clowdus

Montreat, North Carolina

Dear Elder Spangler,

I wish to start a new subscription to this address. I have been a follower of the ***Signs of the Times*** for a couple of years and now find myself at school in North Carolina, with no one in my immediate contact who takes the ***Signs.*** My hope is that God will continue to bless according to His will.

Yours in a hope through Christ,
Mark Jackson

(It was a particular delight to see this new subscription. I can remember so well the lovely meetings we held each Thursday evening in the home of Mark's parents, Dr. and Mrs. Tom Jackson, in Rome, Georgia. Mark and his brothers and sister were small children then and the Jackson family had moved to Georgia to begin medical practice. The scripture comes to mind to "train up a child....". (Prov. 22:6) So often a portion of the word of God may appear to be admonition in its beginning and yet prove to be a sweet and fulfilled promise. Our hope is that we see a realization of this here. J.F.P.)

Williamston, N.C.

Dear Editors,

Enclosed find a check for $15.00 to renew my subscription for two more years. Use the balance as you see fit. I enjoy the ***Signs*** so much I don't want to miss a copy.

With love for Christ's sake.

A little sister in hope,
Miss Kate E. Philpott

Route 6, Box 577
Austin, Texas 78737

Dear Brethren,

It has been some time since visiting you brethren in my home state of North Carolina. I have lived in Texas since 1953. We now live near Austin, Texas, and know of no Old Baptist in the area. Anyone who may know of a church in the area please write to me.

Enclosed is a check for two more years of the ***Signs.*** Also, I am sending a piece I wrote one morning before work.

May the Lord bless the Editors, writers, and children of God in sound doctrine and practice. We desire no new ways. May we be blessed by and in the Way, the Truth, and the Life.

Unworthy,
Earl W. Hall

It has been said that God had a purpose in an event or action of an individual. The word or letter "a" is singular and means one. To say that God had a (one) purpose in an event leads you to think that the rest of the event was of another purpose or by chance. Instead of God having a purpose in man, or an event performed by man, man is in the purpose of God, (yes, the whole man-body, soul, spirit, every action, or thing, visible, invisible, in the past, present, and future). The will of God, predestination of all things, and the purpose of God fills the universe. No man or no thing can get in or get out of the all-powerful will and purpose of God.

Some people look at the doctrine of Predestination of all things as an old tune that is true, but has caused trouble and divisions among churches. Some will readily admit the truth of the doctrine, then prefer to change the subject. I do not believe that the doctrine of the absolute predestination of all things, or any other true doctrine, has caused the true church any trouble. The ones who rejected sound doctrine in unbelief and darkness divided the churches. The truth shall set you free. One that is free is at peace. Jesus is the Way, the Truth, and the Life. Our hope is in Him, and He is in us. May He lead us in the way of truth as it is in Christ Jesus. May we dwell with Him in eternal life.

I feel that our brethren are sound in doctrine. Each of us express our belief

with a limited use of English words that are inadequate to declare the greatness of God. My light is no more or no less than has pleased the Lord. What has been said is in hope of love and peace and according to my belief. I will close with this quote that is true and has no beginning or end and is perfect. (Rev. 19:6)
"Alleluia: for the Lord God Omnipotent reigneth."

In brotherly love,
Earl W. Hall

Copper Hill, Virginia

Dear Elder Poole,

You will find enclosed a copy of a letter written by my late husband, Elder B. Odell Thompson, to Sister Ada Bartlett, of Maine. She was the afflicted daughter of the late Brother and Sister Sanford Bartlett. The letter was written in either 1964 or 1965.

If you consider it worthy of space in the ***Signs,*** I would be very grateful if you would have it published.

Yours in a sweet hope,
Gaye A. Thompson

Sister Ada Bartlett,

By your request I will make the effort to pen down some thoughts on the book of Ruth. In Chapter 1:1 we note that there was a famine in the land of Bethleham-Judah. First we must consider that God was at the helm bringing to pass a desired seed. Just as it was in God's purpose in Israel going down into Egypt, that He might display his love and mercy to the Isrealites and his power to the Egyptians. Next we would like to quote Jer. 48:11. "Moab has been at ease from his youth, and he has settled on his lees, and hath not been emptied from vessel to vessel, neither hath he gone into captivity; therefore his taste remained in him, and scent is not changed."

Now let us examine the scriptures and we will find that the people that God loved has been perplexed with infirmities such as recorded in Hebrews 11:36-37; and others had trial of cruel mockings and scourgings.

Yes, moreover of bonds and imprisonment: They were stoned, they were sawn asunder, were tempted, were slain with the sword; they wandered about in sheepskins and goatskins; being destitute, afflicted, and tormented.

So according to Paul's experience and those of God's children that had gone on before they have been emptied from vessel to vessel and could not rest in their own strength, but are brought as David of old Ps. 116:3-4. The sorrows of death compassed me, and the pains of hell got hold upon me: I found trouble and sorrow.

Then called I upon the name of the Lord: O Lord I beseech thee, deliver my soul. We hope to get back to David later. So we must conclude that it was in the providence of God that Elimelech went to sojourn in the land of Moab. Let us consider that God has a people in every kindred and tongue and people and nation, so it seems that God had at least one of his children in the land of Moab.

O but what a mysterious way to us it was in bringing Ruth out of the land of her nativity into the land of Judah. As we remember that Naomi had two sons and they took them wives of the women of Moab, to wit, Orpah and Ruth. So in a space of time they both lost their husbands.

It seemed to Naomi that she had lost all she had, but at this point Naomi heard that God had visited his people in giving them bread, in the land of Judah. She said unto her daughters-in-law, "Return to your Mothers." Then she kissed them and they lifted up their voices and wept. It seems that both wanted to go with Naomi to her people.

And again they lifted up their voices and wept, and Orpah kissed her Mother-in-law, but Ruth clave unto her, and said to her, "Intreat me not to leave thee or return from following after thee: for whither thou goest I will go, and where thou lodgest, I will lodge: thy people shall be my people and thy God shall be my God." But yet she did not know how dear Naomi's people would be to her.

So they journeyed to Bethlehem and they said, "Is not this Naomi? and she said, Call me not Naomi. Call me Mara for the Almighty hath dealt very bitterly with me. I went out full and the Lord hath brought me home again, empty; why then call me Naomi, seeing the Lord hath testified against me and the Almighty hath afflicted me?" Those people knew that Naomi had a husband and two sons; now she was back with only a daughter-in-law.

But we can see in the providence of our God; tho Naomi being brought home empty and afflicted the purpose of the almighty was being manifested that Ruth the Moabitess came to Bethlehem. She was much loved by Boaz and was received graciously by the rich and the laborers.

Boaz told her not to go into another field, neither go from hence, but abide here fast by my maidens: And after he spoke so kindly to her, she fell on her face and bowed herself to the ground, and said unto him, "Why have I found grace in thine eyes, that thou shouldest take knowledge of me, seeing I am a stranger? But Boaz had heard of her faithfulness toward her Mother-in-law, and had left her Mother and the land of her nativity, and art come unto a people which thou knowest not heretofore. The Lord recompence thy work, and a full reward be given thee of the Lord God of Israel, under whose wings thou art come to trust." Ruth said, "Thou hast comforted me and hast spoken kindly to thy handmaid."

She was bidden at mealtime to partake of the bread and of the food very kindly. Boaz, also, spoke to the young men to allow her to glean in the field and let fall also some of the handfuls of purpose for her. Therefore we can see, in the record, many types that I will not now take space to mention. Ruth took what she had gleaned to her Mother-in-law. She asked her where she had gleaned and she answered, "The man's name with whom I wrought today is Boaz." You will please note in Ruth 2:20 Naomi said, "Blessed be he of the Lord, and also the man is near of kin unto us." One of our next kinsman. We can see in Chapters one and two that there was a love which existed between Boaz and Ruth. Boaz took Ruth to be his wife. And she bore him a son, he was named Obed: And he is the father of Jessie, the father of David: so we can see that Ruth was the great-grandmother of David. David became a king and a very noted man. But the most outstanding experience in his life was that the Spirit of the Lord came upon him (I Samuel 16:13). God did so wonderfully bless David. But David had some sore trials along the way. We can know according to his testimony in (I Samuel 27:1). And David said in his heart, "I shall now perish one day by the hand of Saul."

We may consider the life of David and we will find that he was brought through much tribulation. I feel sure he could say with Job, 'tho he slay me yet will I trust him,' also with Jonah 2:4, "Then I said I am cast out of thy sight, yet I will look again toward thy holy temple." Also Isaiah 33:21, "The Lord is our judge, the Lord is our law giver, He will save us." We find in Zech. 12:10 and 13:1, He speaks of a day that there shall be a fountain opened to the house of David and to the inhabitants of Jerusalem for sin and uncleanliness.

Now let us go to Matt. 1:1, the book of the generation of Jesus Christ, the son

of David the son of Abraham. We may go also to Matt. 1:13 and read the remainder of the chapter and also the second chapter. We will find just why He left the shining courts of heaven and came into this sin cursed earth to make an offering. This offering was not to man but to God for man. For those that God had given grace in his Son before the world began.

The prophet Isaiah spoke of things to come as though they were. He says in Isa. 53:5, but he was wounded for our transgressions, he was bruised for our iniquities; the chastisement of our peace was upon him; and with his stripes we are healed.

Paul speaking of the patriarchs of old in the 11th chapter of Hebrews, 13:14; These all died in faith, and embraced them, and confessed that they were strangers and pilgrims on the earth. For they that say such things declare plainly that they seek a country. See 2nd Peter 3:13; we according to his promise look for new heavens and a new earth wherein dwelleth righteousness.

We poor worms of the dust that have this hope through grace can say with one of his servants, "What is man that thou are mindful of him?"

We are as the poet in his expressions:

Nothing in my hand I bring!
Simply to thy cross I cling;
Naked, come to thee for dress;
Helpless, look to thee for grace;
Black, I to the fountain fly;
Wash me Saviour or I die!

According to history Abraham's day was around 1900 years before the birth of the child Jesus. Yet, Jesus said in John 8:56, Your father Abraham rejoiced to see my day: and he saw it, and was glad. All of God's children, before Christ came, were looking forward to that day that was mentioned so many times by the prophets.

In Zech. 14:8 it is said, "In that day that living waters shall go out from Jerusalem; half of them toward the former sea, and half of them toward the hinder sea; in summer and in winter shall it be."

So we can see, plainly, that for those before him, the Christ, the son of Abraham, was their Saviour the same as ours.

Yours in hope of eternal life,
(Elder) B. O. Thompson

THE DIFFERENCE BETWEEN FLOWERY AND FRUITFUL PREACHING

Dear Brother, -- May mercy and peace be with you, and the God of all comfort support and bless you.

Yours I received, and can truly say that I was glad to read the contents of your letter. It appears that God is keeping you in a low place, emptying and stripping you of self, and endearing His blessed sovereignty to your soul. It is a great blessing to be kept a poor pauper upon mercy's store; for there is no want of blessings treasured up in Christ for poor beggars that have no where else to depend on; and never one yet was sent empty away. Bless His Dear Name, He never did nor ever will despise the sighings of the needy; He will, in His own time and way, lift the poor out of the dust, and the beggar from off the dunghill, and set him amongst the princes of His people. Bless His Dear Name, He has done this both for you and me many times; yes, and will do it again. But, my dear friend, you and I must not expect to have the sweets without the bitters, the day without the night, prosperity without adversity, healing without wounds, clothing without stripping, feeding without famishing, singing without groaning, shouting victory without fighting, having sips of heaven without pangs of hell. My dear friend, God has set these one against another, that we should find nothing after us to glory in; but "let him that glorieth, glory in the Lord"; and the Lord be praised that we can say at times, "God forbid

that I should glory, save in the cross of our Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ;" yea, we can exclaim with David, "Not unto me, not unto me, but unto thy name be glory, for thy truth and mercy's sake".

But it is trying work to flesh and blood when the Word of God is a sealed book; when the heavens are as brass, and the fountains of the great deep of fallen nature are working and boiling up in the heart, like a pot, with all manner of evil too base to hint at. My dear friend, I have known what it has been, scores of times, to go into the pulpit believing in my very heart that God would make it manifest that I was nothing but an apostate, and have been obliged to stammer out my misery as well as I could, and determined that if I could but get through this time, I would give it all up, and never preach more; and I have gone home staggering and reeling to and fro in my soul, and at my wits end, thinking that I should never be made a blessing to one soul, and was quite sure that the people were sick at heart both of me and my preaching; for I was confident that it was nothing but the same thing over and over again and again; and my very soul has roared out like a bear bereaved of her whelps, till I have determined that I would give up preaching, and go into some way of business to get my bread. Then I have cried again unto the Lord with my soul, that He would show me what to do, and have many times had nothing but this answer--"He that has set his hand to the plough, and looks back, is not fit for the kingdom". This has brought me down to His feet like a child, to beg of Him that, if He had sent me into His vineyard, He would be so kind as to furnish me with every blessing that I stood in need of; and that my poor blind eyes might be opened that I might see wonderful things out of the book of His law, and go before the people like a good steward of the manifold grace of God, and feed them with wisdom and understanding. Here I have cried, groaned, and wrestled by the hour; and at length the dear Lord has been pleased to speak a word of peace, saying, "It shall be given thee in the same hour. Thou needest fear not; for I am with thee. Be not dismayed; for I am thy God". This has set all right for a time; and then I have been encouraged to read and pray over the dear Word of God, and hoped and expected that the dear Lord would lead me into some mysterious part of God's Word, that I might come up before the people with some precious new things which they had never heard or seen before. But, alas! when Saturday has come, I have been in the old spot again; instead of having any new things, I have been as dark as a dungeon, as hard as a nether millstone, as stupid as a mule, as unfruitful as a barren heath, as rebellious and peevish as the devil; the Bible has appeared full of nothing but inconsistency, trumpery, and lies; and religion has altogether seemed nothing but an empty bubble of confusion.

Ah! my dear brother, this is hard work. But God will bring down high looks; and the loftiness of man shall be bowed down. God has brought me down hundreds of times till I could only just whisper out of the dust, and has made me willing to be anything or nothing, and to feel quite willing, if it would add to His honour and glory, to stand up before the people, and be dumb; and say, Amen to it. Here I have found solid peace and quietness in the Lord, feeling that if He opens, it is well; and if He shuts, it is well. He is, I find, and see, and feel at these times,

"Too wise to err;
Too good to be unkind".

At these times, I have found the Lord to be with me in a precious manner; not giving me, as my flesh has wanted it, a deal of fine flowery things to tickle the ear; but solid, weighty experimental truth, with Divine anointing attending

it, and proving as nails fastened by the Master of assemblies in a sure place; and I have then proved, by soul-experience, that the Kingdom of God is not in word, but in power, in the Holy Ghost, and in much assurance.

My dear friend and brother, I have been so shocked before now with great preachers, when I have heard the glorious, grand, and precious things which they have brought forward, and have then compared my poor stammering with their preaching, that I have blushed and been ashamed like a thief, and not known where to hide my head, and whispered, "Can I ever have the face to attempt to stand up again?" I have really thought that it would be the greatest presumption even for me to try again. But what is all this? A pack of pride and fleshly trumpery. My dear friend, "God's thoughts are not our thoughts". What we call little things, God owns as great things. What do the children of God want? Is it flowery speech? No. Some of them come to the house of God with their heads hanging down like bulrushes, fearing that they never knew the Lord aright for themselves. Others come bowed down with the corruptions of their hearts, believing in their very souls that they have not one grain of grace in their hearts more than the devil has. Others come so stupid, dead, and barren, that they can neither pray nor desire to pray, and firmly believe that they are totally dead and plucked up by the roots. Others come with the fiery darts of the devil flying through their poor souls, and all manner of blasphemous thoughts against the Holy Trinity, especially against the Holy Ghost; they fear that it's all over with them, and that they can have no forgiveness, neither in this world, nor in the world to come. Others come that are shut up in the dungeon of darkness, with only groans and sighs: "Let the sighing of the prisoner come before thee; according to the greatness of thy power, preserve thou those that are appointed to die". Others come so bowed down with providential trials that they are afraid they never can hold on their way. My dear brother, what sort of preaching will do for these poor dear souls? They must have the stumbling-blocks taken out of the way, and the standard lifted up, with the Divine power and unction of the Holy Ghost attending it. And who is he that can take up these stumbling-blocks out of the way of God's people? The man that God has thrust out into His vineyard, and that has known and proved these stumbling-blocks in his own soul from day to day and year after year, and keeps proving by happy experience how the Lord takes them up out of his way; and as he proves and feels the goodness and mercy of a covenant God, in helping, comforting, and delivering, so he comes forth with it, and testifies that he cannot but speak of the things he has handled and felt. God owns such preaching, and ever will own it. Paul declares, "We comfort you with the same comfort with which we ourselves are comforted of God; and whether we be afflicted, it is for your consolation and salvation."

We are going on happily and comfortably as a church and congregation. We had seven added to us last ordinance day, and we are going to have more. We are quite crowded as a congregation. I am quite astonished, and wonder how it is that the people flock from all parts around to hear such simple truth. O the mercy, kindness, and goodness of God to such a worthless worm! O that I had but more grace, that I could but praise and honour Him more, who has done, and is doing so much for me!

God Almighty bless you, my dear brother, and keep you near to His blessed Self, and bless you with much of His love and grace, to bear you up under all your conflicts, both of flesh and spirit. I firmly believe that God will ever stand by you. I can assure you that you

are in my very soul; and at times I can carry you to a throne of grace when I cannot carry myself. O that we may be kept little in our own eyes, and that we may ever walk and act like servants of God, and never say, "A confederacy, to those that say, A confederacy."

That God may bless you and all the friends, is the soul's desire and prayer of your unworthy brother.

Trowbridge, July, 1834

John Warburton

(Selected from "The Gospel Standard", 1842)

Man, even in his most enlightened state, can no more form a competent idea of the wisdom that lies at the bottom of God's effective and permissive decrees, than an earth-worm or beetle can enter into the political views which actuate the movements of a prime minister.

Toplady

LIKE PRODUCES LIKE

The new creature cannot be the product of natural power, because everything is received and improved according to the nature of that which receives it. Plants, and other creatures, turn all their nourishment into their own species and property. A vine and a thistle, both planted in one soil, have the same sun, dew, air, and other influences common to both, yet each one converts the whold of that it receives into its own substance and kind. You may plant and prune, dig and dung an evil tree, bestow what pains you will upon it, it does all but enable the more pregnant productions of evil fruit; just so does the natural man, even "turn the grace of God into lasciviousness". (Jude, verse 4) As to the pure all things are pure, so to the impure, all things are defiled. (Tit. 1:15)

E. Coles

It seems hard to wait contently till tomorrow for tomorrow's bread; I want to be sure of now. The form of prayer taught us is, "Give us this day our daily bread." There seems no special promise to the Lord's people for tomorrow concerning temporal things, but we are reminded that we know not what a day may bring forth, and are told not to take thought for tomorrow, in respect of temporal things; "for the morrow shall take thought for the things of itself. Sufficient unto the day is the evil thereof." Our entire trust is to be in the Lord. But I cannot trust of myself. I want to arrange for tomorrow, though I know I cannot. I am worldly minded to a fearful degree. If the Lord did not hold me, and keep me, and hedge me in on every side, and cut me off continually from worldly dependence, I should never manifest any other than a worldly mind, if I ever do.

"Fragments" by Silas H. Durand

Grace finds us beggars, and always leaves us debtors.

Toplady

The kingdom of heaven is elective, to which men are chosen by God; and yet, at the same time, it goes by indefeasible, hereditary right; it proceeds in the line of election and the line of regeneration.

Toplady

Some people hear the gospel as a butterfly settles upon a flower, without being at all the better for it. Others hear the gospel as a bee settles upon a flower; they enjoy its fragrance, they imbibe its honey, and return home richly laden with its sweets. And some hear the gospel as a spider visits a flower: they would, if possible, extract poison from the Rose of Sharon.

Toplady

above accounts the angels are round about the throne and the elders and the beasts. Angels worship God, they know that our Saviour came to die in our room and stead but they cannot sing the song of the redeemed. Only poor sinners who are quickened will be able to truly sing that song. Paul writes in Heb. 1:6, "And again, when he bringeth in the first-begotten into the world, he saith, And let all the angels of God worship him." These angels were praising God because of the birth of Christ and the redemption that was to be obtained by Him for His people. This shows how much angels rejoice at the spiritual and eternal welfare of God's people. Luke 15:10 reads "Likewise, I say unto you, there is joy in the presence of the angels of God over one sinner that repenteth." The angels rejoiced at the coming of our Lord, they rejoice at the quickening of poor sinners, they will rejoice when the whole family of God will be together in heaven. When the Lord answered Job out of the whirlwind He asked him, "Where wast thou when I laid the foundations of the earth","Whereupon are the foundations thereof fastened?" or "Who laid the corner stone thereof: when the morning stars sang together, and all the sons of God shouted for joy". God's heavenly host worships him but only the redeemed from among men can sing the song of the redeemed.

The heavenly host was sent to affirm that the glory of God is great in the salvation, peace and reconciliation of His people by Jesus Christ unto Himself. Great glory from hence arises to God, who is in the highest heavens, for His wisdom, His prudence in ordering a covenant which is in all things sure. Great glory arises to God for His mercy, for His love, for His grace, for His faithfulness in fulfilling His covenant and oath and all His promises and prophecies relating to it. Great glory arises to God for the gift of His dear Son. Glory to God in the highest.

And on earth peace, good will toward men. There was peace on earth when Jesus came the first time. Peace was made by Christ for His people when He shed His precious blood for the remission of the sins of His people and so He is their peace. But here, "on earth peace" means Christ Himself. It is said, "This man shall be peace" in Micah 5:5. It is said "He is our peace" in Ephesians 2:14. Isaiah said "For unto us a child is born, unto us a son is given" in Isa. 9:6 and "Of the increase of his government and peace there shall be no end". Isa 9:7 The zeal of the Lord of hosts will perform this as He will work all things after the counsel of His own will. John says in John 1:14, "The word was made flesh and dwelt among us". In John 1:1-2 it reads "In the beginning was the Word, and the Word was with God, and the Word was God. The same was in the beginning with God". Heb. 10:5 reads, "A body hast thou prepared me". "God sent forth His Son made of a woman" the scripture reads in Gal. 4:4. In I John 4:2-3, the epistle reads, "Hereby know ye the Spirit of God. Every spirit that confesseth that Jesus Christ is come in the flesh is of God: and every spirit that confesseth not that Jesus Christ is come in the flesh is not of God: and this is the spirit of antichrist, whereof ye have heard that it should come; and even now already is it in the world." We see Jesus, our peace who came, yes, God manifest in the flesh.

The birth of our Saviour, which is Christ is owing to God's good will toward men. Yes, His coming was owing to the free unmerited favour, to the good will and pleasure of God toward chosen men in Christ Jesus. Christ was on earth, where He had not where to lay His head, to be our peace maker, to be the propitiation for our sins. In Eph. 1:4-9 it reads, "He hath chosen us in him before the foundation of the world, that we should be holy and without blame before him in love: having predestinated us

then of the curse pronounced against them on account of transgression. If this truth be clearly apprehended, it will clear away many difficulties from our minds. The whole race fell in Adam, both old and young. Men by consequence are born into the world depraved. And all men go astray from the womb, as David confessed. And let it be remembered that David spoke by revelation, and under the power of divine inspiration, so that what he thus declared, was the truth of God. Therefore it would have been absolutely just had not one of the race ever been saved. If any are saved, whether old or young, it is in all cases the act of the sovereign mercy and grace of God. We repeat, that if we admit and believe that the salvation of any who are saved, is of grace alone, in which there is no possibility of the mixture of any human righteousness, or of any human work, then it follows that all might have been left to perish, and infants as well as adults, have shared in this condemnation.

Second. We would call attention to the fact that no one of any age can enter the kingdom of heaven without the atonement and the new birth. If any who have died in infancy, or in mature years, are now enjoying the favor of God, and have a dwelling-place at his right hand in glory, they are partakers of all this solely upon the ground of the imputed righteousness of Christ, who died for them, and rose again for their justification. Imputed righteousness is what must demand the praise of all the redeemed to all eternity. No man by nature has any claim to the least of the mercies of God. Infants are condemned by sin, and grow up under the same condemnation, and unless the blood of Christ has been shed for them, die in this condemnation, and are lost forever. If then any dying in infancy are saved, or if any dying in old age are saved, it is upon the ground alone that Christ died for them, and put away their sins by the sacrifice of Himself. Infants, no more than adults, are saved because they are innocent. It is not because we have ourselves in our own individual acts sinned, that we are lost, but we are condemned and lost because our first parents sinned; and we are all in this condemnation when we are born into this world. Infants are innocent from actual personal transgression, but they are not innocent from the condemnation of original sin, neither are they pure and sinless beings, but are of a depraved stock, and are depraved themselves. But this we need not stop to argue at any further length. Being earthly, and of the earth, they like the rest of mankind cannot see the kingdom of heaven without the new birth. If those who die in infancy then are saved, they must have been included in the atonement of our Lord, and must also have been born from above. All who are so happy as to gain that blest abode, will freely sing the praise of sovereign grace. No one there will discordantly sing praise to their own goodness of any form or kind; no one there will testify, "I died in innocent childhood, and therefore I am here," but all will with one accord praise redeeming love and grace. If then any or all who die in infancy, are saved, let it be clearly understood that neither innocency, nor age, had anything to do with it, but it is solely upon the ground that God has chosen them to salvation, and has sent His Son to die for them, and has brought them to the kingdom of heaven by a new birth, which is of the Spirit of God. If we clearly apprehend this, much of the difficulty that rests in our minds concerning the question at the head of this editorial, will vanish. It is all summed up in the two facts, that the justice of God demanded the condemnation of all, and that if any are saved, it is the result of electing love and grace alone.

Third. What do the Scriptures have to say concerning this question? There are

one or two Scriptures which seem to bear upon this question. Some that have been supposed to bear upon it, do not seem to us to apply there at all. For instance, the language of the Savior, "Suffer little children to come unto me, and forbid them not, for of such is the kingdom of heaven," does not bear upon this matter at all. It is simply an illustration of the fact that they who enter into this kingdom, must possess a childlike spirit. It determines nothing concerning the future world, or concerning the destiny of children there. But there are two expressions in the Old Testament that does seem to our mind to bear upon this matter, and which seem to give warrant for believing that all who die in infancy are included in the sovereign election of God, and that they are the subjects of the redemption that is in Christ Jesus, and of the new birth.

The one instance is the well known language of David, when the child that he loved so well was dead, and the news was brought to him. It is said that he ceased to put on the garments of mourning, and when asked wherefore, replied, "I shall go to him, but he shall not return to me." Had he meant that he would one day go to the grave where the body of the child had not yet been carried, it would not have been any consolation. This is manifest. He could not have meant the grave, for the reason already given, that the child was not yet in his grave, but he meant that he would go to him in the upper and better world. Now the argument which has seemed to have force in our mind is, that David had a hope of everlasting life and joy in the future world, and expected to go there, when he should die. Second, he could not have had any personal assurance from the little child, that he had been born again, because the child was too small to have given any such assurance. But yet he believed that the child had gone where he expected to go. He spoke with assurance about it. The only reason he could have possibly had for this assurance concerning the child, would be that he believed that all who died in infancy were among those who are saved. It seems to our mind evident that the inspired David, did believe that all who die in infancy are among the saved.

The second instance to which we have been wont to refer in our own mind, as bearing upon this matter, is the case of the woman whose child had died, and who went to meet the prophet. He said to her, "Is it well with thee, is it well with thy husband, is it well with the child? And she answered, It is well." The same reasoning applies here that we have used above, in treating of the case of David's child. She could not have had any assurance that it was well with the child, except as she believed that the child was saved. She could not have had any assurance that the child was saved, except upon the ground that all who are taken away in infancy, are included in the covenant of grace.

Thus, we have concluded, that the faith of David, and of this woman, was that children dying in infancy, are saved. This faith seems to have met with no rebuke. From these Scriptures we have been led to the same conclusion. To believe this, does not in the least degree deny election, nor does it in the least argue that they are thus saved on any other ground than the sovereign mercy and grace of God, through the atonement and the new birth. We have held out these Scriptures for the comfort of those who have lost little children, when called to speak at such occasions. We have felt warranted in doing so from these reasons. It seems to us worse than useless to spend time in trying to prove that all who die in infancy are not among the saved.

October, 1897 C.

Brethren, pray for us. I Thes. 5:25

The terrors of the law have much the same effect on our duties and obedience as frost has on a stream; it hardens, cools, and stagnates. Whereas, let the shining of divine love rise upon the soul, repentance will then flow, our hardness and coldness thaw.

Toplady

As fruits artificially raised or forced in a hot-house, have not the exquisite flavour of those fruits which grow naturally and in their due season; so that obedience which is forced by the terrors of the law, wants the genuine flavour and sweetness of that obedience which springs forth from a heart warmed and meliorated with the love of God in Christ Jesus.

Toplady

When a believer marries an unbeliever, what is it but reviving the old cruel punishment of tying the living and the dead together?

Toplady

I bless, honor, and extol the God of my forefathers in the faith of Abraham, Isaac, and Jacob, for making me fruitful in my old age, which shows that my God is upright; for there are still sons born to Naomi in Bethlehem. Our place is much crowded, without the help of schools, organs, bagpipes, or singing men and singing women. The silver trumpet sounded by a free-born citizen of Zion, the harp of God, and the heart in tune by grace, make the best melody in the ears of the Lord God of sabaoth. My soul blesses Him for having kept me from superstition, human inventions, voluntary humility, will-worship, and all gaudy show in the flesh; which is setting the ark on a new cart, and drawing it by beasts.

Huntington

Elder R. C. Leachman, of Virginia, once told me of a peculiar dream he had when he was exercised about baptism, and seeking assurance as to which was the true church. Elder Samuel Trott was then serving a few scattered churches of the Primitive order, while popular preachers were preaching to large congregations of the New School. Mr. Leachman liked the preaching of Elder Trott, but the question would often arise in his mind, could so few be right and so large a number be wrong? One night in a dream he saw large fields of wheat, and men with cradles cutting it down. He admired the large fields and the fine appearance of the wheat standing so erect; but when he took some of the fine appearing heads of wheat in his hand he found no grain, only chaff. Then he looked more particularly at an old man whom he had noticed gathering with an old-fashioned reaphook or sickle some scattered stalks of wheat in various fields. He observed that the heads of wheat which he was reaping were hanging down, and as he took some of them in his hand he found they were well filled with sound and excellent wheat. When he awoke he had no longer any doubt as to where the true church was. He was soon after baptized by Elder Trott. I was favored to travel some with Brother Leachman, and to hear him preach many times, and I think I never heard a more powerful preacher nor a more eloquent speaker.

"Fragments" By Silas H. Durand

OBITUARIES

VIOLA K. PROCTOR

Sister Viola Lee King Proctor was called home from our midst after an extended illness. She was the widow of Frank H. Proctor and the daughter of the late Spicer King and Minnie Scott King.

She was a member of Pleasant Hill Primitive Baptist Church for 45 years. Her funeral was conducted by her Pastor, Elder Henry

Jones, and she was laid to rest in Pineview Cemetery to await the coming of our Saviour Jesus Christ, when He will gather all of His little ones and carry them to Heaven to forever be with Him. There they will suffer no more sorrows, heartaches, nor pain, but sing praises unto our God forever.

Sister Viola was survived by four sons, Benford of Nashville, Marshall and Robert of Rocky Mount, and Donley of Fredericksburg, Va.; Six daughters, Mrs. Minnie Lee Drake and Mrs. Margie Wooten of Rocky Mount, Mrs. Odell Rowe of Sharpsburg, Mrs. Vera Mae Everett on Conetoe, Mrs. Lula Snipes of Raleigh, and Mrs. Susie Campbell of Kannapolis. She also has two sisters, Sister Annie Wood of Morganton, and Sister Edna Cockrell of Swansboro, thirty-one grandchildren and twenty-seven great-grandchildren.

Written at the request of the Church in conference Saturday before the fourth Sunday in May, 1977.

Mae Lancaster

BROTHER RAYMOND W. EDWARDS

God called Brother Raymond W. Edwards from this life July 9, 1977, at the age of 77. His funeral was conducted at Gay Yost Funeral Home by his pastor, Elder Henry Jones, assisted by Elder A. P. Mewborn.

Brother Edwards united with Pleasant Hill Church on June 25, 1932. He was appointed Clerk on February 26, 1938, and served the church in that capacity until June, 1971. He also served as clerk of the Contentnea Union for several years. The church called him to be ordained as Deacon on July 23, 1939.

He is survived by his wife, Mrs. Eunice King Edwards; three sons, Elmo, of Chevy Chase, Md., Roy and Jimmy, of Rocky Mount; three daughters, Mrs. Mabel Zboyoesky of Haywood, Calif., Mrs. Lucille Hathaway, of Charlotte, and Mrs. Patsy Williams of Greensboro, N.C.

Brother Raymond attended church faithfully as long as he was physically able, but due to ill health was unable to attend in recent months.

Written by order of conference Saturday before the fourth Sunday in July, 1977.

A. E. Lancaster

SISTER EMMA HAWKER COX

The Lord, in His love and mercy, called from this world of sin and sorrow, Sister Emma Hawker Cox, on January 22, 1977. She was 69 years of age having been born of February 12, 1907. Her husband, Roger Cox, preceded her in death by 15 years. They had no children.

She is survived by five sisters: Mrs. Ethel Thomas, Mrs. Katie Lee Whitehead, Mrs. Elizabeth Murray, and Mrs. Dora Wright, all of Burlington, North Carolina; and Mrs. Edna Edwards of Graham, North Carolina; three brothers: Mr. Howard Hawker of Reidsville, North Carolina, Mr. Patrick Sneed on Yanceyville, North Carolina, and Mr. Berkley Sneed of Burlington, North Carolina.

Sister Cox was baptized into the fellowship of Gilliam's Primitive Baptist Church in April, 1963. She was a quiet, meek woman who regularly filled her seat on meeting days. Her last years were spent in Garrett's Rest Home, Burlington, North Carolina.

Her funeral was conducted by her pastor, Elder Wallis Smith and Mr. Phillip Bumberger at the McClure Funeral Home, Burlington, North Carolina. Her body was laid to rest in the Gilliam's Primitive Baptist Church Cemetery to await the glorious morning of the resurrection.

Written by Cleo Robertson at the request of Gilliam's Primitive Baptist Church in its conference meeting on May 21, 1977.

Elder Wallis Smith, Moderator
Cleo Robertson, Clerk

DEACON LEONARD T. NICHOLS

Brother Leonard Nichols was born on September 21, 1895 and passed away on June 4, 1977; living upon earth for 81 years, 8 months and 15 days.

Brothers Nichols left a faithful companion - Mrs. Maggie Peters Nichols, two daughters - Sister Agnes Sutphin and Mrs. Verlie Lawson, four grandchildren and three great grandchildren.

Brother Nichols united with Paynes Creek Church on May 30, 1953. The church felt that he had a calling from God as a deacon. On December 3, 1955, he was ordained a deacon of Paynes Creek Church where he served faithfully until his death.

He loved his brethren and traveled many miles to visit the sister churches and Associations.

We miss his presence very much but we feel he is resting in peace; waiting for the resurrection morning when Christ will come the second time to take His children home and change this mortal body to a body immortal like unto His own Glorious Body; there to sing praises to His Holy Name forever in Heaven.

Brother Nichols will then become in possession of this good hope he held so precious.

Memorial services were conducted at Paynes Creek Church by Elders J. L. Agee, Amos Hash and Hale Terry. He was laid to rest in the Radford Cemetery.

Written by one who loved him.

Harry B. Cannaday

JOHNNY FRANKLIN SMITH, SR.

God, in His love and kindness, has called from our midst our beloved Brother Johnny Smith. Brother Smith was sick for some time, but God in His mercy blessed him to attend his meetings. He came with a bowed head and loving heart.

He believed in a sovereign God who rules all things, his life, his hope, and his all.

We miss him greatly, but we believe with joy he was called from this world of woe. For him to die is gain.

He was a native of Caswell County, and the son of the late William and Lucy Rudd Smith.

Brother Smith was a member of Pleasant Grove Primitive Baptist Church. Surviving are his wife, Annie Harrelson Smith; daughter, Mrs. Elizabeth Devinie; son, John Smith, Jr.; two brothers, Robert Smith and Brother Onza Smith; two grandchildren; and one great grandchild.

His funeral was conducted at Bethesda Church by his pastor, Elder Donald Smith, and Richad Muller. Burial was in the church cemetery.

Written in love and humbleness by Sister Warnell Tatum, as requested by Pleasant Grove Church at their August 21, 1977, Conference Meeting.

Elder Donald Smith, Moderator
Brother Robert Walker, Clerk

SISTER ADER CASEY

It is my sad duty to inform the church of the passing of our beloved Sister Ader Casey. She and her husband joined the Pleasant Grove Church at Naches, Washington in November of 1964.

Sister Ader Casey was born in Pyatt, Arkansas, September 13, 1895, and passed away May 20, 1977, at age 81 years.

She and her late husband came to Yakima, Washington in 1935 and later settled in the Cowiche area, in 1950, where they owned their home and operated a fruit orchard for many years. Sister Casey lived the last three years of her life in a nursing home.

She is survived by two sons, Ewell of Tieton, and Ulis of Cowiche; four daughters, Mrs. Ruth Smith of Spokane, Mrs. Retha Bogle of Yakima, Mrs. Joy Witherall, of Lacey, and Mrs. Dorothy Iverson of Seattle; two sisters, Mrs. Lilly Milum of Salem, Oregen, and Mrs. Ider Cunningham of Springfield, Mo.; 14 grandchildren and 9 great-grandchildren.

Services were held May 24th at 11:00 A.M. at Shaw and Sons Chapel, with Elder Ben Preston officiating. Burial was in West Hills Gardens. Pallbearers were her six grandsons.

Mildren A. Simpson

MRS. ROBERT M. JONES

In loving memory of one of our faithful members, Rosa Jones. Sister Jones passed away July 14, 1977. She was born May 26, 1908, making her stay here on earth sixty-nine years.

She was the daughter of Henry and Mollie Lovelace of Pelham, N.C., and was married to Robert M. Jones, March 3, 1928. They were blessed with seven children, four sons and three daughters.

She is survived by her husband and her seven children, Mrs. Pauline Walker, Mrs. Geneva Miller, and Mrs. Nancy Walker of Reidsville, N.C.; Hillary, Danny, and Allen Jones of Reidsville, N.C., and Bernard Jones of Greensboro, N.C. she is also survived by one brother, Henry Lovelace, of Danville, Va.

Sister Jones joined Lickfork Church the first Sunday in June, 1936. She was a faith-

Signs of the Times

DEVOTED TO THE OLD SCHOOL BAPTIST CAUSE

"The Sword of the Lord and of Gideon"

VOL. 147 BURLINGTON, N.C., JANUARY 1979 No. 1

SIGNS OF THE TIMES

Subscription price $5 per year—$9 two years

Published each month by

SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.

Established 1832

Devoted to the Old School Baptist Cause

CIRCULATION OFFICE

Elder Donald E. Smith

Route 7, Box 483

Burlington, N.C. 27215

EDITORS

Elder D. V. Spangler, Editor

R.F.D. 6, Box 270, Beechwood Lane

Danville, Va. 24541

Elder James F. Poole, Editor

P.O. Box 1250, Salisbury, Md. 21801

ASSOCIATE EDITORS

Elder W. D. Griffin

Rt. 6, Box 84, Fayette, Ala. 35555

Phone (205) 695-7756

Elder E. J. Lambert

306 Richardson St.,

Winnsboro, Texas 75494

Elder D. Alex McColl

51 Doncaster Ave., London, Ontario

Canada N6G 2A1

Elder J. Stewart McColl

R.R. 4, Appin, Ontario, Canada NOL 1A0

All letters for this paper containing subscriptions and remittances, should be mailed to Burlington, North Carolina, as shown below. All notices of meetings and obituaries should be mailed directly to P.O. Box 1250, Salisbury, Md. 21801. Articles for publication may be mailed to either address.

SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.

Route 7, Box 483 Burlington, N.C. 27215

IS IT TIME TO RENEW YOUR SUBSCRIPTION? IF YOUR EXPIRATION DATE IS 1/79 IT EXPIRES WITH THIS ISSUE

JESUS SAVIOR PILOT ME

Jesus Savior pilot me,
While upon lifes troubled sea.
May I walk e'er close to thee,
Weak, unworthy tho I be.

Often when I try to pray;
All kind of things get in my way.
I am so carnel, so full of sin;
I seldom know how to begin.

Take my hand dear Savior, lead me
Til my earthly journey's o'er.
Lead me gently, Savior lead me,
Let me walk Dear Lord with thee.

When the Saints of God are gathered
On that bright and peaceful shore;
There to praise our Lord forever,
To be free for ever more.

When we shall see thee face to face
Saints shall praise thee for thy grace.
Grace by faith hath made us free.
I pray dear Lord remember me.

Jesus Savior Pilot me,
Tho from sin I would be free
Ever closer to walk with thee.
Dear Lord I pray remember me.

Written by Alice Graham

EXPERIENCE

Glenwood, Alabama

Dear Editors and Elders,

Please find a check enclosed for a one year subscription to the ***Signs of the Times.*** Please use the balance as you see fit.

I enjoy reading the ***Signs*** very much and do hope it keeps on, for I enjoy reading of peoples' experiences.

I want to write just a few words about myself. I was raised in a Primitive Baptist home but I never gave any thought to it until in 1942. I was 24 years

old at that time. I had a dream. In it, I saw a communion take place. I saw my Dad wash a man's feet, and the man was not a church member at that time. This took place in January, and I was blessed to see this fulfilled the first Sunday in May. The thing about this is that I was on the outside looking in. I never saw myself as a part of it. This changed something in my life. I wanted to go to church where I saw the communion, but I did not want anybody to know I had that thought.

I went along until June, 1948. My mind was "called away" from what I was doing and I saw things that were beautiful to see. I saw a river of water clear as a crystal come out of the Throne of God and the Lamb in the midst on either side of the Tree of Life. The leaves were so pretty and green and the water was so clear. It was the most beautiful place I have ever seen.

After this a love sprang up in my heart for the Primitive Baptist people. I wanted to ask them for a home, but I felt so unworthy and tried to forget the thought. I traveled along with this for several years. Things began to occur, and again, in all of it, I was on the outside looking in.

In July, 1974, a thought came into my mine - It is a fearful thing to fall in the hands of the living God. I thought on this about a week and went to Church on Sunday morning. Elder Donaldson went in the stand and greeted the people, then turned and looked straight at me and said, "It is a fearful thing to fall in the hands of the living God". When he finished I was satisfied I was in God's hands and had been since the days of old.

The first Sunday in August, 1974, I asked the church at Pine Level for a home with them. My wife and I joined together and were baptized at the same time. When I came up out of the water everything had a new look and I thought all my troubles were over, but this lasted only a short time. Then came along the want for a better understanding and light. I began to read the Bible. Every time I can now, I read.

I don't think there is anyone ever satisfied after he is brought into the knowledge that Christ is the Son of the living God, and that He rules and super-rules in the army of Heaven and among the inhabitants of the earth.

If I have a special chapter of the Bible it is the eighth chapter of Romans.

I did not intend to write this much. I will close in Christian love.

A brother in Hope,
B. F. Godwin

Atlantic, N.C.

Dear Elder Poole,

I am sending some writing to be published in the ***Signs*** if you think it is worthy of a place. I am a very poor writer. I have never been able to put into words the great and wonderful works of the Lord as I hope I see them. I can only write as I hope the Lord blesses me. So do as you see fit.

Mrs. Eva M. Hamilton

Dear Brothers and Sisters and kind Friends in the Lord,

I have been reading the ***Signs of the Times*** and Zion's Landmark ever since right after I joined the church. I have enjoyed the good writings of the Brothers and Sisters. I have written many times in the past and my writings have been published in Zion's Landmark. But these last years I haven't been impressed to write very often. I have been asked several times to write and send it to the ***Signs,*** but I have never done so before. I don't believe I can write anything of myself that would be any comfort to God's people. The Scripture says it is impossible to please God in the flesh. "God is a Spirit and they that worship Him must worship Him in Spirit and truth. For the Lord seeketh such to worship Him." He also

maketh His people a willing people in the day of His power. When we are made willing, (and I believe it is through suffering that we are made willing) then we have a hope that it is God working in us both the will and the do of His own good pleasure. With this in mind I will write as He blesses me to do.

We read in John 1:1, "In the beginning was the Word, and the Word was with God, and the Word was God. The same was in the beginning with God." Then we read in the same chapter and verse 14, "And the Word was made flesh, and dwelt among us, (and we beheld his glory, the glory as of the only begotten of the Father,) full of grace and truth." It is plain to see that the Word spoken of in this Scripture is Jesus, full of grace and truth. Jesus has been with the Father from the beginning and is still with Him today. Dear Brothers and Sisters, Jesus is the only Way by Whom men come to God. There is no other Name given whereby we must be saved.

There are some out all over the land telling the people how to be saved and to accept Jesus or to give their hearts to God. Man's work is in vain, but God's work stands sure and steadfast. The Lord knows them that are His. Jesus said, "No man can come unto me except my father which sent me draw him." When God speaks it is done and when He commands it stands fast. No man can withstand the power of God. He opens and no man can shut; and He shuts and no man can open. The Law was given by Moses, but grace and truth came by Jesus Christ. Jesus kept and fulfilled the Law for His people. They are no more under the Law but under grace. "He came unto His own, but His own received Him not. But as many as received Him, to them gave He power to become the sons of God, even to them that believe on His Name:" (John 1:11, 12). Read the 13th chapter of John and you will find who received Him and who believed on His Name. They were those who were born "not of blood nor of the will of the flesh nor of the will of man, but of God". They were born of God before they received Him or believed on His Name. Just as the angel told Mary, the Mother of Jesus, "He shall save his people from their sins."

I don't know that I am one of the Lord's people, but if I am or if I am not it doesn't change these blessed truths. They are sure and steadfast. My heart's desire is that God will draw all His people together as one in Christ Jesus the Lord. Then there will be no name given by man that can separate them. I hope I love all the Lord's people and that I will never offend one of God's little ones. The Scripture says it is better that a millstone were tied around his neck and he were cast into the sea than to offend one of God's little ones.

Mrs. Eva M. Hamilton

When the rays of the sun fall on the surface of a material object, part of those rays are absorbed, part of them are refleced back in strait lines, and part of them refracted, this way and that, in various directions. When the Holy Ghost shines upon our souls, part of the grace He inspires is absorbed to our own particular comfort, part of it reflected back in acts of love and joy and prayer and praise, and part of it refracted every way, in acts of benevolence, beneficence, and all moral and social duty.

Toplady

Martin, Tennessee

Dear Brother in Christ,

I see that my ***Signs*** is past due. I'm sorry I am late. I am mailing a check for another year. It is good news from a far country to an unworthy creature like me. I seem to be so much of the time in the horrible pit and the miry clay, but at times He plants my feet on the Rock and establishes my going and puts a new song in my mouth, even praises unto God. He is the Rock. His work is perfect. He hath made everything beautiful in

his time. Also, He hath set the world in their heart so that no man can find out the work that God maketh from the beginning to the end. Jesus said, "I am the way; I am the truth; I am the life. No man cometh to the Father but by Me." Known unto God are all His works from the foundation of the world. He speaks to His sheep and they hear His voice and they follow Him because they know Him. They follow not a stranger because they know not a stranger's voice. "I told you, and ye believed not: the works that I do in my Father's name, they bear witness of me. But ye believe not, because ye are not of my sheep, as I said unto you. My sheep hear my voice, and I know them, and they follow me: And I give unto them eternal life; and they shall never perish, neither shall any man pluck them out of my hand. My Father, which gave them me, is greater than all; and no man is able to pluck them out of my Father's hand. I and my Father are one." (John 10:25-30)

He saved us and called us with a holy calling and may we be blessed to hear that voice when he says, "Come ye blessed of my Father inherit the kingdom prepared for you from the foundation of the world."

I'm sorry I am so late. Excuse the bad writing and spelling. May the Lord bless you all in your printing of the ***Signs,*** which is a wonderful work.

Your unworthy Brother,
(Elder) Elmer Prince

How beautiful it is, how edifying it is to see a life of faith crowned by a blessed death, to hear from the bed of languishing and pain, not the murmurs of unbelief, not the cries of guilt and despair, but the words of faith, hope and love; the voice of thanksgiving and praise! When nature sinks under a load of pain and suffering, when the things of time and sense drop away like the leaf from the autumn bough, when death draws near and eternity opens to view, when heart and flesh alike fail, then to have the Lord near, whispering consolation and peace, and find Him the strength of his heart and his Portion forever, surely this direct and immediate testimony from heaven stamps a man's religion as truly divine.

O how much of what is called religion bears no such divine stamp upon it; no divine stamp upon the beginning, and no divine stamp on the end! But let men take up with what religion they please, and be as religious as they may, the Lord will own no work but His own, and smile upon no soul which He has not regenerated by His grace.

J. C. Philpot, 1854

EXTRACT FROM WARBURTON

"One who professed to be my friend told me that he was afraid I was turning Antinomian. 'Antinomian!' said I, 'what sort of people are they?' 'They are those,' replied he, 'who deny the moral law to be the believer's rule of life, which is a most awful doctrine, and leads to all manner of sin.' 'Moral law,' said I, 'What is that?' 'It is that just and holy law of God,' replied he, 'in which He commands us to love and obey Him.' 'What?' asked I, 'Do you mean that law which Paul meant when he said, "Cursed is every one that continueth not in all things that are written in the book of the law to do them"? Do you take that law to be your rule of life?' asked I. 'Surely I do,' said he, 'and all those who do not are Antinomians.' 'Then,' said I, 'I am one of those Antinomians. Blessed be God! He has delivered me from that law. Christ has obeyed it for me. and has been made a curse for me, and has gone to the end of it for my poor soul.' I asked him how he felt that law, what it did for him when he was under it, and how he had been delivered from it. Upon this subject he could say nothing, but he maintained, that believers were required to be obedient to the law, as well as to believe in Christ. But I insisted

on it that there was obedience and blessed obedience, too, in Christ, which did my soul good, pleased God, honoured the law, pardoned all my sins, confounded the devil and made my soul dance for joy. I told him it was my meat and drink to do the will of my God and Saviour, who had done so great things for me. 'When I was under the law,' said I, 'I had no obedience, but was full of anger, rebellion and wretchedness, and sometimes felt such wrath that I could have pulled the Almighty from His throne for not having made me a beast that has no soul to appear before so holy a God, who cannot acquit the guilty. But now, having been delivered from the law, and having the love of the Lord Jesus Christ shed abroad in my heart I can believe in Him, obey Him, praise Him, thank Him and adore Him night and day.' "

John Warburton, Mercies of a Covenant God

Dear Brethren in the Lord,

I have been very much strengthened here of late, hearing from the gospel Ministers bringing glad tidings of great joy, as they deliver the messages that God hath sent them to deliver, including the Pigg River and Smith River Associations, and from the ***Signs of the Times.***

I read the writing from Sister Julia Myers. I told her I enjoyed it, and she replied that she could not have kept from writing. I could understand her.

When anyone can write or preach the Truth of our Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ is only when they are blessed and moved by the Holy Spirit of God.

I had a nervous breakdown some years ago. I quit reading and quit going to church meetings. I decided there was not anything to any of it.

A dear Sister at the Association at Leatherwood Church some years ago asked me to write to the ***Signs*** because she enjoyed my writings. I did not say anything to her, but my mind was that she would never read another line from me.

On the Sunday following, I went to the meeting at the Head of the River. Brother Spangler was blessed to preach so wonderfully, how that Christ died on the cross shedding His blood for His people and had finished the work His Father gave Him to do. I left the place feeling better. Later on I had a mind to write again to the ***Signs.***

I enjoyed reading Elder Agee's writings in the September issue. The only way anyone can judge is hearing what they believe, why they believe, and where they got their belief, and from whence it came.

As I read his instructions to the brethren who have good wives, though they do not go with them, "Be good and kind as you can to them. The Lord works wonders", I thought of a scripture which is found in I Cor. 7:12-16. The 16th verse says, "For what knowest thou, O wife, whether thou shalt save thy husband? or how knowest thou, O man, whether thou shalt save thy wife".

This, to me, means saving from trusting in false doctrine. We read in I Timothy 4:1, "Now the Spirit speaketh expressly, that in the latter times some shall depart from the faith, giving heed to seducing spirits, and doctrines of devils;". I Cor. 8:3-6 says, "But if any man love God, the same is known of him. As concerning therefore the eating of those things that are offered in sacrifice unto idols, we know that an idol is nothing in the world, and that there is none other God but one. For though there be that are called gods, whether in heaven or in earth, (as there be gods many and lords many), but to us there is but one God, the Father, of whom are all things, and we in Him; and one Lord Jesus Christ, by whom are all things, and we by Him.

I have noticed the capital letters from the small letters. In Malachi 4:2 the word, "Sun", and the word "Son" are in

capital letters. John 3:16, 17, we read, "For God so loved the world, that he gave his only begotten Son, that whosoever believeth in him should not perish, but have everlasting life. For God sent not his Son into the world to condemn the world; but that the world through him might be saved."

We read in Psalm 110 where it says, "Thy people shall be a willing people in the day of thy power,". I hear it quoted, "My people shall be a willing people in the day of my power", which means the same thing. Power means authority.

A few people have told me they enjoyed my writings. It did not puff me up, put made me thankful that we had some witnesses to the Truth that we love.

We hear it all over the land the name, Reverend so and so, but in Psalm 111, verse 9, "He sent redemption unto his people; he hath commanded his covenant forever: holy and reverend is his name.

We read again in Matthew 23:9, "And call no man your father upon the earth: for one is your Father, which is in heaven." Also in John 17:11 we read, "Holy Father, keep through thine own name those whom thou hast given me, that they may be one, as we are."

May God continue to be merciful to us and our loved ones.

Mattie Underwood

Strong, Arkansas

Dear Editors of the Signs,

My subscription has expired and I am sending a check for one year. I hope you receive it in time. I enjoy reading the ***Signs*** very much, and always look forward to each issue. I enjoyed the Editorial in the February issue by Elder W. D. G. very much. He is a faithful soldier of the cross, who like the Apostle Paul, shuns not from declaring the counsel of God, who fears not man, nor seeks to please man. As the Apostle said, "For if I yet pleased men, I should not be the servant of Christ". He only fears God with a reverence, and Godly fear. He described the church of the first born in his writings so wonderfully. I believe it as he described it, and rejoiced in those precious truths. I hope this poor sinful wretch is encluded as a member of the general assembly and church of the first born.

The following was written several months ago, but I felt like I still wanted to send it.

Dear loved ones in Christ,

You are the dearest people, so humble, lovely, and kind. As my mind seems to be led of the Lord this morning, tears of sorrow and joy in the Lord, concerning His goodness and mercy upon His poeple, fill my heart. His people are an afflicted and poor people, who weep and mourn in Zion. They are comforted at times amidst all their trials, tribulations, troubles and afflictions, by that still small voice, or words of comfort spoken from our Lord through His humble ministers who preach the gospel of peace and glad tidings of good things.

Dear ones in Zion, have you not felt at times that our precious Lord still furnishes a table before us in the presence of our enemies at times. As David said in Psalm 23, "Thou preparest a table before me in the presence of mine enemies: thou anointest my head with oil; my cup runneth over. Surely goodness and mercy shall follow me all the days of my life: and I will dwell in the house of the Lord forever". In Hebrews 3:6 we read, "But Christ as a son over his own house; whose house are we, if we hold fast the confidence and the rejoicing of the hope firm unto the end."

Dear ones, I felt this morning I was weeping with the ones that weep, and rejoicing with the ones that rejoice. I desire to suffer the afflictions with the righteous rather than to enjoy sin for a season. "For unto you it is given in the

behalf of Christ, not only to believe on him, but also to suffer for his sake." (Phil. 1:29) Jesus said, "Take up thy cross and follow me." "My people shall be a willing people in the day of my power." "My sheep hear my voice, and I know them, and they follow me, and I give unto them eternal life; and they shall never perish. Neither shall any man pluck them out of my hand. My father, which gave them me, is greater than all; and no man is able to pluck them out of my father's hand."

Where He leads them they will follow, even if it is through the firey furnace, through floods, through the desert, or in the waste howling wilderness. He tells them, "In the world ye shall have tribulation, but be of good cheer I have overcome the world." "It is through much tribulation that ye enter the Kingdom." "Fear not little flock for it is your Father's good pleasure to give you the kingdom." "The kingdom of God is within you." "This is the kingdom that will never be destroyed, nor given to others, but will break in pieces all other kingdoms." The Lord is sitting on His throne of glory, ruling, and reigning in His spiritual kingdom, and his apostles are sitting upon twelve thrones judging the twelve tribes of Israel.

Written in love.

Mrs. Lula B. Fox

Riner, Virginia

Dear Editors,

If you do not have room to print my experience in the wonderful ***Signs*** it will be alright.

I am at home now after an operation. I miss my dear husband so very much, but the dear Lord is able to walk by my side. I stayed with my daughter and family, Mrs. Donald Agee, after I came out of the hospital. They have been wonderful, and the dear Lord's presence was with me all the way. Oh! how wonderful to have the Christian's hope. Without Him we can do nothing. With Him we can do all things.

Also, all of my loved ones and my Christian friends have been just wonderful to me, including our dear pastor, Elder Raymond Goad and wife, and Elder Roy Agee and wife.

I want to give the Lord all the praise, glory, and honor for giving me such lovely Christian sisters and brothers.

I do hope you can visit us at our church at Valley View. We meet the third Sunday in each month.

I am glad to see the young Elders helping with the ***Signs,*** and I am thankful to have the older ones still with us, too.

In Christian love,
Beulah A. Wells

On this date, April 28, 1978, I am moved to write a little of my experience. While a young girl I felt a great burden in my breast, especially during the fall. I did not know that Fall meant the harvest.

While my youngest brother, Roy Altizer, was so seriously ill I gave up my job as a telephone operator to help my mother wait on him. He would ask my mother to pray and he would feel relieved afterward. The last time my mother asked if he wanted her to pray for his relief and he replied, "Not this time. But if I live longer I want to join the Primitive Baptist Church and be baptized". He passed away shortly after that.

After his death my three sisters and I became members of Valley View Church. I have been through many trials and afflictions since that time. When our only baby to live was born, I promised God that if He would allow her to live I would give Him all the praise, glory and honor.

My husband and I have been blessed to see our grandchildren. And then after a lifetime of happiness together, along with some dark clouds of afflictions, he passed away on March 23, 1978.

I am scheduled to enter the hospital tomorrow. After my husband's death, and before I knew of my physical condition, I said, "Whatsoever the Lord has in store for me will be alright". "If it be His will I would like to enjoy my friends and my church longer, but His will, not mine, be done." This morning I awoke with tears in my eyes and these words from a song my brother, Roy, sang was running through my mind:

"Sometimes I grow homesick for heaven
The Lord has prepared for His own,
When all the redeemed of all ages
Sing glory around the white throne."

I know not what the future holds, but I know Who holds the future.

Your sister in Christ,
Beulah Altizer Wells

Route 5, Box 301
Goldsboro, North Carolina 27530

Dear Christian Friends,

Greetings to you in the bonds of love and fellowship. I feel impressed to write a few lines, Lord willing.

I was blessed today to attend our Black Creek Union held with Healthy Plains as host, four able ministers were present. The preaching was as manna from heaven. One dear elder spoke from Heb. 4:1-11. I am still enjoying the sweetness of his sermon. What joy and peace we share when taken away from the cares of everyday living and given a few moments of gospel rest.

If not deceived, and I don't think I am, my single desire is to walk pleasingly in the sight of God. It was God's will to bring me to the knowledge of truth in my early teens. With the passing of time this knowledge grows more precious.

There is so much I do not know, but there is this I do know - Jesus is our Great Salvation and it is by the grace of God that one receives this salvation. I realize that we must live our appointed time in our body of flesh, but don't you at times feel as Paul. "I would be absent from the body and present, Lord, with thee." I Corinthians 5:3. I sincerely hope that I am no longer entangled with the flesh to fulfill the lust thereof. The burning desire in my breast is this - that by the grace of God I know something of the labor of love. When I shall be called from this life may it be God's will that I enter into eternal rest.

I cherish an experience of grace written for me by my precious mother. I have her permission to share this with the household of Faith. My mother didn't get much natural education, but she is richly educated in the school of grace. I believe the only diploma she is interested in is a home in heaven. My mother and I have a beautiful relationship and I cherish every moment spent with her.

May God richly bless us and Keep us in the hollow of His hand.

A little sister in hope,
Dora Ellen Vick
Pittman Grove Church

EXPERIENCE

Dora Ellen, my dear child,

As I can't get my mind on my work today, I will try to do what you ask me to do for you some time back. I feel just as unworthy now to attempt to write as I did years ago when I tried to write and would end up burning what I had written. I hope the God of all power will give me strength and guide my hand to write only what is the truth for your sake as well as mine.

Dora Ellen, I don't know hardly how to begin, but I do know nearly as far back as I can remember I felt that I knew there was a power stronger than mans power. I would have serious feelings about myself and would want to get by myself and cry. I would not even know why I was crying and I didn't seem to have fun playing with other children. These feelings stayed with me off and on after I was in my teenage. Sometimes the feelings were worse than others. I went on in this way until a few years

before I was married. My burden would get so heavy at times that I wondered what was going to happen. I felt to be one to myself and didn't care for the good times other young people seem to enjoy. I tried to think it was because I was left at home with no one except one brother and my father. My mother passed away when I was very young and then my brothers and sisters were all married and gone except one brother who was younger than me. Most of my time was spent at home alone and I thought this had something to do with my feelings. There would be times I could see my way brighter, but those dark and lonely days would come back.

A few months before your Daddy and I were married I seemed to feel better. I felt that I had found one person on earth who cared for me. I was hoping that my life would be more at ease and for a short time it was. Soon these feelings began to come back and I tried in every way I could to keep them hid. When I went to bed at night I would lie for hours shedding tears and trying to ask God to have mercy on me. This went on for years. Everytime these unworthy feelings came back they would be worse.

In the year 1936 my burden was so heavy at times that I thought my time to leave this world was close by. I could hardly sleep and had a desire to talk to someone, but felt that no one would want to listen to me. I could only beg God for mercy. One night it seemed I had stood about all I could without telling someone how I felt. I spoke to your Daddy about how I felt. He tried to tell me how wrong I was for feeling that my friends had forsaken me and that our friends were good to us. I told him they were his friends and that no one cared for me and in spite of all I could do, I began to shed tears. He asked me if the church was worrying me. I told him no, that I was not fit to even think of the church. We had been going to church when we could and I enjoyed going, but I never thought I would join. I lay awake for a long time that night after everyone was asleep. I was thinking about what Leland said and I tried to pray to God if the church had anything to do with my feelings, if He would let me sleep I would go to church the following Sunday and ask for a home.

God knew I was telling a story, but I really thought I was telling the truth. He blessed me with a good nights sleep. I don't even remember hearing my baby cry during the night. Next morning I felt better and did for the rest of the week. It was the week before the fourth Sunday. I thought I would go to church at Upper Black Creek on Sunday and join if they would have me in the church and be baptized Sunday evening. That was my plan; not God's. I went to church Sunday feeling the best I had for a long time. I enjoyed the preaching and singing and got along fine until the doors of the church were open and they began to sing. The feelings that came over me, I can't tell you or anyone else. It just seemed to me if I stayed in the house I would die. I got up and went out and waited for Leland to come out after church was over. After that Sunday my burden was worse. I decided that anybody that could lie to God as I had was not fit to even go to church and I decided to stay away from the church and live the best I could at home. So I stopped saying anything about my feelings. This went on for a year or longer.

We moved from where we were living and I thought the change would help me. I did feel some better for a while, but soon my troubles were worse than ever. My health grew from bad to worse. Some of the children were sick nearly all of the time. I just felt that all of this was put on me because I was so full of sin. I felt that I was the biggest sinner on earth; not fit fo live and less fit to die. Finally I had the greatest desire to go to church I had ever had, but then we didn't have any way to go nor any money to pay anyone to take us. No one lived close to us who I

thought would want to go to a Primitive Baptist Church and that was the only church I wanted to go to. The burden I was carrying was getting heavier all the time, but the worst was still ahead. I got where I didn't care to live and begged God to take me out of my troubles.

Dora Ellen, please don't let what I'm about to write upset you for it's not because I didn't want you, it was a thing I couldn't help. I feel it was a very sinful thought for me to have. You ask me to write this for you and I want only to write the truth as far as I can remember and I can remember the things that happened during those years better than I can things that happen now. This was a few days before you were born. I tried to pray that God would take both of us. I didn't want to live and didn't want to leave a baby for someone else to bring up. I guess I thought the rest of the children and Leland would be better off without me. To tell the truth, I don't know what I was thinking, but I do know that it was not God's will for either one of us to die. As for me, I thought my prayers were being answered. Everyone around me thought I was dying. I thought I was too and I was not the least bit afraid. I could feel death coming on and I couldn't talk or get a long breath. I was just weaking away. The doctor came back and with God's help I was soon better. God was showing me what a power He has. Then there I was seeing myself a bigger sinner than ever before.

Before you were a year old, you were taken sick. I was afraid this would be the way God would punish me for the many sins I had committed. This time my prayers were for you to live; not to die. You got well, but my troubles stayed with me. I was always afraid something would happen to you. This went on for over a year. I was taken sick again and thought I wanted to die. There seemed to be nothing ahead for me but troubles and they were getting worse all the time. I got seriously sick and the doctor had me sent to the hospital. I was so sick that I don't remember leaving home and don't remember getting to the hospital. I was unconscious for three or four days. When I regained consciousness, I was told that my baby was dead and had been buried. The thoughts of all that had happened were almost more than I could bear. What I went through lying on that hospital bed no one but God and me will ever know. I can't tell it all. While I was there I had a dream; I guess it was a dream. I don't know whether it was day or night, but I saw myself lying on a high bed. It was as white as snow. There seemed to be two of me. I could see myself on this bed and down below us were all you children running around trying to get to me. When I woke up I lay for a long time wondering what it meant and it came to me as plain as if someone spoke these words, "you children needed me". Before then I didn't much care if I lived or died, but from then on I wanted to live and go back home to Leland and you children. I couldn't get back fast enough. After I got home my burden was heavier than ever to think how I wanted to be taken away from my family and then to see how much it meant to them to have me back.

After I came home I found out that my brother died while I was in the hospital. They were afraid to tell me about it until after I got well. It just looked like trouble at home was piling up again. This was in September of 1939.

I went on with this burden till the spring of 1940. I felt if I couldn't get to church I would go crazy. By this time we had moved again and no one in that neighborhood went to church and we still had no way of our own to go. I would speak about going to church, but that was as far as I got. I would dream of starting to church but would never get there. Then one night I dreamed I went to church. It was night and I had a lantern for a light. I had to go a long way through the woods, but I wasn't afraid. I went until I found this church. It was in the woods. I walked up to the door

steps and didn't see anybody. There was a light inside. I stood for awhile not knowing whether to go in or not. A voice said, "Pull off your shoes and go in." I pulled off my shoes and left them on the steps and went in. I saw only one person inside. It was a man sitting as if he was asleep. He didn't speak or notice me. I sat down on a seat near the door and began looking around. The lights were very dim. A second voice said, "If you come to this church you will have to bring such as this if you don't have any money." Looking the way the voice came from, I didn't see anyone, but I saw a lot of canned food. This thought came to me - if I have got to pay to come to church I won't come. I got up and went out. Then I woke up and lay for a long time thinking and wondering about the dream.

My burden got so heavy that I could neither eat or sleep. It just seemed like I was forsaking my God and friends. I felt to be one to myself and had the same feelings I had before going to the hospital. I felt that my family had forsaken me, oh, I was so alone. All I could do was beg God to have mercy on a lost sinner, for that was what I felt to be. One night I had another dream. This time I found myself in a big house by myself and I was the happiest I had ever been. There was a hall in the house and I looked and saw Leland standing in the door. I was overjoyed at seeing him. I met him at the door and he took me in his arms and said it won't be long now. He didn't say what he meant by those words, but I believe I know what they meant. Then we both walked out into the hall and down at the end of this hall was the whitest bed I have ever seen. Dora Ellen, you were out there playing on that bed and you were the prettiest little angel. You were just as white as snow and you would rise and fly and fall on that bed and it was like down and would cover you when you fell on it. I stood there watching you for awhile and I felt so happy for you. Then I missed Leland and went outside to see if I could find him. I found him working on a new building and he seemed to be happy. He was whistling a hymn. I don't know the name of the hymn but I know it was one. I thought that was the prettiest place I had ever seen. The ground was as white as snow and out a little way from the building that Leland was working on was a great place of water as blue as the sky. Out in the water were places that looked like white stone with the prettiest flowers around the edges of the water. I walked up to the edge of the water and was standing there thinking how pretty it was when I heard someone speak. I turned and looked. It was L.C. He asked me if he could get some of the flowers that were out in the water. I told him he might get wet and he said, "no, I won't." Then I heard someone crying and I looked and it was Celion coming to me. I went to meet him and put my arms around him and he stopped crying. Then I turned to look for L.C. He was way out in the water. The water was up over his knees and he had his arms full of flowers. he came where I was and said, "Mama, I told you I wouldn't get wet." I felt of his clothes and they were dry. Then I woke up and lay there a long time thinking how good it would be if I could be as happy always as I was in my dream. I couldn't believe anyone could be that happy here on this earth.

In another dream, I was going to a brick church. When I went in there was a woman sitting holding a little child. I wondered about that dream and where that church was. I couldn't remember going to a brick church except Lower Black Creek. I couldn't believe that was the church I dreamed about. It had been so long since I had gone to church, if I had heard that they had taken Pittman's School for a church I had forgotten it. However, I felt that the church I had seen in my dreams was somewhere and I would see it.

When Leland came in from work one evening, he said he had thought of a

way I could go to church. I don't think he could have said anything that would have pleased me more. I asked him how I was to go and he said to catch the school bus to Mr. Leroy Jackson's and see if they would take me. I got ready the next morning, which was Friday before the second weekend. I got on the school bus and went to Mr. Jackson's. When I spoke to Sister Jackson about going to church, I thought my trip was for nothing. When the boys came in for dinner she asked them if they would take us. They promised to take us on Sunday.

On Sunday when I got to church there was the brick church I saw in my dream. I don't remember ever seeing Brother Turner before, but I thought he preached the sweetest sermon I had ever heard. When the doors of the church were opened I don't remember getting out of my seat. When I came to realize what I was doing, I was on my way to the stand. I was received into the chruch. I experienced part of the happiness I saw in my dream. I put off being baptized until the next second Sunday which I regretted for the next month was a miserable one for me. I had never wanted to do anything as badly as I wanted to be baptized. It seemed the time would never come and when Brother Turner brought me up out of the water I felt the same happiness I had felt in my dream. It seemed I had left all my troubles and fears in the water. I wanted to shake everyone's hand. When I got back to the church and went in, there sat the woman with the child in her lap as I saw in my deam. I have had more pleasure since my name has been on the church book than I had ever had in all my life before. It's a different kind of joy and pleasure than I had ever known before and that's why that dream stays with me. I feel like it showed me the joy there was ahead for me. I think the words Leland spoke to me had something to do with the joy I have found, but I can't explain how I feel about it all.

The dear brothers and sisters have been more than kind to me. They treat me better than I feel to deserve when they took me in among them. I wonder sometimes after going through all I have if I had any right to go before the church and ask for a home. Then I wonder what would have become of me if I had stayed away.

Dora Ellen, I don't know if this is a true experience of a child of grace or not. All I know is it's just a part of what I have felt and seen, but so much of the time I feel the way these hymns go:

"I am a stranger here below,
And what I am tis hard to know.
I am so vile, so prone to sin.
I fear that I'm not born again."

"O for a closer walk with God."

Experience of grace as felt and written by Mrs. Peircy D. Holland.

Some harbours are fenced with massy chains of iron, reaching from side to side, to obstruct the access of shipping. Similar is the profession of Christ and His cause in persecuting times. But as a ship has often been able to force its way into the port, and burst the chains that oppose its entrance by the aid of a favourable tide and a strong breeze, so persecution is nothing to a believing soul whose sails are filled with the breathings of the Holy Ghost, and the full tide of whose affections is turned by grace to God and Christ and Heaven.

Toplady

A LETTER TO A FRIEND AFFLICTED BY ILLNESS

By the Late J. M'Kenzie

My dear Friend in the Lord of life, - - A few weeks ago, Mr. M., informed me that you were unwell, and expressed some fears for the issue of your illness.

My friend, our lives at most are like a person walking into a house at one door, and immediately out at the other.

Human life is indeed a vapor, as the passing away of the morning cloud, as the tale told, or a dream of the night. Before we well begin to consider we have a being, our days are ended. We flourish, and in a few days or years we wither and are in the dust. The life of the flesh, which descends to us from the first Adam, is indeed transitory and fading. But, O my friend, to have an interest in the blood and life of the second Adam, the Lord of life and glory, is to live indeed! The first Adam was the federal head of the human race, under the covenant of works; the second Adam was the grace-covenant head of His elect family, under the covenant of promise. Through the fall of the first, life was lost, and death and the curse followed in its stead; through the second, in His blood and righteousness, life and immortality are brought to light.

First. Spiritual life is communicated to the soul of elect sinners in the day of grace, by the quickening power of the Holy Spirit. And where this life is given, there is given to feel the inbeing, the guilt, the loathsomness, and the power of sin, which feeling will cause the soul to feel condemnation, fear, bondage, and distress of mind. And in such a one the mouth will be stopped, hope of heaven by works will give up the ghost, sinking helplessness in self will be felt, and prayers and sighs for manifested mercy will go up to God with many fears of not being heard.

Second. The life, or continued power and exercises of this life, will be kept alive by the Lord of life. Throughout our pilgrimage here below, there are a thousand things to deaden and benumb this life in the soul. The snares of Satan, the cares and anxieties of business and the family, the spirit of the world, the carnal mind within, and other things, all tend to wither and damp the life of God in the heart; but the Lord of life appears again and again, and revives the drooping heart and deadened spirit. He enlightens us, quickens us, softens, melts, blesses, encourages, and reproves, just as He sees we need; but he does all in lovingkindness and tender mercy. If He bless and soften our hearts, it is in love; if He chasten, it is in love; if He shine, it is in love; if He hide His face, it is in love. All His ways to His people are chalked out in lovingkindness. "The Lord loveth the righteous."

Third. Through Him is life eternal and immortality beyond the grave. "Ye are dead, and your life is hid with Christ in God." (Col. 3:3). The life of the believer is, therefore, secure in God, out of the reach of devils, men, sin, death, and the curses of a broken law; and therefore, because Christ lives, the tried and tempted believer shall live also: not because of his goodness or badness, but because Christ lives. What a sweet mercy is this! And, my dear friend, whether your sickness be for life or death, may the Lord favor you and me with the experimental enjoyment that Christ the Lord of life is our Life and our All in All.

I am, yours sincerely in the truth,
J. M'Kenzie

Liverpool, Dec. 14, 1848

CONTRIBUTIONS FOR THE DISTRIBUTION OF THE SIGNS OF THE TIMES TO SEPTEMBER, 1978

Otho Thomas, Va.	$1.00
Claude Johnson, Va.	1.00
Emma DeHart, Va.	2.00
Manuel O. Slaughter, Tx.	20.00
Richard C. Bradley, N.C.	1.00
Mrs. Clara Cumbo, Va.	3.00
Mrs. Glen M. Haynes, La.	6.00
Otho Tilghman, Md.	3.00
Billy F. Poindexter, Va.	1.00
Mrs. Lucille McGee, Wash.	6.00
Mrs. J.T. Roberson, Ar.	1.00
Mrs. N. A. Pace, Va.	1.00
J. E. Mosley, Al.	1.00
Mrs. Orville Higgs, Fla.	1.00
Milton Houston, N.C.	1.00
Mrs. John Thomas Breson, Va.	5.00
Nannie Maran, Va.	1.00

Polly Brown, Ky. 1.00
In Memory of Sallie Bet Robertson by Mary Elizabeth and Danny Jones, Va. 20.00
Otis Simmons, N.C. 1.00
C. W. Wood, Va. 1.00
William L. Sparks, Oh. 1.00
E. W. Rhoades, Tx. 1.00
Mrs. Melvin Maxwell, Wash. 5.00
Mr. A. S. Blalock, N.C. 1.00
Mrs. S. G. Harrelson, Ky. 3.00
Mrs. Francis Harris, N.C. 1.00
Milton M. Absher, N.C. 100.00
Oren Minter, Va. 1.00

PROSPECTUS

(The following is an exact reproduction of the original Prospectus of the ***Signs of the Times*** published in 1832. This is still our doctrinal position and is subscribed to by the entire Editorial Staff and Board of Trustees.)

Proposals for publishing a semimonthly paper, to be called ***Signs of the Times,*** devoted exclusively to the Baptist cause, maintaining inviolably the following scriptural sentiments:

1. The Existence, Sovereignty, Immutability, Omnipotence and Eternal Perfections of the Great Jehovah - the Revelation which God has given of Himself, as Father, Son, and Holy Ghost. "These Three are One." (I John 5:8)
2. The Absolute Predestination of all things.
3. Eternal, Unconditional Election.
4. The Total Depravity and just condemnation of fallen man.
5. That the Atonement and Redemption of Jesus Christ are for the Elect only.
6. The Sovereign, Irresistible, and in all cases, Effectual work of the Holy Spirit, in Regenerating and Quickening the Elect of God.
7. The Final Preservation and Eternal Happiness of all the sons of God, by Grace.
8. The Resurrection of the dead, and Eternal Judgment.
9. That the Church of Christ is composed exclusively of Baptized Believers - that to her are given able ministers of the New Testament; that the Scriptures are the only divinely authorized Rule of Faith and Practice for the saints of God.
10. That there is no connection between Church and State, and as touching the proposition for a marriage between them, the Hon. R. M. Johnson, in his Report on the Sabbath Question, has expressed our faith.

The ***Signs of the Times*** will be decidedly opposed to Bible, Tract and Missionary Societies, Theological Seminaries, Sabbath Schools, etc., making war with the Mother, Arminianism, and her entire brood of Institutions.

It seems to me that when one is prepared by the Spirit to write or speak upon the precious doctrine of God our Savior, he will not feel like writing ironically or with bitterness toward those whose views he is opposing. It is wearisome to read after one who ridicules those with whom he is engaged in conference or controversy, and applies harsh terms to them. "In meekness instructing them that oppose themselves," is the apostle's direction.

"Fragments" by Silas H. Durand

CHURCH DIRECTORY

The Editors of the ***Signs of the Times*** feel that it is best to discontinue publishing an annual Church Directory for the following reasons:

1. There is not a sufficient interest among the churches for a directory to make the list anything more than a sampling of the many churches across the land.
2. It has become next to impossible to determine in many cases if a church should be listed or not. We feel unqualified and unauthorized to make such determinations, and have no desire to involve this paper in local differences.

We wish to thank the churches and individuals concerned who have helped us in the past by supplying information regarding their assemblies.

Elder D. V. Spangler, Editor
Elder James F. Poole, Editor

ABSOLUTE PREDESTINATION OF ALL THINGS

(LAST EDITORIAL ON THE SUBJECT BY THE LATE ELDER GILBERT BEEBE, IN THE *"SIGNS OF THE TIMES,"* OCTOBER 1, 1880.)

The Old School or Primitive Baptists in former years have been very definitely identified and distinguished from all other religious or ecclesiastical organizations as Predestinarian Baptists, and as such have borne reproach and vituperation from those who hold more limited views of what we regard as the absolute and all-pervading government of God over all beings, all events, and all worlds. With deep solicitude and painful concern we have witnessed in the preaching and writings of some of our brethren a disposition to so yield or modify the doctrine as to limit its application to such things as the carnal mind of man can comprehend or the wisdom of this world can approve. *While some will concede that all things that they regard as pure and holy are ordained or predestinated of God, they deny that the absolute government of God does dictate by absolute decree the wicked works of wicked men and devils, for that, they say, would make God the author of sin.* They therefore set up their judgment, and set bounds for Infinite Wisdom to be restricted to, and beyond which limitation He must not extend His government, without subjecting Himself to their censure as an unjust God and the author of sin. But how lamentable is the infatuation of poor, blind mortals, when

> "The vain race of flesh and blood
> Contend with their Creator, God:
> When mortal man presumes to be
> More holy, wise or just than He."

There are undoubtedly many of the dear people of God who feel jealous for the glory of God, and who, without any aspiring ambition to be wise above what is written in the sacred Scriptures, from inability to comprehend the two great parallel mysteries of *godliness* and of *iniquity,* have felt a commendable concern lest in our weakness we should impute to God aught that would reflect on His adorable perfections, or withhold from Him that which He has ordained for the manifestation of His glory. It certainly becomes us, as finite beings, to speak of Him and of His government with fear and trembling. He is the high and lofty One that inhabiteth eternity, and His name is Holy. His attributes are veiled in that infinity which no finite being can by searching find out. He keepeth back the face of His throne, the place and power of His government, and spreadeth His cloud upon it. As the Heavens are higher than the earth, so are God's ways higher than our ways, and His thoughts higher than our thoughts. The standard of infinite purity and holiness is the will of God. There can be no higher law than the will of God, for only to the standard or counsel of His own will and pleasure does He Himself conform. "He worketh all things after the counsel of His own will."—Ephesians i. 11. "Declaring the end from the beginning, and from ancient times the things that are not yet done, saying, My counsel shall stand, and I will do all my pleasure."—Isaiah xlvi. 10. In this connection He says, "I am God, and there is none like me." And in the revelation of the Lamb, in whom all the fullness of the Godhead dwells, "The four and twenty elders fall down before Him that sat upon the throne, and worship Him that liveth forever and ever, and cast their crowns before the throne, saying, Thou art worthy, O Lord, to receive glory, and honor, and power: for Thou hast created all things, and for Thy pleasure they are and were created."—Revelation iv. 10, 11. "O the depth of the riches, both of the wisdom and knowledge of God! how unsearchable are His judgments, and His ways past finding out! For who hath known the mind of the Lord? or who hath been His counsellor? or who hath first given to Him, and it shall be

the sun and moon, and all the stars but one, held firmly to their orbits by the irresistible will and decree of God, and that one solitary star, without any fixed orbit, is allowed to range the infinity of space, wandering with more than lightning velocity, guided only by chance; where would be the safety of all the other stars? what would become of the predestination of those heavenly bodies intended to be perserved from hazard by the decree of God?

To us it has been a comforting thought that God has set the bounds of our habitation on the earth, and the number of our months is with Him, and our days are appointed to us as the days of an hireling, who cannot pass His bounds; but what assurance of safety would that afford, if He has left murderers and bloodthirsty men or devils unrestricted by His predestinating decree? To our mind, either everything or nothing must be held in subjection to the will and providence of God. *Even the wickedness of ungodly men is restricted by predestination,* so that "the wrath of man shall praise God, and the remainder of wrath He will restrain."

"Pains and deaths around us fly—
Till He bids we cannot die;
Not a single shaft can hit
Unless the God of Heaven sees fit."

For death and hell can do no more than His hand and counsel have determined shall be done. Does this make God the author of sin? or, in other words, does this make Him a sinner, or charge on Him an imputation of impurity? By no means. Against whom is it possbile for God to sin? Is He amenable to any law above Himself? If so, by what law can He be indicted, in what court can He be tried or convicted? How preposterous! It is His eternal right to do all His pleasure, "Nor give to mortals an account, or of His actions or decrees."

It savors of atheism to deny that He is the self-existent, independent God who has created all things for His own sovereign will and pleasure. And if it be admitted that He had a right to create the world, and all worlds, it must then be also admitted that He had a right to create them according to His own will and pleasure. Worms cannot charge Him with error because He did not assign them a more exalted place in the creation, or for creating them worms instead of men. Men cannot justly charge Him for not creating them angels, nor angels because He did not make them Gods. The world, with its infinite variety of living creatures, from the minutest insect to the most huge monster, as well as man, were all made for the pleasure of their maker, and all must subserve the exact purpose for which they were made. Even the crooked serpent, as well as the harmless dove, all were pronounced good in their respective places; not good in the sense in which God is good, but good because they were precisely what He intended or predestinated them to be. Had the serpent been straight, or the dove crooked, or if the things made had been different from what the Creator intended, there would have been a defect in the workmanship. We cannot, with such exalted views as we entertain, think that God has ever failed to secure the perfect accomplishment of His own design or purpose in anything He has ever done. *The entrance of sin into the world, and death by sin, which by the offense of one man has passed upon all mankind, was no unprovided-for event with Him, to whose eyes sin, death and hell have no covering.* The eternal purpose which God had purposed in Himself before the world began was sufficiently perfect and comprehensive to include all that could or can possibly transpire, or He would not have declared the end of all things from the beginning. "Known unto God are all His works from the beginning of the world."—Acts xv. 18.

But there are many who admit the foreknowledge of God, and yet deny His determinate counsel, on which the

And by His saints it stands confess'd
That what He does is always best."

Men act voluntarily when they commit sin; they have no more knowledge of or respect for the purpose of God, than Joseph's brethren or Potiphar's wife had in his case, for there is no fear of God before their eyes. It is even so with the princes of this world; if they had known Jesus, they would not have crucified the Lord of glory. But it was needful that Joseph should be cast into prison, and it was expedient that Christ should suffer; therefore that knowledge was withheld from the persecutors of Joseph and of Jesus, until they should fill up the cup of their wickedness. And it is thus in the wisdom of God that the world by wisdom shall not know Him. Yet such is the wisdom, power and righteous government of our God that He can and does set the exact bounds by which the wickedness of men and devils is limited, and beyond which they cannot go. Satan is bound a thousand years with a great chain, and after the thousand years he shall be loosed for a short time. With all his rage and malice he is restricted by the supreme power and decree of God, to do no more nor less than what God will overrule for the good of His people and for His own glory. And thus also, "God, willing to shew His wrath, and to make His power known, endured with much long-suffering the vessels of wrath fitted to destruction," as in the case of Pharaoh and the Egyptians, hardening the heart of Pharaoh until all the plagues and judgments were accomplished, and His own almighty power and glory were then made known in delivering the Hebrews, and in overwhelming Pharaoh and his host in the Red Sea. "Therefore hath He mercy on whom He will have mercy, and whom He will He hardeneth. Thou wilt say then unto me, Why doth He yet find fault? For who hath resisted His will? Nay but, O man, who art thou that repliest against God? Shall the thing formed say to him that formed it, Why hast thou made me thus?"—Romans ix. 17-22.

The Apostle, fully aware of the disposition of the carnal mind to cavil and reply against the sovereignty of God in the execution of His pleasure, did not attempt to apologize for God, or so to modify the doctrine as to render it less objectionable to the carnal mind; but he called attention to the infinite disparity between the infinitely wise, holy and omnipotent God, who holds our everlasting destiny, and by whose long-suffering we are permitted to live, and poor, finite, depraved, short-sighted man, and the daring presumption and extreme folly of questioning the justice or wisdom of God in working all things after the counsel of His own will. We regard it as a very serious matter to charge that God cannot govern the world, by His own determinate counsel, wisdom and power, according to the eternal and immutable design or purpose purposed in Himself before the world began, without subjecting Himself to the charge of being the author of sin. Sin is the transgression of a law under which the transgressor was justly held amenable, and to the penalty of which he is subject. But we have endeavored to show that God is under no law but that of His own will and pleasure, and therefore He doeth His pleasure in the armies of Heaven and among the inhabitants of earth. He could by no law be held under obligation to leave the affairs of this world or any part of them to be governed by chance, or by the will of men. As He is in one mind, and none can turn Him, His purposes are eternal, like Himself. His decrees being perfect from everlasting, admit of no improvement or change. If He had not the right to predestinate all things pertaining to the events of time before He created the world, we ask what right has He acquired

VOICES OF THE PAST

"He being dead yet speaketh"

ATONEMENT

"Did Christ atone for all our sins?

If so, why do we pray to him to forgive our sins?

And why is all our suffering here on account of our sins, if he has atoned for them all?

Why is Christ interceding for us, if a full atonement has been made for us?

Are we mistaken when at the first in our experience we feel that we are condemned sinners?

Did Christ atone for all our sins, or only for those committed before we were regenerated, and after this we atone for them ourselves?

What is meant by the forgiveness of sins?

And what is meant by the intercession of Christ?"

REPLY

The above questions were presented to us by letter some time ago, with the request that we would reply to them at our earliest convenience. They call attention to most solemn and weighty matters pertaining to the religion of Christ, and the hope of the believer. We do not feel at all able to write in reply as the subject demands, but yet this is the theme of all gospel ministry, and if one is called to preach at all, this theme must engage his attention, and still more, if one has been called to a good hope through grace, these questions and their answers have become most important to him, and must be the subject of his most earnest thought. Still further, upon the right conception of these matters must the hope and faith of all such ones rest. These considerations have induced us to present some thoughts upon this matter in this public way, rather than by private letter.

"Did Christ atone for all our sins?"

There can be but one answer to this question; the Bible is clear upon this one thing, if upon anything: "Who gave himself for us, that he might redeem us from all iniquity." "Himself bare our sins in his own body." This text suggests no limit to the number of them. "But he was wounded for our transgressions, he was bruised for our iniquities." "The Lord hath laid upon him the iniquity of us all." "For the transgression of my people was he stricken." "By his knowledge shall my righteous servant justify many, for he shall bear their iniquities." "And he bare the sin of many." "He was put to death for our sins, and raised again for our justification." In the great type of atonement under the ceremonial law once a year, the sins, every sin of all the people of Israel, were confessed upon the scapegoat which was slain, and the one that was sent away into the wilderness, and not one sin remained upon all the people when this was done. So also when the red heifer was slain, every sin was covered in all Israel. From all these Scriptures it is clear that Christ did atone for all the sins of all the true Israel of God. None of the above Scriptures suggest any partial atonement, either as regards the number of sins covered, or the completeness of the covering, and there is no Scriptures that speak of the atonement at all that could be twisted by any argument into the idea presented in the question above. An atonement that did not cover each and all our sins, would be as good as no atonement, seeing that one sin unatoned for would condemn any one of us to everlasting punishment. One transgression of our first parents plunged not only themselves but all their unborn race in condemnation, guilt and unending woe. If sin then was such an exceeding sinful thing, it is no less so now. So that one sin left unatoned for would plunge the guilty into irrevocable destruction from presence of the Lord. We cannot be too careful or too earnest in insisting upon this; the whole scheme of the gospel hangs upon it; the good hope of the believer, which is through grace, hangs

upon it; the very doctrine of salvation by grace hangs upon it. If not saved by grace, through the atonement which is in Christ Jesus, from all sin, then there is no salvation at all except through works of the creature. If by grace, it must be by grace all along the line, and the atonement must cover every sin. If our work, our repentance or our faith must be considered as the ransom price for any sin at all, then these things must be the ransom for all sin. If by grace, it is no more of work, and if by work, then it is no more by grace. The testimony is clear upon this in the word. But the apostle leaves no room for cavil, for he says it is by grace. Therefore the atonement of Christ must cover all sin, if it covers any at all.

The atonement lies at the foundation of all the gospel, yea, it is the very substance of the gospel. If we are right in the view we have of the atonement, we cannot be far wrong in any other principle of the doctrine of grace. If we are wrong in the view which we have of the atonement, we cannot be right in anything that pertains to the gospel. It is therefore all important that we have right views of the atonement; the glory of God is involved in it; the exaltation of the crucified and risen Redeemer is involved in it; the comfort, peace, happiness and security of the believer is involved in it. Except Christ did indeed atone for all our sins, his death was utterly in vain, the wisdom of God was at fault, and there is no certain salvation for any one; nay, it is then certain that no one can be saved. Surely every believing humble heart must shrink from the contemplation of such awful consequences as the above.

"If so, why do we pray to him to forgive our sins?"

It seems to us only necessary to say that if we pray for the forgiveness of sins, it can be only upon the ground of the atonement. It was upon the ground of the atonement under the ceremonial law that the high priest made intercession within the veil for the sins of the people. When he came within the veil, provision was made that he should come there with the blood, as full evidence that the required atonement had been made. It was the same with every prayer made by the priests for the transgressor: all was founded upon the blood of atonement. So when now we come before God as priests unto him, our intercession for not only forgiveness, but for every needed blessing, must be upon the ground of the full atonement of Christ, and all our prayers must be in his name, God will not hear them otherwise. And Jesus, our true High Priest in the heavenly places, pleads before the throne for all whose sins he bore, upon the one ground that he has himself died for them, and put away all their sins by the sacrifice of himself. There would be no use to ask for any forgiveness or any other gift had not Jesus died. The law knows no forgiveness. Forgiveness is one of the precious gifts received for the rebellious when Jesus ascended on high and received gifts for men. Were it a fact that we ourselves must make satisfaction for sin, and could we make such satisfaction, then indeed there would be no room for forgiveness, seeing that we had paid all our debt against the law of God, but as we do not and cannot pay this debt, but Jesus does pay it, to us forgiveness comes upon the ground that he has died and risen again, and only upon that ground.

"Why is all our suffering here on account of sin if he has atoned for them all?"

Our sufferings here are not for atonement, seeing that a whole eternity of suffering could not atone for one sin. In no sense is suffering on account of sin here an atonement for it; then indeed would the atonement of Christ be nullified, and all his work would be shown to be useless. But suffering is often for a trial of faith, and often as

chastisement, to correct. David said, "Before I was afflicted I went astray, but now have I kept thy word." And again he said, "It is good for me that I have been afflicted, that I might learn thy statues." The sons of an earthly father are chastised, but not to atone for their transgressions. The stripes inflicted upon a child are not payment for wrong which he has done, but for discipline, that he may learn not to transgress, and this is for his salvation and good, not to satisfy any demand of obedience from his father. The father having chastised his child, does not therefore remit the duty of obedience, as though the strips inflicted were in place of the obedience. So God chastises his children, not to atone for their sins, but to correct and to lead them in the way of peace and blessing.

"Why is Christ interceding for us, if a full atonement has been made for us?"

This we have in substance answered in our reply to the second question, concerning prayer for forgiveness. It is only needful that we repeat that the very ground of the intercession of Christ is his own atonement. He pleads his own work in behalf of his chosen ones. He says in substance, "Father, I have died for them." He does not, as the advocate, seek to extenuate their sins, or to make excuses for them. He at once confesses before God all their vileness and foul transgressions, and that they are without excuse. There is not one charge against them that he does not at once confess as being true. He does not plead for mercy upon the ground of the smallness of their guilt, or of extenuating circumstances. He pleads not for small sinners, but for great sinners. One said in former days, "O Lord, pardon mine iniquity, for it is great." He pleads for his own because their sins are many and great, and therefore he pleads his own wonderful work upon Calvary. His plea for them is all summed up in the words, "I have died," and so his intercession avails always for them. Had he not died, he could not be our intercessor. The atonement is the sole ground of intercession. Instead of the atonement doing away with the need of intercession, it is the only ground upon which any intercession can be made, and such intercession is effectual always.

"Are we mistaken when at the first in our experience we feel that we are condemned sinners?"

We answer positively, No. At the first in experience the law of God is doing its work, the commandment has come to us, as it did to Paul, and sin revives and we die. The law is to us then as a schoolmaster unto Christ. We are then hearing the voice of God in the law, and the law of God, holy, just and good, can but condemn us. When applied to the conscience by the Spirit, at once sin becomes exceeding sinful. The glorious gospel has not yet come in, and the sinner hearing only the law, feels its condemnation. He is not mistaken under the work and sentence of the law; he is condemned and he dies. It is needful that we travel as did Israel, first of all by Sinai, and hear its thunderings filling our souls with fear. This is a needful experience, otherwise we could not understand the gospel of salvation, or rejoice in it. God has thoughts of peace to us in all this experience, but we are not yet prepared to receive the knowledge of this, or to understand in its fullness just what the atonement of Christ means, nor just what infinite mercy, which provides the atonement, means. To gain some conception of these things there must be first a knowledge of our condemnation and need. To appreciate bread we must be hungry. To understand what redemption in Christ means, we must feel the burden of sin and condemnation, and in mercy God leads us into the knowledge of the condemnation, that we may come to rejoice in the salvation afterwards, he leads us one step at a time, he shows us one thing at a time.

"Did Christ atone for all our sins, or

only for those committed before we were regenerated, and after this we atone for our own sins?"

We do not need to repeat what we have already said in reply to this question: Christ atoned for all sin; all our sins, past, present and to come, were laid upon him; he bore them all away forever, and before God and his judgment bar not one of them shall ever arise to condemn the elect. We do not atone for sin after we believe, any more than for those committed before. If we sin, it is still true that we have an advocate with the Father, even Jesus, who is the propitiation for our sins, these present sins which we commit now, as the text just referred to clearly shows. Beside, as said before, if one of the least of our transgressions be not embraced in the atonement of the Lord, we are forever without hope. But as all was embraced in his atonement, when we sin we are privileged to come, asking to be forgiven, and pleading as the justification of our plea, that Jesus has died, and that he has cleansed us from all sin by his one sacrifice.

"What is meant by the forgiveness of sins?"

As the atonement blots out all sin in the sight of God, so forgiveness blots out all sin from the conscience. The atonement regards sin as it is in the sight of God. Forgiveness regards sin as it rests upon our own heart and conscience. There can be no redemption without the atonement from the curse of the law, which says, "The soul that sinneth, it shall die." So there can be no peace of conscience until there is an assurance of forgiveness applied to the sin-burdened heart and conscience, and this assurance, as said before, comes only through the one fact that Jesus has died, and that full atonement has been made. Forgiveness brings us home to God in our own experience, reconciled, penitent and humbled. First there is conviction of sin, then God gives to the burdened soul the assurance, "Thy sins, which are many, are all forgiven thee." Literally the word "forgive" in the original Hebrew and Greek means, "to put away," "to let go," and sometimes "to cover". The word "pardon" is from the same Hebrew and Greek words, and means the same things as forgiveness. The thought seems to be this, when assurance of forgiveness comes to a soul, it means that he is shown that his sin is taken away from him, as the scapegoat carried to a land of forgetfulness the sins of Israel, or that it is covered, as a robe covers all the body with all its deformity and uncleanness. Thus the very meaning of the word "forgive" involves the taking away of sin, or the covering it out of sight, and this is the work of the atonement alone.

"What is meant by the intercession of Christ?"

This is also already answered in substance, but we will add that an intercessor, as the word is used in the Scriptures, signifies one who stands between two others, bringing them together. Jesus stands between God and the humble sinner, and in him they are one. Redeemed unto God is an expression in the word that presents the full consummation of all the work of Christ, and through him we look to God and come to him, and through Christ God bestows all answers of prayer, and all spiritual blessings, and final glory upon all the redeemed. Jesus by the Spirit presents to us the love of God, and his glorious salvation provided for us, and he presents before God his loved ones in his own righteousness, and with the single plea for them, "I have died."

July 1st 1903

Elder F. A. Chick

A man's free-will cannot cure him even of the toothache, or of a sore finger; and yet he madly thinks it is in his power to cure his soul.

Toplady

Signs of the Times

DEVOTED TO THE OLD SCHOOL BAPTIST CAUSE

"The Sword of the Lord and of Gideon"

VOL. 147 BURLINGTON, N.C., FEBRUARY 1979 No. 2

SIGNS OF THE TIMES (USPS 496-460)
Subscription price $5 per year—$9 two years

Published each month by
SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.

Established 1832
Devoted to the Old School Baptist Cause
CIRCULATION OFFICE
Elder Donald E. Smith
Route 7, Box 483
Burlington, N.C. 27215

EDITORS
Elder D. V. Spangler, Editor
R.F.D. 6, Box 270, Beechwood Lane
Danville, Va. 24541
Elder James F. Poole, Editor
P.O. Box 1250, Salisbury, Md. 21801

ASSOCIATE EDITORS
Elder W. D. Griffin
Rt. 6, Box 84, Fayette, Ala. 35555
Phone (205) 695-7756
Elder E. J. Lambert
306 Richardson St.,
Winnsboro, Texas 75494
Elder D. Alex McColl
51 Doncaster Ave., London, Ontario
Canada N6G 2A1
Elder J. Stewart McColl
R.R. 4, Appin, Ontario, Canada NOL 1A0

All letters for this paper containing subscriptions and remittances, should be mailed to Burlington, North Carolina, as shown below. All notices of meetings and obituaries should be mailed directly to P.O. Box 1250, Salisbury, Md. 21801. Articles for publication may be mailed to either address.

SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.
Route 7, Box 483 Burlington, N.C. 27215

IS IT TIME TO RENEW YOUR SUBSCRIPTION? IF YOUR EXPIRATION DATE IS 2/79 IT EXPIRES WITH THIS ISSUE

TRUST IN GOD

In all our lives some
Shadow must fall
Death, sickness, and sorrow,
Must come to us all.

But God in His wisdom,
Each life doth control.
Tho deep in affliction,
His love He unfolds.

He can make the sick bed,
A pillow of down,
When in His dear presence
Sweet peace we have found.

No mortal hand the
Comfort can bring
As our dear Savior,
Our Jesus, our King.

Written by Alice Graham

CONSOLATIONS

O gracious, dear Lord, how can it be
That Thou hast given Thine own life for me;
That Thou shoulds't so live, and so humbly die
To save one so wretched and sinful as I?

And can it be such a faithful, true Friend
Shall never desert me; not e'en to the end'
When this life on earth shall be with me no more,
And all of this world's pains and sorrows be o'er?

Dids't Thou, gracious Lord, indeed, cast up for me
A Sacred, great Highway to blest eternity,
Where I shall always see Him, and that face to face,
And praise gladly, forever, Thy mercy and grace?

These things, O Great King, my soul now inquires,
And greatly, indeed, Thou my sad heart inspires,
For, when I did pray Thee my faint soul to fill,
Thou softly did answer, "In My good time I will".

O most precious words, and O, most sacred hour,
When I tasted, then, first His sweet love and great power!
I encouraged my weak soul to trust in the Lord,
Knowing, indeed, that He can't break His word.

But as time, for a year or so, rolled on apace,
My being groaned sadly to see again His kind Face,
I felt lost, quite bewildered, yea, forsaken by Him,
And all of earth's sunshine had now grown quite dim.

My pained soul cried out in the wildest dismay,
"Why did my tearful eyes e're see light of day?"
If now and eternally I must ever thus mourn".
I asked, "Why was I to this fearful end born?"

Fleeter than the arrow could strike its sure mark,
Swifter than the lightning could light the great dark,
Most wonderfully and powerfully His word came unto me,
And calmed in my soul a most tempestuous sea!

"Thou dost suffer," He said, "that in thy heart" (O, sweet story),
"Jesus might be revealed as thy Hope of Glory"!
He must have, indeed, known my wretched, lost estate.
That He such fair words to my poor soul did relate.

So, this is my Hope; He's my joy and my song,
He has so greatly blessed me in Him to be strong;
He has since often favoured me by His presence and word,
So my soul is enthralled by her Saviour and Lord.

Then, then my blest soul, it is true, Oh, indeed,
That, if Jesus so loved thee, for thy sins He did bleed.
Yea, He died, but He lives, and brings Heaven to thee,
And shall bless thee to praise Him through Eternity.

Edna McColl (Carey) Turner

(Written, originally, after hearing Elder George Ruston preach in Dutton, Ontario, about 1929, from the text: (Isaiah 35, verses 8, 9, 10.)

Dear Elder Poole,

I trust you and your dear family are well and enjoying the tender mercies of the dear Lord. I think of you often and enjoy reading your writings in the ***Signs of the Times.***

I well remember the few times I have heard you preach and I sincerely enjoyed you and your family coming by Monticello and stopping at my home to visit before you went on to Warren for services.

Brother Poole, I am sending you a letter I wrote back in 1975 on the first five verses of the 23rd chapter of Second Samuel. The brother to whom I wrote the letter typed it up and sent it back to me asking me to send it to the ***Signs of the Times*** for publication. I put the letter up but never sent it. A few days ago I was going through my letters received from the dear brothers and sisters down through the years. I kept them all and read them over again and again. I came across this one, and thought I would sent it to you and let you read it, and if you think it worthy, you can publish it in the ***Signs.*** Some dear reader might get a crumb from it. If you

don't think it worthy, just lay it aside and my love for you will be the same as it has been since I first met you. May the dear Lord continue to bless you and your loved ones is my prayer.

Your unworthy Brother in the
dear Lord, I hope,
Jesse J. Lawson
Monticello, Arkansas

Dear Brother,

Oh may we ever be made to thank and praise the dear Lord for His loving kindness and tender mercy to the children of men. How wonderful He is. Yes, wonderful is His name; His first name according to Isaiah, the prophet, when he said, "For unto us a child is born, unto us a son is given; And the government shall be upon His shoulder: His name shall be called Wonderful, Counsellor, The mighty God, The everlasting Father, The Prince of Peace. Of the increase of his government and peace there shall be no end, upon the throne of David, and upon his kingdom, to order it, and to establish it with judgment and with justice from henceforth even for ever. The zeal of the Lord of hosts will perform this." (Isa. 9:6, 7) Yes, my dear Brother, He is Wonderful to all of His dear children; so wonderful that they want to give Him all the honor, all the praise, and all the glory, for all things given to them. Blessed be His Holy Name for ever and ever. Amen.

Brother, for a long time I have wanted to write you my views on the first five verses of the 23rd chapter of Second Samuel, and now more so, since I have heard some of the Elders preach on it. Most of these I enjoyed very much. However, there seems to be a few words used by some which I do not understand. The scripture reads, "Although my house be not so with God; yet he hath made with me an everlasting covenant, ordered in all things, and sure: for this is all my salvation, and all my desire, although he make it not to grow. (II Samuel 23:5)

Dear Brother, this is very comforting to me. I have searched the scripture, and still search it, and it seems to me that it is the New Covenant, ordered in all things and sure, which "He maketh it not to grow". I have found in both the prophets of the Old and the New Testament that the church of our blessed Lord and Saviour, Jesus Christ, does grow, and will continue to grow until the last heir of salvation has been called out of nature's darkness into His marvelous light and liberty of the Gospel; each one being born of the Holy Spirit of God, and brought into the Kingdom, which is the church.

Now, my dear Brother, the dear Lord willing, I would love to write some of what I trust the dear Lord has shown me by His divine Spirit of this so great and glorious text. I know that without His Holy Spirit what I would write would be nothing and less than nothing, but vanity in His sight.

We read in the 23rd chapter of Second Samuel these words, "Now these be the last words of David. David the son of Jesse said, and the man who was raised up on high, the anointed of the God of Jacob, and the sweet psalmist of Israel, said, The Spirit of the Lord spake by me, and his word was in my tongue. The God of Israel said, the Rock of Israel spake to me, He that ruleth over men must be just, ruling in the fear of God. And he shall be as the light of the morning, when the sun riseth, even a morning without clouds; as the tender grass springing out of the earth by clear shining after rain. Although my house be not so with God; yet he hath made with me an everlasting covenant, ordered in all things, and sure: for this is all my salvation, and all my desire, although he make it not to grow." (II Sam. 23:1-5)

Now, in the first verse I see an introduction of David, telling us first that these be the last words of David; also, who he was - the son of Jesse, and

he was anointed of the God of Jacob, and he was the sweet psalmist of Israel. The sweet Psalms which he wrote, singing praise to the great Almighty God, thanking Him for His kindness and tender mercies, praising Him for His love that He shed upon him, and testifying of Him proved that he was indeed the sweet Psalmist.

The second verse tells who is speaking, and how He speaks -- it was the Lord God speaking by David, and His words were on his tongue. The third verse tells what the Lord said, "He that ruleth over men must be just, ruling in the fear of God". Now my dear Brother, I don't see David any more from the last half of verse three through verse four. But with my mind's eye, which I humbly hope is the eye of faith, I see the blessed Son of God from the time He was born in that lowly stall of the beast and wrapped in swaddling clothes, and laid in a manger; and until He hung on the cruel cross of Calvary, and poured out His life's blood for all the dear ones who were given Him before time began. In Verse five, David, that great king who ruled over Judah and Israel for forty years, and was blessed by the Almighty God all through that time, knew that God was not speaking of him in the preceding verses, and he confessed, saying, "Although my house be not so with God, yet He hath made with me an everlasting covenant, ordered in all things and sure, for this is all my salvation, and all my desire; Although He make it not to grow". Oh, my dear Brother, how this fills my heart with joy and gladness, for I believe that when David said, "Although He make it not to grow," that he was telling us that it was all the salvation of all the redeemed of God, for every one whose name was written in the Book of Life from the foundation of the world; and that everlasting covenant of salvation, ordered in all things and sure, does embrace the fulness of the Godhead. Isaiah, the prophet, clarifies this when he said, "For unto us a child is born, unto us a Son is given; and the government shall be on His shoulder, and His name shall be called Wonderful, Counsellor, The Mighty God, The everlasting Father, The Prince of Peace." (Isa. 9:6) In Verse 7 it speaks of His government and peace that shall have no end, "Upon the throne of David, and upon his kingdom, to order it, and to establish it with judgment and with justice from henceforth even forever. The zeal of the Lord of hosts will perform this." Oh, how beautiful are these words to a poor hungry and thirsty sin-sick soul. They are manna from heaven, and water from the River of Life.

Now, this everlasting covenant that God made with David was His word to David, that He would raise up one after (of) his seed to sit upon his throne, and rule it for ever. And in the book of John we read, "In the beginning was the Word, and the Word was with God, and the Word was God. The same was in the beginning with God. All things were made by Him; and without him was not anything made that was made. In Him was life, and the life was the light of men. And the light shineth in darkness; and the darkness comprehended it not." (John 1:1-5) In verse fourteen we read, "And the Word was made flesh, and dwelt among us, (and we beheld his glory, the glory as of the only begotten of the Father,) full of grace and truth". Now, since it has been established that the everlasting covenant ordered in all things and sure is the Word of God, and the Word was made flesh, let us go back to Luke 1:26-32, "And in the sixth month the angel Gabriel was sent from God unto a city of Galilee, named Nazareth, to a virgin espoused to a man whose name was Joseph, of the house of David: and the virgin's name was Mary. And the angel came in unto her, and said, Hail, thou that art highly favoured, the Lord is with thee: blessed art thou among women. And when she saw him, she was troubled at his saying, and cast

in her mind what manner of salutation this should be. And the angel said unto her, Fear not, Mary: for thou hast found favour with God. And behold, thou shalt conceive in thy womb, and bring forth a son, and shalt call his name Jesus. He shall be great, and shall be called the Son of the Highest: and the Lord God shall give unto him the throne of his father David:". So after the birth of the blessed Saviour, we read in the second chapter of Luke about a devout man by the name of Simeon, and the Holy Ghost was upon him, "And he came by the Spirit into the temple: and when the parents brought in the child Jesus, to do for him after the custom of the law, Then took he him up in his arms, and blessed God, and said, Lord, now lettest thou thy servant depart in peace, according to thy word: For mine eyes have seen thy salvation, Which thou hast prepared before the face of all people; A light to lighten the Gentiles, and the glory of thy people Israel." Yes, my dear brother, this is the child that was born unto us, this is the Son that was given to us; this is the precious Lamb of God that the Lord was speaking of in our text. When He told David that, "He that ruleth over men must be just, ruling in the fear of God. And he shall be as the light of the morning, when the sun riseth, even a morning without clouds; as the tender grass springing out of the earth by clear shining after rain", He was speaking of this same Son.

Dear Brother, I know you have seen many times in your life in the spring of the year after the ground is warmed and it comes a warm shower of rain, the tender grass springs up in perfect form without a blemish, so pretty and green. So in like manner was the life of the blessed Lamb of God, but in a more glorious way. There was nothing that He ever did, said, or thought, that would cause a blemish in Him; no, not one. He was just, holy, and righteous in all His ways. He was meek and lowly, and with an humble heart. He took upon Himself the form of a servant, and went about His Father's business of healing all manner of sickness, causing the lame to walk, the blind to see, the deaf to hear, the dumb to talk, raising the dead forgiving sin, casting out devils, and all the good things that He did. Besides all this He bore the sins of all His children which the Father gave Him before the foundation of the world. He bore their sins on the cross, and there He poured out His life's blood to redeem His people from all their sins. And before He died, He said, "Father forgive them, for they know not what they do." Yes, He was loving, and forgiving, even to the end. And now He has risen and ascended into heaven, and is King over His kingdom. He has set up His kingdom, which is His church here on earth, and He rules over it in love and tender mercy and feeds it with the Bread of life, which is His word, and He waters it from the fountain of living water. And my dear Brother, I believe that this living bread and this living water is so nourishing that the church will grow. The prophet, Malachi said, "But unto you that fear my name shall the Sun of righteousness arise with healing in his wings; and ye shall go forth, and grow up as calves of the stall." (Mal. 4:2) So likewise, the church of the living God, when His servants or ministers preach to the church the blessed gospel of our Lord Jesus Christ, then it will certainly grow. The apostle Peter said, "Wherefore, laying aside all malice, and all guile, and hypocrisies, and envies, and all evil speakings, as newborn babes, desire the sincere milk of the word, that ye may grow thereby:". He also said in II Peter 3:18, "But grow in grace, and in the knowledge of our Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ. To him be glory both now and for ever. Amen." Also Paul in the book of Ephesians gave some sweet and blessed doctrine, "In whom all the building fitly framed together growth unto an holy temple in the Lord." (Eph. 2:21) And to this I say, Amen.

Now my dear Brother, I will close trusting that I haven't written anything that offends you. If I have, I trust the dear Lord will grant you mercy enough to forgive me. I know that I have been scattering, and I don't have time to write all the things which I see in this great text.

Please spread the mantle of love over my imperfection and when you are down on your knees at the Throne of God's grace, I beg an interest in your prayers. Pray that the dear Lord will ever keep me humble at the footstool of mercy, and at the feet of all the dear saints, for that is where I want to be. When I can look up to my dear brethren, then I can see the perfect work wrought upon them by His Divine Spirit, and long to be like them.

Yours in a sweet hope,
Jesse J. Lawson

---

708 N. Casa Grande Circle
Duncanville, Texas 75116

CHRIST, THE KING-BRANCH

There are at least seven Bible verses which refer to the Lord Jesus Christ as the Branch. Psalm 80:15 is the first and most general in its extent and application. With its context it covers the entire scope of the gospel; the other six verses present Jesus Christ the Branch in the scope of the gospels of Matthew, Mark, Luke and John: Matthew sets Him forth as King; Mark displays Him as the Servant of God; Luke emphasizes His being the Son of Man; and John wrote of Him as the Son of God.

Admittedly, this is a simplified way of summarizing these inspired writers, as all four of them touch in some way upon those four aspects of His being. Nevertheless, there is more than an element of truth in this approach, and as a general rule this is not an improper way of thinking of these gospel accounts. This view answers in good measure to the four faces Ezekiel saw on each of the four living creatures, as he recorded in Ezekiel 1:5-10: each living creature had the face of a man (Jesus as the Son of Man), a lion (Jesus as the Lion of the tribe of Judah, Rev. 5:5, the King of the Jews), an ox (Jesus as the laboring Servant of Jehovah), and an eagle (King of the heavens, Jesus the Son of God). The apostle John saw a similar vision on the Isle of Patmos (Rev. 4:6f). There he saw four living creatures (Rev. 4:6, margin) of which he says, "And the first beast was like a lion, and the second beast like a calf, and the third beast had a face as a man, and the fourth beast was like a flying eagle." Here the lion, the man and the eagle are the same as in Ezekiel. The only change is that the ox is replaced by a calf.

Briefly, then, with the symbolic language of Ezekiel and John in mind, let us look at a few of those scriptures which present Jesus as the Branch which is King.

Jeremiah, writing of the coming of Jesus Christ, said: "Behold, the days come, saith the Lord, that I will raise unto David a righteous Branch, and a King shall reign and prosper, and shall execute judgment and justice in the earth. In His days Judah shall be saved, and Israel shall dwell safely: and this is His name whereby He shall be called, THE LORD OUR RIGHTEOUSNESS (Jer. 23:5f)." Then, ten chapters later he wrote in similar language, but with important changes, "In those days, and at that time, will I cause the Branch of righteousness to grow up unto David; and He shall execute judgment and righteousness in the land. In those days shall Judah be saved, and Jerusalem shall dwell safely: and this is the name wherewith she shall be called, The Lord our righteousness (Jer. 33:15f)."

By comparing these two texts in Jeremiah it is evident that: (1) this Branch will be a King descended from David, and the legitimate heir to his throne: (2) this King shall be both successful and prosperous: (3) this King

shall effectually administer judgment, justice, righteousness and salvation; therefore, the salvation provided by Him will be in full harmony with righteousness and justice; (4) Israel shall again be identified with Jerusalem, for it is said of both Israel and Jerusalem that they "shall dwell safely." It must be said that Israel and Jerusalem shall "again" be identified with each other. When Jeremiah wrote, Israel and Judah were separate kingdoms and had been for over 350 years. The ten tribes known as Israel had nothing to do with Jerusalem since Israel, led by Jeroboam, had revolted against Solomon's son Rehoboam (I Kings 12). Jeremiah, however, saw the time coming when Israel will be identified with Jerusalem again, dwelling safely under the rulership of their prospering, saving King, the Branch.

The ultimate fulfillment of these two prophecies is that God's spiritual Israel--His elect from every nation, kindred, tribe and tongue--is identical to the inhabitants of His spiritual Jerusalem, the holy city, New Jerusalem which John saw coming down from God out of heaven, prepared as a bride adorned for her husband. That spiritual Israel is composed of people of every nation, including every Gentile nation, appears from Paul's writings to the Galatians who were Gentiles by birth and nature: "If ye be Christ's, then are ye Abraham's seed, and heirs according to the promise (Gal. 3:29)"; "Jerusalem which is above is free, which is the mother of us all (4:26)"; "Now we, brethren, as Isaac was, are the children of promise (4:28)"; and, "As many as walk according to this rule, peace be on them and mercy, and upon the Israel of God (6:16)." This last phrase, the "Israel of God," and indeed all of the above-quoted texts, would have certainly sounded foreign and meaningless to the Galatians had they not understood themselves to be included in that term; and, (5) Not only will spiritual Israel be one and the same as the New Jerusalem, but she, New Jerusalem, will be totally identified with her husband and King, for she shall wear His name--THE LORD OUR RIGHTEOUSNESS. It is "His" name in Jeremiah 23:6, but it is "her" name in Jeremiah 33:16!

In the fulness of time, God sent the King-Branch to be born of a virgin in Bethlehem. From the beginning of His earthly sojourn to its end He was recognized as the King.

Although the other gospel writers--Mark, Luke and John--certainly touch upon His kingship and His kingdom, none does so quite as thoroughly and systematically as does Matthew. From the opening verse of the New Testament, Matthew establishes his message: "The book of the generation of Jesus Christ, the son of David..." (rightful heir of David's throne) "...the son of Abraham," the father of national Israel (over which Jesus Christ has every earthly and heavenly right to rule!).

Matthew then, after his opening verse, conclusively documents the forty-two generations from Abraham to Christ, not merely alleging, but proving his position that this Jesus is of the royal blood of the seed of Israel. No one proves his case more fully than Matthew, who quotes directly from the Old Testament scriptures over sixty times in his short book, and is only exceeded in this respect by the apostle Paul!

After recording the angel's visit to Joseph, Matthew gives the account of this King's birth and the events surrounding it: an august caravan of oriental dignitaries arrived one day in Jerusalem. These rulers of eastern kingdoms were quite civil and certainly polite toward the local ruler, king Herod, but they were not impressed by him. What was their real quest? They stated it plainly. "Where is He that is BORN KING OF THE JEWS? For we have

seen His star in the east..." And, what was their intent? "...and are come to worship Him."

We have here not three vagabonds, quietly stealing into Jerusalem by night and hastily leaving before sunrise, as has been depicted by worldly traditions. This was an awesome delegation from the eastern kingdoms, a caravan loaded with treasures, lead by men of astounding wisdom, attended by servants and armed guards, and all with the intent of worshipping a child of which the embrassed political and religious systems of Judea knew nothing. The result? When Herod the king had heard, he was troubled, and all Jerusalem with him (Matt. 2:3)! This was news; news such as had never been heard since the foundation of the world. A peasant-babe had invaded not only the province of Herod, but the Roman Empire as well!

Matthew records much about this King and His teaching about His Kingdom which must be passed by at present. Thirty-odd years after his birth, however, the Branch of David unpretentiously entered Jerusalem riding a colt, after having been known for years as the carpenter's son, the prophet from Nazareth, and the prophet of Galilee. Matthew recognizes this humble entry into Jerusalem as the fulfillment of another prophecy, one of Zechariah's: the inspired Matthew says, "Tell ye the daughter of Sion, Behold, thy King cometh unto thee, meek, and sitting upon an ass, and a colt the foal of an ass."

Again as it was at His birth, all the city of Jerusalem was moved, this time to say, "Who is this?" The crowd cried out, "...blessed be the kingdom of our father David, that cometh in the name of the Lord..." (Mark 11:10) "...blessed be the KING that cometh in the name of the Lord..." (Luke 19:38). Again, the religious and political systems of the day were shocked.

Within a matter of days the King Branch was nailed to the Roman tree, bearing the sins of His people, for which purpose He was ordained before the foundation of the world. The Roman governor, Pontius Pilate, wrote a title and put it on the cross. The writing was, "JESUS OF NAZARETH, THE KING OF THE JEWS." Literally, then, "from the cradle to the grave," He was proclaimed to be the King, from His first worshippers who sought Him in Bethlehem to this Roman governor Pilate, who finally delivered Him to the mob and added this last postscript in Greek, Latin and Hebrew.

Thus the King came and went, unrecognized by the governments of His time and unbelieved by the religious leaders who plotted to destroy Him in the very name of religion. Born of a poor family, raised in a city of bad reputation, having no place of His own to lay His head; the song of drunkards, called a devil possessed Samaritan by the Pharisees, dying the death of a criminal--how could this Righteous Branch fulfill Jeremiah's prophecy of a successful and prospering King effectually administering judgment, justice, righteousness and salvation?

This very question is what was the stumblingblock to the Jews.

The answer to that question is, that Jesus the Lord and King, as God the Son, never has stopped ruling as King of Kings. He did not relinquish His sovereignty even as a babe in arms, even as He never ceased to be the Creator, God the Son. The fact was, He was perpetually ruling and constantly reigning in the very presence of His enemies, although they did not know it. "For the Jews require a sign (I Cor. 1:22)," and the sign they required was one of dazzling military power; they wanted a king that looked and acted like a "real" king, in splendor and might throwing off the Roman occupation troops and reestablishing Solomon's domain; someone worthy of the palace of David, and not some Galileean carpenter who camped

out at night with a dozen fishermen and other itenerants.

How then, in the days of His humiliation, how was it that even then He was fulfilling Jeremiah--". . .a righteous Branch, and a King shall reign and prosper and shall execute judgment and justice in the earth...and righteousness in the land"? May the Lord give us the eyes to see and the heart to understand.

Considering His life and ministry very briefly, the following can and must be noted and commented upon as at least part of the answer: there never was a man who established such righteous foundations of judgment and justice as Jesus Christ did from the very beginning of His ministry. Who, as He, had ever so plainly taken ethics and morality, for instance, away from the level of mere outward conformity to long lists of do's and don'ts, and linked them (ethics and morals) with the basic inner attitudes of a person's heart? It is there, in that unseen domain of the heart, mind, soul and spirit where Jesus the King-Branch reigns, fully as well and as completely as He does in His governing of the universe! He preached that it is there, in a person's heart, that one finds true righteousness or true corruption. He left it plain that a man in his outside deportment could be as beautiful as a freshly whitewashed tomb, and like that tomb, be full of death and decay on the inside. Spiritual and moral rot is every bit as nauseating as physical rot, and more so: the repentant thief on the cross was purer in heart than was the corrupt high priest Caiaphas who would kill an innocent man because it was expedient to do so (Jn. 11:49f).

When the Righteous Branch Jesus Christ sat teaching His disciples on the slopes of Hattin, in the first minute of His speaking He established these two righteous principles which no mere human being will ever be able to administer: (a) Blessed are the poor in SPIRIT, for theirs is the kingdom of heaven; and (b) Blessed are the pure in HEART, for they shall see God!

No priesthood, no judge and jury, no governor or power among men can effectually legislate and enforce ethics, morals, or the true worship of God in these two areas of the spirit and the heart. Yet, here is exactly where Jesus Christ the King rules constantly in both the vessels of wrath fitted to destruction and the vessels of mercy which He had afore prepared unto glory. "The king's heart is in the hand of the Lord as the rivers of water: He turneth it whithersoever He will (Prov. 21:1)." God here makes no distinction whether the king's heart be Herod's or David's, Caesar's or Solomon's, Pharaoh's or Melchisedec's. Any king's heart is included here; and who dares exclude the hearts of all the people at large from this sovereign rulership? "A man's heart deviseth his way but the Lord directeth his steps (Prov. 16:9)." "There are many devices in a man's heart; nevertheless the counsel of the Lord, that shall stand (Prov. 19:21)." "Man's goings are of the Lord; how can a man then understand his own way? (Prov. 20:24)" "The preparation of the heart in man, and the answer of the tongue, is from the Lord (Prov. 16:1)." "Lord, thou hast heard the desire of the humble: thou wilt prepare their heart, thou wilt cause thine ear to hear: to judge the fatherless and the oppressed, that the man of the earth may no more oppress (Psa. 10:17f)."

As He continued what has been called "The Sermon on the Mount," the Christ traced the sins of murder and adultery to their roots of anger and lust in the heart. He established love of one's enemies as a basic element of being God-like; for God is good and kind even to the unthankful and the evil.

He then devastated mere outward, external show in religion–long, loud public prayers; fasting with a pained expression on one's face so that people would say, "Look! Good old So-and-so is fasting again;" and false prophets who

outwardly come in sheep's clothing but inwardly (in heart and spirit) they are ravening wolves. His disciples were bidden to lay up treasures in heaven "for where your treasure is, there will your heart be also." It was on the basis of the heart-and-spirit condition that He here bid His disciples, "Judge not, that ye be not judged," for no man has the ability to understand the heart and spirit's motives of another, or for that matter, even those of one's own self--"how can a man then understand his own way?" Paul said, "I judge not mine own self. . .judge nothing before the time until the Lord comes, who both will bring to light the hidden things of darkness, and will make manifest the counsels of the hearts;" Can such an attitude be improved upon?

When it came to Jesus Christ's executing His judgment and justice, time and space here again fail us; we would cite His stern rebuke of the Pharisees who would have killed Him because He healed on the sabbath day: "Judge not according to appearance, but judge righteous judgment (Jn. 7:24)." Then, when a fringe-area follower asked Him to "Speak to my brother, that he divide the inheritance with me," Jesus answered him with, "Man, who made me a judge or divider over you?" and immediately used the occasion as an object-lesson against covetousness–a heart condition.

Examples could be multiplied, but they would all center in this fact: Jesus the King Branch of Jeremiah does execute true judgment and justice in the hearts of His people; He always has, He did in the days of His earthly ministry, He does now.

In the experience of His people, this is exactly why they in many cases feel bitterly condemned in their heart, soul and conscience, even after outwardly seeming to conform to all that is required of them; it is because the King is executing judgment and justice in the midst of the earth, in the midst of their heart. They feel the condemnation because they know they have sinned and come short of the glory of God. The depravity of their own heart is such that no amount of consolation, comfort, or cheering up by friends and relatives can help at a time like this, for, "All the land shall mourn, every family apart; the family of the house of David apart, and their wives apart...(Zech. 12:12) "It is because the King killeth and maketh alive, He bringeth down to the grave and bringeth up (I Sam. 2:6-9)."

"Whom Jesus wounds he wounds to heal--
Oh! 'tis a mercy thus to feel:
There's none can mourn while dead in sin,
Thine are the marks of life within."

The fact that Jesus Christ is both Lord and King over both the external universe and the internal affairs of the heart, soul and spirit as well needs no proof to those who have experienced His movings; and no proof is possible for those who have never known His presence. For, how could the existence and rulership of Christ be proved to one who can neither see, feel, or comprehend Him in whom we live, move, and have our being?

May He be pleased to make His reign of sovereign grace increasingly manifest in our lives.

In that blessed hope,
(Elder) C. C. Morris

Kenly, N.C.
October 25, 1978

Dear Brethren,

There is a great desire in me to express my thanks to God for our 102nd session of the Black Creek Association and for the wonderful brethren that came to be with us. It seems that God poured out His spirit on both the speakers and those who heard. I have already spent many hours in deep thought and sweet remembrance of those three days. I hope that it is God's will to bless us to have many more meetings of such joy and to see brethren make such effort to

be with each other and share the wonderful gift given to us of God.

I hope you will see fit to print this in the ***Signs.*** I would like all that are in Christ to know our love for them. I have often wanted to write something to be printed but I am my own worst critic. I begin to feel unworthy and unfit so I leave it to others. I can't help but feel there are many that have beautiful thoughts that would comfort the Lord's people, yet out of fear and shame we keep them to ourselves.

God bless you to continue your good work.

By faith,
(Elder) Harvey C. Holland

CONTRIBUTIONS FOR THE DISTRIBUTION OF THE SIGNS OF THE TIMES TO OCTOBER, 1978

Mrs. Woodrow Blankenship, Va.	$1.00
J. N. Woody, Va.	1.00
E. W. Faucette, N.C.	1.00
Joe Cowell, Ala.	1.00
Orie W. Odom, Ala.	1.00
Lillian Sutton, N.C.	5.00
Mrs. Neal Kilby, Ga.	1.00
J. N. Darnall, Ky.	1.00
M. M. Richardson, Miss.	1.00
Leon H. Beauchamp, Fla.	1.00
C. W. Cagle, N.C.	1.00
Bena S. Mosely, Ala.	5.00
Cecil A. Gayne, Ar.	1.00
Mattie L. Morgan, Fla.	2.00
Mrs. Melvin Adkins, Ar.	1.00
Mrs. Ruth A. Clark, Me.	1.00
Thomas Martin, Va.	7.00
Elder C. B. Davis, Jr., N.C.	5.00
C. B. Ault, TX (Elder)	5.00
Mrs. C. H. Elliott, Sr., Va.	1.00
Mila L. Vantrease, IL.	1.00
Juanita Plybon, Va	25.00
P. F. Meadow, Va.	1.00
Mrs. Della W. Seay, AL.	1.00
Elder W. D. Griffin, AL.	5.00
Mrs. W. B. Barnes, N.C.	5.00
Dollie Ward, Va.	3.00
Ilene H. Clifton, Va.	1.00
Reuben French, N.C.	1.00
Lavenia Biggs, TN.	6.00
Robert L. Lovelace, N.C.	2.00
Mrs. Ruby McGuire, N.C.	1.00
Mrs. Christena McFetters, N.C.	1.00
C. M. Germany, Tex.	5.00
Mrs. Oscar Terry, Va.	5.00

I have known several wealthy persons who, contrary to all sense and reason, have teased and harassed themselves with a fear that they should at last come to want. Equally, nay, infinitely more absurd and groundless, are the doubts of those who have fled to the righteousness and blood of Christ for salvation. Such must be in state of grace; they must and infallibly are accepted of God; and they certainly shall persevere to the end. They who think themselves the poorest in spiritual things, are immensely rich, without knowing it. But such is the state of man below, that if God does not lay crosses upon us we are sure to create crosses for ourselves.

Toplady

ORDINATION OF DEACON

As per precepts and examples as set forth in the written Word of God, Moons Creek Church looked out among themselves and recognized a certain gift. They, therefore, called for a presbytery to be formed on Sunday, October 15, 1978, at Moons Creek Primitive Baptist Church, Providence, N.C., for the purpose of examination of this gift, Brother Willie Neal, and if qualified, be ordained to the full work and service of Deacon.

All Elders of our faith and order present were invited to sit in the presbytery and all deacons were asked to sit together. The meeting was opened by prayer by Elder D. V. Spangler. Elder Kenneth Key was elected as Moderator and Elder Wallis Smith to serve as Clerk. Brother Sartin, acting as spokesman for the Church, delivered Brother Neal to the presbytery.

The qualifications for deacon were read by Elder Leonard Key from I Timothy, 3rd Chapter. Examinations followed by Elder R. S. Payne and Elder Julian Williams. The presbytery being satisfied as to the qualifi-

cations of the candidate proceeded with the laying on of hands and prayer was offered by Elder Wallis Smith. The charge was delivered to Brother Neal by Elder D. V. Spangler using Acts 6th Chapter. During the charge Elder Spangler also told Brother Willie Neal that he had attended many meetings with his Mother and Sister Williams, and that he felt that Willie's Mother had rather this be done than for him to become the president of the United States. Brother Neal said that today was her birthday. Brother Neal was then delivered back to the church as an ordained Deacon.

The Minutes of the work of the presbytery were read and adopted. The presbytery was dismissed by prayer by Elder Julian Williams.

Elder Kenneth Key, Moderator
Elder Wallis Smith, Clerk

Mr. Irons says that Romans 5:1 in incorrectly punctuated, that the coma should follow the word justified; that the apostle did not mean to say that we are justified by faith, but that we have peace with God by faith. It seems Mr. Irons must have forgotten other declarations of the same apostle to the same effect as this, as we have it punctuated. Three times in the epistle to the Galatians he says distinctly that we are justified by faith. (Gal. 2:16, 3:8, 24.) Faith seems to be the active power by which we receive the justification which was affected by the death and resurrection of Christ, and when we thus experience that justification then we have peace with God.

"Fragments" by Silas H. Durand

A dear brother was lamenting his inability to remember the good things he heard in preaching; he feared they were not for him because he could not keep them in mind. "Last Sunday," he said, "I heard such a good sermon, and felt comforted while listening to it, but I had hardly left the house before I had forgotten it." I told him I saw a beautiful and vigorous stalk of wheat the other day, and it was crying. "What are you crying about?" I asked. "Why," it replied, "a sweet, refreshing shower fell on me yesterday, and now not a drop of it remains in sight." "You silly thing," I said, "the shower is inside of you." The good things that are ministered to the Lord's dear children by His gifts to the church go into the heart, into the life. The memory, however good it may be, can only retain the words, it cannot keep the spirit and life that was in them when Jesus spoke them to our souls. Never mind if you cannot remember the words of a sermon; if you heard it with comfort it was because the doctrine dropped upon your soul as the rain, and its speech distilled as the dew, as the small rain upon the tender herb, and as showers upon the grass, and it has gone into your life and caused spiritual growth.

"Fragments" by Silas H. Durand

September 29, 1978

Dear Editors, Brothers and Sisters and Friends:

I hope I love you for Christ's sake. I thank the dear Lord for you all. You are so good to send me the ***Signs of the Times.***

Dear Elder Spangler, it is with a sad heart, if the good Lord will, I want to write a little about my son's death. He was my first-born son. We called him Robert Odell Page. He was known in Burlington, where he lived and worked. He was born in October, 1926, and passed away April 23, 1978. He was found dead in his bed, from a serious heart attack. He suffered for a number of years with a serious heart condition.

Odell was 18 when his father died. My youngest son was only 3 years old at the time. He always thought of Odell as though he was his father.

Odell farmed the first year, then he was employed by the Western Electric Company in Burlington, until he became unable to work. He was then

called into the army, and served in the Korean war. He was married to Sue Stanfield. I have often thanked my Lord for her. They had four sons. He was a kind, devoted husband and father, and a faithful and kind son to me.

He helped to provide for me and the younger children, sending money from Korea. This helped me to put them through school. Five years ago he had a serious heart attack. We though then that he would leave us. Everything was used to stimulate his heart that the doctor knew. At one time a Doctor said, "He's gone!" He told us that he knew everything that was happening, and of the attempts to help him. He knew it was not his time to go. He said that in his mind's eye he could see a light which grew dimmer and dimmer, and then it began to grow brighter and brighter. He felt that his soul left his body, and went through a dark tunnel. Then he came out into a beautiful green garden from which he could see the golden gates.

He wanted Corinthians 13 read at his funeral. I believe he is with his blessed Jesus, and was chosen by God before the foundation of the world.

We loved him, but his Lord loved him more. The Lord gives, and the Lord takes away; blessed be His holy name. He loved life, but he was not afraid to die. Oh, dear Jesus help me to say, "Thy will be done."

He had read the Bible, and borrowed and bought books to prove there is no God. But he said, (Placing his hand over his heart), "You will never know God until He puts it right here!" I know this to be true. We cannot believe in the Lord without the Holy Ghost teaching us.

He was a wonderful person, and now we all miss him so much! But I have precious memories, and I feel sure that he is with his blessed Jesus.

Thank you, Brother Spangler. I love you and Sister Spangler, I hope, for Jesus' sake.

Humbly,
Mrs. Rosa Page

EDITORIAL

THE LAMB

(A taped message to Bro. Wylie Fulton)
(By Elder D. V. Spangler, Winter, 1978)

It seems a long time since we have visited with you, and we have thought of you many times (also, Brother Aaron). I have been confined to the home for over a month with what is called heart failure, and I feel like I want to send you a message.

I want to speak to you about the lamb that we find in God's word. So many things are set forth whereby it is a picture of our blessed Lord. In the first part of the Bible, we find that God took coats or skins and clothed Adam and Eve. And here is the picture that all the salvation there would be for sinners is the Lamb, no doubt.

The first offering of men unto God as a sacrifice that we find is Abel bringing a lamb. At the same time we find his brother bringing the work of his own hands. God accepted Abel before He accepted the lamb. So we must be accepted in our Lord Jesus before any offering we make to God is acceptable. God rejected Cain and his offering. When Cain slew his brother, we are told that his brother's blood cried to God from the ground, and so the first cry we find in the Bible that goes to God from man was the cry of blood. Abel made by faith a more excellent offering than Cain. And so, throughout the ages, all the offerings that God has accepted are offerings He, Himself, has prepared and wrought with faith in those who brought the offering to view by faith of the Lamb of God that taketh away the sin of the world.

Throughout the Old Testament the picture of the lamb is a picture of humiliation, as the lamb, as an animal, is pictured as one who openeth not his mouth when led to the slaughter. I cannot but believe that God, in creating the lamb, created an animal that would

have characteristics typifying Jesus, our Lord. It was not by accident the lamb was to provide both food and clothing, either.

A picture of the Lamb is most wonderfully presented in the twelfth chapter of the book of Exodus where the picture of our sacrificial lamb was presented. God instructed Moses to prepare this sacrifice and told him that this was to be the beginning of months with him. "Speak ye unto all the congregation of Israel, saying, In the tenth day of this month they shall take to them every man a lamb, according to the house of their fathers, a lamb for an house: And if the household be too little for the lamb, let him and his neighbor next unto his house take it according to the number of the souls; every man according to his eating shall make your count for the lamb. Your lamb shall be without blemish, a male of the first year: ye shall take it out from the sheep, or from the goats: And ye shall keep it up until the fourteenth day of the same month: and the whole assembly of the congregation of Israel shall kill it in the evening." (Exodus 12:3-6) To me, here is a picture of the lamb that was to be the sacrifice and whose blood was to be put upon the lintel of the doors of the Gentiles, being partakers of the efficacy of the blood of Jesus.

There is something here that is hard to describe, that a single lamb could be presented and yet a whole congregation should slay the lamb, showing that all of God's people took part in the dying of the lamb as their sins were laid upon Jesus. And in the evening the lamb was to be offered. Christ was offered in the evening of the Law. Paul speaks of this when he said he was offered once in the end of the world for sin, to put away sin by the sacrifice of himself. "And they shall take of the blood, and strike it on the two side posts and on the upper door post of the houses, wherein they shall eat it." (Exodus 12:7) Here the lamb is connected with the door. Jesus said, "I am the door: by me if any enter in, he shall be saved, and shall go in and out, and find pasture." (John 10:9)

"And they shall eat the flesh in that night, roast with fire, and unleavened bread; and with bitter herbs they shall eat it." (Exodus 12:8) They were commanded not to eat of it raw or sodden with water, because our Lamb, the Lamb of God, could not be contaminated in any way. The lamb was to be roasted whole. Jesus is a whole saviour to a whole sinner.

Three elements were involved in this passover service - unleavened bread, the blood of the lamb, and bitter herbs. We are told that they were not to waste any of the lamb, and that what was left over was to be burnt with fire, thus showing that none of the precious blood of Christ would be wasted. The death angel from God passed over that night and in every home where the blood of the lamb was not found, their firstborn died, even of the cattle. But where the blood of the lamb was upon the lintel of the door, the death angel passed over that home. Truly, truly, Jesus is our spiritual Passover.

In Genesis 22 we see the lamb in a figure when Abraham was told to take his son, his only son, Isaac, and offer him at the place that God would show him. What a faith it was that God had given Abraham. He didn't delay. He, together with Isaac and two others, immediately starts to the place that God had told him to offer his son. As they journeyed, Isaac carried the wood, and Abraham carried the fire; and the Bible says, "They went both together." Oh, the depths of the riches both of the wisdom and knowledge of God. Here is a picture of God the Father, and God the Son in a journey of salvation; and They went both together. How beautiful in all the scriptures is the Lamb presented connected with the Father--with our God. Isaac raised the question as they approached the mount. He said, "Behold the fire and wood: but where is

the lamb for a burnt-offering? And Abraham said, My son, God will provide himself a lamb for a burnt-offering:" (Genesis 22:7-8)

We leave this picture and we move on to the lamb as a sacrifice on the Jewish alters. In the 118th Psalm we find this scripture, ".....bind the sacrifice with cords, even unto the horns of the altar." (V. 27) The altars whereby the sacrifices were offered had four corners, four horns, and to these horns the sacrifice was bound with cords. We see in this a picture of Christ being bound in an eternal covenant to die, but we also see a picture of a lamb who is willing to die. The great picture of salvation through the blood of the Lamb would not be complete if we did not see the Lamb opening not His mouth when being led to the slaughter, showing His willingness to die for us. We also see Him bound in a covenant with His Father to die, as the lamb was bound on the Jewish altar. In the 53rd chapter of Isaiah, (one of the most wonderful chapters of the Bible) Christ is pictured as a Lamb brought. ".....he is brought as a lamb to the slaughter, and as a sheep before her shearers is dumb, so he openeth not his mouth." (Isa. 53:7) Could God have shown in any greater way His love for sinners than by the Lamb being bound and the Lamb being led as a lamb and not opening his mouth? The Old Scriptures abound with the suffering of Christ and the glory that should follow, especially the 53rd chapter of Isaiah. In the New Testament, the lamb is mentioned three times. In John 1:29 the Apostle said, ".....Behold the Lamb of God, which taketh away the sin of the world." If the world under consideration is all of mankind then universalism is true. If the world he refers to is both the Jew and Gentile of the election of grace, then election is true. Jesus commanded His disciples not to go into any city of the Samaritans or to the Gentiles, but "go ye rather to the lost sheep of the house of Israel." When He rose from the dead, He commanded them to go into all the world, which refers to Jew and Gentile, and preach the gospel. John said, "He is the propitiation for our sins: and not for our's only, but also for the sins of the whole world." This is believers, both Jew and Gentile.

Peter speaks of Jesus as being led as a lamb to the slaughter. Then we find the expression in Acts 8:33, "In his humiliation his judgment was taken away: and who shall declare his generation?....."

There was a hour and a moment when God forsook His Son, when the Lamb could not refer to God as the Father, when He was made a perfect sacrifice for His people. His judgment was taken away. The only way He could be a perfect, satisfactory sacrifice was for God to leave Him momentarily alone. Then He said, "My God, my God, why hast thou forsaken me?" Finally, as He leaves the world, He could say, "Father, into thy hands I commend my spirit", thus addressing Him as Father, again.

In I Peter 1:18, 19, we read, "Forasmuch as ye know that we were not redeemed with corruptible things, as silver and gold, from your vain conversation received by tradition from your fathers; But with the precious blood of Christ, as of a lamb without blemish and without spot:"

It is a wonderful thing to note that in the book of Revelation the Lamb is mentioned 25 times - more than in any other book of the Bible. In the fifth chapter of Revelation we find the Lamb whom God has highly exalted at His own right hand. "And I saw in the right hand of him that sat on the throne a book written within and on the backside, sealed with seven seals. And I saw a strong angel proclaiming with a loud voice, Who is worthy to open the book, and to loose the seals thereof? And no man in heaven, nor in earth, neither under the earth, was able to open the book, neither to look thereon. And I wept much, because no man was found worthy to open and to read the book,

neither to look thereon. And one of the elders saith unto me, Weep not: behold, the Lion of the tribe of Juda, the Root of David, hath prevailed to open the book, and to loose the seven seals thereof. And I beheld, and lo, in the midst of the throne and of the four beasts, and in the midst of the elders, stood a Lamb as it had been slain, having seven horns and seven eyes, which are the seven Spirits of God sent forth into all the earth." (Rev. 5:1-6) It is noticable that the Lamb now was in the midst of the throne and in the midst of the elders. He is first called the Lion of the tribe of Judah to show His strength and His power, and then He is the Lamb as it had been slain, and we notice in the thirteenth verse of the fifth chapter, "And every creature which is in heaven, and on the earth, and under the earth, and such as are in the sea, and all that are in them, heard I saying, Blessing, and honour, and glory, and power, be unto him that sitteth upon the throne, and unto the Lamb for ever and ever." Notice, my dear brother, it was to him that sitteth on the throne and unto the Lamb equally, that power and glory were given.

The sixth chapter shows that the Lamb has the power to loose the seals mentioned in the fifth chapter, and as we follow through and follow this Lamb throughout the book of Revelation, we find in the sixteenth verse of the sixth chapter that there will be a time when the enemies of Christ will say to the mountains, "Fall on us, and hide us from the face of him that sitteth on the throne, and from the wrath of the Lamb." Notice here, "he that sitteth on the throne, and from the Lamb". In the twelfth chapter and the eleventh verse, we behold a people with a power given to them by the Lamb, "And they overcame him by the blood of the Lamb, and by the word of their testimony; and they loved not their lives unto the death."

In the fifteenth chapter we find the song that they were singing, "And they sing the song of Moses the servant of God, and the song of the Lamb, saying, Great and marvellous are thy works, Lord God Almighty; just and true are thy ways, thou King of saints." (Verse 3) We often sing the words, "Awake and sing the song of Moses and the Lamb". In this we honor Moses the same as the Lamb, but in the Bible the distinction is made. They sing the song of Moses, the servant of God, and the song of the Lamb. There are two songs. In the seventeenth chapter we find that the enemy will make war with the Lamb. "These shall make war with the Lamb, and the Lamb shall overcome them: for he is Lord of lords, and King of kings: and they that are with him are called, and chosen and faithful." (Verse 14)

In the thirteenth chapter of Revelation, the eighth verse, "And all that dwell upon the earth shall worship him, whose names are not written in the book of life of the Lamb slain from the foundation of the world." They will worship the beast. Observe the expression, "The Lamb's book of life". And here we find it "the book of life of the Lamb", showing that throughout all the scriptures Jesus is the book of life of the Lamb, and the Lamb's book of life, and this book is presented to us in the 139th Psalm when David said, ".....and in thy book all my members were written, which in continuance were fashioned, when as yet there was none of them." (Verse 16)

In the nineteenth chapter of Revelation it says, "Let us be glad and rejoice, and give honour to him: for the marriage of the Lamb is come, and his wife hath made herself ready. And to her was granted that she should be arrayed in fine linen, clean and white: for the fine linen is the righteousness of saints. And he saith unto me, Write, Blessed are they which are called unto the marriage supper of the Lamb....." (Verses 7-9)

In the twenty-first chapter, there is more said about the Lamb, probably, than in any chapter of Revelation. What

a wonderful thing is presented in this chapter. It is the closing of the Bible. "And I saw no temple therein: for the Lord God Almighty and the Lamb are the temple of it." (Verse 22) This is the city that has the streets of pure gold. "And the city had no need of the sun, neither of the moon, to shine in it: for the glory of God did lighten it, and the Lamb is the light thereof." (Verse 23) "And there shall in no wise enter into it any thing that defileth, neither whatsoever worketh abomination, or maketh a lie: but they which are written in the Lamb's book of life." (Verse 27)

(Conclusion of taped remarks)

BEHOLD THE LAMB OF GOD

Lamb of God! Rest for the weary!
Weary, restless now I come;
Yea, would quit a world so dreary,
To enjoy thy peaceful home;
Quit this world to dwell with Thee
Quit this dark mortality!

Lamb of God! Is not thy presence
Heaven, ecstatic, fullest joy?
Constitutes it not the essence
Of delight without alloy,
Ceaseless bliss, felicity,
Such as can but flow from thee?

Lamb of God! I come dejected,
Fearing, hoping, and dismayed;
Foes of strength, oft unsuspected,
Lurk in sunshine and in shade.
Lamb of God, what arm but thine
Can repel such foes as mine?

Lamb of God! As chief of sinners,
Well deserving wrath, I come;
Wilt thou rank me with beginners
In the race to heaven, to home?
Though I halt along the road,
Holy Lamb, lead me to God.

On Thy bosom lay me Saviour,
Bear the outcast in thy arms'
Let the world, in it's endeavor,
Though it tempts, allures, alarms,
Know each arrow hurl'd at me,
When it pierces, reacheth Thee.

Lamb of God! No shade of evil
Can infest that glorious place;
Scorning world nor tempting devil
Enter that bright realm of space;
Only spotless purity
Finds access to heaven and Thee.

Lamb of God! Whilst here a stranger
Be my faithful, constant guide;
Shield from evil, defend in danger,
Comfort, strengthen, and provide,
Till I quit the world of woe,
And what grieves me - leave below.

Ann Hennah

What can be more feeble than the ivy, the jessamine, or the vine? Yet these, by the assistance of the tendrils, or claspers, rise and are supported until they sometimes mount as high as the tree or the wall that sustains them. So the weak believer, laying hold on Jesus by the tendril of faith, rises into the fulness of God, defies the invading storm, and becomes as a fruitful vine upon the wall of an house.

Toplady

The great secret in religion - that secret which is only with those who fear the Lord, (Psa. 25:14) and to whom He shows His covenant - is first to get a sensible union with the Lord, and then to maintain it. But this union cannot be got except by some manifestation of His Person and work to our heart, joining us to Him as by one Spirit. This is the espousal of the soul, whereby it is espoused to one husband as a chaste virgin to Christ. (II Cor. 11:2) From this espousal comes fellowship or communion with Christ; and from this communion flows all fruitfulness, for it is not a barren marriage. But this union and communion cannot be maintained except by abiding in Christ; and this can only be by His abiding in us. "Abide in Me, and I in you."

J. C. Philpot

doubled, of gold, blue, purple, scarlet and fine twined linen, span long and a span wide. This was the breastplate, and was called the breastplate of judgment. Further, in this breastplate were to be set twelve stones in settings or "inclosings" of gold. These stones were to be arranged in four rows of three stones each: the top row was a sardius, topaz and carbuncle; the second row was an emerald, sapphire and diamond; the third row was a ligure, agate and amethyst; and the last row was a beryl, an onyx and a jasper. On each of these stones was the name of one of the tribes of Israel, so that the twelve stones complete in their settings of gold stood for the twelve tribes of Israel. This handsome set of stones all inclosed in gold was set in the breastplate, but could be removed therefrom when the breastplate was not in use.

Now, reading the thirtieth verse of the twenty-eighth chapter of Exodus, we have this: "And thou shalt put in the breastplate of judgment the Urim and the Thummim; and they shall be upon Aaron's heart, when he goeth in before the Lord: and Aaron shall bear the judgment of the children of Israel upon his heart before the Lord continually." The Urim and Thummim, therefore, we believe were the twelve stones in their gold settings, which together made a solid piece of jewelry to be set in the breastplate. The breastplate could not be worn without it when the high priest went in before the Lord to make intercession for the sins of his people. The Urim and Thummim were not two transparent stones to be used like spectacles to read through, but twelve stones engraved with the names of the twelve tribes, to be worn by the high priest in his intercessory work.

Turning now to the eighth chapter of Leviticus, where we are told how Moses carried out the directions given him in Exodus, we find Moses duly consecrated Aaron and his sons to the priesthood, as he was divinely ordered to do. In the eighth verse it says: "He put the breastplate upon him; also he put in the breastplate the Urim and the Thummim." Here we see Moses not only put the breastplate on Aaron, but set in the breastplate the twelve stones in their settings of gold, which constituted the Urim and Thummim.

Now, turning to the twenty-seventh chapter of Numbers, Aaron having died in Mount Hor, we find his son Eleazar priest in his stead. Joshua, the new leader of Israel, is brought before Eleazar, that Eleazar may ask counsel or advice for him according to the Urim. This is the first place in the record where the Urim is spoken of as being a counsellor. In some way, we do not know how, the Urim had the power to communicate the will of God unto the high priest, that he might communicate this will to the people. In I Samuel 28:6, we have it that Saul inquired of the Lord, but that the Lord would not answer him in any way whatever, "neither by dreams, nor by Urim, nor by prophets." It seems, therefore, that the Urim and Thummim, the twelve stones worn in the breastplate of the high priest, not only represented the people for whom the high priest stood, but also that through them was reflected the answer or counsel of God to the high priest, that he might make it known to the people.

In the prophecies of Ezra and Nehemiah we have the history given us of the return of the Israelites from captivity in Babylon. In the returning remnant there were some who claimed to be priests, but whose pedigree was lost, so that they could not prove their right to be among the priests. These the Tirshatha (which is a Persian name for governor) prohibited from exercising their priestly office until there should appear a priest having the Urim and Thummim. Thus some Bible students have concluded the Urim and Thummim to have been lost, so that the priests after the captivity were unable to wear it. This evidently Joseph Smith

believed, for he claims to have found these lost stones on a lonely hillside in New York. However, it taxes our credulity to believe that a set of jewels lost in Judea somewhere around 600 B.C. should turn up in 1823 A.D. in New York State. We believe that the record in Ezra and in Nehemiah means not so much that the Urim and Thummim were lost, as that the governor compelled the upstart priests to produce those stones as a proof of their right to the priesthood, inasmuch as their names could not be found among the pedigrees of the priests. As much as to say, I cannot find your names in the record as having been priests when we went into captivity, but if you can produce a priest having the Urim, I shall accept that as proof of your priestly right, otherwise you shall not eat of the most holy things nor enjoy any of the privileges of those who are rightfully priests. This means, then, not that the Urim was lost, but that their pedigrees, if they ever had any, were lost.

Thus far we have referred to every text where the Urim and Thummim are mentioned, except one. Let us now turn to that, Deut. 38:8. Here we have the prayer of Moses unto the Lord, just before his death, in which he seeks the blessing of God upon each of the twelve tribes. For the tribe of Levi, which tribe contained the priesthood of Israel, he asks: "Let thy Thummim and thy Urim be with thy holy one, whom thou didst prove at Massah, and with whom thou didst strive at the waters of Meribah." This would mean that Moses pleads with the Lord not to take away from the tribe of Levi the priesthood, that is, the right to wear Urim and Thummim, notwithstanding the fact that the Lord proved Aaron at Massah and found him to fall short in the trial which befell at the waters of Meribah. Moses did not want the Levites to forfeit their priestly rights on account of Aaron's lapse at the waters of Meribah.

It would seem that it was the purpose of the Lord to answer Moses' prayer, for the Levites continued in the priesthood throughout Israel's existence as a nation. But there is a spiritual import in this prayer of Moses that is of more account than its literal application to Aaron and the Levites. This reference is to Jesus. Jesus is God's Holy One, the great High Priest of our profession. The Urim and the Thummim surely never depart from him. He wears the names of all his saints on his breast continually. The breastplate of judgment is his garment, and his people are his jewels in that judgment. The day of vengeance was in his, Jesus', heart. Instead of the law of divine justice wreaking its vengeance upon the guilty sinner, his sins were imputed unto the blameless Savior, so that he was made sin for his people and paid himself the full penalty of all the guilt of his people. Thus the day of vengeance was his portion when the year to redeem his people had come. He wore then, as the great High Priest of his people, their judgment when he went to offer himself as a sacrifice for their sins, without spot unto God. The judgment which should have in strict justice been theirs, in mercy to them fell upon his innocent head.

When Jesus offered unto God this sacrifice of himself, his people like jewels were in the breast of his love impressed; he wore the Urim and Thummim when he went beyond the veil of his flesh to appear in the presence of God for us. O holy thought, with what heavenly comfort fraught! The word "Urim" is the plural form of the Hebrew word "ur", meaning light; the word "Thummim" is the plural form of the Hebrew word "tam", meaning perfection. Thus the "Urim and Thummim" means lights and perfections.

Spurious gems, made of paste or something else, have not the quality of glistening and sparkling like real gems.

Real gems look as though a miniature sun were hidded within them. So God is hidden in his people and shines out of them. This causes them to be lights in an otherwide dark and sin-cursed world. "Ye are the light of the world," Jesus says. Why is the church the light of the world? Because, "Out of Zion, the perfection of beauty, God hath shined." Arise and shine, thy light is come, says Isaiah to the people of God. The glory of God is risen upon us from the empty tomb which the Savior occupied. The Spirit and power of his resurrection dwell in his people, making them to shine as stars in the kingdom of the Father. James says God is the Father of these lights. Not only the light of God is shining in his saints, but the perfections of Jehovah are reflected there also.

The name "Urim and Thummim," then, fits in very well for a term by which to signify the jewels of election embraced in the covenant which God made in his Son before time began. When Jesus died, these lights and perfections were secure in him to shine with renewed and undimmed lustre when he should rise from the dead.

As we have already mentioned, it was a function of the Urim to give the counsel of God to the people, of course through the high priest. Individual members of the church seek the mind of God as it is reflected in and through the church. That is, if a man thinks he is called to preach, the church collectively is his judge in that matter. If they say he has no gift to preach, he must accept that counsel as truth in the matter, for no man is judge of his own gift. If one has a desire to be baptized, he judges not his own case, but the church as a body judges him worthy or not worthy of that holy ordinance. The counsel of God is revealed through the Urim or through his people, who are his jewels composing the diadem in the hand of our God.

Too much stress cannot be placed upon this capacity of the church to be the counsellor of its individual members. We would do better than we do if we more frequently sought the advice and counsel of our mother, the church. Preachers too often try to impose their own judgment on their churches, instead of seeking to know the mind and will of the churches. Not only preachers do this, but often a member of the church seeks to have his own way about matters without knowing or trying to discover what is the will of the brethren in those things. We are really servants one of another, and we do well to remember this and to act accordingly. Let us seek the counsel of God at the Urim, and not at the shrine of self-love and ambition.

Today is cold and snowy, the roads are blocked with snow, so that we are not able to fill, this morning, our regular appointment with the New Valley Church. Since we cannot talk with the little flock at New Valley, it seems good to sit down and talk by means of the pen with the dear children of God scattered all over this broad land of ours. May this new year just dawning be filled with the blessings of God to all our dear readers, and whether or not it be God's will to bring about peace among the nations of the earth now warring, may he grant you that spiritual peace in Christ Jesus that passeth all understanding.

Jan. 1918 H. H. Lefferts

Believers should not have a slavish dread of death. Where is the infant that is afraid to go to sleep in its nurse's arms?

Toplady

A Christian too conversant with people of the world, resembles a bright piece of plate too much exposed to the air: which though in reality it continues plate still, yet grows tarnished and loses its fine burnish, and needs a fresh cleansing and rubbing up.

Toplady

MARTHA ONA ADELINE VIA MARTIN

At the request of Old Mt. Church, we will try to write a few lines in memory of sister Martin, one that we all loved and esteemed so highly.

Sister Martin was born June 30th, 1880, in Ferrum, Virginia. She later moved to Danville, Virginia. She was married to the late George W. Martin. They had one son, James Albert Martin, "deceased."

She is survived by six grandchilden and seven great grandchildren.

Sister Martin joined Old Mt. Church February 18, 1968, and was a faithful and devoted member, attending the church she loved so much until she was 97. Then she became disabled, and was put in a nursing home in Martinsville, Virginia, where she left the sorrows of this world behind when called home to be with her Lord, February 1, 1978, at the age of 98.

The funeral was held Saturday, February 4, at 2:00 at Lynch Funeral Home Chapel in Rocky Mount, Virginia, by Elder Amos Hash.

She was laid to rest in the family cemetery at Ferrum, Virginia, there to wait the day when the saints of God will arise in the likeness of their Savior. Resolved, that a copy be placed on the church record, a copy be sent to the ***Signs of the Times,*** and a copy be sent to the family. Done by order of Old Mt. Church, September 16, 1978, written by Ballard and Sarah Barker.

Elder H. W. Wray, Moderator
Sarah Barker, Clerk

ALICE ELIZABETH HALE

With a portion of my heart empty forever because God has called my dearest friend home, I shall try to write her obituary. She was our much beloved sister, Alice Elizabeth Hale. She was born July 4, 1937 and died July 20, 1978 at the age of forty-one years and sixteen days.

She is survived by her husband, Elder R. H. Hale; three sons, Max, Dexter, and Darryl Hale; one grandchild, Jennifer Elizabeth Hale; her parents, Elder and Mrs. R. O. Simmons; two brothers, Loyd and Eugene Simmons; and other relatives, plus a host of friends.

Sister Elizabeth loved the Old Baptists and was known far and wide for her hospitality and careful entertaining of the saints. She once expressed to me that it was a pleasure for her to administer to them and it didn't seem like work at all.

She had a malady that lasted two years and wore her natural body away a little by degrees, but thanks be to God, it never altered that Spirit and great faith she had that whatever her heavenly Father had in store for her, she would face (with His strength) without complaint -- and that she did. She was blessed to enter death with the same faith in which she had lived.

In the year 1972, she was baptized by her husband, Elder R. H. Hale, and was received into the fellowship of the Mountain Fork Assembly.

So many, many more things I could extol about this dearly beloved sister and her loveliness of grace, but time and paper would never permit. The Lord made us willing at the end, and when he received back the spirit which He had given we could only cry, Thank you God.

Elder Stanley Phillips, Elder Otis Freeman, Elder Donald Johnson, and Elder David Mattingly spoke comforting words to the family and a large gathering of friends at Spry's Funeral Home in Huntsville, Alabama, after which she was laid to rest in the Miller Cemetery where her body awaits that great day -- the day of the trumpet and the summons to come forth and be forever with the Lord.

We loved her, we miss her, but we feel that our loss is her eternal gain.

By: Lavonia W. Lee

DORSEY W. COCHRAN

It is with a sad heart and tear filled eyes that I attempt to write a few lines in memory of my husband who died December 20, 1977.

God, at His appointed time, called from our midst Dorsey W. Cochran, who was 73 years old. He joined the church at Little Hope in Montgomery County in 1948. He was a Deacon and faithful member until his death. He spent most of the last three months of his life in the hospital where all that skilled hands and family could do for him. He never complained any through all his illness. He knew he could not get well. I overheard him tell our Pastor, Elder Lane Carter, that he

felt like he was such a burden on his family, and that he had been praying to die. He told me lots of times he was not afraid to die.

Besides his wife, he leaves a son, Jack W. Cochran; daughter-in-law, Barbara; two grandchildren, Jackie Jr., and Anne Cochran; five sisters, Mrs. Hattie Hibbitts, Mrs. Pearl McDaniel, Mrs. Delphia McDaniel, Mrs. Mary Gardner, and Mrs. Martha Butt; along with lots of friends and relatives.

His funeral was conducted from John M. Oakey's Funeral Home in Salem, Va., by Elder Lane Carter and Elder Roy Agee. His body was laid to rest in Little Hope Cemetery, beneath a beautiful mound of flowers.

Written by his wife,
Pauline Cochran

SISTER MILLIE JANE ROEBUCK

It is with a deep sense of unworthiness that we try to comply with the request of the church at Flat Swamp to write a memorial of our beloved sister in Christ, Millie Jane Roebuck. The daughter of the late James Alexander and Millie Frances Roebuck, she was born September 5, 1890, in Martin County, and passed away August 1, 1978, in Pittman Nursing Home in Chocowinity.

A graduate of East Carolina University of Greenville, she taught in the Martin County schools until she retired in 1965.

Sister Millie united with the Primitive Baptist Church in 1960 and was baptized by Elder A. B. Ayers. She remained a steadfast loving member until her death, always filling her seat as long as she was able to attend.

Surviving is one brother, Raleigh Roebuck, of Marianna, Arkansas, several nieces and nephews.

Funeral services were conducted in the Flat Swamp Primitive Baptist Church, August 3, 1978, at 11:00 by the Elder Joseph Leggett and Elder M. E. Garner. Her body was laid to rest in the Robersonville Cemetery beneath a mound of beautiful flowers, there to await the coming of her blessed Savior.

The Flat Swamp Church extends her deepest sympathy to Sister Millie's family. We feel this loss deeply, yet all must submit to the will of God, believing that our loss is her eternal gain.

Done by order of Conference on Saturday before the first Sunday in August 1978.

Elder N. L. Ambrose, Moderator
Hassel Allen, Clerk
Selma Roebuck
Mary J. Jenkins, Committee

SISTER SALLIE BETT ROBERTSON

In memory of my lovely Aunt and Sister, Sallie Bett Robertson.

Sister Robertson passed away Sunday, August 20, 1978, in Memorial Hospital of Alamance, making her stay on earth 81 years, 4 months, and 16 days.

She was born April 4, 1897, to the late George P. and Elizabeth B. Oakley McKinney. She was the wife of the late Marcellus P. Robertson, an Alamance County Sheriff, who was killed in the line of dury of December 7, 1938.

Surviving is one brother, Dewel McKinney, along with a brother-in-law and sister-in-law, Mr. and Mrs. Collie Robertson, who made their home with her after the passing of her husband. As we heard so beautifully set forth at her funeral, they took her under their wing and gave her the best of care all these years. May God's richest blessings rest with them

Her funeral was conducted, as she requested, at Bush Arbor Primitive Baptist Church, by her pastor, Elder Wallis A. Smith assisted by Elder Donald E. Smith. Her body was laid to rest in Pine Hill Cemetery in Burlington.

She united with Bush Arbor Church in June, 1942. She was devoted to her church. When physically able, she attended her church services and manifested a great love for her Saviour and Brethren.

Though she will be greatly missed by relatives and friends, we feel our loss is her gain.

As she has said on many occasions, "If God is mine, I'm all right". I feel I was made reconciled to her passing the day of her funeral. When I entered the church door to view her body for the last time, it seemed her voice said, "Betty, I'm alright", and I do feel that she is.

Written by one who loved her dearly, her niece, Betty Foster.

Elder Wallis Smith, Moderator
Earl S. Rudd, Clerk

Signs of the Times

DEVOTED TO THE OLD SCHOOL BAPTIST CAUSE

"The Sword of the Lord and of Gideon"

VOL. 147 BURLINGTON, N.C., MARCH 1979 No. 3

SIGNS OF THE TIMES
USPS 496-460
Subscription price $5 per year—$9 two years
Published each month by
SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.
Established 1832
Devoted to the Old School Baptist Cause
CIRCULATION OFFICE
Elder Donald E. Smith
Route 7, Box 483
Burlington, N.C. 27215

EDITORS

Elder D. V. Spangler, Editor
R.F.D. 6, Box 270, Beechwood Lane
Danville, Va. 24541
Elder James F. Poole, Editor
P.O. Box 1250, Salisbury, Md. 21801

ASSOCIATE EDITORS

Elder W. D. Griffin
Rt. 6, Box 84, Fayette, Ala. 35555
Phone (205) 695-7756
Elder E. J. Lambert
306 Richardson St.,
Winnsboro, Texas 75494
Elder D. Alex McColl
51 Doncaster Ave., London, Ontario
Canada N6G 2A1
Elder J. Stewart McColl
R.R. 4, Appin, Ontario, Canada NOL 1A0

All letters for this paper containing subscriptions and remittances, should be mailed to Burlington, North Carolina, as shown below. All notices of meetings and obituaries should be mailed directly to P.O. Box 1250, Salisbury, Md. 21801. Articles for publication may be mailed to either address.

SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.
Route 7, Box 483 Burlington, N.C. 27215

IS IT TIME TO RENEW YOUR SUBSCRIPTION? IF YOUR EXPIRATION DATE IS 3/79 IT EXPIRES WITH THIS ISSUE

708 N. Casa Grande Circle
Duncanville, Texas 75116

MEDITATIONS ON ISAIAH 53:10

Gethsemane hides Jesus on
That awful night of old.
Was suffering e'er on mortal face
As one can there behold?
He agonizes, sweats as blood,
As God His death demands;
And yet the pleasure of the Lord
Shall prosper in His hand.

Here knelt the Christ, the living God
Made like unto His men;
Tempted as we are, yet without
The taint or spot of sin.
Imputed sin where no sin lay
Was placed upon this Man,
And yet the pleasure of the Lord
Shall prosper in His hand.

His bride composed of sinners from
Each nation, tribe and tongue;
All dead in sin, both bond and free,
The aged and the young.
How can He bear the awful curse
Jehovah's law demands?
And yet the pleasure of the Lord
Shall prosper in His hand.

His bride she was ere time began;
His bride she will e'er be,
And this shall be her only song
In all eternity:
"All we like sheep had gone astray,
What a disloyal band!
And yet the pleasure of the Lord
Shall prosper in His hand.

"Wounded for our transgressions, bruised
For our iniquities;
Though He in life and death had done
All that the Father pleased.

thing of the Lord." (Jas. 1:6-7).

Brethren, if I may dare address you so, have you ever experienced such as this, or am I alone? I hope you have; not that I wish this upon you, but that I might receive comfort in knowing that my experiences are as yours. If our experiences are alike, then I may feel that my hope is not dead. Paul tells us that we are saved by hope; but when left to myself I constantly murmur and complain; not remembering that tribulations worketh patience; and patience, experience; and experience, hope.

May God grant us faith (for faith is His gift to us and not of ourselves) to trust in Him and not murmur and complain at our lot. May He also grant that you remember this poor worm in your prayers of faith.

I have at times been comforted by reading the experiences of others. Now I feel a bit comforted in writing my own and feel the efforts of some value even if someone else is not comforted.

In bonds of love,
Clifford Wilbanks
217 Bastrop Drive
Monroe, La. 71203

1320 W. Buffalo
Holbrook, Arizona 86025

Dear Editors:

Enclosed is my check for $15.00 to renew my and my mother's subscription for another year. You may use the balance to further the circulation of the ***Signs of the Times.***

I look forward to my ***Signs*** each month. I live in Arizona and there are no Primitive Baptist Churches in the area. It is a great blessing to me to be able to read what I believe even if I can't hear it preached. I find great comfort in it and the taped sermons and hymns my brother in the faith, Elder Grady Dearmon, sends me from time to time. I have especially enjoyed the "Bank of Faith" article each month. I feel a fellowship with the author as I find some parallels in his experiences and my own and it gives me great comfort. I hope you will continue with articles of this kind.

Thanks,
Vera Nell Potter

Greenville, Alabama

Dear Elder Smith,

I'm sending you a little poem that I wrote while sitting by my dear father's sick bed. In the wee hours of the morning I so felt my Saviour's blessings as these words came from the depths of my soul and I was made to rejoice in my God, Whose presence I felt to be so near.

It is my prayer that God will so wonderfully bless you Editors of the ***Signs of the Times*** to keep sending out the glorious truth of our Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ. Praise His Holy Name.

In bonds of love,
Emmie L. Grayson

MY JESUS

Jesus is my song,
I love to sing all day long.
To sing His glorious praise,
In all His works and ways.

Jesus is my light
That guides me day and night
Oh! Happy shall I be
As long as my Jesus is with me.

Jesus is my all
To Thee, to Thee I call
Lord give me thy grace
And the smilings of Thy face.

Jesus is my love
Coming to me from above
May I be blest as He gives
To say, "I know my Redeemer lives".

Grace cannot be severed from its fruits. If God gives you Paul's faith, you will soon have James' works.

Toplady

LETTERS FROM SISTER PICKRAL

September 2, 1978

My dear Elder Spangler,

A few months ago I found some words addressed to you under the date of August 1, 1974. Having been unable to "finish" the letter or to discard it, I will try to mail it to you today. I carried it with me to several meetings where I expected to see you, but I find it still with me. I didn't rest well last night and finally arose very early, ate breakfast, and began reading the ***Signs*** (March, 1950, issue, a letter from Sister Duffus). I thought of the "unfinished" letter to you and here you find me. Tears fell as I read those words again for I knew the story behind each word although I'm not blessed to tell the "story" as I would like. Could it be, my dear one, that my "story" is simply Jesus, and who can tell of Jesus to his satisfaction? I am too sinful to speak His Name. But sinner though I am, I yet hope it is He who has blessed me.

I must try to stop and put words together. Elder Spangler, I enjoyed the meetings I have attended this summer, and the love there seen is still my food. I was not blessed to be at Springfield in August and hope the dear Lord shall bless me to meet with the dear ones this month.

I hope that you and Sister Spangler are well and that the dear Lord reveals a blessing to you each day.

With love, I hope,
Reidy Pickral

August 1, 1974

My dear Elder Spangler,

I received the August ***Signs*** tonight. I had been looking for it and had a happy feeling when I saw it in the mail box.

My first memory of the ***Signs*** is seeing my Mother read it and read it to my Daddy. He was blind in his late years and I can still see her read to him as he sat in the rocking chair. Sometimes she would stop and they would talk a few minutes. Another distinct memory of the ***Signs*** is after the dear Lord took my Daddy. Often when Mother received a copy she would take the previous one to a sister (in Christ) who lived nearby. At times I went with her to visit this dear old lady, and I remember telling Mother one time that I wished she wouldn't give the ***Signs*** away, but just loan them. Now I didn't read them at this time in my life.

Also, at this time in life I was very conscious of wanting to hear one thing when I went to preaching and that was that the dear Lord came into the world to save sinners. I had become very conscious of the fact that I was a sinner. A few years back I had heard someone say that we sin every day. My reaction to that was to resolve to get up one morning and not do anything bad. Well, my dear one, when this resolution came to my mind again I had already sinned in that day. Needless to say, rather than my sins disappearing, they grew worse.

In following years I read the ***Signs*** some but didn't understand much, so didn't read much. I still wanted to hear that Jesus came into the world to save sinners. I heard the preachers speak of hope and grace but I didn't understand these. I didn't understand experience, either. I had nothing I wanted to tell anyone. I only knew I was a sinner.

One night I was reading my Bible, trying to find something to make a sinner feel better, and I saw words that made me feel better than I had in a very long time. I remember thinking that maybe I can rest now because it plainly says Jesus forgave a sinner. I have always though the words were in Corinthians but have never been able to see them as I did that particular night. The years passed and the time came I have been trying to tell you about.

After the dear Lord took my Mother I began reading the ***Signs*** every chance

I had. I do not remember thinking anything but that the Baptists were the best people in the world. In fact, some of the condemnation I had felt in the past was knowing myself and knowing I was not good enough to be with them, and the condemnation grew so heavy I felt I would have to change or I couldn't even go to their meetings. When reading the ***Signs*** in this time I saw that all the dear ones confessed to be sinners. To this day I do not think of the dear Lord's people as sinners except in the sense that the God of Heaven has said He looked and there was none good, no, not one. I believe that because it is the word of God. Yet in the sense of my brothers and sisters, you are the dear ones the dear Son came into the world, in the form of man, to cleanse. The dear Lord Himself, I hope, hastened the revelation to me that He is God of Heaven and earth, that He had been leading me all the days of my life, that all the agony, pain, condemnation, and grief were for my good. And He revealed to me that all these are as nothing compared with the joy of one prayer answered by Him.

Now what do I hear when I go to hear preaching or sit to read the writings of those blessed by the same God of Heaven and earth who I hope has blessed me? The grace of the dear Lord and Saviour, Jesus Christ! How wonderful it is to hear the things you hope the Lord has done for you. To hear of His love, mercy, and charity is so joyful to that soul who has tasted the Lord is good.

LETTER FROM SISTER LUCHT

Dear Brother Poole,

Today you spoke of Lam. 3:21, and of course, that included most all of the chapter. That message seemed to put a cap upon Scripture that has been on my mind for over a week, and I feel I want to tell you about it tonight, before the outside world has a chance to get mixed up in my thoughts.

I always read a portion of Scripture each morning after I have had prayer. The other morning I felt I wanted to read a bit of Revelations, so I turned to it, got so engrossed in it that before I realized it I had slowly and quietly read 15 chapters. If the phone had not rung, I would probably have finished the book, but I saw it was late and I had not had breakfast. But I had enjoyed the whole thing as I had never been blessed to before. But that was not what I wanted to tell you. I am sure you have found the same beauty in the verses I will write upon, so if my thoughts are not your thoughts, just remember I am only me and very unlearned, I feel. The beauty and depth of the Word of God is beyond the comprehension of mortal minds.

The subject you were blessed to speak upon was basically "hope". In all the trials, tribulations, sufferings, and whatever else Jeremiah had to endure, he always came back to the fact that there was Hope. What a sweet word! Our Hope, as a true believer, is great, if our faith and trust rests completely in or on the Word of God, not straddling the fence, ready to fall which ever way is easiest and most comfortable. A believer's way was never intended to be an easy one, because as true followers of Jesus Christ, our way is beset by all kinds of pitfalls and Satan's stumbling blocks - temptations, doubts, fears, and every imagination of the mind. Our Lord suffered more than we will ever be called upon to suffer, because He bore it for us. As you so truthfully quoted, "My soul hath them (our trials and sorrows) still in remembrance, and is humbled in me. This I recall to my mind, therefore have I hope". What a blessed thing is our Hope! Each of us who claim Jesus Christ as Saviour and Lord can look back and see the sinful way in which we once traveled, and we shudder to think how far from God we were. Then one day the Lord spoke and we began to see a glimmer of Hope. But we think, "Oh No,

that cannot be for me. I am not good enough or worthy for Him to think of me." But then we hear it again, and again, until finally one sweet day we feel perhaps there is a Hope. Many nights of sleeplessness and conflict, and that Hope became a reality. Jesus Christ gave me comfort! The light shone bright and the older I get the brighter it shines. Praise the Lord! The death and resurrection of our Lord brought a new bright shining Hope of life eternal with our Father in Heaven. When Christ was dedicated in the Temple, and Simeon was present he saw the fulfilling of the Hope that God had promised him, that he would not die until he saw the coming of the Messiah. He was in the spirit and knew Christ was that promised Messiah, and he praised God and blessed them, and was ready to die. I think that portion of Scripture is so beautiful. (Luke 2:25-32) So lovely! He said, "For mine eyes have seen thy salvation which thou hast prepared before the face of all people, a light to lighten the Gentiles and the glory of thy people Israel." Simeon saw and believed. So many see and hear but never hear or understand, and the sadness of it all is that they do not want to know or see. Our Lord knoweth them that are His and when He speaks they will answer. All this has led me to what I wanted to say to start with, but I am so filled with the beauty of it all as I see it, that I just cannot stop until it is all said. So please, my Brother, bear with me a little longer. I will try not to be tedious.

As we spoke of our Hope and how it rested upon every word of God coming to pass, in all things, from Genesis to Revelation, I was taken back to the Psalms and how we are taken care of by our Good Shepherd. That is where my thoughts have been and I will try to make you see it as I have seen it, as I read and meditated.

The 23rd Psalm tells us He is our Lord, the Shepherd of His sheep. In John 10:11, He tells us He is the Good Shepherd, and on down into the 27-30 verses we see another side of that Psalm. He speaks of the sheep "Knowing His voice and they follow Him". Now, here is what I see in this portion of this chapter. "I give unto them eternal life, and they shall never perish, neither shall any man pluck them out of my hand. My Father, which gave them to me is greater than all, and no man is able to pluck them out of my Father's hand. I and my Father are one." Don't you see the beauty of that? Those Hands!! Christ's hands and His Father's hands! Such blessed security! Perhaps I can show you in my small way, what I feel blessed to see. Our Lord is preaching, or teaching, the mystery of the two hands, so I expect He will use His hands to illustrate what He means. He first shows how safe the believer is by putting him in His hand, where he will be safe and secure in the hand of Christ. No one can pluck him out. No harm can come to him. I think He also means that His sheep have eternal life and will never perish. Don't you think so? No one, no man, demon, or devil can ever get to them and harm them. Alright now, we have them safe, each one, and He put them there. They did not get there by themselves. God's Grace. Right?

His Father is greater than all, and no man, or devil, or demon is able to pluck them out of His Father's hand. As He speaks, in my minds eye, I see Jesus Christ putting the believer in the other hand - His Father's hand. As we watch and listen, we follow His teaching - and His hands. We see the believer placed safely, securely in one hand -- Jesus' hand, then we see the believer placed in security and safety in the other hand -- the Father's hand. We watch and wonder how we can be in both hands at once? There is only one way, and we see how, as we read verse 30. He says, "I and my Father are one". He brings His Father's hand and puts it over His own hand, so both hands are together, one above the other, covering us securely

from all harm. There we see the perfect security. You can picture a precious believer, cupped in Christ's hand and covered by God's hand, and you can know for sure that you are safe. We know these things for sure because our Lord said so, that no one, but no one, can ever pluck them out of that place of maximum security!

I cannot think of a more beautiful way to express the reason why I believe as I do; why I have the faith, small as it seems to be at times, that the Lord has given me; why I trust in the blessed hope that is God-given. These are immutable facts, given us who claim a precious Hope of eternal life with Jesus Christ, when we are called home. Can anyone who loves our precious Saviour and the Heavenly Father desire to linger here in this world when all our riches are stored in Heaven? Oh, my dear Brother, the time grows short, and I long to be where He is.

I am sorry if I've tired you, but I am all through now, and feel emptied out. This doesn't happen often! Hope to see you all soon.

Love to all,
Ruth Lucht
Chestertown, Maryland

It is a great thing to have gospel humility. If you know you want it, it is a sign you are not quite without it.

Toplady

Paul was constrained by the love of Christ. It was a personal matter with him. It must be so with us. Paul's view of the blessed Saviour will not be ours unless we in our measure have been brought by the Holy Spirit to look upon Him whom we have pierced and mourn for Him. (Zech. 12:10) Only then shall we find that God's eternal Son in His person, His love and His finished work, is the life of our souls. Oh! May we be found at the Cross more!

C. Sleeman

WHAT IS LOVE?

Love is one of the most precious words in the English language.

First I will begin with the first love. In nature, when we first came into the world and grew to the point that we began to know anything about things around us we realized that Mother was our first love. Why? Because she taught us to love her and she taught us that she loved us. Also, Mother taught us to love our Father and our brothers and sisters and friends. How did our parents teach us to love? It was by first loving us. So love in nature is taught with love. So even in nature love is a good word.

As we grew up into young men and women we began to love and marry and raise children. We found that we loved our wives and children with a different kind of love from that we loved our mother and father, brothers, and sisters.

As I grew I came to the point when I was about seven years of age there was something that caused me to begin to love something else. The things I think that I began to love were the doctrines of salvation by grace and His goodness. So then the cause of love is because someone first loved you, and I hope me.

Now I would like to write about a greater love - the love of God the Father, the Son, and the Holy Ghost. This love that comes from the Father and Son is far beyond anything that we have ever known. If we are changed from nature's darkness into His marvelous light it is because He loved His children. Now Jesus said, "I have loved thee with an everlasting love". As I understand it everlasting means something that has no end. No end means it is love all the way. So now as I begin to look at and try to understand this word, it becomes one of the greatest words I have ever known. The love of God is sure and steadfast. It is unchangeable. God changes not. We also read where the Bible tells that, "Greater love hath no man than this, that a man lay down his life for his

friends. (John 15:13) In this we begin to find out a little about what is being talked about. One brother said to me, "Do we know what love is"? I don't know if I do or not, but I believe I have felt a little of it somewhere along the way, and I would like to tell you what I feel about it.

First, it will make you love things that you have never loved before. In fact, it makes you love things that you would never love. And the things you did love, now you hate. It will make you fear and tremble and shake. It will make you love your brethren. Not only that, but it will make you love your enemies, also. It will make you love them that say all manner of hard things about you for abuse. It will make you stand bold. It will make you not fear those that wrongfully use you. It will be with you when all other things have failed. It will comfort you in distress, or whatever comes. When you are down in the valley it will be there. When it is time for you to go to the church meetings it will be there. Where ever you are called to go it will go with you. I find according to the Bible that God is love. If God shed His love in you and for you then I believe that you will love the things of God and hate the things of the world.

Why do we love the Lord? Because He first loved us. Then if He loved us, then we are chosen in Him. If we are chosen to love Him we are His, and if we are His children then we love Him and have a desire to be up and about the things of His love.

Many times I have gone to the meetings hoping to hear or find something that I would love, and when the Lord would bless His preachers to preach love and friendship, then I could say with a sigh, "This is love".

When I think of the love of Christ I wonder if I have ever been loved with this love. I have a hope that this love was shed abroad for me, as I feel it was for you dear brothers and sisters. In my later years when I think of love, it seems that it means a lot more to me than it used to.

Now I will ask you a question. How could we have traveled all the way through the firey trials, tribulations, and heart aches and pains of life if love had not been with us? If love had not been in the cause, I believe that we would have fallen by the wayside a long time ago. I believe that this drawing love has been with the children of God all of the way.

Now I would like to say that this love is not just said in words, but it shines abroad in the faces and in the walk of His dear children, and it is visible to others. We find that love flows from breast to breast. If it flows in our breasts then it affects us, and that is love.

We will say again that God is love, and when we say this it means that God was with us (if I can include myself in it). Now we find all the way through the Bible, including both Old and New Testament, that love was the main factor. In the Song of Solomon love was the one theme of this book, not to mention other books. The Queen of Sheba traveled many miles, because of love, to ask Solomon all of those questions about love. She felt that Solomon was a man of much wisdom. The Queen of Sheba, when she had heard the answers, said that half of it had not been told.

I find many places through the Bible where that love had its part in it, so we will say again that God is love.

There is no condemnation to those who love God. If we have this love bestowed upon us then there is no condemnation for us because that was given to us of God and God will not condemn that which is His. Then if it was given to us, it is something that we did not reach out and get. Neither did we find it nor did we buy it, but it was a gift. By grace are you saved and not by works, and this grace is a gift from the God of love, so love is a gift. Now if it is a gift, how can we turn from it? This is the

love that I think will cause you not to hate. It will cause you to love in such a way that you will not want to do or say anything that will offend or hurt the dear children of God. If love flows from breast to breast then I cannot see or understand how any with this pure love of God could misuse the word and treat anyone with contempt.

This love that is born in us from God is pure and undefiled. If it is the pure or the true love of God, then it is holy.

I will close by saying if you want to print this you have my permission to do so. From a brother in love, I hope.

Clyde Caudle

CONTRIBUTIONS FOR THE DISTRIBUTION OF THE SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC. TO NOVEMBER, 1978

Frank T. Simpkins, Va.	$1.00
Mrs. Hardy Barnes, N.C.	1.00
Mrs. C. A. Patterson, AR.	1.00
Mrs. Edna B. May, MS.	1.00
Mrs. Henry C. Culpepper, MS.	1.00
Ora Adams, Va.	1.00
Ralph Lucas, Va.	3.00
C. B. Richardson, Va.	3.00
J. M. Wood, N.C.	1.00
Levie D. Goard, Va.	1.00
Mrs. E. J. Arrington, N.C.	3.00
Sam N. Alford, N.C.	1.00
Emma J. Brammer, Va.	1.00
Joe Sanders, TX.	1.00
C. D. Scott, N.C.	16.00
Mrs. Kermit Stickler, W. Va.	1.00
Ruth Lucht, Md.	1.00
John Stockard Allen, N.C.	1.00
Mrs. Pattie S. Everett, N.C.	1.00
John F. Lax, TN.	1.00
Lula E. Anderson, Va.	6.00
Peter M. Vlietstra, N.J.	1.00
Lee Gooch, N.C.	1.00
Elder Gerald D. Shipman, TX.	7.00
Ethel W. Thornton, N.C.	1.00
Mamie P. Aldridge, N.C.	1.00
Moser A. Conner, Va.	1.00
Mrs. W. J. Thompson, Va.	1.00
Earl D. Stevens, N.Y.	1.00
Carl J. Harris, AL.	1.00
Viola B. Carter, Va.	1.00
James L. Howell, AL.	31.00
Mary Nicks, N.C.	1.00
Mrs. Addie Soyars, Va.	2.00
Lottie Bird, W. Va.	1.00
Mrs. Frank Pilgreen, La.	1.00
Calvin Ferrell, N.C.	2.00
James Carter, N.C.	11.00
Lee Burt, MS.	2.00
Mrs. Taft Purvis, AL.	1.00

CHRIST--MASS, NO
ALPHA AND OMEGA, YES

If God had purposed we should know
The date of birth of Christ His Son,
His word would plainly, clearly show
The hour and advent of this one.

The day, the week, the month or year
Is not important to our ear
For let us not exhalt a day
Apart from Christ, who is the way.

We would not celebrate one day
As separate from the heavenly way
For all the work of Christ, the king,
To Him we would our praises bring.

To exhalt one day above another
In honoring Him, our elder brother,
I'm sure that we forgetful be
That He truly's deity.

His birth, His life, His blood, His cross
Makes all things else appear as dross.
He is alpha and omega, too;
The beginning and ending, Oh how true.

I remember the day, the month, the year
He was born in me. My Saviour dear,
The cross and trials along the way.
Has made Him more precious, day by day.

If round a tree your family meet
In spirit bow at His dear feet
Behold in Him abounding grace
And find in Him a hiding place.

This tree of life is ever green
Twas in the garden, first was seen
In Revelation Twenty-Two
We there behold, what it can do.

Elder D. V. Spangler

A house uninhabited soon comes to ruin; and a soul uninhabited by the Holy Spirit of God verges faster and faster to destruction.

Toplady

MINUTES OF THE PRESBYTERY

Pursuant to the request of Briary Swamp Primitive Baptist Church, Pitt County, N.C., in their conference on the second Saturday in June, 1978, a presbytery, composed of Elders Noah L. Ambrose, Creswell, N.C., A. P. Mewborn, Farmville, N.C., and M.E. Garner, Greenville, N.C., met together on the second Sunday in July, 1978, for the examination of Brother Joseph A. Leggett, and if found qualified in accordance with the written word of God, at the satisfaction and discretion of their judgment ordain Brother Leggett to the full work of the ministry.

The service was begun by singing a hymn and prayer by Elder Noah L. Ambrose, after which Deacons Reeves Smith and Vernon Jenkin presented Brother Leggett to the presbytery. Examination was made by Elder M.E. Garner. The presbytery being satisfied with the examination and answers given by the candidate, Elder A. P. Mewborn delivered the charge. The presbytery administered the laying on of hands and prayers by Elders Noah L. Ambrose, A. P. Mewborn, and M. E. Garner were delivered.

The church was asked if she approved the work of the presbytery, which was answered in the affirmative.

A certificate of ordination was presented to Elder Joseph A. Leggett and the right hand of fellowship and brotherhood was given. Brother Joseph A. Leggett was delivered back to the church as an ordained minister of the Old School, Primitive Baptist Church at Brairy Swamp.

Elder Leggett was called on to preach and was blessed by the power of God to preach the gospel of the Lord Jesus Christ to the comfort and edification of the saints of God.

Written by one who loves and esteems him very much.

(Elder) M. E. Garner

From whatever quarter affliction comes it has a voice, and if we but have ears to hear we shall find God speaking in it. This is the grand difference between those who fear God and those who fear Him not; that the former see God in everything, and the latter see God in nothing.

J. C. Philpot

P.O. Box 317
Hazen, Ark. 72064
Dec. 12, 1978

Though sin abounds within as strong as ever, if not stronger; through the mercies of a Covenant God I am lifted up in glorious hope and joy in the Lord. It is amazing to me how freely and sovereignly the Lord seems to deal with me. It seems that most of the time I go about more dejected than lifted up. My sins lie heavily on me, and Satan accuses me, and I wonder and doubt my interest in saving grace. But many times the Lord just raises my hope and confidence till I am made to break forth in praise--and I cannot make the doubts or fears come. Because these miraculous visits usually come--not when I have made some great stand or won a great victory, but rather when I am almost swept away in temptation, sullenness and all manner of evil--I try to call up my doubts, but to no avail! I say to myself, "How can you rejoice and be at peace when you are such a sinner?" And I answer myself, "Because God has been gracious to my soul and I am accepted in the Beloved!"

Then I object, "But how do you know you are accepted and not deceived?" I answer again, "Because the Spirit of Christ is shed forth in me crying, 'Abba, Father!' "

Just when it seems most that God should thrust me away, or at least hold me at arms length, so far from doing that, He reaches down, down, down, into the depths to raise me up. Without my conscious effort to even look up, He draws me up from the pit and causes me to stand on the Rock. My heart and tongue are filled with song. "My soul shall make her boast in the Lord: the humble shall hear thereof, and be glad. O magnify the Lord with me, and let us exalt His name together." "My soul shall make her boast in the Lord," because I have nothing outside of the Lord to boast in. Also because the Lord's wonderful and gracious works toward

me demand the boasting of my soul. "The humble shall hear thereof, and be glad," because they know their hearts as well as the mercies of God shown to them. They match this experience, and they are not offended. The proud, on the other hand, rail and cast stones at the blest. They stop up their ears and cry Duty! Duty! Means! Give us our MEANS! They want to deserve their favors, or at least take the first step, and let God meet them half-way.

The poor and helpless delight to magnify the Lord, and exalt His name; but the work-monger or means-monger always tries to find a way to magnify man and exalt free-will or MEANS.

I hope I am blessed to serve the Lord and walk before Him in meekness and fear. And if so, I know it is by the same free and omnipotent grace of God from whence all blessings flow. May His name be praised.

Shannon Vaughn

ONLY TWO RELIGIONS

There are but two religions upon earth. One, that which centers in the dogma of Free-Will; the other that which springs from the Divine Election. One which says, "Salvation is of self-movement;" the other, "Salvation is of the Lord!"

These two religions are two different systems. One metaphysical, which goes to philosophy for its reasons and argues from consciousness and from the nature of things--this system, brought within the circle and the influence of Christianity, does not refuse the Scripture, but evades those parts of Scripture which it cannot seem to subordinate, and of which it cannot make use. The other system stands on Scripture only, and argues from the truth of revelation--from the scope and details of the Book--from facts which have been witnessed by a competent authority, the Holy Ghost. This system, when brought within the circle and the influence of human argument, does not necessarily refuse reason, but subordinates reason, and regards the "If?" of reason, where God speaks, as blasphemy.

These two systems in the Church have been called by different names--Augustinianism and Pelagianism; Calvinism and Arminianism; the Old and New School. With every spiritual crisis, side by side, these rival systems emerge--a bridgeless gulf between them, however names may change.

George Sayles Bishop

COMMENCEMENT OF THE LAST WILL AND TESTAMENT OF THE LATE W. GADSBY

This is the last will and testament of me, William Gadsby, of the township of Cheetham, in the parish of Manchester, in the county of Lancaster, Baptist minister of the everlasting gospel of God our Saviour, by the matchless grace of God, through the invincible power of God the Holy Ghost, made and published as follows: that is to say, First, I am brought firmly to believe and maintain that the Holy Scriptures of the Old and New Testament are the word of God, and the only certain rule of faith and practice. And I also further observe that I firmly believe in Three equal Persons, namely, God the Father, God the Son, and God the Holy Ghost, in one glorious undivided Jehovah; and that each glorious Person is an object of spiritual worship, and is loved, praised, and adored as such by all the heaven born family of God; and that a denial of this glorious truth is altogether Anti-Christian, and repugnant to the glory of God. I also believe in the glorious doctrine of absolute, personal, and unconditional election; and that God's dear elect were chosen in Christ before the foundation of the world, both to grace and glory. I believe in special, definite, and particular redemption, by the

glorious Person of Immanuel; and that the doctrine of an indefinite atonement is, to say the least of it, an invention of men, calculated to vamp up a whole-hearted sinner, and distress those whose hearts the Lord has broken. I believe in effectual grace in calling; and that God the Holy Ghost both has made and will make all the elect willing in the day of God's power. I believe that all the sins of the elect are absolutely pardoned through the glorious atonement of the Lord Jesus Christ; and that their persons are justified in His glorious righteousness, without any idea to their works, worth, or worthiness, as the cause, in any sense whatever, of their justification before God, but absolutely in and by the righteousness of Christ imputed unto them; and that they stand complete in Christ. I believe in the eternal and inseparable union of the elect to the Lord Jesus Christ, as the glorious Head of the church. I believe that all spiritual blessings are treasured up in Christ, and that all grace and glory, necessary for the holiness and happiness of God's elect, are secured in Christ for them, and made sure to them. I believe that nothing short of the divine quickening power and special teachings of God the Holy Ghost can make a sinner spiritually acquainted with the glorious truths of God's grace; and that all religion short of that which God the Spirit teacheth and leadeth into by His glorious, quickening, enlightening, teaching, guiding, anointing, and sealing power, is at best but a fair show in the flesh; and that every elect sinner must have his fleshly religion rooted up by the roots, and be fuel for the fire, in the day when God purgeth His people "by the spirit of judgment, and by the spirit of burning"; (Isa. 4:4) for every real believer in Christ must and shall in this world have his works tried by fire. (I Cor. 3:13) I believe that the kingdom of God is a spiritual kingdom in all its bearings; and that God the Spirit sets up and maintains the kingdom of grace in the hearts of all His people, and by His invincible power enables them to give God the whole of the glory. And I believe that all religion short of a spiritual religion, taught and maintained by the Spirit of God, will leave its possessor to perish in his sins. I believe that while God's quickened children remain in this vale of tears there will be a constant warfare between flesh and spirit, the old man and the new, but that "grace shall reign through righteousness unto eternal life". I believe that when God's people walk contrary to the will of God in Christ, as the Lord and Head of the church, He will visit (as a Father) their transgressions with a rod; nevertheless, He will not cease to love them, nor suffer His faithfulness to fail. I believe in the final perseverance of all real saints to glory. I believe in believers' baptism, by immersion, to the total exclusion of infant sprinkling; and that the Lord's Supper is a privilege belonging to the church of Christ, to show forth the death of Christ till He comes. I believe in the resurrection of the body, both of the just and the unjust; and that the bodies of the saints will rise a glorious body, like unto the body of Christ, and that they shall live and reign with Him in glory, in the presence of the Three-One undivided Jehovah, for ever and ever. I believe in the last judgment and eternal punishment of all the ungodly.

The above solemn truths, together with those truths in direct union to, and immediately connected with them, I firmly believe and maintain; and I pray that, if it be the will of God, the Lord will make all my dear family acquainted with the same.

A man would not be sorry to be ejected from a cottage in order to his living in a palace: and yet how apt we are to fear death, which to a child of God is but the writ of ejectment that turns him out of a prison, and transmits him to his apartments at court!

Toplady

EDITORIAL

WHAT AND WHY BRIEFLY STATED

(Written March, 1955)

While searching through some old copies of the ***Signs*** to find what we felt would be an interesting and suitable article for "Voices of the Past", we found the one which is re-published in this issue, by Elder Gilbert Beebe.

While reading it, the language of Jeremiah came, and seemed to apply as an illustration of our thoughts: "Can the Ethiopian change his skin, or the leopard his spots? Then may they also do good, that are accustomed to evil." We know it is not considered polite in these days to speak against any man's doctrine or way of worship, for it is generally agreed among the various denominations that all of them will arrive at the same place (Heaven), only in different ways and manners. We have no objection whatever to anybody worshipping how or what they please, believing this should be the civil right of all men -- and we are glad of this freedom, and could wish that it were world wide.

Then, it might be asked, why be such a stickler? Why not go along with them?

And we answer: If not entirely deceived, we have been commissioned to preach the gospel; and in doing this we are deeply impressed with the exhortation of Jude, "Beloved, when I gave all diligence to write unto you of the common salvation, it was needful for me to write unto you, and exhort that ye should earnestly contend for the faith which was once delivered unto the saints. For there are certain men crept in unawares,.....", etc. We are entirely concerned, therefore, in contending for this faith.

But to know this faith and to be enveloped in it, is an amazing experience. It is as mysterious as it is real. Well might one ask, "How can these things be?" He was told, "The wind bloweth where is listeth, and thou hearest the sound thereof, but canst not tell whence it cometh, and whither it goeth; so is every one that is born of the Spirit." This should be enough to inform all that such is beyond the reach of carnal action; and yet to be absolutely necessary else no man can see the kingdom of God.

That there was a change wrought in me (and that without desire or work of my own), I humbly believe; and I was turned away from things that seemed right before. It was so wonderful that I stand in awe to this day, and often question, could it be possible? But surely old things had passed away, and all things had become new. Instead of an abiding trust in self and works, I found that there was absolutely nothing good in me. My foundation had given way, and I was sunk into a horrible pit; and all my struggling for relief only increased the misery. No one's condition could have been more hopeless than mine. Then, suddenly, there came a peace and calm never known before: My cries had been heard, and He who died for sinners was manifest as my Saviour. The impression to publish abroad what had been done for me was in my thoughts day and night. I was received as a member of the church and soon was asked to speak, and after a short time, I was given license. But the matter was too high and holy for such as I, and I just could not continue. For about ten years I ran away from it, going to Florida for two or three years where my impressions were not known, and tried to loose the impression by close application to business, and often remained away from meetings lest I be asked to speak again, -- all of these things and many more; yet the time came, undesigned by me, that I began to speak again, was ordained, and by the sustaining power of the Lord have continued to this day, though with much weakness and many doubts.

What do I preach? Why, the things I

was taught -- the things I learned -- in these sore trials. The Scriptures confirmed the things I found experimentally true. These, and these only, do I earnestly contend for with such ability as I have; and I hope to know nothing else among the Lord's people.

What do I preach? Had I found that salvation came by my own works and efforts, I would preach that; and would tell all men that they could have it the same way. Had I found that God was not a God of purpose in all His works, I would preach that: and contend for conditionalism. Had I found that the will of men controlled their eternal salvation, I would preach that; and urge every man to exercise his will. Had I found that the election of grace was something that men could come into merely by the effort of believing, I would preach that; and urge all men to believe. Had I found that God wants all men of the Adam family to be saved, I would preach that; and urge all men to accept salvation. Had I found that men who were once saved could fall away and be lost, I would preach that; and warn all men to keep themselves in the way. These and many other things I preach, had I found them true in my experience, and in the testimony of the Scriptures.

But what do I preach? Why, that salvation is entirely by the grace of God, and that the Spirit alone is effectual in bringing the elect of God into the knowledge of their election, and into their hope of eternal life - that men are not able to discover this themselves, nor to someone else - that the family of God, the redeemed, are those who were chosen in Christ Jesus before the foundation of the world, and to these their redemption is sure and certain, and this because Jesus completely finished the work His Father gave Him to do. Yes, I preach that Jesus is the Author and Finisher of their faith, and that they are kept by the power of God, through faith unto salvation ready to be revealed in the last time. I preach that these walk in obedience when their flesh is subdued and they are led by the Spirit in the paths of righteousness. I preach that God's grace is sufficient for us, and that He never leaves us nor forsakes us; and that our pathway is laid out before us, and that our trials and troubles, doubts and fears, are designed in the eternal purpose of God to keep us humble, and to learn over and over again that all our strength is in the Lord, for the Lord's strength is made manifest in our weakness. I preach that we are awaiting the adoption, to wit, the redemption of our body, and that which we have given us in this life is a sealing with the holy spirit of promise, which is the earnest of our inheritance until the redemption of the purchased possession, unto the praise of His glory.

Yes, these things I preach; and many others relating to them, which ascribe all power and glory and praise to our God, and declaring, with the Apostle, that it is by the grace of God that we are what we are.

I have stated briefly what I preach and why I preach. The matter is too sacred and holy to be trifled with. I feel that I know what is the doctrine of men, and why it is their doctrine, but, having been brought the way I have, I hope that I may be kept in the faith once delivered without waivering either to please friends or foes. There is no middle ground between truth and error. "Say ye not, A confederacy, to all them to whom this people shall say, A confederacy; neither fear ye their fear, nor be afraid." (Isaiah 8:12)

Elder J. D. Wood

C. H. SPURGEON ON ACTS 13:48

"As many as were ordained to eternal life believed."

"Attempts have been made to prove that these words do not teach predestination, but these attempts so clearly do violence to language that I shall not waste time in answering them. I read: 'as many as were ordained to eternal life

believed' and I shall not twist the text but shall glorify the grace of God by ascribing to that grace the faith of every man. Is it not God who gives the disposition to believe? If men are disposed to have eternal life, does not He--in every case--dispose them? Is it wrong for God to give grace? If it be right for Him to give it--is it wrong for Him to purpose to give it? Would you have Him give it by accident? If it is right for Him to purpose to give grace today, it was right for Him to purpose it before today--and, since He changes not--from eternity."

"Get grace - get faith - get an interest in Christ," say the Arminians. When, in truth, grace is not of man's getting, but of God's giving; nor is faith of man's acquisition, but of God's operation.

Toplady

VOICES OF THE PAST

"He being dead yet speaketh"

AN APPEAL

We have been pained to learn that in some sections of the country some churches have been making the doctrine of the predestination of all things a test of fellowship. We have been anxious that brethren should be forbearing to each other, even though they could not see eye to eye upon this matter. We have not heard of any churches who hold this doctrine declaring non-fellowship for those who do not hold it; but we have heard that in several instances churches who do not hold it have closed their pulpits against those who do hold it and in some instances have declared non-fellowship for ministers who believe and preach it. We can but feel sad at such news; and we can but protest, and beseech brethren to pause and consider all that is involved in this action. While we suppose it is generally known that we personally believe that God has predestinated all things whatsoever come to pass, yet we have never felt like rejecting a brother because he could not see his way clear to accept it. None of our churches that accept this doctrine have ever, so far as we know among all our eastern associations, excluded a brother for not believing it. We therefore think that we can with good ground appeal to those churches of whom we have heard the reports stated at the head of this article to pause and consider all that is involved in what they are doing.

In declaring non-fellowship for those who believe in the predestination of all things they are also declaring non-fellowship for the hundred or more Baptist Churches which by messengers met in London in 1689, and among other good and wholesome things declared the following as their faith with regard to God's decrees: "God hath decreed in Himself from all eternity, by the most wise and holy counsel of His own will, freely and unchangeably, all things whatsoever come to pass; yet so as thereby is God neither the author of sin, nor hath fellowship with any therein; nor is violence offered to the will of the creature, nor yet is the liberty or contingency of second causes taken away, but rather established, in which appears His wisdom in disposing all things, and power and faithfulness in accomplishing His decrees." (Hassell's Church History, page 670) We have omitted scriptural references. This was adopted by the Philadelphia Baptist Association in 1742; also the Charleston Association in South Carolina, in 1751, and the Kehukee Association, in North Carolina in 1765, were organized upon the basis on this same London Confession.

Are brethren willing to declare non-fellowship for their brethren during these past two centuries in London, in Philadelphia, in South Carolina, and in North Carolina? Surely no one has ever stated his faith in the doctrine of predestination any more strongly than in the above sentence, which we quote

again: *"God hath decreed in Himself from all eternity, by the most wise and holy counsel of His own will, freely and unchangeably, all things whatsoever come to pass".*

We hope that all our readers will carefully note that we are not here entering into an argument to prove the doctrine true. If this were our object we should not quote the London nor any other Confession as authority, but appeal to Scripture alone. Our only design is to urge upon brethren the fact that in declaring non-fellowship for those who hold this doctrine now, they are also cutting off our former brethren during all these past two centuries.

Coming down to a more recent date, we would call attention to another fact. When, sixty-three years ago, at Black Rock, Md., sound Bible Baptists declared their withdrawel from all the vagaries of Arminianism, which like a moth had eaten the beauty and glory of all away from many Baptist Churches, one of the principles of faith expressly laid down was that God had from all eternity predestinated all things that came to pass. This doctrine was then advocated by the ***Signs of the Times.*** This paper circulated in all parts of the country, among all Old School Baptists, north, south, east, and west. This doctrine continued to be advocated as strongly then as it ever has been since. No protest ever came up against it except from New School sources. It is but fair to presume that it was then believed by all where the ***Signs*** circulated. Those who believe in predestination now, believe no more nor no less than was then believed by all Old Baptists where the ***Signs*** circulated. Are brethren prepared to declare non-fellowship for all those who fought then against New Schoolism? *The arguments against the predestination of all things sound to us who believe the doctrine just like what we have been accustomed to hear from Arminians all our lives.* May we not be patiently borne with if we cannot all at once be convinced that their arguments are sound?

We trust that brethren will pause before going farther in this way. We hope that they will be patient with those who cannot all at once give up the faith which has so long been dear to their hearts. It surely is not a crime to believe this doctrine now, any more than it was for our fathers to believe it. Are brethren prepared to say that they have no fellowship for all the churches and brethren in the past of which we have here spoken? No one, we are persuaded, now believes more than that God has unchangeably and freely ordained all things whatsoever come to pass. If this was not heresy in the London Baptists, in the Philadelphia Baptists, in the North and South Carolina Baptists, in the Baptists all over the land in the early years of the ***Signs of the Times,*** surely it is not heresy now.

We trust our brethren will bear with us in this appeal, and that it may do good, and not harm.

(From ***Signs of the Times,*** 1885)

Elder F. A. Chick

RELATIVE DUTIES OF PASTORS AND CHURCHES

By request of an esteemed brother in Alabama, the following remarks on this important subject are submitted for the consideration of the readers of the ***Signs.***

In professing to accept the New Testament as a perfect rule of faith and practice, every christian acknowledges the authority of the apostolic decisions therein contained as paramount to all other considerations. Then we have only to examine the perfect law to ascertain all the duties devolving on those who desire to yield obedience to the King in Zion. In deducing from this unerring standard the law of Christ on this subject no apology is requisite, though perhaps the language of Paul to the Ephesian elders (Acts 20:33-35) may justify me in observing that I speak not with

reference to myself in this essay. Not being engaged in the service of any church, I have no pastoral claim on any; and yet I should be guilty of base ingratitude indeed, were I to fail to acknowledge the undeserved kindness which has been uniformly manifested to me by the churches where my lot has been cast.

It appears from Acts 2:44, 45, that in the organization of the church on the day of Pentecost there was a common stock of all the worldly possessions of all them that believed. Yet they were not exempted by this general distribution, from the necessity of each individually using all diligence in business to provide things honest in the sight of all men. (Rom. 12:11, 17.) And the Apostle in setting in order the things which pertain to the visible church organization, effectually prohibits the turning of this common provision into an encouragement to laziness, by commanding "that if any would not work neither should he eat". (II Thess. 3:10) And in the context Paul records his own example in working night and day to avoid being chargeable to the church, although in this connection, as also in I Cor. 9:1-14, he expressly asserts his authority to claim a support from the earthly possessions of the saints to whom he ministered. So plainly is the obligation of this duty enjoined on the churches throughout the scriptures that it would seem that there could be no excuse for any of them to plead for disobedience to the laws of their Lord. Surely those who overlook their obligations in this respect have not considered the injunction recorded in Gal. 6:6-8, "Let him that is taught in the word, communicate unto him that teacheth in all good things. Be not deceived: God is not mocked: for whatsoever a man soweth that shall he also reap. For he that soweth to the flesh shall of the flesh reap corruption; but he that soweth to the Spirit shall of the Spirit reap life everlasting". The scriptures referred to with their connections are sufficiently plain and definite to clearly show the gospel rule by which the churches are required to support their pastors. We will now consider the limitation of that obligation, or, in other words, the extent of the claim to the carnal things of the members of the churches of their charge, which may be set up by a pastor according to the New Testament rule. On this point, while there is no specific apportionment to each individual member, the gospel rule is very definite. In the second letter of Paul to the Corinthian church, he states the proper principle for the distribution of all the burdens incident to the temporal existence of the church, when in the eighth chapter he is treating upon the equitable distribution of their goods to the assistance of their poor brethren at Jerusalem, who had forfeited their earthly possessions for the profession of their faith in Christ. He does not levy a forced tax upon them, but simply appeals to their own sense of equity, and states to them plainly that he means not that others should be eased and they burdened; but that there may be an equality. This is in strict accordance with the whole spirit of the New Testament. The principle which pervades the whole gospel revelation is mutual love, and that of the most unreserved and unselfish character. And whenever the hateful principle of selfishness was manifested in any of the disciples, it was promptly rebuked by our Lord, as when the disciples contended who should be greatest, or when the mother of the beloved disciple sought special honors for him and his brother in the kingdom of glory. No more sacred principle could originate in the natural heart that the maternal affection which prompted her request, yet the answer to her petition must indeed have crucified her natural heart. Then it is clear that the burden of the gospel ministry is not to be borne alone by those to whom is given the gift of preaching; neither are they to be exalted after the manner of the anti-christian clergy, as an order of aristocracy to live luxuriously upon the

labor of their brethren. But the mutual love of Christ leads both preachers and hearers cheerfully to bear one another's burdens and so fulfill the law of Christ. It may be asked, how is it then, that very many faithful ministers of the gospel are allowed to serve churches year after year at their own charges? Clearly because the law of mutual love is not in operation. In some cases the false pride of the preacher has caused him to shun to declare the gospel rule on this subject, lest he be accused of preaching for pay; while in some and perhaps most instances this wretched state of affairs results from an inordinate love of the world, or plainly speaking, covetousness on the part of the members of the churches they serve. Now this is a painful point to touch upon, but I dare not shun it. The law of Christ is perfect and changes not. Covetousness is idolatry and is an abomination, if not the particular thing spoken of by Daniel, yet one whose desolating traces may be seen in most of our churches and, I had almost said, in the experience of most of the saints in the evil times which are now upon us. Bitterly indeed have we proved that in living after the flesh and gratifying our selfish desires we die to all spiritual enjoyment in our individual experience; while the desolate walls of many old meeting houses where the gospel was formerly proclaimed, bear melancholy witness that the destructive ravages of a terrible departure from the laws of Christ have inscribed "Ichabod" on all their former glories. The Church of Christ always flourished most under the bitterest persecution. Prosperity and worldly favor have always proven baneful and destructive to her peace and spiritual welfare. Selfishness is nourished by the sunshine of fortune, and it is now, as in the time of our Saviour's incarnation, impossible to serve God and mammon. Indeed, the deceitfulness of riches will frequently so bewilder those whose hearts are set upon them, that they are unconsciously held in slavery to their wealth while they fancy that they control it. God will deliver His children from such idolatry, even though the stroke which breaks their chains should dash their most cherished plans to destruction and overwhelm whole nations in blood and ruin. In chastising the nation of Israel He suffered them to be oppressed by the wicked nations by whom they were surrounded, which nations, when they had accomplished the will of God as a scourge to His people, were overthrown with utter destruction. Truly, "It is a fearful thing to fall into the hands of the living God". His people have ever found Him faithful in His judgments as well as His mercies. His children are certain to feel the rod of affliction as often as they forsake His righteous statutes. For to all their transgressions He is a consuming fire. His truth is pledged that He will thoroughly purge the sons of Levi. He purifies them by fire, as the word itself signifies. This must necessarily imply suffering which is also expressed by the word crucifixion.

It is a cross to the selfish old nature of the saints to submit to the law of Christ on this subject. The preacher must deny himself to serve destitute churches and even to look after the poor of the flock without hope of compensation for his toil, other than the reward of conscious obedience. Yet this is reward beyond expression great. The hearer of the word must bear the cross in every step of obedience, as well in contributing to the support of the ministry as in obedience to every other command of our King. It is not obedience to the command of Jesus when we simply contribute from our abundance such a pittance as we cannot feel, because in so doing we bear no burden, and our gifts are acceptable according to what we have. On this principle the widow's two mites exceeded all the proud munificence of the rich Pharisees.

But probably some may suppose that the necessity for such an article as this sustains the charge which has been

brought against the Primitive Baptists in which their enemies accuse them of illiberality. On the contrary, I feel no hesitancy in asserting that there is more true generosity and christian liberality among the Old School or Primitive Baptists than in any or all the rest of the human family. And for proof of the assertion I can refer to my own experience, when sick and in prison I was the recipient of the bounty of those whose faces I had never seen, and who knew me only as a suffering member of the household of faith. Hence, what they gave was given me in the name of a disciple, and was the effect of the love of Christ actuating the saints who gave not to me only but to many others in like distress. While personally I can never cease to be grateful to them I see in their hearty liberality only compliance with the example recorded in Acts 4:34-37. All that a christian has, as well as his whole heart, should be laid at the Apostles' feet; that is, held subject to the divine directions, not as considering our property exclusively our own; but as being committed to our keeping by our Lord who will hold us responsible for our stewardship. Remember, brethren, that even our minds and hearts are the property of our Lord who has redeemed us by His blood; and let us endeavor in all things to render cheerful obedience to His laws. This is the true manner of proving that we are the disciples of Jesus, by doing what He has enjoined upon us. (John 13:35, and I John 3:15-21)

In many cases, no doubt, the remissness of the private members of churches in looking to the temporal welfare of their pastors may be traced to the negligence of the deacons in the performance of the duties devolving on them. If they are the successors of the seven faithful brethren mentioned in Acts 6, it is evident that their duties are by no means limited to the service of handling the bread and wine at the Lord's Supper. They should intimately know every member of the church and be informed of the temporal affairs of each sufficiently to be certain that none of them suffer for the necessary comforts of life without the knowledge of the church. Especially is it their duty to see that their pastor is released from the necessity of being overburdened with the cares of the world in securing necessary supplies for himself and family. Where this duty is neglected the church robs herself of the benefits of an obedient gospel minister wholly given to the work, and suffers the consequence. The marks of christian love do not appear in such cases. The minister sees no fruit of his labor, or in other words, he feels that his services are not appreciated, and consequently his zeal is abated and if he continues to endeavor to serve those who have neglected him it is with the continual consciousness that he is laboring hopelessly and that he is not profitable to his brethren.

Thus far, I have spoken mostly of the disregard of the laws of our King on the part of private members. But with sorrow it must be confessed that there are corresponding faults on the part of the ministry. How many preachers give themselves wholly to the improvement and exercise of their gifts, as enjoined on Timothy? (I Tim. 4:6-16) You may say this would result in ruin to the minister who should attempt to wait on his ministering to the neglect of his worldly cares. If God requires continual ministerial labor of any, He will feed them even if the ravens have to bring their food. He is not an austere man. Duty rightly understood does not call any one in opposite directions, or to conflicting works. If God has called a man to devote himself to the ministry, he is to consider that duty paramount to all other claims on him; for he belongs soul and body to his Lord. But as Paul, in whom the grace of God wrought more abundantly than all the other apostles, found time and opportunity to labor with his own hands to minister to his own necessities, it is harldly probable that any other

minister of Christ will ever be too much engaged in his ministry to have the opportunity of laboring to a greater of less extent for the temporal sustenance of those dependent on him. Not compulsory, for the Lord hath ordained that they that preach the gospel shall live of the gospel; but from the exuberance of his affection for the cause of truth, the apostle was willing to labor with his own hands that he might be enabled to relieve his oppressed brethren from any of the burdens incident to the support of the gospel ministry, and herein he thought it worthy of his lofty position in the church to glory, that he made the gospel of Christ without charge. (I Cor. 9:18) The saints to whom Paul ministered were improverished by persecution, and he thought it ample reward for his arduous toil that he was enabled to serve them without charge. So at Rome it seems that he hired the house in which he preached. (Acts 28:30, 31) From the example of Paul it is plain that the principle of mutual love is the rule by which the mutual relations of pastors and churches should be regulated. The preacher who makes merchandise of his ministry runs greedily after the error of Balaam for reward; yet the church which would receive the services of a faithful minister without endeavoring to assist him to bear his burdens according to the abilities which God has given them, falls into temptation and a snare, and those who will be rich, coveting the wealth of this world, have erred (or been seduced) from the faith, and pierced themselves through with many sorrows. (I Tim. 6:9, 10) If the avaricious shepherd seems to care for the fleece rather than the flock, the careless or negligent flock manifesting no solicitude for the welfare of their pastor certainly show none of that christian affection which marked the true believers in the primitive age of the church.

It appears from the gospel rule, then, that is is incumbent on each member of the church to render to every other member all the assistance in his power to enable all to bear the burdens of this life with as nearly equal weight as practicable. This duty devolves alike on official members and those in private positions, on preachers and hearers, and preachers should show themselves patterns in this, as in all other particulars. See James 2:15-17, and Titus 2:7. Yet as by the peculiar demands which pastors must attend to, they are required to devote much more labor and time to the service of the church than other members, it is enjoined on those who are taught in the word to give especial care to the relief of those who minister to them in word and doctrine.

May the Great Shepherd watch over His flock, and cast out from among them every hateful spirit and thought of selfishness, which might tend to harrass His sheep, and give to each of His children that spirit of fraternal love which will banish all jealousies and evil surmisings. May He quicken our mortal bodies to walk in obedience to His great commandment, that we may bear fruit to the praise of the glory of our heavenly Father's grace; and to His great name be unceasing thanks, is the prayer of the unworthy writer.

This communication is unsatisfactory to me, not that I have any doubts of the truth of what is expressed, but that much more should have been told in fewer words. Such as it is, however, it is submitted to the consideration of the saints. If any brother will give his views on the subject in the manner and with the ability which its importance demands. I shall be gratified; especially if he succeeds in causing the saints to "awake to righteousness" in their practical course in this matter. I hope my brother at whose instance this is written, will pardon my delay in complying with his request, and may the grace of God which is in him, enable him to use his office well, and so purchase to himself a good degree, and

great boldness in the faith which is in Christ Jesus.

I beg the readers of the ***Signs*** to pardon the length of this letter, and remember in their prayers their unworthy brother in the joys and sorrows of the kingdom of the Redeemer.

Feb. 1, 1869 William L. Beebe

OBITUARIES

OBITUARY

Elder Ephraim C. Harrison of Rt. 4, Williamston, North Carolina was called to rest from his labors on Tuesday, July 25, 1978. Born April 20, 1901 in Martin County, he was the son of the late David and Louendie Bowen Harrison and had spent all his life in the Bear Grass Community.

Elder Harrison was a man of firm convictions, reasonable in his approach, steadfast in the declaration of the Gospel of the Son of God and uncomprising when the principles of truth and the practices of the Church were concerned. He united with the Bear Grass Primitive Baptist Church third Saturday in October 1924, and was pastor from June 1962, until his death; Clerk of the Kehukee Association from 1960 to 1968; Moderator of the Kehukee Association from 1969 until his death. He was ordained to the full work of the Gospel Ministery in 1957. A good and faithful servant, was he.

Brother Harrison was married to Maggie Wynn on July 14, 1923, and to this union seven children were born, four sons and three daughters. One son and two daughters preceded him in death. Survivors include his widow, three sons, Levi Harrison of Kinston, North Carolina, Eli D. and Billie Harrison of Route 4, Williamston, and a daughter, Miss Diana Harrison of the home.

Funeral services were held for him in the Bear Grass Primitive Baptist Church by Elder Noah L. Ambrose, Elder Joseph Leggett, Elder M. E. Garner and Elder Donald E. Smith on July 28, 1978, with interment in Martin Memorial Gardens near Everetts.

By order of Bear Grass Church while in conference, August 20, 1978.

N. L. Ambrose, Moderator
Fannie Myrtle Cowin and
Theresa R. Ayers, Committee

ELDA PHYLLIS LAWS

I want to write a few words in memory of our darling Elda Laws who departed this life on November 9, 1978 at Sparks Regional Medical Center. She suffered from Leukemia and bore intense pain with patience. Her Bible was always beside her and she was reading and discussing it when ever she could.

Elda will be missed greatly because she was one who walked about Zion considering her bulwarks, and what her hands found to do she did with all her might. In the community where she lived she will be missed as she was so helpful in sickness and any in need of help.

Funeral services were conducted in the Pleasant Hill Primitive Baptist Church with Elder Ersel Tillery officiating. Interment was in Hartford Cemetery at Hartford, Kansas.

Survivors are her husband, Mr. Roy Laws, of Mena, Arkansas; one daughter, Mrs. Susan Nobles, Emporia, Kansas; father, Mr. Ross Mark, Burlington, Kansas; and two grandchildren.

We need the prayers of all. Written by one who dearly loved her.

Lillie Ramsey

SISTER ANNIE EDMONDSON

On September 25, 1978 a dear mother in Israel was taken from our midst, Sister Annie Edmondson. Her family, the membership of Spring Green Church, her brethren of like faith, her friends, neighbors, and all that knew her mourn her absence and a void is left by her passing. Seldom in our life time has one so filled with the Grace of God passed our way. This Godliness was manifested in her walk, talk, faith, in her strength, and devotion to her church to which she was a member for sixty-two years.

She was born in Martin County, North Carolina March 30, 1895, making her stay

here 83 years. She was married to Robert H. Edmondson in 1911, who preceded her in death in 1972. To this union was born ten children. Surviving are four daughters, Miss Annie Ruth of the home, Mrs. Janie Roberson and Mrs. Magnolia Forbes of Robersonville, N.C., three sons, James of the home, Joe of Milford, Connecticut, and Roy Edmondson of Robersonville, N.C. Also left to mourn her passing, one brother, S. A. Edmondson of Hackensack, New Jersey, sixteen grandchildren and one great grandchild. Her children tenderly cared for their mother during her sickness. She had been in declining health for many years, but patiently waited upon the Lord to take her to her rest, often expressing her desire to be absent from this world and be at home with her Lord.

Funeral services were conducted at Biggs Funeral Home in Robersonville, N.C. on September 28, 1978 by Elders M. E. Garner and Joseph A. Leggett. Her body was laid to rest in the family cemetery, beneath a mound of beautiful flowers to await the morn of the resurrection.

Done by order of conference Saturday before the fourth Sunday in October, 1978.

Elder Joseph A. Leggett, Moderator
Mary J. Jenkins, Clerk

EPPA LYNN NORMAN

Brother Eppa Lynn Norman was born in Loudoun County, Virginia, April 26, 1916, the son of Charles Walter and Inez Long Norman. He died at his home near Winchester, Va. April 30, 1977.

He was a farmer most of his life. He lost a limb above the knee in a farm accident about two years before it was discovered he had cancer, which led to his passing. For several years he had been exercised with the desire to be baptized, and was received into the fellowship of Mt. Zion Old School Baptist Church in Loudoun County, Virginia, during his illness. All who knew him had much love and fellowship for him, for he was deeply taught of the Lord. He loved to attend the meetings and is greatly missed from our congregations.

He is survived by his wife, Anna Carpenter Norman and two sons, Lewis Walter Norman of Warren County, Va. and James Lynn Norman of Frederick County, Va., and four grandchildren. Surviving also are four brothers, Walter W. Norman, Richmond, Va., I. Gregory Norman, White Hall, Va., William L. and Garland R. Norman of Herndon, Va., and two sisters, Mrs. Robert Pope and Mrs. Fred Case of Front Royal, Va.

Funeral services were held May 1st at the Jones Funeral Home, Winchester, Va. by his pastor, Elder John D. Wood, and interment was in the Leesburg Union Cemetery, Leesburg, Va.

The many friends and relatives and their flowers, testified of the high esteem in which he was held.

May the Lord give reconciling grace to his family and all who mourn his passing.

Elder John D. Wood

ABEL GLENN ROBERTS

Pleasantville Primitive Baptist Church records the passing away of our Brother in Christ, Abel Glenn Roberts, at 88 years of age.

He was a native of Rockingham County, N.C., and lived in the Bakers Cross Roads Community most of his life. He was a retired farmer. He was the son of the late Tony J. and Ida Williams Roberts. His wife, the former Ludy Comer Roberts, died in 1969.

Surviving are daughters, Mrs. Rufus Knight, with whom he made his home for many years, and Mrs. Garland Everett of Rt. 4, Reidsville, N.C.; sons, Kent W., of Durham, N.C., Jerry, of Clearwater, Fla., Rex, of Lynchburg, Va., Ralph, of Seminary, Miss., Ray, of Reidsville, N.C., who is Chief of Police; 21 grandchildren, 21 great-grandchildren; three brothers and one sister.

Funeral services were held at Pleasantville Primitive Baptist Church house and burial was in the cemetery there. Officiating was his pastor, Elder Haywood W. Wray.

Brother Glenn was a member for many years and always attended his meetings until the last several years, when he was not able to be out. He manifested the love and grace of our Lord in his walk of life. Though his loving spirit is gone from us we can say, "Blessed be the God and Father of our Lord

Jesus Christ, Who giveth us the privilege of knowing His dear children and blessed be our dear Father Who calls them home to rest, to die no more."

Written by request of Pleasantville church and approved in conference on September 30, 1978.

Rachel P. Wray

SISTER SUSAN BRUMFIELD HOLLY

It pleased our Lord to remove from our midst, Sister Susan Brumfield Holly. Sister Holly was born June 24, 1884. She was the daughter of the late Ferdinand and Martha Johnson Brumfield. She was the wife of the late Charlie Lester Holly.

Sister Holly passed from this life September 13, 1978. She was laid to rest September 15, 1978 in Highland Burial Park, Danville, Va. Her funeral was preached by her pastor Elder O. K. Tench; Elders Haywood Wray and Julian Williams.

Sister Holly joined Springfield Primitive Baptist Church, June 12, 1915. She loved the church and attended faithfully as long as her health permitted.

Sister Holly is survived by four daughters, Mrs. Inez Holly, Mrs. Viola Davis, Mrs. Gladys Stegall and Mrs. Mabel Wilson. Three sons, Posey Holly, Russell T. Holly and Irvin Holly all of Danville Va. She left twenty-four grandchildren, thirty great grandchildren and four great great grandchildren.

Sister Holly will be sadly missed by all. We hope each one will be reconciled to God's will.

Written by a sister in hope.

Carol Pickral
Elder O. K. Tench, Moderator
Oscar D. Pickral, Clerk
R.F.D. #1, Box 279
Gretna, Virginia 24557

BROTHER DANIEL A. LAW

We at Chapel Church must bow in humble submission to the will of our Heavenly Father, who in His infinite wisdom saw fit to call from our midst one of our beloved members, Brother Daniel A. (Ford) Law, on March 1, 1978.

He was born in Franklin County eighty-two years ago. He united with the church at Chapel on May 19, 1974, and was a faithful and lovely member as long as he lived. He loved the church and always welcomed the brethren into his home with a welcome and warm hand shake and a friendly smile, making them know he was glad to have them. He was a World War I veteran.

Brother Law is survived by his wife, Sister Pearl Akers Law; one foster son, Max C. Johnson of Richmond; one brother, E. E. (Dock) Law of Rocky Mount; three sisters, Mrs. Aurie Southerland of Penhook, Mrs. Elizabeth Powell, of Wirtz, Mrs. Alice Johnson of Roanoke County; and many good neighbors and friends.

We trust he is resting in peace with God our Saviour, where there will be no more sickness and sorrow, no more pain or death, and where God will wipe away all tears from our eyes. "Precious in the sight of the Lord is the death of His saints". We know God makes no mistakes.

His funeral was preached at Oakey's Roanoke Chapel by his pastor, Elder O. K. Tench, and was laid to rest in the Law family plot in Mountain View Cemetery to await the morning of the resurrection, when Jesus will carry His children home, where there will be peace and love forever.

Elder O. K. Tench, Moderator
Mary B. Brown, Church Clerk

DEACON ADOLPHUS PASCHAL

"Cast Down but not Destroyed" was his favorite song. Cast down but not destroyed was the evidence he bore so much of his time in this life. Cast down but not destroyed are our humble feelings and thoughts of a very dear soldier of the cross that has left the presence of a few humble poor that loved him so very much. I feel so deeply that Brother Adlophus James Paschal was cast down in this life here so many times, and I feel so sure he is not destroyed.

Our dear Pastor, Elder Clyde Kiser, as he spoke so beautifully at our dear Brother's last respects on this earth, mentioned the song, "Cast Down but not Destroyed", as being Brother Paschal's favorite song, saying it was referred to by our Little Church as "Brother Dolph's Song".

The last time he attended our meeting at New Hope, being in so much pain before the service was over, Brother Roy Somers asked him if he wanted him to take him home. His reply was for him to bring a car up close to the church door so that he might rest there and continue to hear the preaching. Yes, the gospel of salvation by the grace of God meant this to him.

The next day he was carried back to the hospital, and he passed away six weeks later. While sitting by such a stilled and seemingly unconscious body, his Pastor hummed, "Cast Down but Not Destroyed". Yet surely God works in a mysterious way, His wonders to perform.

Brother Paschal was born August 31, 1900. He asked for a home in New Hope Primitive Baptist Church, Rockingham County, North Carolina, in November, 1947. He was ordained a Deacon on June 13, 1948, and died July 17, 1978.

Brother Paschal is survived by his wife, Sister Martha Knowles; four sons, Adolphus, Jr., Bill, Ronnie, and Rodger; one daughter, Rebecca P. Isley; two brothers, David and Carl Paschal; four sisters, Sister Lizzie Perdue, Sister Vesta Bobko, Sister Pattie Tate, and Shirley Brumfield.

Done by order and request of the church, and written by Sister Fannie Sue Ware.

Elder Clyde Kiser, Pastor
Sister Dixie Kiser, Clerk

ELDER MAJOR L. SIMMONS
SADIE M. SIMMONS

Whereas God in His infinite wisdom has called from us by death our beloved Brother and Pastor, Elder Major L. Simmons, who calmly fell asleep in Jesus on January 18, 1978, at the age of 88 years, and his wife, whose death preceded him by a few weeks, on November 27th, 1977, at the age of 89 years.

Sister Sadie was devoted to her family and made every sacrifice possible for them and the many church members and friends who visited them.

She united with the Primitive Baptist Church of Newport River on June 20, 1931, and was baptized the following day by Elder W. W. Roberts.

Brother Simmons united with the Primitive Baptist Church of Newport River on May 31, 1913, and was baptized the following day by Elder Isaac Jones.

In 1932 the Church recognized his gift, as he was impressed to comfort others with the comfort wherewith he was comforted. On June 18, 1932, he was licensed by the Church to exercise his gift wherever his lot was cast. On June 14, 1934, he was ordained to the full work of the ministry and was a faithful minister until suffering a stroke in April of 1975. For 33 months after this until his death he was unable to preach, but did attend church a few times.

Brother Simmons became pastor of his home church after the death of Elder W. W. Roberts in 1964, and remained pastor until his death. He was also pastor of the Hadnots Creek Primitive Baptist Church from September 1934, until his passing, a total of 41 years.

Brother Simmons was faithful to the cause he so much loved and had the utmost respect of those who opposed him.

Brother Simmons and Sister Sadie were invalids during their illness of more than 2½ years, but were blessed to live at home. They had very good medical attention and through their children, friends, and nurses, excellent care until the end. But let us remember that earthly wisdom and loving care cannot stay the hand of death.

We pray that the good Lord will comfort the children and grandchildren in their loss and that His good council will follow them. We miss Brother Simmon's comforting words in the church, but desire to be reconciled to God's holy will and feel to say, "Thy Kingdom come; Thy will be done". We know that though we walk through the Valley of the shadow of death we shall fear no evil for God will be with us. His rod and staff will comfort us; even then nothing shall be able to separate us from the love of God which is in Christ Jesus our Lord. No other is worthy of our trust.

Funeral services were conducted in the church of their membership by Elder John M. Draper, Assistant Pastor, assisted by Elder William Benton. They were laid to rest in the Amiriah Garner Cemetery to await the second coming of our Lord, when their bodies that are sown in weakness will be raised in power and see the great King in His glory, be like Him, and be satisfied.

Submitted by Ethel Mason, Clerk

Signs of the Times

DEVOTED TO THE OLD SCHOOL BAPTIST CAUSE

"The Sword of the Lord and of Gideon"

VOL. 147 BURLINGTON, N.C., APRIL 1979 No. 4

SIGNS OF THE TIMES
USPS 496-460
Subscription price $5 per year—$9 two years

Published each month by

SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.
Established 1832
Devoted to the Old School Baptist Cause
CIRCULATION OFFICE
Elder Donald E. Smith
Route 7, Box 483
Burlington, N.C. 27215

EDITORS

Elder D. V. Spangler, Editor
R.F.D. 6, Box 270, Beechwood Lane
Danville, Va. 24541

Elder James F. Poole, Editor
P.O. Box 1250, Salisbury, Md. 21801

ASSOCIATE EDITORS

Elder W. D. Griffin
Rt. 6, Box 84, Fayette, Ala. 35555
Phone (205) 695-7756

Elder E. J. Lambert
306 Richardson St.,
Winnsboro, Texas 75494

Elder D. Alex McColl
51 Doncaster Ave., London, Ontario
Canada N6G 2A1

Elder J. Stewart McColl
R.R. 4, Appin, Ontario, Canada NOL 1A0

All letters for this paper containing subscriptions and remittances, should be mailed to Burlington, North Carolina, as shown below. All notices of meetings and obituaries should be mailed directly to P.O. Box 1250, Salisbury, Md. 21801. Articles for publication may be mailed to either address.

SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.

Route 7, Box 483 Burlington, N.C. 27215

IS IT TIME TO RENEW YOUR SUBSCRIPTION? IF YOUR EXPIRATION DATE IS 4/79 IT EXPIRES WITH THIS ISSUE

INCARNATION OF CHRIST
(Luke 2:8-15)

Hark! the heavenly chorus sounding
Through the vaulted, midnight sky:
Peace to mortals! love abounding!
Angels with the tidings fly.
Christ, the Saviour!
See him in a manger lie.

"Fear not, O ye favour'd shepherds;
This shall be a sign to you;
Ye shall find the babe there wrapped;
God incarnate go and view
You, in Bethlehem,
Jesus love and serve him too."

Lovely babe, dear child mysterious,
Son of David, Son of God,
Gift of gifts the best, dear Jesus,
Come to shed thy precious blood
For thy people,
Those for whom He Surety stood.

Glorious news! Our God is faithful:
Christ, the promised seed, appears:
Ancient records, how delightful!
Now revealed, forbid our fears.
Hope of Israel,
Welcome to this vale of tears.

Hell, and sin, and death, and Satan,
Thou shalt conquer, though thou die,
And shall rise, th' elect engraven
On thy heart, to reign on high.
Blessed Zion!
See thy dear Redeemer lie.

Great Messiah! Lord of glory!
All our hopes on thee depend.
Saints, repeat the joyful story,
Jesus Christ, the sinners' Friend!
Hail! dear Shiloh,
We to thee ourselves commend.

Dec. 1844 G.T.C.

SHORT DISCOURSE
BY WILLIAM HUNTINGTON

"For he that is dead is freed from sin."
(Romans 6:7)

The elect of God, as well as all others, are by nature dead; they are dead in sin, living without any spiritual life; and to be carnally-minded is death: they are without any affection for God, motion towards Him, delight in Him or in His service; and they are dead in law, being condemned in Adam, for judgment by one offence came upon all men to condemnation; and they are under the curse of the law, and by nature the children of wrath, even as others.

In this state the law could give us no strength to obey its precepts, and consequently it could give us no life; for all our obedience thereto is only dead works. But "what the law could not do, in that it was weak through the flesh, God, sending His own Son in the likeness of sinful flesh, and for sin, condemned sin in the flesh," hath done for us. Christ was sent in the likeness of sinful flesh. "The children being partakers of flesh and blood, he also himself took part of the same." And to him were our actual transgressions and inbred corruptions imputed. "He was made sin for us," and He stood charged with the whole of our sins, and was arraigned and condemned, "being numbered with the transgressors;" and, under the sentence that fell on Him, "our sins were condemned in his flesh." He dies the death of the cross, and "makes his soul an offering for sin." And "our old man is crucified with him", and we too, for we died in our Head by virtue of a preceding union with Him. "I am crucified with Christ", says Paul; I died in my Head; in Him I have died the death due to me for sin by virtue of my union with Him, and by His being cut off, not for Himself, but for me; in Him I died, in Him I suffered the law; "for if one died for all, then were all dead" when He died. And in this sense we were all dead together; the Head and all the members in Him. But there is a voice in the promise: "Thy dead men shall live," saith God. "With my dead body shall they arise", saith the Saviour. And in our Head we all arose. "Ye are risen with Christ; God hath quickened you together with him, having forgiven all your trespasses;" His blood has purged your sins; His resurrection is a pledge of ours, and eternal life is in Him for all His members.

To let us know this, the law that cast condemned, and cursed to death the covenant Head, who was made sin for us, that law comes to us, sin revives, and we die; which is a planting us together in the likeness of His death: the Spirit directs the eye of faith to the death and atonement of Christ, and quickens us by His influence; and we rise under the operation of the Spirit of God, and are planted together in the likeness of His resurrection. Now we live no more in the old way; we are dead, buried, and risen with Christ. To the lust of men, to the lust of the flesh, to the will of men, to sin, and to the law, we live no more.

"Ye are dead, and your life is hid with Christ in God." We are dead to self. "No man liveth unto himself nor dieth unto himself. Whether we live therefore or die, we are the Lord's." And to this end "Christ died, rose again, and revived, that he might be the Lord both of the dead and of the living;" the Lord of those elect souls who are as yet dead in sin, and of them that are already quickened. He is dead to sin and lives no longer therein. He is dead to the law by the sentence passed on the body of Christ, and by the sentence felt in himself; and expects no life from that. And by a sweet union to Christ, and the enjoyment of it; by communion with the saints, and affection for them, "he is crucified to this world", He can find no life in the company of the dead; "and the world is crucified to him", they can find no delight, or life, in the company of one that is dead to sin and alive to God.

The old life, and all old things, are

now passed away, and all things are become new. He is born again, walks in newness of life, in a new and living way; lives by faith on the Son of God, or the risen Saviour lives in him; he has a new heart and a new spirit; he speaks with a new tongue; finds new desires and new delights; pursues a new end, and chooses new company; the form of godliness passes away, and every branch of vital godliness is entirely new to him.

And "he that is dead is freed from sin". What! from the inbeing of it? No. "If we say we have no sin we deceive ourselves, and the truth is not in us". Are we freed from the in-dwelling of it? No. "I know that in me, that is, in my flesh, dwelleth no good thing." Is it a freedom from the oppositions, motions, and struggles of it? No. "I find a law in my members warring against the law of my mind." Are we free from all slips and falls into it? No "There is not a just man upon earth, that doeth good and sinneth not." "In many things we offend in all." "Who can understand his errors? Cleanse thou me from secret faults." "For the just man falleth seven times, and riseth again." "And if thy brother sin against thee until seventy times seven, and turn again, and say, I repent, thou shalt forgive him." Are we freed from all carnal desires after evil? No. "Abstain from fleshly lusts, which war against the soul." "The spirit in man lusteth to envy." Are we freed from all the usurped power of sin? No. "The good that I would I do not; but the evil which I would not, that do I." But are we freed from it in the house of prayer, and when engaged in God's service? No. Groundless fear and trembling are often in the pulpit, the carnal wanderings in the pew. "When I would do good evil is present with me." Is there nothing in us that serves evil? Yes. "So, then, with the mind I myself serve the law of God; but with the flesh the law of sin."

What is this freedom, then? Answer: The new man of grace is put on, which is created in righteousness and true holiness; such are new creatures in Christ and complete in Him.

The old man is put off, as condemned, crucified, dead, and buried, by the sacrifice of Christ for sin; and therefore saith Paul, "It is no more I (the new man) that do it," but the old man. "It is sin that dwelleth in me", which evil I would not, which I hate, which is the source of all my misery. "O wretched man that I am, who shall deliver me?" "We that are in this tabernacle do groan, being burdened;" having a soul on the stretch for heaven, and yet clogged with corruption.

What is this freedom, then? Freedom from the reign of sin; for grace shall reign in every believer, over sin, to eternal life; but sin never shall reign in a believer over grace, to eternal death, for "the just man shall live by his faith." We are freed from sin touching the hand-writing, or debt book, that was open against us. The hand-writing is blotted out and nailed to His cross; and so are our transgressions blotted out as a cloud, and as a thick cloud our sins. Freed from the destroying power of sin, and from the imputation of it. Sin shall not be our ruin, for, "Blessed is the man unto whom the Lord will not impute sin." Freed from all liability to eternal punishment on the account of sin. "The sins of Israel shall be sought for, but there shall be none; and the sins of Judah, but they shall not be found; for I will pardon them whom I reserve". Christ shall present us to Himself a glorious church, having neither spot nor wrinkle.

I am redeemed from all evil; the price of my ransom is paid; I am justified freely from all things. And who shall lay anything to the charge of God's elect? It is God that justifieth. Who is he that condemneth? It is Christ that died to expiate my crimes; and is risen again to see me justified, and to plead my cause and revenge my wrongs. I am in Christ,

and there is no condemnation to them that are in Him; I have the law of faith (by which I am to live) written on the tables of my heart, and that law of the Spirit of life in Christ has made me free from the law of sin, which is in my members, and from the law of death engraven on tables of stone.

Moreover, my body is the temple of the Holy Ghost; He has taken possession of it, and dwells in it, and is the pledge and earnest of the future inheritance, and has sealed me up to the last day of redemption; that is, the redemption of my body from the grave, which will be revealed in the last times, when Christ will be the plague of death and the destruction of the grave; when the last enemy, death, shall be destroyed, and He that only hath immortality be all in all. This is Paul's language.

Furthermore, God's promised grace is sufficient for me. When I am as a saint, an apostle, or as fruitful, "by the grace of God I am what I am," saith Paul. If my success is great in conversion, in victory, gifts, fortitude, I am not the labourer, "but the grace of God that is with me": that which changed my heart at first was "the abundance of his grace upon me."

If I stand fast, it is by faith; and I am a debtor to His grace both for my faith and my standing. Should I fall, I shall not be utterly cast down, for grace shall raise me again; should I backslide, He will heal my backslidings, and grace shall restore me. His grace is sufficient for me.

Thus am I free. If I look to the law, the hand-writing is blotted out and nailed to His cross. If I look to the book of God's remembrance, the debt is cancelled, and God will remember my sins no more. If I look to justice, it is satisfied, and God is just in forgiving me my sins, and in cleansing me from all unrighteousness. Nor is He unrighteous, to forget my works of faith and labours of love; nor will His justice forbid me the crown of righteousness when I have finished my warfare; no, the righteous Judge will give it me in that day. If I look to Christ, I am complete in Him; if I look to God the Father, it is He that justified me; and if I look to my infirmities within, it is sin that dwelleth in me, for my soul hates evil. My will is sanctified: "I would do good"; my mind is renewed: "With the mind I myself serve the law of God". My affections are sanctified: "I delight in the law of God after the inward man". I will glory therefore in my infirmities, for they drive me from all confidence in the flesh, and make me cleave the closer to Christ, and rejoice in Him; they keep me humble, watchful, and grateful to my Saviour for so great a salvation. I have renounced all that I was, and all that I had, and have received Christ as all in me and all to me. I am a dead man in His death and in the law; and, as such, He took possession of me, and I live by Him; yet, not I, but Christ lives in me, shines out of me, speaks by me, and mightily works in me. I fill up the measure of His suffering in my flesh, and His strength is made perfect in my weakness; His wisdom is displayed in my ignorance, His beauty in my deformity, and His matchless grace in my preservation and salvation, and in the salvation of all that believe on His name. "For to me to live is Christ, (for He lives in me), and to die is gain", for Christ is the portion of my soul and my all in all. "He that is dead is freed from sin".

November, 1850 "Gospel Standard"

Among the great variety of preachers, some give the pure gospel wine, unadulterated and undashed. Others give wine and water. Some give mere cold water, without a drop of wine among it.

Toplady

A minister can only lay on the caustic; God alone can make the hearers feel it.

Toplady

Dear Editors,

"Ye must be born again". By nature we are born to pain and death - born at the appointed time and place, to the earthly parents that God chose for us before the foundation of the world. God hated Esau before the foundation of the world, but Oh! dear born again children of God, He loved Jacob before the foundation of the earth, not because he had done any good thing, or would ever do any good thing, but because he was a chosen vessel of mercy. We only have a hope that we are a chosen vessel of mercy. If not, then hell is our everlasting home. In nature we are sinful and will be until death takes us to the grave, and we do confess we are the most vile creatures that ever walked. But when the spirit of God comes down upon one of His chosen, and shows him or her, what a vile wretch they are, then they will lay in dust and ashes, till the God of all mercy lifts the burdened soul out of darkness, and gives you a hope in Jesus Christ, the one that was crucified, and our sins did crucify Him - the Lord of glory. When they cried, "Let His blood be on us and our children, and our children's children," they did not know what they were saying, or understand it till the Lord pricked them in their hearts on the day of Penticost. Then they knew what their sins had done. They had nailed Jesus to the cross.

Now, after you are born again, you also will cry, "Oh Lord, let His blood be on us and our children and our children's children" because we do know very well that without the shedding of the blood there is no remission for sin.

Before you are born again, you are a rebel to your God. You will have everything contrary to God in your feeble mind. This is also absolutely predestinated or ordained to be this way. But by His spirit you are born again to see the Kingdom of God, not the kingdom of men. Then you are raised to newness of life, and cannot walk in the old letter, which is the law, with a good conscience. Because if you stray back under the old law, God will surely lay the chastising rod on your back, and bring you hither again to His feet, and you shall not have any gods before Him, and Him only will you worship. This makes you desire a better country, a house not made with hands, a building that no man can touch, or build of himself, a foundation that cannot be built upon by man or woman. Because just as sure as you start works system in this building, God will throw it down. We are commanded to wait upon the Lord. The ones that you bring in will be a vessel to dishonor. I still say all this is ordained of God, because in a great house there are some to honor and some to dishonor. He has a right to make a vessel to honor and one to dishonor. They all are walking every step God has ordained them to walk. The Devil has no power of his own. He sows the tares among the wheat at God's appointed time and place, because the wicked shall do wickedly, and shall not understand, but the wise will understand.

Dear brothers and sisters, I have written this letter to you desiring not to offend in any way, but I hope I have been taught these things in the valley by God Almighty. These things are hid from the wise and the prudent, but we hope they are revealed to us little babes along the strait and narrow way.

I remain a helpless sinner and hope I have been born again to see a new Kingdom.

Pauline Spencer

Gospel ministers are usually, in will and desire at least, employed for God to the last moment of their lives. Their work being accomplished, they are called from labour to heaven; as Cincinnatus was found at the plough when he received his call to the dictatorship of Rome.

Toplady

ENJOYED BANK OF FAITH

Box 48
Duanesburg, New York
December 27, 1978

Dear Elder Smith,

I would like to go on record as one who obtained comfort and spiritual uplifting from the "Bank of Faith" series of articles printed in the ***Signs of the Times.***

I could, somewhat, understand Huntington's humble beginnings, as I feel that it was only by the grace of God that I have come this far. My father died at the age of 49, when I was 17 and in the 3rd year of high school. The Lord provided a way and as I look back 43 years I can see that the Lord was a wonderful provider. Much more than I deserved. As it reads in the beginning of the 124th Psalm, "If it had not been the Lord who was on our side..." Oh! we can say many times, "If it had not been the Lord who was on our side". It is too wonderful for words what a wonderful God we have for we do not merit esteem or give the Creator delight, by ourselves. "For it is God which worketh in you both to will and to do of his good pleasure." (Philippians 2:13)

The Truth is the Truth, whether it is expounded by a humble converted Methodist, a previous Free Will Baptist, or "a dyed in the wool" Old School Baptist, or any other. I am told that the Lord has a people in every kindred, tribe, and tongue.

I thought Brother Gooch's article "Is there not a cause", was so fitting in the December issue. Is there not a cause?

In Second Corinthians 5:12-17 it says, "For we commend not ourselves again unto you, but give you occasion to glory on our behalf, that ye may have somewhat to answer them which glory in appearance, and not in heart. For whether we be beside ourselves, it is to God: or whether we be sober, it is for your cause. For the love of Christ constraineth us; because we thus judge, that if one died for all, then were all dead: And that he died for all, that they which live should not henceforth live unto themselves, but unto him which died for them, and rose again. Wherefore henceforth know we no man after the flesh: yea, though we have known Christ after the flesh, yet now henceforth know we him no more. Therefore if any man be in Christ, he is a new creature: old things are passed away; behold all things are become new."

You, probably, many times have heard the song, "Will the circle be unbroken"? It will not be broken because God elected Himself a people. In the 8th Chapter of Romans, starting at the 29th verse you will read of foreknowledge, predestination, calling, justification, and glorification.

In John Chapter 6, Verse 39, we read, "And this is the Father's will which hath sent me, that of all which he hath given me I should lose nothing, but should raise it up again at the last day."

The ***Signs*** came in my parents home and I have enjoyed it for many years, and I hope it is the Lord's will to keep it in print.

With Hope and trust in God,
Woodrow W. Bellinger

(We appreciate Brother Bellinger's good remarks and words of encouragement. Editor)

SIGNS NOTICE BY D.V. SPANGLER

APPOINTMENTS

The Lord willing, Elder James Poole, one of the editors of the ***Signs of the Times,*** will fill the following appointments.

Laurel Ridge, near Roanoke, Va., Friday night, April the 27th, at seven o'clock p.m., Saturday at the Stauntion River Union, Saturday night, April 28th, Reed Creek Church, near Basset, Va., and Sunday, April 29th, at the Upper Country Line Union Meeting, at Dan River Church.

The Lord willing I expect to accompany Elder Poole to these appointments.

D. V. Spangler

P.O. Box 82
Coffee Springs, Alabama

Dear Elders,

On October 21, 22, and 23rd, 1978, the Clay Bank Association met in her one hundred thirty-fourth session. The Lord blessed us with an experience most wonderful and different from any thing we have had in the area before. I am copying from our Minutes a portion of the proceedings:

"Proceedings of the one hundred thirty-fourth annual session of the Clay Bank Primitive Baptist Association, being held with New Providence Church, near Kinston, Coffee County, Alabama on October 21, 22, and 23, 1978. Appointed Elder Clyde Barton, Moderator for the beginning. The Association was opened with song and prayer by Elder Collins of the Western Primitive Association. The introductory sermon was preached by Elder J. P. Morgan of the Conecuh River Association, with no special text, followed by Elder Sam Dean of the Ebenezer Association — Text Daniel 12:1-9. Dismissed one hour for lunch. The Elders and Delegates met in the house and organized in conference with song and prayer by Elder Paul Stott of the Mt. Enon Association. Invited visiting Brothers and Sisters of our faith to sit with us. Read letters from the various churches and enrolled delegates as per tabular statement. By motion; received letters, together with the bearers. (These churches were Ebenezar, Cool Springs, New Providence, New Travelers Rest, Travelers Rest, and Pleasant Ridge.)

By motion elected Elder W. A. Williams, Moderator, and Roace Bass, Clerk, with Sister Ruth Parrish, Assistant Clerk for this session. The Moderator then called for petitionary letters. Elder Williams made a statement about the letters. By motion received the churches together with the Delegates. The churches are: Mt. Pleasant, Mt. Carmel, Bethany, Paran, Bethel, and Gethsemane. By motion extend the right hand of fellowship to all who came by petitionary letter. We are now in direct correspondence with the following Associations: Ebenezer, Conecuh River, Western Primitive, Mt. Enon, and Yellow River."

Our hearts are overflowing with joy and with that sweet peace that passeth all understanding. For this cause we humbly bow before the Throne of God's mercy and as much as in us we endeavor to thank Him for His goodness towards us and for His marvelous grace.

Yours in Hope,
William A. Williams

January 4, 1979

"Jesus saith unto them, Did ye never read in the scriptures, The stone which the builders rejected, the same is become the head of the corner: this is the Lord's doing, and it is marvelous in our eyes?" Matthew 21:42.

That stone, which is Christ, the only true church, never has fit in with the rest of the stones. The builders, (those who put their dependence in their own works of the flesh) cannot use it. It is in the way. It will not fit into any opening that they have prepared. It's shape is wrong, so they reject it. But God, who prepared the stone in the first place, puts it where it belongs, as the head of the corner. It is the only stone that will stand, it will be there when the rest have fallen. This is truly marvelous in our eyes.

This stone has always been a stumblingblock in this perverse and alien world we live in. "But God hath chosen the foolish things of the world to confound the wise; and God hath chosen the weak things of the world to confound the things which are mighty; and base things of the world, and things which are despised, hath God chosen, yea, and things which are not, to bring to nought things that are: That no flesh should glory in his presence." (I Cor. 1:27-29.)

It is only through him, that we are in Christ Jesus, who of God is make unto

us wisdom, and righteousness, and sanctification, and redemption: "That according as it is written, He that glorieth, let his glory in the Lord." (I Cor. 1:31)

A sister in hope
Lois L. Cottrell
Route 3, Box 15-A
Hurricane, W. Va. 25526

The Arminians think, that in conversion God does little or nothing for men, but gives them a pull by the elbow, to awake them from their sleep. Rather, He acts as maritime officers do by their sailors; He cuts down the hammock or carnal security in which the elect are; down they fall, and the bruises and surprise they receive awaken them from their death in sin, and bring them to themselves whether they will or not.

Toplady

---

213 Virginia St.
Minden, LA 71055

Elder Poole:

It is with a felt sense of unworthiness that I attempt to write the ***Signs.*** If the Lord blesses me, I would like to make a few comments on the eighth and nineth verses of the First Chapter of Job.

In the eighth verse God asks Satan to consider my friend Job, that there is none like him in the earth, a perfect upright man, one that feareth God and escheweth evil.

In the ninth verse Satan asks God, "Doth Job fear God for naught?" This verse seems to me to involve all the difference between the two Peoples set forth in the scriptures as the elect and the non elect. Those that serve God or serve self. Those that are obedient unto death or those that are obedient for reward. Those that possess true religion or the ones that have worldly religion.

All who profess religion, whether true or worldly, are on one side of this question or on the other. One has Christ in him the hope of glory, the other the spirit of this world with a hope for gain.

Worldly religion looks at this question the same as Satan. They do not serve or fear God for naught, but in hope of reward. In exchange for their service or fear, they expect something in return. Theirs is a selfish motive, for selfish reasons, not because of love or any such thing. Always expecting to get the better of the exchange.

Not so with the child of God. With these their actions are because of the reward, not to obtain the reward. Their virture or goodness is because of the Spirit within them. Their obedience is because of love. This Spirit and love causes them to follow after holiness even without the fear of hell or the hope of heaven, but from the sincere desire for good.

All else is self seeking, self glorifying, self rewarding. All such things are hateful in the eyes of God and as far from the truth as the east is from the west.

After Job had been stripped of all he possessed, he was blessed to say, the Lord gave, the Lord has taken away, blessed be the name of the Lord. The same is true with the child of God. No matter what kind of circumstance he finds himself in, whether trials and afflictions, or joy and thanksgiving, because the Lord doeth it, it is marvelous in our eyes. Nothing less will satisfy the child of God.

Thus it is so, that in pure religion, the Spirit causes us to walk in unselfish obedience, in a way that at one time we knew not, with a desire for that which is good, that at one time was completely alien to us.

Therefore Job did not fear God for naught. Brethren consider, doth thou fear God for naught? Job's was not a legal or law service but of God given faith with love as the moving force. Job was given true freedom, freedom from unselfish motives, freedom of heart which loves and seeks after God. May this be our happy lot.

Brother Poole, it was good to meet and talk with you at Dallas. I am looking forward to seeing you again.

If these few comments are agreeable to you, you are welcome to use them. If not discard them.

Remember me in your prayers.

Elder G. R. Smith

Old Adam never was a saint yet, and never will be; (Rom. 7). On the other hand, the new man, or principle of grace in the heart, never sinned, and never can. (Rom. 7, I John.)

Toplady

I have just read this sentence: "God has promised to bless His people when they obey Him." My own experience concerning this subject is that the Lord's blessing causes the obedience, and so I think every child of God feels to thank the Lord that he has obeyed the sweet commands of Jesus. He does not feel that he is entitled to the credit and praise of it, but humbly thanks the Lord that he has been given the spirit of obedience. He does not say, "I went in paths of righteousness", but, "He leadeth me in the paths of righteousness for his name's sake". We must have grace in order to serve God acceptably. It is not grace because of our good works, but good works because of grace; it is not the blessing of the Lord because of our obedience, but obedience because of the Lord's blessing. The disobedient child of God will feel that he is altogether to blame for his evil walk, and that his punishment is well deserved; but when he is restored, and is walking again in obedience, he will not, cannot claim any of the credit for his return to paths of obedience; he will say with Naomi: "I went out full, and the Lord hath brought me home again empty". His going away was all of and by himself, but his coming back was all of and by the Lord.

Fragments Silas H. Durand

THOU ART STRONGER THAN I, AND HAST PREVAILED

Dear Friend,---Yours I have received, and have read it with pleasure and profit, proving the same ins and outs, ups and downs, more than ever I did before in all my life; which brings me to praise sovereign, electing, discriminating grace more than ever.

"O, to grace, how great a debtor
Daily I'm constrain'd to be!
Let that grace, Lord, like a fetter,
Bind my wandering heart to thee."

My greatest trouble is my wretched departings, backslidings, and wanderings from my covenant God and Father, who has been with me in so many storms, held me up under so many sinkings, supplied me so richly, so freely, so abundantly in all my needs and necessities, and delivered me out of so many great and sore troubles. Bless His dear Name, He has been very good, very merciful, very kind, very tender, and very faithful; for not one good thing has ever failed that He has promised me; all have come to pass; yea, I say, not one good thing has ever failed.

It grieves me, my friend, to find and feel such a host of devils in my heart pouring all manner of insults upon my God and Saviour, which makes my very soul heave up with groans of sorrow. "My wounds stink and are corrupt, because of my foolishness." "O wretched man that I am! who shall deliver me from this body of sin and death?" O the sad pangs it brings me to feel that, after all His loving kindness which He has caused to pass before me, in the way, going hard upon fifty years, when He has never once failed me, but has ever been a very present help in all my troubles. O, my friend, this is grief, this is real trouble, to see and feel how I am abusing and sinning against so compassionate, so tender a Father; a dear Friend that has ever stuck closer than a brother; a dear Saviour that has ever saved me out of all the pits, gins, snares, and prison-houses that ever I have been

in to this present moment, and has very many times assured me that He will be with me even unto the end, and has given me many sweet hopes that when my little work is done here upon earth I shall be with Him in glory; and yet at times to feel so carnal, so worldly, so peevish, so proud, so lifeless, so stupid, so filthy, so devilish! My friend, I stand astonished, and cry out,

"Can ever God dwell here?"

Can ever a Christian feel like this?--a precious Bible to read, without a heart to read it; a precious throne of grace to approach unto, without a heart to draw near to it; a comfortable house to dwell in, a good bed to lie down in at night, food and clothing, the use of my natural faculties, a measure of health and strength, and yet no heart to bless God for one of them! O, my friend, it is grievous to me to see and feel how basely I reward my God for all His kindness! I do indeed sometimes fear that He never can bear with me long. I have verily many times looked and expected His judgments to come and rid the earth of such a lump of nuisance at a stroke; but, instead of this, He has come with love in His heart, tenderness in His eyes, mercy and kindness on His tongue, and proclaimed with much power in my soul, "Thou art all fair, my love; there is no spot in thee. Come with me from Lebanon, my spouse, with me from Lebanon; look from the top of Amana, from the top of Shenir and Hermon, from the lions' dens, from the mountains of the leopards. Thou hast ravished my heart, my sister, my spouse; thou hast ravished my heart with one of thine eyes, with one chain of thy neck." My dear friend, such a sudden burst of His glory, full of loving kindness, mercy, and grace to such a filthy, hell-deserving wretch, who has looked for, and expected nothing but wrath and frowns, has so astonished, amazed, humbled, shamed, and broken to pieces my soul, that I have cried out, "Who is a God like unto our God, that pardoneth iniquity, transgressions, and sins, for His name's sake?" O! I have not known where to hide my blushing, shame-covered countenance, to see how I have abused Him, and to feel how He loves me; to see and feel how I have departed from Him, and to see and feel how close and fast He sticks to me; to see and feel my unfaithfulness to Him, and to see and feel His faithfulness unto me! Can I help loving Him, adoring Him, thanking Him, praising Him? No, I cannot, I must not, I will not; for if such a worm were to hold his peace at such seasons, the very stones would cry out. I must sing out, "The Lord has done great things for me, whereof I am glad. I was brought low, and he helped me. Return unto thy rest, O my soul; for the Lord hath dealt bountifully with me. For Thou hast delivered my soul from death, mine eyes from tears, and my feet from falling. I will walk before the Lord in the land of the living".

O what pleasure and delight to be here! Here is a large room indeed, where there is plenty of space to walk, to dance, yea, and to fly in, without any weariness, stupidity, bondage, or guilt of soul. And is this but a drop of that heavenly joy and peace in our Father's house above, where our souls hope to arrive? What must the fountain be? If my poor soul land safely in that heavenly kingdom, I shall know all about it; but the drops are so rich, full, and glorious, that it beggars both tongue and pen to describe it. The apostle says, "Beloved, now are we the sons of God; and it doth not yet appear what we shall be; but we know that when he shall appear, we shall be like him; for we shall see him as he is;" and my soul can say with David, (and so can yours,) "Then shall I be satisfied, when I awake with thy likeness".

I shall conclude my poor, weak scrawl with my soul's desire towards you, that you and I may be filled with the knowledge of His will in all wisdom and spiritual understanding; that we may walk worthy of the Lord unto all pleasing,

being fruitful in every good work, and increasing in the knowledge of God; that we may be strengthened with all might, according to His glorious power, unto all patience and longsuffering; with joyfulness giving thanks unto the Father, who hath made us meet to be partakers of the inheritance of the saints in light. That God may grant that this may be the happy lot of you and me, is the prayer of

Your worthless, unworthy brother for the truth's sake,
Trowbridge, June 14, 1844 J. W.

The Gospel ministers do, indeed, in some sense, turn the world upside-down. The fall of Adam has turned human nature upside-down long ago; and converting grace must turn us upside-down again, in order to bring us right.

Toplady

CONTRIBUTIONS FOR THE DISTRIBUTION OF THE SIGNS OF THE TIMES TO DECEMBER, 1978

Rhea Ayers, TN.	$1.00
Eula Dent, Va.	1.00
Mrs. Bernice W. Marshall, Va.	3.00
Mrs. C. T. Braswell, TN.	1.00
W. G. Chapell, TN.	1.00
Robert N. Lackey, Okla.	1.00
A. E. Morgan, Va.	1.00
Miss Pattie Arrington, N.C.	1.00
Mrs. Ruth Wall, N.C.	11.00
William Travis, N.C.	1.00
Mrs. Homer Pettis, LA.	5.00
F. K. Morgan, AR.	1.00
Edna A. Thomas, LA.	3.00
Luther Martin, Va.	2.00
Charles Reynolds, Del.	1.00
Mrs. Gorlon Vick, N.C.	5.00
Mrs. James E. Meador, Jr., Va.	1.00
Mrs. E. Q. Adkins, Md.	1.00
James C. Scott, Ala.	5.00
Mrs. Arthur Sweeney, W. Va.	5.00
Elmer T. Cox, Va.	2.00
Ken Hopkins, Va.	1.00
Francis A. Adkins, Del.	6.00
Mrs. George E. Williford, N.C.	3.00

EDITORIAL

"And so all Israel shall be saved; as it is written, There shall come out of Zion the Deliverer, and shall turn away ungodliness from Jacob: For this is my covenant unto them, when I shall take away their sins. As concerning the gospel; they are enemies for your sakes, but as touching the election, they are beloved for the father's sakes. For the gifts and calling of God are without repentance." (Rom. 11:26-29)

The way the apostle lays this down to the children of God is certainly good news to those thus addressed. In fact, this is the center, the nucleus, of the gospel. Ancient tribes enjoyed this promise, ancient scribes found it filled with nutritious substance as they heralded the coming of Immanuel. If this has a hidden or a double meaning to the Jews as a nation, well and good; if it only has a meaning as reaching all of the spiritually born children of God, good, and very good it is indeed; for it reaches all those under consideration.

The saving under consideration is to all Israel, and it is to come about through the merits of the Deliverer, who is to come out of Zion. As for agitators, skeptics, critics, disturbers of God's poor and afflicted people, I leave them to their own, but I do hope that I write to all of the poor wayfaring children of God everywhere. If called and qualified and sent of God, then I begin what I have to say as gospel news. All of them will be saved, and this salvation is all from first to last to come to this Israelite nation as a free gift from God. I do not believe that a minister of Jesus Christ sits in some high and exalted seat (who, the most of the time so sits only in his own estimation), studying smart things to say, but that his plea is that the Lord would bless him to know nothing among his brethren save to preach Jesus Christ and Him crucified, and he to be made to realize that he is a poor unworthy servant of Jesus Christ. This Deliverer was, and is, God. God sent Him, and this

God is full of grace and truth, and fills us, and delivers us, world without end.

How true it is that not the first one of Jacob's brethren are a contributing factor in this Deliverer turning ungodliness away from them. They do not know God, let alone know godliness. Before ungodliness is turned away from any of them, they have already had godliness applied to them. The work is accomplished before they can know to start. In fact, any start that they make is the wrong one, for they know not God, as they knew not the Saviour. The first aspiration after godliness is a sure sign that ungodliness has already been turned from them. That is the first indication that His covenant with His people is being made manifest. Up until this revelation is made to them, the law had them under bondage, under corruption, under slavery and bondage to sin. They have labored and struggled under a covenant of works until they know not what to do. (Acts 2:17; 16:30) When mankind gets to the place that he does not know what to do (to say nothing about doing anything to be saved) he is then and there in a helpless condition. All of Israel did not know what to do about anything, and certainly if they do not know what to do about anything, then the only thing that will ever turn ungodliness away from them is to show them what it will do for them, and then show to them the all important matter that only this Deliverer can save them. If they are taught this by God, he and she then know that the covenant of works is a failure from beginning to end and if a failure all of the way, then they learn for the first time that salvation must come from a covenant based on better things than Moses' law or covenant can ever do for them. What a miracle when poor sinners are taught that they do not know what to do, nor what it is that they must be saved from. Here now, in this astounding revelation the text takes on added beauty and deliverance. They have found no deliverance, not even any hope of it, but they have had the denunciation of God against sin, and its sentence has been so austere that they could see nothing for them save the avenging wrath of God being poured out upon them with all of His power. Behold what a miserable, dejected creature is this. No hope for mercy can he or she find by searching. The inflexible vengeance of God; yes, it is seen, it is felt, but mercy for such a character - never. But let us pause for a moment. Let us wait, for it is certainly encouragement for troubled hearts.

There is a pleasant sound coming from over the lea (pasture). A description of these is given. "They are enemies for your sakes, but as touching the election, they are beloved for the fathers' sakes. For "(now let us mark that word well)," the gifts and calling of God are without repentance." No, No, dear heavy laden sinner, there is no disannulling of His covenant of redemption. The promise of God is as new today as it was to our ancient brethren when God appeared to them in the long ago. It makes glad the heart of burdened souls today, as it eased the aching hearts of ancient Israel; as it did our brethren when He took them by the hand and led them out of Egypt. This kind of comfort comes only from Israel's God. It can only come from a being like unto Him, and only a poor ruined sinner ever will find any rest and comfort and consolation, as did Job. It has been said, "In the world ye shall have tribulation". In fact, this is the only way by which objects of our text ever enter the kingdom (John 16:33; Acts 14:22; II Cor. 4:17), and this fitted the description of Job. What a picture of God-given faith. As it was with the suffering woman to make her whole, and as it was with the poor woman who kissed the Saviour's feet, and it saved her (Mat. 9:22; Luke 7:50) even so does God-given faith save those today, and as living water flowed backward to the hinder sea, even so the

cleansing water of life giving faith enabled Job to say, "Even though He slay me, yet will I trust Him". (Job 13:15)

As it was in the times of the Saviour and the apostles, so it is now, and since God is unchangeable in all of His ways, it will continue to the end of time. The world did not know us in His time, and it does not know us in our time. The reason for this was not because of a reason based on the conduct of Him or His people. The reason was that they did not know Him. What a change there would have been had the world known Him. The woman at the well would have fell prone at His feet in holy worship had she known Him; Herod would have sought Him that he might lay all of his kingdom's wealth down in service to Him and His kingdom, and you and I, if we had known Him, would have followed Him to Gethsemane. Even so today, could we know Him all of the time, as we some of the time hope that we know Him, we would not be arrayed in persecution against Him and His dear people. Ah, how cruel and unforgiving we are of our weak neighbors and friends, and brethren, because that they do not all line up and follow Him as we do. Yet, we know (if we do know) that we follow Him if we do, because we have been commanded to lay down everything that we are striving for, and everything that we have, and follow Him, and that one of the fundamental tenets of what we profess to believe is that God effectually calls His people. People do not follow Him because He has not been revealed to them, and they have not been called to follow Him. The reason that we follow Him (if we do) is because He has been revealed to us as our Saviour. Thus one of the families of the earth know Him, and knowing Him by revelation, they love Him. The other family of the earth does not know Him.

It is certain that if we know him (thus loving Him) that we love and cherish His doctrine. If we do not love Him, we thus do not love His doctrine. John tells us, "Behold, what manner of love the Father hath bestowed upon us, that we should be called the sons of God: therefore the world knoweth us not, because it knew Him not". (I John 3:1) "If the world hate you, ye know that it hated me before that it hated you. If ye were of the world, the world would love his own; but because ye are not of the world, but I have chosen you out of the world, therefore the world hateth you". (John 16:18-19) The hatred of the world for the Old Baptist people, as well as the hatred of the brethren for one another, is because of the discriminating love of God that has been bestowed upon this one, and the others left out. In our preaching and our writing, that is, if it is wrought in us by the power of the Holy Ghost, it is going to arouse hatred, malice, jealousness. It is not a mark of God's displeasure against us, but it is a mark of His love, even His discriminating love. Any time a people is chosen to show forth His praise, those not thus chosen will hate that people; any time one poor wayworn subject of grace is blessed to go to a place or to pastor a church, or is chosen and sent where others aspired (in the flesh) for that favor, hatred is displayed. This is not because that the one thus favored is hated because of his earthly conduct but because of God's favor toward that people or that individual.

If we have travelled in the kingdom of God's dear Son, it has been a varied journey. We boldly ascended Sinai, having already freely said, "All that the Lord hath spoken we will do". (Ex. 19:8) If people could read, they would never refer to what they had the ability to do again. This shows that their eyes are blinded and that they can not read. What a debauchery was enacted on Sinai! What blasphemy, that in the midst of it a sinaitic bound crew of law worshippers today are still saying, "Let us hasten there and do what is commanded and thus become acquainted with God". Thanks be unto God that we

have been, as we humbly hope, delivered from Mt. Sinai, and have been blessed with a hope that we have journeyed to Mt. Zion, the city of the living God.

As we look over the beautiful situation (Psa. 48:2) our hearts are made to leap for joy unspeakable and our lips are filled with praise as we hear it sounded throughout the abode of the family of God that every gift given to His children is sure to the whole relationship and each of these gifts are in no way dependent on the whim or fancy of any created thing. These gifts are given us in Christ Jesus our Lord. When I was in school a great many years ago, I joined my schoolmates in singing, "Count your many blessings, Name them one by one. Count your many blessings, see what God hath done". I did not know anything about such sacred matters then, and often doubt that I do now. But today our song is the truth, and today it means everything that is worthwhile to me. In taking a look or an inventory of what He has done, I think the most meaningful gift of God is the bestowal of eternal life on poor sinful wretches. Let men pout and allegorize and satirize the precious and comforting doctrine of grace to their let, it still is the truth that the gift of God can never, no never at all, be repented of giving, or a change made in the gift in any way either by precept or by degree or those appointed for it. This cannot be said of what the Holy One determined to do. He is the only Constant One that can be in any government. He is of one mind and who can turn Him? And no created being can challenge the question. Thus no created being having ever challenged Him, the text still stands. It was this Holy One who moved Job to issue the divine message to poor storm-tossed little children that their Maker is their Husband and that He has given to each of them what His soul desires for His subjects to have here in this world and in the world to come. He has not, and He will not, and He cannot, repent of having given these things to them.

God inscribed the names of each son of God in the Book of Life, and this Holy One gave them Himself, and He gave His Son to them, and there is no way for one name to be erased from that Book of Life, and there is no way for one to be added to the list. He was satisfied at the time (the time was in eternity) with the names written therein, and He was satisfied with the names left out of the Book, for (call it what you may) the names of each one, both elect and non-elect, were known and determined. Verily, the gifts and the callings of God are without repentance.

Poor tried and afflicted saint, draw near; let us come together in praise to our Almighty Friend. He has wrought all things after the counsel of His own will. Can a doubt ever be cast on the fact that the gifts and callings of God will ever be repented of? This doctrine as declared by Paul in Eph. 1:11, is all to the point. In order for God to give what He pleased, to whom He pleased, it is of necessity, that he do just that; no more and certainly no less. His saying so would not be enough to encourage and comfort them unless He did do just that. If He does not work all things after the counsel of His own will (in all things) then His declaration that His gifts are not to be repented of falls even before it is executed. Everything included in the declaration is freely given (not reluctantly given) and unconditionally given.

As we sum up the beauties of the text, let us not forget that He has given us all things. He did not spare His Son, but He did spare us all. He took away the life of His Son, even leaving Him forsaken in the midst of the enemies of both God and man (the Man), and gives us now all things, and with the all things He gives us the guiding presence of Jesus Christ our Redeemer God. These gifts are all good gifts. And remember, dear saint, that He will not withhold anything from them that walk upright, that is, that

walk in Christ, Who is our uprightness. The text grows--may those that sit in solitude and that seldom see a well day, those who are often tossed about by the wiles of Satan, those that a few more rolling suns at most will bring an end to ill health, false brethren, walking in darkness, fearing that they have no light, and He that gave them a sweet and abiding hope in the Lord, will break forth in a refulgent endless morning and shall enter into the joy of the Lord. To those that were given to Him, and that He was given them, which gift shall never be repented of, they shall welcome the soundings of Heaven's comforting voice, "Come ye blessed (who blessed them?) of the Lord, enter into the joy of the Lord and into the kingdom not made with hands, but freely given to you before the world had a beginning, and everything ordered in all things and sure to the end that the appointment of you to better things was not in jeopardy, made with regret, nor in repentance, nor was heaven moaning with regret that He whose abode is in Zion had made a mistake". May God be praised.

(Elder) W. D. Griffin

"Get grace - get faith - get an interest in Christ," say the Arminians. When, in truth, grace is not of man's getting, but of God's giving; nor is faith of man's acquisition, but of God's operation.

Toplady

Gifts may differ; but grace, as such, is the same in all God's people. Just as some pieces of money are of gold, some of silver, others of copper; but they all agree in bearing the king's image and inscription.

Toplady

Ministers then only draw the bow successfully, when God's Holy Spirit sharpens the gospel arrow, and wings it to the hearts of them that hear.

Toplady

June 23, 1903

Who is it that follows Christ? What is the path in which He went? How can one follow Him? His was a path of suffering, of shame, and of reproach. He had not where to lay His head. "He was holy, harmless, undefiled, and separate from sinners," and yet was most deeply and sorely afflicted on account of sin--the sin of others. "His visage was so marred more than any man, and his form more than the sons of men". He was feeble and sore broken. His soul was exceeding sorrowful, even unto death. "He was a man of sorrows and acquainted with grief". He was finally crucified. And He said, "Except a man deny himself, take up his cross and follow me, he cannot be my disciple". One decides to follow Christ, sets out to do so, as he thinks, and complacently regards himself as a disciple, a Christian, and yet has never seen Christ, and knows nothing of the path of suffering and self-denial in which He went during all His life. How many such professed followers of Jesus there are in the world, proud, self-confident, self-satisfied, to whom the suffering Jesus is a stranger, and who would be His revilers if He were here in the flesh.

Another feels a desire to follow Jesus, and sets out to do so, but cannot find the way. Again and again he tries, but seeks in vain for the way. He cannot get away from the path of sin, for he finds that he is all sin. Sin has a hold upon him, and the law is the strength of sin, so that he cannot get away. He cannot get into the path of holiness, for he is all unholy. He finds his strength is weakness, his wisdom foolishness, and his righteousness filthy rags. Finally he gives up, and feels that he must be lost--that he is already lost, and justly, too. He can find no foundation in himself upon which to rest a hope, and nothing in the world upon which he can rely.

Now, just when he has become entirely discouraged in his efforts to follow Jesus, when he has lost all hope

that he can ever come near to the holy One, he is upon the right road. How strange such an assertion would seem to him at such a time. Nevertheless it is true. He is now following Him who went down to the depths of suffering on account of our sins, Who was bruised for our iniquities. The fear of the Lord, which has been put into his heart, and which "is to hate evil", has made him hate himself, and hunger after righteousness. He sinks down, as Jesus sank down, in deep waters of affliction, and as he follows Him into the depths, so he rises with Him to walk in newness of life. As he still follows Him in suffering in the flesh, so he shall follow him in the joys of His kingdom.

The following of Jesus is all by faith, whether it be following Him in sorrow or in joy; in feeling the waves and billows of the Lord go over us, or in feeling the sweet, mysterious power of His resurrection; in receiving the reproaches of the world, or in feeling the answer of a good conscience and the testimonies of the Lord that we please HIm; all is by faith. And in all our works in the church, in obeying the commands of Jesus, and in all our self-denial and bearing the cross, and in our experience of the suffering of Christ abounding in us, and of our consolation also abounding by Christ; in all of this we are followers of Him only by faith; "for we walk by faith and not by sight". Therefore, so far as we do follow Jesus we are faithful followers of Him.

Fragments Silas H. Durand

BLACK CREEK UNION

The next session of the Black Creek Union will be held, the Lord willing, with the church at Aycock's the fifth Sunday and Saturday before in April, 1979.

All lovers of the truth are invited to come and worship with us.

Harold Pittman, Clerk
Box 4524
Rocky Mount, N.C. 27801

VOICES OF THE PAST

"He being dead yet speaketh"

THE NEW BIRTH

When Jesus said, "Except a man be born again he cannot see the kingdom of God," he gave a name to a hitherto nameless fact. The doctrine of the new birth as announced by Christ and developed in the New Testament Scriptures, was a novel doctrine at that age of the world, and remains a novelty yet. The fact of the new birth, as exemplified in the experience of God's people, is as old and as universal as man himself; but the doctrine had never been named before. The new birth is not stated in the Old Testament, although the effects of it are clearly manifest in the experience of patriarchs, prophets, priests and kings, and many in the humbler walks of life, among both Jews and Gentiles. It is not mentioned in any religious writings, either Jewish or Pagan, before the New Testament. The ancient epics of India, the ethical codes of China, the complicated systems of Egypt, the fanciful philosophy and poetry of Greece, the gorgeous ceremonials and mystic rituals of ancient Mexico and Peru, are all silent upon this doctrine. It came from the lips of Jesus a novelty, an original doctrine, a new name for a hitherto nameless truth, a golden key to unlock the rich mines of Christian experience so long closed by human ignorance, so completely covered by ceremonials, and so deeply buried in tradition, a lamp by which the wonderful works of God in the children of men was to be more clearly understood, the exceeding greatness of his power to usward more fully known, and the riches of the glory of his inheritance in the saints more fully beheld.

The novelty of the doctrine is one of the clearest proofs of the divinity of the great Teacher who was the first to announce it. The most gifted prophet,

the most highly favored priest, the great law giver, Moses, nor even the favorite Gabriel, who stands in the presence of God, had never been blessed to discover this truth or honored with the commission to announce it to men. Thus the novelty of the doctrine gives weight and prominence to its

IMPORT

"Ye must be born again" is the initial statement of the doctrine of Christ, and constitutes the fundamental difference between Christianity and all religions. Take away the necessity of the new birth and Christianity will take its place on the common plane of all other religions, and will be robbed of that which alone entitles it to the distinction of divinity, and will be degraded to a mere system of ethics, a naked code of morals, or to empty, meaningless and vain ceremonials. The fundamental idea in all other religions is man's ability to reform himself into newness of life, based upon the alike false idea of the universal fatherhood of God. The last of these, the universal fatherhood of God, gave birth to the World's Congress of Religions in Chicago; and the first, man's ability to save himself, formed the basis of every system presented, whether by Buddhist, or Brahmin, Mohammedan or Morman, Catholic or Protestant. Hence all of them are loud in their cry for reformation; and the only difference to be found among them is the name and manner in which the end is to be reached.

The superficial notion of religion is deeply fastened upon all men; but it seems that modern Protestantism has a double portion of it. The Jews, in the time of Christ, were extremely zealous for vain traditions, empty formality and hypocritical appearance. They thought that drinking wine and eating with unwashed hands polluted and defiled a man. But the Saviour condemned their foolish traditions by the simple axiom, "It is not that that goeth into a man that defileth him, but that cometh out." It is from the heart that evil thoughts, thefts, murders, and all other wickedness, proceed, Evil thoughts are not in the wine a man drinks. Bad conduct does not come from the food taken with unwashed hands. A man steals because he is a thief; a man kills because he is a murderer, or lies because he is a liar. The theft is in the heart before the hand is put forth to steal; the murder is in the heart before the hand is stained with blood; the lie is in heart before it rises to the tongue or is coined by the lips. The tree bears fruit after its kind. Cultivating the tree can never change the kind of fruit; the only effects of cultivation are seen in the quality and quantity of the fruit. Can a thorn tree ever be made to produce grapes, or a thistle to bring forth figs?

Men are carried away with the notion that through religious instruction, training and favorable opportunities, children or men are made Christians; that men enter the kingdom of God through teaching and moral suasion. Agrippa had this idea when he said to Paul, "Almost thou persuadest me to be a Christian," and Nicodemus betrayed the same weakness when he said to Christ, "We know that thou art a teacher come from God." But the answer of Jesus covered the whole ground, when he said, "Except a man be born again he cannot see the kingdom of God." This is as much as to say, "Why, Nicodemus, this is not a mere matter of teaching; there is something vastly deeper; a man must be born again." A man does not have to be born again in order to be religious; he may be infatuated with religion, and be a zealous devotee to creed and ritual; he may be taught to observe most rigidly forms and ceremonies, and to subject himself to the strictest discipline; to mutilate his body and deprive himself of all earthly comforts; to yield perpetual obedience to priestcraft; to pray three times a day and give

tithes of all he possesses; take up the sword in defence of his religion, or lay down his life in testimony of his zeal; but except he be born again he cannot see the kingdom of God. A man must be born again in order to receive Christ, or embrace his doctrine in truth and reality. The import of the doctrine leads us to consider its

NECESSITY

"Ye must be born again" is not a mere dogma of theology, but a necessity, arising from deep fundamental, basal principles of biology; hence we shall first consider the biological necessity. "That which is born of the flesh is flesh." The term flesh, here, is generic, and is used in the Scriptures to designate man as a whole, and comprehends him with all his attributes, all his powers, parts and capacities, including body, soul and spirit in their mysterious combination in constituting human personality. It is equivalent to saying, That which is born of man is man.

Men by nature are dead in trespasses and sins. This death is not merely a moral or ethical condition, but a condition extending far beyond the moral or ethical sphere. It is a biological condition. Take this illustration: Science divides this world into two great kingdoms, the organic and inorganic, or in equivalent terms, the dead and the living. The stone belongs to the inorganic or dead kingdom, the plant to the organic or living kingdom. The difference between the stone and the plant is a biological difference. Again, the organic kingdom manifests different orders of life: animal and vegetable life.

The difference between the animal and the tree is a biological difference. They belong to different orders of life. Now, just as the animal life is of a higher order than vegetable life, so Christ life is of a higher order than Adamic or natural life. And just as the tree, although alive in its own order, is dead to the presence and voice of the bird that sings among its branches, so is man, although alive to all within his environment, dead to the things of the Spirit of God. This truth, although most persistently disputed, most vehemently opposed and wickedly ridiculed, by professors of Christianity, is legibly and indelibly written in the stones and in the trees, in the earth and in the sky, and in the experience of millions of human hearts. Man, then, is cut off from the kingdom of God by the deep, mysterious, impassible gulf that separates the non-living from the living, the organic from the inorganic, the natural from the spiritual. As man enters this world by birth, just so he enters the kingdom of God by birth; and as his birth into the world was contingent upon things entirely outside of himself, so his birth into the kingdom of God is contingent upon things entirely outside of himself. This birth is "not of blood, nor of the will of the flesh, nor of the will of man, but of God;" so says the Scripture. Except a man be born he cannot see the world, is a fact which none can deny, and which none would ever think of denying. But how few of all who have read it acquiesce so readily in the conclusive truth of its analogous expression, "Except a man be born again he cannot see the kingdom of God."

We turn now from the biological to the experimental necessity of this birth. Children may be most carefully trained from their youth in the name of Christ and in the precepts of the Scripture and religious observances, but except they be born again they have no more knowledge of Christ than if they had never heard his name.

This birth is the beginning of the Christian experience, and all that is ever seen, felt, heard and known of grace in this world, or glory in the world to come, is but the development of the life imparted in this birth. All knowledge of Christ is vital or experimental knowledge; this includes all knowledge of the

need of Christ. I once thought that the time when the child of grace received his hope and experienced deliverance, was when he was born again; but I have come to a different conclusion. Who can remember when he was born naturally? Let the mind run back to childhood, to our earliest recollections, even to the very borders of infancy; but our birth was prior to that. All things fade from our memory, and we are lost in a sea of oblivion, and still the time of our birth is not reached. We grew into the domain of memory, passing through a long stage of which we know nothing at all. Think back over your experience; you came to many Ebenezers, to many milestones and memorable places; you approach the time when hope came to you, a helpless sinner; but the birth was before this. You pass on to the time when you first realized that you were a sinner indeed; but the birth was before this, and this was only the result of it. How long before you felt the first movements of soul I cannot tell, but it was before. Those who place their birth upon conditions to be complied with by those receiving it, have never seen the necessity of it. If a man can repent of his sins and believe in Jesus before he is born again, then the Scriptures are not true. This notion of religion puts the cart before the horse, puts the fruit before the tree, the effect before the cause. Without this birth sin would never be hated and holiness would never be loved, poverty of spirit would never be felt, and the riches of Christ would never be prized; none would ever hunger and thirst after righteousness, and the bread which came down from heaven would never be desired; the fountain of living waters would never be sought, there would be none to love the truth, and faith would not be found on the earth; the wilderness would never blossom as the rose, and the parched ground would never become a pool; the name of God would be but an empty sound, and his existence a mere matter of speculation, and all worship would be but dry formality and empty mockery.

EFFECTS

The person affected by the new birth is the Adamic sinner. This needs no argument, for there is no other personality on earth, and personalities in heaven do not need it. The immediate effects make up what is called Christian experience, and belong to time; the ultimate effect is to awake in the likeness of Christ, and is realized in the resurrection. The effects are evidences to us that we have been born again. Let us now examine ourselves, and prove ourselves, and see whether we are indeed what we profess to be, or only graceless hypocrites, carnal professors, who have never known the love of Christ or the power of his resurrection. The most momentous question ever propounded to an exercised heart is, Have I been born again? And when we begin to examine ourselves, the evidence that the carnal mind seeks is not found within us; but we are full of things that our traditional notions of religion record against us. The carnal mind is not eligible either to sit as judge or to testify as witness in the trial of a Christian, because it is enmity against God, and cannot be subject to his law.

One of the best evidences that any one has ever had that he is born again is that he is personally concerned about his own case. The man who thinks that salvation is by works is never concerned about the new birth; but the heart upon which the import and necessity of being born again have been impressed, is bound to be personally concerned in the matter; but the import and necessity of the birth are only communicated through the birth itself. Let us begin the examination with a question. Do you know that you are a Christian? Every exercised heart answers at once, I do not know that I am a Christian. Do you know that you are a sinner? O yes, I know that I am a sinner. Do you know

that you are saved? O no, I do not know that I am saved. Do you know how a sinner is saved? O yes; a sinner must be saved by grace. How did you find that out? Everybody does not know that. If you know that salvation is by grace, rest assured that you are saved, for that knowledge comes only by experience. None of the princes of this world know that. Human wisdom has never made that discovery. Those who have this knowledge are in possession of that hidden wisdom which God before the world ordained to our glory.

The knowledge of sin is one of the brightest evidences that you will ever have that you have passed from death unto life. Permanent, incorrigible, inherent sinfulness has always been acknowledged by holy men. David said, "I am a worm, and no man," Isaiah confessed that he was a man of unclean lips, and Paul exclaimed, "O wretched man that I am! who shall deliver me from the body of this death?" There was a time in the experience of many of us, perhaps, when we thought that we would never know sin nor sorrow again, but that we would live in the comfortable peace of that sweet deliverance all the rest of our days. But when we began to feel again the power of sin in our members, we sank into a sea of doubts and fears, and disappointment bordering on despair. We thought that one who is born again is free from the motions of sin; and when we found that sin still remained in us, we concluded that we were still in the gall of bitterness and the bonds of iniquity. But we have learned many lessons since that time, and are still learning. We have learned that in the flesh we are ignorant, sinful creatures, no better now than at the first dawn of our hope. I think these lines of Newton express the experience of us all:

"I asked the Lord that I might grow
In faith and love and every grace;
Might more of his salvation know,
And seek more earnestly his face.

"I hoped that is some favored hour
At once he'd answer my request,
And by his love's constraining power
Subdue my sins and give me rest.

"Instead of this he made me feel
The hidden evil of my heart,
And let the angry powers of hell
Assault my soul in every part.

"Yea, more, with his own hand he seemed
Intent to aggravate my woe,
Crossed all the fair designs I schemed,
Blasted my gourds and laid me low.

"Lord, why is this? I tremblingly cried;
Wilt thou pursue thy worm to death?
'Tis in the way, the Lord replied,
I answer prayer for grace and faith.

"These inward trials I employ,
From self and pride to set thee free,
And break thy schemes of earthly joy,
That thou may'st seek thine all in me."

— Newton

Men in nature have most strenuously assailed the doctrine of total, innate, inherent depravity, and have long devised and proclaimed their lying, deceptive and seductive argument against it; but God will make his people know the truthfulness of it by a daily experience of their own sinfulness. A vital knowledge of sin puts to flight every traditional theory of human ability or Adamic purity, and fastens upon the conscience a pungent conviction that man is a sinner, from the cradle to the grave, with no part or capacity reserved. It is not the Christian's burden that he only sins by word and deed, but his thoughts are unclean, and above all he discovers lurking like a serpent in the deep recesses of his heart the love of sinful things. This almost drives him to despair, and makes him hate his own life, and trust nothing but the blood and righteousness of the adorable Redeemer.

How prone we are to take comfort in the thoughts of our own hearts, or the state of our own feelings, and to look within ourselves for something good to build our hope upon. How often do we

say, "O! if I could only see myself as I desire to see myself, I would have some hope that I am a Christian." If you could always see yourself just as you would like to be, would you ever deny yourself? And if you should never deny yourself could you ever be the disciple of Jesus? Did he not say, "If any man will be my disciple let him deny himself?" When Jesus said, "Let him deny himself," denial of self must follow. God said, "Let there be light," and light was. He also said, "Let the earth bring forth," and it was so. Have you not yet been able to translate those feelings of unworthiness that fill your soul, and stand like an impassable wall, an immovable mountain, between you and your ideal Christian character that your own imagination conjures up and places before you? They are translated into this sentence, "Let him deny himself." This is the first qualification to follow Christ.

The tempter comes with another plea that we are not the children of God. This plea is our weakness. How often do we consider this suggestion of the tempter and put it on file as evidence against ourselves? Christ put the tempter to flight by quoting what is written; so allow me to bring the same weapon to our defense; it is written, "Except ye be converted and become as a little child ye shall in no wise enter the kingdom of heaven." What did the Saviour mean by this expression? I heard preachers say, in my early exercise of mind, that little children are innocent, pure and sinless, and that we must get like them or we can never be saved. I thought this was true, and set about most diligently to attain unto this child-like purity of character, but failed, utterly failed, failed as completely as Hermes in his search for the philosopher's stone, or Ponce de Leon for the fountain of youth. The more I tried it the more hopeless it seemed to grow, and yet I thought it must be so. O what absurb things will men not undertake in the name of religion! If all the absurdities that have been taught and practiced in the name of religion could be collected and placed before men's eyes, the exhibit would shock the world, and would doubtless surpass in quantity and quality all other follies, whims, caprices and wickedness that the world has ever known. Suppose for one moment that little children do receive the kingdom of heaven upon the grounds of their purity of character, and we must become as they, where is hope to be found for any who have grown out of infantile purity? How can a man ever be a child again? We might repeat here the question of Nicodemus, "How can a man be born when he is old. Can he enter the second time into his mother's womb and be born?" Suppose a man could be born when he is old, would he not come forth again in the likeness of his parents?

A man might be made a child again, ten thousand times, if such a thing were possible, and still he would never be raised above the nature and likeness of his parents. A corruptible seed can never bring forth an incorrupt object. So if a man should be born again of the same father and mother, would he not come forth the same natural man, and grow up the same blind, alienated, wicked sinner? It is not only necessary to have another birth, but a birth proceeding from an entirely different source, a birth from above, from an incorruptible seed, a birth of water and the Spirit, of that water which is above the firmament. The Saviour did not mean that the little child is sinless, and we must become such. Sinless persons have no need of Christ, and he has no blood for them. What is the characteristic of the little child that forms the basis of the Saviour's teaching here? It is the helplessness, the weakness of the child, its inability to provide for itself. The child is not only unable to provide for itself, but unable to minister to itself what others may provide for it. Food and drink and raiment might be abundantly provided and placed in the

closest proximity to the child, and it left to itself, and it would be none the better off. It would perish as certainly and as speedily as it would if nothing had been provided. The man or woman who has experienced this helplessness in a spiritual sense has become as a little child, or, in other words, has been born again; and the very weakness which he so much deplores, and from which he would daily flee, is the sure and abiding evidence that God is his Father. Our blindness is often urged as an evidence against us, but God says he will bring the blind by a way they knew not, and in strange paths will he lead them. God leads his people as those who are blind, and cannot find their own way. If your travels have been in entirely different ways from what you yourself marked out, if you experience daily the opposite of your own planning, if you are led as one blind in unknown ways, then you are led of the Lord; and "as many as are led by the Spirit of God, they are the sons of God."

Belief in Jesus is an effect of the new birth, and consequently an evidence of it. "Whosoever believeth that Jesus is the Christ, is born of God." (I John 5:1) What a comprehensive, decisive and conclusive statement! This birth raises men to a knowledge of Christ, and imparts to them the evidence that he is the Christ. The doctrine that men have the capacity to believe in him as a condition of salvation, is as fabulous, as illusive and as foreign to the gospel of the grace of God as the grotesque mythologies of the ancient Northmen, the fanciful poetry of the ancient Greeks, or the nonsensical nursery rhymes of Mother Goose. Belief is not a volition of the will. We do not have to revert to dusty libraries of philosophy to prove this statement, but to our own minds. Each man knows more about himself than the wisest philosopher knows about him. Belief is a condition of mind produced by evidence; it is an effect, and evidence is the cause. Every day we hear reports that we do not want to believe, and seek in every direction a refuge from the conviction of the truth of the report. Every power of the mind is aroused against it; but facts come, evidence conquers, and we reluctantly, unwillingly sink into a belief on the very thing we tried so hard not to believe. Upon the other hand, how often have we exerted every power of will to believe a certain thing to be true; but notwithstanding our ardent desire and willing efforts we at last had to yield, to lack of evidence or to contrary evidence, and believe against our will to the contrary. Believing in Jesus is brought about by the new birth. It is only by the Holy Ghost that any man can say that Jesus is the Christ; and the man who believes in the only begotten Son may rest assured that he is born of God. "He that hath the Son hath life." It is he that hath the son that believes on him.

Faith, which is the substance of the Christian's hope, is the evidence upon which we believe; and this faith is born of God, is the fruit of the spirit, and is found alone in the man who has been born again. Believing in Jesus, repentance and faith, are new covenant blessings themselves, instead of being conditions of blessings, and are the fruit of the new birth instead of conditions upon which it is brought about.

The ultimate effect of the new birth is to awake in the likeness of Christ. This birth constitutes the man who receives it as a son of God, and consequently an heir of God, and guarantees to him a resurrection in the likeness of Christ, and consequently an eternal and enduring satisfaction. The development of Christ's character is a process begun, carried on and consummated by the inherent, sovereign, unfailing working of Christ-life in the soul. It is an evolution, but a grander evolution than ever Darwin dreamed of; not the process that transforms a monkey into a man, but an evolution that conforms a wretched, wicked, hopeless, helpless sinner into

the image of Jesus, the immaculate Son of God. This process is first the blade, then the stalk, and after that the full corn in the ear. The blade and the stalk may appear here, but the full corn in the ear must appear hereafter. Inasmuch as we have borne the image of the earthly, we shall also bear the image of the heavenly.

This birth originates from above, and is directed alone by sovereign, unconditional election. It comes by virtue of life given us in Christ before the foundation of the world, according as the saints were chosen in him in the ages eternal. We could never be born from above without a life above. This heavenly, eternal, incorruptible Christ-life is implanted in the subjects of God's electing grace, by the sovereign, irresistible, unconditional working of the Holy Spirit. It is imparted in God's own time, whether it be in the babe upon its mother's breast, as was the case with David, or from its very birth, as with John the Baptist, or in the declining days of old age and decrepitude, as may be the case with many; but whether in the babe upon its mother's breast, or in the man in the prime of life, or in old age upon the verge of the grave, the issues are all the same, and alike certain in results. All who receive it shall awake in the likeness of Christ.

Elder H. M. Curry
March 20, 1895

No sooner is a ship built, launched, rigged, victualled, and manned, than she is presently sent out into the boisterous ocean, where she is never at rest, but continually fluctuating, tossing, and laboring, until she is either overwhelmed and wrecked, or, through age, grows leaky and unserviceable, and so is knocked to pieces. So no sooner come we into the world as men or as Christians, by a natural or supernatural birth, than we are thus tossed upon a sea of troubles. "Man is born to trouble, as the sparks fly upwards." The spark no sooner comes out of the fire than it flies up naturally; it needs not any external force, help, or guidance, but ascends from a principle in itself; so naturally, so easily does trouble rise out of sin. There is radically all the misery, anguish, hid in the coals, so does misery in sin; every sin draws a rod after it. And these troubles fall not only on the body, in those breaches, deformities, pains, aches, diseases, to which it is subject, which are but the groans of dying nature, and its crumbling by degrees into dust again; but they fall also on all our employments and callings. (Gen. 3:17), These are full of pain, trouble, and disappointment. (Hag. 1:6). We earn wages, and put it into a bag with holes, and disquiet ourselves in vain. (Flavel)

As bread to the hungry, as water to the thirsty, as sight to the blind, and liberty to the imprisoned, so - and a thousand times more - is Jesus Christ to the wounded and to them that are broken-hearted.

Bunyan

Those who are born again know that the unlawful indulgence of their appetites and lusts is sinful. While they see in themselves the same sinful nature they had before they received a hope, they abhor themselves for it, and do not feel that they can excuse themselves for any indulgence on the ground that it is in their nature, and that they cannot restrain themselves. There will be a check of conscience, and punishment will follow transgression. Paul says, "But I keep under my body and bring it into subjection, lest having preached to others I myself should be a castaway". Castaway from the fellowship of the church, from usefulness to the brethren, and from the comforts and blessings of the gospel.

Fragments Silas H. Durand

OBITUARIES

BROTHER GUY SISK

It is with great sadness that we try to report the passing of Brother Guy Sisk on March 16, 1978. He was born on October 21, 1894 at Nobility, Texas, the son of Robert Marion and Lillie Anderson Sisk. He married Eulah Oliver in 1923. She preceded him in death in 1973. He married Daisy Sellers on July 21, 1977. He had no children.

Survivors include his wife, Daisy, and a brother, John. Both reside in Emory. Also two sisters: Miss Gertrude Pound of Point and Mrs. Pauline Irwin of Royse City, Texas.

Brother Sisk was a member of Mt. Zion Primitive Baptist Church, a World War I veteran, a retired mail clerk, and a farmer. Brother Sisk was a faithful church member and supporter. He will be missed by all.

Derrell White
Church Clerk
Mt. Zion Primitive
Baptist Church
Cash, Texas

MARJORIE POTTER KERMAN

By the request of the Norfolk Primitive Baptist Church I will attempt to write the obituary of Sister Marjorie Potter Kerman.

Sister Marjorie was born in Pamlico County, North Carolina and departed from this life February 17, 1978 in Norfolk General Hospital, Norfolk, Virginia. She was the daughter of the late James and Julia Whitford Potter. She is survived by two children, a daughter, Mrs. Marjorie Maddrey of Garner, North Carolina and a son, James Kerman of Norfolk, Virginia, and five grandchildren and two great grandchildren.

Sister Marjorie united with the Norfolk Primitive Baptist Church on Saturday, September 17, 1955 and was baptized on Sunday the 18th by her Pastor, Elder R. B. Denson. She loved the doctrine of Salvation by grace as it is in Christ Jesus. She loved her church and the brethern and sisters, and was always faithful to attend her meetings until her health failed in late 1977 and she had to go into the hospital. We all loved her and miss her very much at the Norfolk Church, but we feel that our loss is her eternal gain.

Her funeral was conducted on Sunday, February 19, 1978 at 3:00 P.M., by Elder A. P. Mewbern at the Hollomon Brown Funeral Home Chapel on Tidewater Drive, Norfolk, Virginia, after which her body was taken to Reelsboro, North Carolina where a graveside service was conducted by Elder Curtis Raines and she was laid to rest in Reelsboro Cemetery beneath a beautiful mound of flowers there to await the second coming of our Lord, when He comes to claim His own. We, at the Norfolk Church bow in humble submission to His will. May the Lord bless her family and all who mourn her loss and enable them to say Thy will be done.

Written by one who loved her
Sister Thelma Wilson

Done by order of the Norfolk Church in Conference, September 16, 1978. The Church request that three copies be made, one for the family, one to be sent to the ***Signs of the Times*** for publication, and one for the Church records.

Sister Ruby Cowart, Clerk
Elder Joseph W. Leggett, Moderator

SISTER EULA DOT McCORKLE

With a heavy heart and much sadness we try to report the passing away of Sister Eula Dot McCorkle, a faithful member of Mt. Zion Primitive Baptist Church, Cash, Texas. She died August 15, 1978, and was buried in Simmons Cemetery next to the church.

She was born in Hunt County on May 15, 1891 to J. F. Cross and Lodia Skinner Cross. She married Porter McCorkle in February, 1911. She was preceded in death by her parents, her husband, one brother and one sister, one son Justice and one daughter Margie Faye.

Survivors include two sons, David of Garland, and Willie Ray of Texas City, also one sister, Minnie, eight grandchildren, and seven great grandchildren.

Funeral services were conducted by Elder Lloyd Wall.

Derrell White
Church Clerk
Mount Zion Primitive
Baptist Church
Cash, Texas

Signs of the Times

DEVOTED TO THE OLD SCHOOL BAPTIST CAUSE

"The Sword of the Lord and of Gideon"

VOL. 147 BURLINGTON, N.C., MAY 1979 No. 5

SIGNS OF THE TIMES
USPS 496-460
Subscription price $5 per year—$9 two years
Published each month by
SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.
Established 1832
Devoted to the Old School Baptist Cause
CIRCULATION OFFICE
Elder Donald E. Smith
Route 7, Box 483
Burlington, N.C. 27215

EDITORS

Elder D. V. Spangler, Editor
R.F.D. 6, Box 270, Beechwood Lane
Danville, Va. 24541
Elder James F. Poole, Editor
P.O. Box 1250, Salisbury, Md. 21801

ASSOCIATE EDITORS

Elder W. D. Griffin
Rt. 6, Box 84, Fayette, Ala. 35555
Phone (205) 695-7756
Elder E. J. Lambert
306 Richardson St.,
Winnsboro, Texas 75494
Elder D. Alex McColl
51 Doncaster Ave., London, Ontario
Canada N6G 2A1
Elder J. Stewart McColl
R.R. 4, Appin, Ontario, Canada NOL 1A0

All letters for this paper containing subscriptions and remittances, should be mailed to Burlington, North Carolina, as shown below. All notices of meetings and obituaries should be mailed directly to P.O. Box 1250, Salisbury, Md. 21801. Articles for publication may be mailed to either address.

SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.
Route 7, Box 483 Burlington, N.C. 27215

IS IT TIME TO RENEW YOUR SUBSCRIPTION? IF YOUR EXPIRATION DATE IS 5/79 IT EXPIRES WITH THIS ISSUE

THE SPIDER AND THE TOAD

Some author (no great matter who,
Provided what he says be true)
Relates he saw, with hostile rage,
A spider and a toad engage;

For though the poison both are stor'd,
Each by the other is abhorr'd:
It seems as if their common venom
Provok'd an enmity between 'em.

Implacable, malicious, cruel,
Like modern hero in a duel,
The spider darted on his foe,
Infixing death at ev'ry blow.

The toad, by ready instinct taught,
An antidote, when wounded, sought,
From the herb plantane, growing near,
Well-known to toads, its virtues rare

The spider's poison to repell;
It cropp'd the leaf and soon was well.
This remedy it often tried,
And all the spider's rage defied.

The person who the contest viewed,
While yet the battle doubtful stood,
Remov'd the healing plant away,
And thus the spider gain'd the day;

For when the toad returned once more,
Wounded, as it had done before,
To seek relief, and found it not,
It swell'd and died upon the spot.

In ev'ry circumstance but one
(Could that hold too, I were undone!)
No glass can represent my face
More justly than this tale my case.

The toad's an emblem of my heart,
And Satan acts the spider's part,
Envenom'd by his poison, I
Am often at the point to die:

But he who hung upon the tree,
From guilt and woe to set me free,
Is like the plantane leaf to me.

To him my wounded soul repairs,
He knows my pain and hears my prayers;

From him I virtue draw by faith,
Which saves me from the jaws of death;
From him fresh life and strength I gain,
And Satan spends his rage in vain.

No secret arts or open force
Can rob me of this sure resource:
Though banish'd to some distant land,
My med'cine would be still at hand;

Though foolish men its worth deny,
Experience gives them all the lie;
Though Deists and Socinians join,
Jesus still lives, and still is mine.

'Tis here the happy difference lies,
My saviour reigns above the skies,
Yet to my soul is always near,
For he is God and everywhere.

His blood a sovereign balm is found
For ev'ry grief and ev'ry wound;
And sooner all the hills should flee
And hide themselves beneath the sea,

Or ocean, starting from its bed,
Rush o'er the cloud-topt mountains head,
The sun, exhausted of its light,
Become the source of endless night,

And ruin spread from pole to pole,
Than Jesus fail the tempted soul.

John Newton (Author, "Amazing Grace")

THE BREASTS OF CONSOLATION

I received the epistle of my beloved son, the heir of promise. "It is enough; my son is yet alive;" and my heart said, "I will go and see him before I die". The bondwoman, I perceive, is about to leave the tent; and her son, who is nothing but slavish fear, will go with her; for surely he "shall not be heir with my son, even with Isaac;" for the mother is nothing but bondage; her very conception genders this; and the fruit of her womb is servile torment. Cast them forth; for the servand abideth not in the house for ever; but the son abideth for ever. "If the Son make you free, then are ye free indeed"; for "we are not children of the bondwoman, but of the free". The better covenant suckles the heir of promise. The promises are her breasts; consolation is the milk; faith is the mouth; and the new man is the babe. And let her breasts satisfy thee in all times; and be thou ravished with her love. Why wilt thou, my son, be ravished with a strange woman, an Egyptian, and embrace the bosom of a stranger? For the ways of a man are before the eyes of the Lord, and He pondereth all his goings.

Let faith consider the noble pedigree, "Now are we the sons of God". O the honour! Keep this Father in view--the Father, I say, and not the master; the Fountain of living waters, and not the consuming fire; our exceeding great Reward, and not the inexorable Judge. And view Him in His covenant made with Abraham, not in that made with Israel; dwelling and resting at Zion, not at Horeb; shining in the face of His dear Son, not at the back of Moses, nor hid in his vail; shining out of Zion, "the perfection of beauty", not smoking on Sinai; reconciling the world to Himself, not devouring the earth with the fire of His jealousy. These evangelical prospects of faith, and this propitious Object of hope, thus viewed, will be an assimilating view. It will change thee into the same image, from glory to glory; and this will sweetly waft thee into the arms of thy lawful mother, Sarah, and set thee nibbling and quibbling at her breasts. Her milk will soften, sweeten, cheer, revive, animate, and evangelize thee; whereas, the contrary views to the above are the prospects of slaves, servants and hirelings, who look for the reward of their work, and earnestly wait for the shadow. And sure I am that such views, taken in the false mirror of unbelief by the deceptive rays of carnal reason, betray thee into the arms of Hagar. And sad experience tells me that she comforts in vain; for, being in bondage, and in the flesh, she nourishes the flesh, and nothing else but self-love, self-pity, self-seeking, self-exaltation, with hard thoughts of God, of Sarah,

and of all the heirs of promise, yea, a shyness of them, and a shunning of them, with the heart alienated from them all. These views of God taken from the law betray even the heirs of promise into all this. Therefore, listen thou, my son, to the voice of Wisdom. She crieth at the gates, at the coming in of the doors; she uttereth her voice, saying, "Hearken unto thy father, that begat thee; and despise not thy mother when she is old". The voice of thy Father is sure to be directed to the sons; and the Father's voice to the heirs of promise is in the promises; which are all yea and amen in the First-born of the family. And these are the breasts of old Sarah. Despise her not, though she is old. She can bear, and suckle too, though she is past age. "Look to the rock whence ye were hewn, and to the hole of the pit whence ye are digged. Look unto Abraham, your father; and unto Sarah, that bare you; for I called him alone, and blessed him, and increased him. For the Lord shall comfort Zion; he will comfort all her waste places".

The old coalheaver has been over all this ground, and has done much business in these bitter waters of strife. You may read this to the flock. Many of them will find these ingredients in their hearts, if they cannot distinguish them with their heads; for you will never see a churlish or surly husband, or a scolding wife, unless there be some union with Hagar.

My love to dame and all the flock,

W. H., S. S.

Cricklewood, Nov. 27, 1807

LETTER FROM ELDER RUSTON

Dutton, Ontario
March 2, 1965

Dear Stewart and Viola,

Your letter of January 20th, with the one you wrote December 19th, 1962, brought us great joy and gladness and I have wanted time to answer them and I feel after seeing you at Dan's funeral, Stewart, I must try and answer them. I have missed dear Kate Sinclair very much, along with others of like precious faith down around Duart.

In your December letter you told of being comforted at one time with the words "continue in prayer and watch in the same with thanksgiving". (Col. 4:2) As I read that it seems to encourage poor me, for I know I have so much reason to be instant in prayer and I also have much to be thankful for. I remember so well the Elder in New York, who baptized Esther and me, said, "Brother George, watch the hand of the Lord", and I have found in watching His hand we have been much strengthened in the task He has for us to do. How often we have had to say, "God moves in a mysterious way, His wonders to perform". He made a way for Israel in that great wilderness and I feel He makes this world a wilderness to His dear people and He has said, "Thy bread shall be given thee, Thy water shall be sure". I have been in my feelings much on my knees crying to the Lord for myself and for quite a few other dear ones who are in trouble. Yet we need every bit of trouble and trials the Lord sends. John Berridge says, "When our dear Master would bestow, Much patience on his friends, He loads their shoulders well with woe; And thus obtains his ends". He has a purpose; He will bring us down, and there we learn of Jesus, of His sufferings and also find fellowship with those who with patience inherit the promises. Your letter of December 19th, 1962, was not written in vain. Thank you for it.

Now I turn to your sweet letter of Jan. 20, 1965, which did us good to receive, for we had been thinking of your dear boy doing so poorly, and then we had heard that you, too, were far from being as well as you wish to be. We were so glad to be with you at Dan's funeral. It was wonderful that you could be there. I am sure it did your Mother a great deal of good, for she has been doing beyond her strength during Dan's illness.

Yes, the book of Job seems to show God's complete wisdom and power over all things and also it shows man's inability to understand God's dealings with the sons of man. I have several of Elder Durand's books written on Job. I will mail one to you if you don't have one. It is very worthy reading, I think. He thought Job was a type of the Church of God, who, through passing through many trails, finds at the end she has all that God gave her before the world began. The Word of God is, "I have chosen thee in the furnace of affliction", and we learn it is never for our good that we have an easy path. "Trials make the promise sweet. Trials give new life to prayer. Trials bring us to His feet, Lay us low and keep us there."

I have just received a letter from a dear brother, Woodrow Bellinger, a boy I used to know when his parents brought him to meeting over 40 years ago. He says he is alone in what seems to be an outpost, and it made me think of you in Peterborough, except that Elder Slauson does have meeting at Duanesbury, N.Y., where Woodrow lives, two or three times a year. He loves the truth. He came to the church during Elder Bellow's ministry. I have felt many times how happy his father and grandfather would be to see him so interested in things that are divine. "The fellowship of kindred minds is like to that above". How we do love to hear others tell of their travel, and how quickly one who is being brought and led of God can detect in the conversation of people generally just about where they are, and if they are in the right way at all.

Light on God's word is something that must come from above so that we can say, "In Thy light we see light". The word written so long ago was written for us that we through patience and comfort of the scripture might have hope. God has a merciful purpose in showing to us our own view of ourselves, so that we cease to trust in ourselves. The 97th Psalm says, "Ye that love the Lord hate evil; he preserveth the soul of his saints; he delivereth them out of the hand of the wicked. Light is sown for the righteous, and gladness for the upright in heart". I remember once finding much sweetness in Psalm 118:27, "God is the Lord which hath showed us light....."; such light seems to shine in His word both old and new and the words of the verse that follows, ".....Bind the sacrifice with cords, even unto the horns of the altar." The sacrifice for us is the Lamb of God, and the cords, all scripture given by inspiration of God, and when Jesus is revealed to us He is the substance of all prophesy. Jesus Himself opened their understanding when He expounded to them in all scripture the things concerning Himself. (The two disciples going down to Emmaus in Luke 24:13:32). No wonder one of the prophets would say, "I drew them with cords of a man, with bands of love; and I was to them as they that took off the yoke on their jaws and I laid meat unto them". (Hos. 11:4) It seemed as if I was blessed to see the whole word of God, the testimony of the Father, Word, and Holy Ghost, were like a three fold cord that bound Christ as a sacrifice for poor guilty sinners like us.

That is a lovely hymn you mention singing together, "We travel through a barren land, etc." How good the last line is and how true; "The christian's hope can never fail".

You may seem to be in a wilderness, yet the Lord, I am sure, is feeding you even there. I was once in a very low place, feeling everything against me and He gave me these words, "I have loved thee with an everlasting love; therefore with lovingkindness have I drawn thee"; drawn with the cords of man.

We were so glad to have you with us at Dan's funeral and hope you got back home safely.

Much love to all of you,
Elder George Ruston

tion, who crowneth thee with loving-kindness and tender mercies". Yes, my dear sister, we have indeed found that all our diseases were healed, yea, and sores that run in the night, some of which we feared would cause our death; and thus have we proved the virtue of atoning blood, in curing all diseases, removing all guilt, vanquishing the devil, overcoming the world, and, by its manifestive power, we have enjoyed sweet peace with God through our Lord Jesus Christ. But as to myself, I can assure you that I do not long remain in this blessed frame, but soon return to my old place; for if the Lord hides His face for a little while, my confidence seems all gone, and the devil and my vile heart begin to rise and rebel against God, and I think my lot very hard. I look around me, and see the wicked prosper, and they that tempt God are set up; and then I again begin to bewail myself, and say, "He hath hedged up my way, and surely against me is he turned". Yet, notwithstanding all my murmuring and complaining, because of God crossing my desires and thwarting my plans, there are seasons when I feel ashamed that, with all my taking thought, I cannot add one cubit to my stature. I am satisfied that Hart is right where he says,

"For shouldst thou wait till thou couldest meet
Reception worthy thee,
With sinners thou wouldest never sit;
At least, I'm sure, with me."

I am a living witness of the truth of the above, and so are you, my dear sister. But our dear Lord generally sends a messenger to prepare a room for Himself; at least, I find it so--such afflictions in my poor soul, which make room for Him as my Rest. And I think that Job knew something of this when the Lord sent one messenger after another till he had instructed him; and he knew that the answer of the tongue, as well as the preparations of the heart, were both alike from the Lord. And when we are taught experimentally that we can neither add to, nor diminish from, the eternal blessedness and safety of our souls, we then discover what poor paupers we are, and behold also the eternity of the nature of that grace wherein we stand, and rejoice in hope of the glory of God.

Thus, my dear sister, we soar as the eagle, and again we mourn like the dove; sometimes shut up in our prison, and then crying out, "The lines are fallen to me in pleasant places; yea, I have a goodly heritage". And thus I have found it, more or less, ever since the Lord manifested himself to me, as the chief of sinners, with these words: "It is a faithful saying, and worthy of all acceptation, that Jesus Christ came into the world to save sinners, of whom I am chief". And thus you see that I received mercy as the chief of sinners; and so I feelingly bow at times before the mercy-seat. Last Lord's day morning, I did in my very soul bow as such (the Lord is my witness that I lie not). I had to go to M____ and O___ to preach; and I felt quite unable. The weakness of body was one reason, having sprained my foot when a boy, which pains me much at times; and the Bible appeared a sealed book to me. This brought a lamenting of my hard fate before the Lord; and while I was lamenting it, O the cutting reproof that I felt from these words: "When I sent you without purse, and scrip, and shoes, lacked ye anything? And they answered, Nothing!" And so cried I with shame to myself; while I never shall forget the words that followed, for they spoke to my very heart: "Have I been a barren wilderness unto thee?" O how I dropped my vile head in the dust! and said, "No, Lord;" while my eyes gushed forth tears of shame and gratitude. My very soul was humbled in me as a little child. All my murmuring was then at an end for a time, and my poor soul was willing to be fashioned by His dear hand for His own glory. So I went and preached at M___ and O___ in the evening; and the Lord was with me; and

I believe that some of the dear people were much refreshed, and were willing to give God the glory.

And now, my dear sister, may the God and Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, the Father of glory, give unto us the spirit of wisdom and revelation in the knowledge of Him, of being cleansed by His blood, justified by His merits, upheld by His arm, constrained by His love; and that ere long we shall be out of the reach of a tempting devil, a lying world, and our evil hearts. And then no more the falling tear, no more deep-fetched sighs, no more the sacred groan; for we shall be like Him, we shall see Him as He is, and so shall we be ever with the Lord. Adieu.

Ever thine in the best of bonds,
John W.

Jan. 16, 1843

CONTRIBUTIONS FOR THE DISTRIBUTION OF THE SIGNS OF THE TIMES TO JANUARY 1979

Fred B. Murphy, AR.	$1.00
Mrs. Waddell Moore, Miss.	1.00
Mrs. Rena Lawrence, Va.	6.00
Mrs. Claude Moyers, Mich.	1.00
Norma M. Largen, Va.	1.00
William I. Teel, Pa.	1.00
Mrs. J. W. Andress, AL.	1.00
Hester M. Dawson, OR.	1.00
W. G. McClain, Va.	1.00
Hilton Haney, N.C.	5.00
Mrs. Ruth Hyler, N.C.	1.00
D. H. Richardson, FL.	11.00
Mrs. Pearl McNelia, MD.	1.00
Mrs. Oza Hill, TX.	16.00
Elder R. D. Hendrix, TN.	6.00
Willie W. Lillard, N.C.	1.00
R. L. Fleenor, TN.	11.00
Polly F. Sizemore, W. Va.	6.00
C. M. Miles, N.C.	1.00
Sarah Barker, Va.	11.00
Mrs. Gentry Williams, N.C.	1.00
Bob R. Collie, N.C.	1.00
Edith Brooks, Va.	2.00
Mrs. Linda D. Adkins, MD.	11.00
Arthur C. Carter, AL.	2.50
Ora A. Sherwood, N.Y.	1.00
Norman Horne, N.C.	1.00
Ray Hester, TX.	1.00
Mrs. Rena Whitley, N.C.	1.00
Jack Lindsey, Ariz.	1.00
Mrs. Garnett Lacy, Va.	1.00
Hettie J. Wade, Va.	5.00
Lena Mosley, TX.	1.00
D. R. Steward, Miss.	1.00
Mrs. Charles P. Hayes, AL.	5.00
Tommy J. Ford, TX.	11.00
Mrs. Bruce McKinney, Va.	6.00
Mrs. T.A. Evans, N.C.	1.00
Mrs. H. R. Toney, Miss.	3.00
Pearl Lee, TX.	1.00
Lorene L. Thurman, Va.	1.00
David N. Bailey, W. Va.	1.00
Lloyd C. Spikes, OR.	11.00
Miss Willye Warren, MD.	1.00
Lora Smith, N.C.	1.00
Mr. & Mrs. H. T. Brown, N.C.	1.00
James W. Brown, TN.	1.00
N.F. Conner, Va.	6.00
Mrs. Rufus Jackson, N.C.	1.00

CIRCULAR LETTER

October 8, 1978

To the Brothers and Sisters meeting with the Salisbury Old School Baptist Association at Indiantown Church, Powellville, Maryland.

Dear Brothers and Sisters in Christ,

In Philippians 4:6-9 we read, "Be careful for nothing; but in every thing by prayer and supplication with thanksgiving let your requests be made known unto God. And the peace of God, which passeth all understanding, shall keep your hearts and minds through Christ Jesus. Finally, brethren, whatsoever things are true, whatsoever things are honest, whatsoever things are just, whatsoever things are pure, whatsoever things are lovely, whatsoever things are of good report; if there be any virtue, and if there be any praise, think on these things. Those things, which ye have both learned, and received, and heard, and seen in me, do: and the God of peace shall be with you."

With the exception of the subject of love nothing is more on the lips of God's children than the word, Peace, and if appearance is to be credited, nothing is generally further from being their condition of life.

This subject lends itself to many branches, such as: 1.) Peace within; 2.) Peace with our-

selves; 3.) Peace with our fellowman; 4.) Peace from oppression; 5.) Peace with God; 6.) Peace with our family; 7.) Peace within our church; 8.) Peace among the churches.

For the purpose of this letter I should like to consider the latter two branches, namely, Peace within our church and peace among the churches. First, it must be borne in mind that there is no peace for the wicked, (Isa. 57:21) and to whatever extent the wicked have crept in unawares among us, to that extent there shall always be unrest. For that reason alone, we should be cautious and much in prayer that our God would give us wisdom in the receiving of members. To let down the standard of the Bible and to take in anyone is in itself a breaking of the peace. Better that we should meet with two or three in sweet peace and love than to dwell in a church full of blind and worldly members who will vex and wound our soul at every turn until we could scarcely believe that peace has ever existed.

What is Peace? Jesus is the Prince of Peace, (Isa. 9:6) therefore peace, whatever it is, must be vitally linked to Him, else it would soon be discovered to be a false peace. The clearest illustration of Peace from the Word of God will be found in the fourth chapter of Mark, verses 35-41. In this wonderous scene Jesus is seen arising from His sleep on the little ship, as the storm beats upon it and rebukes the wind and says to the sea, "Peace, be still". And what was the result of this brief exhortation from the Word made flesh? Why, the wind ceased, and there was a great calm! Truly a matchless display of Divine power. How easy it would be to be caught up in the wonder of it, but let us again look to our theme of Peace. When Jesus says, "Peace, be still", even the elements must obey His command. Until then the disciples can expect tossing and heaving in a turbulent sea. The church, like the disciples on the little ship, find that even Jesus in our midst does not assure us smooth sailing. Nor will His presence alone keep our hearts from sinking at the sight of the dreadful storms about us. But when we have been sufficiently aroused to cry to Him in prayer, then, and not until then, we shall see what a great calm He makes when He says, "Peace". Remember too, that the first thing our risen Lord said to His disciples when He appeared to them was, "Peace be unto you". (John 20:19)

Jesus rebuked the waves and sea and so brought calm to the elements. But the greatest calm was the one He wrought in their soul. What peace it is to see the display of His power and hear His command drive back the storm. Such Peace as this is not easily shaken or soon disturbed. And mark well that there was no peace until Jesus bid it come.

So must it be in the Church. There may be calm. All may be smooth on the surface, but is it Peace? No, not until our Lord makes it so. All true Peace is of Him. (II Peter 3:14)

The church should value its peace. It is a precious possession. When we are in peace we feel a flowing of love and fellowship among our members. Peace will shut our eyes to the faults of others. It will still an otherwise loose tongue. Peace, flowing like a river, is a visible condition. It can be seen. Peace pervades an assembly so that it may be felt, and it resembles an actual sensation or feeling. To be in Peace is to gather without malice or hard feelings and draw us to one another in fond embraces. In summary, peace in the church is a Spirit of Christ-likeness and living with the family of God without any fear. May God give us peace in the churches. May Jesus say, "Peace be still".

Peace among the churches is a somewhat more difficult subject to define. Churches may associate in geographic arrangements or be linked together in doctrinal unity. But, we ask, are they in peace with one another? Again we observe that any peace must be associated with the Prince of Peace or it is no peace at all. ("Peace; Peace", when there is no peace is all too familiar a cry to God's weary children.) To find churches together in peace is to find churches led of the One Spirit of God, to worship the One Holy Father thru the redemption that is in their One Lord. One church will not be promoting this theme while another is promoting that theme. A group of churches or even one strong church will not try to impose upon its weaker sister church anything at all that is not according to godliness.

We might say that churches together in peace is like members of one church living in peace. One is not lording it over the other. Neither is one seeking pre-eminence or dominion over the conscience of others. Peace among the churches is a living together in

careful examinations and criticism of all who read it, and should be candidly, but kindly scrutanized; that we may prove all things, and hold fast that which is good. All who write with the single desire to elucidate truth for the edification and comfort of the saints, will desire to have their views tested by the divinely authorized standard; and if anything be detected which the scriptures will not sustain, especially anything conflicting with divine testimony, its detection and exposure should be regarded as a favor equally to the writer and the readers.

Recently some difference has been obvious in the views of brethren in regard to the scriptural signification of the word regeneration, as used in the New Testament; some holding that it is, and others that it is not the same in signification and application with what is called the new birth. Some applying the word regeneration to the resurrection power of God which brought again from the dead the crucified body of Christ, and in Him the resurrection life and immortality of all His mystical body and members, from under the law which was the ministration of death, into the resurrection life and immortality of the Son of God.

Now, as a birth, either natural or spiritual, always implies a generation, because without generation there can be no birth; and whatever is born, is the development of that which was generated, it is not strange that the two terms have been thought by many to mean one and the same thing. Such indeed had been our view for years; but as we now conceive, because we had not been led to closely investigate the subject, until it was presented for consideration by some of the brethren. Here let us observe that those who take the position that the terms regeneration and the new birth mean one and the same, and that both apply to the experimental quickening of the children of God, do not deny that all the saints are redeemed and quickened together with Christ, and raised up together, and made to sit together in heavenly places in Christ Jesus. Nor, on the other hand, do those brethren who apply the word regeneration to the quickening of the whole elect family of God by the resurrection of Christ, hold with less tenacity the vital importance of the new birth, as it has always been held by the church of God, in its personal application to all of the saints in their individual experience, in being quickened by the Spirit, and born into the liberty of the sons of God.

While, so far as we understand them, we agree with our brethren that the regeneration which is mentioned but twice in the Bible, in both cases refers to the reproduction from death of the whole mystical body of Christ, by His resurrection, we at the same time hold, as we have ever held, that every member of the body of Christ must experience the new and spiritual birth, of which Christ spake to Nicodemus in John 3:3-10. Still in perfect harmony with that vitally important sentiment, we also believe that Christ in His incarnation took on Him the seed of Abraham, and that all who are Christ's are Abraham's seed, and heirs according to the promise; and that they were so identified with Him in His assumption of our flesh, that when He died, they were legally dead with Him; and when He arose from the dead, they were quickened together with Him, and they were raised up together, and made to sit together in the heavenly places. The whole church, as the body of Christ, was buried with Him by baptism into death, regenerated, or reproduced from death, by the resurrection life of His resurrection; so that in like manner as they were buried with Him into His death, they were raised from the dead with Him to newness of life; married and identified with him in resurrection, or regeneration life. How else can it be said we are quickened, and raised up together with Him; that we are risen with Christ, and dead to the law by His

body? How else shall we understand that we are raised up from the dead by the glory of the Father, to walk in newness of life? Raised up from under that law which holds dominion over a man as long as he lives; being by that law crucified with Christ, dead with Him to the law by His body, and regenerated in a new life, and reproduced, in a new relationship, over the which the law of wrath and condemnation has no dominion; and being thus risen with Christ, now instead of continuing to seek for righteousness by the works of the law, or for those things which belong to the legal dispensation or worldly sanctuary, we who are risen with Christ are instructed to seek those things which are above, even in the heavenly places of the regeneration, which are the heavenly places of the spiritual kingdom, where Christ sitteth on the right hand of God.

If it is conceded that our participation of flesh and blood by our creation and generation in the first Adam, placed us in and with him under the law that he was created under, which he transgressed, and by the transgression of which he involved us in guilt and death, from which Christ, the second Adam, to redeem us was required to be made flesh, and to dwell among us, under the same law, and that in doing this, He took on Him the seed of Abraham, that seed of Abraham which was reckoned in Isaac, (not seeds, as of many, but to thy seed, Abraham's seed, which is Christ), and that in being made flesh, He was to suffer in the flesh, bear our sins in the body of His flesh, be put to death in the flesh; then not only was He put to death in the flesh, but the flesh in which He suffered was also put to death. Now observe, the reproduction of those thus buried in death by His baptism of suffering, was not a mere resuscitation, or recovering to that life which was put away, but a resurrection to immortal life, and to a spiritual state perfectly free from guilt, condemnation and death. Hence it is said that God hath begotten us again to a lively (or vital, immortal) hope, by the resurrection of Jesus Christ from the dead, to an inheritance which is (like the seed by which this immortality is generated), incorruptible, undefiled, and fadeth not away. Is it heresy to call this regeneration? Redeemed from the generation of the earthly Adam--reproduced in the life and immortality of the second Adam, which is the Lord from heaven, our relation to earth, to the flesh, to the law, to sin, corruption and death is dissolved and we are identified with the risen Saviour in His resurrection life, is not this regeneration? But in other words, was not that life which quickened and resurrected the crucified body of our Lord, the same resurrection life of which we are made experimentally the partakers when we are born again? If so, was it not communicated to the whole church of God, in her spiritual Head, when He was raised from the dead? If not, at what period was it communicated from God the Father, through Christ, the Mediator, to His mystical body and members? But why apply the terms generation, regeneration, begetting and birth, to this reproduction of the church in her spiritual life? Because the Bible uses terms which in our judgment fully warrant us. That His resurrection was a regeneration, will appear from the record. He was begotten in the flesh by the Holy Ghost, conceived in the womb of the virgin Mary, and that holy thing which should be born of her should and was called the Son of God. Thus by generation He was made flesh, made of a woman, made under the law, that in this flesh He should be put to death. In His resurrection divine inspiration has used similar terms. "Thou art my Son. This day have I begotten thee". (Psa. 2:7) And in Acts 13:33, these very words are applied to the resurrection of Christ. "And we declare unto you glad tidings, how that the promise made to the fathers, God hath fulfilled the same

unto us, their children, in that he hath raised up Jesus again, as it is also written in the second Psalm, Thou art my son; this day have I begotten thee." If these scriptures together with those which declare Him to be "the first begotten of the dead", (Rev. 1:5) "The first born from the dead", etc. (Col. 1:18) do not imply a regeneration, we are at loss to find words in our language to express the idea. Generated, in being made flesh, circumcised, in putting off the body of the sins of the flesh by the circumcision of Christ, and begotten again from the dead, and born from the dead, in immortal life, over which death hath no power; and to be known no more in the flesh, but to be known henceforth as the Resurrection and the Life of all His members.

But, admitting the application of the term, to the Resurrection of Christ from the dead, some may ask why we include it in the regeneration of the church.

Well let us see. Did Christ arise from the dead and leave His church, or any part thereof, behind Him, and under the curse of the law, the guilt of sin and dominion of death, or did He not rather abolish death, and bring immortality to light in His resurrection? When He went forth weeping and bearing precious seed, did He not return again rejoicing, bearing His sheaves with Him? (Psa. 126:6) In what other sense, or by what other generation does Christ claim His members as the children of the resurrection? Can the relationship of children exist without generation? It is written, "A seed shall serve him; it shall be accounted to the Lord for a generation. They shall come, and shall declare his righteousness unto a people that shall be born, that he hath done it." (Psa. 22:30, 31) Is it not presumptuous to deny that the church was quickened together with Christ, and that they were raised up together? In what other sense can we understand that impressive and striking illustration which He Himself gave of His death and resurrection. "Verily, verily I say unto you, Except a corn of wheat fall into the ground and die, it abideth alone; but if it die, it bringeth forth much fruit." (John 12:24) The context proves that this double asseveration was used to impress deeply on the minds of His disciples the application of the figure, as illustrative of His death, and the quickening and reproduction of His seed, whom He would redeem from the earth, and bring up with Him, and in Him, as their Resurrection. A very similar figure is used in illustration of the resurrection of the saints, in I Cor. 15:36. "Thou fool, that which thou sowest is not quickened except it die: and that which thou sowest, thou sowest not that body which shall be; but bare grain, it may chance of wheat, or of some other grain. But God giveth it a body as it hath pleased him, and to every seed his own body." If Christ is that corn of wheat which fell into the ground and died, what is His own body which God has given Him, in His resurrection? Let the inspired apostle answer: "According to the working of his mighty power which he wrought in Christ when he raised him from the dead", etc. "And gave him to be the head over all things to the church, which is his body, the fullness of him that filleth all in all". (Eph. 1:19-23) "Thy dead shall live, my dead body shall they arise. Awake and sing, ye that dwell in dust; for thy dew, the dew of herbs, and the earth shall cast out the dead". (Isa. 26:19) Compare with Hosea 6:1, 2. "Come, and let us return unto the Lord; for he hath torn, and he will heal us; he hath smitten, and he will also bind us up. After two days will he revive us; and in the third day he will raise us up, and we shall live in his sight." Ages and generations may pass before all the members of Christ's mystical body shall be quickened and live in the sight of any but God. But in the sight of the omniscient eye, when his soul was poured out into death, all his seed was clearly seen, as living in his sight, and in that life which is hid with

Christ in God, and which in the absence of Christ can never be seen. When, and wherever He, who is their life, appear, then, and there do all His members appear with Him in glory. In His death, the corn of wheat containing the germ, of all the harvest, fell into the ground and died. Here is the planting in the likeness of His death, which is set forth by christian baptism; and resurrection with Him to newness of life. By death this relation to the earth is dissolved. We have known Him in the flesh, as a Man of sorrow, acquainted with grief, subject to pain and death: but henceforth know we Him no more. "He was taken from prison and from judgment; and who shall declare His generation; for he is cut off out of the land of the living?" (Isa. 53:8) "Thou sowest not that body which shall be". Before His death He was under the law, laden with all the sins of His people; for God hath laid on Him the iniquities of all His people; prepared for the sufferings of death, and made a little lower than the angels. But God giveth it a body as hath pleased Him, and to every seed his own body. Now, in his own body, the church, quickened with immortal, or resurrection life, He dieth no more; death hath no more dominion over Him. The greatness of God's mighty power is displayed, which He wrought in Christ when He raised Him up from the dead. Having abolished in His flesh the enmity, even the law of commandments, which were on Him when He was put to death in the flesh. He has nailed them to His cross--and leaving these all behind, He has arisen from the dead in a spiritual resurrection body, begotten by the Father from the dead, He is exalted in His resurrection body, "far above all principality and power, and might and dominion, and every name that is named, not only in this world, but also in that which is to come". The seed which fell into the ground and died has burst the bands of death, and triumphed over the grave. Bearing His sheaves with Him, He enters the portals of immortality as our triumphant Prince and Saviour. "God has gone up with a shout, the Lord with the sound of a trumpet". "Lift up your heads,

"Ye everlasting doors, fly wide,
Make ready to receive my bride;
Ye harps of heaven, come sound aloud.
Here comes the purchase of my blood".

Now tune your sweetest harps, ye ransomed sons of God, and without a jarring note, swell the immortal notes written by Peter, "Blessed be the God and Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, which according to his abundant mercy hath begotten us again". Don't falter at that strain--heaven shall resound with its melody; sing it loud, sound it clearly, and high as the heavens your voices raise when you repeat the chorus. Blessed God, who hath begotten us, in this Resurrection Regeneration, "to a lively hope, by the resurrection of Jesus Christ from the dead, to an inheritance which is incorruptible, and undefiled, and that fadeth not away; reserved in heaven for you, who are kept by the power of God, through faith unto salvation, ready to be revealed in the last time".

Now, brethren, does this doctrine of Resurrection Regeneration alarm any of you? Examine it closely, carefully, and prayerfully, and compare it with the scriptures and with your experience.

We have called your attention to the scriptures on the subject; now suffer us to appeal to your own experience. You are born again of an incorruptible seed, by the word of God, which liveth and abideth forever. What think you; was that incorruptible seed in Christ when like a corn of wheat He feel into the earth and died for you? Were you quickened by the power of the resurrection of the Son of God, when you passed from death unto life? If not, from what begetting did your new birth proceed? To what generation do you by it belong? Do you really think the Head of the church was begotten from the dead at one time, and

the body and fullness of Christ at another? Has your new birth brought you forth as children of the Resurrection? Is the life of the Head of the church the same that is the life of His body? Is Jesus Christ your Resurrection and your Life?

But, say you, Jesus arose from the dead eighteen hundred years ago, and our birth transpired but recently. True, but can you ascribe it to anything short of the death and resurrection of our Lord Jesus Christ? Had He failed to have risen from the dead, could you have been born again? Was not the very first gleam of hope that cheered your desponding heart, a view, by faith, of the risen Saviour? Could you rest upon any other hope than that power which God wrought in Christ when He raised Him from the dead? Were you quickened and made to believe in God, as were the saints at Ephesus, and all the faithful in Christ Jesus, according to the working of His mighty power which He wrought in Christ when He raised Him from the dead? If you were born of the spirit that raised up Christ from the dead He shall also quicken your mortal bodies by His Spirit that dwelleth in you. (Rom. 8:11)

Now let us review the decree, in the second Psalm, "Thou art my son, this day have I begotten thee", and the inspired explanation of it in Acts 13:32, 33. "And we declare unto you glad tidings, how that the promise which was made to the fathers, God hath fulfilled unto us their children, in that he hath raised up Jesus again; as it is written in the second Psalm, Thou art my Son, this day have I begotten thee". How is the resurrection of Jesus Christ the fulfillment of the promise made to the fathers, unto us their children? This risen Jesus is our Resurrection and our life. The day of this decree of God was ushured in by the resurrection of Christ, and cannot terminate until all who are begotten by His resurrection shall be born of the spirit that raised Him from the dead. It has been rightly said by some of our brethren, that generation must always precede a birth; begetting and quickening are always before the new birth. This generation chosen in Christ, as a seed that shall serve Him, which shall be accounted to the Lord for a generation, shall come, and shall declare His righteousness unto a people that shall be born. (Psa. 22:30, 31) Paul declares to us the gracious purpose of God, in quickening, and raising us up together (or simultaneously) with Christ; and it is, "That in the ages to come", for in the order of time, ages are required for the development of this regeneration, and the personal development of that people, who, being already regenerated in Christ, shall be born of His resurrection life and spirit; yet all this shall certainly be accomplished in the one day, in which God will make up His jewels, and in which a nation shall be born. So in the ages to come, the ages which have come, and the ages yet in the future, God will shew the exceeding riches of his grace, in his kindness towards us through Christ Jesus. (Eph. 2:7)

One farther consideration. Our Lord Jesus Christ is expressly called the Only Begotten of the Father; how then is it possible for us to be brought into the vital relationship of sons of God, unless we were begotten and regenerated in Him, as sons of God, and heirs of immortality? We have supposed that the eternal deity or Godhead of Christ, is unbegotten, underived, self-existent, and eternal; and that His Sonship has reference to His mediatorial Headship of the church over which He presides, and that the members of the church, as being the members of His body, have their sonship in His Sonship, their life in His life, their righteousness in His righteousness, and their heirship jointly with His, to an inheritance of glory. In what other way we can be sons or heirs of God, and joint heirs with Christ, we cannot conceive. In the election of grace all His people were chosen in Him before the

foundation of the world, and their eternal life was and still is hid with Him in God. In the divine purpose, so far as that purpose is made known to us, our God ordained to manifest the body of Christ in all its members, by a first and second birth; provided for them through the first and second Adam. Through the generations of the first (in the order of their development) in Adam, they were partakers of flesh and blood, in which they were subjects of the law under which Adam was created and under which he fell; so that in Adam all die; and in their Adamic nature they were all children of wrath, even as others; but in their regeneration and new birth by, and through the second Adam, which is the Lord from heaven, they are made partakers of the divine nature, are washed from all pollutions, and cleansed from all guilt, by the washing of regeneration and renewing of the Holy Ghost.

Hereafter, we propose to treat on the new birth, as taught in the word and experienced personally by the saints.

August 15, 1868 Elder Gilbert Beebe

November 12, 1903

GIFTS

The Scriptures of the New Testament present the gospel church in her perfection, as the workmanship of God. Her doctrine and order are plainly shown there to all of her children, as they are also revealed to each in his experience, so that the word and the experience witness together to all that is of God. We are to look only to the inspired Scriptures of truth to decide concerning any point of doctrine, or any ordinance, or any gift to the church of God; and there alone shall we find the proper order of those things of God, as arranged and established by His authority.

Whatever assumes to belong to the church is to be tried by the pattern shown to us in the Scriptures of the New Testament, and if not found there it must be discarded by every lover of the truth. The gifts of Jesus to the church are named by the inspired apostle in his letter to the Ephesians: "And he gave some apostles, and some prophets; and some evangelists; and some pastors and teachers". The object of these gifts is also there stated: "For the perfecting of the saints, for the work of the ministry, for the edifying of the body of Christ". Any professed gift that is not included in this catalogue and description, must not be recognized as of God; and any one who claims to have work to do as a gift of God to the church in behalf of any but the saints, or in order that any may become saints through his work, is clearly not manifesting the character of a gospel gift, for all of these gifts are declared to be exclusively for the benefit of the body of Christ, to which they themselves belong as "joints and bands" which minister nourishment to the body. (Eph. 4:11-16; Col. 2:10)

Fragments Silas H. Durand

Christ would not entrust our redemption to angels, to millions of angels; but He would come Himself, and in person suffer; He would not give a low and base price for us clay. He would buy us with a great ransom, so as He might over-buy us, and none could over-bid Him in His market for souls. (Rutherford)

Wherever Christ is, clusters of divine promises grow out of Him, as the motes, rays, and beams from the sun, and a family, as it were, and a society of branches out of a true. (Rutherford)

All the disputes between us and the Arminians may be reduced to these two questions: 1. Is God dependent on man, or is man dependent on God? 2. Is man a debtor to God, or God a debtor to man?

Toplady

EDITORIAL

MOUNT ZION

But ye are come to mount Sion, and unto the city of the living God, the heavenly Jerusalem, and to an innumerable company of angels,

To the general assembly and church of the first born, which are written in heaven, and to God the Judge of all, and to the spirits of just men made perfect,

And to Jesus the mediator of the new covenant, and to the blood of sprinkling, that speaketh better things than that of Abel. (Heb. 12:22-24)

In this chapter, Paul is comforting the Hebrews by telling them that they have not come to Mount Sinai, as the children of Israel had come in the wilderness, for that mountain only God could touch and when He did, it burned with fire and was covered with blackness, darkness and tempest, but ye are come, declares Paul, to the heavenly Jerusalem, the city of the living God even to Mount Sion. The sight, alone, of Mount Sinai was terrible and no man could endure what was commanded there. If so much as a beast touched the mountain, it was stoned, or thrust through with a dart. Moses, himself, did exceedingly fear and quake at its presence for the law which came from this mount brought death, whereas the law which comes from Mount Sion brings life for the law of the liberty of Christ makes us free from the law of sin and death.

"Wherefore," says Paul, "seeing we also are compassed about with so great a cloud of witnesses, let us lay aside every weight, and the sin which doth so easily beset us and let us run with patience the race that is set before us, Looking unto Jesus the author and finisher of our faith; who for the joy that was set before him endured the cross, despising the shame, and is set down at the right hand of the throne of God." (Heb. 12:1, 2) Paul's words are just as applicable today, to you, dear child of God, as they were to those he addressed among the Hebrews as "holy brethren, partakers of the heavenly calling". For there is one generation of Jesus Christ though members of it live in every age and in every nation, kindred and tongue, for there is but one body, and one Spirit, even as ye are called in one hope of your calling; one Lord, one faith, one baptism, one God and Father of all, who is above all, and through all, and in you all.

Let us begin to examine, now, what Paul declares that we are "come unto" for this city of the living God is the ultimate triumph of all our spiritual hopes and aspirations.

Clearly from Hebrews 11:16 God has prepared this eternal city for those who confess they are strangers and pilgrims on this earth and who are seeking a better country, even an heavenly. For God is not ashamed to be called their God, neither will He overlook the poor and needy in the day of the restitution of all things. By faith, David described this city of Zion as beautiful for situation and the joy of the whole earth. He assures us that God is known in her palaces for a refuge, and that the kings of the earth pass by her walls and ramparts and marvel and haste away because of her strength. Indeed, David prompts us to, "Walk about Zion, and go round about her: tell the towers thereof. Mark ye well her bulwarks, consider her palaces: that ye may tell it to the generation following. For this God is our God for ever and ever: he will be our guide even unto death." (Ps. 48:12-14)

While speaking to His beloved from the Mount, Jesus said to them, "Ye are the light of the world. A city that is set on a hill cannot be hid." (Matt. 5:14) For this city or habitation of God is really in the hearts of His people for the kingdom of God is in you and it is the city of a great King. And just as the natural city of Jerusalem is set on a hill surrounded by other hills and mountains, so are ye set among the hills and mountains of

God's promises. For it is of great comfort to know that God is our refuge and strength, a very present help in trouble, and we, therefore, will not fear though the earth be removed and though the mountains be carried into the midst of the sea. And of no less comfort is God's assurance when he said, "I have loved thee with an everlasting love and with heavenly kindness have I drawn thee." Moses, when blessing the tribes, makes our mountain to stand strong when he declares, "There is none like unto the God of Jeshurun, who rideth upon the heaven in thy help, and in his excellency on the sky. The eternal God is thy refuge, and underneath are the everlasting arms...Happy art thou, O Israel: who is like unto thee, O people saved by the Lord, the shield of thy help, and who is the sword of thy excellency..." (Deut. 33:26-29) It is little wonder that David mused, "I will lift up mine eyes unto the hills, from whence cometh my help. My help cometh from the Lord which made heaven and earth." (Ps. 121:1, 2) And so close was God's presence to Ezekiel that he felt to be an integral part of this city and in triumph disclosed that the name of the city from that day shall be, "The Lord is there."

Now, this city has cold flowing waters which run through it, even a river the streams whereof make glad the city of our God, the holy place of the tabernacles on high. And this river is the love of our Heavenly Father which flows from the throne of God and from the Lamb and reaches the farthest corner of the city to the very least of its inhabitants, even to you and I. This river is like the river of paradise which went out of Eden to water the garden and parted and became into four heads severally known as Pison, Gihon, Hiddekel and Euphrates. Now each of these streams flows from the main source with a fixed purpose to bring comfort to the inhabitants of the city of Zion, to the trees of righteousness the planting of the Lord.

The river Pison means a multitude or flowing and there is a constant flow of the Lord's people into this city for "one generation passeth away, and another generation cometh:" (Ecc. 1:4) From the days of the Patriarchs, through the legal dispensation and later from the days of the Apostles until the end of time, there is a great multitude which no man can number. And they all have something in common for the river Pison encompasseth the whole land of Havilah which means affliction. In Revelation, one of the elders identifies these afflicted as those, "which came out of great tribulation, and have washed their robes, and made them white in the blood of the Lamb." (Rev. 7:14)

The second river is Gihon which means grace for it is by grace ye are saved through faith; and that not of yourselves: it is the gift of God: not of works, lest any man should boast. The third river is Hiddekel, meaning a voice or sound which represents the voice of the Lord which is full of power and majesty and divides the flames of fire, shakes the wilderness, makes the hinds to calve, discovers the forests and breaks the cedars even the cedars of Lebanon. The fourth river is the Euphrates which means fruitfulness, "So shall my word be that goeth forth out of my mouth:" saith the Lord, it shall not return unto me void, but it shall accomplish that which I please, and it shall prosper in the thing whereto I sent it." (Is. 55:11)

All of these streams flowing through the city refresh the inhabitants of Zion and prosper the cause of truth so that there is no turning back. I believe the inspiration and comfort of these waters prompted Jeremiah to declare, "Will a man leave the snow of Lebanon which cometh from the rock of the field? or shall the cold flowing waters that come from another place be forsaken?" (Jer. 18:14)

Now this blessed city of Zion is

exceedingly precious to us for we have no continuing city here on earth because this world with all its fleshly enticements is a waste howling wilderness to the people of God. And when we are refreshed by another glimpse of this eternal paradise through a renewal of the hope of better things that is within us, we often become overjoyed as David when he said, "How amiable are thy tabernacles, O Lord of Hosts! My soul longeth, yea, even fainteth for the courts of the Lord: my heart and my flesh crieth out for the living God.", and sometimes we reach the exultancy of Newton in his hymn when he exclaimed, "Glorious things of thee are spoken, Zion, city of our God! He whose word cannot be broken, Formed thee for his own abode: On the Rock of Ages founded, What can shake thy sure repose? With salvation's walls surrounded, Thou may'st smile at all thy foes...See the streams of living waters, Springing from eternal love, Well supply thy sons and daughters, And all fear of want remove. Who can faint while such a river, Each flows their thirst t'assuage? Grace, which, like the Lord, the giver, Never fails from age to age."

It was this same city which Abraham was hunting when he went out from his homeland not knowing whither he went, for he looked for a city which hath foundations, whose builder and maker is God. Abraham, in his age, saw the city from afar off as did David who warned us that except the Lord build the house, they labour in vain that build it: except the Lord keep the city the watchman waketh but in vain. This city is the Lord's design and it is His prerogative who shall enter his gates and walk its streets of gold. And no one shall find shelter within its walls who is not born again of the water and of the spirit and who does not come as a little child in meekness and humility. But what a comfort it is to know that when Naomi and Ruth approached Bethlehem-judah on their way from the fleshly tabernacles of Moab, the whole city was moved at their appearance for the inhabitants of Zion are made one body and one spirit in Christ for which cause may he ever be eternally praised. David captured the sweetness of the moment for the poor pilgrim in every age as he or she comes nigh the gates of the city when he said, "Yea, the sparrow hath found an house, and the swallow a nest for herself, where she may lay her young, even thine altars, O Lord of hosts, my King, and my God." (Ps. 84:3)

In any one single place or period of time, the city often looks small as it did to Ecclesiastes, the Preacher, for he asserts there was a little city, and few men within it; and there came a great king against it, and built bulwarks around it and beseiged it. This enemy of the city, of course, is Satan who makes war incessantly with the woman (the Church) in the wilderness. Ecclesiastes continues, however, to say that there was found a poor wise man, who by his wisdom delivered the city, yet no man remembers that same poor man. Now Christ came meek and lowly and riding upon an ass for He was the poor wise man and when he approached the city of Jerusalem there was a great multitude which spread their garments and palm branches in the way and rejoiced singing. "Hosanna to the son of David: Blessed is he that cometh in the name of the Lord; Hosanna in the highest." (Matt. 21:9) And it is said that all the city was moved when Jesus came, yet no man remembers the poor wise man. The inhabitants of Zion are so prone to forget His mercy and His love that we are all too like the lepers who went on their way without returning to give thanks.

Often, as we travel through the vast regions of our land and yours finding only selected areas where spiritual life seems evident, we wonder, sometimes, if the very image of this eternal city is gradually being removed from the earth and, though, this, no doubt, is true for

the period of the fullness of the Gentiles seems to be quickly approaching, we should not, we must not despair. We do well to remember that in Christ's messages to the Churches in Revelation, it was only to Philadelphia that He said, "thou hast a little strength." For He has declared that His people shall be gathered one by one as a hen gathereth her chicks under her wings and wherever the two or three are gathered together there He has promised to be in the midst of them. And often we feel the greatest sweetness in meeting when the handfuls are assembled together in His name, but we joy, too, when we witness on occasion the larger assemblies when we see a greater portion of the "great congregation" come together.

But the more we capture a glimpse of this celestial home, the more we long for its coming. We desire to see the holy city, the new Jerusalem, coming down from God out of heaven prepared as a bride adorned for her husband. We pray and long to see it shine as a jasper stone, to see its great wall and gates, to behold the twelve foundations of its wall garnished with all manner of precious stones. We beg to walk its streets of pure gold, transparent as glass. We plead to see the throne of God, and the four and twenty elders, its four beasts and the Lamb in the midst as it had been slain having seven horns and seven eyes. For we cry to realize the eternal noon which this city emanates where there will be no more death, neither sorrow, nor crying; nor pain, for God, himself, it is said, shall wipe away all tears from their eyes. I cry as Paul did to the Philippians, "That I may know him, and the power of his resurrection, and the fellowship of his sufferings, being made conformable unto his death; If by any means I might attain unto the resurrection of the dead." (Phil. 3:10, 11)

Now ye are come, also, declares Paul, to an innumerable company of angels. When Abraham sent the eldest servant of his house to find a bride for Isaac, his son, he assured his servant that the Lord would send his angel before him to guide and prosper his way. The angel of the Lord was sent to tell Zacharias that his prayers had been answered and that Elizabeth, his wife, would bear a son whose name was to be called John for he would make ready a people prepared for the Lord. Six months later the same angel, Gabriel, announced to Mary that she would bring forth a son, whose name would be called Jesus. Likewise, Gabriel appeared to Joseph to allay his fears regarding his espousal to Mary already great with child. And it was Gabriel, again, who descended from heaven and came and rolled back the stone from the sepulchre so that Mary and others could see that the tomb of Christ was empty. Angels in chorus praised God at the birth of Christ, ministered unto Him following His temptation and cast the great dragon, that old serpent, out of heaven into the earth by the blood of the Lamb and by the word of their testimony. David reassures the Lord's people in Psalm 91 that the angels of the Lord would have charge over them in all their ways. A precious deacon, recently told me of the last hours of an aged one years ago who said on a certain morning, "The angels are coming to take me home today." And during the day her family could not dissuade her otherwise. About four o'clock that same afternoon she was taken home in a quiet rest. It is related of the late Elder W. I. Carnell, who served our church in Canada for several years, shortly after the turn of the century, that he preached almost until his last breath when he raised his arms in exultation and exclaimed soaring! soaring! Indeed, comforts Paul, ye are come unto an innumerable company of angels.

In addition, Paul proceeds to comfort the Hebrews by saying, ye are come to the general assembly and church of the firstborn, which are written in heaven. We know that the names of the Lord's people are written in heaven even in the

book of life and that He has graven His elect upon the palms of His hands. Indeed Christ has raised the members of his body from servitude under the law to be sons by adoption and if sons then heirs and if heirs then joint heirs with Himself. He has raised His people to become Kings and Priests unto God. Collectively, they are the general assembly and the Church of the firstborn or the "great congregation" for Christ through the words of David in Psalm 40:9 edifies His people when He declares "I have preached righteousness in the great congregation; lo I have not refrained my lips, O Lord, thou knowest."

Furthermore continues Paul, ye are come to God the Judge of all. What a solemn and yet glorious awakening there remains for you, dear child of God, to be raised among the saints and brought before the Judge of all the earth and presented there unblamably and unreprovably before Him in love through the merits of His gracious and merciful son. You know, when Christ was born, he was wrapped in swaddling clothes, lying in a manger. And these swaddling clothes represent, as I see it, two things. First, of all, they suggest clothes which are tightly bound signifying the covenant by which Christ is inseparably bound to His people and, second, they represent the mystery which permeates the entire realm of godliness as "thick darkness" is declared by God to be a swaddling band for the sea. We cannot by searching find out God, but He will reveal Himself unto whomsoever He will and we know that "the foundation of God standeth sure, having this seal, The Lord knoweth them that are his." (2 Tim. 2:19)

Let us go on, now, to consider the spirits of just men made perfect. We know that the word spirit in the scripture is used to denote the Holy Ghost, the third person of the Trinity, but it is also used to signify the renewed nature, or spiritual part in man. In fact, from Proverbs 20:27, we learn that, "The spirit of man is the candle of the Lord, searching all the inward parts of the belly." Now Christ said to Nicodemus, "Except a man be born of water and of the Spirit, he cannot enter into the kingdom of God." (Jo. 3:5) To emphasize this truth, Paul tells the Corinthians, "Know ye not that ye are the temple of God, and that the Spirit of God dwelleth in you." (I Cor. 3:16) The Lord's people are a trinity within themselves having body, soul and spirit, and Paul in praying for the Thessalonians asks God that their "whole spirit and soul and body be preserved blameless unto the coming of our Lord Jesus Christ." (I Thes. 5:23)

Joshua was to succeed Moses for God said to Moses, "Take thee Joshua the son of Nun, a man in whom is the spirit, and lay thine hand upon him:" (Num. 27:18) It is said of Daniel that an excellent spirit was found in him. The spirit of Elijah rested on Elisha. Now from Ecclesiastes 12:7, we know that at death, the dust or body shall return to the earth as it was, and the spirit shall return unto God who gave it. And this spirit which dwells in the Lord's people is the same spirit that abides in Christ for there is one body, and one Spirit, even as ye are called in one hope of your calling. For, "if the Spirit of him that raised up Jesus from the dead dwell in you, he that raised up Christ from the dead shall quicken your mortal bodies by the Spirit that dwelleth in you. (Rom. 8:11) This is why Paul exclaimed to the Romans, "even we ourselves groan within ourselves, waiting for the adoption, to wit, the redemption of our body." (Rom. 8:23)

Furthermore this is the reason for the hope of our calling for "the Spirit itself beareth witness with our spirit," declares Paul, "that we are the children of God." (Rom. 8:16) For ye have not received the spirit of bondage again to fear; but ye have received the spirit of

adoption, whereby we cry, Abba, Father. For the law of the Spirit of life in Christ Jesus hath made you free from the law of sin and death.

But Paul tells the Hebrews they are come unto the spirits of just men made perfect. How are His people made perfect? This is very high ground. We know that Job was described as perfect and upright, and one that feared God, and eschewed evil. Certainly this perfection comes not as an inheritance from Adam for he was of the earth, earthy, and the carnal mind is enmity against God for it is not subject to the law of God, neither indeed can be. Therefore, we must look to another for perfection, that is, to Christ. When Jeremiah was commanded to go down to the potter's house to behold the potter who wrought a work on the wheels, he saw the first vessel which the potter made marred in his hands, so he made it again another vessel as seemed good to the potter to make it. Is this not a picture of Adam and Christ? For the creature was made subject to vanity, not willingly, but by reason of him who hath subjected the same in hope. Adam is of the earth, earthy. Christ is of heaven, heavenly. Adam is a living soul. Christ is a quickening spirit. As in Adam all die, so in Christ shall all be made alive. But as ye have borne the image of the earthy, ye shall also bear the image of the heavenly. And it is in bearing this image of the heavenly that ye are made perfect in Him.

Let us behold, now, some of the ways in which ye are made perfect in Christ. When Jesus entered the temple and cast out all them that bought and sold and then healed the lame and blind, the children began crying, "Hosanna to the son of David." When the chief priests and scribes became displeased with Jesus, He said unto them, "Yea have ye never read, Out of the mouth of babes and sucklings thou hast perfected praise." (Matt. 21:16) He perfected praise out of the mouth of Jonah, as well, after he had spent three days and nights in the belly of the great fish, for Jonah said, "I will sacrifice unto thee with the voice of thanksgiving; I will pay that that I have vowed. Salvation is of the Lord." (Jonah 2:9) This is one way in which ye are made perfect, by rendering praise and thanksgiving unto God as did Peter, Paul, Anna, Simeon the Centurion and a host of others.

Furthermore the trial of your faith worketh patience, and patience must be allowed her perfect work that ye may be perfect and wanting nothing. For tribulation worketh patience; and patience, experience and experience, hope; and hope maketh us not ashamed for the love of God is shed abroad in our hearts through the Holy Ghost which is given unto us. We need to remember that even the Captain of our Salvation was made perfect through suffering. At this point we are reminded of the silversmith, who heats the furnace and continually removes the dross from the surface of the molten mass until, finally, he can see his image in the liquid metal. Then he knows that his work is finished. Paul, having spent his life in the ministry of God, and suffered, sometimes immeasurably, in the cause of truth, wrote to Timothy toward the close of his journey and said, "I am now ready to be offered, and the time of my departure is at hand. I have fought a good fight, I have finished my course, I have kept the faith: Henceforth there is laid up for me a crown of righteousness, which the Lord, the righteous judge, shall give me at that day: and not to me only, but unto all them also that love his appearing." (2 Tim. 4:6-8)

Love is also a source of perfection in Christ for God is love; and he that dwelleth in love dwelleth in God, and God in him. Herein is our love made perfect and perfect love casteth out fear.

But all these illustrations of the ways in which His people are made perfect in Him are the results of God's workmanship in the hearts of His

people. They permeate from the fact that the righteousness of Christ is imputed unto you, dear children of God, and your sins are imputed unto Him. And they are summed up in God's comforting words, "Come now, and let us reason together, though your sins be as scarlet, they shall be white as snow; though they be red like crimson, they shall be as wool." (Is. 1:18)

Now Paul comes to the heart of his text, for he says ye are come to Jesus the mediator of the new covenant, and to the blood of sprinkling, that speaketh better things than that of Abel. Jesus continually makes intercession for us who were sometime afar off but now are brought nigh unto God through the shedding of His precious blood. In Revelation 12, when the child of the woman is caught up unto God and to his throne, we are told that Michael and his angels fought against the dragon, that old serpent called the Devil, and Satan, and prevailed against him and cast him out into the earth where he makes war with the woman in the wilderness. But the woman is given the wings of a great eagle that she might fly into the wilderness unto the place which is prepared for her there where she is nourished for a time, times and half a time from the face of the serpent. Now the child, of course, is Christ and the woman in the wilderness is the Church of the Living God in this age. And it is so revealing to note when the child was caught up unto God, Michael and his angels were able to overcome Satan by the blood of the Lamb, and by the word of their testimony. Then there was a loud voice in heaven saying, "Now is come salvation, and strength, and the kingdom of our God, and the power of his Christ:" (Rev. 12:10) Thus it is through the blood of the Lamb that Satan is subdued, that your conscience is sprinkled and purged from dead works to serve a living God, that your robes are washed and made white as snow and that you shall be presented, someday, before His Father's throne without blemish in love that God might be all in all. Truly, the blood of Christ speaketh better things than that of Abel.

The majesty of Paul's text encouraging our hope that someday we might be raised to live in the eternal city, among the heavenly host with the elect of God and with Christ the Lamb in our midst lifts us to soaring heights far beyond our reach. Yet, I believe, Watts, somehow captures the wonder of these soaring heights in these words, "Eternal Power! whose high abode, Becomes the grandeur of a God; Infinite lengths, beyond the bounds, Where stars revolve their little rounds." And in like manner he also captures the feelings of our helpless yet yearning spirits when we peruse the marvel of eternal life and cry, "Lord, what shall earth and ashes do! We would adore our Maker, too; From sin and dust to thee we cry, The Great, the Holy and the High!"

Please pray for my wife, my family and myself while at a throne of grace.

In bonds of love,
Elder Stewart McColl

What coming and what returning sinner need despair of acceptance? No man can be worse that Paul was before his conversion; and no man can be worse than Peter was after his conversion.

Toplady

Christ is still crucified between two thieves; Antinomianism and Pharisaism.

Toplady

OBITUARIES

SISTER ERMA APPLE CLARK

It has pleased our Heavenly Father to call from our midst our beloved sister, Erma Apple Clark. Sister Clark was born to Eugene and Ross Apple on August 5, 1913,

and departed this life October 31, 1978, making her stay here sixty-five years. She was married to Orvin Clark in December 1928, who preceded her in death October 1972. To this union was born one daughter, Mrs. Robert McCoy, and two sons, Kenneth and Windall Clark.

Sister Clark united with Lickfork Church in August, 1967, and was a faithful member until her death. Her walk and conversation was manifestation of her hope through Christ. She was humble in manner and had a wonderful personality. Sister Clark desired not to be seen or heard but just to have a place with her people.

Sister Clark spoke of a cloud of loneliness since her husband's death, but there is coming a dawning of an uncloudy day when the Son of God and man shall come with healing in His wings and gather His children home; where there will be no loneliness or any such thing, but all will be like Him and be satisfied.

This was written by order of Lickfork Primitive Baptist Church. One copy to be sent to the family, one to the ***Signs of the Times,*** and one recorded in the church records.

Submitted in love,
David Underwood, Clerk
Elder Wallis Smith, Moderator

NANCY HALL MITCHELL

God in His infinite mercy saw fit to call Sister Nancy Hall Mitchell on July 18, 1978. She was the daughter of Joseph and Nancy Hall of Woodsdale, Person County, North Carolina, and the grand-daughter of Elder Andrew N. Hall, who was the founder of Shiloh Church, where she was a member. She was born and reared in a family of God fearing people who believed in the doctrine of Election. Her birthday was May 21, 1886, making her stay on earth 92 years.

She was married to Earl Mitchell of Person County and to this union was born two children; Fred Taylor, of Woodsdale, N.C., and Mrs. Evelyn Boone, of Amherst, Virginia, who survive her; also five grandchildren and two great-grandchildren. She had five brothers and one sister, one of the boys being her twin. They all preceded her in death and she was the last of her generation to go.

In her later years she lived with her son, Fred, who was very good to her. Although she became partially deaf, she still enjoyed attending church.

Her funeral was conducted at Shiloh Primitive Baptist Church at Woodsdale by her pastor, Elder C. B. Davis, Jr., and Mr. Fred Braswell of Bethel Hill Church. She was laid to rest in the church cemetery beneath a beautiful mound of flowers to await the coming of the Lord.

Clarisse Brooks, Church Clerk

PRISCILLA PARKER BROWN

The Lord saw fit to take from our midst our dear sister in Christ, Priscilla Brown on Aug. 12, 1978. She was born Feb. 12, 1902, making her stay on earth 76 years and 6 mos. She was married to the late Deacon Needham Brown and to that union was born one son, Cecil Brown.

She was received in Cypress Creek church by letter on Nov. 12, 1949 and remained a faithful member as long as her health permitted. She suffered severly for a long time. Christ said, unless you suffer with me, you shall not reign with me. We hope she suffered in Christ. We miss her presence very much.

Done by order of conference Nov. 11, 1978 and that three copies be made, one for the church records, one for the family, and one sent to ***Signs of the Times*** for publication.

Written by: Sister Anna Simpson
Elder Harmon Brown, Moderator

SISTER LENORA SKINNER WILLIAMS

It has pleased our Heavenly Father to call home our dear sister Williams; after an automobile wreck October 10, 1978. She was 82 years of age and enjoyed visiting and meeting with those of like Faith.

She joined The Falls of Tar River Primitive Baptist Church in July 1930, and was a faithful member. She was known from all parts of North Carolina and Virginia, as she visited the sister churches in all parts of the state, driving her car wherever she went. She was soft spoken and loved the doctrine of salvation by the grace of God. Visiting in the homes of the people she loved; talking of what Jesus had done for her; Her love for Him and her hope in Him for eternal life.

We, at the Falls of Tar River Primitive Baptist Church will miss her so very much; but we believe she is at long last resting in the arms of Jesus; asleep in Him, waiting for the grand and glorious day when He will come again to take His children home.

She is surviced by three nieces and three nephews.

Her Funeral was conducted from the chapel of Gay Yost Funeral Home, by her Pastor Elder D. B. Stokes and Elder William L. Everett. The host of friends attending and the lovely array of flowers gave evidence of how much she was loved. She was laid to rest in Pineview Cemetery to await the second coming of our Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ.

Resolved: A copy of these resolutions be sent to the family; one to ***The Signs of the Times*** and one for our church records.

Order of Conference, January 13, 1979.

Elder D. B. Stokes, Moderator
Nina Pearson, Clerk

MARY "MOLLIE" YEATTS DALTON

As requested by Weatherford Primitive Baptist Church, the Lord willing I will write a few words in memory of our dear sister. In God's infinite wisdom and mercy He called to rest Sister Mollie Dalton November 20, 1978. She died at her home in Gretna, Va. Sister Mollie was born in Pittsylvania County, Va. to the late Jacob T. and Mary Dalton Yeatts. She is survived by one son, Carroll Dalton of Gretna, Va., six daughters, Mrs. Frances Marsh of Chatham, Va., Miss Vivian Dalton, Sister Irene Myers, Sister Gertrude Myers, and Sister Reba Myers all of Gretna, Va., Mrs. Pearl McCracken of Lynchburg; also ten grandchildren, ten great-grandchildren and one great-great-grandchild.

Sister Dalton was received into the fellowship of Weatherford Primitive Baptist Church on July 23, 1944 and was baptized August 27, 1944. She was a faithful member although her health was not good for several years and was unable to attend regularly for quite some time.

She will be greatly missed by her church, family and friends. May we all be reconciled to the will of our Heavenly Father and may the family be blessed to think on what they have had more than what they have lost. Her funeral was conducted at Weatherford Primitive Baptist Church by her beloved pastor Elder O. K. Tench. Her body was laid to rest in the Church Cemetery beneath a beautiful mound of flowers to await the glorious resurrection.

Written by: Marvin Brumfield
Moderator: Elder O. K. Tench
Clerk: L. H. Doss

BRO. GROVER EDWARDS

Brother Grover Edwards, 82 years of age, was called home by our Heavenly Father on December 14, 1978, after being hospitalized several weeks. Bro. Edwards was blessed by God to unite with The Falls of Tar River Primitive Baptist Church, May 1970. He was loved by all who knew him; a man of honesty and integrity; with a loving wife and children. He loved the doctrine of salvation by the grace of God, and always enjoyed meeting with the brethern talking about Jesus and singing the songs of Zion. We were blessed to meet at least once a week with him, his wife, and a few members to sing, talk and praise God (From Whom all Blessings Flow). We loved him and will miss him so very much; but feel and believe that he is now resting in the arms of Jesus. His hope is now real and his sufferings are gone.

Brother Edwards is survived by his wife, Mrs. Annie Lee Edwards; one son; Grover Edwards, Jr. of Nashville; three daughters; Mrs. Beatrice Winstead of Elm City; Mrs. Theresa Braswell, and Mrs. Patricia Daughtridge both of Rocky Mount. Three sisters; Mrs Ida Sharp, Mrs. Gladys Pittman and Mrs. Morning Farmer, all of Sharpsburg; nine grandchildren; three great-grandchildren; one bro. Jack Edwards of Sharpsburg.

His Funeral was conducted from Johnson Funeral Home Chapel, by his Pastor Elder D. B. Stokes and Elder W. L. Everett. He was laid to rest in Rocky Mount Memorial Park amid a host of friends and a large array of flowers giving evidence of how much he was loved. We believe he is asleep in Jesus, waiting for the second coming of our Lord.

Resolved: A copy of these resolutions be sent to the family, one to ***The Signs of the Times,*** and one for the church records.

Order of conference, January 14, 1979.

Elder D. B. Stokes, Moderator
Nina Pearson, Clerk

Signs of the Times

DEVOTED TO THE OLD SCHOOL BAPTIST CAUSE

"The Sword of the Lord and of Gideon"

VOL. 147 **BURLINGTON, N.C., JUNE 1979** **No. 6**

SIGNS OF THE TIMES
USPS 496-460
Subscription price $5 per year—$9 two years
Published each month by
SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.
Established 1832
Devoted to the Old School Baptist Cause
CIRCULATION OFFICE
Elder Donald E. Smith
Route 7, Box 483
Burlington, N.C. 27215

EDITORS
Elder D. V. Spangler, Editor
R.F.D. 6, Box 270, Beechwood Lane
Danville, Va. 24541
Elder James F. Poole, Editor
P.O. Box 1250, Salisbury, Md. 21801
ASSOCIATE EDITORS
Elder W. D. Griffin
Rt. 6, Box 84, Fayette, Ala. 35555
Phone (205) 695-7756
Elder E. J. Lambert
306 Richardson St.,
Winnsboro, Texas 75494
Elder D. Alex McColl
51 Doncaster Ave., London, Ontario
Canada N6G 2A1
Elder J. Stewart McColl
R.R. 4, Appin, Ontario, Canada NOL 1A0

All letters for this paper containing subscriptions and remittances, should be mailed to Burlington, North Carolina, as shown below. All notices of meetings and obituaries should be mailed directly to P.O. Box 1250, Salisbury, Md. 21801. Articles for publication may be mailed to either address.

SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.
Route 7, Box 483 Burlington, N.C. 27215

IT IS TIME TO RENEW YOUR SUBSCRIPTION? IF YOUR EXPIRATION DATE IS 6/79 IT EXPIRES WITH THIS ISSUE

CRUCIFIXION

Break, my flinty heart, in pieces;
Run, my eyes, like rivers run;
See, his agony increases!
Man of sorrows, God's dear Son:
Mingled tears and blood are streaming
From his lovely head and eyes;
Now his bride he is redeeming.
Though the rabble him despise.

See his bosom swell with sorrows,
Cover'd o'er with clotted gore;
In his back are deep-made furrows,
Bow, my soul, thy God adore:
Stretched on the cross, and bleeding
At his head, back, hands, and feet;
For his murderers interceding,
Saints, his dying love repeat.

Now forsaken of his Father,
Overwhelm'd with grief and woe;
Very man, and yet Jehovah;
Reason cries, Can it be so?
Faith the glorious truth embraces,
As 'tis in the word reveal'd;
In his work the Godhead traces,
Owns him as her strength and shield.

Wounded, bruised, mangled Saviour,
Why, O why such love to me,
When my conduct and behaviour,
Calls for vengeance, Lord, from thee?
Hark! " 'Tis finished!" rocks are rending,
Hell and earth convulsed appear;
See, his head in death is bending,
Lovely Lamb, to me thou'rt dear.

O, what love and condescension,
In the Saviour's death I see;
Who the thousandth part can mention,
Or what he endured for me?
Now salvation work's completed,
And the dying Conqueror risen;
Death's destroyed, and hell defeated:
Saints, this Son to you is given.

1836 J.N.

MARKS OF A SHEEP

Dear Sirs,

To those of your readers who have felt in their hearts the law of God, quick and powerful, sharper than any two-edged sword, piercing even to the dividing asunder of soul and spirit, of joints and marrow, and opening to their view the corrupt thoughts and intents of their hearts, whose ears have been circumcised by the Holy Ghost, and whose eyes have been anointed with spiritual eye-salve, I would give a little of the experimental exercises of my own soul; because I think if I am one of the Lord's people, there may be something in the remarks to suit some such like tossed-about being as myself. I often think my experience is peculiar to myself, which makes me sometimes judge it is devilish experience; and some, perhaps, in the household of faith, may think the same of themselves, and so by this means we may both be comforted together. If the Lord will, then, I shall give a little of the experience in which my soul has been, and often is exercised; and whether the marks cut me off from the Lord's quickened family, or they be a testimony that I am one, I shall endeavour to be faithful in this simple relation.

Some time back, I was under the rational, legal taskmasters of the day, those spiritual brick task-masters, who set me to work, but they themselves would not touch one particle of it, even with their little fingers. While I was under them, I endeavoured to perform the work, but, from real inability, always failed. Still I attempted, thinking the fault was my own, never questioning the truth of their Christ-dishonouring system. While in this state, I laboured hard for perfection and salvation, upon condition of my own judicious compliance with the means of grace, though I, like my taskmasters, in word, held not perfection in the flesh, nor salvation upon conditions. Here I set to work, and hard I toiled, assiduously applying myself to Baxter's, "Saint's Rest," and other such duty-exalting and God-dishonouring works, striving hard for betterness in the flesh, yet finding myself no better. At length, having, I hope (though I often question it), been led by the Spirit to see the blasphemous fallacy of such a system, and that if I am saved it must be upon the ground of absolute redemption and unconditional grace, a change took place, and since that period my experience has been somewhat singular. Before, I could and did work hard, as I thought, for salvation; but now, I cannot be forced to believe that salvation is in any wise conditional. Before, I thought I had some good qualities about me; now, nothing earthly can persuade me that I am not one of the most subtle, crafty, and deep pharisaical professors: I really feel my heart a nest of every unclean bird. I do not imagine merely that I am wretched and detestable, but I actually feel myself so. The very presence of my body is a nuisance to me. At times I verily think I should be thankful to the Lord, if He would take me and dash me to pieces against the stones. I sometimes think I am a threefold spiritual hypocrite, that I am so subtle and crafty that what knowledge and experience I have, I have learned as a lesson from others. I think the Lord's people will one day find me out, and that it would be better for me to give up my profession at once than attempt to deceive the household of faith, and myself. When I hear the family of God converse, and look them in their countenances, I think I can see the very image and life of Jesus in them; but when I look into my own heart, I see and feel the very dregs of hell there; and it grieves me to hear God's people talking of my being a child of God, for I think they are deceived in me. Though I can see the glory and stability of the everlasting covenant, I cannot believe I have any interest in it. This makes me peevish and impatient, that I could quarrel with a straw. Then I conclude, what I feel is not the experience of

the Lord's family, but the work of Satan in my heart, ripening me for hell. I look back for an evidence that I am interested in the blood of Christ, but cannot find one; then I think that all those marks I aforetime set down as evidences, were only my own carnal conceptions. As for praying, I might at seasons as well think of flying. I once thought I would get the better of this, but I get worse and worse. Very often all I can do is bend my knee, and come out with a few long sighs or straitened groans. Then I think it is my own fault, because I do not ask aright. Then I try again, but am mortified worse than before. For a moment I think this is the Spirit making intercession for me; but I no sooner think so, than it appear to be the devil groaning in me. O, I find it the hardest task possible to pray. Although I am more or less daily in this plight, I never for a moment question the God-glorifying, Christ-exalting, and Holy Ghost-magnifying doctrines of the blessed gospel in discriminating grace. Yea, I could freely venture every particle of my salvation on their truth; for though at one time I was sadly perplexed about their validity, my anxiety now is not, Are they true? but, Have I anything to do with them? To get rest to my soul, I sometimes try to squeeze myself in at this gate, "Come unto me all ye that labour", etc., and similar passages; but though I feel that I am weary, and heavy-laden, yet come I cannot. Then I try to take hold of this passage, "Look unto me, and be ye saved", etc.; but to look unto Jesus is to see Him by faith, and I cannot exercise faith, though it is just what I want. At last I am brought to where I started, "the wormwood and the gall"; then a little hope breaks in, that these feelings are the feelings of the Lord's family; but no sooner do I think this, than the devil hoists up doubting flag, and I am again involved in darkness and fretful anxiety. Sometimes I can truly say, "I am more brutish than any man"; "I am a worm and no man"; "I abhor myself in dust and ashes"; I am "tossed with tempests, and not comforted"; I am "poor and needy, and seek water", and "hunger and thirst after righteousness"; then I am tempted to think these are all natural feelings and imaginations. I often feel as if I was neither spiritually dead nor alive, as if I was neither a child of God nor a child of Satan.

These, and many such things is my poor soul perplexed with; still my appetite can be satisfied no where but amongst the few despised outcasts, sarcastically called Antinomians.

Dear Sirs, if you, or any of your readers, can be made the means of giving me a dead lift, I shall feel very thankful.

Yours truly,
A Doubting Sinner

Preston, December 11, 1835

Everything that is suitable in the life of a child of God, everything that is desirable to the spiritual mind, and that is becoming the gospel of Christ, is made the subject of exhortations by the apostles. Exhortations, admonitions and reproofs do not imply conditions upon which the favor of God is offered; on the contrary, the love and favor of God are the cause of the exhortations. The exhortations of the apostles are inspired by the Spirit, and they touch the spiritual life, and reach and make manifest the desires of the spiritual mind; they stir up the pure minds of the saints by way of remembrance of those things which are first in our spiritual life, and which are contrary to our carnal minds. "Reproofs of instruction are the way of life", says the wise man; they are for our spiritual health and comfort; they feed the spiritual life. "Feed thy people with thy rod". The smitings of the righteous do not bruise and break, but are an excellent oil.

Fragments Silas H. Durand

Minden, La. 71055
Dec. 5, 1978

Dear Brother Poole,

Just a few lines on second Thess. chapter 2, verse 13, 14. If there was such a thing as the plan of salvation it would be contained in those two verses. It reads. "But we are bound to give thanks always to God for you, brethern beloved of the Lord, because God hath from the beginning chosen you to salvation through sanctification of the Spirit, unto obedience and belief of the truth."

Without doubt there is more confusion and mystery in the experimental teaching of the Holy Spirit to each child of God than in any of the great works of salvation.

Salvation is made up of three parts. First, is God the author, His will and purpose in his choice of his elect people. The scriptures teach that we were chosen in Him before the foundation of the world, that we should be holy, without blame before Him in Love. The only way we are involved in this choice is as a blessed recipient. This was set and fixed in the mind and purpose of God before any of us were.

Second, is the advent of Christ into the world, the miracles He performed, His teaching as set forth in the scriptures, His promises to His little ones. Even His name means God with us. These promises are the ernest of our inheritance until the redemption of the purchased possession. His taking upon Himself the sins of all His chosen. His death on the cruel tree of the cross. His burial and resurrection from the dead. He tells us that because I live, you may live also. He came that we might have life, Spiritually, and that we might have it more abundantly. This work of Christ in redeeming His people, justifying and atoning for their sins, was all done without any help from the sinner.

The third work of salvation is the teaching of Christ. In the 16th chapter of John, Christ tells us that it is expedient that He go away, "For if I go not away the comforter will not come unto you; if I depart, I will send him unto you." He, the Holy Ghost, shall teach you all things and bring all things to your remembrance, whatsoever I have said unto you.

My desire, if I know my desire, is to make a few comments on the work of the Spirit in sanctification. This Spirit, I think, is the quiet still voice that tells us to go this way or that way, that this way is right or this way is wrong. This is God's kingdom, set up and manifested in the heart of each child of God. Until this work is begun in him, the child of God is by nature a child of wrath, even as others. These others, this scripture speaks of, are the ones mentioned in the book of Proverbs. There is a way that seems right to a man, but the end thereof are the ways of death. This is the way we all travel, until touched by the Holy Spirit.

There are many scriptures that describe the work of the Spirit in the heart of a child of God. the first such work is bringing to the attention of the child of God, that he is a sinner, that within him dwells no good thing, that all or the best of his goodness is as filthy rags. When we are given the heart to examine ourselves and find that we have not one good thing to offer this just and Holy God, then do we cry with Paul, "Who can deliver me from the body of this death?" thus, we learn that the way of man is not in himself; it is not in man that walketh to direct his steps. Then do we begin to search the scriptures.

In this search we find that the same Paul who considered himself the chief of sinners was the same one given as a pattern for those who come after him to believe unto life eternal. That David, a man after God's own heart, was an adulterer and murderer, causes one to hope that because God showed mercy on such as these, that we are not so far away that He could not reach even such as you find yourself to be, that he does not save someone because of what he is,

but in spite of what he is.

When, by the Spirit, this hope is set up in a child of God, he finds things much different than before. He has been turned from the love of the world and worldly things to those things that do not perish with the using. He longs for closer fellowship with people who believe as he does, to know more of the ways of Christ, a love for the truth that at one time he knew not. He becomes a seeking person.

In the Song of Solomon there is such a seeking person. "Tell me oh thou whom my soul loveth, where thou feedeth, where thou maketh thou flock to rest at noon." Dear brethern, if this longing is sincere, He always answers. "If thou know not, oh thou fairest among women, go thou way forth by the footsteps of the flock, feed thy kids beside the Shepherd's tent." Is not this your desire?

He does not put the desire for Him in your heart and then withhold the way. He tells us in the 45th chapter of Isaiah, 19th verse, "I have not spoken in secret, in a dark place of the earth: I said not unto the seed of Jacob, seek ye me in vain."

So in conclusion, brethern, I believe that when the Spirit-and God is that Spirit- has taken up abode within your heart, you are ever being taught those things that are good for you, the things which are conforming you to the image of His darling Son, those things that are well pleasing in His sight. May it ever be thus with you.

Yours in hope,
Elder Graydon Smith

"And I will turn mine hand upon the little ones". (Zech. 13:7) I do not understand this to mean that when the Lord smites the Shepherd and scatters the sheep that He will protect the little ones from the stroke of justice. The phrase, "turn my hand upon", appears to me rather to imply antagonism, punishment, the execution of judgment. The little ones are a part of the flock; they are all to know the just anger of a holy God on account of sin, the little as well as the great. This is the day of judgment; the Shepherd receives the stroke, and in that stroke that fell upon Him all the flock, to the least of the little ones, is included. Justice and judgment are thus executed for and upon every one of them. When Jesus died the flock all died in Him, in a legal and mystical sense. The sheep are all scattered, and left helpless and defenseless, and the Lord's hand is turned, in judgment, upon the little ones, when the Shepherd is stricken down. The condition of the Shepherd shows the condition of the whole flock. This condition of condemnation and death must be experienced in measure by every one of the little ones. But lo, to their glad surprise the Shepherd appears again, risen from the dead, having paid the debt of justice, and now with all power in His hands He gathers the sheep that were scattered, and carries the little ones in His bosom. The hand of the Lord is not turned upon them in anger any more, but is laid upon them in love and tenderness, to cover them in the day of judgment, and to uphold them in the time of trouble.

If this sentence, "And I will turn mine hand upon the little ones", had meant in protection from the judgment that fell upon the sheep, then it appears to me, it would have read, "But I will turn mine hand upon the little ones." The word "and", to my mind, includes them all in the judgment which turned the hand of the Lord upon the Shepherd and the sheep.

Fragments Silas H. Durand

Some people can no more help cavilling at the doctrines of grace, than some dogs can help howling at the sound of a trumpet.

Toplady

Memphis, Tennessee

Dear Editors, and all who have a hand in making up and getting out the paper for the comfort and edification of God's children,

I most always feel a desire to pen a few lines when I send in for my renewal, but now I do it more fearfully than at one time. I have written when my heart was so full that I felt I would burst if I didn't, and then fear lest it was not from an unction from the Holy Spirit. But when I get the ***Signs*** and enjoy the travel of minds as they tell some of their experiences, believing they were the dealings of God in their lives, I feel drawn to them and am so thankful that I hope to have the same witness within me, and I am made to want to share mine. But when I take my pen I am made to ask myself - Will this be worth the space it takes up, if they see fit to print it?

I enjoyed the January ***Signs*** so very much and couldn't wait to talk with others about it. I went back and read the December issue again, and Elder McColl's editorial was so good. That is when I began to feel good that I felt to be with them when they rejoiced, and when they felt the cold blast of doubts and yes, even unbelief and fear, I could say, "That is my experience, too". I believe we have all been brought along and taught by the same teacher and that is what makes us understand each other, and causes us to bear with one another in each trial. It is indeed a wonderful thing to rejoice in the Lord. However, if one is not in the Spirit, nothing can enable one to truly "get" in the Spirit. I am like Elder Spangler once said, "If I can't feel to be one of the ones to whom this is written I can't feel comforted or uplifted. If I can feel a bearing about in my body the dying of the Lord Jesus, then I feel these things are for and to me, and nothing can hinder or keep me from reaching my eternal home which has been prepared for me".

I hope I am never allowed to underestimate the power and leadership of God in any of the dealings with His children, or His sovereign right in everything He does with any of His creatures and the worlds He made. It is wonderful to believe that God is, and that He is the rewarder of them that diligently seek Him. Was Jacob seeking Him when God found him in a waste howling wilderness? I believe He finds one and then they are made aware of Him, and then they diligently seek His face and to please Him. They hunger for a resting place here in this world with a people who speak their language, speak the things they have been taught to believe in their hearts.

We have a sweet mother and daughter who came to us several years ago. She had been seeking a people who preached and talked as she felt for many years. She had corresponded with Elder Rhodes in Louisiana. He told her there was a church in Memphis. She asked and searched, and tried to find us, and finally the Lord led her to our meeting. They came into our fold, and I think I never knew anyone who is so completely at peace and satisfied and thankful to be among us. It is a pleasure to hear her tell of her long search for the church, and it is a pleasure to have them.

I always beg, "Please do not let this crowd out better material. I believe I love all of God's children, where ever they are, or what they belong to. I think all are where they are according to His purpose, and we do not always understand things, but He knows.

Please renew my subscription for one year and use the rest as you wish.

Lucille (Mrs. James E.) Young

AN ORIGINAL IDEA

Messrs. Editors, -- A few Sunday evenings ago, I went to hear a certain curate, who, at the close of his discourse, attempted to disprove believers' immersion, and to establish the Popish practice of sprinkling infants. He was, he said, rather unwilling to meddle with

the subject, but would let it lie in undisturbed repose, did not the Baptists agitate it.

Mingled with other incongruous remarks made by the preacher, was one on Rom. 6:5, "If we have been planted together in the likeness of his death, we shall be also in the likeness of his resurrection." "This passage," said the preacher, "is by the Baptists made much of to prove immersion. Now," continued the Rev. Expositor, "everybody, who has a grain of common sense, knows what planted means. It means, putting a thing part in, and part out of, the ground, and leaving it there; so that, according to the figure, the Baptists should be put part in the water, and part out of the water, and remain there."

The Rev. Gentleman also told his auditory that the Baptists were "a sect who arose only about three or four, or four or five, hundreds of years ago; that they were actuated by a legal spirit, and might justly be called troublers in Israel."

Yours,
Tildesley, Nov. 1835 An Outcast

(With regard to the first part of the above, viz., the planting, we give the speaker full credit for the originality of his thought, for we do not think that any one, less wise than the curate of Sutton Courtney, could have been so exceedingly happy in invention. Nevertheless, we must ask him, which part he puts in, and which leaves out, when he sprinkles his pretty little babies, wherein, according to his own creed, they are made members of Christ, and children of God, and inheritors of the kingdom of heaven, and when he thanks God for regenerating them?--As regards the statement, that the Baptists are a new sect, etc., we appeal to his conscience, as a professed believer in the discriminating truths of the gospel, whether he can solemnly bend his knee before God, and say, "The Lord is my witness, I do believe that believers' baptism by immersion has sprung up within the last few centuries, and that to maintain that ordinance is to trouble Israel? We ask him, as in the sight of an heart-searching God, whether it is not more likely to trouble God's spiritual Israel, to maintain baptismal regeneration, and its awful appendages? God's kingdom is a spiritual kingdom, not a national one, and nothing short of the love and power of God, can make "children of God", etc., and to teach otherwise is to insult God, and trouble spiritual Israel. Eds.)

From "The Gospel Standard" 1836

2764 Clifton Ave. N.W.
Roanoke, Va. 24017

Dear Elder Smith,

Enclosed is a check to renew the ***Signs of the Times*** in my mother's name for two years. Please apply the remainder as you wish.

Also enclosed is a letter from a dear sister whom I assisted her pastor in baptizing this past July. I felt to ask her permission to send it to the ***Signs*** for publication if you consider it worthy of space.

Yours in hope,
(Elder) N. F. Conner

Route 2, Box 155A
Stuart, Va. 24171

Dear Brother and Mrs. Conner,

You are in my thoughts today, as I am thinking of the lovely meeting we had yesterday. It was a sweet feast to my soul to see such sweet fellowship with each other, and we hope we have sweet fellowship with God. The people that cheer me most on life's rugged road are the friends of my Master, the children of God.

I dreamed when I was just a little girl of the rough road that my sister and I would have to travel in this life. The road was so dark we would stumble and fall, and we would help each other up and go on our way feeling a little something in our hearts that surely the sun would shine again for us, and the way would be made smooth for just a little while. In real life it has been just that way, but I hope I have a sweet hope in Jesus, for I know that without Him I am nothing.

Back in the year of 1954, when my two oldest girls were about 2 and 3 years of age, I was out in the yard moving some brush. I got so tired I went in the house and lay down on the bed between my two little girls and fell asleep. In a dream I saw Satan come to me and he had a little scribbled piece of paper with my name on it. He told me I had only two years to live and hell would be my doom. When I awoke I was the most miserable creature that ever was in this world, for my sins rolled up before me like mountains.

I begged the good Lord for mercy both day and night, but no relief could I find, for my burden was so heavy. I wanted to talk to my Mama about this awful state that I was in, but I was afraid she wouldn't own me as a child, for I felt to be the black sheep of the family. I felt that I had sinned away my day of grace and that there was no hope for a sinner such as I. I went on this way, not telling anyone my condition until I got to where I could not eat nor sleep. I did not want to go to church or anywhere, for I could not talk without crying, and I could not tell anyone why I was crying. For about three weeks I was so sick that I could not care for my little children. I felt that I surely must die in this condition. I told my Mama that I felt like I was going to die and hell would be my lot, for I was such a sinner. She said she had felt this way, too, and then she told me her experience. That gave me some relief, but I felt that I was just the worst person there ever was. Mama was so kind, so loving, she just could not have ever been such a sinner as I felt to be. I went on in this state of mind for two years, and that was the longest two years of my life. I went to bed each night feeling that I would never live to see the light of another day. But God in His sweet mercy came to me in a sweet dream. I was in a hedge and I saw Jesus upon the cruel cross and His life-giving blood was running from His side. A voice said, "My people are hedged in and the devil can not destroy them". I awoke with a heart so light and gay and I was singing, "Cast down but not destroyed". The sun shone so bright on that day. I do not remember just what month it was, but if it was December, "It was as pleasant as May".

Just as soon as I got my husband off to work I ran to tell Mama the good Lord had whispered sweet peace to my soul. We sang most of the day, and talked, and cried, together. "O, happy day, when the burden of my soul was rolled away."

But I did not stay happy very long. Soon I began to feel depressed, but It was never like it was before. Then I dreamed of talking to a dear brother. I told him of my dream, and my sweet hope, and he said, "Sister, go home to your friends and tell them what the Lord has done for your soul." But still I could not go until this past summer.

Please excuse all the mistakes my letter has. I have written much too long, but I wanted to tell you some of my experiences.

"Blessed be the ties that bind, Our hearts in Christian love." I look forward to the meeting days when I get to see you all. Hope all are well.

Your little unworthy Sister in hope,
Everine Chaney

Dallas, Texas

Dear Editors,

We have enjoyed another year of good reading from the ***Signs,*** for which we hope we are thankful. You have been so wonderfully blessed to carry on and our hope is that the same may continue in the future.

My subscription expires with the February issue. Enclosed is a check to cover same for another year.

Best wishes to the staff and may the great God of all righteousness be with us all now and in the future.

In bonds of love,
Pearl Lee

ABSOLUTE PREDESTINATION

Elder Gilbert Beebe

In the January, 1979, issue of the ***Signs of the Times*** we published the last editorial on Predestination by Elder Gilbert Beebe, written originally on October 1, 1880. In the minds of many, nothing since the Apostles has been written on this subject that compares with this article.

We are happy to announce that this article has now been reprinted in pamphlet form and is obtainable from us at the price of four (4) for one dollar. We pay postage. We have no desire to make a profit on this and unless we sell our entire stock out, we won't even break even.

Brother Shannon Vaughn of Hazen, Arkansas, donated his time in printing this valuable article and only charged for materials.

This pamphlet will make an excellent gift to anyone who you may wish to show or tell what Old School Primitive Baptists believe on this subject. Please, no orders for less than four.

Order from:

Signs of the Times
P.O. Box 1250
Salisbury, Maryland 21801

Pastors, your help in distributing this pamphlet will be appreciated.

Editor

Price 4 each for $1.00

CONTRIBUTIONS FOR THE DISTRIBUTION OF THE SIGNS OF THE TIMES TO FEBRUARY, 1979

Virginia Apple, N.C.	$1.00
J. Henry Chamberkin, TN.	1.00
Mary Helms, N.C.	1.00
George L. Thomas, Va.	1.00
Mrs. G. W. McDuff, TX	5.00
Mrs. Iva Mercer, N.C.	1.00
Robert H. Hale, Tn.	11.00
Alton Page, N.C.	1.00
John E. Fowles, Oh.	1.00
Harvey P.Vick, TN.	1.00
Mrs. R. B. Gauldin, N.C.	1.00
F. A. Chapell, TN.	1.00
Olive M. Moore, CA	3.00
In Memory of Lelia J. Nash, Va.	5.00
Francis M. Knight, Va.	2.00
Mrs. S. J. Priddy, W. Va.	1.00
Alice Hatcher, Va.	6.00
Catherine Wychocke, Ill.	3.00
John L. Houston, N.C.	1.00
Florence Kirkpatrick, N.C.	20.00

ORDINATION OF DEACONS

Jan. 7. 1979

Ordination of Bro. Clyde Debow and Bro. Odis Daughtridge, as Deacons of The Falls of Tar River Primitive Baptist Church.

A Presbytery was called composed of the following; Elders D. B. Stokes; W. L. Everett; W. B. Barnes: Deacons; George Williford; Tom Martin; Stedman Brown; Hassell Brown; Alvin Lancaster; John Williams; John Coker; Thelbert Hocutt; Carroll Williams and E. D. Ward.

The Presbytery was called into conference.

Conference was opened with Praise and Prayer by Elder W. B. Barnes.

A motion was made and carried for Elder D. B. Stokes to act as moderator.

It was moved and agreed to call Sister Nina Pearson as clerk.

The candidates were presented to the Presbytery by the Deacons of The Falls of Tar River Primitive Church.

Elder Stokes asked the Church if it was unanimously agreed to set Bro. Debow and Bro. Daughtridge apart as Deacons. It was unanimously agreed.

Elder Stokes asked the Presbytery if they had any questions or advice for the candidates. The Presbytery had no questions or advice, and were satisfied.

It was moved and agreed for Elder Stokes to deliver the charge to the candidates, and Elder Barnes to charge the Church. He spoke of this being a sacred matter; Paul was capable to give advice and charge the Church, and I feel that I am not. Having grown up in the Primitive Baptist Church, I have respect and love for the Falls Church, their Pastor and Deacons, and feel they are capable of making the right choice.

Elder Stokes gave the Charge to the candidates, reading from the 3rd Capter of the book of Timothy, giving the qualifications of a Deacon. Listen and be not swift to answer. Read and study the scriptures, (The Word of God); show compassion: place yourselves in the life of

another. The Church is not to tie your hands. Take care of the needs of any member and report back to the Church.

The clerk read The Church Covenant.

The Elders laid hands on the candidates in Prayer.

Moved and agreed to return the candidates back to the Church as Ordained Deacons.

Moved and agreed to send a copy of these minutes to the ***Signs of the Times;*** a copy to the candidates and a copy for the Church records.

Moved and agreed to read the minutes; they were approved as read.

Moved and agreed to adjourn the Presbytery.

Elder D. B. Stokes, Moderator
Nina Pearson, Clerk

STAUNTON RIVER ASSOCIATION

The 1979 session of the Staunton River Primitive Baptist Association will convene, according to appointment, at Malmaison Church, Friday, Saturday, and Sunday, July 6, 7, 8, 1979, which is the second week-end in July.

Malmaison Church is located on State Road 726 in Pittsylvania County, about 6 miles N.E. of Danville, Va. Signs to the Association will be posted on U.S. 29 and U.S. 360 highways for directions to Rd. # 726 and the church.

We invite our corresponding brethren and friends for this meeting.

Burnell B. Williams, Association Clerk

DIRECTIONS TO THE UPPER COUNTRY LINE ASSOCIATION 1979 SESSION

The seventy-third session of the Upper Country Line Primitive Baptist Association will be held at Moon's Creek Primitive Baptist Church, the Lord willing, with Moon's Creek as the host church.

Moon's Creek Church is located approximately one mile off Highway No. 86, midway between Danville, Virginia and Yanceyville, North Carolina, at Providence, Caswell County, North Carolina.

This session convenes at 11:00 A.M., Saturday before the third Sunday in July, 1979. (July 14, 15, 16)

Elder Donald E. Smith, Clerk

BLACK CREEK UNION

The next session of the Black Creek Union will be held, the Lord willing, with the church at Pittman's Grove the fifth Sunday and Saturday before in July, 1979.

All lovers of the truth are invited to come and worship with us.

Harold Pittman, Clerk
Box 4524
Rocky Mount, N.C. 27801

It was not in the hope of getting out of the lion's den, nor after he had been taken out, that Daniel had his greatest joy and comfort, but in the presence of the Lord while he was there, and in the knowledge that the angel of the Lord had shut the lions' mouths. It was not in the prospect of getting out of the fiery furnace, nor after they had come out, that the three Hebrew children experienced the chief blessing of their lives, but it was in the presence of the Son of God with them in the furnace, and that faith in Him which was given them in such measure that by it they quenched the violence of the fire, so that the flames could not kindle upon them.

It is in the tribulation that we are enabled most sensibly to rejoice, for there is our dear Saviour most clearly manifest to our souls. It is while bearing about His dying in our body that His life is manifest in our mortal flesh. It is in the fellowship of His sufferings that we know the fellowship of His joy. (II Cor. 4)

Fragments Silas H. Durand

December 23, 1978
Route 5, Box 235
Carthage, Miss. 39051

Dear Elder Smith,

Enclosed you will find my personal check in the amount of ten dollars to pay for the past year's subscription and the coming one. I have not meant to be so slow, but I have had much to happen to me and much on my mind for the past year, and when I would think to do it I

was not where I could do so, and when it was where I could, I would not think of it. I trust that you can find it in your heart to forgive your fellow yokeman and be forbearing in my infirmity.

I trust that the past year has been good to you and yours. As a human I could find things that I could question but I know that our God is just and right and too wise to make a mistake and I just thank Him that I can truthfully and willingly say that He has been so much better to me than I deserve. May the coming year be the best ever to you. Remember us in your petitions when pleading for Zion. We who are contending for the faith that was once delivered to the saints (in the Primitive doctrine and practice) are getting thin here. The others, while a larger bunch in number, are not growing either. However, to really enjoy fellowship, love, and peace in the Spirit is worth more than numbers and human friendship. I am, I trust, a little brother.

In Christ Jesus,
Waddell Moore

December 31, 1978
33 Hillcrest Ave. N.E.
Roanoke, Va. 24012

Dear Ones in the Lord,

A few weeks ago I met a friendly lady who referred to their church building worship room as a sanctuary. Later I realized the word does appear somewhere in the Scriptures and it seems to me it does mean a place of worship, as a general definition.

But as for a spiritual definition, Jesus Christ is our only sanctuary and if His blessed presence is hid, the meeting house fails to be a sanctuary.

Doesn't the word also mean a place of rest, spiritually and naturally? Yes, Jesus Christ is the poor sinner's rest. Can the word be interpreted as home? The child of God is never really going to be home until he gets to heaven. That is his home and his eternal rest.

Recently one of our servants of God spoke on the scripture, "In my Father's house are many mansions", and expressed that the mansions spoken of there were God's people. Here also we are made to think of the stones that make up the Temple. Isn't it true that each little stone (each little child of God) is part of the sanctuary of Heaven? We recall Jesus said unto His people, "I will be to them a God and they shall be to me a people". (Heb. 8:10)

Of course we know that the subject of God's praise is endless. I have pondered on a great subject with the one word, Sanctuary, which I hope to look up in the scriptures.

We would hope that one or more wise children of God will be given to write sweet comfort on this word, Sanctuary. There is nothing to do but wait upon the Lord, for all we receive, including the enlightened sermons to God's praise that He gives His servants, and though they may rarely mention the word, Sanctuary, in the gospel as it is given to them of God, isn't it true that the gospel, as God gives it to us, is the sanctuary - the height of happiness for the believing christian as they journey through this life? It seems to me that the word, Gospel, and the word, Sanctuary, come together with harmony and love in it through and through. Yes, God is love, and He is everywhere present and nowhere absent.

I am a poor weak worm of the dust. Anything that has been done for me has been by the mercies of our Lord. Oh, how I hope the word, our, applies to me.

Humbly,
Mamie Rose Ferguson

The same night I wrote the above concerning the Sanctuary, I promptly got a copy of the scriptures with a concordance in the back. It gave me the following information concerning this word. I feel I want to add the followng scriptures to my thoughts on the Sanctuary.

Exodus 25:8 says, "And let them make me a sanctuary; that I may dwell among them."

In Leviticus 19:30 we find, "Ye shall keep my sabbaths, and reverence my sanctuary: I am the Lord". Again, the same holy commandment from the Lord is found in Leviticus 26:2, "Ye shall keep my sabbaths, and reverence my sanctuary: I am the Lord".

Psalm 63:1, 2 says, "O God, thou art my God; early will I seek thee: my soul thirsteth for thee, my flesh longeth for thee in a dry and thirsty land, where no water is; To see thy power and thy glory, so as I have seen thee in the sanctuary."

Psalm 73:17, "Until I went in the sanctuary of God; then understood I their end."

Psalm 74:7, "They have cast fire into thy sanctuary, they have defiled by casting down the dwelling place of thy name to the ground".

Psalm 77:13, "Thy way, O God, is in the sanctuary: who is so great a God as our God?"

Isaiah 8:13, 14, "Sanctify the Lord of hosts himself; and let him be your fear, and let him be your dread. And he shall be for a sanctuary; but for a stone of stumbling and for a rock of offence to both the houses of Israel, for a gin and for a snare to the inhabitants of Jerusalem."

Lamentations 2:7, "The Lord hath cast off his altar, he hath abhorred his sanctuary, he hath given up into the hand of the enemy walls of her palaces; they have made a noise in the house of the Lord, as in the day of a solemn feast."

Ezekiel 11:16, "Therefore say, Thus saith the Lord God: Although I have cast them far off among the heathen, and although I have scattered them among the countries, yet will I be to them as a little sanctuary in the countries where they shall come." Verse 17 of this chapter continues with much comfort.

Daniel 9:17, "Now therefore, O our God, hear the prayer of thy servant, and his supplications, and cause thy face to shine upon thy sanctuary that is disolate, for the Lord's sake."

Hebrews 9:1, 2 "Then verily the first covenant had also ordinances of divine service, and a worldly sanctuary. For there was a tabernacle made; the first, wherein was the candlestick, and the table and the shewbread; which is called the sanctuary."

The above references all came from the concordance that I have. Maybe these verses will help someone to think on the Sanctuary.

I enjoy reading the ***Signs,*** very much, especially the experiences of God's children, the dealings of God with them, the humbleness and love, and the love and fellowship to God and His quickened people.

If you wish to publish this you may. If it does not praise God or honor His precious people, I don't want it published. May God direct.

A poor small Sister,
Mrs. Mamie Rose Ferguson

ON CONTROVERSY

Dear Sir,

As you are likely to be engaged in controversy, and your love of truth is joined with a natural warmth of temper, my friendship makes me solicitous on your behalf. You are of the strongest side; for truth is great, and must prevail; so that a person of abilities, inferior to yours, might take the field with a confidence of victory. I am not therefore anxious for the event of the battle; but I would have you more than a conqueror, and to triumph not only over your adversary, but over yourself. If you cannot be vanquished, you may be wounded. To preserve you from such wounds as might give you cause of weeping over your conquests, I would present you with some considerations, which, if duly attended to, will do you the service of a coat of mail; such

armour, that you need not complain, as David did of Saul's, that it will be more cumbersome than useful; for you will easily perceive it is taken from that great magazine provided for the christian soldier, the word of God. I take it for granted, that you will not expect any apology for my freedom, and therefore I shall not offer one. For method's sake, I may reduce my advice to three heads--respecting your opponent, the public, and yourself.

As to your opponent, I wish, that before you set pen to paper against him, and during the whole time you are preparing your answer, you may commend him by earnest prayer to the Lord's teaching and blessing. This practice will have a direct tendency to conciliate your heart to love and pity him; and such a disposition will have a good influence upon every page you write. If you account him a believer, though greatly mistaken in the subject of debate between you, the words of David to Joab, concerning Absalom, are very applicable: "Deal gently with him for my sake". The Lord loves him and bears with him; therefore you must not despise him, or treat him harshly. The Lord bears with you likewise, and expects that you should show tenderness to others, from a sense of the much forgiveness you need yourself. In a little while you will meet in heaven; he will then be dearer to you than the nearest friend you have upon earth is to you now. Anticipate that period in your thoughts; and though you may find it necessary to oppose his errors, view him personally as a kindred soul, with whom you are to be happy in Christ for ever. But if you look upon him as an unconverted person, in a state of enmity against God and his grace (a supposition which, without good evidence, you should be very unwilling to admit), he is a more proper object of your compassion than of your anger. Alas! he knows not what he does: but you know who has made you to differ. If God, in his sovereign pleasure, has so appointed, you might have been as he is now; and he, instead of you, might have been set for the defence of the gospel. You were both equally blind by nature. If you attend to this, you will not reproach or hate him, because the Lord has been pleased to open your eyes, and not his. Of all people who engage in controversy, we, who are called Calvinists, are most expressly bound by our own principles to the exercise of gentleness and moderation. If, indeed, they who differ from us have a power of changing themselves, if they can open their eyes, and soften their own hearts, then we might with less inconsistence be offended at their obstinacy; but if we believe the very contrary to this, our part is, not to strive, but in meekness to instruct those who oppose, "if peradventure God will give them repentance to the acknowledgment of the truth." If you write with a desire of being an instrument of correcting mistakes, you will of course be cautious of laying stumbling-blocks in the way of the blind, or of using any expressions that may exasperate their passions, confirm them to their prejudices, and thereby make their conviction, humanly speaking, more impracticable.

By printing, you will appeal to the public, where your readers may be ranged under three divisions. First, such as differ from you in principle. Concerning these I may refer you to what I have already said. Though you have your eye upon one person chiefly, there are many like-minded with him; and the same reasoning will hold, whether as to one or to a million. There will be likewise many who pay too little regard to religion, to have any settled system of their own, and yet are pre-engaged in favour of those sentiments which are least repugnant to the good opinion men naturally have of themselves. These are very incompetent judges of doctrines, but they can form a

tolerable judgment of a writer's spirit. They know that meekness, humility, and love, are the characteristics of a christian temper; and though they affect to treat the doctrines of grace as mere notions and speculations, which, supposing they adopted them, would have no salutary influence upon their conduct; yet from us, who profess these principles, they always expect such dispositions as correspond with the precepts of the gospel. They are quick-sighted to discern when we deviate from such a spirit, and avail themselves of it to justify their contempt of our arguments. The scriptural maxim, that "the wrath of man worketh not the righteousness of God", is verified by daily observation. If our zeal is embittered by expressions of anger, invective, or scorn, we may think we are doing service to the cause of truth, when in reality we shall only bring it into discredit. The weapons of our warfare, and which alone are powerful to break down the strong holds of error, are not carnal, but spiritual; arguments fairly drawn from scripture and experience, and enforced by such a mild address, as may persuade our readers, that, whether we can convince them or not, we wish well to their souls, and contend only for the truth's sake: if we can satisfy them that we act up to these motives, our point is half gained; they will be more disposed to consider calmly what we offer; and if they should still dissent from our opinions, they will be constrained to approve of our intentions.

(Continued next month)

A truly enlightened believer (i.e. one who has a clear view of gospel privileges, and makes conscience of gospel duties), stands between two fires; the pharisees call him an Antinomian, and the real Antinomians call him a pharisee.

Toplady

EDITORIAL.

"The Lord possessed me in the beginning of his way, before his works of old. I was set up from everlasting, from the beginning, or ever the earth was. When there were no depths, I was brought forth; when there were no fountains abounding with water. Before the mountains were settled, before the hills was I brought forth: While as yet he had not made the earth, nor the fields, nor the highest part of the dust of the world. When he prepared the heavens, I was there: when he set a compass upon the face of the depth: When he established the clouds above; when he strengthened the fountains of the deep: When he gave to the sea his decree, that the waters should not pass his commandment: when he appointed the foundations of the earth: Then I was by him, as one brought up with him: and I was daily his delight, rejoicing always before him; Rejoicing in the habitable part of his earth; and my delights were with the sons of men." Proverbs 8:22-31.

If God would bless me, I would like in some measure to bring before you some picture of the glory of Christ. The scripture in the 22nd verse, to me, is Jesus speaking. "The Lord possessed me in the beginning of his way...." The writer does not say, "In the beginning of his ways", but "in the beginning of his way". In this chapter Christ is presented first as being one with God in the creation; in the creation of all things. He is presented in the Oneness of God in all the realm of nature, and the latter verses speak to us of His eternal Sonship with the Father before the world was, in the covenant of grace. In the lives of those who have tasted that the Lord is gracious, they often see the ***way*** of God before they see the ***glory*** of God. People, from the natural standpoint, can behold the wonders of God in creation and in providence, but how blessed are the people, wherever they are, who can behold One who is equal in

creation as He is in providence and in grace; when they can behold One whose work is as effectual in one realm as it is in another. The first request that Moses made of God after the manifestation of God to him that He was God, was, "Shew me thy way. If I have found grace in thy sight show me now thy way". In the same chapter Moses was led to say, "Show me thy glory". In our spiritual knowledge, if we have any, it is often first a picture of the way of God - not the ways of God, but the way of God. As a sinner beholds the way of God then the holiness of His law appears. As he beholds this holiness then the justice in condemnation of a sinner appears. How wonderful it is when God brings a sinner to inquire to show him His glory. God did show Moses His glory. First the request, "Show me thy way", and second, "Show me thy glory". If we haven't seen the glory of Christ before we leave here I question we will ever see it in the life to come. And I don't believe that a person can really, truly see the glory of Christ without believing that they are a particular people. The way that God showed Moses His glory was to place him where God had already prepared a place. The Scripture says, "Behold, there is a place by me". What a blessing, "A place by me". "And it shall come to pass, while my glory passeth by, that I will put thee in a clift of the rock, and will cover thee with my hand while I pass by: And I will take away mine hand, and thou shalt see my back parts: but my face shall not be seen". (Exodus 33:22-23) I don't know in all the word of God where God could have more wonderfully brought to Moses' view His glory than just this way. Do you? He covered him with His hand. What a good covering that is, too. A safe place, while all His glory was passing and His works were being unfolded His hand covered him. Have you ever felt the need of the hand of the Lord covering you? Have you ever known the truth of that scripture, "The eternal God is thy refuge, and underneath are the everlasting arms:"? (Deut. 33:27) In our pilgrimage here we need help from above and we need help from beneath.

In Proverbs 8:23 it says, "I was set up from everlasting, from the beginning, or ever the earth was." If there is a doctrine precious to me it is the eternal Sonship of Christ. Even before the world was made He was with the Father. The scripture clearly shows that He was the creator of the world and all things therein. The apostle tells us in Colossians 1:16, "For by him were all things created, that are in heaven, and that are in earth, visible and invisible, whether they be thrones, or dominions, or principalities, or powers: all things were created by him, and for him:"

John, in the first chapter brings Christ to our view as the eternal Word of God - not as Matthew, Mark, or Luke does, but he soars away. "In the beginning was the Word, and the Word was with God, and the Word was God." I think probably if you or I had to write that scripture we would have passed on, and not have said any more about it, but the Lord layed an emphasis on that Word. He says, "The same was in the beginning with God". I know of no reason that last statement was made but to lay the emphasis on it. "The same was in the beginning with God. All things were made by him; and without him was not any thing made that was made. In him was life; and the life was the light of men." Paul, in writing to the Hebrews said, "God, who at sundry times and in divers manners spake in time past unto the fathers by the prophets, Hath in these last days spoken unto us by his Son whom he hath appointed heir of all things, by whom also he made the worlds; Who being the brightness of his glory, and the express image of his person". (A person cannot see the glorious work of Jesus and the salvation of His people without seeing that quality - the express image of God's image and the brightness of His glory).

"And upholding all things by the word of his power, when he had by himself purged our sins, sat down on the right hand of the Majesty on high." (Heb. 1:1-3) Proverbs 8:23-26 says, "I was set up from everlasting, from the beginning, or ever the earth was. When there were no depths, I was brought forth; when there were no fountains abounding with water. Before the mountains were settled, before the hills was I brought forth; While as yet he had not made the earth, nor the fields, nor the highest part of the dust of the world". We know all these things that I have said are but a setting forth of the things that God's word has proclaimed throughout the ages.

Now comes that relationship of the covenant of Grace. "Then I was by him, as one brought up with him: and I was daily his delight, rejoicing always before him:" (Prov. 8:30) It is impossible to see the glory of God without seeing the glory of His Son. It is impossible to see the glory of the Son without seeing the glory of the Father. And when we think about this glory, and the wonders of God the Father and of God the Son and of God the Holy Spirit, in all this God glorifies His Son and His Son glorifies Him. It was a unison of work.

As Christ approached the hour of death He asked the Father, "And now, O Father, glorify thou me with thine own self with the glory which I had with thee before the world was." (John 17:5) Christ also thought that not only would His work be glorifying to His Father, but we are taught that certain things wrought in us glorify God as the Father glorified Him. Also the Holy Spirit in taking the things of Christ and bringing them to your heart, is the glorifying of Jesus always. Seldom do we stop and consider that there is not one moment of peace in our heart, not one moment of joy that lifts us above self, not one moment of true praise, but only as the work of the Holy Spirit opens to us and glorifies Jesus in our hearts. So it is the glory that God is glorified with in Christ's work. God glorified His Son and His Son glorified Him and the work of the Holy Spirit is to glorify that work of the Father and the Son. "Then I was by him, as one brought up with him: and I was daily his delight, rejoicing always before him;" (Prov. 8:30) We can only glimpse at that day, before the world was made, before the foundation of the world, before the highest crest of the hills was made, of that unity of the Godhead, of that pleasure that God had with His Son, in that eternal covenant that was ordered in all things and sure, whereby His Son would come and take upon Himself the form of a servant and be to you and I, if we are not deceived, all of the love of God. The first text of scripture I ever felt a burden roll off my heart from was the text, "God is love". How little I knew about it then, if I know anything at all now, but some way that day a burden was removed.

Later, we are made to see that out of all the wonders of God in His creation, and all the wonders of God in providence, His love only shines in His Son whom He sent forth to be a propitiation for our sins. God is love, and this is the exaltation of the wisdom of God. Someone would say, well, how can you exalt love as wisdom? Christ was both. Paul said of Christ; "Who of God is made unto us wisdom, and righteousness, and sanctification, and redemption." (I Cor. 1:30) So in all the realm of providence God's wisdom shines forth only in the eternal will whereby He has determined through the work of Jesus to redeem His people, to purchase them back to satisfy the commands of God's righteous law for them, and to show a wisdom that excells all other wisdom. In Job 28 we find the question, "Where shall wisdom be found?" One says, "It is not here." Another says, "It is not in me". The conclusion was, "The fear of the Lord, that is widsom". So both the wisdom of God and the love of God was fully ex-

pressed in the sending of His Son. "God is love". The holy highway for sinners to enter heaven was called ***"the Way"*** in the Bible. Not ***a*** way. I can start to Maryland and I may go by the city of Washington, or I may go by the Bay Bridge. Those are both a way. But Jesus said, "I am ***the*** way, ***the*** truth, and ***the*** life: no man cometh unto the Father, but by me." (John 14:6) What does He mean? He means they come through His righteousness. They come through His redemption. They come through every merit that the sinner has or has had that was given him in our blessed Lord. "Then I was by him, as one brought up with him: and I was daily his delight rejoicing always before him: Rejoicing in the habitable part of his earth; and my delights were with the sons of men".

I notice in the New Testament almost every salutation at the beginning of a chapter the apostle mentions two things we need - grace and peace. He doesn't say we need peace and grace, because we can't have peace before grace. We have to have grace and then peace. And another thought I notice in the salutations of the epistles is, "From God the Father and from the Lord Jesus Christ". See the oneness! He brings His mercy, but most times He sends grace and peace. I like the way that Peter expresses it in II Peter 1:2, "Through the knowledge of God and of Jesus our Lord". There cannot be a genuine true peace in our hearts unless we see the unity of the Godhead in the realm of salvation. When Christ entered the world many books were written of His life. Also many books could be written on His glory before He came into the world, and if God blesses me to live long enough I want to write about His glory before this world was: that there was a Oneness; that He was the Creator; that this was His creation, and I want to write about His glory while He was here and His glory now. It is an endless subject, isn't it? An endless subject. He brought His first begotten Son into the world to let all the angels worship Him. The message goes out, "Glory to God in the highest, and on earth peace, good will towards men". (God's will to men.) That is the way we could have put it. God's will to men. He veiled His glory while He was here. It is still veiled upon the minds. It will always be veiled to the carnal mind of men and natural man. But my friends, those of you who have tasted this are continually looking for His glory. You look for His glory in the way you read your Bible. First you will find His sufferings, and that will lead you to His glory. I like to think how God begins a work in the heart. First, the eyes are cast down; they go forth weeping. They are like the publican; they can't lift their eyes to heaven. There is a smiting of the breast, and then gradually, as God brings the forgiveness of our sins to our hearts, (whether it be a gradual load laid down, or whether it be suddenly) our eyes are lifted - lifted. No wonder David said, "I will lift up mine eyes unto the hills" (the elevated realm that we are talking about) "from whence cometh my help". This is a holy hill that gradually I was raised to. Then I could cry with David, "O send out thy light and thy truth": (Light and truth are inseparable) "Let them lead me; let them bring me unto thy holy hill." (Psa. 43:3) That was a holy hill where Christ died, wasn't it? It was an exalted place.

His glory was veiled and yet it was such that a man who couldn't see naturally could see Christ's glory. (I mean from the standpoint of understanding all about Christ.) In John 9 the man who was born blind didn't know much of it. He couldn't explain lots of things; and I can't and you can't. He couldn't tell all about Christ. The people pressed him, but he could only tell them one thing. The people who were enemies of the great work of Christ, pressed him. They said, "Give God the praise; We know that this man is a sinner". They were saying, "That man is only a man.

He is a sinner". He answered and said, "I know not whether he be a sinner or no one thing that I know, whereas I was blind, now I see". (John 9:24-25) I know a night when I was blind and then I could see. Can you say that? Many of you can. Yes, blind, but now I see. Christ appeared and said, "Dost thou believe on the Son of God? He answered and said, Who is he, Lord, that I might believe on him?" (John 9:37) He said, "Yes, I believe, I believe". Don't tell me that God's work in the heart of a sinner doesn't do something for him. But the greatest work it can do in your heart is to give you a glimpse of the glory of Christ, the honor of Christ. That is the greatest. I remember in going to Canada many years ago, and Elder Ruston announced a hymn I had never heard before. "Lord let me see thy beautous face. It yields a heaven below, And angels around the throne will say, Tis all the heaven they know." It had just the right ring in my soul - a glimpse of Christ. And you can't have a true glimpse without seeing His glory. I'm not surprised that Christ was concerned with two things while He was here on earth. One was the glorifying of His Father, and the other was that His people see His glory. He was concerned that they be where He was, because they couldn't see it unless they were there. I have little concern as I face eternity, and I want to find but one thing in the Bible while I live here on earth, and that is the glory of Christ and the glory of the Father.

I went to visit a dear sister this afternoon and she said, "Talk on the Bible". I picked up the Bible and read the scripture to her, "Thy shalt remember all the way the Lord thy God hath led thee these forty years in the wilderness, to humble thee, and to prove thee...." (Deut. 8:2) What a blessing it is that God has a way of humbling sinners like us. It is a true blessing that when God humbles us we are not going to do any living thing any harm. Love fills our breast. We can't describe it. And I said, "God brings His people often through a way to prove them; not to prove to them how strong they are, but to prove how weak they are and that He is a covenant keeping God." "All the way which the Lord God has brought thee". Do you remember that? Many of you do. Can you look back over your journey? Can you realize part of it was to humble you? And to sum the whole thing up - to prove that "Man shall not live by bread alone...." Thank God for that. "But by every word" (One word of God applied to your heart is worth more than 10,000 worlds) "But by every word that proceeded out of the mouth of God."

Something happens to me when I read that Scripture found in the last part of the 3rd chapter of II Corr. where it says, "But we all with open face beholding as in a glass" (That is when the veil of the Law has been removed.) "the glory of the Lord, are changed into the same image from glory to glory". (If we behold things of the gospel it is like looking through a glass.) It is impossible for a person to really see the glory of Christ unless something has changed them into what they see and feel. They are taught by Him. They are enabled by Him to see part of His sufferings, part of His heavenly glory, and they are waiting (where ever they are, they are waiting) for His second coming when they shall see Him as He is. When we shall surround the throne of God, what a wonderful day that will be, and to forever be with the Lord. Paul concludes the chapter in the Thessalonians on the subject with this; "And so shall we ever be with the Lord." Amen and Amen.

(Elder) D. V. Spangler

(A sermon preached at Snow Hill Old School Baptist Church, Snow Hill, Maryland, December 30, 1978)

KNOWN DEPRAVITY

Take the whole range of God's children, interrogate them first and last, and say to them, one by one, "Did you merit the grace of God"? Was there any-

thing in your life, anything in your heart, anything in your lips, before you were called, so truly holy, so invariably pure, so pleasing in God's sight, as to merit His grace?" Every child of God, whose heart and conscience have been made tender in His fear, would answer in a moment, "No; for whatever I might have been in the sight of others as moral and religious, I certainly was in myself the farthest of all from God and godliness. If I was not an open sinner, I committed sin in secret; if my life was not outwardly vile, my mind was full of pride and worldliness, and my lips of vanity and folly; if I was not altogether abandoned to gross licentiousness, my heart was as a cage of unclean birds. I had no true fear of God, no real love to Him, no sure hope in His mercy. My religion was almost my worst feature, for I was a Pharisee, building up a Babel of good works, trying to climb to heaven on a ladder of duties, and reckoning God my debtor for the poorest acts of mere legal, external, and I now see hypocritical service."

J. C. Philpot

FREE GRACE

Must there not be always a proportion between what is bought and what is paid? If eternal life could be bought, what equivalent sum could be offered for it? What price could be paid at all adequate to an eternity of bliss? But when we put into the balance what man is as a sinner by nature and practice, then to presume to proffer a few paltry deeds, which men call good works, a few duly muttered prayers, a few shillings dropped into a charity plate, a regular observance of private and public worship, an unfailing sacramental attendance, a due keeping of feasts and fasts, when the heart is really absorbed in sin and folly,--to lay these poor miserable performances down before the throne of a holy God as so many meritorious acts, and say, "I have done my duty, regularly attended church or chapel, and now I want to be paid: give me heaven; give me eternal life; give me bliss unspeakable; give me that which will ravish my heart through endless ages:"--common sense revolts at the idea of a poor fallen sinner using such language and attempting to drive such a bargain with God for heaven. I appeal to you if it is not insulting to God, mocking the Majesty of heaven, to tell Him in heart if not in lip that a few good works can merit eternal life. I have purposely used strong language to show you what human merit and what human presumption are in all their naked deformity. Heaven is not to be bought, eternal life is not to be earned. It is granted or is withheld; it is a free gift, or it is never received at all.

J. C. Philpot

VOICES OF THE PAST

"He being dead yet speaketh"

ACTS 3:1-11

Of all the signs and wonders that the apostles did through the power of God, only those are recorded in the Scriptures that are needful for the instruction of the children of God in righteousness and the confirmation of their faith. The first eleven verses of the third chapter of Acts relate an incident in the apostolic ministry of Peter and John that occurred soon after the descent of the Holy Ghost and the establishment of the visible church on the day of Pentecost. Peter and John visited the temple at Jerusalem at the ninth hour of the day, a special time of prayer, and saw a lame man that had been carried daily and laid at the gate of the temple, that is called Beautiful, to ask alms of them that came to the temple for worship, and who was about to ask alms of the two apostles.. Peter said, "Silver and gold have I none; but such as I have give I thee: In the name of Jesus Christ of Nazareth

rise up and walk". Peter then took the cripple by the right hand and lifted him up, and the bones of his ankles and feet received strength. The cured man leaping, stood and walked and entered with them into the temple praising God. Those who witnessed the miracle were filled with wonder and astonishment at that which had happened to the lame man, who held Peter and John, as they ran together unto them in the porch that is called Solomon's, greatly wondering.

Peter and John were witnesses of this demonstration of the mighty power of God. Out of the mouths of two or three witnesses shall every word be established. These two apostles were thought to be the oldest and the youngest of the apostles respectively. It seems appropriate that they should participate in this miracle, for it is by a miracle of grace that every child of God enters savingly into a knowledge of the truth, from the time that the first one of the family of the redeemed tasted that the Lord is gracious, until the last one finds a place in that house not made with hands, eternal in the heavens. Peter and John went together into the temple, denoting that blessed fellowship that the children of God have together in spiritual companionship when they sit down in heavenly places in Christ Jesus. Peter and John were together at the trial of Christ, they ran together to his sepulcher, and they came to the temple together, not to offer up the sacrifice of lamb or bullock on a Jewish altar, but to attend to prayer and to offer spiritual sacrifices, also to preach to the Jews who assembled in numbers at the ninth hour, which was three o'clock in the afternoon.

This was one of the hours observed for prayer and sacrifice by the Jews. It was the ninth hour when Jesus Christ on the cross commended his spirit to God as he gave up his life, saying, "Father, into thy hands I commend my spirit." Prayer is the christian's vital breath, his means of communication with God. A sigh, a cry for mercy, a groan because of sin from a burdened soul in prayer, is indited in the heart by the spirit of God and is heard and registered in heaven. When the high priest under the law dispensation made intercession for Israel, he took a live coal of fire from the brazen altar of sacrifice and placed it upon the incense on the golden altar. As the fragrant incense vapor ascended, perfuming the place of worship, the high priest offered prayer. When a child of God, one of the priesthood of believers, prays, there is a work of the Holy Spirit in his heart, convicting him of sin and teaching him the justice of his condemnation and the righteousness of that fiery law that went forth from the hand of the Lord at Sinai. It shows him his ruin in nature, and in its application consumes all the combustible material of creature effort and legal works. The law burning in the bosom of the convicted sinner as holy fire shows him the vileness of his heart and causes him to groan within himself and to cry for mercy. The creature was born in sin, and to live unto God, must die to sin and realize his need of Christ.

As the ninth hour was observed as an hour of prayer in Jewish worship, there is in this a spiritual signification. It denotes judgment in the sense that when a sinner prays for mercy, he acknowledges the righteous judgment of God for his sins. It was not far from the ninth hour when the first passover lamb was offered up at the time of the departure of the children of Israel from Egypt for the promised land. This lamb died typically in the place of and for the Israelites, and by the sprinkling of the blood of this passover lamb on the lintels of the door posts of the houses of the children of Israel, they escaped the wrath of God and became a nation. Jesus met the judgment of God for his bride, the church, at the ninth hour of the day. He suffered for her and in her stead all the penalty that she would have had to

endure if he had not been a propitiation for her sins. By his death and resurrection the church became a holy nation and a peculiar people of the Lord. At the very hour Jesus died, the high priest in the temple was about to slay the passover lamb when suddenly the earth shook, rocks were rent, many graves were opened, and the veil of the temple was rent asunder from top to the bottom, showing that the way into the holiest was now made open, that the type had ceased, as Christ the true passover lamb fulfilled the requirements of the law and made the observance of ceremonial rites no longer necessary. At the ninth hour Jesus died with a prayer upon his lips as he commended his spirit to the Father. When we enter the church, which is the true temple of God, it is through prayer and supplication; it is because of the merit of the sacrifice of Christ; it is through a sense of guilt having lain heavy on our conscience and our inability to lighten the burden. We can not stand or walk in our own strength before God. The man who was healed in the miracle under consideration could neither stand nor walk. He was lame from his mother's womb. All mankind is conceived in sin, born under its curse, unable to meet its just requirements and under its condemnation. This man had been carried daily to the temple that he might receive alms. This shows he could not stand or walk or live of himself, and that no man could relieve his infirmity. Vain is the help of man to relieve the sinner.

The word certain is used by the Holy Spirit to designate this man from all other individuals and shows him to be a representative character. A subject of grace is distinguished from all other individuals not receiving God's favor. This man represents a sinner who is convicted of sin and is slain by it. Such a character is separate from the world. This man had no strength or means by which he could relieve himself and was fully aware of his physical infirmity. He had to be brought to the gate of the temple to which reference has been made. It is the law that brings a subject of God's redeeming love to a realization of his need, for the law is the schoolmaster of believers unto Christ that they might be justified by faith. The decalogue manifests the wound of sin and the ceremonial law points to the remedy, but is powerless to apply it. The law therefore is a ministration of death. Sacrifices under the law dispensation were offered daily, but could not take away sin. The repetition of these sacrifices day after day and year after year emphasized their impotency to purge the conscience or cleanse forever the foul stain of sin. The daily presence of this invalid at the temple to beg alms proved the gravity of his condition. He was incurable by any aid of man.

Peter and John bade this man to look upon them, not that they could of themselves effect a cure, but that through their ministration he might look to Jesus who is the fullness of grace and truth. Peter bade the afflicted one in the name of Jesus of Nazareth to rise up and walk, stating that he had neither silver nor gold to give him, gifts that perish with the using. Jesus had resided a considerable time as the word made flesh in his holy humanity in Nazareth. So the lame man was bidden to rise and walk in the name of Jesus Christ, the God-man, the holy one who had left the shining courts of heaven's effulgent glory to assume holy human flesh, that he might bring many sons to glory. When the fullness of the time was come, God sent forth his son, made of a woman and made under the law to redeem his church, which was under the law. The children of God being partakers of flesh and blood, Jesus likewise partook of the same that through death he might destroy him that had the power of death, and deliver them that all their lifetime are subject to bondage. The law of God required obedience in the flesh, therefore Jesus was manifest in the

flesh. In Christ dwelt the fullness of the Godhead bodily. In the matchless name of Jesus the lame man was bidden to rise up and walk. Peter then took the afflicted one by the right hand, which denotes acceptance, fellowship. Those that enter into fellowship with the son of God are placed at the right hand of Christ when the Lord shall come with his angels and sit upon the throne of his glory. Immediately the lame man was lifted up, his feet and ankle bones received strength and he was able to leap and walk and to praise God.

The poor child of God who has felt the plague of his own heart, and to be without hope in the world, leaps in a spiritual sense when his burden is removed, when peace is spoken to his soul, when he discerns Jesus as his great salvation, when he is lifted up from law into grace, when he enters into manifest life in Christ, and his soul magnifies the Lord and rejoices in his Savior. It is then that he walks, not after the flesh, but after the spirit. It is stated that the healed man entered into the temple. When the child of God is lifted up above the condemnation of the law, he enters into that rest prepared for the people of God and has his place in that antitypical temple of lively stones built up for a habitation of God through the spirit. The lame man, fully restored, resorted to Solomon's porch, one of the precincts of the temple that then was. Solomon typifies wisdom as well as peace. In the spiritual temple the subject of God's grace learns that wisdom that is from above, and which is pure and peaceable. Jesus Christ is made unto his people wisdom, righteousness, sanctification, and redemption. By nature we learn wisdom from man, which is foolishness with God, but through the healing power of the Great Physician of our souls, we are taught the wisdom of God. The lame man did not enter the temple until he was healed, and the little ones in Zion do not learn the wisdom that is from above until they are made alive spiritually. It was in the temple that the healed man praised God. It is in the true church that God's redeemed family praise him. Of such it is written: "This people have I formed for myself; they shall show forth my praise." The lame man was cured without the use of silver or gold, which emphasizes the truth that all the gold, that all the natural wealth of men poured into societies and organizations of men, whether at home or abroad, can not suffice to save a single soul from bondage to sin and death. Only from Jesus comes the priceless blessing of eternal life.

Arnold H. Bellows

March 1943

OBITUARIES

RESOLUTION OF RESPECT FOR SISTER GERTRUDE ROYAL

We, the Church at Hickory Grove bow in humble submission to the will of God to take from our midst, our dear Sister Gertrude Wood Royal. She was born and reared in a family who believed in salvation by the Grace of God.

Sister Royal was born June 1, 1903, the eldest child of the late Brother Fernie and Sister Melia Johnson Wood of Johnston County, North Carolina. She along with her husband, Brother J. Luby Royal united with the church August 1966. Sister Royal served her position well as Clerk for several years prior to her illness.

She departed this life September 17, 1978. Her funeral was conducted at Rose Funeral Chapel in Benson, North Carolina by her Pastor, Elder W. D. Godwin and assisted by Minister Rossie Blackman. She was laid to rest in The Devotional Garden Cemetery near Dunn, North Carolina under a blanket of beautiful flowers from those who loved her.

She is survived by her husband, J. Luby Royal, one daughter, Mrs. Thomas F. Frix, three sons, James Earl, Fernie Lee and Jerry Bruce Royal, nine grandchildren, two sisters, Sister Kathleen W. McLamb and Sister Cleon Wood, one brother, Gary E. Wood.

The church at Hickory Grove miss her very much, but feel that our loss is her eternal gain and that she is resting with our Saviour awaiting the day of the Resurrection, when Our Heavenly Father will call His little children home to be at rest.

Therefore, we the Church at Hickory Grove, resolve that three copies be made; one to be sent to the family, one to the ***Signs Of The Times*** for publication and one kept for our church records - written by Order of Conference.

Elder W. D. Godwin, Moderator
Sister Kathleen McLamb, Clerk
Sister Cleon Wood, Committee

RESOLUTION OF RESPECT

Once more the Lord has called from our midst a dear beloved sister, Gracie S. Barbour on January 30, 1979. She was born in Pittsylvania County April 29, 1889 to James Edward Scearce and Mary Jennie D. Scearce making her stay here almost 90 years. Sister Gracie united with Strawberry Church in 1911, and was a faithful member, always interested in the welfare of the church. She loved her church and filled her seat as long as she was able to get there - many times with the help of a dear Sister in Christ.

She was married to Bruce J. Barbour and to this union was born four daughters, Mrs. Clara Meadows, Mrs. Ruth Finch of Danville; Mrs. Doris Shinn, Stroudsburg, Pa.; and Mrs. Marion Fredrick of San Antonio, Texas and two sons; James M. (Jack) Barbour of Danville and Charles S. Barbour of West Point; one sister, Mrs. Bertha Grogan of Danville and one brother, Bernard Scearce of Martinsville, Va. - ten grandchildren and two great-granchildren.

Her funeral was held at Townes Funeral Chapel by her Pastor, Elder R. S. Payne and Mr. K. H. Lashley and was laid to rest in Mountain View Cemetery beside her husband beneath a mound of beautiful flowers to await the coming of her blessed Savior to gather His jewels home.

She was a firm believer in Salvation by Grace, such a lovable Sister, her sweet smile, kind words and sweet fellowship, so many virtures too numerous to mention, will always be remembered at Strawberry Church. We miss her so much, but feel our loss is her eternal gain.

This leaves a sad and lonesome feeling, as I try to write this memorial of our dear Sister in hope and spirit. For she asked me about two years ago to write this when she passed away. She talked often to me about how she enjoyed going to her church meetings, and thanked God for it all.

Be it resolved that we bow in humble submission to His holy will - He never makes a mistake - Blessed by His Holy name.

May the Lord comfort and give reconciling grace to her dear family.

Resolved that a copy be sent to the family, one put on church record and one sent to the ***Signs of the Times*** for publication.

Written as requested by
one that loved her,
Sister Gertie Holley

NANNIE CARNEY

Sister Nannie Carney came to this life on Nov. 25, 1893 to Franklin Melton and Margaret Jane Bailey at Poca, W. Va. She came to Hopewell Primitive Baptist Church on Tyler Mountain on Aug. 5, 1939 and was baptized by Elder J. C. Hammonds. Sister Carney served as church clerk from May 31, 1941 until the end of Dec. 1967, when failing health made it impossible for her to continue. She was a most faithful servant of the church.

She was a former school teacher of Mason County. She is survived by her husband Silas Edgar Carney and two daughters Mary Anne Withworth of Atlanta, Georgia and Margaret Gibson of Charleston, W. Va. One brother James of Gallipoles, W. Va. and one sister Edith Summers of Southside W. Va.

She fulfilled God's purpose on this earth on July 7, 1978 making her stay here on earth 84 years 7 months and 12 days. Her funeral service was conducted by Elder Randall Pennington at Keller Funeral Home, Dunbar, W. Va. and her body was laid to rest in the family cemetery at Ortin Heights, Nitro, W. Va. to await God's calling.

Elder J. J. Smith, Pastor
J. J. Bird, Clerk

Obituary prepared by Bro. Charles Gott by special request.

MEMORIAL TO BROTHER OKEY W. McCLANAHAN

Okey W. McClanahan was born Feb. 4, 1900 to Vrig Fleet (Tobe) McClanahan and Adelia Melton on Poca River. He was married to Gertrude Fisher on April 17, 1938, at Hometown W. Va. To this family was given one daughter, Mrs. Earlene Bailey, who along with his wife also survives. Also surviving is one brother Boyd McClanahan of Nitro, W. Va.

He was united with Hopewell Primitive Baptist Church of Tyler Mountain on April 2, 1950, and was baptized by Elder J. C. Hammond. He was made deacon and trustee of the church on Nov. 5, 1950.

Brother Okey was a most faithful servant to his church and served the above offices until he answered God's call on Feb. 20, 1974, which made his stay on this earth 74 years 16 days. His funeral service was at Gaten Funeral Home Poca, W. Va. with Elder V. B. Linn and his body was laid to rest in the family cemetery on Poca River.

Brother Okey believed that the chosen children of God was from before the foundation of the world.

Elder J. J. Smith, Pastor
J. J. Bird, Clerk

Memorial prepared by Bro. Charles Gott by special request.

SISTER BELLE COBB PAGE

Sister Belle Page, passed away December 9, 1978, at the home of her daughter, after several years of declining health, at the age of 94.

A native of Caswell County, she was the daughter of John K. and Lucy Ann Massey Cobb, (deceased) and the widow of Monroe Calvin Page, who died Dec. 28, 1964.

She is survived by their three children: Lonnie Claude Page, Edna Page Minor, and Monroe Howard Page. She was a devoted wife and Mother, and highly esteemed by all who knew her. After her health failed she lived with her daughter and son-in-law. They (with the help of the other children and in-laws) gave her the very best of care: it seemed to be a labor of love for them. She was a very cheerful and pleasant person and is greatly missed by her family and friends. May God bless them to feel that she is asleep in Jesus, to arise in His likeness, and praise Him forever.

All her life, she believed in God and His power and at a called meeting, at the home of her son Lonnie, she united with Bush Arbor Church, and was baptized by her Pastor, in June 1972.

Her funeral was conducted by her Pastor, Elder Wallis Smith and Elder Donald Smith, at Bush Arbor Church, where she was buried beneath a beautiful mound of flowers to await the coming of our Lord and Saviour, Jesus Christ.

Resolved, that this be recorded on the church records, a copy sent to the ***Signs of the Times,*** and a copy sent to the family. Written by request of Bush Arbor Church, by Gladys Page.

Elder Wallis Smith, Moderator
Brother Earl S. Rudd, Clerk

HOWARD FRANKLIN McCLANAHAN

Howard Franklin McClanahan was born to Eldridge McClanahan and Helen Turner on Aug. 5, 1898 on Poca River where Brother Howard spent his lifetime. He worked at American Viscose and was a farmer. He was united in marriage to Mary Whittington and to this union was born one son and one daughter. The daughter preceeded him in death. This union was ended at the death of his wife Aug. 10, 1935.

On April 12, 1938, Brother McClanahan was united in marriage to Jewell Fern McCallister in Kentucky. To this union was born one son and three daughters who along with his wife also survive. Also nine grandchildren.

Brother Howard came to Hopewell Primitive Baptist Church on Aug. 21, 1966 and was baptized by Elders H. J. Bird and Howard Murphy. He was a trustee of the church.

He departed this life April 19, 1978 making his stay on earth 79 years 8 months and 14 days. The funeral service was at Gatens Funeral Home with Elder V. B. Linn. His body was laid to rest under a mound of flowers in the family cemetery on Poca River to await the call of our most high God.

Elder J. J. Smith, Pastor
J. J. Bird, Clerk

Obituary prepared by Brother Charles Gott by special request.

Signs of the Times

DEVOTED TO THE OLD SCHOOL BAPTIST CAUSE

"The Sword of the Lord and of Gideon"

VOL. 147 BURLINGTON, N.C., JULY 1979 No. 7

SIGNS OF THE TIMES

USPS 496-460

Subscription price $5 per year—$9 two years

Published each month by

SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.

Established 1832

Devoted to the Old School Baptist Cause

CIRCULATION OFFICE
Elder Donald E. Smith
Route 7, Box 483
Burlington, N.C. 27215

EDITORS

Elder D. V. Spangler, Editor
R.F.D. 6, Box 270, Beechwood Lane
Danville, Va. 24541

Elder James F. Poole, Editor
P.O. Box 1250, Salisbury Md. 21801

ASSOCIATE EDITORS

Elder W. D. Griffin
Rt. 6, Box 84, Fayette, Ala. 35555
Phone (205) 695-7756

Elder E. J. Lambert
306 Richardson St.
Winnsboro, Texas 75494

Elder D. Alex McColl
51 Doncaster Ave., London, Ontario
Canada N6G 2A1

Elder J. Stewart McColl
R.R. 4, Appin, Ontario, Canada NOL 1A0

CONTRIBUTING EDITOR

Elder John D. Wood
8902 Cherry Tree Lane
Manassas, Va. 22110

All letters for this paper containing subscriptions and remittances, should be mailed to Burlington, North Carolina, as shown below All notices of meetings and obituaries should be mailed directly to P.O. Box 1250, Salisbury, Md. 21801. Articles for publication may be mailed to either address.

SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.

Route 7, Box 483 Burlington, N.C. 27215

IS IT TIME TO RENEW YOUR SUBSCRIPTION? IF YOUR EXPIRATION DATE IS 7/79 IT EXPIRES WITH THIS ISSUE

THE CONTRAST

O Death! O Death! terrific foe to him
Whose hope of happiness to earth's confined;
His portion great, takes his whole wishes in,
And fills the narrow compass of his mind.

When health decays, and life ebbs out apace,
And all beyond is wrapt in dark despair;
His eye in vain seeks for a resting place,
To buoy his hopes, and chase away his fear.

He turns to earth, but there, alas! the ties,
The slender ties, that hold him here expire;
To Heaven he casts his sad and anxious eyes,
But justice threatens with eternal fire.

Anon he turns his troubled thoughts within,
Tho' yet to look within he hardly dare;
But conscience, wak'ning to a sense of sin,
Thunders aloud, "There is no refuge here".

Dismay'd, he bows his head, gives up his hopes,
On worlds above and worlds below doth frown;
Deprived of all his vain, though boasted props,
Headlong he plunges in a world unknown.

O Death! O Death! where is thy dreaded sting?
The dying saint aloud exulting cries;
His hopes being fixed above the world he's in
Far, Far, beyond these transitory skies.

This life decays, but what is mortal life
When life immortal opens to his view?
Death draweth near, but what a phantom's death,

When faith can pierce the gloomy shadow through.

He turns to earth, but earth, with all her cares,
Is closing fast to his declining sight;
With joy he bids adieu, her hopes and fears,
And seeks the mansions of eternal light.

Anon he turns his busy thoughts within
Yet sees nought else but vile corruption there,
His sin he owns, yet full deliverance sings,
The blood of Jesus banishes his fear.

Living, he dies! dying, behold! he lives!
A life eternal he receives for this;
A mortal, immortality receives,
A life of sorrow ends in endless bliss.

C.H.

Watford, November 12, 1835

CONTROVERSY
by John Newton
Continued From June

You will have a third class of readers, who, being of your own sentiments, will readily approve of what you advance, and may be further established and confirmed in their views of scripture doctrines, by a clear and masterly elucidation of your subject. You may be instrumental to their edification, if the law of kindness, as well as of truth, regulates your pen, otherwise you may do them harm. There is a principle of self, which disposes us to despise those who differ from us; and we are often under its influence, when we think we are only shewing a becoming zeal in the cause of God. I readily believe, that the leading points of Arminianism spring from, and are nourished by, the pride of the human heart; but I should be glad if the reverse was always true; and that to embrace what are called the Calvinistic doctrines was an infallible token of an humble mind. I think I have known some Arminians, that is, persons who, for want of clearer light, have been afraid of receiving the doctrines of free grace, who yet have given evidence that their hearts were in a degree humbled before the Lord. And, I am afraid, there are Calvinists, who, while they account it a proof of their humility, that they are willing, in words, to debase the creature, and to give all the glory of salvation to the Lord, yet know not what manner of spirit they are of. Whatever it be that makes us trust in ourselves that we are comparatively wise or good, so as to treat those with contempt who do not subscribe to our doctrines, or follow our party, is a proof and fruit of a self-righteous spirit. Self-righteousness can feed upon doctrines, as well as upon works; and a man may have the heart of a Pharisee, while his head is stored with orthodox notions of the unworthiness of the creature, and the riches of free grace. Yea, I would add, the best of men are not wholly free from this leaven; and therefore are too apt to be pleased with such representations as hold up our adversaries to ridicule, and, by consequence flatter our own superior judgments. Controversies, for the most part, are so managed as to indulge, rather than to repress this wrong disposition; and, therefore, generally speaking, they are productive of little good. They provoke those whom they should convince, and puff up those whom they should edify. I hope your performance will savour of a spirit of true humility, and be a means of promoting it in others.

This leads me, in the last place, to consider your own concern in your present undertaking. It seems a laudable service to defend the faith once delivered to the saints; we are commanded to contend earnestly for it, and to convince gainsayers. If ever such defences were seasonable and expedient, they appear to be so in our day, when errors abound on all sides, and every truth of the gospel is either directly denied, or grossly misrepresented. And yet we find but very few writers of controversy who have not been manifestly hurt by it. Either they grow in a sense of their own importance,

or imbibe an angry, contentious spirit, or they insensibly withdraw their attention from those things which are the food, and immediate support of the life of faith, and spend their time and strength upon matters, which at most, are but of a secondary value. This shews, that if the service is honourable, it is dangerous. What will it profit a man, if he gain his cause, and silence his adversary, if, at the same time, he loses that humble, tender frame of spirit in which the Lord delights, and to which the promise of His presence is made? Your aim, I doubt not, is good; but you have need to watch and pray, for you will find Satan at your right hand, to resist you. He will try to debase your views; and though you set out in defence of the cause of God, if you are not continually looking to the Lord to keep you, it may become your own cause, and awaken in you those tempers which are inconsistent with true peace of mind, and will surely obstruct communion with God. Be upon your guard against admitting any thing personal into the debate. If you think you have been ill treated, you will have an opportunity of shewing that you are a disciple of Jesus, who, "when he was reviled, reviled not again; when he suffered, he threatened not." This is our pattern, thus we are to speak and write for God, "not rendering railing for railing, but contrariwise, blessing; knowing that hereunto we are called". The wisdom that is from above is not only pure, but peaceable and gentle; and the want of these qualifications, like the dead fly in the pot of ointment, will spoil the savour and efficacy of our labours. If we act in a wrong spirit, we shall bring little glory to God, do little good to our fellow creatures, and procure neither honour nor comfort to ourselves. If you can be content with shewing your wit, and gaining the laugh on your side, you have an easy task; but I hope you have a far nobler aim, and that, sensibly of the solemn importance of gospel-truths, and the compassion due to the souls of men, you would rather be a means of removing prejudices in a single instance, than obtain the empty applause of thousands. Go forth, therefore, in the name and strength of the Lord of Hosts, speaking the truth in love; and may he give you a witness in many hearts, that you are taught of God, and favoured with the unction of his Holy Spirit.

I am,
John Newton

Eustace, Texas

Dear Editors,

It is time for me to renew my subscription for the ***Signs of the Times,*** and I am enclosing a short piece for your consideration for printing. If you feel that it is of no value, just discard it.

"If I will that he tarry till I come, what is that to thee? (John 21:22)

The apostle Peter, after being asked by Jesus Christ, "Simon, son of Jonas, lovest thou me?" for the third time was somewhat aggrieved that the Lord found it necessary to ask him the same question so many times. In his own mind and heart Peter remembered that he had previously denied Him thrice, and his own conduct was grievious to him. Upon the third appearance of Jesus to His disciples before His ascension, the scriptures record; "So when they had dined, Jesus saith to Simon Peter, Simon, son of Jonas, lovest thou me more than these?" (John 21:15) What He was asking was, did Simon Peter love Him more than the other apostles loved Him. Peter answered and said, "Yea Lord, thou knowest that I love thee. He saith unto him, Feed my lambs." On the next two occasions Peter was told to "feed my sheep"; there being a difference in the feeding of the lambs or babes in Christ with the milk of the word, and the feeding of the sheep with a

stronger meat of the word. Christ also, at this time, reminded Peter of what he had done in the past according to Peter's own will, and what he would do in the future according to the will of God. (John 13:36) "Verily, verily, I say unto thee, When thou wast young, thou girdedst thyself, and walkedst whither thou wouldest: but when thou shalt be old, thou shalt stretch forth thy hands, and another shall gird thee, and carry thee whither thou wouldest not. This spake he, signifying by what death he should glorify God. And when he had spoken this, he saith unto him, Follow me." (John 21:18, 19) In this the Lord told Peter by what suffering and death he would have to endure in order to glorify God, and He also commanded Peter to follow Him.

Now when Peter saw that John whom Jesus loved, (the one who leaned on Jesus' breast at supper and asked, "Lord which is he that betrayed thee?") was following he asked, "Lord what shall this man do?" Jesus saith unto him, "If I will that he tarry till I come, what is that to thee?" Brethren, the Lord is rebuking Peter and telling him that if it be His will, His desire, His purpose, that it is of no concern of Peter's. Not only was it no concern to Peter, but the question was also improper. Wherefore it behooves the saints to mind their duty in following Christ, and not to concern themselves in matters that do not belong to them. Christ is the Shepherd, the Chief Shepherd, the Leader of His flock and has left an example to be followed by His people. As according to the 23rd verse, error emerged from this and went forth unto many of the disciples and brethren that declared that John would not see death and would be among those that were here alive at the second coming of Christ. This was only clarified by John, himself, as he bore witness to Christ, the appearing of Christ to John coming in the spirit according to Rev. 1:1, 2. It therefore becomes every saint to attend to the ordinances established and set forth as examples by our Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ and concern not ourselves with what others are to do or not to do. Peter, knowing his own conduct, and realizing that Jesus knows our hearts (yea, even before we ourselves know) answered and said, "Yea Lord, Thou knowest I love Thee." Here he set an example by not saying himself that he loved the Lord more than the other disciples. He was showing brotherly love and meekness toward his brethren. Just as surely as it come to pass that Peter would suffer and die a horrible death (just as did the Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ), so shall it be with the saints of God. While here in this life if we are made to suffer the agony of realizing the sin and sorrow that our own deeds of the flesh have brought upon our Lord and Saviour and are made to feel the burden of sin in our hearts, then the precious hope spoken of by the apostle Paul brings comfort to our souls. It is not being justified by any action or deed on our part, but truly is by the grace of God. Thanks be unto God that He is our all in all and that He is able to keep and care for all that are His and raise them up in the last day.

Your Brother in Hope,
(Elder) B. J. McLaughlin

LETTER FROM SISTER RUSTON

Dutton, Ontario
April 30, 1933

Dear Sister Gillis,

It is quite a long time since you first asked me to write some of my experience to you. Each time you have mentioned in your letters that you would like me to write you, I have felt ashamed, and the postscript to your last letter seemed to rebuke me for neglecting your request for so long, so I will make the attempt, hoping the Lord will guide my pen. I think the real reason that I have delayed so long is that I have felt afraid of writing something I should not. From

my earliest childhood I believe I can say I had a love for the people of God, and although I often did and said wrong things, I always felt condemned in them and would try to do better, only to find that my natural disposition conquered again and again, in spite of all my efforts. I felt so ignorant of the things of God and would often beg the Lord to show me what I ought to know.

My parents were not members of the church, but attendance at the meetings and Bible reading in our home seemed to have consideration above everything else. My dear grandfather lived with us, and as I look back, I think he was one of the saintliest men I ever knew. He was a deacon in the church, and when ministers and friends visited him I would linger in the room that I might have the privilege of listening to their sweet conversation. I felt to be separated from those dear people by a veil, which I feared would never be removed.

There were seven children younger than I, so mother and I took turns Sunday nights in going to meetings, although we all went in the morning. After I had put the little ones to bed one Sunday night I was reading in Phllippians, when I came to the words, "For unto you it is given in the behalf of Christ, not only to believe on him, but also to suffer for his sake." They seemed to stand out and impress me so, that for many years after, my constant cry to the Lord was that He would make me to believe on Him, even if it had to be through suffering. I remember one day very distinctly that when I was house cleaning, I dropped on my knees by a chair, feeling so deeply that I must beg of the Lord to reveal His truth to me. I cannot say that in all this time I was in any trouble of mind; I had a lovely home, the kindest of parents and brothers and sisters, and sheltered childhood and girlhood. It was simply that the things of God seemed so worthwhile to me, and I knew I was so ignorant of them. Especially did I desire to know the meaning of "Jesus", and His part in the redemption of His people. I would listen to the ministers, hoping and hoping I might be able to follow them, but I felt all the while that they were preaching over my head to those who had already experienced what I so earnestly desired. There was much that I enjoyed in the meetings, but I felt I was lacking in the one thing needful.

At one time while still a girl at home in England, I received a lot of encouragement from a sermon preached by an old minister named Mr. Wady, from the words, "Wait, I say, on the Lord". It gave me fresh courage to keep hoping and praying that the Lord would show me what I should know in His own time.

After I was married, we lived for a short time in Zanesville, Ohio, but we did not find anyone there who believed as we did, and we missed the meetings very much. We soon returned to England, and stayed there for a while until it seemed advisable to return to the States. We had so much enjoyed the meetings again in England, and it was a great trial to leave our friends. However, the Lord was better to us than our fears, for we found a company of our own people in New York City. The members and friends received us most kindly and we felt "the lines had fallen to us in pleasant places". My husband seemed more and more attached to the people, and his mind was frequently exercised about joining the church. He would talk to me about it, but said he wished I could go with him. I felt horrified at the idea of it, for I felt he had so much to tell, and I had nothing. All I felt in my mind was "Lord, thou canst if thou wilt", but that was the great question. Would He ever notice me? I told my husband to go on and not wait for me, and often he would go to the meetings feeling he must speak, but was unable to do so. After our second child was born, I became very weak and nervous. I kept getting lower and lower until for months I thought my

mind would snap. I slept very little and lost all interest in life. I had always had such a happy life, both before and after marriage, had enjoyed nature to a wonderful degree, so much so that the sight of green trees and grass against a blue summer sky would fill me with a pleasure indescribable, but now I was oppressed with a feeling of gloom almost amounting to horror which enveloped me all the time. I did not feel any interest in my husband or children whom I had loved so dearly. The only thing that roused me at all was if they were not well, and then I became frightened for fear the Lord would take them from me. I went on in this way for many weary months. I did not know what was the matter with me. I had always had a happy bouyant disposition, but the terrible burden now upon me seemed to crush me to the very earth. The beauties of nature, once so sweet to me, did not appeal to me in the least. I felt my only hope was that God might appear for me. My constant cry day and night was "Lord help me". I felt that the only pleasure I had in life was the Sunday meeting where I could be with the Lord's people. Dear Elder McConnell was the pastor, and once when we were invited to his home, he was much concerned at my altered looks, and evident distress of mind, for my burden was so crushing I could not conceal the misery in which I lived. He said very gently to me, "Don't you think you would be happier if you were in the church?" Althought I thought so much of him, I felt very annoyed at him for saying such a thing to me. I thought if he were willing to have such a wretched one as I in his church, he was like the ministers of the worldly churches, who only think of adding to their numbers whether the members are worthy are not, and I could not understand it, as I had never though he was that kind.

I searched the Bible and the only comfort I could get was from Job or David. I remember saying once to my husband that David must have known what it was to be where I was or he could never have written some of his Psalms, especially the 5th Psalm, but I could not get any further than the 7th verse. Although I did feel a nearness to the Lord in prayer more than I ever had before, I had no assurance that He would appear for me.

Life seemed a fearful dread of everything, and yet I felt I had no hope for the future if I should die. I missed my mother so much, as she had always been able to smooth out all my little troubles when I was with her, but she was three thousand miles away, and with no likelihood of her being any nearer. Then I thought that if only my husband could be with me instead of being away all day, that I should feel better, but one day when he had a holiday, and he was home, I felt worse than I ever had before, and dropped down on my knees by the bed, and all I could do was groan in the bitterness of my soul, "Lord help me". I felt all my earthly props had been taken from me, and if the Lord did not appear for me, I should be lost both mind and body. The very atmosphere seemed gloom, and I lived in a darkness that could be felt. One day I noticed the room seemed a little brighter, so that I spoke of it to my husband.

At the same time I felt a desire to write to my grandfather of the trouble I was in. I knew he was such a good man and I thought he might understand me. I felt a little lightening of the burden as I wrote, but only a little. The evening passed on until I noticed it was nearly ten o'clock, so I asked my husband to read a chapter before we went to bed. He had been tempted to think that he had talked religion to me until he was driving me crazy and was feeling a hardening rebellious condition of mind over the wretched state I was in, and he did not want to read. He said we should do better to go to bed, as we had to get up early on Sunday morning as it was a long journey to the meeting house, but I

told him I did not want to miss it, and he commenced reading Isaiah 55. "Ho every one that thirsteth, etc." While I was listening to it, my mind seemed entirely taken from what he was reading, and I saw in my mind Jesus hanging on the cross bowed and crushed by the burden which I had been carrying for so long, and suddenly instead of being crushed to the earth, I could stand upright, my burden was gone. In an instant, all the prayers and hopes of many years were answered. I knew at last the meaning "Jesus the Saviour of sinners". I knew what it was to have a hope that He had died for me, for my sins He was afflicted. In my letter to my grandfather I had mentioned the following hymn and told him that was where I felt myself to be:

"O love divine, how sweet thou art!
When shall I find my willing heart
All taken up by thee?
I thirst, and faint, and die to prove
The greatness of redeeming love,
The love of Christ to me.

Stronger his love than death or hell,
Its riches are unsearchable;
The first-born sons of light
Desire in vain its depth to see;
They cannot reach the mystery,
The length, the breadth, and height.

God only knows the love of God;
O that it now were shed abroad
In this poor stony heart!
For this I sigh, for this I pine;
This only portion, Lord, be mine;
Be mine this better part."

Now I felt that prayer had been answered. My very being seemed filled with love to the One who had saved me from that lost condition I was in for so long. I felt like the woman of whom it is said that she was bowed together, and could in no wise lift up herself, and Jesus laid hands on her, and immediately she was made straight, and glorified God. That was just what I wanted to do, to praise God for His wonderful goodness to one so unworthy.

I tried to tell my husband, but he had been troubled so long by my depression that he feared my joy was just another phase of it. The change was so great, he could not believe it really was so. However, when morning came I was up early, dressing the babies, and urging him to get started early, all I could think of was getting to meeting to tell Elder McConnell and the other dear ones of the Lord's goodness to me. I have often wondered since how I could have forgotten to even think of my unworthiness. All I could think of was the Lord's goodness. My husband spoke to the church at the same time and Elder McConnell baptized us the following Sunday in the Hudson River. It was one of the happiest days in our lives. When speaking in prayer in our home, my dear husband has often asked the Lord that we might grow up together as "calves of the stall", and it seemed wonderful that He should have brought us to the church together. I knew what the words meant, "Old things are passed away, behold all things are become new".

The very Scripture seemed illuminated when viewed in the face of Jesus Christ. The epistles had always seemed to me so deep, and difficult to understand, now so much of them seemed opened to my understanding. The preaching seemed all for me. Like the good Samaritan, it came just where I was. My heart overflowed with gratitude to the God of my salvation.

Over nineteen years have passed since that time, but the sweetness of those experiences still remain, and I hope the Lord will never suffer them to be effaced from my memory. My physical weakness still continued for some time, but with such a difference. Before, I had a dread of the future, whether life or death, and afterwards I felt if the Lord saw fit to take me to Himself, I should be only too glad to go.

My health, relieved of the trouble of mind, gradually improved, so that I again felt fit to carry on the burdens of life and raising a family, and I have

always felt since that the Lord "has been a strength to the poor, a strength to the needy in his distress, a refuge from the storm, a shadow from the heat, when the blast of the terrible ones is as a storm against the wall". Many a time have I found that "a man" (the man Christ Jesus) "has been an hiding place from the wind, and a covert from the tempest; as rivers of water in a dry place, as the shadow of a great rock in a weary land".

I could write much more of His goodness to me, but have already made this letter too lengthy, so will close for this time. Forgive what you see amiss in it, for I am a poor frail creature, so fearful that pride may creep in, and make "even the grace of God a snare". George is in Toronto today, but I am sure he would join me in love. Write when you feel to do so. We are so glad to know that once again the Lord has given you the oil of joy for mourning.

Your sister in a precious hope,
Esther Ruston

(Sister Ruston was the wife of the late Elder George Ruston, who was the former pastor of the Covenanted Baptist Churches of Canada. Their memory is still fresh among the subscribers to the ***Signs of the Times.*** Editor)

CASTING ALL YOUR CARE UPON HIM

My dear Sister in the Lord,--I was very sorry to hear that you were laid by, and that your master and mistress were so much tried. But the Lord knows best what to do with both you and them; He is never disconcerted; His ancient thoughts stand fast for ever. All that He does is well done. No affliction comes by chance; and though it may be painful, yet it is needful, and always ends in our profit. Our Lord does everything for our profit, for His love will not allow Him to do otherwise; and though our ignorance may disapprove of His wise decrees, and our enmity rebel against His love, yet He, being full of compassion, forgives us all, and still pursues our good. True heaven-born faith can trust Him when reason fails to do so. We should remember that our Lord Jesus Christ was a mourner all His days, and that they who, mourning, follow Him, are blessed. The Master and the scholar must have the same fare. It is enough that the disciple be as his Master, and the servant as his Lord. The joy that is prepared for suffering saints will make amends for all their troubles here. What is our life? It is a vapour, which appeareth for a little while, and then vanisheth away. Both our worldly joy and our fleshly woe will soon have an end; but the righteousness, salvation, peace, joy, love, kingdom, and glory of Christ are for ever. Holy Ghost, inspire our hearts with the love of Christ and heaven; for here we have no continuing city, but seek one out of sight, a city which is the perfection of beauty, built on the sure foundation-stone, by the great Omnipotent Himself, for His own delight and everlasting rest, of which He is the entire light, purity, joy, security, beauty, and glory for ever and ever.

My dear sister, entreat the Lord that your faith and patience may hold out a little longer, for He "will come, and will not tarry". "We are saved by hope. But hope that is seen is not hope; for what a man seeth, why doth he yet hope for? But if we hope for that we see not, then do we with patience wait for it." "Casting all your care upon him" is very blessed work; it is the work of God; and the encouragement to do so is a most precious truth; "for he careth for you". What greater care could be manifested than the shedding of His own blood for us, and to be for evermore interceding for us? In what could greater care be shown than in making all things work together for our good, and in watching over and keeping us day and night, lest any evil should befall us? What greater care could He take of us than to provide for us an eternal rest, made us meet for

it, give us an earnest of it, preserve us unto it, and give both body and soul the everlasting enjoyment of it? Surely He who thus careth for us may well be trusted with all our care; and but for our wicked hearts, we should find no difficulty in trusting Him. O may the dear Lord give us to know more of Him as our own God and portion, as our joy and eternal inheritance! and this will raise our hearts and thoughts above and cause us to forget our troubles by the way.

I hope that by this time you are better, and able to resume your employment. My wife sends her love and gratitude to you.

I remain, yours very affectionately,
J. S.

August 16, 1842

REWARDS

Route 4, Box 57
Rocky Mount, Virginia 24151

Dear Brethren everywhere,

My mind seems to indict a matter and I cannot tell if it is penworthy or not. There is a Bible doctrine, found in the New Testament, called "Reward", which, if the Lord above would be pleased to guide my pen, I should love to exploit briefly.

First, there is a dual application of the same word, one as pertains to the wicked or such as stand on street corners and holler, "Lord, Lord", and these have their reward. As it is used here the reward is meant in terms of secular esteem, reputation amongst one's peers, secular religion, promoting good works like accepting Jesus as your Saviour, etc. All these are the rewards which Jesus says the hypocrites have and undoubtedly this is the solid truth.

Now, there is another reward which requires much more careful consideration to understand and be sure to keep separate from that of the hypocrite. Now, we see Jesus doing many good works and commanding of His children to likewise do--works of righteousness they are called, like singing praise to God and submitting to water baptism and living righteous, and it is in doing (by God's grace)--let's don't have a controversy about it--these things that a good feeling, called in the Bible "answer of good conscience" or reward comes to us. This reward we find is totally beyond our control but in God's time it comes. Some say the blessing is not in the doing but because we were chosen in Christ before the world was. To this I answer that it is a certain truth that all spiritual blessings all of God's people ever shall have were treasured up in Christ before the world began but not one subject of grace ever has felt an acquitted conscience toward God without submitting (doing it) to water baptism. I have never heard young or old say they got that reward without obedience and indeed it is not possible. God has not changed. What He required two thousand years ago He still requires. Men constantly change their doctrine and order but God has not. When Jesus prescribes the way and order of the government of His house I'm quite sure that must be held to or we shall wonder where the glory went. He will not bless another and He will not accept anything but His own. Our mercy is that He consider us His own and grant us to behave ourselves, all praise and glory to Him.

A sinner Brother,
James R. Holley

3625 Stancrest Drive
Glendale, Calif. 91208
February 20, 1979

Dear Elder and Sister Spangler,

Please forgive me for the long delay in sending the enclosed account of my beautiful experience while visiting Associations and all the beautiful people last summer. I enjoyed writing it and humbly hope that it is acceptable

and that I was guided by the Holy Spirit.

Since Christmas I have had the flu and a relapse and it has been very difficult to get over the weakness which seems to be the after affect, consequently the illness drags on and on. I'm sure everyone will feel better when the weather becomes stable.

Now concerning you and Sister Spangler--how are you? I hope you are well. Sister Sarah Barker wrote me about your trip to Snow Hill, Md., and the nice meeting you had with the precious Baptists there--also you spent one night with Elder Poole and family, which was a real treat. I am remembering the wonderful day we spend driving the Blue Ridge Parkway, having buckwheat cakes at the historic Mabry Mill, visiting the area of your homeland as a boy and finally stopping for dinner at the lovely early American home of your daughter, Mildred and her family. It was also very special to sit at your table in your home and discuss spiritual things and the mercy and loving kindness of our dear Saviour.

I was so happy to receive your poem which you sent during the Holidays. Not only does it cover our beloved doctrine, but it is instructive and embraces the full purpose of the advent of our Lord Jesus into this world and also His abounding grace and redeeming love.

"His birth, His life, His blood, His cross
Makes all things also appear as dross,
He is Alpha and Omega, too;
The beginning and ending, Oh how true."

This is only a portion of the beauty of this poem--your experience of grace and the 22nd chapter of Revelations has given me so much to meditate upon. My experience, if I have one, is so different. However, I get consolation when I think of the scripture, "We know that we have passed from death unto life, because we love the brethren."

Your Editorial in the February issue of the ***Signs*** entitled, The Lamb, is a profound subject and the Lord has blessed you to portray our Lord as the Lamb of God from before the foundation of the world through time and into eternity. How beautiful and how deep! May the Lord give me grace to understand the sweetness and the depth of it more fully. What a joy you must feel when the Lord reveals these truths and enables you to teach and feed the sheep and the little lambs.

I did not intend to write such a lengthy letter. May the Lord continue to bless you "that you might finish your course with joy, and the ministry which you received of the Lord Jesus, to testify the gospel of the grace of God". I love this scripture and I know that it has been in your heart during all of your long years of faithful service in the ministry. God bless you and your dear wife.

I love you and our fellowship is in Christ.

Your sister in the Lord, I trust,
Ruby Gilbert

(Another letter next month)

THE WORK OF THE HOLY SPIRIT

The time of love, in the experience of some Christians, is much more sweet, conspicuous, and lasting, than it is in others. Whether that time lasts a week, a month, a whole year, or even a much longer season, depends entirely upon the sovereign pleasure of almighty God, who gives His people neither too little nor too much comfort. In that pleasant season, the believer often enjoys the gracious, sensible presence of Jesus, and walks in the light of God's countenance. His meditation on Christ is sweet; he has pleasant frames and feelings; and the invitations and the promises are frequently applied to his heart. Zion furnishes him with many a dish of milk; secret prayer is very pleasant; and the public means are very delightful, because whilst under them, he finds the house of God and the gate of heaven. He is dead to the world, alive to heavenly things, and runs well, so long

as he enjoys the power and the Saviour. At length, men, devils, and his own heart flatter him. Self predominates--he thinks too much of his faith, prayers, gifts, revelations, frames, feelings, and graces.

"The heart uplifts with God's own gifts;" and his spirit seems to be, "Come and see my zeal for God". The spouse of Christ now sits as a queen, and flatters herself she shall see sorrow no more. At present, she would not much mind the Bridegroom's absence, if she could have the jewels and the ornaments without Him. The heart joins itself to some idol; but a shyness is growing up between the soul and Christ, whose visits are now short and "far between". Every day brings the believer farther from his proper objects. Darkness overspreads his mind, dejection enters his spirit, and faithful warnings from the word reach his soul, as, "Pride goeth before destruction"; "Be not high-minded, but fear;" "Beloved, think it not strange at the fiery trial which is to try you." Then the enemy violently assaults the believer, and a horror of great darkness falls upon him, that fills him with terror and confusion. In this man's breast, every part of divine truth is assailed, as the doctrine of the Holy Trinity, the fall of man, election, the work of the Holy Spirit, redemption, justification, perseverance. In these conflicts, the believer is hard put to it. He is wounded, and falls; but his Captain lifts him up, and heals him, puts his sword into his hand, and gives him strength to resist the devil, who seems to flee away. The young soldier, full of false valour, dares the adversary again to the combat, and loudly blows the trumpet of victory over his retreating foe. The devil now assumes the serpent, comes by stealth, gets to the believer's weak and blind side, puffs him up with vanity and conceit, bloats him with pride, tells him he has done wonders, and that God has certainly raised him up for some great work. The hellish poison takes; pride and self are now nearly all in all. Dark clouds come on again, a dreary night commences, and sad desertion is bitterly experienced. For a time, the believer cries amain for the sweet presence of Christ, for another love-token, another glance, another crumb: but no; his prayers are now to be answered by crosses. Apparently, an inward spiritual decay is begun, and the man falls by little and little. Light, vain, trifling thoughts find a harbour in the breast, one troop succeeding another, until the soul feels it to be as difficult to raise its thoughts to heaven, as it was easy during the time of love. Now the heart begins to open, there are all manner of evil thoughts, desires, and affections. Every sinful principle is seen and felt within, as unbelief, pride, self-righteousness, envy, discontent, distrust, doubts, fears, hard thoughts of God, hardness of heart, self-will, obstinacy, murmurings, and apparently, even enmity to God. Daniel is now in the den of lions, and each roaring lust seems ready to devour him. Satan stirs up the offensive puddle of the man's heart, and its deadly stench makes the poor pilgrim sick. The tried soul descends into the chambers of imagerv. and is greatly alarmed at the ugly pictures he sees on the walls. Does God indeed dwell here? says he; how can it be? At length, he is favoured with a breathing time--cries to God for pardon, peace, and holiness. Hope rises again, and the Christian thinks he must have seen the worst of it; but he soon hears a voice saying, "Turn thee yet again, and thou shalt see greater abominations that they do". (Ezek. 8:13) He is again plunged in the deep. Every hour there are new turnings up, more fearful discoveries of indwelling sin, until the dungeon opens fouler than hell, and the man's breast is seen and felt to contain the principle of every sin that ever was committed under the sun. It is well when the Holy Ghost graciously overrules

these frightful discoveries, and excites the man to sigh and groan under this heavy body of sin and death, maintaining in the breast the fear of God, and tenderness of conscience, and filling the soul with self-loathings and abasement. The believer is now ashamed to sit amongst the saints, and views himself as being a moving pesthouse. He can hardly find a suitable companion, thinks he has got quite out of the path, cannot make a judgment of his case, and scarcely knows which way to look. His best companions are Job, David, Hezekiah, Jeremiah, Paul, etc. Now the priest and the Levite pass by on the other side. Modern professors suspect him; they do not understand his bitter complaint. He is a brother to dragons, and a companion to owls, and appears like the solitary pelican of the wilderness, the picture of bondage and misery. O! says the poor child of God, can any good come out of experience like this? I answer, Yes, and great good, too. Hereby you will learn to distinguish between those two opposite principles that dwell in you, the new man and the old, or, grace and sin; you will obtain a much deeper knowledge of your fallen state than you had before, and you will sink deeper in self-abasement. Hereby you will obtain a blessed understanding of many scriptures that you were previously unacquainted with, such, for example, as the 7th chapter to the Romans. Hereby you will learn more than ever of the preciousness of Christ's blood, for now, as a filthy leper, what can you plead but the blood of Christ? What can cleanse you but this? Here, under the power of the Holy Spirit, foul and loathsome as you can be, you will plunge into the atonement, and bless God that there is a fountain opened for sin and for uncleanness. The precious blood of Jesus, applied by the Spirit's influences, shall thoroughly purge your conscience from guilt, speak pardon and peace to your souls, and make you cheerfully obedient to the gospel precept. Thanks be to God that there is balm in Gilead, and that we have a Physician of great value. May we ever and anon be under His healing hand. But O, believer, beware of making light of sin, or of discoursing about these things in a vain and unprofitable manner, for that would be dishonourable to your profession, and injurious to yourself and others. May you and I be preserved in the fear of God, and be kept from that deadly snare of being lifted up with pride on account of the deep discoveries we have had, or suppose we have had, of our own corruptions, seeing that is devil-like, for his scales are his pride.

May the good Lord keep our corruptions from breaking out, our feet from falling, and us from poring too much upon ourselves.

"The Gospel Standard", 1836

STAUNTON RIVER ASSOCIATION

The 1979 session of the Staunton River Primitive Baptist Association will convene, according to appointment, at Malmaison Church, Friday, Saturday, and Sunday, July 6, 7, 8, 1979, which is the second week-end in July.

Malmaison Church is located on State Road 726 in Pittsylvania County, about 6 miles N.E. of Danville Va. Signs to the Association will be posted on U.S. 29 and U.S. 360 highways for directions to Rd. #726 and the church.

We invite our corresponding brethren and friends for this meeting.

Burnell B. Williams, Asso. Clerk

PLEASANT VALLEY ASSOCIATION

The thirty-third annual session of the Pleasant Valley Primitive Baptist Association will convene, the Lord willing, with Shepherd Fold Church, Houston, Texas, commencing on Friday before, and continuing through the first Sunday in August, 1979. (August 3, 4, 5)

For additional information contact Elder G. D. Shipman, Route 2, Box 128, Von Ormy, Texas 78073. (Telephone 512-624-2148)

Elder D. G. Shipman, Clerk

PIGG RIVER ASSOCIATION

The One Hundred Fifty-fourth annual session of the Pigg River District Primitive Baptist Association will convene, the Lord willing, with Riverview Church, Bassett, Va., commencing on Friday before and continuing thru the first Sunday in August, 1979. (August 3, 4, 5)

Riverview Church is located in Bassett, Va., approximately 200 yards off Route 57 on Bassett Height Road. The meeting house is next to a New School Baptist Church on the right coming from Route 57.

The brethren suggest that visitors bring folding chairs with them, as the meeting house will not hold all the congregation. Public address speakers will be in use.

For further information contact Elder J. R. Hollandsworth, Route 5, Box 104, Bassett, Va. 24055. (Phone 1-703-642-3030)

Elder John D. Wood, Clerk
8902 Cherry Tree Lane
Manassas, Virginia 22110

BLACK CREEK UNION

The next session of the Black Creek Union will be held, the Lord willing, with the church at Pittman's Grove the fifth Sunday and Saturday before in July, 1979.

All lovers of the truth are invited to come and worship with us.

Harold Pittman, Clerk
Box 4524
Rocky Mount, N.C. 27801

DIRECTIONS TO THE UPPER COUNTRY LINE ASSOCIATION 1979 SESSION

The seventy-third session of the Upper Country Line Primitive Baptist Association will be held at Moon's Creek Primitive Baptist Church, the Lord willing, with Moon's Creek as the host church.

Moon's Creek Church is located approximately one mile off Highway No. 86, midway between Danville, Virginia and Yancyville, North Carolina, at Providence, Caswell County, North Carolina.

This session convenes at 11:00 A.M., Saturday before the third Sunday in July, 1979. (July 14, 15, 16)

Elder Donald E. Smith, Clerk

SMITH RIVER ASSOCIATION

The 1979 session of the Smith River Primitive Baptist Association will be held, the Lord willing, Friday, Saturday, and Sunday, August 31st, Sept. 1st, and 2nd, at Salem Church (Head of the River.) Laurell Creek is host church.

Salem Church is located in Floyd County on Highway 221, between Check and Copper Hill, Va. For additional information contact Elder Amos Hash, R.R. 2, Box 36, Ferrum, Va. 24088.

All lovers of the truth are invited.

Elder Amos Hash, Clerk

Route 1, Box 83
Tennessee Ridge, Tenn.

Dear Editors,

As my subscription to the ***Signs of the Times*** will be due after the April issue, I am sending a check for one year somewhat in advance for I do not want to miss even one issue.

I am now past 84 years of age and I know I can't be here much longer and this is the only way that I can get crumbs from the Master's table.

Our little church has not had a pastor or moderator since the third Sunday in November, 1967. Since that time most of our old members have passed away, leaving only a very few members.

We have had quite a number of trials, troubles, and tribulations since that last meeting in 1967.

On October 19, 1976 we re-organized the church and were going on in peace until a few outsiders began to interfere. We, the Church, had a small bank account and we did some repairs on the church. The outsiders, including the bank, told us we would have to have a court order before we could use any of our finances to pay for our repairs.

We did not intend to go to law in this matter, so we had to pay for our repairs out of our personal finances.

Paul says in First Corinthians the 6th chapter, "Dare any of you, having a matter against another, go to law before

the unjust, and not before the saints? Do ye not know that the saints shall judge the world? and if the world shall be judged by you, are ye unworthy to judge the smallest matters?" So we refused to go to law and these outsiders, including the bank, brought suit against us, asking for the church property to be sold and, along with our bank account, be divided among them. They already had a sale for the church property. The property was to go to some club house so they could have bingo parties or any other worldly party. They claimed the building was rotting down, so they might as well get something out of it. But we thought if it was good enough for the club, it was good enough for us to serve and to worship the Lord.

So we were brought before Chancery Court and the judge was good enough to say he would not allow the church to be sold and that our bank account was still to go for the benefit of the church. And he gave us the authority to re-organize and to continue on in worshipping of the Lord.

This building was built for a house of prayer, but they wanted to make it a den of thieves. "It is written, My house shall be called the house of prayer; but ye have made it a den of thieves." (Matt. 21:13)

This old church was originally organized back in the year 1810, and has fought its way up to the present with many obstructions and obstacles.

It reminds me somewhat of the incident that happened to a church in North Carolina (I think it was), that was written about in the ***Signs of the Times*** some time back. The opposition had taken the church building, and used it for themselves, but the State Supreme Court turned it back to the original owners after many years.

I believe we do get natural blessings from the Lord as well as spiritual. It is all of the Lord.

Yours in Hope,
Harvey Vick

EDITORIAL

EATING

"Brethren, be followers together of me, and mark them which walk so as ye have us for an ensample. (For many walk, of whom I have told you often, and now tell you even weeping, that they are the enemies of the cross of Christ: Whose end is destruction, whose God is their belly, and whose glory is in their shame, who mind earthly things.)" (Phil. 3:17-19)

There are several points of matter to be considered in this article. Chiefly in verse 19, observe the expression, "Whose god is their belly". My subject is in regard to eating. We will consider later on, not natural eating, but eating in regard to the spiritual or renewed man. You may ask, "What kind of a subject is that for the gospel of Jesus Christ?" If the Lord wills, we will discover what kind of a subject it is and its importance to us today as well as those to whom the Apostle Paul wrote.

The Apostle Paul obviously had something in mind when he spoke of the character of individuals whose god was their belly. He begins in a beautiful way, "Brethren". He is not addressing his enemies. He is addressing a people he dearly loves; a people who he has served among; a people who he has preached the gospel to; a people who have been exposed to enemies on the right hand and on the left. His heart goes out to them and in this warning he sets before them a certain class of people whose god was their belly. He has already introduced his letter with a suitable heading, but he interjects once again the expression of union. "Brethren," he says, "be followers". If God has called you to leadership, then you must lead. Otherwise, be followers. The sheep of His pasture are followers, and indeed they have no desire to lead. They follow the Shepherd. They long to hear His voice. The voice of a stranger they will not follow. Following is a way of life to

them. When the Apostle Paul says, "Brethren, be followers", they long to do exactly that. There is a wrong way to follow. He says, "Be followers together." We don't want divisions. We don't want some sheep going one way and others going a different way. Be followers together is the admonition of the Apostle. There is a true joy in togetherness. May we together follow him who submitted that to the church of God.

And he said,"Mark them". There is someone to put a mark on. Why? Because they walk, "so as ye have us for an ensample." Their walk is different. You cannot follow two courses. Romans 16:17 says, "Now I beseech you, brethren, mark them". You see the similarity here with our text in Philippians 3, "Now I beseech you, brethren, mark them that cause divisions and offences contrary to the doctrine which ye have learned; and avoid them." We certainly do not see too much avoiding in this day, do we? There is a great deal more mingling with the world going on than should be admissible among the people of God. "For they that are such serve not our Lord Jesus Christ, but their own belly;". Is there not a relationship in these two scriptures? The words are almost identical. "They that are such serve not our Lord Jesus Christ, but their own belly, and by good words and fair speeches deceive the hearts of the simple." So the Apostle is identifying two classes of people. One - those who follow the apostolic doctrine and listen to the voice of the Shepherd. Two - those who follow after deceivers. Those who cause divisions and offences contrary to the doctrine which they have learned are many. In fact, we may say that they are legion. Our text says, "Many walk". If it was an exception, or there were only a few along we might not be much alarmed. But he says, "Many walk of whom I have told you often." Now if Paul has talked about this subject often then certainly it should give us encouragement to talk about it occasionally, shouldn't it? "Many walk of whom I have told you often, and now even tell you weeping." There must have been a very troubled feeling in the heart of the Apostle to have to tell them something like this with weeping. Bitter tears, that such things occur; yes, even weeping. He saw them as enemies of the cross of Christ. Their end was destruction. There is no question; they will be destroyed.

This brings us now to examine the scriptures for several illustrations where eating caused divisions among the church. In one instance we find recorded in the book of Galatians where Peter was preaching among the Galatian brethren, and as he was preaching the gospel he was also eating with the Gentiles. At this time some of the Jews from Jerusalem came and when they discovered him so eating, and they had apparently rebuked him for it, he ceased his eating with the Gentiles and at that period Paul accused him of hypocrisy and rebuked him to his face bacause of his inconsistency in his eating habits. A division had now arisen between these two apostles over the simple matter of whether he could eat with the Gentiles or not.

Another illustration - In the very first church at Jerusalem there arose a division. Was it over doctrine? No, it was over the daily ministration. The Greek widows were being neglected at the meal time when the daily food was being served. So bad was the dispute that it became necessary for the apostles to appoint seven to look out over these matters. The first division occurring in the church of Christ after its establishment then, came over eating. When reading the word of God this could easily be overlooked. We feel, however, that it is vital that we see these points in regard to eating as something of a warning for us at this time. There are many instances as these. Please do not misunderstand; this is not a suggestion that everyone immediately stop eating

because of these illustrations from the word of God. Rather, "Having food and raiment", Paul said, "let us therewith be content." While we can be contented with food we should be very aware that there is a spiritual lesson involved in all of this. The reason is seen when we trace our subject of eating from its origin in the very beginning of the Bible.

Let us go back to the Old Testament. First, we find in the Book of Exodus when Moses was on the mount receiving the tablets of stone, the Israelites determined, "As for this Moses,.....we wot not what is become of him." (Exodus 32:1) "Up, make us gods, which shall go before us;". So they gave their gold and silver and other precious metals to Aaron, and he manufactured a golden calf for them. As soon as Aaron had made the calf, what did the Israelites declare? They saw their idol god before them, and "Aaron made proclamation, and said, To morrow is a feast to the Lord." (We are going to have a dinner on the ground to celebrate our new god.") This is hardly an exaggeration. This is basically what took place. These are the simple facts, and they regard, as we have noted from the beginning, the subject of eating.

The mixed multitude who went along with Israel in the wilderness also created problems regarding eating. "And the mixt multitude that was among them fell a lusting; and the children of Israel also wept again, and said, who shall give us flesh to eat? We remember the fish, which we did eat in Egypt freely, the cucumbers, and the melons, and the leeks, and the onions, and the garlic; but now our soul is dried away: there is nothing at all, besides this manna before our eyes." (Numbers 11:4-6) What was their complaint? The same as Israel's in Numbers 21:5. They said, "Our souls loatheth this light bread." The manna God had given Israel from heaven was a wonderful symbol of our holy Lord and Saviour, and yet it had become a loathesome thing to them. "Our souls loatheth this light bread." They thought they were better off back in Egypt with the melons, the garlics, the cucumbers, the onions and leeks, and the flesh pots where they did eat to their full. However, they were lying! They never had eaten to their full while they were back in Egypt. They were in bondage. They decided, however, that the Egyptian food was better than heavenly food. How we should fall before our gracious God, and praise His holy Name if it is otherwise with us. If we are blessed to see that this manna is rich food indeed to our souls may He receive the praise, the honor, and the glory.

Another case in this regard is found in II Kings 4:38-41, "And Elisha came again in Gilgal; and there was a dearth in the land; and the sons of the prophets were sitting before him: and he said unto his servant, Set on the great pot, and seethe pottage for the sons of the prophets. And one went out into the field to gather herbs, and found a wild vine, and gathered thereof wild gourds his lap full, and came and shred them into the pot of pottage: for they knew them not. So they poured out for the men to eat. And it came to pass, as they were eating of the pottage, that they cried out, and said, O thou man of God, there is death in the pot. And they could not eat thereof. But he said, Then bring meal. And he cast it into the pot; and he said, Pour out for the people, that they may eat. And there was no harm in the pot." Elisha had come to the sons of the prophets and requested that they set on the great pot. They were soon making a mess of pottage of some sort. One unnamed prophet went out and gathered wild gourds. These wild gourds were shredded up so they wouldn't be noticeable, and he poured them into the pot. When they begin to eat they cried out to Elisha and said, "There is death in the pot". Somebody had added poison food. Even so today much that passes for the gospel is polluted with wild

gourds of free will, works, Arminianism, and other Babylonian foods; wild gourds, if you will. It is beautiful to see however, that the remedy for the bad food, is found in the meal. The meal which Elisha brought and poured into the pot that they may eat and have no harm, is a beautiful picture of Christ, the Bread of Life.

Next, in Genesis 2:15, "And the Lord God took the man, and put him into the garden of Eden to dress it and to keep it. And the Lord God commanded the man, saying," (this is the first commandment given by God to the human race.) "Of every tree of the garden thou mayest freely eat." At our beginning we stated that our theme was eating. Can you begin now to see this a little clearer? In each instance we have brought from the Bible it has regarded eating in some manner or another. Does it now appear more like something of importance? "Of every tree in the garden thou mayest freely eat." God has here licensed man to partake of every tree in the garden and use it to eat from. It is interesting to observe now this is the very first act of permission God gives man. That of eating. But now we come to the very first prohibition in the Bible. "But of the tree of the knowledge of good and evil, thou shalt not eat of it." The first thing God tells man that he cannot do is eat of this one particular tree. Again we would point out the importance attached to this subject. "For in the day that thou eatest thereof thou shalt surely die." The first warning in the Bible was that to eat of the forbidden fruit would bring the calamity of death upon them. In the same day that they were to eat they were to die. There are a number of firsts in the Bible, and it is interesting to observe them. May the Lord bless us in the seeing of these things.

Now in Genesis chapter 3 we find the introduction of the serpent, Lucifer, the old dragon called Satan. "Now the serpent was more subtil than any beast of the field which the Lord God had made. And he said unto the woman, Yea, hath God said, Ye shall not eat.....?" The very first question in the Bible concerns eating. Is that interesting to you? Does it mean anything to you? The first question was, "Hath God said, Ye shall not eat of every tree of the garden?" This, incidently, is the devils first work recorded in the Bible. He asked a question, planted a seed, and introduced doubt concerning the subject of Adam and Eve eating of the tree.

We have here, too, the very first words of the human race. The very first. "And the woman said unto the serpent, We may eat." Is that worth observing? The first statement is "We may eat of the fruit of the trees of the garden, but of the fruit of the tree which is in the midst of the garden God hath said ye shall not eat of it. Neither shall ye touch it lest ye die." And let it be noted that here Eve misquoted God. God did not say, "Neither shall ye touch it." That was her speaking. "And the serpent said unto the woman, ye shall not surely die. For God doth know that in the day ye eat thereof that your eyes shall be opened, and ye shall be as gods, knowing good and evil." This was the first lie ever recorded in the Bible. The father of lies, Satan, lied to Eve to destroy the human race, but God in His mercy over-ruled.

Now this next verse gives us the first sin recorded in the Bible. And what was the first sin? Was it murder? Was it stealing? Was it idolatry? Was it eating? No, it was none of these; it was the thought to eat. Concupisence! Evil thought! But what was the evil thought about? When the woman saw that the tree was good for food, then it was pleasant to her eyes and a tree to be desired to make one wise. It was when she saw it. John speaks of the lust of the flesh, the lust of the eyes, and the pride of life. (I John 2:16) In the sin in the garden we find all these lusts present. The lust of the flesh; the craving after forbidden fruit. The lust of the eyes; she saw that it

was good; and the pride of life; the desired result - we shall be as gods. She took of the fruit thereof and did eat. Also note the first action recorded in the Bible by the human race is taking forbidden fruit and eating it. Now we have named a number of firsts, so far and they all have dealt with the subject of eating. Have we overstepped the bounds of the Bible to write about this subject? We think not. "She took of the fruit thereof, and did eat, and gave also unto her husband with her; and he did eat." (Gen. 3:6) The very first gift recorded in the Bible is the gift of forbidden fruit from Eve to Adam, and he ate. We might point out to you the word eat is found 15 times in this one chapter, and the word eaten is found two times, making a total of 17 times that it is recorded in the 3rd chapter of Genesis alone.

"And the Lord God said unto the serpent, Because thou hast done this, thou art cursed above all cattle, and above every beast of the field; upon thy belly shalt thou go, and dust shalt thou eat all the days of thy life:" (Gen. 3:14) This is the first recorded curse in the Bible. What is the penalty in the first curse? The serpent must eat of the dust the remainder of his life. In the very first curse of the Bible, God pronounced a curse of eating dust.

"And unto Adam he said, Because thou hast hearkened unto the voice of thy wife, and hath eaten of the tree, of which I commanded thee, saying, Thou shalt not eat of it: Cursed is the ground for thy sake: in sorrow shalt thou eat of it all the days of thy life:" (Gen. 3:17) The first curse placed upon the human race was that of eating in sorrow. "Thorns and thistles shall it bring forth unto thee: and thou shalt eat the herb of the field: In the sweat of thy face shalt thou eat bread,....." (Gen. 3:18)

Sufficient has been said to establish the fact that the subject of eating in its proper prospective plays an important part in the early recording of the word of God. Now, what does all this mean to us? Satan introduced sin originally in the garden, and the fall of man resulted. In every state of activity the subject, eating, is involved.

The first sin, that of eating the forbidden fruit, was in violation of God's plain command. And since that time man is described thus: "All have sinned and come short of the glory of God." Every breath we take in sinful. Every deed we perform is sinful. Our very being is emnity and sin against our God. Our human make-up is one mass of sin. Our old nature craves after every forbidden fruit, and seeks to take of the tree of knowledge of good and evil whenever it may. One may ask, "What is forbidden?" Put simply, everything outside of Christ's imparted righteousness is as forbidden fruit. Anything not cleansed by the blood of our Redeemer Jesus Christ is forbidden fruit.

Now on a more positive note, in turning to the things more edifying, let us consider the following occasion. "Labor not for the meat which perisheth, but for that meat which endureth unto everlasting life." (John 6:26) Here there are two foods described, one a meat which perisheth, the other a meat which endureth unto everlasting life. Eating of one bringeth life. Eating of the other endeth in death. When our Saviour was speaking to Peter in the Gospel of John, chapter 2, verses 15-17, two times He says, "Feed my sheep." Once He says, "Feed my lambs." How comforting it is to know that in the final hours our Lord was with His disciples, He would remind them their chief duty. Their chief mission was to see that the sheep were fed, and that the lambs had sufficient to eat. (Gospel food.)

The Apostle Paul in speaking to the elders at the church of Ephesus had the following to say to them, "Take heed therefore unto yourselves, and to all the flock, over the which the Holy Ghost hath made you overseers, to feed the church of God, which he hath purchased

with his own blood." (Acts 20:28) How comforting again it is to see that the Apostle, like his Lord before, was mindful that the church be sufficiently and properly fed after his departure. (Again, gospel food.)

But we come to the matter then, what is appropriate food for the family of God? Going back again to the book of Exodus 16:14, "And when the dew that lay was gone up, behold, upon the face of the wilderness there lay a small round thing, as small as the hoar frost on the ground." They went out daily and gathered it. What was it? It was manna. Our Saviour described this manna in John 6:48-49, "I am that bread of life. Your fathers did eat manna in the wilderness, and are dead." God sent down in a miraculous was food for them and provided them for the 40 yrs. they wandered in the wilderness; ***day after day, provision was made for them, and they never so much as had to offer a prayer or lift a finger to receive it, and God never failed them.*** They had sufficient to eat. Notice, too, where the manna fell. It was only among the Israelites. No one but Israelites were allowed to eat this food. Not a drop of manna fell back in Egypt. None fell in Canaan. It only fell where the people of God were gathered together. This speaks of how God sends His children bread in gospel form today. It doesn't fall yonder somewhere among the goats. It doesn't fall among the heathen. It falls, rather, where His children have been gathered by the Holy Spirit.

"Your lamb shall be without blemish, a male of the first year: ye shall take it out from the sheep, or from the goats: and they shall eat the flesh in that night, roast with fire, and unleavened bread: and with bitter herbs shall they eat it." (Exodus 12:5, 8) In a figure we find the lamb as food for the whole house of Israel. However, they must eat it with bitter herbs, showing that in much tribulation we must enter the Kingdom.

"And as they were eating, Jesus took bread, and blessed it, and break it, and gave it to the disciples, and said, Take, eat; this is my body." (Matt. 26:26) The Lord's final hours before His death were taken up with preparing His disciples to come before that table of remembrance and eat those emblems of His body and blood. Even so in the church today we still have His table spread and we hear His lovely voice saying to us, "Come and dine".

"As the living Father hath sent me, and I live by the Father: so he that eateth me, even he shall live by me." (John 6:57) It should be in our minds a simple thing to observe that if anyone is not eating of their Saviour and worshipping Him as Lord then their god is their belly. Our Saviour is at the right hand of the Throne on high, and we eat and drink of Him spiritually, and partake of His nature by virtue of the Holy Spirit of God infusing in us life, bringing glory and light and immortality. "Blessed are they who do hunger and thirst for they shall be filled". And on what shall they be filled? The bread of life. The blood of life. Is it any wonder then that David could say, "Oh taste and see that the Lord is good;" (Psalm 34:8). Or that Peter joins in David's theme by saying, "If so be ye have tasted that the Lord is gracious." (I Peter 2:3)

"And he showed me a pure river of water of life, clear as crystal, proceeding out of the throne of God and of the Lamb. In the midst of the street of it, and on either side of the river, was there the tree of life, which bare twelve manner of fruits, and yielded her fruit every month: and the leaves of the tree were for the healing of the nations." (Rev. 22:1, 2) In this closing scene of the Bible we are brought back to the tree of life. We may freely eat, for our Jesus has taken away the curse. Eating with Adam under that terrible curse was in bitterness and sorrow. But now, in this heavenly scene, all tears are wiped away, and eternal bliss awaits those

being brought by grace to the ever-yielding tree of life. We may freely eat and live, and live in Him. Oh, brethren, it is good that God has provided us natural food, and when we gather with God's people or set by ourselves and eat, may we be thankful that He has given us our daily bread. But ever keep in mind the word of God, where it says, "Man shall not live by bread alone." It is not life simply to eat and to live. Life is to eat of the Lamb of God and to live in Him. Life is to have the Spirit of God reveal unto us His glories as we see Him here in the Tree of Life. We may eat and partake of everlasting joy and happiness, that was, for all appearance, gone forever by the act of Adam and Eve in the garden. But where sin abounded grace does much more abound. That is the gospel story. Sin reared its head in the beginning when our first parents took of the forbidden fruit and ate. But God has provided a table for His chosen ones and brings them into His banqueting house. This is no slaughter house, nor judgment house, nor jail house. But He brings his bride into a banqueting house, and there spread above the table is the banner of love. God's love to His people provided a food that overcame the curse.

How sobering to think, then, that but for free grace we would be with those whose god is their belly. Their end is destruction, their god is their belly and they glory in their shame. In other words they are happy in sin, and they mind earthly things. We fear being identified with those whose god is their belly. They love the things we hate. They hate the things we love. This earth is their life. They expect to live off it and eat from it. We know we cannot live by bread alone, and how we long more and more to taste the graciousness of our dear Redeemer as our Bread of Life because we cannot mind these earthly things any more. They cannot hold us in bondage as they once did. The longer we go along, the more we are drawn away from them, and we more and more mind heavenly things. Our citizenship is in heaven. We need not fear belonging to that category of people Paul says has a belly for a god. When we, like the Prodigal, have spent all, and wasted our substance in riotous living, and have been sent out to feed swine, we will soon discover that we cannot eat of the husks. Soon the Father's house will be our desire. We are going home. Home to the robe of righteousness; home to the ring of love; and home to the gospel shoes that our feet will be shod with. But most of all we are going home to partake of the fatted calf which our Heavenly Father has provided for us. (Luke 15:22, 23) Let the world say, "Eat, drink, be merry". They have their portion in this life, but ours is in the world to come. Amen.

(Elder) James F. Poole

Danville, Arkansas

Dear Editors;

My subscription is over-due for the ***Signs.*** Enclosed is a check for two years, and your may use the extra where it is needed.

I thank you for sending the ***Signs*** to my home. I enjoy reading the sermons, experiences, and Voices of the Past. In the August issue "Fatalism and Predestination" by Elder F. A. Chick was good. He explained it so well. Also, "The Common Salvation" by Elder H. H. Lefferts was good, too.

So many of our loved ones have passed on. In our Church at Rehobeth, ElDorado, Ark., we have lost two sisters and one brother in the last few months, but we feel it is their eternal gain.

In hope,
Jane Carroll

Dear Editors,

I am enclosing a check for another year's subscription for the ***Signs of the Times,*** the remainder to be used as needed.

I thoroughly enjoy every article that is written, but especially the one published in the January, 1979, ***Signs*** written by the late Elder Gilbert Beebe on the Absolute Predestination of all things. The more I read it the more I believe it to be the absolute truth.

May God bless the editors and writers to continue sending the good news through the dear old periodical.

A sister in Christ, I hope,
Mrs. Lester Haning
So. Charleston, W. Va. 25303

VOICES OF THE PAST

"He being dead yet speaketh"

TIME SALVATION

BELOVED:—The Old Baptist people have long been troubled with the confusing doctrines of "means of salvation," "means of grace," and such like; but not until the present young generation rose up, who assume to be wise above all the fathers, has the confusing and uncertain sound of "conditional time salvation" been trumpeted forth in almost all the camps of Israel. The last ten years this strange and startling blast of trumpets has echoed and reechoed with exciting and bewildering effect, and great has been the widespread confusion and division, where peace and good will prevailed before. This dividing of salvation, and subdividing it into fragments and parts, partly eternal salvation, and partly time salvation, (as the teachers of this yea and nay gospel call it,) they boastingly claim, is "rightly dividing the word." It certainly has a dividing quality, for it has scattered the flock. Yea, it has brought bitter strife and alienation into the rank and file of the conditional Baptists themselves. Thus has God confounded their language, and they cannot understand one another. And, as did the confused Midianites, they are now falling upon one another in deadly strife. But the remnant according to the election of grace, the little band with their spiritual Gideon, break their earthen pitchers that the light may shine out, and shout, "The sword of the Lord and of Gideon." By this they conquer, for the Lord fights for them and gives them the victory.

Let us now consider salvation in the light of the Lord as revealed in the word. "If any man speak, let him speak as the oracles of God." "Salvation" is a Bible term, and it runs all through the divine book, being used very many times, yet it is always the one single, simple word, never plural, complex or compounded. "Salvation." The plural word, "salvations," is not in the holy Bible. This term, "salvations," so common and popular now, belongs to the literature of a yea and nay gospel, but it is not in the gospel of Christ. This late word, "salvations," is incomplete without another word, "conditional," joined to it. For the recent salvations, so much talked of, which depend upon creature obedience, are necessarily conditional. Any conditional salvation is necessarily of works, and entitled to a reward, therefore all conditional salvation is legal, yea and nay, and most uncertain. There is no grace at all in any conditional salvation, because the grace of God is free, unconditional, never sold and never bought. "Now to him that worketh is the reward not reckoned of grace, but of debt." "And if by grace, then is it no more of works." All conditional salvation calls for works to obtain it, for something must be done. So grace is entirely excluded from the yea and nay doctrine of conditional salvations. The teachers of conditional salvation have not yet presumed to say the grace of God is conditional, and so all conditionalism is a denial of salvation by grace.

Conditional Baptists, however, seem to think that they take away the objectionable feature of Arminianism or

conditional salvation, by confining it to time, and so they qualify this legal doctrine of salvation by works by inserting the word "time" between the two words, conditional salvation, and make it read, "Conditional time salvation;" that is to say, salvation in time is conditional. If so, then salvation in time is not by grace, nor of the Lord.

Now it behooves us to know what salvation is, when it is, and who it is to. Salvation is redemption, deliverance; it is always in time, and it is always to the lost. No one who is not lost can be saved. The one who knows what to do, and can do it, is not lost. So doing conditions is not salvation at all, but merely working for a reward. We never go to salvation, because salvation is righteousness and justification, and we are sinful; but salvation must and does always come to us as lost. Salvation has no meaning to the one who is not lost, but claims ability to do and obtain the desired good. It is hypocritical to call that which is within our own power salvation. So long as Peter stood on the water, he did not pray, "Lord save me." Such a cry would have been false then; but when he had no power left, then the prayer was one of need, and salvation came to him.

When is salvation? Does it take place in eternity? or in time? It is important that we understand when salvation is. While the Bible clearly shows that God's purpose to save his chosen and predestinated people in Christ is eternal, the divine testimony is abundant and clear, that all the work of their full and glorious salvation unto holiness and a blissful immortality is begun and ended in time. This triple work of the Father, Son and Spirit, three in One, consists in redemption, regeneration and resurrection. The resurrection of all the redeemed and heaven-born people of God shall take place at the last day of time. And so Christ said of all the church, that the Father's will is that "I should lose nothing, but should raise it up again at the last day." And of every believer in him he says, "And I will raise him up at the last day." The last day is a part of time. The resurrection of all the dead, who sleep in Christ, is the completion and crowning glory of their salvation. This is in time. Redemption from the law of sin and death, by the death of the Son of God, is in time. So is salvation by his risen life in time. Paul says, "While we were yet sinners, Christ died for us. Much more then being now justified by his blood, we shall be saved from wrath through him. For if when we were enemies, we were reconciled to God by the death of his Son, much more, being reconciled, we shall be saved by his life." This salvation by his life includes being born again, and passing from death unto life. "Except a man be born again, he cannot see the kingdom of God." "Whosoever believeth that Jesus is the Christ is born of God." All this is wrought in time. Paul therefore says, "He which hath begun a good work in you will perform it until the day of Jesus Christ." That is, until the full revelation of Christ in you in his resurrection, power and glory. Until that glorious day, God will perform the good work of salvation in you. O this is assuring and blessed, my beloved! In this faith Paul said, "For I reckon that the sufferings of this present time are not worthy to be compared with the glory which shall be revealed in us." This is the full glory of our ascended Lord Jesus Christ. God, who exalted him at his own right hand of power, will perform his blessed work of salvation in us until the redemption of the purchased possession. "Then we shall be like him; for we shall see him as he is."

All the work of salvation is fulfilled in time. But the adjective, the long and dangerous handle, "conditional," is not found in the Bible as belonging to our time salvation. But this is true: "Salvation is of the Lord," and salvation is in time. All the redeemed of the Lord shall be saved in time. "Who is like unto thee, O people saved by the Lord!"

All legal teachers, who strive to burden the salvation of the Lord's poeple with conditions, are putting a yoke upon their necks which neither our fathers nor we were able to bear, but which is a curse and snare to the people, and a reproach upon salvation. But when they think that they have improved upon Arminian conditional salvation by inserting the word "time" in it, they are deceiving and being deceived, for this is the day of salvation. "(For he saith, I have heard thee in a time accepted, and in the day of salvation have I succored thee: behold, now is the accepted time; behold, now is the day of salvation.)" So any one who is not saved in time has no salvation. Therefore, the modern term, "conditional time salvation," means no more nor less than conditional salvation. To prove this, they must first prove that Jesus is a conditional Savior. This they dare not attempt to do. Salvation is of the Lord and in Christ. Yea, he himself is Salvation. "Mine eyes have seen thy salvation." "Neither is there salvation in any other." Then there is no salvation in conditions nor in man. "For by grace are ye saved: * * * not of works." "Truly my soul waiteth upon God: from him cometh my salvation. He only is my rock and my salvation. * * * My soul, wait thou only upon God; for my expectation is from him. He only is my rock and my salvation: he is my defence; I shall not be moved. In God is my salvation and my glory: the rock of my strength, and my refuge, is in God." David here personified the man Christ and every member of Christ. As this was true of David and Christ under the law, is it not equally true of us under the gospel of grace? Since God only was the rock and salvation of his people under the old covenant, which was conditional, is he any the less their only rock and salvation under the new covenant in Christ Jesus, which is free from all conditions?

The Lord said, "For my people have committed two evils; they have forsaken me, the fountain of living waters, and hewed them out cisterns, broken cisterns, that can hold no water." This is a perfect description of conditional salvation; for it can hold no water of salvation.

But blessed be the Lord of salvation, Jesus saves his people from their sins, gives them the water of life, and says, "The water that I shall give him shall be in him a well of water springing up into everlasting life." This is all my salvation and all my desire.

And now, brethren, I commend you to God, and to the word of his grace, which is able to build you up, and to give you an inheritance among all them which are sanctified.

(Elder) D. Bartley

April 1, 1905

OBITUARIES

MISS SALLIE BUNN

Sister Sallie Bunn was born January 20, 1897, and died September 5, 1978, making her stay here 81 years, four months, and 13 days. I feel she fell asleep to wake with Jesus. She united with the Primitive Baptist Church at Sandy Grove, Nash County, North Carolina, June 2, 1927.

She was faithful to her church during this time. She never married, but as Paul said, "He that is unmarried careth for the things that belong to the Lord and how to please the Lord."

Before she passed away, she said she was ready and wanted to go to dwell with the Lord.

There are many relatives and loved ones left to miss her, but I would say as the hymn writer said, "Grieve not for she would say, my soul would leave this heavy clay at that transporting word, run up with joy the shining way, to embrace my dearest Lord." Written by request,

Sister Rachel (Murray) Wiggs, Clerk

By Request

I, the sister of the deceased, Sallie Bunn, want to add these words, which are a part of

her experience.

After I was married in 1934, Sallie lived alone until her death. Being fearful and lonely at first, these words were given as a promise, Job 5:23: "For thou shalt be in league with the stones of the field; and the beasts of the field shall be at peace with thee."

It was shown to her that these words meant that no one would harm her in any way, and with that promise, knowing that God is faithful to His promise, she lived at ease the remainder of her life.

She did not live a rich life in temporal things, but was content to live simply. She read her Bible and books pertaining to the Scriptures, and going to hear preaching were her chief joy.

She died of cancer of the colon, but did not suffer intense pain. The Lord supplied her every need her entire life.

Bruce (Bunn) Coleman

Sims, N.C.

SISTER BETTY HOWARD

It is with a feeling of much unworthiness that I attempt to comply with the church's request at Northeast to write the Obituary of a dear one in Israel, Sister Betty May Howard who was born September 2, 1900 and departed this life September 2, 1978, making her stay on this earth 78 years.

She was married to Rufus Howard, November 20, 1918; to this union was born four children, one daughter Mrs. Marjorine Nelmes, three sons, Leland, William, and Elbert.

She is survived by her husband and their 4 children, 2 brothers, 1 sister, 9 grandchildren and 1 great-grandchild.

Sister Betty was a member of Northeast Church for over 40 years. She was a faithful and devoted member to her church as long as her health would permit her to attend.

We the church feel that our loss is her eternal gain although we have to be submissive to our Heavenly Father's will. Blessed be the Lord that giveth life and blessed be Him that taketh for He does all things according to His will in His own good time. We feel that He called this sister from this world to be with Him and be forever satisfied.

Her funeral was conducted by her pastor, the Elder J. T. Prescott. She was laid to rest in Jacksonville Cemetery beneath a beautiful mound of flowers.

Written by Lewis Sammons, Clerk
Elder J. T. Prescott, Moderator

OBITUARY OF SISTER EDNA AMBROSE

Whereas it has pleased our Heavenly Father in His infinite wisdom and love to remove from our midst our dearly beloved and highly esteemed Sister Edna Ambrose.

The subject of this notice was born February 20, 1914, and departed this life July 14, 1978, making her stay on this earth sixty-four years, four months, and twenty four days.

At the age of thirteen she was married to Phillip Ambrose. They lived together over fifty years, and into this union was born six children, all living except one who preceded her to the grave by several years. Sister Edna was a devoted wife and a fine mother.

Sister Edna had a wonderful experience of Grace that manifested the work of God in her heart. She united with the Primitive Baptist Church at Concord on the fourth Sunday in August, 1940, and remained a true and faithful member until her death. She was loved by all who knew her.

Later, she was given a mind to write her experience for publication and sent it to Zion's Landmark. It was so rich and full of grace and love that Elder T. F. Adams chose it to print in the book of his autobiography.

Her funeral was conducted on Sunday, July 16, at Walker Funeral Home in Columbia, N.C. by her pastor, Elder N. L. Ambrose, assisted by David Sykes. Her body rests in Azalea Gardens Cemetery.

Therefore, be it resolved that a copy of this obituary be spread on our Church records, a copy sent to her family, and one to the ***Signs of the Times,*** and Zion's Landmark for publication.

This was written by one who loved her very much, Elder N. L. Ambrose.

This was done by order of the Church at Concord in conference on the fourth Sunday in January, 1979.

Elder N. L. Ambrose, Mod.
Sudie A. Ambrose, C.C.

Signs of the Times

DEVOTED TO THE OLD SCHOOL BAPTIST CAUSE

"The Sword of the Lord and of Gideon"

VOL. 147 BURLINGTON, N.C., AUGUST 1979 No. 8

SIGNS OF THE TIMES

USPS 496-460

Subscription price $5 per year—$9 two years

Published each month by

SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.

Established 1832

Devoted to the Old School Baptist Cause

CIRCULATION OFFICE
Elder Donald E. Smith
Route 7, Box 483
Burlington, N.C. 27215

EDITORS

Elder D. V. Spangler, Editor
R.F.D. 6, Box 270, Beechwood Lane
Danville, Va. 24541

Elder James F. Poole, Editor
P.O. Box 1250, Salisbury Md. 21801

ASSOCIATE EDITORS

Elder W. D. Griffin
Rt. 6, Box 84, Fayette, Ala. 35555
Phone (205) 695-7756

Elder E. J. Lambert
306 Richardson St.
Winnsboro, Texas 75494

Elder D. Alex McColl
51 Doncaster Ave., London, Ontario
Canada N6G 2A1

Elder J. Stewart McColl
R.R. 4, Appin, Ontario, Canada NOL 1A0

CONTRIBUTING EDITOR

Elder John D. Wood
8902 Cherry Tree Lane
Manassas, Va. 22110

All letters for this paper containing subscriptions and remittances, should be mailed to Burlington, North Carolina, as shown below. All notices of meetings and obituaries should be mailed directly to P.O. Box 1250, Salisbury, Md. 21801. Articles for publication may be mailed to either address.

SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.

Route 7, Box 483 Burlington, N.C. 27215

IS IT TIME TO RENEW YOUR SUBSCRIPTION? IF YOUR EXPIRATION DATE IS 8/79 IT EXPIRES WITH THIS ISSUE.

IN JESUS IS ETERNAL LIFE

My Saviour is the Treasure,
Which I have found at last.
And now that I have found Him,
I want to hold Him fast.
For He is far more precious
Than anything I know;
And with me He is walking,
As on this earth I go.

His love, His grace, and mercy,
By money is not bought.
It only comes from heaven
And by Him it is wrought.
His mercy is forever,
For every soul he chose.
His love and grace eternal,
To His now freely flows.

How very sweet the knowledge,
That my Redeemer lives;
And from the Throne in Heaven
Eternal life He gives.
He died but now He's living
Within my humble heart:
The precious peace He gives me,
None other can impart.

In Him I know there's nothing
Unholy or impure:
In Him there is perfection,
And in Him I'm secure.
He took away the sorrow,
My lonely heart had known,
And gave me grace and beauty
Which comes from Him alone.

In Him there is compassion,
For sinners such as I:
And though I've naught to offer,
On Him I can rely.
I know I am a sinner,
But by His grace I'm saved;
Upon His hands so precious
My soul is now engraved.

The nail prints are eternal,
And they are there for me:
And when I get to Heaven
The nail prints I will see.
I'll sing and shout His praises,
With others gone before:
I'll glorify my Saviour
On Heaven's happy shore.

Ethel Gilland

GENESIS 2:16-17

"And the Lord commanded the man, saying, Of every tree of the garden thou mayest freely eat: but of the tree of the knowledge of good and evil, thou shalt not eat of it: for in the day that thou eatest thereof thou shalt surely die."

In the beginning God created the heavens and the earth and everything therein. He spake it into existance by the word of his power. "And God saw everything that he had made, and, behold, it was very good." (Gen. 1:31). And he said, "Remember the former things of old: for I am God, and there is none else; I am God, and there is none like me, declaring the end from the beginning, and from ancient times the things that are not yet done, saying, My counsel shall stand, and I will do all my pleasure: calling a ravenous bird from the east, the man that executeth my counsel from a far country: yea, I have spoken it, I will also bring it to pass; I have purposed it, I will also do it." (Isa. 46:8-11). "For of him, and thru him and to him, are all things: to whom be glory forever. Amen." (Rom. 11:30). "Thou are worthy, O Lord, to receive glory and honor and power: for thou hast created all things, and for thy pleasure they are and were created." (Rev. 4:11).

This is the God in whom I hope I trust; the one who hath loved me with an everlasting love, and hath taught me thru the Holy Ghost all things that I may know of him; if indeed I know anything. And if I do know anything, I am sure that it was not taught me by the wisdom of man; for it is the hidden wisdom, which God ordained before the world unto our glory: which none of the princes of this world knew: for if they had known it, they would not have crucified the Lord of glory. "But as it is written, Eye hath not seen, nor ear heard, neither have entered into the heart of man, the things which God hath prepared for them that love him. But God hath revealed them unto us by his Spirit." (I Cor. 2:7-9).

God has at least one purpose for everything in the world; and they show forth his glory and praise him, and are for his pleasure; even the wrath of man praises him and the remainder he restrains. (Ps. 76:10). By this we know that God is the first cause of all causes; but that does not remove the second causes. When God formed man from the dust of the ground, he was a creature made subject to vanity, not willingly, but by reason of Him who hath subjected the same in hope. (Rom. 8:20). For one to be subject to anyone or anything, one must of necessity be under the power or authority of someone or something. If Adam, the creature, could have successfully resisted vanity, it could not be said that he was ever under its power; but we know he fell and all his posterity with him. Some will say, "Since He has made us subject to vanity, why doth he yet find fault? for we have not resisted His will." Paul answers, "Nay, but, O man, who art thou that repliest against God? Shall the thing formed say to him that formed it, Why hast thou made me thus? Hath not the potter power over the clay; of the same lump to make one vessel unto honor, and another to dishonor?" (Rom. 9:20-21). In other words, does He not have the right to do with His

own as it pleases Him? Who would deny Him this right?

Adam ate of the forbidden fruit willingly, and therefore trangressed the only law God had given. "Whosoever committeth sin transgresseth also the law: for sin is the transgression of the law." (I John 3:4). "Wherefore, as by one man sin entered the world, and death by sin; and so death passed upon all men, for that all have sinned." (Rom. 5:12). By this we see the entering of sin into the world, and it was by man. As I said before, God has a purpose in all things, even sin and the devil. If God had no purpose of sin or the devil, surely he would not have created the devil, and surely He had the power to keep sin out. If He did not have such power to keep sin out of the world, then how can He keep it out of heaven? But God overrules sin to the good of His children. A good example of this was the selling of Joseph by his brothers into Egypt. "But as for you, ye thought evil against me; but God meant it for good, to bring to pass, as it is this day, to save much people alive." (Gen. 50:20).

"For in the day thou eatest thereof thou shalt surely die." Although the Arminian says that Adam had a choice of eating or not eating, God did not say, if thou eatest, but, in the day thou eatest: for God knew that He would; else God did not know and was ignorant of something that would come to pass. (I shudder at the thought.) And, the Arminian says, Adam did not die in that day; but, as I heard one say, he was only made very sick. In so saying, they declare God a liar. But it is impossible for God to lie, (Heb. 6:8), therefore they died in that selfsame day. No, they did not die a corporal death; but a spiritual death. Death means to be separated from; therefore they were separated or cut off spiritually from their creator and driven from the garden of Eden.

Had Adam never sinned he would yet be in the garden of Eden; because it is sin that brings forth death, (Jas. 1:15), and he still would not be a fit subject for heaven and immortal glory; for flesh and blood cannot inherit the kingdom of God. (I Cor. 15:50). And Jesus said, "Verily, verily I say unto you, Except a corn of wheat fall into the ground and die, it abideth alone: but if it die, it bringeth forth much fruit." (John 12:24). Therefore I conclude that it was necessary for Adam to die; that the world might be populated, and that he might be born again.

Brethern, there is no end to this great text, but I feel to stop here. "Knowing this first, that no prophesy of the scriptures is of any private interpretation," (II Peter 1:20), and knowing the weakness of my flesh, I cannot declare with any certainty, as have some, that this writing is in perfect harmony with the holy scriptures; but I would exhort each and every one of you to search the scriptures to see if these things be so; and may God grant you wisdom and knowledge to discern between truth and error, and also rightly divide the word of truth.

Clifford Wilbanks
217 Bastrop Drive
Monroe, La. 71203

---

702 Ranier Drive
Longview, Texas

Dear Editors,

I must tell you that I enjoy the *Signs* every month more than words can express. I hope and trust that you will be blessed of the Lord to keep the good news coming my way.

Many of the good writings are worth more than the price of the paper. Some are so uplifting.

I trust this will be another year filled with such good reading as has been in the years gone by. I am renewing my subscription for two years. Use the rest as you see fit.

In His Name,
Mrs. G. W. McDuff

Eden, N.C.

Dear Elder Poole and Family,

As I write to you this morning I am deeply grateful for my brethren, sisters, and friends. It is when God slows us down that we meditate on the sweeter things of life.

As I awakened today to a calm and peaceful morning, my thoughts went back to 11 P.M. last evening when a thunderstorm was raging. I was made thankful for the mercy He has shown this sinner through the years of my life. I felt blessed to be brought through the night, to see the light after such a darkened night. It is like the storm of our life - dark - until God sheds light to our sin-sick souls and our hope is revived.

I've never had a smooth way with words, but if I know my heart, I love the brethren.

We have had some precious meetings since we last saw you. Elder Spangler has been preaching on the Resurrection. So thankful are we to have such able ministers with a gift only God can give.

Again I would like to say that I am thankful for all the telephone calls, cards, and acts of kindness shown me during my recuperation from a broken foot. Come to see us when you have a mind to; you are always welcome.

May God's richest blessings be upon you and your family.

A sister in Hope,
Bea French

Elgin, Oregon, Jan. 18, 1905

Elder F. A. Chick — Dear Brother: — I have always believed that it would be in harmony with the teachings of Christ and the apostles, and with their practice, for a minister who should be traveling and preaching where there was no church organization, should he meet with any who could give a reason of their hope in Christ, and who desired to be baptized, that that minister should baptize them. And should a minister receive a letter from those who live far from any church, who desire him to visit them and preach for them, and such ones wish to be baptized, and he deems them worthy, it would be right for him to baptize them. Now am I right in my view? Again, would it be in harmony with the teaching of the Scriptures and the practice of the apostles, and of those who labored with them, for a minister who in his travels should find persons so situated, and who desire to be baptized, to advise them to wait until they could go before the church; and if there was no opportunity for them to do that, then the ordinance was not required of them, as the ordinance belonged to the church, and could not be performed outside of a church organization?

Again, would the baptism performed under the condition which I have named, by a minister where there is no church, be valid, or would such persons, should opportunity be given afterward to unite with some church, be required to be rebaptized?

Now, Brother Chick, I would be glad to have your views upon these questions, for if I am wrong in my position I want to know it. There are others who would like to see your views on this subject. In this country churches are few and far apart, and the ministers often find one here and there, far from any church organization, who knows and loves the truth; and sometimes our ministers receive letters from such isolated ones, desiring that they visit them and baptize them. Now, I am anxious to know whether it would be good order, or not, to do so.

Please publish what I have written, and reply if you think it best.

In gospel bonds,

G. E. Mayfield

REPLY TO BROTHER MAYFIELD

As we grow older, we come to realize more and more the need of carefulness in responding to requests for our views upon the order that ought to prevail among the churches; it is so easy to say

too much or too little.

Speaking generally, our understanding of the matter is in harmony with that of our brother. We believe that a minister under the circumstances named has a right, and that it is his duty also to baptize such as give evidence that they know the Lord, when they come to him desiring it under the circumstances named. If he meets them in his traveling and preaching, or if he receives a letter from some one to the same effect, in either case it is his right and duty to respond. It would not be right to say to them that they should wait until they could come into the bounds of some organized church, when no prospect of such a thing was in sight, and neither is it true that the Lord does not require this at their hands, unless there should be some church organization to receive them. Still further, such an one when coming to live in the bounds of some church should not be required to be baptized again.

Having said this much, we desire to add some reflections to the above, in the way of caution. First, it is to be supposed that when a church has called for the ordination of a man to the work of the ministry, and when that church bids him Godspeed, as he goes about his labors in that ministry, she has confidence in his experience, in his call to the work, and in his judgment to act wisely, to some extent at least. If such a minister goes about his Master's business it will be with humility, carefulness and an anxious desire to honor God, and for the good of the cause. It is not likely that such a man (and none others ought to be set apart to this work) will be found admitting to the ordinance of baptism any who would not also be acceptable to the church. We know members in the churches whose judgment we would be willing to abide by in all such cases, and the churches everywhere no doubt feel willing to abide by the judgment of their pastors, if indeed their pastors are truly pastors.

But on the other hand, it should be borne in mind that ministers thus alone, and thrown on their own responsibility in such a case, should be exceeding careful, and be fully satisfied that the candidate is a fit subject for the ordinance, and that he or she would be likely to prove a faithful member of some church, if that should ever be their privilege. We think that when it is possible, in all such cases, some of the members of some church should accompany the minister and hear the testimony of the candidate. It seems to us that in this no hard and fast rule can be laid down, however, each one ought to move forward carefully, and in the fear of God. We have known instances in this part of the land where the churches have appointed some one or more of their members to accompany the minister and act for the church in hearing the confession of the candidate, and if satisfied, they were authorized to receive the candidate in behalf of the church; and when they reported the baptism of such distant ones to the church, the church at once had their names entered upon the church book as members with them. In the circumstances named by Brother Mayfield, it is our judgment that the minister should give a statement in writing to the candidate, telling the circumstances under which the baptism was performed, so that the candidate might be received anywhere among the churches, if in Providence it was his privilege to visit them afterward. We also think that the minister ought to report what he had done, to his own church, and that his church could cause the name of the person baptized to be entered upon their church book as a member with them; we could see nothing out of order in such a course. In such a case the one thus baptized would be assured of having a home, and of being held in remembrance by brethren where his name might be.

So far as the teaching of the

Scriptures of the New Testament are concerned, (and to this we must all be subject) we do not recall any instance where any person is recorded as having narrated an experience to the church before baptism was administered, and we do have instances recorded where evangelists baptized believers alone. Witness the instance of Philip and the eunuch. Confession of faith was made in all instances, but we do not in any instance read that it was done in a formal manner before the church. We do not mean by this to say that this is not now right and wise, and that it ought not to be continued. We do think that it is wise and conducive to good feeling and order, and to that oneness in fellowship, without which church membership is but a mockery and a mere form. They that gladly received the word were at the first baptized at Jerusalem, and all such have a right to baptism now.

We wish to also say that where those desiring baptism can possibly come to some church and there tell of the dealings of God with them, it is always best. It comforts the church to hear such testimony, and it will comfort the candidate to find that the Lord's dear children cordially receive him to their number. One who was received at one of the churches which we were serving many years ago, as the brethren and sisters came to her afterwards and gave her such cordial welcome, turned to ourself, as we were standing near at hand, and said, as though she could hardly believe it, "O how cordially they all receive me, don't they?" In all such cases pastors will desire that the church shall rejoice with them, and churches will rejoice also in the joy of the candidate, and in the gladness which is felt by their pastor. For these, and for other reasons, it seems to us best that candidates should come to some gospel church for the narration of experience, and for reception, when it is at all possible; but still, when not possible, we are in agreement with Brother Mayfield.

Elder F. A. Chick

Roanoke, Va.

My dear Brother Donald,

I see my subscription is running out. I am sending a check to renew it. Do as you think best with the rest.

Sometimes I feel I do not belong with these precious people - that I am pretending. But I hope by faith I keep pushing on. (Hebrews 11) By faith I want this paper in my home. By faith I hope I love the beautiful fellowship these people have one with another. By faith we assemble ourselves together to hear the Word preached. By faith we love the brethren. How beautiful this faith is when felt.

By faith I hope you and the brethren who work with you will be given strength to carry on. By faith I hope I love my brethren one and all. Come again to see us.

Mrs. D. A. Law

February 6, 1979

Dear Elder Spangler,

It has been on my mind to write you a few lines. First, I will ask if you are feeling better? I truly hope you are.

Now in regards to your remarks about the Lamb. I have read and reread what you said about it. I also heard the tape recording you sent to Brother Wylie W. Fulton and I am very much impressed with what you said. These are some of the things that I have been looking for for over 50 years, I hope. I have read and reread over and over again many quotations about the Lamb, and I will say that it is the truth all of the way, and I am glad that there are some left who are not afraid to tell the truth. I know that there is a lot of "bars" of non-fellowship set up all about, but we are a little church with no bars against the truth.

I am going to close for now.

A brother in Christ, I hope,
(Elder) Clyde Caudle
Huntersville, N.C. 20878

P.S. Please excuse the mistakes. I am enclosing a copy of some of the things I have written about.

BARS OF NON-FELLOWSHIP

What is this and what is it for? Is it for people, or what? Does it mean to put up a fence to keep something out or in? What is the bars of non-fellowship against, or for? Where in the Bible do you find room to put up bars of non-fellowship? Are they children of God or the children of wrath? If they are children of God, then who are we to put up bars of non-fellowship against one another? "There is neither Jew nor Greek; there is neither bond nor free; there is neither male nor female. For ye are all one in Christ Jesus." (Gal. 3:28) This being true, then where is the room for non-fellowship? "And if ye be Christ's, then are ye Abraham's seed, and heirs according to the promise." (Gal. 3:29) "Wherefore thou art no more a servant, but a son; and if a son, then an heir of God through Christ". (Gal. 4:7) "That the Gentiles should be fellowheirs, and of the same body, and partakers of his promise in Christ by the gospel." (Eph. 3:7) That being justified by his grace, we should be made heirs according to the hope of eternal life." (Titus 3:7) Then how can bars of non-fellowship be put up against heirs of promise? "For whom he did foreknow he also did predestinate to be conformed to the image of his Son, that he might be a firstborn among many brethren." (Rom. 8:29) Are there any room in this for bars of non-fellowship? If we be conformed to the image of His Son, then who is supposed to put bars of non-fellowship up, and for what? Love worketh no ill to his neighbor. Therefore love is the fulfilling of the Law. So then, if this is so, and if we love one another as we ought, then where is there any room for bars of non-fellowship?

Written by Elder Clyde Caudle

SCRAPS FROM LIVING WITNESSES

What does a man know of the Spirit's help, who never felt he could not help himself? What does he know of Christ's righteousness, if he has not felt he has none of his own? What can he know of eternal happiness, if he never had forebodings of eternal misery? There is no man so afraid of being deceived as a spiritual man. He is jealous of being deceived with fair show, fair words, and fine speeches; and, above all, he is afraid of being deceived with his own heart. He does not receive doctrines at random, but goes on very jealously, and will assent to no truth but what does him good. He tries all by the word of God and his own necessities. The child of God begins at the bottom, and goes up hill, judging as he goes on; and when he gets to the top, being taught the doctrine of the imputed righteousness of Christ in his soul, and feeling his own awful depravity and absolute dependence upon the Lord, he stands firm in the knowledge of the truth; while those who began at the top have tumbled head over heels, and are again rolling in the filth of the flesh, as they were before they made a profession of religion.

Standing in union to Christ, his whole family were alike objects of redemption, and every spiritual blessing they enjoy is the result of his everlasting love. Every particle of spiritual obedience that God required of his people was performed by Christ; therefore, he is called, "The Lord our righteousness". The law requires of us, as creatures, that we shall love the Lord with all our heart, and our neighbor as ourselves; and this requirement Christ has fulfilled, for he says, "Thy law was in my heart". Indeed, whatever the law requires was perfected by Christ, on behalf of his family, practically and passively.

The Scriptures have always a character in view, and when they speak to one, they speak to all in a like state; and as the sure mercies of David are promised to those who are made spiritually to cry for mercy, let me ask, how many of you are here? For however high or great may be your profession,

your religion is worth nothing, if you have not been made to groan and cry under a sense of your sins and vileness, in heart, lip, and life. According to apprehension and comprehension, if a poor child of God wants to find the greatest sinner in existence, he must look at home, for he cannot find a greater than himself. If God give us a martyr's faith, we can meet a martyr's fate, as cheerfully as those who have gone before. Whoever the gospel suits, there is an adaptation suited for its reception. Therefore, where there is a wounded conscience, there is the balm of Gilead to heal it. Until the law has entered into the heart of a sinner, making him cry out, "What must I do to be saved?" it is impossible for him to enjoy real gospel liberty. Today we may be with one groaning, and sighing, and nearly broken down under the weight of sin, and tomorrow God has broken into his heart, and shows him his glorious standing, his perfection in Christ; and here both law and gospel are glorified, God honoured, and the sinner justified.

November 29, 1835 J.H.

(From "The Gospel Standard")

3625 D Stancrest Dr.
Glendale, CA 91208
February 5, 1979

Dear Elder and Sister Spangler,

As I contemplate writing this--long overdue letter, I am overwhelmed with so many beautiful memories and experiences of my trip to Virginia that I hardly know where to begin.

I do know that it was certainly a joy and a privilege to meet you and Sister Spangler, in person, for the first time. I am so thankful for that day on July 5th, 1978 when you two came to the Airport in Greensboro, N.C, to meet Sister Ruby Reldtman, Sister Marguerite Simpson and myself, and so graciously drove us to your home in Danville, Virginia. We were delighted with your Colonial type home which proved to be a lovely example of the lifestyle we were to become acquainted with during our visit--also when we learned of all the arrangements the beloved church members and friends had planned for our stay. Words cannot express my gratitude and I'm sure I can speak for Sister Ruby and Sister Marguerite, all of the homes and loving people where we visited will never be forgotten. Such hospitality and Christian fellowship made us feel so welcome.

Now, in regard to the Associations--I recall mentioning to you that I had not had the privilege of attending Associations. For years I had read announcements and circular letters from the different Associations published in ***The Signs of the Times.*** How my heart longed to be able to attend these meetings. Here, I wish to relate that I firmly believe that my Heavenly Father led me, in a way I knew not, which resulted in my being able to attend the Staunton River and the Upper Country Line Primitive Baptist Associations.

For this I want to give thanks to my Heavenly Father and to Sisters Ruby Feldtman and Marguerite Simpson whom I met when I visited Bethel Primitive Baptist Church in Mossyrock, Washington. They informed me that they were planning to attend a special Fiftieth Anniversary in honor of Elder D. V. Spangler and Dan River Primitive Baptist Church, constituted in the year 1884. The purpose of the occasion was "to acknowledge God's mercies in bringing both church and pastor through fifty years of united fellowship and love, and the sharing of the many joys and sorrows along the way." Dan River Church was to act as the Host Church for the Upper Country Line Primitive Baptist Association on July 15, 16, and 17, 1978. Sisters Ruby and Marguerite invited me to join them--thus the Lord provided the way and in loving kindness bestowed countless blessings upon us during the meetings.

As the time arrived for the

Association meetings to begin, a large number of members from corresponding churches as well as friends and visitors from various states and Canada began to assemble for the service.

How beautiful were the Lord's people as they convened, with their chairs, to a grove of evergreen trees where they seated themselves around an altar which had been placed on a large covered platform. The platform was located in the midst of tall trees reflecting many shades of green as the sun shone through. What a peaceful, restful place! This scene brought to mind Isaac Watt's Hymn--

"Lord, how delightful 'tis to see, a whole assembly worship Thee.
At once they sing, at once they pray;
They learn of Heav'n, and learn the way."

When the congregation was seated, the ministers walked onto the platform and were seated in a semicircle around the altar. As is the custom at Association meetings, the speakers are each appointed a day and a time to preach. There were a large number of ministers from Canada and different states. I was very impressed as these men approached the platform in quiet dignity and humility--trusting alone in Jesus to give them strength and utterance by the Holy Spirit. There are the Lord's servants, called and ordained of Him to preach His everlasting gospel. What a solemn and sacred place--yet a joy unspeakable!

The services began by the singing of hymns and prayer. How lovely is the singing when the heart has been tuned by the Holy Spirit to sing His praise and to exalt His Holy Name. Three hymns stand out in my memory--"Rejoice, The Lord is King," was sung in such beautiful harmony that we were lifted up and our hearts were made to rejoice in the Lord, our King!

Secondly: "Oh How Happy Are They Who Their Saviour Obey"--As I observed these precious Saints as they sang this hymn, I was made to feel that these--a portion of the Children of the Heavenly King, were walking in obedience and bearing the fruit of the Spirit--love, faith, joy and peace. What a fellowship, and what a love Divine!

Thirdly: "Father, We Rest in Thy Love." This hymn was often sung at the close of the services. How reluctant we are to leave the place where the Lord shows His smiling face--and how blessed to receive that Rest the Lord, alone, gives to those He loves. "We rest, we rest in Thy Love!"

Following the singing, prayer and supplication was made, giving thanks and beseeching the Heavenly Father, in the name of His precious Son, to bless the waiting congregation and the speakers with the presence of the Holy Spirit.

As each minister approached the altar to preach from the Word, it became evident that the Lord had heard our prayers. "Where the Spirit of the Lord is, there is liberty." In His great mercy and redeeming love, He had prepared a table before us - a table laded with every manner of spiritual food and drink. Oh, how our hungry and thirsty souls did partake of the sumptuous feast! A feast of Holy manna brought to us from the word of God spoken from the mouth of His servants -- extolling a Sovereign God and His beloved Son Christ Jesus. "Blessed be the God and Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, who hath blessed us with all spiritual blessings in heavenly places in Christ," Eph. 1:3.

There were so many beautiful scriptures chosen for texts that I have a desire to record some of them.

I Tim. 2:5 "For there is one God and one mediator between God and men, the man Christ Jesus."

I Peter 1:6 "Whom having not seen, ye love, in whom, though now you see him not, yet believing, ye rejoice with joy unspeakable and full of glory."

Rom. 8:1 "There is therefore no condemnation to them which are in Christ Jesus, who walk not after the flesh, but after

the Spirit."

Eph. 2:1 "And you hath he quickened who were dead in trespasses and sins."

I Cor. 10:1-4 "Brethren I would not that ye should be ignorant, how that our fathers were under the cloud and in the sea; and did all eat the same spiritual meat and did all drink the same spiritual drink: for they drank of that spiritual Rock that followed them: and that Rock was Christ."

John 1:1 "In the beginning was the Word, and the Word was with God, and the Word was God."

Ps. 33:12 "Blessed is the nation whose God is the Lord; and the people whom He hath chosen for His own inheritance."

Ps. 40:7-11 "Then said I, Lo, I come: In the volume of the book it is written of me, I delight to do thy will, O my God: Yea, the law is within my heart. I have preached righteousness in the great congregation; lo, I have not refrained my lips, O Lord, thou knowest. I have not concealed thy loving kindness and thy truth from the great congregation."

I am thankful to my Heavenly Father for His ministers. What a privilege it was to meet so many of them while I was attending the Associations. Some of the Elders, I felt I already knew, having read (over the years) many of their comforting and edifying sermons and experiences in ***The Signs of the Times.*** What a pleasure it was to meet them face to face!

Isaac Watt's Hymn expresses my thoughts about these noble men--

"How beauteous are their feet who stand on Zion's hill;
Proclaim salvation with their tongues, and words of peace reveal!

How charming is their voice, how sweet the tidings are!
Zion, behold thy Saviour King, He reigns and triumphs here!

How happy are our ears that hear the joyful sound
Which kings and prophets waited for, and sought but never found!

"How blessed are our eyes that see this Heavenly light;
Prophets and kings desired it long but died without the sight.

The watchmen join their voice and tuneful notes employ;
Jerusalem breaks forth in song, and deserts learn the joy!

The Lord makes bare His arm through all the earth abroad:
Let every nation now behold their Saviour and their God."

Elder Spangler, I am thankful to you and your gracious wife for inviting me along with our beloved sisters Ruby Feldtman and Marguerite Simpson to be guests in your home. It was a joy to be a part of the "Year of Jubilee" celebration held in your honor, and to witness the love and high esteem manifested by the Lord's people (and fellow ministers) for you. As a tribute to you and all of the true ministers of God, I want to quote the words of the Apostle Paul in Acts 20:24, 27 and II Tim. 4:8.

"But none of these things move me, neither count I my life dear unto myself, so that I might finish my course with joy, and the ministry which I have received of the Lord Jesus, to testify the gospel of the grace of God.

For I have not shunned to declare unto you all the counsel of God."

Henceforth there is laid up for me a crown of righteousness, which the Lord, the righteous judge, shall give me at that day: and not to me only, but unto all them also that love His appearing."

With love until we meet again, our dear Lord willing,

Ruby Gilbert

March 7, 1979
Route 9, Box 395
Paducah, Ky. 42001

Dear Editor,

I am the youngest of six sons of Effie Blagg Bowden and would like to write a little about her for the ***Signs.*** She was a subscriber of the ***Signs,*** and through her subscription I also became a reader

and a subscriber. Enclosed is my check for $10.00, $9.00 for two years subscription and $1.00 for the fund.

Effie Blagg Bowden was a member of Salider Creek Primitive Baptist Church for about 80 years. She became a member at age 10 or 12, and was passed 90 years old when she died on April 7, 1978. She had 2 or 3 light strokes and often repeated herself, but it seemed that her memories of the scriptures was unusually good. She would repeat Romans 8:2, more and more; "For the law of the spirit of life in Christ Jesus hath made me free from the law of sin and death." I had this verse written on her tombstone. At first this verse didn't have much of an impact on me, but since she died and her memories seem sweeter at time goes on it begins to have a stronger meaning. I guess you could liken the letter Paul wrote to the Hebrews telling them that in Christ they had something better. That is what this verse of scripture has begun meaning to me. When we read the generations of Adam the emphasis is on death. But when we turn to Matthew's gospel and read the generations of Jesus Christ there is no mention of death, although we know that we do die in this body.

My mother was especially fond of Brother Griffin and he wanted to preach her funeral but was unable to do so.

I thank you for the many years of enjoyment that you gave to my mother through your paper. I believe that through the grace of our Lord Jesus Christ she now has something far better that we could ever have in this life.

Yours truly,
Billy Blagg

ORDINATION

The second Saturday in March, 1979, North Creek Primitive Baptist Church met in conference for the purpose of ordaining Brother Reeves Smith to the full service of the ministry. Conference was opened with hymn and prayer by Elder N. L. Ambrose. Agreed Elder J. T. Prescott be chosen moderator. Agreed Brother Hassel Allen serve as clerk of this conference. Agreed on move by Elder Henry Jones that Brother Ernest Marslender and Brother A. F. Rowe be appointed spokesmen for the church.

The candidate, Brother Reeves Smith, was presented to the presbytery by Brother Marslender and Brother Rowe. Agreed there be no spokesman appointed on questioning the candidate. Agreed Elder J. T. Prescott be appointed to lead in the charges to the brother being ordained. All Elders of the presbytery were asked if they had any questions to ask the candidate. None of the Elders had any questions, but all spoke comforting words of encouragement to him and his companion. Elder J. T. Prescott gave the charges to the candidate in very comforting words and read from First Timothy, Chapter 3, Verses 1-7, and Chapter 4, 14th Verse. Agreed all ministers present take part in the laying on of the hands on the candidate being ordained. The Elders of the presbytery were Elder Henry Jones, Elder N. L. Ambrose, Elder J. T. Prescott, Elder M. E. Garner, Elder Lane Carter, Elder W. E. Everett, Elder Joseph Leggett, Elder Hale Terry, and Elder Sam Jones. After the completion of the laying on of the hands with prayer by the presbytery, Elder Smith was presented back to the church as a full Elder in the ministry. Agreed the minutes of the conference be read. Agreed the minutes stand approved after certain corrections were made. Agreed the clerk be given permission to rewrite the minutes to a legible status. Agreed to adjourn.

Elder J. T. Prescott, Moderator
Hassel Allen, Clerk

CONTRIBUTIONS FOR THE DISTRIBUTION OF THE SIGNS OF THE TIMES TO MARCH, 1979

Mrs. Phyllis H. Snyder, Va.	$1.00
Ben Blalock, N.C.	1.00
Jane Carroll, AR.	1.00
Mrs. D. A. Law, Va.	1.00
Mrs. Lester Haning, W. Va.	2.00
Mrs. Sarah A. Barden, Va.	1.00
Elder Ernest Breedlove, W. Va.	1.00
Mattie Lee Hinton, N.C.	5.00

and Sunday. (September 21, 22, 23)

Bethel Church is located six miles north of El Dorado, Arkansas, one-half mile west off U.S. Highway 167.

For further information contact Clifford Wilbanks, 217 Bastrop Drive, Monroe, La. 71203.

C. C. Wilbanks, Association Clerk

SEVEN MILE ASSOCIATION

The next session of the Seven Mile Association will be held, the Lord willing, at Hickory Grove meeting house, Johnston County, North Carolina. The meeting is to begin on Friday before the third Sunday in September, 1979, and continue through Sunday. (September 14, 15, 16) The church is located about 7 miles east of Benson on Highway 50 near Meadow School.

We invite the Elders, brethren, sisters, and friends to meet with us.

Elder W. D. Godwin, Moderator
James G. Young, Clerk
Route 2, Dunn, N.C. 28334

THE ORIGINAL
SOUTH ARKANSAS ASSOCIATION

The original South Arkansas Association of Primitive Baptists hold their next session, the Lord willing, Friday, Saturday, and Sunday, September 14, 15, 16, with Antioch Church.

Antioch Church is located on Highway 4, from Camden to Locust Bayou. Turn at Butler store, and church is located behind store.

For further information contact Elder Clovis Townley, Route 2, Box 245, Fordyce, Arkansas.

Sister Francis Townley, Association Clerk

FIVE MILE CREEK ASSOCIATION

The One hundred Twelfth annual session of the Five Mile Creek Old School Primitive Baptist Association will convene, the Lord willing, with Dorsey Creek Church, Cullman County, Alabama, on Friday, Saturday, and Sunday, September 14, 15, 16.

Dorsey Creek Church is located at Breman on Alabama Highway #69, about halfway between Jasper and Cullman. All lovers of the truth are invited.

For any further information contact Elder H. C. Moon, Route 1, Box 167-A, Breman, Alabama. (Phone 1-205-287-1603).

Elder H. C. Moon, Moderator
R. L. Jacks, Clerk

EDITORIAL

GOVERNMENT

"Nevertheless the dimness shall not be such as was in her vexation, when at first he lightly afflicted the land of Zebulun and the land of Naphtali, and afterward did more grievously afflict her by the way of the sea, beyond Jordan, in Galilee of the nations. The people that walked in darkness have seen a great light: they that dwell in the land of the shadow of death, upon them hath the light shined. Thou hast multiplied the nation, and not increased the joy: they joy before thee according to the joy in harvest, and as men rejoice when they divide the spoil. For thou hast broken the yoke of his burden, and the staff of his shoulder, the rod of his oppressor, as in the day of Midian. For every battle of the warrior is with confused noise, and garments rolled in blood, for this shall be with burning and fuel of fire. For unto us a child is born, unto us a son is given: and the government shall be upon his shoulder: and his name shall be called Wonderful, Counsellor, The mighty God, The everlasting Father, The Prince of Peace. Of the increase of his government and peace there shall be no end, upon the throne of David, and upon his kingdom, to order it, and to establish it with judgment and with justice from henceforth even for ever. The zeal of the Lord of hosts will perform this." (Isaiah 9:1-7)

I would beg for grace, even the grace that saves from sin, that I might be blessed of God to preach and write to you about the Lord Jesus Christ that was crucified and arose the third day, (I Cor. 1:2; Acts 10:40) and that each of you have been, and are now being brought

into perfection in Him. (Psa. 138:8; Col. 1:28)

We will never read a book with the advancing forward of the subject as is found in the Bible. If our eyes have been opened, and our heart is enlightened in the things of Christ, then it has become unto us as a moving picture from the morning of creation, and it will continue to move toward perfection until every child of God is brought unto the presence of God forevermore - never more to need or desire anything.

Please read the last verse and then notice the opening of the sixth verse. All that has been before in this wonderful chapter has been leading up to this verse. All of it was necessary, yea, not a step could have been left out. There is not a man living that can get Joseph into Egypt when they leave out the most minute detail of that journey. Not one step, not one moment of suffering, but what was in God's meaning it for good. Every single through and deed of the brethren were included in their meaning in the matter, for one left our will keep Joseph out of Egypt, and keeping him out of Egypt will cause starvation, and thus the loss of every Israelite. Anyone that desires such a weak doctrine as that can have all of it. From the very outset, their intention was evil, and from the outset God's intention was good. From the very outset in the morning of time, we acted evil, for I assure you that we were all in the loins of our first parents. Our ways were the ways of death, the ways of evil, but God's purpose in it all was that sinners might be saved. This chapter is telling about some of our ways, and some of God's ways. The balance of the Bible both from its beginning in Genesis to the amen in Revelation, composes all of our travels here and God's mercies here and hereafter.

The warfare in our experience is one that comports with one main characteristic of the One that we now desire to expound to you. He was seen of John on the Isle of Patmos with eyes as a flame of fire, and feet like unto fine brass as if they burned in a furnace. (Rev. 1:14, 15)

"For unto us a child is born, unto us a son is given; and the government shall be upon his shoulder." Now each poor sinner desires to have a portion or allotment in every portion of scripture. The "us" under consideration is the same one found in Matthew 1:21. By faith Isaiah was looking with fond anticipation on this child and Son, as was Joseph as the angel talked with him as he slept. It is the same us found in the language of our Saviour when He declared that, "all that His Father gave Him would come unto Him"; (John 6:23) this is the same people that love God (definitely not that will love Him–Rom. 9:16); and that He conforms to the image of His Son (Rom. 8:29); this is the same people, the same us that must be saved; (Acts 4:12) this is the same us that God is not slack towards, and whose long-suffering will not allow us to perish. (II Peter 3:9)

Not one of Adam's sons and daughters can interpret the prophecies of the prophets so as to align one individual of all nations into this us. All prophecy owns Israel, and only Israel. Of those that were embraced in Isaiah's gospel, and all of those included in Matthew 1:21 receive the benefit of this birth and gift of the child and son. Involved in this birth and gift is God, and His being made flesh and dwelling among us. At God's time and way every one of them will receive all of the benefits of this birth and gift.

Our text embraces the government of the kingdom of heaven. This is the one and only kingdom that the Lord God Almighty has established. To be sure, He gave us a legal covenant or government to show us our weakness and the utter futility of building a tower to heaven, but it was only given to last long enough to convince us that because

of our weakness it could never save a sinner. (Romans 8:3) In the days of limited and carnal weaklings for kings the God of heaven set up this kingdom. (Dan. 2:44) In the mind and purpose of God the kingdom and the King were from everlasting, (Prov. 8:23, 30, 31; Psalms 139:15, 16) and are made manifest right early in the morning of creation. (Genesis 3:21)

The government, as well as those governed, was made manifest early because of the need for government. Adam is a figure of this government, as well as a figure of the Governor. God put Adam over what was presented to him, (Genesis 2:15) and dealt with him in such a manner that he acted towards that which had been given into his care in precisely the same manner as One would later deal with that Kingdom that He had been given into His hands. It must be remembered that Adam did not maintain his integrity or uprightness, but in losing it and in losing control over that which had been given him to dress and to keep, that he was in God's hands to the end that he set forth one that would also fall into the earth in death and that in His death He would be with His bride forevermore.

Adam was not deceived. He knew better than to do what he did do. But if God's purpose in Adam had failed, this writing, as poor as it is, yea, my preaching, as poor as it is, would never have gone forth from my lips and my pen. There is not a man on the globe that can prove that God use coercion or even influence on Adam. God did make him a helpmeet out of one of his ribs, but the government was at that time on the shoulder of this child and Son. I am not accusing anyone of saying that this government was not on His shoulder then, but I am made to wonder about what is often published as gospel truth. This is the solid and sure deliverance for everyone that the us embraces. Not only was the child born unto us, and the Son given unto us, but likewise and at precisely the same time the government rested on His shoulder it was given to us as the perfect gift. (James 1:17) In this work, and its manifestation to poor sin-smitten wretches, was the work of God. It is that way now, or else it is not God that begins the good work in us. (Phil. 1:6) Both the beginning and the ending, and all in between, the government rested on the shoulder of the Lord Jesus Christ.

One of the names of this child and Son is Wonderful. Oh, that divine revelation would capture my mind and enrapture my spirit to draw out for your consideration the beauties of such a Being to poor sinners as is this. As we comtemplate the various qualities of this King let us humbly ask the Lord for a fruitful mind that we might lay hold on eternal life and the Giver and Governer of it to see in a small measure this child and Son whose name is the Lord our Righteousness. (Jer. 23:6) All of the inhabitants of this kingdom shall be taught of the Lord, and out of that teaching peace shall be granted them, and they shall all be established in the righteousness of this King. In the ushering in of this spiritual kingdom, that which has been a hindrance or that was against us, was removed out of the way. We were under a conditional covenant, and in His governing it was moved out of the way, Is it possible that any one would say that He did not move it out of the way? I doubt it, yea, if He is their Governor, I am sure that they will not. Now I am equally sure that none would say that this faulty covenant (always remembering that the fault was in us) was removed by us. He that governed in taking the faulty one out of the way is equally the Governor in establishing the second. (Heb. 10:9)

"His name shall be called Wonderful". What a name, and what a boon it is to the bankrupt sinners that corrupted our standing in the first Adam to have a

King who is wonderful in saving them. He was wonderfully made, and certainly He would be a wonder to those that He came in contact with who knew Him not as Jesus of Nazareth. This wonder by those that know Him not is merely a curiosity, but to those that do know Him, He is indeed wonderful.

A strange and mysterious phenmenon is brought to bear when it is declared that a virgin shall conceive and bear a son. As the mystery deepens and the wonder grows in intensity, blind unbelief staggers at such a thought, and not only rebels at such a thought, but hatred sets in on such an one. Strange as it seems, God inspired the prophets to write about this wonder and then they did not recognize Him when He arrived among them. The Jews, who had the promise of His coming, rejected Him on arrival, and the Gentiles, who did not have a promise of Him, did believe on Him.

What a wonder He is to us. But the wonder is not to a believer what it is to an unbeliever. He is wonderful to poor sinners in that while He was rich He became poor that they through His poverty might be made rich, and it is a wonder that a man should attempt to palm himself off as God.

"His name shall be called Counsellor". Here the wonder becomes more Wonderful. To think that He would become a counsellor to one that nailed Him to a tree is indeed meat and drink and righteousness in the Lord to the feeble lambs of His fold. Have you, dear reader, given it any examination as to what would have become of us had the doctrine of men prevailed? If it had been true, do you know what Joseph would have said when he saw his brethren coming for corn? Let us bring it a little closer home. If the doctrine of works had been true, how long do you think that it would have been before Jesus Christ had said to you, "Come unto me, and I will give you rest?" Isn't it wonderful to have a Counsellor that counsels you to come even though you sold Him into slavery? This counselling has never been to entice us into sin, but it has been to counsel us that if we do sin, that we have an Advocate with the Father. If you have the mind, read the many precious counsellings of this exceedingly wonderful Saviour.

"His name shall be called the mighty God". Now that verifies what an apostle told us about this Being. Look a long time, dear reader, at the unity between the prophet Isaiah and the apostle John. Inspiration linked them together in the building of the temple of the Lord. (Eph. 2:20) One tells us that this Son was a child, and the other tells us that God was made flesh and dwelt among us. I have no desire whatever to explain what I mean when I say that He was Mary's son, and I have no hesitancy whatever in saying that He was the son of God--that He was God in the flesh; His name - the mighty God. For one, I believe just that, no more, and praise God, no less. And I enjoy immensely the poet,

"So guilty, so helpless am I,
I durst not confide in his blood,
Nor on his protection rely,
Unless I were sure he is God."

and the uniting of the child and the Son, and the giving of them both to the running and maintenance of the government on which my hopes are based gives me the spirit to further sing,

"If asked, what of Jesus I think,
Though still my best thoughts are but poor,
I say, He's my meat and my drink,
My life, and my strength, and my store,

My Shepherd, my Husband, my Friend,
My Saviour from sin and from thrall
My hope from beginning to end.
My portion, my Lord, and my all".

and here under the shadow of His everlasting arms of love is the best resting place a poor sinful wretch will ever find in this vale of woe.

"His name shall be called the everlasting Father". No man has been gifted with talent to explore the grandeur and majesty of such a superb Being as this Ruler and Governor. When we survey

the fulness of Jesus Chist, the Holy One in Israel, it is indeed a mercy to have had Him born unto us a child and given unto us as the Son of this everlasting Father. As I write, my mind is drawn in rapture to His bleeding side, and the poet again breaks out in heavenly refrain,

"Alas and did my Saviour bleed,
And did my Sovereign die?
Would he devote that sacred head
For such a worm as I?"

and faith takes hold of His royal Highness, and listens in holy ecstasy as He whispers in divine language, "I have loved thee with an everlasting love and with loving kindness have I drawn thee". He is the Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, and they are inseparable in age, in governing, and co-equal in honor and power and glory.

"His name is the Prince of peace". This language forever sounds the death-knell to all that ever come from the sons of Adam promising us peace. The language is so full of grace and truth, and the government is on the shoulder of the Prince of Peace. This is the promise full and free that the commands and promises and assertions and declarations of this Prince will all be carried out and delivered to all the chosen ones.

In addressing his letters to the churches and brethren, the apostle Paul ascribes peace as coming from God and the Lord Jesus Christ to the brethren. In the most of these salutations and endings to his letters he ascribes grace to them as coming from the same divine source, and likewise commands them to the grace of God as coming from Him. But that is not all about peace. There is a full provision made about this peace. He forever separates this peace from the works of men, and from their way of giving peace. He gives and leaves peace with His people, but it is not as the world gives peace. All that worldly princes give will be worldly and the fashion in which they give passes away, (I Cor. 7:31) but His peace is left with those under His divine government.

This Prince of Peace sends His Spirit into His chosen ones and they are born again by that Spirit. This Spirit comes before the fruit; it makes the tree good, (Isa. 61:3) and the fruits are good, and this The Lord our Righteousness brings to them by the government that is laid on His shoulder.

God willing, more later on the same text.

Elder W. D. Griffin

Loganville, Georgia

Dear Elder Smith,

Enclosed you will find a check for $10.00. Please use it for the renewal of the ***Signs of the Times*** for Mrs. Ada B. Watson and myself.

Even though my eyesight grows dim I do not want to miss a copy. Oh, I have so much enjoyed the wonderful writings in the April issue. I have been reading the ***Signs*** for around 60 years, and it is contending for the same precious truth in Christ Jesus, if this poor sinner knows anything of the truth.

May God richly bless each of you Editors, and all who write. I would thank Him for His great love and mercy all through my many years.

Unworthily, in bonds of love,
Ela Watson

How is it that one who has led a good and innocent life in the sight of men should, when made alive spiritually, feel as much trouble and sorrow on account of a sinful heart as one who has been guilty of outbreaking sins? We know that naturally there is a great difference of feeling between one of a delicate taste and a refined disposition, and one who is of a coarse and depraved habit of mind, so that what the one would shrink from with disgust and abhorrence, the other would not dislike at all. But we know that only divine life

common reader now cannot understand the real meaning of candid and plain words. It is a vaunting assumption on the part of a few selfstyled "leading Baptists," and it betrays a lack of "candor and plainness" before God and men.

In chapter two, speaking of God, the Confession says, "Who is immutable, eternal, incomprehensible, almighty, every way infinite, most holy, most wise, most free, most absolute, working all things according to the counsel of his own immutable and most righteous will, for his own glory. * * * He is the alone fountain of all being, of whom, through whom and to whom are all things; and he hath most sovereign dominion over all creatures, to do by them, for them or upon them whatsoever himself pleaseth. In his sight all things are open and manifest. His knowledge is infinite, infallible and independent upon the creature, so as nothing is to him contingent or uncertain. He is most holy in all his counsels, in all his works and in all his commands." All these statements are very candid and plain, and they need no master to explain them.

In chapter three those candid and plain men of God speak of God's decree, saying, "God hath decreed in himself from all eternity, by the most wise and holy counsel of his own will, freely and unchangeably, all things whatsoever come to pass; yet so as thereby is God neither the author of sin, nor hath fellowship with any therein; nor is violence offered to the will of the creature, nor yet is the liberty or contingency of second causes taken away, but rather established, in which appears his wisdom in disposing all things, and power and faithfulness in accomplishing his decree." The simple meaning of this sentence is so frank, candid and plain to the mind of every reader, that it will stand against the efforts of every modern convention of "leading Baptists" to doctor and obscure it to suit modern theology. Every child in the kingdom of God's grace as well knows the clear sense of this declaration of faith in the sovereign power and wisdom and holiness of the omnipotent and unchangeable God as does any teacher in Israel, so that no recent footnotes added to it can explain it away or disguise the plain meaning of those solemn words of wisdom. They are based upon Scripture proofs, which are omitted here for brevity; and in this one sentence on the holy decree of God is most plainly declared just the candid belief of all who humbly and devoutly revere God as at once almighty and holy.

These simple words of those godly men of old do most clearly repel the false accusation, that this solemn and scriptural belief in the complete sovereignty of the Holy One makes him the author of sin, and his holy decree the cause of the wicked acts of ungodly men. Arminian opposers of God's sovereignty have ever made this slanderous charge, which is nothing but replying against God and condemning the Almighty, but not till recently have professed Predestinarian Baptists joined in this slanderous report against the unlimited decree of God, that it makes him the author of and responsible for all the things he has embraced in his changeless counsel, purpose and decree.

Faithful Paul has met all such false inferences when he says, "Thou wilt say then unto me, Why doth he yet find fault? For who hath resisted his will?" He refutes the slander and rebukes the false accuser when he adds, "Nay but, O man, who art thou that repliest against God? Shall the thing formed say to him that formed it, Why hast thou made me thus?" This is just what all such "things" do say when they speak thus against God. Who are men who thus rail against the Most High? Hear the answer of God: "All nations before him

forth their true belief in the London Confession.

Until latterly such uncharitable and reproachful accusations have come from the multiform hosts of Arminian will-worshipers, who limit the Almighty in his attributes and power, and it was not so strange that they would thus slander the doctrine of God as proclaimed by his true servants; but now, alas, Baptists themselves join in this "railing accusation" against the servants of the Most High, and flaunt forth the unblushing outcry, that to believe he predestinated all things, makes him the author of all sin, and that all wickedness is the "result" of God's unlimited decree. Yet they say they stand on the London Confession! That Confession honors God in his "eternal power and Godhead," as having "Decreed in himself from all eternity, by the most wise and holy counsel of his own will, freely and unchangeably, ***all things whatsoever come to pass;*** yet so as thereby is God neither the author of sin, nor hath fellowship with any therein." But such most unfair criticisms and slanderous reports against the unlimited decree of God do dishonor him and falsely accuse his worthy servants of old. The Lord will rebuke those who "speak evil of dignities," and despise the dominion of God, bringing railing accusation against his true and faithful servants of old, among whom was Elder Gilbert Beebe, a valiant man of God in Israel, who gave his long life in defense of the truth as it is in Christ Jesus, yet he is assailed and his doctrine aspersed, long after the Lord, whom he loved and served, took him to himself, and he is charged with having proclaimed a doctrine so abominable that it made our Holy God the author and doer of all the abhorrent crimes of all wicked men, because he believed just what is declared above by those holy men of old, who adopted the London Confession. When it comes to this, dear brethren, it may well be asked, "Is there not a cause?"

O, how deplorable, when Baptists will profess to publicly adopt and stand on the London Confession of Faith, then publicly reproach and denounce the very doctrine that it most solemnly and plainly sets forth pertaining to God and his holy counsel and decree. That Conconfession is not binding on the consciences of any, as it is only a synopsis of what the Baptists then believed the Scriptures to teach, while they accepted the Bible alone as the standard of their faith; but why should any claim to accept this Confession, when they are at war against its teaching on the Decree and Providence of God, and cruelly reproach the brethren who do honestly believe it, with making God the author and responsible cause of all wickedness and crime? Is this "endeavoring to keep the unity of the Spirit in the bond of peace?"

For one, I do most truly believe every word here copied from that good Confession, and I accept it as a clear, just and full refutation of the untrue charge that the Baptists who thus believe make God the author of any sin, for we revere him as most holy, and believe he will judge all liars, who reproach his holy name and slander his sovereignty and truth with righteous judgment.

In the filial fear of God and love of his truth, yours to serve,

(Elder) D. Bartley

August 1901

The house that is built partly on a rock, and partly on the sand, will fall; and the sinner who rests his hope of salvation partly on Christ and partly on his own works, will be damned.

Toplady

I am resolved, in the strength of grace, to preach all the truths of the gospel so far as I know them; and leave God to take care of consequences.

Toplady

OBITUARIES

COLIN CAMERON

Brother Colin Cameron passed away August 11, 1978 in Seattle, Washington where he lived approximately 38 years. He was born February 20, 1909, the son of Elder John W. Cameron and Mary A. Cameron in Pemberton Wigan, England. He came with his parents to the United States in 1915 where he grew up and received his education. He married Miss Ruth Hart June 25, 1944.

Brother Cameron leaves to mourn his passing, his widow, Ruth Cameron and a son, James who is not married and lives with his mother in the home at Seattle. A daughter Janice, (Mrs. William Currier) lives with her family in Burlington, Vermont. They have a son Reid, who is the only grandchild. A brother, William B. Cameron and a sister, Margaret E. Taylor, both of Seattle, Washington. Also two other sisters, Hannah Bates of Corvallis, Oregon and Rhoda Hamilton, Chehalis, Washington.

Brother Cameron united with Bethel Primitive Baptist Church of Riffe, Washington in 1952 and was baptized by Elder I. F. Coleman, who was then the pastor. The Church and its membership was later moved to Mossyrock, Washington. Though the Church feels a great loss by his passing, yet we are made to feel that our loss is his eternal gain, for to depart and be with Christ is far better. Precious in the sight of the Lord is the death of his saints.

The funeral was held August 14, 1978 in Seattle, Washington with Mr. Tom Atkinson officiating at the service. The body was laid to rest in Washelli Cemetery to await the resurrection.

Written by request of members of the family.

(Elder) Ben F. Preston

SUSAN ETHEL WILSON

Our dear sister, Susan Ethel Wilson of Bullard, Texas, was called home on February 9, 1979 at the age of 84. She was born April 19, 1894 in Como, Texas to the union of Isaac Humphrey and Martha J. Kennemer. She was married to Clarance L. Wilson in 1909 who preceded her in death May 25, 1968. She is survived by two sons C. L. Wilson of Kilgore, Tx. and Don Wilson of Hobbs, N.M., one daughter Mrs. Boyd Weeks of Lake Palestine, TX, two brothers, one sister, five grandchildren, and four great-grandchildren. All her children and many friends mourn her passing but we believe our loss to be her eternal gain.

She was a very dear, sweet, gentle, and kind person greatly loved by all who knew her. She believed and loved the doctrine of salvation by grace and went to hear it preached as often as she was able. Having been led by the teaching of the blessed Spirit to know and feel something of the preciousness of Jesus and God's way of salvation, she was made willing to follow Jesus as one of his found sheep. Having a desire to follow Him in that blessed ordinance of baptism, she asked for a home with Hopewell Church, was received and baptized in 1938. After she and her husband moved to Hawkins, TX in 1958, she asked that her letter be put with Paran Primitive Baptist Church where it remained until her death.

Even though she suffered in body as well as in Spirit and was unable to attend church for some time, a blessed hope remained with her that after she had suffered all His will below, she would inherit an eternal home with Christ through His blessed blood. She wrote in her Bible that when the veil is gone, I want to see my name written in the Lamb's book of life.

Funeral services were conducted in McCrary-Edwards Funeral Home, Winnsboro, TX by the writer. She was laid to rest in Hopewell Cemetery. "The Lord giveth and the Lord taketh away: Blessed be the name of the Lord."

Written by request of Paran Church while in conference -- one copy to be sent to the ***Signs of the Times*** and three to her children.

Elder Joe L. Hamrick

FLORENCE I. SIMPSON

It being in God's divine plan of love that reunites His children with their heavenly Father, Florence I. Simpson was called from our earthly midst on October 25, 1978.

Sister Florence was born in Onslow County on July 17, 1892, to Elizabeth (Lizzie) Horne and Asa Simpson. She is survived by one sister Eva Simpson, having had three

brothers and five sisters to precede her in death.

Sister Florence was a dear, quiet, faithful servant and walked among the Primitive Baptist for many years. She united with New Bay Primitive Baptist Church on April 21, 1972, and was baptized on the following fourth Sunday in May.

Sister Florence developed a rare blood disease and was confined to the hospital or home since May 17, 1978. Though her family and church members miss her, there is a certain blessing we feel in total submission to the will of God. Sister Florence was made to suffer, as all mortal man will know suffering, and in what man calls death, there is a complete yielding of the body, and those who believe, witness again the Spirit reigning supreme. Sister Florence's finite body became a very real burden to her, and she was made willing to shed the weight that had encumbered her Spirit, and in rendering unto God what is God's, the imprisoned splendor of her soul was freed. Her thoughts, right up through her last consciousness were of God; and once in all her pain and frustration she was understood to mumble "hallowed be Thy name." Those of us who remain here for a short while can find comfort in the perfection of the way of the cross, as ordained by God from the beginning. In recognition of the sisterhood with the church which Sister Florence loved, we believe her to be a Son of God, and we accept and feel to know the Spirit always rises above the illusion of this material realm and crowns Itself as the only Reality of God.

Sister Florence's funeral was conducted on October 26, 1978 by Elder D. B. Stokes. She was buried in the family plot in the Jacksonville Cemetery. Many flowers, cards, and other expressions of love evidenced the high esteem and love of her family, church members, and friends.

The membership of New Bay Primitive Baptist Church voted in conference on March 3, 1979 that a copy of the obituary become a part of the church record, a copy be sent to the ***Signs of the Times,*** and a copy be given to the family.

S. Catherine Aman
Norman Jenkins, Clerk
D. B. Stokes, Moderator

SISTER MARY LOUISA HELLINGS

Sister Mary Louisa Hellings, 78, of Pennington, N.J., passed away on April 6, 1979, at Helene Fuld Hospital. She was born September 1, 1900, the youngest in the family of the late Augustus M. Hellings and Olivia N. Tyndale. Her older sister, Lydia West Hellings, of Spokane, Washington, is the surviving member of the family.

Sister Hellings became a member of the Old School Baptist Church in Hopewell, New Jersey, in 1937, and was the last remaining member when the church was closed for services in April, 1974, after the death of her brother, Charles Hellings, who was the last male member and deacon in the church. She will be remembered for the church letters she wrote at meetings comprising the Delaware River Association.

Funeral services were private and under the direction of the Blackwell Memorial Home, Pennington, N.J. Interment was in the family plot at Ewing Church Cemetery.

In her last will and testimony Sister Hellings stated that the ***Signs of the Times*** had come into the home of each generation of the family since its publication in 1832.

J.F.P.

ELLA BENNETT GRIFFITH

By request I write a word in memorial to our precious sister, Ella, who was a faithful and highly esteemed member of the church at Charity, Patrick County, Virginia, for over 57 years. She entered into her eternal rest on November 30, 1978, at the age of 88. She was the widow of Deacon James J. Griffith. Both joined the church in 1921.

A work of grace showed forth in all her pilgrimage; a humble member and servant of God in the church; in her home, a devoted companion, helpmeet, and mother; in the community, an ensample to all who knew her. She was a precious sister to all acquainted with her. Both her walk and conversation manifested she had a part in the first resurrection. The presence of this dear Mother in Israel will be missed by all, but we that have known her do not sorrow as for one that has no hope, but rather give thanks to God for lending this precious gift to His church and people for our comfort and

His honor and praise in the church.

Surviving are 1 daughter, Mrs. Orea G. Rakes; 2 sons, Mr. T. H. Griffith, and Mr. Clifford Griffith, all of Stuart, Va.; 1 sister, Mrs. Alice B. Lackey; 1 brother, Mr. Rush Bennett; 5 grandchildren, and 8 great grandchildren.

Services were conducted by Elders Amos Hash, Randall Saunders, and the writer at Moody Funeral Home Chapel, Stuart, Va., on Sunday, December 3, 1978, with interment by her companion in the Bennett family cemetery, in sure and certain hope of a glorious resurrection to be like and in the presence of her dear Redeemer.

May the Lord bless the bereaved family with the true Spirit of reconciliation to God's holy will and make them diligent in every good word and work to the praise of His glorious grace, wherein He has made each of His humble poor acceptable in the Beloved.

(Elder) Noel F. Conner

SISTER MYRTLE TURNER WOOD

"The Lord gave, and the Lord hath taken away; blessed be the name of the Lord". Our dear sister, Myrtle Turner Wood entered her eternal rest on January 7, 1978, at the age of 78, after over a year of declining health. The last several days of her life were spent in Roanoke Hospital where all help of human skills and hands failed, and she was taken to behold her Redeemer's face in righteousness. For over fifty years she was a faithful member of the church at Charity, Patrick County, Virginia; a sweet singer of the hymns of Zion; and Church Clerk most of that time. She treasured her membership with the Primitive Baptist, spoke and wrote often of her hope in Jesus. She was a strong believer in salvation by the grace of God, and that a true conviction for and deliverance from the consequence of sin was an evidence of being "born again". She was a most devoted companion and mother, and a faithful servant in the church and in the community, always feeling her life was not her own. I was most favored to have met this dear saint of God in the church, in the home, and to correspond by letter of the wonderful works of God to poor sinners. In one letter she wrote, "I have a different view of death than I once had. It once seemed a terrible thing. One night I awoke and thought I was dying, and oh! the sweetness and readiness that was given me. I believe I won't ever have that great fear again. I pray to be reconciled to God's will in all things. This will be my fiftieth year as a member of Charity and clerk most of that time. I do love the church and the dear brethren, and my faith in the power and mercy of God is beyond my expression. The road has been long and sometimes rough but I feel the journey is near the end."

Funeral services were conducted by Elder Randall Saunders and the writer on Monday, January 9, 1978, at Charity Primitive Baptist Church followed by interment in the Turner family cemetery, there to witness the redemption of her body when He that redeemed her shall come again.

Survivors include her husband, Mr. Robert A. Wood; daughters, Mrs. Nancy W. Via, Mrs. Edith W. Page; son, Robert S. Wood; 11 grandchildren, and one great grandchild.

Written by request of Charity Church.

(Elder) N. F. Conner

ALICE MAE HUGHES

Sister Mae Hughes, a beloved member of Little Flock Church, passed away December 22, 1978, after several years of declining health.

She was born May 21, 1896, and was married to Lannie Hughes on March 22, 1914, at Altus, Oklahoma.

She is survived by her companion; one son, Jack Hughes, and two grandchildren by adoption, relatives and friends.

Sister Hughes joined Little Flock Church by experience and baptism. She was baptized by Elder W. W. Taylor on May 27, 1968. She was highly esteemed and loved by the Church. May God reconcile and make us submissive to His dear will.

Funeral services were conducted by Elder W. W. Taylor at Tim's Chapel of Memories, Altus, Oklahoma. Interment was at Altus Cemetery.

May God bless and comfort all those who are left in sadness.

Done by order of the Church while in conference January 27, 1979.

Ava Stewart, Church Clerk

Signs of the Times

DEVOTED TO THE OLD SCHOOL BAPTIST CAUSE

"The Sword of the Lord and of Gideon"

VOL. 147 KEELING, VA., SEPTEMBER 1979 No. 9

SIGNS OF THE TIMES

USPS 496-460

Subscription price $5 per year—$9 two years

Published each month by

SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.

Established 1832

Devoted to the Old School Baptist Cause

CIRCULATION OFFICE
Elder J. R. Williams
Route 1, Box 65
Keeling, Va. 24566

EDITORS

Elder D. V. Spangler, Editor
R.F.D. 6, Box 270, Beechwood Lane
Danville, Va. 24541

Elder James F. Poole, Editor
P.O. Box 1250, Salisbury Md. 21801

ASSOCIATE EDITORS

Elder W. D. Griffin
Rt. 6, Box 84, Fayette, Ala. 35555
Phone (205) 695-7756

Elder E. J. Lambert
306 Richardson St.
Winnsboro, Texas 75494

Elder D. Alex McColl
51 Doncaster Ave., London, Ontario
Canada N6G 2A1

Elder J. Stewart McColl
R.R. 4, Appin, Ontario, Canada NOL 1A0

CONTRIBUTING EDITOR

Elder John D. Wood
8902 Cherry Tree Lane
Manassas, Va. 22110

All letters for this paper containing subscriptions and remittances, should be mailed to Keeling, Virginia, as shown below. All notices of meetings and obituaries should be mailed directly to P.O. Box 1250, Salisbury, Md. 21801. Articles for publication may be maied to either address.

SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.

Route 1, Box 65 Keeling, Va. 24566

IS IT TIME TO RENEW YOUR SUBSCRIPTION? IF YOUR EXPIRATION DATE IS 9/79 IT EXPIRES WITH THIS ISSUE

2737 Tillett Road S.W.
Roanoke, Va. 24015

Dear Elder Smith,

I am enclosing a letter written by Elder C. B. Davis, Jr., giving his views on a scripture that I had asked him about sometime ago. This scripture, Psalm 68:13, was presented to me over 26 years ago when I was so very ill in the hospital awaiting surgery. I was so alone in my feelings, no friends on earth and none in heaven, it seemed. As I lay there in the midnight darkness trying to beg that the Lord would indeed have mercy, the door to my room was closed but suddenly a beautiful white dove flew in, perched on the foot of my bed, and slowly walked across and then flew out the unopened window. Oh the peace and love and joy I felt flood my poor soul. Then came this scripture. I had never read it but I knew it was scripture. I had such a great desire to know the meaning of the gold feathers and silver wings, that I was always asking for someone to explain it to me. (Remember?)

Then after over 26 years I asked Elder Davis his views and this letter enclosed was his answer to me. I am completely satisfied now and may the Lord be praised.

I feel many of the readers of the ***Signs*** will remember how often I inquired about the scripture, that I want now to

share the answer that our Precious Lord and Master gave to Brother Davis. Therefore, with Brother Davis' consent, you do as you see fit and it will be alright with us.

A little unworthy sister,
Rlee B. Houchins

"Though ye have lien among the pots, yet shall ye be as the wings of a dove covered with silver, and her feathers with yellow gold". (Psalm 68:13)

Roxboro, N.C.

Dear Sister Houchins,

We enjoyed being in your home again and though unworthy, we feel to thank Him who makes these moments transpire.

With reluctance I feel to express some of my (His) thoughts on your scripture of Psalm 68:13.

First, we all have lien among the pots for we are indebted to God among the pots of clay and carnal life and Christ is the only hope that the debt has been paid in full. The dove you saw could be none other than the Holy Eternal Spirit, the same manifestation recorded when Christ went down into the liquid grave and came up. This dove said, "This is my Son in whom I am well pleased". Were you not well pleased (rejoicing) when you were blessed to see this spirit enter your realm (room) of concern?

Let us consider now that the door opened and the dove came in - "He opens and no one closes". There is no way the Spirit can be subdued and He opens the door of carnality and enters when He so desires. Thanks be unto Him there is no visitor's pass necessary and no door closed so tight that He can not enter.

We see the gold feathers as the perfection of God overshadowing (covering) the dove (spirit) that it might be outstanding and be protected (sealed) in the most precious metal we know. Is not His protecting Grace the most treasured covering we shall ever know in this life? The book speaks of wisdom and grace as more precious than the gold of Ophir, etc.

We see the silver wings as none other than the person of Christ. The wings were the motivation of the dove (spirit) and it was and is Christ who is the power of God manifest to us. He came from the climes of Glory as the motivating power of God and being attached, as it were, to the very heart of God (breast) and was the expressed power of God in the world. We see then the fulness of the Diety of God, the Three-in-one, the white (purity) of the spirit, gold, the perfection of the Godhead, and the silver as the power (Christ). When blessed to that end we feel the power of the wings, reverence the gold and feel the comfort and peace of the spirit.

Now it entered the door and went out the window. "My word goeth out of my mouth and shall not return unto me void", etc. This dove went out by the window of grace to visit and comfort another and though it seemed closed, I can assure you that the window of Grace is never closed. It just seems so to us. The dove would not go back as it came in that it could not return void and must convey peace and love to yet another longing soul. Christ does today and forever more convey the peace and love of God through the closed doors of tears, trials, and afflictions and travels (flies) through the window of Grace to open yet another door.

The Psalmist said on one occasion, "Oh that I had the wings like a dove". Yes, just to have the presence of Christ, it is enough.

I guess I have seemed to ramble and did not plan to write so much and yet I feel to see this morning so much in the perfection of your dove, and hope we all some day shall see it (Him) without the glass between.

Express our love and regards to your family and others we love, who cling to

the wings of silver, bear the perfection of gold and have the peace of the spirit.

With our love,
(Elder) C. B. Davis, Jr.

Quarryville, Pa. 17566

Dear Elder Smith,

Please renew my subscription to the ***Signs of the Times*** for another year. Check for $5.00 is enclosed.

I received the last issue of my present subscription just yesterday and found it filled with messages of truth. "If ye know the truth, the truth will make you free". Many times do I think of the understanding that is present with the "born again" subject of free grace. Men in darkness know not how to "rightly divide" the word of Truth.

Very sincerely yours in hope,
Charles B. Osborne

A SHORT DISCOURSE ON SANCTIFICATION

By Mr. Huntington

"Sanctify them through thy truth; thy word is truth." (John 17:17).

To sanctify is to appoint, ordain, consecrate, or set apart any person or thing to a holy and special use; and thus God sanctified the Sabbath day, the tabernacle, its furniture, and all the vessels of the ministry. (Gen. 2:3, Exodus 40:9-11). These things were not only to be set apart by the appointment of God to be used in his service, but they were to be sprinkled with blood and anointed with oil. To sanctify, in one sense of the word, signifies to wash, cleanse, or purify. The priests were sanctified by washing in water, and with the anointing oil; and by blood upon the right ear, the thumb of the right foot, the and the great toe of the right foot; the common people by washing their flesh, clother, etc., etc.; and others by the blood of bulls and goats, and the ashes of an heifer, or sprinkling the unclean, which sanctified to the purifying of the flesh. (Heb. 9:13). But it is the substance of this shadow that I aim at, which sanctifies wholly, body, soul, and spirit.

"Sanctify them through thy truth, thy word is truth."

I. The elect of God were sanctified in the purpose of God from everlasting; and in this purpose of grace Christ was made sanctification and redemption to them from all eternity. "From everlasting I was set up." (Prov. 8:23.) And in his undertakings for us "he went forth from of old, yea, from everlasting." (Micah 5: 2.) In this sense we are said to be "sanctified by God the Father, preserved in Christ Jesus, and called." (Jude 1.) God worketh all things after the counsel of His own will; and this is His will of purpose, which in time, when He began to speak to men, became the will of promise, and in the fulness of time it became the good-will of God in christ Jesus; that is, at Christ's appearing, Who came to execute every branch of the Father's goodwill and pleasure, and to be manifested to us as our Sanctification, according to the ancient settlements or counsels of old. "Then said I, Lo, I come to do thy will, O God; by the which will we are sanctified." (Heb. 10:7, 10.) This branch of sanctification, being in the purpose and goodwill of God, must undoubtedly signify setting apart and appointing us to it; and, as it was settled and done in the purpose of God, it is spoken of in the past tense: "Sanctified by God the Father from everlasting, preserved in Christ Jesus" in time, from the womb to conversion, and called in due time to the fellowship of the Lord Jesus; for, being chosen in Christ from eternity, we are preserved in Him throughout our state of nature, as His own remnant. "Hearken unto me, O house of Jacob, and all the remnant of the house of Israel, which are borne by me from the belly, which are carried from the womb; and even to your old age, I am he; and even to hoar hairs will I carry you. I have made, and I will bear;

even I will carry, and will deliver you." (Isa. 46:3, 4).

II. We are sanctified by the blood of Christ, which has appeased the offended majesty of heaven; which blotted out our transgressions as a cloud from the book of God's remembrance; which satisfied justice, removed the curse, purged our consciences, and procured our enlargement from the prison. "By the blood of the covenant I have sent forth thy prisoners out of the pit wherein is no water." (Zech. 9:11) "Wherefore Jesus also, that he might sanctify the people with his own blood, suffered without the gate." (Heb. 13:12.)

III. We are sanctified by the Spirit of God, who reveals God's secret purposes of grace to us, and applied the great atonement to the conscience; and who by His powerful operations, regenerates and renews us, which is called "the washing of regeneration and renewing of the Holy Ghost." Under these operations the soul is cleansed, renewed, and the faculties of the soul are turned to God; the will submits and chooses the better part; the heart relents, and repents towards God, and becomes soft, broken, and contrite; the mind begins to be heavenly, and to mind heavenly things. Such have life and peace; the affections go after God and are placed above, and the conscience acts an honest and just part for God. "That the offering up of the Gentiles might be accepted, being sanctified by the Holy Ghost." (Rom. 15:16.)

Thus it may be seen that each Person in the Godhead has a hand in the Sanctification of His people. We "are sanctified by God the Father" in His purpose; Christ sanctified us by His own blood when He suffered without the gate, and we are made acceptable, being sanctified by the Holy Ghost.

Moreover, we may see that the word sanctification, both in the Old Testament and in the New, signifies something more than setting apart; in this sense we were sanctified in the purpose of God. But we read of purging our sins, and of purging the conscience, of purifying the heart; of sanctifying and cleansing the church, with "the washing of water by the word," (Eph. 15:26;) and of the washing of regeneration, etc.; and of "cleansing us from all our filthiness, and from all our idols." Now this sanctification reaches to body, soul, and spirit. The body is sanctified by the indwelling of the Holy Ghost; the body is His temple, and He is the Lord that sanctifies us. The soul is sanctified as above described; and even the animal spirits are often high and much elated in the service of God, when the powerful operations of God are upon the believer; much more so than a fainting, wearied man is inebriated and made merry with the most generous wine.

Furthermore, to cleave close to Christ in love, and abide in Him; to walk with God in filial fear, and with a good conscience; to serve in newness of spirit, and not in the oldness of the letter; to follow peace with all them that call upon God out of a pure heart; to shun the works of darkness, and abide in the truth; and to perserve in faith, is possessing the vessel in sanctification and honour.

"Sanctify them through thy truth, thy word is truth." This word of truth is not the old law, though that was true. No, nor yet the prophecies of the Old Testament, though they are the "more sure word of prophecy," and are all infallibly true and cannot be broken. But then Christ is the Truth of all the legal types, and He is the substance of all the prophecies; for "to him gave all the prophets witness," and of Him they all prophesied. He is the end of the law for righteousness, and the substance of all the prophecies for life and salvation; and therefore He magnified the one and sealed the other: "He magnified the law and made it honourable; and He fulfilled and sealed up all vision and prophecy." (Dan. 9:24.) Moses the lawgiver, and Elijah the prophet, both resigned their

offices to Jesus on the mount. (Matt. 17:3) And hence it is said, "The law and the prophets were until John." (Luke 16:16) Before Christ came, the law, both moral and ceremonial, was in full force; and the prophecies respecting Christ lay open, unaccomplished, and unfulfilled. But when Christ came He abolished the one and fulfilled and sealed up the other; and now we must look for all truth cleared, fulfilled, and fulfilling in Christ; for "grace and truth came by Jesus Christ." And, as He is the Substance of all the ceremonial shadows, the Truth of all the legal types, the true light of all vision, and the subject and subject-matter of all predictions of prophecies, He styles Himself "the Way, the Truth, and the Life."

The "truth", therefore, mentioned in my test, through which we are sanctified, is without all doubt the absolute and unconditional "promises of God, which in Christ are yea, and in him amen, unto the glory of God by us;" to the glory of God's grace by the eternal salvation of us.

I have shown that we are sanctified by the election of God, by the blood of Christ, by the Holy Ghost, and by the continual communications of grace; and as we are to be sanctified through the truth, ("thy word is truth,") we must look for some true word of promise, where this sanctification is held forth and promised to us; and, let them be where they may, they are all now in Christ.

And first, "I have chosen thee, and not cast thee away." "Mine elect shall long enjoy the work of their hands." (Isa. 41:9; 65:22.) Here is His choice of us, in which decree we were sanctified.

"I will cleanse their blood which I have not cleansed." "So shall he sprinkle many nations." "From all your filthiness will I cleanse you." And, "By the blood of thy covenant I have sent forth thy prisoners out of the pit." Here are the promises of sanctification by the blood of Christ.

"I will pour out my Spirit upon all flesh," "I will pour out my praise." "I will direct their work in truth." "I will give them one heart and one way." "I will keep them." "I will water them, and put my fear in their heart, and they shall not depart from me." Here is the sanctification and honour that shall be upon every chosen vessel.

Now, Holy Father, as Thou hast promised thus to sanctify them and hast made my sanctification to them, and hast promised that they shall be sanctified through Me; and as Thy choice of them is in Me, and the blood I am going to shed is for them, and the fulness of the Spirit that is upon Me is to flow to them from Me; and as all the fulness of grace is in Me for them, then sanctify them according to Thy true and faithful word of promise, for "thy word is truth."

"Sanctify them through thy truth; thy word is truth." Wherever Thy word is preached by those who are chosen in Me, and appointed to preach; who declare Thy whole counsels; who are pardoned by Me, and preach pardon; who are born again, and are ministers of the Spirit; who are partakers of grace and good stewards of it; let the knowledge of Thine election of them, the atonement that I have made for them, the Spirit that thou hast promised to them, and the abundant grace given them in Me, ever accompany the word of truth preached, and be communicated to all the appointed heirs of it, who receive the word with power and in the love of it: "Sanctify them through thy truth; thy word is truth."

And every believer that is called under the ministry of the word, or by the operation of the Spirit without the word preached, which is promised in the word and come according to it, it is a living witness of His truth. By these means they make their calling and election sure; receive pardon and peace by faith in the blood of Christ, which faith mostly comes by hearing; they receive

the Spirit by the hearing of faith; and find the good work of grace begun and carried on under it, which is a full answer to this prayer: "Sanctify them through thy truth; thy word is truth."

And in this way the disciples were sanctified under the personal ministry of the dear Redeemer. "Now ye are clean through the word which I have spoken unto you; abide in me." (John 15:3, 4.) What word was this? He told them of His Father's election of them. "Rejoice because your names are written in heaven."

He had told them that He "laid down his life a ransom for many," and that "his blood was drink indeed." He promised to send them the Spirit, the promise of the Father, and a measure of the Spirit was upon them, though they knew not what manner of spirit they were of. And virtue had gone out of Him to them all; the grace of life was in them; and by faith they had passed from death unto life, and had everlasting life. And thus God's promised sanctification attended the word of the Saviour to all that heard the word and kept it; they were sanctified through the truth, and clean through the word that the Lord had spoken unto them. This is the sanctification of the Lord's people, and it is all of God. "I am the Lord that sanctify you."

The prophecies and promises of the Old Testament respecting Christ were two branches; the one was what he should do and suffer, the other branch was the glory that should follow His sufferings. The former were all fulfilled by Him, and then all the other became "Yea, and amen" in Him; and all the promised blessings, and all the glory that should follow, are in Him also. Hence He is made sanctification to us in all its branches: He is the first above, and our election is in Him; our sanctification by blood is of Him, Who is the Fountain opened for sin; our sanctification by the spirit is the same, for the Spirit with all its fulness is in Him; He sends the promise of the Father upon us, and all the communications of grace to us are out of His fulness; our sanctification is complete in Him, and we are sanctified by a believing, cordial reception of Him into our hearts; and our life of sanctification in this world stands in our walking in Him, cleaving to Him, and holding communion and fellowship with Him; for "He is made of God unto us wisdom, righteousness, sanctification, and redemption."

W. H.

Lake, Mississippi

Dear Sirs,

May I humbly ask that you send me the ***Signs of the Times*** for two years. It is a most inspiring book to me during my sad and dark hours. I find much comfort in all the articles written (I believe) by God's gifted ones.

I have been blessed that our dear Pastor, Elder Wardell Moore has shared his books with us.

When you pray, please remember me and ask that God will stay very close to us as we journey on.

Thank you very much,
Pauline H. Culpepper

(The following article appeared in the April 1, 1841, ***Signs of the Times*** and later was included in Vol. I of The Editorial Writings of Elder Beebe, published in 1868. We think the readers will find it not only interesting but a sound refutation of unwarranted criticism regarding our order. Editor)

REDUCTION OF KETOCTON, VA., ASSOCIATION

"The Ketocton Association is one of the oldest associations in Virgnia, and formerly one of the most flourishing. In 1833 it contained nineteen churches and about two thousand members. But, say the editor of the "Religious Herald", 'The blighted influence of Antinonian-

ism has reduced it to a withered, blasted, lifeless body'. It now numbers six hundred and fifteen members, and it is yearly diminishing. When it began its opposition to the benevolent institutions, then began its downfall. We have a few similar instances of cause and effect in Ohio. All this, however, our anti-effort brethren consider only as a necessary purification of the church, and as a plain indication of the kind regards of their heavenly Father, since 'Whomsoever the Lord loveth, he chasteneth.' When will their eyes be open that they may see". -- Cross and Journal)

REMARKS

New Vernon, N.Y.
April 1, 1841

And thus old Hagar vaunted when she became the mother of her illegitimate bantling, Ishmael; in the ecstacy of her vain glory, forgetting that she, being a bond woman, could not give birth to a free child, despised her mistress, and that too on account of her barrenness. When will the eyes of these New School mockers be opened to see the close resemblance they bear to their ancient prototype. The position they assume in relation to Ketocton Association, and to all the old fashioned Baptists of the present day, serves only to demonstrate that they are a true and exact copy of the bond woman and her brood of slaves. Hagar could speak as disdainfully of the superannuated body of her mistress, as the "Herald", and the "Cross and Journal" can of the Ketocton Association; and with as much apparent plausibility. Sarah, and even Abraham seemed despondent at the appearances which, in all human calculation stood against them and in favor of their bond woman's being the mother of the promised seed. Nevertheless God had promised Abraham, and repeated His promise to Sarah, that Sarah should have a son. Thus stood the case with the despised, insulted, "withered, blasted, lifeless body" of the free woman, until the appointed hour of God's pleasure had arrived, when, contrary to all human reasoning, triumphant over all the boastful insolence of her slave, Sarah embraced the free born boon that God had promised. Even so now stands the case with Ketocton Association, and with all the churches of the Primitive faith and order of the gospel; they seem, in the eyes of their enemies, as Mr. Sands has happily expressed, and Mr. Cole has reiterated in the above paragraph, "Reduced to a withered, blasted, lifeless body", having only the promise and oath of God to assure her, that according to His appointed time, God will come, and His antitypical Sarah shall embrace her heaven born seed.

But, to review the above article, how stands the case in point of truth? These New School mocking children of Hagar assert that "the blighting influence of antinonianism has reduced the Ketocton Association since 1833, from about two thousand members to six hundred and fifteen". As we have not the minutes of 1833 at hand we cannot say what their number was at that date, but we know that about the year 1835 three churches under the ministry of Mr. Gilmore were dropped from this Association; and at the same session, at Broad Run, a resolation was adopted by the Association to withhold their countenance and fellowship from the New School doctrines and operations of the day; this was virtually refusing to leave the very ground they had uniformly occupied from the date of their constitution, sixty-nine years previously. To this resolution the Arminian churches, called Broad Run, Buck Marsh, and Ketocton took exception; and greatly to the peace and purity of the Association, they were dropped at the next meeting, in 1836, at Winchester; and subsequently the Thumb Run, and if we mistake not, Goose Creek also was dropped.

Thumb Run has since returned, making at least six or seven large churches that were dropped for their corruption, either in faith or practice. In addition to these churches dropped for corruption and disorder, some one or more, we believe, were set off in fellowship to constitute the Rappahannock Association.

Now if these facts will justify the round assertion of these Ishmaelitish editors, that the blighting influence of antinomianism has reduced it from two thousand to six hundred and fifteen members, then have they done the Ketocton Association no injustice; but if, as it evidently appears to us, this reduction has resulted from a close and truly commendable regard for gospel truth and gospel purity, on the part of the Association, then they are persecuted for righteousness' sake, and have abundant reason to rejoice and be exceedingly glad.

To the special attention of Messrs. Sands and Cole we commend Paul's allegory--Gal. 4:21-31, inclusive, but more especially the 30th verse, "Nevertheless, what saith the scriptures? Cast out the bond woman and her son; for the son of the bond woman shall not be heir with the son of the free woman."

Elder Gilbert Beebe

LETTER FROM SISTER RUSTON

Dutton Ontario
October 24, 1933

Dear Sister Gillis,

The last time I saw you, you reminded me of my promise to write you again. I do so, hoping that the Lord will guide my pen, so that I may not be left to write anything that will not be to His glory.

I think in my last letter, in response to your request, I wrote of the way I had been led up to the time of joining the church in New York City. I cannot just remember where I left off, but will go on from that time.

For a time I was very happy, but gradually I slipped back again into the depressed condition I had been in for so long, but ah! with what a difference. Before, I knew that the Lord could help me if only He would but I feared I was an outcast. Now I had the sweet assurance that He had appeared for me, and a hope which was as an anchor of the soul to me. I remember once feeling very oppressed and fearing that the old burden I had carried so long was returning, and feeling so weak and unfit to cope with earthly cares, when suddenly the words dropped into my heart, "Casting all your care on him, for He careth for you", and immediately I felt my heart lightened and could leave all my cares in His hands.

We were living in a most unsuitable apartment at this time, and we felt we must move, yet my health being so poor, I was not fit for the exertion, but the goodness of the Lord seemed so amazing to such a poor insignificant creature that it filled me with new courage, so that the way was opened for us to move to a much nicer apartment.

I went on in this way for some time, sometimes feeling there was so little comfort for me in this life on account of the depression under which I lived most of the time that it was my constant desire that the Lord would take me home to Himself. I felt all fear of death had been taken away from me, all I desired was to be with Christ, which I felt would be far better. The words were often with me, "If such the sweetness of the streams, what must the fountain be, where saints and angels draw their bliss immediately from thee?" I went on in this self-centered condition for a long time. Although I dearly loved my husband and children, I felt I could gladly lie down and leave them, if only it were the Lord's will, for I still felt physically too weak to live and care for them.

So I struggled on, never neglecting them, but hoping death might relieve

me, when one day I commenced to spit blood. I thought that I must be in a decline and that it was responsible for all the weakness I had suffered, and that I could not live long. Then to my surprise, I found that the thought of leaving my husband alone to care for our three babies seemed terrible to me, and I felt I had to beg of the Lord to spare me to them. I have always felt it must have been a slight rupture of a blood vessel, as I never had any more trouble of that kind, but it showed me that we have to take up the burdens the Lord lays on us, and that we cannot lay them down, but have to look to Him for strength to bear them. My health gradually improved, but we had trials in other ways.

My husband had been set aside to the ministry, and he accepted a call to the churches in the Catskill Mountains in New York State. It was altogether a new life for us, as it meant giving up his profession and all which that meant, but the Lord blessed us with good health, and many providential blessings, and we had many happy times together in spite of some trying things we had to pass through. We can look back and see how wonderfully the Lord appeared for us many times. At one time an epidemic of septic sore throat swept the district where we lived. We all recovered without any ill effects, except our eldest two boys. Soon afterwards our eldest boy had rheumatic fever, and for three weeks the only sleep I could get was two or three minutes at a time. When he was recovering we found that our second boy had a very uneven heart beat caused by poison from the sore throat. The condition of our two dear boys was a great grief to us.

One night a few weeks later, when the one who had been ill with rheumatism was recovered sufficiently for me to go to bed, I lay awake. I seemed to have lost the habit of sleep, and to make it worse, my husband was far away preaching. I had no objection to that, but it increased my feeling of loneliness and anxiety. A feeling of terror took hold of me. I wondered how I could ever face the future. My husband was away so much, and the two boys I had learned to depend on so much for help and companionship both so afflicted, (at this time one was eleven and the other fourteen) it seemed doubtful if they would ever be well again. I felt exhausted, and I felt I could not care for them and manage the farm work so well during the frequent absences of my husband. My sister, Grace, was with me at that time, but she had plenty to do as well, as we had two other little ones. She was a great comfort to me, but I lost sight that night of all my comforts. As I lay there in the darkness, the darkness in my mind was far greater. Suddenly across the corner of the room appeared in illuminated letters the words, "The Lord is my shepherd". The writing was so bright in the darkness, it seemed it was the glory of the Lord. As my mind travelled over the rest of the Psalm the words, "I will fear no evil" appeared. The word "no" was underlined three times. My terror was gone, and in its place there was peace and joy unspeakable. I fell into a sweet sleep, and during the trying months that followed, when some times our hopes would be raised only to be dashed again, I felt I could leave everything in the hands of the dear Lord who had appeared so wonderfully for my help.

Eventually the boys recovered, and we could praise the Lord that apparently they suffered no ill effects. To me it has always seemed that it was as much the handwriting on the wall by the finger of God as was the writing seen by the wicked king, Belshazzar, but how different was the result wrought. To him it was death, to me life. What has never ceased to cause wonderment in my mind is that the Lord condescended to notice such a poor weak unworthy creature, and relieve my misery in such a way, when so many of the Lord's dear

people, so much worthier than I, live year after year desiring a visit from the Lord, and sometimes never experience it in this life. I do believe, though, that when they pass from this earthly scene, they prove the truth of the beautiful words of James Durand, "And morning cometh!, soon these watchings ended, Soon all these earthly nights and vigils o'er, On the freed soul shall break the radience splendid; Of perfect day upon the sinless shore".

I often think of my own precious mother, who seemed to live for the things of God, and was beloved by all who knew her, for her sweetness and loveliness of character. Before I left home she would talk to me of her desires that the Lord would bless her with an assurance of His mercy to her. A few weeks before she died, she wrote us how much she desired an assurance from the Lord, but it seemed to be denied her, but she added, I can say, "I have loved the habitation of thine house, and the place where thine honour dwelleth". I believe she went to her Father's house on high, and realized the fulness of her desires.

Things were now very comfortable and pleasant for us for a time. The Lord had blessed us with a comfortable home, and our church people were wonderfully kind to us, increasingly so. Our children were all well, and progressing as well as we could desire in school. We loved our people and felt our love was returned, and I really believe we thought we should live and die with them, when our peace of mind was rudely disturbed by a conviction in my husband's mind which pressed more and more heavily, that he would have to leave our churches where we were so happily settled and serve the Covenanted Baptist Churches in Canada. When he first mentioned it to me, I was too taken aback to be very impressed by it. I felt he could not leave our people, but as time passed on and I could see what a weight it was on his spirits, I was compelled to consider it too, and as Scripture after Scripture seemed to show his duty in the matter, it became more and more a burden to us. You will remember that you gave a call to two other ministers during this time. He said each time he wished they would accept, and that would settle his mind that he would not have to do, but each time he said he did not believe they would accept for he felt he was the one who had to go there.

After two years of this anxiety, he said to me one day that if the Canadian Church gave him a call he felt he should have to accept, and very soon the call came. It was an unhappy trying time for us. To leave our dear people who had shown us love and consideration beyond measure, besides disposing of our property, tested our endurance very much. Our people could not understand how we could leave them and we did not know how we could leave them, but we found it impossible to resist what seemed to us a direct command from the Lord. The last Sunday service we attended before leaving was especially trying, but we sang, "God moves in a mysterious way", and I felt every word of it was for me, and I think I was enabled to go in the strength of that meat many days. I could not understand, and cannot yet, why we should have lived so happily for twelve years with our dear people, and then all our hearts be so disturbed and rent, but the words calmed me then, and I still have to leave it there: "Deep in unfathomable mines of never failing skill, He treasures up His bright designs, And works His sovereign will".

Our life in the church since coming to Canada has made us feel we did not do wrong in following the dictates of our conscience, but really, it was taken entirely from us; there seemed no other course open to us but to come here.

I think I have written you enough for this time, or you will be wearied. I feel a pleasure in writing to you, because on account of your deafness, you are cut off in a measure from visiting with your

brethren and friends, but you seem to enjoy letters so much. I will close with much love from your sister, I hope,

Esther Ruston

TAKE MY YOKE UPON YOU

My dear Friend's letter should have had an earlier notice, but I have had many engagements, on which account I have been prevented writing.

"It is a good thing that a man bear the yoke in his youth". The bondage of the law, the curse of it felt in the conscience, the wrath that it works, the fear of death and of judgment to come, is what most in our day seem to escape. They know nothing of the guilt of sin, the depravity of our nature, nor feel their lost and perishing condition. But God comes near to judgment, (to his people while in this world,) and appears a swift witness against us. He arraigns us at his bar, and our secret sins are set in the light of his countenance, and he causes us to possess the iniquity of our youth. Shame and confusion of face cover us, and guilt makes us afraid. The caul of our heart is rent, and we meditate terror; the yoke of our transgressions is bound by his hand, and, like David, we sink into the horrible pit. The Lord makes inquisition for blood, and his arrows stick fast within us. Death is to us the king of terrors, and we look forward with dismay to the judgment to come. We feel nothing but wrath, hardness of heart, enmity, stubbornness, bondage, and fear.

"The law is holy", says Paul; "but I am carnal, sold under sin." This shows the great disparity there is betwixt God and us. By the law is the knowledge of sin. It reveals to us the concupiscence of our nature, shows the abounding of our transgression, and worketh wrath. This fills us with slavish and tormenting fear. We would fain flee out of his hand, but cannot. Turn which way we will, everything makes against us, and there appears no way of escape from this stormy wind and tempest; there is no rest for the sole of our feet; we are dissatisfied with ourselves and with everything about us. None appears so miserable as we feel ourselves, nor can we imagine that there are any like us - none so vile, so corrupt; none have that evil working within which we find, none feel so hard, so impenitent, stupid, and dead as we. We see our state, but cannot mourn on account of sin as we desire. Nothing seems to draw us, nor does anything drive us. We have no happiness in the world, and no comfort in God. We hear of Christ, and read of him in the Scriptures; but we have no power to come to him, and for want of faith we cannot lay hold upon him. We know we have destroyed ourselves, and that in Him alone is our help; but whether he will show mercy, we cannot tell. We have no doubt of his power, but of his willingness. "Lord, if thou wilt", said the leper, "thou canst make me clean". We know that he died for sinners, but we dare not entertain a thought that he died for such as we. What we feel makes us conclude that we are too vile for the Saviour to show mercy. Though we call upon him, we cannot find that he hears our prayers; and instead of getting rid of our guilt and the load of sin we feel, every day we appear to get worse and worse, and often fear we shall be obliged to give it all up; and so we should, were it not for the power of God, which keeps us asking, seeking, knocking, though we seem to have no expectation, no hope, that we shall ever obtain what we are seeking for. We feel restless and dissatisfied on account of our state.

But there is a power we feel that causes us to separate from the world and from them that have the form of godliness only. It is the Spirit which giveth life; and this is its quickening influence. We obey its voice, and follow, as we are able, this power that we feel; but what it is we know not, nor do we know what to make of it. We have no

light or judgment to know what it is, nor whose we are; but are full of confusion, always in a hurry and in haste. When we attempt to pray the mind is filled with a thousand things, nor can we confess our sin or ask for pardon as we would; and as soon as we have tried to do so we feel ashamed, and think, "This is no prayer". Dreadful sensations seize us, and what to do we know not; but somehow or other, contrary to our expectation, we are kept calling and seeking. Abraham obeyed and went out, not knowing whither he went. This is the case with every sensible sinner. The blind are brought by a way which they know not. Ask such a one where he is going, he knows not; or what is the matter, he cannot tell. He is dissatisfied, and goes on according to his feelings, but cannot believe it is a work of grace. He is distressed and asks for pardon; but whether he shall end in heaven or hell he does not know, but fears the latter. Paul says that Abraham set out for the land of Canaan, and to the land of Canaan he came. So with every one who, from a feeling sense of his wants, seeks Christ Jesus, the only Friend of sinners.

My friend complains, but I am glad to find he bears his yoke. If he follow on to know the Lord, in due time it shall be destroyed because of the anointing. Though the vision tarry, wait for it; God will avenge his own elect, that cry day and night unto him. Seek the Lord, seek his face, and you will not seek in vain. Wait upon him, be of good courage, and he shall strengthen your heart; wait, I say on the Lord.

1849 J. C.

EXCERPTS FROM A LETTER

Patrick Springs, Va. 24133

Dear Brother Poole,

If the Lord would see cause to direct my mind I would like to make mention of some precious thoughts occasioned by recent meditations upon the scriptures. At the time they first came to me I did not give them as much consideration as I did later, after I had tried to speak of them to others. I found in this case - as in many others - that I was not able to impart the sweet comfort that I felt unto others with any significant degree of success. Yet, I trust I realize that whatsoever things we truly need, God will supply.

From the three chapters preceding Acts Chapter 27, we learn that the Apostle Paul was falsely accused by the Jews of preaching heresy and sedition for affirming the resurrection of Jesus Christ from the dead. Being brought before governors and rulers for judgment he appealed unto Caesar for a hearing. Inasmuch as the seat of Caesar was located in the city of Rome it became necessary to transport him thither, together with others. So it was, that he and others prisoners were taken on board a ship and the ship set sail.

Acts 27:9-11 says, "Now when much time was spent, and when sailing was now dangerous, because the fast was now already past, Paul admonished them, And saith unto them, Sirs, I perceive that this voyage will be with hurt and much damage, not only of the lading and ship, but also of our lives. Nevertheless the centurion believed the master and the owner of the ship, more than those things which were spoken by Paul."

Two things stand in the forefront here. One is that at this point in time the wind was yet favorable and the sailing was yet smooth. The other is that the ruler of the ship was placing his trust and confidence in the arm of the flesh; which is, as we know, providentially attended by a curse.

Let us follow their journey further and consider the ensuing events. Acts 27:18-25 reads, "And we being exceedingly tossed with a tempest, the next day they lightened the ship; And the third day we cast out with our own hands the tackling of the ship. And when neither

sun nor stars in many days appeared, and no small tempest lay on us, all hope that we should be saved was then taken away." (Take this to heart, dear brother; much is said here in a few words.) "But after long abstinence Paul stood forth in the midst of them, and said, Sirs, ye should have hearkened unto me, and not have loosed from Crete, and to have gained this harm and loss."

(Remember what Mary and Martha said unto Jesus as they came to Him in mourning, "Lord, if thou hadst been here our brother had not died"? But if not so, then the counsels of God could not have been made to shine in the bodily resurrection of Lazarus. The Lord surely knew what to do and how to do!)

"And now I exhort you to be of good cheer: for there shall be no loss of any man's life among you, but of the ship. For there stood by me this night the angel of God, whose I am, and whom I serve, Saying, Fear not, Paul thou must be brought before Caesar: and, lo, God hath given thee all them that sail with thee. Wherefore, sirs, be of good cheer: for I believe God, that it shall be even as it was told me."

We would quote further but we have already told more than could be said in a great volume, had we the ability to write one. Brother Poole, if we have ever seen a biblical picture of our experience we can see it in these precious scriptures. Let us look at that picture, with the Lord being our help.

First of all, the people on board that ship where taking a journey over a sea that was sometimes calm and sometimes stormy and tempestuous. At the first they put their trust in the ability of the flesh to bring them safely to their journey's end. So long as the weather was fair they made good progress.

But by and by a storm arose; the strong wind began to blow and the waves began to roll. Whatever ability they thought they possessed to control the ship was wrested away by a power over which they had no control.

"And when neither sun nor stars in many days appeared, and no small tempest lay on us, all hope that we should be saved was then taken away". Ah, dear brother, almost the tears begin to flow when I think back to the time that I came to such a place as this. It seemed that whatever faint light I had ever beheld was taken away, and my hope of ever seeing God was almost gone. The inward storm that raged in me was exceedingly mighty, and I knew that there was not one single solitary thing that I could do to save myself from the wrath of God. What did I then do? I feel confident that you know.

However, as with the men aboard that ship, so there finally stood before me (I fervently hope) the same One who stood by the bed of the poor crippled man and exhorted him, "Man, be of good cheer; thy sins be forgiven thee." I believe He came to me in the night (I speak now of inward darkness) and stood by me and caused me to feel that even my sins - which were so many - were forgiven me.

But there is more to the story. "Fear not, Paul; thou must be brought before Caesar; and, lo, God hath given thee all them that sail with thee."

I am reminded so vividly of the ship of Zion and how it passes through this world and where it is bound and into whose hands it has been committed. The inhabitants of that ship are turned away from any confidence in man by the storms and famines and persecutions of this journey of life. They finally come to the point where they realize - as did Paul's companions - that, "Except these abide in the ship, ye cannot be saved."

Do you remember the words of that precious song, "I am just a poor wayfaring stranger"? Doesn't it bring to your mind the thought of what he was looking for and how very much it meant to him? And how he journeyed leaning upon the promise that was given unto him, "He said He would meet me when I come"?

The Apostle was leaning upon a promise in all his journey, also.

Acts 23:11 says, "And the night following the Lord stood by him, and said, "Be of good cheer, Paul: for as thou hast testified of me in Jerusalem, so must thou bear witness also at Rome".

And we know of a surety that the promise unto him was kept and that the counsels of God were made to shine thereby. Surely, we must confess with some of old, "This is the Lord's doing; it is marvelous in our eyes."

Farewell in bonds of unity and peace for this time. Greet all the holy Brethren for me in the name of our wonderful Saviour, and remember me in your prayers, if given to do so.

Humbly, your brother in hope,
John T. Wingfield

NOTE OF THANKS

We desire to acknowledge each and every contribution to the ***Signs of the Times*** and wish it were possible to express such to each of you, personally. Your donations, small or large, have been a valuable help, and the chief reason why, thus far, we have avoided a price increase. May God be pleased to continue with us.

Also, a word of special thanks to all who helped us with the Association announcements this year. Your valuable assistance has made our job easier.

Finally, a note in regard to the article on Absolute Predestination by Elder Gilbert Beebe which we advertised in June at 4 for $1.00; the response was very good and mailings went out to nearly every state where we have subscribers. We incurred no personal expense and have a very limited number left for those who still wish to order.

Best regards,
Editor

BLACK CREEK UNION

The next session of the Black Creek Union will be held, the Lord willing, with the Church at Creeches, the fifth Sunday and Saturday before in September, 1979. (Sept. 29, 30).

All lovers of the truth are invited to come and worship with us.

Harold Pittman, Clerk
Box 4524
Rocky Mount, N.C. 27801

SPECIAL NOTICE

The Lord willing, Elder David Spangler will be guest minister at the Yearly Meeting of Nassaonga Old School Baptist Church the fifth Sunday in September, 1979. (Sept. 30) The church is located on State Road 12 approximately 7 miles south of Salisbury, Maryland, going to Snow Hill, Maryland.

Also we expect Elder Spangler to fill an appointment at the Salisbury Old School Baptist Church on Friday night before the fifth Sunday at 7:30 P.M.

SEPTEMBER ASSOCIATIONS

THE ORIGINAL
SOUTH ARKANSAS ASSOCIATION

The original South Arkansas Association of Primitive Baptists hold their next session, the Lord willing, Friday, Saturday, and Sunday, September 14, 15, 16, with Antioch Church.

Antioch Church is located on Highway 4, from Camden to Locust Bayou. Turn at Butler store, and church is located behind store.

For further information contact Elder Clovis Townley, Route 2, Box 245, Fordyce, Arkansas.

Sister Francis Townley, Association Clerk

FIVE MILE CREEK ASSOCIATION

The One hundred Twelfth annual session of the Five Mile Creek Old School Primitive Baptist Association will convene, the Lord willing, with Dorsey Creek Church, Cullman County, Alabama, on Friday, Saturday, and Sunday, September 14, 15, 16.

Dorsey Creek Church is located at Breman on Alabama Highway #69, about halfway between Jasper and Cullman. All lovers of the truth are invited.

For any further information contact Elder H. C. Moon, Route 1, Box 167-A, Breman, Alabama. (Phone 1-205-287-1603).

Elder H. C. Moon, Moderator
R. L. Jacks, Clerk

SOUTH OUACHITA ASSOCIATION

(Wash-i-taw)

The eighty-ninth annual session of the South Ouachita Primitive Baptist Association will convene, the Lord willing, with Bethel Church, Friday before the 4th Sunday in September, continuing Saturday and Sunday. (September 21, 22, 23)

Bethel Church is located six miles north of El Dorado, Arkansas, one-half mile west off U. S. Highway 167.

For further information contact Clifford Wilbanks, 217 Bastrop Drive, Monroe, La. 71203.

C. C. Wilbanks, Association Clerk

SEVEN MILE ASSOCIATION

The next session of the Seven Mile Association will be held, the Lord willing, at Hickory Grove meeting house, Johnston County, North Carolina. The meeting is to begin on Friday before the third Sunday in September, 1979, and continue through Sunday. (September 14, 15, 16) The church is located about 7 miles east of Benson on Highway 50 near Meadow School.

We invite the Elders, brethren, sisters, and friends to meet with us.

Elder W. D. Godwin, Moderator
James G. Young, Clerk
Route 2, Dunn, N.C. 28334

OCTOBER ASSOCIATIONS

KEHUKEE PRIMITIVE BAPTIST ASSOCIATION

The Two hundred and fourteenth session of the Kehukee Primitive Baptist Association is to convene with the Robersonville Church, Martin County, Robersonville, N.C., the first Sunday in October, Saturday before and Monday following. (October 6, 7, 8, 1979) The church is located along U.S. Highway 64 in Robersonville. The Association is to convene on Saturday and Sunday at Robersonville Junior High School, located along U.S. Highway 64 in Robersonville. On Monday the Association will be at the church, along U.S. 64 in Robersonville.

We extend a cordial invitation to all brethren of the same faith and order to come and meet with us. All friends are welcome.

(Elder) Marvin E. Garner, Clerk

HOPEWELL ASSOCIATION

The ninety-fifth annual session of the Hopewell Primitive Baptist Association will convene, God willing, with Liberty Hill Church, Tuscaloosa County, Alabama, beginning on Friday before the third Sunday in October, 1979. (October 19, 20, 21)

Going north from Tuscaloosa on Highway #43, turn east on County Road 38 at caution light between Mile Marker 221 and 222, and follow signs to the church.

Our brethren and friends are invited to meet with us.

Elder A. H. Brock, Moderator

CONTENTNEA ASSOCIATION

The next session of the Contentnea Primitive Baptist Association is to be held, the Lord willing, with Upper Town Creek Church, Wilson County, N.C. It is to begin on Friday before the second Sunday in October, 1979. (October 12, 13, 14)

The Association will be held Friday in Upper Town Creek Church, and Saturday and Sunday in Elm City School.

All lovers of the truth are invited to visit with us.

(Elder) W. W. Stallings, Jr. Clerk

SALISBURY ASSOCIATION

The Salisbury Association will convene, the Lord willing, with the Snow Hill Old School Baptist Church at Snow Hill, Maryland, on October 24, and 25, 1979.

All ministers, brethren, and friends of our faith and order are cordially invited to meet with us.

Those arriving on Tuesday will please contact Deacon Bill Davis, New Church, Virginia, (telephone 804-824-3137), or Elder James Poole, Salisbury, Maryland, (telephone 301-742-6406). Those coming on

Wednesday go directly to the church on Washington Street.

Maude Truitt, Church Clerk

BLACK CREEK ASSOCIATION

The 1979 session of the Black Creek Primitive Baptist Association will convene, the Lord willing, with Healthy Plains Church, the fourth Sunday, Friday and Saturday before in October, 1979. (October 26, 27, 28)

The Friday services will be held at the meeting house which is located a few miles south of Bailey, N.C., on Highway 581.

The Saturday and Sunday services will be held at Rock Ridge School, which is located on State road 1142. Those coming from the North or South on Interstate 95 turn west on Highway 42 for one mile to State road 1142. Those coming from the East or West on Highway 264 should take Interstate 95 South to Highway 42 and proceed as above.

An invitation is extended to all our brethren and friends to come and be with us.

Harold Pittman, Asst. Clerk

BUTTAHATCHIE ASSOCIATION

The One Hundred Fifty-fourth annual session of the Buttahatchie Old School Primitive Baptist Association will be held, the Lord willing, with Poplar Springs Church, Vernon, Alabama, on Friday, and Saturday, and Sunday, October 12, 13, and 14, 1979.

For directions to the meeting house contact Elder Eulie McCool, Steens, Mississippi, 39766, (Phone 1-601-328-0532) or ask directions in the city of Vernon. All lovers of the truth are welcome.

Elder Eulie McCool, Moderator
Charles P. Hayes, Clerk

I must question whether the man that dies an Arminian can go to heaven. But certainly he will not be an Arminian when he is in heaven. The employ of the blessed is to cast their crowns at the feet of God and the Lamb, and to sing, "Not unto us, O Lord".

Toplady

EDITORIAL

GOVERNMENT

Isaiah 9:1, 7

As we come to examine this outstanding portion of the text, let us take a little stroll down into the fertile field of New Testament doctrine. The theme of salvation begins with the unfolding of that salvation as it is laid down in the testimony of Christ as recorded in the Old Testament. Let it be remembered that the Bible is not our salvation but that it is the testimony of it.

In the hidden annals of eternity the Father gave to His Son a portion of the human race. His dealing with this kingdom, as well as the manifestation in time, was entirely the work of God. God set up the kingdom; God overshadowed the virgin and made manifest His Son. It seems to the enlightened child of God so foolish to speak of man having anything to do with the setting up of the kingdom. (Dan. 2:44) It is foolish to suggest to him that the Father placed the government on His Son's shoulder, but that we have got to put our shoulder to the government to get it started into motion.

Let us begin with that, to wit, that the government is upon the Lord Jesus Christ; that it was laid there by God the Father. It is blasphemy for any creature to advocate that the sinner initiates it being there, or its beginning, or its perpetuation. Come, dear reader, and look with joy upon the work of God. If you have been jested at, sneered at; if you have had to endure hardness in your following of the Lord Jesus, rejoice and be exceeding glad, for thus it was when our Lord was in the flesh. There is not any question about this. It is not a matter to be argued and debated about. A question settled is not a debatable question. This is a settled matter, for His word is forever settled in heaven, (Psa. 119:89) and men that claim to be saved by their works, and that know that they

are going to heaven, are doing all they can to prove that heaven is unsettled about salvation, and is waiting in suspense to find out if the sinner acts favorably about the matter. As far as the manifestaton of these sacred matters is concerned, the Lord looked over humanity and did not find any help in salvation. (Isa. 63:5) Why is it that people can not see that? It surely is because that they can not see, and the reason that they can not see is because that Jesus came into the world that they which see (that is, that think they can see) might not see. (John 9:39) The Pharisees crucified the Lord because of His doctrine, and if the time ever comes that the wrath of man is unrestrained to where he is not afraid of the law of the land, His children will receive the same treatment. It must be because that they can not hear, for if they could have heard, they would have heard the Master while here in the flesh, and if this had been true, they would, today, hear them that are of God. (John 8:47; I John 4:6) It must be because that they cannot understand, for there is none righteous, even none that understands. (Rom. 3:11) Not having had a revelation, those that argue and debate and dispute are saying that nothing has been revealed unto them, and the Saviour verifies the case by telling them why they do not understand. (Matt. 12:40; Matt. 13; Luke 8:9; 10:26)

Two precious thoughts are contained in this. God the Father laid the government on the shoulder of Jesus. But why did Isaiah use the singular number. The scriptures describe Him as a Man, and a man in nature has two shoulders. If a load needs moving we do not say that he put his shoulders to the wheel and pushes the load out. But I urge, dear brethren, that you take deep draughts of this glorious river and fountain of everlasting love. The government was on His shoulder, and on His right shoulder is the hand that beckons His sheep to Him, and that carries them in His arm, and the side on which they are placed. There is not any fear in this arm and hand and shoulder. He will govern in righteousness until He has put down all rule and dominion and authority that would raise its malicious head against Him or His brethren, and on His left shoulder He will reign in righteous judgment against all of the vessels of wrath to the end that not one of them shall lift their sneering voice against the poor family of God. The victory of grace manifested in His right shoulder is equal with His left shoulder in His glorious providence. The enabling power of His right shoulder in reigning grace (Eph. 3:7; 4:16) is parallel and lies coincidental with His left shoulder in providential power. (John 19:10; I Chron. 29:10, 12) His grace kept Job from charging God with evil; His power kept the evil forces from destroying Job. This government being on the shoulder of the Son causes Zion to shout for joy, and to be thankful that one part of the government was not laid on her fragile shoulder. What glorious doubles are given the saints of God. (Isa. 40:2; Num. 6,9 -- Joshua and Caleb; Eccl. 4:9, 11; Rom. 5:10; II Cor. 5:18, 19) No, little one, the Lord did not make salvation dependent on my shoulder and wisdom and power on one hand and on Jesus on the other shoulder, for (since a union, or a boundary, or a chain, cannot be any stronger than its weakest part) that would make salvation the surest thing to damnation.

In the long ago when I was pouring over my lessons in journalism, it was a pleasure to note in the writing of others the sequence of plots and articles, and I was sometimes given credit at being adept in using that talent in a story or a plot. Although that gift has been laid by for what I deign to hope are better things, I still enjoy the beauty of sequency in writing. The beauty of it in natural things is desirable for a writer, but what joy and thankfulness to my hungry soul when divine inspiration

moved poor sinners to write in sequence in regard to spiritual things. Needless to say, we are often told that God has done His part, or that God has done all that He is going to do, or that our life after regeneration is what we make it, or that we get out of Christianity according as we put in it. That is not sequency, that is travesty; that is starting out with the high and lofty and sublime subject of the child born and son given, and changing it to the recipient of divine mercy. Paul would call that kind of writing as beginning in the spirit and following and carrying on the flesh. (Gal. 3:2, 3) But if we have learned (and not over learning and never coming to the knowledge of truth) Christ (that is if we have been at His feet), that is not food nor shelter nor raiment, nor is it the truth. The government shall be on His shoulder. Now, as some of the old elders used to say, let us put a scotch there until we find what is to follow. If that is all that God and His son has to do with this illustrious government, we need to know it now, the sooner and the better, for if I have to play a part in my salvation, with the fast weakening of my mortal powers, I need to get in a hurry. If it is that I have a part in this important work, I also need to know what it is that I am to do. But, what is that I hear? What is that death-knell sound that comes loud and clear? Ah, yes, troubled one, it is God speaking to all troubled ones. (II Thes. 1:7) The government was (and still is) laid on the mighty shoulder, the right hand, and the holy arm of the Lord Jesus the Christ. (Ps. 98:1) This One that comes from Edom, with dyed garments from Bozrah, He is glorious in His apparel, and He is travelling in greatness of His strength. "I that speak in righteousness, mighty to save." (Isa. 63:1) And God laid help on Him, and gave Him as the Governor of His people Israel. (Matt. 2:6) I speak fearlessly, and I hope in humility, that there is not an account of this government having been laid or placed on anyone, save Jesus Christ the Son of God and the Saviour of sinners.

Although Satan started disputing right early about what God had said, his adherents have outshone him in it. Their claim is that the enhancing and increasing is in the hands of poor fallen sinners, and that by their good order, and their silver and gold, they can have a much better government than we can ever have by leaving the increase, and order, and establishing of it to He on whose broad and strong shoulder that it was laid.

Daniel, in his prophecy, told some gracious and precious things to the king, Nebuchadnezzar, but which really reach their intended benefit as these things are revealed to the children of God today. (Rom. 15:4) The kingdom which God set up was not to cease; it was not left to any other people; it had a breaking and consuming power of all kingdoms in opposition to it, and that is the subject matter of our text. The government is not by man's power nor wisdom, but by the mercy of God. This is an increasing government, but the increase comes from the Son of God; and did you notice the perpetuity of it? An everlasting kingdom with a government that will never end. My mind and heart and soul is lifted up above the despairing confusion around me, and I do hope that thanksgiving to my Father and God for His unspeakable gift to poor sinners. The King sent down to us from God; the government of His people manifested to them by saving grace, and held in God's longsuffering to the wicked; (Rom. 9:22) this perpetual rule never to end; the increase to come from the Son to whom the government was given; the ordering of it to continue in His hands; the establishing of it to be His glorious work.

This continuity of this government was to be upon the throne of David, and upon his kingdom. This man, David, being figurative of the Son of God, then the government is to be ordered

(enforced), and established solely for the honor and glory and majesty of David's throne and His kingdom. This government extends over (not to) all things. God our heavenly Father has swore to David, His servant, His chosen one, and He will not repent (turn back). Since God will not turn back from His oath to David (Christ), I am sure that everything promised and purposed in Christ will come to pass.

Ah, how puerile it is for poor puny man that has broken every law that the Lord has given him, to fling in the face of the Creator, the Father and God of our Lord Jesus Christ, that He is an oath-breaker; that He does not honor His oath to His own Son. The God that swore that the government would not end, also "declared (swore) the end from the beginning, and from ancient times the things not yet done, saying, My counsel shall stand, and I will do all my pleasure". (Isa. 46:10) "For men verily swear by the greater: and an oath for confirmation is to them an end of all strife. Wherein God, willing more abundantly to shew unto the heirs of promise the immutability of his counsel, confirmed it by an oath: That by two immutable things, in which it was impossible for God to lie, we might have a strong consolation, who have fled for refuge to lay hold upon the hope set before us: Which hope we have as an anchor of the soul, both sure and stedfast, and which entereth into that within the veil. (Heb. 6:16-19) Poor puny man will do all that he can to maintain his cause; he will do all that he can to care for and protect his family; he will enter court and sit on juries and a case among men is settled or confirmed by an oath, but that same man is up in irons against the oath of God being honored and kept.

This oath in behalf of those that flee for refuge is commensurate and compatible with the government of the kingdom of heaven being laid on the shoulder of the King of glory. The laying or placing of the government on His shoulder was for the poor laboring sinners unto whom the rigid and exacting law of God has been placed over them. The oath was made for the benefit of the same people, the same poor harassed and burdened sinners. Each of them had been brought into a burning and fuel of fire wherein all of their possessions and faculties were coming to an end for them. The government was ordered that the burning with fuel became so intense that they would flee, and it was likewise ordered that they would not be consumed. All of their self righteousness would be mowed down by the great conflagration, but they themselves would be saved by a government, and the King on the throne of it, that will not share its glory nor its throne to another.

All of the dominion found in the law; all of the rage and destruction found in the nature of the waster and his horde of ministers; all, all of the faults and weaknesses found in our flesh, as well as all other things, be they legion, will be subordinate to the reign of government and the King on the throne, to the end that all shall be broken in pieces and consumed by this government, never to molest nor make afraid forevermore.

What a joy it is to have a good hope through grace that this government was laid for us in eternity, made manifest to us while viewing through a glass darkly in time, finally to break in refulgent glory on us in the presence of the King who put down for us all opposing powers and principalities and governments.

(Elder) W. D. Griffin

Should it be thought harsh to question the salvation of one who dies under the blindness of Arminianism; as if a man who only robs God in part might miss of glory; let it be considered that, even on earth, if a person robs me only of my watch, or of a single guinea, he has forfeited his life to the law, as much as if he had robbed me of all I am worth.

Toplady

VOICES OF THE PAST

"He being dead yet speaketh"

Shrob, Ill., May 7, 1859

Dear Brother Beebe:—I earnestly desire you to answer, through the *Signs,* the following questions: 1. Why do the Old School Baptists object to their members joining secret and oath-bound orders, as the Free Masons and Odd Fellows? 2. What course should a gospel church take with members who join these orders and attend their lodges? For one, I feel deeply the importance that the Baptists should be well informed on these points, for numbers of them are joining these orders. I mourn that it is so. Please answer early. Affectionately your unworthy brother,

D. Bartley

REPLY

In replying to the inquiries of brother Bartley, it is not necessary for us to attempt to show what are the merits or demerits of the societies or orders of which he speaks, and we frankly confess our utter inability to do so from our own knowledge. We have never been connected with any of them, either directly or indirectly. Like most of the modern self-styled religious societies of the present age, these orders claim to be benevolent, moral and philanthropic, and to possess some valuable secret, which their philanthropy does not lead them to divulge without money and without price. Our soul has never come, or sought to come, into their secrets, with their assemblies we have had no inkling to be connected. As worldly, social or benevolent institutions, we shall not attempt to analyze them, nor to pronounce sentence of approval or condemnation on them. But the question of our brother calls for the reason of the course pursued by the Old School Baptists in regard to their own members, and we deem it proper that we should, so far as we are able, reply to his inquiries. Of course he does not expect us to answer for all the Old School Baptists, or to pledge all Old School Baptists to indorse what we may say on this or any other subject, but merely to give such reasons as have weight on our own mind on the subject.

The first reason we have to give why we do not join those institutions, or feel willing that our brethren should join them is, that whatever may be their excellence, even admitting them to be as pure and benevolent as their advocates claim that they are, we find in the gospel of Christ and in the organized church of the living God, a fullness which leaves no room to hanker for any of the leaks or onions of Egypt. In Christ, it has pleased the Father, that all fullness should dwell, and if, as professed disciples of Jesus, we are found seeking for treasures or comforts which are not found in Zion, we imply by our conduct that there is not that fullness in our Father's house which has been represented. Why should we go abroad for joys if we have a feast at home?

Second. Whatever may be the secrets held by Free Masons or Odd Fellows, we have a secret which is far more profound, more useful and important; for the secret of the Lord is with them that fear him, and God will show to them his covenant. As heaven is higher than earth, so does the Lord's secret transcend all human mysteries. In Jesus our Lord are hidden all the treasures of wisdom and knowledge. And this fact the apostle has declared to the saints, lest any man should beguile them with enticing words. (Col. 2:3, 4.) This wisdom and knowledge comprise all that can be profitable to the saints; for in him is given to them all things that pertain to life and godliness. (2 Peter 1:3) This heavenly treasure, this divine secret of the Lord, which God has hidden from the wise and prudent of this world, and revealed unto babes, is far superior to any secret of the orders under consideration. First, because it is the free and sovereign gift of God, and cannot be bought with money. Secondly, it requires no oath, pledge or

penalty to keep it, for none but God can reveal or show it, and none but those who are born of the Spirit of God can possibly learn it. Christians may talk freely about it before all men; ministers of the word may proclaim it unreservedly to Jews and Gentiles, without the fear that any of Adam's race will ever know it unless it be to them revealed as it was to Simon Bar-jona, by our Father which is in heaven. To seek for a secret or mystery in any other fraternity or brotherhood than that of the household of faith is to depart from the greater to seek a less.

Third. Old School Baptists object to their members uniting with those orders, because the obligations assumed in doing so conflict with the obligations assumed in their allegiance to Christ, to be subject to the watchcare of one another. In visiting the lodges, they cannot be under the watchcare of their brethren, who are not permitted to accompany them in their secret conclaves. That which makes void the laws of Christ is incompatible with the christian profession.

Fourth. It is said an oath or affirmation, a solemn pledge, or profane imprecations, are exacted of those who become members of those orders. Presuming this to be the case, the Old School Baptists object to their members assuming such obligations, because the King of Zion has forbidden them to forswear themselves.

Fifth. To waive all other objections, it is certain that when members of the church unite with those institutions, it occasions grief and trouble to their brethren. This, of itself, is sufficient to render it highly improper and disorderly for any member of the church to join such orders. They have professed to prefer Jerusalem above their chief joys; and if they do not they certainly never ought to take on them the sacred name of Jesus, or profess before heaven and earth to be disciples of the Son of God. Those who name the name of Jesus should regard it as the business of their lives to keep the unity of the Spirit in the bonds of peace; to follow after the things which tend to peace, and things whereby one may edify another. What can there be in our joining the secret orders of Free Masons or Odd Fellows that tends to the peace or edification of the saints of God? Churches have been thrown into disorder, distress, and, in some instances, have lost their visibility from this very cause. But who that sincerely loves our Lord, who is willing to deny himself, take up his cross daily, and follow the Lamb, will persist in breaking the peace of the church, wounding the hearts of dear brethren, and in bringing reproach upon the sacred cause of God for this gratification of his fleshly mind? Who would, like Esau, for one morsel of meat, sell his birthright among the saints in the house of God? We have Christ and his apostles as our example, and until we can find them running into these connections, and disregarding the peace and comfort of the church, we are solemnly bound to abstain from them.

These are, at least, some of the reasons, as we apprehend, why Old School Baptists object to their members joining any of these societies, and they are some of the reasons why we could not consent ourself to join them, or feel satisfied with brethren who do join them.

The second question of brother Bartley is, "What course should a gospel church take with members who join those orders and attend their lodges?"

According to our understanding of the laws of the kingdom of Christ, a gospel church should labor faithfully, affectionately and prayerfully to reclaim such disorderly members. Point out to them the impropriety and wickedness of their course, and to restore them to the order of the church. But if after a gospel course of labor they cannot reclaim them, if they really prefer the society of Free Masons and Odd Fellows

to that of the church of the living God, then the course of the church is very plain. Let them go to their own company; but let the church withdraw from every brother that walks disorderly, as Christ by his apostle has commanded. If they refuse to hear the church, let them be unto thee as heathen men and as publicans.

Before we close this article, we wish to say, that on all subjects of discipline, a hard, overbearing or domineering spirit should be studiously avoided. You that are spiritual should attempt the work of restoration in the spirit of meekness. Let nothing be done through strife or vain glorying, but with singleness of heart to the glory of God. We have doubted the propriety of requiring a brother who has joined any of these orders to come out and denounce them, or to divulge any of their secrets, which he has promised or pledged himself to keep secret. To satisfy our own mind, it is enough that the brother discontinues his connection with such institutions, come out from them, and walk no more with them.

One word more. We hold the same objections to our brethren or sisters joining any of the professedly religious or benevolent societies of the age, except the church of God, whether it be for religious, moral, social or political purposes. Whatsoever things are pure, whatsoever things are true, whatsoever things are honest, whatsoever things are of good report, may be pursued, without any unjustifiable confederacy or organization with any of these institutions. And we should never turn aside from the footsteps of the flock of Christ for any cause or pretext whatever. If, for instance, Mission, Tract or Sunday School societies do not require the forswearing of their members, yet they make more extravagant pretensions to religion than the order of Free Masons or Odd Fellows do, and are perhaps more likely to decoy the unsuspecting. Other institutions for the ostensible purposes of temperance or politics, have used pledges, if not oaths, which are very far from being harmonious with either the spirit or letter of the gospel. Concerning all these things then, we would reiterate the admonition of inspiration, "Touch not, taste not, handle not." The man who attempted to go from Jerusalem to Jericho fell among thieves, who stripped, and robbed, and wounded, and left him half dead. Let us take warning then, and remain in Jerusalem forever,

"Where our best friends and kindred are,
Where God our Savior dwells."

Middletown, N.Y., August 15, 1859.

Elder Gilbert Beebe

CONTRIBUTIONS FOR THE DISTRIBUTION OF THE SIGNS OF THE TIMES TO APRIL, 1979

Mrs. A. H. Short, Va.	$1.00
T. R. Pullig, Ca.	1.00
Reubin D. Smothers, N.C.	1.00
Mrs. Nute Gibson, Ar.	1.00
Evelyn I. Mortimer, Canada	11.00
Mrs. J. E. Shumate, Jr., Va.	1.00
Arlene M. Hole, N.C.	1.00
Laverne C. Pegram, N.C.	5.00
R. O. Smith, N.C.	1.00
Wiley S. Taylor, Al.	1.00
Reidy Pickral, Va.	50.00
Mrs. N. B. Cassell, Va.	1.00
Mrs. Edd Boljack, Va.	3.00
Fred C. Winfrey, Ka.	16.00
Mrs. J. D. Neely, Ar.	1.00
Roy S. Thomas, Del.	1.00
W. E. Mitchell, Va.	9.00
Albert H. Davidson, La.	6.00
Elma Griffin, Va.	3.00
B. F. Godwin, Al.	6.00
Mrs. Wm. J. Sladky. Ill.	5.00
Andrew C. Agee, Va.	3.00
Selma Strawbridge, N.C.	1.00
Harold D. Weatherford, Va.	11.00
Mrs. P. G. Divers, Va.	1.00

The gospel is a sovereign plaister; but Christ's own hand must make it stick.

Manton

OBITUARIES

SISTER BETTY M. TURNER

I feel a duty laid upon me to write my mother's obituary. Sister Betty M. Turner died March 13, 1979, at the age of 87 years and 10 months.

Sister Turner was a member of Martinsville Primitive Baptist Church for 37 years. She attended services faithfully as long as her health permitted, and still had a great desire to after being confined to Martinsville Convalescent Home, where she was a patient for two years.

She talked to her children, the family, friends, and brethren of the love and mercy that she had received from our Heavenly Father. Often she would tell us of not being alone, that God was with her and she would lay there and talk of Him.

The personnel of the Convalescent Home marvelled because they had never experienced the death of anyone who was alert and of sound mind up to the very last of life on earth. Neither had they or we, the family, ever witnessed the beauty of death and the love and mercy that God gives to His dying saints. On the day of her death, her entire day was spent telling lovely things such as, "Children, my call has come. I won't be with you much longer. The place is so pretty, but it is so hard to get there, and it is taking me so long. Don't try to bring me back. Please don't grieve for me. The Lord has been so good to me. He has shown me Heaven and it is the prettiest place. Every one is the same, white as snow, and moving about without making any noise". She asked Frances to go get Mrs. Draper, the R.N. She said to her, "Mrs. Draper, is this death? I felt a sting. Is this death on my body? It must be. I feel half here and half there. It must be death." She said, "Oh Lord, you have been so good to me. I have called on you so many times. I do wonder if I have asked of you too much. I know that death is on me, and Lord, if you will, please make it just as easy as you will." Well, praise His Holy Name, dear brethren, He answered a dying saint's prayer. What a beautiful day that we spent at her bedside, knowing that her time with us was short, but feeling the presence of God in the room and seeing His love and mercy being manifested on the dying bed. I desire to portray to all you dear ones how merciful and tender God's love abounds within the depth of the soul of one of His, to the moment when the spirit leaves the body, and not another wave of trouble shall roll across our peaceful breast.

Her last words to us was, "Goodby", and the day that she had so eagerly waited for had come.

Two of her favorite songs, "Amazing Grace", and "When I can Read My Title Clear", with the chorus, "How long, how long, Oh Lord, have I on earth to stay", were sung at her funeral. Her pastor, Elder Cecil E. Turner, and Elder Posey E. Ingram conducted the services.

Mama had a beautiful life. She was beautiful in death, and I feel that she will be even more beautiful on the morning of the resurrection when her spirit and body will be reunited to ever praise our God.

She is survived by two daughters, Mrs. Charlotte M. Peters, and Mrs. Frances M. Cooper, both of Martinsville, Va.; and one son, Russell L. Martin, of Richmond, Va.

Written in our love for Mama, and in praise to our God for His loving kindness and tender mercy to us. He is our All in All.

Written By Frances M. Cooper

SISTER LUTIE BOHORN ANDERSON BOLTEN

Laurel Ridge Primitive Baptist Church acknowledges the passing of our dear sister in Christ, Sister Lutie Bohorn Anderson Bolten, daughter of the late John T. and Mary Elizabeth Donman Bohorn, of Roanoke County, Bent Mountain, Virginia. She was born on July 26, 1887. She died at her home January 9, 1979.

She was united in marriage to Malcom W. Anderson in 1923. He died March 1, 1935. She married again to Samuel V. Bolten from Pa., in September, 1945. He passed away Feb. 14, 1965.

She united with Bellview Primitive Baptist Church November 18, 1911. She was a faithful member for over 67 years and was faithful to attend until her husband's health began to fail. In the past few years her health began to fail, too.

She was loved by everyone who knew her. She is sadly missed by her friends and members of our churches. She was buried in Fairview Cemetery beside her first husband.

Services were conducted by her pastor.

Written by request of Laurel Ridge Primitive Baptist Church in conference, March 17, 1979.

Ethel Sowder

SISTER ROXIE CONNER

It has pleased our Heavenly Father to call from our midst Sister Roxie Conner, widow of Willard Austin Conner.

She was born Dec. 15, 1901, and departed this life August 16, 1978, at the age of 77 years. She leaves to mourn her passing two sons and one daughter, James Warren Conner, of Roanoke; Beulah Mae Richardson, of Roanoke; and G. W. Conner, of Blue Ridge, Va.; and several grandchildren. Perry B. Conner died in December, 1977.

Sister Conner united with the Bellview Church and was baptized the first Sunday in October, 1960, by the Pastor. She was a faithful member and attended her meetings as long as she was able, and always contributed freely to the expenses of the church.

Sister Conner was sorely afflicted with arthritis and suffered much, but we feel her suffering and troubles are over.

May the family and we at the church be reconciled to our loss and His will.

Written by request,
(Elder) Leonard J. Brammer

OBITUARY OF DIANA HARRISON

Sister Diana Harrison, 35, died December 2, 1978. She was born April 28, 1943, the daughter of Ephraim C. and Maggie W. Harrison and had spent all her life in the Bear Grass Community, Williamston, North Carolina.

She is survived by her mother and three brothers, Levi, Eli D., and Billie Harrison. Sister Harrison joined the Bear Grass Primitive Baptist Church in 1960 and was baptised by her father and was faithful to attend church as long as her health permitted. She enjoyed singing and would often ask for the hymn, "Robed and Ready" to be sung when Brothers and Sisters of the church would visit her. She bore her afflictions patiently and her dear mother cared for her with love and tenderness.

Funeral services were held for her in the church by Elder N. L. Ambrose, Elder Joseph Leggett, Elder M. E. Garner and Elder Billy Everett on December 4, 1978, with interment in Martin Memorial Gardens near Everetts, North Carolina.

By order of Bear Grass Church while in Conference, December 16, 1978.

N. L. Ambrose, Moderator
Fannie Myrtle Cowin and
Theresa R. Ayers, Committee

WILBERT CLIVE HOLLANDSWORTH

I will attempt to write the obituary of our brother Clive Hollandsworth, as requested by the Union Church while in conference March 24, 1979.

Brother Clive was born June 6, 1899 and passed away February 23, 1979, making his stay on earth 79 years 8 months and 17 days.

He is survived by three sons; Herbert, Randolph, and Elder Larry, seven daughters; Mrs. Ruth Gallimore, Mrs. Bessie Cox, Mrs. June Reynolds, Mrs. Majella Mayers, Sister Ardith Harris, Mrs. Joan Henley, and Mrs. Joyce Henley, one brother; Martin, three sisters; Mrs. Vettie Harris, Mrs. Mazie Phillips, and Sister Blanche Semones, 35 grandchildren, and 23 great grandchildren.

His body was laid to rest in the Hollandsworth Cemetery in Floyd County, Virginia, to await the second coming of our Lord.

Brother Clive had been a member of the Primitive Baptist Church since 1921. He was a faithful member of his home church and visited among the other churches and associations. He was always ready to help the church in any way he could.

We read that a good name is better than precious ointment; and the day of death than the day of one's birth. By the large congregation at Brother Clive's funeral, I believe he had a good name.

The funeral was held at Maberry Funeral Home and was conducted by Elder Hale Terry, Elder Amos Hash, and Elder Donald Smith.

May we at the Union Church and His family bow in humble submission to our Lord.

A Sister in Christ, I hope,
Lessie Cox

Signs of the Times

DEVOTED TO THE OLD SCHOOL BAPTIST CAUSE

"The Sword of the Lord and of Gideon"

VOL. 147 KEELING, VA. OCTOBER 1979 No. 10

SIGNS OF THE TIMES

USPS 496-460

Subscription price $5 per year—$9 two years

Published each month by

SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.

Established 1832

Devoted to the Old School Baptist Cause

CIRCULATION OFFICE
Elder J. R. Williams
Route 1, Box 65
Keeling, Va. 24566

EDITORS

Elder D. V. Spangler, Editor
R.F.D. 6, Box 270, Beechwood Lane
Danville, Va. 24541

Elder James F. Poole, Editor
P.O. Box 1250, Salisbury Md. 21801

ASSOCIATE EDITORS

Elder W. D. Griffin
Rt. 6, Box 84, Fayette, Ala. 35555
Phone (205) 695-7756

Elder E. J. Lambert
306 Richardson St.
Winnsboro, Texas 75494

Elder D. Alex McColl
51 Doncaster Ave., London, Ontario
Canada N6G 2A1

Elder J. Stewart McColl
R.R. 4, Appin, Ontario, Canada NOL 1A0

CONTRIBUTING EDITOR

Elder John D. Wood
8902 Cherry Tree Lane
Manassas, Va. 22110

All letters for this paper containing subscriptions and remittances, should be mailed to Keeling, Virginia, as shown below. All notices of meetings and obituaries should be mailed directly to P.O. Box 1250, Salisbury, Md. 21801. Articles for publication may be maied to either address.

SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.

Route 1, Box 65 Keeling, Va. 24566

IS IT TIME TO RENEW YOUR SUBSCRIPTION? IF YOUR EXPIRATION DATE IS 10/79 IT EXPIRES WITH THIS ISSUE

CRYING FOR DELIVERANCE

Once I could praise the Saviour's name,
And joy his face to see,
Believing he in mercy came
From heaven, to rescue me.

My fears were gone, my sorrows fled,
I longed at home to be,
And blest his name because he had
In loved delivered me.

Since then how many changing scenes
My soul has lived to see;
And in distress I cry again,
"Dear Lord, deliver me".

My foes I hoped would reign no more;
My soul was blest and free;
But now I faint beneath their power;
"Dear Lord, deliver me."

My heart's deceitful, vile, and base,
To that immense degree,
I cannot live without thy grace;
"Dear Lord, deliver me."

Till Christ, my sun, these clouds remove,
Thy face I cannot see;
O let thy everlasting love,
"Dear Lord, deliver me".

O may thy blood, which speaketh peace,
Again my spirit free;
And as thy mercies never cease,
"Dear Lord, deliver me."

Sarah

"Gospel Standard", 1836

THE MINISTRY

Beloved Editors, -- You will greatly oblige an unworthy worm, by allowing these remarks to appear in your valuable work; for, as I am often sorely tried, some of your correspondents may, perhaps, under the Holy Spirit's teaching, be enabled to give me some information, and also, I trust, some consolation.

What I am so often tried about is, on account of the work of the ministry. I have stood up in the Lord's name rather more than a year, to a despised people, and the Lord only knows what trials I have had to encounter. I will just give a brief outline of what I went through, before I began to speak publicly, when the Lord first set my soul at happy liberty. I can assure you it was a time to be remembered; for I had been under severe bondage; the terrors of a broken law, the lively nature of sin, and the awful thoughts of eternity and the vengeance of Jehovah, were as though they would drive me distracted. But, bless the Lord, when he broke in upon my mind, it was heaven upon earth to me. He brought me by a way that I knew not, made the Lord Jesus exceedingly precious to my soul, and led me to see such glory in him, that I cannot describe.

At that time, the Lord directed my mind to the Acts of the Apostles; and O how I could read of Paul's conflicts, and his zeal for his Lord! No tongue can tell how my soul was poured out unto the Lord, that he would make me as valiant for the truth as Paul. Never mind, said I, what conflicts I endure. O how I thought I could spill my blood in the defence of truth; for I so loved the Lord for what he had done for me; and I continually prayed that the Lord would make me one of his ministering servants. This was about two years before I began to speak in the name of the Lord, and these words often dwelt upon my mind, "He that desireth the office of a bishop, desires a good work;" and I was led to see that it was a good work - - no station under the sun like it; and I really believe that my desire was good, wholly for the glory of the Lord. O that it were with me as in months that are past, for this was when the candle of the Lord shone round about me. But, O wretched man that I am! Soon after this, darkness seized my mind, and I began to condemn myself for having such thoughts. Now the warfare began. Evil thoughts filled my mind; fretfulness, rebellion, lust, and a host of things that I cannot mention. Now I had rather be anything than a preacher, the Lord is my witness. The first words that cause me a great deal of trouble were as follow. It was in a dream, when I was ruminating in my mind on the importance of the work of the ministry, that it was required of a minister to be faithful, that he must be taught of God, and several other things, and these words came as an answer: "That he may please him who hath chosen him to be a soldier"; which were followed immediately by these words: "And in nothing terrified by your adversaries". The trouble this dream caused, I cannot relate; and though the first words did not come personally, yet those, "And in nothing terrified by your adversaries", caused me to say, What can it mean? Thus I went on for about a month, till I determined I would not be a preacher. Nay, said I, I cannot speak in the name of the Lord; for it seemed to be a trick of the devil; and then I dreamed the same dream over again, only with this difference, "That you may please him", etc. When I awoke, I had a sorrowful heart, saying, I cannot, I will not speak. O that I had never been born! Go where I would, this followed me. When I went to hear the word preached, I could receive no comfort; and when the speaker named his text, I thought whatever should I do if I were in his place, and deeply did I feel for him, wondering how he would get through.

About this time, the Lord's people whispered it about, that they thought the Lord was fitting me for the work of the ministry, and that I should come forth very shortly. This was no way pleasant to me; and when they asked me if my mind was not exercised about it, I dared not to say no, though I shuffled it off as well as I could. Soon after this, I was so greatly oppressed that I determined to go to a friend's house, and open my mind; but when I arrived, I found a parson there; and he so terrified me that my mouth was closed, and instead of getting comfort, I was sorrowful beyond expression; for he prated away as though preaching was a trade. He said he had had three calls; one was not salary enough, another lay too far distant; and so he went on. I was now sorry that I had ever gone, for this mongrel made me worse than ever. I was looking at the importance of the work, but he was as trifling as could be. When I left the house I went sighing and groaning till I came to a bridge; and now I thought it was all over, and hard work indeed I had to get over without throwing myself in the river. I went home, but my friends being all carnal, I could not stop in the house five minutes; so I went out, and cried heartily to the Lord to put an end to this strife; and after I had groaned my petition to the Lord, I felt a little eased for a short time. Soon after this, being oppressed as before, I cried out unto the Lord, "What wilt thou have me to do?" and these words came as an answer, "Preach the word"; and enjoying at this moment a little sense of the Lord's goodness towards me, I said, "Lord, I will, if thou wilt teach me;" and I really did think I could speak at this time. But this did not continue long, for doubts and fears soon again took possession of my mind. On one occasion, I was saying within myself, "Surely the Lord never can have chosen me to preach the gospel! If I ever attempt it, I shall be confounded;" when these words were made to set all right again:

"Too wise to be mistaken, He,--Too good to be unkind".

Again set for the defence of the gospel, I was again all hot for speaking; but now another difficulty arose. I was not a member of any church, so that I could not be sent out as is the usual custom. But O what fit words these were for me at this time: "And immediately I conferred not with flesh and blood, but preached Christ, that he is the Son of God". Now the word of God was like a fire in my bones; but very shortly I began with my old tale: "How can I stand before the people? They will disdain me; I shall never be able to meet them;" and a host of such like things. But the reply I received was, "What is that to thee? Follow thou me." Then I said, "Lord, if thou wilt teach and uphold me, and strengthen and keep me, I will attempt to speak in thy name." And the Lord said, "I will uphold thee with the right hand of my righteousness."

The next night I began to speak, and no tongue can describe what I went through before the time came. I spoke from Deut. 33:27. The passage lay on my mind all the night and day before. I had a good opportunity, and was a wonder to myself.

Now, beloved Editors, what has caused me to write so fully, is to know whether a man can go through these things, and be deceived at last; for sometimes I am tried severely as to whether I have any business to speak in the name of the Lord; that I am nothing but a deceiver; that I am a preacher to others, and shall be a cast-away myself: and when the people say (as is often the case) that the word has been blessed to them, I sometimes cannot believe it; and when I am compelled to believe it, O, says my unbelief, the Lord employed the raven to feed his servant. Look at Balaam, look at Judas, I say to myself; and then I am ready to conclude that I will not speak any more in the name of the Lord. But O what a dagger this is to me. I feel

satisfied within myself that if I am not called to the work of the ministry, I am not called by grace. I go to the pulpit in a worse state, I think, than a man goes to the gallows; yet in general I have liberty there; but I am seized directly that I come down, that I have condemned myself. What is worse than all, I cannot pray from the heart; it seems only lip service. Sin is too much for me; and though I hate it, yet do I the things I hate.

May the Lord grant to some one or other of your correspondents a spirit of sympathy, and enable him to be a means of strengthening my weak hands, and confirming my feeble knees.

A traveller

---

629 Hwy. 95A South
Cantonment, Fla. 32533

Dear Editors of the ***Signs of the Times,***

I see my subscription expires next month and I want to keep it coming. I get lots of satisfaction out of reading its contents, especially Elder Beebe's article on Generation and Regeneration (May issue).

I am sending a check for two years, and you may use the rest as you see fit.

I want to say from my heart that I thank you and may God bless you to continue the good word, as no carnal mind can write as the writers of the ***Signs.***

A brother in hope of eternal life,
J. A. Avera

FROM AN OLD "SIGNS"

Mt. Rose, N.J.
Feb. 4, 1898

Elder F. A. Chick -- My dear Pastor, At your request I will make the attempt to write some of the Lord's dealings with me. I was brought up a Presbyterian. My parents were of that denomination. We had to go to Sunday School, whether we wished to go or not. We were never allowed to play, or do anything of that kind, on Sunday. I was deeply impressed in my mind upon spiritual things, when quite young. I felt myself to be a lost and ruined sinner, and was deeply grieved for some time, and formed resolutions that I would live a different life, but found to my sorrow, that I only grew worse. They told me that I must pray to God for a new heart, and he would hear my prayer. I found no peace for a year or more. Then they held a revival meeting at Pennington Church. I went, with my parents, night and day, but while others were rejoicing in their Saviour, I felt that I was an outcast. One evening when alone Christ spoke peace to my troubled soul. At that time I had never heard an Old School Baptist preach, nor had seen any one baptized. I was received into the Presbyterian church the day that I was fifteen.

A few years after I was married my husband also joined the Presbyterians. My children all became members of that denomination in their early youth. But the time came when their preaching no longer reached my case. I did not feel satisfied. I was hungering for the bread of eternal life, for something to comfort and strengthen me. I did not know what the matter was, until the Lord directed my steps to go and hear Elder Purington preach, at Mt. Rose, N.J., from the Song of Solomon, second chapter, fourteenth verse. He spoke about the redeemed being in the clefts of the rock, and in the secret places of the stairs. It was then that I heard as I had never heard before. It appeared as if every word was intended for me. He told me my experience better than I could have told it myself. I then thought, "Can it be that I am one of them?" How it humbled me. I felt as if I wanted to get right down upon my knees and thank the Lord for his love and mercy. Such words of comfort and consolation I never heard before. Here then was comfort in a finished salvation, wrought by the grace of God in

our hearts, not by our own works, but by the renewing of the Holy Ghost. I was lost in wonder, love and praise to the giver of every good and perfect gift, which cometh from above.

In two months I went to hear the Elder again. After the meeting I told him that although I had been a member of the church thirty-two years, I had never heard preaching as I did when I heard him two months before. He said it was an arrow from the quiver of the Almighty. I told him that I had often wondered why there was so much love among the Old Baptists, but I understood it now, for I loved them, as I had no other people, and that I was bound to them by ties which could never be broken. Now it was my desire to be baptized, but I kept all these things to myself as long as I could, for I feared to make it known, because there would be so much opposition. Finally I had to tell my husband. He sent right away for his minister. He came and talked and prayed until I became so nervous, and felt so badly, that I was glad when he went away. I went up stairs and fell upon my knees and tried to pray, but not a word could I say. I felt as if I was forsaken both by God and man. I cried in my anguish, "Was there ever sorrow like my sorrow?" Is it nothing to you, all ye that pass by? But alas! like Peter, I denied the Lord, and remained with the Presbyterians two years more. I felt that I was no longer one of them, and did not feel at home, and there was nothing in their preaching for me.

In the spring of 1883 I attended the association at Hopewell, N.J., the first time. Such preaching I never heard before. They all appeared to be of one heart and mind. They spoke with demonstration of the Spirit, and with power. How much I longed to be one of their number.

I never went to Pennington but very few times after that. How anxiously I prayer to the Lord to show me, or make known to me, the way that I should go. Two weeks before I was baptized, all at once, everything was made plain to me, so that I could no longer doubt what was the way for me to go. Before this I had pondered these things over in my heart, at home and abroad, the Lord had spoken so many precious promises to me, and I had felt that his presence was near me. I was thinking one day of the fact that my husband and children were all members of another church, and how hard it would be for them to have me leave them, and go to another church, when the words came to me so forcibly, "I will be a God to thee and to thy seed after thee". How these words comforted me. At another time these words came, "I will be thy God and guide, even unto death;" and many others at different times, which I could not now speak of.

I sent word to Elder Purington that I intended to come before the church on Saturday before the fourth Sunday in July, after the Association, and that nothing would hinder me, but sickness or death. But could or would they receive me? I was so unworthy. If they did not, where could I go to hear the words of eternal life? But they did receive me, and need I tell you how happy and peaceful I felt.

The next morning, as we stood by the water, I thought of my husband and children. If they could only see and believe as I did, when these words came to me, "For I say to you that God is able of these stones to raise up children unto Abraham". I have rested upon that promise. You know how gracious the Lord has been unto me, in bringing two of my children to follow in the footsteps of their Saviour, by being buried with him in baptism.

"Am I called? O, can it be?
Has my Saviour chosen me?
Has he named my worthless name,
Among the followers of the Lamb?"

Hymn 679, (Beebe's collection) tells my experience better than I can tell it. I soared above the world. I thought I would never have anything but sunshine. But

in this I was mistaken.

"Little of myself I knew,
Little thought of Satan's power."

For all along my pathway I have had my doubts and fears, my joys and sorrows, but I still have a hope that I may be clothed in the robe of Christ's righteousness. It is by the grace of God that I am what I am. If I am one of the chosen, it is through his love and mercy, and not by works of righteousness, which I have done. It is by the renewing and sanctifying of the Holy Ghost which he has shed on us abundantly, through our Lord Jesus Christ, who gave himself for us, that he might redeem us from all iniquity. I fear that I shall weary you by this long letter, so I will close. Please excuse all mistakes.

Eure A. Drake

Danville, Va.

Dear Brother Smith,

I am sorry to be late sending in for renewal of my subscription for the ***Signs.*** I have been sick and unable to write.

Enclosed is my check for one year and use the other as you see fit. I love the ***Signs*** and read it through as soon as I get it. I don't get to the meetings much any more, and Oh, how I miss the sweet fellowship of like kindred faith. I feel all I have to live for is my Saviour Jesus Christ.

Please pray for one so unworthy when at the Throne of Grace. I am a little sister in hope of eternal life though I feel to be the least.

Lillian Holt

I DIE DAILY

So many things harass the mind, heart, and soul! The believer in Jesus finds things on the right and left hand to distress him: sin and the consequences thereof! O wretched man! He finds himself to be wretched. He would live as holy as God is holy; and it is his pain, grief, and burden, that he does not. The bitter root of past sins is continually growing bitter fruit,--yielding it as naturally as the fruit from a tree. O the bitter consequences of sin! When he would do good, evil is present with him. Evil habits, the consequences of sin, are, day by day, a thorn in his side. What to do and what not to do; where to go and what next he should turn himself to; in these things he finds difficulty. The bitter root of nature, grown into a tree by the continual practice of sin, more or less, throughout his entire life, is a thorn under the pillow of every earthly satisfaction that the believer has. O sin, sin, sin! says he, that killed the Son of God; and I do not know but that it may kill me to all eternity, for I often, yea, continually, at times, have felt myself, I fear, to have no part or lot in precious redemption. Thus, fears and fightings, repentance and woe, anxiety and dimness of anguish, continually beset him. He does not want any one to tell him that he is a wretched man. He finds himself to be so, and very often, indeed. O that I had never sinned, says he, then would my peace have flowed like a river. He has no communion with those who say sin can do us no harm; for he bitterly bewails, laments, and, as it were, beats on his heart, day by day, like the publican, that he has sinned against God. I have sinned, says he, against God, my fellow-creatures, and myself. O wretched man that I am! I cannot undo the past. I fear I am, perhaps, in an evil snare. He finds and feels himself to be a link in the chain of predestination; whether he is made for heaven or hell, alas, he knows not! Certainly, my sins, says he, testify against me.

Woe unto the world because of offences! He finds himself to offend in many things; and the enemies of the gospel eat up his imperfections, faults, and shortcomings, like as they would eat bread. This gives him pain, and stirs him up to have such wrath, indignation, and revenge against himself, such a

jealousy for the Lord's honour, and such a tenderness of conscience, as he often thinks is a mark of his salvation, being that which he thinks the reprobate never has. He knows Arminian holiness is rotten, and that head-knowledge Calvinism grows no such fruit. Thus the believer is hemmed in on all sides, and he finds what Paul said to be his own case, "Fears from within, and fightings from without"; and he finds, at times, constrained also to speak openly of these things, and say, "I would not have you ignorant of what a great fight of afflictions I find myself to be beset with". (2 Cor. 1:8)

Alas for the day, for it is great! for Ephraim's sin is no longer bound up; but our iniquities testify against us; the ground is chapt (Jer. 14:4); and he finds himself to pine away in his iniquities, and to feel what the prophet says, "As for our iniquities, we know them."

David says, "Cleanse thou me from my secret faults"; as if at what he knew already of them, he was stunned: but what was behind the curtain he did not know how far the dismal extent might be. What he knew already of his sins drove him, at times, to the borders of madness, blasphemy, and despair. For when a saint feels he has no part in redemption, he fears he must begin to blaspheme aloud! O the awful nature of man! O the solemn nature of God! "When I think of thy terrors", says he, "I am distracted, and I am afraid of thy judgments."

Thus Christ, that exalted Prince, gives manifestatively repentance; as much overtopping all natural repentance which natural conscience knows anything of, as the blessed Almighty differs from Satan, or heaven is exalted above hell.

This man has no communion with the empty-headed nonsense of mere praters about free grace; for he believes and feels such to be only two-fold more the children of hell than the profane. He feels they have no fellowship with Christ in his sufferings; that they know much of Christ as they think, but that they know nothing of themselves; which is a complete mark of reprobation, unless grace tears up such men's hearts; for there is not the slightest shadow of evidences that such men are of the number of the elect. For, I ask, is not Christ exalted to give this divine repentance, as well as remission of sins? Yes. (Acts 5:31)

Thus, in our day, there are swarms of persons talking about free grace and a free and full salvation, who are members of Calvinist churches and congregations, who are only twice dead, once in their Christianity, and once by nature! and therefore are as bad again as the profane, who are only once dead.

A Godly sorrow, a brokenness of spirit, a fellowship with Christ in his sufferings, a tenderness of conscience, a bewailing and lamenting through softened feelings of communion with Christ on the bloody tree, is the grand sap, as it were, of the tree of life and knowledge; and the glorious truths of imputed righteousness alone, without works, and of sin-atoning blood, are the precious fruit and eternal ornament thereof.

A knowledge of Christ, as the Prince and Saviour, to give remission of sins, without a coequal knowledge of Him as the giver of repentance too, is all head-knowledge, confusion, contradiction, and abomination; for how can he bestow remission without bestowing knowledge of the sins also?

And, moreover, when Christ comes to live in the elect soul, the carnal mind, which is enmity agains him, will spit its poison and venom, by indwelling corruptions, and working all manner of concupiscence and sin against Him; and this war will continue, more or less, as long as the saint is in the body.

The elect are priests. A priest is to offer sacrifice; and the sacrifices of God are a broken spirit, and a broken and contrite heart. "With this man will I dwell, says

the Lord". (Isa. 57:15; 66:3)

Thus, the elect are made to be poor, trembling, humble groaners, burdened in the tabernacle of their sin and death: they pray with groanings, deep, heartfelt, real, and which cannot be uttered (a certain sign that God the Spirit dwells in them). The Lord saveth such as be of a contrite spirit; but none else. Thus the walls of the true Jerusalem are always built in troublous times (Dan. 9:25), and the true paschal Lamb is always eat, roasted in the fire of tribulation, and eaten with bitter herbs (Ex. 12:8): for ye shall burn no leaven nor any honey in any offering of the Lord made by fire; (Lev. 2:11) but the sweets and bitters shall go together; and they who have great light and not great darkness, great consolations and not great sufferings, and a knowledge of Christ in light and not also in darkness, I believe to be all a delusion, and to be vamped up alone by the false angel of light, the devil; and that it is not the work of the sin-reproving, judgment-reproving Comforter.

Abingdon, May 17, 1836 J. K.

(This article is as vital today in 1979, as it was when originally written. Editor)

Summerfield, N.C.

Dear Sirs:

I find my subscription to the ***Signs*** is past due. My deepest appreciation for the courtesy extended by continuing the copies which have been sent past the expiration date.

My wife and I enjoy the good reading provided by the ***Signs,*** and at times are made to feel a blessing by the sermons and the experiences of His little children.

Enclosed is my check for $15.00. Extend my subscription for two more years and use the remainder for the distribution of the ***Signs.***

Yours in Christ (I Hope)
Hugh Knight, Jr.

Shreveport, La.

Dear Elder Smith,

We are sorry to be late in sending in our payment of the ***Signs of the Times.*** My beloved husband has been in the hospital over a long while now and my health is not too good. I am a lot slower than I used to be in getting things done, yet I have so much to be thankful and praise the Lord for. He has blessed me to care for my dear husband since he had open-heart surgery last July. One lung collapsed during surgery and the doctor's could not get but three of the by-passes done. (He needed five). I just thank God for sparing his life and for His marvelous grace, strength, and help to both of us. I firmly believe in a God who is all wisdom and works His will in the armies of Heaven and among the inhabitants of the earth - Who is all Power and makes us to rejoice even in sickness, tribulations and oppressions. Nothing just happens, but God has a purpose and reason for everything that takes place, and by experience I do know that all things work together for good to them that love God, to them who are the called according to His purpose.

I do not know that I am one of God's little children, but my little hope is so precious to this poor sinner and I can look back and see that He has ever been with me and my beloved husband. Even at a very young age, though I didn't understand at the time, the Lord began showing and revealing and teaching me things by His blessed Spirit in dreams and visions and in the softest and sweetest voice, and with such power and force. I cannot express or explain, but I do know by experience that when the Lord begins a good work in one of His children, He never stops it but just goes on and on until our lives in the present world are ended. Salvation is alone of the Lord. It is all of grace, amazing grace, that saves poor hell-deserving beings such as I know myself to be. Blessed be the Name of the Lord.

Dear Brother, I didn't know when I started this note that it would end like

this. The Lord speaks and it is done. He must lead, guide, and direct us, for we can do nothing of our own that is good. Sin is mixed with all we do or say, or at least I find this so with myself. So precious are all God's promises. He'll never utterly leave or forsake one of His children. If we have not had chastisement and have been made to feel that rod, then are we bastards and not sons and daughters. We also have the staff to lean on, Jesus Christ the Rock, wherein our little hope is anchored, though often times we feel so all alone and cast down. He knows our every need and supplies all we need (not our wants).

Blessed be the God, our Father and Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ for all He hath done for us.

Remember us when bowed down at the Throne of mercy.

Forgive all errors and mistakes. May God bless you all to keep the ***Signs*** coming. It is a comfort.

A little sister, I humbly hope,
in Jesus,
Mrs. Robert Miles

MINISTERIAL GIFT

I have often heard it said of persons, that such and such as one has a gift. What gift, I ask? natural? or spiritual? For, I am persuaded, there is a difference of the highest nature between even the utterance of a natural and spiritual gift. The one is formed by the dry handicraft of the stores of nature; the spiritual gift is the costly and most precious workmanship of the Holy Ghost, that most supreme and blessed Sovereign. The utterance in a spiritual gift breathes life; it has dew. Moistened and comprehending in its expression of heavenly and experienced glories from the man's soul, wherein the blessed Trinity walks and dwells, the utterance of such a man falls with a weight neither saints nor sinners can reject. It is the key, unlocking to the eye, fellowship, advantage, or injury, of all, the mysterious kingdom of God, in the speaker's soul, a savour of life or death, increasingly, to a certainty, to every saith and profane man that comes within its reach. What dry, miserable nurses are the college-clad, academy-made, sons of nature, who, not sent of Christ, preach him,--but how? As Cain, with the fruits of the earth, which are cursed, the stores of nature, their own bread, (Isa. 4:1) natural intellect, judgment, and understanding--all fallen, the endowments of the first man (I Cor. 15:45),--of the earth, earthly, having nothing whatsoever to do with the second Man, the glorious Lord from heaven, the Lord Jesus Christ. And I believe the fallen mind of natural man, in all its endowments of reason, ideas, capacity of expressing itself, memory, judgment, and intellectual excellence, is all Christ-hating, and has an impassable gulph of eternal enmity and separation drawn between it and the God and Father of the Lord Jesus, the true God. Natural-made ministers, who have a gift in and by the stores of nature, as above, differ as much, and are quite as much of a different kind, from heaven-ordained, and grace-ordained, experimental, ransomed ministers, as heaven differs from hell. No; never let there be confusion on this head. And, if it is said, Such an one has a gift; ask, What gift? Is he a ransomed soul, manifested in his experience? For, as for dry letter-men, their religion, standing in what they know of God through natural conscience and reading the Bible, and being breathed upon by the false angel of light, the false Christ; I say, these men, amongst dissenters and the church, as well as amongst the universal herd of self-made, and mongrel, and infinitely varied professors, are a plague, sore, and confusion to any weaklings of Christ's flock, not yet severed from them. And, as Nehemiah cursed them that spake half Ashdod and half the Jew's language, so,

generally, the vast herd of Baptist, Independent, and various profession ministers, in and out of the Establishment, who fatten on Christ and the loaves, but never, as the predestined elect, experimentally manifested by the Spirit in themselves and to spiritual persons; I say, these mongrel, Samaritan, and academy-made race, are the plague often for a long time to some poor souls that know Christ. They are the stronghold of the devil, who never leads any of the human race, so inextricably involved in his nets, as those in a false and mere natural religion. The nearer to the truth in the letter, the better for him, and the easier. Thus, he is called the false Christ; and this tribe whom I have been here attacking, are the most disguised and efficient officers in his army, children of the bondwoman. head-knowledge Calvinists and Arminians, whose natural conscience and judgment, exercised on the Bible, under the tuition of the devil, dressed as fair as any angel of light, Thus, if it were possible, planning for the deception of the very elect themselves; and thus, we are sure, he will het all the rest. All these mysteriously Satan-endowed, natural-gifted, and admired orators, of every shade and kind that can be imagined, the world is infested with; and, like Satan, walk up and down in it all around us, and increasingly every day.

And lettery high Calviniss, with a general experience, have the stamp of reprobation, as far as we can see, along with these mentioned. For, there is neither salt, dew, brokenness, contrition, extent of experience, or living marks in them to satisfy the discerning eye of a spiritual man. Their experience is like the miracles of Pharoah's magicians, as two to ten, when compared with the living marks in a living child of God: so small, scanty, feeble, and unsatisfactory; quite within the reach of natural conscience, the letter-knowledge of Scripture, and the mystic touch of the devil to inflate and decorate it up.

Abingdon, January 14, 1836 I.K.

MINUTES OF THE PRESBYTERY

On Saturday before the first Sunday in May, 1979, the Mill Branch Primitive Baptist Church met in conference, and agreed that we ask that Brother Hardy Barnes by set apart to the office of Deacon, and the ordination service was set for Sunday morning at 10:00 A.M.

On Sunday morning, May 6, 1979, the church met and conference was opened with Hymn No. 563, by Elder Holland, and prayer by Elder Kenneth Windham.

The presbytery was organized by electing Elder Harvey Holland, Moderator, and Sister Estelle Joyner Williford, Clerk. Ministers and deacons present were invited to seats with us in the service.

The moderator called for the candidate, who was presented by deacons John Williams and Leon Griffin, and he was seated in front of the ministers. The ministers present were Elders W. B. Barnes, Kenneth Windham, and Harvey Holland.

The presbytery being satisfied with the qualifications of the candidate, administered the laying on of hands and prayer. The charge was delivered by Elder Harvey Holland.

The ordained deacon was delivered back to the church as a deacon of the Primitive Old School Baptist Church at Mill Branch, and the right hand of fellowship was extended to him. A copy of this is to be recorded in the church book, and a copy sent to the ***Signs of the Times*** for publication.

Conference was dismissed by Elder Kenneth Windham.

Elder Harvey Holland, Moderator
Sister Estelle Joyner Williford, Clerk

CONTENTNEA ASSOCIATION

The next session of the Contentnea Primitive Baptist Association is to be held, the Lord willing, with Upper Town Creek Church, Wilson County, N.C. It is to begin on Friday before the second Sunday in October, 1979. (October 12, 13, 14)

The Association will be held Friday in Upper Town Creek Church, and Saturday and Sunday in Elm City School.

All lovers of the truth are invited to visit with us.

(Elder) W. W. Stallings, Jr. Clerk

SALISBURY ASSOCIATION

The Salisbury Association will convene, the Lord willing, with the Snow Hill Old School Baptist Church at Snow Hill, Maryland, on October 24, and 25, 1979.

All ministers, brethren, and friends of our faith and order are cordially invited to meet with us.

Those arriving on Tuesday will please contact Deacon Bill Davis, New Church, Virginia, (telephone 804-824-3137), or Elder James Poole, Salisbury, Maryland, (telephone 301-742-6406). Those coming on Wednesday go directly to the church on Washington Street.

Maude Truitt, Church Clerk

BLACK CREEK ASSOCIATION

The 1979 session of the Black Creek Primitive Baptist Association will convene, the Lord willing, with Healthy Plains Church, the fourth Sunday, Friday and Saturday before in October, 1979. (October 26, 27, 28)

The Friday services will be held at the meeting house which is located a few miles south of Bailey, N.C., on Highway 581.

The Saturday and Sunday services will be held at Rock Ridge School, which is located on State Road 1142. Those coming from the North or South on Interstate 95 turn west on Highway 42 for one mile to State Road 1142. Those coming from the East or West on Highway 264 should take Interstate 95 South to Highway 42 and proceed as above.

An invitation is extended to all our brethren and friends to come and be with us.

Harold Pittman, Asst. Clerk

BUTTAHATCHIE ASSOCIATION

The One Hundred Fifty-fourth annual session of the Buttahatchie Old School Primitive Baptist Association will be held, the Lord willing, with Poplar Springs Church, Vernon, Alabama, on Friday, Saturday, and Sunday, October 12, 13, and 14, 1979.

For directions to the meeting house contact Elder Eulie McCool, Steens, Mississippi, 39766, (Phone 1-601-328-0532) or ask directions in the city of Vernon. All lovers of the truth are welcome.

Elder Eulie McCool, Moderator
Charles P. Hayes, Clerk

KEHUKEE
PRIMITIVE BAPTIST ASSOCIATION

The Two hundreth and fourteenth session of the Kehukee Primitive Baptist Association is to convene with the Robersonville Church, Martin County, Robersonville, N.C., the first Sunday in October, Saturday before and Monday following. (October 6, 7, 8, 1979) The church is located along U.S. Highway 64 in Robersonville. The Association is to convene on Saturday and Sunday at Robersonville Junior High School, located along U.S. Highway 64 in Robersonville. On Monday the Association will be at the church, along U.S. 64 in Robersonville.

We extend a cordial invitation to all brethren of the same faith and order to come and meet with us. All friends are welcome.

(Elder) Marvin E. Garner, Clerk

HOPEWELL ASSOCIATION

The ninety-fifth annual session of the Hopewell Primitive Baptist Association will convene, God willing, with Liberty Hill Church, Tuscaloosa County, Alabama, beginning on Friday before the third Sunday in October, 1979. (October 19, 20, 21)

Going north from Tuscaloosa on Highway #43, turn east on County Road 38 at caution light between Mile Marker 221 and 222, and follow signs to the church.

Our brethren and friends are invited to meet with us.

Elder A. H. Brock, Moderator

CONTRIBUTIONS FOR THE
DISTRIBUTION OF THE
SIGNS OF THE TIMES
TO MAY, 1979

Thomas C. Nichols, Va. 6.00
Mrs. H. A. Harlow, Tx. 3.00
Charles Gatt, W. Va. 1.00

Sandra L. Pullig, La.	1.00
John R. Prillaman, Va.	3.00
James A. Auera, Sr., Fl.	3.00
Annie K. Wood, N.C.	1.00
Miss Cleon Wood, N.C.	3.00
Kathleen G. Martin, Va.	1.00
Mrs. Estelle Williford, N.C.	5.00
Mrs. Allridge Slaughter, Al.	1.00
Mrs. A. R. Patterson, La.	16.00
Miss Hollis Hinnant, N.C.	1.00
Miss Rebecca Paschal, N.C.	11.00
G. B. Bourland, Tx.	6.00
Alice M. James, N.C.	1.00
Hugh Knight, N.C.	6.00
Lillian H. Holt, Va.	2.00
Christine Rudd, N.C.	2.00
Burton McKinney, N.C.	4.00
Mabel M. Ellis, Va.	16.00
Inez Herndon, Va.	1.00
Irvin L. Slaughter, N.C.	3.00
Miss Brookie Stewart, N.C.	1.00
G. E. Conner, Va.	6.00
Mrs. Julia Ada, Md.	1.00
Charles T. Collins, Al.	1.00
Orville R. Beatty, Pa.	1.00
J. W. Futch, Fl.	6.00

CONSOLATION

What an unspeakable mercy and soul-supporting truth it is, that the everlasting covenant of grace is ordered in all things and sure! How comforting and consoling to the mind when under affliction or desertion. The tried, tempted, buffeted, cast down believer may reason thus: Well, I am afflicted in my poor body; I feel the symptoms of approaching dissolution; this poor tabernacle will soon be taken down, soon be laid in the grave, and moulder into dust. I know this is all according to covenant arrangements. The afflictions I now feel, the time when I was to be exercised with it, the measure of it, the nature of it, how long I am to endure it, and when to be brought out of it, or whether it will end in my removal from this desert of sin and woe are all ordered by my heavenly Father, who has my good at heart, and will do all things right.

"Sweet to lie passive in his hands,
And know no will but his."

How blessed it is to be brought to bow to divine sovereignty, and to perfectly acquiesce in the will of our heavenly Father. None but the blessed Spirit of the living God can bring a poor sinner here. He may now and then remind us that this is not our rest, for it is polluted, by laying upon us his afflicting hand; yet he is ever with us, and has passed his infallible word that he will never leave us nor forsake us. Precious promise! the perfection of his nature is stamped upon it, and upon every promise of his word. O for precious faith in exercise in his blessed promises! They are like so many bank notes. Christ is the believer's never-failing bank; for it hath pleased the Father that in him should all fulness dwell, and in him are hid all the treasures of wisdom and knowledge, and in him dwelleth all the fulness of the Godhead. John well knew this was an inexhaustible bank; for, having been taught by the blessed Spirit his own emptiness, he cries out, with holy rapture, at the thought that he and his brethren had such a bank, "Of his fulness have we all received, and grace for grace." The children of God have been drawing upon this bank for nearly six thousand years, and it is not exhausted yet; so far from it, it contains as much now as ever it did. It still stands the same, "His fulness".

Hallelujah! Precious Jesus! Bring me, though a poor beggar, all in rags, without a friend, without a home, bring me, by thy blessed Spirit, to thyself, as my almighty Banker. Give me a little note, even one, out of the many that are in thy word. Hast thou not said, "Come unto me, all ye that are weary and heavy laden, and I will give you rest"? Here is a precious note, of thy own blessed writing, signed and sealed! Pay it off, thou blessed Banker, and give me rest. Enable me to rest upon thy precious promises, thy immutable veracity, covenant love, atoning blood, complete and eternal redemption, finished salvation, justifying righteousness.

May I know, by thy Spirit's teaching, that my name is written in thy book of life, that my title is good, that my interest is founded upon union, upon relationship, to thee. Bear witness to my spirit that I am a son, and if a son, then an heir, heir of God, and joint heir with Christ Jesus.

We read of some, in the days of Nehemiah, who could not show their Father's house, nor their seed, or pedigree; whether they were of Israel or no. (See Nehemiah 7:61-64) O my soul, canst thou prove thy pedigree, as belonging to the Israel of God, the election of grace? Is thy name written amongst the living in Jerusalem? (Isa. 4:3) Or is it written in the earth? (Jer. 17:13) Solemn thought! Search, my soul; give no sleep to thy eyes, nor slumber to thy eyelids, till thou art satisfied upon this important subject. The great question is, Am I born again? Have I been quickened from a death in sin to a life of righteousness? Have I been made to believe in the Lord Jesus Christ, to trust my all in his hands, to love him above all things, and to cry to him for mercy? He says he calls his sheep by name. What is my name, and character? My state by nature is described in the latter part of Rom. 1; but can I read my name in Romans 3:19, and Rom. 7, or in Isaiah 55:1? If I can, under the sweet power and unction of the Holy Ghost, then I may be sure it is written in the Lamb's book of life.

O what poor, worthless worms we are; nothing in ourselves but a mass of corruption. May the blessed Spirit bear witness to each of our souls of our interest in a precious Christ, and bless us, manifestatively, with the sweet consolations of his love, for his name and mercy's sake.

R. J.

Wherever there is a Paul to preach, there will be a Tertullus to find fault.

Toplady

EDITORIAL

GALATIANS 5:17-26

"For the flesh lusteth against the Spirit, and the Spirit against the flesh: and these are contrary the one to the other: so that ye cannot do the things that ye would. But if ye be led of the Spirit, ye are not under the law. Now the works of the flesh are manifest, which are these; Adultery, fornication, uncleanness, lasciviousness, Idolatry, witchcraft, hatred, variance, emulations, wrath, strife, seditions, heresies, Envyings, n rders, drunkenness, revellings, and such like: of the which I tell you before, as I have told you in time past, that they which do such things shall not inherit the kingdom of God. But the fruit of the Spirit is love, joy, peace, longsuffering, gentleness, goodness, faith, Meekness, temperance: against such there is no law. And they that are Christ's have crucified the flesh wih the affections and lusts. If we live in the Spirit, let us also walk in the Spirit. Let us not be desirous of vain glory, provoking one another, envying one another." (Gal. 5:17-26)

As I come before you with this vast and important subject, I do hope that kind indulgence will flow to me from you. I am sure that the object of Paul is the comfort of believers and the glory of God, and I do hope that this object might be mine as I write on these sacred matters. Many things I am lacking; in fact, if I am a sharer with the apostle, I do not know anything as I ought. However, that these are good things I am sure, and only good things will do us any good here or here after. I may say something that you do not agree with, but the object or the lesson intended, I do believe that we are mutually agreed. I am sure that Paul is condemning all ungodliness, and that he is injoining upon us only the good things of the Spirit. If we can lay aside our personal whims and ideas and come to Him in the Spirit of holiness for guidance and instruction, we will sit down at His feet.

I do hope that as long as I avoid dealing in personalities or attributing to the apostle that he is encouraging any lasciviousness, that I will have your well wishes in my endeavor to find the beauties in what is being dealt with.

If we always know what the inspired writers were dealing with, we could safely say that the inspired writers say what they mean and mean what they say. Our limited understanding forbids us taking a rigid or dictatorial position about sacred things. For instance, it is an established fact that we are not under law. But if we take that as it first appears we immediately are ready to say that the child of grace is not under any restraint about indulging in the lusts of the flesh. I am sure that such a thought is not true; that the Bible condemns it from beginning to end; that the experience of each and every child of grace condemns such a thought. The truth of the matter is this: We are not under the law of Moses (which is to say that he brought it down from Sinai, but that it proceeded from God), but we are under the grace of God. This grace of God is in action now, and, while it has always been in force, yet it was not manifest to Israel with the same sweetness that it is unto the Gentiles. It is made unto us with power as the New Covenant is made known unto us. Before this, the law was written on tables of stone, now it is written in the heart. As it appeared to Israel from the Lord, they were under it but unable to hear it and live (under it). If God had left them in that condition there would not have been any salvation, for no one could be justified by the deeds of keeping that law. (Acts 13:39) It was in mercy that He (God) raised them up another prophet, and they could hear Him. (Deut. 18:18) This covenant of grace was not written on the hearts of men and women in eternity; it was not written in their hearts while they were in a state of death or aliens from God. It was written in their hearts and put into their mind as they came into the light of the New Birth. The law was not removed from the heart and the mind. I think that this is getting into the inward man as much as it could ever be--to be put into the mind, and to be written in or upon the heart. Instead of removing the laws of God from a man or woman, it seems that it is bringing it into their lives much closer than while on tables of stone. If this does not seem to be the case, what would you suggest that Jeremiah and Paul meant about this sacred matter? You surely would not attempt to say that all law was done away with. I do not see how a law could very well be done away with, when it is removed from tables of stone and put in the mind and written into the heart. For it to be put in the mind simply means that it is there all the time from the first operation of the Holy Spirit until that subject of grace is called hence. This is in keeping with the apostle, to wit, "To will is present with me, but how to perform that which is good, I find not". (Rom. 7:18) I do not think too much of the thought, to wit; "I did not know any better." I do not think too much of the assertion, to wit; "If you will show me where I have done wrong I will confess to it." This might be, and is, true about head matters, but it is not true about heart matters. You do not need a minister to tell you whether you have done wrong or not. The laws of God, being in your mind, and on your heart, you will know when you have done wrong.

As Christ is raised up in our experience, He becomes everything to us. At the first beams of His rising, we see Him through the lattice work or through the veil, and He does not look promising to us. He is dull; He is as a Root out of dry ground. What did Isaiah mean by a "Root out of dry ground"? Surely we are not going to say that He was as a natural root out of dry soil like my garden often is in the summer. Surely there must be something more important being said to us. The question is, What is it? Well now look at the achievements of Israel; look at their

history; look at the way that they have broken every mandate of God as uttered in that law. That is dry ground indeed; that is not much to base a hope on; that is little, if any, better than what our forefathers were under. His speaking to us as the dismal curtains of the law, as to obtaining salvation for us, is pulled down; is, seemingly, far off, so much so, that we at first feel that what we have heard is nothing but a mirage to a lost wanderer in the desert. But the Sun rises still further, and with His rising the fears and the doubtful surmisings of the soul are dispersed; his ears are unclogged from the ravages of death; his eyes are slowly adjusted to the brilliant light. The Voice comes a little closer; the smoothing tenderness of its resonance floods our astonished soul as it says, "Come unto me and I will give you rest", etc. (Matt. 11:28)

Therefore, we must conclude that we are not under the law as our means of obtaining salvation. It has condemned all of the way; it condemns us in our experience every moment when under the auspices of the Holy Spirit. No one ever obtained rest by the deeds of the law. Had God left us to obtain it that way, there never would have been any rest. "But when the fulness of the time was come, God sent forth his Son, made of a woman, made under the law, To redeem them that were under the law, that we might receive the adoption of sons." (Gal. 4:4, 5) God did not give the law to have it tread under the unhallowed feet of vile sinners. He did not give it that it might become ignoble at our hands. If that is our conception of God having given the law to us, we have either forgotten from whence we have been hewn, or we have never been hewn. It has been said that God did not intend for the law to be kept. It does not seem that anyone could adopt that view. Those that would say that seem to think that they are advocates of good old sound predestination. To me there is not any soundness in it. The law of God entered that the offence might abound. That is predestination, and it is credible and sound. "Where sin abounded, grace did much more abound." That is predestination, and that is sound. "The soul that sinneth it shall die." That is predestination, and it is sound. Jesus Christ having stood as a Lamb slain from the foundation of the world, and He having come to save His people from their sin, and He having been made under the law that they were under, He became their sin bearer, therefore He must die in their room and stead. That is predestination, and it is sound. But do not tell me that God did not purpose or intend that His law be fulfilled. He gave it to be fulfilled.

Jesus Christ fulfilled that law to a jot and to a tittle. It had to be that way. God has purposed the salvation of His chosen people before the world began. This purpose was purposed in Jesus Christ. He became the surety for His people. He obligated Himself to fulfill that law. He obligated Himself to live for them--to keep the law for them--and to die for them when they failed. That is the work of a surety - to pay the debt if the one to whom the law was given fails. We failed in the morning of time, and we have been a failure ever since, but Christ came in the morning, that is in the time of youth (Psa. 110:3) and the vigor of the morning is perpetually fulfilling that law in us according to His fulfilling of it for us. On tables of stone it was binding on Israel; on tables of the heart it is binding on us. Else what was the reason for instilling it in the heart and in the mind? It is binding on us, but we must remember that we are not under any law--the law of sin and death, the law of Moses, the Levitical laws of ceremonies or any other kind of law, as a means to our attaining righteousness or salvation. Christ has fulfilled all laws for us, having nailed all that was against us to His cross and took them out of the way. But they are now in our hearts and our minds as our rule of

conduct. They have been fulfilled by Christ, together with all penalties and condemnations. This removal of the children of God from under the law of sin and death was through the Lord Jesus Christ. He is the One who has made us free from that law. The law could not do this; it was not its use to free us but to condemn us. But Christ coming in the flesh, and under this law of sin and death, fulfilling it for us before God, thus reconciling us to God by His death. However, being reconciled to God was not enough. He had died for us, but if death held Him, we would not have any one to live in us and for us. Death could not hold Him, and He came from the dead. This is a two fold blessing. This is one of the doubles that is graciously given to us. His coming from the dead forever signifies that He both lived and died for us. He did not need to live under the law given Adam nor the one given by Moses to enhance His own glory or well being. But we needed all of His life, and we needed it so much that His blood draining from Him to the last drop was exactly, no more, no less, what we needed to reconcile us to God. If our poor hearts are not deceived, this gives us all that Christ came to do for us. Everything that we needed to reconcile us to God was in His death; everything that we needed to justify us before God was in His living that law for us. And this is not all. God having sent His own Son in the likeness of sinful flesh, and for sin, condemned sin in the flesh. May God give us an unction from above that we might glean a little while in this fertile field that Paul has given us. Christ condemned sin in His flesh. Let us not pass that by too lightly. Let us meditate on the high favor from God to usward. We could not remove our sin from our flesh, must less could we, already in a condemned state, condemn sin in our flesh. We did not have the will nor the ability to do this. We could not make a token payment on such a gigantic undertaking. We were completely depraved, not able to think, much less able to do, such a high ranking necessity. Jesus came and condemned sin in His flesh, that is, in His dying as a sinner would have to die. Sin is condemned before God, that is, our sinning is the cause of His death, and by this ignoble death, He has condemned sin as well as the consequences of it. But there are greater things in store for us. His having condemned sin by His death in the flesh, and us having Him as our Advocate and Intercessor; His death in the flesh was for the condemning of sin in our flesh, as well as forever removing our being condemned before God in our flesh. This condemnation of sin in His flesh presents us before God as without sin, as without ever having sinned. But it gave us more than that. The righteousness of the law is fulfilled in us, because He lives in us and it is because of this indwelling of Him that the law is thus fulfilled.

Let us remember that the righteousness of the law is fulfilled in us. There was no righteousness in store for us by keeping any law; rather there was always condemnation. Righteousness did not come by us keeping the law, but that does not say that the law was unrighteous. Not at all. We were the ones who were unrighteous. How could he or she that was unrighteous keep a righteous law? It is not fulfilled in us to give us life, or, if you want to talk of the law of Moses, to give us the good of the land. But it having been made honorable by Christ keeping it and magnifying it, it is now being fulfilled in us. We who went astray, (Isa. 53:6) have been redeemed, sought, and brought back, now having a more sure standing than when we fell, having been loved which, by the shedding of that love abroad in our hearts by the Holy Ghost, causes us to love Him, which shows forth in the light of heaven that the law is being fulfilled in us; love being the fulfillment of the law.

Now please be patient with me here. Let us look at Paul in the 16th verse of this fifth chapter of Galatians. "This I say then, Walk in the Spirit, and ye shall not fulfill the lust of the flesh". If Paul had stopped there I would not be pursuing the subject any further. If Paul had not gone any further, I would be miserable indeed. It is miserable enough to be such a sinner as to be unable to walk in the Spirit, but that is not nearly as miserable as it would be if the apostle had told us to do it, and had left the impression that it would not be difficult to do so. Finding it out, as he found it out, (Rom. 7:18) and as I have been finding out for more than fifty years that I can not do as I would, it would indeed be an austere doctrine. But finding out, as Paul gives us to know in the text, that we can not do as we would, gives us hope that the Spirit maketh intercession for us with groanings that are not utterable. He continues, "The flesh lusteth against the Spirit, and the Spirit against the flesh; and these are contrary the one to the other: so that ye can not do the things that ye would". I do not rejoice that my flesh lusteth against the Spirit, but I do rejoice that, since Paul tells us this, I know by experience that it is true. It has been a matter that I have wondered at much, to wit, how can a poor sinner say that he or she can do righteousness at any time? How can they? How can they say that? Poor sinner, if you have said this, how do you say it? When you malign some poor sinner that says that they are unable to do as they would, or that says that they have not found how to perform that which is good, have you considered who you are talking about? You are talking about the Apostle to us Gentiles. When one says, "You need not tell me that you can not do righteous deeds and think righteous thoughts", they are saying that the testimony of Paul does not have any weight with them. However, this may not be what they mean. If not, I wonder what they do mean?

These two principles being in us, and being contrary to one another, is the warfare that all the children of God know so much about. Or do they? If the differences between these two principles or lives were so great in Paul's day that he and the Galatians could not do as they would, and they have been dealt with in such a way today that they are not quite so diametrically opposed, then by all means the intensity of the warfare has lessened since Paul's day. The warfare was critical in Paul's expereince. His experience receives very little credence today. It is rare to hear a professed follower of Jesus Christ say, "When I would do good, evil is present with me"; to say, "The things which I would do, I do not, and that the things which I would not, that I do". One thing is certain; Paul was either buried in some kind of foreign ideology to a child of God, or we today have lost the right perspective in regard to the religion of Jesus Christ. I will have to acknowledge, both from my limited knowledge of Holy Writ, and from my daily experience, that I believe that Paul said the very thing that he experienced. The only escape from this warfare; the only oasis in the desert road; the only way that we are able to do the things of the Spirit is when we are strengthened by the self same Spirit of Christ. Then we can do the things of the Spirit; and if not thus strengthened, we cannot do them. Thus the glory belongs to either the One who strengthens or to the one strengthened. Unless the Bible is not ture, and unless I do not have an experience of salvation, I know who is due it. Do you?

(Elder) W. D. Griffin

I have no more conception of a true believer without morality, than of a river without water, or of a sun without light and heat.

Toplady

VOICES OF THE PAST

"He being dead yet speaketh"

THE OMNISCIENCE OF GOD

Omniscience — boundless knowledge. Omniscient — knowing all things. God only is omniscient, for he alone knoweth all things. All his intelligent creatures whether men or angels, are greatly limited in knowledge, being finite in all their powers. Not so with God, who is unlimited in every perfection of his, for he is the infinite one. Infiniteness cannot be measured nor bounded, and therefore God is absolutely unlimited, both in his being and in all his faculties or powers. So his knowledge is as unbounded as his eternity, and omnipresence, and omnipotence, for these, with all his other perfections, ascend upward and downward and outward forever and forever, all filling infinite eternity, having no bound or limit. And in all these majestic and awe-inspiring attributes, our blessed God and Father has always been present in all his limitless or infinite universe, and now is

AT ONCE AND EVER SEEING AND KNOWING ALL THINGS.

This is profoundly wonderful, and it overwhelms us, beloved, because we are so infinitely less than nothing, as compared with God, and we know nothing perfectly. But the omniscient One, who fills eternal space or limitless ether, sees and knows us and all things at a glance, perfectly and exactly as we are. For although his word says that all the nations are as the small dust of the balance, which is too small for us to notice, yet they are all so clearly seen in his omniscient eye that he watches the little bird, and numbers the very hairs of our heads. No wonder that David the king would say, "Such knowledge is too wonderful for me: it is high, I cannot attain unto it." "How precious also are thy thoughts unto me, O God! how great is the sum of them! If I should count them, they are more in number than the sand: when I awake, I am still with thee." All this is as true of every child of God, as it was of David. How blessed for us that it is true!

Yet there are those who are so wise in their own eyes that they make light of all this, and even ridicule the belief that the infinite One takes notice of all little things, because they in their self-importance would not. And so they measure God by themselves, and think themselves so wise that they can judge of what the Almighty should be and do, and set limits for him. It is a rich mercy, however, that our omniscient God does see and care for the smallest particles of dust in his boundless dominion, because unless he did, those vaunting nothings, who reply against their Maker, would be left to their own reward, that is, to perish in their littleness.

EVIDENCE THAT GOD IS OMNISCIENT.

While Baptists and many others admit the omniscience of God, that he forever knew all things, still this does not prove that it is so, and we must therefore turn to the law and testimony of the Lord in proof of this, as also of every other attribute and truth of God. For, on the other hand, some Baptists and many others deny the omnipotence of God, his unlimited sovereignty, but their denial of this truth does not disprove it by any means, for if it did, then "his eternal power and Godhead" would be destroyed. The apostle Peter said to his Lord, "Thou knowest all things." James said, "Known unto God are all his works from the beginning of the world." And as to the extent of his works, Solomon said, "The Lord hath made all things for himself; yea, even the wicked for the day of evil." David asks, "He that planted the ear, shall he not hear? he that formed the eye, shall he not see? he that chastiseth the heathen, shall not be correct? he that teacheth man knowledge, shall not he know? The Lord knoweth the thoughts

of man, that they are vanity." Hannah said, "The Lord is a God of knowledge, and by him actions are weighed." "Day unto day uttereth speech, and night unto night sheweth knowledge. There is no speech nor language, where their voice is not heard," sang the sweet psalmist of Israel. "For there is not a word in my tongue, but, lo, O Lord, thou knowest it altogether." To his disciples the Lord said, "Fear them not therefore: for there is nothing covered, that shall not be revealed; nor hid, that shall not be known." Of Christ, Paul says, "In whom are hid all the treasures of wisdom and knowledge." The wise man said, "The eyes of the Lord are in every place, beholding the evil and the good." Paul said of him, "Neither is there any creature that is not manifest in his sight: but all things are naked and opened unto the eyes of him with whom we have to do."

All this Scripture fully establishes the omniscience of God, and shows that all things were forever known unto him, so that his foreknowledge is perfect, unlimited or infinite. To deny this, is equal to saying that the Lord was both ignorant and changeable; for every increase in knowledge shows former ignorance, and change to more perfect knowledge. It follows also, that if God did not possess perfect knowledge from all eternity of all things that should ever be, then neither could he "work all things after the counsel of his own will," nor could Paul have truly said, "And we know that all things work together for good to them that love God, to them who are the called according to his purpose;" for both his counsel and his purpose would be at fault concerning everything which God did not perfectly see and know from the beginning. This is a self-evident truth. The most perfect man in knowledge, is yet ignorant of many things, both present and future, and so he cannot provide for or against anything or all things unknown to him, even if he has the power to do so.

This absolute truth as certainly establishes another truth; that is,

GOD'S ATTRIBUTES ARE EQUAL.

His counsel and his purpose and his power are as unlimited as his knowledge, and all are alike infinite and changeless. To deny this, is to deny that God is, and say with the fool, "There is no God." For as truly as the omniscience of God saw and knew all things from the beginning, or ever the earth was, so surely did his wisdom and counsel and purpose also determine all things; because either himself or some one else must determine all things, before they could be foreknown as certain to come to pass. This is a self-evident fact. For not God himself could foreknow anything, great or small, and yet that thing never exist or come to pass. To say he could, would be as absurd as to say that a lie is the truth. Therefore, beloved, all must admit, either that the determinate counsel and foreknowledge of God "

ESTABLISH THE CERTAINTY OF ALL THINGS,

or else they must deny the certain foreknowledge of God, and limit him in knowledge, even as they limit him in his "determinate counsel" and purpose; for it is self-evident that the divine foreknowledge of all things, makes

ALL THINGS ABSOLUTELY CERTAIN

And we know, beloved brethren, that when God knew all things in the beginning, there was no other being or power besides himself that could have determined the certainty of all things, nor of anything whatever. Therefore, the God of omniscience is equally the God of omnipotence, and his foreknowledge and foreordination are co-extensive and co-equal, for they are parallel and harmonious one with the other, as also with every divine attribute. To deny this, would be to say that God is divided against himself, and that while he is unlimited and infinite in some of his perfections, he is limited and finite in others. But our infinite God declares that his ways are equal; and we know

that there is no weakness or defect or lack in him, but in all his divine nature he is a unit or one, and so he is

INFINITE PERFECTION.

O, beloved, how this divine truth fills us with supreme reverence and adoration in his holy presence; and inspires our spirit with confidence and trust in him, and the heart with the love that casteth out fear. And now, as God is omniscient, perfectly foreknowing all things in his unlimited universe, this fixes the absolute certainty of all things, and also makes it evident that God himself determined their certainty, because not anything yet existed, outside of himself, when he foreknew all things in eternity, before he had created heaven and earth, with all the fullness of them. For unless the infinite Creator of the universe had before determined in his wisdom and counsel and purpose all things, his omnipotent power could and would have prevented them, and he in his infinite wisdom would have purposed and ordered differently. Certainly he would. To say otherwise, is to charge God with folly, and such folly that even an intelligent man would not knowingly be guilty of.

The self-evident truth, therefore, beloved children of God, is this: The infinite foreknowledge and the infinite foreordination of all things,

BOTH STAND OR FALL TOGETHER.

This is inevitable, because there is not the least discrepance, conflict or opposition in the uniting and perfect attributes of him who is at once all knowledge, all wisdom and all power, and who says, "I will do all my pleasure." It certainly follows, therefore, that the infinite and blessed and holy Lord God Almighty, who "declared the end from the beginning,"

BOTH DETERMINED AND FOREKNEW ALL THINGS.

For unless God had before determined all things, they could not possibly exist or come to pass; and unless all things are certain to come to pass, they could not exist in the foreknowledge of God. These are undeniable facts. So then, a denial of God's determination of all things, is a virtual denial of his foreknowledge of all things, and there is no sensible escape from this fact. *Hence, Arminians, who limit the Almighty in his foreknowledge, as they do in his other attributes, are more consistent than Baptists, who limit him in his "determinate counsel" and "eternal purpose," while they admit his unlimited foreknowledge.* For the eternal and infinite Jehovah, whose presence fills all immensity and all eternity, is as almighty and unlimited in all his attributes as he is in any one of them. This is perfectly self-evident, and God has thus most infallibly and gloriously,

REVEALED HIMSELF IN THE BIBLE.

Therefore, beloved, a denial of any of the unlimited or infinite perfections of the everlasting God, who changes not, is a virtual or real denial of his "eternal power and Godhead," and it leads to godless infidelity. While many brethren, who limit the holy One, do not so intend, and do not see that they are replying against God, or else they would not tremble before the Majesty of heaven and beseech his forgiveness for their ignorant presumption and folly, and shrink with horror from this whirlpool of dark infidelity, which is fast swallowing up the faithless world; yet the fact is solemnly the same, that all the divine attributes are alike unlimited, and they all co-operate and join in unison as the mighty pillars of the grand and unbounded universe, which God upholds by his own power, and are

THE GLORIOUS HIGH THRONE FROM THE BEGINNING,

or else the kingdom, dominion and power of the Most High, all are denied and charged with weakness and fearful failure. We know, beloved brethren, that all the Arminian religious world, no less than open infidels, do thus charge the God of the Bible, whose attributes are all

alike unlimited, with weakness and woeful failure, with "wanting" many things done in which he is defeated. But we know that the Almighty, who "doeth his will in the army of heaven, and among the inhabitants of the earth," has no "wants," never "tries", and knows no failure, but "worketh all things after the counsel of his own will." And this because omnipotence is an limitless as omniscience. And now, beloved, well may we be glad and rejoice in the Lord that it is so. If the Lord will, the closing attributes will be the truth of God.

Sept. 1, 1902 D. Bartley

Newton, Alabama

Dear Elders,

I am sending a check for a renewal of two years and use the rest for the Indigent Fund.

I witness as Elder W. A. Williams, Moderator of the Claybank Association in south east Alabama did, the reunion of the two factions of the Claybank Association. This association convened with the New Prospect Church near Kinston, Alabama, in Coffee County, on October 21, 22, and 23, 1978. In my 79 years of life I have never witnessed such rejoicing and happiness in a "jam-packed" house. How I wish all divided associations could be blessed to lay down their grievances and reunite.

My membership is at Bethlehem Church, located 5 miles south of Dothan, Alabama, just of Road #52, and we meet each second Sunday at 11 A.M. All believers of like faith are invited to meet with us.

In bonds, I trust,
Charles T. Collins

Charleston, W. Va.

Dear Brother Spangler,

Please find enclosed a check for renewal of the ***Signs of the Times*** for one year. I notice it is due again. I hope I don't miss one copy, because I do love the dear paper. I don't get to go to meeting any more due to my age and poor health. I have been reading the dear ***Signs*** ever since I was big enough to read. My father always got the ***Signs*** and I always loved it and believed the dear doctrine. I am not any good at putting on paper what I believe in and hope for. I sometimes wonder why such a worm as I and a sinful human as I could hope to be redeemed. Oh that God's holy wisdom could bless me. And yet I know that His will must be done and not my will. I cannot see very good so will close.

Hope all of you are well and I do love you.

Your sister in Christ Jesus, I hope,
Lurecy Smith McCutcheon

Weak faith says, "God can save me if He will." Strong faith says, "God both can and will save me." See Dan. 3:17.

Toplady

OBITUARIES

SISTER EULA RUSS WOOLARD

Sister Eula Russ Woolard was born in Beaufort County on June 24, 1893, and she passed away on January 5, 1979, after a critical illness of about a week.

She was the daughter of the late William Charles and Nancy Warren Russ. She was married to Jesse R. Woolard on July 19, 1911.

Sister Woolard was a membr of the Singleton Primitive Baptist Church for many years, and she attended regularly as long as her health permitted. She always inquired about the welfare of the church and was faithful to send gifts to the church and her pastor when she was not able to attend. We will miss her.

Sister Woolard leaves to mourn one son, James L. Woolard, of Atlanta, Georgia; two daughters, Mrs. Allene D. Darrow, of Washington, and Mrs. Eloise W. Gibbs, of Greenville, six grandchildren; and two great grandchildren.

Funeral services were held at the Paul

Funeral Home Chapel by Dr. Glenn S. Weaver, and she was laid to rest under a beautiful floral arrangement in Oak Dale Cemetery to await the King who will say, "Come ye blessed of My Father; inherit the Kingdom prepared for you from the foundation of the world."

Written by Violet J. O'Neal

MARY O'NEAL DILLON

Sister Mary O'Neal Dillon was born May 7, 1891, and departed this life March 12, 1979, after a lingering illness of more than two years. She was the daughter of the late John and Susan Gibbs O'Neal. She was married in 1912 to Southey Dillon, who passed away in 1936. Surviving is one son, William Dillon of Kinston; one brother, John B. O'Neal of Washington; one aunt, Martha Eborn of Hampton, Va.; two nephews and one niece.

Sister Dillon was a member of the Primitive Baptist Church for more than fifty years. She was a faithful member, attending regularly as long as health permitted.

Funeral services were held at the Paul Funeral Home Chapel by her Pastor, Elder Joe Leggett, assisted by Elder Reeves Smith. Sister Dillon was laid to rest under a beautiful floral offering in Mount Olive Cemetery in Hyde County.

Written by Violet O'Neal

SISTER ERA WADE WHITATAKER

Many friends and brethren mourn the loss of our dear Sister Era Wade Whitataker, who was called from this earth on November 19, 1978.

Sister Era was both a sister in the church and a cousin to me. She was very dear to me from the time we were children as well as after we became members of the church.

Sister Era had been in declining health for several years, and for the past two or three years she had been unable to attend church as she would have loved to. Her heart was always with her church even though she was not able to attend. She was a dutiful wife and mother as well as a good friend and neighbor.

Sister Era was born on May 18, 1916, and was married on September 28, 1935, to Zeb Whitataker. She and Brother Zeb had been members of our church for several years and he later became our deacon, and has served his church well.

Sister Era had two children, Barbara Jean and Donald Wayne. Donald Wayne died on July 21, 1970, and was laid to rest in the church cemetery.

Sister Era leaves her husband, Zeb Whitataker, and one daughter, Barbara Jean Reaves, five grandchildren, and six great grandchildren.

Elder Amos Hash and Elder William Holland conducted her funeral at Republician Church and she was laid to rest in the church cemetery. We trust our loss will be her eternal gain.

Prepared by request of her husband and family.

Sister Sally Cundiff

(Brother Zeb spent two months in the hospital with a broken hip, broken shoulder, and internal injuries. He later went back for hip surgery and at present is back home and is getting around very well with a cane. He needs the prayers of all his friends and brethren.)

ALTON F. ROWE

July 10, 1897 - March 19, 1979

Brother Rowe was born in Small, a rural community in southern Beaufort County, North Carolina, the son of Willis C. and Margie Dowty Rowe.

He joined the church at Sandy Grove and remained a member there until all the other members had either died or moved away. He wrote a letter to North Creek Church and presented it himself asking for transfer of membership. He was no stranger to our church and we felt so thankful that God had sent him to us. He was a deacon and one of the most qualified that this writer had ever known.

Brother Rowe took over as manager of the Planters Bank in Ayden during the Depression in the early thirties and remained there until he retired.

He married Rosa Sasser on February 21, 1922; she died January 3, 1964.

He is survived by two children, Mrs. Majorie R. Taylor and A. F. Rowe, Jr., four grandchildren and one great-grandchild.

Brother Rowe's walk in life was a manifestation of the love that he had for his

fellow man. His greatest desire was that he might walk humbly and circumspectly before his God. We the members of North Creek Church feel the loss of a devoted member, but we feel that he was prepared of the Father for this corporal death and at times had a great longing to go home to be with God.

His funeral was conducted by his beloved pastor, Elder J. T. Prescott, at an Ayden funeral home and the large floral arrangements and large attendance showed the esteem of his neighbors and friends.

Like all of us, he had his fears and doubts but felt that his hope was founded on the promises of our Lord and Savior and that he would hear that precious voice saying "Come ye blessed of my Father inherit the Kingdom prepared for you from the foundation of the world."

J. T. Prescott, Moderator
R. O. Smith, Clerk

SISTER
FLORENCE SAUNDERS BUTLER

It is with a sad heart that I attempt to write the resolutions of one so near and dear to me. She was born July 30, 1880 and on February 19, 1979, our Heavenly Father saw fit to call her home to that blessed Kingdom on high, making her stay on this earth 98 years, 7 months, and 11 days.

Her earthly father was William Robertson Saunders and her mother was Mary Virginia Dix Saunders. She was married in 1903 to J. L. Butler and to this union four children were born, Lawrence and William, deceased, and Ethel and Herbert of Reidsville, N.C.

Sister Butler joined Lick Fork Church in June, 1905, and remained a faithful member for nearly 74 years. As long as she was able she attended church and was a faithful servant. She loved Lick Fork and supported it in any way she could. Through all her suffering she always had a smile and a kind word for everyone. She loved for her pastor, brethren, and friends to visit with her and delighted in talking about the Lord. Her face was always beaming like a drop of morning dew that sparkles on a rose when the sun comes shining through.

We at Lick Fork will miss her so much. Sister Butler's walk on this earth was witness that she had a wonderful hope. Her suffering was long but her faith remained strong.

Our prayer is God's richest blessing upon her dear daughters who stood by her so faithfully until the end and feels her departure so keenly.

This was written by the order of Lick Fork Church. May it be resolved that this be recorded on the church records, a copy sent to the ***Signs of the Times*** and a copy sent to the family.

Submitted in love,
Willie W. Lee
Elder Wallis Smith, Moderator

BROTHER MORRIS K. AGEE

This is written in memory of Brother Morris K. Agee, one who we loved and were drawn very close to over the years.

Brother Morris was born January 20, 1911 and passed from this life on January 18, 1978. I do not feel uneasy about his resting place. We feel that our loss is his eternal gain.

Brother Morris was afflicted for about 4 years, but he bore his afflictions patiently. He would always say that what God does is right and he hoped he could be made willing to His will.

He was the son of Thomas and Lillie Agee, and he was married to Velvie Lenora Sowers by Elder B. O. Thompson the 25th day of February, 1956. He leaves to mourn his lovely widow, and one daughter, Karen Edmonds, a foster daughter, Judy Wood; also one brother, Alvin Agee; a sister, Emma Casta.

I was present when he asked for a home among Old Baptist at Laural Creek Church the fifth Sunday in July, 1956. He asked for his membership to be placed at Mountain View Church. He was baptized by Elder Otey Conner. He was a faithful member and went many times when seemingly he was not able to go. He loved to hear God's Name praised above every name and man abased as nothing. He often said he was nothing. The writer and all of those that loved him will never forget him, but may we be blessed to say as one of old has said, "The Lord giveth and the Lord taketh away, Blessed be the name of the Lord."

His funeral was conducted by Elder Roy Agee, Elder Hale Terry, Elder Larry Hollandsworth. His body was laid to rest at Wilson's Cemetery, Floyd County, Virginia, to await the second coming of the Lord when He will call them to take them to be with Him in that world that shall never end.

Written by Elder Roy Agee

JOHN HERBERT LOVELACE

Brother John Lovelace born December 15, 1898 departed this world of sorrow March 30, 1979.

He was the son of the late Carolina Burton and John P. Lovelace. Brother Lovelace leaves behind his lovely wife of 50 years, Sister Emma Lovelace and one son Herbert Lovelace.

Brother Lovelace was a humble, meek, and kind man with a strong Hope in his Blessed Savior. He was a firm believer in the doctrine of salvation by the Grace of God and was ever ready to give a reason for his hope. To know him was to love him and a comforting person to be around and talk to.

We here at Pleasant Grove will miss him greatly, but our prayer is to be reconciled to God's will and we feel that our loss is his eternal gain. May the love of God be with his lovely wife that she may say not my will but Thine be done.

His funeral was conducted at Pleasant Grove Church by his pastor Elder Donald Smith and Elder Wallis Smith. His body was laid to rest at Reidlawn Cemetery to return to dust from which it came, we believed his soul return to God who gave it.

Submitted in love by
George Tatum
Elder Donald Smith, Moderator
Brother Robert Walker, Clerk

SISTER VIRGINIA (JENNY) TILLETT BEASLEY

As appointed from before the foundation of the world by Almighty God the Creator of both heaven and earth and the fulness thereof, this great God of all grace, infinite wisdom, and mercy, removed from this earthly vail of tears Sister Jenny Beasley (as she was known and called by her friends and neighbors) January 22, 1979. She was born March 9, 1890 to Benjamin D. and Almira B. Tillett, making her sojourn here some 88 years and 10 months.

On July 12, 1905, she was married to the late Samuel B. Beasley. To this union was born 3 boys, Lorenzo Weldon, Elbert Vonzell, and Marshall Jennings; these first two having preceeded her in death; 2 girls, Orential Dell Henly, and Sister Virginia Dare Dowdy. All living are within a short distance of where Sister Jenny lived in Kitty Hawk, N.C.

I, the writer of this, having lived near Sister Jenny for some 7 or 8 years prior to her death, spent many pleasant hours visiting in her place of abode, talking with her concerning our sweet hope and our Lord and God. Those are precious moments for my memory still at times.

In September, 1918, at the age of 28, she was received into the fellowship of the Providence Primitive Baptist Church in Kitty Hawk, N.C., and remained a loving and faithful member unto her departing from this earthly life. Her earthly remains was laid to rest in the Austin Cemetery here in Kitty Hawk in the presence of a host of her friends and neighbors. Her pastor, Elder Henry Jones, officiated at her funeral.

To her children who are left here, and to all others of us who loved her; in as much as be in accord with the will of God, may you and all be reconciled to His holy will and pleasure, to take her out of this world of sin. May we from time to time be brought to the memory of these things; "Precious in the sight of the Lord is the death of His saints", and that "our loss is her eternal gain". May those words be of some comfort to you, her children, from time to time.

Written by her little brother in Christ, I hope,
Troy G. Shepard

A note to the Editors of the ***Signs***

Dear Brethren;

To know this Sister and (I feel) Mother in Israel, was to love her. Not that I have any desire whatsoever to praise the flesh or mankind of himself, for therein lieth no thing deserving of praise. But on some few occasions while in the presence of Sister Jenny Beasley, I felt to see the very beauty of the workings of the precious Lord in her. She was one of the most unselfish people I have ever had the privilege to meet. Naturally speaking, her dealings with her fellowman manifested clear evidence that she truly believed and practiced that saying -- "It is better to give than to receive". She seemed to find pure joy in so doing. Now as for her love for the church and "Christ its Head" of that I am left with no doubt. Why she ever manifested and expressed a love for this poor unworthy feeling one, I sometimes feared I had deceived her into such feelings toward me. But if not deceived in my own heart, I loved her for Christ's sake. As is my hope, that this love I feel toward all the children of God everywhere is "for Christ's sake".

Troy G. Shepard
S. R. 28
Kitty Hawk, N.C. 27949

Signs of the Times

DEVOTED TO THE OLD SCHOOL BAPTIST CAUSE

"The Sword of the Lord and of Gideon"

VOL. 147 KEELING, VA., NOVEMBER 1979 No. 11

SIGNS OF THE TIMES

USPS 496-460

Subscription price $5 per year—$9 two years

Published each month by

SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.

Established 1832
Devoted to the Old School Baptist Cause

CIRCULATION OFFICE
Elder J. R. Williams
Route 1, Box 65
Keeling, Va. 24566

EDITORS

Elder D. V. Spangler, Editor
R.F.D. 6, Box 270, Beechwood Lane
Danville, Va. 24541

Elder James F. Poole, Editor
P.O. Box 1250, Salisbury Md. 21801

ASSOCIATE EDITORS

Elder W. D. Griffin
Rt. 6, Box 84, Fayette, Ala. 35555
Phone (205) 695-7756

Elder E. J. Lambert
306 Richardson St.
Winnsboro, Texas 75494

Elder D. Alex McColl
51 Doncaster Ave., London, Ontario
Canada N6G 2A1

CONTRIBUTING EDITOR

Elder John D. Wood
8902 Cherry Tree Lane
Manassas, Va. 22110

All letters for this paper containing subscriptions and remittances, should be mailed to Keeling, Virginia, as shown below. All notices of meetings and obituaries should be mailed directly to P.O. Box 1250, Salisbury, Md. 21801. Articles for publication may be mailed to either address.

SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.

Route 1, Box 65 Keeling, Va. 24566

IS IT TIME TO RENEW YOUR SUBSCRIPTION? IF YOUR EXPIRATION DATE IS 11/79 IT EXPIRES WITH THIS ISSUE

YOU'RE NOT ALONE

When days are dark and things go wrong
Say a prayer and sing a song.
You may be sad as you go along
When things are darkest you're not alone.

Listen quietly and He will say,
"I am beside you and I will stay.
I'll comfort and guide you all the way.
I'll not leave or go away."

"In times of sorrow I'll be near,
With words of comfort no one can hear.
When you stumble I'll hear you call.
I'll be with you when you fall."

"I'll give you courage to try again,
As you know we all can't win.
When the time comes, we know not when;
I'll be with you even then."

S.W.C.

(Written after the death of a grandson)

Roanoke, Virginia

Dear Ones in the Lord,

Enclosed is a precious letter I received from a brother in response to the letter I tried to write on the word "Sanctuary". I found it to be a precious gift of wisdom and comfort and I hope it can be to others, also.

I promptly wrote back to the brother and expressed how very pleased I was with his views and hoped he would give me his permission to have it published.

I have had no further answer. Perhaps you might wish to contact him, or it may be I will get an answer one of these days with the permission to publish it.

Humbly,
Sister Mamie Rose Ferguson

Shokan, N.Y.

Dear Sister in Christ,

I am a stranger in the flesh to you and I too have pondered much; thought about blessed words, even the "shalls" and the "wills" of Almighty God, with the little "if's" and "ands".

There is nothing to do but wait upon the Lord for all we receive from the Comforter, the Holy Spirit of Truth, even as you said.

You asked that some one might be given to write sweet comfort on the word "Sanctuary". And you say isn't it true that the gospel, as God gives it to us, is the Sanctuary? It is and has all stirred something within me to consider. The gospel truly is the right place, and the only place, to know what the "Sanctuary" is and all about it. Let me see if I have been given anything as I look into the blessed Word and find, not only for you, but for myself also (a poor needy soul ever) that through Christ Jesus, who said He would send a Comforter, which is the Holy Ghost (Spirit), "Whom the Father will send in my name, he shall teach you all things and bring all things to your remembrance, whatsoever I have said unto you". (John 14:26) John 15:26 says, "But when the Comforter is come, whom I will send unto you from the Father, even the Spirit of truth...."

Now to the "Sanctuary" again; the word generally is a place set apart for the worship of God; the most high place, also a place of refuge and protection. It is the place of the Holy of Holies.

Let us look at Leviticus 12:4, and it reads, "And she shall then continue in the blood of her purifying three and thirty days; she shall touch no hallowed thing, nor come into the sanctuary, until the days of her purifying be fulfilled." In this is the type of the Church. She shall not come into the sanctuary until she is purified. For on that day shall the priest make an atonement for her. Remember how the Old Testament has Christ concealed in it, and the New Testament has Christ revealed in it. This is the shadow of good things to come. Purification and Christ is your atonement for sin, and mine, also, and those of like precious faith. These offerings all had to be burned or cleansed in the fire (the dross to remove). The Word in Numbers 3:38 speaks of Aaron and his sons keeping charge of the Sanctuary. Leviticus 19:30 also states, "Ye shall keep my sabbaths, and reverence my sanctuary: I am the Lord."

Now in First Chronicles 22:19 David says, "Now set your heart and your soul to seek the Lord your God; arise therefore, and build ye the sanctuary of the Lord God,....". Now read King David's prayer in I Chronicles 29, beginning with the 10th Verse. In Verse 13 he says, "Now therefore, our God, we thank thee, and praise thy glorious name"; and then Verse 14, "But who am I, and what is my people, that we should be able to offer so willingly after this sort? for all things come of thee, and of thine own have we given thee". This is true humbleness, as is pleasing to God from you, from me, from us all who are His "my people". "For we are strangers before thee, and sojourners, as were all our fathers: our days on the earth are as a shadow, and there is none abiding". (Verse 15) All this "cometh of thine hand" (Verse 16); "Prepare their heart unto thee" (Verse 18); a most beautiful prayer is this last chapter of First Chronicles.

Many places, dear Sister in Christ, we read of the sanctuary being built in the midst of the Tabernacle, the holy of holies of which Aaron went once a year on the day of atonement. Only the

priesthood could enter and it was called the holy place.

Going to Hebrews in the New Testament we can read in Chapter 8, "Now of the things which we have spoken this is the sum: We have such an high priest, who is set on the right hand of the throne of the Majesty in the heavens; A minister of the sanctuary, and of the true tabernacle, which the Lord pitched, and not man." At the third verse it reads of the offering and gifts and sacrifices under the Law and the fifth verse says, "Who serve unto the example and shadow of heavenly things....", and verse 6 "But now hath he obtained a more excellent ministry..... established upon better promises"; and 10th verse, "For this is the covenant that I will make with the house of Israel after those days, saith the Lord; I will put my laws into their mind, and write them in their hearts: and I will be to them a God, and they shall be to me a people." Then you, dear Sister, read the ninth chapter and find how much more shall the blood of Christ, who through the eternal Spirit, offered Himself, without spot to God, purge your conscience from dead works to serve the living God. Continue to read Hebrews even to the end, and we find the law having a shadow of good things to come. "But this man, (Christ Jesus) after he had offered one sacrifice for sins for ever, sat down on the right hand of God." (Heb. 10:12) "For by one offering he hath perfected for ever them that are sanctified". (Heb. 10:14) This chapter goes on to say in Verse 17, "And their sins and iniquities will I remember no more". Sister, it looks like there is a place in the sanctuary for you, for me, even, and for us all that have been born again and called. Just think of it! It brings only fear and trembling in this poor heart of mine. It speaks of boldness, but I only keep on saying, "O Lord, where do I stand before Thee." Verse 20 says, "By a new and living way, which he hath consecrated for us, through the veil, that is to say, his flesh". He suffered, was cursed, scourged, spit upon, all for such as us. So then in Verse 22, "Let us" (think of this) "draw near with a true heart in full assurance of faith, having our hearts sprinkled from an evil conscience, and our bodies washed with pure water"; the pure water of the word! It says, "Not forsaking the assembling of ourselves together"--how can I, alone, assemble and exhort one another? The meeting house would be verily empty would I not enter in. There is no minister here to hear, but God can preach to "an invisible church" and has many times.

Have you ever considered this thought as it is written in Eph. 1:4, "Chosen in Christ from before the foundation of the world, that we should be holy and without blame before him in love"? "In whom we have redemption"; and "You hath he quickened"; "For by grace are ye saved through faith"; yes, even the faith of a grain of mustard seed. And again, "For we are his workmanship, created in Christ Jesus unto good works". And again, "In whom ye also are builded together". "For in whom all the building fitly framed together, groweth unto an holy temple in the Lord". Yes, through the Spirit (Comforter) submitting (humbling) yourselves one to another (to Christ) in the fear of God. Do you see that? "One to another". The submitting is obedience; not that you or I or any can do something.

It is like also as dear Brother Spangler says in his sermon - We see thru a glass darkly. God's glory is so intense, so strong, so great that as Moses had to cover his face with a veil, so that is the way we see - "thru a glass darkly". But a most blessed hope. Christ is our Hope; as Philpot says - made tender in His fear, and His love endureth forever.

Edward K. Adsit

(To consider the Sanctuary one must consider or be concerned as how to arrive there or receive sanctification, which is an act of God (Holy Spirit) or even the Trinity for all are apart, to be

made holy. An act of consecration in which one is set apart for the sacred purpose of consecration. To be sanctified is to sanctify a person or persons, is then first to be made holy, to separate, to set aside, to make holy or sacred, to appoint to a holy place or position, to be prepared for divine service, to purify from sin detaching the affections from the world; in order to enter the "Sanctuary".

(From dictionary)
E.K.A.

COMMENT ON 10TH CHAPTER OF JOHN

What manner of darkness do people live in to misinterpret the tenth chapter of John. One passage may be misconstrued and then the whole message of God's election and calling of His people is scrapped because of the ninth verse:

> "I am the door: by me if any man enter in he shall be saved, and shall go in and out, and find pasture".

One famous Bible handbook (Haley's, page 543) comments on the entirety of verses 1-21 this way: "Jesus declares Himself to be the Shepherd of mankind, that is, of as many of mankind as will accept Him as their Shepherd."

Even so, let us look at the passage that is so misunderstood. First, Jesus compares Himself to the door--the passageway to eternal life. Who has control over the opening and closing of this portal to heaven? Jesus declares, "By me, if any man enter....". Thus, not by the wishes of men is this door opened, but by our Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ. Moreover, those that enter by Him, "Shall be saved". No other one will be saved for "the sheep hear his voice and he calleth his own sheep by name, and leadeth them out". (Verse 3) His sheep will not follow a stranger's voice (Verse 5), while those that believed not on Jesus were so "because ye are not of my sheep". (Verse 26) So only the chosen flock of God will be saved, and blessed. They roam in His pastures of love and grace, and after a bodily death they reach an everlasting pasture and eternal home.

With the firm belief that God has called every member of His flock, comfort is found for us in this chapter. "And other sheep I have, which are not of this fold: them also I must bring..." (Verse 16) Paul consented to the persecution of those who believed on Jesus. We may consider him at that time not of the earthly fold. Yet he was one of God's sheep, and he was called by name, and his carnal heart was made unto one of Jesus' own. If it would have been up to Paul, I don't believe there would have ever been such a change. As in my own life, I've come to believe what I do, not by my own human reasoning, but our precious doctrine has been laid in my heart by a force more powerful than I. Paul heard the voice and followed, for his name was called, not by chance, but by God's eternal plan for His people.

"And I give unto them eternal life; and they shall never perish, neither shall any man pluck them out of my hand. My Father which gave them me, is greater than all; and no man is able to pluck them out of my Father's hand." (Verse 28, 29)

What about Judas Iscariot? Was not he plucked from the hand of Jesus? Was he a disciple gone bad through the Devil? On the contrary, the act of betrayal was prophesied in the 41st Psalm well in advance of the event. Jesus also predicts the event in the 13th chapter of John. We can say Judas was never of the flock, but was fulfilling prophesy in his role. And what about the rest of us? If we be so blessed to be one of God's called, the promise has been made - we shall never be removed from God's grace or guiding light. I would pray for such but often feel unworthy of even that.

In love of the truth and of the brethren,
Thomas P. Houser III

June 3, 1979

Dear Elder Spangler,

I have been trying to write to you ever since the ***Signs*** came three days ago, but haven't been able to get started. I read the paper through that afternoon, as the weather has been so gloomy for some time. I rarely write in the day time as I like to be out in the sun.

As I send the ***Signs*** to a sister, I am sending $10.00 to have this issue sent to me. I am sure the ***Signs*** carries extra issues each month. since they have had such a large distribution. I especially enjoyed this month's issue, and I thought your Editorial was the best I have ever read. One reason is that several years I had been to a three day's meeting and they sang the hymn, "Glorious things of Thee are spoken". I started humming it and all the next morning I could not think of a single word of it. Just as I got to the door of the building the words came into my mind. I went immediately and found it. That is a beautiful hymn and the word "glory" and its derivatives have meant so much to me, and especially after the Lord gave you such a blessing to write the edifying article. You stated that you hope to write other articles on His glory, and you should be able to have it published together with this one in the June issue. You can make it as large as you desire, as there is no ending to it.

Elder Bellow's article in "Voices of the Past" is good. He was a good writer and a good preacher as well. I met him on one of my trips to Brother Rustons'. Also in this issue Sister Ferguson was blessed to find references to the "Sanctuary" that she inquired about. All the ***Signs*** was extra good.

None of the writers was equal to David in his praise in blessing the Lord. He used glory about a dozen times in the Psalms. I hadn't seen the beauty in Proverbs 8:22-31, but Solomon was no such a man as David, but he was one of the strongest. He asked for wisdom but the Lord gave him everything which was a snare unto him. He died in almost disgrace, and there is no record of him ever repenting. Someone said that David was such a wicked person. That is given to show if the Lord is for you nothing can destroy you.

I am anxious to see your next writings or even a book.

In love and fellowship,
Harry T. Vories

NUMBERS 32:32

"And be sure your sin will find you out."

These are very solemn and awful words. The circumstances attending their utterance by Moses were these; Israel had now finished their journey in the wilderness. They were about to enter into their inheritance in the promised land, but the land was full of enemies who must be conquered and driven out before them. A sore warfare awaited them. Now, as they stand upon the borders of the promised land, soon to cross over Jordan, the children of Reuben, and the children of Gad, seeing that the land upon this side of Jordan was good for pasturage for their flocks and herds, came to Moses asking that they might have their inheritance here, and not on the other side of the river. Moses replied, "Shall your brethren go to war, and shall ye sit here". This land was already conquered, and conquered by the arms of all the tribes. Should they now sit down here, and leave the rest of their brethren to still fight for the possession which should be theirs on the other side of the river? He also reminds them that to do so would be to discourage those who should go over to the conflict. He reminds them that thus did their fathers when from Kadesh Barnea he sent them to see the land. They brought back such a report as discouraged the people, and the anger of the Lord was therefore kindled against them, and he swore that none of those who came out of Egypt should ever enter

the land, who were from twenty years old and upward. He goes on to recount that the Lord made them wander forty years in the wilderness. And now, he says, "Ye are risen up in your father's stead, an increase of sinful men to augment yet the fierce anger of the Lord toward Israel; for, if ye turn away from after him, he will yet again leave them in the wilderness; and ye shall destroy all this people". Then they came to him, and promised they would go over with the rest and help them until their enemies were conquered, and then they would return and dwell in this place. Moses gave them this permission, but said they if they did not fulfill this promise, they should have sinned against God, "and be sure your sin will find you out". This is the narrative in brief of the event which gave rise to these words.

The truth taught here is in no wise different from that which is taught all through the Scriptures. In Genesis 4 the Lord said to Cain, "If thou doest not well, sin lieth at the door." That is, your sin is ever ready to meet you . It shall, like a wild beast, leap upon you at any time. It is the same truth that Paul taught in the following words, "What a man sows, that shall he reap. If ye sow to the flesh, ye shall of the flesh reap corruption". The sin of the brethren of Joseph met them when they were face to face with him in their distress in Egypt. Judah said, "God hath found out the iniquity of thy servants". There is no truth more clear than this. In some way, sin always finds out the sinner, and he reaps his reward. There are some things in the text, and in its connection to which we wish to call attention.

First. Moses said that in doing as he had said, that is, in neglecting to aid their brethren, they should sin against God. It was not in the judgment of Moses, against their brethren that they should sin, but against God. All sin is against God. Thus David felt, when he had been brought to a conviction of his sin, in the case of Uriah and Bathsheba. In response to the searching words of the prophet of the Lord, "Thou art the man", he said, "I have sinned". And in that wonderful confession in the fifty-first Psalm he said, "Against thee, and thee only have I sinned, and done this evil in thy sight". He did not, under the sense of the enomrmity of his guilt, say, "I have sinned against Uriah and Bathsheba, or against my fellow-man, in any way, but against thee." The anguish of his soul was deeper in this view of the matter by far, than it could have been had he thought only of the harm done to his faithful captain and his wife. The vice in which he had engaged, and the crime of which he was guilty, was all swallowed up by the force of the far greater thing; sin against God. So Moses, in the text, and in the connection, does not lay stress upon the wrong which their brethren might suffer at their hands, but solely upon the sin against God. The wrong which we do to our fellow-man may be made good again, but we cannot make our sin good. Thanks be to God, there is one who has paid even that debt, the sin against God. But there are some reflections concerning this, which we wish to present. The whole testimony of the Scripture, and of our own experience, is to this effect; the one who suffers the wrong is not to be pitied so much as the one who willfully does the wrong. Sin is a far more fearful thing than any other thing can be. He that observes lying vanities forsakes his own mercies. The man who does his brother wrong, injures himself still more. Thus the Saviour said, that it were better that one should be drowned in the midst of the sea, than that he should offend one of these little ones which believed in him. His care was not so much for the little ones who believed in him, and who suffered the wrong, as for that disciple, who might be led under the dictates of the flesh, to do his brother wrong. Such an one should find that it is indeed a fearful thing to fall into the

hands of the living God. Thus David felt when he made his confession. We may be sure that the wrong against his faithful captain seemed none the less, because the sin against God seemed so great. He who fears to sin against God, will fear to wrong his fellow-man. It is impossible that he should do the one without the other. The wrong against our fellow-man may endure but for a moment, but who shall limit the duration of the sin against God? The one may be measured by a little time, or by the bounds of its results against the man who is injured, or we may make reparation, but who shall atone for his sin against God. As love to God must always be accompanied by love to our fellow-man so an abhorrence of sin will be accompanied by an abhorrence of wrong against our fellow-men. The one is not and cannot be without the other. There is also another side to this matter, which is most important. He who suffers the wrong, will be helped by remembering this fact that all sin is against God. It will serve to make him patient and submissive, and prevent him from revenging himself, since the wrong-doer must appear before the Judge of all, against whom he has sinned. The heavenly Father may, and will, make up to him who has suffered the wrong, in other ways, more than he has lost, yea, he may make the very wrong itself the medium of still greater blessings. Out of it he may cause to grow, more patience, and trust, and faith, and more of the spirit of forgiveness, but for him who has done the wrong, and so sinned against God, there remains the rod of his displeasure. There also is this in it, viz: the wrong rebounds to the hurt of his own soul. He reaps the very thing he has sown. He has sown the wind, and he shall reap the whirlwind. A child in a family, stronger than his brother, may rob him of some gift which his father has bestowed upon him, but the child must not seek revenge; he must not take the case into his own hand. the father will settle all that. He who has robbed his brother, has sinned against the common father. He must settle the whole matter. He can make up to the weaker brother more than he has lost, but who shall make up to the wrong-doer the smiles of his father, which he has for a time lost? No! If we, when we feel we are wronged by another, could but remember that God sees it all, and that he will visit the transgression with the rod, while he will bind up the heart that is broken, should we not feel very different from what we sometimes do? Where, in view of these things, would be room for any spirit of revenge, or malice, or resentment? Would not all this be swallowed up by the greatness of our pity for the one who has done the wrong, seeing that he has fallen into the hands of the living God, on account of his sin?

Thus Moses would put the matter upon the high ground of sin against God. If this reflection will not avail to prevent a man from doing the wrong, surely nothing else will. In this view of the matter, both he who has done the wrong, and he who has suffered the wrong, must fall at the feet of the Lord of all, and leave themselves with him. How quickly would strife cease between brethren everywhere, could this be remembered. Thus Jesus, our Lord and life, and example, committed himself to him who judgeth righteously. And he was heard in that he feared. The whole spirit of what we have been trying to say is summed up in the prayer, "Father forgive them, they know not what they do". Also in the prayer of the first martyr, Stephen, "Lord Jesus lay not this sin to their charge".

A second thing which seems to us to be taught in the text is this: no man can live to himself. The people of God cannot withdraw themselves to themselves, and think alone of their own interests, without committing sin against God. The tribes of Israel were taught that they must stand together in mutual love, and helpfulness. They were one people.

It is true today, that if one member suffer, all suffer in their measure, with that member. So if one member be wrapped up in himself, and so that he has ease and prosperity, it matters little about how others fare, the harm will not only fall upon him, but upon all the body. Because of the false report of a few, who brought back discouraging news of the land to which the tribes were journeying, all Israel suffered in the wilderness. And so here Moses tells them that if they do not go over to the battle with the rest, they all will be discouraged, and the anger of God will fall upon them. How close is the union which our God has established among his people. It is compared to the union between the members of the body. The church at Laodicea was in this condition. She said that she was rich, and increased in goods, and had need of nothing, and as she needed nothing, it is evident that she also cared little for the love and fellowship and help of her kindred in Christ; and that help which she needed not, in her estimation, she would not bestow upon her brethren in their need. And the Lord said that he would spue them out of his mouth. This is as true today as it has ever been. It is a sin against God, when we do not feel a readiness to bear each other's burdens. To bear each other's burdens, is to fulfill the law of Christ. This law is love, and love is the fulfilling of the law. If we do not as churches, and as individuals, find our hearts going out to our brethren in their need; if when we are well supplied for instance with the word of the gospel, we do not think of those who are destitute of such privileges, and stand ready to minister help to them, we are guilty of sin against God. Love for God, and for each other will solve all this, and solve it upon the right side. If we love enough, the rest will follow. It would be no task for these two tribes to go over and help the rest in their warfare, if they loved God and the rest of the tribes, as well as they did themselves.

Moses accompanies the word of commandment, with a word of warning. If they should not do this, then they might be sure that their sin should find them out. Its results should be sure. All sin reacts upon the guilty one. We cannot hide from the consequences of our sins. That which is evil, indulged in and followed, will be found to eat into one's own soul, as does a canker. It will abide there, and lead to still more ungodliness. We may forget the sin, but it has not forgotten us, and will lie in wait for us, and meet us at our own door. We have often thought of the peculiarity of the language of the apostle: What a man sows, that very thing he shall reap. He may reap sorrow for his sins. It is sure to be so, and it is well when it is so, but he shall reap more than this, he shall reap just what he has sown. From sowing the wind, he shall reap a mightier wind; the reaping shall be the whirlwind. The evil that we do fastens itself upon our own hearts. The little foxes that seem so small, soon grow to be large foxes. If we are careless toward our brethren, in their need in any way, we shall grow poor in soul. Our sin will find us out, in poverty, and leanness and barrenness. Who has not found it so in his own experience? Ungodliness leads to more ungodliness. One begins to neglect his privileges in the house of God. How rapidly this grows, and how many companion evils come into that soul, and abide there. The sin has found them out. This comes in the way of that discipline which the Lord holds in his own hand, and which he visits upon the disobedient. This is the rod, and these are the stripes, with which he visits them. It is their sin finding them out. Such discipline is good for the disobedient child, but he has this also for his strength, that he be not overborne with sorrow. His redemption is secure. Though he has the rod, yet it is the rod of love. The blood of Jesus Christ has put away all sin: therefore his loving-kindness he will not take away from him, nor

from any in him. Their sin shall indeed find them out, but so shall redemption find them out, yea, it has already found them out, and none can perish who are embraced in this everlasting covenant. We will leave the subject. The field is very broad; we have but glanced at it.

(Elder) F. A. Chick

May 15, 1898

MY WAIT UPON THE LORD

Many years have passed - and yet they seem few - since I first began to wonder about an Omnipotent God. I attended the Primitive Baptist Church throughout my childhood, and as a teenager with my parents. Suddenly, I found myself continuing the practice as a young adult in a strange town. Was I finding my way to this denomination through habit or respect or through interest? Why didn't other churches, their large crowds and various functions, attract me? I soon rationalized that my feet were leading me to the Primitive Baptist by deception.

I inquired and learned that choir practice, sponsored by a nearby church, met on Wednesday nights in private homes. I attended several of these and was made most welcome. I was then invited to sing in the choir the following Sunday. I accepted their invitation and considered it an honor. On Sunday, I stood before a strange congregation, with a robe on, uttering words that made me weak with shame. I simply couldn't believe such a dishonor to God - and I in the middle of it all. This one frightful attempt at performing with the world proved to me that I couldn't reappear in the role. I never returned.!

My greatest concern then seemed to be just to be given a small token of evidence from time to time that I was a believer. Yet, each such token would only cause me to crave for something more concrete. For many nights and years, I would attempt to beg God for mercy and kindness toward me. I tried to be reconciled to the idea that I would never be shown the way, or be able to belong to His church. I only wanted a few crumbs to comfort me.

Throughout these twenty years I would slip into church two or three times a month, but always when our home church met on first Sundays. Just to be allowed to attend church - the Primitive Baptist - was a great privilege (and still is!) My active thoughts concerning becoming a member had almost been banished. The realization of my obvious short comings had convinced me of my unworthiness to be numbered among those precious brethren.

By this time in life I was married to a most understanding husband and had been given three wonderful children. The urge to belong to the church had become more pressing each time I attended. I could not allow myself to attend Saturday night services or to attend baptisms. My burning desire to ask for a home was as an impenetrable cloud; yet, I could not utter a sound to anyone.

One rainy Sunday I suddenly decided to go to church alone. Usually, I'd contact my Mother, but not this day. I crept in, sat near the back of the church, and left immediately after services. Elder O. K. Tench, Pastor of the church, followed me to the car and requested that I bring my clothes to the baptizing the following Sunday. The tears rolled down my cheeks; I can't recall giving him any reply. I thought I'd been concealing my feelings so well.

Tuesday night I wrote him that I would be there if God would permit. My doubts were great, and only on Thursday could I mail the letter. How could I deceive the very people I esteemed so highly? Friday afternoon I visited Elder D. V. Spangler to inform him of my intentions and request his presence. Through the years, I had dreamed of offering to the chuch in his presence as he had served Malmaison, our home church, much of my life. Elder

Spangler had previously arranged for someone to fill his appointment and attend the baptizing.

My heart rejoiced. I could not believe the way had been made straight just for me. All those years the obstacles had been insurmountable; useless utterings to an Omnipotent God had seemingly bounced back. The door was now open, and my soul rejoiced and praised the Lord. Yet, I knew the burden was heavy, and wondered if survival would be possible if the church saw me as I really was.

The day came - a bright, "unclouded" day, in June, 1963. The members graciously heard my feeble attempts to explain my wishes and doubts and received me. I was baptized.

Recently I have been made more aware than usual of God's goodness and mercy toward my family. Without His blessings and the fellowship and friendship of His people, all our days would be as nothing.

I sincerely hope I have written this in humbleness and in love and as an unworthy member of God's Church on earth.

Submitted in love,
Naomi W. Houser

CONTRIBUTIONS FOR THE DISTRIBUTION OF THE SIGNS OF THE TIMES TO AUGUST 1979

Vance V. Duncan, Va.	$1.00
John Olde, Canada	3.00
In memory of Margaret & John W. Taylor, Ore.	16.00
Estelle J. Williford, N.C.	3.00
Henry Culp, Ky.	1.00
W. C. Lake, Fla.	1.00
James D. Randolph, AL.	1.00
Mrs. W. N. Tilley, N.C.	1.00
Mrs. Reuben Everett, N.C.	6.00
Burton McKinney, N.C.	1.00
John S. Payne, Va.	5.00
Floyd Burton, N.C.	1.00
Mr. John Rensler, TN.	9.00
H. C. Adams, Ky.	1.00
John J. Monroe, Ill.	1.00
Carleene Hensley, N.C.	1.00
Eldon Gilbert, Canada	1.00
Mrs. Mabel Munn, Canada	5.00
L. W. Clay, N.C.	5.00
Mrs. James A. Smith, TX.	1.00
Mrs. Jennie Denton, Va.	1.00
Larry Hunt, Va.	6.00
Ada M. Bond, Va.	7.00
Elder J. R. Williams, Va.	1.00
Mrs. R. E. Wright, TX.	5.00
Jesse J. Lawson, AR.	5.00
Marguerite C. Simpson, WA	1.00
Eric Rodgers, AL.	6.00
Elder L. J. Brammer, Va.	1.00
S. O. Simmons, TN.	1.00
E. B. Hughes, AL.	1.00
F. W. Murphy, VA.	1.00
David N. Bailey, W. Va.	5.00
Elder Elmer Prince, TN.	1.00
Mrs. C. C. Rudd, N.C.	1.00
Clyde Daniels, N.C.	5.00
C. R. Peters, Va.	2.00
Howard L. Peters, Va.	3.00
Herbert Dodson, Va.	1.00
Elder Rufus Brown, Va.	1.00
O. J. Smith, N.C.	1.00
N. R. Kelly, Va.	1.00
Ruth W. Blair, Va.	6.00
Ruth Steiner, N.Y.	2.00
James M. Hawley, Va.	5.00
Nolan Lanier, N.C.	11.00
Russell M. Jennings, Md.	1.00
Jessie O. Tyree, Va.	1.00
Mrs. J. Taylor Boyd, TX.	1.00
J. Hezzie Owen, Va.	$1.00
H. E. Beard, TX.	1.00
John F. Simpson, FL.	1.00
Elder Clyde Caudle, N.C.	1.00
Mrs. Ester B. Martin, Va.	1.00
Letcher Smith, FL.	11.00
Elder Denver Simpson, Va.	1.00
H. P. Fuller, TX.	1.00
Clyde M. Haynes, N.C.	1.00
Ruby C. Kincaid, Oh.	1.00
Elder Herbert R. Prince, TN.	1.00
John E. Pace, Sr., Va.	2.00
Mrs. Zeb Dillon, Va.	5.00
R. F. Walker, N.C.	1.00
George Soyars, N.C.	2.00
J. H. Merrill, AL.	3.00
Rosie Spicer, AL.	1.00
Jesse Ray, N.C.	1.00
Ollie S. Hollandsworth, Va.	2.00
James Pope, N.C.	1.00

Mrs. Rachel Green, W. Va. 5.00
Katherine H. Jones, LA. 3.50
John C. Darnell, Ky. 5.00
Julia Hinson, N.C. 1.00
Ross Watson, AR. 2.00
Amy D. Heppler, AZ. 11.00
Marvin H. Houston, N.C. 3.00
William S. Adkins, Md. 6.00
Pattie B. Krewatch, Del. 6.00

MINUTES OF THE PRESBYTERY

Pursuant to the request of Rocky Mount Primitive Baptist Church, Franklin County, Va., in conference April 21, 1979, a presbytery met July 21, 1979, for the examination of Brother Junior Dent, if found qualified in accordance with the written word of God, at the satisfaction and discretion of their judgment, ordain the above named to the full work of deacon.

Prayer was offered by Elder P. E. Ingram, and Elder C. E. Turner was chosen as Moderator, with Brother James Holley as clerk. Brother Ira Powell was spokesman for the church. The questioning of the candidate was lead by Elder William Holland and Elder Rufus Brown assisted him. Questions from Bible reference in I Timothy, Chapter 3, verse 8-13 were asked and satisfactory answers were given. All Elders present participated in the laying on of hands and the ordination prayer was by Elder P. E. Ingram, and Elder Lane Carter gave the charge.

Brother Dent was returned to the church as an ordained deacon of Rocky Mount Primitive Baptist Church. The Presbytery was dismissed by Elder Rufus Brown.

In addition to the above named Elders, the deacons present were Brothers M. Davidson, C. Haygood, A. Hudson, C. Johnson, T. Lovell, P. Poindexter, J. Tynee, and T. Young.

Elder C. E. Turner, Moderator
Deacon James Holley, Clerk

Burlington, N.C.

Dear Brother Smith,

Enclosed is a check to renew the ***Signs of the Times*** for another year. We enjoy it in our home and look forward to reading the wonderful experience and walk of life of our dear ones in Christ. We hope to be one that the dear Lord will have mercy on and remember.

May God bless and keep you all in His loving care.

Yours in hope,
Junius Allison

Mt. Brydges, Ontario

Dear Elder Wood,

I have enjoyed reading the ***Signs of the Times*** for a number of years. The letters bring a warmth to my breast not found elsewhere. But due to an oversight on my part for some time, I find myself considerably in arrears in paying for my subscription, as I find it ran out in November.

You will find enclosed a Royal Bank Money Order to pay for my 1979 subscription. Sorry to be so late with it.

I so enjoyed reading "Bank of Faith" published last year. I often felt akin to the writer for so many times past I have felt the Lord provided for me and my family in many times of special need, not only in a material way, but in a spiritual way as well.

Congratulations to the editors for their good work, and for publishing the writings of the brethren of 100 years ago. It does one's heart good to read of how they wrote 100 years ago and to realize the present Elders write and speak the same--the Word of God taken from the Bible--without embellishments.

Sincerely,
Mrs. Lilliam McColl

Macclenny, Florida

Dear Editors, and dear people in Christ,

For some reason best known unto God, I must submit a few lines. I pray the good Lord will bless this unworthy one to do so. I beg God to enable me to write pleasingly of Him and the ones whom I hope God gave me to love for

Christ's sake - "The children of God". They must be the children of God for there is that love that runs like a lovely and beautiful brook - sweet and peaceful. This love can never be told or expressed in words.

I remember how happy I was after being accepted into the fellowship of my church. I love all the brethren in Christ. May the God of all grace bless every one and all the gifted writers.

Enclosed is $20.00 to renew my subscription to the ***Signs*** for two more years and use the balance to help distribute this worthy publication.

With much love, a sister in hope
of eternal life,
Mrs. Letcher Smith

Memphis, Tenn.

Dear Elder Smith,

You will find enclosed a check for a two year subscription to the ***Signs of the Times.*** Use the balance as you see fit.

Brother Smith, I hope you editors will keep the ***Signs*** in the Truth. I have been a subscriber for many years. I can't remember ever believing any thing else than what I hope to be the Truth today, as it is in Christ Jesus. For we know that there is "none other name given whereby we must be saved". There is salvation in none other. So may the Lord bless us all is my prayer.

Love to all,
(Elder) H. R. Prince

Hermitage, AR.

Dear Editors:

Please renew my subscription for two years and you may use the balance as you see fit.

I enjoy the paper very much. Although I am not a member of the Primitive Baptist, if not deceived, I believe the doctrine they advocate. My desire is to be associated with them.

J. O. Harrod

OUR THANKS TO
ELDER JOHN WOOD

Be it known that we, the Pigg River Association express our sincere thanks and appreciation to Elder John Wood for his years of devotion and service to us while serving as clerk of our association. He has served us faithfully and well for forty (40) years. We do hope that he and Sister Wood will be blessed with health to attend our association in the future years. May our Heavenly Father continue to uphold you both with the power of His love and mercy.

Jamie E. Cooper

Chattaroy, Washington

Dear Editors,

I am sorry I have overlooked the ***Signs of the Times*** subscription and it is now a month late. I am sending it now. I have taken it for many years and I don't want to stop now. I am 86 years old and my father took it as long as I can remember, so it has been in our home a long time. I do enjoy the many good letters in it. Some of them are so much like my own experience.

May God bless you all to keep up the good work.

Sister in Hope,
Mrs. Blanche Brown

I can compare some ranting Arminian preachers, who represent salvation as a matter of choice, and press men to help forward their own conversion, upon pain of damnation, to none so well as to auctioneers; who, with the hammer in their hands, are always bawling out, "Now is your time; now is your time: a-going, a-going, a-going".

Such a method is equally inconsistent with the analogy of faith, and subversive of the majesty of the gospel. Shall I order a dead soul to awake, and raise itself to life? Let me rather address the living God, and say, "Awake, and put on thy strength, O arm of the Lord! Breathe on these slain, that they may live!"

Toplady

EDITORIAL

GALATIANS 5:17, 26

Now the works of the flesh are manifest, which are these; Adultery, fornication, uncleanness, lasciviousness, idolatry, witchcraft, hatred, variance, emulations, wrath, strife, seditions, heresies, envyings, murders, drunkenness, revellings, and such like: of which before, as I have told you in time past, that they which do such things shall not inherit the kingdom of God. In all the literature that the world has produced there is not a fuller nor more comprehensive treatise ever written on the works of the fleshly nature of men and women given than this. We may take texts apart, and we may be blessed to put them together, but no sacred writer has ever been inspired more than this apostle. These are works of the flesh. They are not the fruit of the flesh; they are not by-products of the flesh. They are the things that are being done by the flesh in men. Let us make it clear that this flesh is the carnal mind of man (Gr. fleshly). There is not a thing good about it. It can not do a good deed nor think a good thought. This carnal mind is an evil tree. In this carnality Paul did not have a good thing about him. He did not say that there was not anything good in him. I think that we are mistaken when we make so bold a statement as to say that there is not a good thing about us. It is a good thing when the heart is established in grace, and Paul said, I am what I am by the grace of God, therefore he was not saying that there was not anything good in him or about him. But he did say that, I know that in me, that is, in my flesh, dwelleth no good thing (Rom. 7:18). As at other times, it seemed that he was about to leave the wrong impression (Gal. 2:20; I Cor. 15:10), and lest he do that, he said it in the right way. Therefore, it seems to me, using the ministry of Paul as our guide, that we should not say that there is not anything good in us. The tree being evil, it can not bring forth a good thing or fruit. The Saviour said that. He spoke the truth, yea, He was truth. It still is the truth today, that a good tree can not bring forth evil fruit, and an evil tree can not bring forth good fruit. These are self evident facts, and it seems so strange to hear intellects say that an evil tree can will to do good. For an evil tree to bring forth good fruit, it must be made into a good tree. This is a strange matter with most of today's theologians. They are mistaken in thinking that the old or evil tree is renovated or made over. There is not a thing done for the evil nature of that tree except that it is brought into subjection to a new tree. The man or tree that was evil is born again, even from above. The old nature or tree is not removed, only subjugated and brought under control. This tree being born again, not of a corruptible nature or seed, but of an incorruptible, is a good tree.

These works of the flesh emanates from the flesh; they are the flesh at work; they are the works that the flesh is always doing. These works are not found out by noble birth; they are not taught in the schools of men; they can not be learned at mother's knee; they can not be ascertained by the flesh searching them out. The heart is deceitful above all things, and desperately wicked: who can know it (Jer. 17:9)? None can know it save He that knows all things. And God saw that the wickedness of man was great in the earth, and that every imagination of the thoughts of his heart was only evil continually (Gen. 6:5). What a sentence is this, and yet, as I sit here and ponder the religious situation in the world, I am somewhat taken back to find that most of the religious forces in the universe believe that this carnal and fleshly nature can turn and rise above its level and get itself into favor with God and do good things. These works of the flesh none but God can understand how untamed they are, and how far afield it will go to

indulge its sensual appetites to satisfaction. While the children of God were not able to fathom this fleshly or carnal mind before regeneration, neither have they come to a clear knowledge of it since. It still baffles them; it is still beyond their powers of perception to where they can manage it. Yet, they know something of their weakness, and me thinks that my readers will see themselves in these works of the flesh, and they will be often at a throne of grace begging the Lord that He will keep them from these presumptuous sins. It has been so hard to understand why that people whose experience of the first deliverance from the law you would not question, will stand off and mock poor sinners that also have been delivered, but who are not only looking for deliverance from the same source now, but do not expect to improve in the future, that do not expect to learn better how to do righteousness, that do not expect to get a promotion in the future, but are, like unto an eminent citizen of Zion, hoping for deliverance in the future (2 Cor. 1:10). Since these that belong to the commonwealth of Israel know their weakness, it seems out of line to dwell on these bad things, these works of the flesh. Remembering that there is law against these works, and since the inhabitants of Zion are begging for deliverance from these works of the flesh, realizing that, while they have not found out how to do that which is good, at the same time that they have a will toward fruit instead of work, we will leave these matters and go to the fruits of the Spirit.

Ah yes, dear readers, what a lovely and transcending thought it is to have our minds arrested and placed on divine and glorious things, even the fruits of the Spirit. But we are not carried away into imagery and into seeing mirages. We have found out by bitter experience that the flesh is deceitful above all things, therefore, our longing desire is to be preserved from thinking that we can bring the fruit of the Spirit to fruition. Doesn't it seem like a hard doctrine to think that we who desire these fruits in our lives must join in with the Spirit to produce them, and harder yet, it seems so out of place to think that we, in our flesh, can keep the Spirit from bearing fruit. If that had any credibility in it at all, then the Lord would not have ever brought us to fruitbearing, for we said in the early days of His ministry that we would not have this man reign over us (Luke 19:14).

In our relationship with the flesh, is there any of these fleshly works that we have not done? I hear you saying, Well I have not murdered anybody, I have not committed adultery, I have not done this and that and the other. Let us look at ourselves for a moment. Let us not cast a personal stone, insinuation, accusation, but let us come to the tribunal of truth, leaving our pharisaical spirit out of the investigation. Have we lacked at all? Is there a skeleton hid (?) in our closet? Have we failed in the least degree? Have we loved the Lord with all of our hearts, minds, souls, and strength? Have we loved our neighbor accordingly? Have we denied the Lord in the crisis of His life? You tell me again that I have not denied Him. Pardon me, but I thought that we were going to leave the pharisaical spirit out of this. Have you failed to attend services because that it was too far, or too hot, or too cold, or because of business, or because of your children coming? ***If the answer is yes, then you are as guilty of denying Him as Peter ever was.*** As far as fleshly service is concerned, if you have failed in the nth degree to keep the law of Moses with all of its ramifications, you are guilty of the whole. I realize the triteness of what I am saying, but it is necessary to say it once again in order that I might get before us what I am reaching after. There is not any beginning in the law and discontinuing it; if we continue not in all points of it we are guilty of the whole, and cursed is every one that continueth not in all

points of it. Now are we guilty? It is true that I have not killed anybody, but providence is to be praised for that, for I have been angry enough that I would have, if I could have, killed somebody, and so we run down the whole list of these works of the flesh; if I have not openly broke them it is not because of a sanctimonious nature, but because the providence of God prevented it, and, I do hope, that for the last forty-nine years because of the grace of God in my heart.

"But they that do such things shall not inherit the kingdom of God." If our failure to enter heaven and immortal glory is predicated on what we do not of these fleshly works, then by all means none of us will get there. We shall not get into the kingdom of God, the law giver, if we have been guilty of any of these things. The law of God (the entrance into His realm of existence) demanded that we not sin at all. We failed in our father Adam, and we have failed in a practical sense all of the way. Regardless of all the hurrah about keeping the ten commandments, or of mending our disobedience of the first commandment in the garden of Eden, none of the Adamic family has, or ever will, make the grade. It is too demanding, too steep, and our uprightness in the morning having been natural, we have not been able to refrain from these fleshly works.

But we must remember that some of the most illustrious mouthpieces of God have been openly guilty of these fleshly works. Take Noah, the brethren of Joseph, Jonah, Jeremiah, David, Peter, Paul, you and I, and we are all as guilty as sin can make us. Will heaven be our home? Is that the zenith of perfection that we are seeking? If so, it will never be reached by having avoided the works of the flesh. It will be by the mercy and love and grace of our Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ. But you say to me, Some of these have committed these sins after having had mercy shown them. That is true with the most of them; that is true with this sinner. Then we must find a scriptural solution to this predicament. It is not worthwhile to lambast one another for seeking something that is scriptural to alleviate the suffering and anxiety that comes to us when we survey our life, since we have had a good hope in Christ, and have found it lacking along the way. I want you to notice what Paul says. He had said it before (I Cor. 6:9), and in our text, he says it again, that they that do such things shall not inherit the kingdom of God. He does not mention doing them one time, or slipping from a stedfast position and lapsing into a mistake. He is talking about a habitual living in them. All of the Lord's people are sinners, and they are not able to continue at all times in gracious living. But the apostle is not talking about those that do not have any sin, but he is talking about those that do such things, those that live in them, and those that are habitually sinning and living in these fleshly works.

The beloved John is treating on the same order of truth when he sent the precious messages to the elect lady and her children. I want to urge that you notice carefully the many urgent pleas to these elect children that he makes as to their obedience to the commandments of God. Dear brethren, dear readers from coast to coast, you that have been maligning one another (and I am guilty) so often, over one word, one application of the scripture, so often about a private interpretation. I plead with you to stop the deadly devouring of one another about these matters. Do not be one sided about a sinner. He and she has more of it than they desire; if they were not hampered and hindered by still being a poor sinner they would not ever sin again. Some of us have gone too far about this; some of us about that; some of us about the other, ***and, sad to relate, some of us about nothing in particular except that we seem to have a burning intention to bite and devour one another.*** We have

forgotten the sure word of our Lord and Master that biting and devouring one another brings the consuming of one another. When our brethren first came to America at Welsh Tract, they had some differences with the Baptists over the laying on of hands. They felt that it was an ordinance as was baptism and the communion. They had a meeting or two with the thought in mind of finding a solution to the matter so that fellowship would abound. Let me ask, Would we do that today? Would we try to find a middle ground for our differences so that fellowship could be had among these that we are separated from? Would we? These Welsh Baptists did not want to give up the practice of laying on of hands, but neither did they want to be separated from the surrounding Baptist people. Because both sides desired union in the privileges of the gospel, and because that they that were without were mocking because of the variance between the Baptists, they compromised about the matter. Would we do that today? Would we even consider meeting together to talk over differences? Would we give a hoot about what the outside people thought about us? Even though the same situation exists to day (that is, that many people look upon us with disdain and amusement because that we can not get along with each other) would we, like the Welsh brethren (whom we like to claim when we get hot pressed by our enemies), consider meeting together to settle differences?

Please pardon my digression (not that I am asking pardon for being wrong, only for digressing from the subject), but John and Paul were writing the same doctrine. John said a number of lovely things about this important matter. He wrote that our joy be full, and it is worth our time to find what it takes to make our joy full. If we say that we have fellowship with him, and walk in darkness, we lie, and do not the truth. This reference to walking in darkness can not mean our mistakes in moments of weakness, for this is stumbling but not walking. This is habitual sinning, and it is equal to Paul's doing such things. If one is walking in darkness; if he is doing such things, where is the evidence that he has ever been in the light? If Paul had continued from the Damascus road to breathe out threatenings and slaughter against the church of God, would Ananias have called him brother? Would he have baptized him? The answer is obvious, and thus seeing that one does such things, or that one walks in darkness, or that one is habitually evil, has no part in the kingdom of God or in the kingdom of heaven.

If we walk in the light, as He is the light, we have fellowship one with another, and the blood of Jesus Christ cleanseth us from all sin. The walking in the light, having fellowship one with another, and the cleansing by the blood, are all in the present tense. They all come together; the walk, the fellowship, the cleansing are all blessings that we were blessed with in Christ before the world had its beginning. They do not originate with us. They originated in the eternal mind of God and are manifest in our present life. They are timely blessings. It has been whispered around the country that I advocated time salvation. I certainly have. *Although I realize that the crossing from out of this time state is close at hand, yet, I am, at this writing, still on the time side of eternity. I am writing to those on this same side. I am not expecting these lines to reach beyond this vale of sorrow. However, if I am mistaken, and it does reach any beyond this life, let me hear from you. If I do not hear from you, I will know that you also are a sharer with me

*(We believe that Elder Griffin is not setting forth the doctrine of "Conditional" Time Salvation, but rather expressing the true view that while we live in time, we are blessed in time, and that by free grace. Editor)

of timely blessings, of time salvation. Walking in the truth is the only way that gospel fellowship can be had. If our churches are faithful, none will ever get into them that are not walking in this truth both from a doctrinal as well as a practical standpoint. A faithful church would not receive one that was "doing such things." Nor would they receive one that said that they were free of sin, for I do not think that any one could be indulging in "such things" any more than by lying, and John tells us that the one that says that he does not have any sin is a liar (I John 1:8). If one came to the church that seemingly was a fruit bearing tree, and yet told the church that he or she would be a valuable asset to the church, they would be "doing such things" and would certainly be a liability to that church. It is as much enjoined upon us to confess our sins as it is for us to abstain from saying that we do not have any sin. His faithfulness will not fail, for He forgives our sin and cleanses us from all unrighteousness. This cleansing from all unrighteousness in the ninth verse is the same cleansing by blood in the seventh verse; it is in the present tense; it is in manifestation in our daily experience, and this is stemming from what was actually accomplished on the Tree by the glorious Sufferer.

As I draw near conclusion I would notice what John says, I write unto you, that ye sin not (I John 2:1). Would any of you say different to the saints, to the little children? Would any of you dare lift your voice in the pulpit, or write it in a letter that it is alright to sin? If so, I write as humble as I know, but I write boldly as I know how that there is a law against any of "such things" but that in walking humbly and quietly and peaceable in the fruits of the Spirit that there is not any law against it.

Yours in blessed hope,
W. D. G.

Meadow Grove, Nebraska

Dear Editors:

Enclosed is $1.00 for 4 copies of the Absolute Predestination by Elder Gilbert Beebe. I think it is so very good. I also thoroughly enjoyed the "Bank of Faith". I also like the "Voices of the Past". I guess I should say I like the paper, the letters, the editorials, and all. Since it has been coming for so many years, I feel the Lord will continue blessings to us thru its pages as long as time endures. I know my folks took it for years and I'm sure some of my children will continue after I am gone.

In Christian fellowship,
Mrs. Walter Black

It is a great mercy to enjoy the gospel of peace, but a greater to enjoy the peace of the gospel.

Dyer

VOICES OF THE PAST

"He being dead yet speaketh"

ABSOLUTE PREDESTINATION

Our Standard Lexicon defines absolute to mean, in its literal, or general sense, free, independent of anything extraneous. 2. Complete in itself; positive, as an absolute declaration. 3. Unconditional; as an absolute promise. 4. Existing independent of another cause; as, God is absolute. 5. Unlimited by extraneous power or control; as an absolute government or prince. 6. Not relative; as absolute space. See Webster's definition. As this word is nowhere used in the Scriptures to qualify the word Predestination, we will not contend for it, especially as the word predestination when rightly understood needs no such qualification, as it cannot be otherwise than absolute. We merely use the word absolute to distinguish our views of predestination from those who, while they admit that the term is frequently used in the Scriptures, deny

its plain and obvious meaning, as though it were only vaguely used by the inspired writers, without any positive or unequivocal meaning.

On the signification of the word predestination, our brother is correct; it means foreordination by an unchangeable purpose. But the grand question on which we are principally at issue, is, whether the predestination of God extends to the wicked actions of men and devils. We have rejoiced greatly in the firm belief that God's government is universal, that there is not a sparrow or a worm, but is found in his decree. That sin, and death, and hell are under his control, so that the wrath of man shall praise him, and the remainder of wrath he will restrain. If the Scriptures do not authorize us so to believe, we know not at what hour we may fall a prey to the unbridled rage of the enemies of God and of his people. If the divine government of Jehovah only extends to the good conduct of his creatures, his government is much more limited in regard to this world, than we had supposed, for he has informed us that there is none that doeth good; no not one. But that he has set limits to the wicked men, we should infer from his declaration, "I have formed the smith that bloweth the coals in the fire, and bringeth forth an instrument for his work; I have created the waster to destroy. No weapon that is formed against thee shall prosper; and every tongue that riseth against thee in judgment, thou shalt condemn. This is the heritage of the servants of the Lord, and their righteousness is of me, saith the Lord." (Isa. 54:16, 17) If God has created the smith, and the waster, to destroy, and so limited their operations that they cannot go beyond his decree, and if this is a part of the heritage of his servants, they cannot yield it without marring their inheritance. We confess that to us this part of the saints' inheritance is too valuable to be sold for a mess of pottage. Paul has said that God worketh all things after the counsel of his own will; and God has told us by the mouth of Isaiah, that he has declared the end from the beginning, etc., "saying, my counsel shall stand, and I will do all my pleasure: calling a ravening bird from the east, the man that executeth my counsel from a far country: yea, I have spoken it, I will also bring it to pass, I have purposed it, I will also do it." How unmeaning would all this language be to us in the absence of predestination! The end declared from the beginning, and yet not determined in the mind or purpose of God, how preposterous! We cannot believe that our God would declare a thing beforehand that he was undecided upon, and which might be quite different from what he had declared; and if he has only declared what he had determined on, that is the most absolute predestination that we have any knowledge of. This predetermination of events extends throughout all the intervening space, from the beginning to the end, and consequently embraces all things. When wicked men conspired against the life and liberty of Joseph, and against the predestination of His and their own destiny, as signified by Joseph's dreams, they intended evil, but God intended all for good. If God had not previously intended to harden Pharaoh's heart, he would not have told Moses that he would do so. If he had not predestinated that the children of Israel should sojourn in a strange land, and be afflicted by the Egyptians four hundred years, he certainly would not have told Abram so; read Gen. 15:12-16. Let it be remembered that God told Abram this long before either the children of Israel or the Egyptians, who were to be concerned in it, were born, and the things which the Egyptians were to do to the children of Israel were such, as God told Abram he would judge and punish them for.

The Son of God was delivered into the hands of wicked men, that they should, with wicked hands, do to him what

God's hand and counsel had before determined to be done. He was delivered by the determinate counsel and foreknowledge of God.

Paul writes to the Thessalonians concerning the manifestation of that wicked people, whom the Lord would destroy, and said, God will send them strong delusions that they may believe a lie, that all may be damned, etc. God said by the mouth of Isaiah that he would choose their delusions. This is solid Bible testimony, and it is what we intended to express by the words absolute predestination. And pray brother, what objection have you to it? Would you wish to restrict his government, and confine his dominion to good people and their good works, and leave the powers of darkness to rage at random, without the restraint of God's predestinating decrees? Are you fearful that this view reflects upon the purity and holiness of God? But why these fears? Are not the inspired Scriptures sufficiently guarded to secure the honor of their supreme Author? If not, all our attempts to supply the supposed deficiency, will be as vain, if not as presumptive, as Uzzah's attempt to protect the ark of God. Because God controls, restrains, overrules, and disposes of all beings, and all events, precisely as he eternally designed to do, it does not by any means follow that he is the fountain from whence impurity proceeds. He is perfectly holy, just and good; but he has all power to set bounds and limits to that which is unholy, unjust and wicked. If it be admitted that God now has power to restrain the wickedness of men and devils according to his sovereign pleasure, and that he is immutable, then it follows, that he always had that power. If it be denied that he has that power, where is the safety of his church? Or if he has now a perfect knowledge of all beings and of all events, then he must always have had that knowledge. It certainly does not become us to say that either his wisdom, holiness, prescience or power, are at fault, that he has allowed his creatures to rebel against his government when he had power and wisdom enough to have prevented it, if it had been his pleasure so to have done. We do not charge our brother, nor those brethren who are associated with him, with attempting to limit Jehovah, or set bounds for him to be governed by, but we would give and take the admonition, "Be still and know that he is God." If we cannot comprehend him, it still is our privilege to confide in him, for he is too wise to err, and too good to do that which is wrong.

We have no disposition to press our views on those who do not understand the Scriptures as we do, on every subject. ***But we wish all our readers to understand that we do as firmly believe, and as greatly rejoice in the doctrine of Predestination, and its extension to everything in heaven, earth, and hell, as we do in any other part of divine revelation.***

(Elder) Gilbert Beebe

Middletown, N.Y. July 1, 1855

The foregoing article was published in the editorial columns of the ***Signs of the Times*** nearly half a century ago, and many thousands of copies of it read in nearly every State and Territory of the country, and received by the brethren and sisters generally, as the truth. As then stated by our dear father, "This is solid Bible testimony, and it is what we intend to express by absolute predestination", so we now state. Many of the dear saints have been deceived by a misrepresentation of the position of the ***Signs*** on this subject, and we can but feel that in many cases they have been deceived by those who knew they were misrepresenting us. There has been an effort to make it appear that the ***Signs*** advocates, and its patrons believe, that God, or the Holy Spirit of God, prompts man to sin. Some have even gone so far as to say that with us a man can commit any sin, and if arraigned before the church, he can plead that it was all predestinated, and

we are obliged to accept his plea, and can take no further action in church discipline.

Now if any one will show us a single number of the ***Signs of the Times*** in which any such a sentiment is published, either in the editorial, or correspondents' columns, we will make a public acknowledgment of the error, if in an editorial, or if by a correspondent, we will refute the same, and beg the forgiveness of our brethren for having published it.

We have seen quite frequent allusions to a mythical individual, who somewhere, came before some church, with the argument that he was not accountable for his sin, because it was predestinated, and he could not help it. ***But personally we have never met with such a case, nor have we ever met with any one that has ever met this much maligned individual.*** And if there are any who may know of an authentic case, among Primitive Baptists, who will write us, giving name of party, church, place, and date, when and where this oft repeated incident occurred, we will agree to send that church a scriptural antidote, or specific, for all such maladies.

We have been pained to observe of late, in some of the periodicals claiming to be Primitive Baptist publications, a disposition to resort to ridicule, and slang, in referring to brethren who believe the doctrine of the predestination of all things, designating them as "the can't help its". Aside from all question as to the truth or error of the views held by the brethren on this subject, there can be no doubt as to the spirit manifested in such a course being prompted by the carnal mind. It is one of the strongest evidences of the self-consciousness of the weakness of the position of an opponent, when he is driven to ridicule or derision, in an effort to maintain his position.

As to the appellation itself, taken in a scriptural sense, it is not so objectionable to us. We were born of the Adamic race, and we "can't help it"; we were conceived in sin, and shapen in iniquity, and we "can't help it"; we are prone to evil as the sparks are to fly upward, and we "can't help it"; the good that we would, we do not; but the evil which we would not, that we do, and we "can't help it". Almost endless instances of scriptural definitions might be sighted in which we know that we are a "can't help it". Does it then follow that we are led or prompted by the Holy Spirit to sin? God forbid. From whence, then, come these wicked promptings, causing us to sin? Let an ancient inspired "can't help it", answer. He says, "Now if I do that I would not, it is no more I that do it, but sin that dwelleth in me". (Rom. 7:20)

Now if Paul had done that he would not, he most certainly was a "can't help it". But he does not leave us in the dark as to why he could not help it, but tells us it was because of sin that dwelt in him. Inherent sin is the cause of all our wicked acts, the grace of God is the restraint, power, or limit placed upon them. The Psalmist says, "The wrath of man shall praise thee: the remainder of wrath shalt thou restrain". In our sinful nature we are full of wrath against God; our carnal mind is enmity against him, and is ever striving to rebel against his holy law, and if not held in restraint by his almighty power, will make itself manifest. The engineer admits just such amount of steam in his engine as may be necessary to accomplish his work, and the remainder he restrains, but what sane man would say that the engineer propels the engine? Just so we understand our God permits just sufficient amount of the wrath of man to escape, to accomplish his praise, and the remainder he restrains.

That every thought, act, and circumstance, is as firmly fixed in the future, as in the past, and that by the determinate counsel of God, we most sincerely believe, and this is what we mean by the predestination of all things. If this doctrine seems, to some, to be fraught with too fearful

consequences, we have no disposition to argue that matter; the inspired word, to our mind, answers all cavilings on that point. What we wish to refute in this article, is the false charge that is being circulated throughout the land, that the ***Signs,*** and those that indorse its position in regard to predestination, believe that the Holy Spirit prompts men to sin, and that a member of any of our churches having been overtaken in a fault, could plead that his wickedness was predestinated and therefore he was not responsible, and we would be obliged to accept this excuse, and could not deal with him for his sin. As stated above, we never knew of such a case, but if we should, we would have no hesitancy as to what course to pursue. In the first place, we should have very serious doubts about any one who could commit sin, whether discovered by his brethren or not, and not experience "a certain looking for of judgment", having any knowledge of the grace of God. But, be that as it may, we have the law of the gospel directing us how to proceed against a transgressor, and if we act in obedience to that, we need have little concern as to whether or not it is in harmony with the reasonings of the carnal mind, as to justice.

When we commenced this article it was on our mind to simply append a note, stating that the editorial above was in accord with the views of the present editors of the ***Signs,*** and its readers in general, as far as we understand them, but we have extended it to a much greater length than we intended, and ask the forgiveness of our brethren for trespassing upon their forbearance. If what we have written is of the Lord, no matter how crudely it is expressed, it will be blessed to the comfort and edification of some poor saint, but if it is merely the promptings of the flesh, we know that the Lord can overrule it for good to them that love him.

Elder Wm. L. Beebe

Feb. 15, 1898

OBITUARIES

SISTER EFFIE ALLEN

Sister Effie Allen was the daughter of the late Randell M. and Media Frances Barefoot Smith. Sister Allen was born November 10, 1890, and departed this life January 16, 1978, having lived 87 years, 3 months, and 10 days.

She was married to Brother Jason Allen and to this union was born two sons and a daughter. Her husband died in 1947; son, Jesse Lee died in 1943; and son, Randell Eldridge (Tobby) Allen died in 1975. Her survivors are one daughter, Miss Mozell Allen; four grandsons, and three great grand-children, also many nieces and nephews.

She was blessed in having a wonderful daughter that rendered her loving care so faithful and patiently in her long declining health.

Sister Allen joined Bethsada Church many years ago and moved her membership as a charter member to Liberty Primitive Church the first Sunday in August, 1955. She loved her church and was faithful in attending as long as her health permitted.

Her services were conducted by her Pastor, Elder C. D. Turner, and Mr. J. A. Allen, in Cromartie, Pearsall, Smith's Funeral Home Chapel. She was placed beside her husband in Bethsada Church Cemetery beneath a mound of beautiful flowers.

We, the Liberty Church, and friends believe she will be placed on the right side of the Saviour to be with the family of God and be satisfied for ever more.

Committee: Sister Lovie Young
Sister Dorothy Barefoot
Sister Bessie Hall

WILLIAM COY HOWARD

William Coy Howard was born on October 22, 1915, in Duplin County, near Pink Hill, North Carolina. He was the only child of Oscar and Mary Houston Howard.

He and I (Katie Eubank) was united in marriage on December 26, 1934, by Elder Lenster Bryan. God blessed us with three daughters and one son.

Coy united with the Sand Hill Primitive Baptist Church on May 14, 1961, and was baptized by Elder Lonnie Yopp.

He was employed by the United States Civil Service as an Aircraft Electrician for twenty years. He retired in 1963, because of declining health. He suffered from bad health for sixteen years. On December 20, 1978, God took him out of his suffering in this world to a peaceful sleep.

He was laid to rest in the Sand Hill Cemetery, with Elder Curtis Rains officiating, where he will remain until God's time comes to take him to the home He has prepared for him. There, there, will be no more pain, sickness nor sorrow, but will be peace forever more.

Coy was a good husband, a loving father, and attended his church meetings as much as his health permitted.

He never spoke of death until the morning he departed from this earth. He said to me, "This is it". I believe he was ready and had been for a good while, to make the change.

He leaves an empty, lonely place in our home that can never be filled, but his work in this world is finished and I can never wish him back to suffer again.

Written by request of the Church,
Katie E. Howard

O. R. (DOC) BRUMFIELD

With a heart pained with sorrow and filled with grief I attempt to write an obituary for our beloved father and husband, and your beloved brother in Weatherford Church, Mr. O. R. (Doc) Brumfield.

He was born July 3, 1905, and passed away on March 29, 1979, making his stay on earth 73 years and 8 months. He was faithful to the church until his sickness kept him from being able to attend. He was a firm believer in salvation by Grace, believing the Lord has fixed all things. It is well said that a man's days are numbered, and his time appointed, and his bounds are with the Lord, and he cannot pass them.

He was received into the fellowship of Weatherford Primitive Baptist Church on July 7, 1962, and was baptized by his pastor, Elder O. K. Tench, on July 22, 1962.

He leaves to mourn their loss his wife, Sister Ruby D. Brumfield; two daughters, Shirley Dalton, and Sylvia Hughes; four sons, Calvin, Carvel, Donnie, and Billy Brumfield; eight grandchildren; one brother, and one sister.

His funeral was conducted at Weatherford Church by Elders O. K. Tench, Raymond Goad, Denver Simpson, and Julian Williams, and his body was laid beneath a beautiful mound of flowers in Weatherford Cemetery to await the second coming of our Lord and Saviour.

May God enable us to be reconciled to His will, and say, "Not my will, but Thine be done".

Written by his son, Billy Brumfield
Moderator - Elder O. K. Tench
Clerk - L. H. Doss

SISTER EVA GADLOCK

God, in His infinite wisdom, called Sister Eva Gadlock into His fold on June 3, 1978. She arrived in the home of Lazrus A. (Bud) and Lessie McLamb Stewart on August 6, 1908, making her stay on earth 69 years, 9 months, and 28 days. She was stricken with a stroke in 1976.

Sister Eva was a faithful person in her home, her neighborhood, as well as in her church, and especially in sickness. She heard about Sister Edna Barefoot being sick and expecting to enter the hospital for surgery. She was taken to see Sister Edna. When she was brought back home she asked for a drink of water, but by the time the water was brought she was slumped over in her wheel chair unconscious. She remained in this condition for 11 days before her death. This represents her life. She never gave up duties in life easily.

She joined the Primitive Baptist Church in the early part of the twenties. During Associations the Gadlocks always brought so much food to try to feed all the people who came.

She married Mr. James Gadlock on October 10, 1926. They were blessed with five respectable children.

Her funeral was conducted in Cromartie, Pearsall and Smith Funeral Home Chapel by her Pastor, Elder C. D. Turner and Mr. W. R. Pearce, and she was laid to rest in Devotional Gardner Cemetery in Harnett County under a mound of beautiful flowers.

She leaves to mourn Liberty Church; the widower; and sons, Larry, John Wesley, of

Dunn, N.C., James, Jr. of Varginio; a daughter, Magadlene Stephenson, Angier, N.C.; a sister Miss Lydia Stewart; and a brother, Ollin Stewart, of Dunn; also a half-sister, Mrs. Alva Pearl Simmons, Fayetteville, N.C.; half brother, Weldon Stewart, of Raleigh, N.C.; six grandchildren, many nieces, nephews, and a host of friends.

On the Resurrection Day we feel she will be placed with the elect family of God. She will be missed by all those who knew her.

Committee: Sister Lovie Young
Sister Dorothy Barefoot
Sister Bessie Hall

BROTHER DANIEL R. STEWART

Daniel R. Stewart arrived at the home of Jesse Martin and Mary Elizabeth Cannady Stewart on December 6, 1895, and God's calling came on September 26, 1978. He was faithful in many worthwhile duties during 82 years, 9 months, and 20 days of life.

Brother Daniel married Dora Monds in 1928. To this union were born 3 sons, and 3 daughters. Preceding him in death were two infants; his oldest son, Daniel, Jr., on May 26, 1965, and the oldest daughter, Mary Lou Whittington on Feb. 21, 1978. His survivers are one daughter, Margaret Woodall, of Forest City, N.C., a son, W. N. (Bobby) Stewart, of Spring Lake, N.C.; three sisters, Katie Barefoot, Spring Lake, N.C.; Lovie Young and Mary Wagstaff, of Dunn, N.C., and eight grand children.

His funeral services were held in Geddy and Adcock's Funeral Home Chapel by his Pastor, Elder C. D. Turner, and Elder W. D. Godwin.

The ones who knew him have the upmost confidence in his well-being in the resurrection. He lived his religion every day.

Committee: Sister Lovie Young
Sister Lucille Moore
Sister Bessie Hall

Brother Stewart was a very humble man and was very much loved by all who knew him. Being left after the death of his wife in 1940 with four small children, he was both father and mother to them, seeing to their every need.

He was a very faithful brother to the church as long as his health permitted. In his later years he lived with his daughter until her death and then with a son. His children were very faithful to give him the best of care during his long illness. He will be greatly missed by Liberty Church and all who knew him. May God's richest blessings rest upon the family.

Sisters Iva and Lucille

I only heard good words said about Brother Stewart. He attended Liberty Church and was a good supporter for many years before he united with the church on September 3, 1964. He came to church when hardly able to be present.

Much could be said about this faithful brother.

Sister Bessie

ELDER JOSEPH DARNALL

Elder Joseph "Nuck" Darnall was born in Trigg County, Kentucky, April 9, 1895. He gave up the ghost while in sleep at his home on April 13, 1979, making his pilgrimage of sojourn in this life 84 years and 4 days.

He was the son of the late Elder Jessie Lyn Darnall and Martha Ann Atkins Darnall. He was united in marriage to Ella Dixon on August 13, 1916 and to this union was born seven sons and two daughters; one daughter preceded him in death in infancy.

He is survived by his loving companion; Sister Ella Darnall: seven sons; Fentress, Clayton, Eugene, Elwood, Joe, Irvin, Elias and one daughter; Addie Pearl Harris, one sister; Mrs. Ricks Skinner; twenty-one grandchildren and fourteen great grandchildren.

Elder Darnall was the fourth generation of preachers in his family. His father, grandfather and great-grandfather were all preachers in the Primitive Church before him.

He became a member of the body of Christ in Dry Creek Church in the year 1917. He preached his first sermon there the second Sunday in May 1919. Had he lived until May 13, 1979, he would have served the Church for sixty years.

Besides serving the Church at Dry Creek throughout those years, he pastored other Churches both within and without the Little River Association and from time to time was an itinerant preacher; doing the work of an evangelist preaching both far and near,

visiting Churches and Associations everywhere.

Elder Darnall was a man greatly endowed of God. The manner of man he was, the excellency of his gift and the ability of his preaching demanded and received from those who heard him the highest of respect and honor. His sermons and discourses were so profound and to the point, so illuminating and enlightening, so penetrating and in depth that they continued alive and living in the hearts and minds of those that heard him a feast of fat things for days, yea, even weeks afterwards.

He was a pillar in the house of God and a chief man among the brethren. He had and maintained a good report among them that were without. He was, within his own right, an institution in and around the little town of Cadiz, Kentucky. In the eyes of that community he was the epitome, and epitomized all that was good pertaining to the Primitive Baptist and their cause in Christ.

His eulogy was delivered by this writer at Goodwin Funeral Home, Cadiz, Kentucky in the presence of one of the largest gatherings I ever saw, consisting of both those within the Church and of those without.

His seven sons carried him to his final resting place, where like Stephen of old, great lamentation was made over him. I deeply sympathize with the sons and daughter and especially with his companion, Sister Ella, who endured with him throughout all those years and hardships, the many sacrifices and afflictions of the gospel common to a man of his stature, but who also shared with him the many happy, content and exhilarating blessings received from God that Giver of every good and perfect gift.

His race was set before him - he ran it with patience. He looked to Jesus, the author and finisher of his faith. His departure is now past and with his fathers before him his body now sleeps in Jesus on one of the many little knolls that grace the landscape behind old Dry Creek Church where he served so many years.

This man was so talented and gifted in preaching the Gospel of the Blessed Son of God that I think we shall never see the likes of him again - at least not in my generation. Humanly speaking, one might wonder what Elder Darnall might have been had he been a highly educated man, but then again, had he been highly educated, we might never have known the real Elder Darnall.

As I have endeavored to pen with words this last tribute of respect to this great man of God, I am burdened with such a deep feeling of inadequacy and shortcomings of expressions, but in my weakness I feel and believe with all my heart that he died the death of the righteous and his last end shall be like His, and when this *Boanerges* (son of Thunder) day of *Talithacumi* (I say unto thee arise) comes, I am confident that it shall not be a day of *Tekel* (weighed and found wanting), but rather a day of *Jezliah - Jezoar* (Jehovah delivers-the shining one) and he, like the wise, shall shine as the brightness of the firmaments and like him that turn many to righteousness as the stars forever and ever.

He is now at rest but shall yet stand in his lot, whose destiny is known only by Him whose *Urim* and *Thummin* (lights and perfections) are with His Holy One.

Elder R. H. Hale

JAMES LINDSAY BEESON

Camp Branch Primitive Baptist Church mourns the loss of one of its members, James Lindsay Beeson. He was born in Alvarado, Texas on September 15, 1919. His parents were Thomas Lindsay and Nettie Voila Hathcock Beeson, who are both deceased.

Brother Jimmy entered C. C. Camp at an early age, and then joined the Army at age 17 and served overseas 9 years. He served in the Normandy invasion.

Brother Beeson was later married to Geraldine Snyder and to this union was born 2 sons. Brother Jimmy leaves to mourn their loss, his wife, two sons, one step daughter, several grandchildren, two sisters, and two brothers and a host of friends.

Brother Jimmy was taken sick at work and he was carried to the hospital where he passed from this life into the great beyond, a few hours later.

His funeral was held at McKee Funeral Home, and his body was laid to rest in Roselawn Cemetery at Martinsville beneath a beautiful mound of flowers to await the coming of our Lord and Saviour.

Elder Rufus Brown, Moderator
Nancy Haynes, Clerk

Signs of the Times

DEVOTED TO THE OLD SCHOOL BAPTIST CAUSE

"The Sword of the Lord and of Gideon"

VOL. 147 KEELING, VA., DECEMBER 1979 No. 12

SIGNS OF THE TIMES

ISSN 0199-0063

Subscription price $5 per year—$9 two years

Published each month by

SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.

Established 1832

Devoted to the Old School Baptist Cause

CIRCULATION OFFICE
Elder J. R. Williams
Route 1, Box 65
Keeling, Va. 24566

EDITORS

Elder D. V. Spangler, Editor
R.F.D. 6, Box 270, Beechwood Lane
Danville, Va. 24541

Elder James F. Poole, Editor
P.O. Box 1250, Salisbury Md. 21801

ASSOCIATE EDITORS

Elder W. D. Griffin
Rt. 6, Box 84, Fayette, Ala. 35555
Phone (205) 695-7756

Elder E. J. Lambert
306 Richardson St.
Winnsboro, Texas 75494

Elder D. Alex McColl
51 Doncaster Ave., London, Ontario
Canada N6G 2A1

CONTRIBUTING EDITOR

Elder John D. Wood
8902 Cherry Tree Lane
Manassas, Va. 22110

All letters for this paper containing subscriptions and remittances, should be mailed to Keeling, Virginia, as shown below. All notices of meetings and obituaries should be mailed directly to P.O. Box 1250, Salisbury, Md. 21801. Articles for publication may be mailed to either address.

SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.

Route 1, Box 65 Keeling, Va. 24566

IS IT TIME TO RENEW YOUR SUBSCRIPTION? IF YOUR EXPIRATION DATE IS 12/79 IT EXPIRES WITH THIS ISSUE

SPECIAL NOTICE

Several rumors have been circulating lately that the ***Signs of the Times***, or the Editors, more specifically, have been guilty of deliberately publishing error and unsound doctrine. Allegations of "tempting God", "bringing in confusion", "robbing God", "ignoring the Scriptures", etc., etc., are but a few of the specific charges.

We claim nothing near perfection. Rather, we see much imperfection in ourselves. We do, however, deny that any justification exists for such rumors.

If the subscribers will be patient with us we will in short order fully answer all such charges publicly. God willing, we shall do it decisively and to the satisfaction of all fair minded readers.

Humbly,
The Editors

BLACK CREEK UNION

The next session of the Black Creek Union will be held, the Lord willing, with the church at Old Beulah, the fifth Sunday and Saturday before in December, 1979.

All lovers of the truth are invited to come and worship with us.

Harold Pittman, Clerk
Box 4524
Rocky Mount, N.C. 27801

708 N. Casa Grande Circle
Duncanville, Texas 75116

JESUS CHRIST, THE SERVANT BRANCH

"Hear now, O Joshua the high priest, thou, and thy fellows that sit before thee: for they are men wondered at: for, behold, I will bring forth my servant the BRANCH."—— Zechariah 3:8

We have before considered Jesus Christ as the Branch of Psalm 80 (***Signs of the Times,*** March, 1978), and as the King Branch of Jeremiah 23 (January, 1979). Now, may we be graced to see Him as the Servant-Branch of Zechariah 3 as He is set forth in the inspired scriptures.

As certainly as God says, "Behold, a King shall reign in righteousness," He just as surely proclaims, "Behold my Servant whom I uphold." (Isaiah 32:1, 42:1) Those who are given that spiritual ability to behold Him will see not only the King of Kings but also the Servant of servants and will realize that both are one and the same in Jesus Christ.

Usually, people either rule or are ruled; they will serve or be served, but ordinarily not both. Over a course of a lifetime one might possibly do both; a king might first rule and later be made a servant to a conquorer who defeated him, or a servant might eventually attain to a throne. However, when either of these things happens, the conquored king who has become a servant obviously no longer reigns, and the servant who has ascended to the throne no longer serves.

Notwithstanding this usual flow of events in the natural world, Jesus Christ, the Lord of Glory, is unique in every respect, including this one. He is not like a mere mortal who is bound by providence to rule or to be ruled, to reign or to serve. He alone can and does do both simultaneously. Many religionists in so-called Christendom state that Christ served during the days of His earthly ministry, but that He rules now, or that He will rule in the future, as though He can only do one or the other at any specified time. Few see the truth that He also ruled in His humiliation and that He likewise serves in His glorified state. It is said that the first sentence of Psalm 96:10 in the old Latin version reads, "Say unto the people that the Lord reigneth from the tree;" that is, He reigns from the cross; not in the sense of a perpetual crucifix, but that, while He was in His deepest humiliation suffering death on the cross as Jehovah's servant, He nevertheless ruled the universe as He ever has and as He ever will. There is no correct way to trisect the mediatorship of Christ Jesus into past, present and future functions.

As Matthew wrote of the Kingship of Jesus, Mark wrote of His servitude. Kings must have a geneology to prove their royal heritage, to show that they are of royal blood and legal heirs of the throne; therefore Matthew quite correctly traced Jesus' ancestry back to Abraham, the father of the Israelite nation, through forty-two generations of royal blood, tracing His lineage through their great and respected King David, just as would be required.

In contrast, Mark, who presents Christ as the Servant-Branch, gives no geneology, for, who cares about the ancestry or birth of a servant, a slave? Pedigrees add nothing to one's ability to serve. The only requirements for a person to be a good servant are a spirit of obedience and the strength to carry out the assigned tasks. Mark then, saying nothing of Christ's lineage, begins abruptly with Jesus' baptism, His temptation, and the beginning of the work set before Him.

The servitude of Jesus Christ might be considered from two major standpoints: His service to His Father, and His service to His people. However, it soon becomes apparent that these two branches of the Servant-Branch's task are inseparable, since His direct service to His Father is an indirect service to the children of God, while His direct service to them is an indirect service to His

Father. This will become increasingly manifest if God so graces us to consider first,

I. Jesus Christ, the Servant-Branch, as the Servant of His Father:

"Behold my servant whom I uphold," says Jehovah in Isaiah 42:1. God speaks this to a beholding, seeing people, directing their gaze and attention toward His servant. He effectually bids them to behold His servant in this text, thereby emphasizing the importance of Christ's servitude, for, why else would He call our attention here to His "Servant"? He certainly would not direct the hungry, longing eyes of His little children to something unimportant.

The mind or attitude in the Son of God whom we are here bid to behold as a servant is described by the apostle in Philippians 2: being in the form of God, He "thought it not robbery to be equal with God, but made Himself of no reputation and took upon Him the form of a servant, and was made in the likeness of men: and being found in fashion as a man He humbled Himself and became obedient unto death, even the death of the cross."

Angels are servants of God and fellowservants with His children (Rev. 22:8f); yet Christ took not on Him the nature of angels (Heb. 2:16), taking on rather the seed of Abraham. This taking on the seed of Abraham was lowering Himself beneath the level of the angels (Heb. 2:7, 9). Paul generalizes this "seed of Abraham" to "the likeness of men" (Phil. 2:7) because the entire Adamic race, of which the seed of Abraham was only a part, originally was put into the garden of Eden in a relationship of service to God (Gen. 2:15). Thus, when Paul says Christ Jesus "took upon Him the form of a servant," he further explains, "and was made in the likeness of men." Then, in that likeness, Christ humbled Himself-further indicating His ready mind to serve His Father--and became obedient (a word which can only be linked with servitude). The obedience of this man-servant was to the extent of death, but not an ordinary or quick, easy and painless death. The death He was foreordained and predestinated to undergo was the ultimate form of a suffering death: crossifixion, or, as crucifixion literally means, being fixed or impaled upon a cross. In this way, under the terms of the eternal covenant, He that was co-possessor of the Father's glory before the world was (John 17:5) divested Himself of the eternal glory inherent in Himself and demonstrated forever another type of glory, the ultimate glory of serving the Father even unto death. from the form of God (Phil. 2:6) to the form of a crucified servant (Phil. 2:7f)! What a magnificient move on His part; how awe-inspiring, how productive of worship! And Paul says, "Let this mind be in you."

Having thus briefly looked at the mind of the servant of the Lord, let us return to Zechariah and Isaiah and see the power and support He receives from His God. Jehovah says, "I" will bring forth my Servant the Branch. I uphold Him. My soul delights in Him. I have put my Spirit upon Him. I the Lord have called thee in righteousness and will hold thine hand and will keep thee (Isa. 42:1, 6). Through Jehovah's support the Servant-Branch's success is such that He shall not fail, nor even be discouraged at His tasks (42:4). He shall neither fail nor be discouraged in what? What does Jehovah say His Servant-Branch shall do? God says He shall bring forth judgment to the Gentiles, bringing forth judgment unto truth. He shall set judgment in the earth and the isles shall wait for His law. He Himself, Jesus, shall be for a covenant of the people and for a light of the Gentiles. His task as Jehovah's suffering Servant is to open the blind eyes, to bring out the prisoners from the prison, and them that sit in darkness out of the prison house. He shall go forth as a mighty man, he shall

stir up jealousy like a man of war: he shall cry, yea, roar; he shall prevail against His enemies (Isa. 42:1-13).

These are some of the specifics that the Servant-Branch is to accomplish as far as His direct service to the Father is concerned. Isaiah continues, chapter after chapter, as do the other Old Testament writers, prophesying of His accomplishments. A book could be written on the subject. That book has been written: "Then said I, Lo, I come: in the volume of the book it is written of me, I delight to do thy will, O my God: yea, thy law is within my heart (Psalm 40:7f)." With this in mind, we now need to summarize Christ's direct service to His Father without further attempting to itemize here those things written of Him in the volume of that book. To do so, we might resort to the following few New Testament citations:

A. At the time of Jesus' baptism by John (Matt. 3:13ff) He said, "Suffer it to be so now: for thus it becometh us to fulfil all righteousness." Of necessity, the "us" in that statement goes far beyond Jesus and John. It embraces every one of the elect of God for whom the Servant-Branch fulfilled all righteousness in a manner acceptable to the Father. One phase of the task set before Him was to finish the work and to cut it short in righteousness. This involved removing the elect sinners' unrighteousness from them and fulfilling all righteousness in their place; "so by the obedience of one (Jesus) shall many (the elect) be made righteous (Rom. 5:19)."

B. Jesus, confronted by the Pharisees in the temple, said, "He that sent me is with me: the Father hath not left me alone; for I do always those things that please Him (John 8:29)." Consequently, whatever it took to please the Father, that and that only is what the Servant-Branch Jesus did.

C. Jesus later asked the same legalists, "Which of you convinceth me of sin? (John 8:46)" The weight of His question in more modern terms is, which of you can convict me of sin--who could convince anyone that I am a sinner? Face to face with such a now-or-never challenge his enemies were forced to back down. The negative aspect of His service to His Father, then, was in His not sinning, not indulging in any variation from His Father's commandments, His will, or the eternal covenant.

D. "It became Him, for whom are all things and by whom are all things, in bringing many sons unto glory, to make the captain of their salvation perfect through sufferings (Heb. 2:10)." Whatever it would take to bring these "many sons" unto glory from their fallen and lost condition, while yet remaining perfect through whatever He suffered, this would be done by the captain of their salvation who is none other than the Servant-Branch, Jesus Christ.

It should now be seen readily that, without exception, all of Christ's direct service to His Father--His fulfilling all righteousness, His humility and submission to the Father in all things, His obedience to God's laws through suffering even unto death--was an indirect service to His people, because (1) both His service and His suffering in their entirety were vicarious, being done in His people's place and on their behalf; and (2) all of His merits are imputed and reckoned to their credit before the Father.

We come now to consider,

II. Jesus Christ, the Servant-Branch, as the Servant of His people:

Mark's account of Jesus' ministry is direct and powerful. In bold, incisive language Mark tells of Jesus Christ's baptism, temptation, His call of His disciples and His teaching in the synagogue of Capernaum; His healing of a man with an unclean spirit, His healing of Simon Peter's mother-in-law who was sick with a fever. That evening He healed countless who were diseased and possessed with devils. Long before

daybreak the next morning He went out to pray. After daybreak He left on a tour of Galilee, preaching in the synagogues of the entire region, and casting out devils seemingly everywhere He went. He touched an untouchable leper, healing him of that dread disease that illustrates the plague of sin which only Jesus can touch and not be tainted by it. By His touch and the expression of His will ("I will, be thou clean") He banished both the disease and the sin it typifies.

Returning to Capernaum Jesus then healed a man sick with palsy, forgave his sins, and for His words and actions was immediately attacked by the Pharisees. Undaunted, He went forth as a mighty man, and stirred up jealousy as a man of war, just as Isaiah had prophesied. He returned to their synagogue the following sabbath and healed a man with a withered hand, knowing full well He was stirring up the wrath and jealousy of the Pharisees again. They immediately began plotting His death.

He withdrew to the seaside and multitudes followed. Again He taught, He preached, He healed. He ordained His twelve apostles. The multitudes came again and He served them so constantly He literally had no time to eat (Compare this with Christ's account in Luke 17:7-10 of the servant who, having worked all day must first feed his master before he feeds himself; Jesus in practice took the position of the unprofitable servant He there described).

His friends came and said, "He is beside Himself," unsuccessfully trying to take Him into protective custody for what they thought was His own good.

His enemies came saying that He did His healings by the prince of devils.

His mother, His brothers, and His sisters (Mary's other children) came and called for Him, but He de-emphasized human family ties, stressing instead the importance of His spiritual family.

Neither friends, enemies nor family succeeded in stopping His service to His people.

From a boat He then spoke in parables to the multitudes on the shore of Galilee, and later expounded all His teachings to His disciples when He was alone with them. That evening, after sending the crowds away, He had his disciples sail to the other side of the little sea. It was then, only then, that Mark finally says that this marvellous Servant rested, "in the hinder part of the ship, asleep on a pillow." It would almost seem that Mark would not have mentioned this brief rest-period even now, had it not been pertinent to the further account of Jesus' stilling the storm that night.

The account of His service to His people is quickly resumed: He healed the demon-possessed man of Gadara's tombs and returned to Capernaum. There He healed the woman with the issue of blood and raised Jairus' daughter from the dead. Soon after this He returned to His home town of Nazareth from which He sent out His apostles two by two, preaching and healing--an extension of His own service.

It was then that word came to Him of John the Baptist's death, and upon the return of the apostles He said, "Come ye yourselves apart into a desert place and rest awhile," providing rest for His weary followers while He Himself had little or none. Mark says they had no leisure so much as to eat.

They departed to a desert place, but the crowds followed Him there also. Instead of resting awhile, He taught and then miraculously fed the thousands. He went on from there to Gennesaret, and throughout the cities of that region He continued to heal untold numbers.

All of these miracles and activities which Christ did in service to His people, and much more, is recorded in only the first six chapters of Mark. Thinking of it all, it seems enough to leave us breathless as Jehovah's seemingly tireless Servant appears to rush about, day and night, always going, always about His Father's business, ceaselessly helping, aiding, teaching, healing, comforting, caring, encourag-

ing and serving His people wherever He goes.

Nor was He reluctant or slow in His service. The Greek word "Eutheos" means at once, instantly, or immediately. It is a word which would tell what kind of service one would expect out of a bond-slave. In the King James New Testament it is translated by the English words anon, as soon as, by and by, forthwith, immediately, shortly, and straightway. "Eutheos" occurs eighty times in the New Testament, and forty of those times, exactly half of all of the occurrances, are in Mark's gospel. Of the forty uses by Mark, the grand majority tell of what Christ did and the immediate results, and the good results produced in others by Him. It is true that several times the word is used to describe the evil to which Judas, the chief priests, and Satan himself all hastened (Mark 14:43-45, 15:1, and 4:15); but, in a word, the servant's words "straightway" and "immediately" in Mark show Jesus' willing, instant response in service to His people, and their resultant, immediate response to Him.

Of course, Mark's catalogue of Christ's service does not end with chapter 6. Mark continues, but we must break off here, as the point is amply illustrated: the Lord Jesus Christ lived an entirely selfless life of service to His people. And, even as His direct service to His Father was an indirect service to His people, so His direct service to His people was an indirect service to His Father, the True and Living God. This principle is made plain in:

A. Christ's own words recorded in Matthew 25:40--"Verily, verily I say unto you, inasmuch as ye have done it unto one of the least of these my brethren, ye have done it unto me." Here Christ is speaking as God the King (Matt. 25:34). Further, He said in Matthew 10:40, "He that receiveth you (Christ's brethren) receiveth me, and he that receiveth me receiveth Him that sent me (God the Father)." John amplifies this principle in I John 5:20: "If a man say 'I love God' and hateth his brother, he is a liar: for he that loveth not his brother whom he hath seen, how can he love God whom he hath not seen?" Putting these scriptural facts together, Jesus as the man-servant, when He loved, received, healed and saved the demoniac of Gadara, the lepers, the palsied, the poor and afflicted throngs, was doing kindness to God the King, God the Father; for God's abode through Jesus Christ, in the Person of the Eternal Spirit, is in His people. Thus, to serve one of God's children is to serve God Himself.

B. Christ's fulfilling all righteousness in behalf of His people, which was before discussed, but which can now be considered from another approach: as God requires of His people their being kind one to another, tender-hearted and forgiving one to another, loving one another, bearing one another's burdens, and many such things, so Jesus the man-servant did all of these things and more. His goodness, kindness, love, longsuffering and all other graces are imputed to His children and recognized by the Father as service to Himself. Although His healing of Bartemaeus, for example, was a direct service amd kindness to that poor, blind beggar, it was also in a very true sense a service to the Father.

In closing, may God give us a clear insight into the combination of Christ's two offices as King and Servant. A Servant-King is illogical, unreasonable and indefensible to the carnal mind. Solomon said, "For three things the earth is disquieted, and for four which it cannot bear," and the first of these things which disquiets (takes away the peace or tranquility of; disturbs, alarms) the earth and which the earth cannot bear is, "for a servant when he reigneth (Prov. 30:21f)."

Why is this so? It is so because of the exact same conflict between the princi-

ples of God and the principles of this world which is set forth in the first chapter of I Corinthians. The preaching of the cross is to them that perish foolishness, and being a servant was a major step which Jesus the Servant-Branch took toward the cross. The Jews require a sign, and the Greeks seek after wisdom, and there is neither a sign nor wisdom to either a Jew or a Greek in servitude, crucifixion and death. As Christ crucified is unto the Jews a stumblingblock and unto the Greeks foolishness, so likewise is a Servant-King. The natural mind, which desires so desperately to reign supreme as king, ranks servitude and crucifixion as something totally humiliating, foolish, and undesireable. The natural mind craves to glory in itself. But God, in His widom has forever confounded natural wisdom by His King-Servant-Branch "who of God is made unto us wisdom, and righteousness, and sanctification and redemption, that, according as it is written, He that glorieth, let him glory in the Lord."

In hope of life in Christ,
(Elder) C. C. Morris

CONTRIBUTIONS FOR THE DISTRIBUTION OF THE SIGNS OF THE TIMES
To September 1979

Elder Alex McColl, Canada	$20.00
Elmer D. Bumpass, N.C.	16.00
Mrs. Novaline S. Steward, N.C.	1.00
G. G. Comer, N.C.	1.00
Kate E. Philpott, N.C.	1.00
Mrs. Fannie Mae Harper, N.C.	1.00
H. R. Philpott, Va.	6.00
H. A. Hale, Va.	3.00
Tolley Dowdy, N.C.	1.00
H. D. Murphy, Va.	1.00
Mrs. A. C. Gibson, Va.	11.00
Miss Nettie Rice, Va.	58.00
Frank Hunt, Va.	6.00
B. T. Jeter, Va.	1.00
Buford Holland, Va.	6.00
Mrs. William Lee, Va.	6.00
Zeb Whittiker, Va.	2.00
Mrs. B. G. Craig, Va.	1.00
Mathan Hunt, Va.	3.00
A. W. King, N.C.	1.00
A Sister, Va.	100.00
Cascyle Bagwell, Tx.	1.00
W. W. Odom, Al.	1.00
Mrs. Helen Johnson, Tx.	3.00
Mrs. Addie B. Dean, Va.	1.00
Ray Cunningham, Or.	10.00
Miss Anna N. Dill, Ma.	1.00
H. S. Hill, Tx.	1.00
Charles G. Jones, Tx.	5.00

STONE CASTERS

(For those who have eyes to see and ears to hear.)

Text: II Samuel 16:5-6

"And when king David came to Bahurim, behold, thence came out a man of the family of the house of Saul, whose name was Shimei, the son of Gera: he came forth, and cursed still as he came. And he cast stones at David, and at all the servants of king David: and all the people and all the mighty men were on his right hand and on his left."

This was one of the many trials King David endured. He had seen his beloved son, Absalom, his trusted councellor, Ahithophel, and multitudes of his brethren turn their back on him. He was now going into exile and had just passed over brook Kidron and ascended up the Mount of Olive and was weeping as he went, with his head covered and his feet bare. (II Samuel 15:30)

It was grief enough for David to find treachery in his family and treason in his court, but the tirade of Shimei only added insult to his injury.

Let us learn from this the following things:

1. ALL THE SAINTS OF GOD HAVE ENEMIES.

This we know from the Word of God and from our own experience. Yes, and David could even speak about it in the highest terms when in Psalm 23 he made mention of the Lord preparing a table for him in the presence of his

enemies. Our Saviour instructed His disciples thusly, "Woe unto you when all men speak well of you". (Luke 6:26)

2. OUR ENEMIES USUALLY DISTORT THE FACTS. (Verse 8)

You will observe when Shimei came out casting stones at David he also hurled many false invectives. He accused David of being a "bloody man" and "a man of Belial". (Verse 7) Such accusations as these were handling the truth in a deceitful manner. True enough, David was a bloody man but was it not in the cause of Israel? But could it rightly be said that because of this he worshipped a false god? Indeed it could not, except by one who would seek to cast stones. (Shimei may have been referring to David's affair with Batheshba, but this would have made his stone casting all the worse. David had confessed his sin and God had delivered him.)

3. STONE CASTERS MORE OFTEN THAN NOT ARE ALSO LIERS IN WAIT.

They seek the right moment to cast their stones. They wait until the Davids are in distress, or have their heads bowed low because of troubles to cast their stones. Stone casters are always on the offensive and seek to take advantage. Stone casters will also hold their distance. They will not face David in a personal confrontation. Rather they will travel along on the outskirts at a safe distance and cast their stones and kick up their dust.

4. STONE CASTING MUST BE ENDURED.

When David's men would seek to take off "the head of this dead dog" (Verse 9) as they considered him, David denied them their desire. His reply was, "The Lord hath said unto him, Curse David". However evil the intentions of stone casters may be: however vile may be their accusations, remember David's attitude. Remember his patience in the matter. He says further, "Let him alone, and let him curse", which brings us to....

5. STONE CASTERS ARE DOING GOD'S BIDDING.

Even though their actions are evil, and they intend it for such, God intends it for good. (Gen. 50:20) Listen to the sweet words of David as he replies, "Behold, my son, which came forth of my bowels, seeketh my life: how much more now may this Benjamite do it? let him alone, and let him curse; for the Lord hath bidden him". (Verse 11) Observe David traces the problem to the source, - that being the eternal purpose of God. May we ever look to the First Cause and not the agencies. May we see behind the cloud to the bright sun of God's good will.

6. SEE NOW THE GROUND FOR HOPE.

David says in verse 12, "It may be that the Lord will look on mine affliction, and that the Lord will requite me good for his cursing this day." Stone casters may seek our harm. They may despise our person. But when they are done, the Lord's children will always have profited by the ordeal and the enemy will receive his recompense. David looks for the good that the Lord will bring from this in what he calls "mine affliction", and David looks to His hand for deliverance. He dares not draw his own sword for "Vengeance is mine; I will repay, saith the Lord". (Rom. 12:19) May we ever find hope in God when stone casters show themselves.

In closing this brief expression, observe that when David and his men went along the hillside over against them, and as Shimei cast stones and cursed as he went and cast dust, they finally came to their appointed place, and though weary, they refreshed themselves there. So it is at the end of our journey that we find our refreshment, and though the stone casters may follow us to the very gaping tomb, may we know that they can do no more harm by and by. There are those in this world that would put us out of the Synagogue, as our Lord said, "Yea the time cometh,

that whosoever killeth you will think that he doeth God service". (John 16:2) They do their stone casting in the name of God and in the defense of truth and to uphold order and church integrity, etc., etc. But Jesus says, "But these things will they do unto you because they have not known the Father nor me." (John 16:3) We cannot say if all stone casters are aliens or not. Often times we've been guilty ourselves of taking up a stone to throw at someone. May the Lord stay our hand from casting stones. But if stone casters would seek to destroy us, let us follow this example of David. I see also that in II Samuel 19:16-21 when David returned again in his full glory as king, Shimei came crawling seeking mercy and David granted it. However, in I Kings 2:8, 9 we find that David counselled Solomon to "hold him not guiltless". In I Kings 2:26-46, we find Shimei receiving the end of his wicked deeds.

A final word of caution. Never be surprised at the prominence or station of stone casters. Shimei was of the family of the house of Saul the king. May the Lord instruct us in this lesson.

James F. Poole

Dear Sister Mamie Ferguson,

I feel very unworthy as a person, and thank God daily, morning and night for all the blessings He has bestowed and all he has provided even in the heart and very soul even of me.

As I reread the letter to you I found another beautiful thought. It is that part where I said, "Many places dear Sister (In Christ) we read of the 'Sanctuary' being built in the midst of the Tabernacle". The children of God are themselves verily "The Tabernacle" or in the New Testament they are the "Church" built up in heavenly places in Christ. But the "Sanctuary" is a place "within" that church. A place "within you" and the blessed hope of Glory, for Christ is our Hope and there is no better place for He is "all our assurance".

Old Baptists speak mostly of "Hope" but that hope is Christ and Christ is our Assurance of life eternal, for Christ is the Way, the Truth, and the Life, and we say "Walk ye in it". In this I see our travel to come into the "Sanctuary" like I Chronicles 29:14-17, "But who am I, and what is my people, that we should be able to offer so willingly after this sort? for all things come of thee, and of thine own have we given thee. For we are strangers before thee, and sojourners, as were all our fathers; our days on the earth are as a shadow, and there is none abiding. O Lord our God, all this store that we have prepared to build thee an house for thine holy name cometh of thine hand, and is all thine own." And then verse 17 says, "I know also, my God that thou triest the heart", (not hearts, for it is an individual matter) but we press on to that high calling "in order to come into the Holy Place, the Holy of Holies".

You may send the letter, dear Sister, but may the Editors of the ***Signs of the Times*** consider well also before acceptance.

I close this message with David's words in I Chronicles 29:11, "Thine, O Lord, is the greatness, and the power, and the glory and the victory, and the majesty, for all that is in heaven, and in the earth is Thine.

With joy in His love,
Edward K. Adsit

LETTER TO
BROTHER FRANK HOLLAND

July 13, 1979

Brother Holland,

I think I told you I could not go to sleep unless God sent the sleep to me, and it is now almost midnight and still no sleep. I did enjoy you talking over at the cemetery. No I wasn't blessed to have the lovely vision you spoke of but I am always glad to hear of others having

them. Oh so much I have longed for a vision, but it hasn't been the will of the Father to grant me those things. As I said to you, all my travels have been full of sorrow and heartache, but each one I have had I hope has taught me my Lord rules and reigns and none can add or take away what He has in store for each of us. The valleys have become so deep and the hills have been so high, but that has been my lot here. "I am a stranger here below, And what I am tis hard to know".

I have had lots of dreams of being in large crowds of people and all were loved ones, and I would always be left standing alone and they would all vanish in the air. That has all made me feel like I was standing as "one alone". I go with a sorrowful heart feeling my unworthiness of even being in your company, but when I am blessed to sit among the Lord's people, like it was today, it is just a little bit of heaven here below. It is my meat and drink.

I feel so washed up and so empty in my feelings tonight but thanks be unto God He holds the world in His hands and all that therein is, so I hope I am thankful for what He has blessed me with, for it is far more than I deserve. Some are blessed with much joy and some with a little, but it has been enough to keep me longing and begging for mercy to go home where all will be peace and joy unspeakable, if this one is blessed to go there. "Oh for a closer walk with Thee" is my desire but I fall so short that it grieves me. I spend lots of sleepless nights moaning and groaning over my failures. I can say I am glad I have seen myself and what I see in me is less than nothing and a vile sinner saved by the grace of God if saved at all. Thanks be to the Lord, first of all, and then I thank you for the love and fellowship you have manifested towards me. I treasure it highly and you all are most welcome in my home. Jim loved you also. May it please the Lord to grant you a rich full spiritual life while you travel in this world, and in the end may He grant you grace to say, "Come death I will gladly go with thee". Sometime I am blessed to feel I could truly be glad to go home where there will be no sorrow, and all will be sweet peace.

Say a little prayer for this weak frail vile sinner and may God always keep us close to Him and to each other. I need the Sisters and Brothers so much, but they don't need me.

May you be blessed with a safe journey home and come to see me. It was a sweet day and a sad one too. I miss Jim and Brother and Sister Walker so much. I would catch myself almost expecting to see them coming among us.

God bless you.

In bonds of sweet fellowship,
Nannie Carter

A believer's affections are, too often, like a cascade, or waterfall, that flows downward; instead of being like a fountain, which rises and shoots upward toward heaven.

Toplady

LAZARUS, COME FORTH

Dearly beloved brethern, if the Lord will bless me to do so, I will share with you a few of the precious thoughts that have lingered with me for several days concerning that glorious command from the Lord and Savior Jesus Christ, found in the eleventh chapter of John.

At the time Jesus gave this command, Lazarus had been dead four days, and buried. Who else could have given such a command, and know that it would be obeyed? On another occasion he touched the bier of a dead man and said, "Young man, I say unto thee, Arise." And he that was dead sat up and began to speak. And again: he spake to the dead daughter of the ruler of the synagogue, saying, "Maid, arise." And her spirit came again, and she arose straightway.

"Verily, verily, I say unto you, The hour is coming, and now is, when the dead shall hear the voice of the Son of God: and they that hear shall live." Jesus is the resurrection and the life. "For as the Father raiseth up the dead, and quickeneth them; even so the Son quickeneth whom he will."

Every born-again child of God has heard the voice of Jesus speaking to his soul; though he was dead in trespasses and sin. "Lazarus, come forth." "Young man, arise." "Maid, arise." The very moment you heard this majestic command, you came forth; from a state of death, sin and darkness you came forth into the marvelous light of Jesus Christ: you passed from death unto life. The world knows nothing of this passing from death unto life, for they have never heard his word. "Verily, verily, I say unto you, He that heareth my word, and believeth on him that sent me, hath everlasting life, and shall not come into condemnation; but is passed from death unto life." Death means, to be separated from or cut off. When Adam transgressed the law of God he died a spiritual death: he was cut off or separated from fellowship with God. Adam was the federal head of all men; and when he fell, all his posterity fell with him. In Adam they all died: they were separated from God. As surely as death separates loved ones here on earth, were they separated from God.

Now let us carefully examine what Jesus said in the 24th verse of John, fifth chapter. "He that heareth my word, and believeth on him that sent me, hath everlasting life, and shall not come into condemnation; but is passed from death unto life." He did not say "if he will hear my word" and "if he will believe" I will give him everlasting life, etc. No, he definitely did not say that: but that the ones who hear his word and believe on him hath everlasting life. That life is eternal; it has ever been with the Father. That life is in Jesus Christ: but no one knows anything about that eternal life until Jesus speaks to his soul. Birth does not give life; it only makes manifest the life that already is.

"Lazarus, come forth." And he that was dead came forth, bound hand and foot with graveclothes; and his face was bound about with a napkin. Lazarus came out of the grave still bound by the law and his eyes were covered so that he could not see the end thereof. What advantage would it be to a child of grace if he came forth, but was still under the law that he could in no wise keep, and could not see Jesus thru the eye of faith? None that I can see; but the One who gave the commandment to come forth also said, "Loose him, and let him go." What a marvelous command! Jesus is the end of the law; he completely fulfilled it to a jot and tittle, and paid to justice all her due; therefore he could justly command, "Loose him, and let him go." He is now free from the law thru faith, and the vail has been taken away. He can see Jesus thru the eye of faith, and walk in the law of the Spirit of life in Jesus Christ which has made him free from the law of sin and death. As Paul wrote: "O wretched man that I am! who shall deliver me from the body of this death? I thank God thru Jesus Christ our Lord. So then with the mind I myself serve the law of God; but with the flesh the law of sin. Therefore there is now no condemnation to them which are in Jesus Christ, who walk not after the flesh, but after the Spirit. For the law of the Spirit of life in Christ Jesus hath made me free from the law of sin and death."

"Maid, arise." And her spirit came again, and she arose straightway: and he commanded to give her meat. Every living thing must have food to survive. Natural food sustains the flesh, but spiritual food must be the diet of the spiritual. Jesus is that spiritual food. "I am the living bread which came down from heaven: if any man eat of this bread, he shall live forever: and the bread that I give is my flesh, which I will

give for the life of the world." Natural man cannot eat the flesh of Christ nor drink his blood, for "the natural man receiveth not the things of the Spirit of God: for they are foolishness unto him: neither can he know them, because they are spiritually discerned." Only the ones who have spiritual life need spiritual food and drink, and, "Except ye eat the flesh of the Son of man, and drink his blood, ye have no life in you. Whoso eateth my flesh, and drinketh my blood hath eternal life; and I will raise him up at the last day." Those who hear his command to come forth, those who believe in him, those who eat his flesh and drink his blood, are those who have eternal life; and shall never come into condemnation, and are passed from death unto life.

"Young man, I say unto thee, Arise." And he that was dead sat up and began to speak. And he delivered him to his mother. Jesus hath called you forth from your dead estate; he hath set you free; he hath fed you manna from heaven; and he delivers you to your mother. Who is your mother? Is she not the church of God; and Paul says, "Jerusalem which is above is free, which is the mother of us all." And when Jesus delivers you to the church, you begin to speak and tell your friends what great things God has done for you.

I do not know for a certainty that I have heard the voice of Christ; but I do believe I have been given a good hope, however small and weak it may seem at times. I am certain of this however, all who have heard that majestic voice have eternal life; and shall be called home on that great day when Christ shall come again and say, "Come, ye blessed of my Father, inherit the kingdom prepared for you from the foundation of the world."

Beloved brethern, cast a mantle of charity over my mistakes. I beg an interest in your prayers of faith for this poor worm of the dust.

Clifford Wilbanks

EDITORIAL

BUT WE SEE JESUS

"For unto the angels hath he not put in subjection the world to come, whereof we speak. But one in a certain place testified, saying, What is man, that thou art mindful of him? or the son of man, that thou visitest him? Thou madest him a little lower than the angels; thou crownedst him with glory and honour, and didst set him over the works of thy hands: Thou hast put all things in subjection under him, he left nothing that is not put under him. But now we see not yet all things put under him. But we see Jesus, who was made a little lower than the angels for the suffering of death, crowned with glory and honour; that he by the grace of God should taste death for every man. For it became him, for whom are all things, and by whom are all things, in bringing many sons unto glory, to make the captain of their salvation perfect through sufferings. For both he that sanctifieth and they who are sanctified are all of one: for which cause he is not ashamed to call them brethren, Saying, I will declare thy name unto my brethren, in the midst of the church will I sing praise unto thee. And again, I will put my trust in him. And again, Behold I and the children which God hath given me." (Heb. 2:5-13)

In reading the words of this text the lovely lines of the poet expresses so much our feelings in connection with this which the apostle wrote the Hebrews:

"Lord let me see thy beautious face,
It yields a heaven below,
And angels round the throne will say,
Tis all the heaven they know.

A glimpse, a single glimpse of thee,
Would more delight my soul,
Than this vain world with all its joys,
Could I possess the whole."

What more could a poor child of God ask for than the words expressed in this poetry? "A glimpse, a single glimpse of thee". If we have that we are rich beyond our fondest desire. We may want to often see our brothers and sisters in the Lord;

we may often desire to see our pastor, or our dear friends, having in mind that we might walk among them and be among them but all of these joys cannot compare with the joy of having a single glimpse of Him, whom to know is life eternal. This is why we meet in His Name. We feel when gathered together that we are richly and greatly rewarded, and satisfied, too, when in these meetings we see Him whom our soul loveth. We thought some years ago that more than anything else the people of God needed to be instructed in strong doctrines. And certainly strong doctrines do have their place. But what benefit would it be to a man if he had his head crammed full of strong doctrines and had not seen the Jesus of the doctrine. He would have nothing. What good would it do if he knew all doctrines and had not seen in those very doctrines Jesus the Saviour? What good would it do if we attended meetings for years and were able to boast that we had not missed a meeting, and yet had missed seeing Him? We would be no better than the brute beast or the heathen who worships idols, or the poor unhumbled Arminian who strives to win new stars for his crown. The joy in assembling, the joy in praying, the whole sum of all joy in our salvation is in seeing Jesus. This is the intent, spiritually, of the expression in John when the Greeks came and said, "Sir, we would see Jesus". Whatever their motive was we cannot say with certainty. We can say, however, that the heaven-taught child of God will meet together and come together with the view in mind that they would see Jesus.

When reading our Bibles what are we looking for? Often the preacher is reading to find a text. The Bible student is reading so that they might be more familiar with the scriptures. Others read that they might be more proficient in defending their belief. These things may all be good in themselves, but these are not the best motives. Our Lord said to the Pharisees, "(Ye) search the script ures for in them ye think ye have eternal life, and these are they which testify of me". (John 5:39) All the Psalms, the prophets, and the Law have but one aim, and that is to set before the reader or hearer the one sweet name from Heaven which saves poor sinners from their sin, which delivers them from their ungodliness, removes them from the wrath to come, takes the broken hearts and binds them up, and delivers up the cast down and gives them hope, and takes the destitute and makes them full. They make the thirsty to be satisfied. They make the hungry to be fed. That alone is how to read God's Word. To see Jesus, to have a glimpse of Him, and find there Him whom our soul loveth. And when we see Jesus there we have been well repaid. We are made to feel rich then, and not before. We feel blessed, indeed, and when we feel that heaven has come down to manifest its glory in us, and that glory of heaven being nothing more or less than the felt (and by faith observed) manifestation of Jesus to our souls. Oh, what glory!

One of old spoke of seeing Jesus. Listen as he speaks. "I shall see him, but not now: I shall behold him, but not nigh: there shall come a Star out of Jacob, and a Septre shall rise out of Israel, and shall smite the corners of Moab, and destroy all the children of Sheth." (Num. 24:17) There has been many a person read these words and said, "Well, Balaam was a false prophet". Indeed he was. Balaam knew no more of Jesus Christ than the ass which spake concerning his madness. But he spoke under the moving of God's power, and if you listen to his words carefully, you will see that he never said anything that would give us even a small assurance that he had a true hope. He said, "I shall see him, but not now." If there is one thing we can be certain the Word of God teaches regarding the redemption of God's people, it is this; they shall know Jesus in this life. They

will see Him, by faith, in their heart. We cannot make exception to this. No blood-bought sinner shall ever rest in Glory but what he has by faith seen Jesus in this life; not just waiting to see Him in the next. There will never be a saved sinner in heaven but what saw Jesus while in this life. Balaam said, "But I shall see him, but not now:" and that was right because Balaam did not see him at that time. He said, "I shall behold him, but not nigh." Observe, his anticipation of seeing Him regards some future time but not in this life. Here is the clue to what Balaam said: "But not nigh". "I will not see Him close at hand. I will see Him from a distance." Did Balaam really know what he said? Whether he knew or not he had said that he would never hear in this life the sweet voice of the Son of God speaking blessed trust and hope into his soul. He would never in the life to come hear the precious words, "Come ye blessed of My Father". He would see Him from a distance, not nigh. You see, there was a great gulf fixed, and the hireling Balaam never crossed it, for only the elect rests in Abraham's bosom. (Luke 16:23) Balaam is a sad case. Balaam gives many manifestations that many would accept as being christian experience. But the facts of the matter seem to teach that Balaam was a hireling and utilized his gifts for gain and not for the glory of God.

Compare now Job with Balaam. "For I know that my redeemer liveth, and that he shall stand at the latter day upon the earth: and though after my skinworms destroy this body, yet in my flesh shall I see God: whom I shall see for myself, and mine eyes shall behold, and not another: though my reins be consumed within me." (Job 19:25-27) The difference between what Job said and what Balaam said lies in Job's first expression, "I know that my redeemer liveth". Balaam could not say words like that because he had no redeemer. Job knew something about redemption and could say so. And though he would not have a visible manifestation of God in this world, he said that in the latter days he would see Him. He knew that his Redeemer lived, and that he would live also. What a beautiful figure Job is of all believers in whatever age they may live. They know something. Though they may have many trials, as Job did, their anticipation is to see Him Who is their life, Who is their salvation, and Who is their deliverance.

This leads to the words our Lord spoke to Martha when He proclaimed Himself the Resurrection and the Life. "He that believeth in me, though he were dead yet shall he live." Did Martha believe this? "Yea, Lord, I believe." (John 11:27) She did believe, too, as all of God's children do, no matter where they might be scattered in this world. He is their Resurrection and their Life and they long more to see Him for there is nothing else in this world worth seeing. As we observed earlier there may be things we long to see in this world, people we long to be with, but that which our inward man longs for is a glimpse of Jesus. We cry out daily, "We would see Jesus".

Jesus took Peter, James, and John to the mount and He was transfigured before them. What a scene of beauty and wonder; the Lord's face shinned as the sun, and His raiment was as white as light. (Matt. 17:3) In the progress of the events on the mount, a cloud overshadowed them and God spoke from Heaven saying, "This is my beloved son, in whom I am well pleased: hear ye him." (Matt. 17:5) In their great fear they fell on their faces and when sore afraid Jesus came and touched them and instructed them to arise. "And when they had lifted up their eyes, they saw no man, save Jesus only. (Matt. 17:8) Moses is gone! Elijah is gone! But He who was all glorious remains and they could see Him. Blessed as they were on the mount, however, they are no more blessed than those today who with the eye of faith see the glorified Saviour.

Peter, James, and John saw something that no mortal eye had seen before, but the faith which God gives His little children sees the same glorified Saviour. From first to last all the heirs of grace may say, "We see Jesus", and they care not to see Moses or Elijah or anyone else. They see no man, just Jesus only.

"But we see Jesus". How did Paul see Him? He said, "We see Him made a little lower than the angels". Multitudes have seen Jesus as Balaam saw Him, but few have seen Jesus as Job did. Balaam didn't have a vision, for instance, such as Stephen had, did he? Stephen in his dying breath said, "Behold I see the heavens open and the Son of man (Jesus) standing ....." In his dying agony that which he saw was an unveiling of his Redeemer at the right hand of God to receive his dying spirit. Can we not all take great comfort in the words of Stephen, "I see the heavens open", and what do we look for there? We look to see Jesus. Oh, how we long to see Jesus when our eyes are wearied of seeing the evil scenes of this life. As quoted before, "A glimpse, a single glimpse of Him". If we have that, who would not want to be in Stephen's place, to lay down our head and sleep. "Lord Jesus receive my spirit". Oh, to be carried away in the arms of the lovely, heavenly, eternal Redeemer. It would be a glory to die, would it not?

But we are called upon to live, and brethren, if we must live in this world a little longer, what do we long to see? Hopefully, we long to see Jesus, lower than the angels, first. When blessed to see Him lower than the angels we learn something of His humanity. You will never know anything of His heavenly diety until you first see His humanity. He was made lower than the angels. "Then said I, lo I come (in the volume of the book it is written of me,) to do thy will, Oh God." (Heb. 10:5-7) Our Lord came from heaven, came from the highest heights and descended a little lower than the angels. He was ***made*** lower than the angels.

A scripture of particular interest at this point is the following, "Of which salvation the prophets have inquired and searched diligently, who prophesied of the grace that should come unto you: Searching what, or what manner of time the Spirit of Christ which was in them did signify, when it testified beforehand the sufferings of Christ, and the glory that should follow." (I Peter 1:10-12) Observe first in verse 11 the order of Christ's service. It spoke of His sufferings, and the glory that should follow. We observe this to be the order throughout the holy word of God. First, Christ suffered, then He entered into His glory. Then we notice that these were things that the angels themselves finally desired to look into; the things of the gospel story. They cannot see it. Here is contained a key as to why Jesus was made a little lower than the angels. The angels could not, did not, and never will understand the gospel message. They cannot sing with the saints of God regarding salvation. They cannot cry as we have, "Worthy is the Lamb". They cannot lift their voices up in anthems of praise to Him who washes away sin in His own blood. The angels who have kept their first estate, who have not fallen with those that fell with Lucifer, have never known the love of a saviour, because they don't have a saviour. He is their Lord but He is not their saviour, and thus tho sinless, they cannot comprehend these things and yet God has suffered them to desire to look into it.

Had Jesus been equal with the angels He could not have entered into the sufferings mentioned here. Angels can know nothing of sufferings; they can know nothing of grief; they know nothing of mercy as we understand it. All they know is holy and eternal obedience to the God who created them to serve Him and to gather round the throne, and being ministering spirits to those that shall be the heirs of salvation.

(Heb. 1:14) But it was necessary for Jesus to descend lower than the angels. He came down to the regions of sin to take the nature of man and to bare our sins in His body on the tree. This an angelic being could not do. Yet He Himself was without sin though this be the wonder of wonders. We must ever keep in mind that in heaven God could not come in contact with sin. To be made lower and equal with the angels would still not answer our needs; for an angel could not suffer for a man. But for Jesus to be made lower than the angels we have One with whom we can find communion for He took upon Him our infirmities.

He came down to earth that He might suffer in death. Listen to the wording, "But we see Jesus who was made a little lower than the angels for the suffering of death." His suffering in death is the area, seemingly, which amazed the angels and rightly so, for it amazes us, too. How we sit and wonder when we think of the love of God to send His Son to suffer and to suffer to the extent that He did.

Oftentimes when someone we love dies, we reflect on just how they died. It seems to be a great comfort to the remaining to be able to say, "I'm so glad they didn't have to suffer". Dying seems bad enough to our weak nature, but suffering in death is worse. Many people die without suffering, and their families are greatly relieved. It is the desire of most, knowing that they must die, to hope that the Lord will spare them from suffering. "Lord, please don't let me suffer. Deliver me from pain", is our petition. Also, we don't want to be a burden on our families, and dread the thought of a long stay in the hospital or a nursing home. There are so many things we dread and fear regarding the subject of growing old and dying, and the suffering aspect is no doubt the greatest. But notice now that nearly always throughout the writings of the Epistles, the dying of Jesus is associated with suffering. He suffered first, and then He died. Jesus didn't just die, but He died suffering. He is truly the suffering Saviour, and He suffered for His people. A suffering Saviour, indeed! "We see Jesus who was made a little lower than the angels for the suffering of death". He came for that express purpose. God prepared Him a body that He might suffer in when He died. Now brethren, can you enter into that thought. Jesus died of suffering. He didn't suffer because He needed to for Himself. He died suffering because you needed to. He died suffering because God's justice demanded suffering according to the Holy covenant. Jesus had entered into a covenant agreement with His Father from everlasting on our behalf. He came in order to be made lower than the angels so that the whole of His dying might be suffering. And we might add that the whole of His living was also suffering. A suffering angel could not even save himself much less the whole elect family. Thus Jesus must he made a little lower than the angels so that He might learn (accomplish) obedience by the things which He suffered. (Heb. 5:8)

From the time Jesus entered into this world He suffered. He suffered at the hands of Herod, so much so that His family fled with Him to Egype. He suffered at the hands of the self-righteous Pharisees when they saw His works. He suffered the disbelief of His own family when they thought He had gone mad. He suffered untold agony in seeing His people commit sin. He suffered grief when He looked upon Jerusalem and so wept over it. He suffered when He saw the temple of God being desecrated by money changers. In everything about the life of our Lord, we see His suffering. He suffered an untold life of suffering. The whole of His life was filled with one unending amount of suffering. He was and is despised and rejected of man. "A man of sorrows and acquainted with grief". (Isa. 53:3)

"But we see Jesus," also in the following Old Testament scripture, "And the Lord said unto Moses, Make thee a fiery serpent and set it upon a pole: and it shall come to pass, that every one that is bitten, when he looketh upon it, shall live. And Moses made a serpent of brass, and put it upon a pole, and it came to pass, that if a serpent had bitten any man, when he beheld the serpent of brass, he lived". (Num. 21:8, 9) What is the lesson here? Simply stated, it is look and live! They saw the serpent lifted up. They had been bitten by fiery serpents in the wilderness and a death sentence was pronounced upon them. They needed deliverance. God instruced Moses how to provide that deliverance. In this we see a figure of our great salvation as the Apostle John recorded it in the 3rd chapter of John. Observe first; was anyone told to go forward and lay hold of the serpent? Was it said that they should gaze for long periods to be delivered? Could they be rid of the poison by praying to the brazen serpent? No! Did they need perfect vision so that they might make out every detail of the serpent? No, when they looked they lived. You may say, "Well it was left up to them whether they looked or not". Again, No, Never! Let me ask you this. Is it reasonable in natural things to say that a man dying of poison would refuse a remedy set before him? Would he say, "I will not have the remedy"? A dying man will grasp at most any straw. It is the nature of the case. How much more a poor sinner who feels the need of salvation and who has been made to feel the need of salvation by the power of the Spirit of Christ, will look to the Saviour when He manifests Himself to him, even as Moses lifted up the serpent in the wilderness for those who were bitten by fiery serpents? It is the nature of the case because He makes them willing to look. He makes them long to look, and by faith they see their salvation. Truly, they may say, "we see Jesus". He makes them realize that they must look. That they have to look. And they will look. This is what the song writer meant when he said, "I can, I do believe". He can believe because his God has given him power to believe, and he does believe because he couldn't do anything else. He could sooner make a moon than fail to believe. We see Him as Moses lifted up a brazen serpent. We see Him made a little lower than the angels (for suffering), and all this that He might take all the elect family, and show them a saving view of Himself lifted up from suffering to be a complete Redeemer.

"That He by the grace of God should taste death for every man". Lest our article swell beyond its bounds, we will conclude with this expression, "that He by the grace of God tasted death for every man." It would appear that the "every man" is in contrast to the angels. Our Redeemer did not die for angels. He died for men. We would observe that the men that He died for will surely be saved. There can be no question about it. Would He suffer needlessly? Would He suffer only in anticipation? Could we dare believe that Jesus would come from the regions of Glory and lay His life down a ransom for many without the sure realization that all for whom He would die would certainly comprise His elect bride in Heaven? A thousand times, no! We cannot believe such a view as that. It appears very plain in the context that the every man referred to in Verse 9 would be the same as the many sons referred to in Verse 10, and that they are the same as the ones that are sanctified in Verse 11 and become of the "all one". They are also in Verse 11 called brethren of which He is not ashamed to be identified with. Further in Verse 12 He says that He would declare His Name unto those brethern in the midst of the church so we would conclude also that the "every man" from Verse 9 is the same as the church in Verse 12. And then finally in Verse 13 when He says, "Behold I and the

children which God hath given me", we find the complete number there. All those who are children, children of God, those which God has given Jesus from everlasting are those for whom He tasted death and that by the grace of God.

What a marvelous doctrine we have. What a more marvelous salvation we have. And even above measure, what a wonderful Saviour. May our great God bless us to daily cry "Jesus, come quickly". May He bless us to long to see Him who is our Salvation, and may we be able with Paul to say, "But we see Jesus". What a sweet life it would be if we could see Jesus at all times, but we know that it is not intended. May we rest then in the sweet assurance that if we have seen Jesus, even a glimpse, we shall everlastingly see Him with a pure unsullied gaze in the world of glory.

(Elder) James F. Poole

Eden, N.C.

Dear Editors,

I am enclosing a check for another year's subscription for the ***Signs of the Times.*** Please use the remainder as needed. I enjoy the contents very much, especially the experiences and the trials and travels of the children of God.

May God bless the Editors and writers to continue sending the good news.

A Sister in Christ, I hope,
Lessie Wray Tilley

Troy, N.C.

Dear Editors,

Enclosed find a check for $10.00 for the renewal of the ***Signs of the Times*** for another two years. The remainder is to be used as you need it most.

The dear ***Signs,*** with its contents, has been coming to me for a long time, and I look forward to each copy. May you be blessed to continue the publication.

In Christian love,
Mrs. Esther B. Cole

VOICES OF THE PAST

"He being dead yet speaketh"

SOUND INSTRUCTION

New York, N.Y., Feb. 11, 1918

Dear Brother Dodson:—Your letter of yesterday just received, and I will reply at once. Today and tomorrow are "workless" days, and I propose to employ most of the time in writing to members whom I have sadly neglected in correspondence. I am so far behind, however, so deeply in debt, that I cannot hope to write them all at this time. Perhaps I should give attention first to my longest outstanding obligations, instead of beginning by replying to the last letter received, but your letter is before me, my thoughts are of you and of the way of life you confess to, and I am impressed to write you first. We missed you yesterday, far more than you think. Our gathering together seemed incomplete without your presence; and to me especially was your absence noticeable, for your close attention and evident interest in the services is helpful and encouraging to me. Often there is comfort in feeling that within our measure, in preaching the gospel of Christ, we reach unto others. Your letter stirred my mind again to remember how dull in understanding I have been, from the beginning, of what be the first principles of the oracles of God. It passes understanding how the church could have continued for the past nineteen years to recognize me as a gospel minister, while I have been so indifferent to the fact that the gospel of the grace of God is in demonstration of his Spirit—the Spirit of him that raised up Jesus from the dead, quickening our mortal bodies to newness of life, that we should not henceforth live unto ourselves, but unto him who died for us and rose again. How presumptuous I have been all these years to indulge a hope that perhaps the Lord had set me apart

to minister spiritual things unto his saints, to be a helper of their joy, while I was barren and unfruitful in the knowledge of our Lord Jesus Christ!

Some time ago there appeared in the ***Signs*** an editorial on "Bible Reading." It has occasioned much thought and some comment among the brethren, especially the suggested possibility that, in the course of time, the name "Old School, or Primitive Baptist," may cease to be the name of our faith and order. That many of our churches are weak in membership is undeniable, but that fact is no reason for fearing the eventual loss of our name. I am persuaded that such loss will result sooner from failure to hear what the Spirit saith unto the churches. It is not unusual for members and pastors of dying churches, in lamenting existing conditions, to excuse themselves of responsibility by making mention of their own righteousness in having maintained the order and good works of a gospel church. But in this the word of the Lord: "Hast thou not procured this unto thyself," &c.,— Jer. 2:17-19, does not speak by them. There is a cause and a reason for everything under the sun. "Is there any thing whereof it may be said, See, this is new? it hath been already of old time, which was before us."—Eccl. 1:10. The Scriptures testify of all that has, is now, or ever shall come to pass in the life of the church. They are "profitable for doctrine, for reproof, for correction, for instruction in righteousness."—2 Tim. 3:16. Self-justification is denial of the faith once delivered unto the saints. Taking heed unto ourselves and our ways, that we sin not with our tongue, looking diligently lest any root of bitterness springing up trouble us, and thereby many be defiled, is holding the mystery of the faith in a pure conscience. (2 Tim. 4:16; Psalms 39:1; Heb. 12:15; 1 Tim. 3:9.) Where there is great profession of zeal in mainaining order in churches there is usually manifest bitterness, and wrath, and anger, and evil speaking; but bitterness against the persons of men is no part of the nature of the zeal of the Lord's house; quite the contrary. Its opposition to sin is chiefly against the iniquity of our own hearts. There is nothing in true christian zeal opposed to the spirit of meekness, gentleness and love—the spirit of a little child. The Scriptures expressly and clearly assert the absolute necessity of mercy, forgiveness and love, as exercises belonging to the character of the Child of God. They are positive in asserting that none can be truly saints but those who are of a spirit to pity and relieve the poor and needy. "The righteous sheweth mercy, and giveth."—Psalms 37:21. "He is ever merciful, and lendeth."—Verse 26. "He hath dispersed, he hath given to the poor."—Psalms 112:9. "He judged the cause of the poor and needy; then it was well with him: was not this to know me? saith the Lord."—Jer. 22:16. "Blessed are the merciful: for they shall obtain mercy."—Matt. 5:7. "For he shall have judgment without mercy, that hath shewed no mercy."—James 2:13. And Christ, in describing the day of judgment, represents the different sentences as being passed, according as men have been merciful or otherwise. His design is to convince us that, unless this is our spirit, we can have no hope of being owned and accepted by him. The last day, or final judgment, will not be a trial of our hearts for the satisfaction of God's mind, but a declarative judgment, a manifestation of the justice of God to our own consciences. Hence the day of judgment is called the day of the "revelation of the righteous judgment of God."—Romans 2:5. In Scripture the terms, a righteous man, and a merciful man, are synonymous expressions. "The righteous perisheth, and no man layeth it to heart; and merciful men are taken away, none considering that the righteous is taken away from the evil to come."—Isaiah 57:1. And a forgiving spirit, a disposition to overlook injuries,

Christ urges both negatively and positively. He expressly declares that if we are of such a spirit it is an evidence that our sins are forgiven, and that if we are not of such a spirit it is proof that we are not forgiven. "Forgive us our debts, as we forgive our debtors," is the manner of prayer he taught his disciples, and then he adds, "For if ye forgive men their trespasses, your heavenly Father will also forgive you: but if ye forgive not men their trespasses."—Matt. 6:12, 14, 15. The Scriptures know nothing of a merciless, unforgiving, ill-tempered, contentious, malicious christian; a greater contradiction does not exist. The grace of God that bringeth salvation teaches us the denial of these things as having any place in a new creature. A remarkable change is confessed to by the subject of grace. "For we ourselves also were sometime foolish, disobedient, deceived, serving divers lusts and pleasures, living in malice and envy, hateful, and hating one another. But after that the kindness and love of God our Savior toward man appeared, not by works of righteousness which we have done, but according to his mercy he saved us, by the washing of regeneration, and renewing of the Holy Ghost."—Titus 3:3-5. "In the which ye also walked sometime, when ye lived in them. But now ye also put off all these; anger, wrath, malice, blasphemy, filthy communication out of your mouth."—Col. 3:7, 8. Ministers are not altogether blameless for the hurt many churches have suffered. It cannot be denied that much of the evil deplored has been the consequence of failure to study to shew themselves approved unto God, as workmen that needeth not to be ashamed, rightly dividing the word of truth. The inevitable result from lording it over God's heritage, striving about words to no profit, but to the subverting of the hearers, thinking we know anything, when we know nothing as we ought to know, is confusion and hurt. However steadfast we may be in maintaining good works, we can never glory in our profitableness, for Jesus said unto his apostles: "When ye shall have done all those things which are commanded you, say, We are unprofitable servants: we have done that which was our duty to do." Is it not true that all who are contentious for their own judgment and understanding of order in the church, denouncing as corrupt all who, for conscience toward God, cannot walk according to their rule, are denying the faith of God's elect? "If any man see his brother sin a sin which is not unto death, he shall ask, and he shall give him life for them that sin not unto death. There is a sin unto death: I do not say that he shall pray for it."—I John 5:16. The spirit of true prayer is in fellowship with Christ—a fellowship of life; and that which is the animating principle of our life must be the animating principle of prayer. The prayer of love is that which esteems others better than ourselves, desires the peace and prosperity of Jerusalem, and is expressed in endeavoring to keep the unity of the Spirit in the bond of peace. The sympathy of brotherly love expresses itself in prayer. As our chief concern is our own spiritual poverty and need, and as such neediness arises from sin, our sympathy for a brother will have special reference to the same need, which we feel to bear with him. In consciousness of our own weakness, our own need of continual redemption, we will be pitiful, merciful and kind. It is perfect love which feels as its own a brother's need. Sympathy, fervent desire for the good of an erring brother, is prayer, intercession prompted by love—a service of love. "Whosoever hateth his brother is a murderer, and ye know that no murderer hath eternal life abiding in him." There is a sin unto death—a cutting off of our life from the fellowship of them that love the Lord Jesus Christ in sincerity. Paul made full proof of his ministry in taking heed unto himself, fearful lest he be overcome through the deceitfulness of

sin. He is wise to the weakness of his flesh and the nature of its works (Gal. 5:19-21,) when he said, "I therefore so run, not as uncertainly; so fight I, not as one that beateth the air: but I keep under my body, and bring it into subjection: lest that by any means, when I have preached to others, I myself should be a castaway."—I Cor. 9:26, 27. Surely, "Strait is the gate, and narrow is the way, which leadeth unto life, and few there be that find it."—Matt. 7:14.

Your unworthy brother, in hope of life in Jesus,

JOHN McCONNELL

CIRCULAR LETTER (1884)

To the Church of the Smith River District Primitive Baptist Association -- We once more make the feeble attempt to address you with a Circular Letter. We call your attention to the Gospel recorded by Luke, 21st Chapter and part of the 36th verse. "Watch ye, therefore, and pray always". We understand this as addressed to the Church of God; we learn that God is the same yesterday, today and forever. In ancient times the Lord was sought unto for His blessings by some of His people, seeing the need of the same. Not only national but individual blessings. The children of God have been a dependent people in all ages of the world, and this is the reason why they go to the Lord for blessings. As far back as the days of Daniel the prophet, when the children of Israel were in bondage and he sought the Lord to bless that people, and God heard his supplication and sent an angel to inform Daniel that the time was drawing near when he would deliver His people and when they returned to Jerusalem God was glorified. Dear brethren and sisters, this ought with many other things that we find in the Scriptures to encourage us to go to the Lord when we feel cast down and forsaken. God's people not only seek in word but in deed and in truth. Christ said unto His disciples, "seek and ye shall find". We believe one cause of the Church being established in her militant form is to show forth the praise of the Lord. Saints oftimes feel like they can't praise the Lord. The Lord is not only praised in word but in deed, and one of the deeds is to assemble ourselves together. When the Church is in peace each one filling their seats there is no greater praise that ever ascends to the Lord. We believe that many of the chastisements of the Church is for neglect of assembling together in order to worship God. Dear brethren and sisters we remember the time when we thought our souls must go for our sins, and we hope the mercy of the Lord came to our relief at a time unexpected to us. Then we desired to tell God's people what the Lord had done for us. Let us call these things to our minds and not forsake the assembling of ourselves together, as the manner of some is, but exhorting one another. When God's love dwells in our hearts our love is strong toward the union of God's people, and it does not stop here, for we desire to live peaceable with all men. When the love of the Lord sways our feelings then we can do as God's people anciently done, where it is said, "Then they that feared the Lord spake often one to another; and the Lord hearkened and heard it and a book of remembrance was written before him for them that feared the Lord and that thought upon his name". So God's care is the same towards them that think upon His name as it is towards them that speak. So dear saints let us try to honor God both in our bodies and our spirits which are His. So the saints don't feel worthy to walk in the footsteps of Jesus. The worthiness is not in the saints, but in Christ; for thou art worthy who hast redeemed us from every nation, kindred, tongue, and people.

May the God of peace be with us while we remain here on our pilgrimage, and at last bring us off more than conquerors through Him that loved us, where

God will be praised in a world that shall never end. Amen.

1884 Asa D. Shortt
(Submitted by Elder N. F. Conner)

The Gospel is a box of most precious ointment; by preaching it the box is broken and the fragrance diffused.

Romaine

OBITUARIES

SISTER RUTH TRAVIS

There is no power greater than love. It would be inhuman not to mourn the loss of one near and dear to our hearts. We deeply feel the loss of a precious one, Sister Ruth Travis.

The Lord called her spirit home on April 8, 1979; and we feel that she is now sleeping that peaceful sleep in Jesus. She was born to John and Dillie Smith on February 3, 1892; and most of her 87 years were spent overlooking the rolling hills of Caswell County, North Carolina.

She took the marriage vows with Brother Robert Travis in 1912; and after his death parted them in 1951, she faithfully remained his widow. This union was blessed with eight lovely children to whom she was a mother indeed.

Four children preceded her in death leaving three daughters, Mrs. Mable Redding, Mrs. Ola White, and Mrs. Lillie Somers; one son, Brother William Travis. They mourn the loss of a mother's love. Also, she leaves four grandchildren and four great grandchildren.

Our precious Sister in hope united with the church at Bush Arbor in July, 1937, and was blessed to be a humble and faithful sister as long as she lived. She spoke of being the last of a group of elderly widows who sat together so many times.

Her funeral was conducted at her home church by her pastor, Elder Wallis Smith. She was laid to rest in the church cemetery beneath a mound of beautiful flowers that bloomed out and soon faded away, just as life on earth.

We believe that Sister Travis will be raised in the likeness of her Saviour and blessed to sing His praise in that house not made with hands eternally in the sky.

Written by request of the church at Bush Arbor. Clifton Robertson.

Elder Wallis Smith, Pastor
Brother Earl Rudd, Clerk

SISTER NORA CREWS

Sister Crews was born August 26, 1906 and died March 7, 1979, which made her stay on earth 72 years, 7 months and 19 days. She was married to the late Elijah Crews. To this union were born five children and four of them live to survive her passing.

Sister Nora was received in full fellowship to Cypress Creek on November 15, 1942, and was baptised by Elder R. P. Batchelor.

Sister Nora was faithful as long as her health permitted and was loved by all. She met everyone with a smile that only could come from our heavenly Father. I feel that she is sleeping, awaiting the return of Jesus to take her to that wonderful home where there is no sin and no parting. We are just waiting to meet her in that wonderful place.

Done by order of conference on Saturday before second Sunday in May, 1979. Three copies made, one for the church records, one for the family, and one sent to the ***Signs of the Times*** for publication.

A sister I hope,
Anna Simpson

FRANCES D. HARRISON

It is with a deep sense of unworthiness I try to write these lines in memory of Sister Frances Dupree Harrison.

I feel sure she was one of God's chosen little ones called by His grace. She was born September 22, 1889 the daughter of Julius and Mittie Dupree of Edgecombe County, North Carolina and passed away June 8, 1979 in a nursing home in Leonardtown, Maryland. Her funeral was conducted on Monday, June 11, 1979 at 11:00 at Pleasant Hill Primitive Baptist Church, by her pastor Elder Henry Jones.

Sister Harrison united with Pleasant Hill Primitive Baptist Church on the fourth Sunday in May, 1913 and was baptized by Elder George Boswell. She married Thurman L. Harrison June 2, 1914 and to this union were born twin girls, one died very young, the other, Mrs. Jessie Dare Green of Jackson-

ville, Florida survives, and one son, Thurman L. Harrison, Jr. of California, Maryland. Other survivors are two sisters, Mrs. Julia Stallings of Tarboro, North Carolina; Mrs. Orie Elliott of Norfolk, Virginia; eight grandchildren and thirteen great grandchildren.

She was laid to rest in the Dupree-Cherry Cemetery in Edgecombe County, North Carolina beneath a beautiful mound of flowers to await the coming of the Lord.

We at Pleasant Hill Church extend our deepest sympathy to Sister Harrison's family and friends.

Resolved that a copy of this obituary be sent to the family, one to the ***Signs of the Times*** for publication, and a copy be recorded on our church records.

Done by order of conference fourth Saturday, June 23, 1979 and submitted in love by:

Fannie Mae Harper

BROTHER JOSEPH RAYMOND PRIDGEN

By the request of the Mill Branch Primitive Baptist Church I will attempt to write a few lines in memory of our friend and brother, Joseph Raymond Pridgen. He was born October 1, 1903. He was the son of the late Debro Pridgen and Sister Bell Pridgen of Nash County. He is survived by his wife, Sister Myrtle Stallings Pridgen of Sharpsburg, N.C.; 4 sons, Al Joseph, Robert Elwood, of Rocky Mount, N.C., Jimmie Ray of Matthews, N.C., and James Warren of Sharpsburg, N.C.; 10 grandchildren; 2 great grandchildren; 2 brothers, Randloph Pridgen of Rocky Mount, N.C., and James Hubert Pridgen, of Wilson, N.C.

We knew him by his love and friendship. He will be missed in his family, and his friends, and in the community in which he lived. We, the Mill Branch Church, also will miss his presence with us. He attended our meetings whenever it was possible. He was blessed to have a hope in the Lord Jesus Christ, and asked for a home with us while he was in the Nash General Hospital in Rocky Mount, N.C. He was received in full fellowship in the Mill Branch Church in the presence of Brother Leon Griffin, Brother John Williams, Sister Betty Williams, his wife, Sister Myrtle Pridgen, his son, Jimmie Pridgen, and Elder Harvey Holland, on September 21, 1978. In a few hours he passed from this life, we believe, to a home of eternal rest, on September 22, 1978.

Whereas it has pleased our Heavenly Father to remove him from our midst, we hope that our loss is his gain. May we be submissive to the will of our Lord Who makes no mistakes.

His funeral was conducted by Elder Harvey Holland, at Johnson's Funeral Home in Rocky Mount, N.C., and he was laid to rest in the Pineview Cemetery.

Elder Harvey Holland, Moderator
Sister Estelle J. Williford, Clerk

THEA WELLINGTON WHITEFIELD

My beloved husband, Thea Wellington Whitefield, passed away April 29, 1979, at the age of 83 years, and after years of afflictions. He was the youngest of ten children born to John Henry Whitefield and Cornelia Jane O'Briant of Person County.

He left behind to mourn our loss his wife, Esther Wilson Whitefield; one son, Clarence E. Whitefield of Durham; four daughters, Mrs. Iva Pearl Godwin of Okeechobee, Fla., Mrs. Foye Cole of Durham, N.C., Mrs. Esther Goetze of Raleigh, N.C., and Mrs. Lois Hanekamp of North Brook, Ill.; 21 grandchildren, and 15 great grandchildren, a large number of nieces and nephews, as well as Baptists in several states and friends.

His funeral was conducted in Durham Primitive Baptist Church on May 2, by Elder William Holland and Elder C. B. Davis. His remains were interred in O 'Briant-Snipes Family burying ground in Person County to await the resurrection morning.

We were married December 23, 1915, by Elder J. A. Herndon in my Father's home, making our lives together over sixty-three years.

As far back as he could remember he had serious thoughts about death. His first spiritual trouble came when he was ten years old. He stayed in this trouble for about five years. Then he had a wonderful dream, and awakened by a trumpet which made him sore afraid. Just then he saw a bright light in the east, much brighter than the sun. Behold it was Jesus, in a purple robe with a crown on

His head. He felt himself rising, as singing was in the air with a promise that he would be carried there. He said it was the sweetest music he had ever heard.

Of course, this did not stay with him all the time. On Tuesday night before the first Sunday in June, 1914, he was cast down again. He felt like the children of Israel at the Red Sea. He got up and walked the floor begging God for mercy. Then he remembered his sweet dreams, which was some comfort. A strong impression came to him to ask the Church for a home, unworthy though he felt.

He promised God that if He would spare him until Saturday he would ask the church for a home. Then he fell across the bed and went to sleep. When he awoke his troubles were gone. On Saturday before the first Sunday in June, 1914, he went before the Primitive Baptists at Roxboro, telling a part of this and was received into their fellowship. After he had gone forward his aged Mother followed him and asked for a home, too. Both were baptized by Elder J. A. Herndon on Sunday morning. This was the happiest day he ever spent. All was love, peace, and joy.

Of course this did not last always. He had his doubts but loved to hear the gospel preached and the members sing the sweet songs of Zion.

He desired to be guided that he might not deceive the brethren, but be kept in the faith, giving all praise to His Holy Name, in whom we have righteousness, sanctification, and redemption, through His precious blood, which cleanseth us from all our sins and ever give all the praise to God to whom it belongs.

Remember me when at the Throne of Grace.

Your unworthy sister,
Esther W. Whitefield

ALICE SHOAF SNIDER

It is with a sad heart that I try to write the obituary of my Mother, Sister Alice Snider who was born June 9, 1891 in Davidson County, N.C., the daughter of the late William H. and Susan Sharpe Shoaf. She was the widow of the late Brother James A. Snider who preceded her in death 24 years. She departed this life on October 6, 1978, at the age of 87.

She is survived by five sons, L. Kern, G. Reid, and J. Ray Snider of Charlotte, N.C., O. Leo Snider of Denton, N.C., and Philip L. Snider of Norfolk, Va.; one daughter, Elva Snider Crotts of Norfolk, Va., with whom she made her home for the last several years. Three sons preceded her in death, an infant son in 1934, Hal A. Snider who was killed by a car in 1974; J. Lacy, who passed away in May of 1978. Her last trip to Charlotte was to J. Lacy's funeral five months before her death. Also she leaves to mourn her passing 28 grandchildren, 33 great grandchildren, and one great great grandson; two sisters, Essie Swicegood, and Bertie Leonard of Davidson County, N.C. (Bertie has passed away since Sister Snider's death.)

Sister Snider was a member of the Norfolk Primitive Baptist Church in Norfolk Virginia. She attended her meetings regularly until the last several months when she was not able to go. Her Pastor, Elder Joseph Leggett visited her in her home and had prayer. She enjoyed his visits along with his wife and other members and friends who visited her. I feel the Lord was there. He is everywhere present and never leaves His people even though at times they think He is gone forever.

Sister Snider stood firm for the doctrine of election, salvation by grace, and the absolute predestination of all things. She was blessed to hold fast to that which was good. Her countenance, walk, and talk in life was to praise God from Whom all blessings flow.

Her funeral was conducted at the Davidson Funeral Home in Lexington, N.C., by Elder Amos Hash of Ferrum, Va., Elder Wallis Smith, of Burlington, N.C. Both Elders spoke so beautifully in the Name of Jesus. People of other churches said the services were so beautiful. The Lord does all things well.

Sister Snider was laid to rest in the Snider Cemetery in Davidson County, N.C., next to her husband under a beautiful mound of flowers to await the second coming of our Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ. Mother left this world with a smile on her face. How sweet it is to fall asleep in Jesus.

Writen by her daughter who loved her and misses her presence, and has a precious hope to meet her some sweet day.

Elva Snider Crotts
Norfolk, Virginia

Signs of the Times

DEVOTED TO THE OLD SCHOOL BAPTIST CAUSE

"The Sword of the Lord and of Gideon"

VOL. 148 KEELING, VA., JANUARY 1980 No. 1

SIGNS OF THE TIMES
ISSN - 0199-0063
Subscription price $5 per year—$9 two years

Published each month by
SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.
Established 1832
Devoted to the Old School Baptist Cause

CIRCULATION OFFICE
Elder J. R. Williams
Route 1, Box 65
Keeling, Va. 24566

EDITORS
Elder D. V. Spangler, Editor
R.F.D. 6, Box 270, Beechwood Lane
Danville, Va. 24541
Elder James F. Poole, Editor
P.O. Box 1250, Salisbury, Md. 21801
ASSOCIATE EDITORS
Elder W. D. Griffin
Rt. 6, Box 84, Fayette, Ala. 35555
Phone (205) 695-7756
Elder E. J. Lambert
306 Richardson St.
Winnsboro, Texas 75494
CONTRIBUTING EDITOR
Elder John D. Wood
8902 Cherry Tree Lane
Manassas, Va. 22110

All letters for this paper containing subscriptions and remittances, should be mailed to Keeling, Virginia, as shown below. All notices of meetings and obituaries should be mailed directly to P.O. Box 1250, Salisbury, Md. 21801. Articles for publication may be mailed to either address.

SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.
Route 1, Box 65 Keeling, Va. 24566

IS IT TIME TO RENEW YOUR SUBSCRIPTION? IF YOUR EXPIRATION DATE IS 1/80 IT EXPIRES WITH THIS ISSUE

We propose to publish the four articles by Elder Samuel Trott titled "The Absolute Predestination of All Things". These first appeared in the 1833 volume of the ***Signs of the Times.***

We are happy to send them out to you as sound doctrine. This doctrine was suitable for Baptists then, and is so now.

The other three articles will appear in future editions of the ***Signs*** this year.

Editor

THE ABSOLUTE PREDESTINATION OF ALL THINGS

No. 1

This sentiment as expressed in the Prospectus of the ***Signs of the Times*** has called forth so much invective from some, and so much ridicule from others of the popular Baptists of this region that one would conclude some strange and absurd idea has been advanced; some absurd whim daringly promulgated as a part of the secret things of god.

It, therefore, may not be amiss to re examine the subject, and enquire whether it be a revealed truth of God, or a visionary notion of man, which is calling forth such malicious sneers from those who profess to be the servants of God.

Predestination is the same in meaning, with fore-ordination or fore-appointment; and is with God, one with pre-determination; for as God declares, so he determines, the end from the beginning; saying my counsel shall stand, and I will do all my pleasure. Thus the pre-determination of God, to

admit sin into the world embraced in it the decreeing of the time, manner, result, etc., of that event. And his predetermination to bruise his Son in the place of sinners included in it the instruments, time, place, and manner of his death. Compare Acts 2:23 and 4:25-28, and John 13:1, and Heb. 13:11, 12. The doctrine of predestination, then, is this, that God has so pre-determined every event, as to fix with such precision its limits and bounds, its causes and effects that with him it is divested of all contingency. This, Brother Beebe, is the monstrous doctrine, which you engage to maintain, in your paper, and which we Old Fashioned Baptists, some of us, profess to believe, and which is drawing down upon you and us the reproaches and contempt of all the learned gentry among the Baptists.

The term absolute, has been prefixed by yourself and others to the word predestination, to distinguish the doctrine you hold from the idea of a conditional predestination. Strictly speaking, however, this is an unnecessary appendage. A conditional predestination is no predestination; for the predestination of an event conditionally, is but a pre-determination to leave the event undetermined, and therefore excludes predestination altogether.

Having thus briefly explained what we mean by predestination, I will procede to show that it is a doctrine taught in the Scriptures. In relation to the salvation of the Elect we have the doctrine of predestination expressed in direct terms, as in Rom. 8:29-30, "For whom he did foreknow, he also did predestinate to be conformed to the image of his Son etc.---Moreover whom he did predestinate, them he also called etc." And Eph. 1:5, "Having predestinated us unto the adoption of children by Jesus Christ, etc." and verse 11, "In whom also we have obtained an inheritance, being predestinated according to the purpose of him who worketh all things after the counsel of his own will". In these passages, we have not only the word predestination used in the translation, but in the original the Greek word employed is of a corresponding signification; being Proorizo, formed of Pro, before, and Orizo, to bound, or limit, to determine, to define, etc., and is derived from the theme, oros, a bound or limit, or the end of a thing. Hence the literal signification of the word, used is, a fixing before, the bound or limit, of a thing or event.

If we look at the connection, we shall find the idea conveyed by the word, fully sustained by its use in these cases. In Rom 7:29-30, the whole of the Apostles argument in these and the following verses of this chapter are in support of the declaration he makes, verse 28; "And we know that all things work together for good to them that love God, to them who are the called according to his purpose." To this the enquiry might be made, how, Paul, can we know this? "For, or because", is the answer, "whom he did foreknow" that is as the objects of his purpose and call, "he did predestinate to be conformed to the image of his Son, that he might be the first born among many brethren". Did decree that they should be like Christ, should partake of his image; should as his brethren participate in that life that is in him, in a justification from the demands of the law, in the Father's peculiar love and care, in the resurrection, and in that glory which the Father gave him, etc. And this was no inefficient purpose. "Moreover whom he did predestinate, them he also called, and whom he called, them he also justified; and whom he justified, them he also glorified". Paul, now retorts some iniquiries to those, who might doubt the assertion made in verse 28; he asks in verse 31, "What shall we say to these things? If God be for us, who can be against us"? or more emphatically "who against us", that is who is it, that is against us?--He goes on to confirm his position by a series of

inquiries, in which he shows that the predestination of God is firm against all the assaults of tribulation or distress, etc., and against death and life, and angels and principalities, and powers, and things present, and things to come, and height and depth, etc. Thus we see that the predestination of God in this case, not only secures the leading purpose, that the Elect shall be conformed to the glorious image of his son, but also fixes the limits, and determines the end of all things which transpire in relation to them.

Again if we refer to the use of the word in Ephesians we shall find that the predestination, and the determination or purpose of God, go together. Thus Chapter 1, verses 4-6, "According as he hath chosen us in him, before the foundation of the world, that we should be holy and without blame before him in love. Having predestinated us to the adoption of children by Jesus Christ, to himself according to the good pleasure of his will,--To the praise of the glory of his grace wherein he hath made us accepted in the beloved." Predestination is here represented to be according to the good pleasure of his will, and is a decreeing of the objects of his choice unto the adoption of children by Christ Jesus, before the foundation of the world; but determines at that early period, their being accepted in the Beloved; and of course, decides with certainty, their repenting, believing, and being sealed with the Holy Spirit of promise; things necessarily embraced in their experimental acceptance in Christ. Again in verse 11, the Apostle speaks of having obtained an inheritance as the result of that predestination of God which is according to the purpose of him who worketh all things after the counsel of his own will. Here then, we have in these and the connecting verses every part of salvation brought to view as the predestination of God. For he worketh all things, not according to the caprice of fallen men, not according to any fortuitous circumstances which may transpire, but according to the counsel of his own will. If then it is a fact, as the Apostle declares that God worketh all things after the counsel of his own will; then does the counsel of God's own will, not only determine with certainty all the parts of salvation and fix the whole chosen race, blameless before him in love in the possession of their inheritance, as heirs of God and joint heirs with Christ, but also decrees the result of all events according to his good pleasure.

If all persons with whom we have to do, were disposed, cheerfully to submit to the decision of Divine Revelation, there would be but one question more to decide, in order to determine whether all things absolutely, or things in a limited sense, are predestinated, or worked according to the decision of the counsel of God's own will, and that question is,--how far does the government of God extend? If his government extends universally over matter and mind, then there is no movement either of matter or mind but what God works after the counsel of his own will, or determines the result thereof according to the good pleasure of his will. King Nebuchadnezzar evidently thought that God's Dominion was universal, over Heaven and earth, for he says of him, "He doth according to his will in the army of Heaven, and among the inhabitants of the earth; and none can stay his hand, or say unto him, what doest thou?" Dan. 4:35. And the King was certainly correct in this, for Christ assured his Disciples in Matthew 28:18, that all power was given to him in Heaven and in earth; that is as Mediator. If so, God had it in his own hands to give. Again Christ says in John 17:2, "As thou hast given him power over all flesh, that he should give eternal life to as many as thou hast given him". Hence his power is over the wicked as well as over those to whom he gives eternal life; and it being all power, it must extend to both matter and mind,

as there can be no disposing influence, or power besides, and therefore, the devices both of men and devils, as well as their actions, must be under his control.

Still, however, many persons are unwilling to believe, that the predestination of God has anything to do with the wicked actions of men or devils. They, in order to be consistent with themselves, ought to believe that wickedness is under the control of an opposite power, and that God exercises no control over wicked actions or thoughts, to limit their extent, or to overrule their results in accordance with his purposes; lest thereby he should be charged with being the author of sin.

I think, however, I shall be able to bring from the Scriptures of truth, several facts which go to prove that the predestination of God determines the results, fixes the limits and so controls the actions and devices of wicked men and devils, so as to cause them to terminate in the furtherance of his own glorious purposes.

But as I wish not to be tedious, I will leave the further consideration of this subject for another number.

S. Trott

Fairfax Court House, Virginia

WE ARE BOUND

This morning I have before me a portion of the Book of Thessalonians, the Second Epistle of Paul the Apostle to them. "Paul, and Silvanus, and Timotheus, unto the church of Thessalonians in God our Father and the Lord Jesus Christ." And in the third verse he said something that's on our mind, I trust I have your prayers as we try to expound the scripture: "We are bound to thank God." "We are bound to thank God always for you." The word "bound" is used oftentimes in that which our duty brings us to. We are bound by a lot of things in this life, we are bound by the laws of the land, we are bound by tradition, we are bound by the bonds of truth. We are bound by a lot of things, but here Paul is speaking of that which they are bound. It would be absurd to give someone else thanks for what God has done. I believe that God's ministers serve their purpose in this life and that they serve it well. I believe they are bound by their calling to follow in that which the Lord leads them. Here this great apostle is saying, "We are bound to thank God always for you." "You" is a personal pronoun that does not include everyone. He's talking of the church, the Thessalonians, and Silvanus and Timotheus and, "We are bound to thank God for you." I think we should keep this in mind, that we are bound by the truth, we are bound by our experience, we are bound by the scripture. We are bound by the precept that's left by those who've gone before, who were faithful in Christ Jesus, "We are bound to thank God for you."

In the churches that I have served in this community for more than forty years we've had a lot of good meetings, we've had a lot of things that bring us to rejoice but for every one who's found rest to his soul I am bound to thank God for you as Paul said. This great evangelist--perhaps the world has never known one before and shall never know one equal to him. He was converted on the Damascus Road when he was on an errand of mischief. And the theory is that he taught and that we believe and that the scripture teaches that God calls those where He finds them and He turns them round about and He places them in a position that they are bound to thank God always for their deliverance. We could not say that in the conversion of this great writer we could give any man on the earth credit for it. By the same token we believe that with all the preaching that has been done, and all the evangelists that have traveled many miles, that when one believes in God we are bound by the truth to give God thanks for him. Paul said, "We are

bound to thank God always for you, brethren, as it is meet." The word "meet" here means that it's right, that it is according to the truth. "Because your faith groweth." "Because that your faith groweth exceedingly, and the charity of everyone of you all toward each other aboundeth." It aboundeth and we are bound.

These things I wish we could keep in mind: that we are bound by the truth, we are bound by the scripture, we are bound by the words of the prophets, we are bound by the words of Jesus Christ to give God thanks for every increase in the church, every blessing in the church, every one that's added to the church; the church is not to be defined as a building made with hands that a fire or an earthquake might destroy because if you should destroy every building in this country that's called a church building you wouldn't destroy the church. And you might build a building that reached across the county or across the State, God does not dwell in buildings or temples made with hands. His church is his people and He lives in them, He dwells in them, He guides them and we are bound always to give God thanks.

Now, in the 13th verse of the 2nd Chapter of Second Thessalonians, and I'll have to agree that I've heard some beautiful expositions on this scripture, and I shall not try to copy the words of those who have gone on before but I think hearing them inspired me or gave me a desire to talk about the same things, and we have not skipped over scripture for any special purpose but we have this word "bound" on our minds. In this Chapter God describes two types of people. He describes those who are led about by Satan and those who are led of God and He said, "And for this cause God shall send them strong delusion, that they should believe a lie." I didn't say it, Paul said it. He's talking of somebody, "Even him, who's coming is after the working of Satan with all power and signs and lying wonders." These are the words of Paul and he speaks of the "mystery of iniquity doth already work: only he who now letteth will let, until he be taken out of the way. And then shall that Wicked be revealed, whom the Lord shall consume with the spirit of his mouth, and shall destroy with the brightness of his coming: Even him, whose coming is after the working of Satan with all power and signs and lying wonders, And with all deceivableness of unrighteousness in them that perish; because they received not the love of the truth, that they might be saved. And for this cause God shall send them strong delusion, that they should believe a lie: That they all might be damned who believed not the truth, but had pleasure in unrighteousness.

I'm sure that these words we've just read in the latter part of this discourse have no application to a true believer in God. But in the 13th verse he said something else. He brings again this word: "But we are bound." I am bound by my experience, by the things that I have felt, by the things I trust the Lord has revealed to me, by the truth that I've found in the scriptures and I believe something that the Lord put in my heart and wrote in my mind, I am bound. And we are bound, and God's people are bound, and God's ministers are bound and those who believe are bound. "But we are bound to give thanks always to God for you." We have just read in the first part of this scripture where Paul said, "We are bound to thank God always for you." That's the 1st Chapter and the third verse of Second Thessalonians. This is the 13th verse of the 2nd Chapter of Second Thessalonians: "But we are bound to give thanks alway to God for you,...because..." We are bound because. This scripture is not complete unless you read the whole verse. When we take a portion of a verse and preach it and leave the other portion out we are not rightly dividing the word of truth because it's important--the truth can be preached and not rightly divided.

But we are bound, we are bound to "search the scriptures; for in them ye think ye have eternal life: and they are they which testify of me." But now, to get back to this scripture, we see eternal security in it; we see the sovereignty of God; we see that which ever existed as faith by which we believe: "But we are bound to give thanks alway to God for you, brethren beloved of the Lord, because God hath from the beginning chosen you to salvation."

Now this is what we have believed, we have tried to preach here in this community for forty years that "from the beginning." In other words, "beginning" might be interpreted many different ways but "In the beginning God"--that's the first four words of the Bible. "In the beginning God." We have here a standard set up, we have a rule to follow: "In the beginning God". And Paul says here fifty-four years after the beginning of the christian era, "But we are bound to give thanks alway to God for you, brethern beloved of the Lord, because God hath from the beginning chosen you to salvation through sanctification of the Spirit and belief of the truth." Now if God has chosen someone from the beginning, "In the beginning God" as we have the first four words of the Bible. Can you go back further than that? I don't know whether he has reference to this globe or not, I don't know whether he has reference to the universe as we know it or not, I don't know whether he has reference to the galaxies as we know them or not, but "from the beginning." You couldn't find anything further back than that: "from the beginning." "We are bound to give thanks alway to God for you, brethren beloved of the Lord, because God hath from the beginning chosen you". Now, if you are chosen of God, and let us hope that you are, let us suppose that you are, if you are chosen of God it is from the beginning. It wasn't the beginning of a meeting, it wasn't the beginning of the year, it was "from the beginning" because God has never changed and I am inclined to believe that if He loves me today, He always loved me, there never was a time when He didn't love me. And if I'm chosen today, and I trust I am and I hope I am, "from the beginning." Can you go further back than that? Can you see anything that can disannul that? Can you see anything that would dispute that?

And the choice of God and your choice of God, God's choice of you and your choice of God. We have heard it debated many times; there are many different versions, there are many different ideas of what it means. But we have the words of the apostle or rather the Lord Jesus Christ, "Ye have not chosen me, but I have chosen you." I believe the Lord Jesus Christ said to somebody, "Ye have not chosen me, but I have chosen you...that you should go forth and bear fruit, and that your fruit should remain." Can anyone disannul this choice. And if you have chosen God this scripture brings out very clearly that your choice of God is because He first chose you. And the psalmist said, "When thou saidst, Seek ye my face; my heart said unto thee, Thy face Lord, will I seek." Have you sought His face--until He speaks in you?

Now we are bound. "We are bound to give thanks alway to God for you." "You" here could mean one or it could mean every child of God. "You" is a personal pronoun that has no bounds for number. "But we are bound to give thanks alway to God for you, brethren."

What does it take to make brethren or what happens that you are a brother to somebody. Are you responsible for it? Did you choose your brothers? Did you choose your sisters or did you choose your parents, or did you choose your grandparents? I am sure if you did you would choose very noble ones. You wouldn't go back to trace your genealogy and find "a dead cat on the line" as it were. I am told by those who seem to know that the name I bear goes

back to a pirate who lived in the Atlantic Ocean called Bluebeard. I don't know if it's true or not but if I had my choice of choosing my ancestors I would not have chosen a pirate. But we don't have that choice. But in the choice of God, God hath chosen you, it's a complete statement. God has chosen you to salvation. If God has chosen you to salvation, everything you have that is human seems to fight against it, rebels against it, as Paul was told, "it is hard for thee to kick against the pricks." "We are bound to give thanks alway to God for you, brethren beloved of the Lord, because God hath from the beginning chosen you." You know, I don't remember when Noah went into the ark, I don't remember when Adam came out of the Garden of Eden; I don't remember when old Abraham took his son upon the mountain as it were to sacrifice him; but, if I'm chosen of God, if I belong to God, if I'm one of His children: before this all happened I was one of them. I just didn't know about it. "We are bound to give thanks alway to God for you, brethren beloved of the Lord." If you are beloved of the Lord you were always beloved of the Lord. The theory that you can do something now that will incur the love of God just will not stand up in the scrutiny of the scriptures because we have all sinned and come short of the glory of the Lord and God does not love sin, in fact He hates it.

But as we get back to the text before us: WE ARE BOUND by the things we believe, by the things we have experienced, by the Bible, by the words of Jesus, by the words of the apostle Paul, by the first words ever written: "In the beginning God." In the beginning of your faith, in the beginning of your experience, in the beginning of your love for your brethren--and that's the only real tangible evidence that you have. You cannot say you have credentials to say that you are chosen of God, you cannot say you have credentials to show that you love God. The only real tangible evidence you have in this life: "For we know we have passed from death unto life because we love the brethren."

Now, getting back to the doctrine. We are bound, everything that's in us, everything that's been taught us, everything that we have believed, everything that we have loved, and all the reasoning power that we can bring up as we study the scriptures, we are bound by these things, by these traditions, "to give thanks alway to God for you, brethren beloved of the Lord." That's who they are: brethren beloved of the Lord, "because God hath from the beginning." In the beginning God made heaven and earth and from that beginning God has chosen you to salvation. "Chosen you to salvation through sanctification of the spirit and belief of the truth." Salvation means to save that which was lost. "Chosen you to salvation." If you have salvation it's because God has chosen you. And if He has chosen you, you will not fail to be saved. And the word "saved" often means "separated." But "God hath from the beginning chosen you to salvation through sanctification." I love this word. Paul speaks of it in the right perspective and he said sanctified by God the Father. They say, those who study the words and in the translation, that sanctify means to set apart for the service of God. So when Paul spoke of the status of the church he speaks of them as sanctified by God the Father, chosen in Christ Jesus and called. The calling is the last part. Of these three progressive things toward believing in God, the calling comes last. You are called because you are preserved, sanctified by God the Father, preserved in Christ Jesus and called. The calling comes because of the preservation, the preservation comes because of the sanctification and this comes because God hath from the beginning. I love these words. Now, I can hear someone, the objector, someone who doesn't believe it, someone who believes

something more liberal, saying then we are robots: that if this is true, we are robots. It is true. We are not robots. We are God's children if indeed we are not deceived. We believe the Bible because it's been wrought in us. And we are bound.

(Transcribed from tape of a sermon by Elder O. K. Tench delivered on the radio, 4th Sun. in Nov., 1978).

(Continued next month)

SELECTED FROM "SIGNS OF THE TIMES" 1834

ARMINIANISM

As every reader may not have a clear determinate idea of what Arminianism precisely is, it may to such be satisfactory to know that it consists chiefly of five particulars. (1.) The Arminians will not allow election to be an eternal, peculiar, unconditional and irreversible act of God. (2.) They assert that Christ died equally and indiscriminately for every individual of mankind; for them that perish, no less than for them that are saved. (3.) That saving grace is tendered to the acceptance of every man; which he may, or may not receive, just as he pleases. Consequently, (4.) That the regenerating power of the Holy Spirit is not invincible, but is suspended for its efficacy on the will of man. (5.) That saving grace is not an abiding principle; but that those who are loved of God, ransomed by Christ, and born again of the Spirit may (let God wish and strive ever so much to the contrary) throw all away, and perish eternally at last.

To these, many Arminians tack a variety of errors beside. But the above may be considered as a general skeleton of the leading mistakes which characterize the sect.

Toplady

FROM AN OLD SIGNS

Dalark, Arkansas

Dear Brother in Bonds:

I received your very comforting letter about a month ago, and was certainly elated over the contents, but wonder why any one would stoop so low as to even notice such a wretched character as I am.

Brother Griffin, I feel to hope that we have a few things in common. Your age exceeds mine only about four years. In relating your experience you gave the "waymarks" so plainly that I believe we were brought over the same road. We are both members of the same faith and order. We have both been placed under the same yoke of the ministry. Having so many things in common, I am impressed to relate to you by pen some things of my experience along life's way, if it be God's will. I have never attempted to write it before, but have been blessed to tell it in public a few times. It seems so different from the experience of most people that I very often doubt it being an experience of grace. I was raised by very religious parents, my father being an ordained minister of the Missionary Baptist people. Very few Sundays did I miss Sunday School and church services. I was reared in an Arminian atmosphere. I do not remember ever hearing the term "Primitive Baptist," or ever meeting a "Hard Shell," until I was grown. I was taught that there were a very few ignorant, devilish people, who lived in the backwoods, who were called "Hard Shells," who I was to shun as a wild beast. Of course I did not want to even meet one. At a very early age I, too, joined the organization with my parents. Being termed as one of the best "kid speakers" in our community, I was solicited to take part in the testimony meetings. When I was sixteen years of age I obtained a teacher's license, and began to teach both literery and Sunday School. This, of course, helped me "practice up" on public speaking. Being first

in the school-room, first in the Sunday School class, and first in the other community socials, gave me a good case of "Big I," and the foremost symptom was self-righteousness. Then I was solicited to preach, and having such a good opinion of myself, and seeing so many of my fellow-men falling so far short of me, I also thought it prudent that I should be clothed with the authority to tell them of their wicked ways, and admonish them to "get right." Therefore, I was ordained, and zealously pursued my task, and went along smoothly for awhile.

Now, dear brother, the saddest, most heartrending and serious part of my experience I am about to tell. The thoughts of it even now make me shudder. One certain night, during a protracted meeting in our community, I was called by the "big preacher" from the city, to take full charge of the service. He called me the night before, and thus spoke: "Brother Lambert, I have been preaching here every night for almost a week with no results. No mourners have come forward. Tomorrow night I want you to make the altar call after you have preached." Of course I was elated over the opportunity to try my luck. The next day I studied the proposition seriously. I decided on the theme, "Sinners in the hands of an angry God," using "Thou shalt be cut off, and that without remedy," as a text. That particular night I must have been blessed with rhetorical eloquence, for when I made the altar call old men, old women, boys and girls began at once to flock to the altar. Dear brother, I suppose you think I should have been somewhat overjoyed. Naturally I would have been, but alas! there seemed to be an audible voice which spoke, "Who are you, that you should invite?" This would not have been so bad if the answer had not come immediately by the same voice, "You are a sinner vile and needy." I wanted to run out at the door and hide from every one. As soon as I could I did get away from there. Oh how miserable I was! On that night I saw myself as a sinner for the first time, and I went about to right myself. The more I tried to do the deeper in sin I sank. I tried until I could try no more, and gave it up as a hopeless task. Of course I gave up trying to preach, but I was still in possession of my credentials.

Some little time after that, I drove into a little town quite some distance from home, about sundown. Some of the people there knew I was coming, but did not know I had given up trying to preach, and had given out an appointment for me that night. As I drove in town the church bell began to ring, and I asked the one that I was stopping with what it meant, and he informed me that I was to preach that night. I told him I could not do it, but he informed me that it was too late to back out then. I saw the trap I was in. I was in a strange community, so decided to act the hypocrite and get up one of my old themes and texts and raise a reputation for myself in that community. But alas! I could not think of a thing. I tried to think of some Scripture and to take some of my Sunday School knowledge, but that had all sunk into oblivion. I know I tried to think soberly on the Scriptures, but I could not, I could think of nothing except how sinful I was, and I knew it would not do to tell them that, for instead of giving me a reputation I would lose it. A great audience was in front of me when I went behind the pulpit and I was as blank of thoughts of the Bible as any one could be. If I ever prayed I did then. I groaned, "Lord, have mercy on me, a sinner." I became unconscious of action or thought, and when I became conscious I was exhausted and was standing there feasting upon the power, holiness and wisdom of God. I left that place thrilled to the highest, still feasting upon several of the attributes of God. I was driving home in my car that night by myself, still feasting, when the train of thoughts

was turned. I saw myself the blackest of black sinners, and then glimpsed God as the Holiest of Holies. I saw myself as most foolish and God as all-wise. I saw myself unable to perform anything, and God as having all power. What a great gulf there was to be spanned between my condition and the requirements of the law. I went along groping in this predicament for quite some time. Finally the sweetest of my experience came. I was teaching school in the community where I had witnessed that glimpse of God, when one day a neighbor came to the place where wife and I resided. He suggested that we go to a home that night to preaching. He said Elder A. D. Wall, of Amity, Arkansas, would preach. I asked him if they were "Hard Shells," and told him if they were I did not care to hear them, because they believed that a man was justified in killing another because God predestinated it. He answered thus: "I just supposed you would be interested, for if I ever heard a Primitive Baptist sermon you preached it here last year." I answered, "For curiosity's sake I will go." I have never been able to recall anything that I said that night, as I seemed to be in a subconscious state, and have often wondered what I did say. Therefore, I consented to go for the first time to hear a "Hard Shell" preach, and I was glad I did go. I accused Elder Wall of being a mind reader that night. He was blessed to take up each question that came to my mind and to thresh it out to my satisfaction. That night I was blessed to see another attribute of God: that of mercy. I saw the character who was able to span the gulf between my sinfulness and God's holiness; my inability and God's power; my foolishness and God's wisdom. I saw Jesus, who was verily God and man, with one foot on God's side of the gulf and the other on puny man's side. I saw him, as it were, pick up sinful men, whom God had chosen, and cleanse them with his blood and place them safely on the other side, without spot or blemish, to bask in the sunlight of God's eternal love and power forever on the sunny banks of sweet deliverance. Jesus died in my low room and stead, tread the wine-press alone. In my stead (as I hope) he kept the law to a jot and tittle. The keeping of this law by Jesus was charged to my account, my sins were laid on his shoulders and he bore the penalty. His life's blood was shed while hanging on the cross of Calvary for the remission of my sins, as I hope.

This experience was so consoling to me that I thought my troubles were over. But my lot seems to be akin to Job's. The last of my experience told was at the dawn of the year 1930. I will tell briefly some of the things that took place with me that year. Three cars were wrecked for me, a son was born to us and in about a month my wife died with pneumonia. I lost my position and health. I had to give up teaching because I was not able to meet the requirements for a license of course. With all this, and doctor bills, funeral expenses and other things, I suffered a nervous breakdown. In that year I was received in Cedar Hill Church. In September I was visiting the South Ouachita Association, among strangers in the flesh. I was so nervous and burdened down with something that I could not face any one. One night, at the home of Elder J.R. Evers, a sister (who was a total stranger to me) requested that I be called on to say a few words. I was on the outside of the house, but was called in, and God blessed me with the light and liberty of unloading that burden. In the course of time I was licensed to preach. Then, against my protests of not being qualified, called for my ordination, which was carried out while the South Arkansas Association was in session, in September, 1934. I met and married my second wife in that year and God blessed me with the privilege of baptizing her last year.

Brother Griffin, I have tried to give you some of the marks of the road I was

forced to travel. I am glad that God blessed you to come to Arkansas, and hope that we may meet again. If you receive any comfort from this give God all the praise. Pray for me at the throne of grace.

Hoping in Christ for my soul sufficiency, I am your brother,

(Elder) E. J. Lambert
Jan. 1938

(Selected)

SPIRITUAL TRIALS

Dear Sirs,-It is with an heart overpressed with sorrows, that I take up my pen to write a few lines to you, and I do sincerely believe that was I not supported by an unseen hand, they would be too many for me, when darkness of soul, and darkness in my way, with God frowning, no light, no life, no liberty, no hope, at least very little, no joy, but, on the contrary, all sorrow, all gloom, all wretchedness, all misery; these things make me think, at times, that it is all over with me, that what in months that are past I have been enabled to triumph in has been all a delusion, and that I must eventually lie down in eternal sorrow. O sirs, do tell me, is it, or has it ever been thus with you? I now know what the psalmist meant when he said, "I mourn and am as a swallow alone upon the house top". Indeed, sirs, I have told the Lord that if he designs sending me to hell at last, if he would but condescend to let me enjoy him while in this time-state, I should feel far more satisfied; but not to know him as my God neither here nor hereafter, is more than I can bear. What if God this day was to call me to his bar, to give an account of deeds done in the body! what could I say, but, "Amen, hallelujah!" to my damnation. It is his love, or rather his forbearance, that has kept me hitherto out of hell; but what grounds have I to hope that I shall not one day awake there? I am so tossed about with temptations, sins, and fears, that I think at times that if I belonged to that number gathered out of every nation, kingdom, people, and tongue, I should not be tried and left to sink so long and so deep where there is no standing; for if I go to pray, in secret or in the family; if I go on a Lord's Day to worship God in public; if I attempt to read my Bible; yea, whatever I do appears to bring me under that passage, "This people draweth nigh unto me with their lips, while their hearts are far from me". But, sirs, I have more than once had pleasure in what God says by Isaiah, "My ways are not your ways, neither are my thoughts your thoughts". If they had been, where should I have been at this moment? Why, in hell, where the worm dieth not and the fire is not quenched; and yet, amidst all within and without, a small hope rises at times; but unbelief says, "The end of these things is death; for dare I hope in his mercy who crucified him afresh? Well, here I am, and I do think I cannot know much worse, or feel either.

Dear sirs, now do tell me the truth. Can you for a moment think these are the feelings of God's family, that, for the trial of their faith, they are thus perplexed, thus cast down, and thus in despair, having to wade through hot fires and deep waters, thinking the next wave that comes will swallow them up for ever? If these are the feelings of God's family, let me know, for these are mine. Often am I led to say,

"Is this, dear Lord, the way?
Dear Saviour, still lead on;
Nor leave me till I say,
Father, thy will be done:
At most, I do but taste the cup,
For thou alone hast drank it up!"

Manchester An Outcast

CONTRIBUTIONS FOR THE DISTRIBUTION OF THE SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC. TO OCTOBER, 1979

John Collie, N.C.	$1.00
Nora M. Largen, Va.	4.00
Gracie McClure	1.00

Mrs. Alveta Hopkins, Va. 1.00
Flora C. Vest, Va. 3.00
Jessie A. Ramsey, Va. 1.00
Mrs. Author Wheeler, N.C. 1.00
June Hudson, La. 1.00
A Friend, Va. 1.00
Paul D. Smith, N.C. 1.00
Vera K. Futrell, N.C. 1.00
Mrs. Esther B. Cole, N.C. 1.00
Mrs. Ruby Gilbert, Wa. 10.00
Homie C. Dalton, Va. 11.00
Rosalee D. Breland, W.Va. 6.00
Milton Harrel, Ca. 1.00
Bettie S. Woodard, N.C. 1.00
Mrs. Tom Strickland, Al. 1.00
W. J. Lamberth, N.C. 1.00
Elder Noel Conner, Va. 8.00
Elder Grady E. Dearman, Ms. 5.00
Hettie Manning, Va. 1.00
C. V. Farris, Va. 1.00
Mrs. Letcher Smith, Fl. 1.00
Mrs. Herman Alders, Tx. 2.00
Mrs. Bernice Greer, Va. 3.00
J. C. Foster, Al. 6.00
Mrs. R. E. Moore, N.C. 1.00
C. B. Carter, Al. 1.00
Mrs. Kelly Watson, N.C. 1.00
W. R. Pennington, Al. 1.00
Nannie Moran, Va. 1.00
G. E. Conner, Va. 1.00

---

708 N. Casa Grande Circle
Duncanville, Texas 75116

JOHN 3:16 AND THE LITTLE WORD "SO"

If "so" is a word, and if all words mean something, then "so" means something. When a word with a meaning is placed within a sentence, it modifies, changes or qualifies that sentence. In John 3:16, "so" modifies and qualifies the simple statement, "God loved the world." Without that word "so" and what follows it, one would find God doing what He told His children not to do in I John 2:15--"Love not the world, neither the things that are in the world.

If any man love the world, the love of the Father is not in him." Yet, innumerable Arminian pulpiteers throughout the world hammer on what they consider to be the world's favorite text, John 3:16, as though it says, "God loved the world."

However, to say that God loved the world merely elicits a bored "Oh" from the unquestioning natural mind. The spiritual dullard who would believe anything that is comfortable to him would soak up this statement in nature's blindness and go on to other things. "God loves the world? Okay, then he loves you and me, I guess. What's for lunch?" Such is the carnal mind's appreciation for the love of its God.

I.

To say God loves the world is vaguely satisfying to the natural mind but specifically frustrating to it. The Old Testament pharisees were a case in point: "Yet ye say, 'Wherein hast thou loved us?' (Mal. 1:2) When love is generalized to include all, it loses its potency and its very appeal. To love everything equally is to love nothing. Love becomes too diluted to mean anything. To love someone means that the loved one is someone special. To love everyone would mean that everyone is special, which means that no one is special; for, by definition, "special" must separate someone or something out of a general group. For example, we speak of loving our country, meaning that our country is something preeminent to us; or, a man loves his wife, which tells us that his wife is peculiarly precious to him, more dear to him than all other women. Now, if a person loves all countries or all women equally, then must he not admit that his own country and his own wife are nothing special to him?

Is someone says he "loves all the cities of England equally," is he not saying in those very words that London, for example, is nothing special to him?

The misleading Arminian proclamation that "God loves everyone without exception" is a designing, scheming approach. Bluntly, it is a contrivance based on crude, carrot-and-stick psychology, designed to make people feel obligated toward God. It is a subtle theory,

not too well thought out by the men and devils who designed it with a hope that it would produce within mankind a response toward this God who loves them--a response of gratitude, service, obedience and devotion. It is a subtle system which in theory is supposed to bring the maximum number of the citizens of this world to feel and to say, "God loves me? Then, I must love (and serve) him in return! I must feel gratitude for his love, and, to repay him for it I shall obey all of his laws forever."

However, in actual application, the believers in this universal love are not particularly moved toward obedient service by their theory, but are ultimately reduced to looking about themselves at the "mess" in which they perceive the world to be and mulling over the ineffectuality of this vague, universal love which does nothing special for anyone in particular. They proclaim a yearning god who is just as concerned over a Pharaoh or a Judas as he is a Moses, Peter, James or John. He can do nothing for any of them unless they let him. According to Arminianism, the primary difference between the apostates and the apostles is that the former would not avail themselves of his love while the latter would and did; so, this god continues to yearn and mourn over his losses and failures while ever offering more love, more love.

Musing upon his god's lavish waste of the same love upon the atheistic, hellish hordes around him that he "offers" to his most faithful saint, the thoughtful Arminian must cynically say in his heart, "Wherein hast thou loved us?"

Whenever the statement "God loves you" comes to an entire class, as on the surface of things it seemed to come to all of national Israel in Malachi 1:2, the natural response from any subset within the "universally loved" entity will be identical to that of Israel's leadership, which was not undying gratitude, willing service and obedience, or total devotion and love to God in return (as the Arminian theory would lead us to expect), but rather this question from an undiscerning mind: "Wherein hast thou loved us?" When love is generalized, diffused, scattered everywhere and made as common as straw, it becomes as cheap as straw in the estimation of the "beloved" one(s). The implication in Malachi is that the Old Testament religious leaders were saying, "What distinguishing marks prove you love us more than you love anyone else? Just what have you done for us lately?"

It is of vital interest to the child of grace that God Himself answers the question in Malachi by directly proclaiming His sovereign election of Israel. The thrust of God's reply is, "Jacob is elect, Esau is not; THAT is wherein I have loved you." Election in Christ Jesus to the eternal salvation which is in and through His blood--that is the cardinal proof of God's love; conversely, without divine election there is no proof of divine love, Yet, for years the Arminians ave misused John 3:16 to preach around the truth of God's sovereign election without directly having to confront it or even having to mention it. Perceiving election as an enemy they have, like the ostrich hiding its head in the sand, ignored it, hoping it would go away. Election has not gone away, nor will it; and the theory that God loves the world is weighed in the balance and found wanting.

II.

On the other hand, to say that "God SO loved the world..." is entirely different from saying "God loved the world." "SO" is a qualifying word, and inserting it in the complete sentence, "God loved the world," results in its no longer being a complete sentence. To say God SO loved the world raises the valid question: how, or in what manner did He love it--how SO? This leads to the fact that Jesus both anticipated and answered this question when He continued, "...that He gave..."

His continuation and explanation to Nicodemus would indicate that perhaps we are on the right track; He did not say, "God loved the world, period." He said, "For God SO loved the world, that He gave His only begotten Son," but He did not stop with that revelation, either. "He gave His only begotten Son, that whosoever believeth in Him should not perish, but have everlasting life." Here Jesus sets forth a fact about believers. Nowhere did He either tell Nicodemus (or anyone else) how to believe, or urge him (or anyone else) to do so. It remained for Paul to point out that belief is, like the only begotten Son Himself, also a gift (Phil 1:29), and that all who believe in Him do so "according to the working of His mighty power which He wrought in Christ when He raised Him from the dead..." (Eph. 1:19-22) Paul's doctrine is that it takes the same power of God to bring a poor sinner out of natural unbelief into a state of belief, the same power of God that raised Christ from the dead and exalted Him in glory at His Father's side. It takes that kind of power to make a believer out of an unbeliever. But, in John 3, Jesus did not go into these things with Nicodemus. He told Nicodemus how God loved the world so that believers would not perish, and he indicated that belief is ***evidence*** of eternal life--not one of several steps toward it.

Nowhere in the third chapter of John is there any indication that the love of God does anything for an unbeliever. Nowhere does it say that any unbeliever, ***per se,*** is loved. The unbeliever is condemned already (verse 18) and shall not see life, but the wrath of God abideth, or stays continually, on him (verse 36). This is unchangeable, unalterable, abiding. The evidence that the unbeliever is condemned is that he loves darkness and hates the light (I.e., Christ, John 8:12) and will not come to Him lest his deeds should be reproved (3:20). In contrast to this, another evidence of eternal life in the believer is that he does come to the light that his deeds may be made manifest, that they are wrought in God, which is to say their deeds are produced by Him (John 3:21, Phil. 2:13).

The world thinks it is doing God a favor by attempting to make His love as broad as possible. John well answered all who believe such when he said, "Herein is love, not that we loved God, but that He loved us, and sent His Son to be the propitiation for our sins." If Christ is not the propitiation for an individual's sins, there is no proof whatsoever that God loves him. If Christ is his propitiation, then this proves that God does love him. God's love, The Father's election, the Son's propitiation, the Spirit's regeneration, and the result and belief in the individual's heart--these are all to the exact, same extent.

The error of the world is: "God loved the world; God gave His only begotten Son; IF you will believe in Him you will not perish but have everlasting life."

But ye have not so learned Christ.

The doctrine of Christ is: God has a people, God loves His own; He gave His only begotten Son for them, He gives their belief to them, He works their deeds in them. They believe in Him, and they shall not perish but have everlasting life. His people rest in His love which is eternal, unchangeable, specific, and effectual. A renewed heart and a changed life are the results and evidences of God's love in anyone's life. In summary, it can be truly said that the knowledge of God's sovereign, electing love, when it is implanted by the Holy Spirit in an enlightened sinner's heart, will produce in him or her that genuine gratitude, obedience and devotion about which the will-worshippers of this world can only speculate when they are in their finer moods, and which they try to imitate when they are on their better behavior.

In that blessed hope,
(Elder) C. C. Morris

EDITORIAL

GALATIONS 5:17-26

"For the flesh lusteth against the Spirit, and the Spirit against the flesh: and these are contrary the one to the other: so that ye cannot do the things that ye would. But if ye be led of the Spirit, ye are not under the law. Now the works of the flesh are manifest, which are these; Adultery, fornication, uncleanness, lasciviousness, idolatry, witchcraft, hatred, variance, emulations, wrath, strife, seditions, heresies, envyings, murders, drunkenness, revellings, and such like: of the which I tell you before, as I have also told you in time past, that they which do such things shall not inherit the kingdom of God. But the fruit of the Spirit is love, joy, peace, longsuffering, gentleness, goodness, faith, meekness, temperance: against such there is no law. And they that are Christ's have crucified the flesh with the affections and lusts. If we live in the Spirit, let us also walk in the Spirit. Let us not be desirous of vain glory, provoking one another, envying one another."

I do hope that as I endeavor to write about the fruits of the Spirit, that I will have the patience of those to whom I would write. I would beg that the mantle of charity be cast around me, for I am a poor sinner, and as subject to error as water is to flow down hill. If I am thus carefully handled by my readers, I will be covered by this mantle, for it covers a multitude of sins.

Only one reference to the works of the flesh do I want to make. That is this, to wit, that there is a law against each and every one of these works. As far as I am concerned, there is not a "thus saith the Lord" for us to engage in any of these works. Not a single commandment, not a single sanction, not a single approval can be found from the Lord. As far as the deportment of the children of God is concerned, it is like unto this, "For this is the love of God, that we keep his commandments: and his commandments are not grievous." (I John 5:3) It is grievous that I am weak, that I am often going astray, but the commandments are not grievous to me. I am often stumbling, and I am often disobedient to the commandments of my God, but I am not given to being burdened because that He has not left me a place to sin once and awhile, to take vengeance, to get even, to blow my top. His commandments are delightful. When I sin, it is the greatest sorrow to me, showing definitely that there is law against all works of the flesh.

I desire that you notice the technicality of manner with which Paul deals with this intricate matter. It is indeed intricate when one is engaged in such bitter opposition to the other that he and she in whose breast the battle rages, is unable to do as they would. As he finishes his account or narration of the works of the flesh, and the dire consequences when they are engaged in, then he turns. His turning from one to the other is complete. He does not carry a single part of his treatise on the works of the flesh over into his treatise on the fruit of the Spirit. One is altogether dealing with the works of the flesh; the other is altogether dealing with the fruit of the Spirit. He turns from one subject to another with the little word "but" which, I used to be told, was a conjunction used to separate phrases in the same sentence. One phase of this deals with the works of the flesh, the other deals with the fruit of the spirit, and when he turns from the first to the second, he turns all the way.

These fruits are as follows: Love is the first. I used to feel that the apostle did not list these fruits according to their importance, but not any more. This word is the foundation of everything that is precious to the child of God. God is love. It is not that this is one of His characteristics, that it is one of His attributes, but that is what He is. Love is active. It doesn't make any difference to

me whether it is God loving His people, or His people loving Him (and if Him, then one another), love is active.

The subject is of so much importance to us; it is the only hope for poor sinners, and yet its magnitude overwhelms me. I am so unlovely, and God is so lovely, that an effort for me to speak of my relationship to it causes me to approach handling it with much reluctance. I am not able, in my flesh, to command nor to put down and out this love. I am sure that no one, no one at all, can command love. It handles us, for it is not handled by the objects of love. Love is not severed by the actions of a person any more than it begins by the action of another. Love originates with God. I am well aware that men are running around in circles telling sinners that are dead in sin that they can love God, but I am sure that it is not true. "Herein is love, not that we loved God, but that He loved us, and sent His Son (to be) the propitation for our sins". (I John 4:10) Here is love. It is not in sinners to love. It is in them to hate, but not to love. This love of God in action moved Him to send His Son into the world. In this delivering Him up for His people, showed to us the manner of love that has been bestowed upon us. Even though bestowed upon us, we are not able "yet" to handle it. The One that bestows this love upon us is the One that supplies it to us. We do not have access to this love except as it is shed abroad in our hearts by the giving to us of the Holy Spirit.

This fruit is effective as it grows on this good tree. It does not hang on the tree and ruin for the want of somebody plucking it off and utilizing it, but it is shed abroad in our hearts, and what changes are wrought. It causes us to love God. The English Baptists are called Particular, and I do not have a fault to find with the name. This work of love is a singular, a particular love. God loved us when we were dead in sin, and because of that love, He quickened us into life. The result was that the one dead in sin, in turn, loved God. He did not love God and turn, but God loved him, and being loved, it turned him to God. It is utterly impossible to love God and not love those begotten of God. "Every one that loveth him that begat loveth him also that is begotten of him." (I John 5:1) This is a universal doctrine. If I have a reader that is not in love with his brethren (all of them) then he is saying that he does not love God.

Now these that are born of the Spirit love God. These that love God love those begotten of God. I said earlier that love is active. There is no such a thing as love resting or becoming inactive as long as a single case of need exists. If all of the need to praise God is past; if all of the praise due Him has been rendered; if all of the need of the brethren has been met, then, by all means, we have a love that is inactive. Loving God, and loving those begotten of God, brings us to the things of God. The commandments of God, the promises of God, the accomplishments of God, all, all, are things that love is active toward. This love is a fruit of the Spirit, and fruit grows from that of which it is a fruit of.

The second fruit of the Spirit is joy. Let us remember that this is the joy of our salvation, the rejoicing that comes about by the in-wrought work of God's Spirit in us. This Spirit does not seek help in the benighted soul into which it has entered. Not being dependent on the flesh, and, all of the work of quickening, sustaining, moving this hidden work, being all of the Spirit itself, it follows that it is not hindered by the flesh, and that no resistance is offered it by the spiritual nature, thus this, as are all the other fruits, wholly the work of the Spirit. God having, from all eternity, loved the sinner, and having acted to the bringing of him to see his lost and ruined condition, His work produces the joy. Certainly, this joy does not come from the flesh. There is a constant crucifixion of this flesh, and it can not joy--yea, it has nothing to joy in, rather

to groan and lament at the overthrowing of itself. The good tree, the new creation, the spiritual man, has so much to joy in.

In the beginning of our experience there is not any joy. It is always in much trouble and sorrow when the God of the law comes into our lives. He is hard and austere; He demands so much, and we cannot do the first thing to appease His wrath. Although there is not any relief in what we do, the magnitude of the condemnation which the broken law demands causes us to double our labors. The result is His frowns come upon us with nothing to give us any hope. In the midst of our mourning because that there is no hope for us, we hear the Voice of the Lord Jesus Christ as He says, "Come unto me, all ye that labor and are heavy laden, and I will give you rest." (Matt. 11:28) This is a joyous message.

It is a long night when we are sowing in tears; the night endures as we weep, and the long watches bring us low. But what joy comes in the morning, as we see Jesus as our Faithful One who has kept the law for us. As salvation is made known unto us, joy will always spring up. As the water of life springs up with us, joy will abound. This water is the gift of God. It flows from Him to usward. A flowing, springing well does not abate. As it cleanses, purifies, assuages, joy equally flows from the poor recipient of this great mercy. If we have anything to do with the water coming that much, no more, no less, do we have something to do with the joy. This giving of joy is the work of the Spirit of Christ in us. (Isa. 61:1, 3) This giving of the oil of joy for the mourning enables these newly planted trees of righteousness to go forth with joy, (Isa. 55:12) and there will be so much joy that clapping of hands will follow.

When love and joy grows as lively fruits in the dear weeping and groaning children of God, peace will follow. Love has conquered all of the hatred of our dull mortal frame; it has caused the wolf and the lion, the leopard and the bear, to become domesticated and to lie down in the same fold. The unity that accompanies the work of grace in the midst of those thus dealt with, is a wonder; the peace which the indwelling of the Spirit gives, passes all understanding. (Eph. 3:19, Phil. 4:7)

We may sometimes have natural patience, but it is not extended to the people of God and their doctrine. If I could draw the picture of us toward the people of God before we were put in our right mind, (Luke 8:35) and then extend that picture to include us as all things become new we would have us in introspection and in retrospection. We were not anything within ourselves--in fact, as we looked within all was a mass of sin and corruption, and as we looked back at our name set down in the Lamb's Book of Life, peace, even the peace of the Lord Jesus Christ would flood our soul, and we would become the most forbearing and patient with the saints of God, and longsuffering would be extended to every vessel of mercy. This longsuffering is a fruit of God's Spirit. The sons and daughters of God get the likenesses of their Father. In fact, the family likenesses pass from Father to Son, and all of the sons and daughters of God become the brethren of the Elder Brother. As the King reigns in righteousness, the family in unison with one another, bearing one another's burdens, sharing in the obligations of God's children towards one another. This long suffering is a great blessing with so many personalities in the family. While these fruits have their likeness in each other, our unity ends with them, for no two are alike. If we all tried to have our way what discord there would be in the Kingdom of Heaven; if all had a tendancy to force our peculiarities on each other what gloom would set in at the first meeting. This longsuffering is one of the lovliest of these fruits; it only comes from much pruning and removal of unfruitful

boughs and branches. This vital work is not left to the barren branches--if so, it would not be done. The Husbandman looks after this as much as He does the bringing forth of fruit. This is as it ever must be because the garden is His, and is all to the praise of His grace. This longsuffering of the saints acts in love and it is gentle and merciful; it is slow to believe rumors, it is quick to commend good stewardship.

As I look back over the writings of our lovely elders and others, I am made to regret each and every scathing remark or charge that I have ever made towards those with whom I have disagreed. Our sarcasm has never converted one from the error of their way; perhaps our gentleness has not changed anybody's view, but it has given credence to our having had visits from the gentle Saviour. As I look over the many times that His people were contentious and fault-finding and even contemptuous, I am amazed to find Him gentle. His rebukes were given in mercy and in such a way as to cause a falling down, as it were, at His feet begging for mercy. But, you say to me, "You are writing about His gentleness, and your text is talking about our fruit". O, no, I am not writing about our fruit. I am writing about the fruit which His Spirit causes us to bear. The kind of gentleness that He bore towards His frail brethren is the same kind that we will bear towards them. We will be known by the bearing of this fruit.

But do you mean that the Spirit causes or moves or influences us to be gentle towards those who are weak in doctrine? O, yes, very much so. How gentle He asked, "Will ye also go away?" How gentle he turned and looked on the wretched Peter. What gentleness did David feel towards his son, Absolam, when he asked that they deal gently with him. Paul was moved by the gentleness of Christ to write to Titus that he be gentle towards all men; James was moved (not moved towards, or upon, but) to write about the wisdom from above that enabled us to be peaceable and gentle; the minister is commanded to be gentle to all men. (Tit. 3:2; Jas. 3:17; 2 Tim. 2;24; 2 Cor. 10:1)

If any among us would make light of goodness, of good things, of good walk and talk among the saints of God, they do not have any right whatever in the church of the living God. If any among us stand off and belittle those that avoid telling dirty yarns, hitting the bottle, I tell you once and forever, that their writing and preaching has lost its savoriness. The Spirit does not, never has, and never will, bear ungodly fruit. It bears goodness. The goodness which God has ever borne towards His church and people, is the same kind (as though there was any other kind) of goodness that His people bear towards Him, towards His kingdom, and towards the subjects of that kingdom. The good things of the kingdom are the good things that the saints at Rome were full of, and they were full of them because of the fulness which we receive from Him. (John 1:16)

As mentioned, I used to think that faith should have been placed at the head of the list of this cluster of fruits, but over the years it has seemed that faith is placed in this category of fruits at exactly the right place. These other fruits are states of mind that we are brought into from day to day by the Spirit. It is speaking more of what we are than it is of what we do. Something is said of faith that is not said of any other fruit. Whatsoever is not of faith is sin. (Rom. 14:23) Over and over, time and time again, I have, over the last fifty years, quoted this declaration of Paul's, and yet have had it hurled into my face that I advocated free willism. Once more, God willing, I want to say this, that what is not of faith that it is sin. Further, let me say that it is impossible to please God without this faith. Further, this faith is a gift of God. Further, this gift is a fruit of the Spirit.

This gift of faith, like all of the gifts of God, are without repentance; that they are not given Indian fashion - if you do not use them and appreciate them that God will take them away from you; that is is given to use or move you into obedience; that is is given to you for your use; that it is not given to you who do not have faith, so that you get faith; that is is not given so you can exercise faith, but that it does exercise or move or cause you to perform good works, to please God.

It is an established fact that God perfects that which concerns us: "Thy mercy, O Lord, endureth for ever: forsake not the works of thine own hands." (Psa. 138:8) Often the perfecting of us is done before we are aware of the need, but as far as its manifestation to us, as far as the consummation of the perfecting of us, it is always in faith that we receive it and enjoy it. If not, then it is sin to receive it and to joy in it, and then we have one of these fruits contrary to the other, yea, we find that there is a law against at least one of these fruits, and if one, I do not know who would say that there was not a law against them all.

There is not a law against admonition, exhortation, encouragement; if so, Paul broke his own writing hundreds of times. There is not any law belittling right living, seeking to stand in the ways of peace, lifting up the low head, giving a helping hand to the children of God, even to all men. However, there is a law against all of the works of the flesh.

The two last of these fruits are meekness and temperance. Goodness and meekness are so closely related that I do not know how to separate them from one another. Yet although I fear that I do not know what true humility is, yet it is the outstanding mark of a child of God. I can find much more enjoyment with a humble brother, even though we do not agree, that I can a sarcastic arrogant one that is in agreement. Meekness speaks its own piece; it tells us whether the meek and lowly Lamb of God is dwelling in us, and the best of all is that it is a fruit of the Spirit.

Temperance is usually looked upon as the reasonable use of wine. I doubt that, taking what the Scriptures say in the aggrogate, that there is a temperate use of it as a beverage, but as a blessing of God, its temperate uses are borne to us by the Spirit.

This temperance or moderation is given to us by the Spirit, and its effectual working in us lets it be known unto all men. When it comes to sin, temperance and moderation does not have any place, but when it comes to the things of God there is a time to speak and a time to remain silent. It is the Spirit's work to work in us to that end.

In conclusion, if we live in the Spirit, let us also walk in the Spirit. This commandment is not to ships without an anchor, nor is it to vessels of honor that do not have a rudder. In both cases, yea, in all cases, they are stabilized and guided by the same power, to wit, the power of God as made known unto us by the indwelling of the Holy Spirit.

This is my love. Farewell in the Lord.

(Elder) W. D. Griffin

Nothing but Christ will do for a dying sinner; and why should we dream that any thing else will do for a living sinner?

Sin cannot enter into heaven; but a sinner may.

Toplady

Worms and other insects take up their habitation under the surface of the earth. A plat of ground may be, outwardly, verdant with grass, and decorated with flowers. But take a spade in your hand, and turn up the mould, and you soon have a sample of the vermin that lurk beneath. Temptation is the spade which breaks up the ground of a believer's heart, and helps to discover the corruptions of his fallen nature.

Toplady

VOICES OF THE PAST

"He being dead yet speaketh"

IT IS FINISHED

When the beloved Son of God hung on the accursed tree, -- when His soul was poured out unto death, when frighted rocks were burst asunder, the heavens in sackcloth were veiled, when the rugged bars of death were loosed, and tombs of marble resigned their sleeping tenants, when by the rending of the veil of the temple the ark, the cherubims, and mercy seat were all disclosed, while, nerved with malice, Jews and Romans mocked, while racking pains and most tormenting smarts were inflicted on that blessed Lamb who bore our sins, when justice drew its flaming sword, and vengeance struck the dreadful blow, when hell exulting in her hour of darkness, amidst the awful grandeur of that dreadful scene, the voice of triumph, from the expiring Saviour's lips shook the creation to its very centre; stern death, in dreadful terror clad, affrighted, paused and felt the thunder of that voice which in all the power and majesty of the eternal God-head shouted, "It is finished".

With due humility and that reverence which becomes the ransomed of the Lord, let us inquire what was finished? From the sacred record of eternal truth we learn that all was finished that the glorious Mediator had began; love was not finished, for the love of God had no beginning. Election and predestination, with all the perfections of Jehovah which shine forth in the economy of salvation were not finished, for these were without beginning, and can never, never end.

But something was certainly finished by the Saviour when He in triumph gave the victorious shout; nor has our Lord left this important subject in the dark. "He who runs may read". "He finished transgression, made an end of sin", etc. He Himself has declared that He has finished the work that His Father gave Him to do. We eagerly inquire, what then was the work that His Father gave Him to do? The Son of God responds, "I come to do thy will, O God." "I am come to do the will of my Father who sent me, and to finish the work. And this is the will of him that sent me, that of all that he has given me I should lose nothing; but should raise them up at the last day." "And the Father has given him power over all flesh, that he should give eternal life to as many as the Father has given him." A shining messenger from the world of glory came down from heaven to earth, to accounce the work that Jesus was to perform, viz: "His name shall be called Jesus, for he shall save his people from their sins." He finished the redemption of his people agreeably to the prediction of the Psalmist: "The redemption of the soul is precious, and it ceaseth forever."

First. He has finished the redemption of His people, and it ceaseth forever.

Second. He has finished, or made an end of sin, as far as it relates to those he represented.

Third. He finished the law as far as relates to its demands in reference to the election of grace, and the fulfillment of its divine requisitions. "Think not that I am come to destroy the law or the prophets; I am not come to destroy but to fulfill." Heaven and earth shall pass away, but one jot or tittle of the law shall not pass until all is fulfilled. He is the end of the law for righteousness unto every one that believes.

Fourth. He has finished transgressions; for His blood cleanseth from all sin. He has given Himself for His church, that He might redeem it from all iniquity, and purify unto Himself a peculiar people zealous of good works.

Fifth. He has finished the curse, having borne our sins in His own body on the tree; "and being made a curse for us, as it is written, Cursed is every one

that hangeth on a tree."

Sixth. He has finished the covenant of works, having blotted out the handwriting of ordinances which were against us, nailing them to the cross.

Seventh. He has finished the work of making sacrifices for sin. "There remaineth no more sacrifice for sin".

Eighth. He has given a finishing stroke to the perfection of his people, "for by one offering He has perfected forever them that are sanctified."

Ninth. He has finished death, having destroyed death and him that had the power of death, which is the devil.

Tenth. He finished the work of His sufferings, being now baptized with that baptism for which He was straitened until it was accomplished. When deep called unto deep, and the billows of divine wrath went over Him; deep waters came into His soul.

Eleventh. He finished the complete pattern which He set for His children to walk in. Let no presumptuous wretch dare attempt to change the pattern of the things in heaven.

Finally, He has completely finished all that was written of Him in the law, in the prophets, and in the Psalms; and all that was necessary to secure the eternal salvation and justification of His people, and left them to challenge wicked men and devils, to declare, "Who shall lay anything to the charge of God's elect? It is God that justifieth; It is Christ that died. He was wounded for their transgression; He was bruised for their iniquities, and the chastisement of their peace was upon him; and with his stripes they were healed. He sees of the travail of his soul, and is satisfied.

Reflection. Is it finished? Or, is something remaining to be done by the redeemed, in order to secure the blessed objects of the death of Christ? If something remains to be done, whether it be using means, or giving our hearts to God, or our money to modern institutions, or sitting on anxious benches, or anything else, much or little, then is the work not finished, and the words of the expiring Lamb of God are contradicted. But be assured, dying reader, whatever relative duties are enjoined on the disciples of Christ, there is among them nothing to be added to the finished work of the Redeeemer - nothing to render his redemption efficient, or effectual, or to extend its benefits to any for whom God did not eternally intend it; so far indeed from it, all the good works of the people of God are the immediate result of the blood and righteousness of our Lord Jesus Christ. Nothing can be added to or taken from the work which Christ finished when He yielded up the ghost and bowed His head unto death. "It ceaseth forever."

Here then the Old School Baptists find a sure foundation to build upon, and hence we preach Christ crucified, and proclaim a finished salvation in His worthy name - a salvation completely suited to the case of the poor, the needy, the halt, the lame and the blind; a salvation suited to the condition of every hungry, starving soul, who by grace is made to feel his wretchedness, and mourn his sins; but by no means suited to the case of the whole, who need no physician. The pharisees of eighteen hundred years ago, rejected this finished work, and from that day to the present it stands rejected, despised, opposed, and slandered by all the workmongers who have flourished in our sinful world. But tell us, reader, how do you view the perfect work and finished salvation of our Lord Jesus Christ, for be assured if you despise this doctrine you are yet in your sins; but if you love the doctrine and can feed on it, you are not far from the Kingdom.

Elder Gilbert Beebe

February 10, 1837

ABSOLUTE PREDESTINATION

We are pleased with the communications of our esteemed Brother Trott, on this all-important subject; and we do

hope that our readers will faithfully examine all his numbers, comparing them with the infallible standard, the Bible, with unbiased minds, open for the reception of truth. These numbers we are fully persuaded will bear examination; and certainly the importance of the subject should be a sufficient incentive to lead us to weigh them in the balance of the sanctuary.

Among others, we doubt not, some well meaning brethren have started at the position assumed by Brother T., that the predestination of God extends to the wicked actions of men and devils. But is there not a cause, why they are so fearful? Few, very few of our pulpits have rung with this doctrine for the last ten or fifteen years. Arminians and New School Baptists have and do hate it; while some, who are compelled to acknowledge the truth of it, have thought they were doing God service by suppressing the publication of it; and of that class, not a few who have seemed unconscious of the presumptuous stand which they occupy, while they are virtually attempting to dictate to the all wise God what portion of His truth will do to publish, and what should be kept back. **It is sufficient for us to know that God has revealed this doctrine in the Bible; it is our privilege to publish it, and leave the result with Him.**

This subject evidently involves the consideration of the extent of God's government. If we say that God cannot, without attaching impurity to His nature or motives, govern or overrule the wicked actions of men and devils, we say in substance, that He cannot maintain His holiness unless He resigns His universal government.

The examples given by our brother, from the sacred volume, of the overruling providence of God in regard to some, and the express declaration of His foreknowledge and predestination of the wicked action of others, are in point; nor can they be easily surmounted by those who protest against the universal government of God. The Bible is full of testimony on this subject. God has declared the end from the beginning; and He says His counsel shall stand, and He will do all His pleasure. Prophets and apostles have corroborated this testimony. Balaam was forced to acknowledge that he could not go (though a wicked prophet), beyond the word (or decree) of the Lord; and Satan himself, if he could speak truth, would tells us that he could not drown a swine without the permission of God.

But leaving all other witness, we would be perfectly safe in resting the whole subject on three of the scripture references offered in brother Trott's numbers, viz: Acts 2:23, 4:27, and the history of Joseph. In the first two passages, in relation to the crucifixion of our Lord by wicked hands, we have an example on the extent of God's government, in perfect harmony with the responsibility of man for his conduct; and in this transaction we have placed before us the grand centre of all human events; this is the most important of all; all others, past, present, and to come, stand connected with this. The model then which displays the government of God over the wicked hands which acted in the murder of the Holy Child Jesus, is suited to every event that ever has or ever can come to pass.

In the case of Joseph, we are taught that notwithstanding the foreknowledge and determinate counsel of God, which bounds the rage and wickedness of all beings that exist, men and devils act voluntarily in sin, without the least regard to the purpose or decree of God; of whose purpose or decree they are totally unconscious. Of this truth, what a striking example is given in the case of Joseph's brethren. Read the words of Joseph to them, Gen. 50:20. "But as for you, ye thought evil against me; but God meant it unto good, to bring to pass, as it is this day, to save much people alive". Thus we see that while men and devils

act from wicked motives, with wicked hands, God means it for good; overrules even their wicked acts and murderous designs for his glory, and the good of all such as are the called according to His purpose. Amidst all our trials and conflicts, opposition and persecution, be this our consolation:

"That death and hell can do no more
Than what our Father please."

Elder Gilbert Beebe
March 19, 1834

A FEW THOUGHTS

They are so many, so sweet
Yet none, save Him, may secure
My devotion which within retreats
That One of which I am sure.

And, Oh, there are many others
That would quench my earthly thirst;
To lead me on a way corrupt,
To be even, if possible, accursed.

But am I not nearly so already?
One poor soul, doomed to sin?
So God sent His only begotten Son
Our hasty hearts to win.

Yet, to help us our Saviour came
And led us from the world's path.
Now in the Truth we're no longer lame.
Or ever, we pray, will feel His wrath.

Thomas P. Houser IV
December, 1978
Blacksburg, Virginia

OBITUARIES

CHARLIE FRANK BIDDLE

Our dear husband and father was born in Plain Dealing, Louisiana on April 27, 1886 and departed this life June 15, 1979, making his stay on earth 93 years and 49 days.

He was in Lafayette County Hospital four weeks but died in Homestead Nursing Home in Stamps, Arkansas. He was in the nursing home only two and a half days before his death.

Brother Biddle was baptized the first Sunday in May, 1951, by Elder W. A. Speer at New Hope Primitive Baptist Church in Patmos, Arkansas. His funeral was conducted at New Hope Church by Elder David E. Turner of Marion, Louisiana.

His first wife was Lilie Curles and to this marriage was born five children. She passed away and then he married Mary Eva Hilms Stultz who had five children, four boys and one girl. He had grandchildren and great grandchildren who all loved him dearly and called him Papa Biddle.

My husband and I were baptized the same day and he will be missed by his relatives, friends, and neighbors.

This was written by his sad and lonely wife. I hope some sweet day to be with him in our Lord and Saviour's house.

Mary Eva Stultz Biddle

ELWOOD E. DUNLAP

Brother Elwood E. Dunlap, age 56, of Route 1, St. Albans, died in St. Francis Hospital after a long illness.

He was a retired mechanic for Chemical Leaman Tank Lines and a member of Fair View Primitive Baptist Church.

Surviving is his wife, Wanda; sons, Lyle E. of Little Rock, Ark., Jerry W. of Hurricane, W. Va.; Mother, Mrs. Effie Dunlap of St. Albans; sisters, Mrs. James Gaylor of South Charleston, Mrs. Aaron Martin of Milton; brothers, Edward of St. Albans; two grandchildren.

Services were held August 25, 1979 at Fair View Primitive Baptist Church with Elder Wallace Justice officiating. Burial was in Cunningham Memorial Park. Services were handled by Casdorph-Curry Funeral Home of St. Albans.

Brother Elwood always filled his seat in the church as long as his health permitted him to. We will miss Brother Elwood, but our loss is his gain.

Sent in by a brother and sister in hope of eternal life.

Okey & Gracie McClure

SALLIE ALTIZER GRIM

Our Heavenly Father called our dear Mother, Sallie Altizer Grim, from her earthly home on March 3, 1979. She was 93 year, 6 months and 9 days of age.

She was born to William H. and Angeline Graham Altizer on September 22, 1885 at

their home near Riner, Virginia.

She was married to Zoll Lewis Grim on June 3, 1908. To this union were born four daughters: Pauline Grim Mast, Reba Grim Rasnic, Nell G. Grim, Madeline Grim Basham and two sons; Zoll Grim, Jr. and Kermit Grim. All survive her except her eldest daughter, Pauline Grim Mast. Also surviving are her sister, Mrs. W. F. Gordon, fourteen grandchildren and eighteen great grandchildren. Her husband died on October 23, 1962.

Funeral Services were held at the Richardson-Horne Funeral Home in Christiansburg, conducted by her pastor Elder Raymond Goad. Her body was laid to rest in Sunset Cemetery.

She was received into the felowship of the Valley View Primitive Baptist Church near Riner on the third Saturday of July in 1930 and was baptized on the following Sunday. Also baptized at this time were her two sisters Mrs. L. L. Lawrence (Lucy) and Mrs. W. F. Gordon (Myrtha) and her brother-in-law W. F. Gordon.

Her Family sadly misses her and remembers her unselfishness, patience, kindness and loving care among many other wonderful characteristics.

Written at the request of the Valley View Church by her Daughter.

Reba Grim Rasnic

SISTER BEATRICE HAMMOND FOOKS

Sister Beatrice Hammond Fooks was born October 25, 1903, and died February 4, 1979. Her funeral was conducted in Snow Hill Old School Baptist Church, where she was a faithful member, on February 8 by her pastor, Elder James F. Poole. She was buried in the church cemetery beside her beloved husband, Brother Albert D. Fooks, and her first born son, Albert D. Fooks, Jr. She is survived by twins, William H. Fooks, and Sister Rosalee Adkinson, and four daughters, Martha Quillen, Mary Age, Alberta Lynch, and Barbara Parks. There are 18 grandchildren and 8 great grandsons.

The word "gracious" brings Sister Beatrice to mind. She lived a gracious life and loved a gracious God. She praised Him always and could solve any problem through faith in her Saviour. She was a beloved member and a devoted mother; the church and her family being her life. Sister Beatrice was released from this flesh by God's grace and I believe she welcomed death to be in His presence.

"Precious in the sight of the Lord is the death of His saints".

"And ye are Christ's; and Christ is God's."

In Bonds of love,
Sister Audrey Davis

SISTER MINNIE BET SIMMONS

The Lord gave and the Lord hath taken away; blessed be the name of the Lord. Sister Simmons was born to James Abram and Bettie Simpson Wright, Dec. 30, 1893, and departed this life July 24, 1979 making her stay on earth 85 years, 5 months and 6 days. She was married to Jessie Gold Simmons in 1912 and to this union were born; seven daughters and three sons; Miss Mabel Simmons, Mrs. Mary Mabe, Mrs. Nellie Webster, Mrs. Janie Wray, Miss Virginia Simmons (deceased), Miss Helen Simmons, and Miss Lois Simmons. Sons; Lawrence Simmons, William E. Simmons, and James Simmons.

On the second Sunday in August 1960 she united with the church at Bush Arbor and was baptized the following second Sunday, by Elder W. C. King, and remained a faithful servant until her death. Though she had much sufferings and afflictions to bear, she bore them patiently; waiting for the adoption to wit, the redemption of our body; Rom. 8:23. She spent much of the time of her invalid years reading the Bible, on one occasion she stated she was glad to be blessed to suffer for Christ's sake.

Her funeral was conducted at Bush Arbor church by her pastor, Elder Wallis Smith, assisted by Elder Donald E. Smith, her body was laid to rest in the church cemetery beneath a beautiful mound of flowers to await the second coming of our Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ, there to be with Him and be forever satisfied.

Written by T. I. Rice as ordered in conference at Bush Arbor church Aug. 11, 1979.

Be it resolved that one copy be sent to the ***Signs of the Times*** for publication, one placed on the church records, and one be sent to the family.

Elder Wallis Smith, Moderator
Earl S. Rudd Clerk

Signs of the Times

DEVOTED TO THE OLD SCHOOL BAPTIST CAUSE

"The Sword of the Lord and of Gideon"

VOL. 148 KEELING, VA., FEBRUARY 1980 No. 2

SIGNS OF THE TIMES

ISSN - 0199-0063

Subscription price $5 per year—$9 two years

Published each month by

SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.

Established 1832

Devoted to the Old School Baptist Cause

CIRCULATION OFFICE

Elder J. R. Williams

Route 1, Box 65

Keeling, Va. 24566

EDITORS

Elder D. V. Spangler, Editor

R.F.D. 6, Box 270, Beechwood Lane

Danville, Va. 24541

Elder James F. Poole, Editor

P.O. Box 1250, Salisbury, Md. 21801

ASSOCIATE EDITORS

Elder W. D. Griffin

Rt. 6, Box 84, Fayette, Ala. 35555

Phone (205) 695-7756

Elder E. J. Lambert

306 Richardson St.

Winnsboro, Texas 75494

CONTRIBUTING EDITOR

Elder John D. Wood

8902 Cherry Tree Lane

Manassas, Va. 22110

All letters for this paper containing subscriptions and remittances, should be mailed to Keeling, Virginia, as shown below. All notices of meetings and obituaries should be mailed directly to P.O. Box 1250, Salisbury, Md. 21801. Articles for publication may be mailed to either address.

SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.

Route 1, Box 65 Keeling, Va. 24566

IS IT TIME TO RENEW YOUR SUBSCRIPTION? IF YOUR EXPIRATION DATE IS 2/80 IT EXPIRES WITH THIS ISSUE

JESUS HAS TIME FOR ME

It seems no one has time for me,
I'm very much alone.
But in my Saviour I can see,
The grace which keeps His own.
His precious hand will lift me up,
For in Him I believe:
His beauty then will fill my cup,
As blessings I receive.

I surely know my Saviour cares,
When trouble comes my way:
And every one I know He shares,
He's with me night and day.
So very precious is His love,
His mercy and His grace:
Which flows from Heaven's throne above,
My soul now to embrace.

Upon His mercy I depend,
He's greater far than all;
His grace will keep me to the end,
He hears my humble call.
He safely keeps me, this I know,
When life for me is drear.
His love and grace He will bestow,
And I have naught to fear.

By Ethel Gilland

Dear Brother Spangler,

I often feel alone and unwanted in this sinful world, and but for faith in my precious Redeemer I would be most miserable and unhappy. But bless His Holy Name He keeps me looking up toward a beautiful place called Heaven where sin and sickness cannot enter. My afflictions are many but by the grace of my Saviour I am able to bear them, I hope to His praise and glory.

There is much I do not understand concerning my treatment in this world, but I do understand that my Redeemer

was not treated with kindness when He walked here. The desire of my heart is to please and glorify Him as long as I journey here, and then meet Him in that eternal home above where there is perfection and love forever.

May He bless you and yours is my humble prayer.

In sweet hope,
Ethel Gilland

Hazen, Arkansas

GOD RULES OVER ALL

"Lord, thou art God, which hast made heaven, and earth, and the sea, and all that in them is: Who by the mouth of thy servant David hast said, Why did the heathen rage, and the people imagine vain things? The kings of the earth stood up, and the rulers were gathered together against the Lord, and against His Christ. For of a truth against thy holy child Jesus, whom thou hast anointed, both Herod, and Pontius Pilate, with the Gentiles, and the people of Israel, were gathered together, For to do whatsoever thy hand and thy counsel determined before to be done." (Acts. 4:24-28)

Yes, God really is God. The Creator of the heaven and the earth is also the Governor and Disposer of the same. He is the high and lofty One that inhabiteth eternity. He is the One in whom we all live and move and have our being. He is the One that upholds all things by the word of His power. By Him all things consist, and He is the Head and King over all. He is the eternal, Sovereign, Almighty God. All creatures and all events are under His Sovereign control, and He disposes of them according to His eternal purpose and to the praise of His eternal glory.

The above-quoted scripture passage shows a striking display of the sovereign majesty of the One and True God. Here we see Him gathering together and manipulating some of the most powerful and rebellious of His creatures to bring about His will. It was not because they wanted to further God's cause in the world that they acted. Rather, they imagined a vain thing. They imagined that they would throw off the oppressive yoke of God's authority from them by putting this troubler, Jesus, to death. But even as they raged against God and His Christ they were being "gathered together" (by the Providence and Power of God) "For to do" not what would upset and overthrow God, but "whatsoever (God's) hand and (God's) counsel determined before to be done." Notice, it was not whatsoever God foresaw would be done, but "whatsoever" God "determined before to be done". Jesus Christ is the Lamb slain from the foundation of the world for the redemption of His people, who were chosen in Him before the world began. When the fulness of time was come, He accomplished their redemption "by Himself", and "sat down on the right hand of the Majesty on high." Praise and honor be to His high and holy Name. This is the One and true God, who overrules all creatures and all events to bring to pass His Sovereign Purpose. May we be blessed to see Him as He is and fall before His feet in worship and love.

Shannon Vaughn

TO OUR SUBSCRIBERS

In the December, 1979 issue of the Signs of the Times we promised to issue a statement regarding rumors of error and departure in the pages of the Signs.

The following statements express the feelings and position of the entire Board of Trustees and Associate Editors.

1. The Board and Associates reaffirm their support and defense of the Prospectus of the Signs of the Times and deny any departure from it by the Editors, either in doctrine or in practice. Neither has there been any departure by the board. The Board and all Editors stand on the same ground occupied since the

Signs had its beginning in 1832 with Elder Gilbert Beebe.

2. The Board of Trustees publicly affirm their belief that the work of the Board of Trustees meeting at Riverview Church, Bassett, Virginia, on August 3, 1979, was performed in order and was carried out in a brotherly manner in all points. The present Board affirms their belief that the two resignations from the previous Board were voluntary and properly accepted.

With the two above statements, we republish the original Prospectus and endorse the same with our signatures. This will close the matter for our part.

PROSPECTUS
of the
SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.

Proposals for publishing a semi-monthly paper, to be called the "Signs of the Times", devoted exclusively to the Baptist cause, maintaining inviolably the following scriptural sentiments:

1. The Existence, Sovereignty, Immutability, Omnipotence and Eternal Perfections of the Great Jehovah - the Revelation which God has given of Himself, as Father, Son and Holy Ghost. "These Three are One". (I John 5:8)
2. The Absolute Predestination of all things.
3. Eternal, Unconditional Election.
4. The Total Depravity and just condemnation of fallen man.
5. That the Atonement and Redemption of Jesus Christ are for the Elect only.
6. The Sovereign, Irresistible, and in all cases, Effectual work or the Holy Spirit, in Regenerating and Quickening the Elect of God.
7. The Final Preservation and Eternal Happiness of all the sons of God, by Grace.
8. The Resurrection of the dead, and Eternal Judgment.
9. That the Church of Christ is composed exclusively of Baptized Believers - that to her are given able ministers of the New Testament; that the Scriptures are the only divinely authorized Rule of Faith and Practice for the saints of God.
10. That there is no connection between Church and State, and as touching the proposition for a marriage between them, the Hon. R. M. Johnson, in his Report on the Sabbath Question, has expressed our faith.

The "Signs of the Times" will be decidedly opposed to Bible, Tract, and Missionary Societies, Theological Seminaries, Sabbath Schools, etc., etc., making war with the Mother, Arminianism, and her entire brood of Institutions.

D. V. Spangler
Elder D. V. Spangler, Pres.

Julian R. Williams
Elder Julian Williams, V.P.

Burnell B. Williams
Deacon Burnell Williams, Sec.

Kenneth R. Key
Elder Kenneth Key

James F. Poole
Elder James F. Poole

John D. Wood
Elder John D. Wood

Haywood Wray
Elder Haywood Wray

W. D. Griffin
Elder W.D.Griffin, Assoc.Editor

E. J. Lambert
Elder E.J.Lambert, Assoc.Editor

WE ARE BOUND
(Concluded)

We are bound by all the things that we have learned, we are bound by all the things that we believe, we are bound by all the things that we have experienced, we are bound by the words of the scripture, we are bound by the old and the new, we are bound by the words of the Lord Jesus Christ, we are bound by those who have left a precious hope, we are bound by those who have gone on before. "We are bound to give thanks alway to God for you, brethren beloved of the Lord, because God hath from the beginning chosen you to salvation." If you have salvation it's because God has chosen you and because God is sovereign. No one has ever said what doest thou, no one has ever circumvented His purposes. No one has ever frustrated His will. He doeth His will in the armies of heaven and among the inhabitants of the earth and this writer said, "We are bound to give thanks alway to God for you, brethren beloved of the Lord, because God hath from the beginning chosen you to salvation through sanctification" setting you apart, designating you, putting His laws in your heart and writing them in your mind "through sanctification of the Spirit and belief of the truth." The truth. Jesus Christ is Truth. That's how you know Truth. Because He's revealed in you the hope of glory. The ministers have served their purpose well, the prophets have served their purpose well, the apostles have served their purpose well, but they have never added one to to the Lamb's Book of Life. Because this is sealed with seven seals in the hands of Him who sits upon the throne. No one has ever disturbed it. No one has added it No one has taken from it. All things are as they ever have been and as they ever shall be for God hath chosen you: "because God hath from the beginning chosen you to salvation." You ask where He has chosen you to--to salvation through sanctification, setting you apart, designating you.

And by the same token forty-some years ago, almost fifty years ago, something happened to me, I don't tell of any apparitions I saw, I didn't see a white horse without a head, I didn't see an angel come down from heaven, but something was wrought in my heart that made me to believe, and I believed in that day just as I do today that if the Lord loved me in the twentieth century when I was a lost young man, why He loved me from the beginning. And if He chose me in the twentieth century, in the year of 1932, why I was in His choice before the world was. "God hath from the beginning chosen you."

Now suppose we should have a selfish motive and try to change these words, try to change this dialogue, how would we go about it? It is so plain, it is so clear: "we are bound to give thanks alway to God for you, brethren beloved of the Lord, because God hath from the beginning chosen you to salvation." Is there any other way to put it, is there any other way to read it, can it be read out, can it be changed or can we say we can change it or could we say that it will fail, His choice will fail because of something we have done or haven't done? If you do you dispute the power of God. God hath chosen you to salvation through sanctification, setting apart, designating, picking you out and taking hold of you and putting His laws in your heart and writing them in your mind and saying "and I will be to them a God and they shall be to me a people." And we find in this eternal security. If one that God loved from the beginning, if one that God chose from the beginning, if He chose somebody from the beginning, if He chose ten thousands times ten thousands and thousands of thousands, can anyone frustrate His purpose, can anyone cause one of these not to reach heaven, can anyone take a blessing from them? It's just as easy to

disfranchise them whose inheritance is laid up in heaven as it would be to take a blessing that's stored up in the Lord Jesus Christ because that's where they are. I believe every blessing that the Lord has directed toward me from the beginning I will have it, I will receive it. I believe "we are bound to give thanks alway to God for you, brethren beloved of the Lord, because God hath from the beginning chosen you to salvation through sanctification of the Spirit and belief of the truth: Whereunto he called you by our gospel." Now here's the gospel call.

You know we have so many instances of it (the gospel call). When Peter went up to Cesarea he found one whose heart the Lord had opened, who listened to him and believed the truth, and those that were not opened did not believe it. Every time the messengers, the servants of God, the ministers sent from God--they went out to preach the gospel to those that believed. You know that when Paul in route to Macedonia stopped over at a village on the Sabbeth day and was waiting for it to pass, he walked a short distance down by the riverside, there a group of women had resorted down by the waterside and Paul felt impressed to preach and there was one whose heart the Lord had opened, she attended to his sayings. The Lord had been there before Paul got there. You will find every time that the gospel has any effect it's to those whose hearts the Lord has opened and the gospel is the power of God unto salvation to everyone that believeth, and has nothing for an unbeliever. They will not believe it, they will not hear it, they will not have it, and they'll say away, depart from me, they will say some more convenient time, I know, but, but, but. But those whose hearts the Lord has opened, where the Lord gets there first and makes the preparation, thy people shall be willing in the day of thy power. I have not doubted for forty years that God's people are always willing when He makes them willing and they will never be willing until He does. There's a time for all things, a time to be born and a time to die and God is so perfect that we are bound always.

"...we are bound to give thanks alway to God for you, brethren beloved of the Lord, because God hath from the beginning chosen you to salvation through sanctification of the spirit and belief of the truth:"

"Whereunto he called you by our gospel, to the obtaining of the glory of our Lord Jesus Christ."

"Therefore, brethren, stand fast, and hold the traditions which ye have been taught, whether by word, or our epistle."

"Now our Lord Jesus Christ himself, and God, even our Father, which hath loved us, and hath given us everlasting consolation and good hope through grace,"

"Comfort your hearts, and stablish you in every good word and work."

"Now unto Him who is able to keep us from falling and to present us faultless before His throne with exceeding joy, be the honor, glory, dominion and power. Amen."

Transcribed from tape of a sermon by Elder O. K. Tench delivered on the radio, 4th Sunday in Nov., 1978.

THE ABSOLUTE PREDESTINATION OF ALL THINGS No. 2

Brother Beebe:--I proposed at the conclusion of the preceeding No. to show from the Scriptures of truth, that the predestination of God extends to the wicked actions of men, that is, that God has decreed or predestinated every wicked act, which he permits man to perform, so that man does not act out any part of the enmity or corruption of his heart, farther than God has predestinated to permit him, and so that every act, however vile, has its allotted place in the government of God, and

accomplishes the very purpose for which it was designed in the eternal council.--The first proof I shall bring in support of this position is the declaration of the Apostle, relative to the crucifixation of Christ as recorded in Acts 2:23, "Him being delivered by the determinate council and foreknowledge of God, ye have taken and by wicked hands have crucified and slain." I know there are those who say that the event accomplished by the death of Christ, was so glorious, and of so great magnitude, as to justify the making use of wicked men or predestinating their acts relative to it. But this is measuring the mind of God, by our little contracted views. We are apt to be so dazzled by splendid events, as to overlook the means by which the event may have been accomplished; whereas if the event had been less splendid, we should have condemned those means. But let us beware of attaching such imperfections to God.--As great as was the benefit accomplished by the death of Christ, it did not lead God to overlook the perpetrators of the act.--Judas received his marked punishment, and went to his own place, and the Jews are to this day receiving the punishment of their crime, as denounced upon them by Moses, Deut. 28. As great as was this event, there were many circumstances connected with it, which were done with wicked hands and yet were foretold of God, and of course had been determined. He was delivered up, that is to be slain, by the determinate council and foreknowledge of God. Jesus says of his life, "No man taketh it from me but I lay it down of myself", John 10:18. Yet in this laying down of his life, was involved the wicked act of Judas in betraying him to the Jews, of the Jews in delivering him to Pilate, of Pilate sending him to Herod, and his being sent back, and of Pilate's delivering him up to be crucified though he found no fault in him. Judas' act was evidently predestinated; for Christ said to his Disciples, "One of you shall betray me", and when asked of John who it was, he designated Judas, by a sign; "And after the sop Satan entered into him". (John 13:21-27) And even farther back than this, it was designated, compare Acts 1:15-20 with Psalms 41:9, and 109:8. Thus also Herod and Pilate's combining to deliver up Christ as also the Jews and Gentiles being united in that act, was predestinated of God. See Acts 4:25-28, compared with Psalms 2:1,2. The circumstance of the Jews' wagging their heads at him and mocking him, etc., their parting his garments among them were prophesied of. See Psalms 22:7, 8-18; and that these circumstances were not foretold upon the mere ground of God's foreknowing that they would do these things. See the circumstances of their giving Christ gall mingled with vinegar as prophesied of in Psalms 69:21, and the fulfilment as recorded in John 19:29-30; from which it is manifest, that the prediction governed the event, hence that the prediction might be fulfilled, Jesus says, I thirst. ***Indeed it is altogether idle to attempt to seperate the foreknowledge of God from his predestination;*** for how could God foreknow that certain persons would give to Christ vinegar and gall, unless he had predestinated to bring those very persons into existence, to preserve them alive to that time, to give them health and strength sufficient to attend on the crucifixion, to leave them to the enmity of their hearts, and to give them the occasion to act out this enmity by Christ's saying, I thirst, and then to suffer them to offer that insult? So of every event fore-known to God. If God then fore-knows all things, all the circumstances necessary to bring those all things to pass, must have been predestinated of God, it is said by the apostle relative to what Herod and Pilate, with the Gentiles and the people of Israel did to Christ, that they did "Whatsoever thy hand and thy counsel determined before to be done." Acts 4:27,

28.

Another proof in support of the doctrine that the wicked actions of men are predestinated of God is found in Isa. 10:5,6, "O Assyrian; the rod of mine anger, and staff in their hand is mine indignation, I will send him against an hypocritical nation and against the people of my wrath will I give him a charge, to take the spoil and to take the prey, and to tread them down like the mire of the streets". Here God in the clearest manner declares what use he will make of the Assyrian. Can any say that he did not predestinate the Assyrians "taking the prey, etc."? Yet these were acts of violence and cruelty in the Assyrian as is manifest from the connection. Verse 7, "Howbeit he meaneth not so, neither doth his heart think so, but it is in his heart to destroy and cut off nations not a few." And verse 12, "Wherefore it shall come to pass, that when the Lord hath performed his whole work upon Mount Zion and on Jerusalem I will punish the fruit of the stout heart of the King of Assyria and the glory of his high looks." In perfect accordance with what God says of the Assyrians relative to their ambitious, murderous course, that they are the rod of his anger, the Psalmist in praying to be delivered from the wicked that opposed him, and from his deadly enemies, says, "Deliver my soul from the wicked which is thy sword, from men which are thy hand, O Lord, etc." Psalms 17:9-13,14. Can the wicked thus be God's sword and God's hand, and he not determine and govern their acts? And if their acts were foreknown to God, did he not predetermine or predestinate those acts? Hence it is said in Proverbs 16:4, "The Lord hath made all things for himself, yea, even the wicked for the day of evil." Some may suppose that by the day of evil, for which the wicked are made, we are to understand their own destruction. But such is not the faith of the Old School Baptists. They do not believe that God in bringing the wicked into existence had no higher object in view than their destruction. By the day of evil we understand, the day in which God brings evil upon his people or upon others. It has pleased God to bring his church and people through great tribulations; from whence are their tribulations to arise but from the persecutions of the wicked? God will give those blood to drink, who have shed the blood of Saints and Prophets by whom will he do it? Not by the righteous. He had made the wicked for this day of evil; and so has he prepared instruments for every evil day. "Thus says the Psalmist, Surely the wrath of man shall praise thee; the remainder of wrath shalt thou restrain". Psalms 76:10. What is this but a predestination, that limits and bounds even the wrath of man, letting it go just so far as to accomplish the purpose of God, and no further?

If the above is not sufficient, to establish the fact that God predestinates the evil acts of men, we have additional proof from the history of Joseph and his brethren.

Joseph says to his brethren, "Be not grieved nor angry with yourselves that ye sold me hither, for God did send me before you to preserve life", again, "God sent me before you to preserve you a posterity in the earth and to save your lives by a great deliverance. So now it was not you that sent me hither, but God", Gen. 45:5-7,8. And in Gen.50:20, "But as for you, ye thought evil against me, but God meant it unto good, to bring to pass as it is this day, to save much people alive". Thus we see that whilst Joseph's brethren thought evil against him, and wickedly devised means to put him out of the way, in order to disappoint his dreams, God had determined that this very wickedness of theirs should be the means of bringing about the fulfilment of those dreams, and to terminate in his and their good. So also he employed the wickedness of Potiphar's Wife, to bring about the

ultimate exaltation of Joseph, and consequently to fulfil the purpose for which God sent him into Egypt. So full was Joseph in the belief, of the predestination of God in this thing, from the manifestation he had received, that he said plainly, to his brethren, It was not you that sent me hither, but God. And as full proof that this affair was determined on before-hand, or predestinated of God, we have not only the thing revealed to Joseph in dreams; but the dwelling of Israel in Egypt, and the length of time they should be there was foretold to Abraham, See Gen. 15:13-16.

These several proofs which I have brought forward, are not to be considered as so many peculiar instances in which God's government is exerted over the wicked actions of men' but rather as special illustrations of the universal government of God. They show how surely he will cause the wrath of man to praise him, and the remainder of wrath he will restrain. The soldiers must not break the legs of Jesus though so commanded, but they pierce his side, that the Scriptures might be fulfilled, that is that the foretold purpose of God should stand. See John 19:31-37. So Joseph's brethren could neither kill him nor leave him to perish in the pit, nor could Reuben deliver him; but the company of Ishmaelites must needs come along at that juncture of time, and they sell him to be carried down into Egypt. These several instances which are thus particularly recorded, of God's making the wickedness of men and devils subserve his purpose are sure pledges that in spite of the combined malice and rage of both, he will roll on his gracious purposes, accomplish all his promises, and fulfill every prophecy. He that could make the enmity of Joseph's brethren and desire of gain in the Ishmaelites, the wickedness of Potipher's Wife and the ingratitude of Pharoah's Steward, all combine to accomplish the exaltation of Joseph and the purpose God had in view, will while he causes judgment to begin at the house of God, surely accomplish at the appointed time; the complete destruction of the Man of sin, in all his branches.

And, dear child of grace, however much men may revile you and hate you, or Satan may desire to have you,--you have a sure pledge both from the declaration of God, and from what you have seen of his overruling providence, that all things work for your good, as they did for the good of Joseph, when taken from his father, and for the good of David when hunted as a Partridge upon the mountains. For as it is said in Prov. 16:9, "Man's heart deviseth his way, but the Lord directeth his steps."

In another Number I purpose noticing some of the objections brought against this doctrine.

Fairfax Court House, Va. S. Trott
January 7, 1834

FROM AN OLD SIGNS

Altus, Okla., May 26, 1931

Dear Sister Turner:—After some delay I will try and answer your good letter. We all enjoyed it very much, for it brought with it that spiritual relation that binds us together as believers in the Lord Jesus Christ, and that relation is unknown to the world.

In such messages we are drawn so close together by the Spirit of Christ that dwells in his people that we are made to praise him from whom all blessings flow, yet so far apart in person. There are evidences connected with these spiritual relations that we most gloriously feel, but cannot explain, even to ourselves. "Oh the depth of both the wisdom and knowledge of God! How unsearchable are his judgments and his ways past finding out!" God's wisdom and knowledge are perfect and his ways and judgments are right. How consoling it sometimes is to us to even hope that we believe in and are possessed with a

sufficient amount of faith to say in our poor hearts (forgetting self) that God is right and just in all his ways.

But the question might arise, and does, What are his ways? His ways are those that bring to pass the events of time according to the counsel of his own will, and they are just and right because they were all embraced in his will, in counsel, and that before the world was. We must acknowledge this or deny the perfection of God's wisdom and knowledge; in the coming to pass of the events of time, in time, before he made the world. I must accept the testimony of God's inspired prophets and apostles. Their testimony is that he is God and there is none else. He is God and there is none like him, declaring the end from the begining, and from ancient times things that are not yet done, saying, My counsel shall stand and I will do all my pleasure. God's holy and righteous will is executed in the events of time, all of them, through the channel his perfect wisdom designed.

Yes, every channel and avenue by which the events of time, all of them, are made manifest here in this time world was embraced in and according to the counsel of his perfect will. God, being holy and righteous, could not possess an unrighteous or an unholy will. All events of time were embraced in his eternal counsel, in which counsel all the divine attributes of the Diety were present.

Oh yes, a God by whom all worlds and things that have ever been, are now, and things that are yet to come, had their existence in that counsel. Nothing was found in them all but the divine perfection of God, which is eternal. The material or timely things all had their existence in that counsel, according to the purpose of him who works all things after the counsel of his own will. Would it be in violation to the teaching of the Scriptures to say that in that counsel which is, only his decrees and purposes in all things whatsoever come to pass, and are according to the foreknowledge of him who is the first great cause of all things? Then let our eyes behold that perfect God in his lofty habitation before there was any world, for he was before the world, for the world was made by him, and without him was nothing made that is made.

We see him surrounded with every event of time, all creatures and things, from the least atom that floats in the air to the greatest monster that inhabits the earth. These things were not only present with him in purpose, but every movement, act, desire, thought and deed was known unto him, as though it had already been done by each creature and thing in all the world that God's foreknowledge embraced, and that before God had made a world, and if the least event of time that God's foreknowledge embraced failed to come to pass it would destroy his perfection in knowledge, and if there has ever been, is now, or ever will be, an event of time that was not embraced in his foreknowledge it would destroy his perfection in wisdom.

If there is any power in heaven, earth or hell that can hinder one of God's decrees coming to pass, or bring to pass an event by the act of one of God's creatures that God had decreed should not come to pass, it would destroy his power and set up a greater power than God. But not so. All the "shalls" and all the "nots" are the unchangeable decrees of God, who possesses all power in heaven, in earth and in all deep places. He is head over all worlds, and over everything that in them is; his eternal counsel, wisdom and knowledge embrace them all.

Oh how I wish I could find words to express the greatness and perfection of God as I understand the Scriptures teach it. God is eternal, and all that is perfect, holy, righteous and right is connected with his being. He made the heavens and the earth, and all that in them is, made them after the counsel of his holy and righteous will. How can

they fail to accomplish the end for which he made them? They will not fail. "Let every soul be subject to the higher power, for there is no power but of God; the powers that be are ordained of God."

"Keep silent, all created things,
And wait your Maker's nod;
My soul stands trembling while she sings
The honors of her God."

The heavens declare the glory of God, the firmament showeth forth his handiwork. Day unto day uttereth speech, night unto night showeth wisdom. There is no language or speech that their voice has not been heard. All his works shall praise him, and his saints shall bless him. Yes, all created things, from the least to the greatest, are praising God. In that they are carrying out perfectly that which God's perfection designed for them. "Thou art worthy, O Lord, to receive glory, honor and power, for thou didst create all things, for thy pleasure they are and were created." Will they fail to accomplish his pleasure? No, a thousand times no. But if any part of God's creation, even the smallest particle of dust, was to fail to glorify God's perfection, then we could not say that God is perfect in all his ways.

"I will publish the name of the Lord (in perfection), ascribe ye greatness to our God. He is the rock, his work is perfect. All his ways are judgements. A God of truth and without iniquity, just and right is he."

"Not Gabriel asks the reason why,
Nor God the reason gives;
Nor dares the favorite angel pry
Between the folded leaves."

The secret things of God are folded up in his divine perfection, and can be known only as it pleases him to reveal them. Jesus rejoiced in spirit, and said, I thank thee, Father of heaven and earth, that thou didst see fit to hide these things from the wise and prudent and reveal them unto babes. Even so, Father, for it seemeth good to thee. This saying of Jesus only furnishes us one more link to put in the chain of events that was embraced in God's counsel, and was decreed by him to be, as seemed good to him. God's eternal decree is all that ever did or ever will make any event of time sure to come to pass, hence he could not have foreknown any event of time had he not decreed it to be so. His foreknowledge is an attribute of his perfection, and his decree or purpose in the event foreseen makes it sure to come to pass. Then it is possible for any event that God saw and knew would come to pass in this world, to not carry with it the seal of God's decree? or, in other words, could he foreknow and event if the event was not firmly fixed in his certain decree? Then can an event fail to come to pass that God decreed should come to pass, or can any event not yet come be sure to come without God determining it shall be? To not accept this would destroy God as a sovereign. It would ever destroy the testimony of those inspired men who testified of his perfection.

This doctrine neither makes God the author of sin, nor having any fellowship therewith, for God is eternal, immortal, without the beginning of days or the end of time. He is above law, but is the lawgiver, through which sin entered the world. Some people would like to believe the doctrine of God's absolute perfection in knowledge, wisdom and power, and that he has been eternally able to execute according to the good pleasure of his own will, but they say that kind of doctrine would get God into trouble, and get him mixed up in sin entering the world. ***Perish the thought.*** God in his entirety is divine and eternal and cannot be touched or influenced by the corruptness of sin. All corruption and sin came into the world by and through an act of the creature God made. God cannot be tempted with evil, neither tempteth he any man, but when you are tempted you are drawn away of your own lust and enticed. Lust when it is conceived bringeth forth sin. The law was holy and just, because it came from

the eternal God, but the violation of that law came by man.

Hence God was just as much separate and apart in his divine perfection from the fruits of that act of man as was the man separate and apart from the divine perfection of God. When he gave the law, by man sin entered into the world, and death by sin, so death is passed upon all, for all have sinned, and the law entered that the offense might abound, which means sin.

But says one, "Did God know the fruits of the act of man would be sin? ***He surely did.*** Did he decree the act? ***He surely did,*** or how could he have known sin would enter the world? He either knew it or he did not know it, which one shall we believe? If we say he did know it, then we must say he had a purpose in it, and God being eternal, just, holy and righteous, surely the end of all his purposes must be the fruits of his most holy and righteous will. To everything there is a season, and a time to every purpose under the heaven, a time to be born and a time to die. Read the full quotation, beginning with the first verse of the third chapter of Ecclesiastes. Does this embrace everything or just part of the things that are under heaven? Then we find God's inspired witnesses wrong in these statements? No, they are not wrong, but are true witnesses of God. Holy men of God spake as they were moved by the Holy Ghost. Then we must accept what they say as being the truth. It is not given to any one man to understand all of their sayings, but we must accept it as the word of God.

"The voice said, Cry. And he said, What shall I cry? All flesh is grass, and all the goodness thereof is as the flower of the field: the grass withereth, the flower fadeth, because the Spirit of the Lord bloweth upon it; surely the people is grass. The grass withereth, the flower fadeth, but the word of the Lord shall stand forever." Surely the word of God is the truth. In a man's heart there are many devices. nevertheless the counsel of God it shall stand. Yes, God is ever in one mind. Who can turn him? Whatsoever his soul desireth even that he doeth. We know that whatsoever God doeth it shall be forever. There shall be nothing taken from it nor anything added to it, and God doeth it that men should fear before him. What is this that God has done that shall stand forever? It was to drive the Nail in a sure place, upon which safety hang God's eternal purposes and unchangeable decrees in counsel before the world was. Yes, and surely there was not one act of all the creatures in all the world, in all ages, that passed by his divine perfection unnoticed. Do you think there was? How could it, and God be perfect in wisdom and knowledge? Yes, and they shall be forever; nothing taken from them and nothing added.

Blessed truth, it is all arranged by him and for him in the accomplishment of one grand, glorious and holy end. Surely there cannot one event of time fail to come to pass, and that at the very time appointed, for there is a season and a time to every thing and purpose under heaven. All devils, and hell itself, cannot hinder one event from coming to pass. Yes, he works all things after the counsel of his own will, and they shall stand forever. Not one act of any creature of God's creation will fail to accomplish the desired end, which will be to his name's honor and glory, and his honor and glory will remain throughout all eternity. The evil acts of men and devils will be placed to the honor and glory of God. We see these things in his will of decrees that was nailed in a sure place.

Yes, he created all things for himself, yea, the wicked for the day of evil. All the deeds of the wicked will in the end brightly shine* to the glory and honor of God, although they meant them not so. They will not go unpunished for the wicked deeds done, for the wrath of God, which is an attribute of the Diety,

stands out against all unrighteous and ungodly deeds of men, and punishment will be inflicted upon the creature according to the righteous and just judgment of God, yet the effect of the deed done will in the end glorify and honor God. "The wrath of man shall praise him, and the remainder he will restrain." These are hard sayings. Who can hear them? The prophet said, "Who hath believed our report, and to whom is the arm of the Lord revealed?" The Lord must reveal his almighty arm to us before we can behold perfect justice in all his ways and judgments, and his arm cannot be revealed to us in nature, because in nature we are dead to the knowledge of spiritual things, for the carnal mind is enmity against God, not subject to his laws, neither indeed can be. The natural man understandeth not the things of the Spirit of God, neither can he know them, because they are spiritually discerned. Then there must be something done for us before God reveals his bare arm to us. When his arm is revealed, then we believe the report of the prophets and apostles, but there must be life imparted first, and God alone is the source of spiritual life, and it must be a life from him before we discern things of him. Neither did we understand things of nature before we were born of our natural parents, which life comes from a corruptible seed and only has to do with the corruptible things of earth.

Let me point you to one event done by man, only in possession of natural life, and let us note God's hand in the matter: "Ye men of Israel, hear these words; Jesus of Nazareth, a man approved of God among you by miracles and wonders and signs, which God did by him, in the midst of you, as ye yourselves also know: him, being delivered by the determinate counsel and foreknowledge of God, ye have taken, and by wicked hands have crucified and slain." Was God glorified in that act done by those wicked hands? ***Most assuredly he was.*** That was just one link in the chain of events that God in counsel had decreed should come to pass in the accomplishment of one great and glorious end, and every event of time is a link in that chain. Listen, "Having made known unto us the mystery of his will, according to his good pleasure which he hath purposed in himself: that in the dispensation of the fullness of times, he might gather together in one all things in Christ, both which are in heaven, and which are in earth; even in him." That will be the end of all timely things, then God's glory will shine throughout eternity. "Now unto him that is able to do exceeding abundantly above all that we ask or think, according to the power that worketh in us, unto him be glory in the church by Christ Jesus, throughout all ages, world without end. Amen."

Written by your pastor,
(Elder) W. N. Green

*(Note to P. 35, Col. 2, last par. We agree with the brothers sentiment, but question the words "brightly shine" as regards the deeds of the wicked. Editor)

AVAILABLE AGAIN
ABSOLUTE PREDESTINATION

Elder Gilbert Beebe

In the January, 1979, issue of the ***Signs of the Times*** we reprinted the last editorial on Predestination by Elder Gilbert Beebe, published originally on October 1, 1880. In the minds of many, nothing since the Apostles has been written on this subject that compares with this article.

Due to a complete sell-out of our last printing, we have printed this article once again in pamphlet form and it is obtainable from us at the price of four (4) for one dollar. We pay postage. We make no profit on this and unless we again sell our entire stock out, we won't even break even.

Brother Shannon Vaughn of Hazen, Arkansas, donated his time in printing this valuable article and only charged for

materials.

This pamphlet will make an excellent gift to anyone desiring to know what Old School Primitive Baptists believe on this subject.

Please, no orders for less than four.

Order from:

Signs of the Times
P.O. Box 1250
Salisbury, Maryland 21801

Price 4 each for $1.00

FROM AN OLD SIGNS

The Baptist Church at Welsh Tract, to the Elders and Messengers composing the meeting of all Old School Baptist to meet on Monday after the third Lord's day in May, with the church at Black Rock, Maryland sendeth greetings:

Dear Brethren:--As you are about to assemble together to consult on the great interests of the Redeemer's Kingdom, it is our desire to meet you with our friendly epistle.

Through the tender mercy of our Heavenly Father, and the Divine influence of the Holy Spirit, we are yet enabled to stand together, contending for the ancient landmarks of Zion. We consider it Brethren, a day of gloom and darkness with the church, we have also reason to fear that the darkest time is yet to come, we hear the watchmen in Zion saying, the morning cometh, the morning cometh. We would respond and say, Oh, that it were come, that the darkness may flee away,--but we rejoice that the foundation of God standeth sure, the Lord knoweth them that are his, though his people are called to pass through the deep waters of affliction, they have the promise that it shall not overflow them, or through the fire it shall not kindle upon them, he will be with them in six troubles, and in the seventh he will not forsake them. We are sorry that so many of the good old servants of our Divine Master are leaving the long trodden path of gospel truth, and are allured by the meteors that are floating around them. We have the pleasure of saying that peace and harmony prevails among us, and we are desirous of holding fast the form of sound words, and maintaining the faith once delivered to the Saints. Oh, that the Lord would lift up his banner, and draw souls to it, and we earnestly pray that he would make bare his arm of saving grace, that his people may grow as the corn, flourish, as the vine, and appear as tall cedars of Lebanon, and that rebels be made to submit to his authority, until the stone cut out of the mountain without hands shall subdue the power of the Beast and deface his image, and wax and fill the whole earth, and the praises of our great high Priest and King resound wherever there are voices to extol his name. We now commend you to God, praying that you may be preserved in this day of trial, and may you take sweet counsel together in things appertaining to the Kingdom of our dear Redeemer.

Done by order of the church, May 3, 1834.

William K. Roberson, Pastor
Joseph Griffith, Clerk

Near Lexington, Ky.
January 31, 1834

Dear Brother Beebe:

Since I last wrote you I have felt more encouraged than for years past. I trust we have experienced a refreshing from the presence of the Lord. Three of the churches I supply have had additions within the present month. I baptized two on first Lord's day, three on the third, and two on the fourth Lord's day--all upon profession of their faith in the Lord Jesus. We require something more than a bare assent to the truth that Jesus is the Son of God. Each of them related all that we could ask, in order to full fellowship.

Thus you discover that preaching the Doctrine of Sovereign, reigning grace, so far from hindering the gathering

together of the Elect, into the Churches (as is contended by some) it encourages the

"Helpless and poor, to Jesus to come
Nor hope to bring a perfect thought".

For with him there is for such mercy and plentious redemption. It has often been said of us that the rigid course we pursue in examining candidates for baptism will operate as a hinderance to young converts who may be seeking an asylum with us.

I have yet to be convinced that heavenborn and heaven-taught souls object to a critical search after fellowship without which we have no disposition to increase our number. There is considerable excitement amongst the members of those churches belonging to what is called the "General Union", but which would more appropriately be styled "General dis-Union". In our vicinity the frequent applications to join our churches by letter and examination, I consider a good omen. The practice of our churches is to read our declaration of Faith at the introduction of every church meeting, and no one is received into fellowship who does not profess to receive cordially our declaration of faith and practice. Hence you may account for the unprecendented oneness of sentiment prevailing in our Association.

Perhaps there is no section of our country where the same means have been resorted to arouse prejudice against a body of people, which have characterized a number of the General Union Baptist against the Particular Baptist in this country; and those efforts have been but too successful where there is no Particular Baptist ministry. But where our ministry visit these sections, they are by many received cordially; and frequently greeted with:--"This is the doctrine our souls feed upon, and you are not the people we have been taught to believe you were"!

The crisis is at hand when I conceive another split amongst the Baptist is inevitable, an event I much desire to see, forasmuch as I consider it indispensible to the production of harmony of sentiment from whence flows brotherly love and affection amongst professors. Indeed there is little of what I denominate gospel fellowship existing among a large portion of the Baptist in Kentucky, hence a division, if such division shall throw those who harmonize in sentiment together, should be ardently desired by all those who love the cause of our Redeemer. Our Association stands firm, and uncompromising in the doctrine of the Cross, and in her opposition to the trickery of the times, combining Schools, Societies, Conventions, etc., in which the most erroneous of our day would seem to think they are helping the Lord to build up his Kingdom upon the earth. I wonder whether they have ever thought of Uzza and the Ark? Or of David's declaration, "Except the Lord build the house they labor in vain that build it; except the Lord keep the city, the watchman waketh but in vain". (Ps. 127:1) It is confidently believed there is not to be found in our Association one dozen who are favorable to these establishments; and yet the Lord seems to prosper us; without the use of such means. One of the churches I supply was constituted about eighteen months ago with six members, in the midst of a Baptist Church composed of more pliable materials and surrounded by several other Baptist Churches of the General Union Stamp, besides a variety of other denominations from whom the little Church has had to encounter opposition to a considerable extent, and yet, requiring as she does, a renunciation of all connection with, and fellowship for the popular societies of the day; she has quadrupled her original number, and her prospects are brightening daily, for a further and more extensive increase.

I must desist as my paper is nearly full.

Yours,
(Elder) Thomas P. Dudley

EDITORIAL

MATTHEW 1:20, 21

"And while he thought on these things, behold, the angel of the Lord appeared unto him in a dream, saying, Joseph, thou son of David, fear not to take unto thee Mary thy wife: for that which is conceived in her is of the Holy Ghost. And she shall bring forth a son, and thou shalt call his name Jesus, for He shall save His people from their sins."

Recently, while seemingly, at the point of death, and after some unkind attempts upon my life in the church, and while feeling already the approach of the grim monster that has never asked leave of any victim, there appeared to me in my irregular thinking as I was slowly being engulfed in the steam of death, there was a still small voice that spake as no man has ever spoke, said to me, the time is not yet. Then and there was an invisible, yet a power that was effectual and sovereign and inevitably coming down from God out of heaven turning me in an eddy of water from the stream which I was drifting into, and into this peaceful, restful, gift of life giving and life restoring waters, wherein no galley with helpful oars went by, nor no gallant ship sailed by (Isa. 33:21). That restful "not yet" restored my desire to live and, as I have hoped and believed that I had testified before this to the goodness and mercy of God, that I yet would be blessed "also" (Acts 21:11).

How singularly blessed art thou O Israel, anointed of God, for thou, O Lord is the Comforter of thy blood bought children. His promises are yea and amen to the glory of God. If His promises are fulfilled in Him to His name's honor and glory, then, by all means, and to all dying (even though they think they can give life) men and women, is, depart from me, ye workers of iniquity. The old time worn expression of man that men and women are masters of their own destiny, is with Babylon, fallen, fallen!

Ministering angels are from the Lord. All of them are given to those that need ministering to. Certainly this truth is clearly substantiated in the episode in which our text takes and finds its background. All of the writings of heaven sent men are to those that need comforting. Let us apply the text. Was Joseph in a condition where he could have comforted God or man? Are the afflicted and poor people of God in a fit condition for imparting comfort and instruction to the Lord Jesus Christ, or to any of His elect family? When life is ebbing out of you, and it seems that man and God has forsaken you, are you qualified to comfort and instruct the lamenting children of God? If you are, then by all means, I write to you in a singular manner. I could never bring anything to you worthwhile. I am reminiscing from a recent sick bed, and it was doubtful if I would ever leave it or not. What little of life was left me, certainly I could not have mustered up a revival of that life to where my advice, my instruction, my handling of the things of God, would have meant anything to you.

That able character does not desire, and does not need what a dying man would have to offer. I feel a lingering desire to write to those that have been in darkness for a long, long time and in the shadow of death that I have been looking for and seeking the rays of a new day dawning, even the appearance of the lovely Saviour of sinners. Perhaps the greatest news that the Gentile believers ever heard was when the herald voice of mercy said unto these that were not a people, behold thou art now my people. Individually, as well as collectively, was when the Lord said, "Say unto Zion, Behold thy salvation cometh" (Isa. 62:11). When the time came for the Lord's people to know a thing, the Lord taught it to them by signs and wonders, by ways past finding out by

his people, as well as those not His people (Rom. 11:33, I Cor. 2:8). No man, by seeking or researching can find out God, equally so, can no man, nor set of men, find any excuse for making an exception to this divine rule, for God does not ever come to creatures for an increase in His wisdom. If any of my readers have ever thought that He stood in need of their help, or have thought that general principles would devolve upon creatures to be instant ready to teach him to reach a helping hand or to ladle out wisdom to him, then that person has not been taught how frail that he is before God. If any have a notion that this is treason to the cause of Christ, or that I am guilty of blasphemy, then by all means say so. God willing, I will notice your case. However, dear readers, one and all, the needy, the destitute, those that are afflicted, that are poor, that oftimes are made to see your needy and lost condition, that you need instruction, that you need the guiding hand of the Lord to lead, to beckon, to point out to you the Way, then, this is sent forth to you hoping that it may be a heavenly breeze sent your way to ease your burdened soul.

This has been, as I humbly trust, my lot for more than fifty-five years. O, how good and merciful He has been through these trying and soul searching years. I have been oftimes afraid that I am deceived in it all, and yet, for what I hope in, and what I hope for and that which has been taught me in part, here a little and there a little, a line here, another one there, and it all woven into a glowing fabric into a covering for my naked soul, how precious it has been, and how precious it still is to a poor sinner.

Oh, it is admitted that I have, as I hope, sent two disciples to the Saviour to know if he was what my longing heart and soul desire, or should I look for another. I long to know more, for being weak, the evil one often inveigles my soul and my spirit into a troubled dream. The dream is from the Lord, those that dream or lulled to false dreaming are under the influence of the evil one, but that are given dreams of warning or of good tidings, are under the divine care. How little is known of Israel's God, and what a great favor and blessing it is to be taught in dreams. God's children (all of His children) are taught salvation is of the Lord; they are taught of the Lord, not about Him. Every dream sent by the Lord has had the intended effects upon the dreamer. There is not any loose or broken links in the teachings of the Lord. The text at the head of this little epistle condemns such an interpretation. Filthy dreamers may interpret their dreams, giving them the bent that suits their preconceived doctrines, but the God given dreams carry weight, conviction, teaching, satisfaction, encouragement. (Acts 4:12).

I must urge about the sufficiency of what the Lord teaches in the dreams given to His saints. Let me repeat the text. It is the voice of an angel speaking words of instruction to one of the Lord's precious saints. It was a time of great trouble to that saint. He was in the same condition as all those to whom I write. He could not solve the trouble with which he was being assailed. He was not going about seeking to put to the front his prowess as a follower of the Lord; he was not looking for something to do wherein he might do the works of God. Tossed to and fro, tossed about in mind, seeking guidance, at a loss as what to do. It was a tedious question. It was a question that concerned he and his wife. No man had answered him; no man had suggested a number of plans whereby he could do any one of them and do very well by himself and his wife.

Please allow me to digress. If you are walking on your own highway; if you are travelling where the saints have trod, you have indeed been loved with an everlasting love. God indeed has set His love on you in His eternal mind, even before the world ever had a beginning.

At the manifestation of this distinctive love upon you, God had given to you His Son with all of the glorious benefits that comes to sinners. In giving you His Son, he likewise freely and unequivocally gives you all things. Gives you all spiritual blessings in Christ Jesus before morning stars sang together.

What support to the text. What corroboration of one truth by another. What more can God say to you than what He has already said. He set aside all time. Nothing that has occurred in the time state to undo that which God, out of His own will, and for a purpose of His own declarative glory, placed His love on His people. This love of God was solemnized between God and you when Jesus died. No man made love was mixed in this solemn work, nor was any of it mixed in the solemn work when the Man that has His way with a maid takes you and presents you unto himself in the holy bonds of wedded bliss. (Pro. 30:19; Eph. 5:27).

This is the work of the Lord Jesus Christ with His chosen people. As the tiny helpless infant out in a cold field was noticed by its lover as He passed its way, even so, each of God's chosen people are ever before Him in love. I would, yea, I must insist, that the love of God never ceases for one of His little ones. What a deplorable condition was this little one in. In our relationship with earthly matters it would call for a turning away for such a polluted one as was this. As deplorable as the description gives us to see the babe, yet to this glorious Benefactor, it was a time of love, and it was given to live instead of perishing. (See Ezek. 16:4-8)

Joseph was thrown out on his own resources. He did not know what to do about his wife Mary. Wearily and desperate, he went to sleep. What a great blessing to go to sleep. I have heard it so much of late coming out of the mouths of those that have professed to be taught of the Lord, that so and so sure was lucky. In the face of God's great love and mercy, the use of the work luck is the most misplaced word that is ever heard from the lips of a professed believer in God. The Lord gives His beloved sleep; this He does to one and all. In addition to that, He is the maker of their bed in all of their sickness (Psa. 41:3; 127:3). In addition to these glorious promises, he loved (and He loves) His church, His people, His bride. He gave Himself for her that He might redeem her from all iniquity, and present her unto Himself without spot or blemish or wrinkle or any such thing. There were not any exceptions; there were no ifs or conditions or strings attached to His promise. His blood cleanses from all sin, or, to be explicit, from all sins. This gives me place to mention the pieces that is often talked about as peace is talked between brethren. There are no exceptions. Peace does not have a set of qualifying terms for peace, that is, it does not, unless I have missed the true import of the Saviour's salvation. If He made an "if" or set a condition for sinners to be housed in heaven, only then do we have the right to limit fellowship to those that will meet a set of rules for fellowship. Where fellowship is, peace is there; where peace is, there is fellowship.

All the peace that is peace, is that which is wrought in us by His Spirit. He always takes the initiative in bringing this about. He comes to us, He crosses the sea to get where the Gaderene is at in his awful condition. (Mk. 5:1) In all of the approaches of a man towards a maid, it is He that makes the first approach, although this world (and unless we, as a people, are preserved in Christ Jesus, we are apt to catch it) has gone mad in reversing heaven's order, and is wooing and beseeching the maid to take the initiative and have her way with Him.

He gives His people sleep. He gave Joseph a sweet rest in sleep. In no sense of the word could Joseph wake up of himself and say, Now I have found out what to do. No sir, not that. Joseph was

as much at a loss as to what to do when he went to sleep as he had been at any time. If salvation had been in the power of the Jews, there would not have been any need for Christ to have come. If those things attributed to Christ could have been as easily done without Him having come, then by all means God the Father, certainly would not have made a mockery, a travesty, on His darling Son as that would have been.

Manifestly, to Joseph, the Prophet prophesised of did come (Deut. 18:18). That prophesy not only was devoid of conditions as to His work, but the reaction of those to whom He was sent was likewise devoid of conditions. He comes, they hear. I like that, don't you? Isn't that heaven's language to poor sinners? And isn't our example fitting for that kind of doctrine? Isn't Joseph showing forth, even before Christ's arrival, that His Spirit was dwelling in him? Let us remember that Christ loved (loves) the church, and gave himself for it, and that we are commanded to love our wives as He loved His wife, and that Joseph shows that he was a follower of Christ and indeed a doer of the word. His concern was for his wife. What to do about her? Whether to do this or to do the other. There is not a theologian on God's green earth that can prove that Joseph met God in sleep with a plan half way concocted as to how to take care of the situation. Nor was Joseph about to complete a plan, and that God builded on his scheme. That is a doctrine that is part from below, and a part from above, and my soul abhors it. That is part of grace and part of works, and my soul abhors that also.

Maybe I am mistaken, but I think not. Only that which is from above saves sinners; only that name given under heaven and among men is today, or ever has saved men. This is what was taught Joseph when he was asleep, when he was not able to think, to concoct, to perform. Every unanswered question was answered from heaven. The answers were all baffling to nature-bred sinners, and was enlightening to heaven born sinners. With all the sophists in the universe, from time immemorial until the glorious and final coming of the blessed Redeemer berating and lamenting sound doctrine, they will never set aside the doctrine that satisfied Joseph, and not only he, but all the true Israel of God forever and forever. One thing is sure, Joseph would have waved an Arminian flag and would have solved the dilemma that he was in without having to wait. Yet, how great the lesson taught him in God's way and in God's time. David waited and yet longed for that salvation that comes from the Lord. This longing and yearning and waiting after and for the Lord, is for a display of His saving hand. This is the history of God's people without exception. There isn't, nor cannot be such a thing as a saved sinner satisfied with his own righteousness or his accomplishments. In our text, when applied to us by His Spirit, is the history of us all, without exception. It causes anxiety and a longing after and for, and Joseph did not know where to turn nor what to do. In that time, in just such a time as that, it was and is made manifest that He loves His own, and that He giveth His own sleep. Joseph was put to sleep by Him that gives sleep.

God's care continued after sleep was given. Joseph did not have a nightmare in order to scare him into activity, but he had a dream. In all the universe that there is not one that can give a dream. (If I have overlooked something or somebody that can, please feel free to communicate with me, and I will be glad to retract this). Again, angels are messengers to comfort to instruct, and this is not an exception. He was given sleep with the problem unsolved, and he was awakened with it solved. The union is soleminized, the coming together of man and wife is given heavens approval, all of the gossip talk about Mary's being with child is stilled and

she was made honorable before God and His children.

The question of the virgin Mary, to wit "How shall I know this?" shall be to every querist of like import, answered by the angel of mercy to she, and the question of Joseph is answered in the same way, and that from heaven, to wit, this is the work of God wherein He shall save His people from their sins. And, like all solved problems, great joy is always felt in Zion the city of our God, whether it is an anxious Mary or a perplexed Joseph.

Elder W. D. Griffin

CONTRIBUTIONS
To October 31, 1979

Bertha Brown, N.C.	$1.00
Mrs. R. L. Milligan, AR.	3.00
Mrs. C. R. Hollandsworth, Va.	1.00
Elder W. D. Griffin, AL.	6.00
I. J. Prescott, N.C.	9.00
Virgil Gaskill, N.C.	1.00
Judson Whitehurst, N.C.	1.00
Larry Weatherford, Va.	1.00
Mrs. James H. Davis, N.C.	1.00
F. A. Bowman, AL.	1.00
Mrs. Luther Procter, N.C.	1.00
Troy Shepard, N.C.	1.00
Mrs. Lura Tidwell, TN.	2.00
Emma Ledlow, AL.	2.00
Vera N. Potter, FL.	5.00
Walter Wright, PA.	1.00
V. B. Carawan, N.C.	1.00
B. F. Godwin, AL.	1.00
Miss Eva Hollar, N.C.	1.00
Mrs. J. O. Conner, Va.	1.00
Bertie L. Beacham, N.C.	3.00
Marjorie Harris, CA.	11.00
Hobert M. Stallard, KS.	3.00
Maurice Sherwood, OR.	1.00
Mrs. Maggie Culp, KY.	10.00
Gene Lupton, MD.	1.00
Mrs. S. J. Priddy, W. VA.	1.00
Mrs. Mary C. Merrick, AL.	2.00
Mrs. V. L. Johnson, TX.	1.00
H. G. McLeod, TX.	6.00
G. M. Lackey, N.C.	6.00
J. F. Clark, AL.	3.00
Mrs. A. L. Ratliff, Va.	1.00
E. O. Hall, Va.	1.00

VOICES OF THE PAST

"He being dead yet speaketh"

ISHMAEL AND ISAAC

Dear Brethren Beebe:—Will you be so kind as to give your views on Genesis 17:20, 21? Your compliance with this request will oblige a poor old sinner, whose only hope for salvation is in the grace of God which was given in Christ Jesus from the foundation of the world, for all the elect of God. Your brother in hope of eternal life, although often troubled by doubts,

W. L. McPherson

Hood, Co., Texas, March, 1890

REPLY

"And as for Ishmael, I have heard thee; Behold, I have blessed him, and will make him fruitful, and will multiply him exceedingly; twelve princes shall he beget, and I will make him a great nation. But my covenant will I establish with Isaac, which Sarah shall bear unto thee at this set time in the next year."—Gen. 17:20, 21.

So strong is our sympathy with a consciously "poor old sinner", it would be a most delightful privilege if we could in the least degree minister to his comfort by presenting such views as are committed to us in reference to any portion of that Scripture which is given by inspiration of God. All such Scripture is the testimony of Jesus, which is the Spirit of prophecy. Recognizing this fact, even the historical records of the Old Testament glow with heavenly luster, which is not seen by the wisdom of this world. To the natural mind only earthly and temporal events are recorded in the book of Genesis; but when they are by the Spirit of truth revealed in their spiritual import with heavenly radiance they all unite in bearing witness of the grace which shines in the face of Jesus Christ. Many of these lively types are defined by inspired authority in the New Testament. The application thus revealed is certainly correct; and no theory of human invention must be accepted by the believer in Jesus, unless it is strictly in harmony with such

inspired explanation. Paul has left for our instruction the true definition of this expressive type. He says, "It is written that Abraham had two sons, the one by a bond-maid, the other by a free woman. But he who was of the bondwoman was born after the flesh; but he of the free woman was by promise. Which things are an allegory; for these are the two covenants; the one from the mount Sinai, which gendereth to bondage, which is Agar. For this Agar is mount Sinai in Arabia, and answereth to Jerusalem which now is, and is in bondage with her children. But Jerusalem which is above is free, which is the mother of us all."—Gal. 4:22-26.

In the light of this revealed explanation it is evident that Isaac represents the whole seed of our Lord Jesus, who is the antitype of Isaac in that he is the true child of promise. Time and space would fail us to trace every point in which this lively figure is descriptive of Christ Jesus as the embodiment of his chosen generation, whose election of God is in their ever living Head. It is of him that Jehovah speaks by the voice of inspiration, saying, "Behold my Servant, whom I uphold; mine elect, in whom my soul delighteth; I have put my Spirit upon him; he shall bring forth judgment to the Gentiles. He shall not cry, not lift up, nor cause his voice to be heard in the street. A bruised reed shall he not break, and the smoking flax shall he not quench; he shall bring forth judgment unto truth. He shall not fail nor be discouraged, till he have set judgment in the earth; and the isles shall wait for his law."—Isa. 43:1-4. The inspired apostle applies this prophecy to our Redeemer, and interprets the last clause plainly, "And in his name shall the Gentiles trust."—Matt. 12:17-21. In no other sense can our Lord be called the Servant of God but in his unity with his people. Aside from this relationship, there is no revelation of his glorious character except as being one with the Father, in which glory he thought it not robbery to be equal with God.—Phil. 2:6. Certainly in that infinite Godhead he could not be under bondage as a servant, yet he did not cease to be the very and eternal God when he was made flesh, and dwelt among us. While no finite intelligence is competent to solve this great mystery of godliness, by faith the subjects of salvation are enabled to know the truth as it is revealed in the scriptures and in their own personal experience. All the study and research of the best and wisest of men has never penetrated this mystery beyond that which Paul has left on record, and it is still "the mystery of godliness." He says, "God was manifest in the flesh, justified in Spirit, seen of angels, preached unto the Gentiles, believed on in the world, received up into glory." 1 Tim. 3:16. He is the promised Seed of the woman who has bruised the serpent's head. Our Jesus is not anywhere in the Scriptures called the second person in the Godhead, or the third part of the eternal God. "For in him dwelleth all the fulness of the Godhead bodily."—Col. 2:9. No less than the perfection of divine holiness and immortality could qualify him for the work of saving his people from their sins. For this purpose he is "declared to be the Son of God with power, according to the Spirit of holiness, by the resurrection from the dead."-Rom. 1:4. In this omnipotent glory he is the true Isaac, of whom it is written, "Unto us a child is born, unto us a son is given; and the government shall be upon his shoulder; and his name shall be called Wonderful, Counsellor, The mighty God, The everlasting Father, The Prince of Peace. Of the increase of his government and peace there shall be no end, upon the throne of David, and upon his kingdom, to order it, and to establish it with judgment and with justice from henceforth even forever. The zeal of the Lord of hosts will perform this."— Isa. 9:6,7. He is the promised Seed of whom the patriarch

Isaac was but a faint type. Every circumstance recorded of the natural Isaac is profitable to the saints in all ages only as it is seen to foreshadow the glory of this Child of promise, in whom all the chosen seed of our God are made holy and without blame before him in love. So, Paul says, "For they are not all Israel which are of Israel; neither because they are the seed of Abraham are they all children; but in Isaac shall thy seed be called. That is, They which are the children of the flesh, these are not the children of God; but the children of the promise are counted for the seed."—Rom. 9:6-8. Ishmael was as nearly related to Abraham in the flesh as was Isaac; and in that respect he was Abraham's seed, and had as much claim to inherit from him as did the sons of Jacob who were born of the bond women, Zilpah and Leah, to be recognized as his heirs. It was by the express commandment of God that Abraham hearkened unto the voice of Sarah in casting out Hagar and her son, Ishmael. It is for those who dare to charge God with injustice to decide what they will do in the case; but let those who have the fear of God in their hearts confess he is just and true in all his wonderful works, whether in loving Jacob, or in hating Esau, when "The children being not yet born, neither having done any good or evil, that the purpose of God according to election might stand, not of works, but of him that calleth, it was said unto her (Rebecca), The elder shall serve the younger. As it is written, Jacob have I loved, but Esau have I hated."

The sovereign purpose of God chose Isaac as the type of the election of grace in Christ Jesus, just as the same sovereignty is displayed in giving Jacob the precedence over his older twin brother Esau. However reason may be lost in contemplating this mystery, the fact connot be controverted by any believer in the truth of the inspired record of the Scriptures. With infidels, who deny this truth, we have no desire to contend. They must be silenced by the word of him whose authority governs all the legions of the bottomless pit, and makes them tremble at his name. The precious truth of the electing love of God is the very foundation of the hope of every saint; and it is to them that this article is written. The denial of this doctrine of God our Savior would remove the only ground upon which any sinner can trust in the salvation which is revealed in Christ Jesus. Every conditional system of salvation is built upon the quicksands of human reasoning, and must sink to the bottomless pit of falsehood, from whence it originates. When this truth is revealed in the experience of the subjects of divine instruction every form of false doctrine is at once exposed and overthrown; for error can no more stand in the presence of the light than Dagon could retain his position before the typical ark of God. No saint can afford to entertain a question of this fundamental truth of the gospel of the grace of God, on which alone his whole hope of salvation rests.

It must be remembered that in himself Isaac had no more claim upon the favor of God than Ishmael. The election of grace alone gave him the inheritance of the blessing which of his own sovereign will God gave to Abraham when he called him, out of Ur of the Chaldees, and gave him the promise, "In thy seed shall all the nations of the earth be blessed."—Gen. 22:18. Both the sons of Abraham were by nature the children of wrath even as all others of the sinful children of Adam. If Isaac had any merit by which he was entitled to divine favor, then there could be no grace in the election by which he was blessed of God. And if the blessing came on the ground of natural relationship to Abraham, Ishmael was entitled to the preference as being the firstborn son. But the election of God directed in the matter, so that the blessing must come upon Isaac,

as the promised seed thus presenting him as the type of Christ in whom is the election of all who were chosen in him before the foundation of the world. So, Paul says, "Now we, brethren, as Isaac was, are the children of promise." The birth in which this relationship is developed, is not according to nature, but by the sovereign power of God. The inheritance of the saints in light is not upon the principle of natural relationship to earthly parents, but by virtue of "Being born again, not of corruptible seed, but of incorruptible, by the word of God, which liveth and abideth forever."— 1 Peter 1:23. This heavenly birth is in no sense dependent upon the earthly parentage of its chosen subjects. It is exclusively according to the will of God. Therein is manifest the grace of God in the election of his chosen vessels of mercy, which choice was in Christ Jesus before the foundation of the world.

Much of the unbelieving doubt which troubles the saints in their sojourn here in time, arises from the incapacity of their natural mind to receive the gracious truth of the sovereignty of God in choosing guilty sinners in Christ, and ordaining that they shall be in him holy and without blame before God in love. This infinite sovereignty is one point of the truth which is typically expressed in this case of the two sons of Abraham. Under the shadows of that prophetic night the testimony of Jesus was dimly revealed in all the types which were ordained of God; but when the Spirit of truth takes those symbols and shows unto the saints their spiritual signification, they all unite in proclaiming the glory of Jesus as the Saviour of his people from their sins. When this truth is realized by the believer, the assaults of the adversary are powerless to disturb his comfort in believing, since it is only their conscious sinfulness which gives force to all the cruel suggestions of unbelief and doubt in the experience of the saints. The shield of faith quenches all these fiery darts of the devil with the divine assurance that the blood of Jesus Christ cleanseth us from all sin. He is our immortal Isaac, in whom we are already justified freely by his grace from all things from which we could not be justified by the law of Moses. Since he is the end of the law for righteousness to every one that believes, it is evident that they whom he has redeemed from under the law of sin and death can no longer be subject to its condemnation. They are no more under the law, but under grace. To every accusation of the adversary their only and sufficient answer is that "Christ hath redeemed us from the curse of the law, being made a curse for us; for it is written, Cursed is every one that hangeth on a tree; that the blessing of Abraham might come upon the Gentiles through Jesus Christ; that we might receive the promise of the Spirit through faith."—Gal. 3:13,14. Every unbelieving doubt is predicted upon the denial of the birthright of the saint as an heir of God and joint-heir with our Lord Jesus Christ. When this divine heritage of freedom is acknowledged, all the infinite righteousness of Christ is the perfect justification of every child of his grace. Even the inflexible judgment of eternal justice then commands, "Deliver him from going down to the pit; I have found a ransom."—Job 33:24. The heritage of the freeborn children of God in Christ Jesus is all the righteousness which is ordained of God in him as their omnipotent Redeemer. In him they have righteousness and strength. "In the Lord shall all the seed of Israel be justified, and shall glory."—Isa. 45:25.

(Concluded next month)

We can never be truly easy and happy until we are enabled to trust God for all things: and the more we are enabled to trust Him, the more gracious and faithful we shall find Him.

Toplady

The old Arminians mentioned in scripture are blamed for thinking wickedly that God was such an one as themselves; but our new Arminians out - sin their predecessors, and actually represent God as a being in many respects considerable inferior to themselves. They suppose Him both to form schemes with less wisdom, and to execute them with less power, spirit, and success, than a prime minister of common sense forms and executes his. They dare ascribe to God such impotence, blunders, imperfections, and disappointments, as they would blush to ascribe to a Ximenes, or a Sully.

Toplady

However sound and orthodox (as the phrase is) professors may be in their principles, though true candour will make tender allowances for the frailty of nature, and the power of temptation, yet neither candour nor charity will require us to accept them as real believers, unless the general strain and tenor of their deportment be as becometh the Gospel of Christ.

John Newton

OBITUARIES

BESSIE CHAMBERS

Funeral services for Bessie Chambers, age 80, of DeLeon, Texas, were held on September 21, 1979 in DeLeon Northside Baptist Church with Brother Frank Robertson of Cross Plains officiating. Burial was in Stag Creek Cemetery under the direction of Nawlin Funeral Home.

Mrs. Chambers was born January 29, 1899, in Oliver Springs, Texas to the late Andrew and Nancy Baen. She was married to Charlie L. Chambers on December 15, 1917, in Comanche. She was a retired nurse and a member of the DeLeon Pilgrim Rest Primitive Baptist Church and had lived in and around DeLeon most of her life. Mrs. Chambers passed away on September 19, 1979 in the Loving Care Nursing Home in Stephenville, Texas after a lengthy illness.

She is survived by her husbane, Charlie, of Stephenville; two daughters, Jalene Loza of Santa Maria, Calif., and Norma Jean Skeen of Reevesville, S.C.; three sons, Baen Chambers, of Ocean Springs, Miss., William J. Chambers of Sunny Vale, Calif., and Don Chambers of Aurora, Colo.; a brother, John Baen of DeLeon. She was preceded in death by a son, L.C. Chambers, one sister, Myrtle Chambers, and five brothers.

OUR LOSS

Rehobeth Church of Union County, Arkansas, mourns the passing of the following previous members within the last year:

Irene Murphy - Born Sept. 12, 1892, and Died Feb. 11, 1979.

Neila Ryan - Born Dec. 18, 1901, and died July 4, 1979.

Even though we lament their passing yet we remember without ceasing their works of faith, labor of love, and patience of hope. Each of us treasure the memory of their deeds of love to such degree that surely our loss is their gain.

We pray God's blessings upon us so that we will be reconciled to His will and content with out lot.

Rehobeth Church agreed to file a copy of this memorial with our church records and that copies be sent to the bereaved families and to the ***Signs of the Times*** for publication.

This was read and approved in conference Saturday, October 13, 1979.

Faye Hogg, Church Clerk
Elder E. J. Lambert, Moderator

SISTER POLLY GEORGE McCLAIN

It was our Father's will to call Sister Polly George McClain from this life on January 25, 1979. Her rather sudden death was caused by a cerebral hemorrhage, which seems to run in her family. She was born April 13, 1906, the daughter of the late Brother Robert and Sister Nannie Pickral George.

Sister Polly joined Richmond Primitive Baptist Church on October 12, 1976, at the pool at Springfield Primitive Baptist Church in Gretna, Virginia and was baptized along with her husband, Brother William, by her pastor, Elder D. L. Simpson, assisted by Elder Julian Williams. She was faithful to her church and had recently attended her Union when she was called home. She told

her Pastor and others how much she had been blessed to enjoy that Union.

She leaves to mourn; her husband, Brother William G. McClain, her son, Robert Best of Harrisburg, Pennsylvania, two sisters, Mrs. Lena Tyre, and Mrs. Louise Ballard; two brothers, Mike and Arthur George, all of Lynchburg, Virginia.

Sister Polly's funeral was held January 27, 1979, at Joseph W. Bliley Funeral Home's Chippenham Chapel in Richmond, Virginia by her Pastor, Elder D. L. Simpson. Her body was laid to rest in Greenwood Memorial Gardens beneath a blanket of beautiful flowers to await the resurrection in her Saviour and Lord.

May God bless and comfort her companion and all who loved her.

Written by request of the Richmond Church. Resolved: one copy to be placed on the Church Records, one to be sent to the ***Signs of the Times,*** and one copy to be sent to the family.

Sisters: Nannie Varnier
Azalee Lee, Committee

POSEY LESTER HOLLEY

Once more the Lord has called from our midst a dear and highly respected brother, Posey Lester Holley on July 24, 1979. He had been in declining health for ten years.

He was born in Pittsylvania County on September 14, 1902. He was the son of the late Charlie Lester Holley and Susan Brumfield Holley. He was married on December 25, 1926 to the former Gertie Cassada who survives. He united with Strawberry Church on September 18, 1938 and was ordained a deacon there on March 3, 1946. He served his church well in this capacity as long as his health permitted.

In addition to his wife, he is survived by three daughters; Mrs. Iva H. Ligon, and Mrs. Linda H. Allmond, both of Danville, Virginia and Mrs. Betty H. Clark of Walnut Creek, California and three sons; Posey L. Holley, Jr. of Milwaukee, Wisconsin, Ray W. Holley of Gendora, California, and J. Donald Holley of Raleigh, North Carolina. Also, four sisters; Mrs. Viola H. Davis, Mrs. Mabel H. Wilson, Mrs. Gladys H. Stegall and Mrs. Inez H. Hollie all of Danville, Virginia: two brothers, Russell T. Holley and Irvin R. Holley of Danville; twelve grandchildren and two great grandchildren.

Brother Holley was a firm believer in salvation by grace, a humble and highly respected man and to know him was to love him.

On July 26, 1979 his funeral was conducted at the Wrenn-Yeatts Chapel by Elder O. K. Tench and his pastor Elder Raymond Payne. He was laid to rest in the Highland Burial Park in Danville, Virginia to await the coming of his blessed Savior to gather his jewels home.

Be it resolved that we bow in humble submission to His holy will.

May the dear Lord comfort and bless his dear wife and children.

Resolved that a copy be sent to the family, one put on church record and one sent to the ***Signs of the Times*** for publication.

Written as requested
Sister Mary H. Stratton
Brother Guy H. Hundley

SISTER EMMA LOIS GAY

Sister Lois Gay was born on January 19, 1934, to the late George and Effie Calhoun Gay. She is survived by a sister, Mrs. Bettie Gay Alford, Route 4, Rocky Mount, N.C.; a brother, Alton Gay, of Rocky Mount, N.C.; a niece, Mrs. Robin Alford Thigpen, of Midlakes Trailer Park, Rocky Mount, N.C.

While a patient at Edgecombe General Hospital, Sister Lois told the members of Pleasant Hill Primitive Baptist Church of a wonderful experience she had. She was gladly received in full fellowship on June 11, 1975, and was baptized on June 29, 1975.

She passed from this life on September 10, 1979. Her funeral was conducted by her pastor, Elder Henry Jones, and Elder Bill Everett, in Gay-Yost Funeral Home Chapel.

She was a good nurse, and was loved and respected by all her co-workers at Edgecombe General Hospital. She kept working and studying off and on during her sickness and suffering.

We at Pleasant Hill Church loved and miss her very much, as do her loved ones and many friends. I feel that she is resting peacefully, awaiting the coming of her Lord.

Written by request of the church in conference.

Fannie Mae Calhoun

Signs of the Times

DEVOTED TO THE OLD SCHOOL BAPTIST CAUSE

"The Sword of the Lord and of Gideon"

VOL. 148 KEELING, VA., MARCH 1980 No. 3

SIGNS OF THE TIMES

ISSN - 0199-0063

Subscription price $5 per year—$9 two years

Published each month by

SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.

Established 1832

Devoted to the Old School Baptist Cause

CIRCULATION OFFICE
Elder J. R. Williams
Route 1, Box 65
Keeling, Va. 24566

EDITORS

Elder D. V. Spangler, Editor
R.F.D. 6, Box 270, Beechwood Lane
Danville, Va. 24541

Elder James F. Poole, Editor
P.O. Box 1250, Salisbury, Md. 21801

ASSOCIATE EDITORS

Elder W. D. Griffin
Rt. 6, Box 84, Fayette, Ala. 35555
Phone (205) 695-7756

Elder E. J. Lambert
306 Richardson St.
Winnsboro, Texas 75494

CONTRIBUTING EDITOR

Elder John D. Wood
8902 Cherry Tree Lane
Manassas, Va. 22110

All letters for this paper containing subscriptions and remittances, should be mailed to Keeling, Virginia, as shown below. All notices of meetings and obituaries should be mailed directly to P.O. Box 1250, Salisbury, Md. 21801. Articles for publication may be mailed to either address.

SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.

Route 1, Box 65 Keeling, Va. 24566

IS IT TIME TO RENEW YOUR SUBSCRIPTION? IF YOUR EXPIRATION DATE IS 3/80 IT EXPIRES WITH THIS ISSUE

DIVINE CERTAINTY

"And she shall bring forth a son, and thou shalt call his name Jesus: for he shall save his people from their sins." Matthew 1:21.

These are some of the words the angel spoke to Joseph when Mary was found to be with child of the Holy Ghost. In these words we see three Divine Certainties. Notice the word "shall" in each statement. God's "shalls" and "wills" are not conditional or contingent as are man's. What He speaks comes to pass without fail. In Isaiah 46, the Everlasting God says, "Remember the former things of old: for I am God, and there is none else; I am God, and there is none like me, declaring the end from the beginning, and from ancient times the things that are not yet done, saying, My counsel shall stand, and I will do all my pleasure: ...yea, I have spoken it, I will also bring it to pass; I have purposed it, I will also do it."

The first certainty is this verse is, "she shall bring forth a son." There was absolutely no possibility that anything could come to pass to prevent her from bringing forth a son. She could no more bring forth a daughter than she could create a world. She was absolutely certain not to miscarry or bring forth a still-born child. God spoke it, and He brought it to pass.

The second certainty is, "thou shalt call his name Jesus." Joseph did not have to worry about what to name the son. God named him. The name Jesus means "The Salvation of Jehovah". God decreed that His name should

describe His Person and Work, and the "shall" forever eliminated all other names.

The third certainty—and the most important to helpless and hopeless sinners—is, "for he shall save his people from their sins." Blessed be His Glorious Name! This God, this Saviour came into the world not to do some uncertain work—not to try to save some people—not to make salvation possible to men if they will add something to his work. This Saviour is a Saviour indeed. He came to save. The angel of the Lord said "He shall save." And He did save. He came to save His people. God has marked them out and given them to His Son before the world began, and the "shall' shows that their salvation is certain. Jesus said in John 10, "other sheep I have, which are not of this fold: them also I must bring, and they shall hear my voice;" "He shall save His people from their sins." Sin is that which damns us, but Jesus has and shall save His people from the guilt, the power, and the presence of sin. May His name alone be praised.

Shannon Vaughn
P.O. Box 317
Hazen, Ar 72064

THE ABSOLUTE PREDESTINATION OF ALL THINGS

No. 3

Brother Beebe: I will now notice some of the objections, which are made to the doctrine under consideration.

The objection most frequently made, is that this doctrine represents God as the author of sin. Most of those who make this objection will allow that God governs the world, and that no event takes place but by his permission. Where is the difference between them and us? It appears to be something like this. We believe that God worketh all things after the counsel of his own will, that he has a wise design in every event which he either permiteth or causeth to take place, that each event and all the transactions of men, even the vilest, are as so many links in the great chain of that providence, by which the eternal purposes of God are connected together, and drawn on to their ultimate and glorious consummation; that from eternity God drew the wonderous plan of his government, saw through the operations and bearings of every event, and assigned to each its place and use in the dispensation of his providence, his justice, or his grace. They, if I can comprehend their views, believe that God has not beforehand determined the wicked actions of men, that merely as a spectator he suffers the wicked to go on according to their own wills. Of course, if God has had no previous determination relative to their acts, he can have no design in permitting them, unless it be simply the general design of leaving those persons to aggravate their condemnation. Now it would seem to me that if either of these systems makes God the author of sin, it is the latter, for it makes God to be, in a most wanton manner, accessary to the vices of men. But why is such a system preferred? Surely only because it takes the government from God and gives it to the will of man.

But says one in the case of an assassin's way-laying a man and murdering him, it would be horrid to suppose that God had predestinated this barbarous act. Where is the preacher who talks thus, if called to preach on this funeral occasion, that would tell the afflicted relatives that God had nothing to do with this affair, and therefore instead of exhorting them to eye the hand of God in it, and to be submissive to his will, would direct them to regard only the hand of the assassin? And yet he ought thus to tell them to be consistent.

The Master said to his disciples, "Are not two sparrows sold for a farthing, and one of them shall not fall to the ground without your Father? But the

very hairs of your head are all numbered. Fear ye not therefore, ye are of more value than many sparrows" Matt. 10:29-31. Christ had been telling them not to fear them that kill the body, etc., in reference to persecutors, and then brings in the case of the sparrows. Would not the disciples naturally be led to think of the sparrows as exposed to the ravages of birds of prey? And when thus assured that the hawks could not seize their prey but by the will of God they would feel such confidence in the care of their heavenly Father, as to believe that their bloody persecutors could not take their lives until his gracious purpose was accomplished, and he for wise purposes saw fit to suffer them to be put to death.

If God thus taketh care for sparrows, can it be supposed that any human being will be left to fall by the hand of an assassin without our heavenly Father? If any can find comfort in believing that men's lives are thus left to the sport of chance, I envy them not that comfort.

Let us take another view of this subject--I think it more consistent with what God has revealed of his universal government, to suppose that the days of this murdered man was numbered, that the designs of God in his existence on earth were accomplished, and the period had arrived for his being taken from it; and that God had determined to leave him who was the assassin thus to manifest the enmity and depravity of his heart, to be a warning to others, and to receive that open punishment which his depraved principles merited. Also that such afflictions as attended this affair, God has seen fit to appoint unto the relatives, if not to result in their good, yet for wise and good purposes.

I do not see that this view of the subject, any more makes God the author of sin, than any other system would short of that, of the Magi which supposed the existence of two Gods the one good and the other evil. Nor any more than the Lord's having appointed to Peter the death by which he should glorify God, made him the author of the sin of his persecutors. See John 21:18, and 19.

But to give, if possible, a clearer illustration of this subject, I will offer a few remarks on the text - Luke 13:4-5. "Or those eighteen upon whom the tower of Siloam fell and slew them, think ye that they were sinners above all men that dwelt in Jerusalem? I tell you, Nay: but except ye repent, ye shall all likewise perish." I have said in a former Number there is no movement either of matter or mind but what has been so fixed by the counsel of God as to work for his glory. In the text above quoted I think there is an illustration of this fact. In the case of the eighteen being slain by the fall of the tower of Siloam, are the following circumstances to be noticed.

First, the passage gives no statement of the special cause which produced the fall of the tower; neither is there any intimation that it was occasioned by any thing miraculous. The whole account appears clearly to imply that it was what would by termed at this day, a mere casual event.--Second, the Jews having been taught by their lively Oracles, to acknowledge the hand of God in every event, considered this a special visitation of God upon those who were slain, and accounted for it by supposing that they were sinners above others. This latter idea, the Master evidenty designed to correct, and to impress upon the minds of his audience, that they were sinners equally, with those eighteen, and like them, exposed to the judgments of God, unless they repented with that repentance which their law required of them as national Israelites.

Whilst we are left ignorant of the direct cause of the tower's falling, whether it was carelessness in building, negligence in repairing, the wear of time, or some other circumstance, the fact is evident, that the materials of which it was built, having been undermined or in some other way

removed from their proper balance one upon another, fell by the regular operation of the law of gravitation, and in their fall killed eighteen persons. Can any be so hardened in opposition to the sovereignty of God, as to contend that he by whom alone the sparrow falls, had no hand in the death of these persons? Yea, is it not manifest, from the improvement which the Saviour made of the event that it was designed as a warning to the inhabitants of Jerusalem, of the impending judgments which hung over their heads? These impending judgments of which the Jews were thus warned, were brought upon them, as the event shows, by the instrumentality of the Roman arms. That these impending judgments were limited and bound by the predestination of God is evident from Matthew 24:15-28, and Luke 21:17, 24. It is equally manifest that it was the ambition and pride of the Romans which impelled them forward to the destruction of this devoted people.

Now if in the one case God could accomplish his purpose of cutting off those eighteen persons, by the instrumentality of the effect of the law of gravitation upon the materials of the tower in Siloam, without diverting that law from its regular course of operation, why could he not in the other case, bring his threatened and defined judgments upon the Jews, by the instrumentality of the Roman's thirst for conquest and blood, without being the author of their sin, or without infringing upon their free-agency in the act? Some may say that God was the author of the law of gravitation. True, God did establish it in the original creation of matter; and so did he originally permit sin to enter into the world and man to become so depraved, as that it is as natural for him to sin, as it is for a heavy body to fall to the earth. And there was no more necessity for God, in the one case, to produce a new principle of depravity in the hearts of the Romans, than, in the other case, to produce a new principle of gravitation or give a new bias to that heart. In the one instance God had only to permit the interposition of certain occasions, to bring the law of gravitation into effect upon the materials of the tower, and to bring those eighteen persons within its reach, to accomplish his purpose concerning them. So in the other case, he had only to permit the Jews, by their turbulency and rebellion, to provoke the resentment of the Romans to be the occasion of their acting out their bloody cruelty, so far as God had determined to permit them.

What I have said upon this subject is probably not sufficient to satisfy the minds of some who may think they are honest inquirers after truth. But it is not dependent on me to vindicate the revelation and ways of God from the charge of sin. Let those who charge that doctrine which God has revealed, with a sinful tendency, answer to him for it.

I will offer a few remarks for the consideration of those who think that God has too great affairs to manage, to concern himself with the smaller particles of matter, such as are seen floating in the air; for such professors there are. I would ask them whether they believe in the resurrection of the body? If so whether they believe that God will raise the bodies of all or only of such whose bodies he can find on the resurrection morn? We know that the bodies of many have been burned to ashes, and those ashes scattered towards the four winds of heaven, the bodies of others have been left to moulder to dust on the surface of the earth; the graves of many have been opened and the dust that once composed the bodies mingles with other particles of earth, not to insist upon the continual process through which matter is passing of decomposition and new organizations, by which that which was once the component part of an animal body, becomes incorporated in a vegetable substance, etc. How can any

person with these facts in view believe that God will or can raise the bodies of all persons, unless they believe that he exercises that infinite knowledge, and that universal disposal of all things, that every particle of matter is present to his notice, passing through what process it may, filling by his direction the very place, and accomplishing the very object he designed? Is this knowledge too wonderful for your comprehension? So it is for mine. But is it too extensive for our God whose understanding is infinite?

Other objections I leave for another No.

Fairfax Court House, Va. S. Trott
January 21, 1834

Benton, Ky.

Dear Editors of the Signs,

Enclosed please find a check for a contribution to help distribute the ***Signs of the Times.***

I enjoy the ***Signs*** so very much as I am not able to go to church. May God bless you Editors for your wonderful work and may He bless you and keep you able to keep it coming to the sick and ones not able to go to church any more.

Best wishes,
Maggie Culp

Rayville, La.

Dear Editors,

I see it is time for me to renew our subscription to the dear ***Signs of the Times.*** We enjoy it so much. It seemed that the September and October issues were so full of good pieces.

Enclosed is a check for another year. May the Lord bless and keep you and help you in your wonderful work.

The paper is really a gift or a visit from above to people like us who can't go to church.

A little child of God (I Hope),
Mrs. Earl Wilson

LETTER FROM SISTER SPENCER

Meadows of Dan, Virginia

To the Signs of the Times:

My dear Brothers and Sisters in Christ Jesus,

It has been a while since the Lord has laid a burden in my heart and mind to write a little to the ***Signs.*** Without this burden it is just flesh and no comfort to anyone, but with the burden so heavy, there seems nothing to stand in my way, only to say, it is a fearful thing to fall into the hands of a living God. Without the Spirit and Truth, it is nothing.

They that worship God must worship in the Spirit and Truth, all else is mockery. I feel very weak in spirit tonight. But then when I am weak, Thou art strong. Therefore Thy strength is made perfect in my weakness. Jesus said, "I am the Way, the Truth and the Life, and no man cometh unto me, except my Father draw him." If this is not in us, then we are deceivers and have come on our own accord, and shall hear the awful verdict, "Depart from me, I never knew you". I do not believe any one can rob God of His glory, yet on every hand we hear how they say they are saving souls for God, and blaspheming against the Holy Spirit. Jesus said that every sin was forgiven except blaspheming against the Holy Ghost, and that sin is not forgiven.

In Revelations the 22nd Chapter John was blessed to behold and see these things that was done and shall come to pass. The eleventh verse says, "He that is unjust, let him be unjust still: and he which is filthy, let him be filthy still: and he that is righteous, let him be righteous still: and he that is holy, let him be holy still." There is no works system in this verse of scripture for man to try to carry out. A man once told me it was his duty to go and tell a drunkard to clean himself up and come join the church and live a decent life, and be saved and go to heaven. I said, "When you get him there, and God says, 'Depart from me, ye that

work iniquity, I never knew you', just what will you do with this man?" He looked at me for a while and then closed his Bible and put it in his car and never bothered me any more that day with his "soul saving system".

Verse 13 reads, "I am Alpha and Omega, the beginning and the end, the first and the last". Now I cannot find any works system in this verse. Verse 17 reads, "And the Spirit and the bride say, Come." To me this is the Spirit of Almighty God drawing His chosen to Him, and the Bride is the true Church also saying, "Come". "And let him that heareth say come". Yes, this is the Spirit also saying "come" to the hearer. "And let him that is athirst come". This means the chosen that are thirsty for the true Spirit. "And whosoever will, let him take of the water of life freely." Now, if I have to pay a man or woman to give me or show me the water of life, then it is not free. Away with such a blasphemous doctrine. This is a free water of life which cannot be bought or sold. Please read the 18th and 19th verses. The angel which showed John these things said for him not to worship him, but to worship God. I feel sure John did worship God in the Spirit and in the Truth. These things are very precious to me tonight.

I remain a helpless sinner,
Pauline Spencer

Riner, Virginia

Dear Brother and Sister Williams,

I am glad to write you at the Circulation Office of the ***Signs of the Times.*** We would so enjoy having you visit us at Valley View Church, and hope you will in the near future. We would also love to have you in our home when you are up this way.

Last third Sunday was so beautiful. Brother Donald Agee was ordained a deacon. Oh! how wonderful to see the Elders, some old and some young, who traveled so many miles after serving their own church.

It seemed the Heavens were opened. The Gospel was preached, and how beautiful to see the love. I shed many tears of joy, and it seemed there were tears in everyone's eyes.

We had a number of elders with us, our dear Pastor, Elder Raymond Goad, Elders Roy Agee (the father of Donald), Tench, Brown, Simpson, Hash, Sanders, Hollingsworth, Conner, Carter, Jones, and Cox. The songs were so beautiful, too, especially "Amazing Grace". That was a beautiful melody.

I am sending a check for two years of the ***Signs,*** which I love so much. Use the rest as you see fit for the ***Signs.*** I do hope the older ones with the ***Signs*** will continue to write and am thankful for the younger ones, too. He will send His servants in due time.

Give my love to your family, and we hope you will visit us soon.

In love,
Beulah Wells

Kitty Hawk, N.C.

Dear Editors of the Signs,

Once again the time seems to have arrived for me to renew my subscription for the ***Signs.*** Enclosed please find a check for the same for two years, with the remainder to be used as you deem necessary. It is with much pleasure I receive our paper, and from time to time precious comfort in reading its contents. Dear Brethren, is it not a wonderful wonder of wonders, whenever our memories are once again brought to bare upon the reality of our having been given a precious desire that our trust and hope be in the One and only three-one God in whom there is no shadow of turning, neither does He need, ask for, nor receive, any help from puny sinful mankind in the process. So therein being made fully aware that no man is deserving nor worthy of any praise or honor for anything. I am so glad, and I hope thankful, unto my God for having

brought up such precious ones as you Brethren, who are given both mind and strength to put forth your allotted time in publishing the ***Signs*** in the manner in which it has been and is published at the present time.

In recent months I have received much joy and comfort in reading the writings of Elder Silas H. Durand in "Fragments", his Autobiography, and later writings. I am now reading it for the second time. If you have this book and should find the time and desire, look on page 231 under the heading, "How Often Shall I Forgive my Brother?"

If you should ever find the time and desire to include this in the ***Signs,*** someone or more who do not have this book might find themselves benefited by deep searchings within their very soul, as I felt to experience in reading same. I feel a precious love for Old Baptists everywhere; I just hope this love I feel for you all is for Christ's sake, and by reason that He first loved me (though oh, so unworthy I feel) and worked that same love within me.

Your Brother in Christ, I hope,
Troy G. Shepard

P.S. I have no more conception of one child of God being either larger or smaller than another, than of God's love being greater for one of His children than for another. I say the above even in the face of my feelings to be (if one at all) the very least of them all; but yet must confess of my belief that God's love for all His children is the same unchangeable everlasting love, and so therein establish it as an unchangable fact of truth; they all are just His children Period... Surely God gives different gifts to some of His children than to others, as be His pleasure to do so, but those gifts unto one does not change that one into a larger size or of any more importance in the operation of His government than that of any other one that be of that total number consisting of them all that make up that whole structure of the Body of Christ's Church. For the gifts of God unto His children cannot rightly be measured as if one gift were greater or smaller, for they each and all are given with that exact same everlasting love He has for them all. Therefore my precious Brethren, it is entirely impossible to rightly claim of any one elder, or deacon, or member, being even one iota greater or smaller than another. For they all are just His afore chosen children Period... Because for just one of the total to be smaller in importance would in itself be proof of an imperfect body of Christ's Church. So I say to all my precious Brethren, please do not speak to me of any one or more great or big preachers, or elders, or deacons, or members; for that arrow of all Holy true Greatness points directly and only unto the three-one God over and above all things. For whatsoever ability any one ever had to speak, or act, or feel, that be to the praising or honoring or the glorifying of His great and Holy Name, was and is only the direct resulting from a free gift from God, unto that very exact end. So my Brethren, the pleasure of God is the one and only rightful consideration to ponder concerning those above mentioned things. Christ's Church is just simply Christ's Church. He is its only Builder, its only Supplier, and its only Keeper and Saviour and Transporter unto Heaven and immortal glory. So therefore there can be no rightful claim of any of mankind ever aiding or hindering in its (the church) structure or otherwise.

The hands of mankind may put up a building, and then call that building a church, and some members of Christ's Church might meet together within its walls; but nevertheless no board or nail or timber or brick nor stone that goes into that man-constructed building can rightly be referred to as any particle or portion of Christ's Church; for it is just and only a meeting place or house, for a

portion of the members of Christ's Church to meet together in, and is just one more of His many, many blessings unto His children; so therefore my Brethren, wherever or whenever we point to a man-constructed building as being the Church, we so say without a true knowledge of what we truly are saying. Dear Brethren, has the ways of this present world become of so much importance (to us who profess a hope that we are Old or Primitive Baptist) that we are afraid to say we are going to "meeting" (instead of to church, or to preaching), or we are going to the "meeting house" (instead of to the church). True Primitive Baptist not only believe, but know for a surity, that fire and storms have and do destroy man-constructed buildings; but do they not feel just that sure that neither fire nor storm shall ever destroy or even hurt the true Church of the living God, and that man's hands had nor has any part in the building thereof. I feel and believe they do.

All the above was written without malice toward any one, but only as food for thought. So I say to one and all who may read it; please look over all my mistakes and shortcomings with charity, and charge them all to my depravity; while at the same time, if there be any portion herein that is in accord with Holy Truth, and any portion should be any comfort to any one, please refrain from praising or honoring this poor sinner for it; but instead, render any and all praise, honor and glory unto the Name of our Lord and Master.

In Hope I could be your
Brother in Christ,
Troy G. Shepard

BLACK CREEK UNION

The next session of the Black Creek Union will be held, the Lord willing, with the church at Mill Branch, the fifth Sunday and Saturday before in March, 1980.

All lovers of the truth are invited to come and worship with us.

Harold Pittman, Clerk
Box 4524
Rocky Mount, N.C. 27801

SKEWARKY UNION

The Lord willing, the next session of the Skewarky Union will be held with the Kehukee Primitive Baptist Church the fifth Sunday in March and Saturday before. The Church is located at Scotland Neck, N.C.

Kehukee is the Mother Church of the old Kehukee Association, and we invite all of same faith and order to visit with us.

Hassel Allen, Union Clerk

ORDINATION OF DEACON

At the request of Valley View Church we met for the purpose of looking into the qualifications of Brother Donald Agee for the office of Deacon, and if found qualified, proceed to go through the process of ordination.

First, Elder Noel Conner offered prayer after which Elder R. L. Goad was chosen moderator and Elder Amos Hash was to serve as clerk. Elder Henry Jones and Elder Rufus Brown were chosen to lead in questioning, with Elder O.K. Tench to deliver the charge. Elder Lane Carter was chosen to lead in the ordination prayer and Brother Vance Duncan was selected as spokesman for the Church.

Brother Vance Duncan was asked to deliver the Candidate to the Presbytery. After questioning the candidate and the questions being answered to the satisfaction of the presbytery, the charge was impressively delivered to the candidate by Elder Tench.

All Elders and Deacons then proceeded to lay on hands. The Elders present were R. L. Goad, O. K. Tench, J. L. Agee, N. F. Conner, Lane Carter, Henry Jones, Rufus Brown, Randall Saunders, Denver Simpson, and Amos Hash.

Deacons present were Clay Brown, Vance Duncan, Lonzie Nichols, Harry Cannaday, Fred Murphy, W. R. Bernard, Marvin Brumfield, H. D. Ingram, and Tiras Conner.

The ordination prayer was delivered by Elder Lane Carter after which the Church was asked if they were satisfied with the work of the presbytery. After being

answered in the affirmative, Brother Donald Agee was delivered back to the Church as a duly ordained Deacon by Elder Randall Saunders.

We had a motion with second and approval that the minutes be approved as read.

Elder Raymond Goad, Moderator
Elder Amos Hash, Clerk

FIFTH SUNDAY MEETING

The Lord willing, Elder D. V. Spangler will be with the Salisbury Old School Baptist Church, Salisbury, Maryland, the fifth Sunday in March, 1980.

All lovers of the Truth are welcome.

James F. Poole, Pastor

CONTRIBUTIONS FOR THE DISTRIBUTION OF THE SIGNS OF THE TIMES THRU NOVEMBER, 1979

Mrs. Christena McFeeters, Mo.	$1.00
Charles C. Hamilton, Al.	10.00
Miss Clarisse Brooks, N.C.	1.00
Beulah Wells, Va.	1.00
H. E. Jones, Al.	1.00
Mrs. Minnie G. Roberts, N.C.	1.00
Mrs. Kenneth Mathis, Tn.	1.00
Ira B. Powell, Va.	1.00
E. W. Rhoades, TX.	1.00
Gardner Houston, N.C.	3.00
Mary Amason, AR.	1.00
John Aycock, N.C.	1.00
Mrs. Jesse Whaley, N.C.	1.00
Mrs. T. H. Graham, TX.	5.00
Evelyn C. White, La.	1.00
Minnie Gambrill, Md.	1.00
Maude Truitt, Md.	3.00
J. H. Calk, La.	1.00
Mrs. James W. Huber, Md.	1.00
Ford McAlpine, Ont. Can.	1.00
Edward E. Davis, N.C.	1.00
Albert Manning, N.C.	5.00
W. W. Hudson, La.	1.00
Frank J. Meyers, N.C.	1.00
Mrs. Merrill Beauchamp, Md.	1.00
O. W. Parks, TX.	6.00
Jasper Oxley, W. Va.	1.00
Jennye A. Osborne, Md.	3.00
Mrs. Thelma D. Dickerson, N.C.	1.00
Lillian Scott, Al.	1.00
Edna A. Thomas, La.	3.00
Nannie P. Arrington, Va.	1.00
Mrs. Newton Butler, AR.	2.00
Mrs. Ruby A. Hawley, Va.	1.00
Fred Futch, Fl.	3.00
Woodrow W. Bellinger, N.Y.	1.00
Mrs. Homer Pettis, La.	1.00
Linda Kimes, Md.	1.00
Mrs. J. B. Alridge, N.C.	1.00
Mrs. Percy D. Holland, N.D.	2.00

"WHAT MUST I DO TO BE SAVED"

This was the deeply solemn question of the jailer at Philippi. Paul and Silas, the faithful servants of the Lord Jesus, answered, "Believe on the Lord Jesus Christ, and thou shalt be saved, and thy house. And they spake unto him the word of the Lord, and to all that were in his house."—Acts 16:31

The miraculous and almighty power of the Lord was manifested in all this amazing and glorious work of salvation, as the inspired history of it clearly shows. In this merciful work, the power of God had quickened the heathen keeper of the Roman prison, by his life-giving and convicting Spirit, so that he was filled with awful fear and trembling, under a solemn sense of the mighty power of God, as well as of his own sin and guilt, and his righteous accountability to him who had so fearfully shaken the foundations of the prison by an earthquake, opened the prison doors, and loosed the bands of all the prisoners. The jailer was awfully convinced that all this was nothing less than the righteous judgment of God in this fearful display of his just indignation against his wicked enemies, who had so cruelly sinned against him in persecuting his servants, in which he himself was guilty, and that now the impending wrath of God was about to fall upon him in a fearful death, which he justly merited. His only hope of escape from this dreadful doom was in the mercy of God, and so he, in his guilty terror, instinctively pleaded with the servants of the Lord to tell him what he must do that he might escape the fearful

punishment of his sins and be saved.

This guilty and awfully condemned man fitly represents the case of every awakened and unpardoned sinner, who is made to experience sin and guilt and condemnation by the law and Spirit of God, in the dreadful ministration of justice and wrath against sin and ungodliness. It was at the dark hour of midnight, when men naturally are locked up in unconscious sleep, typical of death. Out of this helpless sleep the mighty power of God awaked this unthinking and uncaring man, and at once guilty terror and remorse seized him. Till now he had been unmoved by the tortures inflicted upon the meek servants of the Lord, but his own hands would add to their cruel persecutions by making their feet fast in the stocks.

"Christ Jesus came into the world to save sinners," and they are dead in trespasses and sins, and are by nature the children of wrath, even as was the cruel and wicked jailer. But the fearful display of the power of God, "who quickeneth the dead," awakes the sinner out of death, as did the power of the Lord call up Lazarus out of death, and although the guilty soul was locked up in carnal security, yet the power of God fills him with a sense of impending wrath and dreadful guilt; fear and trembling overpower him, and he cries out in alarm, turns to man for help, and asks what he must do to be saved. For every awakened sinner is under the law, and sincerely thinks, but ignorantly, that he must keep the law or do something to be saved. So did the troubled jailer think, not knowing that "Salvation is of the Lord," nor that the Lord Jesus Christ came into the world to save sinners, the chief of sinners. This was the gloomy and hopeless experience of each one of us who have believed on the Lord Jesus. For the law was our schoolmaster until Christ came and fulfilled it; yea, until he fulfilled it in us. "For the law of the Spirit of life in Christ Jesus hath made me free from the law of sin and death. For what the law could not do, in that it was weak through the flesh, God, sending his own Son in the likeness of sinful flesh, and for sin, condemned sin in the flesh: that the righteous of the law might be fulfilled in us, who walk not after the flesh, but after the Spirit." Not fulfilled by us, but in us, by the righteous Christ, who is the end of the law for righteousness to every one that believeth, and who liveth in every believer.

But of this way of salvation, the guilty and fearing jailer was ignorant, and he therefore tremblingly asked Paul and Silas, "Sirs, what must I do to be saved?" In this he voiced the legal spirit of every one to whom God has not revealed his Son, for, like him, all naturally depend upon works of their own doing to save them, and cleave to the law of works for salvation, as does the wife to the husband for protection when danger is impending. This is the way that seemeth right unto man, but the end thereof is the way of death. For the reward or wages of sin is death, and all our works are marred by sin.

There are only two principles and ways of salvation, and the question of the lost jailer represents one way, the legal way, the way of works, the way of being saved by what we must do. This do religion, do and be saved, is the way of all the world, and all the world, both Jew and Gentile, Catholic and Protestant, accept and believe in this way, and it is the way that seemeth right unto them. Then let us not abuse them for it, dear brethren in Christ, for they, like Paul and we, were alive without the law, and so they are not dead to this first religion, which is natural and legal. Therefore, as we see and know, the whole world is carried away with this do salvation, and their great zeal is in doing something to be saved. All their religious works are for this purpose and to this one end—to be saved. So with the jailer; he was deeply in earnest, devout and sincere in it, for he was lost, and fearfully he felt

and realized it, so now he sought to be saved, but he sought it by what he must do. So it is with the world. The fatal weakness and error in this way of being saved is, it is of self, by self, for self, and all selfish, for it both begins and ends with self. It asks, What must I do? What for, we ask? Because you love the Lord, who died for you and saved you, and therefore you would live to him and glorify him? No, not this, but "to be saved." What must I do to save myself? So all the religious world is saying, both in christian and heathen lands. This, then, is the way of the wise and prudent, the popular way, the only way that will ever make the Baptists popular and sought after. Alexander Campbell, Andrew Fuller, and all lesser leaders among the Baptists who have gone in their steps, have gone in this way, and have taught the people that they must do something to be saved. They may be and are shades of difference as to what must be done, and as to the extent of salvation, yet the principle remains the same among all—do and be saved.

The answer of Paul and Silas to the trembling sinner reveals the other way of salvation: "Believe on the Lord Jesus Christ, and thou shalt be saved." Through faith in the Lord Jesus is the way of salvation, therefore, and so Paul states it, saying, "For by grace are ye saved through faith; and that not of yourselves; it is the gift of God: not of works, lest any man should boast." This settles it, both as to the power and the way of salvation, showing that it is not of works, but by grace through faith in Christ, and faith is the gift of God to us, therefore not of ourselves. "For unto you it is given in the behalf of Christ, not only to believe on him, but also to suffer for his sake." And so, when the legal Jews said to Christ, "What shall we do, that we might work the works of God? Jesus answered and said unto them, This is the work of God, that ye believe on him whom he hath sent." It was not their own work, then, to believe on Christ, but the work of God, wrought by the Spirit in them, and faith is a fruit of the Spirit, not a work of ours, which we must do. So when Peter believed on the Son of God, Jesus said to him that his Father in heaven had revealed it to him. This is true in every believer in the Lord Jesus Christ. Paul therefore says, "Now to him that worketh is the reward not reckoned of grace, but of debt. But to him that worketh not, but believeth on him that justifieth the ungodly, his faith is counted for righteousness. * * * * Therefore it is of faith, that it might be by grace; to the end the promise might be sure to all the seed"—to all the heirs of promise. How clearly and strongly does Paul thus separate between works and grace, as between chaff and wheat, and shows that faith is of grace, but not a work that we must do.

To teach otherwise, and say that to believe on the Lord Jesus Christ is what we must do to be saved, and that it is now a condition of our salvation here in time, and is our work, and depends upon ourselves, and that this is voluntary on our part, to be either done by us or refused, is an Arminian and legal principle and doctrine. And it is condemned by the Scriptures already given, and by all the oracles of God. Our works never produce faith in the Lord Jesus, nor cause us to believe in him, but the revelation of his faith in our hearts by the power and Spirit of God, will and does produce in us the works of faith and labors of love, moving the blessed possessor of the faith of the Son of God to believe on the Lord Jesus Christ, and to show his faith in him by his heart-given service of loving and willing obedience. This is the obedience of faith, which worketh by love and purifieth the heart, and it is both the way and the evidence of salvation; yea, and its testimony in the heart and life of every saved sinner is, that salvation is of the Lord, and by his mercy and grace alone. The believer in Christ will not say, It is by what I must do that I am saved, but

the blessed Jesus saves me now and ever by his death and life, by his Spirit of love and grace and power, "which worketh in me mightily," so that I joy in God through our Lord Jesus Christ, whose grace is sufficient for me, and whose strength is made perfect in my weakness. "For I through the law am dead to the law, that I might live unto God. I am crucified with Christ: nevertheless I live; yet not I, but Christ liveth in me: and the life which I now live in the flesh I live by the faith of the Son of God, who loved me, and gave himself for me." Therefore, to me the precious word of Jesus is all my desire and all my salvation, saying, "I am the Way, and the Truth, and the Life: no man cometh unto the Father but by me." "By him my prayers acceptance gain," of his fullness do I receive, and grace for grace, and with him my God, who is rich in mercy, freely gives me all things; so that for me to live is Christ, and to die is gain. "God forbid that I should glory, save in the cross of our Lord Jesus Christ, by whom the world is crucified unto me, and I unto the world.

The jailer earnestly desired and sought to be saved. Paul faithfully told him by whom and how he should be saved. He should be saved by the Lord Jesus Christ, through faith in his name. Thus and in this way he and his household should be saved. What did they mean by the word "saved?" It would be trifling with the most solemn matters and feelings to say that neither the question nor the answer meant anything more that a sort of salvation which was only temporal and in part for the time being, and which he must obtain by what he must do, for the guilty sinner cried out for salvation from his sins, and of this salvation Paul and Silas preached to him and his household. They pointed them to Christ, the Lamb of God, testifying that salvation is by him, and that whosoever believeth in him shall be saved. So the vastly momentous word "saved," in the question and answer, covers the whole ground of salvation, affirming that Jesus is the only Savior, and that faith in him is the medium or the manifestation and assurance of salvation. "And it shall come to pass, that whosoever shall call on the name of the Lord shall be saved." Not for calling on his name, but because they realize that they are lost and cannot save themselves, they do thus pray to him who is able to save them to the uttermost who come unto God by him; therefore they shall be saved by him on whom they call, and living in him they also believe in him, and call on him in whom they believe. Thus saved by the Lord Jesus Christ, and given faith to believe in him to the joy of their heart, yet with fear and trembling, they are received to the cross of Christ, and to them is given the sacred ordinance of baptism by the authority of Christ, as the declaration of their faith in him as their only Savior, and as the figure of their salvation from sin and death, by him who died for them, and rose again, and is their resurrection and their life. It was of this salvation from all that can destroy that the jailer asked, and faithful Paul and Silas answered.

From this answer, which is by inspired revelation, let every penitent and fearing believer in Jesus, who trembles in view of the solemn greatness of salvation, of which he feels entirely unworthy, take courage and be comforted in faith and hope. For the beloved John says, "These things have I written unto you that believe on the name of the Son of God, that ye may know that ye have eternal life, and that ye may believe on the name of the Son of God." Paul says, "The word is nigh thee, even in thy mouth, and in thy heart: that is, the word of faith, which we preach; that if thou shalt confess with thy mouth the Lord Jesus, and shalt believe in thine heart that God raised him from the dead, thou shalt be saved. For with the heart man believeth unto

righteousness, and with the mouth confession is made unto salvation." And blessed be the name of the Lord, this salvation is now, and for ever and ever. The blessed Savior himself says, "He that believeth and is baptized shall be saved."Saved now, and saved world without end. "Verily, verily, I say unto you, He that believeth on me hath everlasting life. I am that bread of life." "And whosoever liveth and believeth in me shall never die," said Jesus to Martha. Nothing less than this salvation did the jailer tremblingly ask for, nor Paul and Silas assure him of in the blessed words of truth: "Believe on the Lord Jesus Christ, and thou shalt be saved, and thy house. And they spake unto him the word of the Lord, and to all that were in his house. And he took them the same hour of the night, and washed their stripes; and was baptized, he and all his, straightway. And when he had brought them into his house, he set meat before them, and rejoiced, believing in God with all his house."

This is the glorious way and power and fruit of salvation, and it is to the glory of the Lord and his grace, and the rejoicing of the saved.

In the faith of Jesus,

D. BARTLEY

May 28, 1902

Rocky Mount, Va.

Dear Elder Spangler and all who love the good Lord;

I will try to write some to the ***Signs of the Times,*** hoping the good Lord will guide my pen.

I awoke this morning at 3 A.M. and did not go back to sleep. I was just thinking about what a good Lord we have.

I was born November 27, 1887. I will be 92 years old if I live until the 27th of November. My dear wife will be 91 years old this November 3. As you have heard me say at some of the Associations, we will have been married 70 years on December 15, 1979. We would love for all to come to see us at that time, but my dear wife and family do not think she is able to go through with all of that. Our family consists of 8 children, 7 in-laws (we lost one of our son-in-laws in September, 1978), 17 grandchildren, (11 of them are married) and 15 great grandchildren.

We do want all of God's children to remember us in their prayers.

I fell and broke my hip on October 4, 1977, and had to stay in the hospital 16 days. My dear wife fell and broke her hip on March 10, 1979. We both have to walk with walkers, but we have a lady to do the work and wait on us. We do thank the good Lord that we can walk at all. We are so very thankful that we are up and around.

My dear wife joined the church the second Saturday in June, 1912. My Papa baptized her the third Sunday in June, 1912. I joined the church on September 14, 1907, and Papa baptized me on Sunday September 19, 1907. Many times I felt to be a poor lost sinner and have to go down on my knees and beg the good Lord to have mercy on me, a poor sinner, but on that day, that appointed day, He gave me a Hope.

It was Monday after the fourth Sunday in August, 1907. I was in the field at work, and I had felt all the morning that I was going to die and be forever lost. It got so heavy on me that I went down on my knees and laid my face upon the ground and begged the good Lord to have mercy on me, a poor sinner. I raised from there singing "Amazing Grace". I never could sing it like that before. I went to the house and thought I would tell Papa. I did not tell him that day, but that night I was upstairs laying on my bed and I heard the prettiest singing. I looked up and saw three angels over me, dressed in white. I was so happy. The next morning Papa told me at the breakfast table to go to the mill, and he would measure the wheat while I hitched up

the horses to the wagon. I could not go until I told him. I went up to him and told him I wanted him to pray for me. He shed tears and said, "I have tried to pray for you." That was the appointed time for me to tell him.

I dreamed that Papa and I were out in the water and the water was so pretty and clear. The day he baptized me it was just like that I had dreamed it was. When Papa raised me out of that water I was so happy.

In a few years I felt a burden on me to preach. Many times I got on my knees and told the good Lord I would rather die than to go and preach. One day I was in the field suckering tobacco and He made me willing to preach. I said, "If You will spare me until the second Saturday, I will go and do the best I can with the ability You give me." That morning my dear wife asked me if I was going to meeting. I told her I thought I would plow corn. I got my mule and went to the field and plowed a round or two. I got in such a fix that I was made to say, "Good Lord, if I am deceived, undeceive me, and if it is Your will for me to preach, make the burden heavier". I got in such a fix I felt like I would die if I didn't go. I went and when I got to the church Papa was in the stand waiting for me. He told me to come to the stand, pick a song, and introduce and preach. I did, and felt good. That was Saturday, July 8, 1922, 57 years last July.

Dear Brethren, sometimes I try to pray and feel like it doesn't get any higher than my head, and sometimes I feel like I do pray. The good Lord has to prepare our hearts to pray. Two years ago when I was in the hospital with my broken hip I begged the good Lord that if it be His will to restore me to health I would go back in the stand and preach His glorious Gospel. I thank Him. I have been in the stand many times since that time. I preached a dear brother's funeral a month from the day I came home from the hospital.

Brethren, I am not boasting at all. I just thank my good Lord.

Brother Spangler, you and I have been speaking longer than any of the ministers in four Associations. I love them all.

I could write more but this is long and I will stop for now. This is to the Dear Ones. I beg all to pray for me and my dear wife and come to see us.

Your Brother in Hope of Eternal Life,
(Elder) Posey L. Plybon

Every person that sits under the sound of the gospel should ask himself these three questions: "Do I know any thing of the excellency of the gospel? Do I feel the power of it? And do I live according to the rules of it?"

Fanch

LETTER TO SISTER CATHERINE HOUCHINS

Dear Sister Catherine:

Hope this may find you well and being comforted of "the Father of mercies, and the God of all comfort; Who comforteth us in all our tribulation, that we may be able to comfort them which are in any trouble, by the comfort wherewith we ourselves are comforted of God. For as the sufferings of Christ abound in us, so our consolation also aboundeth by Christ." (Quoting from II Corinthians 1:3-5)

Sometimes I think I am partial to Paul's writings, however, when I am blessed to read the writings of Isaiah I ask myself could anything be more comforting. Isaiah 25:4, "For thou hast been a strength to the poor, a strength to the needy in his distress, a refuge from the storm, a shadow from the heat, when the blast of the terrible ones is as a storm against the wall."

Therefore, I come to this conclusion, all scripture is comforting when we are prompted to read by the God of mercy, the God who gives us to understand a little here and a little there. Oh! this

great God, He is a God of mercy, a God of truth, a God who forgiveth our many sins. He has been so kind and so merciful to me, a poor dying sinner, saved by His mercy and grace, if saved at all.

I want the comradeship of a people who will not hold my sins against me. I think of you as one of those people, a people who "Serve in the newness of the Spirit, and not in the oldness of the letter". (Rom. 6:7)

"Comfort ye, comfort ye my people saith your God. Speak ye comfortably to Jerusalem, and cry unto her that her warfare is accomplished, that her iniquity is pardoned: for she hath received of the Lord's hand double for all her sins." (Isa. 40:1-2) Oh! the many scriptures that are so comforting, that comfort us when the Comforter comes.

When I was about to retire to bed last night, I thought--O! if I could but read a few comforting words wherewith I might be comforted. I picked up my Bible, opened it, not choosing any certain book. I opened to John 6, beginning with the 44th verse. When I had read to verse 48, "I am that bread of life", Sister Catherine, I felt I had eaten of that bread. I desired to read no further. Again, I felt assured the Comforter had come. However, this morning when preparing breakfast I suddenly felt so depressed. I need not attempt to describe that awful feeling, since I am sure you know something of that condition, too. Where was that sweet comfort I had enjoyed? Is not this one of the ways we are kept at His feet? I am so prone, when things are going well with me, to forget the God that brought me. Right now, I can say, "Yes, brought me from nature's darkness into His marvelous light".

May it please God to visit you, from time to time, comforting you with the assurance that He still cares.

Yours in bonds of love,
Gaye A. (Mrs. B.O.) Thompson

EDITORIAL

FIVE SMOOTH STONES

Text: I Samuel 17:38-50

Much has been said or written in regard to the five smooth stones David carried with him into battle against Goliath the Giant of Gath. Most views regarding these stones seem to be the result of a forced, or strained interpretation of what these stones represent. Nearly all expositors have come up with what is, to them at least, a satisfactory meaning of the five smooth stones, but they by no means give a reasonable explanation as to the number five itself.

One writer says these stones are the eternal decrees of God. (Why five?) Another believes they represent the attributes of God, while yet another sees them as the cardinal doctrines of our faith. (Again, why five?) Others have seen in the five smooth stones the graces of God's children while they live here in the world. One dear soul has even dared suggest the five smooth stones represent the four corners of the earth; the north, east, south, and west, with the fifth stone representing up! Still others believe they point to the five words Paul said he had rather speak with his understanding. (I Cor. 14:19)

While there may be a measure of truth in all these explanations, they surely do not tell us why David, nearly one thousand years before the birth of Christ, actually did, with purpose, "Choose him five smooth stones out of the brook". (I Sam. 17:40) He didn't select four, or six stones. He chose five, no more or less! "Well", someone opines, "five is the number of grace, and that is why David took the number of stones he did." If David's number was based on the spiritual meaning of Bible numbers then we should suppose he would rather have selected a number to represent death, or conquest, or judgment, or possibly the

number seven since it supposedly represents completeness. David's conquest over this uncircumcised Philistine and his army certainly was complete, at least for that day of battle.

We are compelled to believe, however, after reading this and corresponding passages very carefully that David had a specific purpose in selecting five stones. His choice was not casual or happenchance, but rather, based on knowledge and wisdom gleaned from his own personal experience and understanding in the current situation.

It will be noticed that David wouldn't go out to face this Philistine in Saul's armour, although it was offered to him. "He had not proved it. And David said unto Saul, I cannot go with these; for I have not proved them. And David put them off him." (I Sam. 17:39) The armour surely had been proved, time after time, by Saul. But it had not been proved by David. David could not, dare not, go into battle with armour which had been given another man to use. In like manner the Christian cannot enter into his battles with another man's experience (armour).

We see David then going out to meet this uncircumcised Philistine, the enemy of Israel, with armour that is much more suited to his experience. David has put off Saul's armour, and instead of it he carried with him (1) his staff, (2) five smooth stones that he chose from the brook, (3) a shepherd's bag to put them in, and (4) his sling. Carefully note the choosing of five, not more or less, but five smooth stones. With these and his staff, his bag, and sling, he had in effect, put on the whole armour of God (Eph. 6:11). He was now prepared to do battle with the enemy of Israel.

In this chapter the story of the battle is recorded. We find when David made his approach, the Philistine said, "Am I a dog, that thou cometh to me with staves? And the Philistine cursed David by his gods." (I Sam. 17:43) You see how the enemy ridiculed and spoke lightly of the armour of David. Little did he know that he soon would bitterly discover how complete David's armour was. Fearless of God, and despising the young shepherd boy, Goliath boasts further, "Come to me, and I will give thy flesh unto the fowls of the air, and to the beasts of the field." (V. 44)

They draw closer on the field of battle and David cries out that he comes to Goliath, "In the name of the Lord of hosts, the God of the armies of Israel, whom thou has defied." (V. 45) "And all this assembly shall know that the Lord saveth not with sword and spear: for the battle is the Lord's, and he will give you into our hands." (V. 47) How glorious to see that David defends the Name of our God and the cause of Israel. He recognizes that swords and spears are not suitable armour for the children of the Heavenly King, for the battle is the Lord's. What wonderful truth, that even now, our battles are not to be fought with sword and spear, but in the Name of the Lord. "And it came to pass, when the Philistine arose, and came and drew nigh to meet David, that David hastened, and ran toward the army to meet the Philistine. And David put his hand in his bag, and took thence a stone, and slang it, and smote the Philistine in his forehead, that the stone sunk into his forehead; and he fell upon his face to the earth." (Verses 48, 49) And we read then in Verse 50 that David prevailed over the Philistine with a sling and with a stone. How comforting to know that the battle really was the Lord's and He did give David and all Israel the victory that day.

"When first my soul enlisted
My Saviour's foes to fight,
Mistaken friends insisted
I was not arm'd aright.
So Saul advised David,
He certainly would fail,
Nor could his life be saved,
With a coat of mail.

But David, though he yielded
To put the armour on,

Soon found he could not wield it,
And ventur'd forth with none.
With only sling and pebble,
He fought the fight of faith;
The weapons seem'd but feeble,
Yet prov'd Goliath's death.

John Newton

One may wonder at this point what has been so often asked, "Why, then, did David take five smooth stones when he only needed one?" Let the Bible answer all our questions concerning the Bible, for surely it is a thorough furnisher. In turning to II Samuel 21, we see there what should be conclusive evidence that David would not have carried the whole armour of God into battle had he carried only one, or possibly two stones with him. "Moreover the Philistines had yet war again with Israel; and David went down, and his servants with him, and fought against the Philistines: and David waxed faint. And Ishbi-benob, which was of the sons of the giant, the weight of whose spear weighed three hundred shekels of brass in weight, he being girded with a new sword, thought to have slain David. But Abishai the son of Zeruiah succoured him, and smote the Philistine, and killed him. Then the men of David sware unto him, saying, Thou shalt go no more out with us to battle, that thou quench not the light of Israel." (Verse 15, 16, 17) Notice here that Ishbi-benob was a son of the giant and he has now been slain. Then again we see that Sibbechai the Hushathite slew Saph, who also was one of the sons of the giant. (V. 18) and then again we find that Elhanan, a Beth-lehemite, slew another brother of Goliath the Gittite, the staff of whose spear was like a weaver's beam. (V. 19) I Chronicles 20:5 gives the name of this brother as Lahmi. Then again there was another battle in Gath, and there was another brother of Goliath, who had six fingers on each hand and six toes on each foot and the scripture says he also was born of the giant. (V. 20) "And when he defied Israel, Jonathan the son of Shimeah the brother of David slew him." (V. 21) Finally, "These four were born to the giant in Gath, and fell by the hand of David, and by the hand of his servants." (V. 22)

Listed below are the sons of the giant and who they were slain by:

SONS OF THE GIANT	SLAIN BY
1. Goliath	David
2. Ishbi-benob	Abishai
3. Saph	Sibechai
4. Lahmi	Elhanan
5. Unnamed brother	Jonathan

How clear this should be to us. David, in going to battle against Goliath, the son of the giant, beyond question knew that he had four brothers; so it seems plain enough he took a stone for each one of them. David went into the battle to smite Goliath and there was a good possibility that another giant, one of his brothers, would step forward and take up the battle. Should he slay him then another, and another until David had killed the five. You see the importance then of carrying the whole armour of God. David needed five stones for there were five potential enemies to be destroyed. David needed only the one stone on that day, but we see that another day (II Samuel 21:15-22) the other giants would be met and destroyed. There were five stones for five giants although only one stone was used on one giant. The point to be stressed is this: when the children of the Heavenly King prepare themselves to go to battle and put on their armour it is necessary for them to put on the whole armour of God. In the case of David the whole armour would not be one, two, three, four, or even six stones; but rather five. Five stones for five giants! David could not know if he would need to slay one or all at that time, but he was prepared.

Let us conclude this subject with Paul's instruction from Ephesians, Chapter 6: "Put on the whole armour of God, that ye may be able to stand against the wiles of the devil." (V. 11) In the case of David, as we have pointed

out, the whole armour would include five stones. "For we wrestle not against flesh and blood, but against principalities, against powers, against the rulers (note rulers, plural) of the darkness of this world, against spiritual wickedness in high places." (V. 12) Observe that it is a wrestling, and in going into this battle these principalities, powers, and rulers of darkness are in high places, as formidable giants rising up against us. "Wherefore take unto you the whole armour of God that ye may be able to withstand in the evil day, and having done all, to stand." (V. 13) The whole armour of God! It is worthy of consideration that we take notice of the expression, "armour of God". We dare not use Saul's armour, nor any other's armour, but only God's. Even then we must beware that it is the whole armour, not just part of the armour. Think not that we may take three or four stones with us, but learn rather we have need of all five, as did David. In Verses 14 thru 18 the Apostle listed those things comprising our whole armour of God; truth, the breastplate of righteousness, the gospel of peace, the shield of faith, the helmet of salvation, and the sword of the Spirit, which is the word of God. And then too, he exhorts us to praying and watching. Could we believe we could be properly equipped for our battles if we left off the breastplate of righteousness, the gospel of peace, the shield of faith, the helmet of salvation, and the sword of the Spirit, which is the word of God. And then too, he exhorts us to praying and watching. Could we believe we could be properly equipped for our battles if we left off the breastplate of righteousness, or possibly enter the battle without the shield of faith? Would we dare face our enemies without the helmet of Salvation? How naked would we be without the sword of the Spirit. The battle would be impossible. Nay, brethren, we seem all these things that we must have the whole armour of God. We must have the truth; we must have righteousness, we must have the gospel, we must have faith, we must have the helmet of salvation, and so on.

In all of this we hope we have shown that when David went into battle, the whole armour of God consisted of his staff, his shepherd's bag, his sling, and five smooth stones, for there were five formidable enemies. Even so, our warfare requires us to put on the whole armour (Christ) of God, or we will not be equipped to meet the enemy. May the Lord bless us to consider these things.

(Elder) James F. Poole

Carey, N.C.

Dear Elder Williams,

I am very sorry to be so late with my renewal check. I will make no excuses. I am grateful for the continued issues although I owed for them. I try to read each new issue through as fast as I can. Even though I do not belong to any church I sincerely believe exactly as the paper reads. Both my parents and my grandparents on both sides of my family were Primitive Baptists. Please forgive me for being late with my payment.

Sincerely,
G. M. Lackey

All the altars of the law were but so many steps to the cross of the gospel.

Dyer

Criticism is not without its benefits to the Elect of God. Among the many "woes" our Lord pronounced during His ministry this one in particular is fearful to those with a tender conscience, "Woe unto you when all men speak well of you". (Luke 6:26)

The Editors of the ***Signs*** have been the target for some rather strong and critical remarks of late. To the authors of these remarks we feel indebted, for by making the same, they have surely relieved us of any dread of the above mentioned "Woe". Thank you.

Editors

VOICES OF THE PAST

"He being dead yet speaketh"

ISHMAEL AND ISAAC

(Concluded from last number)

Dear Brethren Beebe:—Will you be so kind as to give your views on Genesis 17:20, 21? Your compliance with this request will oblige a poor old sinner, whose only hope for salvation is in the grace of God which was given in Christ Jesus from the foundation of the world, for all the elect of God. Your brother in hope of eternal life, although often troubled by doubts,

W. L. McPherson

Hood Co., Texas, March, 1890

REPLY

"And as for Ishmael, I have heard thee; Behold, I have blessed him, and will make him fruitful, and will multiply him exceedingly; twelve princes shall he beget, and I will make him a great nation. But my covenant will I establish with Isaac, which Sarah shall bear unto thee at this set time in the next year."—Gen. 17:20, 21.

"And as for Ishmael, I have heard thee." Notwithstanding the fact that his son of the bondwoman was cast out from the house of Abraham by the commandment of God, the prayer of Abraham was that he might live before God, and this prayer was accepted of God. In the literal circumstance it appears that the desire of Abraham was only a natural regard for his son who was born after the flesh. But the purpose of God was that this fleshly son should live as the typical representative of that legal covenant which should be given four hundren years afterward from mount Sinai. As Hagar is mount Sinai in Arabia, and is in bondage with her children, so Ishmael is the embodiment of all those children of Abraham who look to their own works for acceptance before God. While these do not enjoy the liberty of the free born children of promise, they are yet subjects of the blessing of God. In their bondage they are in no sense different from others who toil under the hard servitude of the law, which cannot give life. Is there not a sense in which those saints who foolishly desire to be under the law, are represented by this son of the bondwoman? They certainly seem to be "entangled again with the yoke of bondage." If the churches of Galatia were thus entangled, may not the saints still be liable to fall into such bondage? These questions may be worthly of earnest consideration by the saints now, even though in the past it may be said of them "Ye did run well." "Wherefore let him that thinketh he standeth take heed lest he fall."—I Cor. 10:12. There was need that our Lord should say to his disciples, "Watch and pray, that ye enter not into temptation!" Are his disciples now beyond the need of this admonition?

In the allegory Ishmael is the son of Hagar, who is defined as being mount Sinai in Arabia, and answering to that literal Jerusalem which was in bondage with her children. The prayer of Abraham on his behalf was heard, and God blessed him with the promise of temporal prosperity and fruitfulness; in this is figuratively expressed the truth which is plainly written by Paul, "For Moses describeth the righteousness which is of the law, That the man which doeth those things shall live by them."—Rom. 10:5. This blessing is all that can be bestowed upon such as are held in bondage. Hence the inspired admonition to those who sought justification by their own obedience to the Sinai law, "Behold, I Paul say unto you, that if ye be circumcised, Christ shall profit you nothing; for I testify again to every man that is circumcised, that he is a debtor to do the whole law. Christ is become of no effect unto you, whosoever of you are justified by the law are fallen from grace."—Gal. 5:2-4. This is the only portion of Scripture in which anything is said of falling from grace; and it is manifest in this text that the meaning is not those addressed were so fallen for want of righteousness in themselves,

but that the justification by the law for which they were striving was only the approval of an obedient cation in the perfect holiness of their Redeemer, by which they were made free from the law. When the child of grace looks to his own works for justification, it is as if Isaac had attempted to perform the slavish service which was the duty of the bond servant, Ishmael, thereby seeking to obtain the inheritance of the blessing which was already secured to him by the appointment of God. Certainly such action on his part would have been falling very far below his standing as the divinely appointed heir of Abraham. The same is true of every saint who desires to be justified by his own works of obedience to the law of Moses.

In the giving of the legal covenant to the natural children of Israel God did bless them with temporal favors, such as were never bestowed upon any other people; but there was no promise of eternal life in that covenant. Its penalties for disobedience and its blessings for obedience were all limited to this natural life. This was the blessing of Ishmael.

"Behold, I have blessed him, and will make him fruitful, and will multiply him exceedingly; twelve princes shall he beget, and I will make him a great nation." The literal fulfillment of this promise concerning Ishmael is recorded Gen. 25:13-15. There is evident significance in the number of the sons of Ishmael being the same as the number of the sons of Jacob; but it is not our purpose now to consider this coincidence further than to remark the fact that the appointment of God was not less positive in the one case than in the other. The blessing of God made Ishmael a great nation, although the covenant of the Mosiac law was not given to his children. In this fact it is manifest that the will of God is as positive in fixing the circumstances surrounding the natural children of Adam as in establishing the condition of his own chosen people, who are in our text represented by the free born son of Isaac. In what is written both these sons of Abraham are evidently presented as embracing their respective generations, as their mothers represent the two covenants. In the casting out of Hagar and her son from the house of Abraham is typified the rejection of that carnal people to whom the first covenant was given; and as it was said that the son of the bond woman should not be heir with the son of the free woman, so there is no possibility that the servants under the bondage of the law of a carnal commandment shall ever attain to the inheritance of divine righteousness, which is the gift of electing love to the children of the covenant of grace in Christ Jesus. In the antitype, the Jew had much advantage every way; "chiefly, because that unto them were committed the oracles of God." They enjoyed the special protection and favor of God in his temporal providence, and had his law written upon tables of stone, in observing which they were assured of all earthly blessings. No enemies could oppress them while they observed the statutes which God had given them, and they were never to suffer from blighted crops or unfavorable seasons so long as they were obedient to the conditions enjoined upon them in that covenant. These peculiar marks of the blessing of God exalted them above all the nations of the earth as the people whom God had chosen from among the inhabitants of the world. All this is presented in the blessing of Ishmael; but it did not include any promise beyond what was afforded by this earthly existence.

"But my covenant will I establish with Isaac, which Sarah shall bear unto thee at this set time in the next year." Three prominent points of the doctrine of God our Savior are clearly shown in this declaration of the Lord to Abraham. First, the unchanging purpose of God

controlling all events, whether to man they appear to be good or evil. Second, the special and personal election of the subjects of divine grace without reference to any merit in themselves. Third, the time for the manifestation of the purpose of God is so set by his own appointment that it can neither be delayed nor hastened by any efforts of created beings. These essential principles of the gospel enter into the personal experience of every sinner who has received the hope of salvation from sin through the blood and righteousness of Jesus Christ. It is therefore profitable to the saints to understand the truth of the doctrine in these particulars, since their assurance of hope in Christ is built upon these immutable principles.

Nothing but the sovereign purpose of God could have determined the selection of Abram from among the idolatrous Chaldeans, when God called him out of his native land, and gave him the promise that in his seed all the nations of the earth should be blessed. This purpose must have been immutable, or there could have been no certainty that it should be accomplished. Finite intelligence can assign no reason why Abram was thus called instead of Lot, or any other man. Neither is there any intimation that Abram was consulted in the matter. God did not submit to him an offer conditioned upon his acceptance; nor did he issue a general call to all the idolatrous Chaldeans proposing to bless such of them as should accept his proposal. Abram had no more power to resist the voice of God in calling him, than did the dead Lazarus to refuse to come forth at the command of our Lord Jesus. As when God said, "Let there be light!" his word was irresistible, so when he called Abram the same omnipotence secured the accomplishment of his will. Neither men nor devils could prevent obedience to his word. The iniquity of the Amorites could not be full until the time appointed of God; nor could it fail to be full when that set time had been fulfilled. In the purpose of God this was a firmly established as was the favor which was bestowed upon Abram.

In the establishment of his covenant (that is, the counsel of his will) with Isaac, the sovereign choice of God is manifested. Notwithstanding the evident desire of Abraham that the promise of God might be fulfilled through Ishmael, and the impossibility according to nature which forbade the birth of Isaac, the choice of God secured its own fulfillment at the time which God had set. Reason cannot explain why it was needful that Isaac should be born contrary to the laws of nature; but by faith it is revealed that in this peculiarity there is a plain declaration not only of the miraculous manifestation of the son of God in the flesh, but also a typical revelation of the spiritual birth of the whole family of them that believe on the name of Jesus, "Which were born, not of blood, nor of the will of the flesh, nor of the will of man, but of God." This is settled beyond the possibility of failure by the election of grace; and sin, death and hell are powerless to prevent its development in the fullness of the time which God has set.

Until this set time, there is nothing to indicate that the vessels of wrath fitted to destruction differ in any respect from the vessels of mercy, which God had afore prepared unto glory. Manasseh may cause innocent blood to flow in the streets of Jerusalem, and Saul may persecute the saints even to strange cities; but when the set time is come they must call upon his name in prayer, and the Lord will hear them in his infinite mercy. This next year in which Isaac is manifested is the year of the redeemed of the Lord, and it is in this year only that the Lord appears in his glory in building again his spiritual Jerusalem. The covenant of the grace of God is established with our spiritual Isaac, who is the antitypical Seed, even Jesus Christ, in whom alone is revealed the

She is survived by her husband Harry C. Dalton, one sister, Mrs. Elmer Cox, two brothers, Eugene Quesenberry and Fred Quesenberry, step-mother, Mrs. Eula Belle Martin.

Sister Verna united with the Union Church, Sunday, February 25, 1978 and was baptized, Sunday, April 23, 1978.

We have already missed Sister Verna at Union Church.

I Thessalonians 4:13, 14

But I would not have you to be ignorant, brethren, concerning them which are asleep, that ye sorrow not, even as others which have no hope. For if we believe that Jesus died and rose again, even so them also which sleep in Jesus will God bring with him.

May God comfort all who mourn their loss.

Written by request of Union Church.

A Sister in hope,
Lessie Cox

SISTER MARY JANE PATTERSON

The Lord saw fit to remove from our midst one of our beloved sisters, Mary Jane Patterson.

Sister Patterson was born December 19, 1888, in the Dry Fork community, but she spent most of her life in Danville, Virginia. She passed away in the Roman Eagle Memorial Home on September 3, 1979, making her stay on earth nearly 92 years. We trust our loss is her eternal gain.

Sister Mary Jane was the daughter of Robert Hartwell Herndon and Cora Alice Collins Herndon. She enjoyed a large family of 15 brothers and sisters. Only 3 brothers and 3 sisters survive, namely: R. Clifford and Marvin Harold of Danville, and Gilbert P. of Brandon, Fla., and Mrs. Noni Patterson of Williamsburg, Va., Mrs. Blanch Saunders of Staunton, Va., and Mrs. Wyrtle Moon, North Woodbury, Danville, Va.

Sister Mary Jane was married to James "Jim" Patterson, who died in 1941, leaving her with three sons, Julian, James, and Keith Patterson of Danville, and one daughter, Mrs. Merwin P. Smith, of Baltimore, Md. She also left 9 grandchildren and 17 great-grandchildren.

Sister Patterson worked hard and long hours to care for her children and they all respected and loved her for it, as did all who knew her. She always carried a smile.

She joined the Danville Primitive Baptist Church at the age of 14, and she was a faithful member until sickness overtook her. She believed in salvation by grace.

Her funeral was conducted at Wrenn-Yeatts Funeral Home by Elders H. W. Wray and D. V. Spangler. She was laid to rest in Highland Burial Park to await the second coming of the Lord.

Written at the request of the Danville Church. Resolved that one copy of this obituary be retained by the Church, one copy sent to the ***Signs of the Times*** for publication, and one copy sent to the family.

Written by Mrs. Bernice W. Marshall.

Elder H. W. Wray, Moderator
R. T. Holley, Church Clerk

MABLE CLARA AKERS SCHLEISMAYER

Mrs. Mable Clara Akers Schleismayer was born in Olympia, Washington to Charles and Florence Akers on January 10, 1888, and died October 25, 1979, making her stay here on earth 91 years, 9 months, and 15 days. She came with her family to the Yakima Valley area and in 1896 they settled in the Naches, Washington area. She lived there until her marriage to her late husband, Andrew L. Schleismayer in 1907. Following their marriage they moved to California where they lived for five years, returning to Yakima in 1912.

She offered herself for membership to the church and was received and baptized by Elder Jefferson on April 11, 1947. Her membership was in the Pleasant Grove Church of Naches, Washington.

She was the mother of two children; one son, Conrad Schleismayer, Yakima, Wash., and one daughter, Mrs. Lauora Davis, of Salem, Oregon; 6 grandchildren, 11 great grandchildren, and 6 great great grandchildren. She also leaves one sister, Mrs. Nora Miller, of Bathell, Washington.

She was a faithful member and attended the meetings whenever she was able to do so. She was laid to rest in the Terrace Heights Memorial Park to await the voice of the Saviour when He shall call His children from the grave. Elder Ben F. Preston ably conducted the services, speaking comfortingly to his hearers.

Written by request.

Marguerite Simpson

SISTER ANNER LANGLEY

On Tuesday, December 19, 1978, Pittman Grove Primitive Baptist Church lost a dear devoted member, Sister Anner Langley. God saw fit to call her home after blessing her with 97 years in this present world.

Sister Langley was born January 7, 1881 in Wayne County, N.C. to W. H. and Sallie Barnes. On December 13, 1904 she was married to Joseph Langley. He departed from this world on November 14, 1956. After his death she lived with her loving daughter, Ella, who cared for her until her death.

Sister Anner died in Wilson Memorial Hospital, Wilson, N.C. after a short period of serious illness. She is survived by one daughter, Ella Langley Evans of Kenly; one half-sister, Nancy Tedder of Lucama; 6 grandchildren; 12 great-grandchildren and 6 great-great-grandchildren.

Funeral services were held at Grizzard Funeral Home Chapel in Kenly, N.C. with Elder Harvey Holland and Elder Curtis Rains officiating. Burial was in the Bennett Barnes Cemetery in Wayne County.

She joined Pittman Grove Church August 7, 1933. She believed in salvation by grace and enjoyed the fellowship she shared with the brethren. She was a loyal member and attended church regularly until her last few years when her health failed. The family, the church, and her friends will miss her deeply, for she was an inspiration to all that knew her. We know that her labor in this world is over and feel that she is resting eternally with God.

Written by request,
Asst. Clerk, Randolph Barnes

FANNIE LEE BURCH WARREN

How sweet and precious are the memories of our dearly beloved sister, Fannie Lee Burch Warren, whom it has pleased our Heavenly Father to remove from our midst. May we be given to bow in humble submission to His holy and righteous will.

Sister Fannie Lee was born August 12, 1893 to Gaston D. and Martha Evans Burch and died Saturday afternoon, July 21, 1979 at Alamance County Hospital. She was nearing her 86th birthday. She was married to L. W. Warren and to this union were born three sons and four daughters. Her husband and two daughters preceded her in death. Her survivors include two daughters, Mrs. Ruth Richmond of Mebane and Mrs. Sarah Almond of Richmond, Va.; three sons, W. G. (Bill) Warren and James T. (Jimmy) Warren both of Mebane and Donald G. Warren of Spruce Pine; 16 grandchildren and three great-grandchildren.

She was received into the fellowship of Mebane Primitive Baptist Church, August 8, 1937 and baptized by her pastor, Elder T. Floyd Adams. The great love she manifest in her faithfulness to the church, as a member, and her concern for the welfare of the church, the warmth of her handclasp and sweet smile still lingers in our memory. She visited other churches and associations far and near, when she had the opportunity, the last one being the Lower Country Line Association. Her endurance and determination has strengthened others and especially me. Her walk in life was truly an example. She bore a good name, ever feeling her unworthiness.

After her husband's death in 1942, she was cafeteria manager of Alamance County Schools for many years.

Her funeral was conducted by her beloved pastor, Elder Burch Wray, at Mebane Primitive Baptist Church. Her body was laid to rest by her husband in Oakwood Cemetery. The many memorials and beautiful floral arrangements showed the esteem in which she was held in the hearts of her family and friends.

We are truly thankful, I hope, for the privilege of having known and loved one whom we held in such high esteem. We feel that her soul and spirit are now resting in the Paradise of God, there to await the second coming of our Lord and Savior Jesus Christ. "Precious in the sight of the Lord is the death of his saints." Psalms 116:15.

Be it resolved that a copy be placed on our church record; a copy be sent to her family; and a copy sent to Zion's Landmark for publication.

Done by order of Mebane Primitive Baptist Church, in conference, November 3, 1979.

Written in love and humbleness by one who loved her dearly.

Bessie Gilliam
Elder Burch Wray, Moderator
Victor Walters, Clerk

Signs of the Times

DEVOTED TO THE OLD SCHOOL BAPTIST CAUSE

"The Sword of the Lord and of Gideon"

VOL. 148 KEELING, VA., APRIL 1980 No. 4

SIGNS OF THE TIMES

ISSN - 0199-0063

Subscription price $5 per year—$9 two years

Published each month by

SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.

Established 1832

Devoted to the Old School Baptist Cause

CIRCULATION OFFICE
Elder J. R. Williams
Route 1, Box 65
Keeling, Va. 24566

EDITORS

Elder D. V. Spangler, Editor
R.F.D. 6, Box 270, Beechwood Lane
Danville, Va. 24541

Elder James F. Poole, Editor
P.O. Box 1250, Salisbury, Md. 21801

ASSOCIATE EDITORS

Elder W. D. Griffin
Rt. 6, Box 84, Fayette, Ala. 35555
Phone (205) 695-7756

Elder E. J. Lambert
306 Richardson St.
Winnsboro, Texas 75494

CONTRIBUTING EDITOR

Elder John D. Wood
8902 Cherry Tree Lane
Manassas, Va. 22110

All letters for this paper containing subscriptions and remittances, should be mailed to Keeling, Virginia, as shown below. All notices of meetings and obituaries should be mailed directly to P.O. Box 1250, Salisbury, Md. 21801. Articles for publication may be mailed to either address.

SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.

Route 1, Box 65 Keeling, Va. 24566

IT IS TIME TO RENEW YOUR SUBSCRIPTION? IF YOUR EXPIRATION DATE IS 4/80 IT EXPIRES WITH THIS ISSUE

SEVEN WOMEN

"And in that day seven women shall take hold of one man, saying, We will eat our own bread, and wear our own apparel: only let us be called by thy name, to take away our reproach". (Isa. 4:1)

As I traveled to a meeting the second Sunday in September I passed by many "beautiful women" on my way. But the one that I was looking for was a little farther on down the road, meaning the Church of our Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ, and it was not these seven women. Now, if these seven women had no reproach then why did they desire to be called by this man's name? Now it seems to me like these seven women were of something other than the true church of the most high God or they would not have desired to be called by the other man's name. Now it seems that they wanted to live their own ways of life or as some would say, have their own self-righteousness, than the righteousness of the Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ. This is why they wanted to be called by this man's name. They wanted to wear his name so they could pass as righteous women. They have gone their way, they have built their own buildings and they have furnished them with all of the finery that they could bill their people with, and all kind of things to try to get the world to come and walk with them. They are out to please the world, and not the children of God. I have heard it said that Old Baptists have nothing to offer, no kind of entertainment to intice people to go to their meetings. I don't know what you

think, but to me the Old Baptist have more to offer than all seven women have to offer. I drove two hours to get to see one "woman" and to hear the truth, and then drove two hours back home.

Now I would like to write a portion of my experience in connection with the above statement. When I was about seventeen or eighteen years of age, my burdens got so heavy that I did not feel like I could bear them much longer. At this time I was visiting with these "seven women" trying to work out my own salvation. It wasn't long before I ran out of tools and timber so I had to look somewhere else for comfort if I was to have any. At that time I began to try to beg the good Lord to show me the Church that was right, and if there were none that was right, to show me the one that was nearest to being right. I went on this way for a few weeks, and as I lay on my bed early one night, and it seemed before I had fallen to sleep there came something over me and I was shown the inside of a church building and was shown the people in it at that time. The walls and ceiling were made of knotty pine lumber which at that time had not been painted. I was allowed to look over the building and also the people, both young and old, and to study them for some time. And then it changed from this to another scene. At this time it was the most beautiful thing that I have ever been blessed to see. The knotty pine walls and ceiling and the people that were there were all changed to the most beautiful white that my eyes have ever seen and while I was looking on these things something spoke to me in a small sweet voice and I looked around to see where the voice came from, and I saw what appeared to be the very Christ, and then I felt a strong right hand on my shoulder and it felt so strong that it could crush me to nothing and I was allowed to see a portion of a large left hand and an arm up to the elbow and I looked for more but I was not allowed to see any more at that time. The left hand pointed out toward the pulpit where my late uncle, Elder Walter C. Edwards, was standing and then my name was called by the most kind and tender and soft voice that I have ever heard, and said, "Clyde, there is your place". I was allowed to look on this for some time and all the people there from infants on up were all the same size and all dressed alike in pure white, and all looked just alike.

Now I don't think the "seven women" have anything like this to offer to their friends. Then I went back to the first scene where I was allowed to look and study it again and at this time I knew everybody that was there.

Now this sounds like the one "woman" which I believe Christ bled and died for and I believe this woman is the example of the church. The seven women, to me, represent the Arminian world which has but little to offer to the afflicted and poor children of God. I feel to be the least of these if one at all.

No wonder the seven women desired to carry this Man's name to take away their reproach. I feel like Jesus has taken away the reproach of His church, and then we are enabled to walk in His paths of His righteousness and I believe this is the reason that I am still standing where I am today.

Now Jesus was not born of the "seven women", but He was born of the "woman," and in like manner, when we are changed from nature's darkness unto His marvelous light, then we are born of Christ, and Christ was born of the Virgin Mary, and not of the seven women. These seven women wanted the man made in their ways. They wanted to hold to the Law and not Christ's ways. We read where He bowed His head and said, "It is finished" and by this He meant that He had put all things in order and there was not anything left undone. He fulfilled all of the Law and set up a new day, and I believe this was the day of His power and not the ways of the seven women. And His way was the

days of the Apostles and the days of the gospel of which He is Lord of Lords and King of Kings. He is the One that we are looking for as our help and all of our needs in this world and the world to come.

Please look over me for my poor writing and my mistakes. May the good Lord bless and keep every one of you and keep the ***Signs of the Times*** coming.

From your afflicted and poor brother in Christ, I hope, from the one that loves the truth if I know anything about what the truth is. Write me, and come to see me.

(Elder) Clyde Caudle

A POEM

NO. 1

Have you ever heard the story?
In the Bible it is told.
How the blessed King of Glory
Came to earth in days of old.

How He came to save His people
From their sins, the story goes;
And to ransom His disciples
From the world and all its woes.

Have you ever heard the story?
Of the sufferings of Christ
And the glory that should follow
When our Lord was sacrificed.

With His garments dyed and gory
When He bowed His head and died;
Have you ever heard the story?
Of a Saviour crucified.

Have you ever heard the story?
How they laid Him in the tomb
How He burst death's bars asunder
And ascended from its gloom.

Have you ever heard the story?
Of the victory He won
As He rose from earth to glory
When His mission here was done.

Have you ever heard the story?
Of a Saviour and His love
Bringing many sons to glory
Have you ever felt that love?
Bringing many sons to glory
How I love that blessed theme.
Have you ever heard the story?
Praise, oh, praise His holy Name.

RESPONSE

NO. 2

Yes, I think I heard the story
When a lad of tender years
When it pleased the Lord of glory
To wipe away my tears.

And I think I heard the angel
When he came to me by night
As I lay upon my pillow
And it filled me with delight.

For His form was robed in glory
And His words were few and sweet
As He told me the story
Of a Saviour good and great.

Lo, thy sins are all forgiven
Were the only words He said;
Then He flew away to Heaven
Yea, the blessed scene had fled.

But it was a wondrous story
Comprehended in that line
All the attributes of glory
Vouchsafed to me as mine.

And it filled my heart with wonder
And I never can forget
And I often sit and ponder
For it lingers with me yet.

More than forty years have drifted
Since that vision came to me;
But my burden has been lifted
And my spirit now is free.

For those blessed words were spoken
And the story sweetly told
And the tidings gently broken
To a sinner lost and cold.

I should love to tell the story
But alas I cannot speak
Yes, my pencil seems to falter
And I find I'm very weak.

It is not for man to utter
Words unspeakable as these
We can only seem to mutter
And our efforts cannot please.

But that angel robed in glory
He has borne the tiding sweet
He has told the blessed story
Which no mortal can repeat.

For that angel, it was Jesus;
He has paid His sacred vow
He has died to save His people
And is crowned with glory now.

Written by Elder L. L. Schenck
(Submitted by Elder W. A. Winfrey)

December 5, 1979

Dear Ones,

I enjoy the writings from the voices of the dead and also the voices of the living, and I did enjoy the "Voices of the Past" written by John McConnell dated February 11, 1918, on "Bible Reading" and how the name Old School Baptist may cease to be the name of our faith.

The reading of the December ***Signs of the Times*** has moved me to write concerning it, as we are admonished to contend for the faith once delivered to the Saints.

I asked for a home with the Primitive Baptist Church at Old Republican on February 19, 1939, and was received by the Pastor, Elder George Dyer, and also Elder John Peter Helms. I do not like the name Primitive Baptist faith denied.

As I travel around I notice the different names of churches; the Church of God, the Church of Christ, and many names of Baptists, First Baptist, Grace Baptist, Free Will Baptist. In John, Chapter 3 Jesus speaking to a man of the Pharisees, named Nicodemus, said, "Verily, verily, I say unto thee, Except a man be born again, he cannot see the kingdom of God." And then Jesus answered, "Verily, verily, I say unto thee, Except a man be born of water and of the Spirit, he cannot enter into the kingdom of God. That which is born of the flesh is flesh; and that which is born of the Spirit is spirit."

Christ Himself is the tree of life, the bread of life, and the door to the Kingdom of God by the "wills and the shalls" of God. In John Chapter 5, is a very strengthening verse, "My Father worketh hitherto, and I work.", and then Verse 30, "I can of mine own self do nothing: as I hear, I judge: and my judgment is just: because I seek not mine own will, but the will of the Father which hath sent me." Christ was not a Free Will.

I believe in the doctrine of our Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ by the wills and shalls of God, as being the way of the truth and the life, and the predestination and election of God, yet He is not the author of sin. He does not make people sin, or do wrong, but allows it for the purpose that His Name should be honored and glorified above every name in heaven and in earth.

We read in Ephesians 4:5, "One Lord, one faith, one baptism", and that is God the Father, God the Son, and God the Holy Spirit, the three in one.

"Father, what'er of earthly bliss
Thy Sovereign will denies,
Accepted at Thy Throne of Grace
Let this petition rise".

May I remain yours in the faith of God's elect.

Mattie Underwood

Box 48
Duanesburg, New York 12056
November 23, 1979

Dear Editors;

The word Sanctuary brings different mind pictures, thoughts or views to each individual. Faith and Hope are a personal matter and each believer has his or her own reason for their Hope. (1 Peter 3:15)

God in the annals of eternity, before time began, foreknew, elected and Predestinated a People. (Romans 8). He knew the names of each one of His elect and the travels and pitfalls they would have in their life. God laid out the way.

I feel our only Sanctuary is in the arms and bosom of our Lord and

Saviour Jesus Christ. God with his foreknowledge provided Salvation through the death of his Son.

Christ, in the Old Testament is concealed, but revealed in the New. It says in Matthew chapter 1 verse 1. "The book of the Generation of Jesus Christ, the son of David, the son of Abraham".

There were many generations from Adam down through the Old Testament, but only one in the New, "The Generation of Jesus Christ".

Jesus, in the Old Testament is revealed by types and shadows. All the offerings and formalities have a definite significiance in representing or proclaiming our salvation and sanctuary in Jesus. All the Prophets and others like Joseph, David, Daniel typify Jesus if we are given the knowledge to observe it. (Mark 8:18-19).

I feel that, when God hid Moses in the cleft of the rock while He passed by and showed Moses his hinder parts, Jesus was that Rock. The Rock of our Salvation. The 2nd chapter of Luke verses 25-32 are very beautiful to me. It shows the revelation of Jesus to the old prophet Simeon "who were waiting for the consolation of Israel". Aren't all the elect of God, that Israel of God's election, waiting for that consolation (Sanctuary)?

Ecclesiastes 2nd chapter verses 1 and 2 read "To every thing there is a season and a time to every purpose under heaven:

A time to be born, and a time to die; a time to plant and a time to pluck up that which is planted;"

Each of the elect of God was predestinated, of God, to be born at a certain time, be brought into the fold, by the new birth, and return to God at a certain time. It pleased God to have it this way.

Jesus expounded all this to his disciples and they recorded it, by inspiration, for the comfort of the elect in years to come. Jesus told of perilous times to come when brother would rise up against brother and of tares in the wheat, but we are to let them remain with the wheat until the harvest when the tares will be removed and dealt with while the elect are taken into that wonderful Sanctuary of the Arms of Jesus. Jesus states in John 6:39 "and this is the Father's will which sent me, that of all which he hath given me I should lose nothing, but should raise it up again at the last day."

Also John 17 is wonderful.

Enclosed is a check to renew my subscription to the ***Signs*** for two years.

In Hope,
Woodrow W. Bellinger

(The following is the closing parts of the Editor's (J. C. Philpot) annual address in the "Gospel Standard", 1848. Although we do not feel capable of writing after such a manner, and in such a gracious spirit, we can say, if not deceived, the writer has expressed our feelings in regard to our own circumstances. Editor)

As dying men, then, speaking to dying men, we would simply mention what blessings we would desire for our spiritual readers and correspondents and for ourselves; and if the Lord has given us eyes to see and hearts to desire those spiritual blessings with which he has blessed the church in heavenly places in Christ Jesus, there is every encouragement for us to plead with his gracious Majesty that He would bestow them upon us.

1. The fear of the Lord, as the beginning of wisdom, we may well place at the head of these spiritual blessings. What a treasure, (Isa. 33:6) what a fountain of life, (Prov. 14:27) what a safeguard from evil, (Prov. 16:6) what a wise and faithful bosom-counsellor should we find this precious fruit of the Spirit through the year! Blessed with this grace in living exercise, we need fear no evil, for it must be "well with them that fear God". (Eccl. 8:12)

2. Living faith, drawn forth by the blessed Spirit, upon the Lord of life and glory, is another blessing which we would desire to be abundantly favoured with. When such blessings are attached to and accompany living faith, when it has such a transforming purifying, world-subduing, sin-vanquishing, lust-mortifying power, well may we sigh after its exercise and increase! And if by being daily plagued with the workings of infidelity and unbelief, and sometimes favoured with a little faith in exercise, we have experimentally learned the amazing contrast, we shall certainly desire to be increasingly favoured with that "gift of God" whereby Jesus becomes dear, near, and precious to the soul.

3. Love to the Lord and his dear people shed abroad in our heart by the Holy Ghost--heaven's crowning gift--that divine grace, without which all attainments are valueless, (I Cor. 13)--what a blessing is this! Love to God! what balm would this be against all the trials, sufferings, and afflictions which we may be called upon to endure during the coming year! The love of the brethren! how many crooked things would it straighten, how many divisions would it remove!

4. A broken and contrite spirit,--that best, that acceptable sacrifice, (Psa. 51:17) we cannot but in our right mind desire. The means indeed whereby that brokenness and contrition are produced, the series of trials and afflictions which may be required to bring it forth, our coward flesh may well shrink from. And yet, when we see and feel the beauty and blessedness of such a frame, what a weanedness it produces from all earthly things, and what union and communion are realized through it with the Man of Sorrows, we are desirous to be favoured with it at almost any cost.

5. Sincerity and simplicity towards God,--that we may be able to lay our hearts bare before him, and say, "Thou God seest me",--how desirable it is in all our dealings Godward, in all our dealings manward, and in all our dealings selfward, to have this grace in living exercise! Carrying, as we do, such a deceitful heart in our bosom, must we not, shall we not, inevitably go astray unless blessed with this divine grace?

Amidst all the turnings and windings of our treacherous heart, is not this conviction still deeply and firmly engraved within, that we cannot deceive nor escape the eye of Omniscience? And yet, left to ourselves, how insincere do we become to God, to man, and to self! God, of his infinite mercy, make and keep us sincere and simple before him, for if wrong there, we are wrong everywhere.

6. A spirit of prayer and supplication poured out upon us, whereby we shall besiege, as it were, the throne of grace night and day,--that effectual fervent prayer which availeth much,--that almost unceasing cry which dwelt in the bosom and came from the lips of Hannah, Hezekiah, David, and the saints of old--that distinguishing feature of the elect, (Luke 18:7)--O may this grace of the Spirit be poured out upon us, and abide in us throughout the year! And in our various trials and afflictions, instead of fleeing to man and leaning upon an arm of flesh, may we look to and lean wholly on the Lord.

7. Patience and resignation under all trials and afflictions--that "meek and quiet spirit which is in the sight of God of great price", (I Pet. 3:4)--that submission of soul to the righteous dealings of the Lord--that kissing of the rod--that moulding of the will in holy conformity to the will of God--that tender pliancy to the hands of the heavenly Potter--is not this a grace to be coveted more than house or lands, than health and strength, than all the smiles of men? If indulged with this frame, things cannot go wrong with us. Afflictions become blessings, temptations lose their keen edge, and trials are endured as a part of our

allotted portion.

8. A simple, childlike, confiding trust in God of all our mercies, the Object of all our desires, and the Source of all consolations--how precious, how desirable a blessing! Instead of trembling at every leaf, of anxiously fearing approaching trials, of looking droopingly forward to the next day's dawn lest the morn should bring forth some new trial, blessed with this grace, we should trust and not be afraid, we should not be afraid of any evil tidings, (Psa. 112:7) nor add to the real sufferings of the day the imaginary sufferings of the morrow.

9. Communion with the sacred Three-in-One--that only source of all fruitfulness, (John 15:4, 5) that sure pledge of heaven, that antepast and foretaste of rest, peace, and bliss in the bosom of God to all eternity--to be favoured from time to time with a measure of this choice blessing, may well be the object of our earnest desire. To see light in God's light, to feel life flowing into our soul out of the fulness of Jesus, to be of one mind, heart, will, and spirit with the Lamb of God, and thus realize and prove an eternal, spiritual, and inseparable union with him; how this would raise us up above this vain world, fill our souls with humility and love, subdue the unbelief and rebelliousness of our carnal mind, and make us and manifest us Christians indeed!

10. Fruitfulness in every good word and work--that our religion may not be merely on our lips, but be carried out in our life; that we may shine as lights in the world, and make it manifest that God himself is the Author of our faith and that we have something more than a name to live, must in our right mind be earnestly desired by us. Alas, alas! for our barrenness and unfruitfulness, so that often we seem rather to vegetate than live a life of faith, rather to creep and crawl than run the way of God's commandments with an enlarged heart, rather to be cumber-grounds that tress of righteousness which the Lord hath planted. How much we need the Lord to work in us, not only to will, but also to do, of his good pleasure!

Were these blessings more earnestly and intensely desired by us, were we enabled more constantly, believingly, and perseveringly to plead with the Lord for them, and above all, were they bestowed upon us by his bounteous hand, how many snares should we find broken, evils seen and departed from, and that spiritual-mindedness felt which is life and peace! It would make fruitful editors, fruitful correspondents, and fruitful readers.

But we pause; not because our list of desired and desirable blessings is exhausted, but that we may not occupy too much space. We can make no promises what we shall do, or what we shall be in the coming year; but we hope we shall, with increases and increasing sense of our own weakness, and increased and increasing desire for the Lord's strength to be made perfect in that weakness, continue to contend for the truth as it is in Jesus, so far as we are acquainted with it; and may the God of all grace condescend to use our monthly messenger, and bless its pages to his own glory and the church's good.

The Editors
(J. C. Philpot - 1848)

Providence, N.C.

Dear Ones,

Way up on top of a mountain sat a little church called Salem, in the Smith River Association. It was here the Association convened. My husband and I were blessed to attend the entire meeting. You could just feel the sweet love and fellowship for each other that existed throughout the meeting.

As we rode along to the services from the home of the Parsons', where we were so royally taken care of, you could see the fields of grain that stood so erect as if in praise to God, and the blue pine trees that covered the hillsides made it a

setting of beauty. The church was in a beautiful setting, too, with a black top road all around it, and the large well-kept cemetery in the front of it.

There were little streams of water with cattle grazing along side them. We thought it was the most beautiful scenery we had ever seen.

The preaching was so wonderful and sweet. Each Elder came in his own manner yet bringing words of spiritual food, admonition, wisdom, doctrine, and God's love and mercy for us.

Back at the Parsons' home there was singing at night. We never enjoyed an Association more.

A Sister I hope,
Ema Sartin

Kernersville, N.C.

Dear Editors,

I would like to see this letter published in the ***Signs of the Times.***

FALLING AWAY FROM THE TRUTH AS IT IS IN CHRIST JESUS

We have drifted away from what the Apostles taught and preached in their day, and what our forefathers contended for. Some of the Primitive Baptist have left their first love and have taken up with the world and worldly things to please man, and this has caused divisions and separated lovely Brethren. This is a sad situation. If we had the love of God in our hearts we would strive for that which causes peace, love and fellowship. Christ said for His little children to love one another. He also said "Love not the world, neither the things that are in the world. If any man love the world, the love of the Father is not in him." (I John 2:15) The pride of life is not of the Father but is of the world. There is no fear in love. "Perfect love casteth out fear". "But he that hateth his brother is in darkness, and walketh in darkness". Thanks be unto God that we still have a few Elders who are contending for the faith that was once delivered to the saints, preaching that salvation is by the grace of God and not of man. May God bless us to continue on in the good old way and have everything in common, and hold fast to the truth as it is in Christ Jesus, ever looking to Him in the time of need.

Yours in Bonds of Love,
Gilmer L. Williard

Written by a little brother in Christ I hope. I desire your prayers for I feel the need of them so much.

FROM AN OLD SIGNS

Washington, D.C.
December 29, 1868

My Dear Elder Beebe,

Amid the cheer of the Christmas holidays we send you our greetings. We have been indulging in some reminiscences. Looking back over long years that are gone--happy years that marked the golden age of our country. A past age that will return no more. In the winter of 1856-1857, I found myself a wanderer in this wilderness called Washington City. I wondered if amid so much pomp and display there could be found any traces of that peculiar people, the "Old School Baptists". I found them on Sunday, the 8th day of March, 1857. Their little wooden house was in a place called the Island. It was as simple and unpretending as though it were a thousand miles in the back woods. There were present fifty-three white persons, and in the little gallery I counted twelve black people. The little assembly bore that air of simplicity, earnestness and frankness that I have always found to characterize them wherever I have been. The United States Senator that sat among them and prayed with them was scarcely distinguishable from the plainest artisan. There were no pews. The seats, in the popular phraseology, were all "free". It was a perfect republic. My astonishment was that being here in the Federal Capital made not the slightest difference in the doctrine,

worship, and manners of these people, from those of the same "faith and order", who meet in log school houses in the forests on the Wabash or Cross Timbers of Texas. There is no formality, no peculiar cut of coat, no cut of beard or other fashion to mark them; nothing but the most simple manners and the most frank hospitality. The minister was a young man of thirty-four. He had a friendly, honest face. His style was forcible, earnest, and effecting; a bold, strong advocacy of the doctrine of Grace; terse in statement and fruitful in illustration; identically the same doctrine I had always heard from this peculiar people. The minister was Elder W. J. Purington, since so well known among the Baptist people. The writer has known him in all his walks and ways of life for twelve years, and he never knew a more diligent, earnest, frank, conscientious man, a more pure and faithful minister of Christ. The peace, harmony and union of the little church of Shiloh, and the tender feeling with which they still regard him, attest the truth of these remarks. Long life and peace to him and his devoted wife.

The little church now has no pastor, but like waiting ones, they have a cheerful hope and confidence that all will be well. They have faith that the Lord will in due time send someone to break for them the bread of life. They have had many struggles through the dark days of the past, but such a people are not looking for worldly smiles or sunshine of temporal prosterity.

Just here allow me to mention that the Circular Letter addressed to the churches of the Salisbury Association, October 1867, embraces the most beautiful and sensible summary of Baptist principles that I have met with, and I advise those persons who take pains to criticise their views, to obtain a copy and compare it with the New Testament; especially would I invite those persons who make lords of their ministers, to read the letter on that subject. And here let me thank that excellent pattern of the lady and true christian, Mrs. James Towles, for kindly placing this valuable paper in my hands.

Before closing these remarks about the Shiloh Church in Washington, the writer, an unworthy sinner, but believer in their cardinal doctrines, would be doing injustice not to mention their proverbial hospitality, and to himself personally, to acknowledge the amenities of the twelve years of neighborship; closing with the wish that they may soon have a preacher who may be able and willing to defend these truthful but "unfashionable convictions."

And now a word as to this sect in general. While all the world is run mad after new things, and intoxicated with its notions of progress, and bringing about a millennium by man made missionaries, and a cloud of isms, they affect to ignore the existence of such a people as the Primitive Baptists. But they exist,--they began with John at Jordan, and will continue to the "end". A peculiar people, infallible in their faith, and identical with the "three thousand" that were "pricked in the heart" on the day of Pentecost--identical with the Waldenses of Piedmont, who bravely defied the papal persecution of more than three centuries, and identical with the Bunyans and Roger Williamses, and John Lelands of later times.

Notwithstanding the degeneracy of the age, they scorn to truckle to the blandishments of power; they sternly oppose a union in any way between the church and the State, and view with abhorrence the poison of political corruption. Vigorously maintaining the doctrine of Grace, they turn their backs upon all those religious systems which owe their origin to human traditions.

The mitred priest and the Mother of Harlots have been unable to seduce these people by their gaudy show and

paragraph, "The American world", etc.

In the latter I meant to say: "The Arminian world", etc. In the former, "A peculiar people inflexible in their faith", etc.

The word infallible is a very expressive word in its proper place, but a certain party have misused it so grossly that writers friendly to Baptist principles are generally disposed to avoid its use except when precisely applicable. That Christ and his salvation are infallible is most certainly true, but genuine believers in him, when speaking of themselves claim nothing but dependence, weakness, and frailty. By publishing this note for correction you will place me under renewed obligations. Your obliged friend,

W.

Kenly, N.C.

Dear Editors of the Signs,

I am enclosing a check for $15.00 to bring my subscription up to date and to extend it for one more year. Please use the balance to distribute the ***Signs.*** I am sorry I got behind in my subscription but I am glad that you kept sending us the good news. My wife and I enjoy reading the experiences of the children of God, and we hope we ourselves are one.

I remember how my mother, Peoria Barnes, (deceased two years) enjoyed reading its contents. Long before we could affort to subscribe to it she would borrow copies from other people to read the previous words that made her hope in God stronger. She had a firm belief in predestination and salvation by grace. Her faith was strong and she was always ready to defend her belief.

Mama was a member of Pittman Grove Church for 59 years. She enjoyed going to church and hearing her Pastor, Elder W. E. Turner, preach. She had a deep spiritual love for him and he was the last person she spoke of before she died. We miss Mama and can hardly speak of her without crying, but we have precious memories to cling to. We thank God that she could leave this world without having to linger and suffer as some do.

As some of you already know, Elder Turner has been in poor health for over two years in a rest home, sometimes not knowing anyone. He has meant so much to the church, our family, and to so many others who were blessed to know him. It hurts us deeply to see him in this condition but surely God must have some divine purpose for this to be. Please remember him and his dear wife in your prayers.

I feel so unworthy to write to you but I desired to mention these two saints who have been such an inspiration in our lives. I hope that God will wonderfully bless you for your efforts in the ***Signs.***

A Brother I Hope,
Randolph Barnes
Assistant Clerk, Pittman Grove Church

Bassett, Va.

Dear Editors,

We do hope and trust that you all and your dear loved ones are well and resting in the tender love and sweet mercy of our Great Heavenly King, who is Lord of Lords and King of Kings. Bless His sweet and holy Name. Oh that He in His blessed will would be pleased to bless us all to bow in His sweet Spirit and sincerely thank Him for His great love and tender mercy and watch care.

He has in His loving kindness blessed us to meet with His little ones from time to time in church too and we humbly hope to praise Him and taste of His great love. He has blessed this old sinner all these years to meet with His dear little ones, and Oh, dear Editors, it has been a sweet loving comfort to me, for I don't feel worthy of the least of His tender watch care. But Dear Ones, I long that it may be His holy will to keep me at His blessed feet begging Him for His tender love and mercy and keep me that

for the grace of assurance.

5. He is alive without the law, the sentence of the *moral law having never been sent home to him.

6. The law of Christ was never sealed on him, the law of truth was never received by him, nor the law of liberty proclaimed to him.

7. He was never arraigned at, nor taken from, the throne of judgment.

8. He was never justified at the throne of grace, nor acquitted at the bar of equity.

9. The tremendous attributes of righteousness were never seen nor felt by him.

10. The righteousness of the law was never fulfilled in him, the righteousness of the law was never fulfilled by him, the righteousness of faith was never imputed to, nor the fruits of righteousness brought forth by him.

11. He is an enemy to the power of God, the the experience of the just, and to every minister of the Spirit; and is in union with none but hypocrites, whose uniting ties are the gall of bitterness and bonds of iniquity.

12. He is one who often changes his opinions, but is never changed in heart.

13. He turns to many sects and parties, but never turns to God. In word he is false to Satan, in heart he is false to God; false to Satan by uttering truth, and false to God by a false profession.

14. He is a false professor in the world, and in the household of faith he is a false brother.

15. He is a child of Satan in the congregation of dissemblers, and a bastard in the congregation of the righteous.

16. By mouth he contends for a covenant that cannot save him, and in heart he hates the one that can.

17. His head is at Mount Calvary, and his heart and soul are at Mount Sinai.

18. He is a Pharisee at Horeb, and a hypocrite in Zion.

19. He is a transgressor of the law of works, a rebel to the law of faith, a sinner by the ministry of the letter, and an unbeliever by the ministry of the Spirit.

20. As a wicked servant, he is cursed by the eternal law; and as an infidel, he is damned by the everlasting gospel. And this is a real Antinomian in the sight of God.

W.H., S.S.

*On this point we would agree with William Gadsby and other Baptist writers of his period that the Bible makes no mention of anything called a "moral law". This expression was gotten up by workmongers to entangle the blind in a duty system based on the ten commandments. (See Gadsby's "Perfect Law of Liberty" for a full treatment of this subject.) We otherwise consider Huntington's 20 marks of an Antinomian as excellent.

Editor

"I will go and return to My place, till they acknowledge their offence, and seek my face; in their affliction they will seek me early." (Hosea 5:15)

The Lord, in His displeasure with Israel, has, through the Prophet Hosea, said to His people that He will return unto His place therefore withdrawing from them until they acknowledge their offence. Yea, in the latter days they will see their condition and will call on Him early, but He will not be there; that is, be present with them. In the Fifth Chapter of Song of Solomon, the Second Verse, "I sleep, but my heart waketh: It is the voice of my beloved that knocketh, saying, open to me, my sister, my love, my dove, my undefiled: for my head is filled with dew, and my locks with the drop of the night." Here, I believe in the wisdom of Solomon, is given a warning to the saints and to the churches that in the latter days they will awake from their slothfulness, lukewarmness, and their lack of love for their lord and will seek Him out, will seek His face, and He will be not there. Oh, how often have we

as a people, even after a feast at the banquet table of the Lord, returned to the way of the world? In our thoughts, conversation, actions, and deeds have we put away the love of Christ and our brethren. Even in our churches have we become complacent, lukewarm, going along satisfied in what we are doing. Yea, even giving an outward appearance of Christianity; tending to the needs of the Church, attending meetings, and offering prayer in public, yet, not having that love of Christ in our heart. How do we know this? Because we do not have that love for the brethren as we ought.

Dear Ones, look at our churches today. There is a falling away, that the Scripture might be fulfilled; however, there is strife and confusion on every hand among our people. When we are blessed to meet together in love, peace, and harmony how sweet the feeling; how bountiful is the table from which the crumbs fall. "I am come into my garden, my sister, my spouse: I have gathered my myrrh with my spice; I have eaten my honeycomb with my honey; I have drunk my wine with my milk: eat, friends; drink, yea, drink abundantly, O beloved." (Song of Solomon 5:1) Here the Lord is saying if you will note, that I am come into my garden. Does this not say to you without any doubt that it is the Lord speaking? Remember that when Moses asked The Lord, "Whom shall I say sent me?", He said, "Tell them I am sent you, I am the great I am." Yea, The Lord is telling His sister, His spouse, His Church, and the saints that comprise the Church He has already entered the garden; He has already gathered His myrrh; He has already elected His people; He has already annointed them; He has already drunk His wine with His milk; He has already tasted the love of His people because He has already loved His people with an everlasting love, and He bids His Church and the saints to drink, yea drink abundantly. Isn't that a sweet and wonderful bidding? Yea, the world would have you believe that invitation was to all mankind. However, please note who the great I am is addressing this statement to: My sister, My spouse, My Church, which would include all of its members, as no body is complete without all its members.

Now let us turn our attention to the Second Verse of the Fifth Chapter of the Song of Solomon: "I sleep but my heart waketh:" Oh, Dear Ones, this is the sad part of it. It is the answer of the church to the bidding mentioned. How many churches today sleep? They are lulled to sleep by complacency, yea, they meet and there is present enough of the love and crumbs to sustain them for the moment and they are satisfied. They hear the voice and recognize that it is the voice of my beloved Lord and Savior that knocketh, saying "Open to me, my sister, my love, my dove, my undefiled". Oh, how could the Lord of Hosts address this church, this people as undefiled? Thanks be unto God that it is because of His Love for us and by the imputed righteousness of His darling Son that we may be made so, either as a church or as a people. They hear the voice and recognize that He is filled with love for them but here again comes excuse by the church, "I have put off my coat: How shall I put it on?". (Song of Solomon 5:3) In other words, I have removed my garments for the purpose of retiring for the season; shall I dress again to answer the door? Yea, the church again has assumed the prone position, only lying there. "I have washed my feet: how shall I defile them?" Yea, I have washed my feet, removed my garments, and retired for a season; should I arise and dress and dirty my feet by walking across the floor to answer the knock? Oh, what an answer to such a precious knock. Yea, if it could be the will of God that the time is here that the church should rise up, come together in the same oneness as the Father and Son and make manifest the Love of Christ in His people. Here

belies the condition of many of God's people everywhere; here is the condition of churches everywhere that contend for the truth as it is in Christ Jesus. And, what are these things and these Scriptures brought before us for? Dear Ones, if it could cause one to see himself as he is; if it could cause one of the churches to examine itself, ask the question, "is my soul in this condition?", it would be a part of the fulfillment of these Scriptures. Oh, if by the Grace of God we could fill our hearts with the Love of Christ, there would be no room for gossip, for talking about preachers, for talking about brethren, except to praise them as being better than ourselves.

To continue on: Yea, "My beloved put his hand by the hole of the door, and my bowels were moved by him." (Song of Solomon 5:4) I would refer you back to the Second Verse where the church says "I sleep, but my heart waketh." Dear Ones, this is to say, I have slipped, I have fallen away, I have done a little backsliding, but not in an eternal sense. No, the heart and mind of a dead alien sinner is always asleep to the teaching of God, and therefore, only hears the voice of satan and his angels. Thanks be unto God, not so with His people. Even though God's people sleep and God turns His face from them from time to time, at His appointed time He puts His hand to the hole of the door. He touches the heart and mind of His people and they are moved. Yea, they are moved to the point of arising and opening the door and they do smell the sweet smelling myrrh left there by the Holy Spirit. They are given to feel for a season the closeness of the Love of God in their hearts. Isn't it a sad awakening to find that when we do open to our beloved that He has withdrawn Himself. Yea, not in a judicial manner as to leave us to everlasting destruction, but as in love as a father applies the rod that his child might be in obedience. Of ourselves we call, we inquire of the Watchman, but He is not to be found. Therefore, our hope comes through faith wherein we remember the former things of old, that in the eons of eternity, before the world was, that God in His infinite Wisdom and for the love and mercy of His people did elect them to be conformed to the image of His Son and gave power to the Son to raise them up in the last day that they might sit together in heavenly places with Christ Jesus.

"All things work together for good to them that love the Lord". May our hope be sustained and our faith strengthened by the Word of the Holy Scriptures; yea, even those that exhort and rebuke as well as those that declare the Power and Mercy of Almighty God is my prayer.

Elder B. J. McLaughlin

PIG RIVER ASSOCIATION CIRCULAR LETTER (1827 & 1828)

Dear Brethren: In persuance of an order of our last association, we present you with this, which is designed, as all our acts should be, for the glory of God and the edification of each other. Knowing of no subject which should stand higher with us than revelation, we have, from among the many subjects thereof, chosen Charity, not that we expect to shed any new light on this great subject; but to exhibit it in its proper or scriptural point of view. It is defined by some to be susceptible of a two-fold interpretation; first, "An alms-giving disposition", and secondly, "In our opinions of others and their actions".

In order fairly to understand this subject, it may not be amiss to notice the light in which it is exhibited in scripture, I Cor. 13:1. "Tho' I speak with the tongue of men and angels and have not 'charity', I am become as sounding brass or a tinkling cymbal;" again, verse the 3rd, "And tho' I bestow all my goods to feed the poor, and though I give my body to be burned, and have not charity, it profiteth me nothing;" from which it is evident that there is a some-

thing going before these offerings, which makes them morally praiseworthy, and that something, it is feared, many are destitute of, a heart renewed by divine grace.

For proof, that bestowing our goods upon any object is not 'charity', but the effects of it, we need but recur to the scripture quoted above; again, that giving alms is not 'charity' in its primary meaning, may be further argued from the fact, that wicked and graceless men and women, may and do give from a variety of motives; some from vanity - some from hope of a reward - and others for the sake of having a name to live while they are dead. Again, if giving of money, goods, &c. to poor persons, beggars, sufferers, missionary societies, tract societies, or education societies, be 'charity' in the legitimate meaning of the word, Paul was mistaken (in our opinion) in the 13th chapter of the Corinthians, & especially in this before recited third verse. Rather may we not conclude that giving bread to the hungry, drink to the thirsty, &c. &c. is the fruit of charity, than the thing itself; or regard these acts of beneficence, in reference to 'charity', in the same light as we do of cause and effect, the latter always following the former?

"In our opinions of others and their actions". Here, if possible, the term is more perverted than in the former case, for a professor of religion, who is the member of one church, whose system of faith or principles are materially different from another, to fellowship or unite with him or them (as the case may be) in acts of apparent devotion, it is regarded as 'charity', and the person so acting is regarded as one in whom 'charity' shines conspicuously; and those who decline a union, are branded with the name of "bigot", or "uncharitable", when 'charity' has nothing to do in the matter. Again, for a preacher, whose principles are predestinarian, to unite hand in hand with one of arminian principles - meet at the same place of preaching - each in his turn occupy the same pulpit - appear well pleased with, or make no objections to, arminians error, he is called a charitable man. The same may be said of baptist and pedo-baptist; likewise for a preacher to contend ernestly for his faith - on all proper occasions to inculcate his principles, whether in a direct way, by summing up the evidence on his side of the question; or indirectly, by fair reasoning, refute the opposite principle; his zeal is too often ascribed to want of charity; when (as we said before) it has no reference to the matter, or bearing on it, would justify him in using all fair means to correct the error of the other, whether it be in faith or practice.

But, we conceive the Apostle takes a view of it, especially and materially different from both of these; I Cor. 13, and last verse, he makes it greater than faith or hope. 'Charity', (says he, verse the 8th) 'never faileth', 'but, whether there be prophecies they shall fail,' &c.; in another place (Col. 3:4) he calls it, 'the bond of perfectness; in another (I Tim. 1:5) 'The end of the commandment, out of a pure heart, and a good conscience and of faith unfeigned! These quotations go to prove it of more importance than is usually attached to it. In comparing 'charity' with the other influences of God's spirit on the soul, we shall in some cases speak of it under the name of LOVE; an interpretation it will very well bear, without disparaging its divine import. The soul in a state of impenitency, unbelief, or enmity with God, is wholly destitute of faith, or hope, or love; things, which all who are Christians are possessed of, and for which they are exclusively indebted to Christ their redeemer, faith being 'the gift of God', Eph. 2:8, a 'faith which works by love', Gal. 5-6, a faith of which 'Jesus is the author and finisher', Heb. 12:2.

Of hope it is said; 'that it maketh not

ashamed for the love of God is shed abroad in the heart,' Rom. 5:4-5; that 'we are saved by hope,' Rom. 8:24; that 'Jesus is their hope,' I Tim. 1:1; that it is an anchor to the soul both sure and steadfast.' Heb. 6:19.

Well may it be called great when it has the pre-eminence of such inestimable gifts as faith and hope. By and by hope shall be realized, (that is) the hope of the righteous; faith will be turned into sight - here christians have need of faith, hope and charity; but when they shall have an entrance administered unto them, to the incorruptible and unfading inheritance prepared for the saints in light, they will be done with faith and hope. But love will sway their breasts, while God himself shall live -" 'Charity', never faileth" - that same love, which took possession of their souls at the time of their espousal to the Lamb - now purified from all that's mortal, will pervade their sublimated spirits - Love, divine love, proceeding from God and returning in anthems of eternal praise to God and the Lamb, will be the sensation which shall sway their souls forever and forevermore.

Elder Joseph Pedigo
(Submitted by Elder N. F. Connor)

CONTRIBUTIONS FOR THE DISTRIBUTION OF THE SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.
December 1979

Lillian Smith, N.C.	$1.00
Gold Minter, N.C.	1.00
Mammie D. Ferguson, Va.	1.00
Ruby Feldtman, WA.	1.00
Mrs. L. V. Robertson, AR.	1.00
Mrs. J. R. Helms, VA.	1.00
Frank T. Simpkins, VA.	1.00
Callie Clark, VA.	1.00
Randolph Barnes, N.C.	6.00
Mrs. Charles L. Fowlkes, N.C.	1.00
Ernest Underwood, VA.	2.00
Derrell White, TX.	3.00
Mrs. J. B. Blaylock, N.C.	3.00
L. D. Setterington, CAN.	6.00
Mrs. Theo Grayson, AL.	1.00
Mrs. Nellie Bunn, VA.	3.00
G. H. Hundley, VA.	1.00
Irvin Holley, VA.	2.00
Dorothy D. Siegloff, N.C.	1.00
Agnes L. Truitt, MD.	1.00
L. M. Johnson, W.VA.	1.00
Mrs. Annie Chambers, N.C.	1.00
Jessie L. Adams, KY.	11.00
Susie E. Williamson, N.C.	1.00
Mrs. Louis Holloway, MD.	1.00
Mrs. W. A. Davis, VA.	16.00
Elder Harvey C. Holland, N.C.	1.00
A. E. Moran, VA.	1.00
Ella Johnson, TX.	3.00
James Byrum, N.C.	2.00
Harry T. Vores, CA.	30.00
Mamie Lou Haney, AL	1.00
Ruby T. Gusler, VA.	1.00
Betty J. Sisson, GA.	1.00
Lelah Hill, CA.	11.00
Ernest Stone, N.C.	1.00
Albert I. Stafford, DE.	16.00
Berdie S. Hall, N.C.	1.00
Elder Roy Agee, VA.	5.00
Mrs. Lona Herndon, VA.	1.00
Hilton Haney, N.C.	5.00
C. C. Wilbanks, LA.	3.00
George A. Carlson, CA.	1.00

It is well for those who are duly sensible of their own weakness and fallibility, and of the difficulties with which they are surrounded in life, that the Lord has promised to guide his people with his eye, and to cause them to hear a word behind them, saying, "This is the way, walk ye in it," when they are in danger of turning aside either to the right hand or to the left. For this purpose, he has given us the written Word to be our lamp to our feet, and encouraged us to pray for the teaching of His Holy Spirit, that we may rightly understand and apply it. It is, however, too often seen, that many widely deviate from the path of duty, and commit gross and perplexing mistakes, while they profess a sincere desire to know the will of God, and think they have his warrant and authority. This must certainly be owing to misapplication of the rule by which they judge, since the rule itself is infallible and the promise sure. The Scripture cannot deceive us, if rightly understood; but it may,

if perverted, prove the occasion of confirming us in a mistake. The Holy Spirit cannot mislead those who are under his influence; but we may suppose that we are so, when we are not.

John Newton

EDITORIAL

"BUT WHO AM I"

(Transcribed for publication)

"But who am I, and what is my people, that we should be able to offer so willingly after this sort? for all things come of thee, and of thine own have we given thee." (I Chron. 29:14)

Whether I shall be blessed to bring to you the leading thoughts in this scripture, I know not. But I do know that if we are blessed to see them we will find comfort. These were the words of David. They were the words of David before he died, and before the throne was turned over to King Solomon. I think in our ministry and in our preaching we often stress Solomon's building the temple as the type of the church of God. But another point is made and emphasized in David assembling most of the treasure from which the temple was built; precious gold, and if you read it you can find what it is. We understand that Solomon's temple, if we could compare it with today's wealth, was the most expensive building that has ever been erected for its size in all the world. The building was garnished with gold, but the sentiment that brought it into being was David's attitude. The important thing was his attitude.

The most important thing for us tonight is our attitude toward our Creator. We used the song this morning,

"What think ye of Christ is the test,
To try both your state and your scheme.
You cannot be right in the rest,
Unless you think rightly of Him".

I received a gift from a member of this church and she quoted the scripture, "For it is more blessed to give than to receive". And I was filled with joy because of all the things I receive. David wasn't allowed to build the temple because he was a man of war. He was a man who went out and fought. He fought Israel's battles, he overcame their enemies, but God would not allow him to build this temple. But he gathered all the material!

You can read for yourself all the wonderful things that he was blessed to gather, that would go into the temple, and when he offered them willingly he said, "Who am I?" "Who am I?" Do you know what that means? Do you know what it means to ask God, as some token of mercy comes to you, "Who am I, that I should receive such a thing?" Every token of mercy and the grace of God that is bestowed upon a sinner leads them to say, "Who am I, that this thing should come to me? Why am I so drawn? Why am I so inclined to see this thing?" David says, "Who am I?"

But he didn't say that alone. He said also, "And what is my people". The people of God by nature are no better than other people, but God, by His sovereign, immutible, eternal purpose has shed His love upon them. You will not find in the lives and walk of the Israelites that they were, by nature, better than the people around them. The word of God says that He had not sent His love upon them because they were the greatest, but the fewest.

Looking back over their pilgrimage and journey through the wilderness we find them a stiff-necked people, when left to themselves. A brother has been writing me from another state and I was rather disturbed that he suddenly seemed to take the attitude of taking a man by the throat and saying to the man, "Pay me all you owe". You know, Jesus tells us about a man like that. A man owed his master a certain amount and his master forgave all his debts and that man went out and began to collar people who owed him and take them by the throat and say, "Pay me what you

owe me". His attitude was so different from his master's. But thank the Lord, that dear brother I referred to came back with a different tune in another letter and he said, "I know that when we are left to self and to our flesh we will take a man by the throat and we will say, 'Pay me what you owe me'." But back to the text. David said, "What is my people" that God has chosen out of the nations of the earth and given them covenant of promise: a covenant wherein was embraced the promise they were going to have a Saviour coming.

"Who am I?" Who am I? Do you know what I am talking about? Do you know? Do you receive some token from the Lord and then say, "Who am I"? I lay awake many hours of the night in the most pleasant thoughts on the word of God. I used to get up, wander about, drink milk, but thank God, those hours are alright now. Thinking upon the word of God, I say in my mind, "Who am I?" Who am I to have such thoughts. And in time a person that has a knowledge of the truth will have a knowledge of how gracious God has been to them, and they will say, "Thank the Lord." Thank you, Lord....not to anyone aloud, but to God, with the evidence that God has been mindful of you regardless of how you have been. And David said, "Who am I?" What is there about me in any way that with merit what God has blessed me with to bring in all these things together to build the wonderful house of God. "And what is my people, that we should be able to offer so willingly after this sort?"

I like the thought that all that was brought by David and the others of great value, silver, gold, and other things, that he said were willingly brought. I think he could have said, "Were gladly brought". It is a wonderful thing to do things right from your heart, and be glad, isn't it? I am sure our Saviour meant this when He said, "It is more blessed to give", and He said it for the poor, also. It doesn't have to be such a great thing. If it is given in the Name of Jesus, that one receives their reward. I believe with all my heart that the same one inclines our heart unto certain things, and then grants us a willing heart in doing it. I believe He is just as great in one as He is the other. David had no desire to take any honor. David had no desire to say, "Look what we have been doing". That was not his attitude.

That is not the attitude of true believers today as God pours out His mercy upon them. They will say, "Who am I? Why was I not left to go with the world and be sent into hell"? "Why am I not there? Who am I?" But God has so richly bestowed His grace upon you, and caused you to love His Name. "Who am I? What are my people?" A people despised! A people the nations round about them hated. People, if you take them out of the world, the Bible says, the world wasn't worthy of them. Yet, a people left surrounded with enemies all their days and they say, "Who am I?" I think the Lord had a purpose in the man asking me to speak on this subject tonight, because I believe we all know something about the joy in David's heart when he thought, "I am not taking any honor, I am not taking any glory, and who am I".

We never truly worship God until we know He is God of the whole earth. We never truly worship God until we know God said, "If I was hungry I would not tell you." We never truly worship God until we know something of that one who said, "The cattle upon a thousand hills are mine, and the gold of Ophir is mine", and that everything that you have is God's. It belongs to Him. And when men in any realm (it doesn't make any difference what realm they are in) begin to be exalted in themselves, God will cut them down and show them who is in control.

We find a man in the Bible who issued a decree that everyone must fall down and worship the idol he set up. Daniel

was among them. The Hebrew children were among them. And God took him off the throne. God sets men upon the throne and God takes them off the throne. He has a purpose for what time they are there. The Bible says, "The king's heart is in the hand of the Lord, as the rivers of water: he turneth it whithersoever he will". And He took this man, Nebuchadnezzar, off the throne and caused him to eat grass like an ox, and caused his nails to grow like claws, and He taught him that God does reign in the kingdom of men and gives the kingdom to whomsoever He wills. Nebuchadnezzar was far from David's attitude, wasn't he? He was far from David's attitude when he said, "Who am I?"

David had been blessed to sit upon the throne of Israel and was a wonderful king over the people. God had blessed him in so many ways, and yet as he brought all that he had and God caused him to assemble the material to build the temple he said, "Who am I?" Who am I? A lot of difference between David and Nebuchadnezzar, wasn't there? One said, "Everybody will bow down and worship the god I set up". He exalted himself. But the Bible says, "He that exalteth himself shall be abased, and he that humbleth himself shall be exalted." How true it is. Who am I?

How many of you listening to me tonight can look back over your journey and see that somewhere the hand of God was in your life; to see somewhere God touched your heart; to see somewhere God showed you what a sinner you are; to see somewhere He opened your heart and showed you the love Christ has for you; and praise went up to God when it did, and you could say, "Who am I?" Who am I?, that I should offer so willingly? Yes, I like the willing part. I like to preach and live among a people you don't have to tell how much they have to give next Sunday. I like to live among a people where God can open their heart for their ministers and their pastors so they won't suffer need. And throughout all our journey here, as we taste the goodness and the mercy of God, we can say, "Who am I?" Who am I? Who are my people that I should give so willingly, that we should be glad to do what we are doing, and the great beauty of it is that all things come of Thee.

"For all things come of Thee." What did he mean? He meant just what he said. He meant that if his heart was inclined, God inclined it. All things come of thee, and the great beauty of the text is, "Of thine own we give you". It was Yours, it wasn't ours. Oh, lovely thing, my hearers tonight, that God moves you to walk in His light and enjoy, and realize that everything you have belongs to God. Yes, everything we have! I know that sometimes in my life God has been good to me and in His graciousness to me I have had prayers, "Oh, Lord keep me, keep me". Keep me. We've heard in the hymn how we are

> "Prone to wonder, Lord, I feel it;
> Prone to leave the God we love,
> Here's my heart, Lord, take and seal it.
> Seal it for your courts above".

All things come of thee and though David said that we have all of this great wealth of gold, silver, and jewels to build the temple, it belongs to You. It is still Yours. We just handle it. It still belongs to You. I was hinking just before I came into the building of that scripture in the 50th Psalm, "For every beast of the forest is mine, and the cattle upon a thousand hills." You know, I have seen some big ranches in Florida and out West, but I never saw one that had a thousand hills on it. But here David just goes beyond all this. This is the same man who said, "Who am I?" And he said, "For every beast of the forest is mine, (that is, God's) and the cattle upon a thousand hills." I know all the fowls of the air and the wild beasts of the field are His. No wonder David said, "Who am I". Who am I compared to God? Who am I that I should be so willing and so glad and yet in giving it, it is God's. It was God's all the time. He just let me use

it and He just caused me to bring it, yet today men go about glorying in what they are doing, and even talk about what they are doing for the Lord. How inconsistent with God's Word. It is inconsistent with those who are heavenly taught. It is so inconsistent with all the Word of God for man to go about with God's breath in his nostrils talking about what he is doing for God. "Who am I?"

Jeremiah says, "Thus sayeth the Lord, let not the wise man glory in his wisdom, neither let the mighty man glory in his might. Let not the rich man glory in his riches." Those are the things that make up men's lives in nature; wisdom, strength, and riches, and if you take those out of the picture there is nothing left. And God said, "Let not the wise man glory in his wisdom, let not rich man glory in his riches. Let not the strong man glory in his strength". But let him that glory, glory in this, that he understandeth and knoweth me, saith the Lord. "Who am I?" I like that sentiment. I like to know that one of the greatest men that ever lived used it. I like to think that was a man after God's own heart. I like to think that the same man wrote the 23rd Psalm, and said, "The Lord is my Shepherd, I shall not want", and he said, "Who am I?" Aren't you glad? Aren't you glad it was the same man? He is my Shepherd, I shall not want. "He maketh me to lie down in green pastures. He leadeth me beside the still waters. He restoreth my soul." These very things in David's life are what caused him to say, "Who am I, that I should know Him in such a wonderful way." In the latter part he said, "Yea though I walk through the valley of the shadow of death, I will fear no evil; for thou art with me." He is the only One you need tonight, my friends. "Thou art with me, thy rod and thy staff they comfort me. Thou anointest my head with oil. My cup runneth over. Surely goodness and mercy shall follow me all the days of my life, and I will dwell in the house of the Lord forever."

In closing this subject, my hearers, remember when you read the Psalms of David that most of them point to Christ. In the beginning of the first Psalm, Christ is brought into the picture. "Blessed is the man", not "blessed is a man", but "Blessed is the man that walketh not in the council of the ungodly, or standeth in the way of sinners, nor sitteth in the seat of the scornful". Who is that? That is not you! That is the One David talks about in this chapter: Christ! "He shall be like a tree planted by the rivers of water,....His leaf also shall not wither; and whatsoever he doeth shall prosper". And as you read the Psalms you will find Christ here and there in the language of David, the sweet singer in Israel, and you will remember that whatever he brought, and whatever he was enabled to do in the house of God he said, "Who am I?" We are only bringing to God what God had given to us before. Now in conclusion, take the last book of the Old Testament, and God reminded the people, through Malachi, that they had brought polluted bread into the house of God. They had brought blind lambs into the tabernacle. What did it mean? Just that God had been secondary in their eyes. Oh, my friends, this God should always be first in our lives. Not just part time, but all the time.

End of Taped sermon
Preached at Dan River Church
February 25, 1974
By Elder David Spangler

Denton, N.C.

Dear Editors of the Signs of the Times,

My subscription to the ***Signs of the Times*** expires with the December issue. Enclosed is my check for a two year renewal and use the rest as you see fit. I have been a subscriber for several years and enjoy every issue. Hope you will be blessed to continue publishing the good news in the coming years.

Minnie G. Roberts

VOICES OF THE PAST

"He being dead yet speaketh"

Patterson, Juniata Co., Pa.
January, 1869

Brother Beebe: We would like to have your views on ***Deut. 34:4, "And the Lord said unto him, This is the land which I sware unto Abraham, unto Isaac, and unto Jacob, saying, I will give it unto thy seed; I have caused thee to see it with thine eyes, but thou shalt not go over thither".***

Yours in love,
John P. Shitz

Reply: - The Old Testament is replete with types and figures, parables and dark sayings in which are portrayed "good things" which were to come. The imagery was drawn by the Holy Ghost, and in such mystic lines as baffled the wisdom of even the patriarchs and prophets, who searched diligently what, or what manner of time the Spirit of Christ which was in them did signify, when it testified beforehand of the sufferings of Christ, and of the glory that should follow. This cabinet of magnificent types were sealed from human scrutiny, and covered with that cloud in which God has involved his throne, so that men who were used as types, and prophets of our God who spake and wrote as they were inspired, were as dependent on God to unseal the sacred book and disclose to them its hidden treasures, as are the feeblest of the saints at the present time. The handy work of God in the creation, as written by Moses more than two thousand years after the works of creation were finished, which we have in the book of Genesis, contains the outlines of the new creation, in a depth of emblematic beauty too deep and profound for uninspired wisdom to trace, and in ample abundance to fill the enlightened mind of all the saints with glowing admiration while time endures, which shall survive the dissolution of all created things, and be the theme of praise to God in boundless eternity. The sweet singer of Israel, with all his inspiration could not contemplate the glittering hosts of the firmament above without humiliating thoughts of man. He is filled with amazement that so great and glorious a God should be mindful of man. But the infinity of God descends to and embraces the most minute, as well as the most magnificent of all his works. Sparrows are provided for and protected, so that not one of them can fall to the ground without your heavenly Father: the hairs of our head he has numbered, and suns and stars can as soon be hurled from their orbits, as our hairs can fall independently of God. The animalculine tribes that people a single drop of water are as firmly secured in their being and destiny as are angels or men.--But we are wandering from the subject on which our dear old brother desires our views. As in the surpassing glories of the creation, and the inscrutable labyrinths of divine providence, the glory of our God appears in radiant glory to those who are taught of God; so in the refulgent glory of the "New heavens and new earth" as revealed by the Spirit, the saints in rapture cry, "Great and marvelous are thy works, Lord God Almighty' just and true are thy ways, thy King of saints".

Of the life and death of Moses, the account given in the scriptures is plain and simple, requiring no explanation from us, but of the typical position which he fills, in all the recorded incidents of his life, an interesting and instructing field is open for the contemplation of all who are quickened and taught by the Spirit. As a prophet and as a leader, he was a type of our Lord Jesus Christ; for he said, "A prophet like unto me shall the Lord your God raise up unto you; him shall ye hear in all things."

But we are to regard him as presented in the text under consideration, as the

impersonation of the law which God gave by him to the children of Israel. In this character he is spoken of by the inspired expounders of the word. See 2 Cor. 3:15, and Heb. 3:5, 6. Representing the law which could make nothing perfect, he held dominion over them in their wilderness state; but he could neither make them perfect, nor give them rest, Yet as the law foreshadowed good things which were to come, so Moses spake to the people of Israel of a land of rest into which God would bring them.

Abraham, Isaac, and Jacob, to whom the oath of God confirmed with infallible certainty the promise that their seed should possess by inheritance the land of Canaan, represent the whole family of God, which under the three dispensations should be gathered according to the oath and promise of God, into the gospel kingdom. Like Noah, Daniel and Job, or like Shadrach, Meshech and Abed-nego, in the burning furnace with the form of the Son of God in their midst, and many other figures, represent the family of God, as brought into manifestation under the several dispensations of the fullness of times. Like the Hebrew children, they are chosen in a furnace of afflictons, yet preserved by the presence of Christ from being utterly consumed. Not only was it true of the patriarchs and Old Testamen saints, that they were held under the dominion of the law until the fullness of time came for their redemption and deliverance, but all the children of God throughout all time and all nations, when quickened by the Spirit, have to make a pilgrimage from Egypt, through the dreary wilderness, under Moses, who holds them under rigorous discipline until they have passed the flaming mountain where the voice of words and the terrific sound of a trumpet fills them with dismay, and makes them feel the need of one to stand between them and the awful majesty of God, and until they come to Mount Nebo, which is as far as Moses can go with them. The reason why Moses was not permitted to go over Jordan and into the promised land with Israel is given, Num. 20:12, because he smote the rock in Horeb, and did not sanctify the Lord in the eyes of the children of Israel. In this transaction we have a rich cluster of the most important types and figures contained in the Old Testament. The chosen tribes of Israel under Moses, or the law, are in the wilderness, far from the land of promise, in a rebellious, murmuring state, and in a dying condition. Neither Moses nor Aaron could supply them with the waters on which their life depended. "For if a law had been given that could have given life, verily righteousness should have been by the law". Neither the law represented by Moses, nor the priesthood represented by Aaron could give them life. "And God said unto Moses, Go on before the people, and take with thee of the elders of Israel, and thy rod wherewith thou smotest the river, take in thine hand and go. Behold I will stand before thee there upon the rock in Horeb; and thou shalt smite the rock, and there shall come water out of it that the people may drink". (Ex. 17:5, 6) And in Num. 20:7-12, "And the Lord spake unto Moses, saying, Take the rod, and gather thou the assembly together; thou and Aaron thy brother, and speak ye unto the rock before their eyes; and it shall give forth his water, and thou shalt bring forth to them water out of the rock; so thou shalt give the congregation and their beasts drink. And Moses took the rod from before the Lord as he commanded him. And Moses and Aaron gathered the congregation together before the rock, and he said unto them, Hear now, ye rebels; must we fetch you water out of this rock? And Moses lifted up his hand, and with his rod he smote the rock twice; and the water came out abundantly, and the congregation drank, and their beasts. And the Lord spake unto Moses and Aaron, Because ye believed me not, to sanctify me in the

eyes of the children of Israel, therefore ye shall not bring this congregation into the land which I have given them."

(Concluded next month.)

Where is the difference between Arminianism and Epicurism? To suppose a fortuitous concourse of incidents is no less Atheistical than to suppose a fortuitous concourse of atoms.

Toplady

The Lord knows what I need, and what I can bear: gladly would I receive, earnestly would I desire, more of comforts while here; but if I mourn now, I hope to be comforted in heaven; in the meantime it is more immediately necessary for me, both as a Christian and as a minister, that I should be humbled; the Lord's will be done. I cannot pretend to determine what ministers or what body of people come nearest the character of the primitive time; but in my judgment they are the happiest who have the lowest thoughts of themselves, and in whose eyes Jesus is most glorious and precious.

John Newton

OBITUARIES

OLLIE S. HOLLANDSWORTH

Sister Ollie was born December 7, 1907, and passed away November 22, 1979, making her stay on earth 71 years, 11 months, and 14 days.

Survivors are three daughters, Sister Fay Quesenberry, Sister Margaret Quesenberry, and Mrs. Neva Shelor; six sisters, Mrs. Ocie Hollandsworth, Mrs. Eva Higgs, Mrs. Gertie Hylton, Mrs. Ella Duncan, Mrs. Verlie Hollandsworth, and Mrs. Mable Hollandsworth; three brothers, Noah, Loman, and Herman Slaughter; and seven grandchildren.

Funeral services were held at Maberry Chapel on Saturday, November 24, 1979, by Elder Hale Terry with interment in Hollandsworth Cemetery in Floyd County, Virginia.

Sister Ollie was preceded in death by her husband, Major Hollandsworth, five years.

She had been in ill health for some time, but she bore it with meekness. "For I reckon that the sufferings of this present time are not worthy to be compared with the glory with shall be revealed in us." (Romans 8:18)

Sister Ollie had been a member of Union Church a little over two years, but had manifested a love for a long time. May God comfort all who mourn her passing.

Written by request of Union Church.

A sister in Hope,
Lessie Cox

SISTER GERTRUDE FOY

As it has been requested, we write our Mother's, Sister Gertrude Foy, obituary, whom the Lord saw fit to call from our midst on August 31, 1979, at the age of 87 years, 10 months, and 20 days.

She was a member of the New Bay Primitive Baptist Church, where she attended for years when her health permitted. She was well acquainted with poor health, pain, and much affliction in body for many years; yet through it all she would say as Job, "Though He slay me yet will I trust Him." We feel Mama welcomed death, as all saints of God would say, "Come welcome death, I'll gladly go with Thee." The day she had waited so long for had come.

Her funeral was conducted by Elder Samuel Jones and Elder Oliver Allen, a son-in-law, at Jones Funeral Home, Jacksonville, N.C., with beautiful singing and lovely flowers. Burial was in Hicks Run Cemetery.

We miss Mama so much, yet we feel our loss is her eternal gain. We trust the good Lord will see fit to fill the vacancy in our hearts with His precious love and mercy that our praise might ever be to Him for His blessings and tender mercy to us during her sickness and death. She is survived by two daughters, Louise Baugus, and Alice Allen and two sons, Louie Foy and Hubert Foy. We feel she is at rest in the Paradise of God where she will never know any more pain, heartaches or afflictions.

Written by request of New Bay Primitive Baptist Church in conference on December 1, 1979.

Written and submitted in our love
Her Daughters, Alice Allen & Louise Baugus
Elder Samuel Jones, Moderator
Brother Norman Jenkins, Clerk

Signs of the Times

DEVOTED TO THE OLD SCHOOL BAPTIST CAUSE

"The Sword of the Lord and of Gideon"

VOL. 148 KEELING, VA., MAY 1980 No. 5

SIGNS OF THE TIMES

ISSN - 0199-0063

Subscription price $5 per year—$9 two years

Published each month by

SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.

Established 1832

Devoted to the Old School Baptist Cause

CIRCULATION OFFICE

Elder J. R. Williams

Route 1, Box 65

Keeling, Va. 24566

EDITORS

Elder D. V. Spangler, Editor

R.F.D. 6, Box 270, Beechwood Lane

Danville, Va. 24541

Elder James F. Poole, Editor

P.O. Box 1250, Salisbury, Md. 21801

ASSOCIATE EDITORS

Elder W. D. Griffin

Rt. 6, Box 84, Fayette, Ala. 35555

Phone (205) 695-7756

Elder E. J. Lambert

306 Richardson St.

Winnsboro, Texas 75494

CONTRIBUTING EDITOR

Elder John D. Wood

8902 Cherry Tree Lane

Manassas, Va. 22110

All letters for this paper containing subscriptions and remittances, should be mailed to Keeling, Virginia, as shown below. All notices of meetings and obituaries should be mailed directly to P.O. Box 1250, Salisbury, Md. 21801. Articles for publication may be mailed to either address.

SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.

Route 1, Box 65 Keeling, Va. 24566

IS IT TIME TO RENEW YOUR SUBSCRIPTION? IF YOUR EXPIRATION DATE IS 5/80 IT EXPIRES WITH THIS ISSUE

THE ABSOLUTE PREDESTINATION OF ALL THINGS

No. 4

Another objection urged against the doctrine of pedestination is that it would involve the notion of the fatalists, and destroys the free-agency of man, and consequently, his accountability. These notions must arise from ignorance of the true character of God, who as an efficient intelligence governs the world in wisdom and righteousness, causing everything to result in the greatest good. But in answer to the objection, suffice it to say, that the universal experience of man, and the sure word of prophecy, both unite in establishing the fact that man in all his sinful transactions acts freely, and is accountable therefor. I will notice a few instances in which the consciousness of guilt was manifested in persons, relative to transactions, manifestly predestinated of God. We have an instance in the case of Joseph's brethren. Although Joseph declared that it was God who sent him into Egypt, yet when their Father was dead his brethren sent unto him saying, "We pray thee forgive the trespass of the servants of the God of thy Father". (Gen. 50:17) We have another instance in Judas who though committing the very crime which had long been predicted, and which the Master pointed him out as the one destined to perform; yet when he had committed the base act, he in contrition said, "I have sinned in that I have betrayed innocent blood". (Matt. 27:7) An instance of acknowledged free-agency we have in the case of the Assyrian, who was the

rod of God's anger against the Jews. God says of him, "I will punish the fruit of the stout heart of the King of Assyria, and the glory of his high looks. For he saith, By the strength of my hand I have done it and by my wisdom....". (Isa. 10:12, 13) Thus it is that men and devils instead of frustrating or retarding the righteous government of God by acting out of their enmity, are, in their very acts of sinning against him, made by his wise government to bring about his holy and eternal purposes. This view of the holiness and Majesty of God, manifested in his overruling the sins of men to the promotion of his purpose of grace, whilst it fills his enemies with wrath, constrains the believer to exalt him and to worship at his footstool under a feeling sense that he is holy.

I now pass to the consideration of an objection made by the popular Baptists, more particularly against this doctrine as held by the Old School Baptists. Even those who profess to believe the doctrine of predestination make it, when professed by an Old School Baptist, to be a very Pandora's box, from whence springs Antinomianism, and everything which they are accustomed to consider as evil in us. It is, according to their representation, our belief in the Absolute Predestination of all things that keeps us from engaging in the Benevolent enterprises of the day, and prevents us from preaching repentance and faith as conditions of salvation, and from making any efforts to convert sinners, and in a word that it makes us very idle and wicked professors. This is the most unhallowed of all the objections made against this doctrine. It is the very course pursued by the Jews against our Master, that of raising a prejudice in the public mind against him and his doctrine, that they might more easily accomplish his death. As they thus succeeded against him to do with wicked hands, what the counsel of God had before determined to be done, so will they succeed against the two witnesses.

But let us, dear Brethren, rejoice with his early disciples, in being accounted worthy to suffer persecution for our Lord's name sake. This course pursued by the popular Baptists, in reproaching this doctrine, and us for holding it whilst they admit it, even to be a Bible doctrine, is the most decisive testimony as to what manner of spirit they are of, that could be had. It is, I sometimes think, undeniably an instance of our being reviled and having evil said of us falsely for his sake. The Christian knows that ordinarily, owing to a sense of the corruptions of his heart, the instances are not many, when he can clearly draw the conclusion, that it is for Christ's sake he is reviled. Hence how thankful ought we to be for the privilege granted us, of having such an unequivocal testimony that the blessing recorded in Matthew 5:11 and 12 belongs to us.

It is not in one solitary instance, or two that we are reproached for holding this doctrine. There appears for a few months past, to have been a general concert on the subject. Preachers whilst professing to preach the doctrine of predestination, have in the very same discourses, represented it to be Antinominanism and have the most deadening influence when held by certain Baptists, meaning the Old School Brethren. Others have given the same views of the subject in their publications in the Religions Papers: witness the Letter of a certain celebrated preacher of Virginia, published in the "Religious Herald" of December 20, 1833. But it is perhaps proper to answer the objection, however unprincipled it is. The objection seems to imply that the whole sum of our faith is the doctrine of predestination; that all our religious course is determined by our belief of this one point of revelation.

It is true, that believing in the predestination of God we have no idea of procuring or of being instrumental in producing the salvation of one indivi-

dual, not chosen of God unto salvation; nor that one of the travail of Christ's soul will die, without experiencing the renewing of the Holy Ghost, and thus being prepared for the society of Heaven, whether that individual die in infancy or in old age, whether he was born in New York, or Rome, in Mecca or in Peking. But we as firmly believe that God has "chosen his people to salvation through sanctification of the spirit and belief of the truth:" that "it pleased God by the foolishness of preaching to save them that believe," and that whilst the "preaching of the Cross is unto them that perish, foolishness; unto us who are saved it is the power of God."

Let those who think and speak of Tracts and Sunday Schools as the more efficient means of converting the world, ponder this text, and think seriously on the distinction drawn between those who perish and those who are saved. The one class esteem the preaching of the Cross, or Christ crucified, as far surpassing any scheme of men, as the power of God surpasses the weakness of man. But they do not consider the difference between the preaching of the Cross, and Sunday School teaching, or reading of Tracts, to consist so much in any natural superiority of the one over the others, but simply in the fact that the one is the appointment of God delivered to us through the Volume of eternal truth, and that the others are not. Attendance therefore on the one, calls for and authorizes the exercise of faith in God, that he will bless his own appointments, whereas there can be no authorized faith in relation to the others, because God has made no revelation concerning them. And according to the apostles views of the subject, the reason why God has instituted the simple preaching of the Cross, unadorned with wisdom of words, and by that God might make foolish the wisdom of the world, and that the faith of his people should not stand in the wisdom of men but in the power of God. (See I Cor. 1:18-29 and 2:4, 5) The above may suffice to show that it is not our belief in the doctrine of predestination alone, that prevents us from uniting in the "Benevolent enterprises" of the day, as they are styled, but the fact that God has appointed the one institution, and but the one has its due weight with us, and ought to have with all who have confidence in the wisdom of God. But again our belief in the predestination of all things gives us confidence to believe that not an instrument shall be wanting, or a circumstance fail, that God ever designed to employ, or ever would own for bringing an individual of the Election of God into the liberty of the Gospel, or for establishing him in the hope and consolations thereof. It also leads us to believe that Christ's people will be willing in the day of his power, according as they are called to believe in him, to confide in him, to profess his name, to enter the ministry, and that with just such gifts as he has bestowed on them, and to go and occupy these gifts wherever he in his providence directs; and that their willingness to these things will be from a manifestation of the day of his power to their souls, and not from any offered worldly accomodations.

Hence we have no confidence in the Divine call of any person to the Ministry, who enters it or goes forward in it, only as some salary or mission fund is proffered for his accommodation. Neither when they go forth from these considerations can we believe that God will make their labors a blessing. Consequently we stand opposed to Missionary and Theological school systems. The preacher made willing in the day of Christ's power to enter the ministry does not need these proffered accommodations to stimulate him to action. Neither does he need, for this end, the notion of becoming popular by a display of school polish or by multiplying converts. He has to preach to answer his own conscience. Being an

ear-bored servant, he will desire to be found faithful. And feeling that he is a servant, he will feel it to be his province to follow the directions of his Lord, to keep strictly to his written orders; to preach the word to be instant in season and out of season, and to leave it to his Master's will to accomplish his own purpose by the word preached. Thus the predestination of God has secured that belief in the Absolute Predestination of all things will not make his servants idle, but on the contrary it becomes an incentive to active obedience. The same is the case, as might be shown from the word, with all his other children, in their several relations.

It is true that the servant of the Lord may sometimes be left to seek his own accommodation, rather than to do his Master's will, but when this is the case, the Lord will assuredly send leanness into his soul, or otherwise, so chastise him as to bring him back to a cheerful discharge of duty.

As to antinomianism, those who know the meaning of the word, when they use it, certainly do know that it is a base calumny upon us. They know that what offends them in our preaching relative to the law is our contending so strongly for the spirituality and unchangeable nature of the Law, and that nothing but that full and perfect righteousness, found in the obedience of Christ as the representative of His people, could release from condemnation. If instead of preaching the Apostles' doctrine which establishes the Law, we preached the abrogation of the eternal law, and that man is as they say, on pleading terms with God and by which many seem to mean that man is on grounds of proposing terms of acceptance with God, we should then in the estimation of the populars be very lawful and holy men.

In reference to the charge that our belief in the doctrine of predestination occasions our not preaching that men should repent and believe, I would remark, in the first place, that according to our understanding of the Scriptures, repentance towards God and faith toward our Lord Jesus Christ are essential parts of that salvation to which the Elect of God are predestinated. These things therefore we preach. But the repentance to which God has predestinated his people is a heart repentance, a godly sorrow for sin; a turning with heart-loathing from self and all self-doings, as being defiled with sin. We do not therefore and dare not preach a mere Ahab or Ninevite repentance, as that which characterizes persons as entitled to the consolations of the Gospel. There is the same corresponding difference between the one repentance and the other, that there is between the deliverance granted to Ahab and Nineveh, and that salvation which cometh by Christ. It is true, that if we could satisfy our consciences by preaching the word "repent" instead of preaching that repentance which is the result of the regenerating operations of the Holy Ghost, we should much better please the unregenerate, and popular professors, as we should then preach a repentance of which they have some conception.

Again, Christ, by nailing the hand writing of ordinances to his Cross, so took the Sinai covenant, as such, out of the way, that it never after should, by all the contrivances of men, be introduced into the plan of God as any part of the system of salvation. Hence Christ, after his resurrection, made known to his Disciples, that repentance and remission of sins should be preached in his name, among all nations beginning at Jerusalem. (Luke 24:47) "The law was given by Moses, but grace and truth came by Jesus Christ." If therefore, there is any meaning in the expression, "In His name", it must mean something very different from preaching repentance and remission of sins in a legal form. So we understand it, as fixed by the predestination of God, and

therefore we do not preach repentance as a condition upon which salvation is suspended. But while we preach the manifested obligation of all, both Jews and Gentiles, as the creatures of God, to return unto him by repentance, or as the Apostle expresses it, "But now commandeth all men everywhere to repent", and whilst we preach the absolute necessity of heart-repentance as a predestinated part of the salvation of God, we preach that Jesus Christ is exalted as a Prince and a Saviour to give repentance to Israel; and that no repentance short of that which he giveth in making his word as a fire and a hammer that breaketh the rock in pieces, either manifests the person as entitled to, or capacitates him for receiving the consolations of the Gospel. Hence that no other is of any avail.

Thus far our belief in the predestination of God effects our preaching repentance.

So faith we preach, not as a condition of salvation, but as the gift of God. And the faith we preach is as distinct from any natural belief of the human mind as the internal revelation or testimony of the Spirit of God is distinct from the testimony of men: the one is external and natural, the other is internal and spiritual; the one is comprehended and received by the natural powers of the human mind, the other can be understood and relied on, only by spiritual life imparted. In a word, we believe that the predestination of God has fixed eternally the point that none but that system of salvation, which God has decreed, that truth which God has revealed, and that order which he has established shall stand. We would, therefore, be wholly conformed in understanding, in feeling, and walk to that system, be grounded in that truth, and bounded and defined by that order, which God has revealed. Being thus established in the truth of God and sustained by his word, if persecution come, let it come, we shall feel the assurance that the two Beasts with their image, and all their drilled and mustered forces, can go no farther in their rage than our God has determined to permit them, that they cannot afflict us, only as he has designed the affliction in mercy unto us, that they cannot take our lives one moment before our Father has accomplished his wise purposes with us in this vale of tears.

Such an established belief in the predestination of God serves to preserve us, amidst the various trials of life, and amidst the rage of persecution, from that fretful, sullen, and heart-sunken spirit manifested by Saul when he said, "Hear now, ye Benjamites; will the son of Jesse give everyone of you fields and vineyards, etc.-that all of you have conspired against me, and there is none that sheweth me that my son hath made a league with the son of Jesse, and there is none of you that is sorry for me, etc...." (I Sam. 22:7, 8. But on the contrary it will enable us to manifest that patient, resigned spirit, which David manifested when he said to Saul, "The Lord judge between me and thee, and the Lord avenge me of thee; But mine hand shall not be unto thee", (I Sam. 24:12) and when he said of Shimei, "So let him curse, because the Lord hath said unto him, Curse David, who shall then say wherefore hast thou done so;"...."Let him alone and let him curse for the Lord hath bidden him, it may be that the Lord will look on mine affliction, and that the Lord will requite me good for his cursing this day". (II Sam. 16:10, 11, 12) In the case of Saul we see manifested the genuine temper of that spirit which will not have the Lord to reign over him, and which therefore rejects the purpose of God; in the other that humility and meekness which is incident to a belief and acquiescence, in the Sovereignty of God.

But David did not believe that God's having bidden Shimei to curse, or in other words, his having predestinated this act, exhonorated him from guilt.

It was lovely indeed to see the dear faces of the precious saints once again, and how sad it was to miss the dear faces of those that are now at home with the Lord forevermore. I did not express any sorrow at Brother and Sister Fooks being absent--I did express sorrow that they had launched out on the ocean of God's love, leaving us poor way-faring pilgrims still facing the rolling sea of time.

It is so good to have a good hope through grace of a better land. It is a land where

"No chilling winds, or pois'nous breath,
Can reach that healthful shore
Sickness and sorrow, pain and death,
Are felt and feared no more.

When shall I reach that happy place,
And be forever blest;
When shall I see my Father's face,
And in His bosom rest?

Filled with delight, my raptured soul
Can here no longer stay;
Though Jordan's waves around me roll,
Fearless, I'd launch away."

and I think and believe and hope that life's tempestous seas have brought me to the place of a dear Elder in Texas when, as he lay dying, his last words were, "How sweet it is to die and go to my Saviour's arms".

This ungodly world talks much about the second coming of the Lord, but I fear it is lip service. God's dear people will go out of this fleshly cage that is such a burden to them, and it will be with joy unspeakable and full of glory (See Isa. 55:12) that they meet Him in His glory. The wicked will not be ready for Him, and they will cry for the rocks and the mountains to fall on them as His coming approaches. But to those that have been washed from their sins in the blood of the Lamb, when that day comes, when the glorious return of the Saviour, it shall be a delight to them, and they shall say, "Even so, Lord, come quickly". I do not know that I will be in that number. I do not know who will be in it, but I do know by the description of it, that it will be a happy time for the saints of God. the Bible is not silent on it, but since I do not have any impression to preach anything about who is or who is not going to be keenly anticipating His coming, I will leave the speculating to those that speculate.

Now I must run. It has been such a pleasure, and so reassuring to have a few moments with you all in speaking about the love of God to sinners.

If I had a pen of a ready writer, and a thousand tongues of praise I would join you in praise to His high and lofty Name for having brought you to the threshold of a century. May His mercy continue as a bright and shining pearl, to give you light and joy from the rays of that pearl, who is none other than the Lord Jesus Christ.

Once again, we desire to express our appreciation to you for your kindness to us.

The time, I well know, will come when we shall meet no more on this tragic sea of life, but if it ceases now or later, may the love that brought us into sweet union and fellowship never be severed but finally bring us home to the haven of eternal rest.

Lois joins me in love and fellowship,

Yours in that blessed hope,
(Elder) W. D. Griffin

ELDER DAVID BARTLEY'S WORKS

"The Priesthood of the Son of God" is available as a book once again. The ***Signs of the Times*** offered it for sale nearly 100 years ago.

The Primitive Baptist Library in Chicago, Illinois is now offering this book for $6.00 each postpaid.

Elder Bartley was one of our ablest writers and we are indeed glad to know his works are being circulated once again.

Please do not send orders to our offices as we don't have the book available through us.

Order from:

Primitive Baptist Library
107 Elm Lane
Streamwood, Illinois 60103

the determinate counsel and foreknowledge of God, ye have taken, and by wicked hands have crucified and slain." (Acts 2:23)

Back to Jude. Jude said, "For there are certain men crept in unawares, who were before of old ordained to this condemnation, ungodly men, turning the grace of our God into lasciviousness, and denying the only Lord God, and our Lord Jesus Christ." These men were certain men, not just men, but certain men. The Virgin Mary was a certain virgin. The elect are a certain people, the house of Jacob, and these are ordained unto eternal life. The others are ordained to everlasting punishment; a certain people fitted to destruction which are the children of wrath. They will fit the place of their destination. The vessels unto mercy fitted or prepared unto eternal glory will fit the place of their destination.

Death is the end of all human nature, and the body returns back to dust from which it came and the spirit back to God from which it came. We receive the Spirit of adoption in the new birth, and as many as have this spirit are waiting for the adopton; to wit, the redemption of our bodies.

"But if the Spirit of him that raised up Jesus from the dead dwell in you, he that raised up Christ from the dead shall also quicken your mortal bodies by his Spirit that dwelleth in you." (Rom. 8:11) We have received the quickening Spirit. The Apostle was talking about the dead being raised. It is true that we are quickened together with Christ, but the quickening of our mortal bodies will take place in the resurrection when Christ will come to call us from the grave. Notice that he said, "He that raised up Christ will also quicken your mortal bodies". Using the word "also" has reference to the raising up of the dead.

In conclusion, "Let no man say when he is tempted, I am tempted of God: for God cannot be tempted with evil, neither tempteth he any man: But every man is tempted, when he is drawn away of his own lust, and enticed. (James 1:13, 14)

(Elder) J. R. Hollandsworth

EXCERPTS FROM A LETTER

November 8, 1973
Mount Vernon, Washington

Dear Sister in the Lord,

It was good of you to write us, telling that you are in good health and all was going along quite well with you. We are so glad to learn that you receive such wonderful love and attention from your dear ones, including your grandsons. So many of the youngsters these days seem to have but little actual love for their grandparents and most lose it when they get into their "teens" and far too many do likewise toward their parents. It is good to hear of yours being so good. That is a blessing, indeed.

We had a recent letter from dear Sister Josie, who seems to be holding up so well. She told of dear Sister Daisy and Sister Bowman both being in poor health. We hope both have improved since then. The remaining number of the Lord's little ones is so small in our area that it just seems we can't stand further losses, but the Lord's will must prevail, regardless of how hard it seems to usward.

In past months, while not too active physically, I "got in some licks" reading books and old, old numbers of "Zion's Landmark" and the "Signs", all of which treat on the old "Apostolic Doctrine" and rightly dividing of the Scriptures. I have had quite a few small books (sermons) by Philpot, Gilbert Beebe, Durand, and others, as well as larger books by John Bunyan, John Newton, and others so gifted to write their own experiences and their interpretations of the Holy Writ and all expose the false doctrines of ages past, and of their time. John Bunyan wrote the great allegory of the life of a Christian on earth, beginning with the

time the Lord took over and going on thru this life to that Celestial City which is the destination of all Christians. It was the "Pilgrim's Progress" which he wrote, among other inspired writings, while in English prison some 12 years, at the hands of the Church of England, which controlled the Government, having him imprisoned because he preached the Truth and would not yield to preaching their false doctrine.

Last month, I secured two more books, one of which I have read and the other I'm now reading. The first is the writing of Philip Henry of England, published in 1691 the first time, titled "Christ, All In All", and how I feasted on the wonderful way he brought out so many things most of us would never have enjoyed knowing of, or enlightenment we all seek after. The other book is by Jonathan Edwards of Connecticut, one of the greatest true gospel writers and preachers of that time (the 1700's) and some of his writings have appeared in past issues of the "Signs". His book is titled, "Charity, and Its Fruits", and what great and good reading it is, not only because he was highly educated (a President of Princeton University) but mainly because he was so well schooled (and inspired) in that great "School of the Lord" where Spiritual knowledge is taught and in none other anywhere. Most of us, me particularly, have thought on Charity, mostly as giving something to the poor and of being of the mind and nature of giving to others here on earth, and so on. He starts off with Paul's words in I Cor. 12:1-3, "And though I bestow all my goods to feed the poor; and though I give my body to be burned, and have not charity, it profiteth nothing". He brings it out so clearly that Charity, in its true meaning and existance, stems from that great love of Almighty God for His elect and chosen ones, long 'ere the foundations of the world were laid and it follows that "It is the root, the spring, and as it were, a comprehension of all virtues". Thus God's gift of His Holy Son and His Holy Spirit was that Virtue from which all other gifts and fruits spring, so what Paul wrote is so true, without it,---that virtue being in our heart and soul, what we may do, toward God, as well as toward mankind, "It profiteth nothing". What a treat to read this enlightening book, or recording of the thoughts of that inspired mind long years ago. I likely, later on, will secure other books by him.

I must not tire you with further writings, so I'll end up by saying that we think of all you good people in that area so often and talk of you all, individually, and collectively, often, and so often wish that we could be with you at your meetings. We'll try to be back with you again next spring and summer, the Lord willing.

Our love and affection to you,
Bill & Katherine Hall

Monroe, La.,
March 28, 1954

Dear Sir and Brother (I hope):

Well, Brother----, the Lord willing, I would like to tell you some of the travels of my life which includes nothing but ups and downs, a few pleasant moments at times, and lots of sad hours. I will try only to relate (the Lord being my helper) a few of the things that have taken place since I joined the church, so that you may know what a very sinful and deceiving wretch that I am. I don't know how the good people of the Church put up with me.

Now there was a few years after I joined the Church when I seemed to have lots of pleasant seasons and enjoyed great spiritual blessings which I do thank and praise Almighty God for this wonderful season, which I believe was seen by the brethren to the extent that they gave me liberty to speak concerning the convictings of my heart, and I would like to say here there was an impression of something that I could

not tell just what it was, and I wanted to talk Jesus and Him crucified continually, but I don't know if I ever spoke one word of truth to anyone or not concerning this wonderful salvation. But this did stay with me but did not seem to have enough weight as I felt it should for me to go forth in that Great and Dread Name of the Lord, and I began to feel maybe I should try and exercise what little light did seem to be there and if it pleased God to give me enlightenment I would do the best I could. But, just as this was about to take place, it seemed that all of a sudden all the sins that ever I did came rolling up before me like mountains and I was brought down so low in my feelings that it seemed the Lord was clean gone forever. And I believe right here, if it had not been for the memory of an occasion that took place with me while out in Texas in 1916, when, if ever I was delivered from that bottomless pit of sin, that desert land, and brought into that marvelous light and liberty of God Almighty, it was then at that time. And if it was not for this anchor, may I say, I would have to give up the whole thing. But thanks unto God these memories are still the sweetest of all things that I have ever seen.

Now I went on in this awful and heavy burden of sin and condemnation for several weeks, and I could not talk to anyone, and didn't care to see any of the brethern because I felt too unworthy and torn up and all undone to be in their presence.

Then I had this dream, and I thought I was brought to trial for my sins. It was at Liberty Hill Church and there was a big crowd there and I was called to give an account of all that I had done. There was a Judge in the stand, an old man a little humped and full of wrinkles, very wise and full of power, very lovely and very fearful. I knew he had the power to judge me either on the right hand or on the left, and Oh, how guilty I did feel. In the wrinkles of his face I could see love and mercy, and oh how I did wonder if there was any for me, but I felt I would soon know my sentence, whether I be freed or whether I be condemned to everlasting Hell. Now there was a semicircle in front of the altar, it seemed much larger than it really is, and I was given a seat just a little to right of center, Brother Rhodes was to my right side. He had a big book in his hand and full of writing. You were in the circle two seats from the left side and I don't know the names of the rest that were there, but I thought they were all Brethern and Elders. When all were seated and the Judge was leaning over the pulpit looking direct into my face, then Brother Rhodes opened the book and said, Brother Jasper, tell this body what you have to say for yourself. Then I stood up and began to relate everything that ever I had done in all my life, and the Judge was looking direct into my face and all through me, and I knew I could hide nothing from Him, mattered not if I tried, so I knew I must confess all my sins. And Oh how He did frown on me, and those eyes did burn through me, and I confessed all and didn't try to keep anything back. then, when I had finished relating all of my sins, I did beg for forgiveness of all the sins I had committed, and if possible to have mercy on me. Then I sat down and thought I would not hear the sentence whether I be saved, but no, I did not hear this for He did not say a word. He only smiled and gave three nods, one to the extreme right side, one to the center, and one to the extreme left side, and I thought everybody in the house was smiling. Then Brother Rhodes closed the book, everybody got up and went out, and Lo, I was still left to wonder: did not know and did not feel like this nod was for me for He didn't look direct at me in the nod. I followed them out of the house and everybody was smiling and seemed to be well pleased, but no one said a word. The weather was clear and it was a

wonderful day.

Now Brother ———, this took place with me in the summer of 1949 and I am still in wonderment as to what this all is, and I still don't know if I received the Savior's nod, and the liberty of thought I once had has not returned but just in a faint measure and very brief.

I don't know if I should have written these things or not. There may not be anything to it, but it does still have a great bearing on me, and if you have any comment to make on it I would be glad to hear from you, tho I do not feel worthy of taking up your time, not even to read this.

Remember me when at the throne of Grace, if you see fit.

An unworthy Brother if one at all,
J. H. Calk

(This good letter was sent to us by Brother C. C. Wilbanks of Monroe, Louisiana, with a request that we mention the writer, Brother Calk, consented to its publication, but did not request such. Editor.)

EDITORIAL

THE THEME OF THE GOSPEL

I will raise them up a Prophet from among their brethren, like unto thee, and I will put my words in his mouth; and he shall speak unto them all that I shall command thee. (Deut. 18:18).

There has never been a mystery in the heart, or on the lips, of mortal man like unto this. Down the steeps of time, even in legend and prose and song, around the smoldering fires of ancient shepherds, and on the rugged mountain sides where sheep and cattle roamed the hills in search for tidbits of forage while their robe wrapped attendant hummed in monologues of the appearing of the promised Messiah. These are they that were waiting in keen anticipation for the coming to pass of this promised Saviour.

As I write, I feel a close kinship with these simple ancient shepherds, for I, too, have watched through many long tedious watches, looking, ever seeking some small ray of light in the wee hours of the morning greatly fearing, as oftimes, they greatly feared, that the prophets had been mistaken about the message having been delivered to them of the coming Day of righteousness. Oftimes, in dismal days in the past, and with such thoughts bringing me up with the horror of such a terror, even in this the advanced evening of my life, I am not free of such experiences, to wit, perhaps I have been mistaken in the whole thing, perhaps I have reached for the substance and only come in contact with the shadow of it. I hope better things, and yet oftimes the feeling of the presence of an abiding hope is so small that I realize it could be imagination. Yet, as it was with those humble shepherds, so it is now with me.

Speaking of looking back, I want to reach back into the history of Israel, of Jacob's family, of each of my readers. As I contemplate the vastness of such an audience, I do hope that you and I may unite in a brotherly embrace and behold the wonders of the gospel of the Son of God. If I read a text and find gossiping in it, I am as a sounding brass and a tinkling cymbal; if I read a text, and I find in it and assume my being called to straighten out my brethren at home or abroad I am not only deceived but I am deceiving others. Will you remember me to the King that He give me an unction into divine matters whereby we would be comforted together in the mutual hope of our calling.

The most of us, at least the honest ones among us, are free to admit that we felt as Israel did, to wit, and Moses came and told the people all the words of the Lord, and all the judgments: and all the people answered with one voice, and said, "All the words which the Lord hath said will we do." Every man of Adam's race is born into the world thinking that it is easy to comply with what the Lord

has commanded. In all the religious bodies under the sun, they claim the ability to get and keep the religion of Jesus Christ, excepting the Primitive or Old School Baptist people. They all claim, without exception, the ability to stop sinning and continue away from it. Let us remember that. And let us remember that all Israel said, "All that he has said, we will do."

How utterly different that it was when they were brought into His presence on the top of Mt. Sinai and heard the thundering voice of the Giver of the law when he said, The soul that sinneth, it shall die (Ezek. 18:3, 20; Rom. 5:12, 21; 6:23). How utterly different it becomes today when Jehovah thunders it into our heart and mind and soul. Certainly our description of it is not a match for the description Inspiration has given us of Israel's pell mell dash down from the presence of that Voice. However, there is not the first one of those that have heard that Voice denounce sin and sinners, that will ever forget it. As our father, Adam, endeavored to do, and as our brethren tried to do at Sinai, even so we desired and tried to get away from it.

What a tragic scene it is today to hear people boasting that they can keep the law and be saved. It has seemed to me that I have felt the depression of mind, and the fatigue of body as he made his way to the debacle which Israel was making of law religion. Unless it was in an Old School Baptist meeting, I have never heard of feigned religion ending like this. Everybody that I have come in contact that have boosted the virtue to be had in the law, and the keeping of it, have been well pleased with the results of that law religion. The evidence is clear that in their case that they had not met the same God that Israel met on Sinai. Every last one of them ran from God that gave them the law. If there is any way to find out whether or not that Israel as a whole, did not flee from that law and the One that gave it I would like to communicate with them.

It is necessary for us to be reminded once again that all of them, each one for himself boasted that everything in that law that was commanded them, that they would do it. Let us find out how well they kept their promise. They thought that they wanted to hear that law; they had no uneasiness about keeping it. Here now, at the foot of this mountain that a Voice thundered death at them, we find this cringing battered nation, begging Moses to shield them from ever hearing it again. I call on those that have an interest in revealed religion, that you notice the difference now in this people, and when they first heard of it by word of mouth. They could keep it, and they would keep every mandate of it. They did not do it; however, there are many in our time that acknowledge the ease with which it may be kept and salvation gained by thus doing.

My leanness, my lack of knowledge, my inability to understand the plain letter of the word is a stumbling block to me. I have always had a tender feeling for Moses. What he represented, and who he represented, early enlisted my utmost sympathy. I have felt to some degree the heavy weight on his mind as he reluctantly agreed to carry their petition to God that they not hear that law again because of their inability to hear it and live. There are times when the fitting of Moses into the panaroma of patterns is puzzling. Me thinks, as I watch him trudging up that fiery, steep mountain to the dwelling place of God as it is under His law, that he knew the futility of going back to God. But with their plea still ringing in his ears that they could not hear it and live, he started out to help if he could.

Usually, the surrounding scene of this momentous event would settle forever any case like it. It does seem, since people talk right much about a reasonable doctrine, that they could see what is transpiring here at the summit and the foot of Mt. Sinai, the welfare of creature religion. It does seem, since this

is the law which they are still depending on for salvation, that their failure here would enable them to read and to see, and thus to abandon it as a means to salvation. I have been hearing for seventy years that confession is good for the soul. They all, that is, all Israel, all those under the law, could not hear it and live. Here they all are sending to God a petition that He spare them hearing it again.

I watch this interview between Moses and the fiery and angry God of the mountain. Just for a fleeting second I would ask my reader to note, that while, as far as the law itself goes, it is an inflexible law; there is not any mercy in it. Yet, notice dear reader, a rich nugget of mercy even here. He did receive Moses. That law, within itself, would not have granted that second hearing. But it always has been that way. God has not dealt with us, as His poor frail people according to what we deserve; there has always been a mixture of mercy in His dealings with us, but it has not been on the basis of law, or in any sense because of a legalistic obligation. It has been because of the flowing fountain that was opened for sin and uncleanness, and the cleansing power of which reached to both the former and the latter sea. Of that cleansing fountain that even there, God did receive Moses. What a difference is manifested as Moses intervenes in behalf of Israel. Moses speaks with Him about the inflexible edict delivered to them, and their feeling that they could not hear it and live. God in justice, could have angerly replied that is good enough for them, for they had formerly pointed out to me that anything that I had said or commanded that they would do. He could have said, from the standpoint of my law, that it was inflexible, that no mercy could ever be expected from it. I am, I humble trust, writing to those that are troubled about lawyers and doctors (of the law) telling them about the law of God. While justice would have demanded ultimate and final death for every violation, yet mercy stepped in, and agreed with what Moses told him. He said, "They have well spoken that which they have spoken." They have spoken well. Strict justice would have stopped there; strict justice, would, then and there, have executed the penalty upon them for their sin. But justice did not prevail on them. Justice was not thwarted at all. The rigid penalty assessed against them was not alleviated or amended in the least degree. The longsuffering of God, the mercy of God, the love of God deferred the execution, but it did not forgo the execution of justice. We hear Him say, "The Lord thy God will raise up unto thee a Prophet from the midst of thee, of any brethren, like unto me, unto him shall ye hearken." (Deut. 18:5, 17).

At this time I bring unto you, one and all of the humble children of God, the theme of the gospel. As I approach the Man of the gospel I first would solicit your close attention to this promised Prophet. I realize that to those that are sitting as critics that it is trite, but, since it is my hope to have been wrought upon and within to the extent that I have been given the same determination of the apostle (I Cor. 1:2), I feel, not only to present every man as perfect in Him (Col. 1:28), but to point out and remove every impediment of the law (Gen. 49:10). This promised Prophet was to come among them, but He was to be like unto God. What a mystery is this. Verily, it is a time to be still and to know that He is God, and that He hath done what He pleased in heaven and in earth and in all deep places.

"Behold my servant, whom I uphold; mine elect, in whom my soul delighteth; I have put my spirit upon him: he shall bring forth judgment unto the Gentiles." I do hope that I have been blessed of God to show the utter failure of Israel to keep the law for salvation, to look up, and to feel and experience, as we look, the utter helplessness of any man or woman

obtaining salvation by the deeds of the law. At least by the letter, we have established that God Himself approved of them saying that they could not hear it and live, and further, of the blessed assurance that a good hope was given us through mercy in the raising up of a prophet which we would hearken to. I hope that we have been blessed with an insight into the fitness of this Prophet. He would be a fit Prophet for both of these estranged parties; He would be like unto God that was offended because of our sin, and like unto us, even of us, that had offended by our sin.

Now which one of those two parties brought this divine arrangement about? It is divine, that is assured, and, being divine, it is certain that none of the family of Israel contributed anything to its coming about. Thus, dear brethren, dear wayfaring strangers and pilgrims, it came from God. We see Jesus, who was made a little lower than the angels, for the suffering of death, crowned with glory and honor; that he by the grace of God should taste death for every man. For it became him, for whom are all things, and by whom are all things, in bringing many sons to glory to make the captain of their salvation perfect through suffering (Heb. 2:9, 10). Not only did it become him to this for they having been elected to that end, and He elected to do this by Himself, but it was a becoming thing for Him to do. Everything to this end originated in the eternal mind of God. Nor did any earthly or created thing purpose this, neither did any of them bring it about. From God's eternal design in eternity until the last chosen vessel is safely housed in heaven, it is all of grace. Anything less, even one less than the whole, it would not have been becoming in God the Son, God the Father, God the Holy Ghost.

This Saviour to whom the spirit of Inspiration is calling attention to, is truly the Saviour of sinners. Not the first thing about it was secondary with God. It was truly His only begotten Son appointed to this work. God was delighted in Him before, long, long before His incarnation in flesh, as the Saviour was long rejoicing in the habitable parts of the earth long before He was made flesh. Too, after the incarnation in flesh God was well pleased in Him more than once. (Matt. 3:17; 17:5). While disturbed in his mind about taking Mary, his wife, unto himself, the problem was all solved by an angel coming from God to Him. As in every step of the way, the Lord went before and had everything ready. Not one hand was lifted to help Him; not one hand was lifted to successfully hinder Him.

Thus I have endeavored to set forth the need for the Saviour, and I have shown to you how that God carried out His pledge to send Him. If the Lord is willing, I will show you how the Son carried out His assignment. Will you please remember me when it goes well with you that I know nothing among you save Jesus Christ and Him crucified, and again at the right hand of the Father in glory?

Elder W. D. Griffin

VOICES OF THE PAST

"He being dead yet speaketh"

(Concluded from last month)

An inspired apostle assures us that that rock was Christ. --I Cor. 10:4, "And did all drink the same spiritual drink; for they drank of that spiritual Rock that followed them; and that Rock was Christ." That is, the Rock, in its spiritual signification, was Christ. As Moses in this figure is the law, Aaron, the Levitical priesthood, the congregation of Israel, the chosen or elect people of God. And God himself stood before Moses, on the rock in Horeb; so God was

manifest in the person of his Son, and as Moses smote the rock with his rod, in anger, so fell the rod of the law, the sword of divine justice, in indignant wrath on Christ the Rock of our Salvation. Here all the wrath of Moses which burned against the rebels was exhausted, and he could curse them no longer; so this conflict secured the redemption and deliverance of all the people of God from the dominion of the law, and from the Levitical priesthood, and being so redeemed they all drank of that spiritual water which flows so abundantly from Christ the smitten Rock. And although justly charged by Moses (the law) with rebellion, they are saved from death, delivered from wrath, and cleansed from all pollution by the streaming waters of salvation flowing from the smitten Savior, which stream has followed them with ample supplies into the promised land.

As the wilderness represents the legal state of the people of God, Moses, or the law, never held dominion over them anywhere else, so the land of Canaan represents them in their gospel relation to Christ, who is the Rock of their salvation. We are aware that some have supposed the wilderness state represented the saints in the militant state of the church, and that Jordan signifies the stream of death, through which the saints are to pass when they enter heaven as the place of their ultimate rest and glory: there are many important reasons why we reject that application of the figure. There was much fighting to be done after entering that land, and a certainty that the conflicts of the Israelites should continue as long as Israel dwelt there with the remaining Canaanites; but we know that in the final consummation of the glory of the saints they shall be free from all turmoil and strife.

In the true application of these figures, Canaan represents the gospel state of the church. Jordan dividing that state from the wilderness--of the administration of Moses. The law and the prophets were until John, and John came in the wilderness of Judah, preaching repentance, and baptizing such as brought forth fruits meet for repentance, in the river Jordan, on their profession of faith in him who came after John, to baptize them with the Holy Ghost and with fire. Here God was manifest in the flesh, as standing there upon the rock in Horeb, here the Rock which was Christ, in the figure, received the smitings of the rod of the law, met all its requisitions, suffered all its penalties, bore all its wrath and indignation, and obtained eternal redemption for his people; then rising from the dead, as our spiritual Joshua, he calls all his own sheep, or people, by name, and leads them to living fountains of water; receives his kingdom, enters into his glory, ascends his Mediatorial throne, while the eternal Father proclaims, "Moses, my servant, is dead, arise go over this Jordan, thou, and all this people, unto the land which I do give to them, even to the children of Israel." (Josh. 1:2) Our risen Savior, our antitypical Joshua, rising from the dead, assumes his reigning power, and God the Father from high heaven proclaims his inauguration, saying, "Yet have I set my King upon my holy hill of Zion." (Psa. 2:6) "But unto the Son he saith, Thy throne, O God, is forever and ever, a sceptre of righteousness is the sceptre of thy kingdom," etc. (Heb. 1:8)

Now, to return to our text. Moses, for reasons which we have seen, had been previously informed, could hold his dominion no longer; now from the heights of Nebo, from the top of Pisgah, he surveys the landscape, and is assured that this is the inheritance secured by oath and promise to the people of Israel. "And the Lord said unto him, This is the land which I sware unto Abraham, unto Isaac, and unto Jacob, saying, I will give it unto thy seed". The gospel kingdom, the gospel state, and all gospel blessings, and gospel privileges

were secured to the heirs of promise "by two immutable things in which it was impossible for God to lie". "Because he could sware by no greater, he swore by himself, saying, (unto Abraham) Blessing I will bless thee, and multiplying I will multiply thee." And all this assurance is given, "that we might have strong consolation, who have fled for refuge to lay hold on the hope set before us, which hope we have as an anchor of the soul, both sure and steadfast, and which entereth in that within the vail, whither the forerunner is for us entered, even Jesus made an high priest forever after the order of Melchisedec". (Heb. 6:18-20) Moses, or the law, certainly foresaw and foreshadowed the glorious kingdom of our spiritual Joshua. All the landmarks of the heavenly Jerusalem, were seen in the distance by the eye of the law; for "his eye was not dim, nor was his natural force abated". But he could not extend his dominion into the gospel precincts. He has smitten the Rock with the rod, and now his mission is fulfilled. Israel is now dead unto the law, to Moses, by the body of Christ, and Israel is married to another, even unto him that is risen from the dead, that they should bring forth fruit unto God, that being dead in which they were held. No more under the law, but under grace; under law not to Moses, but unto Christ. "Thou shalt not go over thither". Blessed prohibition. Neither we nor our fathers were able to bear his yoke. If the law could follow us into the kingdom of our Lord, who could stand before it? Moses is not only dead, but God has buried him, and after the diligent research of all the workmongrel world for nearly four thousand years, his sepulchre has not been found. Satan has long disputed with Michael our prince about the body of Moses, and all the children of the devil still dispute with the subjects of that glorious Prince, on the same subject. They desire to be under the law; because they do not hear the law; but the law of the spirit of life in Christ Jesus has made us free from the law of sin and death; for what the law could not do, in that it was weak through the flesh, God sending his own Son in the likeness of sinful flesh, condemned sin in the flesh, that the righteousness of the law might be fulfilled in us, who walk not after the flesh, but after the spirit. Moses' law was a ministration of death; but the gospel is the ministration of life; how then could we be under both at the same time? The precepts of Moses were written and engraven on tables of stone, but the law of the spirit of life is written in our heart. The yoke of Moses is called the yoke of bondage. (Gal. 5:1) But the law of Christ, our spiritual Joshua, is called "The perfect law of liberty". (James 1:25)

Whether we have succeeded in satisfying the inquiries of our aged brother or not, we have so far complied with his request as to give him, at least, some of our views upon the subject. Volumes might be written without exhausting so rich a subject. We hope that none who are dead to the law and married to Christ will feel inclined to dishonor their living Husband, by attempting to search for or dig up the body of Moses, from whom they are redeemed. ***The dead husband when living demanded every thing but furnished nothing; the living husband furnished every thing and demands nothing.*** The former always cursed and never blessed; the latter always blesses but never curses. How unreasonable to give the preference to Moses over Christ.

"Israel rejoice, now Joshua leads,
He'll bring your tribes to rest;
So far the Savior's name exceeds
The ruler and the priest."

Elder Gilbert Beebe

PSALMS 92:12

"The righteous shall flourish like the palm tree: he shall grow like a cedar in

Lebanon."

It is declared in God's word concerning man by nature that none is righteous, no, not one, yet the Lord is graciously pleased to speak of his people, as they stand in our Lord Jesus Christ, as the Righteous. Not because of any righteousness in them, but because the righteousness of Christ is imputed unto them, just as their sins were imputed unto him. He is the one of whom Job says, "The righteous shall hold on his way," and of whom David (Psalm 1.) says, He shall be like a tree planted by the rivers of water whose leaf also shall not wither. Therefore it is declared (Isaiah 65:22), "As the days of a tree are the days of my people," and they are also spoken of as "trees of righteousness, the planting of the Lord, that he might be glorified."-Isaiah 61:3.

Man by nature is like his first parent, Adam, disobedient, conceived in sin. Springing from Adam, he is just Adam multiplied, which is a multiplication of death and desolation. But we would speak of Christ, the second Adam, the Lord from heaven, for from him comes life and vigor, even as from the first Adam springs death and desolation. Thus he is truly the righteous that shall flourish as the palm tree. The Jews looked on him as a root out of a dry ground, for he was not of the tribe of Levi, from whom sprang the priesthood. It is true the palm tree seems to grow in a dry ground, for it is often found in a desert land, but there must be water to sustain it. It will not grow there unless there are springs of water, and the water has to be of a certain kind. For instance, when Israel came up out of Egypt, they came to Marah, where the waters were bitter. They found no palm trees there, yet they had to travel that way and know what bitterness was. It is written that they could not drink of the waters of Marah, for they were bitter. The bitterness of this life, which is a living death because of sin to those by whom it is felt, is such that but for Jesus they could not endure it. But let us remember that Jesus was given vinegar mingled with gall, and when he had tasted thereof, he would not drink. He tasted death for every man, for Moses (the law) cut down a tree (meaning Christ) and cast it into the waters. Thus bitterness and death were ours until Christ was slain for us. The troubled and polluted springs of this life could be changed only by the death of our Lord and Savior, and when he appears prisons palaces prove, the bitter is sweet, the medicine is food. Jesus cut down by the law sweetens the cup of the Lord's people. The traveler may go for days and not see a palm tree, neither will he find water fit to drink; so we may go days and travel many miles and there may be those (natives of the place who do not taste aright) who will cry, Lo here is water, but how often we prove it is bitter, for it is all what man can or should do and there is no Jesus preached or set forth crucified, so we do not find palm trees there. In the providence of God there are sweet springs, clear as crystal, from the rivers the streams whereof make glad the city of God, and there are the palm trees, for there the Lord has planted grace in the hearts of his people, and here he sends the streams whithersoever he will to water the plants of his grace.

Thus we would say to the wayfaring man, the palm trees are found in the desert, perhaps miles apart, but at certain places, where the traveler finds sustenance, fruit, shelter and rest. We are in a wilderness world, and there are spots today far apart, but receiving sustenance from the same source: plants of God's planting sustained by the pure unadulterated gospel of the Son of God, which is indeed sweet to the taste of God's tried and afflicted people. Thus the palm tree is found by the sweet springs, not by the cisterns, broken cisterns that man may dig, which set forth creature works and man's power. There is nothing in all such doings to comfort or sustain one poor soul. What

do poor souls need? They need Jesus set before them as the way, the truth and the life of all that live. Jesus is the alpha and omega, the beginning and the end, the root and the tree and the fruit. There must be a root before there can be the tree or the fruit, and as is the root so is the fruit.

Now all the flourishing of the palm tree is in the head, so Jesus also is the head, so when brethren are confessing their unworthiness they are speaking the truth in love, and, as Paul says, They grow up into him, in all things, which is the head, even Christ. (Eph. 4:15) Take the head, or top, away from the palm tree and it would leave nothing but a dead stump; take away Jesus from the saints and what is there? One sings,

"Depart from thee, 'tis death, 'tis more;
'Tis endless ruin, deep despair."

So the wayfaring man does not expect to see anything in the stem, but his eyes go up, up unto the head, or top, of the palm tree.

To carry the figure further, one has never heard of the desert traveler carrying a ladder with him, for this tree itself is a ladder, "a ladder from earth to heaven," (Gen. 1:51); for the stem, or trunk, of the palm tree is where the tree has been stripped of its glory, or branches, by man, leaving rough places, setting forth Jesus stripped of his glory, wounded and bruised for our transgressions, and it is with his stripes we are healed. If ever we are to have palms of victory, or have our mouth sweetened by the date which the palm yields, the only way is in and through the wounds of Christ. Our fruit and shelter is in Christ and through him. The church flourishes in Christ, and in him the one becomes a thousand. The temple of Solomon had its doors and walls covered with palm trees within and without (2 Chron. 3:5; 1 Kings 6:29). "Palm trees with open flowers," for under the legal covenant "the time of fruit was not yet come," but the open flowers carry a wonderful truth which we will mention. The palm trees have male and female flowers, and, when fully open, the wind carries the pollen from one flower to another; so the church waited for the descent of the Spirit, as a rushing mighty wind that filled all the house, and the results were soon manifest. Those fearful apostles went forth fearless, preaching a risen Savior, mighty to save. The Spirit of God, the wind that bloweth where it listeth, must take of the things of Jesus and reveal them unto us.

We have been speaking of Jesus as the righteous, but to us our text is setting forth his people, his church, his house where he dwells, and she shows forth the praise of him who has called her out of darkness into his most marvelous light. The fruitful tree was the female, so the Jews looked upon some women as upright and beautiful as the palm tree, and they called them "Tamar." In this spirit the Lord speaks of his bride, the church, in Song of Solomon 7:7, 8: "This thy stature is like to a palm tree, and thy breasts to clusters of grapes. I said, I will go up to the palm tree, I will take hold of the boughs thereof." In the temples of old the palm trees with open flowers were carved on the doors and walls, but in God's spiritual temple, whose temple ye are, his people are living trees, ever green, showing evidence of life at all times, even though it be by a groan or a sigh; trees that cannot bear fruit of themselves, for the Lord saith, "From me is thy fruit found." They grow in the wilderness of this world, subject to wind and storm, growing from within as the palm tree grows from within. That which is nearest the earth looks rough and dark; there is nothing in the stem to desire, so the Lord's people in relation to this world are often avoided, misjudged as unsociable and narrowminded. Yet far above this earth they tower, rightly seen and known by heaven, though misunderstood by earth. They stretch forth their branches toward heaven, showing forth the praises of him who

has redeemed them, for is it not in his love that they rejoice? His mercy and grace cheer and animate them, and when the wind, the Spirit, moves them how gracefully they respond.

Let us here remember that the palm branch denotes victory. In Revelation the saints are clothed with white robes, and have palms in their hands, and cry with a loud voice, saying, "Salvation to our God which sitteth upon the throne, and unto the Lamb." After Israel had gathered the fruit of the land she was to take the boughs of godly trees, branches of palm trees, to make booths for shelter where they rested and rejoiced in the fullness of the harvest. It is as the things of Jesus are blessed to us, and we handle and taste of the word of life, that we find rest for our souls and we rejoice in Christ, our head. Palm branches are from ten to fourteen feet long and are different from the branches of any other tree. They only move when blown by the wind; and does not the church rejoice and sing the song of victory as she is moved by the Spirit of God? When Jesus rode triumphantly into Jerusalem, did not the multitude take branches of palm trees and cry, "Hosanna! Blessed is the King of Israel that cometh in the name of the Lord."—John 12:13. The palm tree often reached a hundred feet high, towering above man, yet if man would sweeten his mouth with luscious dates he must look up for them. Does not this bring to our minds the sweetness we have at times enjoyed when resting under the shadow of the Lord Jesus, hearing the saints of God tell of their hopes and fears? How different to the world and worldly things, which often leave an unpleasant taste in the mouth. When we have heard Jesus exalted above puny man our hearts have rejoiced and we have tasted of the heavenly gifts and the good word of God and the powers of the world to come. It is then the palms wave before the Lord as the Holy Spirit warms our hearts and unlooses our tongues. It is then there is a flourishing as the palm tree, a rejoicing in Christ Jesus, having no confidence in the flesh.

On one occasion, years ago, when we resided in New York City and were kept busy with our daily labor, we left home one Sunday morning for meeting feeling very downcast, unfit to meet with the brethren, realizing in our soul that we were nothing but a lump of sin. We arrived at the meeting just in time to hear Elder McConnell give out hymn 977 in Beebe's collection:

"I thirst, but not as once I did,
The vain delights of earth to share;
Thy wounds, Emmanuel, all forbid
That I should seek my pleasures there."

And as he outlined the third verse:

"I want that grace that springs from thee,
That quickens all things where it flows,
And makes a wretched thorn like me
Bloom as the myrtle or the rose."

We were moved beyond words to express, and it was, we hope, what Jesus meant to us that moved us. It is this something secret that sweetens our cup even if it is filled with gall. The righteous shall flourish, not in self-righteousness, not in self-praise, not in the world, for in the world ye shall have tribulation. The water of the word shall spring up in them, for Jesus said, "Whosoever drinketh of the water that I shall give him shall never thirst" (it being from an eternal source); "but the water that I shall give him shall be in him a well of water springing up into everlasting life." Such will be rooted and grounded in love, in the love of him of whom Paul said, "Who loved me and gave himself for me," and being rooted in his love they will grow up in Christ Jesus in all things; that is, in his teachings and in his doctrine, believing that every word he spoke will stand when this vain world shall pass away. We have said before that all glory and beauty and fruit are in the head, Christ Jesus, and when all around will be dry and burnt up, the palm tree will be fresh and green; and if there be the least

shelter from the storm, or shadow from the heat, it will be from Him.

Now let us look at the latter part of our text: "He shall grow like a cedar in Lebanon." Cedar, because of its durability, was used in the building of the temple, and the cedars of Lebanon were the pride of Israel in its most flourishing times. They stood upon the mountain side, deeply rooted in the rocks and receiving continuous watering from the melting snow which capped the mountain all the year round. Thus while the earth beneath them was often dry and parched, they were ever sustained from above. Here again we have a tree that is evergreen, but differing in some respects from the palm, in that it lasts much longer. Its wood is used for building and will last for hundreds of years. It also has branches which hide the trunk that sustains them, yet such is its wonderful growth, that, from the distance, it stands like a monument towering into the heavens. Like a pinnacle of the temple, pointing to heaven, the faith of a child of God as he walks in Christ points away from this world to that which is to come. Its growth is not with haste, but it is a steady growth, and, though it is ever green, it has its seasons.

Sometimes there is a fragrance which is spoken of as the smell of Lebanon; at other times, when winter is over, the winds shake it to its very roots, so that, the earth being soft, the roots spread and push deeper, taking hold of the rock to sustain the new growth of the tree which follows. So the righteous shall take root downward and they shall bear fruit upward. We would mention that these cedars are not planted by man, but by God, and, living for hundreds of years, they set forth the trees of righteousness to the glory of God. There is one thing we have noticed with regard to the cedar: as it grows it gets smaller and smaller, and so we have seen in the testimony of Zion, there is a feeling that He shall increase but I shall decrease. Wherever we see such an one he towers away above a worldling, he is watered from above and is rooted in the rock. The cedar of Lebanon was ultimately to come into the house of the Lord "to beautify the place of my sanctuary; and I will make the place of my feet glorious." —Isaiah 60:13.

Thus his children grow in grace and in the knowledge of God, to fit them for his temple, where they shall live forever. The palm tree may go down into dust, yet it is said another will grow up out of its root. Job 14:7-9, says, "For there is hope of a tree, if it be cut down, that it will sprout again, and that the tender branch thereof will not cease. (Jesus is that one that grows up as a tender branch and he will not cease.) Though the root thereof wax old in the earth, and the stock thereof die in the ground; yet through the scent of water it will bud, and bring forth boughs like a plant." How few such places there are today, where the word of the Lord has free course, without the works of man being mixed in to embitter them, to the sorrow of those who look for better things. Yet today there are a few spots where the people of God are found watered by the unadulterated word of God. Dr. Watts, writing on the latter part of our text, sings,

"Lord, 'tis a pleasant thing to stand
In gardens planted by thy hand;
Let me within thy courts be seen,
Like a young cedar fresh and green.

There grow thy saints in faith and love,
Blessed with thine influence from above;
Not Lebanon with all its trees
Yields such a comely sight as these.

The plants of grace shall ever live;
Nature decays, but grace must thrive;
Time, that doth all things impair,
Still makes them flourish strong and fair.

Laden with fruits of age, they shew
The Lord is holy, just and true;
None that attend his gates shall find
A God unfaithful or unkind."

Elder George Ruston

June 1938

"Salvation is of the Lord."

Jonah

January 10, 1980

Dear Elder and Sister Poole,

I hope this past year has added many beautiful memories for you and your family. One of the sweetest memories to me was one I was privileged to share with you; and that was the fifth Sunday meeting in July at Hopewell Church near Winnsboro, Texas.

There was something special about that three-day meeting. A feeling of humbleness and a feeling of joy seemed to pervade everything that happened.

If a scripture could capture this feeling, it would possibly be Matthew 18:12-13. Here Jesus is speaking in a parable on Himself when He says, "How think ye? if a man have an hundred sheep, and one of them be gone astray, doth he not leave the ninety and nine, and goeth into the mountains, and seeketh that which is gone astray? And if so be that he find it, verily I say unto you, he rejoiceth more of that sheep, than of the ninety and nine which went not astray."

Herein is one of the most meaningful, beautiful, and astounding parables in the Bible.

Let's first look at the magnitude of the flock. We know that, compared to the rest of the world, the sheep represent a small proportion (Matt. 7:13-14). Yet the total number of His sheep represents "a great multitude which no man can number." (Rev. 7:9) So the size of His flock is very, very large.

Now let's take a look at your hope. Sometimes that hope is very strong and surely you feel that the Spirit is bearing witness with your spirit that you are the children of God. And at other times, it almost ebbs away. Yet even at that time, you know you wouldn't trade it for all the riches of this world. Then, by the grace of God, all of you are members of that flock.

And all of you have one thing in common as the prophet Isaiah lamented, "All we like sheep have gone astray; we have turned every one to his own way; and the Lord hath laid on him the iniquity of us all." (Isa. 53:6)

Everyone has gone astray at one time or another. Notice that this is in the past tense. It has already happened.

Now we come to the astounding part of the parable. We come to the part that is almost beyond all comprehension. Do you realize what this parable now means to you? This means that He has already done it!! He has left the thousands and thousands and thousands of sheep in the flock behind....left them all behind; and He has gone to get you, and to pick you up in His loving arms, bearing both yourself and your iniquities, and to bring you back to the sweet presence of the flock. Oh, what manner of love is this! What rejoicing in Christ!

If we could only grasp for a fleeting second the full meaning and depth of this parable, it would be sufficient to cause continuous praises and thanksgiving to His Name forever and ever.

It was this same feeling of humbleness and joy in the presence of Christ that was felt at Hopewell Church. Surely we had a season during those three days when that warfare between the flesh and the spirit was made to subside, that we may be raised in the Spirit to sit in heavenly places in Christ Jesus. You could almost see the spirit of love flowing from breast to breast.

All the members of Hopewell Church were happy to hear that you plan to attend this year's fifth Sunday meeting in June, 1980. And we hope to have as many visiting elders and brethren as possible.

For your recollection, last year we had 17 speakers, to include yourself, Elders Lambert, Wall, Haygood, McCool, John Lee Smith, Graydon Smith, Moon, Winfrey, McLaughlin, Daniel, Shipman, Burkhalter; Brothers Lackey, Vaughn, and James Hamrick; and Hopewell's pastor, Elder Joe Hamrick, Sr.

I sincerely hope that the gentle Shepherd will richly bless you and your family for this new year and for many more years to come.

In Hope of Christ,
Joe Hamrick, Jr.

COMPARING THE FLOWERS

My beloved Pastor:

The other day when you asked me about my roses. I have no idea why I answered you in such a foolish way - "that they were like a few Old School Baptists cornered off in a hugh church of the world."

The annuals with their bright colors; gaudy no innate beauty, here today then gone; no life in them to bloom again; they just grow, spreading out to smother the roses if they could.

The roses, with their soft and delicate beauty seem quiet, trusting, and sending up a sweet odor that is pleasing to Him who made them. They bloom; they fade, they bloom and fade again, but life is still in the cane. They come back another year more beautiful than before.

How like our Spiritual life. The annual flowers are so like the one whom God has not touched with His love. They bloom in a fashion and are gone forever. The true Child of God, like the roses, has many enemies, many crosses. Sometimes the blooms are small, but never forgotten by their Gardener. There is still life in the vine, Christ, and it comes forth in His time and in His likeness.

May I thank God for showing me these little Bethels along the way.

With much love,
A Sister in hope,
Maude P. Truitt

A good king carefully observes the law. Christ, the king of Zion, kept the divine law in all respects; and His converted subjects first trust in Him as a law-fulfiller ere they can obey Him acceptably as a law-giver.

Toplady

OBITUARIES

GLADYS CONNER TURNER

Sister Turner was born April 17, 1912 in Patrick County, Va. She died August 29, 1979 being 67 years of age, 51 of which were in marriage to her husband and my pastor, Elder Cecil E. Turner. To this union was born one son, Elbert. She is survived by Brother Turner, Elbert, his wife, Avis and two grandchildren, Mark and Aleta, all of Bassett, Va. She was indeed a genuine helpmeet to her husband and talented much in industry as well as favored with good judgment to the benefit of her brethern and friends.

She enjoyed some 44 years of membership amongst the Old Baptist wherever her lot was cast amongst them. She was well known up and down the East coast and respected by all who knew her. She was baptized in 1935 by Elder Dan Helms and retained her entire membership with the church at Riverview, Bassett, Va. The report of her church, as well as others of like order everywhere, was that she was a sister beloved and a mother in Israel.

She was fortunate to have only a few days illness, less that a week, before her spirit was called away and the report was that she passed gracefully. Her funeral was held at McKee Funeral Home by Elder Donald Smith, Elder James Hollandsworth and Elder Posey Ingram. Her body was left to rest in Roselawn Cemetery in Martinsville where it awaits what every other subject of grace longs for, that is, the coming again of our Savior.

Sister Turner's gift from heaven was multiple but some of the more visible attributes were patience and perseverance. It may have been possible to find her discouraged but never mad or ugly and I'm sure the young of today would do well to glean from her wisdom, experience and memory.

She had a stability that I verily believe was of divine origin. She knew in whom she believed and was pursuaded long ago that he

was able to keep that which she had committed into his hands. She had veins of charity running in her being that made her adaptable to the needs of the day. I'm sure she knew what it meant..."as thy day may demand so shall thy strength be".

Much could be said about this pillar of God's mercy in the earth and still not the half been told but suffice it to say that God sent her here, the church in the earth received her with thanks, she lived and died honorably and may it be our favored lot who are left behind, family and friends, to do likewise by God's grace.

I didn't think I could do an obituary like this at first but I freely say with joy, its been a pleasure. May God's grace preserve us until we go to be with Sister Turner and all others of like precious faith who have gone on before.

Written by request,
James R. Holley

LUCY BOAZE PAYNE

At the request of Old Mountain Church we will try to write a memorial of our dear friend, Lucy Boaze Payne.

Lucy was born September 13, 1907, a daughter of the late Roy P. Boaze and Nora Jackson Boaze.

On June 9, 1923 she married John J. Payne, who survives. Most of her life was spent in Pittsylvania County and for the last 25 years she had lived in Danville, Virginia.

She passed away in Memorial Hospital on March 10, 1979, after several years of declining health. Surviving in addition to her husband of the home are three daughters, Mrs. Katherine P. Rigney, Baltimore, Md., Mrs. Dorothy P. Walton, Dayton, Ohio, and Mrs. Nancy P. Burnett, of Dry Fork, Virginia; three sons, John T. Payne, Morris A. Payne, and Jerry W. Payne, all of Danville, Va.; also five sisters, Mrs. Lula Thomas, Mrs. Annie Mae Ayers. Mrs. Bertie Settle, and Mrs. Mary Christ, all of Lynchburg, Va., and Mrs. Janey McHaney, Naurine; one brother, Garland Boaze of Danville, 14 grandchildren, and 11 great grandchildren.

Although Lucy's name was not written on the visible Church book we feel sure it was written in the Lamb's book of Life before the foundation of the earth was laid. This was observed from her daily walk in life. She dearly loved the Primitive Baptist Doctrine and the brethren and sisters. She loved to hear her husband and others read the Bible and talk on the scriptures, and she went to church as often as her health would permit, and she rejoiced. Her favorite song was "O, How happy are they, Who their Saviour obey." We believe she did obey.

She was much loved by all who knew her. Brother Johnnie, her husband, often said of her, "She is a wonderful companion, a good wife, a good mother, a good cook, and a good housekeeper. What more could you ask."

Her funeral was held in Wrenn and Yeatts Funeral Chapel on March 12, 1979, by Elder H. W. Wray and Elder D. V. Spangler. Her body was laid to rest in Hiland Memorial Burial Park beneath a beautiful mound of flowers to await the second coming of her Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ.

Written by order of conference at Old Mountain Church.

Elder H. W. Wray, Moderator
Sarah Barker, Clerk

POSIE LESTER LYNCH

Posie Lester Lynch, the son of Julia Frances and Peter William Lynch, was born January 31, 1890, and passed away February 19, 1978.

Brother Posie married Laura Alice McCall, October 13, 1915. They were blessed with three sons; Cecil D., Guy T., and Posie L. Lynch, Jr., all of Rocky Mount, Va.; three daughters, Mrs. Lorene Thurman, Mrs. Eleanor Woody, both of Rocky Mount, Va., and Mrs. Anne McBride of Roanoke, Va. Also surviving is one sister, Mrs. Pearl Perdue.

Brother Lynch united with the Primitive Baptist Church in Charleston, West Virginia, and was baptized by Elder B. F. Robertson. He was received by letter at Rocky Mount Church on March 24, 1928, and was ordained a deacon on August 24, 1935. He served his church faithfully as long as he was physically able.

His funeral was conducted February 21, 1978, by his Pastor, Elder Cecil E. Turner, who hopes to meet him, together with all the saints, on that great day.

Written by request,
Cecil E. Turner

Signs of the Times

DEVOTED TO THE OLD SCHOOL BAPTIST CAUSE

"The Sword of the Lord and of Gideon"

VOL. 148 KEELING, VA., JUNE 1980 No. 6

SIGNS OF THE TIMES

ISSN - 0199-0063

Subscription price $5 per year—$9 two years

Published each month by

SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.

Established 1832

Devoted to the Old School Baptist Cause

CIRCULATION OFFICE
Elder J. R. Williams
Route 1, Box 65
Keeling, Va. 24566

EDITORS

Elder D. V. Spangler, Editor
R.F.D. 6, Box 270, Beechwood Lane
Danville, Va. 24541

Elder James F. Poole, Editor
P.O. Box 1250, Salisbury, Md. 21801

ASSOCIATE EDITORS

Elder W. D. Griffin
Rt. 6, Box 84, Fayette, Ala. 35555
Phone (205) 695-7756

Elder E. J. Lambert
306 Richardson St.
Winnsboro, Texas 75494

CONTRIBUTING EDITOR

Elder John D. Wood
8902 Cherry Tree Lane
Manassas, Va. 22110

All letters for this paper containing subscriptions and remittances, should be mailed to Keeling, Virginia, as shown below. All notices of meetings and obituaries should be mailed directly to P.O. Box 1250, Salisbury, Md. 21801. Articles for publication may be mailed to either address.

SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.

Route 1, Box 65 Keeling, Va. 24566

IS IT TIME TO RENEW YOUR SUBSCRIPTION? IF YOUR EXPIRATION DATE IS 6/80 IT EXPIRES WITH THIS ISSUE

TO THINK OF OTHERS

Lord let me think of others,
And leave myself alone:
To dwell on others comfort,
And never on my own.
Please let me not be selfish,
For that is wrong indeed:
But let me please my neighbors
And think upon their need.

Lord let me help another,
And never cast them down:
But let me spread some sunshine
And never cause a frown.
And if someone is troubled,
Lord let me lift them up.
So that the peace of Heaven,
Will over run their cup.

And when my soul is bowing,
Before Thy Throne above,
Please fill my heart with kindness,
With tenderness and love.
And if a soul is lonely,
And feel there's none to care,
Lord, let me be the someone,
My love with them to share.

By Ethel Gilland

PREDESTINATION

Brother Beebe:--Having understood that several of our Brethren in different places, as well as others, have so construed my pieces on the Absolute Predestination of all things, as to infer that I represent God to be the Author of sin, I have been led to look over those Numbers to see if I did make any slip on that point, and leave any sentence so worded, as to give just ground for their construction. But I did not find a single sentence, which by any fair interpreta-

tion, represents God as being the author of sin in general, or as compelling the creature to a sinful choice by any arbitrary force put upon his mind. I think, if any of our Brethren, who have taken up this wrong idea of those Numbers on Predestination would take the trouble to examine them again impartially, they will find that so far from my representing God as being so the author of sin as to exempt man from guilt in his sinful transactions, I have endeavored particularly to show, whilst the predestination of God determines that sin, and the sinful acts of men and devils shall result in the accomplishment of his own glorious purposes, that this predestination does not destroy the free agency of man, but leaves him free to act, and consequently conscious of his guilt, and justly subject to punishment for his crimes. As in the case of Joseph's Brethren and of the Assyrian (No. 4, Signs No.*) and of Judas and the Jews, (No. 2, Signs No. 5).

Persons who make these objections to my views as published seem to overlook the fact that I speak of God's government in this case, as being a predestination, or pre-determination, to permit such and such acts of depravity to take place, and to cause them to produce certain results, and to transpire under certain circumstances; and not a predestination to compel men to perform those acts.

I know that many persons have, in their minds, so attached to the term predestination, the idea of arbitrary force exerted upon the minds of men compelling them to act as never to attend to any other explanation given to the subject. Whereas by attaching such an idea to the term predestination when spoken of God, they divest him of that infinite wisdom and understanding which belongs to him, and bring him down to a level with us short-sighted mortals. Man when he absolutely predetermines an act or event, acts foolishly, for he knows not what an hour may bring forth. Not so with God. He can, and does declare the end from the beginning with all the attendant circumstances.

Persons who suffer their minds to be thus swayed by their prejudices against a term, can scarcely fail of attaching to the combined terms, absolute predestination, everything awful and tyranical. The plain natural meaning of the term absolute is unconditional, in this sense, and in this sense only is it used in this connection. And whilst we contend for an absolute or unconditional predestination, we deny that there is any thing like an arbitrary purpose or act to be found in the government of God.

In order if possible to be more clearly understood upon this point I will offer a few additional remarks:

1. That such is the depravity of human nature, that so sure as he is given up to the sway of any one of his passions, and comes into contact with circumstances exciting him to the gratification of that passion, so assuredly he perpetrates the crime to which his depraved passion thus urges him. David in the case of Bathsheba and Uriah, being left to the influence of his passion, needed but the exciting circumstance of seeing from the roof of the King's house the woman washing herself, to lead him on to that course which resulted in the consummation of his whole crime. David therefore instead of charging this act upon God, was conscious that it was chargeable only to the depravity of his own heart, and therefore justly says to Nathan, "I have sinned against the Lord". And yet there is no room left to suppose that this whole affair was not embraced in the predeterminate purpose of God, for it was a very important link in that chain by which Shiloh descended from Judah.

Hence, 2d. That whilst the predestination of God extends to every event which takes place in the universe, it puts no other force upon the minds of sinful agents than that of restraint. God has predestinated that men shall not act

out the depravity of their hearts, any further than he, for wise purposes, has predetermined to let them go in sin. For producing this restraint, he employs various instruments, as education, public opinion, etc., and also frequently causes the various passions of man to counteract the undue influence one of another. In a word, the predestination of God secures that so far as he had determined to leave any one to act out the depravity of his heart, so far attending circumstances shall be favorable thereto; as in the case of Pharoah: "Even for the same purpose have I raised thee up, (that is, by my providence, to the throne of Egypt, that full opportunity may be given thee to show the haughtiness and cruelty of thy heart,) that I might show my power in thee, (in causing thy arrogance and rage to work thy own destruction and my people's deliverance.)" So of Judas, the thirty pieces of silver are secured to him for a bait.--On the other hand wherein God has determined to restrain the wrath of man, or to put restraints upon his depravity, he places him in circumstances calculated to exert the necessary force upon his passions.

But from whence comes depravity and sin? Sin exists in the world in the depravity of man and yet in its origin it was a non-existence; not a creature, nor an eternal existence. God is but the innocent cause, if I may use the expression, of its having an existence. Had not God brought intelligent creatures into existence sin could never have had a being; and if God had not created and placed those creatures under a law, and left them to the free exercise of their own wills whether to obey or not, sin would never have become an existence in the world; and yet not God but angels and men, each in his sphere, brought it into existence.

The existence of sin in the world, may be aptly illustrated by the existence of darkness. Darkness could never have had an existence had not God made creatures needing the medium of material light in order to the exercise of their organs of vision. For in God is no darkness at all. But when creatures were produced needing material light to enable them to see, the absence of that light is what we call darkness. In reference to the statement (Gen. 1:2) "And darkness was upon the face of the deep:" I understand it to be spoken in relation to the progress of creation, and to be an intimation that the material light suiting this material world was not then created, and that this darkness or absence of light was no more a direct production of God than was the formless state of matter in its original production. The one was the absence of that order which was afterwards given to the matter created; the other, the absence of that light which creatures would need to the use of sight. It is true God has given to material darkness a permanent being in relation to creatures on earth, by dividing between the light and between the darkness, instead of giving to the light an entire sway over the earth.

So of sin, to go back no farther than its relation to man, God made man upright, but made him a dependent and an accountable creature and therefore laid him under obligations to be holy in heart and life unto God, or in other words, to be entirely and voluntarily devoted to the will of his Creator. And being thus created God gave him a command as a test by which to prove his voluntary subjection to his Creator or his voluntary holiness. I say to prove whether he would be holy to God. I know the general idea is, even among those who we esteem sound, that God created man a holy being, but this is an idea I have not been able (Perhaps from inferiority of intellect), to comprehend, that is, to say in relation to heart holiness or voluntary devotion to God. I know that the word holy is sometimes used to denote mere freedom from impurity, in this sense I cheerfully give in to

the idea, that man was created holy, that he came from the hands of his Creator pure. Man being thus put to the test, he soon showed a destitution of that voluntary holiness, that self-devotedness to God which, his being a creature, laid him under obligation to exercise. This want of holiness was sin, it was a violation of his obligation and a transgression of the command under which he was placed. And I do not know but that Adam's thus prefering his own gratification to submission to the government of God was as much a natural or necessary consequence of his being left to choose for himself as is the succession of darkness to the withdrawal of light. I know that being thus left to his own choice, the very first occasion finds him choosing to set up for himself, for Adam was not deceived; and I know that God with certainty knew that this would be the course of man; hence the setting up of Christ before the foundation of the world. The act was Adam's own, it was not that Satan infused any evil principle into him. Satan was only an instrument in beguiling Eve, or exciting him to a choice upon the point. Man having made his choice to serve self rather than God; the penalty of the command took immediate effect, and depravity runs through the whole human family, and became from the choice of Adam, the reigning power over the human heart, reigning unto death; the penal requisition of the law giving it that power, for the strength of sin is the law. Hence man exists under the law of sin and death, from which he could be ransomed only by the blood of Christ; and delivered only by being brought into a new existence as a new creature in Christ, and that only by the power of God.

Do any ask what has predestination to do with this? I answer that it has this much to do with it; that God predestinated man to be, or pre-determined to make him just such a creature as he was, and to leave him to encounter the temptation in his own creature weakness, that he might act freely without the restraints of communicated holiness; with the certainty of his falling and becoming dead in trespasses and sins, and thus an occasion should be offered for bringing in the Sun of Righteousness. And here is the counterpart to the figure of darkness. If creatures had not been so formed as to need material light, there would have been no occasion for the sun; if man had not so fallen, as to need a Divine Saviour, the Word had not been made flesh. Hence says Christ, "I come a light into the world". And in the coming of Christ there is "Glory to God in the highest, and on earth peace, good will towards man." If glory to God in the highest come through Christ, then predestination has assuredly secured a greater good by man's being left to fall, than could have come to the universe by his being supported and confirmed by the power of God in his original state of uprightness. Thus the predestination of God instead of making God the author of sin, secured that all the glory of redemption should result from the malice of Satan and the native weakness of man.

S. Trott

Fairfax Court House, Virginia
July 7, 1834

RECEIVING MEMBERS

Christ has given commands in regard to the order of his church: who are to be admitted, and who retained in the fellowship of the church. He that believeth and is baptized, whether Jew or Gentile, whatever he may have been; whether a moralist or a murderer, a persecuting Saul or a devout Pharisee; if born again, and recipients of the faith of God's elect, gladly receiving the word, they must be baptized and added to the church, received into the fellowship of the saints, and admitted to all the privileges of God's House.

Elder Gilbert Beebe

708 N. Casa Grande Circle
Duncanville, Texas 75116

CALLING UPON GOD

"And it shall come to pass, that before they call, I will answer; and while they are yet speaking, I will hear."--Isaiah 65:24

If a person is predestinated to be an heir of grace, then he or she will truly call upon God.

There are actually two types of direct calls between God and His elect, one in each direction: (1) God calls His people through Christ's calling them by name (John 10:3), and (2) His people call upon Him and are saved (Acts 2:21, Rom. 10:13, Joel 2:32). Herein let us consider the latter call, the call from God's people to Him, after saying only this about the former call: God does call each of His elect with His effectual, irresistible, direct call before they ever call upon Him. God's call to His child must precede the call of His child to Himself; God is the Prime Mover, the First Cause of all causes and effects, and if He were not pleased to call the sinner to salvation, the sinner would never call upon Him for salvation.

From the dictionary we find that the very definition of an "answer" is linked with a call, a question, a problem, or something else prior to the answer. You answer a call, you answer a question, you find the answer to a problem, you answer a charge or an argument, or whatever. "Answer" implies a previous action by another party. This is the natural order. In nature the call, the problem, the question, or the argument comes before the answer. In the spiritual realm, however, nothing can exist before God's answer because nothing can or does precede God Himself. There is no way a person can call upon the Preexistent, unchangeable God before He answers. He is before all things, and by Him all things consist, including our very calling upon Him. Therefore, as He is before all things, and our call is included in "all things," He is before our call. Also, as He is unchangeable, the answer to His child's call must have always existed with Him and in Him, so He answered before any of His children ever cried out to Him. God, who is before all, of necessity reverses the natural order. It cannot be otherwise. If a person truly calls upon God, God has already answered. If God has not already answered a person's call, He never will, again because He is unchangeable.

In the natural world, most of us have observed people who, when approached with a question, assume they know what an inquirer has in mind and proceed with an "answer" that is totally off of the subject. This is because of the presumption of the finite man's assuming that he knew what was going to be asked before it was asked. "He that answereth a matter before he heareth it, it is folly and a shame unto him (Prov. 18:13)." This is only a problem to natural men, but not to the Almighty One, because He not only both hears and answers prior to one's speaking and calling, but it is said of Him, "Thou understandest my thought afar off...there is not a word in my tongue, but, lo, O Lord, thou knowest it altogether (Psalm 139)."

Isaiah 64:6-7 says, "We are all as an unclean thing, and all our righteousnesses are as filthy rags; and we all do fade as a leaf; and our iniquities, like the wind, have taken us away. And there is none that calleth upon thy name, that stirreth up himself to take hold of thee." That is the rule: unclean, unrighteous, filthy, faded as a leaf, taken away by our iniquities; such will never truly stir up himself to call upon Him. Yet, there are exceptions to this rule, in that every one of God's elect does call upon Him, and each of them is saved. However, according to this verse (Isa. 64:7) they do not stir up themselves either to call upon His name or to take hold of God. There are no exceptions to that part of this rule.

Now, as the heirs of God are indeed

stirred up to take hold of God in calling upon Him, yet none stirreth up himself to take hold of Him, it follows that someone else, some outside force, must have stirred them up to do so. Who is it that does the stirring? It is neither self, nor friend, nor preacher, nor parent, nor beloved companion, but it is God Himself who stirs the hearts of His elect. "As the eagle stirreth up her nest, fluttereth over her young, spreadeth abroad her wings, taketh them, beareth them on her wings: so the Lord alone did lead him and there was no strange god with him (Deut. 32:11f)."

Before addressing the question of what is God's answer, it would be well to consider briefly what the elect's cry is, or what it is for which they call unto God. Their cry is recorded in many ways in the scriptures: "God be merciful to me a sinner (Lk. 18:13)," "Lord, help me (Mt. 15:25)," "Lord save me (Mt. 14:30)," "Lord, I believe; help thou mine unbelief (Mk. 9:24)," "Lord, save us: we perish (Mt. 8:25)," "Have mercy on us, O Lord (Mt. 20:29)." In a myriad of ways and from countless dark situations they call upon Him. Whatever else may be said about their calling upon Him, it must be said that it is a distress call and a call for help. This is so because the Holy Spirit awakens the elect to their distressful, helpless condition ere He enables them to call upon the name of the Lord for salvation.

Someone may ask, but what if reprobates call upon Him? Will they be saved also? The answer to that question is, they will not call upon Him in the true sense. In a superficial way many people go through the motions: "They cried, but there was none to save them: even unto the Lord, but He answered them not (Psalm 18:41)." Psalm 145:18 tells us, "The Lord is nigh unto all them that call upon Him," it is true; but the text continues and qualifies this by adding, "to all that call upon Him in truth." Christ said that many would say unto Him in that day, "Lord, Lord..." but this is not the calling upon the Lord in truth, which Paul meant when he said, "Whosoever shall call upon the name of the Lord shall be saved." True calling upon the Lord is further defined and clarified by Paul in II Tim. 2:22: "But follow righteousness, faith, charity, peace, with them that call on the Lord out of a pure heart." The difference between the reprobate and the elect in this instance is that the reprobate calls from an impure heart which is deceitful above all things and desperately wicked (Jer. 17:9), while the elect call upon Him from a pure (purified) heart. And how do their hearts come to be pure? Not by any merit whatsoever in themselves, and it is by the predestinating grace of God in Christ Jesus. God so works in them that their heart is prepared and their tongue answers to this work of God by calling to Him, "Lord, save us: we perish!" For, "the preparations of the heart in man and the answer of the tongue is from the Lord (Prov. 16:1)."

And now, what is God's answer which precedes their call, even as God's existence precedes man's existence? His answer is that of a predestinated, acceptable sacrifice in behalf of His own. His answer is foreordained redemption, "with the blood of Christ, as of a lamb without blemish and without spot: who verily was foreordained before the foundation of the world... (I Pet. 1:19f)." It was the foreordained Jesus Christ, the Lamb of God, who was every bit as much the answer to the distress of Adam, Noah, Abraham and Jacob as He is the answer to the distress of His harassed and troubled children in this present evil age. The blood of the spotless slain Lamb, foreordained before the foundation of the world, eternally antedates them all. Although the timely enactment of the crucifixion of Christ Jesus was accomplished in the days of the Roman Empire, He is nevertheless "the Lamb slain from the foundation of the world (Rev. 13:8)." From that same point, the

Lamb slain possessed a book with the names of those for whom He died "written in the book of life from the foundation of the world (Rev. 17:8)." None whose names were written then and there will worship the beast, but they will all be brought to worship the Lamb. It is they who will enter into the new Jerusalem, the holy city (Rev. 21:27).

As God says He will answer before they call, it follows that they will call. If the elect did not call upon Him in time, how then could we be certain that God has already answered them in eternity? Both the eternal answer of God and the elect's calling upon Him in time must stand or fall together, for the same God that promised the one promised the other in this same sentence.

There is no such thing as an answer without a call or its equivalent; but only the God of predestination can and does answer His children before they call!

In that blessed hope,
(Elder) C. C. Morris

Route 1, Box 318
Eustace, Texas 75124
July 31, 1979

Dear Brethern,

Again I would like to say how good it was to have all of you at our meeting. I certainly feel that the Lord has blessed our little Church to have had a wonderful meeting.

As I sat there Sunday morning my mind turned to the Fifteenth Chapter of I Corinthians: As wonderful as it was, what is that compared to eternity? If we be not included in the resurrection then all is for naught. "If in this life only we have hope in Christ, we are of all men most miserable." (I Corinthians 15:19)

There are those who do not believe in the resurrection of the body. However, I have to accept the teaching of the Scriptures, and the Apostle Paul declares in plain and simple language the body, yea this body, will be raised up in the last day. He did not say that this old flesh as we now know it, but that it would be changed from a mortal body to an immortal body. What is it that each of us are interested in? Wherein lies our hope? I believe that our hope lies in the fact that due to the death, burial, and resurrection of our Lord and Savior Jesus Christ that we will be lifted up with Him and housed in heaven and immortal glory. We are concerned with this body and this soul that we are encased in right now. I feel that he had the wisdom to fashion this old body in the first place, therefore, He has the wisdom to fashion it again, if so be His will, in whatever form that would be pleasing to Him. We trust that the change will be like unto the body of Christ, that we may be like Him.

"As by one man came death, so also by one man came the resurrection of the dead." "For as in Adam all die, even so in Christ shall all be made alive." Paul says, "If after the manner of men I have fought with beasts at Ephesus, what advantage is it to me, if the dead rise not? Let us eat and drink; for tomorrow we die." He also admonishes them to be not deceived by evil communication, as the foregoing expression is, but natural man will question the wisdom and Will of God. He will inquire as to how that the resurrection can or will come about. The explanation made by the Apostle Paul cannot be improved upon. For he says, "Man can plant a seed and not know what will come up; he only has the bare seed." Therefore, wheat may spring up for oats, or oats for rye, etc. Not so with God. He giveth a seed a body according to His good pleasure and it will be a body according to this Will. Just as sure as He formed the celestial bodies and the terrestial bodies, He will form the bodies of His people after the likeness of His Precious Son, Jesus Christ. Thanks be unto God that there will be nothing in the presence of God in that day like unto this old body of flesh and blood that we know here. Flesh and blood cannot enter

into the Kingdom of Heaven. "It will be sown in dishonor, it is raised in glory; it is sown in weakness, it is raised in power; it is sown a natural body, it is raised a spiritual body. There is a natural body and there is a spiritual body." The first man Adam was made a living soul; the last Adam was made a quickening spirit. The last man Adam bore the sins of His people on the cruel Tree of Calvary that He might be able to raise them up at the last day; and, He will reign till He has put all enemies under his footstool. The last enemy to conquer being death. When on the last day death and hell, Satan and all his angels have been defeated, then can we say, "Oh death where is thy sting; Oh grave where is thy victory?". Then the Son of God and the son of man shall be glorified and all things committed unto the hand of Almighty God to reign forever in eternal bliss.

I believe our little meeting gave us a little fore-taste of that blessed day.

Hope you had a safe trip home and may the Lord bless you to come our way again.

In Christian Love,
Elder B. J. McLaughlin

Patrick Springs, Va.

Dear Editors of the Signs,

I want to pay for two more years subscription of the ***Signs.*** I am 72 years old and I cannot go to church often, and the paper helps a lot. It is sound doctrine.

I was shocked to read in the December paper a notice that the Editors had been accused of publishing unsound doctrine. The Scriptures will back all I've read in the ***Signs.*** I am going through the Bible my seventh time, and I hope to live to finish this time. I see no unsound doctrine in the ***Signs.*** Keep chopping the wood and let the chips fall where they must.

Thanks for the good work,
Mrs. Aaron Foley

Fort Lauderdale, Fla.

Dear Editors,

Thanks so much for reminding me to renew my subscription for the ***Signs of the Times.*** I am enclosing a check for another two year's subscription. The remainder is to be used as you need it. The dear ***Signs*** has been coming to me for a long time, and I enjoy reading the contents so much and look forward to each copy.

May the good Lord bless the Editors and writers to continue sending the good news because we don't have a Primitive Baptist Church here.

In Christian love,
Virginia Blackwell

Mrs. Mamie Rose Ferguson

Dear Sister in Christ,

I realize that I have not answered your number of so good letters before, but (and I like that little three-letter word) but our thoughts and minds are often with you.

You mention that I am a lonely pilgrim; well, I am as far as the world is concerned, but I really am not alone, but my Heavenly Father has shown love, tender care, and exciting my heart in all of nature, and most of all in His blessed Word, to my comfort.

I was glad to hear you could be blessed to hear Elder Donald Smith. I have heard about him in the late past, and also Elder Turner, both of which I would like to hear or if someone has taped their sermons, I would be glad to recompence them for the tape or tapes and postage. I cannot understand why the Elder was so bereaved at the loss of a loved one. That is a physical man, and sorrow for self when our Heavenly Father calls. There is a purpose and the comfort of being at last at rest in the Kingdom that has no end.

I marvelled when I saw the letter published in the ***Signs*** and couldn't believe it sounded so much better. I was crying and brought down in all

humbleness. I am glad, though, that some have enjoyed the message.

I see also you do visiting and I am sure you will find it helpful, joyful and a blessing both received and given freely. I like your reference to Malachi 3:16 and 17. We go to the nursing home two or three times weekly.

Well, Claudia and I have much to be thankful for, though. The leaves that were so beautiful up here in New York State this fall are all gone except the oaks. We have had rains, but no snow as yet and today, Wednesday, November 14, 1979, is quite cold and windy and does feel like snow soon. We have the front of the house and meeting house front cleaned up but the rear of both places have to be finished.

We listened to a minister speak on "Rest" and it so stirred this poor one to search the Word and found much to the glory of our God.

First, there are so many kinds of "Rest" but I would write a little only of only "One Rest". The first "Rest" is found in Gen. 2:1-3. "Thus the heavens (plural) and the earth were finished, and all the host of them. And on the seventh day God ended His work which He made; and he rested on the seventh day from all his work which he had made. And God blessed the seventh day, and sanctified it: because that in it he had rested from all his work which God created and made." So now turn to Hebrews 3:11 and 4:3-5. Paul in writing to the Hebrews in this chapter was speaking to Holy Brethren, as it reads, "Wherefore, holy brethren, partakers of the heavenly calling, consider the Apostle and High Priest of our profession, Christ Jesus; Who was faithful to him that appointed him, as also Moses was faithful in all his house. For this man (Christ Jesus) was counted worthy of more glory than Moses, inasmuch as he who hath builded the house hath more honour than the house. For every house is builded by some man: but he that built all things is God." In reading both chapters we find these words, "Wherefore I was grieved with that generation, and said, They do alway err in their heart: and they have not known my ways." This is so true yet to this day, and then he says, "So I sware in my wrath, They shall not enter into my rest." (A promise).

So dearly beloved, what about us, you or I? Let us return to the blessed Word. It says, "Take heed brethren, lest there be in any of you an evil heart of unbelief, in departing from the living God. But exhort one another daily, while it is called today: lest any of you be hardened through the deceitfulness of sin". And then this, "For we are made partakers of Christ, if we hold the beginning of our confidence steadfast unto the end".

So let us go to Chapter 4, "Let us therefore fear, lest, a promise being left us of entering into his rest, any of you should seem to come short of it." This is most certainly a cause for us all to fear and tremble. But it says, "For unto us (you and even I) was the gospel preached, as well as unto them: but the word preached did not profit them, not being mixed with faith in them that heard it."

Now we come to the real matter of "Rest". The third verse says, "For we which have believed do enter into rest". Yes, and by no works that we ever do, for it says, "Although the works were finished from the foundation of the world." For, "There remaineth therefore a rest to the people of God. For he that is entered into his rest, (Christ Jesus) He also hath ceased from his own works, as God did from His." In this Christ is exemplified and because of this we can take comfort in that it says, "Let us labour therefore to enter into that rest, lest any man fall after the same example of unbelief. For the word of God is quick, and powerful, and sharper than any two edged sword, piercing even to the dividing asunder the soul and spirit, and of the joints and marrow, and is a discerner of the thoughts and intents of

the heart." There is therefore, I feel, in our hearts a desire to press on to that high calling in Christ Jesus, that through His word might enter into rest, into His Kingdom that shall have no end. We but continue to watch and pray and praise Him from whom all blessings flow, He who is the Giver of every good and perfect gift.

May it please our Lord to watch over you and all with you with tender loving care.

Claudia and E. K. Adsit

CONTRIBUTIONS FOR THE DISTRIBUTION OF THE SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC. FEBRUARY 1980

Coline Daughterty, CA.	$5.00
J. H. O'Bryant, N.C.	1.00
Mrs. William R. Pullig, LA.	2.00
Mrs. Pearl Lee, TX.	1.00
Elsie Harrell, AR.	3.00
Mary D. Hathaway, FL.	1.00
Elder C. E. Tucker, AL.	1.00
Mr. C. F. Stallings, N.C.	5.00
Coy J. Whitfield, N.C.	4.00
Dr. & Mrs. M. O. Slaughter, TX.	21.00
Mrs. M. G. Hand, AL.	1.00
Lucy W. Brown, AR.	1.00
Carrie E. Crane, FL.	1.00
Fannie R. Hyatt, AL.	3.00
A. B. Jones, TX.	3.00
Eugene Gunter, N.C.	3.00
Erma Caldwell, W. VA.	1.00
Mrs. Orville Higgs, FL.	5.00
Hoyt F. Adams, KY.	1.00
Uzenia S. Blackwell, FL.	1.00
Mrs. Velma Lawson, AR.	1.00
Ercy C. Redman, AL.	3.00
Raymond Bethards, MD.	11.00
W. D. Morris, MS.	1.00
Mrs. J. Mit Ramsey, AL.	1.00
Mrs. Ethel Moody, KY.	1.00
Mrs. Audrey V. Dyer, VA.	1.00
Mrs. G. Douglass, VA.	2.00
Mrs. Kenneth Smith, N.Y.	1.00
Katherine H. Jones, No Address	3.00
Frances C. Oakley, N.C.	1.00
Mrs. Norman Slack, DE.	1.00
Mrs. Jessie W. Jones, TN.	2.00
Mrs. Mary H. Brooks, AL.	1.00
Mrs. David W. Bailey, MD.	3.00
Mrs. Charles Hartman, FL.	5.00
P. D. Akers, VA.	1.00
Mrs. S. J. Priddy, W.VA.	1.00
Ruth H. Jones, VA.	1.00
D. W. Jones, VA.	1.00
Guy T. Lynch, VA.	1.00
Mrs. Harry D. Underwood, VA.	3.00
Annon. Gift.	1.00
Annon. Gift	2.00
Iva Bell, N.M.	3.00
Harvey Cottrell, W.VA.	3.00
Mrs. Frank Thorton, VA.	1.00
John Crowley, GA.	2.00
Miss Bertha Evans, VA.	1.00

PIGG RIVER ASSOCIATION

The One Hundred Fifty-fifth Annual session of the Pigg River District Primitive Baptist Association will convene, the Lord willing, with Chestnut Church, commencing on Friday before and continuing through the first Sunday in August, 1980. (August 1,2,3).

Chestnut is located near Rocky Mount, Va. Coming from Rocky Mount, go south about three miles, take the left on State Route 619. Then, go three miles and turn right onto State Route 724. From Martinsville, Va., go north on Route 220 approximately 22 miles. Then, turn right off of Route 220 onto State Route 724. Follow the signs.

The brethern ask that every one please bring their folding chairs as there will be none provided.

For more information contact Elder Cecil Turner, Route 3, Bassett, Va., (Phone: 703-629-2286) or Jessie O. Tyree, Route 2, Ferrum, Va., (Phone: 703-365-2509)

All lovers of the truth are invited.

Jamie E. Cooper, Clerk

ORDINATION

"And thine ears shall hear a word behind thee, saying, This is the way, walk ye in it, when ye turn to the right hand, and when ye turn to the left." (Isa. 30:21)

At the regular business meeting of Dan River Primitive Baptist Church, December, 1979, at Mayfield, N.C., the church voted to call a Presbytery to set apart Brother Reubin French and Brother Bobbie Collie to the office of Deacon, on the fourth Sunday in January, 1980.

On that date a presbytery composed of Elders C. B. Davis, Jr., Leonard Key, Julian Williams, Haywood Wray, and D. V. Spangler proceeded to set apart these brethren to the office of Deacon.

There were twenty visiting Deacons present, from three Associations, and a number of independent churches.

(Elder) D. V. Spangler, Moderator
Boyd Minter, Clerk of Dan River Church

PINE CREEK MEETING

Pine Creek Primitive Baptist Church will again have all-day services on July 4, 1980, the Lord willing. All lovers of the Truth are invited.

Anyone needing information or instructions to the meeting house should contact:

Elder Roy Agee
Route 1
Copper Hill, Virginia 24079

PUBLISHED AT THE REQUEST OF ELDER D. V. SPANGLER

We, the undersigned Committee appointed by the Board of Trustees of the ***Signs of the Times,*** at their meeting in Danville, Virginia, November 23, 1979, have examined the records of the Treasurer from 1941 through November, 1979, and do certify that all transactions to be in order. We forward the records to the new treasurer as correct after an examination conducted to the best of our ability.

(Signed)
Kenneth R. Key, Sr.
Haywood W. Wray
Burnell B. Williams

STAUNTON RIVER ASSOCIATION

The one hundred thirty-ninth session of the Staunton River Primitive Baptist Association will convene, according to appointment, with Mt. Ararat Church on July 11, 12, 13, 1980, which is the second Sunday, Friday and Saturday before.

Mt. Ararat Church is located on Highway 750 in Pittsylvania County, Virginia, about 7 miles N.W. of Danville, Virginia. We cordially invite our corresponding brethren and friends for this meeting and all that love the doctrine of salvation by grace.

Burnell B. Williams
Association Clerk

(Selected From An Old Gospel Standard)

ON THE PASTORAL OFFICE

Messrs. Editors, - To know and clearly see the truth of the gospel of the Lord Jesus in its genuine harmony and unalloyed purity, is very important and momentous, but to be enabled to claim our own personal interest in it, and to call its sweet promises and invitations ours, is infinitely more important, at least for the present comfort of the soul. The former I have been enabled for some time past to realize, but the latter I verily believe I have never yet been able to come at, but I have often thought my experience was like nobody's else. I can hear some tell with what condemning force and terrifying horrors the law has come home to their conscience, and what deep insufferable convictions they felt when the Lord first began with them, and that they can tell the time and place when he did begin with them, and I am far from saying this is not the way the Lord is pleased to bring some of his children; but if ever the Lord has begun with me, this is not the way I have been led. I cannot tell any particular place, time, or even means by which I was first convinced of my sins, only I remember (it is some years since) I began to feel I was not fit to die, and that I was an unholy creature before God; and I thought some change must take place in me, some way or other, or I could not go to heaven. With these feelings I firmly resolved to be better and holier. Accordingly, I set to praying, as I thought, more fervently and sincerely, and reading my Bible regularly, attending preaching, and attempting to remember all the preacher said, and was determined to practice it. For some time

I followed this course, striving hard to keep up to this standard, but often falling far short, which always gave me great anguish of soul, but would again make fresh resolutions and fresh attempts to be good and holy, and would watch and guard my thoughts and words, but the more holy I strived to get, the oftener I came short, and consequently, felt distressed and grieved in my soul. In this way, striving and doing, I went on about eighteen months or two years, without one particle of gospel hope or peace. I had no more knowledge of the gospel way of salvation, and of Christ as a complete free grace saving Redeemer to poor helpless sinners, than a ranting Arminian has, though at this time I was among the Independents, and with a view that I might get holier, I joined their church; but I was only the more miserable, for I thought they should feel very holy and pious when they received the Lord's supper, and I felt myself really a vile wretched sinner before a heart-searching God, and could not be persuaded but I was an unworthy receiver. I passed amongst them as a very pious young man; whereas, I felt wearied and sick of my filthy corrupt heart, and was burdened and grieved because I could not feel holier and better, according to the preacher's doctrine. Thus it is, if ever the Lord convinced me of my sins it was in this gradual way. Still I am persuaded, if the Holy Ghost ever did convince me, it was in a moment of time, though I knew it not. Some can not only tell the exact time when they were quickened and convinced of sin, but they can tell equally as exactly the time and spot where and when the Lord set their soul at liberty; when they felt justified, pardoned, and accepted of God. Now whether this cut me off as being a Christian or not, solemnly in the sight of a heart-searching God, I can no more tell this than the former; and if none have a right to be called Christians but those who can thus set their seal to their adoption, I frankly confess I have no right to be considered one. When I was in the very height of labouring for inward holiness to fit me for heaven, consequently miserable in my very soul, (because I could not feel I got any better before God,) I met with a friend who held the doctrines of grace, I believe in their purity. He laid them before me very plainly and simply, and I was enabled, without much hesitation or opposition to them, to see them very clearly; and by and bye, with some persuasion, I began to preach them, and have continued so to do ever since, as the Lord has enabled me, (if indeed he has sent me), and since then I have often rejoiced to know the doctrines of sovereign grace. My heart has leaped within me to know there are such glorious truths for poor, helpless sinners, and a clear sight of the harmony of grace sets my soul on wheels up to this time; but mind you, I do not thus rejoice in the truth bcause I see if for myself, and can claim my interest in it. O, no; for I believe I never was solidly able thus to see it. I rejoice simply in the knowledge of the truth itself, and I do love the truth, to hear and see it; but I cannot tell you for why, for I really cannot see my interest in it. When I have been in the pulpit at times, I have said, "I know I am interested in Christ and his finished work", but almost as soon as I have said it, I have keenly questioned whether I was not lying, and afterwards I have thought I said it more by way of bravado in the face of Satan, than from an assurance of the fact. At times I have thought I had a little resting hope on Christ as mine, and just about to cast my soul upon him, and rest with a full assurance in him, when a gust of doubts and fears has come like a whirlwind and blown all away, and left me in misery. This is just as much as I can say respecting my knowledge of my interest in Christ and his gospel. I am indeed very far from being able to tell the time or place when I felt justified, pardoned, and my soul set at liberty. I

cannot say any such thing without making myself a lying hypocrite. Indeed, I cannot say I ever felt my soul thus set at liberty. As I have said before, I feel a pleasure and delight in seeing and knowing the truth, and I feel Christ precious for the sake of his work, but not because I know my interest in that work, for I do not; only I have a longing hope to know it to be mine.

Such has been my conviction of sin, and such is the knowledge I have of the truth for myself; and in this stage of matter I have to preach, or try to preach, Christ crucified.

Now, Messrs. Editors, I have told you as plainly and honestly as I possibly can, a little of my past and present experience, God being my witness, whom from my very heart I solemnly wish to be judged by, for man in general I am afraid of. Still I could wish you, or some of your experienced correspondents, to answer me, and tell me the genuine proofs of a man's being sent to preach the gospel; whether it be, as some say, that a man has no right to preach till he knows Christ assuredly for himself, by the Spirit of adoption, and be able to say, "I am his and he is mine". and to realize his own interest in the gospel; or if feeling preaching heavily impressed on his mind be a proof; or if the Lord owning and blessing his own word by him, with unction and power, to the hearts of his poor broken-hearted children be a proof; or whatever else may be the real proof, to state it. For me to preach, if I thought the Lord had not called me to it, I think I could almost rather suffer death, for false preachers I know are so abominable in God's sight, so hurtful to the church of Christ, and so abundantly at this day. Which ever of you answer me, I hope the Lord will enable you to be faithful, and speak on the subject scripturally, impartially, and plainly; for these are solemn realities, not to be played with; and may the God of never ending mercies be the comfort and consolation of poor mourning souls.

Yours,

Sept. 22, 1837 Worse than Nothing

Carthage, Mississippi

Dear Ones of the Staff,

I hope I can call you my brothers in Christ, although I feel so unworthy to call you my brother in Christ Jesus our Lord.

I see it is time to renew for the ***Signs of the Times.*** I don't want to miss one copy of the good paper. I enjoy its contents more than words can say. I love what you dear ministers of God contend for. I hear so much false, so called preaching until it is sickening. I once enjoyed false preaching for I didn't know anything else, but praise God, who showed me the old paths and led me to the true church. I've loved it above anything this world has to offer.

I feel that we are nearing the end of time so fast, and for my part I hope the end is very near. We are in perilous times that makes me long to see the end of time come.

I love the Lord's people for Christ's sake.

Mrs. Lillian Faulkner

EXPERIENCE

About 3:30 P.M. in March of 1918, I was plowing in the field. I turned at the end of the row, as I had turned many times before that day. I had not gone far when I was burdened with a great depression. I knew something great and terrible had happened. Immediately I saw I was a vile and wretched sinner before the great God of heaven and earth. I saw my sins had reached to heaven, and the Lord had come in rememberance of me and looked down, seeing my wretched state of being, would have nothing more to do with me. I felt He would cast me into eternal darkness and that this condemnation was just and right, for that was where I belonged. It was very grievous, to the

extent my mind was never free of the through, "O my awful, lost, and ruined condition, if I had been better the Lord would not have condemned me, but it's too late now. Nothing can be done about it now, for the Lord has already passed sentence."

As I went on it became more and more grievous, when alone I would cry, on waking up in the night my first thought was "O my awful lost and ruined condition." My mind was never free of that dreadful thought. I would not ask the Lord to have mercy on me because I had read of wicked kings, after having made a decree, then seeing they were wrong, would not retract their decree. For me to ask the true and living God to undo something he had already done would be adding sin on top of sins, of which I already had too many. I absolutely refused to pray to him for my condemnation was just and right. About the month of May, I awoke one morning and looked out the window, it was the most beautiful morning I had ever seen. The sun was almost up, the birds were singing, the cool breeze was blowing, and I thought "O what a beautiful day." I started to say what a beautiful day the Lord has sent us, then I knew the Lord wouldn't send me anything, for I didn't deserve it. Then I said what a beautiful day the Lord has sent somebody.

I went on in grief and sorrow, believing of all the cruel criminals that would be cast into torment I would sink lower than any of them. I thought I would probably live to be an old man, and all of my days and hours would be in that same grief and sorrow, for there was no hope for me. I said "O if I could die while I am young, that I might have a few more days of peace and rest in the grave, before the resurrection when my doom was outer darkness."

I believe it was in the month of June of that same year (1918), one evening I was going from the house down to the field to hoe in a tomato patch. The family was already there. On my way I had a vision. I was standing at the edge of a cemetery and saw the saints after they had been raised from their graves. They were going by me to meet the Lord. I didn't try to go with them because I didn't feel like I belonged with them. They were all happy and rejoicing. They knew I was there and knew I was not going with them, but that was their heavenly Father's will and were satisfied with it.

I came to myself and found I was about fifty yards on down the way. As I went on to the field and went to hoeing with the family soon I was behind. I was so worried, grieved, and condemned it seemed I could no longer take it alone. I had to tell someone, and as I was about to drop my hoe and go to mother to tell her the Lord had condemned me and cast me out, there was nothing to be done about it now, it is too late, my sister came by with a bucket of water and offered me water. I shook my head. She gave the others water that wanted it and set the bucket down nearby. She had not been hoeing but just a minute when Dad, who was ahead of the others, said "What about some water!" Things quit for a while, when sis said "I just brought a bucket from the house", and things quieted for a few seconds, and mother said "and besides we will be through here in another two hours and we will all go get some water" and things quieted for a few seconds, then Dad, in a commanding voice said "Clarence go get some water". I dropped my hoe and started toward the house, Sis said "come back and get this bucket." I went back and got the bucket and she said "pour out that water you will not need that." I dumped the water out and started on.

You can see from the above, I was very confused in mind. I went out to the end of the row and turned toward the house, along the fence row, when I became more worried and grieved, such grief I had not known before. I could no longer cry, but I hurt. I stared into space over the horizon of the hill. That was as far as

I could go. I had come to the end of my road, to the end of all things with me. I couldn't go on so I made a step to the left to fall and give it up. As I made that step I heard a voice to my right and above my head some forty or fifty feet away. The voice said "The Lord has saved many like you". I turned to see the one that spoke to me, I saw no one, but at that very instant the grief, the pain, the misery I was in left me. Then and only then I began to pray. My prayer was this; "Take away my sins O Lord and I will be free, wash me O Lord and I will be clean, turn me around about O' Lord and I will be turned, all the days of my life will I wait until my change come."

I went on to the house praying these same words over and over. I got to the well and drew a bucket of water, and poured it in the bucket that was sitting on the ground. I raised up and looked in a northward direction, over fields, fence rows, timberlands which I had seen many times before, but this time it was different, there was beauty there, there was the glory of the Lord there. I was looking through the air that had been purified by the righteousness of the Lord. I looked up into the sky and said "some day I will live up there". I told no one and went on thinking I was the only one in the world that such things had happened to. I felt nobody had ever been as mean as me, though I had no more tears or pain, or grief because of my awful lost and ruined condition.

I went on through the summer, and into the winter months thinking I was alone in such things as had happened to me. It was Saturday, and must have been the first Saturday in December. The day was cold, cloudy and damp. It was meeting day at the Church, there weren't many that came out that day, they sang a few hymns and as the Pastor, Elder D. W. Stanley, who was advanced in age, started toward the stand, an elderly deacon, old Uncle Jim Burcham, just stood up and began to tell his experience when he was a young man. The few words he said gave me so much comfort and did me so much good I wanted to jump up and holler, but I held quiet. I don't know what the preacher said, but I still remember the words of Uncle Jim. I spent that hour rejoicing in the Lord, that I was not alone in the thing that happened to me. As soon as they said Amen I left the house and went the long way home, I just wanted to be alone.

There have been a few times since then that I have been so happy and that was when I have been under a shower of the gospel message, being delivered by one of God's humble servants, when it seemed that heaven was almost in sight, just around the corner.

I still have trouble with the law of nature, and the law of the Spirit. Yea, I know why John the revelator wept when he saw there was no man worthy to open the book or look thereon. (Rev. 5:4) I know what he meant in Rev. 21, "And I saw a new heaven, and a new earth, for the first heaven and the first earth were passed away". And in verse 4 "God shall wipe away all tears from their eyes, and there shall be no more death, neither sorrow, nor crying, neither shall there be any more pain, for the former things are passed away". I know the above could take some explaining, but I will make it brief. After I heard the voice in the air, I had no more tears, or pain, or crying because of my awful, lost and ruined condition. Death was no more that eternal death that reigned over me before, for the former thing had passed away, behold all things became new. I love the scripture that says "The time is coming and now is, when the dead shall hear the voice of the Son of God, and they that hear shall live. Marvel not at this, for the time is coming when they that are in the grave shall hear his voice and come forth. I believe some day I will hear that same voice again, not me only, but all you who are looking and waiting for his coming.

Yours in hope,
C. A. Stegall

EDITORIAL

THE MYSTERY OF GODLINESS

"But if I tarry long, that thou mayest know how thou oughtest to behave thyself in the house of God, which is the church of the living God, the pillar and ground of the truth. And without controversy great is the mystery of godliness: God was manifest in the flesh, justified in the Spirit, seen of angels, preached unto the Gentiles, believed on in the world, received up into glory." (I Timothy 3:15-16)

I would like for us to take note of this fact regarding this chapter, that it, almost exclusively, gives us the qualifications of bishops and deacons, or the elders. For that reason I think it was appropriate for the Apostle Paul to crown the chapter with the last verse. In the 15th verse as he wrote to Timothy he told him that all he had written (before this verse) was to tell him "how thou oughtest to behave thyself in the house of God." Then Paul sets forth six things he calls "the mystery of godliness". One thing I would like to make clear; man has never gone to God of himself. Man goes to God when God bids him come. And when God bids a man come there is nothing that can keep him away. God comes to man and draws man to Him. In all the preaching of the gospel of the Son of God, nothing stands out more than the eternal and everlasting love of God for the Church of God which is the Body of Christ. But Paul with all that had been said in the preceeding verses in this chapter crowned it. "And without controversy great is the mystery of godliness".

Now the Bible speaks of wicked mysteries; the mystery of Babylon, the Anti-christ who is in the world today. Paul speaks also of the mystery of the resurrection of the dead. He says, "And behold I show you a mystery. We shall not all sleep but we shall all be changed". That is a mystery. Writing of preaching the gospel he said, "But we preach the wisdom of God in a mystery" Now if God will enable me to bring before you this morning what is contained in the six items in the chapter we will see what is the "mystery of godliness".

Godliness is a great mystery. For when we speak of godliness we have reference to the realm of salvation whereby God saves sinners. I will turn and read Second Peter 1:1, "Simon Peter, a servant and an apostle of Jesus Christ, to them that have obtained like precious faith with us through the righteousness of God and our Saviour Jesus Christ: Grace and peace be multiplied unto you through the knowledge of God, and of Jesus our Lord, According as his divine power hath given unto us all things that pertain unto life and godliness, through the knowledge of him that hath called us to glory and virtue:" Now whatever a man has in his life that pertains to life and godliness the Bible says it is according to God's divine power. No wisdom of theirs can obtain it. No zeal of man can obtain it. There is only one way that the godliness of man is set up in a man and that is according to his divine power. And divine power is the power of God. Now what does that divine power do? "According as his divine power hath given unto us". You see who he is talking to? He is talking to "them that have obtained like precious faith with us through the righteousness of God and our Saviour Jesus Christ." That is who he is talking to. And then he is not leaving any question in the mind as to how people receive Him, and what they receive. "According as his divine power hath given unto us all things (all things; we can't over-stress that) that pertain unto life and godliness."

Now how does it unfold is the next question? "Through the knowledge of him that hath called us to glory and virtue". To the degree of your knowledge of salvation, no matter who you are or where you are, will depend upon the

revealed knowledge of Christ in your heart. There is power, divine power, in Him. And you have this knowledge through the Holy Ghost working in the the lives of His people. Divine power! There has never been any power except Divine power in all the realm of salvation. There has never been any power except Divine power of God in the world. The power that rules the world, the power that speaks to the winds and they obey, the power that comes to a poor sinner and says, "This is the way". Now, without controversy, this is the real fulness. If we understand it we have no ground for further question. If something is incomplete then there is grounds for controversy. If I should bring out a certain item and leave out one thing then it is open for controversy, isn't it? But if the complete matter is presented and all the details in its fulness, there is no grounds for controversy.

Now let us see what the mystery of godliness is. It is not what the world will tell you. The mystery of godliness is centered alone in the Person and the work of God. The mystery of Godliness. There is nobody on earth who can give a satisfactory reason why God would make His Son, who knew no sin, to be sin for us. But the Bible says that, so it is, "That we might be made the righteousness of God in Him." My hearers, the first phase of the mystery of godliness is, God would send His Son into the world and provide His people a way to heaven by the dying of His own precious Son. I would say ten thousand times ten thousand times, away with any thought that God would send His Son to live and die a life of humiliation in the eyes of men and then fail to land anybody in heaven, and Him be there by Himself with question as to what He had accomplished. If I didn't believe what I do today, I still couldn't accept the theory that Christ went to heaven not knowing how many He saved or what He saved them from. How many of us believe that God, who has provided a way of salvation would do such a thing? Send His Son for all the sins of His people to be borne in the body of His Son, every one of them. If your sins were not in the body of Christ when He died you will never see heaven. Actually in His body! Peter said, "He bare our sins in His own body and put them away on the tree of the cross". How dare man stand up and try to tell you that Christ has gone to heaven to perform the work as far as He can go, and then leave it up to you to finish. Then might heaven be empty and hell overflowing. Do you believe in a salvation like that?

I want to see the way to heaven that reaches even the gates of hell so that none for whom the Lord of glory died will ever land in that place. Any other doctrine is a God-dishonoring doctrine. Somebody said, "Let's move on". I do want to move on. God was manifest in the flesh. It is hard for us to comprehend, and yet it is truth. It is verily true that for the Son of God to reach and deliver us from the curse He had to take a body like ours, with the exception of sin. The question arises, "Why would it be needful to take a body like ours? Because he was made like unto His brethren, sin excepted. Another question then, "Why would He who is the Son of God from all eternity leave heaven and come and live upon the earth, taking a body of humiliation to relieve us from the curse of God? I don't know why. But I know it is true. I know it is the truth. Christ redeemed the Church of God, and the Church of God is the Bride of Christ, and He is the glory of His church.

As I said when I rose up, this is the greatest family reunion I have ever been to, and so it is every Sunday when I meet with the family of God. We never had a family reunion, and I don't object to them, but if we did have one, I would be at meeting that day before I went.

God was manifest in the flesh. Jesus Christ took the likeness of our flesh and

our bone. Jesus Christ took part of the body of His mother, and when He became the Incarnate Son of God, Paul said, "He took not on him the nature of angels, but he took the seed of Abraham and as the children were partakers of flesh and blood He Himself likewise took part of the same; that He might through death destroy him that had the power of death which is the Devil." God was manifest in the flesh. When we go to the root of the matter, when the world was made Christ was with God, and the world was made by Him. This world was created by Jesus Christ. Paul, in the first chapter of Hebrews said, "God, who at sundry times and in divers manners spake in time past unto the fathers by the prophets, Hath in these last days spoken unto us by his Son, whom he hath appointed heir of all things, by whom also he made the worlds;" How many of you listening to me believe that God, who made the world, has ever been short of power? The one who made the world (the Word of God) said, "All power is given unto me in heaven and earth."

We turn to the first chapter of the book of John and you will find that Jesus created the world. It says, "In the beginning was the Word, and the Word was with God, and the Word was God." (John 1:1) "And the word was made flesh, and dwelt among us, (and we beheld his glory, the glory as of the only begotten of the Father,) full of grace and truth." Oh, if you follow this pathway there will be some marks for you along the way. I don't like to start on a journey without a roadmap, yet the roadmap wouldn't do me any good if I couldn't understand it. As I go along a journey with a roadmap I want to find some markers along the way telling me I am on the right road. That is the way it is in preaching the gospel. I want eyes to read and see and then I want a voice to say to me along the way, "This is the way, walk ye in it". And I have had both in my travel. ***There will be a voice behind you also saying, "This is the way, walk ye in it; turn neither to the right or to the left".*** I want some assurance along the way that I am in the highway of holiness and that I am on my way to the celestial city. I know I'll never turn back. I may feel to turn back but we won't turn back from this way. In following this highway we are talking about, Isaiah told us, "Go through, go through the gates; prepare ye the way of the people; cast up, cast up a highway; gather out the stones; lift up a standard for the people." (Isa. 62:10) This is the highway to heaven. God almighty has ordained this way and He shall never fail. First of all, it is not our way. If you have seen that way the voice has said, "This is the way". The voice, itself is the way. God was manifest in the flesh, and the fullness of the Godhead bodily was in Christ. The fullness of the Godhead ***was*** Jesus Christ. Even so the eternal word of God was made flesh; a flesh that could be wounded as Christ was wounded. His was a flesh that had a brow with great drops of sweat like blood falling on the ground when He prayed in the garden. We are but worms of the dust, and He dwelt among us.

John said, "And we beheld his glory; the glory as of the only begotten of the father, full of grace and truth." (John 1:14) This was God manifest in the flesh. A thousand sermons could be preached on that text and then we wouldn't have told the half. God Almighty was made flesh. He came to be under the law for us to be our Saviour; to pay the debt that God demanded for sin. To come under the law He must be born of a woman. An angel couldn't do this. Angels had never been under the law.

He was made sin in the eyes of God, who knew no sin, to reach His people and raise them high. Yes, to raise them high. He was justified in the Spirit. Much has been written about our justification, and here is one scripture where it says Christ was justified. How do we understand that? You mean He needed

justificaton for sin? If we are saved and go to heaven it is because we have been justified by the blood of Christ. So Christ Himself must be justified. We are justified by the blood of Christ, from all things that we couldn't be with the law of Moses. Then Christ Himself must be justified. He was justified in the Spirit. When Jesus said to the Father, "Father, I came to do thy will", this was just as much as saying to God, "Every fiber of my being is in accord with your will." He was justified in that spirit. He came wholly to do the Father's will. That is the way that Jesus was justified. He was justfied when He said to God, "Not my will, but thine be done". And every part of Christ's life and work and deeds was in accord with God's purpose. "Thy will be done"! He was justified in the Spirit in the last moment when He said to God that He had finished the work He gave Him to do. "Father, into thy hands I commend my spirit." He was justified in the Spirit, and then he was dead. He layed His life down at that moment.

"Seen of angels"; let us not forget, my hearers, this is also a part of the mystery of godliness. "Great is the mystery of godliness". First, God manifest in the flesh, second justified in the Spirit, third, seen of angels. Somebody may say, "Well, why would God show His Son to the angels?" For many reasons. For God was not a man; and as the Son of God He never lacked any power, but He took upon Him our flesh and blood. As He was born in the world God's angels were there to see Him. And the Bible says "Let all the angels of God worship Him." Oh, my friends, this morning, it is a wonderful time in your life if everything fades away but Jesus. It is a wonderful time when Christ gives the evidence of Himself in your soul; when you can say with the poet, "Bring forth the royal diadem and crown Him Lord of all". That is a wonderful time. Do you know anything about it? Does Christ have the pre-eminence in your soul? Does all of mankind fade away? When the wonderful love of God does appear and when the blood of Christ is seen, is it not a wonderful time? "Seen of angels".

Immediately after Christ had been tempted of the devil on the mountain, angels came and ministered unto him. My friends, the angels of God are still in this world. Why do I say that? Because the Bible says the angels are sent forth to be ministering spirits. Do you believe that? I believe it for two reasons. I believe it because the Word of God has said it, and I believe it because I have some evidence in my heart about it.

He was seen of angels, and in the garden He was talking with His Father about paying the debt for sin and the angels came and comforted Him. Also, the Lord had said unto His disciples to not offend one of His little ones, for their angels always appear before His Father's face. There are angels and I believe it. I believe that every child of God has an angel. I don't want to offend a child of God. Of all the people in the world, I would rather have a millstone tied around my neck and be drowned than to offend one of God's little ones. They have angels looking over them. And when Christ was buried an angel came and rolled the stone away, and then sat upon it. The angels do the bidding of God. "He was seen of angels." And when Christ ascended back into heaven, never to be seen by mortal eyes again until He returns, the disciples were gathered together and stood looking up into the clouds into which He had gone. Two men stood by and to my understanding, they were angels. They said, "Ye men of Galilee why stand ye here gazing up into the heavens. This same Jesus whom you have seen go away, in like manner shall come again." Praise the Lord , my dear hearers this morning, if you know what I am talking about. Praise the Lord.

"Believed on in the world." Yes. Who was it that believed while Christ was here? You know, there is a great effort in

the religious world to get people to believe. What do you believe about anything but by the evidence that you have of the truth of it? All the men in the world combined and all the preachers in the U.S. couldn't cause one to believe, because a man cannot believe in Christ without the work of the Holy Spirit. But He was believed on in the world, and who was it that believed on Him? The Bible says, "As many as were ordained unto eternal life believed". (Acts 13:48) That is who it was.

"Preached unto the Gentiles". You know, there is a great effort to raise money. Money! Money! Money! They are trying to gather it up to send the gospel to the heathen. I would say that the heathen are better off than America is today. Men running all over the world with the plea to give to save the heathen! A heathen is anybody who doesn't know the truth. God sent the gospel and in His own time and in His own way He causes it to be preached to the Gentiles. And men can't hinder it and men can't help it. If God was to command me today to go somewhere to preach the Gospel He would open the way for me to go. And if He opened the way for me to go He would open somebody's ears to hear it and they would be alive. God doesn't have any worries. He said, "So shall my word be that goeth forth out of my mouth: it shall not return unto me void, but it shall accomplish that which I please, and it shall prosper in the thing whereto I sent it." Read the 55th chapter of Isaiah. God said, "For as the rain cometh down, and the snow from heaven, and returneth not thither, but watereth the earth, and maketh it bring forth and bud, that it may give seed to the sower, and bread to the eater."

I remember several years ago going to a church and there was a lady there that morning that had never attended an Old Baptist preaching before. Her husband would go to meetings and come home and she would say, "What did the preacher preach about?" And as he would start telling her she would say, "Stop ! Stop, you just want to start an argument". So he would stop. She had never heard an Old Baptist, and she said she didn't want to hear one. Finally she became dissatisfied with what she was doing and she said one morning, "I am going to hear the Old Baptist preach this morning." Her husband said, "What do you want to go for?" (This was in the State of Maryland.) She said, "I don't know." But that woman's face looked like an angel's as she listened to the gospel. I preached about the Manna that fell in the wilderness and those that God fed had enough and those that gathered much couldn't carry it over. And you know, I baptized that woman a long time before I did her husband.

"Preached unto the Gentiles." God opens the door for His ministers and he doesn't need a mission board to send them out, either. You know, God visited Paul one night and said, "Paul, you testified of me at Jerusalem. You shall also bear witness of me in Rome." Then Paul was put on a ship for his last venture, for he was going to Rome; for God had said he would. He had said before arriving in Rome. "For I long to see you, that I may impart unto you some spiritual gift." I long to see the people of God, also. I want to live with them, also. I want to die with them, and I don't say that except by the grace of God. "Preached unto the Gentiles". This is the mystery of godliness.

And Paul said, "Without controversy". There can never be a word of controversy about this because this is the only way to heaven. "Without controversy great is the mystery of godliness". This is godliness. And last but not least in this text is, "Received up into glory". All I have said about the text would mean nothing if there was doubt on this point. He was received up into glory. Returned unto glory. The glory of Him who performed the will of His Father. The glory of Him who represented His people all the way from

Bethlehem to Calvary. The glory of Him who fills Heaven with His person. The glory is that he was received up into glory. And I am glad to say to you in closing today, my brethren, that if you love Him you shall see Him in glory some day. Thus we see the mystery of godliness. This is His promise to His people, "That where I am there ye may be also". "And they shall behold my glory".

Transcribed from a tape of a sermon preached in Reidsville Church by
July 1973 Elder D. V. Spangler

Shady Spring, W. Va.

Dear Kindred in the Lord,

I see my subscription is past due so please find check enclosed for a renewal of two more years and do with the balance as your conscience dictates to you, and all will be well with me. The January, 1980 number was exceptionally good for it dealt on the old time doctrines of Christ and the Apostles, of which nowadays most have forsaken and went whoring after strange gods. So keep up this good doctrine for it still has a resting place among the called and chosen people of God. And when the whole world turns it down ship all you can by the discretion of Almighty God to me, for it is a doctrine of love, mercy, and truth.

Thanks,
Wallace Harvey

January 8, 1980

Dear Editors,

Enclosed is a check for $10.00 to renew my subscription for two more years. It expires this month. May the New Year be a blessing to all who love the comforts of this paper and bless the Editors for their labor of love in publishing it.

Remember this poor worm of the dust in prayer when at the Throne of Grace.

Your Sister in Hope,
Mae B. Hiatt

OBITUARIES

SISTER SALLIE ENNIS

Sister Ennis was born June 4, 1892. Her parents were Lamm and Sarah Byrd. She joined the Besadia Primitive Baptist Church the first Sunday in August, 1915, at the water and was baptized the same day. she married Donnius Ennis and to this union was born nine children, six boys and three girls. She loved the church and attended as long as her health permitted. She was a faithful member to the church and also to the Association. She is missed by the church and the many friends that knew her. At the time of her death her membership was at Liberty Primitive Baptist Church.

She passed away from this life February 22, 1979. Her funeral was held at West Funeral Home in Benson, N.C. by Elders C. D. Turner, W. D. Godwin, and Allen Johnson. Burial followed in Besadia Church Cemetery beside her husband.

The church agreed for three copies to be made, and one sent to the family, one for church record, and one sent to the ***Signs of the Times.***

Written by Sisters:
Liddie Gart
Lydia Byrd
Magdalene Messer

DUNN HORNE

Brother Dunn Horne was born April 22, 1895 and died August 26, 1979. He was a World War I veteran, having served overseas. Returning home he married Sister Mamie Batchelor who preceeded him in death in 1977. He is survived by 3 daughters, one son, 10 grandchildren, one great grandchild, one brother and one sister.

He was afflicted for several years and asked a home with Cypress Creek Church June 13, 1975. He enjoyed attending meeting whenever he was able, and his favorite hymn "O land of rest for thee I sigh", tells much of his desire. He was a firm believer in salvation by the grace of God. He is missed at church and in the community, but we trust our loss is his gain.

Funeral services were held at Cypress Creek Church by Elders D. B. Stokes and

Harmon Brown. He was laid to rest beside his wife in the family cemetery.

Done by order of November 1979 conference; that three copies be made, one for church records, one given to the family, and one sent to the ***Signs of the Times*** for publication.

Elder Harmon Brown, Mod.
Velma Horne, Clerk

RESOLUTION OF RESPECT

On January 15, 1980, Our Heavenly Father saw fit to call our dear Brother Washburn T. Coker.

He was blessed to join our church 1st Sunday in November 1966. He was a true believer of Salvation by Grace and he praised his Lord until his death. To know Brother Washburn was to love him and it was well shown of his friends and loved ones at his funeral.

He was blessed to have a loving family, as he was well cared for during his illness by all of them.

He was born February 14, 1918 and was blessed to live on earth for almost 62 years.

We the Church at Taroboro send our sympathy to his family and we trust God will send the Comforter, as He has promised not to forsake or leave us. God knows our feelings and without Him we can do nothing.

We also request that three copies of this Resolution to be made:

(1) for the Church
(1) to be sent to the family
(1) to be published in the ***Signs of the Times***

We trust God will bless His family to feel free and welcome to attend His church. We feel also our loss is His eternal gain.

This done by order of conference at the Tarboro Primitive Baptist Church at our February, 1980, meeting.

Elder D. B. Stokes, Moderator
John H. Coker, Clerk

MINOR OGDEN

Funeral services for Brother Minor Ogden were held on January 20, 1980, at the New Hope Primitive Baptist Church at Spearsville, La., with Elder David E. Turner officiating. Burial was in cemetery at Spearsville under the direction of Bailey Funeral Home of El Dorado, Arkansas.

Mr. Ogden was born in Union County, Ark., on October 6, 1882 and passed from this life January 18, 1980 at the age of 97 years, 3 months, and 12 days. He was a member of New Hope Primitive Baptist Church and a retired butcher. He leaves behind one sister and several nieces and nephews, plus many friends.

It was my blessed privilege to have visited in the home and in the nursing home of this precious brother for several years. I do believe his mind was as clear on the scriptures along with the doctrine of salvation by Grace as anyone I ever knew even three months before he passed away. He actually preached to me, and his text was, "I am the Lord and change not; therefore you sons of Jacob are not consumed". I have every reason to feel that his soul is in perfect rest and peace right now with God the Father and his body is at rest in the grave now and is awaiting the general resurrection of the which, after the Lord's children shall all hear these words again, "Come ye Blessed of My Father and inherit the Kingdom prepared for you from the foundation of the world". It was a great witness to me to have conducted the funeral of such a wonderful brother as Brother Ogden was.

In love, I hope
(Elder) David E. Turner

SISTER OLLIE M. BAREFOOT

With a sad heart I attempt to write of the passing of my dear sister in the flesh, and I hope in the Spirit.

It pleased our Heavenly Father to call Sister Barefoot from this scene of action on April 3, 1979 at the age of 58. Sister Ollie was born to Monroe and Sister Mahalie Webb McLamb on May 22, 1920.

She married Martin B. (Buddy) Barefoot, January 21, 1939. To this union were born one daughter, Edith Gray Johnson, and a son, Bobby Ray Barefoot, of Linden, N.C. also two grandsons. This was a family that was dear and close to each other. Other survivors are three sisters and two brothers.

Sister Ollie was steadfast and faithful supporter of the churches in Seven Miles Association for many years before she joined. Brother and Sister Barefoot, in a

called meeting in their home, joined Liberty Church on August 8, 1978, and were baptized August 10, 1978.

All through a long time of suffering but with meekness she ran with patience the race that was set before her, looking unto Jesus the Author and Finisher of her faith.

Her Pastor, Elder C. D. Turner, and Elder W. D. Godwin conducted her funeral in Liberty Church, and she was laid to rest in the Devotional Garden Cemetery, Harnett County.

Sister Ollie was respected and loved in the family, church, community, and all who knew her. We miss her greatly and hope to meet her again some sweet day.

Written by her sister in the flesh and I hope in the Spirit - also her daughter, Edith Gray Johnson.

Committee: Sister Earlon Flowers
Daughter Edith Gray Johnson

ANNIE LOU BREWER

On November 11, 1979 the Lord called home my dear earthly and spiritual sister, Annie Lou Brewer of Birmingham, Alabama.

She was born in Madison County Alabama on March 7, 1903, the third child of the late Brother G. W. and Sister Price Stone Williams.

Her husband, Brother George Brewer preceded her in death by several years; and her oldest child, a son, preceded her by three years: and although the loss of her loved ones caused her grief, she still could say with much faith, "The Lord gives and the Lord takes away - blessed be His name".

Her membership was at Zion Church in Birmingham and her pastors, Elder Claude Hand and Elder Allen Bailey, conducted the service in the presence of her three surviving sons, Floyd Brewer of Florida; Harold and Curtis Brewer, both of Birmingham; and one daughter, Mrs. Betty Jones of Birmingham; her grandchildren, great-grandchildren, and many other relatives and friends.

Sister Annie Lou was a firm believer in Salvation by Grace and some of her last words to me and another one of our sisters when we visited her in the nursing home a few months prior to her death were, "I'd like to hear the resurrection preached one more time". Now, I am comforted to believe that her soul is in yon paradise, her spirit reclaimed by Him who gave it, her body planted low in the ground awaiting that day when the voice of the Archangel shall declare time to be no more; when it, in dust, shall obey, be raised and reunited with her soul and spirit to dwell forever and eternally with her God -- no more longing to hear the resurrection preached but being a part of it and its reality!

May God bless her children and her grandchildren and cause them to rejoice in the knowledge that their mother and grandmother was not ashamed to own her Lord, and never shunned to declare His goodness towards her.

Written at the request of her devoted daughter and in loving memory of mine own sister, I humbly bow to God's will.

Lavonia W. Lee
P.O. Box 209
Huntland, Tn. 37345

BROTHER HENRY T. BROWN

With a portion of my heart empty forever because God our Heavenly Father called my (our) highly esteemed Brother Henry T. Brown, Deacon of Great Swamp Primitive Baptist Church, home to rest from his labor on January 9, 1980. He was the son of the union of the late John T. and Lydia Corbett Brown. Brother Henry was born October 22, 1897 in Edgecombe County. He was married to Mary Lether Flemings on February 2, 1921, who preceeded him in death March 27, 1964. To this union were born three lovely children, Eleanor B. Cherry, Ruth B. Braddy, and Henry T. Brown, Jr., all of Greenville, N.C. Brother Brown later married Magalene Marshall of Robersonville, N.C., on February 11, 1967, which survive him. He is survived also by three sisters, Miss Sarah Anna Brown, Greenville, N.C., Mrs. Florence B. Brown, Indianapolis, Indiana, Mrs. Rosa B. Mitchiner, Henderson, N.C.; ten grandchildren and one great grandchild.

Brother Brown united with Great Swamp Primitive Baptist Church in May, 1950, and was ordained a deacon in December, 1950. He was a man of deep firm convictions, called of God, steadfast in the gospel of the Son of God, principles of the truth and

practices of the Church of Jesus Christ. His dear family, the membership of Great Swamp Church, all of the brethren of the same faith and order that knew him both far and near, suffers a great void which can never be filled here in this world and especially the writer, his Pastor, who came up under Brother Brown's guidance and care.

Brother Brown was widely known and highly esteemed from the high hills of the mountain, to the Eastern Shores of Maryland and Delaware down the eastern coast to the Keys of Florida. Brother Henry will be missed greatly because he walked about Zion considering her bulwarks, what his hands found to do he did with all his might. He was slow to speak in regard to the doctrine, principles of the church, the welfare of the brethren, but when he did speak, he spoke with power and authority given him by his Heavenly Father and he was heard by all and peace was restored among the brethren.

I would to God that the Lord send forth in our midst more of the old soldiers of the Cross to continue to uphold the doctrine of salvation by Grace, and Grace alone; the Truth, principles and order of the brethren.

Though we mourn his passing, we do fully believe his death brought him into the full realization of God's sweet promises to His children. Brother Brown in his later years suffered much pain and failing strength; but now in the presence of his Saviour, he sings praise to Him who was his strength and salvation. He fought a good fight. He kept the faith.

Funeral services were conducted at Wilkerson Funeral Chapel, Greenville, N.C., by Elder Marvin E. Garner, his pastor, and Elder Joseph A. Leggett, Moderator of the Kehukee Association. His body was placed in that from which he was made and under a mound of beautiful flowers and tears that flowed as the River of Jordan overfloweth it's banks.

Written at the request of the family and by one that loved him very much.

(Elder) Marvin E. Garner

HARRY DEMOSS UNDERWOOD

It has pleased our Heavenly Father to remove from our midst by death our beloved brother, Harry Demoss Underwood. He was born in Franklin County, Virginia, March 23, 1901 and departed this life January 11, 1980, making his stay on earth 78 years, 10 months, and 20 days. He was the son of the late Robert and Allieann Nichols Underwood. He was married to Mattie Hatcher June 22, 1922. To this union four sons were born, James Warren, Ernest, H. D., Jr. and Morris Ray. He leaves behind his wife, four sons, and ten grandchildren and eight great-grandchildren. One granddaughter preceded him in death, Vivian Jeanette Underwood. Also, he is survived by one sister, Mrs. Georgia Thompson and two brothers, Charlie Underwood and Frank Underwood.

He was a strong believer in the doctrine of Salvation by the Grace of God, a brother who had a wonderful gift to discern the truth from an error. If a minister made a mistake, he could tell him of it in a way not to offend him. I knew him long before either of us had a home in the church. He united with Republician Church September 15, 1973, and was baptized September 23. The day I baptized him he told me, "I have been wanting to have this done for forty years". Many a time have we walked into the house of the Lord and taken sweet counsel together.

My wife and I visited in his home the day he was in the funeral home. From the tears of sorrow that I saw in the eyes of his four sons, I knew he was a father that was going to be missed, not only by his family, but his church and friends as well. We feel we have lost a loving brother, yet believe our loss is his eternal gain.

His funeral was preached at Collins Funeral Chapel, Bassett, Virginia, by Elders Amos Hash, Hale Terry, and J.R. Hollondsworth. His body was laid to rest in Rose Lawn Burial Park, under a mound of beautiful flowers to await the coming of our Blessed Redeemer, who will present His church faultless before the throne of His presence.

Written by his pastor who loved him very much. Done by the order of the church this 16th day of February, 1980. One copy for the church record. One copy for the family. One copy to be sent to the Signs of the Times for publication.

Elder W. M. Holland, Moderator
Grey Ingram, Clerk

Signs of the Times

DEVOTED TO THE OLD SCHOOL BAPTIST CAUSE

"The Sword of the Lord and of Gideon"

VOL. 148 KEELING, VA., JULY 1980 No. 7

SIGNS OF THE TIMES

ISSN - 0199-0063

Subscription price $5 per year—$9 two years

Published each month by

SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.

Established 1832

Devoted to the Old School Baptist Cause

CIRCULATION OFFICE

Elder J. R. Williams

Route 1, Box 65

Keeling, Va. 24566

EDITORS

Elder D. V. Spangler, Editor

R.F.D. 6, Box 270, Beechwood Lane

Danville, Va. 24541

Elder James F. Poole, Editor

P.O. Box 1250, Salisbury, Md. 21801

ASSOCIATE EDITORS

Elder W. D. Griffin

Rt. 6, Box 84, Fayette, Ala. 35555

Phone (205) 695-7756

Elder E. J. Lambert

306 Richardson St.

Winnsboro, Texas 75494

CONTRIBUTING EDITOR

Elder John D. Wood

8902 Cherry Tree Lane

Manassas, Va. 22110

All letters for this paper containing subscriptions and remittances, should be mailed to Keeling, Virginia, as shown below. All notices of meetings and obituaries should be mailed directly to P.O. Box 1250, Salisbury, Md. 21801. Articles for publication may be mailed to either address.

SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.

Route 1, Box 65 Keeling, Va. 24566

IS IT TIME TO RENEW YOUR SUBSCRIPTION? IF YOUR EXPIRATION DATE IS 7/80 IT EXPIRES WITH THIS ISSUE

JOHN 15:2

"Every branch in me that beareth not fruit he taketh away; and every branch that beareth fruit, he purgeth it, that it may bring forth more fruit."

If there was one thing that was consistent with the teaching and preaching by Christ while here on earth that was the simplicity of His speech, the compassion in His tone, and the ability to cause everyone in His hearing to believe that He was describing them in His discourses. There was nothing personal, no harshness, no exageration, or colouring in His descriptions of spiritual dealings with the human conscience. "And when the chief priests and Pharisees had heard His parables they perceived that He spake of them." (Matt. 21:45) And again, "and they which heard it, being convicted by their own conscience, went out one by one, beginning at the eldest, even unto the last". (John 8:9)

The parable of the vine and the branch is one of the best examples of our Lord's way of instructing. He who formed the human heart, knew how vile and how deep in evil man could and does go in an outward profession of His name, yet live and die without regenerating Grace. In the parable alluded to, He lays bare the evil to which man is exposed; the self-deception, and warns of the dangers of the teaching of false disciples, false prophets and teachers. "I am the true vine, and my father is the husbandman. Every branch in me that beareth not fruit he taketh away."

There can exist a state such as the

fruitless disciple of the Gospel that show how completely degenerate, how vile, and to what depth of deceit lies within the human heart. It is possible for an individual to appear as a believer in Jesus in an external way; such as attending church, etc., in his outward moral appearance and still remain among the dead. Of all the states to be in, in this life, this is the vilest - yet there are thousands of them living in this world now.

May we, if it be the Will of Almighty God, attempt to expound upon the expressions alluded to in this parable. First, the fruitless branch as being united to himself. "Every branch in me that beareth not fruit". We are not to understand this as a vital union, such as a spiritual grafting into Christ. The word of truth does not bear out such interpretation. The word of God declares that living faith brought by the Holy Spirit does bear fruit. We therefore conclude that the attachment here referred to is of external being, by profession of His name, by an outward zeal for His glory. If we, however, graft a dead branch to a live vine we may deceive the casual observer for a short time, but time will show that it is a dead branch and there is no fruit there even though it be externally fastened to the tree. How do we know? Where is the separation between the individual and his own self-righteousness; where is the breaking of the fallow ground of a hard and stony heart? Where is the humbleness; where is the meek and lowly creature; where is the hell deserving sinner? Is it any wonder that when we look for fruit in such a branch, we do not find it. We speak of no special sect, but look at the world today. Look at the case of Simon Magus: he was a fruitless disciple who had neither part nor lot in the matter. Look at Demas; "Demas hath forsaken me" writes the apostle. Judas Iscariot: in reference to whom Jesus prays to his father "all thou gavest me I have kept, and none of them is lost, but the son of perdition." In these the union in Christ was only external. Once the master of the house has risen up and hath shut to the door and ye stand without. Then will be weeping and wailing and gnashing of teeth. And when ye knock upon the door, then will He say "depart from me ye workers of iniquity for I never knew you." The end thereof is to be cut off and cast into the lake of fire.

Now, "Every branch that beareth fruit, he purgeth it". Here we see life; here is true union with Christ. How do we see it? "We shall know them by their fruits." Here we see the fruit bearing branch in Christ, grafted into him, united to him, and dwelling in him. Here we see the humbleness, here we see and feel the contrite heart; here we see the abandonment of all self-righteousness. Here we see a complete dependence upon the Lord God through Jesus Christ wrought by the Holy Spirit. Here we see faith enlarged within us by the pruning of the husbandman. Here we feel the rod of discipline administered justly upon us. Here we see the surety of the eternal covenant of grace made by Christ as the surety and mediator of His people. Here we see His people as a "peculiar people". For "Blessed be the God and Father of our Lord Jesus Christ: who hath blessed us with all spiritual blessings in heavenly things in Christ: according as he hath chosen us in him before the foundation of the world, that we should be holy and without blame before him in love." (Eph. 1:3-4) Here we are made to hunger and thirst for the righteousness of Christ. Here we are made to feel for a little season the indwelling spirit of our Lord and Saviour, Jesus Christ, made to feel "Christ in you the hope of glory"; made to feel to be one in His mystical body. Oh blessed state of being "in Christ". Who would not experience it? Who would not enjoy it? "There is therefore now no condemnation to them that are in Christ Jesus, who walk not after the flesh, but after the spirit." (Rom. 8:1) These are the

living branches united to the true vine which bear fruit. "As the branch cannot bear fruit of itself, except it abide in the vine, no more can ye, except ye abide in me." If it were possible for man within himself to continue this feeling or acquire it in the first place, then Armienus was right in his delcaration of doctrine. But, not so. Just as it is continually necessary to prune a fruit tree in a natural sense that it may bear more fruit, in the mind and purpose of God it is necessary that a continual pruning of the spiritual branches be made. The child of God is continually exposed to and confronted by sin and degradation in the ways of this world. And of himself, that is naturally, he cannot at times resist the temptations of Satan and this world. Yea, he must be continually pruned to be able to withstand the trials and tribulations inflicted upon him that he might suffer just as surely as did our Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ. Just as the children of Israel took possession of the land of Canaan and conquered its inhabitants, yet could not entirely remove all the former occupants. Just as the "strong man armed" has been deposed, the natural corrpution of our fallen nature, the evils of the heart, the heathenish lusts, passions, and infirmities that were former occupants of the soil, still dwell there and shall never in this life be entirely disposed. Pruning, however, does not in any way weaken the vine, nay, only to make it stronger and more fruitful. Who in all time could have been pruned more than Job? Yet his faith remained, and yea waxed stronger. Once the seed of grace is planted, it cannot perish. Divine life in the soul is indestructable, it cannot perish nor can it be corrupted. The Apostle Paul was given to pray thrice for the removal of his infirmities and thrice the Lord denied his request saying, "My grace is sufficient for thee". Let us remember, tried believer, that supporting grace, in the season of trials, is a greater mercy than removal of the trial itself.

May the pruning continue, if ever it was, with us. May we be given, by the Grace of God, the faith to carry on throughout the remaining days of our lives in a manner and way that is pleasing in the sight of God is my prayer.

Elder B. J. McLaughlin

ORDINATION OF
BROTHER MICHAEL NEIKIRK

Moved and agreed to go into conference.

Moved and agreed to call Sister Nina Pearson as Clerk.

The following Deacons were called to sit with the Presbytery: Brothers Earl Rudd, George Pearson, George Williford, Leon Griffin, Amos Williams, Marcus Armstrong, Harold Pittman, Johnny Griffin, Elmo Lupton, Ernest Stone, Cleveland Coleman, Aubrey Dickens, Jack Brown, and Odis Daughtridge.

The Presbytery was called, composed of Elder Henry Jones and Elder C. B. Davis. Elder Jones was chosen to act as moderator.

Elder Jones opened conference with hymn 530 and prayer. The ministers and those liberated were asked to sit on the front seat; Elder Reeves Smith, Brother Clyde Debow, and Brother Leroy Arrington.

Brother J. Carroll Williams and Brother Alvin Lancaster, Deacons of Pleasant Hill Church, presented the candidate to the Presbytery. Brother J. Carroll Williams said that they were satisfied with Bro. Neikirk and asked that the Presbytery examine the candidate. Elder Jones had no questions of the Brother as he has proved well and has preached what we believe by the Grace of God. Elder Davis read from the book of First Timothy the qualifications of a Minister. We are qualified by the mercy of the Eternal God. He should take care of the Church of God, and not rule over the flock. Brother Davis charged the brother; there will be times you will feel the Spirit, and other times you will not. Be mindful of how you conduct yourself where ever you go. Be mindful of the needs of the flock. Seek God in all things. Fulfill the duties that are required. Have the

earnest desire to serve rather than to be served. Look to Christ as the Author and Finisher of your faith. To the candidate's companion; if you find him walking and weeping, stick by him and serve him as a help mate.

The Presbytery placed their hands on the candidate in prayer. The Presbytery asked the church if it was satisfied with the work of the presbytery. They were satisfied.

The candidate was returned to Pleasant Hill Church as an ordained Minister of the Gospel. Hymn # 16, 5, and 298 were sung as the family of the Elder, members and friends gave him the right hand of fellowship.

Moved and agreed a copy of these minutes be sent to the ***Signs of the Times,*** and a copy for the church records. Moved and agreed to read the minutes. The minutes were received as read. Moved and agreed the Presbytery be dismissed. Moved and agreed to adjourn conference.

Elder Henry Jones, Moderator
Nina Pearson, Clerk

II Corinthians 10:18

For not he that commendeth himself is approved, but whom the Lord commendeth.

In retrospect I see that I have spent most of my life commending myself, for I felt to be "as good as the best and better than the rest." But thanks be unto God, who works all things according to his sovereign will and purpose, He has shown me that I am nothing and less than nothing. May He always keep me humble and begging at His feet and always esteeming my brethern better than self.

I would not dare compare myself with the great apostle Paul who oft admonished the saints because of their errors, but he tells us (Rom. 15:14) that we are able to admonish one another: and I believe we should do so - if we do it in a brotherly way. I pray the Father, who knows our thoughts and intentions from afar, that He remove all malice from my heart and give me grace to write this admonition in love only.

There are many gifts in the Church of God and all are necessary; for we are the body of Christ, and members in particular. "And God hath set some in the church, first apostles, secondarily prophets, thirdly teachers, after that miracles, then gifts of healings, helps, governments, diversities of tongues." (I Cor. 12:28). In Eph. 4:11 we read, "And he gave some apostles; and some, prophets; and some evangelists; and some, pastors and teachers." You will note that God did the setting and giving and not the church or some individual.

For what purpose did God give these gifts? "For the perfecting of the saints, for the work of the ministry, for the edifying of the body of Christ: till we all come in the unity of the faith, and of the knowledge of the Son of God, unto a perfect man, unto the measure of the stature of the fulness of Christ." (Eph. 4:12-13).

Each member of the church of God has a gift differing according to the grace that is given us of God. "But unto every one of us is given grace according to the measure of the gift of Christ." (Eph. 4:18) "Every good gift and every perfect gift is from above, and cometh down from the Father of lights, with whom is no variableness, neither shadow of turning." (James. 1:17). Each and every gift is of God; and yet we see in most churches envy, jealousy, variance, boasting, etc. among the members as well as the ministry. Brethern, this should not be; and we should bow our knees daily and continually to the Lord in prayer and supplications that this condition cease. We should esteem our brethern better than self and follow after charity, which is Godly love: and "Love worketh no ill to his neighbor: therefore love is the fulfilling of the law."

There is never a need for one to declare that he has a spiritual gift: and most certainly it is not meet for the brethern to try to prove otherwise, even should they believe his declaration to be false.

"For if a man think himself to be something, when he is nothing, he deceiveth himself. But let every man prove his own works, and then shall he have rejoicing in himself alone, and not another. For every man shall bear his own burden." (Gal. 6:3-5). If a man has a gift it cannot be hid. Paul wrote Timothy, "Some men's sins are open beforehand; going before to judgement; and some men they follow after. Likewise also the good works of some are manifest beforehand; and they that are otherwise cannot be hid." (I Tim. 5:24-25). And Solomon wrote, "A man's gift maketh room for him, and bringeth him before great men." (Pro. 18:17): and he followed with, "He that is first in his own cause seemeth just; but his neighbor cometh and searcheth him."

Brethern, we are approved only if we are commended of God; therefore let us not commend nor exalt ourselves, for we can of ourselves do nothing. Jesus himself said, "I can of mine own self do nothing." And, "For without me ye can do nothing." And on three separate occasions Jesus said, "For whosoever exalteth himself shall be abased; and he that humbleth himself shall be exalted." (Luke 14:11 & 18:14 & Matt. 23:12.)

Brethern, let us examine ourselves. Are we envious, jealous? is there variance? Do we boast? We should ask these and many other questions concerning our behavior and then search diligently for the answers. God is the One to whom we must look and the One to whom we must answer. "But if ye have bitter envying and strife in your hearts, glory not, and lie not against the truth. This wisdom descendeth not from above, but is earthly, sensual, devilish. For where envying and strife is, there is confusion and every evil work." (James 3:14-16). God is not the author of confusion, but of peace; therefore let us look to him and seek peace. "Blessed are the peacemakers: for they shall be called the children of God."

Dearly beloved brethern, let us take heed to the scriptures and, "Let nothing be done thru strife or vain glory; but in lowliness of mind let each esteem other better than themself. Look not every man on his own things, but every man also on the things of others." (Phil 2:3-4). And, "If we live in the spirit, let us also walk in the spirit. Let us not be desirous of vain glory, provoking one another, envying one another." (Gal. 5:26).

If we have been born again, not of corruptible seed, but of incorruptible, by the word of God, which liveth and abideth forever; then let us lay aside all malice, and all guile, and hypocrisies, and envies, and all evil speakings, and as newborn babes, desire the sincere milk of the word, that we may grow thereby.

Brethern, I greatly need and desire your prayers.

Clifford Wilbanks

Lillie, La.
Aug. 4, 1959

Dear Brother Calk,

I came across your real good and much appreciated letter today and am not sure, but doubt I answered it, so I decided to write you, the Lord willing. Hope you and family are all well. We are about as usual I believe at this time, except my aged mother, who is very feeble, both mentally as well as physically. She will be 93 years old in November if she is with us that long.

Now as to the scripture you asked me about, it is found in Isaiah 4:1 and reads as follows, "And in that day seven women shall take hold on one man, saying, We will eat our own bread, and wear our own apparel: only let us be called by thy name to take away our reproach." And I am of the opinion that this scripture has alusion to the entirety of those who are professors of Religion, but depending on their own Righteousness, which is their own self-righteousness, and their bread, I think, is their

doctrine as is very clearly set forth in Matt. 16:12. So from this direct statement of the Blessed Savior, we can readily conclude that these seven women are not interested in either His righteousness, or His doctrine to be called by His Name (Christian) to take away their reproach by the world. The world professes His name, but substitutes their own righteousness, and then sets forth the doctrines and commandments of men.

So this circumstance is certainly a demonstration of the obnoxious doctrine and commandments of men and devils being all they wanted, and their self-righteousness they felt to be sufficient for them; but the poor Publican, who was not sufficient of himself even to draw near the Lord, and because of his felt sense of sin and condemnation, he would not even look toward Heaven, but stood afar off and smote upon his breast and said, God be merciful to me, a sinner. And Jesus said, Verily I say unto you, this man went down to his house justified rather than the other. So the seven women stand exactly where the proud Pharisee did when he stood and prayed thus with himself, God I thank thee that I fast twice a week, and pay tithes of all I possess, and I thank thee that I am not as other men, or even as this Publican. So I had rather be the one who did not have any righteousness of his own, or any bread (Doctrine) of his own, but he was the one who went down to his house justified rather than the one who was righteous in his own eyes, and which held to the doctrines and commandments of men. I feel that this is a plain case of the position of the seven women, and I think they represent the fullness of the modern religious combination of Arminian Church professors. They do not care for the Righteousness of Christ, neither for His Doctrine.

So dear brother, Christ the Lord said in the sermon on the mount, Blessed are the poor in Spirit, for theirs is the Kingdom of Heaven. Now we know anyone who was or is in the position of this vaunted Pharisee could not be poor. He possessed much riches in his own eyes; he even thanked God that he was better than others, even better than this poor Publican who couldn't do anything of himself, and who confessed to be a sinner. So we can see who of these two Bible characters was poor, and we can also see which one of these was wearing his own righteousness, and the one who was satisfied without the Doctrine (bread) of the Lord Jesus Christ.

May the Lord bless us with that Bread which is from Heaven and that Precious Garment of the Righteousness of Jesus Christ our Lord and that Precious Doctrine and commandments of the Lord Jesus Christ, which we find in the new covenant in Heb. 8th chapter, which is written in the hearts and minds of the Lord's people, and His sweet promise is that these Laws are in them, and the Lord alone puts them there, and His promise is, That I will be to them a God and they shall be unto me a people, for I will be merciful unto their unrighteousness, and their sins and iniquities will I remember no more, saith the Lord.

Now according to the Pharisee he was not poor, he possessed so much righteousness of his own that he did not need anything the Lord had; but on the other hand the poor Publican had no righteousness of his own, but he possessed and confessed his unrighteousness, and that is what the New Covenant promised, that the Lord would be merciful to their unrighteousness; and it seems to me that the Pharisee had no unrighteousness of his own, but was so much better, and that humble, helpless, dependent, unrighteous one is the one who went down to his house justified rather than the other.

Hope this may suffice to at least show what my understanding is on this subject (if it is understanding). I also saw the article in the ***Signs of the***

Times, on this subject, and I do not agree with it at all, but I am truly aware, I hope, that without the Light of God's Holy Spirit we are helpless in our understanding.

Yours in hope,
(Elder) R. W. Rhodes

PIGG RIVER ASSOCIATION

The One Hundred Fifty-fifth Annual session of the Pigg River District Primitive Baptist Association will convene, the Lord willing, with Chestnut Church, commencing on Friday before and continuing through the first Sunday in August, 1980. (August 1,2,3).

Chestnut is located near Rocky Mount, Va. Coming from Rocky Mount, go south about three miles, take the left on State Route 619. Then, go three miles, and turn right onto State Route 724. From Martinsville, Va., go north on Route 220 approximately 22 miles. Then, turn right, off of Route 220 onto State Route 724. Follow the signs.

The brethern ask that every one please bring their folding chairs as there will be none provided.

For more information contact Elder Cecil Turner, Route 3, Bassett, Va., (Phone: 703-629-2286) or Jessie O. Tyree, Route 2, Ferrum, Va., (Phone: 703-365-2509)

All lovers of the truth are invited.

Jamie E. Cooper, Clerk

STAUNTON RIVER ASSOCIATION

The one hundred thirty-ninth session of the Staunton River Primitive Baptist Association will convene, according to appointment, with Mt. Ararat Church on July 11, 12, 13, 1980, which is the second Sunday, Friday and Saturday before.

Mt. Ararat Church is located on Highway 750 in Pittsylvania County, Virginia, about 7 miles N.W. of Danville, Virginia. We cordially invite our corresponding brethren and friends for this meeting and all that love the doctrine of salvation by grace.

Burnell B. Williams
Association Clerk

PINE CREEK MEETING

Pine Creek Primitive Baptist Church will again have all-day services on July 4, 1980, the Lord willing. All lovers of the Truth are invited.

Anyone needing information or instructions to the meeting house should contact:

Elder Roy Agee
Route 1
Copper Hill, Virginia 24079

PLEASANT VALLEY ASSOCIATION

The thirty-fourth annual session of the Pleasant Valley Primitive Baptist Association will convene, the Lord willing, with Mount Olive Church, Stockdale, Texas, commencing on Friday before, and continuing through the first Sunday in August, 1980. (August 1, 2, 3)

For additional information contact Elder G. D. Shipman, Route 2, Box 128, Von Ormy, Texas 78073. (Telephone 512 624-2148)

Elder G. D. Shipman

CONTRIBUTIONS FOR THE DISTRIBUTION OF THE SIGNS OF THE TIMES TO MARCH, 1980

Mrs. Velma Hall, La.	1.00
Mrs. Martha Newnam, N.C.	1.00
Bert H. Knox, Va.	1.00
Mrs. H. Curtis Hanks, Va.	1.00
Mrs. Wylie Spires, Va.	1.00
Edna Simpson, Ar.	2.00
Mrs. Thomas Dillon, N.C.	1.00
Mrs. W. J. Thompson, Va.	5.00
Mrs. George E. Powell, Va.	1.00
Mrs. Lester Haning, W.Va.	3.00
Bob Champeau, OK.	7.00
Mrs. Ruby McClenahan, W. VA.	1.00
Myrtle E. Rothwell, AR.	6.00
Minerva F. Dunlap, MA.	10.00
W. P. Potter, VA.	1.00
Fred B. Neikirk, KY.	1.00
Robert L. Miles, LA.	2.00
Moyer C. Bell, VA.	1.00
A Friend, MD.	1.00
Mr. Joe McKenzie (In Memory of Catherine) Can.	500.00
Elder W. D. Griffin, AL.	3.00
Mrs. McBryde Stanley, N.C.	1.00

Mrs. Bernice P. Dailey, VA. 2.00
Mrs. Alice Johnson, TX. 2.00
Mrs. Carl L. Bryant, LA. 3.00
Jake Steward, LA. 1.00
Ethel Myers, VA. 1.00
Mrs. John D. Mitchell, VA. 1.00
J. Boyd Minter, N.C. 1.00
Carole A. Leandra, OH. 1.00
Mrs. Willie A. Berry, N.C. 1.00
Richard L. Stegall, VA. 1.00
Mrs. Erby Dalton, VA. 1.00
Calvin Ferrel, N.C. 5.00
Ella Cline, OH. 6.00
Miss Reidy Pickral, VA. 50.00
Y. W. Wade, W. VA. 1.00

Strong, Ark.

Dear Editors of the Signs,

It is time to renew my subscription, and enclosed you will find a check for one year made out to the ***Signs of the Times.***

I hope the Lord continues to bless you all to publish the gospel, the power of God unto salvation, to His people in the future, as you have in the past. "How beautiful upon the mountains are the feet of him that bringeth good tidings, that publisheth salvation; that saith unto Zion, Thy God reigneth. (Isa. 52:7)

Also, this is precious to hear, "How beautiful are the feet of them that preach the gospel of peace, and bring glad tidings of good things!" The Apostles wrote in their Epistles to the Churches these lovely words, "Grace be unto you, and peace, from God our Father, and the Lord Jesus Christ!" "All thy children shall be taught of the Lord, and great shall be the peace of thy children."

To read, or hear the gospel preached is my meat and drink, when blessed of the Lord with ears to hear and a heart to understand a little portion of His precious truths.

Remember this poor sinful worm of the dust, when at the Throne of Grace, is my prayer.

Love,
Mrs. Lula B. Fox

THE BLOOD AND RIGHTEOUSNESS OF CHRIST

How I have felt my soul delighted with the blood and righteousness of Christ! not with the notion and head knowledge of them, as many; not with the distant sight and acknowledgment of them, as Balaam; but with the close feeling sensibly of them.

O! I have felt my sin and destitution to be met by the blood and righteousness of Christ; and what was the effect?--my sin vanished, and my nakedness of soul vanished. And unutterable beauty and a whole world of charms have spiritually come in their place. Then that scripture bloomed: "To the praise of the glory of his grace." Dazzled with the beauty of putting on Christ sensibly, overcome with the dress of his blood and righteousness, as my wedding-dress or marriage garment, I have said, "Where am I?" Then I felt my soul as naturally to fall to Christ as lead falls to the ground. Then I felt the sweetness of that scripture, "Ye are not your own." "No, Lord," said I, "I am dazzled and afraid of looking at myself". And, dressed in the wedding garment of Christ's active and passive righteousness, the beauty of the soul then is such that it is overpowering. At least, I have found it so. "O! take me, Lord", said I, "for I cannot bear to look on myself; the glittering grandeur and beauty of thy blood and righteousness on me overpowers me: see, my soul! darest thou look on thyself? O! I swoon, I faint." "To be admired for ever in all them that believe", then was felt. Innocency, truth, wisdom, a single eye, divine honesty, and all manner of excellencies beamed on my soul as being part of the communicable divine nature." "O! where am I?" said I, "it must be heaven, and it is heaven." And let me tell you, when the blood and righteousness of Christ are accompanied, (as they are in the elect,) with the power of the Holy Ghost, it is heaven absolutely in measure. And I doubt not but the kingdom of glory is merely an

enlargement infinitely, as God sees fit, of these surprising joys.

The Holy Ghost, the seven spirits of God, is inseparably annexed to Christ's blood and righteousness, and to nowhere else. (Gal. 3:2) Startle at that, ye Arminians, ye self-righteous. When these seven spirits (that cloven tongue of fire) rest on a soul, and reveal there Christ's blood and righteousness, what surprising effects! Oh! the startling glory! the sweet effects! the wonderful presence of Christ felt! the beauty, the glory, the sweetness! Heirs of another creation! Such souls become bewildered with delight; yea, even the bitter operations of this Testifier of Christ become even sweet in a sense; as it is written, "We glory in tribulations, and take pleasure in distresses." Soul! hast thou received the Holy Ghost? if not, all thy knowledge of Christ is mere Scripture without power. If thou hast received the Holy Ghost, he will dig into those heavenly mines, the Scriptures, for thee; he will open streams in the desert for thee. Scriptural knowledge under his divine influences will breathe. Then, thou wilt know somewhat of Him that garnished the heavens testifying to thee of Christ. Enwrapt in beauty, grandeur, and wonder, thou wilt see the blood of Christ and his preceptive obedience to the law to be worth ten thousand worlds, and infinitely more. Confined to the elect, and being absolutely efficacious, the blood and righteousness of Christ thus assumes ten thousand beauties; and when thou seest thyself to be one of the elect,--wonder-struck, thou hearest the Holy Ghost, that garnished the heavens with inimitable beauty, say to thy soul, "Sinner! this is thine; the blood and righteousness of the Second Person in the Trinity incarnate! Will not this do? See thy sins vanish under his blood, and thy destitute nakedness enrobed in his positive deeds, all wrought out for thee; made over to thee as thy own by imputation from God to thee? Will not this do?" Then the soul, fainting with rapture, gratitude, and a strange compound of feelings, says, "But is it true? can it be ture?" "Yes," says the Testifier of Jesus. And with that gradually, and more or less, faith baffles, through the Spirit's power, unbelief. And a whole train of consequences, more or less, begin to arise in the soul. Godly fear, sweet peace, happy hope, comfortable joy, begin to spread their wings, and scatter away misery, woe, and sorrow. As we read, "Healing in his wings." And no tongue can tell all that follows. Gospel obedience will begin to bud. Tenderness of conscience will begin to shine. The indwelling of Christ's Spirit will begin to be felt. Happy sensations as to future bliss will begin to be felt. The poverty and suspicious happiness arising from creatures will begin to be felt. The superiority of the happiness arising from God in Christ will begin to be felt. The sweetness of God in Christ will begin to be felt. These, and a thousand nameless sweets will begin to spread their mild tranquillity through the soul. Now you will begin to call yourself a thousand fools for having been cheated so with earthly things, to think of making happiness out of them which are part of the bondage of corruption, and, in a sense, so under God's curse. Now, you will see that the world is fallen, and that your first-Adam nature is in that fall. Now, you will begin to see and feel that there is a certain feverishness in terrestrialism, of whatever sort it is. Now, as Hart says, you will thus see this feverishness.

> "This lurking leaven ferments the mass;
> All nature's sick; creation's spoil'd."

Now you will see what fools all men are, as Solomon's Proverbs show, building for happiness beneath the skies. Now you will see this world is a pro-tempore building, hastily run up to be pulled down again; that God has made terrestrial things of a feeble texture; that God intends to burn up the world; that this world is not our rest; that through

the fall it is polluted thoroughly. Crucifixion to the world and the world unto you, and crucifying the flesh with its affections and lusts, begin to be and shine as something desirable. Now to "tough a dead body and be unclean," is antitypically fulfilled to you in a thousand different ways. You can scarcely think, speak, act, or look, etc., but you contract guilt. All is death, vanity, and vexation out of Christ. Now, hearkening through grace to Christ's Spirit who "leads" you is your glory. He tells you, "love not the things that are in the world; die daily." Which, says the worldling, is no doubt the essence of melacholy. It is not so. Partaker of a better creation in Christ through his blood and righteousness, you are new-created in Him thus. You begin to taste the nature of the new creation in Christ; and you gradually begin to say, "What intolerable deformity! what poor empty work! what an unsatisfying want of solidity there is in this world I am now living in! I would not live always. I suffer the most from my own heart, wherein is the cruel and incurable poison of asps." You become weaned from the world. One touch of carnality in you brings up a whole troop of things friendly to the devil. You see the flesh is corrupt. All things, decay, wax old, and are ready to vanish away.

Now you turn your mind to the last scene of Christ, as your Resurrection; when redemption will wave its last and final flag of immeasurable triumph over every foe. I mean the last general resurrection of all the celestial bodies of saints. Now, when God has turned the world into a ruin, and swept it with the besom of destruction, "Now," say you, "interested in the blood and righteousness of the great Redeemer, I, with the spirits of all justified men made complete,--now we shall be clothed upon with our heavenly houses, our bodies of glory." Say you again, what intolerable imperfection our present stay on earch is much and oft! Interested in the blood and righteousness of the great Redeemer, and with his sweet Spirit indwelling in me, turning all my soul by springs of fear and love into somewhat like a healthly garden, you say, "How happy I am!"

Watching the hand of God, waiting on him, hearkening to him, you must be builded together, by the Spirit, in Christ by the predestinated method, sorrow and joy. You must not pick and choose. You must say in a gospel sense,

"Whatever is, is right."

Be thou in the fear of the Lord all the day long. Have no communion so far with men who profess they can grow in Christ without the Spirit's influences sensibly enabling. Take heed what thou hearest. And may the blood and righteousness thou hast had from necessity to trust to, shine more and more to thee, till thy whole soul created therein (in this blood and righteousness) cries out, "I know that all that the Scriptures speak of the blood and righteousness of Christ is true. For I have got the springs on happiness arising therefrom in my own soul, and which I believe will arise there to a never-ending eternity, as sure as there is a God.

Abingdon, 1847 I. K.

(I. K. were the initials of John Kay, minister of the gospel among the Particular Baptists in England. After seceding from the Church of England he was taken into the home of William Tiptaft and there he spent most of the remainder of his life. He was rejected by his former friends and family, and being very sickly, he could only supply the pulpit occasionally. His short articles show the deep, Spirit-taught feelings he possessed. Editor)

February 22, 1980

To the Signs of the Times,

Greetings to you, and to our loved ones that have passed on and to the living.

I received the March issue and enjoyed its contents from the beginning to the end - which is sweet to my taste.

The price is paid and the victory has been won. Now let us praise Him for all He has done; to God for sending His own

Son in the likeness of sinful flesh, and for sin, condemned in the flesh; that the righteousness of the law might be fulfilled in us, who walk not after the flesh, but after the spirit. For they that are after the flesh do mind the things of the flesh; but they that are after the Spirit the things of the Spirit. For to be carnally minded is death; but to be spiritually minded is life and peace. Galatians 5:1 says, "Stand fast therefore in the liberty wherewith Christ hath made us free, and be not entangled again with the yoke of bondage." And in Luke 12:31-32, "But rather seek ye the kingdom of God; and all these things shall be added unto you. Fear not, little flock; for it is your Father's good pleasure to give you the kingdom."

There is quite a difference between the Kingdom of God and the kingdoms of the world. (Notice the plural.)

In Matthew 4:8-10 it says, "Again, the devil taketh him up into an exceeding high mountain, and sheweth him all the kingdoms of the world, and the glory of them; And saith unto him, All these things will I give thee, if thou wilt fall down and worship me. Then saith Jesus unto him, Get thee hence, Satan: for it is written, Thou shalt worship the Lord thy God, and him only shalt thou serve." I have heard it over the television from some and read it in other writings that God had sent them to preach, telling the people to accept Christ and be saved before it was too late. Also, they say that now was possibly their last chance. Away with such doctrine. We Primitive Baptists don't believe in a chance system. But we go by the wills and shalls of God. Nothing is too late. Nothing is too hard to be accepted of Him. Eph. 4:4-6 says, "There is one body, and one Spirit, even as ye are called in one hope of your calling; One Lord, one faith, one baptism. One God and Father of all, who is above all, and through all, and in you all."

May God continue His love and mercy on all of His children and loved ones, "Enter ye in at the strait gate; for wide is the gate, and broad is the way, that leadeth to destruction, and many there be which go in thereat; Because strait is the gate, and narrow is the way, which leadeth unto life." (Matt. 7:13-14), and may He keep us from evil.

Mattie Underwood

January 26, 1980

Dear Brother Williams,

I am enclosing $2.00 for contribution to the ***Signs of the Times.*** Keep the good work up. The truth shall hold on its way and I was so glad to see the names that are standing for the truth of absolute predestination. I believe in it all the way and hope and pray that I am one of His children. I love God's people, if I know my heart, and hope to stand up for the truth as long as I live.

We had wonderful preaching at Pleasantville Church the first Sunday in this month and I really enjoyed the service at Reidsville Church, and am happy to be a member there. May God bless each and every member and editors of the ***Signs of the Times.*** It is a wonderful book to read and have in my home. I hope you all will pray for all of God's people everywhere and myself, too.

Brother and Sister Spangler had lunch with me in November and I enjoyed them very much. He is a wonderful pastor, and if he doesn't preach the truth, I don't know anything about the truth. I like a plain person with no put-on and no big style. We don't have anything in this world, only what is loaned to us while we are here.

I would like to visit all the churches more but my husband is not a member, but is a strong believer and has a wonderful experience and reads the Bible a lot. He is good to take me the first, second, and fourth Sunday. I hope I am thankful for all the blessings I have.

In love,
Sister Reva Smith

EDITORIAL

ANNOINTING JESUS

And being in Bethany in the house of Simon the leper, as he sat at meat, there came a woman having an alabaster box of ointment of spikenard very precious; and she brake the box, and poured it on his head. And there were some that had indignation within themselves, and said, Why was this waste of the ointment made? For it might have been sold for more than three hundred pence, and have been given to the poor. And they murmured against her. And Jesus said, Let her alone; why trouble ye her? she hath wrought a good work on me. For ye have the poor with you always, and whensoever ye will ye may do them good; but me ye have not always, she hath done what she could: she is come afore hand to anoint my body to the burying. Verily I say unto you, Wheresoever this gospel shall be preached throughout the whole world, this also that she hath done shall be spoken of for a memorial of her. (Mark 14:3-9).

It has been said by critics that this lesson was limited to the Jews only. The critics do not have any right to interpret, change, misapply, take away, from the Gentile churches, what the Spirit saith to them. To me, this is a part of the inspired Scriptures, and, while I do not, nor have not, intended to toot my horn as being a man of God, I do have a hope to that end, and I do believe with all of my mind that the Gentiles are men of God when brought into that divine relationship by the New Birth. Believing this, I will not, God being my upholder and present help, be deterred from applying it to the church today.

This is an episode in the life of sinners, and it is a thing of interest to sinners. Inasmuch as the Comforter was promised to take the things of Christ and show them unto us (John 14:26; 16:14, 15), and this being a part of those things, a part of the life of Christ, it necessarily follows that it will be shown to all those that this Comforter is sent to. I am not pointing my finger at anyone, decision making having been left out of my hands (Mat. 29:23).

The setting for this lesson is certainly encouraging to poor ruined sinners. The apostle Paul, with all of his eminence as a learned man, would have enjoyed being in attendance at this meeting. The discussion of these sacred things would have been uplifting when he was inspired to write Romans 7:18. It was not by chance that this meeting was in a sinners home, even a leperous sinner. Doubtless there are nice people today that would say this woman should have waited until a more opportune time to have poured the ointment of the Saviour; it is certain that some found fault with her having wasted such precious ointment on what they thought was a harlot's son. That kind of people are not acquainted with the urgency of serving the Saviour, for, to those with whom the Spirit is working, there is no time like now. Putting off or putting on the work of grace in the heart, as well as into action, in not handled as men handle commodities like turnips and potatoes. This woman was not moved on, but she was moved to have a will, and the movement caused her to break the box and to pour the precious and costly ointment upon the head of her Maker.

Imagine someone being filled with indignation at such devotion. It is not a matter that we must let our imagination play about, but we are seeing cases wherein men having given many long years in service to the Lord and to the brethren, are being made the object of brutal challenge, are being subjected to cruel gossip and adverse publicity because that they have done what they could. This woman was indeed highly favored of the Lord. She had done what she could. He did nor arraign her before the bar of Satanic humanity and ridicule her for not having done better.

No, no, that kind of treatment comes to those that toot their horn to a gainsaying world. The Pharisees (and they are many in this nation, as well as surrounding nations) hurled vile epithets at this poor, certain woman on every occasion. They did not give the virgin a moment's rest from their vile tongue nor pen; these on this occasion taunted her, and reviled the Saviour for allowing her to do what she could; another poor woman, whom men (and how cruel men, even professing men, can be) was castigated before men, and the same was attempted before the Saviour, but it did not take. She complied with the Saviour--she did what she could.

Me thinks that time will often reveal the indignation of divine Justice because of the putting of something other than Jesus as being worthy of the great price. The poor were ever at hand, and doing something to relieve the poverty-stricken is certainly commendable, unless service is rendered the poor, which are always present, rather than the blessed Saviour who was working before night came, the works that would be accepted in behalf of elect sinners. We must always remember that in service, which is acceptable with God, that it must be His kingdom first. There is not to be a second choice, a secondary work. Both His doing that acceptable work, as well as our walking in those things of the kingdom, that they must be done. We do them because we are able through the strengthening of the Lord Jesus Christ. We do all that is thus wrought in us--we all do what we can.

Another outstanding fact is that the grace of God prompts us to do good. We do all the good that we can do. If we could do more, and did not do it, then it could not be said that we did what we could. We can do, we do do, all that Christ enables us to do. If He enables us to do more, and we did not do it, then it could not be said of us, as it was said of her, that we had done what we could.

The reason for us not doing more than we do is simple; it is because He has not enabled us to do more. We cannot do anything without him (John 15:1-5) The argument is over; the discussion is ended. It is not that I desire to appear that I have a closed mind, and yet, I do that. My Master closed the discussion; there is not anything more that can be said. What He says concludes all arguing, reasoning, closes all mouths--and minds. My mind is closed. It is not open for further discussion. Only God is good, therefore He alone must make the true good, only He can plant a righteous branch in a righteous Vine; only in and through and by the miracle of God's grace can we ever get into the Vine, to abide in Him. No branch has ever produced good fruit save in Him, for without Him we can do nothing. The Son could do nothing of Himself; the apostle, while the chief of the apostles, could not, nor did not, know but in part, and while he did not know, within himself, how to perform that which is good, yet, by the grace of God he did what he did, and what he could, and ended up in the faith of the woman in our text, that did what she could, having fought a good fight.

What a great contrast in the life of poor sinners. How they deplore their leanness, their barrenness, yet a man or woman can not do any better than they do, but they do all that they can. The argument is also over about whether we can do more than we do. Paul closed it more than nineteen hundred years ago. Let him talk to us. By the grace of God, let us listen to his experience of grace. In his experimental work of telling us about his, and our travel he clinches everything in favor of poor sinners, and in his describing this condition in the lives of poor sinners, he does not take a run out powder, nor does he make any exceptions for himself or anyone else. "Now the works of the flesh are manifest, which are these; adultery, fornication, uncleanness, lascivious-

ness, idolatry, witchcraft, hatred, variance, emulations, wrath, strife, sedictions, heresies, envyings, murders, drunkenness, revellings, and such like; of which I tell you before as I have also told you in time past, that they which do such things shall not inherit the kingdom of God.

But the fruit of the Spirit is love, joy, peace, longsuffering, gentleness, goodness, faith, meekness, temperance: against such there is no law." (Gal. 5:19-23)

Unless the Saviour was mistaken (but he was not) a natural man is inclined and bent and is in subjection to these works of the flesh. Regardless of how many are tossing pitchforks and barbs, it is still true that no man can rise above these works of the flesh. He cannot turn and do anything good within himself. His heart is desperately wicked, and that coupled to its deceitfulness, places it in a state to where it cannot be known. this being true, this kind of a heart does all of the wickedness that it can do. It is utterly impossible for this kind of heart to do anything else, for it is evil continually. Not only does it have a continual tendency to do evil, but, being accustomed to doing what it can, it will continue to do just that, no more, no less. This being the state of mankind at the beginning (Gen. 6:5) it follows that the state of the woman in our text was such that she was doing what she could do of the works of the flesh. Will you please advise me by what spirit or by what power she could have or would have done otherwise? The studying of the catechisms, the fathers in Israel, being under tutors and governors would never have taught her to leave her waterpot at Jacob's well; all of the doctors and lawyers under the law could not have enabled her to even know who Jesus was much less to worship Him by pouring costly spices and ointment on Him. But she did do what she could. Without a knowledge of sin under the law, but now, under the teaching of the lowly Galilaean she is now taught and enabled to do that which she could.

Ah, what warfare comes into our lives at the beginning of our first lessons at His feet. It seems that we are a helpless and hopeless case. Sin is still mixed in all that we do and say. We cannot go forward, we cannot turn back. It looks like to us that in spite of all His care, and in spite of all the interest of the family of God, we cannot do as we would desire. Do not give up, dear child. He is patient, He is kind. His teaching, like His yoke, is easy. Only when we try to do as we would, only when we try the teaching, do we find terror. But as line upon line, as precept upon precept, as a little comes in this little visit, as a little more next time, even so we learn of Him and by Him. In this we do what we can. It is a predestined journey all of the way. He goes before us and we follow Him, we do what we can. However this "can" will stand a close scrutiny. It is not a conditional can, we do what we can, and we can because he works mightily in us both to will and to do His pleasure. In this the opposition of our flesh is subdued, brought under subjection to every commandment given us, thus, when our course is finished, and we come to leave this world, we will have done all that we could do, and we will have left undone every sinful word and way and deed that is derogatory or impairing to the walk of a child of grace.

Her act of breaking the box of ointment and pouring it on His head was a good, commendable act. It was an act that was good to do to the poor at any time they were present, but this was the appointed time for her to do it to Him. He was there for that time, and she came along at the time in which she could do what she could. There is not any difficulty thrown in her way, although the Pharisees tried to make it difficult for her. Christ Jesus thwarted one, and blessed the other. The unbelieving Jews could not prevent the costly spiknard being poured on Him, and He enabled

her to do it, thus she did what she could. The fruits of the Spirit had no law against her doing it, and the works of the flesh were thwarted to where not anything was present to keep her from doing it, therefore she did what she could. Her whole being was absorbed in worshipping her Master; of following Him through thick adversaries or legions of devils. It was easy and delightful for her to do what she was enabled to do; to do what she could.

The faithfulness of this poor sinful woman is preached today when the gospel is preached. He that wrought effectually in her, enabling her to do what she could, sets an example for the household of faith. It is not her so much that is always mentioned, but her faith. She was a blessed woman, a faithful woman. The evidence of acceptance was not in her having acquired faith, or sought faith, or exercised faith, for, if so, the acceptance of her would have never been made manifest, but to the contrary, she would have been commanded to depart from Him as a worker of iniquity. One thing we can be sure of, God has never given His approval to, nor accepted any work save that which He has wrought (Job 14:15/Luke 13:27).

The secret of all acceptable services is found in the difference that grace makes in the lives of God's children. It is His grace that enables one and all to do what they do in following Him, in doing all they have done, in doing all that they do in serving Him. Once again, at the expense of being called trite, let me urge that all of this result in this poor woman, and the poor sinner, is the direct and immediate work of God. It is not nine tenths His work and one tenth ours. It is by grace from the beginning to the end; it is by grace that we do what we can, all that we can.

He works in His children. His work is an effectual work. I used to work at getting my little pupils to behave; years later I worked at getting my offsprings to behave themselves; and I do believe that was a good work, and that it was the best, and all, that I could do. This is the gift of parents for their loved ones, but, bless His holy and righteous name, He works and gives much better things and gifts. He works in them all righteousness by which they are able to do His commandments, which is all that they can do.

(Elder) W. D. Griffin

THE SAMARITAN

We have been asked what we understand is taught in the parable of the Samaritan and are glad to give such views as we have.

In this connection, we remember a paragraph in an Editorial by Elder Chick in the Signs of August 15, 1887 which reads as follows: "Almost all the discourses of our Saviour grew out of certain circumstances which had occured, or were replies to things said or done by others; and if we would at any time know the real drift and bearing of his words, we must know the circumstances and ascertain the thoughts, ideas and words of those to whom he spoke. This is the only safe way of interpreting anybody's words; and it is very manifest that the same words spoken under different circumstances may bear a great diversity of meaning. In the words of Jesus under consideration it is therefore needful that we know the occasion of their utterance, and to whom they were spoken."

Elder Chick here expressed our own thoughts on these matters so well that we feel to quote him; and, although he was not writing on our subject, what he said is so very true that we would do well to heed these particulars whenever we are considering any portion of the Scriptures. How true it is that a jewel of gold in a swine's snout is out of place, for it's beauty and value is utilized only when it is properly set. (see Prov. 11:22)

A careful reading of Luke 10:21-37, is necessary for an understanding of the

circumstances which gave occasion for the utterance of the parable of the Samaritan; and it would be impossible to understand the parable if we should fail to note two things especially. First, that the parable was addressed to the Lawyer; and second, the concluding remark by the Saviour: "Go, and do thou likewise." It was not addressed to the disciples; and the conclusion, though simply stated, no doubt stopped the mouth of the gainsayer.

Several important matters are disclosed in the parable, chiefly the contrast between the actions of the priest and Levite, on one hand, and the Samaritan, on the other. But it is noted that this difference is directed to the lawyer and, of course, to those whom he represents.

Jesus was talking to his disciples concerning many wonderful and glorious things which they were blessed to see and hear, which prophets and kings in other ages had not seen, though they desired them. Then the lawyer, who no doubt had heard him talking, "stood up" to tempt or provoke him, and asked, "Master, what shall I do to inherit eternal life?"

It was so characteristic of the lawyer and his kind, in their feelings and deportment, to stand above and apart from those who believed in and followed Jesus, for they knew nothing of the need of grace and redemption. Being a son of Abraham and keeper of the law, as he thought, his conscience did not question his righteousness. Desiring, therefore, to tempt or entangle Jesus, he would boldly have Jesus know his position, and demanded to know what else was necessary; for, to him, Jesus was teaching a strange and ridiculous doctrine. Therefore, in the question, "What shall I do to inherit eternal life," we can almost hear him putting emphasis on "I", for he was so very complacent about it.

How easy it was for Jesus to be master of every situation. He simply asked the lawyer, "What is written in the law? How readet thou?" It was easy for the lawyer to reply to this since he was acquainted with the letter. He quoted, "Thou shalt love the Lord thy God with all thy heart, and with all thy soul, and with all thy strength, and with all thy mind; and thy neighbor as thyself." Then Jesus said, "Thou hast answered right; this do and thou shalt live."

Any difficulty in this answer of Jesus is resolved if we bear in mind that Jesus was, for the moment, taking a stand on the lawyer's own ground, allowing him to "dig his own pit" and unwarily to fall into it.

By this time the lawyer felt that he was doing quite well for himself in the conversation; so he continued by asking, "And who is my neighbor?" This was a further effort to tempt Jesus, and was his downfall, since it gave proof on the very face of the question that his religion lacked vitality, — an outward appearing with no inward marrow. If indeed and in truth he had loved the Lord his God with all his heart, soul, strength and mind, he would have likewise loved his neighbor as himself; for it is to be noted that the loving his neighbor as himself is connected with loving his God. The question need not, therefore, have been asked.

Though men may say, "These things have I kept from my youth up," there is a "One thing thou lackest." Jesus said on another occasion, "Woe unto you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! for ye pay tithe of mint and anise and cummin, and have omitted the weightier matters of the law, judgment, mercy and faith: these ought ye to have done, and not leave the others undone." How true it is as said a poet, "Long sanctimoneous faces oft hide hearts that are foul."

The purpose of the parable which followed was evidently to portray the difference between the fruits of a naturally religious man and the fruits of a spiritually religious man; that is, the fruits of one unregenerated and one

regenerated. In all his teaching Jesus had declared the necessity of a change in heart, — a being born again. The change is within, and is acquired when a new covenant is made with the sinner; or rather, when it is manifested to the sinner that the new covenant is made with him, the laws thereof being written in his heart and put in his mind. This, and this alone, produces new "externals", as shown by the new walk, new talk and new actions. The "externals" of an ascetic life, the pretensions of piety, evidenced by routine fastings and prayers, can never change the heart; yet these are the ways in which men would acquire righteousness, and are quite satisfied with this appeasing balm in their un-broken hearts.

When the priest and the Levite "passed by" the man half-dead, neither were moved with any degree of compassion. They no doubt saw his condition and his need, but had no "fellowship" for it. Without a doubt neither had ever been left for dead, or robbed, or wounded experimentally: nor felt the need of comforting ministrations of a fellow traveler. They probably felt they were glad they were not as this publican, as one did on another occasion; so they passed by. They were entirely self-centered, and strict in their deportment; they felt that if others would do as they, others would not fall into divers straits as this man had. This seems to represent the feeling of carnal security; and self sufficiency to be righteous in the sight of God, which is inherent in all who have eyes and see not, ears and hear not, and hearts and understand not. These characters are vividly portrayed in the Gospels and in the Acts; they are as much among us today as they were then, for none can show forth the fruits of any spirit except that which they have; and these have only the spirit of man.

There comes another man upon the scene, however, whose spirit is entirely different. He shows it by his actions, though he was practically an "untouchable", being a Samaritan. There was an immediate response from his heart, half-dead man's troubles became his troubles, his wounds became his wounds. A fellowship for the sufferings of the wounded one was quickly apparent, — was he not a sufferer, too. His understanding and feeling for his fellow took not just a mere form of wellwishing, but there was a giving of his all. Love, a heart felt love, prompts a laying down of our lives for our brethren. And we cannot but understand that this is what the Samaritan had. He is typical of all those who are brought to know themselves as they are in the sight of God, and who have felt and experienced the love and mercy of God shed abroad in their hearts, and a forgiveness of their sins. In this there springs up a real loving of the Lord thy God, with all thy heart, soul, strength and mind, and our neighbors as ourselves. We do not have to inquire "who is our neighbor." There is an attraction of kindred spirits to each other, and a going forth of love and fellowship, so that there is not only a rejoicing with those who rejoice, but a weeping with those who weep, and a mourning with those who mourn. The poet wrote:

"Blest be the tie that binds
Our hearts in Christian love:
The fellowship of kindred minds
Is like to that above.

Before our Father's throne
We pour our ardent prayers;
Our fears, our hopes, our aims are one,
Our comforts and our cares.

We share our mutual woes;
Our mutual burdens bear:
And often for each others flows
The sympathizing tear."

When this so great a contrast was shown the lawyer in the parable, he could but say that the neighbor was the one who showed mercy. Then Jesus said, "Go, and do thou likewise." We see in this a plain and severe rebuke to the lawyer, just as he had rebuked others of his kind on other occasions for their

pretensions of religious zeal and piety. It was the same as saying to him, if your religion were not vain, you would show the fruits of it as the Samaritan did.

It is not difficult to see that this stopped the questioning of Jesus by the lawyer, for the rebuke was so pointed that he probably was glad to end the conversation.

From the above we will be understood to see in this parable a showing of the works of the flesh and the extent or limit of those who are working under the law for righteousness, as it is contrasted with the fruits manifested by those who, by grace, are delivered from the futility of self righteousness into the righteousness which is imputed. This is the difference between law and grace; between those who are dead and those who are quickened. The actions of the priest and Levite show the very best which may be found in anyone yet under the bondage of the law of sin and death; while the Samaritan shows the fruits of the Spirit in those quickened ones who have the love of God in them, which fruits are manifest in the love and compassion one toward another.

The half-dead one represents any with whom we come in contact in our journey of life who is in need of succor, whether a word of comfort to a troubled soul, or assistance in the necessities of life. Jesus is, of course, the true neighbor, for he came to minister and not to be ministered unto; but his brethren who walk in the Spirit, through grace follow in his footsteps.

Are we not all concerned often as to whether we too are but mere pretenders, seeing that we walk in the flesh much of the time. But what a blessing it is to know the difference and to feel so condemned for our carnality. Do we not oftimes examine ourselves whether we be in the faith, and seek at the throne grace and wisdom that we may walk worthy of our profession in quietness, meekness and humbleness? If we think more highly of ourselves than we ought to think, and esteem any of our brethren less; if we shut up the bowels of our compassion and with covetousness seek our own rather than our brother's welfare; if we are right and everybody else is wrong, and we would rather have our own way than to see the brethren at peace; or if we are fault finders and busybodies, then we are walking in the flesh and shall of these things reap corruption. But, if we are blessed to remember that it is by grace that we are saved, and that we have nothing but what is given us of the Lord, and have nothing to boast of ourselves; and feel the love flowing out to the brethren which makes us esteem them far better than ourselves, and feel that we could not live without them, but must have some humble place among them, then we are "clothed in our right mind". This is the fruit of the Spirit.

That brother who is greatly concerned whether he is a deceiver, and is afraid he will do or say something to offend, proves by his very anxiety that he is not a deciever. As long as he is thus afraid, he will not cause trouble.

Nov. 1952 Elder John D. Wood

VOICES OF THE PAST

"He being dead yet speaketh"

FROM AN OLD SIGNS

Montgomery Co., Ind.
June 15, 1863

Dear Brother Beebe:--I have only been a subscriber for the ***Signs of the Times*** since last January, and I am well pleased with them. They afford a medium of communication through which God's children, or many of them, are still permitted to commune, and in them can give an account of their travels while in the house of their pilgrimage, and through which, I also, will drop a few lines in regard to my own experience.

I was born and raised in Montgomery County, Kentucky, until I was about

twenty-one years old. My mother was a member of the Mt. Carmel Particular Baptist Church in Clark County, Kentucky. And my father, before my rememberance joined the same order; but not receiving the doctrine, he left them and joined the Arminian Baptists at Mt. Stearling and continued with them until about 1825 at which time Alexander Campbell's theory began to be taught by the Arminian Baptist, which resulted in a large number going into what was called Campbellism, and my father was one of that number. He had become an ordained preacher previous to that time. As I, like all of Adam's posterity by nature, was dead in sins, I thought but little about religion; but being the youngest son, it was my lot to accompany my mother to her meeting; and from some cause I could often find myself shedding tears under the preaching. But my father having embraced Campbellism, and many of the Arminian Baptist ministers were preaching it, I was induced to believe it was the true doctrine. We lived in a Campbellite neighborhood, and my associates were mostly of that faith; I was surrounded by that influence.

When I grew to manhood I became a warm advocate for that doctrine, and took much delight in throwing stumbling blocks, and putting naughty questions to those whom I called Antinomian Baptist. It gave me pleasure to ask questions they could not answer. In the fall of 1831 we came West and settled in Hancock County, Ind., where we found Baptists, Methodists, Presbyterians, and Campbellites, and as I was an especial hater of the Baptists and Methodists, I sought every opportunity to argue with them. Although I hated the Baptists, I loved my mother, yet I abominated her doctrine, and the people she was united with. My venom was so great, that I thought, and frequently said, if I had a cause to try in court, I would, under no circumstance, permit one of them to sit on the jury; for I believed they were the most ignorant of creation, and so contrary and head strong, that they would contend against reason, knowledge, and common sense, and that they were always wrong.

In the spring of 1834, I went to Kentucky and married. My wife was under the Methodist influence. My regard for her caused me, in a great measure, to drop my opposition to the Methodist; but I retained the same malignant spirit against the Baptists, up to February 1842, at which time I was coming, one evening, from my brother-in-law's about one mile from my house when the impression came to me, "You must die. What is your condition? Are you ready for death?" Brother Beebe, I had often thought of death, and of dying, and of how I wanted to arrange my affairs, and of how I expected to prepare for death, perhaps a thousand times; but never in all my life did the thought strike me with such awful force before, as these words; "You must die! Are you prepared", etc. My mind at that instant became restless, and uneasy. I began to ask myself what I must do to prepare myself. My natural mind seemed to reply, go to the church and tell them, you believe that Jesus Christ is the Son of God, and be baptized in his name, and spend the remnant of your days in piety, and you will have a sure promise of heaven. For although I was such a Campbellite, I had never taken initiating steps to go to heaven. But while I was meditating about going to the church something said to me: Do not do it: for that is not the way to heaven. This made my mind still more restless and uneasy; and I began to search the scriptures to learn what I must do to be saved; for I verily thought my salvation depended on something that I must do. The more I read my Bible, the more restless I became, for I could not find what I must do to be saved. I then concluded to go and hear all the preaching I could, for I thought all of God's ministries knew all about it; so I

went to hear the Campbellites, Methodists, Presbyterians, Middleground and Arminian or Missionary Baptists, there being no Old School Baptists nearer than twenty miles, but all the preaching gave me no relief.

I had been somewhat of a politician, and on third Saturday in April, 1842, I was nominated as candidate for the State Senate. At first I thought I would decline the nomination, but through the urgent persuasion of friends, I consented, hoping that it would draw my mind away from what was troubling me, and relieve me from any uneasy feelings. I tried to turn my attention to politics, and made appointments for speeches, and filled them.

On the second Sunday in June, 1842, I went to hear one of the Middleground Baptists preach. After preaching, a door was opened for reception of members. A woman came forward and told her experience. I was anxious to hear it, and unconsciously pressed in the crowd. While she, in relating her exercise, was telling what a vile sinner she was, it seemed to me that a brilliant light shone into my inmost soul; and seemed to manifest to my view all the sins I ever committed. I was uneasy and restless before, but I had never known what trouble was before. I thought the earth would open and swallow me, that I must sink into the lake that burneth with fire and brimstone--that I had sinned away the day of grace, and now it was everlastingly too late for me. I thought that this light which had appeared to me, had made known to all the congregation what a sinner I was.

As I went home, something said to me, Go to the woods and pray God for mercy: but another thought occurred, What is the use, for God is a just God, and can not look on sin with allowance? and you are a mass of sin. Still I felt urged to go to some secret place and ask God for mercy, and I went into the woods and there fell upon my knees, and tried to pray. As I arose, it seemed to me that if there had been any chance of acceptance for me before, it was now out of the question. That I, a mass of sin, had now attempted to pray to a holy and just God, in which I had committed the unpardonable sin, for I had taken the name of God in vain. All nature seemed to be in mourning, even the trees of the forest seemed to hang their leaves in gloom.

I started for home, meditating on my condition. I thought if I had sought religion when I was young, I might have obtained it; but as I had grown old in sin, there was no hope for me. When I got home, I found my wife in tears, but dared not ask her the cause for I thought she knew my condition, and was grieving on account of my wickedness. That night I had a serious time in meditation. Among other things, I was standing as a candidate for the State Senate. Althought my chance for election was considered sure, since I was such a sinner, I had no confidence in myself, and as everybody knew what a wicked heart I had, they, of course, could have no confidence in me. I determined to go to those who had put me on the ticket, and withdraw my name, and get them to select some one else, which I did on the next day. This I thought would afford me some relief. But, alas! it seemed there was no relief for me.

When I returned home, I again found my wife in tears, but still I could not ask her what was the matter. This produced much serious reflection for some time, in so often finding her in a flood of tears. Some times I thought she was grieving because she had married one whose heart was so sinful, at other times I feared that I had, at some unthinking moment, said something that had hurt her feelings. Sometimes I would wish that I had died in infancy, or that I were like the brute creation, that death might be the last of me. I often went to some secret place to try to pray, but all seemed to be to no purpose. Many times I would think of the worst of men, the thief, the

robber, and the murderer; but I could think God could be just in saving them, as their sins were outward practices, but could see no hope for me; for my wickedness was in my heart, the seat of vitality and affection. I now believed my case was sealed, and that I must be banished from the presence of God, and his people, and sink down in torment, with wicked men and devils, for evermore. Still I did not feel willing to commit another sin against God. But how could I avoid it, as all that I thought, said or did, was wicked, for it all proceeded from a heart which was a fountain of wickedness and sin. And--

"If my soul were sent to hell,
The righteous law approves it well."

It then occurred to me, as hell was my portion, to try to reconcile myself to it as best I might. While thus meditating, a portion of a hymn came to my mind, which was thus--

"When any turn from Zion's ways,
Alas, what numbers do,
Me thinks I hear my Saviour say,
Will thou forsake me too?"

And with this, something said to me, Go once more and try to pray. I thought of a place, and went to it, but could not make the attempt--then I thought of another, but, as at the first, my heart failed me; at last I concluded I should never get back to the house; I was just ready to drop into hell, with this thought I fell upon my knees, and I think I said: "Lord, be merciful to me a sinner". At that moment these word came to me: "We know that we have passed from death unto life, because we love the brethren." My burden was gone! My heart was made to leap for joy. My soul was filled with wonder, joy, and love, and praise to God for his wonderful works and ways in bringing rebel sinners home to himself. I could then view all the providential dealings of God with me through the course of my life, and that, had it not been for his almighty power and grace, I should still have been left to perish in my sins; but his almighty power and grace were more than a match for my stubborn will, and he, therefore, brought me into subjection to him in the day of his power. This scripture came to my mind, "Comfort ye, comfort ye, my people, saith your God: speak ye comfortably to Jerusalem; cry unto her that her warfare is accomplished, that her iniquity is pardoned; for she hath received of the Lord's hand double for all her sins." But I can not now speak of this and other passages, which have come to my mind; but I may at some future time. Suffice it to say, I thought I saw my way so clear, through the merits of Christ's blood, that I thought I could show it to others. I wondered why I had not discovered it before. I desired to see my mother, and all my christian acquaintances, and even those who did not profess religion, for I thought I could make it so plain that they could not help seeing it.

But I particularly desired to tell God's people what the Lord had done for my poor soul. This manifestation occurred December 12, 1842, in the afternoon. I then thought I should never doubt any more. I loved God, his cause, and his people; and I loved sinners too; for I thought they were of his good creation, and shewed forth his work. This illumination continued until after I went to bed. I told my wife about it, and that I had a mind to join the church. She burst into tears, and said she did not want me to do so, but she said no more. While I was reflecting on her objecting, a dark cloud came over my mind, and I began to fear that I had been deceived in thinking my sins were forgiven, but it might be a delusion. This threw me into trouble. I began to hunt for my burden, but it was gone. I sought it with prayers and tears. I thought if I could have it again I would know the next time how it would leave me, and then I would be sure. But it was gone, and I could not get it back. This dark cloud continued until some time the next day, when, I trust, my soul was again illuminated with the

light of the Sun of Righteousness. O, I was happy then, and could sing--

"Tongue can not express
The sweet comfort and peace
Of a soul in its earliest love."

I had found the pearl of great price. Yes, I had found in Jesus a full and complete Saviour, and sweet to my soul, just such a Saviour as my poor soul needed. It was impressed on my mind to follow his footsteps.

I began again to go to the meetings to seek for a home. I went to hear the Methodists, Presbyterians, and the Missionary and Middleground Baptists, and the Campbellites, but none of them now suited me; for they did not give all the glory to God. I heard of an Old School Baptist that was going to preach about twelve miles off, and I went to hear him. He preached Jesus as a full and complete Saviour, and this suited me. I then determined to cast in my lot with that people, which I had once so much hated, for my hatred was changed for love. On the fourth Saturday in July, 1843, my wife, and myself went twenty miles to an Old School Baptist church, (for my wife had also obtained a hope). We talked to the church that day, and on the next day, we, with several others, were baptized by Elder William Hogan, since which time the Old School Baptists have been my people.

But I must stop for the present. I have written a much longer letter than I expected to; but still I have only given a sketch; for there are many incidents connected with my experience that I can not now speak of without making my letter too long. Brother Beebe, is this the travel of christians, or is it some strange phantom of the brain? Some there are who tell us that what is called christian experience is all but a whim of the brain, but I can not believe them. If you think the foregoing worthy of a place in your excellent paper, you can put it in, but do not exclude better matter, or if you disapprove, throw it aside, and I will be content. I am, as I hope, your sincere brother, in gospel bonds.

William H. Darnall

My Dear Brother and Sister Spangler,

First, I would like to say that I have had a very painful back problem for almost a month - which explains why I have been unable to attend this area church meeting. I would be remiss, however, if I did not acknowledge our Lord's goodness unto me. This year has brought with it much physical suffering, but I have been given such sweet assurances and lovely meditations on Christ and His wonderful love and goodness - these previous things have much, much more than compensated for all the sufferings which was appointed unto me!

While writing, let me tell you dear folks a little experience I had at our October meeting. My soul had rejoiced as you preached so beautifully about the "fulness and glory of Christ". As we were singing the last song, "Home, Sweet Home", suddenly my dear departed son's characteristically smiling face appeared before me which said to me, "I am safe at home", and he seemed to be beckoning me on, saying, "This is the way home, by the way of the Cross". (Suffering and heartbreak) Needless to say, my poor heart soared away, and my very soul longed to go to that beautiful Home of rest. I thought that surely this is my Lord speaking through him.

The 22nd Chapter of Second Samuel has meant much to me in recent days. It seems to be a message expecially befitting to us in these troubled times.

May God's Holy Spirit permeate our lives in a manifest sense is my prayer for Christ's sake.

With fervent love,
Mamie P. Aldridge

Pray without ceasing.

1 Thess. 5:17

OBITUARIES

SISTER BUENA WHITE

"The righteous perisheth and no man layeth it to heart. . . none considering that the righteous is taken away from the evil to come" Isaiah 57:1

It has pleased the Lord to take unto Himself one of His faithful, Sister Buena White, my aunt, who passed away recently. After being stricken two years ago with a long seige of pneumonia she was raised up for a short time but quickly then began to fail. Thus the Lord in mercy gently took her body down until she peacefully fell asleep December 18, 1979 at the age of 90 years.

In her notes she wrote of her own life:

"In all my travels along this uneven, and eventful, journey of life the Lord has led me on--sometimes over rough and stony places, at other times thru pleasant and prosperous places. No matter how stormy or tiresome, it has all been for my good and God's glory, I hope. My pathway was laid out in the beginning of time and I was not consulted as to what way I had rather go, and even though I have been very rebellious, at times, I was none the less encouraged to keep plodding on until I have almost reached the end of my sojourn here...My mother has told me when I was but a few hours old they closed my eyes the third time for dead and yet I am still here through the Grace and Mercy of an all wise and merciful God. Just why He saw fit to restore me to life and keep me here these many years is known only to Him and it is not for me to question Him about it."

It was this quiet simple faith which graced her long life and served her so well through many afflictions.

Her moment in time began April 24, 1889 in a one room log house near Quitman, Texas where she was born Buena Ann Eliza Wright. She was one of seven living children born to Jeptha Monroe and Sarah Elizabeth Wright, early settlers of the small Wood County community and, of these, three sisters and one brother survive her. Some of her fondest memories were of her carefree childhood when she roamed fields and woods in search of flowers and bird nests all under the loving discipline of godly parents.

In 1910 she married Oscar White and to them were born four daughters and one son, one daughter dying in infancy. But faith must be tried, and the Lord saw fit to take her husband in 1931 at a time when seemingly he was needed most, and left her to raise her baby son alone. Thus she was brought to quietly trust in Him who is as much Husband and Father to His people in their material needs as He is Redeemer of their souls. She is survived by her four children, nine grand children, eighteen great grandchildren and one great-great grandchild.

Aunt Buena was blessed at an early age to believe in the free grace and electing love of a Sovereign God. She joined Cana Primitive Baptist Church on the day of its organization October 29, 1915 and was baptized the following day by the late Elder R. E. White (no relation). Her daddy was elected clerk of the newly formed church and served until his death in 1941. At that time Aunt Buena accepted the office and faithfully executed its duties until the church disbanded in September, 1977. She had a ready pen and a love of poetry and sometimes wrote poems of her own.

As I thought upon her long widowhood, I remembered the words of Paul as he spoke of the widows who are an honor to the church and whom the church is to honor (I Tim. 5:3, 9, 10) and I was struck by the appropriateness of these words to her own life as her years were spent in the devoted care of her family and of the saints of God, all with love and warm good humor. As her long years of service came to an end, being the last remaining charter member, her own infirmity seemingly marked the end of her church also. Once the scene of large congregations and joyful gatherings of the whole community, it at last succumbed to the changing times and a dwindling membership, and, with the recent disposal of house and land, Cana church was also laid to rest.

Aunt Buena was buried at Myrtle Springs Baptist Church cemetery not far from where she was born. Her faithful pastor, Elder John L. Smith, was unable through infirmity to attend, and her funeral was conducted by Elder Lloyd Wall, assisted by Elder Joe L. Hamrick, both of whom extolled not the virtues of the creature but of Him in whose sight her death was precious, and comforted the living with the greatest of all comforts, the hope of the Resurrection which anchored her soul throughout her long journey in this life.

So in the presence of many friends and

family members her body was tenderly laid in the grave beside her loved ones who had gone before. Her gentle kindness and wise counsel shall be greatly missed. The fruits of a godly upbringing, piety of daily walk and unworthiness testifying to a love of God within are not much witnessed in the present generation, and their loss to the church of God is keenly felt; nevertheless, we mourn not as those who have no hope, and through the sadness and tears what a mercy and rejoicing to know her spirit has flown to the long awaited call "Child, come home."

Written by her niece at the request of her loving family.

Respectfully,
Kelsay Wright Swain

BROTHER A. MORDICA PERKINS

It was with sad hearts that we at Old Mountain Church received the news of our beloved Brother Mordica Perkins' death. Brother Perkins was born September 30, 1902, in Caswell County, N.C., and he was a son of the late William A. Perkins and Lucy Strader Perkins. He was married to Matty V. Perkins.

Brother Perkins, Rt. 1, Dry Fork, died at his residence on Saturday, August 25, 1979. In addition to his wife of the home, Brother Perkins is survived by one son, William Perkins, Dry Fork, VA., two daughters, Mrs. Willie Gibson, Yanceyville, N.C., and Mrs. Marshal Johnson, Danville, Va.,; two brothers, John Perkins, Elon College, N.C., and Doyl Perkins, Danville, Va.,; one sister, Mrs. Esta Lovelace, Reidsville, N.C.; five grandchildren, and ten great grandchildren.

Brother Perkins joined Old Mountain Church on September 14, 1968. He was a faithful and devoted member until his health failed, and then he attended when ever possible. He was a firm believer in salvation by grace and grace alone. The writer has enjoyed hearing him tell some beautiful experiences, and talking on the Scriptures in his home. He was very humble and loved by all who knew him. He was a retired Dan River, Inc., employee, and he was also a farmer.

The funeral was held August 27, 1979, in Towns Funeral Home Chapel by Elder H. W. Wray, Elder Wallis Smith, and Garland Chenault.

His sleeping body was laid to rest in Danville Memorial Gardens, beneath a beautiful mound of flowers, to wait the second coming of his Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ. We hope our loss is his gain.

Be it resolved that a copy be sent to the family, a copy be sent to the ***Signs of the Times,*** and a copy be kept in the church records. Done in order of conference at Old Mountain Church.

Elder H. W. Wray, Moderator
Sarah H. Barker, Clerk

BROTHER HARVEY R. PASCHAL

Brother Harvey R. Paschal was born Sept. 7, 1900. He departed this life on December 31, 1979.

Brother Paschal joined the Bunker Hill Primitive Baptist Church on the fourth Saturday in September, 1970, and was baptized on the following Sunday. The gift of a deacon was seen and felt by the church in Bro. Paschal. In January, 1972, the church called for a Presbytery to examine and ordain to the office of a deacon. He served the office well. He was a humble man, slow to speak, but when he spoke, he was blessed to speak wisely.

Brother Paschal is survived by his wife, Nona Murphy Paschal, who was a kind and loving wife to him, who was always ready to serve when duty called. Also, one brother, Brother Roy Paschal, survives, along with one sister, Mrs. Myrtle Carter, several nieces and nephews, and many friends.

We, the Church at Bunker Hill, feel our loss of him very keenly, but realize our loss is eternal rest for him. May the Church be blessed to bow in humble submission to thy will, O God, and thank Him, the Giver of every good and perfect gift, for His mercy given us in Christ Jesus before the foundation of the world, that we should be holy and without blame before Him in love.

This church, while seated in our January conference, appointed the Moderator, and Clerk to write this memorial of Brother Harvey Paschal, and one copy to be recorded on our church book, one given to his wife, and one to be sent to the ***Signs of the Times*** for publication.

Elder Z. L. Rhue, Moderator
Sister Lillian Rhue, Church Clerk
Brother H. B. Briggs, Assistant Clerk

Signs of the Times

DEVOTED TO THE OLD SCHOOL BAPTIST CAUSE

"The Sword of the Lord and of Gideon"

VOL. 148 KEELING, VA., AUGUST 1980 No. 8

SIGNS OF THE TIMES

ISSN - 0199-0063

Subscription price $5 per year—$9 two years

Published each month by

SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.

Established 1832

Devoted to the Old School Baptist Cause

CIRCULATION OFFICE

Elder J. R. Williams

Route 1, Box 65

Keeling, Va. 24566

EDITORS

Elder D. V. Spangler, Editor

R.F.D. 6, Box 270, Beechwood Lane

Danville, Va. 24541

Elder James F. Poole, Editor

P.O. Box 1250, Salisbury, Md. 21801

ASSOCIATE EDITORS

Elder W. D. Griffin

Rt. 6, Box 84, Fayette, Ala. 35555

Phone (205) 695-7756

Elder E. J. Lambert

306 Richardson St.

Winnsboro, Texas 75494

CONTRIBUTING EDITOR

Elder John D. Wood

8902 Cherry Tree Lane

Manassas, Va. 22110

All letters for this paper containing subscriptions and remittances, should be mailed to Keeling, Virginia, as shown below. All notices of meetings and obituaries should be mailed directly to P.O. Box 1250, Salisbury, Md. 21801. Articles for publication may be mailed to either address.

SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.

Route 1, Box 65 Keeling, Va. 24566

IS IT TIME TO RENEW YOUR SUBSCRIPTION? IF YOUR EXPIRATION DATE IS 8/80 IT EXPIRES WITH THIS ISSUE

GENESIS 2:16-17

"And the Lord commanded the man, saying, Of every tree of the garden thou mayest freely eat: but of the tree of the knowledge of good and evil, thou shalt not eat of it: for in the day that thou eatest thereof thou shalt surely die."

In the beginning God created the heavens and the earth and everything therein. He spake it into existance by the word of His power. "And God saw everything that he had made, and behold, it was very good." (Gen. 1:31). And he said, "Remember the former things of old for I am God, and there is none else; I am God, and there is none like me, declaring the end from the beginning, and from ancient times the things that are not yet done, saying, My counsel shall stand, and I will do all my pleasure: calling a ravenous bird from the east, the man that executeth my counsel from a far country: yea, I have spoken it, I will also bring it to pass; I have purposed it, I will also do it." (Isa. 46:8-11). "For of him, and thru him, and to him, are all things: to whom be glory forever. Amen." (Rom. 11:30) "Thou art worthy, O Lord, to receive glory and honor and power: for thou hast created all things, and for thy pleasure they are and were created." (Rev. 4:11).

This is the God in whom I hope I trust; the One who hath loved me with an everlasting love, and hath taught me thru the Holy Ghost all things that I may know of Him; if indeed I know anything. And if I do know anything, I am sure that it was not taught me by the wisdom of man: for it is the hidden wisdom which God ordained before the world unto our glory: which none of the

princes of this world knew: for if they had known it, they would not have crucified the Lord of glory. But as it is written, Eye hath not seen, nor ear heard, neither have entered into the heart of man, the things which God hath prepared for them that love him. But God hath revealed them unto us by his Spirit. (I Cor. 2:7-9)

God has at least one purpose for everything in the world; and they show forth His glory and praise Him, and are for His pleasure; even the wrath of man praises Him and the remainder He restrains. (Ps. 76:10). By this we know that God is the first cause of all causes; but that does not remove the second causes. When God formed man from the dust of the ground, he was a creature made subject to vanity, not willingly, but by reason of Him who hath subjected the same in hope. (Rom. 8:20). For one to be subject to anyone or anything, one must of necessity be under the power or authority of someone or something. If Adam, the creature, could have successfully resisted vanity, it could not be said that he was ever under its power; but we know he fell, and all his posterity with him. Some will say, "Since He has made us subject to vanity, why doth he yet find fault? For we have not resisted His will." Paul answers, "Nay but, O man, who art thou that repliest against God? Shall the thing formed say to him that formed it, Why hast thou made me thus? Hath not the potter power over the clay; of the same lump to make one vessel unto honor, and another to dishonor?" (Rom. 9:20-21). In other words, does He not have the right to do with His own as it pleases Him? Who would deny Him this right?

Adam ate of the forbidden fruit willingly, and therefore transgressed the only law God had given. "Whosoever committeth sin transgresseth also the law: for sin is the transgression of the law." (I John 3:4). "Wherefore, as by one man sin entered the world, and death by sin; and so death passed upon all men, for that all have sinned." (Rom. 5:12). By this we see the entering of sin into the world, and it was by man. As I said before, God has a purpose in all things, even sin and the devil. If God had no purpose of sin or the devil, surely He would not have created the devil, and surely He has the power to keep sin out. If He does not have such power to keep sin out of the world, then how can He keep it out of heaven? But God overrules sin to the good of His children. A good example of this was the selling of Joseph by his brethern into Egypt. "But as for you, ye thought evil against me; but God meant it for good, to bring to pass, as it is this day, to save much people alive." (Gen. 50:20)

"For in the day thou eatest thereof thou shalt surely die." Although the Arminian says that Adam had a choice of eating or not eating, God did not say, if thou eatest, but, in the day thou eatest: for God knew he would; else God did not know and was ignorant of something that would come to pass. (I shudder at the thought.) And, the Arminian says, Adam did not die in that day; but, as I heard one say, he was only made very sick. In so saying, they declare God a liar. But it is impossible for God to lie, (Heb. 6:8), therefore they died in that selfsame day. No, they did not die a corporeal death; but a spiritual death. Death means, to be separated from; therefore they were separated or cut off spiritually from their Creator and driven from the garden of Eden.

Had Adam never sinned he would yet be in the garden of Eden; because it is sin that brings forth death, (Jas. 1:15), and he still would not be a fit subject for heaven and immortal glory; for flesh and blood cannot inherit the kingdom of God. (I Cor. 15:50). And Jesus said, "Verily, verily I say unto you, Except a corn of wheat fall into the ground and die, it abideth alone: but if it die, it bringeth forth much fruit." (St. John 12:24). Therefore we conclude that it was necessary for Adam to die; that the

world might be populated, and that he might be born again.

Brethern, there is no end to this great text, but I feel to stop here. "Knowing this first, that no prophecy of the scriptures is of any private interpretation," (II Pet. 1:20), and knowing the weakness of my flesh, I cannot declare with any certainty, as have some, that this writing is in perfect harmony with the Holy Scriptures; but I exhort each and every one of you to search the scriptures to see if these things be so; and may God grant you wisdom and knowledge to discern between truth and error, and also rightly divide the word of truth.

I greatly need and desire your prayers of faith.

Clifford Wilbanks

SERMON ON HABAKKUK 3:13 AT NASSAONGA OLD SCHOOL BAPTIST CHURCH BY ELDER C. C. MORRIS

(Edited for publication)

It seems that since I have been going before God's children I have been made to walk with a limp, spiritually speaking, feeling my weakness when I come to this place, but never more so than at the time when the communion, or the Lord's Supper, is observed. I don't know that it should be that way, because each time we come together should be equally sacred and holy. Yet, the Lord did give us this memorial with tangible elements, the bread and the fruit of the vine, to observe His death and to do this in remembrance of Him until He comes. I hope that, whether our words be many or few, what is said and done here today would be in remembrance of Him.

The text I have turned to is found in the prophet Habakkuk, the third chapter, verse 13, at least as a starting point. Being timely creatures we need a starting point, but there is no beginning or no ending of the One with Whom we profess to have to do. There is no beginning or ending of His eternal Being. Habakkuk makes that abundantly clear. The text says, "Thou wentest forth for the salvation of thy people, even for salvation with thine anointed; thou woundedst the head out of the house of the wicked, by discovering the foundation unto the neck. Selah." The first portion of this text is what I would have before our minds. Of course, the latter portion of it, "Thou woundedst the head out of the house of the wicked, by discovering the foundation unto the neck," ties in with the destruction of Satan. It is linked with the prophecy that was given to Eve in the garden of Eden. "Thou woundest the head out of the house of the wicked," and who would be the head out of the house of the wicked if it were not the one who is referred to as the deceiver, Satan, that old serpent? God had told Eve the prophecy of the seed of the woman which was to be Christ Jesus, and said that he would be the seed, the woman's seed, who would bruise the head of the seed of the serpent, and that the serpent would bruise His heel. This is where Habakkuk touches on the same subject, "Thou woundedst the head out of the house of the wicked, by discovering the foundation unto the neck." The serpent's head is crushed, his neck is broken by the power of the One who is referred to in the opening statement, "Thou wentest forth for the salvation of thy people, even for salvation with thine anointed."

Here we have a reference to the Triune God who has a people referred to here and elsewhere (as we have attempted to bring to the remembrance of many of you these past few days), referred to throughout the Scriptures as "Thy people." They are the sheep of His pasture. They are not self-made people, but they are His people, His sheep, who confess, "It is He that hath made us and not we ourselves (Psalm 100:3)." These people are the objects of God's grace,

love, mercy, and salvation, and here God is represented as going forth with the intention and for the purpose of the salvation of these people. We trust we are speaking to a people who have some hope that they are a part of these people, who do have part and lot in this matter. This three-one God is spoken of as going forth for the salvation of these people, even for salvation "with thine anointed." And this Anointed One is the One that we have uppermost in our minds today. He is the One whom Elder Poole mentioned in the opening words of his prayer (which we trust and believe was indited by the Spirit of Almighty God), mentioning His everlastingness, His eternality. Habakkuk referred to Him in the first chapter, saying, "Art thou not from everlasting, O Lord my God, mine Holy One? We shall not die. O Lord, thou hast ordained them for judgment; and, O mighty God, thou hast established them for correction," as he looked for a moment at the enemy that oppressed national Israel in his day. But his eyes looked past the temporal difficulties and the sorrows that nation was going through, the sorrows that made Jeremiah lament and mourn and say, "Oh, that my head were waters, and mine eyes a fountain of tears, that I might weep day and night for the slain of the daughter of my people!" His eyes looked beyond these things to the One of whom he said, "Art thou not from everlasting, O Lord my God, mine Holy One?" He was looking beyond any temporal thing in this life, whether it be what we are prone to call good or evil, or whatever it might be; he looked to the everlasting One, "O Lord my God." He continued, and in the third chapter he said, "O Lord, I have heard they speech, and was afraid." The fear of the Lord is the beginning of wisdom, and the wisdom of God is none other than the Lord Jesus Christ, who, the Apostle Paul says, "is the power of God and the wisdom of God (I Cor. 1:24)." And Habakkuk said, "I have heard thy speech, and was afraid." There is no spiritual fear until a person has been brought to the place where they have heard the voice of the Lord. He said, "Oh Lord, revive thy work in the midst of the years, in the midst of the years make known; in wrath remember mercy." Such an one had been made to touch and to taste the wrath of Almighty God; at least in some measure they have been brought close to it; to feel, and to understand, and to see the justice of the wrath of Almighty God against them. He continues in his description of the mighty power of this three-one God as He comes in His vengeance, in His glory, and in His power, and he says, "And his brightness was as the light; he had horns coming out of his hand: and there was the hiding of his power. Before him went the pestilence, and burning coals went forth at his feet. He stood, and measured the earth: he beheld, and drove asunder the nations; and the everlasting mountains were scattered, the perpetual hills did bow: his ways are everlasting." Adam and his fallen race are only "come-lately" on the scene. This God is the One who is from everlasting, whose ways are perfect. And this everlasting and eternal God came forth, not as though in some way there was an abstract God out there in the universe, ruling over all things (as indeed the true and living God does, but not remaining is some far-distant way); but He came for salvation, and He came with the one that He refers to as "Thine Anointed." It was not that God remained, as it were, at a distance in some place which Paul vaguely referred to as the third heaven; but this is the one who took upon Himself flesh and was found in fashion as a man, and He humbled Himself, taking upon Himself the form of a servant. He tabernacled among men, and we beheld His glory as of the glory of the only begotten of the Father, full of grace and truth. And of His fulness have we all received, and grace for grace. You see, in this matter

which we have before us that it takes grace multiplied, it takes grace compounded. It is not just an offer of grace, it is not grace just laid out on the table or laid out upon an altar, or laid out in some sort of a vague offer, that 'God had done His part, now you must do yours; you must avail yourself of this grace.' But he says, "And we have all received of this, and grace for grace." In other words, it is grace multiplied, and grace effectuating or making effectual the grace of God as it is in Christ Jesus, and applying that grace, else it would never be applied. And in this Anointed One whom we have before us, the salvation of these, "Thy people," is all wrapped up in Him. Twice in this little phrase he has mentioned this salvation: "Thou went forth for the Salvation of thy people, ever for Salvation with thine anointed."

We now think of the anointing of the Lord Jesus Christ, going back in the Old Testament (and I am well confident that your pastor has called to your attention the doctrine, the teaching of the Old Testament of the anointing, which sets forth in types and shadows Jesus Christ, so we will only refer to it here in passing and we trust briefly). There were three offices in Old Testament times that received the anointing. They were the prophets, the priests and the kings, and each one was anointed in a particular way, by having oil poured upon his head. We have these three offices set before us in the very word "anointed," because Jesus Christ is to His people, as you sang this day, your "Prophet, Priest, and King." And the anointing in the Old Testament times was an official recognition and inauguration of the person to that office.

The office of a prophet, a priest, or a king, was not something in any case that was lightly to be taken unto oneself. A person just didn't wake up one morning and decide, "I want to be a king," and set out to become a king--or for that matter, a prophet or a priest. As Paul said in Hebrews 5:4, "And no man taketh this honour unto himself, but he that is called of God, as was Aaron." They were called to these offices, selected by God Almighty, whether it was prophet, or priest, or king. And each of these were anointed, or publicly touched in some way with this oil which was placed upon them in a public inauguration which set them apart before the people.

Such was the case of our Lord Jesus Christ. Not with anointing oil as in Old Testament times, which only spoke of the Holy Spirit, but rather God Himself poured out His Spirit upon Him to anoint Him as Prophet, Priest, and King of His people. John tells us, "God giveth not the Spirit by measure unto Him (Christ)." There was no limit to the power, the grace, and the glory of the Spirit of the Almighty God that was put upon the Anointed of God, Jesus of Nazareth.

Here, may we briefly touch upon these offices of Jesus Christ. As Prophet we think of the Old Testament prophet in one peculiar way, in that primarily he was a man sent from God and bearing the message of God to the people. That was primarily a one-way trip from God to men. And he came bearing a message. More than anything else associated with the Old Testament prophets, perhaps, was this phrase which they would come saying, "Thus saith the Lord." They set forth and told the message of the Lord for the hour, for the day, for the situation. But Jesus Christ, the fulness of all in all, was the One who came forth and comes forth speaking to His people and bringing, in His own voice--that still, small voice which speaks in the depths of our hearts and soul--His words of comfort. He speaks in our mind and conscience where the audible voice of your friends and your elders can never reach. That still, small voice, speaking in the depths of where you really live; that is where Jesus Christ speaks His words of comfort and

peace.

It is there that He speaks as He goes before His sheep, calling them by name, with the God-given assurance that "they shall hear my voice and there shall be one fold and one Shepherd." When He calls them as He called Zacchaeus, to name no other (we would turn briefly to the account of Zacchaeus) -- I believe it was in Luke the 19th chapter where Jesus was passing through Jericho; and, Zacchaeus was a man little in stature, perhaps identifying somewhat with the lowliness of God's children. And yet, no matter how low you are in your own circumstances and how low you have been made to feel, nevertheless there is also that tendency within our nature, like Zacchaeus, to exalt ourselves and climb up. And when Zacchaeus heard that Jesus was coming, this stuck a responsive note within his heart. Who knows why Zacchaeus, of all the publicans, wanted to see Him, to see this Jesus? Who can explain it from natural reasons? It cannot be done. But there was something that had been at work in the heart of Zacchaeus. It was the Spirit of Almighty God preparing him for the occasion which was about to transpire. So, he ran down the road before where Jesus Christ was to come, to get a good seat, we might say, to get a good station, a good place from which to observe. He climbed up into a sycamore tree because he was so short he couldn't see through the crowd, so he took a seat up somewhere in a sycamore tree, and when Jesus came to the place, Jesus looked up and saw him, and he said unto him, "Zacchaeus," (always calling His people by name; not just some blanket, generalized invitation as it were, but always calling His sheep by name) "Zacchaeus, make haste and come down, for today I must abide at thy house." Here again is one of those "musts" that must be accomplished. And you know, Zacchaeus did not come back at Jesus Christ and say, "No, you must not!" If I, a mere human being, come as a stranger into your midst, and if I were to come to any one of you and say I "must" go home with you, you have (speaking as the manner of men) the freedom under the providence of Almighty God, that there would be nothing to prohibit you from saying, "No, you must not!" But that was not the case here, and it never is when the words of Jesus Christ come in Spirit and in power. And He said, "Make haste and come down, for today I must abide at thy house." "And he made haste and came down, and received him joyfully." When Jesus Christ speaks as the Prophet of Almighty God to His people, then certainly they do respond just exactly like Zacchaeus did. Using him as that one example, we would go ahead and think of the priesthood of the Lord Jesus Christ.

If a prophet came from God to the people, the priest went the other direction, as it were. This may be an over-simplification when you get down to the details of their lives, but nevertheless, primarily the priest was the representative of the people, going toward God. He was the representative because the individual could not, according to the Old Testament economy, the people could not go into the presence of God by themselves, and go directly; but they must have a priesthood, a fit representative to go into the presence of God for them. The book of Hebrews points out that even the priest must abide by all of the law's requirements; he must be a fit representative of the people. He could not be ceremonially unclean. He could not be unrighteous in any way according to the Old Testament law which God had set up. But here, Paul was talking in Hebrews the 9th chapter of the high preist who would go once a year into the holy of holies. And he said, "Now when these things were thus ordained, the priest went always into the first tabernacle accomplishing the service of God." The

tabernacle was divided into a holy place (referred to here as "the first tabernacle") and the holy of holies. And in that holy place was the table of shewbread which spoke of Jesus Christ as the bread and food of His people. In there also was the golden candlestick, which spoke of Jesus Christ as the light of the world, and the light of His people. And the third article in the holy place was the golden altar of incense which typified His intercessory prayer and approach unto God in behalf of the people. But of the holy of holies it says, "But into the second went the high priest alone once every year, not without blood, which he offered for himself, and for the errors of the people: the Holy Ghost this signifying, that the way into the holiest of all was not yet made manifest, while as the first tabernacle was yet standing." That is, in Old Testament times the way into the presence of God was never open, and it remained that way until the time of the crucifixion of Jesus Christ. This Prophet, Priest, and King of His people, He went as the High Priest, alone, from the people and into the presence of His God and their God, not without blood. The blood He carried was not the blood of bulls and goats, which Paul said in this same chapter, "could never take away sin," but it was the blood as of a lamb without blemish and without spot. It was His own precious blood as of the Lamb slain from the foundation of the world. And He went into the presence of His own Father, and there received the vengeance which justly would have fallen upon all of the elect family of God and which would have destroyed them for all eternity, if it were not for the grace of God shed abroad in their lives by the Saviour, and His shedding of His precious blood in their behalf. Because without the shedding of blood, again this chapter tells us, there is no remission. There can be no remission of sins without the shedding of blood. This, of course, requires, in effect, the death of the sinner. This is, as Elder Poole set forth so simply and so elequently and so beautifully, the actual, the literal swap, as it were, Jesus Christ stepping into the law room and stead of His bride, His body, the church of the living God, and placing her in that glorified position that He had occupied in all eternity. Lifting her up without spot, without blemish, or any such thing, that she should be holy and without blemish before God, and He taking upon Himself the sins of the multitude that no man can number, he went down under all of the sins of countless millions. Sins that cannot be numbered. Sins beyond number in their own individual lives. Jesus Christ took the sins of millions like me, if not mine unto Himself, and went down in all of the sufferings that man and God combined heaped upon Him. Men, by wicked hands, took Him, according to Peter, and crucified and slew Him. It was not anything that man could do, ultimately, however, for this was a covenant action being acted out in agreement between the Father and the Son, and Jesus Christ said, "Therefore doth my Father love me, because I lay down my life, that I might take it again. No man taketh it from me, but I lay it down of myself. I have power to lay it down, and I have power to take it again. This commandment have I received of my Father." This was something strictly between Him and His Father. And Peter on the day of Pentecost, that opening day of the church age as we now know it, in his keynote address said, "Him," (because "Him" is the only subject we have before us, after all is said and done) "Him, being delivered"–by what? By the wicked hands of Judas, and by Caiaphas, the High Priest? No! "Him being delivered by the determinate council and foreknowledge of God, ye have taken, and by wicked hands have crucified and slain: whom God hath raised up, having loosed the pains of death: because it was not possible that he should be holden of it."

And then, just a few chapters later in the book of Acts, after they had undergone some persecution, Peter and some of the other apostles being let go, went back to their own brethren. We have the first recorded prayer that is in the book of Acts after the day of Pentecost, and they came together amd they said, "Lord, thou art God, which hast made heaven, and earth, and the sea, and all that in them is: who by the mouth of thy servant David hast said, Why did the heathen rage, and the people imagine vain things? The kings of the earth stood up, and the rulers were gathered together against the Lord, and against His Christ" (this quote is from the second Psalm. You will recall in the second Psalm it says, "against His anointed"--His Prophet, His Priest, and His King.) "For of a truth against thy holy child Jesus, whom thou hast anointed, both Herod, and Pontius Pilate, with the Gentiles, and the people of Israel, were gathered together"--they did not gather themselves, but they were gathered together--"for to do whatsoever thy hand and thy counsel determined before to be done." And what was it that was determined before to be done, and enacted on the cross of Calvary? It was this: That the High Priest would go alone into the presence of God; not without blood, but with His own precious blood; that He would stand good for all the sins of the people; that He would fulfill all of the types and shadows; that He would be the sacrificial lamb; He would be the altar that would sanctify the gifts; He would be the High Priest that would carry it out; He would be the scape goat which assumed the blame and carried the sins of the people out into the wilderness, and He would be that fit man that led the scape goat out there. He would be the All in all. This was all determined before by God's hand and His counsel to be done. A Prophet, coming to the people with the message of God, and a Priest coming from the people with their sins, going to God and answering for every one of them.

The third office is that of the King. He is not only the King of some little nation over there, postage-stamp size on your globe; but rather He is King of Kings and Lord of Lords, and He receives the worship of men and angels. He sits exalted at the right hand of the Majesty on high where He from eternity belongs. May the Lord enable us to rejoice in His finished work, and to rest only there, and to worship Him both in time and eternity. This is, as one of old has said, "For this is all my salvation, and all my desire." May that be our salvation and our desire this afternoon. May God bless you, and may He bless His truth, is my sincere desire.

(Edited for publication from a sermon by Elder C. C. Morris, tape-recorded at Nassaonga Old School Baptist Church on June 17, 1979)

Deatsville, Alabama

Dear Brethren,

I am enclosing a check for $12.00 to extend my subscription and that of my son, Mike H. Carter, for one more year each. Use the balance as you see fit.

On March 9, 1980, we had a program at my home Church, Elam, to dedicate a historical marker commemorating the 150th anniversary of the constitution of the Church. The church is among the oldest institutions in Pike County, having been constituted not too long after the Indians were moved West following the War of 1812.

My Mother, Ruby R. Carter, Age 92, passed away March 10, 1980. Some of the brethren from other parts of the country will remember visiting in her home. She was a member at Elam Church.

Sister Minnie Lee Godwin, age 93, passed away on March 20, 1980. At the time of her death she was the oldest member of Elam Church in point of membership, having joined there May

13, 1911.

You may publish this as information to the brethren if you see fit.

A Brother in Faith, I hope,
A. C. Carter

FROM AN OLD SIGNS

Box 275, San Juan, Texas

I, James B. Reid, the subject of this sketch, began my career July 24, 1871. I was born in Miss. and was nine years old when my father moved to Texas in 1880. As a small boy in Miss. mother would take us to meeting, the Primitive Baptist, she being a member of the Primitive Baptist before I can remember. Father never united with the church or any order, but was a strong believer in salvation by grace. They never taught their children any kind of religion, but did try to teach us good morals. Father being a poor man we labored hard for our sustenance.

At the age of thirteen or fourteen I began to have serious doubts about my hereafter. I had never heard a Primitive Baptist preach, in spirit of course. There were Old Baptist ministers in the country, but nothing for me. I being the oldest of seventeen children very soon father looked to me as leader. We would go to Sunday School I suppose more to be with young folks than anything else, and in my boyhood days I could see nothing good in it. Father and mother did not object to our going, neither did they compel us to go. I began to have serious thoughts concerning my future condition and I really thought, as others, that I could do something pertaining to a better life, but it seemed the more I tried the worse I got. I would go to what they called the mourner's bench. I heard others say they had gotten religion, and now, as I look back over the scene, with the most of them it seemed to last only through the summer time. The preacher would say, "give your heart to Jesus," but even in my youth I did not believe that God needed anything I could give him. I believed he was the giver and not I. I could see my doom and it was sealed and I thought it just and right. I thought how could he be so good as to save one like me; I was mourning and I did not know what to do, having made every effort possible but all in vain. Once in a while I would try to read the Bible, but I did not want any one to see me reading it. Down into the pit of sin and condemnation it seemed I had gone. I did not know how to pray, but would say, Lord be merciful to me, a vile sinner, save or I perish. I hope in July 1885 the dark clouds of gloom rolled away, and O what a dear Savior had found me in that wilderness of woe and shame. Then shone all about me the brightest light that I had ever seen. It being night and I away from home my first thought was I will go home and tell mother for I did confide in her, but before I got home something within me said, hold on now you are going to deceive your dear old mother so I did not tell her. Looking back on it it seemed mother knew there had been a change in me. I went on in this condition until I was nearly twenty-two years of age.

I married one of the fair girls of the South and we raised seven children. She was taken from me in Oct. 1918. The Lord directed me to another dear companion. I united with the Primitive Baptists fifty-five years ago. On what little I told them they took me in, and it seemed when I came up out of the water I left something behind. I felt to be the happiest mortal in the world, I said, "now my trials are all over." Dear friends, it was then I wanted to be as good as I saw my brethren, and I had not been a member very long until something else came my way, yes, worse than the first, and that was to try and tell what great things the dear Lord had done for me and all the blessed people of God. Yes, I thought then if I could just tell it like they did I would never quit. I was so wearied I could hardly sleep at night and even lost my appetite. Could

not eat and my wife would ask me what was the matter and I would tell her a falsehood, saying there was nothing wrong with me. I was then twenty-eight years old and I said, "Lord I will never preach, I said Lord I know you can kill me but you cannot make me preach." I read in the Bible where he made the dumb beast speak with man's voice and forbade the madness of the prophet. I then said, "Lord if you can make the dumb beast talk you can make a poor sinner man talk" and this coming July fifty years ago I made my first attempt before an intelligent congregation of people. I remember the first text I used on Sunday at our regular meeting. It was the language of David, "What have I now done? Is there not a cause?"

Dear friends, I got up and forgot myself for awhile, but when I came to myself I saw the poeple all over the house shedding tears so I said when I left the house "I'll never do that again." I thought the people were sorry for me and were pitying me and were crying. Just one month from that I was just as anxious, if not more so, to go back to the meeting again and that day they liberated me to preach against my will.

Not long after that they ordained me and now I thought I knew they had made a mistake. Dear brethren, I know if the Lord don't keep the city the watchman waketh but in vain, and in my tottering condition I look back on my past and say my days have been few and evil, and we will soon have to go hence, but I do hope I can say with Paul, "I have not shunned to declare unto you the whole counsel of God." Paul said, "I have fought a good fight, I have finished my course, I have kept the faith: Henceforth there is laid up for me a crown of righteousness, which the Lord, the righteous judge, shall give me at that day: and not to me only, but unto all them also that love his appearing." I hope and believe I have contended for the doctrine of God our Savior. Dear friends, I have told more falsehoods about preaching than everything else put together. I would say I was through, I did not intend to go any more, but the old prophet Jeremiah said about the same thing. He said, "I will not make mention of Him, nor speak any more in His name," but later he said, "His word was in mine heart as a burning fire shut up in my bones, and I was weary with foreboding, and I could not stay." Many have been the times when I would leave my wife and children to do the work at home and I would go to my regular appointments to meet with those that I love, and try to comfort some one; but, dear friends, it was sometimes a hard go with me financially, but I have been blessed beyond my comprehension.

In looking back over my past experience, my blunders, and my short comings it looks like I could have done better than I have, but it has been one continual blunder.

I will go back to my young ministry if I dare call it that. I got very rebellious. I was determined that I would quit trying to preach; I would leave the country and go where I was not known; I would leave these Old Baptists and forget it. I chartered a car and moved to the north plains of Texas. The first thing I knew I had met the same kind of folks spiritually that I had left. I stayed one year and came back to North Central Texas and yet I was not satisfied. I made another trip to west Texas, thinking to get away where no one would ever find me. I lost all I had except my wife and children. I drove to the little city of Childress, Tex. I walked up the street and saw two men about fifteen feet away from me talking, one of them seemed to be very highly wrought up and was a Campbellite. I walked to within six feet of them not saying anything at the time. Very soon this Campbellite said he did not want to talk to a man like that and left. I stepped up to the man that was left and asked him, "Do you believe what you were telling that man?" He said "I most certainly

do." Then I asked him, "Are there any more of your kind here?" He said, "Yes, there are a few of us scattered around. We have a church about twenty miles from here, down on Peas River." He told me his name but it is so long I have forgotten it. I told him my name and he said, "Our preacher will be here in a few minutes and I would like you to meet him." He came, we were introduced, and it was dear old Elder Harris, Elder W. N. Green's father-in-law. Elder Harris said, "Next Saturday and Sunday are our meeting days and asked me to go with him about twenty miles ride in a wagon." They had found out some way that I had tried to preach. Again the Lord had followed me. I found out that I could not hide from an all seeing God. Like Jonah I was thrown overboard, I was found out. Again I moved back to North Central Texas, and now it came to me, go preach that preaching that I bid thee. But, O Lord, I am still too ignorant and unlearned. I found the same God was ruling there, and now realized that God was everywhere present and nowhere absent, the same God yesterday, today and forever; "He is in one mind, and who can turn him? and what his soul desireth, even that he doeth." I had made two long trips to try to get out of preaching, but when I returned home the second time I said, "I will pay that that I have vowed. Salvation is of the Lord."

Now dear friends, you that chance to read this can see just a part of my travels, and many times in my career I was like those two kines (or cows) that had the yoke upon their necks which I understand to be a yoke of duty. They left their calves at home shut up, carrying the ark along the highway which we understand is a type (or a figure) of the duty upon the new cart, and they went lowing. Yes, it is typical of the poor, old preacher mourning, and he does not know when he gets there what he is there for, but sometimes we hope that it pleases the Lord to stop the ark in Beulah Land which we sometimes understand to be the proclamation of the gospel which is glad tidings to the beloved children of God. We never know whether it is of the Lord or not, we only hope He has directed our steps and so far He had made a way for our escape. A few more days on earth to spend and all troubles and sorrows will end, and we only hope to be carried where the wicked cease from troubling and the weary will be at rest. We are now living in a house our good son-in-law built for us on his lot in San Juan, Texas. He is so good to us, treating us like we were his own mother and father for which I hope we are thankful to the giver of every good and perfect gift. Many things have been left out but we will bid you all farewell for now. Your unworthy brother.

July, 1950 (Elder JAMES B. REID

March 4, 1980

Dear Editors,

I notice my subscription to the ***Signs of the Times*** expired in November. I thank you for continuing to send it although you had no obligation to do so. I am enclosing a check for $25.00. Please renew my subscription for a period of two years. Also, please send the ***Signs*** Willie J. Smith, for a period of two years. The balance is to be used as you see fit.

I look forward each month for the ***Signs*** and enjoy reading all the articles and letters. Willie Smith is my Aunt (My Mother's sister) by natural ties and my sister in Christ (If I am one of His). She is also the daughter of the late Elder W. N. Green (my grandfather). She has been a precious source of comfort and strength to me all of my life by exemplifing great faith, humility, and unswerving devotion to her God. She has been in poor health for a long time but by the grace of God still maintains her home and is able to live alone. She loves to read the ***Signs*** and we were both thrilled to read an article in the February issue written by Elder Green.

May the Lord bless you Editors to continue in this labor of love for the edification and consolation of God's believing children.

Yours in hope,
Bob Champeau

CIRCULAR LETTER

Dear Brethren,

Greetings.

It is that *time* of year again in which we meet in the associational capacity for worship and fellowship. We trust that our coming is of peace and our voices are in harmonious praise unto Him that loved us and washed us from our sins.

Now you will note that I have emphasized the word *Time*. "It is that time of the year again, etc., etc."

As believers we are concerned with time. We are students of Divine Providence and its application to us in this time would. In addition, the Bible speaks extensively on the subject.

> "To everything there is a season, and a time to every purpose under the heaven:
> A time to be born, and a time to die; a time to plant, and a time to pluck up that which is planted;
> A time to kill, and a time to heal; a time to break down, and a time to build up;
> A time to weep, and a time to laugh; a time to mourn, and a time to dance;
> A time to cast away stones, and a time to gather stones together, a time to embrace, and a time to refrain from embracing;
> A time to get, and a time to lose; a time to keep, and a time to cast away;
> A time to rend, and a time to sew; a time to keep silence, and a time to speak;
> A time to love, and a time to hate; a time of war, and a time of peace."
> (Eccl. 3:1-8)

In the above text, Solomon acknowledged that we live and move in terms of time, and that we are subject to its measurements, limitations, and dimensions. And of course, all of us will ultimately fall victim to it in the aging process.

Now because we are predisposed, we invariably accomodate its demands by adopting ingenious devices for measuring our "goings" and "comings". Such devices are of utmost necessity for the regulation of an orderly life style.

But the most repulsive and repugnant regulatory system suggested by men and imposed upon a child of God is that concept which teaches that our salvation is subject to *time*. For the sake of brevity, I shall refer to it as *"Time Salvation."*

Proponents of this system advocate two salvations: (1) eternal and (2) time. The one is predestinated and secured in Christ while the other is obtained by the merits of the creature. One is said to be of faith, while the other is by works.

Now I whole-heartedly endorse the concept of eternal salvation which is predestinated and secured in Christ by faith, but the works system confuses me.

"Whatsoever is not of faith is SIN."
(Rom. 14:23B).

While I endorse "good works" and believe the Bible teaches such, I have been shown that it is not the works and merits of the creature, but God's.

> "For it is God which worketh *in* you both to will and to do of his good pleasure." (Phil. 2:13).

> "Now unto him that is able to do exceeding abundantly above all that we ask or think, according to the power that worketh *in* us." (Eph. 3:20).

Note: God works both *to will* and *to do,* and in view of Scripture, I will boldly declare that I believe in works for salvation. But it is God's works and not the labours of man.

Advocates of Time Salvation suggest that believers merit or forfeit the attendant blessings and fruits of the Divine Covenant made in Christ before the world began, and that our blessings are contingent upon a responsive act of obedience toward the overtures of the gospel, and forfeiture of these blessings is the result of our "sins of disobedience." My dear brethren, I trust we shall not be swept away in a flood of erroneous rationale as that. We know that our obedience is in Christ and we reap the blessings of the Covenant because of His grace. Moreover we know that our "sins of disobedience" were dealt with in Christ and will never rise to haunt us again.

> "The reproaches of them that reproached thee fell on me." (Rom. 15:3).

"For I will be merciful to their unrighteousness, and their sins and iniquities will I remember no more." (Heb. 8:12).

Is it the wisdom of flesh or spirit that would suggest that a mortal man can disannul and thwart that which God has ordered in an everlasting Covenant? "Ordered in all things and sure."—(II Sam. 23:5). Evidently those who embrace this *time salvation* and its applicability have a greater understanding and depth than the inspired Apostle Paul. He advocated one salvation (an eternal one) and declared this great salvation to be in Christ before the world began, and that there is no other name under heaven given among men whereby we must be saved.

"Blessed be the God and Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, who hath blessed us with all spiritual blessings *in* heavenly places *in* Christ:

According as he hath chosen us *in* him before the foundation of the world, that we should be holy and without blame before him *in* love:

Having predestinated us unto the adoption of children *by* Jesus Christ to himself, according to the good pleasure of his will,

To the praise of the glory of his grace, wherein he hath made us accepted *in* the beloved.

In whom we have redemption through his blood, the forgiveness of sins, according to the riches of his grace;

Having made known unto us the mystery of his will, according to his good pleasure which he hath purposed *in* himself:

That in the dispensation of the fulness of times he might gather together in one all things *in* Christ, both which are in heaven, and which are on earth; even *in* him:

In whom also we have obtained an inheritance, being predestinated according to the purpose of him who worketh all things after the counsel of his own will."—(Eph. 1:3-7, 9-11).

"Even when we were dead in sins, hath quickened us together *with* Christ, (by grace ye are saved;)

And hath raised us up together in heavenly places *in* Christ Jesus: That in the ages to come he might shew the exceeding riches of his grace *in* his kindness toward us through Christ Jesus:

For by grace are ye saved through faith; and not of yourselves: it is the *gift* of God:

For we are his workmanship created *in* Christ Jesus unto good works which God hath before ordained that we should walk in them." (Eph. 2:5-8, 10).

Note: our salvation and the fruits thereof are said to be a product of Christ no less than *15* times in the above quoted text.

Thanks be unto God that our salvation is *in* Christ. Not in the wisdom of flesh (lest we be puffed up), nor of the will (lest we vacilate and waver), nor is it subject to time (lest it fade when the Angel cries out "Time shall be no more"), but in Christ who is neither susceptible nor vulnerable for He is a priest forever after the order of Melchisedec.

"Without father, without mother, without descent, having neither beginning of days, nor end of life; but made like unto the Son of god; abideth a priest continually." (Heb. 7:3).

In hope of the Gospel,
Jack H. Dawsey

FROM AN OLD SIGNS

Michigan
August 9, 1863

Brother Beebe:--If I may so address you, although we are strangers in the flesh, I have felt impressed to write you of some of my religious exercises, and if we have been born of the same Spirit we can soon become acquainted, by hearing of the dealings of the Lord with our souls. Although I feel very incompetent to write any thing to be sent abroad, I still feel it to be a duty to relate the reason of my little hope, and cast it in with others; and I desire, above all things, to be found on the Lord's side, and on the side of truth; although I hardly dare open my mouth to claim any right to the tree of life. I feel so very unworthy, for my whole life is sinful, and when I would do good, evil is present with me. But yet I think I love God, and love his people. I love to try to serve him, and I love his precious cause; and there is, I hope, in my heart a spark which lights up at times, and causes me to rejoice in God

my Saviour; and to hope that I shall one day bask in the smiles of his face.

I was but ten years old when I trust the Lord began to show me that I was a sinner. It was at a Presbyterian Sunday School, the school house was in a bush lot in which there were many wild flowers. I had got there before the school commenced, and so I walked out among the wild flowers. The sun was shinning brightly, and while amusing myself among the flowers, all at once the sun, and all nature, looked gloomy: and a small still voice said to me that I was a sinner, and sinning against a holy God. I had never seen myself a sinner before, and hardly knew what sin was. But now something told me, I must be born of the Spirit, or be forever lost. I went into the school, but did not enjoy it as formerly. There seemed to be a load of guilt resting on my mind. I returned home, feeling very sad. The poet expresses my state better than I can--

"Awak'd by Sinai's awful sound,
My soul in guilt and thral I found,
And knew not where to go.

O'erwhelmed with sin, with anguish slain,
The sinner must be born again,
Or sink in endless wo."

The sun being nearly set, I thought I would take a walk, and I walked on until I thought I was where none but the eye of God could see me, and knelt down, and in my childish way, tried to pour out my soul in prayer to God; but Satan seemed to be there, and seemed to say if I did not leave that place, I would be torn to pieces. I rose up, and walked to the house, and it appeared to me I could hear footsteps behind me. I went to bed, and wept myself to sleep; and when the morning came my load of guilt remained. All nature seemed to be right before heaven, but it seemed that God looked on me with a frowning face. From day to day I went mourning with a heavy heart.

Soon after this, I went to a Baptist meeting, this was the first time I remember of ever hearing Baptist preaching, and it seemed all to be preached for me. The preacher said, "The sinner must be born again, and born of the Spirit, or he could never enter the kingdom of God." I wept all through the meeting, but tried to hide it from every one as much as I could. I attended meetings as often as my parents would allow me to; we generally had to go three miles on foot, but I was willing to undergo any hardship for the sake of meeting with christians. I thought they were happy people, and I desired to be one of them. When Sundays came, if I could not go to meeting, I chose to take my Testament or some good book, and go away by myself and spend the day in reading, and in mourning over my wicked heart, hoping that God would in some favored hour meet me, and cause my poor soul to rejoice in his love and mercy. I took no comfort in youthful sports, like others.

When I was in my twelfth year, my mother united with the Baptist church by baptism, and I then felt that she was going to heaven, and I alas, was left behind. There was a great revival among the Baptists. I desired to attend the day she was baptized, but could not. I felt that I was alone, and forsaken, and that God had forsaken and cast me off forever. I went out in the garden and spent the most of the time. That day all nature seemed to be praising God, all but me: even the little birds seemed to make the air resound with the praise of God: but poor me--I could not so much as look up--could only cry, O Lord have mercy! O, the thoughts of everlasting banishment from the presence of so just and holy a God, and of the blessed Redeemer on Calvary!

"I saw my sins his blood had spilt,
And help'd to nail him there."

Thus I was led along through many changes, which time would fail to mention them all. When I was sixteen years old, my parents, brothers and sisters, moved from New York State to Michigan, where my mother united with the Old School Baptists, and I attended

their meetings every Sunday, unless away from home. They had a good preacher, and good meetings; but they afforded no comfort to me. I wanted to be with them, and often wished that I were a little fly that I might see and hear, and not be perceived. I found that all the christian admonitions, and all the preacher said, only increased my grief.

"The saints I heard with rapture tell
How Jesus conquered death and hell,
And broke the fowler's snare;
But when I found this truth remain,
The sinner must be born again,
I sank in deep despair."

When I was returning from the meetings, and feeling my grief to be so great I often resorted to the woods, or to some lonely place, where no eye but that of God could see me, and there I would implore the mercy of God: for I felt myself to be totally lost. It seemed to me that I had sinned away the day of grace, and was given over to hardness of heart; and that there was no mercy for me. In this way I was led along a year or two longer; all the time trying to do better, and trying to work myself into the favor of God.

When I was in my eighteenth year, the Baptists held a protracted meeting, in this place, where I hope the Lord had mercy on many poor souls. I attended, but did not go expecting to find mercy for me; but I wanted to see and hear what the Lord had done for others. I attended night after night, until my grief became so great I could hardly endure it. Every night they invited all who wished to be prayed for to come forward; but I kept concealed as much as I could. ***I felt that if the Lord could have mercy on me he could find me anywhere,*** and I did not want any one to know that I had anything on my mind. Sunday morning came, and I went to meeting, desiring and praying that God would meet me there, and set my soul at liberty, or strike me out of existence; for I felt that everlasting banishment was my doom. While the preacher was telling of the blessed inheritance of the righteous in heaven, and of the doom of the wicked, if they did not repent, and turn to the Lord, I felt that I had never repented, and that I could not; for I could do nothing but cry, Lord have mercy on me. I felt to say--

"Here Lord, I give myself away,
'Tis all that I can do."

Hell seemed to me to be my portion, and that God would be just in sending me there. I felt as though I never wanted to rise from my seat again, but that I might sink into the earth, where no human eye could see me again; for I felt sure that my doom was with the wicked. But I returned home, and went again that evening. I made up my mind, during the meeting, that I would arise and be prayed for, and not hide myself any longer; for I had read that the effectual fervent prayer of the righteous availeth much. And when the sermon was over, a call was made for all who desired to be prayed for to arise, I rose up, for the first time, and that moment my burden of guilt was gone, I felt calm. They were singing the hymn--

"O, how happy are they,
Who their Saviour obey," etc.

It seemed as though the house was lit up with the Glory of God's countenance, and resounded with the praise of the Redeemer. I felt that I could sing with them, Oh, what a happy change! I now felt that God was my God, and I desired to live, and love, and serve him, all my days. I felt that I could fall down at my Saviour's feet, and wash them with my tears, and wipe them with the hair of my head. I felt that I could look christians in the face, and take them by the hand, and go with them heart and hand in trying to serve our Lord and Master.

Soon after this, I went to a Baptist church meeting, which was the first I ever attended, a number related their experience, and my brother, and myself, among them, and we were received for baptism, and on the next day, after

hearing an excellent sermon, we repaired to the water, where we were buried with our Lord in baptism, and it was the happiest day I ever enjoyed. I felt as though there was no more trouble for me. We had good meetings, and on church meeting days a common house would not be large enough to hold us all. Sometimes this wilderness land, as it was then, seemed to bud and blossom like a rose. But, ah! the scene has changed! Many of us have sat down by the cold river of Babylon, and hung our harps on the willows, and myself for one. God's people have been scattered to and fro, up and down, in the earth, and you can judge of the cause. We have had some times of rejoicing, and others of mourning. I mourn that true religion is no more sought for, nor looked up to. I feel that there is a great lack in me; but still I can but hope in the mercy of God. There is no merit in me. To me, the true followers of the Lord seem to be very few; but I must not be their judge. The Lord knoweth them that are his, and the foundation of God standeth sure. God's people are a tried people; but though we pass through the furnace of affliction, and meet with many difficulties by the way, if we are his, he will take care of us, and bring us off more than conquerors through him that hath loved us, and given himself for us.

It is a happy thought that when all the ransomed family of God shall be brought home, we shall receive a crown of righteousness, and have palms of victory in our hands, and shout thanksgiving to God who giveth us the victory through our Lord Jesus Christ, and dwell forever in the New Jerusalem, and eat of the tree of life, and drink full draughts of the water of the river whose streams make glad the city of God, and sing of redeeming grace and dying love forever more. The happy thought brings joy and gladness to those who have the faith of God's elect to the poor tempest tossed and afflicted saint amidst the cares and fiery trials incidental to the christian warfare.

But I must close, lest I weary you. When I began I did not think of sending this to you for publication, but designed only to write my experience to leave behind for some of my relations, as a witness of what the Lord had done for me: hoping it might be made of use to some of them. My health is poor, and I feel as though I have but a little more time to spend in this world. I have been a Baptist member twenty-seven years. My faith has ever been firm and unshaken in my Saviour, and in the doctrine of the Bible. As I have learned Christ Jesus my Lord, so, in my feeble way, I have tried to walk in him. I like your paper very much. They contain the best preaching we have here. I threw in my mite this year, and I think I shall send for them next year. If you see anything in this worthy of a place in your paper, you can publish it. If not, do with it as you think best, and all will be right with your poor unworthy sister, if one at all. Excuse me for withholding my name this time.

(Since there was no name on this when originally published, we cannot furnish one now. We hope we will not be accused of sinisterism or secrecy for reprinting this excellent piece. Editor)

Tennessee Ridge, Tennessee

Dear Editors,

As my subscription for the ***Signs of the Times*** expires with the April issue and I am past my 85th birthday, I do consider it one of the many more blessings that our Lord and Saviour has blessed me to continue on one more year. So please renew my subscription for one more year, too.

I would also like for you to send the ***Signs*** to a new subscriber I have listed below. Enclosed is my check to cover both subscriptions and use the balance as you will.

Yours in hope,
Harvey Vick

EDITORIAL

"And I will cause you to pass under the rod, and I will bring you into the bond of the covenant."—Ezek. 20:37

I received a request some time ago from W. A. Chandler, Jonesboro, La. to write upon the text of scripture quoted above. I undertake to do so fully aware of my inability, trusting that God will grace us with his Spirit to illuminate the mind with spiritual meditations. I have found by sad experience that I cannot command the Spirit at my will.

We desire to consider first, the people to whom this is addressed. — the "You" in the text. We find this addressed only to the house of Israel. God spake through the prophets in olden times to the Israelites—national Israel. These same words are now applicable to spiritual Israel, "Elect according to the foreknowledge of God." Spiritual Israel is now scattered in every nation, kindred, tongue and people throughout the earth. God is not speaking to every one of Adam's race, only to the Israelites. All the scriptures, both Old and New Testaments are addressed to God's children. They are the only ones who can receive them. You will note that all letters recorded in the New Testament are written to a people of certain characteristics. There is not a command, exhortation, invitation or promise recorded in the Bible without a character description attached thereto. I feel that I would be guilty of high treason before Almighty God should I attempt to apply any of the Scriptures as addressed to all of Adam's race. So, in this treatise I want the readers to consider that the "You" in the text applies to all who are included in the *everlasting covenant,* all those who shall finally be saved in heaven and immortal glory. Sometimes I think it may be boresome or monotonous to those who sit under the sound of my voice, or read my writings for me to stress the fact that all Scriptures contained in the Bible are written to God's people only.

Let us notice next, the "I" in the text. As stated above it is God speaking. The One who created the heavens and the earth makes these assertions. The One who worked all things after the counsel of his own will is the author of these expressions. The One who doeth according to his will in the army of heaven and among the inhabitants of the earth decreed these things. The One who said, "So shall my word be that goeth forth out of my mouth: it shall not return unto me void, but it shall accomplish that which I please, and it shall prosper in the thing whereto I sent it," spake these words. He that speaks and it is done, commands and it stands fast made these declarations. He has spoken it; he will also do it; he has purposed it; he will also bring it to pass!

Jehovah says, "I will cause you to pass under the rod." What does he mean by this statement? What is the rod, anyway? When I think of a rod I am reminded of the adage "Spare the rod and spoil the child." I think of the proverb, "He that spareth his rod hateth his son." The Lord chasteneth and scourgeth every son that he receiveth according to Hebrew 12:6. When I think of a rod I think of a whip. I think that troubles, trials, temptations, afflictions, tribulations, and all things that sorely oppress God's children are the smartings of the rod. These things do not come about accidentally. They do not occur haphazardly because God caused you to pass under them. They are in your path and you cannot escape them. God has ordained them for your good and even though they are not good to you they are good for you. Some people would have you believe that trouble is solely of the devil, but I am persuaded that it is a blessing of God. He says through the Psalmist, "I will be with him in trouble." I dare say that your brightest experience immediately

followed your greatest distress. According to the Psalmist, He makes the clouds his chariot. It is in the darkest hours that he appears to his people as their deliverer. We would not appreciate the bond were it not for the rod. We would not appreciate the staff were it not for the rod. David said, "Thy rod and thy staff they comfort me." The rod beats us down to lean upon the staff, Christ Jesus. The chastening rod of Almighty God causes us to know the filthiness of our own righteousness, and how destitute we are of ability thus fitting us to call upon him. When we are given to trust in him, our past troubles then become a comfort to us for we learn that God used even these as means to bring us unto this trust in him. Paul said, "We glory in tribulations also: knowing that tribulation worketh patience; And patience experience," etc. Paul realized that these tribulations were necessary means that God used in bringing us into that hope that maketh not ashamed. The rod is not applied to us in order to punish us for our sins because Christ paid the penalty. This penalty is not against those who are encouched in the covenant for Jesus satisfied the law in our stead. The rod is applied to us in order to *make right*. It is applied to us to whip us into the right path. It beats pride out of us and makes us humble. The effect of the rod is that we learn obedience. Paul told the Hebrews that Jesus learned obedience by the things he suffered. If Jesus was taught obedience by the things he suffered is it a terrible thing that we should learn obedience the same way? Then surely it is a wonderful blessing indeed that he causes you to pass under the rod!

The last portion of the text is "I will bring you into the bond of the covenant." You will notice that our Lord said, "I will bring you into the bond of the covenant," Not into the covenant. I think all God's children were in the covenant in eternity before time. They have always been embraced and included in the covenant, having been chosen in Christ Jesus from before the foundation of the world, but they must pass under the rod before they can embrace the covenant and come into its relationship. You were chosen into the covenant but you must be brought into the bond of the covenant by the power of Almighty God.

What is the bond of the covenant? Could it be that precious hope that is experienced by you? When hungry and thirsty your soul fainted in you and you were without hope and felt hell would be your just doom, God was gracious to you, he restored your soul and spoke sweet peace to you. Could the bond be that personal stamp of mercy and grace that is imprinted in your heart? Could the bond be the fruits of the spirit that characterizes God's children such as: love, joy, peace, long-suffering, gentleness, goodness, faith, meekness and temperance? Could it be the *shalls* and *wills* of Jehovah that makes the covenant sure and certain to all those embraced therein?

I like to think of the *shalls* and *wills* of Jehovah. It is expressed in this covenant that "I *will* be to them a God, and they *shall* be to me a people." God says in Psalm 91, I *will* set him on high. *****He *shall* call upon me, and I *will* answer him: I *will* be with him in trouble; I *will* deliver him, and honour him. With long life *will* I satisfy him, and shew him my salvation." Jehovah promises, "I *will* put my laws into their mind, and write them in their hearts." Space will not permit me to list the many *shalls* and *wills* of Jehovah that is now flooding my mind. Suffice it to say that there is not a single condition left for man to perform. Could the setting on high be the *bond of the covenant?* The rod brings us low and makes us to realize that we are in the miry pit sinking down, seemingly, into perdition. All our feeble attempts sink us deeper and deeper. He comes to our

rescue, takes us up out of the pit and sets our feet upon the rock, Christ Jesus. Is it not a setting on high to see Jesus as our Savior? Is it not an elevation to be raised from the fellowship of this world to the fellowship of the children of God? I well remember the joy experienced by me when the church received me into their fellowship. It is indeed a high place to be graced by the Spirit to sing praises unto him, to pray to him, to meditate upon his wonderful promises to the children of men, to write and preach his wonderful doctrine of love and grace! Could the *bond of the covenant* be the full fruition of it? Could it be heaven and immortal glory that awaits you who are kept by the power of God? Could it be the final fulfillment of all the obligations and vows expressed in the covenant that will be experienced in eternity after this time world?

I am persuaded that the *bond of the covenant* is the *earnest* of the inheritance that is experienced by God's children here in time. This foretaste of his love is sweet. The experiences of these many deliverances are wonderful. The few moments spent in prayer are sacred. The joy of His fellowship is sublime. The tie that binds us together in sweet fellowship one with another is great. All his gifts are matchless. These fleeting moments of enjoyment make us yearn and look forward toward the prize of the high calling when we shall quit the walks of men and be received into the full fellowship of God and all his dear little children.

I submit these few columns over my signature to the readers of the ***Signs*** trusting that God will bless as he sees fit. May I add that I have been much concerned about this periodical. I feel it a high honor to be on the editorial staff because I feel that God has blessed it to the comfort of Zion for more than a century. Its writers are contending for the same things that the writers were is 1832. May God bless us to make an attempt to enlarge its circulation. God has blessed it to be the oldest and best periodical of its kind among us and I deem it worthy of our support.

Now may the grace of our Lord and Savior, Jesus Christ, the sweet communion of the Holy Spirit, be ours to grace us with a godly walk in this life, choosing our changes in this life, and making us submissive to his choice. May he comfort us across the chilly waters of death and finally receive us up into that better clime where no sin or shame shall be is my prayer if not deceived.

Sept. 1950 Elder E. J. Lambert

Alum Ridge, Va.

Dear Editors,

I received my ***Signs of the Times*** today and it is the last one I will get until I renew. I am sending a check for another year. I don't want to miss any issues.

I live alone and I get so much comfort out of my paper. I am now 83 years old. I joined the church when I was 19 years old and I am still a strong believer of the Primitive Baptist doctrine. I go to church when I can.

May God bless each and every one. Thank you all for your kindness and my love to all.

Mrs. Lena Akers

Castor, La.

Dear Editors of the Signs,

I am enclosing a check for $7.00 to renew my subscription for the ***Signs of the Times*** for one year and use the balance to distribute the ***Signs.***

I don't get to go to church very often and I really enjoy the ***Signs of the Times.*** I can't write very well about the way I feel, so I like to read the letters of able writers in the ***Signs.***

A little Sister in hope,
Mabel Thomas

VOICES OF THE PAST

"He being dead yet speaketh"

EDITORIALS OF ELDER GILBERT BEEBE

Elder Beebe:--Please give your views on Luke 16:9. There is a command given by Christ to make friends with the "Mammon of unrighteousness", and when they fail, these receive them "Into everlasting habitations." Who are those that are to make friends with the "mammon of unrighteousness"? What are the "everlasting habitations"? You will greatly oblige by giving your views on the above mentioned verse.

Port Fear, August, 1863 Philos

REPLY TO PHILOS

Mammon, according to Webster, signifies riches, wealth, or the god of riches, and in this signification the term seems to be used in this text, as also in the sermon on the mount. The unjust steward in the parable, had charge, so long as he held the stewardship, of his master's goods, and was empowered legally to appropriate them. He was unjust, first, because he had wasted what he was in duty bound to faithfully take care of, and secondly, in making a fradulent settlement with his master's debtors: but he manifested a commendable wisdom in so using his office while he held it, as to secure the permanent friendship of those on whom he was soon to become dependent. We presume this parable, as well as that of the Prodigal son, which immediately preceded it, had a primary reference to the Jewish nation, which was very soon to fail, and loose its nationality, and be removed from its special stewardship of the oracles, covenants, worldly sanctuary, carnal ordinances, etc., but the special admonition to the disciples has a much broader application. God has made his children stewards of so much of the riches, or mammon, of this world, as lawfully belongs to us, and Paul says: "Moreover, it is required of stewards that a man be found faithful." God in his wisdom, knows--and in his providence, commits to us the exact amount of worldly wealth, of which it is his pleasure to make us stewards, and it is not wrong for us to hold it in charge, as faithful stewards, to be disbursed by us as his word and Spirit shall dictate. But we are restricted as stewards, and solemnly charged to use these things as not abusing them, knowing that their fashion passes away. We really possess nothing independently of God, for the world and the fulness thereof, are his, and we ourselves are not our own, we are Christ's and Christ is God's.

Now then, as the unjust steward was commended by his lord, in that he acted wisely, in disposing of the goods entrusted to him in such a manner as to secure the good will and permanent friendship of those on whom he was so soon to become dependent; so it would have been wise in the Jews to have secured, as far as possible, the friendship of the Gentiles, among whom they were so soon to be dispersed, and on whose favor they were soon to become dependent. And the disciples of Christ should receive from the parable a lesson of wisdom in regard to their stewardship of the riches of this world, and so use the uncertain and transcient things of this world, as to secure a reciprocity of kindness, when they should themselves become poor, and destitute. So Jesus taught his disciples on the mount, saying unto them: "Give, and it shall be given unto you: good measure, pressed down, and shaken together, and running over, shall men give into your bosom: for with the same measure that ye mete out withal it shall be measured to you again." (Luke 6:38, Matt. 5:42.)

Our stewardship over, and possession of worldly treasure, is brief at the least; but, we are liable at any and every moment to fail, or to be deprived of it all, and then to become dependent on the charity of those who have the means to relieve our necessities. Therefore, as we would that others should do to us, we are told to do even so unto them. That when

ye fail, when your stewardship of the things of this world shall fail, and yourselves become needy and destitute, your deeds of hospitality will be remembered, and your bread cast on the waters shall be gathered after many days.

Perhaps we have our best illustration of this subject in the course pursued by the saints at Pentecost. Their persecution was raging against christianity at that time, and all who confessed their faith in Jesus were liable to loose their property, and we are told that all them who had possessions sold them and brought the proceeds and laid it down at the feet of the apostles. "And all that believed were together, and had all things common, and sold their possessions and goods, and parted them to all men, as every man had need". Acts 2:44, 45. Thus as their stewardship of their own possessions and goods was to be taken from them, they acted wisely, in making provision, while it was their undisputed right to do so, for their future support. That when they failed, or were reduced to dependence they were receied into everlasting or a permanent and reliable home.

We, therefore, conclude that the mammon of unrighteousness, is the wealth, or possessions of this world. Mammon not of righteousness, or to those who righteously possess and use them, but mammon or idolatrous, when unrighteously held, desired or used.

That the disciples of Christ were those commanded by him to make to themselves friends of the mamon of unrighteousness.

That their failing was when they should be deprived of the treasures of this world, and become dependent.

That their reception into everlasting habitation, is their being received into permanent homes, after the manner of those disciples at Pentecost.

We have thus briefly answered the several interrogatories of Philos. If what we have written shall be of any use to him, and others, we shall have cause for humble gratitude to the Father of lights, with whom there is no variableness, nor shadow of turning.

Before dismissing this subject, we feel constrained to call the attention of the saints to some further considerations having a bearing on this subject:

In his sermon on the mount, and in the thirteenth verse of this sixteenth chapter of Luke, Jesus distinctly tells his disciples that they can not serve God and mammon, and by the repetition of this instruction, almost in the same words, in Matthew 6:24, and Luke 16:13, we may infer its weighty importance, and in order that we may clearly understand and duly obey this divine instruction, and at the same time make to ourselves friends of the mammon of unrighteousness, we must carefully mark the difference between the one and the other.

It is one thing to make to ourselves friends of the riches or treasures of this world, and quite another to serve them as idols. If, in the providence of God, we are put in possession of earthly treasures, we would make friends of them, we should use them as not abusing them, knowing that their fashion passeth away: "Every creature of God is good, and nothing to be refused, if it be received with thanksgiving". I Timothy 4:4.

Receiving them with thanksgiving is an acknowledgement that we regard them as the gifts of God, for which we are obligated to thank him, and to use them in his fear. But to set our affections on the things of the earth, and forego our religious duties and privileges for their acquisition, and make them the paramount object of our pursuit, is to serve them as a mammon, or idol of unrighteousness. Then they cease to be our friends, but become our idols. The loving apostle John, in his last admonition, said, "Little children, keep yourselves from idols". With such an earthly nature as we possess, we need the admonition, for we are informed that

covetousness is idolatry.

Look to this, brethren, and sisters. Have you not some times been so eager for obtaining riches, as to sacrifice some religious principle for their attainment? Have you at no time absented yourself from the house of prayer, or from some of the solemn feasts of Zion, to serve this mammon? If so, this mammon has, so far, become your master, not your friend; for his servant ye are to whom ye yield yourselves servants to obey. Paul charges the saints to avoid the example of Esau, who, for a morsel of meat, sold his birthright. We have precious birthright privileges in the church of God, which we should not barter away for carnal gratifications lest we be found servants of the mammon of unrighteousness. Have there not been cases where brethren in comfortable circumstances, and living in the bounds of a gospel church, for the sake of making a little more money, or of accumulating more wealth, have pulled up stakes and moved to some country where they could gain more wealth, but lose all the social privileges of religious society? Do such brethren serve, or make a friend of the mammon of unrighteousness?

Brethren, except when compelled by actual want, who relinguish spiritual privileges for worldly gain, forget, or at least neglect the instruction which Christ gave the disciples in his sermon on the mount:

"Lay not up for yourselves treasures on the earth, where moth and rust doth corrupt, and where thieves break through and steal, but lay up for yourselves treasures in heaven; for where your treasure is there will your heart be also."

"No man can serve two masters; for either he will hate the one and love the other, or else he will hold to the one and despise the other; ye can not serve God and mammon. Therefore I say unto you, Take no thought for your life, what ye shall eat, or what ye shall drink; nor yet for your body, what ye shall put on. Is not the life more than meant, and the body more than raiment? Behold the fowls of the air", etc. Matt. 6:19-21, 24-26. We read also to the end of the chapter. Here we have the commentary of our Lord upon the text, and the text also.

We do not understand, however, that our Lord commands his servants to be indolent, neglectful, or lazy; for Paul commands the saints to be "Diligent in business, fervent in spirit, serving the Lord". Not serving mammon, but the Lord. By serving him as our Master, and making friends of the good things of this world, which, under his blessing, crowns our labors, we shall make the discrimination required. "Seek ye first the kingdom of God and his righteousness". These are of the first and highest importance to christians. "And all these things shall be added unto you." All these things, such as food and raiment, or whatever our Heavenly Father knoweth that we have need of. Relying on this gracious promise, trust all consequences to him, only see that he is our supreme Master, and he will make these earthly things our friends.

There are many ways in which the fidelity of christians are tried as to their choice of masters. The poor, the sick, the destitute, the widow, the orphan, ask for our sympathy; the Saviour says, Give to him that asketh. Mammon says, You had better hold on to what you have, you may need it. Which master will you serve? Can you obey both? Jesus says, and you find the saying true, Ye can not serve God and mammon.

Again: If we would make friends instead of masters of what is called the mammon, or god, of unrighteousness, we should regard ourselves as stewards of those things, that they occupy a position of equality with us, inasmuch as both we and they are the creatures and property of God, only temporarily entrusted to our stewardship for a trial of our fidelity; both we and they are our Lord's goods, and if we would have them for our friends, let us so use them that

when we fail, or become destitute, those who have shared in our bounty will be ready to reciprocate the favors they have received at our hands. This we will do, not by defrauding our Lord, as the unjust steward did his lord, but by using our stewardship as our Lord has commanded us, by holding all his goods as only entrusted to us, and at all times subject to his order.

Elder Gilbert Beebe

Middletown, N.Y.
September 15, 1863

SEVEN MILE ASSOCIATION

The next session of the Seven Mile Primitive Baptist Association will be held, the Lord willing, at Liberty Meeting House in Harnett County, North Carolina, beginning on Friday before the third Sunday in September (September 19, 20, 21, 1980).

Liberty Meeting House is located 3 miles north of Dunn, North Carolina at junction of State Roads No. 1822 and 1705. State Roads 1822 and 1705 lead off from 301 between Dunn and Benson, N.C. Those coming on Highway 13 to Newton Grove take Highway #55 to Dunn then to 301 North and look for signs. Those coming from West on Highway #50 take Highway 301 South and look for signs.

All lovers of the Truth are invited to attend.

Elder W. D. Godwin, Moderator
Route 1, Box 98
Wade, North Carolina 28395

SMITH RIVER ASSOCIATION

The Lord willing, the Smith River Primitive Baptist Association will convene with Paynes Creek Church, located in Floyd County, Virginia, on September 5, 6, 7, 1980. Services will begin at 11:00 A.M. on Friday.

Paynes Creek Church is located just off Blue Ridge Parkway between Mile Marker 150 and 151. Those comming on 221 South from Roanoke, just beyond Check turn on #664 and about 1½ miles to Church.

We invite all that have a mind to come and be with us.

James Agee

ORIGINAL SOUTH ARKANSAS ASSN.

The next session of the Original South Arkansas Primitive Baptist Association will be held, the Lord willing with Pilgrim Rest Church on Friday before the third Sunday in September, 1980 (Sept. 19, 20, 21). Pilgrim Rest Church is located off Highway 167 North of Fordyce, Arkansas. Take Highway 273 about ½ mile to the church.

We dropped the business part of the Association and hold three days meeting at this same time each year.

Elder J. C. Townley
Route 2, Box 245
Fordyce, Arkansas 71742

SOUTH OUACHITA ASSOCIATION

The next session of the South Ouachita Association is to convene, the Lord willing, with New Hope Church, located near Spearsville, La., commencing on Friday before the 4th Sunday in September, 1980, and continuing three days (Sept. 26, 26, 28).

All who love the true Gospel of Jesus Christ are welcome.

C. C. Wilbanks, Clerk
217 Bastrop Drive
Monroe, La. 71203

PLEASANT VALLEY ASSOCIATION

The thirty-fourth annual session of the Pleasant Valley Primitive Baptist Association will convene, the Lord willing, with Mount Olive Church, Stockdale, Texas, commencing on Friday, before, and continuing through the first Sunday in August, 1980. (August 1, 2, 3)

For additional information contact Elder G. D. Shipman, Route 2, Box 128, Von Ormy, Texas 78073. (Telephone 512-624-2148).

Elder G. D. Shipman

FIVE MILE CREEK ASSOCIATION

The One Hundred Thirteenth Annual Session of the Five Mile Creek Old School Primitive Baptist Association will be held with Shady Grove Church, located in Cullman County, Alabama, on Friday, Saturday, and third Sunday in September, 1980 (Sept. 19, 20, 21).

To get to Shady Grove Church, going south on Highway 69, turn left at Wilburn, turn right at the first road to the right, go to the second church on the right of the road.

All lovers of the truth are welcome.

Elder H. C. Moon, Moderator
Route 1, Box 167A
Breman, Alabama
Phone 205-287-1603

NOTICE TO READERS OF
THE SIGNS OF THE TIMES

Calion, Arkansas

Dear Editors of the Signs,

It is with a sad heart I am writing. We have had two great losses this month. On Tuesday night, May 6, our beloved Bethel Primitive Baptist Church burned down. It was built in 1903. It can never be replaced in our hearts, because it held so many precious memories. Then on May 11, Brother Clyde Copeland passed away. This only added to our sorrow.

We are few in membership at Bethel, but we are going to build another Church, God willing. There have been three buildings there in the almost 138 years the church has been in existance, and we hope to have a fourth one.

If there are any who wish to help us, it will be greatly appreciated. Make checks to:

Bethel Primitive Baptist Church

and mail to any of the following:

J. A. Davis
P.O. Box 306
Calion, Arkansas 71724

Barney Evers
Box 116
Norphlet, Arkansas 71759

Doyle O. Murphy
Route 1, Box 86A
Smackover, Arkansas 71762

A brother & sister in hope of life eternal,
J. A. and Annie L. Davis

CONTRIBUTIONS FOR THE
DISTRIBUTION OF THE
SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.
April, 1980

Bennie N. Clifton, VA. 1.00
Mrs. Charles Coates 1.00
Mrs. Thomas B. Barden, VA..... 11.00
Lillian Wood, N.C. 1.00
Mrs. Gladys Eaton, MD. 10.00
Mabel Thomas, LA. 2.00
Mrs. George T. Currin, N.C. 6.00
G. K. Williams, TX. 1.00
Mrs. Vivian Smith, N.C. 2.00
Bertha M. Summers, N.C. 6.00
A. C. Carter, AL. 2.00
Eld. Ben Preston, OR. 6.00
Junior Dent, VA. 1.00
Mrs. Lee Hudson, AL. 6.00
J. E. Potter, N.C. 1.00
Mrs. Ethel Viers, W. VA. 5.00
Mrs. C. S. Nance, N.C. 6.00
T. J. Pittman, TX. 1.00
Harvey Vick, TN. 1.00
Susie Simpson, FL. 1.00
Bessie S. Wright, N.C. 1.00
Henry C. Alexander, N.C. 1.00
Otis Simmons, N.C. 5.00
Mr. Willie Neal, N.C. 10.00
A Gift from a Sister in VA. 500.00
Mrs. Ruth Vick, TN. 1.00
Claude R. Hopkins, VA. 1.00
Naomi W. Houser, VA. 6.00
C. M. Stranghan, N.C. 5.00

Hurricane, West Virginia

Dear Editors,

I am enclosing a check for two more years subscription to the ***Signs of the Times,*** and use the balance as you wish.

I enjoy the ***Signs*** very much and they give me comfort and hope. I hope you will be blessed to continue publishing the good news in the coming years.

Yeoman W. Wade

We cannot heartily love the distinguishing truths of the gospel, without experiencing them, and we cannot experience them without loving them.

Toplady

The word of God will not avail to salvation without the Spirit of God A compass is of no use to a mariner unless he has light to see it by.

Toplady

Signs of the Times

DEVOTED TO THE OLD SCHOOL BAPTIST CAUSE

"The Sword of the Lord and of Gideon"

VOL. 148 KEELING, VA., SEPTEMBER 1980 No. 9

SIGNS OF THE TIMES

ISSN - 0199-0063

Subscription price $5 per year—$9 two years

Published each month by

SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.

Established 1832

Devoted to the Old School Baptist Cause

CIRCULATION OFFICE
Elder J. R. Williams
Route 1, Box 65
Keeling, Va. 24566

EDITORS

Elder D. V. Spangler, Editor
R.F.D. 6, Box 270, Beechwood Lane
Danville, Va. 24541

Elder James F. Poole, Editor
P.O. Box 1250, Salisbury, Md. 21801

ASSOCIATE EDITORS

Elder W. D. Griffin
Rt. 6, Box 84, Fayette, Ala. 35555
Phone (205) 695-7756

Elder E. J. Lambert
306 Richardson St.
Winnsboro, Texas 75494

CONTRIBUTING EDITOR

Elder John D. Wood
8902 Cherry Tree Lane
Manassas, Va. 22110

All letters for this paper containing subscriptions and remittances, should be mailed to Keeling, Virginia, as shown below. All notices of meetings and obituaries should be mailed directly to P.O. Box 1250, Salisbury, Md. 21801. Articles for publication may be mailed to either address.

SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.

Route 1, Box 65 Keeling, Va. 24566

IS IT TIME TO RENEW YOUR SUBSCRIPTION? IF YOUR EXPIRATION DATE IS 9/80 IT EXPIRES WITH THIS ISSUE

"BROTHERLY LOVE"

Let brotherly love continue.

After a long and careful summing up of the two covenants and their respective priesthoods, and the fullness of Christ as the satisfaction of the one and the perfect embodiment of the other, and his people as perfect in him, the apostle comes to the simplest and only gospel conclusion, to which our minds are directed, that receiving a kingdom which cannot be moved, let us have grace whereby we may serve God with reverence and godly fear, because our God is a consuming fire. The fact that our God is a consuming fire is evidence conclusive that we must have grace whereby to serve him, besides he must be served with reverence and godly fear. In this reverence and service nothing is seen or known on the one hand but Him whose name is holy and reverened, the sole and everlasting inhabitant of eternity, and upon the other hand the one rendering service who, apart from the sufficiency of the grace of him whom he serves, stands empty, naked, and without strength; hence the necessity for grace for acceptance with him and acceptable service before him and of him. How wonderful is this grace in all of its provisions! With what perfect security does it shield the heirs of promise from the consequences of sin, and enables them to stand justified before God, who, though he is a consuming fire, does not therefor consume them, but their sins and iniquities, their righteousness and self-sufficiency he purges away and consumes, and instead imputes to them the righteousness, strength and

sufficiency of his Son in whom and by whom they do the thing enjoined upon them to love one another and to let that love continue.

In Egyptian bondage the Israelites had to furnish the material with which to serve the king, and under the law of Moses that which they brought could not make their service acceptable nor obtain their release from the bondage of sin, but under the reign of the King of righteousness, by his rich and justifying grace, the subjects of whom he requires allegiance and service are made perfect in the King and by him their service is full and complete, their hearts being filled with the most wonder-working and effective principle of divine substance known to existence, the everlasting love of Almighty God, producing in their hearts an exercise most glorious, revealing an unction more sublime than is known by seraphs, an intelligence superior to that conferred upon angels, a simplicity never conceived by the wisest men of earth, a virtue which science nor sages never knew, and yet the only and simple requirement of them by the gracious giver of this blessed earnest is that they let it continue. This divine inheritance is a joint heirship possessed and enjoyed by each and every one alike, and therefore it must and should continue. It is a river, the streams whereof make glad the city of God. These streams are to be kept flowing. They must not be checked. Consolation should flow without hindrence to every inhabitant of this heavenly city.

The children of God are born of him and are therefore brethren. They have upon them and in their hearts the love of God with which they love God with all their heart, and with it they are to love one another with a pure heart fervently. In it they recognize and feel flowing from heart to heart this blessed heaven-born, God-given love, and in it is revealed the sacred kinship which makes them brethren, hence it is a brotherly love. "We know we have passed from death unto life because we love the brethren". It is in this knowledge that we are to let this ever continue. Its continuation consist in the transmission of the knowledge of its existence, character and objects. See that ye love one another. It is brotherly love, let it flow in a brotherly manner, let brotherly love continue. What a gracious privilege. How blessed this letting. There is no labor in it, nor burdens attached to it, but its possession is a blessing, its exercise a privilege and the sweetness of its consolations a most gracious favor. How would one go about taxing up cost or expense supposed to accrue in that peculiar service by which we let brotherly love continue? There cannot possible be any loss whatever sustained in this service, but on the contrary there is an increase of strength, and enlargement of our comforts, and we become more decided in our privileges, established in our hope, confirmed in our faith, and our communication becomes more ready and easy, and our mutual joys more abound, and in the pleasure of the Lord we prosper and sit under his shadow with great delight. This is a service in which there are no degrees, but all are alike qualified for letting brotherly love continue. One does not have to be wise, nor rich, nor great in this world to be able to love his brother, nor to let brotherly love continue.

Love, uncommunicated, like faith without works, is dead. There can be no fruitful results of undeclared love. Purposes cannot ripen, anticipations cannot be realized, nor can the mutual pleasures of reciprocation be brought within the scope of real joy unless we reveal the emotions of our hearts to those, the thoughts of whom, and whose presence arouse these emotions in our hearts and move us to declare them. What real good could accrue from the fact that I love the children of God--the brethren, if I do not let them know it in the sense of the text? My purposes,

desires and anticipations would become like plants growing in the cool cheer-less shade, and what might amount to much in my brother's heart with respect to me can but lie dormant, but if I tell them there is a pleasure in it to me and to them, and to find in response that they love me is a far greater pleasure in some respects, and thus our pleasure increases, our joys abound, and brotherly love continues.

The communication of the knowledge of this love does not consist altogether in word, but in deed as well. For a confirmation of this love there must be action according to the word, and there are things which should be shown as tokens of this love in order to a suitable, reasonable, consistant, continuation thereof.

In the true relations of husband and wife what would all the husband might possess amount to toward the happiness of the wife if she did not know in some way that he loved her? If he should tell her that he does is well enough if his conduct towards her is such as to confirm it. If she is made to feel that he is happy in making her happy or that his happiness consists in her happiness then she is indeed happy. Show me a husband who belongs to various secret orders and clubs and spends much of his time in their gathering places and I will show you a wife in that community who can by no means swear by the love of her husband. I can think of no one more destitute of the real virtue of domestic life than the wife whose heart is made to ache and suffer hunger for the love of her husband. If a man loves his wife there is no reason nor excuse for his not keeping her mind well and constantly refreshed by assurances in every reasonable way that he does love her. Even so ought the brethren to see that there is no lack of assurances by word, act and deed that they love one-another.

It is not enough for one born of God to profess to love the brethren, but he should as surely and substantially love them as he feels that the Lord loves him, and thus let brotherly love continue.

What is a mere profession worth? Are you satisfied with having been baptized and having your name enrolled in the church book? Do you not feel to go to your church meetings and that you ought to attend them, that you want to see the brethren and take some pledge of them of their love to you, and to show some token to them of your love for them?

As a good way to let brotherly love continue, Paul, we suppose, suggests the entertainment of strangers. But some will say "we do not take in strangers". Well what have you accomplished by taking in anyone else? The stranger is without a home or the knowledge of one at hand, therefore he comes to you. He knows there are those of whom it is said: "I was a stranger and you took me in," and he thinks perhaps that you are one of those, but how sad must be his heart as he turns from your door, not simply because he failed to find lodging with you but because he mistook your character, as shown by your announcement that you do not entertain strangers. Shall it come to pass some day that you shall have to enquire: "Lord when saw we thou thus, and did not minister unto thee?" If so, he might say never according to any good you have done but one of my little ones whom you professed to love, and thus to love me, came that way, and you took him not in, you gave him no meat, you did not wash his feet, you gave him no medicine, not even a cup of cold water did you give him, but turned him away, and thus did you do unto me and turned me away. This seems to me to be a strait gate at which we are to strive to enter in. If we really love the brethren we ought to prove it according to the scriptures, and if we are of a contrary spirit the church ought to know it, and does know it according to our conduct oftimes, and it may be all the time.

Another way to let brotherly love

continue is to remember them that are in bonds. How shall we do this? As being in bonds with them. If we love a brother and he is in distress we must necessarially be in distress with him, because we love him, and in that love we are bone of his bone and flesh of his flesh. He is our brother, we must love him and must suffer with him, and should visit him and show to him to his satisfaction that we are bound together with him in his afflictions, which will give him to feel that according as he loves us he is bound together with us in the bundle of life, and thus brotherly love continues to his joy, which when we see we can but repeat with him. We should be as ready to share of the poor man's poverty as we find ourselves ready to share of the rich man's wealth. We should be the same in the adversity as the prosperity of our brethren. We should weep with those who weep as well as to rejoice with those who rejoice. We should visit our brother when he is well and not forget him when he is sick to specially visit him then.

We are to let our conversation, turn or manner, be without covetousness. That is we should do nothing grudgingly. Our actions should be clear of hesitancy or halting, as though by our words we say we will do so and so while our actions show that we are not hearty in it. It is bad enough indeed when covetousness dominates our feelings which should be to our shame, but it is worse when our actions advertise the fact to the marring of the peace and good will of our brethren. Covetousness is a species of idolatry and is, in my opinion, the accursed thing in our camps today. There is nothing more blinding to our eyes, more chilling to our sensibilities, more benumbing to our privileges and liberality than is this spirit or principle of greed. If our hearts were open and naked before each other and the world as they are before him with whom we have to do, what kind of a spectacle do you suppose they would present? We may withhold that which should be a blessing to our brother and our hearts through much persuasion may not condemn us, but there is one who shall judge that heart who will not be thus persuaded, but who will most certainly render to every man according as his work shall be.

P.G.L.

Zion's Landmark, April 15, 1902

(Submitted by Sister Catherine A. Houchins)

SERMON STEALERS

About the close of the year 1801, I visited Kingsbridge, to see some of my relations; and by their influence I was invited to preach at the chapel in Lady Huntington's connexion, and I found no reluctance on my part; for I had been somewhat favoured in my meditations as I walked thither. At the time appointed, I went to preach to a much larger congregation that I had been accustomed to preach to, yet my great natural timidity was removed, and I found much freedom of speech, and I think I felt much pleasure in my own soul in showing to my hearers how we stood righteous before God, and the blessed safety of those who were accepted in the Beloved. Many of the people expressed much satisfaction; and I was, by the leading men of the chapel, pressed to preach again; and in the warmth of the moment, I consented. Thus far, all went on well; but losing by degrees my enjoyments, I fell into a reasoning spirit; and under a strong temptation, I said to myself, "I have been carried through my last exercise much to my own satisfaction, and to the people's, but what shall I do for the matter the next time? I have said all that I can say." I laboured and toiled in my mind, sometimes at old texts, and at other times at new texts, to see if I could pick up anything; but the more I toiled the greater was my embarrassment and confusion, so that I knew not what to do. I had made a promise, and, therefore, it was too late to say Nay. In this state I

was tossed about like a vessel in a high sea, until I was happily relieved by a sudden thought. It was this, "I have heard Mr. Jones preach from this text, 'With loving-kindness have I drawn thee;' why, I had better preach as much as I can recollect of his sermon. It is sound truth, and much better than I can produce." I found, it is true, a questioning in my mind whether it was right for me to preach Mr. Jones' sermon; but I soon silenced the clamour in my conscience by saying, "What am I to do? I have nothing of my own. And if I attempt to take a text, and preach from it of my own devising, I shall be put to confusion; and what will the people think and say of me? Will it not be much better for me to preach a good sermon, though another man's than darken counsel by words without knowledge?" Thus I settled the business; and to call into action all the powers of my memory. I had good ground to hope for success, because I had heard Mr. Jones preach the above sermon, first, in London; second, at Bristol, and third, at Davonport; so that I suppose it was an old favorite of the preacher's; and my memory, as well as Mr. Jones', being pretty strong, I recollected that he delivered the whole of his four heads with about sixteen subdivisions, nearly word for word every time, which I thought much to my advantage. Thus furnished, (and well, too, I thought, for if the sermon would do for London, Bristol, and Devonport, surely it will do for Kingsbridge!) I mounted the pulpit at the given time. If I recollect right, I was rather confused in my prayer. I had been in the habit, from the commencement of my preaching, to entreat the Lord to assist me, both as to matter and manner; but having a sermon already made, as I thought, I could not honestly beg for God's assistance; neither could I beg of the Lord to assist my memory; for that would have discovered me to the people at once. I therefore got through my prayer as well as I could, and, perhaps, the hearers saw nothing amiss. After the people had sung, I gave out my text with a tolerable emphasis, and proceeded, after a short introduction, to divide my text in the same order as laid down by the aforesaid Mr. Jones. You will observe, reader, that I had four heads, and about sixteen divisions to get through. The number of hearers happened to far exceed the former time of my preaching and several classical men, I understood, were to be present, as well as the regular minister, who had been polished at Cheshunt Academy; so that I had quite work enough before me. Well, with all these difficulties before my eyes, I get to work as well as I could. But, alas, for me! I had not spoken long before the most dreadful guilt, hypocrisy, pride, and confusion possessed my mind. Mr. Jones' sermon was completely taken from my memory, and though I used every artifice to recover, at least some part of it, I could not; and after labouring like a thresher, for I should suppose not more than 15 minutes, quite exhausted, I sat down in confusion, not knowing where to hide my head. After the conclusion, several persons came round me to encourage me not to be dispirited on account of my embarassment, and they expressed such sympathy for me, seeing that I was but a stripling, and young in the ministry; but I was sensible I deserved no pity. I, however, concealed the cause of my embarrassment and acknowledged my error before God in secret. I was ashamed of my unbelief, that I could not depend upon the Lord, as he had been my help. I was condemned for my pride in attempting to raise myself high by another man's stilts. This mortification of my pride taught me a lesson that I have not forgotten yet. I said to myself, "I will never attempt to preach Jones's sermon, nor any other man's, any more as long as I live!" I am persuaded, that if sermon stealers were served as I was on this occasion, they would be of my opinion.

yet you have solid ground of complaint. Now what do you do with your grievance? Do you nurse it? Do you brood over it? Do you press it close to your bosom to keep it warm? Do you listen to its cries and complaints, and do you continually feed it that it may not die away, but thrive and grow, and get stronger and stronger? But be honest with yourself, and see how matters really stand between the Lord and your soul. Do you not find that this overgrown child which you so carefully nurse, which is scarcely ever out of your arms and never out of your mind, which you show about so much to all your friends and visitors, is secretly draining away all the life of your soul. Where is your patience, your forbearance, your broken contrite heart, your submission to the will of God, your love to the brethren, your meekness and quietness, your forgiving spirit, your godly fear of displeasing the Lord by hating your brother, your obedience to gospel precept and walking after gospel practice? You have been wronged, grievously wronged, cruelly and unjustly treated. Well, all the more reason why you should shew your Christian spirit by forgiving those who have wronged you. Will you never forgive? Will you go down to the grave in your unforgiving spirit? Will you nurse your grievance till, like a spoiled child, it becomes your master, and ends in robbing you of all you possess worth having? Do you not see how lean you are getting, wasting away like a youth in consumption? Do not you find how barren your soul is, what little access you have to God in prayer, what little enjoyment of his presence and the smiles of his face? Do you not feel how dark your mind is, and how long it is since you had a visit from Jesus? But why all this darkness, barrenness, and death? Is there not a cause? Do not these increase the more you brood over your wrongs? And should not this lead you to fear lest you be holding an enemy to God to your bosom? In nursing your grievance, could you see the real state of the case, you would find that you are nursing enmity, pride, and self-righteousness; that you are walking contrary to the spirit and the precepts of the gospel; that you are acting against the mind and example of Christ who forgave his murderers; and yet you who call yourself a Christian cannot forgive your brother! "Yes, but he has treated me so unkindly, so cruelly, so unjustly." All the more reason why you should forgive him. "But he has acted so inconsistently". Well, reprove him for it; but let not his sin be an occasion for you to sin, too. I dare say you think you have more grace than he, for you are sure you would not have treated him as he has treated you. Then show the superiority of your grace by freely forgiving him, if you believe him to be a brother. But whether you have sufficient grace for this or not, take this friendly piece of advice, if you can--do not nurse your grievance; for depend upon it you can only do so to the eventual grief of your own soul, and to the inflicting upon yourself of a deeper wrong than that from which you are suffering, and an injury worse than any that your worst enemy could inflict upon you.

A well-wisher to the Church of God.

FROM NORTH CAROLINA

Burlington, N.C.

Dear Editors,

I see that my subscription to the ***Signs of the Times*** is due at this time, so you will find a check for another year, and use the balance as you see fit.

I love the writings of the good people in the ***Signs,*** and I don't want to miss one copy. I believe the doctrine if I believe anything, and hope to be able to take it as long as I live.

May the good Lord bless all of you is my prayers.

Sincerely,

Mrs. J. F. Thompson

May 4, 1980

Dear Elder Spangler and Wife,

I hope you both are well. I thought to try to write a little about my brother. He was not a member of the church here, but I do believe he is with his Lord now. He went to church as long as he was able. He quit school in the third grade, but he could read his Bible. He would read it until he got to feeling so convicted of his sins, and then he would get in his old truck and ride down to see us. He did this as long as he was able to go. He sure did suffer but he didn't complain. He talked much about going home. Someone told him it was to damp and cold to go to his home but he said, "I don't mean that home".

He had lots of troubles in his lifetime. His wife died and left him with two children still in school. He was sick a lot, but the nurses at the hospital said he was the best patient they had ever had. Just before he died he asked one of them to rub his shoulders, and then he said, "I've got to go home now".

We miss him, but the good Lord knows best. He knows all things and He controls all things.

Brother Spangler, I hope I love you both for Christ's sake.

My brother's name was Ray Smith, and he died October 25, 1979. Please put this in the Signs, if you have room.

From a Sister in Christ, I hope,
Rosa S. Page

Atlantic, Va.

Dear Editors,

I believe that it is time to renew my subscription to the ***Signs,*** so enclosed please find my check for two years and use the balance as you see fit. It is my sincere desire and prayer that a way will be made for the continuance of this dear paper, for surely it has been a source of sweet comfort so many times for myself and so many others. Yet we do know that this publication has come under severe persecution and attack lately, as seems the case with so many of the brethren near and far. There are distresses and troubles on every hand, confusion and even indifference. We do not understand these things of ourselves and at times feel hurt and bewildered, but we do know, having been taught, that He has a good purpose in all of this, and pray that we may be blessed with patience to wait and see what His hand hath wrought.

With many personal woes of late, I feel to say, "It is well", for indeed my precious Saviour has been and is the source of all my comfort and I have been made to rejoice in the midst of storms and distresses and could never tell even a part of what He has done for me. Words fail me to express the thankfulness I feel in my heart and praise sits silent on my lips.

May our all-wise Father keep you in that perfect peace, which passeth understanding, and bless you in all your efforts.

In bonds of His love,
Sister Dixie Davis

Gladehill, Va.

Dear Editors,

Enclosed is a little check to use to help send the ***Signs of the Times*** to some one. Would you also change my box number, as the post office has changed the numbers on my route.

I hope everyone is in good health.

I wonder if anyone in California knows of Mrs. Ethelene McCullough, of 5250 Palm Avenue, Riverside, California 92506. I had the ***Signs of the Times*** sent to her for two years in the mid 1970's. She called me on the phone and said she had enjoyed reading them so much. We wrote to each other for a couple of years, but the last I wrote her I didn't get an answer to my letter, so I called her on the phone. She was sick in bed and couldn't see to write. She was also weak and was going into the hospital shortly. I haven't heard anything

else, but would love to hear of her if anyone knows about her. I never met this lovely lady but love her from her talk and writing. I hope God continues to bless you editors to keep publishing the good ***Signs of the Times.*** It is so good to read. I enjoy it and my Bible, too.

May God bless you all with good health.

Nannie P. Arrington

May 4, 1980

Dear Brother Williams,

Praise to our great God and Saviour; to Him be glory and honor forever and ever. I find my words inadequate to render to Jesus the glory that belongs to His Name.

This past month has been so wonderful for me. I talk so selfishly, but our God has blessed me beyond measure. The first Sunday in March, 1980, I asked for a home among the Old Baptist at Little Flock Church at Polk City, Fla. The first Sunday in April, 1980, I followed my Lord in the liquid grave. It was a delightful experience for me. On the day that many remember the holy resurrection of our Lord and Savior, Jesus Christ, I experienced a spiritual resurrection (deliverance) of all free will, work system religion. A great load was lifted from me and a blessed peace flooded my whole being. If I have a little hope for only a moment, what a precious moment it is to me. After almost fourteen years walking in the Missionary maze and serving as a minister in that order, the reality of free grace is so sweet to reflect upon.

Today, the first Sunday in May, 1980, was our Annual Meeting at Little Flock Church. The meeting house was filled and several standing outside. Oh, how sweet and refreshing was the presence of our King and how humble did the little lambs partake of the bread and wine and then bowing at another's feet to wash them as our Servant-King, Jesus, exampled us to do. The Holy Spirit was so near and as our friends and loved ones sang the old songs of Zion, sweet fellowship was enjoyed by all. The day was enjoyed by all and many commented that visions of the "good old days" were seen. I cannot praise Him enough, who has all power and authority over all things!

Enclosed is my money order in the amount of $15.00 to pay the two year subscription for my uncle, C. E. Futch, of Plant City, Florida, who has been ill, but I am thankful to report that he is some improved. Use the balance as you see fit. I enjoy the Signs so much. It is wonderful to know that there are many throughout the land who proclaim the Sovereignty of our God and His absolute predestination of all things and are faithfully contending for the faith and doctrine once delivered to the saints.

May God bless your work and endeavor to His glory. Please remember this undeserving worm of the dust that is made to believe he has a little hope from time to time.

Pray for our little churches in this state. There are so many running after popular religion, but our great Lord has promised to never leave His poor little ones. Pray for us.

Yours in blessed hope,
Jesse A. Albritton

FROM ALABAMA

Mt. Meigs, Alabama

Dear Elder Williams,

Enclosed is a check to renew my subscription for two more years. The extra is to be used in any way that you deem it to be a help in publishing our much treasured ***Signs of the Times.***

I read and enjoy every word of this dear paper; the old as well as the new. May the Editors be blessed for their labor of love in publishing such a marvelous paper to so many who have a little hope.

Sincerely,
Mrs. Roma H. Smith

Arab, Alabama

Dear Editors:

Enclosed you will find a check for one year renewal for the ***Signs of the Times.*** The balance is to be used as you wish.

I want to say I enjoy the ***Signs*** very much and would not want to be without it.

I have not been very well over the last year and have had heartaches over the loss of loved ones. I have not been able to go as much as I once did and now can see why I made all these tape recordings several years ago. I have spent a lot of time this winter listening to them, and I re-live each of the occasions of each recording. I have many, many tapes and of several of our greatly blessed preachers that are no longer with us, such as Elders Matt Brock, Biggs, Darnell, Rhodes, Norris, Wilder, and others. Too, I have several sermons of Elders Griffin, Lambert, Poole, Spangler, Morgan, Moon, McCool, Turner, Jones, Hudson, and others.

You see, I live alone and get very lonely, but I realize I am not as thankful for my many blessings as I should be. I find myself wishing for more. No one, surely, has been as wonderfully blessed as I have. What a great blessing it is to be able, or made to believe the wonderful doctrine the Old Baptist teach! What a privilege!, and to be blessed to attend all the wonderful Associations, and meetings I have since I was united with the Church on the second Sunday in June, 1945. Even it pleased God to show my husband the Truth, and he was deep in the Bible, until his passing in May, 1966. We were not blessed to have children, but that too was in God's hands.

I have no close relatives near me. I have only two brothers left, and they are far away, but I feel God directed me here, and do not feel He has directed me to leave. It is all in His hands.

I was so proud to see the re-assertion of the truths Old Baptist stand for in the ***Signs.*** I sometimes go to some of these so called "Old Baptist" meetings and sometimes they preach a real good sermon that I could find no fault with, but it is sad to say that most of the time they ruin what they have said before they stop. But, too, God has a place for them to fill.

May God bless each of the Editors. I wish Elder Lambert would write more for the ***Signs.***

May it please God to bless the Editors and the whole staff of the ***Signs*** and keep the paper coming for many years to come.

Love and best wishes to all Old Baptists everywhere.

Unworthly yours,
Fannie R. Hyatt

A good king carefully observes the law. Christ, the king of Zion, kept the divine law in all respects; and His converted subjects first trust in Him as a law-fulfiller ere they can obey Him acceptably as a law-giver.

Toplady

SEPTEMBER ASSOCIATIONS

ORIGINAL SOUTH ARKANSAS ASSO.

The next session of the Original South Arkansas Primitive Baptist Association will be held, the Lord willing with Pilgrim Rest Church on Friday before the third Sunday in September, 1980 (Sept. 19, 20, 21). Pilgrim Rest Church is located off Highway 167 North of Fordyce, Arkansas. Take Highway 273 about 1/2 mile to the church.

We dropped the business part of the Association and hold three days meeting at this same time each year.

Elder J. C. Townley
Route 2, Box 245
Fordyce, Arkansas 71742

FIVE MILE CREEK ASSOCIATION

The One Hundred Thirteenth Annual Session of the Five Mile Creek Old School Primitive Baptist Association will be held with Shady Grove Church, located in

Cullman County, Alabama, on Friday, Saturday, and third Sunday in September, 1980 (Sept. 19, 20, 21).

To get to Shady Grove Church, going south on Highway 69, turn left at Wilburn, turn right at the first road to the right, go to the second church on the right of the road.

All lovers of the truth are welcome.

Elder H. C. Moon, Moderator
Route 1, Box 167A
Breman, Alabama
Phone 205-287-1603

SMITH RIVER ASSOCIATION

The Lord willing, the Smith River Primitive Baptist Association will convene with Paynes Creek Church, located in Floyd County, Virginia, on September 5, 6, 7, 1980. Services will begin at 11:00 A.M. on Friday.

Paynes Creek Church is located just off Blue Ridge Parkway between Mile Marker 150 and 151. Those coming on 221 South from Roanoke, just beyond Check turn on #664 and about 1½ miles to Church.

We invite all that have a mind to come and be with us.

James Agee

SOUTH OUACHITA ASSOCIATION

The next session of the South Ouachita Association is to convene, the Lord willing, with New Hope Church, located near Spearsville, La., commencing on Friday before the 4th Sunday in September, 1980, and continuing three days (Sept. 26, 27, 28).

All who love the true Gospel of Jesus Christ are welcome.

C. C. Wilbanks, Clerk
217 Bastrop Drive
Monroe, La. 71203

SEVEN MILE ASSOCIATION

The next session of the Seven Mile Primitive Baptist Association will be held, the Lord willing, at Liberty Meeting House in Harnett County, North Carolina, beginning on Friday before the third Sunday in September (September 19, 20, 21, 1980).

Liberty Meeting House is located 3 miles north of Dunn, North Carolina at junction of State Roads No. 1822 and 1705. State Roads 1822 and 1705 lead off from 301 between Dunn and Benson, N.C. Those coming on Highway 13 to Newton Grove take Highway #55 to Dunn then 301 North and look for signs. Those coming from West on Highway #50 take Highway 301 South and look for signs.

All lovers of the Truth are invited to attend.

Elder W. D. Godwin, Moderator
Route 1, Box 98
Wade, North Carolina 28395

OCTOBER ASSOCIATIONS

SULPHUR FORK ASSOCIATION

The One Hundred thirty-fifth session of the Sulpher Fork Primitive Baptist Association will be held, the Lord willing, with Providence Church, on Friday and Saturday before the first Sunday in October. (October 3, 4, 5) Providence Church is located 5 miles south of Mt. Vernon, Texas, on Highway 37 at sign.

All lovers of the truth are welcome.

Elder Loyd Wall, Moderator
Route 1
Bivins, Texas

BUTTAHATCHIE ASSOCIATION

The One Hundred Fifty-fifth Session of the Buttahatchie Old School Primitive Baptist Association will be held, the Lord willing, with Bethel Church, Steens, Mississippi, the Second Sunday in October, Friday and Saturday before (October 10, 11, 12, 1980). For information and directions to the church contact the Moderator.

All lovers of the Truth are invited to attend.

Elder Eulie McCool, Moderator
Route 1
Steens, Mississippi 39766

HOPEWELL ASSOCIATION

The Hopewell Primitive Baptist Association will convene, the Lord willing, with Salem Church the third Sunday in October, Friday and Saturday before (October 17, 18, 19, 1980).

Directions are as follow: From U. S. Highway 82 east of Gordo, Alabama (just inside Police Jurisdiction), turn south on

Pickens County Road 86. Travel approximately 4 miles and turn left onto gravel road. Go approximately 2 miles to church which is located on right side of road. Signs will be posted.

Elder A. H. Brock
13 Bariwood
Tuscaloosa, Alabama 35406

BLACK CREEK ASSOCIATION

The one hundred fourth session of the Black Creek Association will be held, the Lord willing, with the church at Old Beulah, the fourth Sunday, Friday and Saturday before in October, 1980. (Oct. 24, 25, and 26).

The Church is located on State Road 2143, about 4 miles S.W. of Kenly, N.C. The Saturday and Sunday meetings will be held at North Johnston High School which is located on Highway 301 about 3 miles South of Kenly, N.C.

KEHUKEE PRIMITIVE BAPTIST ASSOCIATION

The Two Hundred Fifteenth annual session of the Kehukee Primitive Baptist Association is to be held, the Lord willing, at Smithwick Creek Church, Martin County, North Carolina, the first Sunday in October, Saturday before and Monday following (October 4, 5, 6, 1980). The church is located at the intersection of SR No. 1106 and SR No. 1516, Martin County, North Carolina. Those coming from the north traveling U.S. 17 & 13 to Williamston, N.C., turn left on U.S. 17; travel seven and one-half miles to Corys Cross Road (SR No. 1106); turn left on SR No. 1106 and go two and nine-tenths miles to Church. Those coming from the west traveling U.S. 64 & 13 to Williamston, N.C., turn right on U.S. 17 South, travel seven and one-half miles to Corys Cross Road (SR No. 1106) turn left on SR No. 1106; go two and nine-tenths miles to Church. Coming from the south and east traveling U.S. 17 to Washington, N.C., continue on U.S. 17 north fifteen and one-half miles to Corys Cross Road (SR No. 1106) turn right, two and nine-tenths miles to church.

All the brethren of the same faith and order, who are in peace at home are invited to meet with us. All friends who love the Truth of salvation of Grace and Grace alone we extend to you an invitation to come and be with us.

Elder Marvin E. Garner
Association Clerk

CONTENTNEA ASSOCIATION

The Contentnea Association will convene, the Lord willing, with Pleasant Hill Church on Friday, October 10, 1980 and Saturday and Sunday following.

The Friday meeting will be held at the meeting house beginning at 11:00 a.m. and the Saturday and Sunday meeting will be held at West Edgecombe School.

From Rocky Mount, N.C. to the meeting house take N.C. 43 South approximately five miles from the city, turn right at caution lights onto rural road 1144, meeting house is located about one-fourth mile on left.

Those coming through Pinetops will travel N.C. 43 North approximately ten miles to caution lights, turn left onto rural road 1144, meeting house one-fourth mile on left.

From Rocky Mount to West Edgecombe School take N.C. 43 South approximately two miles from city, turn left directly in front of West Edgecombe Baptist Church onto rural road 1224, school will be two-tenths mile on right.

Those coming through Pinetops travel N.C. 43 North approximately twelve miles, turn right directly in front of West Edgecombe Baptist Church on rural road 1224. School is two-tenths mile on right.

Anyone arriving in Rocky Mount needing assistance may call J. Carroll Williams, 442-8886; Marvin Joyner, 446-7543 or Elder Henry Jones, 446-7370.

All who have an interest in our meeting are cordially invited to come and be with us.

(Elder) W. W. Stallings, Clerk

EDITORIAL

THE VALLEY OF DRY BONES

(Text: Ezek. 37:1-14)

The first application of a text should generally be its natural meaning and we do not view this text as an exception. Israel had long been captives in Babylon and the prospects of their deliverance was as dim as the prospects

of these bones having life once again. But what was impossible with men was no task for the Lord, and He being sure to His promise, did bring them to their land again. We would look, however, beyond the first application of this text to show how great are the prospects of the elect, or spiritual Israel when God breathes life into them.

Ezekiel was taken by the hand of the Lord. He had not gotten up the desire himself, probably not even knowing that there was such a place as this valley of bones. He had not casually strolled into the midst of them, but rather God took him there, as the following shows; "The hand of the Lord was upon me, and carried me". (Verse 1) No mission board sent him out to secure the bones he would see. No religious enterprise financed his way in the manner hirlings are sent out. God took him. It says He set him down in the midst of the valley, which was full of dry bones.

There are several things of major importance to be seen in these Scriptures. It would not be practical, or even possible, to cover all. First, observe the expression, ***"The valley"***. At the outset there comes to mind several prominent valleys in the Word of God. (1) There is the Valley of Baca David speaks of, which is the valley of tears; a place of sorrow. (Psalms 84:6) (2) There is the valley Hosea spoke of called the Valley of Achor. That means the valley of trouble. (Hosea 2:15) (3) There is another valley David speaks of; the valley of the shadow of death. (Psalms 23:4) Three prominent valleys, and all of them speak sadness to us. We would consider then, the valley of bones would also represent a dismal scene. There is little question the key to understanding all this is found in Verse 11, "These bones are the whole house of Israel". That is what the bones represent - the whole house of Israel.

Were we to take the strange view held by some that the word "Israel" here means restored Jews of the now dispersed nation of Israel in some future day we would have to literalize and carnalize a great deal of the word of God. We understand Ezekiel's use of the word Israel in the same light that the Apostle spoke to the Roman brethren, "They are not all Israel which are of Israel: Neither, because they are the seed of Abraham, are they all children: but in Isaac shall thy seed be called". (Rom. 9: 6, 7) Thus we view this Israel as the Israel of God, spiritually, and not the descendants of the twelve tribes. These bones figure the whole elect house of Israel. There will be no Israelites left out of this house. All spiritual Israel, not Israel after the flesh, is represented in these bones.

When Ezekiel is set down in the midst of the bones, one prominent feature he sees is their dryness. "Lo, they were very dry". (V-2) They are all spread out in this great valley with no discernable order. That, however, was to come shortly. You will notice, too, it was an open valley. It is impressive that he uses the expression, "open valley". Usually we think of a valley as a recessed place with mountains or hills surrounding it. This is, rather, a valley in an open area, as it were in a desert or waste land. This suitably describes the environment where Ezekiel is made to view the bones. The bones here are many, and they are open, or naked before God. The valley is full of bones. This is an open area where they are exposed to the elements; the winds, the sun, the rain, whatever, so that they may be dried and bleached, and come to desolation and waste. Imagine, if walking along somewhere you find an old bone that had been there for years. You might pick it up, look at it, and then with little concern toss it aside, and the bone will soon be forgotten. That is the end of that. But Ezekiel looks at these many bones, and as the text says, "He caused me to pass by them round about". (V. 2) He was not permitted to look and run, to look and flee, but rather to circle them with

serious observance. He went round about, observing the bones, noticing the lack of life, and viewing the complete absence of any hope that they may be restored. The bones represented, no doubt to him, life that was past. There is nothing about the bones to speak of life present, or life to come. Every bone suggests the same theme to Ezekiel, ".....behold they say, Our bones are dried, and our hope is lost: we are cut off from our parts." (V. 11)

It might be well in this connection to consider several other scriptures in relation to bones, that we might more carefully identify them. You will recall in the second chapter of Genesis. God took a rib out of Adam after He caused a deep sleep to come upon him. Adam said, "This is now bone of my bones". (Gen. 2:23) He was, of course, speaking of Eve, the mother of our race. Out of Adam, the first man, came all of the rest of the family of man. Every bone that ever came after that was Adam's bones. You can trace every bone of humanity back to Adam. That is the beginning. Next, we read the Psalmist David speaking in prophecy of our Saviour in Psalm 22, "They pierced my hands and my feet. I may tell all my bones: they look and stare upon me". (Vs. 15, 16) "I may tell all my bones". Truly, a prophesy of our Lord dying upon the tree, and yet saying, "I may tell all my bones", for he was to live again and gather all his bones (children). Adam had a family, "bone of his bone" beginning with Eve. Our Lord has a family, and He says, "I may tell them all", yes, every one of them. In a later Psalm (Psa. 34:20), David prophetically speaking again says, "He keepeth all his bones", "not a bone of him shall be broken"; signifying that Jesus not only had no literal bones broken in His fleshly body, but that when He died none of his spiritual bones (His elect children) suffered or were harmed. A broken body would separate its members, and that could not be.

Another remarkable text on the subject of bones is as follows: "And Joseph said unto his brethren, I die: and God will surely visit you, and bring you out of this land unto the land which he sware to Abraham, to Isaac, and to Jacob. And Joseph took an oath of the children of Israel, saying, God will surely visit you, and ye shall carry up my bones from hence. So Joseph died, being an hundred and ten years old: and they embalmed him, and he was put in a coffin in Egypt." (Gen. 50:24-26) How touching to hear Joseph say, "I die". But then he relates to them God's promise to deliver them and takes of them an oath to "carry up my bones from hence" (Egypt). We surely see a figure of God's full deliverance in their oath. Though dead, Joseph, soon to be reduced to mere bones, would be carried away to his promised land with his brethren. It is striking to see the book of Genesis close with these words, "A coffin in Egypt" 2300 years before, (approximately) man was in the paradise of Eden. Genesis begins with God in eternity and closes with a coffin full of bones in Egypt. Sin, it would appear, had abounded. (See also Heb. 11:22)

"But where sin abounded, grace did much more abound." (Rom. 5:21) Summing up these things we may say that the dry bones in this valley were a figure of the family of the election of grace - the whole house of Israel. But we see them initially in their dry, barren state. We see them without life, or the hope of it. Ezekiel walks round about them - there were very many of them. He sees them all together in one place. This tells us something, also. The bones were all together and jumbled up, no doubt, so that Ezekiel could only gaze in wonder. He couldn't put bone to bone, or bring them back together like they once were, but they were all every one there. They were countless in number; not a bone was missing, but alas, what can Ezekiel do with or for these bones, for they are all dead! "As in Adam all die." (I Cor.

15:22) so every bone here was dead. As every bone of Adam has gone back to the ground from which it came, even so did all these bones lay in ruin.

Compare now Paul's next words to the Corinthians, "Even so in Christ shall all (his bones) be made alive". (I Cor. 15:22) There is a family which has come from Adam - all the human race, and they all must die. There is a family which stems from Christ - all the chosen family. All the chosen family are figured here in these bones. They died in Adam, but in Christ they shall all be made alive. God then asks this question of Ezekiel, ***"Son of man, can these bones live?"*** Must not Ezekiel be staggered by such a question? He sees their condition. For his part it is absolutely hopeless. Can they live? Not if it is left up to Ezekiel.

As God queries Ezekiel regarding these bones, let us consider the question as if it was asked of us. "Son of man can these bones live? And I answered, O Lord God, thou knowest". That is a beautiful expression, "O Lord God, thou knowest". Ezekiel takes nothing upon himself, nor does he afford us room to do so. "Lord God, thou knowest". He didn't know if they could live, nor could we unless God instruct us, but he knew he was speaking to One who did know. He knew that he was in the presence of his God, who had taken a rib from Adam and made Eve. He knew he was standing before Him who had taken him out in the spirit and set him down in the midst of the valley of bones by the word of His power. He dare not place a limit on God. Ezekiel could not answer the question, but it is plain to see Ezekiel believed God knew the answer.

Around the world today you can find swarms of what might be called seminary-manufactured preachers. They have no such reluctance as Ezekiel had, and are most eager to answer this vital question. Filled with pride and bloated with presumption they proceed to reply, "Of course these bones can live, if they will just obey". These lucid little angels of light would continue: "All the dry bones have a chance to live, provided we can reach them with the free-will gospel. However, this takes a lot of money. Give us money and we will save every bone in existance. And God is just waiting to save them." That is not the language of Ezekiel, is it? Ezekiel knew no doctrine as this, and brethren, is it not a blessing that we don't. Is it not a comfort to realize that He has given us a sweeter hope than to assume that we knew that these bones can live by any power other than the power of God. ***"Oh, Lord God, thou knowest".***

When God asked Ezekiel, "Can these bones live", they surely were dead. Just so is the elect family of God, or Spiritual Israel dead in sin until God the Spirit quickens them. The Elect have always been safe, as regards God's purpose, but they have not always been saved. The bones Ezekiel saw were all safe, for God had purposed to raise them up, but when he saw them they surely were dead, very dead (dry, as Ezekiel expressed it). Nothing but bone, no life, no visible sign of life about them, and yet God shall quicken them. Very similar are the words of Paul where it says, "And you hath He quickened who were dead". (Eph. 2:1)

God says, "Son of man, prophesy". Now the next word is as important as any word in all the text. We must not mistake the text to say, "Prophesy unto these bones", for it doesn't say that. It says, "Prophesy ***upon*** these bones". Can you see the difference between "prophesy unto" and "upon"? Later on He does say "unto", but at the outset it is "Prophesy upon these bones, and say unto them, O ye dry bones, hear the word of the Lord." (V. 4) At this stage of events Ezekiel could prophesy upon these bones, but only God could prophesy unto.

Think now of the everlasting love of God. "Dry bones", God says, "hear the word of the Lord". God loved these bones before the breath of life came to

them and He sends His Prophet Ezekiel to prophesy upon them, and his message was, "Hear". John, in writing the fourth Gospel said, "Verily, verily, I say unto you, The hour is coming, and now is, when the dead shall hear the voice of the Son of God: and they that hear shall live." (John 5:25) Now who was going to hear the voice of the Son of God? The dead. Make no mistake about this. As regards this text, only the dead hear the voice of the Son of God. They must be dead to hear it. And as soon as they hear it they live. This may appear to be backwards, but it isn't. Dead in sins precedes life in Christ. The same voice that spoke the universe in existance from nothing, speaks life into existance from death. They that hear the voice of the Son of God live. And as soon as they hear His voice and live, then they are capable of hearing other voices that can prophesy to them concerning Him who liveth evermore. Ezekiel was not prophesying life into these bones. Ezekiel was prophesying to them that they would (certainly) hear the word of the Lord. Listen to Ezekiel, carefully. He does not say, "O ye dry bones, hear the voice of Ezekiel". "O ye dry bones, listen to this prophet". "O ye dry bones let me tell you how to be saved". No, he says, "O ye dry bones, hear the word of the Lord". How satisfying to believe that our King has spoken and where the word of a king is, there is power: power to hear and power to live. "Hear the word of the Lord". "Thus saith the Lord God unto these bones". God is speaking to the bones and Ezekiel is the mouthpiece to foretell or prophesy that the Lord God shall speak life into these bones. "Behold I will cause breath". Ezekiel prophesies what God says, but Ezekiel does not say it of himself, or for himself. "Behold, I will cause breath to enter into you, and ye shall live". (v-5) This is God speaking.

From our text we see first the bones, next the purpose of God to revive them, and now the promise to make them live with His breath. (See Psa. 139:13-16) "Thus saith the Lord God unto these bones; Behold, I will cause breath to enter into you, and ye shall live". The prophesy is that they shall live for God shall cause the breath to enter them. Is there any other power that can give them breath? As yet they don't have any breathing facilities. Nothing but bone. Ezekiel's breath won't help them. Only such breath as God puts into them will do. Do we not rejoice in the sweet truth that however dry and dead we may be in sin and the world, if we are bone of His bone, and embraced in the everlasting covenant, God will cause breath to enter into us? "And the Lord God formed man of the dust of the ground, and breathed into his nostrils the breath of life; and man became a living soul". (Gen. 2:7) Of the first creation the order was first, forming man of the dust, and second breathing the breath of life into him. Only then would he become a living soul. So in the new creation the requirement is that God breathe into the elect the breath of life, as we find in the figure represented by the bones.

About 150 years ago our people divided from the Fullerites (advocates of the missionary, soul-saving scheme) over this very point; is God or man the agency of the breath of life? The lie was being propagated among the people of God everywhere, that poor perishing man had no hope of life unless a preacher came to his assistance; unless evangelists covered the territories of the globe, and preached the "offer gospel" whereby dead sinners might live, if they would accept it. The people of the living God stood against such doctrines as that, for they knew the same thing that Ezekiel knew - that only God could breathe the breath of life into a poor dry bone and cause that bone to live. "Son of man can these bones live? Oh, Lord God, thou knowest."

Next we find Ezekiel in verse 7 doing as he was told. ***"So I prophesied as I was commanded"***. Ezekiel, Jeremiah,

Isaiah, and all other called ministers never prophesied but as they were commanded. They never added to, and they never took away from the commandment of the Lord. They had nothing to say but that which God bid them say. Ezekiel prophesied as he was commanded, and as he prophesied there was a noise. There was a shaking. The bones came together, bone to his bone. What an amazing sight it must have been. There in an open valley full of dry bones Ezekiel prophesied, and Ezekiel knew he had no power. Ezekiel knew he was but a man; he was but a sinner like others, but as he prophesies there is a rattling, there is a shaking. An amazing thing begins to take place here; bones moving one toward another, a bone here and a bone there, and they form a skeleton. What a great noise, a great sight. Bone to his bone. Is it not a wonder to see here not just any bone going to another bone. They didn't decide for themselves where they would go, but each bone went where it belonged. Every bone was in place. Every bone had its location. It could not have been otherwise. There was order and there was government, invisible though it might have been. Bone to his bone. It was a solemn marvel.

"And when I beheld, lo the sinews and the flesh came up upon them, and the skin covered them above." (Verse 8) They began to take shape. They had a bodily form, but there was yet no breath in them. They had everything, yet they had nothing. One thing more was needful. What good was a mere skeleton? What good was all the sinews and skin upon these bones if there was no breath in the body? When someone dies, the mortician may prepare the corpse so well that you are made to feel if they could open their eyes they surely would live. But there is one thing we know, positively; the dead have no breath in them. We cannot communicate with them. There is no warmth, and we no longer have any relationship with them. It has been severed by death. The breath of life is absent. Until God breathed the breath of life in him, Adam was but dirt. He had a form, and an appearance, but he had not life. So these bones, representing the whole house of Israel, had a form and they had a promise, but until God breathed the breath of life in them they were yet helpless.

"Then he said unto me, Prophesy unto the wind, prophesy, son of man, and say to the wind, Thus saith the Lord God; Come from the four winds, O breath, and breathe upon these slain, that they may live." If any honest being reads verse 9 and reads it with an open heart, he could never again subscribe to the system of soul winning, free will, Arminianism, works, or any other creature effort doctrine. God's plain word will always drive away error. Ezekiel's business now was to prophesy to the wind that the Lord God was bidding it (the wind) to "come". Ezekiel does not say "come", nor do the dry bones say, "come to us". It is God Himself that says to the wind, "Thus saith the Lord God; Come from the four winds, O breath, and breathe upon these slain, that they may live". There they are in the open valley slain. They are dead, and Ezekiel is little more than an observer until God instructs him to prophesy to the wind. His prophesy is that the Lord God has said to the breath, "Come". You will note, too, that it is not the other way around. He did not say to the bones "go to the Lord for breath", but rather, for the wind to come to these bones, and breathe upon these slain, that they might live. The reason the message from the Lord God is "come" is plain to see. God has always been with the bones. He has never forsaken His people (in our text, the bones) even while they were dead in sin. When we were dry (dead in sin) as the bleached out bones of the open valley, God was with us to uphold and protect us. He preserves His people with His very presence, even in the

waste howling wilderness.

God does not say to the breath "go", but He says "come", because He is there. Can you see the difference? There is a difference, isn't there? "Come from the four winds, O breath, and breathe on these slain, that they may live". All that is necessary for life for a poor sinner is for God to breathe on them. But what is that breath? There is really no question what the breath is when we compare scripture with scripture. "Then said Jesus to them again, Peace be unto you: as my Father hath sent me, even so send I you. And when he had said this, he breathed on them, and saith unto them, Receive ye the Holy Ghost." (John 20:21-22) "Receive ye the Holy Ghost". The breath is the Spirit of God. When breathed upon by the Holy Ghost we then are partakers of the life of Christ.

"O breath, and breathe upon these slain, that they may live". Every bone there in the open valley had been slain, and well may we ask, what slew them? Sin! Sin had dominion over them. But now the breath came, and they lived, and sin no longer had dominion over them. "So I prophesied as he commanded me, and the breath came into them". (Verse 10) Now here is another word worthy of our attention. "I prophesied as he commanded me, and the breath came into them". If it said "unto" them it would leave some room for us to wonder if they were going to receive the breath or not. The doctrine of the world is "if you will accept; if you will receive; if you will open up your heart, God, or Jesus or the Holy Ghost will come in". But the breath from God's command came to them, and came "into" them; "and the breath came into them, and they lived, and stood up upon their feet, an exceeding great army".

"Then he said unto me, Son of man, these bones are the whole house of Israel:" (Verse 11) Sufficient proof may be found in John's Gospel that Ezekiel was speaking of spiritual, not natural Israel in this text. "While I was with them in the world, I kept them in thy name: those that thou gavest me I have kept, and none of them is lost, but the son of perdition; that the scripture might be fulfilled." (John 17:12) There was one, natural Israelite, if there never was another, that won't be in heaven, and that was Judas. He went to his appointed place, a place of torment. The whole natural house of Israel won't be in heaven, for we know Judas won't be there. He was born a natural Israelite, but having never been born again, he was never a spiritual Israelite. But the whole house of spiritual Israel will be there. Paul wrote the Romans that, "So all Israel shall be saved". (Rom. 11:26) All Israel; the Israel of God, the Israel of Spirit, the Israel that is born of the Spirit of God. "Son of man these bones are the whole house of Israel". Well then, it is just as certain as God is honest and true, if He has recorded your name in the book of Life of the Lamb from the foundation of the world, you shall be saved. All of your sins, all of your wickedness, and all of your failings and faults notwithstanding, you shall be saved, for He will give life to the whole house of Israel.

"Behold, they say, Our bones are dried, and our hope is lost: we are cut off for our parts". It is a lovely thing there; that is, the groanings and burdens of Israel. It always has been, "Our bones are dry, our hope is lost." Sometimes we would scarcely wonder if we have a hope at all. "We are cut off for our parts". We seem to be cut off from the whole house of Israel. "Therefore prophesy and say unto them Thus saith the Lord God; Behold, O my people". Is there not a precious thought there? "O My people". God is mindful of them while they are yet bleached out in the desert. "O my people, I will open your graves." He did not send Ezekiel to do that. We cannot overemphasize that.

Much more might be said on this lovely scripture, but here we shall conclude.

(Elder) James F. Poole

VOICES OF THE PAST

"He being dead yet speaketh"

EDITORIALS OF ELDER GILBERT BEEBE

You are also requested to re-publish the following Riddle, which appeared in your ninth volume, for 1841.

A constant reader

A RIDDLE

We have for many years been partially acquainted with the inmates of a house, whose history, if we were able to do justice to the work, would be interesting and perhaps profitable to some portion of our readers. The house itself is fearfully and wonderfully made, and has stood in its present form a little more than forty years. The materials of which the house is made were originally very good, but now appear to be in rather dilapidated state. It has been thought by good judges that there is contagion in the building; and this conclusion has been confirmed by the appearance of "spots of leprosy in the walls", like fretting sores. Now what we wish to relate is in reference to the tenants of this house. And what think you of two families occupying one house? You know unless they agree pretty well they must live very uncomfortable together. Well, we know this to be the case; for although the house is inhabited by but two individuals, it frequently seems to contain, as it were, the company of two armies. We have known them to be engaged in such deadly strife that, without foreign interference, they would certainly have destroyed each other.

It will answer our present purpose, without calling names, to designate these fighting neighbors the Old man and the New man; for the eldest tenant of the house has in reality had possession of the premises ever since the house was built; but the other took his residence in the same house some years afterward, having the consent of the builder and owner of the house. On the occasion of the new man moving into the house, we shall never forget what a dreadful uproar took place.--The old man is not only old, but he is a strong man, and being armed had kept his palace and his goods were in safety until that memorable struggle took place. No tongue can tell nor pen describe with what awful desperation that battle was fought. It was the most sanguine and dreadful conflict, between the most powerful disputants, and attended with the most thrilling and effecting circumstances that we ever witnessed. Incredible as our description of this scene may appear, we do assure our readers that the very heavens grew dark on that occasion! Loud thunders shook the world, and vivid lightnings played around!! The voice of words was heard, until the reeling walls of the disputed house seemed ready to dash into a thousand pieces, like a potter's vessel.

The old man contended for the exclusive possession of the house, and set up a plea that as he had held a peaceable possession so long, it was his lawful property. Moreover he found certain passages of law which he interpreted to mean that no such tenant should be allowed to occupy any part of the premises; from ancient records he also showed that the house had been mortgaged to his king, whose name was Death, and by his will, he claimed the exclusive right to the house; but he was foiled by the Wonderful Councellor for the other, who proved beyond dispute that the bond was cancelled and the property redeemed from all incumbrance, excepting that he, the old man, might by the suffrage of the proprietor remain in the basement story for a short time. He also contended that he was able to defend his right and that he would never go out alive. But as the result of the struggle has abundantly proved, the old man was mistaken; for one, stronger than he, came and the old man was

bound and his goods spoiled. The victorious warrior, (for he was a man of war) who had made bare his arm in vanquishing this potent enemy, claimed the right to dispose of the premises as he pleased, and he assigned to the new man all the upper part of the house, to have and to hold from that day forth, during the pleasure of the landlord or as long as the house should stand. When the new man entered his mansion, how different was the scene! The conflict was over, the old man was in chains; and it was whispered that he was dead, and the new man made great reckoning on having the house completely purged, purified, set in order, made pleasant, peaceable and beautiful: but scarcely had the work of reform and improvement commenced when the new comer thought he could perceive signs of life in the carcass of the old vanquished foe; nor was he at all deceived in his apprehensions, for suddenly the old man revived and in a most surly, insolent and quarrelsome manner, bid the new man leave the house. The new man trembled convulsively at this treatment; plead that he had been put in possession by the lawful owner of the property, and that he had obtained liberty to hold possession of all the upper part of the house as long as it should stand; and that when this earthly house should be dissolved, he had a building of God, an house not made with hands, eternal in the heavens. But the old man disputed his plea, and insinuated that he was laboring under a delusion, in regard to having been put in possession of the house or any part of it; and declared that the new man had not been put into the possession, and that he could not in justice be. Finally the artful language of the old man was such that the new man began to fear exceedingly that he was truly under some dreadful delusion.--Under these impressions he wept, and prayed and fasted, and labored, and struggled for many days, until his Lord again appeared for his deliverance, and gave him a renewed evidence of his goodness and mercy. After this conflict was over, things went smoothly on for a short time; but after certain days, the old man brought home with him some old comrads, (among whom was a celebrated and ardently pious Mr. Charity, D.D., and a few of his neighbors, Good Works, Carnal Mind, Law Righteousness, and one very shrewd old fellow called Human Reason, A.M.) and insisted on entertaining them in the upper part of the house, as they were all used to high living. At first the new man objected; but seeing that the company were all very pious and being fond of religious company, and fearing that he would be thought uncharitable if he should reject them he consented, and they all came in, and seemed to enjoy a merry time;--indeed, the old man himself began to be very religious, and he and his guests, soon found occasion to chide the new man for backwardness, inertness, a want of zeal, and activity, etc., and he, poor fellow, began to feel something of his leanness and barrenness; he confessed the justness of their censure, and begged them to aid him in an attempt at reformation: to this, they being of the benevolent order, readily consented, and forthwith began a course of lectures, in which they told him that he was entirely too tight laced, in his religious principles; that he was trusting too much to grace, and that he did not lay a sufficient stress upon good works; they read off to him a long chapter upon duty religion, duty faith, and duty prayer, etc., and urged that he must be up and doing, that he must use the means of grace. They told him moreover that thousands, by tight lacing had become sickly, had brought on consumption and even death.

It was the unanimous opinion of the gang that the New man must make brick without straw, and when he complained they told him he was idle, and they applied the lash until his

groans and sighs became indescribably dreadful; and it is our sincere opinion these thievish imps would have worked the poor distressed New man to death if it had not been for an interposition of the Lord; for they had already got him to consent to change apartments with his fellow tenant, and he had moved down stairs, quite into the cellar. The new man had been persuaded to believe that for and in consideration of his kindness in changing rooms with his neighbor, he would be exceedingly happy and enjoy great peace of mind, etc.; but to his mortification he found the rooms very dark, the light and warmth of the sun being shut out; and he had only light enough to preceive that the room was dreadful filthy, and that it contained innumerable reptiles, serpents and scorpions. This exercise threw him into a cold sweat, and he was dreadfully tried to his mind to account for his troubles: he made some attempts to maul these serpents with carnal weapons, such a good resolutions, large quantities of formal prayer, and many other weapons of the same kind that he found among the lumber of the old man--all to no effect; for he found himself only beating the air. In this dreary condition he remained until the next visit of his Lord and Master, who came to his relief, opened the prison door, took his feet out of the stocks, set him in a large place, thrust the old man down into the nether apartment and raised him (the new man) again to the enjoyment of former light, life, and liberty.

We might continue our parable ad infinitum for the old man and the new man can not get along peaceable together, the new man having received an order from the court of King's bench to crucify the old man with all his comrades; and in his attempt to execute this sentence they have had some awful combats, and the old fox has often played the possum and made his antagonist think he was dead; but as soon as a favorable opportunity presented, he would revive, and in many instances bring the other into subjection to the law of sin, that was written on the walls of the house. The new man in some of his struggle has been heard to cry out, "Oh, wretched man that I am! Who shall deliver me from the body of this death?" But we are credibly informed that he has received assurance from his Lord that a few more struggles will end the strife,--when the old crazy walls of the disputed tenement shall be torn down, and he shall then inhabit an incorruptable building far from the noise and rage of the old man.

Reader, do you understand the riddle?

CONTRIBUTIONS FOR THE DISTRIBUTION OF THE SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.
MAY, 1980

Mrs. Wannie DeBruler, N.C.	$ 1.00
Mrs. S. G. Snider, N.C.	1.00
Elder R. H. Pennington, W. Va.	6.00
Mrs. John T. Brown, Va.	6.00
Mr. W. B. Aaron, N.C.	11.00
Mrs. M. E. Womble, N.C.	1.00
Mr. Jessie A. Albritton, FL.	6.00
Mrs. C. R. Massey, N.C.	6.00
Mr. C. A. Stegall, TX.	10.00
Mr. D. G. Hart, N.C.	1.00
Miss Catherine Houchins, VA.	2.00
Mrs. J. M. Jenkins, TN.	1.00
Mrs. Dixie Davis, VA.	6.00
Mr. Joe Kee, TX.	2.00
Elder C. M. Haygood, TX.	1.00
Mr. Acton Perkins, Ky.	6.00
Mr. Don E. Ferguson, CAN.	41.00
Mr. Jim H. Perdue, VA.	1.00
Mrs. W. E. Hale, VA.	1.00
Mrs. Vercie H. Bolejack, VA.	2.00
Mr. Elmer Futch, FL.	1.00
Mr. Jessie J. Lawson, AR.	5.00
Mrs. Julia Hinson, N.C.	1.00
Mrs. C. E. Glidwell, N.C.	1.00

OBITUARIES

JAMES A. ROEBUCK

In loving memory of our brother James A. Roebuck, who was born in Martin County on February 15, 1896. He was the son of the late Samuel H. and Sallie Blount Roebuck who

were also faithful members of the Flat Swamp Church.

He died at the age of 83 on January 6, 1980 in the Pitt Memorial Hospital after being in declining health for several years.

Brother Jim made his confession and sweet hope in the Lord Jesus Christ and united with the Flat Swamp Church, the Saturday before the first Sunday in August in the year 1932 and was baptized the following Sunday by the Elder John N. Rogers.

He was a faithful member to his Church and all the Sister Churches. Association with him will be greatly missed by all who knew him but his memory will forever remain with us.

He was married to Ella Taylor Roebuck who preceeded him in death.

Left to mourn his passing are two sons, Clifton and Curtis Roebuck, two daughters, Ruth Murrell Gasbout and Jannice Hubber, two sisters, Ethel Roebuck and Johnnie Gray Everett, several grandchildren and great grandchildren.

Funeral services were held from Flat Swamp Church on Monday, January 9, 1980, at two o'clock in the afternoon by his Pastor Elder Reeves Smith who was assisted by Elder J. T. Prescott and Elder Joseph Leggett. He was laid to rest in the Robersonville cemetery under a mound of beautiful flowers and in the presence of a host of friends and relatives.

The Flat Swamp Church extends deepest sympathy to his dear family and friends and prays God's richest blessings. May he rest in peace.

Done by the order of the Church on Saturday before the first Sunday in February, 1980.

Elder Reeves Smith, Moderator
Hassel Allen, Clerk
Ethel Roebuck and Johnnie Gray Everett
Committee

GEORGE THOMAS WEBB

Pleasantville Primitive Baptist Church acknowledges the death of our dear Brother in Christ, George Thomas Webb. Brother Webb was 88 years of age when he passed away on October 23, 1979 in Annie Penn Hospital, Reidsville, North Carolina. His funeral was held in Pleasantville Churchhouse and burial was in the cemetery there. Elder Haywood Wray and Preacher Robert Turner officiated.

Surviving are his wife, Mrs. Maud Carter Webb; daughters, Mrs. Myrtle Dye of the home, Mrs. Pete Hall and Mrs. Gertrude Lynn of Greensboro, N.C., Mrs. Elbert Humphrey of Summerfield, N.C., Mrs. William Sharron, Reidsville, N. C.; son, Woodrow Webb, Summerfield, N.C.; 11 grandchildren; 16 great grandchildren; one sister, Mrs. Lizzie Carter, Madison, N.C.; brother C. K. Webb, Wentworth, N.C.

Brother Webb spent his life in Rockingham County near Madison, N.C. He was a farmer. He served the office of Deacon until his health failed during the last few years. He was a member of Pleasantville Church over 30 years. He was blessed to manifest the love and grace of our Lord in his walk of life. He was faithful and devoted to his lovely family and Church, and through all trials and afflictions he showed great patience and love. It can be truly said, "A good name is better than great riches." "Blessed are those who die in the Lord."

Written by request of Pleasantville Church.

Sister Rachel P. Wray

ROY HARRISON

It is with sadness of heart I attempt to write this obituary of our beloved Deacon Roy Harrison who departed this life January 18, 1980. Brother Harrison was born October 2, 1902 in Martin County, Bear Grass Township, the son of the late William Reuben and Sallie Ann Gurganus Harrison.

He was married to Lavinia Cowin January 23, 1923 and to this union four children were born: Benjamin Harrison, Rachel Coltrain, Vader Hodges and Rebecca Boyd, all whom survive along with his widow, Sister Harrison.

Brother Harrison was baptized in the fellowship of the Bear Grass Primitive Baptist Church third Sunday in August 1958 having joined at the waters edge. He was

chosen Deacon in 1959 and served his church well. He was sound in the faith and enjoyed the sweet fellowship of the brethren. His home was a haven for visiting brothers and sisters.

Funeral services were held in Biggs Funeral Chapel by Elder Noah L. Ambrose, Elder Billy Everett and Elder Reeves Smith on third Sunday in January 1980 with interment in Martin Memorial Gardens near Everetts.

By order of the Bear Grass Primitive Baptist Church while in conference Saturday before third Sunday in February 1980.

Elder Noah L. Ambrose, Moderator
Maggie Harrison and
Theresa R. Ayers, Committee

ELDER HOMER LUTHER BALLARD

Elder Homer Luther Ballard was born February 25, 1899 at Princeton, West Virginia and died December 10, 1979 at Sequin, Texas, which made his stay here 80 years, 9 months, and 15 days. Elder Ballard was married to Rachel Angle in Fayette County, Indiana on January 4, 1937. He had two sons; John D. of San Antonio, Texas and Don J. of Bryan, Texas; one daughter Mrs. Linda Lundquist of New Braunfels, Texas; five grandsons and two granddaughters; and two sisters (surviving); Mrs. Esther Williams of Thorntown, Indiana and Mrs. Edith Shockley of Camden, Ohio.

Brother Ballard joined Mount Olive Primitive Baptist Church of Christ on Third Sunday in April 1954 and was baptized by Elder E. B. Ault. On third Sunday in June 1954, he was licensed to preach and in December 1955 was ordained to the full work of the Gospel Ministry. He served as pastor or co-pastor of Mount Olive Church between July 1956 and January 1965. His entire church life was spent in Mount Olive Church except for one year when he was lettered out to Fellowship Church in East Texas.

Elder Ballard's favorite points of doctrine were: the Sovereignty of God, predestination of all things, and the total depravity of man. How many times have we heard him say how he wished that he could be a good man but knew not how. Brother Ballard believed in the resurrection of the dead both the just and the unjust. His hope being that Jesus had paid the price for his sins and transgressions and that he would be housed in Heaven for ever more with the Son of God.

Done by order of conference on third Sunday in December 1979. This obituary to be recorded in the church book, send to the ***Signs of the Times,*** and a copy be given to the family.

Elder G. D. Shipman, Moderator
Sister Eva Lee Souter, Clerk

SISTER PEARL HOLLAND DUDLEY

Pearl Thelma Holland was born in Franklin County, February 3, 1901. She was the daughter of the late S. Thomas and Alice Smith Holland. She was married to Walter D. Dudley of Hardy, Virginia, on May 20, 1921, and to this union was born 8 children. She was left a widow at the age of 34, with 7 living children.

She is survived by 3 daughters, Mrs. Cora Dudley Berger, Union Hall, Va., Mrs. Ruthie Dudley Walker, Rocky Mount, Va., and Mrs. Mary Anne Dudley Berry, of Roanoke, Va.; 2 sons at home, Paul D. and Charlie D. Dudley, of Hardy, Va.; 3 grandchildren, and 1 great grandchild; 4 sisters, Mrs. Ethel Belcher, and Mrs. Hattie Holland, Rocky Mount, Va., Mrs. Gladys Arrington and Mrs. Helen Altice, Sarasota, Florida; two brothers, Nelson Holland, of Rocky Mount, Va., and Norris Holland, Bassett, Va.

She united with Roanoke Primitive Baptist Church on October 4, 1936, and was baptized by the late Elder James F. Stegall the same day. She was a true and faithful member and came to Church as long as she was able. The last time she was there her son, Charlie, a member of Roanoke, brought the car around to the door to pick her up. She was so crippled with arthritis it was all she could do to get in the car. Her Pastor, Elder Cecil E. Turner, watched her and remarked, "That is faith in action". She had faith to believe she could come again.

Sister Pearl was a kind and loving mother and bore her affliction without complaining, even though she couldn't walk for more than five years. She loved company and was always interested in the welfare of the Church.

Her house caught on fire February 10, 1980, and she and her daughter, Lorene Dudley Heck, age 51, suffocated from the smoke. The house was burned to the gound in just a few minutes.

A double funeral was held at Lynch's Funeral Home, Rocky Mount, Va., by her Pastor, Elder Cecil E. Turner, and Lorene's pastor, Mr. W. Carlton Smith. They were buried beside their husbands in the Dudley Cemetery near their home. The graves were covered with a mound of flowers.

Sister Pearl will always be missed by the members of her church. "Precious in the sight of the Lord is the death of His saints." Our loss is her eternal gain.

Written by a Sister-in-Law,
Florence Maxey
and Hassel A. Hale
Clerk of Roanoke Primitive
Baptist Church

ELDER ERNEST BREEDLOVE

It is with a very sad heart that we try to write of the death of our dearly beloved husband and father.

Elder Ernest Breedlove was born February 26, 1907 and God saw fit to call him home August 3, 1979, at the age of 72 years.

He is survived by his wife, Okley, and seven children; sons, William Allen, Giles Edward, Paul Dwight, Kenneth David, and Ralph Breedlove; two daughters, Mrs. Doris Jean Harr and Mrs. Mary Rose Henson; fifteen grandchildren and four great grandchildren.

He united with the Old Regular Primitive Baptist Church in the year of 1932. He felt the call to the ministry and was ordained to preach in the year of December, 1953.

He was loyal to these churches, and always filled his seat. He loved to be among the brothers and sisters.

Later in the year of 1973 he moved his membership to the Fairview Primitive Baptist Church in Teays Valley and remained there until he was called home to be with our blessed Lord.

He loved the Church and was a faithful member. I have often heard him say that he would love to take the Church in his arms, if he could.

He was a true believer in salvation by the grace of God, also that God has all power in Heaven and on earth. Elder Allen Smith conducted his funeral services, and his body was laid to rest in Valley View Cemetery at Hurricane, West Virginia, there to wait for the great resurrection call when his soul, body, and spirit will be reunited to live with God in that blissful home for ever more where there will be no more sorrow, and all will be peace and joy.

May God bless all the little churches he loved so well, and children, remember Daddy and his love he had for his little family will always be around about us.

May God bless you all.

Written by his wife and children,
Mrs. Ernest Breedlove

SISTER CALLIE CARTER

On the 4th day of March, 1980, our dear Sister Callie Carter passed away. We trust it has pleased our Heavenly Father to take her from our midst. We trust she has been called home to our dear God and her trials and suffering here on earth is over.

Sister Carter was born February 28, 1909, making her stay here on earth 71 years. She was blessed to ask for a home in our church on June 1, 1956. She was a faithful member until her death. We miss Sister Callie so much, as she had a certain place in church to sit, and now that seat is empty. She was a great believer of salvation by grace, and she always praised her God for all the blessings He had bestowed upon her. To know her was to love her, as she was always willing to give a helping hand in everything the church would undertake to do.

Now to Sister Callie Carter, we trust she is resting in peace and love. We feel she has done her duty here on earth as God has purposed for her to do.

Now may it be resolved: That three copies of this resolution be made: one to be put in our church record, one to be published in the ***Signs of the Times,*** and one to be sent to her family.

We send our sincere sympathy to her family and trust God will bless them to carry on as she would have wished for them to do.

This done by order of conference at our April meeting at the Tarboro Primitive Baptist Church.

Elder D. B. Stokes, Moderator
John H. Coker, Clerk

Signs of the Times

DEVOTED TO THE OLD SCHOOL BAPTIST CAUSE

"The Sword of the Lord and of Gideon"

VOL. 148 KEELING, VA., OCTOBER 1980 No. 10

SIGNS OF THE TIMES

ISSN - 0199-0063

Subscription price $5 per year—$9 two years

Published each month by

SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.

Established 1832

Devoted to the Old School Baptist Cause

CIRCULATION OFFICE
Elder J. R. Williams
Route 1, Box 65
Keeling, Va. 24566

EDITORS

Elder D. V. Spangler, Editor
R.F.D. 6, Box 270, Beechwood Lane
Danville, Va. 24541

Elder James F. Poole, Editor
P.O. Box 1250, Salisbury, Md. 21801

ASSOCIATE EDITORS

Elder W. D. Griffin
Rt. 6, Box 84, Fayette, Ala. 35555
Phone (205) 695-7756

Elder E. J. Lambert
306 Richardson St.
Winnsboro, Texas 75494

CONTRIBUTING EDITOR

Elder John D. Wood
8902 Cherry Tree Lane
Manassas, Va. 22110

All letters for this paper containing subscriptions and remittances, should be mailed to Keeling, Virginia, as shown below. All notices of meetings and obituaries should be mailed directly to P.O. Box 1250, Salisbury, Md. 21801. Articles for publication may be mailed to either address.

SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.

Route 1, Box 65 Keeling, Va. 24566

IS IT TIME TO RENEW YOUR SUBSCRIPTION? IF YOUR EXPIRATION DATE IS 10/80 IT EXPIRES WITH THIS ISSUE

ELDER E. J. LAMBERT

It is with much sadness that we announce the death of Elder E. J. Lambert, of Winnsboro, Tx.

Elder Lambert was for many years Associate Editor of the ***Signs of the Times.*** He was Pastor of several churches in Arkansas and Texas and was widely travelled.

A suitable obituary will appear in the November issue of the ***Signs of the Times.***

The Editors

I'D RATHER BE A HARDSHELL

I'd rather be a Hardshell, than anything I know,
A band of holy brethren, they love each other so.

I'd rather be a Hardshell, because in them I find
A lovely, happy people, all of the same mind.

I'd rather be a Hardshell, and with the gospel fed,
Than be the King of England with a crown upon my head.

I'd rather be a Hardshell, and hear the gospel sound,
Than be the greatest statesman that walks upon the ground.

I'd rather be a Hardshell, and suffer all reproach,
Than be a railroad president, and riding in his coach.

I'd rather be a Hardshell, and suffer scorn and shame,
Than to be a dandy preacher, with D. D. to my name.

I'd rather be a Hardshell, and live from hand to mouth,
Than to be all the Right Rev. D.D.'s either North or South.

I'd rather be a Hardshell, and live on bread and water,
Than to be a fancy preacher to please Old Babylon's daughter.

I'd rather be a Hardshell, and be behind the times,
Than have my pockets full of husks, feeding to the swine.

I'd rather be a Hardshell, and wear a ragged coat,
Than to be a swine feeder and milker of the goats.

I'd rather be a Hardshell, and labor for my bread,
Than to have all the gold of Ophir to leave when I am dead.

I'd rather be a Hardshell the balance of my life,
Than go down into Babylon to seek my master's wife.

I'd rather be a Hardshell, and with a little few,
Than to be a high tide Baptist, hunting something new.

I'd rather be a Hardshell and grub for my living,
Than to be always a blowing about the spirit of giving.

I'd rather be a Hardshell, and live on locusts and honey,
Than to be always begging the poor people for their money.

I'd rather be a hardshell, the Bible for my guide,
Than to be the Czar of Russia, and all the world beside.

I'd rather be a Hardshell, and be esteemed a fool,
Than to be a false religionist, brought up in a Sunday School.

I'd rather be a Hardshell, even from my very youth,
Than be brought up in a Sunday School ,and learn to hate the truth.

I'd rather be a Hardshell, and see my children die,
Than send them to Sunday School to learn to love a lie.

Hardshell, Hardshell, I glory in the name;
I'd rather be a Hardshell, than have all Passha's fame.

I've been a Hardshell seven years, a Hardshell I'll remain;
I want to live a Hardshell, I want to die the same.

I'd rather be a Hardshell, than to have all this world's goods;
I don't want to be anything else, nor couldn't if I would.

I'd rather be a Hardshell, and eat that living bread,
These be the sentiments of H. J. Redd.

Submitted by Elder E. J. Lambert

(This Poem was not printed to promote the expression "Hardshell", but rather to set forth the writer's sentiment, with which we agree. Editor)

June 16, 1980

Dear Editors of the Signs,

I am sending a check for renewal of my paper. I am 79 years old and can't get around much so I don't want to miss one paper. I enjoy the paper so much. The writings are so good. Elder Spangler's article was extra good.

I was blessed to attend Durham Church last meeting day and it was wonderful. I now live in Morehead City with my daughter and don't get out much, so you know we appreciate things more, especially the Editors getting out the papers and the good writings.

I hope I'm not late with my renewal. I am so forgetful. Excuse the bad writing and the mistakes.

Humbly,
Narcissus J. Barbow

It is a difficult thing for us to keep the doctrines of the gospel always in view; and harder still to make use of them, and live up to them, when we want them most.

Gill

Route 4, Box 21A
Winnsboro, TX 75494

"WHO THEN CAN BE SAVED?"

"Then said Jesus unto his disciples, Verily I say unto you, that a rich man shall hardly enter into the kingdom of heaven. And again I say unto you, It is easier for a camel to go through the eye of a needle, than for a rich man to enter into the kingdom of God. When his disciples heard it, they were exceedingly amazed, saying, Who then can be saved? But Jesus beheld them, and said unto them, "With men this is impossible, but with God all things are possible." Matthew 19:23-26. The above scripture is also recorded in Mark 10:23-27. Luke 18:25-27.

Abraham, Isaac, Jacob and Job were all blessed with an abundance of material riches. No wonder the disciples of Christ asked, "Who then can be saved?" However, the love of the patriarchs and Job settled not upon the riches, but upon their source: God, from whom all blessings flow. It is therefore not riches, but the love of them which is the root of all evil. Some men who have riches have used them for the cause of truth and show fruits of being born of the Spirit of God, viewing their riches strictly as a gift of God and are thankful unto Him for them. Other men in selfish love cling to their riches and these will never enter into the kingdom unless given a new heart with a new love.

There appears in this scripture a deeper spiritual meaning beyond the natural one. The spiritual meaning seems to be refering to such as are rich in their own opinion, rich in self-righteousness, self wisdom, creature strength feeling to stand in need of nothing as to their eternal salvation. They knoweth not that they are wretched and miserable, poor, blind and naked. "Strait is the gate, and narrow is the way which leadeth unto life and few there be that find it." Matthew 7:14. Strait means tight, close, limited in space and restricted. A person who is wearing a robe of self-righteousness, a robe of creature wisdom, a robe of creature strength and all the other robes of the carnal flesh cannot enter in through this strait gate. Before entering we must by the Spirit of God be stripped of all our fleshly filthy rags as conversion and regeneration must take place before entering through this gate. It is impossible for man to come here under his own strength. He must be drawn by the Holy Spirit, for this is the way to Christ and "No man can come to me, except the Father which hath sent me draw him." "It is the Spirit that quickeneth; the flesh profiteth nothing." To come out of a state of being dead in trespasses and sins, into a state of grace we must be quickened and drawn. There must be a new heart, and a new spirit, and old things must pass away. You must come in as a little child. The gate is strait and the way is narrow and leads through a wilderness. This involves enduring many trials and tribulations, hardships and difficulties yet one hour in heaven will more than compensate for forty years in the wilderness.

"Who then can be saved? But Jesus beheld them, ana said unto them, with man this is impossible; but with God all things are possible." Let us view three examples of how God manifested that all things are possible through Him. First: David going against the giant Goliath, a Philistine. "And Saul said to David, Thou art not able to go against this Philistine to fight with him; for thou art but a youth, and he is a man of war from his youth." 1st Samuel 17:33. David related to Saul the times that God had delivered him from the paw of a lion and the paw of a bear and said, "He will deliver me out of the hand of this Philistine." 1st Samuel 17:37. King Saul armed David with his own armour but David could not use Saul's armour. The apostle Paul likens the pathway of a child of God to a wrestling match. "For we wrestle not against flesh and blood, but against principalities, against powers, against rulers of the darkness of

this world, against spiritual wickedness in high places." Ephesians 6:12. He also likens this to a battle and a footrace: but we must use the armour that God has given each of us. We cannot fight with another man's armour. Wherefore "Put on the whole armour of God, that ye may be able to withstand against the wiles of the devil." Ephesians 6:11. If we read the seventeenth chapter of 1st Samuel, we find how David slew the giant after taking his sling and five smooth stones. David said, "I come to thee in the name of the Lord of hosts: This day will the Lord deliver thee into my hand." 1st Samuel 17:45, 46. With David this would have been impossible, but with God all things are possible.

Another example is when Daniel was cast into the den of lions. This act under normal conditions would have meant sudden death, but as king Darius spoke and said unto Daniel, "Thy God whom thou servest continually, he will deliver thee." Daniel 6:16. The next morning when the king spoke to Daniel while still in the lion's den, Daniel said, "My God hath sent his angel, and hath shut the lions mouths, that they have not hurt me." Daniel 6:22. With Daniel this would have been impossible. "But not with God: for with God all things are possible."

The third example is found in Daniel 3:20. "And Nebuchadnezzar commanded the most mighty men that were in his army to bind Shadrack, Meshack, and Abednego, and to cast them into the burning fiery furnace." The furnace was made so exceedingly hot that the flame and intense heat slew those men who threw them in. The king said, "Did not we cast three men bound into the midst of the fire? Lo, I see four men loose, walking in the midst of the fire, and they have no hurt; and the form of the fourth is like the Son of God." Daniel 3:24, 25. When the three men were called forth by the king, it was found that "the fire had no power, nor was a hair of their head singed, neither were their coats changed, nor smell of fire had passed on them." Daniel 3:27. "With man this is impossible, but with God all things are possible."

Why is it so impossible with man? Scripture tells us in Romans 5:12 "Wherefore as by one man sin entered into the world and death by sin; and so death passed upon all men, for that all have sinned." What was the consequence of this original sin of our first parents? Alienation from God. A breach was made so wide and so deep that no man can pass over it. Adam fell not alone as a single solitary individual, for the whole human race was in his loins and fell with him. We read in the scriptures that Adam "begat a son in his own image, after his own likeness." All beget after their kind, and a sinner begets a sinner. Job asked "Who can bring a clean thing out of an unclean?" No one, for "a corrupt tree bringeth forth evil fruit." Matthew 7:17. Thus we are born into this world alienated from the image and likeness of God, and this alienation is our birthright, our miserable inheritance. Being alienated from God, we are alienated from all spiritual things, spiritual knowledge, fear, faith, love, and hope. "But the natural man receiveth not the things of the Spirit of God for they are foolishness unto him: neither can he know them, because they are spiritually discerned." I Corinthians 2:14. There can be no way to measure the depth of man's fall. Let us not think there is such a thing as a half or partial fall. The fall of Adam and his posterity was to the lowest depth of ruined human nature, for he lost the image of God and became a slave to Satan. "And you, that were sometimes alienated and enemies in your mind by wicked works," Colossians 1:21. Man coming into this world is not only alienated and separated from God, but dead in trespasses and sins. How is he to be saved? If a person is dead how can he be a partaker to something he is dead to? If a person is dead in body void of natural life, how can he perform natural acts such as walking, talking, eating, or

drinking? We all know this is impossible. Though a person is alive naturally and may have much worldly wisdom, he is just as unable to perform in a spiritual sphere as a naturally dead man can perform in a natural sphere. "Who then can be saved?" "Can the Ethiopian change his skin, or the leopard his spots? Then may ye also do good, that are accustomed to do evil." Jeremiah 13:23. For when "The Lord looked down from heaven upon the children of men, to see if there were any that did understand, and seek God. They are all gone aside, they are all together become filthy: there is none that doeth good, no, not one. Psalms 14:2, 3. "For there is not a just man upon earth that doeth good, and sinneth not." Ecclesiastes 7:20. God's holy and just law requires perfect obedience. What man can render this perfect obedience? "With man it is impossible." And it is written, "Cursed is everyone that continueth not in all things with are written in the book of the law to do them." Galatians 3:10. If man is dead in trespasses and sins, cursed by the law, standing under the wrath of God's justice, how can he be saved? "With man it is impossible." but thanks be unto Christ "all things are possible."

Regeneration is a necessity which must take place in fallen man if he is to be saved. Jesus said to Nicodemus, "Except a man be born of water and of the Spirit, he cannot enter into the kingdom of God." John 3:5. How can man give himself spiritual life or cause himself to be born again of the Spirit of God when he is completely void and dead to all spiritual acts? How can a man give himself natural life if he is dead and completely void of natural life? "With man it is impossible; but with God all things are possible." "For as the Father raiseth up the dead, and quickened them; even so the Son quickeneth whom he will." John 5:21. If man is ever to be quickened the Lord, and the Lord alone, must do it through his Holy Spirit, for it is Christ that gives sight to the blind. "Who gave himself for our sins, that he might deliver us from this present evil world, according to the will of God our Father. Galatians 1:4.

"Thou shall call his name Jesus for he shall save his people from their sins." Matthew 1:21. All that the Father chose and gave to his son from before the foundation of the world shall be saved in Christ Jesus, for it was for them and them alone that he came into the world. Therefore, "The Lord hath laid on him the iniquity of us all." Isaiah 53:6. For all of the Adamic race are powerless and incapable to deliver themselves from the power of sin and Satan. If we are given by the grace of God to see our lost, ruined condition and our own inability to perform one good act, then we can say from the depth of our hearts, "with man it is impossible." Have we been blessed by the grace of God to experience this truth in our hearts? Have we been given Divine knowledge to know the necessity of being quickened by the Holy Spirit for a blessed hope of eternal salvation? Those whom the Spirit of God has not quickened and made alive to see their ruined lost condition will "know not, neither will they understand; they walk on in darkness." Psalms 82:5. They do not feel themselves to be spiritually dead. They believe what the Devil said in the garden not what God said. God said, "in the day that thou eatest thereof, thou shall surely die." The Devil said thou shall not surely die but your eyes shall be opened, and ye shall be as gods, knowing good and evil. Most people seem to believe this lie today. They are not dead but alive to accept, reject, or whatever their wishes may be concerning their salvation. They are rich. "How hardly shall they that have riches enter into the kingdom of God." Luke 18:24. A man's riches are his own self-righteousness which amounts to nothing. Yea, less than nothing. His old religion produces work and duties which are as filthy rags in God's sight. But this

"son of the bond woman shall not be heir with the son of the freewoman" Galatians 4:30.

All of God's ways and all His dealings in the salvation of His people are impossible with man, everything that is done in the salvation of a sinner is done by the triune Godhead. It was God the Father who chose a people in Christ Jesus before the foundation of the world, and placed their names in the Lamb's Book of Life. It was God the Son who fulfilled God's Just and Holy Law to a jot and tittle, satisfying justice and bringing in mercy. It was Christ who died upon the cross, pouring out his precious blood to redeem all those given him of the Father. It was Christ who rose again the third day and ascended up to heaven to sit at the right hand of the Father making daily intercessions for his people having completed the full work necessary for their eternal salvation. It was the Father who sent the Holy Spirit down to quicken those dead in trespasses and sins, chosen of the Father and redeemed by the Son. "And I will pray the Father and he shall give you another Comforter, that he may abide with you forever. But the Comforter which is the Holy Ghost, whom the Father will send in my name, he shall teach you all things, and bring all things to your rememberance, whatsoever I have said unto you." John 14:16, 26. It is the Holy Spirit and He alone who quickens God's people. "It is the Spirit that quickeneth: the flesh profiteth nothing." John 6:63. "And you hath he quickened who were dead in trespasses and sins." Ephesians 2:1.

After being born of the Spirit of God and having his Divine Light to shine into your hearts, can you not say with Paul, "For I know that in me (that is in my flesh) dwelleth no good thing: for to will is present within me; but how to perform that which is good I find not. Romans 7:18, with the publican, "God be merciful to me a sinner", and with Isaiah, "Woe is me for I am undone." "I am a man of unclean lips." Can we obtain faith whenever we desire it? Can we cause our hope to flourish, our love to abound, pray with a good heart, or be a partaker of any of the fruits of the Spirit at our own desiring? No, it is beyond man's reach in and of himself. "With man it is impossible, but with God all things are possible."

In hope of mercy,
Elder Joe L. Hamrick

Fulton, Ky.

Dear Brother Williams,

Thank you so much for your nice letter and the happiness it brought me to know you will continue to send me the ***Signs of the Times.*** My father, John W. Moon, was a Primitive Baptist Preacher and he was a subscriber as long as he lived, and then our Mother continued to subscribe.

I will be 90 years old in August, and in a Nursing Home and can't go to church, and the ***Signs*** will be a great blessing to me. I love everything in it.

Truly,
Mrs. Lola Howard

Route 2, 312
Dittmer, Mo.

Dear Editors of the Signs,

I am sending my check for two more years subscription for the ***Signs of the Times.*** I notice it will expire next month. I enjoy reading the ***Signs*** very much. I feel it is a help to me and a great comfort. I am thankful to the Lord to be able to receive this wonderful paper. I still remember some of the things I read in the ***Signs*** when I was just a boy growing up. My Dad always received the ***Signs of the Times*** until he passed away in 1963. I have some of his copies that he sent me back in 1952 and 1953.

That was in his latter years. I remember reading the ***Signs*** in the 1920's and 1930's.

It seems like I have come to a place where life is more bitter than sweet to me anymore. I just don't hardly know what to do or which way to go to do anything about it. I don't know if anybody else feels that way or not. I seem to be troubled on all sides. I am a widower with five children in school yet. I sure do have my ups and downs, and it seems there are more downs than ups. I would appreciate any letters from any of you people there that might be of some help to me.

From your Brother in Christ, I hope,
Hugh C. Harwell

EDITORIAL

And now hath God set the members every one of them in the body as it hath pleased him (I Cor. 12:8).

I had been in a low state of mind, somewhat in a murmuring and complaining frame of mind. As I went about my morning tasks out of my melancholic meditations a voice spoke to me. While I do not claim to know anything as I ought, much less as I desire, yet I say with conviction that it was not in a faltering, listless, unconcerned voice, but a power that arrested my mind so that from then on I performed my work involentary, even as an automatan. In the outset, I confess to having used the wrong word for the most of people's set of religious principles, for they, so they say, have command of themselves, having a freewill and power to perform the will. I speak not derogatively alone of the world at large, for in the nominal household of faith there are many that do not know the difference between law and grace.

This voice does not have any counterpart on earth. He speaks from heaven about heavenly matters. It is the God of all grace, the One from everlasting to everlasting, the first and the last, that is the Creator of all things and the disposer of all that He created. This voice that spoke, and yet speaks, as man never has and never can speak, also now takes the things of Himself and declares and shows them unto us. My soul would mount up and praise His high and lofty name for bringing to me in my low state the things of Christ, that is, that He has done, and yet makes manifest, that the members are set (lithema) in the body as it pleases Him.

It is much too late for any fallen creature to participate in the setting of these members in the body. It is useless for any voice to speak about helping in this pleasant work. It was pleasant to Him to do the setting up in purpose of His body before fumbling man arrived on the scene. Paul declares by inspiration that it has been done before His day. In the glorious hymns or songs of Solomon we have a complete record of the house of the Lord. The house, the subjects of it, and an outline of the language and doings of those subjects or members, and in the manifestation of that body of the Lord in New Testament days, it is reckoned as already in existence, with every member of the body set in it according to the pleasure of God. He had, at the time of the apostle, already set every member in it according to His own will. In the time of Israel, and in the life of Samuel, the Lord had made with him an everlasting covenant ordered in all things and sure, a covenant set, established, and the outstanding feature of it was that it was not to grow from the time of its being made or ordered or set. In union with His divine purpose, every member of the mystical body of Christ was then there, set by divine decree. How mistaken we are when we limit God's predestination to the eighth chapter of Romans and the first chapter of Ephesians. The eternal fixedness of all things is written on

every page of the Bible, and the law of it is indelibly written in the hearts of believers in every age.

Paul assures us that God had, in his day, set every member in the body as it pleased Him. As already established, this setting of these members in the body is a sure work. In connection with this setting of these members in the body, there was not one set more than was pleasing to God; furthermore, there was not, nor never has been, any power but of God (Rom. 13:1), and not anything or anyone could keep the least one of the elect vessels of mercy from being set in this sacred body. He declared the end from the beginning (to put before) the things not yet done (how many things?), saying--now what did He declare? Did He declare that He would try to get His counsel to stand? Did He say that there were enemies that might complicate matters to where He might not have a perfect body?--no, no, not that. If the body of Christ was predicated on such a weak counsel as that, instead of writing to you about the sure mercies of God, I would be hustling around trying to get ahead of Satan and in the good graces of God so as to get set in His body. Furthermore, not only has God declared the end from the beginning, but He has done whatsoever hath pleased Him (Psa. 115:3). He was pleased when He set the members in the body, and since he does not change, He is still pleased with His work, and the love that was set or fixed upon His people in Christ before times curtains were let down. How precious is the setting by God of each member in the body before the world. Thus, may God give us to speak a wholesome gospel, even to assign us a hiding place, a place for the setting of us in Him before time. Regardless of who carps about this sure assignment, this sure setting, it is the foundation, the backbone of the child of God. How uniform this setting of every member in the body becomes as we are led to reap the benefits of this glorious work. It is perfect, it is fitting, it takes care of the functioning of the whole body, and that body, from the least member, to the most needed and useful, is in lofty praise to Him that gave each their assignment in the body.

"Now concerning spiritual gifts, brethren, I would not have you ignorant." The apostle is writing as he was inspired. He would not have these members to be ignorant. We must remember that this is inspired man, writing to the body of Christ, those who are members in particular. Is it presumed by men that inferior members are set in the body? Are we supposed to believe that He set them in the body as it pleased Him, and are we supposed to believe that he does in heaven and earth what pleases Him, and then have to fall back on the man created doctrine that He set inferior members in the body? No, they were, and are, all perfect members in Christ. Those Corinthians, as all other Gentiles, were unbelievers in themselves, and all carried away with dumb idols. It is utterly impossible to visualize men and women of Adam's race as able to say that Jesus is the Lord, save by the Holy Ghost. Solomon tells us in no uncertain terms that "as we do not have power over death, neither do we have any power to retain the spirit (Eccl. 8:8)". The issue is closed. There is not anything else to be said--the thing being born is entirely passive in getting into the kingdom of heaven--in fact, they were not contributing factors in getting into it, for they were born of the Spirit, delivered by the Spirit, have their beings, and every movement, yea, their living in Him, is altogether of God. Our text is based on the sovereign work of God. Every gift that is acceptable is from above; from God.

As far as I am aware, no genuine taught child of God has advocated that all of these members are gifted alike. In the first place, the members are not set in the body and cast on their own resources to become deacons or ministers, or this or that or the other.

The members in the body are not of One, and the gifts of those members something that they decide on and prepare themselves for. Again, all the gifts, callings are of God that repenteth not, changes not, is not on an uncharted sea or course in the wilderness. Rest assured that there is a diversity of gifts. Rest assured that they all were given by the Spirit of God. To those thus taught of God, they are resting in the finished work of the Three-in-One God, that is perfect in all of His ways. They fret in their flesh; they worry in times of adversity, but I have something precious to tell you--in the day of prosperity rejoice, in the day of adversity consider. Consider what? Ah, consider Job, and every other troubled sinner: stand still, and consider the wondrous works of God (Job 37:14), and may it ever please Him to keep us reminded that we receive both adversity and prosperity from the hands of our heavenly Father (Job 2:10).

Now there are diversities of gifts, but the same Spirit. And there are differences of administrations, but the same Lord. And there are diversities of operations, but it is the same God which worketh all in all. How foolish and absurd it is to attribute these gifts as being products of the earth, of the flesh, of the hard and stony heart, and equally so is it foolish and absurd for us to say the works of the flesh come from the fountain that flows sweet water. May the Lord bless us to discern the difference between the things of the flesh and the things of the Spirit. The diversity in the gifts of God is equally as broad and complete in Him, as are the diversities in the works of the flesh; however, one set of gifts is from above, the other comes from below; one set is good and perfect, the other is sensual, earthly, fleshly.

For the manifestation of the Spirit is given to every man to profit withal. For to one is given by the Spirit the word of wisdom; to another the word of knowledge by the same Spirit; to another faith by the same Spirit; to another the gifts of healing by the same Spirit; to another the working of miracles; to another prophecy; another discerning of spirits; to another divers kinds of tongues; to another the interpretation of tongues: But all these worketh that one and the self same Spirit, dividing to every man severally as he will.

It is not any wonder that the Queen of Sheba was charmed by the house of Solomon. It is a house of precision with everything in its place, and a place for everything. It is a house of consistency; it is a house wherein the silken tapestry does not have any dropped stitches and every board is in place (Exo. 36:30, 34) And here we see displayed to our astonished gaze every gift displayed by James (James 1:17), and each set member in the body with such a fulness in the Spirit that are displayed to our enraptured mind the true pearls of service displayed by the glorious liberty in the Spirit.

The meat on the table (I Kings 1:5; Pro. 9:2, 5), the sitting of each servant and member, the attendance of the ministers and their apparel (garments of salvation) and especially that they are all reaching upwards, going up to and in the building of the Lord, each serving according to their own gift, and the desire to go up to His house, and desiring to walk in His statutes and commandments; here is the most beautiful building, the most glorious site wherein Zion is builded (Psa. 4:1, 2).

"For as the body is one, and hath many members, and all the members of that one body, being many, are one body: so also is Christ. For by one Spirit are we all baptized into one body, whether we be Jew or Gentiles, whether we be bond or free; and have been all made to drink in one Spirit for the body is not one member, but many."

Here is a description of the functioning of the church of Christ which is His body. May God enable us to

ever retain this glorious picture of the church of the Lord Jesus Christ in action. If so, we will ever be free from idolatrous practices. It is the body of Christ; if we have relationship, any connection, any part in the service of our Lord and Saviour, certainly, for it to be approved, it will have to be authorized, and us enabled to walk in the precepts and examples by the Spirit of our Head and Husband; for if we are members, we are set in His body according to His will and pleasure, and if his work in establishing us in the body is not satisfactory to Him, me thinks that He does not get pleasure out of the setting of us in Him.

How blessed indeed is that nation whose God is the Lord, who has taught them that their union with Him, their dwelling in the body with fellow members, is the most wonderful work that has ever united the voices of Jews and Gentiles, of the bond and the free, in hymns of praise and adoration to His great name. And I tell you fearlessly that a realization of our weakness and sinfulness, proneness to do evil, would not cause brethren to be attacking brethren from afar, they would not be sold on themselves and their ability to destroy the usefulness of brethren nor to pull down periodicals or faithful work of many days and years. Rather, every member set in this body of Christ would be constantly inquiring as to whether they themselves were in the body or not. It is a strange matter that those who were set in this royal body of believers, and confess their dependence on the being preserved in Christ Jesus by the mercy of God, can forget from whence they are digged and hewn, and suddenly turn on fellow members and seek their destruction. Without fear of contradiction I say boldly and unabashed, and that without reservation, that one who is conscious of having been set in the body of Christ will not do that way.

There are poor afflicted club footed members, there are those without an eye, or even with either eye, there are those who cannot hear, would you, if you were in that condition physically, how would you like it for those that are not thus afflicted to destroy you because of your handicap? Come on now, for you know that I have your number, and you also know that I am writing to the right number. Just because that you are sold on the idea that you have stood, and still able to stand (I Cor. 10:12) for the sake of Zion, do not force your way on the poor, the weak, the helpless.

Now a word in general to our dear people. As given grace let us sue at the throne of grace that the Lord send forth laborers into the field, but should it be His will to leave us destitute in this way, let us still abide and wait His turning and coming and tarrying. Remember that He that set us, as we hope, in the body, even His body, will not, nor cannot, deny Himself, and that He will come again with quickening and energizing power and will undertake for you, His body, ever keeping in mind that not only has He set every member in His body as it has pleased Him; that He hath done whatsoever he hath pleased (Psa. 115:3). May God bless us to tarry at the mercy seat in prayer and in thanksgiving--in thanksgiving that He has set every member in His body, and that every visit to us in this low estate is by set times; that He has set these times according to His eternal purpose which He purposes in Himself in eternity.

W.D.G.

Crandall, Georgia

Dear Brother Williams,

I see that it is time to renew my subscription to the ***Signs of the Times.*** I have enclosed a check to renew it for another year.

I have been taking the ***Signs*** for two years and I have enjoyed it greatly. It is worthwhile literature for God's people,

and there is so little of that in this day and age. Of course, I understand that the Scriptures are sufficient in every way and for every need of God's little children, but I believe that such papers as the ***Signs*** are also profitable for God's little flock to comfort one another and to be comforted by His ministering servants - especially for those who by reason of infirmity or age are no longer able to attend meetings as they once did.

May God bless your efforts to continue to publish the truth in the ***Signs***. Thank you for your kind attention.

Your little brother in hope,
J. L. Herr

FROM LOUISIANA

Ruston, La.

Dear Editors,

I am sorry to be late with my renewal subscription, but I am away so much and I just overlooked the expiration date.

I enjoy the ***Signs*** and look forward to reading each number. Please find a check enclosed for a renewal. Keep up your good work. It is so soothing to read and feel to have a part of the experience similar to our dear writers.

In Hope,
Rosa R. Patterson

Palmer, Texas

Dear Editors, and dear people in Christ,

Enclosed is a check to renew the ***Signs of the Times*** for two more years, and use the balance as you see fit.

My wife and I enjoy the paper very much. We have been reading it for some time, and we want it to continue on. May our heavenly Father continue to uphold you all with the power of His love and mercy.

A Brother in Hope,
A. B. Hones

Williamstown, Kansas
Jan. 28, 1952

Dear Brother Winfrey:

I am writing you my views on the absolute predestination of all things.

We are living in an evil age and a terribly disrupted world. Wars and rumors of more wars. Blood shed and all manner of debauchery, graft, and corruption is being practiced on every hand from our highest public officials and down to men and women of low rank. Truly it was foretold in the Scripture, — "Evil men and seducers shall wax worse and worse deceiving and being deceived." And again, "Now the spirit speaketh expressly that in the latter day perilous times shall come." One need not be a sage to see the development of these divine prophesies. Recently the doctrine of God's absolute Predestination has been assailed. And having a faint hope that God has placed me as a watchman upon the walls of Zion, I feel it is my duty to at least sound a warning and to offer what defense God will enable me to render. I feel it is no small matter when God's wisdom and power are assailed for these are some of the very attributes of God.

His very name, "God Almighty" implies there is no power but of God, and I find this agreeable to Scripture testimony, to wit: "There is no power but of God, the powers that be are ordained of God." I can find no exception to this divine expression. Therefore the influence of these powers, whether it be for good or evil, it is irrefutable, they were ordained of God. But though evil is everywhere extant there is no danger that it will ever get beyond the control of God who ordained it. These ordained powers are limited while the power of God knows no limit. Thus He has ordained that "The wrath of man shall praise Him and the remainder of wrath thou shalt restrain." Just why one should doubt or deny the absolute government of God is beyond me. Indeed, one cannot deny this without

acknowledging another power somewhere that controls that part that is not controlled of God, or else to say a certain part just goes at random, which, of course, would be the height of absurdity; or to say God has a superior rival. I would say Superior rival from the fact there is a great deal more wickedness extant in the world than there is good. Therefore, this fancied power, whatever or wherever it may be has great superiority over God Almighty. This idea is no less absurd than the other and it is easily defeated by a thus saith the Lord. "I am God, and besides me there is none else, I am God and there is none like me, declaring the end from the beginning and from ancient times the things that are not yet done, saying my counsel shall stand and I will do all my pleasure." "Yea, thou art worthy, oh Lord, to receive glory and honor and power for Thou hast created all things, and for Thy pleasure they are and were created." Who would dare make the claim that these things, or any of these which are and which were created for His pleasure should react to the contrary.

Satan, the serpent, is a conspicious element in God's creation. God endowed him with a power and subtility such as none of the beasts of the field possessed. He was ordained to perform his work which none other could perform and all of his devilish work from Eden down through the ages responded to the eternal purpose for which he was created. Through his influence, man sinned, but consider well. Was this a sign of laxity in the government of God; Was it the part of wisdom or lack of wisdom on the part of God when He placed these elements all in the garden of Eden; Did the serpent sneak in unawares to God; Was God disappointed in the outcome of this venture; If so, then we must yield the point and confess that God is not absolute. We must confess that matters begin to go awry right from the start and that God had created a something that he could not control.

Such a conclusion is worse than folly. God is absolute. His purposes are laid deep in divine wisdom. The devil and all his creation cannot thwart Him in one of His purposes. He created the devil and He created man and made him susceptible to the wiles of the devil that in the end Jesus should be glorified in saving His people from their sins. To say that man, or Adam, was made able to stand but liable to fall would be equal in substance that God willed that he should stand but the devil overruled Him in that purpose. Why did the law enter; Does this betray a lack of foresight in God: Was it not that the offense might abound? And why should the offense abound only for the paving the way for the operation of sovereign grace. It is written, "The law entered that the offense might abound but where sin abounded grace did much more abound." It is therefore quite evident that God had a purpose even in the entrance of sin into the world. How could Jesus have been glorified otherwise? One might inquire, Why did God create an evil nation. Was it not that His power over evil should be made manifest? His decree to Abraham was that his seed should serve an evil nation 400 years. Their bondage was timed, I should dare say, to the very momemt when they should be liberated. Was this Predestination? What power but that of God was at the controls in this affair. It was no accident that the seed of Abraham came down to this evil nation, for inasmuch as God had decreed it everything else must of necessity work in harmony with that decree. It necessitated suffering on the part of Israel to bring them to this evil nation but their deliverance was also predestinated just as surely as their bondage.

The arrangement for their sustenance while they were there was also fixed and this involved suffering on the part of

Joseph. It was not a voluntary act of Joseph that he dreamed dreams that caused his brethren to hate him. But as a brilliant type of Jesus they hated him without a cause. They abused him and they meant it for evil but God meant it for good. Why did God harden Pharaoh's heart repeatedly and effect his final destruction in the Red Sea? God, Himself, gives the answer: "Even for this same purpose have I raised thee up that I might show My power in thee and that My name might be declared throughout all the earth." Israel could not come forth until their bondage was complete. They were a long time in bondage but God is not slack concerning His promise; 400 years and after that they shall come out with great substance. "To everything there is a season and a time to every purpose under heaven."

Why did not David allow his servant to slay Shimei as he cast stones at David and cursed him as he went along? David said let him alone. God hath commanded him to curse. Should one question the justice of God in this and similar acts? God is absolute. His decree and His government, His predestination and indeed, all the attributes of God are absolute. He governs the movements of all His creatures yet He Himself is above reproach. All creation is His and He holds the undisputed right to use His creatures and dispose of them in any way as it may seem good unto Him.

Why should anyone heap this indignity on His pure and holy name by saying, "If you say that God predestinated the evil acts of man you make Him the author of sin." Since God is under no law by what law can He be judged and tried? By the law, no man, of course. But this verdict will not stand in the court of divine justice. He has declared, "I am the Lord. That is My name and I will not give My glory to another, neither My praise to graven images." God has reserved unto Himself the right to do His will and this He doeth "In the armies of heaven and amongst the inhabitants of the earth and none can stay His hand or say unto Him, what doest Thou?" "Hath not the potter power over the clay of the same lump to make one vessel unto honor and another unto dishonor." "What if God willing to show His wrath and make His power known endured with much longsuffering the vessels of wrath fitted to destruction or that He might make known the riches of His glory on the vessels of mercy which He afore prepared unto glory;" What if God does this? Must His divine wisdom suffer impeachment in the laws of puny man?

It cannot be questioned but that God could have softened the heart of Pharoah just as well as to have hardened it if that had been agreeable to His will. But it pleased Him to harden his heart because His decree must be fulfilled. Some will say God is unjust if He has not given every one an equal chance to be saved. But the Scripture answers this contention: "Nay but oh man, who art thou that repliest against God? Shall the thing formed say to Him that formed it, Why hast Thou made me thus?" God has declared "I will have mercy on whom I will have mercy and whom I will I hardeneth." Does this make God the author of sin? The deeds of a man do not make him either good or bad but they reveal the true character of the man. His deeds are commensurate with his nature whether they be good or evil. "By their fruits ye shall know them." Jacob and Esau, which is Israel and Edom, God loved and hated respectively before they were born. Thus it cannot be established that their works were a factor in shaping their final destiny. Their destinies were sealed before they were born," neither having done any good or evil that the purpose of God according to election might stand. It was said unto her, The elder shall serve the younger." The purpose of God in this as in all cases is preeminent. No power but of God was employed in

shaping this allegory. So may I repeat, their works are merely commensurate with the nature God has given them.

Now to the climax of the whole story culminating in the crucifixion of our Lord. God has said "Awake oh sword against My shepherd. Against the man that is my fellow. Smite the shepherd and the sheep shall be scattered and I will turn My hand upon the little ones." The wicked are designated as His sword. Hence the wicked come and go at His command and are made just as subservient to the will of God as the weakest saint. So in response to this divine command, wicked men led Jesus as a lamb to the slaughter. Hence it is recorded: "Him being delivered by the determinate counsel and foreknowledge of God Ye have taken and by wicked hands have crucified and slain." And again, "For as a truth against thy Holy child Jesus whom thou hast anointed, both Herod and Pontius Pilate with the people of Israel were gathered together for to do whatsoever thy hand and thy counsel determined before to be done. They could do no more and they could do no less, for in the words of Jesus, "How could the Scripture be fulfilled, that thus it must be."

Thus we see a glorious triumph for the complete Absolute Predestination of God, overruling the powers of darkness to His glory and ultimate salvation of all His elect people. Jesus died but it was not possible that He should be holden of death. He is risen from the dead, that through death He might destroy him that had the power of death, that is, the devil, and deliver them who through the fear of death were all their life-time subject to bondage. He thus addressed His elect, saying, "I am He that was dead but behold I am alive forevermore and because I live ye shall live, also." So to the wicked all down the line it may be said as it was said to Pharaoh: "Even for this same purpose have I raised thee up that I might show My power in thee and that My name might be declared throughout all the earth." Christ crucified is our theme. Nothing but the blood of Jesus can do helpless sinners any good.

I have by no means exhausted the great array of testimony relating to the Absolute Predestination of all things, but this may suffice for the time being. Thanks be unto God "who worketh all things after the counsel of His own will."

L. L. Schenck

Mayfield, Ky.

To the Editors of the Signs of the Times,

If my memory is right my time was out last November, but I am still getting the paper and I sure do enjoy reading it. I do not get to go to Church to hear what I believe in, and my hearing is so weak I seldom hear any thing but the singing.

I was born December 27, 1894, so I am going on my 86th year, if the dear Lord sees fit for me to live the year out. The way my health is, I doubt if you will ever be able to read my handwriting.

I am enclosing money to finish up 1980 and go into 1981, if I live that long. Do as you see best with the rest.

If the Old Baptist is not right then I am surely lost. The older I get the plainer they are to me, if a child of grace at all. The Bible and the ***Signs of the Times*** tells of my hope.

Farewell,
Acton Perkins

Selma, Alabama

Dear Elder Williams,

I am enclosing a check for my subscription to the ***Signs of the Times,*** enough to pay for the past due and also some future. I'll try not to let it get behind again.

Also, if you would care to print this, it might be of help to someone who has

Star City, Arkansas

Dear Editors,

I am sending my renewal to the ***Signs.*** I am sorry I am a bit late. Please renew it for one year and use the extra as you see fit.

At times the way seems very dark, but it is all in God's hands. May we be reconciled to His will, for His will shall be done, on earth as it is in Heaven.

May He keep us in that strait and narrow way.

In bonds of love, I hope,
Mrs. Havis Donaldson

Salem, Virginia

Dear Editors of the Signs,

I am sorry I am late on renewing my subscription. I want to renew my subscription for two years. I am sending a money order and hope this will take care of this.

I enjoy reading the ***Signs*** and hope the Lord will bless you to continue to publish the ***Signs*** for many years to come.

Mrs. Dorothy Craighead

SELECTED FROM AN OLD GOSPEL STANDARD

INQUIRY

Dear Sir, - Will you have the kindness to give your opinion on the following questions: Is it strictly in accordance with the rules given by Christ and his apostles to suspend any member of a Christian church for immoral conduct? If so, should it be for a given time, say 10 to 12 months, just as the church might think proper to decide? Or should suspension be until the disorderly member makes confession of his faults and repents of such conduct? Would the church do right in then permitting him to fill up his place in the church as before? Or would it be more proper, or consistent with church discipline, not to hear any confession, nor yet to receive such member until the expiration of the time for which such member has been suspended?

By giving through the "Gospel Standard" your opinion, you will greatly oblige.

A Constant Reader

ANSWER

As four or five distinct questions are here asked, thought they have all a bearing on each other, we shall endeavour, according to the ability which may be given us, to answer them separately.

1. "Is it strictly in accordance with the rules given by Christ and his apostles, to suspend any member of a Christian church for immoral conduct?"

A Christian church has undoubtedly a right to separate or suspend any member for immoral conduct. The church at Corinth, for instance, was expressly commanded by Paul, "to put away from among them"--that is, separate from their body, "that wicked person", who had taken his father's wife. (I Cor. 5:13). And that the whole church took part in it, is plain from the words, "Sufficient for such a man is this punishment, which was inflicted of many", that is, it was not inflicted upon the offender by the authority of a few in the church, whether deacons, or leading men, but by the "many", in their corporate capacity as a church. But upon the man's sorrow and repentance, which had come to Paul's ears, they were bidden to forgive and comfort him. (2 Cor. 2:7) From this we clearly gather the power of a church to restore a member as well as separate him. Thus, also, the apostle speaks: "Brethren, if a man be overtaken in a fault, ye which are spiritual, restore such an one in the spirit of meekness; considering thyself, lest thou also be tempted. (Gal. 6:1) These, then, are general principles, from

which may be drawn particular rules for our guidance; for here, as elsewhere, the Scripture gives us only general principles, leaving us at liberty to deduce rules from them. But these two rules are subject to these two restrictions:

1. They must be fully in harmony with these general principles; and 2, they must be thoroughly imbued with the spirit of the gospel.

Now applying these general principles to the other questions before us, let us seek to answer them scripturally.

2. Separation, the severer punishment, implies suspension, the minor, on this simple ground, that the same legislature which has authority to punish a heinous crime, say murder, with death, has authority to punish a less crime, say robbery, with imprisonment. We therefore fairly assume that a church has power to suspend a member for inconsistent conduct, as well as "put him away", that is, separate him, though the Scripture does not expressly name suspension as a church punishment, or give us an instance of it.

But now the question arises. Should this suspension be definite or indefinite--that is, for a fixed time, or until the disorderly member be brought to repentance and confession? We certainly think it should be for a fixed, definite period; for suspension is a "punishment" as well as a "censure" (2 Cor. 2:6, text and margin;) and on the same principle that the judge sentences the convicted criminal to a fixed period of imprisonment, so should the church define the time of the suspension. This view, then, of the case, if correct will furnish the answer to the next question.

3. "Would the church do right in permitting the member to fill up the place as before, if he repent and make confession before the time fixed is expired?" To this we answer, that no rules can be laid down to meet extreme cases. The suspended member might be "swallowed up with over much sorrow", as was the case with the member at Corinth; (2 Cor. 2:7) and the church, feeling for his distress and trouble, might wish to restore him, as a brotherly act, before the time was fully elapsed. None could blame this act of brotherly sympathy and love, for it would be carrying out the spirit of the gospel even at the expense of strict church discipline. But such cases would be rare, and can only be met as they occur. It would be better, therefore, in our judgment, in all but this extreme instance, to let the original sentence remain until the time be fully expired, and that for the following reasons.

Church censures are painful things, and they are meant to be painful things; they are punishments, and are intended as punishments. They should therefore be well weighed before administered; but when once determined on, they should remain unaltered. It is good for the suspended member that he should feel the guilt of his sin, and the weight of his punishment. Let him see and feel what an evil and bitter thing it is to sin against the Lord, and that the church is determined to mark its sense of inconsistent conduct, and not dally or trifle with the honour and glory of God. It is besides good for the church itself, as a warning to all the other members, to let them see there is a weight in church censures, and that they are not lightly to be repealed. It is good for the congregation which will thus see that the church does not wink at sin, which it might readily suppose was the case if almost as soon as a punishment was inflicted, it was removed. No; let all see that the church does not think lightly of sin, but observes a strict impartiality in censuring and punishing it.

It is so generally understood that the member should, before his restoration, acknowledge his sin before the church, that we need not enter upon that point. The Lord keep us from ever incurring church censures, or bringing any reproach on his holy and blessed name.

March 1, 1864

CONTRIBUTIONS FOR THE DISTRIBUTION OF THE SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.
To June, 1980

Mrs. J. F. Thompson, N.C.	$5.00
Mrs. Willie Kimbro, N.C.	1.00
Mrs. Roma H. Smith, AL.	3.00
Mr. Irvin L. Slaughter, N.C.	1.00
Mr. Harold T. Clayton, N.C.	1.00
Mrs. R. M. Lester, VA.	3.00
Mrs. Gilbert Lee, TN.	10.00
Mr. Irb T. Wood, VA.	1.00
Mr. W. E. Mitchell, VA.	2.00
Mr. James A. Messick, MD.	2.00
Mrs. Amie H. Benson, N.C.	2.00
Mrs. Harold May, AL.	1.00
Mrs. L. W. Warren, MD.	6.00
Mrs. Harold R. Daniels, N.C.	1.00
Mrs. Edna Radford, VA.	3.00
Miss Jewel L. Pierce, TN.	2.00
Mr. C. A. Stegall, TX.	5.00
Mr. Barney Evers, AR.	5.00
Mr. R. B. Evers, OH.	1.00
Mr. Harry T. Vories, AZ.	2.00
Mrs. Tvia Alderson, VA.	1.00
Mr. & Mrs. C. N. Barron, TX.	6.00
Mrs. T. H. Graham, TX.	1.00
Mrs. Dorothy Craighead, VA.	3.00
Mrs. Susie L. Simpson, FL.	1.00
Mrs. Trudy J. Pullig, TX.	6.00
Mrs. Havis Donaldson, AR.	1.00
Mr. J. R. Reid, TX.	1.00
Mr. C. B. Brooks, N.C.	1.00
A Friend in GA.	300.00

BLACK CREEK UNION

The next session of the Black Creek Union will be held, the Lord willing, with the church at Pittmans Grove, the fifth Sunday and Saturday before in November, 1980. (November 29 and 30)

All lovers of the truth are invited to come and worship with us.

The Lord hath chastened me sore: but he hath not given me over unto death. (Ps. 118:18)

HOPEWELL ASSOCIATION

The Hopewell Primitive Baptist Association will convene, the Lord willing, with Salem Church the third Sunday in October, Friday and Saturday before (Oct. 17, 18, 19, 1980).

Directions are as follow: From U.S. Highway 82 east of Gordo, Alabama (just inside Police Jurisdiction), turn south on Pickens County Road 86. Travel approximately 4 miles and turn left onto gravel road. Go approximately 2 miles to church which is located on right side of road. Signs will be posted.

Elder A. H. Brock
13 Bariwood
Tuscaloosa, Alabama 35406

KEHUKEE PRIMITIVE BAPTIST ASSOCIATION

The Two Hundred Fifteenth annual session of the Kehukee Primitive Baptist Association is to be held, the Lord willing, at Smithwick Creek Church, Martin County, North Carolina, the first Sunday in October, Saturday before and Monday following (October 4, 5, 6, 1980). The church is located at the intersection of SR No. 1106 and SR No. 1516, Martin County, North Carolina. Those coming from the north traveling U.S. 17 & 13 to Williamston, N.C., turn left on U.S. 17; travel seven and one-half miles to Corys Cross Road (SR No. 1106); turn left on SR No. 1106 and go two and nine-tenths miles to Church. Those coming from the west traveling U.S. 64 & 13 to Williamston, N.C., turn right on U.S. 17 South, travel seven and one-half miles to Corys Cross Road (SR No. 1106) turn left on SR No. 1106; go two and nine-tenth miles to Church. Coming from the south and east traveling U.S. 17 to Washington, N.C., continue on U.S. 17 north fifteen and one-half miles to Corys Cross Road (SR No. 1106) turn right, two and nine-tenths miles to church.

All the brethren on the same faith and order, who are in peace at home are invited to meet with us. All friends who love the Truth of salvation of Grace and Grace alone we extend to you an invitation to come and be with us.

Elder Marvin E. Garner
Association Clerk

much she was loved. She will be missed not only by her family, but by those of us who loved her in the Spirit of the Lord.

She is at peace resting in the arms of Jesus waiting for the second coming of our Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ.

Resolved: A copy of these resolutions be sent to the family; a copy to the ***Signs of the Times,*** and a copy for the Church records. Done in conference on June 7, 1980.

Elder D. B. Stokes, Moderator
Nina Pearson, Clerk

IN MEMORIAM

Since our last report our Heavenly Father has called from this life of sin and sorrow seven of our beloved members.

So be it resolved that we the members of Dan River Church hold in sacred memory our dear beloved ones that have departed this life and have shown by their walk and testimony that they sought that city whose Builder and Maker is God, therefore we bow in humble submission to His Divine will, thanking Him for these gifts which have so enriched our lives and inspired us to press onward to the mark of the prize of the high calling as it is in Christ Jesus our Lord.

We pray that our Heavenly Father will be with the families of each departed member. May His richest blessings ever be with them who so keenly miss their departed, and they grieve not as them that have no hope, but look unto Him who by His grace is able to reconcile them to His eternal will.

The deceased are:

Sister Delia Phillips 10/17/78
Brother James P. Carter 3/3/79
Sister Nannie Vipperman 3/27/79
Sister Viola Walker 4/30/79
Brother Harley C. Woods 10/3/79
Brother Percy M. Strader 10/20/79
Sister Beaulah Weatherford 4/3/80

Be it resolved that a copy be sent to the ***Signs of the Times*** for publication, and a copy be retained for Church records.

Written by order of the church at our conference meeting May 24, 1980.

Written by:
Elder D. V. Spangler, Moderator
Brother Boyd Minter, Clerk
Brother Harold Weatherford, Deacon

Stockdale, Texas
August 2, 1975

Dear Brethern and Sisters of the Pleasant Valley Association:

I'm so sorry I can't be with you for this meeting, but I know it is the best for you - I am just a blot on the scene when there. I have been blessed far beyond what I deserve to attend every session since it was first constituted. Please accept this small check and use it as you need it. Remember me in your prayers and come to see me and visit our little church when you can. May the dear Lord bless and keep everyone of you. We are all in His care. now and always.

Lela Culpepper

Note: This is the last letter Sister Culpepper wrote to church people.

SISTER LELA MYRTLE CULPEPPER

Our beloved mother in Israel, Sister Lela Myrtle Culpepper passed away at age of 88 years on October 1, 1975 at the Stockdale Nursing home. Sister Culpepper was born April 6, 1887 at Martindale, Texas to William Lafayette and Martha S. (Dykes) Hawk. Sister Lela married Mathew John Culpepper at her home in Lockhart, Texas on December 19, 1908. He preceded her in death (March 19, 1959). To this union were born nine children of which a daughter, Norma Fay and two sons, Winston A. and Francis G. preceded them in death. The other children were three sons Ira Lee of Pleasanton, Nebraska; Matthew Vernon of San Antonio, Texas; and James Lloyd of Refugion, Texas and three daughters: Mrs. Roy Ermine Meek of Houston, Texas; Mrs. Nina Luker of Pharr, Texas; and Mrs. Malcoln (Joy) Welch of Pharr, Texas. Sister Culpepper had 20 surviving grandchildren, 30 great grandchildren, one brother (Murphy Hawk of Stockdale), three sisters Mrs. V. O. (Edna) Hatcher of Abiline, Texas; Mrs. William H. (Nan) Milligan of Cuero, Texas; and Mrs Virgie Roberson of Stockdale, and many nieces, nephews, and cousins.

Sister Culpeppers funeral was conducted by her co-pastors Elders W. M. Burkhalter and G. D. Shipman and was buried in the Stockdale City Cemetery beside her husband.

Sister Lela Culpepper joined the Bethlehem Primitive Baptist Church at Martindale, Texas in April 1912 and was baptized by the late Elder J. B. Bowden. In March 1921, transferred her membership to the Mt. Olive Church. This dear Sister was a member of the Primitive Baptist church for over 63 years. Sister Lela became clerk of the church in April 1925 and served in this position until her death which was over fifty years. Mt. Olive Church services were held in her home for many of these years.

This lovely sister saw many times the high of Zion when blessed with the Spirit of God and also, saw the gloom of despair when down in the valley but even then trusted only in the great God of Israel. This dear one wrote many obituaries, church letters to the association, and several letters to the ***Signs of the Times.*** Her experience was published in the ***Signs.*** Her many kind and thoughtful words and letters has lifted me (G. D. Shipman) from the depth of despair. This mother in Israel entertained many of the Primitive Baptist people in her home which was always open to any wayfaring stranger who believed in Salvation by Grace. Her greatest joy was attending church services and always attended her association except for the last one before her death which she wrote a special letter to the brethern attending the association expressing her grief in not being able to attend. Her heart was very sad when she was no longer able to maintain her home because of the fact she could not entertain the Old School Baptists there.

Sister Culpepper believed in a God of love who had all power in Heaven and on the earth and a God who asked no one for advice. She loved the singing of the Old Baptist Hymns and the preaching of salvation by Grace. How sweet the name of Jesus was to this dear sweet sister. This writer can not express in words what this dear one meant to him and others who knew her. Yes, she has been missed and will continue to be but our loss is her gain. Our hope is to meet her on that great day when Jesus shall come to claim His bride. Yes, she surely believed in the resurrection of the dead and her hope was to be one of them which were given to Jesus in covenant before the world was.

Written by one who loved her,
Elder Gerald D. Shipman

SISTER JOSIE ISABELL PITTS

Sister Josie Isabell Pitts, age 77, passed away Saturday, February 2, 1980, at the Lamar County General Hospital in Vernon, Alabama. Funeral services were held at Macedonia Primitive Baptist Church with burial in the adjoining cemetery. Officiating ministers were Elder Eulie McCool, Elder W. D. Griffin, and Mr. Bob Spiegel.

She was a dear sister and sweet mother. She left four sons and three daughters.

She believed in the only true and living God, the Father, and that God chose His people in Christ before the foundation of the world. She believed, "Who hath saved us and called us with an holy calling; not according to our own works but according to his purpose and grace which were given us in Christ Jesus before the world began." "Whom he did predestinate them he also called, and whom he called them he also justified, and whom he justified them he also glorified."

Written by her daughter

SISTER
NANNIE BELLE DAVIS PARSON

Sister Nannie Belle Davis Parson died in the Roman Eagle Nursing Home on March 23, 1980, at the age of 101.

She was married to James Allen Parson who died April 4, 1960.

She joined the Danville Primitive Baptist Church the fifth Sunday in September, 1918, and was baptized by Elder J. F. Spangler. She was faithful to the church and attended regularly until she was prevented by ill health. She never lost patience in all of her afflictions. She enjoyed the sweet fellowship of the people from the church, and loved to talk of how good God had been to her. So often she would raise her right hand, look up and say, "I do not pray to die, but I am ready any time it is the Lord's will to call me". I truly feel that she could say, "Come welcome death, I will gladly go with thee".

Her funeral was conducted at Swicegood Funeral Home by her pastor, Elder H. W. Wray, whom she dearly loved. Her body was laid to rest in Highland Burial Park, Danville, Virginia.

Written by one who loved her,
Nettie Rice
Elder H. W. Wray, Moderator

SISTER NELLIE TART

Sister Nellie May Tart was born April 28, 1905, to Jessie Martin Tart and Kizzie Barefoot who lived in Harnett County. She has three sisters living and two brothers who are dead.

On November 9, 1924, she was married to Z. M. (Mac) Tart. To this union was born three daughters, Willa May Tart, Sarah Autry, and Barbara Tart; two sons, Rayvon and Sherwood Tart, and one son is deceased, Robert Leon Tart.

Sister Tart joined Liberty Church in June, 1963. She was a faithful member as long as she was able to go. God called her from our midst on March 19, 1980. Our lost is her eternal gain. Funeral services were conducted in Roses Funeral Chapel by Elder C. D. Turner, Elder T. Allen Johnson, and Mr. Jim Bost. She was laid to rest under a beautiful mound of flowers.

Committee:
Brother James Young
Sister Bessie Hall
Sister Dorothy Barefoot

BROTHER CLYDE BANKS ROGERS

Brother Clyde Banks Rogers, who was born to Cary R. Rogers and Edna Berry Rogers in Person County on July 20, 1900, departed this life on February 25, 1980. He was married to Myrtle Blaylock on January 31, 1932, and to this union were born four children, Curtis, Carl, Richard, and Mrs. Edith Pelmon, all of which survive along with seven grandchildren.

Brother Rogers ran a general merchandise store which caused him to move to Yanceyville, N.C., in Caswell County. He served as County Commissioner for ten years. He was well esteemed in Yanceyville and throughout the counties of Person and Caswell.

Brother Clyde and his wife attended Primitive Baptist Churches for many years and seldom missed a meeting at Moons Creek Primitive Baptist Church. He spoke of the burden he had for so long while talking to the Church, and what he said caused us to feel he was a true believer in salvation by grace and grace alone. Sister Nellie Key, our Pastor's wife, burst into tears, and I believe they were of joy at his coming. He was recieved into the church and arrangements were made for his baptism at Greensboro Church pool.

When we gathered for the baptism his wife, Myrtle Rogers, came forth and said she loved the church and its members and desired a home there. She had shown her faith by her works. She had invited the members of Moons Creek Church to her home for meals with her, and for singings. They were both baptized at the same time and always occupied their usual seats in the church until Brother Roger's health failed him and he was unable to attend. He was sick several years, and eventually he had to be put in Evergreen Nursing Home. All that loving hands could do had been done by his wife and children. He enjoyed the members of not only Moons Creek, but other churches visiting him, along with his Pastor, Elder Kenneth Key, who was a frequent visitor. who was a frequent visitor.

Brother Clyde and his wife supported Moons Creek Church, and helped with the cleaning of the church and yard. When we started remodeling, Brother Clyde rode his car soliciting and raising money to help do the job. He was the first one to do any real work towards the remodeling. He was blessed to attend some after the remodeling was completed.

His funeral was preached by his Pastor, Elder Kenneth Key. Two songs were sung. They were "What a Friend We Have in Jesus" and "How Great Thou Art". Brother Key was blessed to say such beatiful things that were true and comforting to the family. His body was laid to rest beneath a mound of beautiful flowers in a Greensboro cemetary, there to await the resurrection morn.

Written by Ema Sartin

ELDER BENJAMIN H. MARTIN

Whereas, it seemed good in the sight of Almighty God to remove from our midst our dear brother, Elder Ben Martin, and:

Whereas, we desire to manifest our respect for the sweet memory of Brother Martin and our sympathy for his family and loved ones;

We do hereby publish the following record of his life and labors in the ministry and

declare our intention as to the disposition of that record.

Elder Benjamin Harrison Martin was born to Green M. and Martha Shelton Martin on February 24, 1890, near the community of Critz, in Patrick County Virginia. As a very young man he was united in marriage to Mary Susan Hopkins. To their union of 37 years were born six children; Willie H., King E. (who preceded him in death), Harrm M., one infant son who died at birth, Sister Ellen Adams, and Sister Dora Adams.

During the lifetime of Sister Mary Musan Martin, Brother Ben moved to Henry County, Virginia, and settled a few miles from Xassett, where he operated a country store for several years. Sister Martin, after a lengthy illness, was called out of this life on December 28, 1943. Brother Ben was not left comfortless. The kind Providence of God moved in his behalf. In April of 1944 he united in marriage to Sister Dovie Cox of Patrick County. To their union were born two sons: Benjamin F. and Jerry L. Martin.

Early in life Brother Martin was taught of God to know that he was a sinner and that he must look to an omnipotent God for all of his salvation. He received a hope in Christ and a strong impression that he must declare the whole counsel of God among the ranks of Old Baptists, and he joined at Old Spoon Creek Church. Being led about in a way he could not see the outcome of, he obtained a letter of dismission and placed his membership at Liberty Church on the first Saturday in July, 1920. The following month he was given liberty to exercise publicly at his home church, and in November of that year was licensed to preach wheresoever God cast his lot.

Brother Martin was large in stature, little in his feelings, and blessed with a tremendous speaking voice. He strived deligently to "make his calling and election sure", and he spoke boldly and plainly "The Word" of God and admonished his brethren to do likewise. On the first Saturday in October 1923 his qualifications for the full work of the ministry were examined by a presbytery consisting of the following Elders: Lemuel Gilbert, J. G. L. Hash, J. D. Cockram, John Cassell, Samuel Koger, Dan P. Helms, James Creed, and W. M. Conner. Being found qualified he was set apart and ordained as an elder in the Smith River Association.

In the years that followed Elder Martin traveled far and wide among Old Baptists, preaching the Gospel and "doing the work of an evangelist". He visited churches in Virginia, West Virginia, North Carolina, and Florida. For brief periods of time he was called to serve various churches as pastor, but he soon gave them up because he felt his calling was to the Lord's people scattered abroad.

During the last several years of his life Brother Martin was afflicted with poor health. The time came when he was no longer able to get out and go to the churches as was his longstanding custom. He was at length confined at home, where he was faithfully attended by his wife, children, and grandchildren. He suffered very little pain, as he confessed on many occasions, but he strongly felt that his earthly frame was "wore out" and he wanted to go home. On February 28, 1980, the God of Glory granted his desire at Patrick Reynolds Hospital at Stuart, Virginia. Truly could it be said of him as it was said of King David - "He served his generation by the will of God and fell on sleep".

By request of his family Brother Martin's funeral was conducted at Center Church on March 2nd by his Pastor, Elder Bennie Clifton, assisted by Elders Thomas Brammer, Leonard Cassell, and Calvert Fulcher. He was laid to rest in the church cemetery to await the second coming of the One he loved and tried to serve with all his house.

Be it now resolved that: We the Primitive Baptist Church of Christ at Liberty, acknowledge the gracious designs of our Heavenly Father in removing from among us our beloved brother and elder, Ben Martin.

Be it further resolved, that we publish a copy of this memorial in our church records; that we give a copy to his companion and each of his children; and that we submit a copy to "Zion's Landmark" and the ***Signs of the Times*** for publication.

Done by request of Liberty Church in conference the 5th day of April, 1980. Read and approved in conference May 3rd, 1980.

Elder Bennie Clifton, Moderator
Elder John Wingfield, Moderator
Clara Freeman, Clerk

Signs of the Times

DEVOTED TO THE OLD SCHOOL BAPTIST CAUSE

"The Sword of the Lord and of Gideon"

VOL. 148 KEELING, VA., NOVEMBER 1980 No. 11

SIGNS OF THE TIMES

ISSN - 0199-0063

Subscription price $5 per year—$9 two years

Published each month by

SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.

Established 1832

Devoted to the Old School Baptist Cause

CIRCULATION OFFICE

Elder J. R. Williams

Route 1, Box 65

Keeling, Va. 24566

EDITORS

Elder D. V. Spangler, Editor

R.F.D. 6, Box 270, Beechwood Lane

Danville, Va. 24541

Elder James F. Poole, Editor

P.O. Box 1250, Salisbury, Md. 21801

ASSOCIATE EDITORS

Elder W. D. Griffin

Rt. 6, Box 84, Fayette, Ala. 35555

Phone (205) 695-7756

Elder R. H. Campbell

2761 Cochese Cove

Memphis, Tenn. 38118

Elder Joe L. Hamrick

Rt. 4, Box 21A, Winnsboro, TX 75494

CONTRIBUTING EDITOR

Elder John D. Wood

8902 Cherry Tree Lane

Manassas, Va. 22110

All letters for this paper containing subscriptions and remittances, should be mailed to Keeling, Virginia, as shown below. All notices of meetings and obituaries should be mailed directly to P.O. Box 1250, Salisbury, Md. 21801. Articles for publication may be mailed to either address.

SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.

Route 1, Box 65 Keeling, Va. 24566

IS IT TIME TO RENEW YOUR SUBSCRIPTION? IF YOUR EXPIRATION DATE IS 11/80 IT EXPIRES WITH THIS ISSUE

FAREWELL TO TIME

(Supposed to have been uttered by a dying Christian, at the close of the year 1827.)

Farewell, old Time: ere thou hast reached the morn,
Thy sun shall gild his wings in Capricorn;
Life's narrow, stormy frith I shall pass o'er,
And cast my anchor on the eternal shore,
Where all is dateless, endless, infinite,
And being has no measure but delight!
Farewell thou sun, and yon bright planets, all
That roll in silent beauty round this ball;
I go, I go to that celestial sphere,
Where Jesus shines through one eternal year!
Farewell thou earth and all that earth contains,
Thy graceful hills, green meadows, flowery plains,
I leave thy wave-worn shores without a sigh,
A Father's mansion house, a Master's joy,
Invite me hence; I unreluctant go
Where pleasure never wear a fringe of wo!
Farewell to gold and silver,--wealth adieu;
Ye fly from others but I fly from you.
Farewell to honour,--I'm enrolled above,
My plume, my crest, is love redeeming love;
By his dear hand that bled, I read my name
Wrote 'mong the living in Jerusalem.
Farewell to houses, gardens, orchards, lands,
I have a house above not made with hands;
A spotless mansion, built of precious stone,
A crown of living light, a Jasper throne.
Farewell to knowledge, first of earthly things,
I go to drink it where the fountain springs
Clear from its source, pellucid and refined,
The dregs of muddy error left behind.
Farewell to death, I shall forever bloom
In youth's fresh loveliness beyond the tomb.
Farewell to sickness, all the aches and pains,
That crowd my vitals and consume my reins;

for situation, the joy of the whole earth, the city of the great King, surrounded with walls and bulwarks. Out of Zion, the perfection of beauty, God hath shined.

Nowadays, the walls of our homes and buildings are barriers which form a place of retreat and protection for those within. Protecting us from cold, heat, dust, rain, wind, and snow, as well as from poisonous insects and snakes and beasts of prey, walls form a refuge from thieves and other criminals who would do violence to others. Much of what the walls of our homes do for us now, the walls of ancient towns and cities did for their entire citizenry in the days of antiquity. And what the walls did for people then, and what they do now, in a natural sense, shows forth what God's walls of salvation do for His people in a spiritual way in every age.

The stone walls around Zion were magnificently high and perhaps fifteen or more feet thick in places, with battlements and towers in strategic locations. The only means of entering or leaving the city were the gates through these walls--heavy wood and metal gates which were shut and locked each night and whenever danger threatened. At each gate watchmen were stationed to guard against an enemy's approaching under the cover of darkness. The watchmen were not only to guard against foes who would come from the outside seeking entry to the city at night, but also they were required to guard against any enemy who, disguised as a citizen or a traveller, might have entered the city during the day with the intention of unlocking the gate at night so that alien armies might enter while the citizens were asleep.

The Lord said, "I have set watchmen upon thy walls, O Jerusalem, which shall never hold their peace day nor night; ye that make mention of the Lord keep not silence..." (Isaiah 62:6). He also said in Isaiah 52:8, "Thy watchmen shall lift up the voice; with the voice together shall they sing: for they shall see eye to eye, when the Lord shall bring again Zion."

Thus, in addition to the watchmen stationed by the gates of the city, other watchmen patrolled the tops of the walls where, from far above, they could look down and clearly see any movement or activity either inside or outside the city walls. In times of peace these men would cry out to each other at regular intervals that all was well, each one passing the good word along. Far from being a disturbance to a sleeping city, these familiar voices were comforting and reassuring to the drowsy people who knew that faithful men were guarding them, watching protectively over their city both day and night.

Then, beyond the walls, a network of other watchmen were stationed on vantage points from which they could see approaching danger throughout the entire countryside and sound the alarm to their neighbors, to the other watchmen, and to the residents of the city. In times of peace and safety these men, too, would regularly sound the good news that all was well; but they were to spread the alarm whenever they saw any danger approaching or when they heard the warning cry of another watchman. In biblical days there was such an effective network of these watchmen that it was impossible for a person or a group to approach the city from any direction without their being observed along their entire route by a series of watchmen who constantly monitored and reported their exact location and progress. And, where the view of one watchman ended--whether from sheer distance or from its being blocked by a forest, a mountain, or some other obstacle--another watchman was placed to supplement the entire system. No one man could see everything, but together all of the watchmen could see the entire countryside. This is what is meant by their seeing "eye to eye"; where the eye of one man failed, the eye of another man took over.

These Old Testament watchmen typify the New Testament gospel ministry, the overseers of the flock of God which He hath purchased with His own blood. From their vantage-points upon the walls of salvation, these overseers whom the Holy Spirit has called and qualified are enabled to be watchmen over the spiritual city, the church. God said, "Ye that make mention of the Lord keep not silence..." This symbolism goes beyond the secular watchmen of olden days who either reported that "all is well" or sounded the alarm at the approach of danger. The watchmen on Zion's walls, nowadays and in every age, are those who make mention of the Lord, whose desire is to say continually: "My mouth shall shew forth thy righteousness and thy salvation all the day...My tongue also shall talk of thy righteousness all the day long..." (Psalm 71:15, 24).

In relation to the walls, people could be either inside the city, surrounded and protected by the walls; outside the city and its walls; or upon the tops of the walls. Since these latter men upon the walls were watchmen of and for the city, they would be counted as being within the city's walls. Therefore, there are two locations of the people to be considered: those within the city and those outside it.

The inhabitants or citizens of the city were those who permanently lived there (typifying the member-residents of the New Testatment church, those who have professed that their only refuge is within the walls of the salvation provided in and by Christ Jesus), and their guests--those travellers who temporarily sought the refuge, protection and safety of the city's walls.

If the old city of Zion typifies the church, then the enemies of Zion typify the enemies of the church. It must be clearly realized that, whether we are speaking of the enemies of Zion or those of the church, there are always two basic types of foes who use two entirely different methods of attack. The external enemies of Zion were those invading armies of aliens who through open warfare sought to destroy the city and its inhabitants. Using any means available, the attackers would attempt to destroy the walls, or scale and cross them, in order to kill or capture the inhabitants of the walled and fortified city. The walls that successfully withstood the alien attacks were truly the city's salvation in a natural sense, by the protecting providence of God.

On the other hand, the internal enemies of Zion were those who, having gained access to the city and having been accepted by its people, would subvert and destroy the city, its government and its people from within. Of the two types of enemies, external and internal, the internal foes were the more devastating if successful; for, as long as the walls withstood the attacks of the external enemies, the people inside were safe and were only drawn closer together in bonds of friendship and love as they stood against a common enemy; but in times of peace when no outside attack was threatened, the internal enemies would cause strife, envy, jealousy, dissention, and treason. Whereas an external war unites people against a common foe, an internal strife will divide the same people by subtle whispering campaigns. "...a whisperer separateth chief friends...he that repeateth a matter separateth very friends (Prov. 16:28, 17:9)."

Applying the strategical truths of the old walled cities to the experience of the church, it is clear that spiritual enemies also attack it from without and from within.

Paul, in his farewell address to the Ephesian elders, warned them of these two groups of adversaries. In Acts 20:29 he spoke of the external attacks which would come: "After my departing shall grievous wolves enter in among you, not sparing the flock." In Acts 20:30 he then spoke of the internal attacks: "Also of

your own selves (that is, from among the elders themselves) shall men arise, speaking perverse things, to draw away disciples after them."

The former, the grievous wolves, typify the persecutors who would literally destroy, maim and kill the followers of Christ, doing violence to them with the same ferociousness of a wolf pack descending upon helpless sheep. No deception is here involved; war to the death is declared by those who, in the spirit of Saul of Tarsus, would hale men and women into prison, persecuting them even to the death (Acts 9:1f, 22; 26:9ff). History has only demonstrated the truth of Paul's prophecy: the attacks upon the early church by the fanatical pharisees; Herod's killing James with the sword; the banishment of the apostle John by the emporer Domitian to the Isle of Patmos; the ten waves of persecution lasting almost 250 years under the Roman emporers Nero, Domitian, Trajan, Marcas, Aurelius Antonius, Severus, Decius, Maximus, Valerian, Aurelian, and Ciocletian; the terrors of the Dark Ages; these all demonstrate the horrible hatred of Satan and his followers against Christ and His people, a hatred which by divine inspiration is typified by the fierce destruction of wolves against a helpless flock of sheep.

Another group of wolves of which Paul speaks is every bit as destructive and dangerous to the peace of Zion as the first group. They are those who would arise from among the elders themselves. Jesus Christ Himself warned of them, stating that one of the chief dangers would be their appearing to be prophets while actually being false prophets. They "come to you in sheep's clothing, but inwardly they are ravening wolves (Matt. 7:15)," He said, indicating that although their approach is different from those who openly attack and destroy, their inward natures are identical. By representing themselves as prophets, they gain entry and acceptance inside the walls of the church because outwardly they appear to be Christ's sheep. But this, their temporarily being accepted within a local church, does not mean that they are surrounded by the true salvation of God in the spriritual sense, any more than a wolf would receive the shepherd's blessing by loping about inside the sheepfold for a few minutes. This merely signifies that from time to time in God's wisdom and providence He has a purpose and reason for wolves to attack or to infiltrate His sheepfold. Of this there will be more said, later. For now, it possibly can be said that Christ and His apostles warned more about these latter wolves than about the former kind. Christ said, "There shall arise false Christs, and false prophets, and shall shew great signs and wonders; insomuch that, if it were possible, they shall deceive the very elect." Paul said, "Now I beseech you, brethren, mark them which cause divisions and offences contrary to the doctrine which ye have learned; and avoid them. For they that are such serve not our Lord Jesus Christ, but their own belly, and by good words and fair speeches deceive the hearts of the simple."

Peter and Paul likened Satan, as chief over these two bands of wolves, to two other figures: As chief over the ravening, grievous wolves, Peter said that Satan, "Your adversary the devil, as a roaring lion, walketh about, seeking whom he may devour." Paul, showing Satan as the chief of the wolves in sheep's clothing, said, "Satan himself is transformed into an angel of light. Therefore it is no great thing if his ministers also be transformed as the ministers of righteousness.

When Paul described to the Ephesian elders those who would arise from among them, he said they would be "speaking perverse things." The very word "arise" indicates that such men would be elevating themselves, attempting to appear higher than their brethren. Their method of speaking

perverse things is something which would not be expected of a true minister of righteousness. This being so, the perverse things they say and do readily cause such destroyers of the flock to standout in the sight of discerning spiritual eyes. By calling to the church's attention this one characteristic of **perverseness,** Paul at once also gives a chief indication of how the wolves would be made manifest to God's children.

The word "perverse," then, sets forth the characteristics of those infiltrators of the Kingdom. In fact, that single word summarizes a remarkable set of related words which describe the behavior and attitude of those who are intent upon drawing any disciples after themselves. "Perverse," according to Webster, means "turned away from what is right, or good; obstinate in opposing what is right, reasonable or accepted; wrongheaded; arising from or indicative of stubbornness or obstinacy; marked by peevishness or petulance; cranky, contrary."

"Obstinacy," or "obstinate," used in defining "perverse" means, "pertinaciously adhering to an opinion, purpose or course in spite of reason, arguments or persuation; not easily subdued, remedied or removed."

"Peevishness" is "querulous in temperament or mood; fretful. Perversely obstinate; marked by ill temper."

"Petulant" means "insolent or rude in speech or behavior. Characterized by temporary or capricious ill humor."

"Capricious," finally, means "apt to change suddenly or unpredictably; inconstant."

Paul says these who rise up from among "your own selves" in such perverse behavior do so with one purpose uppermost in mind: to draw away disciples after themselves. When a man draws away disciples after himself, a sect or party (in the political sense) is formed. Where a (political) party exists, whether in the church or not, there is always a partisan spirit or attitude among the followers of such a man. Sectarianism in the local church is not so much the denominating of groups such as "Baptists," "Methodists," and "Lutherans," as it is a rivalry within a local church itself, and the "I am of Paul," "I am of Apollos," "I am of Cephas," and "I am of Christ" variations of groups within a church or an association, which would pit ministers and brethren against one another, if possible.

Of exactly such a spirit was Diotrephes, mentioned in III John, who loved to have the preeminence among the church to the extent that he would not receive the apostle John. John said Diotrephes was so taken up with this love of preeminence that we was "prating" (talking long and idly; babbling) against the apostle with malicious words. Not content with this, Diotrephes would not receive visiting brethren, and, forbidding those who would, he cast them out of the church (excluded them). He could scarcely have done so, had he not had the support of a sizeable following.

To see this trend and to warn against it whenever and wherever it manifests itself is part of the responsibility of the watchmen upon Zion's walls.

When, in the context of the doctrine of Christ and His church one is perverse or opposed to that which is right, it will be found that he is opposed to one or more facets of the gospel of our Lord. In the early church several other men besides Diotrephes were named in connection with doctrinal error and factionalism within congregations: Alexander, Phygellus, Hermogenes, Philetus and Hymenaeus--these last two said that the resurrection was past already and thereby overthrew the faith of some. Paul, the good watchman that he was (by God's grace--I Cor. 15:10), plainly and publicy identified these men and their erroneous teachings. He made the point that doctrinal errors (heresies) are evil communications, and evil communications corrupt good manners

(behavior). Specifically, he cited the error of non-resurrectionism in I Cor. 15:32f. There Paul exposes the heresy that says the dead rise not, and the behavioral error to which it leads--that of saying, "Let us eat and drink; for tomorrow we die." In modern language this is exactly the world's attitude which says, "In this life you only go around once, so you should grab for all the 'gusto' you can." Paul says this attitude corrupts good behavior.

Some people ask, why doesn't God do something about false prophets if He can? The atheistic attitude is, "Surely, if there is a God, he could do better if he would," and the Arminian says, "Surely, God would do better if he could." Both attitudes are the product of depraved human reasoning which assumes it could counsel the God of Israel and instruct the Holy One in righteousness. Few people know that whatsoever the Lord pleased, that did He, in heaven, and in earth, in the seas, and all deep places. "But to us there is but one God, the Father, of whom are all things, and we in him; and one Lord Jesus Christ, by whom are all things, and we by him. Howbeit there is not in every man that knowledge (I Cor. 8:6f)."

Actually, God is doing something about it all. He directs the wolves' steps no less that He leads His sheep in paths of righteousness for His name's sake; if a false prophet is a man that walketh, then he is not exempted from Jer. 10:23, "O Lord, I know that the way of man is not in himself: it is not in man that walketh to direct his steps."

Earlier, it was said that God has a purpose in wolves attacking or infiltrating His sheepfold. In I Cor. 11:19 Paul explains: "For there must be also heresies among you, that they which are approved may be made manifest among you." God's purpose is to use the wolf to purge His church. When the wolf in sheep's clothing introduces his heresy, the false professors rally around his false doctrine, while God's children are made increasingly concerned and wary, and opposed to it. If at this point God raises up a watchman to cry out against the wolf, often times that false prophet will try to convince to sheep that the watchman is really the wolf.

The net result is, in God's providence, a separation must take place, for, can two walk together, except they be agreed? The separation brings about the recognition by the brethren abroad of "they which are approved," that is, those who are identified with scriptural doctrine and practice, because they have been made manifest through their ordeal. And, through the strong contrast brought about by truth and error coming together to do battle, also made manifest are the false prophet, the false doctrine, and the false professors who fulfill Acts 20:30 by becoming disciples of those men who arose speaking of perverse things: "They went out from us, but they were not of us; for if they had been of us, they would no doubt have continued with us; but they went out, that they might be manifest that they were not all of us (I John 2:19)."

Nothing herein is meant to imply that any specific individual who has gone out from among the Old Baptists is definitely a false prophet or a false professor of Christ. No one should pass judgment upon individuals in such cases. In the heat of controversy some of God's children may be confused temporarily, and some may follow error for a time. Two cases in point are Peter, whom Paul publicly rebuked at Antioch, because he was blameworthy (Gal. 2:11), and Barnabas, who "also was carried away with their dissimulation (Gal. 2:13)." It is the glory of the Lord Himself to seek His straying sheep in such cases and bring them back. I John 2:19, cited above, leaves room for hope when John at first says, "they were not of us," but later modifies this by saying, "...they were not all of us." This allows for some of those who "went out from us" to yet be "of us."

External persecutions only draw the Lord's people closer to one another, strengthening and unifying them while driving false professors away. The heresies which arise betimes also serve God's purpose in manifesting His approved ones while leading away those to whom God sends strong delusion that they should believe a lie, that they all might be damned who believed not the truth but had pleasure in unrighteousness (II Thess. 2:11f). Hereby the Christians' confidence is vindicated that the phrase, "all things," in Romans 8:28 means all things, including wolves, persecutions, false doctrine, heresies and divisions--they all work together for good to them that love God, to them who are the called according to His purpose.

Paul says, "There must be heresies." "Must" is a word of necessity, and the doctrine of necessity is the doctrine of the absolute predestination of all things.

To deny these truths is to deny (1) that God has a purpose in the existence and activities of the wolves and the false professors; (2) that they are as natural brute beasts, made to be taken and destroyed (II Peter 2:12); (3) that they were before of old ordained to this condemnation (Jude 4); (4) that they were appointed to being disobedient (I Peter 2:8), and (5) that they will keep their appointments in what God says is due time (Deut. 32:35); (6) that, as God raised up Pharaoh for the express purpose of showing His power in him, and that His name might be declared throughout all the earth, even so God raises up those twin harlot daughters of Babylon--the heresies of Arminianism and conditionalism--to position them so that Christ Jesus may manifestly tread them under His feet, and that He will indeed do so when it serves His purpose; (7) that His fan is in His hand, and He will thoroughly purge His floor, gathering His wheat unto the garner but burning up the chaff with unquenchable fire (Matt. 3:12); (8) that He doeth according to His will in the army of heaven, and among the inhabitants of the earth: and none can stay His hand, or say unto Him, What does thou? (Dan. 4:35); (9) that He has any purpose in placing His watchmen upon the walls of salvation as it hath pleased Him (I Cor. 12:18); (10) indeed, it would be a denial that God had any purpose in the walls of salvation in the first place.

Now, one additional thought before closing: Except the Lord keep the city the watchman waketh but in vain (Psalm 127:1). Salvation is of the Lord; He can keep the city without the watchmen, but the watchmen cannot keep the city without the Lord. If He does not bless them with seeing eyes, hearing ears, understanding hearts and perceptive spirits, then all of their efforts are altogether vanity.

In summary, God Himself calls, qualifies and places His watchmen throughout His spiritual kingdom. "With the voice together shall they sing" the good news of the gospel, that all is well. The church, like a walled city, may be attacked from without or from within; God's watchmen guard against both types of attack. God Himself sits, the sovereign in control, not only of the church, but His kingdom ruleth over all. Surely the wrath of man shall praise Him; the remainder of wrath He restrains as it pleases him. He controls and restrains His enemies including Satan himself, in such a way that the God and Father of our Lord Jesus Christ cannot be charged with folly or blamed for the sins of the creature.

The walls of salvation not only protect the people they surround, but they support and uphold the watchmen, furnishing a vantage point from which they can better see approaching danger and from which they can better warn the people under their care. Every wall has a foundation, but the walls of salvation are themselves the foundation and support of these watchmen! Who could hope for a better foundation than

salvation in Christ Jesus?

Part of the eternal bliss of God's children will be: "Violence shall no more be heard in thy land, wasting nor destruction within thy borders; but thou shalt call thy walls Salvation and thy gates Praise (Isaiah 60:18)."

In this present evil age may it be our happy lot to anticipate that day, and to experience Psalm 48:12-14: "Walk about Zion, and go round about her: tell the towers thereof. Mark ye well her bulwarks, consider her palaces; that ye may tell it to the generation following. For this God is our God for ever and ever: He will be our guide even unto death."

In that blessed hope,
(Elder) C.C. Morris

EXPERIENCE

Eden, N.C.

Dear Elder Williams,

I would like to tell some of my travels which I hope is of the Lord. Back in my late twenties, these awful feelings came over me that I was an outcast, different from anyone else. No one liked me because I could see myself as a terrible wretch. I didn't want to be left alone, but yet I was afraid to go anywhere. I was so afraid everytime I got in a car. I just knew I would be killed and hell would be my home. I knew I was the biggest sinner in the whole world. I tried to pray for months for this awful burden to be lifted. It kept getting harder and harder to bear. I can't remember dates like some, but it went on for a good while.

My neighbors asked me to go to their revival at a little Missionary Baptist Church. I went, hoping to get some relief. I even went to the alter for prayer, but no relief came. I don't mean to offend these people. We only believe what the Lord teaches us. Nevertheless, to hear them talk, they were so good and sinless, and I among them so full of sin that I wanted to slip out before the meeting was over. They preached drinking, smoking, or using tobacco in any way, or cosmetics were the only sins. The only thing I did that they called sin was use make-up. I stopped using it, hoping to feel better, but nothing I had done helped. My sins were forever before me. I knew the Lord couldn't love such a sinner as I.

I could feel the Lord aiming an arrow to shoot me down, so I could go to my doom, which was hell. No one can ever know what trouble I went through until they travel the same road.

One night while lying in bed burdened over sin and asking the Lord, "What can I do?", a great light came into the room and hovered around me. That was the brightest and most beautiful light I have ever seen. If not deceived, God showed me then how blind and helpless I was. A voice spoke to me and said, "You cannot save yourself". I wish I had words to tell what a wonderful peace came in my heart knowing God is the Saviour. My works were over. It is all in God's hand. I had a peaceful sleep that night. The next morning everything was so beautiful. It seemed like everything was praising God. I couldn't go back to my neighbors' church anymore, where they were giving man more power than God.

My neighbors told me that I would never be anything but an "Old Hardshell". One told me Rosa Stultz is a "Hardshell". (She is Sister Rosa Cox, now.) Oh! how I yearned to talk with her, but never could when I was with her. The time had not come. There is a time and a purpose for all things.

My Mother told me they were coming by for me to go with them to Dan River Church, which my neighbors called "Old Hardshells". I didn't care what people said, I rejoiced in having a way there. I kept my feelings to myself. As we entered the church door the hymn, "Rejoice, the Lord is King" was being sung. If not deceived, I was really rejoicing. It seemed like I floated into my seat. I don't have words to tell what that song

until touched by the hand of God, travel this way. These people are at enmity with God, have no true knowledge of Him, nor sincere desire for Him. They will not have this Man rule over them. All people are in this condition by nature. They have a heart that is deceitful above all things and desperately wicked and who can know it. This heart is all that a man, by nature, has to go with and the Bible tells us that "Out of the heart are the issues of life."

Jesus tells us that he that does not forsake all, including himself, is not worthy to be His disciple. He tells us to take up our cross daily and follow Him. Man by nature cannot and will not do this, because this is in direct contrast to the desires of the natural heart. Who by nature would choose afflictions, sorrow, and heartaches? We desire and do directly opposite to this except led by the Spirit of God. The scriptures say that God seeks those with a broken and contrite heart and we, naturally speaking, would run as hard as we could from such a condition.

Thanks be unto God, His little ones don't travel this road. Theirs is called "the way of holiness". Nothing foul or unclean shall travel this way, but the redeemed of the Lord shall walk this road.

As I said before, out of the heart are the issues of life. When God, at His appointed time, sees fit to take away this naturally hard and stony heart and gives a heart of flesh, He implants new desires and new thoughts in this man. The scriptures tell us in Proverbs that the preparations of the heart and the answer of the tongue is of the Lord. He does not leave it up to us whether we travel this way of holiness. He goes before His sheep and leads them in paths of righteousness for His name sake. He calls His sheep by name and His sheep do follow Him. In the Songs it tells us He brings His people into the banqueting house and His banner over them is love.

Isn't it wonderful when we consider that our travels on this road are not left to us. The scriptures tell us we are the husbandry of God. As clay in the hands of the Heavenly Potter, He molds His little ones as He sees fit; conforms them by trials, afflictions, and sorrows to a vessel of honor: causes them to walk this way of holiness in such a manner as is well pleasing in His sight. He gives His little ones this quiet still voice, which I believe is the work of the Spirit in the heart of all His chosen people. In this way we do learn to follow on to know the Lord. We learn by our trials this way of holiness. Now we run from all the things we at one time ran after. May it be the Lord's will to keep us always on this road that is called "The Way of Holiness".

In that Blessed Hope,
Graydon R. Smith
Minden, LA. 71055

Chestertown, Maryland

EXCERPTS FROM A LETTER

Dearest Ones:

This has been such a lovely day, and I've thought of you all, down on the Shore, so much, knowing that you have met together in song and worship on this day, and long to be with you more often.

A few days ago I felt to sit down and read more in my Bible than usual and the expression "It came to pass" caught my eye. I pursued it further. When we really stop and think of life, we see this great truth, "It came to pass!"

Even the joys of life come to pass. All the miseries of life come to pass. All the heartaches, troubles, wars, the crime - all come to pass. Our children are born, grow up into men and women, and "It came to pass". I began to think of some of the happenings in my own life, that I worried about, and thought I would never get over. Now I look back and I realize, "They came to pass". Some of the things we thought were so terribly

was his duty to bear all, he remained firm, and determined to endure those difficulties to which God in his providence had called him. For many years the troubles she raised in the family, through her implacable hatred to religion, were repeatedly the subject of remark among the surrounding families.

After they had been married thirty-three years, she, unknown to any person, resolved that she would at some time hear what it was that made her husband for so many years endure so patiently such unparalleled persecution as she had by her conduct made him experience. Accordingly she determined to set out from her home one Sabbath evening, without dressing herself in her best clothes, that none in the house should suspect her intention, but suppose that she was going, in her idle and wicked manner, to spend an hour with some of her old companions in the neighbourhood.

When she arrived at the meeting house, she soon spied a dark corner, in which she was persuaded she could hear and not be noticed by any of the constant hearers. In this respect she obtained all her wish, for not one of the hearers knew of her being there; and as for her husband, he ever imagined he should ever see the day that his persecuting wife would so much as hear one gospel sermon. She said not a word for some time of her visit to the meeting house, though an arrow had been shot so deep into her soul, that all the art and violence of her temper could not extract it. He that guided the arrow which wounded Ahab, sent an arrow of conviction into such an unerring manner, that it sank deeper and deeper every day.

The next public sermon, who should be there--and that not clandestinely, but openly--but this poor trembling sinner, under the most distressing apprehension that all was over with her? And as she knew she had not only exceeded the whole town for rage and enmity against the gospel, (as she thought,) but the whole country, she could not prevent herself from drawing the most dreadful conclusions, namely, that her punishment in hell would as far exceed that of others as her sins had rendered her notorious in this world.

Under this intolerable pressure of spirit she resolved that, while God spared her life, she would neglect no means, either public or private. The husband looked on this unexpected change with both hope and fear. He now had a companion with him in public worship and at every prayer meeting; and her distress was so great, that though the eyes of great numbers were looking on her with astonishment and wonder, nothing had weight enough to hinder her attention to the word. She now heard for eternity; this swallowed up every other consideration.

When I had observed her for some time to attend so very constantly, I spoke to her at a private meeting, and intimated both my pleasure and surprise to see her there, and I asked her the reason. She said little, but repeated the words of David: "Is there not a cause?"

As her understanding opened to take in the nature of divine things, and to see more and more of their everlasting importance, her spirits were the more depressed, so that in about twenty weeks' time her natural frame was so much exhausted as to bring on a nervous fever, in which state she was for a short time confined to her bed.

At last she was brought so low that the person who attended her thought she could not continue alive many hours; accordingly her nurse sent in great haste to the warehouse, requesting her husband to come home immediately and take leave of his wife, desiring the messenger to inform him that she was dying. He hastened from the warehouse stricken as with a thunderbolt, dreading the idea of

persuaded in my own mind I should see her soon convinced of this mistake, but knew it was not proper to speak one word to her at that time.

She soon recovered, and was restored to her usual health; and it might be said of her, that for seven years she ran in the ways of the Lord with unabating zeal. Her husband, however, after this change was made in her, was not so dilligent in the ways of God as before. She had many fears that, after all he had suffered for religion, it should be proved at last he was a castaway.

After having walked in the ways of the Lord about seven years, it pleased God to call her to that state of happiness which she now enjoys above. She bore a tedious and painful illness with patience and fortitute. The last time I saw her was some days before her death. After speaking for some time in the most animating manner of the immutable love and kindness of God, which she had experienced for seven years, she said to me, "You have been witness to those great trials with which it has pleased God to exercise me and try my faith; and you remember how I told you on that remarkable day of my deliverance from that dreadful guilt and horror of mind which had brought me to the very gates of the grave, that I should never doubt of the love of God to my soul to my dying day; and I now tell you, though you know how greatly I have been tried by a variety of things, that I have never been left to doubt one single moment."

I do not remember ever to have either read or heard anything like this from any other person; all I have been acquainted with have been frequently exercised with doubts and fears. But as her conversion was remarkable, so were the dealings of God with her. She at the same time told me she knew that such a day, mentioning the day, was to be the day when her corpse was to be interred, and desired me to promise her that I would walk before her coffin up the churchyard on that day. I told her, if I was well, and that should be the day, I would be sure to be there. She said, "I want you to give me your promise, that on that day you will walk before my corpse". She was in great pain when she spoke to me; and some of her last words to me were, "Now I am going to appear, as I told you, one of the greatest monuments of mercy that surround the throne above." She was buried on the day she mentioned to me.

Selected from the "Gospel Standard" 1849

Richmond, Virginia

My dear brethren,

I have enjoyed many meetings and I think of how I go my way rejoicing in the good news and seldom tell you that I enjoyed what you were blessed to say. The dear Lord willing, I would like to say a few words to you. Our fifth Sunday meeting was so good. I thank the dear Lord for His blessings but I think it will be all right to say to you that I enjoyed the good news and I hope the dear Lord will continue His blessings upon us all.

Elder Tench, I know you were very uncomfortable on Sunday and hope you will soon feel much better. You had to leave before the meeting closed and I was sorry you did not hear Elder Spangler say a few more words about the question you asked him. He quoted from John I, and from Hebrews I, speaking of our manner of communicating with one another by "words" and the only way of communication that we have with God is by the Word. I wish so much that I had ability to remember more of the good news I hear. I love to hear the brethren talk one with the other about the Scriptures. I'm not blessed to read and understand the Scriptures but I have read both of these chapters and do read texts that I hear one expound. I hope the dear Lord will bless you with answers to your questions.

Elder Spangler, last August, after learning that I would have to enter the hospital for doctors to determine whether I had cancer, I wrote a letter as

EDITORIAL

CHRIST BEFORE PILATE
John 19:10, 11

"Then saith Pilate unto him, speakest thou not unto me? knowest thou not that I have power to crucify thee, and have power to release thee? Jesus answered, Thou couldest have no power at all against me, except it were given thee from above; therefore he that delivered me unto thee hath the greater sin."

These words are taken from the time our Lord stood before Pilate, who was at that time governor over the Jewish people. Pilate, from the record, obviously knew a great deal more than he was willing to publicly concede. He, like most natural beings, (those who have not been moved by the Spirit of Grace), sought to prefer himself before doing that which was right and proper, and this account of our Lord standing before him is among the clearest displays of God's sovereign government over humans you will read. Continually, throughout this account, Pilate sought to release Jesus, and he was extremely reluctant to lay his hand of Him either physically or in a legal manner. But there was another element there at that time - the religious element. If we're honest with ourselves, we must confess that there is nothing uglier than ugly religion, no matter whose it is - ours or theirs. When religious people want their way, nothing will stand in their way. Caiaphas, the high priest, and all the rulers of the Jews, saw in Jesus an obstacle to their religious authority and rule over the people. To their minds, at all cost He must be taken out of the way, so that they could continue to project themselves as the spiritual rulers of the people.

The priests, Levites, scribes, and so on in that day left their mark on the people. And those of today are no different. There have always been those who aspire to dominate over the spiritual lives of their associates, and if they must go to the legal authorities and press their issue they will do so. Nothing has changed except the calendar. Religion is still the greatest force in opposition to the Kingdom of God that ever existed, and the Pilates of this world are nothing more than tools in the hands of religionists. Our Lord used His most bitter language against the Pharisees who governed the people at that time. "Woe, unto you scribes, Pharisees, hypocrites, for ye compass sea and land to make one proselyte...." and so on. "Woe, unto you", and other denounciations were leveled against the religious leaders and accepted spiritual guides of that day by the Lord.

The Kingdom of God has always been and always shall be a spiritual and an inward kingdom. The outward kingdom is always a great, flourishing, visible display of human ingenuity filled up with pomp, pride, and ceremony. Scattered among the religious of the world, however, there has always been that little flock who seeks to meet in the name of their Lord and Master, not for anything that it would bring them materially or naturally, but for the inward peace, the comfort, the joy, and the satisfaction that is gleaned from gathering in His glorious Name.

In this last scene of our Lord's life, we find that Caiaphas and the religious rulers sought for political help to be rid of Jesus of Nazareth. As before noted, Pilate attempted as best he could to wiggle out of the situation. In this chapter, (18th of John,) there are several verses of scripture that introduce the thought that Pilate was not interested in getting involved in the conflict between Christ and the religious leaders. In verse 29 it says, "Pilate then went out unto them, and said, what accusation bring ye against this man?" As a ruler of the Romans he attempted to make this scene legal. "Do you have an accusation

against Him?" We have the blessed privilege of looking back on that scene and knowing that there was no accusation that could be leveled against the Son of God. All He had ever done had been good. All He had ever done was for the glory of His Father and the comfort of the poor and the afflicted. Pilate didn't ask this question in order that he might clear Jesus in His claims, but rather because it was the legal thing to do. Then in verse 31, "Then said Pilate unto them, take ye him and judge him according to your law...." Pilate wanted nothing to do with this matter, so he says, "You take him and you judge him according to your law." Now listen very carefully to what the Jews therefore, said unto him, "It is not lawful for us to put any man to death". Pilate hadn't said anything about taking him and killing him, but in their mind nothing short of death itself, would satisfy them in regard to Jesus of Nazareth.

Now then, may we pause here just a moment. Can you not see that in the hearts of the religious mob was an aim to take the life of this innocent man? On the part of Pilate there was the aim to free Him from the probabilities of what the mob would do to Him. Pilate and the Jewish leaders were working counter to one another. The legal government wanted to free Him; the religious government wanted to crucify Him. Now which one will win out? Will religion gain sway or will politics win the day? Unless we look at this as God-taught children of truth, we cannot know the answer. Neither the religious nor the political leaders can do any more or any less than the determinate council and purpose of God intended for them to do. The Jews wanted His death but not in order to fulfill God's plan. They had no knowledge that God had a plan concerning Jesus. Pilate was the legal government and wanted to free Him, but all of the power he had could not frustrate the secret council of God, that He be delivered into the hands of wicked man and taken and slain. If this is not a display of God's holy government, where in all of the Bible would one look to find it? Herod pulling in one direction, Pilate in another, the religious leaders in another. The little band of disciples wishing they could pull, and helpless to do anything. But above all of the scene of confusion, there was the order of God's holy purpose. The Jews said, "We have a law. It is not lawful for us to use it in putting a man to death". That is what they were interested in. We might look forward just a little and read another scripture; verse 7 of chapter 19, "The Jews answered him, We have a law, and by our law he ought to die, because he made himself the Son of God." You would think the religious leaders were contradicting themselves, wouldn't you? We just read, "The Jews therefore said unto him, It is not lawful for us to put any man to death". (V. 31) But then in verse 7 of the 19th Chapter, "We have a law and by our law he ought to die". Which time did they lie? Do you see that religion knows no limits, when it comes to applying their laws? They will use them to the satisfaction of their own carnal purpose.

Going on with Pilate here - in Verse 33, he goes in to Jesus and says, "Art thou the King of Jews?" This is more than the religious leaders at the time would do. They denied flatly that He was, but Pilate, at least, asked the question, "Are you the King of the Jews?" Our Lord answered him, "Sayest thou this thing of thyself, or did others tell it thee of me?" Pilate retorts, "Am I a Jew? Thine own nation and the chief priests have delivered thee unto me: what hast thou done?" At least in semblance it appears the Lord is getting a fair interrogation before Pilate. Pilate appears ready to find reason to set him free. But God has decreed that He must die. (The wicked Jews want to see Him dead but not because of the decree.)

So Pilate asks, "What hast thou done?" Pilate had heard all of the infor-

mation. He knew generally what was going on. You might say he was at least a partially competent governor. He kept his finger on the pulse of the populace. He knew what the rumors were. He had heard about the multitudes being fed, and that people had been raised from the dead. Stories, too, of people who were blind and then made to see. Also, he had heard of how great multitudes of people had been gathered by this lowly son of a carpenter. He heard too how He had performed miracles, and that never a man had spake like this. But still in his interrogation he says, "What hast thou done?" Listen now to the answer, (Chapter 18:36) "Jesus answered, My kingdom is not of this world; if my kingdom were of this world, then would my servants fight, that I should not be delivered to the Jews...." You will observe that He did not say, "That I be not delivered to thee....", but rather He said, "Then should my servants fight that I should not be delivered to the Jews; but now is my kingdom not from hence." (Vs. 37) "Pilate therefore said unto him, art thou a king then? Jesus answered, Thou sayest that I am a king. To this end was I born and for this cause came I into the world that I should bear witness unto the truth. Everyone that is of the truth heareth my voice." Such truth as He set before Pilate! "My kingdom is not of this world...." He was not endangering anybody's political power. He was not directly a hazard to the rulers and leaders, of whatever sort they might be. Our Lord had come lowly, and meekly, He had come in the name of His Father, and His mission and purpose was to gather sinners. Such as were desperately in need of that which they could not provide for themselves. He came to the lowly and to the meek, and He did deliver them and He did accomplish the will of the Father to a jot and a tittle. He had not in any way and under any circumstance violated either the religious or the political laws of that day. He stood as the only true witness to all eternal and living truth to say that, "My kingdom is not of this world." There was not any laws that could interfere with His kingdom because His kingdom had not been established under earthly laws. Pilate couldn't understand these things. Pilate couldn't comprehend them. The Lord said, "To this end was I born"; this was the very purpose for which He came into the world. Oh, how Pilate must have been confused to hear that. The Jews didn't want to hear it, either. It would have done them no good. It would have only hindered their purposes because, if He had been born to this end, then the sooner He was dead the better as far as they were concerned.

Then Pilate asked one of the most outstanding questions a natural man ever asked. (Verse 38) "Pilate saith unto him, What is truth? And when he had said this, he went out again....." Pilate didn't ask that question out of ignorance. Pilate cared not to know what truth is. The wording of the text is such that it leads one to believe that Pilate asked the question in contempt. He said it like this: "What is truth?" "You speak about the truth; what is truth to me?" The only thing that was truth to Pilate, or men like him, is their own ambition. Truth is nothing but another tool in their hands to use, lawfully or unlawfully, as it pleases them. And to hear the lowly One speaking, "Everyone that is of the truth heareth my voice" means nothing to the Pilates of this world. He exemplified those who have a total disregard for all truth, and particularly divine truth, because he had no interest in truth. He was interested in furthering his own cause and preventing any sort of calamity arising in his governmental reign so there might be no dispatch of critical information to Caesar that would jeopardize his position as governor of the Jews. He wasn't concerned if Jesus was the truth from God. He was concerned that the One

who spoke of truth would be of some hinderance to the furtherance of his plans, and so he says, "What is truth? What do I care for truth? Why should I be concerned about your testimony?"

On saying this he went out again. He left the presence of Jesus as he had done on times before. But when he went out to the Jews again, listen to what he says to them: "I find in him no fault at all". You remember that John the Baptist spoke to the religious leaders just before our Lord's baptism and said that God would make even the rocks to cry out to His presence. He told them God could raise up stones to testify to His glory. And here we find a man who has nothing but contempt for the truth, and yet he is obligated by the eternal wisdom of God to stand before those that sought Jesus's death and say, "I find no fault at all in him." None whatsoever! The man did not care about the life of Jesus, he cared about the life of himself. But he was obligated to confess that which was the truth and even though he was contemptous of the truth, he must tell the truth: he must tell the truth in the face of the greatest obstacle he ever had to his own governmental power. "I find no fault in him" (whatsoever.)

Then he says (verse 39) "Will ye therefore that I release unto you the king of the Jews?" Why, he wanted to see Jesus go free. But they wanted Barabbas. So after the scourging and smiting, we find in verse 4 of the 19th Chapter, "Pilate therefore went forth again, and saith unto them, Behold I bring him forth to you, that ye may know that I find no fault in him." Again he is obligated to testify he finds no fault in Jesus. "Then came Jesus forth, wearing the crown of thorns, and the purple robe. And Pilate saith unto them, Behold the man." (V. 5) Do you think the religious leaders were stirred? Do you think they were moved? They saw him after he had been scourged. There was now the crown of thorns on his head and he was wearing the dirty purple garment, bleeding, probably profusely, in a great state of humiliation and disgrace, publicly at least. And Pilate points to him as if to say, "Have I not done enough now? Are you not satisfied that we turn him loose?" He says, "Behold the man"! Yet all the Jews could see was a man they held in contempt. All Pilate could see was an obstacle in the way of his government. But those who walk by faith can see in the lowly, dispised, and persecuted suffering One the very purposes and plan of God to redeem the world of His chosen people. And they rejoice that the Man Christ Jesus stood there at that time. Though all these things would seem to be counter to human nature and contrary to the wisdom of a holy God, they were but the furtherances of every link in the chain of divine providence and predestination, to bring to pass the greatest event that ever occurred in Heaven or earth; the redemption of sinners, saved by grace.

When the man, Christ, stood there He stood there in shame, but it again was a portion of the holy plan of God to thwart the purpose, both of the Jews and Pilate that God would be exalted; and Him alone. As mentioned earlier, Pilate didn't want to release Him because of his fondness for Him, and the Jews certainly didn't want to kill Him because of God's plan. Yet, it worked out that way. "Pilate saith unto them, Take ye him, and crucify him; for I find no fault in him." (V. 6) This is an amazing statement. That a human being (who in this case was governor) could say of another human being, to a mob of madmen religionists, "Take him and crucify him. I find no fault in him," is nearly beyond belief. You could go into the average tavern across this land today and find people with more integrity than was displayed by either crowd here. The average drunkard that sits on a bar stool drinking beer has more regard for humanity than either Pilate or the religious mob displayed

here. An innocent man, one who was an acknowledged innocent being, was to be thrown to a mob to be crucified, and the man in authority, with the power to prevent it says, "I find no fault in him". This is enough to anger and inflame the feelings of most any human being of even sub-normal intellect. But again we must recognize that despite all of the intense feelings that we have over this incident, God's purpose was yet to be accomplished, and so nothing could hinder it, and so this makes it all the more amazing. It is an amazing thing that the ruler of the people, the governor of that time, could say, "Take him and crucify him. I find no fault in him."

If there was one thing in those days that the Romans prided themselves in, it was that they were a just people. They required strict application of the law before any man was put to death. Yet here was a man who had the authority of life and death, and here was a group, religious rabble rousers, who did not have the authority of life and death, and he gave an innocent man to them and said, "Take him and crucify him. I find no fault in him." Never has a man acted more the part of a weasel than Pilate acted at that time. You would feel like human nature would dictate to him, at least to some degree, to have made a pretense of defense for a man who obviously was not guilty of any crime or charge brought against him. This shows, at least from the natural part, how much influence the religious rabble rousers have. They will gain their way if they can.

Ask yourself this question. Was the religion of that day any worse than ours today? No, by no means! It would be better to stand with Pilate than to stand with the Pharisees who wanted the life of our Lord. He didn't pretend to be religious. Oh, may God bless us to know, and may He enable us to see, that there is but one course of action for those who believe the truth and love the Lord of glory, and that is to come out from among all religious enterprises of every fashion that does not bow the knee to Jesus and His Father. May we acknowledge that God is supreme in all things; that Pilate and religion and all of the rest together are nothing but the implements of God's holy divine will. He will accomplish His purpose in them just as surely as He will in the falling of the sparrow, or the moving of a mighty mountain.

Pilate went out and said, "I find no fault in him." They said, "We have a law". He went in again, and said, "Whence are thou?" And then the text, "Then saith Pilate unto him, speakest thou not unto me? Knowest thou not that I have power to crucify thee, and have power to release thee?" Pilate says, "Do you not know that I have power." "I have power!" Why, who was Pilate? Pilate was another lump of clay; another of the insignificant worms of the dust of God's creation, and yet he stood in the face of a man whom he knew to be innocent, and he says, "I have power against thee. I have power to crucify thee and I have the power to release thee." In the jargon of today's language, you might say he was afflicted with a case of the "Imies". I am this, and I am that. I've got this and I've got that. He may say, "I have power to crucify thee", but did he have any power?

Our Lord, though He was bleeding and suffering, could answer him with great authority. "Jesus answered, Thou couldest have no power at all against me, except it were given thee from above." (V. 11) "No power, Pilate--you couldn't have power against me except it were given thee from above." "Therefore he that delivered me unto thee hath the greater sin." (V. 11) Several things may be noticed there. One is that Pilate's sin was great; but there was a greater one. This leads to a conclusion that is unavoidable. If there is such a thing as one sin being greater than another sin, then there is greater

punishment than other punishment. Now someone may ask, is that consistant? Yes, it is. If there is a greater sin; if one sin is greater than another sin, then does not God have the right to do with one as it pleases Him and then another as it pleases Him? We cannot contend that hell would be any hotter in one spot than it would in another, or that the torment would be any greater in one spot than it would be in another, but we can content that if it pleases God to extend the awareness or knowledge of the darkness and blackness of hell and show the hopelessness and abandonment of eternity to one more than another, then who should we be to discredit God's wisdom in doing so? It is God in the voice His Son that says, "He hath the greater sin". All we can go by is what the testimony is, and so long as the testimony is there, may we rejoice that it is so! Pilate's sin was great but Caiaphas, (not Judas) had the greater sin. Our Lord was not talking about Judas when He said, "he that delivered me". It was not Judas that delivered Him to Pilate. It was the high priest. It was religion that delivered Him there, and religion is yet today at this very moment attempting to deliver our Lord up to judgment and to condemnation. But may our God be praised, the Pilates then and the governments today have no power, even when our religious leaders would deliver Him up to be crucified, unless God gives them that power. And though the Church of Jesus Christ might in this day seem to be insignificant, and the numbers dwindling away and the hearts of many are growing cold and the true ways are being abandoned, recognize this one thing. The powers that be are still ordained by God. All of these things are still, to the jot and the tittle, fulfilling the eternal purpose of God. Ultimately Jesus will be lifted up above the sight of all of His people, that He might be praised, world without end and the anguish and the grief of those that know Him not and despise the truth will be to the fullest in the final day.

"Jesus answered, Thou couldest have no power at all against me, except it were given thee from above; therefore he that delivered me unto thee hath the greater sin." Listen, "And from thenceforth Pilate sought to release Him; but the Jews cried out, saying, "If thou let this man go, thou art not Caesar's friend; whosoever maketh himself a king speaketh against Caesar:" (V. 12) Why, those Jews weren't concerned about what Caesar and Pilate did or didn't do. They were concerned about what Pilate would do in their behalf to get rid of this one called Jesus of Nazareth. And so they threw this in his teeth; "Why, if he is making himself to be a king and you side with him and turn him loose then you have sided against Caesar". That was more than Pilate could hear. "When Pilate therefore heard that saying, he brought Jesus forth, and sat down in the judgment seat in a place that is called Pavement, but in the Hebrew, Golgatha. And it was the preparation of the Passover, and about the sixth hour; and he saith unto the Jews, Behold your king! But they cried out, Away with him, away with him, crucify him, away with him, crucify him. Pilate saith unto them; shall I crucify your king? The chief priests answered, We have no king but Caesar." (V. 13-15) Do you think anything has changed? "We have no king but Caesar." That was religion speaking. And today, Pharasee religion still knows no king but Caesar. They weren't in love with Caesar but they loved Caesar's world, and the things of Caesar's world far greater than they did the things of the glory of God. Yet in all of this they did nothing, absolutely nothing, but fulfill the eternal design of God that Jesus would die. And in that they would be accountable. Why, Pilate even went so far as to wash his hands. He took water, and washed his hands, saying, "I am innocent of the blood of this just person; see ye to it." (Matt.

27:14) But do you think that eliminated his crime? No! His sin remained. In these things they together wrought out the grand, wonderful purpose of God which was to be fulfilled. "The kings of the earth stood up and the rulers were gathered together against the Lord and against his Christ. For of a truth against the Holy Child Jesus who thou hast anointed, both Herod and Pontius Pilate, with the Gentiles and the people of Israel, were gathered together for to do whatsoever thy hand and thy council determined before to be done." (Acts 4:26-28) "For to do whatsoever thy hand and thy council determined before to be done." May the Lord bless us to recognize that Pilate, Herod, the Jews, and all of the rest did fulfill God's council and yet they were ignorant in it all.

Elder James F. Poole

PRAYER OF THANKS

As the old year ebbs away
And the new comes into sight
I thank Thee, Lord for granting me
Another year of life.

Not one of mere existence
But one filled to the brim
With all the joys - the precious joys
We find in knowing Him.

Julia Ada

Christiansburg, VA.

Dear Elder Spangler,

This money is for another year of the ***Signs of the Times.*** I am 85 years old and I think every year that this is the last, but the Lord only knows that.

I always look forward to the ***Signs*** coming. Most of the time I read it through before I put it up. I am blessed with good eye sight so far. Several of my children take the ***Signs,*** and I am thankful for that, too. I always enjoy reading the "Voices of the Past". That is always good.

I just wanted you to know that I enjoy reading the ***Signs*** very much.

In Hope,
Mrs. F. S. Agee

OBITUARIES

ELDER E. J. LAMBERT

Words cannot be written to express our sincere feelings of loss over the passing of our beloved friend and Elder, E. J. Lambert. Our precious friend and fellow yoke minister in the Gospel of Jesus Christ was called from his earthly journey August 14, 1980, in Hot Springs, Arkansas. He was born September 28, 1906 in Amity, Arkansas to Charles B. and Ida M. Burchfield Lambert. He was married to Willie Myrtle Hancock on November 17, 1928. A son, Charles, was born to this union on April 6, 1930. His wife, afflicted with pneumonia, departed her life May 3, 1930. The next four years of his life were spent wholly in the college of tribulations located in the furnace of affliction, as stated in his book, *Tried in the Furnace.* He met and married Dessie May Williams November 18, 1934. Sister Dessie May departed her life January 4, 1973.

Elder Lambert was ordained to the office of elder by order of Cedar Hill Church of Arkansas while the South Arkansas Primitive Baptist Association was in session September 15, 1934. His wife, Dessie May, was the first one that he baptized.

Elder Lambert was weakened much in body the past four years, yet he was given enough strength to serve (up until six weeks before his death) the five churches he was called to serve. He could hardly enter the stand on many occasions because of weakness of body; but as he read a text and began to speak, he received the needed strength and wisdom from on high to proclaim Jesus Christ and Him crucified. Jesus said, "My grace is sufficient for thee: for my strength is made perfect in weakness." This was truly manifested in Elder Lambert.

May I make a following quotation from his book, *Tried in the Furnace*?

"I have traveled among this people in the different sections of the country and find such unity in belief that I am persuaded that all are taught by the same Teacher. I am determined to know nothing among you save Jesus Christ and Him crucified. He is

our salvation both for time and eternity. God has taught me in His wonderful dealings with me the doctrine of salvation solely upon the merits of Jesus Christ to such extent that any other doctrine is strange to my ears. I believe Jesus Christ accomplished the law to a jot and a tittle, and His accomplishments were accredited to the account of the people who were chosen in Him before the foundation of the world. His blood covered all the sins that God's people have ever committed, are committing now, or ever shall commit. This is not proclaimed because of any theory advanced by anyone but because of the things that I have experienced."

His experiences were such that made him feel his complete dependency upon God. Once when he was feeling so low and cast down, he prayed for relief but none came. Finally he prayed, "God, I'll be your anything," yet no relief. He poured out his soul from the very depth of his heart in prayer, and begged, "God, I'll be your nothing." And God whose mighty arms were always underneath him raised him up in spirit and feelings. "Many are the afflictions of the righteous, but the Lord delivereth him out of them all."

He was always willing and enjoyed talking on doctrine and religious matters. He was given an abundance of wisdom therefore many brethren went to him for counsel. The writer was given the sweet privilege of spending many wonderful hours conversing with him. Our son, Jimmy Hamrick, became very close to him and loved to talk with him on spiritual things, spending a few nights each month in his home. Elder Lambert showed a great interest to the young in the ministry and was ready to share with them the things he had learned and experienced during his ministry.

Elder Lambert was an associate editor of the "Signs of the Times" for many years. Our great loss is his eternal gain. His soul and spirit are now with the Great God that he was given wisdom and strength to serve and proclaim for 46 years.

Survivors include one son, Charles T. Lambert, Hot Springs, Ark.; mother, Mrs. Ida Lambert, Hot Springs, Ark.; and one brother, Ernest Lambert, Haworth, Okla.

His funeral services were conducted August 17th by the writer and assisted by the following brethren in the ministry: Elders C. M. Haygood, B. J. McLaughlin, Lloyd Wall, W. W. Taylor, Paul Daniel, C. C. Morris, and Brother Jimmy Hamrick. His body was laid to rest in Good Hope Cemetery, beneath a mound of beautiful flowers to await the resurrection when Jesus will come to call him to his eternal home in heaven.

Written by order of conference, Good Hope Church, Winnsboro, Texas, August 23, 1980. One copy be sent to the ***Signs of the Times*** for publication.

Elder Joe L. Hamrick

SISTER BERTHA WHITE JOHNSON

A dear Mother in Israel, Sister Bertha White Johnson, was called home on June 14, 1980, in the Roanoke Chowan Hospital in Ahoskie, N.C., at the age of 99 years.

Sister Bertha was born in Martin County, North Carolina on July 31, 1880, the daughter of Mack and Belle White and spent her life in Martin County until 1973 when she moved to the Pinewood Manor Rest Home in Ahoskie, N.C.

She was married to Charlie Sylvester Johnson in February, 1902, who preceded her in death in 1964. To this union seven children were born. Surviving is one son, Joshua Mack Johnson of Baltimore, Md., three daughters, Mrs. Nina Belle Rogerson of Salisbury, N.C., Mrs. Bertha Gray of Bethel, N.C., and Mrs. Nellie Faye Savage of Williamston, N.C.; 17 grandchildren, 24 great grandchildren, and 5 great great grandchildren.

Sister Bertha united with the Spring Green Primitive Baptist Church over 50 years ago and remained a steadfast loving member until her death, always filling her seat as long as she was able to attend.

Funeral services were conducted in the Biggs Funeral Chapel in Robersonville, N.C. on Monday, June 16, 1980, by her Pastor, Elder Joseph A. Leggett. Her body was laid to rest in the Robersonville Cemetery, there to await the coming of her blessed Saviour.

The Spring Green Church extends their deepest sympathy to Sister Bertha's family.

Done by order of conference Saturday before the fourth Sunday in June, 1980.

Elder Joseph A. Leggett, Moderator
Mary J. Jenkins, Clerk

Signs of the Times

DEVOTED TO THE OLD SCHOOL BAPTIST CAUSE

"The Sword of the Lord and of Gideon"

VOL. 148 KEELING, VA., DECEMBER 1980 No. 12

SIGNS OF THE TIMES

ISSN - 0199-0063

Subscription price $5 per year—$9 two years

Published each month by

SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.

Established 1832

Devoted to the Old School Baptist Cause

CIRCULATION OFFICE

Elder J. R. Williams

Route 1, Box 65

Keeling, Va. 24566

EDITORS

Elder D. V. Spangler, Editor

R.F.D. 6, Box 270, Beechwood Lane

Danville, Va. 24541

Elder James F. Poole, Editor

P.O. Box 1250, Salisbury, Md. 21801

ASSOCIATE EDITORS

Elder W. D. Griffin

Rt. 6, Box 84, Fayette, Ala. 35555

Phone (205) 695-7756

Elder R. H. Campbell

2761 Cochese Cove

Memphis, Tenn. 38118

Elder Joe L. Hamrick

Rt. 4, Box 21A, Winnsboro, TX 75494

CONTRIBUTING EDITOR

Elder John D. Wood

8902 Cherry Tree Lane

Manassas, Va. 22110

All letters for this paper containing subscriptions and remittances, should be mailed to Keeling, Virginia, as shown below. All notices of meetings and obituaries should be mailed directly to P.O. Box 1250, Salisbury, Md. 21801. Articles for publication may be mailed to either address.

SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.

Route 1, Box 65 Keeling, Va. 24566

IS IT TIME TO RENEW YOUR SUBSCRIPTION? IF YOUR EXPIRATION DATE IS 12/80 IT EXPIRES WITH THIS ISSUE

SPECIAL ANNOUNCEMENT

Danville, Virginia

August 20, 1980

To the Upper Country Line Association in session with Moon Creek Church, Caswell County, N.C., July 14, 15, and 16, 1979.

Dear Brethren,

After due deliberations the Church at Dan River has decided to request that our Church be dropped from the roll of churches of the Upper Country Line Association and become an independent church.

We raise no question of fellowship, esteeming highly the brethren and sisters of this Association.

We are sending $100.00 to help defray the expenses of the ministers who visit during the Association. We also hope to visit with you, and help entertain the visitors who attend the Association.

Done by order of the Church in conference.

D. V. Spangler, Moderator

Boyd Minter, Clerk

The above copy of the letter to the Upper Country Line Association in 1979 is printed at the request of Brethren, that no one be confused in regard to these matters.

D. V. Spangler, Editor

June 23, 1980

Dear Elders of the Signs,

I am sorry to be late renewing my subscription to the ***Signs of the Times.*** Due to illness I have not been able to conduct my business since May 23, 1979. I have been a patient here at Roman Eagle Nursing Home since Sept. 8, 1979. I have not been without pain since

October. However, no matter how much I suffer down here or how hard the cross is to bear, my Lord and Saviour has told me in His Word that He would never put more on me than I could bear, nor would He ever leave or forsake me, but would go with me all the way even unto the end. I live daily by that scripture and I realize no matter how much suffering I do down here, I can never in a million years suffer what Christ my Saviour suffered when He bled and died for me on the old cruel cross. I feel He suffered and died in my room and stead, but truly I am the worst of sinners.

It is sweet to know the Truth, and to know that the Truth will make you whole.

My eyes are bad and I can't read very well, but I do enjoy so very much the scriptures I am able to read, and the ***Signs,*** too. It is food for my soul, as I am unable to get to church services. I do enjoy visits from members of like precious fellowship and faith. The home here is a nice place for older people who have no one to look after them.

I am enclosing a check to renew my subscription for one year. May our Lord and Saviour bless each of you editors to continue to set forth the doctrine of truth as it is set forth in the scriptures.

This is poorly written, but I hope I have not written anything amiss. I am a little sister in Hope of eternal life, if one at all. If you are so led to pray for me when at the Throne of Grace I will appreciate it.

Lillian H. Holt

SERMON ON AMOS 7:8
BY
ELDER LOYD WALL

A few weeks ago I read a verse of scripture and have had some meditations on it. This morning it is back again. There is no way to get it out of my mind because I stayed awake this morning until 20 minutes until 2 o'clock. I got up and turned the light on to see what time it was. I took a nap after that. I don't believe there is any way in the world to get away from the Lord. And I am going to tell you also that the devil can't get away from the Lord, either. And I will tell you the reason why I can't get away from Him. Because if I am not altogether deceived He gave me a thorn in the flesh. Since I was 11 years old, old Satan has really been a thorn to me. He goes everywhere I go. He gets ugly. And I have done more than Paul did, if I am not over-judging. Paul prayed twice for God to remove his thorn. And the answer was everytime "My grace is sufficient for thee".

Brother John Bain, who we laid back to the dust a few days ago, said he didn't know if he had ever prayed in his life, but he had done a lot of begging. That is what I am saying. I've done a lot of begging God to remove this thorn out of my flesh; this messenger of Satan that buffets me. But I never have gotten God to trade with me. Never have. He never would. And right now I want to say that I am thankful that He doesn't trade any. Because if I could get Him to trade one time I know by experience, I would lose every bit of confidence that I have in Him. God's confidence is all we need. And the reason why that God the Lord didn't save the Apostle Paul from this thorn is because He is an unchanging God. The Bible says that. "I am the Lord and I change not, therefore ye sons of Jacob are not consumed."

I don't desire to hurt the feelings of any human being. But more especially here of late I hear so much about accepting the Lord, and God wanting people to be saved. I don't want to hurt those people's feelings that advocate that. They believe that because they can't help it. But I am going to tell you that according to the teachings of the scriptures that is not the way it is. God's people accept the Lord because they can't help it. One might ask the question, "Well, do they accept Him contrary

to their will?" No, that is not so. They are always willing to accept Him and yet it is not of them voluntarily to do so. They are made accepted in the Beloved.

Now I want to give you something else. It is not left up to you to acquaint yourself with the Lord. And according to the text that is on my mind you don't have to get out and look Him up. We are going to prove that by the scriptures. I would like to call your attention to the last verse of the 46th chapter of Isaiah, and I want you to pay close attention to my reading if it be God's will. I am a very poor reader. Isaiah speaking out here, he said, "I bring near my righteousness". Now the book plainly teaches that "except your righteousness exceed the righteousness of the scribes and the pharasees you have no part with God". And we know what the scribes and pharasees were. They fasted twice a week and payed tithes of all that they possessed and they were not like other people. Now I didn't write that, and you didn't either, but that is the truth. Do you find anybody doing that? Do you? I want to ask you a question. Do you find people out paying a tenth of all that they earn, regardless of how much it is needed at home? My book says charity should begin at home. Do you find people that fast? Do you find people that say that they are not like other people? That they are better than so and so? Do you find them? I want to ask you. I am just asking you a simple question. I think you do.

Now he says, "I bring near my righteousness". Not yours, but his. And He didn't leave us to guess how near He brought it. "It shall not be far off and my salvation shall not tarry; and I will place salvation in Zion for Israel my glory." Now what is He saying? Zion is the church of the Living God. So I want to ask you a question, dear hearers. What did it leave for you to do when He places salvation in Zion? I want to ask you. What in the world has the poor creature of the dust to do? What in the world did it leave Him to do when He said that He placed salvation in Zion, and then I want to tell you that you don't need to guess where salvation is, because the Apostle Paul says, "In Him." In who? In Christ is salvation. Neither is there salvation in any other. Now I want to ask you one more question, and that is, doesn't that cut out all hardshell preaching, too? I mean preaching about bringing salvation to anybody. What is the reason why a hardshell preacher can't bring salvation to anybody? It is because they can't bring it to themselves. They don't need to bring it. They don't have to, because God places it there in Zion.

I would like to call your attention to a scripture that I read a few days ago, because it is in harmony with that one that I just read; it is found in the 7th chapter of Amos, verse 8. I believe again that it says what it means and it means just exactly what it says. The Lord here asked Amos something. We read, "And the Lord said unto me, Amos, what seeth thou?" Now we don't have to guess who asked Amos that, do we? The Lord asked Amos that. Not a preacher, not a deacon, not a lay member, not an organization, but the Lord asked Amos, "What are you seeing?" Amos saw something, or the Lord wouldn't have asked him. He would have told him what He wanted him to see. "What thou seeth, Amos?" "And I said, A plumbline". Amos told the Lord just what he saw, "A plumbline". "Then said the Lord, Behold, I will set a plumbline in the midst of my people Israel: I will not again pass by them any more." My dear hearers, we know that a plumbline is what carpenters use in building a building. And we know that a natural plumbline does not make a crooked wall. But I tell you what you can do. You can take a building after it has settled and after it has been built for some time and you can stretch that plumbline to the plummet and it will show you every crook and every flat place that is in the

building, and I want to tell you that a natural plumbline will do that. And I want to tell you dear children of the Heavenly King, until Israel has a plumbline placed in the midst of them, they won't know anything about their crooked ways. And I want to tell you, dear children, that the Lord has just one plumbline and that plumbline is His Darling Son, for in Him is salvation, neither is there salvation in any other. When He places that plumbline within your very being, that plumbline, which if Christ Jesus, shows you every crook and every turn that is in your very being. And it makes the individual to confess that sin is mixed with all that he does. Why does it make him confess that sin is mixed with all that he does? It is because there is no sin about this plumbline, as sure as you live.

And now too, I want to tell you one more thing. I am going to have to preach what I believe this morning, if I preach at all. Now children of God, if you stretch a plumbline down the side of this building and I want to tell you, it shows you where it is crooked, and where the crooked places are in this building. That plumbline will not make the building straight, by no means. And I want to tell you something, dear children of the Heavenly King. When Christ is born in you, the hope of glory, that doesn't make you to quit sinning. It just shows you what a sinner you are and it makes you to hate sin. It makes you to wish that you could never sin again, as sure as you live. Now as the plumbline does not straighten up the building, but only tells you there is a little crook here, and a crook there; there is no perfection in them. I'm talking about that place, now. I want to prove that. Even though after Christ is born in them the Hope of Glory, because the Apostle Paul said, "In me is no good thing, that is in my flesh." And you know, He said, "I thank God that with my mind I serve the law of God, but with my flesh the law of sin."

I want to ask you, my dear hearers, would you have known anything about your crooked ways until the plumbline was placed by you? You didn't reach up and get it and you didn't go to where it was. It came to you, as sure as you live, and you know the reason why it came to you? It came because in the beginning your mother, Eve, transgressed. She transgressed in that home back yonder in the garden, so she was separated from her head. There wasn't a way in the world that poor Eve could go to Adam. Why? Because she had fallen in sin. And what caused her to commit that sin? She transgressed the holy law God had given, and you know, where there is no law, there is no sin. So did Sister Eve. She violated the law. She fell under sin, and when she fell under sin her whole being ultimately became crooked. And I am going to have to preach this hard doctrine, as sure as you live.

Solomon said in Ecclesiastes, "Consider the work of God; who can make that straight which God has made crooked." I want to tell you, there is not enough preachers in the United States or in the whole world, to make one perfect in this time world, as sure as you live. So Eve was separated from her husband and there wasn't a way in the world that poor old Mother Eve could go back to Adam. You know that Adam had to go to Eve, as sure as you live, and because of the love he had for that woman, he was willing to go down in sin, knowing what the results would be. And he took of that fruit, as sure as you live, because of the love he had for her. He was willing to die for her and that is exactly what he did. And when he did, that put every one of his posterity into sin; every last one of them.

Now, if you know any human beings who came from anyone except Adam, then you might get them out of the condition that they are in. But everyone that is his offspring, that is, everyone that came from Adam and Eve was born in this horrible condition. They were born in sin, and a destitute condition,

and there is nothing they can do about it. They could not, and we cannot go to Christ, just as Eve could not go back to Adam after she fell. We are just as helpless to go to Christ as Eve was to go to Adam. I am going to prove that by the Bible, and don't make me out a horrible person if I fail to do that. Now, they both have transgressed the law, and God put a curse on the earth, and I want to tell you that He used different language when He cursed the earth, because curse means death with God. You know, we might use the same language and call that cursing, but that is not. A curse means death, as sure as you live. And so God cursed the earth for man's sake and it brought forth thorns and thistles. And then God drove man out of the garden, and his wife with him.

And you know, the tree of life represented Christ Jesus, and it was also in the midst of that garden. The Godhead then said, "Man has become as one of us to know good and evil." And lest they reach forth and take of the tree of life and live forever, they were forbidden to stay. I want to prove that to you by the Bible. "And he placed a Cherubim and a flaming sword which turned every way", not to keep them away from the tree of life, no, because that tree of life didn't need such. But that which I want to get to is to keep the way of the tree of life; lest man reach forth and partake and live forever. And I want you to tell me where in the word of God it says that sword has ever been taken down from around that tree that keeps the way of the tree of life. As sure as you live, it never has been taken down. I want to prove that to you, because Jesus said in the 6th chapter of John that "No man can come to me except my father who sent me draw him". You know the reason they can't come? Because there is a flaming sword turning every way which keeps the way of the tree of life. The tree doesn't need keeping, itself, because it is the way of life, as sure as you live. And as long as eternity remains it will keep the way of the tree of life.

I want to tell you something, brethren, when I started on this subject, I said he would place salvation in Zion forever more. He said, "I will place a plumbline among Israel, and I will place it there." And in the land of Eden He put His only begotten Son in the person of Jesus Christ, here upon this low ground of sin and sorrow. And the Bible says He was born on this wise. "And when Joseph was espoused to Mary before He knew her he found her with child", and you know, he being a just man, he thought to put her away privately. But while he thought on these things, behold the angel of the Lord appeared to him in his sleep and said to him, "Fear not Joseph, to take unto thee Mary, thy wife, for that which is conceived in her is of the Holy Ghost. For she shall bring forth a Son and thou shalt call his name Jesus, for he shall save his people from their sins." Isn't that what Isaiah has said, when he said, "I place salvation in Israel," and isn't that what Amos saw when he saw that plumbline and God told him, "I will place a plumbline in the midst of Israel. I will not pass them by any more." And then when that plumbline came, it was Jesus, and he gives proof. And I want to tell you one thing. There is no crook in the person of Jesus. He is the plumbline, as sure as you live. And I want to tell you something else, He is not only straight, but He is strait. And He said for all His people, "Strait is the way, and few be that go that way". "Strait is the gate, that leads to life everlasting, and few there be that find it." I will tell you just how many are going to find it; yes, everyone that had that way placed in them, as sure as you live. In every one that believes has that plumbline been placed there. He says, "I go before my sheep. I put them forth and they do follow me. And a stranger they will not follow because they know not the voice

of a stranger."

You know, children, I want to preach now what I believe. You never would have given your heart and life to Christ. No. No. But Christ was given to you in eternity. As sure as you live. I want to prove that by the Bible. "No man is able to pluck them out of my hand, for my Father who gaveth them me is greater than all". Oh, yes! No man is able to pluck them out of My hand. The Lord told Amos, "I will put a plumbline in the midst of Israel. And I will not again pass by them any more". And you know, Paul said, "I am persuaded that things present, or things to come, or height or depth, nor any other creature shall be able to separate us from the love of God, which is in Christ Jesus, our Lord." Oh, that is a sweet promise to me, that He won't pass us by any more. And now Jesus, who was born in Bethlehem of Judah and was born of a virgin, and with all those miracles He did, it didn't cause people to move toward Him. Oh, no! But let me tell you, the only ones who did believe were His sheep, as sure as you live.

You can't find in all the pages of the Bible that everything doesn't happen just like He planned it. No where is there any goats made into sheep. It didn't even make them want to be a sheep. They didn't have the want-to. And I will tell you the reason why they didn't have the want-to, because He said, "For this cause I will send them a strong delusion that they should believe a lie and be damned, who receive not the love of the truth, but have faith in their own righteousness." The next verse says, "We are bound to give thanks always for you, brethren, beloved of the Lord, for God hath from the beginning chosen you into salvation through sanctification and belief of the truth." Are you not for all eternity, to give thanks for it? I will tell you also, dear brethren, if there was something we could do, we would do it, but Paul said, "Brethren, we are bound to give thanks always to the preacher? Oh, no, no. Give thanks unto the church? Oh, no no., but we are bound to give thanks always unto God for you brethren, beloved of the Lord, for God hath from the beginning chosen you to salvation, through sanctification of the Spirit, and belief of the truth." Now then, do you know Him, who for something like 33 years went about preaching, and then was crucified? Before they crucified Him, He said, "But it is needful that I go away. For if I go not away, the comforter shall not come." And brethren, I want to tell you something else. He didn't send it to the non-elect. But He said, "I will place a plumbline among Israel", and Israel is His people. And He said, "I will place salvation in Zion", and not in the world, but in Zion. As sure as you live.

Now I want to prove to you that when God sent out His twelve, He didn't say, "Go among the goats". Oh, no, no. But they were sent to one people. And you know, when He sent the twelve, He told them not to go to the general public, but to the lost sheep of the house of Israel. I want to tell you dear hearers, they never were sent among the non elect. And they never will be sent unto the non elect. God sends them, as sure as you live, not to do their own will, but the will of Him that sends them. And He told the twelve, "Go not in the way of the Gentiles, but rather to the lost sheep of the house of Israel." And while Christ was preaching to those lost sheep of the house of Israel to whom He was sent, He said, "Other sheep have I which are not of this fold. But them must I also bring. I want to tell you one thing, if He hadn't brought the Gentiles to that fold, the plumbline would never have been among them. As sure as you live. Why? Because the Gentiles couldn't go to Him. That is why! They know that no one can go to Him except the Father which sent Him draw them. And He said "Other sheep have I which are not of this fold. Them I must also bring. And there shall be one shepherd and one fold." Oh, dear

children, have you ever felt the plumbline? It doesn't vary. It doesn't turn, either to the right or to the left. It is straightway, as sure as you live. It doesn't wait for me and you to decide to have everlasting life.

But there is a way opened. And that is the way that Isaiah spoke of in the 35th chapter when he said, "And a highway shall be there, and a way, and it shall be called the way of holiness: The unclean shall not pass over it; but it shall be for those: the wayfaring men, though fools shall not err therein." You know the reason why those that err are not there? You would have to turn aside to get in this way should you err, and that is why there is no erring in that way, because there are no errors in that way. That is a straight way. That is a plumbline. There is no error in the plumbline, which is Christ Jesus, as sure as you live.

Now He said, "I will place a plumbline among Israel, and my people, and I won't pass them by any more." And also He said, "I will bring near my righteousness and it shall not tarry. I will place salvation in Zion, among my people for my glory, saith the Lord." Now then for the Jews I will preach, "Other sheep have I which are not of this fold, them also will I bring, and there shall be one shepherd and one fold." And you know, He said then, "It need be that I go away, for if I go not away, the comforter will not come. But if I go away, I will pray the Father and he will send you the Spirit, which the world cannot see." It has been there a long time, and that is another sermon, as sure as you live. He said, "I will send to you another spirit, which the world cannot receive, and it shall take the things of mine and try to show them unto you? No, no. And it shall take the things of mine and show them unto you." I want to tell you, my little children, that He will save you from sin unto Himself. That is the plumbline, because God the Father, God the Son, and God the Holy Spirit, these three are One, as sure as you live. And you know, He told them to go to Jerusalem, and there came unto them a message from on high. And the number was about 120, and out of every nation, kindred, tongue, they were assembled at that place when the Holy Ghost came. I heard a man this morning over the radio, I won't call a name, but I heard the man say as he was preaching on Holy Ghost baptism, that you can go to the altar and say, "Lord, Lord" until the Holy Ghost comes. And that, I want to tell you, is making fun of the Holy Ghost. I believe that is blaspheming the Holy Ghost. I want to preach what I believe, now, if God will allow me to do so. They were told of God to go to Jerusalem and there tarry until visited from on high, and it came upon the group, like a mighty rushing wind, and it filled the whole house. What was it He said for them to do? He said to go there and tarry. And the Bible says in another place, "Be still and know that I am God." Stand still and see the salvation of the Lord. I want to tell you one thing. You don't have to go anywhere, or to any altar. Why? Because He said, "I will place a plumbline among Israel, my people. And I will place salvation in Zion." I will tell you, brethren, you don't have to go anywhere. And He told them at Jerusalem, "And there tarry." Stand still. Stop your works. And there tarry until you are endowed from on high. And it came a rushing and mighty wind, and it filled the whole house. Everyone there spoke in his own tongue and everyone understood the words of God. You can take a man, I don't care how able he is and you can send him to preach all over the United States over the radio and over the TV and every church house, and I guarantee you, it won't profit anything unless that plumbline has already got there before the peacher gets there, as sure as you live. Why? Because they won't understand it, and I am going to prove that by the Scriptures. Paul didn't know who the children of God were; I know he didn't. Only the

Lord knew who they were. Paul and Barnabas preached, and they didn't know who was and who wasn't. And they said, "Seeing that you put it from you, and count yourselves unworthy of eternal life, lo we turn to the Gentiles. When the Gentiles heard this, they were glad, and glorified the name of the Lord." Did everyone of them do that? No. The book tells us just how many were glorifying the Lord, and how many weren't. "And when the Gentiles heard this, they were glad, and glorified the name of the Lord, and as many as were ordained to eternal life believed." I want to tell you that ordained means set apart. Everyone that the plumbline had been placed in, that one is the one that salvation had been placed in. And I want to tell you, they can't help glorifying the name of the Lord.

Transcribed from a recorded sermon by Elder Loyd Wall, Bivins, TX.

Elizabeth City, N.C.

Dear Brethren:

I am enclosing a check to renew my subscription for two years. Please use the balance as you see fit.

I don't get to go to church very often any more. I do enjoy the ***Signs of the Times.*** I hope I can be blessed to have it as long as I can see how to read it. I can't write very well about the way I feel, but the Lord knows my heart and how much I have enjoyed going to the churches far and near. I have been blessed to hear most of you ministers from time to time.

I can't drive for long trips any more, and therefore I have to stay home most of the time. It is a comfort to have the ***Signs of the Times*** to read. I feel that most of you will remember me, although how unworthy I am.

May God bless each and every one and my love to all. I greatly need and desire your prayers.

In hope of a better life,
Catherine Vass

A GOOD JOURNEY

Dear Elder Poole,

On July 8th Elder and Sister Shipman, their daughter, Denise, Sister Joyce Pittman, my parents, Elder and Sister Joe L. Hamrick, and myself departed Winnsboro, Texas and headed for the Staunton River Association in Virginia. We spent the first night at Elder and Sister McCool's home in Steens, Mississippi, where we received a warm welcome. The next morning, we went to pick up Elder and Sister Griffin at their home just outside of Crossville, Alabama. Elder Griffin requested Elder Shipman to offer prayer for a safe and prosperous journey. A beautiful prayer having been offered, we headed our fully loaded van towards Virginia. Singing the sweet hymns of Zion made the time go by faster. Even when we weren't singing, time and miles quickly passed by, as Elder Griffin's presence ensured there would be no dull moments.

Before we hit the Virginia line, we stopped at Elder and Sister Berry's home for a lovely visit. Elder and Sister Griffin also visited Sister Bellows, Elder Gilbert Beebe's granddaughter and I understand, only surviving direct descendent. Having squeezed in some good free grace books we bought from Elder Berry, we headed on our way.

The surprise element in the trip was that Sister Joyce Pittman had not informed her parents, Elder and Sister Julian Williams, that she was coming along with us. Needless to say, after arriving at the Williams' home, the surprise reunion of daughter and family presented a most joyous scene, and was very heartwarming to all who witnessed it.

To those of us from Texas, the open air Staunton River Association was a new experience. In Texas, our numbers are few enough to where the Association can be accommodated within the church building. Thus, for we Texans, seeing a vast array of people sitting in folding chairs on bare ground, with beautiful

trees all around and the singing of the birds in the background, proved to be a different, and altogether beautiful setting for the preached word to fall upon hungry souls. The Prince of Peace seemed pleased to bless all three days of the Association with His sweet presence. We can all say that it was good to be there.

There is nothing like visiting among God's people, for surely Christ reveals a measure of Himself in each one of His little ones. They are able to comfort one another and edify one another with the comfort and edification they themselves have received from above. Thus, the visitation proved to be one of the crowning joys of the whole trip.

Having personally visited the North Carolina - Virginia area with Elder Lambert a few months before, I had enjoyed listening to the spiritual conversation between Elder Spangler and Elder Lambert at Brother and Sister French's home. I was now blessed at Brother Burnell Williams' home to hear Elder Spangler and Elder Griffin speak concerning their precious Lord and Saviour. We never truly appreciate our wise aged Elders until they've left this old world. Then we begin to sorrow not only our great loss, but the fact that we did not show enough appreciation for their long labor in the Word and doctrine, while we were blessed to have them in our midsts. We may even have said things to them that we would to God and we could have apologized for, but we usually wait until they pass away, and then it is too late. While at Brother and Sister Burnell Williams' home, Elder Spangler spoke a few words of comfort to Elder Lambert on a cassette recorder. Brother and Sister Wells later spoke a few words on the cassette, as did Elder Griffin. Elder Lambert had been invited to come on this trip, but due to his health and other reasons, he felt that he shouldn't try to make it.

Leaving Sister Joyce Pittman with her family, we headed for Maryland and your home where we enjoyed the same wonderful Christian fellowship. For Elder and Sister Griffin, it was like a homecoming to visit the area where they used to live. You and your wife were very thoughtful to show us around Welsh Tract and London Tract Churches. If those old church walls could speak, what stories they'd be able to tell! We were certainly made to feel at home up your way and please give our love and regards to the brethren.

Leaving your home to begin our return trip, we stopped at Brother and Sister Bill Davis' home where Elder Griffin made some very touching remarks to Beth Davis, exhorting her to never forget that her parents are Old School Baptists, and giving her some of the characteristics of Old School Baptists. I wish I could get the spirit of his remarks down, but I believe that it will suffice to say that all were in tears. when Elder Griffin finished speaking.

We later arrived back at Elder Williams' home where we picked up Sister Joyce and continued on our journey South. We stopped at Lookout Mountain along the way, to view God's marvelous handiwork upon seven states.

Returning through Alabama, we stopped and ate at Elder and Sister Griffin's home. It was difficult saying goodby, as we had enjoyed their fellowship on the trip immensely. We next arrived at Elder and Sister McCool's home where we received word that Elder Lambert had been admitted to the hospital in Hot Springs, Ark.

While with the brethren in Mississippi and Alabama, we experienced the same warm fellowship.

We then headed West, reaching Winnsboro, Texas on July 21st. Sister Joyce Pittman immediately drove on to Dallas to be with her husband, Phil, on their first wedding anniversary. The next morning, Elder and Sister Shipman and their daughter headed further south

for their home just south of San Antonio.

Words cannot express our feelings concerning the love shown us. We all have returned with a large store of good memories. One of my father's more pleasant memories center around meeting Elder Spangler for the first time and visiting with him and his wife.

Later, we called up Elder Lambert and replayed the tape cassette messages from back East. He enjoyed them very much and received them as messages of love. One of the more unforgettable remarks made on the trip was by Elder Griffin, who said that we are all on a good journey, hoping the same things, believing the same things, and looking forward to the same things. Elder Lambert just ended his journey last August 14th. It was indeed a good journey since it had such a good destination. He is now with the Christ he loved so well, with the Christ he traveled on so many trips as ours, to preach. He has indeed reached his final journey's end. He has arrived home.

In one precious Hope,
Jimmy Hamrick

Bassett, Va.

Dear ***Editors of the Signs of the Times,***

It is time again to renew my subscription for the ***Signs of the Times.*** I am sending $10.00 for two more years. I do not agree with every point of view that goes into the paper, but I cannot remember anything written by the Editors being contrary to the scriptures. I don't like so many old articles being republished, but of all the writings of Elder Beebe I have never read anything unsound. When the paper becomes perfect, then it will be time for my cancellation. I beg the readers to have patience and not expect to find perfection only in our Lord Jesus Christ. There are many errors spoken in the pulpit and we overlook it and cast a mantle of charity that peace may prevail. May God be with us altogether with the Editors.

(Elder) J. R. Hollandsworth

FROM AN OLD SIGNS

COUNT THEM OUT

The following extract from the "National Baptist", of Philadelphia, we copy from the "Baptist Watchman", of Nashville, Tenn.:

"Why should the Anti-Mission Baptists be numbered among us? The fact of their practicing immersion does not make them Baptists. If they denied the divinity of the Lord, we should not reckon them among us. Why, then, do we include them, while they repudiate his last command–the great commission? By enumerating them we put ourselves in a false and most unfavorable position. A comparision of our numbers with our contributions does us injustice. The avowed drones should be counted out; and we hope that our brother, the careful compiler of the Year Book, will leave them out of the Baptist table next year, putting them, if so disposed, in a separate head under different denominations."

"And how about the drones that are not avowed? How about the Omission Baptists? And in what relation do the Associations stand to those do-nothing churches? Suppose that a church, year after year, reports no contributions to christian benevolence; is it not the duty of the Association to inquire into the matter, just as much as though the church were unsound in doctrine? We believe that it is the duty of the Association. A church that sets at naught Christ's commands, has and ought to have no place among Baptist Churches."

REMARKS: Yes, O yes, count them out, by all means; if any of the Old Primitive Order of Baptists who repudiate modern unscriptural missionary plans for fleecing and deceiving the people have become mixed up with your national religious organizations, cast them out, by all means, and as soon as possible; for it is written of the Lord's chosen people, "Lo, the people shall dwell alone, and shall not be reckoned among the nations." (Num. 23:9) "My kingdom", saith Christ, "is not of this world", nor does it require human power or policy to sustain it; for, "When the Most High divided to the nations their inheritance, when he separated the sons of Adam, he set the

bounds of the people according to the number of the children of Israel. For the Lord's portion is his people, Jacob is the lot of his inheritance. He found him in a desert land, and in the waste howling wilderness; he led him about and instructed him, he kept him as the apple of his eye. As an eagle stirreth up her nest, fluttereth over her young, spreadeth abroad her wings, taketh them, beareth them on her wings: so the Lord alone did lead him, and there was no strange god with him." (Deut. 33:8-12) "Israel then shall dwell in safety alone". "Happy art thou, O Israel: who is like unto thee? O people saved by the Lord, the shield of thy help, and who is the sword of thy excellency, and thine enemies shall be found liars unto thee, and thou shalt tread upon their high places." (Deut. 33:28, 29)

If the National Baptists then have hitherto counted any of the Lord's Israel in to swell their number, let them now count them out. Let them remember how it fared with the Philistines, when they had taken the ark of the Lord and set it up in the house of Dagon, how soon they discovered the necessity of counting it out, for Dagan could not stand before it. Egypt also had to count the Hebrews out, when the time had come for their deliverance.

Count them out, ye National Missionary Baptist, just as your missionary brethren who compassed sea and land with their missionary operations counted out the disciples of Christ, when they agreed that if any among them should confess him, they should be counted out of their synagogues.

The "National Baptist" says. "If they", the Anti-Mission Baptists, "denied the divinitv of the Lord. we should not reckon them among us." Why not? Do you refuse any who pay the initiation fee in current money? Your constitution, unless it has been changed, will admit to membership, life membership or directorship, any who will pay the stipulated sum required, without inquiring concerning their faith.

"You imply a charge, that those whom you wish to count out as Anti-Mission Baptists repudiate the last command of Christ, the great commission. This charge we peremptorily deny, and challenge the author of the slander to the proof. What was the last command of Christ in the commission? Was it, "Send ye into all the world--send ye and teach all nations, and teach them to observe all things which the President, Directors, and Co. of the Mission Societies shall command you?" Or did he command his diciples the apostles, saying, "All power is given unto me in heaven and in earth. Go ye, therefore, and teach all nations, baptizing them in the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost." Teaching them--what? Were they to teach them to institute Mission Societies, collect funds, establish Theological Schools, heap to themselves teachers, having itching ears, and send them to all nations? If so, we have read the word to no profit. As we read the Savior's command, it was that the apostles of the Lamb should go (not send) and teach all nations, baptizing them, etc., teaching them to observe all things whatsoever Christ had commanded them, (the apostles) to whom this command was given. They were not to teach for doctrines the commandments of men, but the commandments of Christ; no more, no less. Who then are they that repudiate the Savior's instructions and commands in the commission? Let the accuser of our brethren how a single percept of our Savior's commands that we repudiate, or cease to accuse us of disloyalty to the King of Zion.

We can conceive of no reason the New Order of Church and State, National, or Missionary Baptists have for including the Bible Baptists in their annual reports, but that suggested by the "National Baptist", namely, to swell

their number, or to take away their reproach; but as there is no concord between Christ and Belial--no agreement between the temple of God and idols, we second the motion that the Anti-Missionary Baptists be counted out from the fraternity of the Nationals; for as the Nationals despair of making any money out of us, we shall be as unpalatable to them as the prophet of the Lord was to the whale, and they will be quite as ready to count us out, as the monster of the deep was to count out poor old Jonah.

It seems from the wailings of the "National" that the New School Baptists are annoyed by drones in their hive; which, being interpreted, means that they have members who do not contribute freely to their filthy lucre to fill the bag of those Judases who have charge of the funds. Now we ask, "Of what use can they be to a missionary organization, if the institution can make no money out of them?" In the church of the living God the poor have the gospel preached unto them; but in a modern mission establishment they are drones, and must be counted out of the missionary hive. Suppose they are sound in the doctrine of the Bible, what will that avail if they cannot or will not contribute freely to swell the income of a bloated, anti-christian clergy? Well, put on the last, and count out the drones. Let their names, with those of the anti-missionaries, be cast out as evil.

April 15, 1875

CONTRIBUTIONS FOR THE DISTRIBUTION OF THE SIGNS OF THE TIMES FOR AUGUST 1980

Woodrow W. Abshire, Va.	1.00
H.P. Conner, Va.	1.00
Mrs. A. R. Graham, Va.	6.00
Mrs. W. T. Warren, N.C.	1.00
Orville R. Beatty, Pa.	1.00
Raymon Brammer, Va.	1.00
John W. Payne, N.C.	2.00
Mrs. Clara Cumbo, Va.	1.00
Mrs. Roy Wiggins, N.C.	3.00
Mrs. Willie H. Allen, N.C.	1.00
Mrs. Beulah Craighead, N.C.	2.00
Elder J. T. Turner, Va.	1.00
Mrs. Catherine Vass, N.C.	6.00
Mrs. H. C. Houchins, Va.	1.00
E. F. Dyer, Va.	1.00
Elder G. D. Shipman, Tx.	1.00
Mrs. Maude W. King, N.C.	1.00
Marvin J. Clay, Oh.	6.00
Mr. & Mrs. Lloyd Delp, Va.	5.00
Ora Adams, Va.	1.00
Wilson A. Shortt, Va.	5.00
Mrs. Maude Schwartz, Wa.	3.00
Eli T. Smith, Jr., N.C.	3.00
A. E. Moran, Va.	1.00
Elder J. T. Prescott, N.C.	6.00
C. E. DeBow, N.C.	1.00
W. T. Wages, Tx.	2.00
Mabel M. Ellis, Va.	25.00
John M. Moon, Ga.	1.00
Mrs. Ruth A. Clark, Me.	1.00
Dewitt Ray, Sr., Ms.	6.00
E. L. Moran, Va.	2.00
Robert Hale, Tn.	11.00
Milton D. Houston, N.C	1.00
A Friend, Or.	16.00
D. H. Sartin, N.C.	1.00
James Cunningham, Mo.	1.00
Elder Richard Campbell, Tn.	1.00
Elder Paul Lamb, N.C.	20.00
Claude McKinney, N.C.	1.00
Ruth B. Pittman, N.C.	2.00
Mrs. Bena Mosley, Al.	5.00
Ray M. Burnette, N.C.	3.00
Mrs. Phyllis, Md.	1.00
Mrs. Rena C. Smith, N.C.	3.00
Elder G. W. Jones, La.	3.00
Elder Charles W. Mount, Jr., Fl.	1.00

May 4, 1980

Dearly Beloved Brethern,

I would like to express a few thoughts on the law and justice for your consideration.

In the beginning God created the heavens and the earth and all things therein. They were created by him and for him. "Thou art worthy, O Lord, to receive glory and honor and power: for thou hast created all things, and for thy pleasure they are and were created." (Rev. 4:11). It is for his honor, glory and

pleasure that all things exist; yet there are those who say that he did not create the devil and that he did not want sin in the world. Both of these contentions are disproved by Job. "His hand hath formed the crooked serpent." (Job 26:13). And, "What his soul desireth, even that he doeth." (Job 23:13). If God had desired to keep sin out of the world I am sure he has the power to do so, for, "He doeth according to his will in the army of heaven and among the inhabitants of the earth: and none can stay his hand, or say unto him, What doest thou? (Dan. 4:35). Not only did God form the crooked serpent, he gave Satan all the power he possesses: "For there is no power but of God: the powers that be are ordained of God." (Rom. 13:1). But it is very comforting to the children of God to know that Satan can go no further than permitted of God, for he has put a hedge around his children that cannot be penetrated (Job 1:10), but according to the will of God. Satan does torment, afflict and use every vice against us to try our faith, as he did Job, but he can never take our life: for it is eternal and hid with Christ in God. In this, Satan is doing the will of God, for all these trials and afflictions work together for our good. This is the furnace thru which we must pass: the trial of our faith. "Beloved, think it not strange concerning the fiery trial which is to try you, as though some strange thing happened unto you: but rejoice, inasmuch as ye are partakers of Christ's sufferings; that, when his glory shall be revealed, ye may be glad also with exceeding joy." (I Pet. 4:12-13).

God has a purpose for sin in the world, but he is not the author of it: for sin is the transgression of the law (I John 3:4); and entered the world by man: "Wherefore, by one man sin entered the world, and death by sin; and so death passed upon all men, for that all have sinned." When God formed man of the dust of the earth he made him upright, but subject to vanity. And being made subject to vanity, man fell from his lofty estate into a state of sin; from whence he had no power to recover. I am sure that had God desired to do so he would have made man in some other fashion: but who is man that he should question why God made him thus? "Shall the thing formed say to him that formed it, Why hast thou made me thus?"

The purpose of sin in the world and the salvation of God's children from its curse is co-existant with God: andChrist stood as a Lamb slain from the foundation of the world as that salvation. God's law is just and holy, and his justice demands the death of every transgressor. Christ paid justice all her due when he hung on the cross of Calvary, bled and died for the transgressions of his children, the ones chosen in him before the foundation of the world. He was made a curse for us, for, "Cursed is everyone that hangeth on a tree."

But how can justice be satisfied if the just suffer the penalty of the unjust? We know of no law that would allow anyone to be put to death in the room and stead of someone else who has been found guilty of offence worthy of death. Be they father, mother, brother, sister, or friend, and regardless of their desire to do so, they could never truly serve justice by dying for the guilty. Should one be put to death in such a case murder would be the result and the guilty one would still be deserving of death.

When God formed Adam and placed him in the garden of Eden Eve was in him. God took a rib from Adam and made a woman. "And the rib, which the Lord God had taken from man, made he a woman, and brought her to the man. And Adam said, This is now bone of my bones and flesh of my flesh: she shall be called Woman, because she was taken out of man." Eve was deceived by the crooked serpent and ate of the forbidden fruit. Adam was not deceived, but because of his great love for his bride he also ate of the forbidden fruit: and both

died. To deny this would be to proclaim God a liar; for he said, "In the day that thou eatest thereof thou shalt surely die." Death means to be separated from or cut off, therefore they surely were separated from their fellowship and standing with God, and cast out of the garden.

Adam is a type or shadow of Jesus Christ, the image of him who is to come. As Eve was in Adam, so is Christ's bride in him; the bride being the church, "which is his body, the fulness of him that filleth all in all." (Eph. 1:23). Christ is the head of the body, the church; and we are the body, and "members in particular." (I Cor. 12:27). Jesus loved his bride with an everlasting love and would die for her that he might redeem her from the curse of the law. But in his Godhead he could not die, therefore he became incarnate. He took not on him the nature of angels; but he took on him the seed of Abraham and was born of the virgin Mary who was overshadowed by the Holy Ghost. Therefore he was verily God and verily man. "Forasmuch then as the children are partakers of flesh and blood, he also himself likewise took part of the same; that thru death he might destroy him that had the power of death, that is, the devil; and delivered them who through fear of death were all their lifetime subject to bondage. (Heb. 2:14-15). We read in Heb. 10:5, "Wherefore when he cometh into the world, he saith, "Sacrifice and offerings thou wouldest not, but a body hast thou prepared me." Without the shedding of blood there is no remission of sin; and Christ was the sacrifice, the body prepared, that he might shed his blood on the tree of Calvary and perfect forever them that are sanctified. Both he that sanctifieth and they who are sanctified are all of one. They are one body: "For we are members of his body, of his flesh, and of his bones." (Eph. 5:30).

When Christ was nailed to the cross, his people were in him, and they died in him. Therefore we see now how justice was satisfied when the Just was slain for the unjust; and prove that he did not die for all the Adamic race as is taught by the Arminian people. His people died in him, were buried in him, and they arose in him. And when he shall come again, without sin unto salvation, these vile bodies shall be changed like unto his glorious body. Then shall we see him as he is and be with him forever.

The soldiers broke the legs of the two thieves who were crucified with him, but they did not break the legs of Christ. This was done that the scripture might be fulfilled, "A bone of him shall not be broken." I believe this is significant, in that had they broken his bones they would have broken the children of God. Glory be unto God, this cannot be done!

Dearly Beloved Brethern, knowing that the scriptures are of no private interpretation, and knowing my great weakness, I can only pray that these scriptures have been rightly divided and hope that I am included in those for whom the Lord shed his precious blood. Cast a mantle of charity over my errors and may God grant that you remember me when at the throne of Grace.

Clifford Wilbanks

2764 Clifton Ave., N.W.
Roanoke, Va. 24017
June 20, 1980

Dear Editors of the ***Signs of the Times***:

It is my privilege to send in, at this time, articles for your consideration. Each one of the contributors have had articles in the ***Signs,*** except Sister Myrtle Thomas, who is a member of County Line, and in her 80th year, we have communicated by pen for many years. I have enjoyed same, I copied her last to me, let her read it, and she, tho reluctantly, because of her poor expressions, of so great a subject as "Salvation by Grace", gave her permission to send same for your consideration. Dear Brother; may He that

said to Peter, "what is that to thee? follow thou me", in these perilous times, strengthen you. When so many are saying, I'm of this one and I'm of that one. May I ask, Who has delivered. Whom do we trust that will yet deliver, and who is he that has made all things beautiful in his time but he that still says, with power, "What is that to thee? follow thou me". May we be given a humble heart and lowly mind, that we could say, with those of old, "For our conversation is in heaven", then I would not have the thought I am of this one or that one, but that my trust is in him, that bear the earths huge pillars up, Ps. 75:3 that a poor sinner such as I, am yet suffered to grace the stage of action, says "he has not changed". He that gave me sight to see my lost and ruined condition more than 50 years ago, still reigns in righteousness, and;

1 There's not a sparrow nor a worm
But's found in God's decrees;
He raises Monarchs to their thrones,
And sinks them if he please.

2 If light attend the course I run
'Tis he provides those rays;
And 'tis his hand that hides my sun,
If darkness cloud my days.

3 When he reveals the Book of Life
O may I read my name
Among the chosen of his love,
The followers of the Lamb?

63 Gadsby's Selections

After these many years, tho so often feeling out of the good way and so utterly unworthy in self, I still have hope there was a work within that says "Follow me" that He begun and still carries on; Even this morning, by faith in Him, I in a moment was back in Botetourt County, where I first felt His delivering hand and saw the beauty of his whole creation praising Him, which was a melting of heart this day, and as then I was speechless, at the glory of the Lord.

He is all I have that shall remain, should I know any other name. May each ask ourselves, What have we but what we have received and if we have of Him received all that is of worth to us, is it not of worth, to yet follow "Him".

Please excuse the poor arranging and small words that point out such a great subject. Which brought to mind a book by Elder John Rowe on the, Sovereignty of God, Which had a quotation on the fly, "I think I love the doctrine this book points out better than my own life" and was signed by my great grandmother, Violet Turner, one of the charter members of County Line. What a living union I felt to her, tho at that date I had known so little of her. Again may we humbly hear, "What is that to thee, follow thou me".

Farewell,
Noel F. Conner

(We hope to print the articles Bro. Conner mentions shortly. Editor)

Olympia, Washington

To the Signs of the Times:

I am enclosing a check for two years subscription to the ***Signs of the Times.*** Use the balance as you see fit.

I enjoy the paper very much. I don't get to go to church very often due to health conditions. It is good to have the paper to read. I am 85 years old.

In Christian Hope,
Maude Schwartz

FOR THE SIGNS OF THE TIMES

Near Waynesborgh
Nov. 6, 1835

Dear Brother Beebe: I have just returned from a short, but laborious tour in the edge of West Virginia, among a few of the scattered sheep and lambs of the Redeemer, and among whom I enjoyed a considerable degree of satisfaction, as I believe they are lovers of Truth. Two of them joined to obtain one copy of your worthy paper, and I have also two other subscribers. Dear Brother, from reading your paper, I have been much encouraged to stand fast in the liberty of

the gospel and face my opposers with christian fortitude, altho' the religious world is in utter confusion. For while the multitude of professors are fondly dreaming of the early dawn of a glorious millennium, to be ushered in by human effort, and in which all mankind are to have a true knowledge of Christ, and all act in consert with each other in all things pertaining to the Redeemer's Kingdom; a little despised few are often found weeping over the declension of vital piety and extensive apostacy from the faith once delivered to the saints; viewing the spirit of the day as pregnant with fatal consequences to the cause of godliness and truth. And from the persecuting taunts, connected with the bold attempts to brake up the churches and change the theology of the Baptists, they are looking forward on the day, when they, as the last witnesses of gospel truth, must bring up the rear of martyrdom, and seal with their own blood their valor for the truth which shall remain on the earth.

But none of these things move me, neither count I my life dear unto myself; so that I may finish my course with joy, and the ministry which I have received of the Lord Jesus, to testify of the grace of God. Yet these things trouble me, for this is a day of peculiar trial to the saints--a day in which light is called darkness, and darkness light; truth is called error, and error is abundantly propagated for truth; the doctrine of grace blasphemously called antinomianism, and the delusive whims of Fuller and Hopkins, thundering from most of our pulpits; that is to say, the Atonement of Christ is general to all and special to part, and efficacious to none until they do their part--and for want of new plans and cash to drive on, millions of souls redeemed by Christ must go to hell; but, say they, at our protracted meetings we will raise a great storm and convert all the sinners while their passions are warm. It is true they proselyte considerable numbers, and thereby fill up their churches with graceless professors; and like priest-like people, "they are heady, high minded lovers of pleasure more than lovers of God--having a form of godliness and denying the power thereof"; from such I am bound to turn away. I am often pained to see many, who appear to be christians, following their pernicious ways, by reason of whom the way of truth is evil spoken of; and even many who profess to believe our doctrine will say, It is not profitable to preach the doctrine of the gospel given us, as practical preaching. But, Brethren, with equal propriety Christ may be charged with preaching an unprofitable sermon, (John 6), when in reply to the caviling of the Jews, he says, "Murmur not among yourselves, no man can come unto me except the Father which sent me draw him, and I will raise him up at the last day"; and he continued his sermon in a glorious development of the way of life and salvation through the sacrifice of himself, so that many of his soft-mouthed, world-loving disciples began to baul out, "It is a hard saying, who can hear it?" and turned backward and walked no more with him. Yet this sermon only tended to expose their hypocrisy, and like the cask of new wine which through fermentation casts out its dregs and renders the body more pure; but, brethren, "mark them which cause divisions and offences contrary to the doctrine which ye have learned, and avoid them, for they that are such serve not the Lord Jesus Christ, but their own belly, and by good words and fair speeches deceive the hearts of the simple". Such men are very numerous among us; but we must expect them, for the Scripture tells us they shall arise, and if the prophetic part fail, why not the promises which are yea and amen.

But I must conclude my epistle; I have not written because I thought myself capable of writing for public inspection, but because I thought it might be strengthening to my dear brethren

or heart, sending its vitality to every member. This heart was to be assailed by a dreadful trial which was now about to fall with such crushing weight upon them. But, as though at once to let them know that he was fully aware of the approaching trial, and to give them a comforting assurance that it should result in their good and his glory, the kind, sympathetic words of encouragement are graciously spoken, "Yield not to despair; let not your heart be troubled.

"Ye believe in God, believe also in me." The trial now approaching was peculiarly calculated to test their faith in him as the true Messiah that was to come. Although it might not shake their confidence in God, or lead them to fear that there is no God, was it not calculated to make them fear that Jesus was not the Son of God and Savior of his people, as they had understood him to be? It certainly did have the effect. They said, despairingly, "We verily thought it was he that should redeem Israel;" but alas! that confidence was shaken when they saw him crucified, and his lifeless body laid in the grave. Still though fearing that they had been mistaken in regarding him as the Son of God, they betrayed no lack of faith in God. Now these words of assurance seem to imply that there was in all they should witness, if properly understood, nothing that ought any sooner to be allowed to shake their confidence in him as the Meditorial Head of the church, than to shake their faith in the eternal Father.

Again, the same faith which recognized the Father, also must necessarily recognize the Son of God as one with the Father, for none can know the Father but by revelation of Christ, and none can come unto the Father but by him. Our faith cannot be so divided as to believe in God and disbelieve in Christ, for there is but one faith, as we have proved, and he that has by that one faith seen the Son, hath seen the Father also. For the Father is in him, and he is in the Father; he and the Father are one.

"In my Father's house are many mansions." This is the affirmation of an existing truth, and a most glorious truth. And his ability to describe his Father's house was as evidence that he was the Son of God. A stranger could not describe that house which is made without hands, and which is eternal in the heavens. But Jesus is the Faithful and true Witness. No man hath ascended up into heaven; but the Son of God has come down from heaven, and reveals all that is necessary for us to know of the house of God, and if there were anything more concerning his Father's house which his children ought to know, he would have told them. The house of God is his dwelling place - his place of permanent abode, where he makes his home. His house is figuratively set forth in types and shadows of the Old Testament, as the Tabernacle in the Wilderness, as the Temple in Jerusalem; and in a more spiritual manifestation made to the partiarch Jacob, when in rapture he exclaimed, "Verily, God was in this place, and I knew it not; this is none other than the house of God, and the gate of heaven." The gospel church and kingdom of Christ is called the house of God. Ye are God's building. — I Cor. iii. 9. "Ye also, as lively stones, are built up a spiritual house, an holy priesthood, to offer up spiritual sacrifices acceptable to God, by Jesus Christ." — 1 Pet. ii. 5. The house of God is frequently mentioned in the Old Testament scriptures, as Gen. xxviii. 17, Josh, ix. 23, Judg. xviii. 31, and xx. 18, Psa. xlii. 4, lv. 14, lii. 8, lxxxiv. 10, Isa. ii. 3, Mic. iv. 2, and in very many other passages. And yet we are informed that the Lord dwelleth not in houses made with hands. Figuratively he was said to dwell in the tabernacle in the wilderness, in the temple at Jerusalem, but all these were types, pointing to Christ and his church, or body, as the true spiritual dwelling place of our God. "For the Lord hath chosen Zion; he hath desired it for his habitation. This is my rest forever;

here will I dwell, for I have desired it. I will abundantly bless her provision; I will satisfy her poor with bread."—Psa. cxxxii. 13-15. "His foundation is in the holy mountains. The Lord loveth the gates of Zion more than all the dwellings of Jacob. Glorious things are spoken of thee, O city of God." — Psa. ixxxvii. 1-3. Therefore the holy psalmist could say, "I was glad when they said unto me, let us go into the house of the Lord."—Psa. cxxi. 1. "How amiable are thy tabernacles, O Lord of hosts! Blessed are they that dwell in thy house: they will be still praising thee"—Psa. lxxxiv. 1 & 5. The psalmist exulted in the certainty of dwelling in the house of the Lord forever, because the Lord was his Shepherd.—Psa. xxiii. 6. This was the fullness of his aspiration. "One thing have I desired of the Lord; that will I seek after, that I may dwell in the house of the Lord all the days of my life, to behold the beauty of the Lord, and to enquire in his temple."—Psa. xxvii. 4. This is the house which our Redeemer calls "My Father's house," in which he says, "are many mansions." Many opinions have been expressed in regard to the figurative import of the many mansions here spoken of, and to our mind the precise meaning is not so clear as we could desire. The true meaning, whatever it be, must be important, as we infer from the words of our Lord, "If it were not so, I would have told you." A mansion, in the modern application of the word, is a dwelling place, sometimes applied to a house, and sometimes to apartments or rooms of a house. In our text a distinction is implied between the house and the mansions. "In my Father's house are many mansions." The mansions are many, but the house of God is but one. So when other figures are used to express the same idea - one body and many members, or one city and many inhabitants, "There is a river, the steams whereof shall make glad the city of God, the holy place of the tabernacles of the Most High."— Psa. xlvi. 4. In the text last named the city of God, which is but one, contains many tabernacles of the Most High. The same idea is expressed 1 Cor. xii. 12 - 14. "For as the body is one, and hath many members, and all the members of that one body, being many, are one body, so also is Christ. For by one spirit are we all baptized into one body, whether we be Jews or Gentiles, whether we be bond or free, and have been all made to drink into one Spirit, for the body is not one member, but many." "But now hath God set the members every one of them in the body as it hath pleased him. And if they were all one member, where were the body? But now are they many members, yet but one body. — I Cor. xii 18-20. In changing the figures which represent the same kingdom or church, from a house to a city, what in the former would be appropriately called mansions, in the latter would be more clearly expressed as houses, or tabernacles, and when a body is the figure, members of that body convey the same meaning. This to every citizen of the city of God is an appropriate dwelling, for Jerusalem is builded as a city that is compact together; whither the tribes go up, the tribes of the Lord, unto the testimony of Israel, to give thanks unto the name of the Lord. For there are set thrones of judgment, the thrones of the house of David."—Psa. cxxii. 3-5. There is in the house of God a place or mansion for every member of the household of God; thrones of judgment to be occupied by the apostles to sit upon, judging the twelve tribes of Israel. The sons of Zebedee could not change their allotted mansions or positions, so as to sit one on the right and the other on the left hand of the king, when he should come into his kingdom. And as members of Christ, God has set each one in its appropriate place in the body of Christ as it hath pleased him. In the types of the ceremonial law the inheritance of each tribe was distinctly marked out and secured to each by an inalienable title.

And so also in the positions assigned officially to patriarchs, prophets, priests, levites, captains, kings and subjects. These types all pointed to the order of the house of God under the gospel dispensation, for in them were exhibited the patterns of the things of the heavenly kingdom, and although they were all confined to the worldly sanctuary and carnal ordinances of a fleshly or carnal Israel under the law, undoubtedly prefigured the heavenly places in Christ Jesus, under the gospel dispensation in the true tabernacle which God has pitched and not man.

The question may very naturally arise, if this be the sense in which our Lord spake of the many mansions of his Father's house, why this special mention should be made of them on this most solemn occasion? All the words of our divine Lord were fitly spoken, well timed, and full of vital interest to the saints. The organization of the gospel kingdom was now very soon to be manifested. The law and the prophets were until John; from the coming of John the kingdom of Christ was preached, that it was at hand, but the places in the gospel kingdom could not be attained until the last jot and tittle of the law should be fulfilled, until Christ should do and suffer all that was written of him in the law and in the prophets and in the psalms; for he must suffer and then enter into his glory, in coming into which he would ascend his Mediatorial throne, and when the Son of man should sit on the throne of his glory, the apostles who had followed him in the regeneration should also sit upon their twelve thrones. The deliverance of all his people should then be effected, and each should receive the mansion which was prepared for him in the house of God. Fully with Christ in his death, all his members were quickened together with him, and they raised up together and made to sit together in Christ Jesus. But, in all this, as in all things, Christ must have the pre-eminence. He must go before them in sufferings and death, must be the first fruits of them that slept in his resurrection, yet by vital union and identity of spirit "bearing his sheaves with him." Hence the suitableness of this solemn occasion to speak to them of the mansions, or heavenly places so soon to be occupied by them, when he should remove the bars of death by abolishing death, and bring immortality to light in his resurrection — when at his command the everlasting doors should be opened, and the everlasting gates should lift up their heads, and the king of glory should come in with all the trophies of his deathless victory, and by his triumph prove that to believe in God, is to believe also in him, and that the throne of his kingdom should be as firmly established and forever continue as unshaken as the throne of his eternal Father.

"If it were not so, I would have told you." They had been led to expect this, and he would certainly have undeceived them if it were not so. Notwithstanding the terrible scenes immediately before them, which should so much try their confidence in him, the gloomy night of trial would soon be terminated, and the sable shades of darkness should be driven from their skies by the bursting light of his resurrection and the establishment of his kingdom and government as the Prince of Peace.

"I go to prepare a place for you." From the explanation which he gave the disciples in this connection, we learn that he was going to his Father; for he said to them, "And whither I go ye know, and the way ye know." And in reply to the inquiry of Thomas he said, "I am the way, the truth and the life: no man cometh unto the Father but by me." This agrees with what he said unto Mary after his resurrection, and commanded her to tell the same to his brethren: "I ascend unto my Father, and your Father, and to my God, and to your God."—John xx. 17. He had also informed them that he was going to

receive a kingdom, and to return again unto them. "And I appoint unto you a kingdom, as my Father hath appointed unto me, that ye may eat and drink at my table in my kingdom, and sit on the thrones judging the twelve tribes of Israel."—Luke xxii. 29, 30. This kingdom, which was appointed unto him of his Father, is the place which, according to our understanding, he was going to prepare for his disciples. Although as an inheritance of the heirs of God, and joint heirs of Christ, the kingdom of heaven was prepared for them from the foundation of the world, according to Matt. xxv. 34, yet its manifest redemption and gospel organization awaited the resurrection and ascension of Christ. The God of heaven was to set it up in the days of those kings of whom Daniel had prophesied. "Ask of me, and I shall give thee the heathen for thine inheritance, and the uttermost parts of the earth for thy possession."—Psa. ii. 8. "For unto which of the angels said he at any time, Thou art my Son; this day have I begotten thee," &c. "But unto the Son he saith, Thy throne, O God, is forever and ever; a sceptre of righteousness is the sceptre of thy kingdom. Thou hast loved righteousness and hated iniquity, therefore God, even thy God hath annointed thee with the oil of gladness above thy fellows."—Heb i. 5, 8, 9; Psa. xlv. 6, 7. Thus it was written, and thus it behooved him to suffer and rise from the dead on the third day, and then to enter into his Mediatorial glory, as the King eternal, immortal and invisible, the only wise God our Savior.

"And if I go and prepare a place for you, I will come again, and receive you unto myself, that where I am, there ye may be also." The if in this case is not to express doubt or uncertainty, for he had told the disciples that it was expedient for them, and that he would soon go away, and that his object in going away was to prepare a place for them where he would dwell with them uniterruptedly forever. "Yet a little while and ye shall see me no more; and again a little while and ye shall see me." Whither I go thou canst not follow me now, but thou shalt follow me hereafter. It was necessary that he should first suffer, and be the first to rise from the dead, but he assures them that he will come again and receive them unto himself, that where he is there should they also be. True and faithful to his words of promise, he came again unto them, after his resurrection, and abode with them a sufficient length of time to demonstrate his resurrection, and after his ascension he came unto them by his Spirit, on the day of Pentecost, organized his kingdom in its gospel order, and into it received his disciples to go no more out forever. And again will he come to them in the clouds of heaven with power and great glory; and, in their final resurrection in his image will he receive them to himself, that where he is there they may be also. It is the will of the Father, that of all he has given to Christ he should loose nothing, but that he should raise them up again at the last day. And this is also the will of the son, who in his intercession has said, "Father, I will that they also, whom thou hast given me, be with me where I am, that they may behold my glory," &c.—John xvii. 24.

(Editorial by Elder Gilbert Beebe May 1, 1865)

FROM GEORGIA

Monticello, Georgia

Dear Elder Williams,

Please renew my ***Signs*** subscription, using the balance as needed.

I love the ***Signs of the Times.*** I cannot remember a time in my life when it was not in our home. Recent baseless persecution hurts me and I pray that God will lend strength to endure and bring the dear Editors and publisher through to the praise of His dear Name. The Lord is ever with His own.

The valley He has promised to exalt;

She is survived by her husband, Bradley N. Vasser, two sons, Felix Vasser of Gretna, Virginia and George Vasser of Hurt, Virginia, two daughters, Mrs. Clara Brumfield of Gretna, Virginia, and Mrs. Odessa Hill of Timberlake, North Carolina; three brothers, Roy C. Dalton and Bethel Dalton, both of Gretna and Gladdy Dalton of Danville, Virginia, also one sister Nettie D. Vasser of Gretna, Virginia, fourteen grandchildren and fourteen great-grandchildren.

Sister Bessie was received into the fellowship of Weatherford Primitive Baptist Church on September 24, 1933, and was baptized by her beloved pastor Elder C. T. Evans the same day. She was a faithful member as long as her health permitted, but had been unable to attend her meetings for some time.

Funeral services were conducted at Weatherford Primitive Baptist Church on May 7, 1980, by her pastor, Elder O. K. Tench, and her body was laid to rest beneath a beautiful mound of flowers in the church cemetery.

Sister Bessie will be greatly missed by her family, brethren, and friends, but may the family and we at Weatherford Church be reconciled to our loss and to God's will.

Written by: Marvin Brumfield
Elder O. K. Tench, Moderator
L. H. Doss, Clerk

RUBY DALTON BRUMFIELD

With a heart pained with sorrow and filled with grief, I humbly attempt to write an obituary for my beloved Mother, and your beloved sister in Weatherford Church, Mrs. Ruby Dalton Brumfield.

Born January 2, 1908, and passing on April 13, 1980, made her stay on earth 72 years, 3 months and 11 days. It seems such a short time since I attempted to write an obituary for her beloved husband, my Father, and your brother in Weatherford Church, Mr. O. R. (Doc) Brumfield, who preceeded her in death March 29, 1979.

She was faithful to the church until the day of her death. On the day of her passing on, she enjoyed so much the fellowship of the brothers and sisters at the services at Springfield Church.

She was a firm believer in salvation by Grace, believing the Lord has fixed all things. It is well said that a man's days are numbered, and his time appointed, and his bounds are with the Lord, and he cannot pass them.

She was received into the fellowship of Weatherford Primitive Baptist Church December 31, 1966, and was baptized by her pastor, Elder O. K. Tench, April 23, 1967.

She leaves to mourn their loss, two daughters, Shirley Dalton and Sylvia Hughes, four sons; Calvin, Carvel, Donnie, and Billy Brumfield, eight grandchildren, two brothers and four sisters.

Her funeral was held at Weatherford Church by Elders O. K. Tench, Raymond Goad, and Denver Simpson. Her body was laid to rest beside her husband of neary 54 years, beneath a beautiful mound of flowers in Weatherford Cemetery to await the second coming of our Lord and Savior.

May God enable us to be reconciled to his will, to be thankful for the time he gave her on earth, and to say, not my will, but thine be done.

Written by her son,
Billy W. Brumfield

SISTER FANNIE DAVIS JOYNER

By the request of the Mill Branch Primitive Baptist Church, I would like to attempt to write a few lines in memory of Sister Fannie Davis Joyner, though I feel my unworthiness for this task.

Sister Joyner was born on September 1, 1892, and passed from this life on September 9, 1979 in Nash General Hospital. She was the last survivor of the family of Henderson A. Davis and Bid Davis.

Sister Joyner was the widow of Elder Johnnie Joyner. She is survived by three sons, William Fred, Meedy B., and Willie Marvin Joyner; also two daughters, Mattie Ruth Barnes and Fannie Estelle Williford, all of Rocky Mount, North Carolina. Also she had several grandchildren and great grandchildren.

Sister Joyner was united with the Mill Branch Primitive Baptist Church in October 1915, and was baptized by Elder Meedy B. Williford. She was a member of our church for nearly 64 years. We of the Church found Sister Joyner to be such a dear person. She was loved by everyone that knew her. She loved her church and family and was

faithful to the church always. As long as she was able she enjoyed entertaining the brothers and sisters and their friends in her home. It is a great loss for us here on earth, but a great gain for her, for I feel that she is one of God's chosen little ones called by His grace.

Sister Joyner's funeral was conducted at Johnson's Funeral Home by the Pastor, Elder Harvey Holland, and Elder Henry Jones. She was laid to rest at the family cemetery in Nash County.

We at Mill Branch Church wish to extend our deepest sympathy to the family and friends of Sister Joyner.

Read and approved in conference the first week-end in August, 1980. And agreed to send a copy to the ***Signs of the Times,*** a copy recorded on our church book, and a copy to the family.

Written by Sister Elsie V. Baker
Elder Harvey Holland, Moderator
Sister Estelle Joyner Williford, Clerk

SISTER MYRTLE WOOD ALEXANDER

Sister Myrtle Wood Alexander was born October 13, 1901. Her parents were John and Sallie (Proffitt) Wood.

She joined the Antioch Primitive Baptist Church the first Sunday in April, 1933.

She married Louie R. Alexander, June 5, 1920. To this union was born six daughters, Miss Sallie Alexander of the home, Mrs. Ruby Kelsto, Houston, Texas, Mrs. Iris Butler of Camden, Ark., Mrs. Billie Gorman of Foreman, Ark., Mrs. Dixie Reed, Alvin, Texas, and Mrs. Arma Mata, Larido, Texas.

She passed away from this life October 26, 1979. Her funeral was held at Camden Funeral Home by Elder E. J. Lambert. Burial followed in Lakeside Cemetery near Camden, Arkansas.

She was a firm believer in salvation by grace. We miss her and hope to meet her again some sweet day.

Written by her daughter,
Iris Butler
Camden, Arkansas

NEAOMIA ACKER RHOADES

Another one of the Lord's saints has been called home. Sister Neaomia Rhoades of 619 Autumn Drive, Winnsboro, Texas was born April 6, 1892 in Hopkins County, Texas to Cap Fuller and Mary Huckaby Fuller and departed her life here July 24, 1980.

She was first married to Daniel Webster Acker in 1910. Mr. Acker died April 21, 1931. To this union was born two sons and two daughters. She married Jacob Murphy Rhoades in 1943. Mr. Rhoades died October 26, 1961. One son, Willie B. Acker, proceeded her in death. She is survived by the following, one son Travis Acker of Dallas, two daughters, Mrs. Almedia Speight of Winnsboro and Mrs. Johnnie Rhoades of Athen, Texas, four stepsons, Earl, Clyde, Arnold, and Troy Rhoades, three step daughters, Mrs. Ivy Elledge, Mrs. Ila Fay Black and Mrs. Cary Lee Gilbert, ten grandchildren, 21 great-grandchildren, and one great-greatgrandchild.

Sister Rhoades wrote the writer of this obituary a long letter relating some of her many experiences. During one period of time she went for a long time with a cast down feeling and felt if she were to die that she would go to hell. She would attempt to pray but no relief came. One day a voice spoke to her and said, "Stand still and wait on the Lord." This she was given to do with some peace of mind.

She was preparing to attend the association at Hopewell church when a voice spoke and said, "Get in the church." She related to me the following: "The next morning on our way to church the trees, the grass, everything looked so beautiful and when I entered chruch, I saw a beautiful light, the whole building shown so bright. It was the most beautiful sight I have ever seen." She asked for a home with Good Hope Church, was received, and baptized.

She remained a faithful member, a lovely and gracious sister who loved her church and all those who believed in the God she was given to love.

Her sweet face will be missed by all who knew her. We feel our loss is her eternal gain.

Her funeral was conducted by the writer with internment at Harmony Cemetery to await the call from Jesus Christ, "Child come home".

Good Hope Church, while in conference August 23, 1980, requested the above obituary be written and one copy be sent to the Signs of the Times for publication.

Elder Joe Hamrick, Moderator

Signs of the Times

DEVOTED TO THE OLD SCHOOL BAPTIST CAUSE

"The Sword of the Lord and of Gideon"

VOL. 149 KEELING, VA., JANUARY 1981 No. 1

SIGNS OF THE TIMES

ISSN - 0199-0063

Subscription price $5 per year—$9 two years

Published each month by

SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.

Established 1832

Devoted to the Old School Baptist Cause

CIRCULATION OFFICE

Elder J. R. Williams

Route 1, Box 65

Keeling, Va. 24566

EDITORS

Elder D. V. Spangler, Editor

R.F.D. 6, Box 270, Beechwood Lane

Danville, Va. 24541

Elder James F. Poole, Editor

P.O. Box 1250, Salisbury, Md. 21801

ASSOCIATE EDITORS

Elder W. D. Griffin

Rt. 6, Box 84, Fayette, Ala. 35555

Phone (205) 695-7756

Elder R. H. Campbell

2761 Cochese Cove

Memphis, Tenn. 38118

Elder Joe L. Hamrick

Rt. 4, Box 21A, Winnsboro, TX 75494

CONTRIBUTING EDITOR

Elder John D. Wood

8902 Cherry Tree Lane

Manassas, Va. 22110

All letters for this paper containing subscriptions and remittances, should be mailed to Keeling, Virginia, as shown below. All notices of meetings and obituaries should be mailed directly to P.O. Box 1250, Salisbury, Md. 21801. Articles for publication may be mailed to either address.

SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.

Route 1, Box 65 Keeling, Va. 24566

IS IT TIME TO RENEW YOUR SUBSCRIPTION? IF YOUR EXPIRATION DATE IS 1/81 IT EXPIRES WITH THIS ISSUE

Lord, if Thou wilt, Thou canst make me clean
Matt. 8:2

Oh! the pangs by Christians felt,
When their eyes are open;
When they see the gulfs of guilt
They must wade and grope in;
When the hell appears within,
Causing bitter anguish;
And the loathsome stench of sin
Makes the spirits languish.

Now the heart disclos'd betrays
All its hid disorders;
Enmity to God's right ways,
Blasphemies and murders,
Malice, envy, lust, and pride,
Thoughts obscene and filthy;
Sores corrupt and putrefied;
No part sound or healthy.

All things to promote our fall
Show a mighty fitness.
Satan will accuse withal;
And the conscience witness.
Foes within, and foes without,
Wrath, and law, and terrors,
Rash presumption, timid doubt,
Coldness, deadness, errors!

Brethren, in a state so sad,
When temptations seize us,
When our hearts we feel thus bad,
Let us look to Jesus.
He that hung upon the cross
For His people bleeding,
Now in heaven sits for us
Always interceding.

Vengeance, when the Saviour died,
Quitted the believer.
Justice cried, "I'm satisfied
Now henceforth for ever."
It is finish'd, said the Lord,
In his dying minute:
Holy Ghost, repeat that word;
Full salvation's in it.

Leprous soul, press thro' the crowd,
In thy foul condition;
Struggle hard and call aloud
On the great Physician.
Wait till thy disease He cleanse,
Begging, trusting, cleaving;
When, and where, and by what means,
To His wisdom leaving.

Joseph Hart

Swansboro, N.C.
Rt. 2, Box 142

Dear Editor:

I wish to extend my deepest sense of thanksgiving and gratitude to our brethren and friends in all parts of the country. I was made to feel the need of prayer during my recent illness and if I'm not completely deceived I felt prayers did go up on my behalf. I expressed my feelings to my family that if this was my time to pass from this life I was ready to go, I did not know of anyway to prepare myself, only the Lord's will could be done and I felt submissive to whatever was in store for me.

My stay in the hospital and convalescing at home made me feel a renewed love for Old Baptist everywhere. My first experience of the doctrine came in 1962. Elder Zennie Rhue's message that Sunday morning in September was on the 25th Chapter of Matthew beginning with the 31st verse thru the end of the chapter. This was inspired in wisdom of salvation by grace. In my hope that was given to me at that time comes back to me from time to time, how on this morning I saw Jesus in a vision with a halo around him in the pulpit and every person in the building was on their knees with outstretched arms with this love for Christ as I felt that was the truth in the true and living God and we were in that blessed hope of eternal life to be with the Lord after death.

My husband, Elder J. T. Prescott, joins me in appreciation for your prayers, cards, phone calls, messages, inquires and all other genuine warmth and concerns shown us.

Not who I can fellowship, but
who can fellowship me?
Mary R. Prescott

NOTICE

In keeping of the will of the late Samuel B. Milford and published in the ***Signs*** in previous years, a bequest for the following was left to the ***Signs,*** as trustee, to administer such.

"My said trustee, through his publication, make it known to the various Primitive Baptist Churches throughout the land that he holds said funds as trustee for the benefit of poor and unfortunate persons needing financial help, and upon the recommendation of the Elders of any of such churches my said trustee may give from the trust fund held by him such amounts as to him may seem proper to such poor and unfortunate persons."

The balance remains approximately $2,000 to be distributed.

CONTRIBUTIONS FOR THE DISTRIBUTION OF THE SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC. TO SEPTEMBER, 1980

Mrs. C. W. Burgess, VA. 1.00
Miss Frances Wrinn, Can. 2.00
Mrs. Lottie Law, N.C. 1.00
Mrs. E. W. Gibson, Ga. 11.00
H. H. Townsend, Tn. 3.00
S. G. Harrolson, Ky. 6.00
Mrs. Estelle Dowlen, Tx. 1.00
L. B. Turman, Al. 3.00
William Sparks, Oh. 1.00
Mrs. Doris Rowland, Va. 1.00
Alonza Davis, Va. 6.00
Mrs. Ernestine Sharp, La. 1.00
Mrs. William Sladky, N.C. 16.00
Little Creek Old School Baptist Church, De.
In Memory of Elder Harold & Virginia
Bennett 30.00
Ed Craddock, Va. 1.00
Jack Hays, Tx. 10.00
Mrs. Gilbert Coates, Wa. 6.00
Fred B. Murphy, Ar. 1.00

J. E. Mosley, Al.	1.00
Elder Leon H. Beauchamp, Fl.	1.00
F. W. Murphy, Va.	6.00
F. J. Plaster, Va.	1.00
Mrs. Maggie Culp, Ky.	15.00
Thomas P. Houser, III, Va.	1.00
A. S. Blalock, N.C.	2.00
A friend, Al.	5.00
Mrs. Maggie Nichols, Va.	1.00
Mrs. J. T. Flippen, Va.	6.00
Mr. & Mrs. L. T. Sadler, N.C.	11.00
Mrs. Nannie Moran, Va.	1.00
Mrs. Harry Underwood, Va.	10.00
Mrs. Ela R. Watson, Ga.	5.00

Monroe, La.
July 23rd, 1955

Elder E. J. Lambert
Winnsboro, Texas

Dear Brother Lambert (I trust in the Lord),

I have been wanting to write you since you finished your book and get you to send me a copy, and I believe the price is $3.00, so will send a check for that amount plus 25¢ to cover postage.

Brother, the dream I wrote you about worried me quite a lot till after I wrote you about it, then later I was relieved of it and am sure it was just a dream and had no spiritual significance about it, and am glad you had no comment.

I will soon be 61 years old, and it seems my vision on things is not as clear as it has been in the past, and I see more and more of the sins of this old man every day that I live and still don't know how to get away from any of them. Sure wish someone would tell me if they know, so that I may try in that way too, but at times I am made to thank Almighty God that He has led me through some very sweet and comforting experiences, which, if the Lord will strengthen me to that end, I would like to mention a few of very comforting and outstanding blessings that I know could come from no other source except through our Lord and Savior Jesus Christ. It is through His great love and mercy that I have been brought thus far, shown the things that I believe I have seen.

The things I have in mind at this time are concerning my oldest son. I believe I will drop back to the time just before he was born into this world; that was when his mother had been in hard labor for some 12 to 18 hours and it seemed her strength was completely gone and she was gone too. The doctor and all our help had completely failed to accomplish anything. The doctor said he saw no other chance except a forced birth, so he began to sterilize his instruments. It seemed all this time my whole supplication had gone out for her, but on this wise there seemed such a great load came down on me I could not bare it, so I walked out of the house, not knowing if I would see her alive again when I returned or not. I went behind the garden, sat down on the ground, buried my head in my lap, and if not deceived, uttered a prayer to God. I don't know what all I said, but on the completion was, "Lord let the child be born, that it be a normal child and that it might live and do well. If this be not possible with Thee, then save my wife and I will still trust in thee." Now as these words were finished I felt completely relieved. I felt light as a feather and I felt perfectly sure he would be born and that everything would be perfectly alright. So I got up, hurried back to the house through the kitchen where the doctor was. And when I entered the room where she was, she smiled at me very beautifully, and I saw new life in her, and the moment I touched her a son was born and a great alarm went up from the ones that were in the room. We called the doctor to come quick, but he did not need any tools. I could give a lot more details, but this is the main event that is so outstanding with me, though it may not be worth anything to anyone who may read it.

There are two other outstanding events I would like to mention while it seems to be fresh on my mind, and that is, while my boy was in the Army, what

warning I felt and the experience he had of two very close calls. The first was on his way overseas to Africa. Some of the ships were sank and the Army announced 1000 of our boys were lost. The ship he was on was badly damaged, but managed to get into harbor. Now after he came home I never questioned him about the things he went through with over there, but just recently he sat down and told me of these events which linked in with all the things I had seen and felt, (I say that I saw and I believe that Porter you wrote so beautifully about in the July Signs did open the door and Christ showed me these things,) one morning around nine or ten o'clock. I saw him in great danger, and this same load that I had felt several times before came down over me and I was much in distress and grieved, so I was minded to pray for him, which I stole away to myself and did as the Lord enabled me to do. So after this I felt he was safe and that fear was gone, though we did not hear from him for a long time. But I had a feeling he was alright, even after the report came out. Of course I did not know positively but what he was lost in that 1000 of our boys. I never did know just what took place until some two months ago, but this feeling I had had remained the same with me, and when he told me of the event I knew it was at the same time I had received the warning, and it did make my very soul rejoice to know of the wonderful demonstration of His love and mercy.

Now I will try to mention one other very outstanding experience that took place while he was in the jungles of India, which proves to me beyond any shadow of doubt that that All Wise and Powerful God never makes a mistake and is never to early nor to late, but exactly on time and at the right place. Now this took place some 10 or 12 months later. He was in the Airborne Corp of Engineers, and it was their duty to build air bases for our planes to land and take off. They had just finished one base, and that morning there was a Jap plane spotted them, so they got orders to move everything off the field so many hundred yards back in the jungle, which they did as fast as they could, for they knew the Japs would be back to bomb them soon. They got everything off the base except one thing that was forgotten, and his commanding officer sent him back to get it. Before he got there, running as fast as he could, he heard the planes coming, but he got what he was sent after and started back. The Japs spotted him and took after him. They were flying several abreast and all putting out a stream of exploding shells that were so thick a man could not pass between them. They were so close he knew there was no chance for him, so he fell to the ground with his face down. Just as he hit the ground he heard a clear voice speak to him, saying, Divine love has all power. Divine love will save. On hearing this voice he was perfectly calm and not afraid at all; and by now those shells were kicking dust in his face, so they came within a few inches of him and all shut off at once. He lay there until they got out of sight, then got up thanking God for His love and mercy, took up what he was sent after and walked calmly on to where the others were; which they could hardly believe, for they felt sure he had been killed. So after this he was always very calm in everything that took place, always trusting in that one God that does all things well; and would take over at times the control of things when all the others in his bunch would go so frantic they could do nothing.

Now the part with me in this event was about six o'clock in the evening. There was such a heavy burden came over me it looked like I could not stand it. I was alone at the time, or there was no other person near me, and the tears did flow from my eyes, for I saw him in exceeding great danger. Of course I did not know what was taking place, but for

about 30 minutes I feel that I prayed to God with groanings which words cannot utter. Now after this I felt perfectly at ease. This trouble was taken from me and I felt light as a feather as if I was floating around, and I could see him perfectly safe and not a hair of his head harmed, (which was not, for he went through the whole thing for two years and came home without a scratch).

I did not know, as I said, just what took place till a short time ago when he told me about it; which all linked in with the exact time that I had these experiences.

Both of my sons and my daughter were in the service at the same time. The younger son was in the Navy, and he had it pretty rough at times, and I did have similar experiences about him, but not so vivid and outstanding as the older one; neither were his calls nearly so close.

Now the wonderful and precious blessings of God our Savior toward me and mine are much too numerous to mention, for which I feel very unworthy, but so very,very thankful for all of them. These are some of the things that strengthen my very being and I truly hope they will never be taken from my memory, for these things are food for my soul; and when I am given to joy, I feel to join David and say, Praise the Lord, O my soul, and all that is within me. Bless His Holy name. Praise the Lord and forget not all His benefits.

I have written much more than may be of interest, but it will give you an idea of the things I live on.

Now I hope this finds you and yours enjoying good health which is God's blessings.

I surely enjoy all your articles in the Signs of the Times, and if you have a mind and can find the time, I would be glad to have a letter from you. When at the throne of grace, please remember me, a sinner.

Your unworthy Brother, if one at all,
J. H. Calk

Meadow Grove, Nebraska

Dear Editor and all the dear ones who are responsible for our good paper:

When the ***Signs*** came yesterday, I leafed through to see who might have written and imagine my surprise and delight to see an article entitled "The Valley of Dry Bones". I have long been hoping someone would either write or speak on that subject, for a good many years ago that was the subject of the first sermon I ever really heard. I was 9 or 10 years old then, and although I had heard many sermons, none had so impressed me with God's great power, and day after tomorrow I will be 89 years old, and I still cherish that memory. How I did enjoy that article. In fact, I had a nap when I first retired last night, then lay awake for hours thinking of the article and continuing to enjoy it.

And now today I have read all the ***Signs*** but one article, smiling over the "Riddle". The "Sermon Stealer" and the "Grievance" were also good.

My parents and grandparents on both sides of the house were Primitive Baptists, for which I feel to be so thankful. Also two of my Uncles, Elder John Q. Jones, and Elder George J. Jones were Primitive Baptist ministers, but all are gone on to their rest in Him. How I did enjoy sitting near when they all discussed the many phases of the Bible. My folks took the ***Signs*** for many years, as did my husband and I, and now I take it. My dear husband has been gone since 1971, and he was a firm believer in its principles, as I and our three daughters and one son are. Sure hope and pray you will continue to edit the paper; we need it badly, especially in these troubled times. Again thank you, Elder Poole.

Humbly,
Myrtle Black

December 7, 1980

WORD OF THANKS

Elder Eulie McCool, and his wife, Annie, wish to express their heartfelt thanks to all the brothers, sisters, and friends across the country as well as at home for the many kindnesses shown them recently. It is not possible for them to respond to each one personally at this time.

Elder McCool is presently in the hospital at Columbus, Miss. receiving treatment for a serious illness. We hope the Lord's people everywhere will be blessed to remember them in their prayers.

Editor

FOR THE SIGNS OF THE TIMES

Philadelphia
December 15, 1835

Dear Brother Beebe: The Philadelphia Baptist Conference met with the first Baptist Church at Hopewell, N.J., according to their previous appointment, on the first Tuesday of this month; public service commenced at 11 o'clock in the morning. We had a very agreeable and highly interesting meeting, and had every reason to believe that God was in the midst of us, and that the interview with that estimable church may be blessed. The religious services continued for three days with increasing interest; deep attention and solemnity prevaded the whole assembly, and strong indications were manifested by many of the most tender, pathetic and contrite feelings; affording a hope that they were pricked to the heart, and anxiously concerned about the interest of their immortal souls, and may it prove the commencement of a special work of the Holy Spirit, among the dear people.

Our beloved Brother Elder Boggs, the Pastor of the church, has been confined by severe indisposition for nearly three months, so as to be unable to attend to his ministerial labours; which, from his approved talents, long experience and correct views of divine truth, has been no small loss to that church and congregation. It appears to be deeply felt by many, and would have been much more so, were it not for the orthodox services of our excellent brother, Elder C. Suydam, who is a member of that church. We were highly gratified to find brother Boggs, towards the close of the meeting, so far convalescent as to be able to meet with us, and take part in our services, although he appeared very feeble. May the Lord restore him to the dear people of his charge.

On the last day of the meeting, at the unanimous desire of the Church signified to the Ministers present, Alfred Earl, a valuable and gifted young brother, licensed about twelve months since, an approved and highly acceptable member of the church was set apart to the work of an evangelist by solemn ordination, imposition of hands and prayer, according to the practice general among Particular Baptists. The services were peculiarly solemn and refreshing. The ordination service was as follows: Introductory prayer and sermon by Elder Theophilus Harris, Pastor of the North Seventh Street Baptist Church, Philadelphia, from Acts 25:17, 18; Examination of candidate by Elder John Boggs, Pastor of the first Hopewell Church, N.J.; Ordaining Prayer by Elder James Osbourne, of Baltimore, Md., and the Imposition of Hands and Charge to the candidate by Elder James P. Bowen, Pastor of the Baptist Church at Southampton, Buck's County, Pa. After singing, Benediction was pronounced by the Candidate. The audience manifested a deep interest on the occasion, and many were greatly affected during the different exercises--especially at the relation of Brother Earl's religious exercises and experience--his call to the work of the ministry, and his evangelical views of the glorious doctrine of Free and Sover-

eign Grace. A number of the members of the Second Baptist Church attended on the occasion; and we were rejoiced to learn that the members of this church as well as those of First Hopewell, are firmly grounded and established in the faith and hope of the Gospel, and that the vain and deceptive inventions of misguided zealots, or corrupt fallacies of designing men, have not drawn them aside from the ancient Baptist platform, or caused them to swerve from the Truth of God either in doctrine or practice. On the contrary, they appear zealously disposed to contend earnestly for the faith once delivered to the saints. May the Lord dispose many of our Baptist churches to follow the example of these precious sons of Zion, as far as they have followed Christ.

Yours in Gospel Bonds,
Theo Harris

Signs of the Times
January 15, 1836

FROM KENTUCKY

Madisonville, Ky.

Dear Editors,

Find enclosed a check for two years renewal for the ***Signs of the Times.*** Use the remainder as you see fit.

I enjoy the paper so very much. I look forward to it coming each month. It contends for the truth that I believe. I especially enjoyed Elder Poole's article in the September number.

I need the prayers of God's children everywhere. Thank you.

Sincerely,
Mrs. S. G. Harralson

Elders Gold and Lester,
Dear Brethren:

I have a desire to write to you and the readers of your paper concerning our faith; for it is said that Jesus is the Author and Finisher of our faith. This faith is the faith of God's elect. It is also the faith of the Lord Jesus Christ. We have received faith as an inheritance by being created in Christ Jesus or adopted into the family of God. Paul said, "But when the fulness of the time was come, God sent forth his son, made of woman, made under the law, to redeem them that were under the law, that we might receive the adoption of sons. And because ye are sons, God hath sent forth the Spirit of His Son into your hearts, crying, Abba, Father;". And this makes us new creatures in Christ. Old things are passed away; behold all things are become new. I do not know how much these all things embrace, but I think they embrace the whole creation of God, both of nature and of grace. And why? Because when the creature is made new he can for the first time see the world and the fulness thereof, praising God. David said, "The heavens declare the glory of God, and the firmanent showeth his handiwork. Day unto day uttereth speech, and night unto night showeth knowledge." So the whole creation is praising God, but we do not see it until we are brought to the knowledge of the truth as it is in Jesus. For it is said, "All thy works shall praise thee, O Lord: and thy saints shall bless thee," showing very clearly that all things that were made or created were for the glory of His Name.

It seems to me that faith connects us to Christ, or makes known all of the divine knowledge we ever receive. That faith in a sense, is ours, yet it is the product of the Lord and closely related to Him and cannot be separated from Him. Daniel said, "My God has sent his angel and hath shut the lions' mouths." One said, "Lo, I see four men loose walking in the midst of the fire, and they have no hurt, and the form of the fourth one is like the Son of God." Paul said, "It was faith that quenched the violence of fire". This shows very clearly that faith is the very authority of God, and in every instance it executes the work of God. For we are kept by the power of God through faith unto salvation.

We might with propriety call faith the messenger of God. It is said that Moses wrote the first five books of the Old Testament which include the creation of the world and the fulness thereof. It is thought that he had nothing of an earthly character to go by. Then it is evidently by faith that Moses gave the account of the creation of the world. For it is said, "Through faith we understand the world was framed by the word of God." So faith was in the world almost from the beginning of the world, though the word "faith" occurs but twice in the Old Testament. The first manifestation of faith was in Abel, and it was manifested time and again all through the days of the Prophets until the coming of Christ, and he was the very embodiment of faith, and faith makes known every thing that pertains to our salvation. The Spirit of Christ or faith that was in the Prophets brought everything to their understanding that was necessary for them to know. The Prophets made no mistake, for the Lord was the author of their prophecy, so it had to be fulfilled in time and place in order to show that the Lord is upright, for it is said, "Justice and judgment are the habitation of thy throne."

It seems to me that the throne of God is established here in the church, not only collectively but individually. So the judgment is here, and it is going on daily, and we realize it in our experience. The reason we are not consumed is because Jesus is our Advocate, for it is said, "We have an advocate with the Father, Jesus Christ the righteous." So in a divine sense there is none of the church righteous. For the Lord is our righteousness. So we are made righteous in Jesus, then we have nothing to glory in of ourselves; but we glory in the Lord. Paul said, "By the grace of God I am what I am", so by grace we are the manifest children of God, so grace makes the difference between the children of men; for it is said, "For who maketh thee to differ from another, and what hast thou that thou didst not receive?" It is also said that we receive grace for grace. Grace is favor; so this grace was given us in Christ Jesus before the world began. It is manifested to us in time. Because this grace was given us in Jesus before time began is the prime reason why we receive it in time. Then we are indebted to the Lord for His mercy. We have nothing on our part to pay with, but the Lord sometimes gives us hearts of thankfulness for his mercy, and then we can render the tribute of praise to His great Name, which is a sweet savor unto the name of Jesus. For at the name of Jesus every knee shall bow, and every tongue shall confess that he is Lord to the glory of God the Father.

Jesus is our great Spiritual Joseph; for the children of Israel bowed to Joseph, for he was the glory of Pharaoh, and his kingdom. Much more is Jesus the glory of His Father, and if we be the children of God, we are the glory of Jesus. "And as the bridegroom rejoiceth over the bride, so shall thy God rejoice over thee, and that rejoicing will never cease, but will continue forever." The Apostle said, "And it doth not yet appear what we shall be; but we know that when he shall appear, we shall be like him; for we shall see him as he it." For we only see Jesus in part while we remain here in this life, but the complete knowledge of Jesus and His salvation will be fully realized when we quit the stage of action.

It is thought by some that we will not only be like Jesus in appearance, but like Him in knowledge. If we be like Jesus in knowledge, we will know Abel, Noah, Abraham, Isaac, and Jacob, and all the redeemed of the earth. I think we will not only know them to be saints, but we will know them by name, though the ties of nature will be dissolved; for the question was asked of Jesus, "Whose wife shall she be of the seven. But in the resurrection they neither marry, nor are given in marriage; but are as the angels of God in heaven."

God is reconciled to us by the death of his Son, but we are only in part reconciled to the will of God in this life. When we die we will be fully reconciled to the will of God, and the condemnation of the wicked will not annoy us in the least.

Asa D. Shortt

January 2, 1903
(Submitted by Elder N. F. Connor)

FROM FLORIDA

Tampa, Fla. 33604

Dear Elder Williams,

I greet you in the name of our Sovereign Lord.

I have read the ***Signs of the Times*** and articles by the late Elder Gilbert Beebe in the "Old Faith Contender" and in your paper. These were handed down by friends such as Elder Glen Shoults, a friend of Elder Fulton, and other Old School brethren.

I have always enjoyed the ***Signs of the Times,*** but I have just now got around to writing for a subscription. A check is enclosed for a subscription.

I thank God for leading me by His grace to the ***Signs of the Times*** and all it means to me.

(Elder) Charles W. Mount, Jr.

Lillie, La.
Sept. 28th, 1955

Dear Brother Calk,

I received your real good and highly appreciated letter yesterday with your contribution to me, and I feel to thank you for your kind remembrance of me, and I do not feel in the least worthy of your thoughtfulness and kindness at all, and yet I desire to thank you for your great kindness to me. I hope that you and your family are well, and continue to be blessed of the Lord in health, and every other way according to His Holy will and purpose. We are all very well I believe at this time. I have just attended our Association, and I must tell you I certainly felt that we were wonderfully blessed with good, humble and comforting preaching, if I know anything about it. Wish you could have been there with us.

We had people from 8 different states, ranging from the Atlantic Ocean to the Pacific, and we had 14 or 15 preachers, I believe, including our home preachers. I am sure you would have greatly enjoyed being there with us, and still I know that you have to try to hold your job to earn a living for yourself and family. May be that when you reach retirement you can have an opportunity to be with our church people more, at least I hope so. I think of you and many others who are not privileged to be with us regular, and I hope it may please the Lord to strengthen you, comfort and lead you through all the dark trials and afflictions of this low ground of sin and sorrow, and bless you to look away from this present evil world, and to look to the Lord who has so sweetly and comfortingly said, "I will be with thee always even unto the end of the world, and I will never leave nor forsake thee." All such sacred and sublime promises are sweet and comforting to the Lord's little children here below.

It is so dark and dreary at times here with the Lord's people. We are told that the Lord chose His people in the furnace of afflictions; and Jesus said in one place, "In the world ye shall have tribulations", so we are sure if we are what we hope we are that we are to have much and great tribulations. So if we are just blessed with small tokens of evidence and hope that we are of that sweet and precious number who are chosen in the furnace, then we are made to rejoice and trust in Him who is able to save us to the utmost. So, Dear Brother Calk, isn't it a sweet and precious heritage indeed to hope in one who is able to save, does save and has and will save His little humble and trembling ones who have been made to know their dependance, depravity and sinful condition. If it were

churches, is calculated to give "strong consolation", and full assurance of hope even to the end, to those followers of the Lamb who, by grace, are taught to yield obedience to the doctrines of the cross.

I should certainly be the last person in the world to detract one iota from the assurance, or confidence, of the strongest believer; but I would humbly suggest that, having a strong faith in the testimony of God is one thing, and boasting of our individual confidence and security is another. Of late years, I have been especially disposed to think with great caution respecting those persons who make this boasting, or vaunting, or talking with dogmatical confidence, about their certainty of salvation, as the reward of their strong faith; and I have met with many who make no scruple about dooming the whole human race to eternal damnation, except the few who are disposed to adopt their own peculiar strong language. It is true, that Job is represented as being enabled to say, whilst suffering under the severest agony of mind and body, magnified into torture by the keen reproaches of his friends, in spite of his accumulated sufferings, "I know that my Redeemer liveth, and that he shall stand at the latter day upon the earth; and though after my skin worms destroy this body, yet in my flesh shall I see God, whom I shall see for myself, and not another", etc. It is true also, that the Apostle Paul, in the probable prospect of being torn in pieces by wild beasts, for bearing testimony in support of the truths of the gospel, in the immediate prospect of a cruel death, was enabled to say, "I am now ready to be offered, and the hour of my departure is at hand: I have fought a good fight; I have finished my course; I have kept the faith: henceforth there is laid up for me a crown of righteousness which the Lord, the righteous Judge, shall give me at that day", etc. These are glorious examples, and calculated to encourage the weak believer to emulate the Apostle's faith, and practice of obedience; that he also may be able to look death in the face with humble resignation, and say, "Welcome, thou king of terrors". The enthusiasm of these inspired writers is most sublime; but it is humble. None of that bombastic vapouring that would attempt to crush and trample upon the more timorous of Christ's flock. None of that "man-glorifying" spirit which would say, "Stand by, for I am holier than thou"; or, what is, if possible, more wicked; "Stand by, for my faith is stronger than thine". It is the privilege of every Christian to believe implicitly in the testimony of Jesus; to rely with confidence of the fulfilment of his promises; and to be ready at all times to give a reason to every man that asketh him, of the hope that is in him, with meekness and with fear. The stronger that a Christian's faith really is, the less will he be disposed to boast of it; but he will become the more disposed to manifest, by its effect upon his conduct, that faith is not with him a mere profession. Alas for them who say, "Lord, Lord, and do not those things which he has commanded."

Liverpool, August 1835 J. Woodrow

EDITORIAL

"Sing, O daughter of Zion; shout, O Israel; be glad and rejoice with all the heart, O daughter of Jerusalem. The Lord hath taken away thy judgments, he hath cast out thine enemy. The king of Israel, even the Lord, is in the midst of thee: thou shalt not see evil any more. In that day it shall be said unto Jerusalem, Fear thou not: and to Zion, Let not thine hands be slack. The Lord thy God in the midst of thee is mighty; he will save thee; he will rejoice over thee with joy; he will rest in his love, he will joy over thee with

the whole assembly of the first born, what could occur to cause the saints misery and unrest? It being God with them (us), yea, it having been God there in a body of flesh, what would have kept Him in the thousands of years, and the myriad and sundry events of all that time from resting in His love? It was He who was there; certainly God had not sent an emissary on this important work; He came Himself, and He was One with us. How conclusively He sealed the destiny of all those that boast of their power, of what they can do. All free-willism, all self-righteousness coming from wherever it may, received a death blow. "Thou couldst not have any power against me save it be given thee from above." (John 19:10, 11) Talk to me about God resting in His love, but every blood-bought sinner is resting in His love; not in their love, nor in any other of the many works of faith, but in God's love.

Thousands of years ago God came down and wrought salvation in the earth. Ever after the saints rested in that love. Abraham saw and rejoiced in it; the Hebrew children had Him with them in the fiery furnace and rested through all of that fiery persecution; Job received from his Redeemer sustenance and a reconciled waiting and resting in hope of seeing Him for himself and not another.

When this Saviour was born of His mother by the work of the Holy Ghost, He tarried with her about twelve years. Did you ever notice that He rested that early in what He came to do? He forgot His mother. Have you noticed that she forgot Him for three days journey? Did you notice, after He began doing that which He came to do, that He did not rest in her, but His rest was in doing the things that He was born to do; the things that He came to do? When His mother came back seeking Him, He did not say to her, "Mother, I am safe," but He spoke to them on that occasion, as He did on other occasions, as though she was a stranger. Even then, as the Christ lad, He was resting in His Father's business. His meat (food), His delight, His rest, was to be about the work that He came to do.

As He engaged in this work, it was a matter of necessity with Him. "I must work the works of God, while it is day; the night cometh when no man can work". The whole work of God in salvation was in His hands. I am not afraid to be positive about this. I find no objective that would be served by me being anything less than positive about this important matter. If, in preaching Jesus as the Way, the Truth, and the Life; if, in coming to you in the ***Signs*** for nearly fifty years, I had presented a number of secondary matters to you in addition to Christ, there would have been no truth in it; there would have been no gospel in it; yea, there would have been no rest in it. Had He left off the least thing in His work which His Father sent Him to do, I seriously doubt that He would have gotten back to His Father. I do not want to sound off on that, but His father was well pleased in Christ; He was trusting in Him, if you please; He was resting in Him, and He did receive Him back into His bosom. I do not know whether He would have received Him back had He failed to do His will, but I do say that had He failed His Father would not have been pleased, and God's displeasure would have been everlastingly known in heaven. You say as to whether it would be restful to look forward to, or as to whether it would be restful for a poor sinner to spend eternity in an unrestful atmosphere.

In conclusion, I know that such cannot be. Let me change that phraseology, and say that it could not be that way. It was fixed, predestinated, purposed in Christ, that He finish the work which His Father gave Him to do for therein He (Christ) found meat, food, delight, rest, and His Father has rested in His eternal love for His children,

which love was manifested in Him sending Christ into the world, and verified by His dying words, to wit, "I have finished the work which thou gavest me to do."

There is no other doctrine that sets Him forth as the God of poor sinners Anything short of this in what is called time means that we do not have any dependable rest here, and it means that God never has, and never will rest in His love concerning the salvation of His elect people.

Now a word to one and all. My wholehearted support of this restful God honoring doctrine does not mean that I expect to use predestination as a text every time that I write or preach. It does not mean that I am endorsing everything that is called Absolute Predestination. I never have done that, and God willing, I never will do that, but it does mean that wholeheartedly I do endorse that the Bible abundantly teaches what I prefer to call the sovereignty of God over all His creation, but if you had rather call it Absolute Predestination, then I wholeheartedly endorse your right to do so, and you are my brother and my sister, if, indeed, I am a brother.

Furthermore, my unlimited endorsement of the doctrine of God's absolute sovereignty or predestination does not mean three things, to wit:

1. I do not declare non-fellowship for any dear brother and sister that is not able to see and understand predestination as I have outlined in this article.

2. This does not mean in any sense that I believe or condone the doctrine that God is the Author of my sins.

3. This does not mean that I will not quote, believe, or even use as the best I can, any text that is in the Bible, going so far as to say that all scripture is given by inspiration of God, and that all of it is profitable, and that God has said what He meant to say.

Now in conclusion let me say that for fifty years I have read the ***Signs,*** and for nearly that many years I have been writing for its pages. I do not think that I am wrong when I say that I have examined ninety percent of the issues that have been published since that memorable day in October, 1832. During that time the editors and contributors have differed on various portions of the Bible. However, with but a couple of times nobody has run off home with the only glove that we had to play with, saying, "If you do not play according to my rules, you will not be able to play at all."

Dearly beloved brethren, none of us are perfect (or am I mistaken in my assumption)? This is our only paper. Will you stand by and see it destroyed? For years I have solicited subscribers for it; for years I have solicited brethren and sisters writing for it. In the last thirty seven years I have, by the grace of God and by His tender mercy, been closely associated with Elder Spangler. Not the first time has he reprimanded me for not writing, nor has he found fault with what I did write. Elder Dodson told me when I joined the staff of the ***Signs*** at his earnest solicitation, that my writing would never have an editing pencil used on it unless it was a grammatical mistake that I had made. No one has ordered me around in these fifty years of reading its pages and writing for them. Nor has anybody been sending out guidelines for me to follow in my writings. As far as I know, I have not been denied access to all business matters pertaining to the ***Signs.*** I have not been to any meetings, nor have I sought to be. At the outset, Elder Dodson told me that all that he expected of me was to keep them supplied with copy for the ***Signs.*** I have tried to do that, and God being my helper, I will continue to do that.

I did not always agree with Elder Dodson, but we had a kind brotherly agreement in the beginning and our relationship was as pleasant as it has been with any minister among us about anything. For forty years I have been

intimately and familiarly acquainted with Elder David Spangler. We agreed years ago that we would be frank and cooperative about any matters concerning the ***Signs.*** I feel sure that no friction has entered into our relationship, and we have served churches together; I have baptized candidates for him at Dan River when he was unable, physically, to do so; we have jointly served two churches for a number of years; we have officiated at communions together; we have both gone into the water together and have both in joint action baptized candidates together. To be sure, we have not always seen everything just alike, and in those cases I would say to him, "David, I do not see that like you do," or he has said to me, "Dorris, I think this is a better way", and my testimony today after this close laboring together in the common cause of the churches and the paper, let us all lay down our bickering and let us go on to perfection.

Your little brother, trembling,
but pursuing,
Elder W. D. Griffin

FROM WASHINGTON

Olympia, Washington

Dear Editors of the Signs,

Enclosed is a check for a two-year renewal subscription to the ***Signs of the Times,*** and please use the balance as you see fit.

I so enjoy reading the wonderful articles written by so many dear ones who are given such depth and insight into scriptural messages. I am surely blessed beyond words to know the fellowship of this spiritual communion with these dear ones of like Faith.

May you be blessed continually to feed those who hunger after righteousness through the columns of the ***Signs.***

A Sister in Hope,
Alma F. Coate
(Mrs. Gilbert L.)

VOICES OF THE PAST

"He being dead yet speaketh"

The following article published in The Lone Pilgrim, Vol. 6, Selma, N.C. May, 1928, No. 64.

Dear Brother Hutchens:

I am sending you the first article I ever wrote on the subject of Predestination. It was published in The Gospel News, April 1900. I have never changed in the least from the position I then held on this doctrine. J. C. Sikes

PREDESTINATION

By Elder Jonas C. Sikes
Sulphur Bluff, Texas

I think it is hurtful and wrong to make a hobby of any one point of doctrine (even though it be the truth) to the exclusion of all others, yet I think we should preach a full gospel and not shun to declare the whole counsel of God. But I think it is the best, yea, the wisest and only scriptural course, when speaking on this or any other subject (and especially when we know that some of the dear saints differ from us), to be kind and gentle and meekly instruct them. It has been said that "good words do more than hard speeches." The warm sunshine on a spring morning will make the farmer pull off his overcoat, while all the blustering winds of winter will only make him draw it closer to him. If we would do like Solomon, we would seek to find out acceptable words, yet we should not go so far in that direction as to forsake the truth. He says, "The preacher sought to find out acceptable words, and that which is written is upright, even words of truth". I think this would be a wise course for all of God's ministers, and I desire to follow it.

With this much said, I now desire to say something on the subject of predestination. I desire that after my departure my friends may have my views on this all-important subject. I think that the statement in the London Confession of Faith with reference to this subject is

would have been so? It is a self evident fact that needs no argument to prove it, that either the introduction of sin into the world was according to God's purpose, or else the whole covenant plan of redemption, the advent of Christ into the world, all of his righteous life, all his sufferings and death, His resurrection and ascension are not the result of God's free and independent purpose, for it was to redeem man from the consequences of this act and its outgrowth that all the above took place. Hence, if the transgression was not a part of God's eternal purpose then it follows that the covenant of redemption owes its existence (not to the free and independent purpose of God outside of any extraneous influence, but) to the act of a man by which it was made necessary and a way opened up for it to enter. So in order of thought it would stand thus: 1st. God determined to make a man. 2nd. He saw that man would transgress. 3rd. He devised a plan of redemption. This cuts God's purpose in two, and sets them thus: 1st. God's free and independent purpose to create man. 2nd. God's knowledge of man's independent act in transgression. 3rd. God's necessitated purpose to redeem man, influenced by what he foresaw. If we followthis stream to its end where will it empty? If God had rather sin had not entered the world then it follows that there has never been one single act, or creature, or thing, in this universe that has been as God originally would rather have had it; because, every act, creature, or thing, has been in some way affected by sin, which God had rather had never existed. Even the earth, with which every living things has to do, was cursed because of transgression, which God would rather have had different. Not even one act of the holy son of God was as God would rather have had it for His acts were to redeem sinners, when God had rather there had been no sinners to redeem. Nor throughout all eternity can anything be as it would have pleased God to have had it, for it will be one eternal song and shouts from redeemed sinners praising Him for their redemption, when God had rather that man had not sinned, then there would have been no redemption from sin and no shouting of praises by redeemed sinners. I shall trace this stream no farther at present, for I see from its course that it empties into the broad ocean of infidelity.

But all of the above is true and much more that might be said, if God did not purpose that sin should enter the world. It is said that God foreknew that man would sin and he therefore made arrangements to meet it. But stop, my brother, this "therefore" is what I object to. It says that the foreseen act of man was the cause of God making the covenant, so you see at once that if this act of man was not embraced in God's purpose then the origin of the covenent is owing partly (to say the least of it) to something outside of God, or His purpose. This branch empties into the stream which we have just left, so we will quit it. You say God foreknew that man would sin, so say I. But I would ask upon whom did this foreseen act of man then depend? Man as not yet created, and his existance depended yet wholly upon God and the fulfillment of His purpose and surely none can think that man's act could ever have been had there been no man to act. So then, this foreseen act of man could not have been any less dependent upon the fulfillment of God's purpose for existance than was the man by whom it was to come.

Having thus far confined myself to what seems to be self-evident facts and irresistible conclusions, I will now notice some scripture on the subject.

I will first call attention to Gen. 1:28 "And God blessed them and God said unto them, be fruitful and multiply and replenish the earth and subdue it." Now, the word replenish means to fill up. From this it will be seen that instead of God meaning for them to remain in the

garden, He meant for them to fill up and inhabit the entire earth. To this we will add the 29th verse. "And God said, Behold I have given you every herb-bearing seed which is upon the face of all the earth, and every tree in which is the fruit of a tree yielding seed, it shall be to you for meat." In the first place, we see from this, that man was intended to inhabit the entire earth, from the fact that the fruits that grow on all the face of the earth were to be for meat to him. And in the second place, we see that the fruit of every tree on earth was to be to them for meat. Some questions might arise in our minds right here. Was there any such a tree in all the earth that yielded fruit as the tree of knowledge of good and evil? If so, was it to be for them for meat? If not, what does the above language mean? But I will pass this for the present.

We next call the attention to Acts 17:24-26. "God that made the world and all things therein, seeing that He is Lord of heaven and earth, dwelleth not in temples made with hands, neither is worshipped with man's hands, as though He needed anything, seeing He giveth to all life and breath and all things; and hath made of one blood all nations of men for to dwell on all the face of the earth and hath determined the times before appointed and the bounds of their habitation." It is clearly seen from this as well as from Genesis, that God's purpose was (not that man should remain in the garden, but) that he should dwell on all the face of the earth. This is what Paul says that he made them for. Much might be said right here, but this article is going to grow lengthy, so I must pass on. I will now call your attention to Gen. 2:5. "And there was not a man to till the ground." The next verse tells of God watering the earth and making man. Now, what would we reasonably conclude from the above scripture, was God's purpose for making man. I think all reasonable men would say, "to till the ground." The other passages referred to show that God purposed that man should dwell on all the face of the earth and all of the fruits of the various trees thereof should be to them for meat, while this one shows that God purposed that man should till the ground. Some say, "O, yes, this is all true, but it is because God foresaw that man would transgress, that he purposed to scatter them on all the face of the earth and have them till the ground." But then we would be forced to admit one of two things, i.e., that this forseen transgression was a part of God's original purpose, or else the cause of this purpose to scatter them on all the face of the earth and that they should till the ground, was outside of both God and His original purpose to make man. This again resolves itself into the absurd position which we have already noticed; 1st. That God freely and independently purposed to make man. 2nd. That he foresaw that man would not do as he wanted him to. 3rd. That God was governed in all of His other purposes concerning man, both for time and eternity, by the foreseen act of man rather than his own sovereign and independent will and choice. But I must quit this part of the subject and notice for awhile the reason why God created all things. It is said by Solomon that "the Lord has made all things for himself, yea even the wicked for the day of evil." From this we learn that he made all things for himself. It is said in Revelations that "Thou hast made all things for thyself and for thy pleasure they are (now exist) and were created." From this we find that they were all created for His pleasure, and they are still existing for the same purpose. In Colossians it is said "All things were created by Him and for Him." This is enough to prove that God had a use for all that He created. Now it is admitted by all that some men come into the world sinners, they live in sin and they die in sin and go to eternal perdition.

Will someone please tell me whether or not God's purpose in creating them is or will be fulfilled in them?

God's purpose in time and all created things is, I think, for the manifestations of His own glory. In other words, to manifest Himself in all of His divine perfections and manifestly glory Himself in all of His attributes. Now, we read of His own eternal purpose, His immutable counsel, the counsel of His will, etc., so in order of thought we say that God held a council in eternity. He was guided by wisdom, and consulted His own will. In this council was considered all things that He now works after the counsel of His will. As a result of that council the world was created and all things therein. Now look at this creation as it fell from the plastic hand of the creator. Is it not wonderful? Yea, marvelous? But how many of the attributes of the Deity do you see manifested in this wonderful work? Only two, wisdom and power. Wisdom to contrive this wonderful plan and power to perform it. Wisdom and power are here manifested as being infinitely great, but love, mercy, justice, wrath, and His immortal purity is yet unknown to man and must remain so as long as man remains in his state of innocence. He can love man just the same in his upright as in his fallen state, but love cannot be manifested in its fullness so as to glorify God in this attribute. "If ye love them that love you what reward have ye: do not even the publicans the same?" So God's love could not be manifested in its fullness on them that loved Him. "Peradventure for a good man some would even dare to die," so if Christ had died for a good man it would have manifested no more love than perhaps some men would have done, so then it must be true that for God's love to be manifested in its fullness man must fall from his good and upright state. Man fell, and it is said that "God commendeth His love towards us, in that while we were yet sinners Christ died for us," also, that "God who is rich in mercy, for His great love where with He loved us even when we were dead in sin, hath quickened us together with Christ." Here we have His great love most gloriously manifested on fallen man. Next we come to mercy. The above text says, "But God who is rich in mercy" Yes, He is rich in mercy, but how can mercy be bestowed on one who is not a sinner? How could the great richness of God's mercy ever have been manifested without a transgressor? But man transgressed and now God can make known the riches of His glory on the vessels of mercy, which He had afore prepared unto glory. Yet notwithstanding the greatness of God's love, and the richness of His mercy, they must have been forever unknown and unappreciated if man had not become a sinner. These two most glorious attributes, however, could not reach the case of, nor benefit, a sinner at the expense, or exclusion, of justice. Justice, in its greatness could not be manifested in a world of sinless, upright beings, but when man transgressed she laid her iron hand upon him; love nor mercy cannot reach him only through justice. Behold what unrelenting justice. Before she will swerve one jot or one tittle she will take the heir of heaven, the only son of the supreme judge, who sits upon the great white throne, and slay him for the crime.

Love and mercy, guided by wisdom, offers him as a ransom. Justice guided by wisdom, accepts him in behalf of all for whom he became surety. But God continues to show His wrath and make His power known on the vessels of wrath fitted to destruction. Through all of this we can see God in His true character. His attributes are most gloriously manifested in the creation of the world and His dealings with sinners, and I feel sure that this course has been no second choice with Him. Man may determine to do a thing and seeing that it will not work out as He desired it should, make

some subsequent arrangements to meet and rectify in measure this foreseen, yet undesirable event. But the all-glorious eternal. "I am," has never been so hardpressed as that. But this is exactly the light He must be held in by all who hold that He did not purpose that sin should exist. They must divide His purposes into two sets, anterior and posterior. His anterior purpose being His purpose to create all things, which purposes would be absolutely free from, and independent of, and in no way influenced, or hampered by, any unpleasant foreseen event, which was coming up outside of His purposes. His posterior purposes being all such as relate to man as a sinner. The covenant of redemption. The punishment of sin. In fact, all of His dealings with man as a sinner from the morn of transgression to the eve of eternity would come under the head of His posterior purposes, being made as the result of, and to meet and deal with, an unpleasant foreseen event, which was coming up outside of, and in no way attributable to His purpose. Such a petty God may do to speculate upon, but it is not the God before whom the four and twenty elders fell down in wonder and admiration, and cast their glittering crowns before His throne, shouting, "Thou art worthy, O Lord, to receive glory and honor and power: for thou hast created all things, and for thy pleasure they are and were created." The man who believes that the transgression was a foreseen event not embraced in God's eternal purpose, and that the covenant was made to meet this exterior foreseen event, must admit that God has anterior and posterior purposes. And that His anterior purposes are based on an interior cause (the counsel of His will), and His posterior purposes are based on an exterior cause (an unpurposed foreseen event). We are all bound to admit that in the order of thought God's knowledge of man's transgression was based on His determination to make man, for had there been no determination to make man there would have been no knowledge that there would be a man to transgress, and if there had been no knowledge that there would be a man to transgress there would have been no covenant made to redeem man for transgression. So we are forced to either take the position that it was all from start to finish embraced in God's eternal and unchangeable purpose, or that He has anterior purposes based upon interior causes, and posterior purposes based upon exterior causes. The latter is Arminianism straight, so you can see at a glance that I believe in the predestination of all things. I shall not try to add to the strength of this doctrine by the use of the term "Absolute", nor diminish its force by the use of the term "Permissive".

I have neither time nor inclination at present to enlarge upon this subject, for my article has grown too lengthy already. But I will say this much more, if the logic contained herein is true with reference to the first transgression, it is also true with reference to every other event of time. This is my first, and may be my last, upon this subject, but I desired to record my views upon it before I go hence. With me it is either an Almighty God who works all things after the counsel of His will, or no God at all. I fail to find any standing room between this and atheism.

If this scribble should help any poor, halting child to a better understanding of this profoundly deep and mysterious subject I would be glad to hear from them.

With love to all the household of faith I remain a poor, unworthy sinner, saved by grace if saved at all.

Elder J. C. Sikes

We can never by truly easy and happy until we are enabled to trust God for all things: and the more we are enabled to trust

Him, the more gracious and faithful we shall find Him.

Toplady

OBITUARIES

CLARA BROWN

Sister Clara Brown was born in Johnston County, North Carolina, October 7, 1903, the daughter of the late Samuel Edward and Minnie Lee Thorton and departed this life September 9, 1979 after several years of declining health.

She married Chester Brown December 19, 1926. Along with her faithful husband, she leaves many relatives and friends to mourn her loss.

Sister Clara Brown asked for a home with Creeches Primitive Baptist Church, March 3, 1973 and was received and baptised by Elder D. B. Stokes. We felt so thankful that God had brought her to us. She attended the Church for many years before He saw fit to bring her into the Militant Church and continued faithful to attend as long as her health permitted her to do so.

She loved the doctrine of Salvation by Grace of God and to hear God's name praised above all else. Her walk on earth was that of loving, humbleness before God and man. We miss her but feel our loss to be her gain.

Her funeral was conducted by her pastor, Elder D. B. Stokes at Parrish's Funeral Home, Selma, North Carolina and she was laid to rest in the family cemetery.

Written by: Sister Mavis P. Pope
Elder D. B. Stokes - Moderator
Jeffrey O. Creech - Clerk

SHERMAN LIGHT

By request of Valley View Primitive Baptist Church, I am writing the memorial of our dear Brother, Sherman Light. During the early twenties, he joined River Hill Primitive Baptist Church in Floyd County and was baptized by Elder John Sumner.

When River Hill Church dissolved in 1951, Brother Light carried a letter to Valley View Primitive Baptist Church in Montgomery County. On September 15, 1951 he was received in full fellowship. He believed in salvation by grace and enjoyed the fellowship with the brethren. He rejoiced in hearing the old hymns of Zion. He was an old soldier of the cross and loved to attend the meetings.

For several years his health prevented him from coming to the meetings. On several occasions I visited him. When talking with him, playing tapes of services and songs, he seemed to rejoice in them.

Brother Sherman Light was born September 27, 1902 and passed away on June 19, 1980.

Be it resolved that a copy be placed on our church record and one sent to the ***Signs of the Times.***

Written in love and humbleness by one who loved him in Christ.

Brother Donald Agee
Elder Raymond Goad, Moderator
Kathleen Martin, Clerk

ROBERSON DILLIARD WOODARD

It has pleased our Heavenly Father to call Brother Roberson Dillard Woodard from our midst, on February 25, 1979.

He was born September 23, 1887 in Johnston County, the son of the late Borna and Mary Thompson Woodard, making his stay on earth 91 years.

Brother Woodard was a firm believer of Salvation by the grace of God. He attended his church regularly until the last two years of his life. Due to his illness, he was unable to attend, but each time we visited he would always ask about the brethren, and always had a desire to relate how good the Lord had been to him.

Funeral services were conducted at Parrish Funeral Home in Selma, by his pastor, Elder D. B. Stokes. He is survived by his wife, Sena Moore Woodard; one son, Roland Woodard of Raleigh; one daughter, Virginia W. Wilder of Middlesex, North Carolina; one stepson, Rudolph Baily of Selma; two stepdaughters, Mildred Woodard of Selma, Ethel Smith of Richmond, Virginia; a sister, Mary W. Stancil; seven grand-children and three great grandchildren.

Brother Woodard shall be missed. It is our prayer that the family and the Creeches Church be submissive to the Will of God.

The Lord that giveth and the Lord that

taketh away, may the name of the Lord be praised both now and forever.

May the spirit of our dear Brother rest in peace to wait; to wit, the Redemption of his body in the resurrection, where we can be like the Lord our Savior and be satisfied in that Kingdom that Jesus has promised his people.

Done by order of Conference of Creeches Church, June 21, 1980.

Elder D. B. Stokes Moderator
Brother Jeffery Creech Clerk

LEAH ATKINSON CREECH

It was the request of Cheech's Church for me to write an obituary in memory of my mama, Leah Atkinson Creech and our dear sister. With a very heavy heart by nature, I attempt to write about one whom I loved so much and whose memory I will always cherish and love.

Mama was born in Johnston County on January 27, 1912; the daughter of the late Charlie and Allie Evans Atkinson. She was married to Rodney Lee Creech on January 10, 1931. To this union was born four children, three boys and one girl. Left to mourn her passing are her husband, Rodney Lee Creech; three sons, Thel of Selma, N.C.; Glen of Richmond, Va.; Jerry of Garner, N.C.; and one daughter, Mrs. Joyce Creech of Kenly, N.C.; ten grandchildren, all of whom were very precious to her; and four sisters.

Mama and Daddy together united with Creech's Church on April 21, 1962, and were baptized the following Sunday afternoon by Elder D. B. Stokes, Jr., our pastor. I know she was a firm believer in Salvation by Grace. Mama and Daddy attended church faithfully many years before uniting with the church and continued to be faithful church members. There were very few weekends that they did not attend either their home church or visit a sister church until Mama had a stroke on March 6, 1975, which left her an invalid. She was completely paralized on her right side and was never able to speak to us again.

Although Mama was right-handed, she learned to write with her left hand. This is the way we communicated with her for about three years until she became too weak to write. In so many ways, Mama did talk to me these years - by the expression on her face, shaking her head, smiling, crying or just by the look in her eyes.

Mama could not even eat for almost three years; and we tube fed her. Then she began swallowing milk and a few other liquids which we fed to her with a small syringe until her death.

Mama showed very little discouragement or complaints. There were even times when we laughed together and were made to rejoice in the comfort she gave to all of us. I feel she took her burden of afflictions with an abundance of patience, understanding and a faith that the Lord would reward her one day.

Mama truly enjoyed her many visitors and cards during her sickness. She also enjoyed listening to sermons and songs which we taped for her. Many Sunday mornings when others were gone to church, she and Daddy had church at home by listening to the taped sermons. Before Mama was sick she always enjoyed visiting with the sick and shut-ins. This she did faithfully and was so graciously repaid because Mama had many visitors which she was a shut-in.

Mama was bedridden for four years and eight months. All this time, Daddy cared for Mama at home with help from family members.

The Lord saw fit to call Mama to her Heavenly home on November 23, 1979. With no sign of pain, she left this life very peacefully.

Mama lived a rich and happy life up until she had a stroke. I know Mama thanked the Lord for this and also the many blessings bestowed upon her while she was sick. She was a great wife, mother, grandmother, and a loving friend to all who knew her.

Her funeral was conducted at Creech's Church, Route 2, Kenly, N.C. by Elder D. B. Stokes, Jr., Elder Oliver V. Allen, and Mr. William Weaver. Mama was laid to rest in the church cemetery with a beautiful array of flowers and in the company of many friends and relatives.

May we who love her be submissive to our Lord's will for I know our loss is Mama's gain.

Her daughter, Joyce Creech Creech
Elder D. B. Stokes, Moderator
Jeffrey O. Creech, Clerk

(We find this to be a very touching obituary and hope others will feel what we did in it. Editor)

Signs of the Times

DEVOTED TO THE OLD SCHOOL BAPTIST CAUSE

"The Sword of the Lord and of Gideon"

VOL. 149 **KEELING, VA., FEBRUARY 1981** **No. 2**

SIGNS OF THE TIMES

ISSN - 0199-0063

Subscription price $5 per year—$9 two years

Published each month by

SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.

Established 1832

Devoted to the Old School Baptist Cause

CIRCULATION OFFICE

Elder J. R. Williams

Route 1, Box 65

Keeling, Va. 24566

EDITORS

Elder D. V. Spangler, Editor

R.F.D. 6, Box 270, Beechwood Lane

Danville, Va. 24541

Elder James F. Poole, Editor

P.O. Box 1250, Salisbury, Md. 21801

ASSOCIATE EDITORS

Elder W. D. Griffin

Rt. 6, Box 84, Fayette, Ala. 35555

Phone (205) 695-7756

Elder R. H. Campbell

2761 Cochese Cove

Memphis, Tenn. 38118

Elder Joe L. Hamrick

Rt. 4, Box 21A, Winnsboro, TX 75494

CONTRIBUTING EDITOR

Elder John D. Wood

8902 Cherry Tree Lane

Manassas, Va. 22110

All letters for this paper containing subscriptions and remittances, should be mailed to Keeling, Virginia, as shown below. All notices of meetings and obituaries should be mailed directly to P.O. Box 1250, Salisbury, Md. 21801. Articles for publication may be mailed to either address.

SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.

Route 1, Box 65 Keeling, Va. 24566

IS IT TIME TO RENEW YOUR SUBSCRIPTION? IF YOUR EXPIRATION DATE IS 2/81 IT EXPIRES WITH THIS ISSUE

"WE ARE THE CLAY, AND THOU OUR POTTER"

Oft has my soul in secret pour'd
Her earnest breathings to the Lord,
That he would visit my poor heart
And bid my idols thence depart.

O wondrous love that he should smile
On one so filthy, base, and vile!
Should break my chains and set me free,
And once again deliver me.

The gates of brass my Jesus broke
When to my soul he sweetly spoke;
The iron bars asunder flew
When my Beloved came in view.

I cried, "The favour seems too great
For me in such a low estate
Dear Lord, I've oft forgotten thee,
And dost thou still remember me?"

"Yes, thou art mine, poor soul", he said,
"Thou needest not mine anger dread;
Thy wand'rings well deserve my rod,
But I am still thy faithful God."

"Thy base backslidings I will heal,
And thou shalt sweet contrition feel;
Mourn o'er the sins that made thee stray,
And from thine idols turn away."

Dear Saviour, while I bless thy name
My soul is fill'd with holy shame;
O take my heart and let it be
Content and pleased with nought but thee.

Although thou hast my soul restored,
I cannot stand one moment, Lord,
Unless thou dost support me still,
And give me grace to do thy will.

Thy presence does my spirit cheer,
And makes me hope thou wilt appear
In every future trying case,
Till I behold thee face to face.

Sarah

November 25, 1842

FROM MAINE

Newcastle, Maine

Dear Elders,

I am sorry to have waited for the ***Signs*** to expire with this month's issue. I have loved the ***Signs*** for years, as my family did before me for two generations, at least, if not more. But life moves so quickly, it seems, and I can only send in the enclosed check for two more years. The ***Signs*** always has some message that renews my faith and hope and the familiar communications, though the names are not familiar, bring warmth to my heart because the doctrine doesn't change.

In Love and Hope,
Sister Ruth Clark

EXPERIENCE

Dear Brother Poole:

The other day I received a letter from one of our sisters in the South and the content of it was, of various ways we experience the many things in our life. It gave me much food for thought and I would like to share those thoughts for what they might be worth.

Isn't life itself, one great experience after another? I believe so. Some are more important than others, and as we grow older, we attach more importance to some than to others. I will use my own life as an example, and it seemed to be filled with experiences of all kinds, good and not so good.

When I left home to be married, against the wishes of my parents, that was an experience, and when I found out, a few months later that my parents were right in objecting to me marrying the one I did, because they knew and I did not, he had the reputation of alcholism, that was a very bad experience, in awakening to the results of being disobedient. But since I had made the step and my husband was a fi e man, well liked, a hard worker and loved his family, when he was not drinking, no one even knew how many hardships we suffered when he did drink and caused trouble to me. He never mistreated the children, nor had disturbances outside the home, for which I was thankful. After 16 years of married life, my husband died of pneumonia, leaving me with 7 children, ages 3 to 16 years old. One period of my life ended and a new experience began. A step into a more stable life, knowing now, what we were doing and how our small finances would be used, wisely and well, from necessity. After 8 years we left the farm we were on. But in that period of time, much had taken place. In 1942 War was declared. Young men drafted. My son just turning 17 wanted to go into the Navy, instead of the Army draft. I signed for him. He was gone 4½ years. That left me and the girls. First I sprained an ankle, then had a nervous breakdown, because I was badly rundown in health. My mother died in 1938 leaving my Dad alone, with my oldest brother and wife, and he often came to see me, for a week at a time. We were always very close to each other and he felt I understood him better than all the rest of his 8 children. During my illness, I had begun to feel the need of something greater in my life than what I had. I had always known and loved the Lord in an ordinary casual way, but I felt a longing for more depth to it. The Methodist Church we had attended all our lives just did not feed me as I needed to be fed; Spiritual Food, from the Master's table. But I was not getting it and I hungered. When Dad visited me, he would bring me copies of the ***Signs of The Times.*** The first one I read was a real eye opener to me. I never knew anyone preached such beautiful words, just as the Bible said. In language plain enough that even a child could understand. I feasted upon each article. Dad was so pleased, because, he said, "I was the only one in the family that enjoyed the ***Signs,*** besides him."

And he had taken it with him to another sister's home. But each time he went back, the copy still lay where he had left it. Well, that opened up a grand new experience to me! The way grows brighter!

When I recovered from my illness, Dad wanted me to go with him to the Needmore-Sidling Hill Association, in Pennsylvania. He had to stop going, because he was not able to go so far alone, anymore by bus. As we had responsible work on the farm of making sure the stock was fed and cared for, besides 30 cows to milk, morning and night, I was not certain how our boss would take it, if I asked to go away for a week. But his reply was typical of his fine nature. He told me that the girls had kept everything going while I was ill, those 2 or 3 weeks, and the milk was always ready on time; all the work finished before they got the bus ¼ mile away for school. And in the evening, did it all over again, before his son came to get the milk to take to his farm for cooling. He said he knew they would be able to do it alone, for a week, so go ahead and it would do me good. We did go, and I did enjoy every minute of it. We stayed with elderly cousins of Dad's, for we were in his home country! I heard beautiful preaching, such as I had never heard before; Elders Walker, Vaughn, Bellows, Lefferts, and others, each one preaching in pure harmony with the Bible and with each other. Such fellowship and love, I had never experienced! I just couldn't seem to hear enough and what lovely singing of hymns! The week was soon over. A beautiful experience, right from Heaven! Everything and everyone was fine when we got home again. I was much stronger and able to do my share again. But the Lord was busy working with me. Stirring me up as nothing ever did before.

In October there was a 2 day Association at Welsh Tract, where Dad's membership was. Elder Eubanks had baptized him in 1914. We attended that. There were services Saturday evening in the home of Deacon Charles Jarmon and I heard Elders Jones and Rhodes for the first time. The same doctrine of Salvation by Grace was preached as before. I feasted again. Elder Lefferts was there also. I felt so blest to be there.

In 1943 my brother decided to move away from Dad, onto a farm, and he asked me if I would leave the farm and move in with Dad. That was a great decision for me to make and required much prayer. Since my illness, I had been unable to work in the field as usual, and husk corn and pick tomatoes as I had done every year. One daughter had graduated and another ready to graduate the following year. One was fulltime working on the farm, as it was war time and women were taking men's places on the farms. I knew I wanted a change for us all, as I wanted each one to have the same advantages, with the same education. In my Mother-heart, I prayed to be shown what to do and how I could do it. I could see no answer. We had good benefits on the farm. All the milk we needed, flour to bake bread, 2 hogs each year, a portion of beef, and I raised chickens for half. So we had eggs and poultry, and I had a small sum for taking care of the stock, besides free rent, etc. But all we made extra was always needed for clothing and groceries. So none could be saved. I knew that, and I prayed.

I visited Dad 2 weeks later, after telling my brother I couldn't begin to think of it. As Dad and I visited, he quietly asked me how I would like to come and live with him. There it was again! I had to have an answer. I gave Dad my "excuses" and when I said, if I ever left the farm it would be when I could start to buy a home, not rent, he said, "that's what I mean." He said he would sell me the home place for what he had paid for it in 1920, and he could carry the mortgage. I had no more excuses to give. That floored me. He had

paid $1,900.00 for it. Now I had the very unhappy job of telling our boss and his son we were moving in three months. I prayed again, for words to use for they were fine people. We were there eight years.

They had several meetings with me, asking if they had done anything to cause us to want to move, and offering more money, more advantages, etc. And I just prayed I would not weaken in my resolve to leave, because I had begun to see that it was God's answer to my prayers. Finally, when the son came to me, separate, to see if I would change my mind, I told him, "Albert, you are young and you can understand how I feel about the girls. One is working on the farm and loves it. Another wants to go into Civil Service in D.C., when she graduates. They both have the same education and I want them to have the same advantages. And now that I cannot do my part to earn money, I do not feel it's fair to them to do it all." Praise God he understood, and no more was said.

We did move. Dad had been entirely alone for a week. And so we began a whole new experience in life, but this time I felt the leading of the Lord in a much greater way. I was beginning to be aware of Him in my every day affairs. Dad was ill for a while and Elder and Mrs. Lefferts paid us a visit on their way to Welsh Tract, and I did so much enjoy them. Later, I got a precious letter from him. The first letter of many he later wrote to me encouraging me. He seemed to see in me, what I felt, and I thought I was the only one aware of how I felt!

On Dad's 80th birthday, my cousin from Virginia came for a visit and she promised Dad she would see that he and I got to Welsh Tract each meeting day. And she kept that promise until after she got married and had children. Then she seemed to fall away and didn't go any more.

The Lord was working strongly within me and would give me no rest night or day. After the children left for work or school, I would take the Bible, read, and pray and it seemed the turmoil inside would never end. Then one week, when Dad had gone to spend the week with my sister, I had a final battle and Jesus Christ won. By Thursday I was not able to rest at night, and as I lay in bed, not asleep, it seemed I was in a hospital corridor, walking or pacing up and down, trying to sing to patients on cots on either side. I had no tune. I was trying to sing Rock of Ages, but the tune was way off key, and I could not sing right. With head bowed and hands behind my back, I paced toward a light at the far end. The patients were making fun of my singing, but I continued on, not heeding, till as I neared the light, my tune began to ring out true and clear, "Nothing in my hand I bring, simply to thy Cross I cling, etc." and I awoke singing that verse, with a light, happy heart. I felt all was now well and I would not be burdened any more.

But the next day, Friday, I was again filled with doubts and fears. Was I trying to make myself believe I was something I was not? I did not want to deceive the dear people of the Church, nor did I want to delude myself, and most of all, I did not want to appear as a hypocrite before God. I knew God would know, so again I went to Him in prayer, to show me what to do and how to do it. That night I again dreamed and awoke singing "Helpless I am and full of guilt, But that for me thy Blood was spilt, O cleanse and make me what thou wilt, And take me as I am." And again I felt that renewal of hope. That priceless hope only God can give.

Dad came home on Saturday and, as I usually did when we had our little chats together, I put a stool near his feet and I showed him the last letters I had that week from Elder Lefferts. He had written many and this last one, he told me if I could find anywhere in the Bible, where anyone was saved by being worthy, he wanted me to show it to him.

I gave Dad this letter and as he read, tears came into his eyes. Looking up, he said, "well?" I said, "Dad, what would you say if I told you I want to be baptized tomorrow?" Tears streaming down, he said he would be the happiest man in the world. Arriving at Church next morning, we were met at the end of the walk by Elder Lefferts. After greeting Dad, he looked at me and said, "Well, Ruth?" My reply was, "I am ready, I am tired of going it alone." It was very humbling to be gathered in loving arms and see tears of joy shed by both he and my Dad. That morning a powerful message was heard, an open door was seen and I entered, and was beautifully, lovingly received. The Baptism was that afternoon in the pond back of Sister Lydia Rittenhouse's home. Hymn page 124 was sung. "How Firm A Foundation" will always be precious to me, as it was sung during and after the baptizing. Full of God's promises to His people (Isaiah 43). An experience never to be forgotten and truly blest of God; An experience of God's marvelous Grace to a sinner. From there, as I looked back, I could see the many ways the Lord had been with me and my family, even when I knew it not, and I've been blest to enjoy many rich crumbs from the Master's Banquet table, sitting as did Mephibosheth, lame in both feet, at the Master's table. He it is that sees the beginning and knows the ending.

Dad fell and broke his hip and no one thought he would ever walk again, but God knew better. Again Elder Lefferts visited. Another blessing. But Dad was determined he would walk and after 6 months, he told us so. My oldest brother went to Sears for a walker, and Dad soon was up and on the move. Later, when he was 84 years old, he had a heart attack, sawing wood. He lived a week, and the Lord called him Home. I missed him very much, but was thankful he did not linger on to suffer.

Just one year, exactly, after I was baptized, Elder Lefferts was in Heaven, with his Heavenly Father. It was a real shock, and I felt I would not want to go to Welsh Tract anymore! But praise the Lord, I soon saw that I was not worshipping the man, but God, when I found I was just as hungry to hear more the next meeting day, as I ever had been, and I did not ever know who would preach. Elder Berry preached and I was fed by the same manna exactly as at other times, by the Hand of God.

There is a scripture in Romans, that comes to mind as I write. Romans 5:1-5, "We glory in tribulations also, knowing that tribulation worketh patience, and patience, experience, and experience, hope." This scripture opens up another area of thought, and in my imperfect thoughts, it seems rich in substance. I hope I do not take too long to dwell upon it. Here we find three very necessary attributes a believer must have to lead a full life in Christ. When we consider each one, we know they are often gained thru tribulation and reverses of all kinds. Experiences cover a large area of our lives. Some are best buried deep and never remembered again. In our home, we had resolved in our hearts to be happy, work hard and keep our home together and the Lord did indeed bless us to do so in many wonderful ways. Each move we made was in prayer. A separate experience, and a richer one. We never had material riches, nor did we ever covet such, appreciating each blessing from God as a treasure.

After Dad's hip healed and he got about with a cane, we made many trips to Associations, both to the Virginia Corresponding Meeting in Virginia, and to Salisbury Association, and in May and October, for a week, up in Pennsylvania to the Sidling Hill Meetings. Yes, God was good to us. Precious memories, beautiful experiences, sweet fellowships.

God has many ways of dealing with His people. Some one way, some

another. Sometimes we are brought down deep in illness and/or affliction, and when we are made to see His hand in it, we come up singing Hallelujah to His Name, and praising God, giving Him all the glory. We know it was the Lord's hand that guided the surgeon's knife. We know it was our prayers that kept the surgeon awake all night as he reviewed our desperate case, and later, when it was all over, we give God all the praise and glory. We give the surgeon our blessing for being a channel thru which the Lord could work. Faith and hope go together and work toward praise and glory. We have our hope. That is a beautiful word. Our hope and God's perfect salvation. We know hope springs eternal in the human breast. A believer's hope carried him thru many trying times. The non-believer goes thru these times and calls it "luck" or the "man upstairs". But that shows no knowledge or respect of an to our God in Heaven, nor does it give Him any praise and glory. Ah, my precious Brother, we speak of experiences. Our entire life is full of them! But the greatest one of all is the blessed experience of Grace we have when we come to know Jesus Christ as our Lord and Saviour, our Everything!

For many years I had to depend upon myself for so many things in our everyday living and I was so used to having to plan and work out the necessary chores or whatever. But finally, I found there were so many areas in living that were of more importance than just living. The life of living is Christ, and without Him as the center, we just exist. So many people prefer to live that way! In my younger years I was not aware of how my Creator worked in lives. We "hope" the weather will be good. We "hope" nothing will happen to spoil a party for the children, etc. We "hope" as ones not aware. Then as we grow older, things change and we change. Our "hope" is stronger, but still has no real basis. When we become awakened and begin to take notice of what is causing the change in us, we experience surprises of all kinds. One of these surprises is, we find God's grace and mercy are boundless, His love is all encompassing. No words can describe that, because it is felt, not described. God's love is measureless, and meaningful. There is a depth and fullness to His mercy. He has endless patience. As He gathers us into His enfolding arms, His love reaches thru us, and beyond us to all our associations with our fellowman. I've felt it so strong as I mingle with my brethren everywhere I go. And with believers, wherever I find them. It seems like speaks to like. I've known the love of my parents, especially my Dad, as I grew older, and of all my children. Elder Horace Lefferts was my first spiritual love here on earth. His was a love spiritually that cared for my salvation, and it was a sweet Godly love. I could never feel I was in the least worthy of that love. I knew what I was!

There were many others, of which I will only mention Elders Spangler and Wood and they will always remain very precious to me. It would take too much time and space to mention all the other dear ones. Then in these later years, I've been so blest to number Elder James Poole among those whose love and respect I treasure, knowing my unworthiness to be loved by such saints of God. I do not merit any of it, but it is sweet to experience and I do not ever want to be disloyal or unfaithful to the One who is the embodiment of such love, Christ Jesus my Lord and Saviour.

Another experience in my life. I await with great expectancy and with patience the last and final experience God has for me. That will be when He sends His angels to escort me home to be with Him in Glory! That Home He has prepared for me, not made with hands, forever to be with Him.

"Jesus, the very thought of thee, With sweetness fills my breast,

But sweeter far thy face to see, And in thy presence rest."

Summing up my lifetime of experiences, I see many, and they are varied, but each one special in its own way and purpose in God's plan for me and my loved ones.

"God moves in a mysterious way, His wonders to perform.
He plants His footsteps in the sea, and rides upon the storm.

Yes-
He treasures up His bright designs and works His Soverign will

And-
His purposes will ripen fast, Unfolding every hour
The bud may have a bitter taste But sweet will be the flower.

Finally-
God is His own Interpreter
And He will make it plain.

Praise the Lord.

One last scripture comes to mind - Psalm 40:5
"Many O Lord my God, are thy wonderful works which thou hast done, and thy thoughts to usward. They cannot be reckoned up in order unto thee! If I would declare and speak of them, they are more than can be numbered."

Amen!
Lovingly yours,
Sister Ruth Lucht

---

301 Rives Road
Martinsville, Va. 24112

To the Editors of the Signs of the Times,

Enclosed is a copy of a Circular Letter of the Pigg River Association written by Elder J. L. Bocock in 1973.

When I read this letter my eyes overflowed with tears. So many sweet memories filled my heart as I recalled the many seasons of rejoicing while in company with this dear Brother.

This dear Brother has dropped from our midst and his whereabouts is unknown to us. We would like to hear from anyone that knows; who may know if he is living, and if living, his state. Please write. If living, we want him to know that all that ever loved him, loves him still and want to help him if he is in need.

Elder P. E. Ingram

CIRCULAR LETTER

Dear Brethren:

Since the God of all grace has loved us from eternity with an everlasting love, and has manifested this by making us new creatures in Christ Jesus, may we, even here in this Association, give unto Him the glory due His Name.

It was God that began the good work in us, and as sure as He has begun it, so surely will He complete it-in His own way and time. Our God is for us, and this is our consolation under all circumstances.

We shall soon pass through Jordan to the blissful shores of our heavenly Canaan. Our Leader, Jesus, has taken possession of that inheritance for us: He has gone to come again for us. This should cheer us to the lot of our inheritance in this vale of tears, assured that He will lead us on safely until we enter into that rest where none of the inhabitants will say, "I am sick". Then the days of our mourning will be ended.

It is this we are hoping for; it is this we are waiting for; it is the anticipation of this that sometimes causes us to rejoice. How delightful it is to the mind of a believer, to think that this inheritance is infallibly secured to all the family of God. Brethren, how bright are your prospects: Your Sun is rising to set no more. Soon you will receive a palm of victory and a crown of glory.

You ought to rejoice, though now, if need be, ye are in manifold temptations. You may be poor, you may be tried in body and in mind, you may be sorrowing, but look up, your redemption draweth nigh.

"A few more rolling suns at most
Will land us safe on Canaan's coast:
Where we shall sing the song of grace,
And see our glorious Hiding Place."

In bonds,
J. L. Bocock

Tyler, Texas

Dear Editors:

Forgive me. I am such a poor writer, but I want to write a few lines to try to

ask for some of the ***Signs of the Times,*** especially the late ones of Elder Lambert's sermons. We missed the August volume of his last sermon that was published before he was taken from us. If August is the only one we can get, we would love to receive that one. We want to send you money to take care of the cost.

My husband and I just subscribed for the ***Signs of the Times,*** the first time this year. But for years my husband, James W. Burgin has been reading them. His family passed them on to him to read. But they have other loved ones to pass them on to, also. He enjoys reading and studying them so much, and I love to hear him explain the sermons to me. We will hope to subscribe for them as long as we may live.

I have always gone to church, and I believe or hope to believe, that I have been born again. I was baptized into a Southern Baptist Church when I was very young. I just didn't understand the truth of the Bible, or why I was a Southern Baptist, and I am so glad I didn't, because in 1941 the good Lord gave me a wonderful husband from a wonderful family. The G. C. Burgin family are Primitive Baptists, and Elder Lambert was the Pastor of the little church out from Big Sandy and Hawkins, Texas.

Elder Lambert published the most wonderful book in 1955, "Tried in the Furnace". A copy was presented to my husband, and it really touched his heart. The way he believed and the trials he had gone through were so much like Elder Lambert's. He has read, studied, and almost memorized the sermons. Every Sunday he either reads the book or the Bible, and explains it all to me. He has been such a wonderful teacher, teaching me the truth of the Bible. By the grace of the Lord we both learn together.

In 1970 Elder Lambert baptized both of us into the Parion Primitive Baptist Church, where he was the pastor. We feel we have certainly lost a jewel when he passed away.

We are blessed to have Elder Joe Hamrick to take his place. We believe if not deceived, he will be almost another Elder Lambert. He has such a wonderful family. His wife to me is another beautiful jewel.

My husband and I pray the Lord will bless all of you who have a part in the ***Signs of the Times.*** I hope and pray, if it is the good Lord's will, by His grace and tender mercy that He will enable me to continue to be edified by His leading me in the way of all truths. May God bless all of you and have mercy is our prayers.

From a sister in hope,
Mrs. Marcy Burgin

FROM CANADA

N. Delta, B.C., Canada

Dear Elder Williams,

As you will know from my uncle's last letter, he has been recuperating from his illness and operation in our Regina home.

We have now moved to British Columbia, and are happy that Uncle Ken has accepted our offer to live in our home in British Columbia, also. He has made an easy adjustment and is quite well now - walking fair distances daily and eating well.

Please change his address for his subscription of the ***Signs of the Times*** to our British Columbia address. His subscription is carried in the name of Kenneth L. Black.

Uncle's older brother, James W. Black, was my Father. My Mother, Annie Louise McColl Black, was great-granddaughter of Elder Gilbert Beebe. Her Mother, Ella V. Beebe McColl was raised in her grandfather, Elder Gilbert Beebe's home after her Mother died when she was very young. Grandma Ella's Father, Elder William Beebe

remarried and his youngest daughter, my very dear Great Aunt Florence Beebe Bellows (widow of Elder Arnold Bellows), now ninety-five years old, lives in a suite in Elder and Mrs. W. J. Berry's home in Elon College, North Carolina. It was my great joy to visit them last February.

Uncle Ken enjoys reading his ***Signs of the Times.***

Thank you for changing his subscription address.

Sincerely,
Mrs. E. Lloyd Blackman

LEGAL AND EVANGELICAL REPENTANCE

Dear Messrs. Editors,--I beg to hand you a letter of Mr. Huntington's, as introductory to some others which I hope to send.

Yours in everlasting bonds, in sure and certain hope of eternal life,

A.N.

Dear Sister in Christ,--Yours came safe to hand, and I have considered it. I will by no means say that the Lord God of Israel had no hand in the work described in your narrative; but this I must confess, that evangelical repentance, which, to my view, is essential to salvation, is not in the account. The new wine was put into an old bottle, and where this is the case, pride will burst the bottle, and the wine will run out, and the old bottle must perish. I mean that your joys were not received into a humble, broken, and contrite heart. God hath promised to give us a new heart, as well as a new spirit, and when the new wine is put into a new bottle both are preserved. However, the stony heart shall be taken away, and it shall be destroyed, as well as the other parts of the body of sin; for our old man was crucified with Christ, and, under the operation of the Spirit's renewing power, the body of sin shall be put off.

Repentance is two-fold, legal and evangelical. The former is extorted by fears, terrors, and torment, and is always attended with hard thoughts of God and self-pity. This is all the repentance that can be produced in us under the law, where we have nothing before our eyes but our own sins and a sin-avenging God. Evangelical repentance is drawn forth and flows out under the sweet operations of pardoning love, and is attended with a believing view of him whom we have pierced, and with mourning for him; and this is accompanied with a justifying of God, and sympathizing with and condoling a suffering Saviour, and with self-abhorrence; and so it is written: "From all your filthiness, and from all your idols will I cleanse you; a new heart will I give unto you, and a new spirit will I put within you, and then ye shall remember your own evil ways, which were not good, and ye shall loathe yourselves in your own sight for your iniquities, when I am pacified toward you." God appearing pacified, and we filled with self-loathing, is the finishing work. When God brings a soul in covenant with him, he accepts us in the Beloved; the atonement applied purges us from our filthiness, and God shines, pacified, reconciled, and well-pleased, in the face of Jesus Christ. All repentance but this needs to be repented of, but this never does; for Christ is exalted to give this repentance to Israel, and the forgiveness of sins; and this repentance is unto life, and is attended with purifying faith. The very text that was sent to you informed you that the humbling rod and the bond of the covenant were wanting in your experience. The rod of God is smiting us with terrors, horrors, flashes of divine anger, reproofs, rebukes, the lashes of conscience, bitter reflections, and smiting us with the application of the threatenings and sentence of a broken law, and with the sore buffetings of Satan, and the killing stings and remorse of guilt.

To come into the bond of the covenant is to have the law of God shed abroad in

our heart by the Holy Ghost given unto us. The work on you seems to be very much like that of Hezekiah, much joy and confidence. And no wonder, for at that time he knew nothing of the plague of his own heart; but when God showed him this, his joy, confidence, and hopes all sunk together: "I said, I shall not see the Lord, even the Lord, in the land of the living; I shall behold man no more with the inhabitants of the world; he will cut me off with pining sickness; from day even to night wilt thou make an end of me." (Isa. 38:11, 12) And indeed, nothing will hide pride from our eyes but an abiding sense of our own depravity, and of the superabounding and undeserved mercy of God in Christ Jesus to us. May this religion ever rest with thee and me. So prays thy friend and servant in Christ Jesus.

William Huntington

The Gospel Standard
March, 1843

REQUESTS ARTICLE

Route 5, Box 73
Reidsville, North Carolina

Dear Brother Williams,

When you have room and time, please print this for me.

My Daddy's brother's experience was put in the "Landmark" by old Elder Burch. He was pastor at Pleasant Grove Church at the time of Uncle Walter Cobb's death. He went to see my uncle and talked to him before he passed away and he had the prettiest experience I most ever read. We had it and it got lost. My uncle died December 16, 1896, and I think Brother Burch put it in the "Landmark" shortly after he died. I sure would like to get a copy of it if anyone has one they would share with me, I certainly will appreciate it.

Keep up the good work you are doing. I love the ***Signs*** better every month.

Yours truly,
Sister Rena Smith

Tuesday 25th

Dear Sister Catherine:

I have had an envelope addressed to you for a week or two. Just kept allowing other things to come in the way. I went to Laurel Creek Sunday. It was good to be there. No visiting Elder. I enjoyed Bro. Roy's sermon. I hope to go to Mountain View this Sunday. I look forward to going church from one Sunday to the next. Going in hope I may be blessed to get a crumb. If in Peter's day prophecy came not by the will of man, but holy men of God spake as they were moved by the Holy Ghost, is it not true today? God does not change. I say, "It is true".

Romans 5:1 "Therefore being justified by faith, we have peace with God through our Lord Jesus Christ." I hope you may read the whole chapter. When I can read it is precious, O so precious. I mean by the expression when I can read when it pleases the Lord to give me a little understanding. O how I prize just a little understanding!

John, 16:15 All things that the Father hath are mine: therefore said I, that He shall take of mine and shall shew it unto you.

Do we need be afraid of going too far on two points of truth-revealed truth? One of these points is the helpless, depraved condition of the condemned sinner, in themselves considered, under the law and under the curse. The other point is the superlative power, grace, truth and attribute and perfection of the eternal power and Godhead of our Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ. He took on a body of flesh like unto his people, sin excepted.

It is too much for one so sinful and undone as I feel to be to claim any part of it, however I feel, by the grace of God to say with one of old, Lord I believe, help thou mine unbelief?

I am far from being in the frame of mind I was in when I wrote you, last. How can I sing the songs of Zion in a

strange land?

Sister Catherine, I enjoyed having you spend the day with me, recently, so much. Please hurry back, and do it again.

I hope you can read this, I have sat on couch with work on my lap. I can never write well that way. Would like to close with this thought - Romans 6:8 Now if we be dead with Christ, we believe that we shall also live with him. Romans 8:1 There is therefore now no condemnation to them which are in Christ Jesus, who walk not after the flesh, but after the Spirit.

I would like to witness with John Grace be with you, mercy and peace, from God the Father, and from the Lord Jesus Christ, the Son of the Father, in truth and love.

Love,
Gaye

EXCERPTS FROM A LETTER

Wheelersburg, Ohio

Dear Editors,

I see that my subscription to the ***Signs of the Times*** is due at this time. I started taking the ***Signs of the Times*** in 1939 and then the depression came along and it stopped coming to me for I did not have a job and had a wife sick and children to feed. As soon as I got able I sent in my subscription to the ***Signs.*** I am now enclosing a check.

I will be 82 years old on September 27th, and I only went to school for a short time. When I was 15 years old I worked in the coal mines at Holden, West Virginia. I am a old time Baptist of that number when 3,000 joined the Church in one day. That will be the Old Primitive Baptist. I believe in the old Primitive Baptist. I never have been a hypocrite. I never joined any church on this earth. I have always loved the ***Signs of the Times.*** I find a lot of absolute predestination and it is all in God's wisdom before the morning stars sang together and all sons of God shouted together.

If I could only spell the words I would write to this God-fearing people, my kinfolks. There is about one Baptist out of 500 people. I have been studying Old Baptists for many years. My Grandfather was a Baptist preacher. My Father was a Baptist preacher, so I am in the Baptist family, but I haven't never made a fool out of myself. But I still stick to the Old Primitive Baptists doctrine for I don't know any better.

May God bless all of my people. They are a people hated by all the religious sects, but that doesn't bother me.

May God bless the ***Signs of the Times.*** Please overlook my mistakes. Farewell all my friends. I am your friend.

William Sparks

EXPERIENCE

Tarboro, N.C. 27889

Dear Brother Griffin,

You asked me some time ago at the Staunton River Association to write my experience for publication in the ***Signs of the Times,*** but I seem unable to find the right words to put on paper. I have loved the Old Baptists all of my life from the earliest of my years until the present time. I have faithfully attended Old Baptist Church, and I have loved these with a special love for as long as I can remember.

I cannot truthfully say I have always believed the doctrine of the Primitive Baptists, for as a child I did not understand it. When I did start to believing the doctrine of the Bible I cannot pinpoint that either. My parents would carry my brothers and sisters and me to church, and sometimes it seemed as though the preacher would stand all day. We children would begin to twist in our seats and I would say to myself, "I am not going to church on the next Sunday". But as always, the next Sunday would come and I was back on those hard benches. I could not

gentle, and easy to be entreated, full of mercy and good fruits, without partiality, and without hypocrisy."

Lord help us to be gentle and full of mercy, for he shall have judgment without mercy that has shown no mercy.

Beloved, let us love one another and pray for Zion everywhere. The harvest truly is great, but the laborers are few. How our hearts yearn for our children, our friends. We are troubled, burdened, as we try to look upward and wait.

Wait on the Lord. He alone is able to save. We wait and weep.

(Even though this letter was not signed, we felt it expressed love and some precious thoughts we wanted to share with the readers. Editors)

Fremont, N.C.

Dear Brother Williams,

I am enclosing my check for the renewal of my subscription to the ***Signs of the Times.***

I still enjoy the publication and look forward to each issue.

I will soon be 84 years old and don't get to go to the distant places that I used to visit. I do have good sight, though, for which I am thankful. I have had cataract surgery, but I see well. I don't drive much any more, so I enjoy passing some of the time by reading.

I have a son who is a member who takes me to church with him on many occasions.

I hope you will continue to be blessed in your publication of the ***Signs.*** I have been reading it for 40 years.

Your brother in hope,
Eli T. Smith, Sr.

SELECTED FROM HUNTINGTON

A minister of the letter stands in his chains, and in the bondage of his corruption; and he savours of sin and wrath, and nothing else; for the shew of his countenance proclaims it, and testifies against him.

The presumptuous sinner, that runs into the ministry unsent of God, stands in pride, arrogance, and false confidence, and hardens and emboldens the wicked.

The heretic, who holds damnable heresies, is a minister of Satan, and stands in the father of lies, actuated and influenced by him.

The arminian stands in the flesh, trusts in his own heart, leans to his own understanding, and makes flesh his arm. He is not emptied from vessel to vessel; he is settled on his lees; his scent is not changed; he savours not the things that be of God, but those that be of men.

But the minister of Christ stands fast in the Lord; he stands in the Lord's strength, in his grace and favour, in his righteousness, in his truth, in the peace that he has made, and in the liberty that he has proclaimed. He stands as his ambassador and his mouth to the people, shining in his light and burning with his love, seeking his honour and glory, and the welfare of all his seed. For such "to live is Christ, and to die is gain".

EDITORIAL

TRANSCRIBED FROM A SERMON PREACHED BY ELDER D. V. SPANGLER

Snow Hill Church, October 23, 1975

May we turn to page 156. I would like for us to think about the sentiment of this hymn as we sing it. If you sing it without taking note of what it says, it is worthless:

Come, thou Fount of every blessing,
Tune my heart to sing thy grace!
Streams of mercy, never ceasing,
Call for songs of loudest praise.
Teach me some melodious sonnet,
Sung by flaming tongues above:
Praise the mount! O, fix me on it!
Mount of God's unchanging love.

Here I raise my Ebenezer;
Hither by thy help I'm come;
And I hope, by thy good pleasure,
Safely to arrive at home.
Jesus sought me, when a stranger,
Wandering from the fold of God;
He, to save my soul from danger,
Interposed his precious blood!

O to grace how great a debtor
Daily I'm constrained to be:
Let thy grace, Lord, like a fetter,
Bind my wandering heart to thee.
Prone to wander, Lord, I feel it!
Prone to leave the God I love!
Here's my heart, Lord, take and seal it;
Seal it for thy courts above!

I am thankful to be with you. We had two things happen since arriving that has, you might say, made my trip worthwhile; if there was nothing else. Some time ago I received an invitation to spend our time at this meeting in the home of one of the young members, Linda Adkins. Now I have a reputation in this country of writing short letters, when I write. So I wrote, she said, in maybe two lines, "The Lord willing, I'm coming". As I said to her yesterday morning, "I am going to write you a long letter now, and the letter will say this, that if I hadn't received your letter, I don't think I would have come." So you all might take that as you want to. The other thing is I visited an old friend in the nursing home yesterday morning, Mr. Clarence Robinson, who attended my services many years ago. He is blind now and he didn't recognize my voice. When I told him who I was, the reaction was worth my whole trip. Oh, the reaction of joy he showed for a poor sinner like I am. It surely meant something to me.

In the 17th chapter of the book of John, I shall begin reading with the first verse.

"These words spake Jesus, and lifted up his eyes to heaven, and said, Father, the hour is come; glorify thy Son, that thy Son also may glorify thee: As thou hast given him power over all flesh, that he should give eternal life to as many as thou hast given him. And this is life eternal, that they might know thee the only true God, and Jesus Christ, whom thou hast sent. I have glorified thee on the earth: I have finished the work which thou gavest me to do. And now, O Father, glorify thou me with thine own self with the glory which I had with thee before the world was."

These are the words of Jesus. And the occasion was the approach to the cross and the laying down of His life for His people. I think the message begins with His summing up in the 14th Chapter of John. You know, Matthew, Mark and Luke tell us about the birth of Christ, the virgin birth, the geneology and the events surrounding His natural birth. But the Apostle John soars away in his bringing Him to us. He loses sight, you might say, of His humble birth, His geneology, as he said, "In the beginning was the word, and the word was with God and the word was God. The same was in the beginning with God." All the ministers here and elsewhere could never expound the expression, "The same was in the beginning with God." For the unity of the Godhead is there. The covenant relationship is there, in the description, "The same was in the beginning with God." And much of this chapter is bringing to us the relationship and the unity of God the Father and God the Son in the realm of salvation. Embraced in that unity is the people of God. Jesus in God and God in Jesus, and He in them, and them in Him, etc.

In the 14th Chapter of John, Jesus begins to tell His disciples that He is going away. They are puzzled often concerning His going away. In the 14th Chapter He tells them, "If ye believe in God, believe also in me. Let not your hearts be troubled. In my Father's house are many mansions. If it were not so I would have told you. I go to prepare a place for you". As the time would open and develop and be brought to pass they would see and know more about it. "I go and prepare a place for you, and I will

come again and receive you unto myself, that where I am there you may be also." He tells them they know the way. Yet there is an inquiry in the mind of Phillip, and he said to Jesus, "Show us the Father". Show us the Father. You have talked about HIm. Jesus said, "Have I been so long with you and yet thou hast not known me, Phillip?" "Has all the work that I have unfolded as the eternal will of God in my life been unnoticed and unknown?" "He that hath seen me hath seen the Father."

The word of God says, "No man cometh unto the Father but by me." How many? Everyone! Everyone under consideration. So the 14th Chapter is laying the foundation of His coming again. We are still holding that forth to the people. If it has not become the key to hold, it never will be. I am looking for the coming of our Lord. If I wasn't, I wouldn't be here this morning. I anticipate the event because He said, "I'm coming again." You can say it in the gospel, or however you please, but there is a second coming of the Lord.

Then Jesus brings the matter a little closer as He comes to the 15th Chapter of John regarding the unity of the Father and the Son. He said, "I am the true vine. My Father is the Husbandman." And He didn't forget to say in that chapter, "Ye are the branches". That is bringing into view in a lovely way, the unity of the Father and of the Son and with His people. "Branches". And in connection with that expression He said, "As I live, ye shall live." Just as certainly as I am alive, there is your life. "Ye shall live". There are about five occasions where the expression is used in these three chapters, "These words spake Jesus". It seems that there was a special significance in what He was saying at certain times. "These words spake Jesus" unto them.

I especially delight in the 15th Chapter in the words of Jesus when He said, "These words have I spoken unto you that my joy might remain in you; that your joy might be full." We will never know what salvation really is until we know the joy of our Saviour in saving us. Our cup will never be full. It will be half empty, until there is in our heart the knowledge that it was just as great a joy for Christ to save us as it is for us to be saved. Paul said, "For the joy set before him". It was always set before Him, and every movement of His life, He endured the cross despising the shame, and is now set down at the right hand of the throne of God. God has highly exalted Him, and given Him a name that is above every name. Not only while Christ walked upon the earth, but in every phase of the salvation of His people did He have the preeminence in all things. But His place in heaven now, this morning, is as our Intercessor. He appears in the presence of God for us.

I remember the time I read that scripture in the 15th Chapter. It was at night and I was setting in my room. Whatever He had been telling in the 14th Chapter, and coming on down to the 15th, "Ye are the branches," etc., it seems now, He said, "These words He spake". He says, "I spake these words unto you that my joy might remain in you; that your joy might be full." I don't think that we would detract anywhere from God's grace and His mercy and His everlasting love for His people to say that even the Father in bringing many sons to glory throught the work of His son will take pleasure in it, also. And in connection with that; there is something about the doctrine of grace and the wonders of God's grace that presents these two thoughts. When this world has been brought to a conclusion, and is over, there will be a people in heaven that God won't be ashamed of. And the only reason there will be a people that He won't be ashamed of is because He will prepare them for it. And we also, my hearers, won't be ashamed. Christ was not ashamed to call His people, "Brethren". God was not

ashamed to be called our God, He says that in the book of Hebrews. God was not ashamed to be called the God of the people pictured in the 11th chapter of Hebrews. It is the only way God could have a people in heaven that He wouldn't be ashamed of. He prepares them for it. And one of the great blessings of Grace is that God prepares us for what He has prepared for us. Have you learned that in your life? That same hand must prepare you for what God has prepared for you? Whether it is either joy or sorrow, it is the same thing. One is no different than the other. God must prepare us for joy as well as sorrow.

And now, Jesus in the 14th and 15th chapters has been preparing them for His going away. He has stressed to them that "Whatsoever ye shall ask in my name it shall be given to you". That used to be a great puzzle to me. But when I found that the various names of Christ and the titles of Christ was found over 100 times in the Bible, I said, "His name must embrace every need of His people." Whether He is the Advocate, the Intercessor, or whoever He is, it must embrace it all. His Name! These Great Right Reverends, so and so's might think they have a right long handle when they have two or three words attached to their names. But think of the Lord Jesus Christ having over 100 names and titles in the word of God, and each one suited to each characteristic of Him. Oh, my friend, isn't it a wonderful thing? I would travel thousands of miles to see Him one moment. He is the Kings of Kings. He is the Lord of Lords. Everywhere!

I have been in the city of Washington a few times, and they say every avenue leads to the Capitol. You go down Pennsylvania Avenue or Massachusetts Avenue, or any other, and they lead to the Capitol. But think here, every name of salvation, every phase of salvation of the people of God embodied in the Name of Christ that leads to Him! You can have a dozen avenues in the city of Washington, and they would be crowded thoroughfares, wouldn't they? But there can be over a hundred names and title of Christ pointing to Him and the virtue of Him and there is never any congestion in the way. There is always a way to see Him, and there is always a desire in the heart of those at the throne of God to say, "I would see Jesus."

Paul admonished Timothv to preach the word: to reprove, exhort, with all longsuffering and doctrine. I said not long ago that if the doctrine of exhortation wasn't in the New Testament I had been preaching a lie over 50 years. It is there and it is for the minister as God directs him. If it is preached in blind zeal it is just as terrible as he is, but if it is through the constraining grace of God, then it is, as recorded in the New Testament, "Exhort the church of God with all longsuffering, and doctrine." "The time will come when they will not endure sound doctrine, but they will heap to themselves teachers having itching ears". You know, I used to wonder what that was, "Teachers having itching ears". I said, "I have heard of the nose itching, but not the ears itching". Probably I shouldn't say this, but I say a lots of things I wish I hadn't said, and lots of things I don't say that I wish I had said. But not long ago I heard a minister speak, and when he got through he took out of the pulpit like he was in a race with somebody. And he looked like he was itching to hear what somebody was going to say about the sermon he had preached. He must have had itching ears, do you suppose? I don't know. I will leave that for you to decide.

But these words, now we are coming to the hour of Christ. We are coming to Him and the hour appointed in eternity that our Saviour must die for us. And now His prayer. His people come first. The awful hour is approaching that He must pay the debt that all mankind couldn't pay. All the blood of all Adam's

race from Adam's day to today couldn't pay it. The blood of the Son of God only, could. And the hour, He recognizes very well. He says, "Father". "These words spake Jesus and lifted up his eyes to heaven and said, Father, the hour is come. Glorify thy son that thy son may also glorify thee." That is the unity of the Godhead. There is the husbandman and the true vine. "As thou has given him power over all flesh that he should give eternal life to as many as thou hast given him." That's what we preach! Christ had power over all flesh for one end. To give eternal life to as many as thou has given Him. "And this is life eternal; that they might know him". That is what it is. God has a sure and certain and definite way of bringing that life to them. The only true God and Jesus Christ, whom thou hast sent. "And now, O Father". There was a time that our Saviour couldn't call God His Father. There was a time when in His humiliation His judgment was taken away. There was a time that the literal words that were in the 22nd Psalm must be brought out of the lips of Christ. "My God; My God, why hast thou forsaken me." Now what was He asking God for? He calls Him Father, and I like the expression. "And now, Oh Father." We only hint at what is involved. We can't tell it. What is He asking for now? What is the special request of Christ? "Glorify thou me with thine own self". That is what He wanted. That is what He was asking for. And the kind of glory that He asked God to give Him was the kind that He had with Him before the world was. Could He have asked anything greater? That in the hour of departure, the wonders of the covenant might be brought truly into view; that He who He entered into covenant with before this world was, there would be a continuation and a fulfilling of it in bringing Him from the dead. Paul said in the last chapter of the book of Hebrews, "The God of peace"; "The God of Peace who brought again from the dead our Lord Jesus Christ, through the blood of the everlasting covenant." The blood of the everlasting covenant! Make you perfect, etc., and in every good work it was good. And now He asked God to glorify Him with His presence. That the fulness of the love of God in the moment when the covenant was entered into, and God's love for His Son and His Son for Him, and the love for His people and the love of the people of God for them. "With thine own self". That is the glory Christ is asking for. There is no question, is it? That is the glory He has asked God for. Glorify Him with Himself. "With the same glory I had with you before the world was."

Some try to tell us now and try to bring us a saviour like one peddling something on the street. That isn't the God I worship. Our Lord Jesus Christ stresses in these chapters in John that though He was going away, He wasn't going to leave them comfortless. "I will send the Comforter, the Holy Spirit in my name, and he shall take the things of mine and show them unto you." That work is still going on. You talk about experiences of grace. Every time the Holy Spirit brings to the heart of a sinner the assurances of Christ's work and their need of it, it is an experience of grace. It is of grace, however it may come, and that which doesn't come by grace isn't of the Holy Spirit. It is of the flesh, whatever it might be. The Holy Spirit doesn't wander around at random looking for something to bring to the people of God. He doesn't bring just any thing. He brings the things of Christ. He applies every promise that a sinner has ever received in his heart of heaven and immortal glory. The Holy Spirit brings it. And there is no substitute for it. You can have a lots of substitutes, but not the Holy Spirit because He is equal with Jesus Christ, Himself. "And now, Oh Father, glorify thou me with thine own self with the same glory I had with you before the world." And an answer was given Jesus on one occasion from the

Mrs. Betty Kunkle, De. 6.00
Mrs. Woodrow Blankenship, Va. 1.00
Mr. James L. Howell, Al. 11.00
Mrs. Myrtle B. Rogers, N.C. 3.00
Mr. C. B. Richardson, Va. 5.00
Mrs. Coleman Wilson, N.C. 1.00
Mr. Lee Gooch, N.C. 1.00
Mr. W. T. Pennington, N.C. 1.00
Mr. Henry G. Edwards, Al. 1.00
Mr. Burch Blaylock, N.C. 10.00
Mrs. Esther Whitefield, N.C. 1.00
Mr. G. F. Blalock, N.C. 1.00
Mrs. John E. Philpott, Va. 12.00
Mrs. Emodell Murphy, Va. 6.00
Mrs. Mary N. Phillips, Tn. 1.00
Mr. M. C. Russell, Al. 1.00
Mrs. O'Neal Mathis, Al. 1.00
Mr. C. W. Wood, Va. 6.00
Mrs. Ruth G. Lucht, Md. 11.00
Mr. Fred C. Winfrey, Ks. 16.00
Mr. Judson Whitehurst, N.C. 1.00
Mr. Robert E. Moore, Al. 1.00
Mrs. George D. Pearson, N.C. 1.00
Mrs. G. K. Pruitt, N.C. 1.00
Mrs. H. D. Underwood, Va. 2.00
Elder Paul E. Poyner, Ky. 2.00
Mr. P. F. Meador, Va. 1.00
Mrs. Christina McFeeters, Mo. 2.00
Mrs. Fannie Sue Lucus, Va. 3.00
Mr. T. I. Rice, N.C. 3.00
Mrs. Mamie P. Aldridge, N.C. 6.00
Mrs. James Carter, N.C. 6.00

VOICES OF THE PAST

"He being dead yet speaketh"

October 1939

JAMES 2:26

"For as the body without the spirit is dead, so faith without works is dead also."

The chapter from which the above verse is taken is very plain, and simple, so that a child might understand it. This is one of many Scriptures that deal with practical religion, teaching that there is something else beside a belief in, or assent to, the word. While in this chapter James says that one is doing well if he believes there is one God, yet he tells us that devils also believe and tremble. Not all that hear the word do it, therefore James also said, "Be ye doers of the word, and not hearers only, deceiving your own selves. For if any be a hearer of the word, and not a doer, he is like unto a man beholding his natural face in a glass: for he beholdeth himself, and goeth his way, and straightway forgetteth what manner of man he was. But whoso looketh into the perfect law of liberty, and continueth therein, he being not a forgetful hearer, but a doer of the work, this man shall be blessed in his deed." - James 1:22-25.

It is true that faith does come by hearing, and hearing by the word of God, but there is as decided a difference between a living faith and a dead faith as there is between a living child and a doll. The doll can be dressed up with dress, shoes and hat, as the living child, but it is still a doll, it is dead. In the child is life, and life must always be there before any evidence of life can be manifested. The heart beats, breathing and movement of limbs, the crying, hearing and seeing are evidence of life which, as others see them, cause them to conclude that this is a living child.

True faith is a living principle in the soul, that works by love, causing the possessor to do the word of God, as well as to hear it, while false faith stalks about in an empty profession. Paul says, "They profess that they know God; but in works they deny him, being abominable, and disobedient, and unto every good work reprobate." - Titus 1:16.

To some, perhaps, as they read these things, it will seem hard to reconcile them with the utterance of Paul in Romans 3:28, where he tells "That a man is justified by faith without the deeds of the law," using the testimony concerning Abraham as a proof, but does not James also use the same testimony in the chapter before us to prove his assertion that a man is justified by works, and not by faith only? Paul refers to works of the law; James is referring to very different works, as we shall try to

prove.

We fully believe that Paul and James were agreed, for the Holy Spirit inspired their testimony, and neither of them would have been faithful had he tried to mix works and grace, or law and gospel. One who has never been delivered from the law by the body of Christ does works which he, in his own mind, feels will help him to get to heaven and God's presence with a "WELL DONE." Working for a blessing.

One under the gospel, led by the Holy Spirit, and blessed with a living faith, which is the fruit of the Spirit, will do those things that are well-pleasing unto God, and such an one is blest in his deed. We would have our readers note that he is blest, not for his deed, but in his deed. How strange that we should find such unruly characters in the church even in the apostles' days, who were so high-minded and indifferent as to their walk and conversation. They had "crept in unawares, who were before of old ordained to this condemnation."—Jude 4. It was so that God's servants should contend earnestly for the faith once delivered to the saints.

There have always been those who seem to have a strong faith, a faith that could move mountains, and have not charity, and Paul says of such, they are nothing. They can speak with tongues of men and of angels, yet they know not how to bridle their tongues; they deceive their own hearts, and their religion is vain. Paul and James were both agreed in the cardinal truth of justification by faith. In Hebrews Paul tells us of the works of those who walked by faith, while James in the afore mentioned chapter is insisting upon the evidence of true faith in the everyday life of the brethren. He would not have them rest in a head knowledge, which they might call faith, and reckon that such is sufficient for salvation, when it does not affect the heart, nor influence the walk and conversation. Thus he first mentions "respect of persons. For if there come unto your assembly a man with a gold ring, in goodly apparel, and there come in also a poor man in vile raiment; and ye have respect to him that weareth the gay clothing, and say unto him, Sit thou here in a good place; and say to the poor, Stand thou there, or sit here under my footstool." - James 2:1-3. "If ye fulfill the royal law, according to the scripture, Thou shalt love thy neighbor as thyself, ye do well: but if ye have respect to persons, ye commit sin, and are convinced of the law as transgressors."-James 2:8, 9. Again, "What doth it profit, my brethren, though a man say he hath faith, and have not works? Can such faith save him? If a brother or sister be naked, and destitute of daily food, and one of you say unto them, Depart in peace, be ye warmed and filled; notwithstanding ye give them not those things which are needful to the body; what doth it profit? Even so faith, if it hath not works, is dead, being alone. Yea, a man may say, Thou hast faith, and I have works: shew my thy faith without thy works, and I will shew thee my faith by my works." Faith in the Lord Jesus Christ is the only thing that can make us acceptable unto God, but such a faith proves itself true and genuine, for it works by love and is accompanied by every good work.

As faith in the Lord Jesus Christ makes us acceptable unto God, so the works of faith make us acceptable unto the brethren. A person professing that faith, yet who is at home in the world, having little or no care for better things, while he is enslaved by the love of money, and under the dominion of sin, his religion is vain. No doubt it was such people that James had seen. He noticed that in their excitement to bestow attention upon the man with the gold ring and goodly apparel, that they would slight God's humble poor. As an example of a true and living faith, James takes our father Abraham, who

is called the father of the faithful. He says, "Was not Abraham our father justified by works, when he had offered Isaac his son upon the altar? Seest thou how faith wrought with his works, and by works was faith made perfect? And the scripture was fulfilled which saith, Abraham believed God, and it was imputed unto him for righteousness: and he was called the Friend of God." "Faith wrought with his works." Though he knew that in Isaac his seed should be called, and was told by God that that seed would be innumerable, yet he believed God, and went to offer up Isaac, doing the work, going under the power of faith, or, as James says, faith wrought in what he did. Such a work was to be fulfilled of the Scripture. Every word of God shall come to pass, the things that God has said his people will do, faith will work in them, enabling them to work out those things well-pleasing unto God. This is what Paul meant when he said to the Philippian Church, "Work out your own salvation with fear and trembling: for it is God which worketh in you both to will and to do of his good pleasure."-Phil. 2:12, 13.

Many who believe that there is one God, creator and disposer of all things, who has planned and purposed all things whatsoever come to pass, reason with a carnal mind, and say, that seeing that God has declared the end from the beginning, etc., and that his people are to be blessed, then why pray for a blessing which is purposed for us? With the same reasoning, Why go to meeting? Why read the Scriptures? Why try to influence our young to attend where the truth is preached, for if they are to be saved they will be saved? Why ask God for anything when he knows what we need, and in asking we might ask amiss? Why profess his name, or strive to live godly, for if we are to be saved we will be saved anyhow? We call all such reasoning carnal reasoning, and it is from our carnality it springs, and it is God-dishonoring, resulting in this day from ignorance of the Scripture and of the power of God. There is a place for prayer in God's purpose, a very special place, it is called a throne of grace, and God's children rejoice that there is a throne of grace, and they know that praise is comely to the upright, and it is said that "God inhabiteth the praises of Israel." - Psalms 22:3. God has not only purposed the end, but every link in the chain of events, and his worship is in his appointments.

The woman of Canaan was in trouble, her daughter was vexed with a devil. The Lord had sent this trouble, other women, perhaps, had the same trouble, but God's Spirit was in her, and a God-given faith was there also, and she pushed aside every obstacle. So mightily did faith work in her that she faced a rebuff from Jesus, and opposition from his disciples, and she worshipped him (what a work of faith), saying, Lord, help me. (Matt. 15:22-28).

Public worship is also of God's appointment, and it is longed for by those who are deeply tried, to them it is a relief to leave the world and its noise; they often have a gladness of heart, as when David said, "I was glad when they said unto me, Let us go into the house of the Lord."-Psalms 122:1. Where true faith is there will be an exercise or work that will redound to the good of the soul and the glory of God. In the preacher, it will prompt him to go, leaving his home, and, if necessary, suffer privation for the cause of truth, he will endure the cross and despise the shame. He will lose sight of the gold ring and goodly apparel as in his heart he feels to be at the footstool of God's humble poor, and he is blest in his deed. Although he may feel that he cannot pray, yet many will desire an interest in his prayers, and it is good when his faith is exercised in the word of God to the comfort and edification of the saints.

It is in faith and by faith that brethren will esteem others better than themselves, it will enable those who

have it to choose rather to suffer affliction with the people of God than to enjoy the pleasures of sin for a season. What sweet fellowship there is enjoyed in the church of God when brethren are doers of the word as well as hearers. It was a work of faith when the jailer took Paul and Silas and washed their stripes, when he submitted to the believer's baptism and received them into his house and set meat before them. (Acts 16:33, 34.) What a work of faith was Abraham's and Isaac's as they journeyed into the mount. Isaac said, My father, behold the fire and the wood, but where is the lamb for a burnt offering? And faith working in him mightily, Abraham said, My son, God will provide himself a lamb. What a blessed road, and what solemn thoughts were theirs as they journeyed. James not only gives us Abraham as an example, but he seems to go from the greatest to the least, bringing in the harlot Rahab, the last one that man would expect to look to for an example of good works. A fallen creature, like ourselves, who had done nothing good, and of herself could do nothing good, yet it is said "she believed in God." The proof of that was her works. She received the spies into her house, and sent them out another way, and she perished not with them that believed not, when she received the spies with peace. Her faith did not fail, for after she had sent the spies out another way, she confessed her belief in the God of heaven and earth, and she displayed the scarlet thread in her window. Steadfast in the faith, she waited until she was taken by the spies, with all that she had, into Israel's camp in peace.

We cannot possibly see how our subject can be twisted to strengthen a system of duty religion in which the soul would build up a store of works which would force God to change his mind. "He is in one mind, and who can change him?" There is no way of acceptance with God but in Jesus Christ our Lord. The creature by nature has no righteousness acceptable unto God, all he may have is a righteousness of the flesh, which Paul had made much of, but of which he spoke when he said, "Yea, doubtless, I count all things but loss, for the excellency of the knowledge of Christ Jesus my Lord: for whom I have suffered the loss of all things, and do count them but dung, that I may win Christ, and be found in him, not having mine own righteousness, which is of the law, but that which is through faith of Christ, the righteousness which is of God by faith."-Phil. 3:8, 9.

To those who have another and different way to that which Paul had, in which they would set up the old creatures to work for heaven, we would say, should God, who is rich in mercy, lay judgment to the line, and righteousness to the plummet, "hail shall sweep away the refuge of lies, and the waters shall overflow the hiding place."-Isaiah 28:17. Then they would confess themselves vile, without ability to do any good things. Jesus, the Savior of sinners, would then be the one thing needful and they would want to feel the word with power. It was the word with power that enabled Abram to leave his father's house and go to a land that God would show unto him. This word with power is "a springing well," within the person to whom it comes, enabling them to walk and do those things that are acceptable unto God.

Faith embraces the beginning and the end, and every step of the way, it believes God and embraces the faith once delivered unto the saints. It enables the possessor to "hold fast the form of sound words," and accounts that "the words of the Lord are pure words; as silver tried in a furnace of earth, purified seven times."-Psalms 12:6. A respect unto the word will often bring about a self-examination, while a neglect of the word in its precepts and exhortations will result in a coldness, and the soul will soon find itself lusting

after, and minding the things of the flesh. The carnal mind ever results in death, a death to all joy and peace in believing, but it is a work of faith, a faith of the operation of God, that makes one remember God and be troubled. Those precepts and exhortations are given that we may see our shortcomings and realize that only by faith, which is the fruit of God's Spirit, can we do them. They are given by inspiration of God, and are profitable for doctrine, for reproof, for correction, for instruction in righteousness, that the man of God may be perfect, thoroughly furnished unto all good works.

Some, of course, will say that it is a lack of faith when one is troubled. We do not think so. True faith lives and labors under loads, though damped it never dies. It, like a star, shines brightest in the darkest night. There may be a fearfulness lest we slip, yet such are kept by the power of God. It is through much tribulation, yet faith enables them to wash their robes and make them white in the blood of the Lamb. While passing through trouble, Job, a possessor of faith, could say, "The tabernacles of robbers prosper, and they that provoke God are secure; into whose hand God bringeth abundantly," as much as to say that there are no bounds in their death, their strength is firm, while the child of God seems often ready to slip. Surely this is for the trial of faith, which is more precious than of gold, though it be tried by fire.

Many of us can look back to the time when we knew the Lord helped us, but this is not sufficient, faith wants a present help, past helps will encourage us to wait upon the Lord, knowing that he who has promised is able to perform. It will cause us not to despise the chastisement of the Lord, nor to faint when we are rebuked of him. We may not be able to say that our prayer is a prayer of faith, and we know that whatsoever is not of faith is sin, but our needs will be such that pray we must, it will seem to be our life's breath, and whether we are answered or not, we know at such times it is right to pray.

The same applies to all our ways: if it is going to meeting we do not know that there will be a blessing for us, but the word saith, "Not forsaking the assembling of yourselves together, as the manner of some is," and we know it is right to go, and wrong to absent ourselves. If it is not our pleasure to go, it is our duty, for we should not please ourselves. If we are concerned as to our duty to the Lord and to those who have offended against us, the word of God is plain and will be followed if we walk in the faith, though often such work will be very unpleasant to the flesh. It is not easy to pray for our enemies, to do good to those who despitefully use us, yet it becomes us so to do, even though it is a painful work.

Much could be said bearing on this subject, but we close with the observation that in the foregoing chapter James tells us in the last ten verses no less than three times that faith without works is dead.

Elder George Ruston

OBITUARIES

ALVIE WILLIAMS

Who was that man -- the one in the overalls who sat in the corner so close to the pulpit where the minister stands? The one with tears running down his cheeks and wiping them away with the blue bandana handkerchief? The one who kept nodding his head in emphatic agreement with the gospel and doctrines of Christ that were being preached? The meek and lowly one who sat there mourning?

These questions were asked many times by visitors at Mountain Fork Primitive Baptist Church in Madison County Alabama -- and this writer was proud to answer, "Who was that man - why, that was my brother" (both in nature and in Church fellowship).

Brother Alvie Williams, age 75, departed this life August 24, 1980. He was the fourth child and the first son born to the late Brother G. W. and Sister Price Stone Williams.

His last thirty-one years were spent as a member in the Church of the Lord with the Mountain Fork assembly. He was a true believer in Salvation by Grace and Grace alone.

His immediate survivors include his widow, Annie Roberts Williams, one daughter, Mrs. Maris Chapman; one son, Humes Williams; five grandchildren and six great grandchildren. Also surviving Brother Alvie are three brothers and four sisters.

He loved his family dearly and expressed regret in leaving them, but as his days grew shorter and the pain racked his mortal body, he remarked to me on one of my visits to see him that he was ready and would be glad to see "the morning".

The funeral service was conducted by Elder R. H. Hale at Moore-Cortner funeral home in Winchester, Tennessee and his body was laid to rest beside that of our parents in the Mt. Carmel Cemetery in Huntland, Tennessee where they all wait that great day -- the second coming of the Lord when He will gather the saints together to reign forever with Him throughout eternity -- O my soul!

Written with a tearful prayer for submission and in loving memory of my oldest brother.

Lavonia W. Lee
P.O. Box 209
Huntland, Tennessee 37345

SISTER LILLIAN HOLT

It has pleased God to remove another dear Sister of ours from this world of woe. Sister Holt loved her church and was faithful to attend as long as she was able. When it became a chore for her to get to church, services were held several times in her home. After her confinement to the nursing home she still requested her pastor and assistant pastor have services there at the chapel, which they did. This was just another way she showed her desire to hear the gospel and to fellowship with the brethren. For a number of years she provided the transportation to church for four of our widowed members. She was well acquainted with trials and afflictions here, but I believe she was made submissive to God's will.

Sister Holt was born March 1, 1908, and departed this life July 9, 1980. She was a daughter of the late Walter and Sallie Bryant Hall. Surviving are three sisters, Frances Terry Link, Mary Riddle, and Ruth Parcell. The funeral was held at Malmaison Primitive Baptist Church where she was a member for 28 years. Conducting the service was her Pastor, Elder O. K. Tench, and Elder Julian Williams. Burial was in Danville Memorial Gardens.

Submitted by one who loved her,
I trust for Christ's sake,
Peggy Wells

BROTHER ARTHUR MITCHELL

We are again saddened by the death of another dear member, Brother Arthur Mitchell. God blessed him to be a humble, honest, and sober man, respected by his friends and neighbors. He loved the brethren and his mind seemed to dwell constantly on heavenly things. He and Sister Mitchell were a most devoted couple.

"By their fruits ye shall know them." Brother Mitchell bore the fruits of the Spirit as much as anyone I ever knew.

He was born January 21, 1898, and departed this life August 8, 1980. Surviving are his wife, Sister Frances Mitchell; two daughers, Agnes Carbin of Alexandria and Celia Branch of Charlottesville; two sons, Arthur Lee Mitchell, Jr. of Richmond and Clintner Mitchell of Pleasant Lake, Mich.; one sister, Mrs. J. L. Oakes of Dry Fork.

His funeral was held at Malmaison Primitive Baptist Church where he had been a member for 16 years. Conducting the service was his pastor, Elder O. K. Tench, and Elders Julian Williams and Haywood Wray. Burial was in the Boage family cemetery.

Humbly Submitted,
Peggy Wells

Signs of the Times

DEVOTED TO THE OLD SCHOOL BAPTIST CAUSE

"The Sword of the Lord and of Gideon"

VOL. 149 KEELING, VA., MARCH 1981 No. 3

SIGNS OF THE TIMES

ISSN - 0199-0063

Subscription price $5 per year—$9 two years

Published each month by

SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.

Established 1832

Devoted to the Old School Baptist Cause

CIRCULATION OFFICE

Elder J. R. Williams

Route 1, Box 65

Keeling, Va. 24566

EDITORS

Elder D. V. Spangler, Editor

R.F.D. 6, Box 270, Beechwood Lane

Danville, Va. 24541

Elder James F. Poole, Editor

P.O. Box 1250, Salisbury, Md. 21801

ASSOCIATE EDITORS

Elder W. D. Griffin

Rt. 6, Box 84, Fayette, Ala. 35555

Phone (205) 695-7756

Elder Richard H. Campbell

9195 Holmes Rd., Memphis, Tenn. 38115

Phone 1 (901) 755-6049

Elder Joe L. Hamrick

Rt. 4, Box 21A, Winnsboro, TX 75494

CONTRIBUTING EDITOR

Elder John D. Wood

8902 Cherry Tree Lane

Manassas, Va. 22110

All letters for this paper containing subscriptions and remittances, should be mailed to Keeling, Virginia, as shown below. All notices of meetings and obituaries should be mailed directly to P.O. Box 1250, Salisbury, Md. 21801. Articles for publication may be mailed to either address.

SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.

Route 1, Box 65 Keeling, Va. 24566

IS IT TIME TO RENEW YOUR SUBSCRIPTION? IF YOUR EXPIRATION DATE IS 3/81 IT EXPIRES WITH THIS ISSUE

STAUNTON RIVER UNION MEETING

The Staunton River Union meeting will convene with Weatherford Primitive Baptist Church, the 5th Sunday and Saturday before in March 1981.

NOTICE

We expect, the Lord willing, to reprint several articles in the May, 1981, issue of the ***Signs of the Times*** from the May, 1881, issue.

This will mark the 100th anniversary of Elder Gilbert Beebe's death, and we feel some very interesting history is contained in these articles.

Editors

If Jehovah is infinite in all His ways,
Giving life to man and numbering his days,
Who dares to impeach Him, if, in His wise plan,
He gave shape and direction to the ways of man?

If he, in His wisdom, did all things create,
Should He turn loose the helm and leave things to fate?
Did He not have the right in His sinless decree
To mark out the way, both for you and for me?

If He did decree just what we should do,
I cannot arraign Him--say, brother, can you?
Before whom will you try Him as judge of your court?
Who will act as your clerk and make your report?

If all things are in the decree of His will,
And all things are working the same to fulfill,
Who but a vile sinner too wicked to bow,
Would call Him in question, or say what doest thou?

If He decreed the death of His Son,
The sinless, the righteous, the most holy One,
And this did not make Him the author of sin,
To make Him the author, where would you begin?

Will you begin with Judas, whose act was foretold,
And as was determined, his Master he sold?
Did not the dear Saviour say, woe to that man,
I go as determined in God's holy plan?

If Pharaoh you think would, no doubt,
Prove that God's purpose was not carried out,
Did not God command him, by Moses, you know,
Saying, "thus sayeth Jehovah, Let my people go?"

"Yet, I will harden," yes, harden, "his heart,
That he shall refuse, and not let them depart,
Till I bring my just plagues on all of your foes,
And thus get me honor on him and all his host?"

Yet sinners most wicked will oft Him arraign,
Against His just counsel they often complain,
And say, if He decreed all things unto the end,
Then He is unjust and the author of sin.

The heathen may rage and imagine vain things,
The lowest, the highest, yea, even their kings,
And shout till the world hear the sound of their din,
The author, the author, the author, of sin.

His saints will still praise Him, and shout as they go,
Jehovah, most holy, doth all things foreknow;
His counsel did settle just how they should be;
So, shout on, ye heathen, you don't disturb me.

We learn from an angel that time shall soon end,
And saints shall be welcomed by Jesus their friend;
This all is established by His holy decree,
For thus it is written, and thus it shall be.

If all things are certain, then how came them so?
If things were not certain, how could God foreknow?
Were all things to which foreknowledge relate
Made certain by the old heathen goddess of fate?

We surely all know, at a thought or a glance,
That things are not left to haphazard or chance;
Will one please tell me, that I may once see,
How things can be certain yet uncertain be?

Now, while you are thinking, I'll come to a halt,
If you don't see the point it isn't my fault;
But, brother, please tell me how this thing can be,
All things were made certain without a decree?

Elder J. C. Sikes

EXPERIENCE

In the year 1915 I was about 12 years old, and I was walking a farm road reading Revelations 21:8. Many of the things mentioned in this passage of scripture I have never put into action, but I, for the first time in my life, knew what it meant to be guilty of the whole. As I walked along the road I was crying out, "God have mercy on me". I came to the place that I thought I had made my last step on earth. I went down on my face thinking that I would never get up again; that was the place that I would die and awake in hell, knowing that God was just in doing so. I feel that was the place where heaven and earth kissed. I felt that my sins were pardoned and

forgiven. I arose to my feet praising God. Everything that I could see seemed to be praising the Lord. I could not believe that I would have any more troubles. Little did I know about the tribulations that were before me.

I went about 14 or more years before I ever had a desire to ask the church for a home. I was so depressed that I thought I was losing my mind. I went this way for about two and a half years. During this time I had a double burden because also I had a weight to go and preach the gospel. I vowed that I would never do it for the people would not want to hear me. Yet I had rather preach than anything. I knew that I could not of myself preach the gospel, or I would be preaching only to myself.

In the year of 1935, the fourth Saturday in May, I went before the church and asked for a home and was received. I was baptized the next day. I did not say anything about my feeling I thought I would have to go to the pulpit, but Sister John Ramsey said, "A minister has joined the church today, and I want to hear him when he first speaks". I was liberated in 1937, and ordained in 1941.

Now I want to come to some of my visions and revelations. Before I ever went to the pulpit I had this double vision in a dream. I was walking in a forest of woods, and I saw a tree about 20 feet high, with blue flashes of lightening coming down to about knee high. I had to walk through it. I had a great fear, thinking that no man could go through this and live without the faith of God. I went through and was not harmed. Then I heard these words coming from the tree, "Surely Jim has seen the hand of God". And in the same night, I saw myself standing in a field, and two men came before me, looked me over, and then they went back from whence they came. Then I heard the same voice say to me, "Thou shalt have two children before that you can see my face". There was one daughter born, and after that my wife died. I went about thirty years puzzled over the meaning of this dream. It caused me much trouble. In 1972 I was hunting in the woods, and as I was walking by the trees, this dream came to me with the interpretation, and I saw that my two grandchildren were the two children. I believe that was the meaning of that dream. I came down with a gall operation, and was very nervous. I thought that my time was nigh at hand; the two children had been born. I wanted to die and be out of my troubles, but I could not die. I have been from coast to coast more than once since that time and have met a good many of the faithful of God.

Now another vision before that I ever began to speak in public. I was standing in a field looking at a hill covered with oak trees. From my right I heard a sound like a mighty rushing wind and a sweet rumbling sound. As it went through the trees every tree bowed under the pressure of it, but not even a leaf fell. Then I heard these words coming from the trees, "A God-born man can not sin. You know not who they are, but I do". Now when I go into the stand I never try to be the judge of the people, but try to preach the truth and let the chips fall where they will.

This vision was about 1962. I was troubled about what to do. I begged the Lord to tell me what to do. I prayed nearly three days and nights over this matter. The third night at 12:25 A.M. I heard these words so sweet and loud that the earth rang, "Be still and know that I am God". I awoke thanking the Lord. I looked it up in the Bible, and it was found in the book of Psalms 46:10.

I have seen myself ascending upward toward heaven shouting praise to God. I have seen behind the gloomy cloud, and what a beautiful blue sky, with a golden Sun in the midst of it.

After all of these visions it seems that I would not be so depressed as much of the time as I am.

Dear readers, please join in and let us

burden, and the staff of his shoulder, the rod of his oppressor, as in the day of Midian."—
Isa. 9:3, 4.

Such rejoicing and praise reminds me of the heavenly joy in the Church over one sinner that repents (Lk. 15:7), or the woman who, upon finding her lost coin, rejoiced among friends and neighbors (Lk. 15:9), and the exultant father of the prodigal.

As mentioned previously, the prophecy was naturally and historically fulfilled in Cyrus and Israel's return from the seventy years of captivity. More important however, the Spirit of faith was testifying beforehand the birth of Jesus and the fact of His Kingdom. The prophet Isaiah was enabled to scan the work of God and see Jesus coming into the world and in the affairs of God's elect. He witnessed the Messiah delivering them from Babylon (the world of confusion) and ushering in a government of peace which there shall be no end. The Spirit testifies of a Kingdom established in judgment and with justice from henceforth even forever (Isa. 9:7).

My dear friend, it is a mercy that we have a Sovereign Potentate, the Mighty God who sits upon the throne of David, and upon His Kingdom, to order it and all subsequent events for our good (Rom. 8:28), and for His own glory. He is the Governor among the nations: (Psa. 22:28) and he doeth according to His will in the army of heaven, and among the inhabitants of the earth: and none can stay His hand, or say unto him, what doest thou?

"For I am persuaded, that neither death nor life, nor angels, nor principalities, nor powers, nor things present, nor things to come,

Nor heights, nor depths, nor any other creature, shall be able to separate us from the love of God which is in Christ Jesus our Lord."
Romans 8:38, 39

Now in speaking of this deliverance, I must impress upon the reader's mind that this is but the beginning of a series of deliverances which will culminate when the Kingdom of Grace is delivered unto the Father; when He shall have put down all rule and authority and power, till He hath put all enemies under His feet. The last enemy that shall be destroyed is death.

Until the consumation of all things, when all shall be subdued unto Him, we shall experience a paradoxical life. A life and profession composed of liberty and bondage, darkness and light, vexations and joys. And as Bunyan described it:

"A christian man is n'er long at ease;
When one's fright's gone, another doeth him seize."—Bunyun.

Lord willing, a second installment, examining the eternal Son-ship of the Man-Child, will be forth-coming.

(Elder) Jack H. Dawsey

FROM KANSAS

Wichita, Kansas

Dear Editors,

Please find enclosed a check for $25.00 for two years subscription to the ***Signs of the Times.*** Use the rest as needed.

There are times when this person feels to be without the presence of the Holy Spirit, and left entirely on his own. It is then he sees his own corruption, his helplessness, and total inability to return or to change his condition. Surely he is "poor in spirit". It is here that his hope sustains his spirit that God is unchangeable, and that the work of Christ in forgiving his sins will appear again to his relief and joy.

Some have departed from the truth at this point. It appears that they believe that after regeneration the person has the power at his discretion to obey or disobey the commandments of God.

I guess all the preaching I will be able to hear from now on will be reading the ***Signs of the Times.*** The Bible says, "Comfort ye, comfort ye, my people saith your God. Speak ye comfortably to Jerusalem, and cry unto her that her warfare is accomplished, that her

iniquity is pardoned; for she hath received of the Lord's hand double for all her sins". (Isa. 40:1, 2)

This makes her safe in His almighty power, for she is "kept by the power of God unto salvation, ready to be revealed in the last day".

I cannot express the food I get from the writings of you dear Editors. If you all have a time of prayer, please pray for me. I am eighty-five and my mind is not so good any more. I am getting as a little child. I mourn the death of Elder Lambert.

I would love to see some writings on the thousand years reign with Christ.

If I have written anything to offend, please write me and correct me, for I do love God, if my heart is not deceiving.

A sinner,
Fred Winfrey

To the Signs of the Times,
Dear Ones,

I have just received the October issue of the ***Signs,*** and I enjoyed the writings and its contents very much.

My daughter-in-law gave me a clipping from the newspaper where someone was offering a reward for anyone who can find the verse where the Bible says there is salvation in or through a Baptist Church. They knew these things are being taught.

I don't want his money. I read in Matthew Chapter 3, verses 13, 14, 15, 16, 17, and also Chapter 21, verses 24, 25, 26; some deny the truth through ignorance, while some do for worldly gain. I agree with Elder Poole when he said it will cause some to read the Bible more, and not to listen to false prophets who deny the truth. Read Matt. 24:24, Mark 13:5, I John 3:7, and II Timothy 3:13.

I agree with Elder Poole saying in his writings about Christ before Pilate (John 19:10-11), that the average drunkard that sits on a bar stool drinking beer has more regard for humanity than either Pilate or the religious mob. It reminded me of what I heard over the radio some time ago from a preacher in Collinsville. He said God's people were saved when Jesus died on the cross for the sins of His people, nothing they had done, or could do to save themselves, and if anyone didn't believe it they were going to hell. Here he denied his own words, because he went on to say that a fellow at his church accepted Christ and was saved. But this fellow had some beer at home and he was going to pour it out, but instead he drank it, and now he was going to hell. That fellow accepted a false Christ, and preached his own funeral, for he said anyone who didn't believe Christ died for the sins of His people and had finished His word was going to hell.

Yours in the faith of God's elect.
Mattie Underwood

FROM ARKANSAS

Danville, Arkansas

Dear Editors of the ***Signs of the Times,***

I haven't received my October ***Signs,*** so I guess by subscription has run out. I have let other members have all this year's ***Signs.*** I don't have any of them back to check. I'll send a check for mine and two others.

I enjoy the ***Signs*** so much. At times I don't get to go to our meetings on Church days. I read them, and then re-read a lot.

We lost our dear Pastor, Elder E. J. Lambert, August 14, 1980. He had been in declining health for a few years. We sure miss his, his singing, prayers, and sermons. He could tell us so much in a short time. I feel he was waiting his call and that he is now at rest. He was pastor at Rehobath Church, El Dorado, Ark., where my membership is.

We are thankful the Lord sent us two able ministers, Elder David Turner and Elder Graydon Smith, both of Louisiana.

Last weekend (Sept. 26, 27, 28) I with my sisters, attended our Association in Spearsville, La. We sure enjoyed it. We had a good Association, and meeting friends.

Dear Editors, I am so glad you are still able to put the ***Signs*** out in this trying time. May the Lord bless and keep you all, and all others of like faith.

A Sister in hope,
Jane Carroll

Lucama, N.C.

Dear Editors of the Signs:

Enclosed you will find my check to renew my subscription to the ***Signs of the Times*** for two more years. It expired in October, 1980. Use the balance to help out for the ***Signs.***

I do enjoy reading the ***Signs of the Times,*** and I hope it will keep being sent out. It is so much comfort for all of us, especially for people who are sick and can't get out.

C. D. Scott

EXTRACT ON SERMONS

And here we see the delusive effect of all preaching that does not flow from an exercised and feeling heart. The very truth itself, when not preached under the solemn unction and power of the Spirit, hardens instead of softens, and deludes instead of saves. The thick veil of self-deceit and hypocrisy is not to be rent asunder by such gentle hands as traced the sermon now under review. A more searching, cutting, stripping ministry is now required. A mere unexceptionable statement of doctrinal truth is not suited to the present state of the churches. Something more is wanted than a quiet sail in a pleasure boat on a summer evening upon the sea of truth. The insidious current is hurrying the vessel on towards the rapids, and nervous arms are needed to pull against the stream. How many young people are entrapped, we can call it by no other terms, into a Calvinistic profession, without any work of grace upon their hearts, by smooth statements of doctrinal truth! And when thus launched, how awfully are they carried on in presumption, made members of churches, and borne up by the good opinion of others, until some dreadful fall, or a death-bed makes known to them the fatal secret, that they had lamps and wicks, but no oil. What lightness, too, is often propagated from the pulpit to the pew by the unhallowed levity of many Calvinistic preachers; and what a sad tendency has all this rash meddling with holy things to harden the consciences of their hearers, until sin loses all its hideousness, and they are landed in open or secret Antinomianism! A hard, dry statement of truth differs almost as much from God's mode of revealing truth in the Scriptures as it does from error itself. Truth, as God has revealed it, is clothed with experience, and mingled with precepts, warnings, and promises, so as to render it an appeal to the heart and conscience. There are in the Bible no dry, theoretical statements, no elaborate systems drawn out with mathematical precision, no amusing anecdotes, no jibes and jests, no ridicule poured on doubts and fears, no encouragement given to self-deceivers; in a word, nothing in the lease resembling what is heard in many Calvinistic chapels. Let a poor child of God quietly read, under the blessed Spirit's sacred unction, a chapter of John's Gospel or Paul's Epistles, and compare the sweet emotions, the soft yet comforting sensations, the goings forth of his soul upwards to the Lord in faith, hope and love, or, it may be, the piercing convictions that wound his conscience as to his own baseness and vileness--let him, we say, compare the feelings of sorrow or joy created in his soul by the word of God with the effect produced on his spirit by the noisy rant, foolish anecdotes, trifling manner, light jests,

and occasional attempted flights of eloquence to be witnessed in many places, and under many ministers, who boast as though they had a monopoly of truth, letters patent from the court of heaven exclusively to preach the gospel. Will he not come away either wounded in spirit at the unhallowed lightness with which divine things have been handled? Or if he has been at all caught by the wildfire so liberally scattered, will not his conscience be afterwards grieved at his sin and folly? Will he find humility, filial fear, godly sorrow, tenderness of conscience, communion with Jesus, deadness to the world deepened in his soul? Or will his evidences be brightened, his faith strengthened, his hope enlarged, or his love to God and his saints sensibly increased?

Children of God, try the ministry under which you sit by these tests. It is not of God if it produce not good effects. It may be the gospel in the letter, but it is not the gospel in the spirit if it does not produce the spirit of the gospel. The tree is to be known by the effects; and if the fruit be bad, depend upon it the tree is bad also.

The Gospel Standard
February, 1843

FROM ARKANSAS

Calion, Arkansas

Dear Editors of the Signs of the Times,

As you know, our church building burned May 6, 1980. We are happy to report our progress of building our new Bethel Meetinghouse.

It was finished October 22, 1980; painted inside and out. We still need pews. However, Rehobeth members were kind enough to let us meet with them for four months. Our building was finished except for painting, so we had our first meeting the Saturday before the third Sunday in September. We had the dedication on Sunday, October 19, 1980.

We thank the readers of the ***Signs of the Times*** who contributed to our building fund. May God bless each of you, and we thank you Editors for printing our letter in the ***Signs.***

Rehobeth members also were good to give us seven of their pews, and a Methodist church loaned us chairs until we can get pews.

Thanks again for your help and may God bless you all.

In bonds of love in the Lord
Jesus Christ,
J. A. & Annie Lee Davis

September 14, 1980

FALLS OF TAR RIVER PRIMITIVE BAPTIST CHURCH ROCKY MOUNT, N.C. ORDINATION OF BROTHER DANNY TURNER TO THE FULL WORK OF THE GOSPEL MINISTRY

A Presbytery was called consisting of the following: Elder D. B. Stokes, Elder W. L. Everett, Bro. Clyde Debow, Bro. Leroy Arrington: Deacons: Odis Daughtridge, J. W. Whitfield, Laurence Holloway, Marcus Armstrong, Stedman Brown, E. D. Ward, W. E. Bland, Leon Griffin, Clyde Pridgen, Thelbert Hocutt, George Pearson, M. D. Simmons, Jr.

The Presbytery was called into conference. Conference was opened with Praise and Prayer by Elder D. B. Stokes. A motion was made and carried for Elder Stokes to sit as moderator. A motion was made and carried to call Sister Nina Pearson as clerk. The candidate was presented to the Presbytery by Deacons Odis Daughtridge and Marcus Armstrong of The Falls of Tar River Primitive Baptist Church.

Elder Stokes asked the church if it was unanimously agreed to set Bro. Turner apart as a Minister. It was unanimously agreed. Elder Stokes asked for any questions from the Presbytery. Elder Everett said he had ridden with Bro. Turner many times and discussed many things of the Church at length. He said he seemed to be a thinking person. Elder Everett asked, "Do you believe in the total complete sovereignty of God as He deals with His creatures, on this earth"?

Answer: "Yes, I do, I can not believe otherwise." Brother Clyde Debow said Bro. Danny had been called to a precious and Holy Call. "Our blessings go with him. Let us not take this lightly. He asked, "Did God know us before we were born; that the Lord prepared our steps; that the Lord called us; the Lord touches our lips and brings from our hearts what He wants us to proclaim?" The answer to all was "yes".

Bro. Turner is asked if he had anything to say, "I know I am just a man and by myself I can do nothing. I know God called me. Have patience with me. Love me and my wife. My road will be rocky. I love you."

Elder Everett said "What is said today will be forgotten. What you learn will not be forgotten. The Church will be patient. Sometimes it seems everyone is against you. This is not true. Remember when a decision is to be made, go to God. It may or may not be when or what you want. Lean on the Lord first and then your companion. You must have her support. Godspeed to you both."

Elder Stokes read from Timothy the qualifications of a Bishop. "I cannot describe what you will experience. A life of joy, sorrow, and being constantly criticized. Remember this is because they love you. Criticism is not to hurt you. There are many dark hours before you. Pam, his life belongs to Christ and those he serves. The more you do the less respect you get. It's easy to forget what man wants done, but you can not forget what God wants. You are a servant. Do not tell the Church what to do. You will go to places and won't receive any thanks. If God called you, it will come back to you from the least expected source. Be patient, do not preach for money, but the relief of your soul. People will misuse you and talk about you, these people don't love you. Do not satisfy people, satisfy your conscience. Do not let criticizm bother you. Go as you are led. Go and baptize in the name of the Lord, not the name of the Church. Be satisfied with yourself. Obey no man, but the one who called you. You will be critized but remember, He was also."

The Elders laid hands on the candidate in prayer; asking God to take his life and use it; be with him and strengthen him. Give him faith and accompany his companion. Grace abound in his life. Stand still and wait. Have a "Thus saith the Lord" and the Bible. The Presbytery presented Elder Turner back to the church as an ordained minister.

Moved and agreed the minutes be read. Moved and agreed the minutes be received. Moved and agreed; one copy be reserved for the Church records; one copy to the "Signs of the Times." Conference was closed with prayer by Elder Stokes. Moved and agreed conference adjourn.

Elder D. B. Stokes, Moderator
Nina Pearson, Clerk

FROM LOUISIANA

Rayville, La.

Dear Editors,

Another year is almost gone and it is time to renew our subscription to the dear ***Signs of the Times.*** We look forward to reading it each month.

May the good Lord continue to bless the writers and you Editors to get the paper out to us.

Mrs. Earl Wilson

REPORT OF HOPEWELL MEETING 5th SUNDAY IN JUNE, 1980

Dear Elder Poole,

The good Lord saw fit to seal a three-day meeting at Hopewell Church, Winnsboro, Texas, with His divine blessings. The meeting took place the 5th weekend in June and the ministers present included Elders Morris, Wall, Shipman, Hamrick (present Pastor of Hopewell Church), Burkhalter, Haygood, and McLaughlin, from Texas; Elders Turner, and Grayden Smith from Louisiana; Elder C. Moon from Alabama; Elder Townley from Arkansas; Elder Winfrey from Kansas; yourself from Maryland; and Elder Lambert who has recently departed to be with Christ. Licentiates present included Brothers Vaughn and myself from Texas; Brother Lackey from Oklahoma, and Brother B. Moon from Alabama. Collectively, these ministers delivered 22 sermons.

Though some may feel that 22 sermons in three days is somewhat excessive, the Lord so blessed the speakers and the congregation to where all present were given to rejoice in the blessed truth as it is in Christ Jesus. Whenever this is the case, time and sermons seem to pass quickly. Before we knew it, we were saddened by the fact that the meeting was ending, yet comforted by the prospects of many more such meetings in the future.

In an age when Primitive Baptists are fewer and farther between, it is a mark of God's mercy that He has seen fit to bless us with modes of transportation whereby we can travel long distances in a short time and still be with one another in person, though never separated in spirit. Thus at the Hopewell meeting, we were providentially blessed to have believers from afar, as well as from near. At such times, we are reminded that although God's people may have different natural backgrounds, they have the same spiritual background, as reflected by their common spiritual beliefs, one of which is that salvation is solely of the Lord. There are many people who say they believe that salvation is of the Lord, but by the time they get through explaining their views of it, man's hand has gotten into the act, and their religion is proved to be of the earth, earthy. On the other hand, God's people who have been taught not to rely on the arm of flesh but solely on the mighty arm of the Lord do not say they believe that salvation is of the Lord, but then in the same breath as it were, explain it away. Instead, they not only believe it, then in no uncertain terms proclaim, sing, and live it! They will also travel long distances to be with those who do likewise.

Thus, at the Hopewell meeting all seemed blessed to speak, sing, and live upon the same truths. The blessed truth that salvation is of the Lord is music indeed to the ears of those who have learned by experience that the arm of flesh, instead of helping to save, can only help condemn. These same people are given to seek salvation solely from Jesus, whose very name means "Jehovah saves". The last sermon preached was most fitting in that it brought out the extent of the love Jesus has for His bride, a love so great that He was willing to do whatever was necessary to save her and to present her as an appropriate spouse, without spot or blemish.

It was also most fitting that right after this sermon and before services ended, the Lord was pleased to present two dear sisters as candidates for baptism. They were Sisters Welch and Sparkman from Houston. Members of Shepherd Fold Church who were present at the Hopewell meeting voted unanimously to receive them. These dear sisters were later baptized in Houston by Elder Haygood.

Each time the Lord is pleased to draw His people together and to bless their meeting, it is but one meeting closer to the time when they will meet to part no more. That future meeting will contain the fulness of what can now be enjoyed only in part. May we ever be given to yearn for that meeting.

In One Precious Hope,
Jimmy Hamrick

THE GAIN OF GODLINESS, OR THE BEGGAR'S PROFIT

Proverbs 18:20

"A man's belly shall be satisfied with the fruit of his mouth; and with the increase of his lips shall he be filled."

By the belly, here, I presume, is meant the heart or the soul. It is said that the prodigal would fain have filled his belly with husks: but a better banquet was provided for him; namely, the fatted calf and best robe, which is Christ crucified, and his imputed righteousness; neither of which are food for the bowels, but for the soul. Again, Elihu, who declares that he was inspired, and that the Spirit

of God had given him understanding, finding the Spirit to operate strongly upon Him, says, that his belly is as wine which hath no vent, it is ready to burst like new bottles. (Job 32:19) And so the Saviour says, "If any man thirst, let him come unto me and drink, as the scripture hath said, out of his belly shall flow rivers of living water; but this spake he of the Spirit." But it must mean the heart, for it is the heart, and not the bowels, that is the seat of divine inspiration. "I will give them a new heart and a new spirit".

This heavenly merchant in my text, whose belly is to be satisfied with the fruit of his mouth, and to be filled with the increase of his lips, cannot be the person that the wise man calls a prating fool that shall fall; for a fool is not a praying man, and he that falls can never be said to be satisfied; nor can this merchant be a man employed in temporal concerns, for it is not by talking, but by working with the hands, that the generality of men are fed and filled in a temporal sense. "He that laboureth, laboureth for himself, for his mouth craveth it of him". This is working for the belly, not talking. Hence it appears that this trader in my text is not an earthly trader, for in the general they live by labour, not by talk, no, nor a prating fool about religion, for the kingdom is not in word; "In all labour there is profit but the talk of the lips tendeth only to penury". But this man that I am describing hath his belly satisfied by the fruit of his mouth, and filled by the increase of his lips.

Again, this trader must be a hungry man, a man that hath an appetite, for he cannot be said to be filled if he is not in some measure empty; for God filled the hungry with good things, but as for the rich, he sends them empty away: it is they that hunger and thirst after righteousness that are blessed, and they shall be filled: But, "Wo unto you that are full, for ye shall hunger" Furthermore, this empty man is one that is empty of good, empty of righteousness, of the bread of life, and of the satisfying grace of God in Christ: and he must be in a good measure emptied of self, or selfsufficiency, or selfrighteousness, of human confidence, and of all satisfaction in and from dead works and a form of godliness: for the worldlywise sinner is too proud to hear the gospel, and the selfrighteous too rich to beg a covering, and the full soul loatheth the honey-comb, and therefore will hardly beg for that which his soul hateth.

This man in my text is a praying soul, not a hearer of the word only; for, if his belly be filled by hearing only, and not by praying, his belly must be satisfied with the fruit of another's mouth, and not with his own: but my text says that a man's belly shall be satisfied by the fruit of his mouth; that is, his own belly shall be satisfied with the fruit of his own mouth. I know that there is no satisfaction, nor fulness, for a sensible sinner, but in Christ Jesus. I know that in him pardon and peace, regeneration and adoption, are promised, a new heart and a new spirit is to be given, and everything else, both spiritual and temporal; but then it is added, "For all these things I will be inquired of by the house of Israel, that I may do these things for them." So that without prayer nothing can be expected. The prodigal wanted bread, and he begged it; the publican wanted mercy, and he craved it by prayer; Hannah wanted a son, and she begged for one and got him; David wanted pardon, and he prayed and obtained it: the belly of all these were satisfied by the fruit of their mouth. And how can a man's belly be filled without it, when God declares that he will pour out his fury upon the heathen that know him not, and upon the families of the earth that call not upon his name?

Besides, can a man belong to the house of David, and not have the spirit of grace and supplication poured out upon him, which is promised to all the

royal family? No, by no means. Again, can I conclude that I belong to God if I have no communion with him in prayer, or that I am a believer, if my prayer brings nothing in from him? "Verily God hath heard me", saith the Psalmist, "And not turned away my prayers, not his mercy from me". "This is the confidence that we have in him," says John, "that, if we ask anything according to his will, he heareth us; and if we know that he hear us, whatsoever we ask, we know that we have the petitions that we desired of him".

An hungry man's belly is to be satisfied by the fruit of his mouth, for he draws this conclusion; if I am an enemy to God, he will not regard me; if I worship him not in the spirit, I cannot be accepted; if I pray not in faith, I cannot expect an answer: but God hath heard me, and therefore regards me, respects me, relieves me, and accepts me in his dear Son; and therefore he must be my friend, not my enemy; my father, and not my angry judge; my God in covenant, and not a consuming fire to me. The apostles prayed till the place was shook where they were assembled, and they were filled with the Holy Ghost. And thus Cornelius prayed till he was ordered to send for Peter, through whose ministry the word of life and Spirit of God came upon him and his. "Ask", saith the Lord, "and you shall receive, that your joy may be full"; for a man's belly shall be satisfied with the fruit of his mouth. David prayed for pardon, peace, and life; Jabez to be kept from evil; Jacob for a blessing; and Paul for the removal of Satan's buffetings. And all of them prevailed; they got their doubts and fears removed, their minds settled, their evidences brightened, and their interests in the Lord made clear and plain to them; and these things satisfied them, and they found quietness in their belly. (Job 20:20)

"By the increase of his lips shall he be filled". "Godliness with contentment is great gain, having the promise of the life that now is, and of that which is to come". Solomon prayed for wisdom, and he got riches and honour into the bargain, which is what he did not ask for. This increase of the lips mentioned in my text is answers to prayer; which consists in an increase of knowledge, of experience, of faith, of life, of peace, and of love, comfort, joy, and strength. Some folks make many long prayers, and thing that they shall be heard for their much speaking; but, if God gives no answer, there is no increase; and, if no increase, how can they be filled? Great is the delight of the Lord in the prayers of the faithful. "Let me hear thy voice, let me see thy face, sweet is thy voice, and thy countenance is comely". The prayer of the upright is the Lord's delight. "Ask and ye shall have, seek and ye shall find, knock and it shall be opened unto you; for he that asketh receiveth, and he that seeketh findeth", etc. etc. And again, "Call upon me in the time of trouble, I will deliver thee, and thou shalt glorify me. Open thy mouth wide, and I will fill it". O how great is the condescension of God to listen to the prayers of such poor rebels! And how sweet and savoury are those blessings and gracious answers that are obtained by much importunity in prayer! Reader, as long as one doubt remains touching the goodness and safety of thy state, if suspicions are working, if any fears are cherished, if any pro and con in the court of conscience, if any jealousies; let these things be manifested, let them be sifted to the bottom. Let them be canvassed over, and set to rights; make straight paths for thy feet; remember that thy belly is to be filled, and thou art to be satisfied with the fruit of thy mouth, and with the increase of thy lips, there is a great gain in godliness, a choice revenue in wisdom, and a blessed increase in prayer. Begging in the most profitable branch of all the heavenly trade. "He raiseth up the poor out of the dust, and lifteth up the beggar from the dunghill, to set them among princes, and to make

and teaching of the Holy Spirit, have been made alive to our sinful and corrupt nature, our weakness and inability to alter our condition; we are then ready to cry out with the Apostle Paul, "O wretched man that I am! Who shall deliver me from the body of this death." Romans 7:24. If this be so with us, then my beloved friends, I believe this is true evidence that we are live sinners.

Your interest is sparked with Nicodemus when Jesus tells him, "Verily, verily I say unto thee, Except a man be born again he cannot see the kingdom of God." John 3:3. Then you realize that you have no more power over this second birth than you have over your first birth. The quickening power is completely and totally out of your hands.

And you hath he quickened who were dead in trespasses and sins...." Eph. 2:1. You cannot quicken yourself. If you are born again, it is "not of blood, nor of the will of the flesh, nor of the will of man, but of God." John 1:13.

So then you are condemned in a corner from which there is seemingly no escape. But this corner acts as the most important turning point of your life. It turns you from self to Savior.

Remember in your schooldays when someone who broke the school's laws had to go sit in a corner? It could be a sorrowful place, but usually a lesson was learned. "Wherefore the law was our schoolmaster to bring us unto Christ..." Gal. 3:24. This process may unfold rapidly as it did with Paul on the road to Damascus, or it may be very gradual over a period of many months and even years. But the results are the same: you are turned away from self to Savior.

And, oh what a turning away! When Jesus shines his countenance upon your soul and implants an earnest hope in your heart, the whole world seems to take on a new glow! You see Jesus everywhere! His is your all in all! Many of the beautiful old songs come to life because they echo your experience:

"Jesus! my Shepherd, Husband, Friend,
My Prophet, Priest, and King,
My Lord, my Life, my Way, my End,
Accept the praise I bring."
(From "How sweet the name of Jesus sounds")

"On the wings of his love
I was carried above
Ev'ry sin, and temptation, and pain!
I could scarcely believe
That I ever should grieve,
That I ever should suffer again."
(From "O how happy are they")

"Bright garlands of immortal joy
Shall bloom on ev'ry head;
While sorrow, sighing, and distress,
Like shadows, all are fled."
(From "Sing, all ye ransomed of the Lord")

Now our scriptural text leaps alive with power and beauty. The meaning of gospel as good news is clearly evident. It is exceedingly good news to your soul that "There is therefore now no condemnation to them which are in Christ Jesus, who walk not after the flesh, but after the Spirit." You feel to be in Christ Jesus; you have no desire to walk after the flesh; your overwhelming desire is to worship the Lord in Spirit and in truth forever and ever.

But eventually, the rich fullness of your experience seems to slip away. Cares of this world creep in. That once solid faith is being attacked by its counterpart, unbelief. And you begin to think, how could such a sinner as I really expect to be included in that precious flock?

Again, some of the old songs seem to express your sentiments as if they were written especially for you:

"Where is the blessedness I knew
When first I saw the Lord?
Where is the soul-refreshing view
Of Jesus and his word?"
(from "O for a closer walk with God.")

"I find myself out of the way;
My thoughts are often gone astray;
Like one alone I seem to be:
Oh! is there any one like me?"
(from "I am a stranger here below")

It is a wonderful source of comfort to find that there are truly others like you, others who believe and feel the

sovereignty of God and the depravity of man. You find considerable comfort in the companionship they give, in the songs you sing, in the preaching you hear, and in the Word you read.

You feel certain that surely these people are the children of God. And your certainty is anchored in scripture when you read, "Wherefore by their fruits ye shall know them." Jesus said, "I am the vine, ye are the branches: He that abideth in me, and I in him, the same bringeth forth much fruit: for without me ye can do nothing." John 15:5. You see that this fruit is brought forth not in order to have union with Christ, but because of a union with Christ. You have no spiritual independent existence out of him. Thus without a union with Christ, you cannot be a partaker of any spiritual fruit. So all the fruit of the Spirit, your faith, hope, love and the other graces flow out of a personal spiritual and experimental union with the Lord Jesus Christ. Every quickened child of God is to bring forth fruit. "For we are his workmanship created in Christ Jesus unto good works, which God hath before ordained that we should walk in them." Eph. 2:10.

But sometimes you wonder if you have any of these fruits. What are they? Some, for example, include fear, faith, love, and hope.

One of the first fruits ripened by the Spirit is that of fear. "It is a fearful thing to fall into the hands of the living God.-- When you first understand the consequences of being condemned, it can be exeeedingly fearful. Yet the Lord sees fit to make fear a fruitful attribute. "The fear of the Lord is the beginning of wisdom." Psalm 11:10.

As the fruit of faith comes to mind, we can only think of the Savior. He is the author and finisher of our faith. We firmly believe that he is indeed our only way, truth, and life. And this faith must be alive. It gives us access to the promises of the gospel and at the same time, it demands fruitful works. "Faith without works is dead." James 2:20.

Love toward God's people is a fruit that seems to give strength to my hope more than any other. A special love for the brethren seems to flow from breast to breast. There are no strangers. "We know that we have passed from death unto life, because we love the brethren...." I John 3:14. What a comforting scripture!

Hope is a fruit I believe we feel most of the time. Sometimes it seems to sink out of sight, yet even then you would not trade it for all the riches of this world. Even then, it is the "hope we have as an anchor to the soul both sure and steadfast...." Heb. 6:19. It is an earnest expectation of gospel promises yet unseen.

"Who walk not after the flesh" We may all feel to walk after the flesh most of our time, but what is it to walk in this way? They that are led, or walk, after the flesh will never be led to the sight of their sins; for to walk after the flesh is to walk in darkness of this world, in ignorance of Christ and his grace, walking according to the course of this world. To walk after the flesh is to be continually pursuing and doing the things that pleases the flesh -- whether it includes the profane things of the world or whether it is a more refined and deceptive form of godliness under a robe of worldly religion that glorifies the flesh by works and limits God's power in the work of eternal salvation. "Having a form of godliness, but denying the power thereof: from such turn away." II Tim. 3:5.

"But after the Spirit." To walk after the Spirit is to walk in "newness of life." He will lead you to a sight of your sins and misery, to a clear understanding of your fallen nature. He will lead you out of self and to a crucified Christ. He will lead you into a love for the truth and a love for those who have had like experiences. He will lead you into this gospel truth. "For we are the circumcision, which worship God in the spirit,

and rejoice in Jesus Christ, and have no confidence in the flesh." Phil. 3:3.

If the Holy Spirit has brought divine life and light into your soul and feeling into your conscience, you will be made to realize that you of yourself have no way of putting away sin, nothing to bring you close to God, no way to fulfill the demands of his righteous law, nothing to deliver you from condemnation, nothing to remove your doubts and fears and nothing to make you meet for heaven. The grand truth is we are just as helpless to partake of divine things after regeneration as we were before.

"But when the fullness of time was come, God sent forth his Son, made of a woman, made under the law, to redeem them that were under the law." Gal. 4:4. Jesus Christ came into this world for your sake, to save his people from their sins. To fulfill the law to a jot and tittle, to satisfy justice and bring in mercy, he paid double for all the sins of his people. He is the end of the law for righteousness for you. His stripes heal you. His blood cleanseth you from all your sins. His righteousness delivered you from the curse and wrath of God. You are in a sanctuary in Christ. Your sins were condemned in the flesh of Christ and punishment fully rendered. Justice being once satisfied cannot demand a second satisfaction. Therefore there is no sentence of condemnation against you from the mouth of God because you are in Christ Jesus.

May we be forever thankful for blessed evidences, whose certainty is encouched in an all-powerful, unchangeable God. "Being confident of this very thing, that he who hath begun a good work in you will perform it until the day of Jesus Christ." Phil. 1:6. "And I give unto them eternal life; and they shall never perish, neither shall any man pluck them out of my hand." John 10:28. "For I am persuaded, that neither death, nor life, nor angels, nor principalities, nor powers, nor things present, nor things to come, nor height nor depth, nor any other creature, shall be able to separate us from the love of God, which is in Christ Jesus our Lord." Romans 8:38, 39.

Three words out of our text embody a force sufficiently strong to carry you past the chilly waters of death and into life everlasting. These three words are "in Christ Jesus" He is the resurrection, the truth, and the life. And when your time comes to face the sting of death, may that sting be removed by the loving presence of the Savior. May you truly feel to be in Christ Jesus, where there is victory over sin and the grave.

(Elder) Joe L. Hamrick

Dear Editors and all,

Please excuse me being late. My 92nd birthday is only two months away. My eyesight is so weak I can only read a little.

I have enjoyed this blessed Book of Truth a goodly portion of my life! The dear Lord has been so merciful to this unworthy one through all these years. Oh, may I sing praises to His great Holy Name to the end of the way and with the songwriter,

"Be life's future bright or stormy,
O, my Father, lead thou me".

Thank you, A check is enclosed for my renewal.

In love and sweet hope,
Ela R. Watson

FROM ALABAMA

Jasper, Alabama

Dear Editors and all of like precious faith:

Enclosed find a check for two years subscription of the ***Signs of the Times,*** and use the balance as you see fit.

I enjoy the ***Signs*** very much and am made to rejoice in the finished work of the Almighty God.

I have just returned from attending

the Powell Valley Association. Much joy was experienced, and I was made to believe "The Lord was truly in that place".

May God be with you all and us; lead, guide, and direct us all the days we spend here.

Yours in bonds of love,
C. I. Randolph

VOICES OF THE PAST

"He being dead yet speaketh"

FOR THE SIGNS OF THE TIMES NUMBER 1

Harrisburgh, Ia.
January 25, 1836

Brother Beebe: We are in a world of conflicting interests and contending parties. These act as causes, producing fudes and turmoils. These imbitter the sweets of social life, and blend their unhallowed influence in almost every circle of community. This bane of social harmony, not only infects the political and fraternal associations; but too often, like an evil genus, are seen exhibiting their many magic and enticing forms in the theological departments, alluring the weak and unwary, and thus producing division in the ranks of that once united band, which like an army with banners, marching in the strength of the Lord, have struck with terror and dismay, every opposing foe, and filled the hearts of aliens with appalling consternation.

I have not been altogether an indifferent or idle spectator, while these tragical scenes have been passing before the ordeal of the public. I have seen much to admire, and much to deplore. I have observed truth and error in contrast, and while some of the partially concealed beauties of the former, and many of the partially covered deformities of the latter have been exhibited by the comparison; I have believed an increase of knowledge, under the divine control, would be the result.

From the earliest ages of christianity, up to the present time, men, even christians, have been prone to be diverted from gospel simplicity, by will-worship, feigned words, vain philosophy, and worldly policy. Spacious displays of these have perverted many, and the glossy and sophistical covering, has so effectually consealed the deformity of the fraud, that for a time it was nourished as virtue, and extolled as holy benevolence. Under these expanded appearances of charity and disinterested philanthrophy, many, no doubt, who love the truth and wish to walk in it, have inadvertently been engaged with all their energies, not seeing the evil tendency of their course.

While we consider all these disguises, and the various seducing schemes in which error intrudes itself upon the child of grace, and our own weakness and imperfection; let us learn with meekness and patience to bear with each other. Have we always escaped the snare?--Have our feet well nigh slipped?--If not, give God the glory; but if we have--and this is most likely--let us with patient forbearance, brotherly love, and long suffering, endeavour to convince others of their error, from which we have but just escaped, and give them time to repent; yet while we thus act, let plain faithfulness mark every step, and a zeal for truth prompt all our actions. While we earnestly contend for the faith and order of the gospel, we shall not be crowned except we strive lawfully--let us endeavour so to run that we may obtain. The Baptist Church, as their history shows, was set up at the day of Penticost. Their history from that time to this, is correctly traced among the Waldenses in the valleys of Piedmont, and not through the Papal See, or in the church of Rome. Taking this for granted, as all Baptists do; it follows of course, that they are intruding on the

privileges of the Romish church, when they claim those plans of which she is the proprietor. It will be vain to pretend that those schemes, which of late have so generally spoiled the peace and divided the ranks of the Baptist, was first invented by the Church of Rome. I well remember when the missionary plan was first put into operation among the Baptists of the west, the advocates of it would argue that the church of Rome subdued nations by this plan and converted multitudes to her views in this way, and if error was so successfully propagated by this plan, truth could be spread with equal success. This is, then, a scheme of Rome, which to say the least of it, the Baptists have seized upon in order to extend truth, by the same means which anti-christ had employed for the spread of error. There are two schemes exerted for the introduction of the millennial glory: one is to amalgamate all sects irrespective of any principles, and by this "modus operandi", to destroy all party names, and so effect an universal harmony and communion, and then all party strife and confusion must die, and the millennial glories will blaze forth in all its translucent splendour on every nation, expelling every shade of Papel and Pagan superstition from the religious hemisphere and burn like a flaming beacon on every hill; and the benighted heathen will come from all the habitations of cruelty, and pay the tribute of their grateful hearts, at the shrine of the King of kings. Others with as much zeal and knowledge suppose this latter day glory, with all its hallowed splendour, will be ushered in by a different policy. These have observed that wealth and learning give power--these being the two greater engines of human policy, and the possession of these gives influence, and facilitates enterprize; and knowing how the Pope extended his holy sovereignty and dominion by these agents, combined with a show of benevolence and divine philanthrophy, they have seized upon the same combination, and with equal zeal have engaged in a similar enterprize. To obtain learning seminaries and theological schools for religious instruction are got up to prepare men for missionary labours; and then send these to the heathen and destitute, to instruct them; and to give children the proper bias in infancy, to patronize this plan after their maturity. Sunday Schools are employed; and as common school books, or the Scriptures, will not give these young twigs the proper bend to suit the plan, tracts must be printed, suitable to effect this end, and a library of these be procured for the Sunday Schools.

To complete this well organized train of events, much wealth is indispensible; hence agents must be sent out to extoll this benevolent enterprize, take up collections, obtain donations, establish auxiliary branch societies, and employ every other means compatible with the end, which may best secure the two great agents--money and learning. In this way children are deprived of the freedom of thought, and in their tender infancy, are made to subserve these plans. The votaries of this scheme of operation form different societies to conduct the affairs of the different branches of the scheme; all must have money--all must have agents and auxiliaries--all must have a share of power; thus room is made for their preachers; some as agents for some one of these societies--some as domestic and some as foreign missionaries--some to conduct the different schools; and others to edit their journals, and all in their different ways, to enlist the youth in their enterprise, and obtain money and learning. The Pope subdued Africa by the plan of a monk, who sprinkled the children and when these came to maturity, they were Catholic subjects, and Africa was subdued. Now Sunday and Catechism schools are for the same end, and if all our children are taught to

read and believe tracts, and admire the benevolence of these societies, who with half an eye cannot see that the whole reins of government, of both Church and State, so far as human agency is concerned, will be in the hands and at the control of this great monopoly,--and like Africa, our freedom is gone like a pleasing dream. The complete and universal success of this scheme is what its friends are avowedly laboring for; it is what they are praying for, and it is what they are grasping wealth and learning for; and when they shall have accomplished their design, they expect the halcyon day to break with divine brightness and lock the jaws and palsey every arm and tongue that would refuse a tribute to this hallowed flame.

Now, sir, suppose the first of these plans should succeed, and all parties with their names should be forever lost in one great body, including all who now fill the ranks of the sects that now exist; and by this amalgamation, the millennium should be ushered in; in that case the Catholics and all reformers and protestants of every grade, with all their diversity of opinions, would be combined--all would have but one interest, and their numbers would be sufficient to control all nations. Why should we now hear the alarm sounded of Roman Catholic influence in America, and yet see without suspicion the exertions now making by many reformers, to identify themselves and their interest with the Catholic Church. Who cannot see what the glories of this millennium would consist of? And who does not know that Constatine established such an one long ago!! If either of these plans should suceed, our liberties are jeopardized, and the nation will be governed by the will of the church. If both should succeed, and this is most likely, for in the management of most of those societies, they are united already, and in doctrine and practice, they rapidly approximate each other; then wealth, learning, numbers, and minds inclined in youth and well prepared to act in consert, our liberties are gone at their will. These plans may thus succeed, and just as sure as either, or both of them should, our liberties as a nation and as christians are lost. The Church of Christ have been a sect, as we have seen above, which have every where been spoken against, while Rome and all her daughters have been inventing and prosecuting these plans, and must suffer if ever they are consummated; and I believe that it is the spirit, and children of mystery Babylon that is now working, and many of these have crept in among the Baptists, and under the specious pretext of benevolence, many lovers of truth are spoiled through this disguise. As a christian, as a politician, as a citizen of the world, or a friend of the Baptists; I stand pledged to oppose with religious firmness, all these plans; and as many of my old friends have manifested a strong solicitude to know my views of these subjects, who live too remote to know by word of mouth, I send you this sheet for their perusal.

The plans above described are not in vogue among us. I have not seen or heard of a missionary, or a tract, or a Sunday School, or known of any exertions in favor of them in this place, since we have lived in Indiana. Our churches stand on the old predestinarian Baptist platform. We have, therefore, no division amongst us on these subjects, but stand prepared to oppose it if it should appear; and some of our churches have passed a resolution to prevent all hired agents or missionaries from preaching in their pulpits. The above is at your disposal; if it should appear on your pages as No. 1, I shall wish to follow this subject with some future numbers.

Yours,
(Elder) Wilson Thompson

Signs of the Times
March 25, 1836

Signs of the Times

DEVOTED TO THE OLD SCHOOL BAPTIST CAUSE

"The Sword of the Lord and of Gideon"

VOL. 149 KEELING, VA., APRIL 1981 No. 4

SIGNS OF THE TIMES

ISSN - 0199-0063

Subscription price $5 per year—$9 two years

Published each month by

SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.

Established 1832

Devoted to the Old School Baptist Cause

CIRCULATION OFFICE

Elder J. R. Williams

Route 1, Box 65

Keeling, Va. 24566

EDITORS

Elder D. V. Spangler, Editor

R.F.D. 6, Box 270, Beechwood Lane

Danville, Va. 24541

Elder James F. Poole, Editor

P.O. Box 1250, Salisbury, Md. 21801

ASSOCIATE EDITORS

Elder W. D. Griffin

Rt. 6, Box 84, Fayette, Ala. 35555

Phone (205) 695-7756

Elder Richard H. Campbell

9195 Holmes Rd., Memphis, Tenn. 38115

Phone 1 (901) 755-6049

Elder Joe L. Hamrick

Rt. 4, Box 21A, Winnsboro, TX 75494

CONTRIBUTING EDITOR

Elder John D. Wood

8902 Cherry Tree Lane

Manassas, Va. 22110

All letters for this paper containing subscriptions and remittances, should be mailed to Keeling, Virginia, as shown below. All notices of meetings and obituaries should be mailed directly to P.O. Box 1250, Salisbury, Md. 21801. Articles for publication may be mailed to either address.

SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.

Route 1, Box 65 Keeling, Va. 24566

IS IT TIME TO RENEW YOUR SUBSCRIPTION? IF YOUR EXPIRATION DATE IS 4/81 IT EXPIRES WITH THIS ISSUE

SPECIAL NOTICE

Again we wish to thank all the supporters of the ***Signs of the Times*** for their help in every way in the year 1980, as in other years.

Despite many difficulties and opposition from unexpected quarters, we feel our Lord graciously preserved the ***Signs*** for another year. We had several large legacies come to us, notice of which will appear shortly; many good articles were sent in; two new Associates were added; and in general, the help and encouragement from brethren from all areas has been more than we could expect. Thank you, one and all.

If we could plead your continued support for our family paper, we would especially point out four areas for your consideration.

1. Please send in your renewals on time. Our circulation office has to spend many, many hours each year sending out late notices and purging the subscription list, not to mention the expense involved. Please look at your mailing label and help us avoid this extra effort.

2. Continue sending in your Association and other meeting notices early. Many have done a splendid job in the past, and it is not to early now to send in those notices.

3. The Board of Trustees voted unanimously in November, 1980, to hold our current subscription price of $5.00 for one year and $9.00 for two years. This can only be done because of the gifts and contributions we have received along with renewals. If you can afford a contribution, please remember it will help keep the ***Signs*** going out while

costs continue to climb. Send in those new subscriptions, too.

4. More than all else, remember the ***Signs*** and its Staff when blessed to go before God's throne. Everyone involved in getting out the ***Signs*** does so with personal sacrifice. But what are our efforts when we consider that the only purpose of sending out the paper is to tell of the great sacrifice of the Son of God for His people. May His Name ever be adored.

We would mention in parting our solemn feeling of submission to the wise purpose of our God in removing our beloved Elder E. J. Lambert from our midst. The Lord gave; He took away.

The Editors

SELECTED

FRUITS OF THE FURNACE

Dear Brother,--Your last came duly to hand, and its contents gave me much pain. You are now, I perceive, in the furnace of affliction. Perhaps the heaviest temporal affliction is that of the body, and of which you complain. I am, as you well know, no stranger to this trying dispensation, and am, therefore, the better able to sympathize with you. This is a path in which it has been my lot to travel for some years past, and a thorny path I have found it to be; and though I would not swell my sorrows, yet the Lord only knows what I have undergone. But, though a rough way, I have sometimes seen it to be a right way, that leads to a city of habitation.

You complain, too, of sore soul trouble on account of the circumstances in which God has seen fit to place you; of a rebellious spirit; and of murmurings and fretfulness against the dealings of the Lord, and you contrast your own impatience in trouble with the patient endurance of Christ Jesus under the most extreme suffering, that God the Father might be glorified. O what poor, what base returns we make for so much love bestowed upon us, for so much mercy manifested to us! It is, however, a mercy to see that "afflictions do not spring out of the dust;" that God doth not willingly afflict or grieve the children of men, and that there is a "needs be" for them. O how sweet it is to be enabled to see by faith that the sorrows, griefs, and perplexities which may attend us in our pilgrimage

"To Canaan's fair and happy land,"

are among those things that "work together for good to them that love God, to them that are the called according to his purpose". (Rom. 8:28) I sometimes enter a little into the blessedness of the consideration that "our light afflictions, which are but for a moment, work out for us a far more exceeding and eternal weight of glory", (II Cor. 4:17) "if so be that we suffer with him, (Jesus) that we may be also glorified together". (Rom. 8:17) When the Spirit of the living God is pleased to pour a little prayer into my soul, I beg of the dear Lord not only for a sweet acquiescence in all his dealings with me, but also, being ashamed of my rebellion and unbelief, that I may be enabled to approve of the same. Sometimes, when borne down with sorrow and weariness of body, I am ready to exclaim, "What should I do if I had no Jesus for my support, no God to whom I could tell my sorrows, no throne of grace to supplicate, and no soul-cheering prospect of endless rest in that blissful place where Jesus dwells? That dear place above the starry skies, into which unnumbered millions of happy blood-washed spirits have entered who were once poor sinners like myself; who, when in the body, were afflicted, tempest-tossed, and travelled in a path of tribulation, as followers of the once poor, lowly, suffering, but now exalted, princely, and immortally-glorious Jesus. They have received a hearty welcome home! They now occupy the mansion prepared for them! They have experienced a blessed transition into a

solemn eternity, and are swallowed up in that profound abyss of love which no eye can fathom! O the amazing blessedness of having a sweet welcome home to the bosom of Jesus Christ, and a dear embrace in the everlasting arms of a faithful, covenant-keeping, and eternal God! They now sing in holy, lofty, solemn, and adoring strains of the omnipotent deeds of Christ, their Captain; of the matchless majesty of Almighty grace; and of the eternal efficacy of the blood of sprinkling! They worship their God, 'saying, Amen! blessing, and glory, and wisdom, and thanksgiving, and honour, and power, be unto our God for ever and ever! Amen.' (Rev. 7:12) They have an everlasting, beatific sight of the blazing glory of God the Father; they gaze with unspeakable rapture on the regal grandeur of Christ the Son; while the ever-blessed Spirit, God the Holy Ghost, is loved and adored as one with the Father and the Son, co-equal and co-eternal! 'These are they which came out of great tribulation, and have washed their robes, and made them white in the blood of the Lamb'!" (Rev. 7:14)

But to return. The Captain of our salvation was made perfect through sufferings, and waded through sorrows and blood to the throne which he now fills in glory. So, also, there is a measure of suffering for the church, which is his body, to "fill up", or experience. It would appear exceedingly strange for the head to be crowned with thorns, and the feet to stand upon roses. To be vitally united to Christ, to become part of his bones, of his flesh, and of his blood, is to be unspeakably blessed. But this union cannot subsist without "fellowship of his sufferings: in a greater or less degree; hence, therefore, we suffer with him and rejoice with him, and it is sweet to be coming "up from the wilderness leaning upon the Beloved". (Song 8:5) Dear Hart sings very sweetly in the following lines:

"A faithful Friend of grief partakes
But union can be none
Between a heart of melting wax,
And hearts as hard as stone."

Whatever sufferings Jesus endured in the world, in the garden of Gethsemane or on Mount Calvary, whether from men, from devils, or from God, were wholly and solely from the church; for as many as He in the councils of eternity became surety for. "He suffered, just for the unjust, to bring us to God". He drank the cup of trembling, dregs, and damnation, that we might "feast on fat things", partake of living waters, and "take the cup of salvation." He

".....toil'd for our ease,
and for our safety bled"

O to have a personal interest in his expiatory death, precious blood-shedding and absolute redemption! O may God sanctify his dealings to our souls, and give us such a measure of grace as shall enable us to remain passive in his hands, comply with his will, and do and suffer all his good pleasure!

Afflictions are not joyous, but grievous, to our flesh and blood. We all love ease; and I have often felt, when sharply tried, as if I could sacrifice every honest principle to possess ease. The day of adversity and suffering is a solemn time. "I will (saith God) bring the third part through the fire, and will refine them as silver is refined, and will try them as gold is tried. They shall call on my name, and I will hear them. I will say, It is my people; and they shall say, The Lord is my God." (Zech. 13:9) I have sometimes trembled at these words, and have shrunk from the heavy trials here implied; and when in the furnace, and to my own views and feelings about to be consumed; when my life was almost insupportable, I have had such hard thoughts of God, and have felt so brimful of enmity, rebellion, and desperation, that I am astonished at the patience and long-suffering of God. No lost soul that now groans in hell more

deserves such a fate than I! Frequently have I murmured, "Lord, I cannot bear this hot furnace; have mercy on me, O God! have pity on me; remember I am but dust! Give me ease or cut me off; my soul chooseth strangling, and death rather than life! Hast thou given me grace and faith only to try me? Why am I dealt with so severely, while others tread a smoother path? 'Thou hast chastised me, and I was chastised as a bullock unaccustomed to the yoke. Turn thou me and I shall be turned, for thou art the Lord my God'." (Jer. 31:18) Blessed be God, he hath not left me here, but hath mercifully intermixed his comforts with my sorrows; hath held up my head above the raging billows and swelling waves of tribulation, and hath supported my poor sinking soul with his grace. My poor parched heart hath he moistened and refreshed with a distilling of spiritual rain and dew. He hath shed abroad his all-conquering, sin-subduing love in my heaving breast; and while I have adored his sovereignty, I have triumphed in his mercy, and been brought by a sweet sense of his goodness to adoring wonder and holy admiration, deep abasement and solemn prostration of spirit. I have sometimes said, "Welcome afflictions, welcome sorrows, welcome death; 'for this God is my God for ever and ever, and he will be my guide even unto death'." Thus have I experienced a sweetness in affliction; and when, by faith, I am enabled to see that my own good and the glory of God are inseparable my soul thus pours itself out in prayer: "Lord, give me patience; thou art the God of patience, I have none without thou art pleased to give it me. O bless me with humility, and with an abiding sense of thy amazing mercies to me, the chief of sinners; and since thou hast pardoned all my sins, and art become my salvation, may I be well content to do and suffer the good pleasure of thy solemn Majesty!"

Sometimes, when reflecting upon the penal sufferings of Jesus, and contrasting the unspeakable difference between my sorrows and the sorrows, groans, and throes, burning agonies, and horrows of the poor suffering Saviour, I am ashamed of myself that a murmur should ever escape my lips. An eternity of hopeless misery must I have endured in hell but for Jesus Christ, who bore the punishment I deserved.

A further view of these things will humble us before God, and make us walk humbly with God. O how sweet to be led to see that from aforetime God blessed us with all spiritual blessings in heavenly places in Jesus Christ! There is indeed, an everlasting solemnity in the cross of Christ. The immutable counsels and glorious designs of God hinge (if I may so express myself) upon the doing and the dying of God's incarnate Son. If I boast at all, let it be in the cross of Christ. If I glory at all, let it be in God; that I know something of him as a God pardoning iniquity, transgression, and sin, through the blood of Christ my Lord, to whom be glory in the church. Amen.

Yours affectionately,
P. R.

London, Oct. 7, 1842

Kalamazoo, Mich.

Dear Elder Spangler:

I am writing to you because my Mother always wrote to you. The ***Signs of the Times*** printed an article written by my Mother, Mary M. Pearson, in the April issue of 1975.

As you can tell by the enclosed letter, my Mother has passed away. I'm sorry I am so late with the notice. I went away after the Lord called her home. She was my Mother, Sister in the church, and a wonderful friend. She was a faithful soldier of the Cross and she fought a good fight. Her Lord was always first and foremost in her life. She had been blessed by God to the enlightenment of the Scriptures.

Enclosed is an Obituary written by

will go there solely by the grace of a Sovereign God and not by any deed that they have done or left undone.

May it please God to bless, guide, and keep you all in such a way that the ***Signs*** can keep coming to the homes of those to whom it means so much.

I am, I hope, a brother in Christ,
Frank Hunt

AT THE APPOINTED TIME

I believe that all things come to pass exactly at the time appointed of God. The Lord of hosts hath sworn, saying, Surely as I have thought, so shall it come to pass; and as I have purposed, so shall it stand. (Isa. 14:15). Did God fail to think of anything? If so, then He would not be a perfect God, and surely He would not be the God in whom I hope to trust. Solomon says, "To everything there is a season, and a time to every purpose under the heaven." And God declared the end from the beginning and from ancient times the things that are not yet done, saying, "My counsel shall stand, and I will do all my pleasure." Also, "yea, I have spoken it, I will also do it." (Isa. 46:9-10).

God appeared unto Abraham and promised him an heir. Sarah laughed within herself, but the Lord replied, "Is anything to hard for the Lord? At the time appointed I will return unto thee, according to the time of life, and Sarah shall have a son." (Gen. 18:14). Did God fail to return at the appointed time? or did Abraham fail to receive the promise of God? "And the Lord visited Sarah as he had said, and the Lord did unto Sarah as he promised. For Sarah conceived, and bare Abraham a son in his old age, at the time set of which God had spoken to him." (Gen. 21:1-3). God also told Abram that his seed would be servants in a strange land and would be afflicted by the people of the land 400 years. Then God raised up Moses and at the appointed time sent him to deliver the children of Israel, the seed of Abraham, after the 400 years of bondage.

In the seventh chapter of Job we find: "Is there not an appointed time to man upon the earth? are not his days also like the days of an hireling? As a servant earnestly desireth the shadow, and as the hireling looketh for the reward of his work: so am I made to possess months of vanity, and wearisome nights are appointed to me." Also Job 14:14, "If a man dies, shall he live again? all the days of my appointed time will I wait, till my change come." Surely if Job's days and wearisome nights were appointed to him, are not ours also appointed to us? Yes, we will live out all our appointed time, suffer all things appointed to us; and also rejoicing, if we believe in him, with joy unspeakable and full of glory. (I Peter 1:8).

Jesus stood as a Lamb slain from the foundation of the world (Rev. 13:8) and when the fullness of the time (appointed time) was come, God sent forth his son, made of a woman, made under the law, to redeem them that were under the law, that we might receive the adoption of sons. (Gal. 4:4-5). Yes, there was a time appointed that Christ should become incarnate, suffer, and die on the cross for the children chosen in him before the foundation of the world. Though the people sought many times to kill him before the appointed time, they could not because his time was not yet come. Jesus said, "My time is not yet come." (John 7:6). And at another time, "My time is at hand." (Matt. 26:18). But at the apponted time, "both Herod, and Pontius Pilate, with the Gentiles, and the people of Israel, were gathered together, for to do whatsoever thy hand and thy counsel determined before to be done." (Acts 4:27-28). Yes, our blessed Savior was slain at the appointed time according to the determinate counsel of God.

There is a time and purpose for everyone born into this world: a time to be born, a time to die, and a time to fulfill

every purpose appointed to us; and when it pleases God to reveal His Son in one who has everlasting life then is that one born again; the time of the spiritual birth being just as certain as the time of the natural birth, and is in no way controlled by man, as is preached in most pulpits today. For this birth is not of blood, nor of the will of the flesh, nor of the will of man, but of God. (John 1:12). And, "Whatsoever God doeth, it shall be forever. Nothing can be put to it, nor anything taken from it; and God doeth it, that men should fear before him." And, "Known unto God are all his works from the beginning of the world."

The word predestination is not found in the holy scriptures, and predestinate and predestinated are found only four times, but it gives me great comfort in times of affliction and stress to know that God has predestinated all things, as the scriptures above clearly indicate to me. Jesus told his disciples, "And ye shall hear of wars and rumors of wars: see that ye be not troubled: for these things must come to pass." Wars are terrible and fearful things, but they must come in their seasons and God most certainly has a purpose in them. However, one is greatly comforted when he is made to realize that all things, including wars, are in complete control by our all powerful, all knowing God; and that all things work together for good to them that love God, to them who are the called according to his purpose. Not all things are good, neither are all things good to us, all things work together for our good.

Beloved Brethern and Sisters, cast a mantle of charity over my mistakes and remember me when at the throne of grace.

Clifford Wilbanks

Fremont, N.C.

Dear Elders of the Signs,

I am sorry to be late renewing my subscription of the ***Signs of the Times.*** I am enclosing a check to renew it for one year.

May our Lord and Saviour bless each of you Editors to continue to set forth the doctrine of truth as it is set forth in the scriptures.

Use the rest of the check for the distribution of the ***Signs of The Times*** to others.

I am a little sister in hope of eternal life, if one at all.

Mrs. Jilia P. Sauls

SELECTED

THE HILL MIZAR

Messrs. Editors,--It is now some years since it pleased God (after a long struggle in soul feeling, wherein sin and presumption, fear and self-pity, enmity to God, desire of annihilation, unbelief, fear of death and wrath, a terror of God's holiness, and now and then a longing for pardon and reconciliation, with other strange and paradoxical changes had alternately worked) to favour me with his presence whilst I was in a solitary place contemplating the glories of his person as the Saviour of the worst of sinners, longing to know him as mine, and sighing for the inward testimony of the Spirit. I felt, in a measure, that softness which is described by Hart, and an indescribable meekness, humility, and subjection before God come over me. I also felt much contrition, mingled with self-abhorrence, and a wonderful sense of the condescending compassion of Jesus to one so contrary to him. I felt that something great was at hand, and was constrained to ask and receive, that is, by faith. At that moment I preceived an open door, and on going in I saw there was no cloud before the throne of God. On kneeling before him I suddenly found that my burden was gone, and felt such an earnestness, fervour, and confidence as I never had before experienced. I could not help believing. My prayers were turned to praises, and my heart seemed ready to burst. I had no portion

of scripture applied, but the God of the scripture was in my heart; and whilst the mercy and lovingkindness of a dying Redeemer were pouring in, I could not pour out my thankfulness fast enough. I rose from my knees, my eyes streaming with tears, and, finding myself alone with Jesus, felt that I then could have joyfully departed this life. In a few minutes after I was filled with dread that he would soon depart, and tried hard to detain him, but he left me to wonder and adore him as all my salvation. This is my hill Mizar, which the Lord still keeps in my mind, and though Satan has disputed me out of many gleams and rays of warmth and life from the Sun of righteousness, I have felt that he cannot entirely wrest it from me. Many changes have I gone through. Sometimes fervid fits seize me, but they are often followed by coldness and deadness; as other times I am hoping and trusting, doubting and fearing. But this I have often found, and to the Lord's praise be it said, that the sufferings of Christ, whenever spoken of with feeling, always find an avenue to my heart. I feel a love to the speaker, and, when meditating thereon, long to embrace that truth. I would fain love that intense loving One, while admiring, with a mixture of tears of love, grief, and feeling desires, ardent desires, fixing on him who, I hope, loved me and died for me. O how I again long to feel a measure of that unction stealing over my soul, and, taking me away from self and sin, enabling me once more to partake of unspeakable peace and joy! I solemnly declare that I do believe no person has a right notion of what peace and joy mean until they experience this. But how the world allures; how the heart conceives and brings forth thoughts and feelings, all of which tend to dismay and terrify the soul, and if the world cannot understand what true peace and joy mean, I am sure they cannot know what shame and grief are, how the spirits droop, or how the head hangs. O how I have hated myself when death, in the feelings, the sad fruit of sin in the heart, enhanced my memory, recalling the former tenderness, peace, and love felt in secret with an agonizing Saviour, and then to feel careless, thoughtless, and indifferent. I go and hear sound preaching, nothing to offend, perhaps, but I often neither feel contrition nor humility at his feet, for all is winter in my soul. Who can abide his coldness? In the chequered path that I sometimes travel, mistrust and unbelief make me tremble at my anticipated end. When a ray of light, with a little warmth, like a winter sunbeam, causes some hope to spring up, thereby enabling me to read the Bible or one of Hart's hymns, I feel a thankfulness to God in my heart. But yet, after all, I am not satisfied with my state. I want to be more decided; I want to be more dead to the world; I want to feel more hatred to sin, more love to the brethren, more humility in the heart. I want accomplished in me an ability to make a surrender of soul and body into the hands of Christ, even as Peter did. This have I longed for ever since I heard Mr. -----, a little time ago, dwell upon that subject. I was tempted to a legal working to obtain it, but all this turned out to be nothing but "vanity and vexation of spirit." I want to be more dependent on, and more earnest for the sovereign operations of the Holy Spirit, who alone can work this in me, or anything else that is pleasing in the sight of God. He alone can bring anything profitably to my soul concerning Jesus Christ, and him crucified, to whom, with the Father and the Son, be all the praise.

G. C.

Jan. 17, 1843

FROM ALABAMA

Carbon Hill, Alabama

Dear Editors of The ***Signs of the Times,***

We are late, and I am sorry about it. We have had so much sickness and I am so crippled that I suppose my mind is getting weak and forgetful. Please pardon our neglectfulness in getting this in sooner.

We are 85 and 83 years old. My husband is only two years older, but he is getting feeble, too, in mind and body. We do look forward each month for our ***Signs of the Times.*** We are not able to attend Church, so this makes our ***Signs*** mean more to us. All the articles are so wonderful and good. We feel this world has become so wicked that our Lord could come at any time. All we have time for is being ready to meet Him when He comes.

We think of all our good ministers who have passed on and several of whom we know are not well at all. This makes us feel sad, yet we know whose hand we are in, and know we won't leave this world until our time comes and God is ready to call us.

Please pray for us, and we pray if it is God's will to spare all you Editors, give you health and strength to continue the ***Signs of the Times.*** We love all of God's people wherever they are.

We feel this is written in love,
James C. and Lillian Scott

THE UNCHANGEABLENESS AND PERFECTIONS OF GOD

The unchangeableness or immutability of God is a strange stab at the littleness, the contemptibleness, and naughtiness of free will, Fullerism, and all universal redemptionists. And I ask, what is this unchangeableness or immutability? It is the immutability of God. And who is God? The Being whose perfections are himself, and himself his perfections. Thus the perfections of God are searched into by any one in whom, through regeneration, dwells the Spirit of illumination.

When I think of those perfections of God, as, for instance, immutability, I stand back, and tremble, and keep my distance, in reverence and godly fear at a Being possessed of such a tremendous quality as this of unchangeableness. "What" say I, "can it be, that I, -a worm, a creature of a day, a moth, and a shadow, -can ever worship such an amazing Being as one who, infinitely more stable than the mountains, cannot ever be rooted up or altered in the least of his purposes? Can it be that I can worship him?" Thus godly fear and every grace, with reverence and with admiration, take possession of his breast in whom is displayed, by the Spirit's power, this or any other admirable quality in God.

When I consider, also, that to this quality of unchangeableness in God, are added the tremendous perfections of eternity, infinity, self-existence, that he cannot be destroyed, that he never began and never ends, how, at times, the feelings of a sensible sinner tremble and quake!

When I consider, also, that to this unchangeableness are also added the strictest justice, the most rigid justice, the most unalterable justice, the eternal and infinite determination to "bring the wheel over the wicked", and "not to clear the guilty", no, not in the least degree; when I consider a Being armed with such formidable qualities, (formidable to such a guilty wretch as man,) I stand amazed before him! And, feeling my carnal mind enmity against him, I wonder not that the unregenerate priests, and rabble, and religious folks among the Jews, called out and roared out for Barabbas, a miscreant, rather than the God-Man. The beautiful attribute of hatred to sin, the power and determination to punish it, vexed the carnal professors of letter-godliness to distraction, the unchangeableness of God heightening it all, and the even-handed stroke of Infinite Justice blazing before their crooked goings-on. I say, need any one wonder that human nature roared out for Barabbas rather

than Christ, if, in the self-existent light of God in a natural conscience, they saw the unchangeable hatred of God against pride, the show of a mere outward tinsel religion, and his unconquerable power to punish it; when they saw the unchangeable liking to humility which Christ showed; when they saw his unchangeable batterings against the love of the world, against ambition, against laying up money, the modes of life, the wisdom of man, and all the painted drapery of human proceedings?

I declare, for my part, that I have "stood and trembled" when I have thought of even this one attribute, the unchangeableness of this Almighty Being. What! will he not alter? And has he power to execute his purposes too? O the stun that it gives to the little, the great, the serpentine and twisted self-importance of such a wretch as myself! And I find that the patriarch Job shared with me in this; for he felt himself to be a wretch, or else he would never have indulged in that supernatural apostrophe, "I abhor myself". I say that the patriarch Job shared in this, to be brought to a mighty deep, when, in God's regenerating light, he was led to contemplate God's immutability. "For he performeth the thing that is appointed for me; therefore am I troubled at his presence. When I consider, I am afraid of him. (Job 23:14, 15)

When I consider, again, the Lord Jesus Christ, in whose obedience and blood-shedding I stand acquitted and gloriously righteous before God, in which Lord Jesus Christ all the perfections of the Deity centre, harmonize, and shine in behalf of the redeemed; when I think of him, and think of myself, how my heart sinks within me! He steadfast to his purpose, and I timid as a fly. When I think of the difference between him and my fellow-creatures,--he God as well as man, and taking on himself the form of a servant, and being a pennyless carpenter; (for poor women had to minister to his wants;) when I think of him a servant, though he was Lord of all, and contrast this with the blazing haughtiness of man; he a servant, and man galloping with the swiftness of a racer after respectability; he having no where to lay his head, and man cheated with the whim of a fine house; he called "a fellow" by the religious, and swarms of self-made Christians glorying in an honourable name; he crucified, and they stretched on their beds of ease; he almost pennyless, and they with their handsome incomes; he laid in wait for from the cradle by Herod, the slaughterer of innocents; hunted much through life by nominal professors, and stung by the cruel death of the cross; when I think of all his troubles internally, which none scarce but God know anything of; I say, when I thus consider Christ, in whom harmonized and concentred, in behalf of the redeemed, all the perfections of Deity, and contrast him with man or self, how my soul bubbles up with unutterable feelings, and sees the world to be a wilderness, and myself carnally and naturally a fiend! O God! how unsearchable are thy thoughts! how high thy glories swell!

And I would observe that the unchangeableness of God stops in me the mouth of free-will prayer; it shows me that God has a will; it makes me wait for indited prayer; it make me look to the spirit to teach me to pray; it makes me see that all prayer not according to the will of God is wildfire; it makes me feel that I know not what to pray for; and it makes my ransomed soul (in which the Spirit of supplication dwells) look to the Holy Spirit alone, to teach me how to pray.

O blessed and soul-enriching contemplations! My soul as a weaned child waits upon God. I sun myself in the blaze of his unalterable and countless perfections. It makes me feel him to be the habitation also of all amiableness,

as well as of all power; for what is more amiable than perfect godness, and what more beautiful than beauty itself? Gladness, goodness, and beauty are in God's tabernacle. (Joel 1:16; Ps. 96:6) I trust that the furnace of affliction will be sanctified to cleanse my misty eyesight to see more of these things. I trust that I may be brought to say, "My soul fainteth for the living God", the self-existent habitation of all his many excellencies. May I be able even to say, with one of old, "I opened my mouth and panted" for the very fervent desire that I have towards God's ways "at all times".

I. K.

Abingdon
The Gospel Standard
March, 1843

Monday Night 6-2-80

Dear Sister Catherine:

I washed this p.m. and did some other work, therefore I am tired. However I feel impressed to write you a few lines to say, "If you still have the letter I wrote you that you asked for my permission to send for publication in the ***Signs,*** provided the Editor considers it worthy of space, you may send it". Since you wrote me that several had mentioned enjoying reading the one that was published. I have given it more consideration.

Should it please God to enable me to write something that would be of comfort to some of His children I should feel thankful. I fully realize it must be of Him otherwise it would be as sounding brass and tinkling symbol, so to speak.

As a matter of fact, I recall very little the letter contained. I do remember, or think I am right, my subject was faith.

Again, I want to thank you for the good letter and Mother's Day card and note.

I am so unworthy of the consideration you give me.

Just an attempt to hint at the condition I was in, at Laurel Creek the fourth Sunday. I say hint because that is all that I can do. Words are inadequate to express my condition. I left home so happy to get started over there, and came home in such despair and humiliation. What a dolt I was. How doltish and offensive I acted. I couldn't sing. I couldn't hear. No doubt the Brethren preached well; however it was not for me. I was completely cut off. I, told myself as we were driving a short distance from the church, "I wish I could die".

Sister Catherine, I know this was good for me. We must have some bitter along with the sweet. It takes so much to keep me at His feet. O! that He would lay me low and keep me there.

P.S.

Hope you will forbear my weakness.

Hope I may see you. It means a lot to see and hear from you.

It is late bed time. I must go to bed. Remember me when at a throne of grace.

Love and best wishes,
Gaye

CONTRIBUTIONS FOR THE DISTRIBUTION OF THE SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.
To December 1980

Mr. J. M. Wood, N.C.	1.00
Mrs. P. J. Lawrence, Va.	3.00
Mr. Levie D. Goad, Va.	1.00
Mr. C. A. Stegall, Tx.	3.00
Mrs. Lula E. Anderson, Va.	6.00
Mrs. W. J. Thompson, Va.	5.00
Mrs. Irma L. Messick, De.	2.00
Mrs. Rufus Jackson, N.C.	1.00
Mrs. Cliff Weaver, WA.	15.00
Mr. Walter Page, N.C.	7.50
Mr. Shannon Vaughn, Tx.	1.00
Mr. Hester M. Dawson, OR.	2.00
Mr. Wallace Harrison, Va.	1.00
Mrs. Ruth Smith, La.	1.00
Mr. E. M. Reeves, Tx.	1.00
Mrs. Ida Cobb, Tx.	1.00
Mr. Willard J. Page, N.C.	25.00
Mr. Charles Alders, Tx.	11.00
Mr. Thomas C. Simpson, CA.	1.00
Mr. Milton S. Harrell, CA.	1.00

die it bringeth forth much fruit." And He was speaking of the hour in which the Son of Man would be glorified.

Again the Apostle Paul declared, I Cor. 15:20, "But now is Christ risen from the dead and become the firstfruits of them that slept. For since by man came death, by man came also the resurrection of the dead. For as in Adam all die, even so in Christ shall all be made alive. But every man in his own order: Christ the firstfruits: afterward they that are Christ's at his coming". This is indicative of the truth that all that are Christ's ill be a part of that resurrection that will occur at the coming of Christ in all of His glory. This will be at a specific time when the dead in Christ shall arise and it is a great comfort to all who live in hope of being a part of that great event. "For the Lord himself shall descend from heaven with a shout, with the voice of the archangel, and with the trump of God: and the dead shall rise first. Then we which are alive and remain shall be caught up together with them in the air: And so shall we ever be with the Lord". Wherefore comfort one another with these words. Talk to your brethren about these wonderful and blessed truths that are so dear to our hearts and so strengthening to our hope as we run with patience this race that is set before us.

The saints who came out of the graves went into the Holy City and appeared unto many. In that day when all of the saints of God shall arise from the graves they, too, will go into the Holy City. They shall enter into the new Jerusalem which shall be their eternal dwelling place and there they shall appear amidst the saints from all ages of time around the Throne of God to sing His praises forever. They shall sing a new song that they have learned by their experiences in this life and the revelations of the Spirit that has enabled them to understand truth. Their song shall be, "Thou art worthy to take the book, and open the seals thereof, for thou was slain and hast redeemed us to God by thy blood out of every kindred, and tongue, and people and nation: And hast made us unto our God kings and priests; and we shall reign on earth". There they shall dwell in His presence and eternally worship Him whose love and mercy alone has brought them to this place and whose banner over them is love. Oh, glorious thought. Oh, blessed hope. What a wonderful heritage for the weary wanderers in this low ground of sin and sorrows to meditate on as they press on to the mark for the prize of the high calling of God in Christ Jesus.

In Bonds of Love,
(Elder) Richard H. Campbell

VOICES OF THE PAST

"He being dead yet speaketh"

TO WHOM IS THE GOSPEL PREACHED?

Many who are evidently children of God, believe that the gospel is preached to those dead in sin for the purpose of quickening them; that the Lord uses the ministry of the word as the ordinary means of bringing his people from death to life. I believe this to be an error, and, like all error, it tends to the discomfort of those among the living family of God who embrace it.

Throughout the Scriptures, living souls are designated as the subject of gospel address. "He hath annointed me to preach the gospel to the poor"; Luke 4:18. "The poor have the gospel preached to them"; Matt. 11:5. "Children of the stock of Abraham, and whosoever among you feareth the Lord, to you is the word of this salvation sent"; Acts 13:26. "Ho, every one that thirsteth"; Isa. 60:1. "I am not ashamed of the gospel of Christ, for it is the power of God unto salvation to every one that believeth"; Rom. 1:16. All these, the

poor, those who fear God, the thirsty, and the believer, are living characters. But when it is said that to such only is the gospel sent, then some will assume that we believe that the minister must be careful to select those whom he knows to be the elect, and speak only to them. The apostles, whom the Savior sent, "into all the world", that is, among Gentile nations as well as to the Jews, could not know the elect, until they were manifest by believing the gospel which they preached. They proclaimed the gospel, the glad tidings of salvation, wherever a door was opened in providence, to all that came within the sound of their voice; and so do all the ministers of Jesus Christ. But none hear it spiritually but those who have spiritual ears; none believe it but those who have faith to believe. Some say it is to be preached to those without faith. In a literal sense, this is true, but not in order to produce faith in them, but to separate from among them those who have faith. Paul tells of some unto whom the gospel was preached, who were not profited by it, because they had no faith; Heb. 4:2.

If one should be sent with a message from a king to all his subjects in a certain distant land, he would not have to inquire out those subjects before delivering it; for the message itself, proclaimed openly among all the people, would find out those in whose native language it was delivered, and thus distinguish them from among all the multitudes as the ones unto whom it was sent. So the gospel is a message of glad tidings, sent in the language of Canaan, and though proclaimed among all people, none hear and understand but those who have been born of God. Unto these he "has turned a pure language", and by hearing and believing that sweet message, they are manifest as those unto whom it was sent by the Great King. These are new creatures in Christ, unto all of whom the gospel is preached.

The Savior said to his apostles, "Go ye into all the world, and preach the gospel to every creature". The expression, "every creature", is acknowledged by all to have a limited meaning. Unlimited, it would embrace the animal creation. But all must acknowledge that is is still further limited, for it could not include infants and those not literally capable of hearing and understanding. This shows that the preaching of the gospel is not necessary to eternal salvation, as some ignorantly imagine, for infants of days, removed from this world, sing in glory through Jesus Christ our Savior. But of those who are capable of hearing and understanding naturally, how very few have ever heard the literal sound of the gospel. If, then, we understand the Savior's command to the apostles to be that they should preach the gospel to every one of the race of Adam, who was capable of hearing and understanding the words, we must conclude that his command has not been obeyed, and that the will of God has not been done. But this can not be, for many scriptures declare that all of his will is done in heaven and on earth; that "whatsoever his soul desireth even that he doeth". Also, he declared that "The poor have the gospel preached to them". And an inspired apostle has said that this gospel of the kingdom was preached to every creature which is under heaven; Col. 1:23. It has been asserted that the expression, "every creature", as used by the apostle, does not mean the same as when used by the Savior. But to prove this assertion, the very point in controversy is assumed. It is said that the apostle could not have meant that the Savior's command was fulfilled, because the gospel had not then been preached very far from the Mediterranean Sea. But the apostle is authority for believing the gospel was preached to every creature which is under heaven in that age, and has been ever since, in full obedience to the Savior's command, which embraced every creature only in a spiritual sense, every one who is created in Jesus Christ.

These only have ears to hear, and the Savior said, "Let them hear". These only hunger and thrist after righteousness, and the Savior said, "They shall be filled". These only are poor in spirit and the Savior said, "Unto the poor the gospel is preached".

How often it is said that the preaching of the gospel is the means of quickening dead sinners. But it is not so said in the Bible. Our Savior said, "As the Father raiseth up the dead and quickeneth them, even so the Son quickeneth whomsoever he will". And again, "It is the Spirit that quickeneth, the flesh profiteth nothing". And again, "The hour is coming, and now is, when the dead shall hear the voice of the Son of God, and they that hear shall live". "Yes", it is replied, "this is true, but the Spirit sends that life or quickening power through the preaching of the word; the dead hear the voice of the Son of God in the gospel, believe, and live". A little more thoughtful attention would cause them to reverse the order of those words, remembering that life must precede both hearing and believing. And in considering all the scriptures, which are presented to sustain the idea that the preaching is instrumental in bringing the dead to life, such as the command to teach all nations, and the apostles' obedience to that command, and the declaration that many hearing the preaching believed, we must bear in mind that none but the living can be taught, or can believe.

There are no instances recorded where eternal life is said to have been communicated through the preaching of the gospel. But there are instances where it is known to have been possessed by those who had not heard the preaching by human lips, as the eunuch, the jailor, Saul of Tarsus, and Cornelius with all his house; and in the case of Lydia the power of God is expressly declared as preparing her to attend the things spoken, while Paul was preaching. In my mind, this is expressly to teach that the preaching, and the preparation to hear and receive the preaching, are to be considered as distinct from each other. It was not said that the Lord opened Lydia's heart through Paul's preaching. I must, therefore, believe that not only in some, but in all cases, spiritual life is communicated before there is power to hear and believe, instead of being given through and by the hearing. The life must precede the hearing, though it be but for an instant.

It is very often the case that condemnation on account of sin is first felt, when not under the sound of preaching, and often by those that never heard the truth preached. Also deliverance from that condemnation is experienced most generally, perhaps, when the poor soul is in secret, trying to cry and beg for mercy. Now, the preaching of the gospel can be heard and understood by that one. If he has set under the sound of it before, it now has a new sound. It tells what he has felt. He believes because he has the witness in his own heart to prove the truth of what the preacher says. It is to him the power of God unto salvation, because that power has been experienced within him. "This gospel of the kingdom", the Savior said, "must be preached in all the world, for a witness unto all nations, and then shall the end come"; Matt. 24:14. This was done before the apostles had fully finished their work in declaring the end of that dispensation, and establishing the gospel church in all its order in obedience to the command of Christ. Must be preached, not to quicken dead sinners, but for a witness, manifesting those unto whom the dear Savior has communicated eternal life and the glad tidings of salvation. The preacher can tell no one any thing which has not already been taught him by that anointing, which he has received of Jesus, and which teaches of all things: I John 2:27. And it is only concerning the work of God's

grace and his power unto salvation, experienced in the heart, that any one is fed with knowledge and understanding by the pastors after God's own heart, whom he sends unto them. It is supposed by some, that "Feed my sheep", is not the limit of the Savior's command to the apostles, and of the apostles directions to ministers; that when Paul said to Timothy, "Preach the word", he opened up a larger field of labor, that when he said to the elders of Ephesus, "Feed the church of God, which he hath purchased with his own blood". But did the apostles or ministers ever preach any thing in obedience to his command but the truth as it is in Jesus? And is not every part of that truth always the food which is to be ministered to the sheep and lambs, to the church of God? Did any one but the sheep ever profit by the preaching of the gospel? Then it must be acknowledged that neither apostle nor prophet can go beyond the command given to Peter, "Feed my lambs".

To speak of the Lord using means and instrumentalities to bring his people from death to life, appears to me derogatory to his majesty and power. It seems like limiting the Holy One of Israel. Although many who believe this would not limit him, but wish to honor his name. If such a thing were expressly declared in the Scriptures that would settle it as the truth, but since it is not, it is always an inference. In defending the doctrine of means, one says, "The tool of the mechanic will of itself never accomplish any thing, yet in all the mechanic's purposes the tool and its uses are included". And with this he illustrates how he supposes the gospel ministry has been appointed by God as instruments to be used in severing the stones from the rocks, and in building up the church. But the mechanic is dependent upon the tool. Is the Lord dependent upon the ministry to do that work? The very thought is limiting him. I know it is said that he has ordained the means with the end. But when the Bible talks that way, I will receive it. He has ordained everything, in a certain absolute sense. Nothing transpires but is in accordance with his eternal purpose. He has chosen to feed his people by the hand of poor sinners saved by grace, but he does not speak of them as means and instrumentalities. This is the inference of men, and is calculated to make them appear of some importance. And generally the means are said to be in men's hands, as though the Lord worked by means, but men used the means. He works in and through them by his controlling and directing Spirit, causing them to preach in such a way that the excellency of the power may be of God and not of man; but not to give life through them or through their preaching.

The same author just alluded to, speaks of the ram's horns as the means by which the walls of Jericho fell down, and implies that the preaching of the gospel is thus represented as the means of quickening dead sinners. But Paul, in presenting the truth concerning this subject, does not even allude to the blowing of the ram's horns, but says, "By faith the walls of Jericho fell down after they were compassed about seven days". One might reply that faith enabled them to use the means. Then we must refer to some of the other examples which the apostle gives in the same connection of the character and power of faith to see if this is to be so understood. "By faith Enoch was translated, that he should not see death". "By faith women received their dead raised to life". Were any means used here? Were the empty pitchers, and lamps, and trumpets in the hands of Gideon's little army means by which the Midianites were overthrown, or were they dispersed by the sword of the Lord and of Gideon? the word of God, which by faith the little company believed. In all these instances the apostle is showing examples of faith as the

substance of things hoped for; the evidence of things not seen. Faith is the knowledge of God's will and purpose which he gives to his people according to his own pleasure, causing them to desire and pray for the very things he has foreordained for them, and to be absolutely assured of them, so that they will move on in obedience to his commands against impassible barriers, against all the dictates of worldly wisdom, not to effect the fulfillment of his purposes, but to display the power of that faith of which he is the author and finisher, by holding the pitchers and lamps, compassing the walls, blowing the ram's horns, and even sounding the trumpet of victory before the enemy knows of defeat. Joshua did not say, "Shout, that the Lord may give you the city"; but, "Shout, for the Lord hath given you the city"; and after that the walls fell down. The Lord threw them down without the aid of the ram's horns. He overthrew the armies of the aliens. He raised the dead to life, and translated Enoch that he should not see death. And he gave his people faith as the substance and evidence of these things before they were seen, and by that faith made them overcome the world. They were witnesses of his work. And so are all the Lord's servants witnesses of his work. He sent Paul as a witness both of the things he had seen, and of those things in which he would appear unto him; Act. 26:16. If any insist that the Lord Jesus opened the eyes of the heathen, and turned them from darkness to light through the preaching of Paul, they must still remember that only the living are blind. That the Pharisees, our Savior said, were not blind in the sense that those were whose eyes he came to open. Those who experience a hope are often left long in the bondage of error and delusion, before the Lord sends the truth home to them, opening their eyes to see it as in accordance with what they have experienced. So when they hear the truth preached, and the Lord manifests its power to them as living souls, their eyes are opened to see it, they believe it, they are turned from the darkness of error to the light of it, and as sheep they feed upon it.

"Of his own will begat he us with the word of truth, that we should be a kind of first-fruits of his creatures"; James 1:18. This is regarded by some as a declaration that the preaching of the word quickened those alluded to. But the apostle James includes himself with those of whom he speaks. What he says of them was true in his case. But we know he was not made alive by means of preaching, for the Savior called him by his own voice, saying, "Follow me". That same voice is heard by all his sheep. By him as the word they are begotten and born; for Peter says, "Being born again, not of corruptible seed, but of incorruptible, by the word of God which liveth and abideth forever". He does not say they are born again by the preaching of the gospel, but he says that this word of God by which they are born again, and which endures forever, is the word which by the gospel is preached unto them;" I Peter 1:23-25. That word is Jesus, whose name in salvation is called the Word of God. "This is the word which was in the beginning with God, and which was God, and which was made flesh, and dwelt among us, and we beheld his glory, the glory as of the only begotten of the Father, full of grace and truth"; John 1. The gospel is not this word, but is glad tidings of it. This word by the gospel is preached unto the saints who have felt the glorious power thereof, as the apostle John says, "That which was from the beginning, which we have heard, which we have seen with our eyes, which we have looked upon, and our hands have handled of the Word of life; (for the life was manifested, and we have seen it, and bear witness, and shew unto you that eternal life which was with the Father and was manifested unto us;) that which we have seen and heard declare we unto you, that

your fellowship may be with us"; I John 1:1-3. Here is the word of truth, the word of life, the word of God, the eternal life, by which the saints are all begotten and born again. This is the word of God by which hearing and faith come. If that word of God be not in the heart, there can be no power to hear, nor can the faith or truth of the gospel be received. For Isaiah says, "Lord, who hath believed our report". They all heard literally, for "their sound went into all the earth, and their words unto the ends of the world". But only those who had been begotten by the word of truth could hear and understand"; Rom. 10:15-20.

The gospel stands contrasted with the law. A little consideration of this point will show that the gospel can not be to the dead, but to the living. The Lord's people must first know the law in its condemning power before they can receive the gospel, the glad tidings of salvation. But none can know himself to be a lost sinner, justly condemned by the holy law of God, until he has been made alive by the quickening Spirit of God. Only by the light of divine life can one see himself dead in trespasses and sin. Paul was alive spiritually, or the coming of the commandment would not have caused sin to revive and him to die. It is only to the living soul that the law is felt to be a ministration of condemnation and death. On the day of pentecost there were many living souls, who, up to that time, had been working under the law. When Peter was inspired by the Holy Ghost to proclaim the end of that dispensation, and the abrogation of all its ritual service by the death of Christ whom they had crucified, and to proclaim him as having been made both Lord and Christ, this word that he preached pricked them in the heart, inflicting a death wound, killing them to all hope of ever again approaching a holy God by the works of the law. Only those who had spiritual life, and were by that enabled to see the just demands of the law, making its service a heavy yoke to them, and yet knowing no other way of pleasing God but by striving to keep it, only those could be pricked in the heart. No natural man was thus made to feel the sword of the spirit which is the word of God. But those who had seen a necessity for a sacrifice for sin, as Abel did, and who had heretofore known no other than that which pertained to the worldly sanctuary and Levitical priesthood, were made to feel the hopelessness of their case when the end of that dispensation of legal sacrifices was announced, and they were assured that God would never accept them again. That was fulfilled in their experience the words of Joel, the prophet. The sun, representing all natural wisdom and knowledge, was turned into darkness, the moon, representing the law, was turned into blood, demanding the death of the sinner, and they saw signs of death, destruction, and desolation in those legal heavens and in that legal earth, blood and fire, and pillars of smoke, and cried out, "Men and brethren, what shall we do?" Then Peter proclaimed to them the gospel, and its blessings and privileges, and they gladly received his word.

This was apostolic work. Since the last word by the apostles was spoken and written, none can ever do apostolic work again. They are still on the twelve thrones, but it is by the words left on record that they judge the church of God.

But, in the experience of the saints, the same order still prevails. First, a knowledge of the law by the light of divine life, then a knowledge of the death it demands, then an experience of salvation through Jesus Christ our Lord. In this experience the preacher can render no help. But his preaching follows on in the path the Savior leads. He tells the story to the hearer no faster that it is told in his soul by the Savior. His preaching of the truth is sweet, for

received into fellowship there August 27, 1927.

He was something special to those who knew him best and were able to communicate with him. Brother Luper was born with a severe hearing defect that affected his speeech and his ability to communicate with those who were not accustomed to his handicaps. Though he heard and understood very little that was said around him, he was as strong as anyone in his belief of Salvation by the Grace of God, and the weakness of man.

It wasn't unusual for Brother Luper to express his feelings in his own way that would reflect his learnings from the All Wise and Powerful Teacher who never fails to reach His children -- old or young, handicapped or normal. Since his hearing was so extremely impaired we knew he felt things and had an understanding of things that had to come from God.

The writer recalls from time to time of having been to meeting someplace once when Brother Luper was among his carload. On the return trip home everyone in the car was so elated at having heard such good preaching and were expressing their feelings about such a special day. Brother Luper, unaware of what all the clatter was related to, looked around and said, "That was some good preaching today, I don't know what they said", but with a clinched fist and a shutter of his body, he added, "I just felt it, I just felt it!" This my friends said to me he had been given a hearing ear even though his natural ears were near completely deaf.

His funeral was conducted from Johnson Funeral Home in Rocky Mount, N.C. November 16, 1980 by his beloved pastor, Elder Henry Jones, assisted by Elder Michael Neikirk and he was laid to rest in Pineview Cemetery in Rocky Mount where we have a hope that he will hear the Father's call to come home.

While we miss him at Pleasant Hill and sympathize with his family at their great loss, we do not wish him back into this world of trials and tribulations.

Written by order of conference at Pleasant Hill Church, by one who loved him and enjoyed his company many many times.

Resolved that a copy of this obituary be placed on the church records, one sent to the family and one to the ***"Signs of the Times"***.

J. Carroll Williams

Elder Henry Jones, Moderator
J. Carroll Williams, Clerk

SISTER MINNIE PASCHAL LOFTIS

Our dear Sister (and church clerk) was born July 25, 1893 and was numbered (by experience) with (27) twenty-seven organizing members when New Hope Primitive Baptist Church was constituted by presbytery May 10, 1913, a charter member, and was chosen church clerk May 8, 1948 and served active until January 1972. Sister Minnie remained a faithful member and honorary clerk until her death April 21, 1980. We, who hope we are, the Church at New Hope, Rockingham County, North Carolina, will miss Sister Minnie in our midst, yet cannot mourn her enter into eternal rest.

Sister Loftis is survived by four daughters, Sister Hessie L. Barber, Metra L. Boyd, Gladys L. Myers and Bailey L. Craddock. Three sons Joe T. Jr., Vance and Melvin Loftis; 23 grandchildren and 35 great grandchildren. Five sisters, Cassie P. Williams, Sister Della P. Mangum, Ada P. Williams, Onie P. Isley and Ruby P. Hammock. Five brothers, Jesse, Arther, Richard, Brother Loxley and Roy Paschal.

Weep no more dear children
No need for a sad heart
It is only a brief time
We will have to be apart

God with His everlasting mercy
Can dry each and every tear
He has and will foerver
Take care, so have no fear

T'was His own will and purpose
The appointed time for my stay
Eighty-six years on this earth
And now, to take me away

Away from the children I love
Only God can know how dear
In His great and loving kindness
I'll still to you feel near

Brothers and Sisters of the Church
To you I bid farewell
If it be God's will to continue
In your memory may I dwell

It has been so very wonderful
The past sixty-seven years
To be a part of your joys at New Hope
Your love, your hope and your tears

Each tear was for a purpose
As was each glorious appointment we shared

It was all in His arrangement
Foreordained and perfectly prepared

The spiritual knowledge He gives us
So little and yet so great
He knows just what we need
And the exact time to relate

He knows just when to rekindle
A seemingly abated spark
To a beautiful brilliant glow
To light to our heavenly Ark

If it be the gracious Lord's will
The church body, in peace, to abide
May we look to Him for guidance
He's our joy and glorious pride

He is the only one we have to look to
The only one we truly adore
The one and only to call to
To "Please preach some more"

Life here was peacefully ended
April the twenty-first day
Was laid to rest in New Hope cemetery
Under a beautiful floral array

Four lovely Elders relate a God given
And in His predetermined way
Elders Kiser, Hutchens, Gates and Spencer
So perfectly ended the day.

Written by Fannie Sue Ware, as requested by the Church.

Ordered one copy to ***The Signs of the Times,*** one copy to the family and one copy to the Church records.

Elder Clyde M. Kiser, Moderator
Dixie A. Kiser, Clerk

SISTER MARY MAGDALENE PEARSON

"...weeping may endure for a night, but joy cometh in the morning." (Psalm 30:5)

Only through and by the tender mercies granted unto us by our Heavenly Father, might we rejoice in the passing of our dear sister in Christ, Sister Mary Magdalene Pearson, knowing that she lies resting in God's care.

Born in Fulton County, Hickman, Kentucky, Sister Pearson fell asleep in Jesus on March 5, 1980 at the age of 78.

Daughter of Arnold Ralph and Lennie Sledge Green, Sister Pearson resided in Kalamazoo, Michigan for more than 50 years.

Following the death of her first husband, Sister Mary was united in marriage on September 19, 1930, with Alfred Pearson Sr., who also preceded her in death, on March 24, 1967. Three children were born to this union: Mr. Alfred Pearson, Jr., Mrs. Max (Mary J.) Doolittle, and Miss Anne M. Pearson, all residents of Kalamazoo. Survivors from her first marriage are one son, Michael L. Harris of Southfield, Michigan, and also three grandchildren: Steven L. and Judy R. Harris, both of Detroit, Michigan, and Mark A. Doolittle of Kalamazoo. Also surviving are two sisters, Mrs. Odelia Laird of Mayfield, Kentucky and Mrs. Louise Belt of Hickman, Kentucky, as well as several nieces and nephews.

Sister Mary first united with the Zion Primitive Baptist Church A.D. 1819 in Mayfield, Kentucky in March 1926, baptized by the Pastor, Elder O. W. Perkins. A devoted member, Sister Mary transferred her membership by way of letter to the Shiloh Church in Elkhart, Indiana and again in August 1969 to Little Zion Primitive Baptist Church in Dearborn, Michigan, where she remained a devoted member until the time of her passing.

All those who knew and loved her so, would agree that Sister Pearson was truly a "soldier of the cross and follower of the Lamb", only by the grace of The Almighty God. Sister Pearson loved to proclaim the Goodness of God, often for hours at a time, and her mind was centered almost continually on the scriptures and on the many hymns which she loved so well. On the Sunday preceding her passing, the members of Little Zion sang, by request, "O When Shall I See Jesus", over long distance telephone to our dear sister.

Sister Mary's funeral was preached by Elder Howard Edwards at the Langeland Memorial Chapel in Kalamazoo, Michigan, on Saturday March 8th. She was laid to rest in the Mount Ever-Rest Cemetery, also located in Kalamazoo, there to await the second coming of our Lord and Savior, Jesus Christ.

Thanks be to God, that He has caused us to understand that our loss of Sister Mary Pearson, is truly her eternal gain.

We respectfully request that a copy of this memorial be sent to the family of the departed, to each of the various church papers, and also for a copy to be retained in our church records.

Written by Brother Richard Patton
Accepted As Written By Little Zion
Primitive Baptist Church, Dearborn, MI

Signs of the Times

DEVOTED TO THE OLD SCHOOL BAPTIST CAUSE

"The Sword of the Lord and of Gideon"

VOL. 149 KEELING, VA., MAY 1981 No. 5

SIGNS OF THE TIMES

ISSN - 0199-0063

Subscription price $5 per year—$9 two years

Published each month by

SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.

Established 1832

Devoted to the Old School Baptist Cause

CIRCULATION OFFICE

Elder J. R. Williams

Route 1, Box 65

Keeling, Va. 24566

EDITORS

Elder D. V. Spangler, Editor

R.F.D. 6, Box 270, Beechwood Lane

Danville, Va. 24541

Elder James F. Poole, Editor

P.O. Box 1250, Salisbury, Md. 21801

ASSOCIATE EDITORS

Elder W. D. Griffin

Rt. 6, Box 84, Fayette, Ala. 35555

Phone (205) 695-7756

Elder Richard H. Campbell

9195 Holmes Rd., Memphis, Tenn. 38115

Phone 1 (901) 755-6049

Elder Joe L. Hamrick

Rt. 4, Box 21A, Winnsboro, TX 75494

CONTRIBUTING EDITOR

Elder John D. Wood

8902 Cherry Tree Lane

Manassas, Va. 22110

All letters for this paper containing subscriptions and remittances, should be mailed to Keeling, Virginia, as shown below. All notices of meetings and obituaries should be mailed directly to P.O. Box 1250, Salisbury, Md. 21801. Articles for publication may be mailed to either address.

SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.

Route 1, Box 65 Keeling, Va. 24566

IS IT TIME TO RENEW YOUR SUBSCRIPTION? IF YOUR EXPIRATION DATE IS 5/81 IT EXPIRES WITH THIS ISSUE

NOTE

The articles beginning here on Page 97 and continuing thru Page 107 are reprinted from the ***Signs of the Times,*** May, 1881.

This marks the one hundredth anniversary of the death of Elder Gilbert Beebe, founder and sole editor of the ***Signs*** for nearly fifty years. We hope the readers will find this profitable.

Thank you,
Editors

SUDDEN DEATH OF THE SENIOR EDITOR

At ten minutes before four o'clock P.M. on Monday, May 2nd, 1881, Elder Gilbert Beebe received his discharge and was called home to receive the crown laid up for those who have fought the good fight. While our hearts are thus bowed down with grief we do not feel able to write an extended obituary, but knowing the anxiety that will be felt by our brethren, friends, and readers in general to learn every particular attending his last hours, we will, God giving us the strength, attempt the painful duty of giving an account of his death.

The cause of his death was apoplexy, from which he suffered but a few hours. He arose, the morning of the day he died, dressed himself, and ate his breakfast, apparently in his usual health, but when he got up from the table complained of a headache, and being advised to lie down, he returned to his room and laid down, and soon fell

a leading exponent, and will be of particular interest to his followers and friends as the only autobiography he has ever written. It is as follows:

AN AUTOBIOGRAPHY

Middletown, N.Y. April 1876

Mr. Slauson: In fulfillment of my promise, I will state some of the most important incidents of my life. I was born in the town (now city) or Norwick, Conn., on the 25th day of November, 1800. At a very early period, and as far back as my memory extends, I was seriously impresed with a solemn conviction of my sinful and lost condition as a sinner, and of the necessity of being "born again", to qualify me to see the kingdom of God. When I think from my best remembrance of the date, I was not more than seven or eight years old, I was made to hope and rejoice in God as my Savior, and to feel his love shed abroad in my heart. I think that at that tender age I was taught of God to know what no other being could teach me, that "Salvation is of the Lord". From that hour I have had no confidence in the power of men to effect or help in the least to effect the salvation of a sinner. In 1811 I was baptized by Elder John Sterry, and received as a member of the Baptist Church in Norwick. This was many years before the division of the Missionary or Fullerite Baptists from the Primitive order, and before any organized religious societies or institutions were known or tolerated in the Baptist denomination in our country.

In 1816, I came to the city of New York, and afterward became identified, by letter, with the Ebenezer Baptist Church, were I was called to exercise my gift, and was finally licensed to preach the gospel, this was about the year 1818. I then traveled in several states as an itinerant preacher, and supplied the Third Baptist Church in Baltimore three or four months in about 1821-2, but it suited my mind better to be traveling. I never failed to find places where I was well received, and without any support from missionary arrangement I was fully sustained, so that I could say as did the disciples whom Jesus sent out without purse or script, when they returned, that I had lacked nothing.

In 1823, February 4, I was married in the city of New York, and in the same year was ordained to the pastoral care of the Baptist Church of Ramapo, in Rockland County, N.Y., and continued with them until May, 1826, when I accepted a call to the pastorate of the Baptist Church at New Vernon, N.Y. This church was constituted about 1786, and my predecessor, Elder Banjamin Montanye, had served them as pastor thirty-three years. He died in December, 1825, and I succeeded him the following May. So it will be seen that this ancient church has been supplied for the last eighty-three (now eighty-eight) years by but two pastors. During the fifty years of my connection I spent the principal part of three years and a half in Alexandria, and Upper Broad Run, Va., and the Shiloh Church in Washington, D.C., but continued to visit New Vernon regularly during the time, and finally removed to New Vernon, in April, 1840.

For about forty years I have also served the Middletown and Wallkill Church, in connection with my labors in and with New Vernon.

During the half century all the members of both churches have been called to their inheritance above with the exception of about four or five. The two churches contain a membership now of about one hundred and eighty, nearly all of whom have been gathered into the fold, besides many others who have been called away, since I have been with them.

The division, or separation, of the Missionary Baptists in these parts, from those of the old order, took place about forty years ago. I stand today rooted and

never rallied, dying about four o'clock, so quitely that the tearful watchers at his bedside hardly knew when time ended and eternity began.

Elder Gilbert Beebe was born in Norwick, Conn., Nov. 25, 1800. When seven years old he embraced religion, was baptized when eleven years old, and joined the Baptist Church at Norwick at the age of sixteen. He began to preach when eighteen in the Ebenezer Church, New York City, then located in Spring Street. For several years he traveled as an itinerant preacher, and in 1823 he was ordained as pastor of the church at Ramapo, Rockland County. In 1826 he became pastor of the church at New Vernon, and a few years afterward he succeeded Elder Terry as pastor of the Wallkill Church, a relation that continued uninterruptedly with both churches until his death. He removed to Middletown in 1847, and about that time began to hold services Sunday afternoons in the Orchard Street Hall, preaching in the mornings on alternate Sundays in the New Vernon and Wallkill churches. When the church in this village was erected in 1871, the services in the Wallkill Church were discontinued and thereafter he preached at New Vernon Sunday mornings and in this village in the afternoons. Although he still remained pastor of the church at New Vernon he had preached there but seldom of late, his assistant, Elder Benton Jenkins, since his ordination in 1879, having relieved him of much of the work.

In September, 1832, he began the publication of the ***Signs of the Times*** at New Vernon. In 1848 the office was removed to this village, or South Middletown, as it was then called, the first number printed here bearing date March 15, 1848. In 1846, after the death of Elder Jewett, of Warwick, the paper published by him, called the "Doctrinal Advocate and Monitor", was merged into the ***Signs,*** and for a time the paper bore both names. The sub-title was, however, soon dropped. The ***Signs*** has been for many years the recognized organ of the Old School Baptist denomination. It circulates in all parts of this country where Old School Baptists live, and also in Canada and England. Through its columns Elder Beebe's vigorous intellect and ready pen controlled the thought of the church, and held the wavering steadfast to the bulwarks of the faith. It is impossible to overestimate the extent and power of the influence that he exerted, and it is safe to say that this great power could have been in no safer hands, for he knew no other motive than the right, and trusted implicitly in God for light and guidance.

His life was wholly consecrated to his Master's service. He was interested in and cared for nothing but the cause of Christ. During all the years of his pastorate he preached without salary, and so thoroughly was he absorbed in his higher and more important duties that his business interests often suffered by neglect. The amount of work that he performed was prodigious. It is estimated that in his ministerial work he traveled at least ten thousand miles a year, attending associations and discharging other duties. For nearly fifty years he preached regularly twice, and often three times, on every Sunday, and often during the week; and for nearly fifty years of this time he was sole editor of the ***Signs,*** preparing for its columns an amount of original matter greater than is published in any other religious paper. He compiled a hymn book, the first edition of which was published in 1859, and which has commanded a sale of 30,000 copies. He also published a number of pamphlets, mostly controversial in their nature. His editorials in the ***Signs*** have been reprinted in book form, two volumes covering fifteen years, from 1832 to 1847, having been published.

Elder Beebe was a man of vigorous and independent habits of thought, and he never hesitated, no matter how

Wilson, N.C.
May 5, 1881

Dear Signs:--I am sad at hearing of the death of Elder Beebe. Old as he was, and on the limit of life, it yet falls heavily on many of us; and as for me, my feeling is one of sadness. I have no doubt of his happy exchange. He has been gathered to his fathers, and has gone from the land of the dying to that of the living. But we shall miss him so much as an editor and able writer. Seldom has one been so favored with long life and usefulness as he has, and wielded the pen and guided a paper so long and ably as he has the ***Signs.***

I tender my sympathies to the bereaved and sorrowing, who are many besides those of his immediate family.

Affectionately,
(Elder) P. D. Gold

Aldie, Virginia
May 3, 1881

Dear Brother Beebe:--Your telegram announcing the death of your beloved father is received. My health just now forbids my attending his funeral. It is a sad blow to us all. "A great man is fallen in Israel". May God reconcile us all to his will. My wife joins me in most earnest, loving sympathy for the afflicted family.

Sincerely your brother,
J. N. Badger

Clay Village, Ky.
May 9, 1881

My Dear Brother Jenkins:--The contents of your note threw a dark gloom over the Baptist community here, and, I suppose, over the entire membership elsewhere. I know not when I heard anything that so discomfited me. It seems to me an almost irreparable loss to the Baptist Church. I write now to ascertain the future prospects of the ***Signs of the Times.*** I hope it will be continued. If so, Brother B. L. Beebe will need an assistant. Who will it be? I have thought propably yourself or Brother William L. Beebe would join with him. I hope the brethren generally will do all they can to support it. If I can do anything to encourage its perpetuity it will be freely rendered.

Please reply at your earliest convenience.

Your brother most truly,
(Elder) J. F. Johnson

CONTRIBUTIONS FOR THE DISTRIBUTION OF THE SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.
For January 1981

Luther Martin, Va.	$2.00
Elder John C. Townley, Ar.	1.00
Hilton A. Haney, N.C.	5.00
A. E. Moran, Va.	1.00
Mrs. John W. Barrett, Al.	3.00
Hardy Barnes, N.C.	1.00
Mrs. Bertie Brown, N.C.	6.00
John F. Lax, Tn.	5.00
Elder Burch C. Wray, N.C.	1.00
Elder Rush D. Hendrix, Tn.	6.00
D. H. Richardson, Fl.	11.00
Mrs. Pearl Lamm, N.C.	1.00
Charles Reynolds, De.	1.00
Mrs. Elsie Baker, N.C.	1.00
Mrs. A. R. Elmore, N.C.	1.00
Mrs. G. W. Nix, Ar.	1.00
Mrs. Oza Hill, Tx.	11.00
Mrs. Frances Andress, Al.	1.00
D. W. Collins, Al.	1.00
Jimmie Aycock, N.C.	1.00
Mrs. Olive M. Moore, Ca.	3.00
Mrs. Clemon W. Smith, N.C.	3.00
Mrs. William Teel, Pa.	1.00
J. Willard Johnson, Oh.	1.00
Mrs. K. P. Dyer, Va.	4.00
A Friend, Va.	6.00
Lloyd C. Spikes, Or.	6.00
Mrs. Claude Moyers, Mich.	1.00
Mrs. Pearl Lee, Tx.	1.00
Mrs. Lavinia Biggs, Tn.	5.00
Ercelle Hand, Al.	1.00
Ora A. Sherwood, N.Y.	2.00
Mrs. Kathleen McLamb, N.C.	1.00
Mrs. Anne M. Pearson, MI.	16.00
Mrs. Tommy C. Wall, Va.	1.00

I was about 15 years old when there was a definite turning point in my life toward the person of Jesus Christ. The feeling of my sins being forgiven and the hope of eternal life flooded my soul with great assurance that I was forgiven of my sins and on the road to everlasting peace and happiness. This feeling of peace did not remain with me very long until doubts and fears again became my bread and drink. Until once again I was brought down in suffering and death to the man, Fred Neikirk, and each time this experience has come to me in my poor unworthy life there is this hope which is of Jesus Christ that rises up in my heart... "For by grace are ye saved through faith..." during these unbearable feelings of mine there is this sweet hope that all is well with Jesus Christ and the work of redemption is sure, when the sins of God's people were laid upon Him and He bore them in His own body on the tree, being made a curse for His own people.

It would be presumptious on my part to say I know that I am a child of God and have already been saved to the exclusion of hope that is of Jesus Christ, our blessed Lord. On the other hand, I would have to deny that there is an Almighty God (loving Father), and Jesus Christ (Saviour) and the blessed Spirit (Revelator), and that all my experiences have been for nought; if I have never felt His Grace nor have an interest in the redemption which is in Jesus Christ the Lord. If I be only a grace-less wretch, formed for the purpose of destruction and condemnation, why do I continue to have these feelings of hope in the blessed Lord that thy sins are forgiven thee for His sake?

In my calling from nature's darkness, I felt not only a deliverance from the world of condemnation but a separation from that world to preach the gospel of Grace and redemption through the precious blood of Christ our Lord. As I am made to reflect back on my experiences as a messenger of God in the proclamation of the gospel of Grace, I am humbled before the Heavenly Father in realizing why should I be given to speak in His name of this precious gospel of Grace.

It seemed at the beginning of bearing this message to others that my life would be protected and peaceable, but it was not long until I was made to pass through the furnace of afflictions, the waters of Noah, and the belly of the Whale. This experience of traveling with the Lord has been over a period of many years now and the many things have transpired with me in my experiences as my changes have come from One who never changes. Thank God for every evidence toward hope of eternal life!

I was 18 years old when I first arose to speak in public concerning Jesus Christ and the gospel of Grace. Oh! How I labored and fear gripped my very being and trembling took over my weak knees as I struggled to speak, which I thought was for a long period of time but was only for about 10 minutes. Now this was in a missionary Baptist Church which I joined at the age of 15. I remained with these people for many years. I attended their schools and preached in their churches until 1959, when a final separation came over the doctrine of our blessed Lord. I seem to be getting ahead of myself somewhat. Let me go back and say that since I had the false idea that to be a minister one should go to school and read all the books he could to learn the doctrine, and to become qualified as a minister one would have to be fully instructed in the scriptures...so was the feeling of those with whom I was first identified.

During this time with these people and in the further revelation of Jesus Christ concerning the doctrine of Grace, I was made to pass through deep waters of affliction and trials of fire. I was soon made to see that one could not learn the doctrine of Christ by men nor was there a school set up nor books written which

could make a preacher out of a man. This false idea with which I set out in the beginning was soon taken away and total separation from that idea was given; that one could learn to be a good minister by going to school somewhere that was set up by men. When I was liberated from this idea, the Lord taught me concerning the doctrine of election and predestination, and in good conscience before these people, I began to preach this among the missionaries.

The hatred for this doctrine was immediately displayed among these people until I was forced to flee from one place to another and everywhere I travelled the feeling was the same toward the doctrine, especially the doctrine of God's absolute sovereignty and predestination of all things. The suffering was more than one could bear without God's grace but the Lord was merciful to me. My family was also made to suffer with me, and with the withdrawal of friends, relatives and fellow servants with whom we had lived and labored leaving us one by one until there was only one here and there that took comfort in the doctrine of Grace. We had been associated with a large multitude of people and now our name was cast out as evil. My former teachers tried to show me of my error, as they saw it to be, and warned me of the way in which I was headed as being the way of the "hardshells".

To be brief in expressing my final separation from these people, called missionary, I was in Kingsport, Tennessee when some came to my home to inform me of a special meeting, called at the church where I was considered to be their pastor, to take a vote on whether I was to remain there with them or not. I was not at home. My dear wife took the message, with this added message.... Your husband believes that God predestinates all things, so we will see about that. If he is pastor after tonight, then we will go right away and leave you alone.... As if to say, that if he stays then your husband is right and if he goes then he is not right. Needless to say that after their vote, I was gone... but this did not prove nor disprove anything as far as I am concerned. It was at this time that the final separation came from those called Missionary Baptist and I was branded as "hardshell" by them.

Shortly after this experience, I came in contact with others that called themselves Old Baptists or Primitives and Hardshells. Now, I was to be tried again concerning the doctrine of God's absolute predestination, and such questions as "where are the people that believe this doctrine" and "how shall I ever find them"? I talked to some who gave me no comfort at all, speaking of a limited predestination, or that predestination only affects the destiny of people and has nothing to do with time nor events. I also came up against the doctrine of some that proclaimed a time conditional salvation based upon their obedience to God and the co-existence of Satan with God from all eternity. I also heard that God does predestinate time events, and things but not evil things... only good things are predestinated. This also troubled me.

However, there was given to me some comfort at this time concerning the doctrine. I was sent to Memphis, Tenn. to work for a short time. In that city lived an Elder Brown, whom I never met but conversed with him by telephone concerning the doctrine. Here, for the first time, I was speaking to one who affirmed the doctrine that I believed and was openly telling me without being ashamed or trying to explain away the doctrine of God's predestination. What a relief it was to this poor sinner who felt so helpless and so far from home and family, to meet with a kindred spirit, during the night, by conversation over the phone, concerning the doctrine of Grace. I was made to rejoice with anticipation of meeting such a one and to go to meeting with him. But this was not to be nor was I ever to speak with him again.

To me this is the first one of the Primitive Baptist who affirmed this doctrine to me and was not ashamed to speak freely of it.

Also, I must mention that I was to read a writing by Elder Beebe on the subject of God's predestination which was in agreement with my experience. I was made to search the scriptures and to examine my experience and calling over and over again. My experiences were many and at times it seemed that I could never lift my head up again with any joy but here a little and there a little we were given a crumb from the Master's table.

Again, I reflect back upon an experience before being separated from the Missionaries. I was sent into the State of Florida to speak in a Missionary church near Titusville. It was somewhat Calvanistic in persuasion but none-the-less a Missionary church. It was here in this place that the Lord gave to me a vision or dream. As I layed down to sleep that night, feeling a desperation toward almost despair of life, I saw an old man in an old castle which was poorly lit. The old man at first looked to be repulsive to gaze upon, with white hair and stooped in body. I turned to flee from him, up a long stairs; but he seized me in his arms and completely arrested me. His arms were strong and comforting; although at first there was a short feeling of fear, struggle was soon arrested by resting in him and when I beheld his face it was of strong character and wisdom and his words to me were.... "you do not belong in this place". So he delivered me from that place and put me on a bus outside the castle and sent me on my way. My dear brother, and all everywhere who might read this, I have heard men curse this doctrine of election and predestination with a hatred, calling it a damnable doctrine, straight out of the pits of hell, and not of God. If that be so, then I will have to live with it forever and from whence it originated, for not only do I believe it, but having hope of being held in it by the power of God to its expected hope unto the end for that which will be brought by our blessed Lord at His coming. It is one thing to take hold of something that does not belong to you and another thing for someone or something to take hold of you that has existed with God and your Father from all eternity. This someone and something is Jesus Christ and His precious doctrine of Grace, which was bestowed by grace, and is according to the predeterminate counsel and foreknowledge of God. It has been God, according to His loving kindness and tender mercies in grace, that has brought me where I am. Praise His Holy name!

It is my firm belief, by experience, that it takes something other than the scriptures to make one knowledgeable of this God of whom we write. The Scriptures are written to testify of Jesus Christ, but they do not give the life of Christ. The blessed Spirit of God quickens the children of God who were dead in trespasses and sins, and in the birth that is from above, a new man is brought forth.

As I go back to my experience of redemption, this hope in Christ will not be over until the body is resurrected from the grave. You notice that I speak of the experience of it. The redemption is already over as far as the justification and the reconciliation of it is concerned, but the manifestation of it is being brought forth each and every moment.

In August of 1960, I moved to Lexington, Kentucky, and many months passed with nowhere to meet with those who believed this doctrine of Grace. We were without a job, no income to provide for the family for some time, but the Lord, in His mercy, provided for us. Many of those we knew in our former relationship were now looking upon us a as being of those who had lost their senses.

For many years, I longed for the order of the church where the doctrine of God's predestination was upheld,

believed and loved; the ordinances and practices of the church honored, and the manifestation of love among brethren through the Spirit of God which was wrought by an experience of grace, that was a glory to God. At one time I thought I had finally arrived at that place, but once again many hard things were to be my lot.

After many months of being without a place where we could worship with others, we were identified with some called Primitive Baptist. Many years passed during this time and we met many called Primitive Baptist, traveling in several states. In some places we were received and in others we were not because of the particular people that we were with. This was a very sad thing to me, so I was made to examine myself and the doctrine and order again. When the final test came among these people, there was again a separation, especially over the doctrine of predestination and order of the church. It seemed to me that the order was more in question than the doctrine because of secret societies and the like and baptism from other orders, such as Missionary, from which we had come.

After this experience, we were identified briefly with a church in the South, but were soon dismissed by letter to form a church in Kentucky. Again trouble came over doctrine and the order and this came to nought. Another attempt was made to form another church in Kentucky and this also came to nought. It was during this time that I experienced some of the most difficult times of my life. There was sorrow upon sorrow, grief upon grief with tears of anguish flooding my very being to again despair of life, and if it had not been for the Grace of God, surely the waters of Noah would have sunk me into hell itself. My blessed Lord became more real to me than ever and His righteousness was terrible to behold as I was made to feel my own corruption again. I begged for mercy and pleaded with Him day and night during my waking hours. My food was wormwood it seemed. This was the severiest trial that I have ever endured, and it ended in death to this poor wretch of a man. It is a fearful thing to fall into the hands of a living God. But to me it is better to be there that to fall into the hands of unjust men.

Through many hard things, we had to suffer with others for many years... before we were finally brought to the Old Baptist Church in western Kentucky, called Soldier's Creek, where Elder Paul Poyner is now pastor. It was through Elder Spangler that we first visited these brethren. Here we found an old church, whose pastor was then close to 90 years of age, that preached the doctrine of Christ in its purity and contended for the order of the church and spoke of an experience of grace which must be given of the Lord through revelation; and a love of God manifested among His children through the Spirit. This was in agreement with my experience. I had thought surely I would perish from the earth before I could ever again be in a church to worship again in peace. In fact, in March of 1979, while in the intensive care unit of the hospital, my heart stopped beating for about a minute. I had to be revived by the attendants of the hospital. My family gathered around me and for a little while I felt death and the termination of life here was very near. The doctor prescribed medicine for me that had an adverse effect upon me and I was forced to give up his medication. Oh! how sweet would have been the messenger of death if only peace could be in Jesus Christ our Lord! At this time the Lord gave me a measure of peace and strength to continue on and to hope for a home with God's people. Brethren in different places were of much comfort to me during this time and the words spoken briefly by Elder Griffin in Alabama last year....that God would hasten the day to bring us to the brethren where we could

have peace...were of much help and encouragement.

Last July, the Soldier's Creek Church receive my wife and I into their fellowship after Elder Paul Poyner baptised us. We are at peace concerning the order of the doctrine of Christ, the practices and ordinances of the church and the love and feeling manifest among God's people. The Soldier's Creek Church liberated me to speak and it has been a joy to meet with brethren in different places and meet so many we never knew before. It was a special time for me, last August, to go to the Memphis Church for the first time, where Elder Brown with whom I had talked so many years before by phone, had been pastor and where Elder Chappell, Elder Campbell, Elder Prince and Elder Young are members. It was also a joy to revisit the churches of Mt. Enon Association in Fla. and be enabled by God to speak before them with their Elders, Elder Stott, and Elder McCormick, last November. These two brothers were of much comfort to me and my wife during our visits with them before being received into the Soldier's Creek Church. It was during the meetings in Soldier's Creek Association that we heard some of those brethren from the Memphis Church and also Elder Cabbage and Elder Hendricks from the Powell Valley Association, Elder Griffin and Elder Brock from the Hopewell Association. We were blessed to visit the Powell Valley Association last September, where we had preciously visited some of the churches there. Their preaching and manner of meeting with the love of God prevailing among them, had been of much comfort to me. Thank God for His wonderful works to the children of men! It was a joy for us to meet with the Hopewell Association in Alabama last October, where we met many from other parts of the country whom we did not previously know.

There is no way for me to express in words how I felt during the times that I have visited with you and Elder Spangler and the churches in North Carolina, Maryland, and other places with those with whom you are in fellowship.

I must close for now and if the Lord has not been my redemption in deliverance from the world of darkness into the Kingdom of His dear son, then I am sorely deceived and am only a miserable wretch set up for the arrows of destruction and condemnation. I cannot deny His Grace, nor can I give up to the thought that there is no hope. I love the people that are called Old Baptist! Farewell for this time and Godspeed!

God be praised for all things!

In Hope,
Fred B. Neikirk

CONCERNING CHURCH ORDER

The order of the church consists not in any forms or ceremonial rites, but in the spirit of love to the Lord, and in one another. God is spirit and they that worship Him must worship Him in spirit and truth. Then the order of this spiritual house must consist in something more than a formal observance of duties which may be laid down in rules written on paper. The laws of Christ must be in the heart and the Spirit of Christ must direct every act of obedience in those who follow Him in the order He has appointed unto them.

Love worketh no ill to his neighbor, therefore, love is the fulfilling of the law. (Romans 13:10) Love is of God (John 4:7) This is the spirit in which every action must be performed to be in order which the Lord has commanded. In this spirit every action is in order. Without love all is out of order. Even though the letter of the law of Christ, as recorded in the New Testament, may have been followed in every particular in a case, instead of being in order, it is at best but mockery, if the motive for the action was anything but that love which seeks only

the glory of God and the good of the saints. How inexpressibly beautiful do the courts of Zion appear when the saints walk in this heavenly order and have the same care for one another. Then indeed it is manifest that we are members one of another.

Gilmer L. Williard

THE MAN-CHILD
Part II

"For unto us a child is born,
Unto us a son is given:" - Isa. 9:6A

In the previous installment of this text, I endeavored to measure the background of this prophecy and trace out for the household of faith both the historical and the experimental truth of Isaiah, who prophesied of the grace that should come in Messiah.

While the ancient people of God were in bitter bondage, (some seventy years of Babylonian captivity); nevertheless, they were not without hope of deliverance. And Isaiah, testifying beforehand the sufferings and glory of Christ, confirms the hope and aspiration of these suffering saints through the gospel.

I marvel at the beauty and wisdom of the gospel especially the intent and purpose for which it was ordained. Unlike the enemies of God who have packaged and commercialized its message; and who offer it for sale under the guise and pretex, and gimmickry of "Free Gift" to dead, alien, and unregenerate sinners, its message is directed to the "quickened" family. Intended - not to regenerate but to enlighten (II Tim 1:10), not to offer salvation or a chance for it; but that He really and fully and absolutely accomplishes our salvation. In a word, the message of the gospel declares that the yoke of oppression and bondage is broken. Messiah is come to unlock the prison doors, loosen the two-leaved gates of iron, and set the captives free. Is there any wonder then that the ancient people of God, upon hearing the prophets with liberty of breath and preaching this comforting message, rejoiced in praise and thanksgiving and said,

> "How beautiful upon the mountains are the feet of him that bringeth good tidings, that publisheth peace; that bringeth good tidings of good, that publisheth salvation; that saith unto Zion, thy God reigneth!"—Isa. 52:7

For unto us a child is born, unto us a Son is given. Some seven centuries must elapse before the fulfillment of the prophecy, but the eye of faith views it as though already happened. A child is born, a Son is given. The prophet speaks in the past tense. You see dear brethren, God sees things and declares them not as we see them, (as mortals we are creatures subject to time), and we err whenever we interpret and subject the creator and His works to fit into our framework of time. But God, declares the end from the beginning, and from ancient time the things that are not yet done, saying my counsel shall stand, and I will do all my pleasure (Isa. 46:9-10). With God, all things—past, present, and future—are forever settled and done. And may our God enable us to observe His works with the same mind.

> "Let this mind be in you, which was also in Christ Jesus."—Phil. 2:5

Now in our text, the prophet accentuates and heightens the mystery of the two natures of Christ. The child is born. This points to His humanity and humiliation. However, the Son is given and this points to His deity. He became the man servant.

> "But made himself of no reputation, and took upon him the form of a servant, and was made in the likeness of men:
> And being formed in fashion as a man, he humbled himself, and became obedient unto death, even the death of the cross."—Phil. 2:7, 8.

Oh my soul, what humiliation. A human sacrifice was prepared in the womb (Heb. 10:5) (Isa. 44:2). This Man-Child was ordained as the Sin-bearer.

> "For he hath made him to be sin for us, who knew no sin; that we might be made the righteousness of God in him."—II Cor. 5:14.

As it is written, the reproaches of them that reproached God fell on Jesus, the Sacrifice.

For unto us a child is born. This Man-Child must die for unto this end was he born. As the inspired writer declared, a time to be born, and a time to die (Eccl. 3:2). That which is born of the womb must die. While the child is born to die, the Second Person in this glorious unity cannot die for Deity is not subject to death. The one is ordained as the Sacrificial Lamb while the other upholds him in death and serves as the Stone for the Holy Altar.

"Upon this Rock I will build my Church, and the gates of Hell shall not prevail."

The child that was born, and the Son that was given are two distinct natures but mysteriously in union and accord, emphatically united, that the death of the one is efficacious through the santification of the other.

In some hymn books, there is a phrase used in the singing, which we sometimes use (and I never did like the use of the phrase)—

"When God, the Mighty Maker died, For man the creature's sin."

Now the meaning of the poet might be good and perhaps he meant well, but it is an erroneous way of expressing the Divine truth that I have under consideration presently. Deity did not die, Deity could not die; but it was the man, the child of birth that died in covenant union with the Son that was given. Nevertheless, in all that he did and in all that he suffered, so close and mysterious is the union between the Divine and human natures that the blood spilled is declared to be the blood of God and infallibly secured, the salvation for those for whom it was intended.

"Great is the mystery of godliness; God was manifest in the flesh, justified in the Spirit." I Tim. 3:16A.

In conclusion, I will summarize on the other phrase: A Son is given. The prophet does not say, "unto us a Son is born." The Son (His Divine nature) was not born. As the Son, He has neither beginning of days nor end of life but rather abideth a priest continually (Heb. 7:3) and hath an unchangeable priesthood. He ever liveth to make intercession for them (Heb. 7:25B). He is the Eternal One, co-equal and co-eternal with the Father and the Spirit. As Son He was given and is thus styled in scripture as God's unspeakable Gift. As the Son, He assumes all responsibility of dominion and rule, authority, and power. The government shall be upon His shoulder, and the increase of His government and peace there shall be no end, and upon His Kingdom, to order it, and to establish it with judgment and with justice from henceforth even for ever.

Thanks be unto God that we have a child that is born of woman, made like unto his brethren, and touched with the feeling of our infirmities. A Man-Child upheld and secured in the given Son. A union indossoluble and that never fadeth away. And because of His atonement we have an inheritance reserved in heaven and kept by the power of the "given Son."

(Elder) Jack H. Dawsey

EDITORIAL

"There was a little city, and few men within it; and there came a great king against it, and beseiged it, and built great bulwarks against it; Now there was found in it a poor wise man, and he by his wisdom delivered the city; yet no man remembered that same poor man. then said I, Wisdom is better than strength; nevertheless the poor wise man's wisdom is disposed, and his words are not heard. The words of wise men are heard in quiet more than the cry of him that ruleth among fools. Wisdom is better than weapons of war; but one sinner destroyeth much good. (Eccl. 9:14-18)

With much mixture of feeling I come, yet in my bosom lingers a precious hope

of knowing the city, the deliverance of the poor wise Man, the folly of my wisdom and my strength, what the city was delivered from, and the freedom to which the occupants of the city were delivered to. May we feel the warming influence of the Holy Spirit as we endeavor to glean in the garden of the Lord.

In the first place, none of those delivered, nor the things given them in the deliverance, will get any favorable notice from those without the city. To the contrary, although the beseiging king received a fatal bruising and minimizing of his power, he and the members of his corps of beseiging enemies are still alert in their endeavors to destroy the foundations of the city. Those in the city, together with the adornments of it, mean nothing to them; it is the poor wise Man's destruction that they first sought, and it remains the same today. The hatred and the rejection of the poor wise Man has been passed on to those that he has called to assail the city. (John 15:16· I John 3:1)

The smallness of the city, and the minority of numbers in it are utilized by the Holy Spirit to convey to us a comparison of the importance and power of the kingdom of heaven as compared to this kingdom of darkness. To God our Father, the Creator of the world, and the proficient creator and maker of all things, the city is His city. It is not a question of why does deliverance not come; it is not a looking for deliverance, because the question in their mind would be, How could a thing like that be? (Luke 1:34; John 3:9) For they all have, and will, make it manifest that the natural man receives not and knows not the things of the Spirit. No mortal mind could ever conjecture a host of people being delivered by standing still. No rational mind would ever think of a virgin bearing a son who had never known a man, and none of the intellect people would ever hint that a poor wise man, and a few men, could ever raise the seige and onslaught of a great king with power and great weapons of warfare.

Of every member of the Israelitish host, every member of the crew of eight that sailed the flooding waters in Noah's day, and every member of the men in this little city, none expected deliverance. There was in each of the cases (as there is today when the little city is assailed, whether individual or collectively) members who have had to die to themselves as far as deliverance would ever be. This death is a sure to every one as it was to Mephibosheth at the King's table, or as it was to the dying thief on the cross. All, all must cease from their own works.

Have you felt the onslaughts against your trembling frame by this great king? Has the clash of the cutting and destroying of the two-edged sword caused you to shudder and to groan and even to beg for mercy? If these things have been yours to feel, you are on the way to heaven. It is your abode, and your Pilot is guiding you through the sea (troubles) of your life into a haven of rest.

Let us ponder the poor wise Man. He was immensely right; the world was His, and the fulness thereof bowed down in obeisance to Him. The deliverance of this little city was not to be by might nor power nor swiftness. It was declared (predestinated) long before the morning stars sang together, or the sons of God shouted for joy, and how that He rides on the storm, and makes the clouds the dust of His feet, or where He dwells. (Joel 3:17; Zeph. 3:17) It was in existance with the servant Elijah, and equally so in Paul's day, and will be just as precious and sought after by the true Israel of God in the evening of time. (Rom. 11:1-5; Heb. 13:8) No other city has been established on such a foundation; all other cities have been builded on the promises of men, and they all have fallen or will fall. This is the only city built on the wisdom and the power of God. God builds it and keeps it, and not

for the sake of any enemy, however formidable they may seem to be, has He ever left it to men to build or to the enemy's great bulwarks in its destruction. It shall stand forever.

Compared to cities of men's building and preservation, it is a little city; compared to men-made cities, it is the smallest, even in numerical strength, as well as in the demeanor of those called into it. (Deut. 7:7) It was referred to by our Saviour as a little flock. (Luke 12:32) It will be noticed that the Shepherd of this flock was pleased not only to have it denominated as the only flock that He had, but that it pleased Him to have it remain for all time as the little flock, and that He called into this city only a few men. Had it pleased Him to have had a numerically strong city, the beauty of the deliverance would have lost its savoriness. It would not have been astounding to men of nature, for the doctrines of men are all built on the false assumption that numbers is the identifying mark of the Kingdom of Heaven. Notice it carefully, dear reader. It was a little city, and just a few men in it. All the powers of God were engaged in the preservation of the ark of our shadowing character that reaches all the way back to the morning of time. Noah was the guiding creator; measuring it all out, putting every piece of material in place, getting it ready for occupancy before it was occupied, and when ready, only his family was called into it. Equally so, no more, no less, only those chosen for preservation in a covenant of grace before the foundation of the world will ever be found dwelling therein. Furthermore, the listing of those whose citizenship is in this city were entered there in eternity. The mathematician that can tell us how old this world is can tell us how long their names have been inscribed in the Builder's book. Every one of these few were written in the Book of Life before the world had a beginning. There has been no erasure nor an addition from that remote day of writing. Only those whose names were then written therein will ever worship God or feel the cleansing effects of His blood or sing the song of deliverance. All others will join hands with the vanquished king and will be found trying to man some of the mighty weapons of warfare that will never make a dent in the ship of Zion nor will ever rob the poor wise Man of His glory.

What does this mean to us? How does it concern us today? Do we have a place in the divine picture of the redeemed hosts of the Lord? Certainly so. The text has been in the sacred archives long before they were set in modern print. The truth in the text has been the basis of every gospel message down through the ages. In the mind and the purpose of Jehovah God the city was set up from all eternity, but made manifest in time by the appearing of Jesus Christ in every assembly gathered together for the worship of Him. People have been in the city down through the ages. They have longed to cross out of the wilderness into the inner courts of the city since time immemorial, and the borders of the city, the royal subjects therein, and most of all, the seeing of guiding hand of the poor wise Man delivered from His poverty into the glory of a crucified and redeeming Saviour has been viewed in awe and wonder. Me thinks, as I have been separated from nativity, as was Father Abraham, that I have seen with him, by eyes of triumphant faith, His day and have been glad indeed of the sight.

However, it has not all been rapture; it has not all been joy. A feeling of despondency has often been the lot of one and all. A threat of being expelled from the city has been ours to feel, and oftimes abject sorrow has flooded our souls, as the Sun of righteousness was hid from our view. (Isa. 45:15) Murmurers have asked, If He is thus such a Deliverer, why does He allow sorrow? They know not what they

speak. If no danger was ever felt by the occupants of the city, what would the deliverance of the poor wise Man mean to us? This felt danger cometh not by accident nor by observation. The tribulations that assail the feeble flock were as much a part of the deliverance as the deliverance itself. One would not have come, nor would it have been needed, had not the other come. Let us remember the poor wise Man, how that all things, even adversity in its deepest die, are interwoven into the robe of righteousness so intricately that none can weave it, nor put it on save it first be woven for us, and we be given the right to wear it, and the Bridegroom put it on us.

No fault will then be found in the poor man. His wisdom will not be challenged. His delivering hand will not be shortened in the hour of deliverance. There will be nothing lacking; there will be no ifs or buts, or other conjunctions raised about the deliverance. The goodness and the beauty of it belongs right now. It is not in heaven, but is all found in heavenly places in Christ Jesus our Lord. Our business lies at wisdom's gate; our occupation and our conversation is in heaven, and we are hastening hither, walking in and on the highway that the wisdom of our glorious Benefactor built for the occupants of His city to walk in and over. If walking and traveling the highway they are not telling smutty yarns, they are not exposing the errors of fellow travelers, they are not making brethren an offender for a word, they are not engaged in things like unto that. They are talking and speaking oft to one another about the glory of the Kingdom and the power of His saving and deliverance.

In our personal experience the beginning of the siege against the city will never be forgotten. No enemy caused a dark cloud to enter the horizon of the bounds of our vision. That our citadel was subject to attack had never entered our mind, but if it had I felt sure and I am persuaded that my readers felt fully capable of warding off any attack that could be made against our residing place. But unexpectedly, and thus catching us unprepared, an unlooked for attack came. I was challenged, and I had no answer; the standing of my dwelling was called in question. The building began to quake and tremble. There was no safety except what I could provide, and I couldn't provide the first preliminary defense. I fled to Sinai and the fiery indignation of He whose fiery consumation left all of my building material in flames. I had thought it good; I had laid it up for a day like unto that, but it was consumed as chaff in the purging of the floor. (Matt. 3:12)

Yes, I too had never known the wise Man. I, too, had never heard and listened to His voice. The reason for this was that I had not needed Him. I had plenty to trade and traffic in, and, like my counterparts now scattered in the universe, I thought that my offerings were certainly beneficial to the perpetuation of His affairs, and I did not anticipate any trouble along that line. But how deluded I was. As the seige of that hemmed-in starving grew more intense, the more my concern became that, plug holes as I might, our hiding place would fall to the ravaging power of the great King.

The scenes and feelings of fifty-four years ago become more realistic again as I spend time in reminiscing over the deliverance that I felt to hope then, and still feel to hope, is of the Lord. Ah, the gloom of soul that these few men (as compared to those that are in the seige against the city) always have felt when they had not yet been made acquainted with He who works in a quaint and mysterious and out of date manner. There is no deliverance. They do not look for any. In this deplorable condition, whether it is when we are in the beseiged city or when we are on the sea of destruction, we are brought to our wits end. (Psa. 107:27) In the outset we could

steer our fragile barque in any troubled waters; in the beginning of the seige we could handle any situation. He was despised and rejected by us, as by all natural men; His wisdom and His strength was not needed. But dear brethren, dear sisters, dear readers, one and all, every storm ends in a calm. God raises storms that His glory might be magnified. He brings our strength to a nonetity that His strength might be known. The words of this poor wise Man is only heard in quietude. No one would expect quietness to come from within he or she that is about to perish, therefore the seige is broken by He that has all power in heaven and in earth; the storm itself is made a calm; it is made in solitude and in quietude, and then he or she hears the words of His wisdom and His delivering voice; the same words that before the storm arose, before the seige was started, were without power, and without wisdom, now become the wisdom that gives peace and joy and deliverance to fools that one time thought to rule.

(Elder) W. D. Griffin

WITHDRAWN FELLOWSHIP

"My precious Brethren, these are but a few of the reasons why our Particular Covenanted Baptist Church in Canada has WITHDRAWN FELLOWSHIP from your Pastor, Elder D. V. Spangler, the Board of Directors and the Associate Editors of the ***Signs of the Times*** according to the commands of Paul in Ephesians 5:11 and in 2 Thessalonians 3:6".

From page 5, letter of Elder Stewart McColl, addressed to "The Pastor, The Deacons and The Members, Dan River Primitive Baptist Church, N.C. Highway No. 700, U.S.A., Route 2, Ruffin, N.C. 27320: dated R.R. #4, Appin, Ontario, Canada, NOL 1AO, February 26, 1981".

The language is plain enough that no explanation seems necessary.

Editors

Listed as follows are the Trustees and Editors referred to above:

Elder D. V. Spangler
Danville, Va.

Elder James F. Poole
Salisbury, Md.

Elder John D. Wood
Manassas, Va.

Elder W. D. Griffin
Fayette, Ala.

Elder Richard H. Campbell
Memphis, Tenn.

Elder Joe L. Hamrick
Winnsboro, Texas

Elder H. W. Wray
Reidsville, N.C.

Elder Kenneth Key
Greensboro, NC.

Elder Julian Williams
Keeling, Va.

Deacon Burnell Williams
Blairs, Va.

OBITUARIES

CHARLES HUGH GOTT

According to the will of an all wise and merciful God, our precious Brother, Charles H. Gott, was called from this life November 16, 1980. He was born April 15, 1930, in Putnam County, W.V. He was the son of Hugh and Oma Gott.

Brother Gott carried a precious hope in his breast for many years, and on July 17, 1977, he was blessed to ask for a home with the Hopewell Primitive Baptist church while at the waters edge on Leading Creek as two others were led into the watery grave. It was my blessed privilege to administer the ordinance of baptism on that day at his

request.

He was burdened to speak of the goodness of God's grace, love, and mercy to His chosen people and was quickly granted permission to preach within the bounds of the Pocatalico Association and this privilege was extended to all churches with whom we correspond on December 3, 1977.

His expression of God's love was sweetly felt within as he spoke, whether it was from the pulpit or in conversation in his home that was always open to his brethren. To know him was to love him and this was evidenced by the many comforting messages and expressions of sympathy received from coast to coast. We feel it can be said of him, "Well done, good and faithful servant".

On December 24, 1953, he was married to Patsy Slater, who along with the family patiently cared for him during a lingering illness.

He leaves to mourn his wife, Patsy; one daughter, Sharlee; his Mother, Orma; one sister, Lucinda; two grandchildren, and a host of friends.

Funeral services were conducted by Elder Willard Bird and Elder V. B. Linn at the Gaten Funeral Home at Poca, W.V. on November 18, 1980. He was laid to rest in the McClanahan Cemetery to await his Heavenly Father's call in that glorious resurrection.

Elder V. B. Linn

BROTHER NOEL J. DALTON

It pleased our Heavenly Father to remove from our midst Brother Noel J. Dalton on Oct. 9, 1980 in Roanoke Hospital at age 74. He was born in Pittsylvania County on April 1, 1906 the son of the late Robert Dalton and Octovia Dalton.

He leaves to mourn his passing one brother, Tillman K. Dalton of Vinton, Va.

Brother Noel was received into the fellowship of Weatherford Primitive Baptist church on April 14, 1974 and was baptized by his beloved pastor, Elder O. K. Tench on April 28, 1974. He was faithful to attend his meeting but had been unable to attend for some time.

Funeral services were conducted at Weatherford Primitive Baptist Church on October 11, 1980 by his pastor, Elder O. K. Tench and Elder Leonard Brammer.

His body was laid to rest in the Church Cemetery beneath a beautiful mound of flowers.

Brother Noel will be greatly missed by his family and brethern and friends. May we all be reconciled to God's will.

Written by: Marvin Brumfield
Moderator: O. K. Tench
Clerk: L. H. Doss

ROSA HARRELL

We, Old Sparta Primitive Baptist Church, deeply feel the loss of our friend and sister, Rosa Harrell. The Lord called her Spirit home on September 10, 1980.

She was born to the late Wesley Owens and Katie Bridgers on September 20, 1897 in Edgecombe County, making her stay on this earth 83 years. She was married on January 7, 1914, to the late Brother Thomas Harrell. To this union was born 6 children. Two daughters preceded her in death leaving three daughters: Sister Agnes Hathaway, Box 170, Macclesfield, N.C.; Mrs. Beulah Deans, Macclesfield, N.C.; Mrs. Beatrice Owens, Wilson, N.C.; and one son, Lane Harrell, Rocky mount, N.C.

Sister Harrell united with the Church at Old Sparta in April, 1927, and was blessed to be a humble and faithful Sister for 53 years and 4 months. She will be missed by her family, friends, and her church. She attended meetings whenever possible. She was a beloved member and a devoted mother. She had much sufferings and afflictions to bear and bore them patiently.

Funeral services were held at Carlisle Chapel by her Pastor, Elder Joe Sawyer, assisted by Elder Henry Jones. She was laid to rest in Macclesfield Cemetery, beside Brother Harrell, under a mound of beautiful flowers and in the presence of a host of friends and relatives.

Old Sparta Church extends deepest sympathy to the family and friends.

May she rest in peace.

Be it resolved: Three copies of this Resolution be made: one for Church record, one for ***Signs of the Times*** for publication and one to be sent to her family.

Done by order of Conference 4th Saturday in September, 1980.

Elder Joe Sawyer, Moderator
Gladys Edwards, Clerk

Signs of the Times

DEVOTED TO THE OLD SCHOOL BAPTIST CAUSE

"The Sword of the Lord and of Gideon"

VOL. 149 KEELING, VA., JUNE 1981 No. 6

SIGNS OF THE TIMES

ISSN - 0199-0063

Subscription price $5 per year—$9 two years

Published each month by

SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.

Established 1832

Devoted to the Old School Baptist Cause

CIRCULATION OFFICE

Elder J. R. Williams
Route 1, Box 65
Keeling, Va. 24566

EDITORS

Elder D. V. Spangler, Editor
R.F.D. 6, Box 270, Beechwood Lane
Danville, Va. 24541

Elder James F. Poole, Editor
P.O. Box 1250, Salisbury, Md. 21801

ASSOCIATE EDITORS

Elder W. D. Griffin
Rt. 6, Box 84, Fayette, Ala. 35555
Phone (205) 695-7756

Elder Richard H. Campbell
9195 Holmes Rd., Memphis, Tenn. 38115
Phone 1 (901) 755-6049

Elder Joe L. Hamrick
Rt. 4, Box 21A, Winnsboro, TX 75494

CONTRIBUTING EDITOR

Elder John D. Wood
8902 Cherry Tree Lane
Manassas, Va. 22110

All letters for this paper containing subscriptions and remittances, should be mailed to Keeling, Virginia, as shown below. All notices of meetings and obituaries should be mailed directly to P.O. Box 1250, Salisbury, Md. 21801. Articles for publication may be mailed to either address.

SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.

Route 1, Box 65 Keeling, Va. 24566

IS IT TIME TO RENEW YOUR SUBSCRIPTION? IF YOUR EXPIRATION DATE IS 6/81 IT EXPIRES WITH THIS ISSUE

FIFTH SUNDAY MEETING DAN RIVER PRIMITIVE BAPTIST CHURCH

The Lord willing, a fifth Sunday meeting will be held at Dan River Primitive Baptist Church, near Mayfield, N.C., Sunday, May 31, 1981, beginning at 10:00 A.M.

The meeting, though being held at Dan River, will be participated in by a number of other independent churches.

An invitation is extended to ministers, brethren, and friends to meet with us.

Elder D. V. Spangler
Pastor, Dan River Church

EZEKIEL 37:15-17

"The word of the Lord came again unto me, saying, Moreover, thou son of man, take thee one stick, and write upon it, For Judah, and for the children of Israel his companions: then take another stick, and write upon it, For Joseph, the stick of Ephraim, and for all the house of Israel his companions; and join them one to another into one stick; and they shall become one in thine hand".

Let us now consider what has gone before in the preceeding chapters of this book of Ezekiel and see if we, by the grace of God, might see the continuity of the word and covenant of God. Yes, even from the beginning unto the end. In the preceeding chapters the Lord has appeared unto Ezekiel and taught him of the false shepherds; teaching him of

the shepherds who do not feed the flock, but instead feed themselves. In Chapter 34, verse 8 He says, "As I live, saith the Lord God, surely because my flock became a prey, and my flock became meat to every beast of the field, because there was no shepherd, neither did my shepherds search for my flock, but the shepherds fed themselves, and fed not my flock; Therefore, O ye shepherds, hear the word of the Lord;" Can we not see in the world today those who, in name only, feed the sheep but actually are feeding themselves? Yea, they feed on providential gain for themselves, they feed upon the weakness of the poor and needy, the widows and the orphans, and any others that will listen to them. Yea, they glory in high living not only providentially, but they glory in their own pride, vanity, and self-righteousness. They are trying to be recognized by man and even trying to leave a legacy for themselves after death. Is it not a sad thing when we see in our churches today these very things happening? Would it not have been sad if the Lord our God had left things right there and there would never have been any other type of shepherd? I trust herein lies the true sweetness of the text of this matter. When He came in the word again to Ezekiel saying, "Take thee one stick for Judah and take thee one stick for Joseph", I believe He was pointing to the great Shepherd to come, yea, the chief Shepherd, Jesus Christ, and the two sticks represent first the old covenant, and the new covenant.

The taking of the two sticks in Ezekiel's hand was a type and shadow of the power invested in the hand of the Lord and Saviour, Jesus Christ; our Saviour who was yet to come and who fulfilled the old covenant to a jot and a tittle and who was and is the new covenant sure and steadfast. Ah yes, when Ezekiel was given instructions to take the two sticks in one hand and they became one, it was just as Jesus Christ fulfilled the old covenat and is the new covenant fulfilled to a jot and a tittle. Yea, just as sure as the curtain of time was raised, just that sure will every bit of the new covenant be, and in the mind and purpose of God has already been fulfilled according to His own good will and pleasure. Even though Judah and Joseph were both Jews, I believe that the two sticks also represent both the Jew and the Gentile. Why? He says the stick of Judah shall have the children of Israel for his companions. Yes, the natural Jew, the unbelieving Jew, and all the Adamic race of unbelievers because he said that Joseph for his companions would have all the house of Israel. Did not Jesus say, "All that claim to be of Israel are not of Israel"? Does not the all of the house of Israel embrace the same all as was in the election and adoption of His children? In John 10:16 He says, "Other sheep have I which are not of this fold". In Joshua 14:4 He says, "The children of Joseph were two tribes". Not only did the Lord show Ezekiel the false shepherd, but also showed to him the duty of a good shepherd and the power invested in the great Shepherd.

Here we have come through three or four chapters of the Bible relating to the shepherds, both good and bad. Can you not see that in speaking of a chief shepherd that surely there must be under shepherds? Can you not see the power of God manifested before the very eyes of the Prophet when the dry bones assembled themselves and yea, were even covered with flesh, then skin and new life came into them. Now, can you believe for one moment that there would be a shepherd, or any necessity for one without there being a flock of sheep for him to attend? Just as sure as you live the sheep were there and will continue to be there for all time and eternity. Can you not see that the power of God was being manifested before the very eyes of Ezekiel and that power being shown to be placed in the hands of the Lord and Saviour, Jesus Christ? Wouldn't it have

been sad if the Lord had left it right here? The continuity of the workings of Almighty God does not stop here. These two sticks, Oh, how powerful they are.

To continue the working of the two sticks let us look yet to another incident; that of the cross - two sticks. Yes, the cross of Calvary was composed of two sticks, and the Lord and Saviour was given power over the cross. He says, "They take not my life from me, but I lay down my life" for my sheep. Yea, the same all of the house of Israel spoken about some 570 years or more before to Ezekiel is the same people, His children, His sheep, for which He had laid down His life. He said, "I know my sheep. I call them by name and they do follow me".

To continue on, we find more sticks placed in the hands of the Saviour. Was not love and mercy of God embraced in those two sticks? Aren't you glad that God in His mercy shed His love upon us even before we ever were? And that our hope lies in the sweetness of the fact that God in His time and in His way shows us a little glimpse of the sweetness, if only for a little season. Aren't you glad to believe in, and have a hope in, a God that would not put His people here without a shepherd and that He would have prepared a sanctuary for them. Oh, No! He did not prepare a bed of roses here in this life, but He did prepare a place in the life to come, as we continue on to place the sticks in His hand. We now have the old covenant and the new covenant; and we have the Jew and the Gentile embraced therein. We have the cross of Calvary and we have His love and mercy. You would think that sufficient, but oh, no; we find embraced in the two sticks death and the grave, and thanks be unto God, the same power over death and the grave is in the hand of our Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ. How sad it would have been if He had to wait until some man made up his mind to help Him out of the grave. How sad to think that the world believes God can go only so far and the rest is up to man to accept or reject. Can you not see the power of God in the triumph over death and the grave? Wouldn't it be sad if it were left right there?

The Saviour was given yet another two sticks, the power to ascend into the heavens and to come again to receive His own. Yes, at His appointed time He will return once again to receive His own and to raise them up to be forever with Him in heaven and immortal glory. We can only say that truth and justice was given into His hand at the very same instance. Yea, all power, both in heaven and in earth was given him. Does your hope not lie in the belief that in the last day, when He has triumphed over the last of His enemies, which is death, that He will make manifest to His people that they truly are sheep and not goats. The Shepherd and the under-shepherds were sent to feed the sheep and not to make sheep out of goats. The sheep will be gathered on the right hand and the goats on the left. The sheep will hear the words, "Come ye blessed of my father, inherit the kingdom prepared for you from the foundation of the world". As the Psalmist said, "In my father's house are many mansions". Notice that it says there are many mansions. May each of you rest in the hope of this power is my prayer.

(Elder) B. J. McLaughlin

Kernesville, N.C.

UNITY AMONG THE BRETHREN

I desire so much to see all of the Primitive Baptist that love each other, and that stand for discipline and order as practiced by the Apostles show godly sorrow and be humble enough to forgive their brethren for their trespasses and mistakes and take down their bars that have been set up by men to divide lovely brethren. It is wrong, and if we could be blessed to thoroughly examine ourselves and see what we are by nature, and what we must be by the grace of God

to inherit the kingdom of God; we would be willing and glad to forgive our brethren if we have the love of God in our hearts. There will never be any peace among the Primitive Baptist as long as bars are set up to divide them. I understand that there are some claiming to be Primitive Baptists that are going from place to place sowing seeds of discord among the brethren. Some of them are going under the title of an elder. If they had the love of God in their hearts they would be striving for peace instead of discord. The scripture teaches us to mark them that cause division among us and avoid them. Brethren, why can't we live together in peace? Christ said, "Little children, love one another as I have loved you." If we forgive not our brother for his trespasses, neither will our Heavenly Father forgive us for ours in this world or in the world to come.

Therefore we should be careful not to offend one of God's little ones. I hope that I love God's little ones wherever they are.

I desire your prayers and may God bless us to strive for peace.

Gilmer L. Williard

COMMENT

If we understand Brother Williard correctly, we endorse his view that many of the bars that exist among us should come down. We, personally, know of good brethren who are apart and can give ***not one*** reason for it, except that to risk fellowship with those they are divided from might bring censure from theirs, or sister Associations. Brethren, these things ought not to exist. Had we not rather obey God than men?

Our ranks are getting thin. Have we been biting and devouring one another? (Gal. 5:15) See James 4:1, 11; I Pet. 2:21-23; I John 3:11-16.

One of the peculiar things about divisions and bars among us is that very often the parties that set up bars are in some manner guilty of the very things over which they first (supposedly) raised their bars.

We contend that churches ought not recognize ***any*** bar of fellowship unless and until the complaining party can clearly show that the accused party has violated the commands of our Lord as contained in the gospel, and further that the complaining party has exhausted all scriptural means to gain back the accused party.

These are the brief views of only one of the Editors of the ***Signs of the Times*** and should not be understood otherwise. We feel strongly, however, that this is the decided view of the great majority of our brethren everywhere.

We would be glad to hear the view of other brethren on this point.

(Elder) James F. Poole

MR. HUNTINGTON'S EXPLANATION OF Hebrews 6:4-8

Our correspondent having redeemed his pledge to send us Mr. Huntington's explanation of Heb. 6:4-8, we have the pleasure of now inserting it. We believe it is one of "The Epistles of Faith". And we must say that we never read any explanation of the passage so convincing and so satisfactory. The Doctor has handled the subject like a master in Israel, and, in his usual felicitous way, has combined brevity and fulness, strength with clearness scripture with experience, and faithfulness with tenderness.

The Editors of The Gospel Standard

Sir,--I received yours, and, in compliance with your request, I send you my thoughts upon the subject; but at the same time I must inform you, that none but God can give you an answer of peace. The priest's lips are to keep knowledge, and we are to require the law at his mouth; for he is the messenger of the Lord of Hosts. (Mal. 2:7) This great High Priest, Prophet, and Apostle of our profession is the Lord Jesus Christ, to whom we are to go, and of whom we are to seek wisdom. He giveth liberally, and

upbraideth not; and there is none that teacheth like him. But now for the words: "For it is impossible for those who were once enlightened". A man may be enlightened, as Balaam was, who saw the vision of the Almighty, whilst in a trance, having his eyes open. The Lord came to him first at Pethor; and he afterwards saw the angel of the Lord standing in the way with his drawn sword in his hand. He saw likewise the safety of Israel under the blessing of God and his counsel, and that God was not a changeable Being. He saw that Israel should never be reckoned among the nations, but remain a distinct people, even when dispersed throughout the world. He saw the destruction of Amalek, etc., and the blessed death of the righteous, and wished that his last end might be like theirs. The eye of a man's understanding is one thing, and the eye of faith is another. By the former, the rich man in hell saw Abraham afar off, saints are assured of their interest in partakers of the Holy Ghost in no other and embraced them. By the former, a man sees the blessed state of others; by the latter, he sees his own state. Balaam saw God for others, but not for himself. Job says, "I shall see him for myself, and not for another". Balaam never saw the desperate evil that there is in sin, nor the spirituality of the law, nor the Lord as a Saviour, but as an angry Judge with a drawn sword, in which character every eye shall see him in the great day. The Lord shone into Balaam's head, he shone into Paul's heart. He opened the eyes of Balaam, but he opened the heart of Lydia. Balaam saw a sword; Paul saw an atonement. Balaam saw a Judge; Paul saw a Saviour. Balaam and the Egyptians saw God for Israel; Job saw God for himself.

If thou art enlightened, thou hast seen sin; but hast thou ever seen and felt the killing evil of sin? Thou hast been enlightened to see the word, which is a light shining in a dark place, but has the day dawn and day star arisen in thy heart? If enlightened, thou hast seen the spirituality of the law; but hast thou seen and felt the dreadful havock it makes by working wrath in the conscience? and have the sight and sense of this made thee flee to Christ for refuge, in whose face we see the light of the knowledge of the glory of God? If the light of faith shines into a man's heart, whatever that man sees, he applies sooner or later. By faith he sees the promises, and by faith he applies them. By faith he comes to Christ, and by faith he receives him. He views the atonement, and pardon is the effect of the vision. Imputed righteousness is revealed, and peace is the fruit of it as soon as applied. Eternal life is the gift of God, and by the gospel it is brought to light. "God was in Christ reconciling the world to himself"; faith applies the word of reconciliation, while friendship and fellowship are felt and enjoyed.

"And have tasted the heavenly gift". By this is meant, not Christ, nor eternal life, nor the gift of faith, nor repentance, for the gifts and calls of God are without repentance, but I think a spiritual gift such as the Corinthians were zealous of (I Cor. 14:12) is chiefly intended, a gift of prophecy, or a ministerial gift to preach, attended with a reformation, zeal, and a gift of utterance, which things have a relish in them for a carnal heart; yea, the possessor of this gift tastes a sweetness in it because it procures much applause from men, which is the sweetest morsel that can be given to an unrenewed, unhumbled man. He delights in his gift because it procures him the praise of men; he tastes the former, and fills his belly with the latter, for he loves the praise of men more than the praise of God. But this tasting differs widely from what is called eating the flesh and drinking the blood of Christ, which is peculiar to believers, and it is by this they live for ever.

"And were made partakers of the Holy Ghost". Not that the Holy Ghost ever took possession of their hearts, so as to become a spring of living water there; for the above-mentioned persons were not partakers of eternal life; nor had they received the first fruits of the spirit; neither had the testimony of the Spirit been applied to their conscience, nor his grace to their hearts; nor had they received the impression of his ratifying, confirming, sealing power, by which the saints are assured of their interest in Christ. These things accompany salvation, and are the first fruits, pledges, and earnests of future glory. The characters here named are made partakers of the Holy Ghost in no other sense than was Balaam or Saul; the Spirit of God came upon them both, and they both prophesied. This is a spiritual gift; and there are divers spiritual gifts, but all of the Holy Spirit. It is he that divides them to every man severally as he will. He gave utterance both to Saul and Balaam, and it was by him they spoke and prophesied. (I Cor. 12)

"And have tasted the good word of God". As Herod, who heard John gladly; and the Jews, who rejoiced in his light for a season; and the wayside hearers, who hear the word, and anon with joy received it. They were pleased with the sound, amazed at the light and understanding of the preacher, admired the fluency of his speech, and were charmed with the heavenly tidings brought forth; and all this time they found no opposition, either from the law, conscience, Satan, or the carnal enmity of their own hearts, to these things; therefore, they received the word with joy, and sprang up into a warm, zealous, joyful profession. But when temptations and persecutions came because of the word, they withered away as fast as they sprang up, which fulfills the saying of the wise man: "An inheritance may be gotten hastily at the beginning, but the end thereof shall not be blessed". It is not enought to taste the good word of God. Ezekiel ate the roll, John ate the little book; Jeremiah found the word and ate it, and it was to him the rejoicing of his heart. "My word," says Christ, "is spirit, and my word is life". But he says to the Jews, "I know you that my word hath no place in you"; it is not in your heart, affections and conscience. They did not receive the truth in the love of it, nor the love of the truth, and therefore it is no wonder if strong delusions are sent, and they are given up to believe a lie. In short, these persons could have no more than a natural faith, and as to their joy, it sprang from natural affections; for the love of God, the root of the matter, they had not; it was for want of this root that they withered away.

"And the powers of the world to come". By this I understand the power of working miracles. There were in those days numbers of persons who had spiritual gifts of healing, working miracles, speaking with tongues, etc., and the Saviour tells us that many will say unto him in that day, "We have prophecied in thy name, and in thy name cast out devils, and done many wonderful works", but these he will never own as his people. It is not what man does for God that saves him, but what God does for man; not man's wonderful works, but God's free grace. This power of working miracles may be called "the powers of the world to come" because it is a divine power, sent from heaven and from God himself, who displays his power and glory there; and by these wonderful works he displays his power on earth. These miracles produce amazement, astonishment, and wonder in those who see them performed, on which account they may be called "the powers of the world to come"; for in that world everything will appear miraculous, wonderful, and astonishing beyond all conception. Moreover, it was common among the Jews in days of old to call the days of the Messiah "the world to come"; and Isaiah foretold many wonderful things

of a miraculous nature that were to be performed by the Messiah, such as making the lame to leap like a hart, and the tongue of the dumb to sing. These miraculous operations were by the Jews called the powers of the world to come; and these miracles were wrought by many who will not be saved, as I have before shown. True joy springs from the manifestation of Christ in the heart: "I will see you again, and your heart shall rejoice, and your joy no man taketh from you". This manifestation produces pardon and peace, the experience of which worketh hope, and the soul rejoices in hope of the glory of God; and hope maketh not ashamed, because the love of God is shed abroad in the heart, which is the root of all real joy.

My dear sir, did you ever know what it was to abhor yourself in dust and ashes? Did you ever mourn in private under a sense of your lost estate, and the wrath to which sin hath exposed you? Were you ever bowed down under the intolerable burden of guilt, and the fear of death? If this ever was your case, to whom did you apply? How did you get rid of your troubles, or where did you leave your burden? Christ says, "I will give them beauty for ashes, the oil of joy for mourning, and the garment of praise for the spirit of heaviness." If this is your experience, your joy is the joy of the Lord. The faith of those who for a while believed, sprang from a conviction in the mind of the supernatural power of Christ, as displayed in his miracles. "When they saw the miracles that he did, many believed in him;" but when those performances were over, their natural convictions sank, and as persecutions attended their profession, their natural conscience failed, and they fell away. The faith of God's elect purifies the heart, by bringing the atonement home; it lays hold of the righteousness of Christ, and puts it on; it leads the soul to Jesus, and works by love to him; it attends prayer, and brings answers from God; it is very busy under a sermon; it mixes faith with the word, and applies the promises; while God fills the soul with joy and peace in believing. In short, if thou art a real believer, thou hast had a share of persecution and temptation, to try thy faith, as well as they; and, if these have not withered thy profession, it is a plain proof that thy faith is not natural. Farewell.

I remain, thy willing servant,
W. H.

The Gospel Standard
August 1843

A COMMENTARY ON THE LIFE OF SISTER MAUD TRUITT LAWS

Ordinarily, the record of one's life and the details thereof are written in the form of an obituary, after the subject has departed this life and gone to his eternal destiny. On this day, February 8, 1981, I would, if the Lord will guide my pen, write such a treatise concerning a precious sister who is very much alive, alert, and reasonably active. The subject is our beloved Sister Maud T. Laws, who as of this day has lived in this world one hundred and one (101) years.

As one who has known and been associated with her rather intimately, I would testify to the assertion that her life has been and is more than remarkable. By any standards, it has been extraordinary.

Sister Maud, as we lovingly call her, was born on February 8, 1880, the daughter of Elisha Sampson and Della Powell Truitt, near Powellville, Wicomico County, Maryland. As a child she attended the local school and after the family moved to Salisbury, she attended and graduated from Wicomico High School. On October 3, 1910, she married Victor H. Laws with Elder Thomas M. Poulson officiating, and from this marriage, a daughter, Margaret (Mrs. George) Engle and a

son, Victor H. Laws, Jr., were born. On August 30, 1946, after nearly thirty-six years of a remarkably happy marriage, their life together was terminated by his death. She has also three devoted grandsons and one granddaughter.

Sister Maud is a very gracious, loving person, and she is surrounded by a most devoted family who counts it a privilege to minister unto her. Her many brethren as well as her present and former pastors hold her in the very highest esteem and although she has outlived just about all of her contemporaries, she has an almost innumerable host of friends, old and young, who treasure her friendship. She truly is an inspiration to many people of all ages and we who have known her so long and so well feel deeply grateful for having been closely associated with her.

But it is not so much Sister Maud's natural qualities, lovely as they are, that I would stress. It is rather of the mighty work wrought within her that I would speak, to the end that He who wrought this great work might be exalted.

Early in life, Sister Maud was blest "to know whom she believed" and to discern between false doctrine and the doctrine of salvation by and through the sacrificial offering of the Saviour of sinners. Around the time of her 26th birthday, she became deeply burdened to confess her Lord to the Church and before men and to cast her lot with them "choosing rather to suffer affliction with the people of God than to enjoy the pleasures of sin for a season, esteeming the reproach of Christ greater riches than the treasures of Egypt" (the world). She has told me many times that her burden became so heavy that she felt she would die if she continued to tarry. Accordingly, on Saturday afternoon, July 28, 1906, she spoke to the Church at Salisbury, of which her father was a member, asking for an abiding place with them. She related a touching account of the Lord's work within her and she was joyfully received. At this time her mother also asked for a home in the church and was received, and together they were baptized by Elder Silas H. Durand, pastor of the Church at Salisbury.

This memorable event came to pass nearly seventy-five years ago and although she was an attractive and popular young girl of a rather prominent family and undoubtedly had many friends in the more popular churches and probably many temptations, she never for one small moment wavered in "the faith once delivered to the saints" or desired to abandon her affiliation to follow the popular crowd.

Through the years, Sister Maud served the Church at Salisbury at Clerk, as Treasurer, and as a good counsellor. For many years she was clerk of our Association. She was made joyfully thankful when, in July, 1971, her beloved son, Victor, Jr., asked to be and was joyfully received as a member of the Church at Salisbury and baptized by our beloved former pastor, Elder David V. Spangler, Brother Victor was appointed to the office of deacon soon after his reception into the Church. He is an excellent counsellor not only at law but also as a deacon, serving judiciously and as his mother always did, striving for peace. All of us feel very deeply that Margaret, the daughter, is one of us. We firmly believe she loves the truth and its blessed Author, as well as the Church and Her glorious head.

Sister Maud, although her physical hearing is greatly impaired by reason of age, looks forward eagerly to the meetings, and unless she is ill or the weather extreme, she is there. One of her greatest pleasures is in mingling with the brethren and speaking together of the things "most surely believed among us". I recall the many, many sweet visits both in my home and in her beautiful home, whose doors have always opened wide to her brethren and friends. Our

theme was always Jesus - His humiliation, His exaltation, and "His great love wherewith He loved us". The theme of themes!!

I think Sister Maud's most outstanding attributes are love and compassion. A brother recently told a friend that if Sister Maud had an acquaintance who had ninety-five faults and five virtues, she would stress the five and minimize the ninety-five. Another is her contending for peace - peace in the Church, peace in her family, and elsewhere.

A number of outstanding ministers have served the Church at Salisbury during the period of Sister Maud's membership, the first being Elder Silas H. Durand, then Elder Aaron B. Francis, Elder J. Corder Mellott, Elder G. Edwin Coulbourne, Elder David V. Spangler, Elder W. D. Griffin, and presently Elder James F. Poole. Her memory is excellent for her age and she can remember and at times has entertained in her home many of the spiritual stalwarts of our faith and order, such as Elder William Beebe, Elder F. A. Chick, Elders George and Joseph Staton, Elder Silas H. Durand, Elder Eubanks, Elder Horace Lefferts, and others whose names I cannot at the moment recall. Most of these, or a least some of them took part in the momentous division between the Old School or Primitive and the New School or Missionary persuasions.

I may be mistaken, but at least so far as I know, Sister Maud Laws is the only one of our people living today who has lived to reach this age and to have been a member of the church so many years. I might add that there are comparatively few who have lived a more fruitful life than she. Long after she will have departed this life, the memory of her steadfast faith, her clear testimony, and her Christian character will stand as a monument to the mercy and grace of God so freely bestowed on His people. Far, far better such a memorial than any multi-thousand dollar structure of stone or marble that man can erect and which will "perish with the using". Far, far more to be desired the heritage she will leave for her children and grandchildren than a vast fortune consisting of houses and lands, stocks and bonds, or silver and gold, which can and may vanish in a moment of time.

In conclusion, I most emphatically repeat that it is not Sister Maud whom I would revere and extol, dear as she is, nor would she want me to. It is "Christ in her, the Hope of glory." Hallowed forever and forever by His dear Name!

Written at the request of our dear pastor, Elder James F. Poole, by a sister to whom Sister Maud Laws is very dear.

Mildred V. Dykes

---

708 N. Casa Grande Circle
Duncanville, Texas 75116
February 4, 1981

THE HORNET

"And I sent the hornet before you, which drave them out from before you, even the two kings of the Amorites, but not with thy sword, nor with thy bow."
--Joshua 24:12

Some critics enjoy calling many of the preacher brethren "extreme" on the doctrine of predestination merely because these minsiters are neither afraid nor ashamed to say publicly that God predestinated and controls the whereabouts and activities of chiggers, fleas, flies, gnats, blades of grass, and fallen leaves. These critics have devoted much time and effort to speculating about where God's predestination begins and ends (as if predestination were a timely thing with a beginning or an end) and whether or not God's knowing about something before it happens is really about all there is to predestination.

Now, dear reader, please think about this for a moment: Shall semi-predestinarians be allowed to speculate and we not? Shall their speculation be

permissible while our speculation must be labeled too speculative? (What is meant by "semi-predestinarian" is this: "Semi-", Webster says, means, "approximately half, partly, not more than half, in low degree, only partly, incompletely." Thus a semi-predestinarian would be the one who is "partly" or approximately--but not more than half--predestinarian. We have all met him. He is the one who says he believes God just predestinated the good things.) Well, what is about to be advanced here is not nearly as speculative as a semi-predestinarian's speculating about what is important enough for God to predestinate and what is so unimportant that God will not predestinate it. The semi-predestinarian critics attack God Himself with their speculations, while the speculations herein will be confined, we trust, to speculating about the conclusions of the semi-predestinarian's speculations.

First, then, is there not cause to wonder if the critics genuinely think it is any more difficult for God to send a chigger crawling up someone's leg nowadays than it was for Him to turn the Egyptian dust into lice in the day of Moses, or for Him to drive out the Canaanites by sending the hornet before Joshua's troops? Indeed, where does the insignificant end and the significant begin? What is important and what is unimportant in this life? Who is to judge, and how are we to know in any given circumstance? Condemned murderers, escaping for their very lives into the Everglades, have been driven back into the waiting arms of the law, not by bloodhounds and shotguns, but by mosquitoes and chiggers. A person could die from the accumulated poison of too many chigger bites or mosquito bites. Some people have died from the stings of bees, wasps and hornets which other people would consider "insignificant." God has appointed each person's time to die; will God consider the details of that death too insignificant to bother about?

But, if God cannot or does not control chiggers (according to the semi-predestinarian's theory) and man certainly cannot control them, then it is very doubtful that angels or devils control them, either. We know that, when given leave by God to do so, devils sometimes control hogs, because of what they did in the case of the demoniac of Gadara; but the critics, bless their hearts, would no doubt say hogs are far more important than chiggers. Being big and important as hogs are, the semi-predestinarian critic would figure God and devils could control hogs, but God would not waste his time controlling a chigger or a hornet, because He is too busy running what the semi-predestinarian considers to be the "important" things and the "good" things in the universe.

The situation reduces to this, then: If the semi-predestinarian's theory is correct, then either chiggers must control themselves or else they must go uncontrolled. But, if either of these positions were correct, there would immediately be serious trouble in the universe.

Suppose it were true that God did not control chiggers and that chiggers controlled themselves. Just for a moment's speculation (we are entitled to it, as we have long endured the speculations of semi-predestinarians), suppose that these chiggers in control of themselves, poison and all, all attacked a man several years before his time to die had come; and they attacked him in sufficient numbers to poison him to death or at least make him scratch himself to death? There would be nothing to prevent millions of chiggers in full control of themselves from killing multitudes of people before their time, would there? For, what could stop them? If you cannot stand on a mountain-side and stop one boulder from rolling over you, how can you control an avalanche of millions of boulders? The problem is the same with the chiggers: If one

chigger cannot be controlled, what is to stop millions of them? All of which would mean that chiggers, billions of chiggers, as "insignificant" as they are individually, could nevertheless collectively cause people to die before their time. This would lead to the conclusion that a man's appointed time to die is very insignificant indeed, less significant than a chigger, if God's appointment could be thrown off schedule by something too insignificant for God to be concerned about while He was busy controlling "the good things" according to the semi-predestinarian's way of looking at things.

Now, if the appointments of God could be thus rendered insignificant, null and void by a few measly chiggers in complete control of themselves, then why would it not make good sense for the semi-predestinarian to worship a chigger as his god? If those semi-predestinarians who are ashamed of the word "absolute-- in the phrase "absolute predestination" would do this, admitting that they worship and serve the creature more than the Creator who is blessed forever, this would be fine, if they would just go on and do it and not try to bother, hinder, attack and criticize the preacher brethren who have the God-given grit, grace and gumption to preach predestination as it is.

Again, if a chigger is too unimportant for God to bother with, but enough of them could upset His appointments, then why could not other unimportant things combine to upset other appointments made by God? Job could never have said that God "performeth the thing that is appointed for me, and many such things are with Him," had he been a semi-predestinarian; nor could Paul have said, "No man should be moved by these afflictions, for yourselves know that we are appointed thereunto," if he were of that non-absolute predestination persuasion. The ones to whom Paul wrote knew more than a semi-predestinarian knows, because semi-predestinarians do not know that God has appointed His children to afflictions. Would there be any end to insignificant things interrupting God's appointments, until He could not get anything done, if the critics had their way? So, the semi-predestinarian logically would have to worship only the things which he reasons are too lowly for God's consideration and predestination because in the end it would be these insignificant things which would triumph over God in the end, according to such reasoning.

Pursuing Paul's statement a bit further, would the semi-predestinarian also say that some of God's appointments are important enough that they must be kept, while other appointments of God are not? Because, if such a person exists that could tell a child of grace how to avoid an affliction to which he is appointed (I Thess. 3:3), then he could just as easily show the child of grace how to avoid the salvation by our Lord Jesus Christ to which he is also appointed (I Thess. 5:9); for, how could it be possible to thwart one of God's appointments but not another? The issue is that serious! And, make no mistake about it; we all meet people every day that avow they believe a person can die before his time if he misbehaves, and he can avoid afflictions if he will just behave right. If the market places do not abound with such folks, I have not written a word of truth.

Now, about the hornet. God controls hornets. Joshua said God controls hornets to the extend that God sent the hornet before Israel and the hornet drove out the two kings of the Amorites from before Joshua and Israel. Joshua and Israel did not do it with sword and bow; God did it with the hornets.

We sometimes hear it said that someone "stirred up a hornet's nest." This usually means that someone made

a group of folks angry, angry enough to attack and to sting. It is interesting to see who gets angry when predestination is set forth clearly by our preacher brethren, or who gets their stinger up when someone exposes the semi-predestinarian who says, "I believe in predestination, BUT I don't believe God is concerned with controlling little things like where a leaf falls, or things like chiggers, gnats, fleas and flies."

Now, if pointing out such simple things stirs up a hornet's nest, so be it, but, WHO SENDS THE HORNET? Would God send it in Joshua's day but leave it for others to send in the twentieth century? For my part I thoroughly doubt He would, as I am persuaded that the True and Living God changes not.

It is for reasons like this that I rejoice to meet with others who are of the persuation that GOD DOETH ALL THINGS WELL!

In hope of life in Christ,
(Elder) C. C. Morris

FROM NEW MEXICO

Dear Editors of the Signs,

I am sending the money for another year of the ***Signs.*** I will be 80 years old the 20th of November. It is hard for me to read, I bought a magnifying glass and that helps. I look forward to the ***Signs*** coming each month, and I have for over 50 years. When my husband was here he read the Bible and discussed it, which I enjoyed. I have no one to converse with on the Bible now. There are no Hardshell Baptists in New Mexico. We have gone to different parts of the state after people would tell us that there were Primitive Baptists there, but they were not as we believe. I was so sorry to hear of Brother Lambert's death. We have visited with them in their home, and he has visited with us in our home.

If it be the Lord's will, I will continue to read the ***Signs of the Times.***

Mrs. James A. Bell

And thine ears shall hear a word behind thee, saying, This is the way, walk ye in it, when ye turn to the right hand and when ye turn to the left. (Isa. 30:21)

As I endeaver to write something from this text, I would pray that the Lord guide my every thought, for I often turn to the left or right and do not follow the straight and narrow path when left to myself: and invariably I go wrong and fall into many traps and errors. I would desire to pray as David, Teach me thy way, O Lord; I will walk in thy truth: unite my heart to fear thy name.

We know there are many ways to use the word 'walk', but it is my desire to apply it as 'a way of life'. The things that we think, the things we say, the things we do, and the attitude toward these, formulate our walk before men and God. It is of variable importance to each of us what our neighbors and friends think of us, and, because of our vanity, we sometimes say and do things to improve our image or esteem in the eyes of others for false reasons. When we do this, we turn out of the way and are not walking as we should before our Maker. We may deceive our fellowman, but God is never deceived, for He knows our thoughts and intents of our hearts from afar. There is not a word in our tongue that our Lord does not know before we ever speak it. This is what causes the children of the Heavenly Father to fear, and desire to walk before Him in truth and humbleness. It is only His people who desire to walk righteous in His sight, and they are the only ones who hear, "This is the way, walk ye in it." In my youth I was taught that if I would walk in the straight and narrow way I would find Jesus and walk thru those Pearly Gates with him. But I found that I could not walk in a way that I knew nothing about. I did not know Jesus,

therefore I did not know the way, nor the truth, nor the life. It may be that I do not know him now, but at times my heart rejoices in the hope that I believe he has given me. I was also taught a system of works, and I applied myself vigorously, expecting to be saved and blessed for doing these good works. Naturally my efforts were for naught, and eventually I was made to see what a great sinner I am and that all of my works of selfrighteousness is as filthy rags in His sight. Every child of grace is brought to this knowledge at some point in his life; and from that time forward he constantly begs for mercy. He is made to realize that if he is saved it is by grace thru faith; and that if he has this faith it is not of himself, but is a gift of God. Consider the two thieves who were crucified with Christ. Had either done any good thing that he could plead before God? One of them railed on Christ and said, If thou be the Christ, save thyself and us. But the other was made to see in that last hour that he was justly condemned, and pleaded for mercy: Lord remember me when thou comest into thy kingdom. You know the answer Christ gave. And this is the way every child of grace feels when he is made to know that he is justly condemned.

But there is a vast difference between selfrighteous works and works of faith. James tells us that faith without works is dead. The work that Abraham did in offering up his son was a work of faith. He believed God, and it was imputed unto him for righteousness. On the other hand, Saul thought he was doing great works for God as he went about persecuting the church. This was the works of the flesh and a carnal mind, but on the road to Damascus he was taught a great lesson. When that light from heaven shined round about him, he fell to the earth and heard a voice saying unto him, Saul, Saul, why persecutest thou me? And he said, Who art thou, Lord? He had been working in the name of One he had never known. It seems to me that is what most of the world is doing today. We should never criticize them for their belief, but have compassion. Remember who maketh us to differ. It is these same people, however, that charge that Old School or Hardshell Baptists are a 'do nothing' people; but I do not believe this for one moment. God's people will do every good work appointed unto them; For we are his workmanship, created in Christ Jesus unto good works, which God hath before ordained that we should walk in them. As surely as God hath ordained our works, we will walk in them; for His word returneth not to Him void, but it shall accomplish that which pleases Him, and it shall prosper in the thing whereto he sent it.

God's children walk by faith, not by sight. They are blessed to work, not for working; and they are blessed to hear the joyful sound, 'This is the way, walk ye in it.' And, Blessed is the people that hear the joyful sound: they shall walk, O Lord, in the light of thy countenance.

There was a time when you were dead in trespasses and sin, and walked according to the course of this world, according to the prince of the power of the air, the spirit that now worketh in the children of disobedience: but God, who is rich in mercy, has quickened you. You are no longer in the flesh, but in the spirit, if so be that the Spirit of God dwell in you. If you are in the spirit, you will walk in the spirit and not in the flesh. Paul tells us, There is now no condemnation to them which are in Christ Jesus, who walk not after the flesh but after the spirit. However, there is always conflict between the flesh and the Spirit; they are contrary one to the other so that you cannot do the things that you would. Therefore, as Paul admonishes us, Walk in the Spirit, and ye shall not fulfil the lusts of the flesh. What are the works of the flesh? Adultry, fornication, uncleanness, lasciviousness, idolatry, emulations,

wrath, strife, seditions, heresies, envyings, murders, drunkeness, revellings, and all such things. But the fruit of the Spirit is love, peace, joy, long-suffering, gentleness, goodness, faith, meekness, temperance: against such there is no law.

Brethren, let us heed Paul's admonition: If we live in the Spirit, let us also walk in the Spirit. Let us not be desirous of vain glory, provoking one another, envying one another.

Brethern, I ask you to accept this only as far as you find it to be in accord with the Holy Scriptures. May God bless you to hear His word, This is the way, walk ye in it.

Your prayers of faith are greatly needed and desired.

Clifford Wilbanks

EXPERIENCE

Blaire, Va.
January 17, 1981

For over twenty three years I have had a burden to record for the household of faith and for my children to know what I hope the Lord has caused my very soul to feel and experience. I was highly blessed before I was born for the Lord to predetermine that I would have parents that were of that chosen generation of Jesus Christ. O what principles of moral character, honesty and a Godly walk they did set forth for their seven children to follow. What a blessing to be raised in a home that had as our principle visitors the Lord's people. I then respected these people and admired their sincerity and love for one another but I had not the love for them that I have since I hope I have been taught the truth.

My dear wife joined Malmaison Primitive Baptist Church about two years before me and the most of those two years I was, it seemed, continually under such a strong desire to join that I would cry often when leaving the church without joining and yet could not feel I had enough evidence that I could join without being a deceiver. After 23 years, I still have the fear that I am a mistaken person in my hope of that gift of faith and eternal life in Christ.

My first trouble religiously came as an arrow into my heart when I saw myself as comparable to my swine I was raising. I was shown I was wallowing in mud and filth and in the sight of God was no better than the swine. In trying to live better, I was shown by various experiences that I was weak, very weak, and that all of my efforts were as filthy rags in the sight of a righteous God. I knew that I was undeserving of Grace, yet I saw myself as doomed for eternal destruction unless the Lord intervened in my behalf. In the year 1957 we experienced a drought to the extend that I knew there would not be any profit from my crops, yet the very heat and cloudless skies were praising God. I was made to see His ruling supreme and divine power in every leaf and insect and in all things for all time. As I had begged of the Lord to be shown if I should join the church, He answered, I believe, with a commandment. I was resting on my sofa after the Staunton River Association in July of 1957, when the words that seemed to fill the room said "Be baptized". I had been under so much distress about the matter until I decided that I had imagined I heard those words and would just try to sleep. Suddenly the identical words came again more forcible although they were not spoken as a person would speak. It seemed it was an inward ear that heard. I believe the Lord speaks to the heart and it is always effectual. For the next two weeks, I knew that I must offer to the church on First Saturday night in August if I lived until that day. I was so impressed to do the Lord's bidding that I wanted to ask the church to accept me when the meeting started, but I refrained until the doors were opened. I felt that I would die if I did not offer for membership and yet I felt that I would

delight to do His bidding. Is not the truth and love of God a delight? Are we not extremely glad that we believe in the free grace, predestination, power, love and all of the innumerable attributes of our Heavenly Father? Puny man is as putty in His hands and He causes instant joy and obedience at His bidding. Also, we feel He causes us to be reconciled to our lot and portion in this life realizing that He alone blesses us with all spiritual and natural blessings for all of our days.

A few times I have been a passenger in an airplane and as it flew along at over six miles in height, we could see many, many miles and sights I would have never thought possible for man to behold. I was blessed with wonderful thoughts of what a tiny speck of His creation that I was beholding in comparison with the vastness of His creation. In man's exploration of space, the more he is allowed to discover, the more confused he seems to be as to God's creation. A power that could speak all of this universe into being and see the end from the beginning and yet control it all to the most minute detail could not possibly need or would have the help of sinful flesh. How pathetic and in complete darkness in the world of workers for Christ that we hear of each day. He said when upon the earth that all of the gold of Orpha and the cattle of a thousand hills were His and if He needed anything, He would not tell them. The Potter (God) has and will always have power over the clay (man).

If I have been taught the truth as it is in Christ Jesus, and have received grace and favor in His sight, then all praise and glory I wish to ascribe to Him, because I know that my parents didn't teach me, or my pastor, or any other man as I could not believe as I do except I was taught from above. If the Lord's people judge me to be of the chosen few, then I would trust their judgment above all of the earth but I never expect to be without doubts and fears in this life as it would destroy my hope.

I would encourage others to record their experiences for publication in the ***Signs of the Times*** as I now feel great joy and relief and don't feel I have made a mistake in expressing my heartfelt travels. At best, we only hint at the whole of God's dealing with sinners. At times, I can surely say that I love my brethren and desire your prayers continually.

An unworthy creature in hope
of eternal life,
Burnell B. Williams

EDITORIAL

Route 4, Box 21A
Winnsboro, Texas 75494
November 5, 1980

Dear Elder Poole,

During our telephone conversation you asked me to write my experience and send it to you. I attempted to write it at the request of Elder and Sister John D. Wood some twenty-two years ago, but it is just as clear in my mind today as it was then. The Lord willing, I shall attempt to write it again.

EXPERIENCE

After graduating at Northwestern University, Evanston, Illinois, I was elected head football coach at Winnsboro High School. After serving as coach for nearly two years, I entered into the armed services and was stationed at Portland, Oregon where I met and married my wife in June 1942.

Shortly after my discharge in December 1945, we moved to San Angelo, Texas where I had been elected football line coach for the high school. My wife and I attended a church where continued pressure was put upon us to join. Several members told me it was my duty as a leader of young men to be a member of a church. They fully convinced my wife and I and we both joined in 1946. We later moved to Donna where I had been elected head coach and athletic director. After five years, I was

elected backfield coach at Trinity University in San Antonio, Texas. This job required my being away from my family too often so I accepted the head coaching job at Harlingen High School.

We attended church regularly during all this time enjoying and taking part in all the social activities that all these churches sponsored. Yet, I must truthfully say I never was in complete harmony with the type of preaching I heard. I attended mostly for the social life. I felt it was my duty and I wanted to see and be seen.

Around the beginning of the year 1957 something began to come over me. For the first time in my life I began to have a great desire to read the Bible. I would come home for lunch, get my Bible, and read it while eating. The preaching I was hearing now began to take on a new form; it was not in harmony with the reading from my Bible. I could see now that the God I had been worshipping was lacking in power and did not have complete control over the individual. One Sunday while we were attending church during the absence of the regular pastor, the pulpit was filled by a visiting pastor. At the end of his sermon, he began to beg the non-christians to come forward and be saved by accepting Christ: "God wants you to, it's up to you, God can't do anything unless you are willing to let Him." This caused cold chills to run over me, and I told my wife that I just couldn't attend a church any longer where a God was worshipped who depended upon the help of man: who couldn't save man, unless man accepted Him.

My next few months were spent in going from one church to another; but none of them gave me any satisfaction. I kept searching and began to wonder if I knew myself what I was searching for. My mother wrote me and asked me to attend a Primitive Baptist Church near Donna, Texas. After a few weeks, we attended and heard Elder E. B. Ault preach; it was the sweetest preaching that I had ever heard. He preached about an all-powerful God, One who spoke and it was done, commanded, and it stood fast. A feeling of sweetness and brotherly love seemed to flow around those present that even a stranger could comprehend.

One morning just before awakening, I dreamed of seeing myself in the midst of many thousands of sinners. We were all black; but all at once I began to shine like unto a light. I awakened at that instant, but was unable to remove the dream from my mind. During this time, every spare minute I had was taken up in reading the Bible which would continue until one or two o'clock in the morning. For the first time I could see myself as the greatest of all sinners -- all my past sins, which were many, seemed to grow bigger and bigger and I was worrying most of the day and night over them. And as each day passed, my sins seemed to be as the clouds in the sky as they become bigger and thicker. One Sunday afternoon I was sitting in our living room reading while the younger children were in the back room playing and my wife was taking a bath. I look on this now as a perfect, quiet setting for what was to take place. All at once I looked up and saw myself shining in the same way as in my dream, and at the same time all my sins began rapidly to close in on me causing me to become almost hysterical -- jumping up and running into my bedroom, I threw myself across the bed with my head in the corner. By this time my sins were crushing me, I was dying -- I couldn't even call for my wife -- one -- two- three more breaths at the most would be my last -- Oh, what a terrible feeling to die like this -- gasping for breath, I raised up on one elbow and yelled -- "God help me -- God help me!" In an instant, the Lord entered my room, and as He entered, all my sins vanished. He not only entered the room, but He came right on down and got between my head and the floor. Brethren and Sisters, no words can

express the feeling that came over me. The presence of the Lord in my room was almost more than I could bear. My eyes followed Him as He slowly floated across the room. I don't know what He looked like but my eyes followed Him. I felt Him with all my heart and soul. I just lay there on my bed and wept aloud trembling from head to foot. My wife came into the room shortly afterwards and found me weeping like a child. She came over and put her arm around me -- I couldn't understand why, after finding me in my condition, it didn't excite her. She asked me in a few minutes what had happened. I told her, God had saved my life. She said that she had also felt the presence of something in the room. She left the room, and as I was ready to get up a Voice spoke to me with great power and authority and said, ***you will join the church.*** I jumped at the sound of His voice and answered aloud, "I will, I will!" There was no doubt in my mind the church being the Primitive Baptist Church. I was afraid to go to bed that night not knowing what to expect. The next day it was like walking on air, my every thought was on the Lord, in my conversation with other people, my thoughts were always on Him; oh, how close He seemed to be to me. While walking from the High School to the gym, I looked up at the clouds and saw something in them I had never seen before; a bird flew over and as I watched it, I thought God knows even the flight of that bird before the bird does. The trees took on a different aspect. I saw God in all these things; these things I had seen many times before now took on a different glow.

My prayers seemed to flow directly to Him. I wanted to praise Him to everyone I saw, but felt they couldn't understand. This feeling gradually went away and before another week was over, I seemed to have lost everything -- my prayer's didn't seem to get any farther than my lips and sometimes I would give up in shame and dismay. The more I tried to keep from sinning, the more I would sin. I began to worry about joining the church, I felt too unworthy to offer myself to such a sweet people as the Primitive Baptists yet the Lord had spoken that I would join. I prayed that God would tell me when. Several meetings passed, when on the second Sunday in May, 1957, Sister Ault requested that we sing the first three verses of "Children of the Heavenly King." After singing three verses, I started to close my book, while for some reason the congregation continued to sing; during the next verse, that same strong force with all authority spoke once more. I could hardly get to Elder Ault fast enough, but at the same time possessed a feeling of unworthiness. I was taken into the church and baptized that afternoon.

A short time later, my next experience came. Another Sunday afternoon as I was reading, I looked up to see my future pathway of life open up to me and a great pain come over me. The way that the Lord had shown me was more than I felt I could bear. The pathway was full of ups and downs, and the burden that He placed upon my shoulders was more than I felt I could undertake. For a second my thoughts were: Lord, is it too late to turn back and live the life I once lived and walk according to the course of this world fulfilling the desires of the flesh and of the mind? But, oh, how I begged His forgiveness and if this was the way He had chosen for me, it was the way I wanted to go. My prayer was that whatever that pathway might be -- God only give me the courage, strength, and guidance to enable me to walk through it. This burden was very disturbing to me. About a month after this took place, I attended a three day meeting at Cana Church near Winnsboro, Texas. Elder and Sister Wood were there. After lunch on Friday, most everyone had gone back into the church and started singing. I was talking to some one and as he left, I looked over and saw Sister Wood

coming over to me. She said, "Tell me about your experience." I wondered how she knew. I had not told anyone. As I began to relate my experience, I left off about the heavy burden that I felt and she said, "You have not told me everything" This was more than I could stand as I broke down crying. I wondered if Christ had been talking to her.

This burden was revealed when the church asked for my ordination to the ministry. I said over and over I will not go through with it. We left for a visit with my parents a week before the date set by the church. I left with full intentions of not going back. Oh, how I begged God to give me a sign if this was according to His will. My soul was heavy laden and laboring under this burden. Three days before my ordination, the sweetest most wonderful, complete calmness came over me that I have ever felt in my life. A feeling of being completely submissive prevailed over me. I trust this was God's answer to my prayers.

The burden of going before God's people has never completely left me. The dear people I'm attempting to serve show such love and respect towards me. At time I wonder, am I a deceiver to these wonderful people? Yet I feel, that I can truthfully say with Ruth, "Entreat me not to leave thee, or to return from following after thee: for whither thou goest, I will go; and where thou lodgest, I will lodge: thy people shall be my people," and above all, I want, "thy God, my God."

I was given a wonderful vision one night that occupied my mind much of the time for a long while, and still enters my mind quite often. I saw myself riding in a passenger train which had three coaches and a small coal burning engine pulling it. The three coaches had only a few scattered people in each. I was riding in the last coach sitting on the rear seat next to a window. We were moving along and came to a long steep hill that went straight up. As we started up the hill I was sure the train would tumble over backward and we would all be destroyed. As we reached the halfway point the little engine gathered renewed power and on up we went. I couldn't understand how this could happen. As we were going on we came to a wide body of water. The track ran on across the water on an ill constructed platform with no railings on the sides. When I saw how uneven the tracks were, I felt for sure the train would fall into the water and we would all be drowned. The little train wobbled on across in spite of my inability to understand how. I looked out of the window once more and saw where the track made a 90 degree turn which I felt would be impossible to make. When the little engine made the turn, I saw a form sitting at the controls and a voice came to me saying, no wonder, Jesus Christ is at the controls! "For in the Lord Jehovah is everlasting strength." Isaiah 26:4.

The wonderful feeling of love and compassion that I felt in my heart for all the wonderful people with whom I met while on our trip last July to North Carolina, Virginia and Maryland as well as Alabama and Mississippi, gives me some hope that I have passed from death unto life because I love the brethren. The same holds true with all of God's people in all places where I have had the sweet privilege to be in their midst. I often think of the Lord's great salvation, and ask myself, "Is it possible that our Blessed Redeemer has condescended so low in His amazing love and pity to save me?"

Yes, my dear friends, it is a fact that our God did embrace a people in the everlasting covenant that He made with His Son and Holy Spirit before the foundation of the world; and His truth says, "It was ordered in all things and sure." This God is the same now as He was then or else He has changed. But He says, "For I am the Lord, I change not; therefore ye sons of Jacob are not consumed." (Mal. 3:6) He in the most

remote depths of eternity made this covenant of peace and the beauty of it is that He changes not. What sweetness there is in His word when He says, "Remember the former things of old: for I am God, and there is none else; I am God, and there is none like me; declaring the end from the beginning, and from ancient times the things that are not yet done, saying, my counsel shall stand, and I will do all my pleasure." (Isa. 46:9, 10) I trust to be thankful that I believe in a God who embraces His people in this covenant that is ordered in all things and sure.

How satisfying it should be to all of us to know that this great God is at the helm of the entire universe, working all things after the counsel of His own will, and who says, "I have loved thee with an everlasting love: therefore with lovingkindness have I drawn thee." (Jer. 31:3) How comforting when He says, "My grace is sufficient for thee: for my strength is made perfect in weakness." (Cor. 12:9) His people are kept as the apple of His eye, and the death of His saints is precious in His sight.

A sinner in hope of mercy,
(Elder) Joe L. Hamrick

CONTRIBUTIONS FOR THE DISTRIBUTION OF THE SIGNS OF THE TIMES
To February, 1981

Mrs. Phyllis H. Snyder, Va. 1.00
Mrs. Fannie M. Calhoun, N.C. 11.00
Mrs. Wilma K. Sasser, Al. 6.00
Mrs. Tammy Ford, Tx. 31.00
Mrs. James S. Poole, N.C. 1.00
O. M. Moore, Ca. 3.00
Mrs. Gordon Moore, N.C. 1.00
John E. Apple, N.C. 1.00
Mrs. Gordon Vick, N.C. 1.00
Mrs. Frank Sizemore, W. Va. 1.00
Rufus C. Roberson, La. 1.00
Mrs. Ruth T. Hyler, N.C. 1.00
Mrs. Thelma G. Harris, N.C. 2.00
Eld. Clyde M. Kiser, N.C. 5.00
Mrs. L. B. Hill, N.C. 1.00
Mrs. W. S. Shepherd, N.C. 1.00
Mrs. Viola McKinney, N.C. 1.00
Mrs. Virginia L. Apple, N.C. 1.00
Mrs. Gracie Skinner, Ky. 1.00
Mrs. Lillian Faulkner, Ms. 1.00
Mrs. W. W. Haynes, Ar. 2.00
Mrs. Emma Ledlow, Al. 5.00
Mrs. Edith Sewell, Fl. 5.00
Miss Hollis Hinnant, N.C. 1.00
Mrs. Alfred Potter, N.C. 1.00
James G. Thompson, Va. 1.00
Mrs. O. G. Davis, N.C. 1.00
Mrs. Theo Grayson, Al. 1.00
Mrs. Rena Lawrence, Va. 6.00
H. B. Rhoades, Tx. 6.00
Mrs. Mary J. Nelms, N.C. 5.00
Harvey J. Blalock, N.C. 2.00
Willie W. Lillard, N.C. 1.00
Mrs. James E. Meador, Jr., Va. 2.00
C. H. Lovell, Va. 1.00
James A. Smith, Tx. 1.00
Mrs. Beryl G. Freeman, Tx. 6.00
In memory of Emma Parker, a Friend, Va. 20.00
Mrs. Bennie Clifton, Va. 1.00
Harvey Cottrell, W. V. 3.00
Mrs. Ruth Chapell, Tn. 1.00
Clyde R. Daniel, N.C. 1.00
Mrs. Eula M. Langford, Al. 1.00
Mrs. Eula D. Evers, Tx. 1.00
S. D. Phillips, Va. 2.00
Alvin F. Agee, Va. 11.00
James W. Brown, Tn. 1.00
James E. Fortner, Tx. 1.00
Jimmy Hamm, Tx. 1.00
Mrs. Bernice P. Dailey, Va. 3.00
Mrs. S. Gould, La. 1.00
Mrs. Emma J. Brammer, Va. 1.00
Earl A. Willis, Va. 1.00
H. R. Toney, Ms. 1.00
Mrs. Fannie D. Wiles, in memory of her husband, Felix E. Wiles, Va. 25.00
Elder Paul Lambe, N.C. 5.00
George C. Thomas, Va. 1.00
Mrs. William H. Poff, Va. 6.00
Thomas H. Booth, W.V. 3.00
Mrs. Flora C. Vest, Va. 3.00
Daniel Lanham, Va. 1.00
Mrs. Maud Laws, Md. 1.00
Mrs. Clark L. Davis, Va. 1.00
Mrs. Mabel M. Ellis, Va. 6.00
Miss Willye M. Warren, Md. 1.00
Mrs. Maggie Priddy, W.V. 1.00
Robert L. Miles, La. 2.00
Elder B. J. McLaughlin, Tx. 16.00

NOTICE

We hope, the Lord willing, to soon reprint in the pages of the ***Signs of the Times*** the small book entitled "The Early Religious Life of Elder David Bartley".

This book is very rare now and we feel the Lord's people will find this opportunity to read it very beneficial. Elder Bartley wrote for the ***Signs*** many years and is remembered chiefly for his book, "The Priesthood of the Son of God."

Editors

STAUNTON RIVER ASSOCIATION

The one hundred fortieth session of the Staunton River Association will convene with the Church at Canaan on July 10, 11, 12th, which is the second weekend.

The church is located in Pittsylvania County, west of Danville, Virginia, on State Road 844. From Danville follow Highway 41 about 12 miles and turn left at Frances Store. The church is located about 3 miles on the right from this store. Watch for signs to direct you from Highway 41.

Burnell B. Williams
Association Clerk

CHANGE OF MEETING

The Lebanon Primitive Baptist Church of Bracey, Virginia will change their hours of service on the 2nd Sunday of each month to 2:30 P.M. We cordially invite our brethren and friends to meet with us.

Thomas S. Martin
Clerk

JEHOVAH-JIREH

(The Lord Will Provide)

Recently the ***Signs of the Times*** received twenty-five thousand ($25,000.00) dollars from settlement of Elder Durwood Bradley's estate. In addition, we also received a check from Mrs. Durwood Bradley, Elder Bradley's widow, in the amount of $1,000.00. We trust we are all humbly thankful to God for this timely provision.

Elder Bradley, of Lubbock, Texas, was a faithful minister of our order and a long time supporter of the ***Signs***. Through the kindness and consideration of his wife we were able to receive his gift much earlier than we had expected, and we might add, at a time of need.

By investing the whole sum in an interest bearing certificate we will now receive enough additional revenue to greatly relieve our monthly expenses.

Truly, the Lord does provide.

Editors

FROM LOUISIANA

Ruston, Louisiana

Dear Friends:

Please renew my subscription for the ***Signs of the Times*** for another year. I have grown up with it and am now a senior adult, myself, but I love the articles in the ***Signs*** and the people who write them - also the ones who read them.

Please use the extra money to help send it to some who cannot now afford to pay for it.

With best wishes to you all and love in Christ Jesus.

Mrs. Ruth T. Smith

FROM ALABAMA

Carbon Hill, Alabama

Dear Editors,

We have just received our December ***Signs of the Times*** and due to illness, we have not been able to keep up with our subscription to both our dear papers, the ***Signs*** and the "Old Faith Contender". Due to old age and illness we have let this slip by, for which we are so sorry and hope you can pardon us. We love God's precious words and we know they are His words, and since we can't attend church any more, we look forward to our precious papers each month. Please keep our ***Signs of the Times*** coming to us. We pray for all you Editors, for the precious Lord to spare you and give you health to press on in

these perilous times in which we are living.

We do miss the great privilege of meeting with God's people as we were so blessed to do until the last three years. My health failed so quickly after breaking my hip; then my dear husband, in trying to take care of me and do all the work he could, his health has failed him. His age is now 85 years, but the dear Lord has blessed us so much I do not want to complain. We try to thank Him each day and night and every hour of the day. We live by reading His wonderful word, and enjoying His many blessings.

I wish I could write good sweet articles like so many we read, but it seems I can not find the right words to express my feelings.

We hope Brother Griffin's health is better now. We miss his wonderful articles when they are not in the paper, along with several others. Some of our dear ones have passed on from us.

I hope this has been written in love and thankfulness for all you dear editors. May you be given health to continue, the Lord willing.

We hope in Precious Hope,
Lillian and James C. Scott

FROM OHIO

Franklin, Ohio

Dear Editors of the ***Signs of the Times,***

I look forward to each issue of the ***Signs*** and hardly put it down until I have read it through. I especially love the "Voices of the Past, He being dead yet speaketh". I never tire of reading my old copies of the ***Signs,*** dated back to 1900. In one of my Mom's copies, dated May 15, 1911, she had a piece marked, I assume a favorite of hers, and I've read and re-read it. It was written by Frank McGlade, of Hebron, Ohio, on Mark 5:19, "Go home to thy friends, and tell them how great things the Lord hath done for thee". This has been much comfort to me.

I'm sorry I am late with my subscription.

With love to all the precious household of faith, I remain, unworthily,

Yours in hope,
Mrs. James W. (Edith) Johnson

FROM TEXAS

Grand Prairie, Texas

Dear Elder Williams,

Please extend my subscription for another year. Enclosed please find a check to cover this.

Next to the Bible, we couldn't do without it. My wife and I identified ourselves with the Old School Baptists about 10 years ago, coming from the Missionary people.

God has been good to me and my family. We are poor in this world's goods, for which I am thankful, but if not deceived, we are rich, counting what the good Lord has entrusted in our care. My health is not good, yet I am happy with the path the Lord has marked out for me. Whatever befalls us, we are happy, because we feel we are not alone. We pray God's blessings are yours at His good pleasure. Pray for us when you approach the Throne of Grace.

In Hope,
Paul Russell

FROM TENNESSEE

Lenoir City, Tenn.

Dear Editors,

I have received the February issue of the ***Signs of the Times.*** I see it is time for me to renew my subscription. You will find money enclosed to cover two more years.

I enjoy reading every issue and hope I am thankful to God for each of you.

Yours truly,
J. Henry Chamberlain

THE ARTICLES OF FAITH AS THEY ARE IN THE PIGG RIVER ASSOCIATION

"We believe there is but one true and living God, and that in the Godhead there are three Persons, the Father, the Word, or Son, and Holy Ghost, and these are One in essence, power, and glory."

"All things were made by him; and without him was not any thing made that was made". John 1:3. And in the 14th verse, "And the word was made flesh, and dwelt among us, (and we beheld his glory, the glory as of the only begotten of the Father), full of grace and truth."

"For in him dwelleth all the fulness of the Godhead bodily. And ye are complete in him, which is the head of all principality and power: "Colossians 2:9, 10.

Christ took on Himself a body of flesh like that of ours with sin excepted. Christ did not receive the Spirit by measure, "all of the fulness of the Godhead".

I want to give a few thoughts about the second Article of Faith; that the scriptures of the Old and New Testaments are the written word of God, and the only complete and unerring rule of faith and practice. I will only give my views on the first two Articles, for there are eleven Articles, and as far as I know I am agreed with all them, but it would take up too much space to comment on all of them.

No Church has any right to adopt rules that are unscriptural. Neither does an Association have the right to adopt rules that are unscriptural. Any rule that would serve as a bar against a person who has repented with a godly repentance in having fellowship with the Church is unscriptural. Any rule in turning one out of fellowship without a scriptural cause is a great offense to one of the little ones. Most of the time that one is turned out without a just cause, it is by a head rule of someone trying to get revenge, and the rule is not even on the Church book, but in the head of someone that is being exercised without love.

This is all about the Articles of Faith at this time.

I have been reading the ***Signs*** today. I received much strength from Elder Griffin's article. I also enjoyed Elder Poole's article on the "Valley of Dry Bones". I believe that the Editors and other writers are gifted more than ever, and as long as they continue to do so, I will want the ***Signs*** to continue to come to my box as long as I can read. The ***Signs*** is the best way that I know how to communicate. May God keep us in peace is my prayer.

(Elder) J. R. Hollandsworth

Rutledge, Alabama

Dear Sirs:

Enclosed is $9.00 for two years subscription to the ***Signs of the Times.***

I sure do enjoy reading the ***Signs*** very much and I believe the Old Baptist doctrine.

A Brother in Hope,
Homer Killough

OBITUARIES

ROSA HUMPHREY

It pleased our heavenly Father to remove from our midst, Sister Rosa Humphrey, Sept. 21, 1980. She was in her early eighties. She was the widow of the late Bro. George Humphrey, who died Jan. 1956. She is survived by six children, three sons, three daughters, and one sister.

She united with Cypress Creek church Feb. 29, 1980 and was baptized by Elders Harmon Brown and D. B. Stokes. She was with us just a short time, but she will be missed. Her appearance always was one of humbleness and meekness. She was afflicted for many years, but was blessed with faith and patience to run the course set before her. We trust she's asleep now, awaiting the Morn of the Resurrection when

our Saviour comes to gather His jewels home.

Her funeral was preached at graveside by Elder Harmon Brown, her pastor, and Mr. C. A. Huneycutt, Jr.

Done by order of November conference that three copies be made; one for the church records, one for the family and one sent to ***Signs of the Times*** for publication.

Velma Horne, Clerk
Elder Harmon Brown, Moderator

OMAR POPE DARROW

Sister Omar Pope Darrow was born the daughter of Bro. James Forsythe and wife, Elizabeth.

On July 24, 1924 she was received into the fellowship of Durham Primitive Baptist Church and was baptized on Friday night, August 1, 1924 by Elder C. B. Hall. She loved the doctrine of salvation by grace and loved to visit among the Old Baptist churches far and near. She was blessed to go among them even in old age and enjoyed entertaining them in her home. It was a source of great pleasure to her that two of her sisters, Zone Forsythe Page and Vera Forsythe Faucette were also members of the Durham Church and they enjoyed a kinship that was deeper than natural ties.

She was married to Robert Pope who preceeded her in death. She was the mother of the following children: Margaret Pope DeMasi, Nannie Pope Bass, Robert H. Pope, Jr., Arthur Benton Pope, Rachel Pope Maillet, and John T. Pope.

She received her education in Durham and for a number of years served in the Library at Oak Grove School in Durham County.

Sister Omar passed from this life on April 20, 1976. Her funeral was conducted by Elder D. V. Spangler and her body was laid to rest to await the Resurrection and the complete fullfillment of her Hope.

Submitted in love and respect,
Catherine M. Humbarger

GUY EZRA CONNER

Guy Ezra Conner was born to George Ben and Ellen Conner on Feb. 8, 1889, and passed away September 14, 1980. He was married to Nellie Francis Poff in 1910. To this union seven children were born. Only three survive; Dessie Conner, Alvin Conner, and Aldine Nichols.

Brother Conner united with Salem Primitive Baptist Church in the year of 1925. He was a faithful member until death. He was ordained Deacon on August 13, 1932, and was chosen Clerk in 1957.

Brother Conner was married to Sister Ora Nichols on September 15, 1961. Sister Ora was a good help mate. She waited on him with patience. He often expressed how thankful he was to have someone to wait on him.

After Brother Conner was old he never tried to run the church. Anything the church did was alright with him. If they needed financial support he was willing to help. He was not like some I have seen. He never complained about the things of the church nor his wife. He was thankful for everything.

When he was in his right mind he was praising the Lord. He loved to sing songs of Zion and to hear preaching. That was his joy.

We at Salem Church will miss Brother Guy. He was good to me, and we believe he is at rest. The Lord knows best.

His funeral was preached at Salem Church on September 16, 1980, by Elder Roy Agee, Elder Lane Carter, Elder Hale Terry. His body was laid to rest by his first wife in Salem Cemetery.

Written by Elder Roy Agee

BROTHER PERCY J. LAWRENCE

In memory of Percy J. Lawrence, who was born in Floyd County, Virginia, March 4, 1893, and pased from this life October 25, 1980, making his stay here 87 years, 6 months and 21 days. He was married to Locie West on December 24, 1919.

Brother and Sister Lawrence united with Salem Primitive Baptist Church on October 16, 1960. They were baptized by Elder B. Odel Thompson.

The Lord blessed Brother Lawrence to live a quite, honest, and peaceful life. He had many friends. He was a good neighbor and he never got too busy to help others.

He was one who never had much to say, but when he spoke it made you stop and think.

He manifested a love for the Lord's people

and was a good judge of the truth, and a firm believer in salvation by the grace of God.

Brother Lawrence was interested in the welfare of the church and was always ready to lend a helping hand and willing to go along with the church in anything they felt was right.

Brother and Sister Lawrence had loved these people for many years, but were not blessed to unite with them until their last days, and when they came there was no questions to be asked.

We loved Brother Lawrence, we hope, for Christ's sake. We miss him in many ways as a neighbor and as a brother in the church. Our heart goes out to Sister Lawrence.

His funeral was conducted by Elder Roy Agee and Elder Lane Carter at Salem Church. His body was laid to rest in Restvale Cemetery.

Written by
Elder Roy Agee

SISTER MAGGIE LEE HAYES

After many months of intense sufferings caused by advancing old age, the death angel visited the home of our sister and called her out of this world to a far better rest in the Lord Jesus Christ.

Sister Hayes was born May 14, 1892, the daughter of the late Elder and Sister C. H. Davis. She was the last member of her generation left. She was married to our good Baptist friend, and we believe by the evidence left by him, our brother in the Lord Jesus Christ, Mr. W. B. Hayes, on July 26, 1912. Mr. Hayes died a few years ago. To this union three children were born, to wit, Charles, William, and Ruth. William was killed several years ago in an automobile accident. Charles is a member of Poplar Springs Church near the hometown of Vernon. Ruth, the daughter, is in the old home, and is a believer in the doctrine of God our Saviour. There are four grandchildren and two great grandchildren.

Sister Hayes was a member of Poplar Springs Church here in the Buttahatchie Association, having been baptized by the late Elder E. Z. McCool. She was well posted in the history and the doctrine of the Primitive Baptists. Her grandfather, Elder L. M. Wimberly, and Elder C. H. Davis, were well known Primitive Baptist ministers. She was a keen listener and it was seldom that an elder ever got by with introducing any new departure in doctrine or practice.

She traveled tens of thousands of miles seeking items of church history, and she was able to get information about religious subjects from many places in the world. The history of the Welsh Tract Church was the object of much world research on her part. She would not want me to eulogize her, but just to say to her kindred in the Lord that she was tired and desired to go home. As one closely associated with her and her family, I am free to say that a humble saint has left us, and my testimony of her is that she knew in Whom she had believed and that He was able to keep that which she had committed unto Him until the final and second coming of the Lord.

Funeral services were conducted in Sullivan's Funeral Home in Vernon, Alabama, where she had lived the most of her life. Elder W. D. Griffin spoke in prayer, and her Pastor, Elder H. C. Moon, preached a sermon according to the doctrine of God our Saviour.

(Elder) W. D. Griffin

SISTER LUDDIE HARBOUR

We the Church at Rosemary bow in humble submission to the will of our Heavenly Father in taking from us our Sister Harbour.

Sister Harbour was born February 28, 1891, and departed this life October 10, 1980. She was married to Brother E. D. Harbour on January 14, 1922. Brother Harbour departed this life December 5, 1970.

Brother and Sister Harbour joined the Rosemary Primitive Baptist Church in September 1962. They were true and faithful members.

Sister Harbour left to mourn one son, Clarence Harbour, and one daughter, Mrs. Marie Page, and four grandchildren.

Her funeral was conducted by Mr. Emmit Thompson, and she was laid to rest in Cedarwood Cemetery. We feel that our loss is her gain.

Done by order of conference in session at Rosemary, Saturday before the first Sunday in December, 1980.

Elder Randall Saunders, Moderator
Eula Johnson, Church Clerk

Signs of the Times

DEVOTED TO THE OLD SCHOOL BAPTIST CAUSE

"The Sword of the Lord and of Gideon"

VOL. 149 KEELING, VA., JULY 1981 No. 7

SIGNS OF THE TIMES

ISSN - 0199-0063

Subscription price $5 per year—$9 two years

Published each month by

SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.

Established 1832

Devoted to the Old School Baptist Cause

CIRCULATION OFFICE

Elder J. R. Williams

Route 1, Box 65

Keeling, Va. 24566

EDITORS

Elder D. V. Spangler, Editor

R.F.D. 6, Box 270, Beechwood Lane

Danville, Va. 24541

Elder James F. Poole, Editor

P.O. Box 1250, Salisbury, Md. 21801

ASSOCIATE EDITORS

Elder W. D. Griffin

Rt. 6, Box 84, Fayette, Ala. 35555

Phone (205) 695-7756

Elder Richard H. Campbell

9195 Holmes Rd., Memphis, Tenn. 38115

Phone 1 (901) 755-6049

Elder Joe L. Hamrick

Rt. 4, Box 21A, Winnsboro, TX 75494

CONTRIBUTING EDITOR

Elder John D. Wood

8902 Cherry Tree Lane

Manassas, Va. 22110

All letters for this paper containing subscriptions and remittances, should be mailed to Keeling, Virginia, as shown below. All notices of meetings and obituaries should be mailed directly to P.O. Box 1250, Salisbury, Md. 21801. Articles for publication may be mailed to either address.

SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.

Route 1, Box 65 Keeling, Va. 24566

IS IT TIME TO RENEW YOUR SUBSCRIPTION? IF YOUR EXPIRATION DATE IS 7/81 IT EXPIRES WITH THIS ISSUE

Copper Hill, Va.
March 24, 1981

EXPERIENCE

After reading Elder Hollandsworth's experience and his plea to hear what the Lord has done for others, I had a great desire that I might write just a little of how the Lord has brought me along.

Before I was a member of the Salem Baptist Church I took my five little girls and went most every Sunday to a church or a Sunday School. We attended the Brethren, Methodist, Holiness and the Primitive Baptist. My husband would not go with us and this seemed to bother me very much. One morning when I pressed him to come with us, he became angry with me and told me to leave him alone. I went on to church that morning with a heavy heart and the feeling that I was leaving something behind. My heart cried out, "Oh, Lord, does he even believe there is a God?"

Shortly after that, we were sitting at our breakfast table talking and he began to tell me how he had gone out to the barn and got down on his knees and begged God to spare his little sister's life when they thought she was about to die. There was my answer. Thank you, Lord! He does believe there is a God.

During my travel from place to place I promised myself two things. I was not going to join the church until my children were all grown for then I could take them to movies and wherever they wanted to go. Also, I was disgusted with the Primitive Baptist and I was going to quit going there.

Well time rolled on and I was 34 years old, my baby girl was 4. I became very

was made to look around over the audience and what did I see?? The people were the same as the people in the picture worshipping the golden calf and the picture itself was the golden calf. Oh, my dear brethern, I was in that mess.

I became very sick, such a headache I'll never forget. I thought that I would surely die before I ever reached my home but once more, the Lord spared me. When I drove our car into the driveway safe and sound, I thanked God and told my children that I could not go again but if they desired to go, I would not stand in their way for I trusted the same God to guide and direct their footsteps too as He had also recently wrought a most unbelievable change in my husband. He was attending church every weekend with us and was truly enjoying every minute of it. I had so much to be thankful for.

Speaking of being thankful, I would like to tell you of a most thankful day of my life. It was a beautiful Thanksgiving day almost ten years ago. Mother earth was covered with a blanket of snow and there was the stillness that seem to say, "See the beautiful work of God."

I arose early that morning to get our turkey ready for the oven. We had all our children home from school for the holiday and as I placed the turkey in the oven I thought of my mother, as she loved turkey so good. I then had a desire to call and invite both sets of parents, my husband's and mine, to come and have Thanksgiving lunch with us. They both accepted.

When the lunch was ready and everyone began to gather around the table, I believe I was given a truly thankful heart. Those parents all looked so sweet and lovely that my heart filled with love and my eyes with tears. I turned and busied myself with something at the sink so no one could see me. After getting in control of myself, I told the children that they should be thankful for that day for not many children had that many grandparents. In saying this, I did not know that both sets of parents were soon to be broken. My mother passed away with a brain hemorrhage on December 12, 1971 and my father-in-law in the following August through an accident in front of our house. To me that Thanksgiving was a wonderful day of my life to be always remembered. The Lord gave me that day to prepare a Thanksgiving lunch for my loved ones and He gave me the thankful heart at the right moment to realize how gracious He had been to us all.

He had also given me a dream before my mother died in which I believed someone of my family was going to be called away. Later another dream that two more would soon go. That was my father-in-law and then my brother on December 18, 1972. On Friday before my father-in-law's death on Monday, I was given these words very forcefully several times that day, "If God be for you, who can be against you." Brethern and friends, those words were very special to me the following months and still are wonderful in my heart for He truly showed me and my husband the working of His almighty hand. He has power over all things. Not even the sparrow can fall without His knowing. Our earthly and spiritually blessings are all of Him.

Yes, Brother Hollandsworth, I too wonder sometimes why I am thus. Sometimes I feel so far away from God and my brethern and wonder if I have a part in the matter at all. Then sometimes that love is present and all is well. I feel assured at those times that my Jesus reigns in heaven and in earth.

In Bonds of Love,
Mary C. Poff

Dear Brother in Christ Jesus, as we hope,

I see my time is out for the ***Signs.*** I don't want to miss a single copy. I so much enjoy its contents.

I've taken it now for many years and it

have a home not made with hands.

Dear brethren, if it will not crowd out better matter you may publish this in the ***Signs.***

There is a place of peaceful rest,
Where we shall be forever blest;
Our bodies lie beneath the sod,
Our spirits then return to God.

O may I then with them be found,
When the last trump of God shall sound;
And worship at Immanuel's feet,
Where our joys will be complete.

O blessed thought, that we shall rise
To meet our Savior in the skies,
And ever there with him to be,
And peace and joy forever see.

O, Lord of love, look down today,
And guide me in the holy way,
And keep me in the narrow path
That leads to joy and peace at last.

There a place forever blest,
Where all the weary pilgrims rest;
They rest in their eternal home,
And never more on earth shall roam.

O what a meeting that will be,
When we in heaven our God shall see,
And ever there with him shall dwell,
And never hear the sound, farewell.

That awful day is drawing nigh,
When all that are alive must die;
Some go to their immortal home,
And some to their eternal doom.

Now I will close lest I weary you. May God be with you and bless you.

Your unworthy sister, I hope, in Christ,

Elizabeth Phillips

EXPERIENCE OF ELDER THOMAS TIPTON McQUEEN

Dear brethren and sisters, and kind friends: By request I shall attempt to write some of what I humbly hope the Most Holy Lord of all high heaven has been pleased to show me, a poor sinner. Realizing of a certainly that I am not able and unless it is His will on this occasion to be with me as the pen of a ready writer, it will only find it's place in the waste basket.

Jesus says, "Ye must be born again". This applies to all the redeemed of the Lord, and I certainly believe there is a time and that of the Lord, when each and every one that was given Christ Jesus in the glorious covenant before time began, that they be born again, not of corruptible seed, but of an incorruptible, which liveth and abideth forever.

Dear brethren, I can well remember just now and moreover every day of my unprofitable life, where I was standing when I hope Jesus forgave my sins, which were as a great mountain before me. There came a great uneasiness over me some time during the year 1900. I did not know for what cause any more than I just thought that my time probably was very short. I realized in that botherment of burdens that death was appointed unto all men, and I was caused to have many serious thoughts concerning my eternal destination. I was forced to see that all my days had been evil. But I would try to comfort my troubles by stealing off and trying to pray the Lord to forgive me and with promises I would amend my doings for I verily thought I could begin a good work and the Lord would look over my past life, but pretty soon I found out if selfrighteousness was the way of salvation I was not able to be good, and that all that I had done was wrong.

Now in the spring of 1914 or on Saturday before the first Sunday in May, I went down under the hill to offer one more prayer, for I felt just like I wanted to offer one more, and after I arose to my feet, it looked like this had become a sin. I left there wringing my hands and groaning feeling just like I did not have a friend on earth, and that death and destruction was my doom, but I went on to the field to try to plow to keep from going with mother to church, for I felt ashamed to go anywhere. About 9 o'clock there was a light that seemed to light the whole elements and I saw, as it were, a large multitude of the people of God, Primitive Baptists, and they were singing "Amazing Grace", and I was standing before them in the most unworthy manner that could be

Times for a long time.

My grandfather, Elder M. Murphy, preached the unsearchable riches of God for thirty years or more. He was moderator of Chipola Church in Calhoun County Florida for twenty-two years.

I was only a child of 9 years, when one Sunday his son, Elder J. B. Murphy, was down visiting us from Cottonwood, Alabama, on a Second Sunday in the month. There were five of us children (orphans) and I was the one who usually went to meeting with him. My uncle was in the stand and surely God had to be in the picture, for as he was preaching the wonderful gospel of God, I was one step ahead of him in his discourse until the end. It never occurred to me that that incident would ever return to me again, but as life went on with its ups and downs (and seemed mostly downs) and I began to have little experiences of grace. God caused me to know He had His hand on me from my earliest existance until now, for if justice had caught up with Me I would long since have ceased to be. I just can't praise and thank Him enough for all His tender mercies on me and my loved ones.

My experiences seem small when I hear others relate theirs, but oh thank God, I wouldn't exchange them for all the world and the fullness thereof. It was such sweet peace when God in His infinite power came to my rescue. The road had been so long and dark for me for about 13 years. No one can witness the feeling of elation of God's love but one He has spoken sweet peace to their soul. The world can never know its love.

Hymn No. 145 in Lloyd's Hymnal is truly my experience from the time I was baptized until now.

I would just love to say, Elder H. H. Chance of Altha, Fla., Calhoun County, baptized me on second Sunday in March, 1951. What sweet peace when I opened my eyes after being baptized and saw God's great hand reaching down from Heaven for me. It has been such an uplifting of the Spirit when I get down in the valley.

Please keep publishing the ***Signs of the Times.*** They are uplifting to the little ones of which I hope I am one.

Pray for me when before the Throne of Grace.

Your little sister in hope of eternal life.

Edith Sewell

FROM ALABAMA

Greenville, Alabama

Dear Elder Williams,

Please renew my ***Signs*** for two years, and use the rest as needed.

Elder Williams, the Lord has been so good to me. I want to praise His Holy Name. Oh! this wonderful God, who is so good and kind, this great omnipotent God, who is so merciful to me a sinner. I'm not even worthy to call upon His Holy Name. If not deceived, I have a precious hope that He remembered me before the foundation of the world.

I love my Saviour God because He first loved me, even as I was dead in sins. "And you hath He quickened, who were dead in trespasses and sins. But God, who is rich in mercy, for his great love where with he loved us".

He has blessed me to live among the dear Primitive Baptist, unworthy tho I am. I'd rather be in their midst, than any place on this earth. There abides the sweet love and fellowship that flows from breast to breast. You are blessed to hear the gospel of our Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ preached in all its purity; the sweet message of salvation by grace, a finished work of a great and holy God.

Elder Sam H. Dean baptized a dear brother last September. The next morning I wrote a few words on baptism. Brother Bob Duncan was laid to rest in December. I believe God has prepared for him the best. "For we know that if our earthly house of this tabernacle were dissolved, we have a building of God, an house not made with

hands, eternal in the heavens".

Please remember this worm of the dust before His throne. May God bless you is my prayer.

In bonds of love,
Emmie L. Grayson

PIGG RIVER
PRIMITIVE BAPTIST
ASSOCIATION
1981

The 156th session of the Pigg River Association will convene with the church at Chapel the first Sunday in August, Friday and Saturday before. The dates are July 31, August 1, and August 2, 1981.

Chapel Church is located in Franklin County Virginia. Those coming by and from Martinsville go Route 108 to Route 890 (these merge at Figsboro). Go approximately 22 miles from Martinsville. Church will be on the right side. If coming from the North or East, go Route 40 to Route 890 at Penhook. Go about 10 miles. Watch for the signs.

Jamie E. Cooper
Association Clerk

It is a great mercy to enjoy the gospel of peace, but a greater to enjoy the peace of the gospel.

Dyer

FROM VIRGINIA

Henry, Virginia 24102

Dear Editors,

I am enclosing a check for renewal of the *Signs*. We regret that we are several months late getting it in the mail. However, we appreciate your goodness in permitting us to still receive the paper.

My husband, Elder F. L. Clark, has had a very lengthy illness, for which he was hospitalized three times last year, and finally had surgery before Christmas. Thanks be unto God, he had made a wonderful recovery and has improved in different ways when it had seemed all hopes were gone. That which is impossible with man is possible with God.

Today, February 1st, marks Elder Clark's 89th birthday, which the Heavenly Father has blessed him to live to see. We are hoping if it can be God's will, that he may be able once again to meet with the saints of God; as it has been well over one year since he has been able to be at his home church.

We want to take this opportunity to try to express our appreciation to the brethren, sisters, neighbors, and friends, for the many visits, beautiful cards, gifts of money, and food given during our trying hours. We appreciate the prayers that were made in our behalf, and we feel beyond any doubt they reached Heaven. We find recorded in the Holy Writ where the children of Israel's crys reached Heaven while in bondage under Pharoah's reign. The kindness and love that was manifested meant more than we can ever express. It was felt so wonderful in my breast, I desire to praise the Lord the rest of my days.

We want to extend a special thanks to Elder William Holland, Elder P. E. Ingram, Elder Amos Hash, Elder Roy Agee, Elder Donald Smith and others for the special concern and respect they have shown.

We will say "Farewell" and if my husband or I should meet with you "Highly favored few" no more this side of the grace and never ending eternity, we are living in that blessed hope of joining the number that John saw that

no man could number. Life's sun will soon set for us both, but Oh! what a glorious thought to awake at the dawn of a new day.

Praise the Lord, oh my soul. We desire the prayers of the Saints.

In Bonds of Love,
Elder and Mrs. F. L. Clark

Goldsboro, N.C.

Dear Brother Williams,

I sincerely apoligize for your having to remind me of my subscription. According to the most recent date beside my name and address, the expiration date was 12/80 instead of 12/79. Enclosed is a check for one year renewal. Use the balance as you see fit.

About three weeks ago on a Monday morning I felt impressed to share some thoughts with the household of faith. There were two scriptures on my mind and I remembered having read them recently in the ***Signs.*** One I was able to find readily and it reads thus, "O, Lord God, thou knowest". (Ezekiel 37:3) The other scripture I was able to find several days later with the help of a dear sister. It reads, "Is there not a cause"?

The thought so much on my mind is that God knows all there is to know about us. Whatever the circumstances in our lives, some we rejoice in while others seem to crush us, it is a comfort when we can feel reconciled enough to say, "Is there not a cause?".

I read several comforting scriptures this special Monday. I say special because I believe there was sweet communion with the Lord. My mind was exercised on these topics - (1) The manner of person a child of God should be and desires to be (II Peter 3:11) (2) The stirring up of the pure mind which is the only way to worship God in pureness of heart and mind (II Peter 3:1); (3) the manner of love God has bestowed upon His children and the manner of love that should be expressed by us to God and each other (I John 3:1); (4) Everyone hath a doctrine. I though about the differences of opinions and beliefs concerning the scriptures. All these are not edifying and are different winds of doctrine which the child of God is warned against (I Cor. 14:26 and Eph. 4:14).

God does bless me so bountifully, yet I find myself depressed so much of the time. There are times when I am able to say, "O, Lord, God, thou knowest".

The membership at Pittman Grove has had my name on roll for twenty-nine years. How precious! I trust God has had my name from all eternity.

Love and prayers to you, my Christian friends. Please pray for me.

Dora Ellen Vick

EDITORIAL

"Verily, verily, I say unto thee, except a man be born again, he cannot see the kingdom of heaven".

This scripture is one of the most popular and often quoted scriptures to be found in the pages of inspired writing and yet I wonder how often people are blessed to really stop, analyze, and realize the depth of the wisdom contained in this short verse of scripture. It seems that this one verse, if completely expounded, would surely cover the whole of wisdom as revealed unto the saints of God as they journey in this time world. It states as simply and as matter of factly as only Wisdom can, the only way in which the heirs of God can come into possession of the kingdom of God. These are the words of the only begotten of the Father; the only Person born into this world with sufficient wisdom to declare the whole truth and the whole counsel of God. Jesus was speaking to Nicodemus, a ruler of the Jews, who came unto Him in the darkness of human wisdom inquiring of Jesus, who He was; and regarding the kingdom of God. He stated, "Rabbi, we know that thou art a

teacher come from God; for no man can do these miracles that thou doest, except God be with him". And Jesus answered him with the above statement. In nature's darkness man cannot know the things of the kingdom of God.

For man to inhabit the earth he must be born into the world of nature in the way and manner that God has decreed for the population of this planet earth. It is according to the determinate counsel and foreknowledge of the eternal God of heaven and earth and is true of all except the first two. Adam was created of the dust of the ground and a rib removed from Adam's side was made Eve. When "God created man in His own image, male and female created he them", He said unto them, "Be fruitful and multiply, and replenish the earth, and subdue it". This has continued down thru the annals of time as children are born unto men according to the laws of nature. Each man, at the time appointed of the Father, has a beginning as a creature of flesh in his mother's womb, is separated from her and becomes an individual of the human race. This, in nature, is the way in which man is born into the world.

Man's being born into the world is in such a manner that the most intelligent or the most unlearned of men would concede that it was by no effort, thought or action on the part of the one being born. The one being born has no consciousness or knowledge of the world into which they are being born until they are a part of it. They have no opportunity to decide or to determine any of the circumstances into which they are born, no option as to race, sex, or physical form, and have no prior knowledge upon which to base such a decision if they had the opportunity.

This man that is so born into this world is of the earth, earthy, and has a knowledge only of the earthly kingdom and the things that he can learn by the use of his natural senses. Many are born into this world of the flesh and live few or many years and die having known only those things of this natural physical kingdom of the flesh into which they were born.

I do not believe that Jesus just happened to use this illustration, "Except a man be born again, he cannot see the kingdom of God", when talking to Nicodemus on this occasion. He was setting forth that basic truth that "the natural man receiveth not the things of the spirit of God: for they are foolishness to him. Neither can he know them because they are spiritually discerned". The things of the spiritual kingdom are in a different realm from the things of the flesh and just as a man must be born of the flesh to be a part of the natural kingdom and know and realize the things pertaining thereto, so he must be born into the spiritual kingdom to see the things of the kingdom of God, and enter into it.

Jesus further tells Nicodemus, "Marvel not that I said unto thee, Ye must be born again. The wind bloweth where it listeth, and thou hearest the sound thereof, but canst not tell whither it goeth: so is everyone that is born of the spirit." Nicodemus replied, "How can these things be." In nature's darkness, with only the wisdom of the world, man cannot understand the mysteries of the spiritual realm. The realization of a spiritual birth can only be known by those who have experienced it, in the same way that the natural man can understand his natural life by the experiencing of it. Until one is quickened by the Spirit and experienced the change of heart and mind his question will be the same as Nicodemus, "How can these things be".

The experiencing of having been born again was for the Apostles, on the day of Pentecost, and again it is referred to as compared to the wind like Jesus has said to Nicodemus. "And when the day of Pentecost was fully come, they were all with one accord in one place. And suddenly there came a sound from

heaven as of a rushing mighty wind, and it filled all the place where they were sitting, and there appeared unto them cloven tongues like as of fire, and it sat upon them. And they were all filled with the Holy Ghost and began to speak with other tongues, as the Spirit gave them utterance". What a wonderful experience of these Apostles and yet every child of God will acknowledge that there is a fellowship for these brethren because there is a degree of this same blessed revelation in their own experience. For the first time they understood the expression, "Ye must be born again". As fearful as it is to claim this precious heritage, you must acknowledge that your whole hope of eternal life is in the fact that you believe that you, too, have been born of the Spirit of God. As the Apostles began to speak with other tongues as the Spirit gave them utterance, so did you. You began to speak of things you had not before. Your mind and your speech was of things that you had no knowledge of before. You may not have thought that you said very much, but those who have been there could see in your countenance, your conversation, and your careful fearful walk that you were alive unto the things of the Spirit. You, as they, no longer ran eagerly in pursuit of the fleshly pleasures of life. You had been born of the Spirit and your whole desire was to show forth the love that you had for God and for those of kindred spirit.

As on the day of Pentecost those round about the Apostles said, "What meaneth this?" They, as Nicodemus could not understand what was happening. Some mocked and some thought they were drunk. This is true today as each tells their experience they will invariably relate how friends and loved ones in nature became estranged and separated from them because they could not understand what had happened to the individual. They were left behind in nature's darkness to question and wonder, "What meanth this". They have no basis for comparison and therefore will never understand unless blessed by God with the same wonderful change from nature's darkness into the marvelous light and life of the children of God. This experience, I believe, is what Jesus is referring to as being born again. They are certainly made alive to the things of the Spirit and immediately have fellowship for all who have been quickened within their very heart and soul.

The Prophet Zephaniah records, "For then will I turn to the people a pure language, that they may all call upon the name of the Lord, to serve him with one consent". This scripture was fulfilled on the day of Pentecost as the Apostles began to speak in other tongues as the Spirit gave them utterance. There was no period of learning for the Apostles, they spoke it as soon as they were filled with the Holy Ghost in the same manner as when God breathed into Adam the breath of life and he became a living soul. It was instantly complete, a finished work, a new beginning, a new birth, if you please, and it is the sovereign work of the God who created the heavens and the earth. The pure language that they speak is the language of love, love for God and all His creation but especially for those who understand the language and speak it also. This is the joyful sound that the saints of God hear. Psa. 89:15, "Blessed is the people that know the joyful sound: they shall walk, O Lord, in the light of thy countenance. In thy name shall they rejoice all the day; and in thy righteousness shall they be exalted". This is the hertitage of all that are born of God.

If man's being born into this natural realm is the sovereign work of God and Jesus uses this term in stating the only way that man can see kingdom of God is to be born again then it, too, must be the work of God alone. One is just as impossible, for the thing being born, as

the other, since the birth is the beginning and not a transition or transformation. It is the beginning of that which is born. Man will agree with you unanimously as regarding the natural birth and yet deny that this is true regarding the spiritual birth. They do not truly believe in God the Omnipotent, Omniscient, Omnipresent Creator of all things that are and do not believe the things that He says. They do not realize that when He speaks it is done and when He commands it stands fast regardless of whether all the wisdom and efforts of man are aligned with or against it. They will not concede that when He says something that it is true, absolute, no variance, and that it will be forever true whether it is believed by all or none of His creatures.

Jesus told the woman at the well, "God is a spirit; and they that worship him must worship him in spirit and in truth". This confirms the necessity of all of the saints of God being born of the Spirit, since they were not created with a spiritual nature, originally. This is why it is such a wonderful experience when they are born of the Spirit and simultaneously realize the need and the full meaning of it. At that time they feel that the work is so complete that they will never be in the ruined undone condition again, but will ever praise and adore this Giver of every good and perfect gift for this mercy so graciously bestowed upon them. They learn though by experience that this is not the way that it is to be with them. Just as the baby in nature must experience a long and tedious learning process before it reaches maturity in becoming a man or woman, so must this new born child of grace also experience a long and tedious learning process and it will consume the rest of their natural life. They will grow in grace and in the knowledge of their Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ, but they will never reach full maturity in this life. That will only be realized when they are raised in the likeness of their Elder Brother, when they will know even as they are known. This is reserved until they all come in the unity of the faith, and the knowledge of the Son of God unto a perfect man, unto the measure of the stature of the fulness of Christ.

They will never reach the fulness of maturity in this life, but this new birth is the beginning of a spiritual life that will reach full maturity in that world that will be. God does not begin a work that He will not finish. He does not quicken one to see it they meet certain standards. His work is only making manifest what was determined before the beginning of time and will stand when time is no more. It is to honor and glorify His Holy Name and to acknowledge the atoning work of the only begotten of the Father, in the sacrifice of Himself for the sins of all that were chosen in Him before the foundation of the world.

The atonement has been made, the bride has been chosen, and being born again is but the manifestation of these truths in the heart of the individuals at the appointed time of the Father. The new birth is manifested in their walk, their talk, and their heart's desire being set on things above. They, for the first time, acknowledge the weakness and unprofitableness of the flesh and long for the time when they will reach maturity in the Spirit and lay aside the vanity and pride of this body of clay and dwell in the presence of God; in the fulness of His love and in the full knowledge of the glory and blessedness of that Kingdom into which they were born, while yet living in the body of flesh.

In bonds of love,
(Elder) Richard H. Campbell

FROM ALABAMA

Opp, Alabama

Dear Editors,

I see my subscription to the ***Signs*** expires with the March issue. Please renew my subscription for two years.

The *Signs* means so much to me since I can't hear the ministers when I go to the meetings, but I do enjoy fellowship with the Old Primitive Baptists. I have been attending their meetings all of my 88 years. I feel at home with them.

Best wishes to all. Use the extra as you see fit.

Eula M. Langford

Studio City, California

Dear Editors of the Signs of the Times:

Enclosed is a check for a two year renewal of the *Signs of the Times.* Use the balance as you see fit.

The monthly arrival of the *Signs* brightens up a somewhat dull life.

My brother is in the hospital dying of cancer. Please pray for him, together with all of like faith.

Love and best wished to all,
Mrs. Olive Moore

VOICES OF THE PAST

"He being dead yet speaketh"

PREDESTINATION

Brother Lefferts:—I would like to have your views on absolute predestination of all things. If you think it will do no harm, you may answer through the *Signs* if you have time, and if not, all will be right with me.

Your brother, I hope.

J. J. Oakes

Penhook, Va.

Harsh things have been said of those who believe the doctrine of the absolute predestination of all things. These harsh things have arisen from misconception of views held by those who believe this doctrine. This doctrine was boldly advocated by the late Elder Gilbert Beebe, and was one of the several points of the Old School Baptist faith named in the original prospectus of the *Signs,* and for which this paper has always stood as an exponent. Naturally, therefore, it would seem out of order for one to accept a place on the editorial staff on such a paper were he not in full sympathy with all points of doctrine for which the paper stands. On our part, we can say that we believe with all our heart in the doctrine of the absolute predestination of all things. Our boyhood and youth, and all our years since being a member of the church, have been spent among those who believe and preach this doctrine, and we have never heard it advocated as a cloak for sin, nor as excusing the sinner in his sins. It has never been preached by any one in our hearing so as to make one shudder with horror, but always as the rock of God's salvation of his people, and as the security of their well-being here and hereafter.

It has been charged against those who believe and preach this doctrine that they make God the author of sin. The advocacy of this doctrine, when rightly understood, does no such thing. Sin is the transgression of law. Where there is no law, there can be no transgression. God is under no law, is accountable to no one; being under no law, cannot transgress law, cannot therefore sin, hence is not the author of sin. Whatsoever God does is right, because he *does* it. We have no right to measure the Almighty by human standards of judgment. We are expressly told that the thoughts and ways of God are not the thoughts and ways of men, but are higher than men as the heavens are higher than the earth. How then can men judge the Lord? How possibly to do so with adequate justice and wisdom? "Thou art inexcusable, O man, whosoever thou art that judgest." "But we are sure that the judgment of God is according to truth." Men call the taking of human life by men, murder; they do not call it murder whn God does it. When the Almighty through the activities of the forces of nature causes many human lives to be lost, as in earthquakes, tornadoes, electrical storms, &c., no rational being thinks of charging God

the Bible, from Genesis to Revelation, its doctrine interwoven with everything the Scriptures teach.

We mean by the phrase, "absolute predestination of all things," that all things, both what men call good and that which they call evil, were determined beforehand of the Lord, and come to pass in accordance with his will to the fulfillment of his decreed purpose and end, and that anything, either good or evil, which God has not willed, and which he does not want, certainly cannot come to pass. The wrath of man shall praise him, and the remainder of wrath he will restrain. If there is any of man's wrath which, if released, would not praise God, or which would tend to defeat the purpose of God, rest assured that measure of wrath will never find a vent. Though Paul does not use the words "absolute predestination" in the first chapter of Colossians, he preached it there stronger than any man has preached it since: "For by him were all things created, that are in heaven, and that are in earth, visible and invisible, whether they be thrones, or dominions, or principalities, or powers: all things were created by him, and for him, and he is before all things, and by him all things consist." Could anything be stronger? Even the devil himself is a creature of God. For whether he be visible or invisible, a personal devil or merely the spirit of evil; whether he be in heaven or in earth; whether he be a throne, a dominion, a principality or a power, God made him, and made him for himself, that is, to suit his own ends and purposes. In that sense, even the devil is "good" in God's sight; not good in the divine or godly sense, but good for the purpose for which God intended him and for which God uses him. We classify things as being good or evil, but do we know what is really good and what is really evil?

Unless we could from some high pinnacle of omniscience view creation's dawn and its final wind-up, could we be qualified to sit in judgment on any of time's events, condemning this as evil and approving that as good? The trouble with us is we are too entirely short-sighted, prone to jump to conclusions, prone to isolate a given event from all that precedes or follows it, and hastily to say, It is good, or it is bad. Nothing is either good or bad of itself; it is the thing or spirit with which it is associated, the company it keeps, that gives it its true character as being either truly good or wholly evil. Men living at the time that Joseph was sold into Egypt by his brethren, and judging that act by moral standards, would unhesitatingly condemn it as wrong. So it was wrong from the standpoint of Joseph's brethren, for their motive was an evil one, but God meant this very thing for good, "to save much people alive." God's purpose in this transaction was a righteous one; the purpose of Joseph's brethren in that same act was wicked. Therefore, the fact that God "meant" it, or determined it, did not at all make him the author of the sin, nor relieve the brethren from their guilt in it, even though God designed the act to have taken place exactly as it did.

The poet Milton and many others of the world's lights say that Satan is a fallen angel, that he was once in paradise, but fell from it or lost his first estate. Jude does say that there were angels that kept not their first estate, but he does not mean any such thing as this theology of Milton. Satan never was in paradise. He was always crooked. God did not make him straight at first and then he got crooked himself afterward. "His hand has formed the crooked serpent." He was made that way, never was straight. "Ye are of your father the devil, and the lusts of your father ye will do. He was a murderer from the beginning, and abode not in the truth, because there is no truth in him. When he speaketh a lie, he speaketh of his own: for he is a liar, and the father of it."—John 8:44. Sometimes

captivity? As a consequence of their disobedience, of course. But was their disobedience an accident? The prophets in Israel and Judah had warned them again and again of their guilt, and called on them to repent, lest the captivity come upon them. But was there at any time a doubt as to whether they would repent or not? Certainly not, for their hearts were hardened, and they should not hear or understand. Who hardened them? The Lord. He has mercy on whom he will have mercy, and whom he will he hardeneth. Therefore, though the Lord hardened them from heeding the warnings of the prophets, did that make them any the less deserving of the ensuing captivity? Certainly not. And when God's will was accomplished in Babylon, he turned it over to Cyrus, that his people should be restored to their own land. Thus is proven how that the Lord forms light and creates darkness, makes peace and creates evil. (Isaiah 45:7). He creates the wicked for the day of evil, as when he before determined the crucifixion of Christ and ordained the wicked hands that did it. Nevertheless, he held them guilty and punished them. Does God bring people into the world with the design that they shall perish without salvation? See Romans 9:22, 23: "What if God, willing to shew his wrath, and to make his power known, endured with much longsuffering the vessels of wrath fitted to destruction: and that he might make known the riches of his glory the vessels of mercy, which he had afore prepared unto glory?" The vessels of wrath were fitted to destruction, were made to be destroyed. Again: "And for this cause God shall send them strong delusion, that they should believe a lie: that they all might be damned who believed not the truth, but had pleasure in unrighteousness." Also Jude says: "For there are certain men crept in unawares, who were before of old ordained to this condemnation; ungodly men."

From the abundance of scriptural evidence we have cited (and much more could be deduced), we must conclude that both the elect and nonelect are in God's hands, and each go to the place before prepared for them; that both good and evil come from the same omnipotent hand; that neither is subject to chance nor subject to the whim, will or fancy of man. Just as there is nothing either good or ill but has its place in the plan and purpose of God from before the foundation of the world, so there is nothing too big or nothing to little to be comprehended by him. "Are not two sparrows sold for a farthing (one-fourth cent)? and one of them shall not fall on the ground without your Father." Now, when a sparrow, which is worth only one-eighth of a cent to man, cannot fall on the ground without the Father being concerned in it, we must admit that the providence and divine arrangement of the Almighy does certainly include even those things which we might consider to be of small importance or of no account at all. For our part, we can say with one Young: "There is not a fly but has had infinite wisdom concerned, not only in its structure, but in its destination." And with Toplady we agree: "Not a dust flies in a beaten road, but God raiseth it, conducts its uncertain motion, and, by his particular care conveys it to the certain place he had before appointed for it." We agree that the predestination of God is concerned only with those things that concern (in some way however remotely) the welfare of his people and the declaration of his glory. But how much is there that transpires in the world that is not in some way or other connected with the welfare of the elect, and with the glory of God? We believe that all the events that ever transpire in time are in some way links in the chain of God's predestination to accomplish the good of his children and the declaring of his glory. If all things were created by him and for

Church in May, 1969, but attended regularly for many years before he joined. He was a dear and faithful member and a true believer of the gospel of Salvation by Grace.

He will be sadly missed by all, but we know that our loss is his eternal gain. Our prayers go out for his family. May the Lord bless them and give them comfort in their hour of need.

The funeral service was conducted at Lambeth Troxler Funeral Home by his pastor, Elder David V. Spangler, assisted by Elder Paul Lambe and Mr. Bill Sartin. His body was then laid to rest in Lakeview Memorial Park.

Be it resolved that a copy of this Resolution be sent to the ***Signs of the Times,*** one to his wife and family, and one retained for the church records.

Written at the request of his pastor and church members.

Shirley J. Donovan
Clerk, Monticello Primitive Baptist Church

MARJORIE M. SMITH

OCTOBER 4, 1906 SEPTEMBER 15, 1980

Sister Marjorie M. Smith was born in Pamlico County, North Carolina to W. M. and Barbara Etta Cayton Moreslender. While a young girl they moved to Beaufort County.

On January 10, 1925, she married Clemon W. Smith, Sr., who survives. To this union were born: Mrs. Thelma S. Tinker and Mrs. Vonnie S. Tinker both of RFD, Belhaven, N. C.; C. W. Smith, Jr. of Plymouth, N. C.; Jimmie Smith of RFD, Belhaven, N. C.; and, Mrs. Sallie S. Winstead of Kennewich, Washington all of whom survive.

Sister Marjorie asked for and received a home in North Creek Primitive Baptist Church second Saturday in March, 1967 and was baptized by her pastor, Elder W. E. Grimes.

Sister Marjorie's walk in life was a manifestation of the Godly humility and charitable heart that she was blessed to have. One such as she did not desire praise, nor would she appreciate any eulogy, but her talk was of her God, her family and the bretheren. Her seat was always filled in the church when she was able.

We all miss her very much; her seat is empty, her bereaved husband sits alone, but none of us wish her back because we feel she is at rest with her Savior.

Her funeral was conducted by her pastor, Elder J. T. Prescott, assisted by Elder Reeves Smith.

The unusually large floral arrangements and the many friends attending the funeral showed the esteem in which she was held.

This obituary written by order of Conference.

J. T. Prescott, Moderator
Reeves Smith, Church Clerk

EMMA A. PARKER

The Lord has called our dear Sister Emma A. Parker home after a brief illness. She passed from among us on January 26, 1981 and was buried in Black Rock Church Cemetery, Butler, Maryland by her pastor, Elder John D. Wood, with the assistance of Elder James F. Poole.

Sister Emma was born 79 years ago, the daughter of the late Alfred and Merab Parker. She joined Ebenezer Primitive Baptist Church at Baltimore on June 6, 1926 and was baptized by the late Elder Joshua T. Rowe.

She served as the clerk for Ebenezer and Black Rock Churches for many years and faithfully attended both. She also was a trustee on the board of the Primitive Baptist Home.

Sister Emma is survived by one sister, Sister Evelyn Mason, Topping, Virginia and a niece, Mrs. Elizabeth Shipley of Catonsville.

Her sweet faith and love for the truth were evident to all who knew her and loved her. She will be greatly missed.

Peggy Osborne

OBITUARY

It pleased our Heavenly Father to call from our midst our husband and father, Harris Donaldson, on February 10. He has gone from his suffering and pain.

It was a sad loss for us left behind, but it was his eternal gain, for now he is free from the pain he suffered for the past several months.

Though he never united with the visible church, he firmly believed in an all Sovereign God, who has power over all on earth as it is

in Heaven. He had a great compassion for his fellowman.

He was afflicted with leukemia. He had been in and out of the Hospital well over a year, and was gradually getting weaker.

Harris was born near Star City, Ark. (Lincoln County) on October 8, 1912, to the late Robert W. and Estell (Majors) Donaldson. He lived most of his life in Lincoln County, where he and his wife were married in 1936. They were married by the late Elder H. H. Phillips, an Old School Baptist Elder.

He was a carpenter by trade until he retired.

His survivors include his wife, Veola (Womack) Donaldson, four sons, Leon and Wayne of Star City, Ark., Richard of Richland, Wa., Larry of Rison, Ark.; two sisters, Mrs. Marilyn Martin of Greer, S.C., Mrs. Margaret Newton of Shreveport, La; a brother, H. D. Donaldson, of Gould, Ark.; three sisters, Mrs. Jewel Owen and Mrs. Jean Kimbrough of Pine Bluff, Ark., Mrs. Corean Gibson of Star City, Ark.; eighteen grandchildren and two great grandchildren; other relatives and a host of friends.

Funeral services were conducted on Friday February 13, at 10:30 A.M. at Holly Springs Church, near Star City, by Elder G. W. Jones, and Elder David Turner, of Lousiana. It was a beautiful service. Burial was in Holly Springs Cemetery. Many many people, family and friends, paid their respect with their presence, their floral arrangements, and food and love gifts, cards, and letters. May we be made submissive to His will.

In hope,
Veola Donaldson & Family

ELIZABETH M. SADLER

AUGUST 15, 1881 JANUARY 26, 1981

Sister Lizzie as she was affectionately known was born in Pamlico County to Charles and Sarah Marslender, and had she lived until August 15th, would have been 100 years old.

Sister Lizzie was married to George Sadler on March 12, 1899 and to this union 12 children were born. Five died in infancy and two sons, Alton and Julian died just a few years prior to their mother. Her husband died December 3, 1966. She is survived by: Durwood Sadler of Williamston, N.C.; four daughters, Mrs. Edna Selby, Mrs. Emma Sparrow, Mrs. Lula Sparrow and Mrs. Dorothy Sparrow all of Route 2, Belhaven, N.C. and a great number of grandchildren, great grandchildren and great great grandchildren.

Sister Lizzie united with North Creek Primitive Baptist Church Saturday before the second Sunday in May, 1949 and she missed very few meetings until about a year or so before her death. This writer along with her pastor visited her and she would always express her love for the brethern and her desire to go back to her meetings. The last few years that she attended church, her hearing became impaired, and so much of the service she could not understand, but her countenance would light up when she entered the church and her smile would tell you that she loved everyone there.

Both Sister Lizzie and her husband were very charitable. I have been told by many there was always room at their table for anyone, especially children who were hungry.

During the last few years of Sister Lizzie's life, she lived mostly with her daughters and more gracious children I have never known. They did all that anyone could possibly do, and while they were not members of their mother's church, they always prepared large lunches for her when lunch was spread at her church.

Her family will miss her; we at church miss her. Her "I am very well, thank you" will not be heard anymore, but her walk in this life and the many years we were blest to be with her seem to proclaim that she has at last arrived in that celestial city whose builder and maker is God.

Her funeral was conducted by her pastor Elder J. T. Prescott and the large floral arrangements and many friends present attested to the love that was hers. She was laid to rest beside her husband in the church cemetery, there to await the redemption of these bodies, when she will hear that precious voice saying "Come ye blest of My Father, inherit the Kingdom prepared for you from the foundation of the world".

By order of conference
J. T. Prescott-Moderator
Reeves O. Smith-Clerk

Signs of the Times

DEVOTED TO THE OLD SCHOOL BAPTIST CAUSE

"The Sword of the Lord and of Gideon"

VOL. 149 KEELING, VA., AUGUST 1981 No. 8

SIGNS OF THE TIMES

ISSN - 0199-0063

Subscription price $5 per year—$9 two years

Published each month by

SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.

Established 1832

Devoted to the Old School Baptist Cause

CIRCULATION OFFICE

Elder J. R. Williams

Route 1, Box 65

Keeling, Va. 24566

EDITORS

Elder D. V. Spangler, Editor

R.F.D. 6, Box 270, Beechwood Lane

Danville, Va. 24541

Elder James F. Poole, Editor

P.O. Box 1250, Salisbury, Md. 21801

ASSOCIATE EDITORS

Elder W. D. Griffin

Rt. 6, Box 84, Fayette, Ala. 35555

Phone (205) 695-7756

Elder Richard H. Campbell

9195 Holmes Rd., Memphis, Tenn. 38115

Phone 1 (901) 755-6049

Elder Joe L. Hamrick

Rt. 4, Box 21A, Winnsboro, TX 75494

CONTRIBUTING EDITOR

Elder John D. Wood

8902 Cherry Tree Lane

Manassas, Va. 22110

All letters for this paper containing subscriptions and remittances, should be mailed to Keeling, Virginia, as shown below. All notices of meetings and obituaries should be mailed directly to P.O. Box 1250, Salisbury, Md. 21801. Articles for publication may be mailed to either address.

SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.

Route 1, Box 65 Keeling, Va. 24566

IS IT TIME TO RENEW YOUR SUBSCRIPTION? IF YOUR EXPIRATION DATE IS 8/81 IT EXPIRES WITH THIS ISSUE

THE EARLY RELIGIOUS LIFE OF ELDER DAVID BARTLEY, MINISTER OF THE GOSPEL

INTRODUCTION

The Gentle Reader may want to know the motive and aim of the author in offering this humble tribute to the brotherhood; therefore I may briefly say, the motive is neither ambitious nor selfish, but to glorify God; and the aim is, to both admonish and encourage His dear and loving children, especially the young soldiers of the Cross.

I have been moved to write this outline of my early life in testimony of the righteousness, mercifulness and faithfulness of God. His long-suffering and goodness both in Providence and Grace, in His hand-dealings with me, will be plainly seen by the spiritual and observant reader.

Above all, the events herein narrated clearly show that There is A God - the true and living God, they also show that, "if we believe not, yet He abideth faithful: He cannot deny Himself".

We may go astray and wander far out of the way, yet never beyond the limit and power of the most High. "Whither shall I go from Thy Spirit? or whither shall I flee from thy presence? If I ascend up into heaven, Thou art there: if I make my bed in hell, behold, Thou art there. If I take the wings of the morning, and dwell in the uttermost parts of the sea; even there shall Thy hand lead me, and Thy right hand shall hold me". Truly did I find it so in my lost estate, and in my wanderings from the footsteps of the good Shepherd; for He went after me, and brought me back to His fold.

The young minister of the gospel, who may be tempted to flee from the cross, should learn from my painful afflictions and merited chastisements, that "to obey is better than sacrifice", and in keeping the Lord's loving commandments there is a blessed reward of comfort and peace and rest to the soul.

Finally, I desire to leave behind me this Ebenezer of praise to the precious Savior and loving Master, as a testimony to my dear family and brethren all, that He is abundantly able and willing and faithful to save them to the uttermost--even from sin and death and the lowest hell--that come unto God by Him; yea, that the Lord Jesus, the faithful and almighty Shepherd, will never suffer one of His little ones to perish, but will in the end bring us all off more than conquerors over the last enemy, and raise us up to His blessed and holy Heaven.

David Bartley

Crawfordsville, Ind. September, 1896

EARLY RELIGIOUS LIFE
CHAPTER I.
EARLY IMPRESSIONS

This is the forty-second return of my spiritual birthday, which gracious and blessed event was on the 25th of April, 1854; therefore, my mind is moved to begin a relation of my early religious life on this memorable anniversary of the happy day when my spirit first rejoiced in God my Savior, who then reconciled me to Himself in Jesus Christ, His beloved Son and my loving Redeemer.

The next day was my twenty-seventh natural birthday. Both events were in the state of Ohio, and near the beautiful Ohio River.

My beloved parents were Elder John P. and Charity Bartley, and I was their ninth child and sixth son, born unto them the 26th of April, 1827, in their farm home, about eighty miles above the city of Cincinnati. My father was then, and until his departure, a highly esteemed Primitive Baptist Elder or minister, and my amiable mother a faithful member. When I was about three years old my parents moved, with their large family of children, to their new farm home in central Indiana, where I grew up to manhood.

My beloved mother, so much like her name (Charity), was taken home to her Father in heaven, after a lingering illness of six months, when I was a little lad. In her sickness I was her daily waiting-boy, as I was too small to work on the farm; and I remember how kind and gentle, affectionate and patient she was in it all.

In my early boyhood days my budding mind was often seriously impressed with thoughts of my future destiny, of God and eternity; and I was wont to look into the starry heavens with wonder and awe; for even then I felt that I was a stranger, in a strange and mysterious world.

One harvest time, at about the age of ten, I fell very sick, and seemed to be gliding down a steep and black mountain, with nothing beneath my feet but moving gravel, carrying me slowly down--down into a yawning abyss as black as night. This would startle and alarm me, for I feared it was my omen of my death, and that I must sink down into the bottomless pit. But as I grew on in years, I regarded death as far in the distance, and flattered myself that I should prepare to meet it and make my peace with God when I grew up and had enjoyed the pleasures of life. My idea was that I was quite a good, moral boy, having a good heart, and only a few outward sins, of small amount, which I could and should leave off before I came up with death, and then God would be pleased with me. As time went on I became somewhat religious--yet let no one else know it. With some small exceptions, I really thought that I was pleasing God. Being subject to occasional headaches, I thought it was a punishment for some little wrong; therefore, I would silently ask Him to let

thus sink down into perdition in the sight of all the congregation; for I felt that God was about to cut me off in my sins and that His just vengeance was burning against me. But He has ever been better than my fears.

The meeting ended and I went out with the rest, but could not raise my head nor speak to any one. As I stood there alone Miss Charlotte Avery laughingly said to a group of young friends: "Just look at David! I do believe he is trying to be religious". Many years afterward she told me that she remembered that event, and how she regretted speaking in jest.

That night I sought the woods, and for the first time in my young life knelt down in prayer, and with many tears implored God to have mercy upon me and pardon my sins. This was only the beginning of soul-trouble and sorrow; for many weeks and months slowly passed, until year after year was numbered, yet I was not pardoned and saved.

Not many days after the Lord thus opened my blind eyes I tried to persuade myself that it was all the work of Satan, and not the work of the Lord. Thus did I reason: "I am quite young and have not been a bad boy; therefore, why should I feel so deeply troubled and miserable? I will banish these gloomly forebodings, be cheerful and lighthearted, as before, and enjoy myself with my young associates again". For I thought that if this was the Lord's work of conversion, I should be made to feel better and that I was getting good instead of so wretched and bad. But I found it impossible for me to be as before that solemn Sunday; for I would forget my surroundings and my work, and would be aroused and startled by the involuntary outcry of my suffering heart: "Oh, my sins! my cruel sins!"

Finding that it was impossible for me to be mirthful and happy again, or to escape from my heavy burden of sin and guilt, I then besought the Lord more earnestly in prayer, going off to myself at every opportunity, both day and night, to pour out my sorrowful complaints in His ears, weepingly confess my sins, and implore His forgiveness and mercy. Yet all my efforts brought no relief. As time thus went mournfully on, and God seemed not to hear me nor answer my heart-breaking cries for mercy, it occurred to me, when in the woods and on my knees, that I had not abased myself sufficiently before Him, and that if I would prostrate my body upon the earth He might hear my prayer and forgive my sins. Then I cast myself on the leaves, wept and prayed in the bitter anguish of my soul, but this gave me no relief. I could not see that in all my efforts I was still trusting in something that I must do, and expecting the God of salvation to reward me for it. How ignorant I was for grace! At times there would be some abatement of my deep trouble and mourning for a season, but only to return, and then I would feel worse, because I had been careless about my lost condition.

My father took the Signs of the Times, in which I often read of others finding pardon and peace, after a short time of sorrow and mourning, and this led me to think there was no forgiveness for me, or God would have heard my cries. Still, I could not help going off alone to weep, lament and pray, for this was the only way that I could give vent to the oppressive burden and sorrow of my heart. Sometimes I would take the Testament with me in the lonely woods on Sundays, and in deep sympathy sit and read the life of the innocent Son of God, and weep over His cruel persecutions and death, and I wondered why it should have been so.

At last it was awfully certain to me that I was hopelessly lost forever, and was a reprobate, for whom there was no salvation. So terrible was this

conviction I would wander away to myself, walk to and fro, wring my hands and lament aloud under the anguish of despair, fearing reason would forsake me. It seemed to me that my time was short, and then to endless woe I must go. I would piteously plead with God to grant me a place there away from the wicked, where I should not hear His Holy Name blasphemed. For O, I was sick of sin, and loathed it and myself! I wished that I had never been born, or had died in infancy. But all my regrets were unavailing, and it was impossible for me to escape from myself, or change my state.

I wish to go back to the autumn of 1846 and speak of a dangerous attack of a malignant fever, which came near carrying me off. The terror of my mind was so intense that I could not conceal it, and my father noticed it and kindly chided my, saying: "David, if you have to die, meet death with fortitude". This only added to my alarm and dismay, for it convinced me that father despaired of my recovery; and to die unprepared, sinful, guilty, and condemned as I was, overwhelmed my soul in horror, and I could have no fortitude to meet a doom so appalling, for the black despair of my soul was unutterable, and piteous my terror. Yet I could not bear the thought of telling my father or anyone of the awful state I was in; for it seemed too horrible for any one to know of it.

One evening, during my convalescence, my older brother John and my step-sister Jane sat in the open door of my room and sang:

"Awakened by Sinai's awful sound,
My soul in guild and thrall I found, " etc.

This hymn seemed to seal my awful state, and I most keenly felt the fearful truth of the last lines of each stanza:

"The sinner must be born again,
Or sink to endless woe".

My soul shuddered at these solemn words, for I well knew that I was not born again, but my brother and sister knew nothing of the torture they innocently inflicted upon me.

My dear brother John peacefully departed in the triumphant faith of Jesus years ago. It was my sadly sweet privilege to preach on the occasion of his funeral, by his request. Before he fell asleep in Jesus, the resurrection and the life, he told our brother Joseph of his abiding faith and hope in the precious Christ, and that he was peacefully reconciled and willing to depart, only he regretted that his feeling of great unworthiness had hindered him from following his Lord and Master in gospel baptism, which he had long desired to do.

(Continued next month)

Dear Brethren Editors:

The time is here for me to renew my subscription to the Signs and I am enclosing amount necessary for one year and a little extra to use as you see fit.

The dear *Signs* has been coming to my family for over a hundred years - my grandfather took it, then my father, and now I have been a subscriber for many years. I have in my home quite a number of old copies that have been handed down to me, in the early 1900's, 1920's and 1930's. Every once in a while I get some of them out and enjoy reading the writers' articles penned down in those years, some of which I met personally in my early childhood, but their memory still lingers with me. Right now I call to mind two in particular of the old writers, Elders I. R. Greathouse, and J. F. Beeman. Both visited in our home from time to time prior to their passing on to their rest. I have just read the April 1926 issue which contained the obituary of my mother, who passed away in 1924 and my brother who passed away in 1925 at the age of 7 years. Elder Greathouse conducted the funeral of my brother and wrote both of the obituaries.

In the late 1940's or early 1950's we were blessed to have dear Elder Lefferts and Elder Spangler and their

companions to visit our church and in our home near Plant City, Florida, where we were living at the time. The sweet talks and messages they were blessed to deliver lingers in our memory to this present time. Brother Spangler, do you recall the appointment you had at Mt. Enon Church? It was such a precious visit. We have moved around quite a bit since that time and as you can see, we now live in Shreveport, La.

While I do not say I am an "old man", I have been on this earth almost 67 years, and this year will observe my 50th year among the Old School Primitive Baptists. I have been through many trails and tribulations, but truly the Lord has been good to me all the days of my life and I hope I can say with the poet

"Tis grace has brought me safe thus far,
And grace will lead me home."

We hope and trust the dear Lord will continue to enable you to publish the *Signs* and others to follow you. Brother Spangler, I say this to you, personally, because we have met you and though it has been many years we still think about your visit. May the Lord continue to bless you and we ask an interest in your prayers.

Farewell in the Lord.

A poor sinner saved by grace,
Robert L. Miles

S. Charleston, W. Va.

Dear Editors:

Please renew my subscription for another year to the *Signs*. Use the rest as needed.

I wait eagerly each month for my copy to arrive. I feel it is a God sent paper to console the hearts of His poor sinladen people.

I enjoy all the articles but the poem by Elder J. C. Sikes in the March issue of this year is outstanding. It is God's word as a whole wrapped up in one poem. I have read and reread it over many times, getting so much comfort from it each time.

May God bless all of you to continue sending out His blessed truth.

A sister in sweet hope,
Mrs. Lester Haning

A MONUMENT OF GRACE

Messrs. Editors, -- At the age of fourteen I entered a gentleman's service, as foot boy, and afterwards lived in several large families of distinction. I drank deep into all the sin and folly which is too frequently practiced in great families. In 1839, in the 39th year of my age, I was living butler in a gay family in the North Riding of Yorkshire, where I had been ten years. My master was the brother of a noble lord, and my mistress the daughter of a noble duke. Being at this time a tolerably moral man, I thought myself a good man, and regularly attended church and the sacrament. But, as I now believe in my soul, the set time to favour Zion was come. The Lord laid his afflicting hand upon me, by taking from me my wife, during child birth. As I was very much attached to her, this was a heavy blow. I wandered in the woods and fields, grieving, and asking myself what had done that I should be so afflicted. My distress increased; and, for nearly four months, I tried to get rid of it, by going to public houses and frequenting company, but this made me worse. I could not sleep at night, but often got out of bed to pray, but to whom, at that time, I knew not. I became very weak, and my employers and fellow servants looked upon me as an object of pity, thinking that my grief was in consequence of my bereavement. But the arrow of conviction had entered into my soul, and I was driven almost to despair; crying, sighing, groaning, and praying, night and day. At length, on the 4th of August, 1839, (O, never-to-be-forgotten day!) while pacing my room, about ten o'clock in the morning, I heard a voice say to me, "Look unto me, and be ye saved", and, at the same moment, I saw

Jesus upon the cross (We presume with the eye of faith. Editors) as plain as I now see this paper before me. I can affirm that I heard the voice, saw Jesus, and felt the power; and the tears of godly sorrow which followed no tongue can tell or pen describe. I can testify to the truth of this scripture, "They shall look upon me whom they have pierced, and mourn". I knew my sins were all forgiven through Jesus Christ, and I exclaimed, "It is good for me that I have been afflicted". At this time the parable of the prodigal son broke in upon my soul with almighty power, and I was feasted upon it day and night for a fortnight. I now began to preach Jesus in the house and amongst my neighbours. I thought I was going to convert many of them, and if they appeared serious I considered the work was half done. When the family was from home I got all the servants to prayer, but my mistress soon put a stop to that when she returned, but I continued to pray for them all, in my own bedroom, for hours together. O what a spirit of persecution did my childish folly bring upon me! My mistress cautioned the servants against listening to me, as I was gone mad. My master told me the servants were all complaining that they could not live with me, as I was always talking about religion, and charged me not to do so. I said I was sure that if I held my peace the stones would cry out. Out of fourteen persons in the house, the housekeeper and kitchen maid were the only persons who did not persecute me. I thought they were my converts. At this time all my sins passed before my eyes like a panoramic view, but I felt no guilt. I was now brought into contact with three clergyman. O how the devil raged in them; they called me insane, and told my master that I was gone mad. How these learned parsons did try to confound me with their Greek, Latin, and Hebrew, but all to no purpose, for my new Master gave me, a poor illiterate fool, words and wisdom which all their college wisdom could not resist. One parson asked me why I should flatter myself that God should have conferred such a favour on me more than my neighbours? I went to church a few times after this, and O how these hirelings did level their guns at me. I many times fell flat upon my face, in my bedroom, so astonished that God should enable me to stand fearless in the presence of these parsons and my employers, and put such words into my mouth to speak unto them.

I was next charged by a popish priest with driving one of his followers mad. He said that I ought to be sent to prison, and went to a certain Catholic duchess, to get her to write to my employers, stating that I was mad and a dangerous character. The devil set on me in consequence of this hot persecution, but the dear Lord soon put all to rights with these words, "I have chosen thee out of the world, therefore the world hateth thee". Soon after this the dear Lord gave me these words, with great power, which followed me for several days, "Count the cost". I felt sure that some fresh trial awaited me, but the words gave me such support that I did not fear. But alas! I did not "count the cost", for my religion has cost me much more than I reckoned for. O, this stripping, inside and out, is painful to flesh and blood! In April, 1840, my master called me into his room; he told me that he was sorry to part with me, not having a single fault to find with me, except my new religion. I believe that my employers had some respect for me before the Lord called me, as the day my dear wife was buried, my master and mistress attended her funeral, and my mistress stood sponsor the same day for my dear baby, when the parson gave it the mark of the beast in the forehead. One trial I met with before I left the family, which was, the practice which is followed, in high life, of ordering servants to say the family are not at home when they are. This is what Mrs.

Opie calls white lying, but, to my conscience, now made tender, it appeared very black lying. My mistress having told all the great folks of her acquaintance that I was gone mad, they seemed half afraid of me when I opened the door. How my soul did pity them, in their fine carriages!

In May, my master discharged me, after eleven years' servitude, telling me at the same time I had turned his house and neighbourhood upside down. This scripture came to my mind with power, "They that have turned the world upside down are come here also". I said, "Sir, unless you know something of this turning upside down before you die, where God is you cannot come". I now left the Church, and joined the Primitive Methodists, or free-will ranters, and so jumped out of the frying pan into the fire, for they set me to work for Christian perfection, and to convert the whole world, yes, even the reprobate part. I bless the Lord he soon brought me from amongst them. At this time I thought all who could talk about religion were religious, and so used to cast my precious pearls freely before swine. I now began to be much concerned about my father's soul, and a very popular church parson set me to work to pray for him, saying that God heard the prayers of a son for a father. O, the hours I prayed for him! but alas! he is now eighty years of age, and, I fear, dead in sin.

From August, 1839, to December 1840, I enjoyed much of the dear Lord's presence, and many sweet seasons in prayer, both public and private. But now came the weaning time. One night, when I went to bed, I enjoyed the Lord's presence in prayer, but when I woke the next morning my best and dearest friend was fled, and left an aching void, which the world, or all that man calls great or good, can never fill. O, what distress of soul I was in! I was afraid that I was deluded. I tried to pray many times a day but could not. I had just commenced business, but my distress of soul was so great that I could not attend to it. I sought out many professors of religion, of different denominations, but none of them understood my complaint. I went to two Baptist preachers, and told them my distress. One of these men told me to exercise faith, and to look out of myself unto Christ; the other asked me if I prayed, and when I told him that I tried to pray twenty times a day but could not, he said, "You give place to the devil, and it is written, 'Resist the devil, and he will flee from you'." Thus the devil, in these blind guides, makes use of scripture to distress a poor soul. I thought, as they were preachers, that they must be right, and myself a deluded character. I was next induced to join a class of professors conducted by the before-mentioned popular Church parson. I attended twice, but found only "death in the pot". I knew not what to do, and as I could find no religious professor who understood my complaint, I thought there never was any one like me. It now came into my mind that, four or five years before, I heard of an old acquaintance, a sailor in his early life, who it was reported had gone mad in consequence of religion, and had become a preacher. I thought that perhaps his madness was something like mine, and I endeavoured to find him out, which I soon did, and fell into conversation with him about religion. Indeed I could talk on no other subject. He seemed to eye me with a jealous look, but when I told him my distress of mind, and he heard my suppressed sighs, he said, "I am glad of your soul trouble; I have been in it myself; these are the trials and straits which all the Lord's people are brought into". I found that this poor old sailor understood my complaint, and I felt a union to him. He then began to explain the difference between law and gospel, which I had never heard before, but when he spoke about the doctrine of election, and the safety of the elect, I got

out of his company as soon as I could, ran home, and upon my knees, in my bedroom, I besought the Lord to keep me evermore out of his company, so awful did the doctrine appear to me, but from him I could not keep. Every time he spoke of empty professors, (as I did not think then that there were any) and election, I ran home, praying to be kept from him; yet I loved the man. At length the dear Lord made matters right with these two portions of his holy word being applied with power, "Every imagination of the thought of the heart is evil, and that continually", and "I pray not for the world, but for them which thou hast given me". The first cut up all my duties, and showed me they were nothing worth; the latter convinced me of the truth of the glorious doctrine of election, and of the security of the elect.

I desire to praise God the Father for choosing me, a sinful worm, before time; I desire to give equal praise to God the Son for redeeming me; and also to the blessed Spirit for quickening me. I bless the dear Lord for using this poor old sailor as an instrument in removing that heavy burden from my heart, which had so long oppressed me. When I was first called I thought I should have gone smoothly to my grave, but the Lord the Spirit has, in some measure, taught me the plague of my wretched heart. As to the Lord's dealings with me in Providence since my call by grace, my path has been much crossed in all I have put my hand to; my way is hedged up on all sides, and, in fits of rebellion, darkness, and unbelief, I often say, "All these things are against me." Many have been my days of darkness, and often has the devil presented to my mind poverty, a prison, and a workhouse. I do indeed feel myself a poor, blind, ignorant fool, but at the same time there is a secret something which sweetens all my cares. I was soon led to see that believer's baptism was a divine command, and I desired to add my feeble testimony in defence of that much-despised ordinance. The dear Lord met with and blessed my soul while obeying his commands, so that I found that "to obey is better than sacrifice", and "in keeping his commands there is great reward". I am now joined in church fellowship to very few, very poor, much despised, and persecuted people, the old sailor being one of the door-keepers.

May the God of Jacob bless you in your labour of love, and enable you to lift up the "Gospel Standard".

So prays yours in truth alone,
J. W. T.

Feb. 21, 1843
The Gospel Standard, July 1843

ORDINATION

At the request of Goose Creek Island Primitive Baptist Church, a presbytery was called to examine Brother Jesse Foreman and Brother Joshua Potter and if in their judgement they are qualified, to ordain them as deacons.

The presbytery was composed of Elder Oliver Allen, Elder Sam Jones, Elder J. T. Prescott and Elder Reeves Smith. Deacons present were Bretheren Virgil Gaskill, George Willis, Sims Brickhouse, Earna Marslender and Steadman Brown.

Elder Prescott began the services with hymn and prayer, after which Elder Allen was chosen Moderator and Elder Reeves Smith, Clerk. Elder Prescott was appointed to question the candidates; Elder Sam Jones was appointed to give the ordination prayer; Elder Allen was appointed to give the charge; and, Deacons Virgil Gaskill and Earna Marslender were appointed to present the candidates to the presbytery.

Elder Prescott states that he accepts the judgement of the church, along with his personal knowledge of both men, that they are qualified for the office of deacon.

Elder Allen read 1st Timothy 3rd chapter 8th through 13th verse in his charge to the candidates.

The Ordination prayer by Elder Sam Jones was very touching, begging that they be kept by the Holy Spirit.

Their wives were called forth and asked to

support their husbands in what lay ahead.

A motion was made that the minutes of this meeting be read, second and agreed.

A motion was made that the minutes be received as read, second and agreed.

A motion was made to present both men back to the church as duly ordained deacons, second and agreed.

This meeting was dismissed with prayer by Elder Reeves Smith.

Elder Oliver Allen-Moderator
Elder Reeves Smith-Clerk

MINUTES OF THE PRESBYTERY

On March 22, 1981, pursuant to a call heretofore sent out by Rehobeth Church for a presbytery to meet on this date for the purpose of the ordination of Brother Doyle Murphy to the office of Deacon of Rehobeth Church, the following Elders and Deacons met and organized themselves into a Presbytery: Elder John Lee Smith, Elder Graydon Smith, Elder David Turner and Elder Lloyd Wall; Deacons Fred Murphy, Frank Pilgreen, John Smith, Cisco Barron, Barney Sullivan, Clifford Wilbanks, and Richard Head.

The Presbytery organized itself by electing Elder David Turner Moderator, and Bro. Cisco Barron as Clerk. Brother Fred Murphy was appointed as spokesman for the church, who then presented Brother Doyle Murphy to the Presbytery.

After due examination of said Brother as to deportment, qualifications, and the state of God's gift to them as a Deacon to the satisfaction of the Presbytery, the Presbytery proceeded to ordain him to the office of Deacon by selecting Elder Graydon Smith to word the prayer and Elder Lloyd Wall to deliver the charge.

Whereupon the Presbytery then proceeded with the ordination by the laying on of hands of the Presbytery and with prayer by Elder Graydon Smith and then by charge delivered by Elder Lloyd Wall.

We the members of the Presbytery commend Deacon Doyle Murphy to all orderly orthodox Primitive Baptists of our same Faith and Order as being sound in doctrine, careful in deportment, and humble in the display of God's gift of the office of Deacon.

The right hand of fellowship was given him by the members of the Presbytery, Rehobeth Church, and Brethren of Sister Churches, and delivered back to the Church as a duly ordained Deacon by the Presbytery and received by the church.

Minutes of the proceedings were read and approved and the Presbytery was adjourned in order with prayer by Brother Frank Pilgreen.

Elder David E. Turner, Moderator
C. C. Barron, Clerk

Dear Elder Spangler;

I enjoyed the trip that we took together with Sister Spangler and my Wife, and in your daughter's home, in Sarasota Florida.

I have been thinking about different scriptures, which I will try to give, or write, I hope that the Lord will direct me to write for the benefit of our people.

"And a man's foes shall be they of his own household." Matt. 10:36.

"Yea, and all that will live godly in Christ Jesus shall suffer persecution." II Timothy 3:12.

All scriptures must be fulfilled. Our persecution comes from the foes that are right among us, members of our own order. Since the Bill of Rights other denominations are not allowed to interfere with our way of worship. Let us all examine our own selves whether we be in the faith. I have never heard of you causing trouble among our people, and I don't think that I ever will; and if I have I do not know anything about it.

May God bless our people to look upon the things of others, not the things of our own.

Elder Spangler I believe if a man is inspired to write a letter as directed by the Spirit, it would be as sound as any of the letters that Paul, or any of the other apostles ever wrote in their day.

Elder Spangler I have no ill will against any one. I hope that we will see true repentance among all of our people. May God lead us in the way of Jesus Christ.

I am not asking for this to be published, neither do object, do as you think best.

Yours in sweet fellowship
(Elder) J. R. Hollandsworth

STAUNTON RIVER UNION

The next session of the Staunton River Primitive Baptist Union will be held, the Lord willing, with Mt. Ararat Church (better known as Old Mountain Church), the 5th Sunday and Saturday before in August, 1981. Everyone is cordially invited to come and be with us.

Elder H. W. Wray, Moderator
Sarah H. Barker, Clerk

DIFFICULTY AND SWEETNESS OF GOD'S WILL

Never scarce in all my life did I, under God the Spirit, labour under a doctrine of Scripture more than the one just below. If you observe, therein is included all that is or ever was known of experienced Christianity since the creation of the world. Therein you will observe lukewarmness, and rebellion, and all manner of things, good and bad, equally cut at or supported. The text is this: "Epaphras, who is one of you, a servant of Christ, saluteth you, always labouring fervently for you in prayers, that ye may stand perfect and complete in all the will of God:. (Col. 4:12)

From this text I gather what has stunned me many a time, namely, that God has a will. And that Will also embraces the minutest circumstance of our lives, both of bitters and sweets, joys and sorrows. If five sparrows are sold for two farthings, and, as we are assured, are not forgotten by the Heavenly Father; if the very hairs of our head are all numbered; if every idle word and every secret thought is taken into account; I gather from this that the Infinite God is no careless Looker-on, observing and regulating the affairs of the sons of men.

The stature is fixed; the number of our days is appointed, also the boundaries of our habitations,--our days of sorrow and joy, our sinkings and risings, our pleasures and pains. And are all these, even to the least, the smallest circumstances, appointed executively or permissively of God, even to the most exact and nice degree? Is it all weighed out unalterably by Him by whom "actions (not notions) are weighed?" O tremendous "deep!"

I have been long convinced of the folly of striving against God. I believe I pass a good part of my time in communion with God, the Appointer of all things executively or permissively? And how do I pass that time in communion? In dictating? No. I know God has a will, as Epaphras says. My employment in the communion with God is, to find out by the Holy Spirit's goings experimentally in my mind, what that will is? Thus, Enoch, Abraham, and Noah "walked" with God. People walking always together are likely to know a good deal of one another. How certain I am that I shall have all the trouble I am to have! How this makes me cleave with purpose of heart to God! "I have stuck unto thy testimonies". Epaphras labours fervently for all the will of God to be done in us. O the terrible deep!

I have known the time when I have been brim-ful of trouble, my heart almost fit to break. And yet I durst not lift up my little finger to alter anything without God. And I have found that God can alter things better than I can. How he can speak to men (and to me too) out of the whirlwind, or melt them sweetly in the sunshine, to mould them to his secret will!

O how my soul trembles with adoration before Him! Now those who tremble at his threatenings, and those who tremble with delight at his consolations; those who tremble at their own ignorance and a sense of God's

superior wisdom, at their own infinitely less than littleness, (for we are five hundred or ten thousand talents terribly in debt!) and at God's unsearchable greatness; those tremblers thus, these are the men, that living so near God get acquainted by secret revelation (in accordance with Scripture) as to what God's will is.

Epaphras laboured fervently to this end in his prayers. As Hart says, "Accomplish in me all thy will".

But it may be objected, if none besides we are elected, bought with a price, and redeemed thus in particular redemption, that it is a needs-be we must fall into all the sin we are redeemed from. ***But does that encourage me in sin? Just the reverse.*** I know I shall have the rod for my sin. I know it killed the Beloved Redeemer. Thus love and fear make me watch, fight, groan, wrestle, and struggle unto blood against sin, and die, in Christ, to it, in evangelical crucifixion and mortification thereto; insomuch so, that Arminians who trust less or more to their own righteousness, and bitterly reject Christ's righteousnesss imputed by gift as the only possible foundation and salvation; these Arminians, I have long perceived, with their wretched self-righteousness, have not a fiftieth part of the tenderness of conscience that I feel.

Epaphras's fervent labouring certainly embraces both the sorrows and joys we are predestinated to go through, before we launch out of time into the next world.

Epaphras's fervent labouring in his prayers embraces all things that the elect have to go through, and must go through, in the time-state of this present world. And who is sufficient for these things? Excruciating bitters and insupportable sweets; "Stay me with flagons; comfort me with apples; for I am sick of love", and "rivers of tears running down one's eyes" spiritually, because of insupportable troubles: every-day trouble less or more: all is included: as is also every-day comfort more or less; which quickened souls must go through, in their being God's "workmanship". All, all the wondrous catalogue is included in the wondrous grasp of Epaphras's ample prayer!

And who, I ask again, is sufficient for these things? God "will spue" (vulgar word for our refined hypocrisy!) lukewarm Christians out of his mouth. (Rev. 3:16) He will fill backsliders with their own ways. He will keep rebels in a dry land. He will let foolish virgins and wise ones slumber together in professedly experimental churches, for some deep purpose. He will maul the head of pride. He will work contrition, poorness, and trembling, into the souls of his people.

And herein let me make a remark or two. Contrition, poverty, and trembling, which spiritually our first Adam's nature huffs at, are in the sight of God of great price. God will "look" at them. When, alas! the brightest mere knowledge shall pass away as of not the slightest account with God, like the idle noise of a jingling bell or a sounding cymbal.

O the glories, beauties, and grace of ripening to stand complete and perfect in all (the whole of) the will of God! O the labour, continuing, and fervency to this wonderful end! The text says, Epaphras was "always" at it, at this prayer. "Thy will be done", is the A and Z of the alphabet. All his modes, etc., in "prayers", he was thus enabled to drive to this end. And O the immortal sweetness of success and triumph herein, in which severity and comeliness shine! He himself was winning the prize, and travailing for it for others of the elect.

Now, any one "saluting" saints with this doctrine is not well received by many. Here were no perversive loopholes for rebellion, carnality, wordliness, free-will, self-righteousness, or antinomianism. Here, like racers running a race, as Paul says, we are reminded that many run in a race who

DELAWARE ASSOCIATION

The Lord willing, the Delaware Old School Baptist Association will meet with Rock Springs Church, Lancaster Co. Pa. the 5th Sunday of August 1981. Singing will begin at 10:30 a.m.

Rock Springs Church is located just North of the Maryland, Pa. line on highway 222, left side of road.

Lovers of the truth are invited.

SOUTH OUACHITA PRIMITIVE BAPTIST ASSOCIATION

The next session of the South Ouachita Primitive Baptist Association will convene with Rehobeth Church, located at El Dorado, Arkansas, five miles north on Highway 7 and 1/2 mile west of Williams' Store, beginning on Friday before the fourth Sunday in September, 1981. We cordially invite everyone who loves the truth as it is in Jesus Christ to visit with us.

C. C. Wilbanks

FIVE MILE CREEK ASSOCIATION

The one hundred fourteenth annual session of the Five Mile Creek Old School Primitive Baptist Association will be held with New Hope Church on Friday and Saturday before, and the third Sunday in September, 1981 (Sept. 18, 19, 20).

New Hope Church is located about eleven miles northeast of Jasper, Alabama, to the right off Highway 69 on Sipsey Road.

All lovers of truth are welcome.

Elder H.C. Moon, Moderator
Route 1, Box 167A
Breman, Alabama
Phone (205) 287-1603

SEVEN MILE ASSOCIATION

The next session of the Seven Mile Primitive Baptist Association will be held, the Lord willing, with the church at Reedy Prong meeting house in Johnston County, N.C. Services are to begin Friday, September 18th at 11:00 A.M., Saturday the 19th at 9:30 P.M., and Sunday the 20th at 10:30 A.M.

The meeting house is located twelve miles southeast of Benson, N.C. on State Road #1124, between 50 and 55 highways. We invite the Elders, brethren, sisters, and friends to meet with us.

Elder W. D. Godwin, Moderator
Brother James G. Young, Clerk

ORIGINAL SOUTH ARKANSAS ASSOCIATION MEETING

The next session of the Original Pilgrim Rest Church on Friday before the third Sunday in September, 1981 (Sept. 18, 18, 20). Pilgrim Rest Church is located off Highway 167 five miles north of Fordyce, Arkansas. Take Highway 273 about 1/2 mile to the church.

We dropped the business part of the Association and hold three days meeting at this same time each year.

Elder J. C. Townley
Route 2, Box 245
Fordyce, Arkansas 71742

THE PASSOVER FEAST, AND THE PROPER GUESTS

JOHN 6:54

"Whoso eateth my flesh, and drinketh my blood, hath eternal life, and I will raise him up at the last day."

At this speech the Jews take very great offence; yea, numbers of the Lord's nominal disciples kick at it, depart from him, and walk no more with him; nor doth it seem that the Lord's true disciples were altogether pleased, but rather disgusted; hence the Lord's inquiry, "Will ye also go away?" The words that the Lord spoke were spirit, and they were life; but the carnal Jews put carnal constructions upon all that he said, and took it for granted that all who thus fed upon Christ must be cannibals.

Bringing divine mysteries down to carnal reason, which can never reach their divine sublimity, is the sole cause of making Christ Jesus a stone of stumbling and a rock of offence; for by carnal reason they cannot comprehend them, therefore they take offence at, and

reject them, and so stumble at the word, being disobedient, whereunto also they were appointed. The poor woman of Samaria put her constructions upon Christ's living water as these do upon his flesh and blood; for she could not raise one thought above Jacob's well, nor can these raise one thought above eating real flesh, and drinking real blood.

That depth of Satan, called transubstantiation, took its rise from such scriptures as these, by which foolish notion the Saviour, who is the eternal banquet of poor perishing souls, is turned into a morsel for the bowels, which, with all other meats that perish, is cast out into the draught.

But one might think it strange that the Jews, who had been so long under the ceremonial law, and so long accustomed to offer sacrifices, should see no further than the victim and the altar, when their law was so full of accounts about sin offerings, peace offerings, burnt offerings, and atonements; and, above all, the passover offerings, by which, and under the blood of which, Israel escaped the judgments of God in Egypt.

Moreover, under the law some of their sacrifices were variously distributed: one part was for God, which pointed out satisfaction for sins; another part went to the priests, another to the offerer, and another to those who were invited; and thus it is now, Christ our priest delighted in the redemption of our souls; his meat was to do the will of him that sent him, and to finish his work. The royal priesthood, as Peter calls us, and all who are invited and effectually called to the heavenly feast, find nourishment and satisfaction in Christ for their souls.

Why should mystical food seem such a strange thing, when there is scare a person living who doth not feed mystically upon something? The covetous are said to swallow down riches, and to vomit them up again. God shall cast them out of his belly, Job 20:15, as Judas did when he cast the thirty pieces of silver down in the temple, that is, when the wrath of God had made him sick. The whore of Babylon is said to thirst for the blood of the saints, and to be made drunk with it. The destruction of God's people is a sweet entertainment to their revengeful souls. "The mouth of fools feedeth on foolishness". The prodigal would fain have filled his belly with husks, that is, with a form of godliness without the power. The heretic feedeth on ashes; a deceived heart hath turned him aside, so that he cannot deliver his soul, nor say, Is there not a lie in my right hand? (Isa. 44:20) Of Ephriam it is said, when he went to idolatry, that he feedeth on wind, and followeth after the east wind, (Hosea 12:1). Those that hate knowledge, and despise reproof, eat the fruit of their own ways, and are filled with their own devices. (Prov. 1:31) And the souls of transgressors eat violence. Now all these feed in a mystical way, and all of this is said to be spending money for that which is not bread, and labour for that which satisfieth not; which food is only to gratify the carnal mind, or the evil desires of the flesh, for it can never satisfy the desires of a soul conscious of guilt and sensible of his lost estate. Nothing but heavenly food will do for such a distressed sinner, who is searching the scriptures earnestly, in which he hopes to find eternal life; and they are they, saith the Saviour, that testify of me. He finds himself, like the Ethiopian eunuch, too ignorant to come to their spiritual sense, except someone guides him. Now, as there are some who perish for lack of knowledge, it follows that knowledge must be food for those who perish not. "My son, eat thou honey, because it is good, and the honeycomb, which is sweet to thy taste: so shall the knowledge of wisdom be unto thy soul when thou hast found it; then there shall be a reward, and thine expectation shall not be cut off."

Ezekiel eats the roll, and John the little book; and, when they came to learn, mark, and inwardly digest, the things that were contained in them, they found them as sweet as honey. A knowledge of Christ crucified is heavenly food: and God hath promised to send pastors after his own heart, that shall feed his people with knowledge and understanding.

Again, the self-condemned soul, who knows that he hath broken every precept of God's law, and stands condemned by it, being under a sense of God's wrath, he hungers for righteousness, and Christ crucified is the end of the law for righteousness to every one that believes; and it is in this, and this only, that he can find peace in his conscience, or acceptance with God.

One who labours under the intolerable weight of sin, and hath nothing before his eyes but his own transgressions, with nothing but bitter reflections within, and expecting nothing but torment in the world to come; it is no wonder that such a soul, hearing that the blood of Christ cleanses from all sin, and that the dear Redeemer made peace and reconciliation by the blood of his cross, I say it is no wonder that such a poor soul thirsts for the atonement. "My flesh is meat indeed, and my blood is drink indeed." And so it is to those who feel their real need of them; for such a soul by the eye of faith sees Christ under all the sins of his people, bearing the weight of them in his own body on the tree; enduring the wrath of God and the curse of the law, which are due to such transgressors; and as their surety paying the dreadful debt, and delivering them from going down to the pit by laying down his own life, the price of their ransom.

"The words that I speak unto you are spirit, and they are life." They are not to be carnally or literally understood. I lay down my life a ransom for many, and I shall take it again, and ascend into heaven in that human nature, which I shall offer up a sacrifice for sin, and the heavens will receive me till the restitution of all things, and yet, as the omnipresent God, I am with you always to the end of the world; and, though the world sees me no more, yet ye see me, and I will manifest myself to them that the Father hath given me, and we will come unto him, and make our abode with him, and I will come with all the benefits of my cross, and will sup with him, and he with me; and such shall know that my word is spirit, and my word is life, for I shall bring my reward with me. I will remove the veil of ignorance, and feed him with the knowledge of myself, and his interest in me; his guilty conscience shall be satisfied with a joyful sense of the remission of all sins; his dead soul shall have the abundance of life; his hard heart shall melt under my dying love to him; and he shall abound in hope toward me. I will satisfy his self-condemned soul with my everlasting righteousness; I will renew his mind and make it heavenly, and keep it in perfect peace stayed upon me, and I will fill him with love, joy, and consolation: he shall see me as his all sufficient Saviour, and shall trust in me as the faithful and true witness; and shall know his election, redemption, and reconciliation; justification, sanctification, and renovation; and have an assurance of his eternal glorification. I will live in him, and he shall live by the faith of me; for I will come to him, and will dwell in him, and he shall be replenished, filled, and infinitely satisfied with my fulness, and with my goodness; and shall see that all those things are procured to him by my sacrifice, and assured to him by the satisfaction I have made, and by the manifestation of myself to him; then shall he know that my flesh is meat indeed, when he sees me to be a sin-offering, and that I was made a curse to save him from eternal death. And he shall know that my blood is drink indeed, when it purges him from all his

sins, redeems him from the wrath to come, and opens a way for him to eternal bliss; to such an one my word is spirit in the application of it to him, and by the experience, power, and accomplishment, of it in him; and my word is life where I thus quicken a soul, and save it from legal, spiritual, and eternal death. And I will raise him up at the last day.

William Huntington

Strong, Ark. 71765

Dear Editors of the Signs:

Enclosed you will find a $5.00 check made out to the ***Signs*** by my son, Alvin Fox, for renewal of my subscription. I hope it reaches you in time for the March issue. I do not want to miss one copy. I like to read the truth as it is in Jesus - published, as well as to hear it preached. It is my meat and drink, when blessed of the Lord to rejoice in the only true and living God, God the Father, God the Son, and God the Holy Spirit. These three are one. This God is everywhere present, and nowhere absent. He rules the armies of heaven, and works His will amongst the inhabitants of the earth, and none can stay His hand, or say what doest thou. Hymn 356 is on my mind to write:

"I'm not ashamed to own my Lord,
Or to defend His cause;
Maintain the honor of His word,
The glory of His cross.

Jesus, my God, I know His name;
His name is all my trust.
Nor will He put my soul to shame,
Nor let my hope be lost.

Firm as His throne, His promise stands
And He can well secure
What I've committed to His hands
Till the decisive hour.

Then will He own my worthless name
Before His Father's face.
And in the new Jerusalem
Appoint my soul a place."

I desire to write a little concerning the Lord's dealings with me, if not deceived. For many years I felt to be a lost condemned sinner before God, and felt hell would be my doom. One night after retiring, I was calling on the Lord to save me. Around midnight, I was awakened out of a deep sleep with these words in a still small voice, "And you hath He quickened, who were dead in trespasses and in sins". I rejoiced in the Lord into the late morning. I've had my doubts and fears from time to time of being one of the Lord's little ones. I've also had seasons of rejoicing with words of comfort, or hearing preaching.

I first heard a few Primitive Baptist Elders preach over the radio. I enjoyed hearing them. Then we moved from Rison, Ark. to Strong, Ark., where we were blessed of the Lord to attend Good Hope Church near Strong. We heard able ministers preach there, as well as other churches of the Primitive Baptist faith. I enjoyed hearing all of them. I desired to follow my Lord in baptism, and the watery grave a long time before I did. I hope it was of the Lord. I went before Good Hope Church in 1964 in July, was received by the church, and baptized by Elder Hudson in August of the same year.

When I was baptized I know it was not the putting away of the filth of the flesh, but the answer of a good conscience toward God.

Before becoming a member of the church I had a few dreams that was of comfort to me. I will write about one. I dreamed I was walking behind the Lord, in His footsteps. I thought the graves were opening up of the dead. I was made to hope that I was one of the dead that had part in the first resurrection. Even after being quickened, I went through a long period feeling to be under the law and its curse, until Christ was formed in me, "Christ in you, the Hope of glory", and made me to know He was the end of the law unto righteousness to everyone that believeth. These words also came to me, "Behold the Lamb of God that taketh away the sin of the world". "For by grace are ye saved through faith; and that not of yourselves, it is the gift of

God, not of works lest any man should boast. We are his workmanship, created in Christ Jesus unto good works, which God hath before ordained that we should walk in them".

This is only a few evidences for a reason of a sweet hope in Jesus. I am sometimes made to believe He is my Friend, Husband, Prophet, Priest, King, my all in all. I still feel to be sinful, and wretched, much of the time, full of short comings, and come short of the glory of God.

I'll bring this to a close. With love to all the household of faith.

Mrs. Lula B. Fox

"And I, brethren, when I came to you, came not with excellency of speech or of wisdom, declaring unto you the testimony of God, for I determined not to know anything among you, save Jesus Christ, and him crucified". (I Cor. 1:1,2)

If I am not mistaken, I believe this. My reason for believing this is because that He supplies everything that a poor sinner has or will ever need. But that, within itself, is not enough to preach. I now see the perking up of eyes; I behold the shrug of shoulders.

I have been told repeatedly that I do not have any need to ever mention the devil's name. Let us see. Thousands of years ago there was a servant of God by the name of Job. Ever so often I am reminded that God does not have anything to do with the devil or with wickedness. Is that right? I do hope that I desire to be right. This much I am sure about. The devil had not bothered Job. If God does not in some way beyond my comprehension, carry the history of His people to the devil, then why did God call the attention of the devil to Job? If, as I have heard, God had rather Job not ever been tried as he was tried, why did God endanger poor old Job in this way? From a human standpoint, if God had rather Job not be tried, He acted in such a way that His "rather" was thwarted indeed.

But your uneasiness is out of place. I am not going to place the devil on a parallel with God. He was the Creator when He called the attention of Job to the devil. He was the Potter all of the time and even though God did call attention to the devil of His servant Job, yet Job did not recognize the devil in any of his trials. He knew who was trying him. He knew that with David, "all his times were in God's hands", and ultimately and finally, and to the praise an honor and glory of His majesty, it was He that was praised in it all, and the works of the devil spoiled.

Everything is in the hands of Jehovah-God. And yet I am not the least bit afraid to declare to you that the devil met the Saviour in the wilderness; What love is this; what a glorious doctrine is this. He went willingly for the sake of His people. We all have succumbed to temptation, but He did not. Satan thought that the Saviour could be enticed, but He stood.

Every craftsman counts up the cost before the building or the work is started. The cost of saving God's children has not been left to a lack of discernment in the cost. Every step and every work for the perfecting and bringing home to glory was summed up in the eternal mind of God in eternity and in manifestation perfected by Jesus Christ, and successfully and efficiently the Holy Spirit is now engaged in perfecting that which concerns each heir of promise.

Bless His dear name, He is the Amen of the New Covenant. All of the New Covenant promises are in him yea, and in him amen, to the glory of God.

As Job and David and Paul, and I humbly hope this sinner, are bound to give thanks unto God who broke our being bound unto Satan and that we, together with all those perfected in Him, are now free, which they could not have been by the strength of the law.

Elder W. D. Griffin

BOOK NOTICE

It gives me great pleasure to announce the re-printing of the book ***"TRIED IN THE FURNACE"*** by Elder E. J. Lambert, my Dad.

The book was re-printed from an original book. The hard cover is red with gold lettering. The author's obituary has been added in the back of the book.

The price of each book is $5.00, postage and handling $1.10. Arkansas residents add .15 for sales tax.

BOOKS MAY BE ORDERED FROM:
Charles T. Lambert
Route 7, Box 25
Hot Springs, Arkansas 71901

(The Editors of the ***Signs*** are glad to recommend this book)

EDITORIAL

SERMON BY ELDER D. V. SPANGLER PREACHED AT STAUNTON RIVER UNION NOVEMBER 30, 1980

I've been favored to attend this meeting both days, yesterday and today. Part of the enjoyment of the meeting is to hear our own ministers speak, as well as the visitors. Now would you sing the first and the last verse of Hymn 129:

"How sweet, how heavenly is the sight,
When those who love the Lord
In one another's peace delight,
And thus fulfill his word;

Love is the golden chain that binds
The happy souls above;
And he's an heir of heaven that finds
His bosom glow with love."

If I remember correctly it was 56 years ago this year that I first visited this place, at the Association of 1924. Brother Payne tells me it was then. I remember visiting a home just out of town, and trying to speak to a woman dying with tuberculosis. There probably weren't over half a dozen of us there that evening. I spent the night with Brother Pickrel's father that night. Those are some things I remember of that meeting.

I would like to offer some comments from the 11th chapter of the Book of Hebrews, the Lord willing. "Now faith is the substance of things hoped for, the evidence of things not seen."

As we think on this wonderful chapter our mind is moved on to the next chapter, where the apostle Paul refers to the saints being compassed about with so great cloud of witnesses. Now this cloud of witnesses is numbered and identified in the 11th chapter. Paul said, "Wherefore seeing we also are compassed about with so great a cloud of witnesses, let us lay aside every weight, and the sin which doth so easily beset us,....." (Heb. 12:1). Faith is referred to by Paul as substance; the substance of things hoped for. What do we mean by faith being the substance of things hoped for? What is that substance? It's easier to ask questions than it is to answer them, I have found. But it is the embodiment of God's truth revealed in the heart that embraces all of God's truth in substance. That's faith. It's not spirit, an intangible spirit, it's substance. And it's a substance of things hoped for in the heart of a person. I don't believe people who know this truth will have to die to know about heaven.

The modern doctrine of men is, and it's the dividing line between all truth and error, that we are saved by faith through grace. That sounds simple, doesn't it? But it doesn't ring true. They put faith in front of grace and all false doctrines do that now, just the same as they did centuries ago. But the Bible says, "By grace are you saved through faith". We must never put faith ahead of grace. It would be impossible, wouldn't it? It's a substance, and it's a substance without which a person never will please God. For without faith it is impossible to please God. What is the substance? It is the substance of things hoped for.

I heard a man speak in Alabama this

fall, I can't remember exactly what he said, but I know it left a nice, good feeling in me: That heaven would be just exactly what we had longed for and he couldn't describe what it would be.

"For by it the elders obtained a good report". Are these elders of the Jewish synagogue? No! These elders are the prophets and those ancient ones of old who left upon record the testimony of Christ, because the spirit of Christ is the spirit of prophecy. No one ever prophesied who didn't have the Spirit of Christ, of things that were to come to pass. It's a testimony of Christ. By it the elders obtained a good report.

"Through faith (now this was by faith), we understand that the worlds were framed by the word of God". Who is it who knows in this world today, how the world was made? No one except one who has the faith that God has given. The world, by wisdom, knew not God. "The natural man receives not the things of the spirit, neither indeed can he know them, for they are spiritually discerned". All the scientists, all the theologians, all the astronomers, all of those who suppose they know how the world was made, and they are trying to tell us about it; they don't know unless they also have the faith Paul speaks about in this chapter. For Paul said, "Through faith we understand that the worlds were framed by the word of God". Nothing short of that. And I had rather believe a man who hardly knows his right hand from his left hand in whom God had planted a faith in the Lord Jesus Christ than to believe the man who knows it all, hadn't you? They tell us how the world was framed, and how man came from a monkey--that's man's doctrine. But they haven't told us where the monkey came from.

"Through faith we understand that the worlds were framed by the word of God". Yes, it's something within the soul and heart of a poor child of God that knows God made this world and hung it upon nothing. There's something deep in those that have an understanding of our immutable and eternal God that causes them not to question the power that made this world. I don't question it, and I thank God I don't. Do you thank God you don't?

Paul said, "we understand", you can't tell it, you can't explain, but you understand it! The worlds were framed by the word of God. How many worlds? All worlds? The scientists, the astronomers are still finding planets floating around in outer space as they call it. Who made those planets? God Almighty! Who controls those planets? God Almighty! The same power that made all things still controls all things; even from the falling of a sparrow to the dissolution of a world. This blessed truth causes something to well up in the heart that knows the God I'm talking about, to praise and honor and glorify Him, so that things which are seen were not made of things which do appear. Paul says, "We look not at the things which are seen, but at the things that are not seen", that which the carnal mind of men can't see. For the things that are visible, in creation, we see them, but the things of faith are things that are invisible. There's an invisible God that is revealed in the heart of sinners. The man next door to that sinner who has such a revelation wouldn't know what was going on if God didn't show him, too.

I remember years ago I was walking up a street in New York City. I was meditating about the things I believe. I thought, "You reckon the Lord knows I'm in New York? You suppose He knows everybody I see going down this street?" The Lord said the sparrow doesn't fall without Him. The very hairs of our head are all numbered. And I said, "Yes, Lord, you know every one that goes down the street".

He hung the world on nothing. He made it out of nothing. And the Bible says so. He didn't need anything to hang the world on. What's it upheld by?

It's upheld by His own power. When it's time to bring it to an end, He'll do so and men won't hasten it nor hinder it one moment.

I'm glad - thankful - I believe this doctrine. I've believed it for nearly sixty years - I think its fifty-six years. I still believe in the doctrine I started out with nearly fifty-six years ago and that's what I try to preach among you brethren. And I'll leave here today believing it. We understand the worlds were framed by the word of God.

"By faith Abel offered unto God a more excellent sacrifice than Cain". What made the difference? I'll tell you what made the difference. God Almighty giving him faith in Himself (in God) made the difference. He wouldn't have known to bring a lamb to God if God hadn't given him faith to see the true Lamb of God. I said some time ago that it wasn't by chance the lamb had the humility it had. It wasn't just an instinct to come, like an animal's instinct, for God Almighty gave the lamb as a type of His son.

I believe that even the dumb brute, (and probably you won't agree with me and if you don't that's all right) acknowledges God more than man does when left to himself. He (the dumb brute) has an instinct, I don't know what it is, but God gave it to him. And sometimes I wonder, I wonder, I wonder about it. But the poet said:

"All nature owns his guardian care
In Him we live and move;
But nobler benefits declare
The wonders of His love.

Nobler benefits!

Abel brings a lamb. Who told him what to bring? The Almighty God gave him faith to see the lamb and that's why he brought it, as typical of the Lamb of God that takes away the sin of the world. A more excellent sacrifice! Cain made a sacrifice too, but all he had to bring was what he produced with his own hands, and that's all that false religion brings today - that which they produce themselves. God had respect to Abel and He had no respect for Cain or his offering. The dividing line between false religion and true religion is right here. And it still continues that way and will be until God Almighty ends this world.

"....by which he obtained witness that he was righteous." Witness from whom? From God Almighty, that's who. "God testifying of his gifts: and by it he being dead yet speaketh". What do you mean by Abel being dead, and yet speaking? How could he speak when he's dead? That first cry that ever went from earth to heaven was the cry of blood; and whose blood was it? It was Abel's. Yes, he had a voice: that blood that ran down on the ground cried to heaven. And it was the first cry that went from man to God; the blood of that innocent person. It was the voice of him being dead and yet speaketh. Where did it run to, that blood of Abel? It ran down on the ground. And we are the ground, aren't we? And it cried to heaven. There are two words that are interchangable: one is the word "blood" and the other is the word "life". Where do you find the word "blood" you can say "life" and the life of everything is in its blood.

"By faith Enoch was translated that he should not see death; and was not found, because God had translated him: for before his translation he had this testimony, that he pleased God." He took that man right out of the world and carried him to heaven. I believe when the Lord comes again that those of His people still living, He will take out of the world into heaven. Don't you all believe that? Paul said, "For this we say unto you by the word of the Lord, that we which are alive and remain unto the coming of the Lord shall not prevent them which are asleep. For the Lord himself shall descend from heaven with a shout, with the voice of the archangel, and with the trump of God: and the dead in Christ shall rise first: Then we which

are alive and remain shall be caught up together with them in the clouds, to meet the Lord in the air: and so shall we ever be with the Lord." Won't that be a wonderful thing? The Lord just takes us up to heaven. He is going to do some that way. It may be me! It may be you! But it is going to happen. But why? Because God Almighty said it would. And we don't need anything else.

"For without faith it is impossible to please God." What does it say? "Without faith it is impossible to please God". All so called preaching, all the revivals in the world, all the scheming of men has never substituted for faith. Somebody says, "How do you get faith?" It is the gift of God. And the next verse--(I don't want to preach too long. These brethren are nice to me, unworthy as I am, and I love them. I love you brethren for Christ's sake--) the next verse says, "He that cometh to God must believe that he is". He is what? That He is God, that's what I'm talking about. There is no such thing as coming to God apart from Christ. Our Saviour said, "It is written in the prophets, And they shall be all taught of God. Every man therefore that hath heard, and hath learned of the Father, cometh unto me."

(And here the tape ended. Elder Spangler spoke for a very few minutes longer and I regret I did not get it all but the words he spoke were so beautiful I wanted others to see them on paper.)

Transcribed by Sister Reidy Pickral

CONTRIBUTIONS FOR THE DISTRIBUTION OF THE SIGNS OF THE TIMES FOR APRIL, 1981

Mrs. Annie B. Thompson, Va.	$5.00
Mrs. H. A. Patterson, La.	1.00
Lawrence D. Otts, Al.	1.00
Mrs. Francine H. Fortner, Tx.	34.00
Harvey Vick, Tn.	1.00
Mrs. Estelle Hand, Al.	1.00
Mrs. McBrydle Stanley, N.C.	1.00
John C. Darnell, Ky.	11.00
Mrs. Horton Stuart, Pa.	4.00
Floyd Oakley, Ar.	1.00
Mrs. Elma Griffin, Va.	6.00
Mrs. Dorothy Cassell, Va.	1.00
Mrs. Ella K. Cline, Ok.	11.00
Donald E. Ferguson, Can.	1.00
Homer C. Wall, Tx.	1.00
Mrs. Arlene M. Hale, N.C.	1.00
Mr. Andrew C. Agee, Va.	3.00
A devoted sister, Fl.	4,500.00
Mrs. June Hudson, La.	6.00
Mrs. Julia Hinson, N.C.	2.00
Mrs. Amie H. Benson, N.C.	6.00
Mrs. Norma J. Smith, Va.	6.00
Mrs. Linda D. Adkins, Md.	11.00
Elder John T. Wingfield, Va.	6.00
Mrs. Lettie S. Barbour, Va.	1.00
Mrs. Edgar L. Bolejack, Va.	1.00
S. L. Walker, Va.	6.00
Mrs. H. L. Knight, Jr., N.C.	5.00
Elbert A. Robbins, Md.	1.00
Mrs. H. A. Harlow, Tx.	1.00
Mrs. W. B. Humphreys, Va.	1.00
Miss Catherine Houchins, Va.	1.00
Odie Carter, Va.	5.00
Irvin L. Slaughter, N.C.	2.00
Mrs. Mabell Thomas, La.	2.00
Mrs. Glenia Spencer, Va.	5.00

OBITUARIES

DELLA JESSUP WILLARD

In sadness I attempt to comply with the request that I write in memory of our dear Sister, Della Jessup Willard. She was born July 26, 1892, and passed from this life January 9, 1981, at the age of 88 years. She leaves to mourn her passing her husband, Brother Hobart Willard; five daughters, Mrs. Ollie W. Sharp, Mrs. Belva W. Davis, Mrs. Elsie W. Banks, Mrs. Pauline Hamrick, Mrs. Trudy Cloud; one son, Mr. Lenford Willard; 14 grandchildren and 23 great grandchildren. Sister Willard united with the church on April 29, 1916, and was baptized June 11, 1916, by Elder Jim Dickerson. She attended her church as long as her health permitted.

Her funeral was conducted in Hillsville Funeral Home by Elder Hale Terry, and she was laid to rest in the family cemetery beneath a beautiful mound of flowers to await the second coming of our Lord and Saviour.

Sister Willard is greatly missed by her family, brethren, and friends, but may the

family and we at Bell Spur Church be reconciled to our loss and to God's will. Bell Spur Church, while in conference February 14,1981, requested the above be written and a copy be sent to the ***Signs of the Times*** for publication, a copy recorded on our church book, and a copy to the family.

Ilene H. Clifton, Clerk

MURL JONES

Murl Jones, of Nashville, Ark., died December 22, 1979, age 85 years 10 months, and 22 days, in a Hope Hospital. He was not a member of any earthly church, but was a strong believer in the predestination of all things. He attended church as long as he was able and went to all the Associations when possible.

He leaves his wife, 3 sons and 3 daughters and a number of grandchildren and 6 sisters.

I feel he is one of the Lord's chosen and is at rest until the resurrection when he will be with his Lord and Saviour. He loved the old Baptist Church.

Written in hope that I will be among those. Pray for me if you have a mind.

Mrs. Murl Jones

MYRTHA ALTIZER GORDON

Myrtha Altizer Gordon died in the Meadowbrook Nursing Home in Shawsville, Virginia on January 3, 1981. She was 91 years, 7 months, 14 days old.

She was the youngest of six children born to William H. and Angeline Graham Altizer. She was born on May 19, 1889, at their home near Riner in Montgomery County, Virginia.

She was married to Walter Fount Gordon of Christiansburg, Virginia on June 1, 1922. Her husband died January 26, 1958. After his death she lived alone in Riner.

Mrs. Gordon united with the Valley View Primitive Baptist Church in July, 1930, and was baptized by Elder Lonnie Cummings.

Although she was badly crippled with arthritis, she attended church when she was able. She enjoyed the church service and the fellowship of the church meant a great deal to her.

Funeral services were held at the Richardson-Horne Funeral Home Chapel on January 5, 1981. They were conducted by her pastor, Elder Raymond Goad. Her body was laid to rest in Sunset Cemetery in Christiansburg. She is survived by five nieces and four nephews.

We remember her love of God and the Church, her kindness to relatives, friends, and neighbors, and how uncomplaining she was, even though she suffered greatly with arthritis. She is sadly missed.

Written at the request of the Valley View Primitive Baptist Church by her niece.

Reba Grim Rasnic

SISTER EVA ROBERSON LEGGETT

A devout Christian and a believer in the doctrine and faith that was once delivered to the saints, has passed from our midst. She died after a short illness in Martin General Hospital on January 11, 1981, at the age of 86 years. She was born in Pitt County of Orlando and Melissa Moore Roberson, on March 2, 1895.

She was married to W. S. (Jack) Leggett in 1925, who proceded her in death several years. She is survived by one son, W. S. (Jack) Leggett, Jr., and four step-daughers; Mrs. Betty Howard, Mrs. Ruby Smithwick, Mrs. Hattie Taylor, and Miss Eula Mae Leggett. She also leaves to mourn her passing several grandchildren, step grandchildren, step great grandchildren, and one sister, Mrs. Hattie White.

A member of Spring Green Primitive Baptist Church for many years, she was a devoted member, always present at meeting time, ever expressing her love for the brethren. She was loved by those that knew her, especially the members of her church, and the sister churches.

Her funeral was conducted at Bigg's Funeral Home in Williamston, N.C., on January 13, 1981, by Elders Joseph A. Leggett and Marvin E. Garner, also assisting was J. N. Baggett.

She was laid to rest in the church yard cemetery at Spring Green Church, to await the resurrection when the Son of God the blessed Lord Jesus Christ, shall return and take with Himself the jewels of His mercy to that place prepared for them that love Him.

Done by order of conference Saturday before the fourth Sunday in January, 1981.

Elder Joseph A. Leggett, Moderator
Mary J. Jenkins, Clerk

Signs of the Times

DEVOTED TO THE OLD SCHOOL BAPTIST CAUSE

"The Sword of the Lord and of Gideon"

VOL. 149 **KEELING, VA., SEPTEMBER 1981** **No. 9**

SIGNS OF THE TIMES

ISSN - 0199-0063

Subscription price $5 per year—$9 two years

Published each month by

SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.

Established 1832

Devoted to the Old School Baptist Cause

CIRCULATION OFFICE

Elder J. R. Williams

Route 1, Box 65

Keeling, Va. 24566

EDITORS

Elder D. V. Spangler, Editor

R.F.D. 6, Box 270, Beechwood Lane

Danville, Va. 24541

Elder James F. Poole, Editor

P.O. Box 1250, Salisbury, Md. 21801

ASSOCIATE EDITORS

Elder W. D. Griffin

Rt. 6, Box 84, Fayette, Ala. 35555

Phone (205) 695-7756

Elder Richard H. Campbell

9195 Holmes Rd., Memphis, Tenn. 38115

Phone 1 (901) 755-6049

Elder Joe L. Hamrick

Rt. 4, Box 21A, Winnsboro, TX 75494

CONTRIBUTING EDITOR

Elder John D. Wood

8902 Cherry Tree Lane

Manassas, Va. 22110

All letters for this paper containing subscriptions and remittances, should be mailed to Keeling, Virginia, as shown below. All notices of meetings and obituaries should be mailed directly to P.O. Box 1250, Salisbury, Md. 21801. Articles for publication may be mailed to either address.

SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.

Route 1, Box 65 Keeling, Va. 24566

IS IT TIME TO RENEW YOUR SUBSCRIPTION? IF YOUR EXPIRATION DATE IS 9/81 IT EXPIRES WITH THIS ISSUE

THE EARLY RELIGIOUS LIFE OF ELDER DAVID BARTLEY MINISTER OF THE GOSPEL

(Continued from last month.)

CHAPTER III.
LOST

As I grew older and mind was more matured, I became deeply exercised about the way of salvation, or how a man can be just with God. For I could see no possible way for the salvation of a guilty sinner, without dishonoring the law and justice of God--and this could not be, I knew. My mind most seriously dwelt upon this about three years, I think. Finally, as I could not understand how it was possible for me to be saved, I wrote a long letter to Elder Wilson Thompson, telling him my troubles (and I think this was the first time I ever told any one of my woeful condition). I told him that I well understood how God, my Creator, Lawgiver, and Judge, was just in my everlasting condemnation, for I was sinful, wicked and guilty in His sight, and also in my own eyes, but how the same God, sitting in judgement upon my case and trying me by His holy law, which I had violated, could pardon and save me and yet remain just, was impossible for me to understand. Therefore, I asked him to tell me how this could be; for I had the greatest confidence in him. That God is holy, just and good, I believed, and His law was holy, therefore, I could not ask nor hope to be saved at the injury of justice.

Dear Elder Thompson sent me a long letter in answer, tenderly and ably setting forth the glorious mystery of

moment, but instead of pardon and peace filling my heart with joy and gladness the hardened indifference of sullen despair and reprobation took possession of me, and I soon felt that I had passed into the hands of Satan, to be buffeted and tormented. Instantly the most horrid and blasphemous thoughts were injected into my mind with the rapidity of lightning, and I was powerless to prevent it. Not for the world would I have told my wife of this dreadful change in my state, and I could not say a word, but soon arose under the awful conviction that I was a vile and hardened reprobate, for whom there was no hope, nor pardon, nor mercy.

CHAPTER IV.

TEMPTATIONS

Now I went forth into life again, but worse than before--alas! into a living torment, worse than death. True, I had ceased to weep and mourn and pray, but so far from being filled with love and peace and praise, my heart was hardened, my life was more bitter than death, and my lips would utter vile curses, for which I would immediately loathe myself.

The former years of deep mourning, heart-penitence and tearful supplications were blessed, when measured by the following months and years of horrible temptations and hardened despair. For now I was doubly sure God had cast me off forever, and that I was a Satan-abandoned reprobate, or given over to him to be tormented, "having no hope, and without God in the world" This was fearful.

Never before had I used profane words, but would have been shocked at the thought of profanity, but now the most horrid curses were darted through my mind, and when vexed, they would break out in words, in spite of my efforts to prevent it, and this caused me to hate myself and my wretched life. Oh! how could I be otherwise than most hateful in the sight of Him who is infinitely holy?

In the time of my mourning over my lost condition I had tried to solace myself with the fact that I had lived a moral life, but now I realized that my very nature was a fountain of iniquity, and this overwhelmed me in the deepest self-abhorrence. For I was made to understand that, by lineal descent from the corrupted head of the human race, there had come down to me a corrupt existence, as a poisoned fountain, so that in every fiber of my being I was vile.

Now all this so embittered my blighted life that I felt it would be better to die, because I was only adding sin and making my deplorable case worse and worse; and my idea was that I should sin no more after being released from mortality; therefore, I was fearfully tempted to seek death. Indeed, on one occasion Satan drove me to the verge of self-destruction. I was plowing in a field of corn, and, becoming fretted at the horse, cursed it bitterly, and then the anguish of my spirit seemed unendurable. So, leaving the field, I entered a grove in the state of distraction, wanting to seek relief in some way; and there I verily felt the presence of Satan at my right hand, and that I was in his hateful power. I piteously asked him to release me from his horrid grasp, and audibly said: "Oh! have you not tormented me long enough?" I shudder to relate that the next moment I was impelled to cast myself on the ground, place the point of my dirk-knife over my heart, with my right hand on the handle, and the thought ran through my mind: "How quick I could end this miserable existence". But at that moment my hand became passive and powerless, as if arrested, and I said: "I cannot now, but I will soon". Never again was I so fearfully tempted. The Lord would suffer the tempter to go no further, but made a way for my escape.

As in the time of my mourning I sought to hide my troubles from those

about me, so now I could not bear the thought of any one knowing what a profane and miserable reprobate I was; therefore, only when alone would I utter the tormenting thoughts of vile profanity which were darted through my tortured mind. So I was greatly mortified on learning from my wife that she had been shocked by overhearing me once. Yet I knew the Omniscient One saw me as I was.

At this time my father preached in the settlement every alternate Sunday, and I usually attended. But I have a vivid remembrance of only one sermon. It was upon God's election and predestination of His people unto holiness and divine sonship. I felt within me a spirit of bitter irreconcilation and anger against this doctrine, and mentally saying, "I cannot and will not hear it", I left the house; for I felt that it was against me and cut me off. My intention was to go home, but while still within hearing of my father's voice my angry spirit gave way, a strong desire to return filled my heart. I halted and listened; I stood irresolute and trembling, and soon felt subdued, and contritely walked back in the house and heard the close of the sermon.

From that time I felt this opposition and hatred to God's righteous will no more; for I knew that He was infinitely wise and holy. But this rebellion in my heart at that time prepared me to ever after bear with and pity those who may feel as I then did, rather than condemn them; for, as Jesus said on the cross, "They know not what they do". By nature we were all the children of wrath, and God only can reconcile the poor, rebellious sinner to Himself, and give him the spirit of peace and a heart to love Him. Jesus alone can say to the angry waves: "Peace, be still".

At last those horrid and fiery temptations were taken away from me at times, and then my hard heart would become tender under a feeling sense of the goodness of God, and my despairing and bitter spirit would be filled with sweet contrition. At such times my soul began again to cry out to God in prayer, and tears once more came to my relief. This was at the breaking of day to my darkened, chilled and famishing soul, after a long and fearful night in a horrible wilderness. O, the day-dawn and the day-star did indeed begin to arise in my hopeless heart! But, like the murmuring children of Israel, I wandered back and forth in the great and terrible wilderness a long time, until my soul was deeply humbled and shown that there was no goodness in me, before the merciful God of salvation delivered me out of the hand of my fierce tormentor, and brought me out of black despair into the light of His sweet and soul-cheering countenance. I can most truly say that my soul longed for His mercy, and I was led to feel that His favor was better than life. Therefore, with my whole heart I again sought the Lord in earnest, fervent supplication and prayer.

CHAPTER V

"THE MORNING COMETH"

At times, when riding alone over the beautiful, wild prairies of Illinois, and beholding the wonderful works of God, as evidences of His Being and power and goodness, my adoring spirit would implore Him aloud to be pleased to mercifully deliver me from the fowler's snare, from the power of the devil, and from the chains of darkness and bonds of sin and guilt, and give me a heart to love Him; that I might spend the rest of my time in His service and the service of His people. And, blessed be His holy name! the Lord out of His holy heaven heard my plaintive cries, pitied my forlorn state, my anguish and groans, rebuked my fierce accuser, and mercifully gave me freedom and rest from my long captivity and bitter temptations.

Yet, for a long time after this, I knew nothing of the way of life and salvation,

for I was as ignorant and helpless as an infant, and, indeed, very much like a passive child, conscious only that it exists. The years of my mourning and the time of my captivity to Satan had passed away, still I was not saved, and had no evidence that God loved me. It is true that I now had a feeling sense of His goodness to me as His unworthy creature, but that I either was or ever should be His child seemed impossible; for while He was infinitely holy, my past terrible experience had convinced me that I was wofully destitute of the least bit of righteousness or goodness. I felt the truth of the Scripture that says, "without holiness no man can see the Lord", therefore I could not hope to ever dwell in His holy presence. The time had been when I vainly hoped to become better by repentance and prayer and ceasing from sin, but all this had fearfully failed me and I had now ceased from my own works, yet was utterly empty, destitute and poor. This I knew and felt. How, then, could I hope to ever dwell with God in holy heaven? Although this was the all-absorbing desire of my heart and dearer than life, yet it seemed impossible to me.

At this time the awful sense and weight of sin and guilt and the fear of torment were gone from me, it is true, although I knew not when or why or how, and instead a spirit and feeling of quiet submission to the will of God filled my heart. If saved, I knew not how, if lost, I felt that it was just. Although I had no hope, yet I was not in the black despair of the fearful past. I may truly say, I wanted to sin no more. My sincere desire was to please and serve God, but I knew not how to do this; neither had I any power. All was mysterious to me, and even myself was a mystery.

With earnest wish to honor God and be useful to my fellow-creatures while I lived, I was led to engage in the study of medicine, and had finally entered a medical college in Cincinnati. While there I wrote a letter to my widowed sister Sophia, relating to her some of my religious exercises and troubles. She read my letter to her pastor, Elder McQueary of the Conn's Creek church, and each of them wrote to me. On our way to the college Tuesday morning, April 25, 1854, I and my room-mates called at the post-office and these letters were received. I felt then I must return to my room and read them alone, and sent in my excuse to the faculty by the others. The letters revived all my past experience and were read with many tears. Elder McQueary advised and exhorted me in a fatherly way to come home to the church, do my duty and let it have my usefulness. He said that I was trying to place my mind and studies upon a vocation that the Lord had not intended me for, but He had another work for me. This came as a prophecy to me, and it deeply affected me; for I was ardently devoted to the healing art, and could not bear the thought of giving it up. I wept and prayed over these things until noon. The students urged me to return with them after dinner, but I again sent in my excuse, for I felt that I must be alone and commune with God. So I turned to the Bible for guidance and help; then knelt in earnest and tearful prayer to Him, beseeching Him to teach me His will. I felt to lie passive in His arms, and was willing to be anything or nothing, just as He would have me. There was nothing else I so desired as that I might be saved, and then be in the church with the Lord's blessed people. Long had I believed that He had a saved people and church in the world; but alas! I also felt that I was far, far away from them, as one alone on earth--an outcast.

So, after much heart-searching, I felt that it was impossible for me to go to the church and ask it to receive and baptize me. Jesus said: "He that believeth and is baptized shall be saved". This shut me out, because I was not a believer in the Lord Jesus; for I was as ignorant of the way of salvation through Him as the benighted heathen, and did not

understand how I could be saved. Therefore, alone in the afternoon, I took up a pen to write to Elder McQueary to tell him that I could not comply with his kind request, and why I could not, although it would be to me the most blessed and happy privilege if I were entitled to it; but I had learned from the blessed Bible that believers in Jesus only had the divine right to this sacred ordinance and membership in the gospel church, and that it was not given me to believe in Him.

CHAPTER VI.
SAVED!

O, how shall I fully set forth the wonderful revelation that the loving Father was pleased to give me just then? For when I was about to write that I could not go to the church because I was not a believer, that moment I did believe! yea, Jesus was revealed to me, the Lord, my righteousness! and with the eyes of my understanding I beheld Him in His holiness and exaltation as my altogether lovely Savior! Sweet peace then filled my entire being and my heart went out in love to God, my adored Father in heaven! O, it was so unlooked for, and so wondrous strange and new and heavenly! God, in Christ, had reconciled me to Himself, and my peace was perfect. Unto me the Sun of righteousness had risen with healing in His wings of life and light, and the long night of darkness was past. His perfect love had cast out all fear. The chief One among ten thousand was my Beloved, and He had loved me and owned me as His. How blessed! Jesus had died on the cross for me, and now He lived in me and I in Him. The salvation that was of Him was complete and glorious.

My loving heart at once went out to His brethren, the dear children of God, and the church that Christ loved and gave Himself for. And so I soon went on with my letter and told my now dear Brother McQueary of this divinely-given faith in Jesus, and that in Him I was justified and saved, for He had covered me with the robe of righteousness and clothed me with the garments of salvation. So I told him that I was now more than willing to comply with his kind appeal to come home to the church, and would be at their May meeting, if it was the will of the Lord. Then I also wrote to my sister and wife of my sweet peace and joy in the Lord, who had saved me from the horrible pit of everlasting destruction. I now felt as a little child in my Father's kingdom, and that it would be my delight to do His righteous will. To Elder McQueary I said, "I am humble enough and willing to be anything or nothing, just as God will".

The ensuing Thursday night, as we were all silently occupied with our class work, Dr. Bland (a student) came in with an old man, and to my glad surprise Elder McQueary stood before me! It had been years since I had seen him--and O, what years they had been to me! He was on his way to a church some miles from the city, and had sought me out. The next morning we found the business place of Brother Howell, and in the evening we rode out home with him to attend the meetings on Saturday and Sunday. As Elder McQueary had not received my letter, I told him of my happy faith in Jesus, and he rejoiced with me.

This was the first time I had been in the country since spring and adorned nature in beauty and loveliness, and when I walked out the next morning at sunrise it seemed that I was in a bright, new world of charming beauty and praise, and my spirit was in a transport of delight and love. Under the preaching that day and the next my faith in the Lord Jesus was made to abound, and my heart was full of comfort, for it was the first time I had ever known the joyful sound of the gospel, the glad tidings of salvation.

But the dear old Elder cast a shadow over the sunlight of my soul by saying to

a company of Baptists at Brother Howell's: "I am neither a prophet nor the son of a prophet, yet mark my words, the next time you hear of our young friend David he will be preaching the gospel".

When I returned to the college on Monday and tried to resume my studies it soon became evident to me that my mind and heart and interests were no longer there; that "old things are passed away; behold, all things are become new". In vain I tried to keep up with my class as before, for I could not. The Bible had now become my text-book and the word of God was my meat and drink. So, after a few days' trial and failure, I gave it up and returned home to Illinois. My controlling desire now was to go home to my friends and tell them what great things the Lord had done for me, and how He had had compassion on me when I was ready to perish. But on account of the overflowed Wabash River we could not go until late in May, when I and my wife and little daughter Mary arrived at the home of my sister Sophia, near the dear old home of our departed parents and the church that they loved so well, which our father served as minister many, many years.

(Continued next month)

CONTRIBUTIONS FOR THE DISTRIBUTION OF THE SIGNS OF THE TIMES THRU MAY, 1981

Mrs. O. E. Bishop, AR.	5.00
Selma B. Strawbridge, N.C.	1.00
Lurecy S. McCutgheon, W.V.	2.00
Mrs. W. C. Granberry, TX.	1.00
Norman Jenkins, N.C.	1.00
Guy Gilliam, N.C.	2.00
Mrs. C. C. Barron, LA.	3.00
Mrs. Maggie Culp, KY.	15.00
Mrs. Mary H. Brooks, AL.	3.00
G. M. Lockey, N.C.	1.00
Mrs. Rena C. Smith, N.C.	2.00
Mrs. Narcisus Barbour, N.C.	1.00
W. D. Godwin, LA.	1.00
Mrs. Hannah B. Dizerega, VA.	6.00
Mrs. Sarah E. West, MD.	1.00
Miss Reidy Pickral, VA.	50.00
Elder C. M. Haygood, TX.	1.00
U. H. Alverson, N.C.	1.00
Orville R. Beatty, PA.	1.00
Henry B. Shockley, MD.	9.00
Mrs. Allridge Slaughter, AL.	1.00
Mrs. Pattie B. Krewatch, DE.	15.00
Moye Otts, AL.	1.00
Mrs. J. F. Thompson, N.C.	5.00
Mrs. Wade M. Poff, VA.	1.00
Mrs. E. J. Sutherland, VA.	1.00

ORIGINAL SOUTH ARKANSAS ASSOCIATION MEETING

The next session is to be at Pilgrim Rest Church on Friday before the third Sunday in September, 1981 (Sept. 18, 19, 20). Pilgrim Rest Church is located off Highway 167 five miles north of Fordyce, Arkansas. Take Highway 273 about 1/2 mile to the church.

We dropped the business part of the Association and hold three days meeting at this same time each year.

Elder J. C. Townley
Route 2, Box 245
Fordyce, Arkansas 71742

SEVEN MILE ASSOCIATION

The next session of the Seven Mile Primitive Baptist Association will be held, the Lord willing, with the church at Reedy Prong meeting house in Johnston County, N.C. Services are to begin Friday, September 18th at 11:00 A.M., Saturday the 19th at 9:30 A.M., and Sunday the 20th at 10:30 A.M.

The meeting house is located twelve miles southeast of Benson, N.C. on State Road #1124, between 50 and 55 highways. We invite the Elders, brethren, sisters, and friends to meet with us.

Elder W. D. Godwin, Moderator
Brother James G. Young, Clerk

FIVE MILE CREEK ASSOCIATION

The one hundred fourteenth annual session of the Five Mile Creek Old School Primitive Baptist Association will be held with New Hope Church on Friday and Saturday before, and the third Sunday in September, 1981 (Sept. 18, 19, 20).

debtor to Sovereign Mercy rant about the works, wisdom, power, or merit of the creature!? I may never be able to express myself in a satisfactory manner concerning the grace, mercy, power, wisdom, and glorious Sovereignty of the Eternal Jehovah; but may my hands rot with leprosy and my eyes be eaten by worms before I exalt the creature and give human merit a chance to vie with Divine Grace!

From time to time the Gracious God of Heaven is pleased to shine into this desolate desert and cause it to blossom as the rose - the Rose of Sharon, our Altogether Lovely Lord Jesus Christ. Paul prayed for the Philippians, that they might be "filled with the fruits of righteousness, which are by Jesus Christ, unto the glory and praise of God." (Phil. 1:11) The fruits (not dead works) of righteousness are "By Jesus Christ," He is the author and finisher of our faith. He is the Rose; and it is He which causes His people (A desert in themselves) to blossom. He, by the power of grace, transforms them and conforms them to His image. O come, Heavenly wind, and blow on this desert. Bring the sweet fragrance of my Beloved to refresh my soul!

"The wilderness and the solitary place shall be glad for them; and the desert shall rejoice, and blossom as the rose." (Isa. 35:1)

God's people - His peculiar people - are described in this verse under three appellations: The wilderness, the solitary place, and the desert.

The sons of grace are by nature and by experience, a wilderness. They find their souls grown up with wild plants, thorn bushes, poison vines, and all manner of worthless confusion. A wilderness is a wild place - a place uninhabitable - a place of confusion. When God gives us light to see ourselves as we are, we cry out at the confusion and wildness of our souls. We see it as an uninhabitable place, and say, "Can the God of grace dwell here?!"

The Lord's peculiar people find themselves to be a solitary place. Instead of being as good as the rest, or even bad like the rest, they feel themselves to be especially hopeless. Their's is a felt misery. All the crutches of self-righteousness which prop up worldly professors can do them no good. They are cut off from the rest and made to cry, "Is there anyone like me?" The saints of God are solitary - separated from the world - alone in their trials, as far as the help of man is concerned. They are a unique people. No one can know or understand them, because they have an experience unknown in nature.

A desert, also, is descriptive of the saints. In themselves they are and feel to be as dry, lifeless, barren and parched as any desert. They are unable to generate life or being forth fruit.

What can be done for such a people? To what can they be pointed for hope? In what can they rejoice or take comfort? Surely not in a self-help program can they find relief! Undoubtedly any exhortations to do better and pattern their lives after any great example will only cause them to rend their garments in frustration. No! The only hope for such desperate creatures is in a free grace gift. "Lord, thou wilt ordain peace for us: for thou also hast wrought all our works in us." (Isa. 26:12)

The promise to these hopeless creatures is that they shall be glad, shall rejoice, and shall blossom as the rose. Verse two tells us, "the glory of Lebanon shall be given unto it, the excellency of Carmel and Sharon, they shall see the glory of the Lord, and the excellency or our God." To whom can this be referring but the Lord Jesus Christ?! He is given to His people! "I am my Beloved's, and my Beloved is mine." He is the Rose of Sharon! He is the excellency of our God! O, dear saints, what beside Jesus Christ can cause you to rejoice, be glad and blossom when you feel to be a desert solitary wilderness?!

The little flock of Christ is a people of

interposition of the British Crown, and subsequently by the prevalence of more liberal views which were entertained by the patriots of the Revolution, the powers of the Puritians in the East, and of the Episcopalians in the South were so far curtailed as to prevent farther corporal severities; still for many years after the establishment of our federal and state governments, the Puritians of the New England States were patronized by their state legislatures, and allowed to collect their parish tax from all within their parish limits. Afterwards dissenters, by procuring certificates from religious denominations to which they belonged, certifying that they were paying to their own respective orders, were released from the burden of the parish taxes, and finally the whole legal distinction in favor of the Puritians was abolished. Under all the trials and persecutions thus far experienced, the Baptists were a humble, meek, loving and harmoniously-united people throughout our country. But as soon as this oppressive yoke was broken, Satan was ready with other elements of discord to bring trouble and divisions into our churches.

No sooner were the Baptists of America relieved from the galling yoke of Puritanic and Episcoplian priestcraft than the doctrines of Andrew Fuller were introduced, with the professed design to raise up the Baptists from the dung-hill, to rank respectably with other religious denominations. All who were inclined to the doctrine of Arminianism, with many others who had been led but sparingly into an understanding of the cardinal doctrine of salvation alone by grace, were ready to embrace the plausible and deceptive views of Fuller, and became at once ambitious for the promised elevation.

At this period, which is still fresh in the recollection of the editor of the *"Signs of the Times,"* there was not known among the Baptists of America a single organized institution in connection with, or under the patronage of the Baptists. Theological seminaries, on a very small scale, then began to be talked of, and a small school of this kind was started in Philadelphia, under the direction of Dr. Staughton, to give some grammar lessons to a few of our illiterate young preachers, and soon a college was founded in Washington City, and another educational and theological institution at Hamilton, N.Y., and similar schools began to spring up in various directions. Simultaneously with these, missionary enterprises were set on foot, both domestic and foreign, and Sabbath-schools and Sabbath-school unions, in which various denominations were recognized as hand and glove with Baptists in building up these unscriptural nurseries for the church, as they were modestly called. Then followed Bible Societies, to give a semblance of piety to the whole system of religious machinery, followed in turn by Tract Societies, Temperence Societies, Magdaline Societies, Dorcas Societies, and a host of other equally unscriptural institutions under the name of Benevolence and Religion, until, to bring up the rear, the Abolition Society, which had for a time been struggling into life and power under the patronage of a few New England fanatics, was with due ceremony let in and adopted as a pet institution.

While these innovations were being made upon the faith and order of the Baptists, true enough, the Baptists began to rise, according to the prediction of Andrew Fuller, and soon came to be regarded as unsound and as respectable as any other of the worldly churches of this degenerate age. The Baptists were now no longer obliged to pray the Lord of the harvest to furnish preachers; they could supply themselves with a more refined and educated class from their own schools. Converts could now be made to order, and the churches supplied with members from their

nurseries and other institutions. Their machinery was now so complete that grace was no longer needed to make their members orderly; for they were supplied with societies to keep them sober and benevolent; and if perchance many of them should lose their piety, their machinery was so ingeniously geared that they could be run through again, and re-converted as often as might be thought advisable.

It was during the prevalence of these abominations that the ***"Signs of the Times"*** was commenced. The new order of Baptists had many religious newspapers in the field, which without an exception advocated the institutions named in the foregoing, and the general impression was entertained that there were no churches or preachers left that had not enlisted in this new enterprise for worldly popularity and respectability. A few were found here and there, isolated and despised, who sighed and groaned on account of the prevailing abominations. Yet few as we were, and far between, we were denounced violently as illiberal, inert, slothful, behind the spirit of a progressive age, and enemies to the spread of the gospel, and opposed to all that is good.

Feeling deeply the need of a medium of correspondence, and excluded from the columns of the so-called Baptist papers, after much deliberation it was concluded to attempt to make ourselves heard by our brethren scattered abroad, by publishing a paper devoted to the cause of truth, and through which we could enter our solemn protest against all the innovations, new theories and new institutions which, under the name of Baptists, had so greatly prevailed. With these objects in view, in the year 1832, we issued the following prospectus, viz:

Proposals for publishing a semi-monthly paper, to be called the *"Signs of the Times,"* devoted exclusively to the Baptist cause, maintaining inviolably the following scriptural sentiments:

1. The Existence, Sovereignty, Immutability, Omnipotence and Eternal Perfections of the Great Jehovah — the Revelation which God has given of himself, as Father, Son and Holy Ghost. "These Three are One." — 1 John 5:8.
2. The Absolute Predestination of all things.
3. Eternal, Unconditional Election.
4. The Total Depravity and just condemnation of fallen man.
5. That the Atonement and Redemption of Jesus Christ are for the Elect only.
6. The Sovereign, Irresistible, and in all cases, Effectual work of the Holy Spirit, in Regenerating and Quickening the Elect of God.
7. The Final Preservation and Eternal Happiness of all the sons of God, by Grace.
8. The Resurrection of the dead, and Eternal Judgement.
9. That the Church of Christ is composed exclusively of Baptized Believers — that to her are given able ministers of the New Testament: that the Scriptures are the only divinely authorized Rule of Faith and Practice for the saints of God.
10. That there is no connection between Church and State, and as touching the proposition for a marriage between them, the Hon. R. M. Johnson, in his Report on the Sabbath Question, has expressed our faith.

The "Signs of the Times" will be decidedly opposed to Bible, Tract and Missionary Societies, Theological Seminaries, Sabbath Schools, &c., &c., making war with the mother, Arminianism, and her entire brood of Institutions.

The violent opposition manifested by the New Order of Baptists, when our Prospectus appeared, was overruled to our advantage. Immediately on its appearing the batteries of our opponents were opened against us, through both the pulpit and the press. The papers of the New School sounded the alarm and warned the people to beware of the forthcoming paper; and in the Minutes of many Associations the churches were warned to withhold their support and countenance from us. In the ardor of their zeal portions of our Prospectus were copied to show that we were hostile to their newly-invented institutions; and by this means, instead of retarding, as they designed, their efforts were of great service in letting those who were imprisoned among them know that such a paper was about to be published. The response to our

see no way out. I stepped over to my mother-in-law and asked her to pray for me. She turned and walked away. There I was to perish in those flames of fire, but yet I never felt any heat from the fire. There my dream ended. After this I was so stirred up I was afraid to go to sleep, afraid I would die and go to hell for it looked like hell would be my lot. I was in this condition for quite a while.

Then I had another dream. I was going down the spring path to find a low place to pray to the Lord to have mercy on me or I'd perish. I went down a corn row and dropped on my knees and began praying. All at once I felt as light as a feather. I raised up and looked up in the sky. I saw the most beautiful light. In this light the cross appeared. The light and the cross began moving, going from me. I got so light I floated up in the air. I was following the light and cross. Then my dream ended.

This dream has meant a lot to me in my feelings with many more I've had since.

I've been made to feel so unworthy. I wanted to go to Associations and get there before anyone else got there and crawl up under the stand and bury myself in the dust and hear the elders preach and not be seen.

I believe the reason I had this feeling is because I feel to be the little end of nothing and don't feel worthy of being noticed by the saints of God; the ones I've been made to love, I hope for Christ sake.

After I asked for a home with you dear people at McCray (I don't remember just how long I felt like this), I felt I had deceived God's saints, and I was deceived in myself. I lay on my bed and prayed to God to show me if I was a deceiver. After so long I fell asleep and I dreamed I came out of my bedroom and saw a light shining in the dining room. I said to someone, "I'm going and turn off the lights in the kitchen". But when I reached up to pull the cord the electric lights were not on but the most beautiful light was shining down through the kitchen overhead. I looked all around and everything looked as white as snow, even my clothes and feet were white.

If you will bear with me and this awful writing, I will say a few more words. When the Association was at Mebane the time before last year, I came home from the Association early Saturday. I was so heavily burdened I felt I could hardly stand to live. I thought it was because my two sons were going in the Army. I was standing at my cabinet preparing lunch for the next day and I looked out the window at those two pecan trees. I'll never be able to tell what a beautiful sight I saw. It looked like every leaf was glittering in God's Spirit. I felt so lifted up that I spoke these words, "Praise God. Praise His Holy Name". I felt like it was the tree of life I had received in my soul, but it wasn't long before I was going around with a bowed head again.

Addie Rudd Oakley

EDITORIAL

"PROVE ALL THINGS: HOLD FAST THAT WHICH IS GOOD"
I Thess. 5:21

Once again through the mercy of God, and according to arrangements made by the editorial staff I come before you to speak of these precious things most surely believed among us.

As far as the apostle speaks concerning God's dear children, it is my mind that he is addressing men of God, and that his command means exactly what he says, no more, and no less. That the command is applicable to men of God, men of faith, and to no one else I doubt not. The things which we are to prove are things related to the doctrine, practice, order, discipline and all other things pertaining to the life of God's humble children. As far as I am concerned, I do not have any assignment from God as a minister of the gospel of grace

to prove the metric system superior over any other system, and thus to hold to one in preference to another. The things under consideration, I am to prove; those things that prove to be good, I am to hold fast to them. The things that I prove, and that prove to be good, I am to approve of them, and I am to hold fast to them.

There are two ways of salvation mentioned in the Bible. One of them is proved and approved by the Bible; like one of them is proved in the experience of God's children and thus approved by them, as the apostle proved and approved by inspiration that only Jesus Christ is the Saviour of sinners. The text tells us to prove this, and to approve of it by holding fast to it. Have you got a better text than that? Is there anything in or out of the Bible that is better to have proved, and then to approve of it by holding fast to it? If we really and truly are in fellowship and in harmony with the apostle Paul, that is the one text that is proved for us and in us by the Holy Ghost taking Paul's language and showing it unto us. It is the truth; the whole truth; in fact it is the only text that we need for time and eternity; it is the only text we need in this world below, and it will be the subject of our eternal praises in that home of the soul, and still further, that we might know the importance of holding on to it, it is the one text that in every detail fulfills the message of the angel to Joseph, to wit, "He shall save His people from their sins."

As far as the established and manifested role of both the truth and falsehood, both the truth in regard to salvation, and falsehood as it relates to the false system, Paul has forever settled that question for us. If the scores of times that he tells us that it is by grace that we are saved does not arrest and convince and settle and establish them in the doctrine of saving grace, what will do it? He is of God, and they that are of God hear him; they that are not of God do not and will not hear him, hence they that are of God proves all things by the written word of God, and rejoice in what they have proven and are holding to it. Those that are not yet brought to see the veracity of God in saving sinners have no proof of salvation, have nothing to hold fast to for this time state or the eternal ages to come.

On the other hand, if the number of times that Paul tells us that it is not by works which we have done does not prove anything to men regardless of their clamoring about it, they have only a shadow to hold to, and that is the weakest and the least beneficial of anything ever advocated for salvation.

From the first words in Genesis to the last word of Revelation there is not an occasion when the creature moved upon God for the purpose of glorying in Him or of praising His great and holy name. The devil and all devilish powers moved upon Him, and upon His little children with destruction and misery, greedy avarice and cruel malice for the purpose of destroying something that God had displayed, but never to come to Him as a needy sinner. This being true and this being our proof that it is thus and so, no man has ever desired and made a Bible effort toward obtaining that salvation that is alone in Jesus Christ. Every time that help has been accorded God's people, it has been because that God first loved them, and that because of His love for them, that He initiated every movement toward rescuing them from the dilemma into which they had plunged themselves by their own transgression.

Some things devolve upon us to prove, and among these things are all of the things that Paul had in mind in the text. However, it is not obligatory on poor sinners, nor do they have a right to prove the truthfulness of His work. One instance of His given word or promise, one display of His efficient work to that end is the proof itself. This proof is

always being brought to the persecuted and afflicted people of God. I cannot prove this to my brethren; it is not left for me to do so. Poor indeed would be the corroborative evidence that we gather up while journeying through this land where Satan is ever suggesting to us that our hope is not worth anything, for, says he, if it was you would not be so often feeling absent from the Lord and at home in the body. Ah, no, dear readers, we have, that is, if it is for a sinner like me, a surer and better word that has ever, or that will ever go forth out of a mortal man.

Yes, I often fear that I know nothing as I ought; yes, I admit to travelling much at night, not having any light, but I do know that the children of God have the truth of God's saving grace proven over time and again to them. The saving grace, and the life giving power that He proved by the spoken word and by demonstration is still in force today. The power in what he said has not diminished one whit; the mighty proof and power in His promises to His sorrowing and faint hearted disciples is still in force. The proof is still in effect; our Intercessor is still at His Father's right hand for the ones that He spoke to nearly two thousand years ago, and the innumerble hosts since then. The Holy Spirit has carried that proof of what He said and did to the hearts of believers. Everything else of time, including all creatures, have failed; they have not proved to this host of saved sinners that they were equal to saving, but Jesus has proven, not only once, but over and over, time after time, that He saves, and being their proof, they are holding fast to that precious proof.

The promise has ever been, "I will never leave thee nor forsake thee." Israel had this proven to them time and again, even down to every single promise (I Kings 8:56). God's dear people have not been forsaken. They never will be forsaken,

Do you want proof of this my love?
Calv'ry survey - then heaven above;
See how the ransomed millions bow:
My grace sufficient is for you.
I'll guide you safely in the way,
Thru life's dark night, to heaven's bright day;
And there with wonder you shall view,
My grace sufficient was for you.

My heart and mind is enraptured at the thought, that while conceding that it was necessary for Him to leave, He would not leave them comfortless, but that He would send them another Comforter. Now what was His work to be? The saving of them with an eternal salvation! I suppose some of us would say was about to begin. Now is that right? If the impending death was to do that it has enough merit about it for it to be said; for it to be proved, and for it to be held fast. If it was to lack anything at all, it surely was important enough for us to know what it lacked of eternally saving us, and surely there is proof somewhere if it lacked. With malice toward none, but without regard to any man's person, I take the position that in His resurrection and ascension, it was proved by all the official power and wisdom of heaven that it was thus proven.

Now when did the work of the Holy Comforter begin? What did we say that work was, yea, what was proven that that work was, and what have the children of God been holding fast to, or, let me change that, to wit; what has been holding them since then? Just what kind of doctrine did He encourage them to rejoice in, to take courage in? Was He leaving them to their own resorts? If so, give chapter and verse. If not, please be quite, for I am asking.

On many sides (I am talking about Primitive Baptists) there is an urgent appeal being made for us to "get on the move, to get better acquainted with God, to stir ourselves into a state of activity, that we might get out of the stagnation that we are in." I heard it recently, among my beloved brethren, in my beloved deep Southland that "our stand

on the doctrine had stagnated us." I have heard it from too many." Let us do more talking about loving one another and less about the mooted questions." Back I go to His death. Did He save us by it? If the weeping disciples came away from His burial because He had failed, we have not got any truth, and we have not got any proof, and we have not got anything to hold to slow or fast.

I take the position that we have been, since His death, under the dominion of the Comforter. Let me ask again: What was His work to be? Was it to comfort, or to comfort at? Beating about the bush is useless, dear readers. He was left in charge of the affairs of God's dear children. If I am not sadly mistaken it has been proven by the evidence furnished by Jesus Christ and that Comforter to my poor heart and soul that the Comforter is to be our guide into all truth. Oh, the comfort and the joy, that this Comforter is going to be exactly like the Father and like the Son. He is not going to do things in a half way measure. Where the work of Christ was finished, the work of the Comforter was to follow, and He was to deal in the same divine blessings that had began in the eternal mind of God (you tell me when they begin, for I shall, with all the proof that heaven affords, tell you how well and how long and how completely that He will take care of the sorrowing disciples that the Saviour left behind when He ascended to glory). The apostle Paul sweetly tells us that He spared not His own Son, but delivered Him up for us all (all those sorrowing disciples before and after His crucifixion), and that He cannot do otherwise than give us all things with Him.

This Comforter has been proven the guide into all truth. There is not another way into this truth. There is not a branch of learning into which the human intellect can enter and come to a knowledge of the tried truth. It is hid from the wise as a group, and revealed unto babes in Christ. It can not be attained save at the feet of Christ, and this Holy Comforter guides a sinner into all the truth likewise. Not only does He take the things of Christ and shows them unto you, but he also guides you into all truth. Furthermore, He comes in the Father's name, and teaches you all things, and too, He brings to our remembrance whatsoever He had said unto us.

Prove all things; hold fast that which is good. Here is your strength, here is your uniform of righteousness, here are the happy moments that He has spent with you in past visits and conversations, and when the days come when the clouds hang heavy, and you are feeling to be a castaway, this inseperable Comforter will bring to fond remembrance His promise never to leave nor forsake you.

As the Lord is pleased to give us to glean the text for a morsel, may we ever remember that it is good when the heart is established in grace, and not in meats. Meats may offend all without the proof of the effectual working and dwelling in us of the Comforter, and will leave us in the clutches of Job's miserable comforters as they peddle their wares that no saint, no Saviour, no divine author ever proved true, but when the Holy spirit, the Comforter, purges us of that which binds, imprisons God's people, that the removal of the dross of the flesh will bring every heir of promise today to say, "I know that my Redeemer lives."

In conclusion, may God illuminate our minds that we might think soberly, walking in the Spirit, as we have been arrested and as we receive it, ever looking to our guide, our Teacher, our Daysman, staying away from and not blowing upon strange fire, and not walking in the sparks which we have made, knowing full well that God will not give His glory to another, but that any, yes, any, that seeks any other

power of all this humanly invented religious machinery, thoroughly drilled in Sunday Schools. We have often been told that when they became old they would be pious christians and good citizens, but what do we see as the result of all this kind of training? A more wicked, murderious, heaven-defying generation probably has never been upon the earth since the deluge. He that sitteth in the heavens has laughed, and God has had them in derision. (Psalms 2:4.) According to his unerring word. "Evil men and seducers shall wax worse and worse, deceiving, and being deceived." But as we object to the use or abuse to which our text is and has been prostituted by ancient and modern Pharisees, we will give our esteemed sister and our readers generally such light as we have upon its true and spiritual meaning.

Understanding Christ as head over all things to his church, as personated by Wisdom, and as such set up from everlasting, or ever the earth was, as the Head of his spiritual family and Husband of his church, or his Jerusalem which is above, which is free and which is the mother of all the legitimate children of wisdom, we shall regard the admonition and instruction of our text as addressed by him to the church, the Lamb's wife, the spiritual mother of the family, directing her to "train up" her children in the nurture and admonition of the Lord. None can successfully dispute that this application of our text most fully and beautifully expresses the instruction of Christ to his church, in regard to the discipline of his household. The church of God is under a most solemn charge from him whom her soul loveth, to train up her sons and daughters in the fear of the Lord. She is solemnly charged to see to it that all his laws and ordinances, precepts and examples, doctrine and order, be faithfully taught and constantly observed by all her children, and who has ever known a heaven-born son or daughter of the church of the living God, who has been trained from the infancy of their spiritual experience under the faithful administration of the word of truth, well instructed in the doctrine of Christ and constantly habituated to take the Scriptures as the man of their counsel, standard of their faith and rule of their conduct from their first connection with the church until their heads have whitened with age, that has not become well established in word and doctrine?

In the nature of the figure it is the peculiar office of the wife to instruct her household to honor and obey their father and their mother in all things, and as a mother her children are placed under her peculiar care and instruction; they are directed to look to her for succor, instruction and consolation. She is an helpmeet for him who is the "everlasting Father" of all her children. He bids her train them in the way they should go. To train is to exercise, to instruct, to keep them in the practice, to drill and accustom them to the constant practice of that in which they are to be trained.

Practically, the church of Christ, walking in all the order of the house of God, sees that sin is not suffered to rest unrebuked on any of her children. She has maternal charge as well as love for them all. She receives to her bosom the "newborn babe" as soon as it is born, feeds it with the sincere milk of the word, which flows from the breasts of her consolation; she attends to their numerous wants, hears and understands their cries for bread, or feeds them on milk, as she knows their condition and age can bear, teaches them to talk and turns to them a pure language, that they may not speak in a mongrel or half Ashdod dialect, instructs them how to spell and pronounce Shibboleth and every other password or countersign required of those who are of the household of God. She sees that not a morsel of food from

the pulpit, or elsewhere, goes into the mouth that is unwholesome; she examines well that there be no wild gourds served up by young and inexperienced prophets; that there be no "death in the pot" from which they are to feed. She has a charge to see that their clothing is in good order, white and clean, unspotted from the world, undefiled and unpolluted. Her Husband has stored the wardrobe well. The garments of salvation, the robe of righteousness, garments of praise and raiment of fine needlework are there; she is to see to it that they are seasonably put on, carefully protected from pollution and duly appreciated; she has a special charge in training them, to keep them out of bad company, for her Husband in one of his proverbs of wisdom has told her that "evil communications corrupt good manners." She must not allow them to go after strange women (professed churches); she must teach them to beware of the flattering words of the strange woman (antichrist), and thoroughly warn them against her subtle snares, and tell them plainly that her house is the way to hell, leading down to the chambers of death, lest they should let their heart decline to her ways; for she hath truly cast down many wounded, yea, many strong men have been slain by her. Such are her fascinating charms and seductive devices that many shall follow her pernicious ways, by reason of whom the way of truth shall be evil spoken of. She must therefore faithfully warn them to beware of dogs, to beware of evil workers and to beware of the concision. She has a solemn charge to see that the discipline of the house of God is faithfully observed in all cases, and see that the little children love one another. She must in training them see that they are well instructed in all the doctrine of God their Savior, and that they perfectly understand and walk in all the order and ordinances of his house blamelessly and unrebukably until his coming.

Now, my dear sister, do you think a child of God, a son of the church, brought up strictly according to the laws of Christ and duly instructed to observe all things whatsoever Christ has commanded, from early infancy to old age, will, when old, depart from the doctrine, order or ordinances of his kingdom? Did you ever know such an instance? But even the children of God, who are left, like the few Jews in Jerusalem while the tribes were carried into Babylonish captivity, may forsake the law of the Lord, intermarry with the children of Ashdod, become corrupted, and their very language become confused and incoherent, so that they speak neither language correctly, but a mongrel jargon which betrays their lack of wholesome training. The children of God require the care and counsels of their mother, or they are liable to become as children tossed to and fro by every wind of doctrine.

In conclusion, esteemed sister, although you are located somewhat remote from your mother, as to the privileges or frequent social intercourse with the church, and but seldom can hear the preaching of the word in truth and faithfulness, yet as God has graciously trained you himself, weaned you from the vanities of the Gentiles, led you about and instructed you and kept you as the apple of his eye, surely there is no good thing that he will now withhold from you. Where you formerly sought a home, when you asked for bread they gave you a stone; when hunger compelled you to ask for a fish they gave you a serpent, and for an egg they gave you a scorpion. But the Lord heard your groaning and came down and delivered you; he brought you out of the house of bondage with a high hand and an outstretched arm, and he has brought you to his banqueting-house and over your defenseless head has he spread the banner of his love. Now we address to you the inspired admonition which has already been brought home

She is survived by three sons; Russell, J. L. & William E. Williams, one brother, Reuben Everett, all of Robersonville, N. C.

Having united with the church in her early twenties, she remained a faithful member and a firm believer in the doctrine of salvation by grace, always ready to help with her share of the church along with her husband, Joseph J. Williams, who served as a deacon for many years. She will be sadly missed by her church, which extends deepest sympathy to her family.

The funeral was conducted at the Robersonville Primitive Baptist Church by Elder Joseph Leggett, Elder Reeves Smith, and Mr. Don McMurray, after which she was laid to rest beside her husband in the Robersonville Cemetery.

Written by request of the church.

Magalene E. Brown

SISTER MYRTLE HUMPHREY

In my weak way, if God will bless me, I will try and write a few lines about our beloved sister; knowing that God does all things well both in heaven and earth.

She was the daughter of Ned and Alice Morton. Myrtle was born November 14, 1914. She lived in Onslow County all of her life. She died November 12, 1980, making her stay on earth sixty-six years lacking two days.

She was married once and to their union was blessed with two children, one boy, one girl, and five grandchildren.

The Lord saw fit to bring her to the church April 28, 1961. She was always a good and faithful member when she was able to be there. She was sick for three years and was stricken to bed for the last six months she lived. She never complained and was always glad to see the Brethren and Sisters and friends visit with her and talk about God's mercy. She was a good wife and mother. We believe she is a mother in Israel; gone to be with God where there is no sickness, sorrow, or pain, or death where all is joy, love, and peace forevermore.

Myrtle was blessed with a wonderful husband. He did everything he could do for her in her sickness. He stood by her to the end with God's help.

She was always blessed to practice the doctrine of our Lord and Savior. She was loved by everyone far and near. We miss her, but we believe that her absence from her family and friends and loved ones is her eternal gain.

Now, to the family, husband and children press on, keep the good faith. Press on to the high calling. I know that you have a vacant place in your home as well as in your hearts. I hope the good Lord will reconcile all of you to your great loss and be a mother to you all.

Done by order of Northeast Church in conference the third Saturday in November 1980.

Written by an unprofitable sinner living in hope of eternal rest in our Lord and Savior.

Sister Effie Morton
Route 2 Box 68
Jacksonville, North Carolina 28540

BERTHA SLONE TROUP

In loving memory of my dear Aunt, Bertha Slone Troup. She was born in Franklin County, Ferrum, Virginia, June 10, 1887, and fell asleep in Jesus the night of September 10, 1980, making her stay on earth 93 years and 3 months. She was the daughter of James Y. and Eliza Hale Slone.

She was married to Tyree M. Troup, November 26, 1908, which made their wedded life together almost 72 years. She was a devoted wife, a good neighbor, and loved by all who knew her.

She united with Pigg River Primitive Baptist Church the 4th Sunday in August, 1947, and was baptized by her pastor at that time, Elder J. P. Helms.

She is survived by her husband, Tyree M. Troup and several nieces and nephews. She was just like a mother to all of us that she came in contact with, especially to me, always wanting to serve rather than be served. We all loved her and miss her, but we feel she is at rest with her Lord and try to be reconciled to Him who doeth all things according to His will. Much could be said about her but all that knew her know what a kind, loving person she was.

Her funeral was conducted by her Pastor, Elder W. M. Holland at Oakey's Chapel, Salem, Virginia. She was laid to rest in Sherwood Memorial Park, on September 12, 1980.

Submitted by her niece,
Jessie Via Minnix

Signs of the Times

DEVOTED TO THE OLD SCHOOL BAPTIST CAUSE

"The Sword of the Lord and of Gideon"

VOL. 149 KEELING, VA., OCTOBER 1981 No. 10

SIGNS OF THE TIMES

ISSN - 0199-0063

Subscription price $5 per year—$9 two years

Published each month by

SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.

Established 1832

Devoted to the Old School Baptist Cause

CIRCULATION OFFICE

Elder J. R. Williams

Route 1, Box 65

Keeling, Va. 24566

EDITORS

Elder D. V. Spangler, Editor

R.F.D. 6, Box 270, Beechwood Lane

Danville, Va. 24541

Elder James F. Poole, Editor

P.O. Box 1250, Salisbury, Md. 21801

ASSOCIATE EDITORS

Elder W. D. Griffin

Rt. 6, Box 84, Fayette, Ala. 35555

Phone (205) 695-7756

Elder Richard H. Campbell

9195 Holmes Rd., Memphis, Tenn. 38115

Phone 1 (901) 755-6049

Elder Joe L. Hamrick

Rt. 4, Box 21A, Winnsboro, TX 75494

CONTRIBUTING EDITOR

Elder John D. Wood

8902 Cherry Tree Lane

Manassas, Va. 22110

All letters for this paper containing subscriptions and remittances, should be mailed to Keeling, Virginia, as shown below. All notices of meetings and obituaries should be mailed directly to P.O. Box 1250, Salisbury, Md. 21801. Articles for publication may be mailed to either address.

SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.

Route 1, Box 65 Keeling, Va. 24566

IS IT TIME TO RENEW YOUR SUBSCRIPTION? IF YOUR EXPIRATION DATE IS 10/81 IT EXPIRES WITH THIS ISSUE

THE EARLY RELIGIOUS LIFE OF ELDER DAVID BARTLEY, MINISTER OF THE GOSPEL (CONTINUED)

Elder McQueary came to see us soon, and he arranged to take me with him in his carriage to the Fayette church the first Saturday in June to attend the ordination of four ministers–brethren Wright, Millspaugh, Carter, and Conner. At that wonderful meeting I again met the eminent Elders Wilson Thompson, Benjamin Jones, an others, my father's companions in the gospel, whom I had known in my boyhood. The meeting was large and was held in a pleasant grove or woodland. One after another the young preachers were called to go upon the platform and relate their religious experience, ministerial call, and views of the doctrine of the gospel. In doing so Brother Millspaugh (long since called to his blessed reward), who was the third speaker, said that he had been much perplexed about faith, as in some sense a condition, or having saving merit; and, notwithstanding the brethren had labored to get him to see it more clearly, as the gift of God and a fruit of the Spirit, and as embracing Christ as our only righteousness and salvation, in whom faith found all its merit and glory; yet, so dull was his mind and hard his heart, he had told them that, unless it pleased the Lord to open it to his understanding, he could not see it as they did. When he said this I at once felt that he had expressed the state of my own relative to the mysterious union between Christ and the Church about which Elder

McQueary had talked much to me since we had been together. I not only had no understanding of it, but no special interest in it; but now my mind was so impressed with the earnest desire to understand this sacred union that I could not think of anything else and my heart was burdened with the unspoken prayer that the Lord might show it to me. While the last of the four, Brother Harvey Wright, talked to us, it was given me to see this blessed union between the heavenly Bridegroom and His bride–Jesus the Holy Head and the church His redeemed and sanctified body. My spirit now rejoiced in this enrapturing covenant-union, which had its rise in the everlasting love of God, and the dear Redeemer was more precious to me than ever.

The large Council of Elders and Deacons soon withdrew some distance, leaving a large congregation at the stand. My soul was so filled with the precious name of Jesus and my heart so burned with love to Him that I wondered why some one was not left at the stand to talk to us of Him; and it was with difficulty that I resisted the strong impression to go upon the stand and talk to them of the preciousness and glory of the beloved Son of God as our Savior; but as I was not a member of the church and a youthful stranger I thought it would not do to yield, and fearing to trust myself there, I walked away and sat down on a log, my heart feeling as if it would almost burst with its pent up emotions. Presently a still voice in my soul said: "Go, preach Jesus and His righteousness". This word was with such power that I could no longer remain silent, so I arose and went up a little valley, behind a hill, where I praised the Lord aloud, and the green trees and blue skies seemed to help me praise Him.

At sunrise the next morning I walked down to the river (Whitewater) at Brother Millspaugh's, and stood in sweet awe beholding the beauties and wonders of nature, when the words of Paul came into my soul with power: "Unto me who am less than the least of all saints is this grace given that I should preach among the Gentiles the unsearchable riches of Christ".

CHAPTER VII

ADDED TO THE CHURCH

The second Saturday in June, 1854, I was gathered with the Conn's Creek Regular Baptist church in a full meeting house. When Elder McQueary arose in the pulpit to preach, old Mr. Jacob Creek stood on the floor just in front of him, because he was hard of hearing, and while the minister preached the gospel in power the tears flowed from the aged man's eyes, the eloquent witnesses of his faith in Jesus and His power to save. He had been a near neighbor to us in my boyhood, an honest farmer, believing in conditional salvation. However, disliking the ways in the Methodist class he quit them, then went to hear my father preach for a time, but quit going. Not long after he came to our house one noontime, while we sat in the shade resting from the farm-work, and said to father: "Mr. Bartley, you know that I went to hear you preach for some time, but have quit going". "Yes", said father. "Well, I have come to tell you why I don't go to hear you any more, for I feared you might think it was because I have something against you as a neighbor, but I have not, for I like you as a neighbor and respect you." Father said: "No, I did not think so, Mr. Creek, for we have always been good neighbors". He then said, "The fact is, Mr. Bartley, your preaching does sap my foundation, and that is the reason why I do not go to hear you preach any more". At that time I was a light-hearted boy and felt no interest in gospel preaching, which this neighbor thought was against him and cut him off from his foundation. My father was now called home, and after many years I thus met his old neighbor again; but oh how changed we both

were! For now we both stood on Christ, the sure foundation, and rejoiced together in the same glad tidings of salvation that my father had faithfully preached.

After the sermon it was my long-wished-for privilege to stand in front of the pulpit and freely tell the church of all the way I had been led since that Sunday in November, 1844, when it was shown me that I was not built on Christ, until the present happy day, and how my heart was drawn to them in love. My tears flowed while I talked, and I think all in the house were in tears, but they were tears of comfort. When I sat down a dear sister told the church her experience of saving grace; then we were both gladly and warmly received into the congregation of the Lord, to be baptized the next day. With my folks and others I went to Brother McQueary's for the night; and before I sat down to the sumptuous dinner my soul was overwhelmed in darkness, doubts, and fears, for the first time since that blessed revelation of Jesus to me in the upper room in Cincinnati, and I could not eat. I asked dear old Brother Caudell, a beloved companion of my father and a pillar in the church, to walk out with me, and we sat on the grass in the shade of a tree while I told him how greatly I feared that I had been deceived, and deceived the church; therefore I entreated him to lay my case before the church on Sunday and ask it to release me, because I was not fit or worthy to be baptized. I said that if I had such an experience as Sister Harlow told the church that day I would feel satisfied. He tried to relieve me, but my case seemed to become worse, and I felt that my situation was desperate, for he refused to submit my case to the church for reconsideration, assuring me that they were all satisfied and felt that I had done only my duty. We both wept and talked, but my deep gloom and trouble remained. On Sunday the congregation was large and the preaching was with power, but for me there was no comfort, for my darkness was fearful, and I wondered why I had been so presumptuous as to offer myself to the church--a step which I had no power to undo. When the people all started to the river, a half-mile northward, I fell behind, turned aside and knelt behind a tree, entreating the Lord to show me what He would have me to do, and not suffer me to dishonor Him, but received no relief. Oh! I felt that this was the worst thing I had ever done, for it would be an unpardonable sin and an awful mockery for me to be baptized, feeling that I had no evidence of the Lord's approval, or that I was a proper subject, and I feared that I should feel condemned forever after. But, alas! it was too late--there was no help for me and I must submit--like one going to his execution. Having asked Elder McQueary some days before to sing at the river--

"Jesus, and shall it ever be,
A mortal man ashamed of Thee".

I arrived too late to hear this touching hymn, and he was praying. I stood trembling and my spirit fervently asked the Lord to give me the evidence in my baptism, if, indeed, it was well-pleasing to Him. The venerable minister led me out quite a distance in the beautiful river (Flatrock), then softly laid me under the water in this solemn burial. That moment all darkness, doubt and fear fled! Heavenly light and peace filled my soul, and it was the most blessed place I had ever been in! It was where Jesus Himself was laid, and when He arose heaven was opened unto Him! It was even so with me, for my whole being was full of divine light, love and gladness, and never had I known such perfect happiness as was mine when I walked up out of the water. The company of saints, too, looked so lovely and happy and the glory of God shone upon us all. I now beheld such an infinite fullness of salvation in the most blessed and lovely Savior that I wanted to speak forth His praises aloud, and could scarely hold my

peace, but as the sister was to be baptized, I did. O, sacred, blessed baptism! Divine emblem of the resurrection of the holy Son of God and of all the redeemed children of God!

Dear Brother Caudell went with me to assist in changing my clothing, and as we went he said: "Brother David, didn't you feel happy as you came up out of the water?" I answered: "Yes, Brother Caudell, very happy". He rejoined, "I thought so, for I never saw as happy a look as there was on your face. Didn't you feel like talking?" "Yes, Brother Caudell, I could hardly keep from talking". "I thought so", he gladly responded. Having witnessed my awful gloom and distress, he now rejoiced with me in my happiness in the Lord. Surely this was a sweet foretaste of the bright resurrection-glory and the joy of heaven, when death shall be swallowed up in victory.

CHAPTER VIII

WHAT IS MY DUTY?

Now my troubles, conflicts and unrest seemed to be at an end, and as we rode home to my sister's my peace was perfect; but when nearly there a still voice within me said, "Now you are in the church, what is your duty; for every one has a place to fill, and what is your place?" This checked my restful peace; but I quickly resolved that as soon as I entered the house I would take up the Bible, close my eyes, and ask the Lord to direct me to a Scripture that would show me the place He designed me to fill in the church. But it opened between the Old Testament and the New, and I felt rebuked, for an inward voice said, "See how forward and presumptuous you are in thinking the Lord had anything for you to do!" Yet I was impressed with a desire to know the Lord's will; so I turned to the first chapter of the Acts of the Apostles and read it, and on the fifth, yearning for something to relieve and comfort me; but nothing had any interest for me until I read verse 20: "Go, stand and speak in the temple to the people all the words of this life". I could read no farther, nor take my eyes from these words of solemn command, but read them over and over, for it seemed that they were spoken to me, and they deeply affected me. Closing the book, I left the house and walked the yard, mentally saying, "This was spoken by the angel of the Lord to the apostle Peter and John, not to you, and why should you be so exercised about it?" But I could not prevent the angelic words from reverberating with power through the chambers of my soul: "Go, stand and speak in the temple to the people all the words of this life". This was the beginning of a new experience and trial, and it came upon me so unlooked for; for I had expected to find the dear church a home of tranquility, peace and rest of soul. Oh! little did I know of the way!

The next day I walked on an errand beyond Brother McQueary's and called to see him on the way and while there a rain set in. He took advantage of this and asked me if I was not exercised about speaking in the name of the Lord. I tried to evade an answer, but he told me that as I was now a member of the church he had a right to ask me and said it was my duty to tell him, either yes or no. So I finally told him of my exercises on the day of the ordination and the day of my baptism. As I returned from the errand, again I called in to see him, asked him to walk out with me and entreated him with tears to say nothing of what he had asked me to tell him, but he said he could make no rash promise and tried to comfort me. Supper being ready, he said, "Brother Bartley, ask a blessing", I tried to do so, but the effort spoiled my appetite, for I felt that he and the rest were ashamed of me as I was of myself! As soon as I was on my way the tempter said to me: "Now look at yourself! You think about preaching and you can't ask a blessing without feeling ashamed of it". As I plodded along darkness soon set in, but the

darkness within was greater and I was very wretched. For on the way home the conviction took possession of my mind that the church would give me license to preach at the next meeting, but my feeling was that I could not submit to this. That night I slept but little. The next two days my conflict and trouble seemed greater than I had ever endured, and I felt that I could scarcely live without relief. I wandered about day and night--tried to search the Scriptures--piteously tried to implore the Lord for relief and release, but cries were shut out, because my spirit was rebellious against the will of the Lord and the church. For while I fully believed the church would license me to preach the gospel at the next conference meeting, my mind was that, rather than submit I would prefer exclusion; therefore I implored the Lord to release me from such an ordeal, relieve me from my crushing trouble and give me peace again. For not only did I feel utterly unfit and insufficient for the gospel ministry, but I also greatly desired to be a successful physician. During this fearful mental conflict I vowed that I would die before I would try to preach, but instantly a silent voice within said: "You shall have to suffer in this body for preaching this doctrine".

On Wednesday afternoon, while lying under a shade tree in the yard, my wife sat down by me and asked me what was the matter. I told her that the church would license me to preach at the next meeting, and I felt as if it would almost kill me. She tried to relieve my distressed mind by assuring me that the church would not do so premature a thing, but I told her it would, and asked her if she thought I could preach. She said, "No, I don't". At this I wept aloud, for I could no longer control the storm of conflicting emotions, yet I felt that she was right, and that I could not preach. But why, then, must I be so troubled about preaching?

That night I went from place to place, first in the orchard, then away in the woods, seeking access to the Lord in prayer, and fearing some one might hear me, but no relief could I find, for my prayers were shut out. The trouble was, I wanted relief in my own way, and my stubborn will would not yield. At last, almost exhausted, I came to an inviting log and sat down to rest. Just then a new train of thought and feeling possessed me, and my unyielding will gave way to a meek spirit of peace and child-like trust, and the fierce struggle ceased! The dear Master so gently gave me to see that the church was His and that my rebellion against it was against Him. Now I was overcome in sweet contrition, and every thought was brought into obedience unto Christ. I then felt a true spirit of prayer, and, kneeling, realized blessed access in the presence of the Lord, for He was very near and precious. In implicit trust I asked Him to bless the church with His mind and wisdom, guide it to do that which would honor and please Him, and give me grace and strength to obediently do His will. It was now late in the night, and my natural strength was nearly exhausted, but I went home so changed and peaceful, retired and slept, and my sleep was as when Jacob said, "The Lord is in this place!" For in a heavenly vision the lovely Savior stood over me in heavenly radiance, and in a moment we were standing before the congregation at the church. He stood at my right hand, placed the open New Testament in my hands, and enabled me to minister to the comfort of His people. While I spoke their faces expressed sympathy, gladness and love. He then gave me to understand that thus it should be and I should go and preach the gospel of salvation; that while I should meet with trials, He would be with me and put it into the hearts of His people to sympathize with and encourage me. That the Lord Jesus gave me this true vision I have had abundant assurance through my ministry for forty-two years.

At the next church-meeting, the second Saturday in July, 1854, the church voted that I should relate my exercises about speaking in the name of the Lord, and the pastor called me forward. I complied, but sat down and wept. Then, with some composure, I related what I have here written. Dear old Elder Nay was present, and on being asked for counsel, said he could witness to what I had related, and that he believed the Lord had called me to preach the gospel. Elder McQueary asked me one question: "Brother Bartley, have you ever seen anything in yourself that looked like a preacher or made you think you could preach?" The answer was in my heart and I said, "No, Brother McQueary, unless the Lord enables me, I know I cannot preach". With a smile he replied: "Well, Brother Bartley, we Old Baptists are a strange sort of people, for if we have a man among us that thinks he can preach and must preach, we will not let him preach; but if we have one who feels the he can't preach, we will make him preach". The church then liberated me to preach the gospel wherever God in His providence might cast my lot.

At the close of the Sunday meeting the pastor said: "Brethren Bartley and Jackson, two young preachers, will preach here next Sunday at 4 o'clock." This was a great shock to me, for no one had spoken to me about it and it troubled me all the week. But as Brother Jackson had been speaking in the church a few months I consoled myself with the thought that I should refuse, and he would speak to the people. At eleven the next Sunday we all went to hear Brother McQueary preach at a meeting house near us, and some of the brethren went home with us for dinner. To my dismay they told me Brother Jackson had gone on a visit to another church. At first I felt that I could not go to the appointment, but they kindly urged me, saying that it would hurt Brother McQueary's feelings if I refused, yet they expressed much sympathy for me. At last they got me started, but we arrived an hour late, and then I went away and tried to pray before going in the well-filled house. Brother McQueary told me to go in the pulpit as the people were waiting. I begged him to preach and let me off, but he refused. Taking me up with him he handed me the Bible and told me to select a text while he introduced for me. He was a man of God, full of earnest and deep feeling, though stern, and he fervently prayed for me. Then I arose and read: "And the ransomed of the Lord shall return and come to Zion with songs and everlasting joy upon their heads; they shall obtain joy and gladness, and sorrow and sighing shall flee away". Isa. 35:10. This text, so full of the gospel, had been in my mind all the week, and my thought was that if I had to speak to the congregation I might say something upon it in an experimental way, for its meaning seemed very clear.

First, I stated that the appointment was made without my knowledge; that I feared it was not the Lord, but fleshly and wrong; that if it was not according to His will for me to speak in His name my desire was that He might seal my lips and not suffer me to dishonor His holy name before them; but, if it was His will, I believed He could enable even me to speak in His praise.

Turning to the subject to begin, I again read, "And the ransomed of the Lord shall return", and was about to tell the meaning of "ransomed", when, as quick as one can put out a light, my mind was in awful darkness, and I could not utter a word, but stood dumb and confounded before all! Horror and shame overwhelmed me, for I felt that the Lord had rebuked me before them, according to my word. Oh, why had I thus presumptuously gone into that sacred place, and made myself such a fearful example and warning? I felt that death would have been preferable to

this, and the intensity of my dismay was so crushing it seemed that I must fall, unless I sat down, for it appeared a long time that I had stood there in that mute agony, knowing that all eyes were upon me, beholding how the Lord had condemned me before them. I turned my head over my shoulder, to see the seat and drop back on it--when lo! the horror of darkness fled, and the Sun of righteousness arose unto me with healing in His wings. In an instant all was light and peace in my soul, my thoughts were liberated, my tongue was loosened, and I was enabled to speak about an hour upon the text with freedom and comfort. And as I entered into the divine meaning and blessedness of my text, tears filled the eyes of the brethren, expressive of their relief and comfort of heart, for they had seen my distress, and had felt and prayed for me, as the pastor told me. When I sat down, it was with the quiet peace of a comforted child, and a trusting faith that the Lord was with me.

Looking back through my extended ministerial life and travels and labors, from now until that first sermon, I may truly say that it was a faithful earnest and pattern of all the way in which the Lord has led me, in fulfillment of the heavenly vision He gave me. For in waiting on my ministering, in a large measure light had been sown to me in darkness, and in me the words of the Lord Jesus have been fulfilled: "What I tell you in darkness, that speak ye in light". This has had the effect to teach me my entire insufficiency for so great a work and to abase me before the Most High, that I might have an humble spirit. Indeed, from the time I knew the altogether lovely One as my Savior I have earnestly desired to be meek and lowly in heart as He is, and He has given me this desire through many afflictions and trails, which have bowed my spirit in deep sorrow and caused me to cry unto the Lord for grace to help me in time of need.

(continued next month)

PLEASANT VALLEY ASSOCIATION

The thirty-fifth annual session of the Pleasant Valley Primitive Baptist Association will convene, the Lord willing, with Shepherd Fold Church of Primitive Predestinarian Baptist Faith and Order, 815 Little York Road, Houston, Texas 77076, commencing on Friday before, and continuing through the first Sunday in November, 1981 (October 30 and 31 and November 1).

Elder C. M. Haygood, Pastor
(Called Feb., 1962)
Sister Robbie Nell Holloway, Clerk
Phone (713) 453-8846

BUTTAHATCHIE OLD SCHOOL PRIMITIVE BAPTIST ASSOCIATION

The 156th session of the Buttahatchie Association will convene, the Lord willing, with Macedonia Church, Sulligent, Alabama, on October 9, 10, and 11. The church is located off Highway 278 just west of Sulligent, Alabama.

We wish to invite all of our Brothers and Sisters in Christ to come and be with us at this time.

James McCool
Route 1, Box 96A
Cedar Bluff, Miss. 39741
Phone (601) 328-0532

KEHUKEE PRIMITIVE BAPTIST ASSOCIATION 1981

The Kehukee Primitive Baptist Association for the year of 1981 will be held at William Primitive Baptist Church in Edgecombe County the first Sunday in October, Saturday before and Monday following. (October 3, 4, 5)

William Primitive Baptist Church is located on Secondary Road No. 1428, three tenths of a mile west of Highway No. N.C. 44. Those coming from the *north* traveling I-95 come to Weldon, N.C., then take U.S. 301 South passing Enfield, N.C., to Whitakers, N.C. to intersection of U.S. 301 and N.C. No. 44, turn left on N.C. 44 (east), go 11.8 miles to

secondary road No. 1428 on right, turn right three-tenths miles to church on right side.

Those coming from the *south* and *east* go to Tarboro, N.C., take N.C. 44 out of Tarboro north to Leggett. Continue on N.C. 44, 1.9 miles to Secondary Road No. 1428, turn left and go 3 tenths mile to church on right.

Those coming from the *southwest* travel I 95 to Rocky Mount, N.C. to intersection of I 95 and N.C. 97. Turn right on N.C. 97 (east) go to Leggett, N.C. to intersection of N.C. 97 and N.C. 44. Turn left on N.C. 44, go 1.9 miles to secondary road No. 1428, turn left and go 3 tenths miles to church on right.

Those coming from the *west* come to Rocky Mount, N.C. In Rocky Mount get on N.C. 97 east and go to Leggett to intersection of N.C. 97 and N.C. 44, turn left on N.C. 44 and go 1.9 miles to secondary road No. 1428. Turn left on secondary road No. 1428 and go 3 tenths miles to church on right.

We extend an invitation to Old School Primitive Baptists who are in peace and order at home and abroad and all the dear friends to come and visit us at our two hundred sixteenth session of the Old Kehukee Primitive Baptist Association.

In bonds and afflictions,
Marvin E. Garner, Clerk

BOOKS WANTED

Elder W. D. Griffin, Route 6, Box 84, Fayette, Alabama, 35555, desires to obtain the following two books:

Fulton Council Meeting (Date-About 1901)
Fort Worth Council Proceedings

Anyone having information on these books will please contact Elder Griffin directly. He is willing to pay a reasonable price for either or both.

Thank you,
Editor

CONTRIBUTIONS FOR THE DISTRIBUTION OF THE SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC. TO JUNE, 1981

Mrs. A. L. Hudson, Va.	1.00
John F. Simpson, Fl.	6.00
Mrs. Carleene Hensley, N.C.	1.00
Victor H. Laws, Md.	50.00
Mrs. Letcher Smith, Fl.	11.00
Mrs. Novaline Stewart, N.C.	11.00
Robert N. Lackey, Ok.	11.00
Mrs. Ivey Kinard, Fl.	1.00
John E. Pace, Sr., Va.	1.00
Mrs. Julia Ada, Md.	1.00
Henry L. Gardner, Ar.	1.00
A. W. Hatcher, Va.	3.00
Mrs. C. E. Glidewell, N.C.	1.00
Mrs. Jennie Denton, Va.	1.00
Mrs. Margie E. Pitts, Al.	1.00
R. O. Smith, N.C.	1.00
J. H. Merrill, Al.	3.00
Buford Thompson, Va.	1.00
Mrs. W. C. Tucker, N.C.	1.00
Mrs. Ila M. Mooney, Tx.	5.00
H. C. Ellwangler, N.C. (In memory of my dear mother)	16.00
Mrs. Maggie Culp, Ky.	15.00
Augustus Webb, N.C.	1.00
Mrs. Martha Prillaman, Va.	1.00
Mrs. Margaret W. Smothers, N.C.	1.00
Mrs. Shirley J. Donovan, N.C.	1.00
A. W. King, N.C.	1.00
Mrs. Lelia Divers, Va.	1.00

Quitman, Mississippi

Dear Elder Poole,

I trust this finds you abounding in the riches of His sovereign grace and mercy, and hopeful that our God will graciously preserve us both in all His path of righteousness.

Elder Poole, it is an amazing thing here to see something I have longed to see, yet barely able even to hope for. Yet, in the past four or five months, most of the churches are in a spiritual awakening which to date continues to increase. Their spiritual state is refreshing, the Scriptures are being read with greater intensity; discussions are taking on a good degree of interest and depth, and greater numbers of visitors are attending regularly with increasing interest and love. Two churches in the Little Zion are not yet affected in this way, yet all across the southern tier of states, this appears very general.

I saw your remarks in the ***Signs***, which echo, surely, the desires of all true spiritual Israelites. I think you know of our meager efforts to pull down the bars

such in our limitations.

In all things that redound to the glory of God and our blessed Redeemer, I bid you God-Speed.

Yours in Hope by free grace only,
Stanley C. Phillips

(In the June, 1981, issue of the ***Signs of the Times*** we asked to hear the views of others regarding bars of fellowship. This letter from Elder Phillips is in response to that request. J.F.P.)

Saltillo, Texas

Dear Elder Williams,

Sister Willie (Green) Smith, daughter of the late Elder W. N. Green, has composed a 60 page booklet of her father's experience and writings on various subjects. She has had 500 copies made and would like to sell them for $2.00 a copy to offset some of the expense.

Would you please print a notice in the *Signs* for her.

Elder Green stood among our able ministers for almost 35 years during the period from 1915 to 1949. I personally knew him. He had a most wonderful personality and the most vital part, an able gift and Godly life. He was a subscriber to the *Signs* throughout his ministry. He lived through a controversial period concerning the sovereignty of God. He preached along this line much of the time.

Also, I notice our subscription expired last month, so I am enclosing a check for two years renewal.

We are looking forward to meeting you at the Fifth Sunday meeting at Hopewell.

Yours in Gospel Bonds,
Elder C. M. Haygood.

P.S. Those desiring a copy of the booklet on Elder Green's writings can contact:

Brother Bob Champeau
803 W. Brooks
Norman, Oklahoma 73069

I CORINTHIANS 9:14

Elder Beebe:-Please give your views on I. Cor. 9:14: ***"Even so hath the Lord ordained, that they which preach the gospel should live of the gospel".*** I want your views particularly on the ordination of God relative to the Lord's preachers living by the gospel. I presume you believe that what God has ordained comes to pass; if so, why is it that the Old School Baptist preachers generally get little or nothing of a temporal support? Are they not called to preach? Or does the ordination of God fail? By attending to the above request you will much oblige an inquirer after truth.

Isom Cranfill

REPLY

The word "ordain", like many other words in our vocabulary, is used to express more than one idea. Sometimes it is used in the Scriptures to express the determined counsel or decree of God, as in Eph. 2:10. Sometimes it is applied to the setting apart of elders, pastors or apostles to the work whereunto the Holy Ghost has called them, etc; but in the text under consideration, it is, as we understand it, intended to signify that the Lord had instituted or commanded that they which preach the gospel should live of the gospel, just as he ordained, instituted or commanded in the ceremonial law, that they which minister about holy things, should live of the things of the temple, and they which waited at the altar should be partakers with the altars. Even so has he given commandment concerning his gospel ministers, who devote themselves to that work, that they shall be sustained by the brethren. They sow to the brethren spiritual things, and receive from them of their carnal things.

But like all the other commands of Christ, this is sometimes disobeyed, and for this very reason the apostle admonished the church in regard to it. In as much as Christ our King has ordained or enacted this as a law or precept, and made it binding, it should

be solemnly regarded by all his loyal subjects.

We certainly believe that the firm decrees of the throne of God shall all be fulfilled. What he predestinates must surely come to pass. As many as were ordained to eternal life believed. And Christ was ordained before the foundation of the world as a Lamb slain for them who, by him, do believe in God, etc. But when the word is used in reference to his laws and ordinances in the church, it does not express what he has promised himself to accomplish, but what he has enjoined on his saints to do in obedience to his commands.

We certainly believe that Old School Baptist preachers are called to preach, for they are the only class of preachers under heaven that we know anything about who do preach the gospel of Christ, but why they, or any of them, fail to receive an adequate support, would be as difficult for us as for brother Cranfill to tell. In some instances it may be that they are located among brethren that are poor, and unable to be as liberal as they wish, and in some cases it may result from a reprehensible negligence, or disregard for the laws of Christ.

But it is possible that the ministers themselves are in fault. When Jesus sent out the seventy as lambs among wolves, he allowed them not to take purse or scrip with them. They were to rest solely on the indemnity of his name, and leave the whole matter of their support to him, and they returned, and reported that they had lacked nothing. Christ's ministers are still required to go in his name, and to rely on his power and providence to sustain them, and if in doing so they lack anything, let them report the matter to him.

Some of our preachers have in protesting against making a trade of divinity, or merchandise of the gospel, been understood to hold that it is wrong for ministers to be supported by the liberality of the saints, and to denounce those who are so sustained, as hirelings. Others have, by an overreaching greediness of filthy lucre, by storming, scolding, fretting and complaining of the meanness and covetousness of their brethren, disheartened them. ***The most liberal hearted christians are, probably, as a general thing, those who are the best fed.*** But there can be no reasonable doubt that too little regard is paid to the authority of Christ by the churches in regard to the obligation laid on them to communicate to the support of those who labor in word and doctrine among them.

Middletown, N.Y.
September 1, 1859

Dear Elder Poole,

I am writing I hope for the sake of peace among our people. I will start with Romans 16:17. "Now I beseech you, Brethren, mark them which cause divisions and offences contrary to the doctrine which you have learned; and avoid them. For they that are such serve not our Lord Jesus Christ, but their own belly; and by good words and fair speeches deceive the hearts of the simple". The doctrine of God will not separate the sheep, where ever the gospel is preached, there will be a drawing together of believers to feast on the word that is preached, but at the same time it will drive away the goats. The doctrine of God is preached in peace, which is glad tidings to the poor. "Now I beseech you, Brethren, mark them which cause divisions and offences contrary to the doctrine which ye have learned; and avoid them."

This kind of divisions and offences comes about by those that have not the love of God in their hearts, and they don't care how much it hurts, they are self-willed and stubborn seeking to fulfill the lust of their own fleshly desire. The doctrine will bring about divisions in separating believers from unbelievers.

"Suppose ye that I am come to give

peace on earth? I tell you, Nay but rather division: For from henceforth there shall be five in one house divided, three against two, and two against three. If God gives three eternal life, these three will be divided against two, and the two will be divided against the three. Many of our people are simple, not looking for the fruit of love. They say, "Well, he sure did preach well", and not comparing the speech with the walk. "Blessed are they that do know the joyful sound, for they shall walk in the light of the countenance of God". The walking in the light of the countenance is just as certain as that he knows the joyful sound. "Behold how good and how pleasant it is to see the brethren dwell together in unity".

Let us look at what Paul tells us. "Brethren, be followers together of me, and mark them which walk so as ye have us for example. For many walk, of whom I have told you often, and now tell you even weeping, that they are the enemies of the cross of Christ: Whose end is destruction, whose god is their belly, and whose glory is their shame, who mind earthly things. For our conversation is in heaven; from whence also we look for the Saviour, the Lord Jesus Christ: Who shall change our vile body, according to the working whereby he is able even to subdue all things unto himself". Phil. 3:17-21.

I am weeping on the inside, praying for unity among our brethren. If I could shed tears I might get along better than I do. I desire the prayers of all the saints. I do not have an ill will against any of my brethren, but the way some are disturbing the peace I cannot want to be with them, yet I am willing to overlook all that they do, if they turn for peace.

Elder J. R. Hollandsworth

---

310 Wood St.
Winston Salem, N.C. 27107

Dear Brother Spangler,

Some time back I received a reply from you from a previous letter I had written to you. I certainly enjoy reading the ***Signs*** each month. This paper is about all the contact I have with Old School Baptists around here. There are a number of the "Conditional" churches in the area, of which I do not attend. One of their Elders came for a visit but when he found out I believe absolute predestination of all things I have not seen nor heard from him since. Brother, I do not believe in the way that the conditionals say we do. I believe Gilbert Beebe very clearly set forth this truth in its Biblical perspective in his editorial of October 1, 1880, ***Signs,*** "Absolute Predestination of all Things".

I know who the author of conditional heresy is. None of the old English Strict Baptists ever heard of it. I thought (until a few years back) that all Baptist people who believed in sovereign Grace believed also in absolute predestination of all things. Well, around these parts I am troubled on the one hand with the conditionals and on the other hand with the New School Missionaries. I belong to neither, have no desire to, and am marked by both as being "A Hardshell Heretic". I do not believe that because one believes in the absolute predestination of all things that it causes one to live in open sin. Some may use it as a license but such characters wouldn't need a license anyway. Neither can I, nor do I, charge God with sin. I am responsible for my sin and we "Absoluters" have been charged with this accusation.

As I mentioned in a previous letter, I am not officially connected with the Old School Baptist. I am along the Old English Strict and Particular Baptist lines. I do not believe in offers of grace. I believe regeneration is a direct work of the Holy Spirit, enabling the one quickened to receive the written word. I do not believe in Mission societies, nor Sunday School, or instrumental music, nor a paid (set salary) ministry. People find me more Old Shcool Baptist than

any other kind. I am not ashamed of it, either. I cannot bend so as to get fellowship, esteem, etc. I do not know of a meeting near, though I can attend, I do not drive.

I have thought for awhile about trying to move somewhere near the coast of N.C. or Virginia. Don't care for a large town, but from 2-5,000 population is o.k.

Do you know any brethren of like persuasion around New Bern, Washington, Belhaven, Edenton, Morehead City, Beauford, Elizabeth City, Hertford, or Swansboro, North Carolina? Perhaps you would know someone on the ***Signs*** mailing list from these places. One reason for wanting to move near the coast is that I have a keen interest in boatbuilding and would like to be near at least a large river or sound. And I would want to be able to also be near brethren I could fellowship with.

I went and preached quite regularly in a Sovereign Grace meeting north of town here in 1978. Well, I did not go along with their Sunday School, their musical instruments and clearly denounced it. Needless to say, I was not called upon any more. Also, one night the Lord opened me up and the discourse lasted an hour and 20 minutes. Well, the pastor found great fault with that. He remarked, "You can't hold people for over 30 minutes". In other words, charm them for 30 minutes and they get tired if you go over that and leave off the charming. Such philosophy belongs to the Hindu cobra snake charmer.

Well brother, I suppose I have wearied you. I would also be interested to know if you know anyone in this city here I could contact.

I shall look forward to hearing from you. I am 40 years of age, disabled, and have a dear wife and 14 year old daughter.

Augustus Webb

---

2 CHRONICLES 24:8-14

The word here translated chest, in the original, is the same as that, in other places, translated ark and coffin. There are five of these mentioned in the Old Testament. 1st, Noah's ark, denoting salvation. 2nd. The ark of bulrushes in which Moses, when a babe, was laid, denoting preparation. 3rd, The coffin in which Joseph was laid, denoting sanctification or separation, 4th, The ark of the covenant, over which was the mercy seat, denoting acceptance and 5th, The chest in which were placed the offerings of the people, denoting dedication.

It was no accident that these five different arks appeared in their order, for salvation is first in the experience of the believer and the things which accompany salvation follow in their order. Noah's ark was ordained for the salvation of those whom God chose. The Lord shut them in this ark of salvation, they did not shut themselves in. There was but one window, which was in the top. Here we see God's mercy in sparing Noah the sight of the destruction around him; also, to see the light, Noah had to look up. What a mercy in times of stress to be enabled to look away from all that distresses us, all the turmoil around us, and to look up by faith to Jesus. The second ark, in which Moses was laid, was at a time in the history of the Israelites when they were oppressed by the Egyptians. The Hebrews were multiplying so, that the Pharaoh, which knew not Joseph, feared they would revolt. To prevent this, he ordered all male babies to be destroyed. Moses' mother hid her child until he could no longer be hidden, then she made this ark of bulrushes, put her child therein, and laid it in the flags by the river's brink. Pharaoh's daughter, coming to bathe, took the child and he was brought up in Pharaoh's house, as the son of Pharaoh's daughter, where he was educated as a prince. Here was an opportunity for Moses to be a great man in the world, but Moses, by faith, refused to be called the son of Pharaoh's

daughter, recognized his own people, and chose rather to suffer with them. The Lord was watching over the infant Moses, preparing him for the work that He had for him to do, in the deliverance of the Israelites. So the Lord watches over his people, preparing their hearts to seek him for deliverance from the bondage of Satan and Sin.

Joseph, before he died, took an oath of the children of Israel, that when the Lord should visit his people with deliverance, they should carry his bones with them; so when he died they embalmed him and put him in a coffin in Egypt, and when their deliverance came, they did as Joseph had commanded, carrying his coffin through the Red Sea and in all their wanderings in the wilderness until they went into the land of Canaan, Joseph was a type of Christ, and Joseph's body journeying with them was a token of their being a people separate unto the Lord. When the Israelites passed through the Red Sea Joseph's body was with them and the Red Sea closed behind them for them never to return to Egyptian bondage, and even though in their hearts they might lust after the things of Egypt, they could not go back to it, even if they would, and in all their murmurings and lustings after the flesh-pots of Egypt, there was Joseph's body, a silent testimony that they were a separate nation, and could not go with the world. What a picture of the believer! Even after experiencing many mercies at the hand of the Lord, our hearts are so desperately wicked that were it not for God's grace we should turn back to the world: but those who are a separate people unto the Lord are dead to sin, so how can they live any longer therein; and if our hearts would turn again unto sin, we cannot live in it, for we are dead to it by the body of Christ. When the believer has the remembrance of His body, His sufferings and death in sight, sin becomes exceeding sinful.

The next ark was the ark of the covenant, over which was the mercy seat, and in which was the pot of manna, the unbroken tables of commandments, and Aaron's rod that budded. This ark was made of shittim-wood, a desert growth. In this ark, being a type of Christ, the wood signified his humanity, and being a desert growth was in accord with Isaiah, who, when prophesying of Jesus, said he should be "as a root out of a dry ground." The over-lay of gold signified his Deity. The unbroken law was laid in this ark, and in Jesus is the only place where the law is kept; here also was the manna which kept alive the Israelites, and in Jesus is the sustenance of his people. Aaron was the High Priest for the Israelites, so Jesus is the High Priest of our profession. Over the ark was the mercy seat. This ark and the mercy seat were in the holiest place, where only the High Priest was allowed to enter to make atonement for the people. The High Priest's garment had bells upon it, and as long as the people heard the bells they knew that the High Priest lived. We, in this age of grace, know that our High Priest still lives, we hear the joyful sound — the proof of it — in the ministry of the gospel. The people also knew, when the High Priest presented himself alive, that his offering had been accepted. All this is symbolical of our great High Priest who still lives to make intercession for us.

The Fifth ark was the chest of the text, which was placed at the gate of the house of the Lord for the reception of the offerings which the people gave willingly, which commandment the Lord laid upon them by Moses in the wilderness, and consisted of such things as the people had to give, not simply money. Turning to the New Testament we find that this was still kept up in the time of Christ, for Jesus watched various ones casting into the treasury: among them was a poor widow who cast in two mites which make a farthing. We hear people speak of giving the widow's mite when they perhaps give five or ten

cents for some purpose, but this is not the widow's mite at all. The Scripture says she "cast in all that she had, even all her living." In so doing she was casting herself wholly in dependance upon her Lord. So, the Lord's people, when moved by the love of God and the remembrance of his mercies to them, surrender their all to him. All they have is willingly given in his service, their joy is to minister to the brethren of their substance, they love to lay aside earthly cares and assemble themselves together to hear Christ preached, sometimes having to make sacrifices to get there, but the love which they have for their Lord makes them do all these things out of a willing heart. In Acts we read of the church having all things in common, not counting anything their own, but Ananias and Sapphira kept something for themselves, and then, lying about it, they were stricken with death. So a deathlike spirit comes upon those who hold back ought that they have, they lose the joy that there is in spending and being spent in God's service. Paul exhorts believers (notice believers, not those dead in sin) that they present their bodies a living sacrifice, which is their reasonable service, their willing service, but as the hymn says, "Yet if I might make some reserve, and duty did not call, I love my God with zeal so great, that I should give him all."

Thus, from these five arks, we see that these blessings are for believers: that their salvation is of God, and comes first, before any of these other things can follow. The ark of dedication was the last, and so it is with believers, their service to the Lord is the result of first, their salvation, second, the preparation of the heart to receive these things, third, the consequent separation from the world, fourth, their acceptance in the Beloved, and fifth, dedication, their sincere desire to show forth by their walk and conversation the praise of him who has called them out of darkness into his most marvelous light.

Notes of a sermon delivered by Elder H.H. Lefferts at Mt. Zion meeting-house June 25, 1933.
(Taken by Sister Grace Aston.)

To the Dear Editors of the Signs:

Orie W. Odom, aged 99 years, enjoys reading the *Signs* very much. She usually reads it through twice. She has been confined to bed and a wheel chair for one year and nine months.

She is often referred to as being an "Association girl" as the doctor was attending as Association at Moriah Church (in 1881), of Ebenezer Association, when they went for him.

She asked for a home with Shiloh Church in June, 1914.

Written by her son.

W. W. Odom

EDITORIAL

"Thus saith the Lord of hosts, the God of Israel, Take these evidences, this evidence of the purchase, both which is sealed, and this evidence which is open; and put them in an earthen vessel, that they may continue for many days." Jeremiah 32:14.

What meaning does this text have for you? Have there been evidences both sealed and open deposited in your earthen vessels? If the Lord Jesus Christ has purchased you by his own precious blood, you will from the time of your holy calling have evidences to show that you are not your own, but bought with a price. Have you experienced these evidences within your own earthen vessels?

First, let us look at some of the natural conditions that existed during the time that Jeremiah penned our text, and later on may it please the Holy Spirit to take us into its spiritual meaning.

Jeremiah was imprisoned because he foretold the captivity of King Zedekiah and the utter destruction of Judah and Jerusalem due to their sins. While Jeremiah was in prison, the Lord spoke to him concerning the buying of his

uncle's field for the right of redemption. Being the next of kin, the right of redemption belonged to Jeremiah. Thus it became him to fulfill all righteousness for it was according to the word of God.

The right of redemption consisted in this: that if anyone was forced through circumstances to sell land, the nearest blood-relation had the right, and was obliged to preserve the possession for the family, through redemption. Jeremiah, being an honest man, was very exact in paying the right amount as it was weighed and came to 17 shekels of silver. The transaction was done before witnesses and he was ordered by God to put the evidences of the purchase into an earthen vessel. It was the custom of the Jews in that day and time to put evidences of the purchase of land in earthen vessels and bury them in a corner of the purchase field. The earthen vessel would preserve the evidence and can we not say that even the most precious treasures are deposited in earthen vessels? An earthen vessel is a vessel made from the earth, made of earth; earthy. It is a vessel in which something is stored for use, as vessels of wrath or mercy.

Dear ones, you may be wondering what Jeremiah's prophecy concerning the Jews and his redeeming of land has to do with us Gentiles this day and time? I am led to believe that the children of Israel after the flesh were a typical people and God's dealings with them after the flesh was typical of His dealing with spiritual Israel today. The Apostle Paul, when referring to the experiences of the children of Israel, says, "These things were for our example." (I Cor. 10:6). The history of the wanderings of God's ancient people is also the history of his people in every age. For "All scripture given by inspiration of God, is profitable for doctrine, for reproof, for correction, for instruction in righteousness." (II Tim. 3:16). Can we not see then that natural dealings are often the foundation on which the spiritual meaning is built?

May God give us divine wisdom to penetrate into the spiritual meaning of this verse of scripture, seeing and feeling the things that are hidden from the wise and prudent, but revealed unto his little ones by the power of His Holy Spirit.

First, let us notice the fallen and terrible condition of the whole Adamic race. A spiritual death, an alienation and separation from God fell upon us all, "Wherefore, as by one man sin entered into the world and death by sin; and so death passed upon all men, for that all have sinned." (Rom. 5:12). "Therefore as by the offense of one, judgment came upon all men to condemnation." (Rom. 5:18). The law saith to all who are under it, "That every mouth may be stopped, and all the world may become guilty before God." (Rom. 3:19). "Therefore as by the deeds of the law there shall no flesh be justified in his sight: for by the law is the knowledge of sin." (Rom. 3:20). What a terrible condition mankind has fallen into. How do we get out? "With man it is impossible." God's just and holy law requires perfect obedience, and justice must be satisfied. No man can render or meet these demands. This leaves us all laying in the cradle of condemnation. To be saved we must be redeemed from the curse of the law, and justice must have its satisfaction.

Now we come to this important question, who has the right of redeeming the chosen, but fallen family of God? Who is to undertake so great and wonderous work of redemption? Who is qualified for this great assignment? Would it not be our next of kin? Jeremiah, being a type and figure of Christ, was the next of kin; therefore, he had the right of redeeming his next of kin's field or land and the evidences of redemption was put in an earthen vessel.

The incarnation of Christ is an amazing and extraordinary display of

power and wisdom. How the eternal Son of God should become man is beyond human intellect, yet we know "with God all things are possible." (Matt. 10:26). "In the beginning was the Word, and the Word was with God and the Word was God." (John 1:1). "And the Word was made flesh and dwelt among us." (John 1:4). Incarnation, a state of being clothed or manifested in a body of flesh, was a voluntary act on the part of Christ. It was necessary that the Son of God take upon him our nature to put himself in a capacity to purchase redemption for His people. When Christ was conceived by the power of the Holy Ghost in the womb of the Virgin Mary, this brought about two perfect and distinct natures: the Godhead and the manhood. These two were joined in one person. Though Christ's birth was in the way of nature, his conception was supernatural by the power of the Holy Ghost; therefore, he was conceived and born without sin. He was the seed of the woman but not the seed of a man. Christ's body was not a body "shapen in iniquity and conceived in sin" as our bodies were. Christ became what he was not, but ceased not to be what he was, even the eternal Son of God.

Being both God and man, Jesus became a fit mediator between God and man. He could mediate with God, as God, and with man, as man, and thus able to lay hands on both. As man he could be made under the law, and as God capable of yielding perfect obedience unto it. As man he had blood to shed in redeeming his people to God. As man he had a life he could lay down, a ransom for his people, making full satisfaction on their behalf. As God, he could support his human nature under the load of sin and suffering while meeting and fulfilling with perfection all requirements of law and justice in bringing everlasting salvation for his people.

Now may we be blessed to see who has the right of redeeming God's fallen family? Who is He that has become our next of kin? Christ is our next of kin, therefore He and He alone had the right of redemption. "Forasmuch then as the children are partakers of flesh and blood, he also likewise took part of the same that through death he might destroy him that had the power of death. that is the devil." (Heb. 2:14). and "God sending His own Son in the likeness of sinful flesh, and for sin, condemned sin in the flesh." (Rom. 8:3).

Christ not only had the right of redemption by being the next of kin, but also because they were his by gift. In speaking to the Father, Jesus says, "Thine they were, and thou gavest them me." (John 17:6) and "As thou hast given him power over all flesh, that, he should give eternal life to as many as thou has given him." (John 17:2). And also, "And this is the Father's will which hast sent me, that of all which he hath given me, I should lose nothing, but should raise it up again at the last day." (John 6:39). If you had some stock that got out into a person's cornfield and they did a lot of damage; then the owner of the field penned them up and required a certain price for their redemption, who would have the lawful right to pay the price and redeem them? Would it not be the owner? Therefore, Christ had a double right for redeeming His people: first by becoming the next of kin, and second by ownership. Could this account for the reference to His making a double payment for them. "Speak ye comfortably to Jerusalem, and cry unto her that her warfare is accomplished, that her iniquity is pardoned: for she hath received of the Lord's hand double for all her sins." (Isa. 40:2).

Now with regards to our redemption, the scripture says, "Ye are bought with a price." (I Cor. 7:23). If then we have been purchased with a price, we shall have certain evidences, both sealed and open in order to show and prove our title to be legal and good according to God's divine law and custom. Jeremiah, at the

command of God, put the evidences of the purchase in an earthen vessel and buried it in the field. I believe that the field spiritually represents the church of Christ. An earthen vessel represents these old natural bodies of ours that were originally made from the earth and are sometimes referred to in scriptures as vessels. Christ adds these vessels to his Church daily such as should be saved. "And the Lord added to the Church daily such as should be saved." (Acts 2:47). As the earthen vessel with evidence was buried in the field, so our renewed souls when quickened by the Holy Spirit are buried in the mystical Church of Christ. These are the vessels made unto honor and Jesus says to vessels made unto honor, "I am come that they might have life, and that they might have it more abundantly." (John 10:10).

In redemption spiritual as well as in redemption literal, there must be two kinds of evidences: sealed and open. Sealed evidences are those evidences coming from a renewed heart that has been made good ground bringing forth fruit at different folds, some a hundred, some sixty, and some thirty. And these fruits or evidences are sealed, or undisclosed to the world, but known in part to the one in possession of them. Open evidences are those evidences not concealed or hidden, but are uncovered and exposed to the mental view. Spiritual evidences are worked in the quickened family of God by the power of the Holy Spirit and are known as good works. "For we are his workmanship, created in Christ Jesus unto good works, which God hath before ordained that we should walk in them." (Eph. 2:10). Spiritual good works are worked in us by the power of God and it is very difficult at times for the children of God to realize that they possess any good works and are ready to say, "Lord, when saw we thee an hungered, and fed thee? or thirsty, and gave thee drink" etc. (Matt. 25:37).

If we are among those bought with a price, quickened, and called from darkness into his marvelous light, then my dear friends, we must have evidences, both sealed and open in order to have a clear title. May we be given to truthfully examine ourselves and evaluate with seriousness the feelings that we feel and have felt in our inward parts. Oh, how important it is for us to be vessels of honor and not vessels of dishonor, vessels of mercy and not of wrath. "And that he might make known the riches of his glory on the vessels of mercy which he had afore prepared unto glory." (Rom. 9:23.) May the Spirit of God now lead us to view some evidences that are sealed in the hearts of God's quickened family.

It is a blessed truth that until the Holy Spirit calls us with a holy calling out of darkness and ignorance and establishes his kingdom within us, we feel nothing, we know nothing spiritually. We must be quickened from a state of deadness in trespasses and sins. "You hath he quickened who were dead in trespasses and sins." (Eph. 2:1). We must be given spiritual life and light in order to feel our corrupt nature, what a sinful and wretched people we are. We must have spiritual light to shine into our hearts to give the light of the knowledge of the glory of God in the face of Jesus Christ. "For God, who commanded the light to shine out of darkness, hath shined in our hearts, to give the light of the knowledge of the glory of God in the face of Jesus Christ. But we have this treasure in earthen vessels, that the excellency of the power may be of God and not of us." (II Cor. 4:6, 7). The only true light comes from God's shining into our soul to see and know "the only true God, and Jesus Christ whom he hath sent." (John 17:3). If we have spiritual life, we will also have feeling. If we do not have feeling in our hearts and conscience, where is our religion? If we love our brethren, we love in feeling. If we rejoice in hearing God's

word, we rejoice in feeling. If we are given to pray, we pray in feeling. I believe spiritual life and feeling are the first sealed evidences put into our old earthen vessels. Have you experienced different feelings in your heart and conscience at times, causing you to either rejoice in feeling or being cast down in feeling? If you have, this is an evidence that Jesus Christ has purchased you with his own precious blood.

The fear of God -- what brings about this godly fear in our hearts? Is it not a revelation by His divine light to see what we are by nature? That we are the chief among sinners, condemned by God's just and holy law. We feel the wrath and power of God and cry out unclean, unclean. "Woe is me! I am undone: because I am a man of unclean lips." (Isa. 6:5) Have you ever felt this fear with power into your conscience to make you say I exceedingly fear and quake? David says, "My flesh trembleth for fear of thee; and I am afraid of thy judgments." (Psalms 119:120) Fear arises from a sense of sin and guilt in our conscience. Adam and Eve became sensible of their great sin and nakedness and attempted to hide themselves through fear of God. When the law is brought with power into our consciences, does it not bring guilt and a dread of punishment? God is everywhere present and nowhere absent, there is no hiding from him. Do we not read in God's Word how he has dealt with sinful people of old because of their sins? He destroyed all flesh from the earth with the exception of eight souls. He destroyed Sodom and Gomorrah. All of the first born of the Egyptians in Egypt were slain. Pharoah's army was swallowed up by the Red Sea.

There are many more incidents of his dealings against sin. Who knows the power of his anger? The mountains quake at him, the hills melt, and the earth is burnt at his presence. Who can stand before his indignation? The law accuses us of sin, pronounces us guilty for the law is a ministration of condemnation, therefore putting a curse upon us all for "cursed is everyone that continueth not in all things which are written in the book of the law to do them." (Gal. 3:10) Godly fear in our hearts should cause us to have a sincere desire not to neglect the assembling of ourselves together to worship "God in spirit and in truth." If we have been given this evidence of godly fear it acts as "a fountain of life to depart from the snares of death." (Prov. 14:27). What a terrible feeling this fear brings upon us, yet again we learn that, "The fear of the Lord is the beginning of wisdom." (Prov. 9:10). Fear, then is an evidence of your purchase by the Lord Jesus Christ. This fear is hidden in the heart and lies deep in the soul, yet this fear will act as circumstances to bring it forth.

Faith: "Now faith is the substance of things hoped for, the evidence of things not seen." (Heb. 11:1). Faith is a "gift of God." He who gives us faith must also keep it for us for we can no more keep it than we can reach out and get it. Faith may often have to struggle through trials, tribulations, and against unbelief. No faith can act on God but that which comes from God. True faith is exercised on God the Father, as having chosen his people in Christ Jesus to grace and glory from everlasting. This election of God of a certain people is brought into our hearts by faith when the gospel comes to us not in word only but in power. "That your faith should not stand in the wisdom of man, but in the power of God." (I Cor. 2:5). The work of faith then is to believe God's word, as he is pleased to commute with power to our soul. One of the special operations of faith then is that it mixes with the word. "Unto us was the gospel preached as well as unto them: but the word preached did not profit them; not being mixed with faith in them that heard it." (Heb. 4:2) Christ is the object of our faith. True believers are given

through faith to embrace Christ as "the way, the truth, and the life." Faith acts as a light in a sinner's heart to feel himself a miserable, undone sinner and lost without a Saviour. God the Holy Spirit applies God's word to the conscience. He thus raises up the grace of faith and gives us to feast upon the Bread of Life to our comfort and to the glory of God. It is called precious faith because it is so rare and on account of the blessings it put us in possession of. "For we are the children of God by faith in Jesus Christ." (Gal. 3:26). God the Holy Spirit is also an object of our faith. If we are given to trust in Jesus Christ for the salvation of our souls, we must be given to trust in the Holy Spirit to carry on the work of grace in us as long as we journey here below. We must be given faith to believe that the Holy Spirit who "hath begun a good work in you will perform it until the day of Jesus Christ." (Phil. 1:6). We see that the whole world is divided into two classes of people, elect and reprobate. We may often fear to have the marks of a reprobate with a false faith. Yet, the people with false faith will often brag about what they have done for God: but the possessors of true faith can only rejoice in what they trust Christ has done for them. False faith exalts the creature, but true faith exalts the Saviour. The reprobate depends upon himself with a little help from God; but the regenerate elect, by faith, depends upon God for everything. Faith establishes her house upon a rock and despises all human inventions, human works, and houses built upon sand. Dear brethren, does your experience give you some evidences that you have the fruit of faith deposited in your earthen vessel as a sign of your redemption?

Hope. True hope is the "anchor of the soul both sure and steadfast, and which entereth into that within the veil." (Heb. 6:19). Christ Jesus in our only hope. The sources that feed our hope are testimonies from God, the application of blood to the conscience and evidences to give us waymarks that we are traveling toward Canaan Land. Has the wrath of God in a holy law ever visited your conscience and felt you feeling in black despair on account of your awful sins and iniquities? Did hope cause you to cry to God for mercy? A hope of God's implanting will in time raise your head above all opposition. "Cast down but not destroyed." It may have appeared at times that eternal burning was your everlasting portion. Yet, when on the border of despair, your hope rose up as a word of Scripture was dropped with power into your conscience bringing joy and peace to your soul. Jonah in the belly of the whale said, "I will look again toward thy holy temple." Because of darkness of mind, hardness of heart, deadness of soul, alluring after things of this world, hope has to labor and endure. It is the patience of hope that proves its reality and genuineness. Hope goes forward with patience, bearing what comes upon it. Patience is needed for hope to endure all despondency brought on by the weapons that Satan uses against us. We may feel to have very little evidences of hope at times, yet it is a sealed evidence of our purchase that we would not exchange for all the world.

Spirit of prayer. "Likewise the Spirit also helpeth our infirmities: for we know not what we should pray for as we ought: but the Spirit itself maketh intercession for us with groanings which cannot be uttered." (Rom. 8:26). There is no real spiritual prayer, no acceptable prayer to the Lord except that which is created by the operation of God the Spirit upon the heart of a believer. We must first feel a need for prayer, certain things must be worked in the soul by the Holy Spirit, such as, a deep sense of our sinfulness, our guilt, our wretchedness and misery. So in true prayer there is a confession of our sins and guilt, a coming before God guilty and condemned and there is a calling upon him for mercy, for help and for deliverance. "God be merciful to me a

sinner." (Luke 18:13). In speaking to God as a man speaketh to his friend, we tell him of our daily shortcomings, we express our thanks for all blessings and we beg for our wants, if it be according to His will. It is a comfort to know that "The eyes of the Lord are over the righteous, and his ears are open unto their prayers." (I Peter 3:12). Have you ever felt that God has answered your prayers? Not necessarily in the way and time in which you may have wanted, but in His own way and time. His own way and time is always best for our good and to His honor.

A drawing of the soul by the truth. God has a way of causing a born again person to long for the truth. A person will go out in search of the truth and God uses many wonderful ways to guide him there. The gospel of Christ which is truth brings to light the beauty of election, of predestination to eternal life, and the effects of sovereign grace upon a new born soul. "Ye shall know the truth, and the truth shall make you free." (John 8:32). Truth is a wonderful evidence lodged in our earthen vessels by the Holy Spirit as another evidence of our being purchased with His atoning blood. We are given to love His precious truth for it is the power of God unto salvation. "And this is life eternal, that they might know thee the only true God, and Jesus Christ whom thou hast sent." (John 17:3).

There may be many more sealed evidences lodged in a person's soul by the Holy Spirit such as secret supports in time of troubles, secret delights, comfort during deep depression of spirit, strength for things which you alone would be unequal to. Have you felt any of the sealed evidences mentioned above?

We will now notice some open evidences.

Love. I believe that love is both sealed and open. Spiritual love comes from the ever flowing fountain of Christ. "We love him because he first loved us." (I John 4:19). God did not love us because we loved Him, but He loved us long before we ever had a particle of love for Him. His love is not influenced by anything in the creature. His love is immutable, it is holy. It is gracious and from everlasting. No man in a state of nature ever did or can spiritually love God because "The carnal mind is enmity against God, for it is not subject to the law of God neither indeed can be." (Rom. 8:7). Flesh is opposed to Spirit as nature is opposed to Grace. Love is also an open evidence as we see it exemplified in Ruth's cleaving to Naomi when Orpah went back to her people. Love for God's people, for the truth's sake is felt and seen, as it flows from breast to breast. How wonderful it is to feel and see this love in action among the family of God. "We know that we have passed from death unto life, because we love the brethren." (John 3:14). We may not feel the sweetness of this love at all times because love is tried by enmity, its opposite. Satan will at times bring forth envious feelings, jealousy, and suspicions. True divine love will come forth laboring against these weapons of Satan; divine love will spring up again and again. True love originates with the Father, centers in Jesus, and is shed abroad in our hearts by the Holy Ghost which is given unto us. Love is the key that opens the door to the pardoning of all sins, justifying of sinners, and hides a multitude of transgressions. The love of God is found in every promise, every precept, and every declaration concerning the Lord Jesus Christ and all the elect in him. Surely we have felt at times a love for God, for His truth, and for His people. This love is a very precious evidence of our purchase.

A visible change. A visible change takes place in a quickened soul. Have you been turned from darkness to light? Have you been brought from the power of Satan unto God? "Therefore if any man be in Christ, he is a new creature:

old things are passed away: behold, all things are become new." (II Cor. 5:17). Your stoney heart God has replaced with a heart of flesh and with it an implantation of new principles of grace, a new spirit, new affections and desires, new thoughts, a new course of life. Old things are passed away. Your old religion, your old fig leaf righteousness, creature strength, etc. This is an open evidence in the one experiencing the change, and it is always a joyful sight to the children of God.

Separation from the world. "Wherefore come out from among them, and be ye separate, saith the Lord, and touch not the unclean things." (II Cor. 6:17). Be ye not unequally yoked with unbelievers. Be ye not yoked with them in their unfruitful works of darkness, touch not their unclean ways in fulfilling the desires of their flesh and minds. Separation from the world is an open evidence of a child of God. You do not come away from them because you hate these people, but because you cannot approve of their ways. "No man can serve two masters: for either he will hate the one, and love the other; or else he will hold to one, and despise the other. "Ye cannot serve God and mammon." (Matt. 6:14) or "Can two walk together, except they be agreed." (Amos 3:3). The word of truth says, "By their fruits ye shall know them." There are other open evidences such as strict honesty, joining the people of God, readiness to forgive, meekness, humbleness, etc.

My dear friends, can you detect any of these evidences that Christ has lodged in your earthen vessels? If you can, you have a blessed evidence that Jesus Christ has paid double for your redemption. You surely have evidence that you are a sinner, and Jesus Christ came into the world to save sinners. But we must become live sinners, made alive to our sins as being exceedingly sinful. Our Lord Jesus Christ carried evidences of your purchase into heaven with him, for just before he ascended on high, he said to Thomas, "Reach hither thy finger, and behold my hands and reach hither thy hand, and thrust it into my side and be not faithless but believing." (John 20:27).

When given to meditate upon our old corrupt nature, our guilt, our sinfulness, our blindness and our helplessness: who can estimate the worth, appreciate the blessing or fully understand the value of the grace of God in the soul? When these precious evidences of our purchase are shed abroad in our earthen vessels by the power of the Holy spirit, never to be lost or taken away, we in turn receive a soft heart for a stoney one, we receive life for death, light for darkness, wisdom for ignorance, faith for unbelief, love for emnity, the kingdom of Christ for the kingdom of Satan, the law of grace in the mind for the law of sin in the members and the prince of peace for the prince of darkness. You may say I believe, for all whom Christ died will be saved and will bear fruits. But my concern is, am I a vessel of honor with true evidences of my having been purchased? Christ's people will be concerned about themselves, you can see these evidences in your brethren but not always in yourself. Yet, your brethren can see them in you. The brethren who have these true evidences will ask when did we do these things, and the people of the world will ask when did we fail to do these things?

Now my dear brethren, may the Lord grant you a heaven upon earth by enabling you to live upon, to look upon, and feed with faith upon a precious Saviour. His person is glorious, for He is God and man united in one Christ, and all the beauties of heaven and earth meet and center in Him. His blood is precious blood. For the very feeling we have of sin should teach us how much we stand in need of that open fountain of Christ's most precious blood. If we look within ourselves, there is a spring and fountain of uncleanness, therefore, we

must look out of ourselves to the Lord Jesus Christ whose blood cleanseth us from all sin. It is a most blessed truth that the precious blood of Jesus Christ hath greater power to save than all our sins together with the law, hath to condemn. It is an evidence that Christ is our exceeding joy when we really long to be with him and see him "face to face." Yet, we long to be reconciled here below until our departure comes.

An unworthy sinner in hope of mercy,
Elder Joe L. Hamrick

SPECIAL NOTICE

A SPECIAL MEETING WILL BE HELD, THE LORD WILLING, SATURDAY MORNING BEFORE THE FOURTH SUNDAY (SEPT. 26, 1981) AT DAN RIVER PRIMITIVE BAPTIST CHURCH, MAYFIELD, N.C., BEGINNING PROMPTLY AT 10:00 A.M.

THIS MEETING IS BEING CALLED BY THE BOARD OF TRUSTEES OF THE SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC. AND WILL BE MODERATED BY THE SAME.

ONE PURPOSE IS TWO-FOLD:

1st, WE WISH TO GIVE THE BAPTISTS OF THE OLD SCHOOL OR PRIMITIVE ORDER AN OPPORTUNITY TO CONFRONT THE BOARD WITH ANY QUESTION THEY MAY HAVE REGARDING RECENT AGITATIONS WHICH HAVE GREATLY DISTURBED THE PEACE OF THE CHURCHES.

2nd, THE BOARD WISHES TO PRESENT INFORMATION THE MAJORITY OF OUR BRETHREN ARE NOT FAMILIAR WITH IN THIS REGARD, AS WELL AS POINT OUT THE DANGEROUS NEW ALLIANCES BEING FORGED BY EXCLUDED MINISTERS.

OLD SCHOOL PRIMITIVE BAPTISTS FROM ANYWHERE IN THE UNITED STATES ARE WELCOME AND URGED TO COME. THE TIMES ARE PERILOUS.

THE EDITORS

OBITUARIES

CARL CLAYSON BISHER

Brother Carl Clayson Bisher was born October 19, 1914 and died December 24, 1979 in Moses Cone Hospital in Greensboro. He was 65 years old. He leaves behind to mourn his loss his wife, Mamie Lanier Bisher, two sons, Gary and Dwight, and five grandchildren. One grandaughter preceded him in death.

He joined Greensboro Primitive Baptist Church in 1979, having had a desire for many years to join. He expressed his love for the people of the Church.

His funeral was preached by his Pastor, Elder Kenneth Key, and opening prayer by Elder Leonard Key. The prayer and many comforting words were said. His body was laid to rest in Lakeview Cemetery, with many beautiful flowers over his grave.

Written By Mamie Bisher

ELDER REGGIE ROSS WOLF

Reggie Ross Wolf was born May 19, 1910 to Sidney Schuyler and Minnie Nita (Smallwood) Wolf in Topeka, Kansas and he passed from this life on April 23, 1981 at the age of 79 years, 11 months, and four days.

His Mother later married W. K. Haygood and moved to New Mexico where he grew up. He married Miss Laura Lewis on November 4, 1935, in Clovis, New Mexico.

He united with the Predestinarian Primitive Baptist in May 1946 in Lawn, Texas, and was baptized by his Brother, Elder C. M. Haywood. He later moved to Oregon and was ordained to the full work of the ministry in September, 1949. Elder Wolf spent most of his ministry among the churches in Oregon and Washington.

He is survived by his faithful wife, one son, Lewis Alan, and one brother, C. M. Haygood, nieces and nephews.

Funeral services were conducted by Brother Jimmy Hamrick and his body was laid to rest in Mountainair Cemetery.

Submitted by request of the family.

Elder C. M. Haygood

RESOLUTION of RESPECT

It has pleased our Heavenly Father to call from our midst Sister Nannie Mewborn. She was born October 23, 1884 and died March 29, 1981, making her stay on earth 96 years and 5 months.

Sister Mewborn was a faithful member of our church, and attended until her infirmities prevented her from doing so. She was a great supporter of our church and was always willing to do her part.

Sister Mewborn was a dear sister, for to know her was to love her. She was blessed with three children who saw to it that she was well cared for.

Sister Nannie was the oldest member of Tarboro Church and she was proud to tell people that she was an Old Baptist. She was a firm believer of Salvation by Grace and Grace alone. I'm told she died in her sleep and what a blessing it was that God called her at such a peaceful time.

We feel that our loss is her eternal gain, and feel she is resting in peace, waiting for that day when God will call His little ones home to a place were trials and tribulations will be no more.

The church at Tarboro request that four copies of this resolution of respect be made: one for the church records, one for the family and one for publication in both the ***Signs of the Times*** and Zion's Landmark.

This done in order at our April conference meeting.

Elder D. B. Stokes, Moderator
John H. Coker, Clerk

MRS. BETTY MAE PAGE BRADNER

I feel totally inadequate to write a suitable memorial to my dear sister (in the flesh), but a compelling force bids me make the attempt.

Betty Mae Page Bradner was born on July 19, 1899 to the late Willard J. and Mary Betty Gwyn Page in Caswell County, North Carolina. She was translated from this life on March 30, 1981 while a patient at Roman Eagle Nursing Home in Danville, Virginia. Her husband, Harry Bradner, preceded her in death January 13, 1980. She is survived by Mrs. Wilma B. Weber of Danville, Virginia; Mrs. Betty B. Henderson of Altamonte Springs, Florida; and Numa P. Bradner of Richmond, Virginia.

Early in life she manifested the unmistakable qualities of a true saint of God and with this evidence came a love for the Lord and His church. She was gladly received into the fellowship of Reidsville Primitive Baptist Church in 1937, where she was baptized by her former pastor, the late Elder O. J. Denny. She remained a loyal and devoted member until passing.

On hearing of her passing I immediately felt that a dear saint had entered into "that land of pure delight where saints immortal reign". Her attributes were many, but her Christlike purity of heart and nobleness of thought, together with her meekness and humility, gave evidence that she had been taught of God. She loved the doctrine of salvation by grace and never wavered from her belief in this doctrine. Her pastor, Elder D. V. Spangler, so aptly spoke of her "adorning her profession with an orderly walk and a Godly conversation".

Words cannot express how much we miss her, but our grief is tempered by the assurance that her dear spirit is basking in the light of the glorious presence of her Redeemer.

Her body was entombed in Reidlawn Cemetery in Reidsville, North Carolina, on April 2, 1981.

The language of the poet concludes very appropriately:

"The golden gates were opened,
a gentle voice said 'come'
and with farewells unspoken
she calmly entered 'home'."

Submitted by one who loved her as a sister in Christ,
Mamie P. Aldridge

MRS. SALLIE CARTER

Sister Sallie Carter of Route 2, Madison, N.C. died July 20, 1980 at Annie Penn Hospital after a long illness. She attended her meetings regularly until her eyesight failed.

Surviving are daughters, Mrs. Gracie Synder and Mrs. Mabel Trent, Stoneville, N.C., Mrs. Emma Amos, Madison, Mrs. Sarah Carter, Reidsville, Mrs. Nanny Lindsay, and Betty Hubbard, Reidsville, Polly Fraley of Faith, sons Walter, William, Ruben, of Madison, Hugh Carter, Greensboro, Tryee, Reidsville, Harry, Jackson of Salisbury, N.C., 34 grandchildren, and 34 great grandchilren.

Her family cared for her during her long illness. Sister Carter manifested the grace and faith in God thru many trials in her life.

Funeral services were at Pleasantville with her pastor, Elder H. W. Wray officiating. Burial was in the cemetery there.

Written by request of the church in conference, April 4, 1981

Rachel Wray

Signs of the Times

DEVOTED TO THE OLD SCHOOL BAPTIST CAUSE

"The Sword of the Lord and of Gideon"

VOL. 149 KEELING, VA., NOVEMBER 1981 No. 11

SIGNS OF THE TIMES
ISSN - 0199-0063
Subscription price $5 per year—$9 two years

Published each month by
SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.
Established 1832
Devoted to the Old School Baptist Cause

CIRCULATION OFFICE
Elder J. R. Williams
Route 1, Box 65
Keeling, Va. 24566

EDITORS
Elder D. V. Spangler, Editor
R.F.D. 6, Box 270, Beechwood Lane
Danville, Va. 24541
Elder James F. Poole, Editor
P.O. Box 1250, Salisbury, Md. 21801
ASSOCIATE EDITORS
Elder W. D. Griffin
Rt. 6, Box 84, Fayette, Ala. 35555
Phone (205) 695-7756
Elder Richard H. Campbell
9195 Holmes Rd., Memphis, Tenn. 38115
Phone 1 (901) 755-6049
Elder Joe L. Hamrick
Rt. 4, Box 21A, Winnsboro, TX 75494
CONTRIBUTING EDITOR
Elder John D. Wood
8902 Cherry Tree Lane
Manassas, Va. 22110

All letters for this paper containing subscriptions and remittances, should be mailed to Keeling, Virginia, as shown below. All notices of meetings and obituaries should be mailed directly to P.O. Box 1250, Salisbury, Md. 21801. Articles for publication may be mailed to either address.

SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.
Route 1, Box 65 Keeling, Va. 24566

IS IT TIME TO RENEW YOUR SUBSCRIPTION? IF YOUR EXPIRATION DATE IS 11/81 IT EXPIRES WITH THIS ISSUE

THE EARLY RELIGIOUS LIFE OF ELDER DAVID BARTLEY MINISTER OF THE GOSPEL

(Continued from last month.)

CHAPTER IX
ORDAINED

In September, 1854, we left the kind home of my dear sister and returned to Jasper County, Illinois, where my father had been called to put off his Christian armor about three years before. My membership remained in the old home church by my request. Perhaps twenty or more brethren and sisters were holding church letters, who had emigrated from Indiana, and they would importune me to speak at their frequent meetings, but I refused because of my long distance from the watchcare of the home church. Moreover, my fleshly mind again resisted my impressions to speak to the people in the name of the Lord, and I had stoutly resolved to resume the study of medicine. For I had persuaded myself that the Lord had not called me to preach the gospel, so incompetent and unfit was I, and so I had laid aside the Bible and taken up the medical textbooks.

Thus time went on, and I seemed to be making satisfactory progress in the way of my own choosing and flattered myself that I should succeed. I had reasoned with myself that it was only a waste of time for me to study the Scriptures with the idea of expounding them, because I could do no good in the ministry, while as a physician I might be useful. I did not see then how

ambitious, self-willed and stubborn I was, nor how short-sighted and faithless.

But one evening, near the approach of winter, I took up off the center table the medical book which I was so perseveringly reviewing and turned to sit down, when my eyes were riveted to the Bible on the table; conflicting emotions filled my heart and I stood irresolute and trembling; but the conflict was short, for the power of the Word asserted itself in my heart, and as a subdued child I laid down the coveted book, took up the dear Book of books, which was more precious now for having been neglected. Thus ended my medical reading for all that winter, for the Bible had become my dearest text-book. So I learned, with Jeremiah, "that the way of man is not in himself".

The spring of 1855, it was in the hearts of ten of us to send to our home churches in Indiana, and ask them to send their Elders and Deacons to constitute us into a gospel church. Accordingly, a goodly number of our beloved ministers and brethren came, among them Elder Asa Nay and Ransom Riggs, and the Conn's Creek church sent to me by her messengers a letter in full fellowship to enter into the new church. But dear Elder McQueary came not with them, for the Lord had taken him to Himself.

On Saturday, May 18, 1855, we submitted to the faithful Council our church letters, articles, and rules, and they cordially received us as a gospel church, known as "The Hickory Creek Regular Baptist Church of Christ", and gave us the right hand of fellowship.

Of those ten, seven have fallen asleep, and of all the dear messengers of the churches who thus received and comforted us, not one remains. They had been the beloved companions of my father, and with him they rest from their labors; also, nearly all the ministers whom I knew in the beginning of my ministry.

My trials in the ministry now began anew and in earnest, of which I cannot speak at length, only to say that they were measured to me in the infinite wisdom and mercy of God, and that trails and afflictions are the common heritage of the Lord's servants. "Tribulation worketh patience; and patience, experience; and experience, hope; and hope maketh not ashamed, because the love of God is shed abroad in our hearts by the Holy Ghost which is given unto us". This is the Divine plan and end, and it is to the glory of God.

The first year of the infant church was a time of severe trail, and no one was added to it. But after the night of weeping, then cometh joy in the morning; for the Master came and said: "Peace be unto you". He gave us joy and gladness, and greatly revived and built us up in the power and comfort of His grace. The second year fifteen, I think, were added by baptism and numbers by letter; the presence of the Lord was often felt in our worshiping assemblies, and we grew in grace and in the knowledge of our Lord and Savior.

The brethren now became urgent for my ordination to the full work of the gospel ministry, but I felt that it would be premature, and plead with them against it. For I could not yet feel satisfied that the Lord had put me in the ministry, and it seemed too great and scared a work for me; therefore I looked for the time to come in the near future when I could and should quit trying to preach. Moreover, I feared the brethren wanted me ordained as a matter of convenience, as we had to frequently send to Indiana for a minister to come and baptize our added members; but they kindly assured me that they were satisfied the Lord had called me to the work and felt it their duty to have me ordained to it, or set apart. And so, with fear and trembling, I yielded; for I could not obstinately resist the church. Accordingly, nearly the same Elders

and Deacons who pronounced us the church of Christ again convened in solemn Council with the church the second day of January, 1857, and by laying on of hands and prayer ordained me to the full work of gospel ministry. The ministers officiating were Elders Riggs, Nay and Jackson (who had himself been recently ordained).

The Lord's good work of grace still went on in our midst, and there was much comfort in the church; for believers in Jesus were frequently baptized and added to it. Many of them were heads of families, influential and worthy; some of their children were also gathered into the fold. My eldest brother, Mordecai, was received on his letter from our old home church (Conn's Creek), and his wife by baptism. The wives of my brothers John, Amos, Johnson, and Joseph, and my last named three brothers were all baptized and added to our company in process of time. At the time of my ordination dear Elder Nay baptized sisters Sophia Broderick and Rachel Bartley (John's wife) and our brother Joseph. The thermometer was below zero, and after cutting away the thick ice the water had to be stirred to prevent its freezing; yet there was no harm. This showed strong faith and warm hearts. Later on it was my privilege to baptize my brother John's eldest son, James, the second wife of my brother Amos, my brother Joseph's wife and her sister, and a sister of my brother Mordecai's wife, besides many others. Still later I baptized for this church also the eldest son of my brother Johnson, Marion and his wife and her two sisters.

Many, very many, of all those loved ones have gone on before me to appear with Christ in His glory at the resurrection of all the redeemed--of which gospel baptism is the type and pledge--when death shall be swallowed up in victory. Of my brothers and their wives, Joseph and wife and the wife of Amos only are left, and my nephew, Jimmy, long since fell asleep in Jesus--two, also, of my own little family of four; first our sunny baby boy, when nearly twenty-one, Willett Tyler, and two days later his mother. That they all died in the Lord and live with Him, I have the comforting assurance; and, in the same cemetery with my father, they rest from their labors. A little while before our noble son closed his eyes his brother, Gilbert, asked him: "Tyler, do you feel that Jesus is with you?" He raised and clapped his hands, a heavenly smile lighted up his face and he said, "Yes, and that is why I am so happy".

CHAPTER X
FLEEING, JONAH LIKE

It has been said that we are creatures of circumstances; and the force of circumstances, with our environments, certainly do operate upon us as causes and influences in shaping and directing our course in life.

Having spent my means as a medical student, the necessities of my family pressed upon me, and receiving no aid from the brethren and churches to whom I ministered in the gospel, my lot seemed trying and hard. Thus burdened and discouraged, I was tempted to think that if the Lord had really put me in the ministry and made it my work to preach the gospel of the kingdom, He would also have put in the hearts and minds of His loving disciples, the children of the kingdom, to loosen my hands, by helping me bear this heavy double burden, and that my circumstances would not be so bitterly trying. Trying to make my dubious way under such clouds and darkness, fears and temptations, it often seemed to me scarcely possible that the Lord had put me in the ministry; therefore, much of the time I was strongly tempted to turn away from it and quit trying to preach. In my spirit I chafed and suffered, repined and mourned, and my heart was bowed under its heavy cross. I was doing some practice, but not enough to

keep us out of debt and comfortable; for the country was generally healthy and the practice was divided among several doctors. The abiding conviction was in my mind that the brethren should cheerfully supply the lack in our necessities out of their abundance; but they did not seem to feel so, and I was too timid and cowardly to instruct them in this duty of mutual ministration and service; therefore I was really as remiss as were they. But all my life I had heard our ministers preach against the bishop or shepherd being supported by the flock, and I knew that our people were prejudiced against helping their preachers. Therefore I kept all these things to myself and pondered them in my heart, and my soul was pressed down as a cart beneath its sheaves.

It is due that I say of the brethren of the two churches I served, one about forty miles west of us, that they manifested warm appreciation of my ministry in every way, except this failure to minister to my necessities--and I was at fault in this, in not having the faithful courage to teach them the gospel rule: "Bear ye one another's burdens, and so fulfill the law of Christ". I should have impressed this "reasonable service" upon them, not more for my sake than theirs, but especially in faithfulness and honor to the Lord, whose servants we are. But I was young and inexperienced in the full work of the gospel minister, and there was no father in the ministry near me to counsel and help me.

The conflict between preaching and praticing medicine would rise again and again, and truly necessity was laid upon me to do both. Yet I felt that I should finally have to give up one or the other. It had seemed to me that if I could go away from the Baptists I might then lay down the ministry, devote myself to the sick and get along better, and I would occasionally talk to some of the home brethren about doing this, but they would laugh at me, and had no idea that I would do such a thing.

Well, after struggling on thus in this unequal warfare about five years, from my ordination until the fall of 1861, the Lord then gave me up to have my own way, and I went away into the hospital service of the federal army as a nurse.

The Sunday before I started we had a blessed meeting, and we all felt the comforting presence of the Lord, causing our hearts to overflow in love to one another, and I felt that, it would be hard for me to leave all that were dear and beloved, I would draw back if I had not already enlisted. For I was leaving the church without a preacher, as a flock without a shepherd, and some of the aged sisters wept when I left them.

Before we had been in camp two months a dear neighbor youth died in the hospital, and I was detailed to take him home for burial. After my arrival home his family (who were Baptists) sent a request for me to preach in our churchhouse at his funeral. This I could not refuse, although it seemed impossible; for the spirit of the ministry was gone from me and I had become as indifferent as any natural person. When the time came, as I walked down the aisle of the crowded house, shaking hands with my neighbors and brethren on the right and left, I was shocked to find that my love for the brethren had grown cold, so that I felt only the same natural regard for them as for the other friends. This made me feel that I was not a Christian, after all, and that it would be hypocrisy and a mockery for me to go in the pulpit and try to preach. But on reaching the front, dear old Brother Jerry Ferguson grasped my hand and wept. My cold indifference was gone the next moment, the love of the brethren rushed in and filled my whole being and I dropped in a seat, overcome with emotion. It was a relief and comfort to me then to preach, and the Lord gave me liberty.

But alas! how could I ever bear to go away and leave the dear children of God

again? For, with a poet, I now deeply felt:

"Here my best friends, my kindred dwell;
Here Christ, my Savior, reigns."

The next day I had to leave for Camp Butler, and sorrowful indeed was the parting with my little family and all. At midnight I re-entered the hospital, crushed and broken in spirit, and from that time on I was a suffering invalid--sick in mind and body. A complication of ailments set in and became chronic, induced by exposure and soul-trouble. For now I sorrowfully felt that I had fled from the commandment of the Lord, as much so as did Jonah, and had rebelled against Him and grieved the Holy Spirit.

The loving Son of God, the Father, had meekly and obediently endured all things and laid down His righteous life for me; but now, because of some sacrifices and trials, I had forsaken Him and His blessed service, in the delusive hope of making the way better and my cross lighter. How terribly deceived by Satan and the flesh! Instead, my troubles were dreadfully increased; for I now endured the hidings of the Lord's countenance, felt that I had sinned against light and knowledge and forsaken my own mercies.

If the South had rebelled against earthly authority, I against Heaven. I had tried to satisfy my conscience with the plea that it was a worthy cause and good work for me to enter the army to minister to the suffering soldiers; but He who saved me from perdition had said to me, "Go, preach Jesus and His righteousness", therefore, I was disobedient, and had denied my Redeemer and Lord. Seeing and feeling this, I was filled with anguish of spirit and deep repentance. My soul was solitary, utterly desolate and comfortless. I preferred to be alone in my cold and dismal tent, where I could read the sorrowful Psalms of David of old, so expressive of the troubles of my own heart--and I could not read any other part of the Bible. For the Lord had taken His Spirit and the light of His countenance from me and left me to my own wretched self. Yet I dared not complain or murmur at this fearful affliction and suffering; for I had willfully turned away from the blessed work of the gospel ministry, forsaken the brethren, and brought all this calamity upon myself. I remembered how good they had been to attend upon my ministry, their Christian confidence in me and loving fellowship for me, so that great had been our mutual comfort and joy in our meetings, for the Lord had blessed us with His heavenly presence. And as all this came back to me in my forlorn camp-life, I most painfully felt that those were heavenly places, when contrasted with these. For, instead of the society of home and spiritual kindred, I was in the midst of the most ungodly and profane men and deprived of almost every comfort. Hence, as the winter slowly advanced, my maladies grew worse, until it was evident that without a change and relief, death must soon take me out of the army.

To die thus was a thought that I could not bear, for I earnestly desired that the Lord might first mercifully heal my backslidings and restore unto me the joy of His salvation, before my departure, and for this blessing my broken and humbled spirit fervently prayed. Yet my prayers seemed shut out from His holy heaven, and I sadly feared that I had too grievously gone astray from Him to hope for the return of His presence and blessing on earth, and must die in this deep affliction and darkness. Still, my trust and hope in God abided with me, and I firmly believed that, though He might suffer me to die in this most wretched state, yet He would raise me up to His holy heaven to suffer, sorrow and weep no more, and to die no more. This was the balm of my heart and solace of my soul--and it was all there was left me.

In February, 1862, we were encamped at Ft. Henry, Tenn., where General

Grant marshaled all the forces under his command, preparatory to transporting them up the river to Pittsburg Landing; therefore the regimental hospitals were abandoned, and the sick and disabled were sent away to the general hospitals, upon the orders of the senior surgeons of the respective regiments, without which no one could have leave of absence. On this account I had to share a wretched little tent with two soldiers, without fire, lying on a thin mattress and it on the wet ground. The season was very rainy, with sleet and snow, and at times the water would run in under my bedding until my garments would be wet, and the only way to either dry or warm was to stand out in the inclement weather before a smoky fire of green timber. Then, the food we had to subsist on was unfit for a sick person, and, moreover, I was suffering greatly from chronic indigestion and dysentery, so that my food was often thrown up, and I was literally both starving and freezing.

(continued next month)

Winston Salem, N.C.

Dear Brother Williams,

I get the ***Signs*** and so much enjoy reading it. I love the Truth it presents. I really loved and praised God for the fine scriptural sermon in the July issue "Predestination" by Elder H. H. Lefferts. That dear brother knew about Bible predestination.

I do not take nor care to take any of the "conditional periodicals". I did take "Old Faith Contender" until Brother Berry stopped publication. The ***Signs*** and "Old Faith Contender" are the only two Old Baptist periodicals I know of that present the truth.

Having never met personally any of you dear brethren on the ***Signs*** staff, I love you for the truth you stand for and love you in the Lord.

Enclosing $1.00 to help. I and my wife are both on a disability income. Hope to be able to send a little more later on.

Remember us poor sinners in prayer. There are three in our family, myself, my wife, and daughter, aged 14.

Yours in hope of eternal life,
Augustus Webb

THE SWORD OF THE LORD

"Think not that I am come to send peace on earth: I came not to send peace but a sword." Matt. 10:34

These words were not spoken by some evil spirit, nor yet Satan, but by the Lord and Savior Jesus Christ. Contrary as this may seem to the natural mind of man, this is truth; for every word spoken by Jesus Christ is truth; for he is the way, the truth and the life.

"For I am come to set a man at variance against his father, and the daughter against her mother and the daughter in law against her mother in law. And a man's foes shall be they of his own household."

For many years this scripture caused me to wonder and have many anxious thoughts and questions. Why would the King of Salem, who is the King of peace, set at variance those who we naturally think should be at peace with each other? I believe I can now understand, at least in part, something of which the Lord was saying. In the preceeding portion of this chapter we find a portion of the answer. Christ sent forth his sheep in the midst of wolves and gave them instruction and warning. The warning was, "beware of men." These men will bring you before councils, and they will scourge you, and bring you before governors and kings for his sake; and this shall be a testimony against them. The instruction was that, when they shall deliver you up, take no thought how or what ye shall speak: for it shall be given you in that same hour what ye shall speak. For it is not ye that speak, but the Spirit of your Father which speaketh in you.

We most often think of this as refering to the ones sent forth to preach the

gospel; in other words, the Elders. But I believe this is to every child of God who would speak of the glory of God and his hope in Christ. And to whom do we most often speak of this? Are they not the members of our own house? And what is so often the response we receive? They are set at varience against you: they will fight against you with everything in their power: they will take council with each other and with those with whom they have formed a confederacy, which is the false church. They will hate you and even deliver you unto death. Such are the trails and tribulations of those who would profess their faith in the atoning blood of Christ. But who among the saints of God has not so suffered? "Yea, all that will live godly in Christ Jesus shall suffer persecution." "For unto you it is given in the behalf of Christ, not only to believe on him, but also to suffer for his sake." Time and space would not permit, (even if I could,) to name all those mentioned in the scriptures who suffered in the behalf of Christ; but I would like to mention a few. Abel was the first and was slain by his brother Cain; Moses, Abraham, Isaac, Jacob, Joseph, David, Isaiah, Daniel, Jeremiah and even all the rest of God's holy prophets. There is not one found who did not so suffer. And our Lord and Savior Jesus Christ suffered more than all combined. Yes, the persecutions and sufferings began with the very first ones born in this world, and will not cease until our Lord shall return without sin unto salvation, and shall say, "Come,ye blessed of my Father, inherit the kingdom prepared for you from the foundation of the world." There will be no suffering there, and all our tears and fears shall be wiped away.

These trials, tribulations and persecutions are never good to us, but they are certainly good for us; for they serve God's purpose of trying our faith; and the trial of our faith is more precious than silver and gold. It is not God seeking to find out how much faith we have or how strong it is. Oh, no! if we have faith at all it is His gift to us; but these trials show us just how weak and undone we are, and that all our strength and sufficiency must come from above. I know some of the brethren, and I suppose you do also, who are even now under very great trials and tribulations because of their faith: and it seems to me that our ministers do suffer the greatest. But Christ is faithful, and will not suffer us to be overcome completely. He has suffered everything before us and is become our great High Priest; and we should call upon him in all things in prayer and supplications.

When we are set upon by our families, friends and even our foes, we are not to fear; for Christ said, "What I tell you in darkness, that speak ye in light: and what ye hear in the ear, that preach ye upon the housetop. And fear not them which kill the body, but are not able to kill the soul: but rather fear Him which is able to destroy both soul and body in hell." Though we have this admonition, there are still many who do not heed it and must suffer the consequences.

When Peter and the other apostles were brought before the council and beaten and threatened and commanded that they should not speak in the name of Jesus, what did they do? They rejoiced that they were counted worthy to suffer shame for his name and they went forth daily teaching and preaching Christ. Paul was of the same mind and so were many of the Christians of old who were scattered all over the world, but they also went forth teaching and preaching Christ. May God be pleased to enable us to do likewise.

The same sword that has seperated us from our own household and from our friends is the same sword that has pricked us in the heart, and has cut to the heart those who would oppose us. This sword is the sword of the Spirit, which is the word of God. The ones who are pricked in the heart are those who

hear the word and believe: the ones who hear the word but believe not are they who are cut to the heart and who take council to slay us: they gnash upon us with their teeth as they did Stephen. May the Lord grant that our prayers be as his: "Lord, lay not this sin to their charge": for by nature we were the children of wrath even as others. Therefore let us not be hasty to judge those who now oppose us. Did we not oppose this same doctrine which we now defend. When were we given to believe? Early or late in life? Those who oppose the doctrine of Christ may now in the future be one of its most feverish advocates. We should not strive with them, but against their false doctrines. Let us consider Paul; for hs was given to us as an example. Paul, or Saul of Tarsus, truly believed he was doing the service of God while yet he was breathing out threatenings and slaughter against the disciples. But on his way to Damascus, with letters of authority to bind and bring to Jerusalem all he found who professed faith in Christ, his persecutions of Christ (The church being the body of Christ) were brought to an abrupt end. "Saul, Saul, why persecutest thou me?" And he said, "Lord, who art thou?" Until that hour Saul did not truly know the One whom he trusted he was serving. So it is with all the children of God. When Peter answered Jesus and said, "Thou art the Christ, the Son of the living God", Jesus replied, "Blessed art thou, Simon Barjona: for flesh and blood hath not revealed it unto thee, but my Father which is in heaven." Although God chose his children in Christ Jesus before the foundation of the world they can not know anything of it until it please the Father. Therefore be not hasty to judge.

This sword, the sword of God, is quick, and powerful, and sharper than any twoedged (man made) sword, piercing even to the dividing asunder of soul and spirit, and of the joints and marrow, and is a discerner of the thoughts and intents of the heart. "Yea, a sword shall pierce thru thy soul that the thoughts of many hearts may be revealed." With the thoughts and intents of our hearts brought into the light for us to examine, we must fall back in horror; for they reveal unto us just how corrupt and vile they really are before a just and holy God. Heretofore we had supposed something good about us that we could plead before His Majesty, but now we are made to see that our heart is deceitful above all things, and desperately wicked; and our whole being, from the top of the head to the sole of the foot, is but wounds, and bruises and putrifying sores. Immediately we turn to the law and seek to justify ourself by our works; but there is no hiding place in this mountain, for our righteousness is as filthy rags unto the one with whom we must plead. Then here again the sword is used to open our eyes that we might see Christ and his righteousness, and that thru his shed blood his righteousness was imputed unto us who are chosen by the Father in Christ before the foundation of the world. By the effectual working of the Holy Spirit we are converted from a state of death to life, from a state of sin to holiness, and from error to the love of truth as it is in our Savior Jesus Christ. Before we were converted we were never disturbed by Satan, for he was content to let us follow our own lusts and pernicious ways: but now he attacks with all the cunning, skill, and fury at his command. He tempts us in many ways as he did the Lord, and causes us to have many doubts and fears that our hope and faith is but imaginary. But with our conversion came faith according to the dispensation of the One who shed his precious blood on the tree of the cross for us. Therefore, above all, take this shield of faith, wherewith ye shall be able to quench all the fiery darts

of the wicked. Take also the helmet of salvation, and the sword of the Spirit, which is the word of God: praying always with prayer and supplication in the Spirit for all saints; and for this poor worm of the dust, that I might ever glorify His holy name and praise Him eternally.

Beloved saints of the Lord, I knew not where to begin, and I know not where to stop, but I have desired to write some of the thoughts, (scattered though they may be,) that have come to my mind concerning these beautiful scriptures; in hope that they may be blessed to the glorifying of His holy name and comforting and edifying to his beloved children.

Pray for me; for the prayers of a just man availeth much.

Clifford Wilbanks

"And the cup was found in Benjamin's sack." (Genesis 44:12)

The sons of Jacob had already been down to Egypt for corn, and had left Simeon there bound and in prison. When the corn was gone their father said unto them, "Go again, and buy us a little food." Judah assured his father that they could not possibly go unless Benjamin accompanied them. Jacob hesitated, for he had lost Joseph, and Benjamin, the only remaining child of his beloved wife Rachel, was very dear to him; but at last he bade them take of the fruit and carry it down to the man as a present. Also said he, Take double money in your hand, and the money that ye brought again in the mouth of your sacks, carry it again in your hand, and take Benjamin; and Jacob concluded, "If I be bereaved of my children, I am bereaved."

They returned to Egypt with Benjamin, and when Joseph saw them, he commanded the ruler of his house to slay and make ready, for these men shall dine with me at noon. The brethren were filled with fear because they were brought into Joseph's house, thinking that Joseph sought occasion against them. They communed with the steward of Joseph's house regarding the money that was returned in their sacks, but he said, "Peace be to you! fear not." When Joseph came home they bowed themselves to him to the earth, and he lifted up his eyes and saw his brother Benjamin, his own mother's son, and said, "Is this your younger brother, of whom ye spake unto me? And he said, God be gracious unto thee, my son."

Joseph made haste, for his bowels did yearn upon his brother, he sought where to weep, and entered his chamber and wept there. After he had washed his face and refrained himself, he commanded his servants to set on bread. His brethren were then seated before him, the first-born according to his birthright, and the youngest according to his youth; and the men marvelled one at another, and Joseph sent messes unto them from before him, but Benjamin's mess was five times as much as any of theirs. Then Joseph commanded his steward to fill their sacks with food, as much as they could carry, and to put every man's money in his sack's mouth; and to put his silver cup in the sack's mouth of the youngest, as well as his corn money.

When they were gone out of the city, and not yet far off, Joseph commanded the steward, "Up, follow after the men; and when thou dost overtake them, say unto them, Wherefore have ye rewarded evil for good?" He overtook them, and spake unto them these words. Then took they down every man his sack to the ground, and opened every man his sack. The search began at the eldest and left at the youngest, "and the cup was found in Benjamin's sack."

Here we shall cease to follow the narrative, as our intention is to write of the cup in its spiritual significance; also of the characters with whom this cup is found. Rachel, the beloved wife of Jacob, bear him two sons: Joseph first and then Benjamin. Jacob loved Joseph more

than all his sons, and Benjamin, being the youngest, was also greatly beloved, for it is written, Jacob's life was bound up in the lad's life. Joseph was therefore Benjamin's elder brother, and Joseph being a lively type of Christ, Benjamin, to our understanding, is a wonderful type of the church in the gospel dispensation. The steward is the servant of Joseph, and represents the gospel ministers, who are stewards of the manifold grace of God.

It was the steward who ministered to the brethren when in distress over their returned money. He said, "Peace be to you! fear not: your God, and the God of your father, hath given you treasure in your sacks." He it was also who searched the sacks; he stood in Joseph's stead and spoke the words given him by Joseph. He also declared that they had the divining cup, and they denied it, for the thing was impossible with them. So wherever there are those whose iniquities encompass them around, they stand before their Judge self-condemned, depending entirely upon the mercy of him with whom they have to do. Such, in their confession, deny that they have the cup.

The cup represents the sorrows, travail and separation which Joseph experienced while passing through the afflictions that were his lot according to God's purpose. The cup therefore was a type of the cup of our Lord Jesus Christ. He came down to Egypt of this world where he was crucified, was sold by his brethren, and at Gethsemane he said, "My soul is exceeding sorrowful, even unto death." He fell on his face and prayed, saying, "Oh my Father, if it be possible, let this cup pass from me! never-the-less, not as I will, but as thou wilt."

"How bitter that cup, no heart can conceive.
Which he drank quite up that sinners might live."

As Joseph partook of his cup, he divined the very things transpiring in his life to be according to the purpose of God revealed to him in the two dreams given him long ago. It was in a sense of loneliness he partook of that cup. It could not be shared with the Egyptians: he was alone. As our Lord partook of his cup, he divined, and could say, "This day is this scripture fulfilled in your ears." He had a full cup. "He was oppressed, and he was afflicted; yet he opened not his mouth: he is brought as a lamb to the slaughter, and as a sheep before her shearers is dumb, so he openeth not his mouth." This blessed Person is none other than our Elder Brother, though we knew it not. We have seen him pierced, and we mourn for him; when brought into judgement, we expect chains and death, and say, "What shall we speak?" We know not what to say, nor how to clear ourselves.

The brethren on their second visit for corn, dined with Joseph; and it is written, "Joseph made haste, for his bowels did yearn upon his brother: and he sought where to weep; and he entered into his chamber, and wept there." Whilst here on earth our dear Redeemer ate with publicans and sinners, and his bowels of love yearned over them. Often in the secret chamber of his solitary life, he offered supplication with strong cries and tears for them, and for all his brethren. It is said that Joseph took and sent messes unto all of them from before him, but Benjamin's mess was five times so much as any of their's.

The least notice or favor of our Lord to a poor sinner, is not according to good works, but according to his love, and love is the fulfilling of the law. While the brethren representing the Jews received the law, yet Benjamin (the gospel church) received five times as much: which signifies a fulfilled law. With those who are born of the same mother (Jerusalem above) the cup is found. They say it is not in their sack of life, yet they are grieved for the afflictions of Joseph: they are vile, sinful. When they would do good, evil is present with them. This is my cup. Yet when it is shown to them, they tremble,

for they fear it is stolen, that they are taking that which belongs to another. They feel God-forsaken, are fearful of death and offer supplications with strong cries and tears; they hate sin, but find it in their members, and are made to cry out, "Not my will, but thine be done."

As the steward, or preacher, by the Holy Spirit's guidance, searches, the cup is found: and it is in Benjamin's sack; that is, in his who is the smallest and least in the family. There is little Benjamin with their Ruler, partaking of the same cup. "And of Benjamin he said, The beloved of the Lord shall dwell in safety by him; and the Lord shall cover him all the day long, and he shall dwell between his shoulders."

The rest of the brethren could return to their father, but Benjamin shall dwell in safety by him. Only in a realizing sense of our own weakness, is there safety, and then we know we have no righteousness; nevertheless our near kinsman Jesus the Lord shall cover us with his righteousness all the day long, and we shall dwell between his shoulders. What a safe place for poor weak sinners: between his shoulders. He carries the lambs in his bosom. It is also written, "The government shall be upon his shoulder." As partakers of his cup, though babes, they yet divine and see things that are hid from the wise and prudent. They clearly discern that holy men of old wrote as moved by the Holy Ghost. To the Jews under the legal covenant, it was not revealed, but it is revealed unto us. In these things we have fellowship with God, and are partakers of his cup. Not one shall come short of his glory, for if we suffer with him, we shall also reign with him. The father's life was bound up in the life of the child. Jesus, our Elder Brother, is God-man, therefore in him God's life is bound up in our life.

As Joseph made himself known unto his brethren, so does our Lord Jesus make himself known with the glory of a risen Lord, who, like a bridegroom coming out of his chamber, rejoiceth as a strong man to run a race. He showed to the two disciples on their way to Emmaus that his going forth is from the end of heaven, and his circuit unto the ends of it. His blessed presence gives joy and gladness; and the five changes of raiment given Benjamin, are but a faint type of the blessed raiment with which, from time to time, his bride, the gospel church is adorned.

Aug., 1923 Elder George Ruston

MINUTES OF THE PRESBYTERY

Pursuant to the request of Old Union Primitive Baptist Church Floyd County, VA, a presbytery met April 25, 1981 at Old Union Church for the examination of brother Grover Semones, if found qualified in accordance with the written word of God, at the satisfaction and discretion of their judgement, ordain the above mentioned to the full work of the office of a Deacon.

The solemnity was begun with prayer by Elder William Holland. All Elders of our faith and order present constituted the presbytery. Those present were as follows: Elders William Holland, Amos Hash, Leonard Key, Rufus Brown, Larry Hollandsworth, Noel Conner, Willard Cox, Roy Agee and Hale Terry. Deacons-Tiras Conner, Carl Terry, W. R. Bernard, Nelson Reed, Brammer Nichols, and Donald Agee.

The Presbytery was organized by electing Elder Hale Terry as Moderator and Elder Leonard Key as Clerk. Elders Holland and Agee were chosen to perform the examination of the candidate. Elder Larry Hollandsworth having been duly appointed by Old Union Church in conference April 25, 1981, spokesman for the church delivered brother Grover Semones to the presbytery. Examination was made by Elder Holland and Agee using scripture reference 1st Timothy 3rd Chapter. The presbytery being satisfied with the examination and answers given by the candidate, administered the laying on of hands. The ordination prayer was delivered by Elder Rufus Brown. Elder Amos Hash delivered the charge to the candidate. Scripture reference was 1st Timothy.

The right hand of fellowship and

brotherhood was given. The ordained Deacon was delivered back to the church as an ordained Deacon of Old School, Primitive Baptist Church at Union, Indian Valley, VA.

The minutes consisting of the work of the presbytery were read and adopted. The presbytery was dismissed with prayer by Elder Noel Conner.

Elder Hale Terry, Moderator
Elder Leonard Key, Clerk

SERMON BY ELDER J. P. HELMS AT THE VIRGINIA CORRESPONDING MEETING IN 1959

Brethren and friends I have been enjoying the meeting very much - thankful to be spared to see your faces again, and to see the love and fellowship that is manifest among you. When your Moderator informed me that I would be called on to speak first this morning, I can't find words to describe my feeling, for my very being cried, Impossible: that something is demanded and required of me that is impossible for me to do.

I am before a people I verily believe have been taught of the Lord; and I come before you as the weakest of the weak, and poorest of the poor, with the desire that the Lord of heaven would bless me to bear testimony among his children of the glorious things He has wrought for them, and given them. And what it means to meet together and greet one another as brethren, for often we consider these things lightly. We are all by nature the children of Adam, but we greet each other not as brethren in Adam, but as brethren in the Lord. How this wonderful relationship comes about - the cause of it, and the consequences of it, will at best never be told, but only hinted at.

If there is any scripture resting on my mind more than another at this time, it is, "Behold, what manner of love the Father hast bestowed upon us, that we should be called the sons of God,..." It is the peculiar relationship that exists between God's people here that I desire to speak about. There is certainly a cause beyond the reach of human hand, or human thought, that brings this relationship about. Here we have affirmed something that is the cause. Why this blessing has been poured out and bestowed upon us, passes our understanding.

When did this love that we are told to behold the manner of, have its beginning? How long has this love of God existed towards you and me? It is spoken of as before the world began. And I affirm that the love which is mentioned in this Book, is God himself, and is the love that we would approach with fear and trembling, and desire grace to behold the manner of.

I believe that before the earth had any being; long before the stars which decorate the high dome of the universe - before they ever came into being, that God loved us; and then, because of that love, he made choice of you and me of the posterity of the first man formed of the dust of the earth; and that never one will be added or one taken away from that choice that He made: because it was in keeping with his own eternal will and purpose.

Often during this meeting, (and on and on), it will be mentioned concerning that which was done in eternity: That God predestinated every one who will ever reach the high clime of eternal glory; that He predestinated us unto the adoption of children: not by our efforts or the efforts of any human, but by the Lord Jesus Christ, He predestinated us to be conformed to the image of his Son.

Now in this act of God in eternity that set and sealed the destiny in that wonderful work of His, there was a cup for you and for me - a walk laid out for us in such a wonderful way we will never fail nor falter, but will be found walking, living, and abiding in the Lord Jesus Christ, in whom, and by whom we serve God acceptably. This glorious blessing was made manifest in New Birth in such

a way that we were made to fear and tremble, and to look upward and call the God of the universe, Our Father. No wonder, then, this writer says, "Behold, what manner of love the Father hath bestowed upon us, that we should be called the sons of God."

I know that the finger of scorn is pointed at us; that we are called old fogies; and this and that, but it matters not when we are given grace to consider what we are by the work of God's grace, and all because of the love he had for us; and that He has placed every blessing we will ever receive here, or in the hereafter, in the person of the Lord Jesus Christ. For the Lord of glory was made manifest and laid in the manger; and given to you and to me.

When we talk about the Gift of God: what it is, how it is? It is all contained in our Lord, our Elder Brother, who came down and took upon himself our flesh in a wonderful way, and was made a sin-bearer for us: "Behold", indeed, "what manner of love", is this that caused him to lay his head low with the beasts of the stall, yet came with the power with which he made the world. We hear today that He needs help, that he can be hindered, and all this: Away with such untruth!

I stand before witnesses this morning who know something. Though we are called "hope" folks, I want to say that we are the only folks who do know anything. For there are two things that we know: that we are sinners, and that there is only one Saviour, and who He is. You have been taught not by men; for, as with the apostle, we learned it not of man, neither were taught it, but by the revelation of Jesus Christ. That is God's gift to you. "Behold, what manner of love the Father hath bestowed upon us": his own self in the person of his Son. That is what it means: That he gave Jesus not a Saviour of the whole world, but the Saviour of His children, his people; and He came down to be with them.

And so, he has become our brother. Such a wonderful thing is too much for words; too much for us to lay hold of, or to comprehend: It has to be revealed to us, and wrought in us in such a way that we are made to know that we are sinners; and that there is only one Saviour, whose arm is never shortened that he cannot reach the worst case: There is no place too far for him; there is no case too hard for him.

They talk about taking little children when they are infants and putting them in the Cradle Roll, and bringing them up step by step; and of a man getting so old that he has passed the day of grace. Away with such an untruth! I tell you that the love God gave his children, reaches the infant's case, and the old man's and old woman's case. It doesn't make any difference as to age or condition, color or clime, where this love has been given them in eternity, it will be made manifest to them here.

The first thing that is ever made manifest to them, is their condition before a just and holy God. I stood by the bank of a stream and saw my mother immersed into the Old Baptist Church when I was five years old and was seven when my father united with the church. I was born and reared among the Old Baptists, and respected them as honest and honorable people, but there was a thought in me, (and it grew as I grew), that our destiny was in our own hands: that we could work ourselves into the favor of the most high God: I thought it was all in our hands. Talk about Arinianism, I had a full dose of it: It was born in me. Don't tell me you are an Old Baptist because your father or mother was one; I know better than that. I was everything in the world but a believer in the Lord Jesus Christ: I believed in Helms; that he could work himself into the favor of God, and receive every gift for what he did. But, Lo! the difference:

In the seventeenth year of my life, (and if it were not for these things you

would not be my brethren, and this would not be a home for me), in the night time, I saw something. It appeared in the East, and there was a light which no man's eyes could penetrate: and there was a Being in it. And a voice came out of that light - and the graves gave up their dead, and behold, there were only sheep and goats: and I was a goat. I awoke with a prayer for mercy, and tears of sorrow in my eyes, because it was here I found that I was a sinner - a condemned sinner in the sight of God. For seventeen years no man ever undertook more than I to get right with God.

Sometimes I boasted that I had conquered this old flesh: I had laid this thing down, and taken up that. But then I would fall and become ten times worse. I remember, (because profanity was one of the worst things that ever tormented me), that I quit profanity for three months; and I began to look at myself that I was getting better. Then, as I was walking along, I stubbed my toe on a stone: I threw my hat down and stamped it into the ground, and more profanity than ever I had thought of rolled out of me. Then it was that I fell down deeper and deeper. Talk about a man climbing upward, I want to tell you that it is not in man that walketh to direct his steps. When you walk in these things, you go down, down, unless this that God gave - not offered, in the person of Jesus Christ, is for you.

In my thirty-fourth year, everything had failed: I had sinned away the day of grace; I had gone beyond the reach of God's mercy. But my hope is that He came to a cabin home, and spoke words of life, and brought life and light unto a poor sinner, and raised him up. I was lying on a stone hearth, and he raised me up, and for a few minutes there was no doubt but that He loved me, and that he had given himself for me; for he affirmed to me that, "I made heaven and earth, and I am your Saviour." I walked out of that cabin, and behold everything was perfectly attuned to the praise of the glory of God, who had borne my sins in his own body; died for me upon the cross; and was raised for my justification. He has not left us comfortless, but is with us day after day, and night after night. This is the love of God that passes all understanding. The Lord of glory has done all of this for us.

Then the thought is, if he has done all of this for us, what do we do? I tell you one thing; his children love him. Why do they love him? Because he first loved them, that is why. Do we love one another? Yes; because God has begotten us again and has implanted the love of the brethren in us. Can you keep from loving your father and mother? You can't do it; neither can you keep from loving your brethren in the Lord.

I did not have to learn to love Old Baptists. I thought one time they were the ugliest folks I ever saw, and that every old ugly man and woman in the country joined the Old Baptist Church. But, Lo, something took place! I went to church after this memorable occasion, and I saw them as I had never seen them before: They looked so different - I knew their faces all right, but I saw something shining in their countenances, and they had a different appearance: and I just loved them. I couldn't help it - and I didn't try to help it either.

So what do we do for him? He puts something in us that causes a work. Don't tell me that you won't praise him: Don't tell me that you won't thank him. When he takes you up out of an horrible pit and places your feet upon a rock, and puts a new song in your mouth, don't tell me you won't sing. But when you do all of this, I don't want to hear anyone tell what they have done for the Lord, for when he gives you grace to sing his praise, and when he gives this old sinner grace to testify in his courts, it is a wonderful thing that he does. Preaching is the easiest thing in the world when God gives you something to preach, but it is the hardest thing in the world to try

to preach.

God does everything for his people: He gives them faith. "The life which I now, live in the flesh", said the apostle, "I live by the faith of the Son of God, who loved me, and gave himself for me." So we work by faith through grace that is given us, and we don't claim praise for ourselves, but for Him from whom all blessings come.

The whole thing is stated briefly, "If Christ be in you." If Christ be not in you, you are none of his; you are not akin to him, and you dare not call him brother, or king, nor mention his name, if he is not in you. If He is not in you, you are dead, but when he who is our life appears, then we also appear with him in glory.

If God opens the windows of heaven and feeds you a little bit, you won't go from this association praising these elders who preached; you will go home praising the Lord. "The Lord has done great things for us whereof we are glad." So, "Behold what manner of love." You can't explain why you love your companion; much more, ten thousand times more, the love of God that was given in Christ Jesus. "Behold, what manner of love the Father hath bestowed upon us," - not offered it to us; not put it somewhere that we have to go to get it, but bestowed upon us. Does it go back to the morning of time? yes, to that one who offered a more acceptable sacrifice than his brother. It reaches on down - it is the same grace; it is the same gift you receive that was given to Elijah of old and those prophets who by faith were imprisoned, or put to death.

I know that we say sometimes that if we had the same evidence that sister or brother so and so has, we would not doubt any more. But if you ever get without doubt, you lose the most precious thing in the world. When you get to the place that you know too much, you can't call a poor old sinner like me brother. And when it comes to the place we can't call each other brethren in the Lord, we are in a terrible condition. It is your weakness and your failings, that, in some wonderful way, I have fellowship for; I have fellowship for your sufferings; I have fellowship for your doubts; I have fellowship for your fears; I have fellowship for your staggerings, and you can't walk to suit yourself. I have fellowship when you can't control your tongue; because that is me! It takes the grace of God to straighten my walk; to control my tongue, and make me live right and do right here in the world. So I haven't a thing in the world to boast of. Only when I glory, may I glory in the Lord.

He's done everything and brought this relationship about. You can't get it by joining the church; you can't get it by baptism, and you can't get it by praying or singing. "Verily, verily, I say unto thee, Except a man be born again, he cannot see the kingdom of God." This is the only way that you can come into this family of our God: By being born again of incorruptible seed, which liveth and abideth forever.

The whole posterity of Adam was in his loins, and Adam was a figure of him that was to come. And I tell you, children, that the incorruptible seed that is mentioned in the scripture quoted, was in the Lord Jesus Christ in eternity; and everyone that is born again, is born of that seed; and heaven is their home. Nothing can ever be brought against you, for in a wonderful sense, you are already there. The only way we can know them in this world, is that there is something perceived in them that is a mystery to the world. I may never have heard you speak, or sing, or mention these things, but there is something in your face that you can't hide.

I have talked longer than I thought possible. May the Lord keep you, and give your grace that you may realize more and more how dependent you are upon him; and how sure it is that He will supply all your needs.

FIFTH SUNDAY MEETING MOONS CREEK PRIMITIVE BAPTIST CHURCH

The Lord willing, a fifth Sunday meeting will be held with Moons Creek Primitive Baptist Church, Sunday, November 29, 1981, beginning at 10:30 a.m.

Moons Creek is located approximately one mile off Highway #86, midway between Danville, Va., and Yanceyville, N.C., in Caswell Co.

The meeting, though being held at Moons Creek, will be participated in by a number of other independent churches.

An invitation is extended to ministers, brethren, and friends to meet with us.

Elder Kenneth Key, Pastor
Moons Creek Church

Dear Sirs:

A few thoughts came to me on Hebrews 11:1 while I was reading, and I decided to write them to the ***Signs*** hoping someone may get a little comfort from them. After reading, do with them as it pleases you. It will be fine with me.

Hebrews 11:1 said, ***"Faith is the substance of things hoped for, the evidence of things not seen."*** Now when you first think about this thing it sounds almost impossible; "The evidence of things not seen". Most of the time it is hard to get evidence of things seen, of things that happen here in this life on a regular basis, but here we are talking or thinking about evidence of things not seen. But what are we really talking about here? Why, faith. Faith is the subject under consideration; God given faith, if you please. For the scripture says, "For by grace are ye saved, through faith, and that not of yourself, it is a gift of God". This faith we are thinking about, according to scripture, and as all believers know, is a gift of God. It is God given faith.

I am not writing this to ridicule, or condemn the belief of others, but I certainly don't mind comparing some differences between their belief and mine, between the right and the wrong, the fake and the true. The Arminian world will say "Oh, you got to have faith", and we know the scripture says "without faith it is impossible to please God". So we also say that you have to have faith, but they say and think that all one has to do is reach out and get faith, as if it were fruit hanging on a tree, and anyone who would put forth a little effort could get this faith; the more effort, the more faith. But we know it doesn't come that way. I am writing about the faith that God's people have, something that is a gift of God; "The evidence of things not seen". Oh, the countless examples of things we could recall about faith being the evidence of things not seen.

Speaking in a natural way and of natural things, if we went out and bought a car we would be given a title signed in our name. That title would be evidence of our buying and paying for that car. If we bought a home we would be given a deed, in the same manner that deed would prove our ownership of that property. In the courts of our land, the law requires evidence of our being guilty, either with a written document or eye witness; evidence, if you please, to prove a man guilty, or as the case may be, innocent. But these are all examples of natural things as they deal with the material world in which we live, and these things we see or hear about daily. But now we want to consider the word "evidence" as it applies to a believer, in things pertaining to belief, doctrine, and the God in whom we hope and trust we believe, the Great I Am, the Creator of heaven and earth, the Saviour of all who will ever sing the song of redemption in that great and wonderful home prepared by God for His people.

I have written about things seen, now let us consider a few things not seen of

which there are many in the scriptures. Hebrews Chapter 11, "By faith Noah built an ark...." Now as everyone knows, an ark is something like a boat, something that floats on water. Now where did he build this ark? At the water? Oh, no! Noah built this ark on dry ground. And what was the purpose of building this ark? Why, to save him and his family from an awful flood; a flood such as no one living had ever seen. Think how utterly ridiculous and how foolish it must have looked to all the people who saw and heard about it. All these people couldn't see any reason for building an ark. They couldn't see any flood coming. Then we must ask; could Noah see it? Or we ask, how did Noah see it? Why, by faith, of course. Scripture says "By faith" (God given faith) "Noah built an ark". Now is this not the evidence of things not seen?

Now let us think for a minute about Abraham. Remember that after Sarah was past normal child-bearing age, God promised Abraham a son by Sarah. In connection with this promise, God promised Abraham that he would have many seed. Now this seed was to be through the lineage or descendants of this son, Isaac. Now we know that all of God's promises are true and faithful. We know that these things come to pass, because God promised them. God told Abraham to sacrifice Isaac on the altar, but we would say, "Wait, he can't do that, because if he does that, what will happen to all these promises?" Right, we can't see how this could happen. Now let me ask this one question - Could Abraham see? I believe Abraham believed God; the scriptures say so. See where it says in the scriptures that "Abraham by faith.....". This is the thing I am writing about, "The evidence of things not seen".

Now concerning this portion of scripture, there is much food and many wonderful truths contained therein that at this time I will not try to write about, because now I am thinking of faith, "evidence of things not seen". But one thing I would like to mention here before moving on. The thing Abraham did here was something wonderful, a great and wonderful thing. He was a man far greater than I could ever hope to be. But before God, Abraham had nothing to boast in. Remember Abraham did this thing by faith. This faith he had was a gift of God, not something he attained by his own effort, and all who have this faith are not proud and boastful, but humble; those who know within their very being where their help comes from.

Now let us look at this verse, Heb. 11:1, and apply it to ourselves today. II Tim. 3:16 says, "All scripture is given by the inspiration of God and is profitable for doctrine...". Since scripture is profitable for doctrine, let us consider our doctrine with this scripture. Do you believe in a sovereign God who works all things after the counsel of His own will, one who speaks and it is done; works in His children both the "will and to do of his good pleasure", one who speaks of His children in this manner, "Those whom he did foreknow, he also did predestinate;" "Moreover, whom he did predestinate them he also called", and "Whom he called them he also justified", and glorified. I say if you believe this you have the God-given faith that is "the evidence of things not seen". For we know that the great masses of people in the world today who called themselves believers or christians, don't believe this. They can't see salvation by grace even as plain as it is written in the Bible, and you can't show them these things. How well I know that they are blind about seeing this, even as the people who couldn't see the need of an ark in the days when Noah was building it. In discussing the scriptures with close friends or relatives, I can't show them these things. Any more I don't even try. However, I don't hesitate to defend my belief. But how well I remember when this doctrine was terrible in my sight, but I verily believe

the truth of this doctrine was made sweet to me in such a way that now there is no doubt in my breast but this is the true doctrine. But even as clear and plain as it is to some, it is hidden and repulsive to others. I believe it takes God-given faith, "the evidence of things not seen" to be able to know the sweetness of the doctrine of salvation by grace.

A brother, I hope,
Frank Hunt

SPRINGTIME

I have a little secret,
That I would like to share.
Perhaps you'd like to hear it;
It's something like a prayer.

It's just about the springtime
That means so much to me.
Have you been so busy
That you have failed to see?

The red buds on the hill side;
The dogwoods and the flowers;
The carpet of green grass, the lilacs,
They really form a bower.

Have you heard the robins?
And the mockingbirds at night?
They are telling us, "God is in His heaven,
Cheer up! Will be all right."

Then, why should we feel so discouraged?
Downhearted and blue,
When God is proving His love to us
Though we doubt and worry so!

He proves his love to us
Though we doubt and worry so.
Let's praise Him for His wonderful work
And for the beauty of the earth.

Written by Evelyn Vories

My dear Elder Tench:

We, the brethren and friends of Weatherford Church and brethren and friends of sister churches have gathered together at the invitation of Weatherford Church to thank God for his many blessings; and with the particular thought in mind of the new meeting house Weatherford Church has been blessed to build and call her own, now free and clear from the mortgage of man, we thank God. A brother has asked me to write something to you for this occasion.

So many blessings are represented here today. Each of us can look into our lives and find precious occasions, or events, or trails, that make us thank God for giving us or delivering us from. The dear Lord willing, I would like to tell you of a few pictures I have.

The first is a man, his wife and two small girls. The mother tells the little girls they are going to church and would "Ford the creek."

The second is a young girl who was ashamed when her mother asked the preacher to excuse the girl who wanted to go to a ball game.

The third is a young girl meeting her mother at the front door to learn how many places to set for dinner. As the mother rushed in to take off her hat she said to her husband, "I declare, I believe he's improving."

The fourth is a girl who sits in church beside her mother and says little.

The fifth is a minister who has traveled many miles to visit the lady sitting in the wheel chair.

The sixth is a young woman as she stands outside a church, three dear ones have asked for a home with the church.

The seventh is a baptizing.

Elder Tench, do you see yourself in any of these pictures?

You have baptized many of us who sit here today. You know, we love to hear Elder Plybon tell us of his experience and he gives us several dates. I love to tell that I was baptized the 4th Sunday in April, 1968, in a little creek around the road from Weatherford Church, with three dear ones. Elder Ingram spoke from Gen. 1:1 when we were back in the meeting house for services.

Looking at these pictures in reverse order, I see you in the sixth one. As I stood speaking to Sister Williams who was happy that three had come to church, you spoke to me about coming to

the church. I think I made no reply, my tongue not yet loosened. To this day I thank the dear Lord for encouragement from you and other dear ones. I do not think any encouragement pursuaded me into the church, but all encouragement was soothing to a troubled soul.

And you were the minister in the fifth picture. You came to see my mother when she was no longer able to attend services. Many of us have pictures of this kind.

The fourth picture is the sad one but I believe "must needs be." Yes, Brother Tench, you are certainly in that one. For twenty years my eyes were cast down in burning shame and fear. I just kept wanting to hear that the Lord came into the world to save sinners; and then, was I one that He came to save? And I always loved to hear you pray. I'll try to move along to the next picture.

The third picture. I like this one very much. It's very special. It's revelation. I believe it was before I came to know myself as the sinner. I'm very sure the words were somewhere with me and only given to me years after hearing them. I believe my mother was happy, encouraged, thankful, that the dear Lord she loved had sent you to pastor her church. I just see so much in those words, "I declare, I believe he's improving."

The only thing I can say about the second picture is I hope the dear Lord had started a good work in me. I don't know. I know I've thought of that often. And I can't say much about the first picture except I have it and I believe it was to Weatherford Church we were going. To me it's just a good picture to look upon.

Brother Tench, with each of these pictures, most every one here can tell you of a similar picture, a similar experience. As we come to thank God for our blessings, we would thank Him for you, our Pastor. May He bless us and keep us in His love.

I am told that Weatherford Church called you as her pastor in 1938. The original meeting house was built in 1879 just across the road from the present site.

If the brother who asked I write something wishes to give you these words, he may; if not, that will be all right too. As I write I hope the Lord has blessed me with these words because I have used His name.

With love I hope,
Reidy Pickral

May,1981

EXCERPTS FROM A LETTER

Dear Editors of the Signs,

I did so much enjoy the articles about Elder Beebe. I have read many of his writings and enjoyed them so much. He seemed so deep and settled in his belief and defended it all the way through. I believe that he will always be remembered among the Old Baptists everywhere. He must have had a rough travel at the time when the Missionary came in to cause divisions among them.

It brings to mind the troubles Paul went through with the Galatians when some came in unawares and told them they must be circumcised and live under Moses' law. "O foolish Galatians, who hath bewitched you, that ye should not obey the truth before whose eyes Jesus Christ hath been evidently set forth, crucified among you?" Gal. 3:3. "Are ye so foolish? Having begun in the spirit, are ye now made perfect by the flesh?" Gal. 4:9 But now after that ye have known God or rather are known of God how turn ye again to the weak and beggarly elements whereunto ye desire again to be in bondage? Paul explained all over again that the law was our schoolmaster to bring us unto Christ that we might be justified by faith (3:25) "But after that faith is come we are no longer under a schoolmaster".

(3:26) "For ye are all the children

of God by faith in Christ Jesus". Then he goes on to explain in Gal. 4:21 "Tell me ye who desire to be under the law do ye not hear the law. For it is written that Abraham had two sons. The one by a bondmaid; the other by a free woman. He who was born of the bond woman was born after the flesh but he of the free woman was by promise. And these are the two covenants. The bondwoman and her son are in bondage - but the son of the free woman is the child of promise. Paul says in Gal. 4:28, "Now we brethren, as Isaac was, are the children of promise". Read the whole book of Galatians. It explains it all.

Now some report that we are saying "Do evil so good will come of it", but God's children know better because they wish with all their hearts to do good and suffer much because they know not how to perform that which is good. They desire the law of God after the inward man so Paul says in Rom. 7:23, "But I see another law in my members waring against the law of my mind and bringing me into captivity to the law of sin which is in my members"; making them to cry "O wretched man that I am, who shall deliver me from the body of this death". Then he answered his own question with "I thank God through Jesus Christ our Lord so then with the mind I myself serve the law of God but with the flesh the law of sin." (Rom. 7:14) We know that the law is spiritual but I am carnel, sold under sin, for that which I do I allow not. What I would that I do not, but what I hate that I do. For we hate the sin that so easity besets us and look forward to the time when we can be rid of it. For here we only see in part, just small glimpses of our future life but when our time in this life is past then we won't sin any more and this is our hope. Now is this doing evil so good will come of it?

Romans 7:16 "If then I do that which I would not I consent unto the law that it is good." Romans 7:19 "For I know that in me (that is in my flesh) dwelleth no good thing, for to will is present with me but how to perform that which is good I find not.

Paul said that God gave him a thorn in the flesh and he asked God to remove it. His answer from God was, "My grace is sufficient for thee", and that it was a messenger of Satan to buffet him to keep him from being too highly exalted.

I believe in predestination of all things. God gives us what we need and when we need it. Even the chastenings are given to us because He loves us. He is the Potter and we are the clay, and He can do with us whatever He pleases. He made all things to serve the purpose He wanted it to serve.

I hadn't meant to write so much but these things came to my mind. I believe that for God's chosen elect people that Christ has already paid their debt to God for Heb. 10:14 says, "By one offering he hath perfected forever them that are sanctified". I hope that I am among these.

In hope,
Mrs. Eugene Mathews

PLEASANT VALLEY Association

The thirty-fifth annual session of the Pleasant Valley Primitive Baptist Association will convene, the Lord willing, with Shepherd Fold Church, Houston, Texas commencing on Friday before, and continuing through the first Sunday in November 1981. (30 and 31 October and 1 November)

For additional information contact Elder G. D. Shipman, Route 2 Box 128, Von Ormy, Texas 78073 or in the Houston Area, call Sister Robbie Holloway (Telephone 713-453-8846).

Elder G. D. Shipman, Clerk

FIFTH SUNDAY MEETING

The Lord willing, there will be a Fifth Sunday Meeting at the Snow Hill Old School Baptist Church, Snow Hill, Maryland, on November 29, 1981. Elder J.R. Williams, Keeling, Virginia, is to be the guest minister.

We invite all lovers of the truth to be with us for this meeting.

Elder J. F. Poole, Pastor

Dear Editors of the Signs,

Enclosed please find a check to be used as you think best. I enjoy reading the paper so much, especially the May, 1981 issue.

Wishing you Editors the best and may God help you to keep it coming to everyone, especially to the older ones who are not able to go to church.

With my best wishes,
Maggie Culp

CONTRIBUTIONS FOR THE DISTRIBUTION OF THE SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC. TO JULY 1981

J. B. Minter, Va.	1.00
Mrs. Ida Bond, Va.	16.00
Mrs. Paul Thorpe, Ga.	6.00
Mrs. Rachel Green, W.V.	3.00
Mrs. Virginia Horsley, Va.	1.00
Mrs. W. N. Tilley, N.C.	5.00
Mrs. Grace Aldridge, Va.	1.00
Elder Amos Hash, Va.	1.00
F. L. Short, Va.	2.00
Mrs. F. S. Agee, Va.	1.00
Mrs. Leland Auman, N.C.	1.00
William S. Adkins, Md.	6.00
Mrs. Russell Jennings, Md.	1.00
Clyde M. Haynes, N.C.	1.00
Mrs. Ruth W. Blair, Va.	6.00
W. D. Brown, Va.	1.00
W. L. Lee, Va.	1.00
Mrs. Maude Spencer, Va.	1.00
Elder Leonard Brammer, Va.	1.00
A. M. Walker, N.C.	1.00
Mrs. A. C. Gibson, Va.	5.00
Mrs. Nanie E. Varnier, Va.	20.00
Mrs. A. L. Mitchell, Va.	1.00
Mrs. Kathrine Jones, La.	5.00
O. W. Parks, Tx.	6.00
Mrs. John O. Mitchell, Va.	1.00
A. W. Reed, Va.	2.00
Marvin H. Houston, N.C.	1.00
Alphonso Hurst, Az.	11.00
John J. Rensler, Tn.	2.00
W. C. Lake, Fl.	6.00
Jesse Ray, N.C.	1.00
A. E. Moran, Va.	1.00
Mrs. Lelia N. Daniels, N.C.	6.00
Mrs. Celeste Welch, N.C.	1.00
P. L. Hosier, Md.	3.00
Elder Elmer Prince, Tn.	2.00
Homie C. Dalton, Va.	11.00
Buford Holland, Va.	11.00
Jessie Waley, N.C.	1.00
Mrs. Faye W. Cole, N.C.	2.00

OBITUARIES

LENA HUTCHINS NEAL

Mrs. Lena Hutchins Neal, daughter of John Wesley Hutchins and Charlotte Tempi Hutchins, was born in Patrick County, Virginia, July 24, 1889, and departed this life on August 5, 1980, making her stay on this earth 91 years and 12 days.

She was married to Irving Euster Neal January 15, 1907. She was survived by a granddaughter, Betsy Walker Preston and three great grandchildren of Chapel Hill, North Carolina, and a host of friends who loved her. We all miss her but feel she is with her dear ones.

She united with Tate Street Primitive Baptist Church of Greensboro in August 1917. She was a faithful member and never missed until illness kept her away, but she loved her church dearly.

She was Clerk and Treasurer from 1943-1967 of this church. She took over when her beloved husband passed. Ill health caused her to give it up, but served well.

Her funeral was conducted at Lambeth Troxler Funeral Chapel by Elder Kenneth R. Key. Her body was laid to rest in Forest Lawn Cemetery to await the coming of our Lord and Savior Jesus Christ.

May God's blessings be upon all who mourn her departure feeling she had fought a good fight and finished her course, and now sweetly rests awaiting to be made life unto her precious Savior, and to her gathered home where she can see her Savior Jesus Christ and be like Him, where sickness, sorrow, and death can never come.

Written By Clara Lee Word

ELDER EUGENE B. AULT

Elder Eugene B. Ault passed from this life on December 8, 1980 at the nursing home at

Weslaco, Texas, at the age of 92 (born 29 April 1888 at San Marcos, Texas). Surviving him were his wife, Sister Opal Ault; two daughters: Mrs. Alyne Little and Mrs. Gordan Boothe; three sons: Irving, Herbert, and Robert Ault; two step daughters: Mrs. Della Hansel and Sister Gwen Kilby; one step son: Henry Johnson; one sister: Mrs. Corina Nation; one brother: Brother Allie B. Ault; and five grandchildren, 29 great grandchildren, and two great-great grandchildren.

Elder Ault joined a Primitive Baptist church sometime before March 1921 (no record). As on this date, Mount Zion Church was constituted at Calallen, Texas and Brother Ault was a charter member. In February 1924, Mount Zion Church was moved to Weslaco, Texas in the Lower Rio Grande Valley. Elder Ault served this church as either clerk or pastor for nearly 60 years. Brother Ault attended Mount Zion Primitive Baptist Association at Graham, Texas in August 1921 and has attended many associations since that time. He preached in the San Marcos Association between 1929 and 1931 (only record available). Also, he served as clerk of the association. Brother Eugene B. Ault was ordained to the full work of Gospel Ministry on 28 January 1937 at Mount Zion Church with Elders J. B. Bowden, W. H. Tatum, and J. B. Reid; and Deacon J. W. Culpepper forming the presbytery. In the fall of 1937, Elder Ault was called as co pastor with Elder J. B. Bowden of Mount Olive Church at Stockdale, Texas. He served this church until January 1960 when he requested his release from being pastor so younger elders whom lived in the area could be called. He also served as clerk of the Pleasant Valley Association between 1957 and 1964, stepping down because of age.

Elder Ault was always faithful to attend to the churches he served. He was not considered a powerful preacher but how sweet he spoke of the things he had experienced here and the things that Jesus had done for poor sinners. Little Children in the Lord did love the milk feeding that was provided by God through this Dear Elder. He preached a powerful God that did all His pleasures and a Darling Son Who did all the saving. Just as Jesus loved His Bride, this Elder's heart was full of love for everyone. Brother Ault helped many different individuals naturally with his money, goods, etc. or if they were having trouble with their health he would provide for their need. There is no telling how much of this worldly goods that this dear one gave away.

Graveside service was held by his pastor, Elder W. M. Burkhalter and he was laid to rest in the Weslaco City Cemetery to await the second coming of our Lord and Savior Jesus Christ. Elder Ault's hope was in the resurrection of the dead and to be housed in Heaven and Immoral Glory with the Savior.

Written by one who loved him,
Gerald D. Shipman

IN MEMORIAM

Once again we have been made to feel that one of Gods chosen children has been called to the home prepared for him.

Walter Claude Tucker was born to Elder Luther T. and Lillie Shelton Tucker, in October 1909 in Stokes County, North Carolina.

He was united in marriage with Mary Nelson, of Patrick County, Virginia on October 19, 1930; Residing at Walker town, N.C. until moving to Clemmons N.C. in 1936. He was employed by R.J. Reynolds in Winston Salem for forty-five years, retiring on disability in 1972.

Brother Walter had been a member of Hillsdale Primitive Baptist Church near Summerfield, N.C., for over twenty years. Though he had a great distance to travel to attend church, he remained a faithful member as long as his health permitted. His condition had grown steadily worse, and though no longer able to attend services, he still proclaimed the mercies of God.

The fellowship of his brothers and sisters in the faith was so dear to him. An humble man, he often remarked on his own unworthiness that God should take notice of him, but felt a divine hope had been given of that blessed kingdom, that can only come from the kind hand of Almighty God. He believed firmly in the doctrine of salvation by Grace. There have been many evidences of this belief through many years of close friendship with the Tucker family. He was a good husband, a kind father, and a good friend to all who knew him.

Brother Tucker departed this earthly life

October 3, 1980. Surviving are his wife, Sister Mary Nelson Tucker, five children: Marie Pegram, Doris Tucker, Betty Huff of Clemmons, N.C., Jerry Tucker of Morristown, Tenn., Jim Tucker of the home, and eight grandchildren.

Funeral services were conducted at Hayworth-Miller Chapel in Winston-Salem, N.C. by his pastor, Elder B. D. Hutchens, Jr. He was laid to rest at Clemmons Memorial Gardens, where he awaits to hear the call, "Come Ye blest of my Father, and inherit the kingdom prepared for you before the foundation of the world."

Though hearts are heavy by his absence, we believe to be absent from the body is to be present with the Lord, for those who die in Him.

We hope our prayer can be, to make us ever submissive to God's will in all things.

Written by a friend in Christ, (I hope)
Mary C. Knight

SISTER BESSIE LANGDON

God called from our midst Sister Bessie Langdon on February 16, 1981. She was blessed to live 93 years.

Sister Langdon was a member of Bethsada Primitive Baptist Church for many years before she united with Liberty Primitive Baptist Church about 14 years ago. She had been in declining health for several years, but attended services when able.

Funeral services were held at Rose Funeral Home Chapel with Elder C. D. Turner officiating. Burial was in Bethsada Church Cemetery beneath a beautiful mound of flowers to wait the second coming of our Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ, to be forever satisfied.

Surviving are five daughters, Mrs. Bertha Byrd, and Mrs. Ollie Renny, of Benson, N.C., Mrs Nora Jones of Durham, N.C., Mrs. Myrtle Broylin, of Hope Mills, N.C., Mrs. Geraldine Stewart, of Buies Creek, N.C.; 6 sons, Talmadge Langdom of Rome, Ga., Alvis, Jarvis, Ralph, Ernest, and Roy Langdon all of Fayetteville, North Carolina; two sisters, Mrs. Vado Hardee, of sons, Talmadge Langdon all of Fayetteville, N.C.; two sisters, Mrs. Vado Hardee, of Benson, N.C., Mrs. Gladys Lassiter, of Smithfield, N.C., 29 grandchildren; 45 great grandchildren, and 15 great-great grandchildren.

May God bless and keep her loved ones is our prayers for Christ's sake.

We agree to send a copy to the family; one for church record and one to the ***Signs of the Times*** for publication.

Committee; Brother James Young
Sister Dorothy Barefoot
Sister Bessie Hall

JASPER CALK

Dear Editors of the ***Signs of the Times***,

Since reading the letters Jasper Calk wrote and received to and from Elder Rhodes and Elder Lambert, I should like the readers to know of his death.

Death came at 9:30 A.M. Sunday, March 9, 1980 in St. Francis Hospital, Monroe, La. His funeral was held in Kilpatrick Funeral Home Chapel at 10:30 A.M. on Tuesday with Elder David E. Turner officiating. He was laid to rest in Riverview Cemetery beside his wife who had preceeded him in death, to await the resurrection morning to be raised up to meet the Lord in the air.

His survivors are one son, Iven Calk, Monroe, La., one brother, James D. Calk of Hamilton, Texas, and one sister, Erie C. Thurston of Downsville, La; also nine grandchildren and nine great grandchildren.

Up to this point the writer was his precious sister, not only in the natural but also in the spiritual world. After hearing and having known Brother Calk about thirty years, we became real close. I read the letter Brother Calk wrote Elder Lambert on March 28, 1954, and has recently been published in the ***Signs,*** May, 1980 issue.

Now as I think about it, my mind goes to the 40th chapter of Psalms. I can see his experience in these few scriptures. "I waited patiently for the Lord, and he inclined unto me, and heard my cry. He brought me up also out of an horrible pit, out of the miry clay, and set my feet upon a rock, and established my goings. And he hath put a new song in my mouth, even praise unto our God. Many shall see it, and fear, and shall trust in the Lord."

I believe this scripture fits his experience in 1916 in Texas when he felt to be brought up out of the horrible pit by the great God of the world. I believe also this next scripture

which will be found in First Peter in the first five verses, "Peter, an apostle of Jesus Christ to the strangers scattered throughout Pontus, Galatia, Cappadocia, Asia and Bithynia, Elect, according to the foreknowledge of God the Father, through sanctification of the Spirit, unto obedience and sprinkling of the blood of Jesus Christ. Grace unto you, and peace, be multiplied. Blessed be the God and Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, which according to his abundant mercy hath begotten us again unto a lively hope by the resurrection of Jesus Christ from the dead. To an inheritance incorruptible, and undefiled, and that fadeth not away, reserved in heaven for you, who are kept by the power of God through faith unto salvation ready to be revealed in the last time". This is the spiritual inheritance of all of God's humble children through the precious blood of the Lamb. Yes, Christ was and is his hope in the deeper sense, which he has an anchor of the soul both sure and steadfast.

Written by
Sister Erie C. Thurston
and
Elder David E. Turner

MELBA COBB VAUGHN

It has pleased the God of grace and mercy to call from this earth a beloved sister, Melba Cobb Vaughn. She fell quietly to sleep in Jesus on February 26, 1981. Her voice is stilled but not forgotten. Her presence among the Baptist will long be remembered. She was kind, tenderhearted, thoughtful of others and would carry as many as she could to meeting when she was blessed to go.

Sister Vaughn loved to talk on spiritual things. One of her favorite scriptures was Romans 8:28, "And we know that all things work together for good to them that love God, to them who are the called according to His purpose." She suffered many afflictions and bore them with patience and a smile.

Sister Melba Cobb Vaughn was born September 20, 1912, in Caswell County, N.C., the daughter of Joe Dill and Sallie French Cobb. She was married to Earl C. Vaughn and moved to Anson County, N.C., living there approximately 31 years prior to her death.

She was a patient at McCain Sanitorium, McCain, N.C., for tuberculosis for many years. After she returned home she called for the membership of Lawyer's Springs Church, Marshville, N.C. on January 24, 1953, to come to her home to have meeting there. It was at this time that she offered to the church; but, due to her physical health, she could not be baptized at that time. On the third Sunday in February, 1954, she was baptized into full fellowship of Lawyer's Springs Church. In the beginning neither her doctor nor her husband were willing for here to go into the water. They did not realize how she had been made to love her God and Creator. Sister Vaughn loved Lawyer's Springs Church and often remarked how good they (the previous members) were to her, including her pastor and his dear companion, Elder James T. and Sister Floy Jones. We never saw anyone more devoted to her church than she was, and also we have never seen a church more devoted to a member than they were to her.

Left to mourn her passing (with her church) are her family, relatives and friends. These include her husband, Earl C. Vaughn, Route 5, Wadesboro, N.C., one son, William Jackson, Reidsville, N.C.; one sister, Sister Rena Cobb Smith, Reidsville; brothers, Floyd Cobb of Newport News, Va., Clifford and Fred of Ruffin, N.C.; Johnnie Cobb, Reidsville, and two grandchildren, Cindy and Dickie Cobb.

Her funeral service was held at Moore's Funeral Home, Wadesboro, N.C., by her pastor, Elder James T. Jones, and Elder W. C. Edwards. Then her body was brought to Wilkerson Funeral Home, Reidsville, to lie in state, after which it was taken to Pleasant Grove Primitive Baptist Church Cemetery, Caswell County, N.C., for interment where graveside services were conducted by Elder Donald Smith, pastor of Pleasant Grove Primitive Baptist Church, and Pastor Harold Townsend. It was her request for her mortal body to be laid to rest at this church site.

"Asleep in Jesus! blessed sleep.
From which none ever wake to weep!
A calm and undisturbed repose,
Unbroken by the last of foes."

Written at the request of Lawyer's Springs Church, Marshville, N.C., by one who loved her dearly.

Mrs. Fred (Louise) Cobb

Signs of the Times

DEVOTED TO THE OLD SCHOOL BAPTIST CAUSE

"The Sword of the Lord and of Gideon"

VOL. 149 KEELING, VA., DECEMBER 1981 No. 12

SIGNS OF THE TIMES
ISSN - 0199-0063
Subscription price $5 per year—$9 two years

Published each month by
SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.
Established 1832
Devoted to the Old School Baptist Cause

CIRCULATION OFFICE
Elder J. R. Williams
Route 1, Box 65
Keeling, Va. 24566

EDITORS
Elder D. V. Spangler, Editor
R.F.D. 6, Box 270, Beechwood Lane
Danville, Va. 24541
Elder James F. Poole, Editor
P.O. Box 1250, Salisbury, Md. 21801
ASSOCIATE EDITORS
Elder W. D. Griffin
Rt. 6, Box 84, Fayette, Ala. 35555
Phone (205) 695-7756
Elder Richard H. Campbell
9195 Holmes Rd., Memphis, Tenn. 38115
Phone 1 (901) 755-6049
Elder Joe L. Hamrick
Rt. 4, Box 21A, Winnsboro, TX 75494
CONTRIBUTING EDITOR
Elder John D. Wood
8902 Cherry Tree Lane
Manassas, Va. 22110

All letters for this paper containing subscriptions and remittances, should be mailed to Keeling, Virginia, as shown below. All notices of meetings and obituaries should be mailed directly to P.O. Box 1250, Salisbury, Md. 21801. Articles for publication may be mailed to either address.

SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.
Route 1, Box 65 Keeling, Va. 24566

IS IT TIME TO RENEW YOUR SUBSCRIPTION? IF YOUR EXPIRATION DATE IS 12/81 IT EXPIRES WITH THIS ISSUE

THE EARLY RELIGIOUS LIFE OF ELDER DAVID BARTLEY MINISTER OF THE GOSPEL

(CONTINUED)

Our senior surgeon was Dr. Edgar, a stranger to me, who, at the time of my enlistment in the hospital service with him, had promised me leave of absence in March, to go home and settle an estate as administrator, on which condition I had enlisted; but he was deaf to both his promise and my almost dying condition, for he coldly refused every appeal to grant me a sick furlough, and would not let me go home. Although he knew my extreme disabilities, which should have moved him to compassion, yet he rudely told me that I should rather leave my bones bleaching on the field of battle than to want to go home before the rebellion was put down. Turning from him, I then applied to the commander of the regiment, Col. Ross, a humane man and a Christian, I trust, who kindly did all in his power to have me sent away where I could be cared for; but every effort failed, for General Grant's order was rigid that no one should be permitted to pass through the lines on leave of absence, except he had a sick furlough from the regimental surgeon. As a last effort, the noble Col. Ross sent a written appeal in my behalf to Gen. Grant himself, but received no answer. Hope now died in my heart, and I sorrowfully felt that I should not be permitted to see my family and kindred, brethren and friends again. While this was painfully trying, I felt that I had brought it all upon myself and could not murmur against the Lord

for it.

As the hard-hearted Pharoah would not let the Children of Israel go, so did my case appear as deplorable as theirs, and there was no escape from my bitter afflictions and cruel bondage--only death.

CHAPTER XI
DELIVERED

On a cold and rainy day an order came that we should put up three days rations in our haversacks, and be ready to strike our tents and embark late that evening to sail up the river; but later a second order came that we could retire and sleep about two hours, and that we would be called up to go on board the boats about midnight to run up to Pittsburg Landing, where a great battle was to be fought. To me this was as a summons unto my speedy death.

In the evening the rain was succeeded by a heavy snow-storm, which continued until late in the night. I was so much debilitated that I would become sick and faint at times, and have to lie down on the wet ground to rest. About 8 o'clock at night, while slowly making my way back to my dismal tent, and meditating the fearful perils which shut me in, a peaceful feeling of resignation and quiet trust filled my heart, and in mind I took a tender leave of all at home, confident that I should not live to return and see them; but was comforted with the heavenly assurance that, although I must die thus painfully, yet the Lord would receive me to Himself, and all my sufferings and sorrows should be ended forever.

But before reaching my tent my mind was impressed with a desire to go beyond it to Col. Ross's office-tent, and see if it was possible for him to send me away that night; but my second thought was that it could avail nothing and would annoy him, and I tried to repress this desire; yet it had taken such possession of my mind that I passively walked on, and the guard passed me in the tent. The colonel kindly saluted me, asked me to be seated and warm myself before the cheerful fireplace, and inquired how I felt. His kindness gave me courage to say: "Colonel, I am worse and growing weaker. If I have to go up on this campaign, and be exposed to the weather and the hardships of the camp, I could be of no service, but would only be in the way, and could not survive long". "I know it, doctor", he replied. "You should have been sent away to a hospital some time ago, but you know every effort has failed". I answered: "Colonel, can't you think of any possible way to send me away?" He paused, then said: "I this moment think of one way; if it fails, then there is no chance. This afternoon three sick soldiers were sent from our regiment on board the steamer Tigress, to go down to a general hospital in Paducah. If you could get Dr. Edgar to detail you as a nurse for them, you could there get a sick furlough to go home". I quickly asked: "Colonel, can't you do it? It would be useless for me to appeal to Dr. Edgar, and I can't do so". He answered: "You know the army regulations and that it would be against the rules, for this authority belongs to him". "Yes, I know, colonel; but then, you are the higher in authority than he is, and will you not take the responsibility?" Dropping his head a moment, he raised it and smilingly said, "I will. If I can't give you a sick furlough to go home, I will do the next best thing--send you where you can get one". He quickly wrote the order, detailing me as a nurse for the three sick soldiers from our regiment on board the Tigress; also stating that I was sick and should be sent home--and he laughed at the idea of sending me as a nurse, remarking that I needed a nurse more than they, no doubt. He told me to take the order to the adjutant's tent and have it recorded, saying that I would have to hurry or I might be too late, as it would soon be time for the Tigress to start.

Inspired with renewed spirit and

hope, I did hurry; for the possibility of returning to home and life again quickened my movements, and lifted me above my suffering and weakness. Hastily making ready my valise and roll of bedding, the good-bys were quickly taken, and I set out for the river, a half-mile or more away, the darkness lighted only by the fast-falling snow, which had covered the ground with a white sheet--wondering the while whether there would be any one at that late hour to set me across the first great bayou, a fourth of a mile wide, perhaps. Just as I reached its bank, lo! John Bartley, a soldier from Alton, Ill., whose division was camped on the island beyond, was pushing off his skiff from shore. By the light of his lantern I knew him--having met him before and ascertained that we were fourth cousins. He gladly took me in, saying that I would have been left in a minute more. This seemed a fortunate hap, but it did not then occur to me that the good hand of God was in it; for I long felt that He had abandoned me to my own way. On the other shore we shook hands, and I hurried on as best I could, on top of the breastworks thrown up across the island. The snowflakes fell thick and fast, adding to my burden, so that I would stop and shake it from my hat and overcoat, wishing that it did not snow so, because it hindered my speed, and I feared my failing strength would not hold out, or that I might be too late; yet but for the light of the snow I could scarcely have made my way for the darkness. Near the river was a narrow but deep bayou, and just as I reached it three or four noisy soldiers walked out of the lower deck of the guard-steamer to put out the lights for the night (about 10 o'clock), and I hailed them with all the voice I could command, but almost despaired of making them hear me--for they were all talking and laughing loudly, and my voice was weak. At last one said, "Hush, boys, isn't some one calling?" Another said, "No, I guess it is the noise of the wind". Then I made a desperate effort and succeeded, to my great relief, for I was in great fear. They crossed the narrow strip of land and came over to me in a flatboat, into which I climbed, and as I did so one said, "Well, comrade, if you had been a minute later you would have been left, for we had come out to put out the lights". They directed me along a line of gangways from one steamer to another (for the river was full of them to carry the entire army up it that night), until I reached the longed-for Tigress, far out and down. At last that most trying march of my life--and for my life--was ended, the goal was reached and I was rescued--mercifully delivered from that awful thraldom. Shaking off the wet snow and ascending to a commodious cabil, I laid down valise and bundle, overcoat and hat, and sank in an arm chair before a red-hot stove, almost completely exhausted, feeling that I could not have held out but little longer.

In a few minutes two well-dressed men came in and sat down on the other side of the large stove, not seeming to notice me, and one said to the other: "Captain, how soon will you pull out of here?" "Just as soon as this snow storm blows over a little, so we can see to pilot the boat. If it had not been for the snow storm we should have been gone two hours ago". Never were words spoken more wonderful to me; for they told me that the merciful God, who rules the storm, had sent down that snow and held the boat, and that He had not forsaken me, as I supposed, but was yet with me and had thus delivered me from so great a peril and death. O how precious the assurance that the Lord cared for me still, and that my life and well-being were precious in His sight! My sweet emotions of love and gratitude to Him who had thus marvelously saved me were too full for utterance in words, and the place seemed a very heaven to me; for I comfortably felt the presence of the Lord, and my meditations of Him

were sweet all that night--for I did not lie down to sleep, being on duty as nurse, but rested in that chair. I soon found my three patients and told them I was there to wait on them until we reached a hospital in Paducah--but they needed very little attention.

About sunrise we landed at this city, and as ambulance carried us to a comfortable hospital, where each of us were taken to neat beds, and I saw the three no more. A kind citizen physician soon came to me, examined me and said, "My friend, I would advise you to go home; for you can't get well here, but with good water and kind attention at home, you might recover. I will give you a sixty days' furlough if you will go home." As I did not like to seem too anxious, I said that I had no money to pay my way home. But he kindly assured me that there would be some way for me to get there; so it was soon settled that I should go, greatly to my joy. That afternoon I was able to walk down to a near store, where I offered a revolver for sale--which a prisoner after the surrender at Ft. Donaldson had begged me to give him a dollar for, and I did so to favor him, having no use for it myself--the only firearm I ever owned. To my glad surprise, a clerk in the store kindly gave me $10 for it, and I heartily thanked him; for this would pay my way home, and I felt wonderfully helped.

The next morning I set out, homewardbound; but as it was Saturday, and the trains did not run on Sunday, I stopped at Jonesboro, Ill., having learned that my friend and brother, Col. True, was there with a new regiment. He very generously lodged me at his headquarters until Monday, and then gave me a free pass on the cars as far as I could go toward home--to Effingham, Ill. He did more; he transferred me to his regiment, and appointed me on his regimental staff as hospital steward, thus rescuing me from the cruel power of Dr. Edgar, who had been bent on sacrificing me--only because he once overheard me condemn the cruelties which some of our marauding soldiers inflicted upon peaceable old men, women and children in the South. Through the merciful hand of God, I was now free from him, and saw him no more. Whether he learned that our humane Col. Ross sent me away from his merciless tyranny, I know not; but I hope that God had mercy upon him, as He was merciful to me.

After my return home I seemed to improve a little at first; so that I made a business trip to central Indiana, near our old home, in the settlement of an estate as administrator--alluded to before. But my diseases again grew worse and brought me very low, insomuch that my recovery was almost despaired of my friends; and at the end of the sixty days I was barely able to be propped up in bed while I wrote a few lines to Col. True, telling him that I would report in person as soon as able; for I believed the Lord would raise me up again to "preach the preaching that He had bidden me", which I was then willing to cheerfully do.

In the time of this long sickness at home, when the kind neighbors and brethren would come in to visit and sit up with me, they often grieved my spirit by their complaints at the weather and backward spring, expressing fears about raising a crop; for this sounded to me like murmuring against the Lord, who was so merciful, kind and good. And for this I would kindly chide them, and remind them how good He was to us all for which we should thankfully trust in Him, knowing that He would provide and care for us.

As soon as able to ride on a bed in a wagon to Olney, twenty-five miles, where I took a train, I reported to Col. True, then encamped at Paducah, who was gladly surprised on seeing me; for he told me that, after getting my letter, he had expected to hear of my death. I at once made application for a discharge from the army, which he kindly assisted

me in obtaining. At the same time he generously offered me the position of second surgeon if I would stay; but I declined it, fearing to go into disobedience again, "lest a worse thing come unto me". I did not tell him this, however, not knowing that he could sympathize with me. But after many years, when he had grown gray, it was my privilege to meet with him as a fellow-preacher, when he told me that he not only understood my troubles in the army and felt a sympathy for me, but that he himself was also troubled then about preaching the gospel, and had been before entering the army, and that he had resisted it for twenty years before yielding. His great kindness and brotherly interest while in the army endeared him to me for life, and I rejoice that the Captain of Salvation and Prince of Peace has made him a true soldier of the cross, to proclaim "on earth peace".

In seeking for a discharge from the war, it was necessary that I should hunt up my former regiment and obtain an official paper from my captain; therefore, I boarded a steamer for Pittsburg Landing, and from there rode on horseback over the fearful battleground on the way to Corinth, where Grant's mighty army was again ready for battle, and there, after a long search, I found the regiment and Capt. English, in whose company was my enrollment. It was Sunday afternoon when I found his division and quarters, and as I slowly walked down the long line of tents, fronting westward, they were opened out to the warm sunshine, and it was a sad sight to see the small remnant of soldiers, looking so dejected, as they reclined in their tents, their ranks terribly thinned by the ravages of was and pestilence. The companies were sorrowfully cut down, one having only about thirty left. At the head of the row was the tent of Capt. English, who kindly received me, and as we talked my eyes fell on the noble saddle horse of Col. Ross among others in a grove a little way from us, and I said, "Captain, where is Col. Ross?" With emotion he told me that he was mortally wounded in the recent battle at Pittsburg Landing, and died three days after. O, how sad! Humane, generous, noble Ross! Me he saved from such a fearful peril and death, but himself he could not save. I believe he was a Christian (He was a Methodist), and that the Lord took him to Himself, where the inhabitants shall no more say, "I am sick", "neither shall they learn war any more".

At last the time came when, with many tender regrets, I took a final leave of the army, at Kenton Station, Tenn., in July, 1862, bade adieu to Brig. Gen. True and my old friends with him, and, with a full and honorable discharge from the army, set out once more for home, now the Lord's freeman, henceforth to serve as a willing soldier in the army of the Captain of Salvation, the all-conquering Prince Immanuel, the triumphant and most glorious King Jesus, until He shall bid me put off my armor, lay down the cross, give me a full and blessed discharge from the good fight of faith, and graciously bestow upon me the blissful and everlasting crown of immortality and eternal life.

(Conclusion)

ELDER BEEBE'S EDITORIALS

The response to our inquiry regarding the possibility of publishing the editorials of Elder Gilbert Beebe in book form was not nearly as good as we had hoped for, but much more than we really expected.

Accordingly, we hope, the Lord willing, to go ahead with Volume Three late this fall or about the time you read this issue. This volume will consist of editorials that for the most part have never been reprinted in the VOICES OF THE PAST and will cover a wide range of subjects. There will be approximately 500 pages of new type and we hope the book will be of the finest quality.

We hope to provide more information in the near future.

J.F.P.

My dear Brother Spangler:

I am enclosing a poem written by my elder brother while away at school in Basset. He was in his seventeenth year at this writing and only found by my mother after his passing in his early twenties. She found much comfort in this poem and it may help some troubled soul if you wish to publish it in the ***Signs***.

We had a wonderful meeting at River View Communion yesterday with Elder Leonard Key as our visiting Minister.

I will not be able to be with you in your meeting in Floyd Co. July 4th as it will conflict with Town Creek meeting. Hope that you and the brethren have a good day.

Come to see us.

Yours in hope of eternal life,
Elder P.E. Ingram

LIFE

A wearisome struggle is life
When viewed from the dark side;
And our thoughts bitter with strife,
When we are rowing against the tide.

Sometimes storms visit life's ocean,
And the turbulant billows roll;
But God set the storm in motion,
As trials to the faithful soul.

For those whom he loveth he chasteneth,
And troubles will come without fail'
But whose trust on Jesus fasteneth,
Shall have peace at last in the vale.

Then why complain of your sorrows?
But rather look up with a song,
For joy may come on the morrow,
And the longest life is not long.

We tarry a moment only,
Here on this wild rocky shore;
And people will not be lonely,
When they know us again no more.

But then, if we run the christian races,
And look to the helpless one's needs;
The world may forget our faces,
But it will not forget our deeds.

And while we are marching onward,
To that beautiful city of gold,
There's a brother walking downward,
We may bid him back to the fold.

And though our troubles may not cease,
Not while we here may live;
We often find the sacred peace,
That faith alone can give.

We are walking in the steps of Jesus,
As thousands have done before,
Soon times and places that have known us,
Shall know us again no more.

We soon shall cross to the other shore,
That rises just over beyond life's sea,
There we shall rest forever more,
From our troubles and trials free.

Thomas G. Ingram

Bassett, Virginia

CONTRIBUTIONS FOR THE
DISTRIBUTION OF THE
SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.
To August, 1981

Mrs. Rosie Spicer, Al.	1.00
James D. Randolph, Al.	1.00
Mrs. Dalton Flowers, N.C.	2.00
Mrs. N. Hunt, Va.	3.00
Billy Moseley, Tx.	2.00
Mrs. Alice Johnson, Tx.	1.00
Mrs. W. J. Mears, Ca.	11.00
Mrs. H. H. Blanton, Ms.	2.00
G. G. Comer, N.C.	1.00
Mrs. Bertha Sanders, N.C.	5.00
Nolan Lanier, N.C.	6.00
Mrs. Ruth Steiner, N.Y.	2.00
Charles T. Collins, Al.	1.00
Mrs. Maggie Priddy, W.V.	1.00
Mrs. Alveta Hopkins, Va.	1.00
Jessie Ramsey, Va.	3.00
Mrs. John A. Sowders, Va.	1.00
E. W. Holland, Va.	1.00
Mrs. Mabel Simmons, N.C.	1.00
Mrs. Marian Meeks, N.C.	2.00
Mrs. Verdie Wheeler, N.C.	6.00
Elder Kenneth Key, N.C.	1.00

PLEASE NOTE

The readers of the ***Signs of the Times*** will notice the address labels on their magazine each month as something new. We hope it will help each of you in renewing your ***Signs*** each year. Not only is your address much clearer, but your expiration date is much plainer, also.

With the cost of a First Class stamp now at 20¢ we can no longer afford to send out past due notices to those who are delinquent. If each of you will simply look from time to time at the label and mail in your renewal on time it will greatly help us to keep down the costs and avoid a price increase.

Beginning with this issue we will have to stop mailing the ***Signs*** to anyone over three months past due. Please note, however, that we will be glad to continue sending out the ***Signs*** to any who cannot afford to pay, either on a permanent or temporary bases.

Please direct any questions on this matter to our Circulation Office in Keeling, Virginia.

Editors

FROM OHIO

Randolph, Ohio

Elder D.V. Spangler,
Dear Brother,

Just a few lines this Sunday morning to say hello to you. We have never met each other, but still it seems like I have known you. I hear your name pop up once in a while so I am lookng forward to seeing you sometime.

Dear Brother, I have here a letter from a dear friend that visits the Hopewell Church all the time, and has for years, but just won't join. Well, here is his letter. Would you look it over and see if it might be of any interest to the readers and shut-in people who take the dear old ***Signs of the Times***. Dear Brother, if you ever have a mind to write me, please do so, and if you ever travel through this part of the country, please stop in to see this unworthy one. I have a little church house here on my place. We could stay out there and sing all night. I am writing this at the breakfast table right now, trying to say a few things that are on my heart. Please forgive my weakness.

We feel to be a poor and needy people here. There are just the wife and I in this part of the country that believe the Primitive or Old Baptist way. The closest church is about 220 miles from here. We have church here at Grace Hill Church once a year and would like to invite everyone that believes the truth to come and visit with us. This year it will be, if the Lord wills, September 12 and 13th.

Will close for this time. May God continue to bless you in the stand and in your affairs.

Alpha and Mary Sears

Chestertown, Maryland

Dear Elder Williams,

I seldom ever write you a direct letter, but in my heart I have thought of it many times.

The ***Signs*** is a real mainstream of life for me, alongside of my Bible. I am situated in an area where there are no Old Baptists and my Church, Welsh Tract, is 45 miles away. I have lovely, caring neighbors and a large family of married children and grandchildren who love the Lord and love me. I am not starving for love, by any means, but I am missing the special love and fellowship that comes from associating with my brethren. Their songs are sweet, their love is precious, but it seems the special love I feel for and with our people is different and more satisfying to the soul. I've always been blessed to attend our second Sunday meetings, with no effort. My family enjoys taking me and being there, too. The past couple of years things have changed in my life, healthwise, and travel has become very painful. I've had to forego being at baptisms I longed to attend and share the fellowship with. I've had to miss the Delaware Association held with the Rock Springs Church in Lancaster County, Pennsylvania. I missed the

beautiful services at the Southampton Church on the third Sunday in August. This was the first service there in many years, and Brother Jimmy Hamrick of Texas was the preacher there. All these were lovely occasions to praise God for The Lord has certainly been bringing new life into these churches that have been quietly awaiting his touch, to awaken to Spirit that sleeps there. "He speaks, and none can stay his hand".

Brother Williams, the purpose of my letter is to tell you, due to my failing health and the inability to take care of my home as formerly, I've had to leave it and move in with a daughter. Many heart breaking tears were shed in the late hours, but my God knew all about it and after a week of weeping and prayer for guidance, He gave me sweet peace Praise His Name. A grandson and his bride now live in my home. I've put that behind me, with God's help.

I am sending the address for my ***Signs*** to be sent to, and I hope it will continue to come to me. God bless you all. I love you for the truth's sake.

If it would be possible, please print my new address, as I have many dear ones in the South and West who write to me Thanks so much. My new address is:

Ruth Lucht
c/o Mervin Cohey
R. 1, Box 512
Chestertown, Md. 21620

EXCERPTS FROM A LETTER

April 24, 1981

Dear Pa and Ma Parks, (O.W. Parks of Sinton, Texas)

I wanted to write to you and let you know how much we all enjoyed having you up for our fifth Sunday meeting at Shepherd Fold Church. Aunt Mary Barron said she really enjoyed it more than she had for a while. I hope the good Lord blessed it to your hearts, also.

I went to Winnsboro the Second weekend and stayed with the Hamricks. I guess Jimmy (Hamrick) and I stayed up late walking and talking every night. Baptism and uniting with the church had been heavy on my mind ever since the fifth Sunday. The Lord has blessed me to have him as a comforter presently. Jimmy offered me encouragement to join and he had answers to many questions that plagued me. I wanted to join so badly Saturday but I felt so dead, dry, and cold. I knew it would have to be an unction from above for me to go forward and it just wasn't present within me.

I felt Saturday night that after talking some more to Jimmy about my unworthiness to join and feeling so lifeless and how Saturday I kept saying to myself, "You! join the church; after all you've done? Forget it! Just stay in your seat!" But by then I felt tormented by that desire for a home and knew if I felt Sunday like I did then I just couldn't join. I didn't know if I could stand another one or two or three weeks like the previous two. Then Jimmy was talking to me Saturday night and the whole picture seemed to change. I had a new tune to sing, "Oh Lord, please give me the strength to go forward to the honor and glory of Your Name, if it be Thy will!"

Sunday Brother Joe (Elder Hamrick) preached from Matthew 3:1-12. I've never felt a sermon prick my heart as that one did. Brother Joe preached the "whole" doctrine, too. I wish I had taped it so you could have heard it. Before he finished, my heart was just begging him to stop preaching. He had opened with "Amazing Grace" and when Brother Joe closed he asked that we sing it again. That was more than my poor heart could take. I trust and pray it was our Lord that gave me the strength to go forward. I had to go, I had absolutely nowhere else to turn. Those little children of His at Hopewell voted to take me in which upon reflection, was a total miracle. It had to be His love that was present because I can't believe that His children could love plain old Trudy

Pullig.

I hope you can come this first weekend to Shepherd Fold. The baptism is Saturday at 6 P.M. If I say "my baptism" I feel scared to death. If I say "the baptism", well, maybe it won't be just mine but also some of His loveliest children form Sinton. This is in no way meant as pressure, just as encouragement from one who loves you dearly.

I don't guess I should have been the one to write to tell you of this, but you are so dear to me. I hope I didn't write to my honor and glory but only to His. Our Lord is indeed all merciful to have saved the lowest, most sinful wretch like me.

With much love,
Trudy (Pullig)

FROM MISSISSIPPI

Carthage, Mississippi

Dear Editors:

As you can see, I'm late with my renewal and I appreciate you not letting me miss a copy.

I will be 95 years old this November 16, and feel blessed to be able to see well enough to read the *Signs*, but most of all I feel blessed to be able to feast on the writings. This is a blessing that lots of people don't have at my age and I thank my Master for it.

Yours in hope of a better world,
H.S. Richardson

Dear Brother Spangler:

I'll try in my feeble way to write my reason of hope. I feel the Lord has blessed my husband and me all the days of my life and I hope He has given me a sweet hope in the Lord Jesus Christ, althought I have not lived on flowery beds of ease. I have always feared God because I know He has all power and everything is going according to His will. When I was a small girl I'd dream of the end of time coming and I was so afraid, but the fire would burn right over me and not hurt me.

We married in the year 1931. I thought after my second little girl was born that there was more thunder storms that spring than I had ever known. I thought every night when I went to bed I'd never see my husband and children again and I'd die and torment would be my home. One night I dreamed that there was a deep pit in our front yard and I went down to the bottom of it and thought it was torment and I smelled my flesh burn. I couldn't sleep and I couldn't pray. Oh, I was in so much trouble. One night I dreamed that I went to the tobacco barn right close to my house. We had a pig lot there and when I walked up this pretty woman, who looked like an angel, had a huge book in her lap and little children all around her feet. When I walked up she had already written my dear husband's name in that book and was about to write mine. I thought they were written in gold letters. For a long time and up until now even, I don't dread death.

That same year my oldest boy was born. He was very sick and was in the hospital five weeks and three days when he was just two months old. During this time I went to Pleasant Grove Church on the third Saturday in May and Brother Standfield preached from Isaiah, and that was the first sermon I really had ever heard.

I had to go to Reidsville Hospital when this same little boy was about five years old and I was prepared for surgery. I was in a private room all alone and I though about slipping out and going home to my husband and children because I was so afraid to have the operation. The Lord spoke to me in a loud clear voice that rang from one end of the building to the other, and He said, "Fear not, I am with you always, even unto the end of the earth". I didn't fear anything after that. Oh, how I long to hear His voice again.

Sometimes I go to church and come back so blue. If only my companion

could see fit to join, but we have to wait upon the Lord's time. I wanted to join for 32 years before I went, and what a happy day when I was finally given the strength. I hope I am one of His, but feel to be a very poor church member, no good to anyone. I have never felt like I had a home here on earth, and wonder if I have one in heaven. I sure hope and pray that I do.

I hope it is all of your desire to pray for me and mine. Come to see us.

Love,
Sister Rena C. Smith

Dear Brother Poole,

The Lord put some sweet thoughts in my mind at an Association in southern Alabama about three years ago, and I have never forgotten their basic premises. They concern the description given in the Bible of the Lord in two of His many roles as the Son of God. He is referred to in several places as both a "lion" and a "lamb" and it was shown to me by revelation (I trust) on the occasion mentioned that the two roles go hand in hand.

You will recall that when Jacob was dying he called all his sons unto him and prophesied concerning them. When he came to Judah he saw something far in the future concerning the advent of Christ. "Judah, thou art a lion's whelp," etc. Have you ever wondered where we got the idea that the lion is the king of beasts? I may be wrong but I believe that it came from the Bible.

Go to the book of Revelation and read about the occasion when John wept much because no one could unloose the seals on the book in the right hand of Him that sat on the throne, and notice what happened

Revelation 5:5-7 "And one of the elders saith unto me, Weep not; behold, the Lion of the tribe of Judah, the Root of David, hath prevailed to open the book, and to loose the seven seals thereof. And I beheld, and, lo, in the midst of the throne and of the four beasts, and in the midst of the elders, stood a Lamb as it had been slain, having seven horns and seven eyes, which are the seven spirits of God sent forth into all the earth. and he came and took the book out of the right hand of him that sat upon the throne."

The Lion of the tribe of Judah (the King) was also the Lamb of God (the Priest), who prevailed to open the Book of Life by suffering and death. In Jesus, the Lion and the Lamb laid down together in death. At that hour the work of the Lamb was completed, witnessed by the fact that when the soldier pierced His side blood and water flowed out; and from that moment the sins of God's people were put away forever!

What about the Lion, however? As the King, Jesus arose triumphant, conquerea all His foes, sat up His spiritual kingdom in the hearts of His people, and began His gospel reign in them. Since that time His people have worshipped Him as both the Lamb who took away their sins and the Lion who rules in them for their eternal good and God's great glory.

Add your own thoughts, dear Brother. This is precious food to the soul.

Humbly in hope,
John Wingfield

THUS SAYS A WRITER CONCERNING MR. BROOK

This faithful servant of Christ, of whom a judicious friend of his remarks, "If ever the Lord made one man more honest than another, it was Mr. Brook", left the Establishment, sacrificing about six hundred pounds a year. Whilst contemplating this step, a singular providence occurred. A person who was returning from India, laden with wealth, plunder, and crimes, had suffered great horrors of mind on his passage. When lying off Brighton, they become so insupportable that he cut his throat. It was discovered before life was extinct, and the wound was sewed up.

Mr. Brook, being the parish clergyman, was sent for to administer the sacrament to him. When he saw this poor wretched being, he told him of his dreadful enormities and iniquities; but in the midst of this horrid detail, the wound broke open, and he instantly died. The corpse was put on shore at Brighton, and Mr. Brook had to read the funeral service over it. When he came to those parts which speak of the certain bliss of the deceased, and give thanks unto God for taking the soul of his brother to himself, such emotions filled his mind, such agitation and trembling came upon him that he thought he should have sunk into the grave. "What", said he, "could I think, but that if I insulted the Almighty, and told lies at this rate, he would cut me down, and send me to hell, as I was fully convinced he had done this miserable man, as surely as ever a soul was sent to perdition". This decided the point. He directly quitted the church, though this blasted all his earthly prospects, left him without any income or earthly prospect of support; and though he endured the greatest trials from his friends, and suffered manifold and grievous afflictions, he never regretted this act. When in church, he had for his hearers his present Majesty (George IV), princes, peers, judges, bishops, deans; soon after he left it, but few constant hearers beyond the rank of day laborers. In the short space of a few weeks he was surrounded with gorgeous arraw, the pride, pomps, and fashion of the world; then nothing before him but smock-flocks, plain countrymen, many of whom came five or ten miles to hear him preach. But this did not last long; his hearers increased, and many in the middle walks of life attended his ministry. When he came to London, which he often did, he had at least 1,500 attentive and admiring hearers. In a few years another change awaited him. The pulpit in which he preached in London became closed against him. Many friends in the country forsook him also. These things came upon him for no fault of him. A few faithful were found amongst the faithless, who clave to him to the last. He was indeed a tree of righteousness of God's own planting, and laden with fruit--a flower of great beauty, and full of fragrance, promising extensive usefulness for many years. But the tree was soon cut down, the flower withered and died, or rather was transplanted into its native region. He died the 23rd of September 1811, in the thirty-seventh year of his age.

The Gospel Standard
January 1, 1856

EDITORIAL

And I, brethren, when I came to you came not with excellency of speech or of wisdom, declaring unto you the testimony of God. For I determined not to know anything among you, save Jesus Christ and him crucified. And I was with you in weakness, and in fear, and in much trembling. And my speech and my preaching was not with enticing words of men's wisdom, but in demonstration of the spirit and of power. (1 Cor. 2:1-4)

As the Saviour came under the law and dwelt among and lived among those under the law, even so, He taught them to pray and His manner of praying while under it. Equally so, when He had finished the days work (John 9:4) He then taught them His prayer (John 17). Thus we find full instruction for every precept and example given in the Bible. This is true in this day of preaching to the Gentiles. The Holy Spirit is our Guide into all truth (John 16:13), and Jesus made the day's journey into this low ground, and then performed the day's work to a jot and a tittle. There is a "thus saith the Lord" for every step of the way, and He hath not left us comfortless.

The manner in which Paul came to Corinth is the only way to be found in the written testimony of Jesus Christ,

and there is no need to seek any other way among the works of men. Dear yoke-fellow in the ministry of our Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ, will you examine with me the manner in which Paul appeared before these brethren? And will you beg the Lord to verify the truth as He leads us into it by leading us to examine ourselves as to whether we have a "thus saith the Lord" for our manner of appearing before the saints of God? There is an injunction to the man of faith for self examination. (1 Cor. 11:28; 2 Cor. 13:9) Who is going to rule out that examination? We must remember that whatsoever is not of faith is sin. Faith causes the children of God to examine themselves to see if they are walking in truth. When not walking by faith, but some other way, (however cleverly or elaborately, or, for that matter, however humbly) it is wrong. It must meet the discerning eye of the Spirit to be right.

Many false doctrines have been spoken and published about Paul's preaching, as well as what he preached. There is not any doubt at all in my mind about what he preached. It was grace every step of the way. He attributed his being born from his mother's womb to the Lord; likewise he attributed his being called to minister to the grace of God. (Gal. 1:15,16) Now I do not know a member of a single faction of our people that claims a call to preach that does not attribute that call to the grace of God. However, I know many excellent men that do not have the same experience as regards his life after the initial call, to the same thing that Paul does. He tells us that what he was, was by the grace of God. However, they utilize the grace, but if business or family or other things come along and get in their way, then the grace is a failure. I have searched as diligently as I know how to ascertain the difference in graces, that is, which and how much is it of effectual grace that saves a man the first time and the grace that he wastes and neglects and because of this, that, and the other, he still doesn't get saved. I have found but one grace that saves sinners, and it is the same kind of grace that saved and called him the first time. It's the same grace from that time to the end of his life.

Paul did not preach one doctrine for time and something else for eternal salvation. It is a good work to be called to preach the gospel (1 Tim. 3:1), and since Paul declared that truth to us, I desire to preach the same doctrine that he did, to wit, not to know anything among my people except Christ and Him crucified! If language means anything, that was all that could be preached o the comfort and edification of the Corinthians.

The prophet declared that a virgin would conceive and bear a Son; that His name would be called Immanuel, which being interpreted, is God with us. (Isa. 7:14) Hundreds of years later an angel announced the same good news. That announcement carried with it the message that Israel had been waiting for, to wit, "He shall save His people from their sins". (Matt. 1:21)

As I look back at the long solitary watches of the shepherds as they tended their flocks, and as I look back and hear the groans of Israel as they sat in darkness and in the shadow of death, waiting and watching for the rays of the Sun of righteousness, I think I feel for them. What a tender fellowship springs up in my trembling bosom for that humble servant of God that had persecuted unto death those that called upon the name of Jesus. He was arrested by that same Jesus and sent to that church with his memory blotted out about that he should have done in the name of Jesus. But now he is determined not to know anything save that same Jesus and Him crucified.

His faith enabled him to overcome the world (1 John 5:4), for there has been no greater faith than the kind with which Paul was possessed. It armed him for

the great conflict before him of going out to face his former associates and preaching so boldly to them the opposite of what he formerly preached. I have not time to, and it is vain and useless to talk about a man-made faith. Faith is a gift of God, and it not only overcomes all fears of the world, but it enables us to overcome ourselves, so that we are made willing to go into the very jaws of death with the determination to follow on through thick and thin, through good report and evil, our blessed Lord and to preach Him as an all sufficient Saviour.

Come poor sin-burdened reader and behold the theme of Paul; Jesus Christ and Him crucified, the Way, the Truth, the Life, yea, the only Name under heaven given among men whereby poor sinners must be saved. At the mention of such a theme my mind is carried to the search that God made for one worthy to bring salvation unto Him. None was found. Ah, dear reader, the world says that we are behind the times, that we are in a worn out rut, because we have depended only on grace, and that we need a modern outlook. Do we? Had an Old Baptist been standing near at hand when the Lord looked and found none to help, we, of all people, would have understood, and would have agreed that there was none able to take the Book and loose the seals thereof (Rev. 5:4), but the world at large (the unborn world) would have persecuted him there as they later did persecute Him on earth, and had the people of God been there in the anals of eternity and have heard the Lord say, "Since among men I find none to help, therefore mine own arm hath brought salvation unto me", we would have heard the same good news that the church has ever heard, to wit, "The strong arm of God has brought salvation unto Him".

My friends sometime say to me, "You have an open mind, so don't you think you might be wrong about salvation being solely and wholly of the Lord?" My reply is always the same; "No sir, I do not. My mind is closed about the way sinners are saved. It is by grace! If it is not by grace, then it is by works, for it cannot be this way or that. It is by grace. Paul was separated from his former way of thinking in regard to salvation. When God called him by His grace, He called him all of the way from works, his own testimony and experience bearing him witness in the Holy Ghost (Rom, 9:1). His mind was closed, and my mind is likewise closed to any conditions and works that I must do in order for me to come before God's people.

For Paul to do that, for me to do that, or for any of the people of the Gentile race to do so is to cast aspersion and reflection on the crucifixion of our Lord, for who can lay anything to the charge of God's elect? Christ has been crucified--is that not sufficient cause for rejoicing in the kingdom of heaven? Was that not sufficient for Abraham to be glad when he, by faith, saw His day? Was that not sufficient for the angel to say unto the people of God, "Behold, I bring you good tidings of great joy, which shall be to all people. For unto you is born this day in the city of David a Saviour, which is Christ the Lord". (Luke 2:10-11)? Was this not reason enough, after Paul had experienced the saving grace of this Saviour applied to him as he journeyed towards Damascus to persecute the saints, for him to have this divine determination not to know anything among the Corinthians save Jesus Christ and Him crucified?

Now let us notice the manner of his coming to them. As we leave the purpose of his coming, let us remember that none of the "lo here and lo there" are to be believed. In fact I have no hesitancy in saying to you that if you have discovered the falsity of Babylon that you come out of her that you be not partakers of her falsehoods and other evil, and that you be partakers with the heirs of the kingdom, Jesus Christ having been crucified for you. That is one of the ways that Paul came to the

brethren. He did not tell them that it did not make any difference if you belong to the church or not; he did not come before them telling them fabulous doctrines such as that God is as well pleased with you staying in a false way as He is when you obey His commandments. Paul did not write nor preach that way. This worm of the dust would beseech Him that wisdom be imparted to come among the churches expounding the full doctrine of God, the whole counsel of God, graced by the Holy Spirit to be able to follow the instructions of this servant. Paul, to his own son in the ministry; not to be afraid, not to please men, not to know any man after the flesh, but to preach the word, to be instant in season, out of season; to reprove, rebuke, exhort with all longsuffering and doctrine. For (verily, therefore) the time will come when they will not endure sound doctrine, etc.

"And I was with you in weakness, and in fear, and in much trembling". No man has the authority (nor the ability for long) to be all things to all men. Yet, to be truly and wholly the servant of the Lord, there are times when the servant must be in weakness and in fear, and in much weakness. For a man of Paul's background, the overthrow of his legalistic training and the instilling in him the grace of God was such an experience that he never forgot it. In fact, when a man is spoken to by the power of the Holy Spirit, whatever he does and says in serving God will be in fear and in trembling. The cruelty and audacity of Saul of Tarsus before the Damascus road experience, was such as to make the saints tremble at the mention of his name, but after that experience he, and his former associates, trembled and feared and were abashed in his presence. However, their trembling was not because of the work of God's grace but because of their fear of man.

The demonstration of power of God was such that Paul never did forget it. He worked with the Pharisees before this demonstration of power; even after he openly rebuked them, and the same spirit in one and all that he met afterwards, but also, even after that demonstration, he was filled with a reverential fear of Jesus who demonstrated to him that He was Saviour, and his salutation to all those calling on the name of the Lord was as his brethren in Christ, and when writing or visiting among them, it was in weakness, and in fear and in trembling, and this spirit was accompanied by much humility and self abasement.

"And my speech and my preaching was not with enticing of man's wisdom, but in demonstration of the Spirit and of power". He separates his speech and his preaching. Putting on in speech is forbidden, and let it be known once and forever that using incorrect language to make it appear that you belong to an ignorant, backwoodsy kind of people is as far from preaching the gospel as it is to make use of a superfluity of words (2 Cor. 9:1) to make people think that you are a learned man. Hypocrisy for either cause is strictly forbidden by common decency (I Cor. 14:40), by the general tenor of the scriptures, but more especially by Paul's appearing before and with the brethren at Corinth. It certainly would take as much forethought and practice to use corny language to create an impression of ignorance, as it would to use too many words to create an impression of learnedness. The instruction of Paul by telling about his appearing among the brethren at Corinth is as much towards too much of a thing as well as to little of it.

He is saying, so it seems to me, that any attempt to be other than what I am, a poor sinner saved by the grace of God, is not according to what was taught me on the Damascus road, and what I learned in solitude in Arabia. It is not too much to say that in this solitude,

being in seclusion with only the Holy Ghost to teach and direct and to bring again to Jerusalem, he was taught what and how to preach, and what his manner before the saints should be. And it is exactly right; not too much, and not to little, of the demeanor, both in what is preached and in how it is preached then, now, and forevermore by everyone that is called of God's grace to minister to the churches.

(Elder) W.D. Griffin

VOICES OF THE PAST

"He being dead yet speaketh"

NOTES OF A SERMON BY ELDER LEFFERTS AT THE BROAD RUN MEETINGHOUSE, JULY 2, 1933

(Taken by Sister Grace Aston)

"Where sin abounded, grace did much more abound." Romans (5:20)

Grace abounded! Where? Just in the same place that sin abounded, not somewhere else. Verse 19 tells us, "As by one man's disobedience many were made sinners, so by the obedience of one shall many be made righteous." Why did Paul say many were made sinners, instead of all? Because it is the same many that shall be made righteous which were under consideration. The one man who was disobedient was Adam, the one who was obedient, the Lord Jesus Christ. Adam was created sinless, and lived in a beautiful paradise. God gave him a law, but Adam broke it, and so lost his paradise. This was no surprise to Adam's Maker. God did not have to change his plan because Adam transgressed, for he knew Adam would do so, and had provided for the salvation of the elect of Adam's posterity. Jesus stood as a Lamb slain from the foundation of the world, which was before Adam was created. Although the fall of man was in God's purpose, man is the sinner, and the child of God cannot hide behind predestination as the cause of his sin. Some have sought to prove Cain a child of God, but Cain said after he had killed his brother, "My punishment is greater than I can bear." He thought he was getting more than he deserved, but God's children know that they deserve the pains of hell. When David's sin was discovered to him, he said, "Against thee, thee only, have I sinned."

There is such a thing as embracing predestination with the natural understanding without being a partaker of God's grace; but such an understanding is but to allow one to live as one lists. The believer is dead to sin by the dead body of Christ, so how can he live any longer therein? It is true that we do sin, our nature is not changed, but another mind is given us, warring against the old man of sin. The Scripture says, "If we say we have no sin, we deceive ourselves and the truth is not in us." But living in sin is very different from being plagued with it. When God spoke to Adam of his transgression, he said, "The woman whom thou gavest to be with me, she gave me of the tree and I did eat." Eve said, "The serpent beguiled me and I did eat." Not much repentance there! They had made themselves aprons of fig leaves sewn together to hide their nakedness, but before they transgressed they knew nothing about nakedness. How foolish to think such a garment could hide them: but see the goodness of God: he made coats of skins and clothed them. This meant the shedding of blood, life to be laid down; for "without the shedding of blood there is no remission."

What is grace? We have often heard it said that it is the free unmerited favour of God: but it is much more than that. If a tramp should come to our door, asking for something to eat, there would be no reason why we should give to him. We might give to him, but that would not be grace, but kindness: but should the

tramp beat us and illtreat us, and then we rise up and set a meal before him, that would be gracious, so it is with God's favour. Not only is there no reason, no merit in us, why God should be gracious unto us, but there is every reason why he should not. Not only is there no merit, but positive demerit. Grace did not merely abound where sin abounded. Man lost his earthly paradise through transgression, and had grace only abounded where sin abounded, man would have only been placed from whence he fell, so would still be where he could fall again, but grace much more abounds and places the elect of God beyond the reach of sin, and into the presence of God, to go no more out. This grace abounds unto us through the suffering life and death of our Lord Jesus Christ.

Going back to Adam, we find that God told him that because of his transgression, "Cursed is the ground for thy sake." When we view the sufferings of the Son of God, how much more did grace abound than the guilt and consequence of man's sin! Jesus was made a curse for us, for "Cursed is every one that hangeth on a tree." Galatians 3:13. Though he knew no sin, yet our sins were imputed unto him, and as such (with all reverence we say it) in the sight of God, Jesus became an "accursed thing." In an agony Jesus cried out, "My God, My God, why hast thou forsaken me?" Some say that God did not really forsake him, that Jesus only felt forsaken; but, for one awful moment, God really did turn his face from him, for Jesus had to endure the hell due to his people, banishment from God, the just desert of their sins. God told Adam, "In sorrow shalt thou eat of it all the days of thy life." Jesus was a "Man of sorrows and acquainted with grief."

The Scriptures tell us "His visage was so marred more than any man," and that "When we shall see him, there is no beauty that we should desire him." We esteemed him stricken, smitten of God, when all the while he was smitten for us. "Thorns also and thistles shall it bring forth to thee." When Jesus was delivered to be crucified, they platted a crown of thorns and put it upon his head: oh, what thorns! They also smote him on the head. "In the sweat of thy face shalt thou eat bread, till thou return unto the ground," and Jesus, in the garden of Gethsemane, was in such agony for sinners that his sweat was as it were great drops of blood falling on the ground. "For dust thou art, and unto dust thou shalt return."

You may say, but Jesus' body did not turn to dust. Let us turn to Psalm 22. This Psalm is testifying to the sufferings of Jesus, and verse 15 says, "Thou hast brought me into the dust of death." Those of us who in days gone by went a long way at a funeral with horses in hot dry weather, will remember how we would be covered with dust. It was in our eyes, in our nostrils, in our mouths, and we were covered in it from head to foot. This is nothing compared to the dust of death into which Jesus was brought. Wretches who, but for the suffering and death of Jesus, would have been doomed to eternal torment, were the cause of his suffering, dead in sin, and Jesus was brought into this very dust of death. While the book of Genesis records the beginning of things, Revelation closes the sacred canon with the final consummation of things. Many things in Genesis, the first book, are verified and rounded out in Revelation, the last book; and Revelation closes with this awful warning, "If any man shall add unto these things, God shall add unto him the plagues that are written in this book: and if any man shall take away from the words of the book of this prophecy, God shall take away his part out of the book of life." God verily told Adam that in the day that he ate of the fruit of the tree of the knowledge of good and evil, he should surely die. Salvation, or our having a part in writing our name in the

book of life, is not a co-partnership work between the sinner and God. The sinner has no part in it. He is the blessed recipient of it, but has no part at all in its accomplishment. Had Adam and Eve held to the command as God gave it, they might have saved paradise for themselves and so have avoided death, and so have had a part in the book of life, but they lost it, so that salvation is wholly of grace. Our federal head having anything to do with our salvation is blotted out. I would impress on your minds these two words, "much more." Man's sin brought the loss of an earthly paradise, but this grace "much more" abounds, in that God will bring us into his presence with joy, placing us where we cannot lose it.

This sermon was followed by the observance of the Lord's Supper. How fitting! It was as the setting to a precious stone. As never before did one enter in to this ordinance, one's feelings being that of mingled shame, sacred sorrow, and a holy quiet joy.

Grace Aston

PREACHING

The most sacred and most noble profession is that of a gospel preacher, yet it is considered as the poorest trade. The preaching of the gospel is so sacred and great that I am continuously reminded of my weakness and unworthiness to fill such a sacred position. I take comfort in the thought that Paul felt the same: "Unto me, who am less than the least of all saints, is this grace given, that I should *preach* among the Gentiles the unsearchable riches of Christ." (Eph. 3:8) Paul considered preaching grace as a mighty and wonderful gift of God. I do not believe that a gospel minister can think too humbly of himself — nor can he think too highly of the Prince who called him into this noble profession. Our felt sense of unworthiness really graces us to bear great treasures to others. Many poor messengers have delivered great treasures to others. I may be an evil messenger but I know that I am not bearing an evil message. I may be as one of Noah's carpenters who helped in building the ark but had no place in it when the floods came; yet, my comfort is that I have part in bearing the message of God's love and grace.

I may be a castaway but I feel that I will be compelled to thank God for having blessed me to preach the unsearchable riches of Christ to the afflicted and poor people. When you see the despondent ones raised up to the point of rejoicing, it gladdens your heart to see that the Lord has graced your preaching to their comfort. A gospel minister could not conscientiously require a congregation to pay him for his preaching, because, if he has been given preaching grace, he has already received more reward of the Lord than he could possibly receive from the congregation. No true minister will ever complain of the sacrifice he has made in order to pursue this noble ministration. Paul said in 2 Cor. 12:15: "And I will very gladly spend and be spent for you; though the more abundantly I love you, the less I be loved." What great love Paul had for the Lord's people!

Considering the sacredness and the success attached to gospel preaching, we are next inquiring as Paul did: "*Who* is sufficient for these things?" Read the last 6 verses of the 2nd chapter and the 3rd chapter of 2nd Corinthians and you will note the happy success which God gave to Paul's preaching; as well as this success being wholly accredited to God. Paul says, "Not that we are sufficient of ourselves to think anything as of ourselves; but our sufficiency is of God." We are convinced that God's ministers are called, qualified, sent forth, and used of God for the good of His people, as well as to praise the Father, Son, and Holy Spirit. The outstanding evidence that God has called one to preach is that he

preaches the power of God, for a person will preach the power that sent him as the excellent power. Listen to one's preaching for he will unconsciously identify his caller; whether it be money, man, the devil, or God. God qualifies his ministers in the furnace of affliction, and they come through great tribulations which burn the dross of pride, selfishness, vain-glory, and any other vice; which makes them beggars at the footstool of God's throne.

God's ministers experience to a greater degree all of the phases of Christian experience, both pleasant and unpleasant, in order to orient them properly for the profession they must fill. God sometimes suffers his ministers to follow the bidding of designing men, and to experience the consequences, in order to make them more willing to heed His commands. The minister must be well taught to go wheresoever and whensoever the Lord sends him. God uses His ministers as message-bearers and they are ordained to go forth in the fear of God — not man; to please God, not as men pleasers.

His ministers must be of good report within as well as without. They may become victims of false brethren and outsiders who give bad report; yet, their lives and conduct should be so that the mouths of gain-sayers may be stopped without the minister having to come to his own rescue. True brethren are always ready to defend their elders from vile effects of erroneous and damaging reports. God blesses the ministers' gifts to find room in the hearts of true brethren sufficiently that it is needless for ministers to use valuable time in self-defense. Offenses must come but the woe is pronounced upon the offender, not the offended. ***A minister must realize that his temptations are more varied, that he is more closely watched, and he is the target of more envy and jealousy than anyone in the church.*** How careful we should be in our deportment.

A minister should be "Apt to teach." He should study to rightly divide the word of truth. He should be one who is given to use simple terms in explaining the scriptures and placing scriptural expressions in their proper settings. When one lifts a scriptural expression out of its context to such an extent that it has a very different meaning, he does violence to the right division. A minister should not take a few words and dwell upon them exclusively to get them all out of proportion, until they become vain imaginations which are foreign to their intended meaning. I have heard much of this, which results only in entertainment and arousing emotions, and the audience dismissed without being edified on the proper meaning of the expression. Sometimes we are tempted to use a few words to this extent in order that the hearers may talk about how wise we are, to get so much out of so little. Let us ask our hearers, who make such expressions, What did you get from it? ***I am convinced that the fact is the congregation was more entertained than edified.***

Meandering preaching generally aims at nothing and hits nothing. I have heard people talk a long time, yet they never did tell me what they were talking about. I cannot tell what purpose they have in saying what they say. A true preacher preaches his convictions and attempts to support them with the scriptures. He does not emphasize his wisdom but his convictions. We read a scripture which says, "We also believe, and therefore speak." (Read 2 Cor. 4:13.) I am becoming very conscious of how precious the time is which is devoted to preaching. This time must not be wasted by idle talking and vain repetitions. Some must travel a long journey to hear preaching and are not privileged to sit more than an hour or two under the audible sound of preaching each month. May God forbid that this precious time be ill-used by a careless person who seeks not to edify his hearers. This time

should be used for the good of others and not for the speaker's own vain-glory. None but those who are as diligent to sow the wheat of good doctrine, as the devil is to sow tares, should occupy the time allotted for preaching. We should seek to use only enough simple words to clothe our thoughts, and only thoughts which tend to promote truth and virtue should be emphasized. Preaching time is too precious to be wasted by saying things without purpose for saying them. Time is too precious for long preliminaries or telling amusing stories. The profession is too sacred to treat lightly and to talk loosely and for any display of ignorance.

God's use for preaching is so important that we should use proper dignity in the pulpit so that what we say may be properly enunciated. Our true hearers are interested in understanding every word spoken, therefore they listen carefully and appreciate it when every word is distinctly spoken. They are not so much interested in *how* we say things as *what* we say. Sometimes peculiar mannerisms of the preacher so attracts the hearer that he loses the thoughts expressed. Sometimes we become so emotional while preaching that our speaking is marred with incoherent sounds and our hearers do not distinctly understand what we say. ***If the things we are speaking are worth the time used in speaking them, surely they are worth being understood by our hearers.***

Proper characteristics and suitable manners of God-called ministers are especially stressed in Paul's letters to Timothy and Titus. These principles, tempers, and proper conduct are minutely named and specifically defined in these books of the New Testament. It would be well for ministers to read them carefully and often as letters of instructions addressed individually to each one of us. Each one of you have Bibles to read so it is not necessary for me to include them in this treatise, but is necessary for me to request you to read both letters to Timothy and the one to Titus as a part of this article. Cataloging scriptures is not preaching. Hearers have Bibles to read, and the earnest hearer reads it often. They are more interested in hearing you expound the scriptures than your precise quotations of them. Interested hearers often check your scriptural references, and, when they get to themselves, read the scriptures which are before and after your quotations. Then, they compare your treatise on them with the context.

Some may ask, Why preach? I have heard it vehemently proclaimed that God saves His people wholly and completely in every sense without the necessity of preaching. I fear that some who fill the pulpit feel exactly that way about it, considering the carelessness manifested while attempting to preach. If our preaching be not necessary, Why preach? I am thoroughly convinced that Paul spoke rightly when he said, "...it pleased God by the foolishness of preaching to *save* them that believe." God has use for preaching in saving the believer. What is the central text of Gospel preaching? Paul says, "For I determined not to know anything among you, save Jesus Christ, and him crucified." Why preach Christ to a believer? Christ said, "...Ye believe in God, believe also in me." The eunuch of Ethiopia as well as Cornelius believed in God before they believed in Jesus Christ. God was pleased to use a minister to effectually preach Jesus Christ to them. In each case God commanded the minister to go, and it pleased God that through these ministers' preaching that these should also believe in Jesus Christ. Let us quote Romans 10:13-14, "How then shall they call on him in whom they have not believed? and how shall they believe in him of whom they have not heard? and how shall they hear without a preacher? And how shall they preach, except they

be sent? as it is written, How beautiful are the feet of them that preach the gospel of peace, and bring glad tidings of good things."

Our reasons for preaching from the pulpits, by medium of writing, and in private conversations should be for God's glory and for the benefit of hearers and readers. Sometimes it is to stir up pure minds by way of remembrance of the things they have heretofore been told and have experienced. Sometimes it is to inspire a desire for spiritual development that the auditors may pray the Lord to bless them. Sometimes it is to admonish one who has strayed from the becoming walk of the Lord's people. Sometimes it is to unconfuse the confused so that the little bits of beliefs may be unscrambled and placed in an orderly manner to such extent that the hearer is more aware of what he believes. ***Spiritual stimulation and nourishment should be the aim of every minister.***

Yes, preaching comforts the depressed ones, encourages the discouraged, and renews hope, as well as strengthens faith. No minister of God preaches for filthy lucre, nor to gain himself a reputation, nor to get a personal following. His purpose sometimes is to exhort his hearers to righteous and Godly walking; yet, while so doing he does not forget the sacred truths of sovereign grace. Should one treat upon vices and virtues only without the grand principles of grace and the mighty power of God, it would be like placing the wheels properly in a watch, setting the hands, and forgetting to put in the mainspring which makes the watch work. On the other hand, should you preach the sovereignty of God only, it would be as though you observed only the mainspring and paid no attention to the works in the watch, nor the position of the hands on the face of the watch. It is often a vital question to me, What should I preach in order to preach a complete gospel sermon? When I first began to teach in the schools I was told to stress three "R's": 'Riting, Reading, & 'Rithmetic. I am convinced now that ministers should stress five "R's": Ruin, Redemption, Regeneration, Righteousness, and Resurrection. (Also Reconciliation. J.F.P.)

Ministers preach that all of Adam's posterity was *ruined* through the sins of Adam to such extent that man could not reform himself to the original condition of Adam. All who were in the loins of Adam could hope for nothing but eternal death. All who were chosen in Christ were *redeemed* through the righteousness of Jesus Christ to such an extent that God's chosen ones would be delivered from the clutches of eternal death. All who were in the loins of Christ could be assured of eternal life because of this redemption by His life and His death. All those who were redeemed by Jesus Christ are subjects of *regeneration* by mighty power of the Holy Spirit. All the redeemed are born again, being regenerated by eternal life. True ministers preach that *righteousness* being manifested in the walk and conversation of the regenerated ones is the evidence and effect of regeneration. All who are regenerated and have the gift of the living faith will be careful to maintain good works. All God-called ministers will point out to his hearers the goal of the high calling which is the *resurrection*. The crowning work of God's grace is the resurrection from the dead. We point forward to the change when this mortal shall put on immortality; when this natural body shall be raised a spiritual body. We point forward to the prize which will be the transition from time into eternity. When we are under the dew-drippings of God's sanctuary and while feasting upon the gospel of Jesus Christ, we taste a little of Heaven. This makes it easier to endure the tribulations for a season.

Ministers love Jesus Christ and his people better than anything else in the world. The other day I read the first ten

verses of 1st chapter of 1st Corinthians. I noticed that Paul mentioned Jesus Christ ten times in these ten verses. Even though I was alone I said aloud, "Oh! what love Paul had for Jesus Christ!" Dear Ministers, you are promised persecutions and you will go through great tribulations, but God has also promised to be with you unto the end. False brethren may turn their back upon you and attempt to do all the harm they can, but may God bless you to preach Jesus Christ as Lord of the salvation of His people. Paul said in 1 Corinthians 16:22, "If any man love not the Lord Jesus Christ, let him be Anathema Maranatha." This means to let him be accursed, suspended, and not worthy of attention.

May our ministration be blessed in our conduct and preaching that we may truthfully say, "But we were gentle among you, even as a nurse cherisheth her children: So being affectionately desirous of you, we were willing to have imparted unto you, not the gospel of God only, but also our own souls, because ye were dear unto us. For ye remember, brethren, our labour and travail: for labouring night and day, because we would not be chargeable unto any of you, we preached unto you the gospel of God. Ye are witnesses, and God also, how holily and justly, and unblameably we behave ourselves among you that believe: and ye know how we exhorted, and comforted and charged every one of you, as a father doth his children, That ye would walk worthy of God, who hath called you unto his kingdom and glory. For this cause also thank we God without ceasing, because, when ye received the word of God which ye heard of us, ye received it not as the word of men, but, as it is in truth, the word of God, which effectually worketh also in you that believe. For ye, brethren, became followers of the churches of God which in Judea are in Christ Jesus: for ye also have suffered like things of your own countrymen, even as they have of the Jews: Who both killed the Lord Jesus, and their own prophets, and have persecuted us; and they please not God, and are contrary to all men." (1st Thess. 2:7-15) The afore-quoted is what Paul, Silvanus, and Timotheus said to the church of the Thessalonians. Can we truthfully say the same things to the churches of our pastorate???

Our sincere prayer is that God will so grace us as ministers to walk worthy of the vocation wherewith we are called.

July 1964 ..... (Elder) E. J. Lambert

OBITUARIES

CARL CLAYSON BISHER

Brother Carl Clayson Bisher was born October 19, 1914 and died December 24, 1979 in Moses Cone Hospital in Greensboro. He was 65 years old. He leaves behind to mourn his loss his wife, Mamie Lanier Bisher, two sons, Gary and Dwight, and five grandchildren. One grandaughter preceded him in his death.

He joined Greensboro Primitive Baptist Church in 1979, having had a desire for many years to join. He expressed his love for the people of the Church.

His funeral was preached by his Pastor, Elder Kenneth Key, and opening prayer by Elder Leonard Key. The prayer and many comforting words were said. His body was laid to rest in Lakeview Cemetery, with many beautiful flowers over his grave.

Written by Mamie Bisher

MARY TALBOT DAUGHTRIDGE

Sister Mary T. Daughtridge, 82 years of age, was blessed by our Heavenly Father to receive her call in her sleep on October 4, 1980. She was loved by all who knew her and her faith and belief in salvation by grace was shown in her walk here in this life. She united with the Falls of Tar River Primitive Baptist Church in July 1935, and she filled her seat at her home Church and went to other Churches whenever she had a way to go. There is an empty place in the meeting house and in our hearts. She loved to talk about her love for Jesus and the brethren. A wonderful mother, grand-mother and friend,

was she.

She is survived by two daughters; Mrs. Mary Alice Odom of the home; Mrs. Nona Anderson and three sons; W.G. Daughtridge; L.E. Daughtridge; and D.T. Daughtridge all of Rocky Mount; 29 grandchildren and 21 great-grand-children.

Her funeral was conducted from Johnsons Funeral Home Chapel by her Pastor Elder D.B. Stokes, and Elder W.L. Everett. Burial was in Pineview Cemetery, where we believe she is asleep in the arms of Jesus, waiting for the second coming of our Lord.

The many friends and flowers gave evidence of the love that they felt for her. Our sympathy goes out to her family who will miss her, and those of us who loved her in the Spirit.

Resolved: A copy of these resolutions be sent to the family, a copy to *The Signs of the Times,* and a copy for the Church records.

Conference January 10, 1981
Elder D. B. Stokes - Moderator
Nina Pearson - Clerk

BROTHER JOHN THOMAS "TOMMY" BLANDFORD

Brother Tommy Blandford was called home by our Heavenly Father on Jan. 17, 1981, after a stay on this earth of 74 years. He united with the Falls of Tar River Primitive Baptist Church in April 1971. He loved to attend the meetings, coming when his strength was low. He was not well and when sickness prevented him from attending the meetings he would ask about his friends and the message presented. He loved to talk of Salvation by God's mercy and kindness. He will be missed by all of us, but our loss is his eternal gain. We hope to meet him in that glorious city and with him sing praises to our merciful God.

He is survived by his wife, Sister Katie Blandford; one brother, Robert L. Blandford of Rocky Mount; one sister Mrs. Cora Parker of Rocky Mount.

His funeral was conducted from the chapel of Johnson Funeral Home by his Pastor, Elder D.B. Stokes. He was laid to rest in Pineview Cemetery, where he awaits the second coming of our Lord and Savior Jesus Christ.

Resolved: That a copy of these resolutions be sent to the *Signs of the Times*; one to the family and one for the church as a permanent record.

Done by order of conference June 1981.
Elder D.B. Stokes: Moderator
Patricia Whitley: Asst. Clerk

SISTER MARY LEOTA BRANSCOME

It has pleased God to remove from our midst at Bell Spur another dear sister.

Sister Leota Branscome was born July 31, 1891, and passed from this life June 10, 1981 at age of 89 years. She loved her church and loved to meet among the brethren and sing songs of praise. She had a sweet voice. She attended her church as long as she was able. She had been in a nursing home for some time.

Surviving are one son, E.G. Branscome, Fancy Gap, Va.; one grandson, one sister, three brothers, four step sons, twenty one step grandchildren. It is not known how long Sister Branscome was a member of the church, but she came to Bell Spur Church August 17, 1968.

She had many trials and afflictions here, but I believe she was made submissive to God's will. When we visited her in the nursing home in April she said she was just waiting for God to call her home.

Her funeral was conducted at Sky View Baptist Church by her pastor, Elder Amos Hash and Elder Hale Terry, and she was laid to rest in the Webb Cemetery at Sky View beside her husband, Eli Branscome, who preceded her death, there to await the coming of our Lord and Saviour when He comes to call His children home.

The large floral arrangements and the many friends attending the funeral showed forth the esteem in which she was held.

Written at the request of Bell Spur Church while in conference June 20, 1981.

Ilene Clifton, Clerk

C.M. TOLER

It pleased our Heavenly Father to call from our midst our beloved Brother Cornelius M. Toler on March 15, 1981. He was born February 9, 1883, in Valley Mills, Texas. His sojourn here in this old world of sin and sorrow was little more than 98 years.

He was married to Minnie Lou Beauchamp on August 3, 1914 in Jones

County, Texas. To this union eleven children were born. His dear companion and two children preceded him in death.

Brother Toler joined Little Flock Church, Altus, Oklahoma on August 29, 1970, by relation, coming to us from Sardias Church, Amarillo, Texas where he had been a member for many years. The Sardias Church had dissolved prior to this.

He was strong in the faith of God our Saviour and a faithful member to attend church when health permitted.

He surely will be missed by his dear children and family. Also, the church has lost a good soldier, but we trust and surely believe our loss to be his eternal gain.

Our dear Brother and Father in Israel leaves to mourn his passing five daughters, four sons, 25 grandchildren, 7 great-grandchildren and a host of relatives and friends.

His funeral services were conducted by his Pastor, Elder C.M. Haygood and he was laid to rest by his precious wife in the Memorial Park Cemetery, Amarillo, Texas, to await the redemption of these bodies, when he will hear that blessed voice, "Come ye blest of My Father, inherit the kingdom prepared for you from the foundation of the world."

By request of Little Flock Church and family,

Elder C.M. Haygood

SISTER FLOSSIE PROCTOR STONEMAN CLARK

Our Sister and friend, Flossie Robbins Proctor Stoneman Clark, has departed from this world and was laid to rest in the Nashville Cemetery on September 11, 1980. While we in a sense do regret her passing, we are happy in that we believe that she is now with the Lord: Miss Flossie, as we have always called her, was long a special friend of our family. She had endeared herself to us all by being present just when we needed her, and as she had cared for our needs, or was otherwise visiting with us, she and I had many conversations concerning our love for our Lord Jesus Christ.

Miss Flossie was born in the Rocky Mount, North Carolina area back in 1892. She became a member of the Falls Primitive Baptist Church in July 1919, and remained a faithful and active member as long as she could get around. In these last years, when she was no longer able to travel, she often wrote of her love for Falls Church, and of her desire to be with her brothers and sisters in Christ here. She died in Florida on September 6, 1980, and, as it was her wish, she was brought back to Rocky Mount for her burial services, which were held at Gay-Yost Funeral home, with Elder William L. Everett assisting. The funeral was conducted by her pastor and long time friend, Elder D.B. Stokes, who spoke many words of comfort and peace unto her son, Joe Proctor, and to the many friends and family members who were present. Miss Flossie was also survived by two sisters, Mrs. Katie Latta of Norfolk, Virginia, and Sister Mattie Abrams of Tampa, Florida, who is also a member of the Falls Church.

Written by a friend and sister in Christ

Emily Williford Elmore

These resolutions were received in conference of the Falls of Tar River Primitive Baptist Church January 1981.

Elder D.B. Stokes: Moderator

BROTHER LUTHER PASLEY

It is with sadness and a heavy heart that I prepare a brief memorial for our Brother Luther Pasley. Yet God, through His eternal grace makes His people reconciled to His sovereign will. Our Brother believed this statement of truth.

Brother Luther Pasley was born December 25, 1898, in Franklin County, Virginia, to the late William Harrison and Kate Pasley. He married the former Mary Watson and to this union were born two children, Mary Elizabeth and William Harrison. He is survived by his wife, children, and four grandchildren.

Though there are no degrees of stature, spiritually speaking, among brethren, there was a special place in my heart for Brother Pasley. He asked for a home in the church the second Sunday night in September, 1970, along with my wife and me. The three of us were made submissive to burial in the liquid grave the following fourth Sunday morning. There was never a meeting following baptism that our Brother, if favored to be in attendance, did not make a special effort to speak and inquire of our well being.

Brother Pasley was a retired railroad

engineer. Yet, strangely enough, he seldom initiated conversation which pertained to his years with the railroad. He preferred rather to speak of the time he felt he heard the truth preached for the first time and the years of association with his brethren following that occasion.

Brother Pasley has on more than one occasion shared with me an account of his experience of grace. When he first felt he had a desire to hear the truth preached, he traveled extensively visiting churches of various denominations. He could not readily explain what his heart felt or desired, but somehow he knew he had not heard what his heart craved. Then, it was the purpose of God that he attend an Old School Baptist meeting.

On that day he heard a lovely Elder expound upon the riches of God's grace. The words of the Elder struck a responsive chord and he knew the truth had touched his heart. He later learned of Dan River and Elder Spangler. He was given a burden to attend the meetings and later felt he must ask for a home with those he loved. He loved his pastor and felt to be given an ear to continue to hear the precious truth as God Blessed him to preach it.

Our Brother traveled a greater distance to attend his meetings at Dan River than any other member with whom I am familiar. He was a devoted and faithful member. During his last ten years, the church was his life and he was blessed to visit many other churches and associations. He never wanted to inconvenience a brother by accepting overnight lodging. Often, even when other accommodations could be made available, he would make arrangements for lodging at a local motel. Though he had been in declining health the last few years, he did not ponder over his physical condition. Rather, he felt blessed that things were as well with him as they were.

Naturally speaking, our brother loved little children and had a keen interest in watches and clocks. He was intrigued with unusually designed watches and enjoyed explaining the various intricate parts. He became filled with awe as the seemingly unrelated parts would, at their proper time, come together to accomplish the purpose of the watchmaker. Somehow, I feel he drew a parallel between this and the seemingly unrelated events throughout his life, which at God's appointed time, came together to accomplish our Lord's sovereign purpose in his heart.

Our Brother was blessed to be at Dan River just two weeks before he died. He related that he did not expect to be back again. Apparently he felt that the time for his departure was at hand.

Brother Pasley was called from his walk on earth on Sunday evening, November 16, 1980. He has felt the sting of death and now, as countless millions before him, awaits that glorious resurrection day. Hopefully, when our Lord Himself shall descend from Heaven, he, along with other saints of God, shall hear our King say, "Come, ye blessed of My Father, inherit the kingdom prepared for you from the foundation of the world."

It is respectfully requested that a copy of this memorial be made available to the family and that our Brother be remembered in the ***Signs of the Times*** at the appropriate time.

In Brotherly love,
Bob R. Collie, Deacon

MRS. MAUD CARTER WEBB

Pleasantville Primitive Baptist Church, Rockingham County, N.C., acknowledges the passing of our dear sister in Christ. Sister Maud Webb, 93, died July 9, 1980, in Annie Penn Hospital, Reidsville, N.C., after a long illness. She was a loving wife and mother and devoted to her meetings until health failed. She raised flowers to bring to church and fixed the communion bread for her husband, who was a deacon. They had a lovely family who cared for her and her needs in her illness. She manifested the grace and faith in God in her walk of life.

Surviving are daughters, Mrs. Myrtle Dye, of the home, Mrs. Pete Hall, and Mrs. Gertrude Lynn of Greensboro, N.C., Mrs. Albert Humphrey, Summerfield, N.C., Mrs. William Sharron, Wentworth, N.C.; a son, Woodrow Webb, Summerfield, N.C.; and a large number of grandchildren and great grandchildren.

Funeral services were held at Pleasantville Church with her Pastor Elder H. W. Wray, and Preacher Robert Turner officiating. She was buried at the cemetery there.

Rachel Wray

Signs of the Times

DEVOTED TO THE OLD SCHOOL BAPTIST CAUSE

"The Sword of the Lord and of Gideon"

VOL. 150 KEELING, VA., JANUARY ~~1921~~ 1982 No. 1

SIGNS OF THE TIMES

ISSN - 0199-0063

Subscription price $5 per year—$9 two years

Published each month by

SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.

Established 1832

Devoted to the Old School Baptist Cause

CIRCULATION OFFICE

Elder J. R. Williams
Route 1, Box 65
Keeling, Va. 24566

EDITORS

Elder D. V. Spangler, Editor
R.F.D. 6, Box 270, Beechwood Lane
Danville, Va. 24541

Elder James F. Poole, Editor
P.O. Box 1250, Salisbury, Md. 21801
Phone (301) 742-6406

ASSOCIATE EDITORS

Elder W. D. Griffin
Rt. 6, Box 84, Fayette, Ala. 35555
Phone (205) 695-7756

Elder Richard H. Campbell
9195 Holmes Rd., Memphis, Tenn. 38115
Phone 1 (901) 755-6049

Elder Joe L. Hamrick
Rt. 4, Box 21A, Winnsboro, TX 75494

CONTRIBUTING EDITOR

Elder John D. Wood
8902 Cherry Tree Lane
Manassas, Va. 22110

All letters for this paper containing subscriptions and remittances, should be mailed to Keeling, Virginia, as shown below. All notices of meetings and obituaries should be mailed directly to P.O. Box 1250, Salisbury, Md. 21801. Articles for publication may be mailed to either address.

SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.

Route 1, Box 65 Keeling, Va. 24566

IS IT TIME TO RENEW YOUR SUBSCRIPTION? IF YOUR EXPIRATION DATE IS 1/82 IT EXPIRES WITH THIS ISSUE

FEAST OF FAT THINGS

The Signs of the Times, Inc. is pleased to announce that we will have available for purchase the latter part of this month, the book, "Feast of Fat Things."

This book, first published by the Signs some years ago, has now been reprinted. It is rich with doctrine of Old School or Primitive Baptists and should be in the home of every believer.

CONTENTS

1. The Black Rock Address of 1832
2. "Everlasting Task for Arminianism" by William Gadsby
3. "Fatalism" by H. M. Curry
4. "A Dream Tour Through Arminian Heaven" by H. M. Curry
5. "The Celestial Railroad" by Hawthorne
6. "A Riddle" by Gilbert Beebe

These articles are all excellent for showing what we believe and the book will make an excellent gift for our children and friends who may inquire of our faith.

PRICING WILL BE AS FOLLOWS

1 copy - $5.00 plus $1.00 for mailing
5 copies - $20.00 plus $3.00 for mailing
10 copies - $30.00 plus $4.00 for mailing
(Maryland residents please add 5% for sales tax.)
(Payment must accompany order)

We urge you to buy multiple amounts as we will have only a limited number available at discount. This is a beautiful, hard-bound book of 128 pages with a blue library buckram cover.

Send all orders to:

Signs of the Times, Inc.
P.O. Box 1250
Salisbury, Maryland 21801

FROM TEXAS

Dear Elder Poole,

I am sending you this letter written by Sister Joyce (Williams) Pittman to her Pastor Elder Joe Hamrick. I feel it is a sweet and wonderful letter and would like to share it with the readers of the *Signs*.

In Gospel bonds
Elder C.M. Haygood

August 9, 1981

My precious Pastor and I hope me Brother,

How your words today struck a chord within me! Oh, Brother Hamrick, I feel like such a hypocrite! As you urged us to not make excuses for not attendng church, I thought of myself-I go to church as often as most and more often than some, but why? Do I go many times because there is nothing else to do or out of habit? After I get there, where are my thoughts? So often they dart back to worldly cares and things of this world; And what kind of life do I live outside of church? You would not recognize me, especially in my own home. How I treat my husband, my parents, my brothers, my parents-in-law? Oh, the hateful words that often come from my lips. Oh, the hard hateful thougths that I have! Oh, how I wish I could put the old man down! How I hate my own wicked nature.

When I came home, I did try to pray to the Lord to enable me to walk in a way that would be pleasing in His sight.

Oh, so often, I waste my time thinking about and readng about worldly things.

Oh, how I wish I could see myself as I attempt to pray! Oh, thank the Lord that He remembers us when we forsake or neglect to praise Him!

Oh, how I wish I could see myself as I am. So often I feel to be lukewarm. I would so much rather even mourn over my sins than to feel nothing at all.

Although the Lord granted me some relief in prayer and I was blessed to read the Song of Solomon with tears often welling up in my eyes, I fear that the Lord will again withdraw His presence. Oh, I dread the return to worldly thoughts and cares. Oh, I wish never to sin again, but I know from past experience that I will never be free from this burden as long as I live. Oh, may He keep me from sin as much as seemeth good in His sight. How I long for the day when this old man shall be left forever and we can praise Him as we ought.

Love,
Joyce

(Sister Joyce is the daughter of Elder J.R. Williams, Keeling Va.)

FROM AN OLD SIGNS OF THE TIMES

AN APPEAL TO THE MINISTRY

Dear Brethren:--To you who are called and chosen of God to preach the gospel, our Macedonian cry is extended. Our cry has been for two years, "Come over and help us", to which all have turned a deaf ear, except one, to wit, Elder David Bartley. He visited us twice last year, and took some of the bleating lambs into the fold. I heard him preach the third Sunday in October last, to a large association of united Baptists, one of the ablest sermons I have heard in thirty years. While some rejoiced and praised the Lord, the Arminian castle quaked and trembled, and the tongue of the gainsayer was hushed in deadly silence, O, my brethren, that day will never be forgotten. It is an evident truth that Arminians cannot bear the light of gospel truth. And how it is that the Lord has called and chosen His ministers to go and preach the gospel to every creature, and they can meet, from twelve to eighteen in number, at an association, and feast upon the rich bounties of gospel truth, and know at the same time there are hundreds, yea, thousands, of their Father's family starving for the crumbs that fall from their table, is

something that the ignorant writer cannot understand. This may all be right, and I may know it in the future, but I confess that I am slow to learn it here. This is the largest field destitute of gospel preaching that I have ever known. There is room for several ministers, if they would come, and this is a healthy country. And, my brethren, to any of you who wish to minister to the needy, this is the place; for we will receive you with open arms and welcome hearts. And may the Lord of the harvest incline you to come, is the prayer of one who loves the truth, for Christ's sake.

William G. Howard

Caledonia, Missouri
Sept. 15, 1876

COMMENTS

Someone might say of now, as then (in 1876), "If God wants ministers in such an area, He will raise them up among them". Very possibly true, yet how often do we see it otherwise to the fulfilling of Scriptures, that God sends His labourers from afar to the needy sheep. (See Acts 13:1-4).

Note well in this regard the following text, "And Jesus went about all the cities and villages, teaching in their synagogues, and preaching the gospel of the kingdom, and healing every sickness and every disease among the people. But when he saw the multitudes, he was moved with compassion on them, because they fainted, and were scattered abroad, as sheep having no shepherd. Then saith he unto his disciples, The harvest truly is plenteous, but the labourers are few; Pray ye therefore the Lord of the harvest, that he will send forth labourers into his harvest". (Matt 9:35-38)

First, our Lord Himself is moved with compassion for the sheep having no shepherd.

Second, he bids us pray for labourers (not supervisors, but labourers) to be sent.

Third, we emphasize the word (in the text, send) "sent". They must not only be sent of God; sent with tidings; sent with the burden of the sheep's welfare; but from the context, they are sent "into" from without. This appears clear as light to us that our Lord does often then raise up messengers in one area to minister in another.

May we soberly ponder the thought.

Editor

EXTRACT

And God forbid that any servant of his should keep back a part of the price, and for the sake of a large church, considerable pew-rents, good collections, wealthy deacons, a flourishing cause, and a respectable congregation--these baubles of Mammon, these God-dishonouring motions so widely prevalent, should so pare down experience and the power of vital godliness, as to flood his church with half and half, soft, undecided, unstripped, unhumbled Pharisees, with Calvinistic heads, and Arminian hearts. Now, the only men who can cut to pieces these Aggas that walk delicately, and that say, "the bitterness of death is past", because professing Sauls have spared their lives--the only men who can hew these Amalekites in pieces before the Lord in Gilgal, are those whose true Jerusalem blades have been heated in the iron furnace, and tempered in the deep waters, and whose edge is kept sharp and fit for service by the grindstone of a daily experience. Power is the only weapon worth a straw. Dry doctrines build up hypocrites, pretty novelties plaster over professors, zeal for ordinances comforts Pharisees, pleasing anecdotes amuse religious newsmongers, and divisions and sub-divisions tickle itching ears. But power

is a sword that reacheth to the very soul. It lays bare the conscience, reveals the secrets of the heart, rends off the unsparing hand, the hoods and the veils, and spreads the soul naked and open before the eyes of him with whom we have to do. And thus those quickened souls who have felt this two-edged sword, piercing even to the dividing asunder of soul and spirit, and of the joints and marrow, and to be a discerner of the thoughts and intents of the heart, never can be satisfied without the blood of sprinkling, and the revelation of Jesus Christ.

August 24, 1981

Dear Elder Griffin,

My poor heart cannot rest this evening. I must write what you requested of me some months ago, if the dear Lord will bless this poor fool's pen. I pray the few pitiful words that I might write would all be to praise of His dear Name for stooping down into the very depths of hell to bring out this completely undone wretch and not from this deceitful heart of flesh.

As I am given to look back upon this past year, I weep with joy and yet I cannot praise Him as I ought, I cannot be thankful as I ought, for even these blessings are from above. Truly, I am what I am by His grace alone! That was revealed to me when I was at the very bottom of the pit of despair. Early Friday evening on September 12, 1980, I had quite literally reached my wit's end. All the days prior in my worldly life, I had been able to justify my deeds by comparison to others. But on that particular evening, that most precious earthly dream that I possessed was taken from me forever. I was totally undone, totally stripped of every vestige of righteousness. I stood before an all righteous God justly condemned. I wanted to take my gun and end it all, so that I would sin no more, but I knew if I died hell would be my just reward. Oh, my poor heart was broken beyond repair, and I had nowhere to go, nowhere to hide, nowhere at all! My sins were upon me, pressing me to the floor, down to my knees. Oh, I was lost forever! Then as I was weeping quite uncontrollably, the Dear Precious Lord came to me. He comforted my poor heart He dried my weeping eyes. I was quite hysterical. I wanted to laugh and shout for joy and thank God over and over for the blessed peace that was imparted to my poor heart. That peace was with me the entire evening. I called my dear mother, who was quite overjoyed. If I recollect, she said that she had been expecting that call for some time.

Then came the great desire to go to church. But alas, the little church in Houston had just met and had given way in October to the Sulphur Fork Association. Where was I to go? My dear aunt told me of the South Ouachita Association at New Hope Church and that it was less than two weeks away. Oh, how my heart yearned to go! The blessed Redeemer saw that I had the needed Friday off from work and I was enabled to partake of every sermon preached. I rejoiced all the day to hear such precious truths as the dear ministers were given to bring forth. I had been to that little church many times in the past, but with only a head knowledge of our precious doctrine. As one dear elder told me, "You have always believed the doctrine but you have not always loved it!" Oh, the difference in a logical belief to a heart-felt love manifested by His Grace alone. I truly felt that I knew what it was to be cast so far down that only through the sweet deliverance of His Darling Son could I be spared. Only that blessed Holy Spirit could lead me out of the worldly darkness into His glorious Light. Bless his Righteous and Merciful Name!

In November I was at last enabled to go to Shepherd's Fold, the little church in Houston. Oh, the love that flowed

from breast to breast at that first meeting. Surely I was among His little flock! I was in tears of joy most of the time, for His truth was so precious to me and the dear brethren seemed to take me in with such loving kindness. It was more than a poor wretch, such as I could bear.

After the December meeting in Houston, the dear pastor and his wife invited me up to attend Hopewell Church in Winnsboro that next weekend. Oh, I could not go! I could not burden those dear ones with my presence and I did not have money for the gas. So I thanked him for his gracious offer but politely declined. During lunch the desire to be at church the next weekend grew exceedingly, until I had to go and beg Him to let me come after all. He smiled and I believe he was happy to have me. Later in the week, I unexpectedly received some money from my sister, which paid for the gas. The good Lord does indeed provide a way, even for one such as I!

The weekend at Hopewell was just as full as the previous ones. I was blessed to drink from all that was preached and to still thrist for more. It was such a sweet privilege to be among so many of His little ones. I was quite beside myself, for no-one put me from them although I knew that I was quite unfit to be among them. The dear pastor's wife of Hopewell invited me to stay with them the next time I came up. I was so overwhelmed that any of these would dare to bring such an undone wretch into their home, but she was so full of love and was so sincere, that I gladly accepted.

The meetings in January were also filled until overflowing with joy and sweet fellowship with the saints of God. I was exceedingly blessed to have been given a personal spiritual comforter in the form of a dear brother. My aunt had introduced us at the South Ouachita Association, and as the good Lord would have it, he was the son of the pastor at Hopewell. The mercies of the Lord! He blessed me to hear His Word both in church and out of church!

In February, the dear pastor and his companion from Shepherd's Fold came home with me after church Saturday. Oh, what a delightful evening we spent in His precious Word. What a gracious God! He spoke of the ordinance of baptism to me, but I shut my ears up. I did not see how I could ever be baptized. The good Lord had not seen fit to give me all of my legs and I was quite sure that I could never participate in footwashing. I was *firmly* convinced that if I was to have been baptized, I would have received two legs and two feet from the dear Lord.

The next few meetings, I was still blessed to rejoice in the preaching, but could not take anything to heart concerning baptism. In my wretched condition, both spiritually and physically, I was certainly not a worthy candidate! The scripture from Matt. 16:24, "If any man will come after me, let him deny himself and take up his cross and follow me", began to worry me. Was I denying what the dear Lord had done for this miserable sinner by not taking up my cross and following after Him? I attempted to put my thoughts from my mind, being quite content with that present fellowship of the brethren. That was enough for me, I thought, plus I had no tremendously strong desire to join the visable church.

At the 5th weekend meeting in March at Shepherd's Fold, I experienced yet another change of heart. After the preaching Sunday, I wanted to go forward so badly when the doors of the church were opened, but I could not move. I could only weep in my distress. I could not be comforted during the next two weeks. Baptism was on my mind night and day. Oh, dear Lord I cannot! Oh, my heart was so heavy ladened. I could not rest and had no peace in reflecting upon the past joys that he had

so mercifully given me. Oh, vanity, vanity, surely it was to be my doom!

The next meeting was at Hopewell and I stayed with it's dear pastor's family. I had revealed my burden to the dear brother, but when his father opened the doors of Hopewell that Saturday, I could not go up. I was truly unfit, I could only look within and see that vile, sinful heart. Satan whispered to me, "Who are you to go up there? You of all sinners, the most undone wretch on this earth! Why, if they knew you as you are, they would throw you out right now!" Oh, my poor heart ached and pleaded for deliverance from this heavy burden. But I returned to their home with a still heavy heart and much anguish. During the evening, the dear brother spoke of many precious things that comforted my burdened soul. I still could find no lasting peace and could not sleep that night. I awoke in seemingly the same lifeless condition that I had been in Saturday. Oh, I thought, I cannot continue on like this, I will surely die. We went to church, but I was with much fear and trembling inside. I felt so very dead, so very cold. His father began to preach from Matthew 3. Each word seemed to tear my heart apart. Oh, stop, stop it I cried! I cannot stand anymore! Indeed, I was reduced to a worm of the dust, yea, less than nothing when he finished preaching. Then he opened the doors of the church with Amazing Grace. I was so weak inside. Oh, dear Lord, I prayed, if it be Thy will, please give me strength to go forth in Thy precious Name and beg for a home among these, Your little ones. It was then I had to go. Surely, He answered my prayer and gave me strength, and only by His merciful, free and sovereign Grace! And bless their dear souls, they heard my pitiful story and took this chief of all sinners into their little church, I will never forget the love written upon their faces and their encouraging words to press toward the mark for the prize of the high calling. That blessed day in my life was April 12, 1981.

The next three weeks seemed endless to me, for I was to be baptized the first Saturday in May in Houston. The dear ones in Shepherd's Fold took me in with much lovingkindness and I was baptized that afternoon. It was His good pleasure to bring many loved ones and my precious family to be with me at that time. It was a sweet occasion for me. I truly must have an all gracious God! Oh, but the fear and trembling within. My poor mind went to the communion services set for Sunday. I Cor. 11:29 was heavy upon me, "For he that eateth and drinketh unworthily, eateth and drinketh damnation to himself, not discerning the Lord's body." How could such an evil, rebellious creature as I partake of such a blessed ordinance? But the good Lord showed me that one was not worthy of himself to partake, only through the imputed righteousness of His Darling Son. Oh, what a peaceful blessing! To be given the knowledge that "our righteousness is as filthy rags" and that we are totally dependent upon Him for all things. What a blessed assurance! But vanity had not yet been conquered within this sinful body. I could not bear the thougth of any of the dear brethren beholding my deformities. A further horror was the thougth of one of the dear sisters humbling herself to wash the feet of such a wretch. I had already told the dear sisters that I desired not to participate in the footwashing, but only in the communion services. Bless His Gracious Name, for when the brethren began to make ready for the communion services, the dear Lord saw fit to remove all vanity from me. I was such a lowly, pathetic creature before an All Righteous God! I was given in my heart to know that I desired to partake of that sweet communion in Christ *and* to wash those dear sisters' feet. It was my humble hope that it would not prove to be more than they could bear to wash

mine. As the Lord saw fit, my dear aunt, who I have previously mentioned, washed my feet. Verily, my own flesh and blood and my precious sister in Christ! I was once again reduced to nothing when she finished with her arduous task. Truly, that first communion will be one of the sweetest that I shall ever experience. Praise the Dear Lord, for He said, "My grace is sufficient for thee; for my strength is made perfect in weakness." II Cor 12 9.

Does the Lord's mercy never cease towards this rebellious wretch? No, "His mercy endureth forever." In this mercy, there is yet another miracle to relate. The good Lord saw fit to turn even the natural affections of the dear brother of Hopewell towards me and mine towards him. This dear brother asked me to marry him during the 5th weekend meeting at Hopewell in May. I joyfully accepted, hoping to realize that it was totally by His unmerited Grace. I can only thank God for this gift, He has of a truth blessed this miserable one beyond measure time after time again.

I did not intend to write so much. Please excuse the many errors and the traces of pride and self-glory. I pray to only desire to glorify His Dear, Holy Name forevermore. We have such a loving, gracious, and merciful God! I long for the day when by his free Grace and because of His never-ending Mercy, we can praise Him without sin, without ceasing!

An undeserving sinner in need of His Mercy,
A little sister from Texas

Vernon, Texas

Dear Sir:

My husband really enjoys the ***Signs of the Times*** and looks forward to its arrival. He never lays it aside until he has read it through. Then he reads and re-reads it over and over again.

Thank you,
Mrs. Charlie Rosanbalm

Chapel Hill, N.C.

Dear Editors,

Enclosed is a check for twelve dollars to pay for the ***Signs*** for two years, and the balance is to help toward the distribution of the paper.

In the troublesome world that we are living in, it is the one paper that stands for the truth, and nothing but the truth.

Sincerely yours,
Mrs. Lula N. Daniels

FROM MAINE

Freeport, Maine

Dear Editors of the Signs,

Enclosed is my check in the amount of $5.00 for another year's subscription to the ***Signs of the Times***. I am 91 years old, but still able to read and write.

My father, Joseph Clark took the ***Signs*** for many years before me.

Yours very truly,
Mrs. Ore Packard

LETTER FROM BROTHER T.A. STANFIELD TO BROTHER J.E. SIMMONS

(Published in Landmark, July 15, 1916)

Dear Brother Simmons:

You asked me to write you a long letter some cold day. This is a rainy day, so I'll attempt it today.

As the subject that I used last Saturday at our meeting is still on my mind, if the Lord will, I'll try to use it this morning. I hope the Lord will enable me to bring out something to your comfort and edification.

Luke 13:29, 30, "And they shall come from the East, and from the West, and from the North, and from the South, and shall sit down in the kingdom of God. And, behold, there are last which shall be first, and there are first which shall be last."

These are the words of Jesus, and He says, heaven and earth shall pass away

but my words shall not pass away.

The first point I want to notice is, they shall come from the four corners of the earth. He is speaking of His people that He has in every nation, kindred, and people under the sun. They shall come; no if's and and's about it; and in Matt. 8:11, He says, "They shall sit down with Abraham, Isaac, and Jacob in the kingdom of heaven". Jesus broke down the middle wall of partition, hence the Gentiles are brought in. They are to be no more strangers but fellow citizens with the household of faith, heirs and joint heirs.

God gave a promise to Abraham, saying "In thy seed shall all the nations of the earth be blessed", showing then that He had a chosen people in all nations. Again, when Moses led the children of Israel out of Egypt there was a mixed multitude that went out too. They left that land of darkness--the place of bondage--just as much as the Jews did. Then the Lord gave a law, concerning the Passover, for the "stranger"and the "servant" as He did the Jews. Only one law shall be to the home-born, as the stranger that sojourns among you. The hireling and foreigner has no part or lot in this matter.

But all the Lord has cleansed shall come from the East, West, North, and South, and shall sit down with Abraham, Isaac, and Jacob.

On the day of Pentecost, they were all assembled in one accord and the Holy Ghost fell upon them and they all spake in the tongue wherein they were born. See the different tongues there on that occasion, speaking in the same tongue, praising God. One says, are not all these Galileeans?

In a spiritual sense they are all telling the same story--saved by grace and grace alone. It is nothing good they have done or can do. Then they are speaking in the same tongue wherein they are born--that spiritual tongue. We see our text fulfilled at this time, and it is still being fulfilled. When that sheet was let down to Peter on the housetop at Joppa, knit together as it were by the four corners, (East, West, North, South) having all manner of creeping things and birds of the air in it, that was to show him that the Lord had a people in every nation of the world. When he was commanded to slay and eat, he said, "Not so Lord. Nothing common or unclean has ever entered my mouth". The Lord told him what He had cleansed call not common or unclean. This sheet was let down three times. This covers the three periods of time, before the flood, prophetic day, and gospel day.

Now there is another phase of the East, West, North, and South that I want to look at. They shall come from the East. The sun rises in the East, and as it begins to rise, a day begins. So that will answer to the infant--beginning of life--it is saved just as an adult (by grace). Then they shall come from infancy up to manhood and womanhood in every age. And from the age--the setting of the sun. Some are not born into God's kingdom until they are real old. There is the man that lay at the pool thirty and eight years. And poor old West. From manhood down to old Simeon in his declining years was permitted to see Jesus. We had one to join at the Grove last year, I think, who was about 65, yet he had just professed a hope.

Now the North side means those that lived a rough life - like Paul, persecuting the church. He was ushered right in from the North side by that mighty hand of Jesus into the kingdom of God. His brethren were afraid of him, the change was so sudden; but after his experience, that was enough. Today we have some that are coming from the North country, and sometimes we almost doubt their case until we see their walk and hear them tell of that light that shined around about them; then we can give them the right hand of fellowship.

Those that come from the South are

those that have lived morally all their lives. They do not need such a bright experience like Paul. The South country is warm, not like the North. But from the East, West, North, and South, they shall come in the same manner, and sit down with Abraham, Isaac, and Jacob. They shall all be taught of the Lord, and great shall be their peace. They all shall bring fruit meets for repentance, from these four corners of the earth. There are three gates on the East, three on the West, North, and South, and they answer to Father, Son, and Holy Ghost.

Now I'll come to the last part of the 29th verse--"sit down". We "sit down" to rest. We "sit down" to eat. When Jesus fed the multitude, he commanded them to "sit down". Then he fed them. When we "sit down", we come to the end of the law, when we found out all of our works were as filthy rags in His sight, when we could no longer trust in our righteousness for justificaiton. It takes strength to stand alone or to walk, and as long as we feel there is something we can do, we do not come to this "sitting down" place. "Sit down with Abraham, Isaac, and Jacob. These are three witnesses. "In the mouth of two or three witnesses shall every word be established". Then Abraham, Isaac, and Jacob came to the end of the law and had to "sit down". ("Be still and know that I am God"). So when we come to the end of the law, and Jesus was manifested to us--the chiefest among ten thousand and the one altogether lovely--could rest in the sabbath of His love--then we were "sitting down with Abraham, Isaac and Jacob" in the kingdom (Canaan's land) of God; that land that flows with milk and honey. Such a peaceful rest! Such a time of rejoicing. The singing of birds is heard in our land, the sun shines brighter and everything bespeaks praises unto our God, who has done so much for us where of we are glad. To Him be all the praise, power and dominion.

My letter is getting lengthy, so I'll bring it to a close. The first that shall be last is the Jews as a nation, and the last that shall be first, is the Gentiles. The Jews were a favored people of God, but now they are scattered people, serving under other nations, while the Gentiles are a favored people, worshipping God under their own vine and fig tree.

The Jew answers to this old flesh--the old man--that has to be put off with his deeds. It has to be made last, after we receive a hope. It used to be first. But we have realized that to live after the flesh brings death; but to live after the spirit brings life and peace. The Gentile answers to our hope which is an anchor to the soul both sure and steadfast--unmovable, ever abounding in the works of the Lord.

Now in concusion, I feel like the time is near at hand when we shall have ended our six days of work and shall soon "sit down" with the Father, Son, and Holy Ghost in that kingdom above, where there is no parting or shedding of tears. All shall be done away.

Your brother in hope,
T.A. Stanfield

(Brother Stanfield was an ordained elder and able minister among our people.)

CONTRIBUTIONS FOR THE DISTRIBUTION OF THE SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC. TO SEPTEMBER, 1981

Paul G. Chilton, Ky.	2.00
Mrs. Ruth S. Wall, Tx.	1.00
Mrs. Gladys Wright, Pa.	1.00
Mrs. Essie Bane, WV.	1.00
Mrs. Ilene Clifton, Va.	1.00
Mrs. Maggie Nickols, Va.	1.00
Mrs. Beulah Nickols, Va.	1.00
Elder Roy E. Blevins, Va.	6.00
A.W. Lynch, Va.	1.00
Paul D. Smith, N.C.	6.00
J.R. Reid, Tx.	1.00
Cascyle Bagwell, Tx.	5.00
Thomas C. Nickols, Va.	1.00
Mrs. Nannie Moran, Va.	1.00
Mrs. Ray Watson, Ar.	1.00

Oley Pennington, Tx. 1.00
James W. Burgin, Tx. 1.00
Allen Carroll, N.C. 1.00
Mrs. R.E. Moore, N.C. 1.00
Raymond Bethards, Md. 20.00
Mrs. Maggie Clup, Ky. 15.00
Mrs. Estelle Dowlen, Tx. 1.00
Elder Eugene Taylor, Fl. 1.00
Ernest Stone, N.C. 1.00
H.S. Hill, Tx. 1.00
Mrs. Nellie Bunn, Va. 3.00
Mrs. Nannie Arrington, Va. 4.00
Jerry P. Cockman, N.C. 20.00
Troy Shepard, N.C. 5.00
Esther Cole, N.C. 1.00
Mrs. Anna Dill, ME. 9.00
Mr. & Mrs. Floyd Delp, Va. 16.00
Mrs. Vera Futrell, N.C. 1.00

FROM NORTH CAROLINA

Ellenboro, N.C.

Dear Editor,

Please renew my subscription to the ***Signs*** for two years. I enjoy the ***Signs*** very much.

I am a widow 78 years old and don't get around very much and the ***Signs*** means a lot to me.

Yours in hope,
Cleavie M. Edwards

FROM GEORGIA

Hahira, Georgia

Dear Brethren of the Signs,

Enclosed you will find a check to cover a year's subscription to the ***Signs*** for Mike McInnis of P.O. Box 183, O'Brien, Florida.

While writing to you, I would like to request a favor of the staff and readers of the paper. I have for some time been exercised on the question of how the gospel ought to be preached before a mixed congregation whose spiritual condition the preacher has no knowledge of and no indication to go by. We find that the Apostles preached wherever they seem to have had the opportunity and utterance to do so, and it seems to me in some places, such as Acts 3:19, 8:21-23; 20:20-21, to address themselves in rather broad terms to their hearers, some of whom, as in the case of Simon Magus, appear to have been destitute of the grace of God. It seems to me also that most of the preaching that I have heard among the Primitive Baptists is addressed only to those that in some manner have already tasted that the Lord is gracious, or who have at least been awakened to an obvious concern about themselves. I would appreciate any comments or light that any of you might have on this subject.

My reason for submitting this for your consideration is not to stir up any controversy, but simply in the hope that God would bless someone to give me some sound scriptural light on this subject. I know that the gospel must be preached in the Spirit if it is to prosper anyone, but it seems that in the times of the Apostles, and among the Old Baptists of the last century and before, there was a greater burden for preaching "where Chirst was not so much as named", whereas most of us that I know about now seem to speak only among those "where prayer was wont to be made". Again, please believe me when I say that I am not, to the best of my knowledge, a "Missionary", or "Fullerite". All I desire to be is a seeker after, and hopefully a receiver, of the truth.

I wish to say that I have been well pleased with the ***Signs*** since I started to receive the paper in 1973 or 1974. Lately, I feel the depth and spirituality of the articles and especially the reprintings of the works of older brethren both in this country and abroad have, if anything, increased. May the Lord continue to bless the Editors in their work. While I am affiliated with an Association that has, I suppose, been more identified with "Time Salvation" than "Absolute Predestination", the expositions of the doctrine as set forth in the paper have been blameless in my judgment. I have seldom read anything in the paper I

even questioned, much less disagreed with. I gather from some remarks in some of your communications that the editorial staff has been subject to some persecution on account of the things published. I hope you will all be given grace to rejoice, for if such is the case, I believe that you are being persecuted for righteousness sake.

I hope that the Lord will bless you all to carry on your work in His Name. When blessed to pray, try to remember this perplexed and doubting sinner.

John Crowley

(We appreciate brother Crowley's remarks and hope someone will write on the question he raises. Editor.)

FROM NEW YORK

Binghamton, New York

Dear Editors,

I am sure it is time for me to renew my subscription to the ***Signs***. I am enclosing an amount for one year and a little extra to use as you see best.

I enjoy so much reading all the wonderful articles that are published and have been written by Old Baptists themselves. May God bless all of you to continue sending out His blessed truth and do remember me in your prayers.

Sincerely,
Ruth Steiner

FROM FLORIDA

Lakeland, Fla.

Dear Editors of the Signs,

I am sending in money to renew my subscription for the ***Signs of the Times*** for two more years and use the balance as you see fit.

Dear Brother, I was talking to a man some time ago who claimed to be an Old Baptist preacher. I heard him say that he would be willing to spend his life where Judas was (the one who betrayed Jesus). That has been on my mind for some time now. If it be the will of the Lord let us talk on the scriptures.

The thing that seems to be on my mind the most is concerning Judas. I have been trying to get it off my mind, but this scripture just seems to keep coming back. The only way to get rid of this cup is to drink it. I know there are some folks who won't say anything about this Judas. It seems like they are afraid, but we have a "thus saith the Lord" for this.

In John 13:2, "And supper being ended the devil having now put into the heart of Judas Iscariot, Simon's son, to betray him:", now it seems like the scripture teaches that when Jesus Christ takes His abode in the heart of one of His children, that Satan or the devil is cast out and the devil is never again able to enter the heart of that child again. In John 6:70-71 it says, "Jesus answered them, Have not I chosen you twelve, and one of you is a devil? He spake of Judas Iscariot the son of Simon: for he it was that should betray him, being one of the twelve". Now if it is devils who are saved and go to heaven, then you can surely take a goat and make a sheep out of him, but that can't be done. The scripture does not teach that.

Again in John 13:10-11 "Jesus saith to him, He that is washed needeth not save to wash his feet, but is clean every whit: and ye are clean, but not all. For he knew who should betray him; therefore said he, Ye are not all clean." There was one that was not clean among the twelve. Christ was always separating him from the other eleven apostles. In John 6:64 Jesus said, "But there are some of you that believe not. For Jesus knew from the beginning who they were that believed not, and who should betray him." So we see very plainly of whom He was talking. I fail to find one word where Jesus ever spoke in favor of Judas or said anything good about him. Jesus knew from the beginning

In 2 Thess. 2:13 it is recorded, "But we are bound to give thanks always to God for you, brethren, beloved of the Lord

because God hath from the beginning chosen you to salvation through sanctification of the Spirit and belief of the truth:". Here He was speaking of those who were chosen in Christ Jesus, who were in that covenant before the world began and their names are written in the Lamb's Book of Life, and all the rest were blinded.

In Matthew 26:24 it says, "The Son of man goeth as it is written of him: but woe unto that man by whom the Son of man is betrayed! it had been good for that man if he had not been born," and here he was speaking of Judas. Now let us look at Luke 6:16, "And Judas the brother of James, and Judas Iscariot, which also was the traitor," now the word traitor is the word which is uppermost in my mind is this verse. I hope to show what the word traitor means. Notice just how it is spelled - traitor - not trader. Now in 2 Tim. 3:3, 4 it will tell you what a traitor is and was. "Without natural affection, truce-breakers, false accusers, incontinent, fierce, despisers of those that are good, Traitors," (That is the word that Christ used to describe Judas) "heady, highminded, lovers of pleasures more than lovers of God; Having a form of godliness, but denying the power thereof; from such turn away." Christ plainly tells you what a traitor is, and He plainly told you what Judas was, "The traitor" or "a traitor". Now the Bible tells us it was better if this man had never been born.

Now let us take a look at Romans 8:18. It says, "For I reckon that the sufferings of this present time are not worthy to be compared with the glory which shall be revealed in us". ***Now Brother, let me say right here that I don't believe, regardless of what a child of God has to go through while in this time world, that it had been better if he had never been born.*** For it tells us that whatever trials, sorrows, or sufferings that the child of God has to go through while in this world are not to be compared for what God has in store for His children. The stay here in this world is short, for "A man that is born of woman is but few days and full of trouble. Now John 17:12 says, "While I was with them in the world, I kept them in thy name: those that thou gavest me I have kept, and none of them is lost, but the son of perdition; that the scripture might be fulfilled." Now let us look at the word, perdition, which if given to rightly divide the truth, it is plain to see who the writer was talking about when he said, "none is lost but the son of perdition". Now in 2 Peter 3:7 it explains what the word is and what it means; it says, "But the heavens and the earth, which are now, by the same word are kept in store, reserved unto fire against the day of judgment and perdition of ungodly men." We cannot judge those who are still here, only those that the Bible plainly tells us about. You wouldn't be afraid to say that Abraham, Isaac, or Jacob were the children of God, would you? No, I don't think you would. Neither would you be afraid to say that Pharaoh and Judas were the children of the devil. Why, because the scripture teaches it so. The scripture is written for the learning of God's people.

This is getting too long, and I will have to close it for now. To hear a lot more about Judas, read the 109th Psalm. It looks like that takes in a lot more than just Judas, but it doesn't leave any doubt about him. I will not quote all that chapter, because it probably takes in all the haters of Christ; especially those who had to do with the death of Christ. But I will try to keep away from that part at this time. For there are many who would not agree. I will quote a few verses of Psalms 109, beginning with the fifth verse, "And they have rewarded me evil for good, and hatred for my love. Set thou a wicked man over him: and let Satan stand at his right hand. When he shall be judged, let him be condemned: and let his prayer become sin. Let his days be

few; and let another take his office". And also read Acts 1:20 and it will tell you a lot more.

Will just have to stop right here because I see much more than I have been able to write here. Come to see us when you can.

W. C. "Bill" Lake

FROM TENNESSEE

Mountain Home, Tennessee

To the Signs of the Times and Readers thereof,

It is a rare thing that any reader did write his own obituary, but as I am traveling now up my last few miles I want to pause just to tell you I shall soon bid you all farewell. I have enjoyed the moments when we gather around the old pond or river and watch some soul go under the running waters, or gather in the homes and talk about how the Lord has lead each of us in our ways. So after 44 years in the church, and moving from place to place and now being past my 90th year, I will thank you Elders for feeding me the Word. But will shortly leave you. Therefore, I must say farewell to you all, and wish you Godspeed.

Henry Townsend

FROM NEW MEXICO

Mountainair, N. Mexico

To the Editors of the Signs:

I am sending you this experience my husband wrote. I found it in some of his things almost a year ago, and since he died in April I decided to send it to you. He was a man who all his life felt a deep sense of his own unworthiness, but tried to keep it covered up by putting on an outward appearance of being carefree and jolly. He was greatly misunderstood by many people and had many severe trials which caused him great sorrow. There have been a great many experiences which we shared during the many years we spent together which he did not include in his experience that I could have added to it, but felt that perhaps it would not be appropriate to do so, so I have left it just as he wrote it.

If you feel it is worthy of printing in the Signs, please do so, otherwise, just disregard it.

May the Lord bless all those who have a part in publishing the ***Signs of the Times*** that their efforts may be to the glory of God and the benefit of His people in this world.

In love and hope,
Mrs. Laura Wolf

EXPERIENCE

The experience of the glory of my Father's grace, a free gift unto me, this poor mortal of flesh, and the compassion of this grace that saved.

By nature I am nothing, yea less than nothing. But by His grace He found me at the age of fifteen or sixteen and I became much troubled, and until I was eighteen I felt there was no hope for me. I was lost, and felt within my heart that all my efforts to be saved were destroyed. Oh, how could such a merciful God ever have love for a wretch like me, lost without God, gone without end. I cried and prayed "Save by Thy mercy", but seemed not to find an answer until I joined the Primitive Baptists. But my joy was cut short when they began to call on me to talk. Oh, the joy of my heart when I stood before them and saw the love of God in their hearts and felt it in mine, but when I would leave the stand my thoughts returned to "O wretched man that I am" to deceive God's children like this. What was I thinking about to try to preach. My burden became so heavy I left my church, not in membership, but left their location. I thought to hide and never talk again, but He that worketh all things in you would bring me back. But after escaping four times from ordination by not being there, and yearning for something more than God had already given me, I began to go to

the Old Baptists who believed in the predestination of all things. I soon united with them, was baptized into this church by my half brother, and of course, there was no time lost until they were calling on me. I knew I was not worthy of their love, much less their confidence in liberating me to talk. I started all over to escape this burden, but it grew more and more the greater, this desire to stand on the walls of Zion and cry aloud and spare not the whole counsel of God by His grace and revelation to me, but yet, Oh, wretched man that I am to deceive such good God-loving people. I was so ashamed.

So I went to Oregon, but was found out shortly, and soon a member of the church there wrote me a letter where I was working wanting me to fill an appointment the next Sunday. After a while of filling the appointments I joined and about two years later they ordained me to the ministry. Oh! how unworthy I felt and still do.

But again I ran and went to New Mexico thinking of a surety I might escape this office and the work. I would get away from it all and maybe the Lord would forget me and my unworthy feeling would cease. But only after a few months after I had bought my home in New Mexico a dear sister in Christ wanted to hear me talk again as she had heard me when I was nineteen years old. She made me an appointment, and until now we meet once a month by appointment, and the Lord has been good to give the food for the sheep. He giveth it to His ministers or they have it not, especially me.

Still my doubts are many, my fears are great, and without Him I am nothing, yea less than nothing, but Oh, why should He call an ignorant being to preach such a great and wonderful God and His truths.

And even today my unworthiness causes me just sorrow, though this I have found, He has enabled me to say of the truth, "Thy will be done, Oh, Lord and not mine, in all things", and that I do I would not, and that I would not I do, and how to perform that I should I find not.

Oh wretched man of deceit that I am by nature; why should they ever ordain a man as vile as I ?

Elder R. R. Wolf

FROM TEXAS

Big Sandy, Texas

Dear Brethren:

Thanks to God Almighty for my parents who brought me up under the nuture and admonition of a Supreme Being, who rules in the army of Heaven and the inhabitants of the earth. He speaks and it is done; commands and it stands fast.

At the close of World War 1 I married a veteran. In the year 1920 when my first son was a baby the Lord began to deal with me. He made me realize what a wretched sinner I was and He loved me before I loved Him. I did not know how to pray a beautiful worded prayer. It was more like an agonizing pleading for mercy. I knew I was lost without redemption if He did not have mercy on my wretched soul. I knew His grace was sufficient if I was in that number chosen before the foundation of this world.

It seemed there was no peace for me until one night with eyes closed in meditation my dear Lord appeared with a shining light halo around His head For maybe a second, or maybe longer. He spoke peace to my agonizing soul. I would not exchange this experience for all the wealth of this world. It is as new 61 years later as it was that day.

My worldly goods have been few but sufficient. He has never forsaken me or left me alone. My, Oh, My!! I've wondered up the hill and down the valley, sometimes on the mountaintop. It seems too good for me, a sinner. If I am saved at all it is by His grace, and nothing I have ever done. I prayed for a

home, but fearful I was deceived in myself and did not want to deceive His people, His chosen ones. I asked for a home at Paron Church in 1927. Elder S. C. Davenport baptized me in September.

If I ever reach heaven and immortial glory, I can only give God the praise.

Your unworthy sister
In bonds of love,
Ila Mooney

FROM WEST VIRGINIA

Pineville, W. Va.

Dear Editors of the Signs,

I believe my subscription expires with the July issue and I don't want to miss any of the issues. I love the Primitive Baptist doctrine and not being able to get to church, I look forward to it each month.

I am enclosing a check, please renew for two years and use the rest as you wish.

A Friend,
Rachel Green

FROM GEORGIA

Monticello, Georgia

Dear Elder and Sister Spangler:

Loving greetings to you both. I think of you as the days swiftly pass and long to be among those I love there. Is there a love like unto that among the little ones who would follow the footsteps of their elder Brother,the Lord and Saviour, Jesus Christ? How good it is to hear them spesk of the things one has felt in his heart and thought upon in the daytime and in the dark of night. We hope your health is good and your hearts are at peace. The Lord has given you wisdom and patience. Is that not a great blessing?

Recently, I have thought much about the many fears of God's people. Perhaps they fear more than the world because they have been taught more of the holiness and majesty of God, of the dimension of His power and the brightness of His glory. One of my sweetest memories is of a day when one, called of God, asked for a home in the church and a dear little sister said to me afterward, with tears in her eyes, "O, when I hear one telling the reason for his hope I feel I should get up and cry out to the members, 'Can you still fellowship me? Do you still want me?' ". A sweet humility accompanies the knowledge of the Lord's mercy and their own unworthiness and weakness. They fear they are out of the secret of those for whom the Saviour shed His blood. They see only their unrighteousness, their carnal leanings and truly fear they will be found wanting in that day when he makes up His jewels. Then in their right minds they know that their robes must be washed and made white in the blood of the Lamb, "That he might present it to Himself, a glorious church, not having spot or wrinkle, or any such thing; that it should be holy and without blemish". (Eph. 5:27) All is of Him!

Their souls tremble and rejoice before the majesty of God. They fear as they worship; is not the fear of the Lord the beginning of wisdom? They cry, "I am all undone"--can any worship God until drained of his own strength? It is His work from beginning to end; a blessed and merceful work which causes trembling and a sacred joy in the hearts of His people. O that the Saviour would often visit His garden, abide in it, cause it to flourish, keep the plants therein near unto Him and give them peace in all His dispensations.

> "I long to hear thy pardoning voice,
> O speak and bid my soul rejoice."

Then there are the fears of suffering and loss in this natural life. Human nature shrinks from pain and there are the fears for the tomorrows, though His little ones search the scriptures for comfort. "Take therefore no thought for the morrow; for the morrow shall take thought for the things of itself. Sufficient unto the day is the evil thereof". (Matt. 7:34) "As I was with

Moses, so I will be with thee: I will not fail thee, nor forsake thee." (Joshua 1:5) Yet they find that as they are unable to walk in the right way of themselves, they are not able to receive the promises, to have even a grain of faith except as it is given them from above.

"In Christ's obedience clothe
And wash me in His blood,
So shall I lift my head with joy
Among the sons of God."

This is the only preparation for heaven and its source is the Son of God.

Then there is that fear which holds us in bondage all our lifetime; the fear of monster death. Man is the only one of God's creatures which knows, almost from his birth, that he must die. Many of the saints of God who have known His keeping all their days and who seek a city which hath foundations have said, as their years accumulated, "I dread from here to the River". They have desired the faith to know that the Saviour will be with them in that day to carry them over. But faith is never given ahead of need. The saints hope---O how all of their lifetime they are sustained by Hope that they are among those whom he has told to fear not, nor be dismayed, for I will be with them. "In that dread moment, O to hide, Beneath His sheltering blood". Their prayer is:

"Prepare me, gracious God,
To stand before Thy face;
Thy Spirit must the work perform.
For it is all of grace."

They fear the separation from this mortal body, though knowledge of its sin and weakness is ever before them. Yes, it is as a garment, tattered, torn, and soiled, which death lays aside, but remember! By God's grace and mercy in the resurrection it is raised and restored to the soul in beauty and perfection, shining, and glorious and immortal. O the robe of His righteousness, the magnitude of His mercy, the scope of His grace. "So also is the resurrection of the dead. It is sown in corruption; it is raised in incorruption. It is sown in dishonour; it is raised in glory; it is sown in weakness; it is raised in power. It is sown a natural body; it is raised a spiritual body". (1 Cor. 15:42,43,44.)

Nature is sad to leave loved ones; young parents may pray to live to raise their children, ministers may sorrow to leave their churches in a sad state; others may not be given peace at the prospect of dying. "Behold, the Lord's hand is not shortened, that it cannot save, neither His ear heavy, that it cannot hear". (Isa. 59:1) He will care for them all, according to His purpose. It is God's business, not ours. One has said, "The time I leave behind has nothing to do with me. It isn't mine". Our days are numbered, beginning and end.

Of Jerusalem (Zion) it is written, "All her people sigh....." Thus we see that His flock has fearful hearts. With Jehoshaphat, they pray "Neither know we what to do: but our eyes are upon Thee....Thus saith the Lord unto you, Be not afraid, nor dismayed by reason of this great multitude; for the battle is not yours, but God's.....Ye shall not need to fight in this battle; set yourselves, stand ye still, and see salvation of the Lord with you, O Judah and Jerusalem; fear not, nor be dismayed; tomorrow go out against them: for the Lord will be with thee". (2 Chron. 20:12,15,17). O, Brother Spangler, how lovely it is that the battle is not theirs, but God's! He alone can quiet fears and bring peace; peace in his will, whatever it be, however it grieves the flesh. May His sheep cherish no will but His.

My love and fellowship to the brethren and sisters at Dan River. I am ever thankful for my small place there with them, though, with the little sister, I often feel I should say, "Can you still fellowship me"?

We love you in Christ's Name and for His sake,

Florence A. Gibson

EDITORIAL

"Behold a king shall reign in righteousness, and princes shall rule in judgment. And a man shall be as an hiding place from the wind, and a covert from the tempest; as rivers of water in a dry place, as the shadow of a great rock in a weary land. And the eyes of them that see shall not be dim, and the ears of them that hear shall hearken. The heart also of the rash shall understand knowledge, and the tongue of the stammerers shall be ready to speak plainly. (Isa. 32:1-4)

These are the words of the Prophet Isaiah, as sent from God. The Lord was pleased to raise up Isaiah to speak against the Egyptians, the Philistines, and the regions of Tyre and Sidon, the Moabites, Edomites, and practically every nation within any distance of His peculiar people. As you read the book of Isaiah, either in the beginning, the middle, or the ending you will discover for the most part that Isaiah was a prophet of condemnation. Yet in every instance when the Lord was pleased to pronounce judgment, he was also pleased to set forth a revelation of the one and only deliverance for poor and needy sinners. The language here is such that it really cannot be mistaken. He starts with an exclamation. "Behold a king shall reign". There is nothing unusual about a king reigning, for kings are in the business of reigning. However this King shall reign in a different manner from other kings.

Israel and Judah both knew all too well what it was like to have kings who reigned in severity, in cruelty, for personal gain, with just pure wickedness, with an eye to self rather than to the good of their subjects. They had lived under many such kings. But Isaiah here says, "A king shall reign in righteousness." Now, the immediate prophesy refers to king Hezekiah, but it is important for us always to look beyond the immediate in the scriptures and see that which all the word of God aims at, and here is the revelation of our King, King Immanuel, the King of Kings and Lord of Lords.

"Behold a king shall reign in righteousness". Those poor and needy subjects who all their lifetime have been in bondage, and stricken with many infirmities and weaknesses, realize how much they need someone to reign over them, someone who has dominion, and can do for them what they cannot do for themselves.

We wish to set before you, the reader, the importance of the King under consideration being also "a Man". What we have here is one seen as both a king and a man. Now we would assume that in all cases a king would be a man, for all queens are women. So there is nothing unusual in the language there except that we are viewing both an ordinary and an unordinary man. Read the 53rd Chapter of Isaiah where the Prophet begins with this language, "Who hath believed our report? And to whom is the arm of the Lord revealed? For he shall grow up before him as a tender plant, and as a root out of dry ground: he hath no form nor comeliness; and when we shall see him, there is no beauty that we should desire him. He is despised and rejected of men; man of sorrows, and acquainted with grief: and we hid as it were our faces from him; he was despised, and we esteemed him not", and so on. The language there conveys the idea that the one the Prophet is speaking of, "The arm of the Lord", was so ordinary, so unacceptable, that to quote the language of David, "But I am a worm and no man" (Psa. 22:6) He could barely rise to meet the standards of manhood, in the estimation of the people of his day. It has always been the feeling of most that in order to be a man, one must prove his manhood. He has to flex his muscles, or do some great feat, like showing strength or bravery, or courage, or something out of the

ordinary. Otherwise, it will be said, "He's not much of a man". But what our Lord did was both so ordinary, and so out of the ordinary that He was mistaken and misunderstood, even to the point when he stood speaking the very words of life before the multitudes his brethren and friends said that he was mad. (Mark 3:21) Others said he was taken of the devil. They could not understand the calming the waves in the storm, and they said, "what manner of man is this"? When they heard his speech, they said, "Never a man spake like this". It was beyond belief that this man was an ordinary man and when they saw Him performing miracles they knew not what to make of it. He spoke a word and caused the deaf to hear. He commanded the man with a withered hand to stretch it forth and he could. He stood at the tomb of Lazareth and said, "Come forth", and he came forth. All these things set Him forth as a man of men; yet he was recognized as being a scourge rather than a blessing and a benefit. He spoke and commanded as a King, yet to all appearance He was but a lowly, common man.

Our subject then touches both a "King" and "Man". He is not only a King, but He is a Man. (Can any doubt here we speak of Jesus as fulfilling our text?) He is a Man subject to feelings; subject to passions, subject to temptations, and in all points tempted like as we, yet without sin. And yet such an one as could say, "Come unto me all ye that labor and are heavy laden, and I will give you rest". Oh, who else could speak words like that to poor weary, tired, sin-dragged, devil pestered sinners? This Man can do for us as a man what no other man could do, and as a king, He deals with us in righteousness when others must deal in judgment. It should be worthy of consideration before we would pass from the thought of a king reigning in righteousness, that we touch timely things. We have just passed throught our national election, and as is done every four years, a people made a choice; whether a good choice or a bad one is for others to determine. As soon as the new administration prepares to take office, they begin to tell what they are going to do to better the Nation. Two things they always tell us they are going to do is bring in peace and prosperity, and the two things we are not going to have in this world in peace and prosperity. Would it not be a wonder to see one time a politician run on the platform of righteousness? Not the legal, sentimental righteousness of the world, or of phony religion, but the righteousness of God. We need not look for that, however. My brothers and sisters, the sooner we recognize, realize, believe, and rejoice in the doctrine that our home is not in this world, the happier we will be. Yes, we live in a world, and possessing a righteousness problems, but those are secondary, because we are only passing through this world, being citizens of another world, and possissing a righteousness which cannot be gotten by worldly leaders or kings solving all our earthly problems. It would make no difference if our elected officials were somehow able to right all the wrongs. When they had gotten us into the finest condition we had ever been in, we still would have to die and leave all behind. What good would it then do us? But this King/Man shall reign in righteousness.

"A man shall be as an hiding place". Look at the things this Man (the righteous King) promises to do for a certain people:

1. A man shall be as an hiding place from the wind.
2. A covert from the tempest.
3. As rivers of water in a dry place.
4. As the shadow of a great rock in a weary land.

You will observe that this King who reigns in righteousness has not promised or even indicated that the winds would ever stop blowing or that

there would be no more tempest, or that there would be no more dry places, and that the weary land would soon cease; but rather He, as the King/Man would do and be for all His people in those circumstances, what would be exactly and perfectly suited to their needs. Now there, my friends, is a doctrine you may live with. And feeling in your souls that this King dwells (and rules) in righteousness, He, as Man, can satisfy and does satisfy you need, whatever it is. You might begin to think in your soul, "Oh, there has never been one who had needs like mine". "My problem is peculiar". "Mine is different". No, it is not! There is not one of us with problems and trials that others of the elect family has not experienced in one fashion or another. And there is, as Solomon says, "No new thing under the sun". However low you might be, out Saviour has an outstretched arm that reaches down and lifts up poor sinners out of the mirey clay and sets their feet upon the solid rock and establishes their goings, and puts a song of praise in their mouth; and puts the desire to sing glory unto His name and shout with the holy ones of heaven, "Holy, Holy, Holy, Lord God of Hosts". Our Lord is such a King, and reigns in righteousness, in such a manner, and yet is such a man that He can be touched with the feelings of our infirmities to the degree that we can feel a union and a relationship with Him.

"A man shall be as an hiding place from the wind". Notice that it is not that the man shall provide a hiding place from the wind, but this King that dwells in righteousness, who is a man, shall be a hiding place; a place where one might hide. The song, "Hide me, oh, thou Rock of Ages" beautifully expresses our feelings in this regard. We don't ask the Lord to show us a hiding place, but we ask that we might actually hide in Him. Charles Wesley wrote words similar to that in the hymn, "Jesus, Lover of my soul",as well, and what a delight and joy it is when we recognize that our only hiding place is the one Isaiah again speaks of here when he said, "Come my people, enter thou into thy chambers, and shut thy doors about thee."(Isa. 26:20). Where are they to go? Into their chamber. It is inside the chamber that God provides security for us when the winds of false doctrine and the howling scenes of life pass over us.

Do you recall in Genesis Chapter 7 there were eight souls saved by water? Did they swim it out? Did they use life rafts? Arminians sing the song, "Throw out the lifeline" as if sinners were floundering around out in the water, and if someone threw you a lifeline you could grab it, and drag yourself in like a half drownded rat, and get aboard the gospel ship and be saved. That, however, is not the Bible way. You must be in the ship when the storm comes. Noah was in the ark and the Lord shut him in. He was in the right ark, too. "A man shall be as an hiding place". Our hiding place is the Man, Christ Jesus. Noah in the ark was a figure of us hiding in Christ. In the book of Ephesians Chapter 1, the expression "In Him" or equivalent expressions are found about thirteen times. And it doesn't just stop there in those verses but goes on in the second chapter, Verse 10, "For we are his workmanship, created in Christ Jesus unto good works, which God hath before ordained that we should walk in them". Do you notice the language there? "In him", "In whom", etc. It is in Christ that we find every need and all our desires of life met. When the soul who is hungry and thirsty is found of Him and finds that he is in Him, "I in them, and they in me", it is then that true life begins to spring up within the soul. They recognize now that they don't want to be anywhere else but "In Him".

"A man shall be an hiding place", but from what? Are we hiding from the judgment of God. No, because that is past. The judgment of God has already passed upon Jesus and He has taken that away. But the language here is that

He shall be an hiding place "from the wind". Paul said, "That we henceforth be no more children, tossed to and fro, and carried about with every wind of doctrine, by the sleight of men, and cunning craftiness, whereby they lie in wait to deceive; " (Eph. 4:14). It is as if false doctrine was like the wind that blows against us to sweep us away. But truly we can say that so long as one is in Christ as their hiding place they need not worry about false doctrines sweeping them away or being carried off with a doctrine that is contrary to the principles that exalts Jesus.

The second thing in the language here is that, *"The man shall be a covert from the tempest"*. A covert; we hear much about security forces in this nation engaging in covert operations. That is a kind of under cover operation. In other words, it is secret. And may we suggest to you that there are a people who are embraced in a secret that the world knows nothing about. They don't even know the secret exists. But a covert (secret) work has been done for and in the elect of God, and none but those born of the Spirit can know it. It is a covert thing. It is a secret thing. It is impossible for us to give it to someone else. Do you realize that it is not within our power to share the secret of the way of God to those we love? Only God can reveal His secret unto His people. And are you not glad it is that way? Left to ourselves we would go out and attempt to populate heaven with those for whom there have been no mansions prepared. We would attempt to make sheep of our children and bring them all in. We would take our neighbors and bring them all in, and before long we would discover that we had a whole lot more goats on the road to glory than we did sheep. Somewhere along the line they would have to hear the sad words, "Depart form me ye workers of iniquity. I never knew you".

Someone might ask the question, "Do you mean that there are people wanting to go to heaven that cannot go because it wasn't prepared for them?" No, ten thousand times, no! Everyone who has the true and sincere desire to be freed from their sins and carried into the arms of a loving Saviour will be there because only God blesses with such desires and longings. Unsaved sinners have no such desire, despite their religious activities. They have not been to this covert from the tempest and they know nothing of the secret. They do not enter into it. How little or how large the desire might be, it has to be given them from God the Spirit in regeneration, making them alive unto these things. We do not have life giving power. We have none at all. May God deliver us from anyone, whoever they may be that has not been called of God and qualified to bare tidings that Jesus paid it all. May we ever recognize that the only secret there is worth knowing, is the secret that Jesus is the Saviour of sinners. The only one who can tell this secret and deliver us to this hiding place in Jesus Himself. And when He by His power calls us into that hiding place and as a covert from the tempest delivers, then we shall be delivered.

"As rivers of water in a dry place". Some kings would build a lake, put people to work and dam up rivers, but not this King, because He deals in righteousness. Not this Man for He knows what we need. Our Lord knows that we need to wander through dry places seeking rest. Our Saviour knows that it would not be good for us to often sit down by the rivers of water. Soon we would be asleep or idle. We would be at ease in this world and would not be interested in the things to come. But He has set us in dry places that we might thirst after the things of God's glory and righteousness. As the hart panteth after the brooks, so our souls thirst after the living God. If you have not thirsted after the living God it is because you have never been in a dry place. But if you ever had been in a dry place nothing will satisfy you but the pure water of the

river of life that flows from the throne of God. When you find that you may freely drink there you will understand as the woman at the well in Samaria did that you have now drank of the waters of everlasting life. Our Saviour said, "Ye draw water from Jacob's well, and you will have to come again, because it will not satisfy you." And just like this woman who came to Jacob's well, we discover that Jesus is the fountain of life. She threw her water pots away because she did not need them any more. She met in person the One who is the River of Water, Himself.

"As the shadow of a great rock in a weary land". He is the Rock, but He is a shadow casting rock. He is also the rock upon which we stand. He is our rock as a sure defense. He is the rock as the walls of salvation. But we are speaking here about our travels in the kingdom. As we enter into the kingdom through much tribulation we discover that often times we are in a weary land. Ask yourself this question; ask yourself seriously; Do you grow just a little weary at times in life? Are you pleased with just day by day living? Does it ever enter your soul that the only thing, really, that is clearly satisfying any more is the precious moments when the Lord manifests Himself to you; when the shadow of healing casts its glorious cover over you. Do you feel then that you are no longer weary?

"Come unto me and I will give thee rest". Why has He told us to come unto Him? Because we are in a weary land. This world is a weary place, and the children of the heavenly king, as they travel on and on, grow more and more weary and tired. They begin then to look around and notice that they are not only weary themselves, but the land itself is weary. Jesus is the shadow of a great rock in a weary land. The land is weary because it labors and burdens under the curse of sin, and under the dominion of Satan. Without even realizing it, the great rock in a weary land hides us from the burning intensity of the land in which we wander. No longer can its searing rays harm us. When we find coolness, rest, and satisfaction then we begin to realize this rock is "our rock" and though the world recognizes it not, we know that this is our refuge.

Deuteronomy 32:4 says, "He is the rock. His work is perfect", etc. And in Verse 15, "But Jeshurun waxed fat and kicked: Thou art waxen fat, thou art grown thick, thou art covered with fatness; then he forsook God which made him and lightly esteemed the Rock of his salvation". Oh, my dear readers, be warned there may be a time we lightly esteem the Rock of our salvation! We have all been guilty, and oh, what shame it brings; what disgrace it brings; what coldness; what deadness; what barrenness. There is no light; there is no joy; there is no peace when we see not that our Rock is everything, not just part of our life, but everything in our life. And Verse 18, "Of the Rock that begat thee, thou art unmindful and hast forgotten God that formed thee". Have you ever been there, where you were unmindful of the Rock that formed you? Then in Verse 31, it speaks of another class of people. "For their rock is not as our rock. Even our enemies themselves being judges." (Read Deut. 32, and read it prayerfully.) "As the shadow of a great rock in a weary land."

Then we come to the concluding two verses of our text. "And the eyes of them that see shall not be dimmed. The ears of them that hear shall harken. The heart of the rash shall understand knowledge, and the tongue of the stammers shall be ready to speak plainly." In connection with that, "Thine eyes shall see the king in his beauty: they shall behold the land that is very far off." (Isa. 33:17) Is that not a sweet promise to those that have eyes to see as well as ears to hear? "Thine eyes shall see the king in his beauty." In the 53rd Chapter of Isaiah it says, "And when we shall

see him, there is not beauty that we should desire him." But when our eyes have been opened, when we have eyes to see, we then begin to see that the God-man, the one who was brought to earth to take human form; the one that came a Man subject to infirmities like ours, is our Deliverer, we see then what beauty there is in Him, because He is our King of righteousness, our Elder Brother, our Saviour, our God, our Governor, our All in All. "The eyes of them that see shall not be dim." It will not be a matter of faintly looking and wondering if we see what we think we see, but we can say, "Yea, I behold Him and He is beautiful." Our eyes have been opened, and now we see. Once we were as blind to Jesus as a bat that dwells in a cave. No man told us what we do know today about Him. What little we do know today makes us say, "Praise God from whom all blessings flow." But our eyes are not dim to His glory. (We speak of those made alive in Him by free grace.) We may be deceived in many things, and may be wrong about many things, but there is one thing we can stand on until death, itself, and that is that Jesus is king, and that He dwells in righteousness. He is not only a God and not only a King, but He is Man, as God pronounced in the second Psalm, "Yet, have I set my king upon my hold hill of Zion". (Verse 6)

He is the King; He is the Son; and He came to deliver and he came to save. We shall see that King in His beauty and our eyes will not be dimmed and our ears will not be stopped up that we cannot hear the voice, "Ho, everyone that thirsteth,"etc. And when he says, "Come unto me", we will not wonder, "Was that message for us or for someone else?" Also, our text mentions the stammerer, and the one who has been rash. "The heart also of the rash shall understand knowledge." What does it mean to be rash? Early judgment. How many of us, oh, how many have been guilty, saying, "There is no hope for me"? "I'm too bad a sinner. I've passed the bounds of God's grace, and the merits in His Son. No hope!" We were rash. The King in His righteousness is our hiding place. He is our covert in the tempest. He is our river in the dry and barren land and He has also become the shadow of a great rock in a weary land. It is one thing to have knowledge, and it is another thing to understand, but to understand knowledge is something, indeed. It is reserved for those to whom it is given. "And the tongue of the stammerers shall be ready to speak plainly." How many of us have been fearful to say, "I know my Redeemer liveth", because we were fearful that someone would say we were presuming? But, ah, when the Redeemer beholds you, and you behold Him and the glory of the person is lifted up before you and you see the King in His beauty; then you mouth is opened and your heart is filled to overflowing with the desire to speak plainly about these things. You long to tell you brethren, and go home to His flock, what great things that God has done for you. All the fear and apprehension is taken away. Now it doesn't matter if others understand, you are so full to the overflowing. You are like new wine in the bottle. It must give vent and you must say the things that God has put in your soul. Though you might abate after a while, at this time, when God had made Himself known, the tongue of the stammerer shall be ready to speak plainly.

Now let me qualify in closing, with this. It doesn't say that you *would* speak plainly, but that you would be ready (Verse 4). The children of God are made ready. They are made ready because of what the King of Righteousness has been made to them - the Son of Man has come in power and He has become everything for them that they could possible have need of. He is the source of our all. In closing we will notice I Cor. 2:30, "But of him are ye in Christ Jesus

who of God is made unto us wisdom, righteousness, and sanctification and redemption that according as it is written, he that glorieth, let him glory in the Lord". May God bless you.

(Elder) James F. Poole

FROM VIRGINIA

Richmond, Virginia

Dear Publishers of the ***Signs of the Times*** ,

Enclosed is my check in the amount of $25.00 to cover the cost of renewing my subscription for the next two years; the remainder is for a contribution. It is a small fee to pay for an item that brings so much joy to me and my family, and I eagerly await each splendid issue.

Sincerely,
Ada M. Bond

FROM ALABAMA

Andalusia, Alabama

Dear Editors,

Please find enclosed a check for two more years of the ***Signs of the Times*** . Use the balance as you see fit.

The ***Signs*** is all the preaching we get as my husband isn't able to go to church.

Yours in hope of a better place some day,
Mrs. J. H. Merrill

Dear Elder Poole,

Enclosed is a writing for your consideration. It expresses what I feel to have been taught several years ago in a living experience of the great travail of searching "out by (natrual) wisdom concerning all things that are done under heaven" (Ecc. 1:13). As I was directed, I trust by the Lord's mercy, to the book of Ecclesiastes, how surprised I was to find the great and wise Solomon asking the same questions and the Lord mercifully allowed me to find peace in the answers which were given to Solomon also. I have had many occasions since, as the troubles of this life continue, to recall the things I believe the Lord taught me in this experience and continue to find comfort in them. I have also had a desire for some time to share them with your readers if you find them worthy.

Those who have never experienced the rebellion born of grief and affliction will wonder at my "discovery" of such simple truths; and indeed, the belief that all things are in God's hands is something I have long known and professed. But as the word of God was sweet in John's mouth and bitter in his belly, so it is, I believe, that sweet professions in the mouths of His people must sometimes be possessed in their very bowels throught bitter trials. Therefore, I do not wish to instruct the people of God in something they already know, but desire only to comfort someone in trouble with the same comfort wherewith I myself have been comforted.

In the bond of love,
(Mrs.) Kelsay Swain

14002 Alice Road
Tomball, Texas 77375

"Wisdom strengtheneth the wise more than ten mighty men which are in the city."
"...I said, I will be wise; but it was far from me."

Ecc. 7:19 and 23

I believe there are two wisdoms represented in these verses: spiritual wisdom which is given as a wonderful defense to the wise, that is, to those who, by the mercy and enlightening of the Holy Spirit, have discerned spiritual things; and natural wisdom which is burdened to know the mind of God in His dealings with men but finds the end of its searchings but vanity and vexation of spirit.

We are at times enabled to see the reasons for various judgments: "And if they be bound in fetters and be holden in

cords of affliction; then he showeth them their work and their transgressions which they have exceeded." (Job 36:8,9). But I believe that we see only a tiny portion of the reason of things while the deep purposes of God are hidden with Him and will take eternity to reveal.

A sore affliction, one that may be unique or foreign to our way of life, shameful and one we never thought we would have to bear is sure to bring forth cries of "Why, Lord, did this come upon me?" In bitterness of soul, a broken, burdened heart will cast about to see who has been afflicted in this way. If it is something we feel belongs to the wicked, it is a great burden to see the wicked in prosperity and outwardly honored. Unbelief will tempt us to wickedly say, "What does it profit me to be a child of God?"

This rebellion did Solomon, himself, record: "The wise man's eyes are in his head, but the fool walketh in darkness: and I myself perceived also that one event happeneth to them all. Then said I in my heart, As it happeneth to the fool, so it happeneth even to me; and why was I them more wise?...Therefore I hated life; because the work that is wrought under the sun is grievous unto me; for all is vanity and vexation of spirit." (Ecc. 2:14, 15, 17). So that Solomon, to whom the Lord gave great natural wisdom to judge natural things, greater than "all they that have been before me in Jerusalem" (Ecc. 8:16), when he tried to search the mind of God, proclaimed "it was far from me." And to this knowledge does the Lord bring all His people both small and great: "A man cannot find out the work that is done under the sun: because though a man labor to seek it out, yet he shall not find it; yea further; though a wise man think to know it, yet shall he not be able to find it" (Ecc. 8:17).

Thus does the Lord remove the great burden of natural reasoning which can only vex the spirit and cannot arrive at the truth, and imparts to His people a greater wisdom: "For all this I considered in my heart even to declare all this, that the righteous, and the wise, and their works, are in the hand of God...", and as His people are sensitive to their affliction, because Satan tempts them to fear that the Lord has surely turned against them, "...no man knoweth either love or hatred by all that is before them." (Ecc. 9:1). How mysterious are His judgments and His ways past finding out. No one can measure His thoughts nor judge that High and Lofty One who inhabiteth eternity by these things which happen to the sons of men.

In the troubles of this life we naturally arm ourselves: money, jobs, family, friends, children, the honor of men, all are mighty men of defense against adversity. But when in a great affliction, one by one, these mighty men are slain, this wisdom remains to the Lord's people: wisdom so deep it cannot be searched out by the greatest intellects, yet it is freely given to babes; a defense in which lies their security for time and eternity: "...the righteous and the wise and their works are in the hand of God."

Natural minds cannot attain to this wisdom. Many, religiously inclined, will own it to be so but only while they are reaching out to natural helps. When their arm of flesh fails, "in the time of their visitation they shall perish" for they have no strenghtening wisdom. But to those who possess this knowledge in their very souls, the Lord by His great power brings it to their remembrance to strengthen them in time of affliction, to defend against unbelief, to set at nought natural reasonings and to give peace which passeth all understanding. It enables them in time of trouble to draw near unto God, to, by faith, quietly sit at the feet of Jesus to see what He will do. "Cast all your care upon Him for He careth for you."

Kelsay Swain

Signs of the Times

DEVOTED TO THE OLD SCHOOL BAPTIST CAUSE

"The Sword of the Lord and of Gideon"

VOL. 150 KEELING, VA., FEBRUARY 1982 No. 2

SIGNS OF THE TIMES

ISSN - 0199-0063

Subscription price $5 per year—$9 two years

Published each month by

SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.

Established 1832

Devoted to the Old School Baptist Cause

CIRCULATION OFFICE

Elder J. R. Williams

Route 1, Box 65

Keeling, Va. 24566

EDITORS

Elder D. V. Spangler, Editor

R.F.D. 6, Box 270, Beechwood Lane

Danville, Va. 24541

Elder James F. Poole, Editor

P.O. Box 1250, Salisbury, Md. 21801

Phone (301) 742-6406

ASSOCIATE EDITORS

Elder W. D. Griffin

Rt. 6, Box 84, Fayette, Ala. 35555

Phone (205) 695-7756

Elder Richard H. Campbell

9195 Holmes Rd., Mempnis, Tenn. 38115

Phone 1 (901) 755-6049

Elder Joe L. Hamrick

Rt. 4, Box 21A, Winnsboro, TX 75494

CONTRIBUTING EDITOR

Elder John D. Wood

8902 Cherry Tree Lane

Manassas, Va. 22110

All letters for this paper containing subscriptions and remittances, should be mailed to Keeling, Virginia, as shown below. All notices of meetings and obituaries should be mailed directly to P.O. Box 1250, Salisbury, Md. 21801. Articles for publication may be mailed to either address.

SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.

Route 1, Box 65 Keeling, Va. 24566

IS IT TIME TO RENEW YOUR SUBSCRIPTION? IF YOUR EXPIRATION DATE IS 2/82 IT EXPIRES WITH THIS ISSUE

Smackover, Ark.

A HAPPY MEETING TIME AT OUR REHOBETH PRIMITIVE BAPTIST CHURCH

We wish to express our sincere thanks to a covenant keeping God for blessing us so wonderfully at our August, 1981 meeting.

On the second Sunday in July after Elder Gradon Smith had finished his sermon, he announced that the doors of the church were opened for membership. A very dear one to all of us, Sister Fannie May Perry, came to Elder Smith with tears streaming down her cheeks desiring to join Rehobeth Church. She was unanimously received, and plans were made to baptize her at the next meeting time in August.

On the second Saturday in August after Elder David Turner had finished preaching an opportunity was extended for membership again. This time sister Fannie Perry's husband, Brother Joe Perry, came to Elder Turner desiring a home with the church. He was also precious young believer that we esteem very highly, Brother Charley Fox, came precious young believer that we wsteem bery highly, Brother Charley Fox, came to Elder Gradon Smith desiring church membership. He was also unanimously received.

Plans had already been made by the Deacons of Rehobeth Church for the baptizing to be performed at a very beautiful place about five miles from the church house. The entire church group drove together to the place for baptizing. After the group had sung the sweet old hymn, "How Firm a Foundation" Elder

Gradon Smith led the three candidates into the pool and baptized them. As they came out of the water the group sang, "How Sweet The Name of Jesus sounds in a Believer's Ear".

All three of these precious ones were received into full fellowship of the church. We want to thank God for adding them to our church. We feel that we want to share this joy and pleasure with others.

We read in His written word of those precious promises as "I will never leave you without a witness." "The Lord adds to the church daily such as should be saved". "He that has begun a good work in you will perform it until the day of Jesus Christ". "He that has an ear to hear let him hear with the Spirit sayeth to the churches". "My sheep hear my voice and they do follow me. A stranger will they not follow; for they know not the voice of strangers". "I will be merciful to their unrighteousness; their sins and iniquities will I remember no more". "Thine they were and thou gavest them me, and I give unto them eternal life and they shall never perish, neither shall anyone pluck them out of my hands, for my Father that gave them me is greater than all. No one is able to pluck them out of my Father's hand." "Mine own arm hath brought salvation unto them." "I will take away the hard and stony heart, and give them a heart of flesh", one that is tender, kind, and loving, one that will cause them to love one another, love the church, and even to love their neighbor, and also to love their enemies. God is love. This God-given love will cause us to glory in tribulations for tribulations worketh patience, patience experience, and experience hope; and hope maketh us not ashamed; for it is the power of God that worketh in us both to will and to do of His good pleasure. We fear him because of His greatness and power. We love him because He first loved us and for His mercies and longsuffering toward us.

From a lover of these promises and Bible principles,

Doyle O. Murphy

Kernesville, N.C.

Dear Elder Williams:

Enclosed please find remittance for renewal of ***Signs of the Times*** for one year.

Many of the sermons it contains are very enlightening. I would appreciate reading more by Elder David Spangler. It has been my good pleasure to hear him preach several sermons. He is a very scholarly gentleman. I have never heard a poor exposition of the scriptures by him.

Very truly yours,
Jerry P. Cockman

(We hope to print more by Elder Spangler soon. Editor.)

FROM FLORIDA

Tallahassee, Fla.

Dear Brothers in Christ,

I have been borrowing from brothers and sisters of our faith this little book called ***Signs of the Times,*** and I have thoroughly enjoyed its contents. Now I think it is about time I subscribed to it, then I won't have to go away from home to enjoy it.

I fully believe the truth of Almighty God will stand when everything else shall fail, and I also believe the doctrine we Primitive Baptists contend for is the only true undiluted doctrine there is in the world today. I realize that some of our churches throughout the land get out of sorts and start practicing things they shouldn't do, but I believe this has been the case ever since there have been militant or visible churches in the land. There are people of God all over the land where ever there are people, and these people "aren't ashamed to own their

God or to defend His cause", in that they give Him all the praise, honor and glory. I am just thankful that God in His loving tender mercy privileged me in this life to hear the truth expounded very ably by some of His servants. At the same time He prepared my mind and heart to understand the gospel as it was unfolded by these servants.

I am privileged now to serve a little church just three miles east of Wausau, Fla., off State Road no.77. We have a very small congregation most of the time, but we are at peace and are privileged to enjoy some real good meetings. The name of the church is Double Ponds Primitive Baptist Church, and our meeting time is first Sunday of each month.

Brethern, I am sending a check to cover subscriptions for myself for two years and for two sisters for one year each. Addresses are on a separate sheet of paper. Please start it coming as soon as is possible.

I remain an unworthy Brother in Christ

Elder Eugene Taylor

MEMORIES

Jan. 27, 1980

Dear Brother Spangler,

Of late so many memories have been with me of years gone by and I treasure some of them oh so much. Other memories bring heartaches and sadness, but without the sweet ones how could I even know of the bitter, and I have to experience the bitter in order to appreciate the sweet ones.

I truly never have had lovely and wonderful experiences of seeing my Lord in a dream as some have been blessed to do, but I can say I have been taught and given some lovely thoughts and felt God was with me and without any doubt in my mind, if God had not held me up and given my grace and strength I would have sunk long ago. I can say, too, I have been brought on so low that I felt I could not ever come up again. If my blessed Lord had not had mercy on one like me, I hate to think just what would have become of this sinner. I have nothing in this wide would to boast of, but I do have so much to be thankful for. I am not yet completely satisfied with my ways and often times I say things I should not say. Yet I know my flesh is weak and prone to sin as long as I have breath. All my life I have desired peace and quiteness, but never have had the real true feelings I would have hoped for, but the Lord has a purpose in that also, for He knows my every thought. I beg most of my time for mercy, the mercy that I need to keep me pushing forth.

Your sermon last night was so precious and comforting to me. I can recall you preached along those lines years ago before Jim and I married and bless his heart, he believed every word of it. He wasn't a member, nor was I at that time. But 34 years ago today I heard you preach for the first time and thought at that time I would not be going much, as I was of another church. But Oh no, it wasn't like that at all. I kept on coming back and each time I was drawn closer, and as I came home last night, I felt so thankful God had led me there, for truly it is a quiet restful place to go and hear the gospel preached.

I am also so thankful that I can witness of how others get along. Each one travels in various walks of life in a different pattern, for God doesn't make any two walk alike, except when God blesses us to believe His word, we all in harmony will walk together. Oh, what a sweet walk to be blessed to have and feel the love and fellowship and feel if we need a friend in this world, then those with whom we have harmony and peace will be our friend. We will never be able to find friends in the world's religion like unto the friends we have found. As you said, the arm of the flesh will fail, and I have experienced that it hurts when we are brought to our wits end and find that the arm of flesh cannot help us. Our

true Friend's arm will also be there to help us.

Now true fellowship is worth more than anything in this would we live in, for if I didn't feel that in my journey here now, it would be so awful. And even with that it is heart breaking to try to walk life's pathways feeling so lonely and feel we need so greatly our companion's presence. God saw fit to take my companion to his resting place, for he had been so tired in body for so long. I can witness that to be with our Heavenly Companion, to be blessed to go home would be most wonderful where all will be peace. Only our life turmoils will soon be over for lots of us, and what will truly count is "What think ye of Christ", and more importantly, what does He think of this poor weak one who is so helpless to accomplish my heart's desire to God who has showed so much mercy toward one so undeserving as I feel to be.

Jim and I treasured the tapes we have and to us "Fellowship" was so precious. Some are real old but I still play them and we got lots of good out of them. I hope God will bless you to preach on "Fellowship" again in the near future. I wish so much I could have taped last night's service. It was similar to the one we heard years ago.

May God ever be with you and yours, and may He wonderfully bless you all your days. I know you know from whom all your blessings come. Remember this one when you feel to pray.

A sinner saved by grace if saved at all,

Nannie Carter

(We apologize for the delay in printing this humble piece. It was misplaced by mistake. Editor.)

SOME OF GOD'S WAYS

I feel the need to leave on record my views on God and some of his ways. Isaiah 55:8 says, "For my thoughts are not your thoughts, neither are your ways, my ways sayeth the Lord. For as the heavens are higher than the earth, so are my ways higher than your ways and my thoughts than your thoughts." (Verse 9)

Romans 11:33 says, "O the depth of the riches both of the wisdom and knowledge of God! How unsearchable are his judgements and his ways past finding out."

In the first place, before there were any of them He (God) spoke of having a people before the foundation of the world. Ephesians 1:4 says "According as he hath chosen us in him before the foundation of the world, that we should be holy and without blame before him in love."

This people He formed for Himself and promised to save them from their sins. It doesn't make good sense that "per chance" sin might not come.

Ephesians 1:11, "In him also we have obtained an inheritance, being predestinated according to the purpose of him who worketh all things after the counsel of his own will". If all things are done after the counsel of His own will, we will have to concede that there could be nothing occur that is not according to the counsel of God's will; and somehow even if we don't understand God's way, it doesn't make it any less true. To me just the fact that God works all things after the counsel of His own will is proof enough that God Almighty did indeed arrange all things to come to pass just as they do come to pass whether it pleased the minds of men and devils or not.

Secret things belong to God and revealed things belong to man, so until it pleases God to reveal His secrets to man, he just remains dead to the knowledge of God's ways.

The fact is Christ stood as a Lamb slain from the foundatin of the world for the redemption of lost sinners and did indeed did on the cruel cross and accomplished just exactly what the Truine God in counsel agreed before time to do. Even Pilot questioned the whole thing even to the thought of his Kingly

power. Indeed, Pilot most surely thought he had power to crucify Christ or turn Him loose. Men of today think Pilot had power to turn him loose, but Christ told Pilot that He alone had power to lay down His life and He had power to take it up again. Here God's way is hidden from the eyes of men and devils. The prophet said, "If they could have known the Lord from glory they could not have crucified Christ." (Not exact quote)

Isaiah 52:10 reads thus: "Yet it pleased the Lord to bruise him; he hath put him to grief; when thou shalt make his soul an offering for sin, he shall see his seed, he shall prolong his days, and the pleasure of the Lord shall prosper in his hand." The thought I would like to get across is: God's way is perfect and not gauged by the finite thinking of puny man in the least, and God in no way could be charged with guilt or wrong doing. His ways are holy and without blame. Neither do I feel that God had to make the Devil or Satan act in the part he had to do in the crucifiction of Christ, for God being all wise, made the Devil to serve Him in obedience, a ready and waiting, cunning, subtile fallen creature, ready at all times to deceive and destroy, but he didn't even have the keys to his own kingdom, neither can he perform without God suffer it to be so.

Even though Judas Iscariot was a chosen vessel, born to act a devil in the betrayal of Christ, he could not perforn until it pleased God to loose Satan in him. Christ said "It is he to whom I give the sop". Satan entered him to perform the service in betraying Jesus into the hands of the wicked. Jesus said in John 12:27, "Now is my soul troubled; and what shall I say? Father, save me from this hour: but for this cause came I unto this hour". Also in Matthew 26:54, speaking of His departure from this world, He said, "But how then shall the scriptures be fulfilled, that thus it must be?"

To try to match arms with God and understand His ways is like trying to span the earth with one stroke of a man's hand.

Just a thought concerning man and sin: God said, "Let us make man". This us to me is God in every sense of the word, Father, Son, and Holy Spirit (the Triune).

God having all power agreed to make a man. There was already an earth and no man to till the soil. It is said all over the earth that God meant for man to dress the garden of Eden and keep it and life for him was meant to be easy with no thorns or thistles to be bothered with, but is this so? It seems to me that God created man for one purpose and that is still being fulfilled to this day; some time after God created man. God formed man (still male and female) but the thing I would like to say is this-God formed man from the dust of the ground, and not as so many people like to stress-that God formed man from a hand full of dust. There is quite a difference! He wasn't only formed out of a lifeless material, but formed from dust of the ground, which to me without God and the part God plays with man, he just as dust, remains dust, until God's wisdom is portrayed in every detail. First, God breathed into his nostrils the breath of life. Just think! After God breathed into his nostrils the breath of life, some believe things concerning man got out of hand and man became a free moral agent, to do as he pleased, doing contrary to God's will. Doesn't this thought reflect power over and above God's power? To me it does.

I want to stress the fact that God being all wise, there could be nothing ever come to pass that he wasn't already 100 per cent familiar with. The formed man with the breath of life breathed into his nostrils didn't of itself teach him the knowledge of good and evil. Neither did it make him able to make a choice other than the one he made in the garden.

I feel God is so great, having all power,

even to all powers that be are ordained of God; to me this is set apart, to every thing that functions on this earth, in heaven, or anywhere else. So the power of love that Adam was endowed with was set apart to accomplish exactly what God had purposed, even before there was an earth with Adam bound up in its bowels.

Just think a little along the line of who became guilty in the fall of Adam. To say that God is all wise and then turn around and say that God had expected Adam to keep the law and obey God and he failed to do so, most surely puts God on the same level as puny man. The fact that man was of this earth is proof to me that man had to go through a great change before he could be ready for Heaven and immortal glory. I can't believe that Adam had an immortal body before the fall. If he did, then being made of the earth (earthly) and being subject to vanity had no real meaning. I have to think that the fall of man was according to the will of an all wise covenant keeping God and through His great wisdom when man failed to keep the commandment He gave him, man became as guilty as if God had no part in it at all. I can easily see if man could have kept the law of himself, therefore, life would have been a heaven on earth for them and man would have had no real reason to have praised God, for he would have been self-sufficient in and of himself; able to make the right decisions in every instance, with never a reason to look to his Maker for anything. If this could have been so, thence, no reason to sing songs of praise and redemption, as it is spoken in the Holy Writ, thus, to sing songs the angels could not sing, seeing the angels were never lost.

God Himself said, "I will not give my honor to another and I will receive all my praise" (to quote in part). I think all of our trouble in our misusing the scriptures stems from one thing and that is: the scriptures were spiritually written by men moved by the Holy Ghost to write things in such a way that when one reads it, without the same Holy Ghost, he most surely will interpret it to suit his carnel mind and the meaning he gets leaves him thinking that a Holy God is pretty much like the many gods spoken of in the Bible. "If it seems evil to worship or serve the true and living God, choose ye this day whom you will serve." It seems to me any of the gods would have filled the bill back then, and most surely men of today haven't advanced any. No wonder men say that God tried to get Adam to live right but he just wouldn't listen. That wouldn't be a true and living God at work, for everything moves at God's command and not until He suffers it to be, according to His will.

This field is so big and I fully realize I am but a worm, so to speak. But if God wills, I would like to write on the subject further. After God had made all the things necessary for the earth to bring forth and produce as He most surely had decreed it to be, even to the seeds of all the herbs that was to come, even the thorns that was to buffet Adam, he said, "It is not good for man to dwell alone." An helpmate could not be found among all the animals for Adam. So God being all wise, did the thing He had purposed from the beginning. He put Adam to sleep and took from him the female that God Himself had formed in Adam. I can easily see if there could have been an helpmate found for Adam among all of the other beings God had created, there could have been quite a different story reported. But God being allwise, did as he purposed, and took from Adam's side the bride God had formed in him. "Bone of his bone, flesh of his flesh," therefore Adam loved her just as dearly as he loved his own life.

Let us look at the things God created before we get too far. For God to create anything it most surely had to be in His mind and purpose before He created it. So if it was in God's mind and purpose to

create a crooked serpent as the scriptures say he did, "with mine own hand I have formed the crooked serpent. I God do all these things", then it would be foolishness to think that God was just fooling around or trying new projects. It is said of the crooked serpent, that he was the most subtile of all the beasts God formed. With this in mind, let us take a look in the Garden of Eden where God said he placed the man and his bride. Up to this time there is no record of any requirements God had made of Adam, but here God gave Adam a commandment to dress and keep the garden. Remember, at this time Adam had no knowledge of good and evil. He only had love for himself and the bride God had given him and she being the weaker vessel was easily beguiled.

It seems to me like of all the trees in the garden, even to the tree of life, that the tree of the knowlede of good and evil was the one that was made attractive, so good to look upon, to make one wise. Could one say God was out of place when He made this kind of tree? No indeed! Could one say God made a mistake when He made a crooked serpent that was a liar and the father of lies and could any think for a minute that God wasn't fully aware that the serpent was there in the garden and that God didn't know full well just what would take place when He gave Adam the command to freely eat of all the trees, and this included the tree of life that stood in the midst of the garden, except the tree of the knowledge of good and evil, "For in the day thou eatest thereof thou shalt surely die". What I'm saying is God most surely didn't learn anything, nor do I believe that God became guilty of being the author of sin, for He is all wise and everything He does is holy. Neither do I believe that God had to made Adam or Eve or even Satan act their part in the fall.

Satan was smart enough to know that he couldn't deceive Adam, but he went to the weaker vessel, Eve, and he deceived her by just doing what God had purposed him to do. Adam did what came natural for he loved Eve just as dearly as he loved himself. Adam knew full well that death was certain if God's law was broken, so with a power so great in his very being, seeing that Eve would have been banished from him forever and ever, the great love he had for her made it easy for him to partake of the forbidden fruit and go down with her, and to take down all his posterity with him, to till the soil.

Christ could do for His bride what Adam could not do in that Adam was of the earth, earthy. Christ lifted His bride to a plane equal to His. But Adam could only die with his bride and fall with her. So love played the part to cause Adam to sin which when finished brought forth death, and the man to till the soil. "Dust thou art and unto dust thou shalt return."

I feel to try to charge God with being the author of sin is dishonoring to His righteousness and His Holy Name. Man most surely fell from the upright innocent state he was in but God suffered sin to come according to His own will, although He hated sin. Man indeed became alienated from God, death and hell became his lot, and without the mercy of God eternal damnation would have been meted out to all of the Adamic race. Sin and death came by Adam and righteousness and salvation came by Jesus Christ. Amen.

Bernard Oxley

(This article was slightly edited, but not so as to alter the writers meaning. Editor.)

CONTRIBUTIONS FOR THE DISTRIBUTION OF THE SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC. TO OCTOBER 1981

J. C. Foster, Al.	1.00
Mrs. Kelly Watson, N.C.	1.00
Mrs. Clyde Rhoades, Tx.	1.00
Elder W. D. Griffin, Al.	1.00
Eld. Henry L. Gardner, AR.	11.00
Mrs. Glen M. Haynes, La.	1.00

beautiful was that I believed his message! I was given belief! Our God will supply our needs.

My dear Sister Mary Frances, it is still good and a happy thought to think that you asked me to be one with your family during the time of our Association. It does not seem to be the will of the dear Lord that I attend this Association. Go, meet, greet, and love the brethren. I think of many by name and have purposely tried to avoid naming any one simply because I do not want to leave one out. I am sorry that I have to send you what is sad news to me, but may the dear Lord make us submissive to His will, may He make us to know that He is God.

With love I hope,
Reidy Pickral
7/2/81

REQUEST FOR BOOK

Bavon, Virginia

Dear Sirs:

I would like to know if anyone has a copy of "Fragments" by the late Elder Durand written so long ago. I am willing to pay whatever they feel it is worth. Please contact me if you have one for sale.

Mrs. James Mason
Star Route, Box 128A
Bavon, Virginia 23013

Danville, Arkansas

Dear Editors:

My subscription to the ***Signs of the Times*** is due again. Enclosed is a check for another year. I enjoy reading the good sermons and other writings very much.

My sister and I went to our Association in September at our home church, Rehobeth, El Dorado, Arkansas. We had a good Association and there were several visiting Elders, which we welcomed.

I don't get to go to church very often as I live so far away. My sister takes me when I do get to go. I always look forward to the ***Signs*** coming, because it keeps me in touch.

The Lord saw fit to bring some more members to the fold at Rehobeth Church, and I hope we are thankful.

I'm glad the Editors are able to continue to get the ***Signs*** out each month. May the Lord enable you to continue.

Yours in hope,
Sister Jane Carroll

Reidsville, N.C.

Dear Brother Williams,

Please renew my subscription to the ***Signs of the Times*** for two more years. I am sending you a check for $25.00. Use the rest of it in memory of my dear Mother who was a member of the Danville, Virginia Primitive Baptist Church for almost 30 years or from 1921 until her death in 1953. I enjoy the ***Signs*** just as she did. I hope some day I can be with her and our Lord in heaven.

I had a most unusual association with the Primitive Baptist Church. My first wife was a Methodist. She forced me to go to her church or lose my family, which I didn't want to do. So I prayed that some day the Lord would return me to the Primitive Church. He answered my prayer by taking my wife after 30 some years, and sending me another wife who would go with me to Dan River Primitive Baptist Church, of which I am now a member. She hasn't joined yet, but some day I know if it is the Lord's will, she will.

But now I am happy. I am were I want be and if it is His will, He will take me home to Heaven still a member of Dan River Church. If you see fit, please publish this in the dear ***Signs of the Times*** at your convenience.

Yours in hope in Christ, if at all,
H.C. Ellwanger

BRUISED REED AND SMOKING FLAX

(Published in "Zion's Landmark" May 15, 1918, and by request of Elder J. W. Gilliam reprinted in November 1, 1948 "Old Faith Contender." Submitted now by Sister Frances Williams, Blairs, Va.)

Dear Brother: At your request I will offer a few thoughts on ***Matt. 12:20, "A bruised reed shall he not break, and a smoking flax shall he not quench, till he send forth judgment unto victory."***

The "bruised reed" and "smoking flax" mean the same (is doubled). You remember Pharoah's dream was doubled. The seven fat kine and the seven good, rank ears of corn on one stalk means the seven years of plenty, representing the child of God before conviction. We are fat (full) of self-righteousness, while in this prolific state; but the famine arises in the land of Canaan and we begin to feel our "leanness". So there is the seven (same number) of lean kine and seven thin ears, blasted (black) by the east wind. No corn on these ears, though there is an imitation. The convicted sinner tries to do good, though to him his works are not good (blasted). Now I want you to notice it was the famine that caused Joseph's brethren to bow down to him, and it was the famine that caused the prodigal son to return to his father's house and it was the famine that caused you and me to go to our spiritual Joseph for bread and also to our Father's house.

The bruised reed means the convicted sinner.

You have plenty of reeds down there where you live and know more about them than I do; but I have heard that a bruised reed is hard to break. Jesus does not cast off the convicted sinner, though at the time he is in this state he feels like God will not have mercy.

Joseph appeared strange to his brethren and acted like he was angry with them and he talked with them through an interpreter--just like he did not understand a word they said, and at the same time he understood every word they said to him, and knew what they had done unto him--he needed not witnesses. But see how he had to turn aside to weep, while they were making their plea. Now, this is a beautiful figure of Jesus and His brethren. God appears angry with us and seems not to hear our prayers, but He does hear us and He is compassionate. It is His will for us to see our poverty and our leanness before He makes Himself known unto His brethren. There was one (Simon) that was kept in prison to prove them until they come again. Just so when God commences a work, He will perform it. "A bruised reed shall he not break".

He loves a broken and contrite heart. "And smoking flax he shall not quench". Flax is a plant that fine linen is made from; but before it is fit for the maker's use, it must be pulled up out of the ground until it begins to rot, or get in such a state so it can be "broke" or "hackeled", etc. This is done so the outside may be gotten off. It is the inside (the fibers) that are good for use. I wish I could tell this as I see it. The Lord uses natural things to prefigure the spiritual things. The workings of the flax shows to us how the outside (self righteousness) must be broken off (left out) before we can see the Kingdom of God. The hackel is an instrument full of sharp nails and flax, while undergoing this, shows what a hard trying time the convicted sinner has to go through, before he is sufficiently abased for the Master's use. Then, too, there are two kinds of goods made from flax -- "tow", and "linen". We are two manner of people after we have been born again. The "tow", I would think, means the old man, and the "linen" the new man. "Smoking flax"; I reckon the time that flax smokes must be when it is undergoing the change so it can be "broke". Smoke goes up. I feel this is a figure of our prayers for mercy, while

undergoing the change. That is not quenched as long as we are under conviction. But when He speaks peace to our troubled souls mourning ceases (quenched) and praises begin.

"Till he send forth judgment unto victory". When we see ourselves sinners, there is a judgment against us. We begin to try to pay it off by doing some good deed. We try time and again, but every time it is put back in the "sack's mouth". We cannot pay for it. It is free grace. But this judgment stands out in front of us and we finally own it is just, "and if we are sent to hell, God's righteous law approves it well".

Then it is the smoking flax is quenched. Our sorrow is turned into joy. We cannot petition when we are praising God. The water was turned to wine,you remember, so our tears are turned to joy unspeakable and full of glory to God in the highest, for having done so much for us.

It is hard to write just like I could tell you. I have written this in the living room, in the presence of the children, and you know what a noise they can make. Excuse mistakes. If there is anything in this that you feel like suits you case, give God the glory.

Your brother,
(Elder) T.A. Stanfield

FROM CALIFORNIA

Laguna Hills, Ca.

Please find enclosed my personal check for $20.00 to renew my subscription for two years and use the balance in any way you see best.

My Father, now deceased, was a member of the Primitive Baptists for many years. I can remember attending foot washings in their meetings when I was a small child. My Father gave me a one year's subscription to the ***Signs*** ten or twelve years ago. I do so enjoy the Editorials, the letters of experience, in fact, the ***Signs*** is to me as God has promised to the poor and needy (such as I feel to be) like rivers of water in high places and fountains in the midst of the valleys. (That is a partial quote of Isaiah 41:17-18).

Sincerely,
Mrs. W. J. Mears

LONDON CONFESSION OF FAITH

We recently received a book called "Systematic Theology" written by an Elder R. V. Sarrels who like many other promoters of duty-faith wishes to be identified with Primitive Baptists. He, however, shows no inclination to hold to the old Primitive doctrine that sets the true church apart from the Harlot's daughters. We offer one morsel of his work as an example.

"And, be it said, the article on the decrees of God in both of these old Confessions is so worded that the Moderate or Non-fatalist Calvinists have felt compelled to defend themselves against the charge that they believe and teach a fatalist doctrine. The *actual* position of true Primitive Baptists regarding the doctrine of the decrees - and I speak specifically for them - is *not* what Chapter III, Article I of the London Confession states." (Chapter Six on the Decrees of God, Page 109)

Quoting now the article in question:

"1. God hath (Isaiah xlvi. 10; Ephesians i.11; Hebrews vi. 17; Romans ix. 15, 18) decreed in Himself from all eternity, by the most wise and holy counsel of His own will, freely and unchangeably, all things whatsoever come to pass; yet so as thereby is God neither the author of sin (James i. 15, 17; I John i. 5), nor hath fellowship with any therein; nor is violence offered to the will of the creature, nor yet is the liberty or contingency of second causes taken away, but rather (Acts iv. 27, 28; John xix. 11) established, in which appears His wisdom in disposing all things, and power and faithfulness (Numbers xxiii. 19; Ephesians i. 3-5) in accomplishing His decree."

Now for a brief little piece of history. The first Association in America was in

Philadelphia, formed in 1707 (Welsh Tract being one of the 5 founding churches). Charleston was the second, founded in 1751; Sandy Creek the third, founded in 1758, and Kehukee in 1765. The churches of Kehukee were gathered, according to Hassel's history, by Elder Paul Palmer, who was baptized by Elder Thomas Owens, Pastor of Welsh Tract Church.

Kehukee, Philadelphia, and Charleston Associations all adopted the London Confession of Faith, and to our knowledge practically all Baptists of the old fashioned order adopted the London Confession, and those who didn't directly were in harmony with its contents. Elder Sarrels may wish to speak for soft-shells and semi-arminian conditionalists but until he can re-write the history of Old School or Primitive Baptists, he cannot speak for us. We suggest Elder Sarrels and all his company abandon their attack on predestination or abandon the name Primitive Baptist. Our history is clear. Our doctrine has not changed. Our *actual* position, as he terms it, contrary to his puffing, still rests in the bed-rock truth contained in the London Confession. We believe it glorifies the Name of our God and honors the Lamb. Indeed our God has "declared (decreed) the end from the beginning".

Editor

RESOLUTION

May God give our beloved Brother, Elder Richard Campbell, and his companion strength to bear up under the loss of their daughter, Celeste Campbell, October 25, 1981. Our prayers go out for you and family in this dark hour.

The Trustees and Editors of
The Signs of the Times

INQUIRY

Mr. Editor,–Is the professing church of God in general in a condition to be addressed from Isaiah 40:1, 2? Do not the comforts contained in the words of that scripture belong to the few that are mourning in Zion? Are not the greater number of professors in a state requiring reproof in the ministry, and to be addressed from Amos 6:1? Are not many ministers preaching comfort, when they should be reproving the carnal, worldly-minded state of the church? Your thoughts on these matters will oblige,

A Mourner in Zion

ANSWER

The work of the ministry is not only the most important that any man in this life can set his hand to, but is of that peculiar nature, that the special grace of God alone can qualify any one rightly to perform it. A man may be a partaker of grace, be well taught in his own soul, and know the things of God for himself; he may have light upon the Scriptures, possess a good share of fluency and utterance, and may much desire the glory of God and the church's good, and yet be utterly unfit for the work of the ministry. It is this want of special qualification for the work which makes such confusion, and causes, amongst other evils, that particular one of which our correspondent complains. As the subject, however, is one which has almost necessarily much come before our mind, we have felt disposed to make some remarks at a little length upon it.

John Newton used to say that "Only He who made the world can make a Christian". We will go a step further, and say, "Only He who makes a Christian can make a minister." And further, he who makes them ministers alone can furnish each with his different gifts, and supply each and all with spiritual qualifications to edify the church of God. Thus though among the servants of God themselves, there is a striking difference, and some are more qualified to comfort the mourners in Zion, and others to reprove, rebuke, and exhort with all long-suffering and doctrine; yet every servant of Christ will, to a certain extent, make full proof of his

ministry by doing both.

In the church of God there are those who mourn, who are deeply tried and tempted, distressed and exercised by sin, guilt, and bondage. These need comforting; and the servants of God fulfil their Master's command and will, when they instrumentaly speak comfortably to them. "Comfort Ye, comfort ye, my people", especially belongs to them. This comfort is what they should give, and surely will give as they are taught and led. But in the church or congregation there are others who are sunk into a dead state of soul. Now, if a minister preach nothing but what is called comfort, continually insisting on the safety of the elect and never drops a word to reprove, or even point out the dangers and evils of this sleepy state, he is encouraging such in their carnality and sloth. If alive in his own soul, he will be grieved at seeing those who once were full of life and feeling now so dead, so unexercised, so destitute apparently of spiritual sorrow or joy; and though he will not lash them in a Pharisaic spirit, or scold them angrily as if they could bring themselves out of such a state, yet he will, in fact, he cannot help but warn them of it, and seek to deliver them from it. Indeed the strongest rebuke he can give them, and the surest testimony he can use against such a state, is, the life he manifests in his own soul. But if he himself be sunk into carnality and sloth, how can he bear a testimony against theirs? Are they not all likely, both minister and people, rather to slumber together? And his attempts to arouse them will resemble the efforts of a man half asleep to call up his comrades who are but half awake. Again, there are professors dead altogether, men without grace, but clear in the letter of truth; and these may be living ungodly lives, or be buried wholly in the world. These are to be not so much preached at, as preached unto, by the danger and peril of such a state being pointed out, in the hope that it may please God to fasten a word on their consciences.

In one point we do not agree with our correspondent. He seems to think that ministers should be "reproving the carnal, worldly-minded state of the church". We presume he means not any church in particular, but the church generally. Now, our view is this, that a minister's work lies much nearer home. His work is not to get up into a pulpit, and cut and lash at the same state of the church generally, the tactic meaning of which pretty much is, "I and my people are not so. How exempt you and I, my friends, are from these evils! We are not worldly and carnal-minded, as the professing church is generally". But his business is with the church and congregation immediately before him. If we may use such a figure, he is like the engineer of a locomotive, whose main business is to take care of his own train. It is confided to his care, and his business is to bring it and himself safely to the terminus. But if, instead of seeing to his own train, and his own safety with it, he were to stand on the station-platform, finding fault with every other engineer, denouncing besides the bad state of all the other lines, the unever rails, and the worn-out locomotives, we might be tempted to say, "Friend, would it not be better for the passengers, if you would get on your engine, and take care of your own train?" Or, to use a more Scriptural figure, if a shepherd, instead of giving his special care to his own flock, leaving them to feed where they pleased, were to get on a knoll, and make a long harangue against the ignorance and carelessness of shepherds generally, and the scabby state of most flocks, would not his master justly say to him. "Shepherd, did I give you this work to do? I gave you a flock to feed. Do you attend to the sheep committed to your care; and, instead of finding fault with all other shepherds, tactily thereby praising yourself, show by your care

and attention to your own sheep that you watch for them as one that must give account."

Paul's charge to the Ephesian elders was, "Take heed, therefore, unto yourselves, and to all the flock, over the which the Holy Ghost hath made you overseers, to feed the church of God, which he hath purchased with his own blood." (Acts 20:28)

The first person a minister is to take heed to is himself. "Take heed to yourselves." His own state before God, what is or is not going on in his own soul, his progress or decline, growth or decay, trials and temptations, deliverances and mercies--these things should first and foremost exercise his mind. And we will add, it is only as he takes heed to himself, and watches the secret movements in his own soul, that he ever takes heed to the flock over which the Holy Ghost has made him the overseer. But a man may stand up and reprove the carnal state of the church when he himself is the servant of sin, or wrapped up in the vilest rags of Arminianiam. And so the people, instead of hearing for themselves, may make all their religion consist, not in mourning, for they mourn not, but rather in exulting over the denunciations of the fallen state of Zion. Now, we believe, a true servant of God will be far otherwise minded. This will be his feeling. First, there is his own soul; what is going on in his own heart between him and the Lord? Next, the people committed to his charge. And he will find the closest connection between these two things. Thus sometimes his soul is encouraged, watered, and blessed. Then he will bring out comfort for the afflicted family of God, seeking to comfort them by the comfort wherewith he himself is comforted of God. Sometimes he is distressed and exercised, perhaps afflicted, in body, family, or circumstances; then he will speak of things which suit the afflicted, and his word will be for their consolation and salvation. (2 Cor. 1:3-6) Sometimes, after a season of coldness and deadness, he will have a blessed revival in his soul. He will now come forth and show the evil of a carnal, dead state, and how the Lord brings the soul out of it. Here is a word of rebuke and reproof, not to the congregation out of doors, the church of God generally, but to the people before him--to members of the church, for instance, in a cold, sleepy state. At another time, he may be delivered out of a snare of Satan, or have some powerful temptation broken, or a backsliding healed. Now, he will be able to enter into the case of Satan's snares, or particular temptations, of the misery of a backsliding state, and how the soul is brought out and delivered by sovereign, superabounding grace. Again, he will be exercised with fears, and be brought perhaps to question everything he has experienced, perhaps be almost tempted to infidelity or despair. Now, he can enter into the fears that God's people are subject to, and describe how they work, and whence they arise. Thus, as things are opened up to him, he will open them up to the people. Sometimes he will be filled with love to the Lord and his children. Then he will be seeking to encourage and comfort them. Sometimes he will have such blessed views of Christ, that he feels he cannot speak enough of Him. Such a divine fulness will he see and feel in him, such rich beauty and glory in his Person, such efficacy in his blood and righteousness, that he can do nothing else but extol him and hold him up on high. Then he will be tried again; and new trials will form his theme, and he will speak as one in them, and under the weight of them.

But we need not go on unfolding the various ways in which a servant of God feeds the flock over which the Holy Ghost has made him an overseer. It is in this experimental manner of handling

God's sacred truth that the chief value of the ministry consists. Now, this living spring in a minister's soul is a wonderfully different thing from that sleepy state of lifeless indifference–that standing and stagnant pool of carnal ease which our correspondent seems to allude to; and, on the other hand, widely differs from that other kind of preaching which he seems to recommend. If any think that we make a people dependent on a minister's feelings, we say they mistake the matter altogether. We assume that he is a man taught of God, and qualified by the Holy Spirit for the work. What you then call "frames and feelings", we call the movements and influences of the Spirit of God upon his heart; what you call making the church and congregation dependent on his feelings, we call making them dependent on the Holy Ghost speaking in and by him. He and they must depend on the same thing, or they will not agree together long. Now, what shall they mutually depend on? Shall it be his learning, or his knowledge of the letter of truth, his eloquence, gifts, and natural abilities? You surely cannot be so foolish as to make him and them dependent on such poor lifeless things. You must make him dependent on the Blessed Spirit, if he be a minister of Christ at all. And when is he, and when are they, to be most dependent on the Blessed Spirit? Is it not most expecially when he stands up in the Lord's name to preach his truth? Depend upon it, unless he is taught and blessed of the Spirit, he will never be made a blessing to the family of God. You may get up and denounce the carnal state of the church of God without the help of the Spirit; you may preach dry doctrine without the help of the Spirit; you may set forth the fall and the wickedness of the heart without the Spirit. But you cannot upon legal holiness and good works without the Spirit. Sut you cannot preach the gospel effectually without the Holy Ghost sent down from heaven; not can you preach experimentally to the profit of the family of God without the blessed Spirit clothing your word with power, and sealing it on their heart with his own witness and divine attestation.

The Gospel Standard
January 1, 1856

VOICES OF THE PAST

"He being dead yet speaketh"

FROM AN OLD SIGNS

A NEW MISSIONARY WORK

That the "heathen" are not ungrateful for the interest manifested by our orthodox brethren in their souls is now evident from the fact that Mr. Wong Ching Foo, a learned, pious and aristocratic Chinese Buddhist has just arrived in New York to preach the gospel of Buddha to our New York "heathen".

Mr. Wong Ching Foo is under the immediate patronage of the New York Theosophical Society, and a Buddhist temple is to be erected on Fifth Avenue for public worship by their joint labors.

The following extract from one of the New York Dailies, whose reporter interviewed the Buddist missionary, gives an idea of his purpose in coming among us.

"I am a Buddhist and Confucian, and I am anxious to prove to the American people that the Chinese people are intelligent and refined, and have happy homes and high civilization, and, more than all, we have a good religion, and hope for happiness hereafter."

"How is it that the American people have got an opposite impression?"

"Because the missionaries who are sent out there are interested in producing an opposite impression. They go out there and have happy times. On the money they receive from America they can live like princes in China, and they would be working against

themselves to produce a correct impression. So they come here and tell stories about the degradation of the Chinese, and about their "bowing down to stocks and stones", that have no more truth in them than the same stories would have if they were told about the American people. And they bulldoze the people into giving them money enough to go back. It is true that there are people in China who need missionaries, but so there are in America. I do not bow down to stocks and stones, neither do any of the intelligent Chinese. We worship God intelligently. Why do the Christians rage, and your people imagine a vain thing? You talk about the heathen being damned eternally just as you used to talk about infants being damned. I had supposed that all such foolish ideas had been given up, but I see that within a month the Baptist clergy endorse such a view, and I want to show the New Yorkers what the heathens really are. The American people have been very kind to the Chinese. They have been to great expense to send missionaries over to our country, and have taken all possible pains to teach us what Christianity is, and I propose to return this kindness, so far as I am able, by teaching your people what Buddhism is."

As to the prospects of his success, the "Reformer and Jewish Times" says: "It would not be surprising if Mr. Wong Ching Foo should have more success in preaching Buddhism here than American Missionaries have had in preaching Christianity in China; for we learn that one of these located in Wuchu, one of the wealthiest and most important cities in the empire, after five years' labor and an expense of $45,000, succeeded in securing only three converts."

Well, this is a free country, and only those who have so little hold on religion that they fear one Chinaman can blow it loose, will object to Mr. Wong Ching Foo as a missionary among us, for there are thousands among us who would be vastly elevated in moral and religious merit, if they possessed a tithe of either Christianity or Buddhism.

June 1, 1877

CIRCULAR LETTER

(Written by Elder H. C. Ker)

The Salisbury Old School Baptist Association, now in session with the Snow Hill Church, of Snow Hill, Maryland, October 22nd and 23rd, 1941, to the different associations and meeting with which we correspond, sendeth love in the Lord.

At the time we will call your attention to the following Scripture: "Greet one another with an holy kiss." The longing desire of the apostles for the peace and unity of the church seems to have been unbounded. To that end they prayed, preached, exhorted and wrote, and willingly spent and were spent in the cause of Christ, deeming it of more importance and worth than all the world beside. After the brethren were instructed in the word of God, nothing preceded the desire of the apostles that they might live in peace and unity as brethren should. All fleshly ambition and pride should be sacrificed to that end. The same desire, and delight in it, was in David when he said, "Behold, how good and how pleasant it is for brethren to dwell together in unity."

It seems to us that the apostle had several things in mind when he penned the words of our text. Likely he remembered some things of the Old Testament, when kissing was indulged in by some, and not always in a godly way. He may have also remembered the kiss of Judas, and would not have those of his love and care follow such an example, therefore said, "Greet one another with an holy kiss." In ancient times a kiss was a sign of reverence and submission to a superior, also of love and affection. Traitors, however,

practiced deception with kisses, as was the case when Joab kissed Amasa, and slew him, and when Judas kissed Christ and betrayed him. These kisses were anything but "holy," hence could have no place in the kingdom of God. Kissing was not an ordinance in the apostolic age of the church, nor will it ever be, as no such commandment was given by the Builder and Maker of the house, therefore we do not understand this exhortation of the apostle's to mean that the children of God, male and female, young and old, should kiss each other every time they meet, regardless of occasion or circumstances, but that when they do so greet one another to let it be "a holy kiss," and not such as Joab and Judas. Neither did he mean that brethren should kiss the sisters and the sisters kiss one another, but that neither male nor female should be known in this sacred relationship.

The word "holy" means sacred, pure, guiltless,and well did the apostle use the word "holy" in this connection, and all will do well to consider this when greeting with kisses. To convey the thought in our mind with regard to an holy kiss we shall call attention to the father and his prodigal son, not to prove them brethren in the Spirit, but to show, as near as we can, what "a holy kiss" is. The son had sinned against the father and in the sight of heaven; had wasted all his living and become, as it were, a vagabond, but notwithstanding all his faults and short comings his father loved him still, and when he returned home filled with shame and self-loathing his father, full of pity, compassion and forgiveness, and his very being aglow with love, ran to meet him, and fell on his neck and kissed him. That kiss was as near "holy" as anything in this life can be that is not altogether, entirely and absolutely of the Spirit of God. In that kiss was not hypocrisy, no guile, no deceit, no evil surmisings, no selfishness, no thought of vice, no thought of sex. Not another man in all the world could have kissed that boy as his father did. No kiss of men or angels could have meant the same to that son as did the kiss of his father. That kiss spoke louder and said more than all the voices of men combined could have done, and the chief thing it said to the wayward boy was, My son, I love you. That love covered all the boy's faults, and he knew it. The father loved his son because he was bone of his bones and flesh of his flesh.

The children of God are members one of another, and because of this union should love one another with pure hearts fervently, and their kisses should be "holy," embracing every thing, as above illustrated by the father and his prodigal son. There can be no such thing as "an holy kiss" when malice, envy, hatred or pride find place in the feelings of God's children toward one another. Backbiting and fault finding never suggest to those to whom we thus speak that we love the one in whom we see so many faults. When an old lady kisses a young man who is her brother in Christ, it should be an holy kiss of a mother to her son, in it telling him of her love for him in the Lord and her interest in his spiritual welfare. The kiss of a young man upon the lips or cheek of an old woman should be an holy kiss of a son to a mother, recognizing her age, faithfulness and steadfastness in the gospel.

We have wondered that if a kiss is a sign of reverence and affection, is the grasp of the hand or the falling of a tear less so? We feel sure that the same good feeling of love one toward another is made known in the hearty hand shake that is demonstrated by a kiss, and can there be stronger evidence or greater manifestation of affection and good will one toward another in the kingdom of God than when in trouble or distress to see "the sympathizing tear"steal across the cheek of a brother or sister? Sometimes kissing is indulged in perhaps without the slightest thought

of brotherly love; some are naturally more affectionate than others, but those who kiss less do not love less, nor is their desire for the peace and spiritual prosperity of others less. A kind word often means much to a poor, discouraged soul who feels like giving up the race. Is not this, in a sense, greeting one another with an holy kiss? If the widow and fatherless are poor and needy, and we visit them with the necessities of life, watching over them to see they do not suffer, is not such service greeting them with an holy kiss? If a brother be destitute of food and clothing, and makes his needs known to us, and we kiss him, saying, Depart in peace, be ye warmed and filled, notwithstanding we give him not those things which are needful to the body, what doth it profit? Was it an holy kiss? We do not mean to spiritualize away the exhortation of the apostle, because there is no doubt that he meant just what he said, but we make these few suggestions as they occur to our mind in connection with brotherly kindness.

May the Lord help us to take heed unto ourselves that we endeavor to keep the unity of the Spirit in the bond of peace.

H. C. Ker, Moderator
George F. Adkins, Clerk
H. M. Bennett, Ass't. Clerk

ELDER BEEBE ON MISSIONS FROM AN OLD SIGNS

(Brother Thomas J. Carr, of Lusk, Ill., has sent us a copy of a work published by D.B. Ray, titled, "Baptist Succession," in which the author has given his version of the separation which took place between those who are now known as Missionary and Anti-Missionary Baptists, desiring us to review the same. Having written the following in reply to Brother Carr, we have concluded to publish the same, as it may be interesting to our readers generally.)

Dear Brother Carr:--I have examined the passages to which you called my attention in Mr. Ray's History, and was I less familiar with the cunning craftiness by which the self-styled Missionary Baptists lie in wait to deceive the simple, on the subject of church history, especially when laboring to show the antiquity of their Missionary hobby, I might be surprised at the manner in which they labor to shift the issue in dispute between themselves and the Primitive, or Old School order of Baptists. Much of the labor and argument of Messrs. Ray, Howell, and Benedict has been directed evidently to mislead their readers as to the real grounds of difference which occasioned the separation between the Missionary and Anti-Missionary Baptists in 1932, by attempting to prove many things which were not at that time nor subsequently the subjects of controversy between the separating parties. Thus setting up a man of straw to show how easily they could demolish it, and then with a tremendous shout raise a cry of victory.

I am the only surviving ordained minister that attended and took part at the meeting at Black Rock, Maryland at the time when the separation there took place; but the records of that meeting, and the Address which was then prepared, adopted, and published, setting forth the grounds of disfellowship, are extent, and may be found in the early volumes of the ***Signs of the Times.*** Missionism was but one of a large brood of isms and unscriptural institutions which had occasioned the discord among the Baptists, against which the brethren of the Black Rock meeting protested, as being at that time practiced among the portion of the Baptist denomination which at that time were known as Fullerites.

It was a matter of perfect indifference with the members of the Black Rock Convention how old any or all of those unscriptural institutions were, as long as no example or precept could be found in the New Testament to authorize or

sustain them. That there may have been impurities, irregularities, disorders, and even heresies, in the Baptist Church in ages past, was neither debated nor denied; but the great point considered was, Were these institutions of Heaven or of men? Were they instituted by Christ, and enjoined upon the disciples of Christ by the apostles of the Lamb? If they were, then we who rejected them have departed from the order of the gospel, and have no right to claim recognition as the church of Christ. But if no precept or example can be found for them in the scriptures, though they or any of them may have been practiced from one day after the apostles fell asleep, they who practice them as religious institutions are unknown to the Bible as disciples of Christ. In the primitive organization of the church at Pentecost, they that gladly received the word were baptized and received into the church. And they continued stedfast in the apostles' doctrine and fellowship, and in breaking of bread and in prayer. (Acts 2:42) If in any of these essential points we, the Primitive or Old School Baptists, have departed, let Mr. Ray or his friends show us wherein, and we will regard them as friends for so doing. But suppose we add a few things to these recognized traits of an apostolic church and render the text, And they continued steadfastly in forming, patronizing and supporting Missionary Societies, Sunday Schools, Colleges, and Theological Seminaries, Tract Societies, and a thousand other humanly invented organizations as auxiliaries to the church of Christ, would we not be adding to the words of the book of this prophecy! (See Rev. 22:18)

The argument of Mission Baptists, as they are pleased to call themselves, is, these institutions, as auxiliaries to the church, or something nearly akin to them, have been of long standing with Baptists of former ages. Well, suppose this, though doubted, be admitted, cannot the other denominations adduce the same argument for their perversions of baptism? Cannot the Catholics show their invocation of saints, their purgatory and their triple-crowned pontiff, to be institutions and traditions of many centuries, with as good a grace?

But we do not admit the claim that Missionary Societies, as distinct organizations from the churches, with presidents, vice-presidents, directors, treasurers, collectors and executive boards, have been known, either in our country or any other, for ages past. The cases which they have cited in England and Wales do not show that they were separate from their church organizations, or such Missionism as we have and do repudiate and protest against.

There is an evident design to mislead the readers of Ray's History, in the statement of their third and fourth propositions on Page 23, namely: "From the days of the apostles to the present time, the true, legitimate Baptist Church has ever been a missionary body." And, "The churches founded by Christ and the apostles were Missionary Churches." If by Missionary Churches Mr. Ray means only that these churches were, as churches, engaged in the dissemination of the gospel, through the gifts which God bestowed upon the apostles, evangelists, pastors and teachers whch he himself raised up, called, and qualified, "For the perfecting of the saints, for the work of the ministry, for the edifying of the body of Christ", then we challenge him to show wherein we, the Old School Baptists of the present day, have, or do differ from the primitive order. Without any Missionary Society or Board outside of the organization of the church of God, to guarantee a salary, without purse, scrip or two coats, the Old School Baptists have today more gospel preachers of this description in the field than all the professedly Missionary Baptists in the world can honestly

claim.

But if Mr. Ray means to convey the impression that the churches organized by Christ patronized Missionary societies, outside of her church membership, composed of members admitted at a specified price, organized with presidents, vice-presidents, directors, and a multitude of salaried officers, to employ men, appoint them their field of labor, and pay them their wages, then we demand proof from the scriptures that any such institutions were known or tolerated in the primitive churches.

If the primitive churches founded by Christ and his apostles were Missionary Churches, then so are the so-called Old School Baptists of the present time; for they occupy the same ground, observe the same order and ordinances, and refuse to practice or patronize any religious order other than such as are clearly authorized by the precepts and examples of Christ and his apostles, according to the record of the New Testament. It matters not what were the practices of the Baptists of five hundred or a thousand years ago. We have the laws of Christ as given in the New Testament, for our rule, and the apostles of Christ as expounders of the laws of Christ to us. What they have bound on earth is bound in heaven, and what they have loosed on earth is loosed in heaven.

Brother Carr, when I became a member of the Baptist Church, in 1811, no religious institution was known or patronized, to my knowledge, in connection with the Baptists of the United States. ***Not a College, Theological Seminary, Sunday School, Missionary or Tract Society existed in our country.*** Not long after my membership, the heresy of Andrew Fuller, of England, began to be promulgated among us, and his proposition to change the condition of the Baptists, and to raise them from the "dunghill" to a position of respectability, and his theories were eagerly embraced by all the Arminian elements which had long been hidden among us. Soon after this, Dr. A. Judson and Luther Rice, who had been educated for the ministry by the Presbyterians, were by their denomination sent as missionaries to the East Indies, and on their way on shipboard they agreed to change their profession, and on their arrival in Burmah they were immersed by Dr. Carey, a so-called Baptist missionary from England, and Rice returned to originate a missionary spirit among the Baptists of America. He made a tour through our States and soon originated the American and Foreign Missionary Societies, with numerous auxiliary societies, both Foreign and Domestic, in almost every State of the Union. It was claimed for Judson and Rice that they, while students at College, prayed the mission spirit down. The rapidity with which these movements were followed by the introduction of Theological Schools in which to teach young men the science of preaching, Mission Societies to find employment and pay for these man-made ministers of Fuller's gospel, together with all the machinery of Sunday Schools, and a host of other equally unscriptural inventions, produced such discord and turmoil among the Baptists as could not be reconciled. The old veterans of the cross who had long borne with minor innovations, now being thoroughly conscious that a separation was inevitable, called a convention at Black Rock, in 1832, and published a solemn protest against all the newly introduced innovations upon our former faith and order, and proposed, in a public Circular, to the advocates of the new departure, that if they would renounce their newly adopted, unscriptural inventions, and return to the order from which they had departed, we would still walk together, and hold them in denominational fellowship. But if they persisted in their departures from the

distinguishing doctrine and order of Christ and his apostle, we should drop them from our fellowship, and recognize only such as continued steadfast in the apostles' doctrine, as the apostolic Baptist Church of Christ.

To distinguish those who retained the apostolic doctrine, from those who departed from it, we consented to be known by a name which had been given us by our opponents, viz: Old School Baptists. This appellative we agreed to accept, with the express understanding that it referred only to the school of Christ, and not to any humanly devised system of scholastic divinity. It was not that we had changed in any wise from what we had always been either in faith or order, but simply to distinguish us from those who had changed and still chose to be called by our name to take away their reproach.

If Mr. Ray has established his claim that the New School or Missionary Baptists are a regular, unbroken succession from the Primitive Baptists of the apostolic age, upon the ground that they were largely in the majority when the division took place in 1832, will he please tell us why the claim of succession made by Catholics is not equally clear and valid? When Constantine established the Christian religion by law, and flooded the church with graceless converts from the Pagans, those who refused to mingle in the desecration of the sacred name of Christianity were greatly in the minority, and the true church was driven by the violence of persecution into the wilderness; but did she surrender her identity as the true church, because she refused to walk in fellowship with the majority? Christ has commanded his people to come out of Babylon, and to have no fellowship with the unfruitful works of darkness, and even to withdraw from every brother that walks disorderly. The King of saints has given this distinguishing mark by which we are to know them that are his: "If ye love me, keep my commandments." And he has commanded them to come out and be separate, and touch not the unclean thing. But he has also told us that except we deny ourselves and take up our cross and follow him, we cannot be his disciples.

The Old School Baptists never did consent to any of the antichristian doctrines and institutions of the new order, even when mixed up with them in denominational connection; they protested against every practice for which there was no "Thus saith the Lord," and after laboring to reclaim the disorderly until they found their labors were unavailing, they withdrew fellowship from them.

Mr. Ray has told us that our Lord Jesus Christ was sent a missionary, of the Father, and that the Holy Ghost was sent by the Father and the Son, a missionary, etc. Is this the kind of Missionism that the Old Baptists dispute or object to? It is a mere play upon the word "Missionary", as meaning "sent". We have never disputed that God "sent" his Son into the world, or that Christ "sent" his apostles, and that he still sends laborers into his vineyard. Neither have, or do we, as Old School Baptists, deny that the primitive church set apart to the work of the ministry such as the Holy Ghost had called and qualified for and unto that work. Nor that the church gave to such the right hand of fellowship to go to whatever field the Holy Ghost directed them. Nor do we dispute that the churches and the saints were commanded as stewards of their temporal things to contribute of their earthly substance, as the Lord had prospered them, to the support of God's "sent" ministers. In all their scriptural researches, Mr. Ray and his compeers have found nothing of missionism in the New Testament that is not to be found in our Old School Baptist Churches. But they have utterly failed to find example

or precept for any thing like a modern Missionary Society outside of the organized church of Christ. The blessed truth that God has sent his Son into the world, and that the Holy Spirit has been sent from heaven to dwell in the saints, and that Christ as head of his church has sent his ministers into all the world to preach his gospel; but although the church of Christ has recognized this prerogative of the King of saints, it affords no authority for men to assume the right to transfer the exercise of the authority which is vested alone in Christ, to a Missionary Society composed of members admitted to membership for money, and to places of distinction for more money, and organized in parliamentary form, as the modern Missionary Societies, both Foreign and Domestic, are.

It is admitted that Christ has power on earth to forgive sins; but does it therefore follow that the Pope of Rome or the Popish priesthood have that power? Their claim is equally as good as the claim that modern Missionary Societies adduce for their presumptuous, if not blasphemous assumption of the prerogatives of the Lord of life and glory.

Gilbert Beebe

Middletown, N.Y. May 1, 1877

FEAST OF FAT THINGS

The Signs of the Times, Inc. is pleased to announce that we now have available for purchase, the book "Feast of Fat Things."

This book, first published by the Signs some years ago, has now been reprinted. It is rich with doctrine of Old School or Primitive Baptists and should be in the home of every believer.

CONTENTS

1. The Black Rock Address of 1832
2. "Everlasting Task for Arminians by William Gadsby
3. "Fatalism" by H. M. Curry
4. "A Dream Tour Through Arminian Heaven" by H. M. Curry
5. "The Celestial Railroad" by Hawthorne
6. "A Riddle" by Gilbert Beebe

These articles are all excellent for showing what we believe and the book will make an excellent gift for our children and friends who may inquire of our faith.

PRICING WILL BE AS FOLLOWS

1 copy - $5.00 plus $1.00 for mailing
5 copies - $20.00 plus $3.00 for mailing
10 copies - $30.00 plus $4.00 for mailing
(Maryland residents please add 5% for sales tax.)
Payment must be sent with order.

We urge you to buy multiple amounts as we will have only a limited number available at discount. This is a beautiful, hard-bound book of 128 pages with a blue library buckram cover.

Send all orders to:

Signs of the Times, Inc.
P.O. Box 1250
Salisbury, Maryland 21801

OBITUARIES

CURTIS ROOSEVELT MOBLEY

We, Bear Grass Primitive Baptist Church feel the loss of our brother, Curtis R. Mobley, who was removed from our midst on May 25th, 1981.

A native of Martin County, Williamston, North Carolina, he was born October 3,1909 and was the son of the late John and Lucy Peele Mobley.

On the third Saturday in September 1970 he united with the Bear Grass Church and was baptized the following day by his pastor Elder E.C. Harrison.

Survivors include five sons, Dallas, Randy and Ronald Mobley of Williamston, Kenneth Mobley of Panama Canal Zone and Donald Mobley of Tarboro; two daughters, Mrs. Joyce Wiggins of Williamston and Carolyn Watts of Dillon, South Carolina.

Funeral services were held in Biggs Funeral Chapel in Williamston by his pastor Elder Noah L. Ambrose. He was laid to rest in Woodlawn cemetery in the presence of a host of friends and relatives.

Written by request of the church.

Elder Noah L. Ambrose, Moderator
Theresa R. Ayers, Church Clerk

SISTER MATTIE RAYNOR LEWIS

Sister Mattie was born to Elder Roldulph and Tammy Batchelor of Onslow County in the year April 1st, 1912 and died March 26,1981, which gave her 68 years, 11 months, and 17 days on earth.

Sister Mattie was baptised in full fellowship in Cypress Creek church on second Sunday of May, 1934 by Elder R. W. Gurganus. She was married to the late Benny Raynor and to that union were born 5 children, three girls and two boys. Sister Mattie was faithful to her church so long as she lived near enough by that she could. Several years before her death she moved to Elizabethtown, N.C., where she married Wilbur Lewis, who was deceased a few years before her death. Her funeral was preached at the graveside by Mr. Tony Raynor, brother of her first husband.

It was agreed to make three copies, one for the church, one for the family, and one for the ***Signs of the Times***.

Done by order of conference on Saturday before the second Sunday, May, 1981.

Elder Harmon Brown, Mod.
Velma Horne, Clerk
Written by a sister, I hope.
Anna Simpson

BESSIE LILLIAN BIRD

Sister Bessie Lillian Wade was born in Ferrum, Virginia, June 11, 1895. Her parents were Edward Chancler Wade and Mary Elizabeth Hale Wade. She was united in marriage to Harvey Jennings Bird on October 9, 1918. They were the parents of six children; Ruby Naomi Plymale, now deceased; Gertrude Asenith Hoffman and Ferell Greenlief Bird of Ohion, Horace Creed Bird and Lois Lillian Cottrell, of Hurricane, and Isaac Randolph bird, of Huntington. She is also survived by 23 grandchildren and 2 great grandchildren.

Harvey and Bessie Bird were both members of the Providence Primitive Baptist Church on Turkey Creek. Elder Bird pastored this Church until his death on March 9, 1968, leaving Bessie many lonely years as his widow. She died August 24, 1981. She was 86 years of age.

Her funeral was conducted by Elder Woodrow Lake and she was buried in the Bird Cemetery.

Submitted with love and respect by her daughter.

Lois Lillian Cottrell

SISTER LELIA COLLINS

It is with a sad heart that I attempt to write this obituary in memory of Sister Leila Collins. Her heavenly Father called her away from this low ground of sorrow on May 25, 1981.

Sister Leila was born Leila Hattie Kinsaul, on October 29, 1908; the daughter of Bama Windham Kinsaul and Albert Monroe Kinsaul. She had seven brothers, and three sisters, and one half-sister. She was survived by her husband, Deacon Charles T. Collins, one daughter, Charlotte Collins Kirkland, her foster son, Carlton Aycock, five grandchildren, three brothers, three sisters, one half-sister, and her step-mother, Cathern Gill Kinsaul.

She was baptized in September, 1952, by Elder F.A. Collins, as a member of Mt. Gilead Primitive Baptist Church. She was a member at Gilead from then until November 10, 1957, when she and her husband were received as members of Bethlehem Primitive Baptist Church, near Malvern, Alabama. Here she remained a faithful member as long as she lived.

She was loved by all who knew her and she was widely known in her community and among the Primitive Baptist people throughout this area. She was a loving companion for her husband, a tender caring mother, and always concerned about and helpful to her host of friends. She loved the church and was faithful always. She rejoiced in the church services and sweet fellowship. Sister Leila was unable to attend church during her last months but she always longed to go and missed it so very much. She was always asking about the church and its members, and always thinking and talking about Christ our Savior.

She will be sorely missed by her church, her family, and all who knew her and loved her so well. We trust that she is resting now in the peace, love, and tender care of Christ.

Her funeral was handled by Ward-Wilson Funeral Home, Dothan, Alabama. Services were conducted at Goodwater Freewill Baptist Church, Wicksburg, Alabama, on May 27, 1981, by Mr. Buddy Hood, and Elder D. W. Collins. Her body was laid to rest in Goodwater Cemetery beneath many beautiful flowers.

Our deepest sympathy goes to her family and all who loved her. We trust God will be with them to bless, comfort, and keep them as they continue on.

Written at the request of her husband by her Pastor.

Elder D.W. Collins

BROTHER JOHN B. O'NEAL

Brother John B. O'Neal was born in Fairfield, N.C., Hyde County, on March 12, 1896. He passed away after a lingering illness at the Beaufort County Hospital on October 18, 1980, age 84 years. He was the son of the late John and Susan Gibbs O'Neal. He married the former, Violet Jennette of Swan Quarter, N.C., on August 25, 1923, who survives. To this union were born three sons, Walter Rex, who died in infancy, Grady M., of Hickory, N.C., Glen B. of Fairfield, N.C.; a daughter, Gretchen O'Neal Cockran of Washington, N.C., and six grandchildren.

Brother O'Neal joined the Rose Bay Primitive Baptist Church in September, 1957. He moved his membership to Singleton Primitive Baptist Church in September 1970. He was a faithful, loyal member as long as he lived. Funeral services were held by his Pastor, Elder Joe Leggett, and Elder Reeves Smith, on October 20, 1980. His body was laid to rest under a beautiful floral offering in Pamlico Memorial Garden in Washington, N.C., to await that great resurrection morning.

Written by the Clerk, Voilet O'Neal

OBITUARY OF HUBERT RUSSELL DALTON

With much sadness and grief in my heart, the Dear Lord willing, I will endeavor to write a few words in memory of one who I love most dearly.

My beloved Father and your Brother and Friend was born in Pittsylvania County, Virginia on March 15, 1903, the son of the late Booker and Zolza Love Dalton. He was married to the late Gladys Hines Dalton on December 27, 1929 and to this union four daughters were born; Mrs. Lavona Simpson, Mrs. Patsy Barker, Mrs. Gail Chism and the writer, Mrs. Phyllis Goad, who all survive him. He also leaves one brother, Odie Dalton, four sisters, Mrs. Lois Vaughan, Mrs. Rillma Dalton, Mrs. Sally Barbour, and Sister Ellen Doss, seven grandchildren and two great-grandchildren.

Daddy was a stong believer in salvation by grace and visited the churches in the Staunton River Association and Sister Associations as long as I can remember. He had a great love for the Brethren and was always concerned about the welfare of the church. He asked for a home with Weatherford Primitive Baptist Church on July 22, 1962, and was baptized by his beloved pastor, Elder O.K. Tench on the same day. He would always inquire about the meetings we attended when we returned home if he was not blest to go and was faithful to attend his meetings and was blest to attend church until five weeks prior to his death.

He was a good neighbor, Father, and Husband and always cared for people who were less fortunate than he and acted as Father to several children who lost their parents. Daddy had a great love for children and always had gifts of chewing gum and candy for them. He had a lot of friends, both young and old.

When he was stricken with an incurable disease, he said "I feel it is in the hands of the Lord". He bore his afflictions with much patience and enjoyed the visits of hes Brethren and Friends and refoiced in the prayers of the ministering Brethren who were blest to pray most comforting prayer.

I believe Daddy was made reconciled to his illness and to death, because he told me on several occasions, he was ready to go, but said he knew he could not die before his appointed time. As I sat with him in the Hospital several nights, we were blest to talk on the scriptures, church affairs, and funeral arrangements were made by him in detail, even the songs he would like sung at his funeral. I believe he felt his departure at hand and was ready to be offered. I feel he has fought a good fight and has finished his course and has kept the Faith and henceforth there is laid up for him a crown of righteousness, which the Lord the rightious Judge shall give him at that day; not to him only, but unto all them also that love his appearing. He was taken from this world of sin and sorrow on July 13, 1981.

His Funeral was conducted on July 15, 1981 at 3:00 p.m. at Weatherford Primitive Baptist Church, by his Dear Pastor, Elder O.K. Tench and his son-in-law Elder Raymond L. Goad and his body was laid to rest beneath an array of beautiful flowers in the Dalton Family Cemetery to await the second coming of our Lord Jesus Christ.

The sweet memory of him remains alive as he was smiling and humming the Songs of Zion when he was about his work. I feel we have been highly favored of God to have been blessed with such wonderful parents. He is greatly missed by his Family, Church, and Friends, but may we all that mourn our loss be reconciled to the will of our Heavenly Father, who never makes a mistake.

Written by a Daughter who misses him so much.

Phyllis D. Goad

Signs of the Times

DEVOTED TO THE OLD SCHOOL BAPTIST CAUSE

"The Sword of the Lord and of Gideon"

VOL. 150 KEELING, VA., MARCH 1982 No. 3

SIGNS OF THE TIMES

ISSN - 0199-0063

Subscription price $5 per year—$9 two years

Published each month by

SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.

Established 1832

Devoted to the Old School Baptist Cause

CIRCULATION OFFICE

Elder J. R. Williams
Route 1, Box 65
Keeling, Va. 24566

EDITORS

Elder D. V. Spangler, Editor
R.F.D. 6, Box 270, Beechwood Lane
Danville, Va. 24541

Elder James F. Poole, Editor
P.O. Box 1250, Salisbury, Md. 21801
Phone (301) 742-6406

ASSOCIATE EDITORS

Elder W. D. Griffin
Rt. 6, Box 84, Fayette, Ala. 35555
Phone (205) 695-7756

Elder Richard H. Campbell
9195 Holmes Rd., Memphis, Tenn. 38115
Phone 1 (901) 755-6049

Elder Joe L. Hamrick
Rt. 4, Box 21A, Winnsboro, TX 75494

CONTRIBUTING EDITOR

Elder John D. Wood
8902 Cherry Tree Lane
Manassas, Va. 22110

All letters for this paper containing subscriptions and remittances, should be mailed to Keeling, Virginia, as shown below. All notices of meetings and obituaries should be mailed directly to P.O. Box 1250, Salisbury, Md. 21801. Articles for publication may be mailed to either address.

SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.

Route 1, Box 65 Keeling, Va. 24566

IS IT TIME TO RENEW YOUR SUBSCRIPTION? IF YOUR EXPIRATION DATE IS 3/82 IT EXPIRES WITH THIS ISSUE

PRICE INCREASE FOR SIGNS

We have tried now for five years to avoid a price increase for the *Signs of the Times,* but we find, sadly, that we have no choice in the matter.

We have experienced several cost increases in operations the last several years and also repeated mailing costs. As of January, 1982, however, our mailing costs increased over $100.00 a month above the previous cost. We can no longer carry the burden at the present subscription rate of $5.00 per year.

Accordingly, effective May 1, 1982, we will ask our subscribers to remit $7.00 per year or $13.00 for two years. Please be prompt.

In the interest of fairness, we will accept subscription renewals or new subscribers at the old rate of $5.00 per year or $9.00 per two years until the May 1st change. Therefore, if your subscription comes due in the next few months, you may renew at the old price by doing so now.

Please believe, we regret this action but hope all will understand.

Thank you.

Editors and Trustees for the
Signs of the Times, Inc.

FROM ARKANSAS

Little Rock, Ark.

Dear Elder Williams,

We are mailing our subscription to the *Signs of the Times* for two more years. We really enjoy reading the paper and look forward to each month's arriving. We are donating the balance of the

enclosed check. Do what you want with it.

Elder Williams, we had the privilege of having Elder James Poole and Elder W.D. Griffin to visit in our church at Pilgrim Rest at Fordyce, Ark. during the Association in September. We really enjoyed them. Hope they can come back next year, along with others. You are always welcome, too.

Thank you,
Brother and Sister Archer

VOLUME THREE EDITORIAL WRITINGS OF GILBERT BEEBE

We will now accept orders for Volume 3 of the Beebe Editorials. This is a new book, completely new type set, almost 500 pages of the finest quality, and very easy to read. Due to the extremely high cost of publication, we can offer no discounts. Everyone will pay the same price. Please allow up to eight weeks for delivery, (hopefully much less) as they are now being manufactured. We will ship as soon as they arrive.

Payment must accompany all orders.
(Maryland residents please add 5% Sales Tax)

Price is $16.00 each, plus $2.00 mailing

Send all orders to:

Signs of the Times, Inc.
P.O. Box 1250
Salisbury, Maryland 21801

FEAST OF FAT THINGS

We have been very pleased with the early response for our first book venture. The "Feast of Fat Things" is, we believe, the finest thing we can offer regarding the doctrines of Old School or Primitive Baptists.

The articles include:

1. "Minutes of the Proceedings, and Resolutions drafted by the Particular Baptists, Convened at Black Rock, Maryland, September 28, 1832."
2. "Everlasting Task for Arminians" by William Gadsby (A sure tonic against free-will).
3. "A Dream Tour Through the Arminian Heaven" by Elder H. M. Curry.
4. "Fatalism" by Elder H. M. Curry. In our opinion, this is the best ever written on the subject.
5. "The Celestial Railroad" by Nathaniel Hawthorne.
6. "A Riddle" by Elder Gilbert Beebe; an experimental piece on the warfare between the old man and the new man in believers.

We feel every Old School Baptist should have this book, and we are offering them so you may get extra copies for gifts.

Please remember, the proceeds of this work will go toward bringing you other titles and the support of the Signs of the Times.

Prices as follows:

1 copy - $5.00 plus $1.00 for mailing
5 copies - $20.00 plus $3.00 for mailing
10 copies - $30.00 plus $4.00 for mailing

(Payment must accompany order)
(Maryland residents please add 5% for sales tax)

Again, we urge you to buy multiple amounts as we will cut off discounts when the supply is diminished. This is a beautiful, hard-bound book of 128 pages with a light blue library buckram cover.

Send all orders to:

Signs of the Times, Inc.
P.O. Box 1250
Salisbury, Maryland 21801

NOTE OF APOLOGY

We regret the many errors contained in the February, 1982 Signs. The problem occurred in the pasteup department of our printer. We are assured things will improve.

The Editors

Kitty Hawk, N.C.

Dear Editors of the Signs:

I notice my subscription expires 10/81. Inclosed please find a check for two more years and use the remainder as seems proper. Also inclosed is some writing; do with it as you see fit.

Troy G. Shepard

WHY NOT PRAISE OR HONOR MANKIND, OR MAN OF HIMSELF

Except as it directly applies to the Three in one God in whom lieth any and all pure and holy goodness, there is no name under heaven or given among men deserving of or worthy of any praise, honor, or glory.

We of mankind may and sometimes do say of a particular person, he or she is a good person. But with all that in me is, I say that if I or any one else of mankind has ever or does ever have even one thought or one feeling, or speak one word, or perform just one single act, that be good in the sight of God, then it all in its entirety was and is worked in and out and all around about to this very and only three in one God of all grace, mercy, power, and goodness.

I say this by reason (at least in part), I am willing to accept His words as holy truth, where He said in speaking of mankind, "There are none good, no not one". Though a cup of cool water may be given (by our hand) unto one of His thirsting children and it quinch his or her thirst, and though it even be counted to us for good in His sight, nevertheless, every particle of good pertaining to that performance was and is only and directly from Him. That perfection of mankind lieth wholly and only within that which applies to God having perfectly created man in accordance with His will and purpose, and that He saw His work in all creation as good and very good, and I feel and believe it to be the very same as applying to every good ever to be performed in all time for this world to stand, it was and is wholly and "Holy" His work, and most assuredly not ours.

That very selfish fleshly nature of mankind has never changed. Its every self act has always been and always will be by reason (so far as it pertains to mankind) of a selfish self-centered motive, and is always done with the expectation of some sort of reward for himself for having so done, whether it be praise, honor, or glory, or otherwise. God ever has and ever will do all the good: and mankind ever has and ever shall do all the sinning. It seems just that simple fact of truth to me. Therefore I have no desire to praise or honor any of mankind for himself for any performance ever performed. I feel that any praise or honor I might extend toward any of mankind would to that same degree be an attempt at the dishonoring of His great and Holy Name. I feel that if such were ever possible that even one small good (good in His sight) thing were left to the performance of any one of mankind of himself, then that within itself would deprive God of having looked upon His work in His creation as good and very good. I cannot feel or believe that there were contained within His will, purpose or pleasure any intent to create any little or big "gods" to render Himself any assistance whatsoever. It is said by many, "If we will give, then God will give to us." All I feel to say right now concerning such is--their god of whom they refer is not my God in whom I feel and hope to trust and worship and praise and honor His great and Holy Name. Except my God first give unto me, then I have nothing even for myself, much less to give unto another. In order that I might speak a comforting word unto one of His children I must of absolute necessity first have received a visit from that same Comforter of whom

the Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ promised His people He would send when He went away. "Praise God from whom all blessings flow." I feel a sweet and most precious hope in my breast that I have in holy truth praised my God, but only God knows for certain. I will boldly and I hope meekly say that I feel for a certainty that He and He alone in worthy of any and all praise, honor, and glory, both now and forever more. Amen.

I feel absolutely sure of this one thing, if it so be that I have ever rendered praise unto His great and holy Name, that praise came into being only by reason of His working its entirety within me both to will and to do of that very praise which came forth from this poor worm of the dust of the earth. This love I feel for true Old Baptists, I feel and hope is not for anything you have accomplished, oh, no, ten thousand times no, but is what I have seen manifested thru you of His wonderful and beautiful workings within your very heart and soul.

Troubles such as disputings which bring about the separations of militant churches, unions, and associations derive solely from some portion of those groups manifesting that fleshly unprincipled praise for self and or one or more of fleshly mankind, whether he or they hold the name Elder, Deacon, or Lay member. Within that true and holy principle of holiness there just simply is no place or room for the word "Big", as applying to either one or more of His little children, for they each and all are the exact same size. Therefore, that leaves no space or room for big "I's" and little "you's", or big and little preachers and deacons and or lay members. Just as sure as the "All in All" God is merciful, just that sure is it that each and every time the Holy Spirit is working within one, he then knows for a certainty that he is little.

In as much as be in accord with His holy will, may we be kept in such a way as looking upon God's greatness in all things and therein be enabled to refrain from the praise of any of mankind for themselves for anything. This, I hope, is my prayer for Christ's sake.

Troy G. Shepherd

WOE IS ME

Woe is me! for I am as when they have gathered the summer fruits, as the grape gleanings of the vintage; there is no cluster to eat: my soul desired the firstripe fruit. Micah 8:1

The vintage glean'd, the summer fruits
Are gathr'd in, and nought but roots;
No cluster on the vine I see
And parch'd with thirst, ah! woe is me.

By justice and by law pursued,
Sin seems to rage, and unsubdued;
I would, but cannot Jesus see,
I am undone; ah! woe is me.

The dragon, Satan, loudly roars,
And points me to my sinful scores:
A painted hypocrite you be;
I fear 'tis true; ah! woe is me.

The grape of Sodom Jonah ate,
The sun sat hot upon his pate;
He had compassion on the gourd,
But still reviled against the Lord.

Like Jonah I in anger sit;
Nothing that seems my mind to fit;
So peevish, fretful, and supine,
O, what a mass of guilt and sin!

Affictions wait of every sort,
I'm but a wreck, in every port;
But unto Jesus I must flee;
Save, save, dear Lord, or woe is me.

I want the precious first ripe fruit--
A precious Christ; none else will suit;
The covenant root, yea, Joseph's bough,
With choicest grapes, and bending low.

I want to have the sheaf of corn;
I want to see the bullock's horn;
I want to hear the trumpet blow
My full release, and pardon know.

I want to smell of Sharon's rose;
His sweet perfume will me compose;
I want his cluster'd grapes to taste;
Upon himself I long to feast.

The grape of love, and grape of fear,
Humility's repenting tear;
A wondrous cluster, special fruit,
All flow from Christ, the living root.

Surprising grace, I see the vine
With sumptuous clusters choice and fine;
Sweet promises, that can produce
The richest, sweetest, choicest juice.

A cordial here for all the faint,
The weak, the feeble, trembling saint;
For hungry souls a rich repast,
When God the Spirit gives the taste.

With this rich juice he touch'd my lips,
Tho' in much wisdom gives but sips;
How this revives, and makes me sing
To Jesus Christ my heavenly king.

J. C.

Westham
The Gospel Standard
January 1838

ACTS 4

Frequently it has been asserted by the unbelieving world that the Primitive Baptist people have the least scriptural evidence of acceptance with God of any professing people.

As we search for accord among professors there is not a chapter in the Bible any more filled with agreement and accord in the doctrines of the Bible than in this noted chapter. Three of the fundamental, outstanding points of the precious things of God are shown to us here by the historian. For the consideration of those that are harassed and ridiculed because of their belief, let us, as blessed of God, note the comfort and edification that God has so graciously and so conspiciously displayed in the testimony that He has left for his little ones to feast upon.

Let it first be noted that publicity seekers need not pay heed nor need they pick up the issue to argue and to display their power nor might, for we do not have time for the casting of pearls before swine. If not mistaken, our desire is toward the pastures and the sheepfolds where the sheep and lambs are gathered. Those that desire to challenge and to villify and to argue, let them argue with their kind. May the Lord bless us to tarry around the sheepfolds.

In the first place, God's children are commanded to be filled with the Spirit (Eph. 5:18), and a thing which is full does not have room for anything else. Peter was filled with the Holy Ghost. Now he was a competent witness to what he was writing. He was not dealing in fables but in the truth, for a man filled with the Spirit of Truth will not nor cannot lie. I boldly affirm that at this time the apostle Peter had been emptied of all ungodliness, and filled with the truth telling Spirit of God.

Had he been half filled with the Spirit, then it could be said that he told half the truth, and had the children of God, the believers in the Lord Jesus Christ been half filled with the Spirit of Truth, then it might be said that they had half the truth; that they only believed the part of the truth that they chose to believe and discarded the balance. But, if not mistaken, we write to fully born, fully developed children of God who are filled with the Spirit of Truth. Thus it is in the day of this filling, which filling all of the children have received (John I:12, 16).

All unbelievers, all law worshippers, have set Jesus Christ at naught. Every last one of them have rejected Him. The reason of this rejection is because they have no need of Him. They are sufficient of themselves. None of them have received Him; none of them can receive Him, and the reason is found in the solemn truth that none of them have received of the fulness of truth and grace. All of them that have been born of that Spirit which fills them receive Him (John I:12, 13)

Please, dear reader, bear in mind that each of these set at naught this blessed

Jesus. Every last one of them acted the same way. They acted in unison; they acted as one man. He did not become the Saviour of sinners by them helping Him to get to be anything. To the contrary, had they had their way, there would not have been any Saviour.

All of them that receive Him He will, when He comes in His glory and power receive unto Himself everyone of them. All of those that rejected Him, that set Him at naught, that would have been His everlasting destruction, He will, after having received all of His, then He will in turn send the last one of them into everlasting fire prepared (made ready) for the devil and his angels (Matt. 25:41). Not only is the destiny of each (both those that set Him at naught and those that received Him) sealed, but each is told in irrefutable language the reason of such assignments.

Another glorious feature of the doctrine of sovereign grace is that He alone is the Saviour of His people. He was the only One under heaven given among men whereby the chosen people of God must be saved. Not only is He the Only Saviour under heaven, He is the only One under heaven given among men. He was given a Prince and a Saviour. God the Father gave Him; God the Father sent Him, and He did not duplicate His work. He only gave One to save sinners. This giving of Him, and the added giving to us all things pertaining to life and godliness does a superb, an outstanding, a sure, a complete work. This is all laid down in this wonderful chapter. It is a restful atmosphere to lie down in and rest.

Now another thing. They were in accord. Not a dissenting voice was raised against the various doctrines that were advanced by the apostle Peter. The resurrection of Jesus Christ was set forth. They were all in accord ,thus they all subscribed to that doctrine. Subscribing to the resurrection of the Head, means also the same concerning the body. To join Peter's gospel with Paul's gospel, each of which came about by each of them being filled with the Holy Ghost, it follows that Paul was speaking in unity with Peter's unity, and that not only the Head but also the body shall be raised from the dead.

Now let us remember that these people were in accord. The denial of the doctrine established by the inspiration of God in moving Peter to write is on every side. The intellectuals among all orders of men (including the most verbose among our own people) flagrantly ignore the Bible, the meaning of good language, trying to lead astray the simple people of God, but are determined to misapply the simplicity of Peter's preaching in order to confuse the gauge the why of it all. The whole of the chapter is devoted to the setting forth in undeniable testimony the unchangeableness of His determination including the blessings in Christ that belong exclusively to his people, as well as the punishment for their sins. To make it settled for all time, the whole of the work of each and every one that were gathered together for His crucifixion was irrevocably fixed according to the purpose of He that works all after the counsel of His own will. All of the matter was attested to by an immense group of people filled with the Holy Ghost.

Elder W. D. Griffin

THE CRY OF A WATCHMAN ON A DARK CORNER OF ZION'S WALLS

Brother Watchmen, I know not how it is with you, but as for me, I have hardly an hour to myself; for if at any time I lay down, this part of the city is so infested with thieves that there is no rest; I am obliged to be up and after the king's business again. When I first took my station on this part of the wall, a number of the beasts of the forest came flocking round, but when they found I had no carrion to give away, they began to growl, bark, and bite at me, seizing upon

my father's poor sheep. But I was not much afraid; I picked up a few of the stumbling stones out of the path to prevent the sheep from falling a prey, and gave these evil beasts a few severe pelts with them, and they ran barking away, and we hear them at a distance now, and there they may be, for I will not go after them. I once did go far into the woods after them to my sorrow, fighting dogs and wolves and forgot my poor sheep, and the wolves came upon them another way and rent them shamefully. So now I am learning to act according to the Chief Shepherd's advice, who says, "Feed my lambs, feed my sheep". Sweet lambs, and I love my employment, though some are so weak that I am constrained to ask the Chief Shepherd to lay them in his bosom a while to warm them, and others are lonely feeding in green pastures beside the still waters.

One day the under porter opened the door for a few sheep to come into the fold, and some how there were some dogs and wolves with sheep's skins on them, squeezed into the visible fold, but when they were in, they could not feed upon sheep's food, so they lay sleeping for some time. And as I dare not give holy things unto dogs, they began to bark quite out; and would have devoured the sheep, but I gave them a few hard blows, and they jumped over the wall and ran hastily away.

But beside these thieves and many more I am not able to mention, I have of late been plagued with an "old man" that has been in the city many years, and he claims some relationship with me, so that I cannot always deny him; but I have to watch him very narrowly as you would a thief, for they do say that both thief and murder, and other abominations are in his heart, and I believe it; and I certainly have found him up to many naughty tricks, and he follows me daily, so that I can do scarcely anything but that he will have his old dirty hand in it, and I am fearful he will get his hand into this job, for he is a fool, and will be meddling. He is a proud, deceitful, hypocritical old man. I am compelled to say this of him, that though he is my brother, there is no more union between us than there was between Esau and Jacob; and I do not believe that we ever shall be happy together till he is dead and buried, and raised again, in the likeness of my sweet Saviour in glory.

I think, brethren, you must agree with me, when I say the watchman's charge is great, arduous, and trying; for we have to watch for dear souls under our care; watch the Spirit's motions in our own souls; watch what is of the Lord and what is of Satan; watch to know ambassadors of God from the messengers of Satan; to watch a host of thieves without, and troops of thieves within. Indeed, brethren, I am almost weary of watching, and sometimes feel desirous of a relief from these walls to some other part of the city, or that I may be called home to that city where the walls are "of jasper, and the city is pure gold"; where we shall need no sun, moon, stars, nor the light of a candle; for the Lord God Almighty and the Lamb are the temple of it, and the glory of God doth lighten it; yea, "where the Lord shall be unto thee everlasting light, and thy God thy glory".

But hush, my soul, be still, and watch and wait the summons from headquarters above. A few more dark, stormy nights--a few more valleys of slander and reproach from the enemy's camp--a little while longer under stripes, painfulness, necessities, labour, and watchfulness; in perils by sea, in perils by land, and perils amongst false brethren, and I shall drop my lantern and trumpet, and these poor mortal remains shall see Jesus in all his Father's glory, and all the happy souls that I knew here, who are gone before me, with all the shining angels attending on the holy court above,

welcoming me there with, "Come, ye blessed of the Lord, and shine, and rest, and sing, and live, and love with us here for ever". Make haste, my beloved, come quickly!

A Watchman on the Walls
Dunmow, Essex
The Gospel Standard, 1838

FROM MAINE

Gardiner, ME

Dear Elder Williams,

My subscription for the ***Signs of the Times*** runs out this month, so I'm sending a check for two years renewal for myself and please use the balance for a brother or sister who cannot afford to take it, but would find comfort and enjoyment in it. My blessings go with it.

I am a member of the Snow Hill Old School Baptist Church in Snow Hill, Maryland, where Elder Poole is pastor. God has shown me evidences of His love and power all through my life and there is no question in my heart that He is the almighty God and that He gave His only begotten Son to redeem all of His children from their sins. He alone can lead us to life everlasting and to reign with Him in eternity. Let us bless His Holy Name.

In hope and spiritual love, I am an unworthy little sister.

Anna M. Dill

SPIRITUAL WANTS

My dear friend,--Since I have been at home I have been so much engaged, that I have not often had an opportunity to write you, and when I have had time, I have had no inclination; for O the deathly coldness, the midnight darkness, and rocky hardness that I have been the subject of since I saw you, I cannot describe; and I feel more confident than ever that when left to myself, the sun never shone on such a beast; and O how certain am I that if salvation is not all of grace from beginning to end, I never shall be saved, for were my hope built on no surer foundation than "ought to pray-- should watch, duty to believe, might live up to gospel privileges," etc., etc., I should as surely be damned, as hell is the habitation of infernals. O I dare not even hint at some of the sensual and vile traffic that has been carried on in my corrupt nature of late; I cannot help thinking that if the children of God knew what I am the subject of, they would certainly shun my company, and forego any correspondence with me. O wretch that I am; Sometimes I have such a sight of my own baseness and villany, that I cannot help confessing before God, that if he were to send me to hell in a moment, I would declare before him, and in the presence of men, angels, and devils, that he was a God of equity, and was just and righteous in my eternal damnation; and then in a few moments such a spirit of self-pity and rebellion has seized me, that I have felt as if he would deal hard with me, if he sent me to hell; and that if I were banished to perdition, I verily believe at such time that I should go down into the pit blaspheming the name of the Judge of quick and dead. But notwithstanding all this, and much more too base to name, I cannot help having a little hope that the Lord is on my side, and that I shall at last come off more than a conqueror through him that was slain. But O I want a lively feeling assurance that this hope is that spiritual hope that is as an anchor to the soul, both sure and steadfast, and that entereth into that that is within the vail. My wants are generally exactly contrary to my feelings, for I want liberty and feel nothing but bondage; I want nearness at the throne, but am "afar off upon the seas"; I want a melted heart, but feel as hard as a stone; I want a spirit of prayer, but cannot pray; I want to believe, but feel all unbelief; I want to love the word, the people, and worship of God, but often feel no regard for either, and what is worse, I sometimes hate every thing that is loving; I want wisdom, and feel a

complete fool; I want to soar above, but grovel like a muckworm in the earth; I want to say, Abba, Father, but cannot feel the spirit of adoption; I want to feel willing to continue in the work the Lord has put me in, but cannot help wishing I was anything but a preacher, and any where but in a pulpit. but O worse than all, I sometimes feel to have no wants but evil ones; my pride wants gratifying, and my lust wants satisfying. I should be glad to recieve a letter from you, or any lover of truth to whom I desire to be remembered; and am as ever, yours in love,

Jan. 13, 1841 Septimus
The Gospel Standard

Carbon Hill, Alabama

Dear Editors,

I am very sorry to be late again with our subscription to the ***Signs.*** We seem to fail in so many things in the last few years of our lives, for which we feel so sorry. Yet, we know our Lord understands all things. When we grow old and feeble, and are not able to attend our church any more, then we look forward to our ***Signs of the Times*** coming, and enjoy each of them so much. We keep our good books to go back and re-read them over and over. They never grow old and give us so much comfort to try to press onward even though we feel we can't have many more years on this earth due to our age and health. We are waiting now to sell our home and go to live with our daughter in North Carolina, but we will give you our new address when we get there.

Oh, how the doctrine grows dearer all the time to our hearts and I hope we love all of God's children wherever they are. Sometimes we wonder how people can go on in their wicked ways and such times as we are living in today, and they seem so unconcerned. But then we read our Bible and the good papers, and we know that our dear Lord is looking down on this wicked world and He has a set time to come back. So all we can do is to put all our trust in Him and leave all our trials and troubles in His dear hands. Oh how thankful we are to be enabled to do this.

May God bless all of you Editors and give you health and strength to press on and be able to continue publishing the paper for all of His people to read and enjoy while here in this world.

Enclosed is a check for our subscription for another year. Please remember us in your prayers.

In Christian love,
Mr. & Mrs. James C. Scott

(Thank you, Bro. and Sis. Scott. Letters like this is what makes our labor easy and continuing on worthwhile. May the King of Zion attend your every need in old age and finally draw you to Himself. Editors)

THE GOSPEL

"Though we, or an angel from heaven, preach any other gospel unto you than that which we have preached unto you, let him be accursed". (Gal. 1:8)

The thorough-bred sons of the ancient Scribes, Pharisees, and mongrel Ashdods in the professing Israel of this day, all claim and quote this text in confirmation of their gospel; and if it be asked them what gospel is meant in the text, the answer is, "The one we preach"; whereas, the gospel here meant is as much opposed to theirs as light is to darkness, truth to lies, or grace to works.

The "anathema", or curse of God, is doubly pronounced upon all who preach any other gospel than that Paul preached to the Galatians; and sure I am this awful curse hangs over the great body of professed gospel preachers in this land at this very moment. It is asked, "What denomination are you alluding to?" I answer, "Not to any one in particular, but to the whole,--Papists, Socinians, the Established Church, Presbyterians, Independents, Wesleyans and Arminians of every

shade, General Baptists, yes, and Particular Baptists too, for many of them call themselves particular, when their conduct shows that they are not very particular. These all come under the curse - - individual exceptions amongst some of them, but they are very rare compared to the mass. Well, but the grand point is, what was the gospel the apostle preached to the Galatians, and of what did it consist--of free grace, free will, a mixture of both, or a medley of neither? Thank the Lord, though Scribes and Pharisees darken counsel, we, under the teachings of the Holy Spirit are at no loss to know what gospel is meant, and of what it consists. If we read verse 6 of the same chapter, it is there stated as plain as language can express it what this gospel is. "I marvel", says the apostle, "that ye are so soon removed from him that called you into the grace of Christ unto another gospel". The grace of Christ, then is the gospel here meant, and which the apostle preached unto them. "O", say the Scribes and Pharisees, "this is the gospel we preach". But let me tell you it is no such thing. When you speak about the grace of Christ, you are like Balaam and his parable, you know not what you are saying. I know you can make a mighty clamour in the pulpit about grace; but what of that? It is like the unmeaning mockery of the vain, prating parrot, which learns its speech from hearsay. But what does the word grace in this verse mean? In the Greek Testament it is called charity, which, in plain English, means free gift, free bounty, free, distinguishing love and favour, unmerited kindness. It is the same word as is used in Rom. 11:6, 3:24, Titus 3:7, and Eph. 2:8. "If by grace, (charity) then it is no more of works;" "Being justified freely by his grace", (charity) etc. Seeing, then, that it is the same word as is used in all these Scriptures, it is easy to understand what the apostle means by the term grace of Christ in our text, namely, the free, distinguishing, and unmerited love and favour of the Lord Jesus Christ, in the gift of himself and his fulness to his people, in direct opposition to the works of the law and the creature, in any sense, either conjointly or separately. This is the gospel the apostle meant and preached to the Galatians, which is clear, not only from verse 6, but from the whole epistle.

The marvellous love and unmerited kindness the Father hath to the church is such, that he gave his dearly-beloved Son for her; and as he loves his Son, so he loves her. But this sovereign grace more conspicuously shines and is manifested in the office-work of our glorious Redeemer as Mediator. Such is his love to her, that as the Father hath loved her, so he loves her. (John 15:9) Yea, his heart was so enlarged towards her that he laid down his life for her; he bought her with his own blood, standing as her Bondman and Surety; and now, on the strictest principles of justice and equity, having paid all her debt, he is for ever freed, and has a legitimate right to eternal glory. With an unceasing and perfect obedience, he kept and fulfilled every jot and tittle of the law, magnified and made it honourable for her. He was led forth as a malefactor to the spot of execution, ready and actually bearing every one of the sins of every one of his eternally-beloved children, as really so as I now bear my coat upon my back. "he bare our sins in his own body on the tree." Nay, he was actually made sin for them. (2 Cor. 5:21) With this inconceivable and obnoxious load, he ascended Calvary's hill and Calvary's cross; was numbered with transgressors; suffered the vindictive wrath and unsparing vengeance of God; poured out his soul unto death; was buried and rose the third day, according to the Scriptures. Thus he was delivered for our offences, and raised again for our justificaion, and so removed the iniquity

of his people in one day. Their sins are all cast behind his back into the great sea of oblivion and the wilderness of forgetfulness, and if they are sought for they shall never be found. They are redeemed with an "eternal redemption", and saved with an "everlasting salvation."

Now, what the great, unchangeable God has done, he cannot undo, for he has sworn to it by himself, and it is sealed with the blood of Immanuel. Therefore, as his people are forever justified, nothing in heaven, earth, or hell can ever bring them in guilty. God himself, the supreme Judge, has justified them, and neither men nor devils, sin nor self, death nor hell, shall be able to pluck them out of the Lord's hands. They are wrapt up in the bundle of the life of the eternal God, and can never perish. Thanks be to him, by his once offering of himself he hath perfected them (for a week, a month, a year? no, blessed be God) for ever! Mind that, ye scribes and pharisees; the work of our God is a finished one, a perfect one, an eternal one, and one entirely his own. By his own righteous obedience and matchless sufferings he has actually, effectually, and inevitably saved his people, and is therefore called "the Lord our righteousness", "the Lord our Saviour", and "God our Saviour"; and when I say he has saved his people, I do not mean, as the modern, lifeless, lying, Christ-dishonouring, devil-deceived preachers that swarm around us do, that he has placed man in a salvable, redeemable position, and now offers to and gives him a chance of salvation, that he may be saved if he will, and if not it is his own fault; but by his once offering of himself he has actually saved the souls of his people from condemnation to hell, and infallibly secured to them everlasting life and glory, just as certain as if they were now in the actual possession of it, and it is as absolutely impossible for them to be lost as it is for the Lord Jesus himself! And all this accomplished entirely without them, yea, even before millions of them were born. "Wonder, O heavens! and be astonished, O earth! sing and be joyful, for the Lord hath done it." I am as firmly persuaded as I am of my own existence, that the Lord Jesus has thus saved his people, and in this glorious, Christ-honouring, soul-comforting truth, my heart rejoices; no other Christ but this can my soul bear to hear named, and with Paul I could say, "If an angel from heaven preach any other Christ than this, let him be accursed."

This is the glorious gospel the law and prophets prefigured and preached, and which is meant in the text, and which the apostle preached, and which the broken-hearted children of God long after; but which self-righteous, and self-sufficient scribes and pharisees heartily hate and kick at.

Perhaps some poor, sensible sinner will be saying, "This is a precious Christ, and a glorious gospel of rich and free mercy, and I firmly believe it is the real truth, and it is for the Lord's people; but then",—well, what then? "why, I can't think I am one of God's children, I feel so vile, and miserable, and wretched, so unlike a Christian every way, so unholy, guilty, filthy, deceitful, and hypocritical; nay, there is nothing good about me nor in me". Do you indeed feel so? and does your soul mourn over it? and is your heart burdened with it? and does it make you loathe yourself, and appear ugly in your own eyes? does it make you hunger and thirst after a righteousness better than your own? If so, happy are you; you have a bright mark that you are one of the Lord's redeemed jewels. But here is the secret; you want to feel pretty, pious, and holy, in yourself, and this the Lord is determined you shall not feel, for it is one of the plainest marks of an hypocritical reprobate. If you were permitted thus to feel, you would not hunger, thirst, and pant after Christ's

righteousness; but when you feel yourself a lump of corruption, filthy and vile, you are a fit subject for Christ; for his great, finished, and complete salvation is provided for such, and to such it belongs; and to let such feel it is theirs, the Lord speaks to them and calls them by those names and characters which they feel themselves to be. He does not always call his people by those names and titles that they are in his sight, for they are all love and loveliness, pure and perfect, great and glorious in his eyes, as he beholds them in his son; but he names them according to the feeling of their souls, such as "worm Jacob", because Jacob felt himself a poor, helpless, crawling, blind, grovelling worm of the dust; and he calls them "weak things", "foolish things", "base things", "poor in spirit", "hungering and thirsting after righteousness", "mourners", "poor and needy", "weary and heavy laden", "blind, lame, halt, deaf, and dumb", "bitter and barren", "perplexed and distressed", "discontented, and in debt", and many more such poor, beggarly, miserable, helpless, and insolvent titles he calls his children by, because they, in their souls' experience, feel themselves so. Blessed indeed are humble and contrite souls. A bruised reed, a smoking flax, a captive bound, a leper unclean, a prodigal lost, who feel bitterness of soul before God because of their spiritual barrenness, fretting much for the enjoyment of Jesus, but cannot apprehend it, do what he can; blessed are all such, and may the Lord give them the spirit of patience, to wait for him, till he be pleased to apply to their souls, with unction and power, his great and glorious salvation which he has in store for them. Do not forget, kicking and plunging in tribulation is like holding a burn to the fire, or putting pricks to quick raw flesh. Amen.

J. McK.

Preston, Dec. 8, 1837
The Gospel Standard, January 1838

Editors,

Enclosed is a check for two years subscription to the ***Signs of the Times, Inc.*** I am a poor sinner saved by His grace if saved and I believe I do have a hope of better things beyond this timely world.

May God bless you in your unselfish work in keeping the ***Signs*** true to the Primitive doctrine.

Sincerely,
Dannie Strickland

Dear Editors of the Signs:

Enclosed herein is a copy of the Minutes of the Presbytery which ordained Brother Fred Neikirk to the office of Elder.

Request was made that a copy of the Minutes be sent to the ***Signs of the Times*** for publication, if the Editors see fit.

If anyone should have a desire to contact Elder Neikirk, his address is 203 Garden Park Drive, Nicholasville, Kentucky, 40356.

Your consideration in publishing this will be appreciated.

Sincerely,
Wayman G. Chapell

MINUTES OF THE PRESBYTERY

Pursuant to the request of Soldier Creek Primitive Baptist Church of Marshall County, Ky., a presbytery met October 10, 1981, at Salem Church near Benton, Ill. for the examination of Brother Fred Neikirk, and if found qualified in accordance with the written Word of God, to ordain the above mentioned to the full work of the office of Elder.

The Presbytery was organized by electing Elder Richard H. Campbell as Moderator, and Elder Wayman G. Chapell as Clerk. Opening prayer was offered by Elder D. R. Cabbage.

Deacon Warnard Locke, having been duly appointed by Soldier Creek Church while in conference on September 13, 1981 as spokesman for the church, delivered Brother Fred Neikirk to the Presbytery.

The Presbytery, being satisfied with the

examination and answers given by the candidate and spokesman, administered the laying on of hands. The Ordination Prayer was delivered by Elder H. R. Prince. Elder Paul Poyner delivered the charge.

The Moderator asked the Soldier Creek Church if the church approved the work of the Presbytery. The answer was in the affirmative.

The ordained was delivered back to the church as an Elder of the Old Primitive Baptist Church at Soldier Creek.

The minutes of the Presbytery were read and adopted. The Presbytery was dismissed with prayer by Elder W. E. Prince.

Minutes Signed:

Elders:
W. D. Griffin, W. E. Prince, Herbert R. Prince, D. R. Cabbage, Paul Poyner, Richard H. Campbell, Moderator, Wayman G. Chapell, Clerk

Deacons:
James Cunningham, Burnell B. Williams, Richard L. Stegall, Floir A. Chappell, Warnard Locke

---

Gladehill, Va.

Dear Editors:

I see my ***Signs of the Times*** will be due again in January 1982. I enjoy them so much I don't want to miss any copies, so enclosed is a check to pay mine for two more years and use the balance for whatever is needed. My Daddy, W. Lester Perdue, used to receive "Zion's Landmark" years ago, and I would read them both when I was a child at home. My Daddy passed away November 12, 1917. I wonder if he wrote his experience in either of these Baptist papers, if so, I would love to get a copy of it. I will pay whatever the cost might be.

I received my October ***Signs of the Times*** yesterday and read it through before I went to bed. It had so much good reading in it. When I read pieces which people have written and then I hear of any of them passing away I feel like I have known them and that I have lost a friend in Christ. I love the Primitive Baptist doctrine, even though I am not a member, but I go all I can to hear the preaching.

Remember me in your prayers when blessed to feel to do so. The good Lord has been so good to me.

Nannie Arrington

A NOTE TO ELDERS WHO RECEIVE THE SIGNS FREE

For a number of years many Old School or Primitive Baptists Elders have been getting the *Signs* free, with the understanding that they would help in their respective areas to get new subscribers. This policy has been taken up in the most recent meeting of the *Signs* Trustees, and a unanimous vote was cast to discontinue the policy, and ask those Elders who receive the paper free to help bear the burden by sending in the subscripton price.

We feel that it is the privilege of all who love this paper to support it, but not a duty or an obligation. We know the *Signs* is all the preaching many across this land get each month and many aged and poor of the flock put our ministers to shame in their generous support. If the *Signs* had to depend on the efforts of a number of our good brethren in the ministry to keep going, we would soon close up shop.

There are exceptions. We have Elders who continually send in new subscribers. Many who assist in this way are not even in what we call correspondence with those who get the paper out.

If you are receiving the paper free and are unable to send in the price for your subscription, please let us know. You will not be dropped. Otherwise, we expect to hear from you that you will help bear the burden.

Thank you so much for your past help. We still need it. If everyone who takes the *Signs* would make an effort to send in one new subscriber this year, we would be in excellent condition.

Editors

HOPEWELL OLD SCHOOL BAPTIST CHURCH HOPEWELL, NEW JERSEY 1715 - 1973 SPECIAL MEETING 4TH SUNDAY IN MARCH, 1982

The Lord willing, services will be held the fourth Sunday in March, beginning with singing at 10:45 A.M., at the Hopewell Old School Baptist Meetinghouse, downtown Hopewell, New Jersey. (Broad Street)

There have been no meetings at Hopewell since about 1973, and there are now no living members. Services will be conducted for the purpose of worship with members and friends of Sister Churches in the area, as well as local residents expected to be in attendance. Elder James F. Poole will moderate the meeting.

Hopewell was the second oldest Old School Baptist Church in America, being constituted in 1715. Many have felt it to be appropriate to meet once again where God so richly blessed His people for over 250 years.

For information or directions contact:
Elder James F. Poole
P.O. Box 1250
Salisbury, Maryland 21801
1-301-742-6406

CONTRIBUTIONS FOR THE DISTRIBUTION OF THE SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC. TO NOVEMBER 1981

Smith Walton, Va.	$10.00
Mrs. Lillian Davis, N.C.	1.00
D. G. Hart, N.C.	1.00
Mrs. Thelma Dickerson, N.C.	1.00
Mrs. W. R. Pennington, Al.	1.00
Mrs. Emma Ledlow, Al.	1.00
Mrs. Callie Clark, Va.	1.00
Loyal Sanford, MI.	1.60
Wayman G. Chapell, TN.	10.00
Mrs. Beulah Wells, Va.	1.00
Mrs. Thelma Scott, Va.	1.00
Mrs. F. S. Agee, VA.	1.00
Miss Dorothy Brooks, N.C.	5.00
H. G. McLeod, TX.	16.00
Mrs. Susie Williamson, N.C.	1.00
Luther Gaskill, N.C.	11.00
Mrs. Fay H. Quesenberry, VA.	6.00
Mrs. Christena McFeeters, MO.	2.00
Mrs. Annie Ruth Otts, AL.	1.00
Mrs. Ruby A. Hawley, VA.	1.00
W. T. Posey, AL.	3.00
Elder Jack W. Cox, VA.	1.00
James Cunningham, MO.	11.00
E. O. Hall, VA.	1.00
James W. Huber, MD.	1.00
O. Allen Bailey, AL.	2.00
George W. Hyslip, TN.	1.00
Frank J. Meyers, N.C.	1.00
Mrs. Uzenia Blackwell, FL.	2.00
James T. Howard, AL.	1.00
Mrs. W. J. Johnson, TX.	1.00
Gift of Friends, N.C.	18.00
Mrs. L. V. Robertson, AR.	3.00
Mrs. Maggie Culp, KY.	15.00
Gardner Houston, N.C.	3.00
Mrs. Louis Holloway, MD.	1.00
Mrs. Maude Truitt, MD.	6.00
Claude Johnson, VA.	1.00
J. H. Spangler, FL.	2.00
Mrs. John Brown, VA.	6.00
Miss Clairisse Brooks, N.C.	6.00

EDITORIAL

September 28, 1981

The Banner of Love
Elder A. E. Richards, Editor
Box 699
Ralls, Texas 79357

Dear Elder Richards:

After much reluctance I am writing you in regard to an article contained in your August, 1981 issue of "The Banner of Love". The "Banner" title of the article, found beginning on Page 7 is "A Visit to the Oldest Primitive Baptist Church in U.S.A.". This attracted my attention quickly, since for the last ten years I have been pastor of what every historian who has written on the subject says is the oldest Primitive Baptist Church in America, Welsh Tract Old School Baptist.

I hope to address this matter to you in the same spirit that I would want it

addressed to me were the circumstances reversed. I trust I come in a brotherly manner.

I would desire to avoid making your correspondent an offender for a word, as it is known that practically all people professing religion know the difference between the church building (meeting house) and the assembly that meets in the building, but several instances in this article the writer confuses the two. Paragraph 1, Page 7 is one example. Comments under the picture titled "Landmark Church" is another. The most blatant statement, however, is found in Par. 1, Page 8, and I quote - "The Landmark Church was formed by the group which moved away from the Welsh Tract Church because members felt the Welsh Tract Church congregation was becoming believers of what is referred to as "Absolute" Predestination. The *building* was built in 1715 and is the oldest Primitive Baptist Church building in America. The church meets every Sunday except First Sunday, *Thus also making it the oldest continuously active church.* The building is of beautiful native stone and has been well maintained now for the more than 266 years that it has been used." The next bit of confusion on this point is found under the picture titled "Welsh Tract Church", Page 8, and again I quote — "The old Welsh Tract Church is officially the oldest Primitive Baptist Church in America. The church was set up in 1903 (1701-J.F.P.) in Newark, Del. This building, which is now a Delaware historical structure, was the third (second-J.F.P.) building, for the church and was built in 1746. *This is the oldest church but not the oldest continuously used building."* There are other similar references but I will pass them by.

Pray tell me, Elder Richards, if Welsh Tract Church is the oldest church then *at best* is not the headline of this article and other similar references confusing on the surface? I give your writer benefit of the doubt that he was not deliberately misleading.

But now for a few facts on an article that was highly deficient of the same.

The Welsh Tract Church did not split, or divide, in 1715 with anyone over anything. Your correspondent says in Par. 6, Page 7, "The Welsh Tract Church split into two groups in 1715. The group which most people refer to as 'Absoluters' was in the original church building." We are in possession of the *original* records of Welsh Tract written in *Welsh* and *English* and I have gleaned them many times never seeing such information as this. Copies of this original record abound and can be verified by anyone desiring truth. If the writer of this article would carefully identify his source of information we would be very glad for the same. The truth, the simple truth is, dear Brother, no such information exists. Also note well that Welsh Tract Church did not split then or at *any other time over Absolute Predestination* or for that matter, over any other problem.

I will quote now the next sentence of Par. 6, Page 7 - "The other group set up a church about 10 miles north and became known as the Landmark Primitive Baptist Church." I ask pointedly and earnestly for your writer to tell us where he got such information as this. No record on earth exists (which could be considered genuine) of a Landmark Primitive Baptist Church being established in 1715. Even as late as 1832 when the famous Black Rock meeting was held their letters went out with this heading (address) "To the Particular Baptist Churches of the 'Old School' in the United States". Churches in the North then, as now, used the appellation "Old School" but as early as 1715 neither Primitive Baptist or Old School was used. Baptists were Baptists. The point I make is this - who ever is trying to pawn off the notion that a church

known as the Landmark Primitive Baptist Church was constituted in 1715 or anywhere near that date is thoroughly void of any knowledge of Baptist history. I may add that not only was the Landmark Primitive Baptist Church not in existence in 1715, it was not in existance in 1815, nor had it even come into existance in 1915, as I will shortly prove.

Next I want to notice the expression under the picture on Page 7 which reads in part, "The Landmark Church (sometimes called London Tract)....". For those who know their history, the meeting house in question has always been called the London Tract Meeting-house even to this very day. This is according to the records of Welsh Tract Church, London Tract Church, and all official documents whether local or State of Pennsylvania. Also, so long as a congregation existed at the meetinghouse (the last member died in the 1930's), the congregation was *always* known as London Tract Church. Never, ever was such a group as the Landmark Primitive Baptist Church heard of in that part of this Nation. I beg for records that prove otherwise.

For the record, I am sending you a copy of the original constitution of London Tract Church (lately attempted to be called Landmark Primitive Baptist Church) as taken from the record book of that church. You will note that the date is 1780, not 1715. You will note there was no division with Welsh Tract, their mother church. You will note they were dismissed in good standing to constitute the London Tract Church, not the Landmark Primitive Baptist Church. Are we speaking of two different churches? By no means! If so, where was the supposed Landmark Primitive Baptist Church for the 65 years before London Tract Church was duly constituted out of Welsh Tract? Again, we beg for even a scrap of record.

Let it be further known that that great work called "Hassell's History of the Church of God" makes *no record whatever* of any Landmark Primitive Baptist Church constituted in the first half of the 1700's (see Page 552, Hassell) or for that matter, at any other date in history. Hassell and all other historians do say, however, that London Tract was constituted in 1780. Also, in agreement with this is the record of the first one hundred years of the Philadelphia Association. (See A.D. Gillette, "Minutes of the Philadelphia Baptist Association").

Brother Richards, this, to me, blows holes in the notion that Landmark Primitive Baptist Church is the oldest church or church building either. If that building is 266 years old, as your correspondent says, and yet no congregation existed for the 65 years between 1715 and 1780, to what purpose was it built, and for whom? We may err on opinions and interpretation of the scriptures, but we must view history as concrete. What has occurred and is, is a matter of record and cannot be disputed. Records abound on this subject but none to support the article of question. I have wondered if possibly your writer has confused London Tract Church with Hopewell Old School Baptist Church in New Jersey, which was indeed established in 1715 according to Hassell's History, yet I cannot see how such an article as this could be approved by those people who today call themselves the Landmark Primitive Baptist Church.

I submit for your further consideration a document which is a complete contradiction to the article in question. This is the agreement the Landmark Primitive Baptist Church entered into with the Trustees of London Tract Church, agreeing to pay $100.00 annually to rent the London Tract building. It is signed by the President and Secretary of the Trustees of London Tract and also signed by Elder Thompson of Bel Air, Maryland, and others representing the so called

Landmark Primitive Baptist Church. (See Attached)

Only one question need be raised here and it is this: Why would the Landmark Primitive Baptist Church lease a building they claim they built in 1715 and met in continuously for 245 years?

We also have the records stating clearly when the Landmarkers first petitioned the Trustees to use the building and were refused. This was in 1942, two hundred twenty-seven years after the supposed constitution of the Landmark movement.

In December 1945 the Trustees met and voted to let Mt. Carmel Church, Bel Air, Maryland use the building (still known as London Tract meetinghouse) and I am sure not even your correspondent believes two different churches were meeting there. What, then of all these claims?

Fact: Landmark Primitive Baptist Church *did not* exist until the middle of the 20th century, a bit late to be the oldest Primitive Baptist Church in America.

Fact: London Tract *did* exist from 1780 *on the same spot of ground* claimed by the Landmarkers and continued until the last member died in the 1930's.

Fact: Welsh Tract and the *only* church existing at that vicinity (properly called London Tract) were in full fellowship, first in the Philadelphia Association and later in the Delaware Association. This can be established by volumes of Minutes and other records. They were never separated over predestination, as they believed the same thing on the subject.

Brother Richards, I will not burden you with further evidence on this subject. Any fair minded person can see the article in question is without historical or factual basis and is, at best, a loosely gathered compilation of erroneous views.

We intend to publish this letter to you in the "Signs of the Times", and hope you will do the same in the "Banner of Love". If you can send me a response to the same in the next 30 days, we will be glad to submit it also in the interest of fairness.

In closing I will add one further comment. It is lamentable that those holding to the doctrine of Conditional Time Salvation (a doctrine which exists nowhere prior to the middle of the last century) have such a malignant attitude towards those they call "Absoluters". Anyone who traces the history of their Primitive Churches must go back thru the period when *all* Old School or Primitive Baptists were unlimited predestinarians and subscribed to the London confession as written previous to the Fulton Convention mutilation of it in 1900.

Thank you, Brother Richards, for taking the time to read my response to the Landmark issue. Believe me when I say I hold no ill will to you, your paper, or your correspondent.

In hope of life to come,
(Elder) James F. Poole

RESPONSE OF ELDER RICHARDS

Elder Richards answered my letter by saying he had visited Welsh Tract once, but he declined to comment on my letter or give a reason for printing such a garbled attempt at doctoring up history.

Editor

BOOK NOTICE

It gives me great pleasure to announce the re-printing of the book ***"TRIED IN THE FURNACE"*** by Elder E. J. Lambert, my Dad.

The book was re-printed from an original book. The hard cover is red with gold lettering. The author's obituary has been added in the back of the book.

The price of each book is $5.00, postage and handling $1.10. Arkansas residents add .15 for sales tax.

BOOKS MAY BE ORDERED FROM:
Charles T. Lambert
Route 7, Box 25
Hot Springs, Arkansas 71901

(The Editors of the ***Signs*** are glad to recommend this book)

VOICES OF THE PAST

"He being dead yet speaketh"

GIDEON'S ARMY

THREE COMPANIES — EMPTY PITCHERS — LAMPS, &c.

In reply to brother Isaac McCarty, of New London, Iowa, we will give such views as we have upon the figurative import of the text recorded in Judges 7:16, which reads thus: "And he divided the three hundred men into three companies, and he put a trumpet in every man's hand, with empty pitchers, and lamps within the pitchers."

The records of the Old Testament we are informed are given for our instruction, and contain a shadow of good things to come, things in which the saints of the present dispensation have an interest. The people of Israel whom God redeemed from Egypt, and with a strong hand and outstretched arm brought out of the house of bondage and through the sea, and through the wilderness into the promised land, were undisputably typical of the spiritual people which were chosen of God in Christ, and redeemed from the bondage of the law, the pollution and guilt of sin, and brought by his almighty arm into the gospel rest which was prefigured by the land of promise. The propensity of Israel to murmur, fret and rebel, and when not under the chastising hand of God to go into idolatry, clearly portrays the wandering and rebellious propensity of the spiritual tribes of the Lord to depart from his precepts, wax fat and kick, when left to develop their carnal proclivities, for the trial of their faith. As Israel were often chastised for their rebellion and idolatry by being driven before their enemies until thoroughly made sensible of their own weakness and entire dependence on God for deliverance, so the children of God are frequently reduced to the greatest extremities, and with deep contrition to call on God to deliver them from their distress.

The connection of our text shows that Israel had done evil in the sight of the Lord, and had been delivered by the Lord into the hands of Midian for seven years; and when they were sorely oppressed by their enemies, the angel of the Lord appeared unto Gideon, the son of Jonah, and commanded him to demolish the altar of Baal, and cut down the grove; and this exasperated the Midianites and the Amalekites and the children of the east, and they raised a mighty army, and came down upon the people of Israel with a host that was like the sand for number, and encamped against Israel. Israel, now humbled under the chastening hand of God, in their distress called on God for deliverance; and God, by his angel, appeared again unto Gideon, and promised to deliver Israel by his hand; and having strengthened him for the work, gave him special instruction how to proceed. To all human appearance the whole combined forces of all the tribes of Israel could make but a very feeble and fruitless resistance to such a mighty army; but God had determined, instead of augmenting the army of Israel, to reduce the handful which were with Gideon, from thirty-two thousand men to the number of only three hundred, lest Israel should boast that by their power or valor they had achieved the victory. Truly God is jealous for his own glory, which he will not give to another, nor his praise unto graven images. God's method of strengthening the heart and hands of Gideon, and Gideon's misgivings and fearfulness, are well illustrated in his dealings with his children in every age. We all know something of the doubtings, fearings, trembling and slowness of heart to receive and rely upon the kind and gracious promises of our God. But when he strips us for the race, or harnesses us for the battle, then we can, through him, run through a troop or leap over a wall,

and do valiantly.

We may trace this subject far, and compare God's dealings with Gideon and Israel with the experience of all the saints in their numerous conflicts with their enemies and their triumph over them; but there appears to us a still deeper and more striking application of the figurative import of the part of the subject presented in the text proposed for our more especial consideration.

From the allusion to this subject, Isa. 9:4-7, we conclude that Gideon, in leading the little band of God's elect or chosen people to triumph over the Midianitish hosts, was a figure of Christ, as the Captain of our salvation. The removing the yoke and burden and staff and rod of oppression of Israel by Gideon, was attended with confused noise in the Midianitish camp, and garments rolled in blood; not by swords of steel or weapons of carnal slaughter used by Gideon and his men, but by confusion in the enemies' camp, which set every man's sword against his fellow; and this confusion and consternation was occasioned by what was to them the confused noise of three hundred trumpets breaking suddenly upon their astonished ears, and simultaneously with the noise, the fearful glare of light from three hundred lamps, which carried dismay and terror to their quaking hearts. so when our spiritual or anti-typical Gideon, the "child born, the Son given, the Wonderful, Counsellor, the Mighty God, the Prince of Peace," should vanquish all the enemies of his cause and people, it shall answer to the figure and be with burning and fuel of fires. When "that wicked shall be revealed, whom the Lord shall consume with the spirit of his mouth, and shall destroy with the brightness of his coming." — 2 Thess. 2:8.

If we are right in taking Gideon in this figure to represent Christ, then the three hundred chosen men, elected by God himself, may represent the chosen people of God under the three dispensations, including patriarchs and prophets under the two former dispensations, and the apostles and saints of the gospel dispensation. This divides the Lord's host into three companies, as they are represented by a multitude of corresponding figures. When Jacob, on his journey, came to the land of the people of the east, he saw a well in the field, and lo, there were three flocks of sheep lying by it, for out of that well they watered the flocks. But it was a fountain sealed, a spring shut up, so that they could not be watered until the flocks were gathered, and the stone removed. The stone, or tables of the law, shut up from the flocks the waters of life, until Rachel (the figure of the gospel church) brought up her father's flock, and then the stone was removed and the flocks were watered. Gen. 29. The division of the Lord's chosen people is represented in the three companies, by Abraham, Isaac and Jacob; by Noah, Daniel and Job; by Shadrach, Meshach and Abednego, in the burning furnace, and the form of the fourth in their midst, whose form was like the Son of God; in the sign of the prophet Jonah, the three days and three nights he was in the whale's belly, and the three days in which Christ said he would build the temple, the three days he was in the heart of the earth; with many other parallel figures, all of which show that the great battle of the Lord, in which the mighty hosts of the worshippers of Baal or other idols shall be vanquished and go to confusion together, and the wicked shall be consumed by the spirit of the mouth of our great Captain, and destroyed by the brightness of his coming, as the Midianites were by the sound of the trumpets blown by the mouth of Gideon, and reiterated by those who were with him, who were "called and chosen and faithful," and whom Gideon commanded to look at him, and do as they saw him do, should agree with this figurative number.

"And he put a trumpet in every man's hand." Not in the hand of every man of Midian, or of Amalek, nor even every man of Israel; but every man of the three hundred whom God has chosen for that service. The proclamation of the gospel of the grace of God is often spoken of in the scriptures as the blowing of the trumpet. Two trumpets of silver, of a whole piece, where made at God's command by Moses, to be blown for the gathering of the people of Israel, and for the journeying of the camp. A jubilee trumpet was sounded to announce the year of release to the captives of Israel. "And it shall come to pass in that day that the great trumpet shall be blown, and they shall come which were ready to perish in the land of Assyria, and the outcasts in the land of Egypt, and shall worship the Lord in his holy mount at Jerusalem." — Isa. 27:13. "And he shall send his angels with a great sound of trumpet, and they shall gather together his elect from the four winds from one end of heaven to the other." — Matt. 24:31. The trumpets used by the three hundred chosen men of Gideon did not divide nor scatter Gideon's men when sounded by command of and in harmony with the sounding of the trumpet of their illustrious leader; but it scattered and confused their enemies. So the gospel of the son of God, when sounded at his command, and precisely as the chosen trumpeters witness the sounding of it by their glorious leader and commander, will always gather those who have an ear to hear what the Spirit saith to the churches; but "if the trumpet give an uncertain sound, who shall prepare for the battle?" The gospel is the sharp sword which proceedeth out of the mouth of him who in righteousness doth judge and make war. This is the "sword of the Lord and of Gideon," and it will surely carry confusion into the camp of the enemies, and ultimately set every man's hand against his fellow, as in the days of Midian. The sword of the Lord, as we have said, is not a carnal weapon made of steel, but it is quick (vital) and powerful, sharper than any two-edged sword; it is mighty through God, for it divides asunder between joints and marrow, soul and spirit, and it is a discerner of the thoughts and intents of the heart. Such a sword, a "Thus saith the Lord God," is put in the hand of every soldier of the cross; but it cannot be used with good effect only at the proper time.

The apostles, after receiving the commission, were commanded to tarry in Jerusalem until they were endued with power from on high. Had some of Gideon's men blown the trumpet before Gideon gave the signal, they might have done mischief; but, "Look on me, and do likewise. When I blow with a trumpet, I and all that are with me, then blow ye the trumpets also on every side of the camp, and say, The sword of the Lord and of Gideon." So says our spiritual leader: Look on me, observe my example, do as ye see me do, obey my commandments, and follow in my footsteps.

Observe, the trumpets were furnished and put in every man's hand by Gideon, as were also the empty pitchers and the lamps. Trumpets have a variety of sounds; some are shrill and piercing, some are smooth and soft, others are harsh and grating in their sound; some are to announce an approaching conflict, calling the people to arms, and some are to proclaim a jubilee of release to prisoners and captives; but for every purpose the trumpet must give a certain sound. Should every man furnish his own trumpet, they would not be likely to harmonize in sound. Some of those that were used by Israel were made of rams' horns, others of silver, and all adapted to the purpose for which they were to be used. The trumpets put in the hands of Gideon's three hundred men fitly represented the gifts of the Holy Spirit, which our spiritual Gideon has

bestowed on every one whom he has called and chosen to grapple with the powers of darkness, and stand in defense of the faith which was once delivered to the saints. And let it also be well observed that the trumpets in the hands of Gideon's men were only understood by the men of Gideon; but made a confused, unintellgible noise in the ears of the Midianitish camp. The same trumpets that cheered and strengthened the hands and hearts of the men of Gideon, carried consternation and death to their enemies. So the same apostolic gifts that are "a savor of life unto life to them that are saved, are a savor of death unto death to them that perish." "Blessed are they that know the joyful sound." "The preaching of Christ is to the Jews a stumbling block, and to the Greeks foolishness; but unto them which are called, (as were Gideon's men,) Christ the power of God and the Wisdom of God."

The empty pitchers may represent the servants of God, who in themselves are but dust and ashes, moulded by the potter, and formed into vessels of honor or of dishonor, according to the pleasure of the potter; in themselves empty, and having no power to either cheer Israel or confound the enemy; but he who has formed the vessels to honor has committed to them a sacred treasure, that the excellency of the power may be of God, and not of us.

The lamps, that were concealed from the view of the enemy by the empty pitchers until the pitchers were broken to let the light shine forth, is clearly illustrated by the apostle, 2 Cor. 4:5-7: "For we preach not ourselves, but Christ Jesus the Lord, and ourselves your servants for Jesus' sake. For God, who commanded the light to shine out of darkness, hath shined in our hearts, to give the light of the knowledge of the glory of God in the face of Jesus Christ. But we have this treasure (of light) in earthen vessels, (as Gideon's men had their light in earthen vessels, and for the same purpose, too,) that the excellency of the power may be of God, and not of us." And as the mighty hosts of Midian, of Amalek and the people of the east were overwhelmed and destroyed when Gideon caused the light to shine out of the darkness of the empty pitchers, even so will the Lord consume anti-christ or that wicked with the spirit of his mouth, and destroy them with the brightness of his coming. — 2 Thess. 2:8. God's chosen ministers, who take forth the precious from the vile, are "as God's mouth." — Jer. 15:19. Of the Spirit of the Lord, it is said unto the Zion of the Lord, whose light is come, and on whom the glory of the Lord has risen, "My spirit that is upon thee, and my words which I have put in thy mouth, shall not depart out of thy mouth, nor out of the mouth of thy seed, nor out of the mouth of thy seed's seed, saith the Lord, from henceforth and forever." — Isa. 59:21. The light in Gideon's pitchers, and the Spirit and words of the Lord, which are a light to our way and a lamp to our feet, God has put in the mouth of Zion's seed, as Gideon put the lamps into the empty pitchers of his men, and made them to be as his mouth, in declaring his words and in putting forth the precious from the vile.

Although we have extended our remarks to a great length, we cannot well forbear to add a few further reflections on the subject, especially in regard to the useful instruction it presents to the soldiers of the cross of Christ. Neither the pitchers, the lamps or the trumpets, or even the men, had any power to subdue the mighty hosts that were encamped against them. The blowing of the trumpets, the breaking of the pitchers, the shining of the lamps, and the crying, "The sword of the Lord and of Gideon," all would have been ineffectual, had not God himself directed the whole matter. It was at God's appointed time and in his own way that this great army was to be put to flight, pursued and destroyed. How

often, when Zion appears to languish, and the enemy is spread out like grasshoppers, filling the whole land, that unbelief suggests, "The Lord has forgotten to be gracious," and scoffers say, "He is slack concerning his promises," and our trembling hearts inquire, "By whom shall Jacob rise, for he is small?" But we forget that the battle is the Lord's; and when we are made to triumph it will always be in such a way as shall constrain us to say, "Thanks be unto God, who giveth us the victory throught our Lord Jesus Christ."

See the well-drilled chosen handful of men, receiving from God their instructions through Gideon; how very important that they receive every word of the instruction, and obey to the very letter. "Look on me," said Gideon. Should they for a moment turn their eyes from Gideon, they would be terrified at the sight of their enemies, and if they looked at their own feeble numbers, or to their lamps in empty earthen vessels, the sight would be appalling; but as the eye of the servant is to his master, they were commanded to look alone to their leader, and away from everything else. So we find it enjoined on all the saints to be "Looking unto Jesus, the Author and Finisher of our faith." "Behold, when I come to the outside of the camp it shall be that as I do, so shall ye do. When I blow with a trumpet, I and all that are with me, then blow ye the trumpets on every side of the camp, and say, The sword of the Lord and of Gideon."

To-day hosts of earth and hell are encamped against the little flock of our Immanuel; their number is like the sand for multitude, their implements and munitions of war are cruel and deadly, embracing all that earth and hell can supply, and they defiantly challenge the armies of the living God, saying, Who is like unto the beast? Who is able to make war with him? And their mouth is open in blasphemy against God, to blaspheme his name and his tabernacle, and them that dwell in heaven. "And all that dwell upon the earth shall worship him, whose names are not written in the book of life of the Lamb slain from the foundation of the world." — Rev. 13. Like "the lily among thorns, and as the apple tree among the trees of the wood," the little flock, unto whom it is the Father's good pleasure to give the kingdom, the church of God is seen. "And I looked, and lo, a Lamb stood on the Mount Zion, and with him a hundred and forty and four thousand, having his Father's name written upon their forehead." "And I saw as it were a sea of glass, mingled with fire; and them that had gotten the victory over the beast, and over his image, and over his mark, and over the number of his name, stand on the sea of glass, having the harps of God, and they sing the song of Moses, the servant of God, and the song of the lamb, saying, Great and marvelous are thy works, Lord God Almighty; just and true are thy ways, thou King of saints." — Rev. 14:1, and 15:2, 3.

When Gideon required encouragment to allay his fears and inspire him with courage, God sent him to listen to a dream related by a Midianite, and interpreted by his fellow in the camp. But how simple the dream. The dreamer did not relate that he saw in his dream the bright artillery of heaven displayed, and the bolts of vengeance hurled in a storm of awful wrath, no fearful display of superior numbers, or of terrible death-dealing engines of warfare; but a simple, harmless cake of barley bread, which a hungry soldier might welcome with joy; but in the interpretation it was portentous of evil to their hosts; it tumbled into the camp, and came into a tent and smote it that it fell, and overturned it, that it laid along. But the interpreter saw in the ominous cake the sword of Gideon and Midian's discomfiture. The little flock of Jesus are

looked upon by their proud and scornful enemies now with as little dread as they would feel at the sight of a barley cake; but God has said,"Not by might, nor by power, but by my Spirit, saith the Lord of hosts."

The wisdom of men would suppose the army of the Lord should be greatly augmented, so as to be able to vie with the numerous forces of the enemy; but God in his wisdom caused the number, small as it was, to be reduced from thirty-two thousand to three hundred men, lest they should say, "Mine own hand hath saved me," and thus rob him of the glory of their salvation. So men are now beating up for volunteers to make what they call the Lord's army strong enough to evangelize the heathen and convert the world; but all their volunteer recruits will be dismissed and sent home, like the surplus men of Gideon, before the final triumph shall be accomplished, and the naked arm of God, uncovered by human aid or instrumentalities, shall be made bare in the eyes of all the nations, and all the ends of the earth shall see the salvation of our God. — Isa. 53:10.

(Editorial by Elder Gilbert Beebe, June 1, 1876.)

Dear Sirs:

I see my subscription has expired to the ***Signs of the Times,*** and I am enclosing a check for a renewal. We enjoy the ***Signs*** very much, as we are elderly and cannot attend all the meetings we would like tc.

Yours in fellowship, we hope,
Mr. & Mrs. Odis Young

OBITUARIES

ARTHUR R. REED

Arthur R. Reed was born in Floyd County, Virginia on October 24, 1894, and passed away February 12, 1981.

He was married to Burnice Conner in January, 1916. She passed away in May, 1944. On March 9, 1946 he was married to Annie Martin. To this union one son was born. He was Ramond O. Reed.

Brother Reed was a firm believer in salvation by grace. He had a good understanding of the truth, and he loved to meet with the brethren. He followed these people for a good many years before asking for a home with them, and when he did come, there was no questions that needed to be asked. He was baptized by his pastor, Elder Roy Agee.

Brother Reed was sick for several years, but he bore his sickness with patience. We miss Brother Reed, but we know that no one can miss him like his wonderful wife. We met in his home and had preaching a month before he passed away, and we never saw him rejoice any more. We feel our loss is his eternal gain. We are not uneasy about his resting place.

His funeral was preached at Salem Primitive Baptist Church by Elder Roy Agee and Elder Lane Carter. Interment was at Restvale Cemetry.

Written by one who loved him.

Elder Roy Agee

QUINCY A. GLADDING

On June 23, 1981 at age 90, our beloved father, Quincy A. Gladding, was called to his eternal home following a severe stroke. Brother Gladding was laid to rest beside his wife, Alice, who preceded him in death in 1963 at age 70. The burial was at Black Rock Cemetery, Butler, Maryland, with Elders Poole and Wood attending.

Brother Quincy as he was affectionately called by those who knew and loved him, was a faithful member and deacon of Baltimore Ebenezer Church having been baptized in 1920 by Elder Joshua T. Rowe. He also served as deacon at Black Rock Church for many years and was a trustee of the Primitive Baptist Home Fund, Inc.

He leaves two sons, Henry A. (Catonsville); Melvin B. (Westminister); one daughter, Jennye A. Osborne (Westminster); one Sister, Marie Holdefer (Florida); five grandchildren and seven great grandchildren.

He will be remembered by many for his love of the doctrine of the saints and his happy countenance when singing the songs of Zion among the brethren.

Written in loving memory,
Jennye (Peggy) Osborne

BROTHER SPENCER SIMPSON

Brother Spencer F. Simpson was born to John W. and Frances Simpson on May 18, 1895. Our Saviour called him home May 30, 1981, making his stay on earth 86 years and 12 days. "Precious

in the sight of the Lord is the death of His saints". (Psa. 116:15)

A native of Caswell County, he was married to Sister Mary Moore Simpson on October 21, 1920. to this union were born three daughters, Sister Mary Blalock, Mrs. Nancy Rumble, and Mrs. Betty Burris; four sons, John W., Thomas, James H., and Franklin Simpson; 14 grandchildren, and 8 great grandchildren.

In July, 1928 Brother Simpson came forward and was received into the fellowship of Bush Arbor Church and was baptized by the late Elder W. C. King. He walked humbly and softly for 53 years among his brethren and was loved by all who knew him. His foremost conversation was to talk on the Scriptures. As his body was weakening in his waning years, he was strong in the faith. "Blessed are the dead which die in the Lord henceforth: Yea, saith the Spirit, that they may rest from their labours; and their works do follow them." (Rev. 14:13)

His funeral was conducted at Lowes Funeral Home by his Pastor, Elder Wallis Smith, assisted by Mr. Michael Hooper. His body was laid to rest in Alamance Memorial Park beneath a beautiful mound of flowers to await the coming of our Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ.

Written by T. I. Rice as ordered in conference Saturday, June 13, 1981. Be it resolved that one copy be sent to the family, one placed on the church records, and one for publication.

Earl S. Rudd, Clerk
Wallis Smith, Moderator

ELDER EULIE E. McCOOL

Elder Eulie McCool of Steens, Mississippi fell asleep in Jesus Wednesday, February 11, 1981 in a Columbus, Mississippi hospital. His funeral was held at Bethel Primitive Baptist Church near Steens with Elder H. C. Moon officiating. Burial was in Bethel Church cemetery.

Survivors include his wife, Annie McCool of Steens; a son, James W. McCool, Cedar Bluff, Mississippi; two brothers, Gilbert B. McCool, Steens and J. D. McCool, Gordo, Alabama; three grandchildren, Sherry, James M., and Maggie Elizabeth.

Brother McCool married Annie Mullican, and to this union was born one son, James. Brother McCool was ordained to the full gospel ministry on November 16, 1964. He was serving before his death the following churches: Bethel, Macedonia, and Mt. Carmel of the Buttahatchie Association of which he was the moderator: Pleasant Ridge, Zion, Salem, and Mt. Zion churches of the Hopewell Association.

The Lord was pleased in pursuance of His divine purpose to remove from us by the hand of death, a very dear pastor and friend. He who talked to us and preached Jesus from the pulpit will speak to us no more on earth. His grand theme was Jesus; and though he cannot now speak of Jesus any more on earth, I believe with all my heart, his soul and spirit is now singing this song in heaven, "Worthy is the Lamb that was slain for us."

The Word of God declares, "Precious in the sight of the Lord is the death of His saints." Their death is dear to the Lord, honourable and glorious; and shall be precious in His sight to a never-ending eternity. To all who so dearly loved him, the death of our dear brother is our great loss. His great usefulness, the divine power which attended his ministry, and how it was blessed of God to so many precious souls will always be remembered.

My dear friends, even though his death is our loss, it is his gain. He could adopt the language of the great Apostle Paul when he said, "For to me to live is Christ, and to die is gain." Brother McCool was ever ready to acknowledge, that whatever he possessed was of grace and grace alone. He derived all his gifts and all his grace from the fountain Head of Life, the Lord Jesus. The extent of his gain we cannot say, we must die to know what heaven is. "Father, I will that they also, whom thou hast given me, be with me where I am: that they may behold my glory." When a dear child of God leaves this walk of life, Jesus is present. They fall asleep in Him, and the angelic hosts are present to welcome the entrance of their souls and spirits into mansions of bliss. The time came for our dear brother to depart his life on earth to a far greater union with all the dear saints who have died in the Lord.

Yes, the exact time came for his removal, the Lord had no more work for him to do on earth. His work was finished, the battle was fought and he now possesses the crown. He ran the race and obtained the prize. Even though he fought and ran in much weakness of body, yet he never complained.

Now, O Lord, let thy blessing rest upon his precious widow, defend her in danger, guide her by thy council. May she feel that underneath her are thy everlasting arms. O Lord be her refuge and defense. Let thy blessing rest upon his son and family, upon the dear saints he so faithfully served, and upon all his many brethren and friends.

Our fellow yoke minister was both a doctrinal preacher and an experimental and a practical preacher, and he practiced what he preached. It would be hard to find a more faithful servant of God, than Elder Eulie McCool.

Written by one who loved him, upon request of his family.

Elder Joe L. Hamrick

Signs of the Times

DEVOTED TO THE OLD SCHOOL BAPTIST CAUSE

"The Sword of the Lord and of Gideon"

VOL. 150 KEELING, VA., APRIL 1982 No. 4

SIGNS OF THE TIMES

ISSN - 0199-0063

Subscription price $5 per year—$9 two years

Published each month by

SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.

Established 1832

Devoted to the Old School Baptist Cause

CIRCULATION OFFICE

Elder J. R. Williams

Route 1, Box 65

Keeling, Va. 24566

EDITORS

Elder D. V. Spangler, Editor

R.F.D. 6, Box 270, Beechwood Lane

Danville, Va. 24541

Elder James F. Poole, Editor

P.O. Box 1250, Salisbury, Md. 21801

Phone (301) 742-6406

ASSOCIATE EDITORS

Elder W. D. Griffin

Rt. 6, Box 84, Fayette, Ala. 35555

Phone (205) 695-7756

Elder Richard H. Campbell

9195 Holmes Rd., Memphis, Tenn. 38115

Phone 1 (901) 755-6049

Elder Joe L. Hamrick

Rt. 4, Box 21A, Winnsboro, TX 75494

CONTRIBUTING EDITOR

Elder John D. Wood

8902 Cherry Tree Lane

Manassas, Va. 22110

All letters for this paper containing subscriptions and remittances, should be mailed to Keeling, Virginia, as shown below. All notices of meetings and obituaries should be mailed directly to P.O. Box 1250, Salisbury, Md. 21801. Articles for publication may be mailed to either address.

SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.

Route 1, Box 65 Keeling, Va. 24566

IS IT TIME TO RENEW YOUR SUBSCRIPTION? IF YOUR EXPIRATION DATE IS 4/82 IT EXPIRES WITH THIS ISSUE

VOLUME 3 EDITORIALS OF GILBERT BEEBE

We are accepting advance orders on Volume 3 of the editorial writings of Elder Gilbert Beebe. They will be shipped as soon as we receive them from Ann Arbor, Michigan, where they are being manufactured.

This book will consist of Elder Beebe's editorial writings in the early 1850's and comprise 480 pages. We have used the finest, easy to read type-set available and the binding is of the best quality. It is a work the Old School Baptists will not be ashamed of.

Price is $16.00 per book plus $2.00 for mailing.

(Maryland residents please add 5% sales tax.)

Payment must accompany all orders.

THERE WILL BE NO DISCOUNTS ON THIS BOOK DUE TO HIGH COST OF PRODUCTION.

We will announce later the schedule for the other volumes of this project which may finally be as many as 10 volumes in a matched set.

Editors

Order From:

Signs of the Times, Inc.

P.O. Box 1250

Salisbury, Maryland 21801

MY GOD

"I trusted in thee, O Lord: I said, Thou art my God". Ps. 31:14.

O Lord! and art thou not my God?
Though Satan dares suggest.
That I've no claim
My hopes are vain,
And I am sore oppress'd.

O Lord! and art thou not my God?
Though sin and hell agreed,
Thy work deny,
My faith defy,
And gloomy doubts succeed.

O Lord! and art thou not my God?
Though guilty fears arise;
And unbelief,
That cursed thief,
The sacred bond denies?

O Lord! and art thou not my God?
Though darkness intervene,
To hide the grace
Of that dear face
Which I have sometimes seen.

O Lord! and art thou not my God?
E'en though I cannot see
My int'rest clear,
And often fear,
Thou hast not loved me.

O Lord! if thou art not my God,
Why should I grieve and sigh
If thou depart
Or raise my heart
With joy, when thou art nigh?

O Lord! if thou art not my God,
How came this heart to love?
No love but thine
Could kindle mine,
Or raise my soul above.

O Lord! I've said, Thou art my God!
I'll worship at thy throne;
Till thou deny,
My hopes rely
On thee, my God alone.

O Lord! I've said, Thou art my God!
My Father thee I call;
And thee I'll own,
My God alone
My everlasting All.

J.C.

Somers Town
Nov. 1, 1837

FROM TEXAS

Walnut Springs, Texas

Dear Editors,

I am enclosing a check to renew my subscription to the ***Signs.*** I surely do enjoy getting it every month. I do not live close to my church, so I don't get to go back there very often. The ones around me are not like mine.

I have surely enjoyed Elder Beebe's sermons that you have printed. I am looking forward to the publication of his book of sermons.

A little Sister, if one at all,
Neva M. White

Warren, Ark.

To Signs of the Times:

Please renew my subscription for two more years. I am enclosing a check.

I am ninety-three years old and can't see to read very well, but I enjoy hearing the *Signs* read to me. I look forward to each one.

May the good Lord bless each one of you is my prayers.

Sincerely,
Mrs. J.W. Gambill

COMFORTABLE FEELINGS IN RELIGION

"Her ways are ways of pleasantness" has a truth in it; though not as the religionists of the day understand it. The pleasantness of religion is only attained by the elect: the pleasantness of all the mongrel race of Exeter Hall is the infernal tint on the sea before the great shipwreck of damnation swallows them all up. For proselyte-making Fullerism, and Arminianism are the A. and Z. of the Exeter Hall Societies.

The peace and joy, the sweet delights from time to time, and the mystic pleasures (hid from all else) of the Almighty's dealings with elect souls, charm, refresh, and entranze more or less the elect race in this sin-clouded world wherein we live at present. The amazing troubles we have gone through about religion, the freshness of honesty encircling all our connection with religion, encourages us. The mysterious dealings of God with us (such as no Arminian, Fullerite, or head-knowledge Calvinist knows any thing of); the

single eye to God's glory through sincere fear or love; sensible destruction from the law of works; and life sensibly breathed from electing grace on our law killed souls; a tender conscience; and Christ's sensibly imputed righteousness on our feeling souls; give us such a thrill of real, solid hope and faith at times, as to convince us of our own salvation and of the predestinated damnation of all non-elect souls. "Tophet was ordained of old". To see from our own amazing expereince how narrow the road is that leads to glory! And that we are of the number of the highly favoured few predestinated to find it! A sense experimentally of the eternity and unchangeableness of God! That with Him there is no variableness, neither shadow of turning. That if we are saints, we were so millions of years ago in God's eye as much as we are now! That Christ was the lamb, verily foreordained before the foundation of the world. That before ever Adam or Eve were created, the elect were as much elected and saved in God's eye as they are now or ever will be. And to feel that we, I say, by the astonishing experience we have gone through, and by the perpetual feelings we have involuntarily about religion, are constrained to feel (whether we will or no) that God has fixed on us as part of the astonishing and small remnant of election; while He has damned all the rest! (Matt. 25:46). These things overcome us! We lay our faces in the dust! We say in the greatness of our confounding humility, "Can these things be so?" While these darting feelings run through our tender conscience, trembling at sin and experimentally trusting on Christ's sensibly imputed righteousness, embroidering, beautifying, and glorifying our souls inwardly; while the very times and ways when the Almighty revealed Christ's righteousness, and sensibly gave it internally to our souls, shine before us; and the renewed persuasion and Almighty feeling that we shall be His at that stormy, yet sunshiny day, when He makes up his jewels and damns the reprobate; this, this is what vessels of wrath hate, and what the vessels of mercy feed on; this is what Cain hated, and what Abel loved; "Having seen them afar off, and were persuaded of them, and embraced them, and confessed that they were strangers and pilgrims on the earth." (Heb. 11:13)

A union of likes and dislikes with God, as regards both men and things, is a great blessing in the soul. I do not wonder to hear men say religion does not consist in feeling; for most have no feelings of any account as regards religion. But to say that religion does not consist of feeling, I will be bold to say, is doctrine not fit for devils, or men, or angels to hear. It is an affront both to divine and moral truth to hear it. It is an affront even to common sense to say so. For what either in a divine or natural way can we know except by feeling satisfactorily? What of pleasure or pain can we know except by feeling? The angels in heaven know they are happy by feeling. The devils in hell know they are miserable by feeling. Men of common sense know in this world whether they are comfortable or not according to their feelings. And divine men judge whether they are under the clouds or sunshine of God, according to their feelings. And, therefore, what on earth, or in heaven, or hell, men can mean by saying that religion does not consist in feeling, I cannot divide. Neither can any one else, I verily believe, except that it is as dreams, nonsense, and stuff to make such a declaration.

Feeling is the very germ, spark, and kernel of divine life in the soul. Like the pulse, it is the mark of life. When the pulse ceases, a surgeon knows life is fled. When feeling is absent in religion, we know there is nothing but death in the soul. For feeling is the characteristic of life. "For the dead know not any thing, neither have they any more a

reward; neither have they any more a portion for ever in any thing that is done under the sun." (Ecc. 9:5, 6)

Divine faith being the substance of things hoped for, we touch the word of life, handle it, taste it. Supernatural faith thus drinks in at times the draught of joy and gladness; making as it were its bones fat. As it is written, "Go thy way, eat thy bread with joy, and drink thy wine with a merry heart; for God now accepteth thy works." (Ecc. 9)

This paper is not written professedly on the tribulations of electing religion: I must treat on them, God being my guide, in another paper. Suffice it here to say, that as night is to day, as winter is to summer, as ploughing and harrowing are to agriculture, and as cold weather is the excellent set-off against the cloying warmth; so tribulations are the very nerve and sinew that uphold, build, and alone, under God, render healthy in the world the living fabric of spiritual religion in every elect soul. "In the day of adversity consider". (Ecc. 7:14) Those days of consideration are many. "For the days of darkness shall be many." (Ecc. 9:8) Until the day of eternity dawn; and the shadows of time flee away with all sorrow for evermore.

Spiritual pleasure in this life is taken up in beholding and examining and in contemplating the earnest-penny and the wave sheaf of eternal life which God himself has with his own hands laid up in the treasure-house of our experience. No miser with half such greediness looks on his gold mammon, as the godly man gloats with divine and ineffable gratitude and wonder at seeing his poor name enrolled in the Lamb's book of life; "I will satiate the soul of the priests with fatness". "And I will replenish every weary soul." (Jer. 31:14, 25).

To eat hidden manna, and to feel vanity stamped on every creature; to be weaned from every thing but God in any supreme love: to be refreshed in the multitude of peace: to feel how soon every creature will be taken away from us, and that one's everlasting treasure is manifestively in God: to have a sensible feeling that after this short life is ended our poor experience will burst into a triumphant and endless day; and that all hypocrites and pretenders shall come short of that promised rest; and that we, unworthy though we be, have the spark of endless life, integrity, and godly principles within us, implanted there by God's own hands, as it were; these things, I say, are a little of the honey and sweet satisfactions which from day to day regale, freshen, and delight the elect soul who knows that he is at peace with God!

The poor dead stuff which in books, preaching, and conversation is palmed off as religion by the hoards of professors is a burden to a divine man! The obituaries in all the magazines are nine out of ten, says he, of such characters and by such parsons; the experience mentioned in them is so slender, and the parsons they used to be friendly with and under whose preaching they used to sit, are such Samaritans or Hagarenes; that in nine cases out of ten the obituaries are of dead men and all written by dead parsons. For every parson in England almost curses William Huntington, the greatest man of God since the days of the apostles, as his writings show.

Says a divine man, I would not give one pin for talk about religion, unless it is pressed as wine of the finest scent and flavour from the pure and heavenly vineyard of Christ in the soul!

One of the greatest pleasures and comforts of elect religion is the standing on the high ground in sincere experimental real feelings in the soul, mentioned by the psalmist in these words, "There is none upon earth that I desire besides thee." (Ps. 73:25) A sense of all creatures being God's and a sense that he is in the list of the elect and not of the reprobate, makes a godly man, from

varied experience, declare from time to time that there is none upon earth he desires except God. He is experimentally sensible that there is none in heaven but God can help him: but to say in uprightness and simplicity before a heart-searching God, that there is none upon earth that he desires except him: and to have such an experimental series of dealings with God and of his manifestations to him in the use of all creatures is one of the most mild and admirable gems that adorn the coronet of divine wisdom in the soul; throwing a light and lustre over the whole frame of creation itself such as no natural man with the cold moonlight of mere reason or natural religion knows anything of!

To see mercy triumphing against justice in our behalf, and alleviating a little the lot of our condition in this life; to see how God has tied up a little the arm of his wrath against us in temporal things: the delight of thankful hearts; and the restored and subdued use and enjoyment of all the pilgrim-mercies of our earthly and chequered life journey in this world; but almost above all to see our answers to prayer, and that we "Have the ear" of God; all these things spur on our divine loyalty to our electing God, and make us to wish at times we had done with the night of this world! These things increase our thirst for the fulness of those pure, serene, and unsullied delights which will surround our raptured eyesight in the marvellous morn of eternity and of the general resurrection. These are some of the drops that distil as dew from the previous firmament of electing, redeeming, and quickening grace on the chosen race:

Truly, I have a goodly heritage! Truly, the crimson gleams of salvation's summer's day arise in the eastern horizon, blaze, and splendour of my soul! says the godly man at times! "We have seen his star in the east." (Matt. 2:2)

But it may be said that much of our faith is fancy! The dread realities of previous soul-trouble make us deeply to feel that our religion is far removed from fancy! The pains of hell gat hold upon me: I found trouble and sorrow: with the watchful eye of God's terrible majesty upon us, afflicting us with our sins; is an effectual preventive against us thinking our religion fancy! As, indeed, the damned in hell and the reprobate race on earth shall know that fancy has no part or lot in the sovereign and electing Monarch over all things. A godly man derives his comfort in part from considering all the way that the Lord his God hath led him for many a year in wanderings and in healings, in terrors and in comforts, in unspeakable woe and unspeakable bliss, (2 cor. 12:4) in the path of tribulations and of light, in past times and day by day.

"The frown of God, the sneer of man;
A hedge of providential gloom:
Our pride of years worn to a span;
And stings from sin's deep startling doom:

These madden and destroy our souls,
And wear our lives in woe away.
'Till gladd'ning mercy onward rolls
To fringe our night with gleams of day!"

The purity of our motives: the general uprightness of our life outwardly: the justification by wisdom thus of us as its children: in a blessed purity of heart in the open vision of God by the eye of electing faith through Christ's righteousness, causing to bud forth also the fruits of the Spirit which are in all righteousness and goodness and truth: these, with the whole mystic train of supernatural excellencies planted in the godly man's soul, make him feel with a witness that there is a perfection in his religion, thus bearing the stamp of God on all perfectness. "I know thy works: behold, I have set before thee an open door, and no man can shut it". (Rev. 3:8)

Besides the varied pleasures which ever and anon will, as at the sight of some unexpected and beautiful landscape, be delighting the spiritual senses sooner or later, and more or less

of every elect man, there will be also a savour on his spirits, a calm serenity, and a healthy and lively blessedness over his feelings, which frowardness sullies or destroys. "With the froward thou wilt show thyself unsavoury." (2 Sam. 22:27) This makes him value a tender conscience. This makes him watchful lest he should lose his delights, lest sin, like a robber, should stop him and rob him of every farthing of the true riches which he sensibly has in his soul. "For love is strong as death; jealously is cruel as the grave: the coals thereof are coals of fire, which hath a most vehement flame". (Song 8:6)

The pleasing flow thus of a godly man's thoughts from time to time: the swelling gale from time to time that puts into a pleasant commotion both hope and faith, warming them into the genial glow of life, and ornamenting and decorating the sails and canvass of the eternally predestinated vessels of mercy before they are wafted through bodily death into the real (though as yet unseen) harbour of eternal joy, I have thus endeavoured, in a few respects, from my own experience to emblazon and faintly set forth, as a confusion to hypocrites, and as an echo to the sounds of mercy, love, and grace in every law-killed and gospel-charmed soul.

Abingdon I.K.

"The Gospel Standard"
1838

We desire very much to have either the Pastor or Clerk of the various churches to send in to us any announcements you may feel to be of interest to the churches in general. The pages of the *Signs* are open to all of its supporters and we are glad to give space as needed.

We live in trying times; confusion abounds, and the love of many waxes cold. We feel strongly the *Signs* is a good medium of communication between the churches.

Of special interest would be suitable articles from those exercised to write.

May brotherly love continue.

Editors

FIVE MILE CREEK UNION MEETING

The Five Mile Creek Union Meeting will be held, the Lord willing, with New Hope Church, Friday, Saturday, and continuing thru the Second Sunday in April, 1982 (April 9, 10, 11).

New Hope Church is located approximately eleven miles north east of Jasper, Alabama, off Highway 69 to the right on Sipsey Road.

Lovers of the truth are invited to attend.

Elder H. C. Moon, Moderator
Brother Rufus Jacks, Clerk

January, 1982
Perth Amboy, N.J.

AN ANSWER TO A SEEKER IN THE GOSPEL OF PAUL

In the January issue of the *Signs of the Times* one of the readers asked for "light" or "comment" on "the question of how the gospel ought to be preached before a mixed congregation whose spiritual conditions the preacher has no knowledge of and no indication to go by". Whether the answer given here is the truth or amounts to any light is something that will ultimately only be decided by the one to whom the Father in heaven gave all judgment and whom I pray is the one who loved me and gave Himself for me.

The fact is, only one gospel was preached by the Apostles whether to those who professed to be saints or to those who claimed no tender feelings toward Jesus. Any other "gospel" to Paul was not the Gospel. "I marvel that ye are so soon removed from him that called you into the grace of Christ unto another gospel: which is not another; but there be some that trouble you, and would pervert the gospel of Christ. But

though we, or an angel from heaven, preach any other gospel unto you than that which we have preached unto you, let him be accursed." (Galatians 1:6-8) To distinguish between one message or gospel that is given to regenerates and another given to unregenerates is to say that the new schoolers are right when they say that one must preach "evangelistically" first, "get'em saved", and then later preach the "harsher doctrines of grace" in some back corner of a sermon. All Paul ever preached was the Gospel of Jesus. He had nothing left of himself or anything else to trust in. Paul summarized his apostleship in these words, "Christ sent me not to baptize, but preach the gospel: not with wisdom of words, lest the cross of Christ should be made of none effect". (I Corinthians 1:17) Paul has been taught of God to determine not to know anything among men save Jesus Christ, and Him crucified. (I Corinthians 2:2) This gospel Paul preached to men was not prettily dressed up with its best foot put forward and with philosophies and ideas that would tickle men's ears, as if Paul were trying to make a sale. On the contrary, this gospel was preached in its purest form which emphasized the humiliation required on the natural mind to be able to believe it, "Because the foolishness of God is wiser than men; and the weakness of God is stronger than men". (I Corinthians 1:25) For Paul to have hesitated to preach the *same* gospel before a mixed group, he would have had to deny that "we are unto God a sweet savour of Christ, in them that are saved, and in them that perish: To the one we are the savour of death unto death; and to the other the savour of life unto life". (II Corinthians 2:16) This group is certainly a mixed group. That Paul was amazed that the same word or gospel could come to some in word only and leave them no better spiritually than they were before, but yet, to others it would come not only in word, but also in power and in the Holy Ghost (I Thessalonians 1:5) is certain. To Paul no one was sufficient for these things, "For we are not as many, which corrupt the word of God: but as of sincerity, but as of God, in the sight of God speak we in Christ". (II Corinthians 2:17) Paul was not afraid to preach the gospel unto sinners, for he realized that God could turn his worst enemies into His most trusted servants as he himself was who had been "a blasphemer and a persecutor, and injurious", (I Timothy 1:13) one who had "beyond measure persecuted the Church of God, and wasted it". (Galatians 1:13) Yet Paul knew that when it pleased God, who separated him from his mother's womb, and called him by His grace, to reveal His Son in him, that he might preach Him among the heathen, there was no other gospel to be preached. The churches of Judea which were in Christ "heard only that he which persecuted us in times past now preacheth the faith which he once destroyed". (Galatians 1:23) Paul's gospel could be summarized in this faithful saying, worthy of all acceptation, "That Christ came into the world to save sinners" of whom Paul believed with all of his heart he was chief. (I Timothy 1:15) Thus, in answer to the question of how the gospel is to be preached in "mixed" company; it is to be preached in the only way that it can be preached in *any* company; it is to be preached for the elect's sake that they may also obtain the salvation which is in Christ Jesus with eternal glory. (II Timothy 2:10)

But we have not answered Mr. Crowley's question if we do not touch upon the question of to whom Paul did preach. We know that whatever kind of gospel it was, he preached it the same to all men. Although Paul was all things to all men wherein he adjusted himself to the peculiar customs and lifestyles of both Gentiles and Jews, yet he never changed or "watered down" his message so as to please men for then he

would no longer be the servant of Christ, but of men. (I Corinthians 9:19-22; Galatians 1:10) Notice also Acts 26:16-20) Here a summary of Paul's gospel is given. Paul was promised deliverance by God from whom? He was promised deliverance from "the people, and from the Gentiles". (Vs. 17) This way of dividing mankind is exhaustive, that is, everyone of the elect must fall under the category of either a Gentile or a Jew (which is what the term "people" must mean since it is contrasted to the word "Gentile"). Yet the obvious question is, if Paul was to be delivered from these people, how could they be the chosen people of God? The answer is that they were not. The group of people unto whom God said that He sent him is mentioned in the next verse. These people are those whose eyes will be opened, the ones who will receive light, the ones who will receive the forgiveness of sins, and who will inherit their Father's kingdom which is given to those who are sanctified by the faith that is found in Christ (vs. 18). Now one may truly see a dilemma if he wishes. God said that He would send Paul unto the same group of people from which He promised to deliver him and we must admit that most Jews and Gentiles of that age did not accept the message Paul brought. The only answer I can see is that although Paul was sent unto these two groups in general, the message that Paul had was not for either of these groups in general but for the people of God, the elect that were scattered among them. Thus there are two important points in this passage. Paul went and preached the forgiveness of sins, repentance from sin and faith in God among and to those who had been reprobated from before the foundation of the world. Yet Paul intended his message for those who had ears to hear and eyes to see, who in this case were to be reached by the general scattering of the seed of the gospel to a mixed group of goats and sheep. Although it is not directly said in this text, the distinct assumption made is that the gospel is the instrument used by God to manifest His sheep from the goats. Otherwise, how could God speak of His delivering power from the Jews and Gentiles, which implies rejection of Paul and his gospel, and yet speak of the success Paul would have in turning them from their darkness? Unless some are prepared to say that Paul failed (and thus God who sent him failed) in his mission to these Jews and Gentiles, which I cannot accept, it must be assumed that there was a "remnant according to the election of grace" (Romans 11:5) which through the gospel were *separated* and *manifested out of the group in general, for whom Paul's mission was fully intended* and with whom it was *fully successful.* This idea of Paul preaching to sheep and goats together in order to lead out the sheep fits with his practice of going into the synagogues (Acts 19:8, 18:4, 17:2), as well as the market places (Acts 17:17), where more than just the elect gathered. It would also agree with his own testimony to the gospel as the power of God unto salvation, to every one that believeth, "To the Jew first, and also to the Greek". (Romans 1:16)

Before we leave this text, one more thing must be noticed. Paul in trying to demonstrate to Agrippa how Christ is nothing more than what the prophets predicted, asks him if he believes the prophets (vs. 27). Agrippa asks Paul if he thinks in such short order (by merely appealing to the prophets) he can persuade him to be a Christian. Before we read what Paul responds, it would do us good to ask ourselves what we would have said. Would we have told Agrippa that our job did not include any attempts at persuasion or exhortation? Would we have simply told him that when God is willing (if he is willing) he will become a Christian? None of these answers would have been wrong. Paul, as well as I myself, would have agreed totally with them. Yet we must be

willing to acknowledge other answers as well as these such as the one Paul himself gave, "And Paul said, I would to God that not only thou, but also all that hear me this day, were both almost, and altogether such as I am, except these bonds". (vs. 29) As far as we know, Festus never came to know Jesus, neither did Agrippa nor Bernice, his wife, nor any of the court officials who might have been there. The text, in fact, seems to draw attention to those who were there by citing them, "the King rose up, and the Governor, and Bernice, and they that sat with them." (vs. 30) Are we to understand Paul to say that regardless, he wished that they would be Christians like he, both in short order and to a great measure? What else can Paul be saying? He is answering a question of Agrippa as to whether he thinks that with such a short effort he can persuade him to be a christian. Paul puts the whole matter in the hands of God when he says, "I would to God...". He is only a man. As a man who loves God, he only wishes what God pleases. He does not wish for goats to be regenerated; indeed he knows it is impossible. Yet he as a mere man, wishes all men, both spiritually and physically, that is, he prays to God that not only would Agrippa, but all in the room be like him. Do any think this wrong? Do any of us find great glee in the fact that some whom we know in this life, maybe some of our dear loved ones, may burn in the pits of hell? No doubt we can find real satisfaction and even divine joy and peace in the wise council of a sovereign God. But yet, we have not been taught of God to wish for those we meet the damnation and wrath of God, but the best of God's blessings especially that of being one with Jesus. Some may say that we should not wish that for any but the elect. But if absolute certainty is what they wish for and think it evil for a christian to wish well to men who are not known absolutely to be elect of God, then they may not rest at just refusing well wishes to just those who profess no love for Jesus, but must refuse these well wishes to all the professing saints, for any of these may be deluded. This approach goes against the practice of Paul, both in connection with professing saints, and with those who were not.

One more passage will be brought up in connection with this question of to whom Paul preached. This is Acts 13. Paul had just arrived from the town of Perga to the great city of Antioch of Psidia (vs. 14) and had gone into the synagogue there on the sabbath day. He addresses his hearers as "men of Israel". This appears clearly to mean those who were Jews by birth. The title "ye that fear God" is not as easy to interpret. It is possible that it might refer to those who profess Christ or to the elect saints, but this is highly unlikely, since there is no reason to suppose that no physical Jews have been elect. There were two groups of people mentioned here; and since the first group mentioned does not refer to a group solely classified in spiritual terms because these two groups would not be self-exclusive. When Paul uses the conjunction "and", he is talking of two self-exclusive groups. This interpretation is the simplest and most straightforward one. It may be asked why this question is being made so important? The reason is because once we have determined who Paul was addressing, we will know whether exhortations of repentance and faith were made to mixed groups of elect and non-elect. Notice verse 26, "Men and brethren, children of the stock of Abraham, and whosoever among you feareth God, to you is the word of this salvation sent". Here Paul is definitely addressing Jews who were of the "stock" of Abraham and another group of people, the God-fearers. We have still not answered the question of who these "god-fearers"

were. Most likely they were Gentile religious proselytes who were converted to Judaism. This can be seen in vs. 43, where a very similar classification of the hearers is used by Luke, "Now when the congregation was broken up, many of the Jews and religious proselytes followed Paul and Barnabas: who, speaking to them, persuaded them to continue in the grace of God." To further support this point, we find this said in the previous verse, "....when the Jews were gone out of the synagogue the Gentiles besought that these words might be preached to them the next sabbath." Here we see the two groups clearly distinguished Jews and Gentile religious proselytes who were called "those who feared God". This does not mean that everywhere we see the phrase "those who fear God" is always refers to Gentile proselytes. The only way to determine this phrase is by the context it appears in. We should not be surprised that the Jews had proselytes, for Jesus mentions their great "missionary" efforts. (Matthew 23:15) Here are some other passages where these proselytes are called "God fearers", (Acts 10:2, 22; 13:50; 16:14; 17:4, 17: 18:7).

Getting back to the crucial point, Paul told these people in the synagogue that the word of this salvation had now been sent to them. This "word" could either be Jesus himself, or the message about Him. It would more likely be the message about Him that Paul refers to here when we read another passage very similar in expression to this one in Acts 28:28, "Be it known unto you, that the salvation of God is sent unto the Gentiles, and that they will hear it". Paul said of the salvation that was sent to the Jewish leaders who came to see Paul and disbelieved him, "Saying, Go unto this people, and say, hearing ye shall hear and shall not understand; and seeing ye shall see, and not perceive: for the heart of this people is waxed gross, and their ears are dull of hearing and their eyes have they closed; lest they should see with their eyes, and hear with their ears, and understand with their heart, and should be converted, and I should heal them". (28:26-27) This prophecy refers clearly to the message sent about Jesus and not to Jesus Himself, though the two cannot be completely separated. Thus, if we see the word here as the spoken word, then Paul himself did not hesitate to preach the gospel to mixed groups of hearers. Paul no doubt made it clear that "through this man is preached unto you the forgiveness of sins", (13:28) and that "by him all that believe are justified from all things" from which they could not be justified by the law of Moses. (vs. 39) Although Luke does not record it, Paul may have been getting some objections and he recorded the somber warning God had given the faithless of old, "Behold, ye despisers, and wonder and perish: for I work a work in your days, a work which ye shall in no wise believe, though a man declare it unto you". (vs. 41) Here the gospel is shown to be clearly proclaimed to reprobates, the entire gospel was proclaimed to reprobates, including repentance and faith.

This preaching was not some "universal call" which Paul felt God was sending to all men. Neither was it some true "offer" to reprobates where God offered them life but did not send the Spirit to enable them to believe, as some might think. God never had any intentions of saving these people and Paul never thought He did. Then it may be asked, Why was the gospel preached unto them? There are at least two reasons.

As has been said before, the elect were scattered among the goats and to reach one the other was also to be reached. Yet this is not the whole picture. *It was no accident that the gospel was preached to them.* It was God's full intentions that

they hear the gospel and reject it; He had prophesied it through His prophets long ago. The reason God had the gospel preached unto them was to fully demonstrate the evilness of their hearts, "He came to his own, and his own received him not". (John 1:11) Paul spoke something of this when he spoke of those who despised "the riches of His goodness and forebearance and longsuffering not knowing that the goodness of God leadeth thee to repentance" so that their hard and impenitent hearts would treasure up for themselves wrath against the day of wrath and revelation of the righteous judgment of God. (Rom. 2:4-5) This is all part of the absolute predestination of all things on the part of God. Not until the reprobated *treasure* up *all* the wrath intended for them will God strike. If God would have sent out a "universal call" then the Apostles would have reached all the men alive in their day with the word of salvation. God *purposely* kept it from the majority of the Gentiles till Jesus came. (Acts 17:30) Now the Jews have been blinded. (Romans 11:7-8; 15) In all of this it can be said that there was and should be today some outward proclamation and exhortation to mixed groups. Yet this is not the same as an "outward call". That belief asserts that God has called on all men to repent and that He calls goats to come, repent from their sins, and believe in Christ. The promises of the gospel, as well as the exhortations to repentance and faith are meant only for the elect who have ears to hear. Although the gospel may fall on the ears of reprobates, it is only to confirm to them the fact that they will never have part in them. To say anything more is to open up the atonement of Jesus for another beside His bride, because any promise of forgiveness of sins can only be given to those for whom Christ died.

To answer the last question of Mr. Crowley as to why some who he claims to be Old School Baptists do not preach the gospel to mixed groups, is easy. It is possible that God may not have led some to do so. To attempt to preach to anyone whom God has not instructed you to do so is sin. But there may be some who have not done so despite their own consciences (since Old School Baptists have never claimed perfection). In these cases, when I, and hopefully all, use the term "Old School Baptists" in a discussion like this, do not use it in the historical sense, but in the Apostolic sense. We believe that the faith and practice of these Baptists was and is the same as that of the Apostles. If any refuse the follow the Apostles, in so far as they refuse, they are not Old School Baptists.

William Santamaria

Winston Salem, N.C.

Dear Brother Spangler:

In reading through the January 1982 issue of the *Signs of the Times* I notice an inquiry from Brother John Crowley in regards to how the Gospel ought to be preached before a mixed congregation. In my feeble way and by God's grace, I should like to speak upon the subject just a little. I am not speaking as a voice for any religious denomination or any particular group of Baptists. First we must bring the attention of our readers that a vast difference exists between offering the Gospel and preaching the Gospel. Such a difference in fact that one is heretical and the other is Truth. We can search the Scriptures from cover to cover and not find so much as an atom of evidence to support the practice of "offering the Gospel to sinners". It is true that when we get up to preach before the people that we do not know the elect from the reprobate: what are we to do - offer the Gospel to all of them? In no wise, but rather we are to proclaim the whole body of truth to our hearers. We are to expound without any fear or apology the glorious absolute

sovereignty of God in all of His eternal decrees; we are to preach the total ruin of the human race in Adam and God's justice in condemning the wicked to everlasting punishment, and God's rich grace in election. We can, brethren, by the anointing of the Holy Spirit, preach the Gospel and not feel bound, yet preach it without any of the so-called offers and invitations. I believe we have an obligation before God to preach wherever and when ever we have opportunity and utterance to do so. But when one begins to resort to the offers of grace system, you may well mark it down he has joined ranks with the whole Arminian free will system. I know that the "Calvinistic" Missionaries make much over the benefits reaped by use of this offer system, but we are not to use such arguments to support the practice of such a system. We are to go to the Holy Scriptures to get both our doctrine and our practice. Those who advocate the offers of grace system are, for the most part, among that group of deluded souls who also believe the Fullerite heresy of gospel regeneration. When we are given eyes to see the true utility and purpose of the Gospel then we also see the foolishness of offering the gospel to the dead alien sinner. For those who believe that the written Word gives the dead sinner life, we would submit these words as spoken by our Lord in the very context of the subject before us. In John chapter 5, verse 25 our Lord is speaking of the resurrection of dead sinners to life, and this resurrection (or giving of life) is effected only by the voice of the Son of God! Not by His voice or something else in addition to it. A dead sinner cannot hear the Gospel. He must have been given life in order to receive the Gospel. Lazarus did not come forth from the grave in order to get life, but rather he came forth from the grave only after he received life from the life giving Voice, the Lord Jesus Christ. Therefore the utility or purpose of preaching the gospel is not to "save" or attempt to "save" all the lost, but rather to call out or convert all the redeemed elect. And to only those who are regenerate is this preaching of the Gospel effectual. To these it is indeed "the power of God unto salvation to every one that believeth", etc. (Rom. 1:16) Of course, the above text would require a whole discourse also as there is a belief that is not "to the saving of the soul", which is that same hope and belief that the hypocrite has. (Job 8:13, also read Heb. 10:39)

Our Lord forever settled the question as to whether the Gospel was the "means" of regeneration when He answered the Jews in the discourse recorded in John, Chapter 5. In verse 39 He told them, "Search the scriptures; for in them ye think ye have eternal life: and they are they which testify of me". I do not find any Gospel regeneration in that verse.

I got a right good amount of comment a while back when I made the following editorial comment in "Old Truths" paper. I said, "We are not in the 'soul saving' business. That is not our business at all! That power belongs only to a Sovereign God. (N. B. Do not misunderstand us here and charge us with having no concern nor compassion for the lost. We have not either said or thought such a thing.) But we want to be clearly understood! 'Religious' zeal can get them in with buses and candy, the Sunday School, musical instruments, and other enticements, (into the building that is. And a name somewhere on a church roll). But insofar as doing anything towards the salvation of one human soul, that power resides in no mortal man, no ordinance, and no institution." "Salvation is of the Lord". Jonah 2:9

Well for all this we bear up by the grace of God, we are branded Hyper-Calvinists and Antinomian. "But wisdom is justified of all her children". (Luke 7:35) We leave it in the hands of our Lord.

Many brethren are more able to answer this inquiry than I am, but consider this feeble attempt. And pray the Lord will give us yet more light as we walk through this dark and dreary world. May we in truth be able to ask with the faithful, "And confessed that they were strangers and pilgrims on the earth. For they that say such things declare plainly that they seek a country". (Heb. 11:13-14)

"Jerusalem, my happy home!
Name ever dear to me;
When shall my labours have an end
In joy, and peace, and thee?"

–Burkitt

(Gadsby's Hymnal, No. 934)

Yours in Hope,
Augustus Webb

CONTRIBUTIONS FOR THE DISTRIBUTION OF THE SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC. TO DECEMBER, 1981

A. E. Moran, VA.	$1.00
Frank L. Martin, VA.	1.00
Gold Minter, N.C.	1.00
Mrs. Mamie Ferguson, VA.	1.00
Mrs. Irene Setliff, N.C.	6.00
Mrs. W. H. Beacham, N.C.	1.00
Jewell & Hannah Archer, AR.	6.00
Mrs. Bessie Barber, N.C.	2.00
Catherine & Matthew Wychocke, IL.	11.00
C. C. Wilbanks, LA.	6.00
Miss Justine Alexander, AR.	6.00
Mrs. Bonnie Glover, AL.	1.00
F. A. Adkins, DE.	5.00
Mrs. Betty B. West, N.C.	1.00
Mrs. Mamie L. Haney, AL.	1.00
Mrs. Tollie Dowdy, N.C.	1.00
Elder R. H. Pennington, WV.	1.00
Mrs. Walter Black, NE.	5.00
Mrs. Frances Andress, AL.	1.00
Mrs. Kenneth Mathis, TN.	1.00
Mrs. Charles Fowlkes, N.C.	1.00
Harry T. Vories, AZ.	20.00
Miss Catherine Houchins, VA.	1.00
John S. Allen, N.C.	1.00
Mrs. Elizabeth Akins, VA.	3.00
Zeno McKinney, N.C.	1.00
Willard J. Page, N.C.	5.00
Thomas I. Rice, N.C.	6.00
Mrs. Irma L. Messick, DE.	2.00
Mrs. Marry C. Messick, AL.	1.00
Mrs. Eva C. Martin, VA.	1.00
Mrs. Arthur Sweeney, WV.	5.00
Fred Futch, FL.	3.00
George A. Carlson, CA.	1.00
Mrs. W. B. Herndon, VA.	1.00
Woodrow W. Bellinger, N.Y.	1.00
Elder W. W. Hudson, Jr., LA.	1.00
Mrs. Clyde Belcher, VA.	2.00
Mrs. Allyne Page, TX.	11.00
Mrs. Opal Burgin, TX.	1.00
Elder Joe L. Hamrick, TX.	1.00
N. W. Terry, S.C.	1.00
Miss Sandra Pullig, FL.	1.00
Hilton Haney, N.C.	5.00
Rufus Jacks, AL.	6.00
Mrs. Elsie Beauchamp, MD.	6.00
J. R. Helms, VA.	2.00
Augustus Webb, N.C.	5.00

FROM AN OLD SIGNS

January 17,1850

Brother Beebe:–I am sorry to inform you that several of our friends in this vicinity decline continuing to take the *Signs* – and consequently several will return their paper (the first number of the new volume) by mail.

The controversy carried on through the *Signs* during the latter part of the past year has caused much dissatisfaction among your subscribers-- and some complaint has grown out of your not publishing articles and queries for others, and from present appearances I do not know whether I shall be able to induce any of those for whom I forwarded subscriptions last year to continue, but I feel inclined myself to continue another year and do what I can to get others to take the *Signs* this year, but I am afraid that I shall not be able to accomplish much.

We have taken the liberty to extract the above from a private letter of one of our valued agents, in order to show up some of the *Signs of the Times*, which could not be so well illustrated in any other way. As a general thing those who are complaining the most bitterly of controversy, and blaming us the most for a lack of perfect harmony, are those who would themselves involve us in the most vexing and interminable

controversies by their queries and injudicious articles against controversy. If as the publisher and editor of a religious paper we are to be held responsible for all the acrimonious feelings produced by articles which appear in our columns, we must insist on being allowed to decline the publication of such queries and articles as, in our judgement will gender strife and unprofitable contention.

We have been in the field and engaged in combat with the common enemy of the Old School Baptists for many years; our position has exposed us to the most virulent assaults from abroad; *but all the persecution and abuse we have ever been subjected to from the sons of Hagar, are light and trifling compared with the frowns of brethren.* We wish not to complain. It is the privilege of all our subscribers, who are not suited with our paper to decline taking it.

It is our design, as the Lord may give ability to make our paper deserve the patronage of the Old School Baptists, and edifying to those scattered children of our heavenly Father, and if our labors may result in comfort and encouragement to the poor, afflicted, meek, and humble lambs of the flock, we will feel amply remunerated to our toils and reproaches.

Gilbert Beebe

January 1, 1850

(Comment: Things are not a great deal different in 1982 than they were in 1850. Editor)

MORE DOUBLE TALK FROM LANDMARKERS

Since printing our article in last month's *Signs* on London Tract and its detractors, we received this latest exercise in "fence-stradling", double-talk, and confusion from the same fountain from whence the other flowed.

(Copied from "The Banner of Love" December, 1981)

"A very interesting old church in the Atlantic Coast area is a little church located just about a mile from the corner of Maryland, Delaware, and Pennsylvania line, just over in Pennsylvania. The church is known as Landmark. The meeting place is known as London Tract.

The oldest old church in the United States is the Welsh Tract, which was organized in Wales and moved to Delaware in 1701. A few years later a group of people lettered out from that church, and started a congregation four miles away, over in Pennsylvania called London Tract.

Well, the London Tract church is no more. All the members have died out. But a group of people called Landmark Primitive Baptist Church many years ago rented the building, and now hold regular services at London Tract.

We attended services there Saturday night, Nov. 14th. Elder James Bartlebaugh, who lives at Darlington, Maryland is the present pastor of this church.

London Tract is an old pioneer meeting place, the oldest of any church now active and in fellowship with the general body of Primitive Baptists of the United States, and all of our people who visit in that area, like to go out to Landmark."

We will not labor long in this field sown with divers seeds. *"Well, the London Tract church is no more. All the members have died out."* Fine, Mr. Editor, if she is dead and gone, we will leave her to rest. We see, however, you have no inclination to do so. *"London Tract is an old pioneer meeting place, the oldest of any church now active, etc."* Is she dead or not? The editor says she *is* an old pioneer meeting place. We agree; but the oldest of any *church now active?* Is he still confused regarding the difference between a meeting place and a church? We think not. This is pure, simple double-talk to "wiggle out" of a tight spot of his own making. He has to admit the church is dead because it is. But to satisfy the semi-arminians who rent the building, he would pump life into the walls of the meeting house and make it "the oldest of any church now active and in fellowship with the general body of Primitive Baptists of the United States", etc. Those meeting there known as Landmarkers are less than

fifty years old as a church (so called) and all the verbage in the world will never change theirs or London Tract's status. So much for the conditionalist brand of history telling.

Troy, N.C.

Dear Editors,

Please find enclosed check for two years renewal to the ***Signs of the Times.*** Use the extra as needed.

I look forward to receiving the good letters printed in the ***Signs*** each month, which I've been blessed to read for a long time.

May the good Lord continue to bless you in publishing the ***Signs of the Times.***

Most sincerely,
Mrs. Esther B. Cole

EDITORIAL

YET

As I go about my daily tasks the most of the time I am in meditation upon the sacred scriptures; the beauty, the depth, the loftiness of Him with whom we have to do. When blessed with sweet meditation (Psa. 104:14) of His blessedness, the Lord comes, as I hope, and sometimes believe, and plunges me into the ditch (Job 9:30,31), and I am taught to know how frail that I am.

If any one tells me that they never doubt, that they are not at times tantalized by the insulting innuendos of Satan I seriously doubt that they have been where poor old Job was when delivered into the hands of Satan, or that they know anything of the venement desire after Peter that he might lead him astray, or for that matter, that they have any fellowship for the sufferings of their blessed Lord when He cried out in his deserted condition to where He lamented in a loud voice, My God, My God, why hast thou forsaken me?

It is as certain that some will deny the faith as it is certain that the faithful will be saved. So much futile time has been spent trying to reconcile the natural mind of men to the, as they call it, the unjust cruel doctrine of God assigning anybody to hell before the world had a beginning. What in the world would the foundation of God be worth, even trying to force the doctine of fixedness upon the elect, when the fixedness of the non-elect was left uncertain, dangling, swinging back and forth as unfixed things are certain to do. But I am not afraid to say a thing that God has said. It is true that false doctrine overthrows the faith of some, but the faith that can be overthrown is not the faith that makes whole; it is not the faith that saves; it is not the faith that makes ready, and keeps ready, the saints of God (Mat. 9:22; Luke 7:50; 2 Pet. I:5,8; I Pet. 1:3,5). That kind of faith is underpinned by the Nevertheless of God. That nevertheless covers as much ground as any man's predestination. Unbelief belongs to unbelievers, but mark my words well, it does no tarry long where divine love is dwelling. When that love purges one of his load of unbelief, he or she not only believes, but they beg for help to cope with their unbelief (Mark 9:24).

Another thing often overlooked. (True, overlooking this sacred matter is often intentional.) There is a class of people, in fact a goodly number of them, that are compassing land and sea to get people to turn over a new leaf, to make a small start, growing into a state whereby they can become a full fledged Christian. There has never been one that quit sinning by degrees. The apostle Paul was still breathing out threatenings and slaughter against the people, and against the Saviour, when the voice from heaven stopped him. He was stopped at once. It was a sudden work; it could not have been by practice. Every one that ever comes to the Lord Jesus Christ will come suddenly, for that is the way that the Lord manifested pattern to the Gentiles. He was doing

what he had been doing all the time. He could not have been doing otherwise. He was YET doing that when the Lord stopped him.

That little word yet gets in the way sometimes. The reason that it does is because the Spirit of Inspiration put it exactly in the right place. That it is placed where it is in the Bible does not make men stop and think before hand, but afterwards, when they have had the truth shown to them, they are forever afterwards ashamed of themselves.

It looked like Paul came near to forgetting himself. But he had a quick reminder always along with him to keep him straight. "I labored more abundantly than they all, YET not I , but the grace of God which was with me; I am crucified with Christ, nevertheless I live; YET not I, but Christ liveth in me;" (I Cor. 15:10; Gal. 2:20) It just does not correspond with the experience of the apostle Paul to go about preaching our present salvation is a matter left up to us. One thing I am sure of, to wit, it was not true with him. I wonder how many of us would have let the first statements stand above. But Paul could not let them stand. He was not speaking what he thought, but the wording shows how the Holy Spirit moved him to say in each instance, YET not I, but the grace of God in me. No man, nor no set of men, will ever be able to insert a statement that leads God's little children to feel that they have the control of their life. Paul found out better by the YETS of God in his life.

Job is speaking about the days when the ending of time is at hand. He realizes what is going to take place between the time in which he was then living, and the time of the resurrection. By the inspiration of God he describes that which is coming to him as well as others of the human family. His understanding was that his body would be corrupted as such. Verily, dust thou art and to dust thou shalt return. But that faith that Peter had, and that Job had, and that all those that truly love the Lord have, says to death, and to the skin worms, and to death itself, I shall YET see my God in my flesh. If God had not desired this doctrine to be promulgated to us today, He could have YET given Job some other way to have said what He did have in mind for us to know.

For one hundred and forty nine years the *Signs* has been giving a claron call to the poor and needy. That call has always been a dependable trumpet sound. True, it has had falsehood to combat on the home front as well as abroad, but when duty has called, after patience has had her perfect work, the same steady banner has been kept unfurled and the keeping of that welcome sight unfurled has been by the sustaining Hand of Him that wrought a miracle and sent it forth that first November morning in 1832. My mind is delighted that although the Saviour was troubled on every hand, that He did not turn back, that He did not give up. Today, and tomorrow, we will be troubled. Where would we turn for evidence, for strenthening, for comfort? True, being troubled on every hand is not good to the flesh, but if that is what we are seeking, let us furl the banner now, for I assure you that if that was what Elder Beebe was seeking in 1832, or if it is what we are seeking in now, we are not fit recipients of having received the call from those in charge to serve. Our service has been in vain. Dear *Signs* family, let us, by the grace of God, stay with the ship. There has been salvation appointed to us these many long years, let us be patient, but let us be brotherly, and let us by this same grace, earnestly contend for the faith once delivered to the saints.

True, dear ones, we are troubled on every side, YET we are not distressed. We are perplexed, but not in despair.

He has had mercy, and He will YET have mercy.

Yours in that blessed hope,

Elder W.D. Griffin

VOICES OF THE PAST

"He being dead yet speaketh"

ROMANS 9:6-8.

"They are not all Israel which are of Israel; neither because they are the seed of Abraham are they all children; but, In Isaac shall thy seed be called. That is, They which are the children of the flesh, these are not the children of God; but the children of the promise are counted for the seed."

The paramount importance of the doctrine of vital relationship to God in Christ Jesus, and joint heirship with him, as indispensable to salvation, may well be inferred from the indefatigable labor of the apostle in all his epistles, especially those addressed to the churches of Galatia and Rome, in elucidating the doctrine of the new birth, as stated by our Lord to Nicodemus, John 3:3-7. As that which is born of the flesh is flesh, and as only that which is born of the Spirit is spirit, we need not marvel that it is so positively declared, "Except a man be born again, he cannot see the kingdom of God." The first Adam, as the seminal head or progenitor of all his posterity, was of the earth, earthly; and in his first state, before he transgressed, he was not spiritual, but natural. — 1 Cor. 15:46, 47. Consequently he was, even in his best estate, elementally qualfied only for an earthly paradise; for as the things of the Spirit of God can only be spiritually discerned, he could not, without being born of the Spirit, see the kingdom of God, or know the things of the Spirit. No amount of reformation, or of mental or physical improvement, education or moral discipline, can supersede the imperative necessity of a spiritual birth to enable any man to see the kingdom of God, or to develop a spiritual, vital relationship with God. Flesh is not the production of spirit, or of spiritual relationship to God; nor can fleshly or earthly seed produce spiritual or heavenly life, or qualify man for the enjoyment of that which is spiritual.

In all the various branches of antichrist the radical error is cherished and pertinaciously contended for, that natural men possess moral ability to acquire by their persistent efforts, not only a discernment of, but also a participation in the kingdom of God; and that the influence of religious training in Sabbath Schools, Bible classes, protracted meetings, anxious benches, and missionary appliances, can effect or produce all that is essential to make children or adults savingly acquainted with the things of the Spirit of God, and prepare them for heaven and heavenly things. This fatal error is as prevalent to-day among all the Arminian tribes of the earth as it was in former times with the carnal Jews, who thought their fleshly descent from Abraham secured to them eternal life.

The Gentiles churches, beset as they were in the days of Paul by Judaizing teachers, required the labors of the inspired apostles to teach them the way of the Lord more perfectly. In the eighth chapter of John the carnal Jews claimed to be Abraham's seed; this claim Jesus admitted, so far as related to their fleshly relation. He said to them, "I know that ye are Abraham's seed; but ye seek to kill me, because my word hath no place in you....If ye were Abraham's children, ye would do the works of Abraham." They truly were the lineal descendants of Abraham according to the flesh, but they were not of the faith of Abraham. Religiously, they were of their father of the devil. That is, the spirit of falsehood and murder was the spirit of Satan, not of Abraham. In writing to the Galatians, Paul says, "If ye be Christ's then are ye Abraham's seed, and heirs according to the promise." Here the apostle evidently alludes to the promise which God made to Abraham: Now to Abraham and to

his seed were the promises made; he saith not unto seeds, as of many, but as of one, And to thy seed which is Christ. This covenant was made with Abraham, and confirmed of God in Christ as his seed, four hundred and thirty years before the law was given from Sinai to Israel; and being so confirmed, it could not be disannulled by the Sinai covenant. "For when God made promise to Abraham, because he could sware by no greater, he sware by himself, saying, Surely, blessing, I will bless thee, and multiplying, I will multiply thee. And so, after he had patiently endured, he obtained the promise." — Heb. 6:13-15. Observe: this promise, solemnly confirmed by the oath of God, was not only made to Abraham, as a man, but to him as a patriarchal type of Christ, as his seed. "Wherein God, willing more abundantly to show unto the heirs of promise" (who being Christ's, are Abraham's seed, and heirs according to the promise) "The immutability of his counsel, confirmed it" (in Christ) "by an oath; that by two immutable things, in which it was impossible for God to lie, we" (who being Christ's and Abraham's seed, and heirs according to the promise) "might have a strong consolation, who have fled for refuge to lay hold upon the hope set before us." — Heb. 6:17, 18.

Now to return to our text — "They are not all Israel which are of Israel." "Esaias also crieth concerning Israel, Though the number of the children of Israel be as the sand of the sea, a remnant shall be saved." — Rom. 9:27. "Even so then at this present time also there is a remnant according to the election of grace. And if by grace, then it is no more of works; otherwise grace is no more grace; But if it be of works, it is no more grace; otherwise work is no more work." — Rom. 11:5,6. It cannot then be partly of grace and partly of works; if it be on one, it cannot be of the other. Of which then is it? Well, this same apostle tells us, "For by grace are ye saved, through faith: and that not of yourselves, it is the gift of God; not of works, lest any man should boast. For we are his workmanship, created in Christ Jesus unto good works, which God hath before ordained that we should walk in them." — Eph. 2:8-10. As the number of God's children among the thousands of the carnal Israelites were as a very small remnant compared to the sands of the sea, so is the election of grace at this day compared with the popular multitudes who profess christianity.

"Neither because they are the seed of Abraham are they all children." On this part of our text we have already dwelt. Although they were recognized under the old covenant, in the worldly sanctuary, and in the carnal ordinances, John the Baptist, in the beginning of the gospel of Jesus Christ, drew the line of discrimination, and declared that the axe was laid unto the root of the trees, to cut those fruitless trees off from Abraham as their father, as their root, and refused them the ordinance of baptism on the ground of that relation. Only they who brought forth fruit meet for repentance were accepted, and all others of them were rejected as a generation of vipers.

"But, In Isaac shall thy seed be called." That is, the seed of Abraham should be called in Isaac. Now, "Tell me, ye that desire to be under the law, do ye hear the law?" If not, listen: "For it is written, that Abraham had two sons; the one by a bond maid, the other by a free woman. But he who was born of the bond woman was born after the flesh; but he of the free woman was by promise. That is, they which are the children of the flesh, these are not the Children of God; but the children of the promise are counted for the seed." "Which things," says the apostle, "are

an allegory; for these are the two covenants. The one from Mount Sinai, in Arabia, which gendereth to bondage, which is Agar," or Hagar, and represents Jerusalem, which then was, in bondage with her children, the carnal Jews, who under the Sinai covenant were in bondage. But the other son, who was born unto Abraham by Sarah the free woman, represents the convenant of promise, which was made with Abraham and his seed, and confirmed of God in Christ as the seed of Abraham, four hundred and thirty years before the Sinai covenant was given. Now, as in the allegory, Hagar represents the legal covenant, so her son represents the children of the flesh. And as Hagar was herself a bond maid, she could no more entail freedom to her children, than the law of a carnal commandment could give spiritual life to those who were under it. For as many as are of the works of the law are under the curse. And if a law had been given that could have given life, verily righteousness should have been by the law; but instead of this, it is positively declared that by the deeds of the law no flesh shall be justified in the sight of God. Therefore the children of the flesh, with all their law-righteousness and legal works, although they, like Ishmael, may for a time dwell in Abraham's house, and be nurtured on the lap of Sarah, cannot be heirs with Isaac, in whom the promised seed is called, because he is a child of the flesh, gendered in bondage, and born a slave, and being a child of the flesh, is not a child of God. He was born after the flesh, and not by the promise which God had made to Abraham, that Sarah should have a son. Neither did God recognize the result of the **means** system devised by Sarah, as the fulfillment of his promise. As a child of the flesh of Abraham, he was an illegitimate, and could not be heir with Isaac, who was the child of promise, the son of the free woman, and the free born son of the Jerusalem which is above, which is the mother of the legitimate heirs of the promise which is confirmed of God in Christ. As Ishmael represents, in this divinely inspired allegory, all the children of the flesh, Isaac represents all the children of God; therefore the apostle says to the saints, as children of the heavenly Jerusalem, "Now we, brethren, as Isaac was, are the children of promise. But as then he that was born after the flesh persecuted him that was born after the Spirit, even so it is now. Nevertheless what saith the scriptures? Cast out the bond woman and her son; for the son of the bond woman shall not be heir with the son of the free woman. So then we, brethren, are not children of the bond woman, but of the free."

There is then a seed that gendereth to bondage, which seed when gendered, generated and born, is born after and of the flesh; and because it is born after the flesh, and is flesh, in it we cannot please God, because the children of the flesh are not the children of God. "So then they that are in the flesh cannot please God. But ye (the children of promise) are not in the flesh, but in the Spirit, if so be that the Spirit of God dwell in you." "And if Christ be in you, the body is dead." It is not in our carnal nature, which is born of corruptible, fleshly seed, that the vital relationship of the saints to God consists. For that which is gendered by and born of the flesh, is flesh; and that which is produced by any kind of seed, must develop the nature of the seed, of which it is produced. Spiritual seed cannot produce other than spiritual development. Flesh cannot produce spirit, nor can spirit produce flesh. But if the Spirit of God dwells in us, then our vital relation to God, as the children of promise, is not in the flesh, which is the production of a different seed. The incorruptible seed cannot produce corruption, nor anything that is corruptible. Therefore, "Whosoever is

born of God doth not commit sin." Why? "For his (God's) seed remaineth in him, and he cannot sin, because he is born of God." — 1 John 3:9. But still sin dwells in the flesh of those who are born of God. This is indisputable, if Paul was born of God; for he says that when he does that which he would not, "It is no more I that do it, but sin that dwelleth in me." "So then with the mind I myself serve the law of God, but with the flesh the law of sin." — Rom. 7:25. Being born of the Spirit, he had the mind of Christ, with which he served the law of God; and also having a carnal, depraved nature, which was born of the flesh, of corruptible seed, with it he himself served the law of sin. This incessant conflict between the flesh, born of corruptible seed, and the spirit, born of the Spirit, of incorruptible seed, made him feel like a wretched man, greatly desiring to be delivered from the body of this death. Still having the Spirit and mind of Christ, his faith rested with assurance upon the hope of eternal life which God, that cannot lie, promised before the world began, and that victory which God shall give through Jesus Christ our Lord.

In speaking of this promise to Abraham, confirmed of God in Christ, on which the heirship of the spiritual inheritance is secured, the apostle is very explicit. "He saith not, And unto seeds, as of many; but as of one, And to thy seed, which is Christ." Yet in speaking of the heirs of this same promise, he embraces all who are children of the Jerusalem which is above, as being, as Isaac was, children of promise. Evidently regarding them all as they were chosen in Christ before the foundation of the world, and as being included in and one with him, even as he is one with the Father; he the head, and they the body, and all of them required to make up the fullness of him that filleth all in all. — Eph. 1:23. As in Isaac all the seed of Abraham, in the type, was counted, although more numerous than the stars in the firmament, and like the sands of the sea innumerable, still they were all embodied in one man; so the innumerable host of God's children are embodied in Christ, and their development in the fullness of the dispensation of times is not adding to Christ, but multiplying, as God said to Abraham, "Multiplying, I will multiply thee." Christ asks for no more glory than he had with the Father before the world began. When it was promised, "A seed shall serve him; it shall be accounted to the Lord for a generation," (Psa. 22:30,) he was himself regarded as the seminal Head of that seed, although they were a people that should be born. And as the germ that is to produce a harvest is in the seed, so the eternal life of all the chosen generation of Jesus Christ was secured to them in him from everlasting. None of his seed can be born, as his seed, of any other parentage than himself. None can be recognized as his, except his Spirit dwells in them; and his Spirit only dwells in those who are quickened and born of him. Jesus, in speaking of his death and resurrection, said to Andrew and Philip, "The hour is come that the Son of Man should be glorified. Verily I say unto you, Except a corn of wheat fall into the ground and die, it abideth alone; but if it die, it bringeth forth much fruit." This is a beautifully illustrative figure; for as the germ that is to produce the fruit is in the corn of wheat, so the eternal life of all his people was given them in the Son of God. — 1 John 5:11-12. And therefore, "Thus it is written, and thus it behooved Christ to suffer, and to rise from the dead the third day; and that repentance and remission of sins should be preached in his name among all nations, beginning at Jerusalem."-Luke 24:46-47. Now in fulfilling the promise to Abraham, which was confirmed of God in Christ, it was necessary that he, as the embodiment of the seed to whom the promise was made, should take on him the seed of Abraham, and be made a little lower than the angels, for the

suffering of death. That is, that in our flesh he should die and expiate our sins, that in his life and immortality, which he brought to light in his resurrection, we might be justified, and presented holy and without blame before him in love. "Forasmuch then as the children are partakers of flesh and blood, he also himself likewise took part of the same; that through death he might destroy him that had the power of death, and deliver them who through fear of death were all their lifetime subject to bondage. Wherefore in all things it behooved him to be made like unto his brethren, that he might be a merciful and faithful High Priest in things pertaining to God, to make reconciliation for the sins of the people."—Heb. 2:14-17. He took our flesh, that he might die for us; and we are made partakers of his righteousness, that we may live and reign with him. In no other way could we be made the righteousness of God, and without the righteousness of God we could not be saved. In our flesh he bore our sins, died our death, and met and canceled all the requisitions of the holy law, that we being thus buried with him by baptism into his death, should also be quickened together with him, and raised up together with him in the heavenly places in him. We being thus in him slain by, and dead to the law, by the body of Christ, should be married to him that is risen from the dead, and from under the law, and walk in newness of life, and bring forth fruit unto God. "Knowing this, that our old man is crucified with him, that the body of sin might be destroyed, that henceforth we should not serve sin. For he that is dead is freed from sin." That is, having been put to death in the person of Christ, we are redeemed from the penalty and dominion of that law; and being by the Son made free, are free indeed. "Now if we be dead with Christ, we believe that we shall also live with him. Knowing that Christ being raised from the dead, dieth no more; death hath no more dominion over him. For in that he died, he died unto sin once; but in that he liveth, he liveth unto God. Likewise reckon ye also yourselves to be dead indeed unto sin, but alive unto God through Jesus Christ our Lord. Let not sin therefore reign in your mortal body, that ye should obey it in the lusts thereof."—Rom. 6:6-12.

(Editorial by Elder Gilbert Beebe May 1, 1877)

We have an excellent article on the book of Job written by Elder C. C. Morris of Duncanville, Texas. Due to its length, we will print the first half in the May issue and the latter part in June.

Editor

MINUTES OF THE PREBYTERY

Pursuant to the request of Laurel Ridge Primitive Baptist Church, Roanoke County, Virginia, a presbytery met October 17, 1981, at the church for the examination of Brother W. T. Conner. If found qualified in accordance with the written Word of God, at the satisfaction and discretion of their judgment, ordain the above mentioned to the full work of the office of a Deacon.

The solmenity was begun with prayer by Elder Willard Cox. All Elders of our faith and order present constituted the prebytery. Those present were as follows: Elders Leonard Key, Cecil Turner, Leonard Brammer, Lane Carter, William Holland, Larry Hollandsworth, and Willard Cox.

The presbytery was organized by electing Elder Leonard J. Brammer as Moderator and H.B. Cannaday as Clark. Elder Cecil E. Turner and Elder William Holland were chosen to perform the examination of the candidate. Deacon G.W. Conner, having been duly appointed by Laurel Ridge Church in conference October 17, 1981 as spokesman for the church, delivered Brother W.T. Conner to the presbytery.

Examination was made by Elders Cecil E. Turner and William Holland using scripture reference I Timothy 3:8-13. The presbytery being satisfied with the examination and answers given by the candidate, administered the laying on of hands.

The ordination prayer was delivered by Elder Leonard Key. Elder Lane Carter delivered the charge to the candidate. Scripture reference was Paul's writings.

The Moderator asked Laurel Ridge Church if the Church approved the work of the presbytery, which was answered in the affirmative.

A certificate of ordination was presented to Brother W.T. Conner and the right hand of fellowship and brotherhood was given. The ordained W.T. Conner was delivered back to the church as an ordained deacon of the Old School Primitive Baptist Church at Laurel Ridge.

The minutes consisting of the work of the presbytery were read and adopted. The presbytery was dismissed with prayer by Elder Lane Carter.

Elder Leonard J. Brammer, Moderator
H.B. Cannaday, Clerk

NOTICE

So that we might familiarize our subscribers with the original Certificate of Incorporation and Bylaws of the *Signs of the Times*, we are now putting them before you.

The new Certificate of Incorporation in the State of Virginia was made necessary when we no longer had trustees living in the State of New Jersey and follows the old Certificate as closely as the laws of this State will allow.

Should anyone desire further information or wish to examine the books of the *Signs of the Times*, contact Elder Julian Williams, Keeling, Virginia. Anyone is welcome to such information as we have, providing they are a supporter of this paper.

Editors

CERTIFICATE OF INCORPORATION
OF THE
SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.
ESTABLISHED 1832, AND
DEVOTED TO THE
OLD SCHOOL BAPTIST CAUSE

THIS IS TO CERTIFY that the undersigned do hereby associate themselves into a corporation, under and by virtue of Title 15 of the Revised Statutes of New Jersey (corporation not for pecuniary profit), and the several supplements thereto and acts amendatory thereof.

FIRST: The name of this corporation is SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC., ESTABLISHED 1832, AND DEVOTED TO THE OLD SCHOOL BAPTIST CAUSE.

SECOND: The purposes for which this corporation is formed are to perpetuate the publication of the magazine known as "Signs of the Times" which was established in 1832 and is presently being published by Elder R. Lester Dodson and devoted to the Old School or Primitive Baptist cause, and to accept subscriptions, bequests, etc. for the purpose of perpetuating the magazine.

THIRD: The location of the principal office of this corporation is at No. 41 Addison Avenue in the Borough of Rutherford, County of Bergen, State of New Jersey, and the name of the agent therein and in charge thereof, upon whose process against the corporation may be served, is R. LESTER DODSON.

FOURTH: The number of trustees of this corporation is seven.

FIFTH: The trustees of this corporation shall be members in good standing of the Old School or Primitive Baptist Church in accordance with the recognized order of said Church.

SIXTH: The names and post office addresses of the trustees selected for the first year of the existence of this corporation are:

William D. Chapman, Bloomingburg, New York

David V. Spangler, Route 6, Danville, Virginia

Harold M. Bennett, Mardela Springs, Maryland

Cyrus Risler, 904 Ogden Avenue, New York City, New York

Elsie Loeffel, 1158 Falls Terrace, Union, New Jersey

Gertrude Secor, 233 East 17th Street, New York City, New York

R. Lester Dodson, 41 Addison Avenue, Rutherford, New Jersey

IN WITNESS WHEREOF, we have hereunto set our hands and the dates set forth in the acknowledgements annexed hereto.

Signed, sealed and delivered in the presence of:

William D. Chapman
David V. Spangler
Harold M. Bennett

Cyrus Risler
Elsie Loeffel
Gertrude Secor
R. Lester Dodson

BY-LAWS of SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC., ESTABLISHED 1832, AND DEVOTED TO THE OLD SCHOOL BAPTIST CAUSE

ARTICLE I

The principal office of the Company shall be in the Borough of Rutherford, State of New Jersey, at 41 Addison Avenue, but meetings of the Trustees for the transaction of business, except such as is required by law to be transacted at the principal office, may be held at such place as may be designated by the President of the Association.

ARTICLE II

The Trustees shall consist of seven (7) members, which Board shall have full power and authority to manage and control the affairs of the corporation, and a majority vote of the Trustees, whether by proxy or otherwise, shall be sufficient to pass any measure before such meeting.

ARTICLE III

The Trustees shall hold office for good behavior and so long as they remain a member in good standing of the Old School or Primitive Baptist Church in accordance with the recognized order of said Church.

ARTICLE IV

In the event of any vacancy in the Board of Trustees the surviving Trustees shall, by majority vote, fill the vacancy.

ARTICLE V

Any Trustee may be removed from office upon a two-thirds vote of all of the other Trustees.

ARTICLE VI

The officers of the Corporation shall be the President, Secretary and Treasurer, and their duties shall be such as are usually imposed upon such officials of corporations. The President of this Corporation may be eligible also to be a Treasurer of the Corporation.

ARTICLE VII

Other officers, agents and employees may be appointed and their duties assigned and compensation fixed by the Trustees.

ARTICLE VIII

The corporation seal of the Association shall be a circular seal with the name of the company around the border and the year of incorporation in the center.

ARTICLE IX

These By-Laws may be altered or amended at any time by a majority vote of the Board of Trustees, providing, however, that R. Lester Dodson for the term of his natural life, and so long as he remain a Trustee, vote in favor of such change.

ARTICLE X

This Corporation shall be authorized to accept subscriptions, bequests, etc. for the purpose of perpetuating the magazine known as Signs of the Times, which was established in 1832 and is presently being published by Elder R. Lester Dodson, and devoted to the Old School or Primitive Baptist Cause.

William D. Chapman
David V. Spangler
Harold M. Bennett
Cyrus Risler
Elsie Loeffel
Gertrude Secor
R. Lester Dodson

OBITUARIES

LLOYD HANDY DOSS

In sadness, I attempt to comply with the request that I write in memory of our Dear Brother Lloyd Doss. He was born July 16, 1911, in Charlottesville, Virginia, a son of the late Coleman A. Doss and Ida Pickeral Doss. He died September 18, 1981 at Baptist Hospital, Winston-Salem, North Carolina, after an illness of five weeks. Survivors include his wife, Sister Latisha Inge Doss; two brothers, Odie F. Doss of Gretna and Clarence D. Doss of Summerfield, North Carolina, three sisters, Mrs. Burton Hall, Mrs. Turner Pickeral, and Mrs. Preston Saunders, all of Danville, Va.; one half-brother, Jesse H. Doss of Danville, Va.; and one half-sister, Mrs. Bessie Milam of Roanoke, Va.

Brother Lloyd was a strong believer in salvation by Grace and visited sister associations for many years. He was faithful to his church, serving humbly, had a calm and gentle manner, and walked softly among his Brethren in Love. He also served in the community in which he lived with love for others.

He asked for a home with Weatherford Primitive Baptist Church the first Sunday in July, 1949 and was baptized by his beloved Pastor, Elder O. K. Tench. Brother Doss was appointed clerk of Weatherfold Church September 25, 1949 and was ordained Deacon on June 25, 1978 serving both offices well.

I believe Brother Doss was made reconciled to his illness and to death because he bore his afflictions without murmuring.

His funeral was conducted at Weatherford Primitive Baptist Church on September 20, 1981, by Elders O. K. Tench and Raymond L. Goad and his body was laid to rest beneath a beautiful mound of flowers in Gretna Burial Park to await the second coming of Lord Jesus Christ. I feel we have been highly favored of God to have had fellowship with such a wonderful Brother.

He is greatly missed by his dear wife, family, church and friends. May we all that mourn our loss be reconciled to God's will.

Written by: Marvin Brunfield
Moderator: Elder O. K. Tench
Asst. Clerk: Raymond Goad

SISTER SARAH MOLLIE SALMONS

"Sister Mollie", as she was known by the church, was born March 7, 1884, and was called out of this life June 14, 1981, having sojourned here for 97 years. Mollie Salmons was the daughter of the late D. G. and Amanda J. Salmons of Woolwine in Patrick County, Virginia. She is survived by one brother, M. S. Salmons, Roanoke, Virginia.

Sister Mollie will be greatly missed from all the churches in this area as her greatest pleasure came from attending the dear Primitive Baptist Churches and was able to attend regularly through the fifth Sunday in May before her death, the second Sunday in June, 1981. The day she died was communion day at her home church, Thomas Grove Primitive Baptist Church.

After professing a hope in Christ in January, 1903, Sister Mollie joined Jack's Creek Church, near Woolwine, Virginia, the fourth Sunday in May 1904, and moved her membership to Thomas Grove in October, 1932. Thomas Grove Church is less than a mile from her home place where she spent 72 years of her life. Sister Mollie was always faithful in attending her church and walked "up the mountain" to the meetings for many years, even into her old age. She remained home with her parents and never married, although she did plan marriage at one time and became spiritually troubled and called it off.

Sister Mollie was blessed to have her mind centered on spiritual concerns most of the time and wrote numerous articles for several Primitive Baptist Publications, as well as some newspapers. All of her writings were of one accord, giving God the honor and praise for all grace toward His people.

Her last few years were apparently her most pleasant ones on earth, as she came to live with her "adopted" family, Brother Noel Tilley and wife, Mertie. This enabled her to attend church almost every Sunday, which was her delight. Brother Tilley served as the Deacon at Thomas Grove for several years, and when her last brother at home became gravely ill, Brother Tilley and his wife were blessed to take her into their home as one of their own and their family responded likewise. She was with them until she fell asleep in Jesus at their home on Sunday, June 14, 1981.

She was laid to rest in the Tilley family plot, as she had requested, at Old Center Cemetery with her Pastor, Elder Frank Pegram, conducting the services, and assisted by Elder Calvert Fulcher and Elder Buddy Crotts. Her church family followed to the graveside and sang her favorite songs until the wreaths were placed upon her grave and most fittingly sang, "Sister, thou wast mild and lovely; Our loss will be felt for a long time to come; But we feel her gain is now eternal peace."

Written by request of Thomas Grove Church by one that counts it a great blessing to have known such a saintly Sister.

Ken Hopkins, Clerk

BROTHER GILMER L. WILLIARD

The Bunker Hill Primitive Baptist Church of Forsyth County, N.C., desires to write this obituary in memory of our dear brother and deacon, Brother Gilmer L. Williard.

He was born on August 12, 1902, and departed this life on May 17, 1981. Brother Williard joined the church in 1966. He loved his church and served the office of deacon well.

Brother Williard is survived by his loving companion, Sister Nera Williard, five daughters, grand children and great grandchildren, two brothers, and one sister. He is greatly missed by his family and brethren in the Lord. The church desires to be reconciled to our loss and to God's will. "Why do we mourn departing friends, or shake at death's alarms? 'Tis but the voice that Jesus sends, to call them to His arms". Death is the gate of endless joy.

Bunker Hill Church requested while in their June conference that this memorial be written, a copy put in the church records, one given to the family, and one be sent to the Signs of the Times for publication.

Elder Z. L. Rhue, Moderator
Lillian M. Rhue, Clerk
H. B. Briggs, Assistant Clerk

Signs of the Times

DEVOTED TO THE OLD SCHOOL BAPTIST CAUSE

"The Sword of the Lord and of Gideon"

VOL. 150 KEELING, VA., MAY 1982 No. 5

SIGNS OF THE TIMES
ISSN - 0199-0063
Subscription price $7 per year—$13 two years
Published each month by
SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.
Established 1832
Devoted to the Old School Baptist Cause

CIRCULATION OFFICE
Elder J. R. Williams
Route 1, Box 65
Keeling, Va. 24566

EDITORS
Elder D. V. Spangler, Editor
R.F.D. 6, Box 270, Beechwood Lane
Danville, Va. 24541
Elder James F. Poole, Editor
P.O. Box 1250, Salisbury, Md. 21801
Phone (301) 742-6406

ASSOCIATE EDITORS
Elder W. D. Griffin
Rt. 6, Box 84, Fayette, Ala. 35555
Phone (205) 695-7756
Elder Richard H. Campbell
9195 Holmes Rd., Memphis, Tenn. 38115
Phone 1 (901) 755-6049
Elder Joe L. Hamrick
Rt. 4, Box 21A, Winnsboro, TX 75494

CONTRIBUTING EDITOR
Elder John D. Wood
8902 Cherry Tree Lane
Manassas, Va. 22110

All letters for this paper containing subscriptions and remittances, should be mailed to Keeling, Virginia, as shown below. All notices of meetings and obituaries should be mailed directly to P.O. Box 1250, Salisbury, Md. 21801. Articles for publication may be mailed to either address.

SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.
Route 1, Box 65 Keeling, Va. 24566

IS IT TIME TO RENEW YOUR SUBSCRIPTION? IF YOUR EXPIRATION DATE IS 5/82 IT EXPIRES WITH THIS ISSUE

708 N. Casa Grande Circle
Duncanville, Texas 75116

JOB VERSUS THE CONDITIONALISTS

By Elder C. C. Morris

The book of Job is in one sense the Galatians of the Old Testament. In New Testament times, the apostle Paul answered forever the folly of conditionalism, legalism, and Phariseeism by writing the epistle to the Galatians; yet the book of Job, as ancient as it is, destroyed the foundations of legalism in the dawn of history, undercut the supports of the law worshipers before Moses was born, and swept away the conditionalists' refuge of lies long before the term "conditionalism" was ever coined to describe that flesh-exalting system.

For the purpose of this writing, conditionalism is defined as any system of religion which advocates (1) that God has established certain "conditions" for men to meet in order for them to earn blessings and rewards or to escape punishments; (2) that man's choices and actions are independent of God's will; (3) that, apart from God, man has the independent ability to follow through with his choice of good or evil; (4) that if a person chooses good and does it, thereby meeting God's "conditions," then God will bless him for it, but if he chooses evil and follows it then God will withhold His blessings and send punishment instead; (5) that if God is in the matter of man's choice at all, He merely exerts external influence upon the person; (6) that the final choice is left to the individual and that God reacts by dispensing blessings or punishments

accordingly; and (7) that, when God has intended to bless or to punish a man or a nation, God's intent may be altered by a change in man's behavior.

Probably no one can summarize the various schools of thought regarding salvation better than Jerome Zanchius did over four hundred years ago:

"Conversion and Salvation must, in the very nature of things, be wrought and effected either by ourselves alone, or by ourselves and God together, or *solely by God Himself.* The Pelagians were for the first. The Arminians are for the second. True believers are for the last, because the last hypothesis, and that only, is built on the strongest evidence of Scripture, reason and experience: it most effectually hides pride from man, and sets the crown of undivided praise upon the head, or rather casts it at the feet, of that glorious *Truine God,* who worketh all in all." (From Jerome Zanchius' *Absolute Predestination;* emphasis his.)

By comparing the position of today's conditionalists with the above definitions, it is evident that conditionalism is Arminianism.

Modern conditionalists inject the unscriptural phrase "time salvation" into their view of the gospel as a contrast to what they call "eternal salvation." This is an artificial division of Christ's one unified salvation into two nonexistent categories, man's attempt to rend Christ's seamless robe. It is an erroneous element, foreign to the gospel of Christ, introduced by wicked men to justify their works system (designed supposedly to earn rewards associated with "time salvation") while yet claiming they believe in "eternal" salvation by grace.

Such is a most blatant attempt to deceive their hearers, for in the scriptural sense salvation is salvation, period. "Eternal salvation" is manifested in time, and "time salvation" is the evidence and manifestation of eternal salvation. Therefore, no contrast exists; the two are one and the same. Salvation--all salvation--is of the Lord.

Conditionalists, however, insist that the two "parts" of salvation are different things, and while saying that "eternal salvation" is of the Lord they insist that this "time salvation" is not. It is of men, ourselves, say they; either wholly of ourselves (Pelagianism), or partly of ourselves and partly of God (Arminianism).

The chief differences between the conditionalist groups which attempt to pass themselves off as Primitive Baptists and the Arminian Missionary groups are:

(1) The Arminian Missionary groups emphasize the idea that man's will and works (including repentance, faith and prayer) are used by "unsaved" sinners to earn or obtain salvation, while the conditionalists transfer the exact same principle up one notch, saying that those who are already the children of God use their will and works (including repentance, faith and prayer) not to earn or obtain eternal salvation, but to earn blessings in this life, which is their "time salvation" defined in a nutshell. While the Arminians (Missionaries) indeed do believe they may earn blessings in this life, their current emphasis seems to be more on their idea of eternal salvation and less on temporal rewards and punishments, compared with the emphasis of the diehard conditionalists.

(2) There are as many species of Arminians as there are of birds. Arminianism's spectrum ranges from the borders of Pelagianism, humanism and universalism up to an amazingly inconsistent encroachment upon large areas of truth. However, all of Arminianism, including the conditionalist "Primitive Baptists," holds this common ground: They all believe that their god can not or will not do violence to the creature's will, as it is sometimes

expressed, in that he is somehow passively and externally dependent upon what his creatures decide to do. Man, therefore, is the Actor, while their god is the reactor.

After an objective and exhaustive consideration of all of the various Arminian religions, one could possible rank each group, ordering them as to how much of the work of conversion and salvation is--according to their doctrinal systems--effected by God and how much is effected by man. When the ordering is done, there will be those found at one end who say that salvation is 99% of man and 1% of God (such as the Freewill Baptists, the disciples of Campbell, and the Papists). At the other end would be those who say salvation is 99% God's work but there is yet 1% left to man which we must do ourselves (such as "five point Calvinist" missionary Baptists and some Presbyterians). With all of the facts before us we would then find that (a) the conditionalists who call themselves Primitive Baptists, in setting forth their Arminianism, are doctrinally much closer to the Freewill Baptists than they are to the predestinarian Primitive Baptists (who are outside of the above ranking, as they earnestly content that salvation is 100% of the Lord); and, (b) there are many missionary Arminian groups which hold to a far higher percentage of sound doctrine than do some of the conditionalists.

In the United States of America, the Arminians were expelled from the orderly Baptist ranks in 1832, but the separation was incomplete. As a perusal of *Hassell's History* and various associational minutes from, say, the 1830's to the 1930's will reveal, the seeds of Arminianism remained and continued to grow until the conditionalist crop ripened in the 1890's and in the early decades of the twentieth century. It was then that several widespread declarations of non-fellowship further defined the doctrinal differences between the absolute predestinarian Primitive Baptists and the conditionalist-Arminians. In terms of history's perspective, the separation from the missionary Arminians in 1832 and the division from the conditional Arminians some sixty to ninety years later were not two operations, but rather two phases of one operation: the complete disassociation and mutual exclusion of the predestinarians and the Arminians from one another.

These introductory and definitional remarks may now be briefly summarized thus: Conditionalism, now commonly associated with the denial of God's unchangeable, absolute predestination of all things, is nothing more nor less than Arminianism itself.

The book of Job is thought to date back long before Moses and the law as it was given by God to Israel at Mount Sinai. Yet, in that early era recorded in the book of Job, Job's friends and Satan himself preached conditionalism, works, and Phariseeism, proving the ancient existence and the universality of these carnal approaches to natural religion. It is impossible to go into detail about everything recorded in the book of Job, but that is not necessary here. Rather, representative texts will be used which seem to clearly set forth the errors both of Satan and of Job's friends. Job's statement must also be considered, and finally the statement of God Himself. Consider first, then,

I. WHAT SATAN SAID

Even before considering what Satan said, it is important to note why he said it. It was God, the Prime Mover, the First Cause, who first called Satan's attention to Job. It was not the other way around; Satan did not attempt to bring Job to God's attention. "The Lord said to Satan, Hast thou considered my servant Job, that there is none like him in the earth, a perfect and upright man, one that feareth God, and escheweth

evil?" Satan had indeed considered Job and could do nothing about him.

"Doth Job fear God for nought?" Satan asked. "Hast not thou made an hedge about him, and about his house, and about all that he hath on every side? Thou hast blessed the work of his hands, and his substance is increased in the land." Satan had not only considered Job, but he had also considered the protective, providential hedge with which God continually sheltered him, and through which neither Satan nor any other enemy of Job could pass without God's willing such to happen. Also, Satan had considered the fact that within that hedge the Lord had blessed every facet of Job's life.

However, Satan evidently did not consider the fact that Job's fear of the Lord, his hatred of evil, and the unique perfection which God here commended were also the direct blessings of God. Religions inspired and led by Satan never consider the fact that internal blessings of the heart, such as the fear of the Lord, a willing heart and mind, obedience to God's precepts, a reverence for His scriptures, love of the brethren, and specific overt acts such as church attendance, kindness, hospitality, almsgiving and all other "good works" are direct operations of and effectual gifts of God, and as such are every bit as much "blessings" as are the abundance of gold, cattle, wealth, health and safety, and providential hedges of protection around one's family, one's possessions, and one's person.

Satan therefore assumed that Job's fear of the Lord and his perfection of life were Job's way of paying God for His past blessings or of attempting to earn future blessings. Satan's premise was conditionalism. To prove his point, the devil suggested that if God would "touch" all that Job had, in the sense of destroying it, Job would abandon his works-system religion and curse God to His face.

What follows proves that Job was no conditionalist at all, but Satan is. God gave Satan leave to destroy Job's family and possessions, with the only restriction being that Satan could not touch Job himself. At that, the devil then destroyed Job's children and his possessions, but God upheld Job in all of his trials. Satan's theory was disproved.

Returning, Satan revised his theory somewhat, saying in effect that the only reason Job did not curse God now was because God was still protecting his body, his life; if these "conditions" were torn down, Job would consider his works contract with God to be null and void, and he would then curse God, Satan suggested.

God now turned Job's body over to Satan but with this sovereign restriction: "...but save his life" (the keys of death and Hell belong to Jesus Christ and not to Satan). Satan then inflicted what misery he could and retired from the scene as Job gave one of the most sublime testimonies of faith in recorded history. Satan's theory was vanquished by a poor, suffering, lonely, misunderstood man who was sustained only by his God and who found through it all that this was sufficient.

II. WHAT BILDAD SAID

"Doth God pervert judgment? or doth the Almighty pervert justice? IF thy children have sinned against him, and he have cast them away for their transgression; IF thou wouldest seek unto God betimes, and make thy supplication to the Almighty; IF thou wert pure and upright; surely now he would awake for thee, and make the habitation of thy righteousness prosperous (Job 8:3-6)."

Bildad is typical of the person who seemingly multiplies "conditions" without end. Esteeming the word IF so highly, he uses it overly much. In verse 4 of chapter eight, "if" actually carries the weight of "since". "Since thy children have sinned against him, and he have cast them away for their transgression..." The sense of Bildad's "since" is the conditional proposition,

"IF thy children have sinned...THEN he cast them away..." implying simply that if you sin, then God will cast you away. This is Bildad's principle; it applies to Job's children, it also applies to Job, and it applies to everyone, as far as a Bildad is concerned. But Bildad has a solution: "IF you would seek unto God speedily, IF you make supplication (pray), IF you were pure, IF you were upright, THEN 'surely,' he (God) would awake for thee"——is Bildad's God asleep?--"and THEN he would make the habitation of thy righteousness prosperous." That is all you have to do, Job, implies Bildad; but do, you must.

"How," someone asks, "does Bildad's approach differ from other scripture texts which set forth truth directly inspired by God Himself in much the same language--such as, for example, II Chronicles 7:14, which reads: 'IF my people, which are called by my name, shall humble themselves, and pray, and seek my face, and turn from their wicked ways; THEN will I hear from heaven, and will forgive their sin, and will heal their land'? Does not God Himself use the IF-THEN construction which you seem to so despise? How do Bildad's words differ from those of God?"

Actually, in a number of ways:

A. True Bible admonitions are always defined within themselves or in their context as being exclusively for the people of the Lord, His children, His elect, and addressed to them only. The example text, II Chronicles 7:14, says, "If my people, which are called by my name..." Such a text, then, *ipso facto* applies only to those whom God calls "my people, which are called by my name," or else language has no meaning whatsoever. No reprobate can justly find encouragement in this text (or any other) to humble himself, to pray, or to do anything else without first justifying his reading other people's mail and cashing other people's checks. That is to say, he must first prove his right to anything addressed to those whom God calls "my people, which are called by my name."

Bildad knows nothing of the covenant relationship eternally existing between God and those whom He delights to call His people. Bildad is a Universalist. He and his companions and their counterparts from that day until now can make no distinction, other than a superficial one, between a Cain and an Abel, a Pharaoh and an Aaron, or a Matthew and a Judas: "...man looketh on the outward appearance, but the Lord looketh on the heart (I Samuel 16:7)." In their approach to salvation and damnation, blessings and cursings, obedience, disobedience and chastisement, the only difference the Bildads of this world see is not the grace of God in Christ Jesus, but that Abel, Aaron and Matthew obeyed God whereas Cain, Pharaoh and Judas did not.

B. Negatively, God's word nowhere implies that any person has any ability whatsoever to act independently of God in meeting His smallest requirement without its being effectually given to him or her and wrought in him or her to do so. "...it is God which worketh in you both to will and to do of His good pleasure (Phil. 2:13)." II Chronicles 7:14 or any other such text in the Old or New Testament does not say or even imply that even those addressed, God's people, have any might or power in or of themselves to do anything which God requires.

C. Positively, God's word elsewhere shows that the things God requires of His people are sovereign gifts from God to His people. Consider from the example text, II Chronicles 7:14: Humility, prayer and seeking of God's face all proceed from a renewed heart which is prepared by the Lord--"The preparations of the heart in man and the answer of the tongue is from the Lord (Prov. 16:1)" True prayer is given by the Holy Spirit (Rom. 8:26f) who Himself is also a gift from God to His people (Rom. 5:5). As for their seeking God's face He

says, "And ye shall seek me and find me, when ye shall search for me with all your heart (Jer. 29:13)," which again goes back to the preparations of their heart which, as already proved from Proverbs 16:1, is from the Lord. As for their turning from their wicked ways Ephraim, representing God's spiritual Israel, says: "Turn thou me, and I shall be turned; for thou art the Lord my God. Surely after that I was turned, I repented (Jer. 31:18f)." Of this repentance the apostolic gospel says of Jesus, "Him hath God exalted with his right hand to be a Prince and a Saviour, for to give repentance to Israel and forgiveness of sins...(they) glorified God, saying, Then hath God also to the Gentiles granted repentance unto life (Acts 5:31, 11:18)." And, so it goes; it can be unequivocally said that every grace required by God is also effectually given by Him to His children, being wrought in them by the Holy Ghost who is also given to them. Now, wherein have the little Bildads of this world to glory?

D. The principle of free and sovereign grace is such that a failure on man's part to live up to God's requirements does not, will not, can not hinder God's living up to His promises. In particular, in II Chronicles 7:14, man's failure to humble himself, pray, seek God's face and turn from his wicked ways in no wise can or will prevent God from nevertheless hearing His elect from Heaven, forgiving their sin and healing their land by applying the merits of Christ Jesus to them at the appointed time. Indeed, this is the only way a sinner ever will be blessed: "Not be works of righteousness which we have done"--and humbling oneself, praying, and seeking God's face would most likely be classified as works of righteousness--"but according to his mercy he saved us by the washing of regeneration and renewing of the Holy Ghost which he shed on us abundantly through Jesus Christ our Saviour, that being justified by his grace we should be made heirs according to the hope of eternal life (Titus 3:5ff)." Left to themselves, God's own children will not repent, pray, seek His face or turn from their wicked ways until the time appointed in which God works these gifts and graces, the willing and the doing, in their hearts and lives. Then, and only then, they most certainly will do all these things and more, for who hath resisted His will? Thy people shall be willing in the day of Thy power (Rom. 9:19, Psalm 110:3).

Bildad summarizes his thoughts in verse 20 of chapter eight: "Behold, God will not cast away a perfect man, neither will he help the evildoers." He plainly implies: Job, you are a hypocrite and an evildoer. Become perfect and God will bless you for it.

(Continued next month)

FIFTH SUNDAY MEETING

Pleasantville Primitive Baptist Church hopes to have the Fifth Sunday meeting in May, 1982, if it be the Lord's will.

The Churchhouse is located on Highway 704 near Madison, North Carolina.

We welcome brethren, sisters, and friends of our faith and order to meet with us.

Mrs. Rachel Wray, Clerk

NEW RATES FOR SIGNS

As we announced in the March issue of the *Signs of the Times,* the annual subscription price effective May 1, 1982, is $7.00 per year or $13.00 for two years.

High mailing costs have always been a problem for religious periodicals but they are now to the point that we can no longer hold the line on the subscription rates. We hope this increase will not deter anyone from continuing to renew and send in new subscriptions, and if there is anyone who cannot afford to pay the price, they will not be dropped if they will let us know.

Please look at the date on your label and if it reads 5/82 or earlier, your subscription is now due.

Again, we wish to thank everyone for

their support, contributions, and prayers. We have seen a good increase in new subscriptions lately, and hope this trend continues.

Thank you,
Editors

Dear Brother Williams,

I think it was October that my *Signs* was due. I'm not sure if I paid for one year or two the last time I renewed it. It seems like it has been so long. If I owe you for two years let me know and I will give you the additional when I see you at church.

Sometimes I feel so bad I wonder if I will be here even that long. I am still living alone and pushing along. I am going to church most every Sunday. I hope I can keep going for a while yet, but when you get 83 it is doubtless. I do hope I can continue to go to church.

The Lord has been so good to me. I hope I am thankful I am as well as I am. Everyone is so good to me and I love every one of my church brothers and sisters. My children are good to me, too.

A Sister, I hope,
Sallie Gauldin

VOLUME 3 EDITORIALS OF GILBERT BEEBE

Three years after first entertaining the idea of publishing the complete editorials of Elder Gilbert Beebe, founder of the *Signs of the Times,* we are happy to announce that Volume 3 is completed and available.

Bound in a beautiful library buckram cloth, similar in color to the cover of the *Signs,* this volume contains 480 pages of new, easy to read type and is printed on the finest paper available. The first article was written in January, 1854, and the final one August 1857, so covering a period of about three and one half years. The dimensions of the book are approximately 9 x 6 by 1½" thick, as will be the future volumes.

Much deliberation went into pricing this volume and we feel like we have been fair beyond question. A comparable book could not be purchased for what we have priced this one. Depending on sales, future volumes may be priced differently.

More than all things else, we are delighted to be able to put the works of Beebe into the hands of many who could otherwise only read what could be published in the "Voices of the Past". These are rich writings of the highest spiritual import. We believe you will agree. Every reader of the *Signs* is encouraged to purchase a copy of this work. We fully believe you will be satisfied enough to tell others of it as well. May God be praised if we succeed in this venture.

Price $16.00 each plus $2.00 for Mailing

Payment must accompany order.
(Maryland residents add 5% Sales Tax.)

ORDER FROM:
Signs of the Times, Inc.
P.O. Box 1250
Salisbury, Maryland 21801

Gretna, Virginia

Dear Brother Williams:

I trust you and your family are well. I have been sick but am well again, I hope. Also, I lost my Mother two weeks ago, but we had her a long time. She was 93 years old, and you know, when you watch them gasping for breath, then death is a relief. She looked so peaceful and I hope she is at rest now. We will sorely miss her.

Brother Williams, I wrote my experience about 15 years ago and I never had it put in the paper. I have felt very lonely since Mama passed away, so I got it today and read it again. I also carried it down to let Sister Alice Gibson read it and asked her if she thought it worth publication. She said, "Yes, Send it to Brother Williams". So if you can read it and think it suitable for

publication you can. As I said, I wrote this about 15 years ago, and at this present time I do not get the *Signs*, but would like to have it again. I am enclosing money for two years subscription.

I love you all I hope for Christ's sake.

A Sister in Hope,
Viola V. Amos

Dear Brethren,

My subscription to the *Signs* was out in November and you have been very kind to keep sending it. Thank you so much. Enclosed is a check for two more years.

I enjoy the *Signs* very much. The contents therein is what I hope to believe. The *Signs* has some very able writers.

I have often wanted to write what I believe is some of the Lord's dealings with me, but never have. Now if it is the Lord's will, I will try to pen some of it.

About 26 years ago I was a young mother of two children, and I was given a desire to read the Bible. I didn't go to church any place, but I started reading. The more I read the more I wanted to read, but I didn't have any knowledge of what I was reading. I guess I was searching at that time, and it was more like history to me. I started going to church, first one place and then another, and would listen to every preacher I could find on the radio, but all I would hear was, "Believe on the Lord Jesus Christ and you will be saved". It sounded so simple, but me–I couldn't believe. I didn't know why, then, but Jesus says "You did not choose me, but I have chosen you", and if I am not deceived I believe that now. But I am getting ahead of myself.

I began to try to pray. Everywhere I would be by myself, in the garden, chicken house, or any place I was alone I would be trying to pray. I wasn't asking God for mercy, though. I just thought you were supposed to get down on your knees and say any form of prayer you had heard or read.

I moved into another neighborhood where most everyone were Missionary Baptists, so I started going there regularly. I joined one night at a revival meeting. The preacher asked me if I believed that Christ died for my sins, and I said I did, but now I don't think I knew what I was saying. I do believe, though, the Lord was dealing with me at that time. By this time I had a third child, and I took them all to Sunday School every Sunday, but this was short lived. I began to become condemned when they would start out with the "money changers". Jesus went into the temple and threw out the "Money changers". I just stopped going there or any place else for a while. When I started going again I started going to the Old Baptist Church. I went to a funeral during Elder Stegall's life time, and I found myself shedding tears. It was not for the deceased, but I believe it was the first time I had ever heard the gospel. I told my husband while we were going home that man cannot teach these preachers what they preach.

One morning I was coming from the barn and the thought struck me with great force, "If you were to die, what have you done to save your soul?" I felt right then the answer was, Nothing! That worried me greatly, and I didn't forget it.

During this time my husband became very ill, and was in the hospital most of the time with a kidney ailment. He entered in August, and they operated on him for stones, but they failed to get one, and they could not let him out of the hospital with that one stone. They tried everything human hands could do to get that stone out. One morning I went to the barn to milk and I was made to fall on my knees and beg God for mercy. I begged Him if it could be His will to spare my husband to come back home to me and the little ones. There was nothing to be seen in that stall but the

old cow and me, but I believe there was an invisible being in there, too. I felt much relieved before I got back to the house. A few days later my brother-in-law came to the house and told me my husband had passed the stone, and the doctors were amazed. They just could not believe it. He was able to come home in November. I believe our God was the Great Physician there.

My husband only lived 2½ years after that and I was left with four children, the youngest only 5 years old, but the way has been provided. I have been richly blessed to raise them all. Three of them are married and have families of their own. So many times I have seen the workings of the Almighty in their lives. Their lives have been spared in car wrecks, from hunger, and nakedness, not for their good works, or the good works of their mother, but according to His eternal purpose. I hope I can see God at the helm, so to speak, bringing to pass everything according to His purpose and pleasures, and not ours, for ours would certainly be no good.

Another experience I had after I had been attending Old Baptist meetings now for some time was I went to visit my sister-in-law who is a Holiness and she had started to a meeting, so I told her I would go along and not hinder her. It was a tent meeting and the preacher came down the aisle playing a banjo and dancing flat foot. I took my four year old and walked out of that tent. I promised myself I would never go to another Holiness meeting, and I never have. I don't think I have ever been so condemned. They talked about the meeting coming home, and I remember telling them that the scripture said that it was a shame for a woman to speak in the church, (The Holiness have women preachers) and I said the scriptures said if the woman didn't understand to go home and ask her husband, and they laughed at me and said, "You sure would find out a lot if you asked your husband."

Needless to say, I went home very upset, and on my bed I tried to pray for God to show me the way, and I believe with all my heart that prayer was answered about two weeks later.

One morning I was about my housework and this dream seemed to hit me in the face. I thought this same group and I went to another Holiness meeting and when we got there I wouldn't go in, but instead went into another room. The preacher's wife came in and started talking to me and I said, "What are you going to say about the women speaking in the church". I don't remember her answer, but this I do remember. I told her. I would go and hear the Old Baptist. Tears of joy began to flow. I said to myself, "God has answered my prayers." I wanted to tell somebody that I thought would understand me. My husband didn't believe the Old Baptist doctrine. I thought that if I could only talk to one of my cousins, who was very close to me, and a member of the Old Baptist Church, that she would understand. I kept wishing she would come, and sure enough, one Sunday night she did come. ("Everything works together for good to them who love the Lord".) I told her of my prayer and I felt sure that God had answered me. We shed tears of joy together. I don't know why I wanted to talk to her first, but I did, and then I wanted to tell it to the church. The second Sunday in August, 1953, I went to Springfield Church and sit down close to the back of the building and Brother Tench took his text, "Come boldly to the Throne of Grace that you may obtain mercy.". To me a sweeter invitation was never spoken. I believed I had been to that Throne and had obtained mercy.

When he finished preaching he selected "Amazing Grace" to close. I have never heard it sung as pretty before nor since. I got up and started down the aisle. I was telling them what I felt the Lord had done for me, and I was telling them how low I had been brought down.

Two more came before the church that same day, and we were baptized the second Sunday in September. I have been satisfied with what I believe the Lord showed me in that dream and on my knees in that old stable beside the old cow while she was eating her hay. I was crying to God for mercy on a poor sinner. I have never doubted since then that salvation is by grace. I doubt myself so much. How could the Lord look down on a poor wretched person like I am, but I am no more tossed to and fro by every wind of doctrine. If God isn't praised and man left out, it isn't for me.

I hope I can say with Ruth, "Intreat me not to leave thee, nor to return from following after thee". For if I know my heart's desire it is to follow after those of like precious faith, live with them, and die with them. They are closer than natural kinsmen who don't know the joyful sound, if I know myself. My happiest moments are when I am in the company with my sisters and brethren and at a meeting hearing the truth proclaimed.

If you do not find this suitable, please throw it in the trash can.

A Sister in Hope,
Viola V. Amos

Bracey, Virginia

Dear, dear, Sister Maude,

Your letter came today and so much I felt your nearness, your presence, I wanted to sit right down and write to you.

If indeed we be the branches of the Vine, surely we feel the presence of one another from time to time as God sees fit. I too, experienced a feeling of His good pleasure as I read your words written so lovingly and I rejoice and I thank Him and I thank you.

Oh, my dear Sister, life marches on and with it we experience and spend our inheritance and find how blessed we are when we begin the return home to the Father's house - just to know as the scriptures relate so beautifully that the Father knew and saw him afar off. I believe we know something of this experience as I reflect over the land I have traveled. My faith has been tried as with Abraham. I feel I have had the trials and afflictions of Job. I have experienced the doubt of Thomas, the denial of Peter, the betrayal of Judas. Yet have I loved this God, whom I have come to worship, all the days of my life. As with Taylor Caldwell I can say, "He is my all and without Him I would surely die." I see His reflection ever around and about me and of late He causes me to "know thyself" that I might know He lives within my being and in Him I live and move and have my being. Without Him I can do nothing. Now, no matter the walk, the way I travel He makes me to reflect and think until in His perfect time He reveals it is all of Him and He gives me to know His purpose. Then He leads me in His paths of righteousness and He is some Master Teacher. And I marvel and I wonder and I watch and from time to time I walk the deep valleys yet he allows me to partake of His very presence and I feel to sup with Him and to feel His magnificent love and I feel to decrease and am filled with His increase. And I believe you, too, worship this God that I bow before in humility and love.

Just now I am made to realize because of you, your letter, your written words, I have been brought before His throne of grace and love and trust have met together once again. Indeed, we are greater than we think! If God be in us, and I believe He is, then truly all things are possible when our strength is in God. And again I thank you and I sing praises to His Holy Name.

Sister Maude, I hope your health is improved. I do think when God gives us these altered states of consciousness (and it's for sure and positive, we can't do this of ourselves) the body is

completely forgotten and somehow I believe a healing takes place, either in the mind or the physical body.

I know, too, all about those times when He seems to have gone completely and I feel so lost and alone but somehow I know even then He is there. The Lord giveth and the Lord taketh away. Blessed be the name of the Lord. Only God knows our needs and His ways are perfect. The low places are needful as the high and I long for the time when I will be made to place my feet on a "level" place and there will be "no more sea".

In His Precious Love,
Tom and Florence

Bassett, Va.

To the dear Editors of the Signs of the Times,

We do hope you dear ones are well, and we hope you will be given strength from the blessed Lord to continue to publish the blessed truth as it is in sweet Jesus our blessed Lord of Lords and King of Kings. He is all in all. Bless His Holy sweet Name.

I do so much love to read the *Signs of the Times*. My subscription will be out in January, so I am sending a check for two more years. The little left over you may use as needed.

I love so much to meet with the blessed Lord's sweet little ones wherever He is pleased to gather His ones at church meetings. I have been blessed to gather with the dear Primitive Baptist all the days of my life. My Mother, Malinda M. Brammer, took me when I was just a small child, to meetings. Even then I respected those dear ones. But it was not until I was blessed to go when I was older that the love was fully manifested. In the year of 1921, the good and blessed Lord gave me a love for them that is so strong. I love my dear children very much, but the love I humbly hope our blessed Lord Jesus gave me for His chosen little ones is and was so much stronger than natural love. I did not then, and I still do not feel worthy to be with His dear loving children, but Oh! dear children of the Loving Lord, it is my heart's desire to be with you all whenever the Lord wills for me to be there. I long to hear the sweet prayers and sweet songs of Zion and the blessed truth as it is in Jesus, sent down from the Father. Oh, may it please Him to draw His chosen people unto Him. May He be pleased to lead, guide, and keep us all more closely to Him in His everlasting love.

Jesus is Lord. I do hope He is mine, and I am His. I seem so far from Him, who is all our hope, grace, mercy, and salvation. I have feared very much in my life that I did not indeed love the blessed Lord. I tried to beg Him that if I truly loved Him and His little ones, to bless me to meet with them the next week-end. Well, I didn't get to go. Oh, how my heart and soul mourned and cried. Then I was, I hope, given to beg Him to bless me to go to meeting when He was willing, and not when I was willing. Oh, Lord. Not my will but thy will be done. At a time when I did not even think I would have a way to get to church, my dear Brother asked me if I would like to go to meeting with him. I was overjoyed. We went to the dear old Primitive Baptist meeting that day. When we walked in the meeting house the congregation was singing

"Tis a point I long to know;
Do I love the Lord or no.
Am I His or am I not."

The sweet love of our blessed Lord Jesus flooded my soul and breast and it seemed the angels were singing. My soul at that point was so full of love to our Lord and His sweet children, I did not have a doubt but that He had blessed me to love Him and His chosen people.

Oh, I can't ever, while in this tabernacle of clay, tell how sweet it was to my poor hungry soul. May it please the blessed Lord to bless you dear Editors to remember my dear daughter who is suffering greatly in her body. She has been in the hospital 8 times this

year. I do hope you dear ones may remember her and me, a poor sinner, in your prayers. I do love sweet prayers, and oh, how I long to pray, but only our blessed Lord can send prayer into our hearts. My daughter's name is Edna Mae Rea.

In Hope,
Callie Clark

THORN-BLOSSOM

How mysterious that the thorn, which is the emblem of the fall of man, should be laden with beauty, teeming with fragrance, abounding with endless profusion of scents and hues, embellishing as it were the whole clime of even uncultivated nature in the month of May! Rich and blooming, the hedge-rows, thorn-bushes, and lanes seem strewed as it were then in that month with flowered walls, clumps, and pictured lines of beauty with what we call "May", thorn-blossom, in pink, lilied, and variegated sweetness and almost enchanting charms! And yet, it is all thorn-blossom still! And the thorn is the emblem, mark, and badge of the curse of God on the whole visible creation wherein we live. "Cursed is the ground", says God; "thorns shall it bring forth". And yet that the badge of God's curse should thus be decorated in the youth of spring and summer with the unnumbered sweet-distilling and balmy beauties I have described, is a mystery. From which I shall draw the following conclusions and inferences.

Thorn-blossom, in the first place, reminds me of the whole body of Arminianism, blooming on the stock of universal redemption, creature-merit, free-will, and the cursed mass of opposition to God's decrees. God says, "His elect are a garden enclosed, a vineyard, a spring shut up; and a fountain sealed". (Songs 4:12). "No", says Arminianism, "all men are equally beloved in God's sight". Thus Arminianism blooms and blossoms nearly on every corner of the world. And why? Because it is pretty, fragrant, and charming to the greatest mass of mankind. For many are in the broad road that leadeth unto destruction, whereunto also they were appointed; (Matt. 7:13; I Peter 2:8); and few are in the narrow way that leadeth unto life. (Matt. 7:14) I say, the thorn-blossom of Arminianism endeavors to bloom out its scents, and says that all men are equally gilded with acceptableness before God. Says Armianianism, Cain might have offered an acceptable offering before God as well as Abel did. It was Cain's own fault, says Arminianism. Thus as Cain tilled the ground which brings forth thorns emblematic of God's curse, so Arminianism thus tills free-will and chance-work, and insists upon it that there is no difference between a thorn and an apple tree. "As the apple tree among the trees of the wood, so is my beloved among the sons". (Songs 2:3)

That apple tree is the emblemed figure and name of the Lord Jesus Christ, as the remainder of the verse quoted most clearly imports: "I sat down under his shadow with great delight, and His fruit was sweet to my taste". And as the fowls of the air pick "hips and haws and bramble-berries", the fruits of the rough, prickly, and disesteemed brier and thorn and such like; so Arminians are under the express and predestinated tuition of the prince of the power of the air; and as all the non-elected part of mankind weather and build their nests from necessity of the thorn-tree of God's rejection and non-election; so, on the contrary, do the whole elect race from among men set down under the Lord Jesus Christ's shadow and the great delight of electing love, particular and special redemption through the quickening love of God's most Holy Spirit.

Further, as the thorn-bush in May bends as it were with the load of blossom, and attracts the gaze of many

a spectator; and as many a tongue might say of it, "See there!" in reference to its beauties; so the Arminian's holiness is the thorn-like, painted, daring, and bold front of creature-holiness, self-righteousness, and Satanical perfection of the flesh. They deny every truth of elect religion. They blaspheme, first, predestination; second, imputed righteousness; third, the final perseverance of the saints. They extol the power of the creature: "Up and be doing!" They say any one may have grace if he will. They say God wishes all to go to heaven, but the goats will not! Wesley and his associates thus deny the doctrine of reprobation; whereas Scripture says expressly, "God hardeneth whom he will". Moreover, Wesley denied the doctrine of unconditional election; thereby making the elect their own electors! Moreover, saying growth in grace is in our power, and his blasphemy against particular redemption and in favour of fleshly sanctification, perfection in the flesh, and what not; all these and various other aggravated marks stamp Wesley in my soul as the greatest enemy of God and of man that has appeared in these latter days. His denial of the cardinal doctrine of Christ's imputed righteousness, if he died in that state, stamps him as a damned man in my soul's thorough judgment; and it is to be feared that he died in all his errors. And, as Huntington says, "If a man dies in his errors he must be damned, if God be true". (Vide his sermon, entitled "The Funeral of Arminianism"). To which judgment I say, Amen.

Christ was made of a woman, and made under the law in behalf and in place of the elect; and he paid their penal debts which were owing, by his blood. And as the law also said, "Do this and live", as well as that "The soul that sinneth shall die": so Christ not only rubbed out with His blood the sentence of death recorded against the elect by the law; but he, also, as a man, kept the law as regards its mandate, "Do this and live". Thus, Christ brought in a divine, perfect, and law-fulfilled righteousness. Thus, His blood wiped out the black catalogue of the transgressions of the elect, the elect thereby being pronounced innocent, through blood, death, and destruction being fully wrung from the illustrious scape-goat as their Surety, Bondsman, and lawcurst Redeemer. The law thus exacted its full penalties. But over and above penalties, death, and the pains of eternal damnation which Christ endured for his spouse the church, he fulfilled, magnified, and made the law honourable by perfect obedience to its eternal mandate which proclaims the path to win endless life: "Do this and live!" Christ did so do it: guile was not found in his mouth. This obedience, then, of His, is the imputed righteousness of the elect. This is their wedding garment of dazzling, bright, and transcendent beauty. This is what fits them to be the guests of God. This is what makes them god-like in his Infinite presence. This is what law and justice delight and smile to see. Did the law say, "Do this and live"? So the divinity of Immanuel clothed itself in the virgin's womb and linked to Him a human body, with a created human soul, in all respects like unto his brethren the elect seed; sin only excepted: and He not only washed them in his blood, but He brought in for them an everlasting righteousness also. This imputed righteousness then, I aver, asseverate, and am as certain in my soul as that breath is in my body, that every man who has it not, is an eternally damned soul. "And when the king came in to see the guests, he saw there a man which had not on a wedding garment. And he saith unto him, Friend, how camest thou in hither, not having a wedding garment? And he was speechless. Then said the king to his servants, Bind him hand and foot, and take him away, and cast him into outer darkness; there shall be weeping and

gnashing of teeth." (Matt. 22:11).

This imputed righteousness then is the bloom, blossom, and fruitbearing richness, grandeur, and ineffable brilliancy of the Tree of Life, the Lord Jesus Christ, unto all the elect seed. This the the blossom of life, perfection, immortality, and neverceasing joy to my ransomed soul. This is the dress which I shall sit in as in wrought gold at the wedding supper of the Lamb. "For thy Maker is thy husband". (Isa. 54:5) This is the fine needle-work, (Ps. 45:14) as it were, which the virgin throng of the ransomed race attend Immanuel the King of Glory in. This imputed righteousness, I say, which the Arminians fight against like tigers; this righteousness is the robe, the diadem of beauty, the ornaments, jewels, rich embroidery, gilded vest, sunny tabernacle, gorgeous grandeur, and laded blossom of paradise that my obedience-crowned, blood-bought soul shall bask in, with the trophies of free grace, without money and without price, for ever and for ever, in that celestial country, which so far must and will eclipse the glories of this terrestial scene, as much as the thorn-blossom of creature-holiness is eclipsed, bedimmed, and out-shown by the infinite, divine, and ineffable righteousness of Immanuel imputed to the elect alone. O heavenly excellencies, hid treasures, and never-ceasing bloom of the Tree of Life, as above described! How different to the painted, patched-up, and rude garb of creature-righteousness! A crab, a thorn, a brier, a nettle, or a thistle, is the God-curst adornment of a true Arminian in the sight of God! "Bind him hand and foot, and take him away."

If it is asked why I take on myself to judge the Arminian crew, it is, I answer, because I know by divine and heaven-sent experience the hollow, shadowy, cob-web, and cockatrice-wreathed fabric of their everlasting cursed religion, Popery and Arminianism are one and the same. I wanted to be a Wesleyan, but the wrath of God tore off the spiders' webs, which their religion was stanching my sin-wounded soul with.

But universal redemption and the denial of Christ's imputed righteousness are villanies one as great as the other. For I know that if Christ's righteousness is for all men that there is no hell! for the wedding garment, like a ship at full sail with a prosperous wind and unerring pilot on a safe sea, will waft every one whom it is for into the joyous harbour of eternal victory over sin, self, death, and hell. But, according to the damnable doctrine of universal redemption, the nullity and non-necessity of Christ's righteousness are hideously set forth; for one might suppose many wedding garments were laid by, as it were, useless in heaven, if Christ wrought out the brilliant vests for those in hell! O, shocking! Christ's blood and imputed righteousness are equally commensurate; and were shed and wrought out alone for the sheep and not for the goats! No goatish back ever was made or created to wear the mantle of Christ's imputed righteousness. No, never! "Reprobate silver shall men call them, because the Lord hath rejected them." (Jer. 6:30)

This is the reason then for the profusion of the thorn-blossom. Many being in the broad way and few in the narrow, we thus see the need, the call, and necessity for thorn-blossom. For we all, alas, by nature, are the children of wrath. But the Holy Ghost regenerates and testifies of Jesus in His blood and righteousness in due time to the elect. Thus the testimony of Jesus is the spirit of prophecy to them. After they know Christ's imputed righteousness and blood through the Spirit's revelation thereof to their souls inwardly, in the inward kingdom of God in their souls; lo! they begin each then as kings to say like David, "Come near, all ye that fear God, and I will tell you what God hath

done for my soul." This exasperates the devil to the highest pitch. Then the devil sends forth such men as Wesley, to poison the whole atmosphere of the world with false doctrine. Thus the Wesleyans call the unconditional election of the chosen race the horrible decree! Thus they designate election (the grand charter of all the sheep) as the devil's lie. O horrible! I say again, that Wesleyan Methodism is flat high treason against my electing, redeeming, and regenerating God! Of Arminians may be said:

Vain man, forbear! no thorny bloom
Of creature goodness reaches heaven!
Thorn-blossom fails! The Arminian's doom
Is hell, swollen with all such leaven.
They who are dressed in that bright vest,
Imputed Righteousness most pure!
When hell, when death on all else rest,
As Christ's theirs then this dress seals sure!
O brilliant Vest! surpassing far
The richest notions words can paint!
Hid under thee, no saint shall faint,
Though stung with sin's still rankling scar!

For unconditional election, imputed righteousness, particular redemption, God's sovereign election or rejection of men (all which things Wesley denied) go hand in hand, or stand or fall together. The thorn-blossom of creature-merit and human holiness is therefore called in. As the bloom of the Tree of Life is for the elect alone; as the elect are, as it were, a garden walled around, wherin alone the savoury fruit and illustriously glorious buds and blossoms grow that will break forth into the full, unspeakable, and eternal fruition of God; lo! what must the non-elect do but spread forth the gala too, not only of profane pleasure, but also of self-righteousness, free-will, and false religion! All which things then, and the swarms of counterfeits from Satan, imitative of the sublime glories which God has laid up for the elect alone; non-elect religion, and non-elect people, and their efforts, and the painted deceit of Satan toward them, all, all the magic string whereby Satan leads captive the goats at his will; all the spiritual inebriety, varnished cheats, and magic enchantments, and sorceries, and witchcrafts which the prince of the power of the air has, by the permission of God, poured out abroad over this whole fallen world wherein we live, are typified to my eye by "thorn-blossom". "Thorns shall it bring forth, which are near unto cursing". And if thorns are near unto cursing, so is the blossom thereof too, fair though it be! "Cursed be he that doeth the work of the Lord deceitfully, and cursed be he that keepeth back his sword from blood". (Jer. 48:10)

Having endeavoured to shoot an arrow, not at the upright in heart, but at the skinny phantom called "Arminianism"; I will, the Lord alone being my helper, endeavour at some future time to knock a bough or two off the bramble-bush called "Bastard Calvinism". So be it. For the longer I live and the more that I feel concerning the ever-blessed Almighty, the more am I brought feelingly, sensibly, and in submissive hearkening to rest my everlasting salvation on unconditional eternal election and particular redemption, on the one hand; and on the Spirit's work in me, on the other hand, manifestive of my own election and redemption, who am the unworthiest of men. All which things Arminianism and Calvinism equally fight and war against.

Abington I.K.
The Gospel Standard
January 1838

Cody, Ky.

To the Signs of the Times:

You will find a check enclosed to renew my subscription to the dear old paper, the *Signs of the Times*. It is so

good I hate to miss even one copy. I have been reading it since 1918.

In Hope,
Ella Darnall

Dear Editors:

My subscription to the ***Signs*** expires with the October issue. I want to renew it for two years, and use the balance as you need.

I wait eagerly each month for my copy to arrive. I usually read it through before I lay it down and then reread it. I enjoy it so much as it is what I believe and enjoy reading and hearing preached. I feel at home with the Primitive Baptist people, although I feel to be the least if one at all. Sometimes I don't feel worthy to be among them. But that is the greatest enjoyment I get in this world, just being among God's people. I have a hope that I am one.

May God bless all of you to continue to send out this blessed paper.

A Sister in sweet hope,
Essie Bane

Riner, Va.

Dear Brother Williams,

I am sending money for two years renewal to the *Signs*. Use the balance for distribution of the *Signs*.

I do enjoy reading the *Signs* so very much. It is comforting when we are blue. I hope you and Sister Williams and family are well. I hope to see you soon.

We enjoy the *Signs* so much. The experiences of every age, and the writings and sermons of our dear Elders are always sweet.

I know He will receive the glory in all things, but it is sweet indeed to know that communion with Him. I pray I have known the true power of life and I do not feel worthy to beg Him for His goodness.

Let me say thanks to the Editorial Staff and all other contributors.

In Bonds of Hope and Love,
Beulah Wells

Winston Salem, N.C.

Dear Brother Williams,

As promised some time ago, I am sending something else towards printing and sending out the *Signs of the Times*. I thank the Lord for this publication. I find each issue to be a spiritual feast; nothing superficial or shallow or artificial, just the pure sweet and blessed truth. What a delight it is to read the *Signs* in view of the mountains of other periodicals that pass under the guise of "religious" matter, which for the most part always appeal to that Adam nature in man, and that somehow leaves the impression that though man has some faults he is not so bad as some would be led to believe. Away with such humanistic hypothesis and vain imaginings of totally depraved man.

I was talking with a dear brother a month or so back who also takes the *Signs* and we were talking about reading the letters which are published in each issue of the *Signs*. It used to be that I was in the habit of passing over most of the letters and reading the articles but as if a light shone through and directed me to read some of the letters and a voice as it were from within seemed to tell me that there was so much spiritual food to be had in those letters, I began to read them and now get so much from them. And each person who takes the time to send a letter has much that is of profit to say. We can see in reading these thoughts of others many experiences we have had, many heart aches we have had, many blessings we have received at the hands of our Gracious and Sovereign God. We can see, too, wherein we daily so miserably fail our Lord. We can see in reading these experiences in the lives of these the unmistakable guiding hand of Divine Providence, the Sovereignty, the Love, the Mercy, and the Wrath of our Omnipotent God. Se we learn by reading these experiences of others, as in many of them we can see ourselves; and that

all of us are undeserving of the very least of God's rich mercy. We can but cry when we are made to see our awful nature, "unclean, unclean", and deserving nothing but eternal hell.

Brethren, remember us in prayer, my little family and I, and pray if it please the Lord to continue to reveal yet more of His blessed truth to us and that He will enable me to dispense it with wisdom, and not with enticing words that appeal to the flesh and not the heart.

Having never in person met you dear brethren, yet we are made to feel a close bond of love; that love that only the sheep of God's flock know anything about. May the Lord be pleased to enable the *Signs* to go forth until He returns on that final day.

In that blessed hope,
Augustus Webb

EDITORIAL

Rt. 4, Box 21A
Winnsboro, Texas 75494

"I am he that liveth, and was dead; and behold, I am alive for evermore, Amen; and have the keys of hell and of death." Rev. 1:18.

"I am he that liveth," the great Jehovah who came down to save His people from their sins. Born of the Virgin Mary who was conceived of the Holy Ghost, Jesus fulfilled every requirement of law and justice removing every obstacle on the way to heaven and immortal glory for His redeemed people. Jesus as God always had life in Himself. He is the great fountain and author of life for His people. He is living today at the right hand of God, the Father. "It is Christ that died, yea rather, that is risen again, who is even at the right hand of God, who also maketh intercession for us." Rom. 8:34. He ever lives as the Redeemer and Mediator for His people.

"And was dead." He died as man; He died the death of the cross for three days. He says concerning his life and death; "No man taketh it from me, but I lay it down of myself. I have power to lay it down, and I have power to take it again. This commandment have I received of my father." John 10:18. He also says, "Jesus said unto them, Destroy this temple, and in three days I will raise it up. But he spoke of the temple of his body." John 2:19, 21.

The Apostle Paul said, "For I determine not to know anything among you save Jesus Christ, and him crucified." I Cor. 2:2. If we are the children of God, it was our sins that caused the death of Christ. Yet his death was one of the most glorious events ever to take place in the displaying of His love and mercy on behalf of His chosen people. What then has the death of Christ done for poor unworthy sinners? I trust we have been given a blessed hope enabling us to feel His death was on our behalf. "For if, when we were enemies, we were reconciled to God by the death of his Son, much more being reconciled, we shall be saved by his life." Rom. 5:10. If we have been given to spiritually believe in Jesus Christ, we were once enemies to God, but we are no longer enemies for we have been reconciled to God by the blood of His dear Son. A complete reconciliation has been effected between the offended God and the offending sinner.

If we should live and die under the law, we are damned to a man and to eternity because the law demands perfection. It cannot excuse one single trespass, and our trespasses are innumerable. Oh, what a thick, dark cloud of sins you may feel so much of your time to be between you and God - a dark, black impenetrable cloud! The law can only demand perfection, and curse a man for imperfection. The Lord Jesus fully met that demand, for He was perfect in all His human nature, and in all His holy obedience. What a blessed mercy there is in all of this! He labored

through life to work out a righteousness for His people to wear, and having done that, He died a cursed, suffering death. When poor sinners are convicted of their state, and feel they are condemned under the law, it is fearful to realize their inability to revive themselves. How thankful they are when given to hear the beautiful sound of the gospel trumpet that presents Christ as dying for them!

God elected His people in Christ Jesus before the foundation of the world, having loved them with an everlasting love. Yet, God, in dealing with His people, being just Himself, must deal with them on the footing of justice itself. "The soul that sinneth, it shall die." Eze. 18:4. God's wrath due to justice was poised as a terrifying weapon. Christ says, they are mine, I will fulfill the law, I will satisfy justice. I will die and pour out my blood for the sins of my people. Christ met and fulfilled every requirement of law and justice, so that God, the great moral Ruler might be able without violation of His holiness deal in mercy with us poor unworthy sinners. I don't believe that God has or ever will save a poor sinner at the expense of His justice. Justice is one of His glorious attributes which can never be tarnished. Therefore, if we have not a Surety, we must suffer the consequences. Christ in His life and death has given full satisfaction for His chosen people and justice cannot demand more.

The righteous wrath of God was removed by the obedience and death of our Lord Jesus Christ and could not have been removed any other way. God can now be "just and the justifier of him that believeth in Jesus." Rom. 3:26. Let us remember my dear brethren, that infinite justice which was due us, spent its full force upon our precious Lord. The debt had to be paid. The cup of wrath must be drained; there was no putting it aside, so Jesus took it and after saying, "O my Father, if this cup may not pass away from me, except I drink it, thy will be done." Matt. 26:42. Jesus drank the contents of that fearful cup, for it was necessary that he should suffer the just for the unjust, that we poor sinners might be reconciled to God. Christ came to do his Father's will, and took the cup that was full of penal wrath and drank it all. We can never have a drop of the wrath of God in our cup if Christ drank it all for us. Our cup may be filled with plenty of sorrow, fears, trials and tribulations, but no anger though a broken law.

In verse 17 Jesus speaks words of comfort to John, (these words I trust are for us also, my brethren,) when He says, "Fear not." He took away the slavish fear of His beloved disciple and gave him words of comfort, telling him who he was, "The first and the last" and of his former sufferings "I was dead" as you saw me hanging upon the cross, dying for the sins of my people. But now as you see me, "I am alive forevermore."

"I am alive forevermore, Amen." What a beautiful statement coming from the lips of our Lord Jesus Christ, "I am alive forevermore." Can we imagine how things would be if Christ had not come forth from His grave? Where would our hope be without a living Christ to anchor it to? How could he have been declared the Son of God with power? What proof would we have that the Father was well pleased with His Son's performance here on earth in the redemption and salvation of His people? Thank goodness He did come forth from the grave and "was declared to be the Son of God with power according to the Spirit of holiness by the resurrection from the dead." Rom. 1:4. There is much more to His resurrection than being declared to be the Son of God with power. When Christ rose from the dead the whole church being in Christ rose with Him in a mystical way. The Church as being members of his mystical body rose with her Head. All his born again members who have been quickened and made alive are alive

because he is alive. The Holy Spirit would not have been sent to quicken and give spiritual life to Christ's body (the church) had he not come forth from the grave.

My dear brethern, why do you have a living hope in your bosom? Don't say you don't have one, for you surely must. Even though you feel so cast down and sinful so much of your time, yet you would not trade your hope for all the riches of this old world. The foundation of our hope is in the resurrection of Jesus Christ from the dead. Our hope is anchored to Christ who is within the veil. "Blessed be the God and Father of our Lord Jesus Christ which, according to his abundant mercy, hath begotten us again unto a lively hope by the resurrection of Jesus Christ from the dead." I Peter 1:3.

This blessed hope which we trust has been given us is an earnest foretaste of our glorious inheritance. "In whom also we have obtained an inheritance, being predestinated according to the purpose of him who worketh all things after the counsel of his own will." Eph. 1:11. Only in Christ Jesus have we obtained this inheritance.

In his resurrection he is also "The life." This life at the exact set time is communicated and breathed into the souls of his people before there can be any union and communion manifested between the Head and the body: a body that was buried in darkness and ignorance, dead in trespasses and sins. "And this is the record, that God hath given to us eternal life, and this life is in his son." John 5:11.

As long as we think our salvation can be effected by our own efforts, merits, or anything else that can rise out of ourselves, we are blind and unless given spiritual light to see different, we will all fall into the ditch of eternal damnation. "Can the blind lead the blind? Shall they not both fall into the ditch?" Luke 6:39. Spiritual light and life are not the result of working; how can the dead in trespasses and sins work for life: We must be quickened first then we will work from life, rather than for life. Life must precede action. "We know that we have passed from death unto life because we love the brethren." John 3:14. We could not pass from death if we were not in death. We must all be born of the spirit of God, quickened from a state of deadness before we can ever have spiritual life in Christ. This is bringing us from "death unto life." Everyone must go from natural life to natural death: "For there is a time to be born and a time to die." Eccl. 3:2. But only the elect of God will ever be brought from spiritual death to spiritual life. If we have been given to spiritually believe, then we are one that "hath everlasting life." If we have received life in Christ Jesus, we have received a life that will endure as long as the everlasting covenant, as long as the everlasting God. We may die after the flesh, but never after the Spirit.

Have you ever questioned the possibility of whether you believe in Jesus Christ or not? Or whether you have a grain of grace in your soul? But do you not cling to Jesus with all your might? He would not have turned the devil out of your wicked heart if he was not your Christ. Now you see yourself as a poor unworthy, brokenhearted sinner. He has brought you down to say with the publican, "God, be merciful to me, a sinner." Is sin a grief to your soul? If so, it is because he has shown you that sin is an abominable thing. Look back on your life experience. What do you find? If you have been quickened to divine life, you have received many new changes. You were given new perceptions, new emotions, new desires, new eyes to see what was once invisible, yea, the ugliness in yourself and the beauty in Christ Jesus. New ears with which we are given to hear the good news of the

gospel which was once foolishness unto our hearts. We now have a new taste so that we are given to "taste that the Lord is good." This new life ushers us into a new world, new friends, with a new love for them. There are also changes in our hearts that cause us to have many sighs, cries, groans, trials and tribulations. There is no change comparable to that which is wrought in a quickened sinner's heart by the power of the Holy Spirit. This life is fearful much of the time, yet it is the most glorious life ever bestowed upon poor sinners; it is a life that is looking unto Jesus as the author and finisher of our salvation. Do you not find and feel at times that God had given you an understanding heart? That you are not on the same course of ignorance and blindness concerning the truth of God and his dear Son as you once were? Do you not feel and see things now (at times anyway) in his precious word that have a sanctifying power and influence upon your heart? There is no set pathway to cover all the different types of experiences of the Spirit's dealing with the Lord's people. Some he calls one way and some another. Many of the Lord's people when called and quickened, may not be able to point to any certain time or place where they can say this is where my change began. Yet, it is all His work from the first to the last. "The wind bloweth where it listeth, and thou hearest the sound thereof, but canst not tell whence it cometh, and whither it goeth: so is every one that is born of the Spirit." John 3:18.

My dear brethren, there will be more or less a cleaving of sin to us as long as we are in this world, but this is different from our cleaving to sin; for sin must not have dominion over us: it shall not bring us into condemnation if we be in Christ Jesus. "There is therefore now no condemnation to them which are in Christ Jesus, who walk not after the flesh, but after the Spirit." Rom. 8:1. May we be given to pour out our hearts to God, begging him not to allow us to walk after the flesh, but to lead us in the pathway of His Holy Spirit, to reign and rule in our hearts at all times that we may be nothing and Jesus Christ all in all.

"And have the keys of hell and of death." When we ponder on these two words, hell and death, they may seem like two great monsters ready to grasp us in their deadly claws. Death we must all face, but we trust both these monsters have been conquered on our behalf through the blood and obedience of our Lord Jesus Christ.

Christ has the key of hell because he has conquered this great enemy. Look back to the garden of Gethsemane where he met hell face to face. Such was the agony he endured, that he sweat, as it were, great drops of blood falling to the ground. The cup of which he drank all the contents must have included a thousand hells. Look at him hanging upon the cross, how he suffered hell, bled and died. Yet he conquered and glorious was the victory. He conquered hell and destroyed the works of the devil, therefore the gates of hell shall not prevail against his church. The demands of the law requires perfect obedience and curses all who fail to render this obedience. "For as many as are of the works of the law are under the curse: for it is written cursed in everyone that continueth not in all things which are written in the law to do them." Gal. 3:10. Before sin can be destroyed of its power, the law must be fulfilled for "the strength of sin is the law." I Cor. 15:56. The law is spiritual, and for one example, it says, "Thou shalt not commit adultry." Matt. 5:27. But it also says whosoever looketh on a woman to lust after her hath already committed that sin. So it is not merely the act, it is the thought, it is the very imagination, that is a sin. The law will not give up one tittle of its stern demands. All who

desire to be saved by their works, one sin will spoil the whole lump. Where is, your perfect righteousness now that is required at God's hand? The answer is Christ Jesus. "Christ died for our sins according to the scriptures." I Cor. 15:3. "For he hath made him to be sin for us, who knew no sin; that we might be made the righteousness of God in him." II Cor. 5:21. "Saying blessed are they whose iniquities are forgiven, and whose sins are covered." Rom. 4:7. "For I will be merciful to their unrighteousness, and their sins and their iniquities will I remember no more." Heb. 8:12 And he "that loved us and washed us from our sins in his own blood." Rev. 1:5. Christ has taken away the strength of sin by fulfilling the law and removing its curse from upon his people. "For ye are not under the law but under grace." Rom. 6:14. Go ye cursed into everlasting punishment" will not be pronounced on his elect for their redemption has been fully paid for. Therefore in fulfilling the law to a jot and tittle, removing the strength of sin, he has conquered hell on behalf of all his elect family. He now has the key to hell to shut its door so that none of his people will ever enter into it. The sad thing is that Christ has the key to open hell to all who have not been made righteous in Christ Jesus. He locks the gates to heaven against all unbelievers and there shall be weeping and gnashing of teeth for they shall be shut up in eternal hell and there will be no escaping from this dreadful place of torment for, "he hath the key of David, he that openeth, and no man shutteth; and shutteth, and no man openeth." Rev. 3:7. Abraham said to the rich man, "Between us and you, there is a great gulf fixed: so that they which would pass hence to you cannot; neither can they pass to us, that would come thence." Luke 16:26.

"And hath the key of Death." Ever since righteous Abel led the way, death has been coming as one perpetual stream, never ceasing, day and night. This key of death is used to open and to shut. He unlocks the door of death in trespasses and sins for each of his elect at the exact set time, and quickens them to spiritual life. He opens the door of natural death at the exact appointed time for man to depart this life. He locks the door of spiritual life to all who have not been chosen in Christ Jesus from before the foundation of the world. "But thanks be to God which giveth us the victory through our Lord Jesus Christ." I Cor. 15:57.

All whose sins are not forgiven, death will have its sting, for sin lays heavy upon us all and "The sting of death is sin." The scriptures say that "the last enemy that shall be destroyed is death." I Cor. 15:26. We may call death an enemy in some respects. Death to the elect family of God seems to be more of an enemy when they see their loved ones overtaken by it than when they have to face it themselves. It is indeed a great grief for the living to see their loved ones taken from them, for the church to see her pastor, her deacon or members removed from their midst. If we are blessed with average health, surely the body and the soul desires to dwell together as long as they may. Sometimes death comes after a long period of grief and pain; yet, death itself is stingless among the Lord's people. Christ removed the sting of death for his people by removing their sins and can now ask, "O death where is thy sting?"

The angels of the Lord, descended from heaven, came and rolled back the stone and sat upon it. Christ came forth from the sepulchre more than a conqueror. For as his body came forth from the grave so will the bodies of his church whether in the earth or in the sea. We may all have some fear that we will be delirious of death when it comes to us. But remember we don't need a boat until we get to the water, and we won't

need dying grace until we face death. Then I believe that dying grace will be given to all who die in Christ. "To live is Christ and to die is gain." God's covenant promises in Jesus are fixed and sure both in life and death. May we not feel reluctant to go, when, where, and how it pleases Him to open the gates of death to us. We must be willing to go through the grave to Christ. It was through the grave that Christ went to his glory. Christ left his grave clothes in the sepulchre; he laid them neatly aside because he rose to die no more. Death could have no more dominion over him. Now, having the key of death when he opens the graves of his elect, they will not come forth clothed in earthly garments but with his robe of righteousness.

I believe that Christ has purchased the bodies as well as the souls of his people. He has redeemed them by his own precious blood and every part of his purchased possessions shall be h used in heaven and immortal glory. "Thy dead men shall live, together with my dead body shall they arise, awake and sing, ye that dwell in the dust: for the dew is as the dew of herbs and the earth shall cast out the dead." Isa. 26:18. In the resurrection of the bodies will he again use the key of death, the doors of the grave will be opened and they that have fallen asleep in Christ shall come forth, for that "which is sown a natural body; it is raised a spiritual body." "For this corruptible must put on incorruption and this mortal must put on immortality." "O death where is thy sting? O grave where is thy victory?" "But thanks be to God which giveth us the victory through our Lord Jesus Christ." I Cor. 15:44, 53, 55, 57.

True religion is a very solemn thing. It is the knowledge of self and the knowledge of God in Christ. It is by the grace of God, that we have been give a religion wrought in our souls by the power of God himself, which will not leave us in the agony of death but which will land us safely in heaven. Until death moves us from our walk of life, we are pilgrims surrounded by dangerous foes. We are infected with our old man, tempted by Satan, the things of this world, and tried by many different circumstances, but as Christ now lives in heaven, his people shall live there also. He now has "the keys to hell and death." This should be a message of great comfort to all who have been given a blessed hope in Christ Jesus. His work can never be undone; union to him can never be broken. He liveth to make intercessions for us. "For his mercy endureth forever."

Elder Joe L. Hamrick

CONTRIBUTIONS FOR THE DISTRIBUTION OF THE SIGNS OF THE TIMES TO JANUARY 1982

Mrs. S. G. Snider, N.C.	$1.00
Wallace E. Harvey, N.C.	1.00
Elder W. D. Griffin, AL.	5.00
J. l. Oxley, W.V.	1.00
Davis Mordecai, AL.	1.00
Mrs. Maude W. King, N.C.	3.00
Mrs. Thelma T. Willis, N.C.	2.00
Guy T. Lynch, VA.	1.00
Mrs. Polly Brown, KY.	1.00
Mrs. Hazel A. Garland, MD.	20.00
Miss Mildred V. Dykes, MD.	1.00
Mrs. Maggie Priddy, W.V.	1.00
Mrs. John Stophel, VA.	1.00
Mrs. Ethel Murphy, AR.	1.00
Kenneth Hollandsworth, VA.	1.00
Mrs. Pearl Lee, TX.	1.00
Mrs. Oza Hill, TX.	5.00
Mrs. Joyce Farley, TX.	11.00
Mrs. Ethel Viers, W.V.	6.00
Coley Strader, N.C.	8.00
Mrs. Edith Sewell, FL.	5.00
Mrs. Rufus Jackson, N.C.	1.00
Mrs. Virginia McKinney, VA.	1.00
Mrs. Minnie L. Barrett, AL.	2.00
Mrs. Vera Fry, TX.	3.00
A. H. Short, VA.	4.00
Mrs. Elsie Harrell, AR.	5.00
Raymond Bethards, MD.	16.00
Mrs. James E. Shaver, TX.	1.00
Robert G. Thomas, TX.	1.00
Mrs. John L. Sanders, AL.	1.00

Donald R. Arrington, N.C. 1.00
Mrs. Eugene Mathews, LA. 1.00
Mrs. Carl L. Bryant, LA. 3.00

OBITUARIES

SAM HENRY HOLT

Sam Henry Holt was born January 27, 1892 and died January 7, 1982 making his stay on earth 89 years.

He married sister Holt December 22, 1912. To this union were born five sons and two daughters.

Brother Holt united with the Primitive Baptist Church at Bunker Hill Primitive Baptist Church around forty years ago, later to move his membership to Hillsdale Primitive Baptist Church, one of the six churches in the Cross Road Union. He remained a faithful member until the Lord in His appointed time saw fit to call him out of our midst.

In my walk with Brother Holt in this Life, I believe he was sound in the doctrine of God our Saviour contending for salvation by Grace. I believe he fought a good fight, and kept the faith. He surely will be missed in our Cross Road Union and his home church. As one of his neighbors said of the neighborhood in which he lived and raised his family of five honorable children, this was a man of peace. There could be much more said about Brother Holt's Hope, but I would say to his wife Sister Holt and his children that his wishes would be, not to weep for him. I feel he is only sleeping, just awaiting to be raised in his likeness. He told me one time it would be wonderful he believed to just fall asleep in Jesus to be awakened in his image, where there will be no more sorrow, but Peace and happiness in the Holy Kingdom of God. I believe Brother Holt was laid to rest with this hope.

Elder B. D. Hutchens

ISAAC SHAFTER BOND

Brother Bond died suddenly in his home on November 24, 1981. He was born July 16, 1901 to Isaac and Julina Bond of Indian Valley, Virginia.

He is survived by his wife, Ada Marshall Bond, and 5 children, Mrs. Mae Barbour, Mrs. Eva Marshall Bond, Mr. Francis S. Bond, of Richmond, Va., Toby C. Bond of Houston, Texas, Vera B. Harvey of Waynesboro, Virginia. One daughter, Clara B. Barbour died in 1968. There were also nine grandchildren, and one great grand son.

Brother Bond asked for a home in Indian Valley Primitive Baptist Church in 1924. His membership was later reinstated at the Richmond Primitive Baptist Church in 1975 where he became a devoted member and was well loved.

He was a cabinet maker by profession, and was known and respected in Virginia for his splendid craftsmanship in the making of cabinets, and later for his hand-made musical string instruments.

Funeral services were held at Woody's Funeral Home and were conducted by Elder Denver Simpson. The remains were buried at Greenwood Memorial Gardens in Richmond, where a eulogy was delivered by his son, Toby.

Our husband, father, and grandfather will be greatly missed for immeausrable reasons. May his soul be at rest with our Lord and Saviour in his heavenly home is our prayer.

The Bond Family

BROTHER LUTHER PASLEY
SISTER EULA CANNADY

It is with much sorrow that we of the Dan River Primitive Baptist Church submit this memorial of love and respect to two of our beloved members. Brother Luther Pasley passed away September 9, 1980, and Sister Eula Cannady died on August 10, 1981.

Each of these were loved and respected by us all. They showed by their walk and conversation that they sought that city whose Builder and Maker is God.

May the grace of our Heavenly Father be with each of the families to reconcile them to His will.

Done by order of Dan River Church on December 26, 1981.

Elder D. V. Spangler, Moderator
Brother Boyd Minter, Clerk

BROTHER MARLIN ELLEDGE

On October 19, 1981, it pleased the Lord to remove from our midst Brother Marlin Elledge, beloved member of Good Hope Church. Brother Marlin was born January 15, 1908 in Hopkins County and lived most of his life near Scroggins, Texas. In his experience before joining the church, he had a vision of two paths; one was broad, leading to destruction and the other was narrow, leading to life eternal. He saw himself caught up upon the narrow path. This dream or vision was a great comfort to him. Later, he was greatly burdened about joining the church. He then had the sweet privilege of coming forward right behind his brother, Clive Elledge, and right before his father, Joe Elledge. The three were baptized along with Sister Ollie Rhoades and Sister Alice Robbins by the late Elder E. J. Lambert on November 26, 1967. After joining the church, Brother Marlin's burden was lifted. In later life, Brother Marlin was called upon by the Lord to suffer a long illness due to cancer of the brain. This slowly affected his

speech, and for many days toward the end of his life, he could not make himself understood. One day when Brother Clive Elledge was sitting at his brother's bedside, Brother Marlin suddenly grabbed Brother Clive by the arm and spoke plainly for the first time in several days and said, "I want to talk to you. I want to go to meet my Saviour!" He then stated that he had seen his Saviour in the clouds. He wanted Brother Clive to go with him that night to meet their Saviour. Although Brother Marlin never could speak after this, he had already said more than enough. This deathbed experience was of great comfort to Brother Marlin's loved ones. There was no doubt in anyone's mind that Brother Marlin had seen something very beautiful; indeed, even his Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ, in whose presence he is now rejoicing forevermore. Brother Marlin's funeral was officiated by Elder Joe Hamrick. Survivors include his wife, Mrs. Winnie Elledge; his parents, Brother and Sister Joe Elledge; one brother, Brother Clive Elledge; two sisters, Sister Myrtle Rhoades and Sister Bonnie Fay Gilbert; and several nieces and nephews. Our loss is his eternal gain.

Written by request,
Jimmy Hamrick

TALMAGE J. PITTMAN

Deacon Talmage J. Pittman, a deacon of Paron Primitive Baptist Church, Hawkins, Texas departed his life in a hospital in Tyler, Texas, November 16, 1981. He served his church in humility and love. He was of a meek and quiet spirit. He was a humble, peaceable and God fearing man which his walk, conduct, and conversation abundantly testified; being deeply taught in the things of God.

He was a real lover of the truth and was often given to feel the preached word with power; nothing else would do for him. His illness prevented him from attending church for about two months before his death; not being able to go to the house of God was grievous to him. He could say with the psalmist, "My soul longeth, yea, even fainteth for the courts of the Lord; my heart and my flesh crieth out for the living God." The Sabbath day was his delight, as it presented him the sweet privilege of meeting with the Lord's people and feasting upon the word of God. We believe with all our heart he has entered an eternal Sabbath where congregations never break up and Sabbaths have no end.

Brother T. J. was given the sweet privilege of seeing his son, Phillip Pittman, ordained as deacon of Paron Church. He was appointed clerk for the ordination and was given the necessary strength to read the minutes.

He lingered for several weeks before peacefully expiring in the blessed hope of eternal life and glory. For several days before his passing, it was very difficult for him to raise one hand up to his mouth; but just before his last breath, he raised both arms full length toward heaven and smiled. We believe he saw his Saviour and felt His gracious and sanctifying presence with much assurance of mind and joy of heart.

I frequently visited him during his illness and he always asked for prayer. He had a desire to live but was not afraid to die. "Not my will but thine be done." Our little church at Paron has lost a precious deacon and friend, but we must say with a truth, our loss is his eternal gain.

He is survived by his wife, Sister Helen; one son, Phillip; and a brother, Doris Pittman. His funeral was conducted by the writer assisted by Elders C. M. Haygood, Jimmy Hamrick, and B. J. McLaughlin. His body was laid to rest in the Paron Church Cemetery to await the resurrection call.

Written by his pastor; one who dearly loved him.

Elder Joe L. Hamrick

RESOLUTION OF RESPECT

The church at Tarboro acknowledge the death of our dear Sister Dessie Boswell. Sister Boswell passed away November 19, 1981, at the age of 80 years. She was among the oldest members of our church and she was faithful until her health kept her away in her last days. Sister Dessie was faithful in supporting her church even though she was unable to attend. She was a great believer of Salvation by Grace, and Grace alone. Sister Boswell was blessed to have a sound mind, and she praised her God until the last. She was blessed to hear her pastor preach on the radio after she got unable to attend church. She would always tell him how much it meant to her.

Sister Dessie, along with many more of us, admitted to making mistakes in life, but it was by the Grace of God that brought her through. She was trusting and praising her God most of the time.

To know Sister Dessie was to love her, and we feel she is at rest with God awaiting the day of Resurrection.

Therefore, we the church at Tarboro, resolve: 1. that we send our sympathy to her family for we feel Sister Dessie is resting in peace where trials and tribulations are over; 2. that three copies of this resolution be made, one for the church records, one for the family, and one to be published in the *Signs of the Times*.

This done by order at our December conference.

Elder D. B. Stokes, Moderator
John H. Coker, Clerk

Signs of the Times

DEVOTED TO THE OLD SCHOOL BAPTIST CAUSE

"The Sword of the Lord and of Gideon"

VOL. 150 KEELING, VA., JUNE 1982 No. 6

SIGNS OF THE TIMES

ISSN - 0199-0063

Subscription price $7 per year—$13 two years

Published each month by

SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.

Established 1832

Devoted to the Old School Baptist Cause

CIRCULATION OFFICE

Elder J. R. Williams

Route 1, Box 65

Keeling, Va. 24566

EDITORS

Elder D. V. Spangler, Editor

R.F.D. 6, Box 270, Beechwood Lane

Danville, Va. 24541

Elder James F. Poole, Editor

P.O. Box 1250, Salisbury, Md. 21801

Phone (301) 742-6406

ASSOCIATE EDITORS

Elder W. D. Griffin

Rt. 6, Box 84, Fayette, Ala. 35555

Phone (205) 695-7756

Elder Richard H. Campbell

9195 Holmes Rd., Memphis, Tenn. 38115

Phone 1 (901) 755-6049

Elder Joe L. Hamrick

Rt. 4, Box 21A, Winnsboro, TX 75494

CONTRIBUTING EDITOR

Elder John D. Wood

8902 Cherry Tree Lane

Manassas, Va. 22110

All letters for this paper containing subscriptions and remittances, should be mailed to Keeling, Virginia, as shown below. All notices of meetings and obituaries should be mailed directly to P.O. Box 1250, Salisbury, Md. 21801. Articles for publication may be mailed to either address.

SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.

Route 1, Box 65 Keeling, Va. 24566

IS IT TIME TO RENEW YOUR SUBSCRIPTION? IF YOUR EXPIRATION DATE IS 6/82 IT EXPIRES WITH THIS ISSUE

STAUNTON RIVER ASSOCIATION

The Staunton River Primitive Baptist Association will convene, the Lord willing, with Strawberry Church, on Friday, Saturday before, and second Sunday in July, 1982. The dates are July 9, 10, and 11.

Strawberry Church is located in Pittsylvania County on State Road 750 about 18 miles west of Danville, Virginia. Highway 750 leaves Highway 41 at Woods' Store. Follow Highway 41 from Danville until reaching Woods' Store. The church is located about one mile on the right from Woods' Store.

Burnell B. Williams
Association Clerk

VOLUME THREE
EDITORIAL WRITINGS
OF GILBERT BEEBE

$16.00 each, plus $2.00 mailing

We are very pleased with early sales of this great book of Elder Beebe's Editorials. As long as orders come in we will be able to bring out the other volumes. Thanks to all of you who have already ordered.

Send all orders to:

Signs of the Times, Inc.
P.O. Box 1250
Salisbury, Maryland, 21801

(See Page 144 for information on the publication of future volumes.)

JOB VERSUS THE CONDITIONALISTS

By Elder C. C. Morris

(Continued from last month)

III. WHAT ZOPHAR SAID

"IF thou prepare thine heart, and stretch out thine hands toward him; IF iniquity be in thine hand, put it far

away, and let not wickedness dwell in thy tabernacles. For THEN shalt thou lift up thy face without spot; yea, thou shalt be stedfast, and shalt not fear: because thou shalt forget thy misery, and remember it as waters that pass away: and thine age shall be clearer than the noonday; thou shalt shine forth, thou shalt be as the morning. And thou shalt be secure, because there is hope; yea, thou shalt dig about thee, and thou shalt take thy rest in safety. Also, thou shalt lie down, and none shall make thee afraid; yea, many shall make suit unto thee (Job 11:13ff)."

Zophar, in agreement with Bildad, loves the legalistic approach to religion in general and the word "if" in particular. "IF thou prepare thine heart," Zophar says, not realizing that the preparation of Job's heart is from the Lord, "and stretch out thine hands toward him," which is a gesture associated with prayer. Zophar assumes that a person can take prayer upon himself by merely deciding to do so.

"IF iniquity be in thine hand..." Is there really any doubt in Zophar's mind about Job's iniquity? In verse 3 he has accused Job of lying and mocking. In verse 6 he said God is exacting less than Job's iniquity deserves. Zophar's "if" here carries the weight of a foregone conclusion, "SINCE". "SINCE iniquity is in thine hand." Zophar recommends, since this is Job's case as he sees it, "put it far away, and let not wickedness dwell in thy tabernacles." Puny man cannot permanently evict the moths from his closets, the spiders from his corners, or the dust from his furniture. If he cannot do these simpler things in nature, how can he displace spiritual wickedness on a far higher plane of life and living? Yet, from that early day until now, the will worship of Bildad, Zophar, and their fellow travellers says that the only tool a man needs to evict iniquity and wickedness is the creature's will simply deciding to do so.

"THEN," Zophar says, IF you will only do those things, THEN look at the blessings you will earn thereby: "THEN shalt thou lift up thy face without spot; thou shalt be steadfast and shalt not fear; thou shalt forget thy misery; thou shalt be secure; and thou shalt take thy rest in safety," among other things.

Before leaving Zophar for the time being, please note these two things: (1) Is it not strange that those who seem to say the most about the "security of the believer" and being "secure" (verse 18) are the ones who are most without grounds to do so, as their "security" is so clearly based upon their own works instead of Christ's finished work? Their glory and their glorying as they themselves express it is, "God has done his part and I have done mine." The true believer's attitude is, "He that glorieth, let him glory in the Lord (I Cor. 1:31)." (2) In the same breath, verse 18, Zophar refers to "hope," but Zophar's hope is as groundless as is his security, being rooted only in creature works, efforts and merits.

IV. WHAT ELIPHAZ SAID

"Is not thy wickedness great? and thine iniquities infinite? For thou hast taken a pledge from thy brother for nought, and stripped the naked of their clothing. Thou hast not given water to the weary to drink, and thou hast withholden bread from the hungry...
Thou hast sent widows away empty, and the arms of the fatherless have been broken. THEREFORE snares are round about thee, and sudden fear troubleth thee; or darkness, that thou canst not see; and abundance of waters cover thee (Job 22:5-10)."

Is it not amazing that of the three times the word "infinite" occurs in the scriptures, one use of it is here by Eliphaz in his frothing attack on Job, in which he attributes infinitude to the creature rather than to the Creator? He says Job's iniquities are infinite, accusing him of sins of omission and sins of commission against the windows

and orphans, the weary and the hungry. THEREFORE, snares, fear, and darkness are on you, Job, Eliphaz concludes. The premises of Eliphaz, the Humanitarian so concerned about the widows and the orphans, are:

1. God punishes the wicked for their wickedness;
2. You, Job, are quite obviously being punished by God; and his conclusion is

   THEREFORE, you are wicked.

Poor Eliphaz was neither doctrinally nor logically sound. He could not see that his reasoning is not valid on at least two counts:

1. His conclusion does not follow from the premises. It would make exactly the same amount of sense to say, "The guard pushes the alarm button every night; last night the guard pushed Ralph; therefore, Ralph is the alarm button"; for, the arguments are parallel and equally (un)sound. Yet, millions of people rest their religion upon such unsound reasoning.

2. There is no proof that Job's misery was indeed God's punishing Job, as it certainly was not; but Eliphaz assumes, as do most perfectionists, that any misery or suffering whatsoever is a punishment from God, a punishment from which the Jobs of this world could escape merely by being nice, like Eliphaz and his friends.

As Eliphaz had no knowledge of the terms of the New Covenant described in Jeremiah 31 ("...they shall teach no more every man his neighbour, and every man his brother, saying, Know the Lord: for they shall all know me, from the least of them unto the greatest of them, saith the Lord: for I will forgive their iniquity, and I will remember their sin no more."), he next tried to teach his neighbor Job to know the Lord: "Acquaint now thyself with him (verse 21)." He then told Job all the blessings he would earn if he would only get acquainted with the Lord: peace, and good shall come to thee; and "IF thou return to the Almighty," look at the blessings Eliphaz says will come! Thou shalt be built up. And God will give you lots of gold and silver. God will, incidentally, also hear your prayers and give you light for your way. Is not all this just what we want, Job? First and foremost, to be built up, puffed up, with lots of gold and silver, and last but not least to have our prayers answered and God's light given to us--and all in that order? Such is the argument and doctrine of Eliphaz. And it is all conditioned on IF Job will return to the Almighty and get himself acquainted with Him. Eliphaz says it is all up to you, Job.

V. WHAT ELIHU SAID

What Elihu says may not be very good, but there certainly is a lot of it. For six full chapters (32 through 37) he demonstrates to us that a person does not necessarily need to speak the truth or even to know anything about the subject in order to talk at length about God and godliness. After taking the entire thirty-second chapter to tell the older men, "You have had your say and failed; now let me speak. I'm about to burst to tell what I know," Elihu then volunteers to stand in for God Almighty (33:5f) so that Job might practice his arguments a bit. For, if young Elihu can answer Job's arguments, he figures, why should Job waste his time trying to use those same arguments with God? Elihu even says that he will go easy on Job (verse 7).

Let us briefly consider three quotes from Elihu, the first one being recorded in Job 33:27-30: "He (God) looketh upon men, and IF any say, I have sinned, and perverted that which was right, and it profited me not; He will deliver his soul from going into the pit, and his life shall see the light. Lo, all these things worketh God oftentimes with man, to bring back his soul from the pit, to be enlightened with the light of the living." Elihu preaches a bloodless salvation based on a mere confession without an

atonement. IF Job will "just confess" THEN God will deliver his soul. Elihu's god is looking upon men to see if they are going to confess or not. How different, how far removed is Elihu's god from the Psalmist's God, of whom it is recorded, "...thou understandest my thought afar off. Thou compassest my path and my lying down, and art acquainted with all my ways. For there is not a word in my tongue, but, lo, O Lord, thou knowest it altogether. (Psalm 139)." Elihu deals in externals as do the others, with man presented as the actor and their God as the reactor.

Elihu's second text we here consider is in Job 34:31f: "Surely it is meet to be said unto God, I have borne chastisement, I will not offend any more: that which I see not teach thou me: if I have done iniquity, I will do no more." To the uncircumcised ear this possibly sounds very similar to Jeremiah 31:18f, where Ephraim bemoans himself thus:

> "Thou hast chastised me and I was chastised, as a bullock unaccustomed to the yoke: turn thou me and I shall be turned; for thou art the Lord my God. Surely after that I was turned, I repented; and after that I was instructed, I smote upon my thigh; I was ashamed, yea, even confounded, because I did bear the reproach of my youth."

If the carnal mind can detect any difference at all between Elihu and Ephraim from these two texts, it would most likely say that Elihu's statement is the better of the two, for he advises to pray for wisdom and promise to do better, whereas Ephraim, bawling like a calf, does neither. He asks for nothing from God; he promises nothing to God; he merely carries on like an emotional teen-ager. Surely, it sounds more reasonable for Elihu to say, "I have been chastised, so I will not offend any more"--that is, "I have learned my lesson"; but that is as unwise and as unholy a boast from a deceived and treacherous heart as was the brag of the mixed multitude who, at the foot of Mount Sinai glibly said, "All that the Lord hath spoken we will do," and yet were capering around a golden calf before Moses descended from the mount with the stone tables.

What then is the difference between an Ephraim and an Elihu? Much, in every way: Ephraim's statement shows the attitude of those who are instructed by Jehovah; Elihu's statement does not. Elihu suggests that Job should pray that God would teach him; Ephraim, without any such prayer, has already been taught by the Lord and with good results. Elihu says, promise not to offend again; Ephraim is too ashamed and confounded by the memories of his past to make such a rash promise. The wise man said, "Better is it that thou shouldest not vow, than thou shouldest vow and not pay (Eccl. 5:5)." Who can pay such a vow to offend no more or to do iniquity no more? No one, of course, but there are scads of will worshipers presumptuous enough to make both the boast and the attempt.

Elihu's "IF I have done iniquity I will do no more" is an offense even in natural affairs. A man coming to another and saying, "IF I have done you wrong, I am sorry," manifests neither a conviction of wrongdoing on the one hand nor a genuine apology on the other. The reply of the offended party might well be something like, " 'IF'? What do you mean, 'IF'? You know whether or not you have wronged me, and, 'IF' you have, you should say you are sorry, 'IF' indeed you are, with no 'IFs', ands, or buts. And 'IF' you have not wronged me, then there is no need for an apology, is there? Have you wronged me, then, or have you not? Make up your mind, or else begone!" How much more so in spiritual affairs does a person's sly glossing over his iniquity, as Elihu suggests here, offend the Just and Holy God?

Now, consider a final statement of Elihu, found in Job 36:11f: "IF they obey

and serve him, they shall spend their days in prosperity, and their years in pleasures. But IF they obey not, they shall perish by the sword, and they shall die without knowledge." Here, although he has angrily rebuked his elders--Bildad, Eliphaz and Zophar--for their ineffective attempts to correct Job, Elihu nevertheless blindly continues in their same course of IFs, urging duty, obedience and service in order to earn prosperity and to escape the sword, chastisement, ignorance, and death.

(Continued next month, the Lord willing)

Mocksville, N.C.

Dear Editors,

And to all born again, peace lovers, true worshipping people who have been given a God fearing faith, in whom we have to do. We try to write from what we experience and have experienced, lo these many years. For a subject matter we would point out a few of the divisions amongst our people.

The first division between the Primitive Baptists, that I have any record of, took place back in the 1890's. The Primitive and Missionary split in 1832 was led by many fathers now asleep in Israel. But one stands out in my mind amongst them all, Elder Gilbert Beebe, who had a compelling hand in the Black Rock Address. Up to this time there existed two different beliefs, and it is proclaimed by the Holy writ, "A house divided against itself cannot stand". And in later years this was again proclaimed by President Abraham Lincoln.

The difference between the Primitive and Missionary Baptists was a different belief, or works system. While the Primitive Baptists contended it was through and by grace ye are saved through faith, and it is nothing we have done, but it is by the mercy of a kind and loving Creator. And according to what I hope to believe, this love for His people was given in His darling son even before the world began. Christ, His only Son said, "Father, thine they were and Thou gavest them me". Now here is a people set apart; a choice was made from another people and who has the power to question the one that formed them. "Hath not the potter (God) power of the clay to make one vessel unto honor and another unto dishonor". Now my question is, Why these Primitive Baptists who have been truly washed in the blood of the Lamb of God, and given that sweet faith that was once delivered to the Saints, still go about envying, causing distortion, and divisions amongst God's little few? We are tired and sick of the controversies. Have we got some false shepherds amongst us? But let me counsel anyone to go no further than "Thus saith the Lord", and when we are in this spirit, our foes will disappear and love, mercy, and truth will be our shield and banner. May this be the case until we be called home.

I am sending a check to cover a one year subscription for myself and the sister listed below. Do with the rest as seemeth good in your sight.

Wallace Harvey, Sr.

THE LORD THE STRENGTH OF HIS WEAK PEOPLE

"The Lord will give strength unto his people; the Lord will bless his people with peace". Ps. 29:11

The Lord has a people who are not and who shall not be numbered with the nations. They are his peculiar property. He will beautify them with salvation. He will be glorified in them. It is for their good and his glory to be led into circumstances whereby they may feel their entire destitute condition, in order that he may show himself their All in All. This is proved from the unerring word of Scripture, and confirmed by the Spirit's

teachings in the experience of the saints. The passage above is a very sweet, full, and precious promise. It is one of the poor sinner's rich jewels, many of which are recorded in the word of revelation, and occasionally fixed in the heart by almighty power. How blessed it is to be decorated in spirit by such good old fashion ornaments, or, in other words, how good it is to have such promises brought home to the soul by the Holy Ghost, and to realize in the experience the substance contained in the words. The words naturally imply what we daily feel, that the Lord's people are in themselves weak, restless, confused, and that they cannot set matters right by their own exertions. For if they could do these things for themselves, the promise would lose its value. It would be altogether useless. The Lord has made nothing in vain, much less such precious promises as these. There are many circumstances which go to prove the weakness of the Lord's people. Among the many I would observe a few; such as their various captivities. The apostle says, that "the flesh lusteth against the spirit and the spirit against the flesh, so that we cannot do the things that we would", because of the captivity into which we are brought. And here is our weakness displayed, in that we cannot. Although the power of God keeps his children from going actually to an excess of gratification in worldly lusts, yet they display their weakness in even desiring them, and in not being able to turn their back upon them for ever. The course of the world is contrary to the peace of the Lord's people, yet they find they have no strength to withstand. The various troubles also under which the Lord's people labour show their weakness, for truly the very feeling of trouble shows weakness. How do the cares of the world sometimes weigh down the spirits. The fears of these people also show their weakness. They fear death; they fear the devil; they fear sin; they fear themselves; they fear man; they fear providence; they fear the present; they fear the future. Now all and every of these prove weakness, for indeed, rightly viewing matters, there is no well grounded cause for a single fear, and there would be none but for weakness. There is a fear of approaching the mercy-seat. There is a lack of power to go freely and tell the Lord their wants, desires, and necessities with any degree of confidence and faith. There is no power to take God at his word, no strength to obey his word as recorded in the holy Scriptures, no power to take comfort or apply a single promise; yea, such is the excess of weakness sometimes felt, that there is lack of power even to search the records of truth. But it will not suit the sentiments of wooden-gilded professors to expose the weakness of the church of Christ in this manner, although the sensible soul feels it to be the fact. No; where these things are felt in the soul, how can there be any peace? It cannot be under these circumstances and feelings. One says you ought to read more, you ought to pray more, you ought to be more earnest, you ought to believe. And the legality of our nature sanctions the sayings, although experience proves the impossibility. There is, therefore, war, contention, and confusion till the Lord comes and speaks strength, and speaks peace. And he says in his word he will do it; for although it is in these words the pen of David, it is the voice of David's God, and when the voice is heard in the soul, the work is done; there is strength to turn the back, to shut the eyes; to throw down the burden or to run with it, as though it was not. Fears vanish; prayer and praise spring up; confusion ceases; enemies look as small as gnats, and cowardly as they can appear; the death wound is discovered in the devil and sin; death looks pale through the stroke from the Conqueror; yea, no foe is considered an obstacle. That horrid and infernal three, the world, the flesh, and

the devil, with all their company, are under foot; peace and tranquillity of soul are experienced; promises are believed, taken in and digested. There is a standing upright; a walking forward; a challenging all opposition; yea, a taking the whole armour of God; a being strong in the Lord, and the power of his might.

The word says he will bless. The experience of the saints says he has blessed, and faith says he will again and again bless, till finally he will give strength to take leave of all things here, and enter into eternal peace in heaven, where a peaceful Jesus will shed himself by glorious rays into the soul for ever and for ever. Amen

Malmesbury, 1837 T. Ferris

"The Gospel Standard" 1838

Nitro, W. Va.

Dear Sir:

We just received our December issue of the *Signs of the Times,* and it tells how to know when your subscription runs out. According to the label, ours ran out 6/81.

I am very sorry. I couldn't remember when we renewed. We sure don't want to miss any of them because we enjoy them very much.

To read the trials and tribulations and beliefs of others does us a lot of good and makes our belief stronger.

Enclosed you will find a check to renew our subscription for two years. Use the extra for the mailing of the paper to someone else.

May God bless and care for you loved people.

Mrs. R. H. Pennington

Kenly, N.C.

Elder J. R. Williams:

I find my subscription to the *Signs of the Times* expires November, 1981. Enclosed is money to cover the renewal for one year. I enjoy reading it so much, as my health is where I am not able to attend church like I would want to, but my love is there with them and also my prayers.

The *Signs* gives me so much comfort. I feel like someone has had my experience at times.

I hope you will be blessed to keep up the wonderful publication that holds true to the faith in these trying times. Please remember me and my husband in your prayers.

A sister, I hope,
Lessie Davies

Manchester, Ky.

Dear Elders of the Signs,

I am sending a check for renewal of my subscription to the *Signs of the Times,* for two years. I have been reading the *Signs* for many years and read them over and over again since I can't attend my church as regular as I did when I was younger.

I am past 88 years old now, and have been a widow since my husband passed away more than a year ago. I am sending you a copy of my church experience. You may print it in the *Signs of the Times,* if you wish, or at least a part of it. My father was clerk of our church about 75 years. He lived to be 95 years old and attended church until about two months before his death.

Sincerly yours,
Polly Brown

Dear Sir:

The first preacher I can remember hearing preach was Elder Taylor Gilbert, a long tall man. I was too young to understand anything he preached about, but I remember very well about my baby sister, just big enough to walk, toddling up the steps of the stage and crawling between the preacher's legs. He preached right on and didn't seem to know there was a baby in the house.

In the year 1913 I was attending college, a Methodist Institution. The old college professor thought it about time

all his students ought to be saved, so he got a preacher from away down South to hold a revival for us. "Reverend" Dunaway was his name. Every morning for a week we (all the college students) had to sit in that big auditorium for one hour listening to him preach. One sermon I've never forgotten. When he got in a big way preaching, he pointed his finger over our heads and said, "There are some in this congregation whose caskets are already made and if they don't get down on their knees and pray, they are going straight to Hell." Some of those children went wild. Down they went on the floor screaming, praying, rolling and tumbling. It made me sick! I thought, "Well, if that is the way, I'm a lost sinner. I can't save myself or anyone else."

The next week-end we had church down on Rockcastle River where my grandparents, John H. and Nancy Caudill Craft lived. There I went. Elder Jim (J. W.) Anderson preached. When he finished his sermon and extended an opportunity for members, I marched down the aisle and stood there dumb as a sheep in a slaughter house. Elder Anderson asked me a few questions and all I could say was, "I don't know." But to my sweet surprise, they accepted me in the church. That was in the month of May, 1913. And I've been feasting on the crumbs that fell from "The Master's Table" ever since.

Sincerely yours,
Polly Brown

CONTRIBUTIONS FOR THE DISTRIBUTION OF THE SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC. TO FEBRUARY 1982

Homer Rogers, TX.	$3.00
Mrs. Harold Young, N.C.	1.00
Ercy C. Redman, AL.	6.00
A. B. Jones, TX.	2.00
A. D. Blevins, TX.	1.00
Mrs. W. C. Granberry, TX.	1.00
J. A. Foreman, N.C.	1.00
Mrs. Ada Bond, VA.	25.00
Mrs. Annie H. Hooker, N.C.	1.00
Mrs. Norma Smith, VA.	3.00
Mrs. Edna Simpson, AR.	1.00
Mrs. Nina Rothwell, AR.	1.00
Harry Vories, AZ.	20.00
Miss Bertha Evans, VA.	2.00
Mrs. Harry Underwood, VA.	1.00
Mrs. Alfred Hendrix, TN.	1.00
Mr. & Mrs. Phil Pittman, TX.	9.00
Mrs. Fannie M. Calhoun, N.C.	1.00
Hester M. Dawson, OR.	3.00
Mrs. H. Curtis Hanks, VA.	6.00
G. W. Carter, N.C.	1.00
B. L. Cochran, N.C.	1.00
E. B. Dotson, TX.	6.00
P. D. Akers, VA.	1.00
Elder Loyd Wall, TX.	1.00
Elder W. M. Burkhalter, TX.	1.00
D. P. Murphy, TX.	100.00
Mrs. Naomi W. Houser, VA.	6.00
Mrs. Susie Willis, VA.	11.00
Mrs. Audrey V. Dyer, VA.	1.00
A. E. Moran, VA.	10.00
Mrs. Erie Thurston, LA.	4.00
Mrs. Annie Tosh, VA.	1.00
Mr. & Mrs. Lawrence Myers, VA.	1.00

Ephesians 1:6 "To the praise of the glory of his grace, wherein he has made us accepted in the beloved."

In the so called religious world of today there is a belief widespread among many people as follows. They believe if you go to church, do the best you can and you will go to heaven when you die. Personally, I think that what a person believes amounts to nothing unless it is the true belief. And if it is true, the scriptures which is the word from the very foundation of truth itself, will verify this belief. So all these people who believe that by and through their own efforts and works will gain access into heaven have a belief different from mine and one that does not agree with what the scripture says.

What do the scriptures say? *He* has *made us accepted* in the *beloved;* notice now, he has made us accepted. It does not say we can, or you can make yourself accepted. It does not say by our works or

our efforts we can make ourselves accepted, but rather it says, "He has made us accepted". I thank the good Lord that it is this way, because were it left to me, I would be a miserable failure. Now let us think on this for a little; "He has made us accepted in the beloved."

The scripture also says in Luke 13:3, "Except ye repent, ye shall all likewise perish." Now this scripture tells us we must repent, so what do we do? Because we read in the scripture that we are supposed to repent, does that mean we will repent? Why, of course not. How could we turn from our life of sin that we are enjoying to the fullest and say we are sorry. What foolishness! We could no more do that than we could love God with all our heart, mind, and soul; which the scripture also says that we should do. A man trying to repent because someone told him to, or because he read somewhere that one should, would be about like a leopard trying to change his spots, or an Ethiopian, his skin. Now since the scripture says to repent, they also say he has made us accepted, so now we look at God's side of the thing, and leave man out of it for a while. Now the appointed time arrives to all of us that are spoken of in this verse of scripture. Behold there came a change. It seems that this man begins to see things a little differently from the way he has been seeing them. He doesn't enjoy things as much as he did. Things he once did and thought nothing of, now look vile and dirty in his sight, and before long he sees himself as a sinner doomed under a load of sin and guilt. Now he has become conscious of sin and his sinful ways, and he will possibly be brought to believe that he has sinned away the day of grace. He doesn't realize it yet, but a work is being done, an operation by the Holy Spirit is being performed. A hard and stony heart is being removed and replaced with a heart of understanding, even more sure than it could be done with a surgeon's knife. Remember, the scripture says to repent, and it also says, "pray without ceasing". Now maybe this man hasn't read the scripture, but no matter. In due time he will repent, willingly, and gladly, just as sure as night follows day. Just as sure as the scripture says "ye must repent", even so you will. Now where does this repentance come from, my beloved brethren? Not from man. Remember Esau was not given a place to repent, although he sought it with tears. We know this repentance came from God, because he had made us accepted in the beloved.

The Bible also says that "without faith it is impossible to please God." To be accepted in the beloved you will have faith. James 4:10 says, "Humble yourselves in the sight of the Lord and He will lift you up." Any man who has just had an experience of repentance is a humble and a praying man, and the scripture says a humble man will be lifted up. So now God is molding this man into something that will be accepted in the beloved, so now he lifts him up. What do we mean by lifting up? This man was under a terrible load of sin and guilt, so by repenting and being made humble, he has been lifted up. He now has a feeling that his sins were forgiven, and not only that, but he has been given to see that the God who removed the load of guilt and took the burden off him was all powerful and able to do His will in heaven and among the inhabitants of the earth. The Lord uses different means to do this work in man. Sometimes it is a small still voice, or a glimpse of this, or a taste of that, but always with the same result - faith. Faith in God, not in themselves; but faith in God, because that is what is needed for us to be made accepted in the Beloved.

You see, he must repent, and he did. He needed faith, now he has faith. See how sweet it is, this beautiful truth runs throughout the Bible and fitly ties all these wonderful truths together to the

praise of the precious Saviour. These experiences all must have the same result because they show forth the truth and there is no error in truth. Without faith you cannot please God, so these experiences have their desired effect. Now the child has faith.

Romans 5:3,4 says, "And not only so, but we glory in tribulations also: knowing that tribulation worketh patience; and patience, experience; and experience, hope." I would like to write on all of these steps, but to prevent being too lengthly, I will just write a brief summary on tribulations and hope. Why I am writing this, I wonder, for all who have this blessed hope have experienced these same things. But somehow I feel I must write a little more. When one has been through a load of guilt, shame, and repentance, then has been lifted up, who can describe the wonderful feeling that is his? The load of guilt has been removed; he has a feeling of being forgiven, then he feels he is being held up by those everlasting arms. He has faith in a God who works all things after the counsel of His own will. How wonderful, but also, it doesn't please the great God in heaven to leave him like this. His work with him is not finished. Should He leave him like this he would become exalted above measure, so he has to be left to himself for a very good reason. Now he is glorying in this wonderful feeling, he is making all kinds of promises to himself and to his God, for the way he feels now, he feels he can keep them. But left to himself awhile, he soon finds out the temptations of Satan, the weakness and lust of the flesh is more than he can handle. Like Paul, he soon says, "Oh, woe is me." The thing I would like to do, that I cannot do. So down he goes and once more he is begging for mercy. On the one hand he sees all the blessings of having his sins forgiven, being lifted up, and made to sit in heavenly places, the joy of his salvation, and the faith that he is a child of Jehovah. On the other hand, he sees himself for what he is, a sinner saved by grace, and not able to do anything on his own. Now he can't even control his thoughts as the flesh battles against the spirit, and the spirit against the flesh. You see now, there is not one man, but two, and the believer is now going through a time of tribulations completely new to him. You who read this know what I am talking about. But all of this is for a wonderful purpose. Now this man is taught that he is unable to keep himself. Now he sees and knows that his Father in heaven shows strength in his weakness. He now knows that his heavenly Father has all power both in heaven and earth. He now believes that all things are working together for his good, yes, even chastisement, for a father doesn't chastise his son because he has done something bad, but rather so he won't do it again. So through a period of time and a succession of these experiences the believer comes to be blessed with patience. How sweet it is when the child has been treated this way by his Father, all these steps and trials each have their own purpose. It is all being done in such a way to make every believer to fit in his appointed place in the church, in the exact manner that the Master Architect has planned, since the beginning. Just as when Solomon's temple was being built, all the timber was cut at the forest, floated down the river, put in place, and fit perfectly, and the sound of the ax was not heard at the building site. Through all these things the heavenly Father is working out the dross and purifying the gold. In the process we are taught and made to see quite clearly that it is *He* who makes us accepted in the Beloved.

The Apostle Paul said as he faced death, "I am persuaded that He is able to keep that which I have committed unto him until that day." I verily believe that once a man (any man) has been blessed with this type of experience he knows from whence his help cometh, and will not have faith in man, not even himself.

The Lord says, "My sheep hear my voice" and will listen to no other. We know He leads them in such a way as to build confidence and faith in Him, and not in man. We are made to feel like the poet who wrote, "Oh, for a thousand tongues to sing, My dear Redeemer's praise." See, we need these things to be accepted in the beloved.

Who has all these things? Who goes through these experiences? It is the "us" in this verse of scripture, and it is separating the church, His loved ones, from the world. I believe the scripture was written to the believer; that explains the "us" in this verse, of whom I hope I am one, if so it is through His work and grace, and nothing in me or my efforts.

May it please the good Shepherd that these few words may bring comfort to some of His little ones.

A Brother, I hope,
Frank Hunt

Ruffin, N.C.

Dear Brother Williams,

I am enclosing our renewal for another year of the *Signs*. We have had the pleasure even in these lean years to have the *Signs* come to our home. We especially enjoyed the articles by Elder T. A. Stanfield and Elder Lambert recently. The paper has improved, at least both my companion and I enjoy it more than we did at one time. We beg the Lord's continued blessings on this paper, its writers, editors, and circulation manager, and we beg that our hearts will be enabled to receive the truth published in it. When at the throne of grace remember this sinner.

Saved by grace, if saved at all,
Mrs. Fred Cobb

Red Oak, Texas

Dear Editors:

Enclosed you will find a check to cover the renewal of the *Signs of the Times* for two years. I don't want to miss one copy. I enjoy the *Signs* so very much, and I have been taking it for a good many years. Please use the extra for anything you see fit.

Your brother in hope,
A. D. Blevins

FROM AN OLD SIGNS

We copy the following tart article on the "Religious Humbug" Institutions of the day, from the "New York Herald", of May 9, 1862. We are not a little surprised to find so sensible an article on the subject in a secular paper, and we are in hope that the victimized public are beginning to wake up on the subject. The "Herald" will find these modern institutions to be some kin to a certain kind of evil spirits of which we read in the scriptures, which could not be cast out without fasting. Withhold pecuniary patronage and they will die out, but they will never decline until they are starved out. The clerical engineers of those hypocritical organizations, like their prototype Balaam, are remarkably fond of the wages of unrighteousness--they love filthy lucre. They have already fleeced their silly dupes to the tune of many millions of dollars for the ostensible purpose of ameliorating the condition of mankind; and after a trial of nearly fifty years, and at a cost of hundreds of millions, they have succeeded in nearly exterminating peace and prosperity from the earth, and involving our country in blood and ruin. None who have carefully watched their movements can doubt that they have sown the seed of discord and fanaticism which has produced the terrible calamities under which our once happy and prosperous country now groans. But hear what the "Herald says:

"The Religious Anniversaries–The religious anniversaries, with which this city has been blessed for the past few days, are now nearly

concluded. In a pecuniary point of view they have been very, and deservedly, unsuccessful. There is no greater humbug on record than these annual assemblages of vagabondizing parsons and seedy philanthropists, who come here to pray money out of the pockets of simple people. So far from accomplishing any good, the moneys collected at these anniversary meetings support only a set of idle, worthless ranters, who are too lazy to earn their own livelihood, except in this swindling manner. Year after year, these gatherings have been held, and vice and immorality are just about as rampant and prevalent as ever. Ordinarily such a dismal failure to accomplish anything would be the ruin of any organizations; but when the people dabble with religion they seem to lose their common sense; and so they have gone on, giving largely and receiving no returns. This year we are glad to notice that the war has cut off the supplies of the pious anniversary beggars, and we hope that they will suffer accordingly."
Middletown, New York
June 1, 1862

ANSWER TO AN OUTCAST

My dear, anxious, inquiring Friend,--- I hail thee as a favourite of heaven; one that God hath a peculiar love for; therefore grace hath reached thy heart, manifesting itself in the cries of regeneration and divine life in your soul. I think we may gather from the Apostle Peter (see Peter 1:6,7), not only an answer to your question in December "Gospel Standard" (page 277); but a positive proof that the church, in the apostolic age, was the subject of temptations, doubts, and fears, such as yours, that the trial of their faith, being more precious than of gold that perisheth, though it be tried with fire, might be found unto praise, and honour, and glory at the appearing of Jesus Christ, etc.

The states of mind which you have expressed are the very feelings of the children of the most high God, and are the effects of divine life, light, and teaching; of life, because you mourn, cry, and are uneasy; of light, because you see your state and misery; of teaching because you repeat the lessons learned in the school of tribulation, which is a fore-runner of that hope that will by and by make you not ashamed. But the mistake with me, as well as many others, is that I have been looking to His word, instead of the God of the word, for help and succour, comparing my experience to some of the experiences of the Lord's family, instead of comparing what God the Holy Ghost has wrought upon my heart with his work in the Bible, trying to draw comfort from my frames and feelings, instead of looking solely to the Lord Jesus Christ and His finished work. Thus, I have discovered that I have been looking for help where no help was, which has proved my ignorance and foolishness; and I have been led to acknowledge the same, and fled to the throne of divine grace, crying, "Lord, save, or I perish"; for in and of myself, I am like the troubled ocean that casteth up mire and dirt; now so warm and full of zeal, and anon so cold, careless, and indifferent that I often stand amazed at the goodness and mercy of God, in bearing with my perverseness and obduracy, and realizing to my soul's present enjoyment and eternal peace, that my God and Father in Christ Jesus, loveth at all times, and hateth putting away.

Our salvation does not depend on our feelings, but on the finished work of Christ, made known unto us by the Holy Spirit. None that have been regenerated by the Spirit of God ever sink so low as to be without one desire heavenward or Godward; and no one in a nature state ever had, nor can have one real desire towards God, except arising from fear of punishment; and this, evidently, is not the ground of your desire, or you could not subscribe, Amen, halleluja, to your condemnation; and desire is a certain evidence of the work of the Spirit, which will manifest itself under what ever darkness of soul, temptations sins, or fears we may be exercised with; for the Lord is our portion, heaven is our home, and nothing but the things of our Triune

Jehovah, in the covenant of love and mercy, as made known by the Holy Spirit, will ever satisfy the heaven-born soul. And hence arises our conflict; the new man of grace formed in our hearts, by the power of the Holy Ghost, is satisfied with nothing short of the Lord Jesus Christ, in all his fulness, grace, love, and power; and the old man of sin, our nature, is only fond of things that are carnal, sensual, and devilish; and we too frequently find, at least I do, that the old man will have, or does his best to have, his way; but grace must reign, and this is the ground of all our conflict and spiritual warfare. Still we have no real ground to fear, for the Lord is on our side; therefore, there is laid up for poor, mourning, and trembling souls, strong consolation, that hope, as an anchor, may enter in within the vail, and finally fix in Christ, and safely ride on the billows of tribulation throughout our time state. Thus, those feelings with which you are exercised, are, I am persuaded, the evidences of the work of God the Holy Ghost upon your heart, and of which all the sons and daughters of the Lord God Almighty are the subjects, more or less. Now, may the Lord bless you and me with an appropriating faith in Jesus, that amidst soul-desertion, we may be enabled, by the power of grace, to say, "Though He slay me, yet will I trust in him."

An Infant

The Gospel Standard, 1838

THE BEAUTY OF EVENING THE DARKNESS OF NIGHT

While on our way home from Danville to Martinsville driving north at the close of a beautiful day, Jamie and I noticed the beauty in the sky. The clouds, in their many shapes, were illuminated with the rays of the setting sun. This was a beautiful sight that only God can present.

If only I could paint this beautiful picture to share with you! I said, "Do you know, Jamie, that pretty sight reminds me of the Old Baptist. Look at the bright light, how it makes a cloud so pretty. Isn't that the way that we look and shine when the light of the Lord shines within us?" The clouds soon changed shape and color. I said, "See - the light is being withheld, and the brightness has become dimmer. It is beginning to darken. Isn't that like us?" Soon all of the sun reflections were gone. Now, don't forget, the sun was still shining, but it wasn't making the beauty shine as it had earlier. Isn't that, too, like us? We are seeing the black clouds in our lives and churches. God is still there. His light and warmth is still there, but I feel that we are in the time of darkness. Let us all hope and pray for the sun to rise again, and again illuminate our hearts with His love and that fellowship will shine forth like the rays of the sun on a plain cloud, making it a thing of beauty.

I feel to sign this,

Love,
Frances M. Cooper

THE PRODIGAL SON

Jesus spake many parables unto the people when he was here on earth, and his disciples asked him why. He answered, "Because it is given unto you to know the mysteries of the kingdom, but unto them it is not given." The disciples of Christ are the only ones who will ever know and understand any of the mysteries of the kingdom of God. Others may read these parables and the interpretations, yet they will never understand the true meanings, for Jesus said, "Therefore speak I to them in parables: because they seeing see not; and hearing they hear not, neither do they understand."

I do not know that I am a true disciple of Christ, but I believe that I have been given a hope in him. I also believe that one cannot properly understand what he reads until he has experienced it: and

then finding his experience written in the scriptures he will rejoice with joy unspeakable. He may relate in some way a part of his experience, and someone who has had a similar experience will understand and rejoice with him, but those who have not yet had such an experience will find very little or no comfort or joy in it. I said "yet", for it may be a future experience with you or me and then we will also find comfort and sweet fellowship in these experiences.

At times the parable of the prodigal son seems to fit me perfectly and gives me great comfort, but again I find it to be very distressing. For in seasons of darkness and doubt fears flood my poor soul and I can in no way deem myself a son returning to such a glorious welcome. O yes, I see myself as one who has spent all his substance on riotous living: but so much so that the Father could never allow me to return, even if I be a true son.

We may learn a few things from studying this parable in a natural or carnal sense, but to me the spiritual meaning has much more significance. All parables are only shadows or figures and are never the true substance, but only point to it. May God grant us wisdom to seek out and understand the true meaning, for if we fail to see Him in every scripture then we do not see rightly nor understand.

"A certain man had two sons." We will note that he says a "certain" man. Spiritually, could this be considered as anyone but God? I think not. And this man had two sons. We will note that there are two of them and both are sons. By birth only does one become a son. It can be done in no other way. As flesh and blood sons of our earthly fathers, we had nothing whatsoever to do concerning our own birth. We certainly were not able to ask to be born. Neither can we have part in a spiritual birth. In spite of the teachings of modern religion we cannot ask to be born again, for the natural mind receiveth not the things of the Spirit of God, neither can it know them; for they are spiritually discerned." The life of every son of God was in Jesus Christ before the foundation of the world, and at the appointed time that life is made manifest in birth. That life is eternal and therefore can never perish.

These sons were not twins. One was younger than the other, and it was he who asked his father to give him the portion that was to fall to him. He never considered that he might not be worthy to receive such a gift. He had lived under the care and watchful eye of his father and all his need had been fulfilled all his life, yet he was not satisfied. There was a carnal lust in him that must be fulfilled. His desire was to be with the harlots and to live riotously. His father gave him his desire, even as God did the children in the wilderness. He gave them their request, but sent leanness into their soul.

As I see it, this younger son represents the Gentile Church, and the older son represents the spiritual Jews. The Jews were the children of the first covenant, the law covenant, and were given the laws and oracles of God. The Gentiles are the children of the second covenant, which is the covenant of grace.

The older son stayed home, working under the law and seeking righteousness by his own works, knowing nothing of the imputed righteousness of Christ and his perfect work of redemption for his chosen children.

Neither did the younger son know before he was born again. He took the portion his father gave him and went into a far country, seeking fun and excitement and knowing nothing of his sinful and lost condition. This is the condition of each child of God, and they must remain in this condition until it please the Lord to reveal it to them. Then when he had spent all, and a mighty famine arises in his heart, he begins to be in want. (This famine always arises,

for it is a part of the path that is laid out to be trod by every child of the Almighty.) He begins to see his destitute, naked, hungry condition and finds that he has no means of improving his condition. He therefore joins himself to a citizen of that country, which I believe represents the false church, the modern Arminian churches of our time. They send him out into the field to feed swine, and he goes; for he is hoping to accomplish his own salvation by his own works. Would this not be as the modern day missionaries? And he would have fain (gladly) fed himself on the husks that the swine did eat: but no man gave unto him. Even if they had given unto him he could not have eaten and survived, for this was only husks that was fed to swine and not that spiritual food that cometh down from above. This is an experience that I feel that I can truly witness to, for I spent many years there.

"And when he cometh to himself-". This "coming to" was not of himself. Had it not been for the mighty workings of God within his heart he would have remained in this fallen, lost and destitute condition. "No man can come unto me, except the Father which sent me draw him." (John 6:44). "Eye hath not seen, nor ear heard, neither have entered into the heart of man, the things which God hath prepared for them that love him. But God hath revealed them unto us by his Spirit: for the Spirit searcheth all things, yea, the deep things of God." (I Cor. 2:9-10) The Spirit searches our hearts, not to discover something that God does not know, but to reveal to us the condition of our hearts. And when we see this vile, sinful, fallen condition and are made to know that our works of self righteousness are as filthy rags in the sight of Him with which we have to do, then and only then do we cry unto him for mercy. We proclain our unworthiness as his sons and plead to be accepted servants.

The Father already knows this, for He sees our thoughts from afar, and is acquainted with all our ways. (Ps. 139:1-3). Yet He falls upon our necks and kisses us and the kisses of His mouth are sweeter than wine. (S.S. 1:2). Then He strips us of our filthy rags and put on us the best robe. This robe can be no other robe than the robe of righteousness that was wrought for us by Christ on the tree of Calvary. We can never wear this robe till he puts it on us. A ring is put on our hand and this ring is the emblem of His love. It is a complete circle, therefore has no end. "I have loved thee with an everlasting love: therefore with loving-kindness have I drawn thee. (Jer. 31:3). Shoes are placed upon our feet, shodding us with the preparation of the gospel of peace. (Eph. 6:15). The fatted calf is brought forth and killed that we may eat and be merry. We feed upon the fat things of the gospel, the manna that is sent down from heaven. The leanness of our soul now becomes fatness and we can dance and make music and sing praises to His holy name. We have been dead in trespasses and sin, but are now alive; we were lost, but now are found. Oh, how glorious this feeling is to the returning son! And what joy to the servants that receive him with the Father. Compare this to the parable of the sheep that left the ninety and nine and went astray. When its master had found it and brought it home, he called his friends and neighbors together, saying, "Rejoice with me; for I have found my sheep which was lost." And Jesus said, "I say unto you, that likewise joy shall be in heaven over one sinner that repenteth, more than over ninety and nine just persons, which need no repentance." Is not this shepherd Jesus Christ? Is not this straying sheep a poor, lost sinner? Are not these friends and neighbors the members of the true church. I would answer, yes.

But there is one who has no part in this great joy and feast. The elder son was angry and would not go in, though his father entreated him. He claimed he

had served his father many years and neither transgressed his commandments at any time: yet had never been given a kid, that he might make merry with his friends. This elder son was proclaiming his own self righteousness and had not submitted himself to the righteousness of Christ, a righteousness which he knew nothing about. If he does represent the elect Jew he will know nothing concerning our beloved Savior until the fulness of the Gentiles be come in. When that is accomplished, then will he be returned to the fold and be made to believe in Christ, for he is a son. "Son, thou art ever with me, and all that I have is thine. It was meet that we should make merry and be glad: for this thy brother was dead, and is alive again; and was lost, and is found."

I realize that I have only touched the surface of this beautiful parable, but what I have written I submit in love. May God bless it to His praise, honor and glory and to the comfort and joy of His beloved children. Put a mantle of charity over my mistakes and pray for this poor sinner when at the throne of grace.

Clifford Wilbanks

1206 S. Oklahoma
Liberal, Kansas 67901

Dear Elder Poole,

I missed you (as well as others) at the 5th Sunday meeting at Hopewell, as I enjoyed your preaching as well as our little visits.

I would like, the Lord willing to refer to Brother John Crowley's query about preachers preaching to mixed gatherings, and point out a scripture or two.

The late Elder J. R. Hardy said to my father after being asked if he (Hardy) would fill an appointment at any other church than Primitive Baptist, to which he answered, "I would preach to the very gate of Hell if asked, but they would hear MY doctrine of the gospel of Jesus Christ, not what they would like to hear, as I DO NOT preach to PLEASE man". End of quote.

I would refer Brother Crowley to Mark 16:15 in particular. "Go ye into all the world and preach the gospel to every creature." Wherever the preacher goes to preach, or to whom he preaches, I believe the scripture is plain-preach the gospel to everyone under the sound of his voice. Matthew 11:15 says, "He that hath ears to hear let him hear".

Hymn #58 in Lloyd's book I believe does speak to the true ministers of Christ to believe and follow:

"Jesus, and shall it ever be,
A mortal man ashamed of thee!
Ashamed of thee, whom angels praise,
Whose glory shines through endless days.

Ashamed of Jesus! sooner far,
Let evening blush to own a star:
He sheds the beams of light divine
O'er this benighted soul of mine.

Ashamed of Jesus! just as soon
Let midnight be ashamed of noon:
'Tis midnight with my soul till he,
Bright morning star, bid darkness flee.

Ashamed of Jesus! that dear friend
On whom my hopes of heaven depend!
No! when I blush be this my shame,
That I no more revere His name.

Ashamed of Jesus! yes, I may,
When I've no guilt to wash away,
No tear to wipe, no good to crave,
No fear to quell, no soul to save.

Till then, nor is my boasting vain,
Till then I boast a Saviour slain;
And Oh! may this my glory be,
That Christ is not ashamed of me.

(His institutions would I prize,
Take up my cross, and shame despise
Dare to defend his noble cause,
And yield obedience to his laws.)"

Instead of copying these scriptures, I will only refer to them to be read -- Acts 17:3, 4; I Cor. 9:27; 2 Cor. 4:5; 2 Tim. 4:2; Heb. 13:9.

The late Elder R. W. Rhodes wrote and published a book called "Gospel Comments" in which he took the word "gospel" everywhere used in the Bible. Elder Rhodes gave me this book, but I would lend it to Brother Crowley if he would like to read it. It might help to

clear up some of his questions.

I hope to see you at one of the meetings in Texas in the near future. I remain in Christian love.

(Elder) W. A. Winfrey

P.S. Could you Editors please print the addresses of those sending in articles for publication? There are some who would like to write to them. W.A.W.

(We are glad to be reminded to put addresses on articles published in the *Signs*. We encourage those who write to give a full address so that we might comply with this request. Editor.)

Chapel Hill, N.C.

Dear Brother Spangler,

I feel impressed to write a few words in answer to the request made by Brother Crowley in the January issue of the *Signs*.

It is my understanding that whenever the gospel is preached, it matters not what the composition of the audience is; that is to say, whether the minister knows if there are persons present who have not learned that "the Lord is gracious". His mission is not to "bring souls to Christ", but it is to present the truth as it is in the Bible, the truth as it is in Christ, and to expound it with all the light he is given in a manner that the hearers can understand. And whether or not his listeners have ever before heard the gospel, those who are God's children will profit and the others will not, for the gospel is to God's children only, and no amount of any kind of preaching will "convert" a son of Satan.

The minister's mission, as set forth by Christ, is to "feed my sheep". (John 21:15-17) This command is repeated by Paul in Acts 20:28, "Take heed to feed the Church of God", and by Peter in 2 Peter 5:2, "Feed the flock of God which is among you". Perhaps the answer to the question is that, whatever the make-up of the congregation, the minister is to preach milk for the babes, (those "unskilful in the word of righteousness") and meat for those "who by reason of use have their senses exercised to discern both good and evil". (Heb. 5:12-14) He is told not to be a respecter of persons in treatment, (Jas. 2:1-3) nor should he be a respecter of persons in his preaching.

The gospel is the "good news" and has to do with Christ and His teachings, with Christ and His saving grace; so while the minister should admonish his hearers (Rom. 5:14; I Cor. 10:11; Col. 3:16) it seems inappropriate to talk about other religious groups. They are not "the good news".

No prophecy is of any private interpretation (2 Peter 1:20) so what is to be preached is not what one believes, thinks, or supposes, or man-made traditions, but what the Bible says because, as my father used to say, "It says what it means and it means what it says."

It is true that the gospel is to be preached in the Spirit, that is, with firmness and assertiveness, as the minister is witnessing to the truth as it is revealed to him by the Holy Spirit. It is inconceivable to think that "in the Spirit" means delivering a sermon in a hardly understandable sing-song, rhythmic, repeated chanting of mastered phrases which, like the rhythm of dance music, is designed to provoke emotional response.

This method of delivery, sometimes referred to as the Welsh Chant, probably derives from the attempt of early dissenters to continue the style of delivery to which they had been accustomed. It seems logical that the perfect God would deliver a sermon to His servant in a perfect manner. It appears that some of our ministers and members have been schooled to believe that it is wrong or "not Primitive Baptist" for a minister to have, instead of the evangelistic type, a clear, well-modulated delivery. Yet, the Bible says, "study to show thyself approved unto God a workman that needeth not to be ashamed, rightly dividing the word of truth. But shun profane and vain

babblings, for they will increase unto more ungodliness". (2 Tim. 2:15-16)

Finally, I have not as yet found any reference to Time Salvation and would like for someone to explain what is meant by the term and upon what scripture, if any, the term is based.

My insight into these matters may be faulty. If so, please correct me with a "Thus saith the Lord" and destroy this communication.

In Christ's love,
Mary Faucette Poole

EDITORIAL

"TO EVERYTHING THERE IS A SEASON, AND A TIME TO EVERY PURPOSE UNDER THE HEAVEN: (ECC. 3:1)

This is a very basic truth that is recorded in the Old Testament which is as true today as it was in the day that it was recored by Solomon. It is a point in the lives of each of the children of God that they are brought to time after time where they are made to acknowledge the sovereignty of the Creator and the absolute predestination of all things and realize that this includes every step of their way. They learn by experience that they cannot expedite the seasons of comfort and peace nor can they prolong them when they are at an end. They learn by bitter trial that they cannot delay or avoid the seasons of darkness and coldness that come their way nor can they ease the distress of mind and spirit that they endure. As the children of Israel at the Red Sea, they are made to stand still and behold the deliverance or the bonds of afflictions that are theirs for that particular season.

All of the experiences that occur in the lives of the Lord's people are for their good and will be to the glory of the God of heaven and earth who created them for Himself and who set the bounds of their habitation. They will never exceed those bounds or stray out of the path that is theirs to tread. They are all steps in the race that is set before them that the Apostle Paul said is to be run with patience. They will run the race to the end; they will endure every trial, suffer every affliction and pain that has been appointed to them. Job experienced all of these and they made him, as it does each one, declare, "Oh that I knew where I might find Him! That I might come even to his seat!"

Now they begin to see the purpose for which this time is necessary in their life. They struggle and strive to overcome of their own strength but as Job, they are made to acknowledge, "Behold, I go forward but he is not there: and backward, but I cannot perceive him: On the left hand, where he doth work, but I cannot behold him: he hideth himself on the right hand, that I cannot see him." The same position that the children were in at the Red Sea; they could not improve their situation there, or find any solution to the problem. This is when they stand still and realize that they must depend on Him that alone is able to deliver them.

Job said, "But he knoweth the way that I take: when he hath tried me, I shall come forth as gold." Moses said, "The eternal God is my refuge and underneath are the everlasting arms: and he shall thrust out the enemy from before thee: and shall say, destroy them." These seasons are for good and bring forth these confessions and make manifest the purpose for which the time was set.

As each one is brought into a living knowledge of God and godly things by the new birth, they can remember events even preceding that quickening that, in retrospect, were as pieces of a puzzle fitting into place. They were all bringing them to that point in their life that they were prepared for that which was to follow, although at the time they were separate events with no meaning. It may have been sickness, a great loss, deep depression, or other great stress

which made them stand still, analyze life, and begin to question the scheme of things that they had taken for granted before. It strips them of their prior sense of values and replaces them with a new set of values and priorities. These are based on a spiritual foundation and causes them to seek and search after more and more knowledge of the reason and purpose of this awakening to walk in a newness of life unknown to them before.

For the Apostle Paul there was a season determined when he was to be shown the true path of righteousness. All of his life he had earnestly believed that he was walking in the paths of righteousness, and according to the law as he understood it, he was. He said, "If any other man thinketh that he hath whereof he might trust in the flesh, I more: circumcised the eighth day, of the stock of Israel, of the tribe of Benjamin, an Hebrew of the Hebrews; as touching the law, a Pharisee; concerning zeal, persecuting the church; touching the righteousness which is in the law blameless." This was a season in the life of the Apostle Paul which was just as necessary as any other period. They were all leading toward that special season when he was to see and understand the truth, and, by the way that he had been brought, acknowledge that there is indeed "a time to every purpose under heaven". The purpose as he stated it was, "That I may know him, and the power of his resurrection, and fellowship of his sufferings, being made conformable unto his death." This is only known by revelation and this must come from God at His appointed time; the time for one to be made accepted in the Beloved. It is always a perfect work and since the Apostle Paul's experience was "for a pattern to them which should hereafter believe on him to life everlasting" it follows that all who believe on Him to life everlasting will experience this season and acknowledge that it was the time when the purpose of God in their lives was made manifest.

As His children look back over their lives, after this experience, and view the many seasons and times, they will witness with the prophet of old that God had made everything beautiful in his time. They will acknowledge that whatsoever God doeth, it shall be done forever; nothing can be put to it, nor anything taken from it: and God doeth it, that men should fear before Him. This is wisdom that they would never have attained to in the flesh and they are made to praise the giver of this most precious gift. The fear that they are made to feel in itself is beautiful and comforting unto them because as one writer stated, "The fear of the Lord is the instruction of wisdom", and to realize that this godly fear is the teaching and instruction that God gives only to those which are His and that whatsoever He does is done forever is comfort and peace to their soul. Surely this is the comfort of which Isaiah was speaking when he said, "Comfort ye, comfort ye my people saith your God."

Solomon wrote, "I have seen the travail which God hath given to the sons of men to be exercised in it." "And I gave my heart to seek and search out by wisdom concerning all things that are done under heaven: this sore travail hath God given to the sons of men to be exercised therewith." These statements are made as a result of seasons that were appointed unto Solomon to instruct him in the fear of the Lord and the purpose, it seems, is to comfort those who in future times and seasons will need to see that even the travail of soul and trials of life are given unto all and fulfill the purpose that God has in the seasons they experience.

They need to understand that they are not alone in their seasons of trial and afflictions and that these have been the experiences of those in all ages of time who were set apart from their former ways and find themselves walking in a

way that is strange to those around them. Peter, writing to those in this position, said, "Beloved think it not strange concerning the fiery trial which is to try you, as though some strange thing happened unto you. But rejoice, inasmuch as ye are partakers of Christ's sufferings; that, when his glory shall be revealed, ye may be glad also with exceeding joy." This speaks to their very soul and strengthens them to continue in faith and look not to the carnal man or mind for help, as they can see that comfort can only come from God as He blesses them to receive a little here and a little there of the wisdom that comes down from above.

Man's impatient nature and vanity causes him to strive to improve and increase that which he is given. It is only when he has exhausted all effort and means which he possesses that he is made willing to stand still and see the hand of the Lord in bringing about those things which he really stands in need of and desires. This brings him to a time when the purpose of God is to be made manifest and he is made willing to receive gratefully and acknowledge with the Apostle Paul. "Now unto him that is able to do exceeding abundantly above all that we ask or think, according to the power that worketh in us, unto him be glory in the church by Jesus Christ throughout all ages, world without end, amen." A lesson learned like this is one that will be long remembered. The fear of the Lord is the instruction of wisdom and is learned by the saints of God as they experience the power in the instruction, and the frailty and futility of their best effort.

The times and seasons in the lives of the children of God are sweet and precious unto them and keeps them pressing on to the mark for the prize of the high calling of God in Christ Jesus. They are reminders along the journey of life that they are in the way. Just as we need signs or evidence as we travel the highways to assure us that we are going the right way, these fearful and trembling children of the heavenly King need assurances along this uneven journey of life that they are in the way that leads to life eternal. Each time and season builds upon those that have been experienced before and refreshes them in their faith that all things work together for good to them that love God. Just as all scripture is given by the inspiration of God and is profitable unto the man of God, these times and seasons are inseparable in their instruction to the children of God and they remember all the way in which their God hath brought them.

May God in His infinite wisdom and mercy lead us in ways that are for our good and His glory. As we are led in dark ways which we do not understand and are seemingly unable to bear, may we be made able to stand still and know that He is God, know that all things are appointed unto man to cleanse and to purify the saints of God and to make them fit subjects who render all praise, honor, and glory unto their heavenly Father. Stand still and remember that it is only through great tribulations that any can enter into the heavenly kingdom. The Apostle Paul wrote, "No chastening for the present seemeth to be joyous, but grievous: nevertheless afterward it yieldeth the peacable fruit of righteousness unto them which are exercised thereby." May we be so exercised that we may indeed receive the peacable fruit of righteousness which is the full realization that these things, seasons, times, and purposes, are working together for good in the glorious salvation of our souls.

In bonds of love,
(Elder) Richard Campbell

(We feel this editorial is especially meaningful since Elder Campbell and his family have recently gone through the severe trial of the prolonged illness and death of their youngest daughter. May our heavenly Father bless both writer and readers to receive the truth contained in this humble article. Editors)

VOICES OF THE PAST

"He being dead yet speaketh"

The following editorial article of Elder Gilbert Beebe is one of 97 such works appearing in our new book, "Editorials of Gilbert Beebe" Volume 3. (See advertisement at front of this issue.) Not only is this an excellent article containing vital truth, but we believe it is the best and only course for any of us in our present or future destresses.

Editors

"DEARLY BELOVED, AVENGE NOT YOURSELVES." Romans 12:19

Who that read the solemn admonitions with which the New Testament abounds, do not feel deeply humbled under a sense of their shortcomings, and propensity to err? Were we not in the flesh, and exposed to temptations, we should not require to be thus frequently admonished; but such is our present exposure to the alluring vanities of the world, the corruptions of our own carnal nature and the temptations of Satan, that we need every admonition that is given us in the Scriptures, and we also need abundance of grace to incline and enable us to heed them. Among other trials which are common to the saints of God, their exposure to unjust injuries in their persons, their reputation, their property, or what is by far more trying to them, in that which brings down on them the unprovoked censure, suspicion and disfellowship of those whom they esteem as the excellent of the earth, among whom is all their delight. This, although more cruel than the grave, is sometimes the lot of the dear children of God, and while called to pass through these bitter waters of Meribah, while chafed and fretted in their feelings, how very apt is their carnal nature to suggest to them the idea of retaliation. Our carnal minds will urge that it is just and right that we should resent the injury done us, and smite those who have wantonly smitten us, and deal to them a just retribution for their wicked assault upon us. Self preservation is said to be among the fixed laws of our nature, and it is sometimes mistaken by even the children of God for a law of the spirit of life in Christ Jesus. But we, alas, have found it to be a law of our members, warring against the law of our mind. Under no circumstances are the disciples of Christ to administer retribution to those from whom they have received injuries. "Dearly beloved, avenge not yourselves." Your cause is before the Lord, and perfectly under his control. He will judge his people, and avenge his own elect who cry unto him night and day. There are several good reasons why the saints should not attempt to avenge themselves, of which we will call the attention of our readers to a few; and

1. Because we are forbidden to do so, not only in our text, but also in many other portions of the word. This, in the absence of all other considerations, is a sufficient reason. We cannot avenge ourselves, nor attempt to do so, without involving ourselves in an act of disobedience to our Lord and Master. He has, both by precept and example, pointed out to us the better way. By precept he has commanded us to love our enemies, bless them that curse us, and do good to them who despitefully use and persecute us, and if they smite us on one cheek, turn to them the other also; if they violently take away our coat, give them our cloak also. As we reverence him, let us regard his authority. In his example he was meek and lowly; he gave his back to them who scourged him, and his cheek to them who plucked off the hair. When he was reviled, he reviled not again; when he was reproached, insulted, slandered, rudely led away to be crucified, as a lamb is led to the slaughter, and as a sheep is dumb before his shearers, so he opened not his mouth. And when writhing in agony and blood upon the

cross of Calvary, condemned as a criminal to die a painful and ignominious death, though he could command the hosts of heaven, and had power to summon all the legions of mighty angels, he called not for vengeance, but he cried, "Father, forgive!" Righteous precept; blessed example. Dearly beloved, let us obey the command, and follow the example of our blessed Savior.

2. Another reason why we should not avenge ourselves, is our incompetency to accurately estimate the amount of injury received, the criminality of the motive of the offender, and the amount of retribution due to the transgressor. Both from the world and from brethren, we are liable to receive injuries. From the world we have no right to expect anything less, and from brethren, whom we hold near and dear, we shall sometimes encounter such treatment as is calculated to wound the spirit by which we are sealed, and provoke the corrupt passions of our yet unsubdued and sinful natures. When in conflict with the world, let us remember that our God has said, "Vengeance is mine, I will repay," and leave the matter with him who knows how to deliver the tempted, and to reserve the ungodly to be punished. He will preserve his people from the wicked who are his hand and his sword; or, as the poet has said,

"When men of spite against me join,
They are the sword, the hand is thine."

And when from brethren we are made to feel the force of the words of the psalmist, "It was not an enemy that reproached me; then could I have borne it; neither was it he that hated me that did magnify himself against me; then I would have hid myself from him; but it was thou, a man, mine equal, my guide, and mine acquaintance. We took sweet counsel together, and walked unto the house of God in company," &c.—Psalms lv. 12-14. While in this world of conflicts, sorrows and afflictions, it is impossible but that offenses will come among the disciples. See Luke xvii. 1. But when offended by a brother or sister, instead of laboring for redress, or for the punishment of the offender, the divine rule is clearly given us, and we are commanded by our Lord Jesus to labor according to the rule to reclaim the offending brother. If he hear thee, well, thou hast gained thy brother; but if unsuccessful in laboring to reclaim him, conclude not that his is an hopeless case, for the failure may be in part, or wholly attributable to thyself; take the second step; take with thee two or three faithful brethren, who are prepared to give wholesome advice, and to judge impartially between you; and let it still be the grand object to gain the erring brother, and if this second step should fail to reclaim him, still presume not to decide the case yourself. You can neither search the heart nor try the reins of the delinquent brother. Do as your Lord directs you, tell it to the church. The Lord is there. God is in his holy temple, and he will judge his people. Let all the saints look to him for counsel, and ask of him, and he will give you that wisdom which comes down from heaven, which is pure, peaceable, gentle and easy to be entreated, without partiality or hypocrisy; such wisdom he will give to his saints, and not upbraid them, and such wisdom we greatly need to direct us in the adjustment of all the difficulties which occur among the saints.

3. We should not avenge ourselves, because to do so would be a usurpation of a prerogative which belongs only to the Lord. It is treason when the subjects of any government usurp the prerogatives of the king or sovereign to whom their obedience is due. None who possess the Spirit of Christ would willingly and understandingly grasp his sceptre, or attempt to seize his crown. But they all, while here in the flesh, possess a fleshly nature, which is full of opposition to that which is good, and it is from the polluted fountain that all our corruptions flow. From whence

come wars and fightings? Come they not of your own lusts? The saints have never been afflicted with any conflicts among themselves, which were not attributable to their own fleshly lust; for that which is born of God cannot commit sin; and if we, as christians, possessed nothing about us that is not born of God, we should neither be disturbed with sins, trials nor conflicts one with another. Under all these considerations it is exceedingly improper that dearly beloved brethren should avenge themselves.

4. Were we allowed to so avenge ourselves, such are our liabilities to err, we might severely injure those for whom Christ has died, without securing to ourselves anything more than the gratification of a vindictive and revengeful feeling of the flesh, which should rather be denied and crucified. It is greatly to be feared that christians sometimes mistake their carnal passions which are aroused to resentment of real or supposed unjuries, for a justifiable grief of spirit, and their attempts to avenge themselves, for an obedience to the divine rule which requires us to labor to reclaim such as have departed from the order of the house of God. Liable, therefore, as we are to err, it becomes us the more earnestly to take heed to the admonition, "Avenge not yourselves."

5. The relationship in which we stand to each other, as dearly beloved brethren, presents another good reason why we should not avenge ourselves. When Moses saw two of the Hebrews striving together, he reproved them, saying, "Sirs, ye are brethren, why do ye wrong one to another?" As a fraternity bound by the most sacred considerations, to keep the unity of the spirit in the bonds of peace, we should rather give place to wrath, than attempt to avenge ourselves. The saints of God are not only brethren, but they are dearly beloved. Dearly beloved of God, for, "God who is rich in mercy, for his great love wherewith he loved us, even when we were dead in sins, hath quickened us together with Christ," &c. Behold what manner of love the Father hath bestowed on us, that we should be called the sons of God. Such was his love that he spared not his own Son, but delivered him up for us all. And our Redeemer has also said, when lifting his eyes to heaven and addressing his Father, "That thou hast loved them as thou hast loved me; and, O righteous Father, thou lovedst me before the foundation of the world." As God has so loved them before the world began, and given such incontestable evidences of his love towards them, is it meet that we should attempt to retaliate on them, when we feel confident that they have injured us? As we love the Lord supremely, will we not rather for his sake suffer the wrong for a season, until he is pleased to reclaim the wayward? But the saints are not only dearly beloved of God, but they are dearly beloved one of another, and as we love him who begat them, we also love them that are begotten of him, and his solemn charge and new commandment to them was that they should love one another. How can we obey this new and blessed commandment, if we seek to avenge ourselves?

6. Aside from the wickedness of disobeying this command, if there were no law against it, should the saints attempt the administration of retributive justice, they would make wretched work, cause trouble for the saints, and make a thorny pillow to recline their own heads upon. "Behold, how good and how pleasant it is for brethren to dwell together in unity!" But what can be more unchristian, or more unpleasant, than for brethren to indulge in hard feelings, and hard sayings, and unkind actions one towards another?

To the foregoing we might add many other reasons why the saints should not avenge themselves. The whole spirit and letter of the gospel forbids it; the law of Christ written in our hearts forbids it.

Then from all these considerations, dearly beloved brethren, let brotherly love continue; let love be without dissimulation, and love one another with a pure heart fervently. Avenge not yourselves. Grieve not the holy spirit of God whereby ye are sealed unto the day of redemption. Let all bitterness, and wrath, and anger, and evil speaking, be put away from you, with all malice, and be ye kind one to another, tender-hearted, forgiving one another, even as God for Christ's sake hath forgiven you. And while in love we admonish one another, and with much long-suffering reprove those who err, let us at the same time remember how much our brethren have to bear from us, and how much our God has forgiven us. We are not to be remiss in faithfully laboring to reclaim the erring, but let it be in meekness, considering that we also are subject to many temptations.

Middletown, N.Y., May 1, 1856.

Palmer, Texas

Dear Editors:

Enclosed is a check for two years' subscription to the *Signs of the Times*. Use the balance as you see fit. We both feel that we can't do without the *Signs*. It is to me like that wonderful song, "Amazing Grace". It never gets old. We enjoy the Editorials, the Voices of the Past, and Elder David Spangler's writings. We enjoy all the other brethren, too.

May the grace of the Lord Jesus Christ be with you all.

Your brother and sister in hope,
Lillie and Arthur Jones

ANOTHER BEEBE VOLUME SOON TO BE READY

If the Lord wills, we should have Volume 4 of the Beebe Editorials ready to ship sometime in July. Again it will be 480 pages and will match Volume 3. These Volumes will all be alike, barring unforeseens, making a matching set. The exception will be that Volume 1 and 2 will be 776 pages each, but alike in every other respect. We hope to announce pricing next month for Volume 4, but cannot at this time because the printing and type setting charges are both going up slightly.

It is possible that Volumes 1 and 2 may be ready in the fall, but we will have to say more on that later.

Please pray for us in this matter. The time involved and the costs incurred could be known only by someone who has attempted to undertake such a task. It will, however, be worth it all if our God is honored and His people edified with the writings of Elder Beebe.

A final note of warning. We have heard rumors of those who would "pirate" our work and reprint it at a reduced cost by not having to pay type setting and other charges which were half the cost of production. Be sure, however, that the new copyright laws effective January 1, 1978, protect us fully from such criminal activity. It is true that the writings of Elder Beebe are in the public domain, but our compilation of them belongs exclusively to the Signs of the Times, Inc., and no one may reproduce our new book form of them without our consent. **Any** offer of this book (Volume 3) at a price other than $16.00 each should be reported to us at once. All future volumes will bear the copyright notice.

The Editors

FEAST OF FAT THINGS STILL AVAILABLE

1 Copy $5.00 plus $1.00 mailing
5 copies $20.00 plus $3.00 mailing
10 copies $30.00 plus $4.00 mailing
Payment must accompany all orders
(Maryland residents add 5% Sales Tax)

SEND ALL ORDERS TO:
Signs of the Times, Inc.
P.O. Box 1250
Salisbury, Maryland 21801

Signs of the Times

DEVOTED TO THE OLD SCHOOL BAPTIST CAUSE

"The Sword of the Lord and of Gideon"

VOL. 150 KEELING, VA., JULY 1982 No. 7

SIGNS OF THE TIMES

ISSN - 0199-0063

Subscription price $7 per year—$13 two years

Published each month by

SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.

Established 1832

Devoted to the Old School Baptist Cause

CIRCULATION OFFICE

Elder J. R. Williams

Route 1, Box 65

Keeling, Va. 24566

EDITORS

Elder D. V. Spangler, Editor

R.F.D. 6, Box 270, Beechwood Lane

Danville, Va. 24541

Elder James F. Poole, Editor

P.O. Box 1250, Salisbury, Md. 21801

Phone (301) 742-6406

ASSOCIATE EDITORS

Elder W. D. Griffin

Rt. 6, Box 84, Fayette, Ala. 35555

Phone (205) 695-7756

Elder Richard H. Campbell

9195 Holmes Rd., Memphis, Tenn. 38115

Phone 1 (901) 755-6049

Elder Joe L. Hamrick

Rt. 4, Box 21A, Winnsboro, TX 75494

CONTRIBUTING EDITOR

Elder John D. Wood

8902 Cherry Tree Lane

Manassas, Va. 22110

All letters for this paper containing subscriptions and remittances, should be mailed to Keeling, Virginia, as shown below. All notices of meetings and obituaries should be mailed directly to P.O. Box 1250, Salisbury, Md. 21801. Articles for publication may be mailed to either address.

SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.

Route 1, Box 65 Keeling, Va. 24566

IS IT TIME TO RENEW YOUR SUBSCRIPTION?
IF YOUR EXPIRATION DATE IS 7/82
IT EXPIRES WITH THIS ISSUE

BOOK NOTICE
VOLUME 3
ELDER BEEBE'S EDITORIALS
NOW AVAILABLE

PRICE - $16.00 Plus $2.00 Mailing

This is a new book of editorials. Very few of the articles in this book have appeared in print in this century. We have compiled these writings of Elder Beebe from the old *Signs* of the last century.

We urge all who love the truth, and the manner in which Gilbert Beebe expressed it, to purchase this valuable new book. All proceeds from sales go toward future volumes and the support of the *Signs of the Times*.

Send all orders to:

Signs of the Times, Inc.
P.O. Box 1250
Salisbury, Maryland 21801

Payment must accompany all orders

(Maryland residents add 5% Sales Tax)

---

708 N. Casa Grande Circle
Duncanville, Texas 75116

JOB VERSUS THE CONDITIONALISTS

by Elder C. C. Morris

(Continued from last month)

Having explored the religions of Bildad, Eliphaz, Zophar, and Elihu, let us cease from citing samples of their errors for the time being. Examples could be multiplied by anyone given the enabling light of God's Holy Spirit to see them for what they are, but we forbear for now.

Someone may object that the quotes given are too short to do Elihu and his companions justice; they are taken out

of context; to which we reply: When Elihu, for instance, speaks elsewhere in Job, chapters 32-37, he is either consistent with what he says in the quoted verses, or else he must be inconsistent. Then, being in error in the quoted specimens, and being either consistent or inconsistent, either (a) Elihu is in error and consistent, or else (b) Elihu is in error and is inconsistent. Since God, when He later speaks, gives Elihu and the others no credit whatsoever, we must conclude that Elihu is consistently in error. The brevity of the quoted passages does not detract from this conclusion. What is here said about Elihu and his comments is fully applicable to what was said by all of the others who confronted Job: They were all consistently in error. Under the light of God's Spirit, a close reading of the statements of Bildad, Eliphaz, Zophar, and Elihu will reveal that this is ture. We have God's word in chapter 42 that Bildad and his friends, other than Job himself, are in error. It is true that they each use a somewhat different method to present their views, but we do not intend to examine their individual approaches in this already lengthy writing. What is important is, the IF-THEN argument form is their underlying common bond and the unifying thread running through all of their weavings. For now, we plainly say that their common error is the legalistic will-worship system with the twin heads which are now known as Arminianism and conditionalism.

VI. WHAT JOB SAID

From the beginning of the book, Job manifested toward God a sensitive and tender conscience, not only in his own behalf but also for his children. He offered sacrifices for them daily, saying, "It may be that my sons have sinned and cursed God in their hearts."

When the four messengers announced the total destruction of his children and his wealth, he mourned and grieved about his losses as any normal person would. Yet, with clear spiritual vision and wisdom, he "blamed" neither God nor Satan for his tragic losses. Job obviously did not say, "The Lord gave, but the devil hath taken away." Yet, because God has given us a glimpse behind the scenes, someone will surely say, "But Satan was certainly the destroyer, after God gave him leave, was he not?" Yet Job, ignoring all secondary means and incidentals, said, "The Lord gave, and the Lord hath taken away; blessed be the name of the Lord." Job attributed to his God the providential taking of his children's lives, the Sabeans' and Chaldeans' plundering of his livestock, and the fire which fell from heaven destroying his servants and his sheep. The objection that says,

> "Job is wrong; he is bitterly blaming God for the devil's work. We know from the account that it was Satan, not God, who did it",

is in itself wrong. To forever lay that shallow view to rest the inspired narrator plainly states: "In all this Job sinned not nor charged God foolishly." And, as if to doubly emphasize this truth, when Job told his wife, "...shall we receive good at the hand of God, and shall we not receive evil?" the record again states, "In all this did not Job sin with his lips (2:10)."

Continuing to examine Job's stated views, we might consider his words under several headings:

A. What Job said about the sovereignty of God, as contrasted with the limited statements of Bildad and the others:

Job's doctrine of God's sovereignty is refreshing, vital, sincere, straightforward, and without limit. He everywhere acknowledges the absolute, unbounded, supreme and glorious rulership of God and nowhere hints that anything is beyond Jehovah's personal control: "He destroyeth the perfect with the wicked (9:22). The Lord gave, and the Lord hath taken away (1:21). Shall we receive good at the hand of God and shall we not receive evil (2:10)? Is there not an

appointed time to man upon earth?... wearisome nights are appointed to me (7:1,3)...his days are determined, the number of his months are with thee, thou hast appointed his bounds that he cannot pass...all the days of my appointed time will I wait (14:5,14). God hath delivered me to the ungodly, and turned me over into the hands of the wicked (16:11). But he is in one mind, and who can turn him? and what his soul desireth, even that he doeth. For he performeth the thing that is appointed for me: and many such things are with him (23:13f). By his spirit he hath garnished the heavens; his hand hath formed the crooked serpent. Lo, these are part of his ways (26:13f)...he made a decree for the rain, and a way for the lightning of the thunder: then did he see it, and declare it; he prepared it, yea, and searched it out (28:26f). Doth not he see my ways, and count all my steps (31:4)? I know that thou canst do every thing, and that no thought can be withholden from thee (42:2)." Nothing in the material, spiritual, or any other realm is either too large and powerful for the Almighty to control to the last detail, or too small or insignificant for him to pass by, considering it too unimportant.

Bildad, however, speaks of a god with a vague, unconvincing sovereignty: "Dominion and fear are with him, he maketh peace in his high places. Is there any number of his armies? and upon whom doth not his light arise (25:2f)?" Likewise, Zophar's

> "Canst thou by searching find out God? canst thou find out the Almighty unto perfection? It is as high as heaven; what canst thou do? deeper than hell; what canst thou know? The measure thereof is longer than the earth, and broader than the sea. If he cut off, and shut up, or gather together, then who can hinder him (11:7-10)?"

is empty, lacking the authenticity of experimental knowledge. And in a similar vein in chapters 36 and 37, Elihu says, in effect (may I paraphrase), "God is very big, very smart, and very, very strong. He can do things like move a cloud between us and the sun! And, when he just booms like thunder, I just get very nervous. He just does great things we just cannot understand!" All of which signifies nothing, other than Elihu's youthful inexperience and lack of understanding.

Of the four, perhaps Eliphaz gives the most convincing statement of God's sovereignty (in chapter 5. We will not quote from him here); yet, he too falls short of the driving, poetic power of divine inspiration which moves Job in chapter 12: "With him is wisdom and strength, he hath counsel and understanding. Behold, he breaketh down, and it cannot be built again: he shutteth up a man, and there can be no opening. Behold, he withholdeth the waters and they dry up: also he sendeth them out, and they overturn the earth. With him is strength and wisdom: the deceived and the deceiver are his. He leadeth counsellors away spoiled, and maketh the judges fools. He looseth the bond of kings, and girdeth their loins with a girdle. He leadeth princes away spoiled, and overthroweth the mighty. He removeth away the speech of the trusty, and taketh away the understanding of the aged. He poureth contempt upon princes, and weakeneth the strength of the mighty. He discovereth deep things out of darkness, and bringeth out to light the shadow of death. He increaseth the nations, and destroyeth them: he enlargeth the nations and straiteneth them again. He taketh away the heart of the chief of the people of the earth, and causeth them to wander in a wilderness where there is no way. They grope in the dark without light, and he maketh them to stagger like a drunken man. Lo, mine eye hath seen all this, mine ear hath heard and understood it."

Job's God is the undisputed sovereign, the only God who rules from a genuine

throne. When Bildad tells Job, "God will not cast away a perfect man, neither will he help the evildoers," he is so far from the truth that Job corrects him by saying, "The tabernacles of robbers prosper, and they that provoke God are secure; into whose hand God bringeth abundantly (12:6)." When Zophar says of the wicked, "The heaven shall reveal his iniquity: and the earth shall rise up against him. The increase of his house shall depart, and his goods shall flow away in the day of his wrath. This is the portion of a wicked man from God, and the heritage appointed unto him by God," he is so deceived in his conditional beliefs that Job answers him,

> "Wherefore do the wicked live, become old, yea, are mighty in power? Their seed is established in their sight with them, and their offspring before their eyes. Their houses are safe from fear, neither is the rod of God upon them. Their bull gendereth, and faileth not; their cow calveth, and casteth not her calf. They send forth their little ones like a flock, and their children dance. They take the timbrel and harp, and rejoice at the sound of the organ. They spend their days in wealth, and in a moment go down to the grave. Therefore they say unto God, Depart from us; for we desire not the knowledge of thy ways. What is the Almighty, that we should serve him? and what profit should we have, if we pray unto him (21:7ff)?"

Job's observation is the keener, and it is in harmony with that of the psalmist who saw the wicked spring as the grass and in great power, spreading himself like a green bay tree (Psalms 92:7, 37:35).

Job hears Elihu say, "Behold, God is mighty...in strength and wisdom"; he hears Zophar's "Canst thou by searching find out God?" he hears Bildad's truism, "Doth God pervert judgment?" and Eliphaz's "Is not God in the height of heaven?" and in effect says to them all, "So what?" They are telling Job nothing new; he takes it for granted that everyone knows these basic things, even by natural religion: "Who knoweth not in all these things that the hand of the Lord hath wrought this (12:9)?" What they say along these lines is true as far as they go, but they speak mostly of God's power in nature. Nowhere do they admit of a truly sovereign God who has power to work in the spirit, soul, heart, and mind of a man. These men do not know of a God who works in His people both to will and to do of His good pleasure; they think that God only works ON people, the same as they were working on Job. Consider: How many footsteps has the god of Bildad counted lately? How many deceivers does the god of Eliphaz own? How many judges has the god of Zophar made to be fools, or how many aged people has he relieved of their understanding? How many of the chief people of the earth has the god of Elihu caused to wander in a wilderness? Indeed, when have the gods of these men ever caused anything at all to happen in the internal workings of the heart, spirit, soul, body, or brain of a man?

B. Job's "if's" contrasted with those of his antagonists:

Of the 77 times the word "if" occurs in the book of Job, Eliphaz uses the word only three times, Zophar three times, Bildad four times, and Elihu seventeen times; God uses the word three times, and Job uses "if" forty-seven times. Yet, (1) each of Job's four opponents uses "if" conditionally at least once, and their speeches everywhere reek with the tainted, "IF you will only do this then God will do that" formula; while (2) neither God nor Job in their combined fifty uses of "if" once so speak. When Job uses the word "if",

(a) he often speaks hypothetically ("assumed without proof, for the purpose of reasoning and deducing

proof, or of accounting for some fact"--Webster): "If I speak of strength, lo, he is strong...if I justify myself, mine own mouth shall condemn me: if I say, I am perfect, it shall also prove me perverse (9:19f)";

(b) many of Job's "ifs" are in the form of a hypothetical question ("If I be wicked, why then labor I in vain?");

(c) other statements are the presenting of self-evident facts ("It is evident unto you if I lie.");

(d) a large number of Job's "ifs" set up hypothetical curses upon himself "if" he has done wrong, thereby reinforcing his denial that his sufferings are conditional punishments ("If any blot hath cleaved to mine hands then let me sow and let another eat; yea, let my offspring be rooted out." See the entire thirty-first chapter);

(e) not once does Job hint that "If I have done wrong then God will punish me," or, "If I will do right then God will bless me," with any of his forty-seven "ifs"; and,

(f) when Job says something which might be misconstrued as being conditional ("If God will not withdraw his anger, the proud helpers do stoop under him," or, "He shall surely reprove you, if ye do secretly accept persons," 9:13 and 13:10), rest assured that he is speaking categorical truths and not speaking hypothetically or conditionally. For example, read Job 13:10 as it is actually written, and then compare it with the perverted "If you will only quit secretly accepting persons then God will stop reproving you" approach,to see the difference.

(Concluded next month)

March 12, 1982

Dear Brother Spangler,

For a long time I've wanted to write, but words failed and unless the Lord guides my hand that holds the pen, I won't be able to write anything worth the paper it is written on.

Since my husband breathed his last breath so much I've experienced. The shock of his death struck me with overwhelming grief. It was so sudden. The day of the funeral I thought I couldn't bear, but when we drove into the church yard a peace came over my poor soul. Everything seemed so bright and beautiful. I was surrounded with a people who loved Bill and I believe love me. Bill was not in that casket, but had been caught up to a perfect resting place, a place of perfect love - asleep in Jesus. The Lord of grace and love gave me strength and serenity. Oh the goodness and mercy of our God.

For about forty years I wandered in a wilderness of woe; enjoying friends and religion of the world, yet longing for something more. I was brought up with Primitive Baptist people, attended churches with my parents. I longed to be a Christian, and then I met Bill, married, and joined the Methodist church. The love I felt existed among the Primitive Baptists I could not find there. O how I longed to know the love of God. If not mistaken, I loved His church. I had such a longing, hungering and thirsting to know my God, the Saviour Jesus Christ. I felt so drawn to go home to the church of our blessed Lord-to a people who loved and felt the things I believed that were locked in my heart. I didn't know any doctrine, but it seemed I must know and understand why and what was drawing me to them. I began to search for answers. My sister asked me why I didn't get the address of the *Signs of the Times* and subscribe to that. A dear sister brought me quite a few back copies. No child at Christmas could have anticipated more than I did at those copies. As I read, the windows of heaven seemed to open unto me. Oh how comforting and blessed it is to know His truth. I was blind, but now I see; was lost, but now I'm found. The things locked in my heart were more clearly understood now. But how could a vile

sinner as I go to so great a people and ask anything? I was a stranger, and like the prodigal, I was unworthy of a place among His people.

Bill was treasurer, trustee, custodian, and steward of the Methodist Church. I couldn't ask him to take me to a Primitive Baptist Church. I prayed if it was God's will that I should go, the way would be made. A dear sister called and asked if I would like to go with them to Moon Creek Church. Oh the joy I felt - the way was opening to me. There I found what I had longed for. I asked that my name be removed from the Methodist Church roll. I didn't want to leave Bill to go alone to his church - he always wanted me by his side. I didn't think he would understand my feelings. The first Sunday in October I was received into the fellowship of His dear saints at Malmaison Church. Bill said that a cold chill and shaking went over his body when he was told. He began to go with me to church and longed to join, also. He had a complete turning from his old beliefs. Saturday night six years ago he was received into the fellowship of the church. The world was a beautiful place to me then. Not anything could have made him angry, he said, the morning he went to work. How blessed we were to share six beautiful, wonderful years together with the saints of God.

I do not know what that future holds-
Of joy or pain-
Of loss or Gain-
Along life's untrod way;
But I believe-
I Can believe-
God's promised guidance day by day,
So I securely travel on.

And if at times, the journey lead-
Through waters deep-
Or mountains steep-
I know the unseen Friend;
His love revealing-
His presence healing-
Walks with me to the journey's end.
So I securely travel on.

God bless you, the Editors and writers of the *Signs of the Times*. They are such a blessing to me. God's grace and mercy be with us always.

Love in Christ Jesus,
May Hudson

DELIVERY DELAYS BY U.S. POST OFFICE

Although the *Signs* for May were ALL mailed out April 19, 1982, many subscribers had not received them by the 10th of May. We deeply regret this, but the matter is entirely a postal problem. While mailing costs were doubling, service seems to be cut in half. Nor do we expect any sudden improvement.

We hope everyone will bear with us as the problem is NOT WITH THE SIGNS CIRCULATION OFFICE. If, after several weeks you have not received your *Signs,* we will send another if you will contact the Circulation Office, although this is a very expensive process.

Be assured, the *Signs* ARE mailed in sufficient time each month to arrive by the cover date.

Thank you,
The Staff

REVELATION 16:13-14

"And I saw three unclean spirits like frogs come out of the mouth of the dragon, and out of the mouth of the beast, and out of the mouth of the false prophet. For they are the spirits of devils, working miracles, which go forth unto the kings of the earth and of the whole world, to gather them to the battle of that great day of God Almighty." (Rev. 16:13-14)

Let us think about what kind of spirit is in the man that is preaching false doctrine. The scriptures speak of the doctrines of men and devils. We notice that this is in the plural, but the doctrine of God is always in the singular. The doctrine of God is always preached in the Holy Ghost send down from heaven.

All other doctrines are preached from beneath.

"And I beheld another beast coming up out of the earth; and he had two horns like a lamb, and he spake as a dragon. And he exerciseth all the power of the first beast before him, and causeth the earth and them which dwell therein to worship the first beast, whose deadly wound was healed. And he doeth great wonders, so that he maketh fire come down from heaven on the earth in the sight of men." (Rev. 13:11-13)

The reader may read the remainder of this chapter to see more that is under consideration. The miracles are to deceive the people that are upon the earth. There will be a people that will not worship the beast, even though he makes fire come down from heaven and I am sure he will not be preaching Jesus, the Way, the Truth, and the Life. He will not be preaching that Jesus is the only name given under heaven among men whereby we must be saved. We see in Rev. 14:8, "And all that dwell upon the earth shall worship him, whose names are not written in the book of life of the Lamb slain from the foundation of the world." Here we see that the ones whose names are written in the book of life will not worship the beast, even though they may be put to death. They will not, and cannot worship the beast. He that is born of God cannot sin. "Whosoever is born of God doth not commit sin; for his seed remaineth in him: and he can not sin, because he is born of God."

God looks at the heart; on the inward part, and not at the flesh. Our flesh would worship nearly anything that is worldly, but not our spirit. If it comes to the point of death, we are no better than the apostles. Every one of us will go in the way, and time that God has appointed for us, and the place, also.

"Is there not an appointed time to man upon the earth? are not his days also like the days of an hireling? As a servant earnestly desireth the shadow, and as an hireling looketh for a reward of his work: So am I made to possess months of vanity, and wearisome nights are appointed to me. When I lie down, I say, When shall I arise, and the night be gone? and I am full of tossings to and fro unto the dawning of the day." (Job 7:1-4) Oft times I am anxious for the day to come because of the times that I cannot sleep. The night is wearisome, but some of the nights will be long remembered, because of sweet meditations I have had. The best singing that I ever heard was in my sleep.

One night I thought I was in a large room, and it seemed there was a lion facing me, and my back was to the wall of the building, and the lion was approaching me. I could not see any way of escape. Then I heard three angels singing in the ceiling. I received strength and took the lion by the hind feet, and with ease slew him against the wall of the building. (I speak as a man).

I could go on and tell of many times that I have been blessed to sing in that kind of spirit with great joy. And yet, many other times I cannot have a good thought. I am sure that I am not by myself in these things, so I will close.

(Elder) J. R. Hollandsworth
Bassett, Virginia 24055

SIR, WE WOULD SEE JESUS

Our text for the subject upon which we would offer certain observations is found in the 12th Chapter of John, vs. 20-21, which reads as follows, to wit:

"And there were certain Greeks among them that came up to worship at the feast: The same came therefore to Philip, which was of Bethsaida of Galilee, and desired him, saying, Sir, we would see Jesus."

There can be little doubt that during the time of the Lord's sojourning here on earth there were many who desired to see Him for personal and carnal reasons. It is safe to assume that certain

aspects of human nature have not changed in all of history, and every generation has had a certain number of curiosity seekers among it. That was certainly true in the time of His shewing forth unto Israel; for many people heard of His sayings and miracles He performed, as shown below.

"And Jesus went about all Galilee, teaching in their synagogues, and preaching the gospel of the kingdom, and healing all manner of sickness and all manner of disease among the people. And his fame went throughout all Syria; and they brought unto him all sick people that were taken with divers diseases and torments, and those which were possessed with devils, and those which were lunatick, and those that had the palsy; and he healed them. And there followed him great multitudes of people from Galilee, and from Decapolis, and from Jerusalem, and from Judaea, and from beyond Jordan." (Matthew 4:23-25.)

Moreover, the Apostles who testified of Him to the early church waxed bold in the faith and confirmed with great power the things that were done by Him; in confirmation of which Jesus had said unto them, "Ye are my witnesses." We love to think of the manner in which the Apostle Paul spoke of Him before King Agrippa. "For the king knoweth of these things, before whom also I speak freely: for I am persuaded that none of these things are hidden from him; for this thing was not done in a corner." (Acts 26:26)

We wish we could reach out our hand to him and say, "Amen, Brother Paul. Thank God you are right!"

Now, let us endeavor to place the subject before us in its proper setting. We cannot over emphasize the importance of dealing with the testimonies of God in faithfulness and propriety. At the time of the scripture quoted in our heading Jesus was on His way to Jerusalem for the culmination of His earthly labors, which was at the time of the Feast of the Passover. On His way He stopped at the house of Lazarus, one he dearly loved and had raised from the dead and restored to his kindred. It is written that many of the Jews knew of His presence there and came thither, not only to satisfy their curiosity about Jesus but also to see Lazarus, of whom they had heard much. In fact, a number of the Jews had believed on Jesus because of what He had done for Lazarus, but there were some that believed not. Needless to say, the Lord knew well which was which.

"Behold, ye despisers, and wonder, and perish: for I work a work in your days, a work which ye shall in no wise believe, though a man declare it unto you." (Acts 13:41)

Yet, despite all the scoffers and skeptics and false accusers there were still a few who wanted to know more about Him than what they had heard only. We chose our text with the deliberate intention of illustrating what profound and unsearchable truths are often contained in the simplest expressions of true believers. "Sir, we would see Jesus."

Brethren, beloved of the Lord, do you realize all that is embraced in this one simple desire? Is there anything about this that speaks to our feelings now, in this time? Let us venture further into the matter.

Before the Child Jesus was old enough - naturally speaking - to tell anyone who He was, the Holy Ghost appeared unto one named Simeon, a just and devout believer who was waiting for something. The Holy Ghost revealed unto Simeon that he would not feel the sting of death until he had seen the Lord's Christ. The Spirit led him to the temple at Jerusalem where Joseph and Mary had brought Jesus to observe the rites of Jewish law respecting all their male children. Until Simeon saw Jesus, he was not content; he could not depart this life satisfied. But there in the temple when he saw the little Child in its

mother's arms, he knew whom he looked upon and his whole life changed immediately! He had found what he sought for so long; he was then ready to go hence. "Lord, now lettest thou thy servant depart in peace, according to thy word: For mine eyes have seen thy salvation, which thou hast prepared before the face of all people; a light to lighten the Gentiles, and the glory of thy people Israel." (Luke 2:29-32)

O, what wondrous knowledge was displayed to the man Simeon! Had he ever before known of a child like this child? Is it any wonder that this dear old saint could depart this life in peace, after having seen Jesus? O, that I might leave this world with the loving face of Jesus before my view!

"Sir, we would see Jesus." There was a man who lived in Jericho named Zacchaeus, a chief among the publicans and one who possessed great wealth. He also wanted to see Jesus and learn of Him, and he heard that Jesus was passing through his city. Therefore, he went out among the multitudes who thronged the wayside, but he could not see the Lord because he was a little man in stature. So, he ran to the front of the crowd and climbed into a sycamore tree in order to see the Lord when He passed by. "And when Jesus came to the place, he looked up, and saw him, and said unto him, Zacchaeus, make haste, and come down: for today I must abide at thy house. And he made haste, and came down, and received him joyfully. And when they saw it, they all murmured, saying, That he was gone to be guest with a man that is a sinner. And Zacchaeus stood, and said unto the Lord: Behold, Lord, the half of my goods I give to the poor; and if I have taken anything from any man by false accusation, I restore him fourfold." (Luke 19:5-8) As I read these words, a picture came to my mind of another sinner, at whose house the Lord came to be a guest. Like Zacchaeus, he was also a little man; one that not only had gone among the trees of the woods but had also gone to the ends of the earth (in feeling), seeking to see Jesus and to hear Him speak peace and pardon to his perishing soul. Finally, Jesus came to where he was and spoke about the same words He spoke to the woman in Simon's house who washed His feet with tears and dried them with the hairs of her head. "Wherefore I say unto thee, Her sins, which are many, are forgiven: for she loved much: but to whom little is forgiven, the same loveth little. And he said unto her, Thy sins are forgiven." (Luke 7:47-48)

Can we say that the Lord brought more to the house of Zacchaeus than just His presence? Was Zacchaeus made glad by the appearing of his Saviour? Consider what a change was made in his feelings, in his desires, in his relationships with his fellow man. He, too, could witness with those Greeks who voiced their feelings to Philip. "Sir, we would see Jesus."

What about the wild Gadarene - did he have a part or lot in this matter? Surely, if there ever was a man whose life was a constant source of sorrow and distress, he was that man; and do not imagine for one moment that he lacked the vain help of man in an effort to deliver his soul from torments. Indeed, man had tried to bind him with chains and fetters and to tame him; had made every effort to rid him of the unclean spirits that dwelled in him, but all to no avail. He was tormented day and night, apparently without rest, and was often heard crying or seen cutting himself with stones.

One day Jesus - whose eye is in every place - came by sea into the country of the Gadarenes. When this poor, demented man saw Jesus afar off he ran to Him and worshipped Him, and cried out unto Him for mercy. "What have I to do with thee, Jesus, thou Son of the most high God? I adjure thee by God, that thou torment me not." (Mark 5:7)

What a marvelous difference was made in him when he saw Jesus! What a

great change was wrought in him by the appearing of the Lord of Life! The devils that dwelled in him were driven out into a herd of swine feeding nearby, and the swine plunged to their destruction into the sea. Do you suppose there was a reason why the Gadarene had not met a similar fate while he was tormented by the legion of devils? Do you believe that the Lord loved that man?

When the keepers of the swine fled into the surrounding coasts and brought their countrymen to show them what had taken place, what did they see? "And they came to Jesus, and see him that was possessed with the devil, and had the legion, sitting, and clothed, and in his right mind; and they were afraid." (Mark 5:15)

When they besought Jesus to depart their country, and the Gadarene manifested a new desire in his heart; he wanted to follow the Lord. O, how we love what Jesus commanded him to do! "Go home to thy friends, and tell them how great things the Lord hath done for thee, and hath had compassion on thee."

Dear brethren, when we would seek to follow the Lord where would we go? Whither would we resort to find ourselves ushered into His presence? I believe that the poet sang to us a sweet song in answer, telling the true feelings of our hearts.

"You may value the friendships of youth and age,
And select for my comrades the noble and sage;
But the friends that most cheer me on life's rugged road
Are the friends of my Master - the children of God."

When I was blessed to go home to my friends bearing the testimony (I honestly hope) of the work of the Lord in my heart, some of them told me later that they had already seen me coming! O, how many times in the fleeting moments of a troubled life here on earth have we been made to cry out of a heart full of love and gratitude to God for the deliverance we experienced:

"Jesus, thou art the sinner's friend,
As such I look to thee:
Now in the bowels of thy love,
O Lord, remember me."

"Sir, we would see Jesus."

We are thinking now of two women, one that was diseased with an issue of blood for twelve years and the other caught in the act of adultery. Surely, if we have ever heard of or known of any poor sinners who were completely beyond the help of man, these two were in that condition. Get your Bible, dear reader, and follow along as we quote from the inspired written testimonies of God. Weigh this matter out in your own mind; ponder it in your own heart. "And, behold, a woman, which was diseased with an issue of blood twelve years, came behind him, and touched the hem of his garment: for she said within herself, If I may but touch his garment, I shall be whole. But Jesus turned him (self) about, and when he saw her, he said, Daughter, be of good comfort; thy faith hath made thee whole. And the woman was made whole from that hour." (Matthew 9:20-22)

Who could know the thoughts that coursed through her mind as she went on her way? For one brief, unforgettable moment she had seen Jesus, and she was never the same woman anymore.

O, my precious brethren, what a wonderful, glorious Savior we have! Whenever He looks upon us He knows all the vile things we have ever thought, said, or done; yet, He loved us so well that He paid the full price of our redemption from all iniquity, by sacrificing His own life. Can there be any wonder that we want to see Him face to face, someday?

We mentioned the woman taken in adultery. Let us go back and consider her case. There can be little doubt that she knew the penalty of her act would be death; that had been the law in Israel from the time of Moses. I have often wondered how she felt when she was brought by her accusers into the

presence of Jesus. I cannot help believing that, in a measure, I have also known something of the guilt and shame she must have felt. "And the scribes and Pharisees brought unto him a woman taken in adultery; and when they had set her in the midst, They say unto him, Master, this woman was taken in adultery, in the very act. Now Moses in the law commanded us, that such should be stoned: but what sayest thou? This they said, tempting him, that such might have to accuse him. But Jesus stooped down, and with his finger wrote on the ground, as though he heard them not. So when they continued asking him, he lifted up himself, and said unto them, He that is without sin among you, let him first cast a stone at her. And again he stooped down, and wrote on the ground. And they which heard it, being convicted by their own conscience, went out one by one, beginning at the eldest, even unto the last: and Jesus was left alone, and the woman standing in the midst. When Jesus had lifted up himself, and saw none but the woman, he said unto her, Woman, where are those thine accusers? hath no man condemned thee? She said, No man, Lord. And Jesus said unto her, Neither do I condemn thee: go, and sin no more." (John 8:3-11)

Brethren, may it be the Lord's will that this lesson should not be lost upon us. Here was one that had sinned against God, knew it, and was rightly condemned to die. The hand of no man (save one) could be lifted in her defense. But, out of Heaven came not the hand of righteous judgment; rather, from the Throne of Grace came the tender hand of mercy. The voice of her Savior spoke two things to her; forgiveness, and repentance. "Go and sin no more."

May I say right here, although she must have sinned in the flesh until the day she died, yet there was something born in her that day that never knew the guilt of sin, and never, never will! Moreover, we have another thought concerning her condition as she turned and went her way. She must have felt that she was a free woman, and that she beheld the Lamb of God who took away all her sins.

"Sir, we would see Jesus." The Apostle Peter addressed himself to the innermost feelings of all those who have been begotten again unto a lively hope by the resurrection of Jesus Christ from the dead. He said they (might it be "we") would have a certain feeling for Jesus. "Whom having not seen, ye love; in whom, though now ye see him not, yet believing, ye rejoice with joy unspeakable and full of glory: Receiving the end of your faith, even the salvation of your souls." (I Peter 1:8-9)

While we in this day have not seen Jesus (at least, visibly) yet we truly hope that we have felt His presence. Our very souls long for the sight of Him who was delivered for our offenses and was raised for our justification. How truthfully may we plead with the Lord's servant John, "Even so, come, Lord Jesus."

"Sir, we would see Jesus".....face to face, world without end.

Amen

John T. Wingfield

CONTRIBUTIONS FOR THE DISTRIBUTION OF THE SIGNS OF THE TIMES TO MARCH, 1982

B. B. Williams, VA.	11.00
Mrs. Glenia Spencer, VA.	1.00
Mrs. J. D. Marze, LA.	1.00
Mrs. Troy Younger, MS.	5.00
Larry Weatherford, VA.	1.00
Mrs. Martha L. Newnan, N.C.	2.00
Noel Tilley, VA.	4.00
L. E. Marshall, VA.	6.00
Joe Proctor, N.C.	20.00
Mrs. Nannie W. Wiggins, N.C.	3.00
Mrs. Rena C. Smith, N.C.	1.00
Mrs. W. H. Spires, VA.	1.00
Mrs. T. H. Graham, TX.	16.00
R. A. Hocutt, AL.	1.00
Mrs. Lena A. Akers, VA.	1.00

Hobart Stallard - In Memory of Lottie Stallard, KS. 10.00
Charles T. Collins, AL. 1.00
Ethel F. Bailey, MD. 6.00
Berdie Hall, N.C. 1.00
Mrs. Lester Haning, W.V. 15.00
Dr. M. O. Slaughter, TX. 16.00
Bert H. Knox, WA. 1.00
Dolphus Hall, FL. 41.00
Velma T. Plaster, VA. 1.00
Mrs. Elbert J. Barnes, OR. 16.00
Faye Hogg, AR. 6.00
Elder Fred Neikirk, KY. 6.00
Mrs. Lillian Wood, N.C. 1.00
Harvey Vick, TN. 1.00
Mrs. Cliff Withers, TX. 1.00
Mrs. Erma Caldwell, W.V. 1.00
Willie R. Mumford, N.C. 1.00
Mrs. Ala Mae Novillo, TX. 1.00
Mrs. Mary N. Phillips, TN. 1.00
Erby Dalton, VA. 2.00
Mrs. Frank Scearce, VA. 1.00
Harvey Cottrell, W.V. 6.00
Claude Brown, N.C. 2.00
Mrs. Fannie Wiles, VA. 6.00
Richard L. Stegall, VA. 1.00
Joshua E. Potter, N.C. 1.00
Mrs. Milton Tipton, AL. 1.00
Mary Ruth Fleming, N.C. 1.00
A. E. Combs, N.C. 1.00
Ethel Atkinson, N.C. 1.00
Mrs. Bertie Brown, N.C. 6.00
Harvey Blalock, N.C. 5.00
Elder W. D. Griffin, AL. 5.00
Elder Rush Hendrix - In Memory of His Father, TN. 25.00
Edith Sewell, FL. 3.00
Irvin L. Slaughter, N.C. 3.00
Mrs. Sarah A. Barden, VA. 1.00
John D. Manning, N.J. 5.00
Florence D. Maxey, VA. 6.00
W. P. Potter, VA. 1.00
Walter F. Griffith, N.C. 1.00
Mrs. Thomas Dillon, N.C. 4.00
Mr. & Mrs. J. H. O'Bryant, N.C. 1.00
Mrs. J. M. Jenkins, TN. 1.00
Roy Oxley, W.V. 3.00
Mrs. John Marze, LA. 5.00

PIGG RIVER ASSOCIATION

The Pigg River Association will be held, the Lord willing, the first Sunday in August, and Friday and Saturday before. (July 30, 31, and August 1, 1982) Leatherwood Church is the host church and is located in Henry County, Virginia on State Road 657.

Those coming from the South, go to Northside of Martinsville; there take Route 108 for about 8 miles, turn right on Road 657, and keep on this road for about 5 miles to the church.

Those coming from North or East on Route 40, take Route 890 at Penhook. Route 890 merges into Route 108. Go about 1 mile on Route 108 and turn left onto Road 657. Follow above instructions.

Those coming by Route 57 take Route 657 - go about 2 miles to church. At each of these intersections you will probably see a road sign "Leatherwood". Also watch for Association sign.

Brother Jamie Cooper

DELAWARE ASSOCIATION

The Lord willing, the Delaware Association of Old School Baptist will hold their annual session the fifth Sunday in August at the Welsh Tract meetinghouse, Newark Delaware.

Welsh Tract meetinghouse is located on Welsh Tract Road, one block west off State Road 896. Coming from the south, this is just north of the 896 (Newark) exit on Interstate 95.

Services will begin promptly at 10:30 A.M. Lovers of the truth are invited.

Ruth Lucht, Clerk
Welsh Tract Church

STAUNTON RIVER ASSOCIATION

The Staunton River Primitive Baptist Association will convene, the Lord willing, with Strawberry Church, on Friday, Saturday before, and second Sunday in July, 1982. The dates are July 9, 10, and 11.

Strawberry Church is located in Pittsylvania County on State Road 750 about 18 miles west of Danville, Virginia. Highway 750 leaves Highway 41 at Woods' Store. Follow Highway 41 from Danville until reaching Woods' Store. The church is located about one mile on the right from Woods' Store.

Burnell B. Williams
Association Clerk

THIS JOURNEY IS MINE

I've always believed in a journey
His children must walk thru in life.
I was told as they traveled thru it
They were plagued with trouble and strife.

But never were they alone.....

The road I walked took a turn one time
And the fingers of darkness caressed me.
Ahead I saw nothing but thorns and rocks
No soft green grass to rest me.

And I began to feel alone .....

In my fearful state I wished I knew how
Some poor soul could take my place
And walk thru what I saw ahead of me
And forfeit his gift of grace.

And then I felt so alone .....

Step by step I moved on in shame
And around each turn I could see
That Anger and Bitterness skipped lightly along
And they were smiling at me.

But I was still alone .....

They couldn't bring me comfort
And somewhere along the way
They were joined by a traveling companion
And Doubt intended to stay.

And I never felt this alone .....

For miles it stretched on endlessly
The smell of despair was strong;
And all I could think of as my feet grew tired
Was "why" I felt so alone.

And I "really" felt alone .....

I wished for a way to turn around,
Knowing that it couldn't be done.
My soul searched for a purpose to live;
My body for a place to run.

It's fearful to feel alone .....

Along the way I shook the hand
Of each and all my sins,
They reached for me as I passed by
And I knew we had been friends.

Still I was alone .....

I cried at the top of the mountain
And slept in a valley of tears
But when I stumbled He picked me up
And turned me back to the years,

When I was never alone.....

He led me to the strait path
Where sunshine warmed my face;
And from the darkness where I had toiled
He revealed His gift of grace.

I was not alone .....

I couldn't look into His face
I had not journeyed so well,
And instead of offering me all His blessings
I should be doomed to hell.

And perish there alone .....

But He made my journey easier
And gave me a gift so divine
Of understanding that turn in the road
Then leaving it all behind.

And travel as I will thru life
In darkness many times;
What greater peace could I expect
Than to know this road is mine.

And I was never alone.

Written by Sister Paula Thomas
July 1979

1R—RELIGIOUS ASSOCIATIONS

How good and pleasant it is for brethren to dwell together in unity and love, but how few there are that in truth, love, and godly fear we can walk and dwell with. Whatever men may say about the great prospects of religion in this day, for my own part I can see but little of them; for where a man is honest and bold enough to open his mouth wide for Christ's true gospel, all the jackadandies, and ape-like parsons, whom the devil hath dressed up as angels of light, are about that poor soul, to slander, injure, and degrade him.

Indeed, my good and godly brethren, I mean no offence to any one in particular, but do speak the truth in Christ Jesus, and in the fear of God; where can you find even five or six ministers (who profess to be ministers of Christ) dwelling together in unity and love? No, are not all desiring to be masters? and should we call any man master? for one is our Master, even Christ. I have been reading the account, this evening, of that blessed servant of Christ, good Rowland Taylor, the martyr, who was burnt near Hadleigh, in Suffolk; and with some tears have I read the account, to see what boldness and holy resolution he stood with before the Papist. And why were a few like him singled out to suffer cruel mockings, and

then the flames? Why, because they were the clearest, boldest, and firmest for Christ's gospel in that age, and refused to call the pope and popish prelates masters, refused to have their souls fettered in the hellish chains of error.

And now, brethren, you see that amongst all this popish gang, these wolves of the devil, there were some who would be masters; and so it is now, not only amongst steeplehouse people, but amongst all denominations of dissenters. For wherever you see what is called an association, immediately there must be some masters; poor, little ignorant, puny creatures begin to puff, swell, and screw their jaws up, squeezing out a few stiff, pedantic words to make them look like consequential master-parsons. One must be chairman, another moderator, secretaries, gentlemen of the commitee, sub-committees, and I know not what, till really my soul has been sick to see the fuss, while the poor toads seemed swelling ready to burst with pride, wind, and puff. I have been at the S----k associations, and E----x association, and there they made a mighty stir about their Articles of Faith, as if they must divide, and did divide. But behold! it came to pass it was not the purity of the faith made the bone of contention; but there were too many masters, and not sufficient honour for them all; so after there were two companies and two sets of masters, like Herod and Pilate, in the crucifixion of Christ, they soon united again, and both began to rail on the poor disciples of Jesus, who were decided for his truth and glory.

I will give you one instance of this unholy mastership. I was at one of those associations, and there was a poor minister, who, I believe, was a true servant of Christ, and for this, and this only, they intended separating him from the holy alliance, the association, only he happened to carry his resignation in his pocket, and so prevented it. Well, I assure you, I felt much for the poor man, for no popish congress that condemned the poor martyrs could ever stand over a poor creature with more masterly, devil-like, and bull-dog-like authority than this set of men did, disdaining him for a vile Antinomian. And I felt truly vexed for the dear man, for he felt timid in himself, though bold for the truth of his Lord.

But, however, the poor man was allowed (as a great favour) to dine with the assembly at the inn. So when dinner was over, the wine was handed round, and a vote of thanks to one, and a vote of thanks to another, for their services, and then all their hands or elbows rapping and roaring upon the table, similar to the noise in a playhouse. Well, I observed this poor minister sat like a speckled bird, and neither rapped the table nor drank to the toast. But when the noise was a little settled, he rose, took up his glass of wine, and said, "Gentlemen, I eat and drink, and desire to praise the Lord; but how can ye believe, who make this unhallowed noise, and receive honour one of another, and seek not the honour which comes from God?" Then he sat down, and a calm silence was observed a short time. At last, a fussy, dandy-like gentleman rose and made some apology, and some looked each other in the face solemnly, while others endeavoured to laugh it away. May the Lord deliver his servants from such worldly, sensual, and popish-like assemblies, and if they can find no better company, let them dwell alone, and, like Enoch, walk with God by faith and prayer, and seek holy communion with the Father, Son, and Holy Ghost.

Here are now-a-days many parties, assemblies, societies, and associations; well, what must be done to make the chief and masters conspicuous? Why, a large platform must be erected, like a show stage in a fair; then up comes the

mountebank performers, one with a motion, another with a resolution; then they begin to shout and halloo, vieing with each other for praise, while the ignorant spectators stamp the floor and clap their hands they know not what for. And the key-note of all their orations is the praise of man, and the wonders he has done, and what he still means to do for God; for the work, power, and glory of God in the soul must scarcely be mentioned on such occasions. Brethren, I believe that much of this mountebank work is to show off themselves, and to let the world see how popular they are growing in the religious world's esteem.

A hypocrite signifies a stage-player, one who makes a false and deceitful show; and the devil sees that fire and faggot will not do now, so he gets the world (who must be religious now, in this wonderful day of evangelization) upon the stage of profession, and there they are dancing about like monkies and mountebakes, and mimicing the saints of the Most High, dressed up in the robes of profession, transforming themselves as angels of light.

A Fool for Christ's Sake

Near Tillingham, Essex

The Gospel Standard, 1838

(These associations referred to were associations of ministers, so called, and not associations of churches.)

Dear Editors,

Please send me a subscription for two years of the *Signs of the Times*.

I am an Elder of the Original Primitive Baptists. This is the first I have ever read a magazine put out by Primitive Baptist believers. I am overjoyed. My father was a deacon with the Primitive Baptists in Fitzgerald for about 50 years. I have spent 20 years in the Air Force and am now retired. I work as a security guard for U.S. Steel.

I joined the church of my Father in 1962, while I was still in service. When I retired I moved my membership to Trenton, N.J. I was ordained a Deacon with them, the Northern Eastern Association of Original Primitive Baptists, and was called to the ministry in 1979, and was ordained the same year.

I am founding a church in Willingboro, N.J. Please pray for me.

Yours in Christ,
(Elder) Charlie C. Stewart

Strong, Arkansas

Dear Editors of the Signs of the Times,

It is time to renew my subscription for the *Signs of the Times,* so enclosed you will find a check made out for one year. I hope this reaches you in time for the March issue. May the Lord bless you all to continue publishing the unsearchable riches of Christ in the future as you have in the past.

I have greatly missed the "Voices of the Past" not being published lately. It is so good to read the voices of the past, "He being dead, yet Speaketh", as well as the ones that are living. The Lord has wonderfully blessed you all with an inspired mind in this day and time, as well as the ones who have passed on; different gifts, but all the same Spirit. Thanks be unto God for His unspeakable gift to the children of men.

It is so precious to this vile and sinful wretch to be blessed of the Lord to read and to hear the joyful sound of the gospel, and to sing praises unto our God. Bless His Holy name from whence cometh all our blessings. In Him we live, and move, and have our being. He makes His little ones to sit together in heavenly places in Christ Jesus, and to rejoice in Him, the only true and living God, to whom belongs all the praise, honor and glory. Psalms 89:15-16 says, "Blessed is the people that know the joyful sound: they shall walk, O Lord, in the light of thy countenance. In thy name shall they rejoice all the day; and in thy righteousness shall they be exalted."

We love the Lord, our Righteousness, because we have no righteousness of our own to plead. Our own righteousness is as filthy rags in God's sight. "Nothing in my hand I bring; Simply to thy cross I cling." I hate my sinful flesh, and all the selfrighteous works that belongs to the carnal minded who believe in salvation by their works.

It is so precious to me to hear that "Salvation is of the Lord," to stand still and see the salvation of the Lord. Many times I have felt to be in darkness, troubled, and in sorrow of mind, feeling the Lord was gone forever. He makes me to know, when it pleases Him, that He is my Saviour and my God, that He will never leave or forsake me. "Lo, I am with you always; even unto the end of the world." "Fear not little flock, for it is your Father's good pleasure to give you the kingdom."

Love to all the dear ones in Christ Jesus. Remember this sinful worm of the dust in your prayers when at the Throne of Grace.

Mrs. Lula B. Fox

THE BRIDE OF THE LAMB CALLED A HARLOT

being
A Defense of the Chastity of the Bride
wherein
Is shown that those who seek to teach religious
Truth, in a regular appointed manner,
To the wives and children of
Others, bypassing the Husband,
Symbollically admit that
The Church which Jesus
Calls His bride is
Really a
Harlot

(Sunday Schools Weighed and Found Wanting.)

"For the husband is the head of the wife, even as Christ is the head of the church: and he is the saviour of the body. Therefore as the church is subject unto Christ, so let the wives be to their own husbands in everything. Husbands, love your wives, even as Christ also loved the church and gave himself for it; That he might sanctify and cleanse it with the washing of water by the word, that he might present it to himself a glorious church not having spot, or wrinkle, or any such thing, but that it should be holy and without blemish. So ought men to love their wives as their own bodies." (Ephesians 5:23-27)

It is a comfort to all the saints that have ever walked on this lonesome planet to know that Jesus is their *Prophet, Priest,* and *King.* These three aspects of the greatness of Jesus are clearly seen in this passage. Christ is the *Head* of the Church who leads her and defends her against all her enemies. He is called the *Saviour* of the body who *gave* Himself for her that He might sanctify her, and cleanse her as her *Priest.* He is the *Prophet* in that He brings the word of God His Father to her since it is said He sanctifies her with the washing of water by the word. As a *Priest* His goal is to present her to *Himself* a glorious church arrayed in the precious pearls and jewels of *His* righteousness, which righteousness despondent sinners can be assured has no spot or wrinkle or any such thing. These three aspects of the *Husbandry* of Christ are the three ways in which it is said He loves her. What a great love! From this love there can be no divorce, no annulment, no separation due to death.

The reason why this bride will be beautiful, righteous, holy, and blameless before the eyes of an infinitely righteous and holy Lord is because God Himself will purify her and give her His righteousness. This reason stands out when we examine another wife who was unfaithful in the Old Covenant, namely Jerusalem.

Ezekiel 16 goes into much detail in speaking of what an unfaithful wife is. This bride, unlike the one referred to in Ephesians 5, was a whore. She trusted in her own beauty and played the harlot

because of her renown. (V.15) She solicited everyone who passed by. The gifts she received from her husband she gave to her strange lovers, not realizing that she had no beauty apart from these gifts. Among her lovers were the Egyptians, Assyrians, and Canaanites. (Vs. 26,28,29) She took strangers in instead of her husband. (V. 32) Contrary to most whores, she received no pay but did these things for free. (V. 34) Because of these adulteries, her Husband (God) gathered all her lovers and all her enemies to uncover her nakedness, laugh at her, and mock her. (V. 37) The Lord God, her Husband, in His jealousy and fury gave her blood, removed all her fair jewels and stripped her of her clothes which He had given her. (V. 39) She was stoned with stones and thrust through with swords. (V. 40) Thus the proverb was fulfilled, "As is the mother so is her daughter." Her mother was a Hittite and her father an Amorite; her elder sister was Samaria, and her younger sister was Sodom. (Vs. 45, 46) Yet she, Jerusalem, surpassed her sisters in her adultery. Samaria did not even commit half of her sins. (V. 51) This wife had despised the truth in breaking the covenant of marriage tracable to Mt. Sinai when He came before her in power and majesty. Yet God promised those children who followed Him and not their mother, who were to become His new wife, that there would be an everlasting covenant which He Himself would establish and where His new wife would truly know that he was her Lord. (Vs. 60-63) The crucial difference between these two wives is that one is faithful and the other not.

What does God demand of His wife? He demands faithfulness. This means that the wife is to have no other husbands or lovers. Paul explained to us what God views as the duties of a husband. The husband is to be the *prophet, priest* and *king* of his wife. Thus it must follow that the wife is unfaithful when she seeks after others as her *prophets, priests,* and *kings.* When she seeks others' *leadership* instead of her husband's, when she seeks others to *teach* her apart from her husband, and when she seeks others to *protect* and *save* her apart from her husband.

Not only is this a sure description of God as our Divine Husband, but also a sure description of the human husband spoken about in Ephesians 5. Human husbands are to love their wives as Christ loved the church and *gave Himself* for it. Even the saving work of Christ on the cross is part of the type the husband is to fulfill. Not that the husband can actually save his wife from her sins, but that under the regular circumstances he is the "under-saviour", who God uses as His appointed means to work out the salvation of his wife. The point is that the husband in his home represents Christ in His church in so far and in every way that a sinful creature can represent God. We must not mistake the type (the husband) for the anti-type (Christ). Christ is to be obeyed totally by His church because He is God and can make no errors or commit sins. Yet the husband is not owed the same quality of authority. He is a creature under Christ who can commit errors and sins. Thus *all his authority exists when he follows his Head, Christ.* The wife is not bound to follow him when she is convinced she would have to disobey God Himself to do so. All must obey God rather than man. Thus there are some cases where the wife and children may be given another *prophet, priest* and *king* because the husband may not be fulling his role, or because he may be sinning by asking them not to follow God. In other situations where the Husband, because of his creaturely limits, may be killed or not be able to be present, the wives and children may have other prophets, priests and kings. In the case of an unbelieving husband the wife and children are to follow him in secular

affairs, but are to follow God directly in matters of religion. To follow the husband in religious matters would most likely lead them against God. This, of course, does not excuse any for treating the husband/father with disrespect or impudence. There is one thing to be said about all these aforementioned situations. They are the exception rather than the rule. The husband is to be the regular appointed prophet, priest, and king of his family. God is not limited to using the husband in these roles, but He normally works with him as His regular appointed means. If this is true, and it is, then the whole idea of "graded Sunday Schools" where others are appointed as teachers besides the father/husband is radicaly wrong.

Some would like to speak in terms of delegation. When one first hears it, it sounds so perfectly legitimate so as not to be even questioned. Why, it is asked, cannot the husband delegate at certain times, in a regular and appointed way, the responsibility of teaching his wife and children to some other (supposedly) responsible individual? Some of the more astute of this group would talk at great lengths that the husband should be aware of what would be taught ahead of time and approve it and that this delegated person would not be intended as an *absolute* substitution of the husband, but in *connection* with the husband, speaking some time with the wife and children himself. This, they say, is not a substitution of the husband, but only a supplement to him.

There are some very serious problems with this position. When one speaks of delegation they are saying that the one to whom the task is delegated is immediately responsible for it. Not only this, but the one to whom the task is delegated is the one to whom, probably, the immediate credit will be given and the one with whom the most immediate and therefore closest relationship formed. From this fact it naturally follows that the closest influence will be had on the people involved, by the one to whom the task is delegated. We concede that delegation is not always wrong, but it is definitely wrong when the one who delegates has not been given authority to do so.

In some situations there are things that cannot be delegated, even once. For instance, would it make any sense for the wife to delegate to someone else the duty of submitting herself to her husband? Would it be proper for the husband even once to delegate to someone else the responsibility of loving his wife? The answer, of course, is no. But why? Because these tasks involve and presuppose a special relationship which the wife and husband have with each other that no one else can have with each of them. It is part and parcel of the marriage bond. This is the same point with Jesus and His church. Neither Jesus nor the church can delegate anyone else to perform their role in their marriage bond because it is an *exclusive* bond. Just as Christ did not his home, then can it be any less true of his role as the *prophet* (or instructor) of his home in the teaching of his wife and task of loving his wife and giving himself for her to anyone else. If this is true of the husband's role as the *priest* of the home, then can it be any less true of his role as the *prophet* (or instructor) of his home in the teaching of his wife and children? If this role as prophet is tied inseparably to the marriage bond, (and it is) then the husband cannot delegate this responsibility to someone else. The responsibility cannot be delegated even once to *anyone* since it would inevitably imply that Christ could delegate His work of sanctification of someone else outside of the church and Himself.

Some would say that this is an oversimplification of the issue. They would say that it is at this very point that the analogy Paul makes breaks down. They would say the reason why the husband *can* delegate this responsibility is

because he is not God and therefore can be prevented by death or necessary absence from carrying on this teaching responsibility, or, maybe, because of disobedience refuse to carry out the task given to him by God to his family.

Even though it be admitted that the husband is not infallible in his teaching and leadership, or that because of providence he *will not* be the only source of learning of religious truth to his family, the whole point of the analogy in Ephesians 5 is that he is obligated to be like Christ and thus not seek to establish or allow a regular violation of the analogy of Jesus and His bride.

Some will say that the gospel minister is one who has the authority to teach the children and wives apart from their husband's presence. This point cannot be sustained from the scriptures and this is never presented as part of his duties. Some might point to Ephesians 4:11 and I Timothy 3:2 where it mentions teaching as one of the roles of the gospel minister. Yet this does not prove much in the issue we are discussing. It does not specify *who* he is to teach. Some might say that this is the very point, that because the *who* is left open, it includes all, children and women, as well as men. This is something that must be *assumed* from these passages since they are silent on either the restrictions of the extension of the "who". These passages, however, do not contribute much to defend our view. Thus they prove nothing either way. There is another passage which bears mentioning. It is I Corinthians 14:34-35. Here the wives are told that if they have any questions or comments to say or ask, to state them at home to their husbands and not to speak publicly in the church. This implies that the primary audience the preacher is to have (the audience which will discuss the message in the church) is to be the husbands or the heads of households. Under normal regular circumstances his role is to address primarily the heads of the households so that they may carry out their roles to their respective families, even though his words may be heard by all in the family. Second, this role of the gospel minister does not fit in Ephesians 5 since the only two groups mentioned are the bride of Christ (which encompasses the entire number of the elect) and also the physical family. The gospel mnister is a servant to the local assembly and only serves indirectly the whole body. Thus to allow him to teach members of a physical family not his own is to assert that someone besides Christ teaches and gives himself for the church. This is to say nothing less than that the church is not chaste, but has other husbands at certain times, comitting spiritual adultery.

Saints of God everywhere ask yourselves, does the church of Christ have any heads over it beside that one sovereign and merciful Head, Jesus? How many husbands does a family have? For any to attempt to teach the wives and children of others apart from the husband in a regular manner and under normal circumstances is an attempt, whether intentional or not, to dislodge the husband from his all-central role of prophet, priest, and king of his home. To do this is, according to the analogy in Ephesians 5, to attempt to dislodge Christ Himself who the husband typically represents, as the one and only Prophet, Priest, and King of His church. To say this about Christ is to say that the bride who He cleansed with His own precious blood is a whore who has many husbands over her. God give us the eyes with which to see this truth. Many points have been left unanswered here, but the general argument, I believe, is sound. The implications of this view of Ephesians 5 will have a radical impact on "graded Sunday Schools", "Ladies Bible Studies", "Youth groups", "Vacation Bible Schools," and any other spiritual religious concoctions of the New School Baptists which seek to reach wives and

children apart from their husbands and fathers.

What more has to be said? Sunday Schools, although they were hailed as a great benefit to the family, were, in reality, one of its greatest enemies and are so to this day. Any thing that seeks to separate the husband from his family stands against the order God has set. It is only expected that so called "churches" which seek after other heads over it besides Christ by following after their own ideas of worshipping God should have families within them with more than one prophet, priest, and king. The unfaithful bride of Ezekiel 16 sought after many husbands and lovers; the pure virgin bride knows only one Husband and Lord. A family that understands the glory and beauty that it typifies will only want one Husband. A family that does not will seek after many.

Let God be true and every man a liar.

William Santamaria
Perth Amboy, N.J.

EDITORIAL

PRELUDE

"For I would not, brethren, that ye should be ignorant of this mystery, lest ye should be wise in your own conceits; that blindness in part is happened to Israel, until the fulness of the Gentiles be come in." (Romans 11:25)

Who blinded Israel? If they, in and of themselves, had been able to regain their full sight, have you any promise that the fulness of the Gentiles would ever come? If so, give us the source of that fulness ever coming about. It does seem that if any point in which God was slack or amiss in this partial blinding, that some one would show it to us.

God did blind Israel in part. That blinding of them was to be no further than the fulness of the Gentiles. Then, it absolutely and unconditionally follows that God predestinated both the blindness of Israel and the fulness of the Gentiles. In each case, if not, why not?

"Paul, an apostle of Jesus Christ, by the will of God, to the saints at Ephesus, and to the faithful in Christ Jesus: Grace be to you, and peace, from God our Father, and from the Lord Jesus Christ. Blessed be the God and Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, who hath blessed us with all spiritual blessings in heavenly places in Christ: According as he hath chosen us in him before the foundation of the world, that we should be holy and without blame before him in love: Having predestinated us unto the adoption of children by Jesus Christ to himself, according to the good pleasure of his will, to the praise of the glory of his grace, wherein he hath made us accepted in the beloved. In whom we have redemption through his blood, the forgiveness of sins, according to the riches of his grace; Wherein he hath abounded toward us in all wisdom and prudence; Having made know unto us the mystery of his will, according to his good pleasure which he hath purposed in himself: That in the dispensation of the fulness of times he might gather together in one all things in Christ, both which are in heaven, and which are on earth; even in him: In whom also we have obtained an inheritance, being predestinated according to the purpose of him who worketh all things after the counsel of his own will: That we should be to the praise of his glory, who first trusted in Christ." Ephesians 1:1-12.

Dearly Beloved Children of God, I do hope that I am not coming before you to debate or argue about the gospel of the Son of God. Yet, how true it is that preaching and writing the gospel of the grace of God is an everlasting contention against falsehood. If the truth is to be contended for, then falsehood must be contended against. In the outset I would always like to content earnestly for the truth without being contentious. I would like to preach and write the wholesome doctrine of God our Saviour without being hateful or hating

anyone. The gospel being good news to poor sinners, and my being a poor sinner necessitates that I write to you, my brethren and sisters, in love and sweet fellowship for you. Since no man can take this sacred calling unto himself, only as he is called of God, as was Aaron, I would beseech the Lord for His anointing, and that the anointing cover me and hide the multitude of sin which is such a great burden to me. I beg of you that you make mention of my name to the King of saints to that end.

I desire to write to you on this occasion about the fulness of Christ, which is to and for His chosen people. This is called the gospel of the grace of God. My constant desire, I humbly hope, is to know nothing among you save the gospel of grace. It is indeed edifying and comforting to know that the apostle preached the gospel of the grace of God, that he lived in the spirit of that gospel, that he preached it and wrote it to not only the church at Corinth, but believers in every place. (I Cor. 1:1, 2) It being ministered to them by the Spirit, it was a profitable gospel, enriching them all, even in all utterance, and in all knowledge, being confirmed in them with the same degree of triumph as was the testimony of Christ. How I need this confirming grace in me. How glad that I am, and how I desire to receive it as did these Corinthian brethren. (I Cor. 15:1) That which he preached the first time was what he preached his last sermon on, and what he wrote in his last letter. Without time or inclination to argue and dispute about it, but with a feeling of assurance, I say that he never did cross himself in any of his preaching or writing. He "yet" served the devil until the light shone around him from heaven, and from that time until his writing ended in the New Testament, he was "yet" preaching what he preached the first time. (Acts 9:1; 2 Tim. 4:6, 7)

As I visualize my readers, I beg the Lord to give me an unction from above, "To the praise of the glory of his grace, wherein he hath made us accepted in the beloved." In our investigation of the fulness which the Gentiles are to receive it has not been contaminated. There has been no deadly contamination slipped in for poisoning the lambs. There is not, and cannot be, anything hurtful about the predestination of God in His relationship with His people. As we have already found out, He not only fed thousands of Egyptians, but God's sending of Joseph down there in due time saved thousands of the Israelites. This was predestination in action. God had purposed it long before hand, but the actual sending of Joseph down there was, like all of God's ways, at the precise time of need. Here is the full deliverance of Israel. The name of Joseph was lauded by Israel ever after. (See any authentic Jewish history.) How glad I am, and I do hope that I am thankful that all of us poor Gentiles have received of His fulness.

The momentous question about this divine favor is this - Have we aided in bringing this fulness to the Gentile nation? I kindly ask, What part have you had in it? Would you say that any part of this fulness has stemmed from your work? I know that you are not going to say that you have been a contributing factor in this great legacy given us. You just cannot say that, because the apostle is telling us that it comes to the people of God according to the good pleasure of His will. It is all to the praise of His grace, wherein He hath made us accepted in the beloved. It has been with much sorrow that I have heard lovely people say that they did not like to be made to do things. If, indeed, He is mine, then He was made everything to me. My fulness is in the precious thought that of Him am I in Christ Jesus who of God was made unto me (and not only me, but all poor sinners to whom I am writing) wisdom, and righteousness, and sanctification, and redemption; He has made us accepted in the Beloved. My trembling hand is too

weak, and my feeble mind is lacking in comprehension of such a legacy as this, of such completeness and such fulness as is in this gospel.

This fulness began in the setting up of His kingdom in the world. Everything that the children of God are, and everything that they are promised originated with and in God. In everything He is first. To Him belongs all honor and adoration for all of our salvation. It was He that saw our fallen and helpless state, and it was He that began the work of rescuing us from the dilemma into which we had fallen.

The awesome lesson that Jeremiah learned is sooner or later going to be brought home to them. How misleading it is when men mistakenly think that they can substitute what God has said with what they think. Jeremiah verily thought that he had within himself a better way than the grace way; Jonah had the same illusion - that he could follow his own course. Peter bacame obsessed with the same affliction, to wit, that he was capable of getting out of the afflictions and death and insurmountable sorrows by charting another course. These examples were given us, as being for our benefit, more as warnings than as examples, because we seldom learn by the other fellow's experience. They all end in disaster for any that hews out cisterns, for rest assured, none of them will hold water in the day of drought, in the day of thirst.

In the glory of His grace we were made accepted. However, that was speaking about the vital life-giving manifestation of this acceptance, for in a covenant sense, in God's wisdom and appointment, we were always acceptable in Him. There has not been a time when the Bride of the Son of God was not precious and honorable and acceptable before and with Him. (Isa. 43:4) Since our Lord Jesus Christ ever stood as a Lamb slain, God held nothing against His people. Therefore, she has ever been acceptable in Him. This acceptable bride He presented to Himself, and He owned her as His. As the good Husband, as the Good Shepherd, He ever watches out for her, directing, guiding, keeping, preserving her unto Himself, a chaste bride.

Since His delights have ever been with her, it is in the safety of this redeeming Saviour that we live, that we move (that is, that we move away from ungodliness, lewdness, worldliness, fleshly lusts, idolatrous practices) and that He that moves us away from one continues to give us directing guidance and initative to move into the opposite, to walk in those things, to talk of His power, to lift up the banner of His love, as He has lifted up our mind. Thus living and moving in Him, this is all of our desire, and it is all of our salvation. We are not, we do not, do anything in order to have an acceptable being, for we are already made a child, and being what we are because of what He is, and because of what He has done for us, all of the praise and honor and glory belongs to Him that has made us.

This continuity of salvation gives us the assurance that all is well. There is no room here for assumption that we have fortified ourselves against temptation, or fleshly lusts, but our confidence is in God who has begun the work of grace in our hearts, and because He lives, we shall live also. It is out of this great love, this work of redemption, that flows all that we are here, and all that we are hoping for. It is in this One who left the abode of His Father and came under a broken law, that came of, and borne by woman, that we have this redemption. It is a salvation sealed with blood, even the blood of the Lord Jesus Christ. I have heard heated arguments about the blood of Christ, splitting hairs over it to the hurt, to the extent of heartaches and the breaking of fellowship. I seriously doubt that the faith and the comfort of tried saints has been builded up by the exchange of these hard fleshly sayings. May the Lord bless us to see our need of

redemption and to behold the love that caused Christ to shed His blood to grant unto us redemption, the forgiveness of sins, the giving unto Israel repentance, to the grafting of the Gentile nation into the good olive tree. There is fulness for poor Gentile sinners in this work. That is the kind of gospel that every apostle preached; it is the kind which we preach if we are called to preach the gospel. No man has ever been blessed with the full concept of work of God in calling, qualifying, preserving His people as was Paul. Every syllable being by inspiration, Paul was inspired to write unto the Gentile sinners the full and complete work of saving grace.

Let us look at the conclusion of the Hebrew letter. First, the writer is a poor and needy sinner. He begs of his brethren that they pray for him. I love that. A praying man is a man wrought upon by saving grace; one that prays for others is likewise in the way everlasting, and is on the way to heaven. The Hebrew writer prays for the brethren. Do not be fearful here, dear reader. Here is fulness forevermore; let us come and eat and drink of this storehouse and drink from the fulness of this flowing fountain.

Poor sinner, as you look within you see emptiness and barrenness and unfruitfulness, and you sigh and say, "Ha, me! how could His fulness ever be for one like me?" Listen, dear saint, your fulness is involved here. But let us remember that in this case first things must go before the fulness of better things will ever come. He takes away the first that He might establish the second. The fulness of the flesh never becomes a part of the fulness of the Spirit. Their sources are completely different; one is all from the flesh, the other is all from above. There is nothing in common between them. Neither one enhances the other. God removes the first that there might be room for the second. As what we have is removed, (it being all that we do have) and not knowing of anything else, anything better, we think that we are so worthless, so lean, so barren, so destitute of a single thing worthwhile. We see no hope for ourselves. But let us remember that he who is able to make a light and to walk in it, is destined to lie down in sorrow, but that he and she who feels to have no light, but rather in darkness, they are commanded to trust in God, to stay (be supported by, or lean upon) God. (See Isa. 50:10.) You have the richest, the freest, the fullest promises of God. "Now the God of peace, that brought again from the dead our Lord Jesus, that great Shepherd of the sheep, through the blood of the everlasting covenant, Make you perfect in every good work to do his will, working in you that which is wellpleasing in his sight, through Jesus Christ; to whom be glory for ever and ever, Amen. (Heb. 13:20-21) May we ever sing,

> "Was ever love so great as this?
> Was ever grace so free?
> This is my glory, joy, and bliss,
> That Jesus died for me."

And may it ever please our gracious Redeemer God to enable us to remember that the fulfilment of this prayer is based on the resurrection from the dead of Jesus Christ. We poor sinners had nothing to do with that. That was solely the work of God, and that following work we are filled with the goodness and mercy of God in such a complete and full way that all things well pleasing to God are wrought in us by the same full power (Eph. 1:20, 23; Heb. 13:20, 21) wherein fulness is yours in the body of Christ; that perfect obedience in every good work.

To the poor beggars for God's mercy, let us notice carefully, there are no merits in the sinner; salvation is not something left for the sinner to do. Had they had any saving power in them, I am sure that God would not have subjected His Son to the suffering of the

cross when they could have saved themselves. What a great fulness that was in Him coming full of that which we did not have any. It is such fruit bearing truth that the Apostle Paul told us (or at least he told the brethren) that they were complete in Him, who is the head of all principality and power and in whom dwelleth all fulness of the Godhead bodily. (Col. 2:9,10)

Come hither, poor sinner. Here is the fulness that exceeds all we could think. The giving up of one's blood is a full and complete blessing. He lay down His life for us; He gave up all that He had that we might live with him in glory. He bear our sins in His own body. The sceptic would say, How many sins? The saving grace of God, the full and complete deliverance was wrought by Him for you. It was by Him that had no sin that you who were full of uncleanness, were blessed to have fulness forevermore. And again, we are reminded by the apostle that it is according to the riches of His grace, even eternal life being given you who had no righteousness, that you might be like Him, and receive fulness for us now and forevermore.

Lift up your downcast eyes, little children. The things (fulness) treasured in Him, even the fulness of the Lord Jesus Christ, is being administered to you. The supplies of hope and faith and every good and perfect gift will never diminish, for wisdom treasured enough for this Gentile age, for this grace dispensation. It was, and it is sufficient.

(Elder) W. D. Griffin

OBITUARIES

BROTHER GOVERNOR COMER

Pleasantville Primitive Baptist Church regrets to record the death of our dear Brother in Christ, Governor Comer, age 72 years. He was the son of the late Cam and Chaney Comer.

Brother Comer was born and lived in the Pleasantville area of Rockingham County until the last 24 years, when he moved to Goldsboro, N.C., to maintain his work in which he was gifted and prosperous. He and his three sons were in the lumber business.

Brother Comer was a member of the church for 35 years, and served the church as Deacon until his health prevented him from attending meetings the last 10 years.

He died Sept. 5, 1981 in Goldsboro Hospital and his funeral was in Seamore Funeral Home there, with Elder Haywood Wray officiating. Burial was in Wayne County Memorial Park.

Survivors include his wife, Sister Roxie Terry Comer, of the home, Sons, John, Harwold, Wayne of Goldsboro, 11 grandchildren, 5 great grandchildren.

Brother Comer was blessed with grace and patience in his afflictions.

May the Lord comfort his dear family.

Sister Rachel Wray

SISTER EDNA KING COCKRELL

We desire to bow to the will of our Heavenly Father in removing from our midst Sister Edna King Cockrell. She was born July 22, 1898, and departed this life June 11, 1981.

Sister Edna was first married to Henry Edward Starling, who preceded her in death on February 22, 1929. To this union was born five children, of which two, Henry Edward and Ella Murrell, preceded her in death. Mrs. Pearl Weirdt of Swansboro, N.C., Annie Liee Strizell, of Leona, Wisc.; and James Allen Starling of Louisburg, N.C. remain.

In 1933 she married Mathew Cockrell, who also preceded her in death, leaving her with two step children, of which Clyde preceded her in death; leaving Rosa Read of Cary, N.C. She also leaves thirteen grandchildren, two step grandchildren, twenty-one great grandchildren, and seven step great grandchildren.

Sister Edna united with Pleasant Hill Church early in life, where she proved to be a faithful member until moving her membership by letter, to Hadnot Creek Church in November 1976. She was also faithful in attending her meetings as long as she was physically able. She was also a firm believer in salvation by grace.

Her funeral was conducted at Jones Funeral Home in Jacksonville, N.C., by the writer. May God's grace reconcile the family and each of us who miss her here, hoping to join in praise with her, when our Saviour returns.

Written by order of Conference at Hadnot Creek Church, first Saturday in December, 1981, by one who loved her for Christ's sake, I hope.

(Elder) J. T. Prescott

Signs of the Times

DEVOTED TO THE OLD SCHOOL BAPTIST CAUSE

"The Sword of the Lord and of Gideon"

VOL. 150 KEELING, VA., AUGUST 1982 No. 8

SIGNS OF THE TIMES
ISSN - 0199-0063
Subscription price $7 per year—$13 two years
Published each month by
SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.
Established 1832
Devoted to the Old School Baptist Cause

CIRCULATION OFFICE
Elder J. R. Williams
Route 1, Box 65
Keeling, Va. 24566

EDITORS
Elder D. V. Spangler, Editor
R.F.D. 6, Box 270, Beechwood Lane
Danville, Va. 24541
Elder James F. Poole, Editor
P.O. Box 1250, Salisbury, Md. 21801
Phone (301) 742-6406

ASSOCIATE EDITORS
Elder W. D. Griffin
Rt. 6, Box 84, Fayette, Ala. 35555
Phone (205) 695-7756
Elder Richard H. Campbell
9195 Holmes Rd., Memphis, Tenn. 38115
Phone 1 (901) 755-6049
Elder Joe L. Hamrick
Rt. 4, Box 21A, Winnsboro, TX 75494

CONTRIBUTING EDITOR
Elder John D. Wood
8902 Cherry Tree Lane
Manassas, Va. 22110

All letters for this paper containing subscriptions and remittances, should be mailed to Keeling, Virginia, as shown below. All notices of meetings and obituaries should be mailed directly to P.O. Box 1250, Salisbury, Md. 21801. Articles for publication may be mailed to either address.

SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.
Route 1, Box 65 Keeling, Va. 24566

IS IT TIME TO RENEW YOUR SUBSCRIPTION? IF YOUR EXPIRATION DATE IS 8/82 IT EXPIRES WITH THIS ISSUE

VOLUME THREE EDITORIAL WRITINGS OF GILBERT BEEBE

$16.00 each, plus $2.00 mailing

We are very pleased with early sales of this great book of Elder Beebe's Editorials. As long as orders come in we will be able to bring out the other volumes. Thanks to all of you who have already ordered.

Send all orders to:
Signs of the Times, Inc.
P.O. Box 1250
Salisbury, Maryland, 21801

JOB VERSUS THE CONDITIONALISTS

by Elder C. C. Morris

(Continued from last month)

C. Job's question which leaves the legalists speechless:

In Job 26:2f, Job asks the question of the ages which leaves the conditionalists without an answer:

> "HOW HAST THOU HELPED HIM THAT IS WITHOUT POWER? HOW SAVEST THOU THE ARM THAT HATH NO STRENGTH? HOW HAST THOU COUNSELLED HIM THAT HATH NO WISDOM? AND HOW HAST THOU PLENTIFULLY DECLARED THE THING AS IT IS?"

In the account of the Pharisee and the publican (Luke 18), the publican could well have been a Job while the Pharisee could have been any of the others. There is neither mercy nor salvation in Phariseeism. There is no help for him

that is without power, no salvation for the arm which is without strength, no counsel for him that has no wisdom. For the will worshiper, conditionalist, Arminian or Pharisee to "help" any person, that person must come already equipped with enough power to do those things required of him by a works system, an arm with enough strength to reach out and take what is "offered", and the carnal wisdom necessary to see that the way of natural religion is reasonable and so simple a child--Satan's child--can understand it. But there is no power for the utterly powerless, no strength for the totally helpless, no wisdom for the complete fool, no genuine help at all except in Christ Jesus, who delights in saving such. From Job's day forward, there is no answer to his question forthcoming from any legalist. Only the gospel of the prophets and the apostles answers Job's question in the legalist's stead: There is no help, there is no saving, there is no counsel from legalism; and the will worshipers have never declared the thing as it is, plentifully or otherwise, and they never will.

D. Job's confession of sin while denying that his suffering is for hypocrisy or secret sin, and his expressed need for the Saviour, and his confidence in Him:

Whatever else Job does or does not know, he is given to realize that his sufferings are not a punishment for wrongdoing. "Though he slay me, yet will I trust in him: but I will maintain mine own ways before him (13:15)." Job is not boasting of a lack of sin, for he everywhere confesses his transgression, iniquity, and sin: "For thou writest bitter things against me, and makest me to possess the iniquities of my youth (13:26). I have sinned (7:20). If I justify myself, mine own mouth shall condemn me; if I say I am perfect, it shall also prove me perverse (9:20). If I sin, then thou markest me, and thou wilt not acquit me from mine iniquity (10:14). Dost thou not watch over my sin? My transgression is sealed up in a bag, and thou sewest up mine iniquity (14:16f). I am vile (40:4). I abhor myself, and repent in dust and ashes (42:6). Why dost thou not pardon my transgression, and take away mine iniquity (7:21)? Thou enquirest after mine iniquity, and searchest after my sin (10:6)." No, Job's argument is not that he is not a sinner. When he says, "Thou knowest I am not wicked (10:7)," or, "I am clean without transgression, I am innocent; neither is there iniquity in me (33:9)," he is not saying he is sinlessly righteous, but he is speaking in this context: These afflictions are not God's chastisement for some hidden hypocrisy or sin.

Neither Bildad, Eliphaz, Zophar, nor Elihu speaks of a sinner's need for the atoning blood of the Lamb of God. They present no need for salvation by grace. They see no helpless, hopeless sinner who is both depraved and deprived. Their religion is ever the bloodless religion of the world which says, "God helps them who help themselves." They know of no God who helps the helpless, by His grace; nor do they see any need for such a God, because they have never seen themselves in such an abject condition.

It is Job who speaks of his Redeemer, not Bildad: "For I know that my redeemer liveth, and that he shall stand at the latter day upon the earth..." It is Job who has a hope in a future bodily resurrection, not Eliphaz: "...and though after my skin worms destroy this body, yet in my flesh shall I see God..." It is Job that desires a Mediator (daysman), not Zophar: "Neither is there any daysman betwixt us, that might lay his hand upon us both." It is Job that offers the bloody sacrifices which typify Jesus Christ's sacrifice of Himself on the cross (1:5). It is Job who has the God-given hope in sovereign grace to say, "Thou shalt call, and I will answer thee: thou wilt have a desire to the work of thine hands," for Job alone knows that his God has no unfulfilled

desires, because "what his soul desireth, even that he doeth (23:13)."

It becomes increasingly obvious, then, that it is not merely conditionalism's denial of predestination which separates the religions of the world from the absolute predestinarian Primitive Baptists, as many have been led to believe. Above all else which separates the two, it is conditionalism's two-fold denial of the all-sufficiency of the blood of Christ to effectually cleanse a sinner from all sin, and the denial of the power of the Holy Spirit to make Christ's atonement a practical reality in the sinner's life, which manifests the great gulf fixed between all conditionalist religions on the one hand and the sovereign-grace predestinarians on the other.

VII. WHAT GOD SAID

We have before mentioned that it was God, the First Cause, who first called Satan's attention to Job (1:8) and let out Satan's tether to the extent that he could then and only then destroy Job's possessions and afflict his body. We cannot here comment in detail on Jehovah's magnificent presentation of His sovereign power in chapters 38 through 41 which quite literally reduced Job to dust and ashes (42:6). For now, we wish only to address

A. what the Lord said about the debate which had raged between Job and the others throughout most of this book:

Whether Job was right, or Eliphaz and the others were right in their views of Job's sufferings, is the crux of the entire account. God Himself does not leave us to guess who is right, but, having called a divine halt to their arguings, He Himself settles the matter for all to hear. Since Eliphaz was the first to accuse Job (4:1), the Lord goes no further than him but addresses the little group of legalists through him. The Lord said to Eliphaz the Temanite, "MY WRATH IS KINDLED AGAINST THEE, AND AGAINST THY TWO FRIENDS: FOR YE HAVE NOT SPOKEN OF ME THE THING THAT IS RIGHT, AS MY SERVANT JOB HATH."

The Almighty has no commendation at all for what Eliphaz and his friends have said; no endorsement whatsoever. God not only vindicates Job and what Job said, but He also sets up Job's words as the very standard by which the others' words are judged and found wanting: "Ye have not spoken of me the thing that is right, AS MY SERVANT JOB HATH." There are no less than fifteen chapters filled with the musings of Eliphaz and his companions, fifteen chapters which God entirely dismisses with as many words! The tone of all the attacks upon Job was set by Eliphaz in his opening remarks, almost in his opening words: "Remember, I pray thee, who ever perished, being innocent? or where were the righteous cut off (4:7)?" All else he and his friends said was in harmony with this premise and in contrast with the truth which Job spoke. Nor did Eliphaz's pious-sounding "I would seek unto God, and unto God would I commit my cause" or anything else he and his friends said receive the slightest word of approval from the Lord; they were totally wrong, from first to last. Here are fifteen chapters of religious sentiment put forth by these four men, statements which sound close to the truth, even seeming to closely parallel other scriptures. But, as it is important to quote the scriptures accurately if at all, so it is just as important to make the proper application of the scripture which is quoted or the Biblical truth to which one refers.

These four men did neither. Even the devil quoted from Psalm 91 during the temptation of Christ, but he hardly made the right application of the text, nor did he quote the text accurately. No matter how much Elihu's "Where is God my maker, who giveth songs in the night" sounds like the Psalmist's "I call

to remembrance my song in the night," Elihu's words are nevertheless counterfeit, his religion is spurious, and his reasoning is in vain. This fact is confirmed by God Himself.

B. what the Lord said about Job's statements:

Job had spoken that which was right about the Lord, God said. How was this so? It was not of Job himself. The divine revelation which God gave to Job in chapters 38 through 41 revealed to him that "this spake he not of himself (John 11:52)," but, "holy men of God spake as they were moved by the Holy Ghost (II Peter 1:21)." Job spoke by divine inspiration things above and beyond his own natural understanding and knowledge at the time he was speaking. When God gave Job the inner realization of this, Job said, "Therefore have I uttered that I understood not; things too wonderful for me, which I knew not." God put the words in the man's mouth; thus God commends what Job has said as being "right."

C. what the Lord said about the blood sacrifices:

The Lord told Eliphaz to bring bullocks and rams to Job, to offer as burnt offerings. The bloody sacrifice, which typifies the atonement of Jesus Christ, is the only thing that will avail Eliphaz in the stead of his worthless religious philosophy.

D. what the Lord said about Job's intercessory prayer:

"Job shall pray for you; for him I will accept." These shalls and wills are certainties, not mere possibilities, for they are ordained in the predestination and purpose of Jehovah. He spake, and it was done; He commanded and it stood fast. The sacrifices were indeed brought and offered; Job did in truth pray for his friends, and Jehovah did accept Job. Again, Job was not accepted in and of himself, but he was made accepted in the Beloved, to the praise of the glory of God the Father's grace (Eph. 1:6).

E. what the Lord said about Eliphaz's religion:

"Lest I deal with you after your folly (42:8)." "Folly" is the one word which describes conditionalism: "State of being foolish; levity or weakness of mind; a foolish act or idea; scandalous crime; sin (Webster)." God then repeats His condemnation of Eliphaz's arguments and His commendation of Job: "YE HAVE NOT SPOKEN OF ME THE THING WHICH IS RIGHT, LIKE MY SERVANT JOB." Surely, the minister is blessed of God who is given to avoid quoting Eliphaz and his friends as Biblical authorities! For, God certainly does not endorse everything He has recorded in the scriptures. Pharaoh's, "Who is the Lord, that I should obey his voice to let Israel go," Judas's, "Why was not this ointment sold for three hundred pence and given to the poor," the Pharisee's, "God, I thank thee, that I am not as other men are," and the rich fool's, "I will say to my soul, 'Soul, thou hast much goods laid up for many years,' " are all anathema, recorded by God to show forth the ravings of depraved hearts. In like manner, the teachings of Eliphaz and his friends are recorded, not for any positive good in them, for there is none; but rather so that is His own time and was God would dismiss them with the single word, "folly."

The book of Job is far too great a treasure to pass off as some have done, calling it an allegory on "Why do the righteous suffer?" And, that the depth of this book has scarcely been touched here, if it has been touched here at all, is readily admitted. Although the discussions between God and Satan, and Job and his friends, are on the surface the major subject of the book, Jesus Christ and Him crucified is nevertheless always the supreme subject of any scripture. We see not only Job and his sufferings but also Christ Jesus and His sufferings, or our reading has fallen short of the mark. Of all of the Old Testament types and shadows, there is

perhaps no more startling and uplifting typification of Christ than Job. In chapters 29 and 30 the voice of Jesus Christ is symbolically heard more than the voice of Job himself. Paralleling Wisdom's thrilling profession in Proverbs the eight chapter, Job 29 corresponds to Christ's glory and sovereignty which He had with the Father before the world was, while chapter 30 shows Christ's humiliation at the hands of wicked men for no just cause. May God bless us to reread those chapters with the Savior in mind.

Job's entire story--from the death of his children through Satan's meddling yet simultaneously by God's sovereign will to have it so; through the suffering and afflictions of this "perfect," righteous man through no fault of his own; to his final vindication by God the Father, his intercession for his accusers, and the restoration of his children, his riches, and his glory--all, all speaks to us not only of Job, but also of the gospel of Jesus Christ. Job intimately involves the entire scheme and scope of this great salvation accomplished by Jesus Christ, rejoiced in by Job, misrepresented by the champions of legalism, and vindicated and owned by God Himself.

(Conclusion)

---

310 Wood Street
Winston Salem, N.C. 27107

Dear Brother Spangler:

It is always such a joy to receive the *Signs of the Times* each month and carefully and prayerfully read every article. I deeply appreciate you brethren publishing my feeble attempts at writing. I trust that it will honour and glorify our blessed Lord and will be of some edification to His sheep. The Lord willing, I will send Brother Williams a little more before long to help in getting the *Signs* out.

If you brethren have a mind to pray for us here (my family and self) remember us. We have recently been brought into a trial. As I have stated in previous correspondence, I am on a disability income, but the present Administration is cutting off folk right and left who have been confirmed by their doctors as totally unable to hold up to a regular job. Well, today I received my determination papers which means that I will be sent the complete course of doctors which will determine whether I should be getting any more disability benefits. We are told that 95 per cent of folk receiveing these papers will be cut off; with not so much as a promise of a job for income. And jobs are a scarce item with close to ten million across the U.S.A. already in the streets looking for work. We stand to lose everything in our home, leaving us with no where to go as we rent. Frail and feeble creatures that we are, we cannot but have fears and anxieties even as we experience seasons of hope and trust. Indeed, it is a great sin to be anxious about the watchcare of our blessed Lord, our Sustainer in adversity and in seasons of plenty. May the Lord give us needed faith. (Luke 12:22-32; Matt. 6:30)

I received a copy of the book "Feast of Fat Things" which I ordered from Brother Poole a month or so back and have been reading through it with great delight.

Enclosed is another article for you perusal. It is relative to many of the issues that have of late cropped up. It was typed up in haste and perhaps should have been submitted double spaced. If it is suitable for publication, please feel free to do so. I do not make claim to be a Historian, but have been enabled to see a few things along the way.

We enjoy greatly the letters sent in to the *Signs* from the elderly folk. It is a precious privilege indeed to read how the faith of God's elect has been their portion through valley and over the mountain. "But the path of the just is as the shining light, that shineth more and

more unto the perfect day." Prov. 4:18.

We would welcome any correspondence from any of the readers of the *Signs* who care to write.

Our regards to the other brethren on the staff.

Yours in the Blessed Hope,
Augustus Webb

THE CONVENIENCE OF CONCEALING HISTORICAL FACTS, AND THE PROFITS REAPED THEREFROM

It has been my experience for a number of years since becoming acquainted with the true Old School Baptists to observe among many of the other "shades" of christendom a blatant dislike and disregard for all who would strive to follow the "true and living way," and who refuse to bow to the multitude of man-introduced, man-invented, man-motivated machinery which is designed to produce income, but is going under the thinly glossed-over guise of "saving souls."

Whenever some issue arises regarding the Missionary/Anti-Missionary debate we find the Missionary Baptist jumping into the thick of battle and carrying his flag for the cause over to the lines of the Conditional Baptist section. He does this to get the necessary "facts" (so-called) to present his case. But what he gets are not "facts" as to what is believed and practiced among those going under the true banner of "Old School Baptists." What the missionary zealot gets are those doctrines and opinions which are so energetically promulgated by the advocates of a lately come doctrine, "Conditional Time Salvation," the semi-predestinarian heresy. Indeed, although it is quite new among Baptist people, this same heresy has been around since the time that our Lord walked upon the earth.

Over a period of just the past few months I have found in various periodicals contrasting articles as to the beliefs and practices of Missionary-Anti-Missionary Baptists. In every instance the Missionary always appeals to and quotes "Conditional" teaching and makes the claim that "this is what Old School, Primitive Baptists believe." It is not what the Old School Baptists, or Primitive Baptists believe! This convenient concealing of facts on the part of the Missionary Baptist gives him a great advantage over the issues. It is the only way he can win his debate! Quite contrary to what all the Missionaries and the Conditionals would have us believe, neither of them are true Old School, or Primitive Baptists. The very term "Old School" had its beginning at the Black Rock Address, Black Rock, Maryland, September 28, 1832. This term "Old School" was necessitated to show that there yet remained among Baptist people some who still adhered to and followed in that despised company of followers, i.e. in the School of Christ. It is this School that is the only valid religious institution on earth. All others belong in the company of the seven women mentioned in Isaiah 4:1. They desire to wear the name of Christ, and appear respectable but insist upon wearing their own apparel, and eating their own bread. They care nothing for either the robe of righteousness, nor the bread of heaven, but only desire to be called by that blessed Name!

Just recently I read an article by one of the "voices" for the Missionary Baptists entitled, "Why I am not a Hardshell". This article was conveniently followed by yet another "voice" entitled, "Hardshellism Examined by the Bible." And then yet another "voice" wrote a "Postscript" on Hardshells. Neither of the three were honest enough to tell their readers about the company of Conditionals who are all about claiming to represent what Old School Baptists really believe. I do not think that this dishonesty was due to ignorance on the part of these men, as they have been among various people

enough to know the difference. It was a willful scheme of concealing "facts" which would show that those who adhere to Conditional heresy are NOT Old School Baptists. It is doubtful that the average Missionary Baptist really knows the truth about what Old School Baptists really believe. (Or cares. Editor)

In recent months past, a book has been published claiming to be a Systematic Theology of what Old School or Primitive Baptists believe. The author of the book is among the Progressive Primitive Baptists, who love to think of themselves as the Old School or Primitive Baptists. But there were no Conditional Old School Baptists at the Black Rock Address, neither was there any among the membership of the Welsh Tract Church, nor the Hopewell congregation. The author of this self-styled "Systematic Theology," Elder R. V. Sarrels, does not speak for the people who are Old School Baptists, although one would be led to believe this from the style of the book. Elder Sarrels shows what group he is clearly spokesman for when he attempts to refute the truth of Absolute Predestination. Clearly he is not an Old School Baptist, as none of them are limited predestinarians. Suffice it to say, however, that the Missionary Baptists have jumped at the opportunity to use Elder Sarrels' book to prove (at least to their satisfaction) what is believed and practiced by the Old School Baptists.

To my own satisfaction and from what I have read in the *Signs of the Times,* I find the Old School Baptists to not care so much what was believed or practiced one hundere, or even one thousand years ago, but rather their concern is whether a doctrine or a practiced one hundred, or even one teaching and the Apostles' doctrine. Real Old School Baptists know that after all debates are settled, after all breaches have been shored up, after all has been said and done, it is *this* test that will stand tried and true. *Was it in accordance with the commands and teachings of our Lord and His Apostles?* If it was not, then it must have been among the "wood, hay, and stubble" and if it was, then it was tried in the fire and stood the test.

To my own satisfaction it is only the Old School Baptists who have not removed the ancient landmark which our fathers have set. See Proverbs 22:28. Note "landmark", singular, not many landmarks to follow, nor to distinguish between truth and error, but only one, which should simplify what is imitation and what is original.

"Whom shall he teach knowledge? and whom shall he make to understand doctrine? them that are weaned from the milk, and drawn from the breasts. For precept must be upon precept, precept upon precept, line upon line, line upon line; here a little, and there a little: For with stammering lips and another tongue will he speak to this people." Isaiah 28:9-11.

Yours in Hope,
Augustus Webb

(This article may appear a little strong for some; a little harsh to others. To our mind these things are things that have needed saying for a long time. Thank you, Brother Webb. Editor)

ACTS 4:34 - 5:11

In those days it seemed the people sold all that they owned and brought the price of the thing that they sold and laid it down at the apostles' feet and distribution was made unto every man according as he had need. It did not appear to be compulsory to do this. The thing that was sold belonged to the persons who sold it, so did the money the sale brought.

Ananias and Sapphira sold a possession and together they agreed to tempt the Spirit of the Lord, and they claimed to carry all the money to the Apostles to be distributed among the people. They wanted to make a good

showing before the world, but they did not want to give all that they had. In this I see them as similar to the seven women taking hold of one man, wanting his name but wanting to furnish their own robe and their own food, or wanting to claim Jesus Christ as their Saviour but still wanting to hang on to the world Matthew 6:24 says, "Ye cannot serve God and Mammon."

When Peter confronted Ananias with the deed, he accused him of lying to the Holy Ghost. Ananias saw he was found out, and he gave up the ghost. The young men carried him out and buried him. About three hours later Sapphira came in and was confronted with the same, and she lied like her husband had before her; and like her husband before her, she "yielded up the ghost." The young men likewise carried her out and buried her beside her husband. It seemed strange they were not confronted together and when Ananias was buried his wife was not called in.

It was done this way because all things that we do are personal between the person and his God. All our trials and tribulations are different, yet all are pointing to the same end.

When we are given to see that we are found out when our sin overtakes us, that brings up a question - Who finds us out? God or Jesus Christ? No. They don't have to find us out. They already know us and what we have done and what we will do. We find ourselves out. By the work of the Holy Spirit in our hearts we see what we are, see our filthy thoughts and our filthy sins for what they are, and we know what this makes us - sinners. We know we cannot improve ourselves. We find we are lost sinners with no hope for salvation. We die, not in the way Ananias did, but die to this world. Then we are given to see our Saviour, the Saviour of sinners, like we ourselves are, and we find we have a hope, and we read, "Faith is the substance of things hoped for, the evidence of things not seen." (Hebrews 11:1) If we have a true hope of salvation by the shed blood of Jesus Christ and not of our works, it is by the grace of God, and we can't help it or hinder it. It is a gift of God.

After all this has happened to us we still find ourselves looking back to the world when we know we should always be looking to our Saviour first in everything we do or say, and we should remember what Jesus said in Luke 9:62, "And Jesus said unto him, no man having put his hand to the plow, and looking back, is fit for the kingdom of God." Where does that leave us? We know we have always been guilty and always will be guilty and try as we may, there is no improvement. Then we find ourselves praying as the Publican did in Luke 18:13, "And the Publican standing afar off, would not lift up so much as his eyes unto heaven, but smote upon his breast saying, God be merciful to me a sinner."

In bonds of love and fellowship,
Frank Holland
Pocomoke City, Maryland

Gibsonton, FL. 33534

Dear Brother Williams,

I trust this little note finds you well and contented in the Lord's vineyard. We are in good health, thanks to the good Lord, and are rejoicing from time to time that our great God has blessed us. We feel to be undeserving of even a nod from Him, but His grace is so marvelous to poor sinners.

Enclosed are a few subscriptions to the *Signs* that are from a few of the faithful in Christ Jesus at Little Flock Church, near Polk City, Florida. I attempt to serve this part of the Lord's believing children at this place. We are made to wonder why God, in His great predestination of all things, has caused me to be counted among the brethren, but our little hope is that His grace is sufficient for every thing and need. The Lord has blessed us with two little ones

asking for a home in the church of God these last two months. Also, we are made to feel that more little lambs will be coming to the fold in the near future. We can only praise Him for His great love.

My Brethren, please pray for us as we need so much to be remembered before the throne of mercy. There is so much confusion among the Lord's people in this area. I get so weary of brethren telling me that I am not "in line" with them, or this church is not "in line" with that church. Unless my mind is deceived, I thought that there was but one line and that line was from before eternity through Christ Jesus, who is God our Saviour. If there be but one Lord, one faith, and one baptism, why are the brethren so divided? The God of all grace has ordained all things before time, so we must be living just as He has purposed it! I wonder if Jesus was thinking of this hour when He said, "When the son of man cometh will he find faith on the earth?"

Please forgive me if I have offended and remember that my frame is but dust. We praise our God for His mercy and love. We are made to believe that He does all things well. To Him be honor, praise, and glory for ever and ever.

Your in Hope,
(Elder) Jesse Albritton

"For the gifts and calling of God are without repentance." Romans 11:29.

Dear Brothers, Sisters, and Friends, how do these words sound to you? Do they fall upon your ears as the drops of dew upon the grass to refresh and renew your faith, or do they have the sound of sounding brass and a tinkling symbol? Do not go away from here and say that "Brother Mac said a sinner need not ever repent." I did not say that nor did I write that scripture. The Apostle Paul wrote the scripture and I believe he said what he meant and meant what he said.

The Lord willing, let us endeavor to understand who the Apostle is speaking to and what he is speaking about. In the first verse of this chapter Paul says, "I say then, hath God cast away His people? God forbid. For I also am an Israelite, of the seed of Abraham, of the tribe of Benjamin." Paul, therefore, is talking to God's people and is only addressing God's people, not only for that very moment of his speaking, but for all time to come. There may or may not have been many others in the hearing of his voice, but he was not addressing his teaching to them. He removes all doubt as to whom he is speaking in the second verse when he says, "God hath not cast away his people which he *foreknew*." Do you think God *foreknew* His people only after they had repented of their sins here in this timely world? "God forbid", says the Apostle Paul. As further proof as to whom he is speaking, in verse five Paul says, "Even so then at this present time also there is a remnant according to the *election* of grace." No where does the Bible ever intimate that election of God's people was because of their repentance. Rather, the terms "elect," "elected," and "election" appears some thirty-seven times in the scriptures from Genesis to Revelation written of over a period of thousands of years by several different writers all declaring that the election of His people was in the aeons of eternity before the dust of the highest hill was ever laid. Do you suppose they were all wrong or in error? Paul says, "God forbid."

The Lord willing, let us attempt to understand what our text is talking about. Here Paul, preaching to the Roman brethren, is bringing before them the power of God unto the salvation of His people. Even in their own nature, due to the fall of Adam, does he not console them that might be increased in faith and be made to realize that their hope was sure and steadfast if

it be in the Lord Jesus Christ. Now one may say, "How do I know that my trust and my hope is in the Lord?" First John 2:3 says, "And hereby we do know that we know him, if we keep his commandments." Can you not imagine the perplexity in the minds of those Roman brethren in the hearing of Paul's voice. They were given to realize their own undone condition and knowing of themselves they could do nothing to better themselves. They knew they were as a people who, "Hath killed thy prophets, and digged down thine alters." (Romans 11:3) Yea, they had gone about worshipping idols; they had been guilty of covetousness, and all the other Abominations, even to not believing on the Saviour while He was here on this earth. They were being consoled by Paul that even after, and in spite of , all this, that, "The gifts and calling of God are without repentance." I believe that herein Paul is preaching Christ Jesus as their only hope of salvation while he is provoking them to anger and jealousy by preaching the gospel unto the Gentiles. One may say, "Brother Mac, you are bringing in someone else or another people under the hearing of Paul's preaching." Not so. The scripture teaches that God has a people in every nation, kindred, and tongue and that the same election in eternity included these, the Gentiles, as well as the believing Jew that Paul was preaching to at that very time. Now, one would say that these Roman brethren had put up a pretty good argument that they were as a people whom they believed to be lost and they could see no hope for. What does our text say, "The gifts and calling of God are without repentance."

The world today is preaching *repentance.* Some say that you must repent and be baptized in water or you are forever lost into hell and damnation. Some are preaching that it is up to man to raise himself above this condition and accept Jesus Christ. I noticed some of you to raise up on the edge of their seats when the text was read. I know not what the world does with this text and could care less, but it seems that the sound thereof is as sounding brass and a tinkling symbol to them, but to the child of God it is soothing to the ear. How can we say thus? When we are given to see ourselves as we are and made to feel our undone condition as these Roman brethren surely were, what do we find? We are made to feel that "within ourselves, that is in the flesh, dwelleth no good thing, that we are nothing, yea, less than nothing and altogether vanity." We ask as in Proverbs 20:9, "Who can say, I have made my heart clean, I am pure from my sin?", or as Job 14:4 says, 'Who can bring a clean thing out of an unclean? not one." Would not it have been sad if Paul had ended his sermon or writings right there? It would have left the poor Roman brethren with a statement from man and nothing to back it up. Thanks be unto God, Paul continued with his preaching to establish the truth as it is in Christ Jesus without doubt. One would say, "How did he establish this?" Again, let us turn to Proverbs 20:12, "The hearing ear, and the seeing eye, The Lord hath made even both of them." Does that not tell you, dear child of God, where true repentance comes from? Does not that remove forever from the hands of man the ability to hear the truth or see the miracles performed daily by the living God? If you will note the scripture says "The Lord *hath*"; even before His advent into this world he made the hearing ear and the seeing eye. Isn't it a sweet sound when we are given to hear the word of truth with a hearing ear?

Yes, I believe in repentance; the repentance that takes us to the depths of the repentance that brings joy; the repentance that takes up to the depths of the valley; the repentance that takes us to the mountaintops, as I believe all true repentance to do. "O the depth of the riches both of the widom and knowledge of God! How unsearchable are his judg-

ments, and his ways past finding out! For who hath known the mind of the Lord? Or who hath been his counsellor? Or who hath first given to him, and it shall be recompensed unto him again?" There goes all the free will of man right out of the truth, as sure as you live. Now if you cannot receive that, just listen to the next verse in Romans 11:36, "For of him, and through him, and to him, are all things: to whom be glory for ever. Amen."

Do you suppose that Paul meant by these statements that those men who were and are able to lift themselves up are the ones able to know the depth of the riches of the wisdom and knowledge of God? God forbid. He was and is saying that no man knoweth the depth of the riches, etc., that no man knoweth the mind of the Lord and except by the grace and mercy of God, no man will know. Ecclesiastes 7:20 says, "For there is not a just man upon earth, that doeth good, and sinneth not." Therefore, that man that declares to know as in First John 2:3 while in a natural state, that is, in the flesh, is treading on some pretty thin ice. For if he says that he knows Him and keeps not His commandments, he is a liar and the truth is not in him. Dear ones, let it rather be heard and declared from the mountaintops that, "The gifts and calling of God are without repentance."

(Elder) B. J. McLaughlin

Dear Editors of the Signs,

Enclosed please find a check to renew my subscription for the next two years, and the balance to be used as you are guided by our Lord. I and my husband enjoy reading every issue of the *Signs*. When we have completed reading the *Signs*, we pass it to others to read.

Wishing you Editors of the *Signs* the best and may God bless you to keep it going out all across our land.

Our Best Wishes
Catherine and Matthew Wychocke

HOPEWELL PRIMITIVE BAPTIST ASSOCIATION

The next session of the Hopewell Primitive Baptist Association will be held, the Lord willing, with Zion Church, Pickens County, Alabama, beginning on Friday before the third Sunday in October, 1982. (October 15, 16, 17).

We invite all lovers of the truth to come and worship with us.

Elder A. H. Brock, Moderator
302 Mardis Lane
Montevallo, AL. 35115
Phone (205) 664-1074

DELAWARE ASSOCIATION

The Lord willing, the Delaware Association of Old School Baptist will hold their annual session the fifth Sunday in August at the Welsh Tract meetinghouse, Newark Delaware.

Welsh Tract meetinghouse is located on Welsh Tract Road, one block west off State Road 896. Coming from the south, this is just north of the 896 (Newark) exit on Interstate 95.

Services will begin promptly at 10:30 A.M. Lovers of the truth are invited.

Ruth Lucht, Clerk
Welsh Tract Church

CONTRIBUTIONS FOR THE DISTRIBUTION OF THE SIGNS OF THE TIMES TO APRIL 1982

Mrs. H. L. Hudson, AL.	$1.00
Mrs. Flora B. Berry, N.C.	1.00
Charles M. Coates, VA.	6.00
M. S. Thomas, VA.	50.00
Mrs. Lucy Brown, AR.	1.00
Mrs. M. E. Womble, N.C.	1.00
Jerry B. Farmer, KY.	2.00
Mrs. J. D. Neely, AR.	1.00
Mrs. Amie H. Benson, N.C.	6.00
Mrs. G. F. Pruitt, N.C.	10.00
Mrs. Emodell Murphy, AR.	1.00
Mrs. Ivey Kinard, FL.	1.00
W. W. Hudson, LA.	1.00
Whitney Mobley, N.C.	6.00
William M. Holland, VA.	11.00
Mrs. M. K. Dailey, VA.	3.00
Harold Clayton, N.C.	1.00

Eld. Charlie Stewart, N.J. 6.00
C. S. Nance, N.C. 1.00
Mrs. Jim Griffith, N.C. 1.00
Mr. & Mrs. James Scott, N.C. 2.00
Mrs. Willie M. Ratliff, VA. 6.00
Charles B. Osborne, PA. 2.00
Mrs. William R. Pullig, LA. 9.00
Mr. & Mrs. W. A. Davis, Jr., VA. 4.00
Jonas Campbell, TX. 1.00
V. T. Sowers, VA. 4.00
Miss Reidy Pickral, VA. 50.00
Mrs. Belle Martin, N.C. 2.00
Orville R. Beatty, PA. 1.00
Mrs. C. R. Massey, N.C. 11.00
Barney Evers, AR. 1.00
Mrs. Simey Brickhouse, N.C. 2.00
Mrs. Margaret Quensenberry, VA. 6.00
Earl Satterfield, N.C. 2.00

SMITH RIVER PRIMITIVE BAPTIST ASSOCIATION

The Lord willing, the Smith River Association will be held at Knob Church, located in Franklin County, Virginia, on Road No. 798. Dates will be Friday, Saturday, and Sunday, (Sept. 3, 4, 5) being the first weekend in September, 1982.

We invite all brethren and friends that are in peace and good standing at home to come and worship with us.

Elder Roy Agee
Route 1
Copper Hill, VA 24079

FIVE MILE CREEK ASSOCIATION

The Five Mile Creek Association will be held, the Lord willing, with Dorsey Creek Church, beginning on Friday before the third Sunday in September (Sept. 17,18, and 19).

Dorsey Creek Church is located at Breman in Cullman County, Alabama, on Alabama Highway #69, about halfway between Jasper and Cullman.

We invite all lovers of the truth to come and worship with us.

Brother Rufus Jacks, Clerk

Route 4 Box 21A
Winnsboro, TX 75494
May 11, 1982

SULPHUR FORK ASSOCIATION

The one hundred thirty-seventh annual session of the Sulphur Fork Primitive Baptist Association will convene, God willing, with Prospect Church, on Friday, Saturday, before and including the first Sunday in October, 1982. (October 1, 2, 3). Prospect Church is located on Highway 67 east of Simms, Texas.

We invite all our Brothers, Sisters, and friends to come and worship with us at this time.

Elder Loyd Wall, Moderator
Route 1
Bivins, Texas
Phone (214) 796-3011

FROM NEBRASKA

Meadow Grove, NE.

Dear Editors,

I recently sent in two subscriptions, and a little later I ordered the book, "Feast of Fat Things", then yesterday I looked at the date on my paper, and was astonished to see it was 3/82. Please pardon me. So now I am enclosing my check for two years. Sorry about the mistake. I surely do not want to miss a copy of the paper.

I'm not sure I can tell what my reaction to the paper is–it seems your editors dig deeper or do they have the God-given ability to glean thoughts from the Scriptures that amaze us who read with their clarity. Are they constantly improving or what? Anyway, I do so enjoy each copy. Many of them require a second reading.

I really get more from reading, as sometimes I nap a little in church. After all, I celebrated my ninetieth birthday last fall.

Also, the letters coming in from all across the U.S. is encouraging to me.

I surely hope I'm one, even the least,

Mrs. Walter Black

Route 4 Box 21A
Winnsboro, TX 75494
January 28, 1982

This letter was written by a Primitive Baptist believer when he was 16 years

old to his girl friend concerning the main obstacle in their relationship: differences in religious beliefs. The writer, John Hamrick, tried to explain to his girl friend what and why he believed as he did. She never understood and he decided it was best to end the relationship.

"Be ye not unequally yoked together with unbelievers. What fellowship hath righteousness with unrighteousness?" II Cor. 6:14.

Dear V. _____,

How are you doing? I realize we have so many things in common up to a certain subject. And you guessed it--the subject is religion. We were both brought up under the influences of our respective religions and know quite a bit about them. So, what I really wanted to write you about in this note is our religion. For the past year somethi r has given me a desire to read the Bible and search out the truth. I realize many people will take a scripture and put their own interpretation on the verse. But it seems to me that there can be only one way God meant His scriptures to be understood, therefore, every interpretation cannot be right.

What I want is not to tell you how to believe; God forbid, (even though I do hope you can see some aspects of the way I believe) but I want to give you some aspects of the way I believe and why. If you have a Bible handy it would be good to get it. You know we were looking through the *Handbook of Denominations* and came upon the part where the Primitive Baptists were against missionaries because they did not believe in assessing money from the church for such purposes. Well, from the beginning, I knew the Primitive Baptists did not have missionaries, and I wondered why. I think spreading the word of God is good, so why could the Primitive Baptists be against missionaries? My dad told me that Primitive Baptists could not go along with missionaries attempting to teach heathens to believe, know God, accept God and be saved. Even though Jesus told his disciples to spread His word, it was to feed those who have been called (from death in trespasses and sins) by the Holy Spirit. Jesus told the disciples, "Feed my lambs, feed my sheep." The main thing for man to do concerning the word is to bear witness. This shed a little light to me, but I still wasn't satisfied until my dad quoted me a scripture I later found, and it made me realize why Primitive Baptists are against such a thing. This scripture is the word of God, so I have to go along with it. It is found in Hebrews 8:10-11, and says, "For this is the covenant that I will make with the house of Israel after those days, saith the Lord; I will put my laws into their mind, and write them in their hearts: and I will be to them a God, and they shall be to me a people. And they shall not teach every man his neighbor, and every man his brother saying, Know the Lord: for all shall know me, from the least to the greatest."

There in another big difference between the Primitive Baptists and First Baptists and this deals with chance, choose, chose, and accepting Christ by man. I wanted to know about these things so I sought them in the scriptures and I looked and looked but I didn't find where it says any man has a chance, chooses Christ, (or accepts Him) or had a choice. In fact, it was the opposite. After reading these scriptures it made me feel that no man by his own free will can come unto Christ, accept Him, or choose Him. The choosing was done beforehand by the Lord. Take for instance John 6:44, "No man can come to me, except the Father which hath sent me draw him: and I will raise him up at the last day." Another scripture I found that deals with choosing is found in John 15:16, "Ye have not chosen me, but I have chosen you, and ordained you,

that ye should go and bring forth fruit, and that your fruit should remain: that whatsoever ye shall ask of the Father in my name, He may give it you." This scripture reveals that He chooses His people, and not the opposite. There are other scriptures stating that God chose His people; 2 Thessalonians 2:13, "But we are bound to give thanks always to God for you, brethren beloved of the Lord, because God hath from the beginning chosen you to salvation through sanctification of the Spirit and belief of the truth." Look up also Numbers 16:5-7, Deut. 7:6, and Mark 13:20.

Then I searched for the word "chance". Nowhere in the Bible could I find a scripture that says any man has a chance or anything close to it. I realize that many people think that everyone has a chance, but I am led to believe the opposite. Take the scripture found in Romans 9:13, "As it is written, Jacob have I loved, but Esau have I hated." Do you think Esau had a chance? I rather doubt it. I don't believe God hated Esau in the sense that we might hate someone today, but I believe that Esau was not in God's purpose. I am led to believe this because of Romans 9:11, "(For the children being not yet born, neither having done any good or evil, that the purpose of God according to election might stand, not of works, but of him that calleth.)" It's obvious that Esau was not one of God's elect. Jacob was one of His chosen few. The elect are the chosen ones.

Now I know by now you are thinking that God could not be a just and loving God if He could send a man to hell without giving him a chance. Well, this makes no sense when you really start thinking about it. I thought about it and came up with some questions of my own. For instance, if God could not justly send a man to hell without giving him a chance to be saved, does it not follow that every man must have an equal chance with those who have the gospel. Do the heathen, without the gospel, have a equal chance with those who have it?

I realize that probably didn't satisfy you as far as God being a just God, but if anyone thinks that God could not be just in sending a man to hell without giving him a chance, then there are several verses in the Bible that may be directly talking to these people. Romans 9:14-23 explains it very clearly to me. If after reading these verses and a person could not see how God could be just in sending a man to hell, then I would ask them if God could not justly send the sinner to hell, or punish him for his sins without giving him a chance to be saved, how could He justly give His Son to be punished for those sins? The main reason I feel that no man has a chance is because the scriptures reveal it this way. Now as far as "accepting Christ", I believe that accepting works in two ways. In a sense, a person can accept Christ, sure, in his mind only, but can he in his heart, where it really counts? I believe accepting of Christ is done by His children *after* they are made to feel how wretched they are and go through trials and tribulations. They feel the need of Christ's mercy so much that they are made willing to accept Him as their Lord and Saviour. Psalms 110:3 says, "Thy people shall be willing in the day of thy power...". John 6:44 tells us that no man can come unto Jesus, therefore, I believe no man by free will can have any say about his salvation. This is where hope comes in, but I'll tell you how I feel about that later. It states in the Bible that Christ does the accepting of His people. In Acts 10:34-35 it states, "Then Peter opened his mouth, and said, Of a truth I perceive that God is no respecter of persons: but in every nation he that feareth him, and worketh righteousness, is accepted with him." Other scriptures that deal with the Lord accepting or not accepting ones are in

Jeremiah 14:10, Romans 12:1, and 2 Corinthians 5:9. What else could these scriptures mean?

Some questions came into my mind concerning the accepting of Christ by man. For instance, does the sinner have to accept Christ in order to be saved, and reject Him to be lost; if so is not Christ limited in the work of salvation to what the sinner sees fit to do? If God only wills to save those that are willing to be saved, is not God's will dependent upon man's will? Does not Ephesians 1:11 tell us that God works all things after the counsel of His own will? In the process, can God be changed by the will of the sinner? Malachi 3:6 says, "For I am the Lord, I change not...". The power of God is evident.

I know you've probably had your fill of predestination, but I want to give you some of my views. The Primitive Baptists are probably the strongest group advocating the doctrine of predestination. Some do not go to the lengths of predestination as others, but all seem to have a clear understanding that God knows all things. To start with, I believe predestination means to deliberate beforehand with one's self, how one shall act; and as a result of this deliberation, to constitute, foreordain, and predetermine where, when, how, and by whom anything shall be done and to what end it shall be done. Two main books in the Bible concerning predestination are Romans and Ephesians. They seem to tell it like it is.

It's evident to me that God knows the ones who are going to be saved and gave these to Jesus Christ before the world began. Look at 2 Timothy 1:9. The fact that God knows all things is enough for me.

Now we come to the point of predestination and sin. I believe God's foreknowledge and His purpose in permitting sin into the world does not mean He is the author of it. I believe He could have prevented it, but did not. I believe Satan is the source and cause of sin and man is responsible for his own sins. So, how could God be the author of sin? I believe that God, foreknowing the conditions that His law would not be kept, did not try to prevent sin. We have no right to question why He did not prevent it. He overrules sin in the salvation of His people and to His own glory. I believe predestination applies to sin in a negative or permissive sense rather than active. God's purpose was not to prevent it but for Christ "to put away sin by the sacrifice of himself." Look at Hebrews 9:26. It seems to me that misunderstanding the meaning and extent of predestination has caused or is the cause of the many different beliefs among the world today. I have to go all the way with predestination because in no way can I see a partial predestination which leads to partial certainty of results, but I see a complete predestination of all things by God in His purpose or will, "according to His good pleasure which He hath purposed in himself." Take a look at Ephesians 1:9.

If you remember a while back when we were talking about John 3:16, we never did seem to get straightened out on how we both feel about that Scripture. I want to try to tell you what that scripture means to me. John 3:16, "For God so loved the world, that he gave his only begotten Son, that whosoever believeth in him should not perish but have everlasting life." I'll try to take parts of this verse and tell you how I see it. "For God so loved the world",--He did love the world, but who is the world? It cannot be everyone. I believe it is the elect He speaks of throughout the Bible. If you refer back to Romans 9:13, Jacob was one of God's elect and Esau was not. God loved Jacob but He hated Esau, therefore, He has a special love for the elect, which is not everyone. "That He gave His only begotten Son"--Christ is the effect of God's eternal love, God's love gives Christ; because of this we are said to be

elected in Christ, but never for Christ; because Christ is the elect one Himself. Christ was first chosen, then the members. Christ was foreordained to be our Head, and we to be His members. Therefore, we are Christ's, and Christ is God's as the effect of His love to His elect from all eternity. In I Corinthians 3:22-23, "That whosoever believeth in him should not perish but have everlasting life." The key word in this phrase is "believeth." I believe the word "whosoever" refers to anyone, but at the same time God's elect are the only ones who will believe and I also believe choice and man's will does not come into the picture. Just who can believe? Acts 13:48 states that "....and as many as were ordained to eternal life believed." Can you see God's predestination in this verse? Is belief a condition of salvation? Or is it an evidence of salvation? I believe it has to be an evidence of salvation. In no way do I believe that belief is a voluntary act of man, but belief is according to the working of God's mighty power. Ephesians 1:19 verifies this. Some will not believe as 2 Corinthians 4:3-4 states, but I believe the one who will believe will not do so according to their will, but according to God's, because He works in us both to will and to do of His own good pleasure.

It seems to me that worldly religions have attempted to put men up to an equal stature with God. In no way do Primitive Baptists' go along with this. They see man in his rightful spot. We both know that good works will not get you to Heaven so I want to ask you why do some preachers preach otherwise? Why do they say, "just do this" or say "accept this and you'll be saved"? Isn't that putting salvation on the works system and by the will of man? I feel that this is wrong. The scriptures say so. How then are we saved? Ephesians 2:8-9: "For by grace are ye saved through faith and not of yourselves; it is a gift of God: Not of works, lest any man should boast." Grace is mentioned throughout the Bible. 2 Timothy 1:9 states that, "Who hath saved us, and called us with a holy calling, not according to our works, but according to his own purpose, and grace which was given us in Christ before the world began." Through this scripture we can see how grace fits in. I see grace as the impulsive cause of all. To me it was an act of grace in God to choose any, when He might have passed all by, it had to be an act of sovereign grace, to choose this man, rather than that, when both were equally undone in themselves. Here is where election comes in. Since election is not of works and does not depend in the least on the worthiness of its subjects, then it must be of free, unbiased grace. Therefore, election must be solely of grace. (See Romans 11:5-6)

Hope is mentioned throughout the Bible and coincides with faith and belief. The main scriptures concerning hope occurs in Romans 8:24-25. These verses state that, "For we are saved by hope: but hope that is seen is not hope; for what a man seeth, why doth he yet hope for? But if we hope for that we see not, then do we with patience wait for it." I'll try to tell you what I believe this means and I believe it means only one thing. "For we are saved by hope: but hope that is seen is not hope; for what a man seeth, why doth he yet hope for?" In other words, if we think we have it made, beyond a shadow of a doubt, then that is hope that is seen. The scripture says that hope that is seen is not hope. If a man *knows* he has a place in Heaven what does he need to hope for? Now refer back to the beginning of the scripture where it says, "For we are saved by hope". Is not hope an essential quality of salvation? "But if we hope for that we see not, then do we with patience wait for it". In other words, we hope for that precious grace from God with patience and an understanding that it is this

hope through Jesus Christ that we might be saved. This scripture leads me to believe that all the elect has a hope and his hope is in Jesus Christ. David spoke of this hope in Acts 2:26, "Therefore did my heart rejoice, and my tongue was glad; moreover also my flesh shall rest in hope." Jeremiah 17:7, "Blessed is the man that trusteth in the Lord, and whose hope the Lord is." Lamentations 3:24-26, "The Lord is my portion, saith my soul; therefore will I hope in Him. The Lord is good unto them that wait for him, to the soul that seeketh him. It is good that a man should both hope and quietly wait for the salvation of the Lord." Romans 15:13, "Now the God of hope fill you with all joy and peace in believing, that ye may abound in hope, through the power of the Holy Ghost." Faith and hope coincide in Galatians 5:5, "For we through the Spirit wait for the hope of righteousness by faith." Other scriptures that deal with hope are found in Acts 24:15, Romans 5:1-5, 15:4, I Thessalonians 5:8, Hebrews 11:1, I Peter 1:13, and Psalms 146:5.

I was reading through the scriptures and saw where Jesus and the twelve disciples were talking. Jesus had been speaking to the disciples and they were amazed and confounded by His words. The disciples questioned, "Who then can be saved?" Jesus replied, (Matthew 19:26) "...With men this is impossible; but with God all things are possible." This shows that we cannot be saved by man; man cannot will it upon himself to go out and save others, because it is impossible. Only through God, who gave His Son, does man have a possibility for eternal salvation. This is not of works but of God's love and grace. Mark 10:27 and Luke 18:27 state that through man salvation is impossible, but through God all things are possible. This puts man where he should be and God where He is--Almighty, All-wise, and All-powerful God. I believe in this God, not a God of want or need but a God that knows all things from the beginning to the end.

I hope you can realize the way I feel--as confusing as it may seem to you. But I see it this way because the scriptures reveal it in such a light that I can see it and believe it to be the truth. I am very grateful if you have had the patience to go this far and try to understand why I believe as I do. It is my hope in the future we can talk about religious matters because there are still many scriptures that I have not come to because I am yet a youth in the knowledge of them. If it be God's will, I hope He will give us thankful hearts and a mind to know right from wrong.

Written by John Hamrick

Eldorado, Ark.

Dear Editors,

I received this God given letter from Sister Fox a few days ago. It was so good and comforting to this poor sinner. I would like to share it with the readers of the *Signs of the Times* and God's elect. I am sure Sister Fox has no objection to me sending it to you. Her son, Charlie Fox, joined our church at Rehobeth in Eldorado, Arkansas. We received three new members last year, Brother Joe Perry and his wife, and Brother Fox. Thanks be to God in heaven, who adds daily such as shall be saved.

For the past two months my stroke and illness has caused me great pain and suffering, but thanks be unto God in heaven for the experience I had. The Lord's Prayer and the 23rd Psalm was on my mind, and I was so low down in the valley, looking up for mercy. I was made to say, "I will be Your anything If I get well." Thank God for so many prayers and friends in my time of need. I had more friends than I ever thought I had. Thanks to God in heaven. My friends and members in Christ increase my hope. I get so low sometimes I am made to wonder if I even have a hope.

May God in heaven bless the

household of faith. When at the Throne of Grace, pray for this poor sinner. If I am saved, then it is by His free grace.

Fred B. Murphy

Strong, Arkansas

Dear Brother Murphy,

I hope this finds you still improving from the stroke and operation you had. It has been on my mind since last Sunday to write you, and I hope the Lord will bless me with a spiritual mind to write a few words of comfort to you. Otherwise it would be of no comfort if I wrote with a carnal mind.

When I spoke to you after the services last Sunday, telling you how I enjoyed hearing you read from the book of the Song of Solomon, and relating your experience of feeling Jesus was at your side while you were in the hospital, you told me you could not help crying while reading and telling the experience. I also shed tears along with you, as well as some of the dear sisters that sat in front of me. We were not ashamed of one another's tears of rejoicing in the Lord. When the Lord blesses us to worship Him in Spirit and in Truth, our minds are set on things above, and not on things of the earth. He blesses us to set together in heavenly places in Christ, and to rejoice in Him, the only true and living God. God is Love. He makes us to know in that still small voice saying unto us, "Yea, I have loved thee with an everlasting love. Therefore with loving kindness have I drawn thee." Bless His Holy Name from whom all our blessings flow. When blessed with the Spirit of God to feast on Jesus, the Living Bread that comes down from heaven to us, it is a time of rejoicing with tears of joy. "They that sow in tears shall reap in joy." If we be little children of God, we know what it is to be filled, with our cup running over at times. We also know about the barren times, when we are hungry and thirsty, and feel to be in a desert land where there is no water. The Lord says, "When the poor and needy seek water, I the Lord will quench their thirst." His people are an afflicted and poor people, feeling to be so wretched, vile and full of sin, knowing they can not do anything good unless the Lord works both the will, and the do. This scripture comes to mind, "Blessed are the poor in spirit: for their's is the kingdom of heaven." A precious joy it is to feel to be poor in spirit. It is the poor that are weak, helpless, and wholly dependent upon the Lord for all things, both spiritual and natural. "The poor have the gospel preached unto them", said Jesus. In Psalms 89:15,16, "Blessed is the people that know the joyful sound: they shall walk, O Lord, in the light of thy countenance. In thy name shall they rejoice all the day: and in thy righteousness shall they be exalted."

When I am blessed of the Lord to assemble with the people of the living God, I feel to be in the land of the living. How loath we are to leave the place where Jesus shows His smiling face. It is a place of love and sweet fellowship.

May the God of all grace be with you and comfort you, and strengthen you, and fulfill all thy petitions.

In love to you and yours,

Lula Fox

R. D. #3, Box 136
Townline Road
Geneva, N.Y. 14456

Dear Elder Poole,

I feel compelled to write to you folks, even though I am not gifted to write eloquently or with any degree of knowledge. Perhaps being in this state is why I received such a blessing from the third volume of Elder Beebe's Editorials. There always have been many questions which I desired to know the answers to. Evidently in past years others had some of the same questions. When they wrote and desired Elder Beebe's thoughts upon these things, his answers were in depth but very

understandable. His Editorials are as the "sound of a clear trumpet." We want to express our appreciation to you for making it possible (by reprinting) for such as we are to receive the benefit of this godly man's writing.

It is with great anticipation that we look forward to the next volume being reprinted.

We also want to express our gratitude to all the people who publish the *Signs*. It is always a blessing.

Yours in bonds of Christian love,
June and Kenneth Smith

Elgin, Oregon

Dear Brother Williams,

Enclosed is my check to renew my subscription. Use the rest for anything you need.

I received the Volume 3 of Elder Beebe's Editorials. Is it possible to get Volumes one and two also. I would like very much to have them. I feel he was a wonderfully gifted writer and have always enjoyed the Editorials I have been blessed to read.

Thank you,
Elva Spikes

VOICES OF THE PAST

"He being dead yet speaketh"

FROM AN OLD SIGNS

Lebanon, Ohio
October 9, 1897

Dear Brother Beebe:–I send you a letter written by my request, giving a sister's experience in a New School Baptist college. As I know from personal knowledge the workings of many institutions of learning, I can fully appreciate the letter, and feel that it will be wholesome matter for your excellent columns. I may follow it soon on the same subject.

Yours most truly,

H.M. Curry

September 6, 1897

Brother Beebe:–I have been requested to write for your paper some of the things I have seen in denominational schools.

Why do Old School Baptists send their children to denominational schools? I suppose for the same reason my parents sent me to a school of that kind. Because they are not aware of the influence and of the snares that are laid to bring them into the churches they represent.

Several years ago my parents moved to a college town to educate my brother, sister, and myself. About the same time, two other Old School Baptists moved to the same village with their respective families, for the same purpose. When we entered school we were required to attend church twice on Sunday, and if we attended morning and evening services, we answered "perfect" in chapel, the following morning. Think of it; how degrading to report perfect in their chapel, for attending their church twice on Sunday!

As we did not believe in Sunday Schools, we did not attend their Sunday School. In a short time the president of the school informed us all, in his remarks in chapel, that all those who did not attend the Sunday School must report to him their reasons for not doing so. Immediately after chapel my sister went to the "Doctor's" studio, and told him the reason we did not attend was because our parents did not believe in them. He informed her in his most polite and suave manner, that it was all right. We were astonished that he took it so kindly, but we soon learned that it was a sham, to cover up what was to follow. In a short time he began saying in chapel, "Don't you see how you are crowding yourselves out of society by not attending the Sunday School?" and "I warn you not to associate with those that do not love the church." At different times he repeated these things before the school, and every influence was used to keep them from associating with those who did not do as they wished in these matters. In your studies you are graded

as low as possible, and everything is brought to bear against your advancement, as long as you do not join their church. In fact, it is nearly impossible to go through their schools, and graduate from them, without joining their church. Do not think that money or position will save you from these indignities. What can you do if they choose to hold together and not associate with you, or grade you low in your studies, if you do not join their church? How much more gratifying to their pride to show you that with all your money, and position, you cannot stand against them with their church monopoly. Many times when I have beheld the students in these schools, with their arrogant ways, believing they had a corner on religion, I have thought of the beast mentioned in the Bible, that should come up out of the earth. There was something in the very walk of their president on the street that brought to remembrance the great red dragon spoken of in the Scriptures.

Of the children of the other two families that entered their school about the same time we did, all but one united with their church. Of our own family, no one joined them. I have never known of but one student whose parents were of our denomination who did not unite with their churches during their stay in school.

All Old School Baptists would shrink from sending their children to a Catholic school. Do not think for a moment that they are in less danger in the various Protestant schools. They are surrounded with the same influences to compel them to come into their churches. Is it consistent for Old School Baptists, after declaring non-fellowship for these institutions at the Black Rock Convention, in 1832, to persist in throwing their children in the very jaws of these things, when there are very few of them who have ever attended these schools two years, and some of them a much less time, without joining their churches? When you give them your money you are paying them for teaching your children to disrespect you, and to abhor that doctrine which has taught you to bring up your children in the nurture and admonition of the Lord.

One Who Has Witnessed These Things

EDITOR'S NOTE: Is not this a timely warning to us in 1982 as it was then? Beyond question, we cannot save our children, or acquaint them with the Lord, and yet we turn them over to those very workmongers who promote such doctrine. If God has given us children, be assured He has required us to train them up, (Prov. 22:6) and also given us sufficient instruction in how to do it. We have never known the doctrine of predestination and election, as taught us by our God, to lead us to indifference regarding our children.

More on this later, the Lord Willing.

EXPERIENCE OF A YOUNG MAN

I was alarmed some years ago by hearing a minister of God describe the awful state of the wicked, and determined that I would (as the saying is) turn good. So I set to reading my Bible, saying my prayers, and keeping from bad company; but I found it hard work to forsake it all. A few days after, this alarm was rather abated, and I thought I would have no more to do with it; but it came again into my mind as fresh as ever, so that I could not be easy, and was obliged to separate from the world. At this time I began to doubt the reality of religion, and whether the Bible was true. Then when reading a certain verse, I believed that it must be true, because no man could foretell things as they are foretold in the Bible, without inspiration from above. Then something or another would dart into my mind, and upset it altogether, so that again I disbelieved, and even doubted whether there was a God. I looked at the sun, moon, and stars, and at the other works of creation, and tried to convince myself that there was a God, but I could not. At times a ray of light would break

in, and then I could say from my heart, "Surely there is a God"; but the very next moment I was as bad as ever, or worse, for I doubted the reality of everything, and even doubted that I was a human being. I found this was a miserable state to be in, but I could not help myself, and thanks be to God he brought me out of it. When this was over, I began to find evil thoughts rise up in my mind, and could not avoid them; for the more I tried to get rid of them, the worse I was. This plagued me for six months, till one day the Lord broke into my heart. Then my heart went up to him in prayer, telling him what a sinner I was, and begging him to keep me from sinning against him in the future, so that I might not be grieved, nor dishonour him any more as long as I lived. What sweet moments I found these to be! and yet I grieved that I should have sinned against such a dear Lord. How hateful, then, did sin appear to me! I hated it with a perfect hatred, and felt a love going out to the Lord. About three days after this, evil thoughts and blasphemies rose up against the Holy Ghost. Now, thought I, it is all over; there is no hope for me; I am lost; I wish I had never been born. From my heart I envied the ungodly; for I imagined there was hope for them, but none for me, because I had sinned the unpardonable sin against the Holy Ghost. I took up my Bible, and read, many times, that verse where it is said, "He that speaketh against the Holy Ghost with his tongue, and from his heart, that was never to be forgiven." Well, thought I, I do not speak it with my tongue, nor do I wish to do so. Then a little hope sprung up, and I thought that yet I might be saved. But this hope was soon gone, and I sunk as low as ever; for I thought it was as bad as though I had spoken it with my tongue. A few days after this I felt a love going out to the Lord, and it increased more and more, and continued for upwards of six months. What a sweet time did I find this! How I longed to go home to my dear Lord, and wished from my heart that the Lord would take me to himself. O, cried I, come, my dear Lord; come, my dear Lord. How gladly would I have lain down and died; for I was sure that I should go to heaven, because I had the testimony within. I shall never forget the sweet meltings which I then had. To dead professors I should just hint, that my confidence in the Lord did not lead me into all manner of wickedness, which they say they should be led to commit, if they were sure of going to heaven. Ah, poor creatures, they give a strong proof that they have not the grace of God in their hearts. When I had the sweet confidence within, I found God's ways to be ways of pleasantness, and all his paths to be paths of peace. How sweetly could I meditate on him and on his works of creation; how beautiful did his handy-works appear to me; what a pleasure did I find in attending on the means of grace, and in reading his word! I did not do these things to merit heaven; it made no matter to me whether there was a heaven or a hell; it was out of love to God. I prayed to him to keep me from all evil, and to prevent me from dishonouring him. I wished to be holy as God is holy. I never hated sin so much as at the time when the love of God was in my heart. I never felt tired of thanking and adoring him, nor considered it a burden to do his commandments. In short, I found the blessed Lord to be all in all to my poor soul. Yours, etc.

Near Devizes, August 3, 1840
The Gospel Standard, 1841

Sulligent, Alabama

Dear Sirs:

I am enclosing a check for the *Signs* for two more years. I do love to read the *Signs of the Times*, but have gotten to where I can't see to read a lot of the time, and thought maybe I should just quit trying, but I can't hardly give it up. I got my daughter to fix it up for me to send

after it, and help me read it. I will be 90 years old May the fourth, but I enjoy the good paper.

Sincerely,
Mertie Pitts

OBITUARIES

JESSIE HOLMAN VERNON

Pleasantville Primitive Baptist Church regrets to record the death of our dear brother in Christ, Brother Jessie Holman Vernon, 86, of Greensboro, N.C. Brother Vernon died July 26, 1981 in Annie Penn Hospital, Reidsville, N.C. Funeral services were in Pleasantville Primitive Baptist Church with Elder Haywood Wray officiating. Burial was in the cemetery there.

A native of Rockingham County, N.C., he was the son of the late James H. and Ibbie Carter Vernon. Brother Vernon was a retired farmer and saw mill worker.

Surviving are his wife, Sister Nannie Holland Vernon; daughters, Mrs. Janie Brown of Madison, Mrs. Nancy Hutchins, of Greensboro, with whom he made his home for many years; sons, Jessie of Reidsville, and William of Kannapolis; 10 grandchildren and 14 great grandchildren.

Brother Vernon always attended his meeting until illness prevented him for the last six years. He was blessed with patience and grace and spoke of longing to go home.

May the Lord comfort his dear family.

Rachel Wray

SISTER MYRTLE COMPTON SHELTON

It is always sad when our brethren pass from us; but it is with sweet memories that I attempt to write the obituary of Sister Myrtle Compton Shelton. She was the wife of Jack Shelton and the daughter of the late George Rison Compton and Sister Anne Brumfield Compton.

Sister Myrtle was born December 8, 1905. She was received into Springfield Primitive Baptist Church by experience September 10, 1938 and was a dear member until her death on January 9, 1982. Sister Myrtle attended meetings as long as she could, ever after her health was so bad, and she always seemed to enjoy meeting with the brethren.

Her funeral was held by her beloved Pastor, Elder O. K. Tench, and she was laid to rest in the Gretna Burial Park.

Sister Myrtle is survived by her husband, Jack Shelton; three sons, Jack, Jr., of Gretna, James C., Danville, and Palmer D., Cumberland, R.I.; two daughters, Doris Davidson, of Gretna, and Geraldine Adams, of Danville; two sisters, Carrie Brown, of Danville, and Lois Pendergrass, of Gretna; 10 grandchildren, and 2 great grandchildren.

Sister Myrtle will be sadly missed by all, but may each one be reconciled to God's will.

Written in love and hope by Sister Carol R. Pickral.

Elder O. K. Tench, Moderator
Oscar D. Pickral, Clerk

JOHN H. PASCHAL

Pleasantville Primitive Baptist Church, near Madison, N.C., regrets to record the death of our Brother in Christ, John H. (Buster) Paschal. He was born and lived all his life in the Sharon Community of Rockingham County, N.C. He was 72 years of age, and the son of the late John L. and Annie Mae Wall Paschal, and a retired farmer.

Surviving are his wife, Nettie Comer Paschal, of the home; daughter, Mrs. Jack Crowder of Reidsville; a son, David Paschal, of Greensboro; four grandchildren; sisters, Mrs. Lelia Carter of Greensboro, and Mrs. Otha Small of Reidsville.

Funeral services were held June 11, 1981 at Pleasantville Primitive Baptist Church with Elder Haywood Wray and preachers, Sandy Brown, Charles Vaughn, and Tommy Wray officiating. Burial was in New Lebanon Church Cemetery.

Brother Paschal was very afflicted and manifested patience and grace in all his trials and walk of life.

May the Lord comfort his dear loved ones.

Sister Rachel Wray

CHARLIE MEEDS WILLIS

My grandfather, Charlie Willis, died Friday, June 12, 1981. He was 82 years old.

He was the first of seven children born to Walter T. Willis and Carrie Dowty. He was born February 13, 1899, at their home in Grantsboro, in Pamlico County.

On the 22nd day of July 1923, he married Beulah Gaskins. To this union were born three children, Charles Meeds Willis, Jr., Ruby Carawan and Stella Burroughs. His wife died August 15, 1973.

They joined Bethel Primitive Baptist Church the second Sunday of September in 1956. The same day they were baptised by Elder W. C. Edwards. He served as clerk protem from 1957 until December 1959, when he became clerk. On September 13, 1958 he was appointed Trustee.

In 1965, a tornado came thru the area flattening the church. He saw a need to rebuild the church even though the membership consisted of only Granddaddy and Grandmother. The foundation was laid, the the community supported this

endeavor by offering their labor free. In September of 1966, they petitioned the Association for help in raising the needed funds of $1,112.87. With the grace of God, they saw this need fulfilled. From this, the membership grew.

During the last six years of declining health, his family cared for him. Even though his health was poor, he attended church far and near. He continued as clerk until September 1980.

Funeral services were held at Bethel Primitive Baptist Church by Elder Sam Jones, Elder J. T. Prescott and Elder Reeves Smith in the presence of an overflowing crowd. During the service his favorite hymn, "Robed and Ready" was sung. Interment was in the Church Cemetery beside his wife. The many beautiful flowers and memorial gifts attested to his love of his community, family and friends. He is survived by three children, thirteen grandchildren, seven great-grandchildren, and three brothers and three sisters. He is greatly missed by all.

His Granddaughter,
Delores Brinson

JAMES LUBY ROYAL

It is with sad hearts that we attempt to write the Obituary of our beloved Deacon Brother James Luby Royal, who departed this life October 27, 1981. He was born January 25, 1902 in Sampson County, North Carolina to the late James Madison and Dora Warwick Royal. He was married to Pherby Gertrude Wood in August 1930 who preceded him in death September 17, 1978. To this union were born four children, three sons and one daughter. James Earl, Fernie Lee, Jerry Bruce and Mrs. Doris Frix all survive. Also surviving are ten grandchildren and one great grandchild, four sisters and four brothers.

Brother Royal along with his wife joined Hickory Grove Primitive Baptist Church the third Saturday in August 1966, and were baptized on Sunday before the morning service by their Pastor, Elder Lester E. Lee.

He was chosen Deacon August 1967 and served his church well until his health began to fail which left his seat vacant. He always enjoyed the sweet fellowship with all the Brethren, Sisters and friends of all the churches he visited. He will be missed by all who knew him.

His funeral was held at Rose Funeral Chapel in Benson by His Pastor Elder W. D. Godwin and Minister Rossie Blackman October 29, 1981. He was laid to rest in the Devotional Gardens Cemetery near Dunn under a mound of beautiful flowers.

May it be resolved that three copies of this resolution be made, one to be placed in our church record, one sent to the *Signs of the Times* for publication and one to his family.

Written by Committee
Sister Kathleen McLamb, Clerk
Sister Cleon Barefoot

JOHNIE MARZE

This is written in memory of my dear husband, Johnie. Just three years and six months ago tonight my dear companion was called away from me. It was June 2, 1978, about 11:00 o'clock at night. It was hard to give my loved one up, but God, who is our Giver of all things, knows best, and as his body is sleeping and resting, his spirit is in the care of his merciful Sinbearer.

He was a good husband, father, and had so many friends. But my hope is so strong that he was one of God's chosen ones for heaven. His walk and talk proved to me that by grace he was saved, and by grace alone.

Written by his lonely wife.

Virgia Marze

SISTER MARY JOHNSON JENKINS
1910-1982

On September 10, 1910, George and Fannie Johnson of Gold Point, Martin County, N.C., were blessed with a daughter whom they named Mary. On October 3, 1931, Mary Johnson was married to H. Vernon Jenkins.

Friday before the first Sunday in September, 1970, Mary and Vernon Jenkins came before Flat Swamp Church asking for a home and were received in full fellowship. They were both baptized that afternoon by Elders N. L. Ambrose and J.T. Prescott.

Sister Mary was a very faithful, loving member and always was willing to help not only her home church but any and all churches of the same faith and order. She made her home a resting and enjoyable place for Primitive Baptists from far and near. She always carried a smile and did so many little things to make you feel welcome and have a desire to visit her again. She loved to share and many who left were given a little gift as a token of her love.

Sister Mary entered the hospital in early July of 1981 and spent most of the last six months of her life there where she passed away on January 7, 1982, making her stay on earth 71 years and 4 months. During her six-month stay in the hospital, her devoted husband stayed with her every night and her loving daughter-in-law, relatives and friends stayed with her during the day. She suffered very much but until near the end she always could greet you with a smile and assure you that she was going to be all right.

Sister Mary leaves to mourn her her faithful and devoted husband, Brother Vernon Jenkins and one very loving son, Davis Jenkins of Robersonville, as well as many of the churches and friends.

Sister Mary will be missed by Flat Swamp Church and all other Primitive Baptist churches in this area as well as many distant churches where she was so well known and loved. Those blessed to visit her in the hospital could see a demonstration of this love as the walls of her room were covered with cards from far and near.

Even though we will miss her very much, we can say, "Thank God who doeth all things well." He has taken Sister Mary to a rest which will be hers forever and ever. We are comforted in the words, "The Lord giveth and the Lord taketh away, blessed be the name of the Lord." We feel assured that she is in that number covered by the scripture, "Precious in the sight of the Lord is the death of his saints."

Our prayer would be that God would comfort Brother Vernon and that He may fill that vacancy in Brother Vernon's life with the presence of His love and tender mercy and that He may comfort the heart of Davis and cause him to be even closer to his daddy.

Sister Mary was laid to rest on Saturday, January 9, in Robersonville Cemetery where again many friends and flowers proved how much she was loved. She suffered much but now it is an everlasting rest for her which only God can give.

May we at Flat Swamp do all we can to comfort Brother Vernon and Davis.

Done by the order of Flat Swamp Church in conference Saturday before first Sunday in February, 1982.

Elder Reeves Smith, Moderator
Hassel Allen, Clerk
Brothers Ruben Everette and
Hassel Allen, Committee

CHARLIE AMOS BUSSEY AND WIFE JULIA PETERS BUSSEY

Julia Peters Bussey passed from this life September 13, 1979. She was 85 years old. Two years and two months later, November 6, 1981, her husband, Charlie Amos Bussey died.

They are survived by two daughters, Mrs. William (Nellie) Holland, Rocky Mount, Virginia, Mrs. Jim (Betty) Kingery, Newport News, Virginia, and five sons, Charlie A., Paul E., Fred L. Bussey, all of Rocky Mount, Virginia; Joe P. Bussey, Chesapeake, Virginia, Lewis F. Bussey, Hagerstown, Maryland, 15 grandchildren, 25 great-grandchildren and 1 great-great-grandchild.

These two dear people were married for 65 years and lived all their lives in Franklin County, Virginia. They were our neighbors, our friends and our church brother and sister.

Sister Bussey was a member of Rocky Mount Primitive Baptist Church for more than fifty years. She and her husband attended meetings at all the Old Baptist Churches nearby. They hardly missed a meeting at one of the churches each Saturday and Sunday. When he gave up driving they would ride to church with their daughter, Nellie, and son-in-law, Elder William Holland.

Sister Bussey became ill in the summer of 1979. The last time she came to church was the first Sunday in September, 1979. It was Communion Day at Little Creek. She was so weak and almost unable to come, but she came for Communion. It seemed as if she came to say goodbye. Our eyes were filled with tears as we shook hands and she kissed each one of us. She knew this would be the last time she would come to church. About a week later she passed away.

Funeral services were held September 15, 1979 by Elder Lane Carter. She was laid to rest in Mountain View Cemetery.

Brother Bussey continued to attend the meetings and he united with the church February 22, 1981. He wanted his membership to be at Little Creek Church. The members were happy to receive him and Elder William Holland baptized him. The last meeting he was able to attend was the first Sunday in September, 1981. It was Communion Day at Little Creek. A few days later, he entered the hospital where he was a patient for several weeks. He died at his home November 6, 1981.

Funeral services were held Sunday, November 8, 1981, by Elder Lane Carter and he was laid to rest beside his dear wife in Mountain View Cemetery.

Though we are deeply saddened and miss them more than we can say, we feel that our loss is their eternal gain.

We extend our sympathy to the family and loved ones.

Written by friends,
Brother Paul Wright
Sister Helen Wright

ALFRED MORGAN HENDRIX

This is written in memory of my Father, Alfred Morgan Hendrix, who died November 27, 1981. He was born January 9, 1905. He was a faithful attender and long time supporter in the Powell Valley Association of East Tennessee. He leaves his dear companion, Sister Ina O'Neal Hendrix and four sons. We now ponder his eternal gain and beg to be reconciled to the loss.

He fought for principles and respectibility in all things. I think the fight was difficult for him, as it is for all who are caused to engage in this battle. He was blessed to fear before God and he believed in the power of God's grace. As he would talk of his experiences his hunger for righteousness was evident.

My Father did not shout from the house tops that his strength was in Christ Jesus, but he was blessed to demonstrate this conviction in his way and walk. Now there has been many like my Father, who are not listed with the (visible) church members. I am blessed to feel that I have a spiritual relationship with them. If I am deceived, it is my station which is in question, and not theirs. When I am given to consider the word "us" in Ephesians 2:6, the evidence is weighed and the meditation is sweet. God is rich in mercy, His love is great and He loved "us", and if God does not know them that are His, I am both dead and wrong. God is praised.

I have said more than I intended, bear with me; while talking about my natural Father, I am describing a brother in Christ Jesus (I hope).

Sincerely submitted,
(Elder) Rush D. Hendrix

Signs of the Times

DEVOTED TO THE OLD SCHOOL BAPTIST CAUSE

"The Sword of the Lord and of Gideon"

VOL. 150 KEELING, VA., SEPTEMBER 1982 No. 9

SIGNS OF THE TIMES

ISSN - 0199-0063

Subscription price $7 per year—$13 two years

Published each month by

SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.

Established 1832

Devoted to the Old School Baptist Cause

CIRCULATION OFFICE

Elder J. R. Williams

Route 1, Box 65

Keeling, Va. 24566

EDITORS

Elder D. V. Spangler, Editor

R.F.D. 6, Box 270, Beechwood Lane

Danville, Va. 24541

Elder James F. Poole, Editor

P.O. Box 1250, Salisbury, Md. 21801

Phone (301) 742-6406

ASSOCIATE EDITORS

Elder W. D. Griffin

Rt. 6, Box 84, Fayette, Ala. 35555

Phone (205) 695-7756

Elder Richard H. Campbell

9195 Holmes Rd., Memphis, Tenn. 38115

Phone 1 (901) 755-6049

Elder Joe L. Hamrick

Rt. 4, Box 21A, Winnsboro, TX 75494

CONTRIBUTING EDITOR

Elder John D. Wood

8902 Cherry Tree Lane

Manassas, Va. 22110

All letters for this paper containing subscriptions and remittances, should be mailed to Keeling, Virginia, as shown below. All notices of meetings and obituaries should be mailed directly to P.O. Box 1250, Salisbury, Md. 21801. Articles for publication may be mailed to either address.

SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.

Route 1, Box 65 Keeling, Va. 24566

IS IT TIME TO RENEW YOUR SUBSCRIPTION? IF YOUR EXPIRATION DATE IS 9/82 IT EXPIRES WITH THIS ISSUE

JESUS WALKING ON THE WATER

Our Jesus has walked on the water;
This truth is most sacred to me.
'Twas sacred to those few disciples
When tossed on that boisterous sea.
Yes, Jesus has walked on the water
An emblem of sorrow and grief
He gave His dear back to the smiter
To bring to His people relief.

Our Jesus has walked on the water
In triumph He suffered and bled;
Was led as a lamb to the slaughter
Even Christ our immaculate Head.
Yes, Jesus has walked on the water
Through great tribulation He came
He sheweth each child how to suffer
Who trusts in His glorious name.

Our Jesus has walked on the water
Time cannot His footprints erase.
Behold it was surely a matter
Of infinite mercy and grace.
I know not a theme that is sweeter
As Jesus has walked on the sea
To save His disciples -- and Peter
He walked on the water for me.

There are seasons when every disciple
Is tossed on a boisterous sea;
But Jesus has walked on the water
His grace is sufficient for thee.
Yes, Jesus has walked on the water
The waves are put under His feet
Though billows our vessel may shatter
They cannot His purpose defeat.

He speaks and His will is accomplished
The waves and the tempest obey
All things are brought into subjection
For Jesus has walked on the sea.
So when we come down to death's river
And dread the dark waters to cross
Our Jesus is there to deliver
He walked on those waters for us.

Written by L. L. Schenck
Sent in by Elder W. A. Winfrey

SERMON PREACHED BY ELDER LOYD WALL

(Taken from a tape recording)

We find in the scriptures these words, "Pray without ceasing", and yet that is just as contrary to the carnal mind and the carnal being as can be. Because before a man or a woman can be blessed to pray he must be overtaken with agony and pain, and then he will have a desire to pray. Therefore, that is not a free will desire and not a volunteer action. I hope I am before a praying people. I want to say this about the people I am identified with, (I am identified with the people called Primitive Baptists) I think I know what the doctrine of the Primitive Baptist is, and if I understand what the worldly religion is proclaiming, and if the worldly theme is right, then the Old Baptist doctrine is as bad wrong as any doctrine as you can imagine.

I want to say and be understood plainly; I don't believe there is a middle ground that is, no halfway ground. I meet people who say to me, I am about half Primitive Baptist; I'm about half hardshell". I don't want to criticize anyone, but I certainly do want to be understood. I don't want to be ugly and take advantage of my brethren in this congregation, but I want to be understood. I don't believe there are any half truths. And the reason why I say that is because there is no half child of God and half child of the Devil. I don't believe God half does anything. If you are a child of God you have been wholly redeemed by the blood of Christ.

I heard it advocated this morning over the radio by a college graduate, (and I'm not criticizing education) but I heard it advocated that God would not sow His grace in a field that hadn't been plowed up, and I could believe that much with all the power of my mind. But then he advocated that it was left up strictly to the individual to prepare their heart (field) for that grace. Now, I know this, that the world by wisdom knows not God. The man who wrote that was Solomon, and that same Solomon said that the preparation of the heart in man, together with the answer of the tongue is alone of the Lord. So to plow up that heart and make it ready for that good seed must be by grace. God will have to plow it up.

You know, I have been preparing land all week. land for the seed bed, and I believe that plowing that land is preparing that land for the seed, and Solomon said the preparation of the heart in man together with the answer of the tongue is alone of the Lord. I want to say again, if Old Baptist doctrine is wrong, we are the worst wrong people upon the face of all the earth. That radio speaker was preaching of trying his "dead level best" to mix words and grace together. And that is all you can make out of it, and you just as well to be plain, because Jude said, "Earnestly contend for the faith that was once delivered to the saints."

I've got a scripture on my mind. I woke up at 1:00 o'clock night before last, and all at once it came before me. I didn't sleep much more. And I am going to say this without fear of being successfully contridicted, that if God would bless me this morning as He did that night, then I wouldn't have any fear. I had some of the sweetest meditations on it that I ever had in my life, and I had some of the newest things that I had ever thought of in all my life. This scripture is used at a lot of funerals but I tell you an experience of my Daddy, when he first bean to preach. There were two women down here who fell out and in a duel one shot the other dead. And Papa helped dig the grave and an old man was out there and said to Papa, "What if you were called on to preach this woman's funeral; how in the world could you do it?" He said, "The only way I know to preach any funeral is to preach Christ Jesus and Him crucified, and then a

funeral would already be preached." I say this, that I read some scriptures at funerals but I believe any scripture would be suitable for a funeral. I want to tell the reason why. A man passed away about 10 or 12 years ago near here. When he died his family requested that I conduct his funeral, and I want you to know this, I had never met his children at that time, but they were some fine children. I've never seen them since, nor before, but they really did treat me nice. However, they put me under about as bad a burden as I have ever been put under. They asked that if I was given a mind, they would like for me to use the scripture of the rich man and Lazareth in preaching their Daddy's funeral. Well, I went to Papa and said," Have you ever heard of that being used at a funeral?" he said, "No". I went to Mr. Will Thompson, my neighbor, and asked him, and I went to Mrs. Patsy Coats, and Mr. Henry Coats, and I went to everybody that I could get to before time to conduct that funeral. There was a large congregation, and when it came time for me to step behind that bookboard, I want to tell you this, I don't believe that any other scripture could have been before me any more than the parable of the rich man and Lazareth. I'm not saying this for boasting, but when I started to the cemetery, my neighbors who had adjoining farms to me, my friends all around me were walking in front of that casket in order to get to shake hands with me. They wouldn't wait until I dismissed the service at the grave, and told me what a wonderful discourse that I was blessed to bring.

So I've got a scripture that I want to read to you this morning, and though you hear it read at lots of funerals, I believe it is proper at any time that we are given a mind to use it. I don't know whether the Lord will give me a mind to interpret these scriptures at all, because I don't know the mind of the Lord. I'm dependent upon Him, and I'm made to wait on Him, and that is the only way I can preach. I get in a hurry sometimes, but I tell you one thing, I never have hurried up the work of God. And I'll tell you something else, I never have hindered any of it, either, because it falls out just as God decreed, and it pleases God.

The scripture that I want to read in your hearing will be found in the 23rd Psalm. "The Lord is my Shepherd, I shall not want. He maketh me to lie down in green pastures: he leadeth me beside the still waters. He restoreth my soul: he leadeth me in the paths of righteousness for his name's sake. Yea, though I walk through the valley of the shadow of death, I will fear no evil: for thou art with me: thy rod and thy staff they comfort me. Thou preparest a table before me in the presence of mine enemies: thou anointest my head with oil; my cup runneth over. Surely goodness and mercy shall follow me all the days of my life; and I will dwell in the house of the Lord forever." The first thing that I would like to call your attention to is the first verse of that chapter, "The Lord is my shepherd, I shall not want". In the 144th Psalm the same writer, David, said, "Happy is that people," that is in such a case; yea "happy is that people, whose God is the Lord." You remember that when Jesus was here upon this earth He chose twleve apostles. One of them was Thomas, and after Jesus arose from the dead He appeared to some of the apostles, and Thomas wasn't there. When he disappeared from among them and they met Thomas, they told him that the Lord has appeared to them; that he arose and had appeared to them. Thomas said, "I will not believe until I see nail prints in his hands and thrust my hands into his side." And on another occasion that the twelve were in the room and the door was shut and Jesus appeared in the room where they were, and he only spoke to Thomas. He had a

purpose in it, as there is a purpose to all things under heaven. He told Thomas to reach forth his hand and to touch Him, and to thrust his hands into His side. And when He told Thomas to reach forth, Thomas said, "My Lord and my God."

Now David said here, "The Lord is my Shepherd, I shall not want." I want to tell you one thing, that God is the God of the whole universe, and I want to tell you that He is Lord of His people, as sure as you live, and I want to prove that by one more scripture. You know the only time that the Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ ever rejoiced in spirit while here on this earth, He lifted His eyes up to heaven, and rejoiced in spirit saying, "I thank thee Oh, Father, Lord of Heaven and earth, for thou has hid these things from the wise and prudent and revealed them unto babes." Who was it that He hid them from and who was it that He revealed them to? "I thank thee Oh, Father, Lord of Heaven and earth." I want to tell you that He is the Lord of His people, and every one that His love is made manifest to has been brought into the right knowledge of the truth. Thomas didn't believe until he saw Him. And when Thomas said, "My Lord and my God", then Jesus said, "Blessed art thou Thomas, because thou believed." But He said something else. "Blessed is the people that have not seen but yet believe." And David said, "The Lord is my Shepherd," and I want to tell you one thing, that He is not only David's Shepherd, but He is the Shepherd of all His sheep, and what does the shepherd do? He cares for his sheep. And I want to tell you something else, brethren, that this Shepherd layed down His life for His sheep, as a natural shepherd would over natural sheep.

You remember David went up to the battle where the Philistines sent that great giant out and asked Israel to send a man out to fight with him. Israel didn't have a man to come up against this great Goliath. David asked the question, "What is the reward for the man that would go up against this great Goliath and defeat him?" They told him that the king would give him so much of the kingdom, and his daughter for a wife. David said, "I will go up against him." But his brothers rebuked him and told him, "Thou art but a lad, and this is a man of war from his youth up." David said, "I was watching after my father's sheep," (I want you all to pay close attention to our text, now, if it be God's will.) "and a bear came and caught a ram and I slew the bear and delivered the lamb into my hand." And I believe that a lion came, and he caught the lion by the beard, and God delivered the lion into his hand, and protected his sheep. And He said, "God will deliver this Goliath into my hands." "The Lord is my shepherd, I shall not want."

I'm going to tell you one thing, brethren, every child of God, that there is nothing that can arise in this world that will harm him, or ever separate the love of God from the child of grace. The Lord is his Shepherd. Now I want to prove that. In the 8th chapter of Romans, and about the last three verses Paul said,"I am persuaded, that neither death, nor life, nor angels, nor principalities, nor powers, nor things present, nor things to come, nor height, nor depth, nor any other creature, shall be able to separate us from the love of God, which is in Christ Jesus our Lord." Who is the "us"? It is the one that the Lord is their Shepherd, as sure as you live. And who is it that has the Lord for their Shepherd? It is them that He foreknew. It is them that He predestinated. It is them that He called. It is them that He justified, and it is them that He glorified. Those that said,"The Lord is my shepherd, and I shall not want."

I want to tell you little children, I've been working the last few weeks with a man of another order, and he is a good

friend of mine. We quit working together last Monday, and he overtook me when I tied my team down, and he said,"Loyd, I've had lots of pleasure, and I've enjoyed working with you." I want to tell you one thing, brethren we didn't see alike and I had him ask me some questions. Everytime anything would go wrong, or anything was said about someone else he would say, "Well that man is going to have to stand and give account of that in the day of judgement." "He's going to have to give account for it, but I won't. All I will have to give account of is just what I have done." I said, "If that be the case, I wnat to tell you this, if every man is going to have to stand before the judgment seat then every man is going to spend eternity in hell and the Saviour came and suffered in vain. What was the use in Him coming?" He just looked at me. I'm not making fun of the poor man. He is a hard working man, and he is honest in his religion. But honesty, brethren, will not give you grace. That is a pretty hard saying, but honesty won't give you grace because you can do nothing good enough to obligate God to give you grace. I know that is a hard doctrine, but it's the truth, as sure as you live. But I said it, and he looked at me just as hard. I said that my book said it pleased God to bruise Him. Who? The Shepherd of the sheep, that's who it pleased God to bruise. The Shepherd of the sheep. It pleased God to bruise Him, and by his stripes we are healed. Healed from what? Every bit of the sins that you have committed. And what is the wounds that caused those sores in your very being? It is sin, as sure as you live. And by His stripes (not by your obedience), but by His stripes you are healed. And the iniquity of us all was layed upon Him and He bore our sins in the days of old.

Don't tell me that in the final resurrection that I'm going to have to stand up if I am a child of God, and give account for all the things I have done. If I do, bless your soul, hell will be my doom. Now, I don't want you to run away and say, "Well, what are you going to do with the scripture where Paul said, 'Know you not that you shall give account for every idle work that is done in the body in the day of judgment." That's the truth, and I'm not going to run away from that, at all. After you have received a hope (if indeed you do have a hope) --most of you might say, "Brother Loyd, I don't know if I've got a hope, I just have to hope for a hope"-- well, since you've got that thing so weak that you just have "to hope for a hope", then every time you do or say something amiss, or every time you do something that is wrong, after a while when the Lord shows you what you have done, don't you give account? Don't you say, "Lord, forgive me." "Lord be merciful unto me, guide and keep me, Lord, or I will do worse than that." That is the day of judgment. Every child of God that has been born of grace has their sins go to judgment before them. Paul cried out after that he was born of the Spirit, "when I would do good, evil is present. And the things that I would do; I do not. And that I would not, that I do. It is no more I that doeth, but He that dwelleth in me." And what made him say, "Oh, wretched man that I am"? He said, "Oh, wretched man that I am, who shall deliver me from the body of this death." Didn't his judgment come before him? Yes, as sure as you live. "This is a faithful saying, and worthy of all acceptation; that Christ Jesus came into the world to save sinners of whom I am chief." (Continued next month)

Dittmer, MO.

Dear Elder Williams,

I notice my *Signs* will be running out in May, so I am sending a check for two more years. I enjoy reading the *Signs*. I feel that the hands that write the articles for the Signs are guided by the Spirit of the Lord, and I hope He will continue to bless them to continue to

carry on.

Would appreciate your prayers for this old worthless sinner when you come before the Throne of Grace.

Sincerely,
Hugh C. Harwell

SOUTH OUACHITA ASSOCIATION

The next session of the South Ouachita Primitive Baptist Association will convene, God willing, with Union Church, located in Union Parish, near Linville, La., commencing on Friday before the fourth Sunday in September, 1982. (Sept. 24, 25, 26.)

All who love the gospel truth are invited to meet with us.

Brother Doyle Murphy, Clerk

ORIGINAL SOUTH ARKANSAS ASSOCIATION MEETING

The next session of the Original South Arkansas Association will convene, the Lord willing, with Pilgrim Rest Church on Friday before the third Sunday in September, 1982 (Sept. 17, 18, 19). Pilgrim Rest Church is located off Highway 167 five miles north of Fordyce, Arkansas. Take Highway 273 about 1/2 mile to the church.

We dropped the business part of the Association and hold a three days meeting at this same time each year.

Elder J. C. Townley
Route 2, Box 245
Fordyce, Arkansas 71742

To all the Churches that withdrew from the KEHUKEE ASSOCIATION, the Church at North Creek invites all to meet at North Creek on 1st Sunday in October for services.

If enough desire so, we hope to make this an annual event and rotate to various churches.

We plan to spread lunch.

DIRECTIONS TO CHURCH: Take highway #264 from Washington, North Carolina until you come to #92 about 10 miles east of Washington. Take #92 through Bath on to the church.

We invite Bretheren and friends, especially ministers to visit with us at this time.

Reeves O. Smith, Church Clerk
Route 1, Box 232
Pinetown, North Carolina 27865

CONTRIBUTIONS FOR THE DISTRIBUTION OF THE SIGNS OF THE TIMES TO MAY 1982

Jewel Pierce, TN.	$2.00
Mrs. Elva Spikes, OR.	3.00
Mrs. Roma H. Smith, AL.	7.00
W. B. Aaron, N.C.	7.00
Mrs. Ernestine Sharp, LA.	2.00
Jake Stewart, TN.	4.00
Clemmie Biskap, AR.	6.00
Mrs. James F. Thompson, N.C.	3.00
Mrs. T. J. Pittman, TX.	2.00
Mrs. R. M. Lester, VA.	3.00
I. T. Wood, VA.	12.00
Mrs. Ila Herbin, N.C.	3.00
W. E. Mitchell, VA.	3.00
DeWitt Ray, Sr., MS.	7.00

Mt. Meigs, AL.

Dear Elder Williams,

Enclosed is a check for the renewal of my subscription of the *Signs of the Times* for two years. I look forward to each copy and the interesting writings of the past and of the present. I would say the old writings, and the new, but for the best I can see it all seems to be the same. This I am thankful for.

When our dear Saviour said "It is finished," I believe what He said. We do appreciate all the work that goes into this for all of us who have a little hope to read and enjoy. Do what you think best with the money that is left out of this check.

I am a member and try to attend regularly at Pisgah Primitive Baptist Church, Route 2, Grady, AL., Conecuh River Primitive Baptist Association, and my Pastor is Elder J.P. Morgan. Thanks again for the *Signs of the Times.*

Sincerely,
Mrs. Roma H. Smith

El Dorado, Ark.

Dear Elder Williams,

It is time for me to re-new my subscription to the *Signs*. I look forward each month to the good articles by both our contemporary writers and the writers of earlier times. They all contend for the truth in Christ Jesus once delivered to the saints.

May you and your staff continue to keep the *Signs* coming is my prayer.

Enclosed is a check to re-new two subscriptions (names enclosed) for one year and the additional amount is to be used as needed.

Yours in hope,
Clemmie Bishop

Dear Brother Poole,

I didn't get to attend our Union Meeting (Five Mile Creek) as I had just gotten out of the hospital with a heart attack, but I am feeling better now.

Everyone has told me that we really had a good meeting. The elders who were there were Haygood, Morris, McLaughlin, and Shipman, all from Texas, Leonard Key and Hale Terry from North Carolina and Virginia, (all of whom you know), Elder J. Y. McCormick from Mt. Enon Association of Florida, and Elders Brock, Posey, Griffin, H.C. Moon, and his son, Elder Bernard Moon, from this area. I sure missed getting to go, but look forward to our Association this Fall, and hoping the Lord will send you our way again. I surely enjoyed having you with us last year.

I received my copy of Elder Beebe's Editorials, Volume 3, and I am really enjoying reading them.

My only hope in this world or that one to come lies in our Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ. Come to see us any time you can.

With Love,
Rufus L. Jacks

S. Charleston, W. Va.

Dear Editors,

I am enclosing a check for another year of renewal for the *Signs*. Use the balance as needed.

I read in the March issue where you have had to increase the subscription rates. To me the price, whatever it is, can never exceed the worth of this book.

The enjoyment and comfort, I receive from the sweet truth that is written in it is beyond expression. I eagerly await it's arrival each month.

May God bless and enrich the Editors and Brethren to write and send this true doctrine to His people.

A Sister in Hope,
Mrs. Lester Haning

Madison, W. VA.

Dear Editors,

I see my subscription has expired. I am sending a check for two more years, and please use the balance as you see fit. I don't want to miss a single copy, for I enjoy reading them so much. They have been in my family for many years.

Thank you,
Erma Caldwell

FOREIGN MISSIONS

A tract bearing above title, and dated "Chatteris Particular Baptist Committee, October 6, 1840," has been forwarded to us, by a correspondent, for an opinion of it in our pages. It is not indeed our usual practice to travel out of our road to pronounce a judgment on works not sent to us expressly for review, but we feel ourselves justified in this particular instance in departing from our accustomed rule. Our wide circulation amongst the living family, and, we trust we may add, our influence amongst them, have put us into a position which we did not occupy at the outset. If the Lord has set us upon a watch tower, if He has given us any

measure of spiritual discernment, or endowed us with any portion of divine faithfulness, we are called upon by this very position that we are placed in, trying and difficult as it is, to stand forth to oppose error, as well as to defend truth. The children of God are a scattered family, generally very poor and unlearned, and always much despised and hated, but never more so than when mixed up with churches that have a form of godliness, but deny the power thereof. Many inwardly possessed of the fear of God are weak in judgment and deficient in spiritual discernment, easily browbeaten and trodden under foot by presumptuous boasters; and being lean, and broken, and sick, and diseased, are thrust at with side and shoulder, and pushed with the horns of the fat and strong cattle, whom the Lord has promised to feed with judgment. (Ezek. 34:16-22) If to such staggering in the wilderness we can be "instead of eyes," (Num. 10:31) and in any measure be instrumental in delivering them from legal taskmasters, we shall cheerfully bear the scourge of the tongue that the lords over God's heritage will surely smite us with. For the sake then of the living children, we drop the following remarks respecting the tract entitled "Foreign Missions", which, we understand, has been very widely diffused through the Particular Baptist churches in the counties of Huntingdon, Cambridge, and Bedford, etc.

But the very nature of an association such as this tract has sprung from, first demands our attention.

We would ask, then, what scriptural precept or precedent there is for a number of ministers to unite in forming an association of this nature? The Lord, indeed, sent out the seventy, two and two; (Luke 10:1) Paul and Barnabas are separated by the Holy Ghost to labour together in the work to which He had called them; (Acts 13:2) and the Apostle speaks of his "fellow-labourers" and "fellow-helpers." (I Thess. 3:2; Phil. 4:3; 2 Cor. 8:23). But these co-labourers widely differed from a body of associated ministers furnished with a committee, a president, a chairman, etc. Such associations, therefore, having no precept nor precedent for their formation in the word of God, we are bound to reject them as unscriptural.

But there are positive evils in these association bodies which arise from their very nature. Union is strength. The sticks that, singly, are easily broken, united into a bundle, receive and confer strength from the union. This is the secret of all confederacies, political or religious. But what strength is thus gained? Spiritual strength that is made perfect in weakness? Ah no. The very strength gained from union precludes this; for if spiritual strength be made perfect in weakness, and can only be made known in weakness, then all strength gained by union is a departure from that weakness in which alone divine strength is made perfect. All such strength is, therefore, carnal strength and, as such, involves a departure from Gospel principles.

But this strength thus gained must be employed against somewhat; for it cannot lie idle. This Joint-stock Company must work their capital. The power thus gained by the ministers is employed and worked against the people, and chiefly against God's people. Such has been, from earliest times, the effect of power grasped by ministers. It was the first step in the Primitive Church to Popery; it is the grand means for holding together the body of the Wesleyans; and it is now the chief instrument in the counties of Suffolk, Essex, Cambridge, Huntingdon, etc., to stifle experimental truth, and bind heavy chains upon the gospel. Its effect is this. A creed is drawn up, or tacitly asserted to by all the ministers of the association; they, naturally, preach for one another; and their pulpits are open only to the associated ministers, or

to those who come with their countenance, or with their shibboleth. A strong party is formed in the churches by the admission of members saturated with similar views. The living family form a small, despised, brow-beaten minority. The leading members of the churches work with the ministers, and all opposition is silenced and put down. Thus, under the noxious shade of these tall interlaced trees, all truth dwindles and dies. The living family are starved, honest men gagged, the faithful witnesses for truth excluded, and a dense crops of weeds grows up under the protecting shadow of the association. The ministers, having no divine acquaintance with the Gospel, gradually depart from the letter of truth, some minister of more talent or more craft, more plausibility or more tact than the rest, leading them forward, like the belwether, into error, until, emboldened by numbers, and mutually encouraged by companionship in belief, the association lands in barefaced Arminianism, like the Midland Association, or into Socinianism, like the old Presbyterians, the constitution of whose church, though in somewhat a different manner, was an associated one.

We would say, then, to all the people of God who have ears to hear, resist where you can, and where you cannot, flee out of Associations. Whatever be their professed object, and this, as in the case of "Foreign Missions" may be put forward with no such apparent and possibly not real design, but, whatever be their proposed object, their termination will be to enslave and fetter you. Like the woodman in the fable, who asked permission of the trees to take a handle to his axe, with which, when granted, he cut the whole forest down; so will these associated ministers, who now ask you to unite in forming a society, cut down your liberties with the handle that you are asked to give them. It is but throwing the net further to catch a few more fish; it is but getting a few more sticks to make the united bundle stronger.

But is not the object of this meditated society so pure and excellent, as to warrant the employment of all the machinery it can set in motion? And if this object is not attainable by any other means, why should those who have it at heart hesitate to employ the instrumentality of an organized society? But its object will be best explained in the words of the tract.

"The design of this address will be at once understood when it is stated, that it may be viewed as another and final effort to effect the formation of a Foreign Missionary Society, for the purpose of diffusing the light of salvation among the heathen."

The main object of the address is to prove, that to the church is committed *the duty* of promulgating the Gospel. The following extract contains the pith of the address:

"We therefore confidently submit our opinion, that the duty arising from the trust reposed in the church is twofold, namely, to defend the purity and to dispense the doctrine of salvation to the whole world. It is the important business of the church to *defend* the gospel, and not only to *defend* but to *diffuse* it; and not only to diffuse it, but to diffuse it in a *pure* state.

"And for these objects she is to employ her resources; for these ends she is to originate and set in motion such measures as in the nature of things, and in subordination to the will of God, the word of Christ, and the witness of the Holy Spirit, shall tend to the furtherance and accomplishment of the Saviour's commission. She is thus exalted in the midst of the earth; established on the top of the mountains. Her elevation is divine. She is the consecrated medium of divine agency; and bears the impressions of a divine stamp. She is a divine result; and is unto God 'for a name, and for a praise, and for a glory in

the earth.'

"Her very duties are her honour, the immediate end of her being and life. Nor can she neglect then without deep dishonour to herself, and insult to her Lord. That very moment she fails in the execution of her trust, that very moment she commences a fatal descent. Her brilliancy declines; the glory of the Lord departs; and Ichabod may be inscribed upon the posts of her doors.

"Serious and humbling as these facts are, we cannot but inquire, though it be with fear and trembling,--Have the societies, composing that part of the Christian church to which we belong, *done their duty?* Have they fulfilled their obligations? Have they--or to speak more directly home--have *we* faithfully and righteously discharged our *trust*? Have we used all our talents for the honour of him who gave them? Is it *evident* that we have acted in accordance with the benevolent spirit of christianity, the genius of the dispensation under which we live, and the design of that trust which the commission to preach the gospel has lodged in the bosom of the church?

"We venture to inquire yet further--if it be not too apparent that notwithstanding the keenness with which we have defended the doctrines of sovereign grace, those very doctrines have been either implicitly or avowedly repudiated by many of our churches? We have looked upon ourselves as being set for the *defense* of the gospel; and so we are; but this is only a *profile* view of the case, and leaves out just one half of the truth, and by consequence, just one half of our duty. For we are not only to *guard* the gospel, but to *give* it; not only to *define* it, but to *diffuse* it; not only to *protect* it, but to *propagate* it. We must *sow*, as well as *sift*, and *distribute*, as well as *divide*. It is not enough that we act as *conservators*, we must appear in the character of *benefactors* also. The lands upon which are seen the implements of moral culture are not sufficient; we must fence off more of the barren heath--enclose more of the old common. The gospel is *aggressive* as well as progressive; and it will not suffice that we *retain* our conquests. The cominions of Christ are to be *enlarged*, and we must make war with all the world.

"Let us then understand our true character, and know our true position. Are we *rivers* as well as *reservoirs*? Benefactors, as well as beneficiaries? Do we *fertilize* as well as fence? and *give* as well as guard? If not, we are in a wrong position; we are occupying untenable ground."

We should almost think, from the tenor of the language here employed, that the Church has been promoted into the place of the Holy Spirit. "Separate me", said that heavenly Teacher, "Barnabus and Saul for the work whereunto I *have called them*." "So they, being sent forth by the Holy Ghost, departed unto Seleucia." (Acts 13:2-4)

This is different language from that of the tract. "Let us then understand our true character, and know our true position. Are we *rivers* as well as *reservoirs*, benefactors as well as beneficiaries? Do we *fertilize* as well as fence, and *give* as well as *guard*"!

In our humble opinion, Messrs, Associated Ministers, you are neither one or the other; neither *"rivers nor reservoirs."* Give you cannot, and guard you do not. You neither sow nor sift, for you have neither seedbasket nor sieve. You neither distribute nor divide; for though you may divide and sub-divide your sermons, you cannot rightly divide the word of truth. You neither fertilize nor fence; for did you possess the former, it would be beyond your power to communicate it to others; and as to the latter, you never yet set up a hedge which a hypocrite could not leap over.

Space will not now permit us to touch upon the subject of missions to the heathen. Our objections are not to the gospel being preached among them, but to the instruments employed--the men

who send them, and the men who are sent. Are the senders men who know and love the truth? Is their ministry received by, or acceptable to, the living family of God? Does the Holy Ghost anoint them or their message with dew, savour, or power? Do they bear scriptural marks of being not only commissioned to preach the gospel themselves, but of being authorized by the Holy Ghost to send out others to preach the gospel also? Let their opposition and enmity to men of truth furnish the answer. Let their expressed or generally understood determination to keep out of their pulpits such men as Gadsby, Warburton, etc., testify what is their real spirit, and what their professed love to the gospel.

And will not the men sent be similar to the senders? Will those who take their stand upon doctrines only, who make oneness in sentiment the basis of union, send men who will contend for an experimental religion? The choice of missionaries, the judgment of their qualifications, and the whole management of affairs will centre in the Committee of the Association. Will the sons do better than their fathers? Will the grafts bear better fruit than the tree from which they are cut?

We know, then, who the missionaries will be even before the Society is formed. We can predict from the features of the parents what will be the countenance of the children, before the progeny comes into existence. The die is too deeply and legibly cut for us to doubt what will be the impress upon the coin. The opinions of the constituents are too well known for us to be ignorant of their representatives. "Without all contradiction the less is blessed of the better"; (Heb. 7:7) and the sender will not pronounce his blessing on the sent, if better than himself.

We therefore strenuously advise the living family of God to stand aloof from the Association. "Whatever is not of faith is sin"; and we feel confident that no well-taught children of God can join themselves to such things in faith.

Were all other evidence wanting that this movement was not of God, the very language employed in this carefully and elaborately written tract would sufficiently prove it.

We think we never read a tract where death was more visibly stamped in every sentence. It is not badly written, as far as natural ability is concerned, but every line smells of the tomb. We cannot trace one footstep of the blessed Spirit; and indeed, the whole appeal is addressed to human exertion and founded on duty. Did the grave-clothes of Lazarus smell of the sepulchre more than the following expressions? "These brilliant prophecies"; "the Gospel, its magna carta"; "the imperial mandate"; "the order issued by Christ constitutes an important document"; "the commission sheds a smiling aspect over the habitable parts of the earth"; "the order we are now examining presents the following interesting form"; "in the following splendid passage"; "the Church is a divine result"; "the benevolent spirit of Christianity"; "the genius of the dispensation under which we live"; "four counties only are visited by the dew and sunlight of Missionary exertion"; "churches of elevated views". The whole tract is a most laboured attempt to reason out the duty of the Church to propogate the Gospel, and, viewed as a piece of argumentative writing, though sadly overlaid with the tawdy ornaments of a meretricious rhetoric, it is not deficient in strength. But savour, power, unction, and feeling, are no more to be found in it than dew upon Mount Gilboa, or mercy from the law of Moses.

We will, therefore, dismiss it with the following extract, calling attention to the absurdity, both naturally and spiritually, of the last sentence, an impossibility in nature and an

impossibility in grace.

"What therefore we propose, as a *basis* of union, are the doctrines of sovereign grace, as summarily comprehended in what are called the five points; namely, eternal and unconditional election - - particular redemption of the substitutionary work and sufferings of Christ the total depravity of human nature--effectual vocation--and the final perseverance of the saints. These doctrines we propose exhibiting through the medium of specific invitations to human sinners, the ordinances of the Lord's house, and the practical duties of Christian life.

"And we submit that a Society thus constituted, differs widely and essentially--theologically considered--from all other existing Societies which have for their object the diffusion of gospel light in the dark counties of heathen gentileism. It contains all the essential elements of gospel truth--it elevates a theological standard around which all our Churches may consistently rally--unfurls a banner under which they may cheerfully unite, and proposes an object in which they may cordially agree.

"A theological system like this will be a centralizing point; because all our Churches will see in its theory the constituents of their own; and all may entertain reserved opinions upon miscellaneous subjects. It will resemble a ledger, containing certain entries, but allowing various private memoranda; or a *human skeleton, containing all the solids, the interstices of which--when nothing better can be obtained--may be filled up by the floating atoms of a delirious speculation or a prosing curiosity.*"

Could it be possible for a human skeleton, containing all the solids, to have the interstices filled up by floating atoms of what should not be there, it would be a mass of disease and death, and have no more life in it naturally, than the Association has spiritually. The skeleton of dry doctrines may have "its interstices filled with the floating atoms of a delirious speculation or a prosing curiosity", but such a monster is unknown in the kingdom of nature and in the kingdom of grace.

The Gospel Standard, 1841

Route 4 Box 21A
Winnsboro, TX 75494
May 11, 1982

Dear Elder Poole,

Thank you for the 3rd volume of EDITORIALS OF GILBERT BEEBE. I have found its contents to be very enjoyable reading. Surely Elder Beebe was one of God's servants who was raised up as a giant to stand up for the blessed truth against those who were departing from the truth, faith, and order of the true church as organized on the day of Pentecost. THE SIGNS OF THE TIMES of which he was founder and editor for some forty-four years has continued to publish the same precious truth as it is in Christ Jesus, to the praise and glory of God and spiritual food for His hungry people.

Elder Poole, I wish to commend you and all who were involved in the publishing of these wonderful editorials. May the Holy Spirit bless your efforts and the contents of this book to the glory and honor of God and to the edification of all the Lord's people who read them.

I highly recommend this book to all lovers of the truth.

In bonds of love,
Elder Joe L. Hamrick

Willis, VA

Dear Brethren,

Please use the enclosed check to renew my subscription to the *Signs of the Times* for two years. Use the remainder where needed.

I look forward to getting my *Signs* each month. Since I am afflicted with multiple sclerosis and my activities are limited, I do a lot of reading. I am still able to get around with the help of canes and attend the meetings at my home Church. I am so thankful that God blessed me to come into the Church before I became afflicted. The brethren are so good to me and it makes my burden so much easier to bear.

Remember me when at the Throne of Grace.

With love for Christ's sake,
Margaret H. Quesenberry

HOPEWELL PRIMITIVE BAPTIST ASSOCIATION

The next session of the Hopewell Primitive Baptist Association will be held, the Lord willing, with Zion Church, Pickens County, Alabama, beginning on Friday before the third Sunday in October, 1982. (October 15, 16, 17).

We invite all lovers of the truth to come and worship with us.

Elder A. H. Brock, Moderator
302 Mardis Lane
Montevallo, AL. 35115
Phone (205) 664-1074

SMITH RIVER PRIMITIVE BAPTIST ASSOCIATION

The Lord willing, the Smith River Association will be held at Knob Church, located in Franklin County, Virginia, on Road No. 798. Dates will be Friday, Saturday, and Sunday, (Sept. 3, 4, 5) being the first weekend in September, 1982.

We invite all brethren and friends that are in peace and good standing at home to come and worship with us.

Elder Roy Agee
Route 1
Copper Hill, VA 24079

SULPHUR FORK ASSOCIATION

The one hundred thirty-seventh annual session of the Sulphur Fork Primitive Baptist Association will convene, God willing, with Prospect Church, on Friday, Saturday, before and including the first Sunday in October, 1982. (October 1, 2, 3). Prospect Church is located on Highway 67 east of Simms, Texas.

We invite all our Brothers, Sisters, and friends to come and worship with us at this time.

Elder Loyd Wall, Moderator
Route 1
Bivins, Texas
Phone (214) 796-3011

FIVE MILE CREEK ASSOCIATION

The Five Mile Creek Association will be held, the Lord willing, with Dorsey Creek Church, beginning on Friday before the third Sunday in September (Sept. 17,18, and 19).

Dorsey Creek Church is located at Breman in Cullman County, Alabama, on Alabama Highway #69, about halfway between Jasper and Cullman.

We invite all lovers of the truth to come and worship with us.

Brother Rufus Jacks, Clerk

Route 4 Box 21A
Winnsboro, TX 75494
May 11, 1982

EDITORIAL

SERMON BY ELDER D. V. SPANGLER

"Speak not thou in thine heart, after that the Lord thy God hath cast them out from before thee, saying, For my righteousness the Lord hath brought me in to possess this land: but for the wickedness of these nations the Lord doth drive them out from before thee. Not for thy righteousness, or for the uprightness of thine heart, dost thou go to possess their lands: but for the wickedness of these nations the Lord thy God doth drive them out from before thee, and that he may perform the word which the Lord sware unto thy fathers, Abraham, Isaac, and Jacob. Understand therefore, that the Lord thy God giveth thee not this good land to possess it for thy righteousness;

for thou art a stiffnecked people. Remember, and forget not, how thou provokedst the Lord thy God to wrath in the wilderness: from the day that thou didst depart out of the land of Egypt, until ye came unto this place, ye have been rebellious against the Lord." Deuteronomy 9:4-7.

You will notice in Deut. the 8th chapter where it was the language to Moses for a nation that God had given him to lead out of the land of bondage. They had spent 40 years now in the wilderness. Moses reminded the people chiefly of two things in the 8th and 9th chapters of Deuteronomy. In the 8th chapter Moses said, "Thou shalt remember all the way the Lord thy God has brought thee to humble thee and to prove thee." In other words, Moses was saying to the Israelites, "Look back over your journey, and remember each day of it, how the Lord has brought you." Joshua used somewhat the same expression in his last appearance before the house of Israel when he reminded the nation that God had given them vineyards they didn't plant, lands they didn't labor for. God had driven their enemies out from before them. And then he appeals to them from this standpoint, "If it seems evil unto you to serve the Lord, choose ye this day whom you will serve." In other words, in rehearsing their journey in their own minds, if serving God is an evil thing, or a beggarly thing, they just as well serve one god of the world as another.

"Remember all the way the Lord thy God has brought thee." How many of us tonight can remember this? How many of us can go back through the years and witness with the things God taught His people? If we do not find any witness in our heart for the things of God and the pathway of those who have gone before, we have little evidence we are in the pathway. It is one thing to believe the scripture literally, and it is another thing to have that scripture applied to your heart. It is one thing to assent to something and it is another to have it engraven on your own experience. One of the wonders of grace is that God has led his people throughout all ages so that they have fellowship with believers of all ages. It is called in the New Testament, "Being knitted together". God knits His people together, and there is a relationship in the heart one to the other.

Moses tells the people why God led them as He did. Many are the things that befell the Israelites on their journey for 40 years that they would have bypassed if they could. They would have bypassed all the hardships. They would have bypassed the temptations, wouldn't they? Left to themselves, left to nature, all the people of God would bypass the trials, the conflicts, the cares, the anxieties, the tremblings, and groanings, whereby they have fellowship with God. But God has a way, only of Himself, and to His own glory whereby He had led His own people throughout all the ages. They must not, they will not, and they cannot trust in anything within themselves. One never more truly worships until every prop of their own has been removed. Yet, it isn't pleasant to the flesh.

God, through Moses, said to these people that the reason that God has brought them this way is to humble them. Count it a great blessing of God, my brethren, that God has brought anything into your life to humble you. The unbeliever of the world knows nothing about it. There are two things that will humble a believer, and these two things must be in their eyes. One of them is to discover how sinful they are. The other is to leave them to themselves to find how weak they are. Do you know anything about what I am talking about? So however God left this nation, they were to remember it. "Thou shalt remember." Certain things will make you remember. That is the reason you've come this way; to humble you, and to prove you; to prove to yourself that if you

are kept, you are kept by the power of God. Can you witness with that? If you can, you have something to be thankful for. The worldly carnal mind knows nothing about this. The carnal mind of man knows nothing about what it is to be humble before God. God proves to them that He is a covenant keeping God and proves that His promises are without number. "To humble you and to prove you." Now he shows the other side of it in the 9th chapter. "Speak not thou in thy heart after that the Lord thy God hath cast them out from before thee." (That's the enemy.) "Saying, for my righteousness the Lord hath brought me in to possess this land." But what has turned the picture around? First, he said to them that every step of the way they had been brought, God had brought them that way to humble and prove them. And whatever promise He has made, He will keep. Also, in this chapter is the lesson that man shall not live by bread alone. They were to learn that the soul had to be fed as well as the body. This is in the same chapter. And that is the scripture that the Devil quoted to Christ on the mountain when he said, "Command the stones to be made bread", because you've been hungry 40 days. Jesus said, "It is also written that man shall not live by bread alone, but by every word that proceedeth out of the mouth of God." So in God's dealings with those who know the truth, there must be the soul feeding as well as the body feeding. We mustn't live by bread alone. That is why living, for the child of grace, by every word that proceedeth from the mouth of God will be to their rebuke or it will be to their comfort and their consolation.

He then lays down another line of thought to them. He tells them that God had led them 40 years by the cloud by day, and when they stopped at night, a pillar of fire was behind them. Isn't that a good way to be led? And they had to wait until the cloud moved in front of them before they could move. This is one of the things that God has given for direction by the way; and a way for us to be directed. The cloud speaks of the Spirit. That is what it represents. Take note of how these people traveled. If we know the truth we must have fellowship for them, somewhere. As in the life of the Israelite, we praise God for the christian's pathway, too. Now he tells them that God is going to bring them into the land that He promised to Abraham, to Isaac, to Jacob. But He isn't going to bring them there for any righteousness in them. He makes that just as clear. Isn't that a wonderful thing? The child of God rejoices in that as much as he does in tracing out the way he has been brought into the truth, he learned the truth in his own heart, that "not for our righteousness, nor for the uprightness of thine heart, doest thou goest to possess your land." But for the wickedness of those nations that were in their promised land, He (God) would rile them up. And don't take one thought in your mind that you are better protected than they are. The Bible plainly teaches that the chosen people of God, His own elect, by nature are children of wrath even as others. That is what Paul said in the second chapter of Ephesians, "You were by nature the children of wrath even as others. But God, who is rich in mercy, wherewith his great love he loved us, even when we were dead in sin and hath quickened us together with Christ and raised us up together and made us sit together in heavenly places in Christ." These people had God preserved because it was His sovereign will to do it. These people who were the church of the living God, the election of grace taught in the Bible, were not better than other people, only in the sense that they were the chosen vessels of God's mercy. And He lays it down clearly. Don't think that because of any righteousness of your own you will inherit the land. God has a blessed way of removing props to bring us to

know where our strength is. Thank God if you have learned that, my brethren. Many of you have.

When Paul was caught up into the third heaven, into paradise, the very words he heard weren't lawful for him to utter. He said, "I don't know if I was in the body or in the Spirit. God knows, I don't." It was such a wonderful experience. He didn't know whether he was in the body or out of the body, but he heard words unlawful for man to utter. When he came back to earth he didn't tell it for 14 years. (Until there was some challenge to his apostleship.) Then he said, "I knew a man of Christ Jesus above 14 years ago, caught up into the third heaven." And through the abundance of the revelation, through what wonderful things that God taught him in heaven, yet, he said, "There was given unto me a thorn in the flesh, lest I should be exhalted above measure, to buffet me." So Paul, who wrote most of the Epistles, must have experienced something like we do, didn't he? He asked the Lord to take away the thorn. But the Lord said, "My grace is sufficient for you." It is a wonderful thing, isn't it, my hearers? "My strength is made perfect in weakness." My dear brothers and sisters, do you know what that is? He said, "I will glory in my infirmities that the power of Christ might rest upon me, for when I am weak, then am I strong." The strongest Christian is the one brought to his senses to know his own weakness; not to guess about it. Peter could say, "If any man glory, let him glory in the Lord." Not he that commendeth himself is approved. You don't have any righteousness in your journey to talk to God about. God has brought these people in such a way that they must say, "Not our righteousness, or the uprightness of my work does thou go to possess their land." And...."and that he may perform the word which the Lord sware unto thy fathers, Abraham, Isaac, and Jacob. Understand therefore, that the Lord thy God giveth thee not this good land to possess it for thy righteousness; for thou art a stiffnecked people." Why would it be repeated? It is worth repeating, isn't it? There are some parts of the scriptures worth repeating a thousand times. This is one of them. It was not their righteousness, for they were a stiffnecked people. He is telling them in this that by nature they were just like the people in the land they went to possess, but God had made a difference. That is why Paul said in the 9th chapter of Romans, "Hath not the potter power over the clay; of the same lump to make one vessel unto honor and another to dishonor. What if God willing to make his power known endured with much longsuffering the vessels of wrath fitted to destruction. That he might make known the riches of his mercy on the vessels he fashioned for glory."

The ones who know this blessed truth will thank God many times that they know it. Peter, I am sure, would thank God for teaching him how weak he was. He, at one time, became a right self-confident person. And if he had done what he said he was going to do, he would have been the greatest Pharisee in all the land, but he began to tell the Lord, "When all men forsake you, I won't. I'll go with you to death. I'll be right there when it all happens." Then God leaves him to himself, and what happens? He begins to curse, and says, "I don't know Him." "I don't know who He is." "I don't know this Man." And the Lord looked at him; a token that He still loved him. God hadn't changed his attitude. And Peter could explain to the church of God, "Ye are kept by the power of God, through faith unto salvation; ready to be revealed at the last time."

Are we all thankful tonight, that we've all learned something from this message of blessed truth? Two sides to

the question--first, "Thou shalt remember all the ways the Lord thy God has brought thee, to humble thee and to prove thee." The first side is that a sifting must take place. The Lord told Peter, "Satan hath desired thee", but for the grace of God, he would have gotten him, too. "Satan desires thee, that he might sift you as wheat." And then he added, "But I have prayed for you." "I have prayed for you." He prayed for him before he denied Him, didn't he? Prayed for him before the denial. Does that mean anything to you? That God has made ample arrangements for all our sins, and there are so many. "I have prayed for you." I haven't prayed for you that you don't deny Me, because this is the pathway you will have to come to learn how weak you are. I have prayed for you that your faith fail not. And I tell you what is the evidence--his faith never failed him. Thus when Jesus looked at him, he went out the door, weeping. Weeping! I can see that man in my mind going out weeping. He had learned two lessons. I can't walk, and I can't keep myself, but the Lord can keep me. Also, when he tried to walk on the water (I don't know how far he went), but the Lord reached out His hand, and he was close enough to Him to reach him. I heard it said that he said, "Lord save me. I perish." But what he really said was, "Lord save me." I'm sure Peter wouldn't have any self righteousness to brag about, either, but he would have something to glory in. We glory in the righteousness of Christ. We glory in the righteousness that is able to hide our naked souls before a God. We glory in the blood-brought righteousness which is the only thing which will provide our way to heaven and immortal glory. "Don't think; don't ever get into your mind", He says to them, "that you are better, or it is because of anything in you that you are going to that land." It is the sovereign will of God that we go there, if so be we go.

God has never seen anything in a mortal being that would merit one step toward the kingdom of heaven. For if He had, or if He did, it would cease to be free grace of God that saves us. It is all of grace, or it is none of grace. People say, "Oh, yes, it is of grace, but...but...but." if it is of grace, it is of grace alone. And Paul said, "I do not frustrate the grace of God." I don't put any blocks in its way. For if righteousness came by the law, Christ is dead in vain. Remember how the Lord has been gracious to you. He sometimes causes you to pray, sometimes causes you to praise Him. Sometimes He makes you to look into His word; sometimes causes you to know your weakness and then to know His power. And also remember that He has declared that all of our righteousnesses are as filthy rags before Him. He has provided what His people need in this world, and in the world to come. And I can assure you this, when that blood-bought throng surrounds the throne of God, there will be no discord in the triumphant song, "Thou art worthy to receive glory and honor, for thou hast redeemed us unto God. That thy blood out of every nation, kindred, tongue, and people has redeemed us." Thank you.

Elder D. V. Spangler

Preached at Dan River Church, December 22, 1973

VOICES OF THE PAST

"He being dead yet speaketh"

FROM AN OLD SIGNS

AN INQUIRY CONCERNING THE DUTY OF THE UNREGENERATE TO BELIEVE, REPENT, OR PRAY

Brother Beebe--I will now notice the charge which Brother Meredith has been informed is made against the Old School Baptists that they hold it "not to be the duty of the unregenerate to believe, repent, or pray." I will in my examination of this charge endeavor to show what there is of truth and what of

falsehood in its several items. I will commence with the subject of *belief.*

The charge that we hold it "not to be the duty of the unregenerate to believe" has originated evidently from persons who do not know or distinguish the difference there is between *believing the Son* and *believing on the Son.* See John 3:36 and I John 5:10. Such distinction not only is made in the texts above referred to, but is evidently manifested in christian experience. The one, *the believing on the Son of God,* is no other than the exercise of that faith which is the *gift of God,* and is distinguishingly denominated the *faith of God's elect.* It is a reliance on that obedience which Christ has rendered to law and justice in behalf of his people, as our alone and complete righteousness before God and redemption from under the law, and a trust in Christ, as our whole salvation. But it is evident that from a very early period in the travel of the church on to this day, a great proportion of the professed church of Christ have mistaken a simple *belief of the truth of the record* which God has given of his Son; or indeed a *simple belief in the truth of the scriptures,* for that faith which characterises one as a believer in Christ. That is, the revelation made of Christ in the scriptures has been considered as a proposition presented to the minds of men for their reception; and the reception of this proposition either as dogmatically laid down, or on examination, has been understood as constituting one a believer in Christ, and the rejection of it, the ground of condemnation. Hence the solicitude that has been manifested to instill into the minds of children the knowledge and belief of certain summaries of what was considered essential points to be believed in order to constitute them christians. Hence the catechumenical system in the earlier ages of the church, the Sunday School and Bible class plans of our day. Hence also creeds and catechisms as essential summaries of christian doctrine which must be driven into the minds of children by parental and priestly authority, and often beaten in by the rod of the schoolmaster, in order to make christians of them.

Owing to the mistake which has thus existed when it has been asserted that the natural man is not required of God to exercise that faith which is peculiary *the faith of God's elect,* and is not condemned for not exercising it, it has been construed into a denial of its being his duty to believe, that is, the record which God has given, or the testimony of the scriptures.

The fact is, so far as I understand what is the Old School or apostolic Baptist doctrine on this point, it is this, that the peculiar faith which constitutes one a believer in Christ, in a gospel sense, and which goes out from one's self and from all he has done or felt, to rest upon, and plead Christ's obedience to the law, as his whole righteousness, and ground of acceptance with God, etc.; is a belief which the law knows nothing about; for the *law is not of faith;* and which can in no sense be considered a natural duty, it being not the acting of any natural powers or faculties of man as created of the *earth earthy,* but is the peculiar exercise of that spiritual life which was created in, and is derived from the Son of God as the Head of his people; and which requires that a person be born of God to exercise it. Hence this faith in contradistinction from its being a legal duty, is declared to be *the gift of God.* On the other hand I understand the Old School doctrine to be that it is the duty of all rational beings to believe all God has spoken in the scriptures as they have access to them directly or indirectly, and to believe the testimony of the works of creation and providence, where the scriptures have not come. To disbelieve the record, which God hath given of his Son is to *make God a liar* (I John 5:10); and surely no person can do this and be guiltless. The obligation man is under thus to believe God arises

not from any demand which the gospel as such peculiarly makes upon him, but from the nature and fitness of things, and from what God is. It is a law of our creation.

The "duty of the unregenerate to repent" comes next under consideration.

This owing to the confusion into which it has been thrown by the introduction of the various systems of conditional-ism, and other causes is a difficult subject rightly to understand and explain in all its bearings.My own mind, I confess, has been much difficulted to draw a clear line of distinction between the different relations and senses in which the idea of repentance is presented to our view in the scriptures, and between the idea of its being a duty incumbent on men at large and that of its being a free gospel blessing bestowed by the exalted Savior on the spiritual Israel of God. But as it is highly important that we should understand the true import of the scriptures on this subject, I have at different times elicited considerable enquiry from me; and such as I have, give I unto you. I will add that ever since I knew by experience what repentance is, as given by Christ, (as I have a hope that I do know it to some extent) I have been fully convinced that the manner in which repentance is held and preached by the conditionalists of all grades is altogether foreign from the scriptural view of it. On the other hand, I have never been able to receive in all points as correct, the explanations which Dr. Gill and other sound brethren have given of it. There will be found some difference between the explanation of this subject which I have to give and that given by Brother Beebe in No. 14, more particularly in relation to John's preaching repentance; this difference, I trust, is not such as to break any bones.

I shall lay down the following positions as way marks in the investigation of this subject.

1st. If we suppose that the orginal law of man's creation, or the law as published in the Ten Commands from Sinai, commanded repentance as one of its requisitions, it will lead to the following insuperable difficulties. 1st. Repentance presupposes sin, therefore the law's commanding repentance as one of the conditions of its fulfilment would be to command the previous existence of sin.

2nd. If the law commands repentance, then repentance is essential to that righteousness which the law requires and consequently Christ in bringing in that righteousness and magnifying the law in behalf of his people, must have repented for them, as well as obeyed in their behalf in other respects. This supposition, therefore, I think cannot stand.

3rd. If we suppose that the gospel commands repentance as a condition of acceptance with God, then the gospel must in some sense be a law under which the human family exists. Consequently a failure to obey this command would involve condemnation. And if the gospel thus comes from God who changes not, with its demands upon the human family at large, then from the moment any individual existed as an accountable creature to God, he was obligated to render obedience to this *gospel-law*, and failing at any moment to do it, he incurred condemnation from it. If he lived twenty years or more, or less, in impenitency or in transgression of this command of the gospel, and then became a penitent, his after repentance could not make satisfaction for his former neglect of it. Hence it is evident that all must be viewed as transgressors of this *gospel-law*. Now Christ redeemed his people from the curse of the law; but who is revealed as a redeemer from the condemnation of the gospel? And if not redeemed from it, must we not lie under the condemnation or suffer the penalty? If then no Redeemer is provided to save from gospel condemnation, who can

be saved? If it be said that Christ redeemed from this as from the law, then as before he must have repented for his people. This is but one among several absurdities arising from a supposition of this kind.

4th. If, on the other hand, we suppose that the unregenerate are under no obligations to repent, we must consider them as justifiable in continuing on in their sins of whatever grade they may be. This, I think, none will admit; for there certainly are instances in the scriptures of unregenerated persons being exhorted or admonished to repent. The query then arises, Whence does this obligation to repent arise? This I will endeavor to answer, after a little. The difficulty on this subject has frequently been attempted to be solved by a reference to the fact of there being two kinds of repentance spoken of in the scriptures. There certainly are these different repentances brought to view, designated by different words in the original of the scriptures; but I find there is but the one word in its formations and derivations, used in all those passages of scripture which are immediately connected with our present enquiry; such as Matt. 3:2, 4:17; 11:20,21; Acts 8:22; 17:30; the same also is used in these, and the like texts, viz: Luke 24:47; Acts 5:31; also the word repentance as found in 2 Cor. 7:9, 10. (The word repented in this 10th verse is a different word in the original and of different import.) Hence I think there is but the one kind of repentance we have to do with in this case. And I know not that it is here necessary for our present enquiry to consider this repentance as classed into outward, and heart repentances, or the like. The original word used in the above texts, *metanoco,* according to its etymology, signifies "To reflect on, or to be wise after the act, or to return or come to a right understanding." This repentance therefore imports a change of mind after an act has been committed, and which therefore implies a condemning of the act and of course, sorrow for it, and a change of conduct. This sorrow may be natural or worldly sorrow, or it may be godly or spiritual sorrow, as the act is viewed in the light of reason, or in the light of the Spirit. If the former, it needs to be repented of again.--But the main point in the idea of repentance is I think, altogether missed by conditionalists, and perhaps is frequently overlooked by others, and which in fact, is the substance of the thing. It is this, that as repentance is self-comdemnation, it stands in direct opposition to all self-righteousness, self-justification, or reliance on our own acts for acceptance with God, etc. Hence the utter absurdity of making repentance a condition of salvation.

In pursuing the enquiry concerning the obligation of men to repent, I shall have again to refer to the law of *Ten Commands;* and as I had occasion in the preceding communication and have again in this, to speak of it in distinction from the original law under which man was created, I wish here to guard against being understood as meaning that they are separate laws. I understand them to be in substance the same law, but differently revealed. In the original creation of man the law requiring him to *love God with all his heart,* etc., was not delivered to him verbally in so many words, nor in a series of implied prohibitions as in the Decalogue; but was written in indelible characters upon man.I do not say nor mean in his heart; but upon his existence as a rational being, and upon all by which he was surrounded, for all declared the wisdom, power, and goodness of their Creator, and therefore reflected the obligation of man to love his Creator with all his powers and faculities. Thus it is said in Romans 1:19-20, "Because that which may be known of God is manifest in them; for God hath showed it unto them, For the invisible things of him from the creation of the world are clearly seen, being

understood by the things that are made, even his eternal power and Godhead, so that they are without excuse."

Had man continued in the state of uprightness in which he was created, he would not have needed the specifications contained in the Decalogue to show him what was right or wrong. Though a test of his love and subjection to God was needed, and that was given him in the prohibition of the *tree of knowledge of good and evil.* But man *having sinned and come short of the glory of God,* and sunken into a state of condemnation, God in bringing in that dispensation which was particularly designed to typify the salvation in all its parts of spiritual Israel; as well as to prepare the way for the manifestation of the Messiah, saw proper to give a new edition of the law, or to declare it in the Ten Commands from Sinai which commands are but so many specifications by which are showed man's entire departure from the standard of right. Hence says Paul, "I had not known sin but by the law; for I had not known lust except the law had said Thou shalt not covet." Rom. 7:7.

This law was given in the letter of it, in covenant form to national Israel; and was written on *tables of stone* to show that the law in itself cannot give life; that its commands in their outward address to man leave the heart as lifeless and hard as the stones on which they were written.

This law of Ten Commands, in its spirituality and as addressed to all, both Jews and Gentiles, I understand was given expressly to teach repentance. I do not say--to show that repentance was a part of the original requisition of the law, and a part of the righteousness it required; but that it is addressed to man as depraved and condemned, to call him off from self-confidence, and repentance. I feel myself fully supported in this by the declarations of scripture, that the *law was added by reason of transgression; entered that the offense might abound,* etc.; and especially by this text, "What things soever the law saith, it saith to them that are under the law"--for what?--*"that every mouth may be stopped, and all the world become guilty before God."*--What is this but self-condemnation before God, that is designed to be accomplished by the declaration of the law? and what is such self-condemnation, but *repentance* toward God? It is then I think clear that it is the law of Ten Commands in its spirituality that calls for repentance. But it may be asked, Is it the laws thus calling for repentance that makes it the duty of man to repent, or thus to be humbled and abased before God? I answer no; for the law calls for it only as it shows the nature and truth of man's case, that he is a guilty condemned creature, polluted in all his ways. The fitness, propriety and obligation of man to repent arises from the nature and truth of the case. If it is a duty of man to practice turth toward God and toward man, then it is his duty thus to be humble and abased before God and men, because the truth is that he is thus debased by his transgressions of the law; and to plead or trust to his works for justification is to plead and trust a falsehood, as showed by the Decalogue; for his works condemn him. However, I would here remark that I doubt the propriety of using the term duty in a strict sense in relation to repentance, although it may be admitted in a loose sense. Of the fitness of repentance, and of the obligation man is under to exercise it, from his still existing as the creature of God and a subject of his moral government, I have no doubt; that is, so far as the light of reason and external revelation can show them the evil of sin.

Let us now look a little at christian experience on this point; for the Spirit's teaching is truth. When a person is led by the teachings of the Holy Spirit truly to know the law and by it to know his

guilt and depravity, he at once falls prostrate at the footstool of mercy, acknowledging the justice of his condemnation, and feels that from the fitness of things, he cannot be too much abased and humbled before God against whom he has sinned. It is true that in the former stages of his exercises, he may have sought to work himself up to a repentance, as a something that was to make amends for his transgressions and make his peace with God; but he now abhors this attempt to mock God and dishonor his law as much as any of his former open sins. And he would no sooner think of pleading the condemnation and contrition he now feels as a reason why he should escape punishment than the criminal before a court would think of pleading the fact of his being clearly proved guilty as a proper ground for his being cleared. This contrite penitent sees and feels that there is no way by which in justice he can be released from enduring the curse of the law until he is led by faith to behold that saticfaction which Christ has made to the law for such sinners as he. He now feels that there is a natural fitness that he and every other person should be abased and humbled before God as transgressors of his law and abusers of his goodness. But further, being brought into the light of the gospel, he sees that it was sovereign grace alone which brought him thus to repentance, and that the condemnation which man lies under in consequence of his awful departure from God is that he should be given over to a reprobate mind, to do those things which are not convenient, or fit, or as the Master saith, that he should "love darkness rather than light."

In accordance with what I have above shown as taught by experience, of the fitness and propriety of men's being thus humbled before God, the Apostle speaks of the goodness of God, that is, in the riches of his goodness, forbearance, etc., toward man, leading him to repentance, or in other words, as naturally tending to produce in him humbleness and contrition of heart, if he rightly viewed himself, but that instead of its having this proper effect, he, *after his hardness and impenitent heart, treasurest up unto himself wrath against the day of wrath,* etc. See Rom. 2:4,5.

Now I understand the Old School doctrine thus to teach the natural fitness that all men, to be consistent with truth, should be abased and penitent before God as transgressors of his law. And further, I understand it to be in accordance with Old School doctrine for a person, when he knows of another's committing any sin, whether he be regenerated or not, to exhort him to repent of that sin, as Peter exhorted Simon in Acts 8:22. But this exhortation will, of course with propriety, be nothing other than a persuading of the person to use that light which God has given him, relative to this sin, whether that be the light of reason, or of grace. Such exhortations, however, must not be considered as peculiarly a part of the ministerial office, If the above comes up to what others would import by saying that it is the *duty of the unregenerate to repent,* let them have this phrase, if they prefer it. But if they mean by this phrase to convey the idea that men can or are required of themselves to exercise that repentance which is unto life, or that it is their duty to exercise repentance as a part of legal righteousness, or to make amends for a deficiency in that righteousness, or as a condition proposed by the gospel, in either of these senses the Old School doctrine does not represent it to be the *duty of the unregenerate to repent.*

Although I have already drawn out this subject to what many will think an unprofitable and unreasonable length, yet I cannot as I have entered upon it, feel satisfied without pursuing the enquiry as to what constitutes the preaching of repentance both under the

day spring, and the sun rising of the gospel.

S. Trott

"Signs of the Times"
August 15, 1839

OBITUARIES

RUBY POFF CUSTER

Sister Ruby Custer was born February 15, 1905 to Joseph and Zora Furrow Poff. In 1952 she was married to Elijah Barnard Custer. Sister Ruby died Dec. 4, 1981.

She joined Belview Church (which is now Laurel Ridge) on December 26, 1952. She was a faithful member, and she loved the Church and her Pastor. She was always ready to help whenever the Church needed it. She gave generously to the building of the new meetinghouse at Laurel Ridge.

We have lost a lovely member and a friend, but we feel our loss is her eternal gain. We miss her, as her seat was filled in the church whenever she could.

Her funeral was preached by Elder Lane Carter at Salem Church, and she was laid to rest in the Church Cemetery, to wait the second coming of the Lord.

Be it resolved that we at Laurel Ridge bow in humble submission to the Lord's will.

Be it further resolved that a copy of this be sent to the *Signs of the Times*, and a copy be spread on the Church book at Laurel Ridge.

Done by request of Laurel Ridge Church while in conference, March 13, 1982.

(Elder) Leonard J. Brammer, Moderator
F. A. Sowder, Clerk

BILL HUDSON

"Asleep in Jesus, Blessed sleep," are the words that arrest my mind as I think of our dear departed Brother Bill Hudson. He was taken so suddenly, but we know his time had been fulfilled in this life.

He had endeared himself to the members at Malmaison in the 5 short years with us. He came out from a people among whom he had dwelled for 40 years. He never expressed any hatred for those he left, but remained their friend. As our Pastor said of him, "He had not been cast out from where he had worshipped, but found something closer to his heart's desire and soul's conviction."

Brother Bill was a quiet, soft spoken man, not engaging in gossip nor wanting to spread things that would cause discord. He and his wife, Sister Mae, visited extensively with our sister churches.

We do not mourn for our brother we loved so much as for those who have no hope, although our hearts are sad for Sister Mae and we brethren who feel our loss so greatly.

Brother Hudson was born April 9, 1911, and passed away February 27, 1982. In addition to his wife, he is survived by one son, Charles W. Hudson, Burlington, N.C.; one daughter, Lois H. Elmore, Danville; two sisters, Frances McGhee, Pelham, N.C., and Doris Abernathy, Hickory, N.C.; and two brothers, Howard and Ed Hudson, both of Danville, and three grandchildren.

The funeral was conducted at Malmaison Primitive Baptist Church by Elders O. K. Tench, and Julian Williams. His body was laid to rest in Highland Burial Park. "Asleep in Jesus, Blessed sleep, from which none ever wake to weep."

Humble Submitted,
Peggy Wells

DORA BELL STOUGH

In wisdom and mercy our God has called home another one of His precious jewels. Dora Bell Stough was born on August 12, 1898, to Jafus C. Springer and Etta Gallant Springer near Elrod, Alabama. She died in Seattle, Washington, on February 26, 1982 at the home of her daughter and son-in-law.

She left to mourn the loss of a dear and precious mother, three sons and two daughters; Frank Stoug of Daphne, Ala., Charles E. Stough, Jr., and J. C. Stough and Mary Kyle of Decatur, Alabama, Lucile McGee, of Seattle, Washington. She also had fourteen grandchildren, nineteen great grandchildren, and three great great grandchildren. Also, there were two sisters, Sara McCool, of Gordo, Alabama, and Nan Oswalt of Tuscaloosa, Alabama.

She was a member of Zion Primitive Baptist Church for fifty-six years. She wasn't always able to attend the meetings, but I don't think there was ever a meeting day when her heart and thoughts weren't with them. She was strong in the Primitive doctrine, well read in the scriptures, and able and willing to defend what she believed. Life wasn't easy for this dear one. Her health has been bad for years, and then she had a massive stroke which left her life imprisoned in a helpless body for six months. Few times she wept in sorrow or frustration, but there were times her countenance expressed pure joy. I believe the Saviour manifest His love to her and she could rejoice even in her afflictions.

She had beautiful experiences that gave her precious hope that she was a vessel of mercy. For many years she seemed to have no interest in worldly things. Her desires were heavenly. She walked in relation with our Saviour in that "He was a man of sorrow," meek and lowly, and submissive to the will of the Father.

Her name won't go down in any halls of fame, but we who knew her best will always remember her with love. In that love we could thank God when her spirit was released from this body of death, to go home to the God she loved.

There was a short memorial service in Seattle for the sake of the grandchildren and friends with Elder Ben Preston officiating. Then her body was flown to Alabama and funeral services were held in Zion Primitive Baptist Church with Brother Albert Brock officiating. Her body was laid to rest beside her husband, Charles Ernest Stough, there to await the resurrection. Yes, dear one, you've gone home and our hearts can truly sing, "Oh grave, where is thy victory."

By Her Daughter,
Mrs. Lee McGee

ELDER F. L. CLARK

According to the will of an all wise covenant keeping Jehovah God, my earthly father finished his course in this world at 11:15 P.M. on December 23, 1981. Elder Clark was born in Franklin County on February 1, 1892, to the late Robert F. and Martha Turner Clark, making his stay in his earthly tabernacle 89 years, 10 months, and 23 days.

He left behind to mourn his death his wife, Malissa Parker Clark; one son, Paul M. Clark; three daughters, Mrs. Rachel Purgason, Mrs. Goldie Bryant, and Mrs. Mary France, and two sisters, eight grandchildren, and two great grandchildren.

Elder Clark united with Knob Primitive Baptist Church on October 11, 1919, and was baptized the next day, October 12, 1919, being blessed to be a member for over 62 years. He was ordained to the ministry on October 7, 1938.

I know of no words in the English language that I might use that would in any measure describe the attributes my daddy possessed. He brought us four children up in a God-fearing home, taught us decency, and honesty. His word was his bond, whatever he told us, we could depend on it being the truth.

One of the earliest scriptures I have knowledge of hearing my father quote, when I was a very small child, is recorded in Isaiah 46:10, "Declaring the end from the beginning and from ancient times, the things that are not yet done, saying My counsel shall stand and I will do all my pleasure." He believed in the predestination of all things, and in a God who had a purpose in all things and nothing happened by chance or accident, God being in complete control of all things, leaving man out. I have heard my daddy say that he didn't find any record that God needed any help from a mortal man or ever consulted him for anything. He was blessed so wonderfully to be enabled to speak sound doctrine, never swaying to the right nor the the left to compromise with the truth and upheld the old landmarks our forefathers set.

Elder Clark spend a majority of his life span suffering, as he had been afflicted since a young man returning from World War I. He grew up to know poverty, but was blessed by the God of Heaven with a gift all the world's wealth could not produce. Despite the bitter cup that fell his lot to drink on several occasions, he feasted upon many sweet morsels, when it pleased God to open the windows of Heaven to him.

My father died a most glorious death at his home with his family at his bedside. All that loving hands could do was done, but we saw the hour come when we had to give up and "stand still". As he lay in stillness when he could speak no more, I believe he had "the New Jerusalem" in view, when he started across Jordan's River. As the end drew near he opened his eyes wide and moved his tongue and mouth and spoke, but we could not understand what he said, but I do believe he went out of this world preaching that glorious doctrine of his Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ and praising His Holy Name. My mother and two of my sisters saw a bright beam of light shining over his head and face and when the last breath was drawn, the light faded out. I believe his spirit went on with the light when he received that welcome call, "Arise my love, my fair one, and come away." My brother and I did not see the Glorious Light, as it was not meant for us to see it.

Elder Clark's funeral was conducted by Elder Donald Smith, Elder Amos Hash, and Elder William Holland, three Elders who he esteemed highly and dearly loved, as well as many more.

We have suffered a great loss, and his memory will ever live in our hearts, but oh! how we miss him. May we bow to the One who has never made a mistake and say our father's suffering and trials are over forever. I felt that when I viewed my father's body for the last time, I would never again see him, to know him in the flesh, but I believe the children of God will awake in the likeness of Christ. Psalms 17:15, "As for me, I will behold thy face in righteousness, I shall be satisfied when I awake in thy likeness."

Elder Clark's remains were laid to rest on his own land to await his Heavenly Father's call at that glorious resurrection. I feel that no father or husband could have been loved more that we four children and our mother loved him, but God loved him more.

We are all now approaching the chilly waters of death, living with a blessed hope that we may wake at the dawn of that new day, join with the glorified bodies of the saints of God, singing a new song with a joy unspeakable and full of glory.

Written by one who loved him,
A Daughter - Rachel Clark Purgason

Signs of the Times

DEVOTED TO THE OLD SCHOOL BAPTIST CAUSE

"The Sword of the Lord and of Gideon"

VOL. 150 KEELING, VA., OCTOBER 1982 No. 10

SIGNS OF THE TIMES

ISSN - 0199-0063

Subscription price $7 per year—$13 two years

Published each month by

SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.

Established 1832

Devoted to the Old School Baptist Cause

CIRCULATION OFFICE

Elder J. R. Williams

Route 1, Box 65

Keeling, Va. 24566

EDITORS

Elder D. V. Spangler, Editor

R.F.D. 6, Box 270, Beechwood Lane

Danville, Va. 24541

Elder James F. Poole, Editor

P.O. Box 1250, Salisbury, Md. 21801

Phone (301) 742-6406

ASSOCIATE EDITORS

Elder W. D. Griffin

Rt. 6, Box 84, Fayette, Ala. 35555

Phone (205) 695-7756

Elder Richard H. Campbell

9195 Holmes Rd., Memphis, Tenn. 38115

Phone 1 (901) 755-6049

Elder Joe L. Hamrick

Rt. 4, Box 21A, Winnsboro, TX 75494

CONTRIBUTING EDITOR

Elder John D. Wood

8902 Cherry Tree Lane

Manassas, Va. 22110

All letters for this paper containing subscriptions and remittances, should be mailed to Keeling, Virginia, as shown below. All notices of meetings and obituaries should be mailed directly to P.O. Box 1250, Salisbury, Md. 21801. Articles for publication may be mailed to either address.

SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.

Route 1, Box 65 Keeling, Va. 24566

IS IT TIME TO RENEW YOUR SUBSCRIPTION? IF YOUR EXPIRATION DATE IS 10/82 IT EXPIRES WITH THIS ISSUE

SERMON BY ELDER LOYD WALL
(Continued)

Now I want to call you attention to the 25th chapter of Matthew when he said, "When the son of man shall come in his glory, and all the holy angels with him, then shall he sit upon the throne of his glory: And before him shall be gathered all nations: and he shall separate them one from another, as a shepherd divideth his sheep from the goats: And he shall set the sheep on his right hand, but the goats on the left. Then shall the King say unto them on his right hand, Come, ye blessed of my Father, inherit the kingdom prepared for you from the foundation of the world." Oh, brethren! brethren! I see something come up here that is so sweet to my poor soul. He said, "For I was an hungered, and ye gave me meat: I was thirsty, and ye gave me drink: I was a stranger, and ye took me in: Naked, and ye clothed me: I was sick, and ye visited me: I was in prison, and ye came unto me. Then shall the righteous answer him, saying, Lord when saw we thee an hungered, and fed thee? or thirsty, and gave thee drink?" They didn't say, "We did this", or "We didn't do that," but they said, "Lord when.....". He answers them, "Inasmuch as ye have done it unto one of the least of these my brethren, ye have done it unto me." And you know, He said to them on his left hand, (now here's the ones that their sins do follow after) "Depart ye cursed into everlasting punishment prepared for the devil and his angels: For I was an hungered, and ye gave me no meat: I was thirsty, and ye gave me no drink: I was a stranger, and

ye took me not in: naked, and ye clothed me not: sick, and in prison, and ye visited me not." And they said, "Lord, when did we fail?" That is the difference in the righteous and the unrighteous. The unrighteous said, "Lord when did we see thee in this distress, and didn't minister unto you"? He said, "As often as you did it not to one of these, the least of my brethren, you did it not unto me." And the Bible says, "And these shall go away into everlasting punishment: but the righteous into life eternal.

"The Lord is my shepherd, I shall not want. He maketh me." Brethren, there's a lot of difference in being made and volunteering. There are no volunteers in the kingdom of heaven. They all come stripped and they are all made willing.

Paul said,"comfort ye the brethren with the comfort wherein you have been comforted." My Papa and Brother Hardy's Papa used to spike teams, and go to different Associations, and Papa said Uncle Silas would talk all the way up there and all during the Association, but then when they would start back home on a two day journey in the wagon, he wouldn't say anything until he got home. One day Papa decided Uncle Silas was mad at him and he went over and asked him why he didn't say anything on the way home. He told him, "You talked all the way up there, but you didn't say anything coming home." I want to tell you, Uncle Silas gave Papa a good answer. He said, "Brother Tom, when I got up there and heard all that preaching and started back home, my mind began with the first sermon and what was preached, and I rehearsed everything that was said at that Association." You know what Uncle Silas was doing? He was laying down in green pastures. He was chewing his cud, as the old saying is, and I want to tell you one thing, that cud is sweet to the soul. That cud is good for the life. It doesn't give you life, but it is good for life. Those that have that life are the ones who can lay down in green pastures. They are the only ones that their Lord makes to lay down in green pastures. He said, "He maketh me to lie down in green pastures," and He did something else, too. "He leadeth me beside the still waters." I want to take that up for just a few minutes, if it be God's will.

You remember God told Abraham that his seed was going into bondage and be ill treated four hundred years, and He said, "I will bring them out with an uplifted hand, and after I have brought them out, they will know that I am God." God led the children of Israel through the Red Sea by the hand of Moses and they went through dry shod, and the natural waters stood up on either side of them. That was a manifestation of the power of God, as sure as you live. But Brother, I want to tell you something else. The waters that have to stand still have more meaning to me than the Red Sea. The Red Sea stood up on each side. Brother, that was a great miracle, and nothing but the power of God could do that-for the waters to roll up on either side and to stand still while His children crossed over to the other side. If I'm not deceived, some waters that are made to stand still are more contrary than the Red Sea has ever been. And what are the waters that are under consideration now? If I'm not deceived, it is this old tabernacle of clay of mine. It is about 90 percent water. And I want to tell you one thing, Brother, God is the only one who can make these waters stand still, and make these old tabernacles of ours stand still. And Moses said to the children of Israel, "Stand still and see the salvation of the Lord." In another place Isaiah said, "He that waiteth upon the Lord shall renew his strength." Who is it that stands still? David tells us here in our text, "The Lord is my shepherd; I shall not want. He maketh me to lie down in green pastures. He leadeth me beside the still waters." Jesus said when He was here upon this earth, "I go before my

sheep. I verily put them forth, and they do follow me. And a stranger they will not follow, because they know not the voice of the stranger." I want to tell you something else in harmony with our text, "As many as are led by the spirit of God, they are the sons of God." So I want to ask you one thing, Brethren. What is the spirit of God? It is God, Himself, because "God is a spirit, and seeketh such to worship him as do worship him in spirit and in truth."

"He restoreth my soul. He leadeth me in the paths of righteousness for his name sake." Brethren, when your hope is clean gone and you feel like old David did, just one chapter back when he said, "My God, My God, why hath thou forsaken me." I want to tell you, dear hearers, this God is the only one who can restore your soul. This God is the only one who can revive our drooping hands. This God is the only one who can strengthen our feeble knees. He said, "He leadeth me in the paths of righteousness." He is the one who does it, and if He leads you in the paths of righteousness, where are you walking? You are walking in the footprints of your Saviour, as sure as you live. And children, when you walk in the footprints of your Saviour, it is not all joy, because He said while He was here that He suffered to leave us an example that we should follow after Him.

He said, "Thou preparest a table before me in the presence of mine enemies: thou anointest my head with oil: my cup runneth over." Oh, brethren, I want to take up that table just for a few moments to time. I wish I had all day long, but I just have to hasten on. He said that He prepared a table before me in the presence of my enemies. He anoineth my head with oil and my cup runneth over. I used to think way back yonder when I thought I could do something for myself that the Lord prepared things for His people in the presence of their neighbors over there in Jerusalem. God's people reaped natural things that their neighbors didn't get. I want to tell you, the enemy of the little child of grace is not his neighbor over there. The worst enemy of the little child of grace is his own self. And David said that "He prepared a table before me in the presence of mine enemies." I want to tell you one thing, Solomon said, in Proverbs that "Wisdom has builded her house. She hath hewn out her seven pillars. She hath killed her beasts, she hath mingled her wine; she hath also furnished her table. She hath sent forth her maidens; she crieth upon the highest places of the city." I want to tell you that wisdom that builded her house is nothing else but the Mother Church. And what is the Mother Church? It is the Holy Spirit.

(Here the tape ended)

CONTENTNEA PRIMITIVE BAPTIST ASSOCIATION

The Contentnea Primitive Baptist Association will be held, the Lord willing, with North River Church, Carteret County, North Carolina, and will begin on Friday before the second Sunday in October, 1982. (October 8, 9, 10.)

The church is located about ten miles east of Beaufort, N.C. Just stay on U.S. 70 East to Otway. The church will be off highway to the right about 1/4 mile. Watch for sign.

Jesse A. Foreman
Association Clerk

SPECIAL MEETING

The Lord willing, Malmaison Primitive Baptist Church will commemorate its 100th anniversary the First Sunday in November 1982.

Our ministers, brethren, and friends are invited to this worship service.

Peggy Wells, Clerk

PLEASANT VALLEY ASSOCIATION

The 1982 session of the Pleasant Valley Association will meet, the Lord willing, with Mt. Olive Church, Stockdale, Texas, the First Sunday in November, 1982, and Friday

and Saturday before. (November 5, 6, 7.)
All lovers of the truth are invited.
For directions to the meeting contact:

Elder G. D. Shipman
20567 S.H. 165
Von Ormy, Texas 78073
Phone 1 512 624-2148

CONTRIBUTIONS FOR THE DISTRIBUTION OF THE SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC. TO JUNE, 1982

Mrs. Lessie Jones, VA.	$2.00
Mrs. Walter Harrell, TX.	2.00
Joe L. Hamrick, Jr., TX.	5.00
Alto Golden, AL.	1.00
Gernie Badgett, N.C.	1.00
Mrs. A. R. Patterson, LA.	12.00
Mrs. Lucile McGee, In Memory of Dora Stough, WA.	50.00
Mrs. O. J. Swan, LA.	2.00
Elder Ben F. Preston, OR.	10.00
Ralph Horne, In Memory of Ellen Horne Bryan	5.00
Y. W. Wade, WV.	5.00
Mrs. B. T. Hollandsworth, VA.	3.00
Mrs. W. C. Sutherland, VA.	1.00
C. A. Stegall, TX.	2.00
Maye G. Bissetts, N.C.	3.00
Reese A. McLaurin, N.C.	1.00
C. N. Barron, TX.	12.00
Elder James D. Hamrick, TX.	7.00
Mrs. Havis Donaldson, AR.	1.00
Mrs. Harold May, AL.	2.00
Harry G. Troutt, N.C.	2.00
L. T. Sadler, N.C.	7.00
Ida L. Macks, AR.	2.00

A PARABLE OF THE OYSTER

Let me be a lowly oyster--
Pliant in my Father's hand,
As it creates a jewel lovely,
Of a grain of painful sand.

He would make a lovely jewel,
By His humble creature here;
And they form a lovely necklace
Fit for any Queen to wear!

One by one the pearly layers
Pad the oyster's painful smart;
Finite man, with all his wisdom,
Cannot match the oyster's art!

So would I, when trials beset me,
Sent by my dear Father's hand,
Make bright jewels of my heartaches
To beautify this lowly land.

He gives His child something painful,
To create a jewel rare;
Not merely to cause me suffering,
Which my heart could not bear!

'Tis only His all-wise purpose
To make jewels by my hands--
Lovely pearls of rarest beauty
Wrapped around my painful sands.

One by one, I'd wrap my trials
With an iridescent glow--
Bring them to my loving Father,
From His quarry here below.

Written by Mabel Berry

SELECTED FROM "THE SECTARIAN"

Occoquan,VA., August, 1913

"Come, my people, enter thou into thy chambers, and shut thy doors about thee: hide thyself as it were for a little moment, until the indignation be overpast. For, behold, the Lord cometh out of his place to punish the inhabitants of the earth for their iniquity: the earth also shall disclose her blood, and shall no more cover her slain." Isa. 26:20,21.

No book could ever emanate from the mind of man that could in any possible degree compare with the Bible, which is pre-eminently the Book of Books. Its sacred testimony needs no addition, but it is true and applicable to every age and condition; tracing the travel of the church through all consecutive time: "For whatsoever things were written aforetime, were written for our learning, that we through patience and comfort of the scriptures might have hope." Romans 15:4.

July 21, 1861, which was the third Sunday in the month the first battle of Bull Run was fought. This was the first general engagement in the Civil War, and was upon the day of the monthly meeting of the church at Upper Broad Run, Fauquier County, Virginia. The late Elder R.C. Leachman preached on that day in the meeting house of that

church not many miles distant from the battle field.

While Elder Leachman was preaching the roar of the cannon of the opposing armies could be distinctly heard. Elder Leachman preached from the text at the head of this article; a most appropriate discourse indeed, from a most appropriate text.

For four years the churches of Virginia were, to a large extent, deprived of their monthly meetings. Elder Leachman himself being, part of this time, held as a prisoner in Washington, D.C., by the Federal forces; during which time he preached in prison, in his bold and fearless manner, much to the discomfort of his enemies.

Yet during these years of fiery trial the Baptist (Old School) of Virginia were blessed with much spiritual enjoyment. We have heard old members like the late Deacon George Selecman, and others who were detained as prisoners in Alexandria, Virginia (having permission to go at large in the city) tell of the many blessed moments spent with the membership of the church in Alexandria, and at the monthly meeting by brethren thus detained. And we question whether a brighter page adorned the record of that church than her meetings socially and otherwise in the dark days of the Civil War; as the members went about from "house to house" to talk of the wonders of grace; and to experience the precious evidences of fellowship abounding.

From a natural view-point it seems incredible, yet from Bible testimony and from Baptist history it is a fact, that the visible church is much more pure in her doctrine and order in a time of persecution than in a time of outward peace. Worldly ease and luxury begets indifference, and a desire to be conformed to worldly ways.

Elder Leachman's text and sermon at Broad Run certainly seemed prophetic. For four years the saints were hidden from the wrath of their enemies, and when the war had spent its force, the church shone forth with renewed vigor in the beauty and splendor of gospel grace. She came forth from her hiding clothed with renewed strength and zeal; and under the able ministry of Elder R. C. Leachman began a glorious travel, the blessed results of which our churches are realizing today.

Our mind turns to this incident as we pen the text at the head of this article. The Scriptures are as old as eternity, and as new as their latest development. "Therefore every scribe which is instructed unto the kingdom of heaven, is like unto a man that is an householder, which bringeth forth out of his treasure things new and old." Matthew 13:52.

God is ever the secure refuge of his people, their Defender, Protector, and Guide in all of their mortal pilgrimage. In the opening of the chapter in which our text occures the prophet speaks of the "strong city" which is the refuge of saints with Salvation for her "walls and bulwarks". Assuredly there could be no greater security surrounding the holy city; her walls and bulwarks are not for salvation, but are the *very thing* itself.

And into this "strong city" "the righteous nation which keepeth the truth" shall enter. Here shall they securely rest from the envenomed shafts of their enemies; yea, when worlds are tumbling down. For "Thou wilt keep him in perfect peace whose mind is stayed on thee; because he trusteth in thee."

It has been the good pleasure of Israel's God to open up the pathway of life and light through the dark scenes of sorrow and temptation. The evening comes before the morning, (Genesis 1:5) and behind the morning is the night. In the connection of our text the prophet so describes it. It was a time of great trial "like as a woman with child, that draweth near the time of her delivery, is in pain, and crieth out in her pangs; so have we been in thy sight, O Lord."

Isaiah 26:17.

"Come, my people, enter thou into thy chambers, and shut thy doors about thee." In such a time of great trial assuredly did and will the Lord open a refuge for His afflicted people who cry unto Him in their distresses. "I will", He declares, "turn mind hand upon the little ones." Zechariah 13:7. They shall shelter under the canopy of His o'er-shadowing wings' in the safe enclosure of His eternal arms. "Hide thyself as it were for a little moment." How completely and securely can He hide them from the wrath of their enemies! The case of Elijah recorded in I Kings 17 and 18, is a fitting example. "And the word of the Lord came unto him saying, Get thee hence, and turn thee eastward, and hide thyself by the brook Cherith, that is before Jordan. And it shall be that thou shalt drink of the brook; and I have commanded the ravens to feed thee there." I Kings 17:2-4. And when the brook dried up, "The word of the Lord came unto him saying, Arise, get thee to Zarephath which belongeth to Zidon.....I have commanded a widow woman there to sustain thee." Verses 7,8,9.

The original application of the text we presume notices more especially the sheltering wings of the atonement of Christ; allusion to which is made in verse 19; "Thy dead men shall live, together with my dead body shall they arise." And did he not open a refuge for his "little ones" (turn his hand upon them) in that dread hour when the shepherd was smitten, and the sheep were scattered. Matthew 26:31. Was there not to them "a covert from the tempest", "the shadow of the great rock in a weary land." Isa. 32:2; and in this secure place of refuge they found rest; fitting testimony, a secure and sacred retreat to saints in all their mortal journey.

But an indirect application of our subject is found all through the mortal pilgrimage of saints, in times of great distress when "The Lord cometh out of his place to punish the inhabitants of the earth for their iniquity." As Lot was made to flee out of Sodom before the end came; as the children of Gospel grace were called out of Jerusalem, and from Judea (Matthew 24:16) before the destruction of that city, so "the Lord knoweth how to deliver the godly out of temptations, and to reserve the unjust unto the day of judgment to be punished." 2 Peter 2:9. The Lord will keep His people "As the apple of his eye." Deuteronomy 32:10.

Assuredly does He punish a community for its wickedness, when it rises before Him as a stench in His nostrils. It was thus He punished Babylon and Tyre, and a host of others, and even His own chosen people who had forsaken His covenant, and trampled upon His holy commandments.

We see evidences of the application of this testimony in the special manner in which Elder Leachman evidently applied it upon the occasion referred to. It has been the good pleasure of Israel's God from time to time to open a refuge for His people from the devouring flames and floods of His wrath. It is written in Psalms 91:4,5,6,7; "He shall cover thee with his feathers, and under his wings shalt thou trust: his truth shall be thy shield and buckler. Thou shalt not be afraid for the terror by night nor for the arrow that flieth by day: nor for the pestilence that walketh in darkness: nor for the destruction that wasteth at noonday. A thousand shall fall at thy side, and ten thousand at thy right hand; but it shall not come nigh thee."

Wonderful, precious, and enduring promise is this! to them that trust in the Lord (notice the first three verses) and who are found walking in His holy ordinances. It was of these witnesses that it is written in Revelation 11:5, "And if any man will hurt them, fire proceedeth out of their mouth, and devoureth their enemies; and if any man

will hurt them, he must in this manner be killed." Again in Psalms 27:5, "In the time of trouble he shall hide me in his pavilion; in the secret of his tabernacle shall he hide me; he shall set me upon a rock." And in Psalms 31:19, 20, "Oh how great is thy goodness, which thou hast laid up for them that fear thee; which thou hast wrought for them that trust in thee before the sons of men! thou shalt hide them in the secret of thy presence from the pride of man: thou shalt keep them secretly in a pavilion from the strife of tongues."

We question whether in any previous age there has been a more marked display of "the pride of man" referred to by the Psalmist than at present. On every wind is borne the proud boast of human achievement; which really is but a mere vain bubble of human folly and conceit. The human family seems intoxicated with the idea of their own importance and ability when in reality "the nations are as a drop of a bucket, and are counted as the small dust of the balance." Isaiah 40:15.

It is evident from Divine testimony that we are reaching the end of all mortality; and in these last days as the wickedness of man becomes more pronounced, and abominations prevail, as the vain human mind inflated with conceit, worshipping the creature more than the Creator, carried away with gross idolatry, must from time to time receive "in themselves that recompense of their error", that punishment for their sins which was meet. Romans 1:27. Rich beyond all comparison of wealth, infinitely beyond the power of man to compute, or the human mind to conceive, would be the party, if such a thing were possible, as purchasing the present generation at what *they are really worth,* and selling them at the estimate the *they put upon themselves!*

In Revelation 16:1-4, we are told of "a noisome and grievous sore" which fell "upon the men which had the mark of the beast, and upon them which worshipped his image." The effect of the terrible judgments of Almighty God upon mankind so far as their taking heed to or understanding such things is well described in Revelation 9:20,21; "And the rest of the men which were not killed by these plagues yet repented not of the works of their hands, that they should not worship devils, and idols of gold, and silver, and brass, and stone, and of wood: which neither can see, nor hear, nor walk; Neither repented they of their murders, nor of their sorceries, nor of their fornication, nor of their thefts."

What a picture all this of present day conditions. "*And all the world wondered after the beast:* and they worshipped the dragon which gave power unto the beast; and they worshipped the beast saying, Who is like unto the beast? who is able to make war with him?" Revelation 13:3,4. Do we not often stand aghast at the servile worship of a vain, ignorant, and thoughtless world of the inventions of men, as they madly rush from one vile thing to yet another abomination, wondering indeed at the great goodness and mercy of God in sparing, and supplying the temporal needs of a people whose vain, weak, and sinful lives are spent in blaspheming the name of the Most High God; in joining the Babel shout heard upon Shinar's plains (Genesis 11:1-9) whose proud, arrogant spirit, yea, their hard and impentinent heart can be but treasuring up unto themselves "wrath against the day of wrath and revelation of the righteous judgement of God." Rom. 2:5.

"For the Lord cometh out of his place to punish the inhabitants of the earth for their iniquity: the earth also shall disclose his blood, and shall no more cover her slain." Without further reference to the first clauses of this verse, we would notice the last clause. When the revelation of the wrath of God is of such a nature that a proper burial is prevented as the wreck of the Titanic, as in the floods of Dayton, we have a

condition described in the declaration the earth *"shall no more cover her slain."*

But the Lord will ever provide for the salvation, preservation, and protection of His people who trust in Him. No matter how fearful the storm; how terrible the tempest how devastating the plague, the flames or the floods, we have the Divine assurance, "When thou passest through the waters, I will be with thee; and through the rivers, they shall not overflow thee; when thou walkest through the fire, thou shalt not be burned; neither shall the flame kindle upon thee." Isaiah 43:2. "Therefore will not we fear, though the earth be removed, and though the mountains be carried into the midst of the sea; though the waters thereof roar and be troubled, though the mountains shake with the swelling thereof." Psalms 46:2,3. Therefore, "Fret not thyself because of evil doers, neither be thou envious against the workers of iniquity. For they shall soon be cut down like the grass, and wither as the green herb.....Rest in the Lord, and wait patiently for him." For, "The Lord knoweth the days of the upright, and their inheritance shall be forever." Psalms 37:1,2,7,18.

Elder W.M. Smoot

CORRESPONDENCE OF ELDER I.S. CONNER

(See Obituary This Issue)

May 29, 1949

Dear _____

Hope you all had a good meeting at Pine Forest last third Sunday. Sure wish I could have been there, but just can't afford the trip very often.

I have thought very often as I visit other churches how difficult it is for me to visit my home church than to go to these only about one-sixth the distance, and I miss so many meetings I am ashamed of myself and think sometimes that the Brethren and Sisters feel the same way toward me. I think it is our reasonable duty to present our body a living sacrifice on each Church day, and I feel anyone that has felt His great power, His presence, His love, and His precious remembrance of us when we know Him not. He covered our spots with His robe, and made us alive in Him, so that it is our desire above every thing on earth to praise, honor, and glorify God through His Son, our Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ. If made to feel this power, love, and presence round about us and in the heart, we can't forget. We may become low and feel unworthy but the change that is made in the heart will always be there, and if the body is not in subjection at all times it will be punished for all the misdeeds and great is the sorrow and suffering. It is then that we can say, "Lord, save or I perish," and when we are taken out of the mire and given that new song, even praises to His High and Holy Name, and we can say that He is Lord of Lords and King of Kings, and my redeemed soul will be magnifying Him in whom there is no spot or any such thing.

If we could feel His power and love, and feel His presence, we could meet in songs and praise, and there would not be so many things in this world that would be of interest. We would be of one mind - on our Lord, who is greater than all. Our mind would be on His beauty, love, and power, and our unworthiness would keep us at the feet of our Brethren and peace would reign in all our meetings. And we could say with Jacob, "Surely the Lord is in this place; and I knew it not."

I seldom find myself in the place I desire; even my thoughts are not as I would have them. My prayers and thanksgiving seem to avail nothing. I wonder if I am a child, but sometimes I can say, "I know my Redeemer liveth."

Your brother in hope,
Shelton Conner

April 4, 1951

Dear Noel and Nellie:

Hope all the folks are well with you. I had trouble with my stomach since up there, but am some better now. Have been able to work all the time, for which I am very thankful.

We went to Flatty Creek Church the fourth Saturday and Sunday. Heard real good preaching by Elder Ayers. On the first Sunday we went to Providence Church, Kitty Hawk, N.C., with preaching by Elders Barnes and J. P. Tingle; both seemed inspired.

I feel very much of the time that I am deceived and am deceiving the Brethren, and this would be an offence most horrible, and yet there is a feeling that seems to spring up within me that seems to melt all things that are there and I am found to be melting. It seems the body itself will melt, except there is something being said to praise God and relieve my heart. For me the only rest I seem to get is in the few minutes here and there at the meetings. The days are long to me, and I look forward to Sundays, from one to the next. If we are blessed to worship in peace without none to molest or hinder, it is truly a blessing, for I feel there is no greater blessing for us in this life, after the new birth, to the poor regenerated sinner.

Why do we have these evil thoughts, and why do we seek avenge? Why are we still stubborn and stiffnecked? Because being born of the Spirit did not remodel the flesh, but set up a new camp within to make war with the flesh and to show us our nature - how black. But the warfare will continue until the River of Jordan. Then the same voice that quickened this dead sinner to life will call the sleeping dust in the resurrection. The last obstacle is overcome in the power of His love, and sin is left in the earth, from which man was formed. (Being made of the earth, his body desires the pleasures of the earth.) But if we have been born of the Spirit, the longing of the Spirit in us is to worship the true and living God in spirit and truth. The strong man kept his palace in peace until the stronger bound and cast him out; then the warfare one against the other. In the denying of the desires of the flesh we deny ourselves for His sake, and walk not after the flesh, but after the Spirit.

Shelton

(Some personal expressions have been altered, and some omitted.)

Dear Noel:

I hope this meeting is one of many more where we can say, "It is good to be here," and that all can go to their places of abode in peace, and that comfort has replaced the sorrows that dwell in us much of the time.

I can say that I feel there was a lifting up of most all present, and that our Saviour is Love, and if His holy will, He could touch every heart in this world with His love, and not have less love than before He made hearts to feel His great presence, love, and power, for He is God and changes not. But if He has blessed us to see these things, it is a given eye and the beauty is unspeakable. It is unlawful for human beings to utter the things that they feel to see in Him who fills the universe, and has neither beginning or ending of days, whose love is unmerited by any on the face of the earth - even the heart of kings are in His hand as rivers of water and He turns them at will.

On Wednesday night before the third Sunday I dreamed of being asked to open service with prayer. It seemed I went forth and knelt and opened my mouth and words poured forth in such force that I could not close it. The words seemed so small as they came out but seemed to grow so that each one increased in size until they were so large that they seemed to fill the place and there was no space left that was not covered. Even I was covered too.

O! that my going forth may be

approved unto God among His saints on earth. I hope to see you soon. Tell the children hello. I must close and write to Mother.

As ever your Brother, I hope, in peace with God through the love of our Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ.

Shelton Conner

(Written from Chester, Va., while layed off from the Norfolk Naval Shipyard and was working for a power company, after he had spoken in a private home and at Pine Forest on Saturday and Sunday before he had been liberated to the Elders A. B. Ayers and R. B. Denson.)

GOD'S PROMISE TO DAVID

"And when thy days be fulfilled, and thou shalt sleep with thy fathers, I will set up thy seed after thee, which shall proceed out of thy bowels, and I will establish his kingdom. He shall build an house for my name, and I will stablish the throne of his kingdom forever." II Samuel 7:12,13.

I believe that the house that is under consideration is the church of God. This house is now under construction, and will be completed when our bodies are changed and fashioned like the glorious body of Christ. "And I say unto thee, that thou art Peter, and upon this rock I will build my church, and the gates of hell shall not prevail against it." Matt. 16:18.

Jesus did not say that He would build the church if some one would help Him. He said that He would build it Himself. All of the material that will ever go into this building was selected by God before the world began. "In my Father's house are many mansions: if it were not so, I would have told you. I go to prepare a place for you. And if I go and prepare a place for you, I will come again, and receive you unto myself: that where I am, there ye may be also." John 14:2-3. The house is the church, and the mansions are the members that make up the church.

"Except the Lord build the house, they labour in vain that build it: except the Lord keep the city, the watchman waketh but in vain." Psalms 27:1. This verse is the same as we have seen in John 14:2-3.

"Know ye that the Lord, he is God: it is he that hath made us, and not we ourselves; we are his people, and the sheep of his pasture." Psalms 100:3. The above is what Christ and the apostles taught here on earth.

I want to prove by the word of God and the apostles that we, the Primitive Baptists hold to the truth as it is in Christ Jesus. I now will point out other scriptures for proof.

"For by grace are ye saved through faith; and that not of yourselves: it is the gift of God: Not of works, lest any man should boast. For we are his workmanship, created in Christ Jesus unto good works, which God hath before ordained that we should walk in them." Eph. 2:8-10.

In the fourth chapter of the Romans we have proof that all of the righteousness that Abram had was the imputed righteousness of God. The entire church of God was justified by the blood of Christ. "Much more then, being now justified by his blood, we shall be saved from wrath through him." Romans 5:9.

While I am on the subject of blood, I want to go to Rev. 17:5-6. "And upon her forehead was a name written, MYSTERY, BABYLON THE GREAT, THE MOTHER OF HARLOTS AND ABOMINATIONS OF THE EARTH. And I saw the woman drunken with the blood of the saints, and with the blood of the martyrs of Jesus: and when I saw her, I wondered with great admiration." I believe that this is the spirit of antichrist. We notice that she sitteth upon many people. "And he saith unto me, the waters which thou sawest, where the whore sitteth, are peoples, and

multitudes, and nations, and tongues." Rev. 17:15. The above has reference to false doctrines of men and devils, denying the purpose of the shed blood of Christ, and what it accomplished, as, if one proclaim a doctrine that the blood was offered to sinners, and it is left up to the sinner to let it have it's effect, that man is drunk; he cannot be sober. God, by one offering, hath perfected for ever them that are sanctified.

Many of God's people are mixed up with this doctrine, but God in due time will call them out. It may be in their last moments. I know of one that hated the doctrine of salvation by grace until just a short time before she died. I was standing beside her bed, but she knew nothing of the people standing there watching for the last breath. She said, "If I could get by". She said it the second time, and then the last words were, "I *can* get by"; then she gave up the ghost. God has never forgotten His people, and He will never be late.

"And I heard another voice from heaven, saying, Come out of her, my people, that ye be not partakers of her sins, and that ye receive not of her plagues." Rev. 18:4. "And, behold, I come quickly; and my reward is with me, to give every man according as his work shall be." Rev. 22:12. When the dead in Christ shall rise, they will be like Jesus, with a glorified body, and all the works that they will have will be what God has wrought in them. I hope that I am one of them. As for sin, the blood of Christ settled it on the cross. I will close for this time.

Elder J. R. Hollandsworth

TO THE EDITORS OF THE GOSPEL STANDARD

Dear Brothers,--Having been a constant reader of your periodical, "The Gospel Standard", from its commencement, and, I hope, a well-wisher to its spiritual utility, I have read and admired many subjects that, according to my judgment, are calculated to diffuse light to the spiritual readers of that little work, the churches of Christ that are in the truth, faith, and order of the glorious gospel of the blessed God. In it the churches have been rebuked, reproved, and exhorted with long suffering and doctrine, from its commencement; but there is one subject which I have never yet seen touched upon, which I think is necessary to be looked at and taken into consideration by the Lord's people, whose judgments are, in a good measure, informed, and whose understandings are pretty well matured in a knowledge of both the law and gospel. These established brethren and sisters in Jesus Christ must, I think, have observed as well as myself, that there have been some men, brethren in the churches, of whom there was no doubt concerning their conversion to God, who were, and who might have been happy and useful in the church, could they have been satisfied with occupying their own place, which appears to have been a regular attendance on the means appointed by the word of God, and by the church, for the edification of the body; such as attending and exercising the talent that God had given them in carrying on prayer meetings, visiting the sick, reading the Scriptures, praying with them in their afflictions, or any other service the church needed, for which God had adapted them. Could they quietly and peaceably have rested here, they would have been a credit to themselves and a comfort to the church; but, alas! alas! either the devil or the pride of their own hearts, or both together, has prompted them so that they would be preachers, not knowing either what they said, or whereof they affirmed experimentally and scripturally; for, although God might have blessed them with faith to believe in Christ, to the manifestation of their own souls, he had never given them ability to teach others experimentally,

doctrinally, and practically, as the oracles of God teach. The apostle says, "If any man speak, let him speak as the oracles of God speak, teach, or direct". Paul directs or exhorts Timothy to study to show himself approved of God, a workman that needed not to be ashamed, rightly dividing the word of truth, not merely dividing truth from error, but rightly dividing the word of truth itself. Will it follow, because God has blessed a vessel of mercy with a manifestation of his own personal interest in Christ, that he has also blessed him with spiritual and with mental powers, illuminated by the Spirit of God to study, and an aptness to think, so as to hold fast the form of sound words that could not be condemned by gainsayers? I think not. Some would be preachers, and apologize for themselves by saying, "I cannot study"; but I am inclined to think that those that God calls to the work of the ministry, according to the order of the gospel, "cannot help but study". By study, I do not mean that a minister whom God has called to the ministry should be shut up as in a nunnery three-fourths of his time; I mean that God so hedges him up with a knowledge of his own ignorance, of the meaning of the Holy Ghost, and the meaning of the inspired writers of the oracles of God, that he reads, studies, and cries to God for divine illumination into an understanding of the scripture from his own personal necessity. It will not satisfy his own mind to tumble out a bundle of scriptural, experimental, and doctrinal truth, that is nothing but an harangue of confusion and disorder, calculated for nothing but darkening ground that is divine, formed by words without knowledge and harmony. I candidly wish to leave others to their own chair; but I would rather lend my ears to an Arminian ranter than a Calvinistic ranter; for the one rants a bundle of error in ignorance, but the other, a bundle of truth in confusion; and I do not believe that either one or the other has a jot or tittle of the spirituality of the worship of God in it; standing up as a professed teacher of a congregation of saints and sinners; reading a portion of the word of God as a professed explainer or expounder of the portion he reads; and after he has read it, never coming near it again, unless sometimes to quote it, where it has no manner of application to what he has been advancing, and only serves to let his audience know that he has not forgotten it. If a ministry of this sort is not a ministry to mock the scriptures and insult the ears and judgment of that part of the congregation that have been taught the scriptural harmony and order of divine truth, I do not know what to call it. But, messrs. Editors, as far as my observation has led me to remark, these kind of preachers are very tickle to meddle with; as Solomon says, "He that reproveth a scorner, getteth to himself a blot"; and it has often seemed to me as if these would be preachers, in spite of God or man, scorning reproof, correction, or advice. If their own minister to whom they profess attachment, and under whose pastoral care they should be, say anything to them, they reply, "O, he thinks no person is called to preach but himself". If an old established member would reprove them, they will say, "O, you are priest-ridden; you can hear no preacher but Mr. Such an one: you despise the day of small things; you cannot hear men of small talent;" but the truth is, not that they cannot hear men of small talent, but that they cannot hear men of no talent at all for the work into which they wish to trust themselves. The Lord's people can do with men of small talent, if that small talent be applied to a purpose for which it is adapted and qualified. A jackass is a very useful animal if used to carry a small burden at a slow pace, but would be ill adapted to be yoked with other animals in a stage wagon or a mail

coach.

These would-be preachers, Messrs. Editors, have been a source of much unhappiness in the churches of Christ, both to ministers and to peaceably disposed members; for depend upon it, if they cannot obtain the affections of the people in their own favour, they will try to alienate them from the minister, without regard to anything but their own self-consequence.

I am yours,
John Higson

Slaithwaite
The Gospel Standard, 1838

EDITORIAL

"And thou shalt remember all the way which the Lord thy God led thee these forty years in the wilderness to humble thee, and to prove thee, to know what was in thine heart, whether thou wouldest keep his commandments, or no." Deuteronomy 8:2.

We have been led to believe that the travels of the children of natural Israel for forty years in the wilderness is very typical of the travels of Spiritual Israel this very day and time. The apostle Paul was inspired to write when referring to the travels and experiences of the children of Israel: "These things were for our example." I Cor. 10:6. For "All scripture is given by inspiration of God, and is profitable for doctrine, for reproof, for correction, for instruction in righteousness." II Tim. 3:16.

Now beloved brethren, what is it that we are commanded to remember? "All the way which the Lord thy God led thee." You may ask, how can I remember all the way? No doubt some of you have been led much longer than forty years and some much less. No, you cannot remember all the way, but only as it pleases the Holy Spirit to teach and bring to your remembrance. "He shall teach you all things, and bring all things to your remembrance." John 14:26. Surely there are many circumstances which you can remember. Can you remember when you first began to feel the grace of fear come into your heart because of the revealing with power of your sins which were piled before your eyes so high that they towered above the highest mountain? What did your sins bring into your conscience? Did you feel your guilt to be a burden that brought on cries, sighs, groans and tears? Have you felt a sincere desire to come out of the world and everything worldly? Has not the Lord appeared for you on many occasions, led you through many dark places, rough passages, crooked paths, and has he not applied sweet promises to your conscience?

First, let us attempt to trace some of the travels and experiences of the children of Israel as recorded in the word of God. May we be given by the Holy Spirit to see and feel that God's dealings with natural Israel after the flesh is typical of His dealings with Spiritual Israel today.

The residence of the children of Israel in Egypt may be likened as an image of our state by nature. Israel was perfectly satisfied in the land of Goshen where they had many possessions and they grew and multiplied. "And Israel dwelt in the land of Egypt, in the country of Goshen; and they had possessions therein, and grew and multiplied exceedingly." Gen. 47:27. This state of Israel is very typical of the state of the Elect children of God in their state of nature when dead in trespasses and sins. The world is a great dwelling place for the natural man; everything is found here that is exciting and enticing to the carnal mind. "Among whom also we all had our conversation in times past in the lusts of our flesh, fulfilling the desires of the flesh and of the mind; and were by nature the children of wrath, even as others." Eph. 2:3. The world with its pleasures and delights is a dangerous foe, and holds captive the great mass of mankind. Let us look at

Pharaoh as being a type and figure of Satan in that he will keep mankind in bondage as long as he possibly can. "When a strong man armed keepeth his palace, his goods are in peace." Luke 11:21. But when the appointed time comes for the Lord to call one of his elect from the bondage of Satan, they will come. "All that the Father giveth me shall come to me." John 6:37. Why do the unregenerate say it is up to man to come out from a state of deadness in trespasses and sins, accept Christ, believe, and be saved? They do not know that "with man it is impossible." "It is the Spirit that quickeneth: the flesh profiteth nothing." John 6:63. "No man can come to me except the Father which sent me draw him." John 6:44. Just as God brought the children of Israel out and Moses said unto the people: "Remember this day, in which ye came out from Egypt, out of the house of bondage; for by strength of hand the Lord brought you out from this place: there shall no leavened bread be eaten." Ex. 13:3. "And you hath he quickened who were dead in trespasses and sins." Eph. 2:1.

In the next experience of the children of Israel let us consider Pharaoh as also being a type of the law, that law which can save no man. Pharaoh began to destroy the happiness which the children of Israel had previously enjoyed in the land of Goshen. He made them miserable by putting such heavy demands upon them that it was utterly impossible for them to deliver. They did not have the necessary materials and they said unto him, "There is no straw given unto thy servants and they say to us, make brick; And, behold, thy servants are beaten, but the fault is in thine own people." Ex. 5:16. Pharaoh's reply is, "Ye are idle, ye are idle: Go therefore now, and work: for there shall no straw be given you, yet shall ye deliver the tale of brick." Ex. 5:17,18. The demand put upon Israel was much more than they could render. Pharaoh intended nothing less than Israel's total destruction ; this was to natural Israel a sentence of death. The Israelites, when they could endure the hard bondage no longer, were by this very means rendered susceptible of deliverance and the oppression they suffered made their deliverance the more glorious to them. They were delivered by the outstretched arm of God while the Egyptians were burying their dead.

Let us look at the above dealing of God with natural Israel and see if our own experience does not harmonize with theirs. In order for us to feel this, it is essential that we first be quickened from a state of deadness in trespasses and sins. We must first be brought out of the land of Goshen. We must have been given spiritual life and light in order to feel and see our undone and lost condition. Our sins must become exceedingly sinful. The law says, "Thou shalt love the Lord thy God with all thy heart, and with all thy soul, and with all thy mind, and with all thy strength." Mark 12:30. Now, what man ever kept this commandment? Surely, none, and no man ever can keep it. Has the "sentence of death" come upon all your power and efforts to keep the law of God? In your failure to do so have you felt you must inevitably perish? "The soul that sinneth, it shall die." Ezek. 18:4. And "Cursed is everyone that continueth not in all things which are written in the book of law to do them." Gal. 3:10. When the above killing sentence came into our heart and conscience, it slayed us as to salvation by the works of the law: it condemned us and killed us outright as to any hope that may have sprung from our own righteousness. We could say with the Apostle Paul, "For I know that in me (that is in my flesh) dwelleth no good thing: for to will is present with me: but how to perform that which is good, I find not." Rom. 7:18. Salvation by the works of the law has proven to us a sure impossibility. O, God, we are guilty and

if Thou should cast us into hell we dare not say otherwise. We have violated Thy law every day and we know that if Thou should lay justice to the line, and righteousness to the plummet, we must be swept away forever. The demands of the law, being beyond our ability to fulfill them, we were as the children of Israel when Pharaoh demanded more that they could deliver. As Pharaoh intended nothing less than Israel's total destruction, thus the law also announces its threatenings, its curses and eternal perdition upon all who disobey it. "Depart from me ye cursed into everlasting fire prepared for the devil and his angels." Matt. 25:41. We could see no way of escape and may have said (as I did say), O Lord, let me go back into the land of Goshen. This was the feeling of the children of Israel, "O, that we had remained in Egypt." It is hard to describe what distress and anxiety the law causes a soul in which it performs its office as a schoolmaster. "O, wretched man that I am, who shall deliver me from the body of this death." Rom. 7:24.

Is there no hope? O yes, my dear ones, the same outstretched arm of God that delivered the children of Israel from the dominion of Pharaoh, (who was a figure of the law) has or will deliver you. "But when the fulness of the time was come, God sent forth his Son, made of a woman, made under the law; to redeem them that were under the law, that we might receive the adoption of sons." Gal. 4:4,5.

The first encampment of the children of Israel after being led out from under the harsh and tormenting demands of Pharaoh was at Rameses. May we notice that the meaning of the name of each encampment has a spiritual significance and likeness to our own experiences as well as theirs. Rameses signifies the thunder of joy. What a great joy fell upon the hearts of the children of Israel when they were delivered from Pharoah and his harsh demands. Is not this in harmony with our own experience? What great joy filled our hearts and souls when by the eyes of faith we were given to see and feel Christ as a source for our deliverance. Was there not a time in our own experience when our agonizing souls finding no escape and thinking deliverance impossible was given by the eyes of faith to look away from self and the harsh demands of the law to Jesus Christ as a source for our deliverance. The whole world took on a different glow, the clouds, the birds, the trees and everything we looked upon, we could see Christ in them. What great joy entered our souls, surely this was heaven on earth! Jesus says,"I am the way, the truth, and the life." John 14:6. We had a hope that this wonderful feeling would continue through life's journey. This joy is not in every instance equally great, even as the work of repentance is not equally painful and the one is usually regulated by the other. Everyone, however, receives some refreshing and gracious communication which remains as precious memories to him.

The next stop was at Succoth, meaning tents. "And the children of Israel journeyed from Rameses to Succoth about six hundred thousand on foot that were men, besides children." Ex. 12:37. Tents signifies something not permanent, moveable. This great joy of deliverance the children of Israel felt and cherished so much was not to last. The joy we felt when first we saw the Lord must also gradually fade away until we cry out with the song writer, "Where are the blessings that once I knew when first I saw the Lord? Where is the soul refreshing view of Jesus and His word?"

From Succoth they journeyed to Etham. "And they took their journey from Succoth, and encamped in Etham, in the edge of the wilderness." Ex. 13:20. The Lord began to lead them by a pillar of cloud and a pillar of fire. "And the

Lord went before them by day in a pillar of cloud, to lead them the way; and by night in a pillar of fire to give them light." Ex. 13:21. Notice the Lord is leading them toward the Red Sea, with mountains on each side and into a desert land. Had the children of Israel been led by the way of the land of the Philistines, the distance would have taken less than a two week's journey to reach Canaan. Anyone being familiar with the country there would have thought the children of Israel insane for not taking the nearest way. But is not the doctrine of the gospel of Christ, and the way he leads His people looked upon as being foolish by the wise and unregenerate of this world? It pleased their Divine leader not to take the nearest route. The Lord Jesus led the Israelites in a way and to the spot where the hand of God would be most gloriously displayed in their rescue and in the destruction of Pharaoh. Remember they are being led by the Lord. "I will instruct thee and teach thee in the way which thou shalt go: I will guide thee with my eyes." Ps. 32:8. The word of God teaches us, there are two roads that lead to an eternity. The one is with a wide gate and broad way that leads to destruction. "And many there be which go in thereat." The other a strait gate and narrow way "which leadeth unto life, and few there be that find it." Matt. 7:13, 14. There are few travelers in the way in which the Lord leads his people, this way is altogether unknown to the unregenerate of this world. We know that the Lord leads in a right way, regardless of how contrary to the ideals of the flesh. "I am the Lord thy God which teacheth thee to profit, which leadeth thee by the way that thou shouldest go." Isa. 48:17. It is often a rough and rugged way, with many trials and tribulations for "we must through much tribulation enter into the kingdom of God." Acts 14:22. Is not the true gospel of our Lord Jesus Christ regarded as dangerous, a stumbling block and foolishness to the people of the world?

The name Etham signifies perfect and sincere. The Lord leads his people in a perfect way and when we feel to be poor in spirit, mourn over our sins, hunger and thirst after righteousness, we feel a warfare going on within us. "For the flesh lusteth against the Spirit and the Spirit against the flesh: and these are contrary the one to the other: so that ye cannot do the things that ye would." Gal. 5:17. The good that we would we do not, the evil which we would not, we do. This feeling is real and sincere; it is not something imaginary or fictitious. The Lord leads his people in a perfect and sincere way, we may not know or understand the meaning of that which may befall us, just as Peter knew not the meaning of the foot washing, but the Lord said, "What I do thou knowest not now; but thou shalt know hereafter." John 13:7.

The children of Israel were led by the pillar of cloud and pillar of fire until they came to the Rea Sea. This was a very critical place for them, the Red Sea in front, lofty and impossible mountains on each side, and Pharaoh's army coming from behind. "And when Pharaoh drew nigh, the children of Israel lifted up their eyes, and behold, the Egyptians marched after them; and they were sore afraid: and the children cried out unto the Lord." Ex 14:10. Is this not true with us, when at times, our pathway seems impossible for us to continue, cry out unto the Lord, for "God is our refuge and strength, a very present help in trouble." Psa. 46:1. Pharaoh's great army now stands ready and poised to slay the children of Israel and "Moses said unto the people fear ye not, stand still, and see the salvation of the Lord." Ex. 14:13. The Lord brings into great display, how He is our refuge in time of trouble, "And the angel of God, which went before the camp of Israel, removed and went behind them; and the pillar of the cloud went from before their face, and stood behind

them: And it came between the camp of the Egyptians and the camp of Israel; and it was a cloud and darkness to them, but it gave light by night to these: so that the one came not near the other all the night." Ex. 14:19,20. Can we not see Pharaoh's army as being figurative of our many sins which seem to be continually following, to destroy us? The Lord commanded Moses to lift up the rod and stretch his hand over the sea and the Lord caused the water to depart. "And the children of Israel went into the midst of the sea upon the dry ground. And the Egyptians pursued and went in after them to the midst of the sea. And Moses stretched forth his hand over the sea. And the waters returned, and covered the chariots, and the horsemen, and all the host of Pharaoh that came into the sea after them; there remained not so much as one of them." Ex. 14:22, 23, 28. It is a beautiful picture when given to see the Red Sea as being symbolic of the blood of Christ. It was the Red Sea as that destroyed Pharoah's army which is figurative of our sins. The blood of Jesus Christ (where applied) is sufficient to destroy and cleanse us of all our sins. "Unto him that loved us, and washed us from our sins in his own blood." Rev. 1:5. An elect vessel of God may be as black and dirty with sins as the tents of Kedar, yet that fountain of blood from Immanuel's veins is sufficient to cleanse from all sins however great or small.

"There is a fountain filled with blood,
Drawn from Immanuel's veins,
And sinners plunged into that flood
Lose all their guilty stains."

"So Moses brought Israel from the Red Sea, and they went into the wilderness and found no water." Ex. 15:22. They had journeyed to Marah: Marah meaning bitter. Even in the midst of great thirst, the water was too bitter to drink. "And they came to Marah, they could not drink of the waters of Marah for they were bitter." Ex. 15:23. After traveling three days and finding no water, they were at the point of dying of thirst, they could go forward no longer. Is this not true in our own experiences? When so many rugged crosses both inward and outward fall upon us and life becomes so bitter and we feel we can go forward no further; then we are compelled to do as Moses did. Attempt to pray and pray unto the Lord. "And he cried unto the Lord; and the Lord shewed him a tree, which when he had cast into the waters, the waters were made sweet." Ex. 15:25. This tree is a figurative of the cross of Christ. Even during our most trying and bitter times, when given (by the grace of God) to see that the Lord is leading us, shews us his cross and a blessed hope in it, then does not life take on a much sweeter trend? This wonderous tree can sweeten all the suffering that would otherwise be intolerable. But as the tree was pointed out to Moses, it must also be pointed out to us by the Holy Spirit. "Draw me, and we will run after thee." Song of Solomon 1:4.

The travels of the children of Israel through the wilderness were filled with many trials and tribulations yet it was the Lord's way of leading them into Canaan's land. There was nothing in the wilderness that they could feast upon to sustain their natural bodies.. The wilderness could not grow or produce anything that would feed and satisfy the natural body. It all had to come from above where all good and perfect gifts flow. Manna had to come down from heaven. "Then said the Lord unto Moses, Behold I will rain bread from heaven for you, and the people shall go out and gather a certain rate everyday." Ex. 16:4. The wilderness to natural Israel was symbolic of this world to spiritual Israel today. This world is a wilderness to the spiritual lives of God's people. There is nothing here that can satisfy the new born soul. No food grown here to feast upon, it must come down from above. Do we not

have a sincere desire to feast upon Christ? He says, I am the living bread that cometh down from above. If any man partake of this bread, he shall live forever. We must be given spiritual life to have a spiritual appetite. The world is not a wilderness to the unregenerate. To him it is a beautiful heaven, producing beautiful things laden with golden harvests.

"To humble thee, and to prove thee to know what was in thine heart." It is in the wilderness where the Lord humbles and proves His people. It is here he strips them to the very bone. They lose all goodness, wisdom, strength, creature holiness and all their filthy rags of righteousness. We look upon the world--all is a wilderness, nothing but sin, everything hideous and vile. Nothing but evil without and within. Does this not make one realize to some extent the depth of the fall? All our holiness being gone, our strength turned into weakness, zeal withered and all comeliness turned into corruption, will this not humble you and prove you?

"To know what was in thine heart." When we are given by the grace of God to see what a heart we have; we become desirous for God to speak to and search our hearts. We soon realize that we are helpless to work one grain of true religion in our own hearts. I have no feeling, no life, no faith, love, no holiness, I have nothing except it be given me from above. We can not find one speck of comfort for our souls in this world, except it comes down from above for this world is but a wilderness where nothing grows to comfort the new born soul.

A conflict between nature and grace, between the flesh and the spirit takes place in the wilderness. How thankful we should be if our conflict is grace against nature and not nature against nature...Nature against nature is a worldly religion that depends upon our human works and sin will always win out, for salvation is not of works lest any man should boast. Those who are engaged in a conflict of grace against nature will always win the battle, for the Lord himself fights this battle. The good and comforting news is then that God's family always fights a winning battle. Regardless of what, and how much, may confront us here in this wilderness below, how can that be compared to one minute in heaven?

Elder Joe L. Hamrick

THE CRY OF A WATCHMAN ON A DARK CORNER OF ZION'S WALL

The evil and lamentation of J.G., of Essex, in your last December number is, and has been, a great evil in my sight for many years, inasmuch as I have felt a disposition to seclude myself from almost all the professed truth-preachers within my precincts; for I believe that nine-tenths of the preaching of the present day is only the pride, wind, and puff of poor, vain man, aided by the old, proud, and lying devil to deceive the hearts of the simple. From this sad source arise swarms of these poor dandified, foppish boys from the academies, with their spectacles and hair set up like porcupines' quills, apeing the ministers of the gospel; also from those lecturing and spouting clubs, and conversation-meetings, where the greatest ignorance, pride, and folly is mainfested.

Again, others in common occupations of life get a notion of prattling about Scripture. "O!" says the devil and their own proud hearts, "you can preach". Away they run, anywhere and everywhere where they can be heard to preach! Thus they catch the preaching-fever, and preach they will, and if they can get a people together to be as pleased with their preaching as they are pleased with it themselves, all is right, and they call it prosperity. Then they smile in the faces of their hearers, shake hands, congratulate, and, like Absalom, bless and kiss every one in the gate. And now

the preacher stands tiptoe, looking all around him for admiration, expecting soon to become very popular, and have a very respectable congregation. But now, to prove it to the world that he is called to the work of the ministry, he begins to seek out for converts. And now, if any hypocrites will but come with a sad countenance, and tell him they like him and his preaching, and that they are converted under him, he will bless and caress them, and receive a thousand such if they come. But should a sober-minded soul, "not ignorant of Satan's devices", speak one word to cross him in his own pride and glory, for that's what it is, the pious, smiling preacher turns savage as a bear. "O!" says he, "am not I to do as I please? Am not I the preacher?" Thus the visible church is crowded with formalists, hypocrites, and enemies to the truth of Jesus, and overrunned with "grievous wolves not sparing the poor flock of Christ". For wherever these puffed-up pedantic parsons go preaching, they spare not to belabour and calumniate the poor flock of Christ. And if their professed piety forbids them to speak too much evil of the saints of Jesus, they will shoot out the lip, make a long, sad face, and shake their heads, saying, "Oh, oh! I had rather be silent." And thus, to see their parsonic looks, walks, and would-be-grammatical, pretty, little, nice, fine words, to please the polite hypocrites, is really sickening to a humble, honest soul.

But where is the love, truth, and glory of Jesus preached, and the power of the holy Comforter felt? O tell me, ye shepherds of Israel, where the eternal sun of heaven shines, that I may find some warm sunny bank, where I may lead my poor, weak, sickly lambs to feed, lie down, and rest! O! where are the green gospel pastures and sweet cowslip meads, where I can lead Christ's tender lambs to crop the young virgin-grass, tender herb, and sweet flowers, like those of Sharon's field? Where are the perennial springs, the meandering streams, and still waters, that I may drink my fill and water the flock, and find my poor soul restored to the love, peace, and joy of God's salvation? O! thou dear, good, and chief Shepherd, look down upon thy poor scattered flock, "aid them by thy friendly crook, and cheer their hearts with thy merry gospel-pipe; thy sheep that dwell solitarily in this dark wood, that they may feed in Bashan and in Gilead, as in the days of old." O! Jesus, thou good Shepherd, pity, help, and succour thy poor little flock, according to thy word; lay the lambs in thy bosom, feed the hungry, bind up those that are wounded, and heal those that are rent and torn by the ravening wolves of the wood.

O! thou sweet Shepherd, open the door of mercy that they may find access to thy bleeding heart of love, that they may go in and out and find pasture, and a sanctuary in thee. For though the tabernacle of curtains in the wilderness, and the temple of stone at Jerusalem are deminished, thou wilt "be unto them a little sanctuary wherever they are driven."

A Watchman on the Walls
Dunmow, Essex
The Gospel Standard, 1838

VOICES OF THE PAST

"He being dead yet speaketh"

FROM AN OLD SIGNS

AN INQUIRY CONCERNING THE DUTY OF THE UNREGENERATE TO BELIEVE, REPENT, OR PRAY

(CONCLUSION)

The branch of the above inquiry now before us is, What constitutes preaching repentance both under the *day spring* and the *sun rising* of the gospel day?

The *day spring*, of course, comes first, and under this we find both John and

Christ preaching, saying, "Repent, for the kingdom of heaven is at hand." In order to come to a proper understanding of the import and design of this preaching, it is necessary to refer back to the peculiar standing of the Jews. I have already remarked on another branch of this inquiry, that the law of Ten Commands in the letter of them, were given in covenant form to national Israel. Connected with these commands and as conditions of the same covenant, was the observance of the whole Jewish ritual as commanded by Moses. In the offering of sacrifices and in other rites, repentance or an acknowledgment of guilt and condemnation was implied and taught; also the hearing and reception of the Messiah, when he would come, was commanded. Deut. 18:15-19. Hence the "foundation of repentance from dead works" is named, Heb. 6:1, 2, among the principles or first rudiments of the doctrine of Christ, which the believers from among the Hebrews were called upon to leave. Hence also when Messiah came, it was according to the Divine and revealed plan of his manifestation, that he should first present himself to the Jews, nationally, for their reception or rejection; on the principles of the Sinai Covenant. Hence it is said Christ "came to his own and they received him not", etc. John 1:11. It was, as I understand it, in accordance with this arrangement, and the provisions of the Sinai Covenant, that John came preaching repentance and that Christ preached it; and also that the seventy were sent two and two to give notice of his coming, or that the kingdom of heaven was at hand. They preached repentance to show that according to the order of Messiah's kingdom, and to what had been figuratively taught in the Sinai ritual, repentance, and not self-righteousness, was requisite to a right reception of the Messiah, and to entering into his kingdom. They called upon them thus to repent upon the principles of that covenant under which they as a nation in a peculiar manner existed, and according to which Christ thus first presented himself to them as a man for their reception or rejection.

It is true, as Brother Beebe said in his remarks on repentance, that a special design of John's being sent preaching repentance was "to make ready a people prepared of the Lord". But still I think John's preaching, saying repent, etc., was addressed to the Jews nationally upon the principles of their covenant; and that it was thus left to the Holy Spirit, whose province it peculiarly is, to make manifest the "people prepared of the Lord", to lead such through John's preaching to be convinced of their sinfulness and just condemnation, and to hope for the immediate manifestation of the Messiah; and as a fruit of their repentance, to renounce their self righteousness and their dependence on, having Abraham for their father, for justification; and were accordingly prepared to come to John's baptism as a baptism--not of self-righteousness for justification--but of "repentance for the remission of sins". Hence in the text already quoted John 1:11, after it is said, "he came to his own, (that is, nationally) and his own received him not", it is further declared that "to as many as received him, to them gave he power" etc., "which were born not of blood", etc. Thus showing that their being distinguished thus from the nation was peculiarly of God.

From this view of this subject, Pedobaptists may think it consistent to preach repentance according to John's manner of preaching, because they imagine their children to have been brought in under the Abrahamic covenant; but surely no consistent Baptist will think of blending the principles of the Sinai covenant with the gospel ministry in calling upon men to repent as a self-preparation for receiving the gospel.

I will now come to the preaching of

repentance under the sun rising of the gospel day. On this point we have a plain direction in Luke 24:47, where Christ, after his resurrection, teaches his disciples that "Repentance and remission of sins should be preached in his name among all nations beginning at Jerusalem." This I understand to be the particular instruction given how repentance is to be preached since the ascension of Christ.

1st. It is to be preached in his (Christ's) name; not in Moses' name; not as a demand of the law; nor as John preached it to the Jews on the principles of the Sinai covenant. Neither does preaching repentance in the name of Christ consist with calling upon men to repent, for this implies that the repentance called for is such as the natural man can exercise, or the reflections of the natural mind will produce. Hence this preaching tends to build men up in the notion of their own ability and to satisfy them with such repentance as they are capable of exercising; and therefore tends to produce in their minds the very reverse to that repentance which Christ gives, a being abased in the dust as guilty, ruined, helpless sinners.

Repentance is truly preached in the name of Christ, when the law in its exceeding broadness, unchangeableness and spirituality as taught and illustrated by Christ, and established by the gospel is preached, as cutting off all human works as the ground of acceptance with God, "Stopping every mouth and presenting all the world as guilty before God". This is the preaching which when the heart is opened by the Holy Ghost to receive it, and by him applied, produces the fruits of genuine repentance, viz: a being stripped of all self glorying and self confidence and an abhorring of one's self and being humbled as in dust and ashes. But further in preaching repentance in the name of Christ, as he is "Exalted as a Prince and a Savior for to give repentance to Israel and forgiveness of sins", the sensible sinner, who is mourning over his hardness of heart, should be pointed to Christ as him who alone can melt his heart and give him that repentance which needeth not to be repented of. And the intimate connexion between this repentance and the receiving of the forgiveness of sins must be clearly held forth; so that none, on the one hand shall indulge in the hopes of experiencing pardoning mercy through Christ, unless brought to know and feel the odiousness and exceeding sinfulness of sin; and on the other hand, that those who are mourning over their own vileness and ruin may be encouraged to hope for the forgiveness of their sins through Christ. Now I will leave it to Brother Meredith and others who have been alarmed at the cry against our Old School Preachers, that they do not preach repentance to sinners, to judge whether the above described kind of preaching, or the calling upon the unregenerate to repent and the trying to scare them to it by dwelling on the horrors of hell, and thus leading them to infer that repentance is a bodily exercise, a mere excitement of the passions, appears the most consistent with gospel doctrine and preaching, and the most like preaching true "repentance toward God".

But there is another point which it is incumbent on me to notice before I quit this subject; viz: Acts 17:30. "The times of this ignorance God winked at; but now commandeth all men everywhere to repent." We must first notice the import of the expression "now commandeth". If the obligation of the Gentiles to repent rests upon this command, as a "new law" then instituted, as those who dwell so much upon this text seem to intimate, then their previously gross idolatry afforded no just ground for repentance, and they were guiltless in practicing it. But such conclusion is entirely inconsistent with Paul's view of their case given, Rom. 1:18-32. The true

import of this expression as connected with the idea that God had heretofore "winked at the times of this ignorance", appears to me to be this, viz: That although hitherto the law of Ten Commands as designed to teach the "knowledge of sin" was confined mostly to the Jews, while the Gentiles were left without any special revelation to teach them their sins, yet now under the gospel dispensation this law as connected with the gospel proclamation, was "To be preached in all the world for a witness unto all nations", showing the absurdity and wickedness of idolatry, and the guilt and condemnation of all as transgressors of the divine law. Hence wherever the gospel came among the Gentiles thus accompanied with the proclamation of the law, those Gentiles whose hearts were opened to receive the word were led to renounce all their hopes arising from those idolatrous rites which they had performed and to fall prostrate before God as guilty sinners, needing his pardoning mercy; as were the Jews stripped of their legal righteousness. And not ony this, but God is so revealed in the external testimony of the law and the gospel as that human reason becomes convinced of the absurdity of idolatry; and all where the gospel comes are more or less made to feel that they are dependent on, and accountable to the living God. In accordance with this view of the import of this text, I will add that the primary idea of the word here rendered command, is to "instruct", "teach", "direct", and hence also it came to be used to denote "commanding" as one mode of directing: it further signifies to give notice or warning, etc. Hence I understand the text as designed--not to intimate that under the gospel God had instituted a new command or law for the Gentiles, or laid them under a new obligation to exercise repentance; but to show the bearing and effect the gospel proclamation as embracing an illustration of the spirituality of the law was designed to have upon all people, and that it was thus addressed to all in distinction from what was the case under the former dispensation.

Lastly the subject of prayer, or the enquiry whether it is the "duty of the unregenerate to pray" demands attention. If the charge that Old School Baptists "believe it is not the duty of the unregenerate to pray", is designed to convey the idea that they do not hold or preach that it is the duty of unregenerate persons, or right for them, to read or say over a form of prayer, as a regular or occasional task, and as means of salvation, or a condition of acceptance with God, whilst their hearts are insensible of the wants their words express; every consistent Old School Baptist, and every other person who knows the wickedness of mocking God with lip service while the heart is far from him, must plead guilty to this charge.

But as this charge imports that we do not admit it right for any person, under a sense of his dependence on God and feeling his need of divine mercy or aid in any case to ask God for it; I think the charge is false. I, for one, believe it right for any one to pray God for any aid or mercy that he truly feels the need of, and is authorized by the Scriptures to believe that God bestows upon the sons of men.

To say it is the duty of unregenerate persons to pray as a form of worship is to say that God requires of them that worship which is neither spiritual nor from the heart. But Christ informed the woman of Samaria that "God is a Spirit and they that worship him must worship him in Spirit and in truth". John 4:24. But for a person to pray not as a form of worship but simply to ask God for mercy because he feels he needs it, is the privilege of any; hence Peter exhorts Simon to "pray God, if perhaps the thought of his heart might be forgiven him"; under the impression, undoubtedly, that Simon from the sharp rebuke and warning he had given him,

would see and feel the wickedness of his thought and the need of forgiveness.

I have thus travelled over a good deal of ground upon these subjects; whether Brother Meredith will be any better satisfied than with Brother Beebe's brief explanation, I know not. The confusion unto which these subjects have been thrown by conditionalists and their use of them, seemed to require a general and particular examination of them. I cannot say that after all I have said, and my anxiety to place the subjects in a clear light I have succeeded in my wishes.

But I leave it, God may enable some others to set the subject in a clearer light, or may lead some to comprehend the ideas I have attempted to convey; and if they are wrong, to show the right.

Yours in the gospel of Christ,
S. Trott

"Signs of the Times"
September 1, 1839

Dearly Beloved,

When reading in the Bible I find myself looking for scriptures that will cause me to hope, to believe and to trust in those things I find there, searching for things in the travels of God's elect or chosen through out the Bible that I can apply to my own experience. The cast down, trodden upon, doubtful, fearful people that make up his elect or chosen. Not doubtful of the doctrine of salvation by grace but of yourself being encouched in this grace. I think his little ones always travel this road.

The scriptures teach that it is through much tribulation that we enter in. That tribulation worketh patience, patience experience and experience hope. That he gives us the valley of trouble for the door to hope. It is only when we are in this valley of trouble that we are taught to follow on to know the Lord, We never, I think, look for him except when we are in dire trouble.

Notice in the 40th Psalm. I waited patiently for the Lord. The reason I believe, David waited on the Lord was because he was in the horrible pit and in the miry clay and there was nothing he could do except wait. He inclined unto me and heard my cry. When in such a condition as this, I think, is the only time we are qualified or want to call upon the Lord. Only when we have no where else to turn.

In the 107th Psalm, 4th verse, these people were wandering in the wilderness in a solitary way. This also is the way his people travel. He always finds them in such situations. Notice in 32nd Deuteronomy verse 10. Jacob was found in a desert land and a waste howling wilderness. 107th Psalm 4th verse, hungry and thirsty their souls fainted in them. Then they cried unto the Lord in their trouble and he delivered them out of their distresses. His people are always "brought" to such a point or condition that all that is left is to call on the name of the Lord. Isn't it marvelous tho that he always answers such pleas as this?

In the 40th Psalm, he brought me up out of an horrible pit and the miry clay, set my feet upon a rock and established my going and put a new song in my mouth, even praises to his name. How beautiful such scriptures as these become when brought by the power of the spirit to your heart.

In the 107th Psalm, he led them forth by the right way that they might go to a city of habitation. Oh that men would praise the Lord for his goodness and for his wonderful works to the children of men for he satisfieth the longing soul and filleth the hungry soul with goodness.

Scriptures such as these mean much to me now. If not deceived altogether, I believe I was brought to such a point in my life, to where those things we desire most, in nature as well as spiritual, I had nothing at all to offer to obtain them.

I have hope, tho hard to see most of the time, that he has turned me from the world and worldly things that perish with the using and put this new song in

my heart, even praises to his name. Also a desire to follow after and to know more of him.

In the Songs of Solomon are some of the most beautiful words recorded in the Bible to such a seeking people. Tell me oh! thou whom my soul loveth where thou feedest, where thou makest thy flock to rest at noon. Isn't this your desire, to mix and mingle with his sheep? If so the next verse tells us where.

If thou knowest not oh! thou fairest among women, go thy way forth by the footsteps of the flock, feed thy kids beside the shepherds tent. Notice he calls them thou fairest among women. The only way this can be, I believe is that he always sees his little ones through the shed blood of Jesus Christ. Thou art all fair my love, there is no spot in thee.

Isn't it wonderful to believe in such a God that saves his people, not because of what they are, but in spite of what they are.

May he bless us to lift up our eyes to the everlasting hills from whence cometh our help.

Yours in hope,
Elder Graydon Smith

ELDER IRA SHELTON CONNER
(1906-1981)

He was the second son born to the late Lemuel D. and V. Susie T. Conner, on March 27, 1906, at the home of his grandparents in Floyd County, Va. In 1908 He moved with his parents, brother and sister, to the farm at Hollins, Va. In 1925 he went to work for his grandparents on the very farm where he was born.

In November, 1926, he married Miss Nannie B. Poff. They were received into Pine Forest Church and was baptized by their Pastor, Elder S. L. Moran, in 1927.

He was employed by a tree nursery, then a furniture manufacturer, and then the Virginia Department of Highways. While employed and living in Salem, in March, 1937, his companion died of Pneumonia, leaving four small children. They lived with their grandparents at Hollins, while he continued to work for the Highway Department.

In December, 1938, he married Miss Ida Mae Bowles. He moved his family to the Christiansburgh area of Virginia, but felt drawn to defense work and obtained employment in the Norfolk Naval Shipyard. He worked there until his retirement.

He visited Pine Forest as often as he was able, and began in 1951 to exercise his gift there. He was liberated to his Pastor, Elder B.O. Thompson. In March, 1951 that liberty was extended to the presence of Elders A.B. Ayers and R.B. Denson.

Being drawn by love to the Brethren of Kehukee, he was granted a letter of dismission in April 1955, and later the same month he united by letter to Flatty Creek Church. He was ordained to the full work of the Gospel Ministry on October 28, 1956, by a Presbytery composed of Elders A.B. Ayers, R.B. Denson, and W.E. Grimes. He served Flatty Creek and Robersonville faithfully though his health was declining.

In March, 1978, he came home from meeting to go out among the Brethren no more. He was laid aside in the hospital or at home until Sunday evening, November 22, 1981, when his Saviour said, "Come up hither and behold My face in righteousness," and his body fell asleep in Jesus in hope of a glorious resurrection. On the 24th his earthen vessel was committed to the earth in Greenlawn Memorial Gardens, after Elder Joseph Leggett delivered a comforting discourse to those assembled in the Chapel of Foster Funeral Home in Portsmouth, Va.

Surviving are his wife, Sister Ida Mae Conner; daughters, Mary L.V. Lowe, Chesapeake, Hazel Irene Horne, Salem; sons, Ira Dillon, Winchester, Joseph Arlington, Denver, Colo.; one sister, Lula C. Anderson, Shawsville, Va.; and 4 brothers, Earl A., Fincastle, Va., Noel F. and Aaron J., Roanoke, and Calvin A., Salem; also 12 grandchildren and 15 great grandchildren, and a host of brethren, sisters, and friends.

The Lord giveth and the Lord hath taken, and blessed be His Holy Name.

Noel F. Conner

VOLUME THREE
EDITORIAL WRITINGS
OF GILBERT BEEBE

$16.00 each, plus $2.00 mailing.

We are very pleased with early sales of this great book of Elder Beebe's Editorials. As long as orders come in we will be able to bring out the other volumes. Thanks to all of you who have already ordered.

Send all orders to:

Signs of the Times, Inc.
P.O. Box 1250
Salisbury, Maryland, 21801

Signs of the Times

DEVOTED TO THE OLD SCHOOL BAPTIST CAUSE

"The Sword of the Lord and of Gideon"

VOL. 150 KEELING, VA., NOVEMBER 1982 No. 11

SIGNS OF THE TIMES

ISSN - 0199-0063

Subscription price $7 per year—$13 two years

Published each month by

SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.

Established 1832

Devoted to the Old School Baptist Cause

CIRCULATION OFFICE

Elder J. R. Williams
Route 1, Box 65
Keeling, Va. 24566

EDITORS

Elder D. V. Spangler, Editor
R.F.D. 6, Box 270, Beechwood Lane
Danville, Va. 24541

Elder James F. Poole, Editor
P.O. Box 1250, Salisbury, Md. 21801
Phone (301) 742-6406

ASSOCIATE EDITORS

Elder W. D. Griffin
Rt. 6, Box 84, Fayette, Ala. 35555
Phone (205) 695-7756

Elder Richard H. Campbell
9195 Holmes Rd., Memphis, Tenn. 38115
Phone 1 (901) 755-6049

Elder Joe L. Hamrick
Rt. 4, Box 21A, Winnsboro, TX 75494

CONTRIBUTING EDITOR

Elder John D. Wood
8902 Cherry Tree Lane
Manassas, Va. 22110

All letters for this paper containing subscriptions and remittances, should be mailed to Keeling, Virginia, as shown below. All notices of meetings and obituaries should be mailed directly to P.O. Box 1250, Salisbury, Md. 21801. Articles for publication may be mailed to either address.

SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.

Route 1, Box 65 Keeling, Va. 24566

IS IT TIME TO RENEW YOUR SUBSCRIPTION? IF YOUR EXPIRATION DATE IS 11/82 IT EXPIRES WITH THIS ISSUE

THE COMMUNION

The Lord's Supper is commemorative of our blessed Savior's sufferings and death, and is, indeed, a very solemn service. The bread represents His body broken, and the wine typifies His cleansing blood. As to how often this ordinance should be observed is not commanded, but "as often as ye eat this bread, and drink this cup, ye do shew the Lord's death till He come." I Cor. 11:26 I think Primitive Baptist churches generally have this service twice or four times a year. Only unleavened wheat bread and common wine (fruit of the vine) should be used, because such were the emblems selected by our blessed Lord. Grape juice should not be used until after fermentation has clarified it and it becomes wine. Neither of the emblems should contain leaven. This service is often called a "sacrament," under the mistaken idea that it is a "seal" or "means" of salvation. It is only a commemorative command.

Restrictions must necessarily be placed around the Lord's table if we would keep away those who should not eat; and if any should not eat, we surely could have no right whatever to invite them. Jesus Christ placed this ordinance in the early church and did not give it to the world. What right have we to carry this table out to those who are unwilling to come in and be one with us? We practice what is called "close communion," and do feel that this is the only safe, orderly and consistent way for us to follow, for it is protective in that it is so well calculated to keep us from all those entanglements and awkward positions that "open communion"

surely leads to when carried out in practice. So we only invite to the Lord's table those of our same Faith and Order that we have satisfactory reasons for believing, and who know themselves to be in good standing and fellowship with our Baptist churches. Our invitations cannot possibly extend beyond our recognized baptism. Communion is based upon love, union and church-fellowship, and surely there can be no real church-fellowship between us and those who differ so widely from us in doctrine and practice, because the necessary harmony and equality is quite out of the question. "Open communion," as its name implies, places no restrictions whatever; but plainly says, "Come, everybody." And yet others agree that all those who lead wicked and scandalous lives should be excluded, and thus claim for themselves the right to judge as to who should sit at the table with them. But none should call that "open," which they really do not want open, for it is inconsistent. We surely want to be governed by consistency and orderly practice. While we as individuals can have more or less Christian-fellowship for all those having an experience of grace, but this will not allow us to follow them into church-fellowship, for that will surely lead on into other erroneous practices.

Selected from "Primitive Baptist Faith and Practice" by Elder W. S. Craig. (We feel that this article, though short, is very to the point, and needful in this time. Editors.)

SEALING

"Now, he who hath sealed us is God." 2 Cor. 1:22.

How many different exemplifications, explanations, and opinions have I seen concerning the doctrine of sealing. And empty opinions they only in general seem. For I believe that sealing is the keystone in the great arch of saving religion. It is the secret of the Lord. (Psa. 25:14) It is the mysterious signet. It is the living joint and bands whereby celestial nourishment and activity, whereby heavenly strength and self-evident witness are communicated to the chosen seed. "If we receive the witness of men, the witness of God is greater." (I John 5:9)

As clay from the seal, and as the melted wax receives the impression when the hand moves to stamp the impress; as this is true in earthly sealings, so is it true also of that heavenly sealing which is effectual unto the day of eternal redemption by the Holy Ghost on the heirs of heaven who are the seed of promise, "which is true to all the promised seed".

O, the bright and shining impress, glittering far and wide, beaming with living influences when the seal of God hath touched the sin-destroyed anxious wretch who wrestles for hope with the living God! When repentance, guilt, and deceits of the heart, and the malice of the devil have caused a broken and contrite spirit before God, when hyssop (that bitter herb) hath purged the soul in godly sorrow and weeping before God; and when the most flaming self-abhorrence, like Job's, and the most heaven-kindled activity, like the hart panting after the water-brooks, have stirred up a poor self-destroyed, law-destroyed man to seek after God and wait upon Him; if so be there may be hope; I say, for a poor melted wretch like this, waiting at wisdom's gate, through necessity, to be all of a sudden and eternally touched with the seal of God, and to have the living die and lineaments of hope, faith, peace, and heavenly pleasure insensibly creeping over his heart-broken and panting feelings! to have the seal of God in living assurance marking him for God's own in that day when He makes up his jewels, to be touched with the visible mark of God upon him! to feel, handle, and see, and to be delighted with the heavenly feelings, life, spring-time, and summer-dew, accompanying the felt

seal, heaven-bestowed approbation, and living delights of God, on his guilt-broken, and sin-melted spirits! this, this is the sealing of God on a man.

What I speak on this sealing I speak from my own experience. And as I have felt the experience of it and know it to be true, so I believe the explanation I adduce of the doctrine to be true also. But to be more particular.

The two great divisions of sealing, according to my experience, and, as I believe, according to the doctrine of Scripture, are these, viz., melting of the wax; and secondly, the impress of the seal. The wax (so to speak) is our feeling; the seal, impress, and image are the direct operation of God on the feelings.

As the feelings of sorrow and joy too are more weighty, vivid, and self-evident than thoughts, fancies, and opinions concerning sorrow and joy, as feelings of the heart overtop all head-knowledge; so I speak with authority on these subjects; not merely having seen them afar off and being persuaded of them in that way; (although that is very good so far as it goes, if it is a true work, in hope) but having actually gone through this melting and sealing, this softening through the law of terrors, and this divine impress of divine love through the gospel on my poor soul, I may, I say, claim somewhat more attention justly, both in the sight of man and of God. "For out of the mouth of babes God perfecteth strength, to still the avenger, and to show that the lame take the prey". (Isa. 33:23)

"To give one an expected end". And again, "Thine expectation shall not be cut off". These and similar passages of scripture are fulfilled in some satisfactory degree in this holy sealing of the Spirit of promise on the broken and longing soul.

But I have often thought of many who speak of this sealing, that I would not stand in their shoes at death for a thousand worlds! And why not? Because, poor things! They can do impossibilities! They can be sealed without ever having been melted! They talk about being sealed, when I believe their sealing to be a living lie! They never were melted yet! This shakes my confidence concerning the whole of their religion. For if they can be sealed without ever being melted in anguish, I begin to fear whether the father of lies is not the architect throughout of their religion. I say, if they can charge the sealing of God on their unbroken heart, what false thing can they not do?

I say again, as true as God is living, I never knew anything of this divine impress of the living God on my feelings until I had been melted in the fires of misery, condemnation, and such woe as I never could describe. Rolled in the belly of hell a little, I felt the necessity of this divine sealing, image, and superscription, to sustain my soul amid the mingled catalogue of woe, which, like an army of soldiers, stood in battle-array against me. Neither is this seal which I am speaking of a dead stamp, a lifeless security, or a mere picture to look at. But it is a communication from the Prince of life. It opens the sacred treasuries of heaven into the soul. It uplifts the hid repositories of divine grace and glory into the soul's possession a little. It beams with refulgent brightness over the chequered pathway of our mortal pilgrimage as long as we live. And ever and anon, when the seal appears to have slipped out of one's possession, by and by the Holy Spirit of God renews it all up again with a living and refreshing lustre. I say again, the hid treasures concealed, secured, and at times drawn forth with an illustrious glory before the soul's eye through the seal, is what I believe none but those who are finally to be in heaven have the slightest or most distant conception of.

Sealing contains within itself the germ, the foretaste of peace, the small bud of sweetness, the soul-ravishing hope of heaven. It is the earnest and

first-fruits rewarding the regenerate husbandman, and encouraging God's servant to be faithful unto death; the crown of glory being thus perceptibly hung out to the eye of hope under the seal of God himself.

And what lies like a foundation of adamant to it all is that it is a sealed salvation to a lost soul! O, the awful condition of a lost estate before God as regards the never-dying soul before an eternal God! O, solemn sensations! O, heart-melting pangs, racking tortures, dismal blindness and errors, and heart-hardened inability to help one's self or get to the haven where one would be. Previously to when it pleases God to touch one's trouble-dissolved soul with the seal of His infinite love! O, the torturing anguish! O, the law-burning damnation! O, the innumerable troubles that get hold upon one, before we feel the individual and personal touch of God's never-fading seal of eternal redemption gilding with a hope full of immortality. "Ye that know the Lord, make mention of His mighty acts! Sing, rejoice, and make melody! For he turneth the wilderness into beauty, the desert into water-springs, and makes the barren to keep house, and to be a joyful mother of children."

The seal of God, I say, generally touches the soul, when all hope, peace, and expectation are about, like the candle in the socket, to go clean out! O, terrible crisis! O, the hair's breadth nearness to giving up all as a bad affair, thinking our religion is some damnable halo or other from the devil! when lo, the seal of God touches in due time the melted wax of our heart; when our captivity seems to take a turn; when, as a tree blasted by the thunder, we die to this world in all our feelings; and, like Abraham, we receive the seal of faith as it were in a resurrection from the dead.

If anyone could certify me of his melting, I could certify him concerning his future sealing. If any one's heart was smitten and cut down like grass from sin, and ready to be gathered into the oven of hell day by day on account of sin; I could give him hope concerning his end, that it would be in mercy. But, never can I bear to see or hear a heart-whole, an un-heart-broken professor talk of Christ, much less of the sacred mystery of binding the heart up anew by the good Samaritan; which binding up anew is couched under the mystic and hid excellence, called sealing.

Planted in the likeness of Christ's death through trouble and guilt, through sin and through the wrath of God bringing us down into the dust of death; there arises hope concerning our end that we shall come again to our border. (Jer. 31:17) We begin in due time to be planted in the likeness of Christ's resurrection. And as death had no more power over Christ after His resurrection; after the eternal Spirit had sealed him with the power of an endless life by the resurrection from the dead; after death, hell, and the grave, along with sin and Satan had as vanquished foes adorned the triumphant chariot of the Lord Jesus Christ by a final resurrection from the dead; after the seal of eternal victory had thus graced the warlike Immanuel; from henceforth expecting until his enemies be made his footstool; so also, I say, likewise does the seal of God on those who bear about in their bodies the dying of the Lord Jesus in order that the life also of Jesus may be manifested in their mortal flesh; so after sin and self-help have given up the ghost under the stroke of God's vengeance in Christ towards the elect soul; so, I say, melted in a fellowship of the sufferings of Christ and dead in communion with Him through the Spirit; I say, if we be dead with Him thus, I believe that we shall also live with Him. We believe Him to be a quickening Spirit. We believe that the Angel of the covenant will unseal our tomb of experimental death; and that, terrible as lightening to look at, the seal of an experimental resurrection from death and ruin shall fray

away our dreadful adversaries; and that we shall know the blissful change, the heavenly assurance, and the joyous victory over our terrible foes; all which blessings are hid under the mystic expression of being sealed by the Holy Spirit of God unto the day of redemption; and that after that ye believed ye were sealed with that Holy Spirit of promise! "Father, I thank Thee that thou hast hid these things from the wise and prudent". Father, I thank Thee that none of the reprobate (professors, nor profane), shall ever understand these things. None of the wicked shall understand; but the wise shall understand. "The wicked also shall do wickedly." (Dan. 12:10)

And I feel and believe that this seal of God sanctifies, blesses, and sweetens every thing that we receive at God's hands. It casts a hid lustre, a secret pleasure, a divine complacency, a serenity, gratitude, and delight, inexpressibly so at time, in the moderate use of all our temporal mercies! And the whole soul, like the temple of Solomon's dedication, is in spiritual things consecrated through this seal with the most glorious effulgence of the Divine presence. Solemnized, sweetened, and overwhelmed with the blissful grandeur of glory of God's presence, favour, and love everlastingly through this seal the elect priests cannot at times stand to minister with any articulate sounds of either prayer or praise. Overcome with the fixed purpose of eternal love irradiating their souls from the seal of endless joys, tears come to their relief. Secret sobbings of unutterable delight ascend up to the exalted presence of God in the very heaven of heavens. Warm and melting joys through a feeling hope of the forgivenss of sin seize on the delighted mind, refreshed and attuned to melody through this living hope. The seal bursts with greater and greater radiancy on the enraptured eyesight. The soul sees Him that is visible. (Heb. 11:27) And, I say again, that gratitude for temporal mercies, seeing the hand of God in all events, living communion, fear, faith, and love, are all fastened to the soul by this precious mystery called "sealing". Thus, the soul goes out and comes in under the blessing of God thereby. Thus we can get answers to prayer under the seal. We feel after God and find Him in this way, He having sealed us with His own hand. And a morsel of dry bread even in temporal things often tastes sweet to our mortal bodies, receiving it sensibly under the signet of the gift of our dear God, when a banquet of luxuries would not satisfy the unhallowed cravings of a natural man. "The blessing of God is thus sensibly sealed in every way, and it is the habitation of the just alone."

Abingdon I.K.

The Gospel Standard, 1838

Rocky Mount, N.C. 27801

Dear Brother Williams,

Enclosed is my check to renew my Subscription to the *Signs of the Times* for another year. I don't want to miss any of the issues. I love the Primitive Baptist doctrine.

May God bless you Editors to keep on publishing the good news from a far country.

Yours in Hope,
Mrs. Fannie Mae Harper

Binghamton, N.Y.

Dear Editors,

The year is going so fast that it must be time to renew my subscription for another year. Please use the balance where needed most.

I love all the articles published and written by so many people for the *Signs of the Times.*

I had the pleasure of hearing a tape recording of a sermon delivered by Elder Richard Campbell in a church that is very dear to me, and is located just out of Nashville, Tennessee. It was just great

to hear an Old Baptist again. It was sent to me by my niece, Lovenia Biggs, and thanks to you, also.

Do remember me in your prayers.

Sincerely,
Ruth Steiner

BURDENS OF GOD CALLED MINISTERS

(By the late L. L. Schenck)

"So I spoke unto the people in the morning and at even my wife died, and I did in the morning as I was commanded." (Ezekiel 24:18)

Many and varied are the experiences of the called servants of the most high God. All are made to pass under the rod. The priest and the prophet, the apostles and every true servant of God, all and each must come in for their share of afflictions and trials as they go forth in the sacred service of their exalted Master. We read of the experiences of those sages of old, and it lends us strength to know that, although their way was hedged about, beset on every hand with trials and afflictions, often cast down but never destroyed, always fearing yet ever going forward boldly in the work whereunto they were called, for God was with them, having given his promise: "I will be with thee to deliver thee." I say the humble servant of today will be able to glean a little strength from the recorded experiences knowing that God is still able to deliver, and his promise holds good unto this day.

My desire is to call attention to the experience of one of the old prophets and see how well it may fit into the lives of the more modern ministry. For while their gifts may be vividly divergent, they are all of the same spirit. Unto the one it was commanded "Prophesy" and unto another it was commanded "Preach the word." In neither case were excuses acceptable and yet in either case no doubt the same feeling of weakness and inability and unworthiness is felt - expressed by the prophets and no less felt by the humble servant of today. "Lord I am not eloquent neither before nor since thou has spoken unto thy servant, for I am a man slow of speech and of a slow tongue." This was the excuse of Moses whom God had called and ordained to bear his message unto Pharoah, but the Lord said unto him, "Who hath made man's mouth or who maketh the dumb or the deaf, or the seeing or the blind, have not I the Lord?"

The word of the Lord came unto Jeremiah the prophet saying, "Before I formed thee in the belly I knew thee and before thou cameth forth out of the womb I sanctified thee and ordained thee a prophet of the nations." Then said I, ah Lord God, behold I cannot speak for I am a child. But the Lord said unto me, "Say not I am a child for thou shalt go to all that I shall send thee, and whatsoever I command thee that thou shalt speak. Be not afraid of their faces for I am with thee to deliver thee." Speaking from a natural impulse it would seem that the excuses of those two old servants of God would be good and valid excuses, but there was one very important truth which they were yet to learn and which we must not overlook, to-wit, their sufficiency was not of themselves but of him who called them to the work. God not only calls his servants but he qualifies them also; and not only so, but he chooses their field of labor and sets the race before them, fixes all their environments and adjusts every circumstance that enters into their career, so that the matter is briefly comprehended in this: "Whether we live, we live unto the Lord and whether we die we die unto the Lord, and whether we live therefore or die, we are the Lord's." The prophets and apostles were all fitted for their respective fields of labor, and likewise every true servant of God must labor in the field appointed unto him. And without exception it must be "to the lost sheep of the house of Israel," and as they go they must preach, saying, "The Kingdom of heaven is at hand." And

oftentimes they will experience the truth of the Master's words: "Behold I send you forth as sheep among wolves."

Thus it fell to the lot of Moses to go to the wicked King Pharaoh and demand of him in the name of the Lord that he let the people (Israel) go. Being informed beforehand however, that God would harden Pharaoh's heart that he would not let the people go, but the command was to "Go", and go again, no matter if your labors may seem to be unfruitful to you. No matter if you receive the jeers of this haughty king, and are made the subject of general ridicule, remember you are now laboring for, and by the instruction of God Almighty, whose ways are not our ways nor his thoughts our thoughts.

It is even so with the poor servants of today. They may review their labors and behold the utter unfruitfulness of their efforts, enough to discourage the strongest heart; and much more one who feels his weakness and inability to speak, as every true servant must feel. But God is not slack concerning his promise. If he has promised, "I will be with thy mouth and I will teach thee what thou shalt say," there should be no fear that the right thing will not be said. He promised Abraham that he would bring this people out of bondage and thus he sanctified and ordained this very Moses to go forth as his mouth piece in this stupendous task; and thus, while Moses was laboring in this capacity under hardships and discouragements, God himself was at work fixing everything against that great day of deliverance which he knew would come. When his afflicted and poor people should receive this blessed instruction from him, "Stand still and see the salvation of the Lord," and God Almighty himself shall have realized his eternal purpose to get him glory upon Pharaoh. Thus when the whole drama was complete, and Moses is favored to see the complete exodus of the whole house of Israel, and Pharaoh and his host drowned in the Red Sea, the scene is climaxed with this remarkable expression: "Even for this same purpose have I raised thee up that I might shew my power in thee and that my name might be declared throughout all the earth." Although his way was attended with difficulties, hardships and discouragements, yet in the end he saw the purpose of God fulfilled, and the whole transaction crowned with ultimate glory.

Well might we admonish one another to do as we are commanded and leave the result with the Lord. How often may the poor servants of God go forward in the face of difficulties and adversity. How often our poor efforts may appear to us to be a complete failure, void of everything that is good. We can only do as we are commanded and God will take care of the rest. It was a very remarkable circumstance which led up to the expression of the prophet at the head of this article. "Son of man behold I take away from thee the desire of thine eyes with a stroke: Yet neither shalt thou mourn nor weep neither shalt thy tears run down. Forbear to cry, make no mourning for the dead, bind the tire of thine head upon thee and put on thy shoes upon thy feet and cover not thy lips and eat not the bread of men. So I spake unto the people in the morning and at even my wife died, and I did in the morning as I was commanded." Who but a truly called servant of God could go forward in the face of such a gloomy prospect. Forewarned of God that he would remove from him the desire of his eyes, the very idol of his heart, his wife, yet his vigilance and faithfulness must not relax. Even in the death of his wife, his bosom companion, he is not excused from duty. "Prophesy." "In the day of prosperity rejoice and in the day of adversity consider for the Lord hath set the one over against the other that man should find nothing after him." One of the disciples said unto Jesus, "Lord suffer

me first to go and bury my father." But Jesus said unto him, "Follow me and let the dead bury their dead."

I find it convenient to speak of these things by way of admonition to our brethren, which admonition I also take unto myself. And while we cannot construe these divine words to mean that God's people are forbidden to in any wise give vent to their grief or sorrow or leave their dead unburied, I do hink that, instead of separating us from the service of our Master it should bind us the closer to him. I feel that the commandments of God should surmount every obstacle. Thus, "I will take away from thee the desire of thine eyes with a stroke, yet neither shalt thou mourn nor weep, neither shalt thy tears run down." Surely not to the point of rebellion against God; not to the point or to the extend that we desert or neglect his cause. God's commandments are not toys to be played with and then cast aside; and I feel sure his little ones cannot spurn or disobey his commandments with impunity. Thus when we are stricken with grief, what shall we do? Bind the tire (the attire) of thine head upon thee and put on thy shoes upon thy feet and cover not thy lips and eat not the bread of men. What is the attire of thine head but the crown of righteousness which the Lord the righteous judge shall give at that day to all them that love his appearing; and the helmet of salvation? What is "thy shoes" but the preparation of the gospel with which God's people are shod? And why should we cover our lips since God has put a new song in our mouth, even praise unto our God; and the commandment is to sing. "Sing unto him a new song: play skillfully with a loud noise for the word of the Lord is right and all his works are done in truth."

Therefore when we are bowed down with grief and sorrow, instead of surrendering our sacred privilege, and instead of neglecting our solemn duty, let us remember that our blessed Master himself was a man of sorrows and acquainted with grief; and although it pleased the Lord to bruise him and put him to grief, he failed in nothing that God was pleased to lay upon him. One poet has most beautifully expressed our case for us, "From all their afflictions God's glory shall spring, and the deeper their sorrow the louder they'll sing."

When we are engaged in the service of our Master, should it be done with a view of being recompensed in some literal manner, or should it be through love and fear of him who gave us our command. What think you of these hired singers, or hired mourners, or hired preachers? It is all blasphemy against God, for God has promised no servant of his a recompense of filthy lucre. To the contrary, when he gave unto his disciples their instructions prior to sending them out, he also gave them a brief category of their labors, thus: "As ye go preach saying the Kingdom of heaven is at hand, heal the sick, cleanse the lepers, raise the dead, cast out devils: freely ye have received, freely give; provide neither gold nor silver nor brass in your purses, nor scrip for your journey, neither two coats, neither shoes nor yet staves, for the workman is worthy of his meat." How many theological colleges would survive today should they be compelled to depend for their support upon those who are the truly called servants of God? And how many young men with a preaching ambition would really receive a "call to preach" if they really knew what the recompense of a true minister is. It is sadly only too obvious that many have launched upon the occupation of so called preaching with nothing more than a lure for gold, and inclination to make an easy living, and a burning ambition for popularity; and while these may insist upon their call to preach, yet they will not preach unless they are paid in money or its equivalent. The blessed gospel of the Son of God cannot be purchased with money. Its value cannot be reckoned in

dollars and cents. How many of these ambitious young men would be willing, like the Apostle of the Lamb, "To go bound in the spirit unto Jerusalem, not knowing the things that shall befall me there: save that the Holy Ghost witnesseth in every city, saying that bonds and afflictions abide me. But none of these things move me, neither count I my life dear unto me, so that I might finish my course with joy and the ministry which I have received of the Lord Jesus to testify the gospel of the Grace of God."

I desire now to appeal to every dear child of grace, whether you be called to preach or prophesy, or whether your gift consist of singing; whether it is in counsel or conversation, or whether it be merely filling your seat in the house of God: "If any man speak, let him speak as the oracles of God, and if any man minister let him do it as of the ability that God giveth," and we need not expect a worldly recompense.

For when we have done all, we are to say we are unprofitable servants, and have only done that which was my duty to do. I wish we might be enabled to assimilate the thought so deeply expressed by this old prophet when he said, "I will take away from thee the desire of thine eyes with a stroke. So I spake unto the people in the morning and at even my wife died and I did in the morning as I was commanded."

We will conclude with this expression, "Fear God and keep his commandments for this is the whole duty of man."

SPIRITUAL WANTS

My dear Friend,--Since I have been at home I have been so much engaged, that I have not often had an opportunity to write to you, and when I have had time, I have had no inclination; for O the deathly coldness, the midnight darkness, and rocky hardness that I have been the subject of since I saw you, I cannot describe; and I feel more confident than ever that when left to myself, the sun never shone on such a beast; and O how certain am I that if salvation is not all of grace from beginning to end, I never shall be saved, for were my hope built on no surer foundation than "*ought* to pray--*should* watch, *duty* to believe, *might* live up to gospel privileges," etc., etc., I should as surely be damned, as hell is the habitation of infernals. O I dare not even hint at some of the sensual and vile traffic that has been carried on in my corrupt nature of late; I cannot help thinking that if the children of God knew what I am the subject of, they would certainly shun my company, and forego any correspondence with me. O wretch that I am! Sometimes I have such a sight of my own baseness and villany, that I cannot help confessing before God that if he were to send me to hell in a moment, I would declare before him, and in the presence of men, angels, and devils, that he was a God of equity, and was just and righteous in my eternal damnation; and then in a few moments such a spirit of self-pity and rebellion has seized me, that I have felt as if he would deal hard with me, if he sent me to hell; and that if I were banished to perdition, I verily believe at such time that I should go down into the pit blaspheming the name of the Judge of quick and dead. But notwithstanding all this, and much more too base to name, I cannot help having a little hope that the Lord is on my side, and that I shall at last come off more than a conqueror through him that was slain. But O I want a lively feeling assurance that this hope is that spiritual hope that is as an anchor to the soul, both sure and steadfast, and that entereth into that that is within the vail. My wants are generally exactly contrary to my feelings, for I want liberty and feel nothing but bondage; I want nearness at the throne, but am "afar off upon the seas"; I want a melted heart, but feel as hard as a stone; I want a spirit of prayer,

but cannot pray; I want to believe, but feel all unbelief; I want to love the word, the people, and worship of God, but often feel no regard for either, and what is worse, I sometimes hate everything that is loving; I want wisdom, and feel a complete fool; I want to soar above, but grovel like a muckworm in the earth; I want to say Abba, Father, but cannot feel the spirit of adoption; I want to feel willing to continue in the work the Lord has put me in, but cannot help wishing I was anything but a preacher, and anywhere but in a pulpit. But O worse than all, I sometimes feel to have no wants but evil ones; my pride wants gratifying, and my lust wants satisfying. I should be glad to receive a letter from you, or any lover of truth to whom I desire to be remembered; and am as ever, yours in love,

January 13, 1841 Septimus
The Gospel Standard, 1841

Calhoun, LA. 71225

Dear Elder Williams,

I notice my *Signs* expired 12/81, and sure don't want to miss a copy. I get such a comfort from reading the experiences of the brothers and sisters. My Dad always took the *Signs* and it was always in our home. I enjoyed reading the experiences of others even when I was a little girl. Some are still fresh in my memory.

I'm sure my Dad has sent in some writings for your paper, and I sure would love to get a copy with his writings in it. I would treasure it, and would pay anyone for a copy. It probably would be from 1915 or later. His name is W.M. Harwell, and his address would have been either Poplar Bluff, MO., or Hendrickson, MO.

I am not a member of the Primitive Baptist, but am a firm believer in predestination, and salvation by grace if saved at all. I go to every "Hardshell" meeting I can go to, and I get a great comfort from hearing this good doctrine preached.

Am sending a check for renewal for two years, and use the balance as you see fit.

A Sister, I Hope,
Mrs. O.J. Swan

June 25, 1982

Dear Brethren,

I see my subscription is out, so I am sending you a check for renewal of one year, and use the balance for the distribution costs.

I cannot tell you how much rich food I get from the *Signs*.

Here in Illinois in 1900 the flock was scattered, but I do hope we are still the few and peculiar people of the all-wise Creator, Father, Son, and Holy Spirit.

I do believe God feeds His flock wherever they are in this vast universe, and calls them in His time.

I especially enjoyed Elder Griffin. I am personally acquainted with him, and I also enjoyed the article, "The Bride of the Lamb called a Harlot."

May the Lord lead, guide (go before) and feed us all is my prayer.

In Christian Love, I hope I am one,
Cecil Neal

(That hope we can never lose. It is certainly in good hands.)

DAGON UPON HIS FACE BEFORE THE ARK OF THE LORD

being
a contrast between that will-worship of men seen in the worship of the Dagon and that Highway of Holiness spoken about by the prophet Isaiah shown by the Ark of the Lord, showing God is sovereign in matters of worship, and that God has shown in His scriptures
the all-sufficient
way of
worship.

It is clear from all that God has told us about our wicked hearts in His word that we, when left to ourselves, do not

know how to worship Him. The only way we can know how to worship Him properly is if He tells us how. He must tell us what pleases Him; what we are to say in prayer (although not necessarily the exact words), in our hymns, how we are to celebrate His death and resurrection as well as what motivation is to be in our hearts when we do these things. Yet it is also true that even after God has told us how we are to worship Him, this is not all. His Spirit must *enable* us to worship Him in the way we ought. Without the Spirit making us able we are as hopeless to worship Him aright as if there had never been any of the scriptures given to us. Indeed, without this *continued* ministry of the Spirit in making us able, we would wander away from the true *form* of worship and invent our own ways of worshipping God, who, at this point, would no longer be the true God of the Bible. Knowing this, we can ask a very basic question. What is our standard for the proper worship of God? How shall we determine whether a certain act, ceremony, doctrine, or overall practice is proper to the true worship of God?

There can only be two answers to this question. How this question is answered will, or at least should, have tremendous implications for everything else we say and think about God. Both answers claim to use the Bible as their standard. The first answer we hear is that anything can be done or instituted in the worship of the church that is not forbidden by the scriptures, either through some direct command or some general principle. With this idea, a local church could lawfully institute new religious rites, ceremonies and institutions that were not found in any Apostolic churches. This mentality defends its differences with the Apostolic model on the supposition that with the times new "Ministries" must be developed to deal with new situations which will arise. These new "ministries" are not limited to the advent of new vehicles for proclaiming the gospel message (such as television, radio, telephones, printing press, etc.), but also include new institutions and practices to those found in the New Testament. Once these new practices are labeled "ministries", they are purported to have spiritually edifying power as "instituted means" for the salvation of souls.

The second answer (which is mine) sees things quite differently. The idea here is that the local church has no authority to institute any new religious practice or institution that was not found or practiced in the Apostolic church. This answer says that all the ceremonies, practices, and institutions of the church were instituted by *God Himself, through the Apostles, at the time of their ministry on this earth.* Thus the church has no authority to do anything of any inherent religious significance which is not commanded by scripture, either by direct command or necessary consequence. This answer I believe to be the teaching of the Apostles as well as of the Old School Baptists as a group.

Some who object to this second approach say that we are hiding behind the word "religious" using it in different ways at different times in our argument. They would say that everything in the universe is religious in that it praises God and attests to His power, or that all the acts that men do ought to be done for the glory of God and could, therefore, be called "ministries." One would not wish to argue with this issue since scripture says all of this. (Ps. 19; Romans 1:21; II Cor. 10:17) Yet to leave the matter rest at this point would be wrong. There are matters which are not "religious" in the narrow sense of the term. Paul himself spoke of these matters in I Corinthians 7:32-34 when he said, "He that is unmarried careth for the things that belong to the Lord, how he may please the Lord: But he that is married careth for the things that are of the world, how

he may please his wife. There is difference also between a wife and virgin. The unmarried woman careth for the things of the Lord, that she may be holy both in body and in spirit: but she that is married careth for the things of the world, how she may please her husband." Here Paul makes a distinction between "the things of the Lord" and the "things of the world." When the word "religious" is used here it is being used in the narrow sense of things which are directly related to religion and the local assembly such as prayer, singing of hymns, preaching, etc. Involved in the term "religious" is anything which claims to be a "means" for the edification or salvation of anyone.

This principle of worship is questioned by some who claim to believe in the absolute soveriegnty of God. How this can be is hard to conceive. If they believe that *salvation* is not a combined effort between man and God, but that it is totally unto, of, and from God, how can they believe any less about the *worship* of God? How can they believe that men can contribute anything to the worship of God when it comes to its form? How can such little regard be had for the wisdom of God in thinking that God would not make it clear to His people at all times all that is necessary to worship Him aright? What a high regard for time to think that in some epochs God could be worshipped in a better or lesser way depending upon the recently invented "ministries" that epoch offers! What a high praise to the human mind to think that some men worship God better that others due to their greater imagination in devising new "ministries" and "outreaches"!

Some might try to dull the force of these questions by claiming that it is the Spirit of God which plants these new ideas in the minds of His people and thus that men are not really contributing to the worship of God, but that God working in them does the contributing. Yet this does not void the questions just asked. These so called "spirit planted" ideas are not based upon the word of God but upon the personal feelings of those who believe this teaching which they *attribute* to the Spirit of God. Thus there can be no standard for other christians by which to judge these experiences in a positive manner, as to whether they are according to the will of God or not. All we can do is to make sure it does not violate any Biblical "thou shalt not". Also, these "new ministries" and "outreaches" usually require money and establishment of new positions (youth director, director of christian education, bus captains, minister of visitation, etc.). This would mean that according to this erroneous view the true form of worshipping of God can be established, or at least improved, by more personnel and more money. This is the philosophy of the world. This is the way great corporations are built, but *not* the way the church of Christ is built. If salvation is so exactly worked out by God that it does not depend upon the carnal "imaginative" ideas of men, could God have worked the form of His worship in any less detail? If God has made it clear all that men need to know to be saved (and He has), can He be any less exact when it comes to the essential matter of worshipping His name?

Are the scriptures our all-sufficient guide to faith and practice? Peter thought so when he said that according to Jesus' divine power He had "given unto us all things that pertain unto life and godliness, through the knowledge of Him that hath called us to glory and virtue." (II Peter 1:3) This divine power has been the force which wrought not only the enlightening ministry of the Holy Spirit, but also that "more sure word of prophecy: whereunto ye do well that ye take heed, as unto a light that shineth in the dark place, until the day dawn and the day star arise in your hearts." (vs. 19) All things are given to us that are needed for "godliness" and

eternal "life." Paul further made this point clear. "All scripture is given by inspiration of God, and is profitable for doctrine, for reproof, for correction, for instruction in righteousness." (II Tim. 3:16) What is the purpose of scripture? "That the man of God may be perfect, thoroughly furnished unto all good works." (vs. 17) If some would question the use of this passage in saying that although the scriptures are profitable, they are not the *only* thing we need, then it must be asked what they will use to supplement the very words of God? If anyone believes that the scriptures are not totally sufficient for all we need know about the true form of the worship of God, then let them cease to call themselves Baptists and go back to the Mother Harlot Rome which has always questioned the total sufficiency of the scriptures and "supplemented" it with relics, the worship of saints, miraculous appearances of Mary, indulgences, confessions to priests, the infallibility of the Pope and all other sorts of priestcraft; because all these objections lead only to mere variations of the papist inventions just mentioned.

Phariseeism is the worst form of false worship. One classic example of this false worship is found in Matthew 15. Here the Pharisees were astonished at the disciples lack of obedience of the "traditions of the Elders". Jesus rebuked the Pharisees for three things. The first was that they violated the commandments of God by *making exceptions* to them that God did not allow, such as the example given by Christ of the refusal to honor their parents by using the excuse that all their extra money had been promised to God as a gift (Corban), (vs. 3-6). The second item was their inner deadness in contrast to their seemingly outer purity, "This people draweth nigh unto me with thier mouth, and honoureth me with their lips; but their heart is far from me." (vs. 8) The third item, however, is the one that hits closest to the point of this article. They also *interposed their ordinances and rituals in between the commandments of God.* (vs.9) Even though these ordinances did not violate some *specific command* of God and dealt with such seemingly innocent items, such as the washing of cups and hands, they were a great evil. Why? Because their ordinances were given religious meaning by being regarded as ceremonial purificaitions which they contended somehow pleased God. Also, they were being imposed on the consciences of men as if they had been given by God; thus, attempting to endure the words of men with the same power and authority as those of God. Men were being condemned and judged for failure to keep the whim and ideas of other men. What does all this prove? *Simply that Jesus would not have condemned the Scribes and Pharisees for inventing their own commandments, if he had not believed that God had given the Jews all the commandments they needed to worship God aright, up until the time when He was to die and resurrect.* Thus for men to legislate any new laws or practices of their own was a grievous sin.

Some will continue to object to the principle of worship which we and all Old School Baptists hold to by citing that if we limit ourselves to the practice of the Apostles in everything, we might as well ride chariots, disregard all modern conveniences and revert back to first century life in Palestine. *All this objection does is betray a lack of understanding of the principle that has been set forth here.* Technology has never assisted the work of God; otherwise, we would be saying that an educated American has the capability of worshipping God better than some simple African peasant. A distinction must be made between *the message of the gospel and the vehicle which may deliver it,* such as a preacher, a radio, a television, paper, magazine, etc. As long as the *vehicle* is not somehow made into

some sort of "ministry" which implies for it a religious significance in and apart from the gospel message itself, then the principle of worship set forth here has not been violated. Thus a car can be used to take people to church, yet a car in not inherently religious. The *Signs of the Times* can proclaim the gospel, yet remain simply a magazine which, as such, has no religious significance of its own, unable to save a single soul or edify a single believer. God did not begin to use magazines as an instituted means of salvation with the advent of the *Signs of the Times*, or any other magazine devoted to religious truth.

What is the essential distinguishing point between Old and New School Baptists? Is it gospel regeneration? No, because there are men who are in New School churches who deny this doctrine. Is it the doctrines of grace, such as election, particular redemption, total depravity (including a denial of the natural/moral inability distinction)? The answer is again no, because there are churches in the New School group which believe these doctrines. Is it the requirement of baptism when coming from an outside group of a different faith and order? No, because the Landmark Missionary Baptists also require this of those wishing to join their religious organizations. The essential point about Old School Baptists is that they believe all these things from an experiential, as well as a "doctrinal" position, and also that they believe that any religious group that institutes religious acts, ceremonies, doctrines beyond those the Lord has provided in His word are not true churches of Christ. This is why they are called "Primitive" or "Old School", which is intended to refer to the primitive Apostolic model of a local church. With the grace of God, and only by it can we hope to remain in this stand despite the ridicule of the modern religionists.

If any imagine that we here are presenting our own ideas, then let them hear well the words of the Philadelphia Confession of Faith of 1742, which Old School Baptists have regarded as the best *human summary* of the teachings of the scriptures, and which New Schoolers abandoned in 1832, if not in it's letter, certainly in it's spirit. "The acceptable way of worshipping the true God is instituted by Himself, and so limited by His own revealed will, that He may not be worshipped according to the imaginations and devices of men, or the suggestions of Satan under any visible representation, or any other way, not prescribed in the Holy Scriptures." Welsh Tract, the oldest Primitive Baptist Church in America, adopted this Confession in 1742, and has not found reason to abandon it since.

The danger denounced in 1832 is not any weaker today. If anything, it is stronger. We must not ever believe that these things have been denounced enough. Each generation must again take the sword of God, that shining lamp in the darkness, and wield it against the enemy of God until we see our Lord face to face and that one against whom we truly war cast into the bottomless pit reserved for him from eternity past.

Dagon represented, and still represents, a false God and false form of worship. The Ark of the Lord was, and is, the true way. May Dagon always fall prostrate before the Ark of the Lord.

William Santamaria
Perth Amboy, N.J.

CONTRIBUTIONS FOR THE DISTRIBUTION OF THE SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC. TO JULY, 1982

Mrs. Edna Graves, AL.	$5.00
Eli T. Smith, N.C.	7.00
Mrs. Gladys Williams, LA.	2.25
Augustus Webb, N.C.	2.00
Wm. L. Neal, N.C.	7.00
Mrs. Clara Combo, VA.	2.00

Mrs. Emma Hardy, in memory of
Elder C. T. Evans, VA..... 10.00
Cecil Neal, IL..... 8.00
Irvin Holly, VA..... 2.00
Fred B. Murphy, AR..... 7.00
Mrs. Ruby L. Gilbert, WA..... 7.00
Homie C. Dalton, VA..... 7.00
Woodrow W. Abshire, VA..... 2.00
Mrs. W. N. Tilley, N.C..... 3.00
Mrs. Maggie Culp, KY..... 25.00
Elder W. E. Prince, TN..... 3.00
Mrs. Frances T. Jarvis, MD..... 2.00
Julian L. Ray, N.C..... 2.00
Mrs. A. R. Graham, VA..... 2.00
F. J. Plaster, VA..... 2.00
Mrs. James Underwood, VA..... 2.00
H. P. Conner, VA..... 2.00
Raymon Brammer, VA..... 2.00
Friends from OR..... 25.00
J. H. Owen, VA..... 3.00
B. T. Jeter, VA..... 2.00
Claude McKinney, N.C..... 2.00
E. W. Rhoades, TX..... 2.00
Wayne Germany, TX..... 12.00
Mrs. J. C. Allen, TX..... 2.00
Wiley S. Taylor, AL..... 2.00

PLEASANT VALLEY ASSOCIATION

The 1982 session of the Pleasant Valley Association will meet, the Lord willing, with Mt. Olive Church, Stockdale, Texas, the First Sunday in November, 1982, and Friday and Saturday before. (November 5,6,7).

All lovers of the truth are invited.

For directions to the meeting contact:

Elder G.D. Shipman
20567 S. H. 165
Von Ormy, Texas 78073
Phone 1-512-624-2148

EDITORIAL

Let us in the outset remember the determination of the apostle as he came before the churches. His doctrine was the same in every letter; his object was the same in every case. He, nor we, nor any other man, could not ever be an efficient apostle to the Gentiles had he been one thing to one church, and something else to the next. If we follow the manner of most Bible students and admit that he was the author of Hebrews, then, in over one hundred cases, he attributed everything to the grace of God. And in prefacing this article let me urge again that there are not two kinds of grace. Grace is alone for sinners, for the guilty. As there is but one kind of grace, and it all stems from God, then, there is no such a thing as conditional grace taught in the Bible. However, if I find a conditional grace in the Bible, I will not be heard in the Old Baptist pulpit anymore, and I will not be caught in the absurb position of having my name seen in grace literature.

Our apostle tells us who that he was, and whose that he was, and straight out in front of him he tells us who he was sent to, and who he is writing to. He tells us that salvation is not by the deeds of the law; that it is not coming from the fleshly, natural or carnal mind of man; that it is not gained by those that will become willing, or those that will run errands for the Lord. It (salvation) does not come by either one of these ways, but that it is by Him that sheweth mercy (Rom. 9:16).

"Paul an apostle of Jesus Christ, by the will of God." That is the inspired testimony of the apostle to the Gentiles. Ah! how effectual is the work of God. He owns his calling; he owns the author, the instigator of that calling. In no sense of the word does he attribute his apostleship to himself, even in the most minute degree. He belongs exclusively to Jesus Christ, and this gift and this calling came about solely and wholly by the will of God. The calling of both him and Timothy (and I hope of this poor sinner) is exclusively according to God's own purpose and grace which was given to us that are saved and called. Here is the calling, the preservation, the predestination of God of His saints unto eternal glory. Here is the manifestation of that purpose and that grace. A vile sinner was purposed to be the apostle to the Gentiles, and he was called in time to that end. God was well pleased with His

purpose. There was coordination between His purpose and His calling to the end that he who had persecuted the saints was now made manifest as their minister and apostle. Let us, without the frivolity of the world ascribe honor and glory and praise unto Him in His greatness. Look and see, lay hold upon Him in the fulness of Himself as we are filled with this fulness that was provided for us before time, and manifested to us in time.

This apostle was chosen in the Christ Man before the world was, and God willed it so, and brought it to pass without consultation, or without any mortal assistance being involved in bringing it about. As we leave that phase of the text, let us, as much as lieth in us look on high. Look up, for from hence cometh all of our help. To one and all, pilgrims and strangers in our midst, let me say to you, as Paul said to the brethren at Corinth, "Be ye reconciled to God," taking up your cross, denying yourself, and follow your Lord and Saviour, and go with us, for, verily, we are on a goodly journey.

This apostle was given to the saints at Ephesus. This gift was not limited to the saints there. It was to the faithful in Christ Jesus, and, as he said in an earlier letter, to all them that are sanctified in Christ Jesus (set apart), that are called saints, to all that call upon the name of Jesus Christ (I Cor. 1:2). If the doctrine of the Primitive Baptist people is better; if it does more for a sinner than the theories of men, the doctrine and commandments of men, then it is in what God has done and is doing for His people. By the admission of the world, what they preach is not going to save all of the human race--in fact, according to what they say, only those that are willing to be saved will be saved, which is in direct opposition to what Paul has declared to us. Again, the fulness that the Gentiles were promised, and made manifested by the appearing of the Lord Jesus Christ (2 Tim. 1:10), and fulfilled in those that are born of the Spirit is the highest and only God honoring doctrine that has ever been promulgated among men.

"Grace be to you, and peace, from God our Father, and from the Lord Jesus Christ."

Paul was doing the writing, but he was moved by the Holy Ghost to write. Let us be specific, since we are dealing with specific matters, even so specific, that there is not any salvation anywhere else, in any name, in anything, in anybody, save the Lord Jesus Christ. Therefore, when there is only one salvation and it is only in the Lord Jesus Christ, it must needs be that all of the details be specific. Paul was not moved upon, and cooperated with the movement, but he was moved by the Holy Ghost. There is not any cooperation by the creature with God. The success of this work was not based upon the coordination of the creature with the Creator; not at all; not for a moment; not in the case of one sinner, much less of the family belonging to God. The grace, which saves, was from God to the Ephesians. Who will be the first to bear a torch for God, and a banner heralding that something more is needed? Not only grace is given to sinners from God for their salvation, but great peace shall come to them. Their way shall be marked with a peace-journey and a peaceful atmosphere, but it will be a great peace, and this is in keeping with the ways of God. He teaches all of His children, and as a result of His work, a great peace shall be theirs to enjoy. Dear tried saint, dear afflicted pilgrim, lift up your weeping eyes, your tear stained cheek upwards. Your lovely Redeemer is there as your intercessor, as the only One with authority and power and compassion to wipe the tears from your eyes.

Let not conscience make you linger
Nor of fitness fondly dream,
All the fitness He requireth
Is to feel your need of Him;

This He gives you
'Tis the Spirit's rising beam.

May it be His manifest gift to each of you to realize that not only is the gift of grace and peace from God our Father, and our Saviour Jesus Christ, but that He will be in you and with you to the execution of His will in you.

"Blessed be the God and Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, who hath blessed us with all spiritual blessings in heavenly places in Christ." We are told that whatsoever God doeth it shall be forever. (Eccl. 3:14) Did God do this in eternity before the foundation of the world? Did He know whether we would accept it or not? The reason I ask such an absurd question is because that it is sometimes declared and affirmed that God knows not all things. Did He know whether we would utilize the blessings that He made available to us or not? If He did not know that, then not only goes predestination down the drain, but also foreknowledge. If He did know that we had to accept and take advantage of what He had blessed us with, then, by all means salvation is a joint affair between God and the sinner, God doing His part in eternity, we doing ours in a time state. But such handling of the sacred Scriptures is, in the first place, a reflection on our natural intelligence, as well as showing forth our lack of having been under the influence of His Spirit as our Teacher. In the first place, the natural mind is not able to comprehend spiritual things. It does not make the least difference how much help is given the natural mind, it will never become able to understand spiritual things. The natural of fleshly or carnal mind is enmity to God, and that enmity cannot be removed by a mind filled with enmity. A mind filled with enmity could never remove enmity from its own domain. A carnal mind is death, and it cannot turn and be peaceable. The fleshly mind is not profitable in the things of the spirit of God. Appealing to the carnal or fleshly mind to improve itself is utterly impossible (Jer. 13:23). They that are in the flesh cannot please God, (Rom. 8:8) therefore, urging carnally minded men and women to turn and do good is not permissable in the realm of the doctrine of saving grace. While there is a daily crucifixion of our sinful nature, yet we are never free of sin. This presense of sin in us causes us to place an interpretation of the promises and commandments of God that they will not stand. One of the most unlawful things that a Christian can do is the placing of private interpretations on the scriptures. That is not permissable; that cannot be scripturally acceptable. How prone some are to do that with the present text.

God has blessed His people with all spiritual blessings in heavenly places in Christ. How prone some are to say that this passage does not mean what it says. Well, dear brother and sister, what does it mean? Did God stagger at what He was saying, and not say what He meant to say? Did He mean just that, just like He said it, or did He really mean something else but was not able to clarify what He did mean? If the passage quoted did not mean what it said, what did it mean? Would you come to me and tell me that it means that He did bless us with all spiritual blessings, but that it is left up to us to utilize them? Would you do that? Upon what rule would you do that? Would be on the ground that such a meaning would rob sinners of accepting these blessings? If not, Why? Let us remember that the text says as clearly as language can make it that God did, before the world began, bless His people with all spiritual blessings in heavenly places in Christ. He did do that. He said that He did. But let us pass on.

"According as he hath chosen us in him before the foundation of the world that we should be holy and without blame before him in love." Now back to His having blessed us in this signal way: He did bless us with all spiritual

blessings, and this blessing us was not predicated on anything, anything at all, but it was according to His having chosen us in Him before the foundation of the world. Never, never at any time has He blessed us because of our doing right. Men do right because they are righteous in Christ. That is the only wholesome doctrine in the universe. God gives us the kingdom; He has given us all things pertaining to life and godliness; He has given unto us repentance. The pay system in the Bible is limited to sin; it is a universal payment, the wages of sin is death, and it has already paid off; the execution of it was enacted in the garden of Eden, and is culminated when we breathe out our natural life. There is not any logic that can make the blessings He blessed His people with in Christ as conditional on our part without at the same time making our election dependent on what we do with both of them. The blessing us with all spiritual blessings in time were according to His choice of us. If the choice was according to God's eternal purpose, then in every way, and regardless of what disputers may say and do, the having blessed us with all spiritual blessings in Christ in heavenly places was equally according to God's eternal purpose. On the other hand, if this great blessing in eternity was predicated on us taking advantage of the blessings, then likewise, no more, and no less, was the choice of God's people to glory predicated on conditionalism.

To further aggravate the helplessness of sinners, if just one of these blessings, if any part of what was done for us in covenant, has not been done for us in time, there is not any salvation for us. If one of God's blessings bestowed upon us in covenant does not come to the covenant children, then, God's covenant with David, with Christ, was not ordered in all things and sure, and thus the Covenant of grace has been altered. The promise of God was that the Covenant which He made would not be altered or broken, and now on every side we are being advised that God has kept His part of the Covenant, but that we have neglected our part. When people talk that way, even if they make a Profession of being Old Baptists, they are besmirching the lovely name of our Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ. In the covenant of grace, which was between God the Father, God the Word, and God the Holy Spirit, the sinner did not have a part. Let me say that again and again. He did not agree to taking a part, neither was a part given him in it. God made a covenant with sinners (Israel), and how many of them kept it? Not one. Not the first one. It was based on that fickle flesh of men and women complying with conditions, to wit, keeping the law. That way, that plan failed. God was not disappointed in that. It was his purpose that it fail. He was and He is a jealous God, and His praise and His glory He will not give to another. Ancient Israel said they could keep the law, keep the covenant of works. The history of Israel as a nation, and of us as individuals proved that it could never be by works of righteousness which we have done, and regardless of how small a part of guilt (as covenant breakers would think) that they have the full force of the penalty of that broken law covenant will be executed upon us in an experience of grace.

Out of God's abundant love He gave us a new Covenant, a better Covenant based entirely on the Three-in-One God keeping it in every detail. The spiritual import of the types and shadows of that better Covenant was shown in glimpses back through the Old Testament. The saints of God fleeing out of the clutches of law Mongers in Egypt, were baptized in a beautiful figure of the Keeper of that New and Living and Better Way at the Red Sea. (I Cor. 10:1, 4), And, as the three Hebrew children were given to experience the preservation that is in the Lord Jesus Christ in a figure in the fiery furnace (Dan. 3:24, 25).

What joy and what keen rapture and

anticipation floods my soul as I sit here at my typewriter and contemplate the intense suffering and agony of the dying Redeemer in His prepared body in which He would appear and put away sin, even hope leans forward, and dares whisper, even my sins, and causes the abounding of every covenant blessing to poor sinners.

O Lord, enable this poor lisping stammering tongue to grasp the joy and the beauty and the fulness of that which was given to us poor rebels through our covenant-keeping God, even to Him that came full of truth and grace, and that every member of His body, every heir of God's electing love, every one given to Christ in Covenant before the world began, has and will receive of that fulness.

Trembling and yet in sweet hope,
Elder W. D. Griffin

VOICES OF THE PAST

"He being dead yet speaketh"

ASSOCIATIONS

REMARKS ON ELDER BLAKESLEE'S LETTER

It is not our desire or intention, either by special or common pleadings, to encourage a controversy on the subject of Associations, as, to our mind, there are many other subjects at this peculiarly trying time of vastly greater importance to the peace, comfort and edification of the people of God, which claim our columns. Especially should we regret to enter the list with a veteran of the cross whom we so highly esteem as our brother Blakeslee. Indeed, had he confined his remarks to the issue, as stated and defined by himself in the closing portion of his article, there would probably have been no room for controversy, but the principal part of his letter is confined to the extravagant proceedings of two New School Baptist associations, which probably all but New School Baptists would blush to be concerned in. Now, in justice to the Old School Baptists, it should be known that no such high-handed proceedings have ever been tolerated among them.

In our reply to brother Ausmus we stated that an association of churches may be anything the associated parties choose to make of them. We admit that brother Blakeslee has given two sad examples of the prostitution of the name, but we cannot perceive that he has even attempted to show that all associations of churches are unscriptural. He says the question at issue is not whether they have been productive of more good than evil, neither is it, we presume, whether there have been instances in which they have been perverted to be the most outrageous instruments of tyranny and oppression. We presumed that the question of brother Ausmus related only to associations of churches as they are recognized by the Old School Baptists. Two questions seem to us to be involved: first, Do the Scriptures warrant any association of gospel churches for any purpose whatever? Second, If they do, are ours such as the Scriptures sanction? If, by a careful and prayerful searching of the Scriptures, we find that the primitive churches did associate together, then we have clearly authority for them by apostolic example, and however much wicked men may pervert them, the example of the primitive churches cannot be thereby invalidated. The pattern and example of primitive saints associating in churches is admitted by brother Blakeslee, although it is known to him that there are very many religious organizations called churches whose practice is as grossly antichristian as that of the two associations instanced by him.

The primitive christians and churches either did or did not, under the direction of the apostles, associate together. We assume that they did, as individual christians, associate in

church relation, and, as churches, so far as to recognize, correspond, and, so far as practicable, unite together for social devotion and for mutual advice and edification, while none were allowed to lord it over God's heritage. Without any kind of association there could be no union, sympathy or identity; but we have palpable evidence that the apostolic churches did maintain a correspondence with each other, and their members met together in such harmony for the worship of God whenever they found opportunity, without regard to what particular branches of the church they belonged. This is evident from the fact that Timothy and Titus, though pastors (or bishops) of particular churches, had a charge to ordain elders and attend to other services in sister churches. All the churches of Galatia were addressed as one community, or association of churches, in one epistle written to them by Paul. Messengers were sometimes sent from one church, or churches, to another church of the same faith and order. It would be difficult to find an instance where christians or churches of the primitive faith and order ever refused to associate together when favored with opportunity because they were members of different branches of the church of Christ. It is not our impression that the churches of the apostles' day were as formal in their distinct organization as they are now, but where two or three were gathered together in Christ's name, there Christ himself was in their midst; and if, as at Pentecost, the number were increased to thousands, they were still of one heart and one mind. Hence we read of "the church in thy house," as well as the church in a city or nation.

None of the branches of the church of Christ can any more be independent of the other branches than any one member of a natural body can be independent of its fellow members. The hand cannot say to the foot, I have no need of thee, nor the eye to the ear. Christ says, "I am the vine, ye are the branches." "As the branch cannot bear fruit of itself, except it abide in the vine; no more can ye, except ye abide in me." This figure seems to represent the perfect vine as embracing all the brances which have grown out of it, and all alike invigorated and made fruitful by their common relation to the whole vine. A still stronger figure is used by the apostle, 1 Cor. xii. 12, 13: "For as the body is one, and hath many members, and all the members of that one body, being many, are one body; so also is Christ. For by one Spirit are we all baptized into one body, whether we be Jews or Gentiles, whether we be bond or free; and have been all made to drink into one Spirit." The same apostle also in Ephesians iv. dwells largely on the vital and inseparable unity and fellowship of all the saints at Ephesus, and all the faithful in Christ Jesus, wherever they may be: "There is one body, and one Spirit, even as ye are called in one hope of your calling; one Lord, one faith, one baptism, one God and Father of all, who is above all, and through all, and in you all;" and in the twenty-fifth verse he adds, "For we are members one of another." Now can such identity and vital union exist without association, without harmony of action? Can one member be independent, or have no need of all the other members? Can the foot travel on and leave all or any of its fellow-members behind? Can all these members, which make up the perfect and complete body of Christ, being many, keep the unity of the Spirit in the bond of peace, and yet hold no correspondence or association together? We presume brother Blakeslee will not assume that they can. But still the inquiry returns, Do all these Scriptures justify the association of churches in the manner in which they are held by the Old School Baptists of our day? The affirmative or negative response must depend on how they are held or

practiced by the Old School Baptists. It is more than possible that some of our Old School Baptist associations may practice some things which are not justified by the law of Christ. We would all do well to look at this. Brother Blakeslee found in the New School Baptist associations which he has referred to, "legislative, judicial and executive" powers assumed, none of which have we ever found in any of our Old School Baptist associations. Neither the churches, nor even the apostles, were ever invested with legislative power. Christ has made all the laws his kingdom can ever require. The apostles are enthroned in the church to judge the twelve tribes, but not to make any new laws; nor has the church any judicial or executive power beyond that of strict obedience to the laws of Christ as adjudged and defined by the inspired apostles. In obedience to Christ's laws, as expounded by the apostles, the church, and every member thereof, whether individually or associated, are required to withhold their fellowship from the hidden works of darkness, and to withdraw from every brother that walks disorderly. But the rule of order by which the extension or suspension of fellowship is to be regulated is the law of Christ. Those unassociated churches in the north and northwestern part of this State are only unassociated in form; that is, they reject the name and formalities of associations, because, as we presume, they became so disgusted with the abominations which they have witnessed in the associations in their vicinity that they are jealous of all formal associations; but they are in reality associated in a form of their own, which they consider less objectionable. It is common with them to hold yearly meetings, at which brethren and sisters and Elders come together for social worship and mutual correspondence, and, for aught we could perceive, they really associate freely by meeting and greeting each other in the love and fellowship of the gospel, and they appear to be as fond of associating in their way as those who organize for conducting a more general correspondence with the churches and associations scattered abroad. Our ministering brethren from that vicinity also occasionally visit our associations and associate with us, and we hope enjoy the seasons with us. Now we do not wish to be understood as advocating any of the excesses or abominations which prevail among the New School order, which are complained of by brother Blakeslee, but we wish to discriminate between a christian and an antichristian association. There is something social in the very spirit of christianity which should be cherished by all who can appreciate it. "Let brotherly love continue." "Not forsaking the assembling of ourselves together." These injunctions are not restricted to organized branches of the church of God, but they are addressed to the whole brotherhood, and we believe if ever there was a time when they that fear the Lord should meet frequently and speak often one to another, that time is now. Some have objected to associations because they drop from their connection such churches and associations as they believe have departed from the faith. But do not the unassociated churches do the same? And are not the brethren individually required to do the same? "Happy is he that condemneth not himself in that thing which he alloweth." When churches depart manifestly from the faith and order on which our fellowship is based, we are bound, individually and collectively, to withhold from them our fellowship, or recognition, until they return to the order of the house of God. Indeed, we are greatly mistaken if we have not witnessed great evils growing out of the oft reiterated cry of the independence of churches. How far is a church independent? It is simply this: A church of Christ in gospel order, governed only by the word and spirit of the gospel, has authority to discipline

her own members without interference from any other organized body, court or council on earth, and her decisions are entitled to be respected by all other churches. But churches, as well as individuals and associations, are liable to err, both in the spirit and letter, and in such cases she has no right to drag other churches or individuals into any disorder or heresy whatever; and any church who feels a consciousness that she has acted in the fear of the Lord, been governed in her actions by the divine rule, will rather court than shun investigation. She will frankly say, Come and behold our order; for if she is governed by the spirit of the gospel she will desire to secure the confidence and fellowship of all her sister churches. We always regard it as a suspicious circumstance when churches, ministers or other individual members put themselves upon their dignity and bid defiance to their sister churches under the plea of independence. It is virtually saying, We regard not your approbation; we do not appreciate your fellowship or care for your correspondence. Certainly such is not the way pointed out in the divine rule for keeping "the unity of the Spirit in the bond of peace." "For every one that doeth evil hateth the light, neither cometh to the light, lest his deeds should be reproved. But he that doeth truth cometh to the light, that his deeds may be made manifest, that they are wrought in God." John iii. 20,21. This rule bears the sacred seal of the eternal King, and may be relied on with implicit confidence.

Again in conclusion, we wish to say that our object in this article is not to disagree with the views of brother Blakeslee, for we as decidedly disapprove of the ungodly course which he condemns as he does, but our design is, while we repudiate and condemn the wrong, to discriminate between the right and the wrong, and we trust that he will understand and appreciate our motive. We cannot resist the conviction, from an experience of fifty-two years, that a general meeting of the Elders, brethren and sisters of churches of the same faith and order once a year, or oftener, if convenient, is both lawful and expedient. The primitive churches and members did meet as frequently as possible for mutual edification, without any restriction on account of distinct organization into separate branches, and every expression of admonition recorded, to our understanding, tended to encourage, if not to absolutely enjoin such gathering, as both duty and privilege. If churches are to isolate themselves from each other, pay no regard to the order nor seek the general welfare of the whole body, what is to become of that sympathy, concert and identity which is to distinguish all the members of Christ as one body, animated by one life, fed at one table, on the same food, having but one and the same interest, and all bound to the same destiny? Why should a single branch of the church wish to isolate herself from her fellow-branches and eat her morsel alone? The very spirit of vital christianity calls for association. "Come and hear, all ye that fear God," whether belonging locally to this or that branch. All who fear the Lord and obey the voice of his servant, are members of one Christ, governed by one Head, constituting but one body, and members one of another in union so close, and sympathy so vital, that if one member suffers all the body feels the pain. We do not argue that for such association any distinct organization or written constitution is indispensable, only so far as may be useful to preserve harmony and good order. The yearly meetings in some sections, and conferences, or corresponding meetings, in other sections of the country, may secure all that is desirable, but those who are partial to the one form should be slow to censure their brethren who see cause to promote the same object substantially in another form, unless

such form shall be manifestly subversive of the order of the gospel. Not only the organized associations, but all other forms of meetings are liable to abuses and it becomes the saints to watch diligently, and see that all things be done decently and in order. Let us prove all things and hold fast that which is good.

Middletown, N.Y., December 1, 1863.
Elder Gilbert Beebe

BEEBE EDITORIALS

We are getting many inquiries about Volume 4 of Elder Beebe's Editorials, and a few have even sent in orders for them. Regretably, they are not quiet ready as yet.

Volume 3 has received a very favorable reception, and we have not had even one single complaint regarding it so far. There are, however, a good number of folks who earlier expressed an interest in the work, but have not ordered yet. Please order Volume 3 now, if you intend to, so we may go on with Volume 4.

Our problem is not one of finances nearly so much as it is one of storage. We do not have any place suitable to store all the unsold Volume 3's and then take on Volume 4, also. To be plain, our bedrooms are running over with books. There are many places to put them, such as in church basements, but with humidity and temperature being a problem, we are somewhat reluctant to store them in such a place.

These books would make excellent gifts for graduates, the sick, or for any occasion and will certainly be of more worth and lasting than flowers or other gifts. With a little help from those of you who do enjoy Elder Beebe's writings, we could be greatly relieved.

Now about Volume 4. We have finished the type set. It is now all ready to go to the book manufacturer as soon as we can agree on contractual terms. We had been waiting on signing an agreement until several problems with past work had been satisfied. Hopefully, this is now resolved. If all goes as expected, we can have Volume 4 ready the first of the year.

Again, we urge your early purchase of Volume 3.

VOLUME 3
BEEBE'S EDITORIALS
Price $16.00 plus $2.00 for mailing
(Maryland residents please add 5% sales tax)
Send all orders to:
Signs of the Times, Inc.
P.O. Box 1250
Salisbury, Maryland 21801

Please - DO NOT order Volume 4 at this time.

(We do expect to bring out Volume 1 and 2 in the near future, also.)

Thank you,
Editor

OBITUARIES

ELLEN HORNE BRYAN

It pleased our loving Heavenly Father to call Sister Ellen Horne Bryan from our midst at Muddy Creek Church to be with Him, July 21, 1981. She was a patient at Elder Lodge Nursing Home, Jacksonville, N.C., when her call came.

A life-long resident of Onslow County, she was the youngest child and only daughter in a family of six children. Her parents were Willouby and Luke Horne. She was born December 5, 1887, making her stay here 93 years, 4 months, and 14 days.

She married William B. Bryan on April 19, 1908, and this union was blessed with three children. Her husband and a son preceded her in death. Two daughters, Mrs. Albert (Eva) Lanier, Mrs. Jessie (Lucille) Lowe, a host of grandchildren, great grandchildren, as well as nieces and nephews survive.

Sister Ellen Bryan asked for a home with Muddy Creek Church on April 21, 1951, at her home. She was received and baptized later on. She loved her church and was faithful to attend as long as health permitted. Her love for the doctrine of salvation by grace, those dear old hymns, and the brethren and sisters never diminished in the least.

Her funeral was conducted at Johnson's Funeral Home Chapel, Richlands, N.C., on July 23, by Elder D. B. Stokes, of Jacksonville, N.C. Her body was taken to Bryan Cemetery where she was placed beside her loving companion. The beautiful floral arrangements showed the love that family,

church, and friends felt for her.

We miss her very much, but feel our loss is her eternal gain.

Written by one who
loved her very much,
Arlene Williams

JUNE HUDSON

June Hudson departed this life on May 16, 1982, at the age of 75 years. He was a lover of the truth and very seldom missed attending services at Liberty Hill Church. Uncle "Bud" and Aunt Lurline had their home open for visitors and also had preaching services at their home at times.

Since Uncle Bud loved to travel, he has visited some churches in Arkansas, Texas, and Alabama.

He was blessed to visit the sick at the hospitals in Farmerville and Monroe, La., and also in the nursing homes in Farmerville and Marion. "Pure religion and undefiled before God and the Father is this, to visit the fatherless and widows in their affliction, and to keep himself unspotted from the world." (James 1:27)

Uncle Bud will be missed by the brethren of Liberty Hill Church. He was free hearted and was good to help out with the expenses of the church.

His only daughter, Mrs. Vivian Gray, and her three sons, Wayne, Charles, and David Gray will really miss their father and grandfather especially since he spent so much time with them.

His other survivors are his wife Mrs. Lurline Hudson; two brothers, John and Woodrow W. Hudson, Sr., both of Farmerville; three sisters, Mrs. Ruth Miller of Marion, Mrs. Lelia Harper of Springhill, La., Mrs. Evaline Hall of Jackson, Ms.; and two greatgrandchildren. (One of his sisters, Mrs. Reita Carmack of Farmerville, departed this life on May 19--three days after her brother's death.)

The funeral services were conducted by the writer and assisted by Elder David E. Turner. His body was laid to rest in Liberty Hill Cemetery to await the glorious resurrection.

Elder W.W. Hudson, Jr.

FLORENCE SCOTT (BEEBE) BELLOWS

Florence (Beebe) Bellows was born April 18, 1884, in Warwick, New York, and went home to be with her Lord on February 25, 1982. She passed away in the Skilled Nursing Unit of Memorial Hospital, in Burlington, North Carolina.

Sister Florence was a grand daughter of Elder Gilbert Beebe, founder and publisher of the *Signs of the Times*. Her father, Elder William L. Beebe, a son of Gilbert, followed his father in editing and publishing the *Signs*.

Sister Bellows was the daughter of Matilda Ann (Scott) Beebe, the third wife of Elder William Beebe, and Florence was her only daughter. She had older half-sisters, daughters of her father by previous marriage.

Sister Bellows was united in marriage first, to Samuel B. Paxson of Leesburg, Va., where they resided during their years together. Bro. Paxson, being much older than she, passed away after about fourteen years together. She lived in widowhood for about ten years, when she was united in marriage to Elder Arnold H. Bellows, of Roxbury, N.Y. They made their home in West Hurley, N.Y., until his death, February 7, 1957.

She maintained her home in her beloved Catskill Mountains, but came South for the winter seasons for several years. She spent two or three winters with Sister Mamie Rowe, widow of Elder J. T. Rowe, in Baltimore, MD. After Sister Rowe passed away, she spent her winters in our home in N.C., until 1973, after which she was not strong enough to return to her beloved mountains again.

In North Carolina she made new and gracious friends, who mourn her passing. She attended the meetings here as long as she felt strong enough, enjoying nothing better than hearing the truth of God proclaimed. When she could no longer go out, she greatly enjoyed spiritual conversation, and the fellowship with those who visited her.

Sister Bellows lived simply and quietly, enjoying her spiritual reading and meditation, until her vision failed. She made no complaints as she must be deprived of these blessings.

The latter part of October, 1980, she became bedfast. It was her desire, and ours, that she remain in the home. But though we had the kind and efficient help of a Nurse's Aid, it soon became imperative that she receive more professional care. She entered Alamance Memorial Hospital on December 8, 1980, and was later transferred to their Skilled Nursing Unit. She remained there except as she was from time to time again in the main hospital. In the Nursing Unit she received excellent and tender care. We might say, loving care, for she endeared herself to the entire staff there.

It was Sister Bellow's wish that there be no regular funeral service, but only the simplest service at her burial. She wished no flowers, no eulogies. This was most consistent with her simple godly life. She was laid to rest in the mausoleum at Memorial Park, near Elon College, N.C. Elder D. V. Spangler and Elder W. J. Berry spoke a few words with prayer.

There is no immediate family, and she is survived by great nieces, nephews, and cousins; also step-grandchildren, all of whom she loved very much.

Sister Florence is greatly missed here. But we are comforted by the precious hope that as we must say, "She's gone!" on that blessed "other side," her precious Lord would say, "She's home!"

By one who loved her.

Mabel Berry

Signs of the Times

DEVOTED TO THE OLD SCHOOL BAPTIST CAUSE

"The Sword of the Lord and of Gideon"

VOL. 150 KEELING, VA., DECEMBER 1982 No. 12

SIGNS OF THE TIMES

ISSN - 0199-0063

Subscription price $7 per year—$13 two years

Published each month by

SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.

Established 1832

Devoted to the Old School Baptist Cause

CIRCULATION OFFICE
Elder J. R. Williams
Route 1, Box 65
Keeling, Va. 24566

EDITORS

Elder D. V. Spangler, Editor
R.F.D. 6, Box 270, Beechwood Lane
Danville, Va. 24541

Elder James F. Poole, Editor
P.O. Box 1250, Salisbury, Md. 21801
Phone (301) 742-6406

ASSOCIATE EDITORS

Elder W. D. Griffin
Rt. 6, Box 84, Fayette, Ala. 35555
Phone (205) 695-7756

Elder Richard H. Campbell
9195 Holmes Rd., Memphis, Tenn. 38115
Phone 1 (901) 755-6049

Elder Joe L. Hamrick
Rt. 4, Box 21A, Winnsboro, TX 75494

CONTRIBUTING EDITOR

Elder John D. Wood
8902 Cherry Tree Lane
Manassas, Va. 22110

All letters for this paper containing subscriptions and remittances, should be mailed to Keeling, Virginia, as shown below. All notices of meetings and obituaries should be mailed directly to P.O. Box 1250, Salisbury, Md. 21801. Articles for publication may be mailed to either address.

SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.

Route 1, Box 65 Keeling, Va. 24566

IS IT TIME TO RENEW YOUR SUBSCRIPTION?
IS YOUR EXPIRATION DATE IS 12/82
IT EXPIRES WITH THIS ISSUE

NEW BEEBE BOOK
NOW AVAILABLE

VOLUME 4, EDITORIALS OF GILBERT BEEBE

512 PAGES

(This book is identical in appearance to Vol. 3.)

Volume 4, of the Editorials of Elder Gilbert Beebe is now available for purchase. The book is exactly like Volume 3 in appearance, except this volume has an additional 32 pages.

We urge you to send in your order now. *Please* specify *Volume 4* when ordering! If you are ordering more than one copy, specify that you want Volume 4. If you want copies of *Volume 3* as well, please make it clear what you are ordering. If we receive an order in which the Volume Number is not specified, we will assume you want Volume 4.

Price $16.00 plus $2.00 mailing

(Maryland residents please add 5% sales tax.)

Send all orders to:

Signs of the Times, Inc.
P.O. Box 1250
Salisbury, Maryland 21801

(Due to the heavy mailing which occurs in the month of December, your book may be several weeks in arriving.)

VIRTUE OF KEEPING QUIET

Covin, Alabama
June 15, 1955

Elder and Mrs. C. M. Haygood,
Ballenger, Texas

Dearly Beloved Brother and Sister;

If I know my heart I would always do those things that are well-pleasing to our heavenly Father. Thus we feel a desire to communicate with you two dear pilgrims. "For to do good and to

communicate forget not: for with such sacrifices God is well pleased." (Heb. 13:16) I want to keep in contact with the children of God, for we are on a long journey in a long, wearisome wilderness road. How sad and weary it can become when we are left to travel alone without the companionship of our blessed Redeemer and his chosen people.

I do not believe that a child of God can hate his brother or sister. Hatred of sin wherever found is right, for every quality of God is to be found in his offspring. Likeness begets likeness. God has eternally hated sin, and every son and daughter that has ever been begotten by him, has had instilled in them a hatred of every evil and lustful principle. The thought that God's people love sin as well as they ever did, is not only of the devil, but it is repulsive to every heaven born soul. The Spirit has not given us directions to let our sins be an excuse to wink at the sins of our kindred in the Lord. We have all heard it put this way: "I can not afford to raise any charge against my brethren because I am so sinful myself." Did the apostle use that as an excuse? No! No, not at all. He said that he was the chief of sinners, but he never did use that as a deterrent to severely rebuking sin wherever he found it among the churches. But this hatred of sin in our brethren will not cause us to hate them. Our efforts to discipline erring members of the church must be done in love for them.

We love one another for we are born from above. God is love and we cannot help but love him that has begotten us from the dead to life in Christ; neither can we help loving our Father's children, our brethren and sisters in the Lord. This kind of "can't-help-it" doctrine will never harm anyone. If this love of God is born in us as fruit of His spirit, it will show. You cannot hide love. You may try to hide it, but it will show in your eyes, your words, your actions. A love that can be suppressed is of the earth, for the love of earthly things, including men and women, can be broken by other earthly things, but not so with the love of God. It is from above, and things below cannot stop or deter things from above. The Bible decree is "that the elder shall serve the younger" and it has not been abrogated by the Lord, much less by earthly vessels of wrath.

If I know my heart I desire to love my Father's children. I am sometimes afraid that I do not love them with that devoted, fervent, enduring love of God; and then again I feel that "I have passed from death to life because I do love the brethren," and that I desire them before myself: that I desire their welfare and happiness ahead of my own. Joseph has ever been intent on the welfare of his brethren, even though they have ever been intent to destroy him and his possessions. (Gen. 37) And the true Israel of God have ever loved one another and have ever endeavored to serve one another.

It was soothing and relaxing to sit down together and talk of the things of the kingdom. I hope that I did not come among you sowing any discord in doctrine and practice, neither to lay waste the borders of the kingdom by slaying her watchmen. I do not remember of a single conversation on the whole trip that was derogatory in any way to a child of the heavenly Father. It should always be thus, but I am guilty of it not always being so.

I may be wrong in what I think that I see, but right at this time I think that the ministry in the lower Southeast and Westward is at a oneness in the things pertaining to the Old Baptist church. It is true that things have happened that are unpleasant, and things that ought not to be among the saints, but it appears that the brethren are showing themselves to be good soldiers of Jesus Christ and are bearing hardness for his name's sake. I well remember our old

father in Israel here in the Hopewell Association, Elder G. W. Berry, who told us boys in the ministry one time, "Boys do not fight when you are evil spoken of. If somebody tells the truth on you about your wrong conduct, quit whatever you are doing that is wrong, and be quiet. If they tell a falsehood on you, just live quietly and peaceably with one and all, and prove that it is a falsehood. If you are a fighter, you must remember that the goat gets his head down in the mud to attack. Keep your heads up, boys, keep your heads up." I feel that I have too often talked back when I have been falsely accused, but I hope that I have been given a stronger desire of late "to keep my head up" and let things go as they are, if I am sure that I am not guilty of the accusation.

Dear ones, we have something to be joyful about, and it is so wonderful that the Lord God Almighty, the Holy One in Israel, imputed our sin to Jesus Christ our Redeemer. It is written, "Cursed is every one that continueth not in all things which are written in the book of the law to do them"; and surely, surely, none of us have done that, all having sinned and come short of the glory of God, but let not your heart be troubled about this, for verily God has raised up a Prophet of ourselves and every child of God has heard him. (Deut. 18:15) It was an awful night when Sinai was shrouded in smoke and flames and the Lord God of heaven and earth thundered his righteous and holy law in our frightened ears. We knew that it was more than we could measure up to. We said so, and entreated Moses to go and hear and receive it for us. God told Moses, "They have well said, they cannot hear it and live." Isn't it something to be glad about that we are the anti-type of that people that said well, and that our saying received the approval of God Almighty. The curse never was on us; the sins of a broken law never were imputed to us; our sins and iniquities never were remembered against us. Our Prophet was made a curse for us. He, being made a curse for us, has redeemed us from the curse of the law. We were due by the law to be forever cursed; he by transgression was not due to be thus cursed. It is thus so wonderful: the just dying and becoming a curse for us, the unjust; and we going free. It was us that were due to hang in ignomy on a tree, vile transgressors to be ridiculed and made a public gazing-stock; it was he that inhabited eternity as the eternal Son of God, that, in a prepared body of flesh and blood, pulsating with the life and blood of the heirs of promise, suffered the pangs and agony of a broken law, hanging in our place, bearing all of our jeers, our tauntings, our railings.

Every pain that we have ever had; every falsehood that was ever told on us; every loss and cross that we have had to count before him and in his presence, is in no sense worthy to be compared to the suffering of the lowly Christ Jesus. My, dear companion in the ministry, and your helpmeet in this world and in the church, suffer a word of exhortation: Never open your mouth when you are evily spoken to, or about, for there is no sin as the sin of retaliation and vengeance taking. The creature is to be replied to, and will be replied to, in every petition at a throne of grace, or every departure from the truth, or every step in wrong doing, by our God; but there is never, never at all, a time when we are to reply against the trials that we are brought through; against the providential and parental care of our heavenly Father; against those that persecute us for Jesus's sake. Before we can have a good case for replying to those that despitefully use us, we must remove from the Bible the fact that he opened not his mouth. I have never known a case where a persecuted child of God held his peace that it did not bring him or her in sweeter fellowship among the saints. It will never get you in trouble, dear brother, to keep quiet, but it

will always increase your trouble to do a lot of talking in defense of yourself in the midst of persecution. I have always felt that the child of God that made a lot of noise when persecution came (as he or she would call it), was not being persecuted at all for righteousness sake, but that his or her sin had found them out.

Dear saints let us press on and up. The children of God must go on to perfection. Where else is there to go? Surely we do not need to go towards imperfection, for if we are what we sometimes hope, we are imperfect in all of our ways, and have had a fill of that.

We hope that you all can come to see us at some future date.

Write when you have time and a fruitful mind.

Your brother and sister in precious hope,

Elder W. D. Griffin

---

240 Lake of the Woods
Gig Harbor, WA. 98335

Dear Elder Williams,

I am renewing my *Signs* subscription for another two years. What a blessing the Lord is bestowing upon us each month. It seems He is pouring out His Spirit upon the Elders who are contributing articles for the *Signs*. My soul has been edified and made to rejoice in my precious Saviour, Priest and King. May He continue to bless His ministers and all of you who are laboring to publish this periodical - the Truth which is truly "The Sword of the Lord and of Gideon".

I cherish the memory of my visit to Danville, Virginia and attending Association meetings in Virginia and North Carolina. We celebrated the 50th anniversary in honor of Elder Spangler and Dan River Church. I was so priviledged to meet all of the ministers present, many of whom write for the *Signs*. This was in 1978. Since then I moved up to Washington State (from Glendale, Calif.). I get to attend Bethel Church at Mossy Rock, near Mt. St. Helens. It is quite a distance from where I am living, but the Lord has provided a way for me to attend church. What a joy to be able to meet with my spiritual kindred! They are such a lovely little church, earnestly contending for the Truth as it is in Christ Jesus.

I recall you and your lovely family. I wish to commend you and to thank you for all your labors in getting the *Signs* to us so efficiently - "A workman that needeth not be ashamed."

Enclosed is a check for two years subscription. Kindly use the balance as you see fit.

In bonds of love in Christ Jesus,
Sister Ruby Gilbert

HEAR YE HIM

Jesus took three of his desciples up into a high mountain and was there transfigured before them. And there appeared unto them Moses and Elias. Not knowing what he was saying, Peter desired to build three tabernacles, one for Jesus, one for Moses and one for Elias. But, "While he yet spake, behold, a bright cloud, overshadowed them; and, behold, a voice out of the cloud, which said, This is my beloved Son, in whom I am well pleased; hear ye him."

Hear ye him. Many people would have us believe this to be an invitation, that Jesus is pleading for us to open our heart and let him come in and save us: just open your ears and hear and answer his call and everything will be great with your soul. I have no stones to throw at these people, for I was among them in time past, and many of them are still my friends; but their doctrine is a false doctrine, and there is not a speck of truth to it. If Jesus must plead with puny man in this way, and we have the power to accept or reject his call, then we have no need of him whatsoever; for we would have power within ourselves to save

ourselves; for if we have the power to reject his salvation then we also have the power to keep him from casting us into hell. But, "Thy people shall be willing in the day of thy power." If his people are not now willing, and if this is not the day of his power, please advise us as to when this will be. We will note the scripture says, "Thy people." These are the ones to and for whom the scriptures are written, and not to the world at large. These are the ones chosen in Jesus Christ before the foundation of the world. Jesus prayed, "Holy Father, keep through thine own name those whom thy hast given me, that they may be one, as we are one. While I was with them in the world, I kept them in thy name: those that thou gavest me I have kept, and none of them is lost, but the son of perdition; that the scriptures might be fulfilled." When Jesus shed his precious blood on the cross of Calvary for the sins of his fallen people, the debt was fully paid, justice was satisfied and their salvation was secured forever. "For by one offering he hath perfected forever them that are sanctified."

Hear ye him. Before the coming of Christ, the Jewish people had only the law and the prophets. Moses represented the law, for by him it was given to the people; and Elias represented the holy prophets of God. The Jews' were unable to keep God's holy laws: but under the law they were required to make sacrifice offerings for sins yearly; which made none of them perfect; for if the blood of sheep, bulls, goats, etc. could have accomplished this, there would have been no need for Christ to have suffered. These sacrifices were only emblems or types of the perfect sacrifice that was to come. The law could make nothing perfect, but the bringing in of a better covenant did; Jesus Christ being that better covenant. He kept the law, and fulfilled it to a jot and a tittle, blotting out the handwriting of ordinances that was against us, which was contrary to us, and took it out of the way, nailing it to his cross. By this he broke down the middle wall of partition between the Jews and the Gentiles: for until that time the Gentiles were without hope, and without God in the world. Not only did he fulfill the law, but all the prophecies of old that were written in the holy scriptures by God's holy prophets and in the Psalms. Now that Jesus was come, there was no further need of handwritten ordinances nor the prophets, therefore they were taken away. They did not just die or fade away. Remember that Moses, being the embodiment of the law, was buried of God that he was found no more; and Elias, representing the holy prophets, was taken away in a chariot of fire in a whirlwind. These were taken away of God for they were no longer in force nor needed, Christ is the end of the law for everyone that believeth, and it is him that we must now hear. "God, who at sundry times and in divers manners spake in time past to the fathers by the prophets, hath in these last days spoken to us by His Son."

Hear ye him. He who hath an ear to hear let him hear. All men have natural ears, though some be naturally deaf. When Jesus was on earth he made the blind to see, the deaf to hear, the lame to walk, and the poor had the gospel preached to them. And even now is Christ performing these same miracles for his bride, the church. Yet for those who are blind but say, "We see," their sins remaineth; the deaf hear not, for they are not his sheep; the lame walk not in the way of righteousness, for they hear not the voice behind them saying, "This is the way. Walk ye in it;" and they do not hear the gospel, for they are not poor in spirit, but rich in self-righteousness and the gospel is foolishness unto them. Some of the Pharisees said unto Jesus, "Are we also blind?" Jesus said unto them, If ye were

blind, ye should have no sin: but now ye say, We see; therefore your sins remaineth." (Jn. 9:40-41). Certain of the Jews said unto Jesus, "How long dost thou make us to doubt? If thou be the Christ, tell us plainly." Jesus answered them, "I told you, and you believed not, because ye are not my sheep, as I said unto you. My sheep hear my voice, and I know them and they follow me: and I give unto them eternal life; and they shall never perish, neither shall any man pluck them out of my hand." (Jn. 10:24-28) "Enter ye in at the strait gate: for wide is the gate and broad is the way which leadeth to destruction, and many there be which go in thereat: because strait is the gate, and narrow is the way, which leadeth to life, and few there be that find it." (Matt. 7:13-14) Left to themselves, all men would enter the wide gate and walk the broad road to destruction: but God's children are blessed to hear that voice behind them saying, "This is the way. Walk ye in it, when ye turn to the right hand, and when ye turn to the left." (Isa. 30:21) There are also those poor, deluded souls who believe that their works will get them, as well as others who are enticed to follow them, to heaven. These are the ones who are rich in self-righteousness, and are not poor in spirit nor broken-hearted. "They profess they know God; but in works they deny him, being abominable, and disobedient, and unto every good work reprobate." (Titus 1:16). "Many shall say unto me in that day, Lord, Lord, have we not prophesied in thy name? and in thy name have cast out devils? and in thy name done many wonderful works?" But how did Jesus answer their boasts of self-righteousness? "And then will I profess unto them, I never knew you: depart from me ye that work iniquity." (Matt. 7:22-23).

"Natural man receiveth not the things of the Spirit of God: for they are foolishness unto him: neither can he know them because they are spiritually discerned." How then does one hear the beloved Son, for all we are natural men, descendants of our federal head Adam, who fell into a state of condemnation and death by transgression of God's holy law, and all of his posterity fell with him? Therefore all of us were at some time dead in trespasses and sin and were the children of wrath even as others. Since natural man cannot receive the things of the spirit of God, there must be a new birth, a spiritual birth: "Ye must be born again." Every child of God has an everlasting life. This life is in Jesus Christ, but it is not made manifest until a man is born again. "Verily, verily, I say unto you, He that heareth my word, and believeth on him that sent me, hath everlasting life, and shall not come into condemnation; but is passed from death unto life." (Jn. 5:24). Everyone with a sound natural mind understands that we must pass from life to death in this world, but there are few who understand the passing from death unto life; for they do not know they are spiritually dead. Jesus is the way, the Truth, and the Life, and he gives life to as many as the Father hast given him. Though they be dead when their Lord speaks to them, they hear and live. "Verily, verily, I say unto you, The hour is coming, and now is, when the dead shall hear the Son of God: and they that hear shall live." (Jn. 5-24) The dead cannot go forth seeking Christ, neither can they reject his heavenly call; "For in him we live and move, and have our being; as certain also of your own poets have said, For we are also his offspring." "Without me ye can do nothing."

Hear ye him. Hear ye also the parable. Jesus spake many parables to the people, but only unto his disciples did he expound them, His disciples asked him why, and he answered, "Because it is given unto you to know the mysteries of the kingdom of heaven, but unto them it is not given." We find here a division of the people: to his disciples an

understanding is given, but to all others it is not given. "Therefore speak I to them in parables: because they seeing see not, and hearing they hear not, neither do they understand." Many prophets and righteous men have desired to see what you see and hear what you hear, but have not heard them. They prophesied of the salvation that should come unto you, and they searched and inquired diligently for "what or what manner of time the Spirit of Christ which was in them did signify, when it testified beforehand the sufferings of Christ, and the glory of Christ. But unto them it was only revealed that it was not unto themselves, but unto us did they minister these things." But blessed are your eyes, for they see: and your ears, for they hear. You who are the sons of God, which were born, not of blood, nor of the will of the flesh, nor of the will of man, but of God, are the ones commanded to hear His son. You will always hear him, though you may feel much of the time that you do not: "For in a dream, in a vision of the night, when sleep falleth upon men, in slumberings upon the bed; then he openeth the ears of men, and sealeth their instructions, that he may withdraw man from his purpose, and hide pride from man." (Job 33:15-17). Though man may believe that he is working all things according to his own will and purpose, he is in truth fulfilling God's will and purpose; for God worketh all things after the counsel of His own will. Did He not say, "I have spoken it, I will also bring it to pass; I have purposed it, I will also do it?" Yes, we hear and do every commandment of our Lord and Master, "For we are his workmanship, created in Christ Jesus unto good works, which God hath before ordained that we should walk in them." Truly, if we love him and keep his commandments we are born of God: "For love is of God; and everyone that loveth is born of God and knoweth God."

When this poor sinner asked for a home with the children of God, the only thing I remember telling them was that I was beginning to hear. I do hope that I have not deceived those wonderful people and that I myself am not totally deceived. Though these thoughts that I write unto you be very scattered, very imperfect, and far from complete, I submit them in love; trusting that our God will use them to his praise, honor and glory, and that He will bless them to your comfort and edification. I would pray that He give you eyes to see, ears to hear and a heart to understand what the Spirit sayeth to the churches. All errors herein are mine. Your prayers of faith are greatly needed and desired.

Clifford Wilbanks

The *Signs of the Times* needs your help. We do hope you agree.

If every subscriber would make the effort to send in just ONE new subscription before the first of the year we could have the largest subscription list in over fifty years. If this paper is worth supporting at all, then please make the extra effort. Many of you have already done a great deal to help, and for such we wish to express our sincere appreciation.

With the close of this volume the *Signs* has now been in continuous circulation for 150 years. Please join us in continuing this work in days to come.

Thank you,
Editors

THE WORD OF GOD IN THE HEART OF A KING

"Then Shaphan the scribe told the king, saying, Hilkiah the priest hath given me a book. And Shaphan read it before the king. And it came to pass, when the king had heard the words of the law, that he rent his clothes. And the king commanded Hilkiah, and Ahikam the son of Shaphan, and Abdon the son of Micah, and Shaphan the scribe, and Asaiah a servant of the

king's, saying, Go, enquire of the Lord for me, and for them that are left in Israel and in Judah, concerning the words of the book that is found: for great is the wrath of the Lord that is poured out upon us, because our fathers have not kept the word of the Lord, to do after all that is written in this book." (II Chronicles 34:18-21)

Whatever negative qualifications Josiah had, he had one overwhelmingly good quality. He loved his God and took very seriously the words that came out of His mouth. The text says that when he heard the words of the book of the Law, he rent his clothes as a sign of his sadness and humiliation. What went on in his mind to produce such behavior? When those words hit his ears his heart was pierced and his conscience was pricked, because he knew that both he and his people had been and were at that very moment disobedient to the words that had come forth from God. This may seem amazing to some of us, but Josiah was actually affected by what God said. He cared. The reason why this seems amazing to me is because of the contrast I see between Josiah and those religionists I have observed in my life. I have seen men who claimed to be ministers of the word who had no interest in what God said in His Scriptures. These men used the Bible. But they used it *deceitfully* to manipulate people and to cover their sinful deeds by abusing and misinterpreting the Scriptures to fit their own conceptions.

I have met others who claimed to be much concerned about what God said. These men at first seemed to be very holy men who believed in principles and ideals, in right and wrong. Yet I saw these same men when it came to a matter that demanded a stand for the truth, change their talk. When these matters came up, these men no longer spoke of obedience to the commands of God, but instead began to speak of "unity" and "toleration." They argued that "love" ought to prevail over these "minor" differences over doctrine. They spoke in quite democratic terms. They viewed themselves as a tolerant group who were "level-headed" and who were not intimidated by others who might disagree with them. They seemed not to be bothered by the idea that some of their sheep might be disobeying the commands of the Scriptures. Yet as I observed these ministers, they seemed very happy and contented.

At first I saw nothing wrong with the things they said, although something inside me bothered me. I began to think to myself that nothing was more important than truth. I began to think that any talk of "unity" and "toleration" which somehow didn't allow room for all truth, including even the smallest grain of divine truth, was *satanic* unity which was not based on the law of God, but on the only thing left after God's commands have been rejected - the whims of men. Once the Word was abandoned, I began to see then that men removed from the common ground upon which they all stood as creatures of God under His authority, or, as sinners who all needed equally the enlightenment of the Spirit. When God's standards are abandoned, then it is certain that some men will arise to lead, whose wishes acquire total authority and, others to follow these men and their wishes usually without question. Josiah was the King of Judah, yet when the words of his God were read they humiliated him, as well as the common people. *To be bound to the Law of God is the only hope any man has not to be enslaved to another man.*

These same ministers and people who spoke of moderation and toleration reacted very immoderately and intolerantly towards me when I questioned them as to their actions. I was called a "radical," "troublemaker," "intolerant," "unloving," "dogmatic," and more such terms. When so many people spoke in this way I began to wonder if they were not all right and I wrong. I began to look inside myself to

see what my heart motivation was for my objections. The most depressing factor of the whole situation was what I found inside myself. I found that in my heart there *was* a certain amount of intolerance, hatred, and dissensions. I realized that their charges were not totally false; and the more I looked inside me the less I liked what I saw. What was I to do? Could I deny their charges fully with a clear conscience before God? Because of my guilty conscience I then tried to convince myself that I was over-zealous for the truth. I tried to convince myself that I was not so much interested in the honor of God as I was in being always right. Yet, this also gave me no peace with my God. I still believed that God's truth as found in His word was too important to be sacrificed for the sake of "unity." I still believed that these men were wrong and compromisers; betraying God for the sake of expediency and filthy lucre as Judas had done to his Lord. Listening to their conversation only confirmed my opinion. It seemed that they could talk of football, baseball, finances, etc., but that they did not seem to enjoy talking of spiritual things. Once in a while they would speak of Jesus or of "witnessing" yet, when a soul who was hungering for the bread of God's word came to them, he might as well have not. They could not feed him, neither were they interested in doing so. These poor hungering sinners were made to feel that they were the ones who were strange for being interested in things like the atonement of Christ, the doctrines of free grace, the proper form of a church of Christ, etc. I quickly realized that my conversation would bore them, and theirs, in turn, bore me. They saw me as a "superpious fraud" who was always with his head in the clouds and never "practical" or "realistic" (which was another way of saying that I would not betray the word of God for convenience's sake). If I spoke my feelings I was labelled "self-righteous," one who thought that he was holier than anyone else, a spiritual snob, who looked down his nose at everyone else. I knew my heart to some extent. I knew that there was some pride in it, yet I believed that God was the one who was making me feel so out of place among these people. Among them there were some who cared, some who at times had the same thoughts and whom I felt had the same Spirit as I. Yet these were somehow lulled to sleep, or at other times intimidated into silence by the treatment they saw afforded me. When I spoke of my suffering, I was told I had a "martyr complex" and verged on some sort of "spiritual paranoia." I finally came to a hard realization. I determined that if this was the way of Christians, then I wanted nothing of Christianity or of Christ. I saw that no matter who was right, I did not belong with these people and that neither of us would be happy as long as I dwelt among them. When the time came to leave them, many thoughts went through my mind. I thought that I understood some of Abraham's feelings when God told him to leave his home, parents, and all he knew, to go to a place where God would tell him. I thought I understood what Job felt like when even his own wife told him to curse God and die. I had friends left there like Lot had in Sodom. Yet the decision boiled down to an amazingly simple choice, either follow the Word of God, or follow men.

To all that have ears to hear, listen. To refuse to follow the Word of God, because the cost will be high is a terrible sin. It is the essence of unbelief. It is a sin that will damn if characteristic of a person. *There is no unity that is worth any truth.* Without our allegiance to the Word of God there is no value to any of our religious activity. We must ask the Lord to do to us what He did to Josiah, "Because thine heart was tender, and thou didst humble thyself before God, when thou heardest His words against

this place, and against the inhabitants thereof, and humbledst thyself before me, and didst rend thy clothes, and weep before me; I have even heard thee also, saith the Lord." (II Chronicles 34:27) Think of it! Josiah had a "tender heart." Let us beg God to give us such a tender heart that we too may not be able to rest with a lie at our throat. Let us beg God to give us the courage to denounce what we believe to be against His Word no matter what the cost, or what misery it will bring down upon our heads. *Let God be true and every man a liar.*

No doubt what we may denounce may, in fact, be the truth and we be in the error. If this be the case, we must repent and humble ourselves. If this be the case we will still be in quite a different situation than those who are deceitful when it comes to the Word. Paul himself spoke of his past, saying that although he had been in gross error, he obtained mercy because he persecuted the church *ignorantly* and in *unbelief.* (I Timothy 1:13) What Paul did he did honestly, thinking that he was serving God in doing it. Any of Christ's disciples who are not willing to abandon all they thought was right should they be shown it to be wrong, are not true disciples of Christ. This willingness may not be immediate; there may be temporary rebellion, yet within a reasonable amount of time the Spirit ought to convict those that are His. Jesus put it quite simply, "No man having put his hand to the plow, and looking back is fit for the kingdom of God." (Luke 9:62) Jesus faced again this mentality so prevalent in many of the so-called churches in America in Luke 11:27-28. There a woman was blessing Jesus, the Person, but, obviously from Jesus' response she was blessing Him without regarding His Word. "A certain woman of the company lifted up her voice, and said unto him, Blessed is the womb that bare thee, and the paps which thou hast sucked. But he said, Yea, rather blessed are they that hear the word of God and keep it." So many people are ready to praise Jesus and magnify Him but really they are not prepared to accept the Jesus of the Bible, The One who rejoiced in that God had not revealed Himself to the wise and prudent, but unto babes. When Jesus utters those difficult commands that force us to make difficult decisions, will this woman and her religionist friends be as happy about Jesus then, and still praise the breasts that gave Him milk, or will they say, like some others of Jesus' disciples, that these are hard sayings that can not be followed? Jesus put paramount importance on *keeping* the Word of God and not on playing the game of religion.

The bottom line on this whole matter is the word that Jesus spoke, "I say unto you my friends, Be not afraid of them that kill the body, and after that have no more that they can do. But I will forewarn you whom ye shall fear: Fear him, which after he hath killed hath power to cast into hell; yea, I say unto you, Fear him." (Luke 12:4-5) Whenever we neglect the words of God in any situation, it is always because we fear (or believe) the words of a man more than His, whether it is our own word or that of another.

Well does John warn us that among this list of people who will be cast into the lake that burns with fire and brimstone will be the "fearful" (cowards). (Revelation 21:8) Yes, it is a truth, that whosoever will not confess the name of the Son before men, him will the Son not confess before the Father who is in heaven.

There will be situations where one will not be sure of what the Bible teaches on a specific subject. Yet the essential point here is that there should be an *attitude* of learning that will allow us to adjust ourselves to what God says. The greatest danger is that of making our customs equivalent to the Law of God. Since all men are sinners, all the churches composed of sinners will have

sin and therefore a certain amount of disorder. We are guaranteed by the promise of God that He will not abandon His people to apostasy, but will preserve them unto the end. Yet this promise must not be allowed by us to become an excuse for having hard hearts. "Take heed brethren, lest there be in any of you an evil heart of unbelief, in departing from the living God. But exhort one another daily, while it is called To day; lest any of you be hardened through the deceitfulness of sin." (Hebrews 3:12-13)

The question that each of us, brethren, must ask ourselves anew each day is simple, yet profound. Will we beg God to give us a tender heart like He gave His servant, Josiah, to be willing to turn our backs on all the traditions that our fathers followed because we believe them to be against the Word of God, or shall we harden our hearts and our ways despite how our own consciences may condemn us? In 1832 Old School Baptists were willing to turn their backs on a powerful religious movement because they believed it to be against the Law of God. May they never abandon that same courageous position now.

William Santamaria
Perth Amboy, N.J.
May 11, 1982

EDITORIAL

"And Moses said unto the Lord, See, thou sayest unto me, Bring up this people; and thou hast not let me know whom thou wilt send with me. Yet thou hast said, I know thee by name, and thou hast also found grace in my sight. Now therefore, I pray thee, If I have found grace in they sight, shew me now thy way, that I may know thee, that I may find grace in thy sight: and consider that this nation is thy people. And he said, My presence shall go with thee, and I will give thee rest. And he said unto him, If thy presence go not with me, carry us not up hence. For wherein shall it be known here that I and thy people have found grace in thy sight? Is it not in that thou goest with us? so shall we be separated, I and thy people, from all the people that are upon the face of the earth. And the Lord said unto Moses, I will do this thing also that thou hast spoken; for thou hast found grace in my sight, and I know thee by name." Exodus 33:12-17.

If the Lord gave us sufficient liberty to tell what is contained in these verses, eternity would not be long enough to tell it all. For the purpose of reviewing the circumstances, let us show you just a little of what had occurred at this particular time in the book of Exodus. The Lord had summoned Moses to the Mountain - Mount Sinai. He was on the mountain for 40 days and 40 nights. During that time the Israelites, under the leadership or Aaron, committed a terrible crime against God. The Israelites had begun to murmur. They came to Aaron, and this was their language, "Up, make us gods, which shall go before us; for as for this Moses, the man that brought us up out of the land of Egypt, we wot not what is become of him." (Exodus 32:1)

How quickly they had lost sight. How quickly the flesh showed itself. It had been but a short while that they had seen the hand of God parting the waters of the Red Sea, and all of them going across in a great deliverance; God showing Himself to be their God; destroying Pharaoh and all of his army, and now they say to Aaron, the very man that God would annoint a priest, "Make us gods." So Aaron instructed them to take their earrings, their gold, and their jewels and bring them to him, and he fashioned a calf, a golden calf, as the scripture calls it. And the text says, "The children of Israel rose up to play." They declared a feast day, and they frolicked, and they made themselves naked. They worshipped and adored, and idolized the calf that Aaron had made.

So the forty days and nights being ended, Moses and Joshua, as they descended the mountain, heard a great

noise. Joshua thinks there is a war in the camp. Moses says that this is not the noise of warfare, nor is it the voice of singing, and so on, but he recognized that this was the voice of those that were frolicking before the Lord. In verse 19 of chapter 32 we read, "And it came to pass, as soon as he came nigh unto the camp, that he saw the calf, and the dancing; and Moses' anger waxed hot, and he cast the tables out of his hands, and brake them beneath the mount." Moses confronted the people and Aaron. He asked Aaron, "What did this people unto thee, that thou hast brought so great a sin upon them?" Aaron was a lot like his distant relative, Eve. He wanted to pass the buck. "And Aaron said, Let not the anger of my lord wax hot: thou knowest the people, that they are set on mischief." Isn't that just like human nature? "Moses, it wasn't my fault. These are a mischieveous people. They got up this idea." "For they said unto me, Make us gods, which shall go before us; for as for this Moses, the man that brought us up out of the land of Egypt, we wot not what is become of him." So it says that he told him, "Whosoever hath any gold, let them break it off. So they gave it me; then I cast it into the fire, and there came out this calf." A bigger lie was never told. "And when Moses saw that the people were naked; (for Aaron had made them naked unto their shame among their enemies:) Then Moses stood in the gate of the camp and said, Who is on the Lord's side? let him come unto me. And all the sons of Levi gathered themselves together unto him. And he said unto them, Thus saith the Lord God of Israel, Put every man his sword by his side, and go in and out from gate to gate throughout the camp, and slay every man his brother, and every man his companion, and every man his neighbour. And the children of Levi did according to the word of Moses; and there fell of the people that day about three thousand men." It is interesting to observe, (and mark this well, this is not idle history, but this is the beginning of the legal dispensation;) God had written on the tables of stone. The Israelites were about to engage in a legal covenant with God. As His people (and before Moses could come down from the mountain,) they were already whoring after other gods.

Moses said, "Who is on the Lord's side." That's a solemn expression, isn't it? Who responded to Moses? Only the Levites. Now the Levites were the tribe from whence Moses came. But even more important than this is what occurred. They took their swords, and by the instruction of God, they went through the camp and they slew a great number which the scripture says was about three thousand souls.

We learn sometimes by comparison, and other times we learn by contrast. This was the beginning, as I said, of the legal day. Let us travel in time, you might say, 3500 years, (or however many years it might have been, depending on which chronology you read.) Let us go from the time of Moses to the time where rather than Moses coming down off the mountain of the law, we see our resurrected Saviour ascending up off of the Mount of Olives, and this you may say, was the end of the legal day, and the beginning of the gospel day. And whereas at the beginning of the legal day with moses, and because of transgression, there were 3000 souls put to death; at the beginning of the legal day with Moses, ascends up (as Moses came down) and there were 3000 souls brought into life and liberty and freedom. The Lord added unto the church and blessed 3000 to be baptized in the Name of the Father, the Son, and the Holy Ghost. Can you not see how the one ended and the other began with the same number of people? Three thousand died here under Moses, and three thousand were brought into a living union with Jesus the Lord at the other end of the day. God's people can learn much from such examples and

comparisons, and contrasts as this.

After the slaying then, the anger of God continued to kindle against the people. The Lord told them to strip off the orniments from them. (They had ornimented themselves very well.) Now, do you know what they were wearing? They were wearing silver and gold and jewelry, and all sorts of fine garments. You recall that the Lord had told Israelites the night of the Passover that they were to spoil the Egyptians. They were to borrow of the Egyptians, and God put it in the heart of the Egyptians to give them what they asked for. Now the Lord was not instructing them this for the purpose of enriching them, because they didn't have any need of gold, silver, diamonds, jewelry, and fine garments. God was going to take care of them in the wilderness in His miraculous way. All of this material business was for the purpose of ultimately constructing the tabernacle where God's glory would dwell while they wandered in the wilderness for 40 years. You see the abuse that they put these things to. They had a piece of gold, or they had a bracelet, or they had whatever it might have been, and they adorned themselves with it. These things were for the adornment of the glory of God. Now may we be blessed to learn a lesson in that.

"Then Moses went out." He left Israel's camp. Moses was distraught. Moses had seen the people of the living God sin the gravest sin, and he was distressed. Verse 7 of this 33rd chapter says, "And Moses took the tabernacle, and pitched it without the camp afar off from the camp, and called it the Tabernacle of the congregation." And you know what someone would say if that occurred today? They would say, "Brother Moses split the church." Moses took the tabernacle and went outside the camp, "afar off." "And he called it the Tabernacle of the congregation." The congregation was not the twelve tribes of Israel in the mind of Moses at that moment, but those that would come to the tabernacle outside the camp. "And it came to pass, that every one which sought the Lord went out unto the tabernacle of the congregation, which was without the camp." (If you would like to learn more about being without the camp, read the latter verses of the book of Hebrews.)

"And it came to pass, as Moses entered into the tabernacle, the cloudy pillar descended, and stood at the door of the tabernacle, and the Lord talked with Moses." Here Moses talked with the Lord face to face. "And the Lord spake unto Moses face to face, as a man speaketh unto his friend. And he turned again into the camp: but his servant Joshua, the son of Nun, a young man, departed not out of the tabernacle."

After God spoke to Moses face to face, what did he do? "And he turned again into the camp." Moses had gotten his tabernacle and moved out. He left the camp. He went without the camp, and when God came and spoke to him face to face, his heart was drawn back to the people once again, because he said that though God was vexed with His people, He had not forsaken them. And Moses' heart was drawn back out to the people of God. Now let me ask you. Put yourself in Moses' shoes. Have you not been at one time or another, (if you were honest about it,) where you had come to the place where you said, "I'm not going back." Most of you have. Something didn't suit, but Oh, when God comes to us and speaks to us face to face, and we learn that God is in heaven and we are on earth, and only God in heaven is holy and we are no better than the Israelites who bowed before the calf, we no longer have any desire to be separated from our brethren.

And then this brings us to the text. "And Moses said unto the Lord, See, thou sayest." Moses had some questions, and Moses desired some answers. "You've told me to bring up this people, and you've not let me know

whom thou wilt send with me. Yet thou hast said, I know thee by name, and thou hast also found grace in my sight." Moses didn't understand this. This was his petition, "Now therefore, I pray thee, if I have found grace in thy sight, shew me now thy way, that I may know thee, that I may find grace in thy sight: and consider that this nation is thy people." What is Moses saying? Oh, how profound it is. "Lord, if I have found grace in thy sight." This stems not so much from doubt as it does from an honest inquiry after a further knowledge of the situation. "Lord, if I've found grace in thy sight." If what you have said is so, then show me now thy way. Now someone might say that Moses was a little impatient. "Show me now thy way." Not at all. We cannot but believe that every one of those who have been washed in the blood of the Lamb desire to know, not tomorrow, but today, the way of God, but even one day in walking in our own paths, in the footsteps of our own designing, is enough to distress and vex us to no end. It's not sufficient for God's children to be like those of the world and go in any direction and not be bothered about where it is they are going. They want nothing more and nothing less than the guidance and the direction of God in their lives at all times.

Moses says, "If I have found grace in thy sight, shew me now thy way." Do you believe the Lord was going to show him? Do you believe He did show him? What was the way that He showed him? The only way that there ever was, and we will see that in just a moment. Now there is some language in this that we wish to point out, also. "Shew me now thy way, that I may know thee, that I may find grace in thy sight." It is a wonderful thing to feel that the Lord is gracious to us now. But there is a longing in the heart of the people of God that God will not only be gracious today, but that they may, by faith, lay claim to the promise, "I'll never leave thee nor forsake thee," and that they may find grace tomorrow, also. There is in our breast from time to time an apprehension that tomorrow may not be as good as today. We know this is wrong because our Heavenly Father has instructed us to take no thought for tomorrow; but that we must stand on sufficient things for today, and yet we recognize the same thing in the mind of Moses when he said, "If I have."

"That I may consider that this nation is thy people." This is what Moses was really concerned about; that God still owned these people; that God's favor would be with them, and as He led them through the wilderness that he could have the assurance and comfort of knowing he was leading the people of God. We can say this with all sincerity, and believe it from the depths of our soul, that if we could be convinved this day that you people were not the church of Jesus Christ, we would leave you just as suddenly as we came. It's too important! We don't know the uncertainties of life, but we know this one thing, that we want to be in the right way. "Show me now thy way, that I may know thee, that I may find grace in thy sight; and consider that this nation is thy people." If there was a people on this earth that were nearer to being the church than these people, we should be there with them. We are not wedded to the name, "Old School Baptist" and we are not wedded to the name "Primitive Baptists." That which is of the utmost importance is if "I have found grace in thy sight", that He would show me now His way, and that in showing me His way, we might continue to find grace and that we might consider that this nation is His people.

It is His people that we want to be with, to live with, and to die with; and no other people on the face of the earth. But let me ask you, unless your natural family that you meet with are believers of free grace like you, can you have the same union and feeling with them as

you can with these spiritual people? When we gather after our meetings, and partake of natural food and sit around the tables, is there not a bond there that cannot be had at the table of our mothers, or natural families? Is it not a bond that says to us, "This is the people of the living way?" Dear readers, let us tell you there is nothing more precious in this world than the thought of sitting together around the table which is the Lord's and taking of those emblems of His body, and His blood, eating with the very people we expect to rejoice with in heaven. That knowing and that feeling, and that satisfaction will take away loneliness; it will take away gloom; it will take away everything in this world that would distress one as regards union with other things.

There have been times that the Lord has left us to ourselves that we were so miserable, so desperately miserable, that if we thought we could not regain the communion with our Heavenly Father, that we could not go on. Have you ever been that miserable? If you have ever been in that way, you will ask again, "Lord, show me now thy way, that I may know thee, that I may find grace in thy sight, and consider that this nation is thy people."

And then, the grandest portion of all the text, "And he said, My presence shall go with thee, and I will give thee rest." "My presence shall go with thee." Whose presence? The presence of God. Oh, could the world believe such a doctrine as this? The presence of God. We hear men say, "Oh, God has not the time to be worried about the minor or little things in the world. He is more engaged in the big things." Let us tell you, our God is just as mindful of His dear little lambs, each one of them in their various problems and trials, as He is in the moving of great nations. God speaks to Moses, and He says, "My presence shall go with thee, and I will give thee rest."

Let us ask you, and consider it well, Do you long for the presence of God? Not just when you meet; not just when you read the Bible; or when you pray, but do you long to have the presence of God with you all the time? We don't feel it to the same degree at one moment as we might, another, but isn't it a comforting thing to think that God's presence is with us? God's holy angels are around about us, and that come what may in this world, dangers, and trials, the assaults of Satan, devils, and wicked men, and all other things combined, if the presence of God is with us, we are secure. We are on a solid rock. Our standing is sure, and though we might not be blessed to feel it nor understand it as we would desire to, we know that if the presence of God is with us, then all is well! And the further along we go, the more we desire the presence of God; particularly in the light of the certain knowledge we are not going to be here much longer. Life will shortly be over. Dear brothers and sisters, when we look at our congregations, and see those old grey heads; those that are bowed down, ready for the harvest, we think, "Oh, what a blessed thing it is to see in their faces and in their deportment that God is with them. His presence is with them." It is a great blessing to know that in the moment that the Lord calls them to come to Jordan and walk down quietly and gently into the stream of death, the chilly waters of the passing from this life to the next, that the presence of God would be with them. A greater blessing could not be imagined. Nothing could surpass the hope that "My presence shall go with thee." By having that, what difference would it make if that moment was now? The dread of it is if we don't have such a hope. Sometimes when we look at those that are near to, and ready to pass that way, we could almost wish we could go before them, lest we see them depart from our company in death.

When the children of the Heavenly King pass from our camp, we sorely

miss them. We realize we will never see their smiling faces again on the shores of this life, but it is a comfort and a consolation to believe that the voice that spoke to Moses has spoken to them. He says, "My presence shall go with thee, and I will give thee rest." Why? Why, they've already heard that other voice before they hear the summons of death, and that is the voice of the Son of God when He says, "Come unto me all ye that labor, and are heavy laden, and I will give thee rest." Such a rest that it is that the world knows nothing of. And worldly people know nothing of it. But those who have heard it can lay down their labors, and lay down all of their griefs, and cast their cares before the Lord. They have ceased from their labors, and they have ceased from their earthly toils, that they might rest in the sure promise of God that "My presence shall go with thee." We spoke of the dear saints as they pass through life, journeying down into Jordan. We don't know who originated the comparison that Jordan River was the symbol of death, but the illustration does fit. We must pass through it (Jordan) to come out on the other side. There is also a death that we experience when the Lord kills us to this world. We die to the world when we are made alive in Christ. And when we have been made alive in Christ and are dead to the world, then we are ready to be buried. We are ready to be buried, not actually, because the physical body is not dead. We are dead as regards the world and sin. We are ready then to be buried in the waters of Jordan, like Jesus was, or we are ready to be baptized. And then we come up on the other side in the newness of life and the presence of God goes with His people in that death, burial, and resurrection.

Many people today are being buried who haven't died yet. Many religious institutions the world over are wholesale baptizing people (so called) and it is supposed to be a figure of death, burial, and resurrection, but the people haven't died yet. They are still alive to the world and still alive to the flesh, and still alive to the things of human nature, and until God has killed them and slain them by the law and brought them in dead and guilty before God with the sentence of condemnation upon them, they are not prepared for these things. But then when God does work the work of Grace upon their souls and kills them to all hope of heaven by any means except the blood and righteousness of Jesus Christ, then being dead, it is suitable for them to be baptized, like being buried, because then like as our Saviour was resurrected, they come forth in newness of life, not an actual life as the world knows it, but a spiritual life, as only the elect family may know.

The Lord willing, we shall continue this later.

Elder J. F. Poole

CONTRIBUTIONS FOR THE DISTRIBUTION OF THE SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC. TO AUGUST, 1982

J. H. Owen, VA.	$3.00
Mrs. Catherine M. Vass, N.C.	7.00
Charles Alders, TX.	5.00
Floyd K. Morgan, AR.	2.00
Mrs. Frank Pilgreen, LA.	2.00
F. L. Short, VA.	3.00
Mrs. Neal Kilby, GA.	5.00
Mrs. Hallie Griswold, N.C.	1.00
Mrs. Lottie Bird, WV.	1.00
Mrs. Lucille Pennington, AL.	2.00
L. B. Turman, AL.	2.00
Leon H. Beauchamp, FL.	3.00
Elder Roy Agee, VA.	2.00
Locie V. Lawrence, VA.	3.00
J. S. Carter, AL.	2.00
Family of Mrs. Melvin Smith, in memory of Myrtle Smith, S.D.	50.00
C. W. Wood, VA.	7.00
Elder Robert Hale, AL.	7.00
Billy F. Poindexter, VA.	3.00
Mrs. Susan H. Smith, N.C.	3.00
Mrs. J. E. Fortner, TX.	20.00
Marvin J. Clay, OH.	2.00

THE MYSTIC CRUCIBLE OF DEATH

Many people think that if a person's religion will stand the crucible of death it must needs be a good one. Say they, "Give us a religion to die by"; which, as a test *infallibly* to try truth and falsehood in religion by, will not *universally* hold. I have been led to consider this by reading the triumphant and happy obituaries in the *Methodist Magazine;* and I am well persuaded that persons dying in the Methodistical denial of imputed righteousness and personal election, and in the blazing advocacy of duty faith, free will, and man's power, *cannot* be saved. The devil himself, as far as I can see, might as well go into heaven as such a person. Thus, "the vitals" of Methodism are a total disqualification for heaven. And are not the general Dissenters refined Arminians? Secondly, I have been led into a persuasion that a happy death (as it is nicknamed) is no *sure* manifestation of a person's going to heaven. And why? First, for this and other reasons, because the devil "has the power of death" by God's permission. (Heb. 2:14) And I believe that the father of lies, that old magician, uses death as his fearful subject to still further blind the eyes of those who believe not with the faith of God's elect. And when people can cant and say of any notorious opponent against the truth, "Ah! what a happy death such a one died," the true-born child of God says, "If he died happily, and *truly* happily, I am deceived altogether; for the very *vitals* of that man's (the happy dier's) religion and mine are *totally* contrary; so that his heaven cannot be my heaven; for there was no change in him before he died, and scripture assures me there is no change to be effected after death; so that I am wrong or he is wrong; and I have the internal witness, supernaturally felt, of God and of my own conscience, with that of holy Scripture, that I am right." Therefore, according to the measure distributed to me of God, I cut off all these diers-happy with their doctrinal and unrepented-of lies; for, as Huntington says, a saved man's repentance shall be as public as his villainies. Therefore, we must look to what a man was in his life (in doctrine and practice, *experimentally*) before we can draw any conclusion from his *dying happy,* as the term is. Again, thirdly, Does not Asaph say that the carnally and profanely wicked have no bands in their death? (Psa. 73:4) And will a dead professor of Christianity be better thus than the profane? Will not an empty profession rather strengthen the draught of opium administered by "him that has the power of death, that is, the devil?" Will not even the profane be eclipsed by the false light in the dead or false doctrinalist? Will not death be gilded to those who are "twice dead"? Will not, as I have said, the opium be the *stronger?* A double death in sin and false religion bears away the palm thus from even the profane. Hence the happy obituaries in the Methodist and other magazines.

As for my part, I can only pronounce happiness in death to the perfect and upright. (Psa. 37:37) "Mark the perfect man, and behold the upright; for the end of that man is peace." A sensible union with God, thereby feeling our perfection; a supernatural religion; truth, and not lies; repentance for sin; the beauty-producing imputation of Christ's righteousness, internally and externally; the innocency-producing blood of Christ; these things felt; thus being the workmanship, husbandry, habitation, and building of God, "builded for an habitation of God through the Spirit" experiencedly in the soul; these are the things, *more or less felt,* by which alone I can allow of happiness truly in death to a man.

The devil lurks "in secret places", in the villages of undefended religion; he boweth down with his eyes to the ground; he croucheth; he humbleth himself. And why? To catch those who

cannot pray with the spirit and with the understanding. He gets them in his net. He points them to the false crackle and blaze of a falsely happy death; and when he has lulled people, by God's permission, into the doubly deathful sleep of sin, and of a corpse-like dead religion, he then bows down, with his eyes behind the bulrushes of bodily death, (soothed and inflamed with his infernal opium and "false light",) and thus he devours hundreds. Thus, many that sleep in the dust of this earthly religion shall awake to everlasting shame and contempt. And, as Paul says, "It is high time to *awake* out of the sleep of confusion. (Rom. 13:11)

Abingdon I.K.
The Gospel Standard, 1841

SAUL AND PAUL: LESSONS FROM HIS LIFE

How wonderful and mysterious are the workings of Sovereign Grace! (Romans 11:33). How marvellous to trace the lines of Divine providence in our lives, and see yet here a bend, there an incline, here an ascent, and there a descent, a turn and a crook, and a straight line. And wonder of wonders even through the intricacies of such a maze all lines lead us into the fullness of life. And if one of the redeemed, then finally to that city that hath foundations. In all of these workings of providence in the lives of the Lord's people, our blessed Lord in every warp and woof works out the design according to His eternal purpose. (Romans 8:28). And so we see a glimpse of these lines of providence in the inspired record on the life of Saul.

Holy Scripture traces and records for our edification and for history the tapestry weavings in the life of Saul of Tarsus, later called of God to take the Gospel to the Gentiles, and after this divine call was known as Paul the Apostle of Jesus Christ.

In the early record of this great Apostle's life we do not see any trace of humility, abasement or any other characteristic grace which would give a hint of hope that Saul was among that company eternally united to the Great Shepherd of the sheep. Quite the contrary, and more so if we take into consideration our tendency to look upon the outward appearance, which indeed is all that finite man is able to see. "But the Lord looketh on the heart." (1st Samuel 16:7). Not only did our Lord see all of the intricate patterns in the weavings of Saul's life, He ordained them!

Saul was born in the city of Tarsus, chief town of Cilicia a Roman province. And is is thought by some that the city was populated with no less than half a million people in Roman times. It was both a trade center and celebrated seat of learning and was considered superior to Athens and Alexanderia in its educational institutions. We can with pretty good authority conclude that Saul's family was wealthy and a part of the higher social caste. Our conclusion is drawn from the fact that only people of wealth and standing in the community were allowed Roman citizenship in Tarsus. This would explain Paul's statement in Philippians 3:8 and 4:12.

The degree of education that Saul received under the Sanhedrin, school of Gamaliel, and his contact in Tarsus with the Greek and Roman Philosophies, were viewed in different light after Saul's quickening and conversion on the road to Damascus. It was only after this Holy Spirit quickening that he was enabled to see the vanity of a philosophy that surmised that vain man could attain unto Divine Wisdom and eternal life and justification with God through a system of works and knowledge. (The free will system). Hence Paul was inspired to pen this truth, "But the natural man receiveth not the things of the Spirit of God, for they are foolishness unto him, because they are spiritually discerned." (1st Cor.

2:14). There is no system of learning that can give natural man the ability to claw himself out of Adam's casket!

In his unregenerate state Saul had a very high opinion of himself, even as all who are yet in a state of nature have. Saul even supposed that his persecution unto death of Christians was a service unto God. What deception natural man is under!

In Philippians 3:4-10, Paul catalogs his credentials, not in the unregenerate manner as he formally would have done, but rather he does this here so as to compare and expose the fallacy that secular education, a ritual, outward religion, a pretended righteousness, member of a race, or anything else conceived in the depraved heart of man can add one atom of weight so as to balance the scales and put man in a favorable standing with God. Paul is in effect saying; "You want to boast, you feel as though you have somewhat to glory in? Well I the more! If such attainments gain favor with God and give joy and peace and the excellency of the knowledge of Christ Jesus, you have somewhat in which to glory but I the more, etc., etc. but what things were gain to me, (esteemed by men, in titles and traditions and socially acceptable), those I counted loss for Christ. (Phil. 3:7).

In the life of Paul we find exemplified the heart of all Gospel Truth. The discriminating grace of God stripped Paul of his humanism and his self-righteousness and self esteem, his great dependence on human learning and crowned him with "that wisdom that cometh from above."

God's rich grace reveals unto His own that apart from that vital eternal Union in Christ all men regardless of outward religion, education, wealth, health or anything else are but dross from the Refiner's fire and of no value but to be cast out. "Reprobate silver shall men call them, because the Lord hath rejected them." (Jer. 6:30).

This one truth stands in the forefront as we conclude this brief sketch of the life of Saul of Tarsus, later called Paul. His lesson is to be sooner or later experienced by and engraved upon the fleshly tables of the heart of all the Lord's redeemed, "that if any man hath wherewith to glory, let him glory in the Lord." It can be no other way! "Salvation is of the lord." (Jonah 2:9).

Augustus Webb

VOICES OF THE PAST

"He being dead yet speaketh"

I KINGS XVII. 6

"And the ravens brought him bread and flesh in the morning, and bread and flesh in the evening: and he drank of the brook."

A brother living in New Jersey has written to us asking that we write something on the above passage of Scripture. We shall try to do so, but feel that he himself could better have done so, inasmuch as his mind seems to have been exercised upon it. In the law of Moses there were certain things named which were to be considered by Israel as abominable things, things which should not be eaten. The abominable or unclean things among the fowls included the raven, the flesh of which was never to be eaten by Israel. It is said that the smell of death is so grateful to ravens that when, in passing over a sheep, they perceive a tainted smell they will cry and croak loudly. Also, in passing over a human habitation, if they detect a sickly or deathly odor they make it known by their cries. Thus the croaking of ravens has come to mean a sign of death. For three years and six months it rained not in Israel. During this time death was plentifully in evidence and the ravens were abundant. These birds fed on death. Dead things pleased them. Nevertheless, contrary to the raven's nature, God made them carry bread and meat to his servant, the prophet Elijah.

However, it was impossible for the servant to eat aught but what was clean. In having the ravens to carry this clean food of bread and meat to Elijah God showed his power, in causing the ravens to do that which their nature contradicted, in order to feed the prophet.

Through all the wonderful way in which the Lord provided for Elijah during that long drought we see confirmed the promise that God will never suffer the righteous to fail, nor allow his children to beg their bread. The Lord will provide. Not in our own time and way, but in his own good time and according to his pleasure, the Lord will feed the souls of his famished saints. Though Elijah was all alone, so far as human or spiritual companionship was concerned, yet the Lord caused unclean birds to feed him.

Now, to draw a spiritual lesson from this, let us first note that the doctrine of salvation as preached by worldly religionists is the doctrine of death. Salvation by works, based on the merit of man, is a corrupt doctrine. Unclean birds feed upon it. Ravens love it, doves hate it. All the works of fallen man are dead works. Any tower of Babel erected out of the brick and slime of man's ingenuity in order to get into God's favor by their own good works, is doomed to end in failure and a temple in ruins. We know that God has people scattered everywhere, they are in every nation under heaven. Among the ranks of the Arminians God has his people. These are in captivity to Babylon, but the root of the matter of a gracious experience is in their souls. We believe that true believers in the Lord Jesus Christ are scattered among the various religious denominations of men; many perhaps have never heard the true gospel fall from the lips of men truly called to the ministry. These are alone, as Elijah was alone, in the midst of a spiritual drought. Yet they must be fed, and God sees that they are fed, even if he has to compel the ravens to carry them food. By the ravens we mean so-called preachers, men not called and qualified by the Holy Ghost to preach, but men who are the product of the colleges and schools endowed by worldly wealth to turn out these duly certified preachers: preachers who preach their own righteousness and that of their fellow-men, but who are entire strangers to the righteousness of God by faith. Now, it so occurs at times that these "ravens," who love "dead works" and dead doctrines, do unwittingly preach the truth. The reason of this is because God has some of his sheep ensnared in Babylon and he compels these "ravens" unconsciously to themselves to carry clean food to his isolated and lonely children in the midst of the drought spiritually prevailing in the world.

Several years ago, while living in the city of Philadelphia, a brother in the church and ourself took ourselves one night to a church service in one of the largest edifices in that city. The congregation thronged it to the doors. Seats were hardly to be had, and many stood. The minister arose to preach, and we expected to hear nothing but the usual exhortation to creature works in order to obtain the favor of God. He read for his text in the Lamentations of Jeremiah, first chapter, twelfth verse, what startled us as being a very strange text for an Arminian to select, and we asked ourself how he expected to preach salvation by works from such a Scripture: "Is it nothing to you, all ye that pass by? behold, and see if there be any sorrow like unto my sorrow, which is done unto me, wherewith the Lord hath afflicted me in the day of his fierce anger." He started in, not preaching Jeremiah, but Christ, and kept on preaching Christ from first to last. Not once, that we remember, did he refer his text to Jeremiah, but throughout expounded the text as a prophetic portrayal of the sufferings of Christ that were to come. He showed how that Christ's sufferings were not like any

other suffering, that those sufferings of his were all for sins, not his own, but those of his people. He traced the path of the Savior from the manger to the cross, showing the burden becoming greater and the pain more terrible the nearer the end came. The day of God's fierce anger was the day that Jesus hanged upon the cross, nailed there through hands and feet, paying the penalty of his people's transgressions. The day of vengeance was in his heart, he was repaying to his Father all our debt. Nowhere through all the sermon did this preacher have anything to say about what sinners must do to be saved. He told simply and beautifully and with power the old yet ever new story of redeeming love. Yet, notwithstanding all this, we happen to know that this preacher was a full-fledged Arminian. He did not always preach as he did that night. He was telling the truth, but did not realize the full meaning of what he said. Had he done so, he could have never again preached any but that doctrine the rest of his life. Our explanation of this remarkable occurrence is that God had some of his sheep in that corner of Babylon and he was causing that raven to carry bread and meat to them that night. The preacher was declaring what his own nature, and what his own preaching at other times, contradicted. God will see to it that his people shall be fed, and, when necessary, will feed them by the ravens, as he did Elijah. On the other hand, if we consider the prophet Elijah as a type of Jesus in his humiliation while here below, then we shall conclude that though the world was a most unfriendly place to him, and while all the dominant powers of earth were against him, yet all things and all persons among whom he moved were being bent to his will and were serving his purpose, even though in their own natures they were opposed to him. Men and devils were made to minister to the accomplishment of his purpose in the work of salvation, though being unconscious of it themselves all the time. And as Elijah drank of the brook, so it is declared of Jesus that he drank of the brook in the way. (Psalms cx. 7.) As a brook is a stream of running or living water, so the river of water of life flows from the throne of God. By this river of God, this living water, the tree of life (Jesus) is established. Because it never goes dry his leaf never withers. He brings forth his fruit in his season. Then Jesus, though in the midst of a cold, unfriendly world, a world in which of itself there was no room for him, was fed continually by the supplies which omnipotence afforded: the living water of life from the throne of God, and the bowing to his will of all things in earth and under the earth, unclean as ravens though they might be.

H. H. Lefferts

BRIEF REPLIES

Brother S. L. Dupree, of Lampasa, Texas, asks, "Is it heresy to believe in the purpose of God in all eternity, respecting all events?" We answer, that if any call this heresy, we are free to admit that after this manner we worship God. Every prophecy of future events proves to us the purpose of God in all that is prophesied of. In prophecy we always find the "wills" and the "shalls" of Jehovah, and "will" and "shall" always fix the certainty of things when used by Jehovah; and all that is certain, is so because fixed upon the will of God, and determined by his pupose; and as Jehovah is unchangeable, his will cannot change. There can be no change in his knowledge, either by increase or by decrease; and therefore nothing can occur in all the universe that he has not been fully cognizant of from all eternity. To say that anything was not known of God from all eternity, is to limit him. One of the grievous sins charged upon Israel was, that they limited God. It is heresy to limit either the power, wisdom or purpose of God. We several times

heard the late Elder Wm. J. Purington say that he had counted the "wills" and the "shalls" of the Bible, and that there were upwards of fourteen thousand of them in the word of God. What a ragged book the Bible would be were all the "wills" and "shalls" cut out of it! Thank God, the Bible is full of these words in connection with the purpose of God.

Some one unknown to us, whose letter was postmarked Baltimore, has written us a letter which bears testimony to a christian experience, and has asked our views upon several portions of Scripture. The writer speaks about being among the fearful, doubting and troubled one; and the Scriptures referred to seem to present things that the doubting hearts of the Lord's people might be distressed by. Our mind is led to say a few words about one expression that the writer especially referred to, found in Revelation xxi. 8. There it is said that among those who have their part in the lake that burns with fire and brimstone are the "fearful." To this word the writer calls special attention. We suppose that the writer feels afraid that this word applies to that kind of fear and doubting which is common to the Lord's people, and by which they often complain of being oppressed. It seems to us evident that the word has no reference whatever to what the Lord's people often speak of as doubt and fear of their acceptance in Christ, but rather to that fear which leads to a denial of the Lord. This fear actuated Peter when with cursing he thrice denied his Master, and again when he dissembled, refusing to eat with the Gentiles in the presence of the Jews, and for which Paul testifies that he sharply rebuked him, because he was to be blamed. It seems evident to us that had Peter felt more doubt and fear of himself, and less of the spirit of self-confidence, he would not have been so easily driven by the fear of man, which bringeth a snare. Those fears concerning our personal acceptance in Christ, and those doubts about it, which arise out of a humbling sense of our own shortcomings, and sinfulness in heart and life, cannot class those who feel them among the unbelieving, and abominable, and murderers, and whoremongers, and sorcerers, and all liars, which are named in this verse. Such doubting souls fear God. The fear of the Lord is enjoined upon believers everywhere in the word, and is said to be the beginning of wisdom. The fear named in the text is such fear as is hateful to God, and which is cast out by his perfect love. We feel sure, therefore, that there is nothing in the word "fearful" to discourage our correspondent, or to cause trouble to any doubting child of God. Those who fear men rather than God are meant. The Lord's own people may, by the weakness of the flesh and through temptation, be overcome and led off into fearfulness, as well as into the other grievous sins named in the text; but this is a very different thing from that solemn fear and doubt which arises in the heart because the child of God feels to come so far short of being what he thinks a believer must and ought to be.

Brother H. M. Pitts, of Gate City, Alabama, asks, "Do the following texts refute predestination?" "Go ye into all the world and preach the gospel to every creature," &c.—Mark xvi. 15. "O Jerusalem, Jerusalem, thou that killest the prophets, and stonest them which are sent unto thee, how often would I have gathered thy children, even as a hen gathereth her chickens under her wings, and ye would not."—Matt. xxiii. 37. "Whosoever will, let him take the water of life freely."—Rev. xxii. 17. "Choose ye this day whom ye will serve," &c.—Joshua xxiv. 15. We suppose that our brother has special reference, in his question concerning these Scriptures, to the predestination of God as seen in the election of some of the sons and daughters of Adam to everlasting life. We presume that he has heard these and other Scriptures quoted as proof that the

gospel offers salvation to every creature; that Jesus desires and strives to save every child of Adam, that it is the right and privilege of all men to take the water of life which is held out to them; that men are left to choose either salvation or sin; either God or idols. It might be sufficient for us to enter a simple denial that these Scriptures refute the doctrine of election; but in response to our brother we will say a few words about each of them. As he will no doubt understand, space would forbid our writing lengthily concerning them. First, the commission to go into all the world and preach the gospel, only proves that our God has an elect people in all the world, whom he will call by grace, and who shall be known and recognized as his people, by the fact that they believe the gospel when they hear it, and are ready and willing to follow the Lamb in baptism, and wheresoever he goes. Belief of the truth distinguishes the chosen of God from the world of the ungodly always. Believing does not come by the will or choice of man. The Lord's people are known by their glad receiving of the word always. But they gladly receive the word because they are already born of God. Hitherto Jesus had preached among the Jews only; now the gospel was to be preached abroad; and being preached, it would find its own. Gospel subjects would respond to it. All who believed it should be saved. Salvation is evidenced by belief.

Second. The Savior's lament over Jerusalem had no reference to final redemption or glory whatever. He refers to his dealings with them as a nation in all the centuries of their history in the past. He had sent them prophets, wise men and scribes, by whom he had rebuked and reproved and warned them. But their heart had been set to do evil, and to follow after idols. They had no will to heed his word. Their will was to follow their own ways, which were evil and folly. As he had thus dealt with them as a nation, so would he continue to deal with them as a nation. He does not in this Scripture refer to individual salvation or destruction; but as a nation the judgments of God should fall upon them. Their house should be left unto them desolate. This was fulfilled less than forty years afterward, when under the Roman general Titus the legions of Rome besieged and destroyed Jerusalem; at which time, Josephus tells us, one million, one hundred thousand souls perished or were carried into captivity. There is positively no reference here to what we speak of as the salvation of the soul; therefore it cannot touch the doctrine of election or predestination.

Third. The words, "Whosoever will, let him take the water of life freely," contain a blessed assurance to those who desire this water of life. It is given for them; it belongs to them. But nothing is here held out to those who have not will or desire for such things. Those to whom divine life has been imparted must hunger after that which nourishes this life; and all such are made welcome, in these words, to take the water of life freely. But only the election obtain this grace of life, and only the living thirst for this water of life. Manifestly this text supports election instead of refuting it.

Fourth. When Joshua said to Israel, "Choose ye this day whom ye will serve," &c., the choice was not between God and idols, but solely between different sorts of idols. Our God does not stoop from his majesty on high to enter into competition with idol gods for dominion over the hearts of men; but he speaks, and it is done; he commands, and it stands fast. Men are never bidden to choose between Jehovah and idols. That they are not, in the text to which our brother refers, appears upon the very face of it. We will just quote the text, and leave it with our brother: "And if it seem evil to you to serve the Lord, choose you this day whom ye will serve; whether the gods which your fathers served on the other side of the flood, or

the gods of the Amorities, in whose land ye dwell: but as for me and my house, we will serve the Lord."

Our brother also refers to the old, stale charge, that we believe that there are unborn infants in hell; for this is what the expression, "Infants not a span long," means. It would be the height of folly for one to assert that such a thing is true, seeing that there is not one word to this effect in the Scriptures; and those who assert that we believe this, betray an entire ignorance of what we as a people do believe. The doctrine of personal election and salvation by grace is the only thing that can secure the salvation of any one, infant or adult; and we do not know, and none but God can know, the extent of the election of his grace. Personally, our view is that the election of grace is designed to take in all those whom God has purposed to call away from earth in infancy. We think that we have warrant for this belief. We emphatically deny that any genuine Old School Baptist will make any such unguarded and extreme assetion as that to which our brother alludes. We have heard it said of Old School Baptists all our life, that they believed this, but we have never met one who did.

We trust that what we have written may be of some satisfaction to those who have proposed these questions.

Elder F. A. Chick

Athens, Texas

Dear Editors and contributors to the *Signs of the Times,*

I see that my subscription expired in July. I am sorry we are a month late in sending this in, but God called home a dear sweet granddaughter of ours in July, and in nature we are grieved, although we know that it was His will. "Thy will be done" O Lord. Still, with the hope that we have, we are still weak in the flesh, and will be as long as we live on this earth.

The letters we read in the *Signs* are a big inspiration to us, if we are not deceived, as we seldom ever get to go to church any more. We especially enjoy such writers as was Elder E. J. Lambert, Sister Minnie Foley, and William O. Hall, from Washington State, just to name a few. They have all been most comforting in the past 25 years that we have been reading the *Signs*. Also, we enjoy the letters that are written now. They are just as good.

We hope we can say along with the Apostle Paul in this quotation of 2 Thessalonians 2:13, "But we are bound to give thanks always to God for you brethren beloved of the Lord, because God hath from the beginning chosen you to salvation through sanctification of the spirit and belief of the truth."

Enclosed please find a check for renewal for two years, and use the rest as you see fit.

May God richly bless all of you who are so faithful to keep the *Signs* coming to all the poor ones that enjoy reading it.

May God bless all His people wherever and whoever they are, the world over.

In hope of eternal life,
Mr. & Mrs. J. C. Allen

Benton, KY.

Dear Editors,

Enclosed please find a check to be used as you think best. Words cannot tell how much I enjoy your paper and hope I can be able to read it as long as I live. My hearing and eyes seems to be getting weaker all the time, as I will soon be eighty-eight years old in November of this year.

May God bless and help you to keep the paper coming. Please remember me in your prayers.

Maggie Culp

Signs of the Times

DEVOTED TO THE OLD SCHOOL BAPTIST CAUSE

"The Sword of the Lord and of Gideon"

VOL. 151 KEELING, VA., JANUARY 1983 No. 1

SIGNS OF THE TIMES

ISSN - 0199-0063

Subscription price $7 per year—$13 two years

Published each month by

SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.

Established 1832

Devoted to the Old School Baptist Cause

CIRCULATION OFFICE

Elder J. R. Williams

Route 1, Box 65

Keeling, Va. 24566

EDITORS

Elder D. V. Spangler, Editor
R.F.D. 6, Box 270, Beechwood Lane
Danville, Va. 24541

Elder James F. Poole, Editor
P.O. Box 1250, Salisbury, Md. 21801
Phone (301) 742-6406

ASSOCIATE EDITORS

Elder W. D. Griffin
Rt. 6, Box 84, Fayette, Ala. 35555
Phone (205) 695-7756

Elder Richard H. Campbell
9195 Holmes Rd., Memphis, Tenn. 38115
Phone 1 (901) 755-6049

Elder Joe L. Hamrick
Rt. 4, Box 21A, Winnsboro, TX 75494

CONTRIBUTING EDITOR

Elder John D. Wood
8902 Cherry Tree Lane
Manassas, Va. 22110

All letters for this paper containing subscriptions and remittances, should be mailed to Keeling, Virginia, as shown below. All notices of meetings and obituaries should be mailed directly to P.O. Box 1250, Salisbury, Md. 21801. Articles for publication may be mailed to either address.

SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.

Route 1, Box 65 Keeling, Va. 24566

IS IT TIME TO RENEW YOUR SUBSCRIPTION? IF YOUR EXPIRATION DATE IS 1/83 IT EXPIRES WITH THIS ISSUE

VOLUME 4 EDITORIALS OF GILBERT BEEBE NOW READY

This new book of editorial writings of Elder Beebe, taken from the old *Signs of the Times,* are now available. Most have never been seen in this century.

The book is made of the finest natural paper, with easy to read, new type-set containing 512 pages and is a matching book to Volume 3, published by us last year. The cover is a lovely "D" grade library buckram cloth with silk screen finish, and extremely sturdy. We have spared no cost in making this book quality throughout.

All believers in free grace should have both this and Volume 3, as they contain the writings of one of the most gifted ministers who ever lived.

When ordering please specify Volume 4. We must assume you want this volume unless you specify Volume 3.

Our cost to produce this book was up over 10% of Volume 3. In addition, we added 32 extra pages, yet we will still sell this volume at the same price as the previous one.

Price $16.00 plus $2.00 for mailing

(Maryland residents add 5% sales tax)

SEND ORDERS TO:

Signs of the Times, Inc.
P.O. Box 1250
Salisbury, Maryland 21801

NOTE: This book will make an excellent and lasting gift to shut-ins, the sick, etc., and will certainly be of more lasting value than many other gifts, as flowers, or perishable items.

Volume 3 is also still available at $16.00 plus $2.00 for mailing.

FOREKNOWLEDGE

"Whom he did foreknow, he also did predestinate;" "and whom he did predestinate them he also glorified", etc. (Rom. 8:29, 30)

This word "foreknowledge" is one of the deepest and most mysterious words throughout the whole of the Scriptures. The miser Tomline, the Arminian bishop, who passed his life in raking money together and in persecuting Calvinists, and who therefore was an idolator through love of money, and is a beloved head of the Arminian enemies of God, mistook this passage, "Whom he did foreknow", etc. The treasonable Arminians make this passage to show that God is the servant and man the master. "O my soul, come not thou into their secret!" "For their rock is not as our Rock, our enemies themselves being judges." (Deut. 32:31) They say God foreknew who would be so good as to accept of Christ, and therefore predestinated them; and if that is not high treason, I do not know what is. For it denies Christ to be the "Alpha", the beginning and first cause, effectively, discriminatingly, sovereignly, and finally, of the elect getting to heaven. Thus Tomline and the Arminians "wrest Jesus' sceptre from his hand"; stamp in the dust his Godhead as being the sovereign, discriminating, and effectual cause of his people's salvation; and bring the cobwebs of freewill in man to be the most ornamental elegance and efficiency in the edifice of salvation! Thus, I do not mind who it is, neither do the elect of God, for both they and I are certain of it, that no Arminian, *professedly as such,* can be saved. There may be much Arminianism cleaving to a quickened man; but all Arminianism will fly away some day, like the morning clouds before the substantial power of the glorious orb of day. So will all Arminianism cleaving to the elect finally be melted away sometime or other before ever they get into the proper daylight of God; for "God is light". For "now it is high time to awake out of sleep; the night is far spent, the day is at hand."

Let us then see what this "foreknowledge" of God is; (blessed be His name!) "For whom he foreknew them he also predestinated", etc. And if there is one point more than another in all Scripture which shows the needs be for the Spirit in experience to open Scripture, this is the point.

This word "knowledge" refers to the everlasting love of God towards his people. "O the depth of the riches of the knowledge of God!" "I have loved thee with an everlasting love." "The Lord knoweth the righteous"; but "thorns and snares are in the way of the froward". And who are the froward but the advocates of free will and licentiousness? Free will is the swelling lungs of an unregenerate man; "for perverse things are in his vitals". And what so perverse a thing as free will? "For the race is not to the swift." "Therefore a froward heart shall depart from me", says an elect man through God's grace. Therefore, Tomline's and the Arminian's "foreknowledge" shall depart from me. "I will walk within my house with a perfect heart"; for he that speaketh the truth *(supernaturally)* from his heart, and in whose eyes a vile person (that speaketh Arminian lies) is condemned, even he shall abide in God's tabernacle, and dwell in his holy hill of supernatural knowledge; "he that sweareth to his own hurt, and changeth not."

Foreknowledge, then, is explained by this, as well as many and many another passage of Scripture; "If any man love God, the same is known of him." (I Cor. 8:3)

The eternal union of Christ and the elect is a doctrine everywhere manifest in Scripture to the illuminated eye; "He that is joined unto the Lord is one spirit." "Thy Maker is thine Husband". (Isa. 54:5) "Thou shalt call me Ishi, (my Husband) and shalt call me no more

Baali (my Lord)". (Hos. 2:16) "Thy land shall be married". (Isa. 62:4) "I will betroth thee unto me, and thou shalt know the Lord. I will betroth thee unto me for ever. I will even betroth thee unto me in faithfulness, saith the Lord." (Hos. 2:16, 19, 20, etc.) "For we are members of his body, of his flesh, and of his bones." (Eph. 5:30)

Men are greatly deceived in religion. They think thus that there is no mystery in religion; whereas, true religion is the very mystery of God. "The mystery of God should be finished, as he hath declared to his servants the prophets." (Rev. 10:7) "It is given to you to know the mysteries of the kingdom." (Matt. 13:11; Luke 8:10) For my part, I bless God that it was early in my religion laid on my mind to pray; to pray in reading the Scriptures; to pray in everything; for I became gradually persuaded that there was a secret, a mystery, "a deep couching beneath"; something hidden; something the non-elect were never to know; something hidden from the eyes of all naturally living; something "sealed"; something running under ground, as it were, in religion. And O the deeps! for who hath known the mind of the Lord? "Then I beheld all the work of God, that a man cannot find out the work that is done under the sun (of righteousness); because, though a man labour to seek it out, yet he shall not find it; yea, farther, though a (supernaturally) wise man think to know it, yet shall not he be able to find it," (Eccl. 8:17) by thinking merely, reading, hearing, or speculation. It is "not by might, nor by power, but by my Spirit, saith the Lord of Hosts."

Ignorance, then, is a thing greatly complained of for a long time by the manifested elect of God. They see the bare knowledge of the letter of Scripture is of no use by itself. Thus, they set out thence hunting after the Incarnate Word; "And the Word was made flesh and dwelt among us." "In my flesh I shall see God", said Job. O the glories of the incarnation of Christ in the heart! "We are members of his flesh, of his body, and of his bones." "All my bones (supernaturally) shall say, Who is like unto thee?" "If any man eateth not the flesh of Christ, and drinketh not his blood, he hath no life in him." Thus, true religion is something "more than notion."

But this I will be bound to say, that "the heart of him that hath understanding seeketh knowledge". (Prov. 15:14) Heart-felt fear and understanding through the new birth in true religion, in hating evil, in hating pride and arrogancy, and "the evil way and the froward mouth", are the beginning and progress of infinite results. To depart from evil is understanding, and therefore Solomon says, "The heart of him that hath understanding seeketh knowledge", of which the everlasting foreknowledge of God was the everlasting spring from all eternity! "Whom he did foreknow, he also did predestinate", etc. Solomon declares (as I have twice quoted) that "the heart of him (mark that, not the head) that hath understanding, (and not merely talketh of it) seeketh knowledge." The deeps of this subject I believe neither I nor any man can perfectly fathom. This knowledge is neither more nor less than felt union. As it is written, "And at midnight there was a cry made, Behold, the Bridegroom cometh; go ye out to meet him." "And they that were *ready went in with him to the marriage; and the door was shut*". Then shall the kingdom of heaven be likened thereto. The "wedding garment", the "marriage supper", and indissoluble union are the crowning points with those who have divine understanding in the heart. "With all thy getting, get understanding." Through wisdom is a house builded; and by understanding it is established; and by knowledge (mark that) shall the chambers be filled with all precious and pleasant riches." (Prov. 24:3, 4) Knowledge, then, is the antitype

of God's foreknowledge. The Lord knoweth the righteous. That foundation standeth sure, for there is a seal upon it, even the seal of spiritual wedlock; "I am married unto you, saith the Lord." (Jer. 3:14) "And I John saw the holy city, new Jerusalem, coming down from God out of heaven, prepared as a bride adorned for her husband." "And there came unto me one of the seven angels which had the seven vials full of the seven last plagues, and talked with me, saying, Come higher, I will show thee the bride, the Lamb's wife; and he carried me away in the spirit." "For the marriage of the Lamb is come, and his wife hath made herself ready." "Write, Blessed are they which are called unto the marriage supper of the Lamb. And he saith unto me, *These* are the true sayings of God." (Rev. 19:21)

I adduce these passages to show that the God-Man, "having loved his own, he loved them unto the end." The final consummation of love is marriage. "He that dwelleth in love dwelleth in God, and God in him." Hence the severe threatenings of God in holy Scripture against fornicators, as desecrating the ordinance of marriage! Hence the solemness and sacredness of marriage! Hence its typical and mystic tie! Hence how all whoremongers and adulterers are thundered at with God's highest reprehension! "Without are dogs, whoremongers", etc. Love, verily, is perfected in marriage, and not till then. "Marriage is *honourable",* and the breach of it is branded with God's execration. All false religion is called whoredom throughout the whole of the Bible; as all true religion is figured throughout the whole of Scripture as a marriage, as I have stated at length.

I trust that I have for years been brought into a sense of this unutterable relationship with God, who is my fear and my dread. The religion that fear through regeneration begins union-love will complete. "And Jesus said unto them, Can the children of the bride-chamber fast while the Bridegroom is with them? As long as they have the Bridegroom with them they cannot fast." Soothed, solaced, and overjoyed, I have for years known my adorable, sin-hating Saviour in this glorious character, as in the new creation the Husband of my soul. "But I would have you know that the Head (spiritually) of every man (In the regeneration) is Christ, and the head of the woman is the man, and the head of Christ is God." (I Cor. 11:3) O surprising mystery! O "unspeakable words which it is not lawful for a man to utter!" (2 Cor. 12:4) Those who are joined in earthly matrimony are "one flesh". (Gen. 2:24; Matt. 19:5) Those who are joined in spiritual matrimony, under the authority of God in the regeneration, are "one spirit". (I Cor. 6:17) The Last Adam is ever called the Bridegroom of the church spiritually, as the first Adam was the husband of Eve. O stupendous mysteries! Here is where the religion of the mere letter of Scripture breaks down and is distanced. Here is where the chief priests (those bitter enemies of the true Christ) of all denominations, with the elders, scribes, pharisees, lawyers, and sadducees of a natural Christianity are lost to the true apprehension of Christ. Here it is that the princes of this world's wisdom in the letter fail. Here it is that "hidden wisdom" is a barrier against all but the elect. Here it is that God has put bars and bolts to hinder the sea of head-knowledge from rushing into the internal kingdom of heaven in the soul. Here are the springs of vital knowledge; "milk and honey" come "under the tongue" of the soul that has these springs; "My springs are in God." Here is the well of water springing up unto endless life. Here is the engrafted word. Here is the vital sap springing from the engraftiture. Here is the Tree of Life and the branches, verdant, bending with fruit, and, as it were, "clapping their hands for joy"; for all the trees of this field of foreknowledge shall clap their

hands for joy. O blessed relationship! O divine glee ensuing therefrom! "I know my sheep, and am known of mine." "I never knew you", is the answer of the divine Judge to all non-elect strangers. But the dignity and glory of this subject cannot be exhausted in a few pages; I shall therefore, God willing, treat of it in another paper; and shall only add, that foreknowledge on God's part issues in regeneration and vital union, to the elect body of Christ, the church. Hence the "partaking of the divine nature". And never dying streams of never dying bliss soothe, assuage, lull, and becalm with eternal quietude and rest the church, the bride of Christ; refreshed thus by foreknowledge in predestination and by vital knowledge, in felt love, from that river (or rather ocean) of love, the streams whereof make glad the city of the living God.

Abingdon I. K.
The Gospel Standard, 1841

Fairfax County, VA.
Jan. 22, 1851

RELATION OF MY EXPERIENCE

No. 1

Brother Beebe:--I have for some years thought of giving a relation of my experience through the Signs, as a testimony to the condescension of our God and Savior, who as our Great High Priest, *can and does have compassion on the ignorant and on them that are out of the way;* but have been hitherto deterred by various considerations. But having been called on to do it, both by sister Izor and brother Conklin, I will now undertake it, if brother Beebe will grant me room in the *Signs* for it; (and it will occupy several numbers); though it is with fears that I commence it, that it may not be kindly received by many; and may not be useful perhaps to but few. I admit with brother Barton that all who we believe are christians cannot give a circumstantial detail of all the way in which the Lord has led them to the hope of the gospel; but where they can give such detail, I like to hear it, and therefore wish now to give it.

I think for myself that our brother Hall's relation would have been still more interesting had he related *those somethings before and after he obtained mercy* which he speaks of. There is nothing in God's teaching nor in his revelation that is not worthy of our special notice. I have thought that those which some would call *little circumstances,* in which God's hand is manifested, appear more lovely than the more important exercises, as illustrative of the great, condescension, compassion and faithfulness of him with whom we have to do. As I am giving my thoughts, I will further say that I *think* our object in writing out our experience ought not to be simply to declare ourselves to be believers, but to show in our individual experience God's sovereignly various ways of leading his children to the knowledge of the same truths.

As an introduction to my religious experience I wish to give a sketch of my early life, both as in some measure accounting for the extreme ignorance and stupidity concerning everything spiritual which my experience will show me to have possessed, and also as showing God's special providential watch over me in my vile untoward course in nature. Hence I shall probably be as much too tedious as brother Hall was too brief.

I was born in Walpole, New Hampshire, was one of three children my mother had. My mother died when I was eight years old. My sister died before my mother, and my brother was borned up with the house in which he lived a year or two after. My father, who had been for several years riding as sheriff and had thereby become involved, was about this time broken up as to property, and shortly after broke up housekeeping. From that early period in life, though my father lived several years after, I never knew the

comforts of a parent's home, nor the solace of a brother or sister's society. I had no near relatives on my father's side, and none that I knew; but on my mother's side I had several, but circumstances about the above time caused me to become estranged from them. My father procured a kind and comfortable home for me, where I enjoyed all the advantages of a common school education, usual for boys in New England to have.

I continued in this family until I was nearly fifteen, when I went as an apprentice to a trade, to an unmarried gentleman, and who therefore boarded out his hands, and who had two shops, one in my native village, and the other sixty miles from there in Vermont: at each of which I was occasionally.

Thus excepting in shop hours I was thrown loose to my passions in villages, where gambling, drunkenness, and every species of fashionable vice was prevalent.

When about twelve a gentleman of the family in which I lived, who owned a right in a public library in the village, granted me the use of his right to draw and read what books I pleased. My attention in this way was soon turned to novels and romances, pretty much to the exclusion of other reading until I was upwards of twenty, when a circumstance occurred which so disgusted me with novel reading that from that time I declared off from them. Thus instead of acquiring useful knowledge during my youth, I was filling my mind with romance. In addition to this, when I was a child, Winchester the Universalist, came into that region and discipled to his faith the settled minister of the town. Hence I was brought up under that kind of preaching, and early imbibed the idea of universal salvation, and of the propriety of professors of religion participating in the amusements of the world such as dancing, card playing, etc., from being accustomed to seeing those things among them.

Before going to a trade I had occasionally on Sundays to read a chapter or two in the Bible to please the old lady with whom I lived; but from that time I know not that I read a single chapter until I became religiously exercised. When I was nearly twenty, my boss changed his business, and gave me my time. I was now in more unpleasant circumstances than before, having no relations to visit, no home to retreat to for rest, when out of employment. I had no alternative, when one job was done, but to travel in pursuit of another. In this way the first year I was free, I traveled through most of the New England States and a part of New York; sometimes by stage, or by water, but more generally on foot, according as my funds were.

The second year I engaged for a year in Massachusetts to take charge of a shop. During the first year one circumstance occurred which I wish particularly to notice, and I wish to record my testimony to the kindness of a restraining providence; for I was truly a child of Providence; in that whilst others of my early associates who had parents to watch over them, fell over the gambling table, or the cup, or other vices, I, though possessing as strong passions and appetites as either of them, was restrained from dipping deeply into any of those vices, and was permitted throughout to enjoy a respectable standing in society. The particular circumstance referred to was this: In common with perhaps most Universalists, I was inclined to deistical notions, but feeling an inward consciousness that there was a hereafter, I at times felt some anxiety to know whether there was a reality in religion or not.

In the summer of 1805, being in Providence, R. I., I was one day in the front shop at work by myself, and I got to reflecting on this subject, and my mind being wrought up to considerable anxiety about it, I exclaimed to myself,

"If there is a reality in religion, O, that God would give me some test by which I might know it." I said this, I think, more in a spirit of complaining than of supplication, but as soon as I had made the exclamation, with all the distinctness and force as if some one had spoken to me from above, these words fell upon my mind, "Read the Bible." Though I was at the time, as I still am confident that this was supernatural, for I cannot account for the impression on any natural principles, being so different from the bent or any reflections of my mind, yet I felt no disposition to obey; my mind seemed to revolt at the idea of such a gloomy task as that of pondering over the Bible. Still however it had an effect, it silenced my infidelity, and led me to feel more of a respect for religion than I had been accustomed to. During the next year I was one day when by myself led to reflection on the difference between the Universalists and other religionists, and came to the conclusion that it was of no use to believe in universalism, for if the Universalists were correct, those who believed in a special salvation of individuals were equally as safe as they were, else the salvation would not be universal. On the other hand, if salvation was special and particular, and I was trusting in a general universal salvation, I should find myself deceived, I therefore gave it up. Still I had no idea of becoming religious.

At the end of this second year, finding myself a little before hand as to funds, I determined to commence the pursuit of what I had long wished for, an education. As the minister of the adjoining town kept a boarding school for young men, in the fall of 1806, I entered his school. I had not been there over six weeks, had barely revised my early studies of arithmetic, grammar, etc., before, through the recommendation of this gentleman, I was offered the public school in the village for the winter, which I accepted. As I concluded the only way for me, situated as I was, to get along with my studies, would be to teach school and study in my spare hours, and as they did not in that county employ male teachers in the summer months, I determined when my school was out in the spring, to go into the State of New York and obtain a school. I accordingly started early in May, went to Albany, thence westwardly, but soon found I was too late in the season in starting, that the schools were taken up for the season. I, however, proceeded onward, until I got about thirty miles west of Utica. There through my inconsiderateness and the rascality of others, I got into a difficulty which was like to involve me in a serious loss, considering my situation. Being detained for a day or two, and being among strangers, I felt sensibly the need of divine interposition. In my straits I retired to the woods and implored God's aid, and like other natural persons, I supposed I must promise something in return. I promised that in case he could deliver me, I would never again indulge in profane swearing. I had at one time been much addicted to it, but for two years before I had in some measure left it off, not on account of its sinfulness, but on account of its being disrespectable in good society. Still, when much excited I was liable to give way to it. But now I renounced it as a sinful act. And God to my full belief did interpose, friends appeared on my behalf, and as warm friends as I could have had, if I could have given the masonic sign or that of any secret society, and I was delivered. My purse which was getting rather low, being somewhat replenished by the transaction, I turned my course backward to Albany, thence to my native place, and after spending some days there and in other places, I went again into Massachusetts, and engaged in Northampton for a time at my trade.

From the above transaction I became more impressed with the sense of an overruling Providence, and the expression of Pope, "Whatsoever is, is

right," became a favorite one with me. Also from that event, I have been led to the conclusion that although in reference to salvation there is no approaching God, with acceptance but through faith in Christ, yet that in reference to providential dealing, unregenerate persons, being brought to feel their dependence on God for aid, may in their straits supplicate his throne and be heard. While at Northampton, and at work one day in August, 1807, in the shop by myself, I was reflecting on the providential dealings of God with me from a child up, having been a child of disappointments and sorrow, the enquiry arose in my mind, which I perhaps expressed, Why is it that God has thus persued me from my childhood with crosses and troubles? Immediately again, as at Providence two years before, as if spoken from above, these words struck my mind with force, "It is to teach you the vanity of earthly hopes and things, and to lead you to seek your happiness in God." My whole heart seemed now at once to acquiesce in it; and I cheerfully promised that from that time I would seek the knowledge of God and his ways and seek my happiness in him. As David says, Psa. 27:8, "When thou saidst unto me, Seek ye my face, my heart said unto thee, Thy face Lord will I seek," so verily I think at that time it was my case.

From the different effect produced by the two addresses to me; this at Northampton, and that two years before in Providence, both having alike the same appearance of being supernaturally spoken to me, and both so viewed by me at the times, I am constrained to believe that even when God speaks, there will not be heart obedience, unless the heart is first opened to receive the word, and unless regeneration has taken place, and spiritual life is imparted. As this life is love to God, then there will be obedience to his word and not before. Hence from the lasting effect produced at that time upon me, leading me immediately to procure a Bible and to commence the study of it, as also to engage in religious exercises, and producing a desire after God which I trust still continues with me, I am led, from that time to date my regeneration, (if indeed I am regenerated.) As a further confirmation of this, as I was walking the street one evening by myself, a few weeks after, meditating on this subject and enquiring with some anxiety whether I should be able to hold out in my resolution, this word was applied with force to me, "He which hath begun a good work in you will perform it until the day of Jesus Christ." I know not that I had ever read that text, though probably I had in my boyhood, but I received it as the word of God, and was comforted and strengthened by it. And I therefore concluded that God had then begun a work in me.

S. Trott

(To be continued)

CONTRIBUTIONS FOR THE DISTRIBUTION OF THE SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC. TO SEPTEMBER, 1982

James G. Thompson, VA.	$2.00
Mr. & Mrs. W. W. Stutts, TX.	2.00
D. E. Honeycutt, TX.	7.00
Luther Martin, VA.	5.00
Mrs. S. G. Harralson, KY.	8.00
Mrs. Doris Rowland, VA.	2.00
Mrs. Effie Terry, VA.	7.00
A. S. Blalock, N.C.	4.00
Mrs. L. T. Nichols, VA.	1.00
Elder J. T. Prescott, N.C.	2.00
Mrs. Mildred Holland, VA.	2.00
Mrs. Shirley Debow, N.C.	2.00
Mrs. Lelah Hill, CA.	5.00
Mrs. G. B. McAdams, MS.	2.00
Mrs. H. D. Underwood, VA.	2.00
Emmet Faucette, N.C.	3.00
Mrs. Maggie Culp, KY.	18.00
Mrs. A. V. Brown, In memory of Harry Vories, AZ.	300.00
Mrs. Edgar Adkins, MD.	2.00
Mrs. Lee McGee, WA.	12.00
Mrs. Gracie Skinner, KY.	2.00

Elder D. V. Spangler, from the estate of Eulalah E. Cannady, VA. 348.74
Mrs. Betty Tilghman, MD. 1.00
Mr. & Mrs. Alonza Davis, VA. 7.00

My Dear Sister Maude (Truitt),

Grace, peace, and comfort be unto you in this trying time from our Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ who performs all things according to the perfect counsel of His Father. As He gives utterance may we be blessed to pray for you, your health, and your spirit.

We enjoyed a most blessed meeting yesterday at Welsh Tract Church and the Lord was pleased to dwell in the midst of His people. Elder Poole spoke kindly of you as he relayed to us your condition. Brother Lackey spoke well and the Spirit used him to speak on prayer for the saints and utterances for the Lord's people, which is only possible when the Lord gives His people a heart to do so. He used the text in Ephesians 6, where we are admonished to stand firm in the Lord, which he properly balanced by showing our total weakness and inability to do such a thing but rather our total reliance on His strength, which is Jesus Christ.

He was followed by Elder C. C. Morris, who spake boldly and was also used by the Spirit to proclaim the word of the Lord. He was blessed to speak from Isaiah 59 and spoke clearly to my heart of the times of darkness which we experience from time to time as the Lord, as it were, hiding Himself from us and causing us to grope as if we were blind, not seeing the glory of His countenance nor the light of His smile. Elder Morris also dwelt on the blessed fact that when the Lord looked He saw no man to intercede and when He called there was none that could answer. He (the Lord) then marvelled as how in all of humanity, with its great men and vast numbers throughout all the ages, there was not one found that could help the Lord God Almighty save His precious Son. How blessed to know that we could not help and that we cannot hinder the Holy One Of Israel from doing His will and good pleasure!

Elder Morris was once again called on to preach in the afternoon. He opened the text of the 89th Psalm beautifully and then he was followed by Elder Poole, who continued there, consentrating on the 15th - 17th verses. There is a people who hear the joyful sound and delight in it.

I was blessed greatly in the presence of the Lord's people, and we all missed you greatly. Marie, my wife, was not able to attend either, as she was at home attending to the needs of our new baby. She was born on Monday, September 16, and her name is Sarah Marie. As soon as pictures are available, I shall send you one. I look forward to communing again with you if the Lord so wills.

In love,
Chet Dirkes

SERMON BY ELDER JIMMY HAMRICK

(From a Tape Recording)

I certainly enjoyed what has gone before in this place. God's people indeed are no longer strangers. They experience the same things to varying degrees. Perhaps outside of Christ, as far as tribulation is concerned, no man experienced any greater degree of tribulation than Job. The whole book of Job centers around the tribulation that was sent upon him of God, and his response to it, and the consideration of God in the end.

We find a wonderful testimony of Job at the beginning of the book, "There was a man in the land of Uz whose name was Job, and that man was perfect and upright and one that feared God and eschewed evil." We see clearly that Job was a man of God, taught of God. We see that he was a man of great substance; a very rich man. Blessed in all that he had

done, we see that he was a kind man, a loving man, a man who loved his family; who, at the beginning of this book, was offering sacrifices on behalf of his sons. He thought perhaps his sons had cursed God in their hearts. So here he was even making sacrifices to Jehovah God on behalf of his sons. It all seems to be in harmony. All seems to be bright, and no doubt Job, after experiencing all these many blessings at the hand of God, thought only more good was in store for him.

I don't believe he was prepared for what came upon him; and who is? Then we find all these calamities, as it were. There was a snowballing effect, because no sooner had one servant finished with bad news than another came behind with more bad news, and in the first three we find all his worldly substance taken away from him; all of his riches. And when the fourth bad news came we find that even his sons experienced death because of a great wind which smote the four corners of the building in which they were feasting. Here we find his response, and this is indeed a source of marvel to me every time I read it. Job's response shows once again that he was indeed a man of God.

"Then Job arose and rent his mantle, (This was an expression of grief in those days) and shaved his head, and fell down upon the ground, and worshipped." I believe that is the difference between God's people, or the household of faith, and the non-elect. When tribulations come upon God's people they are given to look unto God, and those who believe in the sovereign hand of God and realize where their tribulations come from, especially are brought to bow ever lower unto Him in adoration. And what does Job say? "Naked came I out of my mother's womb, and naked shall I return thither: the Lord gave, and the Lord hath taken away; blessed be the name of the Lord."

It is wonderful that Job could see behind all the outward evidences that were before him. It was the Sabeans that had reportedly come down and slain many of his servants with the sword, and then left but one to bring the bad news to Job. And it was a great wind that had smote the house, and in another instance it was lightening that came down from heaven and caused a fire that destroyed his sheep, but Job could see beyond all of this to his God. And he could say that the Lord hath taken this away. And "In all this Job sinned not, nor charged God foolishly."

There would be those who would say that Job had charged God foolishly by saying that the Lord hath taken away, but he said it without charging God foolishly. And that was just phase one, as it were. Job was still healthy, and we find Satan let loose a little bit more on Job, and we find his very body smitten down. Satan said, "But put forth thine hand now, and touch his bone and flesh, and he will curse thee to thy face." So Job found himself covered with boils.

During this time it seems like the Lord was pleased not to bless Job with the feeling of His presence. And who can truly comfort us but God in our misery. Who can we turn to but God? And we find that after the boils came up, even his wife told him, "Curse God and die." She said, "That is the only honorable thing you can do. You've been good, you've been upright, and where did it get you? You feared God and eschewed evil, and where did it get you? Our family is gone. Our goods are gone. You are sick. The only thing left to do is to curse God and die." But he told her that she spoke as did the foolish women. "What? shall we receive good at the hand of God, and shall we not receive evil?" Shall we not receive chastisement; judgment? And this is indeed what he received.

And then came three comforters, so called. No doubt these were three of the best friends that Job ever had, and they came to him and sat with him in silence for weeks, but once again the only comfort that we can truly receive is from

the hand of Almighty God and from His people. His people do indeed comfort one another, but the comfort that comes down from above they cannot give. That comfort is the comfort that they themselves had received. And apparently these three friends of Job's had not received comfort from the hand of Almighty God, otherwise they would have had something to comfort Job with. They told him that he had done something evil. "Surely you have done some great sin in order to bring upon you the judgment of God." But we find once again, as at the beginning, that Job was perfect, not sinless in the sense of being perfect, but was sincere and upright, and one that feared God and eschewed evil. He had the grace of God moving in him with force and with power. This trial was not because of some great sin which he had committed, for it was once again as at the beginning, that God Himself is the one who brought Satan's attention unto Job. God Himself was directing all of this.

It goes on, and the three comforters come in with their report, and Job comes back with his report. It seems like Job, after having set down in ashes and with these boils on his body from the crown of his head to the sole of his feet, and not receiving comfort from above concerning his situation, began to declare that he was righteous and all that he desired was to talk to God. If only he could see Him. If only he could declare his case to Him. He declared his innocence time, and time, and time again, and focused more and more on that instead of focusing on the fact that God knows what He is doing, and that He has a certain amount of tribulations layed up in store for each of His people, and these are tribulations set apart for them, and can thus be called "Sanctified tribulations." (And they are indeed for their good.) But he did not focus upon that.

We find next that there was another man who came, and he had been listening to the conversations that had gone on. That was Elihu. He, in almost the similar office as John the Baptist (the forerunner of Christ) then declares the truth, and right after this we find God, Himself, speaking out of the whirlwind. Then we find Job repenting in sackcloth and ashes. All of God's people must come through tribulations; all of them! The way must be dark for all of them at times. That is a wonderful blessing when they are indeed given to realize that though they cannot commune with God at all times, though they cannot see His face, though they cannot feel His presence whenever they would like, yet they know that He lives. Even Job declared that. In the midst of all this he said, "I know that my Redeemer liveth." That is a wonderful thing. We know however dark the clouds may appear, the sun is still back there. Job knew that his Redeemer lives. He knew that He was behind it all. He knew, too, that in time He would manifest Himself.

Job knew more than that, even. He knew about the resurrection of the dead; that these bodies, indeed, will be raised again, for he said, "With these eyes I will behold thee in that day." May we be given tribulations. I know that doesn't sound correct, but I believe God's people can indeed pray for tribulations. And whether or not they realize it, whenever we pray for patience we are praying for tribulations, for the scriptures declare that "Tribulation worketh patience; and patience, experience; and experience, hope." God's people are strengthened by tribulations. Their faith is exercised by tribulations. And in another place it says something even more amazing, "Rejoice in tribulations." These old bodies get arthritis, and all sorts of disease and pain. Are we to murmer? Are we to feel sorry for ourselves? By God's grace we are to rejoice in such. It is only through His grace that we will ever rejoice in such. It is only through His

grace that we will see things by faith, and not be sight, and look beyond all the outward evidences to the God Himself who sits upon the throne and who rules and who rules as a Sovereign God, an Almighty God, and a Holy God. He indeed does know what is best for His people.

Ah, the power of God is a beautiful thing! The sovereignty of God is declared throughout the book of Job, and I trust we believe in the sovereignty of God. It is one thing to talk about the sovereignty of God, and it is another thing to feel it. I believe only those who have felt the sovereignty of God are qualified to speak concerning the same. We have thousands of people in this world who say they believe in the sovereignty of God. The Islamic nations believe in the almighty will of God, but it is a dead letter; it is fatalism and there is nothing more to it. They are not qualified to talk about the sovereignty of God. They have no desire to please God. It says concerning the power of God that "Thy people shall be willing in the day of thy power." They are willing because it is the power of God that seizes them by their hearts and turns them. Those are the people who are ever ready to talk about the sovereignty of God, and those are the people who display the sovereignty of God in their lives, and who seek to do those things which are declared to be pleasing in His sight. They seek to do those things by faith, and they seek the grace of God in it all, realizing that everything coming out of themselves is but filthy rags in His sight, and only through Christ can they do anything pleasing and that these things do not account one iota for their salvation, but it is because of Him that they are saved. It is because of Him that the power of God has already seized them and turned them around and set them on the road of praise to God and to glorify His Name in all things whatsoever that happens to them, realizing that He indeed does know what is best.

A flower when it is crushed issues forth a sweet fragrance. I believe this is the case with God's people. In the midst of tribulation they turn unto the Lord. They cry unto Him. There are some things that when you squash them they stink. There are two peoples in this world. There are two responses to tribulation. I would to God that we may ever manifest the work of God upon our hearts and our souls in the midst of tribulation; that we may be given patience; that we may be given worship; that we may be given the word of praise to our Almighty God who knows what is best for us. No doubt, if we would have our carnal way, I don't think any of us would be here tonight. I don't think I would be here. We would have destroyed ourselves long ago. But the Lord brings His people in the way that He knows best, and it is through tribulations. There is no circumventing it, because tribulations are best for them; so they must enter therein time, and time, and time again, and they must even be falsely accused, for their Saviour was falsely accused. So may we be given to praise Almighty God because He knows what is best for us.

Elizabeth City, N.C.

Dear Editors of the Signs,

Enclosed you will find a check for the *Signs* for two years, and the balance is to be used as you need it. I enjoy reading the *Signs* so much, although I can't see to read very long at the time, and I do want to keep it as long as I can. I have had it for so many years.

I don't get to go to church very often any more. I miss not being able to go and see all the dear people that I was so blessed years ago to see. I beg the Lord to keep me and make me contented with whatever I have to bear.

I do hope each of you dear ones are well, and the Lord will bless you all to keep the work up for years to come. If you could have a mind to pray, I ask for you to pray for me. I feel so unworthy of

all the blessings He has blessed me with all the days of my life.

If I am one of His dear children, (I sure hope I am) then I am the least of all. May God bless and keep the *Signs* going many more years.

Love to all in Christ Jesus,
Catherine Vass

EDITORIAL

SERMON BY ELDER D. V. SPANGLER

(Tape Recorded and Edited)

Last evening I read and commented from the 5th chapter of II Corinthians, and I will read that again this morning, as I have not expounded that scripture fully. We will begin reading in the 17th verse, "Therefore if any man be in Christ he is a new creature: old things are passed away; behold, all things are become new."

It is a blessing that God has described the pathway of the sinner. We are told in the word of God that the spirit in the heart of those who have tasted that the Lord is gracious will cause them to hear a voice behind them saying, "This is the way; walk ye in it." Though we assent unto a truth, that which makes the word of God precious is the application of it to our heart. All the promises of God in the Bible would mean little to us if we hadn't had somewhere along the way these promises applied to us. When our Master said to His disciples, "I will be with you always, even to the end of the world," that promise is precious to all who have had that said to them in the inward man.

Paul, in using the expression, "Therefore" in the 17th verse, had reference to the things contained in the former verses in this 5th chapter of II Corinthians. "If any man be in Christ." He now describes the effect of it. Sometime ago I spoke in connection with the subject of a person being in Christ, which is an endless subject. Paul, in the first chapter of Ephesians, said to the church, "He has chosen us in him before the foundation of the world that we should be holy and without blame before him in love." Paul is not talking about the eternal vital union of Christ and His people before the world began in this scripture. He, in this scripture, was talking about the manifestation of that union that Christ had with His people before the world began. Christ is formed in their heart, "The hope of glory." I would never belittle the doctrine of hope religion, as some do. The scripture teaches that we have a hope in Christ, as Christ Himself formed in us, the hope of glory. So if a person ever has an inclination to speak lightly or belittle the doctrine of hope religion, you will just have to take Christ out of the picture. There are a lot of people who say, "I just don't believe in that kind of religion." I have no quarrel with them. But the precious thing that we want to keep in mind is that if you have a hope of heaven when you die, that hope is Christ formed in you, and it is the hope of glory. That's what Paul is talking about in this chapter. "If any man be in Christ."

If there is a manifestation in the life of a person that Christ has been formed in them, that is the hope of glory, and they are new creatures. Paul speaks of this as the new man. (The old man is the outer man.) He speaks of the effects of regeneration, and I want to emphasize that, though the world is full of conversions (so called) of people, it isn't full of regenerations of people. There is a difference in being converted and being regenerated. Conversion is substituted today by man, by saying that is all you need. Just change your opinion about a thing. Regeneration is the work in the heart, and the other is in the head. A man can be converted a lot of times, but he is only regenerated one time. You may have to be converted after you are born again. Jesus told

Peter "And when thou art converted, strengthen thy brethren." If it has been manifested that Christ has been formed in one's heart, (and there will be a manifestation of it, for the tree is known by the fruit it bears,) he is a new creature.

This "new creature" is then brought to understand something of the new covenant. One cannot really understand and get any comfort from what is called the new covenant in the Bible unless he knows something about being made a new creature in Christ. The new covenant which God said He would make with the house of Israel after the days of the law was, "I will write my laws in their heart." That's being made a new creature, isn't it? "I will write my laws in their heart." I used to think that read, "I will write my law in their heart," but it doesn't. What does it mean? I will write the law of Moses in their heart? No! I will write the laws of Christ in their heart; the general principles that brings truth into their hearts. The laws - "I will write my laws" - the laws are the new covenant, "in their heart." And no more shall a man teach his neighbor or his brother saying, "Know the Lord; for they all shall know me from the least of them to the greatest." That sets aside men teaching men to know Christ, doesn't it? I would feel right guilty this morning if I had started out here to make christians in the face of that scripture. God said that no more it is to be that men teach his neighbor; men teaching men to know God.

If any man be in Christ there will be a manifestation of it. There will be a manifestation of new life in that person where the work of grace has been wrought. One of the manifestations of the child when it is born into the world do you know one of the first things that happens to a baby when it is born? Most of the time a cry goes up. They begin to cry. And it isn't but a little while until they are hungry. They begin to hunger. These are some of the evidences that they are a new creature, (and they can be classed as one). In the Book of Matthew it is recorded "Blessed are they who do hunger and thirst after righteousness; for they shall be filled." And then they can adopt the sentiment of the hymn on page 179, as they are brought to know these things in their own heart;

"O that the Lord would guide my ways
To keep his statutes still!
O that my God would grant me grace
To know and do his will!

O send thy spirit down to write
Thy law upon my heart!
Nor let my tongue indulge deceit,
Nor act the liar's part.

From vanity turn off my eyes;
Let no corrupt design,
Nor covetous desires arise
Within this soul of mine."

Did you ever pray that God would turn your eyes from vanity? And then the next verse says

"Order my footsteps by thy word,
And make my heart sincere;
Let sin have no dominion, Lord,
But keep my conscience clear."

Read that hymn sometime. It's wonderful. If any man be in Christ he is a new creature; old things are passed away, and all his old views of God are passed away.

I can't have much hope in any person's profession of religion, regardless of who they are, if I don't find Christ in him. I must see Christ in him. The keynote of all their hope must be in the Person of Jesus. Regardless of what we may claim is the ground of our hope when we die, if Christ isn't in it, don't count on it too much. Discard it! The poet knew what I'm talking about when he said

"On Christ the solid rock I stand;
All other ground is sinking sand.
I dare not trust the sweetest frame....."

How true that is. You know, people can get emotional and trust the frame sometimes instead of the grace of God. Somebody can get up and tell you about their grandmother dying and touch your heart, but I want to be touched by the gospel of the Son of God. That's what I want to be touched with; not

sentimentality, not emotionalism! Oh, no! I want, and you want, to rest on something else, not anything attached to this world. "I dare not trust the sweetest frame, but wholly lean on Jesus name."

Isn't that wonderful, that there is a place of rest for those who are brought into this new relationship; that they need rest? All of us in the kingdom of heaven, if we know the truth, find there are places and times that we need rest. Where will we find it? Can you find it in your zeal? Can you find it in your wisdom? Can you find it anywhere in yourself? If you can, you don't know the wonderful rest that comes to the people of God through our Saviour, who said, "Come unto me all ye." How many? "All ye that labor." The laboring is the evidence of life, isn't it? It is the evidence of the new creature in Christ. "Come unto me all ye that labor and are heavy laden, and I will give you rest." Don't tell me that in the christian experience there aren't places of rest for the soul. "Take my yoke upon you and learn of me, for I am meek and lowly of heart." That's how He describes Himself. "And you shall find rest for your soul." So with the newborn child. At times they need rest; regardless of their outward situation, they need rest. God has provided one place for it - in Christ. Well, somebody said, "Just how can I rest in Christ?" You rest in His blood. You rest in His righteousness. You rest in everything He has wrought for you. You are a new creature; old things have passed away.

There was a man on the Eastern Shore of Maryland years ago who carried the mail, and he was teaching Sunday School, trying to teach people to know God, and become the children of God. He was a leader in his church. One day that man began to tell them that salvation was of God. He began to tell them that all the salvation they had, God gave them, and that they had no part in producing it. They told him, "You're an Old School Baptist." He said, "Who are they?" The man had never heard one of them preach. He said, "Who are they?" They said, "They are people who preach about what you are talking about. We don't need you any longer." Why? Because all things had become new with him when God gave him a view that all he needed was Christ. All things had become new with him when the time came that He showed him in his flesh there was not anything good, and he couldn't teach other people to know God. He just started teaching the true way, and they got rid of him. I was up there later on and met the man who carried the mail, and you know, I said to him, "Have you heard from the King, lately?" I wanted to get his reaction. "Have you heard from the King, lately?" And he said, "I hope I hear something every day from Him." He told me a dream he had. He said, "I dreamed I was by a stream, and I looked over and there were lots of sheep across that stream, and I wanted to get over and I couldn't find a place to pass. I kept looking, and looking, and there was a shepherd over there with that flock of sheep, and I wanted to move over to where they were." And he said, "Suddenly, I was there. I didn't find the passageway across by myself." "If any man be in Christ he is a new creature; old things are passed away." The former things are passed away in God's working with us, and God through the work of His Son does everything needful for the sinner, and his view of God is different when Christ is revealed in his heart. All things do become new.

Somebody would say in listening to me this morning, "Does everything become new with me? Tell me that I might have some evidence that everything is become new with me." You know, all people's experiences are different. Some are gradually brought to see Christ by faith. Some can't tell when the burden fell off their back. Some are lead one way, and some another, but in substance, the leading is the same way. And we are inquiring now, "Just what is

the ground of my hope that I have passed from death to life; have all things been made new with me?" Let's examine a few things the word of God says. John said, "By this ye may know you have passed from death unto life because you love the brethren." Religion isn't sociability. No, no, it is founded upon Christian love. And a man can love a man that maybe some way in nature he doesn't care too much for, but if he bears the mark of Christ he will love that man in his heart. He said, "By this ye may know you have passed from death unto life because you love the brethren." And that love was so great that when Ananias heard about Paul, he said, "I'm afraid of him. I'm afraid of that man." And when he met him, he said, "Brother Saul." "Brother Saul." That's what the grace of God does for a man.

In the 89th Psalm it is recorded, "Blessed is the people that do know the joyful sound. They shall walk, Oh, Lord, in the light of thy countenance, and in thy name shall they rejoice all the day." One of the marks of a new creature is that they know the joyful sound. The gospel of Christ has a joyful sound. Oh, my friends, I mentioned last night when I first heard it, it seemed like something gradually going through my very being at the name of Christ. And I have searched everything else for heavens ways, and I haven't found it. All things pass away! Old things pass away, and all things become new. These all things - (I like that expression, don't you?) are of God. Every one of them are of God; not half of them, not 99% of them, but they are all of God.

Now let us move on. I don't want to take too much time with this. "And all things are of God." What does he mean? He means what he said. That the conviction, the conversion, the regeneration, and everything that is wrought in the sinner's heart is of God, because of Christ's work. "Who hath reconciled us to himself." It is an endless subject–the union of Christ with His people and God Himself. God was in Christ reconciling the world unto Himself. That's the spiritual, heavenly world, those people. "Who have reconciled us to Himself by Christ Jesus." There is no sinner who has ever stood on the face of the earth who has ever had what is needful to reconcile himself to God. What is reconciliation? It is to remove whatever has separated. That's simple - bring them into union. We are reconciled to God by the death of His Son. There has never been a substitute for that. If Jesus Christ in His death didn't reconcile us to God, we will never be reconciled in this life or in the one to come. "And hath given to us the ministry of reconciliation." What does he mean by that? He means absolutely what he said. God has given to the church the ministry of preaching the reconciliation between God and man by His Son. That's the one He reconciled. That's what He teaches. To wit, that God was in Christ. If you follow the pathway of our Saviour through Bethlehem, you will see God there. Christ said, "The Father worketh, and I work. I and the Father are one." This is reconciliation, that God was in Christ. He was in Christ reconciling the world unto Himself, and what's more, not imputing their trespasses unto them, and has committed unto us the word of reconciliation. Not charging the sins of His people, but laying them on His Son, and then commits to us the ministry, the word of reconciliation.

How many of you, this morning, are glad there has been a reconciliation made between God and man, and that your hope is in that? And in that alone, and nothing else? And He has committed to us in the gospel, wherever it is preached, he has committed the word of reconciliation that the death of Christ paid all the debt for His people, and justified them with His blood, brought them to God.

Paul, as he entered Athens, preached God as sufficient, who made all things, and he said, "He's not far from any of us." "In Him we live, and move, and have our being." Now then, we are

ambassadors of Christ. A minister is an ambassador for Christ. "As though God did beseech you by us, we pray you in Christ stead, be ye reconciled to God." A minister is an ambassador from heaven. If I am preaching the gospel to you, I hold the highest office that ever a man held in this world. They bring a message from God to man, and we pray you in Christ's stead, as Paul said, be ye reconciled to go. What does he mean? A believer here has lots of trials the world knows nothing about. He examines the things that come to him in life, whether the hand of God is in it. He will ask during the hours of night, "Is this the hand of the Lord in my life?" Is this some trial that has come to me to bring me closer to God? I never fear trials, if they bring me closer to my Master. Do you know what I mean? In the nature of believers, they wrestle with themselves and with their imperfections in the flesh. That the world knows nothing about. Sometimes they are on bended knee because of indwelling sin, and their life isn't what they would have it.

Sometimes they find themselves under God's chastening hand. If God loves you, He is going to chasten you somewhere along the way. The Bible says that if you be without chastisement, of whom all are partakers, ye are bastards and not sons. I heard the doctrine preached that we can so live that God will not chastise us. That hasn't been my experience, my dear brethren. It hasn't been my lot. And yet it said, "Whom the Lord loveth, he chastens, and he scourgeth every son that he receives." Be ye reconciled to God, and when trouble comes, remember my friends, they are always for your good.

"Trials make the promise sweet;
Trials give new life to prayer.
Trials bring us to His feet,
Lays us low and keeps us there.

Did I meet no trials here;
No chastisement by the way;
May I not by reason fear
I should be a castaway."

Hart

I remember many years ago, one night, I had a great burden. I had a burden I didn't know whether I could carry or not. I remember a spot I went to that night, and the hymn sweetly began to sink like rain into my heart, and that song was,

"If God is mine, then present things,
And things to come are mine;
Yea, Christ, his word, and spirit, too
And glory all divine.

If he is mine, let friends forsake,
Let wealth and honors flee:
Sure, he who giveth me himself,
Is more than these to me.

If he is mine, I'll boldly pass
Through death's tremendous vale;
He is a solid comfort, when
All other comforts fail."

I will never forget on that dark night that He showed me He is mine, and "I'll boldly pass through death's tremendous vale." I believe that. "He is a solid comfort, when all other comforts fail."

"Oh, tell me, Lord! that thou art mine;
What can I wish beside?
My soul shall at the fountain live,
When all the streams are dryed."

"For he hath made him to be sin for us." It is hard for us to comprehend that wonderful truth, but it is truth. Not to be made a sinner for us, but to be made, in the eyes of God, sin for us, as our sins imputed and charged to Jesus Christ, in the eyes of God He was made to be sin for us. He was born of a woman, to redeem His people under the law. Paul said, "Sent he forth his son, made of a woman." And he was not a sinner, but a sinless, holy person, and yet He was made to be sin for us. God imputed or charged the sins of His people to His Son. Did He take them? Yes, He did. Yes, He did. How many? All of them! It wouldn't do you any good if He hadn't taken them all. One single sin will sink you into hell. You wouldn't need but one. How many? All of them! What did Peter say about it? "He bare our sins in his own body on the tree of the cross and put them away by the sacrifice of himself," and when he comes they will all be in that great assembly of the saints. I don't

know how it will be over there, and you don't either. But I've had a foretaste of it, and if it's like the foretaste I've had, it is indescribable. The few moments of praise to God and with all the work of Christ is all I need for heaven, and it would make a heaven below, the Redeemer to know.

I well remember the hymn being sung when I was baptized. They gathered at Dan River, on the bank of Dan River, and we sang that hymn,

"O how happy are they
Who their Saviour obey,
And whose treasures are laid up above!
Tongue cannot express
The sweet comfort and peace
Of a soul in its earliest love."

And as I walked down into that water beside my dear natural father, on the bank the dear people were singing

"Now my remnant of days
Would I spend to his praise,
Who hath died my poor soul to redeem;
Whether many or few,
All my years are his due,
May they all be devoted to him."

My dear brethren and sisters and kind friends, this morning, what few days I have I want to be devoted to my Master. May He bless you is my prayer.

VOICES OF THE PAST

"He being dead yet speaketh"

A WORD TO THE DRY BAPTISTS

In our recent travels we were introduced to many persons as "Dry Baptists;" and as we have found them to be quite numerous it has occurred to us that some notice should be taken of this hitherto neglected portion of our friends. But first, it may be proper for us to give a brief description of them. They are not called Baptists to signify that they baptize, as did John the Baptist, nor that they have themselves been baptized, as were John's disciples, or the primitive disciples of our Lord Jesus Christ; they are not therefore entitled to the name of Baptists in any scriptural sense of the word; for practically they are not Baptists at all. Nevertheless by a sort of common consent the term, as qualified by the adjective dry, has been used to denote a peculiar description of persons who evince a strong attachment to the people of God, attend strictly on the public ministry of the word, seem to receive the testimony of truth with avidity, are always ready to defend the cause of truth, so far as words or arguments are concerned, can tell what is regarded by saints as a christian experience, and can be satisfied with nothing short of the children's bread, and yet manage so as to keep out of the water. In their walk and conversation, and in all respects except the ordinance of baptism and those privileges to which gospel baptism is a prerequisite, they are agreed in sentiment, sympathy and feelings with the Baptists. They are somewhat deficient in confidence in regard to their vital interest in the blood and righteousness of the Son of God. They firmly believe that it is the privilege and duty of all who love our Lord Jesus Christ to be "buried with him by baptism," and really feel that it would be a delightful privilege to them if they could only see their way clear; but alas! when they would do good, evil is present with them, and how to perform that which is good they find not; but they find a law in their members warring against the law of their minds, and bringing them into captivity; and from all that we can learn from them we are led to conclude that if they could be perfectly satisfied that this law of their members were slain, and that they should never be plagued any more with it, and that they were truly subjects of grace, and that they could do honor to a christian profession, they would gladly obey the command of Zion's King, and be baptized and unite with his church.

Having thus briefly described the characters to whom the appellation at the head of this article is given, and informed our readers that there are

many of them scattered all over our country, we will say something of the advantages and disadvantages of their rebellious course. They are not subjected to so much persecution and reproach for righteousness' sake as they would be if they were obedient to the commands of Jesus Christ. For if any man will live godly in Christ Jesus he shall suffer persecution; and, of course, as they are living in disobedience it is reasonable to conclude that they will escape at least some of the persecutions which the saints are subjected to. The faithful admonitions of the saints to church members, when they walk disorderly, are rather mortifying to the flesh; but all such mortification the "Dry Baptists" escape, as they are not under the watchcare of the church; and even the world will look very differently on their foibles if they make no public profession of religion. They will also be very likely to escape the charge of hypocrisy, and of having a name to live when they are dead. These are some of the advantages, if they may be called, which the "Dry Baptists" enjoy; but against these there may be some offset in the disadvantages of this rebellious course.

In contemplating the disadvantages we shall find that the way of the transgressor is hard; for rebellion is as the sin of witchcraft and idolatry. He that knoweth his master's will, and doeth it not, shall be beaten with many stripes; and we conclude that God's children who have experienced the quickening power of the Holy Spirit, who have felt the bitterness of sin, the fiery indignation and wrath of the law, and the efficacy of the Savior's blood applied for the remission of sin--those who have felt the joys of salvation and the love of God shed abroad in their souls, do know from painful experience something about the stripes and chastisements which the faithful God inflicts on his children when they forsake his law and walk not in his commandments. They feel an uncomfortable consciousness that all is not right; something whispers to them that their course betrays a want of gratitude to God their Savior; and when they mingle with the children of God they manifest a shyness, as though they were intruding; yet their hearts seem to go out after the society of God's people. The language of their hearts is, "Entreat me not to go back;" but the language of their practice is, "Urge me not to go forward;" and so between a will to do and a want of confidence or energy to obey the commands of Christ, they tarry long in their disobedience. As their rebellion is in Scripture compared to the sin of witchcraft, it often brings them on a sort of "enchanted ground," where they spend their money for that which is not bread, and labor for that which satisfieth not, instead of hearkening diligently unto the authority of Christ, eating that which is good, and enjoying the sure mercies of David.--See Isa. 55:2, 3. What they are vainly laboring for they can never attain unto; for they seem determined to walk by sight, whereas God has ordained that his followers shall walk by faith. If they could see their way clear, that is, if their natural judgment could be convinced that there were no impediments in the way, that they would never meet with anything to cause them to regret it, they would at once ease their consciences by taking Christ's yoke on them.

What we have written above is about the "Dry Baptists;" our intention was to address a few words to them. And as we feel in duty bound to preach to sinners, we know of no class of sinners to whom we can address ourselves with more propriety than those described above. But how shall we address them? Shall we call them brethren? We hope they are born of God; but Jesus has said, "Except a man deny himself, and take up his cross, and follow me, he cannot be my disciple:" and, "If ye love me, keep my commandments." We doubt the propriety of calling them brethren, so

long as they disown Sarah as their mother. We do not find it in our heart to call them reprobates, for we believe they are bought with a price, and will ultimately reign with Christ in immortal glory. Well, for want of a more appropriate name we will call them by the name by which they are frequently designated.

Ye "Dry Baptists," are you satisfied with the leeks and onions of Egypt? Are you willing to live and die in disobedience to him who has loved you and given himself for you? Have you ever reflected that Jesus your King has placed the ordinance of baptism as the very first command that is binding on heaven-born souls? This command being the very first enjoined, must be obeyed before you can obey any other. It is in baptism that the children of God take on them his yoke; and until they are yoked, they are not qualified to serve him. Nothing that you can do religiously, before you are baptized, can be in order, for in the order of his government that ordinance stands first; so long, therefore, as you neglect it, after having passed from death unto life, you are living in a state of open rebellion. May we not say to you as Laban said to Abraham's servant, "Come in, thou blessed of the Lord; wherefore standest thou without?" Gen. 24:31. If you have passed from death unto life, you belong to the household of God, and the church has a claim on you; whatever gift or talent for usefulness you may possess, is the property of the church; why, then, will you persist in your wicked course, and rob the church of what belongs to her, and your own souls of the privileges which are prepared for you in the Zion of our God? And, above all, why will you transgress the law which your covenant God has written in your hearts, and rank yourselves with the enemies of the cross of Christ? "Blessed are they that do his commandments, that they may have right to the tree of life, and may enter in through the gates into the city; for without are dogs, and sorcerers, and whoremongers, and murderers, and idolaters, and whosoever loveth and maketh a lie." Rev. 22:14, 15. Will you, can you, dare you, say that those who are without are your companions, your associates, your chosen company? Your practice says all this; let your practice, then, no longer belie the language of your hearts.

Elder Gilbert Beebe

New Vernon, N.Y.
October 15, 1847

A MYSTERY

There was a mystery which was kept secret from the foundation of the world, "hid in God," a mystery which was revealed to none of the sons of God before the gospel age, a mystery of which Paul alone of all the apostles was made a minister. This dispensation of the gospel was committed unto him, that whether he preached willingly or by constraint, still it had to be preached. Necessity was laid upon him, and there was a woe unto him if he preached it not. The whole work of salvation is a mystery, and no part of it can be understood with the natural mind. But there was a special feature of this great work of salvation which had been hidden until the gospel age, and this special feature of the work of grace was given to Paul to preach unto the Gentiles. It was for the Gentiles' sake that Paul was a prisoner of Jesus Christ, and while there were twelve apostles unto the Jews, we, the Gentiles, have Paul, who is the thirteenth apostle.

This mystery of which Paul was made a minister he tells us about in his letter to the church at Ephesus. Now, the church at Ephesus was a Gentile church and Paul was a Jew. The same truth which was revealed in Paul was also revealed in these Gentile brethren. These Gentiles knew nothing about Judaism, and were strangers to that covenant which God gave Israel by the

hand of Moses. This Mosaic covenant forbade the Jews to deal with the Gentiles. According to that covenant no Gentiles had any right to the feasts or the solemn assemblies of the Jews; they could not partake in the temple service, nor in any of the sacrifices or holy things. From all these the Gentiles were shut out. He did not have the oracles of God, he did not have the prophets, none of the types or shadows, was indeed barred from all the blessings and privileges of the Israelites. Consequently the Mosaic law constituted a barrier between Jew and Gentile, it was a "middle wall of partition" forbidding intercourse and fellowship between them. It was a handwriting of legal ordinances enjoined upon Israel for their obedience, carrying with it blessings for the observance and punishments for the breach. But none of these blessings or punishments could ever be the lot of the Gentiles, for the Gentiles were never under the Mosaic law. If Jesus, therefore, were made under the Mosaic law he would be the Savior of none but Jews, no Gentile could ever benefit by the shedding of Jesus' blood.

When the Scripture says that Jesus was made of a woman, made under the law, it is not the Mosaic law which is meant, but the law under which Adam fell in condemnation, which fall embraced all the elect of God in Adam. This fall embraced both Jew and Gentile, for there was yet no difference between Jew and Gentile when Adam transgressed. The obedience of Jesus was not confined to the law of Moses, but his obedience was unto the law of God, of which law of God the law of Moses was but a faint shadow, portraying in the temporal blessings which fell to the lot of Israel the spiritual blessings which under the new covenant fall to the lot of spiritual Israel.

Indeed, literally, Jesus did not keep the Mosaic law at all. That law forbade any work whatsoever on the sabbath day, and Jesus did pluck ears of corn on that day. That law said, Honor thy father and mother, and Jesus never did honor Mary as his mother nor Joseph as his father. That law said that any man calling himself equal with God was a blasphemer and was to be put to death, and Jesus did say, I and my Father are one. All these, and other acts which Jesus did, were looked upon as literal breaches of the law. But in the spirit Jesus did keep the law, and fulfilled to every jot and tittle its spiritual import; but he did far more, he obeyed the law and the will of God, so that his salvation is not confined to Jews, which it would have been had he obeyed merely the law of Moses, but reaches out and takes in both Jew and Gentile: all his people from the four winds of heaven and from the four corners of the earth, in every nation, kindred, tribe and tongue.

Thus we see that the Mosaic law comprised a "handwriting of ordinances" which was against the Gentiles, being contrary to them, because they were barred from the observance of it and from the blessings or privileges or punishments of it.

This Mosaic covenant made an enmity between Jew and Gentile. So when Jesus died it ended the old covenant. He took away the handwriting of ordinances, nailing them to his cross, thus abolishing the enmity. This expression, "Having abolished in his flesh the enmity," and that other expression, "Having slain the enmity" by the cross, both found in the second chapter of Ephesians, do not refer at all to the enmity of the carnal mind and the mind of Christ, nor to the enmity between the flesh and the Spirit, but to the enmity between Jew and Gentile, which enmity arose from the makeup of the Mosaic covenant which excluded Gentiles from participating in it. This enmity, this old covenant, had to be abolished before Gentiles could come into the kingdom of God. This abolition

Jesus performed by the death of the cross.

Resulting from this death of Jesus comes the revelation of the mystery kept hid from the foundation of the world, and it is thus: the church, or body of Christ, composed of both Jews and Gentiles, are one in the kingdom of God. Having broken down the middle wall of partition Christ made of the twain one new man. The "twain" means two, and the two are Jew and the Gentile. Of these two he makes one new man, or one new body, the body of Christ. All are members of his flesh and of his bones, all fitly joined together, growing unto a holy temple in the Lord, builded through the Spirit for the habitation of his honor and glory. The children of God are not destined to become perfect men and perfect women. No, never. The gospel holds forth no such promise, but we all shall, that is, all his people from among both Jews and Gentiles, shall ultimately come unto the one perfect man, and that one perfect man is the measure of stature of the fullness of Christ. We shall all become as we already are, molded into one body, the body of our Lord.

Paul says somewhere in writing to the church at Corinth, Ye are all one bread. No loaf of bread can by any possibility be resolved back into its original grains of wheat. Each grain and all the grains lose their separateness when in the loaf of bread. Just so, only infinitely more so, the body of Christ while composed of redeemed sinners of Adam's fallen race can never be resolved back again into the individual men and women whence it came. Now this is the mystery which Paul particularly refers to in his letter to the church at Ephesus: "That the Gentiles should be fellowheirs, and of the same body (with the Jews), and partakers of his promise in Christ by the gospel." This doctrine of the new man; that is, of the body of Christ, made of Jew and Gentile, a wholly new thing until the resurrection of Christ, that is the special dispensation which was committed unto Paul to preach. It was not in other ages made known unto the sons of men, but it is now in the gospel age revealed unto his holy apostles and prophets by the Spirit.

In some of the prophecies of the Old Testament, to be sure, there is abundant evidence of the bringing of the Gentiles to the light of the truth. Especially is this true of the prophecies of Isaiah. But that One body, or one new man, was to be formed of the hosts of the redeemed from among both Jews and Gentiles that both were to be quickened together with Christ and to be raised up together with Christ, and both to be made to sit together in heavenly places in Christ; we say all this had been kept hid throughout all the ages heretofore to be revealed and made known in these last times, and was first made known in the ministry of Paul, the Gentiles' apostle, and was the special dispensation of the gospel committed unto him. This, the unity of the whole church of God in the one body of the new man, Christ Jesus, is the "unsearchable riches of Christ" which Paul says he was especially called to preach among the Gentiles. This oneness of Christ and his people, whosoever they may be in the flesh, whether Jew or Gentile, bond or free, Greek or barbarian, is the gist and kernel of the whole gospel matter. It is the fat things full of marrow, of wine on the lees well refined, on which God feasts his children in his holy mount.

Elder H. H. Lefferts
Nov. 1, 1920

(We question if Paul was the 13th Apostle. Ed.)

OBITUARIES

CHRISTENA McFEETERS

Christena McFetters, daughter of John and Clara Fike Sweeney, was born February 21, 1893 in Kingman, Kansas and passed away August 14, 1982 in the Lester E. Cox Medical Center, Springfield, Missouri at the age of 89 years, 5 months, and 23 days.

She is survived by two sons, Owen and Lawrence McFeeters, both of Route #3, Seymour, Missouri; one daughter, Mrs. Martha Milford, also of Route #3, Seymour, Missouri; one sister, Mrs. Ola Bair of Agra, Oklahoma; 10 grandchildren and 17 great-grandchildren.

Sister McFeeters was baptized into membership of the Pleasant Valley Church in Kingman, Kansas by the late Elder J. R. Hardy. She remained a loyal member and a true believer of Salvation by Grace and attended meetings regularly with her husband, Lewis McFeeters, who preceded her in death and until they moved to Seymour, Missouri where she lived with her son, Owen, until her death.

Sister McFeeters kept in touch with the church by correspondence and expressed her sorrow at not being able to attend her home church, but as her health was never the best and the distance well over 400 miles, she was kept isolated from her church affiliation, and no church of the same faith and order was found in her area in Missouri.

Her funeral was conducted by the writer who had known Sister McFeeters in the church at Kingman, Kansas in his youth, but who had never been privileged to preach in her hearing since she moved to Missouri while Elder Hardy was serving the church. However, in later years, they kept up a regular correspondence which was a source of comfort to both.

Elder W. A. Winfrey

ELDER JAMES WILLIAM JOHNSON

The Ebenezer Baptist Association of the Primitive faith and order feel so keenly the loss of its beloved brother, Elder James William Johnson, that we the messengers of the district meeting authorize the following obituary and tribute of respect recorded in the minutes of the Association.

It has pleased our God to take from this life our beloved Brother James W. Johnson on May 6, 1982, at the age of forty two. He was born July 11, 1939. On April 28, 1959, he united in marriage to Virginia Funderburke. To this union was born one daughter, Shellia Rebecca. His wife, daughter, Mother, Connie Johnson, sister, Rebecca Sexton, two nephews and a host of other relatives and friends survive to mourn his passing.

Elder Johnson united with the Ivey Creek Primitive Baptist Church on November 7, 1963. He was baptized by Elder E. D. Gofford the same day. He preached his first sermon at Ivey Creek Church on January 2, 1966. He was ordained to the work of the ministry on July 31, 1966. Elders E. J. Lambert, W. F. Beauford, Sam H. Dean, J. P. Morgan, and Warren King formed the presbytery.

Six churches called him as Pastor. God blessed Elder Johnson to feed them with wisdom and understanding as well as to faithfully lead them in all paths of truth and righteousness until God called him to depart this natural life. Often when Elder Johnson held a funeral he would quote Revelation 14:13; "Blessed are the dead who die in the Lord, yea henceforth sayeth the Spirit, they do rest from their labors and their works do follow them." Now we believe he has entered into this rest.

Although we can never see this brother again in this world, we look hopefully to join him in heaven's court in glory there to sing praise to God in His Kingdom that shall never end.

The church at Ivey Creek request that a copy of this obituary be recorded in the church records, one sent to the local paper and one to the Association.

Written by Eleanor Dixon

SISTER IDA COX WILLIAMS

Sister Ida Cox Williams was born March 6, 1886, the daughter of Albert C. Cox and Sallie Williams Cox and was called away from earthly toils April 20, 1982, making her journey here nearly 96 years.

The church at Malmaison, Virginia received her into their fellowship in 1938. Her husband, Mr. Bernard Williams, came with her as long as he was able, after which she attended with her daughter, Mrs. Ruby Collie, until poor health prevented.

In the many years of confinement she was still faithful to support her church and their needs.

Graveside services were conducted by her pastor, Elder O. K. Tench, and Mr. Ronald Crawford.

May His grace comfort each heart that mourns and give us faith to say, "Thy will be done."

Written by request,
Elder J. R. Williams

SISTER ALENE STEWART McDONALD

It has pleased our Heavenly Father to call from our midst Sister Alene S. McDonald. She passed from this life June 7, 1982. She was born December 16, 1908, which made her stay on earth 73 years. A native of Harnett County, she was the daughter of the late James A. and Ida Jackson Stewart.

Surviving are one daughter, Mrs. Ida K. Godwin and one grandson, of Dunn, N.C. Graveside services were held at 3 P.M. on June 8, 1982 at the Bethsaida Primitive Baptist Church Cemetery by Preacher Brent Carpenter.

Sister Alene joined Liberty Primitive Baptist Church on June 30, 1973, and was baptized by her Pastor, Elder C. D. Turner. She was a believer in salvation by the grace of God and attended church services when her health permitted. The church feels the loss of this sister, but believe it is her eternal gain. May God bless and comfort her loved

ones.

It was agreed that a copy be sent to the family, a copy to the *Signs of the Times* for publication, and a copy be placed on our church record.

Committee:
Brother James Young
Sister Dorothy Barefoot

DEACON WALTER G. WRIGHT

Deacon Walter Greenland Wright of Cassville, Pa. died July 24, 1981. He was born October 11, 1902 in Bellwood, Pa., the son of William and Margery Greenland Wright.

He is survived by his wife, Gladys Wilson Wright, and three sons, Bernard of Calvin, Pa., W. Glen and Gene T. of Cassville, Pa. He is also survived by eight grandchildren, two great-grandchildren and a sister, Mrs. Fred Corbin of Huntingdon, Pa.

Brother Wright was a member and Deacon of Trough Creek Valley Old School Baptist Church for thirty-one years and was a Trustee of the Trough Creek Valley Cemetery Association. He was very active in the civic affairs of his community.

Elder Alex McColl of Canada conducted the funeral at the McClain Funeral Home in Cassville. Brother Wright was interred in the Trough Creek Valley Cemetery.

WILLIAM HOLLIE SEXTON

Our beloved father and husband, William Hollie Sexton, passed away on June 5, 1982. Daddy was born November 4, 1903, in Crenshaw County, Alabama, to Idelle Reeves and Hubbert Lonzie Sexton. He married Eva Lucille Sexton on Feb. 20, 1927, who survives him. To this union was born two daughters, Sister Emmie L. Grayson, and Sister Margaret Herring; three sons, William Orden, Mitchell Van, and Willie Hue (who died at 21 months). He also leaves to mourn him 10 grandchildren, 2 great grandchildren, 5 sisters and 1 brother.

Daddy united with Cool Springs Primitive Baptist Church in the Ebenezer Association, in September, 1930. He was baptized by the late Elder E. D. Gafford. A few years later he moved his membership to New Providence Church in Greenville, Alabama. On June 22, 1951, Daddy was ordained a deacon, an office for which he was well qualified and he faithfully carried out his duties. Daddy loved the doctrine of salvation by the sovereign grace of God. He loved to hear the gospel proclaimed and to sing the songs of Zion in praise to our great Redeemer's Name. He loved the fellowship of the dear Brethren, Sisters, and Friends.

His funeral was conducted by Elder Sam H. Dean, Elder Clyde Barton, and Elder Allen Bailey. He was laid to rest in Cool Springs Cemetery, to await the resurrection, when Jesus is coming to carry His children home.

Written in love,
Emmie L. Grayson

BAMA POE UTLEY

I would like, if the Lord wills, to pen a few words concerning my Mother, Bama Poe Utley, who passed away December 20, 1978. She was born December 21, 1882. United in marriage to Elder W. R. Utley December 25, 1904, Papa preceded her in death 23 years later. To this union were born three sons, Theron, Lee and Howard Utley, all too preceded her in death, three daughters, Mrs. Ralph (Agnes) Hocutt, Mrs. Howard (Viva Dean) Poe, and Mrs. William (Christine) Ramsey.

Mama united with the Predestinarian Primitive Baptist Church at Liberty Hill, Tuscaloosa County, Alabama, June 8, 1908 and was baptized by the late Elder J. S. Norris.

Mother united with the church several years before I was born, so all I have ever known was seeing her enjoying a salvation given her of that God who works and none can hinder.

I firmly believe she has entered into that rest that remaineth to the people of God, and being firmly persuaded of this, I can truthfully say to those who are left behind that our loss is her eternal gain. So let us not weep as those that have no hope, but rather let us rejoice in Christ Jesus through whom we too, shall in due time be brought forth more than conquerers if we, indeed be among those who love our Lord in sincerity and in truth.

Her love for the church and the doctrine of the Predestinarian Primitive Baptist was one of her outstanding qualities and she never missed a meeting of her faith when she was able to attend. After her health was too poorly for her to attend, we had preaching services at her home. By precept and example, by humility, self sacrifice, by sublime patience in affliction and trouble, her life reflected the true christian.

She evidenced her faith by her works and leaves to those that knew her a legacy of precious memories.

Services were held by her pastor Elder A. H. Brock. Interment was made in Liberty Hill Cemetery beside her husband to await the resurrection morn when the dead in Christ shall be raised to life everlasting and she will ever be with the Lord.

She was my Mother and I hope a sister in the Lord.

Written by a daughter,
Mrs. Ralph Hocutt

Signs of the Times

DEVOTED TO THE OLD SCHOOL BAPTIST CAUSE

"The Sword of the Lord and of Gideon"

VOL. 151 KEELING, VA., FEBRUARY 1983 No. 2

SIGNS OF THE TIMES

ISSN - 0199-0063

Subscription price $7 per year—$13 two years

Published each month by

SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.

Established 1832

Devoted to the Old School Baptist Cause

CIRCULATION OFFICE

Elder J. R. Williams
Route 1, Box 65
Keeling, Va. 24566

EDITORS

Elder D. V. Spangler, Editor
R.F.D. 6, Box 270, Beechwood Lane
Danville, Va. 24541

Elder James F. Poole, Editor
P.O. Box 1250, Salisbury, Md. 21801
Phone (301) 742-6406

ASSOCIATE EDITORS

Elder W. D. Griffin
Rt. 6, Box 84, Fayette, Ala. 35555
Phone (205) 695-7756

Elder Richard H. Campbell
9195 Holmes Rd., Memphis, Tenn. 38115
Phone 1 (901) 755-6049

Elder Joe L. Hamrick
Rt. 4, Box 21A, Winnsboro, TX 75494

CONTRIBUTING EDITOR

Elder John D. Wood
8902 Cherry Tree Lane
Manassas, Va. 22110

All letters for this paper containing subscriptions and remittances, should be mailed to Keeling, Virginia, as shown below. All notices of meetings and obituaries should be mailed directly to P.O. Box 1250, Salisbury, Md. 21801. Articles for publication may be mailed to either address.

SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.

Route 1, Box 65 Keeling, Va. 24566

IS IT TIME TO RENEW YOUR SUBSCRIPTION? IF YOUR EXPIRATION DATE IS 2/83 IT EXPIRES WITH THIS ISSUE

VOLUME 4 EDITORIALS OF GILBERT BEEBE NOW READY

This new book of editorial writings of Elder Beebe, taken from the old *Signs of the Times,* is now available. Most have never been seen in this century.

The book is made of the finest natural paper, with easy to read, new type-set containing 512 pages and is a matching book to Volume 3, published by us last year. The cover is a lovely "D" grade library buckram cloth with silk screen finish, and extremely sturdy. We have spared no cost in making this book quality throughout.

All believers in free grace should have both this and Volume 3, as they contain the writings of one of the most gifted ministers who ever lived.

When ordering please specify Volume 4. We must assume you want this volume unless you specify Volume 3.

Our cost to produce this book was up over 10% of Volume 3. In addition, we added 32 extra pages, yet we will still sell this volume at the same price as the previous one.

Price $16.00 plus $2.00 for mailing

(Maryland residents add 5% sales tax)

SEND ORDERS TO:

Signs of the Times, Inc.
P.O. Box 1250
Salisbury, Maryland 21801

NOTE: This book will make an excellent and lasting gift to shut-ins, the sick, etc., and will certainly be of more lasting value than many other gifts, as flowers, or perishable items.

Volume 3 is also still available at $16.00 plus $2.00 for mailing.

Chestertown, MD.

Dear Elder Williams:

Enclosed is my check for a two year subscription renewal to the *Signs of the Times* for me, and also a new subscription to be sent as indicated. Use the balance of the check as you see fit.

The *Signs of the Times* is such an important part of my reading and if I could wish for anything more for it, it would be for it to be larger. But I praise the Lord for it, as it is exactly. We who are faithful readers and followers of God's "precepts and commandments" love to hear and see the truth printed and preached - not diluted by the world in any way.

May the Lord continue to bless all the Editors and writers to continue faithful to the end.

Your Sister in Hope,
Ruth Lucht

RELATION OF MY EXPERIENCE

No. 2

Brother Beebe:--At the close of the first Number, I stated what I consider my first exercise after regeneration. Shortly after that exercise occurred, I went to Wilbraham where I had spent the preceding winter, but had not long been there before by a special providential interposition as I consider it, an application was made to me to go into Otsego Co., New York and take charge of a school, from the fact that a friend rode upwards of forty miles to give me notice of the application, I unhesitatingly went on immediately, and engaged in the school for one quarter. This school being located in a new and rough settlement, I did not like the situation, but whilst there I was informed that Mr. Neal, the Presbyterian minister in Copperstown in that county, (since known as Dr. Neal of Philadelphia) who had charge of the Academy in that place, wished to employ a teacher in the English department. I called on him; he after examination, engaged me to come on when my quarter in the other situation ended; and also engaged to give me instructions in the languages. There was but one circumstance in my experience during that quarter worth relating, and that perhaps, only as showing how I was led on not by man, but by an invisible teacher step by step, to renounce my early prejudices concerning religion. I had not as yet seen the error of my early impressions, that dancing was quite consistant with religion; and being one night in a company where dancing was introduced, I without hesitancy engaged in it. But one dance was enough for me, a sense of guilt and condemnation so seized my mind as to stop my sport, and I could not tell why; I then saw no evil in dancing.

I soon left the company, but the distress of mind followed me without being able to comprehend why. I awoke the next morning with my mind in the same situation. Before entering my school, I retired to enquire why it was so. My mind was soon opened to see that dancing was inconsistant with my promise to seek my happiness in God; for I was thereby seeking it in worldly amusements, besides the very idea of these amusements was to pass time lightly away, whereas I was under obligation and engagement to spend my time to the glory of God. I from that time cheerfully renounced worldly amusement.

From my first religious exercise I thought it important that I should, on the first opportunity, join some church, as a part of my religious service to God, and as calculated more to establish me in my resolution to seek God. When I became located in Copperstown I thought this opportunity was afforded me. There was, however, one difficulty in the way: the Presbyterians I had understood professed to believe in the doctrine of election, that I could not profess as my heart was bitter against it, so much so that as I was one night in

my room reading the 8th and 9th chapters of Romans, I was so incensed against those chapters because of their containing so fully the doctrine of election and predestination, that I actually thought of cutting them out of my Bible and casting them into the fire. Nothing but a sense of its being God's word prevented me.

This difficulty, however, was soon removed, for shortly after some persons were received into the church and I had an opportunity of hearing the church covenant to which they were to assent read, and found to my joy that election and predestination were not named in it. The next month I applied to the session, and was received into the church.

In the spring a young Presbyterian came to study with Mr. Neal with a view to the ministry, who was better indoctrinated in the Presbyterian faith than I was. As he boarded and roomed with me he soon found out my opposition to election, and set about reforming me from that error. By his reasoning from the Scriptures, and by reading certain writers on the subject to which he referred me, I was convinced that election was a Scriptural doctrine, and became a strenuous advocate for it, that is, as held generally by the Presbyterians in connection with general atonement, general offers, invitations, etc.

Having joined the Presbyterian Church in March, I think, 1808, I was strict in observing the sabbath, as I considered it, in reading a certain portion of the scriptures daily, in prayer, and in morality, was during that year a pretty strict formalist, and got along comfortably. Not that I thought I had attained a safe state, this was what I was labouring for, and I hoped that God had began the work in me, and therefore that I should be able to persevere and attain to a safe state before I died. This, as nigh and I can recollect, was about my views.

In the early part of 1809 I got hold of Doddridge's, "Rise and Progress of Religion in the Soul." I undertook to carry out his directions for progressing religion in my soul. I added more praying as well as occasional fastings to my tasks, and devoted Saturday nights to prayer and self examination, preparatory to the "Duties of the sanctuary," as they were called. The test whether a work of grace was begun in me was whether I loved God. I from this time became about as laborious a legalist as was to be found among the Presbyterians; so much so that my religious duties very much retarded my studies, although for a time I confined myself to six hours sleep, out of twenty four; until my constitution not being strong enough to bear that deprivation, was completely overcome by the want of sleep. As a part of the Doddridge discipline I kept a diary of my experience. In looking over it through this year, I find that I made frequent complaints of my want of zeal and devotion in my religious exercises, but very little of my corruptions, or the plague of my heart.

Mr. Neal, about the time I joined the church, persuaded me that it was my duty to turn my attention to the ministry. Although I had not before thought of that, yet on reflecting I assented to it, and ultimatly I became so devoted to the idea that nothing else seemed worth living for. This was frequently brought to the test in 1809 and 10, by the various difficulties which interposed to my obtaining a suitable preparatory education. Amid these difficulties I could not think of turning my attention to anything else; and I really felt that life was of no value to me if I could not spend it in the ministry. I mention not this as an evidence of my call to the ministry, for whatever purpose God may have had in it, in reference to my after being called to the ministry, I consider it not in that light, but as showing the great zeal the natural mind may be wrought up to in

religion, and in reference to the ministry.

Mr. Neil, in view of the difficulties in the way of my obtaining a collegiate education, advised me not to aim at it, as the Western Presbytery of New York, at that time, would admit persons into the ministry without their having graduated. Following his advice, I soon turned from the Latin to the study of the Greek and other studies which he thought more useful. Though I thus conformed to Mr. Neil's direction, and notwithstanding my zeal for the ministry, I had no notion of entering it, without such qualifications as would give me a pretty fair standing in it.

Mr. Neil, having received a call to the Presbyterian Church in Albany, left Copperstown in Sept. of 1809. I therefore concluded as soon as the school closed in which I was then engaged, to leave that region also. Just before this the Theological School at Andover, Mass., had been established. I thought if I was in that region I might gain admittance to that School without going through college, and that the course of studies there would make up for any deficiency in my scientific studies. I accordingly left Copperstown early in October, went into Mass., and succeeded in getting the school in the village of Watertown, seven miles from Boston. Here I found myself in the midst of Unitarianism. The minister and people in Watertown were of the looser class, and I therefore had no religious society here. But there being an orthordox minister, so called, who preached in Newtown, four or five miles distant, I principally attended meeting there. In the latter part of the winter a young lady of Boston, a member of the First Baptist Church there, came out on a visit to the family where I boarded and spent several weeks. As we pretty much agreed on doctrinal points, I had a good deal of satisfaction in her society, and became quite attached to her. I mention this because I shall have occasion to refer to her again. I, a short time before my engagement in the school was out, called on Dr. Griffin, one of the principal professors in Andover School, who then resided in Boston, to enquire as to the terms of admittance into the School. He informed me that their rules were to admit none but graduates into the school, and that they could not depart from them. This was a sore disappointment to my hopes of attaining to the ministry. But he kindly informed me that the Presbytery in New Jersey, from whence he was, had funds for assisting poor young men to obtain an education for the ministry, and he thought if I was there I might obtain assistance. My attention was next turned toward New Jersey.

I will here relate a rather singular exercise I had a little before this. It was the Lord's day, March 11th, and I had attended meeting at Newtown, but had felt very cold and dull. On returning to my boarding house, I concluded to retire to my room and spend a season in prayer. I had not been long thus engaged before there appeared before me two lights, and the suggestion was made to my mind that these were the Father and Son, and that they had manifested themselves thus to me as a token of God's love to me, and that he was going to make me happy. Immediately my passions were raised to an ecstasy of joy and love to God indescribable; I even imagined that my soul was leaving the body and was going to heaven. I thought I felt it rising up in me, and as being just ready to depart, and the delight I felt at the idea, and the praises I poured forth on account of it I cannot describe. After a while, I thought I felt my soul sinking down into my body, but I would have given the world for it not to return back and I have to go again into the world. From this the ecstasy subsided, and when I attempted to rise off my knees, I found myself so exhausted by the excitement that I could not do it, I had just to prostrate myself

on the floor and lie for some time before I recovered strength to get up. On reflecting on this, the idea arose that it might have been a delusion of Satan, but immediately the suggestion was made, "Satan cannot love," and that as I felt such love to God, it must have been from God. It was thus kindly overruled to be quite a support to me under the disappointments I shortly after had to meet. But I have long since known it to have been a delusion of Satan practiced upon me; for there was in it no view of the mediation and atonement of Christ, the only medium of a sinner's acceptance with God. Of this I was at that time ignorant. The love was nothing but a natural love arising from the imagination that God was going to make me happy. The lights arise from some natural cause, I have frequently seen them since, probably in consequence of the position my eyes were in toward the window. From having experienced this exercise and known its delusion, *I have no confidence in those relations we frequently hear of great lights, and great excitements of love to God where there is no view of Christ as the medium of acceptance with God.*

After closing my engagements at Watertown, I went to Newport, R.I., thence by water to New York, and from thence into New Jersey. At Morristown I engaged for a few weeks as an assistant in one of the academies there, when I obtained a school in Hanover, and had the opportunity of boarding with the Presbyterian minister of the place and of receiving some instruction from him in my studies.

On my way to Morristown I called upon the Presbyterian minister in Newark, New Jersey, to make some enquiries about schools. While there two or three other ministers called, and the mention was made of a new work on infant baptism by Dr. Porter. All united in speaking of it as a master piece on the subject. Immediately the idea suggested itself to me that I would purchase one and send one to my Baptist friend in Boston, hoping it might convince her of her error on that subject. Not in reference to the mode of baptism, for I had been convinced from my study of Greek, and of Ecclesiastical History that immersion was the original and proper mode, and had felt sorry that it had been changed. But in reference to the subjects: for I was a strenuous advocate for the seal of the covenant, as baptism was considered, being put on infants. Whilst at Morristown, I procured one of those books, but concluded before sending it on, I would read it myself. I did so. I found Dr. Porter's position to be that the Abrahamic covenant was still in force under the gospel, that the children of believers under it, now stood in the same relation to their parents, as formerly the Israelitish children did to their parents; that only the seals of the covenant were changed, that baptism had been substituted in the place of circumcision, and the Lord's Supper in the place of the Passover. On reading this, the idea struck me that if this position was correct, that, as formerly every circumcised child had a right to eat of the passover, so now every baptized child must have a right to eat of the Lord's Supper. I could see no consistent way to avoid this conclusion. But the conclusion I was not willing to admit; for I believed there was an experimental change necessary to a person's being a proper subject for partaking of the Lord's Supper. I thought rather than submit to such an inconsistency, I would examine the Baptist ground. But again it occurred to me that if I should become a Baptist, all my hopes of obtaining assistance to prosecute my studies would be frustrated. In this dilemma, I soothed my conscience by solemnly promising the Lord that if my hopes of obtaining assistance to pursue my studies were cut off I would then examine the ground for believer's baptism. The book I laid aside, without sending it as before

designed.

In Hanover, I found myself in the enjoyment of what I esteemed religious privileges, such as I had not before enjoyed. There had been a revival there a year or two before, and a number of young persons had joined the church. Their zeal had not yet died away, so that they kept up frequent prayer meetings. I was soon introduced among them, and put forward to take a leading part in these meetings. But whilst this was the case on the one hand, I on the other was made to feel the corruptions of my nature, far more than I ever had before, causing me much to doubt whether there was any reality in my religion. In looking at some of the entries in my diary during this summer, I should think that they had been penned by a tempted, doubting believer, were it not for the legality so apparent in them. I speak in them about my inability to do anything, that God must do all for me by His grace, and of my entire dependance on Christ for acceptance, etc., and yet there is a rotten legal self doing spirit runs through the whole. My reading was of the more evangelical class of authors, as they are called, such as John Newton, and even Dr. Hawkers "Zion's Pilgrim" was a favorite book with me. I no doubt imbibed their mode of expression. I mention these things to show how the natural mind may be molded into a gospel mode of thinking and expression, whilst we are ignorant of our helplessness, though I was being taught that by being made to feel the power of my corruptions and ignorance of Christ. In reference to my corruptions, in order to get relief, I occasionally, on Saturdays when I had no school, retired to the woods and spent the day in fasting and prayer that God would relieve me from them. I would write solemn covenants that I would not indulge in any evil thought or propensity nor indulge in any trifling conversation, etc., and sign my name to them. I find two or three such in my diary. I think I once or twice, in order to make it more solemn, drew blood from my finger and wrote on loose paper covenants on this kind. But all would not do; my corruptions still appeared to triumph. One night returning from school, borne down with a sense of my corruptions, I went into my room and threw myself upon my bed, and whilst there, drew the conclusion that all I had experienced was from Satan, that he had been working upon me to make a polished hypocrite of me. Immediately therefore, the charge was made against me; Now you have committed the sin against the Holy Ghost; for the Spirit of God has been at work with you, and you have now ascribed his work to Satan. I immediately sprang upon my feet and walked my room for some time in a complete despair, as I believe a living man is capable of. At length I was relieved by the thought, that if the work was Satan's I had committed no sin in charging it to him, if it was the work of the Holy Ghost, I could not commit the unpardonable sin, for he would CARRY IT ON UNTIL THE DAY OF JESUS CHRIST.

I went on in this way, attending zealously to the forms of religion both public and private, but thus harassed with corruptions, temptations of various kinds, and doubts, until in September I got hold of a work of Dr. Bellamy's entitled, "True Religion Deliniated." I determinated at once to read it, and test myself carefully by it. This book commenced with a representation of God and of his attributes, and of the fitness that he should be loved and obeyed; and goes on to describe the requisitions of the law, that we should love God with all our heart, etc. I was one day sitting in my room reading this part, when I felt the enmity of my heart so rise against the requisition, that I went on in the flowing out of this enmity, to say to myself, IT IS UNJUST IN GOD TO REQUIRE THAT WE SHOULD THUS LOVE

HIM, THAT THERE IS NO FITNESS IN IT; THAT I CAN SEE NOTHING IN THE WORKS OF CREATION THAT SHOWS HIM WORTHY TO BE LOVED, YEA, SAID I, I CANNOT SEE ANY EVIDENCE THAT THERE IS A GOD. As I uttered this last expression, I involuntarily raised my eyes toward the window, and a handsome red apple hanging on a tree near by, met them, and I so saw the wisdom and goodness of God manifested, in causing that apple to grow there, that at once all my atheism was knocked in the head, and with it, all my religion that I had been nourishing and building up for three years was prostrated in the dust. I had, I saw, all that time been worshipping an unknown God; had mocked God with a form of Godliness, whilst my heart retained such enmity to him as to deny his right to require me to love him, and even as to deny his existence. My past religious performances now appeared as in the sight of God, the most odious of all the sins I had ever committed.

S. Trott

(To be continued)

Olympia, Washington

Dear Editors,

I have just realized that my subscription to the dear *Signs* is about to expire, so the enclosed check is for a two year renewal; and do please accept the balance to help as you choose.

My husband and I were privileged to attend a portion of the August three-day meeting in the Bethel Primitive Baptist Church at Mossyrock, WA., at which Elder James Hollandsworth of Bassett, VA., was guest minister. It was such pure joy to once again experience the loving fellowship with those of like faith. Sister Hollandsworth, her sister and husband, and niece (the Turners') were guests, also. It is a real privilege to know that we "little ones" here in the far Northwest are so well remembered by periodic visits of loved ones from across this continent. Elder Ben Preston ministers to the three little churches in this general area; and though they are located many miles apart, he is a faithful and wonderful shepherd to his little flock. It, therefore, is such a special blessing when the Lord sees fit to send guest ministers to meet with us. We have become especially endeared to all those who, in the past, have come so far to meet with us here.

I so enjoy the present day sermons in each *Signs,* as well as writings from the previous century. It is very interesting to note that the same sound doctrine has remained strong and undiluted over the years. In these perilous days, "His truth shall be thy shield and buckler." (Ps. 91:4)

I am so poor at writing, but I felt I wanted to share what has been in my heart recently.

May God continue to bless you dear Editors who know and speak the truth.

In hope of grace,
Alma F. Coate

I PETER 2:1-8

I want to read to you this morning from the 2nd Chapter of First Peter beginning at the first verse. "Wherefore laying aside all malice, and all guile, and hypocrisies, and envies, and all evil speakings, As newborn babes, desire the sincere milk of the word, that ye may grow thereby: If so be ye have tasted that the Lord is gracious. To whom coming, as unto a living stone, disallowed indeed of men, but chosen of God, and precious, Ye also, as lively stones, are built up a spiritual house, an holy priesthood, to offer up spiritual sacrifices, acceptable to God by Jesus Christ. Wherefore also it is contained in the scripture, Behold, I lay in Sion a chief corner stone, elect, precious: and he that believeth on him shall not be confounded. Unto you therefore which believe he is precious: but unto them which be disobedient, the stone which

the builders disallowed, the same is made the head of the corner, And a stone of stumbling, and a rock of offence, even to them which stumble at the word, being disobedient: whereunto also they were appointed." I've read eight verses of the scripture and there's one letter that impressed me while reading. You know, a stone is s-t-o-n-e, and stones s-t-o-n-e-s meaning more than one, are precious in His sight. I feel this is referring to the Lord's people; s-t-o-n-e-s, stones are living.

The third verse says, "If so be ye have tasted that the Lord is gracious." Do you feel in your heart this morning that you have tasted that the Lord is gracious? And do you feel in your heart this morning that the Lord Jesus Christ has planted in your heart that love and fellowship toward your brethren and towards the whole household of faith and called you with a holy calling? If you believe that and if you have tasted that, my friends, so then it's addressed to you. You are one of those stones that the Lord Jesus Christ came to save. It says, "Behold, I lay in Zion a chief corner stone, elect, precious; and he that believeth on him shall not be confounded." That's talking to you and to you. I have a hope in my breast that it's referring to me. I feel this morning the glorious doctrine of God our Saviour is something precious, glorious and wonderful.

And it says in the 9th verse, "But ye are a chosen generation, a royal priesthood, an holy nation, a peculiar people; that ye should shew forth the praises of him who has called you out of darkness into his marvelous light." That's wonderful reading, isn't it? They are not my words, but they are the words of the Holy Writ.

"Which in time past were not a people, but are now the people of God; which had not obtained mercy, but now have obtained mercy." We have the feeling many times in our lives of obtaining something. In my life many years ago, (thirty-odd years ago,) I didn't feel like I had ever obtained the love of God and the fellowship, and what it means among His people. But I feel when this was made known to us it brought something. It brought peace and joy, and it brought fellowship among our brethren and our sisters and friends. I think so much about the glorious doctrine of God our Saviour and what it means to us. If the doctrine of God our Saviour doesn't mean anything to you, you don't have anything. I feel like all of us in this room this morning, if not deceived, have tasted something along life's way that caused us to think more and more as we go down life's way.

It says in the last verse of this Chapter, "For ye were as sheep going astray; but are now returned unto the Shepherd and Bishop of our souls." I feel like all of us have gone astray at times. Have you ever felt in your heart that you had gone astray? Do you feel in your heart that you've gone astray and partook of things that didn't pertain to the way of salvation and the way of truth and love? I feel like, my friends, that we have tasted something. This morning I partook of a piece of candy out of a dish and it tasted sweet to my tongue. Very seldom do I eat a piece of candy. But my friends, that's a natural thing, and I hope by the grace of Almighty God, when these spiritual things come to us we taste of them and we feel them and show forth the praise of God. When the spirit of God is manifested in our souls, it does something for us. And I love this verse of scripture; (I've never read this chapter, as I know anything about, in public, but that matters not about that)–"For ye were as sheep going astray; but are now returned unto the.....Bishop." What is the Bishop of our soul? That's talking to the household of faith, it matters not where you are or who you are, it's talking to you, not to the world at large. No. But to the world of believers, that's who this scriptures is addressed to; the

world of believers.

And it also says in the 23rd verse, "Who, when he was reviled, reviled not again; when he suffered, he threatened not; but committed himself to him that judgeth righteously." When God Almighty judges, He judges, and the scripture says He knows the very intents of our hearts. I feel sometimes to say to you--and I feel it's your experience--that the Lord tends my heart. Sometimes I get a little off the track, I think evil things. But when it (my heart) returns to the Bishop of my soul, that love and fellowship of the Spirit is something sweet that won't turn loose and let me go because this glorious doctrine of God our Saviour does something for us. It brings us low at times.

Here in this chapter it says Christ is the living stone. Yes, He's the living stone. The other stones refer to His people; those for whom He went to the tree of the cross and died and suffered for. He forgave us all our sins and all our iniquities and washed us in His blood. It calls us right here in this book "God's own people." God's own people! I love these expressions in the King James Bible. I feel like they mean much to us.

It tells us in the second verse, "As newborn babes, desire the sincere milk of the word." My friends, when we first tasted of the Lord and Him being gracious to us, we were like a newborn babe. I certainly was. The time I heard the gospel of God our Saviour preached from old Elder Wyatt's lips I feel like I left the meeting house that evening a newborn babe. I tasted something which I had never tasted before and I feel like it was the sincere word of life everlasting: something sure.

The word of God goes out to His people. You know what the word of God is, my friends, and it's sharper than any two-edge sword. It cuts, sometimes it hews, it hews this old body sometimes, and it slices here and it slices there, but I tell you, my friends, it's good for us to be hewn down a little bit. Yes, it is. And I feel like there is no man or woman on the face of the earth who hasn't gone astray at times, but above all this, when God Almighty calls one and manifests His love in his heart it is something that is pure and that is why this thing won't let us go, because God Almighty has implanted it in our hearts and causes us to think more and more each day that is allotted to us in this life, on this royal priesthood. It says, "But ye are a chosen generation, a royal priesthood, an holy nation."

A lot of folks say you have to go to heaven before you can be holy; a lot of folks will tell you you've got to be holy here before you can go to heaven; and a lot of folks will tell you it's after this life you will be holy, but you know what the scripture says about "holy?" It says, "Be ye holy as I am holy." That's talking about the inner man; it's not talking about this old outer man. My friends, this outer man is perishing day by day. There's nothing good or holy in this body except the inner man. The outer man is only a vessel of the inner man.

My friends, if you have ever tasted that the Lord is gracious in this life, there's something in your heart as holy as the Lord Jesus Christ is. You may not believe it like I do, my friends, but there's something in my heart as holy as the Lord Jesus Christ is, because God Almighty created it there. I didn't do anything to bring it about, or cause God Almighty to speak to my soul and make me to think more and more upon His goodness and His mercy. God Almighty gave me this hope as a free gift. And what God Almighty gives in this life is holy and righteous and it is building up to His kingdom. I feel that very keenly today. I don't want to stress the point that this body you see standing before you this morning is holy. No. No, I haven't said that. But I have said if the Lord Jesus Christ is born in you the

hope of glory, that which is born of God is as holy as the Lord Jesus Christ is.

You know, my friends, I love to think on the Lord Jesus Christ and what He's done for His people. He's the only perfect man that's ever walked the face of this earth and that's the way I want to put it. I feel like if He's revealed something in your heart this morning, it's something that is pure, and white as snow, and washed in His blood. You know when John spoke of coming out of great tribulation, he was speaking of us being washed white as snow in the blood of the Lamb. It didn't say anything about John washing us. But the Lord Jesus Christ has washed our robes white as snow in His blood and that is the reason why they came up out of great tribulation, having their robes already washed white as snow in the blood of the Lamb.

I was called to a funeral last week for a man that I worked with for years. I read the 50th Psalm. It tells about the cattle upon a thousand hills. As I began to speak at the funeral, I felt like I saw Jesus standing on the hill where the multitude gathered and the Lord Jesus Christ ministred unto them.

And I feel like this morning, as we come as ministers, we can't minister as the Lord Jesus Christ did, but I'll tell you, my friends, what we say and what we do, if it's from heaven, it's of the truth. And you know, my friends, no truth is a lie and a lie is no truth. If God Almighty gives us a mind this morning to preach Jesus, the Way, the Truth, and the Life, and uphold all His righteousness in this life, it will be the truth.

I thought to myself while speaking at that funeral–I had only seen two of the people who were there, and the chapel was full–Oh, if I could speak something in the Name of the Father and the Son and the Holy Ghost, and cause these people to think more and more about salvation and more and more about the love of the Lord Jesus Christ. My friends, I feel like this morning you know what religion is based on, it's not based on a thing in the world but love and truth. That's all it is based on. If you have the love of Christ in your heart this morning, you are a chosen generation; you are a royal priesthood; you are a holy nation. Oh, my friends, don't be ashamed of the word "holy" in this life, if you put it in the right perspective. This body is not holy but if the Lord Jesus Christ has revealed something in your heart it's something that's pure and He just gives us enough to carry us on through this life. Oh, do you think the Lord Jesus Christ would feed you something that is not pure? I don't believe it; I don't believe a word of it, because what God has cleansed no man can defile because He cleansed them and made them white as snow in His blood.

I may be a little scattering in this thing but I want to talk about something that's solid and sure as the Stone, and the chosen of God, and precious. These stones refer to you and your children, and to them that are afar off, even as many as the Lord God shall call, and I tell you, my friends, the Lord Jesus is calling some in this life.

I heard it said one time that the God of heaven was dead and folks were just going out and getting their fill of sin. I feel like Old Baptists are going to be a witness in this world one day, they're going to be a witness to God as long as time is. What is the truth? The truth is going to set us free this Book says, and that's what we are looking forward to.

It says many things in this Book: "Dearly beloved, I beseech you as strangers and pilgrims." I feel like I'm a stranger and pilgrim in this life, don't you? Many times I do; I feel like I'm a stranger among my kindred at times; I think I'm a stranger and pilgrim around my fellow-worker. And sometimes I feel like I'm embraced in this thing. I know what I believe because God Almighty gave it to me.

The Bible says, "As free, and not

using your liberty for a cloke of maliciousness, but as the servants of God. Honour all men. Love the brotherhood. Fear God. Honour the king." Are you doing that this morning? Ask yourself this morning, are you honoring all men, loving the brotherhood, fearing God, and honoring the king? I ask myself many questions. I ask myself questions every day I live, am I doing thus and so right? Am I walking as I should walk? Am I setting an example as I should set before God's people? Am I looking to Jesus for all sustenance in this life and the life to come? Have you ever asked yourself that question?

If you have this hope in your breast, that the Lord Jesus Christ is coming again and that the spirit and the body will reunite, you have a precious hope. It is an anchor to the soul, something that is sure and steadfast. You know, I love the anchors. I have never seen many ships in my life; I've seen one or two beside the water, and I am made to think of the anchor of the soul of the Lord Jesus Christ.

The Lord Jesus Christ, this Stone, is a precious stone. "Chosen of God, and precious." This thing is a chosen thing. The Lord Jesus Christ was chosen of the Father. He was chosen to come to this world and to live thirty and three years and return to the Father. And I feel this same witness is with us. Every believer in the Lord Jesus Christ is a testimony to this thing in this life. If you don't have a testimony in this life, a witness within this life, within that inner man, I'm going to say I doubt anything will be hereafter. But I feel that every believer in the Lord Jesus Christ will have tasted something in this life. I would like to put it just like this: I'm glad it's on record that religion is an indiviudal matter. I can't go for you and you can't go for me, and I'm glad it's like that because God Almighty made it so. Religion is an individual thing, and the baptism of water is not going to save you because this Book teaches that just as plain as anything can. It's a command that you be baptized in the name of the Father, the Son, and the Holy Ghost in this liquid grave. It's a command that you do that. The baptism of water is not putting away the filth of the flesh but is an answer of a good conscious. I love that word "good."

I love many things that are recorded in this Book. This 9th verse is so precious to a believer. "But ye are a chosen generation, a royal priesthood, an holy nation, a peculiar people; that ye should shew forth the praises of him who hath called you out of darkness into his marvellous light." There's a calling to this thing, it's a holy calling, not of our works but according to the Lord Jesus Christ's plan and purpose. When the Lord and the Father in heaven call somebody it's not as you and I would call them. My friends, the Lord Jesus Christ doesn't have to do anything like that. It's already prepared of the Father and He's making intercession for the saints according to the Father's will. I believe this thing wholeheartedly. Do you believe it? Do you believe that the Lord Jesus Christ is making intercession for His saints according to the Father's will? The Father didn't make but one will. It's wonderful, it's glorious, and wonderful to think on these things.

I thought of a verse of scripture in John, "There is another that beareth witness of me; and I know that the witness which he witnesseth of me is true. Ye sent unto John, and he bare witness unto the truth. But I receive not testimony from man: but these things I say, that ye might be saved. He was a burning and a shining light: and ye were willing for a season to rejoice in his light." I feel like this shining light of God our Saviour is something wonderful; and it's glorious to think of Him who came to save us and call with a holy calling, not of our works, but according to the Lord Jesus Christ.

What I've said is what I've said.

I thank you for your attention.

Transcribed from a tape of a sermon by
Elder Denver L. Simpson, Pastor
Richmond Primitive Baptist Church
November 1, 1981
(Slightly condensed for publication)

Indian Harbour Beach, FL.

Dear Editors:

Enclosed is my check to renew my subscription and my Mother's for another year.

I have been subscribing to the *Signs* for several years now, and I find it is still such enjoyable reading. The articles are consistently good and I look forward to receiving it every month.

May God bless you all to continue in this effort.

Sincerely,
Vera N. Potter

CONTRIBUTIONS FOR THE DISTRIBUTION OF THE SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC. TO OCTOBER 1982

Eld. David N. Bailey, W.V.	$7.00
R. M. Burnette, N.C.	5.00
Elder Richard Campbell, TN.	12.00
Mrs. Nannie Moran, VA.	1.00
Mrs. Luther Procter, N.C.	1.00
Mrs. Gilbert L. Coate, WA.	7.00
Mrs. Annie M. Adams, VA.	2.00
Mrs. Clyde Rhoades, TX.	1.00
Miss Hixie Guest, AR.	3.00
Mrs. Minnie Garner, AR.	2.00
Charles Houchins, VA.	2.00
James L. Howell, AL.	12.00
Frank T. Simpkins, VA.	7.00
Elder G. W. Jones, LA.	2.00
Tommy C. Wall, VA.	2.00
Mrs. Ida E. Palmer, FL.	3.00
D. W. Collins, AL.	2.00
Eld. James F. Poole, MD.	7.00
C. W. Carroll, MS.	1.00
B. E. Monroe, TN.	3.00
Mrs. Rachel Hudson, VA.	2.00
Mrs. Woodrow Blankenship, VA.	1.00
Mrs. Jane Carroll, AR.	3.00
Mrs. Mamie P. Aldridge, N.C.	2.00
Eld. Noel F. Conner, VA.	25.00
Mrs. Florence A. Gibson, GA.	7.00
Leslie Sladky, N.C.	18.00
Mrs. Vera Potter, FL.	6.00
Mrs. G. G. Fralin, VA.	7.00
I. J. Otts, AL.	3.00
Shelby Stratton, MS.	3.00
Eld. & Mrs. W. D. Griffin, AL.	10.00
Mrs. Beulah Nichols, VA.	1.00
Lee Gooch, N.C.	1.00
Mrs. Ruth Lucht, MD.	24.00
Ralph C. Lucas, VA.	2.00
Mrs. Gordon McGuire, N.C.	2.00
Mrs. Edith Norman, LA.	2.00

The following article is a reprint from "The Primitive Baptist Library Quarterly." We feel that the readers of the Signs will find this interesting.

THE FORT PARKER MASSACRE

Following is a brief account of a tragic bit of history that should not be forgotten. We hope to see a more detailed history published later, God willing.

Daniel Parker was born in Culpepper County, Virginia, April, 1781. He professed a hope in Christ and received into the fellowship of Nail Creek Church, Franklin County, Georgia, and was soon set apart to the ministry. He moved to Illinois and became a "charter" member of believers called Pilgrim Church. It was this body, with members of the Parker family, who were to suffer in an Indian Massacre.

While Texas was still the Republic of Mexico, Daniel Parker went there to establish a Baptist Church; this was not permitted by the (Catholic) Mexican Government. He did obtain permission from Stephen Austin to bring his church (Pilgrim) from Illinois. Daniel Parker led this church, with a colony of twenty-five wagons through Louisana into Texas. After several meetings in the home of Elder Parker the colony built a fort called Fort Parker, consisting of log cabins. The fort stood on a hill overlooking the fertile valley of Navasota River.

The families were peacefully engaged in their farm work, when, on the 18th day of May, 1836, while the men were in

their fields, there appeared on the hill some five hundred Comanche and Kiowa Indians. The frightened children flew to their mothers; the men on guard seized their guns, but the tricky Indians raised a white flag as a token of peace and friendship. Ben Parker (son of Daniel Parker) went out to see what the Indians wanted. They professed to be very friendly and asked him to show them a good camping place next to the spring, and for a beef as they were very hungry. Ben fearing to offend them promised what they wanted. Returning to the Fort, he told the trembling women what the Indians said, but added, "I fear they intend to fight, but by kindness I will try to dissuade them from fighting." His brother Silas and all the women begged him not to go out to them again, but he went, and immediately the bloody monsters surrounded and murdered him. Then with horrid yells and death dealing clubs, axes and tomahawks, they rushed upon the fort, and battered down the doors. Then began one of the bloodiest tragedies known even in Texas Indian warfare.

Silas Parker was murdered trying to rescue his sister, Mrs. Palmer. She made a desperate effort but was knocked down with a hoe and captured. Sam Frost and his son were killed while heroically defending the women and children inside the fort. Old Grandmother Parker was stabbed and left dead. Elder John Parker (aged 79), his wife and Mrs. Kellogg were making their escape but were overtaken and brutally murdered, scalped and horribly mutilated.

Thus, in one short hour the happy colony was deluged in blood and filled with desolation and mourning. Elder John Parker, Silas Parker, Samuel M. Frost and his son were killed; Mrs. John Parker, Grandma Parker and Mrs. Duty, were dangerously wounded; Mrs. Rachel Plummer, daughter of James Parker, her two year old son, James, Mrs. Elizabeth Kellogg, and Cynthia Ann Parker, age eight, were all taken into captivity as prizes to be redeemed later, by loving and sorrowing friends. After murdering Silas Parker, some Indians overtook his wife, fleeing with her four children, compelled the terror-stricken mother to lift her daughter Cynthia Ann and her son John, upon horseback behind two mounted Indians. The Indians on foot drove the mother and her two children back into the fort, but they were rescued by the men who rushed from the fields as soon as they had heard the screams of the women and children. The remaining terror stricken men, women and children, seeing their homes in possession of the bloody Indian murderers, escaped to the dense timber of the Navasota bottoms.

When night came Abraham Anglin and Faulkinberry, started back to see if they could give any succor to the wounded and determine the extend of the ruins of their colony. The only living being they could see was old Grandma Parker, whom the Indians had speared and stripped and left for dead on the ground. She had crawled to a deserted cabin and concealed herself. They carried her to a place of concealment until they could return from the Fort. On reaching the Fort no living human sound could be heard. The dogs were barking furiously; the cattle were lowing, the horses neighing and the hogs squeeling, making a hideous sound.

The next morning, Bater, Anglin and Falkenberry went back to the Fort to get some provisions and look after the dead. On reaching the Fort they found five or six horses, and some venison, bacon and honey, but fearing another attack from the Indians still lurking in the thickets they left without burying the dead. They concealed themselves in the thick timbers in the Navasota bottom until they could set out for Fort Houston ninety miles away, near the present town of Palestine. We give the description of the mournful description of the journey in the language of James

W. Parker, who says, "We were truly a forlorn set, many of us barefoot and bareheaded, with a relentless foe on one hand, and on the other a trackless and uninhabited wilderness infested with reptiles and wild beasts, entirely destitute of food and no means of procuring it. Added to this the agonizing grief of the death and capture of our dear relatives and expectation of meeting at any moment a like fate. Utter despair almost seized us. I took one of my children on my shoulders and led the other, the other men followed my example. Our mournful party consisting of eighteen persons, left for Fort Houston.

"Our journey lay through thick tangled briars and underbrush. My wife was in bad health, Mrs. Frost was in deep distress for the loss of her husband and son, all were bitterly mourning for the loss of loved ones, and being barefoot, except my wife and Mrs. Frost, our progress was very slow. Many of the children had nothing on but their shirts, suffering from the briars tearing their little legs and feet were beyond human endurance. We traveled until about 3 o'clock in the morning, when the women and children became worn out with hunger and fatigue. We lay down on the grass and slept 'til daylight. When we resumed our perilous journey the briars tore the legs until we could be tracked by the blood that flowed from the wounds.

"At dark of the second day after leaving the Fort the children and especially the women who were nursing infants began to suffer intensely from hunger, but had not a morsel of food. But providentially a polecat came near us. I immediately pursued him and caught him just as he jumped into the river. The only way I could kill it was by holding it under the water until it drowned. We soon had it cooked and equally divided between the women and children, each share being small indeed. ...On the fifth day I found that the women and children were so exhausted it would be impossible for them to travel farther. After holding a consultation it was agreed that I should hurry on to Fort Houston for aid. Leaving Mr. DeWight in charge, early next morning I started for Fort Houston, which I reached in the afternoon. I have often looked back and wondered how I was able to accomplish this extraordinary feat. I had not eaten a mouthful for six days, having always given my share of the polecats and terrapins to the women and children; yet I walked thirty-five miles in about eight hours. The thought of the suffering women and children I had left behind inspired me with strength and perseverance and above all, God in His bountiful providence upheld me in that trying hour.

"The first person I met on reaching Fort Houston was the generous and brave Captain Carter. He soon had five horses saddled and other means of conveyance; he had Jeremiah Courtney go with us to meet our little band of starving, bleeding women and children. We met them just at dark, and placing them on the horses, we reached Captain Carter's home about midnight...

"After so many years I look back over that scene of suffering and inexpressible horror, yet with devout thanksgiving and praises to God for His merciful support and protection...The Indians who had taken Mrs. Kellogg sold her to the Kaskaschias and Delawares, who after six months sold her to General Sam Houston for $150.00, and he conveyed her immediately to her sorrowing relatives. Mrs. Plummer remained a captive about eighteen months, and we find the following extract from her diary:

'In July and a portion of August we were in some very high mountains on which the snow remained for the greater part of the year, and I suffered more than ever in my life. It was very seldom I had any covering over my feet and but little clothing for my body. I had a certain number of Buffalo skins to dress and the horses to mind at night. My feet

would often be frostbitten. In October I gave birth to my second baby; but it was impossible for me to secure suitable nourishment for myself and infant. I had been with them six months and would often beseech my mistress to advise me what to do to save my child, but she turned a deaf ear to my supplications. My child was six months old when my master, thinking it interfered with my work determined to put it out of the way. One cold morning five or six Indians came to where I was suckling my baby. As soon as they came I felt sick at heart; my fears more aroused for the safety of my child. My whole frame convulsed with sudden dread. My fears were not ill-founded. One of the Indians caught hold of my child by the throat and strangled it until by all appearance it was dead. I exerted my feeble strength to save my child, but the other Indians held me fast. The Indian who had strangled my child then threw it up into the air repeatedly and let it fall to the frozen ground until life seemed to be extinct. I had been weeping incessantly while they were murdering my child; but now my grief was so great the fountain of tears dried up as I gazed on the blue cheek of my darling. I discovered some symptoms of returning life. I hoped that if it could be resuscitated they would allow me to keep it. I washed the blood from its face and after a time it began to breathe; but a more heart-rending scene ensued. As soon as the Indians ascertained that the child was alive they tied a rope around its neck and threw it into a bunch of prickly pears and then pulled it back and forth until its tender flesh was literally torn from its body. One of the Indians who was mounted on a horse then tied the end of the rope to his saddle and galloped around in a circle until my little innocent child was not only dead but torn to pieces. One of them untied the rope and threw the remains of my child into my lap. I took a butcher knife and dug a hole in the earth and buried my child after performing the last rites for my dear baby. I sat down and gazed with a feeling of relief on the little grave I had made for it in the wilderness; and I could say with David, 'you cannot come to me, but I can go to you.' Then, and even now, as I recall the dreadful scene, I rejoice that my baby passed from the sorrowing and suffering of this world. I shall hear its dying cries no more; and relying on the righteousness of Christ, I feel that my child is with kinder spirits in the world of joy.

'After the death of my child I was given to be the servant to a very cruel squaw, who treated me in a most brutal manner. My other son had been carried off by another party to the far West. I supposed my father and husband were killed at the massacre of Fort Parker. Death seemed to me but a sweet relief. Life was a burden and driven to desperation I resolved no longer to endure the cruel treatment of the intolerable old squaw. One day she and I were some distance from, but in sight of the camp, she attempted to beat me with a club. I wrenched the club from her hand and knocked her down. The Indians who had witnessed the proceeding from the camp came running up and shouting at the top of their voices. I expected to be killed immediately, but they patted me on my shoulder crying 'Bueno, Bueno good, well done.' I now faired much better and soon became a great favorite and known as the Fighting Squaw."

Mrs. Plummer was afterward ransomed through the assistance of some Mexican Santa Fe traders by a noble hearted American, Mr. Donahue. She was then made a member of the benefactor's family and later brought back to her people in Texas. Her son James was ransomed six years after her death in 1839. Cynthia Ann Parker and her brother were held by separate bands. After a long search, sums of money were offered for the lost children. In 1840 Colonel Len Williams and Mr. Stout, and Indian guide, when they fell

in with Pohonka's band of Comanches, and Cynthia Ann was with this tribe; Colonel Williams proposed to redeem her, but the Comanches replied that all the gold of the white man could not ransom her. Her brother John Parker married an Indian maiden and settled on a cattle ranch in the West.

The Pilgrim Church was the first Primitive Baptist Church to settle in what later became the Lone Star State of Texas. This must be recounted in the life of Daniel Parker.

September 16, 1982

To the Writers of the *Signs of the Times,*

I have read and re-read the issues of the *Signs of the Times,* and enjoyed them very much. I just finished reading the August and September issues and have been given a mind to write, as you give God all the praise, leaving man out of the picture.

I have been down in the valley for some time, and I felt to be forsaken of the Lord. My husband passed away a few months ago, and then almost immediately after my son, his wife, and daughter, and her boyfriend were in a car wreck. A teenager ran into them, and it left my son paralyzed from the shoulders down. He was completely helpless.

My son lived fifteen months and passed away in 1981. He had many friends to visit him and prayer was made for him. One fellow asked him if he would accept Christ as his personal Saviour. His answer was, "I don't know if He will accept me." I told them, "It's not sacrifice or justice we need, but mercy."

Some time after that a patient in my son's room said to us, "You should have heard James singing last night." I asked him what he was singing, and he said, "Amazing Grace." That helped my feelings a lot. He had told one of the Primitive Baptist ministers he wanted him to preach his funeral.

I was at a funeral some years ago, and heard it told that this preacher had asked the man if he would accept Christ as his personal Saviour. He said he would, and that preacher said if he had not gone and talked with that man he would have gone to hell. It is very plain that he wanted the honour for what he had done, not what Christ had done when dying on the cross for sinners, and had finished the work His Father sent him to do. (What a difference.) Isaiah 42:8 says, "I am the Lord: that is my name: and my glory will I not give to another, neither my praise to graven images." Also Jude 17-19, "But, beloved, remember ye the words which were spoken before of the apostles of our Lord Jesus Christ; How that they told you there should be mockers in the last time, who should walk after their own ungodly lusts. These be they who separate themselves, sensual, having not the Spirit."

The doctrine Primitive Baptist contend for is the faith once delivered to the saints, honouring our Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ, who gives God all the praise. Christ went to John to be baptized of him. John forbade Him, saying, "I have need to be baptized of thee, and cometh thou to me; and Jesus answered saying unto him, suffer it to be so now for it becometh us to fulfill all righteousness."

The Apostle Paul is a God called minister. In I Timothy 1:12 it is recorded, "And I thank Christ Jesus our Lord, who hath enabled me, for that he counted me faithful, putting me into the ministry; Who was before a blasphemer, and a persecutor, and injurious: but I obtained mercy, because I did it ignorantly in unbelief." The Apostle Paul was a chosen vessel from his mother's womb. He had not been to a college or theological school to learn how to preach.

II Timothy 1:7-9, "For God hath not given us the spirit of fear; but of power, and of love, and of a sound mind. Be not

thou therefore ashamed of the testimony of our Lord, nor of me his prisoner: but be thou partaker of the afflictions of the gospel according to the power of God; Who hath saved us, and called us with an holy calling, not according to our works, but according to his own purpose and grace, which was given us in Christ Jesus before the world began." God suffers these things to be so, and they are so.

After giving up my husband and son I had a nervous breakdown, feeling the Lord had forsaken me. I was not able to keep my house or to stay alone. My son took me to his home in Aiken, S.C., and I spent seven months with him. I was so upset. I couldn't eat, thinking I would not be able to stay in my house anymore or to attend my home church and go to other meetings. In January of 1982 I had gained some strength, both naturally and spiritually, feeling the presence of the Lord with me, hearing from God's called ministers at our meetings, and reading through the *Signs*.

In 1939 the song came to me, "How firm a foundation." I read all the words then and was strengthened some, but after experiencing all these things more fully, the song sounds much sweeter to me now. And again, thanks be to God, Who giveth us the victory through our Lord Jesus Christ. If I could have felt this in 1981, I would have shouted instead of shedding tears.

"Praise God from whom all blessings flow;
Praise him ye creatures here below.
Praise him above ye heavenly host;
Praise Father Son and Holy Ghost."

Yours in the faith of God's elect,
Mattie Underwood

Kenly, N.C.

Dear Editors,

I am enclosing money for the *Signs* for one more year. My eyes are failing me, so I can't see to read very well.

I have Leukemia and cannot go to church very often, as I stay so weak. I sure do look forward to getting the *Signs*. I enjoy reading it so much. It tells my experience so much of the time.

I want to wish you Editors of the *Signs* the best, and may God bless you to keep it going out all across our land. Please remember me in your prayers.

Mrs. Lessie Davis

VOICES OF THE PAST

"He being dead yet speaketh"

VITAL UNITY

"And Adam said, This is now bone of my bones, and flesh of my flesh: she shall be called Woman, because she was taken out of man."-Genesis ii.23.

"Ought not Christ to have suffered these things, and to enter into his glory?"-Luke xxiv. 26.

Having been requested to write upon the subject embraced in the above Scripture, we shall endeavor to do so with such ability as the Lord may give us. The subject is vast, sublime and of the greatest importance to the Lord's children, though many of his children have failed to see clearly this vital relationship between Christ and his people, so wonderfully set forth in the Scripture at the head of this article. That lack of sight, however, does not make them less the children of God, nor does it make this point of doctrine less God's eternal truth. The truth of God is an endless chain, so to speak, taking in every point of doctrine, order and practice. Anything, therefore, outside of this chain cannot be connected thereto, nor can anything of the chain be taken from it. It is just as the Lord made it, and will stand as made.

Adam was created and made according to God's purpose and plan, regardless of desire, willingness or objection upon his part. He was "the figure of him that was to come"-Christ. It is perfectly understood that Adam in his creation and formation knew nothing of Christ, hence it was not by choice upon his part that he was the figure of Christ. It should be

remembered that the definite article (the) is used in that record of him; not a figure, as one of many, but "the figure." "So God created man in his own image, in the likeness of God created he him; male and female created he them," "and called their name Adam, in the day when they were created."

There has been much discussion with reference as to the image of God in which man was created and made, but there seems no room for debate on that subject, as the Scriptures just quoted declare plainly that the union between Adam and Eve was the likeness of God, and in that union, or unity, was Adam, male and female, the likeness of Him that was to come. In their creation they were one, and their name one - "Adam." In formation they were one, male and female, or, in other words, Eve was in Adam; hence one life, making separation between them impossible, either in life or death. Eve being in Adam when the law was given, received that law and was as much accountable to the law as was Adam. When she, therefore, ate of the forbidden fruit she transgressed the law. The unity between Adam and Eve, his wife, was so complete that her sin was his sin, and had not Adam partaken of the fruit personally he would have been responsible for her sin and one with her in the transgression. The union between Adam and his posterity was such that his sin was their sin, or, in other words, when he transgressed all his children transgressed in him and all were under the same curse. Adam and Eve were one in creation, one in formation, one in life, one in receiving the law, one in transgression and one in death, hence the figure of Him that was to come. God, the eternal Spirit, had chosen in Christ his people, or bride, before the world began, unto salvation, that they should live with him in glory, rather than in Eden. The choice of God of his people in Christ, thus giving them to Christ in union, to be his bride, made them one. In order that the world be peopled and the choice of God be manifested, the creation of Adam and Eve was necessary. In order that those ordained unto eternal life be saved and become manifestly the sons and daughters of God, sin must enter the world and death by sin. Hence the law was given, temptation came, the law was transgressed and in consequence the bride, or God's chosen people in Christ, were condemned and the children of wrath, by nature, even as others.

These things are all links in that endless chain mentioned already. The unity of Christ and the church (bride) as between Adam and Eve, was so complete, inseparable, that her sin was his sin, though he personally sinned not, and was responsible to the law for her debt. This we have shown in "the figure," that had Adam not partaken of the fruit himself, he would have been responsible for the sin of Eve. The law demanded perfect satisfaction for the transgression. That satisfaction meant perfect obedience to the law, even unto death. Adam transgressed and brought death to his race, or children; Christ was obedient even unto death, the death of the cross, and brought life and immortality to the chosen of God. He was made of a woman and made under the law of sin and death, to redeem them that were under the same law. In the coming of Christ the love of God was made manifest, yes, love to sinners, not because they were sinners, but because he loved them in Christ before the world began, and his love changed not when they were dead in trespasses and sins. Inasmuch as the children of God were sinners, the law demanded the life of Christ, the husband. Paul, in speaking of the unity of Christ and the church, calls attention to the union of husband and wife, the two being one, then adds, This is a great mystery, but I speak of Christ and the church. We are members of his body, of his flesh and of his bones. At the appointed time of the Father

Jesus came to do the will of him that sent him, and that will was that of all which he had given him he should lose nothing, but raise it up again at the last day. Therefore because of the unity of Christ and the church, and in obedience to the law, Jesus died upon the cross, paid the debt his bride owed to both law and justice with his own life, or blood, was buried and arose for their justification, and presented them without spot, blemish, wrinkle or any such thing to God the Father. "Ought not Christ to have suffered these things, and to enter into his glory?" It was his obligation as the husband of the church, it was the Father's purpose, plan and will. Inasmuch therefore as it was according to the determinate counsel and foreknowledge of God, the whole church must answer his question and say, Yes, Christ ought to have suffered and to enter into his glory. The church is the glory of Christ, and in the midst of her he sings praises to God for the gift and for the purpose he purposed in himself before the world was, that through his blood she should be holy and without blame before the Father in love. These glorious matters of redemption were not revealed to Moses, the Israelites and their children, but were secret things known to God in that age of the world. They had the law, and legal things were revealed that they should do all the works of that law, but the redeemed bride has the glory of God in the face of Jesus Christ. It was because the old covenant did not have and reveal gospel things that the disciples were fools and slow of heart to believe what the Scriptures declared, in prophecy, of the sufferings of Christ and the glory that should follow. The term "fools" means without understanding. After saying these things to them, Jesus began with Moses and opened the Scriptures, which had been hid from the beginning, to their understanding. In this he made darkness light, crooked things straight and rough places smooth.

Great and marvelous are thy works, Lord God Almighty; just and true are thy ways. How good it is to see the life-standing of the Lord's people in Christ, while in Adam they die.

Elder H. C. Ker

FROM AN OLD SIGNS

The Elders and messengers of the First Regular Old School Predestinarian Baptist Association called Kansas, unto the churches composing her body, greeting and christian salutation.

Beloved Brethren:—In presenting this, our annual Circular Letter, we hope we do it in the fear and love of Israel's God, whom we presume to worship. We can feel within us no inclination to depart from our former custom or doctrine, which we have practiced and preached ever since our organization as an Association, to wit, the doctrine of absolute predestination of all things, of eternal union of Christ and his people, of election, of salvation by grace, and all other principles of Bible doctrine, as have been promulgated by Old School Baptists throughout all ages.

As a starting point we will refer to the language of the apostle Paul in the first chapter of his letter to the church which is at Ephesus, and to the faithful in Christ Jesus: "Blessed be the God and Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, who hath blessed us with all spiritual blessings in heavenly places in Christ: according as he hath chosen us in him before the foundation of the world, that we should be holy and without blame before him in love: having predestinated us unto the adoption of children."—Eph. i. 3-5. The doctrine afore mentioned is all set forth in this Scripture, and is clearly borne out by other and corroborating expressions of prophets and apostles, who spake as they were moved by the Holy Ghost. Let us notice briefly each expression of the apostle herein set forth. He breaks forth with an

expression of praise and gratitude to God for the blessings he hath so freely bestowed on us. "Blessed be the God and Father of our Lord Jesus Christ." In addressing the Corinthian brethren he speaks of him as "The Father of mercies, and the God of all comfort,"—2 Cor. i. 3, and again bursts forth with, "Blessed be God, even the Father of our Lord Jesus Christ."—2 Cor. 1. 3. The apostle Peter in speaking of his abundant mercy is also filled with the same spirit of praise, and uses the same words to express his feelings: "Blessed be the God and Father of our Lord Jesus Christ."—1 Peter i. 3. These apostles are voicing the feelings of every heaven-born child when led to meditate upon the blessings and the unspeakable mercies of our God, and in effect are speaking as the psalmist when he said, "The Lord hath done great things for us; whereof we are glad."—Psalms cxxvi. 3. The mode of the apostle in treating upon this point is conspicuous in the fact that he is telling the brethren, not what he has done for the Lord, but what the Lord has done for us: "Blessed us with all spiritual blessings." This means that there is not one blessing overlooked or omitted which God the Father saw was for the good of his people whom he loves. All blessings, all things, he says are yours, and ye are Christ's, and Christ is God's. The blessings of life and salvation, the blessing of liberty to speak forth his praise, of preaching his everlasting gospel, the privilege of worshipping him under our vine and fig tree. These are not all, but they are some of the blessings with which God's people are blessed. The "all" may be briefly comprehended in the word of Jesus, when he said, "All thou gavest me," for he is our all.

"According as he hath chosen us in him before the foundation of the world." The word "according" no doubt signifies, "in accord." All of God's works are in sweet accord. All things must work in perfect accord in order to fulfill God's eternal purpose. There can be no jar, no discord, no miscarriage in the purpose of God, else it forever disproves his claim to omniscience and omnipotence. How unseemly it would be if one of God's works should be out of harmony with his other works. The salvation and calling of his people are in accord with, or according to, his own purpose and grace which was given them in Christ Jesus before the world began. They are "the called according to his purpose." - Rom. viii. 28. "Known unto God are all his works, from the beginning of the world." —Acts xv. 18. His works in this present day are the fulfillment of, or according to, his eternal purpose. Hence the "all spiritual blessings" of which the apostle speaks are in accord with God's eternal choice, "not according to our works, but according to his own purpose and grace, which was given us in Christ Jesus before the world began; but is now made manifest by the appearing of our Savior Jesus Christ."—2 Tim. i. 9, 10. God blessed his people with spiritual blessings because they are a spiritual people. It would be out of harmony with infinite wisdom to say a natural man is blessed with spiritual blessings. "The natural man receiveth not the things of the Spirit of God; for they are foolishness unto him: neither can he know them, because they are spiritually discerned."—2 Cor. i. 14. They, the spiritual people, are in union with their spiritual head, Christ. In him and of him, and as a spiritual house are built upon him, to offer up spiritual sacrifices acceptable to God by Jesus Christ. (1 Peter ii. 5) Time cannot record the choosing of this people. They were chosen before time began. Eternal union and eternal election are in evidence here, and are in accord with God's eternal purpose. It is indisputable that if there be any union between Christ and his people it must be an eternal union or a time union. If it be a time union, it began in time and must also end with time. If it

be an eternal union, it originated in eternity and it will endure throughout eternity.

"Chosen us." The field is too great to dwell in full upon the election of God in the limits of a Circular Letter, but from this apostolic phrase it is evident that God has chosen his people, and that in so doing he acted independent of any human means or instrumentalities, as has been said before, not according to our works, but according to his own purpose and grace. This is the elect. "Elect according to the foreknowledge of God the Father, through sanctification of the Spirit, unto obedience and sprinkling of the blood of Jesus Christ."—1 Peter i. 2. "Sanctified;" that is, set apart by the Spirit. This alone is sufficient proof that the choosing of this people is alone through the wisdom and mercy of God. The obedience of our Lord Jesus Christ has effected the salvation of all his elect, for he was obedient unto death, even the death of the cross. The sprinkling of his blood upon them is a token of their ultimate safety. "And the blood shall be to you for a token upon the houses where ye are."—Exodus xii. 13. The destroying angel can never enter where the blood of Jesus is in evidence.

"That we should be holy and without blame before him in love." Wonder of wonders, that we, a sinful race, should be accounted holy and without blame! We are not so vain as to suppose this is because we are better by nature than others, but contrariwise, we were by nature the children of wrath, even as others, but God, who is rich in mercy (here is the secret, brethren, God's mercy,) even when we were dead in sins, hath quickened us together with Christ, (by grace are ye saved). The washing of water by the word has made his elect clean, that he might present them unto himself a glorious church, not having spot, or wrinkle, or any such thing. (Eph. v. 27.) "Come now, and let us reason together, saith the Lord: Though your sins be as scarlet, they shall be as white as snow."—Isaiah i. 18. It is alone through the efficacy of his shed blood that his people are accounted holy and without blame before him in love. In this light the apostle addresses some as "holy brethren, partakers of the heavenly calling, consider the Apostle and High Priest of our profession, Christ Jesus."—Heb. iii. 1. Why should they not be accounted holy and without blame, since Christ, the anti-typical scapegoat, has borne their sins quite away, and declared he would remember them against his people no more forever? O the wondrous display of love! "Greater love hath no man than this, that a man lay down his life for his friends."—John xv. 13.

"Predestinated us unto the adoption of children." In this expression is the indisputable evidence of God's predestination, setting forth in a word his foreknowledge and almighty power. All things were predestinated, because all things are foreknown of him, and he works all things after the counsel of his own will. It is not given to finite man to know the workings of infinite wisdom, only as

> "His providence unfolds the book,
> And makes his counsels shine;
> Each opening leaf, and every stroke
> Fulfills some deep design."

Each day brings its own developments. Thus "Day unto day uttereth speech, and night unto night sheweth knowledge."—Psalms xix. 2. To predestinate is to predetermine or prearrange any time or event. Adoption is the process of making one an heir that is not born into the family. One that is a natural heir requires no adoption, and indeed the law would recognize no effort on the part of a father adopting his own child. "They which are the children of the flesh, these are not the children of God: but the children of the promise are counted for the seed."—Rom. ix. 8. The fleshly man then being not a child of

God, is not an heir to his kingdom. "Flesh and blood cannot inherit the kingdom of God; neither doth corruption inherit incorruption."—1 Cor. xv. 50. Briefly stated then, this adoption applies to the bodies of the saints of God. They are born of the flesh and are flesh. They can be made heirs only by adoption. The consummation of this event is predestinated. It is fixed for some future time, and we are "waiting for the adoption, to wit, the redemption of our body."—Rom. viii. 23. It is then when our vile body shall be redeemed from the grave, and it will be redeemed. As well might we expect the wheels of time to turn backward as to presume that God's predestination can be thwarted. The trumpet shall sound, and the dead shall be raised incorruptible, and we shall be changed. Then this corruptible must put on incorruption, and this mortal must put on immortality. Then shall be brought to pass the saying that is written, Death is swallowed up in victory. O death, where is thy sting? O grave, where is thy victory? The sting of death is sin, and the strength of sin is the law. Thanks be unto God, who giveth us the victory through our Lord Jesus Christ. (1 Cor. xv. 52-57.)

L. L. Schenck, Moderator
Mary Ellison, Clerk
Oct. 1920

OBITUARIES

SISTER HATTIE WOOD DENNING

It has pleased our Heavenly Father to call from our midst Sister Hattie Denning.

Sister Denning was born August 12, 1892, departed from this life July 10, 1982, which made her almost ninety years of age. Survivors are a daughter, Mrs. Rosalie Stephenson; two sons, Charles Denning and Jerry Denning; two stepdaughters, Mrs. Anna Ennis, and Mrs. Ruth Burton; eight grandchildren; three great grandchildren; fourteen step-grandchildren, and twenty step great grandchildren.

This sister had been in declining health for several years. She leaves a host of relatives and friends to mourn her departure. Her funeral was held Monday, July 12, 1982, at Rose Funeral Chapel, Benson, N.C., with her Pastor, Elder C. D. Turner, officiating. Her body was laid to rest in Dennings' Family Cemetery.

Sister Denning joined Bethsaida Primitive Baptist Church on the 1st Sunday in June 1933; on Saturday before the 1st Sunday in September 1956, she was received into Liberty Primitive Baptist Church on confession of faith. She was appointed clerk of Liberty Church on Saturday before the 1st Sunday in November, 1956. She filled this place very well as active clerk until March 1968. She was inactive clerk until her passing. She filled her place at church as long as health permitted. She was supportive and helped as she felt it was her reasonable service. She was a firm believer in the salvation by the grace of God and had faith as once delivered unto the saints of God.

We of Liberty Church extend to the family our deepest heart felt sympathy and hope they may be strengthened by remembering the faith and hope their Mother had.

We agree a copy to be put on our Church record; one to the family; and one to the *Signs of the Times* for publication.

Committee:
Brother James Young
Sister Dorothy Barefoot

ELDER MAON JONES

The sovereign God of all graces has called home another faithful servant.

On the 27th of August 1982, Elder Maon Jones passed into eternal bliss to be with his Savior forever.

"There is a land,
a golden strand,
Where saints and angels,
robed in white,
Are singing praise,
thru' endless days.
In shining worlds,
of pure delight."

Elder Maon Jasper Jones was born the 7th of June 1910 in Wayne County, Iowa, the son of Elder Newton Jasper and Clara Adams Jones. Brother Jones was of Welsh and American Indian ancestry, both of which he was very proud.

On the 16th of June 1945 Brother Jones married the former Miss Marie Hart.

Although Brother Jones was raised in a Primitive Baptist home, after he reached manhood he went to sample some of the world's religions. After years of wandering he offered himself to the Chicago Primitive Baptist Church on 10th of June 1956. Shortly after his baptism he began to

exercise in the ministry. He was ordained to the full work of the gospel ministry on the 26th of May 1966. Brother Jones faithfully served his home church as moderator since 1963.

On the 30th of April 1975 Brother Jones organized the Primitive Baptist Library in his home at 107 Elm Lane, Streamwood, Illinois. Under his direction, the Primitive Baptist Library has been meeting the reading needs of all Primitive Baptists all over the world.

Elder Jones was survived by his widow, Marie Hart Jones, and three daughters, Mrs. Barbara Jones Choquette, Mrs. Linda Jones Perkins, and Mrs. Clara Jones Lay. Brother Jones also has two sisters still living; Mrs. Ruby Davis and Mrs. Naomi Wahl.

Our loss is his gain. Tho' the earth mourns, the heavens rejoice.

Prepared at the request of the congragation and members of the Chicago Primitive Baptist Church.

by Sister Arlene Holtet
Brother Alvie L. Davidson

"HE HATH DONE ALL THINGS WELL"

Sister Effie Jane Greer went to meeting at Paynes Creek June 6, 1982, helped with the hymns, appeared in better health than for some time, enjoyed the preaching and when the lunch that had been brought was spread, ate well. Shortly thereafter she was seized with what appeared to be a severe Asthma attack, within minutes the life that was lent to Mr. and Sister Blanche Greer, December 21, 1912, a few miles from Paynes Creek Church, was called home while in the midst of those that the Lord had blessed her to love.

Early in life, alone after Sister Greer, her mother, was put in a hospital, Sister Effie took up a life of servitude by staying in homes with the feeble, afflicted and aged.

In March 1933 she united to County Line by experience, and was baptized April 1933, by Elder J. G. L. Hash. All her 49 years with County Line she attended regularly and having no place to call her home, she treasured her meeting place her home. She was a strong believer in salvation by grace alone. Sister Effie sang well, and delighted to sing the hymns of Zion, often leading the hymns at meetings in church and in the homes where we met. Her health started failing for a time and was in the hospital this Spring.

When unemployed or ill she would stay with her brother, Mr. B. G. Greer in Roanoke or her sister, Mrs. Sadie Wright, Floyd, Co. Also, a brother, Mr. Jesse Greer, and step mother, Sister Loula N. Greer, with nieces and nephews, survive.

Memorial services were held June 8, 1982 at Woods Funeral Chapel Floyd, by Elder J. L. Agee and myself, with remarks also at the Cannady Cemetery, Floyd Co., where her tabernacle that fell asleep in Jesus was laid to rest in hope of a glorious resurrection.

We have missed and will continue to miss our precious Sister at County Line but believe our loss is her great gain.

Noel F. Conner

SISTER LIDDIE TART

It has pleased our Heavenly Father to call from our midst Sister Liddie Tart.

Sister Tart was born April 29, 1896; her parents were Brother Lamb Byrd and Sister Sarah Honeycutt Byrd. She was the widow of Robert Lester Tart. She departed this life August 12, 1982, in Charles Parrish Nursing Center in Dunn.

Surviving are one daughter, Mrs. Victor E. Tart; two sons, Paul E., and William H; seventeen grandchildren; twenty-eight great grandchildren; and three great great grandchildren.

Her funeral was conducted by her Pastor, Elder C. D. Turner, assisted by Elder W. D. Godwin, and Preacher Thomas Melvin, on August 15, 1982, at Liberty Primitive Baptist Church. She was laid to rest in Bethsaida Church Cemetery beneath a beautiful mound of flowers.

Sister Tart joined Bethsaida Primitive Baptist Church on confession of faith Saturday before the 1st Sunday in August 1916. On July 22, 1955, she was one of several who joined an arm of Mingo Church, became as Liberty Church, where she remained a faithful member until her death. She loved to attend the meetings and be with her beloved brethren, sisters and friends, as long as health permitted. She stood for the faith, and supported the church. She praised God from Whom all blessings flow.

We believe our loss is her eternal gain. May God bless and comfort her family whom she loved dearly.

It is agreed to send a copy to the family, a copy to the *Signs of the Times* for publication, and a copy for our church records.

Committee:
Sister Lovie Young
Brother James Young

SISTER DEAN GOODWIN

We the members of Cedar Island Primitive Church bow in humble submission to the will of God, who called from our midst Sister Flora Dean Goodwin on Sunday, September 12, 1982, at the home.

Sister Dean was born February 15, 1897, on Cedar Island, Carteret County, N.C., making her stay on earth 85 years, 5 months, and 12 days. She

was married to John H. Goodwin, April 11, 1923. To this union were born 4 children, one of which died in infancy.

Surviving are Hazel Goodwin, of the home, Grace Styron, of Atlantic, N.C., and Alton, of the home, along with her husband, John H. Goodwin. Four grandchildren and five great granchildren also survive.

Sister Dean united with the Church on Cedar Island in April, 1971, and was baptized by Elder Dewey Humphrey in July, 1971. She always attended her meetings as long as her health permitted.

Her funeral was conducted at the Cedar Island Church by her Pastor, Elder J. T. Prescott. Burial was in the Goodwin family cemetery beneath a beautiful mound of flowers.

Be it resolved that a copy of this obituary be sent to "Zion's Landmark" and *Signs of the Times* for publication, and a copy be recorded on the church book.

Done by order of the Church November 7, 1982.

Written by her son, Alton Goodwin, Clerk
Elder J. T. Prescott, Pastor

WALTER JOHNSON

Walter Irvin Johnson, born in Franklin County, Virginia, February 22, 1888, departed from this world, November 7, 1981. Age 93 years, 9 months and 15 days. He was married to Cora Ann Powell, November 16, 1909. To this union was born seven sons and two daughters. He was preceded in death by his wife Cora Ann Powell Johnson, and one son, William Paul Johnson. Surviving are six sons, Claud, Hughs, Harry, Troy, Tom, and Clyde, Two daughters, Mary Boone and Mrs. Posie Elsie J. Poindexter, all of Virginia, 27 grand children, and 37 great grand children, 3 great great grand children, one sister Mary J. Perdue.

He was united with Bethel Primitive Baptist Church, September 3, 1961 and faithfully attended until health prevented.

Funeral was conducted at Arrington Bussey Chapel in Rocky Mount, Va. by his pastor James R. Hollandsworth, and by his grandson Mr. James W. Johnson. Burial in Franklin Memorial Park. Our loss was his eternal gain.

Brother Johnson was greatly afflicted, with both legs amputated. He was often heard praying to his maker and I believe that he was made ready to be offered. I believe that his spirit is asleep in Jesus until the resurrection day.

Written by request of the family
J. R. Hollandsworth

SISTER VALLIE CRISMON

After much thought and prayer I will attempt to write a few words on the death of our dear sister, Vallie Crismon, who passed from this world on March 16, 1982. We the members and friends of Monticello Primitive Baptist Church do humbly submit to our Father's will in this, as in all matters.

Sister Vallie who was a devoted member and true believer in the Old School doctrine joined the church at Monticello in July, 1929 and served as our clerk from May, 1949 until December, 1975 when her health failed her, and then served as Honorary Clerk until her death. Her husband, Bro. Scott Crismon preceded her in death in January of last year. Brother and Sister Crismon were unable to attend church regularly their last years here on earth due to poor health, but were faithful members, showing their love for their Church and they are sadly missed by all who loved them and most especially by their children: Pauline, Eleanor, Frances, Elmo, Thomas and Dwight. We pray the Lord will be with them in the hour of need as they mourn their loss.

Sister Crismon was laid to rest at Lakeview Memorial Park. The service was conducted by Elders David Spangler and Paul Lambe.

Humbly submitted by,
Shirley Donovan, Clerk

SISTER ANNIE JOHNSON

We, the church at Hickory Grove deeply feel the loss of our dear friend, Sister Annie Johnson. It pleased our Heavenly Father to remove her from our midst June 8, 1982. She was very faithful to fill her seat at Hickory Grove, and also visited the Sister Churches as long as her eye sight permitted her to drive, and at other times when she could get to go with others. We miss her very much and know that the Sister Churches miss her also.

Sister Annie was born March 9, 1901 and was the daughter of Elder Perry Johnson, who was also a former teacher and Amanda Lee Johnson. She is survived by one sister, Mrs. Verna Graham, several nieces and nephews.

She united with the church at Hickory Grove October 1945.

Her funeral was conducted by Elder W. D. Godwin and was held at the Minshew Funeral Home Chapel which was carried out very nicely by the directors.

She was laid to rest in the Rose Lawn Cemetery in Benson under a mound of beautiful flowers to await the day of the resurrection call.

Therefore, we the church at Hickory Grove resolve that three copies of this resolution be made, one for the church records, one for the family and one to be published in the Signs of the Times.

Committee
Sister Kathleen McLamb, Clerk
Sister Cleon Barefoot

Signs of the Times

DEVOTED TO THE OLD SCHOOL BAPTIST CAUSE

"The Sword of the Lord and of Gideon"

VOL. 151 KEELING, VA., MARCH 1983 No. 3

SIGNS OF THE TIMES

ISSN - 0199-0063

Subscription price $7 per year—$13 two years

Published each month by

SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.

Established 1832

Devoted to the Old School Baptist Cause

CIRCULATION OFFICE

Elder J. R. Williams

Route 1, Box 65

Keeling, Va. 24566

EDITORS

Elder D. V. Spangler, Editor

R.F.D. 6, Box 270, Beechwood Lane

Danville, Va. 24541

Elder James F. Poole, Editor

P.O. Box 1250, Salisbury, Md. 21801

Phone (301) 742-6406

ASSOCIATE EDITORS

Elder W. D. Griffin

Rt. 6, Box 84, Fayette, Ala. 35555

Phone (205) 695-7756

Elder Richard H. Campbell

9195 Holmes Rd., Memphis, Tenn. 38115

Phone 1 (901) 755-6049

Elder Joe L. Hamrick

Rt. 4, Box 21A, Winnsboro, TX 75494

CONTRIBUTING EDITOR

Elder John D. Wood

8902 Cherry Tree Lane

Manassas, Va. 22110

All letters for this paper containing subscriptions and remittances, should be mailed to Keeling, Virginia, as shown below. All notices of meetings and obituaries should be mailed directly to P.O. Box 1250, Salisbury, Md. 21801. Articles for publication may be mailed to either address.

SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.

Route 1, Box 65 Keeling, Va. 24566

IS IT TIME TO RENEW YOUR SUBSCRIPTION? IF YOUR EXPIRATION DATE IS 3/83 IT EXPIRES WITH THIS ISSUE

RELATION OF MY EXPERIENCE

No. 3

Brother Beebe:--I closed my last number with an account of the blasting of all my former hopes, by a discovery of the awful enmity of my heart to God. But distressed as I was, I did not at that time sink into despair. A glimmering hope arose in my mind that as the Lord had been pleased to show me my true situation, he perhaps intended to appear for my deliverance. I felt to praise him that he had not suffered me to continue longer in my ignorance, and that he had suffered me still to have a being on the earth. He left me to go on bowed down as a very wretch upon earth, for upwards of two weeks, when on Saturday night October 13, 1810, I concluded I would once more retire to my room, and examine myself to see if there was any evidence of God's having begun a good work in me, any evidence of my having any love to God.

As I entered my room I knelt down and tried to pray. I could not, my mind seemed entirely shut up. I arose, took my Bible and turned to certain passages and tried to read and reflect on them. I could not. I was unable to trace any reflection, to connect two ideas. My mind seemed a perfect blank. I again kneeled down and tried to pray with no better success; again arose and opened my Bible. It was the same, almost frantic with distress, I again kneeled, and finding myself no more able to pray than before, the suggestion was made to me, "You now see that there is no hope for you; God has evidently given you up to hardness of heart, and blindness of mind. I felt it was true, all hope

vanished, I sprang to my feet and walked the room, I judged for fifteen or twenty minutes in absolute despair, when at length without thinking what I was doing, I turned to the table, took up my Bible, and as I took it up, it opened in my hands to the 99th Psalm, and the 5th verse met my eyes, "Exalt ye the Lord our God, and worship at his footstool, for he is holy." With this a sense of the sovereign majesty and holiness of God filled my mind, I felt to praise and exalt him; felt a deep reverence for his majesty and greatness; felt the fitness that myself and all creatures should be at his disposal, that we were as nothing before him; that it was his sovereign right to save whom he pleased, and leave to perish whom he pleased. There was no excitement of feelings, no thoughts about my individual salvation; but there was a sense of my nothingness before him, and a submitting of myself into his hands to do with me as he pleased. My mind was principally occupied with a view of the exalted character, and of the universal and rightful sovereignty of God over all things.

I slept but little that night, as it was the happiest night I ever have experienced, and probably the happiest season I shall experience in time. Hence I have sometimes taken occasion to say that the happiest moments of a christian's life are those in which God is the most exalted in his view, and he most humbled in the dust before him.

The next morning I concluded that the experience of the past night was an evidence of God's love to me, and that he would save me. I was therefore quite comfortable in mind, and remained so until the Wednesday following. I concluded in the evening after school to go to Morristown. I had before, through a friend, applied to the Presbyterian minister of Morristown to lay my case before the Presbytery then about to set, and to see what encouragement they could give me of assistance in prosecuting my studies, and expected, by going that evening, to receive an answer. On arriving at my friends, I learned that there was no encouragement for me, that the Presbytery had then under their charge more young men than they had funds to support, and that there were other applications before mine.

Although this was a death blow to my hopes in reference to the ministry, yet being in company with Presbyterian friends with whom I had formed an intimacy, the evening passed pleasantly off. Upon retiring to bed, when I got into my room my disappointment rushed upon my mind with such force that the heavens over my head appeared as brass, and the earth under my feet as iron. I said to myself--I can see nothing to hope for either in heaven or on earth. I stood in this forlorn state of mind but a minute or two, when these feelings subsided, I went to bed and slept.

The next morning I arose and started early in order to get back to my school in season. On my way back, I got to reflecting on my sad disappointment, when this question was pressed upon my mind. What will you do now with the promise you made the Lord last spring to examine the Baptist ground in case certain circumstances occurred? I immediately saw that the very circumstance on which I had predicated my promise had now occurred, that all hopes were now gone of obtaining an education for the ministry, I concluded at once to fulfill my promise.

I went on to my school and in the short recess for play in the forenoon, the examination I was about to undertake being on my mind, I concluded that I would muster up my principal arguments for infant baptism, preparatory to the examination so that if I was convinced against infant baptism, it should be fairly done. I thought over one which had been a favorite argument with me, viz., that the

Jews as a people were remarkably tenacious of the religious privileges they enjoyed under the provisions of the Abrahamic Covenant; that among these privileges was that of bringing their children under the blessing of that covenant by circumcision. Hence that if this privilege had been abrogated under the gospel, we should have heard of their finding fault therewith. My thoughts had no sooner passed over this argument than the troubles which had been occasioned in the churches of Galatia by Judaizing teachers relative to circumcision, and Paul's argument on that subject, as also what had occurred in the church at Antioch, and the decision of the Apostles and elders at Jerusalem on the same subject, all rushed at once upon my mind. And I saw that all this arose from the Jews partiality to the provisions of the Abrahamic covenant, and hence their contending for circumcision; and also that if baptism had come in the room of circumcision, as a seal of that covenant, how easy it would have been for the apostle to have satisfied the minds of the Jews by stating that fact, thus showing the baptized Gentile stood exactly on the same ground as though he had been circumcised; the form of the seal only having been changed from circumcision to baptism, a milder form, but of the same effect. But neither Paul nor the Apostles at Jerusalem, I saw, had hinted at any such idea. Indeed upon the ground of baptism having come in the room of circumcision, there could have been no possible excuse for the Jewish disciples still to contend for circumcision, seeing he whom they received as the Messiah had instituted the change. Of course not only was my argument prostrated, but the whole foundation on which infant baptism in my estimation stood, and on which it alone can be made to stand, was demolished at once, and my mind was prepared to go and receive what the New Testament said on the subject of baptism as a gospel institution, disentangled from the Abrahamic covenant. I accordingly as soon as I was out of school commenced in good earnest reading the various passages in the New Testament in which reference was made to baptism, they were all new to me. Texts which I had formerly thought favored infant baptism now appeared decidedly against it. Many texts now appeared so clearly to point out believers as the only proper subjects of baptism, that I wondered whether the Baptists had ever seen those texts as I then viewed them, for I thought if they had, they would have been able to have convinced the whole world on that subject. For the sake of satisfying my curiosity, I sent into New York and procured a work on baptism, but found the Baptists had had the same views of those texts I then had, and had contended for those views. Not only this, but I wrote off my views and exercises on this subject, and showed them to some of my Presbyterian friends, but instead of convincing them on the subject, I found it was like casting pearls before swine. They had no heart to receive those views; but turned to rend me, by representing that I was turning Baptist in order the more easily to get into the ministry. Whereas my anxiety to get into the ministry was what had kept me for the last five months from examining this subject.

I here learned an important lesson, that the prejudices of education may so blind our minds against the light even on so plain an external ordinance as is baptism, that we cannot see the truth, only as the Lord is pleased to open our eyes to see. Having my mind somewhat exercised with the subject of baptism, I went on tolerably comfortable in mind until near the last of the month, when one night being in company with several Presbyterian friends, the subject of christian experience was introduced and one gentleman took occasion to remark that true christian experience

must embrace in it faith in Christ, and therefore a revelation of Christ crucified as the way of acceptance with God. I at once fully consented to the truth of this remark, but I was as fully satisfied that it was something I had never experienced; hence all my hope of being a christian was again taken from me.

For two days I stood in my own view as a condemned and hopeless wretch. On the 31st of October at night I concluded that I would go up into my room and once more try to pray. As I was going up the stairs, this question arose in my mind; what are you going to pray for; there is no possible hope of your ever being saved? I stopped for a moment or two, when this thought arose in my mind; I can pray that if God is pleased to send me to hell, instead of blaspheming his name, I may be permitted to praise his justice in sending me there. I then went on with the intention of putting up this petition. As I went into my room and knelt down, at first there came over me a drawing back of feeling, a want of an entire cordial acknowledgement of the justice of God in sending me to hell, but this soon gave way and I felt cordially to acknowledge his justice in my final condemnation, and to put up the petition that I might through eternity praise his justice in sending me to hell. Immediately upon this, as I was there on my knees, the account of Abraham's offering of his son, Isaac, as in Gen. 22, was brought to my view. Isaac, as bound and laid upon the altar, appeared as representing the case of the heirs of promise, and as fully representing my then case as bound by the law and doomed by its condemnatory sentence to death. As Abraham knew nothing but to inflict the death blow, so the law knew nothing but to inflict the curse upon the sinner. My attention was then turned to Abraham's arm, being arrested by the angel's call to him, and the ram caught in the thicket by his horns being taken by him and sacrificed in the place of Isaac. This ram appeared to represent Christ as involved in the demands of the law, in the power of his Godhead, by virtue of his headship and union with his people, and therefore as made to suffer the penalty of the law in their stead.

My views then were not as distinct on all these points as I have here given them; but the substitution of Christ in the place of the condemned sinner was fully presented to view. And the atonement of Christ appeared so full and so exactly adapted to my helpless, guilty, and condemned case that surely, I said to myself as I viewed it, God must have had me in view when he made this rich provision in his Son. I was therefore enabled confidently to rely on his atonement for pardon, and to plead it for my acceptance with God, and the sense of condemnation was gone.

I was, of course, filled with gratitude and praise for this wonderful display of God's love and grace to a wretch like me, but still this happiness was not like that I experienced on the night of the 13th. That was something peculiar; self was in a great measure lost sight of, and God in his glorious character and sovereignty occupied my view. Now I felt a deep sense of my own vileness. I do not know whether it is common or not. Few, at any rate, speak of this exercise in relating their deliverance. But for myself, I had never before felt such meltings of heart on account of sin, nor had seen sin to be so vile as now; - not as contrasted with the demands of the law, but as contrasted with the goodness and mercy of God.

I pled that the Lord would henceforth rule over me and in me, and that he would take me out of the world, rather than leave me ever again to sin against such goodness. It is true I have been accustomed from all I had read and also heard to consider Isaac as a type of Christ, but the view given at this time was so clear, and came with such power that I unhesitatingly received it as the

truth of God. And I afterwards found that the Scriptures represent Isaac as the figure of those born after the Spirit, and of the children of promise. (Ga. 4:28, 29.)

Strange as it may appear, I did not once think of this being the new birth, or of being born into gospel liberty through faith now given me in Christ. I had no idea of what christian experience, or the new birth, was other than that God must implant his love in the heart, and that be carried out in our exercises and obedience. I had never heard experience preached. I had read of some persons having extraordinary exercises, but I had been led, particularly by the ministry, to think that if any had these exercises, it was not prudent to speak of them, as it would tend to discourage others who had not had such exercises. I viewed each of the exercises above related as they severally occurred, as manifestations of God's special favor to me, but I did not feel free to speak of them, not only on account of its being as above remarked, not prudent, but I also felt it would be presuming in me to tell of having such exercises. Yet from the facts that from the time I had the discovery of the enmity of my heart on, I had felt myself helpless and laying at the mercy of God; and that but two days before this last exercise, I had been led to consider a revelation of Christ and faith in his atonement an essential part of Christian experience; and further that from this time I could never bring back that legal bondage and those terrors I had felt before, though I often tried hard for it. I cannot satisfactorily account for my great stupidity in having no adequate idea of the import and place of these exercises in christian experience, only that my eyes were holden, as were the eyes of the two disciples who journeyed to Emmaus.

Having a comfortable hope now of acceptance with God, I felt desirous of being baptized. I knew there was an Old Baptist meetinghouse in Morristown, and had been told there were a people who occasionally met there for worship. After some enquiry, I found where two of the members lived, a man and his wife. I went one evening to see them, and informed them of my situation and wish to be baptized. They informed me that they had no preacher at that time, but that Elder Parkinson of New York had promised to visit them, and that if word could be got to him, he no doubt would come out and baptize me. I offered, with their approbation, to go and invite him out. Knowing that my Boston friend was at that time in New York on a visit, I in a few days after, went and through her got an introduction to Elder Parkinson, who after questioning me somewhat on my exercises, gave me an appoinment for Morristown.

On my return I gave those members information of the appointment; a church meeting was called for that time. I went before the church, and was examined, for I did not relate any of the particular points of my experience excepting that on baptism, so ignorant was I of their special importance to evidence my being born of God, but still after Elder Parkinson had questioned me pretty closely as to my reliance on Christ, etc., I was received and baptized at Morristown the same day, Saturday, December 22, 1810. But instead of going on my way rejoicing, while at the water, a heavy dark cloud came over my mind, which with the exception of occasionally some little break and manifestation of divine favor, lasted me about fourteen months.

S. Trott

(To be continued)

Greenville, Alabama

Dear Elder Williams,

I am sending you my Daddy's obituary. Would you please print it in the *Signs* for me.

My Daddy was really extra special to me. There was a bond between us, this

being the church. We both loved the doctrine of salvation by the grace of God. We could talk for hours about the God we loved and the things concerning the church. We have travelled many miles together in visiting different churches and associations. I have indeed lost a dear friend as well as a wonderful, loving father.

May the Lord bless you Editors and please remember my family at the Throne of Grace.

In Bonds of Love,
Emmie L. Grayson

BISHOPS - DEACONS

At the request of a dear brother and fellow soldier in the Lord, I am attempting to write concerning the delicate subject of Bishops, Deacons, and their functions in the House of God (The Church of God, the pillar and ground of the Truth). As I attempt to comply with this request, I do so with much fear and holy apprehension because I desire neither to add or to subtract, or modify those things that the Divine Logos has given us pertaining to this important subject. At the same time, and in many cases, it seems to me that the passage of time, together with other things, has carved out certain practices and customs that are not becoming to the word of God. Things that must be cast in the mold of humanistic, man-made traditions that will not measure up to nor correlate with the plumbline of God's divine truth. So to those who differ with us, I hope you will do so with as much magnanimity as possible and in the same spirit of fear and apprehension in which I have written this.

To begin with, in those nostalgic days of the past when the Church of the Firstborn was still in its infancy, "And the multitude of them that believed were of one heart and of one soul...," and "...great grace was upon them all," to the extend that, "They had all things common...", and in having all things common, there wasn't anyone among them that said ought of the things which he possessed was his own, "...for as many as were possessors of lands or houses sold them, and brought the prices of the things that were sold, and laid them down at the apostles' feet. And distribution was made unto every man according as he had need." Acts 2:45; Acts 4:32-35.

But then, with such a multitude of believers, both men and women being added to the Lord (Acts 5:14), a problem arose in the daily DIAKONIA, translated ministration, which literally means SERVICE.

Now the problem was the Grecians (i.e., the Greek speaking Jews, or those people of the dispersion better known as Hellenistic) murmured against the native Hebrews because their widows were neglected in the daily service.

What then was the daily ministration or service? The daily service primarily involved two things:

1. A daily provision of necessities including bread and meat which was provided from the common fund to all of those who had need. Acts 2:43-46.

2. The daily services of ministering the word, together with prayer in the temple and in every house whereby they, the apostles, ceased not to teach and preach Jesus Christ. Acts 5:42. Furthermore, in determining the daily ministration, it should be noted that these two services are the only things mentioned by way of daily occurrences in the whole context of Acts, Chapter Six. Therefore, the term daily ministration simply means the daily teaching and preaching of Jesus Christ together with a daily service of necessities according as every man had need.

The phrase, "it is not reason," in verse two is an expression which means this is no cause or is not right that we, the Twelve, should leave (give up) the Word of God, and DIA-KON-EIN, or serve tables, Acts 6:2. Here the verb DIA-

KON-EIN, means to serve. These things reveal the high priority, and the great importance which the apostles placed upon their continuing service of the word compared to their continued serving of tables. It is also evident that the murmuring of neglect brought by the Grecians against the native Hebrews was not so much of, if any, a negligence in the service of the word, but rather in the serving of their tables, Acts 4:35. It is of further evidence that even though the apostles gave first priority to their continued preaching of the word, at the same time, they were not insensitive to the complaints of the Grecians and the plight of their widows. They, humanly speaking, acted in a very responsible and affirmative way which pleased the whole multitude, Acts 6:5. They said, "Wherefore, Brethren, look ye out among you seven men...whom we may appoint over this business," Acts 6:3. Here the word business denotes exclusively the serving of tables and attending their carnal needs. The ministry of the word, to my knowledge, is never used in the scriptures with any connotation of business attached to it. The twelve said, "But we will give ourselves continually to prayer, and to the DIA-KON-IA, or ministry, of the word." Acts 6:4. This is the same rendering as in verse 1. With this change about to take place, the apostles were to relinquish, in a measure, the business part of the daily ministration; namely, that of serving the tables. At the same time they were to retain to themselves that part of the daily ministration that appertained to prayer and to the service of the word, called also DIA-KON-IA of the word. In my judgment, these things teach invariably that in those days of great grace, the apostles, themselves, were the chief instruments in providing the multitude with both spiritual and natural sustenances. They provided spiritual sustenance by preaching the word and in prayer and natural sustenance by distributing to the necessities of the saints.

"But with the number of the disciples multiplying in Jerusalem greatly," Acts 6:7, the function of keeping up both sides of the daily service was becoming too great and too much for the apostles to continue to do them by themselves. Therefore, the apostles needed assistance (someone to assist them) in whatever capacity needed. These assistants to have certain and specific duties assigned to them, with their chief function being that of DIAKONEIN, or to serve the tables.

The installation of the first seven men in their official capacity as servants to assist the apostles and attend to the tables was done on a bilateral basis. The multitude chose and set them before the apostles, and the apostles appointed them by laying on of their hands, Acts 6:3, 5, 6. Thus, they were fully commissioned to function as authorized DIAKONOIS, or servants, assistants, attendants, or deacons (Phil. 1:1, and 1st Tim. 3:8) to DIAKONEIN, or to serve the tables, Acts 6:2.

There are those who contend that the word Deacons - DIAKONOIS is nowhere to be found in Acts, Chapter Six, and according to the common version, this is correct. Again, a careful study of the Greek text reveals that the word DIAKONOIS is most certainly inferentially present in this text based upon the following considerations:

1. *DIAKONIA* translated *ministration* in Acts 6:1, and the same word translated *ministry* in Acts 6:4 means SERVICE, is therefore a thing and a common noun.

2. *DIAKONOIS - DIAKONOUS* translated *deacons* in Phil. 1:1; 1st Tim. 3:8, and other places, has for its basic meaning the word, SERVANTS, and can mean only a person(s).

3. *DIAKONEIN* translated *to serve* in Acts 6:2 means just that, *TO SERVE,* and is an infinitive or a form of a verb modifying a noun. In this case, whether absent or present in the text, it must

modify the noun *"SERVANTS - DIAKONOIS"*. These facts are self evident. The infinitive "to serve - DIAKONEIN" in the phrase, "And to serve tables" must modify the noun Deacons, Servants. Therefore, it must be a person because a place or thing could not possibly SERVE the tables. Therefore, the infinitive to serve infers the noun DIAKONOIS — SERVANTS, translated DEACONS in Phil. 1:1 and 1st Tim. 3:8. The very nature of the word serve implies servant, or someone to serve. This is apparent everywhere in the Greek text and we should not be misled into thinking the word Deacon is not inferentially present in Acts, Chapter Six. A truth taught by inference is just as much truth as truth taught by direct expression, sometimes more difficult to prove, but nonetheless the truth.

Another thing that we should not be misdirected in is to suppose those first seven Deacons chosen and appointed were confined to just putting bread and meat on the tables. While this was their primary function, it is quite obvious that in the performance of their work, incidents arose which required their attention, things that they attended to in a most miraculous immediate fashion. Stephen, the first Deacon chosen, "..did great wonders and miracles among the people" Acts 6:8. And when those disputers arose against him, he silenced the gainsayers and stopped the mouths of the adversaries. "...They were not able to resist the wisdom and the spirit by which he spake" Acts 6:10. This man, Stephen, became the central figure in one of the greatest house to house saint hunts and persecution ever levelled against the church. It was greatly intensified by a man whose name was Saul, who afterwards was made a preacher of the same faith he had sought to destroy. This persecution terminated in two great notable events. The first event was the death of Stephen, that great defender of the faith, the first deacon chosen by the church and appointed by the twelve. Acts 7:58-60. The second event was the giving of life to that great offender of the faith and chief of sinners, Saul of Tarsus. First Tim. 1:15. After the death of Stephen, through the unbelief and ignorance of Saul, 1st Tim. 1:13, the persecution intensified to the point where they were all scattred abroad except the apostles. Acts 8:1.

Then Philip, the second DIAKONOIS or servant chosen, went down to the city of Samaria and preached Christ unto them. Acts 8:5. Believers were baptised and many were miraculously healed. Acts 8:6, 7, 12. Then the angel of the Lord sent him unto the desert of Gaza where he preached Jesus unto a eunuch and, subsequent to the eunuch's confession, he baptised him. Acts 8:26-38. Then the Spirit of the Lord caught away Philip, and the eunuch went on his way rejoicing, Acts 8:39, no doubt saying, 'I am no longer a dry tree'. Isaiah 56:3. but Philip was found at Azotus: and passing through he preached in all the cities, till he came to Caesarea. Acts 8:40.

At first glance, these facts may seem startling and somewhat removed from the present day order and arrangement of things until one might be tempted to even deny the sixth chapter of Acts as having anything to do with deacons. But if we do that, we are left without a single guideline as to what the function of the deacon is. For while we know their qualification, 1st Tim. 3:8-10, and they were officials in the early church, Phil. 1:1, without Acts 6 the church has no way of knowing what their official function was.

But now, consider, at the present time when a church chooses a man to serve as deacon, the Elders appoint him to assist them in serving tables, attending to business, and in other things. But what if this servant, in the performance of his service, aspires through the aspiration of the Spirit to the higher office of overseer and feeder? What do we do?

Why, of course, we afford him the privilege and opportunity for a time, even an intermediate time, to function in the DIA-KON-IA, service of the word. This allows the church the opportunity to ascertain whether or not the aspirant has the necessary requirement to oversee and feed the House of God. If not, then he remains a deacon. If he does, then the Holy Ghost has made him an overseer to feed the church, and the church should act accordingly. Acts 20:28.

Elder R. H. Hale

(To be continued)

CONTRIBUTIONS FOR THE DISTRIBUTION OF THE SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC. TO NOVEMBER, 1982

J. E. Mosley, AL.	$3.00
Dolphus Hail, FL.	2.00
Mrs. Lula Sloan, N.C.	3.00
E. R. Graves, AL.	5.00
Jerry P. Cockman, N.C.	18.00
W. T. Warren, N.C.	3.00
Joe Sanders, TX.	2.00
Elder J. C. Townley, AR.	1.00
Mrs. W. J. Thompson, VA.	3.00
Mrs. Homer Pettis, LA.	3.00
Miss Lucile Pearce, TX.	10.00
Mrs. Garnett Lacey, VA.	1.00
Vance Duncan, VA.	2.00
Elder Paul Poyner, KY.	1.00
Mrs. Hattie H. Radford, VA.	1.00
Frank L. Martin, VA.	1.00
W. E. Cummings, VA.	2.00

EDITORIAL WRITINGS
ELDER GILBERT BEEBE

(Founder and Editor of the Signs of the Times)

1832-1881

Volume 3 - 480 pages $16.00 each
Volume 4 - 512 pages $16.00 each

(Add $2.00 each for mailing)

(Maryland residents add 5% Sales Tax)

These large, beautiful books (6 x 9 in trim size) are bound in heavy D Grade Library Buckram cloth in silk screen finish. The type is school book text and is large and very readable; even for older persons. We have used the finest paper available and can say these books are of excellent quality throughout.

We are very pleased with the response on both these volumes. If you have not ordered as yet, we hope you will do so soon. Later this year we hope to reprint Volume 1 and then Volume 2 to match Volumes 3 and 4. If the sales continue to make it possible, we will continue to bring out future volumes. We estimate there are sufficient editorials by Elder Beebe to make a set of 10 and possibly even 12 volumes when all are published.

These books will make excellent gifts and should be in the library of each of our churches. *Please be sure to specify the volume number or numbers when you order these.*

Again, we thank you for your support.

Send orders to:

Signs of the Times, Inc.
P.O. Box 1250
Salisbury, Maryland 21801

(See back page of this issue for other books available.)

302-A E. Lawson St.
Hahira, Ga. 31632
Oct. 7, 1982

Dear Brethren,

Having just received the current number of the *Signs*, I notice that my subscription was due in August. Enclosed please find payment for another year and please accept my apologies for my carelessness.

I wish to express thanks to the readers of the *Signs* who were kind enough to comment on the questions I raised in a letter some time ago. The remarks were very helpful, and the knowledge that others had devoted thought to the same subject was very encouraging to me. I have especially enjoyed the reprint of Elder Trott's inquiry into the duty of the unregenerate to believe, etc.

From time to time I see mention in the paper of the doctrine of "conditional

time salvation", and one sister, if I recall correctly, expressed an interest to know what that teaching consists of. My first thought on reading that was "Happy the soul who has never heard of it." However, since I have sat under the preaching of it many times and have read quite a few of its leading advocates, I feel I might have an interesting vantage point: an inside view, so to speak.

Briefly, the conditionalist doctrine denies the absolute predestination of all things and says that between regeneration and death the child of God may enjoy or lose a "time salvation," conditioned on his "obedience". Time Salvation they hold to consist of pleasurable, felt communion with God, and "obedience" generally amounts to joining the church, being baptized, attending regularly (contributing generously?), and avoiding gross sin. This is a sketch which I think captures the chief points of the system although it varies widely from preacher to preacher and place to place. It should be said to their credit that most of them firmly advocate unconditional election, final perseverance, and the predestination of the saints to glory, though not the predestination of all events. Thus, their preaching, along with some notable errors, does contain significant truths. Also, in areas where there is no local body of "Absoluters" to contend with, they tend not to harp on the two salvations all the time and do some excellent preaching.

I am sure that I have already said any number of things which many "Conditionalists" would hotly dispute. If any of them read this, I can only beg their patience and candid consideration, for I am only trying to describe not what every one of them believes, but what all of them averaged together tend to believe.

There are several other errors which are not perhaps the direct consequence of the conditional doctrine but are sometimes found in connection with it. Many of these beliefs are strongly condemned by the conditionalists themselves, but tend to crop up among them in any case. Most of these result from the extremely loose way in which conditionalists interpret the scriptures. Any reference to salvation, for instance, must be pigeon-holed as either "time" or "eternal" salvation. Thus, when Jonah said "salvation is of the Lord," he meant eternal salvation in heaven. However, when Luke tells us, "The Lord added to the church daily such as should be saved," he meant saved here in time only. Once a person becomes used to treating the scriptures like a ball of wax in this manner, he eventually reaches the point where there are very few outrages in the field of biblical interpretation he is unwilling to commit. A dear soul a few days ago informed me that the many mansions of John 14 were here on earth because Jesus said "I go to prepare a place for you that where I am there ye may be also." She concluded that the "may be" made our occupancy of the mansions conditional and that therefore they had to refer to the church here on earth, not heaven itself. The word predestination is similarly handled, some claiming that since it says "destination" it only refers to where we're going, not what happens along the way as we're getting there. To any of you who may be about to throw the paper in the fire, let me assure you that I have not made up one syllable of this, but that these two ideas have been seriously presented to me within the last six months by persons to whom I could introduce you in the very flesh.

At any rate, tendencies like this, coupled with the tendency that exists among nearly all Old Baptist groups to excessively "spiritualize" the scriptures, have resulted in near chaos in some places. One idea that has become prevalent in many areas is that the Bible contains little or no reference to the non-elect or to the natural man.

The result of this is that you hear preachers trying to populate heaven with some of the most unlikely characters, such as Judas and King Saul. After all, they weren't reprobates, just disobedient children of God who missed their "time salvation", but nonetheless went straight from the noose and the swords point to the bosom of Abraham. The ultimate fruit of this particular opinion is the denial of hell, the resurrection, and the loss of any soul, all of which heresies I have either personally encountered or heard reports of in the southern part of Georgia alone. To bring home the sadness of this situation, I will relate a personal experience. I once sat, as a visitor only, in a meetinghouse which had behind the pulpit a portrait of Elder Prior Lewis, a faithful old soldier of the cross during pioneer days who had planted that church in the 1840's, I believe. Under his now mercifully sightless gaze stood and preached men who I know from their own frank testimony deny the bodily resurrection of the dead and apparently the last judgement also. Thus we see that one error often paves the way for another until we see brought to pass Paul's warning: "A little leaven leaveneth the whole lump."

Having described the disease and what it can lead to, it remains to show its cause and what the great physician is hopefully doing to cure it. This, like all other heresy, stems from "not knowing the scriptures or the power of God." Since it would be impossible for one of us to ordain all that comes to pass without being involved in sin, weak persons tend to suppose that it would also be impossible for God to be involved in all things and yet be without sin. This is simply to err in supposing him to be one of ourselves, or at least like us. While it is true that the scriptures use the word predestinate in connection with persons, such passages as Eph. 1:11, with its reference to "the purpose of him who worketh all things after the counsel of his own will," should make plain to anyone who can understand English that the overrulling and controlling power of God extends to everything. How else could "all things work together for good to them that love God?" (Rom. 8:28). Some fear lest they make God the author of evil, but, leaving scripture, reason alone would show us that God, being almighty, must be involved in all things that come to pass. For example, if I foresee a crime or an accident, and have the power to prevent it, and yet do not, am I not therefore responsible for it after a fashion? God foreknows all things and has all power. Therefore, simple reason must refer back to him all things that happen. Even the heathen, with their concept of fate, dimly grasped that all events were disposed of by unseen forces. It would seem therefore that it takes a modern Christian to know less about the ways of God than either a pagan or a philosopher. So much for the silly notion that if we will only deny absolute predestination, we can still leave God his power and foreknowledge and yet excuse him from sin. The very idea of our "excusing" him, when all our hope hangs upon His acquiting us for the sake of his son! In this connection ponder Is. 63:17.

As for the concept of obedience and enjoyments, no one would deny that when we obey God we derive benefit from it, and when we disobey we are chastened. However, what the conditionalist tends to lose sight of, is that good works are themselves the gifts of God and blessings from his hand. We are accepted both now and later in heaven on the basis of Christ's merits alone and all our obedience and our suffering will neither merit nor atone for one blessing or one sin. All comes from the grace of God and the working of his power, both here and yonder. Phil. 2:12-13, with Eph. 2:10 ought to convince anyone where all our good works come from. And further, it should be borne in mind that "good works" is only a

courtesy title when applied to our best and most spiritual performances, for our fallen nature so infects our very best performance that even with God's gracious working in us, our works are only accepted because we are accepted in the beloved. In short, I fear that conditionalism is in some respects guilty of losing sight of one of the foundational principles of our faith: Justification by imputed righteousness alone. The believer is not just entitled to heaven later because of the righteousness of Christ, but rather, right now God accepts him, on that basis and without works. I concede that exhortation has its place, but an exhortation which gives the impression that we have some native power to please God is calculated to lift up the proud and crush the humble, whereas the true gospel does exactly the opposite. I also concede that good works have their place, but do we not often find that those who accomplish most lean most on God and have the least confidence in the flesh? So much for the causes of conditionalism among the Old Baptists.

I belong to what is known as the "Peace" faction of the Union Association of South Georgia. Our only sister association is the San Pedro Association of north Florida (not to be confused with the "original" San Pedro in the same area). As is obvious, the Baptists in these parts are as quarrelsome and fragmented as they are everywhere else. The conditionalist doctrine was introduced down here by a group of anxious meddlesome young preachers in the 1890's. Since most of the "big guns" got infected with it right away, the old faith in an absolute God has mostly survived among "Bush" preachers and in the private opinions of the members. Whatever their official pronouncements, I have noticed that most of the people in this group of churches recognize God's hand in most things and feel their utter dependence upon him. I think that conditionalism clouded their minds but never really penetrated their hearts.

In the last several years several hopeful signs have appeared in our body. Many of our younger members are much stronger on predestination than some of the older ones, and many of the older members, if not most of them, are much more receptive than formerly. I showed Elder David Bartley's excellent piece on Time Salvation (in the July, 1979 Signs) to one of our hottest two salvation preachers recently, and he not only agreed with most of it but also has altered the tone of his preaching on that subject. In general, I think it is recognized by all our people that blessings in this life are the fruit of grace as much as anything in the world to come, and also that God's superintendence is firmly established over all persons and events. This might seem insignificant to many readers of the Signs, but it represents a tremendous improvement over what went before.

What would really finally cure the malady of conditionalism would be a great outpouring of the Spirit, leading all God's people deeper in the secret of his covenant and showing them the greatness and breadth of his power and grace. Before such a sight as this, conditionalism, indifference, fractionalism, and every other evil that besets the Old Baptists would be swept away like cobwebs before a hurricane. Let us try to pray that God would pour out upon us the spirit of grace and supplications for this.

I did not intend when I started to get so wound up on this subject. I have not really dealt with it at all, although many would be ready to say that I have said far too much about it already. I don't think that anyone has written a work solely on this subject, but I very much wish that an able, dispassionate writer could be led into a full investigation of the nature, origins and progress of this particular set of ideas.

Brethren, pray for us that the truth

might have a free course among us and all the Israel of God.

Your servant in hope,
John Crowley

P.S.

Sometime ago, I talked with an Elder affiliated with the majority of the churches in this area, but not connected with myself in the church. I asked him how the conditional doctrine fared in other churches with which he was familiar and I am not. His exact reply was: "About half the preachers preach a conditional time salvation and the other half have got enough sense to know there ain't no such thing." Perhaps things are looking up.

EDITORIAL

"And one shall say unto him, What are these wounds in thine hands? Then he shall answer, Those with which I was wounded in the house of my friends. Awake, O Sword, against my shepherd, and against the man that is my fellow, saith the Lord of hosts: smite the shepherd, and the sheep shall be scattered: and I will turn mine hand upon the little ones." (Zechariah 13:6-7.)

Zechariah is a book with many figures and types in it. The language here, however, is very plain. There is very little question that this is a prophesy of the redemptive work of Jesus our Lord. You can see in verse 6 that someone asks the question, "What are these wounds in thine hands?" And it gives the answer, "Those with which I was wounded in the house of my friends." Then in verse 7 another voice is heard to speak to a sword, instructing the sword to awake. The sword is to awake against his shepherd, "Against my shepherd, and against the man that is my fellow." There is no question as to who is speaking here because it says, "Saith the Lord of hosts." And then the direct command, "Smite the shepherd, and the sheep shall be scattered." Then the results of this, "And I will turn mine hand upon the little ones."

In the 6th verse our Saviour is speaking, "These wounds are the wounds that I received in the house of my friends." Whoever asked the question regarding the wounds could see there were wounds in His hands. They were not there before Jesus was nailed to the tree, so this must be a question asked after His resurrection. After His resurrection we know that He instructed Thomas to reach forth his hand, and he was enabled to see with his own eyes that Jesus had been pierced by nails in His hands and feet and a spear had entered into His side.

These were wounds that he received, not from His enemies, but He was wounded in the house of His friends. We understand His friends to be His family, His church, His people. It is for them that He came to receive the wounds.

"What are these wounds?" A wound is something that we generally feel will heal and repair, and He answers, "I was wounded in the house of my friends." Bear that in mind as you look at the 7th verse. That which afflicted Him in the house of His friends was called a wound. His hands were wounded, as were His feet, and His side, and upon His head a crown of thorns was pressed down upon it and that was certainly wounded, as well. Then a command is issued, unlike any that you would expect to hear. The command is to the sword, "Awake, O sword, against my shepherd." Note this well. The Lord of Hosts speaks to a sword, instructing it to awake! We have just read that He was wounded in the house of His friends. You would think that if God's ways were as our ways, that He would instruct the sword to smite those who wounded His well Beloved Son. We might well have called upon the sword this way; "Awake O sword, and smite those vicious people. Cut them off." That would not harmonize with the language, however, of Daniel, where he prophesied that the

Messiah must be cut off, but not for Himself. "Awake, O sword against my shepherd;" not for the shepherd, or in His defense, but against Him. And, "Against the man that is my fellow."

Look at the word "fellow" and think of it in our common usage. Do we not often speak about the fellowship in the church being love and sweet communion? Probably the most correct interpretation of the word "fellow" would be *mine equal.* Equal! "Against the man that is mine equal, saith the Lord." "Awake, O sword, against my shepherd." "Smite the shepherd."

There is no question about the summons here. God in His infinite wisdom has seen fit to call forth the slumbering sword to awaken. The word "awake" there leads us to feel that until this time the sword had no authority to act upon the man which was God's fellow, or against His shepherd. Until the appointed time, God did not summons the sword. But when He does, the expression is used very forcefully, "Awake!" The sleeping sword is now brought forth, and brandished for the purpose of smiting the shepherd. Many people have had hard feelings in reading the New Testament when they see the cruel way in which Judas betrayed the Saviour - seeing the evil mob with hatred as they came out to Him at night in the garden; the despicable manner in which Caiaphas, the High Priest, treated our Lord; and then reading of Herod and his soldiers abusing Him. Pontius Pilate, in his pompous hypocrisy, washes his hands and tells them, "I'm innocent." Then observe the Roman soldiers as they drive the nails in Him, fastening Him to the tree. There must be hard thoughts about what wicked and evil people they were. We know that if the grace of God has not touched our hearts, we are equally as evil as they were, but we would pull the sword as quickly as Peter did, and prepare for war.

You will recall that night the mob came, and the first thing Peter could think of was the sword. To Peter's way of thinking, they could not do this. He drew the sword and cut off the ear of one there in the crowd, and as the Lord restored the man's ear, He told Peter to put up the sword. Peter knew little about the vengeance of God, but he would soon learn. "Vengeance is mine; I will repay." There is more contained in that verse of scripture than just a message to us that God will take care of our enemies. "Vengeance is mine; I will repay." God will take care of the debts, and resolve them as it please Him. Our Lord was nailed to the tree, true enough; the wicked hands of the Romans and the mob literally nailed Him, and by the determinate council and foreknowledge of God these men with wicked hands did this. But our Lord in prophesy says that He was wounded in the house of His friends. Now look at that carefully. We don't see in the text where His friends did it, but that's where He says He was wounded. He had come from the world of glory and was abiding in their house, and they fearfully abandoned Him and He was wounded.

Will you notice that when our Lord was nailed to the tree there was nothing in the scripture that says that he cried out. There was no agonizing sighs, or groans, rather as the Prophet Isaiah says, "He is brought as a lamb to the slaughter, and as a sheep before her shearers is dumb, so he openeth not his mouth." These were nothing more than wounds that He was receiving in the house of his friends. Our Lord opened not His mouth. You will go back, however, to the night before in the garden, and when the sword was about to be awakened over Him, He said, "My soul is exceeding sorrowful, even unto death." We preceive that this was not nearly so much the physical sufferings that our Lord was preparing to endure, but the soul suffering. It was not the nails and the sword or the spear that our Lord was dreading, for all men must die

in some fashion, but rather it was the sword of God's justice. That is what this sword was - "Awake Oh sword," the sword of God's holy, perfect, pure, and everlasting justice was now about to be brought into action. Who could summons it? Pilate couldn't do it! Herod couldn't! Only God could summons the sword. The sword has been asleep.

We learn from this that it was a lively, and a living sword, however. For as the scripture says, "It is a fearful thing to fall into the hands of the living God." May we tell you here that Jesus Christ fell into the hands of the living God. He fell there for His friends. If He would, by grace, show us what a narrow escape we have had, we would be happier in soul than before such knowledge. The appointed time had come. There had always been the sword. This was not something new that was gotten up by God. The sword had always been whetted and prepared. It was not rusty. It was not dulled through the ages. The sword was plenty sharp and fully prepared. It was a holy sword, and it belonged to God, and God summonsed it. "Awake, Oh sword."

We see the sword the first time in the Bible when God drove man out of the garden. He put there a flaming sword. What did He put it there for? "To keep the way of the tree of life." The flaming sword was first seen in the garden; was set there by appointment, and would remain there until such time as God would call it forth, and all His holy vengeance fulfill the certain promise that He made to Adam, "In the day that thou eatest, thou shalt surely die." The sentence would be executed. We see the sword also in the end of the Word of God, the book of Revelation. The last time the sword is mentioned is when the beast and the false prophet were thrown into the lake of fire. "And the reminent was slain with the sword of him that sat upon the horse, which sword proceeded out of his mouth, and all fowls were filled with their flesh." That's the last execution of the enemies of God, and they are executed by the sword; by the sword that proceeded out of the mouth of the mighty Conqueror, Jesus Christ, who rides upon the white horse in absolute conquest and victory and universal government.

It was halfway between the first mention of the sword of God in the book of Genesis and the sword of God in the book of Revelation, almost to the day, (three thousand years between the two) that David in these words (prophetic of our Lord hanging on the tree) cries out and says, "Deliver my soul from the sword; my darling from the power of the dog." (Psa. 22:20) You will observe that in verse 16 of this same chapter he has just said, "For dogs have compassed me, the assembly of the wicked have enclosed me; they have pierced my hands and my feet." Our Lord did not ask to be delivered from the piercing of His hands and His feet, but He did say, "Deliver my soul from the sword." Similar language to this is what our Lord meant when He said to the Father in prayer, "If it be possible, let this cup pass from me." The cup which our Saviour was about to drink was the cup of God's indignation and wrath.

Symbolically, He was not to take an actual cup. Neither was He actually about to be run through with a literal sword. This is descriptive language, or figurative speech. The cup that He drank from and the sword that He sought to be delivered from was one and the same - the execution of God's everlasting judgment upon sinners. We can rest assured of this; when God said, "Awake, Oh sword," it would certainly come into play. "Awake, Oh sword against my shepherd." Is this not what the Lord said in this same Psalm 22, just quoted from, when He cried, "My God, My God, why has thou forsaken me." (Vs. 1) The Father was now against the Shepherd. Isn't it a tale of marvel and wonder that God would use such language, "Against my shepherd." The

23rd Psalm, those beautiful and lovely words of David, says, "The Lord is my shepherd." And yet God the Father said that He was His shepherd, too. God looks at Him in ownership, "He is my shepherd." He is the shepherd that I have sent, the everlasting and good shepherd; the shepherd of the sheep. But isn't it an amazing thing to see that the one who was sent to be shepherd was wounded in the house of His friends, of which David was a part? And He was struck with the sword of the judgment of His Father, though both parties had called Him, "My shepherd," and afflicted Him. He was afflicted because of His friends who had sinned, and He was afflicted because of His Father who could countenance no sin. (He came to bear up all our sins.)

"Against my shepherd." No language in the world is like this, "Against my shepherd." God would turn His back upon Him and summons His justice, and His judgment, and His holiness, and compel it to smite Him.

"And against the man." It is a wonder of wonders that continually in the prophesies and the fulfillment of the same we see Jesus as a Man. It was imperative that He be a Man. If all the angels in heaven had been smitten by the sword, it wouldn't redeem a sinner. If all the sinners who are considered "the house of his friends" were smitten, it would do them no good. But a man - a man - must come and die as a man.

Much has been said about that, and we will not go into that point, but observe that he twice said, "Against my shepherd, and against the man." There is one thing of great importance to see, "Against the man that is my fellow;" "The man that is my equal." You cannot even begin to see the truth of salvation by grace unless you can see that Jesus was the *equal* of God. He thought it not robbery to be equal with God, for He was equal with God. (Phil. 2:6) We see in the very beginning of creation where the scripture says, "All things were made by him and without him was not anything made that was made." We see that in the construction of the first man, Adam, he was equal with the Father, "His fellow." "Let *us* make man after *our* image." Not in *my* image, but "Let *us*," "After *our*."

He was equal with God in power. (Matt. 28:18) "All power is given unto me both in heaven and in earth." He was equal to God in will. "Not my will, but thine be done." "This is the father's will; of all that he has given me, I have lost nothing." He was equal with God in fulness, for the scriptures says, "He is the fulness of God." (Col. 2:9) He was equal to God in glory; equal to God in His sovereignty; equal to God in all things. The equality of existence between God the Father, God the Son, and God the Holy Ghost could not be denied. One in all things, and yet separate and distinct in personality.

God the Father from everlasting had purposed that His everlasting Son would have a bride, but before that bride could come to the home in heaven and there reside, before she could be presented in her royal robes, she had to be purified and washed, (as she had fallen in Adam) and God the Son came for that purpose to this earth, *as a man.* God the Holy Ghost, equal as the third person of the Truine God, instructs and teaches, and vitalizes and gives life to all of those that God has chosen from everlasting. It is no wonder, no slip of the pen, then that the Father says, "And against the man that is my fellow, saith the Lord of Host."

Then the next verse, in language that can only be God's, "Smite the shepherd." Do you remember when Moses took the rod and smote the rock, and smote it the second time, and in so doing, he forfeited his right to enter into the Land of Canaan? Moses, being a figure of the Law, had done all he could do against the rock, which was Christ. (I Cor. 10:4) And now he had no more work to do, and Joshua must lead them into the Land of Promise, not Moses, the

figure of the Law. Do you see then that the rock must be smitten? "Smite the shepherd."

How serious a blow is this that He must be smitten with? It is not possible for us to contrive in our minds an understanding of the depths of God's justice and judgment, but if you can perceive such language that is contained in the New Testament, such as "Where the worm dieth not, and the fire is not quinched;" "Where the smoke of their torment ascendeth up forever and ever;" "Cast alive into the lake of fire," and etc., you can get some little glimpse of the judgment that awaits all of those outside of Christ when this world shall be no more. All of those that shall be in Christ; all of those who have been called by the election of grace; all of those that make up His household, whose house He was wounded in, all of those who are His friends will escape that awful judgment. But upon what basis will they escape it? Consider this. When a sinner offends God, he has offended an eternal being. He couldn't in billions and billions of years in repentance and remorse and sufferings do so long enough to satisfy God's judgment. In an instant we sin against an infinite being. God will hold that against a sinner just as long as God exists unless there is some satisfaction rendered. How long do you think God will punish the wicked? By His word, it says everlasting punishment awaits them. These shall go away into everlasting punishment, in the lake of fire prepared for the Devil and his angels. Forever, and forever, and forever, they will be punished.

His elect, however, get off free! We say, *they get off free!* On what basis? On the basis that another received the fatal blow from this sword. Rather than God saying, "Smite the wicked; smite the friends; smite the elect," He says, "Smite the shepherd!" "Smite the Shepherd!" When our Lord hung on the tree we don't hear of Him grieving, nor mourning, over the bodily afflictions. Oh, what a grief and affliction it must have been that the everlasting sword of God's vengeance pierced Him thru.

When God's judgment in the form of this sword pierced our Lord and entered into His soul, it was an equal for the everlasting punishment due us. Every sin, every evil thought, every transgression, every crime that you and all the family of God have ever been guilty of, all together He had assumed as His own when the sword pierced Him. When He died there at the hands of wicked men, and in the house of His fellows; when He died an everlasting death; (if we may use the expression) when the sword of God's judgment pierced Him, God was punishing all of us *in* Him.

Let us ask you this. If this is so, if what we write this day, if what we think you believe is the truth, then is there anything that needs to be added to the wonderous plan of God's salvation? Would God raise the sword and say, "Smite the shepherd" and then come back to you at a later time and say there was a sin or two that you must account for and render payment? No, my dear readers. We set before you with boldness that Jesus paid the *whole* debt. The sword of justice fell upon Him and no one else. As the Shepherd of the sheep He solely was responsible for them. When all the vengeance of God fell, it fell upon Him, and not a one of His sheep ever received even a glancing blow of the sword of God's justice. It all was His and none of it was ours. "Smite the shepherd."

The language which follows has been greatly misunderstood. "And the sheep shall be scattered." Probably the initial fulfillment of that was when the sheep (His disciples) were scattered the night our Saviour was taken in the garden. Our Lord so quoted from this text in Matthew and Mark. However, there was another sense in which they were scattered. They were scattered to be regathered again. Up until this time the sheep were bound together under the

curse. The sword of justice had just as much claim against them as the rest of the world because they were sinners equal with all the rest of the human race. There was no diffrence between them and the non-elect as regarded justice. When the stroke of justice fell upon Jesus, when the Shepherd was smitten, then the sheep were freed, and released, and were no longer bound up. Consequently, they being scattered over the world, then the amazing language follows, "And I will turn mine hand upon the little ones."

Oh, the glory of it all is that the whole thing was planned in the everlasting councils of God's love that He would smite the Shepherd, release the sheep, and then gather each one of them. And His language is so tender, "I will turn my hand again towards the little ones." All the little sheep, wherever they might be, all of those who were embraced in the everlasting council and covenant of God will be gathered up, one by one. God will turn His hand towards them. *He will not send someone else after them.* He will not send someone out to tell them, "You have an invitation, if you come now, you can be received in this great number which will make up heaven's host." Oh, no, a thousand times no! "And I will turn my hand upon the little ones."

Brethren, where did your salvation really begin? Oh, you say, it begins with the new birth. Not at all. Or you say, It begins when Christ died upon the cross. Not at all! You will have to go back to when God, in His eternal council, proposed to send the sword into the soul of Jesus. It was all planned. It was all prepared. There was not a detail left out. There were no contingencies. There was no possibility that things could run afoul somehow.

When Jesus came into the world, the scriptures already had Him declared as the Lamb slain - the Lamb slain from the foundation of the world. For whom then would He die? Would He die for Himself? No! He was innocent. He died as the Shepherd, and He died as the man who was God's fellow. He died that the sheep might be released. He died that the sheep might be scattered. He died that the same sheep that would be scattered might be also gathered by God when He would turn His hand again toward the little ones. What an encouragement that ought to be to the elect family today. We need not worry, nor fear and fret about the welfare of those we love who do not seem to be in the grace and the love of God, who manifest no characteristics of a christian, for we know for a certainty that if they are one of His, if God has chosen them, if God has purposed to redeem them, before they leave this world *He will* turn His hand to them. He will gather His little ones - every one of them.

Would it be possible to believe that when this world is finished, when heaven is housed with God's family, there could be one missing, and someone inquire, "Where is that one?" Could that little sheep go to hell? Sooner God Himself could lie than one of His sheep not be gathered into the fold. "I will turn my hand upon the little ones."

When Jesus went up to the tree of the cross, God had already appointed Him to suffer, to bleed, and die in the place of all the sheep that would be scattered. Oh, the wounds, no doubt, were terrible. Those things that He was afflicted with at the hands of His friends, must have grieved Him sorely, and hurt Him physically. The agony would have been intense. But they were nothing, nothing, compared to the sword that would smite Him. Can you see the difference between the wounds and the smiting? Oh, the sword of justice pierced Him clean through. It didn't stop with His hands, His feet, and His side. It consumed his whole soul. Jesus suffered the everlasting and eternal agony that every one of the little sheep should have suffered there. And in a few hours time He suffered sufficiently that the eternal

God His Father could be satisfied. "Smite the shepherd." "Smite the shepherd."

No, brethren, don't let anyone tell you that we nailed Jesus to the cross. It was for our sins He was nailed, true enough, but it was by God's eternal council and foreknowledge. The instruments were there that were supposed to be there. The sheep were set free. Our sins were certainly accounted to Him, but it was in order that He might carry our sins away, and all the burdens and griefs. And any human being who ever had eyes to see, spiritually, could read this in the 53rd chapter of Isaiah, and could not possibly believe that the sheep had ever suffered a thing in order to bring about their eternal redemption. It has all been worked out.

Do you see the message here? Jesus suffered as a man. He suffered as the shepherd. He suffered from the wounds, but He suffered the utmost agony of the sword. Consider one further thing. The criminal being put to death may grieve over dying and agonize in dying, but if there is an ounce of honesty, he must admit that he has it coming. Jesus, however, was wounded as an innocent man, and as a perfect shepherd. and the sword of God's justice pierced Him through, not because He had done anything wrong, but because He had done everything right. Do you see that? It wasn't for anything wrong that Jesus had done, but it was because of all the right He had done. He was the only one who ever existed to qualify to receive the stroke of God's justice and survive it, because even God's justice could not require more than equity.

The only way the sword could smite Jesus was for Him to be a man. It had no claim against Him as God. And the only way it could have a claim against Him as a man was as a sinful man. And since He had no sins of His own, He assumed our place and substituted Himself for us, and then the sword of justice could be drawn. So all the while that Jesus walked upon this earth as the godly perfect example, as the Son of God, as the Son of Joseph, the carpenter's Son, the sword had no claim. But just as soon a Christ ascended the cross; as soon as the nails were put into His hands; as soon as the nails pierced His feet, it was then that He assumed our place. And then the sword could be summonsed. Then God's justice had a claim upon Him. It had no claim before that time because He was innocent, He was holy, He was harmless, He was undefiled. But now that He hangs upon the tree, the scripture says, "Cursed is everyone that hangeth upon a tree." And while He hangs upon the tree He is hanging there in our place, and the sword of justice falls.

To what extent does it fall? To the full extent of all the sins that were there on the tree. And when was that sin satisfied? When it had brought from Him all the sufferings due to us it must release Him because it then no longer had any claim upon Him. Because He was the God/Man, He could agonize and at the same time rejoice. And this is what the Apostle Paul meant when in the Book of Hebrews, he said, "He endured the cross, despised the shame." Previous to that it was said, "For the joy set before him." "For the joy that was set before him, he endured the cross ,and despised the shame, and is set down at the right hand of the father." The sword can no longer call for His blood. The sword could no longer smite Him as soon as He paid our debt. He then must be released. Then He fully and freely died, a complete and full, and absolute sacrifice, yielding up His own life to the Father by saying, "Father, into thy hands I commend my spirit." And He died! Since death no longer had any power either, death must release Him. After three days and three nights He came forth, the mighty Conqueror.

The sword is put away, and shall never be used except by Him who has conquered by the sword. And now His

enemies shall die of the sword, but the little ones will have the hand of God turned to them. We, therefore, cannot believe in creature effort, or human endeavor. For someone to tell us there is something we can do to assure our position in heaven is the same as saying that Jesus died in vain. To say that we must "accept," "believe," "receive," "work," or do anything else that we might dwell everlastingly in heaven is an insult to God's justice, and Christ's blood, as well. May we be blessed to see the glory of all this.

Elder James F. Poole

To the beloved brethren in Jesus Christ,

I desire to tell the truth and to rightly divide the word of truth. I know that of myself I can do nothing, but I can do all things thru Christ the Lord. May he give me every thought as I attempt to write to you, his beloved children, that his name may be glorified and you edified and comforted.

I am black, vile, filthy, vulgar, corrupt and putrifying sores from the top of my head to the soles of my feet, and anything else you might add along this line. This is truth. I know it to be truth; yet there was a time when I would have vigorously denied it. At that time I felt to be as good as the best and better than the rest: a devout christian, attending church, Sunday School and prayer meetings faithfully; and doing my very best to draw or entice others into the church or accept Christ as their personal Savior. I had gone before the church professing to accept Christ as my Savior, when as yet I had not been made to know that I was even in need of being saved. Yet from that very day, even before I got home, I was given doubts about what I had done, and to some extent realized I had done nothing toward my own salvation. Notwithstanding that, I worked zealously for several years. Then abruptly I left that church and never returned to it. Then at God's appointed time many years later I was made to see just how great a sinner I am. Paul had nothing on me. This came on slowly, not abruptly, but it had its effects. I began to look for ways to justify myself, but found none. I read the Bible, but it did nothing for me but condemn. I sought help in several churches, but found none. During much of that time I had visited Old Primitive Baptist churches with my wife and her parents for about twenty five years, yet I knew nothing of what they preached or believed. But then I began to want to go among them, not because of someone else, but because there was something drawing me that I could not understand. Then the time arrived when I heard a sermon that I at least partically understood and rejoiced in. More time passed, but my burden of sin had not been removed when I was made to beg God to give me a home among these lovely people. My prayer was answered two months later when I went before the people I believe are numbered among the saints of God. Oh, what a glorious time that was for me! I was accepted, and at the same time this great black cloud of sin rolled away. I had a wonderful foretaste of heaven.

I do not know why I have written of my own experience above except to show that I believe salvation is by grace alone and not by the works of the creature. I do not say that I know that I am included in this great salvation, but I believe I have been given a hope in Christ. At least there was a change in me that I was not seeking. Something had been done for me that I could not do for myself. But even if I am not included, I know that salvation is of the Lord, and there is no other name under heaven whereby we must be saved. (Acts 4:12, Jonah 2:9). It is not even in man that walketh to direct his own steps. His heart is deceitful above all things and desperately wicked. (Jer. 17:19). There is not a just man upon the earth that doeth good and sinneth not. (Ecc. 7:20). There

are many scriptures to prove that all men are sinners - but who believes he is a sinner? Only those who have been taught of God. Man cannot make you believe this, though he preaches it every day, for this is the work of the Holy Ghost upon the heart.

If you have been convicted in heart of your sins and your experience is anything like unto mine, you turned to the law and tried to justify yourself by the works of the law. But, alas, you find only condemnation and no mercy there, and are finally brought to the point where you cry with the poor publican, Lord have mercy on me, a sinner. It was the work of Christ that brought you here. He worked upon your consciousness of guilt and proved to you what by nature you are, and that you have nothing with which to pay the debt. You were made to see hell as your final destination, and justly so. Without this conviction you would feel no need for repentance or the work of grace upon your heart, but the goodness of God leads you to repentance, and repentance turns you from your own works to the wonderful works of Jesus Christ. You were given a hope that he had shed his precious blood for you, and love is shed into your heart by the Holy Ghost which is given unto you.

Hope alone is not enough. We must have faith; for faith is the substance of the things we hope for, the evidence we have of things not seen. (Heb. 11:1). Without faith it is impossible to please him: and he that cometh to God must believe that he is, and that he is a rewarder of them that diligently seek him. (Heb. 11:6). Belief, or faith, implies trust and confidence, and I have been told many times that all I need do is have faith, or believe; but I have found that I can do nothing without him. Then how am I to believe? The scriptures plainly tell us: it is the work of God, that ye believe on him whom he has sent. (John 6:25). We are saved by the grace of God thru faith; and that not of ourselves: it is the gift of God: not of works, lest any man should boast. (Eph. 2:8-9). I have boasted many times that I knew the Lord, had accepted him, and that I knew heaven would be my final home. But O how wrong I was! The light that was in me was darkness and how great was that darkness!

The fear of the Lord is the beginning of wisdom: and the knowledge of the Holy is understanding. (Prov. 9:10). Once we have been given a view of Christ as our Savior and given faith to trust in him, fear will follow as surely as day follows night. This fear is not a slavish fear as one would fear the devil, but a filial fear. This is a fear that is full of love and devotion, but there are many more people today who fear Satan than God. I hope that you and I can say as David, But as for me, I will come into thy house in the multitude of thy mercy: and in thy fear will I worship toward thy holy temple. (Ps. 5:7).

Known unto God are all his works from the beginning of the world, (Acts 15:18), and his works were finished from the foundation of the world. (Heb. 4:3). God is the eternal being. With him there is no time: a thousand years is as one day and one day as a thousand years. Christ stood as a Lamb slain from the foundation of the world, a sacrifice unto God for his people, yet this was only made manifest unto man in time, as were all his works. Christ finished all the works which the Father sent him to do. (John 17:4). He died upon the cross in agony and shame that sinners such as you and I might live. If we are what we hope to be, we are the ones chosen in him before the foundation of the world, that we should be holy and without blame before him in love: we are his workmanship, created in Christ Jesus unto good works, which God hath before ordained that we should walk in them.

Until recently I believed that the good works we were ordained to walk in are only the works that God has wrought in us to do, for he worketh in us to will and

to do of his good pleasure. Yet this gave me no comfort, for I could see nothing good that I had ever done. I could see the good work in others, but not in myself. But praise his holy name, I was finally given to see this scripture in a new light. Perhaps it was already obvious to you, but it had to be shown unto me that the good works we were ordained to walk in are the works of Jesus Christ. (Amen! Editor.) The works that any child of grace may perform are but manifestations of the works of the Holy Spirit within him. Like Paul I can say that, In me, (that is, in my flesh,) dwelleth no good thing: for to will is present with me; but how to perform that which is good I find not. (Rom. 7:8). Man's natural propensities are continually evil and will never change, for the natural man receiveth not the things of the Spirit of God: for they are foolishness unto him: neither can he know them because they are spiritually discerned. (I Cor. 2:14). In order for a man to receive the things of the Spirit he must be born again. He must be born of the water and the Spirit: for that which is born of the flesh is flesh; and that which is born of the Spirit is spirit. Paul truly believed he was doing good works when in effect he was persecuting Christ: and when in the flesh we do the same. But Paul's conversion on the road to Damascus changed that and he was made to say, Lord what wilt thou have me to do? And Jesus replied, Arise, and go into the city and it shall be told thee what thou MUST do. Perhaps not so dramatically, but each child of grace is given this same command, and will obey it. Paul felt to be the least of the apostles because he had persecuted the church of Christ, but said, By the grace of God I am what I am: and his grace which was bestowed upon me was not in vain: but I laboured more abundantly than they all: yet not I, but the grace of God which was with me. (I Cor. 15:11). And again he said, Whereunto I also labour, striving according to his working, which worketh in me mightily. (Col. 1:20).

James tells us that faith without works is dead, therefore we must work if we have a living faith. In the 25th chapter of Matthew we find a good description of the works of the righteous and what they know of these works. Jesus said, I was an hungered, and ye gave me meat: I was thirsty and ye gave me drink: I was a stranger and ye took me in: etc. And they said, Lord, when did we do these things unto you? Is this not your experience?

I will close with this truth: man is not blessed for his works, but to work and in his works and in the works of Jesus Christ the blessed Savior.

May God ever bless us to walk in good works. Please remember this poor sinner when at the throne of grace. If you believe me to be in error in any part that is written here, approach me in love and not in contention and show me the errors. It will not break my bones, but will be like a good oil poured on my head.

Clifford Wilbanks
217 Bastrop Dr.
Monroe, La. 71203

Dear Brother Poole,

I am sending you this notice of the passing of my beloved companion of almost fifty years. Will you please publish same in the *Signs*.

My dear sister (in the flesh) expressed a desire to write this memorial to him. I feel truly thankful to her. She is a gifted writer. She spoke so fittingly of his travels here after God so wonderfully revealed this precious truth to him.

Words will never be able to express the loneliness I feel since God called him home to be with Him. I have been comforted by that blessed assurance that his Saviour had a wise purpose in releasing him from this wearisome journey to that fair city where he is now resting in the everlasting arms of his blessed Redeemer whom he loved.

Blessed thought! Leon spoke so often of the total depravity of mortal man and the rich and reigning grace of almighty God; this God who rules the universe, who is all wise, all powerful, immutable. He speaks and it is done, commands and it stands fast, and none can stay His hand or say, Why doest Thou.

I shall always be thankful to God that both Leon and I believe this blessed truth!

My dear companion lived quietly and unpretentiously here. He didn't covet the beggerly treasures of this world, but rather looked far beyond this terrestrial realm, to that celestial city which hath foundations, whose Builder and Maker is God - to that inheritance that is incorruptible and undefiled and that fadeth not away; reserved in heaven for the saints in all ages who look for and love His appearing.

Oh, what fervent love, what rapture we feel when, by an eye of faith, we are given a glimpse of heaven and Divine things. No tongue will ever be able to express it. It has to be felt.

If it could be in accord with God's will I, too, long to depart this rugged pathway and be at home with my blessed Saviour to ever sing praises to His glorious Name throughout all eternity.

I do hope both you and Sister Poole are getting along alright. Please extend our love to her. Come to see us when you are in this area.

May God bless your labor of love in getting the dear old *Signs* to His humble poor who enjoy reading it so much.

Please remember us in your petitions.

With love,
Janie P. Trent

(See obituary in this issue.)

Bavon, VA. 23013

Dear Elder Williams,

Enclosed please find money order for another years of the *Signs of the Times*. How thankful I am the Lord has put it in the hearts of all who give so willingly of their time not only to write, but also to hear from loved ones in other sections who have been spiritually blessed to share their experience with others.

Love to all, and God's blessings on everyone.

Mrs. James Mason

Madisonville, KY. 42431

Dear Editors,

Please find enclosed a check for my renewal for one year to the *Signs of the Times*. Use the remainder as you see fit.

I have been a subscriber since 1948 and have never failed to receive my paper each month on time. Thanks so much for all your work and kindness in getting the good paper out.

I enjoy the paper so much and look forward to it coming. I read it over and over. The truth never gets old. I enjoy the Editorials and all the good writing.

Thank you for the work you put into this good paper. I need your prayers.

Mrs. S. G. Harralson

LEONARD L. TRENT, JR.

The spirit of our dear brother in Christ has gone from the land of the dying to the land of the living. Brother Leonard L. Trent, Jr. was born December 25, 1907 and passed from this life July 18, 1982 while a patient at Cone Memorial Hospital, Greensboro, NC. He is survived by his dear wife Sister Janie P. Trent, and two daughters: Mrs. Jean T. Williams of Reidsville, NC and Mrs. Jane T. Fagan of Charlotte, NC. He is also survived by five grandchildren.

Brother Trent was a very dedicated reader of the scriptures, and we all were amazed at his perception of the written word. His deep understanding of these precious truths brought with it his unshakable belief in the total sovereignty of the God whom he loved.

Some twenty-five years ago, for the first time, he was given to hear with a "hearing ear" a gospel sermon from the scripture, "I will fasten Him as a Nail in a sure place." The great assurance he was given permeated his whole being and was as "the rushing of a mighty wind" which enabled him to

"rejoice with joy unspeakable!" Following this experience he expressed a desire to be numbered with the Lord's people. He and his dear wife were received into the fellowship of Reidsville Primitive Baptist Church on the second Sunday in March, 1972.

When his health became poor, he longed to be taken from this strife-filled existence. The Lord granted his request by taking him to the peaceful climes of eternity.

A beautiful graveside service was held in Reidlawn Cemetery, Reidsville, NC where his body was entombed. His pastor, Elder Spangler, spoke very feelingly from the scripture that Bro. Trent had first feasted on, Isa. 22:23. Elder W. J. Berry also spoke of the confidence he had in Bro. Trent's hope, which of course was a comfort to the family. We miss him, O so much, but we cannot grieve as those who have no hope.

I feel to conclude this letter memorial with the words of the poet:

"It is not death to die,
To leave this weary road,
Amids't the brotherhood on high,
To be at home with God."

Written by one who loved him as a brother in Christ.

Mamie P. Aldridge

FEAST OF FAT THINGS

The *Signs of the Times, Inc.,* is pleased to announce that we still have available for purchase the book "Feast of Fat Things."

This book, first published by the *Signs* some years ago, was reprinted last year. It is rich with doctrine of Old School or Primitive Baptists and should be in the home of every believer.

CONTENTS

1. The Black Rock Address of 1832.
2. "Everlasting Task for Arminians" by William Gadsby
3. "Fatalism" by H. M. Curry
4. "A Dream Tour Through Arminian Heaven" by H. M. Curry
5. "The Celestial Railroad" by Hawthorne
6. "A Riddle" by Gilbert Beebe

These articles are all excellent for showing what we believe and the book will make an excellent gift for our children and friends who may inquire of our faith.

PRICING IS AS FOLLOWS

1 copy - $5.00 plus $1.00 for mailing
5 copies - $20.00 plus $3.00 for mailing
10 copies - $30.00 plus $4.00 for mailing
(Maryland residents please add 5% for sales tax)

We urge you to buy multiple amounts as we have only a limited number available. This is a beautiful, hard-bound book of 128 pages with a blue library buckram cover.

Send all orders to:
Signs of the Times, Inc.
P.O. Box 1250
Salisbury, Maryland 28101

"THE PRIESTHOOD OF THE SON OF GOD"

We also have a limited number of Elder David Bartley's excellent book "The Priesthood of the Son of God". While supplies last, we will sell them for $5.00 each plus $1.00 for mailing. (Maryland residents please add 5% for sales tax.)

Send orders to:
Signs of the Times, Inc.
P.O. Box 1250
Salisbury, Maryland 21801

SPECIAL NOTICE

Elder Durwood B. Stokes of Jacksonville, N.C. has been invited to join the staff of the Signs of the Times, Inc. as an Associate Editor. He has accepted the invitation. Elder Stokes is well known throughout the Eastern States among the Old School Baptists, and also in Canada.

His name will appear on the cover beginning with the next issue.

Also, Elder J. T. Prescott has accepted the invitation to join the Board of Trustees, and we look forward to serving with each.

Elder D. V. Spangler
President
Board of Trustees

Signs of the Times

DEVOTED TO THE OLD SCHOOL BAPTIST CAUSE

"The Sword of the Lord and of Gideon"

VOL. 151 KEELING, VA., APRIL 1983 No. 4

SIGNS OF THE TIMES
ISSN - 0199-0063
Subscription price $7 per year - $13 two years
Published each month by
SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.
Established 1832
Devoted to the Old School Baptist Cause
CIRCULATION OFFICE
Elder J. R. Williams
Route 1, Box 65
Keeling, Va. 24566

EDITORS
Elder D. V. Spanger, Editor
R.F.D. 6, Box 270, Beechwood Lane
Danville, Va. 24541
Elder James F. Poole, Editor
P.O. Box 1250, Salisbury, Md. 21801
Phone (301) 742-6406
ASSOCIATE EDITORS
Elder W. D. Griffin
Rt. 6, Box 84, Fayette, Ala. 35555
Phone (205) 695-7756
Elder Richard H. Campbell
9195 Holmes Rd., Memphis, Tenn. 38115
Phone 1 (901) 755-6049
Elder Joe L. Hamrick
Rt. 4, Box 21A, Winnsboro, TX 75494
Elder D. B. Stokes
1029 Daniel Court, Jacksonville, N.C. 28540
CONTRIBUTING EDITOR
Elder John D. Wood
8902 Cherry Tree Lane, Manassas, Va. 22110

All letters for this paper containing subscriptions and remittances, should be mailed to Keeling, Virginia, as shown below. All notices of meetings and obituaries should be mailed directly to P.O. Box 1250, Salisbury, Md. 21801. Articles for publication may be mailed to either address.

SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.
Route 1, Box 65 Keeling, Va. 24566

IS IT TIME TO RENEW YOUR SUBSCRIPTION? IF YOUR EXPIRATION DATE IS 4/83 IT EXPIRES WITH THIS ISSUE

RELATION OF MY EXPERIENCE

No. 4

Brother Beebe:--It is not that I take any pleasure in aggravating the feelings of those brethren who are so tired of seeing my name in the *Signs,* and of my *long pieces,* as they call them, that I thus protract this relation of my experience, but it is that I think the relation would be deficient without extending it to my deliverance from under that cloud I spoke of in my last. Perhaps, however, some may think I am under it yet.

I will go back and relate one exercise which I passed over previous to my being baptized. After the arrangement had been made for a church meeting and for my coming before the church, as I was sitting in my room one night reflecting on the subject, all at once the view rushed upon my mind of the host of learned, and as I thought, pious men, and of Doctors of Divinity which were on the side of the Paedo Baptists, together with the Reformers; and the thought that I, an ignorant youth, should turn from them, and in effect, pronounce them all in error, was overwhelming; and I was nearly ready to form the conclusion to draw back from what I had undertaken when this expression of Paul's came with power to my relief, "Immediately I conferred not with flesh and blood." Gal. 1:16. My mind was again calmed. Paul, when God was pleased to reveal his Son in him and to call him to preach him, had to leave all whom he had esteemed as the learned Doctors of the law and the most religious of the Jews. Immediately he conferred not with flesh and blood, but alone obeyed God. So I felt that in this case it

was my duty to do so, also. I learned a lesson then which I have not yet forgotten, viz: that whenever the Scriptures have been opened up to my view, so that my mind has been convinced of the truth of any subject as taught in the Scriptures, I have felt constrained to advance and advocate it, without *conferring with flesh and blood,* whoever might oppose. In no instance have I, in reference to the great leading points I have discussed through the *Signs,* been led to being forward a sentiment that is a *newer thing* than was believers' baptism to me. And in no instance have I, in advocating any of those sentiments, had to depart from a greater host of esteemed standard writers than in leaving the ranks of infant baptism. I might go further on this point in reference to Scriptural authority, but I will forbear.

To pursue my experience under that dark cloud, it was soon accompanied with an awful war of the elements within me. I recollect having said in writing to a friend shortly after my baptism that I had thought the summer before I had a full view of my corruptions, but that I then only saw the surface of them, but now, like the billows of the ocean, they came foaming up from a unfathomable depth. Soon therefore did I most seriously regret that I had ever been baptized, for I was most sure that my corruptions would overcome me, and I should bring reproach upon the Baptist Church and cause; which I now believed was the cause of Christ. My first plan to avoid the insufferable evil was to put an end to my existence. But I reflected that if it should be discovered that I had killed myself, the reproach would be equally as bad upon the cause as in the other case. I, therefore, set my mind to work to devise a plan how I could do it, and not have it discovered. When, however, I had the plan arranged so that I thought it would answer, I was suddenly reminded of the rightful sovereignty of God over his creatures, as I had seen it in October before, and felt that if it was his pleasure to make use of me as a rod to chastise and humble his people by leaving me to fall under my corruptions, I ought to submit to his sovereignty in this, as well as in other things. This drove the thoughts of suicide from my mind for a time.

Still my corruptions raged and the thoughts of falling and bringing reproach upon the cause, I dreaded. My next resort to save the cause was to have my name crossed off from the church book. Accordingly, one night after school, though there was a deep snow on the ground, I walked eight miles to the brother's on whom I had first called, to get them to have my name taken off the book. In the course of the evening after I got there, having occasion to turn to a Concordance, I opened it, and this part of the text, 1 Kings 8:23 met my eye, "Which shall know every man the plague of his own heart." Surely, thought I, this is my case, for I do know the plague of my own heart. And if such characters, I thought, were included in Solomon's prayer at the dedication of the Temple, then they must be included in Christ's intercession. I was relieved for the time, and went back to my school the next morning concluding to let my name remain on the church book.

As the Presbyterians had charged me with joining the Baptists in order more easily to get into the ministry, I had concluded that I would not think of engaging in the ministry for a year or two at least. But it was now suggested to me that it was wrong to take that resolution from fear of the reproaches of the Presbyterians, and that God was leaving me to suffer these trials in consequence of it. I now concluded that I would go to the church and mention the case to them, and if they saw fit to give me an opportunity to exercise my gift, I would do it. They very readily consented, having indeed anticipated it. A special meeting of the church was appointed to give me a hearing. No sooner was this

done that it was worse with me than before. It was bad enough I thought to impose myself upon the church as a member and I was going to impose myself upon them with all my corruptions as a preacher.

I went back again in a few days to see some of the members, and get the appointment recalled, but was persuaded out of it. On March 17, 1811, I went before the church and tried to speak from a text; was almost entirely shut up, and but very little, and when I retired for the brethren to consult, I concluded the matter was now decided, that they would not encourage me any further; but they otherwise decided, and made another appointment for me, and I consented to it. I was again distressed because I had done so; but having more liberty the next time, I consented to another appointment.

I thus went on having appointments made for me, and in the meantime harrassed so with my corruptions and doubts whether it was possible I could be a subject of grace, and repeatedly concluded when the pending appointment was filled I would consent to no more. On June 17th the church licensed me as a preacher. Why the church was satisfied to license me, I can account for only on the ground of their being so accustomed to hearing Presbyterian preaching, for mine was of that same formal kind.

My being licensed made my case no better; it was no relief from the strong workings of my corruptions, and therefore not from my darkness, nor from my doubts, but as to the propriety of my attempting to preach, and of my being a child of God. It is true I had a hope which I could not renounce, that I was a subject of grace, but instead of being unwilling to part with it for the world-as many say- I often felt that if it was any thing tangible, I would tear it from my breast, and cast it from me with a determination no more to indulge in it until I experienced a new work. I, however, went on trying to preach from time to time; could not muster resolution to give it up, though often determined to do it.

In the fall some of the brethren made arrangements with Elder Parkinson for me to go and spend three or four months with him; that I might have access to his library. And in view of his instructing me in Hebrew, of which I wished to obtain a knowledge, I consented to the arrangement. But again this was a fresh source of distress to me, so much so that I one day retired to the woods to spend the day in seeking direction of God, both as to the ministry, and as to going into New York. Wilst thus waiting upon God I had a text given me which gave me considerable encouragement in reference to the ministry; and in reference to going to Elder Parkinson's. This text was given me and applied with some power, "Arise and go into the city, and it shall be told thee what thou must do." Acts 6:6. I accordingly went, but I carried the cloud and my depravity with me.

I had not been there long before, if I had had the means at command, I would have taken the stage and gone where I would not be known or heard of by any who had known me as a professor of religion, and where I could therefore pass as a non-professor. But adequate means were wanting, and I had to remain. I thought at times it was impossible such a wretch as I could be a subject of grace, and concluded the longer I lived I was but aggravating my final condemnation the more by my pretensions of preaching and to religion, and repeatedly prayed God to cut me off at once, let what would be my final portion, rather than leave me longer to deceive his people, and expose his cause to reproach by that probability of my being overcome by my corruptions.

Elder Parkinson occasionally required me to preach for him on Lordsday mornings, as I was also frequently called on to go to other places

and preach. But being under the cloud as well as far from being satisfied that I was called to preach, my preaching was, of course, dull and formal. I thought that my preaching in Elder Parkinson's church was not very acceptable, as taking his place. I inferred from it that the brethren did not think me called to preach. His custom was, when he wished me to preach on Lord's day, to give me notice on Saturday morning that I might study a discourse. Such was his practice, and I had borrowed the same from him. This practice I continued to some extent for several years after; that is, when I had opportunity, and could find texts beforehand. I finally was led to drop the practice for these reasons. 1st., I frequently could not obtain a text from which to preach in time for study, often not till I got to the place of preaching. 2nd. I found by experience that the Lord could give me at the time as clear views of a text as he could beforehand. And 3dly, I found that when it was his pleasure to give at the time clear views of the subject, I enjoyed the preaching more myself, and therefore felt more animation in speaking than when I had studied the subject beforehand.

I once at the commencement of my speaking in public, tried carrying notes with me into the pulpit, but I found myself so embarrassed with them that I never tried it afterwards. In consequence of the opinion I had formed as above mentioned of the reception of my preaching, I began to desire that Elder Parkinson would not ask me any more to preach for him.

One Saturday morning, my mind being much oppressed with doubts, I hesitated somewhat about going into the study, lest he should tell me I must preach the next morning; and when I went in I thought I earnestly desired he would not. On going in, he observed to me that as he had been absent considerably of late (which had been the case) he would preach all day on the morrow, to prevent the complaints of brethren. Although this was just what I had wished, the moment he said it, the suggestion arose in my mind, now Elder Parkinson, as well as the brethren, believes I am not called to preach and that I am a base hypocrite. This created a storm in my breast indescribable, and I could hardly contain myself. But I sat down to my table and tried to compose my mind to study. It was of no use. I shoved my books from me, and at once concluded I would go over onto Long Island where I knew there then were retired places, within convenient distance, and spend the day in supplicating God in mercy to direct me to what was duty. As I took my hat to go, I had the precaution to take my knife out of my pocket, and leave it on the table, least if I did not obtain relief, I might be tempted to commit suicide. As I went out of the study door, the thought occurred to me that I would go into my lodging room and pray to the Lord to go with me and direct me. Whilst there thus engaged, my mind became somewhat composed, and the idea was suggested to me that I had better go back into the study and read a certain pamphlet which had been laid on Elder Parkinson's table a few days before. I went back and took up the book. It was the experience of a person in England written by himself in a letter to William Huntington, and was by him thus published. As I read it, I saw the path in which the Lord had led me delineated step by step. Like myself, this man had been a professor for some years previous to his being brought into gospel liberty, and had been a zealous legalist; had had his foundation suddenly all knocked from under him, as mine was, and afterwards, Christ had been revealed to him as the substitute of the sinner, and the end of the law for righteousness. As he described these exercises as a being killed by the law, and a being born again, born into gospel liberty, I was led to understand such to have been the

nature of the exercises I passed through during the months of September and October of 1810, as before described, that then is was, I was slain by the law, and then that I became a believer in Christ, and was born of God.

The cloud that I had been so long under now in some measure broke; and I enjoyed a comfortable hope of being a *new creature.* From this I was led to see what a galling yoke of bondage the law and legal religion was; and how lovely and glorious was gospel liberty and gospel grace as contrasted with legal service. Still the cloud was not altogether dissipated; the doubts as to my call to the ministry were as great as ever. At length in hopes that the Lord would decide the point for me, I pleaded with him, that if he had not designed me for the ministry, I might not be called on to preach for four weeks, and I solemnly promised that if this should be the case, I would not again attempt it. I passed over that week, the next Lordsday, and most of the week after, without being called on to preach, excepting at one night meeting where the preacher expected, disappointed, and that I set down for nothing. I began therefore to conclude that the Lord was about now to decide the case for me. I felt somewhat composed waiting the result, and satisfied to abide by whatever the Lord should decide in the case, whether to preach, or to give it up.

On the Friday night of this second week, at the hour of retiring, Elder Parkinson started to go to bed, and I immediately followed. I had to pass his room door in going to my room. He opened his door and went partly into his room, and as I was passing his door, he turned back, and said to me in a very decided tone, "Brother Trott, you must preach on Lordsday morning, and you may prepare yourself for it as soon as you please." I have never been able to devise any reason he could have had for giving me that early notice, and for speaking in that abrupt manner. But if a clap of thunder had burst over my head, it would not have astonished me more. As soon as I could think, I turned to beg of him to recall it, and let me pass without preaching, and lo, he had retired into his room, and shut his door upon me. I then immediately went into my room and threw myself upon my knees or perhaps prostrate on the floor, to intreat of the Lord to interpose and decide the case for me. Whilst there, my mind received the impression that it was my duty to go forward and preach; a text was impressed on my mind from which to preach on Lordsday morning, and so clearly opened up to my view, that there was no need of further study to prepare me for preaching from it. This was on the 8th of Feb. 1812.

S. Trott

(To Be Continued)

WORDS OF ADVICE FROM A CORRESPONDENT

Elder Poole,

I'm enclosing a check for Volume 4 of the Editorials. I hope the people are taking advantage of the opportunity to collect these Beebe editorials. It is easy to neglect ordering, even though the firm intention and desire is to have them. Keep reminding us!

Florence W. Gibson

(We appreciate the advice and are glad to do so. Editor.)

BISHOPS - DEACONS
(Continued from last Month)

In my view, Acts Chapter Six is not strange language to these things considering the common fund and the daily serving of tables seems to have ceased during the great persecution. The general havoc of the church, the invasion of privacy, the committal to prison, and the scattering abroad except the apostles (Acts 8:1, 3) made it all but

impossible to continue according to the original order of things. Now they which were scattered abroad, Acts 11:19, (this includes six of the first seven deacons with others) went everywhere preaching the word. Acts 8:4 Whether these preachers were spiritually aspiring or desiring the office of a Bishop is a question not easily answered. 1st. Tim. 3:1. One thing for sure, they were doing a good work, and there is no better way to make full proof of a man's ministry than doing the work of an evangelist. 2nd Tim. 4:5; Acts 21:8.

These were the intermediate days or the time span between Acts 6:7 and Acts 9:31. Let us look at the following references within the time span:

1. Scattered abroad except the *apostles* (Acts 8:1)
2. *Apostles* which were at Jerusalem (Acts 8:14)
3. And brought him to the *apostles* (Acts 9:27)
4. Sent by the *brethren* to Tarsus (Acts 9:30)

Then the end came to this period of great persecutions culminating in, "Then had the churches rest...and were edified...walking in the fear of the Lord, and in the comfort of the Holy Ghost, were multiplied," - Acts 9:31. Up to this point in time, based upon the foregoing references it doesn't appear the church at Jerusalem had ordained Elders, except of course, the apostles who were from the beginning Apostolic Bishops - Acts 1:20. In Acts 11:1 it was still apostles and brethren, and no mention made of elders. But then, when Agabus came from Jerusalem to Antioch and signified by the Spirit the coming of the great dearth, the disciples determined to send relief unto the brethren in Judah, which they did, and sent it to the *PRESBUTEROUS, ELDERS* by the hands of Barnabas and Saul - Acts 11:30. This is the first mention made of Elders in the church at Jerusalem. But look again at the references made hereafter.

1. Apostles and Elders (Acts 15:2)
2. Apostles and Elders (Acts 15:4)
3. Apostles and Elders (Acts 15:6)
4. Apostles and Elders (Acts 15:22)
5. Apostles and Elders (Acts 15:23)
6. Apostles and Elders (Acts 16:4)
7. James and Elders (Acts 21:18)

In all of this a pattern emerges which reveals the following: In the beginning the twelve served the Church as Apostles, Bishops, and Deacons - Acts 1:2, 6, 20; Acts 4:35. The office of apostolast bishop and deacon did not continue beyond the death of the apostles...the office of bishop and deacon did. The best estimate seems to be deacons were chosen and appointed some five to seven years, more or less, before Elders were ordained. These deacons not only served tables but also assisted the apostles in preaching Jesus.

Six deacons with an undetermined number of others went everywhere preaching the word - Acts 8:4. Apparently the first Elders ordained in Jerusalem were from among these six deacons and the undetermined number of other preachers. The Bishops, after the death of the apostles, succeeded them in the stewardship and care of the church - 1st Cor. 4:1 ,2; Titus 1:7, in oversight and overseeing as pastors or feeders - 1st Peter 5:2; Acts 20:28, as shepherds to lead in counterdistinction to the Chief Shepherd - 1st Peter 5:4, as rulers to rule over; governing the church of God - Heb. 13:7, 17, 24; 1st Thess. 5:12; 1st Tim. 5:17, not as lords but ensamples to the flock giving themselves continually to prayer and ministry of the word - 1st Peter 5:3; Acts 6:4.

As stewards of God, chiefs of the mysteries, and watchers of souls, they must give account of their stewardship to God as to how they have ruled, managed, governed, and superintended the spiritual affairs and holy behavior in the house of God, with the "Elders who rule well being counted worthy of double honour, especially they who labour in the word and doctrine" - 1st Tim. 5:17. From this some have

supposed two distinct rulers ... one who rules and governs only ... the other rules and governs together with preaching, labouring in the word and doctrine. In my judgment I see no validity for ruling Elders distinct from preaching Elders. For while one may excel in governing the affairs of the church and the other excel in preaching and teaching the word; nevertheless, both are made by the Holy Spirit overseers to feed the Church of God - Acts 20:28. Both are to feed ... taking the oversight - 1st Peter 5:2. I know of no example where the Holy Spirit made one to oversee and not to feed, and conversely to feed and not to oversee. As to honour, he who rules well is to have double but the preference is given to him who not only rules well but excels in preaching and teaching or labours in the word and doctrine.

The deacons, after the death of the apostles, succeeded as assistants to the Elders to serve tables, attend to business, to run errands, and to serve in whatever capacity he is capable. Of course the service of the deacon is not independent of the Elder's oversight and overseeing. He is under the watch care of the Bishop as is every other member and ought to recognize his subordinate position to him at all times. Likewise, the Bishop should be aware of his subordinate position to Christ ... that Christ is the Bishop of souls including his own; thereby forsaking his self-willism of will worship.

As previously stated, the first deacons chosen in the early church were appointed to assist in serving tables, attending to business, etc. and those deacons had the capability of preaching the word. However, "apt to teach" is not a part of the qualification of the deacon - 1st Tim. 3:8-13, and in my judgment is not a mandatory requirement. A deacon who does not possess the gift of teaching, preaching, exhorting, etc., but does a good work in assisting, attending, and serving, as the scriptures have said, will purchase to himself a good degree and great boldness in the faith - 1st Tim. 3:13. While at the same time, a deacon who is a good servant and does possess the gift to teach and exhort may be a blessed utility to the furtherance of the gospel, the Church of Christ, and especially to the Bishops, and should be recognized as such and utilized by the Elders as much as possible.

There is in the New Testament order of Bishops and Deacons a stark similarity to the Old Testament order of Priests and Levites. The Levites were the descendants of Levi through three sons, Gershon, Kohath and Merari - Numbers 3:12-17. Kohath, the son of Levi, was the father of Amram and the sons of Amram - Moses and Aaron - 1st Chron. 6:1-3. God chose the house of Aaron to minister unto Him in the Priest's office - Exodus 28:1, and then gave the descendants of Gershon and Merari charges and custody of certain things as helpers and assistants to the Priests (the house of Aaron) with the Kohathites being given the privileges of bearing the most sacred parts of the tabernacle - Numbers, Chapters 3, 4. But it was the Priests, Aaron and his sons, that were given the oversight to oversee the rest of the Levites - Numbers 3:32. It was Aaron and his sons who appointed them everyone to his service and his burden - Numbers 4:16, 19, 27, 28. The difference between Priests and Levites ... all Levites were from the tribe of Levi; all Priests were out of the house of Aaron. All Priests were Levites, but not all Levites were Priests. Even so with Bishops and Deacons ... all Bishops are Deacons but not all Deacons are Bishops. Christ is said to be the Bishop of souls - 1st Peter 5:25, and Deacon-DIAKONON "minister of the circumcision" - Rom. 15:8. Paul and Barnabas was said to have fulfilled the service of deacons - DIAKONIAN-ministry - Acts 11:30, 12:25. Upon their return to Antioch they were sent forth again; this time by the Holy Ghost - Acts 13:4, preaching in all the cities from

Seleucia to Derbe - Acts 14:20, 21. "And when they had ordained them Elders in every church, and had prayed with fasting, they commended them to the Lord, on whom they believed" - Acts 14:23. Here the word PRESBUTEROUS ELDERS is the same word used for Elders in Acts 11:30.

We have already said Acts 11:30 is the first mention of Elders in Jerusalem, whereupon Paul and Barnabas returned to Antioch. The very next journey they ordained Elders in every church. These facts strongly suggest the Mother Church at Jerusalem set the example and all other churches followed the example.

Much controversy has centered around the word CHEIROTONESANTES-ORDAINED - Acts 14:23; some contending the word means a show of hands, others the laying on of hands. In my judgment the word means both a show of hands and the laying on of hands...a show of hands as chosen by the church and the laying on of hands as appointed by the PRESBUTERIOU-ELDERSHIP - 1st Tim. 4:14. This is in total agreement with the multitude's choice of the seven and the Apostles' appointment by the laying on of hands. Any Elder thus chosen and appointed having "budded and brought forth buds, and bloomed blossoms, and yielded almonds" - Numbers 17:8, is none other than the Lord chosen - Numbers 16:5, and should cause all murmurings, bickerings, and questions to cease pertaining to his rule over them among whom he has the oversight - Numbers 17:5; 1st Peter 5:2.

After all is said and done, the bottom line is Elders are over brethren in the Lord ... they labour among and admonish them, and brethren are commanded by the inerrant word of God to *know and acknowledge* them, *to esteem them very highly in love* for their work's sake - 1st Thess. 5:12, 13. The rulers are to be obeyed and submitted to - Heb. 13:17, given double honour - 1st Tim. 5:17, not accused but before two or three witnesses - 1st Tim. 5:19, and certainly not rebuked - 1st Tim. 5:1 except, of course, they sin and then only after it has been proven before two or three witnesses. Then, and only then is the Elder to be rebuked before all that others also may fear - 1st Tim. 5:18, 20. Any other procedure is sin itself, a strict violation and transgression of the word.

For a deacon to think he has jurisdiction over the Elder, what he preaches and the pulpit is a bit like Simon the sorcerer - Acts 8:9. He has neither part nor lot in the matters, his heart is not right and may still be in the gall of bitterness and bond of iniquity - Acts 8:21-23.

As it was with Christ, our High Priest, and his apostles, so it is with Elders at present. "No man taketh this honour unto himself, but he that is called of God, as Aaron" - Heb. 5:4. Those who say we "Elders" take too much upon us ... why then lift *ye* up yourselves above the congregation of the Lord - Numbers 16:1-3, should carefully consider the sins and judgment of Korah, Dathan, and Abiram. It is not *ye* but *He* that places the Elders as overseers and *He* that gives deacons as serving assistants to attend to business and to help in every way wherein he is able according to the measure of the Gift of Grace which God has given him.

I have believed and will continue to believe the Church of the First Born to be the highest court under the sun. In every irreconcilable confrontation between brethren the church is the court of last appeal. It's judgments are final and binding upon all parties, both defender and plaintiff. Every saint is a justice and should, at all times, and in every case, through prayerful solicitation pray that righteous judgments be rendered. In speaking of supremacy, do we not know the saints shall judge the world? Know we not that we shall judge angels?...How much more things that pertain to this life - 1st Cor. 6:2, 3.

In this supreme court Bishops and Deacons do not occupy civil but ecclesiastical offices. Their law book is the inspired word of God which is their thorough furnisher unto all good works - 2nd Tim. 3:16, 17, which they should study along with all the brethren to shew themselves approved unto God, a workman that needeth not to be ashamed, rightly dividing the word of truth - 2nd Tim. 2:15.

In writing this I didn't purpose to deal in technicalities as much as I have, but found it somewhat necessary in order to better prove all things and hold fast that which is good. I haven't written this to make things seem better than they are, but rather that things appear as they are.

By comparing the old Welch brethren in their day who were willing, because of variances among the Baptist, to come and reason together resolving, in spite of differences, to sit in occasional communion for the sake of Sion, how can we in our day point with pride to the state of Sion when there are so many divisions among God's people and so much jealousy between Bishops and rivalry among Deacons and Bishops? When princes are hanged by their hands: the faces of the Elders will not be honoured; when the Elders cease from the gate, the young men will cease from their music. When the crown is fallen from our head, then woe unto us that we have sinned! Lam. 5:12, 14, 16. As James said, "Brethren, these things ought not to be".

My dear Brethren, as I said at the outset, I was requested to write this for publication, and if it be deemed worthy of publication, some may cast a suspicious eye of criticism, some of consideration, and possibly a few of appreciation. Whichever; whether suspicious criticism, consideration, or appreciation, my benediction remains the same ... if I haven't said it, then I will surely say it, *"I speak not this to condemn you, for you are in our hearts to die and live with you".*

The Grace of the Lord Jesus Christ, and the love of God, and the communion of the Holy Ghost be with you all. Amen; and Amen.

Elder R. H. Hale

10220 Ridgely Drive
Baton Rouge, LA 70809
October 28, 1982

Dear Brother Joe,

After hearing your sermon on "Go home and tell what great things the Lord has done for you", I wanted very much to tell the church all He had done for me. I was given to say but a little at that time, so I am writing what I believe He has done for me.

What I trust to be an experience of grace began when I was 11 or 12 years old after my granddaddy's death. I had never really given thought to life after death until then. All my friends were accepting the Lord and joining churches. I started reading the Bible and was shown what a horrible sinner I was.

I was so afraid I would die and I knew I was justly condemned to hell if I did. I thought I was praying to God promising I would live the life He wanted me to if He wouldn't let me die. This went on what seemed an endless period of time. I finally was shown there was no hope for me; my sins grew blacker an blacker. The better I tried to be the worse I was. There was not one thing I could do to save myself. Going to revivals as my friends were doing just condemned me more.

We had no church of my parents' belief near enough for us to attend. Elder Rhodes has started making special appointments at Mt. Olive Church. Mother and Daddy asked me if I wouldn't like to attend with them. I didn't think anyone knew about my feelings as I hadn't told anyone. I didn't want anyone to know what a horrible person I was. I had respect for Mother and Daddy's beliefs, but thought they

believed as they did because they were old fashioned. I didn't think it would do me any more good than going to the other churches. I though I was going out of respect for them.

Little did I know what was in store for me that day. It seemed the sermon was preached right to me to show me all I had been trying to do for myself Jesus had done for me. I was given a precious hope I was included in the elect He had died for. That awful burden and fear were taken away. They sang "Amazing Grace" that day which seemed to fit my experience perfectly.

After this I looked forward to each time we were enabled to attend church. It seemed I was given to rejoice in each sermon. Then at a District Meeting at Rehobeth the doors of the church were opened. I wanted to go so badly, but I told myself Mother and Daddy weren't members. If they weren't worthy surely this was of myself and not the Holy Spirit. This I used to justify to myself my disobedience to His command to follow Him.

After this I started college and was going to church less. The things of this world and my plans became more important. After college I married and things seemed to be going smoothly.

It was at the birth of our daughter that I believed God had turned His face from me. We were living in Germany and were away from any church. Our daughter was born crippled. I felt her crippled condition was my chastisement for turning away after being given a hope. I truly believed God could make her crippled feet and legs whole then as in the time Jesus was here. I thought I was truly asking God to make her whole and put my chastisement on me and cripple me. My problem was that I was asking my will be done and not God's will be done.

It was at this time I was made to confess to God the true reason I had turned away from His command to follow Him in baptism. It was vain pride---I was ashamed of the example of foot washing our precious Lord had given. I had heard Mother tell of all the fun poking at foot washing when she was young. I believed then and still believe it is wrong for such to be allowed. It is "casting His pearls before swine" in my opinion. I believe that foot washing should be done in an "upper room" with only members present--as when Christ washed his disciples' feet.

It was for a number of years that I seemed to get very little from the sermons I was able to hear. I believed what was preached, but it was not the rejoicing as before. Through all this I was not left completely without, as the *Signs of the Times* gave me much comfort.

I have been shown over and over I know not what to pray for. I could see nothing in our daughter's future except misery once she was old enough to start school. We loved her so much and I thought I would rather give her up than for her to go through what I felt to be before her. I asked the Lord a number of times to take her unto Himself while she was small. Then when she started school, she became ill. I remembered what I had asked years before and thought surely she would be taken. How I begged her life would be spared. I was shown I did not love her enough to give her up. This was answered and was the first time in years I felt He had heard me.

I was shown at this time how horrible it was to even think that God had ever made anything that wasn't exactly as He wanted. I was also given to believe God has a special reason and work for her. I hope I was reconciled at this time.

For a number of years I longed to be given to rejoice in the preached word as I had at first, to feel God was hearing and answering me, to show me clearly what He would have me do. When my father-in-law, his body cancer ridden, lay on his death bed, I believe I was given to beg Him to have mercy and take him to Himself quickly. I believe I was shown

He still hears and answers, as minutes later we received a call that my father-in-law was dying; shortly it was all over. I thank God I was bessed with this answer and truly believe that he is now in peace with Jesus.

Another time I was given evidence of His answering my prayers was when our daughter was in such spiritual trials. I have never felt like this before—grieved with her as I felt what she was going through. I remember reading one of her letters and begging Him in my heart to have mercy on her and to give her a direction for her life. I believe He was hearing and answered at the time as minutes later she called and was telling my how happy she was. I was so happy for her and was given such assurance that prayers given from above are surely answered.

I had wanted a home in the church long before our daughter joined. I thought at her baptism I could ask for a home but I could not. I couldn't truly believe our Lord wanted one who had turned away after being given such a precious hope to be added to His church. I wanted so much to hear my Lord say "Come" with such power I could believe it was surely from Him and not of myself.

After this I believe my husband was very much under conviction of his sins and was as much a running Jonah as I. It seemed there should be something I should do. I asked the Lord to show me what He would have me do. I believe He revealed to me in a dream that everything I did would be of myself, that I must wait on Him. For some time I was content after this.

Then the past few months it seemed we would never get back to church. It was very much on my mind what was the Lord's will concerning me. The scripture, "If ye love me, keep my commandments" came to my mind. I found it exactly like this in John 14:15. I believed I must be baptised. I thought surely I must be baptised as the eunuch because I could never go before any church and speak to them. "My strength is sufficient for you," came to my mind. I tried to find this in the Bible but could not in those words but found many places where He was the strength of His people. I did find where Paul was told, "My grace is sufficient for thee." This was enough for me.

This was constantly on my mind. I tried to ask Him to show me where He would have me go. I wanted to be shown in a dream what church and minister because I loved those at New Hope, Mt. Olive and Hopewell. Instead of a dream I believe my answer was given in the form of taking away our means of attending New Hope ant Mt. Olive. Our trailer in which we stayed to attend New Hope and Mt. Olive was robbed and we could no longer use it as before.

Now it seemed I knew what I must do. I asked the Lord if this truly was His will to give me strength, to stop my tears and give me what He would have me say to ask a home at Hopewell and be baptized that weekend.

Then I talked to my husband about it. I had asked the Lord many times if it could be His will that he would be brought forward with me. This did not appear to be His will as he told me he was so unfit he shouldn't be allowed to attend church much less be a member. He said he wouldn't stand in my way but he doubted if I would be able to attend very much.

This was all this Jonah needed to think, "I can't, I must wait until we live closer.

All this was changed that Saturday morning when our Lord enabled his minister to speak just the words to show this Jonah it was the tribulations I was running from. Then when the doors were opened with singing of "Amazing Grace" and I did not break into tears but could sing, I knew my Lord was giving me strength and I remembered my

prayer. I had to go and ask for a home with those dear people.

As I started forward I realized my husband was coming also. It was almost more than I could believe! I was fully convinced that he wouldn't be brought with me and now my Lord was granting this also! I can not express the joy I felt at this time!

The peace of mind I have been given compares to, but does not equal the peace I was given when I was first given that precious hope.

I hope our Lord will keep us from ever giving the brethren reason to regret giving us a home. May He give us strength to endure every tribulation and persecution that is ours to endure for His sake.

One who has been shown a little of the meaning of, "Thy people shall be willing in the day of Thy power", and "Turn us again, O God, and cause thy face to shine and we shall be saved."

Nancy Pullig

What a wonderful, sweet privilege it was to see the workings of the Lord's hand in the heart and soul of this precious one, along with her companion. There was great joy in the hearts of the members and friends of Hopewell Church as they asked for a home expressing a desire to follow their Saviour in baptism. They were received and baptized on September 12, 1982 by their son-in-law, Elder James D. Hamrick, who is the husband of the little daughter mentioned in her experience. How precious are the workings of the Lord in the souls of His people.

Her Pastor,
(Elder) Joe L. Hamrick

January 27, 1983

Greetings to the Editors, Board of Directors and subscribers of the *Signs of the Times:*

I am grateful to the Board of Directors who have shown confidence in me to appoint me to serve as Associate Editor to the *Signs*. It is true that I have maintained an interest in the *Signs* throughout my ministry because I feel that it is a profitable medium to offer succor to those who would be comforted by reading the experiences of those of like precious faith, both past and present. Yet, I am fearful of my own inabilities and feel that there are so many others who are far more capable than I. Having been taught that "With God all things are possible," I pray that God may use me in the execution of these duties to His honor and praise and that through Him some of His little ones may be reassured of His "sure mercies."

It is with anticipation that I look forward to working with the Editors and all who are involved in publishing the *Signs*. I trust that God will bless all of us to work together in love and harmony, having as our aim to write, by God's grace, "That which is sound and comforting to God's people throughout the land." If we are blessed to this end, then our efforts will be to His honor, praise, and glory.

In love and fellowship,
(Elder) D. B. Stokes

CONTRIBUTIONS FOR THE DISTRIBUTION OF THE SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.
To December, 1982

Mrs. H. C. Lax, N.C.	$3.00
Mrs. Sandra Green, AL.	1.00
Reuben French, N.C.	2.00
Mrs. Fannie Thomason, VA.	3.00
Mrs. Willie M. Kimbro, N.C.	3.50
Mrs. Neva M. White, TX.	3.00
Ballard Barker, VA.	7.00
Mrs. Margaret Barefoot, VA. (In memory of William H. Holloway, MD.)	105.00
Mrs. Taft Purvis, AL.	1.00
Dr. G. H. Harrell, TX.	12.00
Mrs. P. L. Hosier, MD	3.00
Mrs. Irma L. Messick, DE.	3.00
Mrs. Mary Benton, TX.	10.00
Jessie R. Somers, N.C.	19.00
Elder Stanley C. Phillips, MS.	10.00
Elmer McClanahan, W.V.	2.00

Mrs. Minnie L. Barrett, AL.	3.00
Roy Hester, TX.	2.00
R. L. Fleenor, TN.	7.00
Levie D. Goad, VA.	3.00
Mrs. Edith Sewell, FL.	3.00
B. W. Kunkle, DE.	2.00
Dollie C. Ward, VA.	2.00
Charles Alders, TX.	12.00
Mrs. Karen Pipkins, MS.	2.00
Charles S. Reynolds, DE.	3.00
Mrs. Ernestine Sharp, LA.	7.00
Willard J. Page, N.C.	7.00
Mrs. Frances Andress, AL.	1.00
Elder Clyde Daniel, N.C.	3.00
Robert E. Moore, AL.	7.00
Mrs. Coline Daugherty, LA.	3.00

EDITORIAL

EPHESIANS 1:1, 13

Having found in our last the family of God as they were chosen in Christ, we now come to the delightful theme of what they were chosen to. The contrast between what we were by nature and practice, to what we were chosen to, is so great our finite minds are carried away in wonder and holy ecstasy. All of the skill of linguists cannot describe the gloom and despair of a soul when sin is revealed in us. Sin, when it is finished, brings forth death, and there is a death at the manifest entrance of sin into our consciousness that cannot be described by tongue or pen. The effort to describe it to one to whom sin has not been revealed, is one of the most futile things among men. The love of God now takes on a meaning that we have never contemplated before. What we were chosen to, and the suffering of the precious Saviour to bring this delightful state about is more that a match for our dull comprehension.

Look upon the theme in our text. The height and length, the breadth and the depth of the love of Christ for His church passes all understanding. Well might the apostle say, "O the depth of the riches, both of the wisdom and the knowledge of God, how unsearchable are His judgments, and His ways past finding out". (Romans 11:33). The love of God as manifested in the love of Christ for the church, can never be described by mortal man - in fact, it is past finding out. The choosing of His people in Christ before the world began is full of nutrition for the hungering and thirsting children of the kingdom. No other name would do; no other personage could measure up to our sin. My soul is astounded as I stand before the bar of God's judgment. Out of Christ there is not any salvation. Only the righteous have an acceptable standing where sin has abounded. The costliness of our salvation is seen in the crucifixion of our Master. Pilate, in answer the demands of the high priest for the crucifixion of the Saviour said, "Take ye him, and crucify him: for I find no fault in him" (John 10:6). If there has ever been an execution like unto that, the pages of history are silent about it. That is understandable because He needed only once to die; the offering had to be a perfect one. We, like Barabbas, were guilty, and we the guilty went free, but although Christ had no fault, He was a fit offering for our sins. He did not have any sin, but we did, and He loved us and made our cause as His cause. May the Spirit of the Lord arise in our being, that we understand and be blessed to praise His high and lofty name for coming to earth in a body to suffer, to be mangled, spit upon. Being the son of Mary, who had fallen into sin, being under the rigid, death dealing law of God He came in a body to meet and endure the penalty for our sin, and yet He was God the conquerer of all the enemies.

Let it be remembered that these things must needs be. The rites and ceremonies and ordinances had to be fulfilled. They could not be passed by. How weak and trifling is that doctine that would leave one thing missing, one thing unfulfilled, one step, one journey missing from His travels here below. Could it be so, my soul knows, that there being no acceptable sacrifice for sin since He

gave up the ghost and died, that the portion of His mission's work unfulfilled would still be charged to me. How beautiful, how gracious, how kind that if I am not deceived, He made my cause as His cause. He came to earth to solve a case that hopelessly involved the sinner, you and I, as each of us hopes, even a case that we never could have won and never could have extricated ourselves from out of it. What a beautiful doctrine. To this end was the covenant of redemption set up from all eternity. That covenant involved Him in coming and making the sinner's cause as His. Whatever our transgression brought upon us, He took that upon Himself; all privation, all sorrow, all His being cut off out of the land of the living. All His coming to the ignominious end that He did was for the purpose of giving poor covenant children a home beyond this vale of sorrow.

However, let me retrogress backwards. In the annals of eternity, His love was so great, so strong, so lasting, that He was ever rejoicing among the inhabitants of the earth, ever delighting in this people, in this family that God chose in Him in eternity and that He was so in agreement and in unity with every single individual of that family, and in support of, and a part of every stipulation of that Covenant that He delighted always in the beneficiaries of that covenant. How my poor heart leaps for joy that such a Being is on the side of sinners (Psa. 124); that this is not something that had its beginning among the sons of Adam, but that this is an old arrangement, as old a covenant, as ageless a purpose, as the eternal predestination of God to the end that His Son came down from heaven in behalf of His bride, his people, and that he came down from heaven as God's free gift to the children of men, and that He came to do what He did do, that His life from conception in Mary's womb was laid out, appointed for Him from the cradle to the grave.

My soul is astonished at such a display of sovereign mercy, and to see the eternal fixedness of God in us being chosen in Him, and as a result of that choice of the Father of us in Him, the arrangements of every step, every thought, every action, every bitter draught of vinegar, every taunting and sneering insinuation and reflection on Him and His mother, all, all was for the lifting of Him on high, and that it was for the bringing of poor sinners into such a manifest relationship that they be brought before Him holy without blame in love.

"Having predestinated us unto the adoption of children by Jesus Christ to himself according to the good pleasure of his will." O my dear children of God, there are not any dropped stitches or broken links in the salvation of God's people. He made the world and the fulness of it. Now who will dispute that? It is still His world. That likewise is indisputable. He does His will in the army of heaven and among the inhabitants of the earth. That is indisputable. He declared the end from the beginning, and from ancient times the things not yet done, saying, My counsel shall stand, and I will do all my pleasure (Isa. 46:10). This is Israel's God and Saviour speaking. Let us keep the record straight; let us settle every doctrinal tenet of faith by His word, for it is forever settled in heaven (Psa. 119:9). When I survey the vast degree of difference betweeen me and my God in the dispensation of His purposes, I am thrown upon His mercy time and time again. I need His counselling grace to teach me that as high as the heavens are above the earth, even so are His ways above my ways. There is a tendency in all of the roving around of my mind, to mark out a way and a channel in which my God can consistently work. If He does not stay in the channel that I have

marked out for him, He immediately crosses me. His doctrine becomes heretical; His ways become austere; His ways become partial and tyrannical. This is universal among the children of men, some even going so far, when they read of His ways in the Bible, or hear the rich gospel of grace preached by the hearing of the natural ear, that if He is that kind of God, that they do not want any part of Him. At this juncture of my investigation of God's fulness, let me note this thought, to wit, It may be thought that only dyed-in-the-wool Arminians would say such hard things about God. How wrong we are. The hardest things said about God, about His doctrine, about His children that trust in the arm of Jehovah God, are said by those that come the nearest to saying that God is a Sovereign over all things, worlds, and times.

At every step of the way, in all kinds of situations, under all kinds of circumstances, I need the leadership, the guidance, the superintendence, the keeping power of God's Holy Spirit to keep me meek, submissive, graciously reconciled to His way and His will. No mother's knee is sufficient, no fatherly elder in the church can do it, but enabling us to say, "Have thine own way Lord," is taught alone by the Spirit of God. It is the same fleshly lusting and workings of the nature of men that objects to God choosing one and leaving the other that is to say that He cannot raise up and bring together the mob that crucified our Saviour. The flesh has always objected to God's way, whether it has to do with some being elected to glory or to His having wicked men do His will. Both are objecting to His right to do what He wills with that which is His alone (Matt. 20:15). Since this question did not stop the carping objections of unbelievers, I am not expecting my expounding of these things to make objecters to the glorious doctrine of God's Sovereignty to suddenly turn and give credence to it. I do not expect it, nor am I out to overcome the objections of creatures that are at variance with God over His ways, but I do write, and I humbly trust that I speak the truth in Christ Jesus our Lord that they, one and all, even everyone that is called by His great name be reconciled to God.

Perhaps I will be criticized for using the word, but I do hope that I am not amendable to men for the words that I use. I use many words not in the King James version of the Bible. And those that object to me using the word theory are just as guilty of using other words not in the lids of the Bible. Thus, the doctrine of God's election is as much spoken against as is His unlimited doctrine of predestination. Anything said against God's predestination of anything is equally to be said against His election of some of Adam's race to eternal glory. Our text tells us so clearly that God had predestinated us unto the adoption of children by Jesus Christ to himself, according to good pleasure of his will.

Undoubtedly, and without reservation, I declare unto you that God's determining act of predestination of some unto the adoption of children, and the leaving out of some who were not adopted, that if it is unfair to predestinate and determine to leave them out, and yet hold them accountable for being left out, that there is not any difference in doing that, and in predestinating the act of men in wickedness and charging their sin to them. I have read all of the sob sister stories that God did not predestinate the wicked going to hell. Whoever heard of God preparing an abode for a class of people and He did not know whether He would have anybody to send there or not? When God chose a certain number to be saved of Adam's race, the very fact that He did not choose them left them for the devil, in the relationship that each of them bore to their earthly father, they were all children of wrath, all exactly alike, the

only difference in the two portions of the race of Adam was in the fact that one portion of that race had an everlasting place of rest prepared for them, and the other portion of that race of Adam had a place prepared in the abode of Satan and his angels.

It does not make any difference how much name calling is indulged in, it is still solidly established that there is a great gulf fixed between those for whom the adoption was not carried out for, and no man has ever crossed that gulf and got in among the redeemed of the Lord. When some are predestinated to a certain end, that end is just as certain as a thing can be, if those that are left out of God's predestination to the adoption of children, or to a home in heaven. Nothing, not one thing at all, be that thing whatever you desire to call it, that can be sure of the outcome of His predestination concerning it, unless the whereabouts, the coming, the going, the movements in every way of the thing left out of the predestination is secured in some way. Yes, I realize what men say. They say, since God foreknows all things, He is able to avert disaster by outwitting the devil. But let us see. If God only foreknew what any given part of His creation knows, if only some things are predestinated, who is establishing the other things which, it is said, God foreknows alright, but that He did not declare, fix, ordain or predestinate. Have we got a third party that makes the things foreknown a certainty? Who is it that makes these things certain? They must be certain by someone because God does not foreknow anything except certainties.

Furthermore, if it was according to the good will of God to predestinate the chosen of God unto the adoption of sons, was it not equally according to the good pleasure of God to leave the others out. What kind of God have we before us? Is He so weak, or so unconcerned or so helpless that really and truly He had rather have predestinated all of them unto the adoption of children, but that His hands were tied? Is that what you are preaching for gospel? Is that kind of spurious fulness to be preached to the Gentiles? The limiting of God as to what and when He does a thing, the sitting in judgment on what He is involved in, and how entangled and involved He becomes if He does things this way instead of that way, is not the fulness that satisfies a poor sinner.

What God does he does it freely. No creature can say unto Him, You doing this or that or the other is wrong. He is under no restraint, nor is He constrained by any of His creation from doing His will in heaven or in earth. He does as He pleases and He is pleased with what He does. I do not blush when I say it; I do not apologize to Him for preaching it, but, by the grace of God, as I humbly hope, I preach that the acts of Joseph's brethren, the acts of Potiphar's wife, and everything else connected with getting Joseph down to Egypt was from God--it all was the direct, the moving, the intentional work and purpose of God. It may be said that I am being childish--and I hope that is true, for the brethren of Joseph, the brethren of our Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ acknowledged the salvation that they were given came immediately from God meaning it, intending it, to be for their good. Every hungry destitute Israelite in that day, and every hungry and destitute Israelite today rises up and pays homage and adoration to the God of Israel that according to the good pleasure of His will He sent Joseph a man of sorrow, a man who was hated and persecuted in his own household to save much people alive by the sacrifice of Himself to the evil caprices of those for whom He was laboring in order for them to have bread, even the fulness of life forevermore.

May the Lord enable Israel to know that all of our blessings here, and the precious and waiting things ahead for them comes as the fulness of the gospel

of the grace of God. God forbid that any one of the family of God ever again raise their voice or lift their pen to ascribe this fulness as coming from us that are filled from time to time on these things. The man of God was received without grumbling by the poor widow woman. They, (she and her son) with Elijah, ate what she had. He was willing to eat the last she had, and she was willing for him to eat the last she had. When he left a promise of fulness was left with her. The barrel of meal wasted not (was not consumed), and the cruise of oil continued. Elijah (God sent or God Himself) promised her that kind of sufficiency, that kind of fulness. I humbly trust that, by the grace of God, I have known that fulness, even that fulness which is in the Lord Jesus Christ among you for more than fifty years, and I hope that as long as I am on this time journey not to know anything more among you other than the fulness, other than the salvation that is in Him, and that of Him and by Him each of us will be brought to His table and fed on it.

Elder W. D. Griffin

Walnut Springs, Texas

Dear Editors of the Signs,

I am enclosing my check to renew my subscription for another year. Please use the balance to help in any way that is needful.

I have just received my December issue of the *Signs*. I don't remember ever getting a copy that held more sermons that fitted my need as much as this copy. I especially needed and enjoyed Elder Griffin's comments on "The Virtue of Keeping Quiet." I also enjoyed Elder Lefferts' sermon about the ravens in I Kings 17:6. I do believe that the "ravens" can and do drop a few morsels for God's humble poor. But, of course, they are not aware that they are doing so.

I received my copy of Elder Beebe's Editorials, Number 3. I am enjoying it very much. In the near future I hope to order Volume 4 also.

In trials,
Sister Neva M. White

VOICES OF THE PAST

"He being dead yet speaketh"

AUTHORITY OF CHURCHES

In determining the effect of any action of an individual church, it must necessarily be considered by what law the church was governed in the particular action under investigation. Upon the assumption that sovereignty rightfully belongs to every organized church, the most erroneous and conflicting decisions have been promulgated in all ages, even before the apostles were taken from personal supervision of the administration of the affairs of the kingdom of Christ. Certainly in the perfect law of our King there is definite provision for determining every question which can arise in practical obedience to the directions which he has given. Whatever of difficulty may appear to be involved in the application of his complete law to any circumstances surrounding a church, there can be no defect in that law; the darkness is in our own ignorance of the things which God has revealed. It is of great importance, therefore, to carefully examine the subject in the light of that only standard of infallible direction, the law of the kingdom of Christ, as written in the New Testament.

The first certain and essential fact to be observed in this investigation, is that the exclusive source of authority, and the only power in the church, is that which is immediately derived from her omnipotent King. However the system of popular sovereignty may be adapted to the government of the nations of this world, it can never be recognized in the kingdom of Jesus, which is not of this

world. This is plainly asserted by our risen Lord himself; and is by him assigned as the ground upon which his inspired apostles were to go and teach all nations. He does not bid them rely upon the support of created beings, whose breath is in their nostrils. Such dependence might fail them in the trying hour. Trusting exclusively in the presence of their Lord, they obeyed his direction; and in all subsequent ages they have gone in their recorded judgment, according to his commandment; and he has not failed to verify his word by manifesting himself with them alway, even unto the end of the world. When the words which they were inspired to write are taken by the Spirit of truth and shown to his saints, they never fail to recognize in them the testimony of Jesus, and thus he is with his witnesses. Without this divine revelation of Jesus in those writings, the most earnest efforts of inspired apostles could never give the knowledge of God. Much less could they give instruction in the things of the kingdom to those who were dead in the sin under which all men are already condemned by nature. Jesus Christ is the only absolute Sovereign. From him comes every blessing to each of his saints; and his faithfulness must fail before any good thing can be withheld from one of his little ones. It should never be forgotten that in the gospel kingdom, the new Jerusalem, "there shall be no more curse." The gracious law of liberty is fulfilled only by that perfect love which casteth out fear. In the gospel kingdom no slavish terror enforces unwilling obedience to the inflexible demands of a fiery law. Those who are governed by the Spirit of Christ are judged alone by the law of liberty. This principle shines in every ordinance of our king, since the admonition speaks to the saints expressly, saying, "Wherefore, my beloved, as ye have always obeyed, not as in my presence only, but now much more in my absence, work out your own salvation with fear and trembling; *for it is God which worketh in you both to will and to do of his good pleasure.*"—Phil. ii. 12, 13. He has given no commandment but that he has made his people willing to obey. None can know of the doctrine of Jesus, except they have the desire to do his will; and all such are included in the blessing written in the last chapter of the inspired record. To those who do not love him, Jesus has given no commandment. This principle is inseparably identified with the whole system of the kingdom of divine grace. There can be no room in this kingdom of love for discord and jealousies to find entrance. This is as true of separate church organizations as of individual members. Fellowship and love cannot be enforced under penalties. It is not an oversight on the part of the Lord that no direction is given by which the church may enforce the respect due to her dignity when her decisions are not recognized. There can be no disobedience to the law of Christ but that which is rendered as the most joyous privilege of those who hear his commandment. Evidently such obedience cannot be rendered under the prompting of any other power but divine love.

As in the primitive churches, wars and fightings among them originated in their lusts that warred in their members, so it has been in all ages since. It is impossible that such works of the flesh should be found among the gracious fruits of the Spirit. "For where envying and strife is, there is confusion and every evil work; but the wisdom that is from above is first pure, then peaceable, gentle, and easy to be entreated, full of mercy and good fruits, without partiality (or wrangling,) and without hypocrisy. And the fruit of righteousness is sown in peace of them that make peace."—James ii. 16-18. It is well for all who love our Lord to carefully examine themselves by this infallible test; and whatever is condemned, must be rejected, even

though it should manifest carnality in what we had supposed to be zeal of God. It is of himself and the saints to whom he writes, that James speaks in asking, "Do ye think that the Scripture saith in vain, *The spirit that dwelleth in us* lusteth to envy?" Surely there can be no difficulty in discerning the difference between this work of the flesh, and the love which is the fruit of the Spirit. Crafty workers of iniquity may bewilder the unwary by a form of compliance with the letter of the discipline of the gospel, while in spirit they violate the law of Christ. Such evil workers are very earnest in claiming respect for their decisions; and they complain bitterly of all who prefer implicit obedience to the commandment of Jesus. Having secured from some organized church such action as sustains their carnal notions, they are very intolerant of all who question the authority which they have supposed to be thus established. In support of decisions attained by adroit management, the dignity of the church is cited, and if opposing decisions are obtained in sister churches, these enemies of real peace are ready to proclaim war; and when sustained by civil power they have enforced their authority by the sword. According to the most reliable records of history, by far the greater part of the bloodshed in the last nineteen centuries may be traced to the maintenance of the dignity of professed churches. Surely no subject of divine instruction can accept as truth the theory which makes the law of Christ the source of such abominable works of iniquity. The true church of Christ never did, and she never can, depend upon any earthly power for the maintenance of her dignity. When her King was nailed to the bloody tree, her dignity was not sacrificed. Even the accursed cross was glorified by the blood of that suffering Lamb of God, in whose death the sins of his chosen peope were blotted out. It is the only ground of boasting with the saints that the grace of God in Jesus Christ has given them all the worthiness in which they can glory. This is universally understood by those who hope in the salvation of God which is in Jesus. None dare claim any personal merit or dignity. The song of the glorified myriads ascribes all worthiness to the name of Jesus exclusively. As the only Sovereign of heaven and earth, he reigns supreme. He has never delegated any of his honor to creatures, whether they be called popes, or bishops, or independent churches. All dignity and power are still in the hands of our divine King. His law is perfect; and no circumstances can arise for which that law has not provided. There is therefore no need that churches should have any authority committed to them. Nor has it been revealed that such power has ever been bestowed upon any company of mortals.

The only authority which can be justly recognized in any local company of believers, or individual church, is the power and privilege of implicit obedience to the word and spirit of the law of Christ. While acting under such direction, the authority of her King makes every word infallible as his own immediate decree. Certainly the correctness of such action does not depend upon the number of members by whom it has been adopted; nor can the validity of any doctrine or practice be derived from age or established custom of uninspired believers. While courtesy concedes the recognition of all actions of a sister church as presumably conformed to this supreme law of Christ, it is an unjustifiable extension of courtesy by which any church demands that other churches regard her action as above questioning. Only direct inspiration can be so received. Under the guidance of the Spirit of truth, every church will sincerely wish all her steps to be critically compared with the perfect law of Christ; and with humble submission to the word of the Lord she will gladly receive correction whenever

her decisions have been without the warrant of inspired direction. The only and exclusive authority of individual saints, or churches, is the authority to hear and obey the word of the Lord. All other actions are in contempt of the law of the only King and Lawgiver in Zion; and it is rebellion against him for his saints to render obedience to such decrees as have no higher authority than the commandments of men. They are not less guilty of idolatry in honoring such decisions of churches, than in giving heed to decrees of popes and ecclesiastical councils. "Let us hear the conclusion of the whole matter: Fear God, and keep his commandments; for this is the whole duty of man; for God shall bring every work into judgment, with every secret thing, whether it be good, or whether it be evil."—Eccl. xii. 13. 14.

WM. L. Beebe

Warwick, N.Y. March 15, 1897

FIFTH SUNDAY MEETING

The 9th annual 5th Sunday meeting will be held, the Lord willing, with Hopewell Church, Winnsboro, Texas, beginning on Friday, May 27, 28th, and 29th. Hopewell Church is located about six miles west of Winnsboro. Go west on Coke Road about 4½ miles and follow signs.

We invite all lovers of the truth to come and be with us.

There will be no business, just preaching and singing.

Elder Joe Hamrick, Pastor
Hopewell Church

ASSOCIATION NOTICES

If the clerks of the associations would send in their notices now, we would be relieved of having to contact them at the last moment.

Please, if you want them in the *Signs,* send them in early so we can prepare them in advance.

Thank you, Editors

BOOK NOTICE

To those of you who live in the North Carolina and Virginia area - Brother Reubin French, Deacon of Dan River Primitive Baptist Church, has agreed to act for us as agent to distribute the Beebe Editorials.

Anyone wishing to purchase Volume 3 or 4 may see him in person and purchase them, thereby saving mailing costs.

Editors

PREDESTINATION

I am sending you a short article on the following text: "And he wept aloud."—Gen. xlv. 2. This is the language concerning Joseph, after all the bitter experiences he had undergone, from the humble shepherd boy to the place where he was exalted by the power of God. Is it any wonder that he should weep aloud? Joseph said, Cause every man to go out from me. The time had now come when he was going to manifest himself unto his brethren, and it was no wonder that he should want to be alone. God had brought him through all of the dangers and troubles to a place that he could now no longer refrain from telling his brethren who he was, and he said unto his brethren, I am Joseph, doth my father yet live? His brethren could not answer him. No wonder, for we must know that all their wicked conspiracies against him came again to their mind. They remembered of lowering him into the pit, of stripping him of his coat of many colors, dipping it in the blood of the kid and then showing it to their father to deceive him. The struggles of Joseph's resistance from being lowered into the pit, as well as all his wails and cries when being sold to the Midianite merchantmen, and being separated from his relatives whom he loved, now all came afresh to their minds, and we cannot wonder that they should be troubled at his presence. Joseph said

unto his brethren, Be not grieved nor angry with yourselves. It would be very strange according to natural reason that he should use such language, but the natural man cannot understand it, and so he says to them again, For God did send me before you to preserve life. This was the truth of the matter, God had been using these brethren of Joseph's to accomplish his plan. They did not know it. They had no knowledge that Joseph was yet alive, but now after he tells them who he is, he says, God sent me before you to preserve you a posterity in the earth.

The years of plenty had preceded the years of famine, the dreams of Pharaoh had been interpreted by Joseph, enough was stored up that all should have a sustenance; God was causing all this to come to pass. Shall not the God of the earth do right? There can be no doubt that all this was predestinated, and all came to pass just as it had been foreordained. It is very hard for us to reconcile ourselves to God's power; in fact, of ourselves we cannot, but when taught by the Spirit of God we can then see the beauty of all his wondrous works, and are made to exclaim, as did the apostle, He doeth all things well, also, He ruleth in the army of heaven and among the inhabitants of the earth.

I am inclined to ask, Was it possible for this deliverance to be brought about without these wicked acts, these evil conspiracies of Joseph's brethren? Was there some other way that Joseph could have been exalted? In fact, we are made to wonder why the famine should have taken place, just the same as we are made to wonder at God's dealings with his people in the work of salvation. Was there some other way? The natural mind says there is another way; in fact, many other ways: develop the will, strengthen the judgment, cultivate the reason, lay hold upon God, and you will be saved. We as a people in nature are inclined to ignore God's work in salvation and come to the conclusion that it might have been some other way, and yet He says, I am the way. He has predestinated from all eternity the salvation of his people, just as he has predestinated all things that have already, or ever will, come to pass, and now he is manifesting unto them their deliverance.

When holy men of God spake they spake as they were moved by the Holy Ghost, and they told of things certain to come to pass. This deliverance is according to the counsel of his own will. He says, I will work and who shall let it? Who hath known the mind of the Lord, or being his counselor hath taught him? Not one atom of the entire universe but what fulfills the exact sphere for which it was predestinated. You may call it purpose if it breaks easier with the brethren, as a Presbyterian minister once said to the writer, but it is predestination just the same. "The kings of the earth stood up, and the rulers were gathered together against the Lord, and against his Christ. For of a truth, against thy holy child Jesus, whom thou hast anointed, both Herod, and Pontius Pilate, with the Gentiles, and the people of Israel, were gathered together, for to do whatsoever thy hand and thy counsel determined before to be done."—Acts iv. 26-28.

Joseph's rule was revealed by dreams, Christ's rule is made known unto us by the sure word of prophecy. I heartily agree with brother Adams that we cannot unify any doctrine that denies God's sovereignty. I was much pleased with his and brother Vail's letters; in fact, they are all good. Let me say, brethren, Cry aloud and spare not. Deceivers are waxing worse and worse, teaching for doctrines the commandments of men.

If it seems this article is worthy to be used in the *Signs* and may be of comfort to the brotherhood you may publish it. Spread the mantle of charity over the writer, for I realize my own imperfections. May God bless you, with all of like

precious faith.

Respectfully,
E. D. Elder
Nov. 1, 1920

OBITUARIES

BROTHER CLIFFORD SHARP DANIEL

It is with a heavy heart I attempt to write a tribute to the last surviving child of a family of ten children of my grandfather, Thomas Abel Daniel, and grandmother, Martha Joiner Daniel.

I grew from a toddler to the present holding Brother Daniel in the highest esteem. I must say that his counsel and judgment has had a great influence on me all of my life and especially in recent years when he served Shady Grove Church as Deacon and I as moderator.

Brother Daniel was deeply established in the knowledge, doctrine, and order of the church, and served the church in the highest honor.

Brother Daniel was born in Crenshaw County, Alabama, on July 3, 1898, where he grew to manhood and married Myrtle Thagard on January 31, 1925. To this union was born five daughters who join their mother and grandchildren in the sorrow of this great loss, along with many relatives, friends, and acquaintances. They are Mrs. Charles (Gladys) Settles, Madison, TN.; Mrs. Sam (Evelyn) Furguson, New Port Richey, FL.; Mrs. Earl (Joan) Woodard, Winter Haven, FL.; Mrs. Milton (Jean) Kent, Mulberry, FL.; Mrs. Bill (Joy) Dougherty, Jacksonville, IL.

Brother Daniel moved to Eagle Lake, FL. in 1939 and later to Wahneta, where he spent the remainder of his life. He was baptized into the membership of Black Rock Church in Alabama, by Elder E. D. Gafford, in July, 1946. In August 1950, he joined Shady Grove Church by letter, in order to be with his wife, who had her membership there.

In June of 1966 Brother Daniel was ordained to the office of Deacon. His father, grandfather, and great grandfather served as deacons in Sweetwater Church in Alabama, going back to the 1830's. He passed away on February 21, 1981, after attending church that day.

His funeral was conducted in Ott Laughlin Funeral Home by Elder E. P. Stott; his grandson, Michael Woodard; and his Pastor, Elder J. Y. McCormick. Uncle Clifford told me several times he was not afraid to die. We feel our loss is his Heavenly gain.

The following was a tribute to his birthday several years ago, and was written by one of his daughters:

Seventy-four years ago today
A child was born on Alabama clay;
To Martha and Thomas Daniel's home
Another son to call their own.
He joined the group of
Five brothers, one sister,
And they chose the name of Johnny Clifford.
The doctor came and fell in love
With Johnny Clifford - sweet as a dove.
Martha smiled as the doctor harped
And they changed his name to Clifford Sharp.
They say it's a bad omen to change your name.
But don't you believe it;
For I'm here to claim,
One of the greatest men that ever lived
Is Clifford Sharp from the Crenshaw Hills!
Have a Happy Birthday!!!

(Clifford Sharp was a well-known and highly respected educator in Crenshaw County Alabama in the 1890's.)

WILLIE FOSTER SMITH

It has pleased our Heavenly Father, by His tender love and mercy, to call home one of His precious saints, Sister Willie Foster Smith. At the time of her death she was hospitalized in Amarillo, Texas and lovingly cared for by her only daughter Ela Simpson, of Amarillo.

Sister Willie was born July 19, 1901 and departed this life October 4, 1982 making her walk upon this earth 81 years, 2 months, 15 days. She was preceded in death by her husband, M. R. Foster and later by Brother D. A. Smith. She is survived by her daughter, 2 grandchildren, several great grandchildren and a host of nieces and nephews.

Sister Willie asked for a home and after relating her experience was received into Little Flock Primitive Baptist Church, Altus, Oklahoma on May 12, 1934. She was baptized the same afternoon by her father, the late Elder W. N. Green. She remained a member until her death.

Sister Willie loved the church and she believed very strongly in the absolute predestination of all things. Her poor health prevented her from attending church during the last years of her life but her faith and strong belief in the doctrine never wavered and was exemplified by her daily walk and talk with those about her.

She loved nothing more than to have brethren and sisters visit in her home, to sing the dear old hymns and to hear the truth proclaimed.

Sister Willie endured much pain and suffering during the last years of her life but her prayers were never to seek relief but rather to be made submissive to the will of her Heavenly Father. She was made willing to suffer for Christ's sake.

Her funeral was conducted at Tims Funeral Home Chapel, Altus, Oklahoma on October 6, 1982

by her Pastor, Elder C. M. Haygood of Saltillo, Texas. Her body was laid to rest at Altus Cemetery to await the second coming of her Lord and the final resurrection.

Those of us who are left mourn her passing for we miss her presence among us but we are thankful to God for His loving kindness and tender mercy. We know our loss is her eternal gain.

Written by one who loved her very much,
her nephew,
Bob Champeau

MOLLIE BELLE CLARK

Mollie Belle Clark was born on November 12, 1892, the daughter of Henry K. and Bannie Cash, and was called away to her heavenly home on March 30, 1982. On December 15, 1914 she was married to Clem J. Clark who preceded her in death. Six children were born to them, one of whom, Tommy Clark, died at the age of four. The children who survive her are: C. J. Clark, Jr., Mrs. Elizabeth Hunt, William L. Clark, Fred C. Clark, and Mrs. Bobbie Riggs.

On April 18, 1959 she joined the Durham Primitive Baptist Church and lived out her life there as a lovely and faithful member. She was a quiet, thoughtful person – a woman of few words with a kind and compassionate heart – and greatly loved by the people in her community. She was rooted and grounded in the doctrine of salvation by grace and was constant in her love and attendance to her church -- walking softly before the Lord -- and she was blessed with a lovely family who respected her belief and love for her church.

Elder C. B. Davis conducted her funeral at the Durham Church and her body was laid to rest beside her husband and little son in the cemetery at Rose of Sharon Baptist Church. Shortly before her passing she had talked with a close friend concerning her feelings about Paradise and we feel that the poet who wrote this hymn beautifully expressed the longing for Paradise which God's people often feel:

"There is a land mine eye hath seen
In visions of enraptured thought
So bright that all which spreads between
Is with a radiant glory fraught.

A Land upon whose blissful shore
There rests no shadow – falls no stain
There those who meet shall part no more
And those long parted meet again.

Its skies are not like earthly skies
With varying hues of shade and light;
It hath no need of suns to rise
To dissipate the gloom of night.

There sweeps no desolating wind
Across that calm serene abode:
The wanderer there a home shall find
Within the Paradise of God."

DURHAM PRIMITIVE BAPTIST CHURCH
Catherine M. Humbarger, Clerk

SISTER TESSIE IRENE HARRIS

It has pleased our Heavenly Father to remove from our midst a very sweet sister in Christ, Sister Tessie Harris. She departed her life on earth in a Tyler hospital, August 17, 1982. Sister Harris was born August 30, 1902. Survivors include a brother, Joe Smith Harris of White Oak; a sister, Opal Bergin of Hawkins, Texas; and a number of nieces and nephews.

She was deeply interested in the truth and through sovereign grace she adorned the gospel of Jesus Christ, her Saviour. She depended upon the Lord for temporal mercies, as well as for spiritual blessings.

In her last few weeks she had sorrow and suffering; but neither the bitter sorrows of life nor the suffering of death could separate her from the love of God which was blessedly manifested in supporting and comforting her during the last few weeks of her life when she could say; Dear Lord, come, and take me to thyself, I am quite ready. Her great God who has been her refuge and strength during many weeks of suffering and trial was the same to her in the end. Her love to the Lord, his truth and to his people continued to the end. That well of water in her heart kept springing up into everlasting life.

Sister Harris had no fear of her soul departing from her body for she was given a precious hope of joining the godly departed souls to join them around the throne of God and the Lamb, to sing "worthy is the Lamb to receive honor and power and glory, for thou hast created all things for the glory of thy great name."

We miss her greatly at Paran Church and so do the neighboring churches. We feel we have lost a precious member. Her mortal remains was committed to the earth in Paran Cemetery there to await the resurrection morn when the dead in Christ shall rise first to meet the Lord in the air so shall they ever be with the Lord.

Written by one who loved her,
Elder Joe L. Hamrick

WILMOTH WARD DALTON

In my weak way, if God will bless me, I will write a few words in memory of our beloved Sister. Knowing that God does all things well both in

Heaven and earth, he called her from this life on October 20, 1982, in Virginia Baptist Hospital, Lynchburg, Virginia.

Sister Wilmoth was born in Pittsylvania County, Virginia, to the late William Tazewell Ward and Etta Hammock Ward, who survives her. She is also survived by six brothers, Addison Ward, Hurt; Stuart Ward, Altavista; Austin Ward, Mount Airy, N.C.; Woodrow N. Ward, Rocky Mount; Ernest Ward, Danville; and Isaac Ward, Gretna; and one sister, Doris Dearing, Lynchburg. She was married to the late Acie Brown Dalton.

Sister Wilmoth was received into the fellowship of Weatherford Primitive Baptist Church on May 23, 1970, and was a faithful member. She was not permitted to attend her meetings several months prior to her death, due to her health.

She bore her afflictions with much patience and enjoyed the visits of her Brethren and friends. I believe Sister Wilmoth was made reconciled to her illness and to death. She will be greatly missed by her church, family, and friends. May we all be reconciled to the will of our Heavenly Father, who does all things well and never makes a mistake.

Her funeral was conducted at Weatherford Primitive Baptist Church on October 23, 1982, by her pastor, Elder O. K. Tench and Elder Raymond Goad and Mr. John Johnson. Her body was laid to rest in the Dalton Family Cemetery beneath a beautiful mound of flowers to await the call of her Heavenly Father.

O. K. Tench, Moderator
Raymond Goad, Assistant Clerk
Written by, Marvin Brumfield

SARAH ELIZABETH HAMMOCK WORLEY

As requested by Weatherford Primitive Baptist Church, the Lord willing, I will write a few words in memory of our Dear Sister. It pleased our Heavenly Father to remove Sister Worley from our midst on July 9, 1982, at the age of 75 on arrival at Ramsey Memorial Medical Center, Gretna, Virginia. Sister Worley was born December 15, 1906, in Pittsylvania County, Virginia, to the late Raleigh Thomas Hammock and Emma Reynolds Hammock. Survivors are one daughter, Gladys Light of Roanoke, eight sons, Wilford, Dave, James, Sam, and Oscar all of Gretna, Virginia, Douglas of Mount Pleasant, North Carolina, Clay of Lynchburg, and Charlie Worley of Alexandria. One stepson, Robert Price Worley, Montvale; two stepdaughters, Roberta Brumfield and Annie Dalton, both of Gretna; three brothers, J. T. Hammock, Gretna; Henry Hammock, Concord, and Ollie Hammock, Appomattox; two sisters, Snowie Shelton, Gretna and Kate Bingley, Providence Forge.

Sister Worley was received into the fellowship of Weatherford Primitive Baptist Church on May 28, 1950. Due to Sister Worley's health, she was not permitted to attend her meetings several months prior to her death.

We will all miss her, but most of all, she will be missed by the family and friends. I feel our loss is her eternal gain and may we all be reconciled to the will of our Heavenly Father who does all things well and never makes a mistake.

Her funeral was conducted by her pastor, Elder O. K. Tench and James Worley at Weatherford Primitive Baptist Church. Her body was laid to rest beneath a beautiful mound of flowers in the family cemetery.

O. K. Tench, Moderator
Raymond Goad, Assistant Clerk
Written by, Marvin Brumfield

MAMIE E. WILLIAMS

The former Mamie Canterberry was born April 2, 1903, in Lamar County, Alabama, the daughter of James and Hester Otts Canterbury. She was married to Louis W. Williams on November 14, 1918, in Gattman, Mississippi. She moved to the Quad-City area in 1952.

Sister Williams was a member of the Macedonia Primitive Baptist Church in Sulligent, Ala. Her body was laid to rest in the Pleasant Ridge Cemetery.

Surviving are her husband; three daughters, Mrs. Earl Newton, of New Boston, Mrs. Troy Morris, of Aberdeen, Miss., and Mrs. Bob Ingvall of Moline; two sons, Arnold of East Moline, and Ira of Moline; 24 grandchildren, 26 great-grandchildren; and two sisters, Mrs. Houston Pitts, and Mrs. Tommie Williams, both of Sulligent.

She was preceded in death by three sons.

Taken from a Newspaper Obituary

FIVE MILE CREEK UNION MEETING

The Five Mile Creek Union Meeting will be held, the Lord willing, with Dorsey Creek Church, Friday, Saturday, and continuing thru the Fourth Sunday in April. (April 22, 23, 24.)

Dorsey Creek Church is located at Breman, Alabama, Highway 69, about halfway between Jasper and Cullman, Alabama.

Elder H. C. Moon, Moderator
Rt. 1, Box 167A, Breman, AL.
Phone (205) 287-1603
Rufus L. Jacks, Clerk

Signs of the Times

DEVOTED TO THE OLD SCHOOL BAPTIST CAUSE

"The Sword of the Lord and of Gideon"

VOL. 151 KEELING, VA., MAY 1983 No. 5

SIGNS OF THE TIMES
ISSN - 0199-0063
Subscription price $7 per year - $13 two years
Published each month by
SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.
Established 1832
Devoted to the Old School Baptist Cause
CIRCULATION OFFICE
Elder J. R. Williams
Route 1, Box 65
Keeling, Va. 24566
EDITORS
Elder D. V. Spanger, Editor
R.F.D. 6, Box 270, Beechwood Lane
Danville, Va. 24541
Elder James F. Poole, Editor
P.O. Box 1250, Salisbury, Md. 21801
Phone (301) 742-6406
ASSOCIATE EDITORS
Elder W. D. Griffin
Rt. 6, Box 84, Fayette, Ala. 35555
Phone (205) 695-7756
Elder Richard H. Campbell
9195 Holmes Rd., Memphis, Tenn. 38115
Phone 1 (901) 755-6049
Elder Joe L. Hamrick
Rt. 4, Box 21A, Winnsboro, TX 75494
Elder D. B. Stokes
1029 Daniel Court, Jacksonville, N.C. 28540
CONTRIBUTING EDITOR
Elder John D. Wood
8902 Cherry Tree Lane, Manassas, Va. 22110
All letters for this paper containing subscriptions and remittances, should be mailed to Keeling, Virginia, as shown below. All notices of meetings and obituaries should be mailed directly to P.O. Box 1250, Salisbury, Md. 21801. Articles for publication may be mailed to either address.
SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.
Route 1, Box 65 Keeling, Va. 24566

IS IT TIME TO RENEW YOUR SUBSCRIPTION? IF YOUR EXPIRATION DATE IS 5/83 IT EXPIRES WITH THIS ISSUE

FIFTH SUNDAY MEETING

The 9th annual 5th Sunday meeting will be held, the Lord willing, with Hopewell Church, Winnsboro, Texas, beginning on Friday, May 27, 28th, and 29th. Hopewell Church is located about six miles west of Winnsboro. Go west on Coke Road about 4½ miles and follow signs.

We invite all lovers of the truth to come and be with us.

There will be no business, just preaching and singing.

Elder Joe Hamrick, Pastor
Hopewell Church

RELATION OF MY EXPERIENCE
No. 5

Brother Beebe:-Here I come with another *yarn,* though I think I will wind up with this. On the Lordsday morning I preached from the text given me, as mentioned at the conclusion of my last. My preaching, to me, was entirely different from any of my former preaching. Before my preaching was a formal thing, but now I preached in faith, felt that I *spake that I did know, and testified that I had seen.* From that period (if sent at all) I date my being sent of God to preach. Whatever purpose God may have had in my former exercises on the subject, relative to my being sent into the ministry, all my former preaching I consider as a running before I was sent. The cloud seemed now to depart and thus I conceive was fulfilled the declaration made to me the fall before, "Go into the city and it shall be told thee what thou must do." But it was not long before I was as much troubled with the calm as I had been before with

the tempest.

I do not wish to be understood by what I have said above about preaching in faith, that I am always enabled to preach in faith any more than I can always pray in faith. But I wish to say that with the gospel preacher, as with the gospel hearer, there is a preaching in faith, as there is a hearing in faith; and there is by the same preacher, a preaching at times, when only the powers of his own mind, enlightened to be sure, as they have been in the knowledge of spiritual things, are engaged in bearing testimony to the truth, as there are times in which the believer only hears with his natural understanding. In this case he judges of the truth, but he does not feel it or feed on it. If the experience of others agree with me on this point, they must also agree that faith is distinct from the exercises of any of the faculties of the human soul, that it is *fruit of the spirit.* Further in reference to my preaching, there have been times when I felt comfortable on going into the pulpit, and all at once a dark cloud has come over my mind, or the subject, which seemed to cast a mist all around me, so as to effect my powers of vision in looking at the congregation. Again there have been seasons when for months I have enjoyed none of the comforts of religion, only when I was preaching, and then I was almost uniformly enabled to preach in faith, could in faith point out the experience and trials peculiar to the christian, and in faith hold forth the fulness of Christ, and the consolations suiting the case of such. And when I have closed, and thought of what I had been preaching, I could no more apply it to myself than I could clear away the clouds from the natural sky. At times I have viewed this as according to scripture, that the *witnesses* instead of retaining the *golden oil,* were to *empty it out of themselves through the golden pipes* of ministerial gifts. See Zech. 4, and Rev. 11:4. The business of a *servant* also corresponds with the above, though he may at times eat of what is left. But it is good for him at times to be taught his business, viz, to set forth the provisions to the family and guests instead of eating them himself. At other times this experience in reference to preaching has been a source of much doubting and distress.

Soon after my mind received satisfaction in reference to the ministry, I returned to the vicinity of Morristown, with the expectation of preaching for that church. But I went not with my mind impressed with a desire to convert souls. I went deeply impressed with the evil of that *legal bondage* which I knew by past experience was so prevalent in that region among the Presbyterians and others. I went therefore with the design of bearing my testimony against it, and to hold forth salvation as being of rich, free, and sovereign grace reigning through the righteousness of Christ. I soon, by that kind of preaching, aroused a pretty severe opposition against me, both in and out of the church. I was charged freely with being an *antinomian,* with bringing forward *new things,* and with *creating divisions,* etc. This drove me to search the Scriptures and to enquire more earnestly at the *mouth of the Lord,* and resulted in my becoming stronger in my views and in the defense of them.

From that day to this, the most aid I have received from man in forming my religious views has been through their opposition; thereby driving me from men to look to God and the Scriptures for my guidance. I have learned in my early experience many ideas from men, but have had again in many instances to unlearn them. I know that it has been my desire to learn of God and not of man, and he, I think, taught me that desire in my early experience. Whether I have learned of him, or deceived myself with my own fancies, it is not necessary for me to say. I am in God's hands, he knows me, and knows what to do with

me. And brethren will, as is their right, judge for themselves whether to fellowship what I have related as my experience, as the teachings of God, or to reject it as delusion.

I will add that these charges which commenced at Morristown, have been continued unto this day. They were made against me in Kentucky, and when I came into Virginia, I found Luther Rice had brought from Kentucky and other places, and circulated here the charge of my being a *pestilent fellow,* and a mover of divisions in churches. Hence those of the Old School who are keeping up the cry against me of bringing in *new things,* and causing divisions, etc., may see that they are but walking, in this thing, in the steps of the missionists. Whether this is evidence against me of being a disciple of Christ, I will not say. I know that neither Christ nor his apostles in their day had the reputation of being very subservient or accommodating to the opinions and dogmas of the great and learned Doctors of Divinity, or of the law, of that and the preceding ages.

I have had an impression on my mind since 1816 that I should live to see this *land plucked up,* that is, to see our liberties overturned, and the church brought into captivity or under oppression. As it is somewhat connected with my experience, in reference to what I have above been noticing, I will state the ground of it. Where I lived at that time in the State of Ohio, bordering in Indiana, the country I considered considerably destitute of preaching, and being confined to a school for support, I of course could not travel and preach as I wished. As I had not then seen the inconsistency of the mission plan of sending out preachers, with the New Testament order, I was thinking of writing on to New York to obtain an appointment to travel and preach in that region as a missionary, when this text was so applied as to make an impression on my mind, "The Lord saith thus, Behold that which I have built will I break down; and that which I have planted will I pluck up, even this whole land. And seekest thou great things for thyself; seek them not; for behold I will bring evil upon all flesh, saith the Lord; but thy life will I give thee for a prey in all places, whither thou goest." Jer. 45:4 and 5. I have, it is true, never felt very confident of living to see this government broken down, and our liberties plucked up. But as far as to seeking great things for myself, it has been prophetically true. In reference to engaging in business for the purpose of acquiring property, I have been invariably held back from it. And I have never been able to engage in those measures or advocate any system that was popular with the multitude; but have been constrained by a regard to what I believed to be truth, in my preaching, and in my intercourse with brethren, to advocate that doctrine and cause which has left me in the background among the few. I have been glad to retire to the *cave Adullam,* with that *distressed, indebted, and discontented* little company. I Sam. 22:1, 2. It was so when we were altogether as Baptists, and it seems it must be so among the Old School Baptists. My life also so far has been given me for a prey, both temporally and in reference to enjoying the fellowship of those whom I have esteemed as knowing the truth. I feel confident that our government will be broken down, and the church in her present privileges be plucked up, whether I live to see it or not. Though if brother Calvert is correct, and the church has passed her last fiery ordeal, and got into the Philadelphian state, the *state of brotherly love,* as *Philadelphia* signified, and has *an open door which no man can shut,* Rev. 3:7, 8, then it will not be so.

In reference to seeking to be distinguished as the leader of a party, I confidently say I never have had any ambition for it. Never have I taken any

steps calculated to accomplish it. Whenever the Lord has been pleased to give me to see the error of any views which I in common with others have held, and also to understand the Scriptures as clearly revealing other views of the subject, instead of seeking to form a party by trying to disciple the members of churches to which I preached to my new views, I have in the first instance thrown them out broadcast, in preaching at Associations, or published them through the *Signs,* where they were sure to be canvassed before they were received. Or if in any instance I have first spoken of them in private, it has been in a company of ministers. I made this statement, believing that some who have made the above charge against me ought to know from circumstances, that the statement cannot be contradicted. I now make it, not so much to vindicate myself from the charge, for it cannot be long that the reproach will effect me, as to guard the minds of brethren from the prejudice attempted to be raised against the views I have advanced, by representing me as influenced by such motives in advancing them; views which I have thus advanced because I believed them, and still believe them, to be according to God's revealed word.

Nothwithstanding the opposition raised against my preaching at Morristown, the church in the course of the summer called me to ordination. And I was ordained August 30, 1812, not as the pastor of that church, for that I declined, finding no Scriptural authority for it, but to the gospel ministry.

I wish to offer one remark before closing. I think it will be admitted by many that some of the exercises which I have related have been deep, and strongly marked. I call attention to this because so many brethren and sisters complain that theirs were not so, and think that if their exercises had been thus strongly marked, they should not doubt so much. Yet there are perhaps more of these who have been more severely handled with doubts than I have; thus showing that it is not any past testimony we have received of acceptance, that can produce present faith, or relieve from present doubts, unless the Lord is pleased to give us a fresh realizing of those doubts. Whenever the Lord enables us to *walk by faith,* we enjoy a comfortable hope. But when he leaves us to encounter the assaults of the adversary, and the corruptions of our own hearts, and with nothing but our reasoning powers to combat them, however much our reason or souls have been enlightened in the knowledge of spiritual things, we have but a sorry, gloomy, doubting time of it; and we are made to know that it is not by any power that we have that faith can be brought to our rescue. Surely those who think that faith is merely the result of testimony, and that their souls have been renovated, and changed from natural to spiritual and heavenly souls, can never have been under that fourteen months cloud which I had to pass through, in which time I could so calmly and deliberately reason on putting an end to my existence; nor under many trials and dark seasons, such as I have had since to pass. I can as soon believe that darkness is light as I can believe that my soul with any powers it now has, though I hope I am born of God in a new and distinct life, can of itself exercise a comfortable trust in Christ and reliance on God. If they have experienced a different change from me, I of course can know nothing of that. But I am transgressing those rules which brother Beebe has found it necessary to adopt in order to sustain the publication of the *Signs.* This shows the propriety of what I am now in closing about to do; for I do not believe it is in me to write one of those kind of neutral communications which shall interfere with no one's expressed opinions.

In winding up, then, after acknowledging I think with gratitude, the many

and great indulgences brother Beebe has extended to me, in publishing my communications, I now take farewell of the *Signs,* not as a supporter and promoter of them and their circulation; and not, as not publishing through them such notices as I may have occasion to publish, but as a correspondent of the *Signs.* I do not this from opposition to the course adopted by brother Beebe in reference to the present volume, but as acquiescing in it. I know the turn which has been given to my mind in writing, and I know not that I can change it. And it appears quite manifest that we cannot have discussion through the *Signs* without controversy; and if controversy is further admitted, it seems, or has been thought the *Signs* could not be supported in the publication of them. This, by the by, does not look as though the church is now in the *state of brotherly love.* I wish I could see it in that state. As I wish the publication to continue even under the present arrangements, for two reasons, I draw back. 1st. I wish them continued, because they are so welcome a messenger and so comforting to many of the brethren and sisters who are so scattered as not to enjoy the privilege of hearing much gospel preaching, or of much personal intercourse with brethren. 2nd. Brother Beebe commenced the publication of the *Signs,* as a pioneer in the Old School cause and under many difficult and discouraging circumstances; and has valiently, laboriously, and successfully, battled the whole New School phalanx. Now after enduring the burden and heat of the day, it would be truly a matter of grief to see him suffering defeat and loss through the Old School.

But in acquiescing in the neutrality of the *Signs,* that is in reference to the differences of sentiment among Old School Baptists, I must be allowed to say that for myself I can consent to no neutrality, or armistice in reference to what has been so much the subject of controversy in the *Signs,* viz; what is called *soul regeneration.* For myself, I would as soon ground arms in reference to Fullerism as to that. The more I look at it the more I am convinced that it strikes as directly at the ground work of salvation as does Fullerism, though more covertly.

My reasons for occupying this decided stand against this sentiment, I probably shall, if providence permits, hereafter publish in pamphlet or circular form, and distribute as I have opportunity.

Farewell.

S. Trott

P.S. Brother Beebe, on reading over the third number of my experience in the *Signs,* I feel a desire to make a few additional remarks on one point. I mentioned that when faith was given me in Christ, it produced in me a deeper sense of my own vileness, and of the vileness of sin than I ever had felt before, etc., etc. From my experience I have been led to think that the repentance which Christ is exalted as a Prince and a Savior to give, consists in that sorrow for sin in itself considered, and contrasted with God's love, which flows from faith in Christ, in distinction from that sense of just condemnation arising from the application of the law. I used to insist in preaching that genuine faith in Christ would be accompanied with this loathing of self and of sin, in distinction from that Campmeeting kind of faith, in which the mind of the individual seems altogether engrossed with joy and shouting. But finding so few mentioning this as connected with faith, I have thought it might be making my own experience too much a test. Still finding that those who give their experience through the *Signs,* mention nothing of this increased sorrow for sin flowing from their faith, the query has arisen in my mind, whether it is because they did not think it important to notice it, or whether their experience was not so; and that it was and still is, in every fresh manifestation, thus connected in

my experience in consequence of my peculiar vileness; for I know that I am and have been the vilest of the vile. There are some ancient worthies with whose experience mine seems to have accorded, Job in particular. See Job 43:5 & 6, Isaiah and Daniel. Isa. 6:5, Dan. 10:8. On the other hand, I know the declaration is, "He that believeth on the Son hath everlasting life." The question therefore again arises, whether this believing on the Son does, or does not, uniformly produce this self abasement and sorrow for sin? I would be pleased to hear, throught the *Signs,* the minds of brethren on this point. Not to participate with them in any discussion on it.

S. T.

Monticello, Georgia

Dear Brother and Sister Spangler,

I was busy talking to the brethren tonight and forgot to give you this little contribution.

It is a blessing to visit the Dan River brethren - and even when I am at home 400 miles from church, my thoughts are with you on meeting days.

I have enjoyed this visit very much, and Neal has, too. This has been a special visit for us both. I am glad we were able to be together at the French home on Friday night. We always enjoy being with you both.

Brother and Sister Minter are so good to us and make us feel so welcome. We're thankful to them for their kindness.

I will miss not being with you for the Sunday morning services, but I will have much to reflect on. I have enjoyed all the sermons. It is good to be with those of like faith and hear the truth, as we know it in our hearts, proclaimed.

Thursday evening you spoke of praise and prayer. You said the two are closely related. This is a beautiful thought. (Psalm 107)

Tonight you spoke of the power of God and of the meaning of the word "let" (Psalm 40) In all of the scriptures man's frailty is contrasted to God's power - His sovereignty.

Indeed we are weak. May we ever look up for strength and strive continually to magnify Him.

You've given me much to meditate on. I have truly been fed.

We love you both,
Katie and Neal (Kilby)

---

708 N. Casa Grande Circle
Duncanville, Texas 75116

GOD'S PUNISHMENT FOR HIS CHILDREN WHO FORSAKE HIS LAW

"If his children forsake my law, and walk not in my judgments; if they break my statutes, and keep not my commandments; then will I visit their transgression with the rod, and their iniquity with stripes."

--Psalm 89:30-32

There is nothing more "conditional" than an "if-then" statement. "Conditional" is the very word logicians use to describe any two sentences or ideas joined together by the if-then connective. Some may wonder, then, how can anyone deny that the scriptures teach conditionalism regarding obedience, disobedience, punishments, and rewards? Are not the scriptures full of ifs and thens? Is not this very text an example of such? Does it not say that *if* God's children forsake His law and walk not in His judgments, and if they break His statutes and keep not His commandments, *then* He will punish them with the rod and with stripes? Read the text again before proceeding. Does it not plainly say that?

No, it plainly does not say that. One of the problems in discussing the scriptures with those whose citizenship is below is that things which the Bible plainly says, according to the natural mind, simply are not so.

"His children" mentioned in these verses are Christ's covenant children and are considered to be the children of God the Son as distinguished from being children of God the Father. While it is true that those who are children of the One are the children of the Other (for the Son is one with the Father, John 10:30), the contrast is nevertheless here emphasized because the relationship spoken of here is a covenant relationship. The ones spoken of here are Christ's children, one and the same with those glorified saints with whom Christ identifies Himself in Hebrews 2:13 in these words: "Behold I and the children which God hath given me." In this text Christ Himself makes the distinction between Himself, as recipient of those children who are identified with him, and God the giver. So, they are children of the covenant which is prominent throughout the 89th Psalm: "I have made a covenant with my chosen, I have sworn unto David my servant, 'Thy seed will I establish forever, and build up thy throne to all generations.' Selah (verses 3-4)." "My mercy will I keep for him for evermore, and my covenant shall stand fast with him (verse 28)." "My covenant will I not break nor alter the thing that is gone out of my lips (verse 34)."

What is said of Abraham's seed in Galatians 3 may doubtless be applied to David's seed mentioned in Psalm 89:4, for David's seed and Abraham's seed are one and the same in Christ Jesus by virtue of the truth expressed in Matthew 1:1. "The book of the generation of Jesus Christ, the son of David, the son of Abraham." And what is said of Abraham's seed? "Now to Abraham and his seed were the promises made. He saith not, 'And to seeds,' as of many; but as of one, 'And to thy seed,' which is Christ (Galatians 3:16)." God's promises were made primarily to Christ, not to Christ's children, except as they were secondarily beneficiaries of His will and His covenant.

Christ the promised seed Himself owns a uniplural seed, his elect: "And if ye be Christ's, then are ye Abraham's seed, and heirs according to the promise (Galatians 3:29)"; "But ye are all one in Christ Jesus (Galatians 3:28)." So, the children of the covenant are one in Him, and as such they are not viewed as separate individuals or as being separate from Him. It is not they, but Jesus Christ, who is spoken of in Galatians, being acted upon and acting in all ways and in all things as their Covenant Head, Mediator, and Representative before God the Father.

It is in this regard, then, with Christ as their representative, that "His children" are discussed in Psalm 89:30-32. In their Adamic nature His children are prone to forsake God's law, break His statutes, walk not in His judgments, and keep not His commandments. In connection with such depravity on the elect's part, God said He will visit their transgression with the rod and their iniquity with stripes. The natural mind of course assumes this visitation of divine wrath logically must fall upon those who are the guilty individuals; but if that were the case, why would not the next verse then say, "Nevertheless my lovingkindness will I not utterly take from THEM?" It should indeed say this, if His children were the ones who received the punishment, because this verse is designed to give assurance to the recipient of the punishment, that, although the punishment is severe to the extreme, nevertheless the punishment is no indication that God's lovingkindness will be taken from the receiver. And the receiver is not "them", but it is HIM. No, it is not the children who receive divine wrath. They stand or fall, not in their own righteousness, but in their Representative and His righteousness. In the context of this Psalm, verse 16 truly might be paraphrased, "In Christ's name shall His covenant children rejoice all the day; and in

Christ's righteousness shall they be exalted."

Then, the question arises, who received the rod and the stripes mentioned in verse 32, if "God's disobedient children" did not and do not? The answer is on every page of the sacred scriptures: Christ Jesus Himself, ever the Representative of His people, received the rod and the stripes. "He was wounded for our transgressions (Isaiah 53:5)"--the transgressions of Psalm 89:32. "He was bruised for our iniquities"--the iniquities of Psalm 89:32. "The chastisement of our peace was upon Him." There is the chastisement which is so richly deserved by His "disobedient children" and which was so exquisitely endured by their Saviour. "And with His stripes we are healed." There are the stripes of Psalm 89:32, in Isaiah 53 along with the transgression, the iniquity, the wounding, the Saviour, His children, of Psalm 89.

"Where is the rod, then, where is the rod of Psalm 89:32?" someone asks. We counter: How else was he bruised for our iniquities, if not with a rod? Let no one doubt that the rod fell on the Saviour any less than did the stripes! The prophet Micah by inspiration links the rod and the One who was smitten by it with the eternal decrees of God Himself; "Now gather thyself in troops, O daughter of troops: he hath laid siege against us: they shall smite the Judge of Israel with a rod upon the cheek. But thou, Bethlehem Ephratah, though thou be little among the thousands of Judah, yet out of thee shall He come forth unto me that is to be ruler in Israel; whose goings forth have been from of old, from everlasting (Micah 5:1-2)."

In the latter part of Psalm 89 the sufferings of Jesus are then detailed. The covenant between Father and Son is again mentioned, but this time the God-man says, "Thou hast made void the covenant of thy servant"; this was His feeling as a man, this was His experience, as He bore the chastisement of His people and bore their sins in His own body on the tree, that they, being dead to sins, should live unto righteousness: by whose STRIPES they were healed (See I Peter 2:24). As the Psalmist views the awesome crucifixion he says to God the Father, "Thou hast broken down all His hedges; thou hast brought His strongholds to ruin. All that pass by the way spoil Him: He is a reproach to His neighbours. Thou hast set up the right hand of His adversaries; thou hast made all His enemies to rejoice. Thou hast also turned the edge of His sword, and hast not made Him to stand in the battle. Thou hast made His glory to cease, and cast His throne down to the ground. The days of His youth hast thou shortened: thou hast covered Him with shame. Selah."

Ah, Selah! Pause. Pause, and think about it! May we never, by God's grace, lose sight of the fact that this was the fulfillment by the Father and the Son of their eternal decree. This was not a battle between the Jews and the carpenter's son, nor between the prophet of Galilee and the Roman Empire, for He told the Emporer's lawful representative, "Thou couldest have no power at all against me except it were given thee from above." It was not Pilate who broke down His hedges and turned the edge of His sword, but it was the Father Himself. No man or group of men from Adam's fallen race could perfectly offer a perfect sacrifice to satisfy perfectly the perfect God. He must do it Himself. And, when He had done so, He announced that it was done: "It is finished."

A God-blessed meditation on that fact should lead any living child of God to despise the horribly carnal idea that man's suffering a few "chastisements" while here below can equal the life, the sufferings of the cross, the death, burial, resurrection, ascension and intercession of Christ in behalf of the sinner. Yet, millions swear by such a blasphemous idea that by enduring chastise-

ment and by obedience in the flesh we yet can escape further punishments and earn temporal or eternal blessings. But if Christ did not deliver His people from punishment by bearing it Himself, and if He did not give them all spiritual blessings including His own righteousness, beauty, and adornments of soul and spirit all as a free gift by grace, then where is the gospel, and what did He accomplish?

In the face of the cross of Christ, all man's obedience on the one hand and his suffering of chastisement and punishment on the other pale into insignificance. All these things remain to this day what Isaiah said they are: filthy rags.

The sacred scriptures and the Holy Spirit's sure witness only sustain the free grace position. That is all that ultimately matters. The free grace of God in Christ Jesus and His finished work are the only things which have proved to be a resting place for a poor, sin-sick soul. May He grant rest in Christ to both the reader and the writer is my sincere desire, if not deceived.

Unworthily
Elder C. C. Morris

January 12, 1982

Dear Elder and Sister Hamrick,

I thought of you all during the ordination of your son and his and Trudy Jeroline's wedding. I know it was a beautiful page in your memory-book of life, which, no doubt, was ordained by God ever since the world began. May he lead them over the rough places as well as the flower-strewn path to the very end that leads to life everlasting.

You are all so dear to my heart. I feel that God has blessed me far beyond my greatest expectations. Who am I, that He should manifest so much love and compassion for me? We are told that He gave His only begotten son to live and die, to redeem the sins of us, unworthy sinners.

"Behold, God is my salvation. I will trust and not be afraid for the Lord Jehovah is my strength and my song: he also is become my salvation." Isa. 12:2, Psalm 143:8-10. "Cause me to hear thy loving kindness in the morning: for in thee do I trust: Cause me to know the way wherein I should walk for I lift up my soul unto thee." "Teach me to do thy will for thou art my God: thy spirit is good: lead me into the land of uprightness."

How well we know how David felt when he cried these words to God in prayer. How often we cry to God in the same way! I have felt His presence and power and love, ever since I was a teenager.

My first real experience, I think, started while on my way to a Primitive Baptist meeting. I had ridden my bicycle four miles into Gardiner where I was supposed to meet several southern members at the railroad station; and I was to follow them almost 10 miles, mostly through a wooded area to the home of one of the Whitefield Church members. However, I missed the train that had come in and the folks had already gone, so I tried to catch up with them. After I had traveled a few miles in the wooded area, a car pulled up in front of me and the driver ordered me to get into his car. I resisted but knew that if I screamed, no one could hear me. He forced me into the front seat and threw my bicycle in the back of the car.

It was still quite a ways 'til we were through the woods and came to a fork in the road. Meanwhile he threatened my life and pointed toward a distant hill were the autumn leaves were falling and said he could bury me there and no one would be the wiser! Oh, how I prayed to God! I had never felt the need so greatly! I told the man that God was watching over us, and I prayed to God to put words into my mouth that he would understand so he would set me free. I don't know yet what I said because they

were God-given. I was, as not! Then I heard the words, "I can't harm one hair of your head!"

God delivered me and I felt His presence profoundly! I cried all the rest of the way, only stopping once at a farm house to enquire the way. The lady was so sweet to me. She took me in and laid me on a couch, washed my tear and dust stained face and gave me a glass of milk and some cookies. Then she told me that her husband would take me the rest of the way! Needless to say, I have never forgotten that day! God delivered me out of Satan's hand and "led me to the house of my Master's brethren."

I think I was about seventeen or eighteen years old at that time and soon after that, I asked for a home in the Primitive Baptist Church. My mother and some of her people founded the South Gardiner Church at about the turn of the century. God has surely dealth with me many, many times since then and has manifested Himself to me!

He has led me in a beautiful way among wonderful people! I often think of the words, "behold the lily and how it grows, it toils not neither doth it spin, yet Solomon in all his glory was not arrayed like one of these!" I have found that our trust in God in powerful! With faith we could remove mountains and just leaning on His arm carries us safely on our way!

He has given me a beautiful life on this earth and I hope it will lead me into life everlasting.

May God continue to bless you and keep you, and if it is His will, may we meet again. It's my prayer! I love you all, so much!

Your little sister in hope,
Anna Dill
202 Maine Avenue
Gardiner, Maine 04345

BOOK NOTICE

To those of you who live in the North Carolina and Virginia area - Brother Reubin French, Deacon of Dan River Primitive Baptist Church, has agreed to act for us as agent to distribute the Beebe Editorials.

Anyone wishing to purchase Volume 3 or 4 may see him in person and purchase them, thereby saving mailing costs.

Editors

SCRIPTURE THOUGHTS FROM SISTER RUTH LUCHT

Dear Ones,

It has been a long time since I have written to you, but I've been enjoying the many fine articles and letters in the *Signs*. Being alone much, and so far from any of my brethren and others of our churches, I spend more time with my Bible, and the *Signs* and Volume 3 of Beebe's editorials. These all give me food for meditation upon the word of God and our wonderful Lord and Saviour, Jesus Christ. Our fulness is in Him. Without Him we are as empty vessels.

Lately I've thought much on the mystery of the great love of God for His chosen people. How we feel to be so blessed far above what we deserve in the flesh. We know how unworthy and unfit we are to receive so much at His hand. We know He knew us from before the world began and before we were ever thought of (except in His mind). (Ps. 139:14, 15, 16) He knew all our failings even them, and knew those people that were His. (Eph. 1:4, John 15:16-19) He knows our hearts, our minds, and how sincere we are in our speech and actions. Knowing all of this, He continues to love us even more because we are His children and He loves us. He knows all our needs and supplies as He sees fit, even before we are aware of our need.

"Ask and it shall be given you." (Matt. 7:7, 8) Our cup is filled to the full and running over, even more than we can think or ask for so many, many times

These things are what amazes me! He speaks and it is done! His promises are sure and steadfast! His word is "Yea" and "Amen", never "perhaps or maybe!" His voice is like thunder and yet it is soft as falling dew; like nothing we've ever heard before. His wrath is terrible and yet His love is warm and comforting. His touch is gentle and loving. His compassion and understanding are not to be compared to, for there is none like Him. But the most amazing part of it all - He looked down and saw me, and of all there are in the world, I was chosen as one of His children! The many years of growing up under His watchful eye, when I was not aware of His guidance and love, He was teaching and correcting, chastising, and being patient with me. Finally he brought me into a felt knowledge of my need of His saving grace.

These last thoughts were brought to my mind again not too long ago on a beautiful Sunday afternoon when Elder and Sister Poole visited in our home. It was so good to welcome them here, but we only had a brief visit, and much that I wanted to speak of remained unsaid, because it just seemed to me I couldn't believe they had taken time from a long trip they had before them to stop by and visit me. I thought of how humble it has always made me when lovely brethren would visit in my home. All else is completely forgotten until later. Now I look forward to another visit, in the not too distant future, and I believe I will have to write a note to myself, not to get so carried away in wonder at the goodness of God.

Anyway, as I rested later, I thought of the way the Lord has always seemed to be with us, as a family, and watched over us during the many years of trials and blessings. Another daughter and husband dropped by later and I shared my thoughts with my two girls. They were speaking of the many sinful practices among the people today and especially of several of the most highly respected people in the business world. I listened as they spoke of their teenage years and of the dates they had; of experimenting with a cigarette and not wanting it, while friends smoked all around them; and of schoolmates who drank and went out with strange people. They told of how the thought always went thru their minds of what I would think of them if they did this or that, and they did not partake of those things and even avoided ones who did, by not going with them. I had always left them in the Lord's hand. He could see them, and I could not. I told both girls that I had always felt the Lord was taking care of them, even before they had become believers. Now they can see that, too. They have their own families, who are under His care. Praise God for such a Saviour as our blessed Saviour, Lord, and Redeemer. They knew I trusted them and wanted to live up to that trust. Now they know they trust in the Lord, and He is faithful. Our Heavenly Father never ceases to watch over His children.

Tonight as I've been here alone and finding the beautiful treasures buried in our Bible, I think of so many ways it speaks to me. I will only name a few because it could get lengthy and I am certain these things are not new to the believing readers.

I think of Peter and Christ as recorded in Luke 22:31-32. Christ told Peter, "Satan hath desired you, that he might sift you as wheat; But I have prayed for thee, that thy faith fail not: and when thou art converted, strengthen thy brethren." Peter was tempted of Satan and he denied Christ three times. Looking into the eyes of Christ, Peter felt condemned and knew the great sin of denying his Lord. "Peter wept bitterly, and went out." (Luke 22:61-62) Now after the crucifixion and burial, the disciples were sadly fishing. Their nets were as empty as their lives without their Master. He had been crucified and was buried. As they neared the shore they heard a voice calling them, but they

knew not that it was the Lord. He instructed them to cast the net on the right side of the ship, and they were not able to draw it for the great multitude of fishes. Then John said, "It is the Lord." He had prepared a breakfast of fish for them, and after they ate Jesus turned to Peter and asked the question, "Do you love Me?" He asked it not once but three times! (John 21:15-17)

Once I wondered why the question was asked three times, then I was given to remember - three denials, and 3 questions. Peter denied Christ three times. Now there by the sea Peter felt deep remorse at his denial, and each time Jesus asked the question he emphatically replied, "Yes, I do." One time for each denial. Then Jesus Christ told him "Feed my sheep," and I am certain Peter felt a burden of guilt removed! How lovely and complete was God's healing! As love replaced sin and Peter was told to "Feed my lambs" and "feed my sheep," what a great trust was given him, and in later years Peter fulfilled the trust His Lord had in him. If we will just pause and listen, we will note the mystery and beauty of that question that came thru the misty dawn of that long ago morning is still echoing in the world again and again. My own life has seemed to catch its fine vibrations. Each time I feel I have failed my Lord, in my sad and low moments of reflection and remorse, I seem to hear His voice within me, "Do you love me?" Then in a great rush of healing, I feel I can truly answer, "Yea, Lord, Oh, yes, I do!"

Another beautiful scripture I love to think upon is John 4:14, "But whosoever drinketh of the water that I shall give him shall never thirst; but the water that I shall give him shall be in him a well of water springing up into everlasting life." Though it is a spiritual spring, I like to think of it as an actual spring bubbling forth with life in my heart. At times, when I feel a weight of guilt because I do not feel to have been true to what God requires of me, then I like to turn to that spring, asking forgiveness, and its crystal waters seem to flow over me, washing away those guilty feelings, then I feel all fresh and renewed again. When I feel lonely or sad, I go to it as an empty vessel, asking to be filled, and as I patiently wait at His feet, the One who is Love fills me again to overflowing and I go away with my cup full and running over and to spare. That well never runs dry. In physical pain this living water flows over the painful area, comforting, soothing, and restoring. When I feel too arid and cannot seem to utter words of prayer, then I know I must go again to that living water and be refreshed. I never have to wonder when I turn to that well, because there is always that 7th chapter of John to reassure me of promises Jesus made to the thirsting ones. He said, "If anyone thirst, let him come unto me, and be filled." And He is always there; praise His Name.

These beautiful things I see in my Bible and feel deeply within me as I read. They give such comfort and peace because Christ has said them, and I know they are true for it came from God thru Jesus Christ our dear Redeemer. Just to know that well of water is always within and never dries up fills me with a deep assurance of my security in Him.

There is yet another scripture that has a lot of meaning and I love to remember. "Thou wilt keep him in perfect peace whose mind is stayed on thee." (Isa. 26:3)

This is a favorite verse of mine and as I get older it means more to me, for I know all my peace is in Him. He is the Prince of Peace. We are told "Whatsoever ye do in word or deed, do all in the name of Jesus." Col. 3 speaks of the peace of Christ, "Let the peace of God rule in your heart." (Verse 15) And "Let the word of God dwell in you richly in all wisdom." (Verse 16) John 14:27 says, "Peace I leave with you, my peace I give unto you: not as the world giveth, give I

unto you. Let not your heart be troubled, neither let it be afraid." Then again in John 16:33, "These things I have spoken unto you, that in me might have peace. In the world ye shall have tribulation: but be of good cheer: I have overcome the world." When we think these verses over and are given to meditate deeply upon them, we will see the all-sufficiency of Christ. The Peace of Christ, Word of Christ, and the NAME of Christ all emphasize the completeness "In Him." "In Him we live and move and have our being."

Oh, my precious brethren and sisters, Isn't it lovely to be given a mind to think upon these blessed truths? Think of how the very name of Christ means authority to resist the devil! Peter says, "Be sober, be vigilant, because your adversary the Devil, as a roaring lion, walketh about, seeking whom he may devour, whom resist steadfast in the faith." You cannot help but see and be impressed by how Christ is in control in everything that has to do with us and our spiritual lives. His peace rules in our hearts: His word is our basic rule for growth, spiritually, and the Name of Christ identifies us as His. "Christ is all and in all." (Col. 3:11)

I know I've jumped about as I write this as it comes to me. But our thoughts do not always line up in a proper manner, waiting to be written. One thought leads to another, and on and on. I enjoy the book of Isaiah for a special reason. I see the prophesies of Christ all the way through and it is beautiful to read and compare, when given a mind to do so. It is not often I feel up to it, but when I do, I cannot seem to lay it aside until my eyes ache, and my head aches in sympathy, and then my whole body cries out for rest. But it is so interesting, as is all scripture. Woven throughout the New Testament we see that golden thread of Hope. Blessed Hope of life eternal with Jesus our Redeemer! That blessed God-given hope is a flame that burns brightly in the heart of a believer and as long as I live I want to have that hope within me, always alive and bright. One sweet day that hope will become real and my Lord will come down from glory and take me home. O blessed day!

Precious brethren, I do not write often. Some of you know of the illness that caused me to give up my home and live with one of my daughters, until Jesus comes in all His glory for His chosen ones. I am alone a good bit and my Jesus seems nearer and dearer as I have more time to read and meditate upon His word and upon His goodness and mercy to such as I am.

The *Signs of the Times* is such a God-send to all who are given a mind to read and understand what is being said. We are richly blessed to have faithful ministers whose only desire is to carry out the word of God, to preach the truth, the whole truth, and nothing but the truth! Paul said (Col. 4:17) "Take heed to the ministry which thou hast received in the Lord, that thou fulfil it." And I am certain the dear stewards of God's word are careful to "examine the Spirits" and see if they be true. It is a God-given responsibility, a trust, and is to be honored as such. We, as hungering, thirsting sheep, come to the church to be fed, and these same faithful under-shepherds, when blessed of God to speak, never send us away empty. There are times when we aren't receptive to a special message, but there is always someone there that it is meant for, and is blessed. It is not of man to be fed, but of God. I well remember an evening service I attended many years ago in Baltimore. Elder Spangler spoke upon "Apples of gold and pictures of silver." After the service I spoke to him of how I had enjoyed it so much. I have never heard that text used. Elder Spangler said, "Sister Ruth, if only one person hears a message I preach, it's worth it all." And I never forgot that. The *Signs* and all the staff are faithful in their "Watching upon the walls of Zion" that no termites

may enter the walls and destroy. The Editors carefully sort and sift. Our God needs no defender. His word goes out in power that no one can deny. Those who were against Him in the past are gone and His word still rings out loud and clear. We who believe and trust await the trumpet call of victory.

May His word abide always in your hearts.

Sister Ruth Lucht

EDITORIAL

"These things have I spoken unto you, that ye should not be offended. They shall put you out of the synagogues: yea, the time cometh, that whosoever killeth you will think that he doeth God service. And these things will they do unto you, because they have not known the Father, nor me." "Behold, the hour cometh, yea, is now come, that ye shall be scattered, every man to his own, and shall leave me alone: and yet I am not alone, because the Father is with me. These things I have spoken unto you, that in me ye might have peace. In the world ye shall have tribulation: but be of good cheer, I have overcome the world. (John 16:1-3, 32-33)

You will note, if you observe carefully, that the first verse in our text reads this way, "These things have I spoken unto you." The last verse also reads, "These things I have spoken unto you." Our Lord was always instructing His little flock. He was instructing them about things they knew not of, though often times they thought they did. In the first verse, He said He spoke these things unto them that they *would not* be offended. In connection with that, compare a verse of scripture in the gospel of Matthew. There is no contradiction there, but things seem to be quite opposite. Shortly before the Lord went to His cruel death, He says this to His disciples, "Then saith Jesus unto them, all ye *shall* be offended, because of me this night. For it is written, I will smite the shepherd, and the sheep of the flock shall be scattered abroad." (Matthew 26:31) Now He plainly told them that they *would be* offended, and yet our text above says, "These things have I spoken unto you that you *should not* be offended."

The Lord's instruction is beneficial to us only when it is applied by the Spirit of God. So many times we may read the instructions of our Lord as it is contained in the Bible, and we are not blessed with the feeling sense of it, and as a result we do not see its beauty, nor feel its power. The Lord not only instructed His disciples who were with Him then, but these instructions are just as suitable to His little flock today. In the first instance He was speaking about these disciples who followed Him in His ministry, that He desired not that they would be offended, yet they would soon be offended, and they would soon be scattered. And then the time would shortly come that the people who considered themselves very religious, would put the disciples out of their synagogues. And for what reason? Nothing other than that they followed Jesus. That is the only reason.

Jesus told the disciples in the 15th chapter of John to not marvel that the world hated them, because the world had first hated Him. He said the world hated Him without a cause. It's not a thing that we should marvel at, as some unusual circumstances had befallen us, whatever form it might take. Now in His introductory remarks here to them in this 16th chapter, He warns them about religious persecution. They would not only put them out of the synagogue, but the day would come that they would think they did God service by taking their life! Riding the other day to a meeting with Elder Spangler, he made a remark that startled me so that I didn't know what he meant until he explained himself. He

said, "I had to flee from the church for my life two times." Why, that took me back. I didn't know that anyone had ever threatened his life. And I asked him when in the world did anything like that occur. He said, "I didn't mean my natural life. I mean my church life." He said, "Twice in my travels there were those who would have excluded me and put me out of my home church, but for warnings which were given to me, and I was blessed to escape the snare." So he was talking in figurative language. He had to flee for his life. And there is the time in the lives of the disciples, that those who would kill you (in a spiritual way) think they do God a service. Even at this very hour, multitudes of well-meaning people in high political places really feel that they would be doing a service to humanity to exterminate the bulk of religion, except for those who would conform to State standards. And they think it would be beneficial to all concerned. (The little flock of Jesus Christ knows better.)

There has always, and there always will be until the end of time, religious and political tyranny, in which the church of Jesus Christ will be caught up. Our Lord said on another occasion (in this same book) to Pilate, "My kingdom is not of this world." Have you been blessed to receive the lovely words of that expression? If we are partakers of the grace of God, we have been brought into His kingdom, then though we live in the world, though we are involved in its commerce, it's activities, there are many obligations that we owe to Caesar, but we are not *of* the world. There are two separate worlds - the world and the kingdom of Christ. The kingdom of Christ is in the world, and the world would do its best to get into the kingdom of Christ, but our Lord has a way of purging that. The kingdom of Christ will stand when the world is on fire. But just so long as the subjects of His kingdom live in this world, they are going to be subjected to tribulations, persecutions, afflictions, trials, darkness of mind, fears, etc. This is the general lot of the children of God to some extent or another. One thing not mentioned, above all others which is not pertinent to this, but is equally important, is that aspect of our life called coldness. However, in fairness to the subject, we might say the chief way to eliminate the coldness of our life is when the Lord is pleased for us to suffer persecution, tribulation, afflictions, and distresses. The Lord will not long leave us in the barren lands where we may grow cold. He will, rather, lead us like He did Shadrack, Meshach, and Abednego to the furnace. And in the furnace there we will see the fourth Man - Jesus, the Son of God, who is in our midst.

While things are smooth sailing, we don't look up, but we look out. While things are going well, we might be self-satisfied, but when the storms of life begin to rage, we, like the disciples on the little bark on the Sea of Galilee, will attempt to arouse the Master, and say, "Master, careth thou not that we perish?" It needs not be said, though we shall say it - everyone who calls upon the Name of God needs, and must have tribulations and afflictions, in whatever form they take. Whether they come from the highest levels of government, or the deepest recesses of their own inward being, they all work together for good to them that love God, to them that are the called according to His purpose. (Rom. 8:28)

How many of you over the last year or so have, at some moment in your spiritual experience, been brought to grief? The bitter tears of sorrow flowed down your cheeks; the piercing of your heart because of some trial seemed almost more than you could bear, and yet what is always the inevitable results of such circumstances as these? They drive us to God's throne. Our Lord has said, "Come boldly to the throne." And those who are in pain get bold, don't they? Now let us use, if we may, a

worldly illustration. There is not a person reading this piece that, under normal circumstances, would pick up your phone and call your dentist. Everybody dislikes dentists. But if you were in enough pain with a wisdom tooth throbbing out of your head, you would boldly call him, if you had to get him off the golf course, out of bed, or wherever; necessity being upon you. A desire for relief would impel you to do what was necessary to gain it. Is that not so? How much more then when the aching heart, the groaning spirit, and all the inward being combined is heaving under duress, trial, and tribulation, do we come boldly to the Throne of Grace, pleading our cause?

How often are we going to have these troubles, you might ask? We don't have to tell you. Did your troubles just begin today? Or did they begin back sometime ago? We sing the song

"How strange is the course that a Christian must steer!
How perplexed is the path he must tread."

Oh, what truth is in those words. And then the last verse says

"When his pardon is signed, and his peace is procured,
From that moment his conflict begins."

When one is brought into the light and blessed with a lively hope; when one first feels that blessed hope that Jesus is theirs, it is then that the real trials begin! All before that were really just the ordinary things of the flesh. But when one is brought into a knowledge of saving life, and then the temper (Satan) sets in upon him, the old man begins to rise up against him, and enemies are found in quarters they knew not even existed. Then they begin to see that this business is not some minor thing. It is a real part of our life. Tribulations take many forms. Many of them are the results of our worldly troubles. The greatest anxieties that we observe in most believers is worry and distress about things going on politically, or economically. And isn't it an irony that that is the area where we have the least control? We worry about most everything going on. We listen to news casts and get ourselves all upset in a fever pitch wondering, how can these things be? Isn't it a comfort if the Lord draws your mind back again to spiritual things; to realize and believe that God yet sets upon the throne and reigns supreme, and that the powers that be are ordained of God? And this all is but falling out to His glory, and to our good.

In the closing words of our Lord in our text, He told them that they were all going to leave Him alone. All of His disciples would abandon Him, and still He said, "And yet I am not alone." Why was that? He was not alone because the Father was with Him. Now ask yourself this question. Do you believe that Jesus felt as comfortable with His Father as He could have been if 10,000 legions of men and angels had gathered to rally to His support? Our Saviour was as fully satisfied with the solitary presence of His Father in His hour of grief as He could have been if all the world had come to His aid. His Father was sufficient for Him. He said, "I and the Father are one," and the next chapter says in the prayer of our Lord, "...That they (His disciples) may be one." That we might be in Him, as He was in the Father, and that we might commune together. One cannot fully appreciate what our Lord said in the 16th chapter of John unless he reads the 17th in associaton with it. But confining ourself to the verses of the 16th chapter, He said He was not alone because His Father was with Him. That was enough. Even so today. Listen. Did not our Lord say before He ascended back to glory that, "I am with you alway, even to the end of the world?" Did he not say previous to that, "I will never leave thee, nor forsake thee?" Many times we may question that. In ourselves we cannot feel His presence, but He is here. We may be like the one in the Song of Songs, which was Solomons', "Tell me O, thou whom my

soul loveth, where thou feedest thy flock." We might say, like her, "By night on my bed I sought him whom my soul loveth, and I found him not." And yet He's not gone. He may be withdrawn from our presence, but He is there. Why? If we are His, and He is ours; if we are one with Him, He is one with us. We have a duel relationship with Christ, and one is as true as the other. Christ *in us,* the hope of glory; but we are equally *in Him,* and it is this expression that should be so vital to us at this time.

"These things have I spoken unto you that *in me* ye might have peace." Will you find it anywhere else? Is it available in the marketplace? Can peace be obtained through political process, or will fighting wars bring about peace? Can we buy peace, or do we even want that kind of peace, or should it rather be we want the peace that is in Him?

Now let us then address ourselves to this subject of peace. "These things have I spoken unto you." Who is the *you?* Why, the *you* is His disciples! Our Lord shall not bring peace to all the world. Though he is the Prince of Peace, He said, "Think not that I am come to send peace, but a sword." And He will set family against family, friend against friend, and nation against nation, and all this is within His sovereign prerogative. But He does come as the Prince of peace for His children, His disciples. "These things I have spoken unto you that in me ye might have peace." But He goes on, "In the world ye shall have tribulation." There are two *ins'* there. *In me.* And *in the world.* And He governs both of them. We are in both of them. We are in the world, aren't we? Whether we like it or not, we are here until our Lord calls us out. And by His marvelous grace, we are *in Him.* We are in Him because of *His* free choice. In the chapter previous to the 16th, He says, "Ye have not chosen me, but I have chosen you, and ordained you that ye should go and bring forth fruit, and that your fruit should remain." And then further in that chapter He said, "I have chosen you out of the world." Now mark you well. He says, "I have chosen you *out of* the world," and yet He prayed the Father that He would *not* take us out of the world, but that we might remain here, and that He would protect us. Listen. "I pray not that thou shouldest take them out of the world, but that thou shouldest keep them from the evil." *"In me* ye shall have peace." *"In the world* ye shall have tribulation." "I have chosen you out of the world." And then He says that He prays to the Father that He would not take them out of the world. They have been called out of the world, and yet they remain in the world. And yet they remain in Him as well.

Is this a mystery? It is not a mystery to any of you that love the Lord, the Saviour. You understand His language in your inward being, though the world might think it is strange doctrine. Now, which is it? Are we *in Him,* or are we *in the world?* Why, we are in *both* of them. Well then, what will our lot be? Will it be peace or will it be tribulation? Some, many in fact, may want to teach us that we can rise above the things of the world. There is no need to suffer, they say. There is no need to be sick. There is no need to have fears; and many go so far as to say that God doesn't want you to be broke. On more than one occasion many of us have heard so called radio and TV evangelists widely proclaim the idea that if you will but contribute to God's cause, (and what they mean by that is their particular little ministry) then God is obliged to repay you a hundred fold, and that you can just get rich by contributing. And a lot of folks have found out that "that just ain't so." Aside from that, though, we know that those things are not so. We know there is no escaping tribulations, trials, or infirmaties of the flesh, or the warfare within.

We are in Christ, and we are in the world, and the Lord wills to have it that

way, and we shall experience the being in both of them. When we have fully experienced the both of them and the Lord begins to ripen us for glory, there is no question in the mind of the true believer which he would prefer to stay in. Many of you reading this have been in the world a long time. Some above 80 years. Most of you can safely say that you are getting a little weary with this present evil world. The sooner the Lord calls us to our happy home, the better, when we shall there stand before Him to have all our tears wiped away. No more groaning with the old man; no more wrestling with evil thoughts; no more coldness and deadness, lifelessness in prayer and study; no more hard thoughts toward our brethren. All of the things of this world will then be gone, and we will enter into the full glory of the kingdom, world without end, ages forevermore, if our hope be not vain.

What a blissful anticipation to leave this world that we are in. Why? Because in the world ye shall have tribulation! Our Lord said it is so. *It will be so!* The tribulations take varied forms, but they are all real, none the less. In the 5th chapter of the book of Romans, the Apostle Paul said, "Tribulation worketh patience." Most every one would like to be patient. You would like to heed the admonition of the Psalmist as he uttered (by the Spirit) "Be still and know that I am God." How can you be still unless God stills you? It is tribulation that worketh patience. Would you be patient? Then prepare for tribulation! But, you say, I am a coward. You are no bigger coward than anyone else. Some have dared to bargain with the Lord, saying, "Lord, if I do this again, send a certain tribulation upon me." Brethren, be fearful when you do things like that, for you know that you can't keep bargains. It is better that we don't make vows and promises to God that we know we can't keep. May we rather spiritually acquiesce, and bow submissive to the determinant will of God that His people endure tribulation. Though the tribulation might at times seem to be severe, it worketh patience.

It is needful that the saint of God be tempered with tribulation because if he is a genuine child, true born, home born heir, the tribulations will only further stimulate him to disavow this world that he is in and direct his allegiance towards the Christ he is in. *"In me* ye shall have peace. *In the world* ye shall have tribulation." We will have them both at the same time. Did you know that? Have you even been calmed in a storm? Have you ever been placid in the tempest? Have you ever felt comforted in the furnace? The three Hebrew children are a good example of tribulations the saints can expect. They were in a furnace heated seven times over, and yet their clothing was not singed. Not even the smell of smoke was upon them. In tribulation they were blessed to experience ultimate peace, walking with Jesus, because in the tribulation He was with them. He was their God and their Master in the flame, and over the king who had thrown them in the furnace, and all of this only served to show them that their allegiance *to Him whom they were in* was far superior to the trials and tribulations of the furnace *they were in* at the same time. They were *in peace* because they were *in Him,* and they were *in the furnace* because they were *in the world.* At once they experienced the both because they were two men, and not one. They were a new man and an old.

"These things have I spoken unto you that in me ye might have peace." Shall you find it anywhere else? Need you look for it in any other quarter? It was as if the Lord was warning His disciples. "You will not find peace in the world; look where you may, cry as you will. It is not there." Even in His departing discourse to the disciples He said, "There shall be wars and rumors of wars. These are the beginning of sorrows." Why, if wars and rumors of wars be the

beginning of sorrows, what must be the climax? "In the world ye shall have tribulation."

Turning now to I Thessalonians, Chapter 3, "Wherefore when we could no longer forbear, we thought it good to be left at Athens alone; and sent Timotheus, our brother, and minister of God, and our fellowlabourer in the gospel of Christ, to establish you, and to comfort you concerning your faith: That no man should be moved by these afflictions: for yourselves know that *we are appointed* thereunto. For verily, when we were with you, we told you before that we should suffer tribulation; even as it came to pass, and ye know." Why, the minister was sent for their comfort and their strength because they knew that they were *appointed* to tribulation and afflictions. It says, "As ye know." The children of God know that just as surely as the sun rises in the east that there will be sorrows before the sun sets in the west that day. There is not a day going by in the lives of any of us, however good we might feel in the morning, but what before the day is over we have our share of bitterness and anguish, trial, and affliction. We find that without are fightings, and within are fears. We find that we are cast down. We find that there are many adversaries, many woes. The Apostle Paul even said on one occasion that he had to fight the wild beasts of Ephesus.

One of the most grievous trials, the sorest trial of all is the frowns of our own brethren. When we feel we have lost the fellowship, or the comfort, or the union of brothers and sisters in Christ, what a lonely, lonely world it is to believers: to find that they cannot associate themselves with those of like precious faith. What a horrible loss it is when we become so wrapped up in the world and suffer tribulation at the expense of the joy in the kingdom. My dear readers, this world holds nothing for us; none of us. The only joy, naturally, that you shall know in this world (apart from being in Christ) is the peace that is ours in the kingdom of God, wherein He has called you, which kingdom we call the church of God. You may forsake it for a season; you may grow cold and might find brethren distant there. You may think, "Well, I'll just drift away." But be assured of this - God has set the church as a city upon a hill, and this is our refuge. Christ is here. He is the King in Zion. And yet, He says that we through much tribulation enter this kingdom. No, it is no easy road into or traveling with the church of the living God.

"These things have I spoken unto you that in me ye might have peace. In the world ye shall have tribulation." (Are you not glad that verse didn't end there?) "But be of good cheer." Oh, it is enough to make you want to shout. Why, He just told us how *bad* things were going to be. He forewarned us "In the world ye shall have tribulation," but He knows His disciples better than they know themselves, and He said, "Be of good cheer." Did He say we *ought* to be of good cheer? No. He said, "Be of good cheer." And it does cheer the hearts of every little disciple to hear these words. These are the words from the lips of our Lord. "But be of good cheer, I have overcome the world." "I have overcome the world." And the Lord overcame the world all by Himself, and He did not ask us to overcome it with Him. He bore the cross alone. He endured the anguish, the suffering, and even the frowns of His Father from heaven. He endured to the going down into the regions of woe. He agonized on the cross alone; suffered the horrors of death. All of these things He did that He might say to His disciples, "But be of good cheer, for I have overcome the world." Why then, the world is not the master, but He is the Master of the world. Whatever tribulations come our way come by His *direct appointment.*

Look at one illustration in closing. We consider the servant of God, a man

called Job, as Satan pitched in upon him with all the fierceness of tribulation that any man ever endured. But all of that was under the direct dispensation of God's eternal purpose; to the point that even in all the suffering, death in his family, loss of his prosperity, sudden departure of his health, wife abandoning him, friends ridiculing him, misunderstanding him, he said, "The Lord gave and the Lord took away. Blessed be the name of the Lord." Is not that true faith? James says, "Consider the patience of Job." Where did Job get his patience? "Tribulation worketh patience." "In me ye shall have peace." You will have peace in the Lord, but you shall not fully appreciate that *peace in the Lord* until *in the world* you have tribulation. "But be of good cheer. I have overcome the world." The victory is His and the joy is ours. The warfare was His and the spoils are ours. What He has done was not for Himself, because He needed nothing. He did it because He loved His children. "I have overcome the world." And immediately after He said that to His disciples, He offered the most solemn, God-honoring, wonderful prayer ever uttered in eternity or time - the 17th chapter of John. May God bless you to think on these things.

James F. Poole

EDITORIAL WRITINGS
ELDER GILBERT BEEBE

(Founder and Editor of the Signs of the Times)

1832-1881

Volume 3 - 480 pages $16.00 each
Volume 4 - 512 pages $16.00 each

(Add $2.00 each for mailing)

(Maryland residents add 5% Sales Tax)

The large, beautiful books (6 x 9 in. trim size) are bound in heavy D Grade Library Buckram cloth in silk screen finish. The type is school book text and is large and very readable; even for older persons. We have used the finest paper available and can say these books are of excellent quality throughout.

We are very pleased with the response on both these volumes. If you have not ordered as yet, we hope you will do so soon. Later this year we hope to reprint Volume 1 and then Volume 2 to match Volumes 3 and 4. If the sales continue to make it possible, we will continue to bring out future volumes. We estimate there are sufficient editorials by Elder Beebe to make a set of 10 and possibly even 12 volumes when all are published.

These books will make excellent gifts and should be in the library of each of our churches. *Please be sure to specify the volume number or numbers when you order these.*

Again, we thank you for your support.

Send orders to:

Signs of the Times, Inc.
P.O. Box 1250
Salisbury, Maryland 21801

FEAST OF FAT THINGS

The *Signs of the Times, Inc.,* is pleased to announce that we still have available for purchase the book "Feast of Fat Things."

This book, first published by the *Signs* some years ago, was reprinted last year. It is rich with doctrine of Old School or Primitive Baptists and should be in the home of every believer.

CONTENTS

1. The Black Rock Address of 1832.
2. "Everlasting Task for Arminians" by William Gadsby
3. "Fatalism" by H. M. Curry
4. "A Dream Tour Through Arminian Heaven" by H. M. Curry
5. "The Celestial Railroad" by Hawthorne
6. "A Riddle" by Gilbert Beebe

These articles are all excellent for showing what we believe and the book will make an excellent gift for our children and friends who may inquire of our faith.

PRICING IS AS FOLLOWS

1 copy - $5.00 plus $1.00 for mailing
5 copies - $20.00 plus $3.00 for mailing
10 copies - $30.00 plus $4.00 for mailing
(Maryland residents please add 5% for sales tax)

We urge you to buy multiple amounts as we have only a limited number available. This is a beautiful, hard-bound book of 128 pages with a blue library buckram cover.

Send all orders to:
Signs of the Times, Inc.
P.O. Box 1250
Salisbury, Maryland 21801

"THE PRIESTHOOD OF THE SON OF GOD"

We also have a limited number of Elder David Bartley's excellent book "The Priesthood of the Son of God". While supplies last, we will sell them for $5.00 each plus $1.00 for mailing. (Maryland residents please add 5% for sales tax.)

Send orders to:
Signs of the Times, Inc.
P.O. Box 1250
Salisbury, Maryland 21801

CONTRIBUTIONS FOR THE DISTRIBUTION OF THE SIGNS OF THE TIMES
To January, 1983

W. T. Pennington, N.C.	$ 2.00
Hilton Haney, N.C.	5.00
Lawrence D. Otts, AL.	5.00
Mrs. Maggie Priddy, W.V.	3.00
Mrs. Virginia Apple, N.C.	3.00
Mrs. Ethel Viers, W.V.	2.00
D. H. Richardson, FL.	7.00
M. M. Richardson, MS.	1.00
Mrs. Cliff Weaver, WA.	18.00
Mrs. Mabel Ellis, VA.	30.00
Mr. & Mrs. Francis Adkins, DE.	7.00
Mrs. Nova Largen, VA.	2.00
Mrs. Arliss Hiatt, VA.	3.00
E. M. Reeves, TX.	2.00
Ricky West, TN.	3.00
Mrs. Nellie Fuller, TX.	2.00
Mrs. Judy A. Williams, TX.	12.00
Mrs. Lovie Thompson, N.C.	7.00
Mrs. Ruth Smith, LA.	10.00
Mrs. Frank Sizemore, W.V.	5.00
Dale Haygood, TX.	2.00
Cascyle Bagwell, TX.	7.00
J. Henry Chamberlain, TN.	2.00
J. A. Smith, TX.	3.00
Mrs. William I. Teel, PA.	2.00
John L. Sanders, AL.	3.00
Mrs. Betty Southard, N.C.	2.00
Ora S. Conner, VA.	2.00
Mrs. Tommy J. Ford, TX.	12.00
Dan Anders, AL.	3.00
Elder W. D. Griffin, AL.	5.00
Mrs. Bruce McKinney, VA.	2.00
Elder B. J. McLaughlin, TX.	3.00
Mrs. Lavenia Biggs, TN.	7.00
Harvey Blalock, N.C.	3.00
Lloyd C. Spikes, OR.	12.00
Mrs. Hettie J. Wade, VA.	2.00
Mrs. Albert H. Davidson, LA.	7.00

CONTROVERSY

There is truly a diversity of opinion among brethren on the subject of *religious controversy.* Some of our brethren have expressed a great aversion to the discussion of important and deep subjects, on which our correspondents do not fully agree, while others profess to be greatly edified and comforted by hearing and comparing the conflicting views of those who differ on such disputed points. Under such circumstances, what course should we, as the editor of this paper, take? A venerable and dear brother writes us from Warwick, N.Y. that our readers in his vicinity are tired of the discussion on *Justification;* another brother writes from Troy, N.Y. that he is pleased with the idea of discussion through the *Signs,* when such discussion is conducted in the spirit of the gospel, with a desire to instruct. A third published a pamphlet in Maryland in opposition to our views on Justification, and says he is *no sectarian,* and hints that until the Old School Baptists can see eye to eye in every particular, that he judges it an unauspicious time for uniting with us. Again we ask, what course should we pursue? It is our desire (as far as we can do so without sacrificing truth) to please all our brethren; but we have a still

greater desire to edify, instruct, comfort and build up the sheep and lambs of our Heavenly Father's flock.

From a conviction in our own mind that well written discussions, in a spirit of kindness, on various subjects, will contribute to the interest and usefulness of the *Signs,* we have concluded to ask the indulgence of such of our brethren as do not see with us the propriety of such a course, while we will promise, on our part, to reject all such communications on controverted points as are written in an all-natured or unbecoming spirit or style. Why should we be afraid to discuss what we hold to be the truth? Nothing but error can suffer from investigation; the more closely the truth is scrutinized, the more brilliantly it will shine.

On the discussion of the subject of Justification, much has been written, and of that *much, some* has not been in that brotherly edifying manner that we could wish; but we conceive that more remains to be said, and more can be said to great advantage on the subject. We are persuaded that very little difference would remain among our Old School Brethren, could they understand each other, and each feel willing to yield to the word and testimony of Holy Writ. The communication of brother Goldsmith, in this number, appears to us to be written in a proper tone; we therefore cheerfully admit it. Let those who wish to reply to him, or otherwise to shew their opinion, avoid harsh expressions, and manifest at once in their writings their love for the truth, and their desire that all the purchased possession of Christ may know and be set free by the truth. Remember we are brethren.

Alexandria, D.C.
January 15, 1839

Elder Gilbert Beebe

CORRECTION

It has been brought to our attention that an article we printed some time back contained an erroneous statement. We wish at this time to correct it.

In the August, 1982, issue (Volume 150, No. 8) on page 175, left hand column, paragraph 1, beginning with line 5 the incorrect sentence is as follows: "The author of the book is among the Progressive Primitive Baptists, who love to think of themselves as the Old School or Primitive Baptists."

We have been informed that Elder Sorrels, the author in question, is, in fact, not connected with the Progressive group, but rather, he is with the semi-arminian, limited predestinarian, conditional time salvation, Old Line Primitives.

We regret not correcting Brother Webb's otherwise excellent article.

Editor

Eden, N.C. 27288

Dear Brother Williams,

I am so sorry my subscription has expired, but appreciate you sending it on until I got around to renewing it. This human flesh is so unperfect and we manifest this every day. While raking leaves in my yard the other day, my thoughts rambled to the human flesh and its dying daily. If we ever have a good thought, it comes from God. Within ourselves no good thing ever is manifested without Him. I believe in a God who is all powerful and does His pleasure in Heaven and on earth and among the inhabitants thereof.

Going back to the leaves - Brother Williams, as I raked, each leaf seemed to say something. There has been a dying in me since the day I first became a bud on the tree in the spring, (relating this to the child of God.). If I be one of His, we are brought alive when God reveals Himself to us. On the mountaintop we seem to be for a while, and then we find ourselves in a bottomless pit. There is no way out until God gives us enough faith to believe again. Sometimes it seems gone. We go to church and wonder if we're deceiving someone or all. Why am I here? If these people knew me like I

know me, they wouldn't want me to be numbered with them. When our dear saints come to ask for a home in the church, I just want to ask, "Do you still want me?" I feel so barren and dry - wanting to forget outside worldly and transitory things while at church, but sometimes it is not possible. I hear the minister saying the words. I know he's telling the truth because it is what I believe, and at the same time asking God to give me a little crumb and to renew the faith I hope He has given me.

There are things that happen in our daily lives of which we have no control. Sometimes we can't handle these burdens and worries, and I believe that is God bringing us to know to whom we should turn in time of need. I hope I've done that in the recent past. If everything went as planned every day, according to ourselves, we'd soon get so puffed up and full of vanity that we would be downright hateful. I don't want to deceive anyone, but I can only manifest what faith God gives me. If my portion is small, it's enough. If it is large, I hope I'm thankful. We can't carry any of it over for another day. How I wish we could because some days there doesn't seem to be enough to go through the day.

Each morning recently, I thank God for bringing me through the night and for strength to do what I have done the day before, and for what I have ahead of me that day, and for health to stay on my feet.

The past Thanksgiving holiday was a joyous and happy occasion for our family. We are thankful that all were well and everyone was together. There have been times in my past life when I took these things for granted. I hope I haven't worried you with my thoughts.

Hope you and Sister Mae and all your family are well. We love you all for Christ's sake.

A Sister in hope,
Bea French

FAREWELL

With this the May issue I now complete six years as one of the editors of the Signs of the Times. To serve the people of God in this manner is a great blessing and I trust I am thankful for the privilege.

I have submitted my resignation to Elder Spangler as President of the Board of Trustees, and he graciously accepted the same. I hope to continue my support of the paper.

To one and all, our faithful subscribers, I thank you for your support.

Humbly and in love,
Elder James F. Poole

February 7, 1983

Dear Editors:

My subscription to the *Signs* expired with this February issue. I am enclosing a check to cover another year.

I have always enjoyed the pages of the *Signs* and hope we'll be blessed to have it for many years to come.

I hope you editors (and also even more of our good spiritual writers) will have a mind to give us more of your views and comments thru the *Signs*.

We are so wonderfully blessed of our God to have so many such people among us. It seems we have more of the young ones everywhere we go to church. "Oh, the depths of the riches both of the wisdom and knowledge of God. How unsearchable are his judgments and his ways past finding out."

A little sister in hope,
Ella Pearl Lee
Niceville, Florida

RESOLUTION OF RESPECT

It was on October 12, 1982, that we were made to feel God's blessings on Brother Irvin Ange. We feel that God called him to a better home, and he is now

resting in peace with his Saviour.

Brother Ange was born November 30, 1924, making his stay on earth almost 58 years. He was blessed, along with his wife, to join our church September 2, 1973 and baptised the same day.

He was a faithful member, and even though he suffered a lot the last year he lived, you never heard him complain. Brother Irvin was always praising his God, and giving thanks for all his blessings. To know him was to love him, for he dearly loved his brethern.

Therefore, we at the Tarboro Church, resolve that three copies of this resolution be made. One copy for the church records, one copy for his family and one copy to be sent to the *Signs of the Times* for publication.

We also send our sympathy to Brother Ange's family, for we feel he is resting in peace where trials and suffering are no more. We will miss Brother Ange, but we feel that God's will has been done.

This done in conference at our November meeting.

Elder D. B. Stokes, Moderator
John H. Coker, Clerk

SISTER ORIE WILLIAMSON ODOM

In wisdom and mercy our God has called home another one of His precious jewels, our dear Mother, Orie Williamson Odom. She lived to be 100 years and 10 months here in this world. She was born in Butler County, Alabama, October 2, 1881. She was the daughter of James I. and Mary T. Williamson.

She was a member of Shiloh Primitive Baptist Church for 67 years and was often called the "Association girl," as they had to get the doctor, who was attending the Association at Moriah Church. She loved her church and the Primitive Baptist doctrine. She was a faithful member and always there when the church doors were open, as long as her health permitted. She had beautiful experiences that gave her precious hope that she was a vessel of mercy.

For several years she seemed to have no interest in worldly things. Her desires were heavenly and she walked in relation with our Saviour, in that He was a Man of sorrow, meek, and lowly, and submissive to the will of God the Father.

She was laid to rest, to await the resurrection, in Shiloh Church cemetery beside her husband, Jacob Benjimen Odom, on August 2, 1982. She leaves one son, Woodrow W. Odom, and one daughter, Grace O. Jones, both of Greenville, Alabama; also one brother, Martin R. Williamson, of St. Petersburg, Fl.; 22 grandchildren, 60 great grandchildren, and 23 great-great grandchildren.

God was merciful to our beloved Mother. She did not suffer and breathed her last breath easy. We do miss her.

Grace O. Jones and
Woodrow W. Odom

SISTER ATWOOD DALTON VEDDER

Sister Atwood Dalton Vedder was born August 31, 1888 in Pittsylvania County. She was the daughter of the late Lewis and Emma Zell Dalton. Survivors include four daughters, Sister Viola Amos and Juanita Wilks, both of Gretna, VA., Myrtle Beagly, Baltimore, Maryland, and Frances Beane, Harrisburg, N.C.; 6 grandchildren and 8 great grandchildren.

Sister Vedder was a member of Springfield Primitive Baptist Church, and she was received by experience and baptized September 9, 1951.

Sister Vedder was loved by many. She spent some time with us before my mother died and we enjoyed her very much. My husband loved to hear her tell of olden times. She was faithful to fill her seat in church as long as she was able. She spent three years in Liberty Nursing Home, Lynchburg, Va., where she died September 27, 1981. She was tenderly cared for, especially by Sister Viola, who lived closer than the others.

Sister Vedder's funeral was held at Weatherford Primitive Baptist Church by Elders O. K. Tench, Raymond Goad, and Denver Simpson; with burial in the church cemetery. We at Springfield miss her. At the ripe old age of 93, we should feel relieved she is at rest.

Written by one who loved her,
Sister Annie Tosh

SPECIAL APPOINTMENTS
FOR ELDER W. D. GRIFFIN AND
ELDER RICHARD CAMPBELL

Thursday, May 26 at 7 P.M.
Malmaison
Friday, May 27 at 7 P.M.
Dan River
Saturday, May 28
Staunton River Union
Saturday, May 28 at 7 P.M.
Reed Creek Church
Sunday, May 29
West Country Line Union at
Greensboro, N.C.

Signs of the Times

DEVOTED TO THE OLD SCHOOL BAPTIST CAUSE

"The Sword of the Lord and of Gideon"

VOL. 151 KEELING, VA., JUNE 1983 No. 6

SIGNS OF THE TIMES
ISSN - 0199-0063
Subscription price $7 per year-$13 two years
Published each month by
SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.
Established 1832
Devoted to the Old School Baptist Cause
CIRCULATION OFFICE
Elder J. R. Williams
Route 1, Box 65
Keeling, Va. 24566
EDITORS
Elder D. V. Spangler, Editor
R.F.D. 6, Box 270, Beechwood Lane
Danville, Virginia 24541
Elder Kenneth R. Key, Editor
721 Williard Street
Greensboro, N.C. 27405
ASSOCIATE EDITORS
Elder W. D. Griffin
Rt. 6, Box 84, Fayette, Ala. 35555
Phone (205) 695-7756
Elder Richard H. Campbell
9195 Holmes Rd., Memphis, Tenn. 38115
Phone 1 (901) 755-6049
Elder Joe L. Hamrick
Rt. 4, Box 21A, Winnsboro, TX 75494
Elder D. B. Stokes
1029 Daniel Court
Jacksonville, N.C. 28540
CONTRIBUTING EDITOR
Elder John D. Wood
9802 Cherry Tree Lane, Manassas, Va. 22110

All letters for this paper containing subscriptions, gifts, re-newals, announcements, obituaries, notices of meetings and any other communications, should be addressed to:
SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.
Route 1, Box 65
Keeling, Va. 24566

IS IT TIME TO RENEW
YOUR SUBSCRIPTION?
IF YOUR EXPIRATION DATE
IS 6/83
IT EXPIRES WITH THIS ISSUE

In the May issue is the announcement of the resignation of Elder James Poole, as Editor of the SIGNS OF THE TIMES.

Last July, Elder Poole handed me his resignation as editor. I prevailed upon him to reconsider and he withdrew his resignation. After receiving his recent resignation, I contacted him by telephone and asked him to reconsider the matter, but he informed me that his decision was final.

As President of the Board of Trustees, I believe I am expressing the sentiment of the entire Board, in expressing the Boards appreciation for his excellent work in carrying on this work.

I have contacted all the Members of the Board of Trustees in regards to some one taking up the work where Elder Poole has left off. It was the unanimous mind of the Board that Elder Kenneth Key, of Greensboro, be appointed as Joint Editor with me. Elder Key has accepted the appointment.

I am now eighty-one years old and am not physically able to carry on this work. No one knows the amount of work involved in getting out each issue of the paper.

Some write in to tell the editor that they enjoy the VOICES OF THE PAST most and others say they desire the current writings most. You cannot please all. We can't publish current articles unless we have them.

May I suggest to our elders that they do more writing. Especially, we desire that our elders write articles on the Prospectus Of The Signs.

Above all, we ask an interest in your prayers in our undertaking.

D. V. S.

September 1, 1982

To my Brethren everywhere:

I would like to tell a little of the dealings of the Lord with me. I was born in a family of ten – eight lived to adulthood, and two died in infancy. We all had to work hard to live.

Things began to happen to me at an early age. My mother was baptized into the Primitive Baptist Church when I was six months old. I remember when I was a few years old, she took me by the hand and led me to the old Indian Creek Church. Church was a serious thing for me from that day forward. As I grew into manhood, many things happened. When I was eleven years old, I was talking to my father. I walked out, and in about 10 minutes, I went back and found him hanging by the neck. I verily though that would be the worst thing I would ever have to see, but to my surprise, there have been many more. After this my other brother came back home to help take care of us.

I became ill one winter and during this illness the Lord of all glory seemed to appear to me, convicting me of my sins. There I was, condemned to die and go to hell, and rightly so. I lived in this terrible condition for a few years. When I was 18 years old, I was called up and entered military service. The morning I left home I thought I was leaving for good; that I would be killed and hell would be my home. But to my surprise, again the Lord had some beautiful things in store for me.

I was sent to a camp in Florida, and while there in came a tropical storm, and I had never seen anything like it. Up until this time, I had always felt that if I was near to mother, everything would be alright. There was as a voice spoke to me out of that cloud and said, "You are 700 miles from your mother. Who will take care of you now?" That same voice said, "There is a God in heaven, and He will take care of you." I found peace and relief from the things that had been bothering me.

Shortly after this, I dreamed a dream, and in it I thought I was at home. Then in about two weeks, I was on a five mile hike with full pack and rifle. I fell beside the road, and two days later I was discharged and sent home. That was the 22nd. of December, 1944. I had promised the Lord that if I got home, I would tell the church about all the things the Lord had shown me, but I could not until 1949.

My brother joined at old Indian Creek Church in 1948. I got up to go with him, but I couldn't go. I had to wait another year. When I asked for a home in the church, I could not see anything but a lovely group of people. That was the first love for the church. I was received and baptized by Elder L. A. Harris. Two years later, I was involved in a church split and an association split. Then I saw that people were not as lovely as they had first appeared. Elder L. A. Harris was taken from me, also. After the division, we were recognized by Smith River and Pigg River and their correspondence, and have remained that way ever since.

There have been many things happen to me at Union Church where my membership is now. Most of the brethren who came to Union with me are passed on. There has been twelve join since then. Elder Odell Thompson served us for 18 years. At his passing, I was much distressed and troubled. Elder Hale Terry came to serve us and is our present pastor.

I will try to relate a little about my call to the ministry, if indeed I have one. When I was in my teens, I was mocking a minister, pretending to have a funeral, and the thought came to me, "Some day you will have to stand, and you will be ashamed of this." I was troubled from that day on. To the best of my memory, it was about 20 years ago that I tried to speak for the first time. As I tried to speak, there was some sort of commotion among some of the brethren,and I told Elder Thompson before I left the church that day, that if it had to be that way, I would not try again.

Shortly after this I became sick. I had a complete nervous breakdown. I stayed in a Virginia hospital nearly twelve months and became withdrawn and did not know anyone for about 30 days. I also had double pneumonia. I suffered

in this state and did not go before the church again until twelve years later. I feel I have been the poorest excuse that has ever been before the Lord's people, but it came to the place that it was death if I did, and death if I didn't. After much suffering and affliction that I will not go into, Piney Union Church asked for my ordination. It was set for the fifth Sunday in April, 1978. On Wednesday came 18 inches of snow, and I didn't see any way we could get in the church lot. I was troubled very much. When I arrived on the grounds on Saturday morning, the people came, got out in the snow and mud, and everyone was smiling and happy. There have not been many times I more felt the love that was manifested there that day. I have been going everywhere that the Lord has blessed me with strength and ability ever since. There are many things I don't understand that have taken place among the brethren, but I would like to use, in closing, some scripture that has been precious to me.

"We know we have passed from death unto life because we love the brethren." I love my brethren. "Out of Zion, the perfection of beauty, God has shined." That is the church in its beauty.

Love to Zion everywhere,
If saved at all, it is by grace.
(Elder) Willard Cox

302-A E. Lawson Street
Hahira, Ga. 31632
December 8, 1982

Dear Brethren,

Enclosed please find a check to cover the cost of one year's subscription to the *Signs* for the enclosed name.

I hope the Lord will bless you in your endeavors to proclaim the truth as it is in Christ Jesus. I believe the paper either becomes better as time goes by, or else I receive more discernment to see how rich its writings are as time passes. Much of the time I find myself involved in the description in Isaiah 59:9, "We wait for light, but behold obscurity." I sometimes think that I have never had the slightest taste of genuine communion with God and that all of my religion is merely the stirrings of the flesh as it contemplates the wrath and judgements of God with the dim light of nature. Yet, as that same passage in the prophet points out, this was the just desert of their sins and departures from God, and if I were to be left in such condition, both in this world and in the world to come, I would have no just cause for complaint. My condition and actions never cease to astound me. For one little season I am hot and heavy after the things of God and a brighter evidence of some interest in Christ; then with the rapidity of lightning, I find myself in a state of such deadness and dryness that I become almost indifferent to the whole matter and would think myself fortunate to be in the grip of the most desponding terror, since then, at least my attention would be fixed upon God and not on the trifles of this world. In short, I seem to spend nearly all my time alternating between terror and indifference, and my brightest hope seems to amount only to,"Who can tell?"

On the other hand, Paul warns us to be, "Giving thanks always for all things," (Eph. 5:20) and even in the above melancholy and self pitying account, I have been, I hope, shown many things to be thankful for. First, even if I do not see Christ as I would, I see something of myself, which is a necessary knowledge which only God can give, though not as a pleasant thing. Secondly, my terrors have never yet given away to final despair, nor has my indifference yet issued in final apostacy. Thirdly, there have been from time to time a few glimmers and hints of light along the way, though I have often feared that they were only sparks of my own kindling. Forthly, in the midst of my bitterest doubts and terrors, I have known a sudden sense of great thankfulness to God to rise up in my heart for having led me into the darkness, since many walk in darkness but think they are in the light, as one young man was who once informed me that he was glad that he was not bound up in such a system of belief as I was. Lastly, I hope I am thankful that although these exercises seem to me not to have all the essential marks of grace about them,

yet they are perhaps not unlike the beginning of a genuine conversion, which, if God has truly begun in the soul, He will bring to completion.

Nonetheless, I will share with the readers of the *Signs* a few things which mainly trouble me about myself, desiring their prayers on my behalf. First, I find no convincing evidence of having received from God a full and complete sense of pardon. I realize that this differs in degree from one to another, and I hope that I am not limiting the Holy One of Israel by demanding that He work in me according to some preconceived notion of my own, but my deadness, dryness, terrors, etc. seldom or never seem to be varied with any sense of what I would guess that the true children of God feel from time to time, namely, a felt sense of pardon, acceptance, and communion with God.

Secondly, I fear that my convictions arise more from the fear of punishment than from a genuine sense of having offended God and having wounded Christ. The experience so beautifully described in Zech. 12:10 seems to have never been mine. In consequence, I fear that my sorrow is not that Godly one which worketh repentance.

Thirdly, even the effort to think some appropriate thought or meditation upon God, Christ, Heaven, etc., is like trying to speak in a language that I never learned. I find any endeavor at spiritual mindedness to be as gruelling a task as ever was undertaken. Paul tells us that to be spiritually minded is life and peace. The difficulties that I have with the same are such that I know I have little peace, and strongly suspect whether I have any life.

Forthly, my convictions and serious concerns usually spring from having read some close and searching old writer. This makes me wonder if Isaiah 29:13, "Their fear toward me is taught by the precept of men," might not have some application to my case. If it doesn't, I'm afraid James is more to the point when he speaks of those who are "Forgetful hearers." (James 1:22-25)

Lastly, I, like Saul, discover a constant tendency to hold back the best of the cattle, and not give up all to the disposal of God. No haughty defeated king ever signed articles of unconditional surrender more reluctantly than I acknowledge the right of God to all that I have or am. Usually, I try to nicely calculate just how much of the world I can hold onto and still pretend to have a hope in God. The rich young ruler is a subject of solemn contemplation in this connection.

There have been times when I have been tempted, usually under the guise of impartial examination, to seek out some more agreeable and less terrifying belief. Atheism has, at times, seemed rather a charming alternative, except for the fact that I cannot believe it, nor deny the truth of Christianity even on a rational grounds. Another alternative has been to embrace some more agreeable form of Christianity. Roman Catholicism has a lot to be said for it under this head. However, it appears to me that any one who could deny the sufficiency of Scripture could deny the existence of God about as easily. In addition to these considerations, I find something that draws me to the truth even when I seem to make little progress in it and derive little comfort from it. Also, as I hinted before, I find a little hope-springing up from time to time that these reflections are indeed from God, and when this winter has subdued the old man to some extent, a springtime will follow.

I enclose a copy of a letter I sent to a Strict Baptist Pastor in Michigan who had asked me for a reason of my hope. I sent this letter, and I never heard from him again. If you see fit to publish it and any of the above lamentation, or any portions thereof, feel free to do so. Feel equally free to discard it, all or in part. Also, if any readers of the paper wish to make any comments to me on any of this, I would be glad to hear from them, and answer them at the above address.

Yours in such hopes as I have,
Elder John Crowley

(The letter alluded to will follow in a future no. of the *Signs*. Editor)

SANCTIFIED AFFLICTIONS

Dear Brother Chick:

Your letter came as a comfort to my chastened spirit, and I am grateful that such helpful words were in your heart. Our King says, "Inasmuch as ye have done it unto one of the least of these my brethren, ye have done it unto me."

Let me speak to you of my experience in this affliction, hoping it will minister to your spirit. Two hours before my hurt, in closing a letter to brother Hite, of Nashville, Tenn., I said, "Cast down, but not destroyed." This word seemed so prophetic and true in the extreme suffering that so soon came upon me. When the doctors told me that my case was serious, and that I could never have good use of the arm again, it seemed that such restraint must cause me much impatience and worry, for I had been quite active till then, and had thought to so continue. How quickly and painfully all was changed with me. Was it a sad accident, which should have been avoided by greater caution, or was it in the purpose of God, "Who worketh all things after the counsel of his own will"? Faith in him led me to believe the latter. This soothed and quieted me, and it was not in my heart to murmur or fret. Trust and hope in God sustained me. His goodness and mercy through all my long life passed in review before me, and I was often moved to tears of peace and solace. Even through the many nights of great pain, so unrestful, a spirit of peace was given me, and with the early dawn the birds of song would cheer me, and my spirit would join them in praising God. To comfort and help me the more, the mails brought to us letters full of faith and love. These my wife would read to me, while I would try to keep back the tears of gratitude and comfort. So, my dear brother, I was sweetly constrained to both feel and believe that all this affliction, and its results, were in the counsel and love of God. To suppose I might have escaped injury would have changed all this experience that has come to me through the hurt. My deliverance from a violent death was a little less than miraculous, as a train of cars was near when I arose. But if I had been killed, then again the results must have been different we know, yet, unless the counsel and purpose of God established the certainty of all things, then all might have been different. Let me mention a few things to show you this. My son wrote:"If father could only have been a little more careful, how much better it would have been."But I was trying to be careful, and the thought in my mind (with my sight on the rails) was, "I must step carefully, and not stumble and fall before the onrushing train. Just then my right foot struck an unseen wire, and the force of the fall was fearful, and for the moment I was stunned. The next thought in my mind was, the train is near, I must get up quick. I do not know how I arose, but found myself on my feet, out of the way of the train, and badly hurt, but felt that the Lord had delivered me from so terrible a death. My right arm hung powerless at my side, and with my left hand I felt that it was partially dislocated at the shoulder, and I hope that was the worst, though a long gash was cut in the bridge of my nose, in which the doctors took seven stitches to close the wound. They found the arm broken at the shoulder, and set it, but would not admit the dislocation, to which I called their attention. O how grateful I felt, even then, that my life was precious in the sight of God.

Dr. Wilcox, who attended me, said the arm could not be put in place unless I took chloroform, which at my age would be at the risk of my life. We then decided to leave St. Paul, Ind., and see Dr. Bedford, of Indianapolis, and did so June 18th. He called Dr. Haggard, Professor of Surgery, in consultation. They said there would be no risk in the chloroform, but the risk would be of breaking the arm again, or of rupturing a blood vessel. So they declined to operate on me, advised me to let well enough alone, and told me I had come off well at my age.

The next day we went to Olney, Ill., to visit my granddaughters, and to consult Dr. Webber at his sanitarium, for he had sent me word to come there and he would put my arm in place. He did this safely on June 21st. Trusting in the Lord and without fear, I laid down on the op-

erating table and inhaled chloroform. The next thing I knew I found myself lying on a sofa in another room, with acute pain in my shoulder. Soon Dr. Webber came in and asked how I felt. I told him, and said, "Doctor, you haven't put my arm in place, have you?" With a smile he answered, "Yes, my friend, your arm is all right."

O, brother Chick, the relief and gratitude I felt was too deep for utterance. About forty days my suffering had been severe, in which time the broken arm had firmly united and my lacerated nose was nicely healed, and most admiringly and thankfully had I watched this good physician , which the all-wise and benef icent One had placed within me, and now, by the skill of a kind surgeon, my helpless arm would again help its fellow arm. O how wonderful are the provisions of God in nature! How could I have realized all this goodness of mercy and comfort of love in the absence of the attendant suffering and need? How otherwise could the Head of the church perfect his body, and enter into his glory, only through suffering? He must first drink the bitter cup his Father gave him, and be baptized into death. He thus fulfilled all righteousness for his members, and is in oneness with them. So likewise must we be made partakers of his sufferings in the flesh, that we may also be glorified together with him; and so the reproaches and sufferings of Christ have been my consolation in affliction. God is rich in mercy, but only through suffering do we need his mercy and bless him for it. He ordained both the sufferings of Christ and the glory that should follow. If we suffer, we shall also reign with him: if we die, we shall also live with him. Surely then these are sanctified afflictions. I would not have chosen them, but God hath chosen us in the furnace of affliction, and in his son, and thus through the suffering of Christ he refines us.

"Deep in unfathomable mines
Of never-failing skill,
He treasures up his bright designs,
And works his sovereign will."

My spirit rejoices in him that it is so, and that none can stay his hand. Now I am in his hand, waiting his will, and praying, "Lord, what wilt thou have me to do?" I have wanted to write to you and the beloved in the Lord of these trials and consolations, and testify that "The Lord is good, a stronghold in the day of trouble." To his suffering and buffeted servant Paul he said, "My grace is sufficient for thee," &c. This is true of us also; it is Christ's strength in our weakness.

Now, with love to all the saints, farewell.

D. BARTLEY

Willow Hill, Ill. July 18, 1904.

November 15, 1982

DAN RIVER PRIMITIVE BAPTIST CHURCH - 1982 IN RETROSPECT

"Then they that gladly received his word were baptized; and the same day there were added unto them about three thousand souls." (Acts 2:41)

As a year draws to a close, man typically, whether from habit or expectation, reflects upon the more vivid events of the past twelve-month period. Certainly, without divine intervention and guidance we would, by nature, recall only those worldly occurrences which seemingly have a special appeal to the carnal mind. Even the November holiday set aside (by man) for "Thanksgiving" can only follow the pharisaical way without God instilling in us, through His grace, a heart of true "Thanksgiving." When the latter occurs, we are not restricted to a "day" or even a "season" of "Thanksgiving," but rather——as it pleaseth the Lord!

If God would bless me with a spiritual mind, I would like to reflect briefly upon a subject which is no stranger to the believer who has followed the command of God and who has been made submissive to go down in the liquid grave. From November 21, 1981, to present, it has pleased God, for reasons known only unto Himself, to lead fifteen lovely believers before the church to ask for a home with those of like precious faith. Each believer sweetly expressed his or her love for the truth as it is in Christ Jesus. Though the expressions varied according to experience, there was always evidence of a oneness of mind and

heart.

In my years of being blessed to go in and out among Old School Baptists, I cannot recall so many being led in this manner in a period of somewhat less than a year. Of the fifteen asking for a home, eight were baptized on a single occasion. It was for me a blessed privilege to assist my pastor, Elder D. V. Spangler, as this ordinance was administered to the eight. The experience was humbling and one which, through God's grace, shall ever remain dear to me. Surely, God does move in a mysterious way, His wonders to perform!

God forbid that either our ministers, deacons, or members should ever become haughty or "puffed up" over the witnessing of increased numbers. Rather, shall our hearts be ever thankful for the manifestation of the love and power of our Lord as He makes His truth known to His little ones in such a way that they are made to willingly take His cross and follow Him. I believe the scripture quoted under the title line above (Acts 2:41) attests to these truths. I do not believe that the written account of the three thousand souls being added on the same day is included in this scripture to boast of the effect of Peter's work. Rather, it upholds the precious truth that God does indeed move as it pleaseth Him.

I feel a desire to list below the names of those who so sweetly professed the name of Jesus along with the date each was moved to ask for a home. May God continue to richly bless them, not only in their moments of joy and praise but also during those times when trials and tribulation are to be their lot.

Thomas W. Jackson	November 21, 1981
Bettie Southard	November 22, 1981
Frank Miller	May 23, 1982
Beatrice Miller	May 23, 1982
Linda Joyce Spangler	May 23, 1982
Frank T. Simpkins	August 21, 1982
Ella C. Simpkins	Ausgust 21, 1982
Weldon Strader	September 12, 1982
Irene Setliff	September 12, 1982
Connie Page	September 12, 1982
Roxie Strader	September 12, 1982
Muriel Strader	September 12, 1982
Theodore C. Austin	September 25, 1982
Ira G. Strader	September 25, 1982
Leonard O. Foster	September 26, 1982

Submitted in Love,
Bob R. Collie, Deacon

Dear Brethren,

To you who feel a sweet and precious hope in your breast of a place in heaven and immortal glory after this sin cursed earth has passed away, I, in fear and trembling, write unto you in love. I feel to hope it is that same love wherewith He first loved us, and worked that love within my very heart and soul for Christ Jesus the Head and every member of His body, the Church of the living God. I fervently hope I could, by His grace, be a member thereof. That, my dear friends, is the uppermost of my interest.

In the searching of my innermost desires while attempting this writing, I detect no desire to please the flesh by fancy words or otherwise, but desire that if it could be in accord with His holy will and pleasure, I might be enabled by His grace to write only those words that would be some comfort unto His children, and therein praise only unto His great and holy Name. I feel to realize His is the only Name given in heaven or amongst the inhabitants of the earth, ever to be worthy of any and all praise, honor and glory. If we be His children and are taught of the Lord, we surely know full well that every portion of what we are is only and entirely by His grace to usward, and most assuredly not by any means of our own selves. Are we not fully aware of what takes place every time our fleshly way and manner are let go to exercise itself; it is always to the praising and puffing-up of that very flesh of mankind.

Brethren, that perfect and unbreakable circle encompasses all – all worlds, all heights, all depths, all breadths, all times, and all eternity. Within it lies all the "I will's" and "You shall's" of Almighty God, the Creator of all things, the Father of His afore chosen children. Dear and precious little children of your (and I hope my) Heavenly Father, that perfect circle is wherein lieth any and all holy truth, and any and all that be outside that perfect circle is folly and lies.

It seems to me that if I did not feel for sure that absolute predestination were an absolute fact of Holy truth, as having if even one grain of sand, or one leaf of a tree could fall outside that perfect circle

wherein lieth the unhindered fore ordination of the Almighty God, then all my desire to trust and hope in Him and worship Him and praise His great and Holy Name would be completely gone, and of all men I surely would be most miserable. It seems to me that for even one minute particle or thing to take place in all time for this world to stand that was not already foreseen, foreknown, foreordained, fixed, and established, and absolutely predestinated to be to exactness in time, place, and manner, as it does come, and that to include every thought of every brain, every action or movement of every body, and this to most assuredly include every iota that has to do with the devil, Satan, and his angels; if any portion or particle of the above mentioned were not an absolute certainty with God from before the foundation of the world, then it's entirety would be and come by chance only.

Some speak of God having predestinated some things, but not some other things. I do not believe, cannot believe, nor do I desire to believe there could possibly be any such thing as partial or part predestination and part chance with Almighty Three-One God. The God and Lord in whom I feel and hope is my trust is in no wise limited upon the whims of any or all of mankind. That true and holy principle in which God is declared as having absolutely predestinated all things contains not even one small portion of even a hint at God being the author of sin; but rather declares that this great and merciful God does all the good, and that all of mankind does all the sinning. It seems to me that any less is an attempt at taking glory from God and giving it to puny, filthy mankind. Dear children of the Most High and Merciful God, there is no doubt in my mind or heart at this present time but that such attempts at taking from God and giving to mankind is in every instance at the very root and bottom of all disputings and trouble within and among churches of the Old School or Primitive Baptists. It is my understanding that whenever the true Old Baptists meet together at a meeting, the thing of uppermost importance to them is that they might be enabled to worship and praise their God and Lord and Savior Jesus Christ, and therein refrain from even a hint at the praising of any one or more of finite and puny mankind. I think and feel about the absolute predestination of all things by Almighty God as being no more and no less than the absolute certainty of God. The very fact of His existance does in itself unquestionably confirm and establish that very fact of Holy truth, that all existance in all times and worlds and eternity must and shall be and is and ever was known and seen and fixed and unchangeably established by this great Almighty and Merciful God. To me the very word "God" verily and unequivocally stamps the seal of folly upon every thought or work or saying or writing that is outside that direct leading and guiding and directing by the Holy Spirit. Though some of those thoughts and sayings and writings might be a natural time and worldly truth, and yet still they are folly by reason of the fact that they are in nature's worldly form, and therefore shall surely fade or pass away as shall this earthly world and every stubble therein. But not so with every thought and word and action of God the Creator, God the Son, and God the Holy Ghost, or Holy Spirit, the Three in One. For they are from and unto everlasting.

And so it seems to me that a denial of any portion of God's almighty power in foresight, foreknowledge, foreordination, predestination and its absolute certainty, is not less than a denial of His very existance. I feel no desire that my hope and trust be in one with any less power of certainty of the workings and outcome of all things. For were less the case, then the reaching of my poor depraved case could never be reached, and I surely would be lost, worlds without end. I desire to be, and hope I am, a begger of mercy and grace from God through Jesus Christ our Lord and Saviour, but never, no never, from poor and puny mankind, for he has neither to give. If I, or any other of mankind, have ever had even one unselfish thought or feeling concerning anything during our entire stay here upon this earth, then it has

every part and portion come into being entirely by the working of the Holy Spirit.It is not in mankind of himself to function in such unselfish and unfleshly like manner.

Brethren, God willing, let us think about these things earnestly and in His truth ask ourselves these questions – when first we were shown exactly what man was and is in his own nature, and how ultra void he is of any good thing, and his complete and total self helplessness to acquire any good way or mannerism that would be good in the sight of God, is this one enlightenment not sufficient evidence for us to know full well that it is entirely impossible for us to rightfully place even one iota of our trust in any one or more of mankind of himself for anything as concerning the holy way of doing things in the church of this Living God and Lord and Savior Jesus Christ? I feel and believe so. The flesh always loves the things of the flesh; but that God given Spirit always loves only those things that be of the Holy Spirit of our Lord and Savior Jesus Christ. It seems to me that if I know anything as I ought, then surely without any doubt in my mind, I know for a certainty that of my fleshly self I am nothing and less than nothing, and that any and all my fleshly self has or does perform in either words or actions, are no more than filthy rags in the sight of God. And (save Jesus Christ) this same applies in worth to every creature ever born of a woman. The Holy Spirit, while working within anyone, will surely hinder that person from giving any particle of praise unto any of mankind for anything. The flesh praises only the things of the flesh, while the Spirit of Holiness only praises the things of the Holy Spirit of God.

Dear Brethren, I do not claim to know very much, but I do not feel it to be amiss to make this next statement–you may mark this down as an infallible truth–to in truth praise God is also to in truth deny any self-sufficiency in mankind to perform even one single thing that could possibly be embraced within that Holy principle of good in the sight of God. Brethren, if this writing be copied in the *Signs*, some of its readers may say or feel that I am repeating some things to the extreme, but I tell you what is the truth from my heart, what the fleshly man or woman may feel or think or say along those lines is of absolutely no concern to me at this point in time, for there are at least two things which I truly feel cannot possibly be repeated too ften or too much. One is the praising of God's greatness and goodness, and the other is the denial of any of that same goodness in fleshly mankind of himself for either is conformation of the other. If I praise one or more members of a church, be he either a lay member, a deacon, or an elder, for what they accomplished, then I most assuredly am withholding and all praise, honor and glory from Christ the Head of the church. Dear and precious ones, if such praise of one or more (as if they themselves had accomplished some great thing) be a true expression of one brother's love toward another, then this love I feel for the brethren is entirely amiss. Brethren, I feel and believe with all my heart and soul that just as sure as one be under the influence of the Holy Spirit, just that sure is it that one will have no desire for any praise or honor for themself. I feel of a certainty that the Holy Spirit has never and will never contradict nor disagree with Itself, but instead is always in complete and toal harmony. With that in mind, from where does all disagreements and word fightings among the Old Baptists come? Does it not come from such things as jealousy, selfishness, and the false praising of one by the very workings of Satan or the devil? I believe so. Further, is it not that very same thing if I wantingly accept such praise for myself? I surely believe so, for it is assuredly false pride on my part. In my heart I know full well that I am not deserving of any part of it, for His furnishings supplied all the strength to make possible whatsoever was performed. So dear Brethren, let us ask ourselves this question – had we not just as well praise Satan as to praise each other? I feel and believe so, for all praise and glory belongeth to the Lord, for He is all our strength, not only for earning our daily bread, but much more so for receiving

our Spiritual food, and even our very existance is wholly dependent upon Him. There just simply is no power for any strength except that it be ordained of God. By the grace of God (and His grace alone) are you saved. And dear Brethren, it is not oh so great a blessing to be given to realize for a truth that grace is not only given freely, but is totally and completely free and that salvation (both in time and eternity) is of the Lord.

Dear Children of your Father, trials and troubles in and among the militant churches, and the heartaches derived therefrom, are oh so hurtful, but from time to time whenever we are blessed for even just a moment to remember His promises, we then know that all these things are necessary for our good if we (by the grace of God) are what we hope to be and can remember His words, "My grace is suffieient for thee." We are also taught this very thing – Satan was put here for a definite purpose, and just as sure as he is here, he shall serve that very purpose for which he was put here, and none other. But thanks be unto God, we also (as a gift from God) have a Holy hatred for him (Satan) and all his cohorts. That is the same hatred (I feel) as when Christ said, "Esau have I hated." Dear ones, you are still His little children. You are still precious to Him. You are still His same love wherewith He spoke and said, "Jacob have I loved." It seems to me that were I given a heart to pray, my prayer would be, "O Merciful God, in as much as be in accord with Thou holy will, give us Thy perfect willingness that Thy will be done in all things, and as Thou said, 'Go and tell John again these things that I have said unto you,' remind us, O Lord that Thy love and kindness toward us and Thy children everywhere, and show us our weakness, and helplessness, that in so seeing, we migh be enabled, O Lord, to once again view Thy greatness and goodness and mercy, and grace, that is suffieient for us all in our every need. O Lord God, we do hope to have asked these things in the name of Thou beloved Son Christ Jesus and for His sake. Amen."

Brethren, it seems that surely there has been times with me that truly I could say, "I'm not ashamed to own my Lord, nor to defend His cause," but also from time to time I am reminded of that certain time with Peter, when not only did he deny knowing Jesus Christ, but did also curse in the process. That is just one more witness or evidence to me that any time I am not kept from such things, I am always subject to Satan's ways, I tell you Brethren, even he has more power that this poor worm of the dust of the earth. What I feel I am trying to say here is – Though we have no doubt as to Peter being a child of God, even he of himself could not be trusted, only as he was led and guided by the Holy Spirit.

So Dear Ones, God wiling, let us try those spirits that are working in the Peters' (members) of the church, and decide which are we to trust, – the Peters' or rather the Holy Spirit of our Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ. In other words, let us not (in our minds) raise man above what is his rightful stance or place, for have we not been shown what man of himself really is. Was it not an awful filthy sight? Was it not at the very center and bottom of the dung hill? Is this sight not very clear evidence as to whom our trust and hope and love ought to be in? Is not that manifestation we see come forth out from our Brethren of the working within them of the Holy Spirit, our one and only Guide, not only of our love for them, but also as to what degree of trust we may have in what they might say concerning the inner workings of the church of the living God. I feel and believe so. Brethren, whenever or wherever we gather together in His Name, though there may only be few, there He is in our midst, for that He promised. So dear and precious ones, may it be our hearts desire to meet together only in such manner of brotherly love of union and communion, ever looking upward to our Lord and Saviour from whom all our help comes.Let us not follow after any man, but rather our one and only Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ, and what He stands for. But let us not follow after any one or more who manifests that their greatest desire is to

gather together great numbers of people and churches within their own fold. Now I say to one and all, whatsoever you find in this writing to be amiss, lay it all at my door. But whatsoever you may find as a comfort, or as being in accord with the Holy truth, render any and all praise unto the Lord for it so being.

Your brother (I hope) in Christ
Jesus our Lord,
Troy G. Shepard
SR 28
Kitty Hawk, N.C. 27949

Memphis, TN 38112

Dear Brothers and Sisters,

I hope the Editors and readers of the *Signs* will bear with me one more time.

This morning, after having attended the Soldier Creek Association in Benton, KY., and the Hopewell Association in Fayette, Alabama, I am so caught up in thought I feel I will burst if I don't try to say the things going through my mind. I have told it so many times, but being a witness among these two gatherings of God's children, and the power of God sent down to the ministers and servants to feed them, giving them proof (scriptural) that he is the same God He was in the days of the prophets and apostles, and will ever be, it has stirred and filled me to tell it again. It has made me go back and relive my experience all over again, and each time I meditate upon it, I go back a little further in my life. I don't want to be tedious, so will tell of the most precious part.

I had desired this thing – this hope and belief and knowledge of God – a long while, but did not know how, or where, to get it. At one time I thought maybe I could join a church, any church, and maybe it would bring about what I wanted. Only that would mean I would have to say, or pretend to believe, God had saved me. That thought was too horrible for consideration at all.

Finally I came to the conclusion that I was an alien, a black sheep, and would always be. I was as sure of it as one can be. I was sad and fearful, but condident that it was that way. In a way I was more or less reconciled and seemingly at ease in this thought.

One morning I was aware of a feeling of joy, a feeling I hardly understood. I couldn't tell from whence it came, but knew it was different to anything I had ever felt. I pondered it in my heart as to what it was. I wasn't expecting anything new for the house, nor any coming event that could cause this kind of feeling.

I somehow think of three days in connection with this, though it may have been more. Anyway, the next morning this joy and light feeling within me was still there. I'd rather not take the space to tell all the thoughts that went through my mind, but the third morning it was there and with more power. I found myself so lost in thought, wandering from room to room trying to do my household chores, and finally realizing I was just standing in one place, not doing anything. I questioned, "What on earth is this feeling?" I walked into a room and sat down to think about it. I thought of God, and immediately I felt to say, "That's what it is." I felt a presence around me and thought if I reached out my hand I would touch Him, but I didn't dare try it. I was spellbound, afraid to move, but such joy.

I thought to myself, "There's something changed. There must be." I thought of going to the door and looking out, maybe there was something outside to be shown me. Softly and fearfully (and feeling a little foolish), I walked to the door and looked across the field and trees and viewed the sky, hoping there was something that would be evidence that this was truly of God. I saw nothing, and my heart sank and I was sad. While I was gazing at the scenery these words flashed in my mind (not by an audible voice but) as though indellibly printed there, "My child, the change is not out there, but within you. You've been baptized with the Holy Spirit and your heart has been washed in the blood of the Lamb." Such a joy more powerful than ever rushed over me and I was so condident that It was God. I had not a doubt and that sweet confidence stayed with me a long while.

I could write a book of all the things which led up to this experience, and the forty odd years since, but it might not be prudent. It seems I have been emptied from vessel to vessel many times. This may not make sense to anyone else, but it does to me. There are times I feel I've been emptied into this vessel of carnatity, and in this state I find myself thinking, "I may lose sight of that glorious and all powerful God," and with a zeal (probably carnal) I want to go out and gather all the precious souls who are indeed followers, but do not come into the visible church here, and bring them in. Not wanting to wait for God's time and purpose, I want to see them added to our little membership here and now.

Sometimes He leaves me in this state so long. I once fould myself saying, "Oh, Lord, you know how weak I am, and it's dangerous to leave me too long, and I am without strenght to remove myself from it, forgetting the great power and mercy with which He brought me up before Him in the first place. Oh, how weak we mortals are.

And I hope He then from time to time lifts me out of that vessel into that spiritual vessel, or place. I for a while can view Him in all His perfection and I'm so at peace, and I fall, I hope at His feet and rest there, knowing all things are in His hands. He is the Rock, His work is perfect; just and right is He. And when it is His will that we be gathered together and hear words of wisdom fall from the lips fo His servants or ministers here, we feel so blessed, though poor and weak we be.

I trust I have not written this out of the vanity of my own mind, and I trust whosoever's hands this falls into will dispose of it anyway they see fit.

Mrs. James E. (Lucille) Young

EDITORIAL

"No weapon that is formed against thee shall prosper; and every tongue that shall rise against thee in judgment thou shalt condemn. This is the heritage of the servants of the Lord, and their righteousness is of me, saith the Lord." (Isa. 54:17)

The prophet was blessed in this one verse of scripture to condense into a very few words a truth that is as basic to the doctrine of salvation by the sovereign grace of an almighty and merciful God as is to be found in the printed word. It sets forth the complete security of the servants of the Lord and the absolute assurance that their righteousness before a just and holy god will ever remain sure and steadfast. The Apostle Paul expressed the same sentiment this way, "If God be for us, who can be against us." Just think for a moment of the awesome majesty and power of these statements: who is making them and to whom the statements are directed. They are from the infinite wisdom and power of a loving and merciful Heavenly Father and they are directed to a specif-people who are the objects of His love and care that He created for Himself to show forth His glory.

The scripture does not say that no weapon shall be formed against His servants, but that "No weapon shall be formed against thee' *shall prosper* or be successful in overcoming them and separating them from their Father's care. Actually the servants of God are confronted daily by weapons that are formed against them and tongues that rise up against them in judgment, and this has been true since the beginning of time. This began in the Garden of Eden when the serpent beguiled Eve and the judgment was pronounced. God said, "And I will put enmity between thee and the woman, and between thy seed and her seed: it shall bruise thy head and thou shall bruise his heel." Ever since that time the seed of the serpent has been making war against the seed of the woman and is continually forming weapons against the seed of the woman but the scripture above promises that the seed of the serpent shall never overcome. It will continue to attack because it hates everything that the servants of the Lord stand for and uses every weapon it can devise to hurt them.

The beautiful and comforting thought in the above scripture is the fact that there is no possibility that these weapons and tongues can prosper. If they

could prosper or the promise and power supporting the promise could fail, then the children of Israel would have perished at the Red Sea; the three Hebrew children would have burned in the fiery furnace; Daniel would have been eaten by the lions; Isaac would have been slain by Abraham, and Joseph would have been killed by his brethren. If any of these could have happened, It would have changed the entire course of the world. The certainty of all things in the future rests in the hands of the same power that has determined all things in the past and not one in either category did or can fail. The hope of all who declare that if they have any righteousness it can only be by the imputed righteousness of Christ, acknowledge that all of their salvation depends upon the fact that the adversary cannot prosper in his attacks on them by the same power that has supported those in ages past. They realize that but for promises such as the one above, and the continuous demonstration of this care and lovingkindness in their lives that they could not stand for a moment.

The prophet says that the fact that God is fighting their battles for them and that their righteousness is of Him is the heritage of all of those who were choses in Him before the foundation of the world. In the song that God gave to Moses to teach to the people, He refers to this choosing of His people as a separation of the sons of Adam and a setting of the bounds of the people according to the number of the children of Israel. "For the Lord's portion is His people; Jacob is the lot of His inheritance." These and many other scriptures speak of the way and maner in which the Lord's people were called out from among the nations of the earth. They are given a knowledge of God through faith, which is the sovereign gift of God, and the indwelling of the Holy Spirit. The song of Moses began, "Give ear, O ye heavens, and I will speak; and hear, O earth, the words of my mouth. My doctrine shall drop as the rain, my speech shall distil as the dew, as the small rain upon the tender herb, and as the showers upon the grass." This is the solemn and mysterious way in which the truth is instilled into the heart and soul of man. It is the gracious and majestic work of the God who created the world by the word of His power, the One who speaks and it is done; the One who commands and it stands fast. Oh, the beauty and the glory of this God and all His work, and the comfort to those who have been exercised and can claim these promises as their own because of a work of grace in their heart.

Man who will declare that God wants things a certain way but must have the cooperation of the creatures has never known God; has never been changed from the natural into which he was born; has never been born of the Spirit of which all must be born before they can see God and the glories of His kingdom. He is the one that raised up His voice in judgment against the Lord's servants and is condemned by them because they realize where the judgment is coming from, for they were also once in that condition. He is in the same place that the Apostle Paul was before the light shined around him and Jesus revealed Himself to the Apostle. This experience is a part of the lives of all of the children of the Almighty God of heaven and of earth and regardless of how and when it happens, it is sufficient. They then have fellowship for the Apostle Paul when he said, "Not that we are sufficient of ourselves to think anything as of ourselves: but our sufficiency is of God." It is a wonderful and glorious heritage to live among and enjoy the fellowship of a people who have been made to acknowledge that their righteousness is of God because they are not sufficient of themselves.

Jude is speaking of this heritage when he said, "To them that are sanctified by God the Father, and perserved in Christ Jesus, and called." This is declaring the absolute safety and security of the salvation of all the saints of God and it involves all of the Godhead. God the Father sanctified them, before the world was, unto His glory; Jesus the Son preserved them, His death atoning for all of their sins and making them accepted in the Beloved and the Holy Spirit

calls them in this life and reveals to them that they are indeed a chosen vessel of the Most High God and heirs of the fulness of His kingdom.

Speak of a heritage! Can you imagine a more grand and glorious heritage that could belong to a people and all because it was their Father's good pleasure to give it to them. It seems that they would never doubt or question their experience or fear anything that might confront them in this life with such evidence that cannot be denied. The Apostle Paul must have been thinking on these things when he wrote, "Wherefore seeing we are compassed about with so great a cloud of witnesses, let us lay aside every weight and the sin which doth so easily beset us and let us run with patience the race that is set before us." There is a race that is set and it includes every weapon that shall be formed against them and every tongue that shall be raised against them in judgment. They are all for a specific purpose and they shall fulfill that purpose, but Isaiah says they shall not prosper. The cloud of witnesses that encompasses the children of God are their brethren from former generations who have left on record their travels that those that were to follow would be encouraged as they learn that the trials and afflictions that they are suffering have ever been the footsteps that the redeemed of the Lord have walked in. They will see and bear witness that these truths are eternal and are a heritage that all of creation does not possess. They strengthen the hope of the weary pilgrim that theirs is the journey of the people that are called "A chosen generation, a royal priesthood, a holy nation, a peculiar people." They witness with David who said, "The lines are fallen unto me in pleasant places; yea I have a goodly heritage."

In Bonds of love,
(Elder) Richard Campbell

EDITORIALS OF THE LATE ELDER GILBERT BEEBE.

MATTHEW XVIII

BROTHER BEEBE:—Will you please give your views on the eighteenth chapter of Matthew, particularly on the subject of church discipline? Can a member of the church be lawfully excluded, except in be done according to the rule laid down in that chapter? Some think it unnecessary to take labor in all cases, especially cases where the offence is committed in the presence of the church. Your views on the subject will be kindly received.

Yours, with esteem,

C. B. FULLER

Roxbury, N. Y., January 17, 1862.

REPLY

We do not feel competent to explain all the questions which may be suggested upon the subject of church discipline, still it appears to us that the subject is very clearly laid down in the New Testament. We have observed in our fifty years membership in the church of Christ, that as a general thing the greatest discrepance in opiniion in regard to the laws of Christ have been where churches have been least inclined to be governed by the work and Spirit of our divine Lord and Master. We do not feel sure that what is said by our Lord on the subject in this chapter (Matthew xviii) was designed to embrace all cases of discipline that should ever occur, but rather to cover the ground embraced in the subject on which our Lord was at that time instructing his disciples, for we find other portions of the New Testament devoted to an extended view of the same subject,and particularizing many cases in which individual christians and whole churches are required to act in obedience to the laws of Christ. Still, it seems to us that no action of a church or of a member of the church can be valid where the general instructions of this chapter are not observed and practiced.

The time and circumstances attending this instruction, show that an unbecoming ambition to excel each other was betrayed by at least some of the disciples, and to settle the matter they brought the subject to Jesus, and put the question in undisguised terms to him, saying, "Who is the greatest in the kingdom of heaven?" This kind of ambition lies generally at the bottom of most, if not all, the dissensions which divide churches, and individual saints, and is

prolific in the production of disaffection and alienation; and as that ambitious fiend is still alive, and sometimes harbored in the breasts of christians, it will be well for us all to observe carefully the instructions given in this case. Jesus set a little child in the midst of them, What an example! What a volume of much needed instruction is here! "And said, Verily I say unto you, Except ye be converted, and become as little children, ye shall not enter into the kingdom of heaven. Whosoever therefore shall humble himself as this little child, the same is greatest in the kingdom of heaven. And who shall receive one such little child in my name receiveth me. But whoso shall offend one of these little ones which believe in me, it were better for him that a millstone were hanged about his neck, and that he were drowned in the depths of the sea."

Here are the primary instructions in regard to discipline. Deep humility is the very first requisite, and it is indispensable as a qualification to transact the business of Christ's kingdom. Without this childlike spirit the gates of the kingdom are barred against us. The profession of this meek and humble spirit is a passport to the kingdom, and such an humble little child that believes in Christ cannot be rejected or excluded without rejecting and excluding Christ himself. How fearful, too, to offend one of those little ones who believe in Jesus. The term here rendered, offend, has a broader signification than merely to ruffle the feelings or excite the resentment. We understand it to be in the sense that Peter was on one occasion an offense to Jesus; that is, when he savored the things which be of men, and not the things which be of God. To offend may be understood to mean to lay a stumblingblock in their way, to deprive them of their sacred rights in the house of God; to grieve their childlike spirit by unbrotherly conduct, or to overturn their faith, as did Philetus and Hymeneus the faith of some. The church as a body, and every member should be solemnly impressed with the weight of these instructions, or they cannot be competent to administer the discipline of the church of the living God. Beware then, brethren, how you attempt to meddle with the discipline of the church if actuated or even influenced by a haughty spirit that would strive for the mastery. We answer, therefore, one of brother Fuller's question. No member of the church can be lawfully excluded from the church without a strict conformity to this rule. Where the supremacy of this rule enjoining a childlike humility on each acting member of the church is not regarded, it were better that they were drowned in the sea, than under any other rule to expel from the privileges of the church of God one of his humblest disciples. Where this rule is observed, and the church is solemnly impressed with a sense of their responsibility, they feel that to expel from communion any who should be retained in fellowship, is to reject the Lord Jesus; there will be no room for thrusting with side and shoulder, but an ardent desire to restore the erring in the spirit of meekness, and in the bowels of Christ.

This consideration is enforced on our minds by a beautiful illustration in the same connection: "How think ye? If a man have an hundred sheep, and one of them be gone astray, doth he not leave the ninety and nine, and goeth into the mountains, and seeketh that which is gone astray? And if so be that he find it, verily I say unto you, He rejoiceth more of that sheep, than of the ninety and nine which went not astray. Even so it is not the will of your Father which is in heaven, that one of these little ones should perish." A brother who has given us the evidence that he has been converted and becomes as a little child has been accordingly received into fellowship, but subsequently he is overtaken in a fault. Shall he at once be killed? Shall he be rudely thrust out? No, "Ye which are spiritual restore such an one in the spirit of meekness; considering thyself, lest thou also be tempted. Bear ye one another's burdens, and so fulfill the law of Christ."—Gal. vi.1, 2. Go in the spirit of humility into the mountain an search diligently for the strayed sheep, remember that it is the will of your heavenly Father that he shall not perish. You can-

not fulfill the law of Christ if you do not desire his restoration to the fold, and after all your toil and labor in searching the mountain, if you succeed in reclaiming the wanderer, if you possess the Spirit of Christ, it will afford you more joy to see him reclaimed and brought back to his privileges in the church, than to see all the other members, which have not strayed, in their place in the church. It is not the will of God our Father which is in heaven that he shall perish, and should it be your will to consign him to perish in the wilderness? "Take heed that ye despise not one of these little ones." Christ would not charge us to take heed if there were no liability of our doing so. Do not underrate them, they are precious in the eyes of him who came from heaven to save that which was lost; and in heaven their angels do always behold the face of my Father which is in heaven. Yet, notwithstanding the full force of all this admonition, there are cases in which exclusions are unavoidable. Woe unto that man by whom the offense cometh! "Wherefore if thy hand or thy foot offend thee, cut them off, and cast them from thee." "And if thine eye offend thee, pluck it out, and cast it from thee." We are the mystical body of Christ, and members one of another. No sane man would consent to the amputation of a healthy and sound member of his body, for no man ever yet hated his own flesh, but nourisheth and cherisheth it, even as Christ does the church, Should a hand, or foot, or any other member become diseased, bruised or painful, all the sound members would sympathize with the diseased member, and before we could consent to amputation we would exhaust all the healing medicines within our reach; but if mortification sets in, and the inflammation is actually spreading to the center of vitality, to the heart, as a last painful and dreaded resort we apply the surgical knive. So in the church, if the hand or foot, or even the eye, however useful these members may have been, or may be deemed, as indispensable for usefulness or convenience, if the law of Christ requires us to cut them off and cast them from the body, it must be done, for it is better to enter into life halt, maimed, or with but one eye, than, retaining all these disordered and incurable members, to be cast into hell fire. That is, into confusion, in the sense in which James speaks of the tongue as an unruly member, setting on fire the course of nature, and it is set on fire of hell. The discipline of the church of God must be enforced strictly according to the law of Christ, without partiality; but it must be done as well in the Spirit of Christ as in strict obedience to the letter of his precepts, for his word and his Spirit always harmonize and go together. The most essential point is to be guided by his Spirit, for that Spirit will lead us into the truth. Whenever we are led by the humble, loving, tender, forgiving Spirit of Christ, and the law of Christ and health of the church demand that we should pluck out right eyes, or cut off right hands, there will be deep lamentation and mourning, certainly not exulting, and boasting, that we have carried our points. Who ever exulted that he had lost an eye, or suffered the amputation of a hand or a foot? When we see brethren or churches exulting that they hve carried their points, and procured the expulsion of any of their members, we feel confident that the law of Christ has been violated.

Brother Fuller asked our views on this chapter, and we have endeavored to state as plainly as possible what are our views on the first fourteen verses, for we do not believe any brother or any church can possibly obey the remaining part of the instructions unless they are governed by the instructions thus far considered.

We now come to the portion of the chapter to which we suppose Elder Fuller more particularly refers, in which our Lord says, "Moreover," that is, what he is now about to say is added to what he has said, and is to be taken in the same connection; these instructions are not to be separated, divided, garbled, nor handled deceitfully: "Moreover, if thy brother shall trespass against thee." Let us observe as we read, he is thy brother who has trespassed, he is still to be recognized in that relation until the whole course of discipline has been faithfully pursued; under no circumstances then is the la-

boring brother or the church at liberty to apply to him offensive epithets, such as heretic, drunard, liar, thief, fox, crafty, disorderly, &c., terms which are only calculated to excite angry passions and render a reclaimation more difficult, if not impossible. Although you feel certain he has trespassed against thee, still regard and treat him as a brother, and as a brother dearly beloved, whom you desire above all things to reclaim. Keeping this in view, you cannot go to any one else without trespassing against him, and becoming guilty of the same wrong which you hold against him. Nothing can more clearly violate the laws of Christ than to publish your complaints to others before you have pursued the course here enjoined. Under no pretence are you at liberty to get up a prejudice against him, by whispering, hinting, or in any way insinuating your complaint to others. The instruction is plain: "Go and tell him his fault between thee and him alone." If you succeed in gaining him, no other person under heaven should ever know that he has ever trespassed against thee. How often have the churches been thrown into disorder and confusion by an aggrieved or an offended brother disregarding and disobeying this divine rule. Instead of going to the erring brother alone, how frequently nearly the whole church, and perhaps the world, become familiar with the matter before the offending brother has been visited alone. After going to A, B and C, asking their opinion on the merits of the case, relating to them the circumstances, exciting their suspicions against the brother, under the pretence perhaps of asking their advice, it is too late to go to the offending brother alone, unless it be to confess your own wickedness in divulging the matter. The object of the private interview is thwarted by your own disobedience to the law of Christ. But supposing you have not communicated the matter to any one, now you are required to go to him. Your errand is to reclaim him in the spirit of meekness; you are not to go as a lion, but as a little child, considering your own infirmities and liability to err. And as old father Thomas used to tell us, "Mind and go alone. Try and leave the old man behind, he will be greatly in your way." You are on the King's business, therefore put off the old man with his affections and lusts, and put on the new man, which after God is created in righteousness and true holiness; then you will not seize the offending brother by the throat and demand immediate payment, but you will remember how much your Lord has forgiven you, and how much your brethren have to forgive you; then will ye be kind one to another, tenderhearted, forgiving one another, even as God for Christ's sake has forgiven you. If you fail to gain your brother, then take the next step, in the same kind and humble spirit, and if in this the brother cannot be reclaimed, tell it to the church. There leave it with the church, do not try to raise an unjust prejudice against the brother, but let the church carefully investigate the matter, and in the spirit and temper of the gospel make a decision. If all this be done in the manner directed, what the church shall bind on earth shall be bound in heaven, and what she shall loose on earth is loosed in heaven. Heaven has ratified and established this course. But it is wicked and impious to pretend to administer the discipline of the house of God in any other way, or when influenced by any other spirit. We conclude, therefore, and answer brother Fuller, that no member can be lawfully excluded from a church, except it be in conformity to this rule. But while we say this, we do not intend to be understood that private steps of labor are by this rule required in taking cognizance of offences which take place in open church meeting. A disorderly member is to be called to order by the church, when he acts disorderly in the presence of the church, as we understand this rule. But this must be done between him and the church alone. No member is at liberty to publish or even menton it out of the church; and the same childlike meekness is to be felt and exercised by the church as is required by the individual member. As we have before said, there are further instructions contained in the New Testament on the subject of discipline beside those in

this chapter, but none which are not in perfect harmony with what Christ has here given. The apostles were inspired to set all these things in order, and to sit on twelve thrones, judging the twelve tribes of Israel. It is perfectly safe then to follow their directions, and not only safe, but imperative; we cannot disregard them without involving disobedience to our King. Every instruction we can require is clearly presented by Christ and his apostles, to apply to all cases that can possibly call for the exercise of gospel discipline among the children of God. The greatest difficulties we meet arise from a lack of that childlike spirit which is enjoined by Christ in this eighteenth chapter, rather than from any lack of clearness in the law of Christ; for when christians are in that humble and spiritual frame they seldom, if ever, fail to settle all their differences; but in absence of that spirit their efforts are vain, for holiness becomes the house of the Lord forever.

The point on which we understand brother Fuller to desire us to be more definite is, whether there are any cases in which exclusion of members is lawful, where private labor is the first and second steps, according to the eighteenth chapter of Matthew, have not been formally taken. We answer, We think there are. For instance, "A man that is an heretic, after the first and second admonition reject; knowing that he that is such is subverted, and sinneth, being condemned of himself."—Titus iii. 10, 11. An heretic is one who holds and utters heresy. The church is authorized to judge in this matter. One member shall speak in the church at a time, and the rest shall judge. That is, the church shall judge of what is said by each one, whether it be sustained by the Scriptures and by the experience of the saints; if it be contrary to the word and spirit of truth, admonish him. The church should admonish him, and all who hear him utter heresy should admonish him, tenderly and in love; and if he heed not the admonition, admonish him again, labor to convince him of his error; but after the first and second admonition reject him, if he be not reclaimed. A man that is an heretic may be a preacher, or he may be a private member in the church, but in either case he should be first admonished faithfully twice, and then if not reclaimed, reject him. We do not suppose that each member of the church should be required to go personally and separately to tell him of his faults between the two alone. If the heresy be known only to one, then let that one take the first, and if need be, the second step of gospel labor, and then tell it to the church. But if the heresy be uttered before the whole church, then let the whole church admonish him, between her and him alone, once, and then again, and if he persists in his heresy, reject or expel him from fellowship.

Further examples may be found: 1 Corinthians fifth and sixth chapters. If it be known that a member be an adulterer, a fornicator, an idolator, a thief, a drunkard, a reviler, or an extortioner, or covetous, we are required to at once withdraw all association with such; and Paul commands, in the name of the Lord Jesus, that such be delivered unto Satan for the destruction of the flesh, that the spirit may be saved in the day of the Lord Jesus. "Therefore put away from among yourselves that wicked person." But it is to be done when the church is gathered together, "and my spirit." Let us be sure that the Spirit of Christ, which inspired Paul to lay down this rule, is with us, pervading the whole church; and he adds, "with the power of our Lord Jesus Christ." If we have and are actuated by that Spirit that inspired Paul, we may feel an assurance that we have the power of Christ, the authoritaive power of Christ, in delivering such unto Satan, or in other words, in putting such manifestly wicked persons away from among ourselves.

Finally, whenever a christian is offended or aggrieved with his fellow christian, so that his fellowship is marred, he is bound to regard it as a personal matter, and go privately and tell him his fault, between him and the offending brother alone, and labor to gain, not to destroy, his brother, and pursue in the subsequent steps laid down, let the offence or trespass be what it may; and if a brother bring his gift to the altar, and

there remember that his brother has aught against him, let him leave there his gift, (unoffered) before the altar, and go and first be reconciled to his brother, and then come and offer his gift. Christians and churches are sometimes too backward in attending to what they may regard as but small matters, and allow them to grow and feter until they learn, by painful experience, how great a fire a little matter kindleth. A faultfinding spirit is unbecoming our holy profession, but christian faithfulness is indispensable to the peace of the church, and as members we are required to watch over one another, to exhort and to admonish one another in love. Nor is this obligation limited to any particular branch of the church of God. Although the church is scattered in her locality, and there are many organizations, yet they are all branches of the one church which is the body of Christ. Much is said of the independence of churches; that is, of their independence of each other, and of any ecclesiastical court above the church. This independence should be carefully considered, for although we acknowledge no pope, or bishop, no synod or association, as having a right to lord it over the churches, we must contend that the whole church is the body of Christ; all who are members of that one body are members one of another, so that the hand cannot say to the foot, We have no need of thee. It takes every member to make the body, and all the branches of the church to constitute the bride of Christ; and although all the several branches, if on gospel ground, have equal rights, still these rights are limited, for no church has a right to do wrong. All are bound to be governed by the law of Christ, and the several branches of the church are as vitally connected to each other as the members of a particular branch are one to another. Hence the duties of the churches of the same faith and order toward each other as churches do not differ essentially in this respect from the relative duties of members in a church. To illustrate: My two feet, though members alike of my body, claim to be independent of each other; one of them resolves to travel eastwardly, the other is eqully determined to go the the west, how long can they maintain their independence and pursue their respective courses without dividing the body to which they both belong? A house or a kingdom divided against itself cannot stand. How can two walk together except they are agreed? To maintain fellowship and harmony among the several branches of the church of God they all should be willing to compare notes together, to communicate with each other freely, to behold each other's order, and their steadfastness in the faith. Our real fellowship demands that we should be fully satisfied that we are all led by the same Spirit, that we are pursuing the same course, that we, as one body, are of one heart and one mind; for what use has one body of more than one heart or one mind? When churches become reckless of the esteem and fellowship of sister churches, they speak loudly of their independence, and seem to have forgotten that a naughty spirit goeth before a fall; while churches walking more cautiously in the valley of humiliation feel that they need the fellowship, the sympathy and the prayers of all their sister churches.

But as we have already extended this article to considerable length, we will submit what we have written to brother Fuller, apologizing to him at the same time for delaying so long to answer his request.

MIDDLETOWN, N. Y., May 15,1862.

SANTA MONICA, California, Oct. 31,1932.

MY PRECIOUS FATHER AND MOTHER:—I have for some days suppressed the desire to tell you some of what I trust I have been made to see and feel, by divine love. I do not know that I can lead you into the pastures on which I humbly hope I have feasted, but I know you have traveled the same road before, and by experience will be able to grasp what I fail to tell. Words, used to the very best advantage, are very weak to convey these precious things, and I am very ignorant of language, so I will ask you in the beginning to bear with my

weakness. If I had command of the finest language, and did not have the Holy Spirit's guidance, it would be only a mass of confusion; but if he will lend me his sweet presence for a while, what I say may be a little comfort to you.

I hardly know where to begin, for I cannot remember when I did not realize, in a measure, that I was a vile sinner in the sight of the holy God. That, I suppose, was due to your teaching. You taught me the letter (all you could do), but I hope that God has applied it to my heart; and here is the reason of my hope: A little less than four years ago I began to see myself as I really was: a vile sinner. I thought I had always seen myself thus, but it did not bear so heavily upon my heart. Then I realized that I had never really known it. Once in a while I felt that I was the most sinful one of your children, but generally I thought I was quite a good girl, which, as you know, I was speaking after the manner of the world. But when, as I hope, the light shone into my heart I saw it filled with every unclean thing. I thought for a long while that I was getting to be the most sinful being alive. Everything I did seemed awful. I wanted every one to think I was good, especially the Old Baptist. I wanted them to love me, and I thought that if I was good they would love me, and oh, how I tried to raise myself in their esteem. But far above this, I wanted to appear good before God. I had a longing to be holy, and would say, I will not do such and such a thing again, only to turn right around and do it again. Then I would try to pray to God and beg him to give me strength to do good. I seemed willing, even anxious, to be what is called good, but how to get the ability I knew not. I struggled along this way for months, trying to do good, and always found that when I would do good evil was present, and oh the agony I have endured. Every day my mountain of sin was increasing in size and getting darker and darker. It was as a wilderness, dense and deep. Still I labored on, trying to do some good thing to decrease the size of this enormous mountain of sin, and still it continued to grow.

One time, about two years ago, I had several days of bemoaning my condition, and it seemed that I would just give up. I would not try to pray any more, for every time I went to my knees I would think, "The prayer of the righteous availeth much," but I am not righteous; no, no, I am vile, vile and unclean. So I would only say, O God, if thou wilt, have mercy on me. Like the beautiful words of Hart,

> "I could only sigh with sore contrition,
> Begging mercy every hour."

About this time, as you know, my health was very poorly, and I had gone to bed deeply groaning and sighing in weariness of body, mind and soul. Winford said, "Can't you rest, darling?" Then the words seem to come from the very center of my heart, Oh I need rest for my poor weary soul. Then the words came so plainly for me, "Come unto me, all ye that labor and are heavy laden, and I will give you rest." I was amazed for a time. I thought, It may be that God will have mercy on me yet. So for a while I seemed to be relieved of that constant burden, though once in a while it would return heavier than ever before, until the past summer. When I had come to the very end of the way, it seemed, I was made to realize that it was the Holy Spirit within showing me the depravity of my heart, and then, I trust, came more hope. I realized that I could do nothing, because I was vainly trying to struggle along and do something that was done and finished when our blessed Savior expired on the rugged cross of Calvary, and said, "It is finished." I found, by the light of his countenance, that I was trying to do the very thing that he had declared finished. I was trying to bring myself into favor with God by poor, puny works of mine,not realizing that I was trying to drag a pile of filthy rags to his righteous throne to make him look upon me in mercy. Poor presumptuous wretch! trying to present One so divinely fair with such a gift. No wonder I was having such a hard time making him accept it. But when I was brought to where I had no works of my own to offer, when I could plead merit only through what Jesus had done, then, I trust, I received

a token of his acceptance, and oh the sweet peace that filled my heart. There was nothing for me to do but lean on him. I had such a sweet period all alone I cried for joy and my heart was filled with love for God and everything. I sang, and these words flowed from my heart,

"Oh to grace how great a debtor
Daily I'm constrained to be;
Let that grace, Lord, like a fetter,
Bind my wandering heart to thee.

Prone to wander. Lord, I feel it,
Prone to leave the God I love;
Here's my heart, Lord, take and seal it,
Seal it for thy courts above."

A sweet peace has filled my life a part of the time this summer. Oh the indescribable peace when our affections are placed on things above; when we can look up; when we no longer struggle with the vanities of life, but just look to theloving Father, and trust him for his grace, believing that "behind a frowning providence he hides a smiling face." By his grace to say, no matter what may come, what hardships or pain, what trials or persecutions. No matter, all is well. Oh it is a sweet feeling just to know that all is well; to not be wearied by time-things and fretting about frivolous things, but to just trust him, knowing that

"Not a single shaft can hit
Till the God of love sees fit."

Oh that he will go with me all along the way and guide my feet in that strait and narrow way. If his presence is for a moment withdrawn all is dark and I begin to fret about everything, a little pain, or some other little care. If we could but realize at all times that we really deserve nothing, that all we receive is in mercy sent, we would not expect so much of this world. I long to praise him for what he has done for me, the weakest,frailest, most sinful one of the fold, but I am utterly helpless to give the praise that is due. It would seem that after such unmerited blessings my days would be filled with praise, but alas, I find still many things to take up my mind and my time. What manner of life should we live, seeing from what we have been delivered? Let no one say to me, If I believed in predestination I would take my fill of sin. It seems that I have had more than my fill of it already. How can one who is killed to the love of sin roll it under their tongue like a sweet morsel? Every sinful act causes me much grief and lamentation. I long to be what I cannot be, but trust I appear before Him as spotless through Christ's redeeming blood. For, far from rolling sin under my tongue as a sweet morsel, it is most distasteful to me. But I am still in the flesh, and the warfare will continue until we conquer through Jesus' blood. "We shall be conquerors ere long, and more than conquerors, too." Since, I trust the light and love of God have shone into my sinful heart it has shown me many things from which I have been delivered. As dear Elder Durand says in his "Fragments," It seems that a light shines back over my past life revealing many things to me that when they occurred seemed of little consequence. I can see God's hand guiding me all through my youthful days, and realize now that I was not allowed to go in the paths of sin only because his grace restrained me. You, my dear father and mother, taught me to walk uprightly at all times, but when I was tempted to do wrong it was not this that stopped me. It was the knowledge of the fact that God's all-seeing eye was upon me, and, if I did not love him then, I feared him. I cannot remember when I did not fear him more than you, even as a small child. Sometimes in my latter youth I have gone out to behold some lovely scene of nature, and have looked and listened, and a solemn awe has fallen upon me. I have realized the power and the wisdom of God and felt a longing to live a holy life, for I thought then that I must live holy before he would love me. At such times I have felt that I would live to express my feelings to some one, but even as near and dear as you were to me I could not utter a word. It seemed so solemn, so sacred. I could only gaze on the wonderful work of his hand, and many times I have uncontrollably sobbed out my feelings for no other reason than just the greatness of God and his creation. I cannot tell you of these times even yet. I cannot get into the sweetness of it either by tongue or pen; but just the memory of these times now, as I write at my desk, blind my eyes with tears and fill my heart with love and

fear of this great Being.

I must stop this part of my letter, and tell you what happened yesterday. Our (oh the sweet realization that now I can say "our") little church met an dear sister Miller's, and when dear brother G. O. Walker said the door of the church stands open, my darling husband stepped out over all opposition of the flesh and related his experience and was accepted. I followed him, trembling with joy and fear, feeling my unfitness very keenly, and tried to tell them some of my experience, but it seemed that I utterly failed. But in their love and forbearance they accepted me. Oh if I could but tell you how utterly unworthy I feel to be among them. Oh that my God will keep me where I belong: at their feet at all times. The Lord willing, we will meet at Ontario next second Sunday and go five miles to Santa Ana River and then folour dear Lord in baptism. Oh such a feeling of peace rests in my heart this morning! I wish I could describe it. It seems that I am resting from a long and hard day's labor.

I will close, asking you both to pray for your poor little girl, that she may always live to serve the brethren and sisters in meekness and humility. I wish I could go into your loving arms this mornin, and there sob out my feelings on your breast, but God has seen fit to place many hills and valleys between us.

Your loving, and only daughter,

MABEL BERRY.

ASSOCIATION NOTICES

The Smith River Association is scheduled to be held with Charity Church, in Patrick County, Virginia. On State Route 40 between Ferrum and Woolwine, on First Sunday, Friday & Saturday before in September 1983, the Lord willing.

We look forward to meeting many of the Saints then.

Yours in Hope of Eternal Life.

Amos I Hash

The Staunton River Primitive Baptist Association will convene, the Lord willing, for its one hundred, forty-second session at the Danville Primitive Baptist Church, July 8, 9, & 10, 1983.

Directions to the Church at Danville follows: Traveling from all directions, you will come to Danville, Virginia, located in Pittsylvania County. Upon reaching the intersection of north-south highway #29 and #41, follow highway # 41 about one mile, turn left and follow signs to Road 1515.

We invite visitors of our faith and order and especially the various ministers of our correspondence.

Burnell B. Williams
Association Clerk

The Pigg River Association will be held, the Lord Willing, the first Sunday in August, Friday and Saturday before. (August 5, 6, and 7, 1983). Martinsville Church is the host for this setting of the Association. The meeting place will be on the grounds and the meeting house at Leatherwood Church, this is the same location as 1982.

Leatherwood Church is located in Henry County, Virginia, on State Road 657. Those coming from the south on Route 220, and those coming from the east on Route 58, go the the north side of Martinsville, there take Route 108 N. for about 8 miles, turn right on Route 657, and keep on this road for about 5 miles to the church.

Those coming from the North or East on Route 40, take Route 890 at Penhook. Route 890 goes to the Henry County line, then go 2 miles to Route 657, turn left on Route 675. Follow above instructions.

Those coming by Route 57, take Route 657, go about 2 miles to church. At each of these intersections, you will probably see a road sign "Leatherwood". Also watch for Association sign.

Jamie E. Cooper
Association Clerk

OBITUARIES

In Loving Memory of Dad

Lewis Moses Johnson was born Feb. 8, 1897 in Putnam County,West Virginia, and died Feb. 8, 1983, making his stay upon earth 86 years.

He was married to Mary Belle Young who preceded him in death June 7, 1933. To this union was born one son Silas Eldon Johnson of Hurricane. He then married Nancy E. (Lizzie) Bird, to this union were born nine children, six boys and three girls. Willard A. of St. Marys, West Virginia, William, Lewis, Harold, of Hurricane, Mamie Crouch, Arbutis Carpenter, of Hurricane, and Mae McCoy of Sod, West Virginia. Two sons preceding him in death.

Daddy was a Primitive Baptist for over forty years, he lived a life in front of his children and the world, that I believe was pleasing in the sight of God.

His funeral service was conducted by Elder Amos Hash of Virginia. He took the 15th chapter of 1st. Cor. and read from these scriptures and spoke comforting words to his family and friends. I believe that God directed his speech in such a manner for the comfort of his children.

I have wondered in time past why Dad and Mom traveled this country over to hear preaching, and I believe that God has given me the answer to this question. It is because of the great love that has been given them from above that only God can give.

It says in the 104th. Psalms, verses 33 and 34, "I will sing unto the Lord as long as I live; I will sing praise to my God while I have my being. My meditation of him shall be sweet; I will be glad in the Lord."

Dad would always rejoice when he heard the sweet songs of Zion. Before his death, he woulld sit in his chair and sing or hum these beautiful songs he loved so much , I truly believe that Dad was praising God, until the good Lord said it is enough and called him home, to ever be in the presence of Jesus, the One who gave his life for his children, the ones that were given him in covenant before the foundation of the world.

Dad,we will miss you so much and we love you dearly.

Your unworthy son, Harold

SISTER GRACE SHORT KEEN

Sister Keen was the daughter of the late Parker Fields Short and Nannie Gosney Short. She was born January 11, 1896 in Gretna, Virginia. She was the widow of John C. Keen. Sister Keen was received by conference in Springfield Primitive Baptist Church, Gretna, Virginia on August 14, 1966. She passed away May 23, 1980 in Danville Memorial Hospital.

Sister Keen is survived by two sons, John C. Keen, Chatham, Virginia, and Carroll E. Keen, Smithfield, Virginia; one daughter, Esther K. Adkins, Chatham, Virginia; one stepson, Morris C. Keen, Danville, Virginia; two sisters, Mary S. Fox, Richmond, Virginia, and Nannie S. Smith, St. Augustine, Florida; and 14 grandchildren.

She was a very meek and quiet person and never had much to say, but attended her meetings when possible. She was in bad health for many years and not able to go very much, but we feel she is resting in that better home prepared for God's people.

Funeral services were conducted by her pastor, Elder O. K. Tench at Scott's Funeral Home in Chatham, Virginia, and burial was in Highland Burial Park, Danville, Virginia.

May we all of Springfield Church bow in humble submission to God's will.

Written by one who loved her,
Sister Annie Tosh

SISTER MARY HARSLEY MINTER

Sister Mary Harsley Minter was our dear sister in the church for many years. She joined the Primitive Baptist Church

at Camp Branch and was a faithful member and she loved the doctrine of Jesus Christ. When she got to where she didn't have transportation to attend her home church she asked for a letter and came to Leatherwood Church. She enjoyed going to hear preaching as long as her health would allow her to go.

Sister Minter was born October 5, 1900 and died January 6, 1982. We all miss her so much, but the Lord saw fit to call her home to the place she had so long waited for. She is, we feel, there resting where there will be no more suffering or pain.

Written by a little Brother and Sister in hope.

Mr. & Mrs. W. E. Brown

DEACON NOBLE E. SMITH,SR.

The Lord has called from our midst my Dad and Brother in hope, Noble E. Smith, Sr. He died January 4, 1983. He was born March 5, 1908 in West Virginia, and had been a member of the church since around 1935. He was baptized by Elder Harvey Bird at Providence Church in West Virginia, and at his death he was a member of Seclusia Primitive Baptist Church.

He is survived by his wife, Mary Jane Smith; his father, Elder John J. Smith, Sr.; two sons, Elder B. K. Smith, and Noble E. Smith, Jr.; four daughters, Lila A. Osborne, Nancy J. Clay, Lois J. Thaxton, and Linda L. Milam; 26 grandchildren, and 16 great grandchildren; four brothers and two sisters.

Funeral services were held in the Rose Hills Memorial Chapel in Whittier, California, with Elder B. K. Smith officiating. His body was laid to rest in Rose Hills Memorial Park.

He loved the Old Baptists because he considered them to be a manifest portion of the children of God, whose names were written in the Lamb's book of life from the foundation of the world. He would not have me sing praises to him, nor is it my desire. He manifested a hope in the Lord Jesus Christ that fadeth not away. He believed that the Lord called His people out of nature's darkness into His marvelous light, according to the measure of His grace in the appointed time.

Dad was a subscriber to the *Signs of the Times* for many years. I cannot remember when a *Signs* could not be found in his home.

May the Lord bless and keep all who mourn his passing.

Bud Smith

TO OUR READERS

WE HAVE HAD AN OVERWHELMING RESPONSE FROM OUR READERS IN OUR APPEAL FOR NEW SUBSCRIBERS. WE HAVE RECEIVED OVER ONE HUNDRED NEW SUBSCRIBERS. HAVE YOU SENT IN YOURS?

CONTRIBUTIONS FOR FEBRUARY 1983

Miss Lora Smith, N.C.	$ 3.00
Nathan Phillips, Va.	7.00
Mrs. David Coty, AZ.	13.00
A.R. Elmore, N.C.	2.00
James W. Brown, TN.	2.00
Mrs. Ella P. Lee, FL.	1.00
Joseph MacKenzie, CAN.	1.00
S.R. Fanning, TN.	2.00
Mrs. Elizabeth Akins, VA.	2.00
Jack K. Hays, TX.	2.00
Mrs. Audrey Glidewell, N.C.	7.00
Miss Brookie Steward, N.C.	3.00
Mrs. G.W. McDuff, LA.	7.00
Mrs. Erie Thurston, LA.	3.00
Eld. Noel Conner, VA.	7.00
Mrs. Maud T. Taws, MD.	100.00
Mrs. Ruth Lucht, MD.	36.00
Mrs. Ann M. Dill, ME.	25.00

CONTRIBUTIONS FOR MARCH 1983

Mrs. Alice Hatcher, VA.	$ 1.00
Eld. Eugene Taylor, FL.	6.00
Mrs. Mary J. Nelms, N.C.	3.00
Mrs. Grace Manly, FL.	2.00
Hugh Knight,Jr. N.C.	2.00
Mrs. M.D. Merrill, TX.	12.00
Wayne Germany, TX.	25.00
A Friend	1000.00
Mrs. Maude P. Truitt, MD.	18.00
Mrs. Biddie Collins, AL.	3.00
Mrs. Ruth W. Eastman, FL.	76.00
Mrs. Ruth Smith, LA.	25.00
Mrs. Rachel Green, WV.	4.00
Chester A. Dirkes,N.J.	24.00
Mrs. Alice Johnson, TX.	2.00
Mrs. J. R. Blackwell, N.C.	13.00
Mrs. Fannie Wiles, VA.	5.00
Virginia Friends	60.00
Harold T. Clayton, N.C.	3.00
Bert H. Knox, WA.	12.00

Signs of the Times

DEVOTED TO THE OLD SCHOOL BAPTIST CAUSE

"The Sword of the Lord and of Gideon"

VOL. 151 KEELING, VA., JULY 1983 No. 7

SIGNS OF THE TIMES
ISSN - 0199-0063
Subscription price $7 per year-$13 two years
Published each month by
SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.
Established 1832
Devoted to the Old School Baptist Cause
CIRCULATION OFFICE
Elder J. R. Williams
Route 1, Box 65
Keeling, Va. 24566
EDITORS
Elder D. V. Spangler, Editor
R.F.D. 6, Box 270, Beechwood Lane
Danville, Virginia 24541
Elder Kenneth R. Key, Editor
721 Williard Street
Greensboro, N.C. 27405
ASSOCIATE EDITORS
Elder W. D. Griffin
Rt. 6, Box 84, Fayette, Ala. 35555
Phone (205) 695-7756
Elder Richard H. Campbell
9195 Holmes Rd., Memphis, Tenn. 38115
Phone 1 (901) 755-6049
Elder Joe L. Hamrick
Rt. 4, Box 21A, Winnsboro, TX 75494
Elder D. B. Stokes
1029 Daniel Court
Jacksonville, N.C. 28540
CONTRIBUTING EDITOR
Elder John D. Wood
9802 Cherry Tree Lane, Manassas, Va. 22110

All letters for this paper containing subscriptions, gifts, re-newals, announcements, obituaries, notices of meetings and any other communications, should be addressed to:
SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.
Route 1, Box 65
Keeling, Va. 24566

IS IT TIME TO RENEW
YOUR SUBSCRIPTION?
IF YOUR EXPIRATION DATE
IS 7/83
IT EXPIRES WITH THIS ISSUE

PROSPECTUS OF THE "SIGNS"

The existence, sovereignty, immutability omnipotence and eternal perfections of the great Jehovah–the revelation which God has given of Himself, as Father, Son and Holy Ghost. "These three are one." John 1-8.

The absolute predestination of all things.

Eternal, unconditional election.

The total depravity and just condemnation of fallen man.

That the attonement and redemption of Jesus Christ are for the elect only.

The sovereign, irresistable, and in all cases. effectual work of the Holy Spirit, in regenerating and quickening the elect of God.

The final preservation and eternal happiness of all the sons of God, by grace.

The resurrection of the dead, and eternal judgement.

That the church of Christ is composed exclusively of baptized believers–that to her are given able ministers of the New Testament; that the scriptures are the only divinely authorized rule of faith and practice for the saints of God.

That there is no connection between church and state.

CONTENTS

EDITORIAL.....122
Written by Elder D. B. Stokes

CORRESPONDENCE 128

VOICES OF THE PAST 133
Written by Elder W. C. King

MEETINGS 140

CONTRIBUTIONS 141

CHURCH OF OUR FAITH.....142

BOOK NOTICES 143

OBITUARIES 144
Esther L. McLawhorn
Jesse Edward Lang
Elmer Francis Hastings

EDITORIALS

PREDESTINATION

Attempting to write on this subject, I do so in fear, knowing it is a cardinal point of doctrine about which many have set forth their views; and in doing one is left to wonder what is meant by predestination. Some say absolute, some eternal, and others limited predestination. I do not believe that a cardinal point of God's decree has to have absolute or eternal in front of it, or in other words a handle. I firmly believe that it is strong enough to stand for itself. We do not find the word "predestination" used in the Old Testament, nor the New Testament. But we do find the word "predestinate." Predestination is derived from the Latin word "praedestinore" which means to predestine, to determine beforehand, to settle in advance. In modern English, Webster, a writer of dictionaries and a very learned man, says that predestination is: "the act of predestinating or the state of being predestinated: the theological doctrine that all events throughout eternity have been foreordained by divine decree or purpose: the foreordination by God of each individual's ultimate destiny particularly to eternal life."

By God's grace, let us look in the Book of *Acts 15:18, "Known unto God are all of his works from the beginning of the world."* and *Isaiah 46:10, "Declaring the end from the beginning, and from ancient times the things that are not yet done, saying, my counsel shall stand, and I will do all of my pleasures."* These two verses of scripture are sufficient to settle our minds concerning the sovereignty of God's power. That is to say that God even before the world began set the things that have been, and the things that are, and the things that will be in motion, and declared that they would be as He did foresee them. I will admit that this point of doctrine is hard to be understood, and that all of God's people are not favored by the Heavenly Master to see or to understand it. Peter said concerning Paul, *II Peter3:16, "As also in all of his epistles, speaking in them of these things; in which are some things hard to be understood, which that they are unlearned and unstable, wrest, as they do also the other scriptures, unto their own destruction."* Yet, if we have a belief in God, we have to admit that the things that are here are by God's purpose.

There is an order in the sovereignty of God, first His foreknowledge. Surely we will all say that God did foreknow all things, and when I say all things, this I mean—the good as

well as the evil. He knew Adam would fall, and in that fall God had a purpose as He does in all things. There was a purpose in Joseph's being hated by his brethren. He was given a dream; that dream came when he was asleep. He had no physical knowledge or mental capacity to stop it from coming, but it was sent by the Divine Providence of God. Do you know what the purpose was? Surely all will say, "Yes, I know what the purpose of that was." Joseph was a type of the Saviour. He was to be sent down into Egypt by his brethren; however, we find when Joseph's brethren who had done this thing in malice, with evil intentions in their hearts, were brought to the true understanding, Joseph embraced them and said, "You meant it for evil, but God meant it for good."

Do you not believe that God knew what would happen to his Son when He was born of a virgin and was sent into this world? Jesus himself says, for this cause came I unto this world and for this end was I born. He was to lay down His life; and, yet, it was wicked hands whom God did before ordain that should take Him and crucify Him that the will and the purposes of God might be made manifest. In that wicked act alone came the salvation of the Church.

Surely there is beauty in the doctrine of predestination. There are some points on which I feel all of God's people are agreed.

Now let us go further into the matter, if the Lord is willing, concerning God's foreknowledge and predestination. *Proverbs 16:4 "The Lord hath made all things for himself; yea, even the wicked for the day of evil."* This verse of scripture says he hath made, not going to, but already has. We not only find that the good things in life are made by God but also the wicked. Now may we consider that the sovereignty of God is in control of one as much as the other. Look in *Acts 17:26* again as the Apostle speaks: *"And hath made of one blood all nations of men for to dwell on all the face of the earth, and hath determined the times before appointed, and the bounds of their habitation."*

I find there is a spirit of truth that comes from God which is Jesus Christ, our Lord, because He is true. He says *"I am the way, the truth, and the life."* Also, I find there is a lying spirit. Read *II Chronicles 18:22* concerning Ahab, the king of Israel. *"Now, therefore, behold, the Lord hath put a lying spirit in the mouth of all these thy prophets, and the Lord hath spoken evil against thee."* Only God is able to do these things; yet, some will say this is a fatalistic doctrine. This is fatalism only if you can't believe. Not only are the righteous in His hands; but the wicked as well, even as the sun and the moon are under His decree. And they move in the predestined course that God did determine they would move in. So does all of creation. The birds, the insects, the fish, the creatures, and even man move in the course that God, even before He created the heaven and the earth, saw that they would. Even our steps are numbered, even the hairs of our head; and we are told that even a sparrow cannot fall without thy Heavenly Father. If God knows and controls the minute things, how much more so the large obstacles that are in our life, that are there by the decree of God.

The condition of the world that we are in now comes as no surprise to God because He has created all things, and for thy pleasure they are and were created. The wars, the contention, the hate, and the condition of world orders are as God would have them to be. Some will say, "No, this is not God's way." Oh, man, who art thou that replies against thy maker. He maketh one vessel unto honor and another unto dishonor. Let it be known here and now, God

by justice owes no man anything but hell and damnation. Paul also says, "Who has known the mind of the Lord?" Truly, it would be more simple to humanity if we did know the mind of God. But we cannot find out the works of God from the beginning until the end, for we find in the *Book of Proverbs* that He has made all things beautiful in His day. He has put the world in the heart of man that no man can find out the works of God from the beginning until the end. God is supreme in all of the things that He has made and created. He governs them by a decree and a control. He did foreknow what they would do in the time and in the seasons that He has appointed here in this world. If these times and seasons were not in the sovereignty of God, then everything would be chaos. If there be a part of it of which He has no knowledge, there is a part over which He has no control. The scriptures that have been laid down for our learning have told us that God has fixed all things, that He has ordained the righteous unto everlasting joy in heaven and immortal glory, and that the others He has seen fit, by the sovereignty of His own will, to leave in their sins and damnation even by sending them a strong delusion that they should believe a lie and not be brought to the knowledge of the truth. Let us also know this one thing, that the powers that be are the powers that are ordained of God, and there are no powers in this world or in the world to come but those which are of God.

Oh, my loved ones, if we could understand the beauty of the doctrine of God's forknowledge, of God's election, of God's predestination, that all things hang on a firm decree and that He sits on no precarious throne. As we wrote in the beginning from *Isaiah,* He declared the end from the beginning. In our manner of speaking, we mortals would start at the beginning and go to the end. We start at birth, and we go to death not knowing what one moment of time in advance will bring, but hoping. But God in His sovereignty has declared this one event that God went to the end—the final consummation of all things—and came back to the beginning, declaring the end from the beginning, not the beginning to the end. And the things that have taken place are the things that have been, the things that will be are the things that were ordained of God. This is proved again and again in prophecy, for instance when the Lord said unto Peter, before the cock crows thou shalt deny me thrice. Here is a point of predestination. Peter declared that he would not do this thing, yet, the Lord knew that he would. And when it came to pass, it brought repentance unto the heart of Peter when the Lord looked at him. You know we find many things in the scriptures that foretell future events and when they come to pass, God doesn't look down and say, "I told you so." Jesus, when Peter had denied him, didn't look at him and say, "Well, I told you about it." No, He smiled at him as if to say, "Peter, I know you are of the flesh, you are weak; but remember, Peter, I have told you that I have prayed for thee."

This doctrine of foreknowledge is the effectual cause, predestination is the power of God to make His foreknowledge come to pass. He said, "As I have thought so shall it be, as I have purposed so shall it stand." Remember, what God did foreknow moreover He did predestinate. Not only the heirs of heaven and immortal glory conformed to the image of His only begotten Son, but also those who did not receive the imputed righteousness of the blood of Jesus Christ are under the decree of God. Yea, the wicked are in His hands. He has made them for the day of evil, as we quoted out of the 16th

chapter of *Proverbs*. And yet God in his infinite wisdom has placed in man a mind, a will, and an understanding which conforms man unknowingly to the decree of God.

There is a doctrine that says man is free with the ability to choose right from wrong. Do we mortals really know what is right and wrong? We do things in the most sincere manner of our heart, sometimes thinking that they are right, and later we find those things were wrong. We find that the Apostle Paul thought he was fulfilling the will of God concerning salvation. He went about in his manner shutting up those who called upon the name of our Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ, and Paul says for this ignorance God winked. Paul did it in ignorance, not knowing. When he was brought to the knowledge of this beautiful truth, he was a strong advocate of predestination and of the sovereignty of God controlling all events.

We are told that God in His infinite wisdom has set the times that are in this world and in the world to come; He has also placed all things in the hollow of His hand in a manner that will work to the glory of Him and to the glory and to the admiration of the Church. He holds the issues of life and death in His hands.

Solomon, who was a wise man, wrote in the third chapter of *Ecclesiastes*, *"To every thing there is a season, and a time to every purpose under the heaven."* Solomon went on to say there is, "A time to be born, and a time to die; a time to plant, and a time to pluck up that which is planted; a time to kill, and a time to heal; a time to break down, and a time to build up; a time to weep, and a time to laugh; a time to mourn, and a time to dance; a time to cast away stones, and a time to gather stones together; a time to embrace, and a time to refrain from embracing; a time to get, and a time to lose; a time to keep, and a time to cast away; a time to reap, and a time to sow; a time to keep silence, and a time to speak; a time to love, and a time to hate; a time of war, and a time of peace."

Does not this embrace the beauty of the sovereignty of God in that He has made all things? Some have said, "Well, the Lord has let the wicked go in such a manner that He is not watching over them as well as He does those that belong to Him by the blood of Jesus Christ." But even the wicked, as we have stated already, are in the hands of God. Their steps are ordered as much so as the steps of the righteous because the ways of a man are not hid from Him, but the Lord delights in His way. Man cannot conceive or perceive of His ways, for he knows nothing as he ought. Thanks be unto God; all of these things are in the hands of God.

Surely in this doctrine of the sovereignty of God's elect and love, He looked down from heaven and out of this chaos, He has picked a few to embrace life eternal through the suffering of His Son, Jesus, and He has brought them to the knowledge that of themselves they can do nothing. That embraces creation as well as the mortal things upon earth. All creation, of themselves, can do nothing; but by the spirit of the Son of God that strengthens them, they are able to do all things. Surely one would say, "Well, why does God do this?" We cannot always give an answer that would satisfy all of the minds of all individuals concerning why God does these things, why He had created the devil, and why He made him more subtle than any beast of the field. Why these things are we cannot truly say. Some day, I believe, we shall know when we are gathered around the blood-washed throne if we are His children. Only God, in all of this, is able to bring good out of evil. God said of the evil He sent in the life of Jacob, "I will surely do

thee good all the days of thy life."

In every war that we have seen upon the face of the earth, if we could see the hatred and malice that has been and the destruction of humanity, we could say, if God would give us the spirit and the understanding, that in each one there has come some good. In World War II thousands and thousands were killed. I believe that this war was by the decree of God. Some have allocated this to Hitler, and to the Japanese Emperor, and to Mussolini, and to Stalin; but out ot that war came the technology that we are living with in this day and age. The modern techniques of medicine and modern equipment for operations which have eased the sufferings of thousands and thousands of lives came out of that war.

Man is only able to produce something worth while when he has been tried by serious afflictions which come from God on High. Not only does this relate in the spiritual realm when we are enabled to call upon God, but also in the physical realm. There are always things that come out of it that are good. If this were not true, how could the Apostle Paul say that; "All things work together to good to them that love God, to them who are the called according to his purpose."

Paul on one occasion had a messenger of Satan, and Paul said the Lord gave it to him. I have no reason to doubt Paul. Though Paul did not charge God foolishly by saying, "Now, Lord, you made me thus. That is the reason I am as I am." Paul could not charge God in such a manner. Some would say, "Well, by predestination God has purposed our sins and our iniquities." True, there is a purpose in it. But whether it is God's purpose to send us to hell or to make us suffer hell here on earth in the knowledge of knowing godly sorrow and repentance in our hearts of the things which have been done in our body, we do not know. That we are unable to say. We do know this one thing, there is a purpose in every event, in every action. There have been actions which have hurt many people. We believe that those things had to be simply because they have been. We could not say they should not have happened.

During World War II, two men were discussing the doctrine of predestination, and one believed it and one didn't. One said, "Oh, that ship that sunk had many hundred boys on it. They all drowned. You know that was not God's will."The other one looked at him and said, "I hope it was His will, and I firmly believe that it was. For if it had not been God's will, God would not have known anything about it; and not knowing anything about it He might not have been there to be a present help in the time of trouble and in the time of death."

In our feelings we believe that the end has been fixed, that the beginning has been fixed, and that everything in between has been decreed. We believe that our station of life is fixed, that what we will be tomorrow, where we will be, and even when our death bed has been prepared for us. Some say, "I do not like that kind of a doctrine." Oh' I revel in that kind of a doctrine. I have been taught that I am not able to direct my own steps. There were times in life when I felt that I could do this; but the time came when God made me realize what a mess I had made of it. Then I was glad that someone else had directed my steps, that someone else was watching over me, and that someone else had been with me–even when I knew it not. Jacob said the Lord was in this place and I knew it not. That is to say, God's providence, God's purposes, or God's decree was with him when he knew it not.

Therefore, it is God's foreknowl-

edge that causes predestination to be. Since predestination is the power causing God's foreknowledge to come to pass, it is always looking towards the final consummation of all things. It is the active will of God concerning the events that are in this world; therefore, we would say, "I am glad that God knows this." It is comforting to know that God has already prepared our death bed. We, some day, will be brought to the death bed by the motivating cause of life itself, the spirit that God has placed in man. That spirit belongs to God. It moves and motivates the body to the will of God concerning the providence wherein God has decreed. That will applies to one individual, or to one nation, or to the whole world. Some would say that it seems strange that war could be to the good of God's people. Do you not realize, dear children of God, that God has given nations for the benefit of the children of Israel. Some would say that it was not good that the whole host of Egypt and Pharoah were destroyed by God for persecuting His children. Oh, dear children of God, this was God's way of delivering His children. It was God who hardened Pharoah's heart. It has been said that God left Pharoah alone and that Pharoah hardened his own heart. I am told by the scriptures that He said unto Moses, "I will harden Pharoah's heart." This is the sovereignty of God concerning the events in this life and in the world to come. This is the doctrine that our forefathers have advocated. This is the doctrine that nothing has transpired or ever will transpire without the will of God in direct control of the events.

David said, "Is there not a cause?" May God enable us by His grace to look around and say, "Is there not a cause?" Surely there is a cause. What is the cause? We are not always able to see or understand. Therefore, the scripture says, "The revealed things belong to us but the hidden things belong to God." May God enable us all to see the beauty of the sovereignty of predestination in all things and in all events that are in this world that are under the direct control of the Almighty God. Isn't it wonderful to think about, that our Heavenly Master did foreknow, did foresee, and did declare all of the things that are here and has made us to rejoice in them concerning the doctrine of predestination. No wonder that the Apostle Paul could speak concerning this doctrine as a doctrine that is surely a doctrine that is able to stand without the inventions of man but a doctrine that God had decreed within himself that He is able to deliver us from the power of darkness and translate us unto the kingdom of His dear Son. And Paul goes on to say that by Jesus Christ, "Who is the image of the invisible God, the firstborn of every creature: for by him were all things created, that are in heaven, and that are in earth, visible and invisible, whether they be thrones or dominions, or principalities, or powers: all things were created by him, and for him: and he is before all things, and by him all things consist. And he is the head of the body, the church: who is the beginning, the firstborn from the dead; that in all things he might have the preeminence. For it pleased the Father that in Him should all fullness dwell."

Think about this beautiful doctrine of God's everlasting predestination that governs and controls the mind, not only of the animals and the fish of the sea and the fowls of the air but also the minds and the actions of every human, preordained of God and declared to be. This same power controls the stars and heavenly constellations and governs even the grain of sand upon the sea shore. I am assured in my closing remarks

that it would be easier for heaven and earth to fall away than for one decree of God to ever fail. All of them shall take place accordingly as He has purposed and declared that they shall be.

Elder D.B. Stokes

CORRESPONDENCE

JUSTICE

"Knowing that a man is not justified by the works of the law, but by the faith of Jesus Christ, even we have believed in Jesus Christ, that we might be justified by the faith of Christ, and not by the works of the law: for by the works of the law shall no flesh be justified." (Gal. 2:16)

We know that the word justice has more than one meaning, but it is our intent to use it only as it applies to the law. Without justice under the law, the law would be dead: no one would benefit from it nor be punished by it: but God's law is holy, just and good, and justice must be rendered under it. The only plea is "guilty" and the only sentence "death". That all men are sinners and deserving of death and everlasting damnation we feel no need to prove here.

To be justified means that one has been freed from the law, and God's law does not free anyone until the penalty of transgression has been paid in full. There are many people today, as there has always been, who do not yet know that a man is not justified by the works of the law and are constantly striving to effect their own salvation. I have been listed among these people, and still have many friends there. But we know (I hope that I am included) that our justification is only in Jesus Christ in whom we believe. Jesus suffered shame, agony and death on the cross of Calvary that sinners such as you and I might live. He was delivered for our offences, and was raised again for our justification. Therefore being justified by faith, we have peace with God through our Lord Jesus Christ.

Let us now ask the question, how is it possible for Jesus to satisfy the law and justice by dying in our room and stead? Is there a law anywhere that would allow an innocent person to be slain for the guilty one? If such a law exists, can it be just? If a man be executed for a friend who is worthy of death, would his friend be any less guilty or less worthy of death? Would justice be served by slaying the innocent? Would not the executioners be guilty of murder? I believe justice would be perverted in such a case, yet we see Christ dying for us, the Just for the unjust.

God created man in his own image. Male and female created he them. And he called the man Adam. Adam was a figure of Him or an image of him that was to come, or Christ. An image or figure is an exact likness. It may be made of wood, iron, clay, dust or some other material, and it may be smaller or larger, but it must portray the true body exactly. Therefore Adam was an exact likness of Christ, and should be viewed in that perspective. Eve was created in Adam and is a type of the church, showing that the church was in Christ before the foundation of the world. God took a rib from Adam and made it a woman, this representing the church being given to Christ for his bride. And Adam said, "This is now bone of my bones and flesh of my flesh." The church is the mystical body of Christ, "For we are members of his body, of his flesh, and of

his bones. For this cause shall a man leave his father and mother and shall be joined unto his wife, and they shall be one flesh. This is a great mystery; but I speak concerning Christ and the church." (Eph. 5:30).

Exactly as Eve was to Adam so is the church to Christ, for the image must be perfect. Eve, the church, was deceived by the crooked serpent, ate of the forbidden fruit, and fell under the curse of the law. Adam, the figure of Christ, was not deceived, for that was not possible, but because of his great love for her, he partook of the forbidden fruit. The first man is of the earth, earthy: the second man is the Lord from heaven. The first Adam had no power to redeem his bride nor himself from the curse, therefore they must die, for God had said, "In the day thou eatest thereof, thou shalt surely die." Jesus Christ also loved his bride and would die with her, but in his Godhead he could not die, therefore he became incarnate. "But when the fulness of time was come, God sent forth his Son, made of a woman, made under the law, to redeem them that were under the law, that we might receive the adoption of sons." (Gal. 4:4). "Forasmuch then as the children are partakers of flesh and blood, he also himself took part of the same; that through death he might destroy him who had the power of death, that is, the devil." (Heb. 2:14). In his flesh, Christ could and did suffer and die to pay the penalty for his bride and redeem her from the curse of the law. Christ was righteous, he knew no sin, neither was guile found in his mouth and he kept the law to a jot and to a tittle, therefore the law had no claim against him, and in his righteousness he was the perfect sacrifice for his fallen bride. In a mystical sense she died with him and was buried with him by baptism into death. Jesus Christ, who is holy, harmless, undefiled, separate from sinners, and made higher than the heavens, the only begotten Son of the Father, took all our sins upon himself and suffered the penalty of death in our stead. "He was wounded for our transgressions, he was bruised for our iniquities: the chastisement of our peace was upon him; and with his stripes we are healed. All we like sheep have gone astray; we have turned every one to his own way; and the Lord hath laid on him the iniquity of us all. And he made his grave with the wicked, and with the rich in his death; because he had done no violence, neither was any deceit in his mouth. Yet it pleased the Lord to bruise him; he hath put him to grief: when thou shalt make his soul an offering for sin, he shall see his seed, he shall prolong his days, and the pleasure of the Lord shall prosper in his hand. He shall see the travail of his soul, and shall be satisfied; by his knowledge shall my righteous servant justify many; for he shall bear their iniquities." Read the whole 53rd chapter of Isaiah: it is so beautiful. Can any man comprehend the beauty of such a love as Christ bestowed upon his chosen people? Surely not! We may view it through a glass darkly, but we will never understand it fully in this sinfilled life, because sin so dulls our vision.

"But that no man is justified by the law in the sight of God, it is evident; for the just shall live by faith." If we could attain unto righteousness by the works of the law, then Christ died in vain; the old covenant would still be in force, and there would be no new covenant of grace; but God has made a new covenant with the house of Israel, saying, "I will put my laws in their mind, and write them in their hearts; and I will be to them a God, and they shall be to me a people." If we live, we must live by faith, and the law is not of faith. "Christ has redeemed us from the

curse of the law, being made a curse for us; for it is written, Cursed is everyone that hangeth on a tree." Paul said, "I am crucified with Christ; nevertheless I live; yet not I, but Christ liveth in me; and the life which I now live in the flesh I live by the faith of the Son of God, who loved me, and gave himself for me." If we are what we hope to be, we can witness to this with faithful Paul. We are told by many that all we need do is have faith. This is true, but faith is not something we can take hold on at our leisure, as they would have us believe; for faith is a gift of God. "For by grace are ye saved through faith; and that not of yourselves; it is the gift of God." As our sins and iniquities were charged unto our Savior, so is his righteousness imputed unto us who believe in him. "But to him that worketh not, but believeth on him that justifieth the ungodly, his faith is counted for righteousness." Abraham believed God and it was imputed unto him for righteousness, and if we walk in that same faith, righteousness shall also be imputed unto us, for we are his seed. "For the promise, that he should be the heir of the world, was not to Abraham, or to his seed, through the law, but through the righteousness of faith." Why must it be by faith and not by the law? Because the law worketh wrath: for where no law is, there is no transgression. We are no longer under the law, for Christ is the end of the law to all who believeth. Therefore righteousness is of faith, that it might be by grace; to the end the promise might be sure to all the seed. Is this not beautiful? Can a poor sinner find a better promise than this?

Abraham was strong in faith, and was fully persuaded, that what God had promised, he was able to perform, therefore his faith was imputed unto him for righteousness. Now it was not written for his sake alone, that it was imputed to him; but for us also, to whom it shall be imputed, if we believe on him that raised up Jesus our Lord from the dead; who was delivered for our offences, and raised again for our justification.

Brethren, if we believe in Jesus Christ, then we are in him and he is in us, and we were chosen in him before the foundation of the world.

I realize that I have only touched this vast subject, and it seems that my thoughts have been very scattered, but I trust they are of the Lord, and that he might use them to glorify his gracious and holy name, and comfort and edify some of his blessed little children. Charge all errors to my account, and when at the throne of grace, may it be God's holy will that you remember this poor sinner.

Clifford Wilbanks

Louisiana

GENESIS 4:2-5, 8.

"Abel was a keeper of sheep, but Cain was a tiller of the ground. And in process of time it came to pass, that Cain brought of the fruit of the ground and offering unto the Lord. And Abel, he also brought of the firstlings of his flock and the fat thereof. And the Lord had respect unto Abel and to his offering: But unto Cain and to his offering he had no respect. And Cain was very wroth, and his countenance fell. .. And it came to pass, when they were in the field, that Cain rose up against Abel his brother, and slew him."

Much time and effort has been set forth dealing with the offerings of both Cain and Abel and the recep-

tion of one by the Lord and the rejection of the other. I mean not to improve on these but to reiterate some key points. First, why was Cain angry? Some would quickly answer that it was because God did not have respect for his offering and they would be partially correct. For it was also due to the fact that God had respect for Abel's offering and had blessed him for it. This enangered Cain greatly – which brings me to my second point. Toward whom was Cain wrothed? To Abel? Initially I think not. Even though Abel did bear the manifestation of that anger, he was not the one who passed the judgment for or against either of the offerings. It was not to him that the offerings were made but, in fact, he and Cain entered in as equals to making offerings before God. Therefore, I conclude that it was toward God that Cain was wrothed because He had chosen Abel's offerings as being in keeping with His commands and blessed him for it. How tragic the results of this man's anger because of God blessing another; the death, yea murder, of his brother.

Again we find a similar experience in the 18th chapter of I Samuel. Saul was king and had brought Israel many victories and had slain thousands for the cause of God and Israel. Yet when he saw that the Lord had seen fit to bless David with greater victories and the slaying of tens of thousands, his anger waxed great against David and he sought to kill him. Again – why was he acting this way toward David? Had he not done great things for the cause of God and Israel? Was not his anger toward God for he "....saw and knew that the Lord was with David...and Saul became David's enemy continually?"

The prophet Jonah was not immune to this carnal feeling – for when he saw that God had given Ninevah grace to repent "..it displeased Jonah exceedingly, and he was very angry...I beseech thee now, oh Lord, take my life from me for it is better for me to die than to live."

Habakkuk was perplexed at how the Holy One who is "...of purer eyes than to behold evil, and canst not look on iniquity" could use, let alone bless, evil Babylon in her iniquity. Although his feelings did not progress to the point of violence, he did cry out to the Lord. "O Lord, how long shall I cry, and thou wilt not hear? Even cry out unto thee of violence, and thou wilt not save." Surely these accusations are untrue, yet the perplexity of seeing someone else blessed, who was deemed unworthy or at least less worthy than ourselves, can drive one to shake a fist of accusation at the Almighty or even to the murdering of a brother–physically or in character assassination. When Nehemiah returned to rebuild the walls of the city, those on the outside accused him of being a traitor to the king and sent correspondence to the king stating such. All this because it was apparent that the hand of the Lord was good toward Nehemiah and his efforts.

Now the spiritual status of each of these examples need not be evaluated—for jealousy is a basic human characteristic which does not know the difference between regenerate or unregenerate and is present in the sinful world as well as the local militant church. We of the Old School Baptist, while dispising Arminianism, may be very prone to accuse one of our own ministers of dabbling in an Arminian work system when the Lord sees fit to bless the congregation under his service, rather than ascribing all glory and honor to Him to Whom it is due. This is not to say that any of the Lord's people are free from the contemptable disgusting frailties of the carnal man but rather should alarm us to their intrusions into all we do. Our earthen vessels

are full of corruption and decay, which shall be with us until the day of grace, when they shall be laid aside and be replaced with incorruption that fadeth not away. We should, therefore, give serious consideration and examine ourselves to see that our inner feelings not be motivated by a jealousy for what God sees fit to do in others. Let us heed the admonishment of Paul to the Romans to "Rejoice with them that do rejoice, and weep with them that weep." Is it not enough that the Almighty God, who "....hath his way in the whirlwind and in the storm, and the clouds are the dust of his feet. He rebuketh the sea, and maketh it dry...." should, according to His good pleasure, show to wretched vile creatures like us just a glimpse of His holiness. But "God who at sundry times and diverse manners spoke in times past unto the fathers by the prophets, hath in these last days spoken unto us by His Son, whom He hath appointed heir of all things, by whom also He made the worlds; who, being the brightness of (God's) glory, and the express image of (God's) person...." The very Son of God was made flesh and dwelt among us, became sin for us, "...endued the cross despining the shame and is set down at the right hand of God...." there to make intercession for His people. And should we begin to compete for His blessings, comparing gift to gift and servant to servant or should we rejoice in the blessedness of the grace of God in whatever degree? I am persuaded that if we be given a heart to examine ourselves, we should find a storehouse of the grace of God to the fullest measure, packed down, shaken and running over.

May this prompt us to thankfulness of the God of Heaven for His great love, His people, and His church.

Chet Dirkes

Barrington, N.J. 08007

"A word fitly spoken is like apples of Gold in pictures of silver."

Proverbs 10:11

Elgin, Oregon

Dear Editors:

My subscription is due. I didn't intend for it to slip up on me but it usually does and you are so good to keep sending the *"Signs"* to me. It is getting more difficult for me to read as times passes, but I pray the Lord will give me enough eyesight to read as long as my stay here on earth.

We don't meet often here. I have been able to attend only a few times this year. I am still able to read the *"Signs"* and have enjoyed the wonderful editorials of Elder Beebee in Nos. 3 and 4, although I have had to lay aside No. 4 until I can get someone to read to me.

You will find a check for $13.00 in this letter for continuing my subscription.

Yours of a little hope
unworthy as I am
Elva C. Spikes

Dear Subscribers:

I have fearfully accepted the task as an editor of the "Signs Of The Times" along with Elder David V. Spangler and the associate editiors. I appreciate the confidence placed in me by Elder Spangler, the President, and all the other members of

the Board. I pledge to you my best efforts and beg when you have a mind to pray, remember me.

We welcome any comments concerning the "Signs," whether they be good or bad. We shall hope to receive either in a most gracious manner. The "Signs" belong to you, of the household of faith. We want to continue it in such a way that it will be something for you to look forward to each month.

We would like to hear from you the readers. I think it would be strength to someone, if you feel to write and SHARE the reason for your hope. Let us know how you have been brought along. We would like to realize that out there are fellow travelers and that we are not alone in our experience.

May we work together and may God bless us to run the race that is set before us with patience; may we be grateful for whatever our portion in life might be, not asking of Him to change that which He has purposed for us, whatever the cross, but give us courage and grace sufficient as we press on and as the "signs of the times" come into focus.

Humbly yours,

Kenneth R. Key

VOICES OF THE PAST

(Excerps from a sermon by Elder W. C. King at McCray Church, N.C. on third Sunday in September, 1970. This was his last service at McCray Church, he died about three weeks later. Elder King served McCray Church for forty-six years, longer than any of the other churches he served.)

I hope that I may have the prayers of each of you that we may be able in the time that we may spend here to be spent in praise and in honor and glory to God. We hear Jesus speaking, "If I have told you earthly things and ye believe not, how shall ye believe if I tell you heavenly things." And no man has ascended up to heaven but he that come down from heaven even the son of man which is in heaven. And that Moses lifted up his serpent in the wilderness even so must the Son of man be lifted up, that whomsoever believeth in Him should not perish but have everlasting life. Jesus has just been conversing with Nickodemous. This man who was a teacher and ruler of the Jews who had come to Jesus by night and had expressed his knowledge of Him by saying that we know that Thou art one sent from heaven, for no man can do the miracles that we see you perform. No man can do the things that we see you do except he be from God. This man went to Jesus by night. I know that some writers have said that Jesus, being known by Nickodemous as he was, who sought Him and desired to inquire of Him some of the things that he was concerned about felt ashamed to be seen going to Jesus in the day time and, therefore, he sought the opportunity to contact Christ by night. I do not know whether that interpretation is good or bad, but I am persuaded that Nickodemous sought Jesus in the night and I am persuaded that you and I have done likewise. We are prone in ourselves to forget God or to be unmindful of His mercy and of His benefits and often become more involved and so engulfed in the things of this life that we almost shudder when we stop to take inventory of ourselves and to think how little and how seldom we have been meditating upon God and upon His mercy and upon His grace with us. And so when we come into the valley of despair, when we find ourselves

engulfed in trials and in afflictions and in trouble and in sorrow, and we have used every means at our command and every resource that we have and yet find that we are helpless, that we are needy, and that nothing that we can produce has been able to bring that peace and that joy into our souls that we find ourselves seeking and longing for and so when Nickodemous had come to Jesus and he told him that ye must be born again. Nickodemous applying natural thoughts to this matter, said, how can we be born again at this adult life, enter into our mothers womb and be born again? He tells him that he must be born of the spirit. He must be born from above. He says that the wind bloweth where it listeth, but canst not tell from whence it cometh and where it goeth, so is everyone that is born of the spirit. Now, He said, if I have told you these earthly things and you believe not, how shall you believe if I tell you of heavenly things? And I feel that you long since have learned as well as I that when we learn these heavenly things, we will learn them by the spirit of God. When Jesus made inquiry as to whom do men say that I the Son of man am, some said that Thou art John the Baptist, some Elias, some one and some another. But when Jesus asked Peter, but whom say ye that I am? He said Thou art the Christ, the Son of the living God. And Jesus said, "Blessed art thou, Simon Bar-jona, for flesh and blood hath not revealed it unto thee, but my Father which is in heaven." We take the position that if God had revealed this knowledge into the hearts and minds of His people when He was here upon the earth, then the same power would be needed to reveal His love and His mercy unto each of us as the generations have come and gone until this very present day. The scriptures tell us that we shall all be known of the Lord, from the least unto the greatest, they shall all be taught of the Lord. Now is there any other teacher that teaches men to know God whom to know is life eternal? The scripture says that there is no other name under heaven given among men whereby that we must be saved. Now if there is no other name, no other way, no other means under heaven whereby that we must be saved, we are going to conclude that salvation, preservation, and the final glorification of the Church of God is still in the Lord, Jesus Christ, and that is the only way that it ever has been or ever will be. And so He tells him that no man has ascended up to heaven but he that came down from heaven. Now Jesus came, born of the virgin, conceived of the Holy Ghost, therefore, having of his earthly mother and divinely a father from heaven and so when we think of this union, when we think of this condescending and this coming into the world and to this virgin that which God conceived of the Holy Ghost, she was pondering these things in her mind saying that I know not a man. The Angel of Heaven would tell her that this thing is of the Holy Ghost and that it was propheticized hundreds of years before, that she would bring forth a son and His name shall be called Jesus for He shall save His people from their sins and then He tells us here that as Moses lifted up his serpent in the wilderness even so must the Son Of man be lifted up. Now, we know when we read this parable and prevail into the souls of those who God hath brought forth by the hand of Moses, out of the Egyptian bondage we find that they were just as people are today. They sang the songs of Moses and the lamb when they were delivered across the Red Sea. That is the first time we find singing recorded in the scriptures. And we have found singing recorded throughout the Bible. It has been as-

sociated with the Lords heritage. Singing is associated with Gods People. It was characteristic to the Church of God and, therefore, they sing the song of Moses and the lamb, but they had not journeyed but three days into the wilderness until they began to complain. I often think of poor Moses and Aaron. I think of them often in my feelings. When the people complained to them to their faces, why has thou brought us out? Do you ever ask yourself sometimes why are you not content to receive that which God has dealt to you? Are you asking yourself the question, why? They asked the question, why hast thou brought us out of this land where that we are hungry, where we have no water to drink? We are no more faithful and we have no greater faith than our forefathers had. We are the same Adam multiplied and when left to ourselves we are going to ask God why. Sometimes I have been made to feel that I would not ask God to change one thing that he proposed for me to endure in this life. The only thing that I would desire of God that he give me grace to accept it, that he give me faith to stand faithful and that I might know that He is God. Even through my tears and through my bowed head and my bended knees and with bleeding heart, I would still recognize that God is too wise to err and too good to be unkind and my portion and my lot was due me and that I should be faithful and accept it. But when these people complained to Moses and to Aaron of the condition in which they felt they were in, the scriptures tell us that Moses and Aaron left the assembly, the congregation of people, and they went out, the two of them, and they fell to the earth upon their faces. Do you ever feel like sometimes that you have come short? Do you ever feel like sometimes that you just can't face it? But there is a way. They went out to themselves and fell upon their faces, and God, whose eyes have never been dim and whose knowledge has never been surpassed, knew their position.

He knew how they felt. He knew their leadership. He knew He had commanded them to go and lead these people out. He knew that He had sent them to do this task. And O you feel for one moment that He is now going to forget them and leave them there to be crushed. Oh, how typical it is to your experience this morning. How typical it is in your own experience many times when you are just made to feel to almost give up the ghost and you can feel that my feet is almost gone, but God heard their cry and he told Moses to rise up. He said take the rod that is in thy hand and smite the rock and it shall bring forth water. What a great miracle was performed. What a great display, of the power of God was made manifest there to those doubting and murmuring and complaining people. And the scripture says that Moses prayed for the people. Sometimes we wonder why people will call you, maybe on the telephone, or come to see you or meet you on the street or wherever they may be and say pray for us. Moses prayed for the people, and I believe that God has put it in the hearts of many of His dear people in this world to pray for one another. But you know what God did, He sent a serpent among those people and they were bitten, not only were they bitten, but they died. And now we find Israel coming to repentance. We find them coming to Moses and saying unto him that we have talked about God and we have said this and that about God and about you because we have sinned and we come asking forgiveness. It has takenmuch more for the people to come and acknowledge their sin than it does to sin. It takes a great person to

admit their sins and that they have mistreated you. They had seen the hand of God so strong. They had seen the hand of God as supplying them with the manna from heaven. They had seen them supplied with water. They had seen them supplied with every needed blessing that they needed and now we look back and see how short-sighted that I was. How faithless that I was, and how sinful in my poor heart I have been to complain about my lot and my portion in life. Aren't you sometimes ashamed of your complaints? Aren't you sometimes ashamed to raise your voice in complaining about your condition and circumstances in life when you can behold the great blessings and the great mercies of God that He so blessed you with and so surrounded and cared for you when your eyes were closed and you were slumbering in sleep. Watched over by God who neither sleeps nor slumbereds, but preserving you and keeping you as an apple of his eye. What did the Lord do? The Lord knew something to do for those people. He had not forgotten them, though in all their backsliding and all of their complaining and all their murmuring, He still loved them and He told Moses what to do. He said make a brazen serpent and place it upon a poll where it can be seen and, He said, all who look upon this brazen serpent shall be healed. Moses provided that serpent and placed it there and he told him to make it of brass. It was not to be made of gold or made of silver, but to be made of brass that could be seen from afar. How precious it is this morning, I am trying to leave, if I can, from personal experience in these scriptures. I am trying to find a Christian experience in your poor soul, tho you go lame and halt and go complaining and murmuring and unfaithful in so many things in this world.

I want, if I can, to draw a picture of what has gone before and how God has dealt too faithfully with people who complain and murmur. God did not remove the serpent out of the wilderness. They were in the wilderness land. A land, a lonely road, but I will tell you what He did do. He provided a cure as the type of the Lord Jesus Christ. As the type the Lord Jesus Christ, those who look upon this serpent lives. This morning this Christ that was crucified, this Christ that must be lifted up. He must be lifted up though He was upon the cross, crucified, put to death for you and me, if indeed we are embraced in that great covenant of grace. The serpent is still out there. The devil is still out there. That is what it is. It is a type of satan still out there in the world and I want to tell sinners that there is no other place to look and I want to tell sinners there is no where else to go, that there is no other power but the blood of Jesus Christ that cleanses from all sins. And when somebody's eyes have been opened, there is somebody who has been attracted to this thing. They are the ones who by faith have been given to look to Jesus as the author and finisher of their faith, has been healed by the one offering that God has made who spared not His own Son but delivered him up for us all. So freely gave us all things. Everything that you need today and everything that you will need tomorrow and all the days to come is treasured in that great God head that has loved you. That who so ever believeth in Him should not perish. Who ever and whereever they are, I don't care, Jews or Gentiles. Let us be straight. Let us know where we stand if we can. Who is going to believe in Jesus Christ? None but those who have been touched by the blood of Jesus Christ. Touched by His prayers and by His power and with the heart man be-

lieveth unto righteousness and with the tongue confession is made.

To tell people to believe in Jesus Christ and accept Him as your Saviour and be saved who have not been touched by the finger of God's love, Whose eyes have not been opened to see their sinfulness and who have been able to recognize and realize their loss and ruined condition before God, is as casting your pearls before swine, is as sounding brass and tinkling symbols. It has no meaning and no power but when God has opened the eyes and given an understanding heart to His precious ones here in this world. He has told them to look unto me all the ends of the earth. Those who have gone to the full extremities as far as they can go in their own works and righteousness and look to Him and they are going to look. There is no question in my mind, they are going to look. There is no where else to go. We tell many people that are lying flat on their backs in bed that there is no other way to look but up when you are in that condition. How true and how true it is that there is no where else to look when you have come to the end. This is the God I'm trying to tell you about. God said,"That whoever believeth in Him shall not perish." Now they are going to get hungry, God's people are. Christ said I give them eternal life and He said they shall never perish. I give them eternal life, everlasting life, and they shall never perish. And we hear Christ say that no man can come to me except my father which sent me draw him, and I will raise him up at the last day. And sometimes we feel the last day here in the world, sometimes we may feel in our own pilgrimage here that we live in the last days. Some of you may have had the experience like that, you felt so cast down and so blue and so forsaken and so lost that you would never see the dawning of another day when you retired to your bed or room for the night. That has been my experience. I don't know whether it has been yours or not, but I have felt so keenly and so forceable in my mind. I remember when I was but a lad of a boy that I would never see the dawning of another day and that God was going to send my soul to an everlasting and an endless destruction. And if He did it, He was a just and a holy and righteous God. And while I was lying with uplifted hands in our humble home on the second floor in a room all by myself that night that I shall never forget as long as my memory serves me. I somehow or another, as I laid there praying to God to have mercy upon a poor, lost sinner that I felt to be. My earthly father had just departed this life. He had just died and left me as a lad of fourteen years old any my life seemingly could mean nothing. I had nothing to live for and I had nothing to die for. I had less to die for and I had nothing to live for, but somehow or another I found out I was deceived in the whole matter, but there was a power that was made manifest to me. I could not see how that I could go on in this life without my earthly father and being so condemned and so crushed, I remember the morning that he departed that I went out into a lonely place in the darkness of the night and I fell upon the ground and I asked God to take me and leave him. I felt with all my soul that he was a father and a husband and a member of that family who would be of more use than I could ever be and I asked God not to take him but let me go in his place. It did not please God to have it that way. I walked back in the room, and I assume in a few moments time, I saw the last breath leave his body.

I want to tell you, my dear people, why this is the God, this is the power that I want to bring to you that God can reconcile and can make you to

feel as I did on that memorable night that a voice came to me as plain as I've ever seemingly heard anything in my soul and He said, I will be a father to the fatherless and a husband to the widowed and some how or another I felt from that moment until this time that I have a heavenly father. I have a father that neither sleeps nor slumbers. I have one that will never die and I have one I can pour out my soul to and I can tell Him my needs and I can tell Him my feelings and He always has a listening ear. I want to tell you, my dear people, if you don't find in your daily vocation of life that you want to talk to God, I don't understand it. I feel like that I just want to talk with God sometimes. I want Him to know that I appreciate His kindness, and His love, and His mercies to me in praising His name. And then I am so childish to bring my complaints to Him. Yes, I am so childish to bring my complaints. O Lord, why does it have to be this way? Why do we have to be this way? Solve the great problems, sooth the aching hearts, bind up those who, O Lord, who go lame and limp. As Moses lifted up a serpent in the wilderness, even so the Son of man must be lifted up. And who so believeth in Him shall not perish but have everlasting life. "God so loved the world that He gave His only begotten Son, that whosoever believeth in Him should not perish but have everlasting life." There was a man, the scriptures tells us and I feel this morning this world is saddening with all its sorrow, with all its turmoil, and difficulty in nations over the earth. This world is standing because of the elect of God. It is standing because of His promise to His people and I feel with every assurance when we read in the scripture it tells us when we hear of wars and rumors of wars, it is not a sign of the end of time but a beginning. My doctrine shall be preached in all the world. What for? For a witness and I feel when that gospel has been preached in every nation, every kindred, and every people in all the world, I believe the sun is going to cease to shine and the moon is going to be turned to blood and this world shall be rolled together as a scroll and time shall be no more. God so loved the world that He gave His only begotten Son and who so ever believeth in Him shall not perish but have everlasting life. I hope that we have tried to cover that there are those who would believe and there are those who God had given forth to look to Him and how He promises all the way throughout the scriptures, not a broken link anywhere but that God has promised to be with his people. They that could say, though I walk through the valley and shadow of death, I will fear no evil, because Thou are with me. The Lord is my shepherd and I shall not want. How precious indeed that it is when we are made to feel as though we have to go in the places that are so adverse to our feelings and such a warfare to our flesh and how crushing indeed many times it is, yet to feel that God's hand is there. The poor jailers, I think often of the great patriots of God when they had faith of God who were placed in the inner prision and when the shackles were placed upon them and they were told to make sure that they did not escape. There, when the midnight hour arose, they began to sing. They began to praise God and the jailers heard, the earthquake came and shakes the place, and the doors were all opened and when the jailers came in, he told them to do thyself no harm that we are all here. Oh, how necessary it was for those people to be put in prison in order that the jailers might hear. They would not have heard the voice of Paul and Silas had it not been for the fact that they were put in jail down there and their serv-

ice aroused the jailers attention. Their service aroused a miracle of miraculous things that were done there that night when the foundation of the very jail was shaking and trembling there and when the doors were opening there to them. These jailers were astonished, something new and something different that we have never seen and known anything about was taking place. They went down and talked to these men and I want to tell you the scriptures tell us they washed their stripes. They had been beaten with forty-nine stripes before they were placed in the jail.

Why were they there? Because they were preaching the doctrine of salvation by grace, ascribing all honor and glory to Jesus, and they felt that they were disturbing the peace of that country and they did not want them preaching it there but that did not change their lives. They went down there in their stripes and their bloody backs but still singing His praises and the jailer and his family were baptized at the midnight hour. What a great place it must have been. What a great and glorious scene that it must have been for them to be down there and when they were set free, they went back to their company and they praised God that we have been counted worthy to be persecuted. We just thank God that we have been counted worthy to be persecuted. Sometimes we may thank and praise God that we are counted strange. We sometimes can thank God that we have counted different from the world. That we can be said of the world how strange a doctrine they believe and how strange things they contend for. Sometimes I thing that we can count a blessing to be numbered with that few that believe in the sovereignty of God, determined, everlasting, and unshameful things that God has decreed for these people. Those that believeth in Him are not condemned, but he that believeth not is condemned already, because he had not believed in the name of the only begotten Son of God. Now there is, therefore, no condemnation to them who are in Christ Jesus. There is, therefore, now no condemnation.

I would like to, if I may talk about it just for a moment. Therefore, now at this time, no condemnation to them who are in Christ Jesus. Not only that but He says they walk not after the flesh but after the spirit. Now there is somebody walking after the spirit, is somebody walking after the inner teaching of the Holy Spirit of God, teaching them how they aught to live, that they aught to live soberly, righteously and Godly here in this present evil world. Christ said that it is necessary that I should go away that the Holy Comforter may come, that shall keep you and bring you in remembrance of all things whatsoever that I have commanded and, therefore, this unseen power, this spirit of God, has taken up its abode in the hearts of His people and is teaching them how they ought to live and how they ought to conduct themselves here in this world and if you do not believe it is so, you find yourself going contrary to that which you feel, know which is right and see how you are chastened for what you have said or actions in which you have committed or something that you have done and how that God has chastened you and the Lord chastens all of his people. He that receiveth not chastisements, they are bastards and not sons. How precious indeed it is to feel that we have a Father that knows when the rod of chastisement needs to be placed upon us. and He knows how to use us and to bring us into the knowledge of this truth and to bring us to honor and to glorify Him. The weapon of His warfare is not carnal but they are mighty through God to the pulling down of strong holds.

bringing under submission every high thought into the obedience of our Lord and Saviour, Jesus Christ. He brings us unto obedience to Him. He brings us to be obedient children. He brings us to acknowledge Him as Lord of lords and God of gods and ascribing honor and glory to His great and matchless name. May the Lord bless you, may he keep you ever that you will never in time or eternity be condemned because your condemnation and your sins have been washed away by the blood of Jesus Christ and you stand in His righteousness, in His justification, and in His holiness and not in your righteousness and not in your own strength, but in Him that we live and we move and we have our being. May God bless you!

(The above was taken from a tape recording of the service and edited for publication. It was sent to us by Sister Ruth Jeffres with the consent of Elder King's wife, Sister Bronna King. We wish to thank Sister King for sharing this with our readers. We, who knew Elder King have fond and precious memories of our association with him.)

Editors

MEETINGS

SMITH RIVER ASSOCIATION

The Smith River Primitive Baptist Association, the Lord willing, will convene with Charity Church the 2, 3, and 4 of September, 1983. The church is located in Patrick county on state route 40 between Ferrum and Woolwine, Virginia. Those coming on 220, take route 40 west at Rocky Mount, come through Ferrum by Lawn Branch Church and Charity is about eight miles on the left.

We invite all our brethren and sisters that are in peace and good standing at home to seat with us.

Elder Roy Agee, Moderator
Elder Amos Hash, Clerk

ORDINATION PROPOSED

The Lord willing, Welsh Tract Old School Baptist Church will call for a presbytery to form on Sunday afternoon, August 14, 1983. This will correspond with our regular second Sunday meeting for worship.

Our purpose is that Brother Robert N. Lackey, a member of Welsh Tract, may be examined, and if found acceptable and qualified, be ordained to the full work of an Old School Baptist Minister. He has been called to serve the Little Creek Church near Laurel, Delaware.

Any who plan to come please contact Elder James F. Poole as soon as possible for lodging and directions. His address is P. O. Box 1250, Salisbury, Maryland 21801, and the phone number is 1-301-741-6406.

Sister Ruth Lucht, Church Clerk

GREENSBORO PRIMITIVE BAPTIST CHURCH

As per precepts and examples as set forth in the written word of God, Greensboro and Big Meadows Church looked out among themselves and recognized certain gifts. They therefore called for a presbytery to be formed Sunday afternoon April 3, 1983 at three o'clock at Greensboro Primitive Baptist Church, Greensboro, N. C., for the purpose of examination of these gifts, brother Wilson King of Greensboro Church and brother Casey Johnson of Big Meadows Church to be ordained, if found qualified, to the full work and service of deacons.

All Elders of our faith and order present were invited to sit in the presbytery and all deacons were asked to set together. The meeting was opened by prayer by Elder Larry Hollandsworth. Elder Kenneth R. Key was elected as moderator and Elder Paul Lambe to serve as clerk. Brother Batts acting as spokesman for the churches, delivered the candidates to the presbytery.

The qualifications for deacon was read as set forth in scriptures, third chapter, of First Timothy by Elder Raymond Goad. Examination followed by Elder O. K. Tench and Elder H. W. Wray. The presbytery being satisfied as to the qualifications of these candidates, proceeded with the laying on of hands and prayer was offered by Elder Leonard Key. The charge was delivered to brothers King and Johnson by Elder David Spangler. After assurnace from the churches that they were

satisfied with the work of the presbytery, they were delivered back to the church as ordained deacons.

The minutes of the work of the presbytery was read and adopted. A copy to be placed in the church records, a copy to be sent to the *Signs of The Times* for publication and a copy to be given to brothers King and Johnson, along with a certificate of ordination.

Presbytery was dismissed by Prayer by Elder O. K. Tench.

Elder Kenneth R. Key, Moderator
Elder Paul Lambe, Clerk

FIFTH SUNDAY MEETING

The Lord willing, Bethel Church of the Buttahatchie Old School Primitive Baptist Association will have a two day meeting the fifth week-end of July. (July 30 and 31, 1983.) Services will begin at 9:30 a.m on Saturday morning.

Bethel Church is located about 2½ miles from Steens, Mississippi, or about 12 miles from Millport, Alabama.

We would like to invite all of the Old Baptist faith to attend this meeting, and we invite all lovers of the truth, also.

For more information or directions please call one of the following:

Mrs. Eulie McCool	1 (601) 328-0532
James McCool	1 (601) 494-6694
DeWitt Ray	1 (601) 328-9115
C. W. Baines	1 (205) 662-4462

WEST COUNTRY LINE UNION

The West Country Line Union will hold a tw day meeting at Dan River Church on the Fifth Sunday in July and Saturday before. All churches of the West Country Line Union will host this meeting. We invite all of our faith and order to meet with us.

Elder D. V. Spangler

"Being confident of this very thing, that he which hath begun a good work in you will perform it until the day of Jesus Christ."

Phil. 1:6

CONTRIBUTIONS

CONTRIBUTION LIST FOR MARCH 1983

Mrs. W.W. Haynes, AR.	$ 7.00
C.L.F Fowler, TX.	9.00
Mrs. Pauline Shelton, VA.	5.00
Harvey Vick, TN.	1.00
Mrs. Pearl Law, VA.	2.00
Mrs. W.C. Sutherland, VA.	10.00
Mrs. Lelah Hill, CA.	3.00
Mrs. William Griffith, N.Y.	4.00
David Harrell, TX.	2.00
Bill G. Clinton, CA.	3.00
Vermell Beech, MS.	5.00
Mrs. Mary Benton, TX.	20.00
Mrs. Vickie Barrett, TX.	20.00
Frank P. Wall, AL.	10.00
Mrs. Florence A. Gibson, GA.	13.00
Mrs. Glen H. Bremer, TN.	2.00
Mrs. Robert Hunter, KY.	3.00
Millard S. Griffin, TN.	3.00
Mrs. Hazel Garland, MD.	10.00
Mrs. Lessie Jones, VA.	25.00
Mrs. Mabel Ellis, VA.	14.00
Mrs. Novaline Stewart, N.C.	10.00
Charles Alders, TX.	50.00
Mrs. Flora C. Vest, VA.	5.00
Paul Wright, VA.	3.00
Victor H. Laws, MD.	18.00
Mrs. Donald E. Attebery, WA.	15.00
Mrs. Lester Haning, WV.	13.00
Mrs. Rena Smith, N.C.	3.00
Mrs. Sarah E. West, MD.	2.00
Mrs. Maude Pruitt, N.C.	6.00

CONTRIBUTION LIST FOR APRIL 1983

H.B. Rhoades, TX.	$ 7.00
R.D. Smothers, N.C.	2.00
Lonzie W. Nichols, VA.	3.00
Mrs. Nannie Carter, N.C.	6.00
Mrs. W.B. Humphreys, VA.	2.00
Peter M. Vliestra, N.J.	2.00
Mrs. Frances M. Thorpe, VA.	7.00
Mrs. Priddy L. Shaw, VA.	2.00
Mrs. Alice Lemons, MD.	12.00
Mrs. Charles H. Allen, N.C.	15.00
Homer L. Hudson, AL.	100.00
Mrs. Flora Stutts, TX.	7.00
W.L. Harrell, TX.	3.00
Eld. Paul Lambe, N.C.	7.00
Mrs. Ruth T. Hyler, N.C.	2.00
Mrs.Claude Mann, FL.	11.00
J.O. Harrod, AR.	7.00
Claude S. Brown, N.C.	20.00
Mrs. H.D. Underwood, VA.	5.00
W.B. East, MD.	3.00
J.R. Roberts, FL.	5.00
Mrs. Ada Campbell, VA.	25.00
Mrs. Julia Hinson, N.C.	3.00

CHURCH OF OUR FAITH

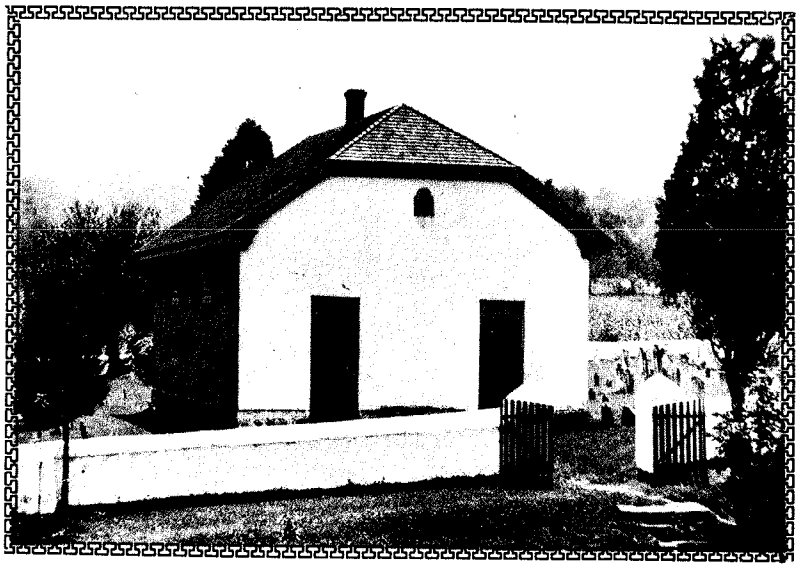

In the month of June, 1701, this body of believers in our Lord Jesus Christ, later to be called *The Welsh Tract Church,* sailed from Milford-haven, South Wales, in Great Britain. The number was sixteen including their pastor.

They landed in Philadelphia, September 8 of the same year, and continued in that vicinity for about a year and a half.

Early in the eighteenth century William Penn granted to David Evans and William Davis a track of land, thirty thousand acres. This tract has since been known as "The Welsh Tract." This land was to be divided and deeded to settlers from South Wales.

To this place moved the Welsh Baptist church, and in 1703 built a log meeting house in which they worshipped until the present structure was erected in 1746. The first house occupied the same location as this present building.

The brick in the present house were brought from England and carried by muleback from Newcastle to the present location. It is reported that these mules were led by women members of the congregation.

As the Church was composed of Welsh people, the preaching for about one hundred years was in the Welsh language.

Buried in the church cemetary are nine former pastors as follows: M. E. Thomas, David Davis, John Boggs, Gideon Farrell, Enoch Morgan, William K. Robinson, G. W. Staton, Joseph Staton and John Eubanks.

On September 3, 1777, the meeting house took part in a military engagement. The Americans after being driven from Cooch's bridge retreated along Christiana and made their last stand under the shelter of the church walls. At this time a cannon ball is said to have passed through the building.

Meeting time at Welsh Tract is second Sunday of each month. Their present pastor is Elder James F. Poole.

(We would like to introduce by way of the "Signs" a church of our faith each month. We invite our subscribers who would like to do so, to send a black and white glossy snap shot of your church along with a brief history, Sunday of your meetings and geographic location. We will publish them in the order they are received.)

Editors

BOOK NOTICES

EDITORIAL WRITINGS
ELDER GILBERT BEEBE
(Founder and Editor of the *Signs of The Times*)
1832-1881

Volume 3 - 480 pages $16.00 each
Volume 4 - 512 pages $16.00 each
(Add $2.00 each for mailing)
(Maryland residents add 5% Sales Tax)

The large, beautiful books (6 x 9 in. trim size) are bound in heavy D Grade Library Buckram cloth in silk screen finish. The type is school book text and is large and very readable; even for older persons. We have used the finest paper available and can say these books are of excellent quality throughout.

We are very pleased with the response on both these volumes. If you have not ordered as yet, we hope you will do so soon. Later this year we hope to reprint Volume 1 and then Volume 2 to match Volume 3 and 4. If the sales continue to make it possilbe, we will continue to bring out future volumes. We estimate there are sufficient editorials by Elder Beebe to make a set of 10 and possibly 12 volumes when all are published.

These books will make excellent gifts and should be in the library of each of our churches. *Please be sure to specify the volume number or numbers when you order these.*

Again, we thank you for your support.

Send orders to:
Elder James F. Poole
P. O. Box 1250
Salisbury, Maryland 21801

To those of you who live in the North Carolina and Virginia area – Brother Reubin French, Deacon of Dan River Primitive Baptist Church, has agreed to act for us as agent to distribute the Beebe Editorials.

Anyone wishing to purchase Volume 3 or 4 may see him in person and purchase them, thereby saving mailing costs.

FEAST OF FAT THINGS

The *Signs of the Times, Inc.,* is pleased to announce that we still have available for purchase the book "Feast of Fat Things."

This book, first published by the *Signs* some years ago, was reprinted last year. It is rich with doctrine of Old School or Primitive Baptists and should be in the home of every believer.

CONTENTS

1. The Black Rock Address of 1832.
2. "Everlasting Task for Arminians" by William Gadsby
3. "Fatalism" by H. M. Curry
4. "A Dream Tour Through Arminian Heaven" by H. M. Curry
5. "The Celestial Railroad" by Hawthorne
6. "A Riddle" by Gilbert Beebe

These articles are all excellent for showing what we believe and the book will make an excellent gift for our children and friends who may inquire of our faith.

PRICING IS AS FOLLOWS
1 copy - $5. plus $1. for mailing
5 copies - $20. plus $3. for mailing
10 copies - $30. plus $4. for mailing
(Maryland residents please add 5% for sales tax)

We urge you to buy multiple amounts as we have only a limited number available. This is a beautiful, hardbound book of 128 pages with a blue library buckram cover.

Send all orders to:
Elder James F. Poole
P. O. Box 1250
Salisbury, Maryland 21801

OBITUARIES

ESTHER L. MCLAWHORN

Esther L. McLawhorn, daughter of the late M. Thomas McLawhorn and Bessie L. Robinson McLawhorn, was born June 4, 1911, and died May 29, 1982. She is survived by a sister, Mrs. Irma Lang.

Esther was a lovely, gracious lady, one of compassion and integrity. She was frank but goodhearted and was very accommodating, ever ready to lend a helping hand whenever and wherever she saw the need. Her walk in life was that of a christian. She was a firm believer in salvation by the grace of God and she loved the church and was a faithful attendant from youth until death. She loved to mingle and converse with the church members. Her concern for the welfare of the church was manifested in the many ways in which she contributed to it. Esther, like the lovely flowers she loved so well, was here for only a season, then gone, leaving with us beautiful memories that linger on and on. We shall miss her but trust that our loss is her eternal gain.

Done by order of conference while in regular session.

Elder Joseph Sawyer, Moderator
Nina B. McLawhorn, Clerk

JESSE EDWARD LANG

Once again death has claimed one of our members, our beloved and highly esteemed brother, Jesse Edward Lang. He was born September 11, 1907, and died April 1, 1982, after a long illness. He was married to Irma McLawhorn on December 24, 1927, and to this union was born two sons. They were a loving and happy family.

He is survived by his wife, two sons, Eugene and Melvin, a sister, Mrs. Cora Lee Morris, and seven grandchildren.

Brother Jesse was a man of good report, one who led an exemplary life. He was a man of strength and integrity; one when confronted with making an important decision, he would carefully think the matter through before forming an opinion and when convinced of what was right, he took a firm stand. He was a firm and steadfast believer in salvation by the grace of God, and on a confesssion of faith he united with Handcocks Primitive Baptist Church February 18, 1958. He was a faithful member until death. He often visited many other churches of the same faith and order. He was a regular attendant of the Union and Association meetings. He loved his church and contributed to its welfare.

On the third Sunday in December, 1964, he was ordained a deacon of Handcocks Church and on August 15, 1971, he was chosen as the church treasurer. God blessed him with the qualities to fill both offices well. Brother Jesse conducted himself in the manner that befitted a christian hearted man.

He is sorely missed, but we feel that our loss has been his eternal gain.

Done by order of conference while in regular session.

Elder Joseph Sawyer, Moderator
Nina B. McLawhorn, Clerk

ELMER FRANCIS HASTINGS

Brother Elmer F. Hastings of Parsonburg, Maryland, was born April 4, 1889, and died at his home December 19, 1982 of a stroke at age 93. He was the son of Levin and Caroline Holloway Hastings. Services were conducted in the Holloway Funeral Home, Salisbury, Maryland by Elder David Spangler of Danville, Virginia, assisted by Elder James Poole of Salisbury. Burial was in Forest Grove Cemetery.

Brother Elmer was a pioneer in the hatchery business. In 1919 he and his first wife, Agnes Laws Hastings, who died in 1961, founded Hastings Hatchery in Parsonsburg, later expanding to Bishopville, Maryland, Rogers,. Arkansas, and Gainsville, Georgia. He retired in 1962. He was also past president of the Parsonsburg Fire Department.

Brother Elmer was baptized June 7, 1964, by Elder David Spangler as a member of Forest Grove Old School Baptist Church. His grandparents and parents were charter members of this church which was organized in 1886. He served as deacon and trustee of the church and traveled to Washington State, Canada and many southern states for church related meetings.

Surviving are his wife, Oliver Miller Hastings; a daughter, Mary Belle Holland, Ocean City, Md.; a son, Henry L. Vinyard, Salisbury, Md.; four grandchildren and five great-grandchildren.

Brother Elmer was a firm believer in the doctrines taught by our Lord. He enjoyed the fellowship of the brethren and particularly enjoyed sharing his lovely home with friends and brethren far and near. In his last years of decline, his mind wavered, but he still would recall the joys of fellowship in years gone by. Brother Elmer in his last few days seemed unaware of those around him. But about a week before he died, he had a very clear evening and knew his wife and neighbors well calling them by name. He said, "I want to be home by Christmas." We fully believe that by God's grace he made it home by Christmas.

Written at the request of the Church
Elbert Robbins, Church Clerk

Signs of the Times

DEVOTED TO THE OLD SCHOOL BAPTIST CAUSE

"The Sword of the Lord and of Gideon"

VOL. 151 KEELING, VA., AUGUST 1983 No. 8

SIGNS OF THE TIMES
ISSN - 0199-0063
Subscription price $7 per year-$13 two years
Published each month by
SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.
Established 1832
Devoted to the Old School Baptist Cause
CIRCULATION OFFICE
Elder J. R. Williams
Route 1, Box 65
Keeling, Va. 24566
EDITORS
Elder D. V. Spangler, Editor
R.F.D. 6, Box 270, Beechwood Lane
Danville, Virginia 24541
Elder Kenneth R. Key, Editor
721 Williard Street
Greensboro, N.C. 27405
ASSOCIATE EDITORS
Elder W. D. Griffin
Rt. 6, Box 84, Fayette, Ala. 35555
Phone (205) 695-7756
Elder Richard H. Campbell
9195 Holmes Rd., Memphis, Tenn. 38115
Phone 1 (901) 755-6049
Elder Joe L. Hamrick
Rt. 4, Box 21A, Winnsboro, TX 75494
Elder D. B. Stokes
1029 Daniel Court
Jacksonville, N.C. 28540
CONTRIBUTING EDITOR
Elder John D. Wood
9802 Cherry Tree Lane, Manassas, Va. 22110
All letters for this paper containing subscriptions and remittances, should be mailed to Elder J. R. Williams, Rt. I, Box 65, Keeling, Virginia 24566. All articles and letters for publication, all notices of meetings and all obituaries should be mailed to Elder Kenneth R. Key, 721 Willard St., Greensboro, N. C. 27405.

SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.
Rt. 1, Box 65 Keeling, Virginia 24566

IS IT TIME TO RENEW
YOUR SUBSCRIPTION?
IF YOUR EXPIRATION DATE
IS 8/83
IT EXPIRES WITH THIS ISSUE

PROSPECTUS OF THE "SIGNS"

The existence, sovereignty, immutability omnipotence and eternal perfections of the great Jehovah–the revelation which God has given of Himself, as Father, Son and Holy Ghost. "These three are one." John 1-8.

The absolute predestination of all things.

Eternal, unconditional election.

The total depravity and just condemnation of fallen man.

That the attonement and redemption of Jesus Christ are for the elect only.

The sovereign, irresistable, and in all cases. effectual work of the Holy Spirit, in regenerating and quickening the elect of God.

The final preservation and eternal happiness of all the sons of God, by grace.

The resurrection of the dead, and eternal judgement.

That the church of Christ is composed exclusively of baptized believers–that to her are given able ministers of the New Testament; that the scriptures are the only divinely authorized rule of faith and practice for the saints of God.

That there is no connection between church and state.

CONTENTS

EDITORIAL.....146
Written by Elder W. D. Griffin

CHURCH OF OUR FAITH.....151

CORRESPONDENCE 151

VOICES OF THE PAST 154
Sermon by Elder E. J. Lambert
Sermon by R. W. Rhodes

MEETINGS 164

CONTRIBUTIONS 165

OBITUARIES 165
Eva Eggleston
Mary Moore Simpson
Jesse W. Ray
Myrtle Veles
Sophia Marshall Alderman
Pearlie Billings
Mollie Kellum
George Howard Taft

BOOK NOTICES 168

EDITORIAL

I therefore the prisoner of the Lord, beseech you that ye walk worthy of the vocation wherewith ye are called. With lowliness and meekness, with long-suffering, forbearing one another in love; endeavoring to keep the unity of the Spirit in the bond of peace. There is one body, and one Spirit, even as ye are called in hope of your calling; one Lord, one faith, one baptism, one God and Father of all, who is above all, and through all, and in you all. But unto every one of us is given grace according to the measure of the gift of Christ. Wherefore he saith, when he ascended upon high, he led captivity captive, and gave gifts unto men. Eph. 4: 1,8.

Without perfection no man will see God in peace. There is not any in and among the children of men. It must come from God. All of it is from and of God. It will not mix with the imperfections of mankind. The man is described as being in a sinful state. Ah sinful nation, a people laden with iniquity, a seed of evildoers, children that are corrupters: They have forsaken the Lord, they have provoked the Holy one of Israel into anger, they are gone away backward. Why should ye be stricken anymore? Ye will revolt more and more: The whole head is sick, the whole heart is faint. From the sole of the foot even unto the head there is no soundness in it, but woulds and bruises,petrifying sores; they have not been closed, neither bound up, neither mollified with ointment. (Isa. 1:4,6). This is a good description of a man in his natural habitat. The apostle and the Psalmist joins in this wholesale description of us as related to our Father, Adam. (Rom. 3:16,18; Psa. 14: 1,3).

If I could move out of this sinful body that I dwell in, I'd gladly take up lodging in the fourth chapter of Ephesians for it is a land and a place wherein love abounds and the superlative blessings of our covenant keeping God never cease nor diminish nor are curtailed because of any shortage of failure in heaven or in earth. In the first palce, I desire to take one moment of the readers time to go over something that has been affirmed time and time again since our Saviour returned to His Father.

Those that believe in God testifying to what Paul declared as the lasting truth of God, with a still greater train of witnesses claiming that those things which was promised the chosen vessels of mercy at the time of His choice were not really fixed or established every jot and tittle; that we either had to behave a certain good way for them to really be effective, or that we had to refrain

from this or that or another. If need be, we would have to use a combination of both in order for them to become effective. It does not matter in the least who says that is the doctrine of grace, there still is not a word of truth in it. Such a doctrine. If one iota of it was ever made manifest as being the truth, would certainly have been God fighting against the very thing he has determined and promised His elect.

Blessed be the God and Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, who hath blessed us with all spiritual blessings in heavenly places in Christ.

I pause here that we might explore what the apostle has said. In all Christendom none of us believe that they were then blessed to any of these embraced in the promise in a manifest sense. Christ was yet to come, the chosen of God were yet to be made manifest. Every reader is aware of that. Yet God being from everlasting to everlasting, all things were then open and naked before Him. Thus He blessed every one of them in His Son before the world began. What was the basis or the foundation of this blessing? What was it upon? Those that hate and despise the eternal fixedness of God and hate those that are established in it, answer me. If Paul had of said that God blessed them in eternity according to their conduct here in this time state, we would have never heard the last of it, but he did not say it. Since Paul did not say it, then, God giving me grace, I will never say it. God did bless people in Christ with every spiritual blessing in Christ in heavenly places, but not according to what we would do with His commandments, but according to something that He was then doing. God is not a conditionalist, none lay down to Him any conditions. Any ifs, any ands, any buts, any conjuctive propositions whereby He must connect with or cooperate with in order to bring about. That God is not the God of Israel; that God is not able to save without a combination of His prowess with Satan's cunning to establish salvation. Away with such moles and bats, for wherever they infest the kindgom of heaven, there is languor, wanness, sickness, instability.

I do not doubt but that some would have, had they been there (and I confess my own weakness there) offered help in wisdom and in power in electing the heirs of salvation, the chosen of God, but none of us were there. The election of God stemmed only from God. None were there to meddle nor to suggest. His choice was that of a Sovereign, Eternal, unchangeable God. Ah, how my poor heart is comforted by such abounding good news. God has acted in behalf of that which belongs to Him, acted towards and upon that which belongs to Him by right or ownership that existed from all eternity, and that He had a perfect right to do with what was His without having to answer any carping questions or criticism from those that have ever been replying against God. This blessing of them (all of them) in Christ was according as He chose them. Now if there is one loose link, one dropped stitch, one poor sinner in hell that died for his sins after having been chosen in Christ, then, THEN, but not until then will there ever be a condition in our spiritual blessings that we were blessed with in Christ before the world was. Of Course, if there has been discovered a rule up until now unknown, whereby fleshly obedience is acceptable to God, we then will deal with that matter when it is thus proven. Until that time, speculation and private interpretations will not be noticed.

In the fullness of time (all according; even as, like as) as He chose us in Him before the world began, the time came for Christ to make His advent into the world. He did not

come and spend thirty-three years as God in the flesh, to see the blessings treasured in Himself in eternity scorned, evaded, disobeyed, but as always in regard to His purpose in eternity, He came to excute it, to order it, to establish it, to carry it out to a jot and to a tittle. He came to save His people from their sins. And I say, and I preach (if I preach the gospel) that He had all power in heaven and in earth; that not a power was before Him to create, or to destroy His creation, not a power to save, or to keep Him from saving, thus His saving of them is His predestination being made manifest. He being before all things; He creating all things, and all things having been made by Him and for Him, all things were then present that would ever rise against the children, and that in order for no enemy to ever rob them of their inheritance which God gave them, and blessed them with the joys of it forever. Then all of the enemies, be them powers, men, events, things present, things to come, principalities, whether visible or invisible, all were gathered together to do no more, nor not a whit less, than would constitute the determinate counsel and foreknowledge of God.

As men and devils have ever thought, the more ignominy and shame that they heaped upon Him, the nearer, ever nearer, He was coming to have sealed the destiny of elect and non elect. Yet neither one of them was aware of what was transpiring around them. His people sinned and fell in their father, Adam. I go no further than the Bible goes in that, to wit, they sinned and fell in their father, Adam. By man came sin, but I am not losing sight of the willingness, the cunning of the fowler that caught them in the snare. (Psa. 124:7.) We were tempted into following him, but we could not get out, and he has never done anything but mock us in our captivity. Do not let me lead you unawares; do not listen to me or to any other man unless we bring the good news of the gospel. We were caught in the snare of captivity and there was none to help us as far as we knew. As far as the childrn of God knew, there was no help, there was none on our side, there was no man that cared for our soul. We were sinking down, held bound by the strong power of he that held us captive. I am sure, and being sure (at least by the letter) that there was none to help among the sons of Adam, that our case was hopeless and we were helplessly bound in well forged chains of our captivity.

However, one had been on our side from all eternity. We did not know about it, therefore, we could not have been a link in providing help for our deliverance. As far as we knew, and as far as we could do about deliverance there was not any help for us. The eons of time, of eternity, had not been long enough to dull nor dim the memory of He that had been from all eternity on our side. Ah, dear bretheren, this is all that we need, yea, it is all that we needed to break the snare, to lead captivity captive, to let us go free. This is the free deliverance of He that has ever been on our side, and that is as faithful for the future as He has been in the past. His memory did not forget us when in the dungeon of captivity not knowing that release was only a hand breadth away. (1 Kings 18:44). He did not forget us on the instant of waking after crucifixion, and methinks--ah, no,I do not think, I know, dear little ones, that He will never forget us as long as the curtain of time is hanging, and I even know if we lie in a dust bound grave a thousand years, that He will know as much about where our dust lies as He did in the antiquities of time when He formed us from the dust in our natural creation. Yes, you may be assured that sometimes unbelief

staggers me, but I do hope that I am thankful that for the most part I am waiting patiently and yet longingly for Him to appear and to give me release to go hence to see Him that led captivity captive and gave gifts unto men.

There were not any exceptions when we were captivated and captured soul and body and spirit, held in bondage by that enemy, Satan. I would at all times beg for divine guidance that I might present all of God's people perfect in Christ. I do not preach any man perfect in the flesh, nor do I preach the Adamic race ever to be perfect in Christ, but, if I preach the gospel, I do preach every man of the family of Christ as perfect in Christ (Col. 1:28). Each and every one of the chosen vessels of mercy are perfect in Christ. There is no spot in thee my love, thou art all fair (S. S. 1:6). They had been in abject captivity so long without the light of His countenance to shine upon them.

Come hither dear reader, dear sorrowing disciple, wayworn pilgrim, come and dine. Wisdom has set her table well. After the fare on the table of the custodian of the flesh bound bars of prison, the table is set with dainties that the weak, the wan, the afflicted, the poor, the ones that do not know, the ones that are simple, the ones that desire more understanding of the great love wherewith He loved us while we were still prison bound. Yes, come one and come all, eat, drink, and joy in the opening of the bound doors of captivity.

As we deed and muse on the goodness of mother wisdom, let us behold Him coming down from God His Father, to earth where Satan was, and where he had them all in obeisance to him. Here Wisdom had already gone before. The cost had already been counted; the waters of adversity had already been measured in the hollow of His hand, incidentally, the same hand measured them while manifested in the flesh that weathered the awful agony and intense suffering as the nails were driven through them. Furthermore, lest we forget it, this hand, the right hand of deliverance, the right hand on which the sheep which had been captured by sin and released from that captivity, as we shall shortly see, which right hand is the source of the victory that God had gotten over the enemy which had captivated His children.

There never has been such a display of love and compassion as Christ manifested for His bride, for His elect people. No husband has ever had as faithless a wife as He has had; no wife has ever had as faithful a husband as she has had. He went under the law, which we had broken, for us. He has made of the woman that broke the first commandment that her Maker gave her. He was made a curse for His bride. He made her cause, which she dragged through the slime of our sins, as His cause. All of her debts He assumed and paid for her breaking them. All of His credit (righteousness) was credited to her account. And how His excellence shines as we see Him taking on the flesh and assuming a husband's obligation to pay her indebtedness, although it entailed Him laying down His life to take care of her sin, and the consequences of His having steptoed into the breaches of the law which she had made.

Only in the power and the glory of His Godhead could He become marked for captivity, and yet break the bars of that captivity, and come off conquerer over captivity itself forever bringing him into captivity in which a way that He has revieved a deadly wound, even now is always relegated behind the back of Him that let captivity captive. May His dear name be honored and adored in our lives by our walk and our talk, in songs of praise, in harmonious preach-

ing, and victorious death.

But that is not all. In the consummation of Satan being brought into subjection to the King of saints, we find that we have one of doubles given the children of the kingdon. I ask that you turn back to the beginning of this Ephesian letter and find out who it is for. There is not a second letter coming to these people. This is the first and only one to them. It is to all of the family of God; the things written to them then, are ours as much as they belong to them. These same promises will belong to all that ever are brought in, and I assure you that not one will ever be brought in that Christ did not die for, and redeem from their sin, and I likewise urge that He did not forget, or miss, or fail one that were chosen in Him before the world was, and now remember this: To every one of us is given grace according to the measure of the gift of Christ. No other people thus blessed, and none of that elect people left out of this blessing. I must urge also that Peter wrote a valuable treatise on the same subject, and to the same elect people, that God had given them all things pertaining to life and godliness (2 Pet. 1:3). Furthermore, I must insist that the Word was made flesh and dwelt among us, full of grace and truth, and that all we have received of that fulness. (John 1:14,16).

Not only did He save us by overcoming Satan who had us in captivity, but He gave gifts unto men, and the gift in each case was commensurate with the gift of Christ, that is, that the same measure of gift is given to one and all.

This leading captivity captive for each of them (that is, these elect people) is doing the first work for them, that is the imparting unto them eternal life, but then, after saving them with eternal salvation, He gave every one of them grace and gifts, and keeps right on down life's journey giving the people of God grace and gifts to the end that they be perfected, that they be edified, that we be unified into the perfect body of Christ in a manifest and glorified sense.

Dear brethren, this is the gospel day. This is the day wherein we receive a kingdom which cannot be moved. We need these gifts, we need this saving grace, whereby we may serve God addeptably with reverence, realizing that He is a consuming fire, and that every idol, man made or imagined immage, will be removed from us, that all strange fire will be put out which we have kindled, That all of our sparks, and all of the lights that we have lighted will be extinguished by His severe wrath at His visitations among us. On the other hand, the gifts, the callings of God will suffice at all times to enable us to stem every rising tide of criticism, every wave of persecution, to silence every enticing and cunningly devised voice hailing to the little ones of the kingdom to come over here with us.

This way of Grace was conceived in God's eternal mind. It saves to the uttermost every poor sinner that is brought as a begger to Him. This uttermost saving is the only kind of salvation that will reach my case, for I am a poor sinner, weak and wounded, sick of the tiresome journey, have no lasting resort nere, feel desperately the need of one as evening approaches closer and closer, and feel to hope through divine grace and effectual calling that in and through and because of the uttermost purpose of God (that is, that covered every created thing) without one thought or one pulse beat effort by me that He has prepared a home for me and all.

In that blessed hope,

Elder W. D. Griffin

CHURCH OF OUR FAITH

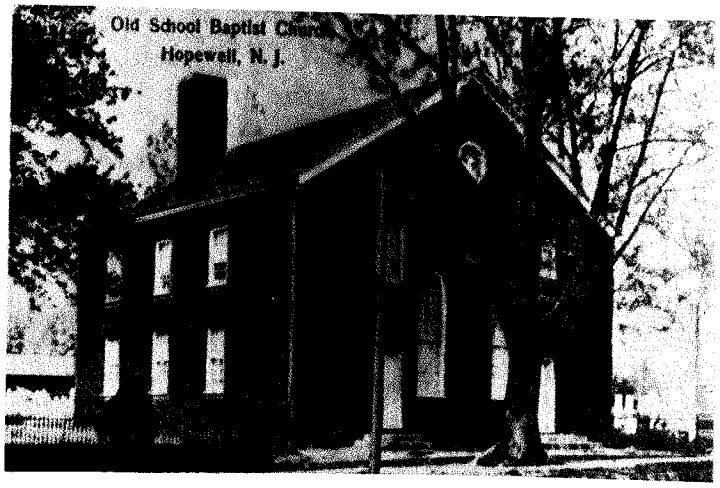

The Hopewell Church, Hopewell, New Jersey was constituted in 1715, the oldest Primitive Baptist Church, constituted in America. (The oldest, Welsh, Newark, Delaware, constituted in Wales 1701).

To the right of the meetinghouse is a tall monument, erected to the memory of John Hart, a member of the Hopewell Church, and a signer of the Declaration of Independence.

CORRESPONDENCE

Route 5, Box 220
Bassett, Virginia 24055

Dear Elder Spangler:

I want to write a little on some of my thoughts on the 10th chapter of St. John. *Verily, verily, I say unto you, he that entereth not by the door into the sheepfold, but climbeth up some other way, the same is a thief and a robber. But he that entereth in by the door is the shepherd of the sheep.* **St. John 10: 1-2.**

Verse seven explains what the door is. Then said Jesus unto them again, *Verily, verily, I say unto you, I am the door of the sheep.* **In this we see that Jesus is both the shepherd and the door, and if the shepherd brings them into the fold, then they have not climbed up another way.**

I hope that I am thankful that Jesus said into the fold, and not into the kingdom. The only way into the Kingdom is to be born into it. Jesus answered, *"Verily, verily, I say unto thee, except a man be born of water and of the Spirit, he cannot enter into the Kingdom of God."*

Many do climb up another way, for there are certain men crept in unawares, who were before of old ordained to this condemnation, ungodly men turning the grace of our God into lasciviousness, and denying the only Lord God, and our Lord Jesus Christ.

Now I beseech you brethren, mark them which cause divisions and offences contrary to the doctrine which you have learned, and avoid them. They that are such serve not our Lord Jesus Christ, but their own belly, and by good words and fair speeches deceive the hearts of the

simple. Romans 16: 17-18.

Here are some of their fruits; loving the most high seats, greed of filthy lucre, hatred of them that are orderly, railers, untruthful -- by their fruits ye shall know them. Those that the Shepherd brings in, these are the fruits they bring forth; love, humility, long forbearing, striving for peace in the house of God. Let us not fear them that would destroy us for Christ sake, for Jesus said, *if serpents bite you, or if yo drink any deadly poison it shall not hurt you.* Remember that the weapons of our warfare is not carnal, but mighty through God to the pulling down of strong holds. Let us all watch and pray.

Elder J. R. Hollandsworth

Route 2, Box 920
Bassett, Virginia 24055

Dear Editors:

I do so much love to get and read the "Signs". The May and June issues has the most sweet reading in them. I enjoyed the sweet and wonderful experience of Sister Mable Berry. In reading her experience I can see my own better than I could tell it myself. I also enjoyed the article on church discipline. I have read it over and over again. I am so pleased and I hope grateful that the Lord blessed dear Elder Beebe to write that article.

I will soon be 79 and the good Lord has been so tenderly and good to me all the days of my life. Sweet Jesus blessed me while in the hospital some time back to see His smiling dear face in a cloud. It was so bright that the cloud shined like the sun. He spake these words to me; "Come ye blessed of my Father, inherit the kingdom prepared for you from the foundation of the world." I can not express the sweetness I felt in those dear words. I was on my bed in the hospital, I know not whether I was asleep or awake. I only know those words were so sweet to me who feel to be a vile sinner and not worthy of the breath the good Lord gives me to breathe.

I do want to send some money to help with the dear "Signs". I know it takes a lot of hard work and expense to publish it.

May God bless and comfort all the dear editors and all those who love His appearing. I have enjoyed the books of Elder Beebe, especially book number three is so sweet to read.

Your little sister in hope
Collie Clark

Route 2, Box 1095
Umatillla, Florida 32748

Dear Elder Williams:

I am sending you part of my experience written a long time ago. If you think it worthy of space in the "Signs", please print it. I am now eighty-six years of age. I hope I am thankful to God I believe as I do, feeling that God has all power in Heaven and in earth. He works and none can hinder, He hinders and none can work. If not deceived I feel that God has shown me this, how weak I am and can do nothing good. When I was about fourteen years old, I found myself deeply concerned about my soul, at times more than others, thinking there was work for me to do, and I would soon give up the pleasures of this world and live a christian life. I would promise myself this, then would find myself doing worse, would feel condemned and promise again. I went on this way for several years. My burden got so heavy I thought it would get me down, some times I thought I was really sick.

Sometimes I tried to pray, Lord

have mercy on me, Lord what is wrong with me? One day I found myself on the ground, a short distance from the house, dying, I knew this. I can never forget that awful death chill, it seemed to start at my feet and creep up my body. I knew when it reached my heart I would be gone. This was sure death, I can not describe this as I felt it. While in this condition my first thought was, I must live for the sake of my children, and tried to open my eyes and found I had not strength to lift my eye lids. At this time a voice seem to say, just what are you any way. I had thought for a long time I was a sinner but I had never realized it to the fullest as I did now. The things I had boasted of doing were before me now. I saw I had not even done my duty to my family, much less any thing good as I had thought I had done, and now it was too late. I was dying, I tried to pray, Lord save me or I am gone was all I could say. Then this terrible death chill seem to stop about my waist line, I got up from the ground with a humble feeling. I had never before realized how God had all power. Until this I could not accept the thought that I could not accomplish something with the work of my own hands.

Here I was willing to give it up, I had not done anything but sin. I went about groaning to myself, Lord will thou be merciful to me a sinner, Lord what will become of me. Some times I tried to pray for my brothers, Lord keep them from the sinful things of this world. I seem to worry most about my father, he was getting old and gray, had not told us of a hope. One evening I called my sister, told her I was coming to her house to spend the night. I had not been in her house but a few minutes when I told her I was worried about Papa. She said well how is his foot (he had recently mashed his foot), I said very well I guess, but if Papa dies without giving us a reason for a hope, I cannot live through the funeral. I can not describe my feelings when she answered me thus; I don't see why Papa don't join the church and live a christian life. This was not food to me. I was ready to return home but stayed the night. A short time after this I became so miserable I complained of headache and went to bed early, cried until my pillow was wet with tears. After some time I went to sleep and dreamed I went to my fathers home. As I drove up near the house I saw my father, I thought there to meet me. As I got near him I saw he had turned to a white stone, except his eyes moved and I thought of Lots wife and I said to myself, dead but yet alive, this is the Lords work.

As I got out of the car I saw that my father was gone and a wild beast was near me. I became afraid and started running back up the road. I looked and saw this beast running after me. I ran for some distance, almost out of breath and thought of turning off to escape this monster. I looked to my right, there seemed to be a dark wall and on my left also. I ran on to where the road got to be a narrow path with this dark wall on both sides and suddenly this path ended. I said to myself only God can save me now. I felt He could if it were His will, even if the beast had his mouth on me. I turned around with the thought I would fall before the beast and ask God to save me. When I turned around the beast was gone and Jesus stood there. I felt ashamed I had run, and fell at His feet, and said Lord have mercy on me a sinner. Suddenly I came straight up on my feet without any effort of my own or any one, face to face with Jesus. He smiled and a beautiful light shone around and He started walking from me. He was clothed in a white robe, no seams or wrinkles. The earth seemed soft as He walked, no trees,

no hills, a level beautiful place. I woke up and got out of bed. It was four o'clock in the morning. I hardly could keep from waking up some one and tell them my dream. It was a beautiful spring morning, birds were singing, every thing seemed to be praising God. Leaves on the trees not full grown seemed to be waving at the command of God. I was so happy all day, I felt I would never doubt again. These words were with me throughout the day; *what more can He say than to you He hath said, you who unto Jesus for refuge have fled.*

When I woke on the following morning, doubts arose again, I felt so fearful and was glad I had not told any one.

After several years a heavy burden came on me to join the church and be baptized. I felt I could not offer to the church, unworthy as I felt myself to be. I felt the Primitive Baptists people were such good people. What could I tell them, they would not believe me. I felt they could look at me and know that I didn't belong with them. On the second Sunday in September, 1933 I went before the church at Basham and was received. I was baptized on the second Sunday in October by Elder J. P. Helms, and this has given me great joy. Not being able to express my feelings to the church at the time has given me a lot of trouble. Afraid I might have deceived the church and feeling if this people could see me as I see myself they could not fellowship me. If I know my heart, I desire to live with the Primitive Baptist and to die with them.

Sincerely,

Ida E. Palmer

"The Lord is my shepherd; I shall not want."
Psalm 23:1

VOICES OF THE PAST

BELIEVERS BAPTISM

"He that believeth and is baptized shall be saved; but he that believeth not shall be damned." (Mark 16:16)

Article 9 of *Signs of the Times'* "PROSPECTUS" says: "That the church of Christ is composed exclusively of Baptized Believers – that to her are given able ministers of the New Testament; that the Scriptures are the only divinely authorized Rule of Faith and Practice for the saints of God."

The purpose of this Article 9 is to briefly state the position of the SIGNS relative to the members, ministers, and rule of the Church of Christ. We pray God to enable us to more fully define the term, BAPTIZED BELIEVERS, in this treatise. We are deeply impressed of the necessity of this endeavor because of so many varied and conflicting opinions confusing our people this day on the subject of VALID BAPTISM. Lack of information often causes misunderstanding. Misunderstanding begets confusion. Confusion leads to errors. Errors often results in strife. Strife breeds hatred. Hatred breeds malicious actions. Malicious actions cause divisions. Divisions in churches result in each faction declaring null and void all actions of others. For this cause the Lord removes *candlesticks* and *spues* churches and ministers *out of His mouth.* We desire to carefully examine this vital subject and consider prevalent questions.

Primitive Baptists are careful relative to the mode or manner of baptism; that is, the method in which the act is performed. Proper qualifications of the person receiving baptism

is important. The administrator of the ordinance of baptism must be properly authorized before the baptism could be considered valid. Proper ceremony connected with this act is worthy of consideration. Different elements are mentioned in the Scriptures in connection with baptism; so, we must ascertain when *water* is the *element* under consideration. We want to reconcile the expression: "One baptism", in Ephesians 4:5, and "The doctrine of baptisms", in Hebrews 6:2. We shall define the word, *baptism.*

The shortest and most comprehensive definition of the word from which baptism is derived is: *To dip.* This *dipping* includes casting down, submerging, and raising up. When this process is followed it is rightly called *baptism.* The administrator puts his subject into the element, causes this element to completely engross, and then raise the subject up. There is always a change in status by the subjects being baptized with the baptism spoken of in the Scriptures. We shall now take up the baptisms which are administered by the Holy Ghost in face of this definition.

"Know ye not, that so many of us as were baptized into Jesus Christ were baptized into his death?;; To sum this up, it means that we were baptized into the *death* of Jesus Christ, being chosen in Him. It means that we who were chosen in Him, were in Him, while He was dying, engrossed in death, and raised up in Him from death. The changed status was that Jesus having been cast down and engulfed in suffering and death arose to die no more. The changed status of His people who were in Him was; — the dying, the death, and the raising of Jesus from death, made certain eternal life for all who were in Him. No man can perform this baptism of which Paul speaks. Yet, Paul uses this baptism to show what water baptism protrays. Paul speaks of the baptism in Jesus' *death,* which was two thousand years ago, to preface a baptism of the present day. Paul further reasons: "Therefore we are buried with him by baptism into death; that like as Christ was raised up from death by the glory of the Father, even so we also should walk in newness of life." Water baptism is the "Likeness" of the death, burial, and resurrection of Jesus Christ. Paul emphasizes that this baptism is but ONCE. Then he adds: "Likewise reckon ye also yourselves to be dead indeed unto sin, but alive unto God through Jesus Christ our Lord." (v. 11) When you obey from the heart that *form* of doctrine you become free from sin to become the servants of righteousness. The carnal man is a servant of lust. This man has no knowledge of the law, and is alive without it. God causes His Holy law to be written in the mind and heart of this carnal man. This servant of carnality has been thus brought under the dominion of the law, consequently he tries to be a *servant of the law.* His failure in every attempt to serve the law makes him to know that he is in every case a *servant of sin* because he has disobeyed the holy law. This *servant of sin* despairs of life to such extent that his soul faints. (What a terrible death!) Sin has reigned unto death. The spirit of grace and truth raises this servant of sin from death to become a *servant of our Lord Jesus Christ* who accomplished the law for us, and died for us! The killing and making alive is a baptism God administers.

God administers the *baptism of repentance of heart.* Repentance means turning. If we were immersed in repentance and left there, we would forever be turning in a circle. The godly sorrow that worketh repentance unto salvationneed not to be repented of according to 2 Cor. 7:10. There is a turning from error to truth, from darkness to light, from law to Gospel; from which there is no need

of further turning.

John *preached* the baptism of repentance, and baptized in water all who gave evidence that they had been given repentance by the Lord. He would not baptize those who came to him for baptism unless they brought forth the evidence that they had repented. See Luke 3:7-8. John was a qualified judge of the ones worthy of water baptism. The administrator is the Spirit — not man — in the expression: "For by one Spirit are we all baptized into one body..." (1 Cor. 12:13) These baptisms that God, the Father, the Son, and the Holy Ghost performs are essential unto eternal Life. Water baptism is the only baptism that is to be performed by man as the administrator. This baptism is essential unto obedience as it is *the* answer to a *good* conscience toward God. Scriptural water baptism changes the classification of the one baptized. Before baptism one is classed with those who "walked according to this world". After baptism one is classed with "fellow-citizens with the saints, and of the household of God". (Eph. 2) Paul was told to, "Purify thyself with them." (Acts 21:24) This was necessary because of so many mis-representations concerning Paul which had caused the Jews to be very angry with him. The actions and explanatios of Paul in response to this request did not make him more pure to himself or God; but it did make him more pure in the sight of the Jews. The sins they had against him were washed away. While in the process of telling his experience in order to abate the anger of the Jews, Paul quoted Ananias: "Arise and be baptized, and wash away thy sins, calling on the name of the Lord." The water baptism *purified* Paul in the sight of the brethren whom he had before persecuted. Before baptism he persecuted Jesus Christ. It took baptism to wash away the accusation of persecution of Jesus Christ and bring him into a new status as a proclaimer of Jesus Christ.

John, the Baptist, and Jesus, the Saviour, were both named by the angel Gabriel. Both had miraculous births in that one was born of a virgin; the other was born to a barren woman well stricken in years. John was filled with the Holy Ghost even from his mother's womb. John was termed by Jesus as "More than a prophet." John had the authority from Heaven to baptize with water. Jesus was sent to baptize with the Holy Ghost and with fire. John instituted water baptism and had no authority to baptize with the Holy Ghost and with fire. Jesus did not baptize with water but submitted to baptism of John in water, making manifest that John had this special authority. John was the first preacher in the gospel dispensation.

Facing the fact that a great majority of professed Christians of this age consider that a little water sprinkled or poured upon a person constitute baptism, it becomes necessary to point out a few expressions of Scripture that prove otherwise. One who has never heard of baptism can take the New Testament, begin reading, soon simple language will convince the reader of proper mode. The first chapter in which baptism is mentioned is 3rd. chapter of Matthew. Verse 16 says: "And Jesus, when he was baptized, went up straightway out of the water." This statement would simply prove that Jesus himself was *in the water* when He was baptized. The reader will find in the second book of the New Testament, Mark 1:5, "...and were all baptized of him in the river of Jordan, confessing their sins." The simple expression, *In the river of Jordan,* convinces the reader that the baptism was performed in the river, not by a little water taken from the river. Mark says, "And it came to pass in those days, that

Jesus came from Nazareth of Galilee, and was baptized of John in Jordan. And straightway coming up out of the water, he saw the heavens opened, and the Spirit Like a dove descending upon Him." This shows simply that the baptism was *in Jordan,* the river, and that He came up out of the water. John 3:23 says, "And John also was baptizing in Aenon near Salem, because there was much water there, and they came and were baptized." Why the necessity of *much water?* The unprejudiced reader would by now know that the ones John baptized were in the river at a place in the river where there was more water than at other places of the same river. According to these expressions much water is necessary to perform baptism. As Philip and the eunuch were riding along in the chariot, "they came unto a certain water." This must have been a place where there was *much water.* Enough water for both of them, Philip and the eunuch, to go down into the water, Philip to baptize the eunuch, and both of them to come up out of the water."

Let us quote acts 8:38-39: "and he commanded the chariot to stand still: and they went down both into the water, both Philip and the eunuch; and he baptized him. And when they were come out of the water, the Spirit of the Lord caught away Philip, that the eunuch saw him no more: and he went on his way rejoicing. We have already quoted Romans 6:4 elsewhere in this treatise which shows baptism to include *burial.* The person uninformed of the meaning of the word *baptize,* would gather the meaning of it by the time he read the New Testament to include the 6th chapter of Romans. We now understand that baptism in water means that the one doing the baptizing takes the one to be baptized down into much water, buries him in water, raises him up out of the watery grave, and brings him completely out of it by bringing him to the shore. Sprinkling or pouring a little water upon a subject is not Scriptural Baptism. The administrator really baptizes part of his finger, or hand, by dipping it into the water. He does not baptize the subject upon whom the water is sprinkled or poured. Burying one in water is not baptism until the buried is raised up. Baptism pictures the death, burial, and resurrection of Jesus Christ. We shall next consider the question, Who is qualified to be baptized?

Scriptures plainly show that John baptized persons who confessed their sins, brought forth evidence worthy of repentance, and professed belief in Jesus Christ the Saviour. The same qualifications are necessary now. Last Sunday afternoon I led a brother down into the water and baptized him. My ceremony was something like this: "Upon confession of your sins and your admission that you cannot save yourself from this condition in any sense by your own merit; and, upon confession of your faith in Jesus Christ being the complete and perfect Saviour of His people; and upon the evidence of your trust in Jesus Christ, your perfect Saviour; and, upon expression of your desire to follow the commandments of Jesus Christ, — depending upon Him for imputed strength and, in obedience to the command of our Lord and Saviour, Jesus Christ: —I baptize you, Brother P_____, in the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost."As I raised him up I concluded the ceremony with, "Amen". This is the longest baptismal ceremony I have ever spoken. This is not a model ceremony but it does give in essence the requirements of one qualified for baptism.

We next refer to Acts, 2nd chapter, 37th verse, to show that those who were qualified to be baptized were first, "Pricked in their heart." They were undoubtedly terribly upset by

these pricking sensations caused by the working of the Holy Ghost. Peter's sermon had brought condemnation to their hearts. The last words of Peter's sermon must have pierced them sharply. "Therefore let all the house of Israel know assuredly, that God hath made that same Jesus, whom ye have crucified, both Lord and Christ." (Acts 2:36) I have wondered if their thoughts were: I crucified Him! I crucified Him!! What Guilt! No wonder they said, "Men and brethren, what shall we do?" They had undergone such remorse in their hearts toward themselves for having part in such terrible crime! It did not take an altar call to entice them to respond. The Holy Ghost pricking their hearts with condemnation and guilt of the crucifixion of Jesus was enough to make them ask the question: What shall we *do?* "Then Peter said unto them, Repent and be baptized, every one of you in the name of Jesus Christ for the remission of sins, and ye shall receive the gift of the Holy Ghost. Scholarly men fed by pride have argued over the term, *for the remission of sins,* used in this expression which *greatly* confuses the readers and hearers. Let us look to Matthew 27:24; "When Pilot saw that he could prevail nothing, but that rather a tumult was made, he took water, and washed his hands before the multitude, saying, I am innocent of the blood of this just person: see ye to it." He washed his hands in the presence of the people there to prove his abhorence of the crucifixion of Jesus. This act of washing his hands in water is the presence of this people with the expression, "I am innocent of the blood of this just person," cleared Pilate in the sight of the people. The people responded, "...His blood be on us, and on our children." (v. 25) These people who were pricked in heart on the day of Pentecost, as well as all of us who feel that our sins crucified this Jesus, are, and were, willing to *do anything* to prove our sorrow for such crime. They, as well as we, respond to that command: Repent, be baptized, save yourselves from this untoward generation: calling upon the Lord.

First, these were pricked in heart by the Holy Ghost. Next, their cases were presented before men and brethren. Thirdly, they wished to know what to do. Next, they received special instructions consisting of definite commands, promises of gracious gifts of God, the Father, the Son, and Holy Ghost; testimonies, exhortations of many words; all added up to:– "Save yourselves from this untoward generation." Fifthly: "They that gladly received his word were baptized." Sixthly, they were added to the Church. This is the order of procedure which is given in the second chapter of Acts. This proves that one must be a *Baptized Believer* before becoming a member of the Church. We have no Scriptural evidence that this order has ever been changed.

We next consider: *Who is a Believer?*

"And when they believed Philip preaching the things concerning the Kingdom of God, and the name of Jesus Christ, they were baptized, both men and women." Acts 8:12) We ask, what was Philip's subject on this occasion? We read Acts 8:5; "Then Philip went down to the city of Samaria and preached CHRIST unto them." We read again in the same chapter of Philip preaching to the eunuch: "Then Philip opened his mouth, and began at the same scripture, and preached unto him Jesus." (v. 35) When the eunuch asked, "See, here is water; what doth hinder me to be baptized? Phillip said, if thou believest with all thine heart, thou mayest." The eunuch answered, *I believe that Jesus Christ is the Son of God."* This testimony was sufficient to satisfy Philip that the eunuch was a *believer.* It was enough to prove that he was a proper subject for baptism. The case of the

eunuch's baptism gives proof that the baptism may be administered before taking the matter up with the church. Of course the church must be consuled before one could become a member of a certain church. He must be baptized before a church could consider him as a member. According to the scriptures we have no precept given which necessitates one subscribing to a list of doctrinal theological ideas before one could be baptized. A true believer in Jesus Christ the Saviour, plus a desire to be baptized is sufficient. A proper administrator who is properly ordained and set apart by a presbytery, is qualified to preach the gospel and baptize believers. If one is not qualified to properly judge who the true believers in Jesus Christ the Saviour are, he should not be *set apart* by a presbytery to preach the gospel and baptize believers. We shall quote a portion of *Church Covenant* as recorded in "Hassell's History of the Church of God," page 695: "Forasmuch as Almighty God by His grace, has been pleased to call us (whose names are underneath subscribed) out of darkness into His marvelous light, and all of us have been regularly baptized upon profession of our faith in Christ Jesus, and have given up ourselves to the Lord, and to one another..." This quotation shows that in the 18th century that *the baptism was based upon profession of their faith in Christ Jesus.* It shows that they were batized before constituting themselves into a church by covenant. These were already baptized when they composed this covenant. The specifics in this covenant was by the mutual consent of the members. Mutual agreement is necessary on many things in order that brethren may agreeably walk together in church capacity. Because of the many and varied opinions expressed by professed Christians relative to *faith in Christ Jesus;* it need be that we clarify our position upon this.

A mere assent to the fact that they believe Jesus Christ is the Son of God is not sufficient proof that they believe in him. I must first be convinced that an inquirer does not have faith in himself to save himself form his sins confessed. My reasoning is that the person who thinks he can merit salvation does not actually feel the need of salvation. Next, I must be convinced of his vehement desire for salvation. Then, I want to know whether or not he has been made to trust in Jesus Christ only for salvation from his sins. I want to be further persuaded that his desire is to keep the commandments of Jesus Christ. I want to be convinced that he looks only to Jesus Christ to strengthen him to perform works of righteousness. Lastly, I want evidence that he has the God-given, God pleasing faith without which it is impossible to please him: for he that cometh to God must believe that he is, and that he is a rewarder of them that diligently seek him." (Heb. 11:6) Upon satisfactory evidence of these facts, I gladly baptize anyone in the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost; and leave it to the judgment of the church concerning their membership. We shall conclude this installment on Believer's Baptism by quoting the last paragraph of the last *editorial* prepared by Elder Gilber Beebe as recorded on page 941 of "Hassell's Church History."

"In more than three score years of our labors in the gospel ministry we have never demanded or required of any candidate for baptism that they should sign any pledge to adhere to any other standard of faith or practice than that which is given in the Scriptures. We have said to them, 'If thou believest in the Lord Jesus Christ with all thy heart, thou mayest.' After hearing from them a satisfactory relation of what we believe to be a genuine experience of the new birth, we

have usually asked them if they believe the doctrine and order held and preached by the Old or Primitive Baptist, so far as they understand it, and if their experience is in harmony with it. Upon receiving an affirmative reply, we bid them welcome to the ordinance, and hold ourselves ready, if need be in the same hour of the night or of the day, to administer that sacred ordinance. We know of no divine authority for delaying the administration for a more convenient season, or to first bury a father, or take leave of those we are to leave behind us. As every one who is born from above, and who loves the precious Saviour, is commanded to take his yoke, bear his cross and follow Him, and as baptism is fhe first act of obedience of the Heavenborn child, no other duty or religious privilege can be in order until this is performed.

May the Lord bless this attempt to your edification. Amen.

ELDER E. J. LAMBERT

Reprint-from "Signs" 1968

PSALM 100

Make a joyful noise unto the Lord, all ye lands.

Serve the Lord with gladness: come before his presence with singing.

Know ye that the lord he is God: it is he that hath made us, and not we ourselves; we are his people, and the sheep of his pasture.

Enter into his gates with thanksgiving, and into his courts with praise; be thankful unto him, and bless his name.

For the Lord is good; his mercy is everlasting; and his truth endureth to all generations.

THE SEVENTH DAY

I have had some desire in the last few hours, to write a few thoughts, that have been presented to my mind relative to the subject, as presented in Exodus 20:8, 9, 10, and 11. Please read these scriptures, before proceeding to read this writing.

The Sabbath Day, literally in this instance, no doubt, is the remaining day of rest, after all the work was finished. It would readily stand to reason, that if the Lord had finished all his work, there was nothing else for him to do but to rest or to cease from his labor, as is stated here and elsewhere in the scriptures.

Human minds, unless divinely enlightened, cannot begin to conceive of the greatness, glory and wonderfulness of all God's work in creation; of Heaven and earth and all the hosts thereof, to say nothing of the righteous, holy, divine and wise purpose for which they were created, and which they all fulfill to a jot and tittle, to his glory and praise, and to the good of his people.

God gave his people the seventh day, as a day of rest, but gave them six days, before the day of rest, and commanded them to do all their work in these six days and to do no work on the seventh, but to rest or keep it holy; even as He had finished all his work in six days and rested the seventh. They were commanded under strict penalty of death, if they were found doing any work on that day, even as much as gathering sticks to kindle a fire.

Now, dear reader, I am sure our finite minds are far too inferior, and our understanding is insufficient, to be able to express this wonderful, deep and solemn subject, but I desire to say, that I believe that every phase of each commandment and ordinance, was written aforetime, and was written for our learning, that we

(even at the present) might have hope and consolation. Therefore, there is a sense in which all these scriptural laws and ordinances are applicable now, or at least, that is my humble opinion. For example, the Ten Commandments were spoken by the Lord, himself, in fact they are his word. The scriptures say the word of the Lord endureth forever, from generation to generation.

In another place it says, whatsoever he doeth it shall be forever. Then his words, "Remember the Sabbath day to keep it holy," is as much in effect today, in an anti-typical sense, as it was in the typical sense, when commanded by the Lord of Israel.

I want to be understood. I don't feel that we are under the literal commandment to abstain from all literal physical labor on the Sabbath day, as the Jews then were. We are not faced with that punishment of death in the literal sense as they were. There is a sense through Christ, after the inward man, that the children of God are still under command to remember the Sabbath day to keep it holy. It is always after they have done fully six days' work, after which they are always weary, faint or tired. In other words, it is after they have worked themselves out of tools and timber, and have fallen flat on the mercies of God, who through Jesus, has finished the work of redemption and salvation.

Now, it seems clear to me, that this great subject is amply verified in the old and new covenants as expressed in the 8th chapter of Hebrews; (read it). In the old covenant it is implied that they were taken by the hand to be led out of literal Egypt. They transgressed and were subject to the most serious punishment as a consequence. The new covenant was not according to the old. The Lord gives them a new and soft heart, and He makes a new covenant with them. He writes his law in their hearts and puts it in their minds in such a way, that they are safe from violation. They are kept by the power of God through faith unto salvation, ready to be revealed in the last time.

Also, in John's language it says, "He that is born of God doth not commit sin, for his seed remaineth in him and he cannot sin, because he is born of God." Then if it was sin for the children of Israel to work on the Sabbath day literally, so it also would be, for God's people to work in this Gospel Sabbath day. Wherein Jesus came to seek and to save that which was lost (not lost now, but is saved), so Jesus finished the work which his Father gave him to do. It has been the Sabbath of rest, from that day till now and ever will be to his people, because the work is finished.

When the Light of God's blessed Spirit is revealed from Heaven, in our poor benighted souls, then we are brought to see our lost and ruined condition before him. After six days of hard work, we are brought to our wits end, or to the ends of the earth. Then the blessed Saviour says, "Come unto me all ye that labor and are heavy laden and I will give you rest." Mark the word rest in this text. The six days are over, when the blessed Lord gives us this sweet rest, in foretaste.

The opposite doctrine to this is that Jesus gives poor sinners a job; but not so. He gives them rest. At his command, they take his yoke upon them, not voluntarily, as all legalists believe, but through the constraining love of Christ which is shed abroad in their hearts. And Oh, dear reader, how easy is that blessed yoke that Jesus gives his poor, humble and bewildered ones, who are weary from a full week's work!

This yoke Jesus gives them, yokes them off from their own works and constrains them to cease from them and their burdens. They learn of Him, that He finished all the work of their

salvation, and their entire six days' work is in vain, so far as saving them is concerned. How light is the burden of the precious Saviour to a poor, wayworn pilgrim. His thoughts and burden have been that he must do something. When he learns of Jesus that the work is finished, Oh, how light is this precious burden and how easy is this yoke. The customary way to fit an animal for work is to yoke him to it, but in this case they are yoked off from their works, and are given to rest. It is the Sabbath and they are yoked to keep it. That yoke is quite different from any yoke formed by earthly wisdom and skill, for they are yoked to rest. David described this when he said, "He leadeth me beside the still waters; He maketh me to lie down in green pastures." Many others also described this beautiful, easy yoke and light burden of Jesus, the blessed Saviour.

In the 4th Chapter of Hebrews it is said, "There remaineth therefore a rest to the people of God." Just the opposite to what blind nature believes and advocates. They all believe and advocate works as essential to salvation. It is positively declared that it is rest that remaineth to the people of God. When you see people working in order to save themselves, or someone else, you may know they are not remembering the Sabbath day; and by this you may know, it is Monday, so to speak, with them. And to clearly show this same doctrine, it is almost universally believed that anyone can help in the salvation of sinners. It must be remembered in the anti-type, no man, nor his man-servant, nor his maid-servant, his son nor his daughter, nor his ox nor his ass, is to do any work on this holy day. That is why we advocate that the sinner cannot do any work for himself, neither can all his closest relatives, nor his ox, which all have their anti-typical place and meaning.

Now there is quite a difference in the old and new covenants. Under the old so far as Abraham and his seed were concerned, after the flesh, it was impossible for them to keep the law. The new covenant is exactly opposite. He that is born of God doth not commit sin. He remembers that Sabbath day to keep it holy, not through the carnal or Adamic efforts of nature, but after the inward man or the new man. "For if any man be in Christ Jesus he is a new creature." He has the new covenant of Grace. He has the law of the Spirit of Life in Christ Jesus and is made free from the law of sin and death.

He believes in his heart, although when delivered to the fleshly mind, he will at least to some extent, practice works just like anyone else. But as Paul said, "It is no longer I that doeth it, but sin that dwelleth in me." So then, the being, soul or spirit that is in the child of God, or that he possesses, sins not, and he always remembers the Sabbath day and keeps it holy, through the light and influence and yoke of the blessed Saviour Jesus Christ, who works in them both to will and to do of his good pleasure. "They are his workmanship created in Christ Jesus unto good works, which God before ordained that they should walk in them." So it is a good work that is worked in them to remember the Holy Sabbath of rest, of the finished work of redemption and salvation.

Christ said, "I have finished the work." Then the six days are over, and when the light of the Saviour reveals this to us, we cease from our works. We enter into that rest the Saviour gives. How sweet it is to the poor, humble child of God, when this beautiful Sabbath begins to dawn from the darkness and toil to a full week's work, which has been all in vain. When the Sun is above all the timber, and shining above the brightness of the noonday; when the blessed Saviour gives us that rest and

trust in him as the Lamb that taketh away our sins, we are overcome with joy and gladness; and this is truly the Sabbath of the Lord.

The work is over, sweet rest is ours to enjoy. But as long as we are in the flesh, there will come other days of the week and we will still find ourselves entangled, through our fleshly mind. The light of this beautiful Sabbath will often be obscured and we will, to some extent, become burdened in our experience. The blessed Saviour visits us again and again and restores the joys of our salvation, and gives us rest and peace and blessed satisfaction in him.

The eternal Sabbath is in existence, so to speak, even as all the host of Heaven and earth are finished, but we are only given the earnest of our inheritance here below, which means the interest on the whole. So if the little seasons of rest that are manifested or given to us, are so sweet and glorious and precious here in time, what will the principal or the fullness of this inheritance be in that rest beyond the shades of death and the shores of time, when we shall have laid down this vile, corrupt and sinful body, wherein we groan and weep and mourn?

When we come forth formed and fashioned like our blessed Saviour, without sin and corruption, then we will always live, body and soul, in that eternal Sabbath. No more of the toil, groans and afflictions, as we are subject to in the flesh, but eternal, glorious and peaceful rest, as is expressed in Revelation 14:13, "And I heard a voice from heaven saying unto me, Write, blessed are the dead which die in the Lord from henceforth: Yea, sayeth the Spirit, they shall rest from their labors; and their works do follow them." The works which follow them, are the works that God works in them, both to will and to do his own good pleasure.

Also in Revelation 7th chapter we find that John saw these same people (who are given to remember the Sabbath to keep it holy) stand before God in white raiment. So they have kept the Sabbath in the Spirit of Christ, and all the other commandments, and they have cried salvation be unto our God and unto him that sitteth on the throne. Notice what they cried; and look around and see who they are. They also have washed their robes, not in literal water nor human cleansing, nor in their own works, because they have remembered the Sabbath day and kept it holy. Therefore, they have ceased from their own works as God did from his. (See Hebrews 4th chapter.)

The best of Revelation 7 is where He said, "For the Lamb which is in the midst of the throne shall feed them, and shall lead them unto living fountains of waters, and God shall wipe away all tears from their eyes." Oh, dear child of the heavenly kingdom, how I do humbly hope at times, if not decieved, that I am one of those that have been brought into that blessed Sabbath and have ceased from my own works, and have been made to feel the sweet yoke and burden and rest of Christ the Saviour. And that some day all tears of sorow shall be wiped away and I may be given to praise and glorify the blessed Saviour forever and ever, with all those who have come out of tribulations.

Your brother in hope,
R. W. Rhodes

Reprint-from "Signs" 1965

"Whatsoever ye would that men should do to you, do ye even so to them."
Mat. 7:12

MEETINGS

KEHUKEE ASSOCIATION

The Kehukee Association, composed of the following churches: Bethlehem, Beulah, Flat Swamp, North Creek, Old Sparta, Singleton, Shewarky, Smithwick Creek and Tarboro, will be held the first Sunday and Saturday before in October. It will be held at Flat Swamp Church, located between Bethel and Robersonville on the Big Oaks road. We invite visitors to come and worship with us.

Hassell Allen, Clerk
Flat Swamp Church

SOUTH ARKANSAS ASSOC.

Original South Arkansas Primitive Baptist Association Meeting:

The next session of the Original South Arkansas Primitive Baptist Association will convene with Pilgrim Rest Church, Septembe 16th, 17th, and 18th 1983.

Take highway 167, five miles north of Fordyce, Arkansas, turn left on 273, and the Church is located one-half mile on left.

Frances Townley, Clerk

FIVE MILE CREEK ASSOC.

The Five Mile Creek Association will convene, the Lord willing, at the Shady Grove Church, the third Sunday in September and Friday and Saturday before. (September 16, 17, and 18, 1983)

This Church is located off highway 69, between Cullman and Jasper, Alabama. Turn east at Bugtussle and go to top of hill, turn right and it is about three miles to the church. You may also turn east off 69 at Wilburn and go south to the church on Ridge road.

Elder H. C. Moon, Moderator
Phone (205) 287-1603
Rufus L. Jacks, Association Clerk

SOUTH OUACHITA ASSOC.

We wish to announce that the Ninety Third annual session of the "South Ouachita Primitive Baptist Association" will convene with Smyrna Church on Friday before the fourth Sunday in September 1983.

The Church is located six miles south of Eldorado, Arkansas, and one half mile east of highway 167.

We invite all lovers of the truth to come and be with us.

Elder David Turner, Moderator
Doyle Murphy, Clerk

PIGG RIVER ASSOCIATION

The Pigg River Association will be held, the Lord Willing, the first Sunday in August, Friday and Saturday before. (August 5, 6, and 7, 1983). Martinsville Church is the host for this setting of the Association. The meeting place will be on the grounds of the meeting house at Leatherwood Church, this is the same location as 1982.

Leatherwood Church is located in Henry County, Virginia, on State Road 657. Those coming from the south on Route 220, and those coming from the east on Route 58, go to the north side of Martinsville, there take Route 108 N. for about 8 miles, turn right on Route 657, and keep on this road for about 5 miles to the church.

Those coming from the North or East on Route 40, take Route 890 at Penhook. Route 890 goes to the Henry County line, then go 2 miles to Route 657, turn left on Route 657.

Follow above instructions

Those coming by Route 57, take Route 657, go about 2 miles to church. At each of these intersections, you will probably see a road sign "Leatherwood". Also watch for Association sign.

Jamie E. Cooper
Association Clerk

SMITH RIVER ASSOCIATION

The Smith River Primitive Baptist Association, the Lord willing, will convene with Charity Church the 2nd, 3rd and 4th of September 1983.

The church is located in Patrick County, on state route 40 between Ferrum and Woolwine, Virginia. Those coming on 220, take route 40 west at Rocky Mount, come through Ferrum by Lawn Branch Church and Charity is about eight miles on left.

We invite all our brethren and sisters that are in peace and good standing at home to seat with us.

Elder Roy Agee, Moderator
Elder Amos Hash, Clerk

CONTRIBUTIONS

CONTRIBUTION LIST FOR APRIL 1983

Mrs. Elma Griffin, VA.	3.00
Mrs. Dixie Davis, VA.	12.00
Eld. W.D. Griffin, AL.	50.00
Mrs. Shelby R. Stratton, MS.	10.00
Frank Hunt, VA.	6.00
William L. Neal, N.C.	50.00
Miss Myrtle Thomas, VA.	10.00
Mrs. Ethel Viers, WV.	21.00
Miss Reidy Pickeral, VA.	50.00
F.L. Shortt, VA.	3.00
U.H. Alverson, N.C.	2.00
Mrs. Carla Smith, TX.	8.00
John F. Simpson, FL.	19.00
Mrs. Elsie B. Houchins, VA.	6.00
Mr. & Mrs. Ira L. Bell, VA.	6.00
Andrew Agee, VA.	1.00
Mrs. James diZerega, VA.	7.00

CONTRIBUTION LIST FOR MAY 1983

Julian Noland, S.C.	1.00
Tim Barron, Tx.	12.00
Mrs. Ruby Gilbert, WA.	4.00
W. E. Mitchell, VA.	3.00
Elder Amos Hash, VA.	2.00
Elder R. H. Pennington, WV.	10.00
Mrs. James F. Tompson, N.C.	3.00
Mrs. Olive F. Hastings, ND.	3.00
W. D. Godwin, LA.	2.00
Mrs. Letcher Smith, FL.	7.00
Whitney Mobley, N.C.	25.00
J. J. Bird, WV.	1.00
T. R. Pulling, CA.	2.00
Milton S. Harrell, CA.	7.00
Mrs. Amy D. Heppler, AZ	12.00
Mrs. Leroy Jones, TX.	2.00
Mrs. Bernice Greer, VA.	2.00
Fred C. Winfrey, KS.	12.00
Henry Shockley, MD.	7.00
Mrs. Susan Chandler, FL.	3.00
Mrs. O. E. Bishop, AR.	6.00
Mrs. Lual E. Anderson, VA.,	1.00

OBITUARIES

SISTER EVA EGGLESTON
(1900-1983)

Sister Eggleston was born July 4, 1900, and departed this life February 1, 1983, at the age of 83. She was the daughter of the late W.F. and Carolyn Ward Pruitt. She was married to Elder Frank F. Eggleston who died in July, 1965.

She joined Dan River Primitive Baptist Church in 1915 and remained a loyal member, and attended church service regular, as long as her health would perit.

Her illness was long drawn out, but she bore her suffering with great fortitude, until God in His infinite wisdom saw fit to remove from our midst our beloved Sister.

She is survived by two daughters, Mrs. Lucile Humphries of Roanoke, Mrs. Lorene Garrett of Collinsville, with whom she made her home. Sisters, Mrs. Bell Martin, Mrs. Mary Motsinger, Mrs. Nettie Richmond, one brother, Allen Pruitt, five grandchildren and eight great-grandchildren.

Sister Eggleston will be greatly missed, but we feel that our loss is her eternal gain. "Precious in the sight of the Lord is the death of His Saints."

In the absence of our pastor, Elder J. R. Hollandsworth, Elder Haywood Wray along with Mr. Glenn Voss and J.A. Eggleston had charge of the service.

We wish to extend to the bereaved family our heart felt sympathy.

Done by order of Dan River Church while in conference, Saturday night March 27, 1983.

Written by one who loved her very much.

Maude Pruitt

SISTER SOPHIA MARSHALL ALDERMAN (1897-1982)

Sister Sophia Marshall Alderman was born November 9, 1897 in Carroll County, Virginia. She died February 10, 1982. Her funeral service was held February 12, 1982 at Swicegood Chapel, Danville, Va., conducted by her pastor Elder D. V. Spangler. She was burried in Mountain View Cemetery, Danville, Virginia.

Sister Alderman united with Dan River Church on March 26, 1978 and was a faithful member until her death.

She leaves to mourn her passing one daughter, Mrs. Naoma Scarboro, one son, Marvin E. Alderman. Brothers, Graham Marshall and H. S. Marshall, two grandchildren and one great-grandchild.

We the members of Dan River Church will miss her presence with us. May the Grace of our Heavenly Father be with each of the family, to reconcile them to His will.

Done by order of Dan River Church, February 26, 1983.

Elder D.V. Spangler, Moderator
Brother Boyd Minter, Clerk

SISTER MOLLIE KELLUM

By the request of the North East Primitive Baptist Church, the Lord willing, I will attempt to write a few words in memory of Sister Mollie Kellum, whom the Lord saw fit to take from our midst to be at Home with Him.

She departed this life Jan. 9, 1982. She was born Nov. 23, 1902. She was married to Brother Willie Kellum on May 2, 1921. She is survived by her husband and three children, one son, James Kellum and two daughters, Glenda Bright and Dorothy Williams, ten grand children and five great grandchildren, one brother, Eddie Humphrey and three sisters, Effie Morton, Bessie Morton and Emma Kellum.

She joined the church Feb. 1937 ans was a faithful believer in predestination and attended church as long as her health would permit. We, the Church at North East will greatly miss her along with her family, friends and all who knew her.

Her funeral was conducted by her pastor Elder J. T. Prescott. She was laid to rest beneath a beautiful mound of flowers in the family cemetery.

This being done by the request of the Church, three copies being made, one to be published in the *Signs of the Times*, one sent to the family and one sent to the Church Record.

Moderator: Elder J. T. Prescott
Written by Clerk: L. J. Sammons

OBITUARY OF PEARLIE BILLINGS

As requested by Weatherford Primitive Baptist Church, the Lord willing I will endeavor to write a few words in memory of our Sister Pearlie Billings. It pleased our Heavenly Father to call her from our midst on January 23, 1983 at the age of 79. She died at Memorial Hospital, Danville, Virginia.

She was received into the fellowship of Weatherford Church on August 28, 1949 and was baptized the same day by her pastor, Elder O. K. Tench.

Sister Pearlie was born in Pittsylvania County, Virginia, and was the daughter of the late Charlie Billings and Eliza Kate Dalton Billings. Sister Pearlie was a faithful member of Weatherford Church, always filling her seat. I believe Sister Billings was made reconciled to her illness and to death because she bore her afflictions without mumuring.

Her funeral was conducted at Weatherford Primitive Baptist Church on Jan. 25, 1983 by Elder O. K. Tench and her body was laid to rest beneath a beautiful mound of flowers in the church cemetery to await the second coming of our Lord Jesus Christ.

Written By: Marvin Brumfield

GEORGE HOWARD TAFT

George Howard Taft passed from this life on August 26, 1982, making his stay on earth eighty years. He was a native of Tyrell County and the Son of George and Laura Taft.

Brother Howard united with Bethleham Primitive Baptist Church on the third Sunday in April, 1981, while in Guardian Care Nursing Home in Elizabeth City, N. C. He was baptized by Elder Reeves Smith in the home. He was never able to attend any more meetings at his church, which was in his native county, although that was his hearts desire.

His mother and father were faithful members of Bethlehem Church, and he said that was the doctrine he had always believed. He had never united with any other church. He and his brother Jimmy were faithful in taking their mother to church after their father passed away, when old enough to have a car and drive. He told me he had walked with his mother to church, which was about three miles and waded through water when it would be over the road in places. He loved to talk about these things.

He was well known throughout the county and liked by the people.

Brother Howard never married. He left behind one sister in her nineties, nieces, nephews and

other relatives.

Grave side services were conducted by his pastor, Elder Reeves Smith, in his home town of Columbia, N. C.

Nellie H. Barnes, Church Clerk
Columbia, North Carolina

SISTER MARY MOORE SIMPSON

It has pleased our Heavenly father in His infinite wisdom to call sister Simpson from this world of woe on November 29, 1982, to be with Him in paradise. She was born in Rockingham County, N. C. on March 21, 1896, to James W. and Mary Moore. She was married to Brother Spencer Simpson, October 21, 1920 and to this union were born three daughters; Sister Mary Simpson Blalock, Mrs. Nancy Simpson Rumble, and Mrs. Bettie Simpson Burris. Four sons; John W., Thomas M., James H. and S. Franklin Simpson. Fifteen grand-children, ten great grand-children and two great great grand-children.

Sister Simpson united with the church at Bush Arbor in July, 1937 and was baptized by her pastor, the late Elder W. C. King. She walked in humbleness and love for more than 45 years with her church. *A good name is better than precious ointment: and the day of death than the day of ones birth. Ecl. 7:1.*

Her funeral was conducted at Lowe's Funeral Home Chapel by her paster, Elder Wallis Smith, asssted by Mr. Michael Hooper. Her body was laid to rest in the Alamance Memorial Park, beneath a beautiful mound of flowers to await coming of our Lord and Saviour, Jesus Christ, there to be with Him and be forever satisfied.

Written by Thomas I. Rice as ordered in conference by Bush Arbor Church, January 8, 1983.

Elder Wallis Smith, Moderator
Earl S. Rudd, Clerk

JESSE W. RAY
(1915-1983)

Brother Jesse W. Ray was born March 30, 1915 in Danville, Virginia. He was the son of the late William Louis and Naomi Spangler Ray. On November 23, 1934, he was married to the former Mabel York and to this union were born two children, Jesse W. Ray, Jr., and Martha Davisson who, along with our Brother's dear wife, are left to mourn his death. There are also nine grandchildren to whom our Brother was so tenderly attached. Additional family members include two sisters, Lillian Guzzo and Helen Shane; three brothers, Herman, Julian, and William Ray.

Brother Jesse Ray joined Dan River Primitive Baptist Church in May, 1965 and was a devoted and faithful member until his death. He was blessed in that his dear wife along with other family members were also believers and members of Dan river. He so keenly believed the Truth as it is in Christ Jesus and loved to mingle among those of like precious faith. He indeed worshipped the God he loved and loved the God he Worshipped. He so often related to this writer that his entire life revolved around being with and talking to his brethren at the church meetings. I think it only fitting that one of Brother Jesse's favorite songs was *"My Dearest Friends in Bonds of Love."*

Our Brother completed his purpose in life to a "jot and a tittle" and on February 3, 1983, received the call of the Father making his stay on earth nearly 68 years. His funeral was held at Dan River on Saturday, February 5, 1983 with two lovely Elders, Haywood Wray and Kenneth Key, conducting the service. His body was laid to rest in the church cemetery to await the Glorious Resurrection Day.

This memorial is written by order of Church Conference on March 26, 1983. It is respectfully requested that a copy be made available to the family and that one be forwarded for publication in the SIGNS OF THE TIMES.

Written in Love,
Rob R. Collie, Deacon

MRS. MYRTLE VELES

Shepherd Fold Church grieves the passing of our precious sister Myrtle Veles who was born February 26, 1905 and departed this life January 30, 1983. She was the niece of Elder John Lee Smith and the grand-daughter of the late Elder Woody K. Smith, who served our brethren in Louisiana and Arkansas for over fifty years.

She was a humble sister who loved her Lord and attended her Church meetings regularly. She traveled among the old Baptist from the days of her youth and as long as her Lord enabled her to do so. She is survived by her husband of 48 years, Brother Ramon Veles and of this marriage there were born four daughters: Mrs. Hannah French of Seattle, Washington; Mrs. Ramona Sikes of Houston, Texas; Mrs. Betty Ann Webb of Houston, Texas and Mrs. Alicia Nilson of Biloxi, Mississippi; one sister, Mrs. Mary Berkley; twelve grand-children and seven great grand-children.

Funeral services were conducted by Glen Dale Funeral Home in Houston, Texas on January 31, 1983.

One copy of this memorial is encouched in the February 5, 1983 minutes. Done by order of the Church while in conference.

Written by Robbie Holloway
247 Blue Castle Lane
Houston, Texas 77060

BOOK NOTICES

EDITORIAL WRITINGS
ELDER GILBERT BEEBE

(Founder and Editor of the *Signs of The Times*)
1832-1881

Volume 3 - 480 pages $16.00 each
Volume 4 - 512 pages $16.00 each
(Add $2.00 each for mailing)
(Maryland residents add 5% Sales Tax)

The large, beautiful books (6 x 9 in. trim size) are bound in heavy D Grade Library Buckram cloth in silk screen finish. The type is school book text and is large and very readable; even for older persons. We have used the finest paper available and can say these books are of excellent quality throughout.

We are very pleased with the response on both these volumes. If you have not ordered as yet, we hope you will do so soon. Later this year we hope to reprint Volume 1 and then Volume 2 to match Volume 3 and 4. If the sales continue to make it possilbe, we will continue to bring out future volumes. We estimate there are sufficient editorials by Elder Beebe to make a set of 10 and possibly 12 volumes when all are published.

These books will make excellent gifts and should be in the library of each of our churches. *Please be sure to specify the volume number or numbers when you order these.*

Again, we thank you for your support.

Send orders to:
Elder James F. Poole
P. O. Box 1250
Salisbury, Maryland 21801

To those of you who live in the North Carolina and Virginia area – Brother Reubin French, Deacon of Dan River Primitive Baptist Church, has agreed to act for us as agent to distribute the Beebe Editorials.

Anyone wishing to purchase Volume 3 or 4 may see him in person and purchase them, thereby saving mailing costs.

FEAST OF FAT THINGS

The *Signs of the Times, Inc.*, is pleased to announce that we still have available for purchase the book "Feast of Fat Things."

This book, first published by the *Signs* some years ago, was reprinted last year. It is rich with doctrine of Old School or Primitive Baptists and should be in the home of every believer.

CONTENTS

1. The Black Rock Address of 1832.
2. "Everlasting Task for Arminians" by William Gadsby
3. "Fatalism" by H. M. Curry
4. "A Dream Tour Through Arminian Heaven" by H. M. Curry
5. "The Celestial Railroad" by Hawthorne
6. "A Riddle" by Gilbert Beebe

These articles are all excellent for showing what we believe and the book will make an excellent gift for our children and friends who may inquire of our faith.

PRICING IS AS FOLLOWS
1 copy - $5. plus $1. for mailing
5 copies - $20. plus $3. for mailing
10 copies - $30. plus $4. for mailing
(Maryland residents please add 5% for sales tax)

We urge you to buy multiple amounts as we have only a limited number available. This is a beautiful, hardbound book of 128 pages with a blue library buckram cover.

Send all orders to:
Elder James F. Poole
P. O. Box 1250
Salisbury, Maryland 21801

Signs of the Times

DEVOTED TO THE OLD SCHOOL BAPTIST CAUSE

"The Sword of the Lord and of Gideon"

VOL. 151 KEELING, VA., SEPTEMBER 1983 No. 9

SIGNS OF THE TIMES
ISSN - 0199-0063
Subscription price $7 per year-$13 two years
Published each month by
SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.
Established 1832
Devoted to the Old School Baptist Cause
CIRCULATION OFFICE
Elder J. R. Williams
Route 1, Box 65
Keeling, Va. 24566
EDITORS
Elder D. V. Spangler, Editor
R.F.D. 6, Box 270, Beechwood Lane
Danville, Virginia 24541
Elder Kenneth R. Key, Editor
721 Williard Street
Greensboro, N.C. 27405
ASSOCIATE EDITORS
Elder W. D. Griffin
Rt. 6, Box 84, Fayette, Ala. 35555
Phone (205) 695-7756
Elder Richard H. Campbell
9195 Holmes Rd., Memphis, Tenn. 38115
Phone 1 (901) 755-6049
Elder Joe L. Hamrick
Rt. 4, Box 21A, Winnsboro, TX 75494
Elder D. B. Stokes
1029 Daniel Court
Jacksonville, N.C. 28540
CONTRIBUTING EDITOR
Elder John D. Wood
9802 Cherry Tree Lane, Manassas, Va. 22110

All letters for this paper containing subscriptions and remittances, should be mailed to Elder J. R. Williams, Rt. I, Box 65, Keeling, Virginia 24566. All articles and letters for publication, all notices of meetings and all obituaries should be mailed to Elder Kenneth R. Key, 721 Willard St., Greensboro, N. C. 27405.

SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.
Rt. 1, Box 65 Keeling, Virginia 24566

IS IT TIME TO RENEW
YOUR SUBSCRIPTION?
IF YOUR EXPIRATION DATE
IS 9/83
IT EXPIRES WITH THIS ISSUE

PROSPECTUS OF THE "SIGNS"

The existence, sovereignty, immutability omnipotence and eternal perfections of the great Jehovah–the revelation which God has given of Himself, as Father, Son and Holy Ghost. "These three are one." John 1-8.

The absolute predestination of all things.

Eternal, unconditional election.

The total depravity and just condemnation of fallen man.

That the attonement and redemption of Jesus Christ are for the elect only.

The sovereign, irresistable, and in all cases. effectual work of the Holy Spirit, in regenerating and quickening the elect of God.

The final preservation and eternal happiness of all the sons of God, by grace.

The resurrection of the dead, and eternal judgement.

That the church of Christ is composed exclusively of baptized believers–that to her are given able ministers of the New Testament; that the scriptures are the only divinely authorized rule of faith and practice for the saints of God.

That there is no connection between church and state.

CONTENTS

EDITORIAL.....170
Written by Elder W. D. Griffin

CHURCH OF OUR FAITH.....174

CORRESPONDENCE 174

VOICES OF THE PAST 177
Sermon by Elder E. J. Lambert
Sermon by Elder Gilbert Beebe

MEETINGS 187

CONTRIBUTIONS 189

OBITUARIES 189
Rosevelt "Ruzie" Kendrick
Sister Kate Dodd
Sister Maud Truitt Laws
Rachel Ruth Ballard
Alma Scearce Burnett
Glenn Horton Stuart

BOOK NOTICES 191

"Whatsoever ye would that men should do to you, do ye even so to them."
Mat. 7:12

EDITORIAL

Then said Boaz unto Ruth, hearest thou not my daughters? Go thou not to glean in another field, neither go from hence, but abide here fast by my maidens: Let thine eyes be on the field that they do reap, and go thou after them; have I not charged the young men that they shall not thouch thee? When thou art athirst go unto the vessels, and drink of that which the young men have drawn. Then she fell on her face, and bowed herself to the ground, and said unto him, why have I found grace in thine eyes, that thou shouldest take knowledge of me, seeing that I am a stranger? Ruth 2:9, 10.

May I come in and tarry with you, and go over the Christian's pathway once again? Yes, I know that this is ground that we have been over time and again. But the man who was, and is, a man after God's own heart needed to be shown again these things. Mat. 11:4. There is not any doubt but that the Master and the servant loved one another devotedly, but the servant needed to be shown again and again. Do you need this kind of care? Does it delight your soul to go over the way again, and even again the ground over which you have tread? If so, I hope to write to you the good news of the gospel of peace, even the gospel of the grace of God. If you get wearied with repetitions of these sacred matters, why act as though you do not? 1 Cor. 4:7.

Sound doctrine is of primary importance; it is the foundation, the framework that holds all other basic truths of the gospel together. However, that alone does not give us a heritage among the family of God. Close to a million people profess to believe in what we call the sovereignty of God, but have no conception whatever of a profession, let alone the possession of the Lord Jesus Christ in their life. It stands out that ever so strong a profession of faith is present, without the love of God in our hearts that the thing of which we have professed becomes as a tinkling cymbal and as sounding brass.

Before we venture into the text, let us always remember that everything in which the Lord was not in, always sounded much louder than the speech of the Lord. 1 Kings 19. God is love. His love was bestowed upon His children in Christ in eternity. Eph. 1:l, 7. The Text starts there. Have any of my readers got an earlier text than that? Did any of my readers supply anything that was needed at that time, or that has been needed since in order for the test to be ful-

filled? The answer being, in both cases, no. I will proceed as blessed of God. to write on the beauties of it. This love of God did not have a beginning; it did not have a place nor a time in which it came into existance. As long as God has been, this love has been in Him, and as long as it has been since His creation of man, that love has been flowing from that cleansing fountain of love into His children. In the day of the Apostle he tells us that this love is the love of God; that we have been justified by Him, even manifestly by the rich gift of faith, gift of God; that both the fruit of faith and love is fruits growing on trees which He has planted, and that this love is shed abroad in our hearts by another gift of God, to wit the Holy Spirit. Rom. 5:1, 5. This love is an abounding love; it is shed abroad love, it is something that moves all to whom it is sent; it is always an effectual love, working in whom it is sent that which is well pleasing to the Giver.

This love is not made manifest in a debauchery of polygamous atmosphere. There has never been a case where one was under the law, marmied to the law, could ever be married to Christ. There is not any exception to this. One that is under the law, that is married to the law as their first husband, that can ever be married to Christ while the law still lives. Ruth had been married to the son of Naomi, and the Moabitish people were under the condemnation of the law. Moreover, they all were wicked and idolatrous. While unaware of it, the law had them under condemnation. How clearly we see that all around us, people of every denomination claiming that by keeping the law there is salvation to be had, when, as a matter of fact, the law condemns all that are under it.

Not anything at all can stay the hand of God in saving His people. God puts to death the law; He robs it of its power. Moses is not permitted to enter Cannan; one who is a chosen vessel fo God's mercy is not given any option in continuing to live under the dominion of the law. The law is put to death and removed out of the way before one is married to it can ever come into the organic body of Christ. Thus we have three widow women before us, and each of their husbands have died. They have been living off from the provisions of the law relationship. Time, that does not bring about, nor deter, gives away to He that gave us time, and it comes to time of entrance for the reign of the Spirit. The law, which is represented by their husbands, is put to death, lo and behold starvation sets in. The wives, including our subject, does not have a livelihood any longer. There is not anything in the experience of grace that approaches as relentlessly as does hunger. Reading about it is one thing; observing the suffering of those that have fallen victim to it is another, but no observation teaches as does experience. The sudden hunger of the thief on the cross made him cry out for that which Christ alone gives; the giving out of the rioteous living carried the prodigal back to his father's full house. No Adam creature has ever been deluded as has the man or woman that thinks that it is optional with them.

For centuries after this episode in the life of God's People the name Old Baptist had not been mentioned, but if I have ever read the history of a destitute beggar here it is before us. I do hope precious saints that we can travel together as we explore the goodness of our Boaz as He deals with His people. Truly, here is Godliness in the way of a man with a maid. Pro. 30:19.

Let us digress backwards and see if we can find any marks of our past

history. Let us see if there is one thing that we contributed to the union between Christ and His bride. Let us look a long time back into the eons of time, even before the world had a beginning. He loved His people before the dust of the highest hills were laid. You will hear nearly all God called ministers refer to that. Why? Because they, like Ruth, know that God loved us before time, and blessed us in His Son with every timely blessing needed. Moreover, that no one will ever know the sweetness of rest until they have known the futility of laboring to satisfy a broken law. God was good to us in that. Look at those still laboring to satisfy a law that can never be satisfied. Ah, how bright His determinate counsel shines. Ponder well my dear readers what a great mercy it is to hear Boaz say, stay in this field. Oh, yes, we were all strangers, as Ruth was; we were all trespassers, as Ruth was; we were all of a sinful race, as Ruth was; we were all destitute, as Ruth was, and we were all hungry as Ruth was, and this destitution and this hunger brought us out of the land of Moab seeking Christ or Boaz.

It has ever been that way; those that came to Him came because of hunger, of destitution, of nakedness. Not one that has ever come to Him but that has been filled. John 1:14, 16. No one has ever come to Him for dress that was not given a change of raiment.

Ruth did not advertize her skill or aptness as she ventured toward the field. She did not ask for the harvested wheat; she did not take a grain of the wheat that they had planned for the barn. She was, as the poor woman of Cannan that came begging for help from the Master's hand. He called her a dog, but she resented it not, but acknowledged it, only saying that the dogs ate the crumbs from their master's table. The Lord recognized her and helped her. She did not have a legitimate plea that could be made. Had it not been for the mercy of Christ, she would have been sent empty away. Nor Ruth had no plea to make, nothing to pay with, and, lo and behold, she had nothing to pay. Of one thing we may take refuge in, and that is that no sinner has ever been empty sent away that came begging for mercy for Jesus' sake. There is not any reference in the Bible of a case of this kind, but there are many scriptural lessons and examples where He has had mercy on such a sinner as Ruth was, and as you and I are if so be that we have come to Him begging mercy.

The Lord sent her there right in the harvest time. It is always at that time. The law husband was put to death in time for her to get to the kingdom of Boaz. Boaz had been blessed in basket and in store, with rich fields, lovely harvest laborers, the grain was ripe when she arrived.

Come hither poor sinner. Let's look the situation over once more. Boaz owned the field before she needed it; Boaz fell in love with her before she knew him. She did not pay a farthing on the farm; she did not dig up the field for seeding it down; she did not furnish the seed; she did not turn her hand to produce the ripe grain. She did not go to where she gleaned by arrangement of her own. It was a happen so with her, but there is not any happening with the owner of the field. One of the most lovely Elders I have known in the fifty years has often said to me. Elder Griffin, watch the hand of the Lord, for it will go before you and will settle you on the lees of His choice. Let us dear brethren, watch for that hand and be found ever listening for His instruction as to what to do, where to go, and above all else to wait, ever be found watching and waiting and listening for His voice at

our back saying in our ear, this is the way, walk ye in it

As Boaz came from Bethlehem he found Ruth gleaning in His field. Who is she, he asked of his laborers? Ah dear doubting child, let us look in upon the scene. The words of our text fill our minds with delight as we hear him address her. How precious! How delightful to those longing for words of comfort from the Saviour of sinners. How moving, yea, O Lord how fitting to our hungry soul as we hear Him address this trespassing damsel, this transgressing Moabitish woman. How full and rich and complete is the good news of the gospel. Go not into another field; this is the field that has every needed thing in it; take, eat, thy fulness, even to the satisfying of thy soul.

O, Lord our precious Master, ever give us this bread, even the bread that is in the prepared field for us when we are brought into thy Kingdom, ever make us satisfied with that bread that was made fit for our consumption by the hot wrath and fury of our God that was poured out on thy Son and our Saviour, making Him palatable and nourishing to every destitute sinner brought to this fertile field. Tell us no more of any other field, make us satisfied to abide here where both bread and water is administered to us from the hand of the inmates of His household.

How overwhelming it is to a poor stranger in a strange land to have riches of that land bestowed upon us. Our cup runs over. Our soul is flooded with the love of our Lovely One. To me the coming of Ruth to Boaz, the going of Paul to Ananias, the long barefooted journey of the prodigal, the cry of the church, look not upon me for I am black, All these journeyings of the children of God are but steps that wayward lambs take into the corral or sheepfold, for we sing:

Courage my soul, on God rely,
Deliverance soon will come;
A thousand ways has Providence
To bring believers home.
Ere first I drew this vital breath,
From nature's prison free,
Crosses in number, measure, weight,
Were written Lord for me.

And I hope that the rich fields of sovereign grace will furnish us green and shady places to lie down in, cooling fountains of water to drink from and new and living bread to feast on in Immanuel's land and while waiting for the glorious day of keen anticipation that I will have my eyes on Boaz my lovely kinsman who has entered into that Holy Place, after having fulfilled His royal pledge to redeem all of the poor sinners.

In the meantime, pray for me, pray that Boaz guides my pen and my tongue, if indeed, I am a laborer in His field. Pray for me that I might be day and night about my Father's business, and that He ever keeps me regulated, but that He never allows me to become a regulator in His field.

Elder W. D. Griffin

"Come unto me, all ye that labour and are heavy laden, and I will give you rest."
Mat. 11:28

"They that go down to the sea in ships, that do business in great waters: These see the works of the Lord, and his wonders in the deep."
Psalm 107:23, 24

"I will lift up mine eyes unto the hills, whence cometh my help."
Psalm 121:1

CHURCH OF OUR FAITH

In the year of 1830, Moons Creek Primitive Baptist Church was organized; this being an arm of Country Line Church.

The meeting house is located on Parks Springs Road near Providence, N. C., about one half mile east of Highway number 86.

The present building was built in the year of 1890 and remodeled as you see it today in 1974.

Meeting time at Moons Creek is eleven o'clock on the third Sunday morning of each month.

Their present pastor is Elder Kenneth R. Key.

Surely this church is a planting of Gods hand and for more than 150 years He has kept it watered with the dews of Heaven.

NOTE: To introduce your church, please send a snap shot along with brief history, Sunday of your meetings, geographic location and name of present pastor.

Editors

CORRESPONDENCE

Elgin, Oregon 97827

Dear Beloved of the Lord;

For some reason I feel a desire to write you a few lines today, trusting in the Lord to guide our mind and hand, as we pen a few thoughts concerning this scripture:

"Let no man deceive you by any means; for the day shall not come, except there come a falling away first, and that man of sin be revealed, the son of perdition; Who opposeth and exalteth himself above all that is called God, or that is worshipped; so that he as God sitteth in the timple of God, shewing himself that he is God." II Thessalonians 2:3-4.

We shall long remember the significance of Geneses 1:5 wherein our attention was called to the fact that the evening and morning were the first day. This denotes and places emphasis on the fact that man is of the earth and as such cannot see God as his creator or Christ as his

Redeemer for he came into the world in the state of darkness.

But thanks be unto God who did predestine, elect, and create in Christ Jesus before the foundation of the world, to eternal life, a chosen people, whom are called out of natures darkness and are given a hope in Christ Jesus whereby they become the children of light.

In Phil. 1:6, we read, "He that hath begun a good work in you will perform it until the day of Jesus Christ," showing that there is an appointed time for each and every child of God, as he sojourns in this world of toil and strife for a work to begin that will lead him to the knowledge that his salvation lies in none other than our blessed Redeemer Jesus Christ.

By nature man, not having been born of the Spirit, by his own works seeks to obtain salvation and most oftern deems himself worthy as did the Pharisee in Luke 18:11-12. Among such God has a people who are called out of nature's darkness and in whom he does begin a good work that brings them to the knowledge of Christ Jesus. In some, they are brought down to their knees as was Saul when on the way to Damascus to persecute the children of God. While in others we are reminded of the eaglet spoken of in Deut. 32:11, who in comfort rested in a nest, lined with feathers, and high upon a cliff only to have its parent stir up the nest; then finding itself resting upon the sticks and thorns. (The beginning of doubts.)

John 9:41 reads, "Jesus said unto them, If ye were blind, ye should have no sin: but now ye say, We see; therefore your sin remaineth." All the posterity of Adam came into the world under the curse of sin and by nature are totally depraved, yet there is a sense wherein the unregenerated who have not as yet come under conviction are without a knowledge of sin; they not yet having felt guilty and rely upon their own works to obtain salvation. Such as these may from birth until death go through life never feeling in their minds and hearts their unworthyness, and in their natural minds (for they have no spiritual mind) opposeth all things pertaining to God and Godliness, and exalt themselves above all that is called God, or that is worshipped.

"Flesh and blood cannot inherit the kingdom of God; neither doth corruption inherit incorruption." I Cor.15:50.

"Hath not the potter power over the clay, of the same lump to make one vessel unto honor, and another unto dishonor?" Rom. 9:21. We might say that one vessel shall be filled with oil of grace, and the other void of the blessings of God.

We did so enjoy the few moments that we got to spend with Elder Hollingsworth when he visited among us. We had so hoped that you and Sister Spangler would be able to accompany them. We hope that this finds you both feeling better.

Give our love to all the brethren. Florence sends her love.

In hope, your unworthy brother'

Lloyd C. Spikes

---

33 Hillcrest Ave. N. E.
Roanoke, Virginia 24012

To the Editors of the
SIGNS OF THE TIMES,
To those who proclaim
full glory to a just
Savior and the total
depravity of mankind:

I enjoyed reading Elder Trott's

writings in the three last issues of THE SIGNS OF THE TIMES because they helped me to see how subtile self righteousness is. It showed how mankind does have a zeal, but cannot be saved any way but through the mercies of a merciful Savior.

Yes, we desire a closer walk with our Savior, but it is only he who is the atonement. How very precious was his experience of having seen the ram caught in the thicket to save him as He saved Isaac, the type of the crucified Savior.

After he was brought to know that his rituals and laboring for perfection could not save him, how sweet to know there was atonement of Christ.

I have been so foolish and doubting in my time. I hope I can apply the scriptures as applicable to my case of where John was shut up in prison and in doubt and Christ said go show John again these things, and so it was to me that the rewriting of that old servant of God long ago showed me spiritual error and the subtile error of thinking we can work favor with God. I want God's favor and we hope we hate evil and oh to God that we might love good. We recall the scriptures telling us there's none good but one. Only God is good, and indeed God is love. The only source of true love, which again brings us to the atonement and the son of God as our mediator, we hope, to save us from hell, if we are saved.

How good to read of God's precious relief to him as he said; as I was there upon my knees, the account of Abraham's offering of his son, Isaac, as in Genesis 22, was brought to my view.

Isaac was bound and laid upon the altar, appeared as representing the care of the heirs of promise, and as fully representing my case as bound by the law and doomed by its condemnary sentence of death. As Abraham knew nothing but to inflict the death blow so the law knew nothing but to inflict the curse upon the sinner. My attention then turned to Abraham's arm, being arrested by the angel's call to him, and the ram caught in the thicket by his horns being taken by him and sacrificed in the place of Isaac. This ram appears to represent Christ as involved in the demands of the law, in the power of His Godhead, by virture of His headship and union with His people, and therefore as made to suffer the penalty of the law in their stead.

Elder Trott went on to say; my views then were not as distinct on all these points as I have here given them, but the substitution of Christ in the place of the condemned sinner was fully presented to view. And the atonement of Christ appeared so full and so exactly adapted to my helpless, guilty and condemned case that surely, I said to myself, as I viewed it, God must have had me in view when he made this rich provision in His son. I was therefore enabled confidentially to rely on His atonement for pardon, and to plead for it for my acceptance with God, and the sense of condemnation was gone. He went on to say how he was filled with gratitude and praise. It seems to me all believers in the Lord our Savior should enjoy the article the above writing appeared in.

Even copying and rewriting an article requires a lot of labor as well as publishing and mailing. May God continue to be your guide and help, yes, all who labor and love in Him everywhere.

May we be kept in humbleness and love for another and before our Savior all through life's journey, if it can be His will.

Humbly

Mamie Rose Ferguson

VOICES OF THE PAST
"he being dead yet speaketh"

THE HOUSE OF WORSHIP

"I was glad when they said unto me, Let us go into the House of the Lord."
Psalms 122:1

My soul leaped with joy from its fainted condition the other day when an Elder softly said to me, "Let us go into the house." I was within the city limits of one of the largest cities in our nation. Everyone on the streets and highways seemed to be in such a hurry. I was meditating upon the fact that things are so swiftly coming to pass that it is very difficult to believe such drastic changes are taking place. I began to realize that I was so heavily involved in this great turmoil of swift and rapid events to such an extent that my mind was in a whirl, my heart was troubled, and my soul was fainted—all because I could not keep up. What great relief of mind to enter upon the grounds of this house of worship and to be warmly invited into the house for the purpose of pausing in our hurryings to worship God. How good it is when you feel so cast down, unworthy, and unfit to be noticed by anyone, to hear them say, "Let us go into the House of the Lord." Aren't you glad that they even remember to invite you into such scared place as the Place of Praises. Aren't you glad, also, that others have a desire to go into the House of Prayer and Praise.

Get your Bible and turn to the 122nd Psalm and read with us as we meditate upon some of the glorious expressions of the Psalmist. The second verse reads: "Our feet shall stand within thy gates, O Jerusalem." We recall that in Psalms 100:4 it says, "Enter into his gates with thanksgiving, and into his courts with praise . . ." Jesus said, "Enter ye in at the strait gate: for wide is the gate, and broad is the way that leadeth to destruction, and many there be that go in thereat: because strait is the gate, and narrow is the way, which leadeth unto life, and few there be that find it."

When I entered the door of this building and beheld such smiling peaceful expressions on the faces of those who so joyfully greeted me, I felt to be standing within the gates of the City of God with a number of its citizens. No one there needed to say to any other, "I love you." The love of God was so manifest in each and every face, word, handshake, and embrace that we all had a foretaste of Heaven. When we had settled down to singing hymns of thanksgiving to God even for the tribulations that had been ours to endure, I gazed at the open door through which we had entered. Then I thought of the gates through which we had come to this place of joy and peace. I thought of the first gate that leadeth unto life, to wit: tribulations. Peace, joy, and happiness cannot be experienced while in confusion, sadness and misery; but after being exercised by these tribulations, we experience the peaceable fruits of righteousness which are patience, faith, hope, love, and joy of life. "Go through, go through the gates . . ." is an expression found in Isaiah 62:10. It must be through the gate of tribulations and persecutions that we learn to be submissive and to rely upon God for all things pertaining to God and godliness. This painful gate could be termed the gate of *regeneration.* You can not climb over the wall to avoid this gate. If one gets into the position of indulging in special favors peculiar to the afflicted and poor people of God, this one

would be classed as a thief and a robber. The walls are too thick to be penetrated; too high to be climbed over; and too strong to be overthrown. You must enter through the gate of tribulations which is the gate of regeneration. This is the evidence that brethren look for in listening to the experience of candidates for church membership. This being "born again" is manifest when their testimony proves that they have suffered to the extent of being brought into the knowledge of being unable to do anything of themselves to merit any blessing from God.

I went back into my experience and was given to re-live for a moment the period in my life when it seemed the mountains of my many sins were crushing me to death. The gates of hell seemed to be opened unto me and that I was being swallowed into its clutches. Every straw to which I so greedily clung could not so much as slow down my descent into the depths of such horrible pit. I re-lived for a moment my cries out of the depth of hell. I remembered the groans, the fastings, and the awful miseries of hell with all the doors closed and locked fast. I could not open any door of faith or hope. How I did knock and seek and ask but I had no faith. I wept bitterly with no hope for mercy because my sins demanded that I should forever be in misery. While in this awful condition and after I had exhausted all of my strength and energy it pleased God in his gracious providence toward me to put it into the mind of one of my friends to invite me into a house of worship. He kept insisting against my wishes that I should accompany him to a place of worship to hear a certain minister preach. I had read the Bible: it had condemned. I had listened at preachers: they had condemned me. I talked to my close associates: they all thought I was crazy when I would tell them of my hopeless condition. I learned in the pit that God was sovereign and holy and that no man could come unto Him. I felt that I had blasphemed against God under the cloak of a gospel minister in declaring the power of man unto salvation to such extent that I could never have forgiveness here nor in the world to come. This man who said unto me, "Let us go to meeting," saw something in me that I could not see. This is why he kept insisting that I go. His care concerning my spiritual welfare astonished me. I shall forever be thankful to God for that man who kept insisting, "Let us go to meeting." I had thought that I knew how to read and interpret the Holy scriptures.

God opened the second gate unto me when He opened the "door of faith" thru the preaching of the gospel of this minister that night. "And when they were come, and had gathered the church together, they rehearsed all that God had done with them, and how *he had opened the door of faith to the Gentiles.*" (Acts 14:27) "It pleased God by the foolishness of preaching" to set before me an open door. God opened this minister's mouth to preach this precious faith. God opened my heart to understand it. As soon as it was opened unto me I gladly went through it to such extent as to receive and embrace it with all my heart. I did not have to go to Heaven after it. I did not have to go across the seas and oceans to get it. You cannot open the door of faith yourself. It must be opened to you. Paul says, "A great door and effectual is opened unto me." (1 Cor. 16:9) When the door of faith is opened how devotedly we cling to the Lord Jesus Christ. The gate of faith being opened I saw the maneuverings of my Saviour. I saw him come through the gate of

Heaven. I saw him descend toward the pit. I saw Him descend low enough to reach me who was the vilest of the vile. I saw Him wash me whiter than snow with his blood. I saw Him pay my penalty by His dying in my stead. I saw Him merit a home in Heaven for me with His life. I heard Him plead in my behalf before the Father. All of this led me to the door of Hope. In Hosea 2:15 we read of a door of hope." On that memorable night for a fleeting time this gate of Hope was swung wide open and I was blessed to experience the entrance to that within the veil: "Wherein God, willing more abundantly to show unto the heirs of promise the immutability of His counsel, confirmed it by an oath: that by two immutable things, in which it was impossible for God to lie, *we might have a strong consolation* who have fled for refuge to *lay hold upon the hope set before us: which hope we have as an anchor of the soul, both sure and steadfast, and which entereth into that within the veil."* (Heb. 6:17-20)

The opening of the gate of hope gave me to see that within the veil. The opening of the gate of faith gave me to believe in Jesus, the perfect and powerful Saviour of His people. The opening of the gate of hope gave me to trust that I was one of His people and that all of the benefits He merited would be mine to experience in the future. These gates lead into the inner place of the King. The most inner-gate, or door, must be the gate of Love. In the Song of Songs we read, "My Beloved put in His hand by the hole of the door." (Solomon 5:4) We read in Revelations, *"After this I looked, and, behold, a door was opened in heaven. . . ."* (Rev. 4:1) When this gate of love is opened in Heaven to us our hearts overflow with this Love of God. Perfect love casteth out fear. O what joy, what peace, and happiness we do experience as a result of the foretaste of Heaven itself. It is too wonderful to tell. It is too much for poor earthly creatures to experience but for short seasons. I am made to believe that God has ordained these wonderful banquets of the King to be participated in most gloriously here in His banqueting houses of worship. God's children will travel thousands of miles to one of these banquets. God meets His people with the gifts of love within these Houses of praises. Sometimes we hear the voices of angels coming from the mouths of men as we worship God together.

While meditating in this meeting-house on the gates of tribulations, (or regeneration), faith, hope, and love, my question was, Are there any other gates? John gave me the answer in 1st John 4:16: "God is love, and he that dwelleth in love dwelleth in God and God in him." There is no gate beyond the gate of love.

When I came to the reality of my surroundings I felt that God had cemented everyone present in that congregation together so firmly with a heavenly mixture of grace and love that nothing could break fellowship. I felt that everyone there including the many young people were lively stones, made to be lively by the love of God and washed clean in the blood of the Lamb. I saw the manifestation of their labor of love as I gazed upon the newly finished walls, furniture, and fixtures of this House of Worship. I knew that it had taken many hours and dollars to bring this into reality. I said in my heart, "Thank God for such evidences of a God-loving people who will gladly sacrifice their bodies and earthly treasures in providing a meeting place for the members and friends to worship God together." Recall that the 3rd and 4th verses of the 122nd Psalms says: "Jerusalem

is builded as a city that is *compact together:* Whither the tribes go up, the tribes of the Lord unto the testimony of Israel, to *give thanks unto the name of the Lord."* A company of believers blessed to worship God in unison in prayer, praise, and preaching is a wonderful experience of being compacted together both in body and Spirit.

I saw the Heavens open unto me a book of remembrances of the testimony of God's love and mercy. I remembered the 1st Heaven which was a paradise when the Lord first remembered me as related in this treatise. I called to remembrance the 2nd Heaven when a door was opened to me to be baptized and to be married to the particular church in covenant-relationship which holds to the Gospel Faith and Practice. I had been given the wonderful relationship to trust that God would providentially care for me and finally save me in that eternal abode because of His love and through the merits of Jesus Christ. Yet, I thought that I had so blasphemed His power to such degree that none would receive me into their fellowship here on earth. How glad I was when they received me and welcomed me into their fellowship. My joys in participating in the special privileges and ordinances allowed only to members of the church are considered as precious and sacred. Being caught up in the third Heaven for moments is enough fortaste to make me yearn to live there eternally with the redeemed of the Lord.

It is wonderful in this church relationship to be compacted together to mourn with those who mourn; to rejoice with those who rejoice: to be so united in affections one for the other that each one will be willing to make great sacrifices for the other ones' good. It is wonderful to be united in agreement upon religious beliefs. Being "Compact together" in love, belief, experience, and hope: all this causes a yearning to meet often together in worship of God for His benefits to us. All this causes the lovers of the truth to be glad when someone suggests, "Let us to into the House of the Lord."

We go to the House of God in unison to give thanks for His wonderful works. We listen prayerfully as the minister of the Gospel gives testimony of the will of God, the word of God, and the simple commandments of our Lord, Jesus Christ. The minister comforts us as he is blessed to speak of the sovereign God who worketh all things after the counsel of His own will. We experience a feeling of security as the minister brings testimony after testimony from the Holy Scriptures to prove that God's will of purpose is solely, wholely, perfectly, and completely worked by Him, to the praise of His own glory and to the completion of salvation of each and every one of His children, without a hint of any jot or tittle of His will of purpose being disobeyed because He works it himself; and, it embraces all times, events, words, thoughts, actions, and all creatures and things both visible and invisible. We are edified as the minister preaches the Word of God bringing a multiplicity of testimonies from the Book of books, proving that the will of God relative to the salvation of God's elect is because of God's great love for us through the merits of Jesus Christ, Who is the Way, the Truth and the Life. We eagerly listen as the minister preaches to us God's will of precept as he rightly divides the word of truth in warning the Lord's people of dangers and exhorting them to keep the commandments of Jesus, and to be fervent in charity.

"I was glad when they said unto me, Let us to into the House of the

Lord."

I wanted to praise Him publicly for His divine providence, amazing grace, gifts of the Spirit, His great love, and gospel of Jesus Christ. I wanted to participate in the ordinances of Jesus Christ and His Church. There are two kinds of extremists relative to public praise. One is the child of God who is fearful of man to the extent that he will not participate in public praise. The hypocrite will engage in public praise to be commemded by men. The proper Christian is not fearful of the frowns of the world, nor is he a public worshipper in order to be commended by those who profess to be Christians.

David said, "Give unto the Lord glory due unto his name: *bring an offering and come into his courts.*" You may ask, "What shall we bring? Our strength will not help Him for He is all-powerful. Our wisdom will not direct Him for He is all-wise. Our God is so great that he does not require our wisdom to direct Him nor our power to assist Him. He owns all things; therefore, He does not require our wealth to enrich Him. He is so effectual in His works and so convincing relative to His greatness that He does not need our reputation to advance Him. What does He require of us? He requires us to fear Him because of His greatness, He requires us to love Him because of His goodness. "What shall I render to the Lord for all His benefits towards me?" (Psalms 116:12) What offering shall I bring? The sacrifice that the Lord loves is a broken heart and a contrite spirit. The word contrite means bruised. Paul says, "I beseech you therefore, brethren, by the mercies of God, that you *present your bodies as living sacrifice, holy, acceptable unto God, which is your reasonable service.*" (Romans 12:1) God does not need our help in any but we certainly need His strength in all of our affairs. It pleases Him that we are to help one another in word, deed, and prayer. Bring an offering of your material possessions for the support of the ministry, maintenance of the house of worship, and the poor of the flock. The Scriptural rule for this is called an order to the churches which is plainly and simply stated in 1st Corinthians 16:1-3. (Read, if interested in giving according to this rule.)

"I will offer to thee the sacrifice of thanksgiving." (Psalms 116:17). I will thank Him for His deliverance from death; for His deliverance of me from the cluthces of law and death; for His setting before me the open doors of faith and hope; and, for His love that flooded my soul through the open door of Heaven. I will thank Him for Jesus Christ, my King, Saviour, Friend, Priest, Way, Truth, and Life.

When I come to the courts of the Lord and in the midst of His people, I pray that I will be given to remember my vows. May I be given to say as David when I am inside the place of worship: "I will pay my vows unto the Lord *now* in the presence of all His people." David said, "God is the Lord which hath shewed us light: *Bind the sacrifice with cords even unto the horns of the altar.*" (Psalm 118:27) Unless these instructions can be experienced, none of our sacrifices will be acceptable to God. All acceptable *sacrifce* is fervent constant confident *devotion.* That which *binds* is *faith. Streams of God's love* are the *cords.* The *altar* is *Christ. Christ's merit* and *power* are the *horns* of the altar. I find it to be more blessed to try and fail than not to try. I find that my conscience is more at ease when I go to the House of God and fail in my attempts at worship than when I fail to present my body. O that our people would more often say to their chil-

dren, relatives, and friends, "Let us go into the House of the Lord."

It is very encouraging to see parents bring their children to church meetings. A greater percent of our church meeting congregations are young people now than when I first united with the Primitive Baptist Church. Let us bring up our children in the nurture and admonition of the Lord. Let us teach them to obey their parents, speak the truth, read good literature, to behave themselves conformable to high morals, and to respect the elderly. We know that it is God's work to regenerate and save eternally each and everyone of his people; yet, it is our obligation as Christian parents to discourage our children from becoming involved in religious organizations whose object is to work zealously to influence young minds to embrace their doctrines and practices which you know to be false and erroneous. It is your duty to encourage them to consider the Bible as the Book of books worthy of their reading. It is your duty to encourage their attendance at the place where you go to worship. You consider your particular church of your membership as being more right in its doctrine and practices than any of the organizations whose main purposes are to convince the young and to convert them to their ideas and doings.

The minds of children are very easily impressed and they are prone to follow anyone who takes a great interest in them. Take care that your children be not as those referred to by David in his prayer: "Rid me, and deliver me from the hand of strange children whose mouth speaketh vanity and their right hand is a right hand of falsehood." May we do our duty and pray God: "That our sons may be as plants grown up in their youth; that our daughters may be as cornerstones, polished after the similitude of a palace: that our garners may be full, affording all manner of store: that our sheep may bring forth thousands and ten thousands in our streets: that our oxen may be strong to labour: that there be no breaking in, nor going out: that there be no complaining in our streets. HAPPY IS THAT PEOPLE THAT IS IN SUCH A CASE; yea, HAPPY IS THAT PEOPLE, WHOSE GOD IS THE LORD." (Psalm 144:11-15) May we assemble ourselves together more often, and often say, "LET US GO INTO THE HOUSE OF THE LORD." MAY GOD BLESS YOU. AMEN.

Elder E. J. Lambert
(From the "Signs" 1965)

MATTHEW V. 16.

Editorial of Elder Beebe as it appeared in the "Signs" 140 years ago.

New Vernon, N. Y.
Sept. 15, 1843

"Let your light so shine before men that they may see your good works, and glorify your Father which is in heaven."

—Matt. v. 16.

This exhortation was addressed to the disciples by our Lord Jesus Christ in the course of his discourse upon the mount. Retiring from the multitude that had gathered round him, Jesus withdrew to a mountain with the little group of his disciples, and sat down and instructed them. First in regard to the blessings of God which rest upon all such as possess the characteristics of true discipleship, which are these: poor in spirit, mourners, meek, hungering and thirsting after righteousness,

yet a proscribed, persecuted, suffering and reviled people for Jesus' sake. That the development of these characteristics is to distinguish the children of God as the blessed of the Lord throughout all time, there can be no doubt; so that in the absence of these there are no marks by which we are at liberty to recognize them from the unregenerated mass of mankind. The children of God are not blessed for possessing these discriminating qualities, for that would imply that they were chosen on account of some personal excellency in themselves, which God has said is not the case; but the possession of them is the evidence of their being blessed, the effect and consequence of their having been previously blessed. The God and Father of our Lord Jesus Christ has blessed his people with all spiritual blessings in heavenly places in Christ Jesus, according as he hath chosen us in him before the foundation of the world, that we should be holy and without blame before him in love.—Eph. i. 3,4. Thus we see that all spiritual blessings were prior to our personal holiness and exemption from blame, and our holiness and deliverance from guilt result from and are in accordance with his blessing upon and choice of us before the foundation of the world; and this choice and provision of grace and mercy had in view, as its ultimate object, and did secure to God's chosen people holiness and deliverance from blame. For the encouragement of this distinguished and blessed people, Christ has, in this chapter, given exceeding great and precious promises for their faith to live upon, viz.: 1st, the kingdom of heaven is theirs; 2d, they shall be comforted; 3d, they whall inherit the earth; 4th, they shall be filled with righteousness; 5th, they whall obtain mercy; 6th, they shall see God; 7th, they shall be called the children of God; 8th, theirs is the kingdom of heaven; 9th, great is their reward in heaven. What a glorious catalogue of *shalls* are strung together like a chain of gold to comfort, adorn and sustain the people of God.

"Each of them powerful as that sound
That bid the new made world go round,
And stronger than the solid pole
On which the wheels of nature roll.
The voice that rolls the stars along
Speaks all the promises."

Such a people, thus distinguished in the eternal choice of God, thus chosen of God unto holiness and ordained to eternal life, Jesus separated from the multitude, and sat down upon the mountain to teach as never man taught; and unto this people the exhortation placed at the head of this article is addressed. To no other people under heaven can this admonition apply. No other people are in possession of this light, nor can any other people let is shine, or aid in the diffusion of it. To this distinguished people Jesus said, Ye are the light of the world: a city that is set on a hill cannot be hid. Neither do men light a candle and put it under a bushel, but on a candlestick; and it giveth light unto all that are in the house. Then follows the word of command: Let your light so shine before men, that they may see your good works, and glorify your Father which is in heaven. That the disciples to whom these words were immediately addressed were designed in a special manner to diffuse the light of divine truth, as ministers of the gospel, we shall not dispute; but we must at the same time contend that the gospel church, embracing all the subjects of his kingdom, is included with them, as the city set upon a hill; and each member of the gospel church is addressed, and in these words commanded to let his

light so shine. The testimony which the sons of God are called to bear, is something more than can be borne by a mere articulation of sounds, and in the spirit of the admonition before us, it is to be borne by a display of works, at the development of which God is to be glorified, and all that are in the house of God are to be illuminated.

It is of vital importance that we should understand by what description of works God is to be glorified; for we live in a day in which there is great confusion and error upon this subject. For this very reason we have called the attention of our Old School Baptist readers to the consideration of this important subject, and we wish to be very particular in defining the nature and description of the works by which our testimony of Jesus is to be uttered. In order that we may be the more distinctly understood, we will first state some kinds of work by which a correct, true and faithful testimony cannot be borne and consequently, by which the declarative glory of God cannot be advanced by us. And first, the works of the flesh have nothing to do with the diffusion of the light of Zion. By the works of the flesh, we understand all such works as the children of men, in an unregenerate state are capable of performing. All our powers, whether physical or mental, are by nature depraved; so that all the emanations from our fleshly powers are earthly, sensual and devilish. The thoughts and devices of the unrenewed heart are evil, and that continually. The carnal, or fleshly mind is enmity against God, it is not subject to the law of God, neither indeed can be. Christ has informed us that it is as impossible for man in his unregenerate state to perform that which is acceptable to God, as it is for a corrupt fountain to send forth pure water. The fountain must first be made pure, and then, but not until then, will the streams be pure. The tree must be first made good, and then its fruit will be good. "Now the works of the flesh are manifest; which are these:" (disguise, modify, or shape them as you may, still they are there). "Adultery, fornication, uncleanness, lasciviousness, idolatry, witchcraft, hatred, variance, emulations, wrath, strife, seditions, heresies, envyings, murders, drunkenness, revelings, and such like."—Gal. v. 19-24. Consequently the works of the flesh are not the works by which the children of the kingdom of Christ are to glorify God. The declarative glory of God cannot result from our works, as the apostle clearly testifies to Titus, iii. 4,5:"But after the kindness and love of God our Savior towards men appeared, not by works of righteousness which we have done," &c. All the works which we as creatures can do, whether good or bad, can never make the kindness or love of God appear, or in anywise develop the glory of our Father which is in heaven: therefore, such works as can be planned by our mental, and executed by our physical powers, are not the works intended in our text.

Second. The works of the law are not intended: "For as many as are of the works of the law are under the curse."—Gal. iii. 10. And the works required in the text are from such as are under the blessing, and not under the curse. Works which are wrought by us, however unexceptionable, if wrought in obedience to the Sinai covenant can never show forth our redemption from the law, or our translation into the kingdom of Jesus Christ. So very far are we from glorifying our Father in heaven, when we attempt to liquidate the demands of the Sinai law, and by obediance to its precepts render ourselves acceptable unto God, we in-

sult the divine Majesty, and count the blood of the covenant wherewith Christ was sanctified, (or set apart as the law fulfiller) an unholy thing. A thing of itself insufficient for the perfect accomplishment of the complete salvation of his people. None who have faith in the perfect work of Christ will ever think it necessary for them to do his work over again, or to offer any amendment upon what Christ has done; but rather rest their whole soul on that finished salvatioin which Christ has effected by his perfect obedience to the requisitions of the law, and his suffering of the penalty due for the transgressions of his people.

If then, as we have proved by the testimony of the scriptures, the works required of the children of God, whereby they shall show forth the praise of him that has called them out of darkness into his marvelous light, are not those which are of the flesh, nor even our works of obedience to the holy law of God, by what works, our readers may inquire shall let our light so shine before men that they may glorify our Father which is in heaven?

The light which the saints are to let shine is that which God lighted up in our souls, when he communicated to us the light of spiritual life; of vital union to Jesus, as our Head by which we are enabled to see the kingdom of God.—John iii. 3. And the only works by which that light can be made manifest to all that are in the house, are those works which God has wrougt in us.—Isa. xxvi. 12. "For it is God that worketh in you both to will and to do of his good pleasure." —Phil. ii. 13. The works intended in our subject, are those wherein we have our fruit unto holiness, and the end therof is everlasting life. They are those whereof we are born of God. They are defined by Paul as the fruits of the Spirit, viz: Love, joy, peace, long-suffering, gentleness, goodness, faith, meekness, temperance, &c.—Gal. iii. 22,23. As also defined and enjoined by Peter, thus, "Giving all diligence, add to your faith virtue, and to virtue, knowledge; and to knowledge, temperance; and to temperance, patience; and to patience, godliness; and to godliness, brotherly kindness; and to brotherly kindness, charity; for if these things be in you and abound, they make you that ye shall neither be barren nor unfruitful in the knowledge of our Lord Jesus Christ. But he that lacketh these things is blind, and cannot see afar off, and hath forgotten that he was purged from his old sins."—2 Peter i. 5-9. Those, therefore, who obey the injunction of Jesus, in our text, are those in whom these things, mentioned by Peter, abound and by the abounding of these things they let their light shine; for they, in whom these things do not abound are blind, cannot see afar off, and have forgotten that they were purged from their old sins; while they who do those things, viz: the things which are to be added to their faith; do walk in the light—do let their light shine, and are not barren nor unfruitful, are not blind, they can see afar off, and do remember that they have been purged from their old sins.

No man can add to his faith, virtue, until he is in possession of faith; and faith is the fruit of the Spirit, and the gift of God, and without it we cannot please God. No man can let his light shine who has no light to shine. The breaking of the pitchers of Gideon's three hundred men could have produced no light, if the lamps had not been in the pitchers. We were sometimes darkness, but God has delivered us from the power of darkness, and translated us into the kingdom of his dear Son; has given us an inheritance among the saints in light;

constituted us children of the light; commanded us to walk in the light, and to let our light shine. "For God who commanded the light to shine out of darkness, hath shined in our hearts to give the light of the knowledge of the glory of God in the face of Jesus Christ."—2 Cor. iv. 6.

Christians, Old School Baptists, readers of the SIGNS OF THE TIMES, has the Sun of Righteousness arisen upon you with healing in his wings? Do you know him as the Fountain and Fullness of light, life and blessedness? How is it with you at this time? Are you reflecting that light, by walking in the light as the children of the day? Are you adding to your faith, virtue, and to virtue all those excellencies made manifest by the refulgent radiance of that light? Or have you forgotten that you have been purged from your old sins? If this is your situation, may not the apostolic admonition be applicable in your cse? "Awake, thou that sleepest, and arise from the dead, and Christ shall give thee light. See then that ye walk circumspectly, not as fools, but as wise."—Eph.v.14,15. Would you, as the disciples of Jesus Christ, let your light shine, remember that this can only be done by walking worthy of the vocation wherewith ye are called of God. We are not to sleep, as do others; there are foes for us to face, conflicts to be endured, enemies to be encountered, errors to be exposed, truth to be set forth, sheep and lambs to be fed, brethren to be exhorted, heresy to be resisted, persecution to be suffered, a cross to be borne, a warfare to be engaged in, a good fight to be fought, a course to be finished, and a crown to be received and worn in heaven. Each oher's burdens are to be born, and we are to watch over each other, detect sin and reprove it, both in ourselves and in others; a world to be renounced and its vanities to be laid aside. Besides all this, there are mourning Christians to be looked up and comforted, strayed sheep and lambs to be restored; lions, wolves, dragons and devils to be subdued; and God has given us a banner to be displayed because of the truth. Sons of Zion, purhcase of the Redeemer's blood, can you discover nothing in all these considerations which requires you to "Let your light shine?"

But do we hear one say, "My hope is in the Lord, I do not expect to be saved by my works!" If your hope is good for anything it must be in the Lord; and if you look to works for salvation you will be awfully disappointed. But have you indeed a hope in God, and is it true that you rely on him and him alone for salvation? How will you make this known without faith and obedience? If your faith is of God, it will manifest itself by obedience. The very confidence which the Christian has in God as a whole Savior, swells his expanding heart with love and gratitude, and awakens every heaven-born sensibility of his soul with ardent desires to glorify him in his body and spirit which are Christ's.

Few, feeble, weak and persecuted as we may seem to be in this day of rebuke and blasphemy, we ask for no accession to our ranks, but such as love our Lord Jesus Christ, and are willing to suffer the loss of all things for his sake. A very orthodox theory of faith and loud professions of attachment to the doctrine which sustains and comforts our souls are not enough. That faith only is genuine which works by love and purifies the heart. It is true, the old order of Baptists have been in some cases imposed on by persons professing our faith, who have proved (but too painfully to us) spots in our feasts of charity—men who cannot let their light shine because they have none; all they deem necessary is to sign

with their hand our creed, and surname themselves Israel, and then make the livery of the Old School serve them as a cloak for their ungodly corruption of life and deportment.

Should we attempt a delineation of the characters to whom we allude, we might be thought quite too personal; we will leave our brethren and our churches to look around them, letting their own light shine at the same time, and drag into the light those who have crept in among them unawares. Those who can find hours to spend in the merry circle of the graceless and profane, and can find some trivial excuse for absenting themselves from the house of prayer, those who can find the time and the means to fill a whole community of Christians with tumult, bickerings, jealousies, contentions and disorder, but have no disposition to weep with those who weep and mourn with those who mourn; though they may boast of volumes of head-religion imported from neighboring countries or can give but poor evidence of a lighted lamp within their earthen pitcher. There may be preachers who can boast of preaching in the name of Jesus, and of casting out devils, and working miracles, and in their own estimation, giants among dwarfs, yet in the diffusion of the light they shall be detected, and should be put away. Those who are careless concerning what figure they make in the world, can join with the jovial and eat and drink with the drunken, cannot be at the same time shunning the appearance of evil, or letting the light of life, derived from Jesus, shine before men, that they may see their good works and glorify God.

Many of the dear saints of God may feel convicted of having been too remiss in regard to a circumspect walk and conversation. Alas! How much we all have to lament of our shortcoming; but the apparent severity of our remarks in this article will not break their bones, they will not be offended, but they will acknowledge with the writer,

> Prone to wander, Lord, I feel it,
> Prone to leave the God I love."

The stand which we as old School Baptists have taken, the sacrifices we have been called to make for the sake of purity in faith and practice, and above all, our love of holiness, our allegiance to Jesus as our King, our sense of the immaculate purity of his precious cause, will not allow us to walk in fellowship with those, under any name whatever, who turn the grace of God into lasciviousness. On the one hand, we should withhold our countenance from the heretics, and on the other, from all who hold the truth in unrighteousness; and so from every brother that walketh disorderly withdraw ourselves.

MEETINGS

CONTENTNEA ASSOCIATION

The Contentnea Primitive Baptist Association wishes to announce their annual association meeting, which will be held on Friday the 7th, Saturday the 8th, and Sunday the 9th of October 1983, the Lord willing.

The meeting is to be at New Bay Church in Onslow County, Near Jacksonville, N. C. Directions: After ariving at Jacksonville, go to the intersection of highways 24 and 17 just south of town. From this point, go south on 17 for 5 miles (about 100 yds. past MacMillan Furniture Store) and turn right on local road 1107. Go 2 miles and you will be at the church.

All sovereign grace believers are invited to come and be with us.

Norma Jenkins, Clerk
Phone (919) 285-4319
Rt. 2, Wallace, N. C. 28466

SULPHUR FORK ASSOCIATION

The one hundred thirty-eighth annual session of the Sulphur Fork Primitive Baptist Association will be held, the Lord willing, with Hopewell Church, Winnsboro, Texas, beginning on Friday before the first Sunday in October, 1983 (Sept. 30, Oct. 1 & 2). Hopewell Church is located about six miles west of Winnsboro. Go west on Coke Road from Winnsboro about 4½ miles and follow signs.

We invite all lovers of the truth to come and worship with us at this time.

If further information is needed, call 214-629-3561.

Hopewell Church

KEHUKEE ASSOCIATION

The Kehukee Association, composed of the following churches: Bethlehem, Beulah, Flat Swamp, North Creek, Old Sparta, Singleton, Skewarky, Smithwick Creek and Tarbaro, will be held the first Sunday and Saturday before in October. It wil be held at Flat Swamp Church located between Bethel and Robersonville on the Big Oaks road.

We invite visitors to come and worship with us.

Hassel Allen, Clerk
Flat Swamp Church

HOPEWELL ASSOCIATION

The Hopewell Association of Alabama will meet with Little Hope Church, in Lamar County, on the third Sunday in October; Friday and Saturday before; October 14, 15, and 16, 1983; God willing.

The meeting house is ten miles west of Fayette on Alabama Highway 18.

Levert Howell
Association Clerk

MINUTES OF THE PRESBYTERY

In accordance with the request of Weatherford Primitive Baptist Church, a presbytery met June 26, 1983 at three o'clock p.m. for the examination of Brother Stafford Houston, to be, if found qualified, ordained to the office of deacon.

Those who constituted the presbytery were as follows: Elders O. K. Tench, C. B. Davis, J. R. Williams and Raymond Goad. Deacons Richard Stegall, Silas Payne, Homie Dalton, Walter Hamlett, Marvin Brumfield, Vance Duncan, Burnell Williams, Robert Shelton, Albert Hudson and Claude Johnson.

The presbytery was organized by electing Elder O. K. Tench, moderator and deacon Burnell Williams, clerk.

Elder C. B. Davis was chosen to perform the examination of the candidate. Deacon Marvin Brumfield was appointed as church spokesman. Elder J. R. Williams was chosen to deliver the charge and Elder Raymond Goad was chosen for the ordination prayer. After examination of the candidate by Elder C. B. Davis with the 3rd chapter of Timothy as reference, the church spokesman stated he was satisfied with the examination and answers of the candidate and the presbytery administered the laying on of hands at which time Elder Raymond Goad asked for divine guidance in prayer and Elder J. R. Williams delivered the charge.

The candidate was delivered back to the Church as an ordained deacon. The presbytery was concluded with the reading of the minutes of the work of the presbytery and a dismissal prayer by Elder O. K. Tench.

Elder O. K. Tench, Moderator
Deacon Burnell B. Williams, Clerk

CONTRIBUTIONS

CONTRIBUTION LIST FOR JUNE 1983

Mrs. W.W. Lillard, N.C.	$ 2.00
Maye Otts, AL.	1.00
Mrs. Selma Strawbridge, N.C.	3.00
G. R. Slate, VA.	5.00
James A. Avera Sr., Fl.	2.00
A. Golden, AL.	1.00
C. M. Straughn, N.C.	3.00
Mr. & Mrs.John Collie, N.C.	20.00
H. Carroll Ellwanger, N.C.	7.00
Mrs. W.C. Sutherland, VA.	1.00
Mrs. Lucy W. Brown, AR.	3.00
Mrs. Maye G. Bissette, N.C.	3.00
W. C. Lake, FL.	12.00
Mrs. Julia H. Ada, MD.	2.00
Cecil Neal, IL.	7.00
Lester H. Haymes, AL.	2.00
Mrs. P. G. Divers, VA.	3.00
Elder Kenneth Key, N.C.	7.00
A. W. King, N. C.	7.00
Elder C. B. Davis, N.C.	3.00
Hartzel B. Nelson, WV.	3.00
Mrs. Joyce Farley, TX.	8.00
Nolan Lanier, N.C.	7.00
Doris Rivard, TX.	23.00
Mrs. Jennie Denton, VA.	7.00
Mrs. Margaret Smothers, N.C.	7.00

OBITUARIES

ROSEVELT "RUZIE" KENDRICK

Our hearts are saddened, the Lord has removed from our midst another lovely member. Brother Kendrick passed away January 27, 1983 in Memorial Hospital at the age of 80. He had been in declining health several years. Born March 26, 1902, at Callands, Va., son of the late James Kendrick and Alice Haskins Kendrick. He spent most of his life in Callands, before moving to Danville, fourteen years ago. He was a farmer and was married to Lizzie Gibson Kendrick.

Brother Kendrick joined Old Mt. Church April 14, 1973. He was a lovely and faithful member and attended regular as long as his health permitted. A firm believer of salvation by Grace and Grace alone and loved to talk on the scriptures.

He was very humble and bore his afflictions with patience. His lovely wife and family attended to his every wish and need as much as love, kindness and loving hands could. We at Old Mt. miss him, but our loss is his gain.

Survivors are his wife, and two sons, Obie Kendrick of Danville, Va., Bobby Kendrick of Martinsville, Va.; three sister, Mary Blair, of the Roman Eagle Memorial Home, Effie Wells Callands and Alice Holland of Franklin Turn Pike. Four grandchildren and three great-grandchildren.

The fuenral was held at Old Mt. Church Sunday, January 30, 1983, by his pastor Elder H. W. Wray, Elder Julian R. Williams and Mr. James Penticost. His body was laid to rest in the Kendrick family cemetery at Callands, beneath a beautiful mound of flowers, to wait the resurrection morn, when the dead in Christ shall rise first to meet the Lord in the air, to ever be with Him.

Done in conference June 18, 1983.

Elder H. W. Wray, Moderator
Sarah Barker, Clerk

SISTER KATE DODD
(1897 - 1983)

When my mind is carried back to the memory of our dear beloved Sister Kate Dodd, these words seem appropriate. She fought a good fight, she finished her course, she kept the faith. Sister Dodd united with Malmaison Primitive Baptist Church in 1916 and served as church clerk for eighteen years. Her special seat was always filled until recently when her health began to fail, then she came in a wheelchair or with a walker when able. It was never too hot, or cold, or wet for her to go to meetings, because it came first in her life. Her love for the church was shown more in deed rather than words. It was her contribution to the church that was one of the deciding factors in our building this new meeting house, and later the gift of an air conditioner for our comfort.

Sister Dodd was born July 1, 1897 and was called from this world of woe April 6, 1983. She was the natural mother of 14 children, and also mothered 5 stepsons, a son in-law, several grandchildren and a brother.

Surviving are 3 daughters, 5 sons, 2 sisters, 1 brother, 2 grandchildren, 18 great-grandchildren, 13 step grandchildren and 21 step great-grandchildren.

Her funeral was held April 8, 1983 at Malmaison Church by her pastor Elder O. K. Tench and assistant pastor Elder Julian Williams. Interment was in Highland Burial Park.

By the grace of God "she kept the faith".

Written by one who loved her
I hope for Christ sake,

Peggy Wells

SISTER MAUD TRUITT LAWS

It pleased our Heavenly Father to call home one of His dear children, Maud Truitt Laws, on Friday, April 22, 1983 after a brief illness. She was 103 years of age and had been an active member of the Salisbury Old School Baptist Church, Salisbury, Maryland, since June of 1906 when Elder Silas Durand baptized both Sister Laws and her mother.

She is survived by one son, Victor Laws, Jr., of Salisbury, a member and deacon of her home church; one daughter, Margaret Engle, with whom she lived, as well as four grandchildren and one great-granddaughter and several nieces and nephews. Sister Laws' husband, Victor, Sr., also a member of the church, preceeded her in death in 1946.

All the churches of our area will sadly miss our beloved Sister in the Lord. She served her generation well and was greatly respected as a peacemaker among our people. To sit and talk with her was to engage in spiritual conversation for she had little else to spend her time on. It can be fully asserted that a few moments in her presence left one feeling that they had been in the presence of a favored child of God.

Sister Laws' funeral service was conducted in the Salisbury meeting house by her pastor, Elder James F. Poole, and was solemnly attended by a very large gathering. The hymn read was "How Tedious and Tasteless the Hour" by John Newton, and the text (her favorite) was Rom. 8:28. Burial followed at the Laws Family Cemetery near Wango, Wicomico County, Maryland.

We fully believe her hope was realized in death and that her spirit now rests with her dear Saviour.

Resolved, that one copy of this obituary be recorded in our church records, one be given to the family, and one be sent to the "Signs of the Times" for publication.

Done by request of the family and church.

Moderator, Elder James F. Poole

Clerk, Sister Phyllis Key

RACHEL RUTH BALLARD

Our beloved Sister Rachel Ruth Ballard passed from this life February 2, 1983 at McKenna Hospital, New Braunfels, Texas. She was born December 28, 1908 in West Virginia, the daughter of Elder Silas E. Angle and Edith Campbell Angle. Sister Ballard was married to Elder Homer Luther Ballard on January 4, 1937 in Connersville, Indiana. He preceded her in death on December 10, 1979. Sister Rachel leaves one daughter, Linda Lundquist, New Braunfels; two step-sons, John Dodge Ballard of San Antonio, Texas and Donald J. Ballard of Bryan, Texas; three brothers, Edward Angle, Elkview, West Virginia, Russel Angle, Canton, Ohio and Robert Angle of San Antonio, Texas. Three sisters, Mrs. Jessie Snavely Loyd, Kentucky, Mrs. Gladys Cottle, San Marcos, Texas, and Mrs. Mary Miller, San Antonio, Texas. Five grandsons and two granddaughters.

Sister Ballard joined Mount Olive Primitive Baptist Church in August, 1957 and was baptized by her husband, Elder H. L.Ballard. She was a faithful member of Mount Olive Church and attended regularly except for about one year when they lived in East Texas, and her membership was in Fellowship Primitive Baptist Church. God granted Sister Ballard a fighting spirit, especially the last three years as she had cancer during this time, she was very cheerful and a pleasure to be around.

Her funeral was conducted by her pastor, Elder G. D. Shipman and W. M. Burkhalter. She was laid to rest beside her husband in the Stockdale City Cemetery, to await the coming of the Lord and Savior Jesus Christ.

Approved in conference

Elder G. D. Shipman, Moderator

Sister Iva Lee Sowter, Clerk

ALMA SCEARCE BURNETT

It has pleased our Heavenly Father by His love and mercy to call home one of our lovely members.

Sister Alma passed away in Memorial Hospital December 13, 1982. She was born in Pittsylvania, the daughter of the late Sidney S. Scearce and Mageline Shelton Scearce. She was married to Arthur G. "Jack" Burnett who died in 1977. Sister Alma joined Old Mt. Church February 25, 1939. Her church was her life. She was a faithful, devoted and lovely member, never missed a meeting unless she was too sick to get there. We loved her and she was loved by all that knew her. We feel our loss is great but her gain is much greater.

She leaves to mourn, one daughter, Deane B. Batterman, two sons, Arthur G. Burnett, Jr.of Danville, Virginia and Bobby P. Burnett of Dry Fork, Virginia. Also five brothers, Beauford, Leland and Harold Scearce, all of Danville, Wayne Scearce of Raleigh, N. C., and Melvin Scearce of Norfolk. Five sisters; Marie Farthin, Thelma Adkins and Linda Brewer, all of Danville, Virginia, Frances Bass of Ringold amd Catherine Trent of Texas. Four Grandchildren and one great grandchild.

The funeral was held December 15, 1982, at Wrenn Yeatts Feneral Home by Elder H. W. Wray, Elder O. K. Tench and Elder Wallis Smith. Her body was laid to rest by her husbands body in Highland Burial Park, beneath a beautiful mound flowers to await the call of her Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ. "Come ye blessed of my father, inherit the Kingdom prepared for you from the foundation of the world."

Done in church conference at Old Mt., June 18, 1983.

Elder H. W. Wray, Moderator

Sarah Barker, Clerk

GLENN HORTON STUART

"O Land of rest, for thee I sigh,
When will the moment come,
When I shall lay my armor by,
And dwell with Christ at Home?"

After a long illness that saw him in the hospital twice, the Lord in His infinite wisdom and loving mercy saw fit to answer this oft asked question on May 5, 1983. Mr. Stuart was born October 31, 1906 at Grassy Creek, N. C. but lived most of his life near West Chester, Pa. He was one of twelve children born to A. Mitchell and Minnie Blevins Stuart.

He was married to Beulah Anderson Stuart on August 17, 1932. To this union eight children were born. His widow and seven children survive. Three daughters, Mrs. Clara Chelland and Patricia Stuart of West Chester, Pa., Mrs. Helen Wright, Coatesville, Pa., Four sons, Glenn H. Stuart, Jr. and David of West Chester, Pa., William R. of Pottstown, Pa. and James A. of State College, Pa. Another daughter, Mrs. Ruth Wagoner passed away in 1975. Also surviving is one sister, Mrs. Ruby Ballou of West Jefferson, N. C. and three brothers, Gaither of Wilmington, Delaware, Worth and Earl, near Lansing, N. C.; eleven grand children and one great-grandchild.

Mr. Stuart, a retired farmer, was a firm believer in and a lover of the Old School Baptist doctrine. This love was manifested by his meek and quiet life among the brethren at Rock Springs, Pa. and Welch Tract, Del. Old School Baptist Churches for over thirty years.

Many are the lovely memories I have of visiting in the home of Mr. Stuart and his family, this being the first home I had stayed after being given a hope in the Lord Jesus Christ. As Sister Stuart and I talked for hours it seemed Mr. Stuart would sit quietly by and listen, Seldom would he speak but when he did it was words fitly spoken and words of love and peace.

As I visited him in the hospital shortly before he passed away his desire was for peace and rest, yes the eternal peace for he told me he wanted to go home. Even as I believe he was made willing, yea, even longed to cross over Jordan into the promised land. His thoughts for those who remained were for peace as he spoke ever so sweetly of his desire for peace in the church.

His body was laid to rest, until the coming again of our Lord, in the cemetery at Rock Springs Old School Baptist Church. The service was conducted ever so sweetly and out of love for him by Elder D. B. Stokes.

We have a sweet hope that when our alloted time shall come that we may also enter into this land of rest for which we sigh. While that we remain in this time world may we be blessed with the same spirit of love as was this my spiritual brother is the prayer of

Barnabas J. Brammer

BOOK NOTICES

EDITORIAL WRITINGS ELDER GILBERT BEEBE

(Founder and Editor of the *Signs of The Times*)
1832-1881

Volume 3 - 480 pages $16.00 each
Volume 4 - 512 pages $16.00 each

(Add $2.00 each for mailing)
(Maryland residents add 5% Sales Tax)

The large, beautiful books (6 x 9 in. trim size) are bound in heavy D Grade Library Buckram cloth in silk screen finish. The type is school book text and is large and very readable; even for older persons. We have used the finest paper available and can say these books are of excellent quality throughout.

We are very pleased with the response on both these volumes. If you have not ordered as yet, we hope you will do so soon. Later this year we hope to reprint Volume 1 and then Volume 2 to match Volume 3 and 4. If the sales continue to make it possilbe, we will continue to bring out future volumes. We estimate there are sufficient editorials by Elder Beebe to make a set of 10 and possibly 12 volumes when all are published.

These books will make excellent gifts and should be in the library of each of our churches. *Please be sure to specify the volume number or numbers when you order these.*

Again, we thank you for your support.

Send orders to:
Elder James F. Poole
P. O. Box 1250
Salisbury, Maryland 21801

To those of you who live in the North Carolina and Virginia area – Brother Reubin French, Deacon of Dan River Primitive Baptist Church, has agreed to act for us as agent to distribute the Beebe Editorials.

Anyone wishing to purchase Volume 3 or 4 may see him in person and purchase them, thereby saving mailing costs.

"THE PRIESTHOOD OF THE SON OF GOD"

We also have a limited number of Elder David Bartley's excellent book "The Priesthood of the Son of God". While supplies last, we will sell them for $5.00 each plus $1.00 for mailing. (Maryland residents please add 5% for sales tax.)

Send orders to:
Elder James F. Poole
P. O. Box 1250
Salisbury, Maryland 21801

FEAST OF FAT THINGS

The *Signs of the Times, Inc.*, is pleased to announce that we still have available for purchase the book "Feast of Fat Things."

This book, first published by the *Signs* some years ago, was reprinted last year. It is rich with doctrine of Old School or Primitive Baptists and should be in the home of every believer.

CONTENTS

1. The Black Rock Address of 1832.
2. "Everlasting Task for Arminians" by William Gadsby
3. "Fatalism" by H. M. Curry
4. "A Dream Tour Through Arminian Heaven" by H. M. Curry
5. "The Celestial Railroad" by Hawthorne
6. "A Riddle" by Gilbert Beebe

These articles are all excellent for showing what we believe and the book will make an excellent gift for our children and friends who may inquire of our faith.

PRICING IS AS FOLLOWS

1 copy - $5. plus $1. for mailing
5 copies - $20. plus $3. for mailing
10 copies - $30. plus $4. for mailing
(Maryland residents please add 5% for sales tax)

We urge you to buy multiple amounts as we have only a limited number available. This is a beautiful, hardbound book of 128 pages with a blue library buckram cover.

Send all orders to:
Elder James F. Poole
P. O. Box 1250
Salisbury, Maryland 21801

"Thy people shall be willing in the day of thy power."
Psalm 110:3

"Truly God is good to Israel, even to such as are of a clean heart."
Psalm 73:1

"For by grace are ye saved through faith; and that not of yourselves: it is the gift of God."
Eph. 2:8

Signs of the Times

DEVOTED TO THE OLD SCHOOL BAPTIST CAUSE

"The Sword of the Lord and of Gideon"

VOL. 151 KEELING, VA., OCTOBER 1983 No. 10

SIGNS OF THE TIMES
ISSN - 0199-0063
Subscription price $7 per year-$13 two years
Published each month by
SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.
Established 1832
Devoted to the Old School Baptist Cause

CIRCULATION OFFICE
Elder J. R. Williams
Route 1, Box 65
Keeling, Va. 24566

EDITORS
Elder J. R. Williams, Editor
Route 1, Box 65
Keeling, Va. 24566
Elder Kenneth R. Key, Editor
721 Williard Street
Greensboro, N.C. 27405

ASSOCIATE EDITORS
Elder W. D. Griffin
Rt. 6, Box 84, Fayette, Ala. 35555
Phone (205) 695-7756
Elder Richard H. Campbell
9195 Holmes Rd., Memphis, Tenn. 38115
Phone 1 (901) 755-6049
Elder Joe L. Hamrick
Rt. 4, Box 21A, Winnsboro, TX 75494
Elder D. B. Stokes
1029 Daniel Court
Jacksonville, N.C. 28540

CONTRIBUTING EDITORS
Elder D.V. Spangler
R.F.D. 6, Box 270, Beechwood Lane
Danville, Virginia 24541
Elder John D. Wood
9802 Cherry Tree Lane
Manassas, Virginia 22110

All letters for this paper containing subscriptions and remittances, should be mailed to Elder J. R. Williams, Rt. I, Box 65, Keeling, Virginia 24566. All articles and letters for publication, all notices of meetings and all obituaries should be mailed to Elder Kenneth R. Key, 721 Willard St., Greensboro, N. C. 27405.

SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.
Rt. 1, Box 65 Keeling, Virginia 24566

**IS IT TIME TO RENEW YOUR SUBSCRIPTION?
IF YOUR EXPIRATION DATE IS 10/83
IT EXPIRES WITH THIS ISSUE**

PROSPECTUS OF THE "SIGNS"

The existence, sovereignty, immutability omnipotence and eternal perfections of the great Jehovah–the revelation which God has given of Himself, as Father, Son and Holy Ghost. "These three are one." John 1-8.

The absolute predestination of all things.

Eternal, unconditional election.

The total depravity and just condemnation of fallen man.

That the attonement and redemption of Jesus Christ are for the elect only.

The sovereign, irresistable, and in all cases. effectual work of the Holy Spirit, in regenerating and quickening the elect of God.

The final preservation and eternal happiness of all the sons of God, by grace.

The resurrection of the dead, and eternal judgement.

That the church of Christ is composed exclusively of baptized believers–that to her are given able ministers of the New Testament; that the scriptures are the only divinely authorized rule of faith and practice for the saints of God.

That there is no connection between church and state.

CONTENTS

EDITORIAL.....194
Written by Elder Joe L. Hamrick

CHURCH OF OUR FAITH.....199

CORRESPONDENCE 200

VOICES OF THE PAST 207
Sermon by Elder E.J. Lambert

MEETINGS 211

CONTRIBUTIONS 212

OBITUARIES 212
Guy Bernard Phillips
Sister Lottie Minter Law
Sister Annie Owen
Lelia Blackwell

BOOK NOTICES 215

EDITORIAL

"Know ye not, brethren (for I speak to them that know the law) how that the law hath dominion over a man as long as he liveth?

For the woman which hath an husband is bound by the law to her husband as long as he liveth; but if the husband be dead, she is loosed from the law of her husband.

So then if, while her husband liveth, she be married to another man, she shall be called an adulteress: but if her husband be dead, she is free from that law; so that she is no adulteress, though she be married to another man.

Wherefore, my brethren, ye also are become dead to the law by the body of Christ that ye should be married to another, even to him who is raised from the dead, that we should bring forth fruit unto God." Romans 7: 1-4.

Mr dear brethren:

I don't know why my mind seems to be led to write upon the above verses of scripture. They seem so deep, and I feel so weak and ignorant. I hope and trust the Holy Spirit will enable me to write in a way that would be to the honor of His precious name and of some comfort to you dear saints of God.

I believe the law of Moses is particularly in view in this text. It seems the apostle Paul is referring to both Jews and Gentiles, for in the beginning of his letter to the Romans, he says, "To all that be in Rome, beloved of God, called to be saints...", and "Now I would not have you ignorant, brethren, that oftentimes I purposed to come unto you, (but was led hitherto,) that I might have some fruit among you also, even as among other Gentiles." Rom. 1:7,13.

Let me ask how many of you dear ones have been given to meditate upon the terrible wrath of God, due to sin, through his fiery law? May our minds be brought to view this awful sight. The same pillar of cloud that led the children of Israel in the wilderness led them to Mt. Sinai, where the Lord descended on the mount to deliver the law. So terrible were the effects that it shook the earth, causing Mt. Sinai to shake and quake from its foundation. All the terrors of fire, smoke, thunder, and lightening all together composed a scene that nothing on earth has ever equaled. God's firey law displayed its fury, consuming all before it, scorching the ground and causing the mountain to smoke all over. All this was expressive of God's gloriour presence, and of his judgment upon all transgressors against his holy law. Stop and consider: we

are all guilty and deserve within ourselves to be included in this terrible wrath of God against our sins.

This terrible scene caused all the people in their camp to tremble, and Moses cried out, "I exceedingly fear and quake." Are we ready to stand before this great God in our own sins, in our own self-righteousness? We must stand either in our sins and self-righteousness or in Christ's righteousness. We will either hear Jesus himself saying unto us, "...come, ye blessed of my Father..." or "...Depart from me, ye cursed, into everlasting fire..." Can we imagine that the Lord Jesus Christ endured this terrible wrath of God on behalf of his people in the garden of Gethsemane and upon the cross of Calvary? Did Christ endure all on our behalf? If Christ died under the law on our behalf, and if we be in union with him, we must also experience a dying under the law. Have you experienced this death?

The apostle Paul says, "...I speak to them that know the law..." I believe the apostle is speaking concerning the law of Moses. The first Adam plunged us all into the sea of death, in sins and trespasses. "Wherefore, as by one man sin entered into the world, and death by sin; and so death passed upon all men, for that all have sinned..." Rom. 5:12.

Being in this fallen condition, how could man keep this law of Moses? With man it is impossible. The law could not give us eternal life; it was not given for this purpose; it could only curse us for disobeying. "... Man is not justified by the works of the law...for if there had been a law given which could have given life, verily righteousness should have been by the law." Gal. 2:16 - 3:21.

I believe that all of God's creatures are under the law to him. The apostle Paul speaks through the Holy Spirit and says, "Tell me, ye that desire to be under the law, do ye not hear the law? Gal. 4:21. Surely all that desire to be under the law must be ignorant of its nature, for it demands what they cannot pay. The law requires perfect obedience to it, both in thought and action. And the very least offence brings with it this fearful sentence, "For as many as are of the works of the law are under the curse: for it is written, Cursed is every one that continueth not in all things which are written in the book of the law to do them." Gal. 3:10. Not one of us has ever continued in all things which are written in the law, and no one ever will. "For there is not a just man upon earth, that doeth good, and sinneth not." Eccl. 7:20. The law will always be to us the administrator of condemnation and the minister of death. It cannot justify. "Therefore by the deeds of the law there shall no flesh be justified in his sight..." Rom. 3:20.

The apostle Paul felt alive once without the law. He had not yet felt its killing effects. This may also have been the experience of many of us. He knew the letter of the law, but not its spirit. This comes only after being quickened to spiritual life by the Holy Spirit.

Christ, as a substitute and surety for his church (for the law was broken by the church), stood under its curse, and its curse was death. Christ was "...made a curse for us: for it is written, cursed is every one that hangeth on a tree..." Gal. 3:13. The original penalty was, "...In the day that thou eatest thereof thou shalt surely die." Gen. 2:17. Not only did Jesus satisfy the moral law, he also endured that original penalty of death. He did all this to redeem his people. "But when the fulness of time was come, God sent forth his Son, made of a woman, made under the law, to redeem them that were under the law..." Gal. 4:4-5.

A child of God, while yet in a state

of being dead in trespasses and sins, may even confess to be religious, and may attempt (in many cases) to actually keep the law. He fancies it to be in his own power to obtain eternal life in this way, and feels he can merit it by his own works. This legal spirit reigns over all men in their natural state who feel to be religious as the apostle Paul did while he was persecuting the children of God.

In many instances, when the soul is first quickened, it may continue to seek deliverance by the works of the law. But the law can do nothing more than bring him to the knowledge of his exceeding sinfulness and the punishment which he deserves. He soon finds that the harder he tries to do good, the worse he becomes. While in this state, he feels as the song writer, "So by experience I do know there's nothing good that I can do; I cannot satisfy the law, nor hope nor comfort from it draw."

Will present obedience (if it could be rendered) atone for our past disobedience? Will God's just and holy law accept partial obedience for the whole? No, "For whosoever shall keep the whole law, and yet offend in one point, he is guilty of all." James 2:10.

In the mind and purpose of God (as recorded in scripture), we were chosen in Christ Jesus before the foundation of the world. But it is not made manifest until we are implanted or ingrafted into Christ by faith, through the power of the Holy Spirit. If we are among the elect of God whom he foreknew as his own, we shall also be conformed to the image of his son. "For whom he did foreknow, he also did predestinate to be conformed to the image of his Son, that he might be the first born among many brethren." Rom. 8:29. To be conformed to his image begins here below, but is completed above. Christ was made to resemble us by partaking of our nature (for he came in the likeness of sinful flesh, yet without sin), and we were made to resemble him by partaking of his spirit. "And as we have born the image of the earthy, we shall also bear the image of the heavenly." I Cor. 15:49.

"How that Christ died for our sins, according to the scriptures, and that he was buried and that he rose again the third day according to the scriptures." I Cor. 15:3,4. If we are to die with Christ, and without dying with him we shall not live with him, we must also die under God's just and holy law. As Christ died actually under the law, we must die inwardly and experimentally. We cannot set up a certain inflexible standard of experimentally dying under the law. The law must kill us by a sentence of condemnation in our souls. So as Christ died actually under the law, we must die inwardly and experimentally. Each of us must experience the sentence of death in our souls, and feel to be as effectually slain experimentally in our conscience as Christ died under the weight of the law upon the cross of Calvary.

What is it for us to die under the law? The law must curse us as it cursed him. It must bring guilt and condemnation to our hearts and souls. We die to our own self-righteousness, creature strength and wisdom. "The voice said, Cry. And he said, What shall I cry? All flesh is grass, and all the goodness thereof is as the flower of the field: the grass withereth, the flower fadeth; because the spirit of the Lord bloweth upon it: surely the people is grass." Isa. 40:6. All that we are or have, yea even our highest accomplishments, are but as the grass that fadeth and all our self-righteousness is soon nipped and brought to nothing. Unless we have a better righteousness than our own, we shall neither see nor enter into

the kingdon of heaven. All our fleshly holiness, righteousness, riches, honors, strength, beauty, wisdom, and knowledge must fade and perish. Why? Because the spirit of God "bloweth upon it." We soon are made to realize that all these things cannot recommend us to God. Does this not show the perishing nature of our fleshly works? We feel to be without God and without hope. We can only say, "For I know that in me (that is, in my flesh,) dwelleth no good thing." Rom. 7:18.

Does not the conviction of our sins, our trouble of mind, our distress of soul and our guilt of conscience, bring us to see how wretched and poor we are? Can we not say with the apostle Paul, "O, wretched man that I am who shall deliver me from the body of this death?" Rom. 7: 24. When we are brought here in our dying under the law, do we have anything to offer for our salvation? Do we not feel that all our works, merits, goodness and self righteousness are as filthy rags in the sight of God? Some dear children of God may not be able to trace this death in themselves as clearly as others they have heard or read after. But have you come to the place where sin is a great grief and burden to your soul and conscience? There is a great difference in being a dead sinner (dead in treapasses and sins) and in being a live sinner, having been quickened to spiritual life. A dead sinner is a sinner but his sins are not so disturbing to him, they do not cause him to repent in sackcloth and ashes. But the live sinner, having been given spiritual life, is made to mourn, cry, and sigh over his sinful condition. Have your sins brought guilt and distress upon your conscience? Have you felt that unless you are saved by grace and grace alone, you have no hope of eternal life? If you have truly felt this in your heart and soul, it must surely be because you have experienced dying under the law. The carnal flesh does not feel these things. It must come from the Holy Spirit and once he has begun a good work in you, he will continue it. Remember that the babe is as much a member of the family as the grown-up son, but not with the same understanding.

I believe that the apostle Paul's main purpose in verses 2 and 3 is to bring forth a principle showing that we are freed by the death of Christ from our obligation to the law as a covenant husband when a death occurs. Our first marriage was to the law, and the marriage is binding until the death of one of the parties. We believe from the standpoint of nature there are exceptions according to the scriptures in the case of adultery (Matt. 19:9) and desertion (I Cor. 7:15.) We only want to consider the spiritual meaning of these scriptures. If a person has not experienced an inward experimental death under the law, yet says I know I'm a child of God, I know I'm saved, and yet has not been separated from his first husband (the law) by an inward, experimental death, is this not spiritual adultery? Can a spiritual adulteress enter into the kingdon of God? "Know ye not that the unrighteous shall not inherit the kingdom of God? Be not deceived: neither fornicators, nor idolaters, nor adulterers." I Cor. 6:9.

After dying under the law, we are then delivered from the curse and dominion of the law. "For he that is dead is freed from the law. Now if we be dead with Christ, we believe that we shall also live with him" Rom. 6: 7,8. We may go for some length of time, before we can feel any deliverance from the curse of the law. Fear is so saturated in our hearts and consciences until we can't see or feel anything beyond our hopeless condi-

tion. We may go mourning in this condition for many days before any kind of deliverance comes to us. We must truly see and feel the ugliness in ourselves before we are given to see any beauty in Christ Jesus. The time will come when we will be given to serve in newness of life and spirit. "But now we are delivered from the law, that being dead wherein we were held; that we should serve in newness of spirit and not in the oldness of the letter." Rom. 7:6.

"Wherefore, my brethren, ye also are become dead to the law by the body of Christ; that ye should be married to another, even to him who is raised from the dead, that we should bring forth fruit unto God." Rom. 7:4.

Now my dear brethren, you that have experienced a dying under the law, are dead to the law, and are loosed from it, that you may be, and are lawfully married to Christ. By the grace of God, we may now bring forth fruits unto God. "For we are his workmanship, created in Christ Jesus unto good works, which God hath before ordained that we should walk in them." Eph. 2:10. Not in order to obtain righteousness and eternal life by them, but because God worketh in us both to will and to do, to the glory and honor of Him.

"Therefore if any be in Christ, he is a new creature, old things are passed away, behold, all things become new." 2 Cor. 5:17. This brings about the greatest change imaginable, when we become new creatures in Christ. Do we not experience new affections and new desires? New delights and joys, new friends, new love for the precious truth as it is in Christ Jesus? All these spring forth from a new heart and spirit. We have been turned to go in the opposite direction, "Turn me, O Lord and I shall be turned." Jer. 31:18. We are turned from the love we once had of the things of this old world. We are still sinners and we are daily conscious of our many sins in a sinful world. Though we die daily, yet behold we live. The more we die to nature, the more we live in grace. Nature must die that grace may live. The more we die to the world, the more we live for heaven. The nearer we are drawn to God, the less we feel of earthly things. The thorns and weeds must be plucked up that the fruit may come forth. Yes, my dear ones, when the Lord begins this new work in our hearts and soulls, what a strange thing it seems to be, it is like waking up in a new world, or from a long sleep. Yea, what is this strange thing that is coming over me? What am I? Where am I? What must I do to be saved?

"Old things are passed away." Our old world is beginning to pass from us along with its delights and glory. We can no longer take part in the things we once delighted in. Our old religion (if we had one) even our old friends and old desires begin to fade in value to us. Why? Because "Old things are passed away" and "Behold, all things become new."

A self-righteous person who has never experienced what it is to die under the law, feels that God cannot be just without giving everyone a chance of being saved according to his own free will. The poor child of God who has experienced an inward death under the law wants to know how God can be just without damning him. Don't we all feel God would be just in damning us all? The law only acts as a schoolmaster to draw us to Christ. "Wherefore the law was our schoolmaster to bring us unto Christ, that we might be justified by faith. Gal. 3:24. The law in the hands of the Holy Spirit showed us the absolute need of a mediator, just as it showed us sin, accused and condemned us for it. It seem then that the design of

the law is to make us sick of self and fond of Christ, to condemn us that we may cherish the gift of free grace, to empty us that God may fill us, to strip us that God may clothe us. Yea, to kill us that Christ may make us alive. Christ's blood is precious in regards to the virtue and the effects of it. By his precious blood, a complete reconciliation has been wrought out; the church redeemed and the sins of God's elect have been expiated and fully done away with. "The blood of Jesus Christ his Son cleanseth us from all sin."I John 1:7. It cleanseth perfectly and it cleanseth eternally. It is by the grace of believing that we experience its everlasting virtue and efficacy: and every true believer is as perfectly healed by the blood of Christ as if he had never been wounded under the law. His blood is sufficient to cleanse us of all original sins that we brought with us when we were born into this world, and all sins we have committed in this world; yea, all the sins that are still engulfed in our hearts. The very feeling we have of sin should teach us how much we stand in need of that open fountain of Christ's most precious blood.

May we all be given by the grace of God to always continue "Looking unto Jesus the author and finisher of our faith." May God bless you all.

A poor sinner in hope of mercy.

Elder Joe L. Hamrick

CHURCH OF OUR FAITH

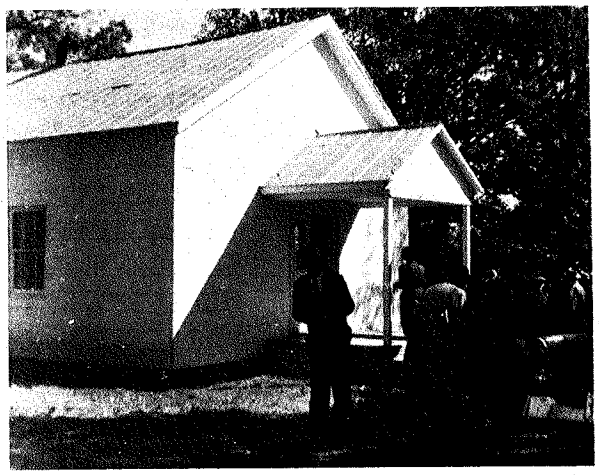

Chapel Church was organized in 1823. The church building was built in 1769 by the British before this country was freed from England. The older people called it the King's house because it was here that they stored the tithes. It was purchased by the Primitive Baptist in 1825. They named the church Chapel because while under the English it was called a Chapple. In the same year Chapel joined the Pigg River Association.

The church is located in Franklin County, Virginia about 10 miles west of Penhook on route 890.

Their meeting day is the third Sunday of each month and their present pastor is Elder O.K. Tench.

CORRESPONDENCE

2029-D Via Mariposa E.
Laguna Hills, Ca. 92653
August 3, 1983

Dear Elder Williams:

I sent the contribution because of a deep and true desire to help support the SIGNS. I wish I could put into words just what the paper means to me. I have been a subscriber for many years. I united with the Missionary Baptist Church at the age of twenty, (I will be eighty years old my next birthday). I was a zealous worker in the church, however some twenty years ago I became dissatisfied with the church, with myself, and everything. The things I had workd so hard for in the church, suddenly became a mockery. I could no longer carry on, so I stopped attending regularly. When I did go to service I always came home feeling so empty and bereft, and my sinful nature weighed heavily on me. About this time my natural father who lived in Arkansas, and who was a member of the Primitive Baptist sent me a years subscription to the SIGNS OF THE TIMES. I wondered why he did that. It was years later that I was made to know why. He knew nothing about my problems concerning the church or my forlone condition, and I might add here, that in all my adult life have heard a Primitive Baptist preacher in person only one time. That was once many years ago while visiting my folks in Arkansas my father had a meeting at his home one evening. At that time I was still an ardent church worker so I evidently didn't really hear the sermon. Any way, that first copy of the SIGNS was like Manna from Heaven to my sick and hungry soul and I have renewed my subscription each time it came due since. I also purchased volumes three and four of the Beebe books, A FEAST OF FAT THINGS, and Elder Lambert's book TRIED IN THE FURNACE. I enjoy all of these good writings. Four or five years ago I picked up my Bible and opened it at the forty-first chapter of Isaiah and read: "When the poor and needy seek water, and there is none, and their tongue faileth for thirst, I the Lord will hear them, I the Lord of Israel will not forsake them." And the eighteenth, "I will open rivers in high places, and fountains in the midst of the valleys; I will make the wilderness a pool of water and the dry land springs of water."

As I finished reading these verses tears of joy were streaming from my eyes, some how it seemed to tell me that the Dear God who doeth all things well had surely led my natural father to send me that gift subscription to the SIGNS OF THE TIMES. There are no Primitive Baptist Churches any where near me, but I am blest with all these wonderful writings by writers led and inspired of God and I trust that this great paper and all these good writings can continue on and on.

Sorry if I have taken too much of your time but wanted to try to explain a little of how I feel about the good paper . . . SIGNS OF THE TIMES.

Sincerely
A sinner saved by grace if at all,
Geneva Meara

Cramer, Ala.
July 8, 1905

EXPERIENCE

In the year 1868 I read for the first time the Bible. I was then seventeen years old. I did not commence reading with the intention of reading it

through, but just thought I would read some in it for the sake of improving my limited education, and just to see what it spoke of in the book of Genesis. I had not read far before I became deeply interested in the historical facts therein recorded; and the more I read the more I became interested in the wonderful things related in the Scriptures, and so continued to read till I had read to the last of Revelation. I thought the Bible was a wonderfully good book, and if any one had told me that I did not believe the doctrine set forth there I would have felt sure that they told a falsehood. I think I read it with as unprejudiced a mind as any natural man ever did, for at that time I knew but little about the differences existing among various denominations, and liked one as well as another. I thought that everybody believed the Bible, and did not think that any one had a different notion from me as to what it taught. I was astonished at the stubbornness and rebellion of national Israel, and horrified at the blindness and cruelty of the Scribes, Pharisees and Sadducees, and thought that if I had been on earth in the days of the Savior, I would have followed and obeyed and adored him. When I read of the wicked, profane and unbelieving, it did not once occur to my mind that I was one of them, for I was considered a moral boy, and thought that the wickedness of the human family consisted in immorality.

Upon a certain occasion I went to hear my aged grandfather, a Primitive Baptist, preach. when he took his text I did not dream of his preaching anything contrary to what I believed, and hence was not prejudiced against him and as I had come to be very much interested in the Bible I was anxious to hear him. But he did not say much before he crossed my notions, and I soon became astonished, and, as it were, shocked at the doctrine he advanced, and was really anxious for him to hush. I thought, Is it possible for a man as old as you are, and who has read the Bible as much as you have, not to know any better than that? I felt sure I could convince him directly that he was wrong; and accordingly we had not gone further than half a mile from the house after preaching before I attacked him about what he had preached, which only made him smile, and tell me that I was blind, and did not understand; but I did not believe a word of it, for I thought that I could see and understand just as well as he could.

The more I reflected upon the doctrine of the Primitive Baptists, or "Hardshells," as they were called, the more I became embittered against it, because I fancied that I could clearly see it was contrary to the teachings of the Bible, and my desire to convince them of what I supposed to be the error of their way was so strong that whenever I chanced to meet them a controversy ensued. I now paid more attention to the preaching of other orders, and found the doctrine of the Missionary Baptists suited me precisely, and in defense of their doctrine and practice I labored with as much zeal, I reckon, as any nonprofessor ever did. When I looked around me and compared notes with the Primitive Baptists I discovered that nearly everybody was on my side of the controversy, and this fact was very encouraging to me at that time, and after carefully considering and investigating the matter I came to the conclusion that the doctrine contended for by the "Hardshells" was one of the most unreasonable, hateful and God-dishonoring systems of religion ever advocated in the world, and hence the Primitive Baptists were the most contemptible sect on earth.

Can it be possible, thought I, that these few despised, illiterate people are right, and the great mass of the

people wrong? No indeed; and I would dismiss such an idea as utterly incompatible with common sense. I thought they were the most self-righteous, conceited, stubborn and bigoted people on earth, because they set up their opinion and judgement against the majority of the intelligent and educated people of the world, together with the great D.D.'s, and to do that was, in my judgement, the height of ignorance, folly and presumption. When I argued with them it was not with the view of investigating the matter in order to arrive at the truth, for I felt sure that I understood that, but my sole object was to convince them of what I considered their error. Some of my near and dear relatives were Primitive Baptists, but that had no tendency to abate my enmity against them, and I said that if the world believed their doctrine, I, for one, would not, as I did not want to believe it, and was fully determined that I would not believe it.

In the fall of 1870, that beloved minister and servant of the Lord, Elder J. T. Allen, had an appointment at my old settlement in the Missionary meeting-house, and I went to hear him. On Saturday night he preached at my father's, and after he dismissed the people I attcked him before he took his seat, and soon got the Bible and referred to the law to prove that eternal salvation was conditional. He admitted the conditionality of the law, but showed that there was no eternal life in it, and proceeded to show the distinction between the law and the gospel so clearly that I could not gainsay his argument. For the first time in my life I saw that I as mistaken in that one important point, and I humbly hope that it pleased God to open my heart that I might understand some of the things spoken by him. My Arminian platform was shaken from center to circumference. Still however, I had many props upon which I relied with great confidence, but in process of time they fell one by one, till my last prop was gone, and the whole concern, with all its props and stays and braces, fell to rise no more. In sentiment I was turned right about.

On a certain Sunday night, directly after gone to bed, my repose was disturbed by a sudden and peculiarly dangerous sensation about my heart, which caused me to turn almost instantly in bed, and after lying there awhile it appeared to me that my breath was getting shorter and shorter, and that if I lay there I would die; I got up and went out into the yard, and looking about wondered what was the matter. I went back to bed, and after a time dropped off to sleep. During the week I felt about as usual, except that my feelings were somewhat disturbed on account of what had occured on Sunday night. On the next Sunday night the same awfully dangerous and indescribable sensation returned. I concluded it was merely imagination, and decided that I would lie still and try to wear it off, but I could not; on the contrary, it seemed to wear on, and I felt that I would die if I lay there, and so I got up, and when I touched the floor I was in a tremble, and could hardly stand. I walked out into the yard and tried to examine myself, and in doing so I felt to be the most wretched sinner on earth, knowing full well that I was not suffering bodily pain, and I felt as I never had before, that the awful hour of death had come and that there was no remedy on earth for me. I felt that I was an alien from the commonwealth of Israel, a stranger to the covenants of promise, without hope and without God in the world. No pen can describe the agony of my soul that night, my distress was so great that I could not conceal it. I kindled a light, and walked the floor in extreme anguish, and in answer to

the inquiries of my friends I told them that I could not tell what was the matter with me. I did not tell them that I thought I was going to die, as I did not wish to alarm them. Very little did I sleep that night, and the next day was a dark one to me, and I felt as though it would be my last on earth, but to my surprise I continued to live from day to day, though in much distress of mind. If I could have believed that this was conviction for sin it would have afforded me much comfort, but this I could not believe, yet hoped against hope that it was. In this state I remained several months, In the spring of 1873 there came up a shower of rain, and I lay across a little bed and was meditating upon my desolate, forlorn and hopeless condition when the following Scriptures occured to my mind: "Blessed are thay which do hunger and thirst after righteousness: for they shall be filled." "Except a man be born again, he cannot see the kingdom of God." "No man can say that Jesus is the Lord, but by the Holy Ghost." "We know that we have passed from death unto life because we love the brethren." It then occurred to me that I had already passed from death unto life, and hope sprang up and I felt relieved. I went to the door and looked around, and with a feeling calm and serene I felt to hope and rejoice in God as my Savior. Still I was not satisfied, for I greatly desired a greater manifestation of love, and a stronger evidence of my acceptance with God. The light afforded was so dim that I was afraid to claim it as a reason of my hope, and I was fully determined that I would never offer myself to the church without a brighter and more glorious manfestation of God's love and mercy. I desired to feel sure beyond a doubt that the Lord had pardoned my sins, and to have his love and mercy so clearly revealed to me that I would be perfectly satisfied, and others convinced that I had been born again. I saw, after this, that the Primitive Baptists had confidence in me as a christian, which made me feel sad indeed, for I thought, if they knew my wretched condition, and how little my hope was, they would not have any confidence in me. In this way I continued for more than two years, desiring all along, however, to live with the despised few, but my sense of unworthiness kept me from attempting such a thing. In the fall of 1874 my desire to go to the church was so strong that I as not satisfied anywhere, and before the regular meeting at Mt. Nebo, Bibb Co., in November, I became really anxious to go to the church and tell them the reason of my little hope, and when the time arrived, with my wife and some others I did go forward, and we were received into the fellowhsip of the church, and with some of the others I was baptized on Sunday by Elder J. T. Allen. My doubts and fears continue with me to this day, often causing me to exclaim in the language of Paul, "O wretched man that I am! Who shall deliver me from the body of this death?"

Yours in hope of eternal life in and through the meritorious sufferings of the Son of God,

G. W. Stewart

EXPERIENCE

Although many times I have been requested to write my experience in full, yet it is with a feeling of great hesitancy that I am now making the attempt, for I have so many weaknesses and imperfections; but since it has been said to me, This is not your own, I feel that I have no right to refuse to try to tell my feelings

when (as I hope) God saw fit to manifest me as a child of his, and if a child, then an heir, and a joint heir with Christ Jesus our Lord.

I had the usual run of happy, care free childhood, surrounded by my friends and loved ones, although from my eighth year (when I lost my eldest brother) death was a mystery to me. I was in the habit of attending the meetings of various denominations of religion and hearing them speak of the line of accountability; I set about trying to figure out whether I had passed it or not, but could never decide it to my satisfaction. Even then I think religion was sacred to me; and from that time on the thought of death troubled me. But during my sixteenth year my troubles suddenly became much worse. The places of amusement I had been in the habit of attending with my brothers and young friends, all at once grew distasteful to me, and though I still continued to attend them, I took no pleasure in them, and felt convinced I would have enjoyed myself better had I remained at home. My young companions noticed this, and chided me for a lack of interest in their sports, and though I tried very hard to take part in their amusements, the more I attended them the less interesting they became. From this time until my twentieth year things gradually grew worse, until at last I had reached the very depths; I saw myself as I was, a poor, lost, ruined sinner, without God and without hope in the world. I was powerless to help my self, and knew there was not one hope for me; I knew my doom, and knew, too, that it was merited. Often I wished for death, yet at the same time when I began to think of eternity my fears cannot be described. It seemed that I could do nothing but beg for mercy, mercy for a wretch that did not deserve it, and my constant prayer was, Lord, have mercy on me.

So things went on for several months; then our Saturday meeting was held in August, 1902. There was a visiting minister with us, and he had asked to hear some of the experiences related, and my dear mother in relating hers, told of her great sinfulness, her great trials. O how sweetly she told of the pardoning grace of her Savior, his loving mercy to her and of the little hope that she might be an heir of the home above. As she was speaking the great burden rolled away from my tired heart, a voice was speaking directly to me saying, "Lo, I am with you always," and I was left rejoicing "with joy unspeakable and full of glory." O the perfect peace of that moment! O that sweet, sweet rest! I was like a tired child that had traveled a long way and this was my first sweet rest. Surely I can never forget the perfect harmony in heart and soul when

"On the wings of his love
I was carried above
All sin and temptation and pain."

There was such a beautiful light surrounding everybody and everything, and O it seemed I was so near the dear Father,even in his arms. All nature was changed, and all faces wore a different expression. It seemed there was never so goodly a company as had gathered at church that day; the mark was in all their foreheads, and God's love was so sweetly surrounding them, and when they sang the following, my joy was inexpressible:

"O how happy are they,
Who their Savior obey,
And whose treasures are laid
up above;
Tongue cannot express
The sweet comfort and peace
Of a soul in its earliest love.

That sweet comfort was mine
When the favor divine
I first found in the blood of the

Lamb:
When my heart first believed,
O what joy I received,
What a heaven in Jesus' name."

I wished very much to be with such a lovely band of his followers, but hesitated until too late. Can I ever describe that beautiful drive homeward? I had gone to church with a storm raging in my heart and soul, and now all was changed, and I felt so sweetly loved and protected by one who was able to piot me through all future storms, by one who had so lovingly said, "Lo, I am with you always."

"And I could not believe
That I ever should grieve,
That I ever should suffer again."

Ah yes, it seemed that I would evermnore rest in the sweet security of his everlasting arms, that I should always be soothed and comforted by those tender words, "Lo, I am with you always." Ah, blessed promise to cheer me through all the dark days of the future, for my gloom partially returned after a time, but never quite so deep and overwhelming as at first. Sometimes there was sunshine, sometimes shadow, but round about all (I hope) the strength of his everlasting arms. I told no one of my feelings then, and after awhile I desired to conceal them. This continued for about a year, then I became sick, and all my friends thought I must surely die. I became better, however, and was constantly worried by such Scriptures as these: "He that denieth me before men, shall be denied before the angels of God." "Let your light so shine," &c. My mind was continually worried, for I felt I had left a duty unperformed, yet when I thought of asking for a home among God's dear people, the thought of my own imperfections seemed to make this an impossibility, and so I determined to keep the whole thing to myself; but one day when I lay so sick, the physician who was attending me, and who, by the way, is a brother in Christ, came in, and during my unconscious moments heard me express some of my feelings (which I had meant to conceal). As soon as I recovered consciousness he told me of what I had been talking, asked me several questions which I could not deny,a nd which seemed to please him. Later we had conversations on the same subject, and he quoted to me the same Scriptures which had been puzzling me, and said to me, Ask for a home among the brethren. I replied that they would not think of admitting me, but his only answer was, Ask and see.

One night in my sick room, after I had suffered terribly and was completely exhausted, I had fallen into a troubled sleep, when O such a bright, glorious light illimined my room, and there was a sweet presence near saying, "Peace be still," and O the beautiful calm which followed the storm which had been raging in my soul but a moment before; I was left thankful and happy for many days. So many of these bright seasons have come to my sick room and though to some they may have no meaning, yet to me they were a great comfort and consolation, for it was then God seemed so near and hope so bright.

About a month after I had this dream they held meeting at the home of my childhood. Besides the church members there were my brothers, my husband and my sweet little four months old girl present. We listened to such a sweet discourse by D.B. Nowels, (now an Elder) followed by Elder W. C. Perdue, from Luke viii. 43-48. O how clearly brother Nowels spoke of our God as being a refuge, a God of last resort; how after we had sed every available means of our own to save ourselves, we would turn as did the woman, to one who is

able to heal, comfort and soothe our every heart-ache; to one who would not turn us empty away, but would say, "Daughter, be of good comfort; thy faith hath made thee whole." O what a comforting sermon, and it seemed appropriate. They had sung that ol, old song, "Amazing grace!" and now selected the song of which I had such sweet memories: "O how happy are they;" and though I hesitated until they were almost ready to close, I felt that I could not allow them to go away without first asking for a home among them. I would not have been surprised had they refused me then and there, but instead they asked me to relate the Lord's dealings with me. It is one of my characteristics to say the least when I feel the most, but in all my like I had never been as such a loss for words. I told such a little in such a stammering way I did not see how they could understand me, but I was received. how unworthy I felt of this blessing, this place among his children, and O how incomparably unworthy I felt of a home with God himself. I often feel that I have deceived all these good people, and feel tempted to tell them so, yet when a suitable opportunity presents itself I do not, and although I have not been baptized as yet, (my health remaining poor) I hope soon to be buried with him in baptism. My experience and my sufferings bring to mind that sorrowful scene in the garden when he cried,"Father, if it be possible, let this cup pass from me! (yet with sweet submission) nevertheless, not as I will, but as thou wilt." and that cruel death of the cross when he cried, "My God! my God! why hast thou forsaken me?" O how ashamed I grow of my complaints and murmurings when I think of his great agony. O glorious, O perfect work of redemption, when he set his people free from this terrible curse of sin. O how God must have loved the poor, lost sinners to send his only begotten Son to suffer and die that we might live. after the toil and turmoil of this tempestuous life, which is painful at present, we shall mount to the heavens above to see our blessed Redeemer and be like him, where we are arrayed in spotless purity and made to sit down in the throne and forever sing praises to our blessed Redeemer. O what a beautiful thought it is, this life beyond the grave, where there is "no more death, neither sorrow, nor crying, neither shall there by any more pain;" for God shall be with us and be our God. O when the summons comes to each of us may we be prepared to say,

"It is not death to die,
To leave this weary load,
And, 'midst the brotherhood on high,
To be at home with God."

Dessie S. Perdue

FROM THE EDITORS

We want to thank those who have responded to our request for new subscribers. The following is a list of those who have sent in one or more new subscriptions:

Harvey Vick ..... TN.
Mr. & Mrs. W. Fred Cobb..... NC
Mrs. Lelah R. Hill ..... CA
Mrs. William Griffith ..... NY
Elder Joe Hamrick ..... TX
Mr. & Mrs. Phil Pittman..... TX
Mrs. Kenneth Mathis ..... TN
Mrs. Florence A. Gibson..... GA
Miss Cathrine Houchins ..... VA
Mrs. Mabel M. Ellis ..... VA
Mrs. Novaline S. Stewart..... NC
Mrs. Leola Meador ..... NC
Mrs. Wade M. Poff ..... VA
Paul Wright ..... VA
Victor Laws ..... MD
Wallace E. Harvey ..... WV

Ralph Hocutt ..... AL
Mrs. Estelle Hand ..... AL
Mrs. Oza Hill ..... TX
J.E. Mosley ..... AL
Mrs. J.D. Marge ..... LA
Elder Bennie Clifton ..... VA
Mrs. Mary H. Warren ..... MD
Mrs. Lloyd A. Delp ..... VA
Mrs. Julia H. Hales ..... NC
Mrs. O.J. Swan ..... LA
Mrs. Nellie Collie ..... NC
M.C. Crawford ..... VA
Mrs. Willie Davis ..... NC
Mrs. Alice Gibson ..... VA
Mrs. O.E. Bishop ..... AR
Mr. & Mrs. A.R. Patterson ..... LA
Miss Clarisse Brooks ..... VA
Mr. & Mrs. Reubin French ..... NC
Robert Cox ..... NC
Mrs. Flora Stutts ..... TX
Mrs. Hazel H. Bryant ..... VA
Miss Lora Smith ..... NC
Clarence Barton ..... VA
Mrs. L.V. Robertson ..... AR
Mrs. Lillian Wood ..... NC
Mrs. Maud Laws ..... MD
Mrs. Ruth Lucht ..... MD
Hobort Stallard ..... KS.
Elder Eugene Taylor ..... FL
Mrs. Ruth Eastman ..... FL
A.D. Blevins ..... TX
Mrs. Maude Truitt ..... MD
Elder W.D. Griffin ..... AL
Mrs. Vera N. Potter ..... FL
Dr. Tom Jackson ..... GA
Mrs. Rachel Green ..... WV
Chester Dirkes ..... NJ
Rufus Roberson ..... LA
Mrs. J.R. Blackwell ..... NC
Harold T. Clayton ..... NC
Mrs. C.A. Risinger ..... LA
Mrs. R.L. Mullins ..... AL
Mrs. Ruth H. Jones ..... VA
Mrs. Gracie Skinner ..... KY
Mrs. Ruth Pittman ..... NC
Erie Thurston ..... LA
Mr. & Mrs. Ira Bell ..... VA
Mrs. Ruby Gilbert ..... WA
Julian Nolan ..... SC
Elder R.H. Pennington ..... WV
John Crowley ..... GA
Mrs. Cora McDuff ..... TX
Elder G.D. Shipman ..... TX
G.R. Slate ..... VA
Mrs. David M. Spangler ..... VA
Mrs. Joyce Farley ..... TX
Elder K. Key ..... NC
Mrs. Charles Hayes ..... AL

There are many young people among us, new members and friends who would be glad to receive the SIGNS if they knew about it. We are asking that each of you show your copy to some one and tell them about it. If each subscriber would get one new subscription or more we could easily double our subscription list. Will you do this for us? We will work hard on this end to make each copy more enjoyable than the last.

The SIGNS OF THE TIMES have been published for over one hundred and fifty one years. The Lord has wonderfully blest it and it humbles us to be able to serve for so great a cause.

The Editors

VOICES OF THE PAST

"he being dead yet speaketh"

"let him kiss me with the kisses of his mouth." (Songs 1:2)

The first words of the Song of Songs which was Solomon's as he penned them has this day become MY song of songs. Never before have I been carried into the sweet ecstacy of His wondrous love as I experience this moment. I can now more fully understand why such highly allegorical and symbolic language is used in this dialogue between Christ and His bride, the church. Nothing but an ardent, passionate, and tender love affair could well describe the intimate relationship of the Lover and the beloved. No wonder Solomon said, "Thy love is better than wine." No wonder Solomon named it THE SONG OF SONGS. I term the experience THE

LOVE OF LOVES.

Ben Jonson said, "Leave but a kiss in the cup, and I'll not look for wine." Wine only stimulates the power within and causes stored energy to be used up which leaves the body weaker: whereas, the kiss of the King of Kings graces with energy poured forth, which gives new strength that lasts. Wine exhilarates for but a moment then leaves you despondent; yet, His kisses give enduring joy which makes glad the heart and you treasure their memory. Surely Solomon's cup had already been filled with the wine of the kingdom poured forth by the kisses of His mouth, in order to write of such passionate and tender love as is so wonderfully stated in the Song of Songs. His heart was overflowing with love as a result of his mind being kissed with the inspiration to pen poetical allegorical truths. Once you have been kissed with the kiss of Christ's love, you will ever realize that His kisses are better than wine. His kisses are like drops of honey; they linger long and leave a sweetness that does not soon disappear. His kisses of gifts and grace to poor trembling sinners are His words of love in action.

A kiss is an expression and the symbol of affection. It is the language of love that knows no barriers. It is the action of affection which is fully understood and needs no interpreter to make it plain to all people speaking the many different natural languages. Even brute beasts understand the kiss. The little baby in its mother's arms understands and responds to its mother's tender kisses. Even though birds have long beaks, they kiss each more than any other creatures. A kiss shows regard, respect, reverence, tenderness, and intimate relationship.

The kiss has been desired and practiced throughout all ages. We read in Genesis 27:26-27 "And his father, Isaac, said unto him, Come near now, and kiss me, my son. And he came near and kissed him. . .." A real kiss has always resulted in the kiss being responded to by a kiss from the one who has been kissed. When Jacob met Rachel at the well of Haran who came with her father's sheep: "Jacob *kissed* Rachel, and lifted up his voice and wept." (Gen. 29:11) Not long ago I heard a person exclaim after being greeted by a kiss from one whom she esteemed so highly; "He *kissed* me!" Her voice was trembling with surprise, high-regard, and humility. This must have been the case of Rachel. Jacob surely felt at ease and experienced contentment and peace of mind when Laban, ". . . Ran to meet him, and embraced him, and *kissed* him, and brought him to his house." (Gen. 29:13) When Joseph revealed himself to the brethren who had treated him so terribly, nothing but a *kiss* could seal complete reconciliation in the minds of these brethren and remove the guilty feeling so that they could freely walk with Joseph. Gen. 45:15 "Moreover he *kissed* all his brethren, and wept upon them; and after that his brethren talked with him." A kiss was used in the anointing of Saul by Samuel: "Then Samuel took a vial of oil, and poured it upon his head, and *kissed* him, and said, Is it not because the Lord hath anointed thee to be captain over his inheritance." (1st Samuel 10:1)

A kiss sealed the oath knitting Jonathan and David together during the time Saul's envy was so enraged against David. We read in 1 Samuel 20:41-2, ". . . David arose out of a place toward the south, and fell on his face to the ground, and bowed himself three times: and they *kissed* one another, and wept one with another, until David exceeded. And Jonathan said to David, Go in peace,

forasmuch as we have sworn both of us in the name of the Lord saying, The Lord be between thee and me, and between my seed and thy seed forever." What a contrast between Jonathan's love for David and Saul's envy. Elisha wanted only to kiss his father and mother before following Elijah.

Luke gives an account of the sinful woman who kissed the feet of Jesus and how the Lord had compassion upon her. We want you to note that she *was* a sinner: surely, now she is not. She would not be showering kisses on His feet if her kisses had been for lustful purposes as before. Her presence in the same house with the Saviour proved that it was for a different purpose that her kisses were given. Heretofore she had used her lips upon the lips of other men to cause them to yield to her lustful passioin: but now, she uses these same lips lavishly upon the feet of this man, Jesus, to prove her adoration and reverence. The same eyes that had been flames of fire coming from lust is now become a fountain of tears to such degree that her tears provide sufficient water to wash the feet of Jesus. The same hair that she had before used as nets to catch foolish lovers, is now being used as a towel for her Saviour's feet. Even though she has been changed she still carries the scars. She is yet called and considered to be a sinner. The same costly ointment she used to put upon herself to attract men is now used to put upon the Saviour's feet. We do not find on record where this woman ever uttered a work, yet her actions spoke louder than a thousand tongues.

The Pharisee who used his tongue to invite Jesus into his house as a guest brought condemnation to himself from Jesus because he spake words of condemnation against the woman. Her eyes, hands, hair, and bowed body together with her lips showed greater affection than the Pharisee did with words. Jesus said: "Thou gavest me no kiss: but this woman since the time I came in hath not ceased to kiss my feet." (Luke 7:45) Jesus showed that where there was much forgiven there is much love. Jesus cared more for a true humiliation of sin than He did for a false pretense of respect and innocence. Smiles must have replaced the look of guilt upon the woman when Jesus said: "Thy faith hath saved thee; go in peace." (Luke 7:50) These words were kisses from the Saviour's mouth. They were much sweeter and more to be desired than the natural wines she had before drunk from the cups of her former lustful lovers. She had stood behind Him; now, He gives her the kiss of peace. No doubt she feels that she must do something for the One Who has done so much for her! Now, I pray, Lord, empower me to do something for Thee. Satisfy my conscience. I know that my glorious Head is such magnificent goodness that my goodness could never reach Thee. I could never help the Head, Lord, enable me to do as the woman. Let me wash Thy feet, Thy poor members here below. Empower me to know the sweetness of kissing Thee by administering to poor trembling penitent sinners here below. Let us bestow our tears of sympathy, upon the troubled. Let us do good with our hands to wayfaring pilgrims in need. Let us greet each other with the holy kiss of charity in doing unto others as we would have them do unto us. Lord, I know that without Thy kiss of power I could never do that which is pleasing to Thee. I know that I could never lift my bowed head without Thy kiss of mercy. I could never stand without Thy kiss of faith. I can never run the race without Thy kiss of patience. I could never preach,

sing, nor serve Thee without Thy kiss of gifts.

Surely the precious words of Jesus are the kisses of His mouth. It seems that Psalms 45 is a condensed version of the Song of Songs which is Solomons. We read in Psalms 56:2: "Thou are fairer than the children of men: *grace is poured into thy lips:* therefore God hath blessed thee forever." If Jesus speaks to you, all other men's words go into the background. Jesus only can speak words of life. No other character has the authority or power to give life to words. His disciples recognized it because they said, "Thou hast the words of eternal life." There is no one to go to but to Jesus for living words. I have books by many authors, and if it were necessary for me to dispose of all books but one; I would keep the Bible. There are many person's words quoted in the Bible; if it were necessary for me to dispose of all person's words but one man: I would keep the words of Jesus. The reason I prefer the red-letter edition of the Bible is because Jesus' words are more easily found.

Have His words *kissed* you? Have they become more precious than the words of others? If they have, you are ready to listen to HIM. You will not subscribe wholeheartedly to the words of any other man. You are ready and anxious to search for the instructions Jesus gave rather than to follow the opinions of any other man as your rule of conduct. If I had to discard all sections of the Bible with exception of one, I would select the section of the Gospel as recorded by Matthew, Mark, Luke, and John; because they give the actual words of Jesus. I want to become more acquainted with His words. I want to base my conduct and doctrine upon what Jesus actually taught. I do not care to become involved over words and expressions that have caused strife and divisions among us, which have originated from some preacher or great gift, whose contentions have become an offense to some little lambs. Men often make expressions that are not easy to be understood. Jesus used very simple language in His instructions. Jesus' words of doctrine and practice are so simple that even a child born of the Spirit can understand.

Have you ever picked up the Bible and read only the words of Jesus as recorded by Matthew, Mark, Luke, and John? May the Lord bless you to do it, realizing that each word becomes a kiss to His own people, yet a stumbling block and foolishness to those who know Him not. His words of warning, encouragement, promises, providences, and rule of conduct; all are kisses of grace to God's little children. We cannot do more than just hint at the glory of Christ's kisses in this article.

The first quotation that Matthew gives of Jesus is found in Matthew 3:15: "Suffer it to be so now: for thus it becometh us to fulfil all righteousness." This statement was made to John by Jesus to convince him that it was necessary for Jesus to be baptized by John in the river, Jordan. What a statement!! "IT BECOMETH US TO FULFIL ALL RIGHTEOUSNESS." Even though Jesus baptized with the Holy Ghost, John baptized with water only: yet, Jesus respected John by submitting to his baptism and proved thereby that He was not initiating something entirely new, separate, and apart from that which already existed. Instead of beginning a new sect Jesus was numbered with the many whom John had already baptized. Baptism was the ceremony, oath, or vow, or THE answer to a good conscience toward God, which brought even Jesus in unity with all whom John had baptized. What a *kiss* Jesus received from His

Father in the climax of Jesus' baptism in water!! The heavens kissed the act of Jesus as they were opened to Him. The Holy Spirit kissed this noble act by descending like a dove and lighting upon Him. What a kiss came from the mouth of the Father as He audibly said, *"This is my beloved Son in whom I am well pleased."* (Matthew 3:16-17) What a sacrament is baptism! If Jesus practiced it as well as commanded it, do you not think that true believers in Jesus Christ will gladly be baptized and be numbered with those followers of Christ??

As you are baptized in water in partaking of this sacrament, —you, also, shall be kissed by Him with the kisses of approval, peace of mind, joy, and happiness for having participated in this righteous act. When you have been baptized upon profession of your faith in Jesus Christ, the way, the truth, the life, and light; you can look to Him with full confidence that He is not only your righteousness but also your sanctification.

The second quotation of Jesus that Matthew records is: "It is written, man shall not live by bread alone, but by *every word that proceedeth out of the mouth of God."* (Matthew 4:4) These words were spoken while He was being tempted of the devil. This statement proves that there are no idle or un-important words spoken by Him. Each and every one of His words swells in magnitude and lingers long and becomes as many kisses from the mouth of Him who spoke them. These first words spoken to the tempter gave the written Word as authoritative, and sufficient proof to stop the mouth of the gainsayer. You must be kissed with the importance of the Bible in order to be given to use it as your only rule of faith and practice. Those who lived two thousand years ago had only the word of the prophets: What greater circumstance now exists than then? We have the words of the only begotten Son of God as He spake them here upon earth: — greater still, we have them as kisses that reach the soul when applied there by the Holy Spirit.

We had rather stop this article short and point you to the words of Jesus as recorded in the Gospels than to weary you with further meditations here. "Let him kiss me with the kisses of His mouth: for Thy love is better than wine." May His kisses reach your inner-most soul and give spiritual strength sufficient for the day, is our sincere prayer.

Elder E.J. Lambert

MEETINGS

BUTTAHATCHIE ASSOCIATION

The Buttahatchie Association, the Lord willing, will convene with Poplar Springs Church the 7th, 8th, and 9th of October 1983. The church is located off the Vernon-Millport Road.

We invite all lovers of the Old School Baptist to visit with us. For further information or directions, call or write Charles P. Hayes, 9 Vestavia Hills, North-port, Alabama 35476. Phone (205) 339-7382.

Charles P. Hayes

WEST COUNTRY LINE UNION

The West Country Line Union will meet with Monticello Church on the fifth Sunday in October.

All churches of the West Country Line Union will host this meeting.

We invite all of our faith and order to meet with us.

Elder D.V. Spangler

CONTRIBUTIONS

Remaining List Of Contributions For March

Mrs. Betty H. Lovitte, NC	$ 7.00
C.C. Borron, LA	7.00
Mrs. Oza Hill, TX	15.00
J.E. Mosley, AL	3.00
Mrs. Annabeth Arne, SD	25.00
Elder Bennie N. Clifton, VA	6.00
Mrs. Cliff Weaver, WA	50.00
Mrs. Fannie Sue Lucas, VA	10.00
Mrs. James E. Fortner, TX	17.00
Mrs. Dorothy Barnes, TX	7.00
G.H. Hundley, VA	3.00
Irving Holley, VA	10.00
Mrs. Loyd A. Delp, VA	2.00
Mrs. Rosa R. Patterson, LA	1.00
Jack E. Anderson, GA	2.00
Mrs. Elsie C. Turner, VA	7.00
Mrs. L.J. Swan, LA	3.00
C.W. Strader, NC	1.00
Mrs. Edna Simpson, AR	20.00
Mrs. E. J. Sutherland, VA	2.00
W.J. Lambeth, NC	7.00
George Townley In Memory of Gentry Townley, TN	5.00
Mary Townley In Memory of Annie Townley, KY	5.00
Mr. & Mrs. Elvin T. Sutphin, MD	2.00
E.W. Holland, VA	2.00
Charles B. Osborne, PA	3.00
Mrs. J.D. Neely, AR	1.00
Harry W. Ward, MD	3.00
Harold Daniels, Jr., NC	7.00
Levie D. Goad, VA	15.00
Mrs. Alice Gibson, VA	19.00
Mrs. Lewis Agee, VA	20.00
Mrs. Willie Davis, NC	11.00
A Friend	500.00
Mr. & Mrs. A.R. Patterson, LA	24.00
Elder D.R. Cabbage, TN	3.00
Felix Mulind, TX	2.00
Dr. G.R. Harrell, TX	25.00
Elder H.L. Gardner, AR	20.00
Mrs. Lora B. Tullas, AR	7.00
H.R. Toney, MS	1.00
N.L. Raulenson, FL	2.00
Mrs. Clarisse Brooks, NC	28.00
Miss Dorothy J. Brooks, NC	15.00
Mrs. Eva P. Bradner, VA	7.00
Mrs. Sara W. Slack, DE	100.00
Mrs. Welma K. Sasser, AL	2.00
Tommy Clayton, NC	2.00
Mrs. Odell Anderson, LA	2.00
A.E. Moran, VA	50.00
Mrs. W. J. Meara, CA	50.00
Harry F. Davis, NC	20.00

In the morning sow thy seed, and in the evening withhold not thy hand.

Ecclesiastes 11:6

OBITUARIES

GUY BERNARD PHILLIPS

At the request of Union Primitive Baptist Church in conference fourth Saturday in June, 1983, I will attempt to write the memorial in tribute to our beloved brother. Brother Guy Bernard Phillips was born October 19, 1893 and passed away May 19, 1983. Services were held at Maberry Chapel at 1 o'clock Saturday May 21, 1983. Conducted by Elder Hale Terry, Elder Roy Agee and interment was in Indian Creek Cemetary. He left to survive him, his wife, four sons, three daughters, one sister, twenty two grandchildren, thirty nine great grandchildren and lovely brethren through-out this part of the country.

I have known Brother Guy all of my life as we did not live far apart. He was a member of the Primitive Baptist Church around sixty years. He served as clerk of Old Indian Creek Church several years and as clerk of New River Association several years. He had many things that troubled him along with the rest of us. As he suffered in his afflictions

for many years he became more humble and begged there might be peace in all the churches. We were blessed to talk on the goodness and mercy of a covenant keeping God and rejoiced together. I would go visit him and he would ask me to have prayer with him. The last three times I visited him we held hands and prayed together, I thank God for this to remember. He made his funeral arrangements about two years prior to his death and they were carried out to his wishes. Both Elder Terry and Elder Agee spoke very comforting and edifying at his funeral. He chose the ones he wanted for his pallbearers. He said he wanted the ones he had lived in the church with to carry him to his final resting place. There has been few people lived so long as he did that the brethren everywhere inquired and ask about as much as they did him. I will close by saying blessed in the eyes of the Lord is the death of the saints.

Submitted by Willard Cox
Elder Hale Terry, Moderator
Sister Lessie Cox, Clerk

SISTER LOTTIE MINTER LAW

It is with a heavy heart I attempt to write the obituary of our niece whom I esteemed highly, yet I'm thankful to our Lord for one whom the Lord gave a precious hope in Him and to have the privilege to see her ask for a home in the church at Dan River.

She joined august 27, 1961, and was faithful to attend when she was able. She seemed reconciled to her illness and mentioned the presence of the Lord during her affliction. I think she could truly say "Come Lord Jesus."

She was born May 19, 1924, the daughter of Paul and Annie S. Minter. Married to Roy E. Law July 26, 1945.

Besides her husban she leaves to mourn her passing, a daughter, Linda L. Craft of Jamestown, N.C. A son, Larry E. Law of Kernersville, N.C. and three grandchildren. I hope I can truly say the Lord giveth and the Lord taketh, blessed be his holy name.

Her funeral was held at Dan River Church by her pastor Elder D.V. Spangler, assisted by Elder H.W. Wray. Her body was laid to rest in Dan View Cemetery, Eden, N.C.

May we all be reconciled to His Holy will. It is better to depart from this life to be with the Lord.

Written by request of one who loved her dearly.

Elder D.V. Spangler, Moderator
Lottie Minter (Aunt)

SISTER ANNIE OWEN

It is with sadness that we write the obituary of Sister Annie Owen. Sister Owen was born in Pittsylvania County, Virginia, December 13, 1898. Her parents were John Henry Powell and Laura Scearce Powell. She grew up in Pittsylvania County and married Brother Hezzie Owen in December, 1922. Brother and Sister Owen had two sons, Melvin Owen and Stafford Owen.

She joined Dan River Primitive Baptist Church August 23, 1975 and was a faithful member until her death March 27, 1982. Sister Owen

enjoyed meeting with her brethren and friends and having them visit in her home.

Sister Owen is survived by her husband, Brother Hezzie Owen, two sons, Melvin Owen of Dallas, Texas and Stafford Owen of North Bend, Oregon. Also, four grandchildren, four brothers and three sisters.

Her funeral was conducted at Townes Funeral Home by her pastor, Elder D. V. Spangler and she was laid to rest in Highland Burial Park. Sister Owen will be greatly missed by her family and friends but we feel our loss is her gain.

Written by the request of Dan River Primitive Baptist Church, April 23, 1983.

Harold Weatherford

LELIA BLACKWELL

We have been given the sad task of writting the obituary of Sister Lelia Blackwell. Sister Blackwell was born July 3, 1904, a daughter of Larkin and Molly McKinney Dix. She grew up in the Mayfield community of Rockingham County, N.C. and married John Raymond Blackwell April 19, 1925. They lived in Ruffin, N.C. and were the parents of four children. Brother Blackwell died in October 1951.

Sister Blackwell joined Dan River Primitive Baptist Church and was baptized August 27, 1938. She loved the church and was a faithful member until her death June 18, 1983.

She is survived by one son, John Raymond Blackwell, Jr. of Richmond, Va.; three daughters, Dorothy Callahan of Spartanburg, S.C.; Jean Moran, Ruffin, N.C. and Barbara Morris, Nashville, Tenn. Also, three sisters, Mary Brinegar, Spencer, Va.; Nellie Collie, Ruffin, N.C. and Essie Moose, Reidsville, N.C. She also leaves seven grandchildren and six great grandchildren.

Sister Blackwell's funeral was conducted at Dan River Primitive Baptist Church June 21, 1983 by her pastor Elder D. V. Spangler and Elder Julian Williams, also Elder Haywood Wray. One of her favorite hymns "When Thou My Righteous Judge Shall Come" was read by Elder Spangler. At the conclusion of the service, Sister Blackwell was laid to rest in the church cemetery to await a coming of our righteous judge. She will be greatly missed but may we all be comforted to know that our loss is her gain.

Written by request of the church in conference.

Harold D. Weatherford

Thou visitest the earth, and waterest it: thou greatly enrichest it . . .
Thou crownest the year with thy goodness;
and thy paths drop fatness.

Psalms 65:9,11.

. . .a man mine equal, my guide, and mine acquaintance. We took sweet counsel together.

Psalms 55:13
Psalms 55:13,14

POETRY

"Since thy Father's arm sustains thee,
Peaceful be;
When a chastening hand restrains thee,
It is he.
Know his love in full completeness,
Feel the measure of thy weakness;
If he wound thy spirit sore,
Trust him more.

Without murmur, uncomplaining,
In his hand
Leave whatever things thou canst not
Understand;
Though the world thy folly spurneth,
From thy faith in pity turneth,
Peace thy inmost soul shall fill,
Being still.

Fearest sometimes that thy Father
Hath forgot?
Though the clouds around thee gather,
Doubt him not.
Always hath the daylight broken,
Always hath he comfort spoken;
Better hath he been for years
Than thy fears.

Therefore whatsoe'er betideth
Night or day,
Know his love for thee provideth
Good always.
Crown of sorrows gladly take,
Grateful wear if for his sake,
Sweetly bending to his will,
Being still.

To his own thy Savior giveth
Daily strength;
To each troubled soul that
To each troubled soul that liveth,
Peace at length.
Weakest lambs have largest share
Of the tender Shepherd's care;
Ask him not then when or how?
Only bow."

Author Unknown

BOOK NOTICES

EDITORIAL WRITINGS
ELDER GILBERT BEEBE

(Founder and Editor of the *Signs of The Times*)
1832-1881

Volume 3 - 480 pages $16.00 each
Volume 4 - 512 pages $16.00 each

(Add $2.00 each for mailing)
(Maryland residents add 5% Sales Tax)

The large, beautiful books (6 x 9 in. trim size) are bound in heavy D Grade Library Buckram cloth in silk screen finish. The type is school book text and is large and very readable; even for older persons. We have used the finest paper available and can say these books are of excellent quality throughout.

We are very pleased with the response on both these volumes. If you have not ordered as yet, we hope you will do so soon. Later this year we hope to reprint Volume 1 and then Volume 2 to match Volume 3 and 4. If the sales continue to make it possilbe, we will continue to bring out future volumes. We estimate there are sufficient editorials by Elder Beebe to make a set of 10 and possibly 12 volumes when all are published.

These books will make excellent gifts and should be in the library of each of our churches. *Please be sure to specify the volume number or numbers when you order these.*

Again, we thank you for your support.

Send orders to:
Elder James F. Poole
P. O. Box 1250
Salisbury, Maryland 21801

To those of you who live in the North Carolina and Virginia area – Brother Reubin French, Deacon of Dan River Primitive Baptist Church, has agreed to act for us as agent to distribute the Beebe Editorials.

Anyone wishing to purchase Volume 3 or 4 may see him in person and purchase them, thereby saving mailing costs.

"THE PRIESTHOOD OF THE SON OF GOD"

We also have a limited number of Elder David Bartley's excellent book "The Priesthood of the Son of God". While supplies last, we will sell them for $5.00 each plus $1.00 for mailing. (Maryland residents please add 5% for sales tax.)

Send orders to:
Elder James F. Poole
P. O. Box 1250
Salisbury, Maryland 21801

FEAST OF FAT THINGS

The *Signs of the Times, Inc.,* is pleased to announce that we still have available for purchase the book "Feast of Fat Things."

This book, first published by the *Signs* some years ago, was reprinted last year. It is rich with doctrine of Old School or Primitive Baptists and should be in the home of every believer.

CONTENTS

1. The Black Rock Address of 1832.
2. "Everlasting Task for Arminians" by William Gadsby
3. "Fatalism" by H. M. Curry
4. "A Dream Tour Through Arminian Heaven" by H. M. Curry
5. "The Celestial Railroad" by Hawthorne
6. "A Riddle" by Gilbert Beebe

These articles are all excellent for showing what we believe and the book will make an excellent gift for our children and friends who may inquire of our faith.

PRICING IS AS FOLLOWS

1 copy - $5. plus $1. for mailing
5 copies - $20. plus $3. for mailing
10 copies - $30. plus $4. for mailing
(Maryland residents please add 5% for sales tax)

We urge you to buy multiple amounts as we have only a limited number available. This is a beautiful, hardbound book of 128 pages with a blue library buckram cover.

Send all orders to:
Elder James F. Poole
P. O. Box 1250
Salisbury, Maryland 21801

Let not your heart be troubled, neither let it be afraid.
John 1:27

The grass withereth, the flower fadeth; But the word of God shall stand forever.
Isaiah 40:8

Signs of the Times

DEVOTED TO THE OLD SCHOOL BAPTIST CAUSE

"The Sword of the Lord and of Gideon"

VOL. 151 KEELING, VA., NOVEMBER 1983 No. 11

SIGNS OF THE TIMES

ISSN - 0199-0063
Subscription price $7 per year-$13 two years
Published each month by
SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.
Established 1832
Devoted to the Old School Baptist Cause

CIRCULATION OFFICE
Elder J. R. Williams
Route 1, Box 65
Keeling, Va. 24566

EDITORS
Elder J. R. Williams, Editor
Route 1, Box 65
Keeling, Va. 24566
Elder Kenneth R. Key, Editor
721 Williard Street
Greensboro, N.C. 27405

ASSOCIATE EDITORS
Elder W. D. Griffin
Rt. 6, Box 84, Fayette, Ala. 35555
Phone (205) 695-7756
Elder Richard H. Campbell
9195 Holmes Rd., Memphis, Tenn. 38115
Phone 1 (901) 755-6049
Elder Joe L. Hamrick
Rt. 4, Box 21A, Winnsboro, TX 75494
Elder D. B. Stokes
1029 Daniel Court
Jacksonville, N.C. 28540

CONTRIBUTING EDITORS
Elder D.V. Spangler
R.F.D. 6, Box 270, Beechwood Lane
Danville, Virginia 24541
Elder John D. Wood
9802 Cherry Tree Lane
Manassas, Virginia 22110

All letters for this paper containing subscriptions and remittances, should be mailed to Elder J. R. Williams, Rt. I, Box 65, Keeling, Virginia 24566. All articles and letters for publication, all notices of meetings and all obituaries should be mailed to Elder Kenneth R. Key, 721 Willard St., Greensboro, N. C. 27405.

SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.
Rt. 1, Box 65 Keeling, Virginia 24566

PROSPECTUS OF THE "SIGNS"

The existence, sovereignty, immutability omnipotence and eternal perfections of the great Jehovah–the revelation which God has given of Himself, as Father, Son and Holy Ghost. "These three are one." John 1-8.

The absolute predestination of all things.

Eternal, unconditional election.

The total depravity and just condemnation of fallen man.

That the attonement and redemption of Jesus Christ are for the elect only.

The sovereign, irresistable, and in all cases. effectual work of the Holy Spirit, in regenerating and quickening the elect of God.

The final preservation and eternal happiness of all the sons of God, by grace.

The resurrection of the dead, and eternal judgement.

That the church of Christ is composed exclusively of baptized believers–that to her are given able ministers of the New Testament; that the scriptures are the only divinely authorized rule of faith and practice for the saints of God.

That there is no connection between church and state.

IS IT TIME TO RENEW YOUR SUBSCRIPTION? IF YOUR EXPIRATION DATE IS 11/83 IT EXPIRES WITH THIS ISSUE

CONTENTS

EDITORIAL.....217
Written by Elder W.D. Griffin

CHURCH OF OUR FAITH.....222

CORRESPONDENCE 223

VOICES OF THE PAST 231
Editorial by Elder Beebe

MEETINGS 234

CONTRIBUTIONS 234

OBITUARIES 235

Sister Mable Dawkins Hataway
Emma Marshall Alderman
Clarence G. Stegall
Sister Minnie F. Weaver
Ira Caldwell

BOOK NOTICES 238

RECOGNITION

On behalf of all the subscribers and the entire staff of the *Signs Of The Times,* we want to thank Elder Poole for his service as editor for the past six years. We realize now more than ever the great responsibility and the work he did so well. We want to recognize and thank Sister Peggy also for her assistance and untiring efforts. To both of them again we say thanks for a job well done and may God continue to bless you.

The Editors

EDITORIAL

SALVATION

Man fell in this time state. Seeing that he was not capacitated to stand, but that he did fall, it seems a futile effort to advocate that he would ever be able to save himself from his fallen condition.

During a lifetime I have been trying, as best that I could to show the source of a man's salvation. At first, when I was requested to write one more article on this important subject, I had my doubt about it being expedient for me to do so. But the desire of my inquirer has not been satisfied with that answer. If it seems trite for me to write on the subject again, please bear with me, for I write by request of one that has read the Signs as long as I have.

I do not expect to write to the satisfaction of everybody, for oftimes I am not satisfied with my own writing and preaching. Of one thing I am sure, no babe in Christ can ever grow in grace and in the knowledge of the truth by being fed on an unstable diet. Balanced diets are best for babes and for those that have grown into men.

If there is a better dietitian than Wisdom, I have not met up with them. If you have, it is best to examine what is given for the growth and sustenance of the children of wisdom. If the house (dwelling place) that wisdom built is lacking in supplying a shelter for the children which she is justified in, please tell me where are these children to turn for that which wisdom was lacking in supplying? Please do not show your lack of confidence in her supplies in calling me vile names because that it seems

best to say that my supplies for this time journey come alone from the fulness and the perfection of her house.

Not only has she builded her house, but she has builded it well. The situation is beautiful (Psa. 48:2), and the foundation and the underpinning, was all completed for her children before there were any children. If there is anything to be added to the situation or to the foundation of this building, what is the name of the builder that we will go to? Please do not call me by brutal, cruel names if you are not able to name her helper in this vital building.

I would ask you as my fellow traveller, soon to go the way of all the earth, if this house and this Builder is not able in every way and at all times and under all circumstances to save these children, which one of them is going to grid up themselves and help their Mother to save her family? Among all of the other works of our mother, she has furnished her table. Please be kind to a poor worn out sinner and tell me the name of the dietitian that was her co-helper in providing the table and what is so plentifully supplied for this table. Instead of pouring out your venom on a poor way faring pilgrim, please pour in the consoling thoughts that you have found out is in the work of helping Wisdom to shelter and feed her children.

For these many years we have been reading about the determination of Paul not to know anything other than Jesus Christ and Him crucified. Is there something to preach that Paul had not been taught about? To what extent did Jesus fail him? Where and when did he need salvation and not find in Jesus of Nazareth the supplying of that need?

What would have become of our dear fellow companion, the apostle Peter, had his salvation from the first history of him in the relationship of being a chosen vessel not been according to the mercy of his Saviour? Time and time again that Saviour plucked him out of the fire as a brand. If the Saviour had waited on the apostle to turn and repent before He saved him from himself, He would have waited in vain; there would have been no salvation for Peter. As I look back on the apostle's experience, and as I look back over my travels for the last fifty six years, I am sure that neither one of us would have ever lived to tell what Peter told us. He talked much about election, but there came so many weary hours with him, as there has been so many times in my life when I felt that He had hid His face from me forever (Isa. 45:15). According to what I hear at times, it seems that some have the mistaken idea that it is easier for one of His children to find Him than it was for Jacob to find him in the beginning. However, that is a deception, for when God hides Himself from His children, He is hid from them just as completely after having been born again as before they were born. If no, let it be forever posted in the streets of Zion that when Isaiah declared that He hid His face, that it really was not hid, for he could have found Him if he had tried. And if His children can find Him in and of themselves, that poor old Job spent a lot of needless sorrow when he cried out, Oh, that I knew where I might find him.

I am sure that had the Lord not looked upon Peter, that had He not had compassion on him time and again that he never would have recorded the language that he later left on record for us. To wit; That He had begotten us again to a lively hope by the resurrection of Jesus Christ from the dead to an inheritance incorruptible and undefiled and fadeth not away, reserved in heaven for you, who are kept by the

power of God through faith ready to be revealed at the last time (I Pet. 1:3,5). If ever there was a disciple of the Lord that believed in that salvation that is in Jesus Christ, it was Peter.He had given Peter a hope of better things to come, the things to come were reserved in heaven for him, and he was being kept while he remained on earth. Ah, what a complete work. The Lord knew the weakness of Peter, as He did of us all. He did not leave the things held in readiness for us with a poor profligate like me and Peter, but he reserved it in heaven for us, and keeps us ready for it while we stay here.

Oh, dear brethren and sisters, all ye, that fear God, come and hear what the Lord has done, and is now doing, and will yet do for poor sinners. I am aware that I am not a fit character to be associated with Peter, but I am sure about this much of what I write. To wit, This Jesus is the same stone that would be builders and saviours have been rejecting all of the time, and I tell you without fear of contradiction that either before this, or sometime before they leave this vale of tears, that He will become to one and all as the only name given under heaven or among men whereby we shall be saved. If Peter could come and verify with this poor sinner, as I am verifying with him, that our impulsiveness, our talking without thinking of the consequences, would have forever ruined us both, had not His mercy continued with us during his lifetime and mine thus far. Time and again Peter strayed; time and again he was brought back; this frail beggar has strayed time and again, and my only hope for the balance of the journey is that the precious Saviour will bring me back again and again, as He brought the poor sinner, Peter.

Blessed by the God and Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, who hath blessed us with all spiritual blessings in heavenly places in Christ; according as He hath chosen us in him before the foundation of the world, that we should be holy and without blame before Him; having predestinated us unto the adoption of children by Jesus Christ to himself, according to the good pleasure of His will, to the praise of His grace wherein He hath made us accepted in the beloved (Eph. 1:1, 6). There is not a portion of Holy Writ between the first word in Genesis and the Amen in Revelation that has been as denied as this, unless it is the 18th chapter of Matthew.

Are there any blessings of a fleshly or a worldly or a carnal nature that will be beneficial to the child of God? As far as I remember, there is not one reference to the work of the flesh being helpful in any way to our salvation. If I have overlooked anything that springs from our first nature that is beneficial in promoting our welfare in time or eternal salvation, will you please refresh my memory about it? My remembrance is that the deeds of the flesh are to be crucified, not made an ally in salvation. If I remember correctly, it seems to me that we are to flee from every lust of the flesh, not embrace them as partners in salvation.

The whole family of God was chosen in Christ according to God's sovereign right to do so. Simultaneously with God making this choice of His people, He blessed these people in Christ with all spiritual blessings in heavenly places. I did not make that up. Elder Gilbert Beebe did not make that up. God said by Inspiration that he blessed this chosen people with all spiritual blessings in heavenly places in Christ. This blessing of these chosen vessels of mercy was not reckoned on the reception that they made of these blessings. This blessing was made according as He chose them in Christ before the world

began. If the choice of them to salvation was predicated on the manner in which they would receive and dispose of the choice thus made for them, then the spiritual blessings will be disposed of in the same manner. However, that is not the truth. God did not consult with the yet unborn creature about accepting the choice. HE DID NOT DO THAT. And I declare to you my beloved brethren and sisters in Christ, that the blessing of God's people with all spiritual blessings was not according to that legal covenant wherein God would do for us if we would do for ourselves, which covenant did not, nor cannot, save and justify a sinner (Acts 13:39). God chose His peole in Christ according to the good pleasure of His own will, and the blessing of His chosen race with all spiritual blessings before the world began, was done according to that which governed God in choosing His people before time. There is not a single conditional idea about God's choice of His people in Christ, and His blessing of them with all spiritual blessings was just like the choice. It was done according to the way the choice was made. Each of these acts were done at the same time by the same God. I believe both of them. Do you?

These spiritual blessings only come to he and she that is born of the Spirit. That which is born of the flesh is flesh. It cannot change its nature. That which is born of the Spirit is spirit. The spiritual blessings are never made manifest until after the second birth. Then these blessings with which His chosen people were blessed in Christ is made manifest after birth. How many? Who wants to place a limitation on them? The apostle Paul, writing as he was moved by the Holy Ghost, left it on record that God blessed His chosen people with all spiritual blessings in Christ in heavenly places. Now Paul said that as God moved him to say it. I believe that. Do you?

The apostle Peter waxed bold to say that the divine power of Jesus Christ, had given unto us all things that pertain unto life and godliness, through the knowledge of him that hath called us unto glory and virtue (2nd Peter 1:3). Now I beseech you, dear brethren, not to place a burden on me so that I must place a limitation on these gifts. If it does not mean that God has given us all things that pertain to life and godliness, why did He say so? The Lord Jesus Christ DID give him a sufficiency of saving grace that he had been brought triumphantly off more than conquerer over all of the enemies, both inwardly and outwardly, that he is now telling us that the Lord has given us, the whole elect family, to which he was writing (1 Peter 1:2), that He hath given us all things that pertain to life and godliness. Over nineteen hundred years ago, that poor old weak unstable sinner was established on the solid Rock of divine truth to boldly tell us that this outstanding gift was given us, the family of God, in Christ before we ever knew about them or ever needed them.

This unspeakable gift is an abounding gift. It originated in the eternal counsel of God's mind, was made manifest by the appearing of the Lord Jesus Christ, and it has, and it is, abounding to our good and God's eternal glory. It is such a gift that it abounds in us, causing us to have faith, and all other fruits of the Spirit are added together in us (because of the gifts) and are (now) abounding in such a way that we are neither barren nor unfruitful in the knowledge of our Lord.

Who shall lay anything to the charge of God's elect? May I pause there? May I use the pronoun 'who'? May I apply it to you? Are you going to question and cast doubt and as-

persion on the inspired question of Paul? According to the inspired language of Paul, not one voice, not one testimony objected to Paul's challenging question. The Holy Spirit did not inspire another writer to accept Paul's challenge, and bring forward a witness that could lay a charge to God's elect.

I preach, if I preach the gospel, that God's people are complete in Christ; that they have a perfect standing in Him. In short, I do hope that I have living faith that leaps out in power and comfort to me, and in great glory to Christ my Saviour, who abundantly comforts the church of the living God by saying, thou art all fair my love, there is no spot in thee. I do hope that I realize my shortcomings and my deficiencies in my relationship with the earth, but that I am blessed to stand boldly and yet humbly in the pulpit and preach the inexhaustible and unsearchable riches of Christ, and that God has given us Him, and having given us such an abounding gift, that He freely gives us all things.

The record is that God hath given unto us eternal life, and this life is in his Son (1 John 5:10). This choice of us to eternal life was made by God. I am not uneasy that any eye witness or an assistant in this work will ever be found. May God separate us as far from such a blasphemous thought as that as far as the east is from the west. Those thus chosen were chosen in Christ Jesus, being preserved in Jesus Christ (Jude 1:1). I have no hesitancy in writing it far and wide, in standing wherever the Lord opens a door of utterance to me and declaring that the preservation of the saints unto glory is a Bible doctrine; that it is fundamental; that without it, there is not any salvation for any of God's little children. This is preaching and writing about Jesus, who is the Way, the Truth, and the Life; that every God called minister is blessed with a determination to know nothing short of Him crucified, and not one of them thus called will ever preach Him as a failure, as a loser of the sheep given Him.

As this Saviour was teaching that which the Father had given to speak, He was telling them about His coming departure. Not once did He point out a failure in the Father's choice. Not once did He point out a failure of His in redeeming, preserving, saving those thus given to Him. The work of His Father in choosing was perfect. There was not a failure of His own that He paraded before them. They were not reminded of a single promise given them by God the Father, nor by Himself as the Saviour, wherein there was a shadow of a failure to disturb them, to make them shudder with fear, to make them doubt the veracity of His own word to them.

But His work as Saviour was coming to an end. It was necessary that He go away, for He had a work assigned Him in eternity. The Saviour ascribed honor and glory unto the Comforter. When He is come. Let us stop there. Let us contemplate the beauty of the whole. Every promise made in eternity concerning God's people in time had been fulfilled up to that time. Every single promise fulfilled. What more is to be said. Truly, praise waiteth for thee O God.

There is to be no period of time when these chosen people will be without God being on their side (Psa. 1:24). He has ever been on their side. Being unchangeable, He will always be on their side. He has ever been with them, that God being for us, hell and natural passion and unbelief has never thwarted God and robbed Him nor them of one thing promised them in Christ.

The Saviour said, When He is come, He will testify of me, and because of that testimony, ye shall also

witness of me. The same care, the same love, the same everlasting and tender compassion is still in force. Furthermore, when He comes, He will guide you into all truth. The bringing of conditions, the adding of anything by creature effort, is an abomination to God. The same God that chose His people before the world was; the same efficacious death of our Saviour on the rugged tree, will bring you into all truth. When this Comforter, which is the Holy Ghost, whom the Father will send in His name, shall teach you all things. Will you ever need anything more? With Him on your side, will you ever fall short of anything He has promised you? Moreover, He will bring to your remembrance whatsoever I have said unto you.

My lamentation is that I am not sufficient of myself for these things. I know so little, that I fear I do not know anything. Yet, I am glad that another poor sinner had the same lamentation. He did not feel sufficient of himself. Pity the poor fellow that confesses to being a sinner, and yet that he is able of himself to walk in these things. May the Comforting influence of the Holy Ghost lead us into all truth, and teach us that our sufficiency is God. Herein, that is, in this doctrine of God our Saviour, is salvation, now, henceforth, and forever.

Elder W. D. Griffin

CHURCH OF OUR FAITH

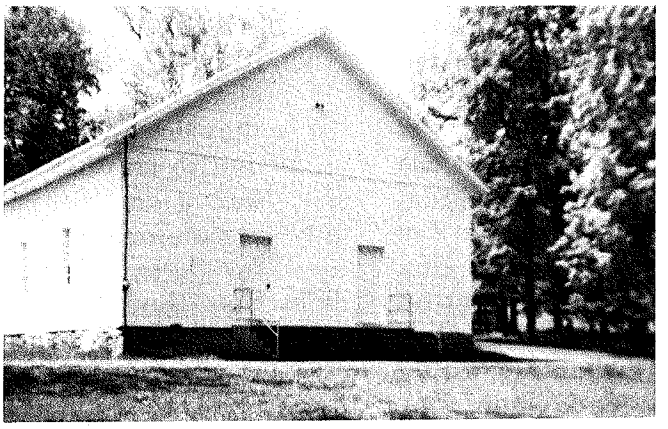

Salem Primitive Baptist Church also known as "Head of the River," was established in 1784. The meeting house is located on 221, three miles south of Copper Hill, Virginia.

The present building is believed to have been built in 1876. All of the older records were destroyed by fire, so there is no definite record, however the church is in progress of raising funds for a new building, hoping, if God be willing, to start in Spring 1984.

Their present pastor is Elder J.L. Agee of Copper Hill, Virginia. Meeting time at Salem is eleven o'clock on the second Sunday morning of each month and the Saturday before at the same time.

NOTE: May God bless their efforts in building a new building. Anyone desiring to help with their building fund may do so by sending your remittance to:

Salem Primitive Baptist Church
Rt. 1 Box 173
Copper Hill, Virginia 24079

The Editors

CORRESPONDENCE

1884

To the Churches of the Smith River District Primitive Baptist Association:

We once more make the feeble attempt to address you with a Circular Letter. We call your attention to the Gospel recorded by St. Luke, 21st chapter and part of the 36th verse. "Watch ye, therefore, and pray always." We understand this as addressed to the Church of God; we learn that God is the same yesterday, today and forevermore. In ancient times the Lord was sought unto for his blessings by some of his people, seeing the need of the same. Not only national but individual blessings. The children of God have been a dependent people in all ages of the world, and this is the reason why they go to the Lord for blessings. As far back as the days of Daniel the prophet, when the children of Isreal were in bondage and he sought the Lord to bless that people, and God heard his supplication and sent an angel to inform Daniel that the time was drawing near when He would deliver his people and when they returned to Jerusalem God was glorified. Dear brethren and sisters this ought with many other things that we find in the Scriptures encourage us to go to the Lord when we feel cast down and forsaken. God's people does not only seek in word but in deed and in truth. Christ said unto his disciples, "seek and ye shall find." We believe one cause of the Church being established in her militant form is to show forth the praise of the Lord. Saints oftimes feel like they can't praise the Lord. The Lord is not only praised in word but in deed, and one of the deeds is to assemble ourselves together. When the Church is in peace each one filling their seats there is no greater praise that ever ascends to the Lord. We believe that many of the chastisements of the Church is for neglect of assembling together in order to worship God. Dear brethren and sisters we remember the time when we thought our souls must go for our sins, and we hope the mercy of the Lord came to our relief at a time unexpected to us. Then we desired to tell God's people what the Lord has done for us. Let us call these things to our minds and not forsake the assembling of ourselves together, as the manner of some is, but exhorting one another. When God's love dwells in our hearts our love is strong toward the union of God's people, and it does not stop here, for we desire to live peaceable with all men. When the love of the Lord sways our feelings then we can do as God's people anciently done, where it is said. "Then they that feared the Lord spake often one to another, and the Lord hearkened and heard it and a book of remembrance was written before him for them that feared the Lord and that thought upon his name." So God's care is the same towards them that think upon His name as it is towards them that speak. So dear saints let us try to honor God both in our bodies and our spirits which are his. So the saints don't feel worthy to walk in the foot-steps of Jesus. The worthiness is not in the saints, but in Christ; for thou art worthy who hast redeemed us from every nation, kindred, tongue and people.

May the God of peace be with us while we remain here on our pilgrimage, and at last bring us off more than conquerors through him that loved us, where God will be praised in a world that shall never end. Amen.

Asa D. Shortt

Steens, Miss.

Elder R. P. Hendrix: Dear Brother in the Lord, as I humbly hope:

It is with fear that I undertake to respond to your request for an account of my spiritual exercise of mind. But if it is the Lord's will to give me a travel of mind in that direction at this time I will endeavor to give you a reason of my hope.

I was born in the year 1892, and reared in a Primitive Baptist home. My father was a minister. Although as a child I loved the pleasures of the world, yet from my youth I maintained the highest regard for this people. But perhaps this was to be contributed to the great love and confidence I had for Daddy. I was happy; nothing seemed to trouble me. The first sorrow I knew was the death of Father; this was the beginning of my troubles. He died in 1920; in 1921 I became burdened. I felt that I was a sinner without hope, and without God, I would try to beg for mercy, but it seemed there was no relief. I had never read the Bible, but during that same year I began to read; it seemed that it only condemned me. I felt more and more that I was a sinner.

If I remember correctly, it was in the spring of 1922 that I had a dream; I thought it was the resurrection day, and that the world was coming to an end. The following words were spoken: "Be ye ready, watch ye and pray: for He comes as a thief in the night, lest He find you sleeping; for you shall see Him coming in a cloud, with power and glory." The dream was so plain that I awoke and got up and went to the window, but did not see Him. I felt tc know in my poor heart that I was not prepared to meet Him, and to die unprepared I would be lost. I went on in this condition for some time. All I could say was, "Lord have mercy on me."

There were no Old Baptists here then, and we were poor and had no way to go to meeting. My eyes and health were bad, but I felt that I must do something; some way I felt a duty upon me. I desired to belong to the church; and I thought because Father and Mother were Old Baptists that I would be one, too.

In the year 1923 mother died and I was left alone; my husband was a Methodist. In 1924 I lost my eyesight, and I now felt that the wrath of the Lord was poured upon me. I was filled with despondency. I often dreamed of death. Because I had not been baptised I had much trouble of mind. I dreamed that I was at Zion church (Pikins County). In my dream my sister, Ruth, was with me. We wanted to join the church, but for some reason the audience left the house. There were two preachers in the stand, and they began to scuffle. I said to Sister Ruth, "We must search the Scripture." The Bible was laying on our laps; on the right was red print and on the left black print. We were reading concerning baptism. I was thirsty, and went to the table where a bucket was sitting. Someone gave me a beautiful cup; I took it but did not drink. I then walked out the door.

I hope, dear brother, that you can interpret my walking out. Oh blind and could not see; deaf and could not hear the joyful bells of salvation by grace; for in 1927 I joined the free-will Baptists here, and baptised the same day. I felt comforted to think that I obeyed Jesus by being baptised and that if I lived right I would be saved.

Two weeks later I found myself questioning what these people believed and practiced. I desired to be loyal to the church. One day I asked my husband to read to me the 13th chapter of John. I was lying on the bed, and fell asleep while he was

reading. I dreamed that I was baptised; it was the same place, and the same free-will minister that had baptised me into this order. I saw nothing as we went into the water, but when he raised me I noticed that the water was muddy; the surface was covered with trash. This troubled me, and I said to the preacher: "Just look at this water." He handed me a broken piece of an ear of corn; the cob was red and had just a few grains of corn. I took it and held it up; I could see the place of all the missing grains, and said to the preacher: "What in the name of the Lord is this?" He said as long as you eat this you will be alright.

I tried for three years to believe the doctrine of the free-moral-agent. Many times I was made to fall upon my knees and ask the Lord to have mercy on me; that I might not be deceived, that I might hear with the right ear and understand with a true heart. I tell you the truth: there was always a doubt; there was always a doubt with me whether this was the true church; but, Oh, I was blind to the knowledge of the truth. Like a drowning child, I would grasp a straw for help. When works were preached it would condemn me; yet I believed that I must work in order to live in the presence of God. But being condemned already, how could I be saved?

My eyes and health continued to get worse; I suffered continually. In 1930 they carried me to the hospital (September 1) to have my eyes removed. O dear people of God, I thought I could never endure this: the last hope of my seeing taken away. I cannot describe my feelings at that time; only those who have suffered in this way can witness with me. The doctors said I could not live long. But I was made to say: Thy will be done, O Lord. I cannot tell why, but as I thus resigned myself in the hands of the Lord, there was a calm came over me, and I felt myself in the hands of Him who does all things well. They put me to sleep, and I felt sinking down; I called for Jesus. I thought I was lost in a wilderness and trying to find my way out. I came to a class of people and stood among them. There was an altar there, and just a natural-looking man standing there. The whole congregation looked natural. Their faces were turned in different directions, and there was not brightness, as it was a cloudy day. I was troubled and wondered who this people were. Then these words were written: "These are they who trust in the deeds done in the flesh; these are self-righteous people."

I was then greatly troubled and wanted to get away from them, but knew not how to go, nor do I know how I did get away; but I found myself standing by a beautiful class of people: the most beautiful I ever saw. They were all dressed in robes of white. They were all one size. Every face was turned in the same direction; they were looking at a beautiful altar; in that altar was the Lamb of God, and the light was brighter than the noonday sun. I loved those people, and wanted to stay with them. I said: "Oh, what are these?" Then these words were written: "These are they that have come through great tribulation, and have washed their robes and made them white in the blood of the Lamb." I felt to know that tribulation was what I had come through.

When I awoke I was praising the Lord; I felt a love in my poor heart that I had never felt. It seemed that dear Jesus was in the room, and I was trying to show Him to my doctor. I was quoting this scripture: "Jesus is the Way, the Truth, and the Life, and none can come to me except the Father which sent me draw him.

All the time I remained at the hos-

pital I was made to forget all my sorrow over the loss of my eyes as much as I think any poor one could under the same circumstances. When I came away I felt to be a different person, although I was like one in a dream.

"When trouble like a gloomy cloud
Has gathered thick and thundered loud:
He near my soul has always stood;
His loving-kindness, O how good."

For five weeks those beautiful people in robes of white stayed before me. I felt assured that this was the bride of the Lamb of God.

I shall never forget the second Sunday morning in October, 1930. Neither can I forget the awful feeling I experienced as they led me across the yard at Mount Carmel Church on that morning. I felt just like all of you could read the expression of my face, and see what a vile, and helpless sinner I was. I was led as one blind and dumb, and I did wish myself at home, where I would not be exposed to the people but Jesus said, "The hour is coming, and now is, when the dead shall hear the voice of the son of Man, and they that hear shall live." When you arose in the stand that morning it seemed to me that every word you spoke you said them to me. Never had I heard before such comforting words, and for the first time, I could hear the truth, and believe every word you said. I felt the same love for you people that I had felt at the hospital, and that same desire to love with you all. I felt to realize what I was however. Yes, what I had thought to be unto life, I found to be unto death. And I saw what a helpless, vile sinner I was. I also saw that I was a different creature and that the way was too high for me to reach. All that I had ever done rose before me. Words cannot describe my feelings. I felt like I must hasten on, for I fear I have already written enough to weary your patience, but desire to go on a little further, and hope you can bear with me.

On that second Sunday night after reaching home from the association at Mount Carmel, I lay down on my bed, and could not keep back my tears. I did not want my husband and children to see me weeping. But as I lay there my pillow wet with tears, there was a voice began preaching to me. This is a mystery to me. This voice I heard in the right ear, preaching the unsearchable riches of His grace. Oh why, when I felt so condemned? I turned over on my back, the voice ceased, and I saw Jesus expanded above me. He was on the cross. I felt like my sins had put him there, and Oh, that hell would be my doom, but here I hope I felt the precious mercy of God measure out to poor me, for there I heard these sweet words spoken to me: "He did it all, He paid the debt, He suffered for your sins."

O dear friends, if I can call you such, had I had ten thousand tongues they would have all been engaged in praise to the eternal King. I felt my burden of sin gone, and that heaven would be my home. Never had such joy filled my soul. I could hear the hooting of the owls, and even they sang sweet to me. I fell asleep, the sweetest sleep I ever had. When I arose the next morning I thought I never would have another doubt, or feel another burden, that I would be happy the rest of my days, and for some time I felt no burden, but alas! I had the burden of desire to ask the dear Old Primitive Baptist for a home as this desire grew stronger, I felt more unworthy to approach them. So I would go to meeting, and enjoy the sermon, but when an opportunity was extended, I would tremble like a leaf shaken by the wind. When I would get home, I was so miserable. I would think I will go the next time.

So on the third Sunday morning in November, 1931, I arose from a sleepless night, with a feeling of great unworthiness. I felt like one alone and that I had not a friend in this world. Had I followed my mind I would have gone home rather than to meeting, or any where else. There was to be a baptising that morning. I began to think that I was barred from the people I loved for when an opportunity was extended for members, I had no thought of going. My will was swallowed up by what I hope was the will of God, and I asked the dear people (at Zion Church) for a home, and to my surprise they received me. For a few moments I felt relieved but as you know, I was not baptised that day. I did not go prepared for baptism. You were my choice to officiate in this work. This also worried me, and I thought to pass it off, but the more I tried the stronger the desire grew. I had seen you so many times in my dreams, but I did not tell this to the Church when I joined, and this also worried me. So at last I sat down and wrote the Church, and tried to tell them my desire. This they granted, but still I was worried in mind with the burden of asking you to come such a long distance to baptise such a one as I, but the Lord is our Comforter in time of need, and he comforts us when no one else can. In a dream I saw my father. I asked him if it was right to ask you to come and baptise me. And he said it was. I saw you dressed in a long white robe, with silver slippers on your feet, and you took me by the arm and led me into the water. Many other dreams I will not mention now. But my mind has been relieved of a great burden to find others, as I hope, drawn by the same power of love as I hope I was. And but for the great power of the love of Jesus and His kingdom and His mercy which has followed me thus far, I would have given it all up, for there are so many doubts and fears to arise and cast me down, but dear ones, these words will express my feelings more than any I could say, I am wearied and worn, I want to go home. My journey has been long, and the voyage stormy. My road has been hard and there are many thorns in my path, but I hope to find rest on Jesus' sweet breast. I feel that my faith is founded on the rock and I hope to be one of His chosen flock. When Jesus shall come to carry home His bride, I hope to be one to make up that bride. This I know, if I was redeemed on that day when He expired on the cross, I shall wear a robe that is fit for a bride.

I believe our goings are all appointed, and we cannot hasten His appointed times. I feel that my experience has taught me this, and that we are going to meet all that is in store for us. We will suffer every pain and heartache, and I know that I justly deserve all that He sees fit to put on me, and I feel ever more; for I feel that if strict justice had been meted out to me that I would have been where mercy could never reach, among the nations that forget God. But I feel a hope that His mercy has been extended to me, and has brought me down at His feet, and to the feet of His dear saints. During the eight months from the time I asked the Church at Zion for a home, until the day I was baptised, I thought many times of the children of Israel, when they were led out of Egypt. They came to the Red Sea, they could neither turn to the right or left. But Moses commanded them to stand still and see the salvation of the Lord. On the sixteenth day of July, 1932, as I stood at the water's edge I was far from feeling like I thought one should feel when in the act of being baptised, for I always thought one should feel good. I would like to know if there is any one that felt as I

did? My burden of unworthiness grew to be so great that my body trembled as if I had a chill, and there was before such a great people in the presence of God, to represent the death, burial and ressurection of the blessed Savior, and oh, what was I? Had I, after all, been deceived, and deceived others? But as you led me into the water the clouds of the morning vanished from the sky, the sun shown brightly on me. When you raised me out of the water, I felt as light as a feather. My burden was gone, and once more again I felt the sweet assurance that heaven was my home. I thought I could never doubt again, nor fear, but in conclusion I must say I have my ups and downs, and it seems to me that I have more downs than ups.

I must close, and if the above is not an experience of grace, I must confess that I have none. I have tried as best I could to give you a hint at what I hope the Lord has done for me. I have been very scattering, but hope the Lord may enable you to understand what I have tried to tell. Should you see anything in this worthy of acceptance among God's humble poor, give God all the power and praise. If not, cast it aside, and remember me in your prayers.

Your little unworthy sister saved by grace if saved at all.

Balma Callahan

Turtle Rock, Va.
June, 1898

Dear Brethren:

Now I will give some of the reasons why I attempt to preach. The first impression that I had to try to preach was a few minutes after I received a hope. I cannot tell the full particulars of the impression, but my mind was impressed that I had to preach, and also the reproach that is connected with the ministry was impressed upon my mind, and I was made willing to bear the reproach, and I promised to be obedient to the Lord. From then until I joined the church I thought but little about what I had been impressed with, though my mind was somewhat exercised in the Scriptures, and when I went to the church I did not think anything about what I had been impressed with, therefore I said nothing about it. I was baptized the next day, and I think in two or three days that my mind began to be impressed with the Scriptures more or less daily, and sometimes in my sleep.

I remember of having two dreams. In one of the dreams I was sitting and talking to a person of another denomination, and in our talk this person remarked that there would be vacant seats in heaven, and from that my mind was impressed, and I talked with great freedom. The other dream was - I was standing and talking to one individual about Jonah. The subject that I was talking about seemed to be plain, and I talked with as much ease, perhaps, as ever I did when I was awake. Sometimes a scripture would be offered to my mind, and the light of the same with a considerable feeling. I remember once when I was thus exercised I was plowing, and when I noticed myself I had the plow handles gripped very tight, which I knew was unusual. When my mind was thus exercised I desired to be like God's servants, for I believed that they were right. Few months before this time I heard Elder Howery say when he was impressed to preach he prayed as earnest as he ever did for the impression to be removed, and I tried to pray like he did; but I could not. My mind would be directed back to that time when I was made willing. The prayer that I had to pray was, if the impression was not of the Lord it might be removed. I desired to be obedient,

but feared I was deceived. I was impressed to go and talk with Elder Howery, and thought that I could not wait until the next meeting but I did. And when I got there I was afraid to tell him for fear he would ask me to talk some publicly. After the meeting was dismissed I thought that I would go home and say nothing about it, but I become fearful to disobey my feelings, and said, brother Howery, I wish to talk some with you, and I did so, and he said, if you had told me before preaching commenced I would have asked you to open the service. I told him that was the reason that I did not tell him. I went to preaching the next day, and there were two other preachers there, and Elder Howery preached last, and I did not enjoy the preaching like I would wish to do, and the reason was that something seemed to be saying to me that brother Howery is going to ask you to conclude the meeting. My mind was in a strait all the time of the service. Sometimes I would think that I could not say anything, and would not make the attempt. When brother Howery got through preaching he looked at me and said, brother Shortt, will you come up and dismiss, and I got up and went into the pulpit as though I had been accustomed to ti, and talked some, and lined a hymn and it was sung at the conclusion of the meeting. And I never had as yet confessed that I was impressed to preach, nor did I desire to preach, though my mind was led into the doctrine of salvation by grace alone. I only desired when there was room to say something in the way of exhortation. When I would attempt to talk the things that would mostly impress my mind I was afraid to utter. Something would seem to say that it would not do, for brother Howery was a very able minister, and he would know I was wrong. So I remained in this condition for nearly two years before I was enabled to express my mind, and then I received a little strength. A portion of this time I was very much cast down, and thought that God never intended that I should preach, and I thought that I would be certain to make shipwreck. A song would often come into my mind which reads thus: "No vessel built by human skill has ever sailed so far. But at last I was found aground on some dreadful sandy bar." There were several other persons that had commenced trying to preach a short time before I commenced, and I thought they were all right but myself. But some of them did prove to be wrong. A great many of the preachers that I have heard talk said that they greatly suffered before they commenced trying to preach, but my greatest suffering was after I commenced. At one time when I was much cast down I commenced feeling sick, and the thought was maybe you will die, and it was consolation to me, and why, because I thought I had brought a reproach upon my family, and also upon the church. I thought then if I had had these feelings before I commenced trying to preach I never would have commenced, but if the Lord had any hand in it he knew what was best. I have been often disheartened when I would hear some of the brethren tell so great a call to the ministry. I have decided mine if a call, to be weak, but every time I felt the manifestation of the Spirit when I am trying to preach it establishes me that I am required to preach. I have never desired to work on, or to arouse the natural minds of the people, but desire to declare the truth as it is in Jesus. I said I thought God never intended that I should preach, and one of the pressing reasons was that my grandfather was an old Baptist preacher, and left the Baptists, and joined another denomination, and something seemed to say

that you will be like him. My grandfather at one time attented the church at Salem. When I first commenced going to that church something seemed to say they will not hear you, and it was a disagreeable place to me, notwithstanding the church was in a prosperous condition, and had Elder John C. Hall for its pastor. And he is its pastor at the present time. I have been attending there with him for several years, and of late it is a very pleasant place for me to visit. I have been exercising in public twenty-nine years. I commenced in four weeks after I was Baptized. I was licensed to preach in three years, and ordained September, 1873, by the following Elders: Daniel Conner, G.L. Tuggle, and W.H. Dodd.

I can say a truth that I never sought to be set forward either directly or indirectly. Each time when it was named before the church to set me forward I never opened my mouth, though I felt a fear within. If I could have known that the Lord, directed the church I think I would have been reconciled. I knew the church had made mistakes, and it might be one again. If I have a gift in the ministry it is hard for me to tell the extent of the gift, though I am satisfied it is small compared with many of my brethren, but I feel a degree of contentment with such things as I have. There are some embarrassments for I have to contend with in trying to preach that many of my brethren are not encumbered with. Some of my words I cannot pronounce plain, for I have an impediment in my speech which makes me often dread to face a congregation, though occasionally from some cause I am made to forget the faces of the congregation, and when I would set down I would think that I would not be so timid any more; but they have in part followed me up to the present time. I am one that believes that when preaching is effectual that the Holy Ghost directs the mind of the preacher, and also the hearer. I reckon it is well that I should feel my weakness in order that I might trust in the Lord. I think it is right for the preacher to be well posted in the Scriptures, but if the Lord don't give him the Spirit of preaching he will not preach to the edification of God's children. Preachers are sometimes exercised with the Spirit of preaching when there is no congregation present in order to establish them in the power of the Lord. I remember several years ago that I went to the field to pull fodder, and feeling unwell, and directly my mind was exercised in the Scripture, and when I noticed myself I was working as fast as I could, and I felt as well as ever I did; and it is a consolation to me yet. Not only at that time, but occasionally ever since I was first impressed to speak in public I have been exercised, I trust, with the Spirit of preaching. God's ministry receive the power of preaching. For the very power that Moses received when he came to the mountain of God afterwards manifested in the presence of Pharaoh and his wise men, and that to their astonishment. It is the case even to the present day when God moves the minds of His ministers they preach to the confounding of the wise and prudent of this world, and also to the building up of God's children.

Asa D. Shortt

NOTE: Above articles by Elder Shortt were sent in by his granddaughter, Catherine A. Houchins of Roanoke, Va. The Elder Howery referred to in the article is Elder Spanglers grandfather.

The Editors

EXPERIENCE

209 Taylor Rd.
Collinsville, Virginia

I received the *Signs of The Times* yesterday with much comfort and joy. Elder Gilberts editorial is so precious, just like the third and fourth volume of his books, which gives more understanding of other scriptures in the New Testament.

The last letter I wrote that I enjoyed the writings for they left man out of the picture. I am putting man and men in the picture, those who believe in the works of God through our Lord Jesus Christ and are contending for the faith once delivered unto the saints. Those chosen in Christ before the world began and not because of anything that they have done or can do to merit eternal life; through the washing and regeneration through our Lord and savior Jesus Christ, who died on the cross for His elect people, the chosen ones, finished the work the Father sent Him to do and set us free.

I thought one time we had to keep the commandments of God. After asking a home with the Primitive Baptist at Republican Church I was asked if I could keep the commandments and at that time I did not understand them. I left there with a burden and was not going to be baptized. My husband wanted to send for my mother to talk with me. I told him that she could not help me with this matter. On his way to work on Monday morning he was praying for me, and at that time he saw the blackest cloud in the East and it disappeared and a beautiful white cloud arose. I believe the black cloud represented the old law covenant of works. The white cloud represented the new covenant, grace covenant, Christ covenant.

Soon after my husband left for work, I was alone and had gone upstairs to make the boys bed. I knelt beside the bed to pray and couldn't move my tongue to speak. I came down stairs and was sitting in my chair with my hands over my face saying Lord have mercy, why did I join the church, if it be thy will please remove me from this burden.

The next thing I remember I was going from one room to another singing. The title of the song was "O Land of Rest." I was only singing the chorus, "This world is a wilderness of woe, this world is not my home." I especially like one verse of this song, "To Jesus Christ I sought for rest, He bade me cease to roam, and fly for succor to His breast and he'd conduct me home."

I can truthfully say I have found that rest here going through great tribulations, rejoicing in God my savior through the Lord Jesus Christ, having no confidence in the flesh, salvation is of the Lord.

Yours in fellowship of
the Holy Spirit
Mattie Underwood

VOICES OF THE PAST
"he being dead yet speaketh"

MY KINGDOM IS NOT OF THIS WORLD

Editorial of Elder Beebe as it appeared in the "Signs" 138 years ago.

New Vernon, N. Y.
November 1, 1845

Thus spake the Son of God when, mantled in the flesh, he stood arraigned at the bar of Pilate; and when, if there had been anything in

the elements of this world which could contribute to the defence or benefit of his kingdom, they must have been called forth into action. All the interests of the kingdom which he claimed as his own, centered in him, and the destiny of that kingdom, for weal or woe, was at that important moment hinged upon the result of what was at that time progressing. None of the princes of this world knew him; he had not made a revelation of what he was, even to those who sat empowered to deliver him to death. He had not labored in his ministry to make himself familiar to the crowned heads of the nations of the earth; he had proposed no treaties or terms of alliance with them; nor had he called on them, or any of them, to propose terms for his acceptance; for the nature of his kingdom was so radically different from every kingdom under heaven, that it was not possible that an alliance could be entered into that could subserve the true interests of either party. His kingdom truly was destined to encounter the violence, enmity, wrath, strife, and persecution of kingdoms and men, both in her King, and in the subjects of her government. The powers which should oppose him in person and in his people, were not such as he was compelled to succumb to for want of power to resist, for he reminded Pilate that he would not have had any power if it had not been given him; and on another occasion he declared that he was able to call on his Father, who would instantly honor his requisition for more than twelve legions of angels—a force sufficient to overwhelm all earthly powers engaged against him; but how, in that case, could the scriptures be fulfilled? Not an intimation was made of raising up an earthly force to resist the assaults of the enemies of his kingdom, even if a force had been requisite, he would have called them from the heavenly world. We may well conclude that if in that most trying hour, when his holy soul was pressed within him, he had nothing to ask of the rulers of this world, there could a period arrive when the powers of earthly princes should be required to defend him or his cause. To those who tempted him with their questions concerning tribute money, he said, Render unto Caesar the things which belong to Caesar, and unto God the things which belong to God; thus clearly intimating that the governments were not only distinct from each other, but that the distinction should be perpetual; and that the requisitions of Caesar, or of the governments of the nations, had to do with men, as citizens of the world, and that their obligation to earthly magistrates and rulers was not relaxed nor abolished by the administration of his laws. And again, that the things of God were not to be rendered to Caesar, but unto God.

Things of a civil nature, relating to the natural rights of men, were to be settled by God's own providential appointment, by human legislation; but the things set aside from a respect for and obedience to earthly potentates, in natural matters, belonging to God, such as matters of faith, of conscience, of religion, were not things over which the kings of the earth had any supervision or power, and things in which his subjects were not at liberty, under any circumstances, to submit to the dictation or legislation of any other than God himself.

The kingdom of Jesus is not of this world, in its origin, elements, provisions, policy, protection, government or destiny. Its origin is heaven—it is a heavenly kingdom. The King is the Lord from heaven; he said, I proceeded forth and came out from

the Father; and again, "What and if ye shall see the Son of Man ascend up where he was before," &c. The subjects of his kingdom are of the same origin; for, "Both he that sanctifieth, and they that are sanctified, are all of one, for which cause he is not ashamed to call them brethren;" and he said, "Thine they were, and thou gavest them me." "According as he hath chosen us in him before the foundation of the world," &c. The laws for the regulation of this heavenly kingdom are not of earthly enactment. Christ, the annointed of the Father, is the sole Legislator, and he, by his Spirit, writes his law upon, and sets it up in the hearts of his children. The elements, or component parts, viewed separately or collectively, are all of God, and every plant that the heavenly Father has not planted shall be rooted up. The provisions on which this kingdom is sustained, were given us in Christ Jesus before the foundation of the world, and being prior to, could not be of the world. Grace, mercy, peace, righteousness, and truth, with all things else necessary for the consummation of the everlasting and unchanging decree of God, were treasured up in the Head of the church before the world began; and all the provisions of his spiritual house on which his poor are fed, were brought down from the abounding and overflowing fountain from which every good and perfect gift cometh. And he will abundantly bless her provisions and fill her poor with bread.

The policy of this kingdom is from above, "For our conversation is in heaven," and it is therefore as becometh the children of God. All earthly religions have to depend on human policy, human wisdom, and humanely devised *means:* but not so with the kingdom which no man can see except he be born again.

The protection of that kindgom is of him who is a wall of fire around about it, and the glory in its midst. All anti-christian religious establishments desire the arm of human government—regal power and human means, for their protection; but not so wih the kingdom of Jesus Christ—the eternal God is the refuge of his people and underneath them are the everlasting arms.

All provision on which the subjects of the kingdom of our Lord are fed, comforted, instructed, and secured, are spiritual, and therefore cannot emanate from any other than a spiritual fountain. Although the world, the flesh and Satan have volunteered, like the aliens about Jerusalem in the days of Nehemiah, to furnish God's people with food, the order of the government forbids the traffic with them; and it is impossible that the children of the kingdom should be fed with any other food than that which God has graciously provided, and abundantly blessed.

Should the government of the kingdom of our Redeemer be to any extent divided with angels or men, whatsoever part or portion these should administer, must necessarily detract so much from the power and glory of Christ. "The government shall be upon his shoulder; and of the increase of his government and peace there shall be no end." So stands the record of the Holy One. The subjects of his government are forbidden to call any man *master,* or *father,* as their Master and spiritual Progenitor is in heaven, and nothing can be born of the flesh but flesh; so that without being *born again* no man can see the kingdom of God. A legislature of unregenerate men who cannot see the kingdom, would be very poorly qualified to legislate for a kingdom which is to them absolutely invisible; and if there were none but regenerated men seated in legislation,

they being by the new birth qualified to see the kingdom of God, would to a man, know the the same illuminating work of the Spirit, that they could do nothing to aid in the legislative or executive departments of the Messiah's kingdom.

The destiny of the kingdom of which we write, differs essentially from that of all other kingdoms. The best systems of human government are destined to crumble to the ground. In the providence of God, empires are founded, kingdoms and republics are raised up, they reach their climax, and then decline, and finally cease to be reckoned among the things that be; but the kingdom of Jesus is an everlasting kingdom, and a dominion that shall never end. It shall never be changed, superceded, or transferred to other hands. The mountains shall depart, the hills shall be removed, the earth and sea shall pass away, and all the elements of this world shall be dissolved; but the kingdom of our God shall survive them all, and flourish in eternal bloom. How presumptuous, then, for monarchs of the earth, whose transient glory is as a withering flower, or human legislatures, which God shall obliterate, to prepare the way of the rising empire of his Son, to reach forth the guilt-polluted fingers of their power, to point out the course in which God requires his children to move.

Seeing, then, that we look for such things—seeing that we have received a kingdom which is not of this world, which cannot be moved—let us have grace whereby we may serve God acceptably, with reverence and godly fear; for our God is a consuming fire.

I am the good shepherd: the good shepherd giveth his life for the sheep.
John 10:11

MEETINGS

The Lord willing, there will be a fifth Sunday meeting in January 1984 at Good Hope Primitive Baptist meeting house, near Strong, Ark. Go about 1 mile out of Strong on highway 275, 6 miles to the meeting house. The church is located about 100 yards off the road to the left.

We invite all lovers of the truth and those of like precious faith to come and meet with us.

Lula Fox, clerk
Good Hope Church

CONTRIBUTIONS

Contribution List For August 1983

Mrs. Frances Thorpe, VA	$ 3.00
Mrs. Virginia Conner, VA	2.00
Robert L. Fekote, NY	7.00
Buford Holland, VA	7.00
Howard L. Peters, VA	2.00
C.R. Peters, VA	1.00
Mrs. N. Hunt, VA	2.00
Frank Hunt, VA	7.00
C.B. Crotts, VA	7.00
Mrs. Ruth Steiner, NY	3.00
Kenneth L. Black, B.C. CAN	7.00
H.M. Pullig, LA	2.00
Ms. Martha Williams, MO	30.00
Mrs. Ila F. Herbin, NC	3.00
Mrs. H.H. Blanton, MS	3.00
Zeno McKinney, NC	2.00
James W. Burgin, TX	2.00
Jesse Ramsey, VA	7.00
Eld. C.M. Haygood, TX	2.00
Ralph Horne, NC	13.00
Mrs. Lucile McGee, WA	7.00
Mrs. Geneva W. Meara, CA	50.00
Mrs. Aleveta Hopkins, VA	2.00
K.J. Carter, MD	2.00
Rufus L. Jacks, AL	12.00
Mrs. H.D. Underwood, VA	2.00
Paul D. Smith, NC	7.00

OBITUARIES

SISTER MABLE DAWKINS HATAWAY

We bow in humble submission to the Divine will of our Heavenly Father who in his infinite wisdom and mercy called one of his precious jewels, our dear Mother Mable Dawkins Hataway. She was born in Montgomery County, Alabama 10 March 1890 and departed this life 29 December 1982. She was the daughter of Washington and Frances Ellen Dawkins. She married Luther L. Hataway 7 September 1907, who preceded her in death by 20 years. She was a member of Pisgah Primitive Baptist Church, Montgomery County, Alabama. She had been a member of this Faith and Order since June 1909, 73 years and 6 months. She loved her church and the Primitive Baptist doctrine that it stands for. She had a wonderful experience that gave her a precious hope that she might be a vessel of Mercy. She was a faithful and devoted member, never missing a service unless providentially hindered. She desired that the peace and sweet fellowship of Christ the Savior dwell within our hearts. She was an inspiration to all who knew her. We feel that we can say she kept the faith, and there is laid up for her a crown of righteousness. Although her work on earth is finished her memory lingers with all who knew her.

Funeral service was conducted at Pisgah Primitive Baptist Church 31 December 1982 by her beloved Pastor Elder J.P. Morgan. He told so beautifully of the things she believed. The hymn "Amazing Grace" was sung by a few of her friends, this being her favorite song. She believed that there was no other way to obtain Salvation but Through Grace. She was laid to rest in the church Cemetery beside her husband.

Left to mourn her passing are three daughters, all of whom are members of Pisgah Church, and 6 sons, 18 Grandchildren, 25 Great Grandchildren and 8 Great Great Grandchildren.

God was Merciful to our dear Mother. She did not suffer Physically. We all miss her so very much, but have so many sweet memories. We feel the loss deeply, yet all must submit to the will of God, and believe that our loss is her eternal gain.

Roma H. Smith, daughter
Church Clerk

SISTER TOIA EMMA MARSHALL ALDERMAN (1897-1982)

Sister Toia Emma Marshall Alderman died in the Danville Memorial Hospital February 12, 1982.

She was born in Carroll County, December 9, 1897; she was the daughter of Mary-Ellen Quesenberry and Elbert A. Marshall.

She is survived by a daughter, Naomi Alderman Scarboro of Danville, Virginia; a son, Marvin E. Alderman of Richmond, Virginia; two grandchildren; and one great grandchild; one full-sister, Ada Marshall Bond of Richmond, Virginia; one half-sister, Lillie Campell of Danville, Virginia; two half-brothers: Graham Marshall of Danville, Virginia, and Simon (Jack) Marshall of Durham, North Carolina.

Sister Alderman united with Dan River Church on March 26, 1978 and was a faithful member until her death.

She left to her family and friends many precious memories of joy for which we shall always be grateful.

CLARENCE G. STEGALL

We at Old Mt. Church bow in humble submission to the will of our Heavenly Father who in His divine wisdom and mercy removed from our midst our dear beloved deacon and brother, Clarence G. Stegall, March 20, 1983.

Brother Clarence had been in declining health a number of years, and confined to bed several months, in much pain, yet never complained, bore his afflictions with patience, always smiling when his many friends and relatives came to visit. Brother Clarence often spoke of wanting to go home, and was not afraid to die. We feel that he felt as the poet; "If Heaven be then so glorious, Lord, why should I stay from thense?"

He lived and died with one hope, a hope in the Lord and Savior Jesus Christ, which is the anchor of the soul both sure and stead fast.

He was so quietly taken in his sleep that his son Richard and his wife that was with him never noticed until they saw that he was not making the usual sounds. Sweet is the sleep of God's dear children.

Brother Stegall was born August 11, 1899, in Pittsylvania County, a son of the late Thomas Stegall and Mary Bishop Stegall.

On September 23, 1917, he was married to Hattie Holly Stegall, who survives. He was a retired farmer and deacon of Old Mt. Primitive Baptist Church. He filled the office of deacon well, and was loved by all that knew him.

He leaves to mourn, his wife Sister Hattie, three daughters, Janie Wyatt of Danville, Virginia Turner of Rt. 1, Danville and Irene Oaks of Rt. 3, Chatham; four sons, Charlie Stegall of Whitmell, Percy Stegall of Hurt, Richard Stegall and William Stegall of Danville; one sister, Edna Powell of Danville; thirteen grandchildren and nineteen great grandchildren.

The funeral was held at Wrenn-Yeatts Funeral Chapel by Elder Walace Smith and Elder H.W. Wray. The body was layed to rest in Highland Burial Park beneath a beautiful mound of flowers, to await the coming of his Lord and savior Jesus Christ.

May the family be reconciled to His will.
Done in church conference September 17, 1983.

Elder H.W. Wray, moderator
Sarah H. Barker, clerk

SISTER MINNIE F. WEAVER

On May 22, 1983, Sister Minnie F. Weaver was called away at the age of eighty-eight. She was a member of Liberty Church of the Seven Mile Association. We feel that she was blessed to live a very full life here and was blessed with good health to work and help others. Through much sickness in her home she was a wonderful helpmate to three husbands. Sister Weaver was the wife of the late Junius J. Weaver, also a member at Liberty Church, who passed away December 20, 1971.

She enjoyed being at church with Brother Weaver during the years that they were married. They both joined the church on April 3, 1966. They have been missed very much at Liberty Church, by everyone.

Sister Weaver is survived by two daughters, Mrs. Lizzie Horton of Fuquay-Varina, Maybell Johnson of Angier; a brother Frank Cates of Fuquay-Varina; three stepdaughters, Effie Clayton of Willow Springs, Mrs. Maude Parker of Dunn, Betty

Sue Wilkins of Enka, N.C.; four stepsons, H.T. Weaver and Wade Weaver of Dunn, Granville Weaver of Benson, Coolidge Weaver of Spring Lake; seven grandchildren; thirteen great grandchildren and two great, great grandchildren.

Funeral services were held at Kennevec Baptist Church on Tuesday, May 24, 1983.

Commitee:
Sister Bessie Hall
Brother Wade Weaver
Brother James G. Young

IRA CALDWELL

It has pleased our heavenly Father to call home a loved one, Ira Caldwell, a dear husband and dad. He was a firm believer in the predestination of all things. Born June 7, 1904 and departed this life September 4, 1983.

Surviving is his lovely wife Erma and three daughters, Freda Alice Daniels of Oceana, West Virginia, Dorothy Foster of Cedar Grove and Patsy Chambers of Danville, Virginia.

He was laid to rest to await the coming again of our Lord and Savior.

The beautiful service was conducted by our moderator Elder William Bird. He will be sadly missed by his family and friends.

Written by his daughter
Dorothy Foster

I am the light of the world: he that followeth me shall not walk in darkness, but shall have the light of life.
John 8:12

POETRY

What a glorious feeling from within,
Wrought by Our heavenly King.
He brings Us comfort, faith, and hope,
That We might praise His name.

He came to earth by the will of God,
To die upon a tree,
Redeemed His own, the church,
His Bride,
His blood has made Us free.

By grace He circumcised Our heart,
By faith We'll ever stand.
Following His footsteps day by day,
Sustained by His loving kindness.

Dear seeking Children Of His Grace,
Who receive a spiritual ear,
Give thanks to God for His dear son,
For He is always near.

How sweet it is to feel enshrined,
In the mantle of His Love,
Some day He'll call Us to that home,
To live with Him above.

By George N. Lee
2414 Buena Dr.
Mobile, AL

I am the door: by me if any man enter in, he shall be saved, and shall go in and out, and find pasture.
John 10:9

BOOK NOTICES

EDITORIAL WRITINGS ELDER GILBERT BEEBE

(Founder and Editor of the *Signs of The Times*)
1832-1881

Volume 3 - 480 pages $16.00 each
Volume 4 - 512 pages $16.00 each

(Add $2.00 each for mailing)
(Maryland residents add 5% Sales Tax)

Send orders to:
Elder James F. Poole
P. O. Box 1250
Salisbury, Maryland 21801

"THE PRIESTHOOD OF THE SON OF GOD"

We have a limited number of Elder David Bartley's excellent book "The Priesthood of the Son of God". While supplies last, we will sell them for $5.00 each plus $1.00 for mailing. (Maryland residents please add 5% for sales tax.)

Send orders to:
Elder James F. Poole
P. O. Box 1250
Salisbury, Maryland 21801

FEAST OF FAT THINGS

The *Signs of the Times, Inc.*, is pleased to announce that we still have available for purchase the book "Feast of Fat Things."

This book, first published by the *Signs* some years ago, was reprinted last year. It is rich with doctrine of Old School or Primitive Baptists and should be in the home of every believer.

CONTENTS

1. The Black Rock Address of 1832.
2. "Everlasting Task for Arminians" by William Gadsby
3. "Fatalism" by H. M. Curry
4. "A Dream Tour Through Arminian Heaven" by H. M. Curry
5. "The Celestial Railroad" by Hawthorne
6. "A Riddle" by Gilbert Beebe

These articles are all excellent for showing what we believe and the book will make an excellent gift for our children and friends who may inquire of our faith.

PRICING IS AS FOLLOWS

1 copy - $5. plus $1. for mailing
5 copies - $20. plus $3. for mailing
10 copies - $30. plus $4. for mailing
(Maryland residents please add 5% for sales tax)

We urge you to buy multiple amounts as we have only a limited number available. This is a beauti-

ful, hardbound book of 128 pages with a blue library buckram cover.

Send all orders to:
Elder James F. Poole
P. O. Box 1250
Salisbury, Maryland 21801

POETRY

A PSALM OF PRAISE

Make a joyful noise unto the Lord all ye lands.

Serve the Lord with gladness: come before his presence with singing.

Know ye that the Lord he is God: it is he that hath made us, and not we ourselves; we are his people and the sheep of his pasture.

Enter into his gates with thanksgiving, and into his courts with praise: be thankful unto him, and bless his name.

For the Lord is good; his mercy is everlasting; and his truth endureth to all generations.

Psalm 100

THE BEATITUDES

Blessed are the poor in spirit: for theirs is the kingdom of heaven.

Blessed are they that mourn: for they shall be comforted.

Blessed are the meek: for they shall inherit the earth.

Blessed are they which do hunger and thirst after righteousness: for they shall be filled.

Blessed are the merciful: for they shall obtain mercy.

Blessed are the pure in heart: for they shall see God.

Blessed are they which are persecuted for righteousness' sake: for theirs is the kingdom of heaven.

Blessed are ye, when men shall revile you, and persecute you, and shall say all manner of evil against you falsely, for my sake.

Rejoice, and be exceeding glad: for great is your reward in heaven: for so persecuted they the prophets which were before you.

Matthew 5

Signs of the Times

DEVOTED TO THE OLD SCHOOL BAPTIST CAUSE

"The Sword of the Lord and of Gideon"

VOL. 151 KEELING, VA., DECEMBER 1983 No. 12

SIGNS OF THE TIMES

ISSN - 0199-0063
Subscription price $7 per year-$13 two years
Published each month by
SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.
Established 1832
Devoted to the Old School Baptist Cause

CIRCULATION OFFICE
Elder J. R. Williams
Route 1, Box 65
Keeling, Va. 24566

EDITORS
Elder J. R. Williams, Editor
Route 1, Box 65
Keeling, Va. 24566
Elder Kenneth R. Key, Editor
721 Williard Street
Greensboro, N.C. 27405

ASSOCIATE EDITORS
Elder W. D. Griffin
Rt. 6, Box 84, Fayette, Ala. 35555
Phone (205) 695-7756
Elder Richard H. Campbell
9195 Holmes Rd., Memphis, Tenn. 38115
Phone 1 (901) 755-6049
Elder Joe L. Hamrick
Rt. 4, Box 21A, Winnsboro, TX 75494
Elder D. B. Stokes
1029 Daniel Court
Jacksonville, N.C. 28540

CONTRIBUTING EDITORS
Elder D.V. Spangler
R.F.D. 6, Box 270, Beechwood Lane
Danville, Virginia 24541
Elder John D. Wood
9802 Cherry Tree Lane
Manassas, Virginia 22110

All letters for this paper containing subscriptions and remittances, should be mailed to Elder J. R. Williams, Rt. I, Box 65, Keeling, Virginia 24566. All articles and letters for publication, all notices of meetings and all obituaries should be mailed to Elder Kenneth R. Key, 721 Willard St., Greensboro, N. C. 27405.
SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.
Rt. 1, Box 65 Keeling, Virginia 24566

PROSPECTUS OF THE "SIGNS"

The existence, sovereignty, immutability omnipotence and eternal perfections of the great Jehovah–the revelation which God has given of Himself, as Father, Son and Holy Ghost. "These three are one." John 1-8.

The absolute predestination of all things.

Eternal, unconditional election.

The total depravity and just condemnation of fallen man.

That the attonement and redemption of Jesus Christ are for the elect only.

The sovereign, irresistable, and in all cases. effectual work of the Holy Spirit, in regenerating and quickening the elect of God.

The final preservation and eternal happiness of all the sons of God, by grace.

The resurrection of the dead, and eternal judgement.

That the church of Christ is composed exclusively of baptized believers–that to her are given able ministers of the New Testament; that the scriptures are the only divinely authorized rule of faith and practice for the saints of God.

That there is no connection between church and state.

IS IT TIME TO RENEW
YOUR SUBSCRIPTION?
IF YOUR EXPIRATION DATE
IS 12/83
IT EXPIRES WITH THIS ISSUE

CONTENTS

EDITORIAL.....242
Written by Elder W.D. Griffin

CHURCH OF OUR FAITH.....246

CORRESPONDENCE 247

VOICES OF THE PAST 254
Written by Elder F.A. Chick

MEETINGS 259

CONTRIBUTIONS 260

OBITUARIES 261

Gary E. Akers
Hester Holland Vernon
Sister Mary Louise Taylor Everett
Fannie Lester Thomason

BOOK NOTICES 264

EDITORIAL

PROVERBS IX:I, 6

Wisdom hath builded her house; she hath hewn out her seven pillars; she hath killed her beasts; she hath mingled her wine; she hath also furnished her table. She hath sent forth her maidens; she crieth upon the highest places of the city, who so is simple, let him turn in hither: as for him that wanteth understanding, she saith to him, Come, eat of my bread, and drink of the wine which I have mingled. Forsake the foolish, and live; and go in the way of understanding.

The wisdom of this world did not have anything to do with this work. Every step in this work was, and is, performed by wisdom. It cannot be otherwise, seeing that every good and perfect gift come from above (James I:17).

Come hither, dear reader, and let us, by the effectual calling of God, glean in the gospel field. It is the only good field for a poor sinner to glean in. We gleaned in the earthern field in the morning. Wisdom spoke to us of the blessings in that field, and we set forth to have our way and we lost our standing, we lost our footing, we all fell. Wisdom, which is from above, designed a far better piece of work from which we would gain a standing in her house, in the building not made with hands. As to the origin of sin, I feel to leave that where Paul left it, exactly where it shoud be left, ledged against us (See Romans 5). Wisdom was in charge from all eternity, and the events in the early morning of creation did not cause her to destroy her blueprint, but rather she was the Masterbuilder all the while.

At the time of this writing she had already designed, laid the foundation and finished her house. As far as chronology goes it is not worthwhile for me to know the year and date of this building. In my Book, it was designed and finished before there were manifested anyone to need or to dwell in this building. To me, it was built in eternity, and thus the time is dateless with God and man.

How little wisdom is displayed by man, and what is displayed is that which has been given to him, to us. As long as mortal man is left to himself, he is ever learning and he never will be able to come to a knowledge of the truth. What a wonderful doctrine it is that this wisdom was on the side of God's dear family, thus enabling them to escape the snare

laid for them (Psa. 124). So poor is the kind of house that the wisdom of men would build that the Lord came down and confounded them. How great and marvelous is that wisdom which is from above; even that wisdom that built her house before one of her children ever needed it. Every situation that has arisen in the travel of the family of God was builded, made ready for occupancy before there was anyone of God's family to need housing.

Mothers in a greater degree, perhaps, than fathers, would have a suitable abode for her coming children. Mothers and fathers do have a desire to provide good gifts for their children, and that is the usual custom among us all. However, we are earthly, mothers forget her suckling child; fathers leave them to their own resources but wisdom provides first and always for her children. This is certainly exemplified in the building of her house. She is justified of all her children, not too large a house, not cramped quarters.

Wisdom begins the work; she finishes the work. Fathers and mothers of the earth oft times do as best they can in teaching and providing for the welfare of their offspring, but oft times fails to give wisdom to them and they stray afar. But not so with the mother of the children of the kingdom of heaven.

It has been said that order is the first law of heaven. It is true. May God impart wisdom to both writer and reader that we may be blessed as a pair of travellers to sit at the feet of Jesus and to ever be found learning that wisdom from whence true contentment springs.

These seven pillars claim our attention. To all building contractors that would be one too many. Who would know how to build a building with an odd pillar? Who of all the earthly teachers and people of wisdom would look any further for an odd number of pillars? Do we have any use for this odd one? Does it have a place of usefulness in the whole. In the field of religion odd things are out. An odd pillar and an odd doctrine must not be had. Even things, to them are better. Each of these things must be compatible to human nature, therefore no oddities, no perplexities; no, not for a moment must there be such a thing as the purpose of God. That is not the seventh pillar, but it is the first pillar. It has been said that the cause purposeless is without a foundation. That is true in God's building as well as man's. Therefore in building the world, the house of wisdom, there must be a good and wholesome start, even a purpose that covers in detail all powers that be. A man that designs a house, or God that designs a world without a purpose is doomed to failure. To the amazement of the world at large, God counted up the cost to begin with; purposed in Himself all things, and, consequently, made the world and the fullness thereof. The world, still without wisdom, still learning, but never able to get a knowledge of the truth, is still in their pristine ignorance.

Since the Lord of wisdom has declared that He would pluck up every plant which the heavenly Father had not planted, I am equally sure that the removal (the attempt of removal) of anyone of the seven pillars or the attempt to add any pillars to the house of the Lord will meet with instant upheavel in the plans of those thus occupied.

In the providing for our families of te earth there is much vital labor necessary more than the mere building of a home. We are well aware of the difficulties involved for our unborn children if we left them unprovided for at their arrival in this earthy kingdom. It would be demoralizing

to children to be brought up under such rigid circumstances as that, to say nothing at all in regard to the contempt of our fellow citizens. Yet, they advocate such a hard doctrine as that, to wit, that the decision to be born is left up to them, an in addition that the food they get, and care that a babe must have in its infantile state is left up to them.

Come, dear children, gather around, and let us rejoice in the work our mother that begot us to better things than that, even a mother that builded her family a house before they arrived, and in addition had furnished the table to which each child is drawn by hunger and nature, and is made to know, and to hear and to heed Mother's voice, come and eat.

If not mistaken I write to you, that is, to the hungry and the destitute. Let us go up to the banqueting house which our Mother built, and to the table which her hand, even the hand of mercy dripping with her own blood, as she comes from Golgotha's Hill after having achieved victory over our adversary.

The soul feeding dainties on this table originated by purpose in the eternal mind of Wisdom. Every heir of hers were chosen in Her Son before the dust of the hills was laid. Not only were they chosen in Him before the curtains of time were let down, but every blessing from Him were according to that time of choice, and according to the purpose (or, if you prefer, predestination) of Him that chose them in Him. What a blessing indeed to be born with an appetite for these spiritual dainties, but what glories are concealed from the fancies of men, and are revealed by the Spirit of Wisdom. Thrice blessed art thou O Israel. Wisdom built you a dwelling, Wisdom furnished the table, and Wisdom wrought all of our works in us, even forgetting not to give us an appetite for such heavenly furnishings.

My dear readers, there is another doctrine. It is not from heaven; it is not to heaven born citizens; it is not the doctrine of Wisdom. In our relationship with the earth, the hostess of party functions request the attendin parties to contribute dish to help out. I do not object to that until it is brought in (or rather attempted to be brought into the house of Wisdom) to augment and to stretch out or increase or make up the lack in the furnishings of our Mother. That does not comfort; it has not any strengthening to a poor destitute sinner. This doctrine originated or was made manifest in a lie. Satan lied to our parents, he was, and is, a liar from the beginning. His doctrine was the doctrine of substitution. Substituting something else that was just as good and maybe better. It is not true doctrine; it is a fabrication, a conglomeration of partial truths close kin of Job's miserable comforters. When it is proclaimed today it sounds as out of place to the dear family of our mother Wisdom as it did to another of her sons in his day (See the testimony of Job).

So often the doctrine of God our Saviour is called a hard and offensive doctrine. Wisdom does not say so. Ignorant men say so. On one occasion the Saviour asked the question, to wit, The Saviour asked, Is it not lawful for me to do what I will with my own? In His glorious ministry he asked that question several times. Not the first time did one ever answer Him. Thus it stands that not one in Bible days, nor in the days since then including the present day, has any one answered in the negative to His question. He does have that right.

Wisdom hath killed her beasts. She killed all of the beasts assigned to her, for her use. It was as much the work of Wisdom to give us the rigid law of Moses as it was the gift of the

grace or gospel dispensation. Every dove and pigeon, bullock and heifer were slain by Mother wisdom. That was the execution of the mandates of the law, and the law was given that the offense might abound. That Wisdom was designed that the offence might abound for where that offence abounded, grace did much more abound. Where that law was executed, it did of necessity, bring death to all that was used, either in the typical use of doves and pigeons and bullocks and heifers, or in the ultimate putting to death of the beast, the Lion of the tribe of Judea. What a display of mercy is this to poor sinners, and how free to them it was both in type and in the dying of the Lion of the tribe of Judea. My heart and mind and sould is given a respite from the burden of my guilt, of the burden of my many sins.

Not the first poor sinner could design such a glorious truth as this much less could they carry it out. It originated in the eternal mind of wisdom and she put the typical beasts, and the anti-typical Lion of the tribe of Judea to death. Poor sinner come drink deep of the ever flowing, ever free fountain of living waters.

The casual observer will say, There is not much wisdom in having the Lamb of God put to death for sinners that will never make a payment on the cost. Ah, come and listen closely little children. See the mighty display of that wisdom in saving the bride of Christ. She was ten thousand talents in debt and not a fathing to pay *with.* She was depraved within and without, and could not come into the nuptials of marriage. She could not do this. She never was seen as being able of herself to make a token payment. Now listen dear bankrupt saint. Listen at the work of Wisdom. She set Christ up in eternity as a Lamb slain for the sins of that bride. Time, even as tempetuous as it gets to be, will not have an interrupting sound as this good news sounds in the ears of poor sinful creatures. Eternity, with all of its coroding influence on created things will never keep a hearing ear from hearing the good news in such a rich, such a complete, such uplifting gospel truth as this. Wisdom arraigned all things in such a transcending manner that she had nothing to pay *with,* but there is still more of the work of grace displayed in the glory of it all. She purposed in eternity that she would have *nothing to pay.*

She hath mingled her wine. The wine was hers. She did not buy this at the local dispensary, nor does she have a particular location among the deacons of the church from which she keeps a supply on hand for emergencies. It does not have anything to do with alcoholic beverages, and yet these mingled wines of wisdom will give you a feeling that is produced only by this mixture of wines well mingled.

Weak, trembling, undone men in nature also mingle wine. Some of the weaker of these weak men try with all of their wisdom to take this wine as a beverage to assuage natural thirst in the kingdom of heaven. The two do not have anything in common, and will not mix anymore than will any other fleshly works of men and the grace of God mix. The attempt to mix any part of the life of natural living with spiritual living which Mother wisdom gives, ends in ignomy and shame to the user thereof.

But what exhileration there is in the joys of the wine of peace and humility of good works and humbly seeking to know the commandments of the Lord Jesus Christ and frequently gathering at the mercy seat seeking aid to walk therein. And what humiliation, and what trembling, and what contriteness of spirit in one that is made to drink of land of

Lodebar, and to look up to our mother Wisdom in thankfulness that the things which we so much fear of losing are hid from all the powers of darkness; that they cannot destroy them from us, that which they would take from us is hid with Christ in God, and not one thing of that which was treasured in the bosom of our Mother Wisdom can ever be destroyed, seeing that those powers does not know what it is that you have been given in Christ, nor do they know, the Giver of it all.

The table thus furnished and every morsel on it is unknown to them that would, if they could, destroy it. This table at which Wisdom's children dine is hid from ungodly men, and the taste and pleasant nourishment that the food gives is unknown as to source and effects that it produces to the recipients of it.

The ignorant would destroy that which feeds and causes prosperity in the kingdom of heaven if they knew what it was and where it could be encountered. Thus there is not any danger of this ignorant nation ever laying a hand on this table, nor of ever partaking of the riches the Wisdom has placed thereon for her little ones.

ELDER W. D. GRIFFIN

CHURCH OF OUR FAITH

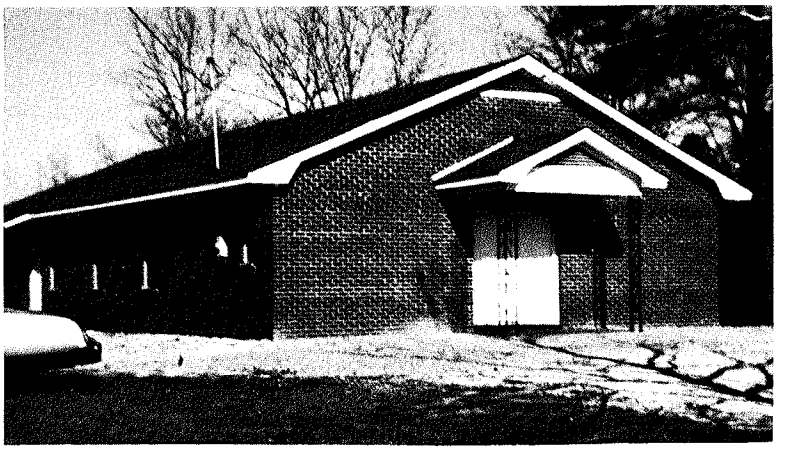

Bethel Church was constituted in 1937 and was built on the land given by Gedie and Ruth Blalock who were members there. The new and present building was built in 1980 at which time the name was changed from "New Home", the name used from the time it was constituted. Bethel is located between Steens, Miss. and Milport, Alabama and their meeting time is two o'clock on the third Sunday of each month. Their present pastor is Elder H.C. Moon.

NOTE: To introduce your church, please send a snap shot (preferably black and white) along with brief history, Sunday of your meeting, geographic location and name of present pastor.

CORRESPONDENCE

When my husband and I got to Monticello Church the fifth Sunday in October where the West Country Line Union was being held, Elder Spangler was opening the service with song and prayer. He called on Brother Cleo Roberson first and though, he hasn't been speaking long, he was blessed to preach so sweetly from one verse that reads, "the Lord is our strength and a very present help in the time of trouble." I feel he has been called, surely, and the Lord will bless him to preach the truth as it is in Christ Jesus our Lord.

Elder Wray was asked to preach next and he used scripture from the old part of the Bible, Isaiah, and spoke to our comfort and what he was blessed to read and say was food for our, I hope hungry souls.

Elder Kenneth Key was called on then, and he read from Hebrews twelth chapter, first and second verses. Now it was what he read and a dream I had early Sunday morning just before I woke up that I believe caused me to try to write these few words. I have always enjoyed hearing our pastor, but to me, and for me, he was blessed with this scripture to speak from so wonderfully well. I dreamed my dear mother, who has been dead for eight years, made the bed I slept in, and I walked in the room as she was finishing putting the bedspread on, stepped toward the bed and started to redo or fix the head and foot of the bed over, when she said, "is it not alright?" I couldn't touch it for I felt so strongly if I did, it would be wrong, so I said, "It will be alright", and we both walked out of the bedroom. I have a habit of doing things over that others do for me or asking them to do it a little better and it has condemned me until I feel it has become a sin. I do lots of other sins that I wish I didn't, but this has been and still is one of my worst sins, I feel, too hard to please, about little triffle things. Brother Key did not dwell on what I felt was for me. In the first verse, "let us lay aside every weight and the sin which doeth so easily beset us" but he expounded on all the good things that are written in both verses. I wouldn't have been anywhere else and how I enjoyed every word he said. I think what I quoted was a reproof for me, from the first verse. He didn't know I received it that way but I was given to think later that day that the Lord showed me in the dream how wrong and sinful I was acting, and then gave Brother Key scripture that fitted my condition so well. With the Lord's help I am going to try to lay aside this sin, harder than I ever have.

After a bountiful lunch, the meeting continued. My husband asked that we have the next Union meeting which will be in January, at Moons Creek Church. Elder Leonard Key was blessed to preach about, a child of grace has to be hewed as a little piece of rock, cut off here and a little there, making them fit for the Kingdom, using the temple that Solomon built out of a special kind of wood and material, as an example, making it so easy to understand.

Elder Spangler spoke last and he said if he had a text it would be one word, "anoint". I think he must have read from Samuel. He said the Lord told Samuel to anoint Saul a king over Israel and when Saul refused to obey the words of the Lord, Samuel was told to go to Jesse's house to find a king. After seeing all his sons that Jesse thought were alright or qualified, Samuel asked, are here all thy children? And he said, there remaineth yet the youngest, and, behold, he keepeth the sheep. And Samuel

said unto Jesse, send and fetch him. And the Lord said arise and anoint him, for this is he. I'm sure we all enjoyed Brother Spangler's preaching.

I believe the Lord was in our midst and I hope all there, were spiritually fed.

In Hope,
EMA SARTIN

Topeka, Kanas

I was so overwhelmed by distracting sorrow and distress I seemed to have forgotten the omnipresent God, and had no thought to call upon him as an ever-present help in time of trouble. But while so forgetful of him, he showed me, as I humbly hope, that he had not forgotten me, by speaking these words in my ear: As the days of a tree so shall the days of my people be. Then, in the midnight darkness and loneliness, in the midst of an ever-changing throng of a speeding train, I lay back in my seat, and with closed eyes, oblivious to all about me, a picture was spread before me such as I have never been able to portray with tongue or pen. The winter just passed has been another continuous siege of distracting grief and tribulation, and my mind reverts to the view I then had, and I have wished I might express to those of "like precious faith," and also of like trials and conflicts, some of the thoughts those words have brought to my mind. Being spoken to me as they were, I thought they were Scripture, but the only text I can find is in Isaiah XV: 22: "They shall not build, and another inhabit; they shall not plant, and another eat: for as the days of a tree are the days of my people, and mine elect shall long enjoy the work of their hands." No doubt the connecting sentences have a deep signifigance, and I would love to read after the pen of some one who is given understanding of them. As for me, if I attempt to search and find out God, I am apt to find that his judgments are unsearchable and his ways past finding out, and can only speak of the things which are given and revealed to me, as I humbly hope, by his Spirit, and leave them to his elect, precious, to judge whether they are of him, or only the emanations of fleshly imagination. If it was not a token of remembrance from a compassionate, unchanging God, then I fear I have never received a seal of his love, as he sometimes allows me to dare hope he has given me. I was often made to reflect on the words, "If therefore the light that is in thee be darkness, how great is that darkness." It seemed that in this the Lord quickened again my slothful, forgetful heart, and for a little while my troubles were put in the background and I was given a little surcease from the tempest raging in my mind, and instead thereof a season of refreshing from his very presence, which he made me feel was going with me.

I have thought that the "tree" here spoken of represents Christ, who was a man of sorrows and acquainted with grief, and as his days so shall the days of his people be. As I lay back, with closed eyes, I seemed to see a little tree in all its verdant, springtime beauty, clothed with leaves and blossoms. In the warm sunshine and gentle breeze it waved and beckoned with its spreading branches, and how sweet to rest beneath its shade, enjoy its fragrant bloom, and reflect on the prospect of fruit to follow. So shall the days of my people be. Where is the similitude of the days of a tree and the days of the Lord's people? Let us go back to the early experience of a child of God,

"When converts first begin to sing,
Their happy sould are on the wing;
Their theme is all redeeming love,
Fain would they be with Christ above."

Oh what lovely blossoms, and what a sweet savor of Christ they send forth as they call and beckon to us to "come and hear, all ye that fear God, and I will declare what he hath done for my soul." "Sing, O ye heavens; for the Lord hath done it: shout, ye lower parts of the earth: break forth into singing, ye mountains, O forest, and every tree therein." The trees of the field do clap their hands, the cedars of Lebanon (the older brethern) bow at his feet, and praise him in fullness of joy, resting in the blessed promise that the Lord will not leave himself without witnesses. Perhaps the little tree had stood unnoticed, apparently dead, until the little leaves began to grow and the signs of life involuntarily began to appear. What rejoicing now that we see it is not dead, as it appeared, and now we hope to see the sweet fruits of the Spirit evidenced later on, for they shall take root downward and bear fruit upward. But, as the days of a tree, by and by the sun does not shine so brightly, clouds appear, and oh how dark it becomes. A storm arises, and in the raging the poor little tree sways and bends, the lovely bloom is beaten off and swept away, or covered with earth. The storm passes, and the little tree is left standing, not so proudly, perhaps, but of a more sober dignity, as, the promising bloom gone, the fruit buds begin to appear, and as the fruit increases in the upward branches the root is taking deeper hold in the earth. So are the days of my people.

"It is not long before they feel
Their feeble sould begin to reel;
They think their former hopes are vain,
They're filled with sorrow, grief and pain."

Cannot every child of God go back in memory to the time they thought they would always go on their way rejoicing in the bloom of their earliest love, believing the enemies of their carnal nature were all slain, and would never vex or annoy them any more? But alas, the little clouds begin to arise, vexations come, and the lovely bloom is beaten off as the sorrows of the world worketh death to the sweet spiritual enjoyment, perhaps leading them as far as Peter, to even deny the Lord, saying in doubt and unbelief, that after all it is only a delusion, and they were deceived and had deceived others. Where now is the blessedness ye spake of? The beautiful promising bloom which looked so pleasant is gone from their view, swept away and buried in the storm of earthly cares and sorrows that has so unexpectedly fallen upon them. "But the root of the righteous shall not be moved." The storm passes, and they find themselves still standing in the faith of God's elect, cast down, but not destroyed. Oh then the fruit buds begin to appear, as in humbleness they are brought to see that it is not in their own strength they stand. "I am the root and the offspring of David." This is the Root that extends downward in the earthern vessel of mercy. Each can say, O Lord, "my goodness extendeth not to thee," but his goodness does reach down to every vessel of mercy. The strong downward Root holds firm, and will not let them be overwhelmed. They are made to realize that "the root of the righteous yieldeth fruit," which is borne upward in praise and thanksgiving to God for deliverance from the storm. The many storms of affliction and sorrow, trials and tribulations, perils and persecutions break and beat upon the "trees of righteousness, the planting of the Lord," until they bow and bend, so shaken in mind they fear they cannot stand; no, not another day.

"I fear at last that I shall fall,
For if a saint, the least of all."

Yet when the storm passes, and the Sun of righteousness once more beams

forth, then in this light, and not their own feeble sight, they see it is not in their own strength they still stand, but the Strength of Israel has held them. Not by works of righteousness which they have done, not by might, nor by power, but by my Spirit, saith the Lord. Much more of the cherished fruit is gone. But when blooming youth is gone, and old age comes on, we are made to realize that it is the bitter, gnarly fruit of self-confidence and fleshly ambition that is being beaten off. It came from earth, and must fall back from whence it came, for "Every plant which my heavenly Father hath not planted, shall be rooted up," but the "tree of righteousness, the planting of the Lord," its fruit shall remain. One by one we see every earthy hope and joy beaten off and swept away, but the fruit of the Spirit, love, joy, peace and fellowship with the Father and with his Son Jesus Christ, oh nothing shall ever be able to separate us from that. How gladly we should have the gnarly, poisonous fruits of the flesh pruned away, so that we might shine forth as the morning, with not a cloud to intervene between us and our Rock, who shelters us in this weary land of storms and trouble. As the tree grows older, as the growth in grace and in the knowledge of truth increases, the poor tempest-tossed child of God seems to gain strength in the storms, often stands more firm, and is not so easily tossed to and fro by every wind of doctrine; does not so lightly bow and bend to the lo heres and lo theres, but the sweet fruits of the Spirit are borne upward to him, the Strength of Israel, the Root of David, in the earthen vessel, has kept him from falling, and enables him to say, I can do all things through Christ who strengtheneth me. If it is his will that I shall weather another storm he will give the old trunk, stripped of all the foliage of youthful hopes and ambitions, every branch of earthly aspirations and joys broken off, strength to endure. But oh the weakness of the flesh. How we do shrink and dread when we see the storm coming, though there is a "needs be" for it all, and we know that

"Not a single shaft can hit,
Until the God of love sees fit."

How we do feel the need of the prayers of all saints, for it does seem at times that this flesh and heart will surely fail. Oh may he, by the power of his might, when the adverse winds do blow, give me strength to still stand in the way, ready for whatever is in the counsel of his will to come next.

"As the days of a tree." How often have we seen the tall cedars, the sturdy oaks, beaten by the storms of many seasons almost to the ground, nothing left but their bare old trunks, and to all appearance have lived their time and served their purpose, yet they do not quite fall; not yet, their downward roots have not yet parted from the earth, they must wait the appointed time to fall. So shall the days of my people be. Old age is come, the bare old trunk is stripped of every alluring earthly joy, until there is nothing left to live for, and "I long to lay my armor by, and dwell with Christ at home," for

"Surely like a withered tree,
No fruit to me is found,
Why do I live, O Lord, I cry,
A cumberer of the ground!"

"When a few more days I've wasted,
When a few more scence are o'er,
When a few more griefs I've tasted,
I shall fall, to bloom no more."

But not yet. The downward Root has not yet parted from the earthen vessel, and though I often feel, especially in the heart-rendering trials I have endured of late, that there is no fruit borne upward from such a withered and weather-beaten old trunk, yet

all the days of my appointed time I must wait until my change come.

One night as I lay thinking of the trials and conflicts of the Lord's peculiar people these words came to my mind with force, "I see men as trees, walking," and I thought how like a tree is the walk of the Lord's people. None can see men, nor the people of God, walking as trees, until led out of the town, or world, as was the blind man, by God's own hand, and how short the time until made to see that as the days of a tree, so are the days of the Lord's people. He sometimes lays his hand heavily upon us, showing us what great things we must suffer for his sake, until we cry, "Have pity upon me, have pity upon me, O ye my friends; for the hand of God hath touched me." Whom he loves he rebukes and chastens, and it is his chastening hand that makes us look up, until we see clearly every man, every child of God, walking the same path, every one enduring the same storms and afflictions, for if ye be without chastisement, then are ye bastards and not sons. There is no place of rest for us in the town, or world; we cannot go back there, or tell to any in the town of the things we see clearly. They know nothing of the reproach of the cross, and have no sympathy for the mourning people of God. But to our own house, there we may freely go, sure to find there the sympathy and fellowship we crave. There all speak the same language, weeping with those who weep and rejoicing with those who do rejoice. Here we see men as trees of righteousness, the planting of the Lord, walking the same road, buffeted on every hand by storms without and within. The same storms that beat and bend one old tree beat upon all, and though one may feel that the storm has brought him a little lower than the rest ever get, yet all the rest feel the same way; less than the least of all saints. But in this our fellowship and our love made perfect, and we often find the lowest tree among the trees of the wood. What a comparison. The low apple-tree is the one that bears the fruit. The ones that stand the highest are not always the most fruitful. But "as the apple-tree among the trees of the wood, so is my beloved among the sons." "Though the Lord be high, yet hath he respect unto the lowly. A proud look he hates and abominates. The proud he knoweth afar off. But the fruit of his love on the lowly trees is sweet to our taste; yes, sweet, because when we are made to look up we see that his banner over us is love, and know that, "Though I walk in the midst of trouble, thou wilt revive me." "Thy rod and thy staff they comfort me."

As the days of a tree, so are my people. As the tree falls, there shall it lie. It falls to earth, and returns to the dust as it was, and so shall it be until the bright morning of the resurrection, when the Lord shall bring again in power that which fell in weakness, and will clothe it again in the beauty of holiness, then shall we be satisfied. Every idol that now intervenes between us and our love will be swept away, and we shall see his face, and never, never sin. No more storms of darkness and sorrow falling upon us, no more crying of pain and anguish, no more griefs and heartaches, no more trouble and mourning, no more losses and crosses, no more wars and fightings, the conflict will be over, our warfare ended, and God himself shall wipe the tears from off all faces, for, "As one whom his mother comforteth, so will I comfort you." Then shall we see him as he is, and be like him. "As the days of a tree [He was a man of sorrows and acquainted with grief] are the days of my people."

Submitted to the discretion of the editors, and through them to the

people of God, walking as trees, toiling, sorrowing, rejoicing, the half of which can never be told.

One of the least,
MARY ELLISON

EXPERIENCE

Danville, Virginia
June, 1926

To Elder W.R. Dodd:

It is with fear and trembling that I make this attempt to comply with your request that I write you my experience. It makes me indescribably humble that you should desire such a thing of poor insignificant me. You said if I had a mind. I have for a long time felt that I would love to leave behind me a written testimony of some of God's wonderful love, mercy, and tender care for me, a wretched hell-deserving sinner; yet, to this time I have never before ventured to try to pen any part of it, realizing that tongue nor pen can express what I have seen, felt, and handled of His goodness. I shrink from this attempt, feeling that those who know me best are ready to say (and truthfully) "She does not live up to her profession." Alas,

"I am so vile, so prone to sin,
I fear that I am not born again."

Yet, as I go back, as it were, to Bethel, and feel surely there has been some kind of change;since the things I once loved I now hate, and the things I once hated I now love; yet I don't know how to tell about it. When I can exclaim with the poet, "I once was lost but now I'm found, was blind, but now I see," the whole story is told.

In my nineteenth year I attended an association at Senaca meeting house in Campbell County, Virginia. I was having quite a nice time with the young folks (according to my raising). When services began I would find a seat and listen to the preaching. I got a close seat in the afternoon on Sunday, and heard, as I had never heard before, the closing sermon delivered by Elder E.V. White. The text was "But it has happened unto them, according to the true proverb: The dog is returned to his vomit again, and the sow that is washed to her wallowing in the mire." Oh! how plainly I could see that my profession at a Methodist Camp Meeting six years before was but filthy rags, and that I was a vile, helpless sinner. I found myself so miserable and undone. As they sung the last song and took the parting hand, I would have given all the world had it been mine, to have been one with them. Plainly did I see myself on the "left hand", with not one ray of hope. My sins, like mountains, rose before me, and I could see no way of escape from the justice of a sin-avenging God. I went home with a burdened heart, which seemed unbearable; but would not for anything have let my people know that I had had a serious thought.

I often read the Bible for my mother, always finding it a dull, tiresome task, and would feel much relieved when she would say, "Daughter, that will do for this time." But now I had a desire to read it in search of some promise for a vile, penitent wretch. I would steal my chance to read it after this manner: I kept a novel on the same table with the Bible; the novel I kept laying open, while I intently searched the Scriptures. But if I heard foot-steps down would go the closed Bible, and I would appear much interested in my novel. This searching continued almost three years; and instead of promises I found condemnation everywhere. The promises were there, but I could not claim them.

A few months after the association referred to above I was (in the abscence of my mother) entertaining a Primitive friend. Elder Wright was having an appointment at Whitehorn, three miles from home. I really wanted her to want to go, so there would be no suspicion that I cared anything about it (it being in the week at a busy time). No arrangement could be made for us to ride so I casually suggested that if she cared to go I would be glad to walk with her (fearing that she wuld not go). But God gave her a mind to say, "Alright." There were just a few old brothers and sisters present; the preacher, an ordinary looking stranger, came forward, and to me preached a wonderful sermon along the line of experience. While he described conviction, I could but wonder how that stranger could tell exactly how I felt; but alas, when he began to describe deliverance I again saw myself "cut off." None of that fit my case. My burden of sin grew heavier all the time, as I journeyed on, trying to do something to induce God to be merciful to me.

But by and by the secret of my soul trouble leaked out, (It was in God's time). People would talk to me on the subject of religion and before I would hardly be aware of it, I would be preacing a sovereign God; that though He sent my soul to hell, His righteous law approved it well. In my poor heart there was a constant yearning that God would have mercy, and not mete out to me justice. I firmly believed that He had a chosen people; and that all for whom Christ died, would be everlastingly saved; but did He die for me? No not for so hell-deserving a sinner as me (words fail me here). Sinking, yes sinking into utter despair, there came into my mind a blessed hymn (I knew but little about singing, but this one line). I must have sung with the "Spirit and understanding." I sung as I had never sung before, and have never sung since, - that pleading hymn, "Father, I stretch my hand to thee, etc." I did not finish all the words, for my soul burst forth in such rapturous adoration to Him, who I then felt had, for Christ's sake, heard and answered my fervent prayer. I could not see then, as it were by an eye of faith, how our dear Redeemer had (before I drew my breath) with His precious blood, paid all that justice claimed. In the place of dispair, there sprang up in my breast a hope that has been an anchor to my poor tempest-tossed soul on to this present time. Many the times I have felt that the anchor was gone and the old vessel must sink, each time to find it still there, only down under the deep water just out of sight. On that memorable day, with my burden gone I knew not where or how, I enjoyed undisturbed bliss of mind for just a few hours. After which period God, for a purpose of His own, let the Devil say to me "You are deceived, there is nothing to it." Then doubts, yes doubts that have followed me on and on, sprang up within me. What? hope all the way and doubt all the way? yet not contradictory, but too deep for finite minds. Now when I read the Bible, I dare claim those sweet promises as mine too.

I soon was given a desire to follow my Lord and Master in the ordinance of baptism (the form of which I had never a doubt). To do this I must ask a home with the people of God. I dearly loved them, and desired to be with them; but the feeling of unworthiness that followed me I cannot describe; neither can I describe my longing to be with them.

It was in the month of July, 1886, that my hope of deliverence came. The third Saturday of that year I went before the church at Whitethorne; could not tell them anything, only that I wanted to live with them,

but was too unworthy. Oh, how deeply I felt it. They received me, and I was baptised the next day, with a sister who had freely talked to the church before me. As our pastor, Elder G.W. Hundley, raised me from the watery grave, I strangled just a little, but gave it no thought in my happiness, for this happiness was to be mine for only a few minutes. As we went up from the water to the mill-house to change our clothing the other sister just behind me remarked (it was thoughtlessly, I am sure) to a friend: "I am so glad I did not strangle; I have always heard that it was a sign they were not changed." Dear old sister Hodnett, who walked beside, lovingly put her arm around me, saying, "Don't let that bother you." But alas, it had taken hold on my very heartstrings. I saw myself deceived; and I had a public manifestion of it to so large a crowd of people. I was a reproach to the Church of God; and many other similar things I felt. But there was a deep yearning of heart that God in Mercy would (in His own way) show me clearly if I was deceived, that I might have my name removed from the church book and turn back from it all. My eyes closed in slumber that night with that petition in my soul. God gave me a dream, (you see it is said we cannot get along without a dream) of a most beautiful baptism and I the candidate. I awoke with a feeling of satisfaction concerning my baptism. I might write on and on but half wuld not be told of how God, in His love and tender mercy, has brought me on these many years. Sometimes on the mountain-top, but more frequently deep down in the valley, sometimes the deeper down the more beautiful the Lily I see. I am still clinging to that little hope, be it imaginary, or be it real, it is mine for God gave it to me.

Pardon me. I have written too much. May God give you, and all the household of faith a mantle of charity to cover my imperfection.

That means me.

BELLE NEAL

The above experience is of the mother of Brother Willie Neal - - -The Editors

VOICES OF THE PAST
"he being dead yet speaketh"

August 1, 1898

"But his wife looked back from behind him, and she became a pillar of salt." Before beginning our remarks upon this sentence, we will call attention to the fact that the blessed Redeemer is recorded in the seventeenth chapter of Luke, as referring to this narrative, and as enforcing his warnings to his disciples then, by the reference to it.In what we shall have to say concerning the text, we desire to also call attention to the use of it made by the Savior. We need not narrate the whole story recorded in this nineteenth chapter of Genesis, as it is familiar to all Bible readers, and as any one can turn to the narrative and read for themselves. The cities of Sodom and Gomorrah were devoted to destruction, for their great wickedness. Lot and his family dwelt in Sodom. Out of his divine compassion for them God had commanded Lot to depart from the devoted city, that he should not partake of her plagues, and her destruction. The righteous soul of Lot had been vexed at the wickedness of the city, as we are told elsewhere. Abraham, when told of the impending destruction of the city, had interceded for them before the Lord, and had received the promise that if ten righteous men could be found therein, the city should be spared. But

when the angels of God had come to the city and tried it, there were not found even ten righteous men. The condition of the city with regard to its wickedness is plainly discovered by what they tried to do to the two angels. Even the sons-in-law of Lot were involved in the general iniquity which abounded; and even Lot was of such a worldly mind that he and his wife and daughters lingered, loath to leave such a pleasant home in the plain. But the Lord had such compassion upon them, that the angels laid hold upon their hands, and drew them out in haste. How sad it is that not only the world loves wickedness, but that the people of God themselves, so much love the ease and pleasures of the world, that they are slow to leave the evil land, and would still linger there, and though vexed with the evil conduct of the wicked, yet would continue to live in intimate association with them, were it not that the Lord has more compassion upon them, than they have upon themselves, and lays hold upon them and draws them out.

Every believer has to confess with shame, his love of pleasure, and folly, and ease, and that nothing but sovereign grace has constrained him to go out from these things. Even though he can but vex his soul at all the wickedness of the world, yet he lingers near, finding that all the desires of the flesh, and of the mind, go after that which delights the wicked. Therefore he takes great shame to himself, and only praises grace which has saved him. Even when his face is Zionward, and he steadfastly is minded to go forward, with sorrow and shame he finds a deceitful heart inclined to all the evil when he would leave behind. If he does not look back indeed, he finds a law in his members which constantly would induce him to look back. And so he cries out against himself, "I cannot do the good that it would." He feels that his best obedience is marred by the evil heart within him, which makes his service but partial, and nothing to be boasted of. While this is true of all the people of God, as they all will confess to their shame, and while each one feels to praise unfailing love and care, that they are still pressing on to the better land, and are still going out from the cities of the plain, to the mountains of God, yet it is sorrowfully true of some, that they are found, like Lot's wife, looking back.

First, we are told in the narrative that they lingered, even though that night they had had proof of how great the wickedness of the city was. That night Lot had interceded in vain for the safety of the guests whom the Lord had sent him. He had full proof that he had nothing in common with those among whom he dwelt. Yet his foolish heart was so enamored of the place, that he lingered. But let us not be found judging Lot, lest we judge also our own selves. We know that this world is not our home, that as believers we have nothing in common with it. It does not believe what we do; it does not love what we do; we have visitors which it does not, and for which it does not care, and it despises the heavenly guests, which have come to abide with us. O what a wretched heart that will still linger amid such senses. How little, after all, we are weaned from the world. How much we love it still. But by all this, how is the compassion and mercy of God toward us magnified. Surely there is nothing in us that can merit esteem, or give the Creator delight. Yet he loves us; he loves us without any reason that exists within ourselves. He loves us freely, and because he wills, there is, there can be no other reason. His is the only free love in the universe. How great was the

mercy that could pardon the lingering of Lot, and lay hold upon the hands of him, and his, and draw them out, and hasten their going.

Second, we are told in the narrative that Lot still so much loved the cities of the plain that he could not bear to think of going to the mountains, to which he had been bidden to flee. We recall that when the land was before Abraham and Lot, to choose between them, there was so much of a worldly spirit in Lot, and so little of that which possessed Abraham, that he chose the plain where there appeared to be a prospect of an easy life, rather than submit the choice to God, and that Abraham took that country which Lot had rejected. And now, in the time of the destruction of the city, we find his heart lingering around these same pleasures. So he asked of the angels of God that they would not send him out to the mountains, lest he should meet some evil and die. There was a little city called Zoar, near by, and he asked that instead of departing to the mountain, he might turn aside there and abide. His heart was much in the world of wickedness yet. He could not give up all, and dwell in the mountains which God had chosen for him. How slow we are to learn that God's way is best. How much, even the best of those who love ad serve God, live in the world. We excuse many things upon the ground that "it is such a little one." We know and say that this world with all its glory, honor, fame, position and wealth, is doomed to destruction. At the best it can abide but for a little time. Still more we confess that its cares, and pleasures, and ambitions, keep us from the enjoyment of the best, the everlasting things. Yet we are so wedded to it, that when we are bidden to flee to the mountains, where we shall be carried above the plain of this world, and which is our proper abode, we still cling to the world. We do not obey the injuction of the apostle in full measure when he says, "If ye then be risen with Christ, seek those things which are above, where Christ sitteth on the right hand of God." On the contrary, we do set our affection on things below, and grovel in the earth. O how great the mercy of God, that we are not left to perish in Sodom, but are hastened out.

Nothing describes the experience of us all, and the confession which we must make, better than the testimony of one who when asked, What part he had done in his salvation? said, "The Lord determined to save me, and I did all I could against it." There is not a foot of the road which has not witnessed a warfare. The flesh striving against the Spirit, and the Spirit against the flesh. How many little cities of the plain we dwell in. How many worldly things claim our affection, and our attention. How loath we are to leave the world. We do not mean how loath we are to die, as we must when the end of life's journey is reached, but how loath we are to be separated from the world in our love, and in our life, day by day. How often the deceitful heart says, "Is it not a little one?" And yet Lot disobeyed God in this thing. The little city was of the plain, as much as was Sodom. Ah, wretched, vile, deceitful heart, that can still cling to what belongs to the world. In this city of the world, Lot found a snare, and through drunkenness was led into grievous sin with his daughters. And Moab and Ammon, deadly foes of Israel in all their history afterwards, were the fruits of this sin. Are not these things written for our learning, upon whom the ends of the world have come? O, that we might be shown the right way, and earnestly abide and walk in it.

In the third place, we are called to

contemplate a still more open violation of the word of the Lord. They have been forbidden to look behind them. Permission had been granted to the weakness of Lot to turn aside into the little city, but no permission had been granted to look behind. If still there is a lingering in the world for a little, thre is not to be a looking back. To look back would show that the heart was not in the matter of escape from the sin of the world, with its destruction. Lingering and turning aside into the little city, is from the weakness of the flesh, which the Lord pities, as a father pities his children, because he knows our frame, and remembers that we are dust; but to look back, while the angels of God are hastening us away, is the result of willful perverseness. There is, according to the testimony of the apostle, such a thing as sinning willfully, after we know the truth, and this is an altogether different thing from being overtaken in a fault. For this willful sinning there remains no more sacrifice, but on the contrary, "A certain fearful looking for a judgment, and fiery indignation, which shall devour the adversaries." When Lot's wife looked back, it seems to us that her sin came under this head. There was no sacrifice for it. The chastisemen must be inflicted, both to vindicate the commandments of God, and as a warning to his people during all ages. So the Lord himself said to his disciples, "Remember Lot's wife." We believe that Lot's wife must represent one who truly belongs to the family of God, and it seems to us to be an undoubted truth that some of the Lord's own people do look back to the world of sin and folly from which they had escaped, and are engulfed in it, and become so much like the world, that the eye of man cannot tell the difference between them. But how glorious the consideration that, "The foundation of God stands sure, having this seal, The Lord knoweth them that are his." The Lord knows, if we do not.

Lot's wife, looking back, was turned into a pillar of salt. In other words, she became like the world around her. In all the plain of Sodom, there rained down fire and brimstone, and the plain was incrusted with elements, which would not suffer any green thing to grow, and where nothing could live, of bird, or beast, or fish. Salt is the sure destruction of all where it falls. We use it to preserve meat, and other things, but we must remember that it does so through the destruction of all life, which would feed upon that which we wish to preserve. It preserves one thing by destroying other things. It is therefore primarily the agent of death and destruction. The region of the Dead Sea is today desolate, by reason of the exceeding saltness of the sea, and of salt mingled in the land around. There is a solemn meaning then in the turning of Lot's wife into a pillar of salt. It signified that she had become filled with the elements of the world around her. She had so lived after the flesh that she had died. While she was so much of the world, no spiritual emotion or exercise could live in her. In the Bible sense of the word she was dead. She was identified with the world around her. She stood as a monument of the evil of looking back to the world, and living after the flesh. In all ages of the history of the church, some who have once loved God and his cause, have become enamored of the world so much that they have lost all spiritual interests in the things of the kingdom of God. They have wandered off so far as to never attend the ministry of the word, or upon the services of the sancturary. They have lived in the company of carnal men, and have enjoyed the pleasures of the world, and have loved pleasure more than God. Some

are in our mind as we write, of whom we believe this to be true. They are pillars, but not pillars of the truth. They are monuments, but not monuments of grace, so far as their daily life is concerned. When they shall be awakened to the knowledge of their sins, and their backslidings shall be healed, as they shall be some day, they will mourn, and will feel that none are such monuments of grace as are they.

We may all, if the words of the Master are true, and of this we must not doubt, become pillars of salt. We may become monuments of God's anger against sin. We may sow to the world and reap corruption. We may so look back to the world that we shall become as the world, and none can see aught that differs from the world. The light within has not died, but it has become concealed. It has been put under a bushel. How terrible are the effects of sin. How much must Abraham have felt to praise that God who had given him such faith that he had not chosen the country of the plain. How great must have been his estimation of that grace which had kept him from looking back, when he was bidden to go out from his own country, and from his own kin, to a land which he did not know of then, but which should afterwards be shown him.

While Lot must have afterwards bemoaned his unbelief and half-heartedness, in the obedience which he had rendered to God. On the other hand, Abraham could not praise himself for his obedience, but must ever praise that grace which had wrought in him to the end that he might believe and render the obedience of faith. Sin has its wages, but obedience has no wages of eternal life, for this is the gift of God through Jesus Christ our Lord. If any of those who love and serve God, are now dwelling in the heavenly land that was promised to them through Jesus Christ, and dwelling there in peace, they cannot say it is because of their obedience. They must and do praise the sovereign grace of God, in it. This we know by experience. We have never felt that we could attribute any spiritual blessing which we had received to any merit of ours; but we have ever felt when darkness and sorrow have been ours, we have deserved it all. We have had the wages of sin, but we have never found any wages of righteousness. Here all, all, is of grace. If we have in anything obeyed, while others have not, this we know is not to our credit, but to the praise of grace. From us then must all boasting be excluded. The peace and the obedience which leads to peace are alike to the praise of the glory of his grace. We repeat the words of the Savior, "Remember Lot's wife." We trust that in the hearts of many of our readers, he has spoken these words, and if not the very words themselves, yet the substance and meaning of them. It is noteworthy that when the Savior used these words, he was speaking also of destruction which should come upon the people, as it had come upon Sodom . The hearts of men are not changed with the advancing centuries. Men are no better now than when Sodom was consumed. It is still true that the hearts of disciples are deceitful, and cling to the world, and so the blessed Master implies, when he bids the disciples learn from Lot's wife. For ourselves, and our readers, we could desire nothing better than that the lessons of this narrative might abide with us. O, that our separation from the world might be more complete. O, that the disposition of heart which would lead us to look back, might be so bound, and kept in subjection, that we might be daily, monuments of the grace which teaches us that denying ungodliness,

and worldly lusts, we should live soberly, righteously and godly, in this present evil world.

When we began this article, we expected to write but briefly upon this matter, but the subject had enlarged, and we have written as it has been opened to us. We shall be compelled to leave some other things, of which we expected to write at this time, until a later date. The subject has been to us a very solemn one. We trust that it may not be wholly without profit to others.

ELDER F. A. CHICK

MEETINGS

MINUTES OF THE PRESBYTERY

At the request of Little Creek Old School Baptist Church, near Delmar, Delaware, for the purpose of calling a pastor, Welsh Tract Old School Baptist Church, Newark, Delaware, in the afternoon session on August 14, 1983 passed a motion to call a Presbytery consisting of the Deacons and Elders present who were in good standing at home and who were in fellowship with the churches involved. All present were considered to be qualified. The function of the Presbytery was to examine Brother Robert N. Lackey and, if found to be qualified in accordance with the written word of God to the satisfaction and discretion of its collective judgment, to ordain him to the full work of the gospel ministery.

The Presbytery was convened with Elder James F. Poole of Welsh Tract Church chosen moderator, Elder C. C. Morris of Saints Rest Church , Dallas, Texas, Deacons Clarence Huston of Little Creek Church, William S. Adkins, Willie A. Davis and Frank A. Holland, all of Snow Hill Church, Snow Hill, Maryland, and Francis A. Adkins of Welsh Tract Church, the latter chosen clerk of the Presbytery. Welsh Tract Church, at Brother Lackey's request, had specifically askd Elder Morris to participate in the Presbytery.

Elder Poole noted that the Presbytery had no function or power but to carry out the wishes of the church and the existence of the Presbytery was only for the duration that the church was in conference.

After the candidate was presented to the Presbytery, on motion by Elder Morris, second by Brother Huston, Licentiate Lackey was asked to relate his experience and call to the ministery. The moderator asked that the qualifications of a minister in 2nd Timothy be read so Brother Lackey's experience and call could be judged. The Presbytery was satistied with Brother Lackey's testimony.

The candidate was then examined concerning his doctrinal stand. In response to a question about the desire to speak, Brother Lackey stated that his desire was to be with the people of God, to be a part of them, and, if it be the Lord's will, to speak. He was asked if there was any conflict in that and the verse, "He that desireth the office of bishop desireth a good work". He stated that if the desire to speak is a good work, being placed there by the Almighty God, God makes it a good work.

Brother Lackey was asked by Elder Morris to express his feelings regarding "foot washing" and if it should be a test of fellowship. He replied that if the Lord would give him grace to say what he believes, it will never be made a test of fellowship.

Brother Lackey was asked if, when he goes out among the Baptist people and feels pledged to support the Articles of Faith of his church, Welsh Tract, there is any way in which he could compromise the article con-

cerning the decrees of God. He responded that before being excluded from the limited predestarians in Gore, Oklahoma, he had quoted Article IV of the Philadelphia Confession of Faith, which had been adopted by them. He further stated that he believed the article before he was a member a Welsh Tract and has since read nothing in the Scriptures which would change his mind.

From the questions and responses and prior knowledge of Brother Lackey's stand on issues, the Presbytery was satisfied with his doctrinal stand.

The Presbytery proceeded with the charge. Elder Morris delivered the charge using the following Scriptural references: Acts 20:28, Isaiah 40:1-2, Isaiah 58:1, and Jude 3-4. Elder Poole followed with additional comments using references from 2nd Timothy 4:1-5 and the 20th chapter of Acts.

Elder Morris and Elder Poole proceeded with the observance of "Laying on of Hands" with Elder Morris speaking in prayer.

The minutes consisting of the work of the Presbytery were read and adopted.

Brother Lackey was then returned to the church as a duly ordained Elder, the Presbytery recommending Elder Robert N. Lackey to the Church of God of the Old School, Absolute Predestinarian Primitive faith and order. The church approved the work of the Presbytery unaminously. Afterward, following the dissolving of the Presbytery, the brethern and friends of the church extended the Right Hand of Fellowship to Elder Lackey. The Afternoon session concluded with prayer by Elder Lackey.

By order of the Presbytery and the church,

FRANCIS A. ADKINS - Clerk
ELDER JAMES F. POOLE - Moderator

CONTRIBUTIONS

Contribution List For July 1983

Mrs. William Griffith, NY $7.00
Mrs. Nellie Bunn, VA 5.00
Mrs. Nellie Bunn, VA 5.00
Mrs. Susan H. Smith, NC 3.00
Mrs. Havis Donaldson, AR 1.00
Cleavie M. Edwards, NC 3.00
Rufus L. Jacks, AL 50.00
Mrs. Mary H. Brooks, AL 12.00
James L. Howell, AL 5.00
Clyde M. Haynes, NC 3.00
Mrs. William L. Lee, VA 7.00
Irvin L. Slaughter, NC 3.00
Mrs. Pattie B. Krewatch, DE ... 23.00
Mrs. W.N. Tilley, NC 3.00
Mrs. Ruth Vick, TN 3.00
Mrs. Gladys Todd, MS 3.00
Mrs. Verdie Wheeler, NC 7.00
Mrs. Eliz. T. Barnes, OR 7.00
Mrs. Celeste Welch, NC 2.00
Mrs. E.S. Thompson, VA 3.00
Mrs. E.A. Collins, FL 3.00

Contribution List For September 1983

B.F. Poindexter, VA $1.00
J.J. Monroe, IL 2.00
J.D. Whaley, Sr., NC 2.00
Mrs. Ruth Sparkman, TX 3.00
Mrs. Essie Bane, WV 2.00
F.L. Short, VA 1.00
Coy J. Whitfield, NC 3.00
Mrs. Maude Spencer, VA 3.00
Mrs. S.G. Harrolson, KY 3.00
Hobart M. Stallard, KS 2.00
R.M. Burnette, NC 3.00
Jimmy & Sue Hamm, TX 18.00
Mrs. Jenny Osborne, MD 7.00
Paul W. Hopkins, NC 3.00
Mrs. Bertha Summers, NC 7.00
Mrs. Mamie Moran, VA 1.00
Ernest Dotson, Sr., TX 3.00
Aubrey Oakes, VA 7.00
Mrs. Maria Adams, VA 12.00
A.E. Moran, VA 25.00

Mrs. Roma H.C. Smith, AL .....
In memory of Mrs. Mable D. Hataway 25.00
Miss Willye Mae Warren, MD .....
Bequeathed To
Signs Of The Times 100.00

George N. Lee, AL..... 1.00
Mrs. Ernest Blair, VA 7.00
Mrs. Ray Watson, AR..... 2.00
C.I. Randolph, AL 5.00
Mrs. Maggie Culp, KY 23.00
Mrs. Clarence Baublitz, MD ... 7.00
Miss Eva Hollar, NC..... 2.00
Mrs. Thelma Dickerson, NC... 2.00
Babs Lee Hagar, LA..... 87.00
Jerry P. Cockman, NC..... 18.00
A.J. Griffin, AL 3.00
Mrs. Kelly Watson, NC..... 2.00
Mrs. Audrey Dyer, VA 3.00
William L. Midkiff, Sr., VA.... 2.00
Mrs. Ester B. Cole, NC..... 1.00
Mrs. W.J. Thompson, VA 3.00
Mrs. Clyde Rhoades, TX 1.00

OBITUARIES

GARY E. AKERS

Bother Gary E. Akers, son of the late Samuel Henry Akers and Eliza Jane Akers, was born in Franklin County, Va., on July 18, 1894, and passed away in a Wilson, N.C., hospital on May 19, 1983. He was married to the former Bertha Cummings in 1912 and the Lord blessed them with a few months more than 66 years of marriage. Mrs. Bertha passed away on October 10, 1982. She was a very dedicated companion to Brother Gary, and although she was not a member of the Primitive Baptist Church, she attended the church faithfully with him. He was in the hospital at the time of her death and could not attend her funeral.

He is survived by one son, Fred Akers of Atlanta, Ga.; one daughter, Mrs. Judy Butner of Wilson, N.C. (in whose home he spent the last few months of his life); one son died in infancy; four grandchildren; one brother, Auborn L. Akers of Roanoke, Va.; two sisters, Sister Pearl Law of Roanoke, Va. and Mrs Grace Waddell of Richmond, Va.

Brother Gary joined the Roanoke Primitive Baptist Church on September 24, 1922 and was baptized by the late Elder George Dyer on October 1, 1922.

So much could be said about our brother in Christ, but words fail me. He loved to sing and was called so often to lead the singing at funerals of his brethren and friends and in the Church he attended. He will be long remembered for visiting the hospitals and the afflicted. He was highly esteemed because of his orderly walk here in this life, doing deeds of kindness, ever ready to help any when his services were needed.

It was more than a year before his passing that he was unable to attend his church, but when we visited him, he always enquired about the meetings. His faith in Christ was strong, which was manifested in his quiet, kind manner-he lived a full and rich life, one that his family can look back upon with pride.

His funeral was conducted at Oakeys Funeral Home on May 21, 1983 by Elder O. K. Tench, who spoke so comforting to the many brethren, sisters and friends that filled the chapel, after which he was laid to rest in Fairview Cemetery under a beautiful blanket of flowers, there to await the second coming of our Lord Jesus Christ.

May we bow in humble submission to the will of our Heavenly Father, feeling surely our loss is his eternal gain.

At the request of Sister Law, this memorial was written and humbly submitted by an unworthy sister.

MRS. L. C. (RLEE) HOUCHINS

HESTER HOLLAND VERNON

Plesantville Primitive Baptist Church is sad at the passing of our dear sister in Christ, Hester Vernon at the age of eighty-five. She and her husband, Brother Holman Vernon were baptised the same day by their pastor Elder H.W. Wray over twenty years ago. He passed away in 1981. Sister Hester was a devoted member and attended her meetings regularly until two months before her death. We miss her very much. She was blessed with grace to endure all things to the end.

She was born in Patrick County, Virginia. She was the daughter of the late William L. and Sarah Lou Gilley Holland and had lived in Rockingham County most of her life. For some years they had made their home with a daughter, Mrs. Nancy Huchens, Greensboro, N.C. Surviving are daughters, Mrs. Janie Brown, Rt. 2 Madison, N.C., Billie Lee Vernon, Madison, N.C. Ten grandchildren, seventeen great-grandchildren.

Sister Vernon died May 4, 1983 in Moses Cone Hospital, Greensboro, N.C. Her funeral was held at Plesantville Primitive Baptist Church May 6, 1983 by her pastor Elder H. W. Wray. Burial was in the church cemetery.

May the Lord comfort her dear family.

Written by RACHEL WRAY

SISTER MARY LOUISE TAYLOR EVERETT

The death of our dear sister, Louise Taylor Everett brings the painful duty of writing an obituary of her death. It was the mind of Flat Swamp Church to appoint me as this committee, but I feel so weak in attempting to write of one I feel was so humble and so strong in her faith.

Sister Louise was born September 24, 1905, the daughter of the late Gilbert and Betty Jones Taylor. She passed away August 2, 1983, in Martin General Hospital, making her stay on earth almost 78 years. She was married to William A. Everett on June 6, 1923, who died on October 28, 1973. She was laid to rest in Martin Memorial Gardens. Her funeral was conducted by Elder Reeves Smith and Elder J.T. Prescott.

Sister Louise and Brother Bill were blessed with four children: Elizabeth Bailey of Raleigh, Mary Louise White of Windsor, William Everett of Raleigh, and Maurice Everett of Winston-Salem.

Sister Louise was blessed to unite with Flat Swamp Primitive Baptist Church the first Sunday in July 1971, along with her husband, Brother Bill Everett. They were baptized by Elders J.T. Prescott and E.C. Harrison that same day.

Sister Louise was afflicted physically the years of her membership, but this never caused her to be slack in her duties to her church. She was always willing to do her part and push herself to do lots of things it looked as is she was not physically able to do. She was blessed to show the love she manifested for her church and the bretheren and sisters. She offered a home for her pastor and other members away from home and always made them feel welcome.

I was blessed to be with her on three occasions before she had surgery and I don't think I ever saw anyone with more faith and trust in their God. She always desired to have prayer and seemed so appreciative of what one was blessed to say and she would always add, "I feel that I know the Lord has been with me so far and He will continue

to be with me."

Her four children were very attentive to her during her sickness. I know they will miss her, but they have no regrets that they did not do everything they could for her comfort.

We at Flat Swamp will miss her very much, but we feel she has gone to that rest prepared for her and all that love the Lord. Now she will sleep that peaceful sleep to await the words of her Savior saying, "Come inherit that everlasting home prepared for you before the foundation of the world."

We express our deepest sympathy to her children and all who were near and dear to her. We extend to them a desire to have them visit us at Flat Swamp at any time.

Done by the order of conference first Sunday in August, 1983.

ELDER REEVES SMITH, Moderator
HASSEL ALLEN, Clerk
HASSEL ALLEN, Committee

FANNIE LESTER THOMASON

It pleased our Heavenly Father to call home one of His dear children, Fannie Lester Thomason, August 13, 1983 in Southside Community Hospital in Farmville, Virginia.

She was the daughter of Rufus Lester and Lillie Thompson Lester. Her stepfather was Elder Lonnie Cummings. She was born April 2, 1899 making her stay on earth 84 years, 4 months, and 10 days.

She is survived by one daughter, Virginia Thomason McGlynn; Kissimmee, Florida; one son, Ralph Thomason, Amelia, Virginia; four grandchildren; seven great grandchildren and one great great grandchild; one sister, Mrs. Randal Lester; Roanoke, Virginia; one brother Woodson Cummings; Pulaski, Virginia; a host of cousins and friends.

She united with Valley View Primitive Baptist Church May 16, 1948. She always attended Church when she was able. It was one of her greatest pleasures to entertain the Ministers, Bretheren and Friends in her home.

Sister Thomason truly demonstrated her unselfish love and devotion when she left her home and went to live with her son to help care for his three small boys. They loved her like a mother and she loved them like her own children.

About five years ago she became ill and was hospitalized several times with a bone deterioration of her spine. Her family was very protective of her after she became unable to do physical work. Her love and influence meant so much to them. She read her Bible faithfully and corresponded with her many friends and relatives.

She attended the Richmond Primitive Baptist Church as long as she was able. Elder Denver Simpson and wife visited her each First Sunday on their way to Church. She cherished their visits and prayers.

Her funeral was held August 15, 1983 at Richardson and Horn Funeral Home, Christiansbury, Virginia by Elder Roy Agee and Elder Denver Simpson. Her body was laid to rest in Sunset Cemetary, Christiansbury, Virginia beneath a beautiful mound of flowers to await the call of her Lord and Savior Jesus Christ. "Come ye blessed of my Father, inherit the

Kingdom prepared for you from the foundation of the World."

Written by one who loved her dearly,

FANNIE SUE LUCAS

EXTRA COPIES OF THE "SIGNS"

Available to you for $1.00 per copy as long as supply last. Send your order with remittance to:

Signs Of The Times, Inc.
Rt. 1, Box 65
Keeling, Virginia 24566

My sheep hear my voice, and I know them, and they follow me:
And I give unto them eternal life; and they shall never perish, neither shall any man pluck them out of my hand.

John 10:27, 28

These things I have spoken unto you, that in me ye might have peace.
In the world ye shall have tribulation: but be of good cheer;
I have overcome the world.

John 16:33

BOOK NOTICES

BOOKS AVAILABLE

Editorials by Elder Beebe Vol. 3 & 4 $16.00 each plus $2.00 for mailing.

The Priesthood Of The Son Of God, $5.00 each plus $1.00 for mailing.

Feast of Fat Things, $5.00 each plus $1.00 for mailing.

SEND ORDERS TO:

Elder James F. Poole
P.O. Box 1250
Salisbury, Maryland 21801

Having been requested by different people, at different times to leave upon record my various experiences i the ministry for the last sixty years I am sending forth this book.

Included in the Book first, is my personal experiences among the churches, including baptizings, serving of churches, and the experiences of a number of people in being brought to the church.

Also, a number of editorials that I wrote for the Signs Of The Times years ago, on the subjects of the various practices of the old school Baptist, duty of deacons, and other subjects.

The book should be available by Jan. 1st, 1984. The price will be $5.00 postpaid. All orders will be mailed in the order that they are received. It will be approximately 128 pages, paperback.

SEND ORDERS TO:
Rt. 6, Box 270
Danville, Va. 24541

Signs of the Times

DEVOTED TO THE OLD SCHOOL BAPTIST CAUSE

"The Sword of the Lord and of Gideon"

VOL.152 KEELING, VA., JANUARY 1984 NO. 01

SIGNS OF THE TIMES
ISSN - 0199-0063
Subscription price $7 per year-$13 two years
Published each month by
SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.
Established 1832
Devoted to the Old School Baptist Cause

CIRCULATION OFFICE
Elder J. R. Williams
Route 1, Box 65
Keeling, Va. 24566

EDITORS

Elder J. R. Williams, Editor
Route 1, Box 65
Keeling, Va. 24566

Elder Kenneth R. Key, Editor
721 Williard Street
Greensboro, N.C. 27405

ASSOCIATE EDITORS

Elder W. D. Griffin
Rt. 6, Box 84, Fayette, Ala. 35555
Phone (205) 695-7756

Elder Richard H. Campbell
9195 Holmes Rd., Memphis, Tenn. 38115
Phone 1 (901) 755-6049

Elder Joe L. Hamrick
Rt. 4, Box 21A, Winnsboro, TX 75494

Elder D. B. Stokes
1029 Daniel Court
Jacksonville, N.C. 28540

CONTRIBUTING EDITORS

Elder D.V. Spangler
R.F.D. 6, Box 270, Beechwood Lane
Danville, Virginia 24541

Elder John D. Wood
9802 Cherry Tree Lane
Manassas, Virginia 22110

All letters for this paper containing subscriptions and remittances, should be mailed to Elder J. R. Williams, Rt. 1, Box 65, Keeling, Virginia 24566. All articles and letters for publication, all notices of meetings and all obituaries should be mailed to Elder Kenneth R. Key, 721 Willard St., Greensboro, N. C. 27405

SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.
Rt. 1, Box 65 Keeling, Virginia 24566

PROSPECTUS OF THE "SIGNS"

The existence, sovereignty, immutability omnipotence and eternal perfections of the great Jehovah–the revelation which God has given of Himself, as Father, Son and Holy Ghost. "These three are one." John 1-8.

The absolute predestination of all things.

Eternal, unconditional election.

The total depravity and just condemnation of fallen man.

That the attonement and redemption of Jesus Christ are for the elect only.

The sovereign, irresistable, and in all cases. effectual work of the Holy Spirit, in regenerating and quickening the elect of God.

The final preservation and eternal happiness of all the sons of God, by grace.

The resurrection of the dead, and eternal judgement.

That the church of Christ is composed exclusively of baptized believers–that to her are given able ministers of the New Testament; that the scriptures are the only divinely authorized rule of faith and practice for the saints of God.

That there is no connection between church and state.

IS IT TIME TO RENEW YOUR SUBSCRIPTION? IF YOUR EXPIRATION DATE IS 1/84 IT EXPIRES WITH THIS ISSUE

CONTENTS

EDITORIAL 2
Written by
Elder Richard H. Campbell

CHURCH OF OUR FAITH 6

CORRESPONCENCE 7

VOICES OF THE PAST 12
Written by Joseph L. Staton

MEETINGS 20

CONTRIBUTIONS 20

OBITUARIES 21

Elder William Elmer Prince
Brother George E. Joyce
Brother Leon Thomasson
Retha B. Smith
Sister Annie Mayhew Tosh

BOOK NOTICES 24

EDITORIAL

With this issue of the SIGNS OF THE TIMES we start another volume, ending one hundred and fifty years of continuous publication.

We want to thank the God of all grace, the giver of every good and perfect gift, who has blessed the editors to send forth to the readers that which is most surely believed among God's people and that which is both comforting and edifying.

In the July issue we started printing the prospectus of the "Signs" and have continued it each month. Some have asked where did this come from and who is its author. It was composed by Elder Gilbert Beebe who established the SIGNS OF THE TIMES in 1832 and was printed in the first copy. Its purpose is to set forth the doctrine for it to uphold and as a guide line for the material to go forth in its pages.

Some querys have been made concerning articles number two and number nine. Number two "The absolute predestination of all things". To me the word absolute does not add to that which God has decreed, purposed, or that which He foresaw. It only accents that the wills and shalls of God are sure and steadfast and that which He predestinated will surely come to pass. God is unchangeable and is still at the helm, reigning and ruling in heaven and amongst the inhabitants of the earth, and none can stay His hand. He works and none can hinder and He hinders and none can work.

Article number nine states that "The church of Jesus Christ is composed exclusively of baptized believers". This is not referring to the militant churches and their members but the church of Jesus Christ, the body that is fitly framed together and groweth unto an holy temple in the Lord. The baptism in mind is the baptism of fire and the holy ghost, the spiritual baptism. The ordinance of water baptism which is required to become a member of our churches here is only an act of an acquitted conscientous toward God, and is not essential for eternal life.

As we enter into the one hundred and fifty second year we pledge our best efforts and pray God's continued

blessings to be with us.

We want to thank all of you who have written or sent in articles for publication. We encourage you to keep this up. Don't forget "The Church Of Our Faith", send us a picture of your church, brief history, location, time of meetings and name of present pastor. We especially want to thank our associate editors for their editorials. Some have been writing for more than forty years. What a blessing it must be to be able to write and to be of so much comfort to the household of faith.

Then there is Elder Williams who keeps up with the subscription list and mails your "Signs" each month. You may not realize it but this is a big task and we think he is doing a fine job. If any of you fail to get your "SIGNS", please let him know. He doesn't want you to miss a single copy.

We have extra copies of the Signs printed each month. These are available to you for one dollar per copy. There may be family members who would like to have a copy to keep containing obituaries of their loved ones.

We are resolving to try and double our subscription list this year. With your help we think this is possible. PLEASE, just one new subscription sent in by each subscriber would meet our goal.

Now may God bless us to run with patience the race He has set before us, ever looking unto Him, the author and finisher of our faith. We pray not for Him to change that which He has purposed, but as the signs of the times come into focus, give us grace and courage to accept it and press on.

A little brother in hope,
Kenneth R. Key

How shall we sing the Lord's song in a strange land?

Singing many times is the most beautiful and inspiring part of the worship service as voices and hearts are freed to express, with unbounding love, the praise and adoration felt for a sovreign Creator God who gives mercy and grace unto all His children. The songs, when sung from a heart unfettered by the cares and trials of this earthly life, express more love and honor unto God than any other form of praise. Singing with melody in the heart manifests in purer form the sentiment of the writer and the singer ads more meaning as he joins in the worship with his fellowship for the experience being told. It has always been a most beautiful way in which the Saints of God have expressed thanksgiving for their many deliverances and the pure joy for the gifts of mercy and grace bestowed upon them in their journey through this vale of tears. It is a form of worship that can be expressed by one alone or a group of people together with all of the love and fervor the hearts are capable of expressing.

Some of the most precious and pleasant memories of the earliest days of my experience, which I trust was an experience of grace, was driving down the highway with my song book on the wheel and singing the songs of zion at the top of my voice. I was happy beyond measure and I believe that I was enjoying the peace that Jesus spoke of leaving with his people. It seems that I understood clearer the message of the hymn and had a beautiful fellowship for the writer as he told of the Lords dealings with him that impressed him so that he desired to leave it on record for future generations who would pass

this way in their journey. There they would stop and have a drink of cool water from one who had gone on before and remember who the blessing is from in truth. Anyone, in nature, observing me, sometimes weeping so I could hardly see would have been concerned to see a grown man crying but it was from sheer joy and I can truthfully say that these were some of the sweetest seasons that I have ever experienced in my life. This season lasted for three years or more and I can't imagine anyone being blessed with more joy and constancy of mind to read, hear preaching and retain and meditate upon in days ahead of the beauty and comfort than I was at that time. I hardly had time to devote to my work or anything else as my mind was constantly remembering last Sunday's sermon or scriptures that I had read recently that were opened up to me in a way and manner that has since ceased to be.

It seems that now and for a long time I have been in the same condition that is described in the 137th Psalm. The children of Israel were in bondage in the land of Babylon and therefore were not free to do those things that were the desires of their heart. They had once enjoyed freedom to dwell in the land of Canaan and were blessed with grace to worship God in song and prayer as they were led in ways pleasing unto Him and pleasing and precious indeed unto them. Now, in captivity in this strange land they can no longer sing with joy in their heart and praise God from a pure conscience, and they wept as they remembered zion and the joys of their life there. It is because of their sins that they are in captivity, and justly so, but this takes away their ability to sing the songs of zion with joy and peace. This has been my dwelling place for a long season now and I mourn as I remember the times of refreshing that I have had. I feel to be in captivity under the beggarly elements of the world and it is consuming all my time, demands my allegiance and deprives me of the freedom to sing with melody in my heart unto the Lord. I try to pray and words seem to never leave the room and when I try to speak it seems that I am but speaking with a natural understanding and it seems to be mockery indeed. Surely those referred to in the 137th Psalm could have been in no more desolate a condition than I feel to be in at the present time.

We read the scripture that says, "And we know that all things work together for good to them that love God, to them who are the called according to his purpose," but we sometimes are made to wonder just how things being with us as they are can possibly be for our good. God's work is a perfect work, he is just as complete in his withdrawing from them for a season to make them to know how frail they are as he is in appearing to them in a season of mercy. These two extremes in his dealings with them cause them to realize their own inability to do anything of themselves but in each condition they cannot know that things will change because they try with all of their ability to help change them or to keep them from changing but at the time appointed of the Father the change comes. They are made time after time to stand still and behold the work of the Lord. This was true of the Children of Israel when they were in bondage under the king of Babylon.

They wept because they feared

they would never again sing those songs of praise and joy in the presence of their Lord. They could feel the barren state that they were in, They were taunted by their captors and demanded to sing them one of the songs of zion. Their captors were commanding that they present a song, which was so precious and sacred to the children of Israel, as an entertainment for the Babylonians. This they cound not do and yet they were under the control of the enemy. This was a very distressing experience for the children of Israel, at the time, as it is for all when they are in a strange land and are not free to sing of the beauties of their homeland. They must have the inspiration of the spirit to sing with understanding of the beauties of the kingdom of their heavenly father. Out of zion the perfection of beauty, God hath shined. They long to behold this perfection of beauty but it is back in their homeland and they are in a strange land separated from it.

In speaking of the experiences of Gods children, in one place, the Apostle Paul said, "Now all these things happened unto them for examples; and they are written for our admonition, upon whom the ends of the world are come." And again, "For whatsoever things were written aforetime were written for our learning, that we through patience and comfort of the scriptures might have hope." These and other scriptures causes ones who are in the strange land to have hope that as the Lord brought his children out of captivity so will he deliver those in future generations from bondage and free them so that they can once again enjoy singing the songs of zion and worship God in spirit and in truth. When one has been blessed to walk about zion, behold her bulwarks, mark her towers and view the glory of her palaces, they will never be comfortable and feel at home when left to the elemets of this time world. It will always be a strange land unto them and they cannot sing and make melody in their hearts while in this state of bondage. The world including very dear friends, family and loved ones invites and expects them to join with them and sing along with them, but there is no comfort there for those who have been blessed to know the joyful sound of singing the songs of zion.

The Lord's Children will ever remember zion long for the peace and joy of its courts. They will ever desire the manifest presence of the Holy Ghost in their hearts, as it assures them of their kinship with God the Father and God the Son and the surety that their eternal home will be in heaven. It enables them to rest in the knowledge that the eternal God is their refuge and underneath are the everlasting arms. What a wonderful, secure and blessed haven of peace for those who return from their seasons of captivity in strange lands. This hope is what sustains them in the barren and desolate times that the scriptures tell us is experienced by all of the elect and chosen Saints of God in their travels here on earth.

"Happy art thou, O Israel; who is like unto thee, O people saved by the Lord." This is the heritage of all of the singers of the songs of zion and they can but press on here in time and run with patience the race that is set before them, looking unto Jesus the author and finisher of our faith. This is the highway, this is the way of holiness, it is for those the redeemed of the Lord. "And the ransomed of

the Lord shall return, and come to zion with songs and everlasting joy upon their heads; they shall obtain joy and gladness and sorrow and sighing shall flee away." If these are precious words to you, remember they are the words of the songs of zion and only the singers recognize them.

In bonds of love,
Elder Richard H. Campbell

TO OUR READERS

Our goal is to double our list of subscribers. Please resolve that you will obtain at least one new subscription. Many have already sent theirs in. If you haven't done so yet, please try to do so in January. We will advise you when we have reached our goal.

The Editors

CHURCH OF OUR FAITH

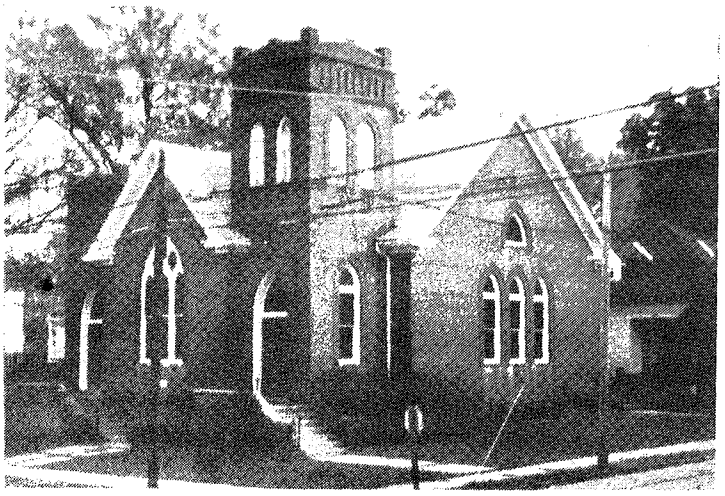

Lindsey Street (Reidsville) Primitive Baptist Church was constituted in 1904. The church is located on Lindsey Street in Reidsville, N. C.

Their meeting time is on second Sunday of each month at eleven o'clock a. m.

Their present pastor is Elder D. V. Spangler.

Verily, verily, I say unto you, He that believeth on me hath everlasting life. I am that bread of life.

John 6:47, 48

I am the way, the truth, and the life: no man cometh unto the Father, but by me.

John 14:6

CORRESPONDENCE

HUMILITY

It seems very strange to me that my mind should be impressed to write on the subject of humility, when I cannot find one particle of it in myself, and when I firmly believe we cannot tell anything to profit except we have learned it by experience, and that the revelation of Jesus Christ as our Savior comes to us through the exercise of divine grace in our hearts, which is christian experience. Yet being impressed, I feel it a solemn duty. If I have an earthly master, and he tells me to do certain things, I have no right to question, and ask the reason why, but my duty is to obey. And now as I start out in this task I am already encouraged and comforted, because as I hope my Master has at this moment caused me to perceive that he does not require humility at my hands; that HE is my humility, and he graciously and in mercy supplies every want and deficiency in me. If I have quit the service of my former master, whose reign over me was in darkness unto death wherein sin prevailed, calling forth every lust of the flesh, and have entered the service of him who reigneth in righteousness, then would I yield my "members servants to righteousness unto holiness." For the apostle tell us, "When ye were the servants of sin, ye were free from righteousness." There is no fruit yielded in our service as servants under sin. The end thereof is death. "But now being made free from sin, and become servants to God, ye have your fruit unto holiness and the end everlasting life." Humility is not one of the results of any of the works of the flesh. "The works of the flesh are manifest, which are these: adultery, fornication, uncleanness, lasciviousness, idolatry, witchcraft, hatred, variance, emulations, strife, seditions, heresies, envyings, murders, drunkeness, revellings and such like." Is it any wonder then when I search in my own flesh for humility, that I find it not? Every possible emanation from the flesh is in direct opposition to an humble and contrite heart. The natural heart is filed with pride and self-esteem. It is continually in conflict and in battle for supremacy. It even presumes to say that the arm of God is shortened that he cannot save, unless mighty man humbles himself and accepts the proffered salvation. When I deplore in myself the absence of humility, and grieve and mourn because of the presence of every opposition to it, I discover I am not looking for it in the right direction. I want to do something that will ape humility, and try to deceive myself into thinking it is the real thing. In other words, I am trying all the time to get religion, and I am proud (not humble) to think how well I get along. I search out my brother's faults, and talk to others about him in an ugly way, saying, (if not in words) in my arrogance, if he would do as I do he would be above reproach. Is that humility? When the tree is corrupt, the fruit must of necessity be corrupt also. A clean thing cannot come out of an unclean. Of the olden time before the flood we read this Scripture: "And God saw that the wickedness of man was great in the earth, and that every imagination of the thoughts of his heart was only evil continually." So also throughout all the Scriptures the same truth is set forth; that man is totally depraved

good thing. Again it is written, "God looked down from heaven upon the children of men, to see if there were any that did understand, that did seek God. Every one of them is gone back; they are altogether become filthy; there is none that doeth good, no, not one." Now when the children of God look to themselves for good deeds, looking away from Christ, and depending upon the deeds done in their body, they find the filthy self-righteousness of the proud spirit of the pharisee. Hide thy drooping head, O humility, thou hast no place there. And yet it is in this very proud pharisaic heart that the sweet spirit of grace takes up its abode, and causes the lofty head to bow low, the proud body to fall prostrate in the dust in humble acknowledgment and gratitude to a covemant-keeping God for his gracious and tender mercy. When we discover the superabounding of grace where sin did abound, what a change has taken place. The poor child HAS HAD his fill of sin; that which he once loved he now abhors.

He sees himself as he never saw himself before; a vile and depraved sinner. From the moment this work of grace begins, we observe the fruit that is yielded. The growth of the old, corrupt tree has ceased, its leaves faded, its beauty gone, its force abated, "a corn of wheat" has fallen into the ground, an incorruptible seed "by the word of God which liveth and abideth forever."This seed takes root in the corrupt soil of the heart. The Husbandman careth for it in such a way that soon is manifested the upward growth: "First the blade, then the ear, after that the full corn in the ear." The foul growths and evil weeds so conspicuous before, are cut down and dug up by the roots, by the hand of him whose Spirit worketh grace in the heart. How interesting to watch the growth of the tender plants, from the time they begin the christian journey, and how anxious we are for them, and how careful of them when they have entered the warfare. The nursing mothers in Israel bathe their scars, and pour oil into the bleeding wounds. And then we rejoice as we see tribulation working patience. The frequent conflicts cause them to endure hardness as good soldiers. Now the work of the Spirit in this earthly soil, what does it produce? The apostle tells us, "The fruit of the Spirit is love, joy, peace, longsuffering, gentleness, and goodness, faith, meekness, temperance, against which there is no law." But one might ask; Can a clean thing come out of an unclean? We answer, no, emphatically no. Well, that one may say, you have been comparing this fruit-yielding work of the Spirit to natural seed sown in the earth. Has the earth been changed,that it should bring forth "bread to the eater," when before it brought forth briars and thorns? No, the earth has not been changed, but it has been subdued, and the briars and thorns have been plowed under, and they die, and the soil is prepared and made ready for the sower. So this corrupt heart of ours. The plow and harrow of divine grace is set to work by the spiritual Husbandman, causing death to the unwholesome and corrupt works of the flesh. They are trodden under foot, they die. "Our old man is crucified with him, (Christ) that the body of sin might be destroyed, that henceforth we should not serve sin." Christ died; by His death the law which condemned us was satisfied, the sword of justice was removed from the way of the "tree of life." Christ arose from

the dead, and all the Father had given him arose with him to newness of life. And this is what the work of the Spirit now makes manifest. The saints of God, as such, are pure and holy, as He is pure and holy. The bodies were prepared for the sowing of the seed. The incorruptible seed has been sown; it has taken root downward, and bears fruit upward. And now we enter the vineyard of our Lord, and eat his pleasant fruits. Again the apostle tells us, "The fruit of the Spirit is in all goodness, and righteousness, and truth." Well, what of the production? The first thing we discover in this new conception an birth is, that the Lord has fulfilled his promise that he would "take the stony heart out of their flesh,and give them an heart of flesh." They manifest a broken heart, which is an humble heart and a contrite spirit. So the very first result of fruit yielding in the new born soul is humility; and what did the man do toward bringing about that result? I will tell you what he did, he fought against it with all the power of all the pride of his natural heart. But glorious news, "Where sin abounded, grace did much more abound." Ever afterward when you meet and talk with that child, you will discover the meek and humble spirit. As the garden needs the hoe to keep down the weeds of evil growth, so also there is a needs be that the spirit be in continuous exercise. The law of God is written in our heart, and when we violate that law we are chastised, which chastisements in the end "yield the peaceable fruit of righteousness unto them which are exercised thereby." Each one of us remembers the humility of soul we have felt after a spiritual whipping; how we were ready to crawl in the very dust to the feet of our brethren, imploring forgiveness. O humility, thou canst now raise thy bowed head, for now thy light shineth, and the angels of God rejoice. Wisdom tells us, "Before honor is humility." Also, "By humility are riches and honor and life." And the apostle warns you to "Let no man beguile you in a voluntary humility." And he also admonishes you to "Be subject to one another, clothed with humility." How rich the clothing, wrought gold, as the clothing of the daughter of the King. If you ask me if I ever knew a time when I realized that I was truly humble, I would answer, no, and I would tell you, too, that the times when I thought I was humble, I found it to be pride of the worst sort. The natural man for his own ends will sometimes sham humility; the truly penitent child of God never. The power of God which works humility caused the persecuting Saul of Tarsus to become Paul (the little). The same power also filled the mouth of the psalmist with these words: "I had rather be a doorkeeper in the house of the Lord, than to dwell in the tents of wickedness." Now, O humility, blessed is thy condition; salvation has entered thy portals; thou art clothed with righteousness. The mighty man of war is brought low, behold him now, a child of peace. Jesus, clothed in thy habiliments, has set up his temple in the hearts of the inhabitants of Zion, and great is the joy and rejoicing in Jerusalem.

B. F. Coulter

"Whatsoever ye would that men should do to you, do ye even so to them."
Mat. 7:12

Route 2, Box 920
Bassett, Virginia 24055

Dear Elder Key and all the editors of the "Signs".

I want to thank you for sending me a picture of Elder Gilbert Beebe. I am enjoying so much reading the books of his editorials. I think all Primitive Baptist should have these in their homes to read. He was wonderfully blessed to write the truth as is in our Lord and Savior Jesus Christ.

The Lord has given me a sweet hope that I am His and He is mine. He lead me up a very steep mountain and showed me a stream of pure water coming down that mountain and He blessed me to drink until I did not thirst any more. I was very low with pneumonia, given up by two doctors, and my blessed Lord healed me, a poor vile and wreatched sinner. It was all because of His tender love and mercy and not for anything that I had done. I feel to be less than the least but have been given a great love for Him and His dear little ones. It is a blessing to be able to meet with them here on earth as we hope to praise and adore His holy name.

I am seventy-nine years old and have been blessed to meet with His beloved people for over fifty-eight years.

May the blessed Lord continue to lead and bless you editors, is my hearts desire and may the Lord bless you to pray for me.

Your little sister,
Callie Clark

Summerfield, N. C.
May, 1936

Dear Mr. Gold:

What a joy it is to me to read such good pieces and to hear such good preaching as your father, Elder P. D. Gold, Elder Isaac Jones and Elder O. J.Denny did and Elder Denny does yet. I don't feel worthy of being so wonderfully blessed. And when I read the good experiences of the good brothers and sisters, my mind goes back to the days when I was a young man (I am past 75 now), when I was made to see myself a ruined and lost sinner, did not know what to do, would get the Testament and read it by myself, did not want any one to see me reading. I would get the song book and read, would try to pray, was trying to get good by doing good, but the more I did, the worse I got. My case seemed to be an outside case. How often have I wet my pillow with my tears, trying to ask the good Lord to have mercy on me, a poor sinner, and to pardon my many sins, but I got worse and worse all the time until it seemed to me that I could not live much longer. So one day I went out in my father's horse pasture to get a horse to do some work and while out there in that open field not a living soul in sight, all the time trying to ask the good Lord to pardon my many sins and at the same time I did not see how one so Godly as He was could condescend to have mercy on one so sinful as I was. So, while in this condition, my mind in a dazed condition, became impaired, my tongue clave to the roof of my mouth and I was not permitted to have a good thought or to speak a word. While in this fix I heard a still small voice say, "Thy sins are pardoned." My mind was restored, my tongue let loose and I was praising the Lord for His goodness and mercy to all men. I must have been the happiest one. I felt so good, light and free, my burden all gone. I was not only praising the Lord, but

the grass of the fields and leaves of the trees all seemed to be praising Him for His goodness and mercy.

All went well with me for two days and nights, then the tempter came in the way, "You have not met a change. It's all a delusion, it is stuff, all a myth. You have only caught at the substance and caught the shadow." I was in a bad fix to think all of my rejoicing was of no avail. So while in trouble about my condition the same sweet voice said, "My grace is sufficient for you."My doubts and fears were all gone and I was praising the good Lord again for His goodness and mercy. So it has been with me ever since, sometimes rejoicing sometimes in "Doubting Castle."

So after all this had taken place with me I would sometimes think about the Church, but never could feel good enough to ask a home with them. But one morning while I was plowing two horses (that were not very gentle at that time) with a two horse plow and at the same time asking the good Lord about my condition —Had I caught at the substance and only got the shadow?—this came to me as a command, "Why don't you go to the church of the true and living God, at Greensboro, and tell them what the good Lord has done for you and let them decide for you as to whether you have caught at the substance and only got the shadow." And then I was taken away from the things of this world, whether in the Spirit or out of it I can't tell, but there I saw myself in front of them, trying to tell them what the good Lord had done for me. And when I came to myself I was standing between those plowshares and the horses were standing still. Can't tell you how long that might have been, only a few minutes, or longer, but after all this I felt so little and sinful, so unworthy, how could I go, but the burden of duty was on me. So late one evening when I was feeding the cattle my burden seemed like it would crush me in the ground. I said, "I'll go! I'll go!" Then a sweet small voice said, "My people shall be a willing people in the day of my power." I was not only made willing to go, but now I wanted to go, could not wait until preaching day.

I went to the pastor of the church, O. J. Denny, of Winston-Salem, and asked him to make an appointment that I might go, which he did. Then I asked the good Lord if it was His will for me to go to the church, to go with me and enable me to tell a part of the many good things He had done for me, but I have often thought since joining the church, how well they could make out without me, but oh how could I make out without them.

A few months ago while I was about my work, (think I told Sister and Brother Neal about this), I heard a still small voice say to me, "Child of God." What a wonderful thing it is to be a child of God. I looked around me, saw no one, then different passages of scripture were presented to my mind, with understanding; then the blessed promises that are made to the children of God. Oh, Mr. Gold, I can't tell it, it is better felt than told.

I have told Brother Neal that I wanted to live at the feet of the brothers and sisters, did not want to do or say anything that would bring reproach upon the church. I feel that I am just a drone in the hive and can't help out like I want to. I have lost all I had except my farm, but if not deceived, I have a good hope that I would not exchange for ten thousand worlds like this.

Since the death of Mrs. L. A. Walker, who before our marriage was Miss

Lizzie Long, occured on the 19th of July, 1935, I want to say, just here, that a good woman has gone home to live with the true and living God, the One she loved to worship in Spirit and in truth, and sing songs to His holy and good name. But in her passing she has left an aching void that never can be filled. But I thank the good Lord for our four children and their husbands and wives. They are so good and kind to me in my old age, (believe I told you that I was past 75). I could not ask them to be any better, and I pray the good Lord to be with them, guide and direct them in the ways of all truth that they may earnestly contend for the faith once delivered to saints, ever giving God the glory; ever realizing that it is the Spirit that quickens, the flesh profiteth nothing and that they may so live that their last days will be their best days and they will be prepared to die the death of the righteous and may the dear Lord hover around their dying couch wherever that may be and be with them in the trying hour of death, and when their time is no more on earth that He will be pleased to waft their souls home to God who gave them, there to sing praises to His holy and good name forever. Then at that time we will see Him as He is and be like Him and be satisfied, and that will be enough.

Yours in hope of a home with our good Lord beyond the grave.

L. A. Walker

EXTRA COPIES OF THE "SIGNS"

Available to you for $1.00 per copy as long as supply last. Send your order with remittance to:

Signs Of The Times, Inc.
Rt. 1, Box 65
Keeling, Virginia 24566

VOICES OF THE PAST

"he being dead yet speaketh"

AUTOBIOGRAPHY OF THE LATE ELDER JOSEPH L. STATON

I was born in Worcester County, Maryland, in the year 1836, on the 18th day of June. My parents were both Old School or Primitive Baptists before I was born, my father preaching the gospel before my memory commences, and likely before I was born. I have heard him say he was a bound boy in the State of Virginia, raised at hard work, with but a little to eat, and no education. When he was eighteen years old he came to Maryland and soon after married my mother, Mary Givin. He worked in pleasant weather and, when it was not fit to work, he went to school or studied reading and writing at home, until he could attend to almost any business and was elected to some prominent and important offices and entrusted with some very important business. He was of a bright, cheerful disposition and was an able, sound gospel preacher. He died in May 1854, being fifty-six years old. My mother was a quiet, unassuming woman. She lived twenty years after my father's death and died in her eighty-fifth year.

My first thought of leaving this world and of an existence beyond and after this for those who lived in this world was and is the first thing of interest my mind goes back to, and perhaps as early in life as I was capable of retaining anything. My older brothers and sisters say I was not over three or four years old; at least, my eldest sister says she carried me in her arms. One of our

neighbors was buried and my father preached the funeral discourse, or I suppose he did; but I remember nothing till we went to the grave and the coffin was lowered down into the grave. A strange, lonely, desolate feeling came over me and I wondered what would become of that man if they covered him up in the ground and left him there. I seemed to have some idea that the man would be very lonely and desolate there, covered in that dark cell and the people all going away to leave him. I wonderd how he would ever get out of there. Also, a verse of poetry that my father read or quoted at the grave made a lasting impression, indeed sufficient never to leave me. I did not see it or know it was in print for many years after. It was this, "Hark! from the tomb a doleful sound; mine ears attend the cry; Ye living men, come view the ground, Where you must shortly lie."

I seemed to realize then and there that it was the way of all the earth and that there must be another world, another place of existence, somewhere, for human beings who left this world. Many, many times has my mind gone back to that time and place and I remember as well today how things appeared to me that day as how they appear to me today; the resurrection of the body is as great a mystery to me today as it was that day, although I do hope I have learned many things since then. I have learned in part to obey through the things I have suffered. My life since has been a mixture of joy and sorrow; of sorrow because of my wickedness; of joy because sometimes I am enabed by faith to believe that my eyes have been opened to see good from evil and to know that in me, that is, in my flesh, there dwells no good thing.

I have nothing special to say of many years of my life; only one continually wicked and seemingly careless, profane, thoughtless life; but, as I now look back in my mind, I know that there were many dark and sorrowful hours, even in my wildest and most thoughtless days and years; That I was constantly doing, saying, and thinking things that in themselves appeared hateful, which sometimes gives me the hope that in my youth I partook of the tree of the knowledge of good and evil and became a sensible sinner or transgressor, and that I had a desire even then to do the things that I found I knew not how to perform.

You will see by the dates that I was not eighteen years old when my father died. Notwithstanding all my disobedience and wickedness as a child to my father, his death fell heavily upon me. I then knew that a great blessing to me was gone, never to return, a blessing which I did not appreciate rightly while he was living. I still lived with my mother and can recall many things in my wicked career that I am ashamed to speak of. Even then they gave me much trouble and I made resolutions that if I lived to be older and settled in life that I would reform and live differently; I even made calculations that a reformation would make me a different man, not only in the sight of man, but also in the sight of God; for I yet believed that Christians were good people, or at least they were not sinners transgressing the law of God daily, as I was. I wonder yet sometimes how the good Master above can be reconciled to, and with, such a sinner as I am, so unreconciled to Him and sometimes almost rebellious. It is indeed a great mystery,

God made manifest in the flesh. I forget sometimes that God was in Christ, reconciling the world unto Himself, and that He has only given us the word or spirit of reconciliation. We have received the spirit of adoption and, by that Spirit comes or springs the desire to be reconciled and to say "Thy will be done." The Saviour, whilst here, had a mind or will which He says He did not come to do, but the will of Him that sent Him.

After living with my mother five years, giving her a great deal of trouble and, I must think, not much pleasure, my mind seemed settled to try and get a companion to share with me the sorrows and trials of life, and the joys if there should be any in store for me. In this I was wonderfully blessed in a true companion and helpmate in life. Her name was Louisa J. Tilghman, a true-hearted, noble woman. Her mother was a Methodist; her father made no profession, but seemed to have an understanding of the truth. Not long after a great event in my life, my wife began at intervals to tell me her experience, which I am now satisfied was the work of the Holy Spirit in bringing her a knowledge of the truth. She soon became in sentiment a Baptist, received them gladly, loved to see them and hear them preach and talk. It seems to me now that my nature was such that I could not be as kind to her as I should have been; but the longer we lived together the stronger the tie that bound us seemed to become. We struggled hard together for many years, being blessed with eight children, of which five still live. Our experience seemed to be almost the same as we journeyed in life for years; but we could say but little to each other about the things of the Spirit. For myself, I could say almost nothing to her of any trouble or sorrow on account of sin, for I thought she would have no confidence in my sincerity.

For the most part of the time, we kept going to Old Baptist meetings, and but little anywhere else; not knowing why we went or what we went for. I remember one morning we went twelve miles to meeting, when the forest was on fire and the smoke and sea fog were so thick it was necessary for me to walk ahead of the horse for miles, to feel the road, and my wife, sitting in the carriage, could not see me part of the time, although I had on a light coat. I have never seen so dark a time, before or since, day or night. When we got to the meeting, neither of us could tell any one why we were so anxious to go. We knew we loved to see them and to hear the preaching, but neither of us yet dared claim a hope in the mercy of God.

We continued to go to meeting and our interest seemed to get deeper and more heartfelt. I was looking forward to the time when we should be given a hope; for I did not once think of having a hope, only (as I would express it sometimes) a hope for a hope. I had a strong desire and a good hope that we should sometimes become Christians and fit subjects for baptism and make a profession of Christianity. I do not remember, in all these years, from 1840 to 1873, that I ever had a single doubt about who or where the church was, or of having a single suggestion to my mind as to joining any other persuasion or of making any profession, but having the hope of sometime being numbered with believers and, of course, was looking ahead with some anxiety as to when the time would come.

During these long, weary years we had many trials to endure, losses, crosses, and disappointments, los-

ing two of our children in the time; but we enjoyed many blessings also. We had reasonable health, success in business, and had accumulated something of this world's goods, for all of which we felt unworthy of and thankful for. It seemed to me that, of all men, I should be the most thankful, and never murmur again at disappointment or loss; but all at once it seemed that the greatest and saddest disappointment of all that ever had been or could come into my life was coming,or had already come. I had been hoping these many years that I should one day be a Christian and such an one as would be blessed with a name and place among them; but, instead of getting nearer the church, as I supposed I should, I was getting further away all the time and I had just now come to see it.

That was the way things appeared to me; for my idea was to get better by littles, until the fitness appeared for membership and I would make application for membership and be received; but to my astonishment, surprise, and disappointment, I had been, and was, going backward all the time, and here I seemed to lose all hope of ever being what I had hoped for so long; for I saw the perfect righteousness and holiness was required to see the Lord or to make a profession in His Name and, as I was all unrighteousness, even much worse than I ever imagined before this view of things; and my sad disappointments, as I remember them, seemed to destroy all hope either in this world or in eternity; yet the desire for holiness remained. If there could be any justification and forgiveness for such sins, I longed to know of it.

These exercises, I think were in the year 1871. About that time, I trust, the eyes of my understanding were opened more clearly to see how sinners could be and were saved, or how the sinner could be and was justified before God and still be a sinner, even such as I was. I thought then that God could be just and also the destroyer of the ungodly. His righteousness seemed perfect and perfected in us. It exceeded the righteousness of the scribes and the Pharisees; for they only obey in the letter, while He obeyed in the Spirit and became our Saviour. There was really hope for sinners, and it was a lively or living hope; for, because He lives, we hope.

About this time, my mind was more particularly directed to the Scriptures; not so much to reading them as to meditating on what I had read, as they would come to my mind, so that I had read and did not understand and had uttered things too wonderful for me, although it seemed to me I could not make a profession, for I might be deceived; yet there was reason to hope for salvation from sin and for the vilest of the vile. "If thou wilt, thou canst make me clean." My mind, for about two years, was almost constantly on the Scriptures, and my own duty concerning them and, whilst I was not ready or willing to make a profession, I found myself exhorting and advising others who seemed troubled as I was. I never shall be able to tell of my deep concern for two years, not only for myself, but also for others. The great moving cause of all things in the truth seemed dear to me and I was constantly trying to tell, in my blundering way, how things appeared to me. I frequently thought of preaching the gospel; not with any idea that I should ever be enabled to preach. Really, I do not think I had any idea

what preaching was; but I kept thinking about it and of what a glorious calling to be called to comfort those that mourned, and to open the prison doors to them that were bound. Everything else seemed to lose its beauty and interest to me. In my zeal I corresponded with some of the preachers, asking questions about the Scriptures until they would occasionally say something about my way of preaching, which made me think more seriously about what preaching really was. I soon began to think it was explaining the Scriptures and applying them in the promises to those who were in trouble and concerned about themselves and what the Scriptures contained; to speak comfortingly to anyone who was lost, was to speak of salvation for such; point them to the Lamb of God; tell them of the way I had found that sinners could be and were saved. I would have liked ever so much to do that, but I could not, for they seemed mysterious. I was constantly making inquiry myself and could not understand; certainly what seemed so mysterious to me, I could not explain to others. It seemed to me then that the ministers of the gospel understood perfectly all the Scriptures and that it was necessary that they should; but I fail to remember the questionings that were in my mind. Many of them have followed me until now, more perhaps than would be interesting in this narrative.

I shall lnow speak more particularly of my baptism and of the difficulties and trials after about the first of July 1873. While reading one evening in the hymn book, my mind seemed particularly drawn to the world:

> "Dear Lord, the ardor of thy love
> Reproves my cold delays."

I was made willing then and there to ask a place with those that I fully believed to be His followers. The time was fixed, that the first opportunity should not pass; but I was disappointed in my first attempt, one of my children being so sick that it was imprudent to leave him. For two weeks the subject of baptism was on my mind and then I was privileged to go. I was received and baptized and became a member of a church that had no stated preaching, but which met once a month for prayer and praise.

Now came one of the most severe trials of my life, There seemed to be no gift in that church; at least, if there was, it was not manifest. Some of them would read a chapter; sing some hymns; then go home. Here my mind was directed to prayer. Many times have I prayed that my mouth might be opened to speak in prayer. I would have given anything and everything for strength to make the attempt, for I wanted to say something; but the meeting would be opened by prayer and that I could not do, for I felt sure that such an effort would prove such a failure as to mortify me and the brethren and tend to destroy their love and confidence in me, which love and confidence was very dear to me. Worst of all, it would be but mockery in the sightof God.

For about two years, I continued to go, hoping all the time to be strengthened to do what seemed my duty and a great privilege and relief. During this time some of the brethren in the ministry advised me to make the attempt, as the only source of relief. About this time, six members, including myself, organized, and a church was constituted in Snow Hill, Worcester County, Maryland;

Some of them from Salisbury, where my membership was, and some from other churches. We immediately called Elder T. M. Poulson, of Virginia, as our pastor. He accepted the call and appointed to meet with us one Sunday in each month. He served us as faithfully as possible, but, living a distance of twenty miles, occasionally he failed to come. At such times, I generally read a chapter and talked a few minutes, but never attempted to speak in prayer until the church made an appointment for me and urged me to comply with their request.

When I consented to do so, it was with a vow, if permitted to do so, to open my mouth in prayer. Then came a very severe trial for a short time in reference to my duty. I could think of but little else until the time came, when my mouth was opened and one of the most sincere, heartfelt, earnest prayers I ever uttered was then, and I found such relief that I hoped the trial was over; but I was sadly mistaken. I have yet many misgivings and trials in speaking in prayer.

The church continued the appointments for me and proffered me liberty to go wherever and whenever called by other churches. This was in the spring of 1879; and during the following summer, by request, some days I attended three appointments, two in the daytime and one in the evening. During this entire year my family was more or less sick and, on the twelfth day of August, my dear companion in life was called home, which seemed for the time more than I could bear up under; but the Lord sustained me by His grace, for He had not yet called for me. I was very often sick through the week, but always able to go to meeting when Sunday came. As I remember, I did not miss an appointment on account of my own sickness.

In the fall of 1879 the Salisbury Association met with the church at Snow Hill, where my membership was, and I heeded a previous call from the church for my ordination. The presbytery was composed of a number of brethren and the following ministers; Elders Gilbert Beebe, William J. Purrington, S. H. Durand, A. B. Francis, E. Rittenhouse, and T. M. Poulson. I was then and there regularily set apart by prayer and laying on of hands to the work of the ministry and immediately called by the church at Fishing Creek (near Cambridge, Maryland) to serve them as pastor and to preach for them once in two months; which call I accepted and have served them as the Lord has been with me since.

In the Spring of 1880, the church near Newark, New Castle County, Delaware, called Welsh Tract, sent me an invitation to visit them once a month; also, the London Tract Church, Chester County, Pennsylvania, sent me the same invitation, both of which I accepted. I visited them several months, when both churches expressed a desire for me to move my family to Delaware and become pastor of those two churches. In the spring of 1881 myself and family moved to New Castle County, Delaware and settled on a little farm near Newark and I began serving those two churches regularly, in addition to serving the church at Fishing Creek, Dorchester County, Maryland.

During this time, or in the fall of 1880, the Lord blessed me with another companion in life, a good Christian woman and an established Old School Baptist, which has proved a helpmate indeed. I am at this writing, June 1, 1883, just forty-seven years

old, with a family of six children and a second wife, the youngest child being hers. Three of my first wife's children have passed away to be with their dear mother in the immediate presence of the great Judge of all things and the Giver of all good. I am yet serving the three churches from time to time as the Lord is pleased to be with me.

After speaking somewhat of the churches I serve and of their present condition, I propose to go back in my mind and speak somewhat of my trials, difficulties and deliverances in the ministry.

The Welsh Tract Church is the first Baptist church organized in America, and at one time before the division and separation, I think it numbered two hundred members. Since then the church and congregation has been much smaller. When I came here there were fifty-seven members. Since then three have passed away and three have been baptized, leaving the number the same, but very much scattered, several old and infirmed. Our communicants at our quarterly meetings seldom exceed thirty-seven and the congregation from one hundred to one hundred and twenty-five.

The London Tract Church, also organized a great many years ago, has always been small, the present membership only seventeen, the congregation from seventy-five to one hundred. Many in each congregation seem to love the truth.

The Fishing Creek Church is very small, having since my recollection been sustained with from seven to twelve members and a congregation of seventy-five to one hundred, generally very attentive to the Word. The mercy of the Lord and the power of His grace have been wonderfully manifest in sustaining this church under many discouraging circumstances, for years at a time with no male member or deacon, one of the sisters acting as clerk; yet they never failed to correspond with the sister church and to keep up their regular church meetings.

One of my greatest conflicts through life has been with my own evil heart of unbelief. I have often thought if sufficient evidence was given me that I was qualified to preach the gospel of the grace of God, it would be a great privilege and I have often said to myself that I had rather be a gospel minister to the children of God than the chief magistrate of the United States. Indeed, I never have desired any office in the gift of the people. I have always felt incapable of serving them well in any important office and hence have had no desire for them. The same feeling of insufficiency to serve the church has made me all through life very timid and backward. Whilst I remember and know that our sufficiency is of God, my nature has seemed to forbid me to trust; hence, the conflicts, and slow to believe what I knew must really be so. There is to my mind a great mystery in this, that whilst we know that salvation is of the Lord, yet we are constantly looking for something in ourselves to recommend us to God, and can scarcely understand how a helpless sinner can be saved, when they are the only ones that can be saved, as others have nothing to be saved from.

Just so it has been with me in reference to preaching the gospel. While I know that the Lord must fill my mouth, if it is profitable to His redeemed, yet I am always wanting something on hand to say, for fear He will not give it to me when the

time comes; but I think this all comes from that evil heart of unbelief and the doubt that remains in my mind as to whether the Lord has required this at my hands. I have never felt to sensure poor old Jonah much for trying to get away. I guess he was honest and conscientious in what he did and needed that much more experience to prepare him to pay his vows. In short, I will say that the subject of prayer and praise to God has been a very solemn subject and I have had a great struggle with myself, both in commencing the work and in keeping it up. I have spent many sleepless hours and sweated many big drops, and yet self seems uppermost in the very best of my performances. I know that, unless obedience is in the heart, the act is but mere mockery in the sight of God.

July 19, 1884

On the 17th of this month the good Lord gave us the care of a very promising little boy for a while; we know not for how long. This is the second child by my second wife.

Since the last writing in this book, I have had many conflicts, many dark hours, and some very bright and pleasant ones. The mercy of the Lord still endureth and my unworthiness is still the same. The brethren seem to understand what I mean to say and do not expect anything of me, only as the good Master above is pleased to grant them through me. If He opens, no man can shut; truly, if He shuts, no man can open. The Lord is good to them who put their trust in Him; but alas, man is so prone to err.

At present there are eight regular appointments for me to meet in each month, to preach as the Lord may enable me, and it is a blessing to me that no more is expected of me by the brethren than what He is pleased to give. It is always a blessed privilege to me to deliver a message if I can feel that it comes from the Lord; otherwise, it is a hard, laborious task. The engagement in spiritual things, if indeed that engagement is mine, is more in feeling the power of the Spirit in my own soul than anything else. The company of the saints is very precious at such times, but sometimes the flesh so shuts out the light that I prefer to be alone.

Since the last writing, I have accepted the call of the Salem Church of Philadelphia, Pennsylvania, to meet with them every fifth Sunday, or four times a year.

July 27, 1888

There has been nothing of special note since the last writing. I am still serving the four churches at stated times, with such ability as the good Lord is pleased to give me. In these churches there is an ingathering, we believe, according as God is pleased to constrain by His almighty Grace.

September 20, 1889

Many days have passed since I wrote in this book. Very much of the time has been spent in dolitary idleness, seemingly for want of ambition. The congregations and churches I am serving have kept up the usual interest. There have been occasional additions to them, the one in Philadelphia of which I see the least manifests the most zeal of any, having the most additions to their number, assuring me more and more that the good Master above is adding to the church daily such as shall be saved; that it does not in any sense depend upon my feeble efforts.

Joseph L. Staton

MEETINGS

MINUTES OF PRESBYTERY

Pursuant to the request of Bethel Primitive Baptist Church, Franklin County, Virginia, a presbytery met November 5, 1983 at the church for the examination of Brother Clyde Johnson, if found qualified with the written word of God, at the satisfaction and discretion of their judgement, ordain the above mentioned to the full work of the office of a deacon.

The solemity was begun with prayer by Elder Willard Cox. All Elders of our faith and order present cnstituted the presbytery. Those present were as follows: Elders O. K. Tench, Rufus Brown, Larry Hollandsworth, Noel Conners, Willard Cox and J. R. Hollandsworth.

The presbytery was organized by electing Elder J. R. Hollandsworth as moderator and brother Harry B. Cannady as clerk. Elder O. K. Tench was chosen to perform the examination of the candidate. Deacon Posey Poindexter having beging duly appointed by Bethel Church as spokesman for the church delivered brother Clyde Johnson to the presbytery.

Examination was made by Elder O. K. Tench. The presbytery being satisfied with the examination and answere given by the candidate, administered the laying on of hands. The ordination prayer was delivered by Elder Larry Hollandsworth and Elder Noel Conner delivered the charge to the candidate.

The moderator asked Bethel Church if they approved the work of the presbytery, which was answered in the affirmitive.

The right hand of fellowship and brotherhood was given to Brother Johnson and he was delivered back to the church as an ordained deacon.

The minutes consisting of the work of the presbytery were read and adopted. The presbytery was dismissed with prayer by Elder O. K. Tench.

Elder James R. Hollandsworth, Moderator

Brother Harry. B. Cannady, Clerk

CONTRIBUTIONS

CONTRIBUTION LIST FOR October, 1983

J. E. Mosley, Al.	$ 3.00
Mrs. Dorothy L. Foster, WV.	10.00
Mrs. Luther Procter, NC.	1.00
Mrs. Mary H. Stratton, VA.	2.00
W. D. Brown, VA.	3.00
Mrs. P. J. Lawrence, VA.	3.00
Mrs. W. S. Shepherd, NC.	6.00
Mrs. Nannie A. Carter, NC.	7.00
Elder G. R. Smith, LA.	7.00
Mrs. O. W. Parks, TX.	7.00
John W. Payne, NC.	2.00
A Friend, VA.	5.00
A friend, VA.	7.00
Mrs. C.R. Hollandwsorth, VA.	3.00
Ernest Stone, NC.	2.00
Elder Paul Poyner, KY.	3.00
H. M. Summerlin, Jr. GA. In memory of Mrs. H. M. Summerlin	20.00
Mrs. Hixie Guest, AR.	3.00
Mrs. Irene Setliff, NC.	5.00
Mrs. John Brown, VA.	12.00
Mrs. Dorothy D. Sieglaff, NC.	17.00
Mrs. Jean B. Moran, NC.	7.00
J. O. Sanders, AL.	2.00
Robert L. Lovelace, NC.	1.00
Mrs. Agnes L. Truitt, MD.	2.00
Elder Hassel Allen, NC.	5.00
Mrs. Susie Williamson, NC.	2.00
Mrs. L. C. Watson, TN.	3.00

THE LOVELYNESS OF THE LORD

Our Lord's more lovely than the beautiful rose of sharon
More than the lily of the valley doeth He shine.
Into Our heart and mind He sends His holy spirit,
To cleanse Our soul by His grace, and love divine.
As we live and breath the essence of His holy power,
Bringing comfort to Our heart with peace and rest.
Faith lets Us feel the effectual love of His calling,
With a hope that We now live among the Blessed.
We pray Thee Lord to guide Our feet and keep Us humble,
May we help some Lamb of thine Who show Thy grace.
May Thy spirit lead Our mind that We may know Them,
By the spiritual light of love upon their face.
In Thy book We find sweet promise to Thy children,
If some burdened Soul in trouble We should see.
It is Our duty to give comfort and relieve Them,
Thus We give honor, bringing glory unto Thee.
O' precious Lord, Thou art Our King, Our loving Shepherd,
Ever tending Thy sacred office at the door.
One by one Thy Lambs go in and find green pastures,
To live with Thee in love and bliss, forevermore.

George N. Lee
2414 Buena Drive
Mobile, Alabama

OBITUARIES

ELDER WILLIAM ELMER PRINCE

Elder William Elmer Prince was given good liberty to praise God and to edify the congregation when he visited the Union Meeting of the Soldiers Creek Association this spring. It was his last time to fill the stand. His sojourn in this earthly wilderness was ended on May 17, 1983. He was a long standing member of Cane Creek Church. He was much appreciated for his gentle and patient manner, both as an Elder and as a church member.

Although Elder Prince was seventy eight years old, he traveled considerably among the churches in Tennessee, Kentucky and south Illinois. He will be greatly missed. He is survived by his wife Dovie, two sons, three grandchildren and other close family members.

Respectfully submitted,
Wayman Chapell

BROTHER GEORGE E. JOYCE

It has pleased our heavenly Father to call from our midst Brother George E. Joyce. Brother Joyce was born January 2, 1918 in Patrick County, Virginia and departed from this life August 14, 1983. His parents were the late Deacon Brother Rufus Monroe and Sister Mary King Joyce.

Surviving are his wife, Ollie May Joyce of the home, two daughters, Mrs. Shirley Littles, and Mrs. Mary Weiss, both of Patrick Springs and one son, Jimmy Joyce of Stuart. One son, Everett Cuper Joyce preceded him in death on October 22, 1978. Also surviving are two sisters, Mrs. Annie Lou Foley, Patrick Springs, and Mrs. Revie Sawyers, Stuart, and two brothers, Mr. Rufus Joyce, and Mr. Guy Joyce of Stuart and six grandchildren.

Brother Joyce united with Liberty

Primitive Baptist Church in July 1960 by experience. Appointed trustee in March 1961 and ordained as deacon on May 6, 1961. He was faithful to attend his church and the sister churches, too.

Brother Joyce was wounded during World War II in France, and lost a leg. He received several metals of honour, including the Purple Heart.

His funeral was conducted by his pastor, Elder Bennie Clifton and was assisted by Elder John Wingfield. It was held at Moody Funeral Home Chapel in Stuart and burial was in the Adams' Cemetery at Patrick Springs, Virginia.

We of the Liberty Primitive Baptist Church extend to the family our deepest heart-felt sympathy and hope they may be strengthened by remembering the faith and hope their husband and father had. We of the church will also miss him.

Done by order of the church September 3, 1983.

Submitted by: Paul Puckett, Clerk

BROTHER LEON THOMASSON

Whereas, by the request and common consent of the Liberty Primitive Baptist Church, it being our desire to render a written tribute of respect to the memory of our brother and friend, Leon Thomasson, we do hereby publish the following account of is life.

Brother Thomasson was born August 20, 1907 near Leatherwood, in Henry County, Virginia, being one of the seven children of Jesse B. and Ellen Eggleston Thomasson. On June 30, 1942 he was united in marriage to Sister Mildred Adkins Thomasson, who survives. To this union the Lord granted seven children, the six now living who are as follows: two sons, Jerry Wayne and Wesley Damon Thomasson; and four daughters, Mrs. Marcella Dyer, Mrs. Evelyn Eggleston, Mrs. Brenda Bowles, and Mrs. Dale Burnette. He was also survived by seven grandchildren and two sisters; Mrs. Doris Gregery and Sister Nannie W. Rickman.

Brother Thomasson settled near the rural Henry County community of Preston around 30 years ago, where he and his wife brought up their fine family. He and his companion were blessed to live together for a space of 41 years. He made his living by working for several area furniture manufacturers, and after retirement, he worked as a security guard until the last illness which preceded his death.

For many years before joining the church Brother Leon went among the Old Baptists and was known as a firm friend of this people and their cause, in general. Some time after his sister and his wife joined, he asked for a home with Liberty Church in June, 1967, was received and baptized by Elder Bennie Clifton and Elder Ben Martin. He remained a loyal member the balance of his earthly life, and went in and out among us quietly and peaceably until the Lord called him away on August 2, 1983. Without being aware of it Brother Leon was blessed to faithfully apply the inspired teaching of the Apostle Paul, who wrote, "If it be possible, as much as lieth in you, live peaceably with all men." (Romans 12:18)

After several months of declining health Brother Leon was admitted to Martinsville Hospital the last Friday in July and passed away on the following Tuesday. Funeral services were conducted at Roselawn Chapel

by Elders Bennie Clifton, Paul Hopkins, and John Wingfield, burial followed in the Roselawn Burial Park, where Brother Thomasson's body awaits the final glorious appearing of His Saviour.

Now, therefore, be it resolved:

First: That we acknowledge the wisdom and mercy of God in Brother Leon Thomasson from this world to one far better, and

Second: That we extend our sincere sympathy to his family and all near and dear unto him, and

Third: That we submit three copies of this memorial, one to be included in our church record, one to be presented to his family, and one to be sent to the SIGNS OF THE TIMES for publication.

Done by order of the Liberty Church in conference, the third day of September, 1983.

Elder Bennie Clifton, Moderator
Deacon Paul Pucket, Clerk
Submitted by: John T. Wingfield

RETHA B SMITH

I hold it true whatever befall;
I feel it when I sorrow most;
Tis better to have loved and lost
Than never to have loved at all.
Tennyson

The above quote has meant much to me in the past ten months. Although at times it is difficult for me to agree with Alfred Lord Tennyson, especially when I think of all the beautiful memories I hold dear of my mother, Retha B. Smith, and the joys that filled our lives.

Sister Smith was born on April 16, 1900, in Wayne County, the daughter of S. H. and Margaret Sauls Blow.

She is survived by her husband, Eli T. Smith, Sr.; two sons, Eli T. Smith, Jr. and W. H. Smith; a daughter, Mrs. Sedalia Smith Green—all of Fremont, North Carolina. Four grandchildren, three great grandchildren; a half sister, Mrs. Margaret Coker; and stepmother, Mrs. Estelle Gooch.

Sister Smith united with the Aycock's Primitive Baptist Church in March, 1930, and as health permitted, was faithful until her death. Her father served as deacon of Aycock's Church longer than any other person. Her husband and son, Eli, Jr. are both active deacons.

For many years Sister Smith opened her home to friends, not only from her church but from many churches, to enjoy good food and fellowship. There were but few weekends that she did not have guests which were a joy to her because she was a gracious hostess and an excellent cook.

Sister Smith's funeral was conducted on Wednesday, January 26, 1983, at the Fremont Feneral Home Chapel by her pastor, Elder D. B. Stokes.

At the conclusion of a most beautiful and appropriate service, Sister Smith was laid to rest in Elwood Cemetery beneath a beautiful mound of flowers, symbolic of friendships and love through the years.

Written by her daugther
Sedalia S. Greene

SISTER ANNIE MAYHEW TOSH

It is with a sad heart that I attempt to write the obituary of Sister

Annie Mayhew Tosh; born April 6, 1896. She was the daughter of the late Robert Hill Mayhew and Laura Elizabeth West Mayhew. She was the widow of Willie Bennette Tosh.

Sister Tosh was a dear and faithful member of Springfield Primitive Baptist Church. She was received by Experience and baptized July 11, 1937. Sister Tosh loved her church and brethren. She attended meetings regularly as long as her health permitted. I have sweet memories of Sister Tosh–I saw her many places and she was never ashamed to embrace and call me Sister–though I felt very unworthy, it made me feel a special love for her.

Sister Tosh passed from this life August 7, 1983. Her funeral was held by her beloved pastor, Elder O. K. Tench. She was layed to rest in Highland Burial Park, Danville, Virginia. She leaves to mourn her, one foster daughter, Elizabeth Mayhew Jones, Euclid, Ohio, one foster grandchild and many friends. May each one be reconciled to her passing and say, Thy Will Be Done.

Written in love and hope,
Sister Carol R. Pickral
Elder O. K. Tench, Moderator
Oscar D. Pickral, Clerk

BOOK NOTICES

ANNOUNCEMENT

Having been requested by brethren and friends to leave upon record some of my experiences in the ministry, especially in relation to many of God's people being led to His house.

The book will have the following contents:

The testimony of many of God's people, in their exercises of Soul in being brought into the church.
My personal experiences.
Past Editorials written years ago on the following texts.

- Various customs and practices among Old School Baptist.
- The relationship between Pastors and Deacons.
- Churches and Associations, and a number of other subjects relating to the Doctrine and Practices of Old School Baptist.

Record of the churches I serve becoming independent churches.

This paper back book will have approximate 128 pages.

Price $5.00 per copy postpaid.

SEND ORDERS TO:

Elder D. V. Spangler
Route 6, Box 270
Danville, Va. 24541

BOOKS AVAILABLE

Editorials by Elder Beebe Vol. 3 & 4 $16.00 each plus $2.00 for mailing.

The Priesthood Of The Son Of God, $5.00 each plus $1.00 for mailing.

Feast of Fat Things, $5.00 each plus $1.00 for mailing.

SEND ORDERS TO:

Elder James F. Poole
P.O. Box 1250
Salisbury, Maryland 21801

Signs of the Times

DEVOTED TO THE OLD SCHOOL BAPTIST CAUSE

"The Sword of the Lord and of Gideon"

VOL.152 KEELING, VA., FEBRUARY 1984 NO. 02

SIGNS OF THE TIMES

ISSN - 0199-0063

Subscription price $7 per year-$13 two year

Published each month by

SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.

Established 1832

Devoted to the Old School Baptist Cause

CIRCULATION OFFICE

Elder J. R. Williams
Route 1, Box 65
Keeling, Va. 24566

EDITORS

Elder J. R. Williams, Editor
Route 1, Box 65
Keeling, Va. 24566

Elder Kenneth R. Key, Editor
721 Williard Street
Greensboro, N.C. 27405

ASSOCIATE EDITORS

Elder W. D. Griffin
Rt. 6, Box 84, Fayette, Ala. 35555
Phone (205) 695-7756

Elder Richard H. Campbell
9195 Holmes Rd., Memphis, Tenn. 38115
Phone 1 (901) 755-6049

Elder Joe L. Hamrick
Rt. 4, Box 21A, Winnsboro, TX 75494

Elder D. B. Stokes
1029 Daniel Court
Jacksonville, N.C. 28540

CONTRIBUTING EDITORS

Elder D.V. Spangler
R.F.D. 6, Box 270, Beechwood Lane
Danville, Virginia 24541

Elder John D. Wood
9802 Cherry Tree Lane
Manassas, Virginia 22110

All letters for this paper containing subscriptions and remittances, should be mailed to Elder J. R. Williams, Rt. 1, Box 65, Keeling, Virginia 24566. All articles and letters for publication, all notices of meetings and all obituaries should be mailed to Elder Kenneth R. Key, 721 Willard St., Greensboro, n. C. 27405.

SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.

Route 1, Box 65 Keeling, Virginia 24566

YE SHALL HAVE TRIBULATION

We stagger neath our heavy crosses,
Each one feels his own the worst;
We mourn and grieve our bitter losses,
And at times our hearts near burst.

On every hand we see around us
Heads bowed down with grief or pain,
Should these things greatly astound us?
We must suffer, rest to gain.

If we knew not pain or sorrow,
If we suffered not at all,
Would we then some glad tomorrow
Hail with joy our Father's call?

When He calls to all His treasures,
Rise my fair one and my love'
Come and share eternal pleasures
Praising God in heaven above.

Oh! call me soon my blessed master
From this cross, to claim my crown;
Speed the days and hours far faster
Till my armor I'll lay down.

Haste the day when pain is ended
When cross-bearing all shall cease;
When with Christ my spirit's blended
Eternally to rest in peace.

(Mrs.) EFFIE PARKE

IS IT TIME TO RENEW YOUR SUBSCRIPTION? IF YOUR EXPIRATION DATE IS 2/84 IT EXPIRES WITH THIS ISSUE.

CONTENTS

EDITORIAL 26
Written by
Elder W.D. Griffin

CHURCH OF OUR FAITH 29

CORRESPONDENCE 30

VOICES OF THE PAST 38
Written by
Elder R.W. Rhodes

CONTRIBUTIONS 44

OBITUARIES 45

John Edgar Newnam
Sister Hillie Adkins Wade
Gardner Bryant Houston
Woodie C. Smith
Sister Martha Lillard

BOOK NOTICES 48

EDITORIAL

ISAIAH 46: 9, 10

Remember the former things of old; for I am God, and there is none else, I am God, and there is none like me, declaring the end from the beginning, and from ancient times the things not yet done, saying, My counsel shall stand, and I will do all my pleasure.

The above text of Holy Writ has been passed on to me for exposition. Although I have been writing on this text (in substance) for fifty years, I confess my weakness, both in a natural as well as a spiritual sense to the extent that I have never been satisfied about what I have said. The subject is vast, for it covers the creation of the world, the supreme ruling of it by He that created it, to the last disposition of it.

The subject is so sublime that it covers every thing pertaining to time. That is, if inspiration is to be credited with giving us a clear picture of time. Now the question that we are called upon to settle is this, to wit: Has God declared the end from the beginning? Strictly speaking, I am not capable of answering a question like unto that. Yet, as one that has professed before men and before Him, I am qualified to say, and to declare with all of the mind and strength that I possess that God has declared the end from the beginning. I do not need to qualify my declaration of this vital truth. It is the most God dishonoring doctrine that has ever passed mortal man's lips to say otherwise. God has said that He did declare the end from the beginning.

I am treating on this matter by request (as the most of my writing is in answer to requests, but not to argumentation), and unless I am woefully deceived, I am led to a throne of grace to beseech my heavenly Father to tether my mind and my tongue that I not know anything save Jesus Christ and Him crucified. God sent Him into the world to save sinners. In doing that He covered the ground completely. Not one word nor one step was in jest or in vain. He came according to divine prophecy; He lived and acted out His assignment from His Father. He declared while enduring the anguish of that work, that to this end was I born and for this purpose came I into the world. The purpose in Him coming was that He might bear testimony to the truth. Every step that he walked, every word that He said, all was de-

clared of Him before He was formed in the womb of the virgin. Verily, as it was said of Him, He ever was about His Father's business. Everything that was declared of Him in prophecy He had to endure. If He did not overcome everything related and connected with His people's warfare then He did not overcome all things for them.

In brotherly love I present to you that God declared the end from the beginning. The only reason for this statement is the plain unequivocal statement that He said that He did. Did He not do that? He said that He did. I have not got any reason whatever to argue the matter. The text at the head of this article tells us that He declared the end from the beginning. Can that be explained away? What will be your argument? Is it said anywhere in Holy Writ that he did not do that? The language expresses God as declaring the end from the end. Will ridicule do away with God's declaration? It does seem that if I could not answer God's sovereigntyany better than that, I would leave it off. Perhaps this ridicule would sometime do that if it was not that their ridiculing God's statement that He did declare the end from the beginning also embraced their doing it.

According to the text God has been declaring this doctrine from ancient times. How far back? How remote has this declaration been made? If language means anything, and it does, then from all ancient times God has been declaring it. Not just at one period, or at one time, but from ancient times. Do you know how far back that goes? Do you know at what period, in dealing with His children, that He did not do that? If language means anything, and it does to those taught of God, then the ancient times are limitless, and without number, and these declarations cover all times. This declaration of the things, all of the things, not yet done, is now and continually.

Very well, if you do not believe this, what do you believe? If you do not believe this truth that God has declared so clearly, where does the doctrine that you do believe come from? It does not come from God, even the God of the Bible, because He has said in His Bible, which is the source of His doctrine, that He has declared from ancient times the end from the beginning. There is not any that can do this. He is the only being that can declare the end from the beginning. Is that denied? Has there ever been a creature that could do this? Well, can He do it? His comprehension was such that he declared all of the things not yet done. The important question, yea, the pertinent question is this: Did He declare the things not yet done? Let us remember that He said that from ancient times He had declared the things (how many things?) not yet done.

Let us look back in retrospection at the divine prophecy of God. Let us call upon the individuals of the present day. The many prophetical announcements concerning the Son of God's advent into the world. Those prophecies were all His divine declarations. Did one of them fail? Come dear readers, come and tell us one single declaration concerning the advent and departure of Jesus Christ that failed to come to pass. Remember that God declared before He came how He would arrive. how He would be treated, how and by whom He would be crucified. Did one event fail to come to pass? One important declaration made by God was that the wicked would do wickedly. Did they ever do a good deed toward Him? Did they ever receive Him with peace and joy? You may take each and every prophecy, or if you please, every declaration that God made in the life of Jesus Christ, follow it from its appearance until His rising from the dead, and the only answer you will ever get from Holy Writ is that it came to pass.

Come with me to Holy Writ. Let us

pick at random any Bible character. God sent each of them into the world to fill a certain purpose. In each case God laid out the events that would take place in their lives. Did each episode allotted or declared to follow him take place? In each and every case it is the same divine path laid out for the servant. Which one, in each of their lives, failed of occurring. Follow Joseph from birth to death, the things that God declared would occur did occur. Take any of the saints of old, and in the most minute detail every item declared as being a part of his life came to pass. How wonderful it is that in our searching of the Bible that not only are all things declared before they come to pass, but even the individuals of the Bible that God has declared the events of their life before hand, and that they come out and are displayed in the Bible from birth to death.

Now have you noticed the wonderful culmination of this declaration before of the events of time? God assigns His reason or purpose in this. It is that my counsel shall stand and I will do all my pleasure. Whether it is God or man that has determined a thing that God meant it all for good, even the wickedness of Joseph's brethren. How often, how often in the last one hundred and fifty years have professed followers of the Lord Jesus Christ have pictured the scriptural writers of the maligned writers in this periodical for saying that evil things wrought good for the cause of Christ. Yet, Joseph comforted his guilty brethren by telling them that although they meant it for evil that God meant it for good. There is not a logician on the face of the globe that could get Joseph down into Egypt after taking out one of the events in that of getting him down there. God sent Joseph down there. He selected and declared before hand how that he would go.

Did God determine the going down into Egypt of Joseph and not determine the way that he would go? Did He? This was one of the most important events in the history of Israel. From a human reckoning, I would venture to suggest that it was second to the sending of Jesus Christ into the world. In fact, the first is a figure of the second. The certain outcome of each event was as much as the other. The same Being declared the coming of one that declared if of the other. There were saints and the vilest of sinful wretched involved in each event, the first meaning it for good, the latter meaning it for evil, and the Declarer of both meaning it all for the good of God's people and the others meaning it for evil.

One thing in particular about the predestination of all things that you will not notice among the family of God. Not a member of that family is going to lay their sins on God. It is true, I am sorry to say, some of the professing members of the body of Christ will do that way. Some of them will be so destitute of a wrought in experience of grace that they will boldly attempt to lay the blame on God; that He is to be blamed, that He is the cause of their wrong doing. David did not lay the blame on God when he was caught in a scheme to get Uriah's wife. Instead of shifting his sin off on God, he humbly confessed his guilt, saying, my sin is ever before me. Yet, it is expressly declared that God declared the end from the beginning, and there is not a pen of God, nor a tongue that the Holy Spirit has loosed, that wants to, nor that can tell who would have been the father of Solomon, or that can even tell whether he would have ever been on the face of the earth, or that he would have ever been born had David not got her to wife. David did not, and I do not, and no man or woman under the divine leadership of the Spirit is going to condone David's sin.

When God says a thing, that should (and it does) settle the matter. God's

taught children abide by what God said about it. God sent Joseph down into Egypt. He said that He did. He further told his brethren what actuated them in selling him into Egypt. They meant it for evil. What was it that they meant for evil? It was not for a righteous deed, but it was for their evil acts. Joseph told them, and thus God tells us that God meant it for good. That which they meant for evil God meant it for good. It was the same in both cases. The "it" that they meant for evil, the same "it" God meant for good. I have heard ninty five per cent of the predestinarian ministers in my life time, and with two or three exceptions I have not heard any of them say anything stronger about evil works than what Joseph said about his evil brethren.

God has declared the end from the beginning of all such matters. He clearly and emphatically and time and again said that He sent Israel down into Egypt and brougth them out again. I am sure of how and by whom God opened up the way for them all to go, and I am likewise sure of how that He brought them out. I glory in this glorious work of God. All the bitter writing and pulpit ranting by the enemies of God's doctrine hasn't made a dent in The declaration of God of things not yet done, saying that my councel shall stand and that I will do all of my pleasure.

Let us, dear brethren, do the best that we can to ignore the cursing of those that know not David, that know nothing of the journey into Egypt, nor less of the deliverance from there, and let us by the grace of God do as our blessed Master, and as our dear fellow traveller, to wit, David, let us say nothing against them that would malign us, for we must ever recognize that we must expect that for if they do these things to the green tree we certainly cannot expect any less in dry branches.

His declaration of the end from the beginning will at a time unexpected and unlooked for, the Lord shall come again, and that those that have turned a deaf ear to the cry of the poor and afflicted people of God, will all be begging for the mountains to fall upon them.

In love and fellowship to the poor,
Elder W.D. Griffin

CHURCH OF OUR FAITH

Dan River Primitive Baptist Church was constitited in the year 1884. It is located on N.C. Highway 700 and Route 2, Ruffin, N. C. Their services are on Fourth Sunday mornings and Saturday night before and on second Sunday nights of each month. They also meet together and sing every first Sunday night. Their present pastor is Elder David Spangler who has served this church for the past sixty years. This is also Elder Spangler's home church.

CORRESPONDENCE

There has been a lot of Scriptures that have crossed my mind that I thought I would like to talk about. But the time is passing on. Maybe I will talk to you a little while. The brethren were preaching this morning concerning Jacob and Esau. I could not help but remember that I heard a man trying to tell the difference between the two sons, the two brothers and he said after he talked a long time on the matter concerning Cain and Abel. He said he just did not know why that God chose the offerings of Abel and rejected the offerings of Cain, unless He liked lambs better than He did vegetables. The man had a point. If he had confessed God made choice between the two offerings it would have ruined everything he had peached all these years. If he had said God had elected one over the other it would have still ruined and destroyed everything he had been standing for and praching all had been standing for and preaching all those years.

I want to talk to you just a little bit about the fellowship that God has blessed us with, a fellowship that Paul expressed as a mystery, and it is a mystery. It is a great mystery how the Lord has chosen the people in the flesh and put His spirit in them to see one another as the angels of God and look at one another as the children of God and not after the flesh. Can you think of a greater mystery than that? We are all made of the same lump, naturally speaking, clothed and robed in the same robe of flesh. If one disagreed with the other then he would say that there is nothing to you anyway and they would go their way and never speak again to one another. If these brethren at my back and if you fell out with all the ones that disagreed with you in your walk of life and what you believed pertaining to the Scriptures, where would you be? Would you be here today? I tell you of a truth that if we should fall out with everyone that disagreed with us on any particular, then we would all go our way and none of us would be here.

But think of it, what a mystery it is that God would bless us to overcome. That's wherein God blesseth his people to overcome that, that dewlls in us in nature and seek after those things that are of the spirit. We see one another as the children of God, a great mystery. Blessed, blessed is the people that know the joyful sound. I believe my dear hearers, that there is no people on the face of the earth that know the joyful sound as those who have been given to die to the things of the flesh. That's wherein the fellowship comes in. Paul said that I am crucified to the world and the world is crucified to me. What's he saying? He is saying that I am dead to the world and the world is dead to me. Our life is meeting Christ with God and he goes further. He says when He shall appear, then shall we appear with Him in glory. What a wonderful thing! Your life, my life, that we live in Christ is His promise. We walk by faith; we walk not by sight. That's why that in this fellowship of the spirit, fellowship of the suffering and that's where God brings His people to in that very avenue. I fine no other source in this Book, and you won't either, that God has brought His people together in this fellowship that we have been so blessed with during this association. By no other avenue can one enter into it except by the putting away of those things that pertain to the flesh. Our fellowship is in the spirit of God and the love of God is manifest. That's where God shows His smiling face upon us.

I have been trying to serve the spirit for about 21 years and I try to remind the folks that I speak to, of the peace that God has blessed us with and make

them realize that we are not to take our fellowship or our peace for granted. It is God Himself that keeps us in this unity, in this love, that we might seek the same thing through the love of God. Nevertheless, I believe that God brings things among us to stir us up sometimes that we may be more careful pertaining to this peace that God has blessed us with. Do you believe that? I do. He brings things. He sends things that make us to realize how precious that our fellowship is that we have to enjoy. Let us not my dear brethren and sisters and kind friends take what God has blessed us with for granted.

Two weeks ago I talked in a home for just a little while about us being together. This is the same thing, it's all together, the fellowship of the saints of God, their being brought together. He raised us up together and He has made us to sit together in a heavenly place in Christ Jesus our Lord. This meaning that there is no other way that one could ever be able to sit in a heavenly place in Christ unless He made us. I know that's contrary to the doctrine of the world but oh my friends, that's why Paul spoke about fellowship as being a mystery. Yet it is as plain as your nose on your face to us who are blessed with it. It seems like the whole world could see it. When Christ was talking to His disciples of His death and resurrection, He told them that the world would see Him no more but they would see Him. He was asked how He was going to manifest Himself to them and not unto the world? How is it that you can do this thing? He said We will just come and take up our abode with you.

Oh,my dear hearers, we are blessed with the greatest treasure, the greatest blessing that ny people could ever have on the face of the earth. That's why I believe that among our folks that you will find the carefulness, that we are careful as to what we say; we are careful as to what we do lest it be offensive to our brethren. Those principles are made to abound in our hearts when these things come our way and we are blessed. Principles that you don't have to go and ask somebody if this is right or if that's wrong. It's laid there. That's why you'll find the tongues of His people are bridled by the spirit of God. What a wonderful thing, that's to the keeping of this beautiful fellowship that we have one with another, the family of God. Oh, how beautiful it is. Do you know what fellowship is? Fellowship, it's fellows in the same ship that share the same things that are given a oneness of mind by the same spirit, not different spirits but of the same spirit. This is why my dear hearers that we are made to be careful. Oh, my friends let us walk softly; let us be mindful to maintain this peace through our Lord Jesus Christ that he so wonderfully blessed us with.

There are brethren and sisters that have come from thousnads of miles away and yet we can come together. I am not talking about this togetherness as we are here together under these trees. I am not talking about that kind of togetherness. I am talking about a togetherness that is invisible to the natural eye. I am talking about the shedding forth from one to the other the greatness of the love of God. When we shake one anothers hands, do you think that it is just a habit that we have? Is it? When we meet with one another is it just a habit that we want to shake one anothers hand? Oh no! I go outdoors sometimes and I walk out in the yard. My neighbor will come over and I don't even think that I want to shake hands with him. I just don't. But when I meet with those that have been brought the same way that I feel the Lord has taught us, I want to shake his hand. There is an extension there from one to the other of the wonderful fellowship. That's what it is.

I remember years ago I went out into

the yard one day and my neighbor came over. We were talking about the church. He said, "You know we had our fellowship meeting at our church last night."

I said, "Oh you did."

"Yes we did and I thoroughly enjoyed the fellowship."

And I said, "That's good, that's good, what did you talk about?"

"We talked about what we had done in the past several weeks and what we planned to do in the weeks to come. Oh, it was just a lovely fellowship meeting."

Is that what you call fellowship? If it is my dear hearers, you know nothing about the fellowship that I'm talking about. It's a complete mystery to you if you have never entered into the realms of the sweetness of the love of God. Neither do you know anything about the rest that He has given to His people

Oh, my dear hearers, I think of it so many times when I meet brethren from afar off. The first thing I want to know is the welfare of their salvation. I think that is our chief concern. You know I think some get the idea that they are just members of the church and are free to say what they want to. It's up to the pastor and to the deacons to keep peace in the church. It's good to look to your pastor and to your deacons. But let me tell you something my dear friends, this thing lies with the duty of every member that composes the body that we be careful not to be offensive to the church. That's the thing, think about it my friends that this fellowship and this love may continue and that we might live together in peace. Just let something come along and let some brother or sister set forth something that he wants not having the welfare of the church in mind but something he wants and he has already caused trouble. I hope these things will sink down into the ears of every one of you that we might live by them and that we might live in peace. I don't know of a time in all the world that we need one another more than we need one another now. That's why I say let us be careful to maintain this fellowship that we have existing one to the other. Oh, what a wonderful thing it is. Just let us get in the flesh and we have already caused trouble with ourselves and with the church, but may it be the will of our heavenly Father that He may continue to bless us with those things that will give us peace with one another and with Him. When He gives us peace with Him, we are going to have peace with our brethren. How many times have you seen the love of God separate brethren? How many times have you seen that happen? None, but just let the flesh begin to work and already there is something working. Oh, my friends, I thank my heavenly Father for the peace that we have and I feel that all you visitors here have certainly found the hearts of this association open to you in peace. That's all we want to have among us is peace. Let us be careful.

ELDER H. W. WRAY

REPENTANCE

Repent or repentance is regret and sorrow for having done some deed. It is not always used for Godly repentance, which means such sorrow as shall cause a complete change of action.

If by the grace of God we are convicted by our own conscience, which is the Spirit of God in a poor sinner's heart, then repentance, which is Godly sorrow for his children, must suffer persecution for the cross of Christ.

I Peter 4:15; "But let none of you suffer as murderers, or as a thief, or as an evil doer, or as a busybody in other men's matters."

Jesus said unto the pharisees in St. Luke 16:15; "Ye are they which justify

yourselves before men; but God knoweth your hearts:for that which is highly esteemed among men is abomination in the sight of God."

I know I have had an experience, and I hope it was of God. I find recorded in I John 4:1; "Beloved, believe not every spirit, but try the spirits whether they are of God; because many false prophets are gone out into the world."

I remember when I was a lad of a boy working alone in my daddy's tobacco field, I believe I was given to see myself a sinner naked before an allwise God; and I was walking according to the course of this world, fulfilling the desires of the flesh and of the mind and was by nature a child of wrath.

I believe, by the grace of God, I was blessed to fear the Lord in fear and trembling, with repentance in my heart and not from lying lips. II Corinthians 7:10; "For Godly sorrow worketh repentance to salvation not to be repented of, but the sorrow of the world worketh death."

I have walked many times with a bowed head and heavy heart. I believe I have been blessed to know the meaning of repentance, and I hope I am thankful for this blessing. Hebrews 12:6; "For whom the Lord loveth, he chasteneth, and scourgeth every son whom he receiveth."

I feel that where there is no chastisement there is no repentance, and where there is no repentance, there is no evidence that the spirit of God dwelleth in one's heart.

I feel, if not deceived, I have been blessed with many precious experiences along life's pathway that I would not trade for the treasures of this world. St. Mark 3:36; "For what shall it profit a man, if he shall gain the whole world, and lose his own soul?"

Sometimes I feel blessed to glory in tribulations, knowing that tribulations worketh patience and patience,experience, and experience hope, and hope maketh not ashamed. I am not ashamed of my hope, Those who have no hope have no conscience and those who have no conscience have no repentance. For repentance is Godly sorrow and does not come from lying lips. God is the God of love and peace, and not the author of confusion.

I find recorded in Proverbs 6:16; "These six things doth the Lord hate; yea, seven are an abomination unto him."

Proverbs 6:17; "A proud look, a lying tongue, and hands that shed innocent blood; 6:18; "An heart that deviseth wicked imaginations, feet that be swift in running to mischief; 6:19; "A false witness that speaketh lies, and he that soweth discord among brethren."

Ezekiel 14:6; "Therefore, say unto the house of Israel, thus saith the Lord God; repent, and turn yourselves from you idols; and turn away your faces from all your abominations."

St.Matthew 10:16; "Behold, I send you forth as sheep in the midst of wolves: be ye therefore wise as serpents, and harmless as doves." 10:17; "But beware of men, for they will deliver you up to the councils, and they will scourge you in their synagogues."

Hebres 13:1; "Let brotherly love continue." I believe that repentance and forgiveness are inseparable, if they are of the Lord. Where there is Godly sorrow, there is Godly forgiveness, and brotherly love will continue.

St. Luke 17:3; "Take heed to yourselves: If thy brother trespass against thee, rebuke him; and if he repent, forgive him."

St. Luke 17:4; "And if he treapass against thee seven times in a day, and seven times in a day turn again to thee, saying, I repent; thou shall forgive him."

John 4:20; "If a man say, I love God, and hateth his brother, he is a liar."

I Kings 22:36; "And there went a proclamation throughout the host about the

going down of the sun, saying, "Every man to his city, and every man to his own country."

St. Luke 15:7; "I say unto you, that likewise joy shall be in heaven over one sinner that repenteth, more than over ninety and nie just persons, which need no repentance." For he that is wise in his own conceit knoweth no repentance.

Clifton Robertson
Rt. l, Reidsville, N. C.

Dear Brother and Sister Spangler:

In thinking over the experience given me recently I write: This to all who may read these lines from the pen of a poor and afflicted sinner, in hope of the finished work of the blessed Redeemer, when He hang on the cross saying, "It is finished." What is finished? The work given Him of the Father to do here on earth. I speak of the God of heaven and earth. He gave this work to his Son Jesus Christ to do. To save His people from their sins is what He was given to do and finished here on earth. I do not understand that all of His work is completed. He is now seated at the right hand of the Father making intercession for Gods humble poor and suffering little ones. Oh, how they do groan within themselves and often fearful to cast their eyes upward, feeling to know the God who has all power is able to cut their puny life off in one moments time. This work will not be completed until Jesus presents His bride, or all of Gods children to God without spot, wrinkle or blemish.

Now I want to pen down something as I hope was given me recently, just two or three weeks ago or just before the third week of November, 1983, I was given this dream.

I was before this huge mountain and as I started to ascend the mountain, there before me was this narrow path and in the ascention, I was carried in a way it appeared as a winding stair. When the summit was reached, there I saw people I knew, two dear sisters and this dear Elder whom I have known and loved for thirty-three years, and who preaches the whole council of God, one who has been persecuted in many ways and yet Jesus shines in his countenance. If I know what this spirit looks like, it causes one of Gods ministers to change appearance before the congregation. When Jesus speaks in them and they give to the ones before them the food they are hungering for. Oh, how it causes the hearers to rejoice. This food comes from a storehouse that never gives out. If not deceived we are given a love for all of God's humble ministers. This golden chain of love is precious indeed to ones who are made to feel it. While on this mountain top, I was given a view of Heaven just beyond the top of the mountain. It appeared to the right of the mountain as pure gold and so beautiful my poor tongue or pen could never describe it. I asked the dear sisters who were putting food on this long table, "Oh, don't you see what I see?" and they said, "No, we don't see it." This dear Elder D. V. Spangler stood smiling and nodding his head in agreement that this was also in his view. I then started off the side of the mountain with no fear of the distance down. It was rocky and rough, yet on down I went to the foot of the mountain. There was this river clear as could be and my feet were in the edge of that river. Then back on the mountain top I was carried in a flash of time, and the beautiufl view of Heaven was again just beyond where we stood on this mountain.

I awoke with a feeling of love in my breast for all the household of faith. Where ever you may be, dear child of God, I hope I love you with a God given

love and when I am called to leave this world of woe, I hope there will be a feeling in me that I experience from time to time of having nothing against one of God's humble poor, what ever faction they be in, I hope I am given the fruit of the spirit to love you. Perfect love casteth out all fear.

We hope there will be a day of rejoicing as we felt on that mountain top, when hope turns into reality and we are carreid home where there will be no more sorrow, heartaches and tears. May God continue his blessings on you, and you and I hope poor and sinful me.

Your little one in hope,

Mrs. Fred (Louise) Cobb

Camden, N. J., June 29, 1901

ELDER F. A. CHICK—DEAR BROTHER IN CHRIST:

Feeling in the mood for writing, and my mind reverting continually to you, once more I address you as above, for what purpose I know not, only that I desire to hear from you, and take this means of getting a thought or two from your pen. Were you to meet me on the highway and greet me with the usual salutation, "How are you?" I scarcely know how I would answer you. No very deep trials, spiritually or otherwise, have stirred my mind since coming within the portals of the Zion of our God. My chief uneasiness is felt when I am brought in contact with the world around me. This hurts me. Imagine how sensitive the body would be were the outer or scarf skin removed, and you will have a very clear idea of my state of mind when in the course of my daily walk, I am brought in contact with unbelievers, or what is worse, the adherents of popular religion. I think it would be more in conformity with the experience of the saints, were I to realize more intensely that my worst enemies are "those of my own household." The children of God seem to talk more of their peculiar trials of mind while I have none. Surely there is a lost chord somewhere. "If ye be without chastisements, thereof all be without chastisements, whereof all are partakers, then are ye bastards and not sons." Do such Scriptures as these apply to me? Evidence seems to point that way, yet something within me thrusts them from me, and will not accept them.

Both of my parents were Old School Baptists before I was born. As soon as I knew anything at all, I was taken by them to Old Baptist meetings. Every Sunday found them in their place, and of course, I with them, for none of us children were permitted to stay away unless in the event of its being dire necessity. Now, under such training as this, how could I turn out to be anything but an Old School Baptist? I sometimes fear my knowledge of their doctrine is all in the head and not in the heart, where it ought to be. In a very weak and unsatisfactory manner I will endeavor to lay before you what I hope has been an experience of grace in me, but will leave you to decide whether such is the case, or if it be but a wild fancy of the imagination.

To the best of my recollection, I never heard any other than Old Baptist preaching until about fifteen years old. Naturally, having never heard any other, I thought the Old Baptists were all right, but I could not comprehend them. While I thought their religion was a mighty good thing for them, it was not for me. They seemed above me, exalted to heights that I could never reach, nor did I care to reach them at that time. I was satisfied with myself as I was. My parents being

blest with the gift of hospitality, our home was always open to the brethren far and near, so that from hearing their conversation I became intellectually familiar with the various points of their belief.

Just when I began to think of eternity and the life hereafter,I cannot say. I sometimes feared that I would die in the night. At such times I would not go to sleep, lying face upward, thinking this position more than any other favored death, and might tempt the "Black Angel" to visit me. Such superstitions would haunt me at times, but would all vanish with day-dawn, and not for some time later would I have such thoughts again.

Desiring from early years to become a teacher, I began attending a normal school in my native State, to prepare myself for the work. Here the rules were such that every student must of necessity attend service in one of the many churches of that vicinity, every Sunday morning. No Old Baptist church existed in that place, I was forced to attend other denominations, and here for the first time I heard other preaching. I recognized a difference in the preaching almost as soon as I heard it, not that I thought it wa contrary to Bible teaching, but that it was more interesting to listen to, and more calculated to keep one from sleeping, than what I had formerly been accustomed to.

Unevertfully my student days passed on until the "week of prayer" in the fall. The cards issued as invitations to the meetings and scattered promiscuously among the students, bore this inscription at the top: "Come thou with us, and we will do thee good."—Numbers 10:29. Suddenly a determination to attend these meetings seized me. The motive that prompted me was possibly one of curiosity, as I wanted to see what effect such meetings would have upon me. Not because I realized the need for salvation did I attend these meetings, but as I have said, simply to see how such meetings were conducted, and whether I would be in any way affected by such proceedings. Thus I began attending the sessions of the so called "week of prayer." At the close of the first meeting all who desired to be saved were asked to stand up. Immediately I asked myself, Shall I stand or not? Do I want to be saved or not? Why certainly, what sensible man would not want to be saved? Therefore I stood with the others. At the second meeting all who stood at the first meeting were requested to remain at the close and consult with the professor who had the matter in charge. Feeling that I now had gone too far to draw back, I remained in my place at the close of the meeting. When all who were not interested had left the room, the professor made a prayer and talked to us about what we should do to be saved. Belief, he said, was the only necessary qualification for salvation, and it was for us to say whether or not we would be saved. I was willing, I thought, to be saved, but how to make myself believe in something that I knew nothing about, I could not understand. However we were requested to sing a hymn. The one selected had for its theme the giving of one's self to Christ, inviting him to enter and make our heart his home, &c. "I bleieve," "I trust," "I own," "I want," and other like expressions were scattered throughout the hymn. How can I ever express my feelings while singing this selection? Here my pen fails when it attempts to portray in black and white the revelation manifested in my soul at this time. Something said to me, "You are lying, yes, lying, and that in the face of a just and mighty God. You say you trust in his name. You do not. You say you believe that Christ died for you. You do not. You are standing up boldly in the sight of God and telling a bare faced lie." Such agony as filled my soul I can never express. Hitherto my dealings had been between man and

man. Now, in the twinkling of an eye, the scene was shifted, and my dealings were between God and man. He was just and mighty, true and tood, holy and undefiled. But I, what was I? Alas, a poor, wretched worm of the dust, crawling on the earth, striving in vain to seek a hole to creep into away from the fierce outburst of God's righteous indignation that had suddenly engulfed me, and was sweeping me to everlasting destruction. Yet I said it was righteous and just. I was the one that was altogether out of the way.

"And though my soul were sent to hell,
His righteous law approves it well."

Just how long I was in this state of anguish I have never been able to remember. How I managed to get out of that meeting and to my room, I do not know, but when I did get there I threw myself upon my bed and wept long and bitterly, much to the surprise of my roommate, who became much alarmed, thinking that the meetings had worked me up to such a pitch that I was going crazy over religion. He advised me not to attend any more of the meetings, and I did not; not because I feared insanity, but because I could get no comfort there. Gradually time wore on. Instead of getting better,I got worse, and my burden was fast becoming more than I could bear. The professor before mentioned, seeing I was under convition, kept telling me that if I would but give myself up and believe on the name of Jesus, I would be saved. He asked me what I was waiting for? I said, "A revelation. When I see Christ and know that he died for me, then I can believe, not before." He then accused me of stubbornness, and so we parted, and never again came together in any other relation save that of teacher and pupil. At last I thought, what would I not do to be rid of this burden? O, if only Christ was my Savior. O, if he only had died for me. "Lord, thou canst if thou wilt make me clean." Now, to my mind, if relief were to come, it seemed to me it must come by a revelation, and that so vivid and so startling that I never could doubt my being saved. I had come to the place where I ceased to work, or to try to rise from the depths to which I had fallen. All my efforts had availed me nothing, so I ceased to do anything, and was waiting; waiting for what? For that revelation so startling and so sure that it would dispel all my gloom and save my soul from hell. While watching for this vision, I opened the Bible, and my eye fell upon these words, "Therefore night shall be unto you, that ye shall not have a vision: and it shall be dark unto you that ye shall not divine; and the sun shall go down over the prophets and the day shall be dark over them." Alas, I was waiting for something that was not to come. I wanted a vision; I would have none, because the word of God coming to me with power told me I would not. Thrown down from this hope, vain as it had proved to be, I now suffered more than ever.

One night, laying upon my bed, I could not sleep. My troubles were fast getting too severe, and I verly thought they would be the death of me. They were gripping me by the throat, and I could feel my breath fast leaving me; I was dying. My mental anguish had brought on bodily suffering, and I had a raging fever. Now, surely, unless relief came, and that quickly, I should perish, and with that it seemed to me I or something within me cried, "Peace!" In the twinkling of an eye I was at rest. All my burden had gone. Hardly realizing my state, I tried to bring back my troubles, but could not. They were gone, thank God, for ever. Happy and as free as a bird, I fell asleep and slept till morning. And now again I cannot express my joy upon awaking. The sun never shone so brightly: all nature was at her best and rejoicing with me; I felt the power of the resurrection within and around me, and

that the gift of eternal life was mine through the blessed sacrifice of God's only begotten Son, who was offered up for me. Shout, ye heavens, and listen, O earth, Christ died for *me.* Such were my feelings at that time. Now I was not aware that there was another being on earth that had passed through what I had. Upon going home to spend a few days at Thanksgiving, I talked all the time to my parents of my feelings, and they rejoiced to see me rejoice. I soon saw that they had experienced the same things that I had. When I returned to school, I took with me a book written by our beloved pastor, Elder S. H. Durand, entitled, "Meditations on Portions of the Word." For weeks this was all the preaching I had. I soon saw from his writings that he knew all about my feelings from having experienced the same, and I loved him. It was in this way, through hearing them preach, and reading their writings, with the understanding that I now had given me, that I came to see the Old School Baptists as the only and true church of the living God, because it all corresponded with holy writ. Knowing this I loved them because I could not help it. No other people that I have ever met could understand my feelings. Loving them, I knew I had experienced the new birth, for "We know we have passed from death unto life because we love the brethren." I did not go before the church at this time. Had I been near them when in the first flush of love, I know not what might have been the consequence, but, as I have said, I was not near any of them, and when I did get back to where they were, doubts and fears had so assailed me that I verily thought I had been deceived, and as for being baptized, I had not thought of it. The very idea was absurd. Nevertheless I have always attended Old Baptis meetings whenever an opportunity presented itself, never having attended regular service in any other denomination since leaving school, but my unworthiness was the barrier that separated me from them. However, in the fall, while attending a yearly meeting, I lost sight of my unworthiness, and longed all at once to be baptized. This desire kept increasing in spite of the temptations Satan put in my way until at the regular meeting at Southampton, Pa., I related my state of mind to the church. To my surprise they received me, and on the third Sunday I was baptized. Thus far the Lord hath led me on, as to the next step, I know not what it will be. I look to him to be my Guide. "It is not in man that walketh to direct his steps."

Yours in hope of eternal life

HORACE H. LEFFERTS

EXTRA COPIES OF THE "SIGNS"

Available to you for $1.00 per copy as long as supply last. Send your order with remittance to:

Signs of The Times, Inc.
Rt. 1, Box 65
Keeling, Virginia, 24566

VOICES OF THE PAST
"he being dead yet speaketh"

TO THE DEAR HOUSEHOLD OF FAITH:

Heb. 2: 10-12, which reads as follows: *"For it became Him, for whom are all things, and by whom are all things, in bringing many sons unto glory, to make the Captain of their salvation perfect through sufferings. For both He that sanctified are all of one; for which cause He is not ashamed to call them brethren, Saying, I will declare thy name unto my brethren, in the midst of the church will I sing praise unto thee."*

I am well aware that this, as well as all other of God's holy inspired word, is a very great text, and I know that I am not in any sense of the word capacitated to understand this great and glorious subject without the divine light of God's Holy Spirit. I desire that the Giver of every good and perfect gift will enable me to see, understand and write of some of the glorious doctrinal and experimental phases that are taught in this scripture.

First, I will say that the stern, inflexible sovereignty of God is taught, and there is no mincing of words in it for he says, "For it became him, for whom are all things, and by whom are all things." I feel that the promoun HIM is applicable to the Father, God, the Creator. The word became, means becoming to him in his glorious and perfect character, so it was becoming to God to have all things as they are, to properly and perfectly bring out and reveal his glory, and not only so, but it also was becoming to make the captain of these many son's salvation perfect through sufferings. So with all that is connected with, and that caused and brought forth his great sufferings, there can be no doubt that it was becoming to the revelation of his glory to have it this way. However, I feel sure that no ome would think for a moment that I am trying to justify the wicked and heimous crimes committed by the betrayers and murderers that killed the Prince of Life as is set forth in the Acts of the Apostles 3:15. Jesus also said, "The Son of man goeth as it is written of him: but woe unto that man by whom the Son of man is betrayed! It had been good for that man if he had not been born," and there are other numerous scriptural witnesses to these things. The prophet also said, "It pleased the Lord to bruise him," so it must have been becoming to God to have it that way, or it would not have pleased him to bruise him. When the blessed Savior fell upon his meek and lowly face in that humble petition of sweat and tears and said, "O my Father, if it be possible, let this cup pass from me," do you not feel that it would have passed, had it not become him for Jesus to suffer as the perfect captain of their salvation? When it was becoming to God for him to suffer.

There are so many things relative to this subject that it is impossible to mention all of them for the lack of time and space. What was the cause of his sufferings? Would we not most assuredly have to say from a Bible standpoint that it was for sin that he suffered, then had there been no sin there would have been no suffering and no need for salvation, no need for that great Captain of salvation, but it became him that it be this way because he plainly and emphatically said so in this text. Some would say, well it was becoming to God that sin enter into the world, and death by sin. I am quite sure had it not been, there would not have been any sin in this world. Let me ask the question, if it was not becoming for it to enter, then does it glorify God to contend that it would have been better for it not to have entered? It seems to me that this would place God in the position that he was helpless against sin's entrance into the world. Do you think, dear reader, it would become the glorious character of God to show him helpless in anything even the entrance of sin into the world or any other circumstance, thing, being or creature? Would it become God in his perfection and glory to have to say he could not have prevented sin's entrance? You might as well join the arminian and say, God wants every one to be saved but he is helpless to do it. It would be no different to say that God was helpless in the beginning of this world than to say he is helpless now, so let us examine ourselves whether we are in the faith or not, as Paul admonished.

In order to prove that there was a pur-

pose for the entrance of sin into this world we have only to refer you to Paul's language in Rom. 5:20, "Moreover the law entered, that the offence might abound." Whose purpose was it for the offence to abound? I am sure you will admit that it was God's purpose, for he was the giver of the law to Moses as well as to Adam and Eve in the garden. In Revelations 5:6 it reads, "And I beheld, and, lo, in the midst of the throne and of the four beasts, and in the midst of the elders, stood a Lamb as it had been slain," and in chapter 13, verse 8 it says, "All that dwell upon the earth shall worship him, whose names are not written in the book of life of the Lamb slain from the foundation of the world." These two passages prove that Jesus actually stood in the mind and purpose of God, as he had already been slain even from the foundation of the world. What for? For sin that was to enter in through the transgression of Adam. God's holy purpose in it dit not cause Adam's sin in the immediate sense of the word, but the serpent and his beguiling influence, and the appetizing influence of the fruit of the tree of knowledge of good and evil was the moving cause of it, and Adam and Eve and all their posteritly were and are held accountable for it, because they are and were guilty and will ever be except through the sufferings of the blessed Savior of sinners, the Captain of their salvation. Certainly you could not say there would have been anything if there had been no God, but because of this fact there is no room to say that God is the author of sin if we will read Romans 5:12, "Wherefore, as by one man sin entered into the worls, and death by sin; and so death passed upon all men, for that all have sinned." The disobedience of one man, not by one God. Let us not run off into arminianism and deny the truth concerning God's sovereignty in order not to be accused by them of believing that God is the author of sin. We do not believe it, neither do we teach it, but that does not keep us from being accused of it, neither did it keep the apostle Paul from being accused ot it. You will note in Romans 3:8 it reads, "And not rather,(as we be slanderously reported, and as some affirm that we say,) Let us do evil, that good may come? whose damnation is just."

I am sure that no one would accuse us of believing that God's purpose was the immediate cause of Judas Iscariot's betrayal of the Savior, but all can readily see the thirty pieces of silver as the cause, amd no wonder Jesus said, "He that delivered me unto thee hath the greater sin." It was sin to betray the Savior and Judas was under its penalty even though it became God to have it that way as he said in this text. I am sure it was wrong and wicked on the part of Ahab's prophets to wickedly deceive Ahab by their falsehoods and lies as they prophesied victory and prosperity and caused Ahab to go into battle. (Read 1 Kings 22:23) It must have become God to have it that way because it reads, "Now therefore, behold, the Lord hath put a lying spirit in the mouth of all these thy prophets, and the Lord hath spoken evil concerning thee." The Lord told the lying spirit to go forth and sew this wickedness. Had it not been becoming to the revelation of God's glory to command, and use this lying spirit in this manner I am sure it would not have occured as you will see by reading his holy inspired word. This is the doctrine that is taught and that is and has been believed by our people all the way down, even the ancient confessons of faith show this very clearly. I ask the reader to read the London, Fulton and Philadelphia confessions, as well as the Bible, and let us not vary to the right nor the left from the doctrine in all of its phases of it, the Lord willing. I do not want any one of God's dear children to be offended at me, but I feel that I must contend

earnestly for the faith that was once delivered to the saints.

Pharaoh, King of Egypt, was very wicked and oppressive to the children of Israel, bitterly bound them in slavery, evilly and cruelly treated them, murdered them and destroyed their young through their midwives. In all this if we believe God's holy word and teachings we must assuredly believe that it was becoming in God to have it this way. He says in Romans 9:17, "For the scripture saith unto Pharaoh, Even for this same purpose have I raised thee up, that I might shew my power in thee, and that my name might be declared throughout the earth." If it was not becoming in God to have it this way why did God command Moses to say, "Thus saith the Lord God of Israel, Let my people go," Ex. 5:1, yet he hardened his heart so that he should not let them go. "And he hardened Pharaoh's heart, that he hearkened not unto them; as the Lord had said. And the Lord said unto Moses, Pharaoh's heart is hardened, he refuseth to let the people go." Ex. 7:13-14. If it was not becoming to God to have Pharaoh's heart hardened, why did God harden it? Certainly no one would say that it was unbecoming to God to do this, except those that will say that he is unjust, that he is the author of sin if he does these things; let us not charge God with being unjust and the author of sin, but let us not deny his holy word in order to keep from being accused of these things.

Joseph's brethren sold him wickedly into Egypt, deceived their father, making him think his son was dead, and the evil and wicked lie of Potiphar's wife caused him to be so unjustly and wickedly cast into prison. Were not these things according to the purpose of God, and is so was it not becoming to God to have it this way? "God sent me before you to preserve you a posterity in the earth, and to save your lives by a great deliverance." Gen. 45:7. Do you think it was becoming to God for him to use such wicked things as these to fulfill his purpose and to save and preserve their lives in Joseph's wicked and heinous abuses by his brethren, and Potiphar's wife's lies and all the wickedness that was done? The Bible says these things were done and said. Were they becoming to God or were they unbecoming? God forbid that I should say they were unbecoming, but that it was a most glorious and blessed token of God's power, wisdom, righteousness and also of his mercy, his justice and the preservation and deliverance of his people by his miraculous power.

Everything that God has ever done in all his holy purposes is most certainly becoming to God, and he is righteous and just in manifesting his purposes either in wrath and justice, or in righteousness and mercy. Each attribute must shine in the revelation of his holy nature and character in all things, and it is all becoming to him in every detail as is shown in Rom. 9:22 where Paul asks the question on this very subject. "What if God, willing to shew his wrath, and to make his power known, endured with much longsuffering the vessels of wrath fitted to destruction." As hard as this does seem God is perfectly righteous, and it is most certainly becoming for him to have it this way. Who would rebel and say this thing is unbecoming to God in his righteous character? Those who have never known him in all his goodness and mercy; those who are born truly of God, and have been made to see their just condemnation before God. How dare they make any plea except that he is altogether righteousness and if he in justice should send their soul to hell, his righteous law approves it well. Then all things appointed, purposed or predestinated of God, and they are becoming to him.

On the other hand I desire to call your attention to the truth as I see it. Sin is

never becoming to any one from the standpoint that it is right. Certainly not, it is the transgression of God's holy law, and it would still be wrong even though there was no law. Could any one doubt that the crucifixion of the Savior was purposed, predestinated, appointed, ordained or ordered of God? From a scriptural standpoint I cannot see how any one could deny this as it is said, "Awake, O sword, against my shepherd, and against the man that is my fellow, saith the Lord of hosts: smite the shepherd, and the sheep shall be scattered: and I will turn mine hand upon the little ones." Zech. 13:7.

This sword was commanded to awake and it did awake, and it did smite that great shepherd of the sheep. David tells us who that sword is. It is the wicked, the men of the world. Was it becoming on their part to crucify the Lord? No, in no wise, it was sin in the very deepest dye. They desired to do this wicked thing, their hearts were hardened by the brightness and glory of God made manifest in the ministry and miracles of the blessed Lord and they selfishly hated him without a cause. They wanted to do away with him because he righteously rebuked them in their wickedness, and because God gave him the Spirit without measure and they could not resist his words and doctrine: they lay in wait to deceive on every hand, they were selling sheep oxen, doves and pigeons, and had in their employ the money changers. Jesus had made a whip of small cords and drove them out of the temple and their deepest wrath was stirred. They did not know him is cited as the reason they crucified him, or rather it is stated that had they known him they would not have crucified him, or rather it is stated that had they known him they would not have crucified him. All this wickedness and sin was very treacherous and wicked on their part, and it was very unbecoming in them who did it, but I think it was all righteous, just and holy on the part of God in the righteous revelation of his wrath on such wickedness, and such sin and treachery as they carried on in his crucifixion and death. It was sin without justification on their part because they all knew that it was wrong to do these wicked things as it was the very essence of their law that they professed to know and keep, as it is said, "Thou shalt not kill." Ex. 20:13.

It was unbecoming that Judas betray the Savior for thirty pieces of silver, but God had said by inspiration that he would do it, and had even said it would be thirty pieces of silver that he would get. It also showed that Judas would hang himself and what the thirty pieces of silver would be used for. Was it not becoming to God's glory that he suffered Judas to do this wicked thing after God had showed it beforehand? Who could say that it was becoming and right on the part of Judas? Also who could say that it was unbecoming on God's part when the text we are writing from says, "For it became him, for whom are all things, and by whom are all things, in bringing many sons unto glory, to make the captain of their salvation perfect through sufferings." That was what the wicked act of Judas and the crucifiers of Jesus were doing, they were bringing his suffering that God had purposed, and God was rendering his righteous judgment upon them for their wickedness.

The sufferings of Christ were for every sin that his people has or will ever commit. God's goodness and mercy was manifest towards the vesels of mercy, was being extended through his sufferings and on the other hand his wrath was being displayed upon them who were wicked, treacherous in physically wallowing their hands in the precious blood of the Savior. No wonder Paul said, "O the depth of the riches both of the wisdom and knowledge of God! How

unsearchable are his judgments, and his ways past finding out!" Rom. 11:33.

Then all things are for God and all things exist by him. There is no way around it. No matter what kind of a so-called theologian you might be, but because all things are for him and by him, in some respect, as this text says, that should be no encouragement to any God fearing, God loving child of God to sin, no a thousand times no. My experience is that I have sinned so long and so much I would give everything under the shining heavens, if it were mine, if I could know that I would never sin any more. Oh, that I could know I have that new covenant in my heart the stipulations of which are, "I will be merciful to their unrighteousness, and their sins and iniquities will I remember no more."Dear and precious brethren and sisters, it is so wonderful and glorious just to hope to reach that righteous and peaceful shore where sin and all of its horrible consequences are no more, and to be like Jesus, the great Captain of our salvation to see him as he is and to be at his precious feet: to feel his blesssed and glorious presence in that bright and eternal home where all the saints of all ages will be around that great white throne of God: and where the eternal anthems of his worthy praise shall engulf all the redeemed before God and the Lamb. What a wonderful hope is this for a poor sinner to have. All this is brought about through the suffering of Christ, and it was becoming to God's glory to have it this way.

Another comment that I would like to make concerning this text is on the words BRINGING MY SONS UNTO GLORY. It is very comforting and assuring to the hope of God's children to notice the significance of this language. It does not in any way signify failure or uncertainty. Neither are we left to think, according to this language, that the sons have anything to do within and of themselves in going to glory, but this language says what God does in bringing them to glory. Then according to this language God is bringing many sons unto glory. Not that he is trying to bring them, neither is it in any way intimated that he is helping to bring them, nor that he desires to bring them, but that he is bringing them and will bring them unto glory. No help nor partnership in the matter, no agency or organization is depended upon, just what God himself does in bringing them. Another thing is that they are not brought just half way unto glory according to this language, but all the way unto glory, and God is the only one known in their bringing. No room for that doctrine and commandment of men and devils that God just helps so far and then we are dependent upon conditions the rest of the way.

I feel there is not a more comforting phase implied in this text than where it is acknowledged that all things are God's or that they are for him. Then if everything is for him, for him IN BRINGING MY SONS UNTO GLORY, there is nothing that is against that bringing them unto glory. No wonder Paul said, "We know that all things work together for good to them that love God, to them who are the called according to his purpose." Rom. 8:28. Because all things are becoming to God in bringing the many sons unto glory Paul said again. "If God be for us, who can be against us?" God is for bringing these many sons unto glory and he is for them and nothing can be against them, but all is for their good, and all things are becomeing to the glory, majesty and dominion of the God who is all powerful, eternal, all wise and who never sleeps nor slumbers, but "who worketh all things after the counsel of his own will." Eph. 1:11. Then is it not most wonderful indeed to contemplate the glorious consequences that are expressed in these wonderful things?

Dear child of God, truly that scripture is correct where it says, "Happy art

thou, O Israel; who is like unto thee, O people saved by the Lord." Deut. 33:29. They are saved by him alone, and all things are for him and by him in bringing them unto glory. Then, dear child of God, frar not, all things are in his hands and he will do all his pleasure "in the army of heaven, and among the inhabitants of the earth: and none can stay his hand, or say unto him, What doeth thou?" All things are for him in bringing many sons to glory, and all things work together for the good of these many sons. Oh that I could have that blessed assurance that I am one of those many sons that are under consideration. If I but knew then would I know all things are for my good.

One might say, but I am such a sinner, so am I truly as Paul said, "O wretched man that I am!" but that is why Jesus, the Captain of our salvation, suffered on Calvary's cross, that poor sinners be free and that they be brought unto glory. This is the only hope that I have of entering that peaceful home of everlasting bliss and felicity. It was becoming to the glory, mercy and peace of Almight God that Christ Jesus suffer for his people, that he cleanse them with his precious blood, that he wash them and redeem them from all iniquity. Oh, the ravishing thought and hope of being as though we had never sinned. Oh, the precious anticipation that we be like the precious Lord and Savior Jesus Christ, that the Father spoke from heaven and declared, "This is my beloved Son, in whom I am well pleased."I am so tired of myself in my sins. I long to be free from them. I long to see his blessed face in peace. I long for that blessed abode where no sorrow can come, no pain, sickness or death, but where that blessed love of God will swallow us up, where we will ever sing his eternal and worthy praise forever and ever around that eternal throne with all his saints of all ages. Amen. (Elder) R. W. RHODES

TO OUR READERS

Our goal is to double our list of subscribers. Please resolve that you will obtain at least one new subscription. Many have already sent theirs in. If you haven't done so yet, please try to do so in February. We will advise you when we have reached our goal.

The Editors

NOTE: See Elder David Spangler's Book, Page 48 in this issue.

CONTRIBUTIONS

CONTRIBUTION LIST FOR NOVEMBER 1983

H. R. Philpott VA.	$12.00
Mrs. Herman Alders TX.	4.00
Mrs. Nannie B. Meador Va.	1.00
Mrs. Vera N. Potter FL.	7.00
Mrs. Lucille Small NC.	7.00
Mrs. Marjorie Harris CA.	13.00
Mrs. Maggie Nichols VA.	1.00
Mrs. Lula E. Sloan NC.	3.00
Mrs. Ralph Palmer FL.	2.00
W. T. Posey AL.	2.00
Mrs. Wm. J. Sladky, Jr. NC.	13.00
Eld. W. D. Griffin AL.	3.00
Mrs. Lillian Davis NC.	2.00
Mrs. Homer Pettis LA.	3.00
W. G. Chapell TN.	10.00
Mrs. Charity I. Dowdy NC.	2.00
Mrs. Maud P. Truitt MD.	2.00
A. E. Moran VA.	25.00
Bob Champeau OK.	3.00
Harry B. Cannady VA.	5.00
Mrs. V. T. Messick AL.	5.00
Mrs. V. L. Johnson TX.	7.00
Orville R. Beatty PA.	10.00
Thomas C. Nickols VA.	2.00
A. W. Lynch VA.	3.00

Darryl Gibbons KY.....	5.00
Mrs. Mytle Daniel FL.....	7.00
Mrs. Ralph Hocutt AL.....	10.00
Ms. Deborah D. Adams VA....	6.00
Mrs. Frances Andress AL.....	1.00
Mrs. Franes Andress AL.....	1.00
Mrs. Beulah Wells VA.....	3.00
Buford Thompson VA.	1.00
Buford Thomson VA.....	1.00
Mrs. Kenneth Mathis TX.....	2.00
Mrs. H. C. Lax NC.....	3.00
Mrs. Callie Clark VA.....	12.00

"Whatsoever ye would that men should do to you, do ye even so to them."
Mat. 7:12

OBITUARIES

JOHN EDGAR NEWNAM

God in His infinite wisdom saw fit to remove from our midst one of our oldest members, John Edgar Newnam. Brother Newnam was born December 21, 1884 in Eden, N. C. to the late Suzie Angeline Williams and George Peyton Newnam. He was the oldest of eigt children, 6 boys and 2 girls, of whom only one sister, Clara Saunders, survives. On November 4, 1908 he married Bulah Glass who preceded him in death October 14, 1959. From this union Brother Newnam is survived by sons: John Walter, Sr., Gaither T. and George E. Newnam and daughters: Mrs. Suzie White and Mrs. Hugh S. Pryor. In March, 1960 he married Gracie Price who preceded him in death in 1965. On August 11, 1965 he married Lillie Mabe Robertson who is left to mourn Brother Newnam's death along with five step-sons, three step-daughters, three half sisters, 16 grandchildren, 29 great-grandchildren, and 4 great-great-grandchildren.

Brother Newnam was a firm believer in salvation by Grace. He loved, stongly advocated and was blessed to be willing to defend this doctrine. Nothing pleased him more than hearing the Sovereignty of God and total depravity of man expounded upon. He was also blessed with a great love for the brethren of like precious faith. On August 10, 1958 he was united with Dan River Primitive Baptist Church.

Brother Newnam died at his home in Pelham, N. C. on August 30, 1983 making his pilgrimage here 98 years, 8 months and 9 days. We will greatly miss our brother in Christ, but I am made to feel our lose is his eternal gain. May we all be reconciled to the will of our Heavenly Father who does all things well and makes no mistakes.

His funeral was conducted at Dan River Church by Elder David Spangler and Elder Wallis Smith. His body was laid to rest beneath a beautiful mound of flowers in Dan River Church cemetery to await the glorious Resurrection.

Written by Sister Sara Collie at the request of Dan River Church in conference held October 29, 1983.

Moderator: Elder D. V. Spangler
Clerk: Boyd Minter

SISTER HILLIE ADKINS WADE

Our beloved Sister Hillie Adkins Wade was born in Henry County, Virginia, August 21st 1898. She died

August 11th 1983 at Memorial Hospital in Martinsville, Virginia.

Funeral Service was held at Dan River Primitive Baptist Church, conducted by her pastor, Elder D. V. Spangler and H. W. Wray. She was buried in the Church Cemetery.

Sister Wade joined Dan River Church July 7th 1929. She was married to Ben Wade. Brother Ben Wadw was a former Deacon of Dan River Church, Brother Wade Died Oct. 7th 1956. One son James Wade preceeded her in death.

Sister Wade was a pleasent Woman and enjoyed meeting her brethren and friends and having them visit in her home.

Sister Wade is survived by one daughter, Mrs. Elizabeth Dover of Reidsville, N.C. One son B. F. (Binky) Wade of Eden, N. C. Four brothers; Rorer, Clyde, Andrew and Frank Adkins all of Eden, N. C.

Sister Wade was a firm believer in Salvation by Grace.

She will be greatly missed by her family and friends, but we feel that our loss is her gain.

Written by order of Dan River Church October 22, 1983.

Elder D. V. Spangler (Mod.)
Boyd Minter (Clerk)

GARDNER BRYANT HOUSTON

God saw fit to call from our midst the beloved husband and father Gardner Bryant Houston, to his eternal home. He was the son of Chancey and Emmer Houston. He was born January 28th, 1905. He departed from this earth on March 6th, 1983. He was married to Nora Summer Houston, who survived him along with three sons, Tyson, Bryson, and Rickie, and four grandchildren.

He joined Sand Hill Primitive Baptist Church on November 10th, 1946, and was a true and faithful member until his death. He loved his church and manifested it in many ways. His walk in life was softly and humble. He believed in the soverign power and grace of our Heavenly Father. He served the household of faith with love, grace and humility.

His funeral was conducted at Edgerton Funeral Home, by Elder D.B. Stokes and Elder Mike Nikirk. He was laid to rest at East Duplin Memorial Garden beneath a beautiful mound of flowers to await the return of our Lord and Savior.

The family, church and community will miss him; but we hope to be submissive to God's will and made to feel our loss is his eternal gain.

Written by his son and daughter-in-law
Tyson and Lillian Houston

WOODIE C. SMITH

The Paran Primitive Baptist Church near Hawkins, Texas sustained a great loss in the death on October 15, 1983 of this longstanding and highly respected member.

Brother Smith was born February 19, 1903 in Louisiana. He was married to Collena Love in 1927. To this union were born the following four sons and two daughters: Paul, Kenneth, Daniel, David, Mrs. Marie Rufener and Mrs. Jean Mailanen. He also leaves behind the following three brothers and two

sisters: Jimmy, John, Louie, Mrs. Nora Phillips and Christine Cartledge all of Louisiana.

Brother Smith united with the Primitive Baptist Church in 1920 being a faithful member for sixty years. He moved his membership to Paran Church November 30, 1968. Details are not available of the beginning of a work of grace in his soul but it must have been from a young age.

He had a keen appetite for spiritual things. He was a quiet, humble, sober man; a great lover of the truth. He was never absent from church except through some real hindrance. He was often called on for prayer and his prayers were always sweet and humble.

The preciousness and suitability of the Lord Jesus Christ was a very sweet theme of his; indeed the enjoyment of his soul therein was often portrayed in his countenance. His humble, meek, and gentle countenance will live with us as long as memory serves us. We feel our loss is great, but his gain is greater, for we believe he is with Christ which is far better. He was a constant reader of the *Signs Of The Times* and fully enjoyed its contents. His mortal body was committed to the silent tomb in sure and certain hope of a glorious resurrection unto eternal life.

Written by his pastor and one who loved him.

ELDER JOE L. HAMRICK

SISTER
MARTHA MADELINE LILLARD

It is with a sad heart that I attempt to write this memorial of Sister Madeline Lillard.

Her heavenly Father called her away from her sufferings on September 24, 1983.

Sister Madeline was born Martha Madeline McKinney, May 6, 1917, the daughter of David and Lillie Dix McKinney.

She had three brothers, Woodrow, Lafette, and Bruce. She was survived by her husband, Willie W. Lillard, one daughter, Beveraly Lillard Paschal, one son, Allen, also five grandchildren.

She joined Dan River Primitive Baptist Church, June 9, 1963 and remained a lovely member until her death.

She was loved by all who knew her, and was widely known in her community for her thoughtfulness of others. She was a loving companion for her husband, a tender caring mother, and always concerned about and helpful to her host of friends.

Sister Madeline was unable to attend church during her last months but she always longed to go.

She was always asking about the church and its members, and wanting to know if there was anything that she or Willie could do to help financially or otherwise.

She will be sorely missed by her church, her family and all who knew her and loved her so much. We trust that she is resting now in the peace, love and tender care of Christ.

Her funeral was conducted at her Church, Dan River Primitive Baptist, September 26, 1983, and was buried in the church cemetery.

Written at request of Dan River Primitive Baptist Church in her conference, October 22, 1983.

Elder D. V. Spangler, Moderator
Written by a brother, in hope
Coley S. Strader

BOOK NOTICES

ELDER DAVID SPANGLER'S BOOK

Elder David Spangler has published a book containing approximately 128 pages and is now ready for distribution.

It contains his own personal experience in life and the ministry; also the experience of others as they were brought into the church. There will be several of his editorials as they have appeared in the *"Signs Of The Times"*; articles of various customs and practices among Old School Baptists.

Elder Spangler has been blessed to serve in the ministry for over 60 years and editor of the *Signs Of The Times* for 40 years. He has visited among the Primitive Baptist churches from the mountains to the sea shore and from the east to the west. He is loved and held in high esteem by all those whose lives he has touched. He has a good report without as well as within the household of faith.

I have agreed to help in the distribution of these books. They are available for $5.00 each to cover cost of printing and mailing. Please send your orders to me:

Kenneth R. Key
721 Willard St.
Greensboro, N. C. 27405

A list of all purchasers will be forwarded to him.

P.S. Elder Spangler has recently had surgery and hopefully by the time you read this will be home from the hospital. I'm sure a note from his many friends will be appreciated. His mailing address is RFD #6, Box 270 Beechwood Lane, Danville, Virginia 24541.

Editors

NEW BOOK 768 PAGES NOW AVAILABLE VOLUME I

BEEBE EDITORIALS

We are now accepting orders for Volume 1 of the Beebe Editorials. This Volume contains almost 800 pages and covers the years 1832 thru 1842. This book contains the most important history that can be found regarding the early Primitive Baptists and every believer should have a copy.

Volume 1 matches Volumes 3 and 4 in size and appearance, having an identical cover. The only difference is the page count and the type set. Due to the extreme high cost of type set this book was duplicated and enlarged from the original edition.

Send all orders to:

James F. Poole
P. O. Box 1250
Salisbury, Maryland 21801

The cost is $18.00 plus $2.00 mailing ($20.00 total) for each book (Maryland residents please add 5% sales tax.)

Signs of the Times

DEVOTED TO THE OLD SCHOOL BAPTIST CAUSE

"The Sword of the Lord and of Gideon"

VOL. 152 KEELING, VA., MARCH 1984 NO. 03

SIGNS OF THE TIMES
ISSN - 0199-0063
Subscription price $7.00 per year - $13 two years
Published each month by
SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.
Established 1832
Devoted to the Old School Baptist Cause

CIRCULATION OFFICE
Elder J. R. Williams
Route 1, Box 65
Keeling, Va. 24566

EDITORS
Elder J. R. Williams, Editor
Route 1, Box 65
Keeling, Va. 24566
Elder Kenneth R. Key, Editor
721 Williard Street
Greensboro, N.C. 27405

ASSOCIATE EDITORS
Elder W. D. Griffin
Rt. 6, Box 84 Fayette, Ala. 35555
Phone (205) 695-7756
Elder Richard H. Campbell
9195 Holmes Rd., Memphis, Tenn. 38115
Phone 1-(901) 755-6049
Elder Joe L. Hamrick
Rt. 4, Box 21A, Winnsboro, TX 75494
Elder D. B. Stokes
1029 Daniel Court
Jacksonville, N.C. 28540

CONTRIBUTING EDITORS
Elder D. V. Spangler
R.F.D. 6, Box 270, Beechwood Lane
Danville, Virginia 24541
Elder John D. Wood
9802 Cherry Tree Lane
Manassas, Virginia 22110

All letters for this paper containing subscriptions and remittances, should be mailed to Elder J. R. Williams, Rt. 1, Box 65, Keeling, Virginia 24566. All articles and letters for publication, all notices of meetings and all obituaries should be mailed to Elder Kenneth R. Key, 721 Willard St., Greensboro, n. C. 27405.
SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.
Route 1, Box 65 Keeling, Virginia 24566

A SUBJECT OF GRACE

A child of Jehova, a subject of grace,
I'm of the seed royal, a dignified race;
An heir of salvation, redeemed with blood,
I'll own my relation, my Father is God!

He loved me of old, and he loveth me still;
Before the creation, he gave me my will,
A portion worth more than the Indies of gold,
Which cannot be wasted, nor mortgaged, nor sold.

He gave me a Surety, a covenant Head,
To live in my name, and to die in my stead;
He gave me a righteousness wholly divine,
And viewed all the merits of Jesus as mine.

He gave a Preceptor infallibly wise,
And treasures of grace to be sent in supplies;
Yea, all that I ask for, my father hath given,
To help me on earth, and to crown me in heaven.

He gave me a will to accept what he gave,
Though I was adverse to his purpose to save;
He wrote in his will my repentance and faith,
And all my enjoyments for life and for death.

My trials and sorrows, my conflicts and cares,
The spirit of prayer and the answer of prayers,
The steps that I tread, and the station I fill,
My Father determined and wrote in his will.

My cross and my crown are both willed by my God,
He swore to his will and then sealed it with blood;
Tis proved by the Spirit, the witness within;
Tis mine to inherit; I'll glory begin.

IS IT TIME TO RENEW YOUR SUBSCRIPTION? IF YOUR EXPIRATION DATE IS 3/84 IT EXPIRES WITH THIS ISSUE.

CONTENTS

EDITORIAL 50
Written by Elder Joe L. Hamrick

CHURCH OF OUR FAITH 56

CORRESPONDENCE 58

VOICES OF THE PAST 64
Written by David Bartley

MEETINGS 69

CONTRIBUTIONS 69

OBITUARIES 70

Oren Minter
Sister Ida Mae Thompson
Viva Surfave Wade
Tibbie Jame Miller
Addie K. Kennedy

BOOK NOTICES 72

EDITORIAL

Excerpt from a sermon on
James 1:22 and 2:24 Delivered by
ELDER JOE L. HAMRICK
At Hopewell Church, October 9, 1983

I'd like to read some in the book of James. I feel like the book of James may be neglected to some extent. I trust that I believe in predistination of all things and I can add the word absolute to it. I don't think that it makes it any stronger because God's predestination is just as strong as it can be because it is of God. But I think it helps to identify it maybe from some of the others who claim to believe in predestination and yet have a tendency to weaken it some in their estimation of it. So the word absolute more or less identifies or shows a person exactly where you stand on predestination. I think predestination is beautiful. I think foreknowledge, I think election, I think the sovereignty of God is the backbone of our doctrine. I also believe there was many other phases of our doctrine that are very important, or should be, to the Lord's people. I feel maybe some of these areas have been somewhat neglected, even though all areas of true doctrine are engulfed in God's sovereignty. The Apostle Paul charges Timothy to "Study to shew thyself approved unto God, a workman that needeth not to be ashamed, rightly dividing the word of truth," and that "All scripture is given by inspiration of God, and is profitable for doctrine, for reproof, for correction, and for instruction in righteousness."

I pray to God that He would give us light to see the precious food that is couched beneath these verses of scripture. I'd like to read one verse, the twenty-second verse of the first chapter of James. *"But be ye doers of the word, and not hearers only, deceiving your ownselves."* Notice what it says, Now let us read the twenty-fourth verse of the second chapter of James. It says, *"Ye see then how that by works a man is justified, and not by faith only."* You might say, well, how about the Apostle Paul? What did Paul say about works? I want you to realize one thing that Paul and the Apostle James are absolutely in complete harmony with each other because they were both inspired by the same Holy Spirit to write. Therefore, they are in complete harmony with one another. The fact is, James and Paul are perfectly reconcilable, and they are viewing truth from different standpoints. Surely James does not intend to lead us to such a belief that there can be any merit whatever in any good works of our own.

What seems to be the difference is that the Apostle Paul is speaking of

works before a man has been quickened to divine life, and a man still in his natural state. Paul says, *"For by grace are ye saved through faith; and that not of yourselves, it is the gift of God; not of works, lest any man should boast."* There is no such thing as good works in order to gain salvation. I don't care what a man does, I don't care how he may be esteemed in the sight of society, in the sight of man, as far as his works are concerned towards his salvation, they are all as filthy rags in the eyes of Almighty God. They can't be anything but that because "The natural man receiveth not the things of the Spirit of God; for they are foolishness unto him; neither can he know them, because they are spiritually discerned." And we know also that "the carnal mind is enmity against God: for it is not subject to the law of God, neither indeed can be. So then they that are in the flesh cannot please God." "Not of works lest any man should boast." In other words, these works we have tried to do and people by the milions are trying to do this very day and time for their salvation, these works are as "filthy rags in the eyes of God." These works are what I believe the Apostle Paul was speaking of, the works of man, unregenerate man. These works cannot and are not of any benefit towards his own salvation.

Now I will admit that they are beneficial as far as society is concerned. We would much rather live next door to a man who is a good neighbor, whose walk and conversation is good in the eyes of man. But as far as these works toward his eternal salvation are concerned, if he is in his natural state still dead in trespasses and sin, all his works again are as filthy rags in the eyes of God toward his own eternal salvation, not in the eyes of society, but in the eyes of God (according to scripture) toward his own salvation. This is the reason why the scripture says "with man it is impossible." It is impossible to work for, merit, and secure his own salvation, it is all in the blood and righteousness of our Lord and Savior Jesus Christ. So I believe these are the works the Apostle Paul was bringing forth.

James is looking at man in a completely different state here now from the Apostle Paul. He is looking at the man who has been quickened by the Spirit of God. He is looking at the man whom "God is working in both to will and to do of His own good pleasure." Now I know and you know by our own experiences and by the word of God that we can not ourselves, independent of God, do these good works. We may try with all our might to do them but fall far short. This is why the Apostle Paul says in the seventh chapter of Romans, "For that which I do I allow not; for what I would, that do I not/ but what I hate, that do I. For I know that in me (that is in my flesh) dwelleth no good thing; for to will is present with me; but how to perform that which is good I find not." Now that is the creature alone, that's the creature within himself. But my dear ones, those that are born of the Spirit of God, God moves them, and that's the reason the Apostle Paul was able to say, "But I laboured more abundantly than they all: yet not I, but the grace of God which was with me." That's the reason why the Apostle Paul said, (and I believe that this same thing applies to all of God's quickened family, maybe not at all times) "I can do all things." Well, now this same Paul says that I know that in me (that is in my flesh) dwelleth no good thing for to will is present with me, but how to perform that which is good I find not.." This same Paul now says, "I can do all things." How? "Through Christ who strengthened me." My dear ones, I believe this is what Paul taught. I believe the scriptures teach this and I believe our own experiences have taught us that. I believe in good works, but I believe that these good works come by the grace of God through faith and this is not of

ourselves but it is the gift of God, not through our own efforts. We have neither power nor knowledge to do good; but faith gives us both and faith is a gift of God. James by no means says by works faith is created, but faith becomes perfectly manifested in the works.

Now let's go on. What does this twenty-second verse of the first chapter say? "But be ye doers of the word," what does that mean? You are doers of the word. Does that mean you are sitting down upon what you have been accused of by some, upon the stool of do-nothing? No, it doesn't say do-nothing; it says "doers of the Word" so it must have some meaning there. What is the meaning of that? You know a lot of people this very day and time are taking this passage of scripture and they are attempting to lead the blind, "the blind leading the blind." This work belongs to the Holy Spirit of God. "For with man, it is impossible." You may ask did not these all work? Yes, as thieves and robbers, aiming at heaven; not by the door of mercy opened by the blood and righteousness of Christ; but who are attempting to climb up another way, which is the way the blind are leading the blind, the way of eternal death. Did God work in them by faith? No! Do these legal workers submit to the sovereign and good will of God? No! They blasphened the counsel of his will, they are still dead in trespasses and sins, and contend for their own dead works. When James refers to "Doers of the word", he is speaking of a people who have been given spiritual life, people who have been quickened by the Holy Spirit. "Of his own will begat he us with the Word of truth, that we should be a kind of firstfruit of his creatures." So do we not see that this begetting the Word, "is not of him that willeth, nor of him that runneth, but of God that sheweth mercy." James speaks here in the twenty-first verse, "As receiving with meekness the engrafted Word, which is able to save your souls." Does this not show how the word must be received? Not by the wayside, or upon stony places or among thorns but upon ground that had been made good by the Holy Spirit. None but the divine husbandman can engraft the word into our hearts. Then if we have been given by the grace of God to be "doers of the word" it is because "We are his workmanship, created in Christ Jesus unto good works, which God hath before ordained that we should walk in them." The Lord's people are engrafted into Him by the Holy Spirit. The Lord Jesus was pierced by the sword, yes, he was cut, His precious blood came forth from His wounded side. He was pierced and also His people are pierced. They are pierced by His holy and just law. They are brought down, they are killed and brought down to nothing, yea, less than nothing. This is shaping them to become lively brances being enfrafted into our Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ. In the mind and purpose of God, this was done from all eternity but is made manifest in the life of his people, This is being in Christ Jesus and "Therefore if any man be in Christ, he is a new creature, old things are passed away; behold all things become new." According to scripture, the children of God are his workmanship, created in Christ Jesus unto good works. Surely good works should be of great concern to us. We read in the twenty-sixth verse of the second chapter: "For as the body without the spirit is dead, so faith without works is dead." Also in verse seventeen it says, "Even so faith, if it has not works, is dead being alone."

Let's look at a few examples here. This is in the second chapter of Joshua. I would like to read while I am speaking. I think I can give you examples from the Bible a little better. "And Joshua, the son of Nun, sent out of Shittim two men to spy secretly, saying, go view the land, even Jericho." Now these two men were sent out. They were of the Lord, remember this. Now remember that the Lord

promised Abraham that his seed would inherit this country, this kingdom, this land of Canaan, even Jericho. "And they went, and came into an harlot's house named Rahab, and lodged there." I want you to notice here how faith is given unto Rahab. Now faith is a gift of God. We cannot reach out and catch ahold of faith anytime we so desire. It is a fruit of the Spirit and it is a gift of God. But God gives His people faith. He gives them faith according to the measure that is needful in whatever circumstances it is His will for them to be involved in. So He gives that amount of faith. And it was told the king of Jericho, saying, "Behold, there came men in hither..." See these men came to Rahab, the harlot. They came to her house. "And it was told the king of Jericho saying, Behold, there came men in hither tonight of the children of Israel to search out the country." They were sent there by Joshua.

Now put yourself in Rahab's condition for just a moment. Here she is a native of this country and the two men have come into her home and they are spying out the land. What if two men had come into the United States spying it out and they were going to overrun your land and your people? Now that's the position that Rahab is in here at this time. But there is something greater to her than all that. Now let's see what it is. She was given faith to believe in her God, that whatever her Lord's work consisted of, it would work for the good of his people. It surely seems that the Lord's favored people had become more important to her than the people of her own native land. "And the king of Jericho sent unto Rahab saying, Bring forth the men that are come to thee, which are intered into thine house; for they come to search out all the country. And the woman took the two men, and hid them." In place of exposing them, in place of turning them over to the king and maybe receiving a reward from the king for doing so. No, she hides the men, and says this, "there came men unto me, but I wist not whence they were." Well, she is telling a little story here. "And it came to pass about the time of the shutting of the gate when it was dark, that the men went out; whither the men went I wot not; pursue after them quickly; for ye shall overtake them." She's still putting them on the wrong course. "But she had brought them up to the roof of the house, and hid them with the stalks of flax, which she had laid in order upon the roof. And the men pursued after them the way to Jordan unto the fords; and as soon as they which pursued after them were gone out, they shut the gate. And before they were laid down, she came up unto them upon the roof. And she said unto the men, I know that the Lord hath given you the land.."

Now how did she know? Of course, it was revealed to her and she was given what? She was given faith to see. Why was just one person in all this land, a harlot at that, given faith here to believe in her Lord and Savior, to believe in Almighty God, to believe that this land had been given? She had heard, no doubt, of the children of Israel being delivered from the Egyptians and how they were saved at the Red Sea. She had heard about this and she was given faith to believe. Now if she had not believed it, she would not have acted. Now faith without works is dead. Her faith was alive because of what? Here are her works demonstrated. Are they not? She took the men, she hid them, and later on she let them out and doing all this she exposed her life because if she had been caught, no doubt, she would have been murdered by the king. Here are works of faith, are they not?

No wonder James could say, faith without works is dead. What if she had been given faith and no works. She would have sat down there; she would not have received the men at all in her

house, she would not have hidden them. Don't you see here what we are speaking of now when we say that faith without works is dead being alone. Will faith without works save you? No, it will not. If it is dead, how can a dead thing do you any good? Therefore, don't you see how it takes action along with this faith and that is the reason why the Apostle Paul could say, "I labored more abundantly than they all, yet not I but the grace of God which is in me." If we are given faith and grace, my dear ones, are we to sit down and do nothing, or are we to go forward and attempt all that is within us to do that which is God's revealed will? Are we to do these things? Are we to attempt to do these things? Do we know when we attempt them, we can do them? But should that keep us from it? Did Rahab know that she was going to succeed in hiding the men where they couldn't be found? I don't know if she knew or not, but did that keep her from striving to do it? No! God gave her the success of it, did He not? And that's where your success will come from, too, when you have been given successfully to do the works.

Let's go on. I would like to bring forth another one, Abraham. Abraham was a man of great faith. He was the father of the faithful. God gave him faith. He had promised Abraham that in his seed, and Isaac was his seed, would be multiplied as the stars of heaven. And yet this very same lad that the promise was given, Abraham was told to do what? To sacrifice him! What did Abraham do, did he sit down and not do it? No! he took the lad to the place that God designated for him to take him. He was about to sacrifice the lad when the angel spoke to him and stopped him. But look what faith he had. Did that faith produce works? Yes, it produced every step he took in the attempting of the sacrificing of Isaac. Everything that he did, the wood that he carried, everything that he did my dear ones was consisting of works that he was doing. Works, and faith without these works is dead. Abraham's faith was not a dead faith, was it? He had faith in his Almighty God. This faith was given him from above and this faith was so strong that he believed the promise of God. He believed that his seed would be multiplied as the stars of heaven through his son Isaac and yet he was here to sacrifice him. But he told the ones who were in attendance down there holding the mules that I and the lad will return. So he was given faith my dear dear ones that if the lad was sacrificed, God would bring him back to life. Abraham was given real faith from God. If there were no faith, whence could the works come? We have neither desire nor power within ourselves to do good; faith gives us both. James by no means says by works faith is created, but faith is shown to be perfect in the works. Therefore Abraham's faith was the faith of God's elect. This faith is the only faith that springs from saving grace. It is a lively faith, produces good works, and comes from God, both to will and to do. "If ye were Abraham's children, ye would do the works of Abraham." What was Abraham's works? The work of Abraham was his obedience of faith. Abraham obeyed God, and went out at God's call not knowing where he was going. He walked by faith and not by sight. Was his going according to his own free will? No! He depended on the wisdom of God.

We have others. Let's turn to the fourth chapter of John. Let's begin with the forty-sixth verse. "So Jesus came again into Cana of Galilee, where He made the water wine. And there was a certain nobleman, whose son was sick at Capernaum." The son was sick and if you read more about it, you will find out that his son had been given up by all of the other doctors. All the others had given him up as dying. He wasn't dead yet but they had given him up, all but his father. Now we find faith working in different degrees here. When this man heard that

Jesus had come out of Judaea into Galilee, he went unto him. Now, why did he go? Faith! His faith was not a dead faith. It was live faith and live faith brings forth action. Does it not? Faith by his works, his going to Jesus shows that his faith was not dead. Live faith comes from Almighty God: it produces. "When he heard that Jesus was come out of Judaea into Galilee, he went unto him, and besought him that he would come down, and heal his son: for he was at the point of death." I think according to history, it is about fifteen miles from Cana to Capernaum. I don't know how he went, but he went. "Then said Jesus unto him, except ye see signs and wonders, ye will not believe. The noblelman saith unto him, Sir, come down ere my child die. Jesus saith unto him, Go thy way; thy son liveth. And the man believed..." Here again is faith in action. "And the man believed the word that Jesus had spoken unto him, and he went his way. And as he was now going down, his servants met him..." Now it doesn't seem like he was nearly in as big a hurry to get back as he was to go. Here we see a little faith move him enough to go to Jesus. Now it seems like he has more faith because he believed his son is healed and he is evidently taking his time in going back. "And as he was now going down, his servants met him, and told him saying, Thy son liveth. Then enquired he of them the hour when he began to amend. And they said unto him, yesterday at the seventh hour the fever left him. So the father knew that it was at the same hour in which Jesus said unto him, Thy son liveth; and himself believed, and his whole house." This my dear ones, is faith with works and that's what James is bringing forth, faith with works. "But be ye doers of the Word..." Again we saw these examples, did we not, Abraham, we saw Rahab, we saw the man here with his sick son and we can find many, many more through the scriptures where He said thy faith has made thee whole. The woman who touched the hem of His garment. All these are examples, my dear ones of what I believe James is bringing out, and remember now these don't only apply to these people but they apply to God's people in all ages of time, those that are given true faith.

Oh, I look at myself; sometimes you may look at yourself in all these things and say, oh me of little faith, poor me of little faith. I don't even have faith enough that when I see promises of God in his written Word that it has much meaning for me because I have so little faith in His Word toward me. All through the scriptures you can read in every letter of Paul's written to the different churches you will find promises all through them. Read them. Do we have any faith in these promises and commandments? You might say again, well how do you get faith? Well, all I can say is faith is a gift of God. Does that mean that we should attempt to do His revealed Word and keep His commandments? I say we should attempt to do them. I am not saying it will be accomplished. If God blesses us by giving us strength, we will do them. Has He not promised us "My grace is sufficient for you" "My strength is made perfect in weakness."

"But be ye doers of the word, and not hearers only deceiving your ownselves." There are many different types of "doers" as recorded in scripture, but the word of God divides them into two classes. One is called a saint separated to do God's service, to grace here upon earth and to glory hereafter, according to the purpose of God. God preserves them because they are washed in the blood of Jesus Christ. This man is a doer of the word in true faith and is blessed in his deed, not for it, for all that are of true faith" are blessed with faithful Abraham." His ears have been circumcised to hear the word, believe it, and hold fast to it. This man

sees and feels his self-righteousness to be an old filthy garment, he "has no confidence in the flesh and rejoices in Jesus Christ." He is one called out of the world by God, given to walk by faith and not by sight, and given that blessed hope of eternal salvation. His heart has been circumcised to love God and His precious truth. He is a tree planted by the Lord, purified by faith and he brings forth good fruit. He has been given by grace to see his ruined, lost condition and begs his God "to be merciful to me a sinner." He can never see himself as doing good and is ready to ask, "Lord, when did I do these good things?" Look at the seventeenth verse of James and remember that "Every good gift and every perfect gift is from above and cometh down from the Father of light."

The other class is like the proud Pharisee, 'who stood and prayed thus with himself." He told God of the many wonderful deeds he had done. This man walks in craftiness and handles the word of God deceitfully. "Cursed be he that doeth the work of the Lord deceitfully." This man works to be seen of men and you will hear him boasting of the many good things he has done, as did the Pharisees. He is in bondage to sin, Satan, and the world despising both the true gospel as it is in Christ Jesus and the heirs of promise. he expects to go to heaven by legal works, works of the law, dead works and is usually very proud of all his accomplishments assuring him of his salvation. He will be ready to say, When did I fail to do all these things?

But by the grace of God, we would all be in this same class, if we profess to be religious at all. I just hope that God has given me the grace to bring forth the truth. If it's not this way, I don't know which way it is, I'm in error and I apologize. All I know is what I believe the scriptures bring forth and I trust God has given me light to see. I want to know nothing else. I am full of error. I can only speak truth as the Spirit guides me, and if so, may it all be to his honor and glory. I won't have time to get into the other verse at this time. Read the second chapter of James. May God bless the truth and pardon any error is my prayer. May God bless you all. Thank you.

CHURCH OF OUR FAITH

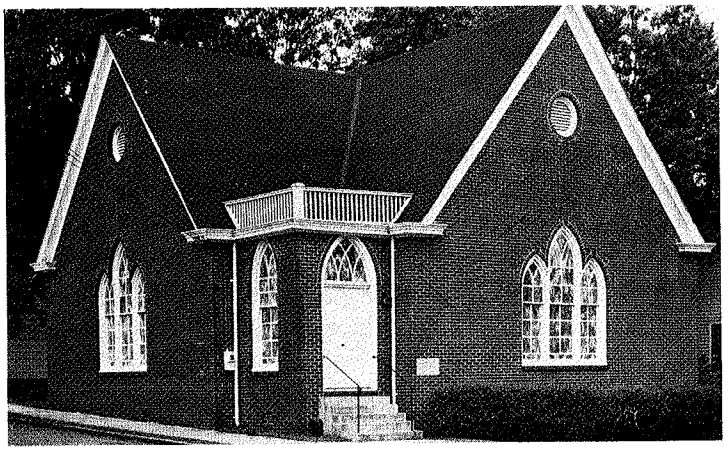

Greensboro Primitive Baptist Church was constituted in the year of 1907. It is located on the corner of Tate and Carr Streets in Greensboro, N.C. Their services are on the first Sunday morning of each month. Their present pastor is Elder Kenneth R. Key and associate pastor Elder Leonard Key.

ELDER DAVID SPANGLER

"Through the years of my ministry, if I am in it, I have had great wrestling with the flesh, and but for His great grace would have fallen by the way, yet I have that blessed hope that I will some day see the King in his beauty, and praise Him as I ought." **(A quote from Elder Spangler's book.)**

Elder Spangler, at the request of so many of his friends, has published a book containing 132 pages and it is now ready for distribution. It contains his own personal experience in life and in the ministry; also the experience of others as they were brought into the church. There is several of his editorials as they have appeared in the "*SIGNS OF THE TIMES*", and articles of various customs and practices among Old School Baptists.

Elder Spangler has been blessed to serve in the ministry for over sixty years and has been editor of the *SIGNS OF THE TIMES* for forty years. He has visited among the Primitive Baptist Churches all over the United States and Canada. He is loved and held in high esteem by all those whose lives he has touched, and has a good report without as well as within the household of Faith.

His book is available for $5.00 each to cover cost of printing and mailing. Please send your remittance with order to:

Elder Kenneth R. Key
721 Willard Street
Greensboro, N.C. 27405

CORRESPONDENCE

Castor, La.
November 2, 1983

Dear Elder Spangler:

Hope this finds you and your folks well. My wife and I arrived home safely from the meeting in Alabama. I came home feeling that you had been made to be a fisher of men and I was given a great love for you. I have written the following for publication if you see fit.

I hope it is His will to enable me to write some of the thoughts and revelations given me about Him and His doctrine as recorded in St. Mark 10: 17-27. I have had a few impressions that this one may have been one of those that the scripture speaks of in the Psalms, 107: 23-24. They that go down to the sea in ships, that do business in great waters, these see the works of the Lord and His wonders in the deep.

The scripture says, there came one running and kneeled to Him and asked Him, good Master, what shall I do to inherit eternal life? In another place the scripture says no man can come unto me except my Father who sent me draw him. And another reads that all the Father giveth me shall come to me and he that cometh to me I will in no wise cast out.

According to these scriptures, I believe there was good evidence that he was a child of God and that he was drawn to Jesus by the Father, even though at this time he just thought he knew something (of a spiritual nature) but actually he knew nothing yet as he ought. I believe he had been smitten of God and caused to run in his heart to Jesus. He had great possessions, was rich in what he thought was good works, hence him calling him good master was in the flesh, but Jesus who was talking with him was as Peter said of him, thou knowest all things.

When the one that came running said that he had observed or kept the commandments from his youth, this was just some more of these possessions that he was trying to bring forth as trading material, but the way we see it and try to describe it to you is that he was only getting himself ready for a real God given chastisement. Oh yes, there was much he ought to know, but he was talking with one that teaches.

Then Jesus beholding this one loved him and must chastise him for the scriptures says, whom he loves he chastens. This he did when he said unto him, one thing thou lackest. This was for his own good, this sinner as he stood there in his carnal nature, Then Jesus said unto him, and I believe it was a command and must be obeyed, go thy way, sell whatsoever thou hast and give to the poor and thou shall have treasures in heaven, and come take up thy cross and follow me. Now let us come to the meaning ot this. Jesus himself is the way and in order to obey this, one must go in the spirit. We find him in many places in the scriptures telling his chosen ones to go thy way. My belief is that Christ was in him causing him to sell all, take up the cross that his children all have, and they also give to the poor. Its like the Lords servants who go forth and are caused to preach a much edifying sermon. About all he can remember is that it was the power of God and he cannot retain any of it for futher use.

The one that has to sell out, soon finds his former love for many worldly things is gone and what he formerly hated, he is now made to love. He feels there has actually been a selling out, and also he begins to feel a touch of sorrow and grief which makes him wonder if he has taken up the cross that he was commanded to take up. The scripture says, Jesus whom he was commanded to fol-

low, was a man of sorrow and acquainted with grief.

It is recorded in the scripture that the one that received these commands went away sad, and grieved for he had great possessions. The statement that he went away does not tell us where he went. It just is a statement that he departed or went from something. What was it that he went away from? It was not from the Lord. Let us quote the 13th Psalm, 7th verse. "Whither shall I go from the spirit or whither shall I flee from thy presence: If I ascend up into heaven thou art there, If I make my bed in hell, behold thou art there." He could not go away from the Lord. He did not have any desire to go from the Lord or his teaching, but he was forced by that higher power to go away from that man made religion with no tools to work with. Jesus had made him to sell out. He went away from those things he once loved and had no more desire for them.

All of what I have written of this one in Mark 10, came to me about 1928 when I was about twenty-four years old and I will state here that I walked directly in this ones tracks. I can truthfully say that I am one that went away sorrowful. I can therefore tell you that at that time I knew nothing about what I have been trying to write. All this was to be taught me later and I was in so much trouble that in the morning I wished for evening, at night I would wish for day and in the day time I would wish for night. I was continually being shown my sins and vileness, and also my weakness, for I was still trying to perform something good of myself, but this time I was being prepared for something better.

I went to bed and dreamed I was in a low swampy place near our home and I was lying on the ground and I felt like I had not a friend. I was in a very low state and I spoke these words very plain, Lord, I just cannot stand it any longer. I was then picked up and stood on the ground and was caused to look toward the sky and saw what looked like a dove very high coming toward the earth and it came straight to the top of my head, fluttered a little and disappeared. I felt something invisible like a clear plastic sack coming down over me. I was raised off the ground about six inches and there was what seemed like a sealing operation. This was to represent (I believe) being baptised with the Holy Ghost, and I being completely enclosed said, how sweet is Jesus. I was then gradually released from this and woke up.

It was a little over forty years before it was revealed to me the meaning of, "go thy way". My wife and I united with the Primitive Baptist about fifty three years ago and we are nearing our seventy-ninth birthday. If it should be the Lord's will I would like to at a later date take up from this and tell some of my experiences these last fifty-three years.

Your little brother,

James D. White

SPACEMEN FIND UNIVERSE'S LOST DAY-IN BEGINNING OF PROGRAM

Mysterious events in space exploration found a missing day on the universe to prove supernatural phenomena, reported in the Bible but classified as myths by many scientists and students of religion, according to a long-term space program consultant.

Space program consultants in orbital mechanics for 11 years—since the Mercury-Gemini program began, said God gave the missing day to Joshua and Isaih.

Mysterious events took place as astronauts and space scientists in the space Astronomy Laboratory at the University

of Wisconsin, checked positions of the sun, moon and planets 100 and 1,000 years from now.

"WE HAVE TO KNOW THIS, so we don't send a satellite up and have it bump into something later on its orbits. We have to lay out the orbits in terms of the life of the satellite and where the planets will be, so the whole thing will not bog down."

Astronauts and space scientists reportedly ran the computer measurement back and forth over the centuries and it came to a halt, then the computer stopped and a red signal indicated something was wrong, either with information fed into the computer or the results as compared with the standards.

The service department checked out the computer and computer programming by the space team, then reported, "Its perfect."

Nobody was able to explain "a day missing in space in elapsed time," but a space team member referred them to Joshua 10: 12-13 in the Bible. The biblical reference tells of God stopping the onslaught of the nightfall to give Joshua "about a day" of extra daylight to help his army overpower the enemy.

SPACEMEN CHECKED the computers, going back into the time of Joshua and found their calculations were close—but not close enough. The elapsed time missing in Joshua's day was 23 hours and 20 minutes—not a whole day.

The space consultant said astronauts and scientists remained puzzled and "still in trouble because if you can't account for 40 minutes in space science, you'll be in trouble 1,000 years from now; 40 minutes had to be found because it can be multiplied many times over in orbits." The space team was then referred to II Kings 20: 3-10 when God "Let the shadow return backward 10 degrees for Isaiah". Ten degrees is exactly 40 minutes. Twenty-three hours and twenty minutes in Joshua, plus forty minutes in II Kings make the missing twenty-four hours the space travelers had to log in the log-book as the missing day on the universe.

EXPERIENCE

"Man, said a thoughtless, ungodly English traveler, to a North American Indian convert, -- "Man, what is the reason that you make so much of Christ, and talk so much about Him?"

The converted Indian did not answer him in words. He gathered together some dry leaves and moss and made a ring with them on the ground. He picked up a live worm and put it in the middle of the ring. He struck a light and set the moss and leaves on fire. The flames soon rose, and scorched the worm. It writhed in agony, and after trying in vain to escape on every side, curled itself up in the middle, as if about to die in despair. At last the Indian reached forth his hand, took up the worm gently and placed it on his bosom. "Stranger," he said to the Englishman, "Do you see that worm? I was that perishing creature. I was dying in my sins, hopeless, and helpless, and on the brink of eternal fire. It was Jesus Christ who put forth the arm of His power. It was Jesus Christ who delivered me with the hand of His grace, and plucked me from everlasting burnings. It was Jesus Christ who placed me, a poor sinful worm, near the heart of His love. Stranger, that is the reason why I talk of Jesus Christ, and make much of Him. I am not ashamed of it, because I love Him."

"Whatsoever ye would that men should do to you, do ye even so to them."
Mat. 7:12

PROPHETSTOWN, Il.

It is written in the book of Isaiah ix. 6, 7, *"For unto us a child is born, unto us a son is given, and the government shall be upon his shoulder; and his name shall be called Wonderful, Counsellor, The mighty God, The everlasting Father, The Prince of Peace. Of the increase of his government and peace there shall be no end, upon the throne of David, and upon his kingdon, to order it, and to establish it with judgment and with justice, from henceforth even for ever. The zeal of the Lord of hosts will perform this."*

O, how precious are the gifts of a sovereign God to fallen man. We are the creatures of his care; he sent the light to shine in darkness, and the darkness comprehended it not.

In beginning my story about this marvelous light shining into the heart of lost and sinful man, my mind is carried back to a scene when I was a little child not many months over three years old, it being the only thing I seem to remember at that age. It was at the meeting-house of the Old School Baptists in Olive, N.Y. I remember sitting on my mother's lap, and afterward on the seat. My eyes seemed riveted on the minister, and after the sermon he came down from the pulpit and began breaking bread, the emblem of the bruised and crushed body of the Lord Jesus; also pouring out the wine, the emblem of his blood so freely shed for the sins of his people. My parents were members at that time, and when the deacon passed the cup to mother she looked down at her child and then at the deacon, mother-like, as if asking if it would be right to give it a sip, but the deacon shook his head. Then of course it appeared it would be wrong for me to taste. That must have been the first dawn of the bright and glorious day of the Lord. I do not remember any other events connected with my early days in regard to the progress of the light growing in my heart till I was old enough to read the Bible and other books. The Bible and Pilgrim's Progress were always interesting to me, and when visiting my young friends I would hunt around the house for the last named book, although told by them that it was nothing but an old dream. To me it seemed a revelation from God, put by him in the form of a dream. Now in reading of the creation of the world, and then the destruction by flood of all but Noah and his family, because he called on the name of the Lord by reason of the sin of the people, and found favor with God, it began to be plain to me that I was always a sinner, and that I must begin to do something to gain the favor of the great God of the universe. So I read very carefully the law of Moses, and did really think I would have to live in that way to gain the favor of God. But where is the man, I would think, to teach me to do them? Surely, I thought, there must be some person somewhere, who understood these things, and then I would think I was too young to do them, and would try to put away the feeling, and think of other things, but very often my thoughts would return to God and his greatness. Then I began to fear I would not grow to be a man to do these things. So my trouble grew from day to day. My thougths would be on God, and I desired to become good and be found in his favor. Often when my parents and the others would go to church I would ask to stay at home alone so I might read the Bible and pray in my childish way to God, for I began to see that I was a great sinner, far from God, and no way to find favor with him but through the law of Moses. All this was yet when I was very young, under thirteen years, and attending school about six months a year. As I grew older my trouble became worse, and my sins worse. Often, I thought I did not care to live, and would seek death to hide myself from God and his

wrath. But I was very careful to hide all my sufferings from every one. Many mornings, after lying awake all night, thinking of my lost condition, my pillow would be wet with tears, and I would fear that my sister would see it when making the bed. In about my twelfth year my trouble and exercise of mind came oftener, and I was led to read of the coming of John the Baptist; how he preached in the wilderness, "The axe is laid unto the root of the trees; therefore every tree which bringeth not forth good fruit, is hewn down, and cast in the fire."

I remember well one day I delayed starting for school till after all had gone, for that morning I wanted to be alone to meditate on my God. It was a most lovely morning in the month of June. There was a stretch of woods on the road to school, and about half way through I had laid a flat rock on which to kneel and there try to offer up myself to God, for I thought I must have some form, like Abraham and the prophets of old. When I came to that place everything in nature was so fair and beautiful, but I was feeling in such distress of soul that I thought I would never be permitted to reach the school-house. I must sop there once more to pray God for his mercy. As I knelt on the rock it seemed that I was such an awful sinner that this would be my last, God would take no notice of me, and it seemed I would sink into the ground. I was so overcome with my dreadful condition I could say nothing. My mind was all taken away, and I became as it were dissolved in darkness, In a twinkling all things flew away, and I felt as though I were borne up from the earth, and instantly there was a brightness more than the sun, although it was shining in all its splendor. All things now seemed to be praising God. The trees, all covered with a brightness, were waving toward the tree at which I knelt. A great calmness and peace of mind settled over me, whether in myself or out I could not tell, but surely, I thought, this is the glory of God. Presently I arose and made my way into the road; as I went the great brightness seemed to pass away, but my sorrow was all gone; God was making the sufferings of Christ appear pain, for the remission of my sins; the love of God was revealed to my soul, and all things seemed new. Then a voice seemed to come with these words, "Blessed are they which do hunger and thirst after righteousness, for they shall be filled." And it surely seemed as if I was filled, for I felt so happy I could not stir from the spot, till all at once the tempter came as if from my heart, saying, "You are just imagining all this you have seen, and the voice you heard was your father's, who is behind the stone fence." I immediately got on the wall to see if any one was there, but though I saw no one, the doubt would not down, so strong was the impression that the voice was father's. I determined to satisfy myself, as I knew where father was at work ploughing corn when I left the house. It was more than a hundred rods from where I then was, in the opposite direction from the voice I heard. I went back until I could see him at work, then I was satisfied it was not him. Then I thought it was none other than the voice of Jesus, for with the thought came again the words, "Blessed are they which do hunger and thist after righteousness, for they shall be filled," and now the whole sermon passed before my mind, and a great peace was with me. I thought, How can all this be; such a sinful creature as I saw myself to be a short time ago, when as it appeared I had done nothing to be worthy of all this peace and joy? I went in at the school and took my seat as usual with my back to the whole school. Joy and fear passed alternately through my mind, and I had to get away or expose myself to the school, so I got permission to go out till my mind was more settled.

Now, this was on one of the meeting days of the church, and I had a great desire to tell what the Lord had done for me, and as at noon some of the old church members passed by I thought first I would ask them if I might not go along, but something held me back, although now it seemed as if I must follow my Lord in all his commandments. It was plain to me now that Jesus had fulfilled all the law, and magnified it. The thirty-fifth chapter of Isaiah tells a great deal of my experience.

I know I am a sinner, and if saved at all it is by the grace of God, who first loved us, and gave his Son for the ransom of his people.

Yours in hope of everlasting life,

HIRIM BOGART

Nitro, West Virginia
September 14, 1983

It is on my mind to write a few lines. When I was a boy about ten years old, my father or mother would correct me for some mean thing I had done and I would go out in the woods and get down on my little knees and promise God I would be a better boy.

The next day I would do something just as bad or worse. About that time I was seeking relief for my troubled soul. One day stands out in my mind. When I got on my knees a great load was lifted off me and I felt like shouting for joy.

I went on sinning and begging for mercy. I would do all I could to be good but felt worse all the time. It seems I was without hope and without God in the world. In 1930 there was a light in the heavens and it was shinning brightly on me and my father and mother. I saw this in the night. The next morning, I praised God, my troubles were gone. It seemed to me that the leaves on the trees and the birds were praising God. Everything that moved, even the rocks and streams of water were praising God.

That lasted for about seven days, then I was back to trouble again. Some thing within my soul was telling me I would have to preach God a sovereign God in all things. How could I do that, I was too bad a sinner to do it, didn't have book learning to preach; and not worthy even to be with the good people of God. Yet I was going to the mountain and praying to God and preaching to those trees that were praising God in my experience, I have had some good meetings with my God, He and I all alone.

Then I had a great burden in my heart to join the church, but felt not worthy to be with Gods good people. I would worry from one meeting to the next and say to myself, the next time I will offer to the church. But when I got there something would keep me away. I was like Jonah, trying to go the other way; but the time that God had ordained before I was born for me to join that church, I could not stay away any longer.

Some people say that God made sin, I dare not say that. How could a righteous and holy God make me do the things that I have done. James 1:3, "Let no man say when he is tempted, I am tempted of God: for God can not be tempted with evil, neither tempteth he any man, but every man is tempted when he is drawn away of his own lust and enticed." When lust hath conceived it bringeth forth sin. Genesis 3:13, "And the Lord God said unto the woman, what is this that thou hast done?" The woman said the serpent beguiled me and I did eat. She did not say that God beguiled her.

When Peter denied the son of God, he did not say God made him sin. Romans 7:16, "If then I do that which I would not, I consent unto the law, that it is good. Now it is no more I that does it, but sin that dwelleth in me."

Luke 15:14 (this is some of my experience) "And when he had spent all, there arose a mighty famine in that land and he began to be in want and he woud fain

have filled his belly with the husks that the swine did eat and no man gave unto him." No man could give me anything. I was perishing in that land until God showed me my Fathers house. I was like the dear one, "Father, I have sinned against Heaven and before Thee, and am no more worthy to be called thy son." Oh, I felt so unworthy. I didn't even feel worthy to ask God for mercy. This is what did me good, gave me hope. "Come unto me all ye that labor and are heavy laden, and I will give you rest."

When we can stop laboring and feel assured that our soul is in the hand of God, that is surely rest for our soul. Praise His holy name.

Elder R. H. Pennengton

EXTRA COPIES OF THE "SIGNS"

Available to you for $1.00 per copy as long as supply last. Send your order with remittance to:

Signs of The Times, Inc.
Rt. 1, Box 65
Keeling, Virginia, 24566

VOICES OF THE PAST

"he being dead yet speaketh"

THE OLD AND THE NEW

Beloved In The Lord:—

In the word and in the works of the Creator, there are many twos or couplets, and almost all things are in pairs; but others are in triplets. So there are three that bear record in heaven; and three that bear witness in earth; yet these are one, and agree in one. Thus we are presented with ones, twos and threes. Besides these, both nature and grace are shown to us in sevens. There are the seven prismatic colors, as shown in the bow in the cloud, the seven spirits of God, and time is measured by sevens. So seven is full and perfect measure, embracing all. True, seven is repeated many times, but it is still seven in all.

But let us here go back to the simplest division, and consider the twos. These are presented in many simple forms of expression in the two books, the natural and the spiritual, both of which are of God, who is one. The simplest and final is, the first and the last. So we have day and night, and next to these, light and darkness. So we have sunshine and clouds; heat and cold; also solids and fluids. Then there is strength and weakness; health and sickness; life and death.

Coming to the book of Revelation, its Author has given us first, the old, last, the new. In these there are the two most prominent of all else, "the first man," and "the last Man." The first is earthly, and the second is heavenly. So, in the very beginning "God created the heaven and the earth." Thus heaven occupies the first place, being the most important, and the earth is last and least. And so it is written, "The first man is of the earth, earthy: the last Man is the Lord from heaven. As is the earthy, such are they also that are earthy: and as is the heavenly, such are they also that are heavenly." This shows clearly that all other men are included with either the first or the last of these two men, and are either earthly or heavenly, as they are related to the first or the last, to Adam or to Christ. The first man is the figure of the last Man. But the last is as high above the first as heaven is above the earth; and yet the first is taken up into the last, and changed into the image of the heavenly Man, so the two become one. "This is a great mystery."

Following on, we are presented with a group of twos: Moses and Jesus, Mount Sinai and Mount Calvary, the law and the gospel, works and grace, the old covenant and the new covenant, condemnation and justification, the ministration

of life. All these sum up the old and the new. The old began with the first man Adam, and concentrates in Moses; the new began with God, and concentrates in Jesus. "For the law was given by Moses, but grace and truth came by Jesus Christ." So Moses is the greatest man in the Old Testament, but Jesus is the greatest man in the New Testament, and he is as much exalted above Moses as the Son and heir of God is above the servant of God. Yet Moses was the chosen and honored servant in the house of God; and the law of God, which was given by Moses, had its honored place, and it reflected God's glory. The law of God is both the measure and the ministration of his strict and perfect justice. It demands no more than this, but will accept no less. Perfection is its measure, and this it must have. So it marks every failure against man, and charges all sin to him. The law justifies God as holy, but it condemns man as guilty. This is his province and mission. And it can do neither more nor less than this. It protects the righteous, but it justly punishes the guilty. The law of God cannot accept of any imperfect or faulty act or deed, because then the law itself would be imperfect and faulty. For this reason the wicked must be punished, and the punishment must continue until the law is fulfilled and justice satisfied. If this were not required, then God, who gave the law, would cease to maintain the righteous claims of his holy law, which he cannot cease to do, because he is holy. Jesus therefore said that the law shall not pass away until all be fulfilled. But no sinful man can fulfill it. "Therefore by the deeds of the law there shall no flesh be justified in his sight: for by the law is the knowledge of sin," says the word.

Now, let us remember the first man Adam is under the law of God, and is held by it in all his powers and faculties until it be fulfilled. And man is natural as born of the flesh, and is only natural and fleshly in all his attributes and being. For Adam and his family are not spiritual, but natural. So all the deeds of man are fleshly, and they are measured and tried by the law of God, under which God made man. And so the first man is only natural and fleshly and legal in all his life and deeds, in all of which he ever comes short of the perfection of the law, and therefore the law marks him as faulty and sinful in all his works; "For by the law is the knowledge of sin." Paul therefore again says, "For by the works of the law shall no flesh be justified." This includes all men in the flesh, and all their fleshly works. "For what the law could not do, in that it was weak through the flesh," or through the sinful weakness of the flesh, etc. All this shows the hopeless helplessness of the first man. He is not only condemned already as sinful in all his nature, but is under death, and all his works are "dead works." The righteous sentence of the Judge is, "There is none that doeth good, no, not one." "There is none good but one, that is, God." "He is righteous in all his ways, and holy in all his works." But as to man, "all have sinned, and come short of the glory of God." There is no hope, then, for man in man, nor in his works.

All this is the woeful truth concerning the first man, and the first covenant. These are "the old." "In that he saith, A new covenant, he hath made the first old. Now that which decayeth and waxeth old is ready to vanish away." This is the word of the Lord, who himself "hath made the first old." There are but the two covenants, the old and the new. So there are but the two headships, Adam and Christ. The first is the *creature* of God, the last is the *Son* of God. Adam is the natural head, Christ is the spiritual Head. All human life is from the first man; all spiritual life is from the second Man, the Lord from heaven. The natural life is received in the first birth, which is of the flesh; the spiritual life is received

in the second birth, which is of the Spirit. These are the old and the new, but both are united in every son of God, and every one of his children is as really one with Christ as with Adam. So the word tells us of the flesh and of the Spirit, of the outward man and the inward man, and of the old man and the new man. Yet the son of God is but one person, being one with Christ in his life, and one with Adam in his life and death—and Christ is but one. Therefore, his brethren are the many members in him—in his one body, the church. His word to them is, "Because I live, ye shall live also." He lives, to die no more, and their life is hid with Christ in God. Yea, Christ lives in them, and they live in him.

Thus the people of the new covenant and the children of God are not only partakers of the flesh and blood, as born of the flesh, but they are also made partakers of the divine nature, as born of the Spirit, and the life of the holy Son of God is made manifest in their mortal flesh, as says Paul in 2 Cor. iv. Now, therefore, the flesh and the Spirit are the only two sources of all religion and religious works among men. Paul most forcibly expresses this truth in Gal. v., enumerating first the works of the flesh, all of which are corrupt; and then the fruit of the Spirit, namely, "love, joy, peace, longsuffering, gentleness, goodness, faith, meekness, temperance: against such there is no law." How blessed is the state of those in whom the fruit of the Spirit is manifested, for Paul says of them, "And they that are Christ's have crucified the flesh with the affections and lusts." But of those in whom the works of the flesh rule, he says, "that they which do such things shall not inherit the kingdom of God." This shows the impossibility of any one obtaining any favor of God by his fleshly works, all of which are legal, conditional and rejected as sinful by the perfect law.

All that any man is capable of religiously, must arise either from the life of Adam in him, or from the life of Christ in him, because it cannot be in part a work of the flesh, and in part a fruit of the Spirit. For of these two opposites Paul says, "For the flesh lusteth against the Spirit, and the Spirit against the flesh: and these are contrary, the one to the other: so that ye cannot do the things that you would." This one text entirely demolishes the flesh-pleasing notion of free will and free moral agency. And to show that the flesh does not aid the christian at all, Jesus said to his apostles, who could not watch with him one hour, "The spirit indeed is willing, but the flesh is weak." So the Scriptures make a clear distinction and a strong contrast between the flesh and the Spirit, as between Adam and Christ; and also between the old covenant and the new covenant, the law and the gospel, the works of man and the grace of God. For none of these are mixed and blended, neither is there any similarity or harmony between them. Earth and heaven, sin and holiness, death and life, are not farther apart in their character or nature than these.

It need only be asked, Is obedience by Adam, or by Christ? Is salvation in Adam, or in Jesus? Are we saved by the works of the law, or by the grace of the gospel? Are christians under the old covenant, or the new? Is condemnation by the law of Moses, or by the gospel of Jesus? Does the law of works save, and the gospel of grace condemn? Which way is it? A babe in Christ can answer. The Spirit of truth testifies of Christ, saying, "Neither is there salvation in any other."So then, our salvation comes to us in Christ. Of God's people it is written, "And their righteousness is of me, saith the Lord." "By one man's disobedience many were made sinners, so by the obedience of One shall many be made righteous." This proves that all

disobedience is in Adam, in the sinful flesh, and that all obedience is in Christ, even as all righteousness is in him. and all redemption unto salvation. Another simple question: Have we any gospel of salvtion out of him? Is Christ the Mediator of the old covenant, or of the new covenant? One answer only can be given. All spiritual blessings are in Christ; out of him there is no gospel; and he is the Mediator of the new covenant; ye, God said, "I will give him for a covenant of the people."

Now we are brought to this one strong and clear point, from which there is no evasion or turning away; Christ and his new covenant are yea and amen, positive and sure, and absolutely unconditional; and the gospel of Christ, which is the gospel of salvation, belongs entirely to the new covenant, but in no sense to the old covenant; therefore there is no conditional gospel, and no conditional righteousness and salvation. The new covenant is one of mercy and grace alone, and it is from all conditions clear; but the old covenant was legal and conditional, and it depended upon the people who were under it to keep it, or suffer its penalties, and the whole house of Israel broke it, with one exception; the Son of Mary kept it, fulfilled it, and took it out of the way. "He taketh away the first, that he may establish the second." This second and new covenant in Christ is established upon better promises than that first and old covenant with Moses, by how much also Jesus is the Mediator of a better testament. The old was weak and faulty, because it was conditional and its people were sinful. So they broke the covenant, as was indicated by Moses breaking the two tables of stone on which the covenant was written, for their works were sinful, like themselves, and the Lord regarded them not. So it is yet with all fleshly, legal and conditional works, not only of the Jews, but also of the Gentiles. Paul confessed that in his flesh dwelt nothing good, and that with the flesh he served the law of sin. As a believer and minister of the gospel he therefore said, "By the grace of God I am what I am." Knowing that a man is not justified by the works of the law, but by the faith of Jesus Christ, even we have believed in Jesus Christ, that we might be justified by the faith of Christ, and not by the works of the law." "Therefore it is of faith, that it might be by grace; to the end the promise might be sure to all the seed." "Now to him that worketh is the reward not reckoned of grace, but of debt. But to him that worketh not, but believeth on him that justifieth the ungodly, his faith is counted for righteousness." So faith is of grace, but not of works, and both are of the new covenant, but not of the old, and the three are of Christ, but not of Moses. "Not having mine own righteousness, which is of the law, but that which is through the faith of Christ, the righteousness which is of God by faith." In this righteousness only will God accept us. but not in our own, nor in our legal works, which are in their very nature always conditional.

All conditional salvation and its benefits, depend necessarily upon conditional works of righteousness, which are essentially legal and selfish in their nature, and, when done, the doer is of right lawfully entitled to such salvation as a reward for his works. Conditionalists are consistent and honest, therefore, in holding to the principle of rewards for works of righteousness, and in claiming that conditional salvation and its blessings are received by them as such conditional rewards. But in doing so, they are fallen from grace, or have gone back from the new covenant of grace to the old covenant of works. "This only would I learn of you, received ye the Spirit by the works of the law, or by the hearing of faith? Are ye so foolish? having begun in the Spirit, are ye now made perfect by the flesh?" Paul here pre-

sents this whole issue, and states it truly and just as it is. There are but the two doctrines and ways, he shows; and the Spirit and faith are the way of the new covenant in Christ; but the works of the law and the deeds of the flesh are the way of the old covenant in Moses. "For these are the two covenants the one from the Mount Sinai, which gendereth to bondage.* * * But Jerusalem which is above is free, which is the mother of us all."

Paul, the apostle of grace and faith, presents the two in very forcible contrast, saying, "Even so then at this present time also there is a remnant accordig to the election of grace. And if by grace, then is it no more of works: otherwise grace is no more grace. But if it be of works, then is it no more grace: otherwise work is no more work." Besides these two, there is no other principle, doctrine or way of salvation; and between these two there is no union or harmony, but one excludes the other altogether. The words of Paul are so positive and plain they can neither be mistaken nor perverted. Grace only, grace without works; or works only, works without grace, is the only principle and way of salvation. It would be foolish to say, that salvation by works is certain and unconditional; and it would be equally foolish to say, salvation by grace is conditional and uncertain. All know that grace means salvation, sovereign, full or free. All as well know that works mean conditional and uncertain salvation, according to the righteousness of him that worketh. His reward is of debt. Grace is not in his works. He and his works are outside of the new covenant, and if he is saved, it is by works of righteousness which he must do. His conditional covenant has no mercy for his unrighteousness, and he receives only so much of salvation as his good works entitle him to. He has turned away from the new covenant, which overflows with mercy and grace for the unworthy, and turned to the old covenant, which rewards none but the good and worthy. His boasted free will has led him to the law of works, so by the law must he stand or fall. He is flattered by that conditional hope of reward in the old covenant of works, which tells him, "If ye be willing and obedient, ye shall eat the good of the land." This suits the fleshly mind and legal spirit much better than to be a beggar at the door of Mercy and cry, "God be merciful to me a sinner." But Jesus says that this poor sinner was justified, rather than the self-righteous man, who made mention of his works as the ground of his exalted standing before God. These two are typical men, and they truly represent the two classes of professed worshipers of God that are now in the world, and have ever been since Cain and Abel. Cain brought his own works as an offering, on which to obtain the favor and blessing of God; but Abel offered the lamb which God had provided for him, an through it his faith embraced the Lamb of God as his salvation. The religion of Cain is the religion of all who work and worship that they may be saved; but the religion of Abel is the religion of all who work and worship because the Lord has blessed them with his salvation.

The old legal way says, "The man that doeth these things shall live by them." The new gospel says, "My grace is sufficient for thee; for my strength is made perfect in weakness." The old talks much of man's ability to do the conditional works of salvation; the new tells of Christ's power to save to the uttermost. The old proclaims aloud that great things we are doing for the Lord; the new delights to sing and preach what great things the Lord has done, is doing and will do for us, thereof we are glad. The old glorifies the conditional works of the so-called church; the new is to the praise of the glory of God's grace. Such is the difference.

O, ye people of the new covenant of grace, let us rejoice in the gospel of Paul. who said, "Therefore, if any man be in Christ, he is a new creature; old things are passed away; behold, all things are become new." This one in Christ has been born anew, has been given a new life, a new heart, a new spirit, and has entered into a new kingdom, a new home, and his people and kindred are all new. His home henceforth is the New Jerusalem, the Holy City of our God, and this new man in Christ Jesus has come to Jesus the Mediator of the new covenant. The Lord has made this new covenant with him, even in his heart, and says, I will be his God, and he shall be my son. And now, that all things are new, this new man no longer serves God in the oldness of the letter, but in newness of spirit. "Ye have put off the old man with his deeds; and have put on the new man, which is renewed in knowledge after the image of him that created him: where there is neither Greek nor Jew, circumcision nor uncircumcision, Barbarian, Scythian, bond nor free: but Christ is all, and in all."

O how beautiful and lovely, holy and good and blessed is *the new way!* May our new Master and Leader and Brother ever say to us, "This is the way, walk ye in it." *"I am the way."*

Your brother in the bonds of the new covenant,

DAVID BARTLEY

MEETINGS

The Lord willing on Sunday, April 15, 1984 at 3:00 p.m., an ordination service to set apart Brother Cleo Robertson to the work of the ministry is to be held at the Durham Primitive Baptist Church on Pacific Avenue, Durham, North Carolina.

All ministers and friends of our Faith and order are invited.

D.V. SPANGLER - Moderator
CATHERINE HUMBAGER - Clerk

CONTRIBUTIONS

CONTRIBUTION LIST

December, 1983

Mrs. Norma Smith, VA.	$ 4.00
Jim Cunningham, MD.	7.00
Mrs. Louis Holloway, MD.	1.00
L. D. Goard, VA.	2.00
Gold Minter, NC.	2.00
Mrs. Neva White, TX.	3.00
Miss Justine Alexander, AR.	7.00
Mrs. J. M. Davis, NC.	4.00
Mrs. Pearl Law, VA.	10.00
Mrs. Ruth Eastman, FL.	2.00
Luther Gaskill, NC.	7.00
Donald R. Smith, AL.	1.00
Mrs. Gladys Wright, PA.	2.00
Eld. Woodrow W. Hudson, LA.	2.00
Eld. Woodrow W. Hudson, LA.	2.00
Mrs. Merrill Beauchamp, MD.	12.00
Coy J. Whitfield, NC.	2.00
C. F. Faucette, NC.	3.00
Mr. & Mrs. Jewell Archer, AR.	2.00
Miss Clarisse Brooks, NC.	12.00
Kenneth Campbell, AL.	12.00
Mrs. Irma L. Messick, DE.	3.00
Mrs. Bessie Barber, NC.	2.00
Mrs. Ruth T. Smith, LA.	13.00
W. J. Page, NC.	25.00
Miss Susan Williams, WV.	5.00
Mrs. Foye W. Cole, NC.	2.00
Mrs. Maggie Culp, KY.	25.00
Mrs. H.H. Balnton, MS.	1.00
Mrs. Ethel Viers, WV.	7.00
Mrs. Allyne, TX.	12.00
Eld. James F. Poole, MD.	2.00
Eld. Clyde Daniels, NC.	6.00
Mrs. Noel Cassell, VA.	3.00
Mrs. J. B. Blaylock, NC.	7.00
Mrs. Anne Pearson, MI.	50.00

TO OUR READERS

Our goal is to double our list of subscribers. Please resolve that you will obtain at least one new subscription. Many have already sent theirs in. If you haven't done so yet, please try to do so in March. We will advise you when we have reached our goal.

The Editors

NOTE: See Elder David Spangler's Book, Page 57 in this issue.

OBITUARIES

OREN MINTER

In writing this memorial to our deceased Brother Oren Minter, our minds dwell more upon the work of grace wrought in his heart, and manifested in his life, than upon his earthly life, and career.

He was born March 16, 1900 in the community of Sandy Level, Virginia. He lived and died in the same community where he was born.

He was the son of Mr. and Mrs. Leff Minter.

On May 6, 1925, he was united in marriage to Miss Jesse Inman, who survives him.

To this union was born three children, two daughters who survive are, Mrs. Frances Whyte of Wilmington, Del. and Mrs. Jo Anne Burnette of Stuart, Va. His son, Oren Minter, Jr. is deceased.

Though his father was a devout member of the Old School Baptist Church and would spend his last dollar in obtaining a way to his meetings, this did not impress our Brother, though they lived in the same home.

Brother Oren united with a church near his home, not of the Old School Baptist, and became an active member. When the church decided to build a parsonage, he agreed to furnish one half the rough lumber for it. (Later when he left them to unite with the Old School Baptist, he still agreed for them to have the lumber.)

One night God showed him his standing before him, and the power of that experience was so great, and convincing, that he began to inquire where the Old School Baptist Churches was, as he had not had enough interest before to even know their locations.

One night he called a neighbor, Reubin Davis, (not giving his name) and inquired where there would be an Old School Baptist meeting the next day.

From that day forward, he began attending the services at various churches and receiving the doctrine of Grace, as a thirsty man to quenche his thirst.

We believe that divine providence led him to Dan River Church. It did not take years for God to establish him in the doctrine of grace. Our dear brother and his dear wife were led to become members and were baptized at the same time.

His illness confined him to his home a long time, and he was the most hungry person to talk and hear the word of God talked in his home I have ever seen, while confined in his illness.

May we bow in submission to the will of God, and look forward to that blessed day when all the redeemed shall awake in the likeness of our blessed Lord.

D. V. Spangler

SISTER IDA MAE THOMPSON

Sister Ida Mae departed this life August 15, 1983 in a nursing

home in Jackson County, Altus, Okla. She was born September 18, 1908 to Franklin and Laura Burkhalter. Sister Ida Mae was united in marriage to Herman Thompson, October 3, 1943 at Livingston, New Mexico.

Sister Ida Mae joined Little Flock Church in Altus, Okla. June 22, 1968. Was baptized by her pastor Elder C. M. Haygood. She was a faithful member as long as her health permitted. She lived all her married life in Tipton, Okla. Surviving are her husband, Bro. Herman Thompson, one brother and four sisters.

Funeral service was at Tipton Methodist Church with Elder Joe Hamrick officiating.

She was laid to rest in Hess Cemetery near Tipton, Okla.

Written by Church Clerk

Sister Ava Stewart
Little Flock Church, Altus, Okla.

VIVA SURFACE WADE

Sister Viva Surface Wade, daughter of the late Fletcher J. and Mary Elizabeth Keffer Surface, was born April 14, 1907 in Catawba, Virginia, and passed away in a Salem, Va. hospital November 8, 1983. Making her stay her on earth a few months more than 76 years.

We feel she has been called to her eternal and long awaited Home, "Where congregations ne'er break up, and Sabbaths never end."

She is survived by one daughter, Mrs. Ruth Beheler, Roanoke, Va.; four sons, Clifton L. Wade, John E. Wade, Leonard J. Wade, all of Roanoke, Va., Haden E. Wade, Salem, Va.: Seventeen Grandchildren and seventeen Great-grandchildren. A twin Sister, Mrs. Iva S. Dunton, Hampden, Maine.

Sister Wade joined the Roanoke Primitive Baptist Church June 3, 1945 and was baptized by the late Elder J. F. Stegall on July 22, 1945. She remained a very devoted and faithful member. Not only to her home church was she faithful, but attended faithfully the nearby sister churches.

The last year of her life was of afflictions and she only attended her church a few times. One year to the day from the time she first entered the hospital, she was taken by the Heavenly Father from this time world.

Her funeral was conducted at Oakey's Funeral Home November 10, 1983 by her pastor, Elder Cecil E. Turner, who spoke so comforting to the family, brethren, sisters and friends. After which she was laid to rest in Evergreen Cemetery by the side of her husband. There together with Brother Wade, she sleeps, to await that bright and glorious day when Christ shall descend from heaven and take them home to Glory.

May her beloved family be blessed to feel that their loss is her eternal gain.

Submitted by Mrs. H.C. (Rlee) Houchins

TIBBIE JANE MILLER

In love and memory of sister Tibbie Jane Miller. She was born February 24, 1905 and departed this life August 3, 1983. She was the daughter of William Brantley Houston and Octavious Kennedy Houston of Duplin County. She Joined the Primitive Baptist Church at Sand Hills of the White Oak Association on September 13, 1931 and was sound in the doctoring of salvation by grace. She married John Ander Miller on March 13, 1926 and to this union was

born nine children I dearly love. They were all obedient to her. She ruled her house well, seven sons and two daughters; William Rue Miller, Brantley Roe Miller, Robby Lee Turner, John Issac Miller, Kermit Edward Miller, George Washington Miller, Furnie Alton Miller, Carol Jane Williams and Bobby Ray Miller; Nineteen grand-children and three great grand-children.

Her funeral service was conducted on Friday, August 5, by Elder Owen Kennedy and her grandson, Woodrow Miller. Her body was laid to rest in the Sand Hill Cemetery under a mound of beautiful flowers to awake the morning of the resurrection when all the Saints shall rise and their bodies change and be fashioned like the glorious body of Christ to be in the presence of God and at the right hand of God where there is peace forever more.

Written by her sister, Kathleen Johnson

ADDIE K. KENNEDY

She was born September 8, 1918 to Ashlely and Laura H. Kennedy. And departed this life August 2, 1983.

She was married November 6, 1937 to Jim Kennedy. And to this union was born two Daughter's, Lois and Mavis Kennedy.

She united with San Hill Primitive Baptist Church, November 28, 1963 and was baptized by her Pastor Elder L.L. Yopp.

She united with Sand Hill Primitive as long as God saw fit for her to go. But when illness kept her home, she never lost faith in God. And endured her sickness with patience. Willing to accept God's Will.

Funeral services were held in Community Funeral Home with Elder Mike Niekirk officiating. Assisted by Tommy Tripp. Her body was laid to rest in Oak Ridge Cemetery, Pink Hill, N. C.

Written by her Husband,
Jim Kennedy

BOOK NOTICES

NEW BOOK 768 PAGES
NOW AVAILABLE
VOLUME 1

BEEBE EDITORIALS

We are now accepting orders for Volume 1 of the Beebe Editorials. This Volume contains almost 800 pages and covers the years 1832 thru 1842. This book contains the most important history that can be found regarding the early Primitive Baptists and every believer should have a copy.

Volume 1 matches Volumes 3 and 4 in size and appearance, having an identical cover. The only difference is the page count and the type set. Due to the extreme high cost of type set this book was duplicated and enlarged from the original edition.

Send all orders to:

James F. Poole
P. O. Box 1250
Salisbury, Maryland 21801

Editorials by Elder Beebe, Vol. 1
$18.00 each plus $2.00 for mailing.

Editorials by Elder Beebe, Vol. 3
$16.00 each plus $2.00 for mailing.

Editorials by Elder Beebe, Vol 4
$16.00 each plus $2.00 for mailing.

Signs of the Times

DEVOTED TO THE OLD SCHOOL BAPTIST CAUSE

"The Sword of the Lord and of Gideon"

VOL. 152 KEELING, VA., APRIL 1984 NO. 04

SIGNS OF THE TIMES
ISSN - 0199-0063
Subscription price $7.00 per year - $13 two years
Published each month by
SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.
Established 1832
Devoted to the Old School Baptist Cause

CIRCULATION OFFICE
Elder J. R. Williams
Route 1, Box 65
Keeling, Va. 24566

EDITORS
Elder J. R. Williams, Editor
Route 1, Box 65
Keeling, Va. 24566
Elder Kenneth R. Key, Editor
721 Williard Street
Greensboro, N.C. 27405

ASSOCIATE EDITORS
Elder W. D. Griffin
Rt. 6, Box 84 Fayette, Ala. 35555
Phone (205) 695-7756
Elder Richard H. Campbell
9195 Holmes Rd., Memphis, Tenn. 38115
Phone 1-(901) 755-6049
Elder Joe L. Hamrick
Rt. 4, Box 21A, Winnsboro, TX 75494
Elder D. B. Stokes
1029 Daniel Court
Jacksonville, N.C. 28540

CONTRIBUTING EDITORS
Elder D. V. Spangler
R.F.D. 6, Box 270, Beechwood Lane
Danville, Virginia 24541
Elder John D. Wood
9802 Cherry Tree Lane
Manassas, Virginia 22110

All letters for this paper containing subscriptions and remittances, should be mailed to Elder J. R. Williams, Rt. 1, Box 65, Keeling, Virginia 24566. All articles and letters for publication, all notices of meetings and all obituaries should be mailed to Elder Kenneth R. Key, 721 Willard St., Greensboro, n. C. 27405.
SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.
Route 1, Box 65 Keeling, Virginia 24566

If I could sing, I'd sing of grace
that saved me from the fall,
Maintain the honor of His word,
And crown Him Lord of all.

He came to me in the mid of night
when trouble around me rolled,
And said fear not for I am with you
And eased my weary soul.

If I am His and He is mine,
I'll be in heaven on high,
When I close my eyes to this sinfull
World, and bid my friends good-bye.

I hope that when my savior comes,
and calls His elect home,
That I will be in that number
And see Him on His throne.

Jessie W. Ray

Sister Mabel found this poem, believed to have been written by Brother Jessie during his illness.

The Editors

TO OUR READERS

Our goal is to double our list of subscribers. Please resolve that you will obtain at least one new subscription. Many have already sent theirs in. If you haven't done so yet, please try to do so in April. We will advise you when we have reached our goal.

The Editors

IS IT TIME TO RENEW YOUR SUBSCRIPTION? IF YOUR EXPIRATION DATE IS 4/84 IT EXPIRES WITH THIS ISSUE.

CONTENTS

EDITORIAL 74
Written by Elder J. R. Williams
Written by W.O. Griffin

CHURCH OF OUR FAITH 78

CORRESPONDENCE 79

VOICES OF THE PAST 87
Written by David Bartley
Written by O.J. Denny

MEETINGS 93

CONTRIBUTIONS 93

OBITUARIES 94
Sister Eugene Kate Worley Tuck
Ramon Veles
Zack C. Norris
Durant Hassel Brown
James Rufus Mundy
Brady Ross Watson

BOOK NOTICES 96

EDITORIAL

"And we know that all things work together for good to them that love God, to them who are the called according to his purpose."

Whether this is the time or a likely subject for thought I know not, but as there seems to be a burden for me to express my feelings on the above, I'll attempt to write as my mind leads, if not directed.

I believe we with the apostle Paul at times do see all things working together for good to His people. Let us notice this *all* which denotes to me nothing under God's creation that is not included, and also working, not happening. As much as natural work requires effort on the creature, God is the source of all the energy that makes the all things come into play or action, the moving force that brings the working together of all things.

We know that all things could be working, and not together, or working together but not for good. Can we not see His hand a must in all this from beginning to end according to His purpose and pleasure. Whom does it effect, but them that love God, the called according to His purpose. The called will surely declare that all are not called therefore this work is good only to those intended.

Them who will dare deny that He yet rules and reigns in the armies of heaven and among the inhabitants of earth. What could be beyond His control, if this scripture is true, and it is, but we as carnal beings can't see the good or even the working together for good to any things or person, yet we know it is or the record would be incorrect.

Did not all the travels of the children of Israel work for their eternal good, even down in Egypt the burdens laid on by the taskmasters made them willing to leave at the appointed time of God. As also the apostle Paul being struck down, Job's afflictions, Jonah's travels, Naomi losing her Son-in-laws and so many other instances. These all working together for good.

It took every happening, no more or less to bring about the purpose of God in the end.

We believe that is the case today. We are made to act as all events are constrained, to bring about the working together of all things for good to them that love God, whether we be one of that number this work is for, we know not.

The strongest bond of this text seems to be that its all based upon them who are "the called", not just a called group but the called according to His purpose, let us realize that all of the foregoing comes about to accomplish the deter-

mined purpose of God for His people.

We know not at the time or even of the many trials and sorrows among those that show the mark of being His people, why they have to be, other than we truly believe to accomplish His purpose which in the end, if not at present, working together for good to you, if you are one of the Elect.

Even the work of death on these bodies, will bring the uniting of His people with Him, which is good.

Elder J.R. Williams

2nd Corinthians I:17, 22

When I therefore was thus minded, did I use lightness? Or the things that I purpose, do I purpose according to the flesh, that with me there should be yea yea and nay nay? But as God is true, our word toward you was not yea and nay. For the Son of God Jesus Christ, who was preached among you by us, even by me and Silvanus and Timotheus, was not yea and nay, but in him was yea. For all the promises of God in him are yea, and in him Amen, unto the glory of God by us. Now he which stablisheth us with you in Christ, and hath anointed us, is God; who hath also sealed us, and given the earnest of the Spirit in our hearts.

There is not any place for mirth in presenting the lovely doctrine of grace. Illustrations that tend to tickle the fancy of sinners does not belong in the Bible, nor do they belong on the printed pages of our periodicals. Telling anecdotes or illustrations in the pulpit in order to gain attention of gainsaying humanity shows our lack of knowledge of the serious frame of mind that a born again sinner is in. I am glad that Paul is careful to disabuse the mind of readers or listeners in regard to mirth and lightness and flippancy in the sacred pulpit. In this concise and clear presenting of the gospel truths there will be at least a true regard for the better things of the gospel.

Every phase of gospel truth is to be presented in an atmosphere of a broken and a contrite heart. Any effort to disregard the solid and fundamental principles of the doctrine of God our Saviour is an effort to confuse, and then take advantage of the confusion that is made by wresting the true facts in the case. Let us rest assured that any obstruent placed in among the beauties of the gospel will readily be seen and discarded by the hearer.

Everything that God has given or promised to give is in the gospel of the Lord Jesus Christ. In his preaching of the gospel the apostle did not make a single reservation as to anything coming from him. I call your attention, dear people of God to the careful presentation of the gospel of Christ. Did I use lightness? There is not a sin practiced in the pulpit like unto a misleading of the hearers. Did I use lightness in presenting to you the precious truth of He that overtook me on the Damascus Road? Did I come before you making my arguments based upon flesh? Did I leave any of the truths attended with my knowledge of language that would lead you to think that anything I am preaching is that way because of what I have done. Have I presented the gospel of the grace of God in such a subverting way so that my preaching and my writing sound as yea and nay?

These cogitations are recorded here to comfort and instruct the poor servants of God today. The apostle's reflections of mind are the same as ours are today, that is, if we are called of God. How wonderful that the Spirit moved him to say, But as God is true, our word toward you was not yea and nay. For the Son of God, Jesus Christ, who was preached among you by us even by me and Silvanus and Timotheus. It was not yea and nay, but in him was yea. For all the promises of God in him

are yea, and in Him Amen, unto the glory of God by us.

God's promises in Christ are all yea. The things of God's all belongs to the children of God. Their coming into possession of them are based on Jesus Christ, even upon His work here in the world. His finishing of the work assigned to Him forever forbids any negative promises to His brethren. The glorious caption to what Jesus accomplished in His coming to this world is entitled The Finished Work of Jesus Christ. This promise of the finishing of His work was promised before the world was, and fulfilled when He spent His life here. I must urge that the law His people were placed under was a holy law. Not a single word of criticism can any bring against that law. It was holy and just and good, but none were able to keep that law. We all sinned and come short of the glory of God. As far as the Israelite nation were concerned or able, they could not redeem themselves from the curse of the law. Partial payments would not be acceptable in the court of divine justice. Once in the end of world hath He appeared to put away sin by the sacrifice of himself (Heb. 9:26). As Israel could not make partial payments on their indebtedness, just so the whole indebtedness had to be paid in full. Every nay against the church of God had to be removed. It took the death (sacrifice) of the One that was both the Offering and the Offerer. This Offering was complete in every detail. Every promise of death was removed by the death of the One Offering. Not a promise that God had made could be denied now.

Come near dear brethren and sisters, here is an everlasting boon for the guilty. He fulfilled every single obligation that you did not nor could not fill. Our text becomes precious to poor sinners. Every child of God had forfeited every promised blessing in keeping the law. There was not anything left, there was not any yea promise available to any of the sons of Adam. Let us lift our feeble voices in lofty praise to God, let us tell it on the housetop that the broken commandments by us brought the nay doctrine against every member of the body of Christ. Then let us speak in every nook and corner of the New Jerusalem that One was ever with the Father rejoicing in the habitable parts of the earth and that he was even delighted with the sons of men, yea, even then delighted that He was the one to give to his brethren not only the yea to every promise that God had made to His chosen people and that eternity echoes with His well pleased Amen to the giving of every promised end.

The Saviour openly and freely declares in a positive manner that I give unto them eternal life; and they shall never perish, neither shall any man pluck them out of my hand. My Father, which gave them me, is greater than all; and none is able to pluck them out of my Father's hand. If there ever was a case of perfect unity it was between the Father and the Son (See John 10). The Saviour, in describing their relationship said, I and my Father are one (verse 30).

Not only were they, Father and Son, forever together, but they were equal in power and glory. Let this mind be in you, which was also in Christ Jesus: who, being in the form of God, thought it not robbery to be equal with God: but made himself of no reputation, and took upon him the form of a servant, and was made in the likeness of men, and being found in fashion as a man, he humbled himself, and became obedient unto death, even the death of the cross. Wherefore God also hath highly exalted him, and given him a name which is above every name: that at the name of Jesus every knee should bow, of things in heaven, and things in earth; and that every tongue should confess that Jesus Christ is Lord to the glory of the Father (Phil. 2:5, II).

How vain is the learning of men to describe this glorious unfolding of God's irrifutable yea and Amen promises to the children of God. However, one might read time and time again of these promises and there would not be anything spectacular about them to the carnal professor. It is when they become ours, when we are led into deep experiences of life as it is lived as a follower of the precious Son of God that they become meaningful to us. As we rest in the promises of God, let us look at them once more, for they never grow old, and they never get out of date.

If all of these promises were established but one time or for one event, it would be a constant source of worry and uncertainty to the poor and needy, to all of those that felt unworthy of the fulfillment of even one promise. But what is that promise that I hear falling so gently from heaven? Let us listen: For all the promises of God in him are yea, and in him Amen, unto the glory of God by us (Cor. I:20). But is it true? Are these promises really and truly carried out like unto this? Are these things true in the experiences of God's dear children? Will you rest in the word of the chiefest of sinners? Would you receive comfort and joy and peace from the testimony of he who is the apostle to the Gentiles?

Let us see if the promises of God were yea and Amen to the glory of God. Let us remember that all of the promises of God are in him yea and Amen. That is a good testimony to comfort a poor feeble sinner. That is the fountain source of the yea and Amen promises. It is much better to go to the beginning of the fountain of water or truth or anything issuing forth to the poor and needy.

"Now he which stablish us with you in Christ, and hath anointed us, is God." Go over the journeys step by step with the apostle. Who was it that plucked him as a brand out of the seething furnace of condemnation and placed him as the bearer of the good news of the gospel? What a high display of the yea and Amen promises of God. God was in every nook and corner of the globe making arrangments (always according to purpose) for the preaching of the cross of Christ. Everywhere that God sent Paul, everywhere that He established him, He previously had established a place for him to preach and to be heard. Take a journey on paper, following Paul everywhere that he went. A place for meeting was established for him before he got there. This promise, each time it was verified, was always in Christ. He went before; He opened the door. He promised to be with the apostle, God said Amen.

He that anointed him to preach was God. No man can preach the gospel without his anointing as was Aaron. This anointing is only done acceptably by Jesus Christ; it is a promise made for the benefit of God's people both under the law and under the grace dispensation. This promise of God is yea and Amen to the glory of God. This blessing is in God and in His Son, each equal with the other in the giving of the gifts of stablishing and anointing.

These yea and Amen promises never end. They will run the length of the journey of the New Jerusalem church through this time state. This time state is the setting of these promises that keep us hoping and looking for that day wherein time and timely things will be done away, but the final two yea and Amen gifts insures the whole harvest. One that is to be gathered before Him in the final day are sealed for that time. There is not any breaking of the seal, for all the promises are yea and Amen. All sealed, all ready, all washed in the blood of the Lamb all being kept in a state of readiness.

To put the final glorious capstone to all of these promises is the giving of the sealing of the blood bought children. All of the promises come through Christ.

Each promise is yea, and God being in agreement with the Son and the Son thinking it not robbery to be equal with God, how could it ever be otherwise than Amen. Men may, and do seal things, but not having the power, they do not stay sealed. Whatever the promise contains it will stay sealed. Why? Because the promise is yea and Amen to both of them, and there not being ANYTHING before God, therefore, there is not anything to cause the unsealing of every heir of promise home to glory.

When God purposed to choose and save a definite number of the race of Adam, He gave a pledge for them, and that pledge or earnest was Christ. The family of God is safe in Him, for He is the earnest of the inheritance. That promise is still good, and it is yea and Amen to the glory of God.

In much weakness but in hope,
Elder W. D. Griffin

CHURCH OF OUR FAITH

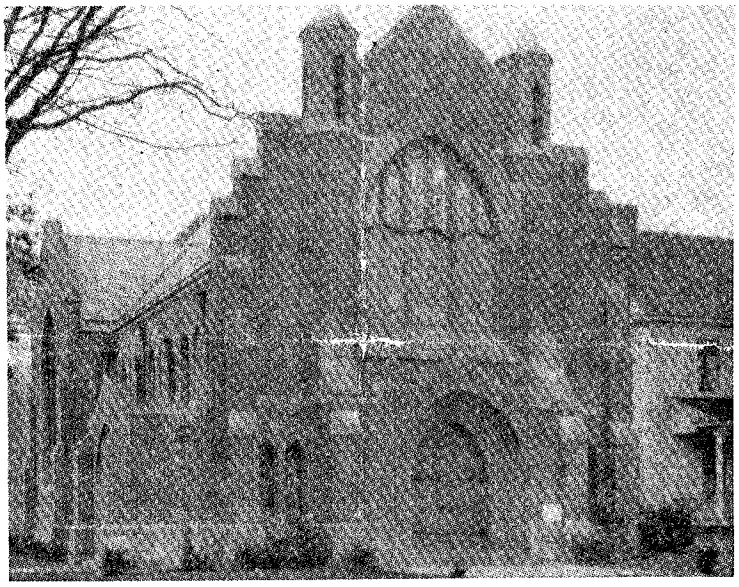

Wilson Primitive Baptist Church was organized 1756 with Elder John Thomas as its first pastor. It is located on Tarboro St. in Wilson, N.C. Their sevices there are on the second Sunday afternoon at two-thirty o'clock and Saturday night before. Elder D.B. Stokes is the present pastor.

CORRESPONDENCE

January 24, 1984
Route 1,
Reidsville, N.C.

THE FEAR OF THE LORD IS THE BEGINNING OF WISDOM

Psalm 111:10: "The fear of the Lord is the beginning of wisdom; a good understanding have all they that do his commandments: his praise endureth forever."

Hebrews 12:28: "Wherefore we receiving a kingdom which cannot be moved, let us have grace, whereby we may serve God acceptably with reverence and Godly fear."

Job 4:17: "Shall mortal man be more just than God? Shall a man be more pure than his maker?" Job 4:21: "Doth not their excellency which is in them go away? They die, even without wisdom."

The fear of the Lord is the beginning of wisdom. This wisdom is a spiritual insight. I Corinthians 3:19: "For the wisdom of this world is foolishness with God. It is written, "He taketh the wise in their own craftiness." I Corinthians 3:20: "And again, the Lord knoweth the thoughts of the wise, that they are vain." I Corinthains 3:21: "Therefore, let no man glory in men."

I John 4:4: "Ye are of God, little children, and have overcome them: (Them is referring to the spirit of the antichrist) because greater is he that is in you, than he that is in the world." I John 4:5: "They are of the world; therefore speak they of the world, and the world heareth them." I John 4:7: "Beloved, let us love one another: (Note this does not say each other but one another), for love is of God; and everyone that loveth is born of God and koweth God." I John 4:8: "He that loveth not knoweth not God; for God is love."

This does not mean to love disorder and ungodliness. Proverbs 3:13: "The fear of the Lord is to hate evil: pride and arrogancy, and the evil way, and the forward mouth do I hate."

Revelations 2:9: "I know thy works, and tribulations, and poverty, (but thou art rich) and I know the blasphemy of them which say they are Jews, and are not, but are the synagogue of Satan. Revelations 2:10: For none of those things which thou shall suffer: behold, the devil shall cast some of you into prison, that ye may be tried; and ye shall have tribulation ten days: be thou faithful unto death and I will give thee a crown of life."

Hebrews 11:24: "By faith Moses, when he was come to years refused to be called the son of Pharaoh's daughter." Hebrews 11:25: "Choosing rather to suffer affliction with the people of God, than to enjoy the pleasures of sin for a season."

St. Luke 6:44:"For every tree is known by his own fruit. For of thorns men do not gather figs, nor of a bramble bush gather they grapes." St. Luke 6:45: "A good man out of the good treasure of his heart bringeth forth that which is good; and an evil man out of the evil treasure of his heart bringeth forth that which is evil: for of the abundance of the heart his mouth speaketh."

Proverbs 20:17: "Bread of deceit is sweet to a man; but afterwards his mouth shall be filled with gravel."

I have heard that some who bear the name Primitive Baptist are campaigning for membership and evidently more financial support. They are advertising to join the church and your troubles will all be over. This is not in accord with my experience, nor do I find any scripture to support it. How weak can one get? The things money can buy are the things that are seen with the natural eye, and some day these things will be seen forever no more by those who have no confidence in the flesh.

Titus 1:7: "For a bishop must be blameless, as the steward of God; not self-willed, not soon angry, not given to wine, not striker, not given to filthy lucre;" Titus 1:8: "But a lover of hospitality, a lover of good men, sober, just, holy, temperate;" Titus 1:9: "Holding fast the faithful word as he hath been taught, that he may be able by sound doctrine both to exhort and to convince the gainsayers." Titus 1:10: "For there are many unruly and vain talkers and deceivers, specially they of the circumcision:" Titus 1:11: "Whose mouths must be stopped, who subvert whole houses, teaching things which they ought not, for filthy lucre's sake."

The definition of filthy lucre is dishonest gain, whether it be not paying your honest debts, or lying to gain popularity.

I feel I can witness with Jonah: Jonah 2:6: "I went down to the bottoms of the mountains; the earth with her bars was about me forever; yet hast thou brought up my life from corruption, O Lord my God." Jonah 2:7: "When my soul fainted within me, I remembered the Lord: and my prayer came in unto thee, into thine Holy temple." Jonah 2:9: "But I will sacrifice unto thee with the voice of thanksgiving; I will pay that I have vowed. Salvation is of the Lord."

I ofttimes feel so low and lonely and so far off that I wonder if I have a friend on earth or one in Heaven. I try to pray as we find in Psalms 51:12: "Restore unto me the joy of thy salvation; and uphold me with thy free spirit."

I Peter 4:1: "Forasmuch then as Christ hath suffered for us in the flesh, arm yourselves likewise with the same mind; for he that hath suffered in the flesh hath ceased from sin." I Peter 4:2: "That he no longer should live the rest of his time in the flesh to the lust of men, but to the will of God."

St. Matthew 24:24: "For there shall arise false Christs and false prophets, and shall shew great signs and wonders; insomuch that, if it were possible, they shall deceive the very elect."

I know the elect has to suffer many false accusations and insinuations. Revelation 12:10: "And I heard a loud voice saying in heaven, Now is come salvation, and strength, and the kingdom of our God, and the power of his Christ: for the accuser of our brethren is cast down, which accused them before our God day and night."

Romans 8:35: "Who shall separate us from the love of Christ? Shall tribulation, or distress, or persecution, or famine, or nakedness, or peril, or sword?" Romans 8:36: "As it is written, For thy sake we are killed all the day long; we are accounted as sheep for the slaughter." Romans 8:37: "Nay, in all these things we are more than conquerors through him that loved us."

St. Matthews 5:10: "Blessed are they which are persecuted for righteousness' sake: for theirs is the kingdom of Heaven." St. Matthews 5:11: "Blessed are ye, when men shall revile you, and persecute you, and shall say all manner of evil against you falsely, for my sake." St. Matthew 5:12: "Rejoice, and be exceeding glad; for great is your reward in Heaven; for so persecuted they the prophets which were before you."

The second epistle of Peter 1:20: "Knowing this first, that no prophecy of the scripture is of any private interpretation." II Peter 1:21: "For the prophecy came not in old time by the will of man: but holy men of God spake as they were moved by the Holy Ghost."

II Thessolonians 2:15: "Therefore, brethren, stand fast, and hold the tradition which ye have been taught, whether by word, or our epistle." I John 1:3: "That which we have seen and heard declare we unto you that ye also may have fellowship with us: and truly our fellowship is with the Father, and with his Son Jesus Christ."

Romans 8:18: "For I reckon that the sufferings of this present time are not worthy to be compared with the glory which shall be revealed in us." Romans 8:30: "Moreover whom he did predestinate, them he also called; and whom he called, them he also justified; and whom he justified, them he also glorified." Romans 8:31: "What shall we then say to these things? If God be for us, who can be against us?"

I know that we can not separate the tares from the wheat, for that will be done at the day of harvest.

St. Matthew 6:24: "No man can serve two masters: for either he will hate the one, and love the other; or else he will hold to the one, and despise the other. Ye cannot serve God and mammon."

If we are blessed to serve God, we serve his people in love and fellowship. If we serve mammon, we are as Saul in Acts 8:3: "As for Saul, he made havock of the church entering into every house, and haling men and women committed them to prison."

Shadrack, Meshack, and Abednego were cast into the burning, fiery furnace because they were blessed with wisdom to worship God in Spirit and truth. Not a hair on their head was singed.

The fear of the Lord is and endless subject that cannot be put on paper in its fullness. I John 1:7: "But if we walk in the light, as he is in the light, we have fellowship one with another and the blood of Jesus Christ his son cleanseth us from all sin."

Clifton Robertson

EXPERIENCE OF ELDER D. R. CABBAGE
Part 1

Maynardsville, Tenn.

Brother and Sister Hocutt:

Will try, if it is God's will, to put a few words on tape. We received the anniversary gift. Made our hearts rejoice. And when I saw the blank tapes, tears began to flow. I have had meditations for some time about making an attempt to put some of my experience, if it be Gods will, on tape. It might be of some interest to the children of God scattered abroad.

The things that we feel that God has blessed us with. We have many experiences, but would like, if God will enable us to go back to the beginning of our early childhood.

I was raised and brought up in the Missionary Baptist Church. I love the people and esteem them very highly. I understand as they do on many of the scriptures. That is where I was taken to church and carried there before I could walk. And I might say that I am thankful for parents that are interested in taking their children to the house of the Lord.

I began somewhere, I don't know what age, very young. Up until that time, I don't remember that I had any fear of the hereafter or had never been into the trouble that I was in at this time.

It seemed to be like the scripture that Christ quoted to Nicodemus, I couldn't tell from whence it came or where it went, but that it rolled up on me, just a little boy. It does me good sometimes when I go to thinking about a God that is able to work in the hearts of children as well as he is able to work in the hearts of elderly people, to teach them and cause them to know that he is God. There is none like Him. He does his will in the army of Heaven and among the inhabitants of the earth. He works and none can stay his hand. While this trouble was upon me, or this great burden, as we lived in Black Fox Valley out the road just a little way from where Dotson Creek Primitive Baptist Church is now located, there was a little cove, a grove of trees back behind the house. On the hill there and through the day, I would slip out there and call on God to have

mercy on me, the one that instructed me. I hadn't told anyone that I was in this condition. I believe that the same God that found Jacob in a waste howling wilderness lead him about, and instructed him. I believe that He was the same God that found this little boy and lead him about and instructed him and caused him to feel that he was weak and undone, and as far as I felt, forever gone, if the mercy of God didn't reach my case. I tried everything that come into my mind to get relief from that burden. I felt like, as I heard Elder Hollandsworth say in Alabama one time, I felt like at that time, there was a hell. I felt like that without the mercy of the almighty God arrest my case, that hell would be my home. I feared that was where my destiny would be and I called up on God as much as he would enable me. I believe that God leads one in such a way that he realizes his helpless condition and that he is made to put his trust in one that is able.

I don't know how long a period of time that this went on, it seemed like a long time. But the Bible says work out your own salvation with fear and trembling for it is God that worketh in you both the will and the do. I believe that God put the fear there and caused me to tremble and caused me to do and to try all these things which as far as I am concerned, it never brought relief. No, I tried every last one of them that come into my mind to get relief from that burden but I come to a place that I was at the end of my wits. I couldn't go any further, yet in the dead hours of the night, when all the family seemed to be asleep, here was a little boy that was in sorrow, here's a little boy that was in trouble, yes, Dad and Mother didn't know anything about what I was going through, at least I never told them. But along in the dead hours of the night I heard a sweet voice that I had never heard before, speak unto me and said, you are saved, your sins are forgiven. I want to say to you I believe I was like Israel was when they came to the Red Sea, they couldn't go any further. They had to stand still and see. Moses said stand still and see the salvation of God. When the old servant of God stretched the rod of God across the sea, the water rolled back and Israel walked through on dry land. Here is a God that said, "I'll never leave you. I'll never forsake you. But I'll go with you all the way even into the end of the world." Bear with me. I don't want to worry you. I want to get on with the experience. My mind goes back to the scriptures. I can't help it, they are founded there. They are a comfort unto me. Because I find my experience along the travel of God's children. I find them in the travels of the servants of the Almighty God. But I never told any body about that experience for many years. I grew up into teenage, yet never owned I had a hope in the Lord. I went out into the world. As I grew up into teenage and into the 20's, I went out into the world, as far as anyone could go. I strayed in, I believe into that far country where the prodical son was. A certain man had two sons and the youngest said, father give me a portion of my inheritance, and the father divided them their inheritace. Many days after the younger one took all he had and went into a far country and there he wasted it. I believe that I have been in that country to where this man was, I believe that I experienced the famine there that he was in. I want to say to you, I believe that man was out in the world. I don't believe he can come back by himself. I believe he has to be brought back to the fold. I believe the Prodical Son stayed down there in that country until the famine came, and I believe he got hungry.

He had once ate at the father's table. That has been my experience, I had tasted God was gracious. I believe that the Prodical Son had once eat at his fathers table and it well set with food.

But now he said. I will arise and go to my father. Why did he say that? Because he came to himself, his mind was carried back to his father's house. Then he said, I will arise and go to my father and say to him, I have sinned, against heaven and in thy sight. I am no more worthy to be called thy son, make me one of thy hired servants. I want to say to you that his mind had been carried back there, and a child of God out yonder in the world has stayed there until his mind returns back, he will stay there, but God loved him. His father saw him afar off and ran and met him and kissed him and fell on his neck and said, "I will go kill the fatted calf, lut us make merry, this my son was dead and is alive, lost and is found." The father said unto his servants, "Bring forth the best robe and put it on him and put shoes on his feet, put a ring on his hand." Here was one that was helpless. The robe had to be brought for him. It had to be put on him. Shoes had to be put on his feet. How helpless are the children of God?

I want to say to you the ring represented the Love of God. It is round, no end to it. There is no end to God's love. God loved his children in the annuals of eternity before the world began. God loved them when he sent Christ to die for them and God still loves them and watches over them.

God found Jacob in a waste howling wilderness; led him about, instructed him, kept him as the apple of his eye. As an eagle stirreth up her nest, fluttereth over her young, spreadeth abroad her wings, taketh them, beareth them upon her wings; so the Lord alone did lead him and there was no strange God with him. I don't believe one ever gets out of the sight of God. That old mother eagle represented God. Her eyes are sharp, she watcheth over them when they are in trouble. She comes down with those great wings and picks them up and lifts them up and carries them on the Love of God. His wings represents love to me. If God will enable us, let's go on a little further with this travel. I got ahead of myself there.

I went on for years out there in sin before my mind was carried back to my father's house. I went out so far in sin, I forgot that I had ever been purged from my old sins. But I believe that God still loved me. God still knew where I was, God still knew all about me, all the wicked things that I had done.

The time come when I had to have a back operation. It was in 1957 when I was in the hospital suffering from the operation. I believed it was there that my mind was carried back where I felt that God had blessed me with spiritual blessings. I had a desire to return unto the Lord. I had a desire to live a Christian life, to live a different life. I'd had all of that I wanted. I had gone as far as I could go. I didn't want anymore of it. The nature had been torn down and taken from me. I began once more as Jonah said, "I will look again toward thy Holy Temple. I will pay that I have vowed, Salvation is of the Lord." I tried with all my might, my experience just don't add up with the doctrine of the world that you hear said, if you want to, you can but I am going to tell you that here is a man that wanted to. He wanted to return back to Zion. Back to the Bethel spot and be a different man, but I couldn't, I tried. I tried these things. I know how far a man can go. I know that it is not in man to direct his steps. I know I tried. I went so far that I forgot I had been purged from my old sin. That I even had a hope. I prayed to the Lord to give me one. Everytime I prayed for God to give me a hope that my mind would go back to the same spot where I heard that voice speak to me. I don't believe it will ever leave you. It will get weak, it will get little, you'll get low. But I want to say it will always be there. I don't believe it will ever leave you.

When I began begging for renewal of my hope, I could see a little spark begin to rise back there at the same place where God said, "You are saved, your sins are forgiven." There was something spoke to me in that hospital and said "you can't go now," Now I know this is contrary to the doctrine of the world, or other doctrine that says you can if you want to. I believe, God is my witness, with all my heart, I wanted to... I wanted to be a Christian. I wanted to live a different life. But something spoke to me while in that hospital bed and said. "You can't go now!" Have you ever been there? Is there anyone like me? Have you ever walked that road? I came up against a wall, I couldn't go any farther. Why? Don't ask me, I don't know. But I know what I believe. I believe in God almighty from the annuals of eternity, that timed every step I'll ever take in this time world and everything that I will do. A time that we'll have to wait, a time when God teaches us. I believe that I came to that place that I couldn't go any farther. Something said, "You can't go now." This scripture is sweet to me. "But they that wait upon the Lord shall renew their strength; They shall mount up with wings as eagles; They shall walk and not faint."

I believe I had to wait upon the Lord until the appointed time; that God himself appointed.

(To be continued)

Greenville, Ala.

Dear Elder Williams,

Please renew the Signs for me and use the rest as needed.

The January Editorial written by Elder Richard H. Campbell were sweet precious words to me. I had to drive to work alone on the morning of Feb. 18, 1983. The 25 mile drive was spent singing praises to a Great and Holy God. I sang one verse all the way. It just seemed to be what I needed at that time.

Come, thou Fount of every blessing,
Tune my heart to sing thy grace;
Streams of mercy, never ceasing,
Call for songs of loudest praise.
Teach me some melodious sonnet,
Sung by flaming tongues above;
Praise the mount, I'm fixed upon it,
Mount of thy redeeming love.

I received the word of my precious sons death in Memphis, Tenn. that morning around 11 o'clock. In our grief and haste to leave, I forgot my address book. It seemed almost hopeless that we would reach Elder Campbell. God, who is so rich in mercy, heard my prayer from the depths of my soul as I cried "Oh dear God please don't let me leave Tenn. without hearing what I love and believe. I need it so." The two beautiful hours we spent with Elder Campbell were of much comfort to us. Isaiah 54 - 7 and 8— 7. For a small moment have I forsaken thee but with great mercies will I gather thee. 8. In a little wrath I hid my face from thee for a moment; but with everlasting kindness will I have mercy on thee, saith the Lord thy Redeemer."

I've missed the trips to Memphis. It was always such a joy for me to visit a precious son and the dear Brethren and sisters of Memphis church. I always received such a spiritual uplift in being in their midst.

Dear Brethren, The Streams of God's Mercy never cease. Remember us in your prayers and visit us in the Ebenezer Association. We love you.

In Bonds of Love,
Emmie L. Grayson

TO OUR READERS:

Some of our readers will probably wonder why I have not kept up my personal correspondence. I underwent major surgery the latter part of December, and I have not been able to keep up my correspondence.

I have received cards, letters, gifts

and other communications, (over two hundred and fifty) and each have been appreciated more than I can tell you.

This will acknowledge all, and I thank you from the depths of my heart.

Elder D. V. Spangler

EXPERIENCE

I am very fearful when it comes to relating my experience. I will have to go back when I was about eleven or twelve years of age. One night just after everyone had retired, something struck me like a bolt of lightning. I cannot describe what happened but I know sin was made exceedingly sinful. I called everyone in the house and made them promise they would live a better life that hell was an awful place. They said they would try; no one ever said anything about this as I remember. I drifted away from this experience but never did I forget it. I tried to be like other young people but this experience always stood in my mind. Later after I married, my husband came in at lunch and said a boy wanted to sell him a Bible. I said all right if we can afford it. It was hard times then. So he brought the Bible home. We were not concerned at that time but later I became very concerned about my soul. I had thought I was as good a person as any but as I began to read the Bible, everything I read condemned me. I began to think I was going to die and didn't have long. In mid October 1928, I came to my wit's end. Today I must die. I think I saw death, hell, and the grave and I wasn't fit for anything but hell and God's righteous law approved it well. I was lying face down on the floor; all my strength was gone, I could not move even one of my fingers. I was sure I was dying, when I was given to hear a voice. I said Lord, have mercy on me a sinner. This I repeated three times when I heard a voice from heaven saying, arise and take your Bible for you shall find relief today. I arose and took my Bible but the thought came to me that always before it had condemned me. I just let it open where it may and my eyes fell upon where Daniel was cast into the den of lions and how the Lord had kept him safe. I heard the same voice again saying if I can go with Daniel in the den of lions, surely I can help you in your little troubles. I will never be able to describe the feeling that came over me. I, for the first time, praised God with all my heart. It reminded me of a poor wayfaring stranger out in a hot desert with no food or water, facing death; when all at once, a fountain of water flowed freely out to him. What a relief! After this, my Bible seemed like a new book. What great promises for God's children! I read about the false prophets who would arise and deceive many. This concerned me greatly. I had a thought that I could never go to the Primitive Baptists, I could never be good enough to measure up to have a home with them. (Even now I feel undeserving.) Then I tried to pray for God to show me where to go to church. I had a night vision, I thought I was in a large church of another faith. I had given some thought of going there and I was there this night in my vision. They were playing the piano singing their songs with their bright lights. A voice spoke to me and said you can call this any church except Primitive Baptist, they are not here. Then all the lights went out and this voice spoke again saying their lights will never shine again. I was praying for God to show me the true church when I was carried out of that church as the wind carries a leaf through the air. I was shown a lighted path so narrow I could only put one foot in front of the other. It led me to the church I joined in 1942.

Minney L. Foley

THE MIRACLE OF THE INCARNATION
From Thomas Watson (c. 1620-1686)

Behold here a sacred riddle or paradox: "God manifest in the flesh." That man should be made in God's image was a wonder, but that God should be made in man's image is a greater wonder. That the Ancient of Days should be born; that He who thunders in the heavens should cry in the cradle; that He who rules the stars should suck the breast; that a virgin should conceive; that Christ should be made of a woman, and of that woman which Himself made; that the branch should bear the vine; that the mother should be younger than the child she bare, and the child in the womb bigger than the mother; that the human nature should not be God, yet one with God; this was not only mirum but miraculum (i.e. not only wonderful but a miracle). Christ taking flesh is a mystery we shall never fully understand till we come to heaven when our light shall be clear, as well as our love perfect.

From hence, "God manifest in the flesh," Christ born of a virgin, a thing not only strange in nature but impossible, learn that there are no impossibilities with God. God can bring about things which are not within the sphere of nature to produce; as that iron should swim that the rock should gush out water, and that the fire should lick up the water in the trenches (I Ki. 18:38). It is natural for water to quench fire, but for fire to comsume water is impossible in the course of nature; but God can bring about all this. "There is nothing too hard for Thee." "If it be marvellous in your eyes, should it be marvellous in My eyes? saith the Lord."

How should God be united to our flesh? It is impossible to us, but not with God; He can do what transcends reason, and exceeds faith. He would not be our God if He could not do more than we can think.

He can reconcile contraries. How apt are we to discouraged with seeming impossibilities! How do our hearts die within us when things go cross to sense and reason! We are apt to say as that prince in 2 Kings 7. 2, "If the Lord would make windows in heaven, might this thing be!" It was a time of famine, and now that a measure of wheat, which was a good part of a bushel, should be sold for a shekel, half an ounce of silver, how can this be? So, when things are cross, or strange, God's own people are apt to question, how they should be brought about with success.

Moses, who was a man of God, and one of the brightest stars that ever shone in the firmament of God's church, was apt to be discouraged with seeming impossibilities. "And Moses said, The people among whom I am are six hundred thousand footmen; and Thou hast said, I will give them flesh, that they may eat a whole month. Shall the flocks and the herds be slain for them, to suffice them? or shall all the fish of the sea be gathered together for them, to suffice them?" (Num. 11. 21, 22). As if he had said, in plain language, he did not see how the people of Israel, being so numerous, could be fed for a month. "And the Lord said, Is the Lord's hand waxed short?" (verse 23).

That God who brought Isaac out of a dead womb, and the Messiah out of a virgin's womb, what cannot He do? O let us rest upon the arm of God's power, and believe in Him, in the midst of seeming impossibilities! Remember, there are no impossibilities with God. He can subdue a proud heart. He can raise a dying church. Christ born of a virgin! The wonder-working God that wrought this can bring to pass the greatest seeming impossibility.

For Christ to be made flesh was more humility than for the angels to be made worms.

Thomas Watson

VOICES OF THE PAST
"he being dead yet speaketh"

"IN CHRIST SHALL ALL BE MADE ALIVE."

(1 Corinthians xv. 22.)

"For as in Adam all die, even so in Christ shall all be made alive."

Inspiration reveals the truth and the work of God. Not one word of all that he has declared shall fail. The reason is, the Holy One is the I AM, the Almighty. Both is wisdom and power the Most High is unlimited. With Him is absolute sovereignty. In all his attributes God is limitless, perfect and sovereign. To deny this is a denial of both his sovereignty and his Godhead.

It is an absolute truth, therefore, that the omnipotence of the Almighty is equal to and co-extensive with his omniscience. So not one thing of all that God hath spoken shall fail to come to pass. For his power is infinitely above and greater than all other powers. His kingdom ruleth over all, and his dominion subjects all beings and things to his "eternal purpose." This was fully proved in the person of his incarnate Son, whose voice at once subdued and controlled all creatures and things to whom he spoke, whether animate or inanimate, raving devils and men, warring seas and winds, hopeless maladies and remorseless death, all yielded at once to his simple word. Jesus spoke but once, the Lord makes no efforts—never tries. Of himself he says, "I will." To his people he says, "You shall." "He speaks, and it is done; he commands, and it stands fast." "The Lord of hosts hath sworn, saying, Surely as I have thought, so shall it come to pass; and as I have purposed, so shall it stand." This is our God, the God of Israel his people, the Lord God omnipotent. He is the Rock, his work is perfect. He is our refuge, our salvation, our defense. O how safe and good it is to be sheltered under his almighty wing!

How fearful and woeful to us is our relationship in Adam! Our whole lifetime in the flesh is but the realization and experience of the solemn fact that we are in Adam. Here we sow in tears. Thorns and thistles abound. All the mighty works of merciful power which Jesus wrought, blessedly healing all the afflicted and raising up the dead, were overcoming and removing the ruin that is ours in Adam. So all these gracious miracles of the second man are typical of his mighty work of redemption. To his wondering disciples he said, "My meat is to do the will of him that sent me, and to finish his work." "Christ Jesus came into the world to save sinners." "And thou shalt call his name Jesus: for he shall save his people from their sins."

Salvation, therefore, is the work of Jesus—the salvation of his people. They are his people in every dear and sacred relation and meaning of the term "his people;" yet they are sinners. The text shows that their sins and death are because they are in Adam. Therefore they are born of the flesh, and are flesh. So Jesus taught. All in Adam die. Here none are exempt. "By man came death." "Death passed upon all men, for that all have sinned." All sinned in the one man Adam. "By one man's disobedience many were made sinners." "For the wages of sin is death." "That as sin hath reigned unto death." All this solemn fact is positive and absolute, unconditional and irresistible. This is the dominion of sin by man and in Adam. "There is no discharge in that war." "All have sinned, and come short of the glory of God."

Whence, then, cometh obedience and righteousness, salvation and life? Not from Adam, nor from any who are in Adam, nor from the flesh; for in the flesh dwelleth no good thing, said Paul. Jesus

who spake as no other man, makes a clear distinction between "that which is born of the flesh," and "that which is born of the Spirit;"for he says the one "is flesh," and the other "is spirit." Therefore, that we may have life and obedience, righteousness and salvation, we must be in Christ. It is a divine mystery, not known to the wise of the world, that we who now dwell in the flesh are in Christ Jesus and he lives in us. Paul thus states this truth: "But of him are ye in Christ Jesus, who of God is made unto us wisdom, and righteousness, and sanctification, and redemption." All this we need, and need it because "In Adam all die;" but this is all we need and shall receive. Our God has made his and our Christ all this to us, and it is of the Father that we are in Christ. Chosen in him before the foundation of the world, and blessed in him with all spiritual blessings according as we were chosen in him. This choice and these blessings are positive and sure, therefore, because they were vouchsafed to all the chosen of God in Christ before the world was. This blessed fact places all spiritual blessings infinitely above every conditional principle and basis, and secures them to us, "not according to our works" or obedience, but according to God's choice. And since all apiritual blessings were given us in Christ according as God hath chosen us in him, these blessings are no more conditional or contingent on our part than the choice itself. And more than all spiritual blessings we do not need nor shall ever receive. Where, then, is there any place or need for conditional spiritual blessings? And since all spiritual blessings are ours in Christ according to the will and choice of God, why should it be thought that God bestows them upon us according to our will and choice? In this connection Paul goes on and says, "Having predestinated us unto the adoption of Children by Jesus Christ to himself, according to the good pleasure of his will, to the praise of the glory of his grace, wherein he hath made us accepted in the Beloved, in whom we have redemption through his blood, the forgiveness of sins, according to the riches of his grace." In all this way of life and salvation unto sinners, the sovereign choice and pleasure and power of God supremely prevail, and all "according to the riches of his grace." In the wisdom and love of God he ordained it thus, because "so it seemed good in his sight,"and he saw that there was no other way that would glorify him and bring them into the blessing of life.

"In Christ shall all be made alive." But every man in his own order: Christ the first-fruits; afterward they that are Christ's at his coming." The clause"in Christ," qualifies and limits the "all" that shall be made alive. It is because they are in Christ that they shall be made alive. None who are not in Christ shall be made alive. All die in Adam because they are in him. They could not die in Adam unless they first lived or had their being in him. When a living tree dies, all in it die, because the life of the tree is the life of all its members. So it is with all in Adam. "Even so shall all in Christ be made alive." In Christ is perfect obedience, holiness and life. So all in him shall be made righteous by his obedience. All sin and death shall be separated from them, and they shall be perfected in the holiness and life of Christ. His unfailing word to them is, "Because I live, ye shall live also." "And whosoever liveth and believeth in me shall never die." "He that believeth on me hath everlasting live." This one falls asleep in Christ, but is not dead. For in Christ is no sin nor unrighteousness nor death, but righteousness and life and peace. The sin and curse and death are in Adam—in our mortal flesh. So for the sins of his people Christ was put to death in the flesh, but quickened by the Spirit, to die no more. Thus our

risen Lord made an end of sin, and abolished death, for his people.

In his resurrection Christ was the firstborn from the dead among many brethren. "Now is Christ risen from the dead, and become the first-fruits of them that slept." He was "declared to be the Son of God with power, according to the Spirit of holiness, by the resurrection from the dead." Now, all that Christ is in holiness and life and power, he is all this to all in him, and they shall know the power of his resurrection, shall be perfectly conformed to his divine image, and shall know the glory of his ascension into heaven. All this is by the power of the Lord God Almighty and the riches of his grace.

The death of all in Adam is the time present—"all die;" but the text and its connection show clearly that the resurrection unto the life in Christ, of all who sleep in him, is in the future time—"shall all be made alive."

"We know that, when he shall appear, we shall be like him; for we shall see him as he is." In our mortal flesh we cannot thus see the glorified man Christ Jesus. John was given a glimpse of him in his glory; but he said, "And when I saw him, I fell at his feet as dead." Paul said, "knowing that he which raised up the Lord Jesus shall raise up us also by Jesus, and shall present us with you. * * * For our light affliction, which is but for a moment, worketh for us a far more exceeding and eternal weight of glory." "When Christ, who is our life, shall appear, then shall ye also appear with him in glory." "For I reckon that the sufferings of this present time are not worthy to be compared with the glory which shall be revealed in us." For this the holy Son of God prayed, saying, "Father, I will that they also, whom thou has given me, be with me where I am; that they may behold my glory, which thou hast given me; for thou lovedst me before the foundatin of the world." "Afterward they that are Christ's at his coming." When they die in Adam, at the dissolution of their mortal man or body, they fall asleep in Christ, and in him they shall be made alive when he shall come the second time without sin unto salvation. "For the Lord himself shall descend from heaven with a shout, with the voice of the archangel, and with the trump of God; and the dead in Christ shall rise first. Then we which are alive and remain shall be caught up together with them in the clouds, to meet the Lord in the air; and so shall we ever be with the Lord." This will be the perfect fulfillment of the Lord's prayer for us, and we shall be with him where he is and behold his glory. "And as we have borne the image of the earthy, we shall also bear the image of the heavenly." "Have borne," is past, "shall also bear," is to come. We now bear the image of Adam after the outward man, and the image of Jesus after the inward man; so we now, in part, bear the image of the two heads, the earthy and the heavenly. But God has predestinated his foreknown and chosen people to be entirely conformed to the image of his Son, whom he raised up from the dead. This good work of grace in us shall be gloriously finished in us when we shall receive the adoption, for which we now wait in hope, "to wit, the redemption of our body." This will be our change, of which Paul says, "Behold, I shew you a mystery: We shall not all sleep, but we shall all be changed, in a moment, in the twinkling of an eye, at the last trump; for the trumpet shall sound, and the dead shall be raised incorruptible, and we shall be changed. For this corruptible must put on incorruption, and this mortal must put on immortality. So when this corruptible shall have put on incorruption, and this mortal shall have put on immortality, then shall be brought to pass the saying that is written, Death is swallowed up in victory. O death, where is thy sting? O

grave, where is thy victory? The sting of death is sin; and the strength of sin is the law. But thanks be to God, which giveth us the victory through our Lord Jesus Christ." Then, *O then!* "In Christ shall all be made alive." "Then cometh the end, when he shall have delivered up the kingdom to God, even the Father; when he shall have put down all rule and all authority and power. For he must reign, till he hath put all enemies under his feet. The last enemy that shall be destroyed in death." The infinite and almighty wisdom and power of God in Christ Jesus our risen and glorified Redeemer, shall gloriously triumph in the fulfillment of all this great and wonderful mystery of godliness, according to his own will, notwithstanding the opposition of all the wicked, who hate God and his sovereign power, and the unbelief of some of his own people. "If we believe not, yet he abideth faithful; he cannot deny himself." Paul again says, "For our conversation" (our citizenship and inheritance) "is in heaven; from whence also we look for the Savior, the Lord Jesus Christ; who shall change our vile body, that it may be fashioned like unto his glorious body, according to the working whereby he is able even to subdue all things unto himself." In the divine assurance of this faith and hope, afflicted Job said, "All the days of my appointed time will I wait, till my change come." And David said, "As for me, I will behold thy face in righteousness: I shall be satisfied when I awake with thy likeness." So shall we all.

Hoping to "attain unto the resurrection of the dead," yours in Jesus,

D. Bartley.

July 1, 1932
Elder O. J. Denny

COUNCILS-CHURCH SOVEREIGN

Council. "1. The great council of the Sanhedrim, which sat at Jerusalem. 2d. The lesser courts (Matthew 10:17: Mark 13:9) of which there were two at Jerusalem, and one in each town of Palestine.

It will be seen from the Bible references to councils they were what we call courts for the trial of cases or charges vs. the people.

In sending forth the apostles, Jesus said, "Behold, I send you forth as sheep in the midst of wolves; be ye therefore wise as serpents, and harmless as doves. But beware of men; for they will deliver you up to the councils, and they will scourge you in their synagogues; etc. Matthew 10:17-17.

Benedict, historian, say Councils (presming to regulate the affairs of assemblies of the saints) commenced in Greece in the second century. They were first local, and rather offensive when first adopted. As they became entrenched with power, and their numbers grew into hundreds and thousands, in some cases their findings became binding on their subjects, and their enemies or those who would not bow to their edicts were sorely persecuted, and many of them were put to death.

The poor people in all ages who have believed in the sovereignty of their local assemblies or churches, have been sorely persecuted, and yet through it all, many of them, to this day, refuse to be bound by the laws of councils by whatever name they are called.

Councils and other groups have from time to time dared to assume very dictatorial attitude toward individual churches or assemblies, and such attempts have usually met with much opposition and the result has been more and more confusion. Religion, pure and undefiled, cannot be legislated into nor taken out of the hearts of the Lord's people by those who assume the role of dictators, let it be one, or many combined to the same end.

The first council of Nice was held in

the year 325 had in it 300 bishops and the meeting held for a year.

The Council of Placentia was held in the open fields, and there were present 200 bishops, 4000 other ecclesiastics, and three hundred thousand laymen. The council of Constance began in 1414 and lasted for four years. The famous Council of Trent lasted for 18 years.

One might think that with such vast numbers, in council, and with such long deliberation that nothing but good could come out of such meetings. History shows that the Christians were slain by the hundreds of thousands who failed to abide by the laws and regulations imposed upon them.

Historians say the Romans borrowed the Council idea from the Greeks, and later the Protestants borrowed it from the Romans.

Benedict, after reviewing the history of Councils, said, "Churches founded on congregational or independent principles, cannot consistently have much use for councils and I think the fewer there are among the Baptists the better."

Mosheim, a Lutheran historian, while not friendly to the Baptist people, though in his day they were called by other names, He said. "The assemblies, were intensely and entirely independent, each one being governed by its own rules, and had no sort of supremacy over others, not the least right to enact laws for them. He says further that Bishops as they were then called, (now called Elders) acted not with the authority of masters; but with the diligence and the zeal of faithful servants."

We might well consider the prudence of these early servants of the Lord, and it ought to put to shame trouble hunters, and trouble makers who run to and from trying to look after everybodys business but their own.

Let us see what the scriptures say of such. Proverbs 20:3 "It is an honour for a man to cease from strife; but every fool will be meddling." Proverbs 26:17 "He that passeth by, and meddleth with strife not belonging to him, is like one that taketh a dog by the ear." 1st Thes. 4:11: "We beseech you brethren, that ye increase more and more. And that you study to be quiet, and to do (attend to) your own business, and to work with your hands, as we command you, that you may walk honestly toward them that are without, and that ye may lack nothing."

We seem to have tose who have little following at home and therefore little of their own business to attend to unless they were to go to work, who cannot stay away from trouble and usually leave it far worse scattered when they go hence than it would have been if left to local people to settle local troubles. How long, oh, how long will we suffer in silence, the work of such trouble makers. 2nd Thes. 3:11: For we hear there are some which walk disorderly, among you, working not at all, "but are busybodies. Is not history repeating itself. Have we not, now in the world, much of the spirit of intolerance, and oppression so evident in former centuries? How often we see it manifest that if you are one of our crowd you are all right, and minor departures from the straight and the narrow path of rectitude matters little, is of little concern; but presto; let the same man fail to trail in their wake, and lo, he becomes all that is undesirable, and should be put out of the running. Or to be more specific he should be excluded or withdrawn from.

The early Christians are called by various names, and we read, that the beginning of the thirteenth century saw thousands of them burned or hanged whose whole crime was that they believed in and trusted the Lord Jesus Christ for salvation, and renounced all the vain hopes of self righteousness and idolatry.

Of these early churches, or assemblies as they were called, Robinson says, "When

congregations multiplied so that they became too numerous to assemble at one place, they parted into seperate companies and so again and again; but there was no schism, and a member of one assembly was a member of all." Should it not be so today?

He says further: "One assembly never pretended to inspect the affairs of another nor was any dominion over the consciences of others. The only discepline was the exclusion of those who committed overt acts considered unbecoming of al follower of Christ.

The religious world persecuted those who would not bow to their acts, forms or regulations,and said of these early Christians, that they had neither head nor tail, neither princes nor legislators, and consequently no slaves, "all being equal. As a reproach, they were called 'Melchisdecians' for like Melchisedec they were without father, mother, and without beginning of days for end of life."

We have often been approached in regard to the advisability of our calling a council meeting in order to reach a better understanding among our people. If the Lord is in the move it would be all right; but if it is for the purpose of passing on fellowships, and abridging the rights of the independent churches to regulate their own affairs and discipline its own members, or to outline the times and places where gospel ministes may preach the word, saying in substance, go here and not go there, lest you bring down upon your head our displeasure, or to say in substance your gift and preaching must conform to our liking or we will call for your credentials, if such is the attempt thus putting to naught the commands of the Lord Jesus Christ as recorded in Matthew 28: 19-20. Go ye therefore (only where the councils say you can go) no, not that; but obeying the divine head of the church of God. "Go ye therefore, and teach all the nations, baptizing them in the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost, teaching them to observe" (the rules of the council or association) No. "Teaching them to observe all things whatsoever I have commanded you; and lo, I am with you always, even unto the end of thee world."

If a church is composed of baptized believers in Christ, it is, with few exceptions, able to attend to its own affairs; but if those from without go and meddle, with their business, usually the trouble spreads far and near, like an old sore, trouble makers keep scratching around, and will not let local troubles heal. I had rather risk any individual church to settle its troubles alone, if left alone, than to risk a council of hundreds from without.

I am not empowered to act for my church, and certainly not for any association, in the absence of definite instructions and for me to go far afield and take part in divisions, set up one party to a local trouble must be so regarded by other churches or associations, and even so far forget my true position in the church as to say come on and I will see that you and your faction is received and seated, thus presuming to speak for my church or association, should at once disqualify me for leadership in any group of old Baptists.

Such things are being done, if correctly reported, without any labor whatever with those supposed to have been withdrawn from. Is not such proceeding disprderly on its face, and one error is never corrected by continuing to do other acts which are unauthorized and thus can but be classed as disorderly acts.

David said, "Walk about Zion, and go around about her; tell the towers thereof, Mark ye well her bulwarks, consider her palaces, that ye may tell it to the generations following. For God is our strength; He will be our guide even unto

death."

Brethren everywhere, let us plead with you to stop the troubles so often caused by our people trying to attend everybody's business but their own.

O. J. Denny

EXTRA COPIES OF THE "SIGNS"

Available to you for $1.00 per copy as long as supply last. Send your order with remittance to:

Signs Of The Times, Inc.
Rt. 1, Box 65
Keeling, Virginia 24566

MEETINGS

The West Country Line Union will hold a two day meeting, the fifth Sunday in April 1983, and on Saturday before. Services will begin at 10:30 AM each day.

Dan River Church who are celebrating their 100th anniversary this year will be host.

All lovers of the truth are invited and especially all ministers of our faith and order.

Elder D. V. Spangler
Pastor

ORDINATION OF A MINISTER

The Durham Primitive Baptist Church Durham, N.C., in their conference on Saturday before the third Sunday in December, unamiously agreed to request a Presbytery of Elders to meet with the Durham Church, the third Sunday in April, 1984, to inquire into the qualifications of licentiate Cleo Robertson, and if found qualified, to set him apart to the full function of the gospel ministry.

The hour of the ordination has been set for three o'clock at the Durham meeting house on Pacific Ave., Durham, N.C.

This will be an all day service beginning at 10:30 A.M.

A general invitation is extended to our brethren to attend, expecially our ministers.

Elder D. V. Spangler
Pastor

APPOINTMENTS FOR ELDER JOE HAMRICK OF WINNSBORO, TEXAS

Wednesday Night April 25 at Greensboro Church.

Thursday Night April 26 at Malmaison Church.

Friday Night April 27 at Laurel Ridge Church. Supper will be served at the meeting house at five o'clock– The public is invited.

Saturday April 28 at Staunton River Union Meeting.

Sunday April 29 at West Country Line Union Meeting.

Sunday Night April 29 at Reed Creek Church – Service at seven o'clock.

CONTRIBUTIONS

CONTRIBUTION LIST FOR JANUARY 1984

Mrs. Arless Hiatt, VA	$7.00
A Friend, NC	13.00
Mrs. Claudene B. Conner, VA	2.00
Mrs. Oza Hill, TX	7.00
Davis Mordecai, AL	7.00
Mrs. Cliff Weaver, WA	8.00
Mrs. Ruby Feltman, WA	3.00
Mrs. Joyce Farley, TX	7.00
Jasper Oxley, WV	2.00
E.C. Redman, AL	2.00
Calvin F. Jones, DE	3.00

OBITUARIES

SISTER EUGIE KATE WORLEY TUCK

Our hearts are saddened by the passing of a dear Sister, Eugie Kate Worley Tuck. Sister Tuck was born July 14, 1895, a daughter of the late Drew Worley and Pattie Shelton Worley. She was married to Anderson C. Tuck, who survives her. Sister Tuck's survivors include one daughter, Margaret DuBose, Danville, Va.; two brothers, Edward Worley, Fort Pierce, Fla. and Victor Worley, Newport News, Va.; one sister, Sister Jennie Denton of Gretna, Va.; three grandchildren and one great-grandchild.

Sister Tuck was a dear and faithful member of Springfield Primitive Baptist Church. She was received by experience and baptized September 11, 1937. She enjoyed attending meetings as long as her health permitted.

Sister Tuck passed from this life December 25, 1983. Her funeral was held by Elder O. K. Tench and W. D. Lilly. She was laid to rest in the Gretna Burial Park.

Sister Tuck will be sadly missed by her Bretheren, friends and family. May God reconcile all who mourn her.

Written in love and hope by
Sister Carol R. Pickral
Modrator: O. K. Tench
Clerk: Oscar D. Pickral

RAMON VELES

Shepherd Fold Church sadly grieves the passing of our precious brother, Ramon Veles, who was born in Madrid, Spain, March 26, 1894 and departed this life November 16, 1983. He was the only surviving offspring of his immediate family and a descendant of Spanish royalty. His father was Juan Veles and his mother was a Franco (first name unknown). At 3 years of age, while fleeing Spain during a conflict involving the Franco family, Brother Veles and his parents boarded a ship unaware of it's destination. The ship was sunk in a storm in 1897.

Upon arrival in the United States, he was a child and alone. He was put into a Catholic orphanage in San Francisco. A man by the name of John Beatly adopted him and that is where he resided until he was about 11 years of age. Again, alone and no money, his Lord enabled him to build a good life.

Brother Veles served in World War I in 1917 in the Ambulance Corps. He was disabled in LaManns, France in 1918 driving an Ambulance. The Lord continued to direct his steps and lead him into the love of the old Baptist and their doctrine. Each time it was my priviledge to converse with him he always mentioned the leading hand of his Lord in all his trials and travels throughout his lifetime.

Brother Veles was thoughtfully intuitive of the Churches' needs; he was outspoken and most helpful during Church conference; he also held the office of Trustee and did the work of a deacon, although he was never ordained to that office.

Brother Veles married Myrtle Smith on March 24, 1934 in Conroe, Texas. They had 48 years of marrieage that was sanctified by their Lord. Brother Veles' wife, Myrtle, preceded him in death by 10 months. They are survived by four beautiful daughters; Mrs. Hannah French of Seattle, Washington; Mrs. Romona Sikes of Channelview, Texas; Mrs. Betty Anne Webb of Houston, Texas; and Mrs. Alicia Nilson of Biloxi, Mississippi. Twelve grand-children and seven great-grandchildren.

Funeral services were conducted at Glen Dale Funeral Home in Houston,

Texas, November 18, 1983. Attending ministers were Elder C. M. Haygood, Elder Gerald Shipman, and Elder Jim Hamrick.

Written by
Robbie Holloway

ZACK C. NORRIS

By the request of Pilgrim Rest Primitive Baptist Church. The Lord willing, I will try to write a few words in memory of our brother in Christ, Brother Zack C. Norris. It pleased our heavenly Father to call him from our midst on August 15, 1983. Age 96 years, 8 months and 27 days.

Brother Norris was born November 19, 1987, in Macon County, Georgia.

He died in a nursing home in Arlington, Texas, August 15, 1983. He joined Pilgrim Rest Church in March 1965 by letter from Macedonia Church. He was a strong believer in predestination of all things. He confessed the love for his church so many times. Our little church loved him and will miss him. He was married to Stella May Dean in 1915. Mrs. Norris passed away in 1945.

To this union six children were born. One child died in infancy. He is survived by three daughters; Ethel Thrash Davis of Mineral Springs, Ark., Sarah Cullum of Fort Worth, Texas, May Johnson of Duncan, Oklahoma. Two sons: Jack Norris of Venus, Texas; Joe Norris of Anchorage, Alaska. Nine grandchildren and thirteen great-grandchildren.

Brother Norris was laid to rest at Duncan Oklahoma.

Benjamin Lloyd of Lloyd Baptist Hymn Book was his great-grandfather, or great-great-grandfather.

Elder J.C. Townley, Moderator
Frances Townly, Church Clerk

DURANT HASSELL BROWN

Brother Durant Hassell Brown, born September 15, 1923, Duplin County, N.C., passed into the presence of his Heavenly Father, October 4, 1983 at the age of 60.

Uniting with Muddy Creek Primitive Baptist Church, Duplin County, September 1978, Brother Brown was ordained to the office of deacon in December of the same year. His love and concern for his church had been manifested many years earlier, and his leadership proved dynamic during his latter years.

Tennyson's words *"I am a part of all that I have met"* aptly describes the life of Brother Brown. He truly remains a part of his family, his church and his community. The impact of his life will always be a significant inspiration in their meories.

Surviving are his wife, Blanche E. Brown; brothers, Woodrow and Stedman Brown; sisters, Hazel B. Grady, Madelyn B. Fuch, Luvene B. Hart and Annia Ruth Brown.

The Muddy Creek Primitive Baptist Church is thankful to her Sovereign Lord for the high privilege of having had Brother Hassell Brown to love, and in sorrow yields to God's wisdom, as exercised in the affairs of men.

Accepted in conference the 25th day of February, 1984.

Elder W.L. Everett, Moderator
Douglas Brown, Clerk

JAMES RUFUS MUNDY

It was our heavenly Fathers will to call from this life Brother James Rufus Mundy March 24, 1983. Brother

Mundy was born February 1, 1906, son of James Talmage and Abigal Mundy. His father was a Primitive Baptist Elder for many years.

Brother Mundy united with Richmond Church June 7, 1981 and was baptized the first Sunday in July. His sense of hearing was bad and he would sit on the front row to try to grasp every word that came from his pastor's lips. Elder Simpson would visit him in his home and he would tell him of his love that he felt within his breast for God and His people.

Brother Mundy is survived by his wife, Mrs. Nellie Croah Mundy and two daughters; Mrs. Linda M. Downey and Mrs. Helen M. Greene of Richmond. Also four sisters; Mrs. Emma Stewart, Mrs. Lila James, Mrs. Frances Towe, and Mrs. Alice Ellige. Five brothers; Lucas, Allen, Ophir, Zepher, and Walter Mundy.

Brother Mundy's funeral was conducted at Woody's Hoguenot Chapel by his pastor, Elder D.L. Simpson. His mortal body was laid to rest in Dale Memorial Park with a precious hope in a glorious resurrection.

Elder D.L. Simpson, Moderator
Sister Azalie Lee, Clerk

BRADY ROSS WATSON

Brother Ross Watson departed this life January 24, 1983. He was a deacon of Pilgrim Rest Primitive Baptist Church near Fordyce, Arkansas. Brother Watson was not only a faithful member of Pilgrim Rest Church, but he loved to visit other churches of the same faith. He was a very humble brother who had a great love for spiritual things. He rejoiced so often in hearing the truth preached that it caused him to shed tears.

He is survived by his wife, Sister Floriece Thompson Watson, two sons, Pete of Memphis, Tenn. and Charles Ross of Tinsman. Three daughters, Mrs. Sarah Eubanks of St. Louis, Mo., Mrs. Elsie Ashcraft of Pine Bluff, Ark., and Mrs. Peggy Gavan of Memphis, Tenn.; A brother, Ray Watson of Tinsman, Ark. and a sister, Mrs. Bertie Johnston of El Dorado, Arkansas.

His funeral was conducted at White Water Primitive Baptist Church near Tinsman, Ark. by his pastor, Elder John C. Townley and Elder Henry Gardner.

Burial was in the family cemetery known as Watson Cemetery near Tinsman, Ark.

Done by request while in conference, Saturday February 19, 1983.

Elder John C. Townley, Moderator
Frances Townley, Church Clerk
Written by Erma Broach

BOOK NOTICES

AMAZING GRACE
Book by Elder D. V. Spangler
$5.00 per copy

Send Orders To:
Kenneth R. Key
721 Willard Street
Greensboro, N.C. 27405

BEEBE EDITORIALS
Volume 1 - $20.00 per book
Volumes 3 & 4 - $18.00 per book

Send Orders To:
James F. Poole
P.O. Box 1250
Salisbury, Maryland 21801

Signs of the Times

DEVOTED TO THE OLD SCHOOL BAPTIST CAUSE

"The Sword of the Lord and of Gideon"

VOL. 152 KEELING, VA., MAY 1984 NO. 05

SIGNS OF THE TIMES
ISSN - 0199-0063
Subscription price $7.00 per year - $13 two years
Published each month by
SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.
Established 1832
Devoted to the Old School Baptist Cause

CIRCULATION OFFICE
Elder J. R. Williams
Route 1, Box 65
Keeling, Va. 24566

EDITORS
Elder J. R. Williams, Editor
Route 1, Box 65
Keeling, Va. 24566
Elder Kenneth R. Key, Editor
721 Williard Street
Greensboro, N.C. 27405

ASSOCIATE EDITORS
Elder W. D. Griffin
Rt. 6, Box 84 Fayette, Ala. 35555
Phone (205) 695-7756
Elder Richard H. Campbell
9195 Holmes Rd., Memphis, Tenn. 38115
Phone 1-(901) 755-6049
Elder Joe L. Hamrick
Rt. 4, Box 21A, Winnsboro, TX 75494
Elder D. B. Stokes
1029 Daniel Court
Jacksonville, N.C. 28540

CONTRIBUTING EDITORS
Elder D. V. Spangler
R.F.D. 6, Box 270, Beechwood Lane
Danville, Virginia 24541
Elder John D. Wood
9802 Cherry Tree Lane
Manassas, Virginia 22110

All letters for this paper containing subscriptions and remittances, should be mailed to Elder J. R. Williams, Rt. l, Box 65, Keeling, Virginia 24566. All articles and letters for publication, all notices of meetings and all obituaries should be mailed to Elder Kenneth R. Key, 721 Willard Street, Greensboro, N. C. 27405.

SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.
Route l, Box 65 Keeling, Virginia 24566

POETRY

NEVER ALONE

"How many times discouraged
We sink beside the way;
About us all is darkness,
We hardly dare to pray;
Then through the mists and shadows,
The sweetest voice e'er known,
Says, Child, am I not with thee,
Never to leave thee alone?

O soul, hast thou forgotten
The tender word and sweet,
Of him who left behind him
The print of bleeding feet?
I never will forsake hee,
O Child, so weary grown;
Remember I have promised
Never to leave thee alone.

Take courage, way-worn pilgrim,
Though mists and shadows hide
The face of him thou lovest,
He's ever at thy side;
Reach out thy hands unto him,
And lo, the clouds have flown;
He smiles on thee who promised
Never to leave thee alone."

IS IT TIME TO RENEW YOUR SUBSCRIPTION? IF YOUR EXPIRATION DATE IS 5/84 IT EXPIRES WITH THIS ISSUE.

CONTENTS

EDITORIAL 98
Sermon by Elder David V. Spangler

CHURCH OF OUR FAITH 101

CORRESPONDENCE 102

VOICES OF THE PAST 113
Written by Elder T. A. Stanfield

MEETINGS 117

CONTRIBUTIONS 117

OBITUARIES 118

Mary Fannie Carter Cundiff
Sister Sue Davis
Sister Katie Dodd
Maude B. Hyler
Sister Dorothy Jessup Terry

BOOK NOTICES 120

EDITORIAL

You will find recorded in the 19th verse of the 7th Chapter of Hebrews this reading: "For the law made nothing perfect, but the bringing in of a better hope did; by the which we draw nigh unto God." The 25th verse reads: "Wherefore he is able also to save them to the uttermost that come unto God by him, seeing he ever liveth to make intercession for them."

I believe I attended the last Association which was held here in 1924. A man who had been a member of this church signed my credentials. He was the clerk of the church at Spray, North Carolina, A. T. Robertson.

The Lord willing, I would like to speak to you a short while on the subject of the laws of the Bible. Though I have been speaking many years, I do not remember ever speaking on the Ten Commandments until last Sunday. Seems like I would have gotten around to that in all those years, doesn't it? And the various laws I would like to present to you and the purpose of God in these laws. Whatever law is under consideration that I have read, Paul said, it made nothing perfect. This is in accordance with the scripture in the Bible where it is said that if there had been a law given that could have given life, righteousness would have been by the law. Paul has reference in this scripture to the ceremonial and sacrificial law, the law that the priest and the high priest administered in the House of God. Yet, in all the hundreds of years of legal service, all the lambs that were offered on Jewish alters or ceremonial services rendered by Israelites, nothing was made perfect by them. But Paul said, "The bringing in of a better hope did."

What was the better hope? Christ was the better hope, something better than all legal services has ever been able to accomplish. And the effect of this bringing in of a better hope was that we might have an approach to God in the name of our Lord "by the which we draw nigh to God." This law was effectual in two ways. One of them was, it was renewal every time the high priest went into the most holy place that they were still sinners, the other purpose was, the promise that a saviour was coming and God compelled and required this of the Israelites to continue year after year, and the comers thereof were not made perfect.

And we take the first law that God gave man, in the Garden, when He placed him in the Garden and gave him right to every tree of the Garden except one, the tree of knowledge of good and evil, and Adam violated that law. The violation of that law made every person that's ever been born in the world a sinner.

People don't talk much about original sin any more. They are rather hesitant, I think we should talk about it because it removes man out of the picture.

By the disobedience of one man, sin entered into the world and death by sin for they all have sinned. Every human being who has been and ever will live sinned in the first man and fell, and man has never been able to redeem himself from that condemnation. Somebody said, did that include everybody? Some of you tell me one that was left out of it. All have sinned, not all will sin. All have sinned. YOU sinned in Adam, and YOU sinned in Adam, and YOU sinned in Adam. And YOU FELL.

And Paul in the 8th chapter of Romans said, what the law could not do in that it was weak, God sent his own Son in the likeness of sinful flesh to redeem his people. From Adam to Moses death reigned, the Bible says, over all who have not sinned after similitude of Adam's transgression. All of them from Adam to Moses were dead sinners, falling in Adam, lost and ruined, not able to extricate themselves from a lost and ruined state.

The Ten Commandments protrays two things: Mt. Sinai protrays, what does it speak to you of, it speaks of God's justice and His holiness. When God called Moses upon Mt. Sinai to deliver unto the people—God prepared the stone and He also prepared the writing on it and delivered it to Moses. It was a terrible place to stand, at Mt. Sinai, smoke covered the mountain. A man could not touch, or a beast couldn't touch the mountain unless it had to die. God's justice and His holiness were being brought to view. These laws were given and written by the finger of God. Moses returned from the mountain and he found the people he had left worshiping a gold calf. Somebody said: Was that God's people? If I had an opinion I'd tell you all of them weren't. Some of these brethren might disagree with me but I read in the Bible where all are not Israel that are of Israel. So to tell you that all of those people were God's chosen people in the realm of grace, I can't do it. It was a mixed multitude. That's what it was.

But for the grace of God we wouldn't have a God to worship today. None of us. None of us! Moses took the first tables of stone and he threw them down, THREW THEM DOWN. What does it represent? The first covenant. A broken covenant. He was full of righteous indignation, I might call it. And God called him back upon Mt. Siani, a terrible place, and then told Moses to take the tables of stone and I'll do the writing on them; and then you take these two tables of stone, the law which is called in the Book of Corinthians the administration of condemnation and the administration of death, that's what it's called, the law of Moses, written on tables of stone. And God had a place for them when Moses returned, there was an ark they were to be placed in and that ark is a type of Jesus. Moses didn't break the last one, did he? And God put them in a safe place for keeping too, didn't he! The side of Jesus was opened for our sins.

Noah entered, the door of the ark was in the side, and God had Noah to prepare the ark for his own protection–from God's own wrath, that's what it was. There were seven days from the time that Noah and others were brought into the ark until it started to rain. Somebody said, that looked foolish didn't it. He had said, Noah, come thou and thy house into the ark. Our God's word, and hope I received it when he said to me "come", and if He never says "come" to us we'll never come. And if He says "come" we will come. Come thou and thy house into the ark. And the Lord SHUT HIM IN. Seven days! Why would the ark stand there seven days and it not raining? It shows the safety of God's people in Christ before they need it. That's what it

shows. They were just as safe when God closed the door and sat there seven days —and then it begins to rain. It didn't just rain down from heaven, the depths were broken up, water was everywhere. Talk about stopping it, we can't start it and we can't stop it. But God opened the windows of heaven and He opened the fountains of the deep. And the earth was swallowed up. And there did come a time when upon all that vast water nothing could be seen but a lone ark–floating there.

There was a time my friends in the judgment of God when He judged our sins in His own Son, when none could be seen except Him before the Father, who died in our room and stead. I'm sure that as the Israelites journeyed the most precious possession they had was their ark, the type of Jesus. I remember when Eli died—when Eli the priest died, he had two sons in battle and they brought Eli the word that your sons are dead and what happened. It grieved Eli that his sons had been killed in the battle but when they told him the ark had been taken he falls over dead. The ark was more important to him than his sons. If Jesus isn't more important to all of us today, where will we land when we leave this world? My Prophet, Priest, my Lord, my King.

I remember one night waking up singing the hymn–

How sweet the name of Jesus sounds
In a believer's ear!
It soothes his sorrows, heals his wounds,
And drives away his fear.

It makes the wounded spirit whole,
And calms the troubled breast;
'Tis manna to the hungry soul,
And to the weary, rest.

When I came to that verse where it said–

'Till then I would thy love proclaim
With every fleeting breath;
And may the music of thy name
Refresh my soul in death.

I woke up weeping loud, I couldn't stop.

What is it that takes care of the law of sin and death? Has man ever taken care of it? Has he redeemed himself? Is there any law that man can perform of works that will save his soul from hell? Any? Then if righteousness came by the law, Christ is dead in vain. The law of the spirit of life in Christ. What was that spirit that did such a wonderful work? The law of the spirit of life in Christ, the Bible said, has made me free from the law of sin and death. If Christ left one sin of yours unatoned for, hell will be your home when you die. If you transgress in one point, you are guilty of the whole. He stood in the judgement of God for us. To me there will be no judgement for YOU, and YOU, and YOU, after death if Christ stood in the judgement for you. How many sins will it take to land us in an eternal woe? Only one! Only one! But, He has redeemed His people by His precious blood.

He fulfilled the law while He lived. He obeyed every precept and the one blessed thing in it all: His obedience was a delightful work of His. I like to think, a poor sinner like I am, that it is as much pleasure for Christ to save me and joy as it will be for me to be in heaven, for I've sinned. Do you believe that? That's the way it is, my brethren.

And another thing I want to tell you, I don't think I'll ever stand in this association again. If we have been taught and reared by the spirit of Almighty God, God will be glad to receive us in heaven because it is the work of His Son, who lived in our room and He died in our stead. It took both of them. And He could say, I delight to do thy will, Oh God. The law of the spirit of life–life in it

was what it was–made us free from the law of sin and death. Law is a rule or judgement and God said in His Word when he was to administer His justice, He said, Judgment will I lay to the line. What did He mean? He meant what He said. He meant that every sin must be attoned for for one will land us in hell. That's what He meant. He lays His judgment to the line in His own Son.

The laws of God. Paul had a law that he had learned and he didn't learn it from men. I delight in the law of God after the inward man. You couldn't delight in it unless there is an inward man.

The laws of God. The law made nothing perfect but the bringing in of a better hope whereby we draw nigh unto God. Jesus is the better hope—maybe I just as well quit. I want to leave you with this thought. I shall soon close my eyes in death. Whatever I have preached stands for itself. I have no apologies. I have preached a sovereign God as best I could, who brings the administration of the law to the life of His people to show them their just condenmation and in His own way He rolls away the burden of sin by giving us a view by faith of Christ's blood and that faith that He alone can give us.

Transcribed from tape of sermon preached by Elder David V. Spangler at Smith River Association, Sept. 3, 1983

CHURCH OF OUR FAITH

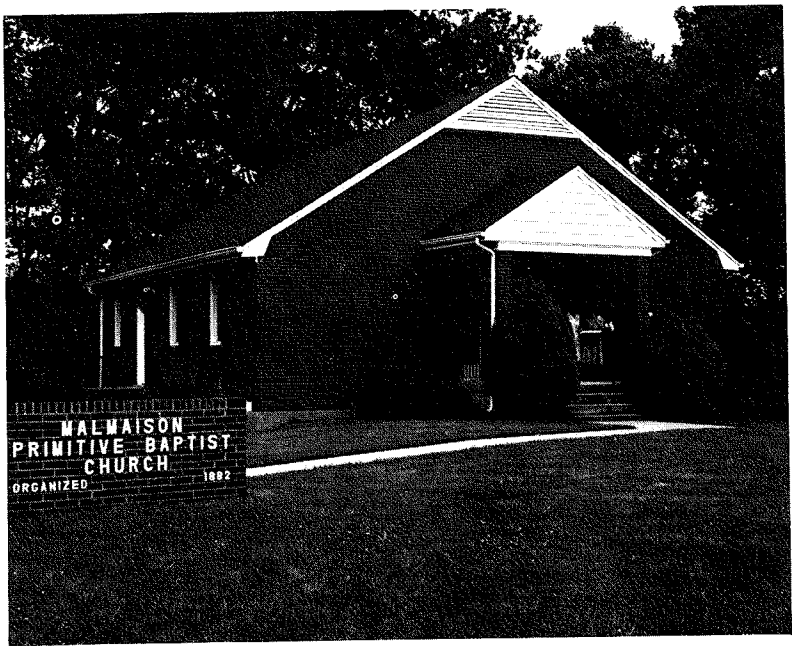

Malmaison Primitive Baptist Church was constituted in 1882. It is located near Blairs, Virginia. They meet for service on the first Sunday of each month and Saturday before. Also song service each third Sunday night at seven o'clock.

Their present pastor is Elder O. K. Tench and Elder J. R. Williams is associate pastor.

CORRESPONDENCE

EXPERIENCE

12 Country Manor Apts.
Mebane, North Carolina
June 18, 1983

Dearest Brother Spangler,

I just received the news of Sister Blackwell's death today from my grandmother. She has always been a lovely sister to me and I truly believe that she lived her belief. As I think back over the years since I was blessed with a home in the church, eleven years in July, I think of the many precious brethren who have departed this life. It is a very humbling thought to realize that the Lord would allow me to be numbered with His people. I do not know that I am among that blood-bought number who will someday be with Christ and be forever satisfied, therefore, to attempt to pen what I hope is an experience of grace is a fearful thing. As I begin, my prayer is that whatever I write might be in keeping with the truth and if it is His most holy will, that it might be to His glory.

I remember, as a child, going to church with my grandparents and thinking, sometimes, that the day was very long. Whenever they would ask me to go, I usually would go even though I didn't really understand anything that was said. I did begin to do some reading at an early age which caused me to begin to have some concern about death and thereafter. For Christmas on year, I requested a bible story book which my mother bought for me. I read this before I ever started reading the Bible. One of my favorite chapters was the one about Joseph. I remember distinctly thinking as I read how Joseph treated his brothers with kindness, that I wouldn't have done that. What a blessing that the day did come when I trust that the Lord showd me that Joseph is a type of Him and that if He has not that compassion for me, then my soul is doomed to hell and His righteous law approves it well! Shortly thereafter I did begin reading in the New Testament, mostly in the first four chapters because they seemed easier to comprehend than some of the latter chapters especially Revelations. I think during this time I started to become a very staunch Arminian, which is the natural tendacy of the carnal mind. I remember asking my grandfather one day, as he drew water from the well, if he thought the Lord heard all prayers. His answer was that if it is a prayer from the heart, then the Lord hears it. I thought my grandfather's answer had solved my problem because it was it this time that I had begun to fear hell and I wanted desperately to find a way to avoid it. So I felt that surely if I read my Bible and abided by the commandments there and prayed earnestly, that all would be well with me. I went through a period of time when I thought I was doing that. I allotted a certain amount of my time every day to reading the Bible. One of my favorite passages of scripture at that time was the description of Christ's baptism particularly the words, "And lo a voice from heaven saying, This is my beloved Son, in whom I am well pleased." Whether my attraction to that scripture at that time was of a spiritual nature or simply a recognition of the beauty of the language in which it is written, I know not. I also found myself drawn to the first Psalm:

> "Blessed is the man that walketh not in the counsel of the ungodly, nor standeth in the way of sinners, nor sitteth in the seat of the scornful.
>
> But his delight is in the law of the Lord; and in his law doth he meditate day and night.
>
> And he shall be like a tree planted

by the rivers of water that bringeth forth his fruit in his season, his leaf also shall not whither; and whatsoever he doeth shall prosper.

The ungodly are not so: but are like the chaff which the wind driveth away.

Therefore the ungodly shall not stand in the judgment, nor sinners in the congregation of the righteous.

For the Lord knoweth the way of the righteous: but the way of the ungodly shall perish."

What a different view of this scripture I came to have! I at this time, thought it a description of how I must be to inherit the kingdom. The day came, however, when I trust I was blessed to see the Lord there, that it is He and He alone who has fulfilled the requirements.

My readings at this time also included the *Autobiography of Elder Wilson Thompson* which you and Sister Spangler gave me at the age of thirteen. It, along with an old copy of *Pilgrim's Progress* which my grandmother had, made a distinct impression on my mind and later, I hope, on my heart. I remember remarking in a high school English class that I had read and enjoyed *Pilgrim's Progress* after which a visiting college graduate remarked that she didn't see how anyone could enjoy it. Well, she's right, they can't if they're not given to understand.

Many times in high school, a friend, whose parents are members at Dan River, and I would defend the beliefs of the Primitive Baptists in the face of the opposition of an entire class and the teacher. I don't know if either of us at that time fully understood what we were defending, but I do know that even then I recognized that the Bible unquestionably supported these beliefs and that the scriptures when properly interpreted are evidence that the Primitive Baptist beliefs can not be refuted.

It was while in high school that I first had an exercise of heart. if indeed the Lord has dealt with me. My grandfather became ill and had to go to the hospital. It was the first time I ever remember his being in the hospital. To me this is an example of how the Lord knows exactly how to deal with individuals. Had I been touched bodily with an illness, it could not possibly have hurt me to the very heart as it did to see my grandfather in that hospital bed. I began to fear that I was being punished for not asking a home in the church and I tried to pray diligently that the Lord would bring my grandfather back home to us. During this time I attended a union meeting at Pleasantville Church. Elder John Lee Smith used the text, "All that the Father giveth me shall come to me; and him that cometh to me I will in no wise cast out." This was the first time that I felt any strand of hope, any bit of assurance that the worthless worm of the dust that I saw myself to be, might be included in that number who had found grace in His sight. I visited my grandfather that day at the hospital. Before I left, you arrived, Brother Spangler, and you greeted me with such warmth. I remember feeling the desire to stay and listen to you talk and the fear of staying and telling you what I had felt that morning. So I left. My grandfather told me later that you had told him that you didn't think it would be long before I asked for a home in the church.

The Lord did bring my grandfather back home to us and it was one of those blessings in my life that I have never felt I have been able to be thankful enough for. As for going before the church, I still did not go. At this time in 1972 I graduated from high school and I remember your making a point of telling me that you and Sister Spangler would not be able to be there because one of your grandchildren would graduate the same night. It meant a great deal to me that you cared enough to tell me and at the

same time because of the wretch I knew myself to be, it was very humbling to me to think that you would even consider coming. I'm a very shy person by nature and I was very nervous that night as I arose to deliver the valedictory speech, but I distinctly remember seeing Brother Coley Strader and Sister Mildred and other Dan River members in the audience and I felt no nervousness or fear while speaking because I felt that my friends and I hope my brethren were there. In that speech I quoted the scripture, Psalms 30:5, "Weeping may endure for a night, but joy cometh in the morning." Little did I know that the time was drawing nigh in which I would feel the inexpressible joy of going home to my brethren.

On the fourth of July, 1972, I went to the Pine Creek meeting for the first time. It was a very beautiful day for me. Your text that day was Hebrews 12:2, "Looking unto Jesus the author and finisher of our faith; who for the joy that was set before him endured the cross, despising the shame and is set down at the right hand of the throne of God." I was overwhelmed with the picture of Christ that the Lord blessed you to portray—such compassion and such love and I felt some hope that perhaps He had compassion on me, because I knew at that point that there was no other way.

That very same month I attended the Upper Country Line Association with my grandmother–my grandfather was unable to attend. The preaching touched my heart to such an extent that I desired to go before the church but felt surely I could not in such a multitude of people. We went home Saturday evening as we were riding with Brother Boyd Minter. I asked my grandmother to go back with me that night and we did. The next morning I could not control my tears as the different ministers spoke. That afternoon as the service was ending and we were singing "How firm a foundation", you announced an open door of the church and you looked at me and then you cast your eyes downward. I could not hold back any longer. I don't remember everything I said, but I do remember calling on the words of Ruth to plead my case, "Intreat me not to leave thee, or to return from following thee; for whither thou goest, I will go; and where thou lodgest, I will lodge; thy people shall be my people, and their God my God." I felt then as I feel now that it would have been perfectly understandable had the church seen fit to deny my request for membership. I was not then what I would desire to be, and I'm not any closer to it in my carnal nature now. If there is any reason for me to believe that I might someday see the Lord as He is and be satisfied, then it is He and only He.

At the time I asked for a home in the church, I was seeing a young man whose mother was very much against my associating with Primitive Baptists. But that day I cared not what others thought. I felt that surely if he chose to turn his back on me when he learned that I had joined the church, that it mattered not, because I knew what was most important to me. As it turned out, he did make an effort to accept the fact that I believe as I do.

One of the precious memories of that third Sunday in July is of a precious Brother who was the first to address me as Sister Mary, a word that I feel very unworthy of having precede my name even now. That was Brother Tilley. I'll never as long as I live forget the smile on his face as he shook my hand. Later on when I was in college at East Carolina, I was at home on a fourth weekend and Brother Tilley was in the hospital after suffering a heart attack. I drove back to Greenville that Sunday feeling surely he was going to be all right as there had been good reports. However, my grandmother called to let me know that the Lord had taken him. I drove back home

for the funeral on the day before exams for that quarter. It was late when I returned to Greenville that day so I did little studying for the English history exam scheduled for the next day. I've always believed that a person should not waste what the Lord has blessed him with, particularly the mind. And for that reason, I felt badly because I knew my work on that exam was not up to the previous work in the course, and yet, I had no regrets for making the trip home. I had to go because of my love for Brother Tilley. I wrote a note on the exam and apologized to the instructor for not doing as well as I should have and I told her that I had gone home for a funeral. I feel the Lord softened her heart and she had compassion on me because my grade could have been much lower than it was. But, had I failed, I feel I still would have had to go the same way if I had it to do over again.

On the fourth Sunday in July, 1972, I was baptized. The young man, of whom I wrote earlier, was there and I remember seeing tears in his eyes as I went into the water. Not long after that we agreed to be married and, as you know, we asked that you perform the ceremony but that you not mention it to anyone as we didn't feel our parents would agree to it since we would both be starting college in the fall. As it turned out later on, however, we both agreed that we would not be married because he was unable to accept my beliefs. Though that was a difficult time for me, I feel the Lord blessed me in not making a serious mistake. I was made to feel that I could say with the hymn writer:

"Father, whate'er of earthly bliss
Thy sovereign will denies,
Accepted at thy throne of Grace,
Let this petition rise.

Give me a calm and thankful heart,
From every murmur free;
The blessing of thy grace impart,
And make me live in thee.

Let the sweet hope that thou are mine,
My life and death attend;
Thy presence through my journey shine,
And crown my journey's end."

For the two years after I was baptized, I attended Rockingham Community College and was able to attend meetings regularly. Those were two of the best years of my life. I feel that the Lord blessed me to grow in the knowledge of Him during that time. There were so many beautiful themes in your sermons and in the sermons of others. The portrayal of Christ as the Son of Man and the Son of God was one of those themes that has been precious to me. He must be the Son of God to redeem His people and yet He must be the Son of man to be "Touched with the feeling of our infirmities." I think also at this time that it amazed me how plain it became that the scriptures unquestionably support the doctrine of predestination even in the very first chapter of Matthew where the lineage of Christ is given and Esau is not mentioned.

When the time came to choose a university, the overriding factor was where can I go and still be with the Lords people. I attended East Carolina University and met with the Lord's people in that area for two years. I can never be thankful enough for the many kindnesses shown me while I was there especially by Brother Mark and Sister Grace Garner. Surely, I was a stranger and they took me in. The time spent in Greenville also taught me how thankful on chould be to be able to attend meetings and to be with the Lord's people.

After completing college, I worked for two years in Caswell County. During that time I met my husband. I remember the day I came to your home to ask that

you perform the ceremony and you said to me that I must follow my heart in the matter when I told you that I knew that some of the brethren were concerned about my marrying someone who did not believe as I do. As I left that day Sister Spangler said to me, "Remember, Mary, that we've always loved you, since you were just a child." Tears still come to my eyes when I think of the look on her face when she said that. It was very humbling as I have always esteemed the two of you very highly.

I'd like to mention one last experience that occurred not long after John and I were married. I was driving to Mebane from Yanceyville because the snow and ice caused the school officials to close the schools early. Just outside of Mebane I skidded on the ice and I knew right away that the car was going to flip over. I remember feeling very calm and thinking that if this were my last day, it would be all right. I also remember trying to remember if I had told John I loved him that morning. I feel very strongly that it's important to let those people, whom you care for, know how you feel, because when I breathe my last, I want to feel assured that even though I may not be able to say good-bye, the people whom I love will know that I love them. The car did turn over in the air and landed back on the tires. An approaching car from the other direction just missed being hit by my car. I was unharmed. The Lord surely was with me, but I thank Him most for that calmness which He granted because only faith in Him can cause a person to be prepared for death.

Mary Hawkins

EXPERIENCES OF ELDER D.R. CABBAGE

Part 2 of 4 Maynardsville, Tenn.

A few years later I moved back to the same house that I heard God speak peace to my soul. Unable to work, I had to move back to the country, the same church I was telling you about where I was raised in. They had a revival meeting, and I attended it. I didn't go to any other churches. I didn't know anything about Primitive Baptist at that time. I was in trouble. One of them made a statement as he left the church house that God showed him a mans face. A few nights after that, I stepped out and owned my hope. The preacher said I was the man that God had showed him. I can't deny that. God works in mysterious ways. But I did own my hope that I had kept hid for so many years. A great burden lifted again. I went on and became more interested in church. Went on until another year and they had another revival. The same two preachers. One of them asked me, "Did you ever join the church?" I said, "No, I hold toward the Primitive Baptist people." He said, "The Primitive Baptist has got some good people. They just get it down to the very number." I can't see that. But he said, "My advice to you is to follow the spirit of the Lord." I went on for sometime, I can't explain all of this, I was more or less given that I was lead to a chuch. But at the same time, I felt like this, that God has a people in every nation under heaven, every kindred, tongue, and people. For some reason, I wanted God to lead me to the church that he wanted me in. Yes, I was weighted down again, another burden. I went out before I went to bed, I tried to pray. I said, "Oh Lord, I believe that you have a people in all these churches around here, all these denominations, that your people are a scattered people. Heavenly Father, I can go to anyone of them and tell an experience of Grace, and no doubt they would accept me as a member, Oh, Lord, if thou want me in a church, show me where to go." Have you ever been to a place that you didn't know where to go? I've been there. But

God said he would never leave us.

We get down in these places and feel we are foresaken, God still loves us and watches over us. That night, after I went back in the house and went to bed, went to sleep, I reckon, sometime during that night, I saw in a vision an old church house, I had never been in before. It had a row of lights down through the center of it. Closer to the pulpit the brighter they got, I saw myself sitting there. But, yet I didn't know just where it was.

My neighbor used to come down and stay awhile at night until bedtime and we would visit him, I like that way of life. He was a Missionary Baptist preacher. I love him, I think very much of him. We were talking one night about different churches and preachers we like to hear. Something was said about Brother Wilder and Brother Davis. (These were Primitive Baptist Ministers) I said, "I don't believe I know where Union Church is," (Primitive Baptist Church) He said, "I'll go with you, we'll go over there." A few Sundays after that, he went with me. He hasn't been back since. I found something there that fed my soul, I began to attend regular. Each time I seemed to be getting something, strength, food. I believe that was the place that God lead me. I felt like waiting upon the Lord for him to lead me. If he wanted me in a church, I mentioned a whild ago, I tried to pray for God to show me and to lead me. I know that prayer don't change God. I believe that from the annuals of eternity, God has heard and answered every prayer that will ever be prayed in this time world. But here in time they are made manifest down throught time. God's people have always had to call upon him and I will have to say that I believe in prayer. But I believe that it comes from God and it goes back to God. The Bible says, "Ye know not how to pray as ye ought, but the spirit itself maketh intersessions and that according to the will of God. I believe that God leads his people in such a way that from time to time they are made to realize that they are helpless, that they cannot do these things that they desire to do. They desire His leadership. He shows them and teaches them that He is God, that He has all power in Heaven and in earth.

I'd go to church, I recall this occasion that I'd been filled with spiritual food, my cup runneth over. Walking through the yard toward mother's house, she came to the door and said, "Did you enjoy it?" I began to cry because I had made the statement, I was like one of old, searching for a city when I got there, the watchman, the keeper of the walls found me, took away myself. I believe that's the church that God sent me to or lead me to. I went on and attended for some few years. I don't recall just how many, but a number of years. The time came when I desired a home with these people. These people that God had caused me to love. I began to think about, I believe it was Abraham, God said, "Get thee out from thy land and from thy kindred, into a land, I will show thee." I believe that it was the work of God, and God's will.

I know that some people did not understand why I did not go back to the church I was raised in. The only thing I know as I've said before God had a people in all the churches and I wanted to be where God wanted me to be. I desired a home with them, I'd go and set there and yea when Elder Wilder and Elder Davis would be blessed with the Holy Spirit. I'd sit back there and shed tears, I could not go forward. But I believe that God had appointed a time, God had drawn a line from the foundation of the world. I hadn't been brought to that line yet.

At the end of Job's afflictions, you know how Job was brought down in afflictions, how all he had, had been taken from him, I won't go into that. But at the end of his afflictions there God spoke to

the servant. Job said, "Gird up thy loins like a man, for I will demand of thee, and answer thou me. Where wast thou when I laid the foundation of the earth? Who hath laid the measures if thou knoweth? Who brought fourth measurements? Or who hath stretched the line upon it? Where upon are the foundations thereof fastened? Or if thou knoweth who laid the cornerstones thereof. When the morning stars sang together, and all the sons of God shouted for joy."

I believe God brought forth the measurements and stretched the lines and I believe his people will be brought to them, every one that's in their path.

I went on a long time, I'd go to church and one occasion, I recall, I walked up in the yard, singing had already began, I was filled with joy from them old songs of Zion, being sung inside. Here is a God that leads his people by still waters. Here is a God that maketh them to lie down in green pastures. Here is a God that restoreth their soul when they are weak, when they are faint. Here is a God that said I'll never leave you, I'll never forsake you, but I will go with you all the way even unto the end of the world. These are wonderful promises that God has made to his people, but back to my experience.

Back to the time I was wanting to join the church and couldn't. All the times I would go before him, praying for God to show me, Oh Lord, if this is what you want me to do, show me Lord, God gave me evidence. I was like old Gideon back yonder, I laid the fleece out and said, "Oh Lord, let the ground be wet around it and the fleece dry," and it was. Every time that I asked God for evidence, God gave it to me. God gave it to Gideon. God is a wonderful God. But I went on, one night, a week before I joined the church, I dreamed of being baptized.I dreamed of changing clothes, going into the church house and after I got in some of the people in this dream (or vision) was friendly and some turned cold shoulders to me. Caused me to stop, caused me to wonder. In the dream, that I was in, I don't know, I was turned around, looked down the hill, here come a crowd of people, coming in where I was. I was blessed to ask for a home, they received me. I told what little of my experience that come to my mind, I couldn't tell them much. They took me anyway, George Davis, an elderly man, lived out the road a little way from me came up to shake hands with me. He joined the church, while he was up there. Sister Barnes from Taswell came from across the other way, she joined. What a wonderful meeting. They are both deceased and gone on now. Many more of my travels, but this seems to be getting weaker, scattered. I believe God does show his people things in visions.

On the day of Pentecost, when they were all gathered there in one accord, one mind and one strength. The Holy Ghost came and filled the house, lit upon each of them and they began to speak in other tongues as the spirit gave them utterance. Some people today don't understand what we are talking about. They don't understand this language. I don't feel hard at them and I don't criticize them.

The Apostle Peter stood up with the eleven and said, "Those are not drunk men as ye suppose, seeing it is but the third hour. But this is that which was spoken by Joel the prophet. In the last days, God will pour out his spirit on all flesh and sons and daughters will prophecy and so on; your old men shall dream dreams; your young men shall see visions."

I don't believe the Apostle Peter was talking about any natural dreams, but he was talking about spiritual visions, spiritual dreams. God is able to carry your mind out while you sleep and show you wonderful things. I have been just as happy in the spirit of the Lord in the

dead hours of the night as I ever have been in the pulpit.

I went on, God has showed me many things concerning the work of the ministry. But I don't know where I will be able to go into any of that or not, but I had a desire to preach and again I'll say, I don't know where it came from, it just moved upon me. To be continued

Elder D.R. Cabbage

217 Bastrop Dr.
Monroe, La. 71203
March 1983

ISIAH 65:24

"And it shall come to pass, that before they call, I will answer; and while they are yet speaking, I will hear."

This scripture has been on my mind for some time and I have a desire to write something concerning it. I trust that this desire is God given, and pray that He will guide my every thought. I do not know much, if anything, about prayer, and I surely do not know to pray as I would. It seems that most of my attempts to pray are but words that reach no higher than my head; yet there are times when I feel greatly blessed to approach unto His mercy seat and pour out the thoughts of my heart unto Him. And there was a time or two when I felt that my prayers were answered immediately and I greatly rejoiced. All true prayers are answered; not according to our wills, but His. True prayers proceed from the heart and, "The preparations of the heart in man, and the answer of the tongue, is from the Lord." Paul prayed for the thorn to be removed from his flesh and he was answered. The thorn was not removed, because it was there to serve God's purpose, which was to keep Paul from being exaulted beyond measure. Then what was the answer to Paul's prayer? "My grace is sufficient for thee; for my strength is made perfect in weakness." What a wonderful answer from above, from whence cometh all good gifts, and all perfect gifts. They come down from the Father of lights, with whom is no variableness, neither shadow of turning. We see bumper stickers, signs, etc., and sometimes hear it on the radio or TV that 'prayer changes things'. There was a time when I believed this was possible, but this cannot be true according to the above scripture. If there be no variableness nor even a shadow of turning with God, then how can puny, sinful man persuade Him to change His mind and do something for us that He has not already purposed to do? Job said, "But he is in one mind, and who can turn him? And what his soul desireth, even that he doeth. For he performeth the thing that is appointed for me; and many such things are with him."

Man is a sinful, corrupt being who would never turn to God if left to himself. Not even one. "The Lord looked down from heaven upon the children of men, to see if there were any that did understand, and seek God. They are all gone aside, they are altogether become filthy; there is not one that doeth good, no, not one." Remember the Isrealites. Are we any different? God led them out of bondage, out of the land of Egypt; they crossed the Red Sea dry shod, but their enemies were drowned; they ate manna from heaven, the food of angels; they drank water from the rock; their clothes and shoes waxed not old, etc., and yet when God called Moses upon the mountain they immediately forgot God and made their own golden images to worship. And when God turns His face from us for but a moment we immediately go astray, seeking to fulfill the desires of the flesh; seeking those things which are of the world and do perish, such as wealth, power, popularity, the praises of men rather than God, and all such

things as these. In our carnal nature we would be happy and content with these things and we would have no reason to call upon God; but thanks to His holy name we do not live to ourselves in ease and contentment but in Him, if we be what we hope to be. When we forget God and do not seek Him in prayer, we are soon separated from Jerusalem and carcied away unto Babylon as were the Israelites. We suffer bondage, afflictions, persecutions, darkness of soul, etc. until we see the errors of our ways and return again unto our Savior. These are a part of the 'all things' that work together for our good, for, "If ye endure chastening, God dealeth with you as with sons; for what son is he whom the father chasteneth not? But if ye be without chastisment, whereof all are partakers, then are ye bastards, and not sons." Even Jesus, "though he were a Son, yet learned he obedience by the things he suffered." We must suffer, if we follow in the footsteps of our Savior, before we learn obedience. "For unto you it is given in the behalf of Christ, not only to believe on him, but also to suffer for his sake." And, being the fain creatures which we are, we must be taught again and again. We must be brought to the end of the road where there is no place to turn, and to the end of our strength, before we turn again unto Him in prayer who is our High Priest, the One who can be touched with the feeling of our infirmities because He was in all points tempted like as we are, yet without sin. He is a very merciful God, therefore let us come boldly before His throne that we may obtain mercy, and find grace in times of our needs.

We find in Jeremiah 29: "For I know the thoughts that I have toward you, saith the Lord, thoughts of peace, and not of evil, to give you an expected end. Then shall ye call upon me, and ye shall go and pray unto me, and I will hearken unto you. And ye shall seek me, and find me, when ye shall search for me with all your heart." What a glorious promise this is: ye SHALL and I WILL. We shall pray and He will answer. Can anyone doubt this? Yes we can and do - many times - when He turns His glorious face from us for a moment and leaves us to ourselves in total darkness; yet our faith is restored when it pleases Him to indite a prayer into us that is according to His gracious will. There are those who pray in pretense only, as did the Pharisee, and when in the flesh we do the same, because we do not know how or for what to pray as we should, but the spirit helps our infirmities by making intercession for us according to the will of God. (Rom. 8:26-27). Again we see that all true prayer must be according to the will of God. If we approach the mercy seat it must be by faith; "But without faith it is impossible to please Him: for he that cometh to God must believe that he is, and that he is a rewarder of them that diligently seek him." That we must have faith is agreed to by all, but by many we are admonished to have faith as though it were something we can reach out and take hold on ourselves; but from where does this faith come? It is the gift of God: "For by grace are ye saved through faith; and that not of yourselves; it is the gift of God." The grace and the faith are gifts from above and we surely cannot go up and get them: they must come down to us. These blessings were given to us before the foundation of the world, for, "Blessed be the God and Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, who hath blessed us with all spiritual blessings in heavenly places in Christ: according as he hath chosen us in him before the foundation of the world." We shall not fail to receive even one of these spiritual blessings, for God hath already blessed us with them. In eternity He gave them to us, but it is only in the dispensation of time that we receive them; yet it is the will of God that we should

pray for the very blessings that He has already given. The answers to our prayers have already been accomplished also, for, "Known unto God are all his works from the beginning of the world," and, "The works were finished from the foundation of the world." (Acts 15:18 & Heb. 4:3)

"It shall come to pass, that before they call, I will answer; and while they are yet speaking I will hear." Do we not see that it is already done? Is not answering prayer a work? And if it is, did not God know it and finish it in the beginning? Does He not hear even while we are speaking? If He does not hear while we are speaking, then when? God forbid that we deny what the scriptures affirm.

"The heart is deceitful above all things, and desperately wicked: who can know it? I the Lord search the heart, I try the reins, even to give every man according to the fruit of his doing." The works, or fruits, of the flesh are adultry, fornication, uncleanliness, lasciviousness, idolatry, etc. If God gave to us according to our fleshly fruits we would utterly perish. But if we be the children of Christ, then the Spirit dwells within our hearts and produces the fruits of righteousness which are joy, peace, longsuffering, gentleness, goodness, faith, meekness, and temperance. Our own righteousness is as filthy rags before our holy God, but Christ is our righteousness, for his righteousness has been imputed unto us who believe. (At least I have a hope that I believe.) Without Christ we can do nothing, but with him we can do all things. The Father knows what we have need of before we ask, but we are instructed by Jesus to "Seek ye first the kingdom of God, and his righteousness, and all these things shall be added unto you."

Volumes could be written on this text, but if what I have written is enough to stir up your pure minds to think further on these things I am well rewarded, though I seek nothing but to praise and glorify God. I trust that you will accept this only as far as it is confirmed by the scriptures.

Brethren, may God grant that you remember this poor worm of the dust when at the throne of grace, and may He forbid that I should sin against Him in ceasing to pray for you, if indeed I pray at all.

C. C. Wilbanks

Route 1
Reidsville, N. C.

THE COUNSELLOR

Isaiah 9:6, "For unto us a child is born, unto us a son is given; and the government shall be upon his shoulder; and his name shall be called Wondeful, Counsellor, The mighty God, The everlasting Father, The Prince of Peace."

These are but a few of the titles that honor the name of Jesus, above all principality, and power, and might, and dominion, and every name that is named, not only in this world, but also in that which is to come. For it pleased the Father that in him shall all fulness dwell, and He hath put all things under his feet, and given him to be the head over all things to the church, which is his body.

Oftimes I feel so low and far away that I feel to walk alone, without a friend on earth or one in Heaven, and it seems there is no way. Yet, I have been blessed to receive consulation in prayer and supplication when I felt constrained to consult the heavenly Counsellor in prayer and humiliation and flet to walk in the shadow of a great rock in a weary land.

Many times in my 66 years in this low ground of sin and sorrow, I have suffered humiliation. Yet, it is nothing to be compared with the humiliation Jesus suffered on the cross. About the ninth

hour, he cried with a loud voice saying, "My God, my god, why hast thou forsaken me."

I have, if not deceived, called upon this Counsellor in my distress, and I believe he made a way when there was no way. For he will surely hear the cries of his people, and he makes a way in the wilderness and rivers in the desert, and this is where we journey this day.

The righteous shall be in everlasting rememberance, and I feel I shall never forget as long as I have mind to remember two precious Elders for their labor in love and fellowship. While I walked in humiliation as a begger, pleading for counseling from the all-wise Counsellor that I be blesses to walk in the truth as it is in our Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ and stand for and in the faith once delivered to the Saints, I hope I have been blessed to be not ashamed to own my Lord or to defend his cause.

Elder David V. Spangler, born January 9, 1902, and of this writing is past 82 years old, has been blessed to preach the gospel to the poor for 64 years over the 48 states wherever Primitive Baptist are found.

Elder Spangler is a brother in Christ, I hope, and a father in Israel to many precious ones. He is one who has been blessed by this precious Counsellor to endure and run the race that was set before him, which is an evidence of his calling, for his Counsellor endured all things. Also, I feel that this one called Wonderful and Counsellor blessed him with a devoted wife for 62 years who would not deny the principals for which he stands.

Elder W.C. King was my pastor for 15 years. I loved him, I hope for Christ sake. I was deeply saddened when I learned of his death on October 17, 1970. I wrote many articles about him that were published in the Signs Of The Times expressing the love and fellowship I was blessed to have for him. His first concern was peace at home. Elder Spangler said at his funeral that he and Elder King had lived in gospel fellowship for 50 years. I knew them both from the days of my youth. I never knew them to decree unrighteous decrees. They have been precious to me. Their hearts were so filled with that love that flows from heart to heart and breast that there was no room for jealousy or envy, which is evidence they were counseled by the heavenly counsellor. If there were any differences, they were blessed to reason together in brotherly love.

I remember when Elder George Ruston from the Covenanted Baptist Church of Canada visited with the Upper Country Line Primitive Baptist Association in 1955. He came in a humble spirit, and his mission was for the sake of peace and brotherly love, and I believe he found it was mutual among the brethren.

Elder Ruston, Elder Spangler, and Elder King were blessed to live in brotherly love, peace, and fellowship for many years along with many other ministers and brethren from the two countries.

I believe that when Jesus comes to call his jewels home, there will be some faith found on earth, though Paul the Apostle foretelleth a departure from the faith. I Timothy 4-1, "Now the Spirit speaketh expressly, that in the latter times some shall depart from the faith, giving heed to seducing spirits and doctrines of devils."

I believe that every purpose of the Lord shall be performed, and if so be ye have tasted that God is gracious, then you have been counseled by the heavenly counsellor according to the eternal purpose which be purposed in Christ Jesus our Lord. Ephesians 4:14, "That we henceforth be no more children, tossed too and fro, and carried about with every wind of doctrine, by the slight of men, and cunning craftiness, whereby they lie in wait to deceive."

St. John 5:30-31, "I can of mine own self do nothing; as I hear, I judge; and my judgment is just; because I seek not mine own will but the will of the Father which hath sent me. If I bear witness of myself, my witness is not true." St. John 5:44, "How can ye believe, which receive honour one of another, and seek not the honour that cometh from God only?"

John was counseled by the heavenly Counsellor and not by worldly counselors.

1 Corinthians 6:19-20, "What? Know ye not that your body is the temple of the Holy Ghost which is in you, which ye have of God,and ye are not your own? For ye are bought with a price: therefore, glorify God in your body, and in your spirit, which are God's."

Now, to those chosen of God and precious, have peace one with another. For they that are after the flesh do mind the things of the flesh, but they that are after the spirit, the things of the spirit. For ye are counseled by the heavenly Counsellor.

Clifton Robertson

Denton, N. C
March 9, 1984

To Elder Kenneth R. Key;

Enclosed is check for $5.00 for the book that Elder Spangler has published. I have never seen him but one time, that was when he was young. He was visiting the Abbotts Creek Association near Star, N. C. When I received the Signs of The Times this week, I recognized the picture before I saw his name.

Don't remember much about his sermon, only do remember his text was first verse of the second chapter of Ephesians.

I have been a subscriber to The Signs for several years and enjoy it so much.

Hope you and all the others that publish The Signs will be blessed to keep on. It is a great source of comfort to so many.

Minnie G. Roberts

EXTRA COPIES OF THE "SIGNS"

Available to you for $1.00 per copy as long as supply last. Send your order with remittance to:

Signs Of The Times, Inc.
Rt. 1, Box 65
Keeling, Virginia 24566

VOICES OF THE PAST

"he being dead yet speaketh"

THE UPPER AND NETHER SPRINGS

April 1, 1937

Dear Sister Coleman:

I'll endeavor to comply with your request in regard to the upper and nether springs found in Judges 1:15. I hope the Lord has shown me some of the beautiful meaning. I have dreamed of it twice, and preached from it today.

Caleb was the one that gave these springs. You remember there were twelve spies sent by Moses to spy out the land of Canaan. Ten of them said there are giants there, we cannot take it. As representing the law (10 commandments) that was the truth. Joshua and Caleb said we can take it. They represent Jesus and the Holy Ghost. They are the only ones that can take it. The power is vested in the God-head. At the first of this chapter it says Joshua is dead. Jesus said before He was crucified, it is needful that I go away. If I go not away the Comforter will not come. But I will send the Comforter and He will take the things of mine and show them unto you. The Father, Son and the Holy Spirit

have their office work, but no disagreement. God does the convicting, Jesus does the pardoning, and the Holy Ghost takes the things of Jesus and shows them unto us.

Caleb now takes the place of the Holy Spirit. He made a promise to the one that took Kirjath Sephor (a city of books), he would give Achsak, his daughter to wife. His youngest brother took it. Here is a beautiful picture of Christ and His church. Note the near relationship—younger brother. The flesh is first with us. The evening comes first, then the morning. Abraham told his servants not to go among strangers but among his kin. So they go with ten camels—representing the law and she rides upon the camel till she sees Isaac, then she alights off the camel. The law is a schoolmaster to bring us to Christ. When we view Him, we cease to trust in the law.

Achsak asked her husband to take of Caleb a field. He gave her a South land—a balmy field—a good field—the field the church occupies. See, she asked her husband to do this. How beautiful of her to trust in her husband. What a good husband we have in Jesus to give us such a good and pleasant field. Solomon speaks of the south wind.

When Eve was given to Adam, he said: This is bone of my bone and flesh of my flesh. The church was created in Jesus before the world. So you see the relationship. Achsak married her uncle.

After this request of hers was granted, she alights off the ass. I feel like this represents human nature. She alights. Jesus rode one into Jerusalem, upon which no man had ever sat, and He did not need bridle or saddle. He is the only one that can subdue our old nature and bring it into subjection.

She says, thou hast given me a field, now give me springs; see he gave her the upper and nether springs. Nether means lower–that which is beneath.

There are the upper and nether mill stones. It takes them both to grind our wheat into flour of food fit to eat.

The springs are gifts from the Lord. We need them both. I am Alpha and Omega, the beginning and the end, the first and the last, the author and finisher of our faith. The springs are generally found in the valley–between two hills. So it is in these valleys that we sup from the fountain of life that comes down from that pure river of water of life as clear as crystal.

It is all from above, whether it is upper or nether. When Jacob was in the wilderness he took the stones (plural) and made pillows. But in his dream he saw a ladder that reached from earth to heaven and angels ascending and descending upon it. This ladder is Christ that came down from heaven to earth to do the will of His Father. Jacob says how dreadful is this place. This is none other than the gate of heaven. Surely the Lord is in this place and I knew it not —none other than the house of God. He saw Jesus and the church, for the house of God is the church.

In the darkness, he took the stones—representing the law, but by the light of day, he took the stone (singular) and made a pillar—not pillow. A pillar is a foundation—something to build upon. This was the beginning of his experience—the nether spring, yet it was from above. Every good gift and every perfect gift cometh down from above. It is all of Him. It is God that sheweth mercy.

When David went to meet Goliath, as he went down to the brook (going down) he took five smooth stones, which shadows forth a crucified Jesus, and he was able to kill him.

He was going right, for he was going in the mane of the Lord. Don't you think that was a wonderful spring for him to drink from? This sword of Goliath's was put away–not to be forgotten–as evidence of the battle. An epha of manna

was put away in the tabernacle of testimony of what the children of Israel ate while in the wilderness. They were drinking at that time from what they thought was the nether spring, but afterwards they can see it also was from the upper springs.

Jesus drank from both, for He says, in the garden of Gethsemane, "Father, if it be possible let this cup pass". That was the flesh. The Spirit says,"Not my will, but Thine be done".

Sampson as he went down to Timnath, a young lion roared against him. He killed the lion without a weapon. When he comes back, he steps aside to see the sight, and behold a swarm of bees and honey was in the carcass. There is the sweetness when we are coming back–after there has been a killing. The law having been satisfied, we can lay hold of the sweet promises now, and drink from the wells of salvation.

Sister Coleman, I feel like you may know more about these springs than I do. I am aware that you are a blest child of God, and that He has revealed a lot of the scriptures to you. If you see different from me, I believe you will throw the mantle of charity over it, and still esteem me as a brother. It takes so much space to try to explain myself, I am afraid you will not see some of the points I have tried to make.

Now Isaiah 7:20. To be brief, I think that hired razor was Judas, when he was hired for thirty pieces of silver, to betray Jesus into the hands of sinful men. And He made a clean shave of it—subdued all His enemies. As Sampson killed more enemies in his death, just so Jesus killed or overcame all of them. He came forth a conqueror over death, hell, and the grave.

I have written this since supper and it is now 7:45. So you see I write as I preach. May you look over this and correct all mistakes. I have written hurriedly, trying to keep up with my thoughts. We still think of that good visit you all made up. Come again soon.

Your brother, I hope,
Elder T. A. Stanfield

P.S.–*When you read my letter, keep in mind that Joshua and Caleb are types of Jesus and the Holy Ghost all the way. It was after Jesus had died that the Holy Spirit come, and it was after Joshua had died that Caleb comes forth. Moses died before Joshua took command. Don't you see?*

T.A.S.

McIver, N. C.
1913

ESAU AND JACOB

Dear Brother Gold:

Before Esau and Jacob were born, they struggle together. It seems to me that is a type of the soul when it travails. When we are under conviction, there is a struggling—trying to go back to the world and it's pleasures, and trying to do better. For proof of this, let us see how the Israelites did, when in the wilderness. They wanted to go back to the flesh pots of Egypt. This shows they wanted to go back about as bad as they wanted to press forward. When they started on this journey the Lord told them that in the evening they should eat flesh, and in the morning eat bread. The evening answers to the first part of our life and the morning the last part. They ate and lived on manna in the wilderness. Manna means, what is it? That is a good name for conviction. We certainly do not know what it is while eating it. We eat it—complain—wander around—want flesh, still we continue eating it. The Lord caused an east wind to blow from the sea and carried quails to the Isrealites, a day's journey. And they loathed them while it (the flesh) was still

between their teeth. If we try to eat flesh (go back in our old ways, it makes us sick) and we are in a worse condition than before.

All the men of war that left Egypt died in that wilderness except two That answers to the flesh.

The young men that were born in the wilderness, go into the land of Cannan, which as a figure of the gospel land—spiritual land. Young men, the spiritual men are the ones that possess this land. When they reached the land of Canaan they ceased eating manna; but on the morrow after partaking the passover, they eat the old corn of the land (Canaan). They lived on what that land produced that year. The Lord commanded that an Omer of manna be put away for testimony of what they ate while in the wilderness. We do not forget the time when we were under conviction. It is kept for a testimony. We cannot forget it. Rebekah was told two manner of people were in her womb, and the elder should serve the younger.

Esau came from the field (world) faint. Let us notice this a moment. Was faint. That means ready to fall–a dizziness–weak. (I fainted once and I know something of this.) He was hungry and at the point to die. It seems to me he is getting to the end of the law, and this is a type of us when we thirsted after our younger brother's pottage. Save Lord or I perish! Jacob fed him by buying his birthright. Do we not give up all before we can eat spiritually? We have to give up our standing, before we can eat of our younger (spiritual) brother's pottage.

The world thinks Jacob took advantage of Esau. Don't think so. He was not sick, if he was he would not have been hungry. Esau was called Edom. That means faint, and I might add weak. That is the way of the flesh. Jacob gets the blessing. A person told me Jacob lied. Let us see. When he goes to Isaac, he puts on Esau's garments, and kid skins on his hands and neck. He tells his father this is Esau thy first born. When we go to our heavenly father for a blessing, do we not say we are sinful and are not worthy, that we are the first born? And he was told to do this by his mother, who is a figure of the church. The church will admonish those that have a hope how to do to get a blessing–offer to the church; but they had better come owning they are sinners (the very Esau) or they will not get it. "Come near me my son, and let me feel thee."

That was a trying time on Jacob. He was afraid he would appear as a deceiver. That is our experience. When we had impressions to offer to the church, we were afraid we might decieve them. And when the church tells one today to do his duty on this line, what is their answer? When Joseph's brethren went to him to buy corn, he appeared angry with them. He was trying them—to humble them. They sold him into Egypt. But he was not angry. He wanted to prove them, just as Isaac tried Jacob. Isaac did not eat of Jacob's venison until a full confession was made, and Jacob did not get the blessing till he told this. As Jacob left, in comes Esau and asked his father to arise, eat of my venison and bless me.

Jacob came in Esau's name prompted by (the spirit) his mother. "The spirit and the bride say come." Esau came in his name only, and his venison was from the field (world), while Jacob's was of the flock. Isaac told Esau he had given his blessing to his brother, and that he (Esau) would have to live by the sword and serve his brother. That is very typical of the flesh. We must live by the sword (the word of God) and serve the new man.

"The elder shall serve the younger." The blessings Isaac gave his two sons fulfilled what the Lord said. The flesh shall serve the spirit. But there is a continual warfare going on. The flesh

against the spirit, and the spirit against the flesh.

Come near now, and kiss me. The demands have been satisfied, and mercy and justice kiss each other.

Isaac smelled Jacob's raiment and said, "See, the smell of my son is as a field the Lord has blessed". Moses was commanded to take off his shoes, for the ground he stood on was Holy. This field that was blessed is the gospel field we live in, it seems to me. If we can drive out the Canaanites and have a peaceable reign, what a blessed land. But the spirit and flesh have to live in the same house, and a fight is going on most of the time. Jacob is afraid of Esau and flees from him. Just as David tried and did keep out of the way of Saul, just as we try to keep the flesh (the old man) in subjection. But we are afraid we will some day fall by him.

As Jacob went in his elder brother's name to get the blessing from his father, we today go in our Elder Brother's name, who is Christ Jesus our Lord, to our heavenly Father for all blessings. There is no other name under heaven whereby we must be saved. He is the only mediator. We have to go in His standing, for the birthright belongs to Him.

He bought us with his own precious blood, hence we go in his name, and wear his goodly garment.

Your humble brother in a sweet hope.

Elder T. A. Stanfield

TO OUR READERS

Our goal is to double our list of subscribers. Please resolve that you will obtain at least one new subscription. Many have already sent theirs in. If you haven't done so yet, please try to do so in May. We will advise you when we have reached our goal.

The Editors

MEETINGS

The West Country Line Union will hold a two day meeting, the fifth Sunday in April 1983, and on Saturday before. Services will begin at 10:30 AM each day.

Dan River Church who are celebrating their 100th anniversary this year will be host.

All lovers of the truth are invited and especially all ministers of our faith and order.

Elder D. V. Spangler
Pastor

APPOINTMENTS FOR ELDER JOE HAMRICK OF WINNSBORO, TEXAS

Wednesday Night April 25 at Greensboro Church.
Thursday Night April 26 at Malmaison Church.
Friday Night April 27 at Laurel Ridge Church. Supper will be served at the meeting house at five o'clock– The public is invited.
Saturday April 28 at Staunton River Union Meeting.
Sunday April 29 at West Country Line Union Meeting.
Sunday Night April 29 at Reed Creek Church – Service at seven o'clock.

CONTRIBUTIONS

CONTRIBUTION LIST FOR JANUARY 1984

Mrs. Elva C. Martin, VA.....2.00
Mrs. Carl Bryant, LA.....2.00
B.E. Monroe, TN.....3.00
Eld. J.T. Austin, PA.....3.00
Mrs. Virginia Apple, NC.....2.00
Mrs. Maggie Priddy, WV.....3.00
Mrs. Betty J. Sisson, GA.....2.00
George Hyslip, TN.....2.00

Hester Dawson, OR 3.00
Mrs. Mamie Ferguson, VA..... 3.00
Donald R. Arrington, NC 2.00
A Friend, TX 2.00
Marvin Brumfield, VA..... 2.00
W.T. Potter, VA 2.00
Mrs. Nannie P. Arrington, VA 3.00
Miss Lora Smith, NC 3.00

CONTRIBUTION LIST FOR FEBRUARY 1984

Eld. James C. Young, NC. $15.00
Hilton Haney, NC. 5.00
Mrs. Mary E. Moyers, MI. 3.00
D.G. Hart, NC. 2.00
Mrs. Opal E. Hiatt, VA. 2.00
J.A. Foreman, NC. 2.00
Mrs. Ella Cline, OH. 23.00
Mrs. Emmie Grayson, AL. 3.00
C.C. Wilbanks, LA. 7.00
Mrs. A.L.Nelms, NC. 3.00
Mrs. Betty M. Nutter, MD. 3.00
Eld. Joe L. Hamrick, TX. 4.00
Raymond Bethards, MD. 17.00
A Friend, VA. 13.00
Mrs. A.H. Short, VA. 2.00
Mrs. Naomi Houser, VA. 12.00
M.S. Thomas, VA. 50.00
A.E. Moran, VA. 15.00
Poe Standley, TX. 2.00
Mrs. Mildred Hanks, VA. 30.00
Mrs. John O. Mitchell, VA. 7.00
J.R. Somers, NC. 1.00
Mrs. Mattie Prillaman, VA. ... 3.00
Mrs. Catherine W. Combs, NC... 6.00
Mrs. Faye Hogg, AR. 2.00
Mrs. O.J. Swan, LA. 3.00
Mrs. Lester Haning, WA. 13.00

OBITUARIES

MARY FANNIE CARTER CUNDIFF

Mary Fannie Carter Cundiff departed this life on January 17, 1984.

She was born June 23, 1899 in "Slabtown" Pittsylvania County, Va. She was the daughter of John Thomas and Mary Sue Carter. Her husband Robert Hampton Cundiff and two children, a daughter Racheal Guilliams and a son Joseph Allen Cundiff preceded her is death.

She is survived by three daughters—Aurie C. Poindexter of Union Hall, Dorothy C. Thacker of Collinsville and Shirley C. David of Martinsville. Two sons Thomas Calvin Cundiff of Pen Hook and Robert Malcolm Cundiff of Moneta,. Eighteen grandchildren , twenty-eight great-grandchildren and one great-great-granddaughter.

Chapel Church

SISTER SUE DAVIS

It is with sadness that I attempt to write the obituary of Sister Sue Davis, my sister-in-law. Sister Davis was born May 25, 1894 in Carroll County, Virginia. Most of her life was spent in the Mayfield Community of Rockingham County, North Carolina. She was the daughter of Cyrus and Laura A. Ayers. Sister Davis was married to James Robert Davis on March 29, 1911. Brother Davis predeceased her January 27, 1974.

To this union was born four children, two of which survive, Asyline D. Hershman and Hazel D. Turlington. She is also survived by four grandchildren, two great-grandchildren, one sister and two brothers.

Sister Davis joined Dan River Primitive Baptist Church April 27, 1941 and was a faithful member till death, January 1, 1984. She loved the church but was unable to attend during the last few years due to her afflictions.

Her funeral was held at Dan River Primitive Baptist Church by Elder H.W. Wray. Her body was laid to rest by her

husband, in the church cemetery, to await the coming of the Lord and Savior Jesus Christ.

Done by request of the Church in Conference on January 24th, 1984.

Written by one who loved her.

Lucy H. Davis

SISTER KATE DODD
(1897-1983)

When my mind is carried back to the memory of our dear beloved Sister Kate Dodd, these words seem appropriate. She fought a good fight, she finished her course. she kept the faith. Sister Dodd united with Malmaison Primitive Baptist Church in 1916 and served as church clerk for eighteen years. Her special seat was always filled until recently when her health began to fail, then she came in a wheelchair or with a walker when able. It was never too hot, or cold, or wet for her to go to meetings, because it came first in her life. Her love for the church was shown more in deed rather than words. It was her contribution to the church that was one of the deciding factors in our building this new meeting house, and later the gift of an air conditioner for our comfort.

Sister Dodd was born July 1, 1897 and was called from this world of woe April 6, 1983. She was the natural mother of 14 children and also mothered five stepsons, a son in-law, several grandchildren and a brother.

Surviving are 3 daughters, 5 sons, 2 sisters, 1 brother, 2 grandchildren, 18 great-grandchildren, 13 step grandchildren and 21 step great-grandchildren.

Her funeral was held April 8,1983 at Malmaison Church by her pastor Elder O.K. Tench and assistant pastor Elder Julian Williams. Interment was in Highland Burial Park.

By the grace of God "she kept the faith".

Written by one who loved her
I hope for Christ sake,

Peggy Wells

MAUDE B. HYLER

It was our heavenly Fathers will to remove from our midst another of our faithful members, Sister Maude Hyler. She joined Dan River Primitive Baptist Church May 24, 1964, and died December 2, 1983.

She was a faithful member until her health failed her. She was so reconciled and would always say when visiting her, I am all right. I know it is Gods will, never complaining. Her husband Robert D. Hyler deceased, was blind for many years. She was so faithful in caring for him.

She leaves to mourn her passing, a daughter, Kathleen H. Gillie, Smithfield, N. C., a son, Paul E. Hyler of Eden, N. C. Ten grandchildren, eleven great-grandchildren; two sisters, Mrs. Fracie Newby, and Mrs. Peggy Fulton of Eden, N. C.

Her funeral was held at Fair's Funeral Home, Eden, by her pastor Elder D. V. Spangler and Elder H. W. Wray.

We bow in humble submission to Gods Holy will that our loss is her eternal gain.

Written by request of Dan River Church in conference.

Elder D. V. Spangler, Moderator
Littie Minter

"Precious in the sight of the Lord is the death of his saints."

Psalm 116:15

SISTER DOROTHY JESSUP TERRY

In sadness I attempt to write in memory of our dear sister, Dorothy Jessup Terry.

She was born April 5, 1904, passed from this life February 10, 1984, age 79 years, 10 months and 5 days. She was the daughter of the late Elijah Jessup and Sally Cruise Jessup Barnard.

Surviving are three daughters: Mrs. Evelyn Slusher, Floyd, Virginia, Mrs. Frances Cock, Meadows of Dan, Virginia and Mrs. Lois Dalton, Meadows of Dan, Virginia. Six sons: Marvin E. Terry from Meadows of Dan, Virginia; Reubin Y. Terry, Raleigh, N. C.; Wesley E. Terry, Christiansburg, Virginia; Samuel E. Terry, Meadows of Dan, Virginia; Hubert J. Terry, Pulaskia, Virginia, and David L. Terry, Meadows of Dan, Virginia. Two sisters: Mrs. Delcie Conway, Stuart, Virginia and Mrs. Ralph Durham, Meadows of Dan, Virginia. Twenty-eight grandchildren and eighteen great-grandchildren.

She was married to the late Elder Samuel E. Terry on April 3, 1921 by Elder C. A. Vipperman.

She united with Bell Spur Primitive Baptish Church, May 3, 1924 and was baptized along with her husband in June 1924, by Elder C. A. Vipperman, and was a member nearly sixty years. She attended churches far and near. After suffering a stroke nearly four years ago, she was well enough to come back to church.

To my knowledge she didn't miss a week in filling her seat at Bell Spur. She was a good wife, devoted mother, good neighbor, and a kind and gracious friend to everyone.

Her funeral was conducted February 12, 1984 at Bell Spur Church by Elder Amos Hash and Elder Hale Terry. She was laid to rest in the church cemetery beneath a beautiful mound of flowers, beside her husband who preceded her in death in August, 1964. To await the second coming of our Lord Jesus Christ.

May her beloved family land we at Bell Spur Church be blessed to feel that our loss is her eternal gain.

Done by order of the Church while in Conference, February 18, 1984.

Ilene Clifton, Clerk

BOOK NOTICES

AMAZING GRACE
Book by Elder D. V. Spangler
$5.00 per copy

Send Orders To:
Kenneth R. Key
721 Willard Street
Greensboro, N.C. 27405

P.S. If you have ordered and have not received your book, please let us know.

BEEBE EDITORIALS
Volume 1 - $20.00 per book
Volumes 3 & 4 - $18.00 per book

Send Orders To:
James F. Poole
P.O. Box 1250
Salisbury, Maryland 21801

"Whatsoever ye would that men should do to you, do ye even so to them."
Mat. 7:12

Signs of the Times

DEVOTED TO THE OLD SCHOOL BAPTIST CAUSE

"The Sword of the Lord and of Gideon"

VOL. 151 KEELING, VA., JULY 1983 No. 7

SIGNS OF THE TIMES
ISSN - 0199-0063
Subscription price $7 per year-$13 two years
Published each month by
SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.
Established 1832
Devoted to the Old School Baptist Cause
CIRCULATION OFFICE
Elder J. R. Williams
Route 1, Box 65
Keeling, Va. 24566

EDITORS
Elder D. V. Spangler, Editor
R.F.D. 6, Box 270, Beechwood Lane
Danville, Virginia 24541
Elder Kenneth R. Key, Editor
721 Williard Street
Greensboro, N.C. 27405
ASSOCIATE EDITORS
Elder W. D. Griffin
Rt. 6, Box 84, Fayette, Ala. 35555
Phone (205) 695-7756
Elder Richard H. Campbell
9195 Holmes Rd., Memphis, Tenn. 38115
Phone 1 (901) 755-6049
Elder Joe L. Hamrick
Rt. 4, Box 21A, Winnsboro, TX 75494
Elder D. B. Stokes
1029 Daniel Court
Jacksonville, N.C. 28540
CONTRIBUTING EDITOR
Elder John D. Wood
9802 Cherry Tree Lane, Manassas, Va. 22110

All letters for this paper containing subscriptions, gifts, re-newals, announcements, obituaries, notices of meetings and any other communications, should be addressed to:
SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.
Route 1, Box 65
Keeling, Va. 24566

IS IT TIME TO RENEW
YOUR SUBSCRIPTION?
IF YOUR EXPIRATION DATE
IS 7/83
IT EXPIRES WITH THIS ISSUE

PROSPECTUS OF THE "SIGNS"

The existence, sovereignty, immutability omnipotence and eternal perfections of the great Jehovah–the revelation which God has given of Himself, as Father, Son and Holy Ghost. "These three are one." John 1-8.

The absolute predestination of all things.

Eternal, unconditional election.

The total depravity and just condemnation of fallen man.

That the attonement and redemption of Jesus Christ are for the elect only.

The sovereign, irresistable, and in all cases. effectual work of the Holy Spirit, in regenerating and quickening the elect of God.

The final preservation and eternal happiness of all the sons of God, by grace.

The resurrection of the dead, and eternal judgement.

That the church of Christ is composed exclusively of baptized believers–that to her are given able ministers of the New Testament; that the scriptures are the only divinely authorized rule of faith and practice for the saints of God.

That there is no connection between church and state.

CONTENTS

EDITORIAL.....122
Written by Elder D. B. Stokes

CORRESPONDENCE 128

VOICES OF THE PAST 133
Written by Elder W. C. King

MEETINGS 140

CONTRIBUTIONS 141

CHURCH OF OUR FAITH.....142

BOOK NOTICES 143

OBITUARIES 144
Esther L. McLawhorn
Jesse Edward Lang
Elmer Francis Hastings

EDITORIALS

PREDESTINATION

Attempting to write on this subject, I do so in fear, knowing it is a cardinal point of doctrine about which many have set forth their views; and in doing one is left to wonder what is meant by predestination. Some say absolute, some eternal, and others limited predestination. I do not believe that a cardinal point of God's decree has to have absolute or eternal in front of it, or in other words a handle. I firmly believe that it is strong enough to stand for itself. We do not find the word "predestination" used in the Old Testament, nor the New Testament. But we do find the word "predestinate." Predestination is derived from the Latin word "praedestinore" which means to predestine, to determine beforehand, to settle in advance. In modern English, Webster, a writer of dictionaries and a very learned man, says that predestination is: "the act of predestinating or the state of being predestinated: the theological doctrine that all events throughout eternity have been foreordained by divine decree or purpose: the foreordination by God of each individual's ultimate destiny particularly to eternal life."

By God's grace, let us look in the Book of *Acts 15:18, "Known unto God are all of his works from the beginning of the world."* and *Isaiah 46:10, "Declaring the end from the beginning, and from ancient times the things that are not yet done, saying, my counsel shall stand, and I will do all of my pleasures."* These two verses of scripture are sufficient to settle our minds concerning the sovereignty of God's power. That is to say that God even before the world began set the things that have been, and the things that are, and the things that will be in motion, and declared that they would be as He did foresee them. I will admit that this point of doctrine is hard to be understood, and that all of God's people are not favored by the Heavenly Master to see or to understand it. Peter said concerning Paul, *II Peter3:16, "As also in all of his epistles, speaking in them of these things; in which are some things hard to be understood, which that they are unlearned and unstable, wrest, as they do also the other scriptures, unto their own destruction."* Yet, if we have a belief in God, we have to admit that the things that are here are by God's purpose.

There is an order in the sovereignty of God, first His foreknowledge. Surely we will all say that God did foreknow all things, and when I say all things, this I mean—the good as

well as the evil. He knew Adam would fall, and in that fall God had a purpose as He does in all things. There was a purpose in Joseph's being hated by his brethren. He was given a dream; that dream came when he was asleep. He had no physical knowledge or mental capacity to stop it from coming, but it was sent by the Divine Providence of God. Do you know what the purpose was? Surely all will say, "Yes, I know what the purpose of that was." Joseph was a type of the Saviour. He was to be sent down into Egypt by his brethren; however, we find when Joseph's brethren who had done this thing in malice, with evil intentions in their hearts, were brought to the true understanding, Joseph embraced them and said, "You meant it for evil, but God meant it for good."

Do you not believe that God knew what would happen to his Son when He was born of a virgin and was sent into this world? Jesus himself says, for this cause came I unto this world and for this end was I born. He was to lay down His life; and, yet, it was wicked hands whom God did before ordain that should take Him and crucify Him that the will and the purposes of God might be made manifest. In that wicked act alone came the salvation of the Church.

Surely there is beauty in the doctrine of predestination. There are some points on which I feel all of God's people are agreed.

Now let us go further into the matter, if the Lord is willing, concerning God's foreknowledge and predestination. *Proverbs 16:4 "The Lord hath made all things for himself; yea, even the wicked for the day of evil."* This verse of scripture says he hath made, not going to, but already has. We not only find that the good things in life are made by God but also the wicked. Now may we consider that the sovereignty of God is in control of one as much as the other. Look in *Acts 17: 26* again as the Apostle speaks: *"And hath made of one blood all nations of men for to dwell on all the face of the earth, and hath determined the times before appointed, and the bounds of their habitation."*

I find there is a spirit of truth that comes from God which is Jesus Christ, our Lord, because He is true. He says *"I am the way, the truth, and the life."* Also, I find there is a lying spirit. Read *II Chronicles 18:22* concerning Ahab, the king of Israel. *"Now, therefore, behold, the Lord hath put a lying spirit in the mouth of all these thy prophets, and the Lord hath spoken evil against thee."* Only God is able to do these things; yet, some will say this is a fatalistic doctrine. This is fatalism only if you can't believe. Not only are the righteous in His hands; but the wicked as well, even as the sun and the moon are under His decree. And they move in the predestined course that God did determine they would move in. So does all of creation. The birds, the insects, the fish, the creatures, and even man move in the course that God, even before He created the heaven and the earth, saw that they would. Even our steps are numbered, even the hairs of our head; and we are told that even a sparrow cannot fall without thy Heavenly Father. If God knows and controls the minute things, how much more so the large obstacles that are in our life, that are there by the decree of God.

The condition of the world that we are in now comes as no surprise to God because He has created all things, and for thy pleasure they are and were created. The wars, the contention, the hate, and the condition of world orders are as God would have them to be. Some will say, "No, this is not God's way." Oh, man, who art thou that replies against thy maker. He maketh one vessel unto honor and another unto dishonor. Let it be known here and now, God

by justice owes no man anything but hell and damnation. Paul also says, "Who has known the mind of the Lord?" Truly, it would be more simple to humanity if we did know the mind of God. But we cannot find out the works of God from the beginning until the end, for we find in the *Book of Proverbs* that He has made all things beautiful in His day. He has put the world in the heart of man that no man can find out the works of God from the beginning until the end. God is supreme in all of the things that He has made and created. He governs them by a decree and a control. He did foreknow what they would do in the time and in the seasons that He has appointed here in this world. If these times and seasons were not in the sovereignty of God, then everything would be chaos. If there be a part of it of which He has no knowledge, there is a part over which He has no control. The scriptures that have been laid down for our learning have told us that God has fixed all things, that He has ordained the righteous unto everlasting joy in heaven and immortal glory, and that the others He has seen fit, by the sovereignty of His own will, to leave in their sins and damnation even by sending them a strong delusion that they should believe a lie and not be brought to the knowledge of the truth. Let us also know this one thing, that the powers that be are the powers that are ordained of God, and there are no powers in this world or in the world to come but those which are of God.

Oh, my loved ones, if we could understand the beauty of the doctrine of God's forknowledge, of God's election, of God's predestination, that all things hang on a firm decree and that He sits on no precarious throne. As we wrote in the beginning from *Isaiah,* He declared the end from the beginning. In our manner of speaking, we mortals would start at the beginning and go to the end. We start at birth, and we go to death not knowing what one moment of time in advance will bring, but hoping. But God in His sovereignty has declared this one event that God went to the end—the final consummation of all things—and came back to the beginning, declaring the end from the beginning, not the beginning to the end. And the things that have taken place are the things that have been, the things that will be are the things that were ordained of God. This is proved again and again in prophecy, for instance when the Lord said unto Peter, before the cock crows thou shalt deny me thrice. Here is a point of predestination. Peter declared that he would not do this thing, yet, the Lord knew that he would. And when it came to pass, it brought repentance unto the heart of Peter when the Lord looked at him. You know we find many things in the scriptures that foretell future events and when they come to pass, God doesn't look down and say, "I told you so." Jesus, when Peter had denied him, didn't look at him and say, "Well, I told you about it." No, He smiled at him as if to say, "Peter, I know you are of the flesh, you are weak; but remember, Peter, I have told you that I have prayed for thee."

This doctrine of foreknowledge is the effectual cause, predestination is the power of God to make His foreknowledge come to pass. He said, "As I have thought so shall it be, as I have purposed so shall it stand." Remember, what God did foreknow moreover He did predestinate. Not only the heirs of heaven and immortal glory conformed to the image of His only begotten Son, but also those who did not receive the imputed righteousness of the blood of Jesus Christ are under the decree of God. Yea, the wicked are in His hands. He has made them for the day of evil, as we quoted out of the 16th

chapter of *Proverbs*. And yet God in his infinite wisdom has placed in man a mind, a will, and an understanding which conforms man unknowingly to the decree of God.

There is a doctrine that says man is free with the ability to choose right from wrong. Do we mortals really know what is right and wrong? We do things in the most sincere manner of our heart, sometimes thinking that they are right, and later we find those things were wrong. We find that the Apostle Paul thought he was fulfilling the will of God concerning salvation. He went about in his manner shutting up those who called upon the name of our Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ, and Paul says for this ignorance God winked. Paul did it in ignorance, not knowing. When he was brought to the knowledge of this beautiful truth, he was a strong advocate of predestination and of the sovereignty of God controlling all events.

We are told that God in His infinite wisdom has set the times that are in this world and in the world to come; He has also placed all things in the hollow of His hand in a manner that will work to the glory of Him and to the glory and to the admiration of the Church. He holds the issues of life and death in His hands.

Solomon, who was a wise man, wrote in the third chapter of *Ecclesiastes*, *"To every thing there is a season, and a time to every purpose under the heaven."* Solomon went on to say there is, "A time to be born, and a time to die; a time to plant, and a time to pluck up that which is planted; a time to kill, and a time to heal; a time to break down, and a time to build up; a time to weep, and a time to laugh; a time to mourn, and a time to dance; a time to cast away stones, and a time to gather stones together; a time to embrace, and a time to refrain from embracing; a time to get, and a time to lose; a time to keep, and a time to cast away; a time to reap, and a time to sow; a time to keep silence, and a time to speak; a time to love, and a time to hate; a time of war, and a time of peace."

Does not this embrace the beauty of the sovereignty of God in that He has made all things? Some have said, "Well, the Lord has let the wicked go in such a manner that He is not watching over them as well as He does those that belong to Him by the blood of Jesus Christ." But even the wicked, as we have stated already, are in the hands of God. Their steps are ordered as much so as the steps of the righteous because the ways of a man are not hid from Him, but the Lord delights in His way. Man cannot conceive or perceive of His ways, for he knows nothing as he ought. Thanks be unto God; all of these things are in the hands of God.

Surely in this doctrine of the sovereignty of God's elect and love, He looked down from heaven and out of this chaos, He has picked a few to embrace life eternal through the suffering of His Son, Jesus, and He has brought them to the knowledge that of themselves they can do nothing. That embraces creation as well as the mortal things upon earth. All creation, of themselves, can do nothing; but by the spirit of the Son of God that strengthens them, they are able to do all things. Surely one would say, "Well, why does God do this?" We cannot always give an answer that would satisfy all of the minds of all individuals concerning why God does these things, why He had created the devil, and why He made him more subtle than any beast of the field. Why these things are we cannot truly say. Some day, I believe, we shall know when we are gathered around the blood-washed throne if we are His children. Only God, in all of this, is able to bring good out of evil. God said of the evil He sent in the life of Jacob, "I will surely do

thee good all the days of thy life."

In every war that we have seen upon the face of the earth, if we could see the hatred and malice that has been and the destruction of humanity, we could say, if God would give us the spirit and the understanding, that in each one there has come some good. In World War II thousands and thousands were killed. I believe that this war was by the decree of God. Some have allocated this to Hitler, and to the Japanese Emperor, and to Mussolini, and to Stalin; but out ot that war came the technology that we are living with in this day and age. The modern techniques of medicine and modern equipment for operations which have eased the sufferings of thousands and thousands of lives came out of that war.

Man is only able to produce something worth while when he has been tried by serious afflictions which come from God on High. Not only does this relate in the spiritual realm when we are enabled to call upon God, but also in the physical realm. There are always things that come out of it that are good. If this were not true, how could the Apostle Paul say that; "All things work together to good to them that love God, to them who are the called according to his purpose."

Paul on one occasion had a messenger of Satan, and Paul said the Lord gave it to him. I have no reason to doubt Paul. Though Paul did not charge God foolishly by saying, "Now, Lord, you made me thus. That is the reason I am as I am." Paul could not charge God in such a manner. Some would say, "Well, by predestination God has purposed our sins and our iniquities." True, there is a purpose in it. But whether it is God's purpose to send us to hell or to make us suffer hell here on earth in the knowledge of knowing godly sorrow and repentance in our hearts of the things which have been done in our body, we do not know. That we are unable to say. We do know this one thing, there is a purpose in every event, in every action. There have been actions which have hurt many people. We believe that those things had to be simply because they have been. We could not say they should not have happened.

During World War II, two men were discussing the doctrine of predestination, and one believed it and one didn't. One said, "Oh, that ship that sunk had many hundred boys on it. They all drowned. You know that was not God's will."The other one looked at him and said, "I hope it was His will, and I firmly believe that it was. For if it had not been God's will, God would not have known anything about it; and not knowing anything about it He might not have been there to be a present help in the time of trouble and in the time of death."

In our feelings we believe that the end has been fixed, that the beginning has been fixed, and that everything in between has been decreed. We believe that our station of life is fixed, that what we will be tomorrow, where we will be, and even when our death bed has been prepared for us. Some say, "I do not like that kind of a doctrine." Oh' I revel in that kind of a doctrine. I have been taught that I am not able to direct my own steps. There were times in life when I felt that I could do this; but the time came when God made me realize what a mess I had made of it. Then I was glad that someone else had directed my steps, that someone else was watching over me, and that someone else had been with me–even when I knew it not. Jacob said the Lord was in this place and I knew it not. That is to say, God's providence, God's purposes, or God's decree was with him when he knew it not.

Therefore, it is God's foreknowl-

edge that causes predestination to be. Since predestination is the power causing God's foreknowledge to come to pass, it is always looking towards the final consummation of all things. It is the active will of God concerning the events that are in this world; therefore, we would say, "I am glad that God knows this." It is comforting to know that God has already prepared our death bed. We, some day, will be brought to the death bed by the motivating cause of life itself, the spirit that God has placed in man. That spirit belongs to God. It moves and motivates the body to the will of God concerning the providence wherein God has decreed. That will applies to one individual, or to one nation, or to the whole world. Some would say that it seems strange that war could be to the good of God's people. Do you not realize, dear children of God, that God has given nations for the benefit of the children of Israel. Some would say that it was not good that the whole host of Egypt and Pharoah were destroyed by God for persecuting His children. Oh, dear children of God, this was God's way of delivering His children. It was God who hardened Pharoah's heart. It has been said that God left Pharoah alone and that Pharoah hardened his own heart. I am told by the scriptures that He said unto Moses, "I will harden Pharoah's heart." This is the sovereignty of God concerning the events in this life and in the world to come. This is the doctrine that our forefathers have advocated. This is the doctrine that nothing has transpired or ever will transpire without the will of God in direct control of the events.

David said, "Is there not a cause?" May God enable us by His grace to look around and say, "Is there not a cause?" Surely there is a cause. What is the cause? We are not always able to see or understand. Therefore, the scripture says, "The revealed things belong to us but the hidden things belong to God." May God enable us all to see the beauty of the sovereignty of predestination in all things and in all events that are in this world that are under the direct control of the Almighty God. Isn't it wonderful to think about, that our Heavenly Master did foreknow, did foresee, and did declare all of the things that are here and has made us to rejoice in them concerning the doctrine of predestination. No wonder that the Apostle Paul could speak concerning this doctrine as a doctrine that is surely a doctrine that is able to stand without the inventions of man but a doctrine that God had decreed within himself that He is able to deliver us from the power of darkness and translate us unto the kingdom of His dear Son. And Paul goes on to say that by Jesus Christ, "Who is the image of the invisible God, the firstborn of every creature: for by him were all things created, that are in heaven, and that are in earth, visible and invisible, whether they be thrones or dominions, or principalities, or powers: all things were created by him, and for him: and he is before all things, and by him all things consist. And he is the head of the body, the church: who is the beginning, the firstborn from the dead; that in all things he might have the preeminence. For it pleased the Father that in Him should all fullness dwell."

Think about this beautiful doctrine of God's everlasting predestination that governs and controls the mind, not only of the animals and the fish of the sea and the fowls of the air but also the minds and the actions of every human, preordained of God and declared to be. This same power controls the stars and heavenly constellations and governs even the grain of sand upon the sea shore. I am assured in my closing remarks

that it would be easier for heaven and earth to fall away than for one decree of God to ever fail. All of them shall take place accordingly as He has purposed and declared that they shall be.

Elder D.B. Stokes

CORRESPONDENCE

JUSTICE

"Knowing that a man is not justified by the works of the law, but by the faith of Jesus Christ, even we have believed in Jesus Christ, that we might be justified by the faith of Christ, and not by the works of the law: for by the works of the law shall no flesh be justified." (Gal. 2:16)

We know that the word justice has more than one meaning, but it is our intent to use it only as it applies to the law. Without justice under the law, the law would be dead: no one would benefit from it nor be punished by it: but God's law is holy, just and good, and justice must be rendered under it. The only plea is "guilty" and the only sentence "death". That all men are sinners and deserving of death and everlasting damnation we feel no need to prove here.

To be justified means that one has been freed from the law, and God's law does not free anyone until the penalty of transgression has been paid in full. There are many people today, as there has always been, who do not yet know that a man is not justified by the works of the law and are constantly striving to effect their own salvation. I have been listed among these people, and still have many friends there. But we know (I hope that I am included) that our justification is only in Jesus Christ in whom we believe. Jesus suffered shame, agony and death on the cross of Calvary that sinners such as you and I might live. He was delivered for our offences, and was raised again for our justification. Therefore being justified by faith, we have peace with God through our Lord Jesus Christ.

Let us now ask the question, how is it possible for Jesus to satisfy the law and justice by dying in our room and stead? Is there a law anywhere that would allow an innocent person to be slain for the guilty one? If such a law exists, can it be just? If a man be executed for a friend who is worthy of death, would his friend be any less guilty or less worthy of death? Would justice be served by slaying the innocent? Would not the executioners be guilty of murder? I believe justice would be perverted in such a case, yet we see Christ dying for us, the Just for the unjust.

God created man in his own image. Male and female created he them. And he called the man Adam. Adam was a figure of Him or an image of him that was to come, or Christ. An image or figure is an exact likness. It may be made of wood, iron, clay, dust or some other material, and it may be smaller or larger, but it must portray the true body exactly. Therefore Adam was an exact likness of Christ, and should be viewed in that perspective. Eve was created in Adam and is a type of the church, showing that the church was in Christ before the foundation of the world. God took a rib from Adam and made it a woman, this representing the church being given to Christ for his bride. And Adam said, "This is now bone of my bones and flesh of my flesh." The church is the mystical body of Christ, "For we are members of his body, of his flesh, and of

his bones. For this cause shall a man leave his father and mother and shall be joined unto his wife, and they shall be one flesh. This is a great mystery; but I speak concerning Christ and the church." (Eph. 5:30).

Exactly as Eve was to Adam so is the church to Christ, for the image must be perfect. Eve, the church, was deceived by the crooked serpent, ate of the forbidden fruit, and fell under the curse of the law. Adam, the figure of Christ, was not deceived, for that was not possible, but because of his great love for her, he partook of the forbidden fruit. The first man is of the earth, earthy: the second man is the Lord from heaven. The first Adam had no power to redeem his bride nor himself from the curse, therefore they must die, for God had said, "In the day thou eatest thereof, thou shalt surely die." Jesus Christ also loved his bride and would die with her, but in his Godhead he could not die, therefore he became incarnate. "But when the fulness of time was come, God sent forth his Son, made of a woman, made under the law, to redeem them that were under the law, that we might receive the adoption of sons." (Gal. 4:4). "Forasmuch then as the children are partakers of flesh and blood, he also himself took part of the same; that through death he might destroy him who had the power of death, that is, the devil." (Heb. 2:14). In his flesh, Christ could and did suffer and die to pay the penalty for his bride and redeem her from the curse of the law. Christ was righteous, he knew no sin, neither was guile found in his mouth and he kept the law to a jot and to a tittle, therefore the law had no claim against him, and in his righteousness he was the perfect sacrifice for his fallen bride. In a mystical sense she died with him and was buried with him by baptism into death. Jesus Christ, who is holy, harmless, undefiled, separate from sinners, and made higher than the heavens, the only begotten Son of the Father, took all our sins upon himself and suffered the penalty of death in our stead. "He was wounded for our transgressions, he was bruised for our iniquities: the chastisement of our peace was upon him; and with his stripes we are healed. All we like sheep have gone astray; we have turned every one to his own way; and the Lord hath laid on him the iniquity of us all. And he made his grave with the wicked, and with the rich in his death; because he had done no violence, neither was any deceit in his mouth. Yet it pleased the Lord to bruise him; he hath put him to grief: when thou shalt make his soul an offering for sin, he shall see his seed, he shall prolong his days, and the pleasure of the Lord shall prosper in his hand. He shall see the travail of his soul, and shall be satisfied; by his knowledge shall my righteous servant justify many; for he shall bear their iniquities." Read the whole 53rd chapter of Isaiah: it is so beautiful. Can any man comprehend the beauty of such a love as Christ bestowed upon his chosen people? Surely not! We may view it through a glass darkly, but we will never understand it fully in this sinfilled life, because sin so dulls our vision.

"But that no man is justified by the law in the sight of God, it is evident; for the just shall live by faith." If we could attain unto righteousness by the works of the law, then Christ died in vain; the old covenant would still be in force, and there would be no new covenant of grace; but God has made a new covenant with the house of Israel, saying, "I will put my laws in their mind, and write them in their hearts; and I will be to them a God, and they shall be to me a people." If we live, we must live by faith, and the law is not of faith. "Christ has redeemed us from the

curse of the law, being made a curse for us; for it is written, Cursed is everyone that hangeth on a tree." Paul said, "I am crucified with Christ; nevertheless I live; yet not I, but Christ liveth in me; and the life which I now live in the flesh I live by the faith of the Son of God, who loved me, and gave himself for me." If we are what we hope to be, we can witness to this with faithful Paul. We are told by many that all we need do is have faith. This is true, but faith is not something we can take hold on at our leisure, as they would have us believe; for faith is a gift of God. "For by grace are ye saved through faith; and that not of yourselves; it is the gift of God." As our sins and iniquities were charged unto our Savior, so is his righteousness imputed unto us who believe in him. "But to him that worketh not, but believeth on him that justifieth the ungodly, his faith is counted for righteousness." Abraham believed God and it was imputed unto him for righteousness, and if we walk in that same faith, righteousness shall also be imputed unto us, for we are his seed. "For the promise, that he should be the heir of the world, was not to Abraham, or to his seed, through the law, but through the righteousness of faith." Why must it be by faith and not by the law? Because the law worketh wrath: for where no law is, there is no transgression. We are no longer under the law, for Christ is the end of the law to all who believeth. Therefore righteousness is of faith, that it might be by grace; to the end the promise might be sure to all the seed. Is this not beautiful? Can a poor sinner find a better promise than this?

Abraham was strong in faith, and was fully persuaded, that what God had promised, he was able to perform, therefore his faith was imputed unto him for righteousness. Now it was not written for his sake alone, that it was imputed to him; but for us also, to whom it shall be imputed, if we believe on him that raised up Jesus our Lord from the dead; who was delivered for our offences, and raised again for our justification.

Brethren, if we believe in Jesus Christ, then we are in him and he is in us, and we were chosen in him before the foundation of the world.

I realize that I have only touched this vast subject, and it seems that my thoughts have been very scattered, but I trust they are of the Lord, and that he might use them to glorify his gracious and holy name, and comfort and edify some of his blessed little children. Charge all errors to my account, and when at the throne of grace, may it be God's holy will that you remember this poor sinner.

Clifford Wilbanks

Louisiana

GENESIS 4:2-5, 8.

"Abel was a keeper of sheep, but Cain was a tiller of the ground. And in process of time it came to pass, that Cain brought of the fruit of the ground and offering unto the Lord. And Abel, he also brought of the firstlings of his flock and the fat thereof. And the Lord had respect unto Abel and to his offering: But unto Cain and to his offering he had no respect. And Cain was very wroth, and his countenance fell. .. And it came to pass, when they were in the field, that Cain rose up against Abel his brother, and slew him."

Much time and effort has been set forth dealing with the offerings of both Cain and Abel and the recep-

it occurred to me that I was an awful sinner. My weight of trouble was more than I can express. On being called to breakfast I refused, saying I did not wish to eat. Mother asked if I were sick. I replied in the negative, but stated that I felt very badly. I tried to keep out of sight as much as I could, for, being but a child, I did not wish any one to know what a condition I was in. My playmates, who had heretofore afforded much pleasure, were now no company for me. The United Baptists were holding a meeting near father's residence. With a troubled mind I went to the meeting, and the preacher, after finishing his discourse, invited all those who desired an interest in their prayers to come forward. I felt to be one, though I did not make it manifest, and after meeting went home with a heavy load of sin. Mother by this time saw I was in trouble, and asked what was the matter, and with much embarrassment I told her. She advised me to pray the Lord for forgiveness of all my sins. That was what I had been trying to do, but had received no relief. She further said, that if I desired the prayers of those people, to make it manifest and they would assist me all they could. I seemed that I grew worse and worse in spite of all I could do, and that my prayers were an empty sound that could not be heard or noticed. I decided to go forward to be prayed for, hoping the prayers of the people might be heard in my case and that the Lord would undertake for me. Finally I tried to shake off my troubles, but the more I strove to get rid of them the worse they got and the more guilt-stricken and sin-sick I became. My very breathings were, Lord, be merciful to me, a poor helpless sinner. I had by this time lost all hope of God hearing or answering prayer in my behalf. All you who have realized this moment of despair can better imagine my feelings than I can express them. In this sad condition and distress of mind I was sitting on the mourners' bench, as it was called, my prayers were hushed, my tears were dried. Just here for a short space of time I have no recollection of what took place. The first thing I remember after this state of my mind was praise to God. My burden was gone, and I though the sun shone with more brilliancy than ever before. I loved every one and wanted to tell them of my feelings, but being only a child, only eleven years of age, thought it would not do for me to utter a word in public, so I sat there thinking I would never see any more trouble, and thinking how good the Lord had been to remember me. But I must tell you that before I left the church-house I began to fear that I was deceived. I tried to get my burden back, but never have as yet. I tried to pray God that if I were deceived he would make it known to me in some way. The members asked me if I had a hope. I was afraid to say yes, but could not say no, for I felt that God had been merciful to me. I was then informed that it was my duty to be baptized. This to me was a solemn thing, but I felt that if I knew it was my Master's will I would be willing to perform my duty as best I could, notwithstanding my unworthiness. I had never heard a Primitive Baptist preacher, as there were none in our immediate vicinity, but I had heard the old people say the "Hard-shells" were a selfish people and that they preached infants into hell, which was enough to turn the mind of a young person such as I was against them, so I thought the United Baptists was the church of Christ. Of course I was too young to know and understand the doctrine, and united with them, and remained with them about eighteen years. I was married at the age of nineteen, and shortly afterward my husband bought a small farm in the northern part of Pope County, Illinois, to which farm we moved, and near it was an Old Baptist Church, Grand Pier, where I heard Elder Richard Fulkerson preach every

month. His preaching truly attracted my attention, and I soon began to see the difference in the preaching. Some said there was but little difference, but that was not the way it appeared to me. Elder Fulkerson preached that Jesus Christ came into this world to save his people from their sins (not to try and fail), and that he accomplished the work he came to do; that he bore the sins of his own people in his own body when he was nailed to the tree; that he redeemed them, being made a cure for them; that redemption is eternal, and that he now makes it manifest by revelation by his Spirit to the poor lost sinner that he washed all their sins away. Yes, Elder Fulkerson told us that God Almighty loved his people with an everlasting love, and notwithstanding they were led captive by the devil at his will, had fallen under the condemning sentence of His law he yet loved them; that Jesus paid all the demands of the law, took the sins of his people upon himself and bore them on the tree, and that by the blood of the everlasting covenant the prisoner shall come forth out of the pit wherein is no water. He also told us that it was not yet manifest to all his people that their sins had been taken away, but that it would be, and that not one of them would be left behind, and that all his children should know him, from the least even unto the greatest. Elder Fulkerson further told us that he professed to be a hunter hunting for the lost sheep on every high hill and mountain and the holes in the rocks, and O, brethren and sisters, I believe he found poor unworthy me, pent up on a high hill, and that while he was distributing his Master's goods to his flock I was feasting upon the scattering blades that chanced to fall near me. When praching upon experimental religion, or the change from nature to grace, how a person was made acquainted with his heirship to that rich inheritance for those who were given to Christ, he told my travel so much better than I could that, as before stated, it truly attracted my attention, and although that kind of preaching was new to me, yet it fed my hungry soul. I have already mentioned that I was willing to do my Master's will if I knew it, but am bound to acknowledge that after seeing plainly, to my understanding, the Old Baptists to be the church of God there was something that hindered me from discharging what I at that time felt to be my duty. I thought there was an indication that the United Baptists would return and take their position in the Old Baptist ranks again, and as I felt to be the least and most ignorant among them thought I would wait. But I knew no peace day or night, oppression weighed me down; I thought I was getting sick and commenced taking medicine, but it did me no good. My friends asked what was the matter with me, but I could not tell them. I felt my strength giving way. I was at meeting one night and a United Baptist preacher was present and was requested to open services. He did so, and talked about the "old path" which is the "good old way." I shall not undertake to describe my feelings at that time. Elder Fulkerson spoke a few words, then proclaimed the doors of the church open, and called upon the doubting ones who felt little and poor and unworthy, those who were troubled and distressed, who had a little hope, but were afraid they were mistaken, to come and go with them. I felt to say, Hinder me not; I will go with this happy band. I seemed that I could see the footprints of my Master in the good old way so plainly that I was compelled to obey the call. I calmly arose and started, but my strength gave way, insomuch that had it not been for the aid of a bench I believe I would have sunk to the floor. I tried in my weak and stammering manner to tell the church some of my travels, and while doing so my mind

became so transplanted that I have no recollection as to whether the church received me or not, but was told on the road home that I had been received with gladness. I have no doubt the Old Baptist is the church of Christ, but feel too unworthy to belong to it, to be identified with that peculiar people, yet I do desire to be with them. Tongue cannot express the liberty and freedom I have realized since I attached myself to them. I believe I have been made to realize that passage of Scripture which reads: "If the Son therefore shall make you free, ye shall be free indeed." I hope the Lord will be with me and guide my footsteps aright, and that he will enable me to discharge my duty while traveling through this world of sorrow and distress.

If you will not consider me tedious, I will relate a dream I had a short time after I professed a hope in Christ. I dreamed I was standing by a smooth wall, which was on my left hand, and on my right was a dark, yawning, bottomless pit. There was only room between the wall and pit for one foot to stand on. I thought I was bound to go home, but felt afraid I would fall into that awful abyss. Before I attempted to read that narrow path I thought of my Savior, and called upon him to assist me. He appeared in the form of an angel, braced me up and kept me from falling. He promised me a safe journey, and took his leave. I started on, but soon began to tremble and fear, which caused me again to cry unto him for help. He again appeared to me and caused me to stand, upheld by his righteous, omnipotent hand. Oh I felt to praise his matchless name! When I arrived at the end of that narrow path there were so many roads I did not know which one to take; I thought I knew the direction. Finally I took the left hand road, and had not gone far when I came to an old house. I called on the lady of the house to direct me home, but she gave me little satisfaction, so I started on and soon arrived at a very deep watercourse through which I was necessitated to pass. I started in with much fear; the water became deeper and deeper, until I was almost gone. I cried to the Lord to save me or I would perish, and at that moment he appeared to me and raised me out of the water. Again thanking him for his mercies I started on, and walked smoothly upon the surface until I reached dry land, when I was in sight of my father's house. I stopped to thank God for remembering me through all my dangerous travel, and felt to trust him. Just at that moment I awoke. I have often wished that my dream had continued until I reached father's house. But without stopping to venture an interpretation, I say I have always found God a present help, a shadow of a great rock in a weary land, to brace me up while on my journey through this low ground of sorrow and distress, and my prayer is that he may continue to be with me and not suffer me to be tempted more than I am able, but with every temptation make a way for my escape.

I will now close my already too lengthy letter. I could say a great deal more, but it might crowd out matter that would be of more interest.

Farewell,

KATE CARR

TO OUR READERS

Our goal is to double our list of subscribers. Please resolve that you will obtain at least one new subscription. Many have already sent theirs in. If you haven't done so yet, please try to do so in June. We will advise you when we have reached our goal.

Editors

Dear Editors:

As my subscription is due for the dear old *Signs*, and I am sending my remittance, my mind and heart go out to the little ones scattered throughout this broad land of, shall I say, ours? No, not ours, for this is not our home; we are pilgrims and strangers, yes, wayfarers, seeking a country, longing for home, but only finding the earnest, or foretaste, of it along this rugged path; sometimes running, sometimes groping in the dark and stumbling, sometimes deep in the slough of despond, thinking that our God, in whom we trust, is clean gone forever, but still praying for deliverance from this sticky, miry clay which holds us so firmly in its grasp, and from which it is impossible for us in and of ourselves to extricate ourselves; and here it is, my dear, precious brethren and sisters, when we look around about us and view our filthy garments, spotted with the sins of self-righteousness, that we take root downward and bear fruit upward, for here we are able by grace divine to see our King in his beauty and holiness, and ourselves, as Solomon describes us, as nothing, and less than nothing, and vanity. It is then we ascribe praise, honor and glory unto our God; and there is no God like our God, for he is omnipotent, omniscient and omnipresent, ruling in the army of heaven and among the inhabitants of earth, and none can stay his hand, nor say unto him, What doest thou? And from everlasting to everlasting he is God, and beside him there is no Savior. What a strong tower we have. He is a sure covert from all the storms of life, and he tempers the winds to the shorn lambs. Yes, shorn of all boasted power and self-righteousness, and made to know there is no power but his. Then when we are sent forth as sheep among wolves he still guards us with his eye and there can no temptation befall us, only such as is common to man, and with the temptation he makes a way of escape, which is the love and fear of God in our hearts, which is our present help in every time of need, and without his Spirit working in us we are as sounding brass or a tinkling symbal, for in us (that is, in our flesh,) dwells no good thing. It is sweet to trust Him; to feel that restful assurnace that he is at all times and in every trial and danger very near us; it is his everlasting arms that are underneath us bearing us up, and his almighty power and his great love, wherewith he loves us even while we were dead in sin, that saves us, both in time and in eternity. How void of spiritual life we are when left to ourselves and the evil one, for he is always present with us, tempting us in the lusts of the flesh, and lusts of the eye, and the pride of life, which things are first and foremost in the estimation of the world to-day, which things we should fight against in our own sinful hearts, and crucify the old man with his affections and lusts, for if we live after the flesh we shall die, but if we through the Spirit do mortify (or keep under) the deeds of the body we shall live. Romans 6:16, reads, "Know ye not, that to whom ye yield yourselves servants to obey, his servants ye are to whom ye obey; whether of sin unto death, or of obedience unto righteousness?" Paul says, Ye were once the servants of sin, but being made free from sin ye become the servants of righteousness; but when ye were the servant of sin ye were free from righteousness; dead to the knowledge of God or his love or mercy. What fruit, or, in other words, what did it profit you, then in those things whereof ye are now ashamed? For the end of those things is death. We look back at them and wish we could blot them from our memory, but cannot. What grieves me most is my present evil nature, which is ever present with me, and overwhelms me, making me loathe myself, causing me much deep searching of the heart, and causing me to cry out in my agony, "O wretched man

that I am! who shall deliver me from the body of this death?" Or, in other words, this body, which has no life other than natural in and of itself, which is at war with the Spirit; this body we so much long to lay down, because we are so tired carrying it around, because there is no good thing in it, unless the Spirit of God dwells in it richly in all wisdom, causing us to hope that we have been made free from sin, and been made servants of God, having our fruit unto holiness, and the end everlasting life, for this is the full consummation of our hope, that this body, sinful as it is, which will be sown in corruption will be raised in incorruption; will be sown a natural body, but raised a spiritual body; sown in weakness, but raised in power; for since we have been quickened to life by the same power that raised up Christ from the dead, and are kept by that same power, we are made to believe in Christ as our Savior, both in time and in eternity, without any condition or qualification on our part; and, believing Him, we have hope in His promises, because we know Him to be full of love and mercy, and one with God, so there is no doubt in our minds but what he will fulfill all his promises. Paul tells us in his letter to the Corinthian brethren, "Behold, I shew you a mystery; We shall not all sleep (or die), but we shall all be changed." Yes, indeed this is a mystery, but no greater than the mystery of taking a dead body and putting life in it and causing it to sing praises of God, all contrary to nature, with an eye of faith and a heart and mind enlightened by the new covenant of God's love and mercy written and imprinted upon it, it is made very plain. With men this change would be impossible, but God spoke this world into existence and formed every living creature, giving each one its intelligence and form and habits according to its place of abode, and causing all necessary food and maintenance to exist within its reach, whether fish or beast, whether man or fowl, all are provided alike by the great God of the universe, not only when they were created and made, but he continuously provides for them, as well as us. God formed them all for his glory, and this change, which is the final of the manifestation of his magnificent works of glory, is not beyond the limits of our faith, for with the eye of faith we all with open faces behold, as in a glass, the glory of the Lord, and we rest in this feeling of security, and do with patience wait for the fulfillment of this promise, and while it doth not yet appear what we shall be, we are willing to leave it to our God, who doeth all things well, and he has told us that we shall be like him, for we shall see him as he is, and be satisfied. Now what more should we want to know? The one and all-important question with this poor old sinner is, Am I embraced in that blessed number that shall be caught up to meet the Lord in the air, and so shall we ever be with the Lord?

Please find enclosed a money order for the dear old *Signs* another year, for it, and my Bible and hymn book, are about all the company I have, as I am not able to go away from home much, but have sweet communion with my dear Savior, which encourages me to press on with my face set toward Jerusalem, where I hope to meet you all.

DAVIS BURCH

Route 4, Box 86
Rocky Mount, Va.

March 30, 1984

Dear Editors and Beloved Brethren of the Signs of The Times:

As I have had some thought for some time to try to write some of my experience on the doctrine of that which I feel

the Lord has predestinated.

A dear Sister heard me speak on the subject and said to me, why not send it to the Signs. I realize there has been much written on this subject. I write this with no thought of improving on what has already been written by some of our dear Elders. If anyone believes the doctrine of God our Saviour, I love to hear a spirited reason why.

In Ephesians first Chapter 17th verse it reads, The God of our Lord Jesus Christ the Father of Glory may give unto you the spirit of WISDOM and REVELATION in the knowledge of Him.

I could find many more scriptures to support this, but this is enough for them that know the truth. The word predestinate is in the Bible twice, Romans 8: 29 and 30. In whom we also have obtained an inheritance, being predestinated according to the purpose of Him who worketh all things after the counsel of His own will, this is found in Ephesians, first chapter and 11th verse and in the 5th verse, having predestinated us unto the adoption of children by Jesus Christ to himself, according to the good pleasure of His will.

Now, if the Lord is working all things, what could be any stronger doctrine? If he did not predestinate all things, then he would be working something that he didn't know what he was going to work. Then since all things work together for good to them that love God, to them who are the called according to His purpose, then in some wonderful way, all things apply to his people. Now if the word ordained means the same as the word predestinated and I believe it does. For there were certain men crept in unawares who were before of old; ordained to this condemnation. Ungodly men turning the grace of our God into lasciviousness and denying the only Lord God and our Lord Jesus Christ.

Jude 4th verse Act.chapter 13 verse 48, and when the Gentiles heard this they were glad and glorified the word of the Lord as many that were ordained to eteranl life believe. I believe that the wicked were as much predestinated unto eternal woe and misery as the children of God was predestinated unto eternal life because God is equal in all his ways. Now the Lord willing I will try to tell why and if the Lord wills, give a reason I believe this glorious doctrine. In a dream or vision of the night it was showed to me, I beheld a great object that was going from the east to the west and when it got as far as I could see it opened up as a great vail and as it came back it covered everything under it, then a voice spoke in my breast predestinated, so I felt that it was all things.

The second night from that time I was awaken out of my sleep by a voice which spoke in my breast predesinated and sovereignty of all things. This voice spoke three times as clear as any voice I had ever heard. The voice said all things, so I will say all things, the thing that makes the difference among the Old School Baptist is some are not able to know the difference between things and or the act of a creature for the transgression of the law is sin yet I would not want to preach God works all things after the council of his own will then deny the predestination of the same. To me that would be the most contradicted doctrine that could be preached. I do not believe a man has to use the word predestinate to preach the doctrine of predestination. The Bible says things in an indirect way if we are just given to see it. That great vail that covered all things and the voice that spoke in me. There is no way that I could cause any one to feel what I felt, now with all due respect I would be afraid to deny that, for that goes with me as I go through this troublesome world.

That is all I have, no man gave me this and I do not believe any man can take it away. I feel I can say as Paul did; I

learned it not of man, neither was I taught it of man, but by the revelation of our Lord, Jesus Christ.

Elder William M. Holland

VOICES OF THE PAST
"he being dead yet speaketh"

SALVATION IS BY GRACE
(EPHESIANS II: 5-8.)

Before God made man he prepared a way to save him. When man sinned, God knew before that he was going to sin, so he had prepared to save him. Christ was as a lamb slain from the foundation of the world. Isaac represented Christ. Before Abraham went upon the mountain to offer his son for a sacrifice, or to slay him as such, God had prepared a sacrifice in the bushes of the mountain, of which Abraham did not know, to take Isaac's place. With God there is no past or future. He knew the end from the beginning. He knew all that had happened and all that would happen. From the fact that he knew all of this, it had to happen just as it did. Nothing happens by accident. It may be accidental to man, but to God it is not. Christ told Judas that he was going to betray him. He told Peter that he was going to deny him thrice. What if Judas had been such a free agent that he had changed his mind and failed to betray Christ as he said he would? What condition would the world be in to-day? What if Peter had not denied Christ as he said he would, what would that have made Christ? What if he only denied him once, that would have been bad enough; and what if he had been such a free moral agent that he decided not to deny him at all? This would have been awful for Christ. These free moral agents do not know what an awful fix the world would have been in if man had as much power of choice as they say he has. It is not in man to order his steps. His bounds are set and he cannot pass them. He cometh forth as a flower and as the grass he is cut down. The young die as well as the old. His days are numbered. He cannot make one hair white or black. Man is the clay. God is the great potter. He maketh one vessel to honor and one to dishonor. Man is frail, God is all-powerful. God can do with man whatsoever he desires. God is either stronger than man or weaker than man. The way the free moral agents have man is that God can only do with man what man lets him do with him. This looks as though man is just as strong as God, and stronger.

What is grace? Most all believers, learned and unlearned, say it is the unmerited favor of God bestowed on some one an object. If it is bestowed on man it is unmerited. If we say it is unmerited, why do we say man has to do something to get God to bestow it upon him? They say if you do not believe, God will not save you. How inconsistent this is with the true teaching of the Bible, which says that by grace ye are saved, and that not of yourselves, it is the gift of God; not of works, lest any man should boast. For we are his workmanship created in Christ Jesus unto good works, which God hath before ordained that we should walk in them. While we were yet sinners, or even dead in sins, God quickened us together with Christ, (by grace are ye saved). Christ's shed blood saved all that are saved and all that ever will be. Visibly this was done nineteen hundred or more years ago, but in the mind of God it was done before the world was made. They say you have to believe to be saved. Christ died before any of the people who are here now could believe. They could not believe in him because they were not here. Furthermore, if the baby had been here he could not believe, because he would not have known enough to do so. Christ did not come to save the

righteous people, but sinners. For who would die for a righteous person? It was said, In sin did my mother conceive me, and I was shapen in iniquity. They go forth as soon as they are born speaking lies. When we have done our best as servants of God, our righteousness is as filthy rags. Because we are sons, he has sent forth his Spirit in us crying, "Abba, Father." Because we are sons of his choice he has given us his Spirit. Not because we were so good, but because we were his sons. God is all-wise and independent and happy. He was this before he made man, and if he change not,he is still the same, and ever will be while the years of eternity roll. It is said that in order that the purpose of election might stand, the children had neither done good nor evil. Esau have I hated, Jacob have I loved. Whom he will he hardeneth and on whom he will have mercy. Man cannot make God do anything and he cannot keep him from doing anything that he wills to do. God made choice of Abel over Cain, because this was his way and according to his plan. By faith Abel was made to offer a more excellent sacrifice than Cain. How did he get this faith? Faith is the fruit of the Spirit. It is one of God's gifts. The Spirit itself is a gift. Man cannot pay for the Spirit by repentance. The gifts and the calling of God are without repentance. Man cannot repent with godly sorrow without the Spirit. Anything man may do that will be accepted by God as righteousness must be worked in him by the Spirit of Christ. Before the ascent of Christ to heaven and under the law, God had some mysterious way of making his will known to man. His Spirit will guide us into the ways of all truth that he would have us to know. He knows what we want and what we need before we ask him. Man cannot say that Jesus is the Christ but by the Spirit. Man does not know what to ask for only by the Spirit, or as the Spirit given him utterance. God made choice of Noah because he wanted to. Not because he was so good, but because he was on the program of his choice. There must have been many more people there in that country besides Noah and his family, but these eight are the only ones that went into the ark. God chose Abraham from among his own people and said he would show him a land that he did not know and he would give it to him, not because he was such a good fellow, but because this was God's way and in his plan of redemption. God made choice of Joseph and let his brothers sell him down into Egypt, that life might be preserved. This looks very bad for Mr. Moral Agent. But Joseph told them they meant it for evil, but God meant it for good. These boys had to do just what they did not seem to have any desire to do. God's people and the devil's people are always willing to do just what they are to do to serve their masters—God or the devil. God's ways are not our ways, neither are his thoughts our thoughts. His thoughts are as high above our thoughts as the heavens are about the earth, and his ways above our ways as the east from the west. His ways are past finding out, but his secrets are with them that love him and keep his commandments. It was said that Abraham was God's friend. He said, how can I hide this from Abraham? God reveals many things to his faithful servants that he never lets others know. God has two kinds of calls: a general and a special. All men are in the general call. Only a few answer the special call. Many are called, but few are chosen. The gospel is to be preached to all, but only those are going to hear it and answer its call whom the Spirit pricks in the heart and causes to repent. They cannot repent in the spiritual sense of the word until the Spirit quickens them into life. God quickens whom he will and whom he will he hardeneth. God is not like man. Some rich men build large houses with

rooms that likely no one ever uses, but God has better judgment than that. He made heaven and hell. He has a use for both. When the last saint gets into heaven, wherever it is, then heaven will have its portion of man's generation of the redeemed whose names were written in the Lamb's book of life from the foundation of the world, and who have washed their robes in the blood of the Lamb. The same will be true with the devil and his followers who have done evil. When the last one is in this lake of fire, then will the door of hell be closed for evermore, and Christ, who has the keys of death and hell, will need no more to let any into hell or death. The free moral agents say you can go to heaven if you want to, or you can go to hell. How foolish this sounds to one who has read the Scriptures carefully and prayerfully.

If you were working in a bank and no one carried the keys to the vault but the president of the bank, would it be wise to say to the employees that they could get into that vault any time they wanted to, knowing at the same time that the president was the only one who had a key or who could work the combination? The doors of heaven and hell are not to be compared with even the best of vaults in strength and durability, not even a United States Government vault. Christ said he had the keys of death and hell. He further said that he was the door to heaven. In the last case, he not only has the key, but he is the door and the key. In other words, he is the whole thing. Now let us use a little common sense. If what I have said above is true, you cannot get into hell unless Christ lets you in, and you cannot get into death unless he premits you to do so. Ye shall seek death and it will flee from you. Many have wanted to die at times and could not, or did not. Many children are coming into the world without their consent, and many are going out in the same way. Life is no chance work. Life is real and sure. God did not ask Adam to let him make him. Adam had nothing to do with God making him, neither did he have any choice as to staying in the garden when God was ready to drive him out. God does not take a man by the hair of his head and pull him into heaven, nor take a club and drive him into heaven, but when he determines that a sinner is to come into the fold the things that he does are just as strong and forcible as the two things just mentioned, and more so. When a big engine is standing on the track with steam up to the moving or running point, it may have a long string of cars attached to it and when the steam is turned on, the driving wheels may turn around several times in one place, the engineer puts a little sand on the track, and although it looks as though it did not want to go, soon it is thundering down the track at high speed. The prodigal son may not have wanted to come home, but when hunger began to pinch him very soon he was found on his homeward march, and he did not stop until he was in his father's arms. The king may not have wanted to serve Daniel's God, but when the Son of God turned the light on him he came down off his royal throne. Abraham might not have wanted to leave his folks, but when God called him he was soon found stepping out upon the plains. Lazarus had been dead four days, and even stinketh, but when Christ called him he came out with his gravecloths on. The people who were in their graves when Christ was hanging on the cross may have been resting easy in their graves, and may have wanted to remain there, but when the Son of God was raised from the dead they came walking forth into the city. God does not have to take a man by the hair or drive him with a club, but only call him, create a condition or turn on the search-light. Anything that God does to bring a sinner to him is just as forcible as this club and hair of the head proposition. His arm is

not short. He spoke the worlds into existence. He said, Let there be light, and there was light. He has counted the sands of the seashore and had weighed the earth in his scales. He can dip the sea dry with a spoon. Before the hills in order stood, or earth recieved her frame, from everlasting to everlasting thou art God. From eternal years the same. What is man that thou are mindful of him? Man is never willing to come into the fold of God until the Spirit makes him willing. For it is God that worketh in you both to will and to do of his good pleasure. God may save a man without his will, but he does not reveal himself to man against his will, for he says, My people shall be a willing people in the day of my power. My sheep hear my voice and a stranger they will not follow. My word is gone forth out of my mouth and it will not return unto me void, but will accomplish the thing whereunto I have sent it. When Paul was holding the clothes of the men that stoned Stephen to death, he was just as much saved, as far as his eternal salvation was concerned, as he was when he stood before King Agrippa. The difference was he had not been converted and the knowledge that Christ had died for him had not been made known to him. He said that God had chosen him from his mother's womb to preach the gospel to the Gentiles. As it was with Paul's conversion, so it is with every sinner that is or ever will be converted. He was saved by Christ's shed blood. All men were benefited by Christ's death, but the Bible says he shed his blood for many. It may have been just as easy for the apostle to have said "all" as it was to say "many," but being guided by the Spirit, he said just what the Spirit wanted him to say. He did not talk as Mr. Free Moral Agent. He said what he meant and meant what he said. He shed his blood for many because many have been saved by his shed blood. All for whom his blood was shed will be saved, for while he was yet dead in sins he quickened us together with Christ, (for by grace are ye saved). Many will go to heaven if only here and there a traveler. Thousands are finding their way to hell and many go in thereat. Heaven is made for all who have gone there and for all who will ever go there. On the other hand, hell is made for all who have gone there and for all who ever will go there. All who were in the house of the Israelites the night the angel passed over were benefited by the blood on the door post, and the death of the lamb, but all of them did not enter the promised land. Christ told Nicodemus he must be born again. He did not understand what Christ meant. Many leaders and lay members of the church do not know any more about the new birth now than they did in the time of Nicodemus. All who are born of the Spirit, or ever will be, are saved. What had John the Baptist's mother done that was so good to cause God to honor her with the birth of John? What had Christ's mother done that was so good to cause God to honor her with the birth of our Savior? This is God's way, and it is according to his plan. These two women were not even asked to be willing to such an arrangement. They were told what was going to happen and both of them seemed to be willing to the plan. My people shall be a willing people in the day of my power. Every sinner that is truly born of God is born somewhat similar to Christ. The Spirit overshadows him and quickens him into spiritual life and he comes forth a new creature. We had nothing to do with our natural birth, and it is more reasonable to believe we will have less to do with our spiritual birth. We know so little about our natural birth that we did not even know when or how we were born. We could not even choose the family we were born in. When we found ourselves ten or fifteen years after our birth, we

had to even be told the name of the family we were born in. How little man knows, even about himself. How can he know the mind of God? Even God's humblest servants are not permitted to know the mind of God. Whom he will he quickens, and whom he will he hardens. He told Moses to go and tell Pharaoh to let his people go, but he said he was going to harden Pharaoh's heart so he would let his people go. He said he would send strong delusions on some that they might believe a lie; that they might be damned who believed not the truth. Man is God's creature. He made him and can do with him whatsoever he desires to. He can take him to heaven or send him to hell. God has just as much power over Satan as he has over man. Christ has chained Satan for a thousand years, and it is reasonable to believe that he could have chained him for a thousand years longer had he so desired. Man never was, and never will be while on earth, his own free moral agent. The devil himself is not his own free agent to do just as he pleases respecting right or wrong. No agent is free to do as he pleases with the company's business. The word "agent" itself suggests a person ruled by a higher power than himself. It is supposed that an agent will do whatever his employer or master tells him to do. Jonah did not seem to be his own free agent; the Lord told him to go to Ninevah. He did not go at once, but he went. Paul was on his way to Damascus to arrest God's people, but when the Lord struck him down, and turned him around, he was glad to do what the Lord wanted him to do. God does not have to reveal himself to his people against their will, for they are all willing in the day of his power. They may seem to draw back as did our Saviour, but he said, Not my will but Thine be done. Every true child of God has this same will in him. If man cannot be saved unless he believes, he is in a bad fix, for Christ has died once for all. He has made one offering, and all who were not included in that offering are forever lost. Many were in that sacrifice who have not known it, yet. They will all come in, in the dispensation of time, each one in his own time as God sees fit to reveal himself to them. The free moral agent says that if Christ has saved the sinner there is no use preaching to him. Christ did not tell Peter to make any sheep, but he said, feed my sheep. A shepherd is not to make sheep, but to feed them, The harvest truly is great, but the laborers are few. He did not tell the preacher, or any one else, to scare the laborers into the field, but, pray ye to the Lord of the harvest that he may send forth laborers in the field. We get in a hurry for people to come into the church, and they come in without being sent in by the Lord of the harvest, and they do not stay. The preacher is to preach to all, but the Spirit is to do the bringing into the church. We have many in the churches that man has brought in, and they are two-fold worse than the child of hell himself. They are in man's church, not God's church. To get into God's church one has to be born in it, and this birth must be brought about by the Holy Ghost. Not of the will of man, nor of the will of the flesh, but of the will of God. These births cannot be hurried. The preacher has much to do if he preach the gospel as it should be preached. He should feed God's lambs and his sheep. If he does this as it should be done, he will not have time to make any sheep.

Christ is a great magnet. He said if he be lifted up he would draw all men unto him. This certainly did not mean he would take or draw all men into heaven, or that all would be saved. If a man come to Christ at all he must be drawn. So all who come to Christ at all are drawn to him by himself, through the Holy Spirit. God has elected all who have been saved and all who will be. He is an everlasting Father, so he must always have some

children, and these children are everlasting children. Their lives were hid with Christ in God before the world was made. Those he foreknew he also called, and those he called he also did predestinate to be conformed to the image of his Son. God has always had a people by choice. They have been stepping on the stage of action as we know since the days of Abel. Abel was God's first martyr.

A. E. CLARK

EXTRA COPIES OF THE "SIGNS"

Available to you for $1.00 per copy as long as supply last. Send your order with remittance to:

Signs Of The Times, Inc.
Rt. 1, Box 65
Keeling, Virginia 24566

MEETINGS

STAUNTON RIVER MEETING

The Staunton River Primitive Baptist Association will convene, the Lord willing, for its one hundred, forty-third session, with the Weatherford Primitive Baptist Church July 6, 7, and 8, 1984.

Directions to the church are: Travel to the town of Gretna, Virginia located in Pittsylvania County on business U.S. Highway 29. Go into the town of Gretna and turn on to State Rd. 763, go until it intersects with State Rd. 760. The church is located at this intersection.

We invite all of our faith and order to join with us in this three day worship service.

Burnell B. Williams,Assoc. Clerk

DURHAM PRIMITIVE BAPTIST CHURCH

The Durham Primitive Baptist Church in Durham, N. C., feeling they were blessed an honored with the gift of an Elder among them, called for a presbytery to be formed Sunday afternoon at three o'clock, April 15, 1984, for the purpose of examination of this gift, Brother Cleo Robertson, and to be ordained, if found qualified, to the full work of the Gospel Minestry.

All Elders of our faith and order present were invited to sit in the presbytery and all deacons were asked to sit together. Elder D. V. Spangler was elected to serve as moderator and Elder Kenneth R. Key to serve as clerk. Brothers Whaley and Brinkley, deacons of Dur-Church, acting as spokesmen for the church, delivered the candidate to the presbytery.

The qualifications for an Elder was read from the third Chapter of First Timothy by Elder J. R. Hollandsworth. Examination followed by Elders Hollandsworth, Agee and Prescott. Brother Robertson after being asked, expressed some of his feelings concerning his call to the ministry. The presbytery being satisfied as to the qualifications of the candidate, proceeded with the laying on of hands and prayer was offered by Elder Julian Williams. The charge was delivered by Elder Spangler. After the right hand of fellowship was extended by the presbytery, brother Robertson was delivered back to the church as an ordained minister.

The presbytery was composed of the following Elders: Elder Agee, Davis, Daniels, Hollandsworth, Kenneth Key, Leonard Key, Lamb, Prescott, Spangler and Williams.

Elder D. V. Spangler, Moderator
Elder Kenneth R. Key, Clerk

CONTRIBUTIONS

CONTRIBUTION LIST FOR MARCH 1984

Rober Miles, LA.	$ 3..00
Mrs. Virgie Withers, TX	2.00
R.L. Stegall, VA.	2.00
Mrs. May Hudson, VA.	12.00
B.B. Williams, VA.	7.00
Mrs. Sallie L. Gauldin, NC.	6.00
Mrs. W.H. Spires, VA.	2.00
Mrs. Julia R. Garner, NC.	2.00
Mrs. Janie Fanning, AL.	2.00
Dan Anders, AL.	7.00
Dolphus Hall, FL.	3.00
Mrs. Edith Sewell, FL.	1.00
Mrs. Eva Daffin, GA.	3.00
Joshua E. Potter, NC.	2.00
Mrs. L.A. Stratton, MS.	3.00
Roy S. Oxley, WV.	2.00
William T. Giles, NC.	2.00
Mrs. Lloyd Delp, VA.	3.00
Harvey Blalock, NC.	3.00
B.L. Cockran, NC.	3.00
Mrs. James D. Marze, LA.	1.00
Mrs. John L. Marze, LA.	9.00
O.P. Murphy, TX.	100.00
C.M. Coates, VA.	7.00
Mrs. J.H. O'Bryant, NC.	2.00
Mrs. Flora B. Berry, NC.	2.00
M. Bernard Schuster, France	10.00
Mrs. Mary N. Phillips, TN.	2.00
Mrs. H.D. Underwood, VA.	2.00
Mrs. J.D. Neely, AR.	3.00
Mrs. Edgar L. Bolejack, Va. In memory of husband	25.00
James T. Howard, AL.	2.00
Kineth Hollandsworth, VA.	2.00
M.H. Houston, NC.	1.00
Mrs. Erby Dalton, VA.	2.00

"Whatsoever ye would that men should do to you, do ye even so to them."
Mat. 7:12

OBITUARIES

SISTER ODELL COMPTON

I'm writing this about our dear Sister who passed away some time ago, Sister Odell Compton. Her membership was at Norfolk Church. She was the Clerk there. Our hearts are still sadden to see the vacant seat, where she always sat.

She loved the doctrine of Jesus Christ and she wasn't only a sister, she was a good friend.

The good Lord had a better home for her so he called her away, and I feel she is in the arms of Jesus where she will never have any more pain or sorrow. She would come to Leatherwood Church with her sisters to hear some more good preaching. Our pastor is Elder Julian Williams, she loved his preaching, and she loved our good singing when we would have our good brother Herbert Dodson to help us. She and I were real close and I miss her.

Her pastor at Norfolk was Elder Payne.

Your little sister in hope, at Leatherwood Church.

Lizzie H. Brown

LULA BELINDA F. LANCASTER

In memory of Lula Belinda F. Lancaster who passed from this earth December 8, 1983. She was born October 14,1899, daughter of the late John D. and Lannie W. Flood, making her stay on earth some 84 years. She was married to Sam Thomas Lancaster on December 5, 1917. He died October 16, 1951. There were ten children born to this union, nine of whom survive: Thelma L. Harris of Rockville, Va.; Ida Mae L. Johnson and Tilda L. Jones of Rock Mount, N. C.; Lizzie L. Abrams and Gary A. Lancaster of Pinetops,

N. C.; Doris L. Letchworth, L. Ray Lancaster and Wilda L. Harrell of Tarboro, N. C.; and Shirley L. Renfrow of Zebulon.

They were a close and loving family. Even though widowed, she maintained a home for herself and for her family to visit when they could, keeping them close as long as she lived. They will miss her, as will all of us who knew and loved her.

She united with the church at Pleasant Hill on August 22, 1931. She was a faithful member, attending church when it was possible for her to do so. She was strong in her faith and belief. When I think of her the scripture of the virtuous woman in the Bible comes to my mind.

Her funeral was preached by Elder C. B. Davis of Roxboro, N. C. In his remarks he said that he could not preach her funeral, that she had already done that by the life she had lived. He could not add to it or take from it.

Her body was laid to rest in the Williams Family Cemetery in Edgecombe County, North Carolina beneath a beautiful display of flowers with her family and friends gathered around.

Written by order of conference, Pleasant Hill Church, February 25, 1984, by:

Lessie L. Lancaster

JOHN HESSIE OWENS

Brother Owens was born November 30, 1889 to Tom and Sallie Owens in Pittsylvania County, Virginia. Spending most of his life in and around Danville, Virginia. In Decmeber, 1922, Brother Owens married Annie Powell who preceded him in death. He was called from this life November 5, 1983, leaving to mourn two sons: Melvin Owens, Dallas, Texas and Stafford Owens of Northbend, Oregon; four grandchildren and two great-grandchildren.

Brother Owens was received into Dan River Primitive Baptist Church on August 23, 1975. He filled his seat whenever able and was a faithful member and a firm believer in salvation by Grace. He would not want praise nor would he desire to be lifted above his brethren, but believed that there is no better evidence on earth of being a child of God in spirit and in truth, than for one to love and hold in high esteem the truth as it is in Christ Jesus.

His funeral was conducted by his pastor and he was laid to rest to await the second coming of our Lord Jesus Christ.

Written by Sister Bea French at the request of Dan River Church while in conference.

Moderator, Elder D.V. Spangler
Clerk, Boyd Minter

"Precious in the sight of the Lord is the death of his saints."

Psalm 116:15

BOOK NOTICES

AMAZING GRACE
Book by Elder D. V. Spangler
$5.00 per copy
Send Orders To:
Kenneth R. Key
721 Willard Street
Greensboro, N.C. 27405

P.S. If you have ordered and have not received your book, please let us know.

BEEBE EDITORIALS
Volume 1 - $20.00 per book
Volumes 3 & 4 - $18.00 per book

Send Orders To:
James F. Poole
P.O. Box 1250
Salisbury, Maryland 21801

Signs of the Times

DEVOTED TO THE OLD SCHOOL BAPTIST CAUSE

"The Sword of the Lord and of Gideon"

VOL. 152 KEELING, VA., JULY 1984 NO. 07

SIGNS OF THE TIMES
ISSN - 0199-0063
Subscription price $7.00 per year - $13 two years
Published each month by
SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.
Established 1832
Devoted to the Old School Baptist Cause

CIRCULATION OFFICE
Elder J. R. Williams
Route 1, Box 65
Keeling, Va. 24566

EDITORS
Elder J. R. Williams, Editor
Route 1, Box 65
Keeling, Va. 24566
Elder Kenneth R. Key, Editor
721 Williard Street
Greensboro, N.C. 27405

ASSOCIATE EDITORS
Elder W. D. Griffin
Rt. 6, Box 84 Fayette, Ala. 35555
Phone (205) 695-7756
Elder Richard H. Campbell
9195 Holmes Rd., Memphis, Tenn. 38115
Phone 1-(901) 755-6049
Elder Joe L. Hamrick
Rt. 4, Box 21A, Winnsboro, TX 75494
Elder D. B. Stokes
1029 Daniel Court
Jacksonville, N.C. 28540

CONTRIBUTING EDITORS
Elder D. V. Spangler
R.F.D. 6, Box 270, Beechwood Lane
Danville, Virginia 24541
Elder John D. Wood
9802 Cherry Tree Lane
Manassas, Virginia 22110

All letters for this paper containing subscriptions and remittances, should be mailed to Elder J. R. Williams, Rt. I, Box 65, Keeling, Virginia 24566. All articles and letters for publication, all notices of meetings and all obituaries should be mailed to Elder Kenneth R. Key, 721 Willard Street, Greensboro, N. C. 27405.

SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.
Route I, Box 65 Keeling, Virginia 24566

POETRY

Am I or Am I Not

I often wonder, what's my lot
Am I God's or am I not
Sometimes I think I am a-kin
When peace and love doth enter in
Tis then I know my redeemer lives
For such precious love only God can give
No words can ever, ever tell
The things to me he doth reveal

And then I wonder if I fall
Back to the wars of Satan's call
Tis then I feel so black with sin
I'm so ashamed of what I am
It seems to hell I'll surely go
I've reached the bottom, am so low
No matter how loud I cry
I feel that I will surely die

But if it be, the will of God
No matter what the road I trod
If I be seed of Abraham
Twas God that made me what I am
My Lord walks softly before me
To clear the way, so I might see
And even though thorns prick my flesh
I still have hope I'm his elect

Kate Matthews

CONTENTS

EDITORIAL 146
Sermon by Elder W. D. Griffin

CHURCH OF OUR FAITH 149

CORRESPONDENCE 150

VOICES OF THE PAST 160
Written by Fred W. Keene

MEETINGS 165

CONTRIBUTIONS 166

OBITUARIES 166

Lena Altizer Akers
Eric Calk Thurston
Buelah Altizer Wells
Annie K. Wood

BOOK NOTICES 168

EDITORIAL

John 15:5

I am the vine, ye are the branches. It is alot for me to ask, but I desire to ask it of Editors and readers that I may come before you and speak of the precious and adorable things that are suggested in these few words. I feel that volumes are expressed by the Saviour, by He who is the Vine. To get to the extended depths of this beauty and the adorable matter before us, let us also note that in the beginning of this lovely lesson we will find that Father is the husbandman. To begin with we have placed before us the garden of the Lord, who are in it, who their husbandmen and caretaker is that is interested in their welfare and in what they are doing.

Some people despise a garden, at times despising what lives and grows there, and resents being told how to have a good garden and how to enjoy working in it, and reaping the benefits from the Caretaker. A garden is a place where beneficial plants are grown. Our experience and our observation teaches very clearly that an enemy always sows undesirable plants in this lovely planting of the Gardener.

Naturally speaking, a lot of people shun garden making. I feel sorry for people that insist in running to the corner grocery for everything that they eat. In the outset, I feel sure that Paul's rule about eating and working was a good one. However, we are writing to the children of the kingdom of heaven. The text is the best kind in teaching the glorious union of Christ and His kingdom. It draws out attention to the strongest union between Christ and His subjects of anything in the Bible. Let us quote it again. I am the vine, ye are the branches. There is not a way in all of the world for a branch to become a part of the vine that is not already a part of it. Think of it, dear readers. The branch comes from the vine. There is not such a thing in all of the intricacies of agriculture that a branch is a vine in its own right. There is not a way regardless of what men of agriculture might say about it, for the branch to exist before it is a part of the Vine. Neither is there any way, any way at all, for the dead sinner to act in order to be a live plant in the garden of the Lord.

Think about it, the Vine is first. That is the law of nature, and it is the law of the kingdom of heaven. The beginning of that was necessary for the Vine. Did it begin in its entirety from the action of the Creator? its entirety from the action of the Creator? In our efforts to find out the beauty and the sweetness of the garden of the Lord, the kingdom of heaven, the Vine of renown, where are we to start? Only God could make the seed, plant it, cause it to germinate and make a vine. It is early to our dealing with the origon of the first vine, and the following development of

that planted vine, thus causing the asertion by our Saviour about His being the vine. Since it is not of any value to talk about Him being the true Vine unless we have proof to that end. We are to prove all things; we are to hold fast to that which is true. He made all things, He said that He did. All things are here, and there is not any gospel save that which He declared. Therefore no heed will be given to any doctrine that ascribes the Vine as being of divine origon save the God of the Bible.

I am taking the position that of all people that has ever been,or that is now living on the earth, had anything to do with He being the Vine. He said that He was, He went further and said that His Father was the husbandman. That is the way that it is; that it has ever been that way, and that there will not ever be any living Vine save this.

This plant or Vine of renown came down from heaven. I desire to note this fact time and again. The true Vine came from heaven, from the abode of God and godliness. I also desire to assert in as strict a way as can be ascertained from the scriptures, that every branch or elect child of God has come from Him the one and only Vine.

He came from God and He was God in the flesh, and out from Him proceeded every branch, and that except for those that he denominated as branches, they are not children of God. These branches were people, men and women of Adam's fallen race. Their origon was long before Adam and his offspring had a day in time. They were chosen in Christ in eternity, and they were manifested in time. Come, dear readers; take a written New Testament view of them being made manifest, being these and acclaimed as branches of the one and only divine Vine. In our text our blessed Master, who here is setting Himself up as the one Vine, and that out of Him as the only Vine that they have branched forth out of Him.

How precious it is that He came to His own in the flesh and his own knew Him not, but as many as did know Him, to them gave He power to become the children of God. Seeing that they could never have known Him how could they have ever become the branches? Let us as fellow travellers, and as we hope, living branches from the Vine, come to Mt. Zion the city of our Gardener. The dwelling place of He who is the creator the upholder and the final disposer of all things.

This entails salvation by the grace of God. Let us always remember that where there is salvation that there is purpose and sovereign grace. God has declared that He is the Saviour, and that beside Him there is not any Saviour. (Isa. 43:II, oz. 13:4). It is beyond me as to how that I am to deal with that astounding fact, to wit, that God is the only Saviour and that beside Him there is not any Saviour. The precious Saviour tells us in our subject matter that He is the Vine, and that sinners born again by the Spirit of God makes them branches. These branches came from the Vine. Or do they? If they do not come from the Vine; if they are not the result of His life giving work how is it that they are branches? The Vine is first, then the branches proceed from the first Vine. Is that right now? If it is not right, may God grant us sovereign grace to tarry around the text until we do find how it is that he (Christ) is the first Vine and how that the elect vessels of mercy are the branches.

According to the pattern given us, these branches were chosen in Him before the foundation of the world. Here is a beautiful picture of election. I would not think that any one would claim that we were actually branches then, as we are now branches having come out of Him as branches come out of a tree, and yet I must say that we had a standing in Him then, and that from that which we had in Him then that we now are branches from the one Vine. According to God's

purpose, yea, even in Him, we were as sure of being branches in the developmen of those purposes, as it was sure that we were purposed in Him. If the language of the apostle is read carefully, it will teach us that at the time of god's choice of us in Christ that He had predestinated us unto the adoption of children (branches) by Jesus Christ by himself, according to the good pleasure of his will.

These branches bear fruit. Yes, I am aware that He said, Every branch in me that beareth not fruit He taketh away, and every branch that beareth fruit He purgeth it, that it may bring forth more fruit. I believe that He deals with these branches as He says, He does. These supposedly fruit bearing branches do not ever begin in a genuine realistic way to bear fruit. These are seen and mixed in the real followers or branches of the Lord. They are mere professors, never having been born of the Spirit, never having been brought to a state of bearing fruit. They are normally in fellowship with fruitful branches, but are called among those that seem to bear fruit (Luke 8:18). Those that have seemed to be branches have been removed and destroyed as far as being among the harvest hands, but all of those chosen in Christ before the world had a beginning, and have been called and have answered the heavenly calling, are called to the harvest field for their life time. It is to be understood that we are dwelling on the sure call of the elect branches. This is a heavenly calling and does not give out with old age or bad health.

All branches, both those that are only nominally, seemingly called are dealt with in purging. This is the seperation that shows forth the true branches, the true disciples, the true laborers in the gospel field. This is the testing ground for both they that have and they that seem to have. To those that only seem to have, they will soon be separated from the laborers in the kingdom. To both the grace called and to those that have run without having been sent, it is impossible to bring forth fruit without the grace of God, without a divine call and leadership of the Vine.

Not for long will there be an abiding in Him unless he abides in us. He came to do that abiding thing for His people. He came to abide with them, and His abiding with the branches is a sure soul cherishing doctrine that will abide with them. How glad, and I hope thankful that He abides with each and every branch, every season of experience He abides with them, abetting them in every approved growth and activity, rebuking, instructing in every mistaken growth and activity forbidden.

What beauties are involved in such a sublime relationship. Not only is this a beautiful doctrine but how secure that it is for the welfare of the branches. Every doctrine that I have ever heard about is upheld and supported by the support of the branches, but how different is this my soul. The branches, the little ones, the weak, the poor, all, all are dependent on the wisdom of the Vine. It is not the branches that is upholding the Vine, but it is the Vine that gives life and strength, fruit-bearing qualities to the branches. Life is in the Vine, and through the Spirit every life giving, fruit-bearing quality stems from the Vine.

This supreme blessing is the theme of the Scriptures from one beginning in Genesis to a majestic glorified ending in the Revelation. God was in supreme command at the beginning; His outstretched arm rules then, and it will be in supreme command when he declares that time will be no more.

This plant of renown (Ezek. 34:29) will send forth every branch and will attend their every growth to the good of the whole heavenly planting. Every

visitation of the God of all grace, the Caretaker of the Garden, the church of the Lord Jesus Christ in every dispensation of time, during what is called bad times as well as good. This kingdom, this well protected city, this abiding place of the lovely Lord Jesus Christ will give rest to the weary traveller and food and water to every branch of the whole workmanship of God.

It is a sad day to every citizen of the city of God. The love of many waxes cold. I once was young but now I am old. I live much of my time in looking back. The day of my going before the church is vivid and clear. Not a one of those there on this day soon to be fifty seven years ago are in the land of the living now. But I look back with fond recollection that they were rooted and grounded in the lovely doctrine so firmly that they have all finished their travel here, having been rooted and grounded as a lovely and active branch in the Garden of the Lord always having been blessed to take root doward and to bring forth fruit upwards to His honor and glory. I am thankful for each for them, and now as the far advances of evening have come to me, I am not left to an entire looking backward but rather to a joyous looking forward. If not mistaken, we have enjoyed the years together, as grace and love and godly zeal was administered to us as branches and now, standing on the threshold of eternity, I would bear testimony in my feeble way that I have never seen the righteous forsaken nor His seed begging bread. The Vine has flourished a living and a perpetual Vine of living satisfying nutrition to every branch that is attached by being rooted and grounded in the merits of the true living Vine.

Elder W. D. Griffin

CHURCH OF OUR FAITH

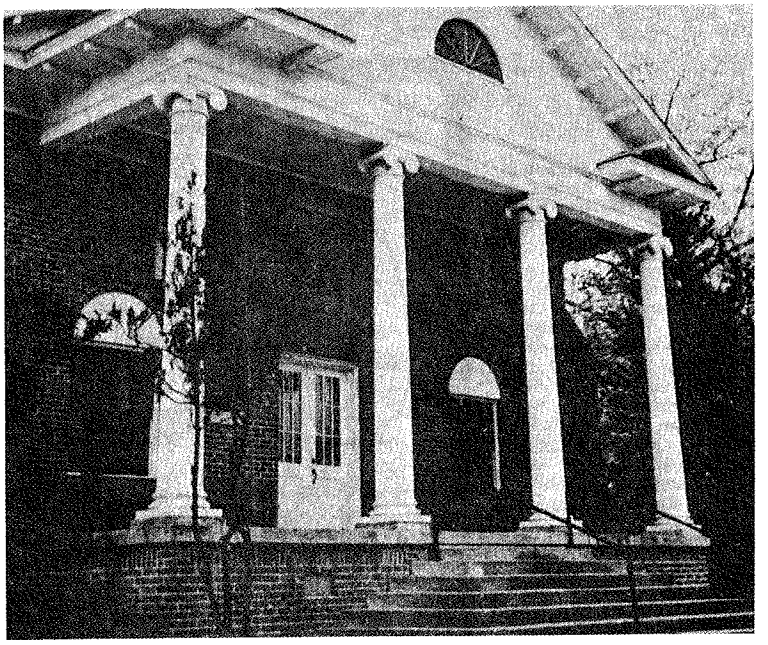

The Tar Primitive Baptist Church was founded in 1757. It is located in Rocky Mount, N.C. Their meeting time is every second Sunday morning and Saturday morning before. Elder D. B. Stokes is their pastor.

CORRESPONDENCE

Maynardsville, TN.

EXPERIENCE OF ELDER D. R. CABBAGE
Conclusion

Many more things concerning God shows his servants things that they don't understand. I remember again in another vision I don't understand all these things, nevertheless, they are in my experience. Most of the time, in many of these visions, Brother Wilder, would be in them. In another vision, me, Elder Wilder, and Elder Garrett Wilson were out on a sea of water in a boat. Away over there on an island was a people. These people were in some sort of trouble. They needed help. Elder Wilder and Elder Wilson told me to go to them. I said, "I can't help them." Elder Wilder said in this vision, "You can sweeten the water until they can drink it."

I believe that God showed me that Elder Wilder, one I had depended on so much and fell back on him so many times, I'd get up and say a few words, sit down and turn the service over to him. I believe God Almighty showed me right there that Elder Wilder and Elder Garret Wilson couldn't do what God had ordained for me to do.

God shows his servants these things, they may not understand them, but anyway, I began to try to talk a little at White Pine Church. Used to ride over there with Elder Wilder. That was my first attempt I ever made to talk in public. I couldn't say much, a few words, nevertheless, I feel that this desire that God puts in the church or this gift. God places the gifts in the church. I do believe those gifts will shine out. I believe that when one is called, he has fear there. But at the same time this desire is so strong he is anxious to try out that gift he feels that he has. I have thought about the old servant Elijah and Elisha. How that Eisha seemed to be coming up under Elijah. Time was growing nigh that old Elijah was going to have to leave this world. How that he knew he was? I believe that he loved this young servant Elisha. Just before his time came to go up into Heaven he asked Elisha, "What can I do for thee?" In other words, what is the last thing I can do for you? Elisha said grant me a double portion of thy spirit (II Kings 2:9). Old Elijah said, "Thou has ask a hard thing. Nevertheless, if thou see me when I go up, it shall be." While in the whirlwind, chariots and horses of fire parted them asunder. Elijah went up and dropped his mantel - yes, Elisha picked it up. The people did not understand, they wanted to go look for the old servant Elijah. They said maybe he had landed on the mountain over there somewhere. Elisha knew better for he told them to go ahead and look They looked and never found him. I believe that old Elijah went straight into heaven. I believe he went through that change somewhere that the Bible talks about. We'll be changed in a moment, in the twinkle of an eye.

Elisha picked up this mantel. He walked along and came to this river of water and stretched the rod across it. The water rolled back for him. Yes, God places the gifts in the church and they do shine out from time to time.

Every since I've been ordained, I've been trying to go. There have been times when I've been low, times when I'd think I wouldn't go anymore. But Jeremiah made the statement that it was shut up in his bones as a burning fire he could not forebear.

I believe they will preach every sermon that God Almighty ordained before the world began, I believe God leads them to the place where he had ordained for them to go. Sometimes, he might lead them into a country they are not ac-

quainted with or places perhaps they had never dreamed about being. One time it got on my mind to go to North Carolina to Upper County Line Association, I'd read about it in the Signs of the Times. I wasn't acquainted with them. But it bore on my mind so heavy to go to that association several years back. They had the association near Burlington, North Carolina. I borrowed my wife's car and I started. Got there somewhere around 12 o'clock.

I can't explain why I went other than I had a desire to go. It wouldn't leave me and I believe God lead me to that place. As I said, I didn't know the people, wasn't acquainted with them and they didn't know me.

I believe they have a light. They can't see themselves but it shines out in such a way that other people can see it, not only the servants of God but his sheep. I was walking around over there in the large crowd, the largest I've ever seen at an association. A man walked up to me and said,"You are about the most humble looking man I have ever seen." I didn't know him, but I made the statement I didn't know how I looked but I felt awful bad. I drove a long ways, I was tired, it was just before I had my gall bladder taken out, and I wasn't feeling good. But anyway, they had service that evening and that night. I took my seat down toward the stand they had built at the foot of this hill. Those scattered oak trees over that hill were a beautiful sight, a beautiful place. I sat there that night and listened at the preaching and singing.

I didn't go over there saying I am a preacher or that I had come to talk. I didn't know why I was there. That night at the close of the service when they began to sing "How Firm a Foundation", I couldn't set there. I went into the stand; shaking hands with them. The next day, on Sunday, I took my seat at the same place. I saw two or three men gathered together outside the stand...standing there talking. One turned and motioned for me to come down there. I went down and he said, "I want to apologize for not putting you in the stand yesterday," I said, "That's alright, you didn't know me." He said, "Get up there and sit down."

There were thirty-two Elders there at that association. Heard many wonderful things preached.

On Sunday night, I believe it was, they put me up to talk. I feel that God gave me a little bit of his Holy Spirit. After service that night as I went to my car, there was a man walked up to me. He said something about some of my experiences, he gave me $2.00, we talked a few minutes. This man was under the impression of joining the church. He had a desire to join the church. I often wondered since then about him. I don't know his name but I wondered if he ever joined the church. I believe he carried the ice around in the mornings for the coolers. I'm not sure, but I'd like to hear from him. The crowd was seated there on that hill was most beautiful. People scattered out on that hill there listening at the service. From the pulpit seemed like their faces were shining like gold. I believe they were being fed from Heaven reminded me, I thought about when Christ was walking this earth. A great multitude of people following him. Time came for them to eat. One said, "Is there anything that these people might eat?" One said 20 pennies worth of bread is not sufficient that everyone may eat. One said, "There is a lad here that has two small fish and five barley loaves." I believe it was, Jesus took those loaves and fishes, blessed them. As they were setting there, grouped out. I believe 50 to a group sat down on the grass there to eat the food that the Lord had blessed. Blessed them to eat, gathered up more than they had after they all ate than they had to begin with. I'm sure that Jesus

knew all about that lad, all about the fishes and the bread.

I believe that God still has those lads standing around with the loaves and the fishes. But they can't feed you until God takes it and blesses it. Blesses them to preach the everlasting gospel of the Son of God. Then God's people can eat. I have wondered about these experiences. Whether I ought to make an attempt to try to put them on tape. I know that this all did come to my mind and I know that this is scattering.

I fought this but felt that I should do it for some reason or other. While I was thinking about whether I should try to put my experience on tape or not. A man came to the building where I worked the other night, called me in the office, said, "I want to talk to you." He said, "How can a back slider return to God?" He was in trouble. He wasn't satisfied in that condition. He said, "I'll be back at 9 o'clock when we get our break." He did come back and we went up stairs in the office and talked. Then I got to thinking about these experiences. What else could you tell anybody but your own experiences.

I realize I am scattering around. I remember one time, while going through all this trouble, all this about preaching, I dreamed or had a vision that I had been somewhere down the otherside of Nashville. Had been down in a wilderness working all day, and as I came back out, there was a gate there. Elder R.L. Biggs was on one side and his wife on the other. I had to walk between them. She turned to Elder Biggs and said, "Cabbage has been down there working all day." I didn't know what that was, I didn't know what it meant. I named it to Elder Wilder, this is what he told me. "When the streams in the desert are opened up, you will probably be there." Well I didn't think much about it. Several years after that, after I had been ordained, I got ahead of myself there but, nevertheless, after my son got drowned I said I would never go anymore.

Yes, I was like Jeremiah. I said, "I will never speak again in the name of the Lord." But since I have mentioned that let's go on with it a little. How good God has been to me.

At the time that happened, I can't explain this, but I had a feeling that something was going to happen to him. Stayed on my mind all day. I went to town and got some hog feed, came back home, stopped down at the foot of the driveway, saw strange cars up here, my sister-in-law came out on the porch, said, "Come up here." Well, I just said it out loud, "Lord whatever it is, it has already happened." When I got in the yard my granddaughter met me. She said Gary had been drowned. Well I thought I had been low before, but that was the lowest I have ever been. I lay across the bed that night while they dragged the river. I said how many times I have stood in the pulpit and said god will walk with you, God will talk with you. I said where is my God, I feel no presence of him. I felt like God had completely withdrew himself from me. I lay there, suffered, wondered about many things, "I'll never go to church anymore," I said. All that, but the next morning I got out of bed, stepped out in the hall, there was something spoke to me, I can't explain that voice. If you have ever heard the voice of the Lord, you know what I am talking about. The voice said, "This is the day the Lord has made."

For three days when I would get out of bed, step out in the hall, that voice would say, "This is the day that the Lord has made." That may sound strange to somebody that is the God that has held me up that's the God that come down once more on those great wings of love and picked me up and carried me through all that. But anyway, back to my

subject.

After that happened, it got on my mind to go to Illinois to an association. It kept bearing on my mind and I went to the Soldier Creek Association, which was held in Benton, Illinois. God blessed us to have a wonderful meeting, a good association, felt his presence and his love.

On my way back home, traveling by myself from Benton toward Lexington, Kentucky on this new highway. Returning back from the association, all that vision that I was talking about came back to my mind. I believe I can say with Ezekiel that, "This is that, that I saw down by the river upon my bed at night." God has showed me that, in other words, he must have had a purpose in me being in that area and I believe that wilderness that I was working in was in the church. God found Jacob in a waste howling. Lead him about and instructed him. Kept him as the apple of his eye but never did take him out of that wilderness. At the time Ezekiel saw things down by the river, four living creatures. I believe four faces, four wings and so on. Can't hardly quote that word for word what he saw there. But anyway, they had four wings, two wings pointed upward and two outward. As they moved they moved straight forward with their wings joined together. I don't think that God has showed me,I haven't understood fully. But I have saw many of them come to pass. Yes, there was a spirit that lead those living creatures as they moved forward, a wheel in the middle of a wheel. And I want to say to you, the spirit was in the wheel that lead those living creatures. When the spirit moved, they moved.

What did Ezekial see there? I know that is deep waters, much too deep for me. But I believe that those wings represented God's love, as they moved forward represented Gods people when they are joined together in the love of God and lead by the spirit followed. Whenever God blesses them to meet with one mind with all things in common. They can join together, join their hearts together, praise God and worship him in one accord and one mind. But the spirit lead them and later on in Ezekial's work he said this is that, that I saw down by the river. I believe that I can say with Old Ezekial that on many occasions, this is that, that I saw down by the river, or upon my bed at night. I do believe that God is able to show his people these things and cause them to trust in him and to lead them in to water up to the ankles, in the water up to the knees and so on.

I know this has been scattering. This is the first attempt I have ever made to do anything like this. Yet I have felt for a long time that if I could write, I would like to send some of them sometime or other to the "Signs". That God's people scattered abroad might mean something to somebody. I don't know. I know I used to enjoy reading peoples experiences in the Signs of The Times, back there when I was in all that trouble. God works in mysterious ways.

So we are going to quit taping. It has quit coming to my mind, that's all I can do. We have to depend on God for this just like anything else. God said, "I compared thee to a company of horses in Pharos Chariots." The horses have to be hooked up to the chariot. He has to be unhooked, put up and fed, hooked back to the chariot. The king holds the lines in his hands, when he says, go, you go. When he says stop, you stop.

Brother Ralph, Sister Agnes, you mean so much to me. I love you. I love all you people down in Alabama. I desire to visit you. Maybe in the future God will bless me to where I can travel more. So for now, I want to say good night. May God Bless You.

Elder D. R. Cabbage

Dear Mother:

I received your most kind and welcome letter the other day, and surely was glad to hear from you, and to date those clippings from The Signs of The Times. They are plain words, and in them is a world of wisdom that everybody does not know. I read them over and over; they are food to me. I want to take the *Signs*, so tell me where I can write to subscribe. It will be of much comfort to me to read the unsearchable riches of God, which he has shed upon his dear children. I do like to read such truth as it contains, for I believe in the very things the writers say; they leave the world out and give the God of heaven the credit, to whom the credit is due, even to Jesus Christ. The holy Comforter, sent by God, testifies of the loving grace of Christ Jesus. My dear mother, this is the kind of a God I want to worship. Before I received the letter I was bothered some about the many sins of my fleshly mind, and how often I was turned off, but, as the dear brother says, God has his strong arms over and all around, and makes me sit in heavenly places in true communion that is in Christ Jesus. He told the truth about the saving of the Lord. He does his will and his own good pleasure, without the puny help of man. Man has nothing to do with it. The God of heaven is all-wise and righteous, and sheds the unsearchable riches of his grace over his people, for whom Christ shed his precious blood. By experience I feel out of my place when I go to some of the so-called churches. I can have more blessings in the corner reading the truth of the word of God than I can by hearing them preach. But I do get a revealation in hearing the preachers that cast the net on the right side of the ship, and they are the ones who through God's plan preach the gospel to his dear people. I am going to keep these clippings and reread them. Sometimes in reading them the love of truth makes me shed tears. I want to protect the banner of God's love. I know he is righteous and does no sin. But my sinful life, the flesh, works against the Spirit and makes me feel I am doing something out of the way. I cannot help temptations, but I believe the Lord will look after me, a poor miserable creature, as I feel myself to be. He knows my faults and searches my heart. All to him I owe. Sin was a crimson stain, he washed it white as snow. If the people knew how he only helps the poor needy sinner who is in the mire they would leave off the fake religions of man. You say the word "christian" means a true follower of Christ. If we follow him, we will lose all pride, and will not think about living in society and joining the fine churches of this earth, and will have the precious Savior to keep us from these things, for he will supply us with the riches of his grace. The Scripture says, Grace and truth come by Jesus Christ, but the law came by Moses. This grace does not have to be renewed year by year, for it stands forever. The man was right when he said, Good thoughts and desires never grow in nature's garden. Mother, I read, and think I understand, precious letters the Primitive Baptists have written. Please write and tell me where to get the Signs of The Times.

Pray for me, that I might have strength to stand on the firm foundation of the truth, and for help to bear me up in my weakness.

Your son,
JEWELL CROCKER

EXTRA COPIES OF THE "SIGNS"

Available to you for $1.00 per copy as long as supply last. Send your order with remittance to:
Signs Of The Times, Inc.
Rt. 1, Box 65
Keeling, Virginia 24566

Dear Elder Kenneth R. Key,

It has been requested by some of the Dear one's, that I write again to The Signs Of The Times. It is with fear and trembling, that I attempt to write. I feel to be weak, and poor in Spirit, knowing that in my flesh dwells no good thing, feeling to be a vile sinful wretch, much of my time, crying unto the Lord, to have mercy on me a sinner. My thoughts are often gone astray. I can't even think a good thought, unless the Lord is the giver. I am hoping the Lord will bless me with a Spiritual mind. Apostle Paul said a carnal mind is not subject to the laws of God, neither indeed can be, for to be carnal minded is death, but to be Spiritual minded is life and peace. It is so precious to me, when the Lord pours out his spirit up on all flesh. The ministers of the living god, wherever they are sent to preach the Gospel of the Kingdom, like the prophets of old, they spake as the Holy Spirit gave them utterance. The speakers and hearers alike, are made to sit together in heavenly place in Christ, worshipping the only true and living God, giving him all the honor, praise and glory. He is our law giver, they are all taught of God. He puts his laws in their hearts, and writes them in their minds, some times in the Lord are unspeakable and full of glory. At times our cup runneth over with joy. Then there are times, when we are full of doubts and fears, of being one of the Lords little children. Am I his, or am I not, is he clean gone forever, how sweet to our souls when the Lord blesses us with the spirit of comfort, saying to us yea, I have loved thee with an everlasting love. Therefore with loving kindness, I have drawn thee. Fear not little flock, for it is your Father's good pleasure to give you the Kingdom. He makes those that are his, to know the mystery of the Kingdom. Christ in you, the hope of glory, Daniel 2:44 and in the days of these kings shall the God of heaven set up a Kingdom, which shall never be destroyed; and the Kingdom shall not be left to other people, but it shall break in pieces and consume all these Kingdoms, and it shall stand forever. That is so precious to believe, the Kingdom that God set up, in the hearts of his children, Christ in you, The hope of glory shall stand forever. I believe when Christ comes the second time, He will destroy all the earthly kingdoms and comsume them by the brightness of his coming. It is so wonderful to me, when the blessed of the Lord, to hear the true doctrine preached by our home ministers, and also by the visiting ministers. They all preach the doctrine of our Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ, having different gifts, but the same spirit. The Lord saw fit by the foolishness of preaching, to save those that believe. After that ye believed, ye were sealed with that Holy Spirit of promise. David said in Ps. 27:4 one thing have I desired of the Lord, that will I seek after; that I may dwell in the house of the Lord all the days of my life, to behold the beauty of the Lord, and to inquire in his temple. 1 Peter 2:5 ye also as lively stones, are built up a spiritual sacrifices, acceptable to God by Jesus Christ. Heb. 3:4-6 For every house is builded by some man; but he that built all things is God. And Moses verily was faithful in all his house as a servant, for a testimony of those things, which were to be spoken after, but Christ as a Son over his own house. Whose house are we, if we hold fast the confidence and the rejoicing firm unto the end. Dear ones I believe all the ones, that the Lord blesses to hear the truth as it is in him declared, does dwell in the spiritual house of the Lord, like David that is my desire, that the Lord will bless me to dwell in the house of the Lord all the days of my life, to behold the beauty of the Lord, and to inquire in his temple. Like Moses said, I would rather suffer

the afflictions with the righteous, than to enjoy sin for a season. One place in the scriptures it says, to keep yourselfs unspoted from the world. I love not the worldly doctrines and commandments of men, nor the pleasures of this world. I love the Lord and his people in the Spiritual world, that he prayed for. I hope that I am one of that blessed number whose god is the Lord. Praise the Lord, from whom all our blessings flow. In bonds of love,

Lula Fox

URGENT!

Look on your address label.
If the expiration date is

7/84

it will expire with this issue. Please send renewal in the mail today.

Dear Grandpa, (Elder Spangler)

I read your book AMAZINE GRACE last Sat. night. It grabbed me by the heart and squeezed me hard. The motions stirred in me were so powerful and deep, they hurt. I couldn't let go. I slept with it under my pillow.

I was deeply moved. Thank you for sharing yourself. A part of you was revealed to me that I never knew. I'm glad that I have your book. I'll treasure it always. I regret that it wasn't longer. You must have experienced so many wonderful things. I envy you in some ways. You have searched and found so many answers. Answers to questions I still ask.

I felt compelled to write and tell you how much your book meant to me.

I hope that you are getting along well. Give my love to Grandma.

Love,
Beverlee

April 2, 1984

Dear Grandpa & Grandma,

This is an account of my spiritual awakening. I knew at the time I should write it down yet I didn't feel worthy and actually did not have an idea of the total impact it would have on me. Time sequences may be a little off, but as God is my witness, the rest is accurate to my ability.

Life has always tormented me for I have never understood the warp of mankind. Everywhere I look there is pain and deception brought on by man. It is not enough that our bodies are imperfect and we suffer ill health–but our minds are so imperfect too and we afflict needless pain on others through our actions and our words. This has always been a source of great sorrow for me and has caused me great mental anguish. During the days I believed, so foolheartedly, of control of my own destiny, I struck out at unkind people by withdrawing from them. Finally I developed hostility and callousness for these people. This reaction has only caused me–not them–a great deal more suffering, and I do believe this has been the largest part of my spiritual trials.

As I look back to those days from where I am now–I understand that you can not put trust in man–but should only have compassion for I am no worse and no better than anyone else. This aspect of God's powers has brought me some of the greatest comfort I have ever experienced.

I will not try to tell you of the years preceeding my spiritual change because there is too much pain in remembering and I can not describe it well to people. I have always had much to be grateful for and have always known this. Yet it seems as though my sadness and suffering brought on by misunderstanding of the ways of man have brought me more pain and suffering than I could bear–I believe now this was a vital part of God's way to

make me see His warp. All I can say is I can not be too grateful to God for His mercy. I beg that He will keep me and not forsake me.

One day I felt totally at the end of my mental resources, control and power. I don't recall ever feeling that frustrated. I was filled inside with anger and hostility.I thought I was going to burst open. Life was totally unbearable at that moment. I ran into my room and threw myself on my bed screaming and pounding my fists–"I need help"–in my mind I meant psychiatric help.

All of a sudden a peace came over my entire being–I felt nothing but peace and joy–my anger was gone–my worries were gone.

I knew at that instant it was God. I cried, I laid on the floor afraid to look to heaven, afraid God might see me as I saw myself now. Yet I wanted to thank God as much as I could. I begged Him to please let me be with Him and come to know His ways.

Many thoughts raced through my mind in a matter of minutes. I saw for the first time what a wretch I was. I had been living for the flesh not the spirit. I had believed in the power of man. Now I knew why I had been suffering so much, and I was ready to give my physical life up–to keep this peace that only God could give. I knew living without God in your life is punishment and hell on earth.

I was afraid to tell anyone of my experience–afraid they would think I was trying to be something I wasn't. I see now my trials are with God not mankind and I care not what they think of my experience.

I was also, because of my human wretchness, afraid of what this peace and belief might mean–afraid God would surely come to punish me for my life.

So I went about my business acting like nothing had happened yet feeling so different. I want to point out too that Grandpa and Grandma had only extended an invitation to me to come to church, they have never tried to make me believe their ways. They have only offered me love and kindness and company.

I had been going to the Durham Church two or three months before my experience took place.

Then one Sunday following my experience of God's peace I went to Church. My Grandfather preached one of his beautiful sermons that was so similar to my experience. My ears began to buzz and my head felt dizzy–and my heart felt full of praise and joy. I was hearing the words of God and they were the sweetest words I had ever heard. These words suddenly had meaning as my Grandfather spoke them so clearly (I believe he has been given one of life's greatest gifts–the ability to preach God's words from his heart.) Grandpa was preaching about people reaching the end of their wits and how God brings people to Him when they reach this point. I was overpowered with compassion and love. I felt like singing out and crying out for God's blessed mercy.

After this experience I was scared. Why should a person such as myself be blessed with this peace? I was still scared to be amongst these church people as well.

Then one night I was out with a friend and we were in a car wreck. I thought for an instant we were to be killed, but we were spared. I saw even more clearly my wretched life. This accident caused me great distress and I asked God for help in coming to terms with it and He gave me the ability to forget the emotional impact of it. I knew then I was powerless and needed a spiritual friend–God.

The next third Sunday went to Durham again and Grandpa was blessed again to preach a moving and glorious sermon. He spoke about how there comes a time

to take the cross upon your back when you hear the words of God. He said that no one ever feels worthy to be baptized. I knew what my heart was telling me to do but my mind was very troubled. The church people had made me feel so welcome yet I didn't feel worthy of them. I was troubled for weeks with this idea.

During these weeks I saw my life changing and the preaching was becoming clearer and clearer to me. I knew in my heart I wanted to thank God for his mercy. I was finally moved to reveal my burdens to my Grandparents. What about my sins I asked. Grandpa replied that all sin is the same. Oh what mercy.

For the first time in my life I felt like I shared a belief with people - the Primitive Baptist people. I hoped and prayed they would forgive me for who I was and let me thank God with them. They did accept me into their church. It was a month now until I would be buried in the watery grave and I prayed that Grandpa would baptize me and that God would bring me to the grave in good health.

The Sat. night before my baptism we were all riding home from church. I was trying to find out the name of the Hymn that was surely the most beautiful Hymn I had heard - but we couldn't come up with the name because I could not sing the tune.

The next morning I was baptized. I couldn't control my crying for I was overcome by God's compassion and mercy for allowing me to be baptized. After the baptism we went inside and the first hymn Grandpa called for was Hymn 386 page 156—"Come Thou found of every blessing, tune my heart to sing thy grace." I burst into tears for this was the Hymn I spoke of Sat. night. My brothers and sisters sang that hymn as beautiful as anything I have ever heard. I knew it was all right for me to be there, finally I had been offerred a safe place to be - a home.

It has been a long road - and I have a long road still to go in my understanding of God yet I pray that God will "Bind my wandering Heart to Thee."

One of my truest blessings has been knowing my beloved Grandparents. They have lived their lives for and by God and have thus given quality to all life around them. I feel God acted through my Grandfather to reach me and it is a blessing that will carry me through my life. I can only pray that by some miracle I should be with my Grandparents in the afterlife. I love them with all my heart through the abounding Grace of God.

That is the way my spiritual change unfolded - it feels better to reveal it.

After beloved Brother Minter's funeral, I was thinking that I had never thanked all you people for providing lost souls with a home. You two, and the Minter's and sister Davis and others whose names I am not familiar, have given us a place to worship God. The lives you have lived have blessed everyone around you with goodness. And you have created a home for the spirit and the worship of God. Bless you all for eternity.

Love, Your Granddaughter
Linda

---

301 Rives Rd.
Martinsville, Va. 24112

Dear Grand-daughter:

Your sweet letter deserves a reply, and lest we procrastinate, we will get at it. The pictures were lifelike and full of animation. Years from now they will bring back fond recollections of bygone days when you had your children around your feet.

Your grandmother has about recovered from a bout with "inner ear trouble". The symptoms were confusing with a possible brain tumor. Therefore we had numerous tests made including a brain scan. All the tests came out negative so she takes medication for high blood and

cholesterol only.

In your letter we were interested in your exposition of "christian loving." Why were the deciples first called Christians at Antioc?

Because Paul was preaching Christ Jesus and Him crucified. On one occasion he declared that he was " . . . determined to know nothing else . . ."

Was he paid to carry the message? No. Rather the Lord said to Annais, a deciple, 'I will shew him how great things he must suffer for my name's sake. Paul bore the message before the Gentiles (that's us) and Kings and the children of Israel, thru much suffering the rest of his life. He wrote 13 books of the New Testament for our learning in christian behavior as well as the doctrine of Sovereign Grace. Read the 8th chapter of Romans. It is a classic. Paul verifies what Jesus had to say about the certainty of the salvation of "his people." Who are His people? Those that the Father gave Him in covenant before the world began. The angel told Joseph in a dream, " . . . He shall save His people from their sins." Jesus said, "All that the Father gave me shall come to me." Why must they come to Jesus? Because He is the way "No man cometh to the Father but by me" "I will raise them up at the last day."

There are only two peoples of Adam's race and two places fixed for their eternal destiny,heaven and hell. All human beings are headed that way now; to one or the other. God's people, after their hearts are changed have no fear of hell or the devil. Rather they fear Him who has power over Satan.

When does this change of heart take place? When it pleases God to give of His Spirit in a new birth. This new birth produces a spiritual man, often referred to as the inner man.

This inner man doesn't like the first man Adam. There is continual warfare going on between them. Paul was disturbed about this. He said when I would do good, evil is present with me. This condition caused him to cry out, saying "O whetched man that I am, who shall deliver me from the body of this death?"Then by the spirit he answers, "I thank God thru Jesus the Lord." There is Salvation in no other. Praise His holy name. We are saved by grace thru faith, not of works lest any man should boast, it is the gift of God. What about good works? They are produced by the inner man. The tree having been made good produces good gruit. Praise the Lord!

Dear Child, I had not intended to write so much but it kept coming, leading me to believe that it is falling on good ground and is sheep food. A goat would probably turn up his nose at it.

In conclusion let me warn you as you seek for truth, to beware of " . . . dogs beware of evil workers." Phil. 3-5. " . . . because your adversary, the Devil is as a roaring lion, walking about seeking whom he may devour." 1st Pet. 5-8. Satan is also described as being transformed into an angel of light . . . So beware of counterfitters. An artificial flower may even look better than a natural blossom but it cannot reproduce or give off a sweet perfume.

With love to you and yours,
Grand Dad and Grand-mother

(Elder & Sister P.E. Ingram)

TO OUR SUBSCRIBERS:

Due to rising cost in publishing the Signs, we must increase the subscription price beginning July 1, 1984 to $10.00 per year and $18.00 for two years. We will honor all renewals at the old price until that date. We regret this increase but our cost now is a little over $1.00 per copy.

Editors

VOICES OF THE PAST

"he being dead yet speaketh"

"THE SCARLETT LINE."

"She bound the scarlet line in the window," Joshus ii, 21.

That exceeding riches of grace are exhibited in the narrative centering around this scarlet line. Most preciously is this discovered when we see pictured forth the marvelous kindness of God to poor, perishing sinners. The twelve tribes of Israel with Joshua at their head are now entering into the possession of the land of promise. "And Joshua the son of Nun sent out of Shittim two men to spy secretly, saying, Go view the land, even Jericho. And they went, and came into an harlot's house, named Rahab, and lodged there."

Look not so disdainfully upon this scene, ye self-rightous, for this is of the Lord. A vessel of mercy whose name is in the Lamb's book of life, an object of Jehovah's everlasting love, is being sought out. (Isaiah 1xii.12.) One who to the end of time is set forth an object of God's distinguishing grace, Rahab the harlot. When the Son of God was in the world in the likeness of sinful flesh, those who highly esteemed themselves murmured that Jesus was gone to be the guest of one that was a sinner, and they contemptuously designated him the friend of publicans and sinners. It is one of the surpassing glories of the gospel that Christ Jesus came into the world to save sinners, of whom I am chief. (1 Tim. i.15.)

Before the coming of these men Rahab had been much disturbed in her soul. She contemplated the entering in of God's host into Canaan as the massengers of his righteous vengeance. She believed that her people and her city were doomed to destruction. Then might Rahab say within herself, How shall one so wicked as I escape? The day declines, and the mantle of night begins to shade the doomed city, and there in the twilight enter two strangers, men of the children of Israel. It is not so dark but that they are seen of many, and tidings of their presence in the city are taken to the king of Jericho. They are seen of Rahab the harlot,she knows them, too. Who can portray her emotions of soul as she beheld them? O, not with the eyes and emotions of an harlot does she look upon them. Others look upon these messengers with enmity, and would take hold of them with violent hands and slay them. But this woman is moved by a gracious and divine power, and is in exercise before the Lord. She believes that he is, and unholy, a sinner, she trembles before him, but trembling and contrite she is drawn to him; her heart craves his indulgent mercy, and those two men are his, his sacred ones, for Jehovah is the God of Israel. She is moved toward these men because of their God with all graciousness of spirit. "She received the spies with peace."—Heb. xi. 31. No doubt she felt unworthy to lodge the representatives of the favored nation of the Almighty, but an inward satisfaction glowed within in the honor conferred upon her that they should seek shelter under her roof. "He that receiveth you receiveth me." In some little measure no doubt she tasted this blessedness. "She received the spies with peace." But her comfort of mind in her graciousness of heart toward these Israelites is soon disturbed; it has been told the king of this doomed city, "Behold, there came men in hither to-night of the children of Israel, to search out the country. And the king of Jericho sent unto Rahab, saying, Bring forth the men that are come to thee, which are entered into thine house: for they be come to search out all the country." Will Rahab surrender them a prey to their ravening foes? No, she will

show by her works her faith in god, who is the King of kings. "she brought them up to the roof of her house, and hid them with the stalks of flax, which she had laid in order upon the roof." "Wilt thou know, O vain man, that faith without works is dead?" This woman's faith was a living faith, and her faith moved her to shield, to save these spies from the vengeance of the king of Jericho. Her works of faith were thus evidencing her justification. "Was not Rahab the harlot justified by works, when she had received the messengers, and had sent them out another way?" —James ii. 25. The woman took the two men and hid them; she comes down from the roof to face the officers of the king of Jericho, and said thus: "There came men unto me, but I wist not whence they were: and it came to pass, about the time of the shutting of the gate, when it was dark, that the men went out: whither the men went I wot not: pursue after them quickly: for ye shall overtake them." What is this? Is this the fruit of faith? Never. Faith in the Lord is a good tree that is planted and grows by the operation of God, and cannot bring forth evil fruit. No lie is of the truth. Let us ponder upon this scene of light and darkness, there is profitable instruction in it to those who fear the Lord. Say not, I would never do so. Child of God, you know not how weak you are, unless kept by the power of God the next moment you will sink in the depravity of your sinful heart into all wickedness. Rahab to shield these hidden spies resorts to her deceiving tongue, and pours forth lies to the men of Jericho. They believe her lies and hasten, as they imagine, in pursuit of the fugitive spies without the gates of Jericho. The spies were beneficial by Rahab's lies. Was this lying excusable? jesuitism might answer affirmatively, saying, the end justifies the means. But an inspired apostle of Jesus Christ has declared the just damnation of all such who slanderously reported and affirmed that he said, "Let us do evil that good may come."—Romans iii. 8 How valiantly, with what holy majesty this holy apostle utterly repudiates such a doctrine. "What shall we say then? Shall we continue in sin that grace may abound? God forbid. How shall we that are dead to sin live any longer therein?"—Romans vi. 1,2. If Rahab was one that was born of the Spirit, in whose heart was that faith in God which is the fruit of the Spirit, is it not a very paradox that she should upon the roof of her house be moved by faith in the Lord to acts of goodness toward these spies, and then descending to the threshold face the officers with cunning falsehoods? Is this something to be winked at and passed over as a trifle? To the child of God no sin is a trifle, but is grievous, damnable. If you are one to who the Lord has given a new heart, all iniquity will be hateful, and sin not only in words and deeds, but in thy thoughts, will make thee heavy and sad, and thy heart will sigh and mourn over it unto thy God.Those who are born of god have a nature imparted to them akin to the nature of God and as exercised by this nature, (2 Peter i. 4,) the new man, which is creatd after the image of him that created him in righteousness and true holiness, (Eph. iv. 24,) they hunger and thirst after righteousness. They cannot feast their eyes upon sin. This being so the question still presents itself, How is it that a child of God can this moment be exercised in love and faith worshiping the Lord, and in a small moment be exercised in matters the most sinful? Can such a state of affairs exist and one in very truth be born of the Spirit, a child of God? And if it be so how do such opposites have subsistence in them? These are momentous inquiries. This is that which is so mysterious, that often causes so much misgiving of heart to those who fear the Lord: that one moment exercised graciously toward God with humble contriteness of heart, or in

grateful praises, and then all is suspended and to our bitter dismay find there is in us a heart deceitful above all things and desperately wicked. O, the grief of mind that is ours, how discouraged, how we have to blush when once more our thoughts, our faces are turned toward our holy and gracious God. The mystery of these conflicting emotions and sometimes contradictory behavior felt and exhibited in the people of God is that they are the subjects of two natures described in the scriptures as the flesh and the Spirit, (Gal. v. 16,) the old and the new man, (Ephesians iv. 22-24,) and perhaps no clearer statement of these diverse principles can be found than that given in Romans vii. 14-25. All our emotions of contrition of heart, of faith and love and praise in which we worship the Lord, are put forth in us by the operations of God's gracious power. The arising and intrusion of iniquity is from our corrupt Adamic nature, which ever is the heartsaddening, burdensome load of the children of God while they are in this world. The bitter consciousness of indwelling sin forbids us to glory in ourselves before God. O, the mercifulness of the Lord; he pities us in our low estate, and by his gracious teachings we are melted before him in repentance, and we are drawn to cleave alone to the sacrifice and righteousness of Jesus Christ as our only hope of acceptance before the throne of God. It is a most humiliating thing in the lives of the saints that their most blessed and sacred moments may suddenly be defiled by sinful thoughts, and unless kept by the power of God in the sanctuary of his gracious felt presence, so powerful and ensnaring is the depravity of our fleshly heart we shall as suddenly fall into outward iniquities. How much it becomes us then to cry continually for mercy to be kept from the paths of sin. "Hold thou me up and I shall be safe."

The men of Jericho are gone from the door of Rahab's house in hot pursuit of the spies elsewhere, and Rahab instantly ascends to the roof of her house. "Before the spies were laid down, she came unto them upon the roof." Did she then, or in after days, chuckle over the deception she practiced upon her fellow citizens? Ah, memories of sinfulness are not cherished by the pure in heart. What gratification can the remembrance of transgressions afford a believer in Jesus? They are ashamed of all iniquity. (Rom. vi. 21.) The grace of God in them forbids that they should glory in their shame.

"Rahab said unto the men, I know that the Lord hath given you the land, and that your terror is fallen upon us, and that all the inhabitants of the land faint because of you. For we have heard how the Lord dried up the water of the Red Sea for you, when ye came out of Egypt; and what ye did unto the two kings of the Amorites, that were on the other side Jordan, Sihon, Og, whom ye utterly destroyed. And as soon as we had heard these things, our hearts did melt, neither did there remain any more courage in any man, because of you; for the Lord your God, he is God in heaven above, and in earth beneath."

What changes take place in this woman all within a little space of time. Moved with faith in God she received the spies with peace, and sought to hide them from their foes; then with lies she barricades the entrance of her house and turns away the men of Jericho; now upon the roof this Gentile woman is discoursing most learnedly (as one surely taught of the Lord) concerning God, her faith in him, and breathes forth her longings that Israel, the people of God, would deal friendly with her and her father's house. It was Peter, and Peter's same natural tongue that said, "Lord, to whom shall we go? Thou hast the words of eternal life. And we believe and are sure that thou art that Christ, the Son of the living God." —John vi. 68,69, and who with oaths and cursing denied Jesus

saying, "I know not the man."—Matt. xxvi. 74, and afterward said, "Lord, thou knowest all things; thou knowest that I love thee."—John xxi.17. "Out of the same mouth proceedeth blessing and cursing. My brethren, these things ought not so to be."—James iii.10. Ponder these things in thy heart.

Tidings of the onward march of the tribes of Israel, and of God's interposition in their behalf preceded their entrance into Canaan. If the waters of the Red Sea could not impede their way, if Jehovah dried up the sea for them, and they marched through the deep dry shod, if Israel is triumphant over both the kings of the Amorites, who then can withstand this invincible host? Terror fell upon the inhabitants of the land; their courage fled away and all hearts did melt. No one felt these things more deeply than Rahab, and only she of all the city of Jericho was exercised graciously toward the Lord amidst these distressing forebodings. This monument of God's grace is so affected by his gracious power that she attributes the invincible progress of the chosen nation to the Lord, and she believes that their God who has hitherto wrought so effectually in their behalf will yet go on to display his grace unto his beloved people in fulfilling the covenant made with Abraham, Isaac and Jacob. "I know that the Lord hath given you the land." Israel got not the land in possession by their own sword, neither, did their own arm save them, but the Lord's right hand, the light of his countenance and his kingly favor put them in possession of their inheritance. All this is believed in the heart of Rahab, and in her recital of God's grace and power in behalf of Israel she crowns it all with the acknowledgement that "the Lord your God, he is God in heaven above, and in the earth beneath." In Rahab's view, all the Canaanitish gods are famished out of the land; she has cast their images to the moles and to the bats, and the Lord alone is exalted. How divine is that work in a sinner that brings him to that reverend and affectionate recognition of the living and true God. Then, though a sinner, worthy only of his wrath, he is moved to fall down and kneel before the Lord our Maker.

Rahab says, "Our hearts did melt, neither did there remain any more courage in any man." This spiritually is realized by the vessels of mercy who are called unto the knowledge of themselves before the Almighty. All our courage sinks within us when we are apprehended by the Lord to face the curse of the law. Our sins and just comdemnation are brought home to us, and we tremble in apprehension of the execution of his coming judgement. "Because he hath appointed a day in the which he will judge the world in righteousness, by that man whom he hath ordained." The risen and ascended Savior is that man who is ordained to judge the quick and the dead at his appearing and kingdom. (Acts xvii, 31; 2 Tim. iv. 1.)

Now, when the harlot Rahab had confessed to the spies her belief in God, her terror, the loss of her courage, her meltings of heart in apprehension of coming judgements, her belief in the power and graciousness of the Lord unto Israel, and crowned the whole with declaring that he only was God, then she pours forth her entreaties that kindness might be shewn unto her and to her father's house: "Now therefore, I pray you, swear unto me by the Lord, since I have shewed you kindness, that ye will also shew kindness unto my father's house, and give me a true token: and that ye will save alive my father, and my mother, and my brethren, and my sisters, and all that they have, and deliver our lives from death." Thus she craved their friendship and deliverance from death. So quickened sinners make

supplication unto the Lord for salvation, that they may not perish in their sins, and the Holy Ghost moves them to crave the friendship of the everlasting God. This is a miracle of God's grace, that a sinner, a creature who in his nature is unholy, enmity against God, should be found thirsting for God, the living God. His compassionate mercy is so sought after. O, to be freed from sin, to be holy, that I might live forever with the Lord. God becomes so lovely and so loved that our heart exclaims, "Whom have I in heaven but thee? and there is none upon earth that I desire beside thee."

"Give me a true token." How descriptive is this language of that life of entreaty in which those who are born again live before God. Give me a true token of the forgiveness of my sins, cries the mourning soul. Give me a true token that thou art my Savior, of my acceptance in thy sight, O God. Give me a true token of thy covenant, everlasting love. Give me a true token that I am one of thy chosen, that I am a child of God. Thus with fervency the child of God pours forth his supplications, and sometimes like Gideon, (Judges vi.) we feel we must have token upon token to satisfy us. O, to find a quiet resting-place in the sure mercies of our God. Give a true token, one that will not fail me, that will be honored and accepted in that day before the throne of God. Give me the earnest of Spirit in my heart of that inheritance incorruptible, undefiled, and that fadeth not away, reserved in heaven for those who are kept by the power of God, through faith, unto salvation, ready to be revealed at the last time. Let the beloved Savior kiss me with the kisses of his mouth, for his love is better than wine; let him speak to my heart of his dying love. O, that on me might be put the best robe of the righteousness of the Son of God; that on my hand might be put the ring of the Father's everlasting love; the ring that should be the true token that I am still and forever his child; the ring of espousal, of eternal wedlock to the fairest among ten thousand, the One altogether lovely.

Rahab's entreaty was heard, the spies made a covenant of life and kindness with her, saying, "Our life for yours." Your life shall be more precious than our own; we will give our lives a sacrifice "instead of you to die." "Our life for your if ye utter not this our business. And it shall be, when the Lord hath given us the land, that we will deal kindly and truly with thee." It is a gracious mystery that a sinner should be so wrought upon that he is moved, with a weeping heart over his sins, to sue for tokens of the Lord's tender mercy, and it is very wonderful indeed, and surpassingly gracious that the Almighty inclines his ear and hears our cry. O, he hears the sighing of the needy, he will regard the prayer of the destitute, and not despise their prayer. He forgetteth not the cry of the humble. What encouragement is this for needy souls to wait upon the Lord. "Men ought always to pray, and not to faint." So innumerable are our weaknesses, temptations and necessities, and for myself I confess that as the days and the years pass by they become no less, and I should be utterly discouraged and faint indeed were it not that in prayer to the Lord I am enabled to cast all my care upon him who careth for me. But to do this I need the gracious operations of the Comforter to bring my heart to the persuasion that the Lord forgetteth not the cry of the humble, and thus I am divinely constrained to come boldly to the throne of grace to obtain mercy, and find grace to help in time of need. Rahab believes the spies; their covenant promises are inspiring and satisfying, and she manifests her grateful acquiescence by facilitating their escape from Jericho. "Then she let them down by a cord through the window: for her house was upon the

town wall, and she dwelt upon the wall. And she said unto them, Get you to the mountain, lest the pursuers meet you; and hide yourselves there three days, until the pursuers be returned; and afterward may ye go your way. And the men said unto her, We will be blameless of this thine oath which thou hast made us swear. Behold, when we come into the land, thou shalt bind this scarlet thread in the window which thou didst let us down by; and thou shalt bring thy father, and thy mother, and thy brethren, and all thy father's household, home unto thee. And it shall be, that whosoever shall go out of the doors of thy house into the street, his blood shall be upon his head, and we will be guiltless: and whosoever shall be with thee in the house, his blood shall be on our head, if any hand be upon him. And if thou utter this our business, then we will be quit of thine oath which thou hast made us to swear. And she said, According unto your words, so be it. And she sent them away, and they departed: and she bound the scarlet line in the window."

Fred W. Keene

(Continued next month)

MEETINGS

PIGG RIVER ASSOCIATION

The Pigg River Association will be held, the Lord willing, the first Sunday in August, Friday and Saturday before (Aug. 3,4,5). Roanoke Church is the host for this setting of the Association. The meeting place will be on the grounds and the meeting house at Pigg River Church.

To get to the Pigg River Meeting House those coming from the North on U.S. 220 turn right on to State Route 919 (which is three-quarters of a mile south of Boones Mill, Va.) Follow 919 to State Route 641 and turn right on 641 to Calloway, Va. Turn left in Calloway on State Route 602, and follow signs to Meeting House.

Those coming from the South, go Route 220 to Rocky Mount, take route 40 West to Ferrum, Va. At Ferrum turn right on Route 602 (Ferrum College will be on left immediately on 602) Go 6 1/2 miles on 602, turn left on 752 (you will be going straight as 602 courses here.) Go 1/2 mile on 752. Turn right on 750-go 1 1/2 miles to church.

Brother Jamie Cooper
Association Clerk

An annual all day meeting will be held, the Lord willing, at Old Pine creek church on the 4th of July, 1984. The church is located off highway #221, five miles north of Floyd, Virginia. Those coming from Floyd turn left onto road #682. Those coming from Roanoke, turn right onto road #682. All lovers of the Truth are invited and expecially all ministers of our faith and order.

Elder Roy Agee

The tenth annual fifth Sunday meeting consisting of four churches will meet, the Lord willing, with Hopewell Church, July 27th, 28th and 29th. We invite all lovers of the Truth to meet with us. Hopewell Church is located about five miles west of Winnsboro, Texas. For further information call 214-629-3561.

Elder Joe L. Hamrick, Pastor

CONTRIBUTIONS

CONTRIBUTION LIST FOR APRIL 1984

S.H. Wood, VA. $6.00
Mrs. Cascyle Bagwell, TX. 7.00
Mrs. Martha L. Newnan, NC..... 2.00
Mrs. M.E. Womble, NC..... 2.00
Mrs. H.D. Underwood, VA..... 2.00
Mrs. Amie Benson, NC 2.00
Eld. John Wingfield, VA..... 5.00
Mrs. Emodell Murphy, AR..... 7.00
Mrs. Erma Broach, AR. 2.00
Mrs. Rita A. Paschal, NC..... 2.00
Mrs. Sara Cody, AR..... 18.00
Mrs. Nilie Brown, NC 2.00
Eld. Fred Neikirk, FL 2.00
Mrs. H.A. Harlow, TX..... 18.00
Mrs. Wm. A. Jewett, Jr., OH 7.00
Mrs. Betty Lovelace, NC 7.00
A.E. Moran, VA..... 15.00
Mrs. Peal H. Pendleton, VA 7.00
Mrs. Flora C. Vest, VA 2.00
Ora R. Poff, Va..... 1.00
A Friend, VA..... 7.00
Mrs. A.C. Sweeney, WV..... 50.00
Mrs. Roma H.C. Smith, AL..... 10.00
Mrs. James A. Smith, TX..... 3.00
L.W. Myers, VA 2.00
Miss Reidy Pickral, VA 50.00
Mrs. Joe Kee, TX 2.00
Barney Evers, AR 3.00
Mrs. Olive F. Hastings, MD 8.00
Mrs. David M. Spangler, VA 1.00
Mrs. Minnie Barrett, AL..... 3.00
Mrs. Sarah H. Barker, VA 25.00
Eld. J.A. Albritton, FL 12.00
Barnabas J. Brammer, MD..... 2.00

"Whatsoever ye would that men should do to you, do ye even so to them."
Mat. 7:12

OBITUARIES

LENA ALTIZER AKERS

Sister Lena Akers was a member of the Primitive Baptist Church for 70 years. She loved her church dearly. Due to poor health in her last years she was unable to attend as often as she would have liked. Throughout her life she walked with God and loved her family and friends very much.

Born in Montgomery County on April 9, 1896 to Merritt Caroline Altizer. she married Chymer Akers on June 19, 1917. her husband died December 19, 1966 after long suffering with arthritis. Sister Lena died March 13, 1984. They had four children. She is survived by one son, J.T. Akers, two daughters, Mrs. Marvin (Lucille) Duncan and Mrs. Posey (Frances) Weeks. There are also twelve grandchildren and nine great-grandchildren and her sister, Glenna Yeatts.

Her funeral service was held at Pleasant Valley Church at Alum Ridge, Virginia, by Mr. Everett Reed and Elder Roy Agee. She was laid to rest at the Akers Cemetery.

Written by her daughter,

Frances Weeks
By request of the clerk of
Valley View Primitive Baptist Church

ERIC CALK THURSTON

1896-1984

I hope that I believe the things I'm about to write.

It pleased our Heavenly Father to call home one of His dear children, Erie Calk Thurston, Mar. 12, 1984 in her home in

Downsville, La. making her stay on earth 87 yrs. 2 months and 25 days.

I was truly blessed to be with her on many visits in her home and never saw anyone with more faith and trust in her God. She was a very faithful and devoted member of Liberty Hill Primitive Baptist Church near Farmerville, La. never missing a service unless sickness hindered her from going. She was an inspiration for anyone who knew her since she wanted the peace and sweet fellowship of Christ the Savior that dwell within our hearts.

To sit and talk with Sister Erie was a feeling of being in the presence of one of the God's little children. She was a true devout believer in the doctrine of salvation by grace and was truly blessed to have a lovely family that respected her belief and love for the church very highly.

Sister Erie leaves three daughters, Mrs. Ethel Mae Pardue, Shreveport, La.; Mrs. Cascyle Bagwell, Weatherford, Tex.; Mrs. Martin G. Reade, Sedona, Arizona. Three sons, H.W. Thurston, Farmerville, La.; Egbert Thurston, Jackson, Miss.; Ferrel Thurston, Farmerville, La.; one brother J.D. Calk, Hamilton, Tex.; thirteen grandchildren and 20 great grandchildren.

Her funeral was held Mar. 13, 1984 at Mt. Nebo Church in Downsville, La. by Elder David E. Turner. Her body was laid to rest by her husband's body in Mt. Nebo cemetery beneath a beautiful mound of flowers to await the coming of the Lord and Savior Jesus Christ in the Great Resurrection.

Written by the request of
her children and family,
Elder David E. Turner

BUELAH ALTIZER WELLS

In loving memory and humbliness these words are written of our beloved Sister Buelah Wells. Sister Wells was born December 4, 1907. She was the twin daughter of Merritt and Caroline Altizer. She marriedj Asa Wells on June 3, 1933.

Sister Wells united with Valley View Church in July, 1931 with three of her sisters. She died December 17, 1983. Her love of the church was shown through th years by her attendance, devotion and thoughts of others never of herself. She was so comforting to others. She was blessed to receive a wonderful gift of wisdom and understanding of the words of Christ. She fought a good fight, she finished her course, she kept the faith.

She was a faithful member until her sudden death. Her husband, Asa Wells, preceded her. She was so faithful in caring for him. She was a good wife, devoted mother, kind friend and neighbor and loving sister.

Surviving her are one daughter, one sister, Glenna Yeatts, and two grandchildren, Angela and Caroline.

Her funeral was held on December 20, 1983 at Valley View Church by her pastor Elder Raymond Goad and assistant pastor Elder Roy Agee. Interment was in Roselawn Memory Gardens.

Written by request of the clerk of Valley View Church. In loving memory,
Her daughter,

Naomi W. Agee

ANNIE K. WOOD

It has pleased our heavenly Father to remove from our midst our dearly beloved Sister Annie Wood.

She was born April 9, 1900 to the late Spencer and Minnie Scott King of Edgecombe County, North Carolina. Her first marriage was to Luther Flood in 1918. To this union was born two boys, John and Edward.

Sister Annie united with the Pleasant Hill Primitive Baptist church on Saturday, May 21, 1921 and was baptized on Sunday. She told the church of her travels that day. She said she walked one mile carrying her nine month old baby in her arms, but related to them that some power greater than any man had carried her that day. Sister Annie remained a dear and faithful sister as long as she lived and attended meetings as long as she was able.

Mr. Flood Died in 1927 and she was married to Cicero E. Williams in 1929. After the death of brother Williams in 1956, she was married to Harvey Wood in 1963 who also preceded her in death. She lived with her oldest son and his wife several years before her death and they so lovingly cared for her and helped her as often as she was able to meet with the brethren of her faith.

Sister Annie was called home on February 25, 1982 at the age of 81. Her pastor was ill at the time and Elder J. T. Prescott conducted her funeral at Gay Yost Funeral Home in Rocky Mount, N. C., after which she was buried in the Williams Family Cemetery, Edgecombe County, North Carolina beneath a beautiful mound of flowers.

She is survived by two sons, John and Edward Flood, twelve grandchildren, twelve great-grandchildren and one great-great-grandchild, and a host of brethren and friends who will long miss her.

Written by one who sincerely loved her:

Fannie Mae Harper

Done by order of the church while in conference, February 25, 1984.

Elder Henry C. Jones, Moderator
J. Carroll Williams, Clerk

BOOK NOTICES

BEEBE EDITORIALS

VOLUMES
ONE - THREE - FOUR

These three volumes of the editorial writings of Elder Gilbert Beebe are all available from us for immediate delivery. If the Lord wills we expect to have Volume two out in the next few months. This will give us a matching set of the first four volumes of his writings from the years 1832 to 1862.

These books are bound in a beautiful Library Buckram, silk screen finish and have the finest paper and binding available. Volume One contains 768 pages and Volumes 3 and 4 approximately 500 pages each. Your satisfaction is guaranteed by us.

We very much appreciate the help so many have given to make it possible to go this far. While we are very aware also that the price of the books might seem high to some, we have kept the price as low as possible and still be able to print further volumes. We make nothing for ourselves in this except the pleasure of making good reading available to our friends. All proceeds are put back into additional books, except for actual expenses.

If you wish to order for yourselves or others the pricing is as follows:

Volume One: $18.00 plus $2.00 mailing
Volume Three: $16.00 plus $2.00 mailing
Volume Four: $16.00 plus $2.00 mailing
(M.D. residents add 5% sales tax.)

Send Orders To:

James F. Poole
P.O. Box 1250
Salisbury, MD 21801

AMAZING GRACE

Book by Elder D. V. Spangler
$5.00 per copy

Send Orders To:

Kenneth R. Key
721 Willard Street
Greensboro, N.C. 27405

P.S. If you have ordered and have not received your book, please let us know.

Signs of the Times

DEVOTED TO THE OLD SCHOOL BAPTIST CAUSE

"The Sword of the Lord and of Gideon"

VOL. 152 KEELING, VA., AUGUST 1984 NO. 08

SIGNS OF THE TIMES
ISSN - 0199-0063
Subscription price $10.00 per year - $18.00 two years
Published each month by
SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.
Established 1832
Devoted to the Old School Baptist Cause

CIRCULATION OFFICE
Elder J. R. Williams
Route 1, Box 65
Keeling, Va. 24566

EDITORS
Elder J. R. Williams, Editor
Route 1, Box 65
Keeling, Va. 24566
Elder Kenneth R. Key, Editor
721 Williard Street
Greensboro, N.C. 27405

ASSOCIATE EDITORS
Elder W. D. Griffin
Rt. 6, Box 84 Fayette, Ala. 35555
Phone (205) 695-7756
Elder Richard H. Campbell
9195 Holmes Rd., Memphis, Tenn. 38115
Phone 1-(901) 755-6049
Elder Joe L. Hamrick
Rt. 4, Box 21A, Winnsboro, TX 75494
Elder D. B. Stokes
1029 Daniel Court
Jacksonville, N.C. 28540

CONTRIBUTING EDITORS
Elder D. V. Spangler
R.F.D. 6, Box 270, Beechwood Lane
Danville, Virginia 24541
Elder John D. Wood
9802 Cherry Tree Lane
Manassas, Virginia 22110

All letters for this paper containing subscriptions and remittances, should be mailed to Elder J. R. Williams, Rt. 1, Box 65, Keeling, Virginia 24566. All articles and letters for publication, all notices of meetings and all obituaries should be mailed to Elder Kenneth R. Key, 721 Willard Street, Greensboro, N. C. 27405.

SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.
Route 1, Box 65 Keeling, Virginia 24566

POETRY

MY HEAVENLY HOME

To the sweet heavenly home above
My longing spirit soars;
I long to see the God I love,
The Savior I adore.

I long to see His smiling face,
And in His presence dwell,
Forever in His kind embrace,
And of His glory tell.

I'm weary of this sin and strife;
I long for perfect peace,
When I shall leave this mortal life,
Then sin and strife will cease.

I long for rest, sweet rest in Thee,
In that dear heavenly home;
Thy glorious beauties there to see,
Where my Redeemer's gone.

But must be paid sin's wages here,
Before release can come;
Must travel on in doubts and fear,
Until our race is run.

The race Thou hath ordained for me,
With patience let me run;
And give me grace to follow Thee,
And say, Thy will be done.

Mrs. M.N. Griffin

CONTENTS

Editorial.....170
By Elder Joe L. Hamrick

CHURCH OF OUR FAITH.....174

CORRESPONDENCE.....174

VOICES OF THE PAST 184
By Fred W. Keene

MEETINGS.....190

CONTRIBUTIONS.....191

OBITUARIES 191

Drucilla Frances Denny Evans
Lynwood C. Dorman

BOOK NOTICES 197

EDITORIAL

COMMUNION SERVICES

"For I have received of the Lord that which also I delivered unto you, That the Lord Jesus the same night in which he was betrayed took bread: And when he had given thanks, he brake it, and said, Take, eat: this is my body, which is broken for you: this do in remembrance of me. After the same manner also he took the cup, when he had supped, saying, This cup is the new testament in my blood: this do ye, as often as ye drink it, in remembrance of me. For as often as ye eat this bread, and drink this cup, ye do shew the Lord's death till he come. Wherefore whosoever shall eat this bread, and drink this cup of the Lord, unworthily, shall be guilty of the body and blood of the Lord. But let a man examine himself, and so let him eat of that bread, and drink of that cup. For he that eateth and drinketh unworthily, eateth and drinketh damnation to himself, not discerning the Lord's body." (I Cor. 11: 23-29.)

"I received of the Lord." The Apostle Paul received it because the Lord appointed it. It was from the Lord, the King, the Head of the Church. He is our lawgiver and ruler who has appointed this service and has required it of His church. We should remember that the ordinance of the Lord's supper is a commemoration, a declaration, a proclamation of the death of Christ and is to be observed by His Church till He comes. There seems to be no set time for this duty in the Scriptues that we can determine; neither as to the day, week, or month; neither as to the beginning or ending of it. However, we do find in Acts 20:7 which says: "And upon the first day of the week, when the disciples came together to break bread, Paul preached unto them, ready to depart on the morrow; and continued his speech until midnight." I truly feel that this blessed ordinance should be observed more often than most of our churches observe it, including the ones I attempt to serve. Once a year can hardly be considered sufficiently frequent for a memorial of one who should be so dear and precious to the hearts of us all. But the duty itself is commanded; the time of its observance seems to be left to the liberty of the individual churches.

Jesus Christ saw where all his chosen people would end up, due to the fall of Adam and Eve. But the Son of God offered himself and said, "Lo, I come." this was a voluntary substitution of Jesus Christ in his person, on behalf of his people. Did Christ know all that would be involved? Yes, from all eternity. "All we like sheep have gone astray; we have turned every one to his own way; And the Lord hath laid on him the iniquity of

us all." The curse being upon his people, the wrath of God being upon them, they were all doomed. God's holiness, faithfulness, righteousness and truth were all engaged. Yet, saith Christ, "Lo, I come." "For I came down from heaven not to do mine own will, but the will of him that sent me. And this is the Father's will that sent me, that of all which he hath given me I should lose nothing, but should raise it up again at the last day." Christ was engaged in a glorious cause, a great undertaking, to deliver all the elect of God from death, hell, Satan and sin; to answer to the law, to justice, to undergo the curse, and bring his people into glory. "Who loved us, and washed us from our sins in his own blood." Our Lord came to suffer and to die.He suffered that which answered to the law of God; he suffered that which answered to the justice of God.

I am God and besides me there is no Saviour." Divinity cannot die, the Godhead cannot die, but the Lord had two natures. The eternal Son of God assumed in union with Himself a perfect manhood, He represented all His people, who are the objects of God's love. They are bone of his bone and flesh of his flesh. The sins of his people were all laid upon Him. "Who His own self bore our sins in his own body on the tree." "The Lord laid on him the iniquities of us all." Moreover, when God the Father laid all the sins of His people upon our blessed Mediator; He so washed his people in His own precious blood, that they are presented spotless and faultless before the throne of God, free of any condemnation. "There is therefore now no condemnation to them which are in Christ Jesus."

"The Lord Jesus, before ascending up to heaven, left two ordinances to be observed by his people until he comes again: Believers' Baptism and the Lord's Supper. The ordinance of believers' baptism: "Go ye therefore, and teach all nations, baptizing them in the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost. Teaching them to observe all things whatsoever I have commanded you: and, lo, I am with you always, even unto the end of the world." This ordinance consists of the immersion of the believer in water, which is a token of his death, burial, and resurrection with Christ. "Buried with him by baptism, into death, even so we should walk in newness of life." Going into the water and being baptized does not save us, but is only a symbol of the new birth, which does save us. "Ye must be born again."

The Lord's Supper is the second ordinance: "As often as ye eat the bread and drink this cup, ye do show the Lord's death till He comes." This ordinance should require our most earnest attention.

"For he that eateth and drinketh unworthily, eateth and drinketh damnation to himself, not discerning the Lord's body." May we be given to investigate, involving our past experiences in what we trust the Holy Spirit has performed in us, and examine the way in which we trust the Lord has led us. Our ways may have many different aspects to them, but we must all come to a similiar experience in our lives, regardless of how we were led there. This experience involves an inward death. The Lord's people know nothing of this inward death while in their natural unconverted state." "But the natural man receiveth not the things of the Spirit of God: for they are foolishness unto him: neither can he know them, because they are spiritually discerned." We must first be quickened by the Holy Spirit before being able to feel, know, or experience anything about this inward death in our conscience and feelings. "And you hath he quickened, who were dead in trespases and sins." The Apostle Paul says, "For I was alive without the law once: but when the commandment

came, sin revived, and I died. And the commandment, which was ordained to life, I found to be unto death." We must be given spiritual life and light before we can ever sincerely feel and see our dead, lost condition. Our sins must become "exceedingly sinful."

What mortal man has ever kept the Holy Law of God? Not one, no not one. "For all have sinned." Has the sentence of death ever come in you with power and with its condemning curse? "The soul that sinneth it shall die." "Cursed is every one that continueth not in all things which are written in the book of the law to do them." When the above killing sentence came into your heart and conscience, did it not slay you as to salvation by the works of the law? Did it not cause all your works, efforts, and self-righteousness to become as filthy rags? Yea, was not all your old natural religion (if you had any) turned into garbage? Did it not condemn you and kill you outright as to any assurance that may have sprung from your own righteousness? You could now say with the Apostle Paul, "For I know that in me (that is in my flesh) dwelleth no good thing: for to will is present with me; but how to perform that which is good I find not." So in a sense you die an inward experencial death in your experience, under the wrath of God. You are made to see and feel what a holy, powerful, yet terrible God you have to deal with; and due to all your many, many sins, you feel to be justly doomed to die and enter into eternal damnation. As you feel, and fear the terrors of God, you die to all legal hope, feeling there is nothing in you to save you from the lowest hell. So when the law is applied to your conscience by the power of God, it kills, it slays, it condemns. For it is a sentence of death and causes you to cry out, "O wretched man that I am! who shall deliver me from the body of this death." Does this experience not bring you to the foot of the cross of Christ, naked and empty-handed? The song writer said, "Nothing in my hand I bring, simply to thy cross I cling." Have you been fully convinced that unless the blood and righteousness of Jesus Christ is shed and given to you, you have no hope at all for heaven and immortal glory? If so, come to the Lord's table, eat and drink worthily, not in your own self, but in Christ.

There must have been a time in your experience when your agonizing soul, finding no escape and thinking deliverance to be impossible, was given by the eyes of faith to look away from self, and the harsh demands of the law, to Jesus Christ as the only source of your deliverance. If so, come, eat and drink worthily. Jesus says, "I am the way, the truth, and the life." If you go to the table with any feeling that you must by your own works and merits have even a little part in your salvation, you come eating and drinking unworthily and shall be quilty of the body and blood of Christ.

Taking part in the Lord's supper should be a very serious and solemn occasion. The Lord's supper is nothing to us unless we partake of it as spiritual persons in a spiritual way. We must understand what we are doing in coming to the communion table, for the mere mechanical celebration will be vanity.

O, pray that the Spirit of God come and put life into our communion; that we may be given to feel real fellowship with Christ in breaking and eating the bread, and drinking of the wine. We must first remember that the Lord's supper is first of all a memorial, an exhibition, a setting forth, a proclamation of his death. "The just for the unjust that he might bring us to God" for"Without the shedding of blood is no remission for sins." The end of Christ's death was that dying for us, by the shedding of his blood, there is the remission of sins, for which we are to give thanks. There would be no need of giving thanks for the death of Christ

unless it was an atoning death, and a propitiation for sin. We are commanded to set forth in a symbolic manner the death of Christ, "Till he come."

"Do this in remembrance of me." The bread must be broken; and what better emblem of suffering can you have than that? The bread is a symbol of that dear body, broken with stripes and crimson with his own precious blood. Look at the wine in the cup, does not that also indicate pain and suffering? It cost our Lord untold agony to redeem us from the lowest hell. So can you ever imagine that any man is fit person to participate in the emblems which set forth that suffering and agony if he has never felt, in his own soul, any agony on account of his many sins? If your eyes have wept no tears of repentance, how can you properly remember him whose broken flesh and poured out blood was for you sins?

You may say, O, I find myself so forgetful of Jesus, something seems to steal away my heart, and I'm so unmindful of him upon whom my affections ought to be set. Do you feel to be too negligent in the holy exercise of prayer? Do you feel in your heart that your love towards him has grown cold? Earthly business seems to engross my mind too much: idols, foolishness and many other things seem to take my soul and mind away from Christ. I forget Christ because there are so many other things around me to attract my attention. "So that we cannot do the things that we would." Yes, but why is this? Is it not because we carry about with us the old Adam of sin and death? We have an old man too vile to have a parallel "deceitful above all things and desperately wicked." If we were purely and entirely regenerated beings, we would be enabled to sit down and mediate on all our Saviour died and suffered. You may have many different feelings within you to cause you to be fearful to partake of the Lord's supper. Sometimes you may even have a fear of being lost, "Christ came to seek and to save them that are lost." Sometimes you may feel to be such a terrible hypocrite and sinner until you feel unworthy to partake of the Lord's supper. "Christ came not to call the righteous, but sinners to repentance."

Doubts about yourself is no bar; feeling to be unworthy is more of a qualification than a bar. Feeling to be sick of your sins and your sincere need of Christ is good. "They that are whole need not a physician, but they that are sick." Do we mourn over our felt condition? "They shall look upon me whom they have pierced and mourn." There is a habitual mourning frame of spirit required in us, may we all be given to mourn our felt sinfulness. "Blessed are they that mourn: for they shall be comforted." "If we confess our sins, he is faithful and just to forgive us our sins and to cleanse us from all unrighteousness."

When you come to the communion table and do not find him as you would, if in eating of the bread, he is not manifested to you; and if drinking of the wine, you get no taste of his love as you would like, do you not still trust in him for your only hope of salvation? Do not depend so much on outward signs and visible evidence, but say, "Though he slay me, yet will I trust in him." O, that I may be given to feast upon but one small crumb from his precious table.

The right spirit of communion services has about it something so pathetic, so tender, so touching, so full of fellowship, that it seems to bring us so near to Christ and Christ so near to us. We so much feel our love for him and his dear people until we can say surely this is holy ground because of his felt presence. Surely we can feel this is a little taste of of heaven here on earth. May we always have a silent prayer in our hearts that this may be our feelings and experience during communion service.

In Bonds of love, Elder Joe L. Hamrick

CHURCH OF OUR FAITH

Pleasantville Primitive Baptist Church was constituted June 11, 1884. It is located on 704 near Madison, N.C. Their meeting time is the first Sunday of each month. Their present Pastor is Elder H.W. Wray.

CORRESPONDENCE

803 West Brooks
Norman, Oklahoma 73069
May 18, 1984

Dear Elder Key:

I am enclosing an account of my experience or at least what I believe to be my experience. If you consider it to be suitable for printing in The Signs you have my permission to do so.

I want to express my gratitude to the editors, contributing editors and the associate editors for the time, effort and love put forth each month in sending out The Signs. I look forward to its arrival in the mail each month and always enjoy reading the editorials, experiences and articles.

It is amazing to me that this periodical established in 1832 is still going strong and continues to declare the truth. Surely God's guiding and directing Hand is in the matter.

In love,
Bob Champeau

EXPERIENCE

I was raised on a small farm near Norman, Oklahoma during the 1930's and early 40's. My mother and father were deaf, which made the task of raising a family during those hard times even more difficult. There were the never ending chores to be done each day, crops and livestock to be tended, and school to attend. There was also time for fun such as fishing, hunting, swimming, pitching horseshoes, etc.

Those years were filled with growing, working, playing and schooling but very little thought concerning God or my eternal destiny. There were no churches

nearby and even if there had been my parents could not have enjoyed the preaching and singing because of their handicap.

Occasionally my grandfather, Elder W. N. Green, would come to our home from his home in western Oklahoma at Altus for a short visit. I knew he was a preacher and a man that was very much respected, but the subject of the church or religion was seldom discussed. I do remember one time when I went to Oklahoma City with my mother to visit her sister and an appointment was made for my grandfather to preach before a small number of people in a small rented room in the downtown Municipal Auditorium building. That is my earliest recollection of hearing a man preach. Later, I recall going with my mother and my aunt to Altus to visit my grandfather and we attended a little church. I remember thinking the singing and preaching lasted too long because I wanted to go outside to play.

My pursuit of the world and worldly pleasures continued through my elementary and high school days and during my service in the Army after graduation from High School. After my discharge from the Army I began to attend a Missionary Baptist Church, more from a moral standpoint than because of any religious conviction. I later accepted the invitation of the pastor to come forward, to "accept Christ" and be baptized.

Soon afterward I was married and my young bride and I moved to California to seek our fortune. We transferred our church membership by letter to a church in California but attended only a few times. We were more interested in worldly pleasures than in going to church.

After four and a half years in California and the birth of our first two children we moved back to Oklahoma in order for me to pursue a college education. During this time we attended a series of classes conducted by the rector (pastor) of a local Episcopal Church. We later became members of this church. My wife took an active interest in women's activities and our children were membrs of the children's choir. I began to teach a Sunday School class and was later elected to the Vestry (the lay council of the church). I also served as an usher at Sunday morning services. I began to think of what a great work I was doing for the Lord.

As time passed I began to become dissatisfied with my activities and the church services. In the Episcopal church much of the worship service is read or sung from the Book of Common Prayer. In the beginning these ritualistic services were meaningful and beautiful to me and I felt to be worshiping and praising God. However, as time passed and my dissatisfaction grew the services became more of a cold formality rather than an intimate relationship with Jesus Christ. I began to be aware of a growing need and desire to hear the Gospel preached in power and in the spirit. The preaching I heard seemed to have little substance to satisfy my hungry soul and there was too much talking of social and political issues. I was hungry but I was not being fed.

At last I found the courage to go to the pastor and inform him of my feelings. He did not seem to understand my misery or what I was going through and offered no words of comfort or consolation.

I finally came to the conclusion that my work and former zeal in that church was not praise, honor and glorify God but to satisfy the flesh. I wanted the applause of men. I wanted to satisfy my own ego and I wanted that feeling of importance.

I resigned my elected position of Vestryman and I resigned as a Sunday School teacher and I did not attend that church anymore. The pastor could not understand these actions. I did not fully understand my feelings at the time either but I knew I could not continue walking

that path.

For a long period of time I did not attend or visit any church. Eventually, on a weekend visit to western Oklahoma with my family to visit my aunt we attended Sunday services with her at Little Flock Primitive Baptist church in Altus, Oklahoma. My Grandfather Green, now deceased, had been the pastor of that church for well over 30 years.

As we sat down near the rear of the little frame church and the few members present started singing "Amazing Grace" my heart was stirred and my eyes filled with tears. I had not heard those old hymns that were sung that day in so long and they sounded so beautiful to my ears.

Not long afterward Aunt Willie (Willie Foster Smith, daughter of Elder W.N. Green) and her husband, D.A. Smith, came to visit in our home. Late one night, after the rest of my family had gone to bed, we began to discuss religious matters. As a result of this discussion a disagreement developed over the free will of man and the free and sovereign grace of God and which is instrumental in the eternal salvation of the sinner. The subject of predestination was also discussed at some length. My position was that man's free will enabled him to determine his eternal destiny. I believe so strongly that I was right that I became quite angry when the opposing view was expressed.

The following morning we all expressed our misgivings at what had transpired the night before and regardless of our differing viewpoints on the points of doctrine in question there was no question concerning the mutual love and respect we had for one another. We did not discuss it further during their visit.

During the following weeks my mind was constantly on the subject and I began to search the scriptures. I also had a desire to attend services at Little Flock Church again.

In May, 1970 I drove to Altus to attend the annual three days meeting at the church. I greatly enjoyed the singing, preaching and fellowship and witnessed the love the people had for each other. On Sunday morning a man that I had not heard before was invited to take the stand to preach. This man, Elder W. W. Taylor, from Arkansas, began to preach and my ears became finely tuned to his every work. I do not remember his text or even the words he spoke that day but I know they were delivered with power from on high and it seemed every word was delivered directly to me. I suddenly saw myself for what I really was; a quilty sinner in the sight of a Holy and Righteous God. All of my self-righteousness, my ego, my self-esteem was stripped away and my guilty, sinful, vile nature revealed.

By the time Elder Taylor had finished his sermon I was reduced to a flood of tears and on my knees. When the invitation was extended for church membership I could not hold back. After relating my experience to the church and asking for a home I was accepted as a candidate for baptism and was baptised the following month at our regular fourth Sunday meeting by our pastor, Elder C. M. Haygood.

At the time of this writing I have driven the 135 miles to Altus for our monthly meetings for the past 14 years and I hope I have the privilege of attending for many more years to come.

I cannot say that I KNOW I am a child of God and that my eternal destiny is secure. Only God knows whose names are written in the Lamb's Book of Life. God has given me hope and some evidence that I might be one of His and I wouldn't trade my hope and my little bit of faith for all gold and silver and kingdoms of this world.

It seems so much of my time is spent in a lukewarm condition or in the valley. The cares of this world seem to take

precedence over spiritual matters. I am made to wonder so much of the time, "Am I His or am I not?"

Occasionally I feel to be lifted to the mountain top and made to sit in heavenly places and to rejoice in a loving Saviour. If I know my heart I am most thankful for these seasons of unmerited favor and can say with Job, "I know that my Redeember liveth."

In Love,
Bob Champeau

EXTRA COPIES OF THE "SIGNS"

Available to you for $1.00 per copy as long as supply last. Send your order with remittance to:
Signs Of The Times, Inc.
Rt. 1, Box 65
Keeling, Virginia 24566

Star Route, Box 56
Radford, Va.
May 2, 1984

Dear Elder Williams:

I would like to take this opportunity to thank my many brethren throughout this part of the country for their many acts of kindness bestowed upon me during my stay in the hospital and since I came home. According to the medical staff at V.A. Hospital at Salem, VA. I was walking in the shadow of death when I went in. It says in the 23 Psalm of David "Yea, though I walk in the valley and shadow of death, I will fear no evil; for thou are with me; thy rod and thy staff, they do comfort me.

Elder Williams, I have been blessed of the Lord to see everything in a light that I have not been able to see for 25 years.

I am happy and I know the Lord does wonderful & gracious things for His people. Wishing you & Sister Williams the best in your work & efforts.

In Bonds of Love
Eld. Jock W. Cox

P.O. Box 65
Mt. Meigs, AL 36057

Dear Elder Williams:

Enclosed is a check for $13.00 to renew my subscription to the Signs of The Times for 2 years. It is with great pleasure and much enjoyment for me to be able to receive and read such words as are printed in it. Even that we never see or hear some of the writers, I feel very close when reading and trying to understand the message they have so ably put in print for me and so many others to enjoy. May the Good Lord's richest blessings be with each one of you that has any part in the printing or work on the Signs of The Times. Keep up the good work.

Sincerely,
Mrs. Roma H. Smith

Sunday April 29, 1984

Dear Bro. Key,

I enjoyed the Union meeting this weekend very much. I feel we had a wonderful meeting. The preaching was so uplifting for me. I feel the sermons were surely as the voice of one man. I can't be thankful enough, unworthy as I am, to be allowed to be numbered with such dear people. I love them all. The words spoken were the things I love to hear (and needed to hear this weekend). I'm glad I was able to tape a portion of it so I can enjoy it again.

Bro. Key, I had mean't to write you all week but didn't get it done. When looking through some of my things, I ran across the attached poem which my dear Mom wrote some years ago. If you find it worthy of publication, I would like to share it with her many friends and family who read the "Signs of The Times." It is a treasure to me, but then she was very dear to me. For some time

before God called her home, at the meetings she would ask for the Hymn 517 on page 206 of the Hymn and Tune Book—"Why should we start and fear to die, what tim'rous worms we mortals are! . . .

On the 18th of June, 1983 the summons came from on high. She told me "I'm not going to make it . . . Goodbye." She then closed her eyes to this world and I feel she surely "rested her head upon His breast and breathed her life out sweetly there." She left us very quietly and peaceably. Though I miss her so very much, I know my loss is her eternal gain. Some time before she departed this life to be with her Lord, the words it is "joy unspeakable to be with the Lord," were given her one night. When she would ask a table grace, she would almost always ask the Lord to prepare us for what the day might bring or for what he had in store for us. She asked him before breakfast that last morning and I feel he surely prepared her.

I'm sorry to take up so much of your time but I felt I wanted to share this with you all. May God continue His blessings on you.

Your unworthy sister in Christ, I hope,
Jean Moran

Dear precious brethren in Christ
I want to talk to you
To try to tell in my simple way
Of the trials I've been through.

I cannot name a definite place
Nor a specific date,
When Christ began His work in me
As some of you relate.

When I was a little girl
Under six years old,
I began to worry deeply
About the welfare of my soul.

I felt to be so sinful,
The worst child my mother had;
While the others enjoyed childhood,
I was cast down and sad.

I thought that I was going to die,
And hell would be my doom.
I wondered why I was ever born,
Since I had to die so young.

I know I worried my dear Mother,
With questions that I asked.
But little did she know the trouble
That was raging in my breast.

She was oh so very patient
And consoled me as best she could.
But as my thoughts go back to the time
and place,
I think, and feel she understood.

I could not know that Jesus cared,
The devil and hell was all my dread.
But after awhile this seemed to pass,
And I had other interests instead.

I then passed through a period,
Seemingly unconcerned,
Til gradually in the future
Those tormenting fears returned.

I would go to the movies
And wish I hadn't gone.
Because I didn't want to be found there
Should Jesus call me home.

When I was twenty-eight years old
I lost my only son.
Our family circle on earth was broken
But I hope in Heaven had begun

One day when I was so very lonely,
Feeling in the sight of God condemned,
I, in search for consolation,
Tried to find a certain hymn.

I was searching for assurance
That the promise was to me.
That He would never leave nor forsake

me
But forever with me be.

But on opening my hymn book,
My eyes fell upon the following verse,
Then instead of findng comfort,
I felt my condemnation just.

"Oh, Lord, it has seemed good to Thee
To take my infant dear.
I hope it will work good for me
And cause me Thee to fear."

"To show me that I should not prize
Nothing on earth so high,
As Thee the Sovereign Lord of all
Who rules the earth and sky."

One night I dreamed I saw my mother
Just as happy as she could be.
She and all the saints were singing,
"Rock of Ages cleft for me."

Then one night I saw my Saviour
As he hung upon the tree;
This was witnessed by my pastor,
Several others, and by me.

I no longer fear the devil,
Tis my precious Lord I fear.
I feel he has my sins forgiven
And tenderly keep me in His care.

Now when my Savior calls me home,
This is my sincere prayer.
To rest my head upon His breast
And breathe my life out sweetly there.

Lelia Blackwell

URGENT!

Look on your address label.
If the expiration date is
8/84
it will expire with this issue. Please send renewal in the mail today.

Perfection

The Lord took them by the hand,
To lead them to a better land
But they began to dance and laugh
And even worshipped a golden Calf
Perfection wasn't in this sect
Their love was cold and they had no respect
So God made a new covenant with His clan
And they're kept by the Power of His loving hand
He sent His Son, as a Babe
It was His will for him to stay
On this earth a little while
He suffered much, had many trials
But He came here to save His Bride
From the sins that surrounded her on every side
He submitted Himself, to be nailed to the cross
Thus paying the price that His elect wasn't lost
Twas the will of God, twas His preperation
For God willed that His Son, was the way to perfection
And its took the blood shed of Jesus Christ
To redeem His elect and give them life
Thus had to be a testatoe for this tribe
So He made testimony through the wound in His side
And paid our debts with the blood He shed
So no more price for sin is in our debt
God wasn't satisfied with the ones before
So He made a new covenant, that opened the door
The old law wasn't perfect, so He made instead
One that brought in a better hope as He said
He put His laws into their hearts
He wrote them in the minds of His elect
And all of His Children shall give him respect
For they are to Him a people of love

He protects for He is their God
Nothing can pluck them, out of His hand
They are His and His shall forever stand
It is the spirit within them, that God has given
To those God elected to go to Heaven
And that is where the perfection lies
through the blood of the Lamb, twas God's will He died
But he didn't leave His Bride, without a hope
He sent her the Comforter the Holy Ghost
Which eases her miseries from suffering and shame
They've made to know that sin in the flesh is to blame
But if sin is condemned in the flesh we know
That the spirit is perfect, the Lord told us so
And all who are God's Children are akin
They've forgiven all their iniquities even though thy sin
But they still have a fearful look for the day
Of that eternal judgement, let Come what may

Kate Mathews

RESOLUTION OF RESPECT

Whereas, Elder David V. Spangler served Durham Primitive Baptist Church faithfully as Pastor for 32 years, preaching the Gospel, baptizing belivers in Christ, conducting numerous funerals, and visiting the sick and shut-in; therefore; Resolved that the members of Durham Primitive Baptist Church express their love, respect, and appreciation to Elder Spangler and his helpmate, Sister Nannie Spangler.

Read and approved by the members of Durham Primitive Church assembled in conference May 18, 1984.

Elder Cleo Robertson, Moderator
Catherine Humbarger, Clerk

JOHN 14:6

"Jesus saith unto him, I am the way, the truth and the life: no man cometh unto the Father, but by me."

This was the answer given by Jesus unto Thomas when he asked, How can we know the way? Jesus had just promised that he would go to prepare a place for his disciples, and that he would come again and receive them unto himself. He was not speaking to a crowd of unbelievers, but to his disciples with whom he had just eaten the last supper and after Judas had gone out.

"I am the way." Jesus spake these graceful words, yet there are many graceless professors who claim to know the way and are always trying to show others, but they know not our Lord and Savior, because, "no man knoweth who the Son is, but the Father; and who the Father is, but the Son, and he to whom the Son will reveal Him." When Peter said, "Thou art the Christ, the Son of the living God," Jesus said, "Blessed art thou, Simon Barjona: for flesh and blood hath not revealed it unto thee, but my Father which is in heaven." No man can reveal the way unto another, and even if he knew him he would not be trying to teach others to know him, because God hath said, "And they shall not teach every man his neighbor, and every man his brother, saying, know the Lord: for all shall know me from the least to the greatest." They be the blind leading the blind and both shall fall in the ditch. They would deceive the very elect if it were possible, saying, behold, he is in the secret chamber, or here, or some place else. This is impossible however

for the elect shall all be taught of God Himself. (John 24:24 & John 6:45). Every man that has heard and learned of the Father comes to Christ, and no man can come to him except the Father draw him.

Christ is the way, not a way, but the only way any poor, helpless sinner will ever enter heaven and immortal glory. He was the way before the foundation of the world, for he stood as a lamb slain even then in the mind and purpose of God and this was brought to pass in time. Why was it necessary that he should be slain? Because his children would sin and fall under the curse of the law and he was the only one who could redeem them. God's law is just and holy and its penalty is death, for without the shedding of blood there is no remission of sin. Christ, who knew no sin, must take our sins upon himself and shed his precious and holy blood, for the blood of heifers, bulls and goats, etc., under the old Levitical law could in no way atone for sin. Neither could the blood of any man, save Jesus, atone for the sins of another because of his own sins. All men are the progeny of Adam in the flesh. They were in his loins when he ate the forbidden fruit, therefore his sin became theirs. "Wherefore as by one man sin entered into the world, and death by sin; and so death passed upon all men, for that all sinned." Adam was a figure of Christ and Eve was a figure or type of the church. She was in Adam when he was formed of the dust of the earth and this was to indicate that the elect were in Christ in eternity. They were chosen in him before the foundation of the world. As Adam is the head of all the earthly family, so is Christ the head of his church. Christ is the head and the church is his body. We are bone of his bone and flesh of his flesh. Being a type of Christ, Adam was not deceived as was Eve, but because of his love for her he followed her into death, though he had no power to redeem her. Christ also loves his bride and would die to redeem her. It was possible for him to do this because he had no sin of his own, but in his Godhead it was impossible for him to die, therefore he must become incarnate. "Forasmuch then as the children (the children which God had given him) are partakers of flesh and blood, he also himself likewise took part of the same; that through death he might destroy him that had the power of death, that is the devil." (Heb. 2:13-14). In his flesh Christ could and did shed his blood and die on the cross of Calvary for his children; not all the children of the world as some proclaim, but the ones God had given him. If he had shed his precious blood for everyone then everyone is saved and there is no need of hell and everlasting damnation, for by one offering he hath perfected forever them that are sanctified.

Jesus said, "I go to prepare a place for you." This is often misquoted when "away" is added. He was not to go away to prepare a place in heaven for us, because that was prepared in eternity. "Come, ye blessed of my Father, inherit the kingdom prepared for you from the foundation of the world." No, Jesus did not go away to prepare a place for us, but he was the way when he went to Calvary and shed his blood for us. (I only hope that I am included). This is the way, the only way, poor, helpless sinners are cleansed and redeemed from the curse of the law. When Christ died his children died with him, for the body must die when the head dies. The body cannot live without the head, and Christ is our head. Christ has risen from the dead however, and because he lives we shall also live. This is our blessed hope, and how sweet it does seem at times.

Jesus is the way and the truth, He is the Word of God and is God. "In the beginning was the Word, and the Word was with God, and the Word was God." That which is not truth is a lie, and God

cannot lie. That is the only thing which he cannot do. Every man is a liar, but God is true. We come forth from the womb speaking lies, but he is just and holy and no guile was found in his mouth. In his prayer to the Father as recorded in the seventeenth chapter of St. John, Jesus said, "Thy word is truth." The words which God spake are truth, and Jesus being the Word is the Truth."

"All scripture is given by inspiration of God, and is profitable for doctrine, for reproof, for correction, for instruction in righteousness." There are those who deny this, for they say some scriptures are contradictory and that God would be the author of sin if the scriptures mean what they say. In denying this they make God a liar (in their own hearts), because they have not believed the record that God gave of his Son. But we that believe on the Son of God have the witness within ourselves, for he has promised to send the Holy Spirit who will guide us into all truth. Peter tells us, and I know from experience, that many scriptures are hard to be understood. The unlearned and unstable wrest these scriptures (change them to suit their own carnal mind) to their own destruction. Peter warns us to beware lest we be led astray with the errors of the wicked. If we do not understand a particular scripture we should leave it be, for no prophecy of the scripture is of any private interpretation. If we need an interpretation, God will give it to us in his own appointed time through the Hold Spirit which is given unto us.

Not only is Jesus the way and the truth, but he is also the life. "And this is the record, that God hath given us eternal life, and this life is in his Son." "When Christ, who is our life, shall appear, then ye also shall appear with him in glory." O what a joyous blessing it is to receive a sweet hope that we shall some day appear in glory with our blessed Redeemer. How sweet it is to be given a glimpse of him thru the eye of faith and believe we shall some day live in glory with him. It truly makes our spirits soar into the heavens. Jesus said unto Martha, the sister of Lazarus whom he had raised from the dead, "I am the resurrection, and the life: he that believeth in me, though he were dead, yet shall he live; and whosoever liveth and believeth in me shall never die." How can a man who is dead in trespasses and sin believe? We know a dead man can do nothing of himself, therefore we conclude that it is impossible for him to believe and impossible for him to save himself; but with God all things are possible. Jesus said, "Though a man die, yet shall he live." Also, "Ye must be born again." You must be born of the water and the Spirit. This is the new birth. That which is born of the flesh is flesh; and that which is born of the Spirit is spirit. Therefore though we be dead, yet do we live through Christ, the power of God. Our flesh shall die and return to the dust from whence it came, but this life shall never die, for it is Christ which liveth in us. God hath given us eternal life, and this life is in his Son. Anything eternal has no beginning nor end. This life has ever been in Christ, but is only made manifest to us mortal creatures at the appointed time of God.

"The natural man receiveth not the things of the Spirit of God: for they are foolishness unto him: neither can he know them, because they are spiritually discerned." If a man has nothing more than his natural life it is foolishness to believe that he can have faith in God who he cannot possibly know, regardless of what the graceless professors preach: but if he has received this spiritual life then is he in Christ and Christ in him. If we live in him, and believe in him, it is because we have ever been in him, and there is nothing that one can do to get into him. The graceless professors tell us that we must

do something; that we must believe and accept him as our Savior: but Jesus said, "Ye must be born again. The wind bloweth where it listeth, and thou hearest the sound thereof, but canst not tell whence it cometh, and whither it goeth; so is everyone that is born of the Spirit." It is not in the power of man to cause himself to be born nor born again. It is all a gift of God.

Brethren, I have only offered a few remarks here for your consideration. Read your bible, meditate on it, and pray. As James says, "If any of you lack wisdom, let him ask of God, that giveth to all men liberally, and upbraideth not; and it shall be given him." My prayer, if I truly pray, is that he will give us grace to grow in the knowledge and wisdom of him who is the way, the truth and the life.

Clifford Wilbanks

NOTE

The article or letter written by Linda in the July issue should have read - - Linda Spangler - 108 A Todd St., Carboro, N.C. 27510. (Linda is the granddaughter of Elder D.V. Spangler.)

"Whatsoever ye would that men should do to you, do ye even so to them."

Mat. 7:12

Dear Editors:

I have a great desire to give my views on what the work of the deacons are. I am fully agreed with Elder Spangler on what he wrote on this subject. We have some that think that a deacon has the right to administer the ordinance of baptism, some say that Phillip a deacon did when he baptised the eunuch, but at this time Philip was holding a different office. And the next day we that were of Pauls company departed, and came unto Cae-sa-re-a and entered into the house of Philip the evangelist; which was one of the seven; and abode with him. Acts 21:8 v.

The churches some of the times think that they see the qualification of a deacon and later it proves to be for the ministry, so was Philip and Stephen; read the Acts 7th chapter. I think that I can see more of the work of Philip the evangelist than I can in the work of the apostle Philip. Let us notice that the deacon Philip was an evangelist at the time that he was baptizing members into the fellowship of the church, and we have no record where deacons holds such an office. A Deacon can assist his pastor by helping to lower them in the water and raising them up; this is part of serving the tables of the ministery, their work is to serve tables of the poor, tables of the church. I also appreciate seeing the deacons visiting the sick and if they are called on to offer prayer, I think that would be proper. I think the work of a minister or a deacon is a seven day a week job and should be twenty-four hours every day. I realize much of the time is a battle between the flesh and the spirit. I have so much tossing to and fro, and in deep meditations, and much of the time in prayer for the Lord to keep me, and not me only but Zion the world over. I want to thank God for the kind fellowship that the brethren and sisters has shown my wife and me, this means you in many of the states that we have traveled. I remember that we spent a night in Sister Josie Mitchell's home in the state of Washington. I can almost in my mind see her sitting in front of me, looking me in the eyes, telling what the Lord had done for her: That was in the year of 1974. In the spring of 76 about April, something seemed to tell me that

she had bid us fare well. I later learned that it was about that time that she had gone on to her resting place, what a precious memory.

Elder J.R. Hollandsworth

TO OUR SUBSCRIBERS:

Due to rising cost in publishing the Signs, we increased the subscription price beginning July 1, 1984 to $10.00 per year and $18.00 for two years. We regret this increase, but our cost now is a little over $1.00 per copy.

Editors

Rt. 1 Box 10
Parsonsburg, MD 21849
June 10, 1984

Dear Editors,

Since I read the January issue of the Signs of The Times I have wanted to write and tell you how very much I enjoyed it. I was so glad Elder Key explains article number nine of the prospectus. I agree with what he wrote.

Elder Campbell's editoral was a great comfort to me. Before I was taken in the Forest Grove Chruch and for a number of years I kept my hymn book in front of me as I did my work and sang to myself. Lately I seem to have no desire to sing as I work and it has worried me.

I have enjoyed each issue this year more than I had for a long time. I pray the good Lord will continue to bless you to write the good editorals and the Brethren to send in their experiences.

I want to express our gratitude to the ministers who have come to preach for us these several years since we have not had a Pastor at Forest Grove Church. They have come preaching Jesus Christ and Him crucified. We feel the Lord has blessed us and we would praise His holy name if we could find the right words.

Many thanks for the comfort you bring us each month when the "Signs" arrives.

Yours in hope,
Ethel Halloway

VOICES OF THE PAST
"he being dead yet speaketh"

THE SCARLETT LINE
Part II

Rahab received and sent away the spies in peace. They are her friends, her sworn friends, for they have sworn unto her by the Lord, calling upon him to witness and to establish the covenant between them. When in dire needs, when in the deeps, when as outcasts, as the vilest, the chief of sinners, distracted with hellish temptations, what shall satisfy us, lift us up, inspire us once more to hope for salvation? If for help we must look to our creature resources, then we must despair, for we have learned and are still learning in our soul's humiliations that we are without strength. Must then the chief of sinners perish? Our hope is in the new covenant, in Jesus' precious blood. "The secret of the Lord is with them that fear him, and he will shew them his covenant." O, a sight of this by faith will be as streams in the desert; here we shall find our strong consolations. Hearken to one of the ambassadors of God, "Wherein God, willing more abundantly to shew unto the heirs of promise the immutability of his counsel, confirmed it by an oath; that by two immutable things, in which it

was impossible for God to lie, we might have a strong consolation, who have fled for refuge to lay hold upon the hope set before us: which hope we have as an anchor of the soul both sure and steadfast, and which entereth into that within the veil; whither the forerunner is for us entered, even Jesus, made an high priest for ever after the order of Melchisedec."—Heb. vi. 17-20. O, ye tried ones, here we have the sworn, the sure mercies of the Lord. This is admitting us into the secret of his presence, this is opening to us the bosom thoughts of the everlasting God. Here the Lord is revealed contemplating all the woes and weaknesses of his people, and he is overflowing in his love and pity towards them. O, ponder each word: "Wherein God, willing more abundantly to shew unto the heirs of promise the immutability of his counsel, confirmed it with an oath."

The two spies are a lively representation of the ministers of Christ. "Behold, when we come into the land thou shalt bind this line of scarlet thread in the window." This O, Rahab, shall be the true token unto thee that thou shalt not perish, and that we will deal kindly and truly with thee. Rahab has faith in the God of Israel, she has faith in these two spies, and she has faith in the token they have given her, and obedient to their faith "she bound the scarlet line in the window." No doubt she often looked upon this scarlet line with tears of gratitude to the Lord. This true token quieted her fears, and was her support until the day of her salvation, and thus within her heart she might speak, Who am I that I should be singled out to be remembered with the favor that the Lord bears unto his peopole, that I should be saved, that I shall rejoice with the gladness of thy nation, and glory with thine inheritance? O Jericho! fair and beautiful in thy situation, thou city of palm trees. No longer I love thee, city of my nativity, city of my harlotry. Thou art an offense unto me; O let mine eyes be turned from thee, let mine eyes feast upon this scarlet line, true token of the covenant of life and friendship with the Lord, and with his chosen. My heart is toward thee, O Israel, beloved of the Lord. O, mine eyes and my yearning heart are unto thee, O Lord God of Israel.

"Witness, all ye host of heaven,
My Redeemer's tenderness;
Love I much?–I've much forgiven
I'm a miracle of grace."

The line of scarlet thread was the true token of the covenant between Rahab and the Israelites. Let us now consider its signification unto us in the gospel. The scarlet line is a figure of the blood of Christ, the Lamb of God. This scarlet line of Jesus' blood runs all through the book of Revelation, from Genesis to Revelation, and has been, and will be to the end of time ever gloriously manifested in the faith God's elect. By faith in the revelation of God, Abel offered unto God of the firstlings of his flock. (Gen. iv. 4) The Lord thus early gave the scarlet line of blood unto his people, who through the grace given unto them, worship him in Spirit and in truth. Noah displayed the scarlet line when on coming out of the ark he builded an altar unto the Lord, and took of everv clean beast, and of every clean fowl, and offered burnt offerings on the altar. (Gen. viii. 20,21) This was all acceptable unto God, and was fragrant as sweet flowers. The sacrifice of Christ is of a sweet smelling savor unto God, and to sinners called by grace. (Ephesians v. 2) Job presented continually before the Lord the scarlet line, in behalf of himself and his family. (Job i. 5.) Abraham often shed the red blood in his sacrifices to the Lord, (Gen. xii. 8,) and he gave utterance to a glorious prophesy concerning the true scarlet line, saying, My son, God will provide himself a lamb for a burnt offering."–Gen. xxii.8. Issac and Jacob displayed in their worship the scarlet line of blood (Gen. xxvi.25; xxxi. 54.) Then

Israel and his household went down into Egypt and sojourned there, but during the long night of the bondage of the twelve tribes the scarlet line was only dimly seen, the Israelites were generally sunken in idolatry, and when they would have worshiped the Lord with the scarlet line, it was not meet to do so in Egypt, for the Egyptians would slay them. (Exodus viii. 26.) But on the last night of their bondage in the land, a night to be much remembered, behold on all the houses of Israel the token of the scarlet line of the Passover blood! "The blood shall be to you for a token upon the houses where ye are: and when I see the blood, I will passover you, and the plague shall not be upon you to destroy you, when I smite the land of Egypt."–Exodus xii. 13. Thenceforth in that favored nation how magnificently the scarlet line is exhibited. Every day, in the morning and in the evening, a lamb was slain. (Exodus xxix. 38,39.) In the yearly commemoration of the Passover, on the great day of atonement, (Lev. xvi.) in all the multitude of personal offerings, in all this typical worship of the Almighty so signally prominent is the scarlet line of the blood of beasts. Now we come to God by the blood drawn from Emmanuel's veins, by this precious blood we are made nigh to God. (Ephesians ii. 13.) We are come to Jesus, the Mediator of the new covenant, and to the blood of sprinkling, that speaketh better things than that of Abel.

But that scarlet line bound in the window of Rahab, the harlot, was unintelligible to the inhabitants of Jericho, it had no voice to them. All the tribes of Israel that encompassed the city could read its meaning, and thus they interpreted that line of scarlet thread, "There upon the wall is the house of the blessed, while all the rest of Jericho are accursed. This is the household to whom we are related in covenant bonds, and in the day of Jericho's doom this house shall stand. Thou, O Rahab, and all thine, shall be saved, and we will deal kindly and truly with thee. So to multitudes to-day the scarlet line of Christ's blood has no signification, they turn aside from it as from a thing of naught, but to believers Jesus' blood is exceeding precious. Have our hearts heard the voice of Jesus? His blood speaks so blessedly to the children of God; it declares their at-one-ment with God. This then is the signification of the scarlet line of blood that runs all through the Scriptures. "It is the blood that maketh an atonement for the soul."–Lev. xvii. 11. In our earthly standing we are far off from God, depraved and vile, outcasts, for we are alienated and enemies in our minds by wicked works. (Col. i. 21.) Is this an overdrawn picture? Ah no, as you are taught of God your eyes will be opened to see, and your heart will most painfully feel that the description is so dreadfully true, and then with what heartfelt appreciation you will cleave to blood of atonement.Christ Jesus in his great love hath reconciled us to God in the body of his flesh through death, to present us holy, unblamable and unreprovable in his sight. (Col. i.22.) Could anything be better? No wonder that we cleave to the scarlet line and bind it fast in the window. Our gracious God laid all our iniquities upon his dear Son, and he gave himself a sacrifice for our sin, and poured out his soul unto death; thus he put away all our sins, shedding for us his reconciling blood. (2 Chron. xxix. 24; Heb. ii. 17.) O,it is so comforting to look upon the scarlet line, and its voice is most sweet to a poor sinner's heart. Do you believe in the scarlet line of Jesus' blood? It speaks to the believer of his redemption, and that all his sins are forgiven. (Ephesians i. 7.) The blood of God's dear Son cleanses from all sin, and in this fountain opened for sin and uncleanness we are washed and made whiter than snow. (Psalms li. 7.) We are justifid by his blood, and we shall be saved from wrath through him. The

saved from wrath through him. The scarlet line gives us the victory over all the powers of darkness, it stops the mouth of our accuser. (Rev. xii, 11.) The scarlet line of Jesus' blood is faith's song in the believer's heart, and it will be our theme in glory. This line of scarlet thread lines all the way from sin to holiness and God, from bondage to eternal liberty. O, Emmanuel's precious blood has consecrated all the way from earth to heaven, (Heb. x. 19,) and thus we draw nigh to God, ever looking with all affection to this scarlet line. If the scarlet line is so significant, what shall the child of God do with it? Look once more at the picture portrayed upon the wall of Jericho. There stands the house of the one who received and sent away in peace the two spies; at the window she stands, Rahab the harlot, with hope welling up in her heart, with eager hands of faith and love she binds the scarlet line in the window.

Daniel kneeled down upon his knees three times a day, and prayed and gave thanks before his God, his windows being open in his chamber toward Jerusalem. (Dan. vi. 10.) There was a window in the ark, (Gen. vi. 16,) and the ransomed of the Lord fly as a cloud, and as doves to their windows. (Isaiah lx. 8.) Shall we look upon this window in Rahab's house as expressive of the worship of God? Whenever Rahab looked forth, there to her heart's comfort and delight she beheld the scarlet line bound in the window. So in the window of the believers praises and prayers unto God the scarlet line is seen. In seasons when guilt is so conscious to our spirit, when accusations roll in upon us like a flood, when sin-stained, with a wounded heart and with a blushing face, how shall we look forth at the window unto God? Ah, when in my soul's conflicts, when so buffeted by sin and Satan, imploringly I would look to the Lord, let the holy Spirit ever instruct me to bind the scarlet line in the window. Let others aspire after the fleeting things of earth, if thou wilt reach forth thine hands after wealth and fame, but give, O give to me, a perishing sinner, a true token of thy everlasting love; give me, O lord, the scarlet line, the priceless token, the blood of the new testament shed for the remission of sin.

"She bound the scarlet line in the window." God commanded Israel to bind his words for a sign upon their hand, and they shall be as frontlets between thine eyes. (Deut. vi. 9.) Solomon says, "My son, keep they father's commandment, and forsake not the law of thy mother: bind them continually upon thine heart, and tie them about thy neck. When thou goest, it shall lead thee; when thou sleepest, it shall keep thee; and when thou awakest it shall talk with thee."–Prov. vi. 20-22. So the called of god are effectually taught to bind in their window the scarlet line of the Saviour's blood. Examine yourself whether you have the scarlet line bound in the window, for the religion which lacks that personal, experimental knowledge of the blood of Christ, is valueless before God. The elect are chosen unto the sprinkling of the blood of Jesus Christ (1 Peter i. 2.) Without this scarlet line we cannot know our election of God. What have you bound in your window? Is it your self-righteousness? What! filthy rags? (Isaiah lxiv. 6.) Some bind in the window of their religious profession their supposed work for the Lord, the many wonderful works, which they declare they have done for Christ. Such religionists very fitly sing to themselves,

"A charge to keep I have,
A God to glorify,
A never dying soul to save,
And fit it for the sky."

But Christ will say in that day, "Depart from me, all ye workers of iniquity."–Luke xiii. 27.

Others display in their windows the doctrines of men, and the doctrines of devils, some in the bare theory may mention Christ's blood, but their non-experimental, heartless religion will avail them nothing in the day of God's wrath. But you, poor souls, who feel so unworthy, sinful, polluted, who long for freedom from all sin, whose hearts crave reconciliation with God in the free remission of all your sins, to you how sacred is the scarlet line. With all desire you contemplate Emmanuel's blood, and muse with affection upon its efficacious fruits, (yielding to believers so richly redemption and forgiveness of sins, and everlasting peace with God) so with believing hands you bind the scarlet line in the window. "Wash me Savior, or I die."

That language in Leviticus i.3, is very descriptive of the spirit in which God's people worship him in the shedding of blood. "He shall offer it of his own voluntary will at the door of the tabernacle of the congregation before the Lord." It is written, 'Thy people shall be willing in the day of thy power."–Psalm ex.3. So we are brought with all willingness of heart to bind the scarlet line in the window.

Day by day in our journey we are being wounded and bruised by temptations and sins; it is therefore needful for such poor ones as we are to constantly have in our sight the cleansing blood of the Lamb, the precious scarlet line. And as we look again and again upon the Savior's blood, all is well, we have a comfortable trust and taste the sweetness of the atonement, Jesus' reconciling blood heals all our disorders, and sheds upon us its consoling fragrance, our hope is renewed, and our hearts are inspired with sweet gratitude to him who remembered us in our low estate, and gave us the true token of the everlasting covenant, the scarlet line. The scarlet line also very beautifully presents to our faith all the blessed revelations of Christ's gospel, all so gloriously, divinely interwoven, and made so infinitely strong by the immuntable decrees, the promises and oath of God, and all scarlet colored with the precious blood of the Lamb.

Let us return to Jericho, and glance again at what is transacting there. "Now Jericho was straitly shut up because of the children of Israel: none went out, and none came in."–Joshua vi.1. Once a day for six days the men of war compassed the city, following the seven priests with trumpets of rams horns, and the ark of the Lord; on the seventh day they compassed the city seven times. During these days there streams from the window of Rahab's house, upon the wall, the significant scarlet line. All Israel took affectionate notice of it, and of the house upon which was this mark. (Ezek. ix. 4-6.) While all the inhabitants of Jericho are in restless suspense, and their spirits faint within them in apprehension of their coming doom, in Rahab's house there is supporting hope, her house upon the wall is sanctified by the scarlet line, all within that house are in covenant safety, and shall be saved in that day. "By faith the harlot Rahab perished not with them that believed not." She looks forth upon the host of Israel, but she fears no evil of them, for her heart is toward them, and toward their God, and if at any time her heart wavered, and unbelief and fears intruded, there, to strengthen her hope, she sees that true token of the sworn friendship between herself and Israel, the scarlet line bound in the window. One affectionate glance at this and her hope revives, and all is blissful peace, "Thou wilt keep him in perfect peace, whose mind is stayed on thee: because he trusteth in thee."

At length the day of Jericho's doom is come. "And it came to pass on the seventh day, that they rose early about the dawning of the day, and compassed

the city after the same manner seven times: only on that day they compassed the city seven times. And it came to pass at the seventh time, when the priests blew with the trumpets, Joshua said unto the people, Shout; for the Lord hath given you the city.★★★So the people shouted when the priests blew with the trumpets: and it came to pass, when the people heard the sound of the trumpet, and the people shouted with a great shout, that the wall fell down flat, so that the people went up into the city, every man straight before him, and they took the city. And they utterly destroyed all that was in the city, both man and woman, young and old, and ox, and sheep, and ass, with the edge of the sword." When the noise of the tumbling walls is hushed, and the dust of the ruins is fanned away, there unshaken stands the house upon the wall, that monument of God's sovereign grace, the sanctuary of the saved ones, the house of Rahab the harlot.

"And in the window still bound fast,
Above the fatal ram's horns blast,
There streams the precious covenant sign,
The token true, the scarlet line."

"But Joshua had said unto the two men that had spied out the country, Go into the harlot's house, and bring out thence the woman, and all that she hath, as ye sware unto her. And the young men that were spies went in, and brought out Rahab, and her father, and her mother, and her brethren, and all that she had; and they brought out all her kindred, and left them without the camp of Israel. And they burnt the city with fire, and all that was therein; only the silver, and the gold, and the vessels of brass and of iron, they put into the treasury of the house of the Lord. And Joshua saved Rahab the harlot alive, and her father's household, and all that she had; and she dwelleth in Israel even unto this day; because she hid the messengers which Joshua sent to spy out Jericho."

Thus Rahab came forth in sacred blessedness, with gratitude filling her heart, and then in due time she is adopted into the family of Israel, for she is united in marriage to Salmon, a prince of the house of Judah, by whom she gave birth to Boaz, who married Ruth, the Moabitess, who gave birth to Obed, and Obed begat Jesse, and Jesse begat David, of whom as concerning the flesh Christ came, who is over all God blessed forever. Amen. (Matt. i.5; Ruth iv. 21,22.)

The grace of our God is exceeding abundant, for it lifts up the poor from the dust, the beggar from the dunghill, to set them among princes, causing them to inherit the throne of glory. Our Savior hath washed his people from all their pollutions, in his own blood, and his church is without blame in his sight. Who shall lay anything to the charge of Rahab, the wife of Salmon, the prince of the house of David? Who shall lay anything to the charge of God's elect? It is God that justifieth; who is he that condemneth? It is Christ that died, yea rather, that is risen again, who is even at the right hand of God, who also maketh intercession for us.

May this, dear reader, be our consolation, and when we draw near our journey's end, and our exodus from the earthly house of this tabernacle is at hand; when the things of time, our dearest earthly friends, and all nature swoon away, recede and fade from our view around our dying bed, what then? Then, O thou gracious Redeemer, give me a true token, hold thou before mine eyes the scarlet line; enable me with eyes of faith and love to look upon thy precious atoning blood. O Lamb of God, smile upon me; then with this true token a passport into heaven's glories shall be mine, and everlasting praises shall be thine.

Fred W. Keene

MEETINGS

SOUTH ARKANSAS ASSOCIATION

One hundred forty second session original south Arkansas Primitive Baptist Association will convene with Pilgrim Rest Church. Spetember 14, 15, 16, 1984.

Take highway 167, five miles north of Fordyce, Arkansas. Turn left on 273 and the church is located one half mile on left.

We invite all lovers of the Truth to come and be with us.

Elder John C. Townley
Moderator
Frances Townley
Church Clerk

WEST COUNTRY LINE UNION

The West Country Line Union is appointed to be held with Pleasantville Primitive Baptist church the fifth Sunday in July. If it be the Lord's Will.

The church house is located on 704 near Madison, N.C.

We welcome the ministers, brethern and sisters and friends of our faith and order to meet with us.

Rachel Wray
Church Clerk

SMITH RIVER PRIMITIVE BAPTIST ASSOCIATION

The Smith River Primitive Baptist Association, the Lord willing, will convene with Bell Spur Church the 1st Sunday in September, 1984 and Friday and Saturday before. The church is located just off the Blue Ridge Parkway. Those traveling south turn just before mile post 184. Those traveling north turn just after you pass mile post 184.

Elder Amos Hash - Association Clerk

LITTLE HOPE PRIMITIVE BAPTIST CHURCH

As per precepts and examples as set forth in the written word of God, Little Hope Church looked out among themselves and recognized certain gifts. They therefore called for a presbytery to be formed Saturday May 26, 1984 at two o'clock at Little Hope Primitive Baptist Church, Route 1, Elliston, Virginia, for the purpose of examination of these gifts, Brother Junior Conner as Elder and Brother Lawrence Myers as Deacon and if found qualified be ordained to the full work and service of elder and deacon. The church had invited Elders William Holland, Raymond Goad, Willard Cox, and Rufus Brown to sit in the presbytery and all other ministers present were invited to sit with them.

The meeting was opened by prayer by Elder Denver Simpson. Elder Lane Carter pastor of Little Hope Church, was elected as moderator and Elder Kenneth R. Key to serve as clerk. Elder Noel Conner delivered the candidates to the presbytery and Deacon Hancel Conner was asked to be spokesman for the church.

The qualification for Elder and Deacon was read by Elder Lane Carter from the third chapter of First Timothy. Examinations followed by Elders Willard Cox, Rufus Brown, William Holland and Roy Agee. Brother Conner was asked to express some of his feelings as to his call to the ministry and did so to the satisfaction of the presbytery. The presbytery being satisfied proceeded with the laying on of hands and prayer was offered by Elder Raymond Goad. The charge was delivered to Brother Conner by Elder Amos Hash and to Brother Myers by Elder William Holland. They were then delivered back to the church

as an ordained Elder and Deacon.

The minutes of the work of the presbytery was read and adopted. Dismissed by prayer by Elder Roy Agee. The presbytery was composed of the following ministers: Elder Lane Carter, Elder Rufus Brown, Elder William Holland, Elder Amos Hash, Elder Raymond Goad, Elder Denver Simpson, Elder Willard Cox, Elder Noel Conner, Elder Roy Agee and Elder Kenneth R. Key. The following deacons were present: Deacon Nelson Reid, Lonzie Nichols, Donald Agee, Vance Duncan, W. T. Conner, Hassell Hale, Jessie Tyree, Tiras Conner, Bobby Bernard, Wilson King, Harry Cannady, Chester Haygood, C. T. Abshire, Guy Holley, Clay Brown, Fred Murphy, Claude Johnson, John Plunket, Lewis C. Aker, W. W. Abshire, Edwin Dyer and Hancel Conner.

Elder Lane Carter - Moderator
Elder Kenneth R. Key - Clerk

CONTRIBUTIONS

CONTRIBUTION LIST FOR MAY 1984

Mrs. Fannie Wiles, VA $8.00
Mrs. Maggie Culp, KY 10.00
Mrs. Mary Stanfield, VA 3.00
H.C. Harwell, MO 2.00
Eli T. Smith, NC 7.00
Mrs. Kathleen Martin, VA 3.00
Eld. Jack W. Cox, VA 2.00
Mrs. W.R. Pullig, LA 3.00
Mrs. J.F. Thompson, NC 7.00
W.F. Griffith, NC 6.00
Mrs. Susan Chandler, FL 3.00
Mrs. John Philpott, VA 1.00
Mrs. Berdie S. Hall, NC 2.00
Mrs. Ernestine Sharp, LA 7.00
Mrs. Clemmie Bishop, AR 6.00
Mrs. A.R. Patterson, LA 25.00
J.P. Steward, MS 7.00
Mrs. L.W. Warren, MD 7.00
Mrs. Maude Wallace, TX 3.00
Mrs. G.B. McAdams, MS 10.00
Eld. Harold A. Janes, CA 3.00
Eld. P.E. Ingram, VA 7.00
Mrs. Rolla E. Mallott, PA 4.00
Mrs. French C. Hogan, VA 2.00
Claude McKinney, NC 3.00
Eld. Bennie Clifton, VA 2.00
Mrs. Alice Johnson, TX 2.00
Mrs. Ernestine Mann, FL 7.00
Mrs. R.M. Lester, VA 5.00
Mrs. Nannie W. Wiggins, NC 2.00
Mrs. Ollie C. Gauldin, NC 3.00
Mrs. W.C. Sutherland, VA 1.00
Mrs. Maye C. Bissette, NC 3.00

OBITUARIES

Drucilla Frances Denny Evans

Drucilla Evans born April 18, 1906 and departed this life on April 25, 1984. She was a native of Rockingham County. She was the daughter of the late Thomas J. and India Gauldin Denny and had lived in the Pelham community most of her life. She was a retired employee of the Danville knitting company. She joined Dan River Primitive Baptist Church August 24, 1958. She was a faithful member until death. A firm believer of salvation by Grace. She was loved by all who knew her. Surviving are husband Raleigh Evans; Sons- Malton Evans of Springfield, VA, Raleigh Evans Jr. of Route 1 Pelham; Brothers Russell Denny of Danville, Va; Herman Denny of Route 2 Ruffin, Wilford Denny of Stoneville. Sisters Mrs. Bessie D. Curry of Eden, Mrs. Odessa D. Williams and Mrs. Hazel Farbes of Danville, VA, Mrs. Doris Neighbors of Ruffin. Five grandchildren; three great grandchildren. Funeral services was held at Dan River Primitive

Baptist church by her pastor Elder David Spangler. She was buried in the church cemetery beneath beautiful mound of flowers to await the coming of our Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ.

Done by the order of Dan River Church in conference.

D.V. Spangler - Moderator
Boyd Minter - Clerk

Lynwood C. Dorman

Lynwood C. Dorman, son of the late Luther Dorman and Maymie Galbraith Dorman was born July 2, 1913 and died April 13, 1983. He is survived by his wife, Maidline McLawhorn Dorman, a son, Robert L. Dorman and a daughter Frances E. Tripp, two grandsons, two granddaughters, a great granddaughter - Also a great grandson born since Lynwood's death.

Lynwood was a man of integrity with an out going personality and a keen sense of humor and was always ready with an answer. He had a zest for life and was always cheerful, whether sick or well, never complaining. He was free hearted and always ready to share. He was aware of the frailty of man and that he was totality dependent on God for his Grace and mercy. For many years he was a regular church attendant, and he loved to mingle and talk with the brethren.

We miss him, but trust that our loss was his eternal gain.

Done by order of conference at Hancocks Church.

Elder Joseph L. Sawyer - Moderator
Nina B. McLawhorn - Clerk
Mabel C. McLawhorn - Ass't Clerk

BOOK NOTICES

BEEBE EDITORIALS

VOLUMES
ONE - THREE - FOUR

These three volumes of the editorial writings of Elder Gilbert Beebe are all available from us for immediate delivery. If the Lord wills we expect to have Volume two out in the next few months. This will give us a matching set of the first four volumes of his writings from the years 1832 to 1862.

These books are bound in a beautiful Library Buckram, silk screen finish and have the finest paper and binding available. Volume One contains 768 pages and Volumes 3 and 4 approximately 500 pages each. Your satisfaction is guaranteed by us.

We very much appreciate the help so many have given to make it possible to go this far. While we are very aware also that the price of the books might seem high to some, we have kept the price as low as possible and still be able to print further volumes. We make nothing for ourselves in this except the pleasure of making good reading available to our friends. All proceeds are put back into additional books, except for actual expenses.

If you wish to order for yourselves or others the pricing is as follows:
Volume One: $18.00 plus $2.00 mailing
Volume Three: $16.00 plus $2.00 mailing
Volume Four: $16.00 plus $2.00 mailing
(M.D. residents add 5% sales tax.)
Send Orders To:

James F. Poole
P.O. Box 1250
Salisbury, MD 21801

AMAZING GRACE

Book by Elder D. V. Spangler
$5.00 per copy
Send Orders To:

Kenneth R. Key
721 Willard Street
Greensboro, N.C. 27405

P.S. If you have ordered and have not received your book, please let us know.

Signs of the Times

DEVOTED TO THE OLD SCHOOL BAPTIST CAUSE

"The Sword of the Lord and of Gideon"

VOL. 152 KEELING, VA., SEPTEMBER 1984 NO. 09

SIGNS OF THE TIMES
ISSN - 0199-0063
Subscription price $10.00 per year - $18.00 two years
Published each month by
SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.
Established 1832
Devoted to the Old School Baptist Cause

CIRCULATION OFFICE
Elder J. R. Williams
Route 1, Box 65
Keeling, Va. 24566

EDITORS
Elder J. R. Williams, Editor
Route 1, Box 65
Keeling, Va. 24566
Elder Kenneth R. Key, Editor
721 Williard Street
Greensboro, N.C. 27405

ASSOCIATE EDITORS
Elder W. D. Griffin
Rt. 6, Box 84 Fayette, Ala. 35555
Phone (205) 695-7756
Elder Richard H. Campbell
9195 Holmes Rd., Memphis, Tenn. 38115
Phone 1-(901) 755-6049
Elder Joe L. Hamrick
Rt. 4, Box 21A, Winnsboro, TX 75494
Elder D. B. Stokes
1029 Daniel Court
Jacksonville, N.C. 28540

CONTRIBUTING EDITORS
Elder D. V. Spangler
R.F.D. 6, Box 270, Beechwood Lane
Danville, Virginia 24541
Elder John D. Wood
9802 Cherry Tree Lane
Manassas, Virginia 22110

All letters for this paper containing subscriptions and remittances, should be mailed to Elder J. R. Williams, Rt. 1, Box 65, Keeling, Virginia 24566. All articles and letters for publication, all notices of meetings and all obituaries should be mailed to Elder Kenneth R. Key, 721 Willard Street, Greensboro, N. C. 27405.

SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.
Route 1, Box 65 Keeling, Virginia 24566

POETRY

Eternal Power! whose high abode
Becomes the grandeur of a God;
Infinite lengths, beyond the bounds
Where stars revolve their little rounds.

The lowest step around thy seat,
Rises too high for Gabriel's feet;
In vain the favored angel tries
To reach thine height with wond'ring eyes.

Lord, what shall earth and ashes do!
We would adore our Maker, too;
From sin and dust to thee we cry,
The Great, the Holy, and the High!

Earth from afar has heard thy fame,
And worms have learned to lisp thy name;
But, O! the glories of thy mind
Leave all our soaring thoughts behind

God is in heaven, but man below;
Be short our tunes; our words be few;
A sacred reverence checks our songs,
And praise sits silent on our tongues.

"And lie hath put a new song in my mouth, even praise unto our God: many shall see it, and fear, and shall trust in the Lord."

Psalms 40:3

CONTENTS

EDITORIAL 194
By Richard H. Campbell

CHURCH OF OUR FAITH 197

CORRESPONDENCE 198

VOICES OF THE PAST 198
By Elder R. W. Rhodes

MEETINGS 213

CONTRIBUTIONS 214

OBITUARIES 215

Stefana Gearheart Agee
Sister Martha Lynch
Rosa May (Smith) Page

BOOK NOTICES 216

EDITORIAL

In whom also we have obtained an inheritance, being predestinated according to the purpose of him who worketh all things after the counsel of his own will.

The apostle Paul was blessed in his writings to the churches and brethren of his day to leave on record more words of comfort and encouragement to the household of faith than any of the other writers of the new testament. His special calling and experience is reflected in all of his writings and they are especially beautiful and strengthening to other way worn pilgrims as they run the race that is set before them, those who also have been turned from their headlong pursuit of the vanities and pleasures of the flesh and made, in a moment of time to love and seek after the joy and peace that only the spiritual realm affords. All of his writings bear witness of the sovreignty and mercy of a holy and righteous God who manifests himself to his children in ways and manners known only to him. If you removed these experiences and the mystery surrounding them there would be nothing that would cause his letters to be read and cherished two thousand years later with the same interest and intense longing that they were by those who lived in that day. Those who are born of the spirit in this the twentieth century are as concerned and involved in the truths set forth in these writings as the writer and the fellowship that they feel for him is as strong and present in their heart as that for their brethren who live in this day. The first verse in Paul's epistle is addressed to the saints which are at Ephesus and to the faithful in Christ Jesus, so, evidently the Apostle realized that this would be true and felt that he was indeed addressing the saints of all future ages who were called out of natures darkness into the marvelous light of revelation.

Surely Paul must have been remembering his conversion on the road to Damascus as he wrote to his brethren stating again and again that his salvation, the salvation of the saints at Ephesus and the salvation of the faithful in Christ Jesus is sure simply because it is predestinated according to the purpose of him who worketh all things after the counsel of his own will. He must have been remembering the way and manner in which his salvation was manifested to him and is acknowledging that it was only because of this sovreign mercy of God that he did not continue as a persecuter of the church. He could find nothing that would account for his sudden miraculous change except that it was the good pleasure of God and for purposes known only to him.

This is the experience that caused Paul to state emphatically several times

in this epistle that the salvation of the saints is absolute because it was predestinated of God and that before the foundation of the world. In the verse above he carries it even further by stating that this predestination is according to the purpose of him who worketh all things after the counsel of his own will. I do not know of anything that is not included in this. "All things: if there is something that is not included then the statement is false. Isiah says, "Remember the former things of old: for I am God and there is none else: I am God and there is none like me. Declaring the end from the beginning, and from ancient times the things that are not yet done saying my counsel shall stand and I will do all my pleasure." I firmly believe that the, "All things." in Paul's epistle to the Ephesians and "the things that are not yet done," in Isaiah's writing include the same things and both of the writers refer to the "things" being according to the will or the pleasure of God. The will and the pleasure of God are the absolute assurance that the "things" will come to pass and they will work together for good to them that love God, to them who are the called according to his purpose. If I have a hope it is in the sure and certain mercy of God who blesses his children with all spiritual blessings in heavenly places in Christ because it is his own good pleasure to do so. The way that I claim as a reason for the hope that is within teaches me that these things are true and that only such a plan of salvation would answer my need, then, now and in the future.

In his letter to the Galatian Church the Apostle Paul wrote of persecuting the Church, wasting it, profiting in the Jewish religion above many his equal, being more exceeding zealous of the traditions of the fathers or in other words, glorying in his own achievements in the religion of his fathers, enjoying the prestige and honor they bestowed on him. He was satisfied and did not desire to change and certainly not to follow after the faith that he then despised, therefore would if left to him self continued in that way. He speaks of his change as being completely of God and that according to his own pleasure, "But when it pleased God who separated me from my mothers womb and called me by his grace, to reveal his son in me that I might preach him among the gentiles; immediately I conferred not with flesh and blood." No boasting or self esteem here, solely a work of Grace according to the good pleasure of God the Father in manifesting his love and mercy to one even when they were dead in trespasses and in sin and setting them about his business and manifesting the purpose and power of the calling. All whose experience causes them to fellowship Paul will ever confess that their salvation is of God and is a work wrought in them and not by them and rejoice in scriptures that declare the absolute certainty of the results of this work that has begun in them.

This doctrine has ever been declared by the Lord's people. They have ever referred to the Lord's people as a blessed people and this blessing is always because of a particular love that the Father had for them before time began, reserved for them in Christ and made manifest in time according to divine appointment. In the song that Moses was given as a witness against Israel it is recorded, "When the most high divided to the nations their inheritance, when he separated the sons of Adam, he set bounds of the people according to the number of the children of Israel. For the Lord's people is his portion. Jacob is the lot of his inheritance." This is the whole household of faith, there will be none added to it and there will be none removed from it but rather each at the appointed time of the Father will come forth making manifest that they are

children of God and acknowledging their claim to this inheritance and singing praises for his wonderful display of Love and mercy to such undeserving creatures as they now see themselves to be. David wrote, "All thy works shall praise thee, O Lord, and all thy saints shall bless thee. They shall speak of the glory of thy kingdom and talk of thy power." They all do come forth proclaiming the wonder and the perfection of this miracle of Grace that has wrought such a change in their heart and soul. It is beautiful to behold as one you have known for many years begins to manifest this change from the darkness of sin and fleshly pursuits to speaking of the power and the glory of the kingdom of God.

Anyone that does not love this doctrine and praise God that the salvation of all of his saints is assured by the perfect work of Christ has never been made to see and feel the exceeding sinfulness of the creature and realize the weakness and powerlessness to deliver themselves from their condition. When one does see and realize this they will never question the fact that all things are ordained of God but will daily praise him for his wisdom and mercy in causing it to be this way. The natural man delights in the earthly pleasures of the flesh and would be content to ever dwell in that state. Only the coming in of a stronger than they, by force, will disrupt this state of contentment and make them realize what they actually are in nature and what they must be by grace. If the salvation of the saints was not predestinated performed and perfected by the birth death and resurrection of Christ, all men would be born, live and die in their lost and sinful condition. This doctrine is not hard, unjust, unfair or fatalistic in fact it is actually the direct opposite. It is the work of a God of love and mercy performing everything that is needful to assure that all of those for whom his only begotten Son died will dwell with them in heaven throughout eternity. There is purpose, direction and complete control exercised every step of the way in this plan of salvation. Fatalism has none of these characteristics. God's love and mercy for his chosen did nothing, for or against those whom he did not love, it left them as they were, in their sins, with no atonement for them. This is not a popular subject but it is the truth as set forth in the scriptures.

For by Grace are ye saved through faith; and that not of yourselves; it is the gift of God. Not of works lest any man should boast: For we are his workmanship created in Christ Jesus unto good works which God hath before ordained that we should walk in them." This sets aside any legitimate claim that any man can make, of having anything to do in working out his salvation, except the experiencing of that which God hath ordained should be. They have nothing to boast of since it is all of grace and grace is of God as he exercises the heirs of mercy in his ways for their teaching and instruction. It is not to reveal to God what is in man but rather to reveal God and his ways to man and to work out the salvation that has been their heritage since before the foundation of the world.

O the depths of the riches both of the wisdom and knowledge of God! How unsearchable are his judgements and his ways past finding out. Man with all of the accumulated wisdom of the flesh down through the ages of time can never fathom the depths of this wisdom or come to a knowledge of God and his ways. God dwells in a spiritual realm and man is born into a natural realm with no knowledge or ability to transcend the great gulf that separates the two. God moves freely within either and therefore he alone must perform all of the changes to this earthly natural man to make him a fit subject for the spiritual realm. This he did by sending his only begotten Son into the natural realm in a

natural body to break down the middle wall of partition that would have forever barred all men from the spiritual realm. This Jesus did in his death, burial and resurrection when he fulfilled his promise to his disciples when he told them he was going to prepare a place for them. He did not tell this to the world, but was speaking to those he loved, those with whom he had desired to eat this last passover and those whom he loved to the end.

In bonds of love,
Elder Richard H. Campbell

URGENT!

Look on your address label.
If the expiration date is
9/84
it will expire with this issue. Please send renewal in the mail today.

CHURCH OF OUR FAITH

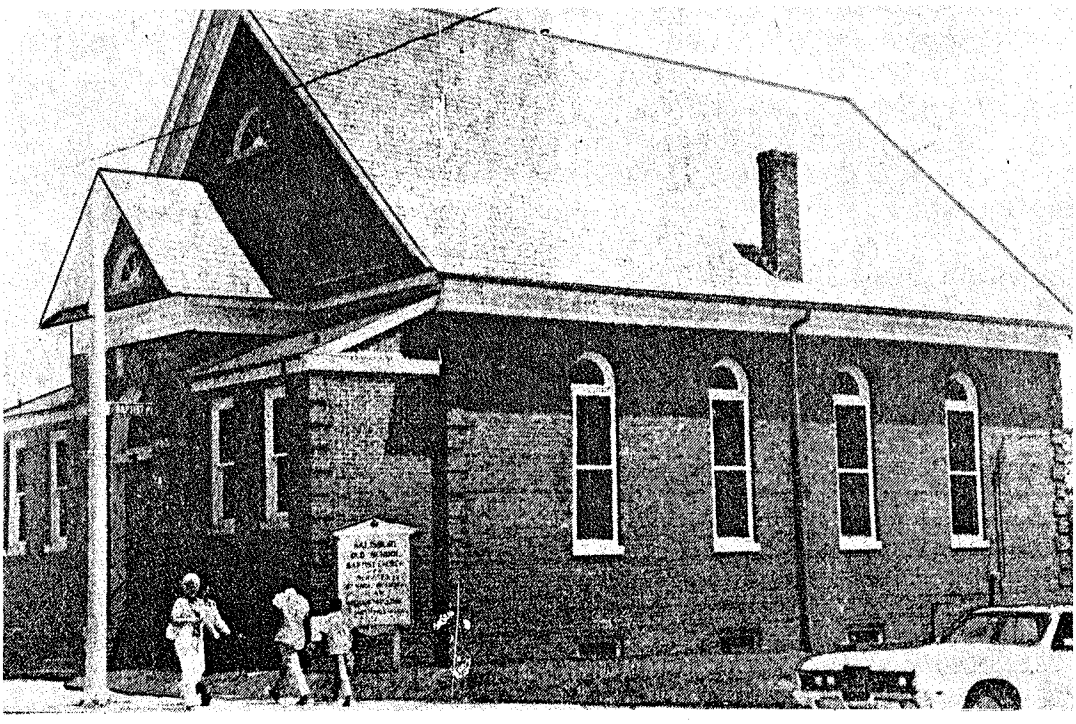

The Salisbury Primitive Baptist Church is located on the corner of Church and Baptist St., in Salisbury, Maryland. The Church was established around 1780, being the first Baptist church on the Eastern Shore. They meet for worship services on the first Sunday of each month at eleven o'clock. Elder James F. Poole was the last full time pastor of Salisbury Church.

CORRESPONDENCE

1116 Chester Ave.
Nashville, TN 37206
Nov. 27, 1983

"Now faith is the substance of things hoped for, the evidence of things not seen." (Hebrews 11:1) In order for one to believe something, one must first be given evidence upon which to base that belief. The natural man obtains evidence upon which he bases belief through his natural sences consisting of sight, hearing, feeling, smelling and tasting. By these natural senses all the members of Adam's race know from a natural or carnal observance that God does exist as is stated in the following scripture: "For the invisible things of him from the creation of the world are clearly seen, being understood by the things that are made, even his eternal power and Godhead; so that they are without excuse:" (Roman 1:20) This knowledge of god is not by faith for it belongs to the natural man who does not, will not and cannot receive the things of the spirit of God for they are foolishness to him.

Now in as much as faith is a fruit of the spirit of God we again are reminded that the carnal man is not the recipient of it. Therefore one must conclude that the new man, new creature or spiritual man is the recipient of faith. The carnal man has no understanding of the eternal Godhead, only the evidence of His existence as is seen by the things God has made, so the carnal has no excuse for his denial of God's existence and power. But the spiritual man through faith receives understanding of God, because faith is the evidence of the invisible Godhead to the spiritual man. "Through faith we understand that the worlds were framed by the word of God, so that things which are seen were not made of things, which do appear." (Hebrews 11:3) If the spiritual things of God were made tangible objects so that they could be felt, tasted, smelt, heard, or seen then faith would be useless. Since the spiritual things of God are not tangible we need another foundation upon which to build our belief and that other is faith, the substance of things hoped for and the evidence of things not seen. Faith is to the spiritual man as the senses are to the carnal man. The spiritual man is able to "see as through a glass darkly," the ortherwise invisible things of the spiritual realm through faith which is the evidence of those things which are not seen by the natural eye. God's children are quickened into spiritual life here in this timely world but they will not receive the spiritual body with its spiritual senses until they are resurrected in Jesus' likeness. As the natural man equipped with the five senses has no need of faith in the comprehension of natural things, neither will the spiritual man equipped with that perfect spiritual body have any need of faith in the comprehension of heavenly bliss, in the eternal presence of our God and Savior. "For now we see through a glass, darkly; but then face to face: now I know in part; but then shall I know even or also I am known." (I Cor. 13:12) Since we see the spiritual things darkly and have knowledge of them only in part, we are in constant need of evidence of these spiritual blessings for which we hope and this evidence is faith. If it were not for this faith which gives evidence, God's elect would utterly despair for lack of spiritual support for their hope of eternal bliss with their Creator. Then it is said they "are kept by the power of God through faith, unto salvation ready to be revealed in the last time." God's people are dead and their life is hid with Christ in God; the life that they now live in the flesh, as they live by faith which is evidence enough to cause them to "believe to the saving of the Soul."

(Hebrews 10: 38-39) It is the same faith that enabled those recorded in the eleventh chapter of Hebrews to forfeit all carnal desires, resist all opposition and even perform super human feats. By faith they desired to be in possession of that which they had seen and tasted of by faith and that to the exclusion of all things which opposed their possession of it. Inasmuch as they had seen it by faith it was theirs. God does not reveal to one the things of the spiritual realm which does not belong to him. The knowledge of these spiritual things obtained by faith is what gives God's children the drive to seek a more complete possession of them. This is a progressive experience in that the more they taste of heaven, the more intense their desire becomes to be in full possession of it, although they realize this is possible only in eternity. Therefore it is said that they are dead and their life is hid with Christ in God. And they are saved by grace through faith which is not their own faith, but a gift of God, not of works lest any of them should boast. "And now abideth faith, hope, charity, these three: but the greatest of these is charity." (I Cor. 13:13) Of the three charity or love is eternal. When we are in the eternal state with our Savior our hopes and faith will have been fulfilled, but love for our Savior shall forever be the theme of our songs of praise in that heavenly choir.

It is my sincere desire that this has been written by faith, for "without faith it is impossible to please God."

In bonds of love,
Gregory Duren

"Whatsoever ye would that men should do to you, do ye even so to them."
Mat. 7:12

WHERE THE DOVE DWELLS
(Song of Solomon ii. 14.)

"O my dove, that art in the clefts of the rock." The Savior thus addresses his church in her present state of existence, and thus presents her condition of safety. The dove, pursued by birds of prey, would seek and enter into one of the clefts or fissures in the rocks, where she was safe from her enemy. This figure is used by the heavenly Lover to show in what consists the safety of his bride. He himself is the Rock, and the clefts of the rock represent the sufferings and death which he endured by the stroke of the law for the salvation of his people. When Moses struck the rock waters gushed out; so when the law struck Jesus waters of salvation came forth for all his people. At the second time that Moses struck a rock, in the desert of Zin, which was nearly forty years after he struck the first rock, he spake unadvisedly with his lips, and the Lord told him that he could not go over into the promised land. (Num. xx. 12.) So when the law struck Jesus, the Rock of salvation, its work was done, and it must die. The law could not take the Lord's people into the gospel land; its work ends with the crucifixion of Christ.

When the Lord would show Moses his glory, and cause all his goodness to pass before him, he put Moses in a cleft of the rock on which he stood, and covered him with his hand while his glory passed by. A cleft in a rock is not a pleasant place to be forced into, but it is safe.

"I am crucified with Christ," Paul says. He says, "We which live [a spiritual life] are alway delivered unto death for Jesus' sake, that the life also of Jesus might be made manifest in our mortal flesh."—2 Cor. iv. He says, "That I may know him, and the power of his resurrection, and the fellowship of his sufferings, being made comformable unto

his death." Here are the clefts of the rock where the dove is, where the Lord's people find their salvation. It is not in peace and quiet of mind, not while lying on beds of ivory and stretching themselves on their couches, that they find safety, but in affliction and trouble; in suffering with Christ; in "bearing about in our body the dying of the Lord Jesus." Here is Moses, held in a close, rough, unpleasant cleft of the flinty rock, trying to get out into liberty and see what is passing by; but for his salvation he is held down in a place he does not like, and covered with the Lord's hand. This is his salvation. If he had been outside of that rock he would have been destroyed. The power of the Lord's name which he pronounced would have been his destruction. No man could endure the last syllable of that name; it would destroy any of Adam's race: "And that will by no means clear the guilty." The Rock only could endure it. No man can see God's face and live, but hidden in Christ, in the cleft of the Rock, we can see his back parts; can see the glory after the Lord has passed by; can see the goodness and blessedness of what he has done.

How we fret, and worry, and complain at this constant trouble; this cutting off and hedging in; this daily crossing of our worldly desires, or the greater sorrow and shame when our fleshly desires are fulfilled; this constant dissatisfaction with ourselves and our works; this self-abhorrence and self-loathing; this "great tribulation;" this withering of the glory and goodness of man like the grass; this lack of joy and comfort in worldly things, and often such questioning as to our interest in heavenly things. But in this is our safety. Through great tribulation we must enter into the kingdom of heaven. All of those who stand before the great white throne have come out of great tribulation.

The dear Savior recognizes his people in this condition, and calls to them, as his dove, seeing them in the clefts of the Rock. Also he speaks of them as "in the secret places of the stairs." The stairs were in the right side of the temple, and it was by winding stairs that the people went up out of the first into the second story, and out of the second into the third story, winding about, hardly knowing whether they are going up or down, often in a dark, secret place of the winding way. But he tells them where they are, they are in the stairs all the time. Every change, every turn, every new trouble and affliction, however it appears to oppress them and sink them down, is really lifting them higher. They are rising, they are in a secret place, hidden from the world, who cannot see them as the Lord's people, and who cannot understand the Lord's way of taking his people up from the world, up from self, up from legal works; but they are still going up by winding stairs out of the legal into the gospel dispensation, and out of the things that are seen from day to day into "the downward, and bear fruit upward."

The soil for plants generally must be broken up and rendered soft and fine, so that the roots can easily work into it. The soil for lilies of some kinds needs much softening by water, and in some kinds to be covered by it. There are a great many things of a most obnoxious kind that need to be gotten together to make a good rich soil for the lily. We speak of the soil as "good," and "rich," but put some of it out of place, on the face or on a white garment, and we pronounce it vile and loathsome.

What a sad, dark, fearful time that is for the poor soul when his thoughts are engaged day and night in searching his own vile heart and finding nothing but evil there. He cannot tell how he first came to see himself so sinful, cannot tell how his thoughts first began to be engaged in such a doleful search, in which he finds no good, but deeper and darker

depths of evil.

This broken heart, this depraved and sinful nature, this mass of corruption felt in the soul, is the soil which the Lord has prepared. It is he, the heavenly Husbandman, who has broken up the heart, who has made its corruption appear to our startled view, who has made us sick of sin, and sick of self because of sin.

Into this vile soil our thoughts are working downward, like roots from a good seed which the Lord has planted. This vile nature, this corrupt heart, is the "good ground" into which the good seed has fallen. It is "good ground" because it is well broken up and pulverized and made soft and tender. It is not the corruption, the sinfulness, which makes it good ground, but the knowledge of that corruption and sin, and the hatred of it. All men are corrupt and sinful, but until the law of god enters into the heart no one can know and feel it, and until that knowledge of one's just condemnation comes to him by the quickening power of God his heart is hard like the rock, the wayside or the thorny ground.

When the thoughts are working down in the darkness of our heart, and observing the sinfulness of all our life, trying if they can find some good thing there, what terrible anxiety and distress we feel. We cannot give up the search for something to give us hope, some good thing to relieve our anguish, some way of escape from the sin and evil that everywhere so afflict us. But we can find no relief, no way of escape from evil, for we seem to be all evil. Think of the roots that are working downward and abroad in the depth of the earth; what hopelessness we may imagine is theirs as they work in the darkness, the mass of fine, minute rootlets struggling, pushing themselves down into the soil, which grows more and more mellow, creeping and forcing themselves outward, to find they know not what. But they are doing the work appointed for them, and it is through the work done by them that the tender blade finally appears in sight.

It is through the work done by the thoughts down in the broken soil of the heart that finally the tender hope appears. The thoughts have been working downward, but the hope is reaching upward. In proportion to the thoroughness of that search downward is the strength and beauty of that blade looking upward. The search must be exhaustive and in vain. Again and again we must learn the sad truth: no light, no hope, no good thing down there in the earth; in the flesh no good thing. That must be learned deeply again and again.

But the tender roots with their mysterious, delicate life-power are taking up something from that dark, obnoxious soil which will be conveyed by the miraculous processes of nature upward and cause the appearance of the blade, the flower and the fruit. So the thoughts have gathered the sad assurance that there is nothing but evil in us, and because there is left no question of that truth, and because we are cut off from all hope in ourselves, we are prepared to wonder and adore when a blessed hope is given unto us reaching upward instead of downward. What a glorious surprise when the hope in Jesus appears to us! What thanksgiving and praise fill our poor hearts!

So the lilies grow, and the corn and the vine. "They shall revive as the corn, and grow as the vine." "I will be as the dew unto Israel; he shall grow as the lily, and cast forth his roots as Lebanon." —Hosea xiv. 5, 7.

When at any time the roots cease to be sent forth downward and outward in the soil, then the plant or the tree will cease to grow. When the thoughts cease to work in the soil of a sinful, broken heart then the growth in grace ceases. When we lose sight of our sinfulness in any degree, and begin to feel some con-

tentment and satisfaction with our own condition, then we may think that we have attained to some excellent growth. But we have truly not grown at all in a spiritual sense; we have really diminished. "Whilst we are at home in the body, we are absent form the Lord."

So from time to time the Lord sends a winter time upon us, when we can only send roots downward; when we can only think of our vileness; when our life looks to us utterly unworthy; when we can hardly see anything in our heart and life in which to take any comfort. The things that we have been enabled to do in obedience to the Lord we are thankful to him for, but we have still to think of our own unprofitableness as servants. All that was of ourselves in every work seems to display our own weakness and sinfulness. We feel a tender thankfulness to the Lord for his goodness in leading us in the paths of righteousness, but we feel also that "the sins of one most righteous day might sink us in despair."

How many a time I have seemed to be at the point of giving up, assured that my hope was not good, because for days I could seem to think of nothing but my own sinfulness and depravity. It was not long ago that while in this dark state of mind, my thoughts active, but active in a downward direction, all at once I saw them as the roots of a plant working downward that the plant might grow upward. What a sweet comfort that was.

Think of the pure, white flower of the lily looking downward at the black mud out of which it has grown! Think of the Spirit contrasted with the flesh. In the same person the flesh is felt lusting "against the Spirit, and the Spirit against the flesh: and these are contrary the one to the other: so that ye cannot do the things that ye would." No wonder that the Lord's people feel conflicts within themselves. There must be a warfare where there are two contrary principles. None but quickened souls can feel that warfare.

The lilies, how wonderfully beautiful they are. Do they know of their beauty? do they not feel ashamed as they look down at that black, uncomely soil where they live? Could they grow otherwise or elsewhere than they do? Could they transfer themselves to some whiter, cleaner ground? Can they be exerting some power of their own grow more rapidly, or by neglect can they cease to grow? Can they cause themselves to be more or less pure and fair and lovely? Consider them, how they grow, and then you will see how the Lord's children grow in grace. It is by no effort or power of their own, and yet they are constantly, when exercised by the Spirit, anxious to grow, and feeling that something depends upon them, and are chiding and condemning themselves for their lack of growth. But all their efforts are vain, and only show them how helpless they are, how unable to make themselves any more worthy in the sight of God. Then they come again to the knowledge that all their goodness and power are in Jesus; that he is their righteousness. Then they truly grow, not in themselves, but in Jesus. Then they grow, not in their own works, but in grace. Then it can be said of them:

Blessed are you when you strive in vain
  And all your works no comfort yield;
For when you cease to toil and spin,
  You are as lilies of the field.
And he who richly clothes the flower,
  Which passes almost as a breath,
Will show his richer grace and power
  In you, O ye of little faith.

The plants in nature grow in the night. I have measured the growth of corn. Once from six at night to six in the morning it grew thirteen inches, and only an inch during the following day. It is authoritatively said that corn will sometimes, under most favorable circumstances, grow sixteen inches in one night. It is in the night time of sorrow and affliction that the

Lord's plants grow in the knowledge and grace of our Lord Jesus Christ. It is while under a distressing sense of their own weakness that they grow in the knowledge of Jesus as their Strength. It is through an especially dark and oppressive experience of their own sinfulness and depravity that they grow in the knowledge of Jesus as their Righteousness. When their thoughts have long been working and groping, like the roots of plants, in the dark depths of their earthly nature, and have found no good thing dwelling there, but only evil, then with what glad surprise they see the same thoughts reaching upward and coming beautifully into flower, and rejoicing in the pure light of the Sun of Righteousness. Then they learn that all their sad and weary night work has not been in vain. Those creeping, searching roots, those struggling, groping thoughts, have brought up into the soul something that was necessary to the real growth of the true plant of grace. Their work down there in the darkness has caused the growth to be away from the earth, away from self-confidence, and has caused the blade to reach upward, and the flower to bloom in the sunlit atmosphere of grace. The poor souls can now see that by the faith and hope and love that are at last blooming in their hearts, and filling them with the beauty and perfume of Jesus' blessed name, they are even more gloriously clothed than are the lilies of the field.

Elder Silas Durand

EXTRA COPIES OF THE "SIGNS"

Available to you for $1.00 per copy as long as supply last. Send your order with remittance to:

Signs Of The Times, Inc.
Rt. 1, Box 65
Keeling, Virginia 24566

Sing, O barren, thou that dids't not bear; break forth into singing, and cry aloud, thou that dids't not travail with child: for more are the children of the desolate than the children of the married wife, saith the Lord. Isaiah 54:1.

I have given much thought on this subject, I believe that this woman is the church of the Lord Jesus Christ, and all of the redeemed of the Lord are members of this body and every one of these are the children of God. This woman has never given birth to be added to the number that God chose in Christ before the foundation of the world, none of the prophets, or the apostles, or the ministers have ever caused one spiritual birth into the kingdom of God.

Jesus Christ said, I will build my church upon this Rock, and the gates of hell shall not prevail against it. Do not we see that this woman has something to cry aloud for. A child was given to her. For unto us a child is born, unto us a son is given: and the government shall be upon his shoulder: and his name shall be called Wonderful, Counsler, The mighty God, The everlasting Father, The Prince of Peace.

Of the increase of the government and peace there shall be no end, upon the throne of David, and upon his kingdom, to order it, and to establish it with judgement and with justice from henceforth even for ever. The zeal of the Lord of hosts will perform this. Isaiah 9: 6-7.

Jesus answered, Verily verily, I say unto thee, except a man be born of water and of the Spirit, he cannot enter the kingdom of God. That which is born of the flesh is flesh; and that which is born of the Spirit is spirit. St. John 3: 6-7.

And again, I will put my trust in him, And again, behold I and the children which God hath given me.

Forasmuch as the children are partakers of flesh and blood, he also himself likewise took part of the same; that through death he might destroy him that

had power over death, that is the devil. Heb. 2: 13-14.

Jesus was both man and God, so the ones that have the Spirit of God they are both man and spirit. He was without sin, yet Jesus was made sin for us, yet he knew no sin. But after we receive the spirit, then we are half dead and half alive. Paul said, if Christ be in you, the body is dead because of sin, but the spirit is life because of righteousness.

I want to prove that Jesus Christ came to save his people from their sins, Not to save righteous spirits, nor to change spirits, but to redeem his elect people, and in the ressurrection he will change our vile bodies and fashion us like unto his own glorious body.

And she shall bring forth a son, and thou call his name Jesus: for he shall save his people from their sins. Matt. 1:21.

In all of the scriptures, I cannot find that anything will be changed but our vile bodies, I can not find that Jesus redeemed any thing but his elect people. And no spirit will ascend into heaven but that which came down from heaven, read St. John 3:13.

But if the spirit of him that raised up Jesus from the dead dwell in you, he that raised up Christ from the dead shall also quicken your mortal bodies by his Spirit that dwelleth in you, Romans 8:11.

It is said that he that has received another spirit you may bear well with him. I ask you dear readers do you mourn because of your sins, no spirit can mourn or hate sin other than the Spirit of God, this is he that is called the hidden man of the heart, this is he that is born of God that can not sin because he is born of God.

I only feel to write briefly, I do not want to be boresome. I do hope that the editors of the Signs will continue to publish sound reading for our hungry people in such a way we may continue to grow in grace and in the knowledge of our Lord Jesus Christ.

Yours in bonds,
Elder J. R. Hollandsworth

THE NEW TESTAMENT
(Hebrews ix. (16, 27, 28.)

"And as it is appointed unto men once to die." The inspired writer is not here merely stating the fact that all men must die; he is not impressing upon the mind the truth that is is appointed unto men to die. The whole force of this sentence is that it is appointed unto men to die once, not twice, not many times, but only once. The apostle has been speaking of the work of Moses and Aaron in the worldly sanctuary in accomplishing the service of God. Without the shedding of blood there is no remission of sins; that is, the death of the sinner is necessary to satisfy the claims of justice. The high priest, in this ceremonial service, represented death when he entered into the second tabernacle alone once every year, not without blood. This "was a figure for the time then present." Of course the high priest could not offer his own blood, for then he could not make another offering the next year. But Christ entered once into the holy place, even into heaven itself, by his own blood. He could not offer himself often, as the high priest did, "for then must he often have suffered since the foundation of the world: but now once in the end of the world [the Jewish world] hath he appeared, to put away sin by the sacrifice of himself." He could not die often, for it is appointed unto men to die only once.

"And as it is appointed unto men once to die, but after this the judgment." Here is the first part of a comparison introduced by the word "as," and intended to illustrate and open up some important thing concerning the sacrifice

of Christ and the manifestation of those for whom he died. The second part of this comparison is introduced by the word "so": "So Christ was once offered to bear the sins of many: and unto them that look for him shall he appear the second time without sin unto salvation." The apostle has in this chapter introduced the figure of a man's will or testament, to illustrate the mediatorial work of Christ, and to show how by means of death he brought the New Testament into force, and secured to them that are called, the promise of eternal inheritance. He says: "And for this cause he is the Mediator of the New Testament, that by means of death, for the redemption of the transgressions that were under the first testament, they which are called might receive the promise of eternal inheritance." The next expression proves that the apostle has in view as a figure the will or testament which a man makes, by which he bequeathes an inheritance. "For where a testament is, there must also of necessity be the death of the testator. For a testament is of force after men are dead: otherwise it is of no strength at all while the testator liveth."

Now it seems to me that the apostle still has this figure in view in the comparison presented in my text. It is important to consider that a man's testament is of no force while yet he lives. He may say to me, I have made my will, and have given to you ten thousand acres of land, and I have given that will into the custody of a bank, and it is safely locked up, and so you are sure of the property. But I do not own a rod of that land. He may make another will the next day and devise the land to another. Also it is necessary to consider that as soon as a man is dead all that was his now belongs to others. But how shall it be decided who are the heirs? It must be by the judgment of the government under which the man lived and held the title to his possessions. It is in this sense that I understand the apostle to use the expression, "but after this the judgement."

We are to keep in mind that the apostle is not merely stating the fact that it is appointed unto men to die once, only once; but he is using this as a comparison. "As"—"so." "As it is appointed unto men *once* to die, but after this the judgment so Christ was *once* offered," &c.

Earthly inheritances are greatly sought after by many. And the judgement of the government must be carefully rendered before any one can claim them, but this heavenly inheritance is not desired by any but the true heirs; they do desire it, and earnestly long for it, and seek for evidences that it is theirs.

Now all the blood that was used in the works of the law, "sprinkling the unclean," could not wash away one sin, nor could all the legal work cleanse the conscience of one sinner. But when Christ shed his precious blood he thereby obtained eternal redemption for all his people, and secured unto them the eternal inheritance promised in the New Testament, which is the new and "everlasting covenant, ordered in all things, and sure."

"So Christ was once offered to bear the sins of many." Who are they whose sins he bore? What is the judgment which has been rendered upon this subject? This same Jesus who died to bear the sins of many is now risen again, and is at the right hand of God, and is our Judge, our Lawgiver and our King. He has rendered the judgment: "Unto them that look for him shall he appear the second time without sin unto salvation." The heirs of this spiritual inheritance, then, are those that look for him. This is the judgment concerning the heirs of God by this new testament.

But to know that we are looking for Jesus Christ! O, if we can only be sure of that. But so often we find our minds and our expectations fixed, apparently, upon worldly things. So often we feel

ourselves too depraved, too sinful, too vile, too full of transgressions, to dare to think that we are among those who are looking for him. What right have such as we to look for him to come to us? How dare we say to him, "Come"? yet he has said with divine and loving authority, "Let him that heareth say, Come." And we are sometimes assured that we have heard his voice saying, "Come unto me." We have heard his words of love to the poor and needy, his words of sweet command to those who labor and are heavy laden. We have from time to time received evidences that he has given us rest. We have at times felt "The peace of God, which passeth all understanding," keeping our hearts and minds. His words have at times dropped into our hearts with holy power, and our hearts have been drawn out to him in love and praise. The doctrine that declares the name of the Lord as our only Savior has sometimes dropped upon us like the rain, and has distilled as the dew; "as the small rain upon the tender herb, and as showers upon the grass." Yes, at times we do feel assured that we are looking for him. We can do nothing of ourselves. When we look at ourselves we have to cry, Unclean. We are vile, we abhor ourselves; we have "the sentence of death in ourselves, that we should not trust in ourselves, but in God which raiseth the dead." But we do trust in him, Jesus is our only trust, our only hope, he is our righteousness, our life; yes, we look for him.

And what is the inheritance we are heirs of? Himself. "Unto them that look for him shall he appear the second time without sin unto salvation." His appearing so far, and always while we are in the body, has been and shall yet be with sin, as our Sin-bearer, as having borne our sins. In our most exalted moments, while rejoicing in him, we remember him as having borne our griefs, as having suffered for our sins, and we thus know him in measure as having the fellowship of his sufferings, "being made conformable unto his death." We must always while in this mortal state bear "about in the body the dying of the Lord Jesus, that the life also of Jesus may be made manifest in our body." As the Savior while in the flesh was a man of sorrows and acquainted with grief, so must his followers be. It is in sorrow, in temptation, in affliction, that we know him while here; it is as having been tempted in all points like unto us that we know him as thus able to succor us who are tempted. But when he appears the second time it will be without sin unto salvation. That salvation, Peter says, is "ready to be revealed in the last time." That second appearing will be with no remembrance of sin; it will be to deliver us "from the bondage of corruption into the glorious liberty of the sons of God." It will be the end of mortality with us. When he appears the second time "we shall be like him; for we shall see him as he is." He will be admired in all them that love him. Our vile body shall be changed then that it may be fashioned like unto his glorious body. We do not know what we shall be, nor do we in the spirit want to know. It is enough to know that we shall be conformed to his image, and shall appear with him in glory.

Elder Silas Durand

JOHN 12:32

"And I, if I be lifted up from the earth, will draw all men unto me."

It is not needful perhaps to say that these are the words of the blessed Savior, and they were spoken concerning the death which he should die, as the inspired apostle tells us in verse thirty-three. The expression "lifted up," as applied to the blessed Redeemer, is

used several times in the word of God, and relates always to the crucifixion upon the cross; it always signifies what death he should die. He must die, not the death of ordinary men upon their beds, neither could he die by beheading, or drowning, or by anyother manner of violence, he must be "lifted up," he must be crucified. This he himself knew, and more than once did he testify of this manner of death before it came. Thus the types of the Old Testament Scripture were fulfilled; thus only could they be fulfilled. The manner of his death was not uncertain, all that pertained to it was declared beforehand by the words of holy men of old; there was no room for chance in this greatest of all events that the world ever saw. "The Son of man goeth as it is written of him," was his own testimony.

The same expression is used elsewhere concerning him: "As Moses lifted up the serpent in the wilderness, even so must the Son of man be lifted up," &c. "When ye have lifted up the Son of man." "The Son of man must be lifted up." In all these places Jesus sets forth the same truth as is contained in the Scripture written at the beginning of this article. Twice it is said, "The Son of man must be lifted up." There was no other way by which redemption could be completed and all his people drawn to himself, he must thus suffer in order to enter into his glory. He ought to thus suffer, because he bare the sins of his people, and because it was so written. This last expression does not mean that because it was so written therefore he was under necessity of suffering, but because his death was ordained of God it had been declared beforehand, and as all the words of God were true words, so must they be fulfilled. The declaration did not create the purpose, but the purpose of God caused the declaration of that purpose.

While we do not at all object to the expression which we have heard all our life more or less, that Jesus "must be held up upon the pole of the gospel," because the meaning of it is that Jesus must be set forth, or held up, in all our preaching, yet the words "lifted up" in the gospel, as used by the Savior, do not at all refer to that, but solely to the actual crucifixion upon the tree. Jesus, in the text, does not say, And I, if I be preached, will draw all men unto me, but, "If I be lifted up," (crucified.) True the crucified Savior must be preached as the sum and substance of the gospel, but Jesus is to be preached as not only the crucified, but also the risen Redeemer. Yet this is not that which draws all men, in the sense of the text, unto him, it is the work of the atonement itself that redeems and saves; it is to Calvary, and not to any preaching of the scenes that took place on Calvary, that we must look for all the blessings of grace. Sermons may be true and clear, but they do not save men; they do not bring men from the ends of the earth to Christ, this work results from the power of the redemption that is in Christ Jesus, and which by the Spirit is applied in the time of condemnation to the heart of a sinner. Not to him who preaches Christ must the convicted sinner look for healing, nor yet to the preaching, but to Christ himself, who was crucified.

There seems to us great force in the expression "lifted up." Jesus was literally lifted up from the earth in the hour of his crucifixion. It was the hour and power of darkness; it was the hour of his greatest humiliation, and yet he was exalted high above all that was earthly in the work that he came to do. In the sight of men he was humiliated, but in deed and in truth, he was glorified. As he had glorified the Father, so now he must be shown to be, not of the earth, but lifted up above it. The literal lifting up of the body of the Savior was symbolical of that other lifting up, which is his,

and which was always his, even when he was in the flesh. In the cross of Jesus, Paul therefore gloried, and that which was regarded as the most shameful thing among men, because Jesus hung there became the most glorious thing in all the world. Jesus used these words, "lifted up," the five times to which we have referred, advisedly. He did not say, If I be abased, but "If I be lifted up." Although it was the path of sorrow and shame that he trod, yet it was the path to glory, and in the spirit by which he came to the cross at last, he was separated from the world, and lifted up above it, up above all its worldliness, and sin, and folly, and selfishness, and enmity, up to that which was holy, and pure, and heavenly. The crucifixion to him was not a shame, but the humble fulfilling of the will of his Father, and in it, as well as in all his life, he had the assurance of the Holy Spirit, "This is my beloved Son, in whom I am well pleased."

Drawing all men unto him, does not mean each and every individual of the human race. If indeed Jesus did intend this, then his death has proven a most miserable failure. We speak here with reverence. Jesus declared, "I have finished the work which thou gavest me to do." And at the last he said, "It is finished." And it was declared of him in prophecy, "He shall see his seed, he shall prolong his days, and the pleasure of the Lord shall prosper in his hand." If indeed the coming of the Son of man was intended to redeem the whole family of man, then the purpose of God has utterly failed. To-day, with the utmost stretch of charity in our judgment of men we must confess that not one in a hundred of the race of Adam believe savingly in Christ. The vast multitudes of men are repelled from him rather than drawn to him. Jesus means by this language that just as Jews will some of them be drawn to him, so will some out of all Gentile nations be drawn to him; Gentiles should be sharers in this grace as well as Jews. This has been fulfilled, and it is being fulfilled now. If Jesus meant this, then his words have been shown to be true; if he intended more than this, then his words have proven untrue. But Jesus was and is truth itself, and all his words are true. Also, drawing does not mean driving or compelling, in the sense of bringing in the unwilling. The word draw is a mild and gentle word, but it is also a powerful word. It is not said that he will try to draw, but will draw. Jesus does not try to do, but he does things.

When Jesus said, If I be lifted up, I will draw all men to me, it implied, as it seems to us, that he would draw men up from the earth also. His people are not only redeemed from death and sin, but from the earth. Through his atonement they are lifted up from themselves, from worldliness, from all that is low and groveling, up unto all heavenly things; they are redeemed from sin, and death, and hell; they are redeemed, not only in the sense that they shall not be condemned, but in the sense that sin shall not have dominion over them. Paul expressed this in Romans 5:9, 10: "Much more then, being now justified by his blood, we shall be saved from wrath through him. For if, when we were enemies, we were reconciled to God by the death of his Son, much more, being reconciled, we shall be saved by his life." A present salvation is ours, as well as a final world of glory through the lifting up of Jesus from the earth, and so Paul could say in Colossians, "If ye then be risen with Christ, seek those things which are above, where Christ sitteth on the right hand of God. Set your affection on things above, not on things on the earth." This signifies in brief, as it seems to us, that as believers are risen with Christ, so should their affections be set on the things whereto they have arisen. Let us love the things which are where we dwell, at the right hand of

God, rather than the old, groveling, earthly things, from which believers have been raised; believers are thus raised through the death and resurrection of Christ. In other words, as he, their Redeemer, has been lifted up, so have they been exalted in him at the right hand of God, and as children of God a godly life becomes them.

In John iii. Jesus himself has told us what being lifted up means, and what being drawn to him also means: "As Moses lifted up the serpent in the wilderness, even so must the Son of man be lifted up: that whosoever believeth in him should not perish, but have eternal life." The Old Testament narrative of the fiery, flying serpents, and the brazen serpent, which Moses commanded to be made and set up upon a pole, is familiar to all. We do not need to do more than state its most prominent features. First, the Israelites had sinned, and because of this the Lord sent these fiery, flying serpents to bite them. All that were bitten, unless a remedy should be found, must die. The bite of these serpents was not their sins, but wrought conviction for their sins; they had already sinned; now judgment fell upon them, and these fiery serpents were the judgment of God; they represent the fiery and forceful nature of the law of God when it comes to a man as it did to Paul, and that man, as did Paul, dies. The biting and the pain that followed well represent the sting and pain of conviction in the conscience, wrought through the just and holy law of God. All Israel had sinned, as we are told, but not all Israel were bitten. Some were bitten and were sore distressed; to what shall they flee? Where is there for them any remedy? Now grace and mercy appear in the brazen serpent for the bitten Israelites. It is erected in the camp of Israel, and the word is, That whosoever is bitten, and looks, shall live. No others save the bitten ones felt any need of looking to the brazen serpent: all who were bitten did feel the need of salvation, the message concerning the brazen serpent would have no interest to those who were not bitten. So all man have sinned, but all men do not feel the need of salvation, only those to whom conviction has come, by way of the fiery law, do feel their need of salvation; the dear Redeemer came for just such as these. "They that be whole need not a physician, but they that are sick." Jesus came to heal the sick; he healed the sick by himself taking their sicknesses; he cleansed from sin by himself taking our sins; he was made sin for us, that we might be made the righteousness of God in him. Serpents bit the Israelites, a serpent brought to the bitten ones healing. Sin destroyed us, and Jesus was made sin for us that we might be righteous and live. The brazen serpent was provided for the bitten ones, not for all who had sinned; so Jesus was provided for the convicted ones, not for all who had sinned in Adam, and in person also. The fiery, flying serpents were sent of God, and they did God's bidding, and went where they were sent. So the arrow of conviction finds every heart where God sends it, and whom the dear Lord thus wounds, he wounds to heal, where he sends the fiery, flying serpents, there also he has provided the brazen serpent for salvation. All these things we have thus briefly referred to, but the one thing which we had in view was this, that Jesus here shows that "looking" means "believing." The Israelites looked to the brazen serpent, and just so men believe on him. There must have been belief in the brazen serpent before any poor bitten soul would look, and so faith in Jesus leads men to look to him for salvation, and that means that they have turned away from every other source of help. It is thus then that Jesus draws men unto him. First, they have sinned. Second, they have been convicted of

their sins, and are pained and grieved, and ready to die, and then Jesus is presented as the one way of life and salvation, and the faith which God has given them looks to Christ, and rests in Christ entirely for redemption and eternal life, and all who have come to trust alone in this crucified Savior live, and live forever. Thus are they drawn to him, thus they come to live by him and in him, and thus they come to serve him in newness of spirit, thus making manifest in their mortal flesh the healing which has been wrought in them, and so Jesus comes to be all and in all to every such seeking soul.

Lastly, we feel there is nothing that can or will draw the people of God together like being drawn to Christ first. If there be dissension anywhere among those who love the Lord, to hold up Christ in his salvation is the best antidote of which we have any knowledge. If preaching Christ, if feeling the power of his salvation in the heart, if loving, living communtion with him will not heal all breaches and soothe all soreness one toward another, we know of nothing that will do these things. The best way to heal any dissension is to keep right on preaching Christ, and as men are drawn to him, so will they perforce be drawn nearer and nearer to each other in him, and as Christ is magnified before their view, all lesser things will grow smaller and smaller, until they will disappear, and we shall wonder that they could ever have seemed so vast in our view.

VOICES OF THE PAST

"he being dead yet speaketh"

ROMANS IV. 8.

"Blessed is the man to whom the Lord will not impute sin."

This a wonderful consolation to a poor wayworn child of God who has been made to see and feel that he is a vile, wretched and undone sinner. In the face of ample scriptural proof that there is not, nor has ever been a single Adamic being on earth who did not and does not sin, as is evidenced in Romans iii.10, "There is none righteous, no, not one," then surely every one who is not righteousness is certainly sinful. There is no escape from this conclusion. Read Romans 4:8. Now that we have reached the pointed and scriptural conclusion that there is not, nor has ever been, one on earth (except Jesus) who is not a sinner, let us see who it is that the Lord will not impute sin to. Certainly there could be no misunderstanding as to what the text means. If it means blessed is the man who does not sin, or has not sinned, or will not sin, the text would not read as it does. But blessed is the man unto whom the Lord will not impute sin. *Impute means to charge to,* so there are some even though they are sinners, it will not be charged to. The question might arise, Are all men in this category? I say, No. If they were who would have sin to account for? Universal salvation would be the ultimate result. Is there any room for a scriptural proof of universal salvation of all Adam's race? No, I have but to cite you to one passage of Scripture to prove this point: "And these shall go away into everlasting punishment."—Matt. xxv. 46. This proves that their sins were charged to them, and as a result they received everlasting punishment. On the other hand, if you will read the rest of this verse you will find a good Scripture on which to base a good conclusion as to whom it is the Lord will not impute sin. I quote, "But the righteous into life everlasting." So you see there are two different peoples in the world. We cannot escape this conclusion scripturally, no matter how hard we try, nor how intelligent we may be. In the beginning, with the first two boys born in the world, this very subject we are discussing was thoroughly de-

monstrated. Read the fourth chapter of Genesis, all of it, and you will find where Cain sinned and was punished. Surely he would not have been punished as he was if his sins had not been charged to him. Jacob and Esau are another shining example, and even though Jacob was worse, from a human standpoint, than Esau, we have the language of the Lord himself, in Romans ix. 13, "Jacob have I loved, but Esau have I hated." Now it is not only reasonable but scriptural to believe that the Lord did impute Esau's sins to him and they were visited upon him insomuch that in Hebrews xii. 17, Esau sought repentance from his sins and found no place, though he sought it carefully with tears? There is extensive effort on the part of almost all creeds (except the Old Baptists) to prove that the Lord's attitude towards Jacob was affected by conditions performed by the creatures, but this is so positively denied I cannot see how any one can fail to see it. "For the children being not yet born, neither having done any good or evil, that the purpose of God, according to election, might stand, not of works, but of him that calleth." —Rom. ix, 11. It is perfectly true that both were sinners, even in conception and immediately afterwards, but the one unto whom the Lord will not impute sin is the blessed one. Then I might also mention Issac and Ishamael, and so on down through the Bible. In short, before there was a world, or even the foundation of it, the all-wise, all-powerful, self-existent, perfect and unchangeable God determined to create and bring into existence a world, just as it is, was and shall be. he also determined, or purposed, that sin should enter into it. He also made choice of and determined to save some of this race of people. Let me quote one verse, "According as he hath chosen us in him before the foundation of the world, that we should be holy and without blame before him in love." — Eph. i. 4. "Having predestinated us unto the adoption of children by Jesus Christ to himself, acaccording to the good pleasure of his will."Eph. i. 5. Therefore, we see from these passages that they were chosen in Christ, the Savior, the Sinbearer, who stood in the mind and purpose of God before the foundation of the world. Who was he the sin-bearer for? The whole Adamic race? No, but for those whom the Father chose in him before the world began; those to whom the Lord will not impute sin, or those of whom the angel said, "Thou shalt call his name Jesus, for he shall save his people from their sins." Made the words, "His people," and you will see there is certainly quite a significant meaning in those two words. Then one who does not believe this doctrine might say, is not everybody his people? If so, then universal salvation will be the result, unless Jesus failed to do what he came to do. If he failed having all power in heaven and earth (Matt. xxviii. 18), holding the keys of death and hell (Rev. i. 18) and working all things after the counsel of his will, then what hope have we? There could be no hope at all for a sinner if his Sinbearer failed, but we would ask this question. How could one fail who has all power, the will, and who holds the keys of death? Another question that could be asked is. If he came to save his people from their sins, and our text says the Lord will not impute (or charge) their sins, how is he to save them from their sins? Well, here is the point: their sins were charged to Jesus by decree, or purpose, for him to atone for with his precious blood. The text does not for a moment in the least imply the idea that the sins of every one are not charged to some one. They are, and they must be satisfactorily and completely atoned for. That is why he came, and that is what he accomplished when he said, "It is finished." Now that this is done, the only way we are ever entitled to forgiveness

is by grace and mercy. All the gifts and graces and callings of our gracious heavenly Father are because all our sins were charged to Him who is mighty to save, and they were NOT charged, or imputed, to the Lord's people, but to Christ the Savior, the High Priest, the Prince of Peace. Let us see if we can find a suitable portion of Scripture which will prove this. "All we, like sheep, have gone astray; we have turned every one to his own way; and the Lord hath laid on him the iniquity of us all." All who? All unto whom the Lord will not impute sin; all who were chosen in him before the foundation of the world that they should be holy and without blame before him in love (Eph. i. 4), all that he came to save, his people. As he said in John xvii. 2, "As thou hast given him power over all flesh, that he should give eternal life to as many as thou hast given him." As many, and no more. I will admit they are all his by creation, but not as his chosen people. If this were not so, then again universal salvation would be so. But to prove there is a sense in which they are not his people, read what St. John records in the tenth chapter: "Ye believe not, because ye are not of my sheep." The sheep are all his but the goats were not his in a covenant sense. You will find in the end the sheep are all still his, and he says to them, "Come, ye blessed of my Father, inherit the kingdom," etc.—Matt. xxv, 34. I want you to note the word "blessed" in the last verse quoted. Remember that is the man unto whom the Lord will not impute sin.

Dear child of God, what a wonderful consolation that our sins were never charged to us (because we would not have been able to pay), but to our blessed Redeemer and Savior, who came traveling in the greatness of his strength and mighty to save. He paid the redemption price and delivered us from our sins with his precious blood, out of every nation, kindred and tongue under heaven. No doubt every child of God would love to know that he is embraced in these precious and glorious promises of the Lord. We only have hope, yet we have abundance of evidence in our experience which, if the Lord blesses us to recall, gives us great hope, comfort and encouragement. Let me relate some of the identities of the blessed. Jesus said, "Blessed are they which do hunger and thirst after righteousness: for they shall be filled." Do you ever feel hungry and thirst after righteousness? If so, you are one of those to whom the Lord will not impute sin. "Blessed are they that mourn: for they shall be comforted." Dear child of God, do you not often mourn because of your felt sense of sin? Then you are one of the blessed unto whom the Lord will not impute sin. Then Jesus said, "Blessed are the poor in spirit: for their's is the kingdom of heaven." Dear ones, do you ever feel so low and destitute that you almost despair? Then you are in the kingdom of heaven. What a glorious and precious hope! It is worth more than all the vain treasures of this earth or all the glory of vain man. The hope of heaven shines in my poor mind and heart above all that I have ever thought of. I had rather dream of it, if the Lord will bless the dream to my comfort, than anything else I have dreamed of. Once I dreamed of the resurrection, and I can never express the beauties and glories to my satisfaction that I was blessed to see, say and feel at the time. I saw the graves burst asunder and those who were in them come forth dressed in the most beautiful white. They were ascending slowly toward heaven as I looked on in wonder and amazement, There was a voice that spoke to me that affected me to the extent that I was completely changed. I was dressed in the most beautiful white and ascended with them as long as the dream lasted. It was a glorious and blessed sight. and I was filled with praise as I saw, felt and heard. I felt free from

sin dressed in that beautiful white. I joined in the sweet anthems of praise, that I fully felt and understood at that time, but truly I am now, and have been, unable to relate much of it since I awoke at the time. Truly I saw, heard and felt "things unlawful to be uttered." I ascended until about fifteen feet from the earth and it seemed that a dark shroud of a cloud came between us and the earth. The elements were as white as the most beautiful snow, and white clouds were around as we were ascending heavenward shouting and singing praise to His blessed name. This Scripture came to me and seemed to awaken me, Blessed and holy is he that hath part in the first resurretion: on such the second death hath no power, but they shall be kings and priests, and they shall reign with him on the earth. Oh how light I felt, but how I have wept that it was not a reality instead of a dream, yet I have often been made to shed tears of joy that I was given this beautiful experience, which I feel so unworthy of.

Dear children, I have digressed long enough to tell you a part of my dream. I desire to say that if you mourn, hunger and thirst, weep and cry, long and crave to be embraced in these blessed things, you are one of those to whom the Lord will not impute sin, and some sweet and blessed day you, together with the redeemed family of God, will ascend to meet the Lord in the air. Your soul, body and spirit will be quickened into the glorious likeness of the precious Redeemer and Savior, no more to hunger or thirst, mourn or weep, no more to find yourself a sinner in the flesh. Pain, death, sickness and sorrow will be felt and feared no more, but praise, glory and honor to His blessed name will be yours to sing and shout for evermore. Oh may this be the lot of every one who loves these things; yea, and it will be. May the Lord bless and keep every one who loves these blessed truths, is my prayer for Jesus' sake. Amen. Beloved, pray for me, a poor and often cast down sinner, saved by grace, if saved at all.

Your unworthy brother, in hope of continued mercy and great goodness.

Elder R. W. Rhodes

MEETINGS

FIVE MILE CREEK OLD SCHOOL PRIMITIVE BAPTIST ASSOCIATION

The Five Mile Creek Old School Primitive Baptist Association will convene the Lord willing on Friday before the 3rd Sunday in Sept (14-15-16) 1984. At New Hope Church. This Church is located on Sipsey Road just off Hwy. 69 between Cullman and Jasper, Ala. We invite all of our faith and order to join us in this meeting.

Elder H.C. Moon—Moderator
Rt. 1 Box 167A, Breman, Ala
Phone 205/287-1603
Rufus L. Jacks, Clerk
1050 Old Winchester Rd.
New Market, Ala.
Phone 205/379-2341

ORDINATION

Pursuant to a request by Goose Creek Island Church, a presbetery was called to examine Brother Jesse Foreman and if in their judgment is qualified, be ordained to the full work of the ministry.

Ministers composing the presbytery were Elders Oliver Allen, J.T. Prescott, Harmon Brown and Reeves Smith. Deacons present were Virgil Gaskill, Simey Brickhouse, Clayton Brown, E.J. Marslender, Joe Morton, Albert Manning, Ervin Futrell and H.W. Brinkley.

Service was opened by singing hymn number 704 and prayer by Elder Pre-

scott. Elder Allen was chosen moderator and Elder Reeves Smith was chosen clerk.

The candidate was presented to the presbytery by Deacons Earna Marslender and Virgil Gaskill. The moderator asked all the Elders if they had any questions to ask the candidate. All present declined any questions. Elder Prescott was chosen to give the charge. He spoke very comforting, yet emphasizing the problems and heartaches that would be encountered. He used 1st Timothy 3rd Chapter. Elder Allen also spoke of some things to be expected in his ministry.

With the laying on of hands by the presbetery, Elder Reeves Smith gave the ordination prayer after which the church was asked if it was satisfied with the work of the presbetery. The church answered yes.

Deacons then presented the candidate back to the church, an ordained Elder.

Minutes were read and approved and Conference was dismissed with prayer by Elder Harmon Brown.

Oliver Allen
Moderator
Reeves Smith
Clerk
January 21, 1984

SULPHUR FORK PRIMITIVE BAPTIST ASSOCIATION

The one hundred thirty-nineth annual session of the Sulphur Fork Primitive Baptist Association will be held, the Lord willing, with Pleasant Hope Church, Cass County, Texas, October 5th, 6th, and 7th, 1984. Pleasant Hope Church is located 7 miles south of Atlanta, Texas on Highway 251 at sign. For further information call 214-796-3011.

SALEM PRIMITIVE BAPTIST CHURCH

Salem Primitive Baptist Church also known as "Head of the River," will have an all day meeting the fifth Sunday in September. This will also note their two hundreth anniversary and dedication of their new church building which is now being completed. We invite all of our faith and order to meet with us and we welcome all of our corresponding ministers.

The meeting house is located on highway #221, three miles south of Copper Hill, Va.

Elder A. J. (Roy) Agee
Pastor

SOUTH OUACHITA ASSOCIATION

The ninety-fourth annual session of The South Ouachita Association will convene with Rehobith Church, located at Eldorado, Arkansas five (5) miles north on Hwy. 7 and ½ mile west on Hwy. 335. Beginning on Friday before the fourth (4th) Sunday in September, 1984.

Doyle Murphy
Association Clerk

CONTRIBUTIONS

CONTRIBUTION LIST FOR JUNE 1984

Orville Beatty, PA $1.00
Mrs. E.W. Gibson, GA..... 5.00
Mrs. Lelah Hill, CA 2.00
Harold T. Clayton, NC 3.00

Bryan L. Shockley, MD 7.00
Hartzel B. Nelson, WV..... 3.00
Mrs. Connie M. Page, NC 3.00
Mrs. Era Barber, AL..... 3.00
Mrs. T.H. Graham, TX..... 7.00
W.B. Aaron, NC 12.00
In Memory of
William P. Lewis, PA 7.00
Eld. C.B. Davis, NC..... 3.00
I.T. Wood, VA 12.00
Mrs. Myrtle Thomas, VA..... 10.00
Mrs. D.J. Wright, VA 3.00
Mrs. Ada Campbell, VA..... 2.00
Mrs. Jewel Pierce, TN 2.00
Mrs. Ila F. Herbin, NC..... 1.00
H.C. Brown, VA..... 3.00
Mrs. Roberta Womack, MO 3.00
Wiley S. Taylor, AL..... 2.00
Mrs. Harold May, AL 7.00
Y.W. Wade, WV..... 2.00
William L. Neal, NC 12.00
John T. Brooks, CA..... 3.00
Eld. R.H. Pennington, WV 3.00
Miss Ruth Fleming, NC 2.00
Mr. & Mrs. Ira L. Bell, VA 6.00
A.S. Blalock, NC..... 4.00
Raymond Clayton, KY..... 7.00
B.T. Sowers, VA 2.00
W.W. Abshire, VA..... 2.00
Mrs. Clara Cumbo, VA..... 7.00
Mrs. B.T. Hollandsworth, VA ... 8.00
C.M. Straughan, NC 3.00
T.D. Quesenberry, VA..... 7.00
DeWitt Ray Sr., MS..... 12.00
Mrs. Opel E. Hiatt, VA..... 2.00
Eld. William M. Holland, VA 5.00
Mrs. Mamie L. Bisher, NC 3.00
Mrs. J.C. Macks, AR..... 2.00
Mrs. J.M. Jenkins, TN 1.00
Mrs. Amanda S. Saunders, NC ... 3.00
E.R. Graves, AL..... 5.00
L.T. Sadler, NC 2.00
M.M. Richardson, MS..... 1.00
Mrs. Frank Scearce, VA 2.00
Mrs. Fay H. Quesenberry, VA... 3.00
H.R. Toney, MS..... 2.00
Mrs. Rachel Green, WV 2.00
Norman N. Bird, WV..... 2.00
Mrs. Priddy L. Shaw, VA..... 2.00

OBITUARIES

STEFANA GEARHEART AGEE

It is with a feeling of much unworthiness and sadness that I attempt to comply with Salem Church's request to write the obituary of our dear loved one.

Sister Stefana Gearheart Agee was born May 18, 1916 and passed away February 12, 1984. She was the daughter of the late D.A. and Lidy Conner. She was first married to Brother Roy Gearheart who served Salem Church as deacon and assistant clerk. He passed away March 22, 1970. She then married Elder James Leroy Agee September 13, 1975, whom she is survived by. She is also survived by three sons and wives, Melvin, Donald, and Larry Gearheart, two stepsons and wives, Donald and Larry Agee, three sisters, one brother, seven grandchildren and four stepgrandchildren.

Sister Stefana was laid to rest on February 14, 1984 with her funeral being held at the Copper Hill Brethren Church due to her church being in the process of constructing a new building which she supported greatly. Elders Amos Hash and William Holland conducted the service with Elder Kenneth Key dismissing the service at the Restvale Cemetery.

Sister Stefana fought a good fight, she finished her course and she kept the faith. Her love for her church was manifested in many ways. She joined the church September 12, 1959 and served her church the past ten years as assistant clerk. May we all be reconciled to His Holy will and be comforted to know that our loss is her eternal gain.

Approved in conference June 9, 1984 by Salem Primitive Baptist Church and agreed to send copies to the Signs of The Times and the family.

Submitted by Mary Poff—Clerk
J.L. Agee—Moderator
Willie Ratliff—Assistant Clerk

RESOLUTION OF RESPECT SISTER MARTHA LYNCH

By the request of Tarboro Church, I attempt to write this resolution of respect in loving memory of Sister Martha Lynch.

Sister Lynch was born on December 2, 1904 and died June 23, 1984, making her stay on earth 80 years.

She was blessed to join Tarboro Church, July 7, 1968, after attending our church for over forty years. Most of the congregation thought she was already a member when she joined that day! Her husband, Brother Frank Lynch, was blessed to join at the water, and they were baptized together. He passed away ten years ago.

To know Sister Lynch was to love her, for she always carried a smiling face wherever she went. She was a faithful member and attended her church even when she really didn't feel like going. Sister Martha was always praising her God and she was a great believer of Salvation by Grace. She enjoyed her pastor's visits and would tell him about the goodness and mercy of her God.

The Church at Tarboro resolve that our loss is her eternal gain, for we feel she is resting in peace and love of our dear Savior. We send our sympathy to her family and trust God will comfort them and bless them to follow the path their Mother had set forth.

The church request that three copies of this resolution be made: one for the family, one for the church records, and one to be published in the Signs of The Times.

This done by order of conference at our July meeting.

Elder D. B. Stokes
Moderator
John H. Coker
Clerk

ROSA MAY (SMITH) PAGE

Mrs. Rosa Page was born May 20, 1905; she passed away at her home Route Two, Elon College April 25, 1984.

She had a hard life, Daddy dying in 1945 leaving five children to provide for. I was only three years old at that time.

She loved her Bible, and her church, and her family. It was my blessed privilege to be at her bedside almost constantly the last four months of her life. She suffered greatly of lung cancer, but she never complained, saying "I am in the Lord's hands." These hours and days will always be some of my most precious memories.

She is survived by four of her children, the oldest Odell had passed away a few years ago, of heart attack: leaving Winford, Mrs. Nellie Reid, and Mrs. Rovena Ward, along with myself, William Page to mourn her loss. Also she leaves two brothers, Julius and Robert Smith; three sisters, Mrs. Ola Paschal, Mrs. Ara Terrell, and Mrs. Rena Loftis.

Her funeral was conducted at her church, Pleasant Grove, by her pastor, Elder Donald Smith, assisted by Elder Wallis Smith, and a former pastor, Elder W.J. Berry.

Written by her sorrowing son,
William Page

BOOK NOTICES

AMAZING GRACE

Book by Elder D. V. Spangler
$5.00 per copy

Send Orders To:
Kenneth R. Key
721 Willard Street
Greensboro, N.C. 27405

Signs of the Times

DEVOTED TO THE OLD SCHOOL BAPTIST CAUSE

"The Sword of the Lord and of Gideon"

VOL. 152 KEELING, VA., OCTOBER 1984 NO. 10

SIGNS OF THE TIMES
ISSN - 0199-0063
Subscription price $10.00 per year - $18.00 two years
Published each month by
SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.
Established 1832
Devoted to the Old School Baptist Cause

CIRCULATION OFFICE
Elder J. R. Williams
Route 1, Box 65
Keeling, Va. 24566

EDITORS
Elder J. R. Williams, Editor
Route 1, Box 65
Keeling, Va. 24566
Elder Kenneth R. Key, Editor
721 Williard Street
Greensboro, N.C. 27405

ASSOCIATE EDITORS
Elder W. D. Griffin
Rt. 6, Box 84 Fayette, Ala. 35555
Phone (205) 695-7756
Elder Richard H. Campbell
9195 Holmes Rd., Memphis, Tenn. 38115
Phone 1-(901) 755-6049
Elder Joe L. Hamrick
Rt. 4, Box 21A, Winnsboro, TX 75494
Elder D. B. Stokes
1029 Daniel Court
Jacksonville, N.C. 28540

CONTRIBUTING EDITORS
Elder D. V. Spangler
R.F.D. 6, Box 270, Beechwood Lane
Danville, Virginia 24541
Elder John D. Wood
9802 Cherry Tree Lane
Manassas, Virginia 22110

All letters for this paper containing subscriptions and remittances, should be mailed to Elder J. R. Williams, Rt. l, Box 65, Keeling, Virginia 24566. All articles and letters for publication, all notices of meetings and all obituaries should be mailed to Elder Kenneth R. Key, 721 Willard Street, Greensboro, N. C. 27405.

SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.
Route l, Box 65 Keeling, Virginia 24566

WAS IT FOR ME?

Did the Savior die for me,
When He hung there on the tree?
I'm not worthy to even claim a part.
Was that grace for me applied,
When they pierced His bleeding side?
Oh, it causes such great anguish in my heart!

Could my sins have caused one groan,
As He prayed out there alone?
Could one so vile have been remembered there?
Was the chaff taken from the wheat,
When nails were driven in His feet,
The crown of thorns placed on His head so fair?

Then while hanging on the cross,
Did He separate the dross,
When He asked His heavenly Father to forgive?
Did He give His life divine,
Just to make the gold to shine?
Did He die there on the cross that I might live?

Jesus heard the dying thief,
And that promise brought relief,
He said, "Today thy soul shall be with me."
First a cross we here must bear,
E'er the crown of life shall wear,
But He said, My grace shall all-sufficient be.

Just a sunset, then the dawn,
And the resurrection morn,
For He said, I'm coming back to earth someday.
So He will come and claim His own,
When our work on earth is done.
Each jot and tittle complete, they heard Him say.

Though these bodies they may hide
'Neath the mighty ocean's tide,
Yet His voice can still the murmur of the sea.
All His work was nobly done,
And the heavenly victory won,
For He died there just to set the captive free.

Sister Evelyn Walker

CONTENTS

EDITORIAL 218
By Elder J. R. Williams

SPECIAL NOTICE 219

CHURCH OF OUR FAITH 223

CORRESPONDENCE 223

VOICE OF THE PAST 234
Elder R. L. Dodson

MEETING 237

CONTRIBUTIONS 238

OBITURIES 238

Mrs. L. M. Johnson
Thomas Lee Sawyer
Nannie E. Guy Varnier
Deacon Gold Minter

EDITORIAL

I SEE A PICTURE

With such fear as I usually experience when called to speak to the Lord's peolpe, I feel to-day as I attempt to write to a group wise in the knowledge of the truth.

We don't desire to correct, admonish or in any way declare the lord has favored us beyond others, but be allowed to bring to your mind some thoughts, we trust will present a view of God's work with His people.

In 2nd Tim. 2nd Chapter, 19th verse, we find "Nevertheless the foundation of God standeth sure, having this seal, the Lord knoweth them that are his. And, let every one that nameth the name of Christ depart from iniquity."

Can we not see a great picture is unfolding, before our very eyes, ordered in all things and sure, a picture as it were painted by the finger of God's love, for the viewing of His people alone. The world at large will never see it or for that matter, know it exists. 2nd Cor. 4th Chapter, 4th verse "In whom the god of this world hath blinded the minds of them which believe not, less the light of the glorious gospel of Christ, who is the image of God, should shine unto them."

What beauty, as He gives a glimpse to His people, but only a small portion at a time as He unfolds it bit by bit, fold by fold as spiritual eyes search out the characters it portrays. We know natural man could never endure the entire picture at any one time.

We see a picture, of God being the foundation of all things, from the creation of the earth and all things therein until every timber as it were, is laid upon that foundation that composes the building of God, a tried stone.

I can not see God in the picture being disappointed in any way. He being the foundation and having sealed the work. Even in nature, as we all are, we know from a letter, to a King's decree, when something is sealed, it is after it is completed, nothing else to be added or taken from it.

The Foundation, the Rock, Jesus Christ, the Revelator, all one and the same, all standing sure was the only source Christ could have declared He would build His Church upon and the gates of hell would not prevail against it. Do we not believe all the building is as sure to stand as the foundation and His people have this seal, and are as secure as all the building having been sealed to It, through It, and by It.

And let every one that nameth the name of Christ depart from iniquity. Do we believe that God is asking any one to

do better, to leave sin and iniquity behind so he can bless them more. Has not He declared He would be to them a God and they shall be to me a people? Did He not promise I'll separate their sin and iniquity from them as far as the east is from the west and remember them against them no more.

God speaks and it is done, commands and it stands fast, so when He speaks to that inner man, that man begotten of God, that one that nameth the name of Christ, that one that knows God for He is known of His, for to such He has revealed Himself. To these, His elect, from the foundation of the world, when He says and let everyone that nameth the name of Christ etc., I see it as a Command, and if so, it shall be obeyed. The ones called by His name, His children, begotten of Him, and have departed from sin, in as far as God had delivered them from such.

Notwithstanding, all have sinned and come short of the glory of God in the flesh.

Do we ever suppose God is waiting for obedience from us before granting a blessing or wondering how we'll measure up to the situation? If this is true we must act first and God knows not what to grant us until we act. He could not have declared I'm the Lord, I change not; therefore, ye sons of Jacob are not consumed, if this were true.

We read His people shall be a willing people in the day of His power, and all days from beginning to end are days of His power, so He has determined before time was, what He would give to all and what they needed, not that we deserve anything.

Isa. 65th Chap., 6th verse, "But we are all as an unclean thing, and all our righteousnesses are as filthy rags; and we all do fade as a leaf; and our iniquities, like the wind, have taken us away." We can not see any one that is left out of this condition or being worthy of the least of God's notice. How can any that God has given an insight of their condition, try to tell His people how to live to obtain a blessing, much more soul searching to hear, God will do if you make the first move. Some even claim the true Churches would prosper more if we acted differently.

Thanks be to God, we see in this great picture that He unfolds before us, the picture has already been drawn, and as we read He never changes, then how could the picture. We see just as much as He reveals or never more than is unfolded.

The complete picture will be seen some day, I believe, but until we are made ready, our eyes can not behold Him in His glory.

By one that knows little but desires more.

Elder J. R. Williams

FOR SPECIAL NOTICE

RULES OF DECORUM

1. The association shall be opened and closed by prayer.

2. Only one person shall speak at a time, who shall rise from his seat and address the Moderator in beginning his speech.

3. EVERY BROTHER SPEAKING SHALL ADHERE STRICTLY TO THE SUBJECT UNDER CONSIDERATION AND SHALL IN NO WAY REFLECT ON ANY OTHER BROTHER.

4. No Messenger shall absent himself from the Association while in conference, without permission.

5. No Messenger shall speak more than three times on the same subject without permission from the Association.

6. Messengers shall keep strict order while the business of the Association is being transacted.

7. No Messenger shall be interrupted while speaking, unless he violates the rules of this decorulm.

8. No Messenger shall address another in any other term or application than the title of brother.

9. The names of the members composing the Association shall be enrolled by the Clerk and called over as often as the Association requires.

10. The Moderator shall not speak on any question before the Association until all the other Messengers are through speaking, when he may give his views, after which any Messenger having a right to speak, may reply to any new matter introduced by the Moderator.

11. Any member sho shall violate any rules of the Association shall be dealt with by the Association as it deems proper.

ARTICLES OF FAITH

We, the messengers of the several churches composing the upper Country Line Association agree, for the satisfaction of our brethren and friends, to publish an abstract of the principles of faith upon which we unit and will endeavor with the help of the Lord to maintain.

1. We believe in the being of God as Almighty, eternal unchangeable of infinite wisdom, power Justice, Holiness, Goodness, Mercy and Truth, and that this God has revealed himself in his word, under the character of Father, Son and Holy Ghost.

2. We believe that Almighty God has made known His mind and will to the children of men in His word which word we believe to be of divine authority and contains all things necessary to be known for the salvation of man. The same is comprehended or contained in the Books of the Old and New Testament.

3. We believe that God before the foundation of the world, for a purpose of His own glory, did elect a certain number of men and Angels to eternal life, and that this election is particular eternal, and unconditional on the creature's part.

4. We believe that when God made man he was good and upright, but by his own transgression he fell from that good and upright state, and being the head and representative of the whole human race, they being his natural offspring, he involved all of them in the same ruined state with himself, and they were partakers of, an exposed to, the miseries which sprang from his disobedience.

5. We believe that it is utterly out of the power of man as a fallen creature to keep the law of God perfectly, or to truly repent of his sins, or believe in Christ, except he be drawn by the Holy Spirit.

6. We believe in God's own appointed time and way, the elect will be called, justified, pardoned and sanctified, and that it is impossible that they can utterly refuse the call, but shall be willing by divine grace to receive mercy.

7. We believe that justification in the sight of God is only by the imputed rigteousness of Jesus Christ, received and applied by faith.

8. We believe that God's elect will be converted and born again by the effectual work of the Holy Spirit.

9. We believe that those that are called by grace and born again will persevere in holiness and never fall finally away.

10. We believe it to be a duty incumbent on all God's people to walk religiously in all God's works, not in the old covenant way of seeking life and the favor of the Lord by it, but only as a duty from a principal of love.

11. We believe baptism, and the Lord's supper are gospel ordinances, both belonging to the converted or true believer.

12. WE BELIEVE THAT EVERY CHURCH IS INDEPENDENT IN MATTERS OF DISCIPLINE AND THAT ASSOCIATIONS, COUNCILS AND CONFERENCES OF MINISTERS OR CHURCHES, ARE NOT TO IMPOSE ON THE CHURCH THE KEEPING, HOLDING OR MAINTAINING ANY PRINCIPLE OR PRACTICE CONTRARY TO THE CHURCHES' JUDGMENT.

13. We believe in the general resurrection of the dead, both of the just and the unjust, and final judgment.

14. We believe the punishment of the wicked is everlasting and the joys of the righteous eternal.

17. We believe that no minister has a right to administer the ordinances unless called and comes under the imposition of hands by the presbytery.

16. Lastly, we believe that for the mutual comfort, union and satisfaction of the several churches of the aforesaid faith and order that we ought to meet in an Association capacity wherein each church ought to be represented by their messengers to advise with each other in conference.

FORM OF GOVERNMENT

1. The Association shall be composed of members chosen by the churches in Upper Country Line Association, who shall be members supposed to be best qualified for that purpose, and thos producing letters from their respective churches, certifying their appointment, shall be entitled to seats in the Association, provided the church is in peace at the time appointment is made.

2. In the letters from the churches shall be expressed the number of members in full fellowship, the number received by experience and baptism, the number received by letter, the number dismissed by letter, and the number excommunicated, and those who died since the last Association was held.

3. Members thus chosen and convened shall be denominated the United Primitive Baptists, known as the Upper Country Line Association, being composed of churches in the counties of Rockingham, Orange, Chatham and Granville, North Carolina, WHICH SHALL HAVE NO POWER TO LORD IT OVER THE CHURCHES COMPOSING IT; NOR SHALL IT HAVE ANY POWER OVER ANY CHURCH OR INFRINGE UPON THE RIGHTS OF ANY CHURCH IN THE UNION.

4. The Association, when convened, shall be governed and ruled by a regular and proper decorum.

5. The Association shall have a Moderator and Clerk, who shall be chosen by members composing it. The Moderator to be chosen annually at each Association; the Clerk to continue in office during his pleasure or the pleasure of the Association.

6. New churches may be admitted into the union by a written petition presented by Messengers with letter, and upon examination if found orthodox and orderly, it may be manifested by the Moderator giving the Messenger the right hand of fellowship.

7. Every church in the union shall be entitled to representation in the Association, but shall have only three messengers from each church.

8. EVERY QUERY PRESENTED BY ANY MESSENGER OF THE ASSOCIATION SHALL BE READ AND BEFORE IT SHALL BE DEBATED, THE MODERATOR SHALL PUT IT TO A VOTE AS TO WHETHER OR NOT IT SHALL BE DEBATED, AND IF A MAJORITY VOTES FOR DEBATING, THE QUERY SHALL BE DEBATED, OTHE-

WISE THE QUERY MUST BE WITHDRAWN.

9. Every motion made by any Messenger which receives a second shall be considered by the Association, unless it be withdrawn by the Messenger offering it.

10. The Association shall furnish the churches in the union with minutes of its proceedings.

11. We believe it to be absolutely necessary to have a fund for defraying the necessary expenses of the Association, and recommend that each church composing it voluntarily contribute such sum as they think proper, and send by their Messenger to the Association, which money shall be placed in the hands of the Clerk, who shall account for the same, and pay it out as directed by the Association.

12. The Clerk shall have a book, wherein shall be recorded the proceedings of each Association, as well as a record of the dates of each Association and each section meeting, and when Associations and section meetings are held at the different churches in the Union, for which he shall receive a yearly compensation.

13. The Association shall provide for the general union of churches, and shall preserve inviolably a chain of communion among the same; shall give churches all necessary advice WHEN CALLED UPON TO DO SO; shall inquire into the cause of failure on the part of any church not represented at each Association; shall appropriate the money contributed by the church for association fund to any purpose it deems proper; may appoint any member or members BY AND WITH THEIR CONSENT to transact any business connected with the Association; SHALL HAVE POWER TO WITHDRAW FROM ANY CHURCH COMPOSING THE UNION WHICH VIOLATES THE RULES OF THE ASSOCIATION, OR DEVIATES FROM THE ORTHODOX PRINCIPLES OF OUR FAITH.

14. Visiting brethren may be invited to assist in the Association in every way except to vote.

15. Amendments may be made to this form of Government at any time by a majority vote.

16. The minutes of the Association shall be read and approved and signed by the Moderator and Clerk before adjournment.

The above article was a part of the Kehukee and Upper Country Line Association for many years, yet speaks for associations and churches in Gospel order today.

Editors

EXTRA COPIES OF THE "SIGNS"

Available to you for $1.00 per copy as long as supply last. Send your order with remittance to:

Signs of The Times, Inc.
Rt. 1, Box 65
Keeling, Virginia, 24566

IS IT TIME TO RENEW
YOUR SUBSCRIPTION?
IF YOUR EXPIRATION DATE
IS 10/84
IT EXPIRES WITH THIS ISSUE.

CHURCH OF OUR FAITH

Hillsdale Primitive Baptist Church was established in the year 1784. Making this our 200th anniversary.

The church was established near Haw River-Crossroads, and known as Crossroads Church until the name was changed to Hillsdale.

The meeting house is located about three miles north of Summerfield, N.C. on the Scalesville road.

The meeting time is second Sunday in each month at eleven o'clock and Saturday before.

Our present Pastor is Elder B. D. Hutchens Jr.

CORRESPONDENCE

Cozad, Nebr.
Dear Editors:

I feel a desire to call you all brethren, and truly hope, by the grace of God, I am related to all of his redeemed. I have often called the Baptist people my brothers and sisters, as you know it is customary among some of our people to do so, and I think it is right, but I have often wondered if it is as often felt as it is spoken. To feel indeed to belong to the heavenly family and to be able by the same experience to say brother or sister is a gracious state, if we were made to view it as it is, but I am so often in doubt as to the relationship that exists between me and the dear ones. I read their experiecnes in many of the good papers published by the Baptist editors, and also listen to many tell their travels in life, and am made to feel that we are traveling the same lonesome

road, but I see them so bright in their experience of grace, that to me there is no doubt in their case, for they have the seal in their foreheads, and it is so distinct that we feel to know them to be of the fold; but for myself, I cannot tell of anything so sure, I am only hoping to be one, but this I really feel to know: that if I am one, and he is pleased to call me by his own power and grace, I am the least of the whole family, for oh how blind, how helpless I am. I am always full of sin, and can never feel to be free from it as I wish I could. I am not able to be what I desire to be, or what I hope I desire to be. The Lord alone knows whether I desire anything as I ought, but if I am not deceived in myself I think I desire to live an upright life that I can feel is pleasing to my Creator, and most of all I desire to know of a truth that I am one of the blessed number for whom it pleased the dear Savior to suffer and die. It seems that if I could be sure, or have positive knowledge that I am his, so that there could never be a fear or doubt arise, I would enjoy the hope better. But we are told that we hope for the things not seen, and our hope is as an anchor of the soul, both sure and steadfast, for Christ is our hope. When we feel too weak to even cry we are made to view him as the Rock for which we long, and as our strength to deliver us. I realize I am in a hopeless condition if it is left to me, for I have lived thirty-six years, and as far as I can remember I have longed to live a christian life, but my whole life has been full of sin and darkness, and fears as touching the hereafter. I have, it seemed to me, ever since I can remember desired to be saved in the glory world. I sometimes fear it might be only of nature, for I have always desired it, but there was a time in my life when I was just like a child, that I felt to know I certainly was a sinner, lost in sin, and could not go to heaven in my sinful condition, so I began to cry to him to save me. Of course I felt the debt, and tried to do something to make my condition better. I tried to pray, to see if I would be better. I thought I would have to do something good if I ever went to heavan, would have to live a perfect life. This began when I was seven years old, and as there was at that time, or very near it, a few days meeting going on; I went up to be prayed for, but it did not seem to help me at all, I only felt to be a worse sinner. Finally, in God's own good time, I received a hope. I was then between seven and eight years of age, and was made so happy I could not help shouting his praises aloud. So for a while I felt good and free, with nothing to grieve or distress me at all. I then wanted to join the church and be baptized, but at the time many of the Baptist people did not believe in children's experience at all; but the church received me, and I was baptized, so I felt good and thought I had done as I should. I did not even feel to be a sinner for a long time after that; then I began to doubt, and was in much fear. I knew I was still a sinner, but wanted so much to be a christian. I had thought that after sinners received a hope they were not sinners, but christians, and would not feel again to be sinners, but my feelings were telling me differently. I truly knew I still was a helpless sinner, depending upon the mercy of a loving Savior if I ever was permitted to enter heaven. Little by little I received a foretaste of his love, and was made at times to rejoice above my own control, and would shout his praises until I was made to feel it was enough. I was truly satisfied, and felt to know at the time that I was his child, but as soon as it was withdrawn I began to doubt, and such thoughts would arise: Now what have you done? There is no use in that, you could have helped that. Then I began to study over it and to think it might be as the world and those who have never tasted his love or the power of the world to come

believe it is; that it was just a weak mind, or of nature, and maybe there was nothing in shouting or rejoicing in his love, but just an imaginary mind, and I felt badly.In doubt I said, I never will shout or show any sign again, if I can help it. I will know next time whether I can help it or not. It it is of myself I know I can help it, and will. These were my thoughts, and are yet. Then sometimes I would be so cold in spiritual life and enjoyment I would begin to desire to feel again some spiritual life and ask Him to fill me with his love and cause me to rejoice once more, that I could feel to not be left alone in a desert land, such as I felt to be in, for it seemed that the streams were dried up and I was dying spiritually for food and drink from that good land where all is peace, love and happiness. In his own good time he fed me, and I sometimes am made to feel that he is a God at hand, but I am often wondering in mind whether or not it is of the Spirit. I know this, that there are times with me when I am desiring a better country, and I have feelings concerning all things, and his work and my condition as a sinner, that the world nor I cannot control; whether it is of God, or not, I certainly am not able to tell, but I hope it is. I know at times I am so disgusted with wordly foolishness I just do not want to hear it talked, and then again, I am found in their company, joking and laughing and enjoying life here, but I cannot enjoy false doctrine at any time, for my experience (if I have one) teaches me that there is only one way, and Christ is the way; only one truth, and he is the truth; only one life, and he is the life; he is all and in all, from eternity to eternity; we are dead and our lives are hid with Christ in God. Thus we are (if children) in a safe place. How sweet to feel his love burning upon the altar of our sinful lives, for he is as a consuming fire. Consuming what? The sinner? No, but consuming our sinful lusts, destroying the work of Satan, and forever perfecting them that are his, sanctifying them; the flaming sword is ever keeping the way of the tree of life. Men would love to have the honor of keeping it, but it is not left to them, for we are kept by the power of God, and we are not our own keepers. I am glad it is on a sure foundation, and Christ is the chief corner-stone; he is also the topmost stone, the beginning and the end, for it is Christ formed in us the hope of glory. There is never a doubt in my mind concerning his kingdom, as to the surety of it, for the one that created and made all things, and controls all things, is able and will bring out his bride, the Lamb's wife, more than conqueror over all evil, for even the gates of hell cannot prevail against it. He has already conquered all for his chosen people, and is only manifesting it as the pages of time unfold his purposes. He is not deceived in anything for all things were and are open before his face and he is not failing in any of his work. Neither can Satan deceive him and get or destroy one soul of his chosen people, for their deliverance is in Christ, their eternal head, and his will and pleasure is being manifested as time rolls on. Neither is he disappointed concerning anything, but has told us in his word, or in his testimony, that these things will come. Read Jude, the fourth verse. He was admonishing the church in the first of the chapter, and on to the fourth verse, to write unto them of the common salvation, and to exhort them and us, that we should earnestly contend for the faith once delivered unto the saints. It never has been delivered to any but his saints. Thus he tells us in the fourth verse of a certain people who were before of old ordained to this condemnation, they were undodly men. Also read Romans ix. 21-24, and 1 Peter ii. 8; Exodus ix 16; xiv. 17, and many others I could mention, but these are enough to get us started reading.

Well, I do not know whether I have said anything that is worth your notice or not. If you feel it is as worthless as the writer feels to be just cast it aside. I have told a few of my feelings as I have gone along in life, and if you can witness with what I have written you many publish it, if not, please do not. You know it does us little ones good to find that the strong able ministers and soldiers of Christ have the same to battle with, but my feeling is (O you of little faith) sometimes I am afraid I have not any God-given faith, but hope I have. If you are ever given a mind to turn your thoughts towards me in asking for his mercy to his lettle weak ones, please do so.

Your little sister in the grace given his people in Christ, I hope,

(Mrs.) Will Mathis

Topeka, Kans.

Dear Brother Sawin:

Brother in that blessed relationship which teaches us to "be pitiful, be courteous," to have compassion one of another, even as God for Christ's sake hath had compassion on us. Knowing that you have been deeply taught in these things gives me courage to try to address you. I well remember the kind words of comfort and encouragement sent me by you a few years ago, when I was feeling cast down, which I tried to acknowledge, but do not know if my letter ever reached you. Many times since then I have wished to commune with you, but a sense of deep unworthiness to intrude myself upon your notice, and fear that it was only fleshly impressions, hindered me; and neither do I feel any more deserving of an audience with you now, but a very kind letter recently from a dear sister, hitherto unknown to me, contained a request that I should write to you, hence this effort, which I make with the knowledge that of myself I can do nothing, and without the guidance of One who is able to help I know I can write nothing of any value to one who knows all things so much better than I. But to hear of the love the little band at Cave City has for you, as expressed by sister Owens, stirred anew, I hope the same love in my heart, and I took courage in the words, "He made the stars also." He made the greater lights, and he made the little lights also, and set them in the firmament of the heaven, and they are for signs and for seasons. I have thought much on this, and know I never can portray the beauty I hope I see, and in an attempt to mention a few things I do not expect to speak a word you do not already know. I think we all agree that the moon, with her borrowed light, is a sign of the law. All the light it has is reflected from the sun, and represents the law, with its dim light reflected from the gospel day. It was the only light of that dark time, coming of the greater light. I have often wondered why it was written, "The evening and the morning were the first day," and so on, instead of saying the morning and the evening, but was it not so written because the evening, or night of the law dispensation, came first, before the morning of the gospel day. The law was our schoolmaster, not to bring us unto Christ as the supplied words make it read, but unto Christ. We were under its dominion unto Christ until he came and fulfilled it for us, blotting out the handwriting of ordinances which was against us and taking them away. None were left, so that if now we feel bound by one item of it we are debtors to do the whole law. But we are told to touch not, taste not, handle not any of these dead things, for they all perished with the using of them. The moon was a fit type, or sign, of that long, dark season of the law's dominion. The translators tell us that the law made nothing perfect, but the bringing in of a better hope did, which is

another fallacy, for the law did perfect the very thing which it was ordained to do. Leave off the supplied word and read: The law made nothing perfect but the bringing in of a better hope, or perfected nothing except the bringing in of a better hope, for by its thunderous exactions the one atoning sacrifice was made, whereby was perfected and brought in a better hope than the law itself could ever give. The moon gives light enough by which we may grope our way until the dawning of the morning. The law gave such a dim light that only a few could see the end of the law in its workings, as Abraham. He could see, and rejoiced in the view he had of the day of Jesus Christ. "Unto you that fear my name shall the Sun of righteousness arise with healing in his wings." After the rising of that Sun, John saw the vision of the "woman clothed with the sun and the moon under her feet." The woman, the church, the new Jerusalem, clothed with the imputed righteousness of this glorious risen Sun. In the brightness of that Sun, the moon sinks into oblivion. The old types and shadows flee away, and as long as this day lasts, as long as the Sun of righteousness continues to shine, we have no further use of the moon. "This is the day which the Lord hath made; we will rejoice and be glad in it." "Behold now," (leave out the supplied word "is"), and , "Behold now the day of salvation." "Arise, shine; for thy light is come," and the Sun of righteousness rules this long looked for day. What a brilliant sign is the Sun of this glorious gospel day. We cannot steadfastly behold it for the brightness of it. The glories of the Sun of righteousness can only be seen through a glass darkly. While in this mortal frame we could not bear the dazzling brightness of a view of him without the vail of flesh between. He shall arise with healing in his wings. It is as though the prophet had said, He shall arise with healing in his rising. His wings signify his rising, and in his rising is our healing, our hope, not only in his appearing in this glorious morning, but in his rising from the tomb when the law could no longer hold him, for if he be not risen he is yet held by the law, and we are yet in our sins, our hope is vain and our preaching vain, for the bringing in of that better hope is not yet perfected if he be not risen from under the law. But glory to his name, the name of Jesus, which means he shall save his people from their sins, he is risen and ascended up on high and led captive the captivity of his people who were held under the law, and "he made the stars also." I had no thought of writing as I have. My mind was on the little lights and I wished to speak of them, for they seem to me to represent the little individual hopes of each one of the Lord's people. He set them in the firmament of the heaven. There is the place where our hopes are stayed, and, dear brother, have you not seen times when the darker the night, when the moon gives no light, the brighter the stars shine? When the moon shines clearly, or when we get to looking back to the law and see how condemned we are by its ministrations, its mandates eclipsing our better hope, and all seems so dark and vain and wild, then our hope almost fades away, but soon amid all the surrounding darkness the one little star of hope that we have passed from death unto life because we love the brethren stands out with a vivid brightness that never quite fades away. The wise men followed the star until it came and stood over where the young child lay, and so if we follow the leadings of our hope it will always lead us to Jesus, and not to our loathsome self-righteousness for justification. Again, dear brother, have you not seen nights so dark that gloomy clouds of doubt and unbelief, sorrows and tribulations, perils and persecutions, have gathered so thick that the little star is hidden from view, and you felt that these

things were against you, and feared his mercy was clean gone forever? When truly it seemed that the heavens above us is iron. Oh what a hard place to be in! Our prayers cannot penetrate the heavens; they seem to fall at our feet as empty sounds. There is no rest or comfort to be found in this hard old earth. Our cry is, "Oh that thou wouldst rend the heavens, that thou wouldst come down, that the mountains might flow down at thy presence." He alone is able to rend the barriers that separate between us and him. O, Lord, "my goodness extendeth not to thee." In us there is no merit, but his goodness does reach down to poor finite worms of the dust. "I was brought low, and he helped me."

"A glimpse, a single glimpse of thee,
Would more delight my soul,
This vain world, with all its toys,
Could I possess the whole."

With a view of him and a manifestation of his presence the mountains of trouble and distresses which had weighed so heavily upon us melt away and flow down at his presence. There is a rift in the clouds, a little gleam of light breaks through, we look, and there is the little star of hope still shining, sure and steadfast. It never entirely fades away, but with darkest clouds all about it looks the brighter. The darker it is the more we prize the light of hope. Sometimes as we gaze at a star it twinkles out of sight for a moment, and seems to vanish away, but soon twinkles back again. So does our hope in the perplexing vicissitudes of life, it twinkles and shines, and twinkles, but always there, whether we keep it in sight or not. Sometimes it seems to little we almost lay it by. But it will be sufficient when we are called to die. But perhaps a lurking enemy suggests that in some way we have merited the little light we have. Our hands have gotten us this. Fleshly pride is stirred, and we forget the greater Light from which all the little lights obtain their brightness, and ere we are aware our little star has twinkled away in darkness. Sometimes for days we sit in darkness and eat no pleasant bread; we are looking only at earth and see nothing but gloom, and oh for me the way is dark, and I am often sighing for the dear Sun of righteousness to rise. It is to thee, dear Lord, that I am crying. Illumine with righteousness my darkened skies. But the stars are set in the firmament of the heaven, and are for signs and for seasons. We must look above for our hope.

"Sorrows like a surge may roll,
And wild the storms may be;
Look above, O trembling soul,
The sun still shines for thee."

We long for the companionship of those of like precious faith, and also of like trials and conflicts, and in our longing comes with renewed sweetness the one ever-abiding hope that we have passed from death unto life because we love the brethren. In our abstraction we had for a little while forgotten that sweet assurance, but in that love for each other we see a reflection of the greater love of the Father of light for his afflicted and poor people. In great mercy he has returned unto us, the mountains flow down, and, lo, our little star has twinkled back again. What true typical signs the little stars are of our seasons of darkness and of light. These are the morning stars that sang together, saying, The Lord hath done great things for us whereof we are glad. "Come and hear, all ye that fear God, and I will declare what he hath done for my soul," for we are saved by hope. Oh give thanks unto the Lord, for his mercy endureth forever, for he made the stars also. But one star differeth from another star in glory. We see that it is so. Some shine so brightly and some are so dim we can scarcely see them, yet, though their brightness may be partly hidden under a bushel, still we do discern them, and long to see them shine that God may be

glorified. The command to let your light shine is unheeded. They do not glorify our Father in heaven by keeping concealed the good work he has done for them, because they feel that the bushel or measure of themselves shows them to come far short of what they think the measure of a christian should be, so it is hidden under the vail of flesh and never mentioned. But glory to his name, whether we ever see the outward evidence of their little hope or not, they are of that innumerable host that no man can number, and none of them is lost for whom that better hope is perfected, for the foundation of God standeth sure, having this seal, The Lord knoweth them that are his.

"There all together we shall meet,
Together we shall sing;
A countless throng to swell the song,
Of Moses and the Lamb."

I know I should apologize for this long letter, but that is my failing. If it is of God and of the truth you will enjoy it; if not, it will fall to the earth from which it sprung. In that case, then I ask you to think with charity of a poor weak creature who has tried only to show remembrance to a precious old servant of the Lord. Do not let what I have written do any harm. I often feel that I should not send my imperfect thoughts to those young in experience and perhaps not fully established in the truth, lest I should lead them astray, while in my great unworthiness and ignorance I feel diffident in approaching those whom I esteem great in the kingdom of heaven, yet I feel that it is safer for me, for they will more surely detect my errors, and correct me as I need. So I am trusting you to not let pass any thing that seems to you as idle speculation, or contrary to sound doctrine. I greatly need the prayers and loving watchcare of all saints. Dear old soldier, you will soon be discharged. The bounty which has been dealt out to you so plenteously here will be enlarged. The night is far spent and joy cometh in the morning. I, myself, am in my seventieth year, and will not be far behind you, if ineed I do not go on before.

"Oh may we meet and be complete,
And long together dwell,
And serve the Lord with one accord,
And so I bid farewell."

Pardon if you can, and remember at the throne of grace the least of all, your unworthy sister.

MARY ELLISON

Dear Brethren:-The apostle says, "For our light affliction, which is but for a moment, worketh for us a far more exceeding and eternal weight of glory; while we look not at the things which are seen, but at the things which are seen," &c. The poet wrote,

"Dark and thorny is the desert,
Through which pilgrims make their way
But beyond this vale of sorrows
Lie the fields of endless day;
Fiends loud howling o'er the desert,
Make them tremble as they go,
Often bring their courage low."

In Deuteronomy xxxii. 9, 10, it is writen, "For the Lord's portion is his people; Jacob is the lot of his inheritance. He found him in a desert land, in a waste howling wilderness; he led him about, he instructed him, he kept him as the apple of his eye." So it is with every one born from above. They find themselves in a desert land, in a far worse waste howling wilderness and desert land than a natural one. A natural desert has no water for miles and miles, no grass, no shade trees, burning sands, piercing thorns. Many poisonous reptiles and creeping things whose bite and sting are dangerous to life, and some said to be fatal if one is bitten or stung by them. You find all of these in your flesh and in the world in human shape. You have met some who were members in the church.

John the Baptist called some people a generation of vipers. Sometimes we get in a hurry for members and get some of these vipers in the church, then we have sorrow, pain and death. When you received a hope, you thought all the sin and sorrow was gone, and you never expected to have an enemy. So bright and glorious was the sight, you said, I am the rose of Sharon, the lily of the valley, the beauty and fragrance was so plain, and you, seemed so white and clean, like the lily, but in a short time all the beauty and fragrance was gone that came from the Savior, and only the thorny bush was left, for every petal had withered and fallen off. The lily only blooms and remains for a few days then droops and dies. Solomon says, "As the lily among thorns, so is my love among the daughters." Again, ii. 16, 17, "My beloved is mine, and I am his: he feedeth among the lilies. Until the day break, and the shadows flee away." The lilies are his loved ones. The shadows are the law dispensation. Paul says, Heb. x. 1, "For the law, having a shadow of good things to come," &c. Again, Col. ii. 16, 17, "Let no man before judge you in meat, or in drink, or in respect of any holy day, or of the new room, or of the sabbath days: which are a shadow of things to come."

When "the day break" is the third morning, when the Savior arose. So the prophet said, Hosea vi. 2, "After two days he will revive us: in the third day he will raise us up, and we shall live in his sight." But alas how soon you found you were still in a world of sin, and a desert land, and "In me, (that is, in my flesh,) dwelleth no good thing," and the piercing thorns of the flesh were there to cause you pain. Paul says, because of the abundance of the revelation there was given me a thorn in the flesh, &c., and was told, My grace shall be sufficient for thee. When the Lord put the curse on the earth he said, "Thorns also and thistles shall it bring forth to thee." Gen. iii. 18. As sure as the natural earth brings forth thorns and thistles to all the sons and daughters of Adam, just that sure the flesh brings forth thorns and thistles to all the children of God. So the poet says,

"But of all the foes we meet,
None so oft mislead our feet,
None betray us into sin
Like the foes that dwell within."

"The flesh lusteth against the Spirit, and the Spirit against the flesh: and these are contrary the one to the other: so that ye cannot do the things that ye would."-Gal. v. 17. Jesus said, In the world ye shall have tribulation, but in me ye shall have peace. All of you little ones have found this true, not only natural worries, pains and losses, but anguish of soul, fightings without and foes within. Oh the horrid desert, the blasting, blighting, withering winds that sweep over the hot sands, the fearful howling wilderness, the awful thirst and fainting by the way, the dark and cloudy days, the long nights, and tears shed over and over on account of sin. Jesus is a covert from the tempest, an hiding-place from the wind, as the shadow of a great rock in a weary land, as rivers of water in a dry place,(Isaiah xxxii. 2,) but when he "holdeth back the face of his throne, and spreadeth his cloud upon it," Job xxvi. 9, you cannot find the covert, rock, or the rivers of water. Job x. 10, 11, "Hast thou not poured me out as milk, and curdled me like cheese? Thou hast clothed me with skin and flesh, and hast fenced me with bones and sinews." Little mourning one, you will have to wait and suffer on and on until the Lord takes down the fence and calls you home. "All the days of my apointed time will I wait, till my change come." Then he wrote that all of our afflictions were light, and but for a moment compared to the glory of eternity. Paul says, For I reckon that the sufferings of this present time are not worthy to be compared with the glory that shall be

revealed in us. Not to us, but in us. Then you will "be filled with all the fullness of God"-Eph. iii. 19. God has not forgotten to provide for you in this awful desert land and waste howling wilderness. He says, Isaiah xliii. 20, "I give waters in the wilderness, and rivers in the desert, to give drink to my people, my chosen." Again, Isaiah xxxv. 3-7, "Strengthen ye the weak hands, and confirm the feeble knees. Say to them that are of a fearful heart, Be strong, fear not; behold, your God will come with vengeance, even God with a recompense; he will come and save you, then the eyes of the blind shall be opened, and the ears of the deaf shall be unstopped: then shall the lame man leap in his heart, and the tongue of the dumb sing: for in the wilderness shall waters break out, and streams in the desert. And the parched ground shall become a pool, and the thirsty land springs of water: in the habitation of dragons, where each lay, shall be grass, with reeds and rushes." Jesus says, Blessed are they that mourn, for they shall be comforted. Blessed are they that do hunger and thirst after righteousness, for they shall be filled. The children of God have sorrows and trembling the world knows nothing of. Psalm lxi. 2: "From the end of the earth will I cry unto thee, when my heart is overwhelmed: lead me to the rock that is higher than I." Again, 1 Cor. xv. 9: "If in this life only we have hope in Christ, we are of all men most miserable." The wicked are the ungodly. Psalms lxxiii. 12: "Behold, these are the ungodly, who prosper in the world; they increase in riches." James says, "Hath not God chosen the poor of his world rich in faith, and heirs of the kingdom which he hath promised to them that love him?" No wonder Paul was full of sadness, and had a desire to depart and be with Christ. Listen to what he says, 2 Cor. xii. 15, "Though the more abundantly I love you, the less I be loved." Haved not some of you met this on this rough, sad and weary way? Have you not sometimes had to sweat drops of blood, as it were? Have you had the flesh to crawl on your cheek bones on account of the slaps you have received, both in the world and among false brethren? Is it not written, "Because iniquity shall abound, the love of many shall wax cold." The Book says so, Matthew xxiv. 12. So often your burden seems so heavy when some great wave of sorrow comes sweeping and rolling over you, and you say with David, The waters are come in unto my soul. So heavy was the burden you were ready to give up all hope. Little one, this was only perparing you to leave this land of disappointment. Every sigh the people of God ever uttered every pain, sorrow of distress they have borne Jesus held them up, they could not sink to rise no more, for "He is set for the fall and rise again of many in Israel."-Luke ii. 34. He suffers with you. Isaiah lxiii. 9: "In all their affliction he was afflicted, and the angel of his presence saved them: in his love and in his pity he redeemed them: and he bare them, and carried them all the days of old." The poet says,

"I feel at my heart all thy sighs and thy groans,
For thou art most near me, my flesh and my bones;
In all thy distresses thy head feels the pain,
Yet all are most needful, not one is in vain."

Hear Jonah in the whale say, "The earth with her bars was about me for ever." No way of escape. Then he says, "Salvation is of the Lord," and God caused the whale to spew him out on the land. Look, little distressed one, see the patriarchs, they were stoned, they were sawn asunder, were tempted, were slain by the sword: they wandered about in sheepskins and goatskins, being destitute, afflicted, tormented (of whom the world was not worthy); they wandered in deserts, and in mountains, and in dens, and caves of the earth. You have never passed through such awful trials as these.

Many have been burned at the stake, and smothered to death by fire in caves, &c. Then think of the three Hebrew children in the fiery furnace. Look there, who is that in the fire with them? Hear the king say, "Did we not throw three into the fire and lo! there are four, and one like unto the son of God." See Daniel in the lion's den. Lions' mouths all shut. So God will shut every enemy's mouth except such as are to afflict you for your good. David says, "Before I was afflicted I went astray; but now have I kept thy word."-Psalms cxix. 67. A sad countenance maketh the heart better. The heart of the wise is in the house of mourning, and "blessed are they that mourn: for they shall be comforted." Then do not forget Jesus in the garden for you. So precious blessed of God are you. Now dry your tears and remember Solomon says, Better is the day of one's death than the day of one's birth. All of your sorrows, distresses, pains, heart-aches and tremblings are only for a moment compared to eternity, and is for your good, and works for you a far more exceeding and eternal weight of glory. It was not an accident sin entered into this world, but was to cause you to rejoice when you were delivered from the power of darkness and translated unto the kingdom of his dear Son, but when you reach the eternal deliverance you will find Paul told the truth when he said, our light affliction, which is but for a moment, works (produces) for us a far more exceeding and eternal weight of glory. Here you have the foretaste, there you will have all the fullness.

Your brother in hope of mercy,

I.R. Greathouse

HOW THEY GROW

"Consider the lilies of the field, how they grow." To his disciples the Savior thus taught precious things concerning his people, how they are manifested, how they are provided for, how they are clothed in beauty and purity by no power of their own, and how their confidence and trust must be alone in the Lord.

The church is called a lily by her heavenly Husband, and is distinguished from all other religious organizations "as the lily among thorns."

The Lord says of Israel that he shall grow as the lily. Therefore we are sure that when we consider how the lilies of the field grow we shall be considering in this beautiful and striking figure that peculiar experience and doctrine of the Lord's people which distinguish them as a "peculiar people."

Growth in vegetable or animal is a great mystery. We cannot fully understand *why* things grow, for it is a part of the unsearchable mystery of life; but we can consider, and in some measure understand, *how* they grow. Growth cannot be regarded as an act, for that would imply that it depended upon an exercise of will. It is not an act of the thing growing, but it is a movement which is a necessary consequent of life. The will of the person or thing growing has nothing to do with the growth. It is an experience. The plant grows because of the life that is in it, not because it wills to grow. If that growth is to be increased it must be by the work of the one attending it in enriching and stirring the soil and giving it water and light and warmth. A man may affect his own natural growth, under certain circumstnces, by attention of food and drink, while the principle of life that causes growth remains beyond the possible power of his will or his understanding.

In the figure of the lily in the text, and in similar figures throughout the Scriptures, the subject of God's spiritual work is regarded as a plant or tree, moved and controlled and exercised by

the power of the life within, but not exercising in the least degree any power over that life.

When a poor sinner, "who knows the plague of his own heart," considers the lilies of the field, so white, so pure, so beautiful, and then looks into his own heart, so sinful, so full of evil, how can he think of himself as one of those whom the dear Savior would represent by the lily? With what grief and consternation he sees the absolute contrast between the lily in its unspeakable loveliness, and himself. Where can he see in himself any principle or feature which can answer to the purity of the lily? In every respect they seem to him to be "contrary the one to the other." The poor soul cannot realize at such a time that only by the power of the Spirit can he see and feel the evil of the flesh. The natural man does not receive the truth that he is sinful and depraved; that is one of those things which can only be known by the revelation of the Spirit of God. That sad knowledge is an evidence of life, but the Spirit alone can make the poor soul see that evidence. "In him was life; and the life was the light of men. And the light shineth in darkness; and the darkness comprehended it not."—John i: 4, 5. "All things that are reproved are made manifest by the light: for whatsoever doth make manifest is light."—Eph. v: 13.

But let us consider how the lilies grow. The first work in order to the growth of a plant is the preparation of the soil. This is the work of the gardener. The first movement made by the seed after it has been put into the soil prepared for it is to send roots downward. The roots will be working and extending into the ground for several days before the plant appears. This order in the work of growing, both in natural plants and in the Lord's plants which grow in the garden of grace, is recognized in the words of the Lord by Isaiah: "And the remnant that is escaped of the house of Judah shall again take root of things which are not seen," into the building of God, an house not made with hands, eternal in the heavens."

So Jesus, the hevenly Lover, speaks to his dear people as an afflicted and poor people, and tells them where they are. He recognizes them as suffering with him, as crucified with him, and lets them know while in the furnace of affliction that "as the sufferings of Christ abound in us, so our consolation also aboundeth by Christ."—2 Cor. i: 5. In their feeling of self-abhorrence and humiliation their faces are in the dust; they would not dare to speak to him except in a cry for mercy, nor even lift up their eyes to him; but in infinitely tender and prevailing love he calls to them by this endearing name, and says, "Let me see thy countenance, let me hear thy voice; for sweet is thy voice, and thy countenance is comely." That voice is expressive of mourning on account of a sinful heart, but how sweetly it comes up into his ears on that account; that face is full of sorrow, and their eyes are pouring out tears unto God; but the sadness and the tears make the countenance comely in the sight of the dear Savior; for there are expressed a hunger and thirst after righteousness, and a hatred of all sin. That is what makes the face of a poor sinner lovely in the Lords sight. And when they hear the loving accents of his voice speaking unto them, and with tender power acknowledging them as his dove, his bride, whom he has redeemed from all iniquity, and when they see, by faith, his face looking upon them in love, with "the light of the knowledge of the glory of God" shining in it, how it makes their own sad faces lose the look of sadness and shine with holy and solemn joy because of his love to them. Then are they thankful that they have a dwelling place in the clefts of the Rock, and in the secret places of the stairs, and glad that it is their blessed

privilege to suffer with Christ, that they may by that fellowship of his sufferings be more effectually separated from the world, and glorified together with him.

ELDER SILAS DURAND

VOICES OF THE PAST

"he being dead yet speaketh"

HEBREWS X. 23-25

Let us hold fast the profession of our faith without wavering; (for he is faithful that promised;) and let us consider one another, to provoke unto love and to good works: not forsaking the assembling of ourselves together, as the manner of some is; but exhorting one another: and so much the more as ye see the day approaching."

A member asked us about six months ago to write using as our subject the words: "Not forsaking the assembling of ourselves together, as the manner of some is." This member having observed some whose attitude towards attending their meetings seemed of more or less secondary consideration was rightfully deeply concerned. It is a matter which calls for self-examination on the part of each and every member of every true Old School Baptist Church throughout our entire country. The life of each member of the visible church should be as a lighted candle placed on the candlestick; it should not be put under a bushel, or submerged beneath the things of this world, all of which do but perish with the using. The kernel, or substance of the teaching of our Lord and Savior, both by word of mouth and the life that he lived while here in the flesh, was "Seek ye first the kingdom of God, and his righteousness; and all these things shall be added unto you." In that great and wonderful address, his sermon on the Mount, the place where he had gone apart from the multitudes, "when he was set, his disciples came unto him: and he opened his mouth, and taught them," saying, "Be not ye therefore like unto them [the heathen]: for your Father knoweth what things ye have need of before ye ask him." How prone we are to forget that the hand of Providence supplies our temporal needs. We have to be reminded from time to time that the gold and the silver are his; that the cattle which graze upon a thousand hills are the Lord's; yea, the world and all that in it is, and that it is he who clothes the lilies of the field, whose hand feeds the lone sparrow upon the housetop; and, if not a sparrow can fall without him, will he not give his children bread? The great apostle declares in our text that "he is faithful that promised." Do we really believe and act out the belief that the Lord is our shepherd? The good Shepherd will surely provide for his sheep; he will cause them to lie down in green pastures and lead them beside the still waters. But, those of us who profess to love the Lord in sincerity and in truth, are we holding fast the profession of our faith without wavering? Do we show by a well ordered walk and godly conversation that we are the Lord's, or is our service only of the lip? Is it consistent to say, Lord, Lord, in the meetinghouse and then engage in worldly conversation and jesting until meeting time again? Do we live daily so as to prove that we have been with and learned of Jesus and that our treasure is in heaven? How searching and solemn should these questions be. And do we consider one another to prove unto love and to good works? The apostle says we should do these things. Jesus said, "Inasmuch as ye have done it unto one of the least of these my brethren, ye have done it unto me." What was under consideration was, "I was an hungered, and ye gave me meat: I was thirsty, and ye gave me

drink: I was a stranger, and ye took me in: naked, and ye clothed me: I was sick, and ye visited me: I was in prison, and ye came unto me." These things are accomplished among the saints when they are assembled together and communicating one with another, as those who receive can well testify, even though those who give or minister are unaware of it. The servant which Abraham sent to take a wife unto his son, Isaac, went questioning and praying, but when he was convinced that the Lord had prospered his journey, "he bowed down his head, and worshipped the Lord," saying, "Blessed be the Lord God of my master Abraham, who hath not left destitute my master of his mercy and his truth: I being in the way, the Lord led me to the house of my master's brethren." "I being in the way, the Lord led me to the house of my master's brethren." This deserves to be repeated again and again. Only those who have been in the way and have experienced it know of a truth the joy which is inexpressible and full of glory that is witnessed by those who are raised up together and made to sit together in heavenly places in Christ Jesus our Lord. Such characters were said to have been quickened, made alive; their affection was set on things above, not on things on the earth, and they were seeking, yea, as for hidden treasure, those things which are above, where Christ sitteth on the right hand of God. The psalmist said, "Behold, how good and how pleasant it is for brethren to dwell together in unity." Where such scenes are beheld there is no lack of the brethren assembling themselves together; meeting time does not come too often, but rather it seems Sundays are too far apart, even when they are privleged to have meeting every sunday. Is not the true test of the fruit of the Spirit a considering one another and provoking unto love and to good works? Let us pause for a moment and analyze the definition of the word "consider." Does it not mean that we are constantly, yea, every waking moment, as it were, thinking good concerning those we love and endeavoring in every way to show them kindness and manifest our affection? Such provokes unto love and to good works, for love begets love, and the brethren would do well to remember this and bridle their tongues lest they poison the mind of one another against a brother, at the same time walking so as not to offend a weak brother, Paul says, "Let us [the household of faith] consider one another, to provoke unto love and to good works: not forsaking the assembling of ourselves together, as the manner of some is." So we are not only told what to do, but what not to do, thus showing that the holy Scriptures, which were given by inspiration of God, throughly and throughly furnish unto all good works. While the manner of some is indifference, coldness, walking in the course of this world, the riches whereof choke out the good seed, the exhortation is not to be as they are, but rather to live righteously, soberly, to visit the fatherless and the widows and to keep ourself unspotted from the world. This, James says, is pure religion and undefiled before God and the Father. Old Baptists of all people, need to study to show themselves approved unto God, workmen that needeth not be ashamed, rightly dividing the word of truth. They should search the Scriptures, to know what they teach, both as to doctrine and order, which go hand in hand. David said, "Blessed is the man that walketh not in the counsel of the ungodly, nor standeth in the way of sinners, nor sitteth in the seat of the scornful: but his delight is in the law of the Lord; and in his law doth he meditate day and night." It is truly good to think and talk upon the things of the upper kingdom. One said, "My heart was hot within me; while I was musing the fire burned: then spake I with my tongue,

Lord, make me to know mine end, and the measure of my days, what it is; that I may know how frail I am." We often think of a band of brethren, three churches composing an association, where they have no regular pastor or minister, only a visitor usually once a year, and yet these brethren are very much alive; they assemble themselves together and talk and sing of the things of Jesus; the theme of their conversation is truly heavenly, and the Lord is wonderfully blessing them with an outpouring of his Holy Spirit, which has been evidenced by an ingathering of twelve during the past three years. This is referred to by way of encouraging churches that may be without undershepherds or supplies. By way of contrast, we would also call attention to another band of most lovely brethren, among them being (we think) a gifted brother, and yet they seldom meet. Is it not a mistake? Are they not forsaking the assembling of themselves together as the manner of some is? This the apostle says they should not do. These things are referred to for the earnest consideration of the brethren. We like to see the brethren holding fast the profession of their faith without wavering. We can never tell what time or by whom the Lord will send a message. It is not always necessary for one ordained of men to be present. At best man is but anearthen vessel and the Lord must fill the mouth before it can speak forth his praise, and "God moves in a mysterious way his wonders to perform." Therefore let us be found in the way; who can tell but what the Lord will lead us to the house of our Master's brethren? Let us be found assembling ourselves together, exhorting one another, and so much the more as we see the day approaching. If we rightly discern "the signs of the times," there is no mistaking that these are the days prophesied of "when they will not endure sound doctrine; but after their own lusts shall heap to themselves teachers, having itching ears; and they shall turn away their ears from the truth, and shall be turned unto fables." It is the time when God's called and qualified ministers should "Preach the word; be instant in season, out of season; reprove, rebuke, exhort with all long-suffering and doctrine." The true soldier must stand his ground and meet the enemies of truth; he must put on the whole armor of God and that he may be able to stand the wiles of the devil. The warfare in which he is engaged calls for the helmet of salvation, the breastplate of righteousness, the girdle of truth, the shield of faith, and his feet to be shod with the preparation of the gospel of peace, for the race is not to the swift, nor the battle to the strong; it is not by might, nor by power, "but by my Spirit, saith the Lord of hosts." Let us, therefore take "the sword of the Spirit, which is the word of God," and go forth to victory. If we are ever brought forth more than conquerors it will be through him that loved us and gave himself for us. That is that "new and living way, which he hath consecrated for us, through the vail, that is to say, his flesh," that the apostle is writing to the Hebrews about in the chapter wherein is found our text. He begins his epistle by saying, "God, who at sundry times and in divers manners spake in time past unto the fathers by the prophets, hath in these last days spoken to us by his Son." He was the true substance of all the law had shadowed forth. It was not possible that the blood of bulls and of goats should take away sin, so the Lamb of God was slain from the foundation of the world, in the purpose of god, as a propitiation for the sins of his people and by this "one offering he hath perfected for ever them that are sanctified." This is all our hope and we are determined not to know anything "among you, save Jesus Christ, and him crucified." Jesus said, "I am the way, and the truth, and the life."

Again, "Verily, verily, I say unto you, He that entereth not by the door into the sheepfold, but climbeth up some other way, the same is a thief and a robber." God forbid that we should be as Ananias and Sapphira, who "kept back part of the price." There are those in the world today who are professing to love the Lord with all their heart, &c., who declare boldly they have forsaken the world for the "pearl of great price," and almost with the same breath contend that only eternal salvation is of God, and that salvation in time is of men. In the apostle Peter's day those who were guilty of such had to give up the ghost and were carried out and buried. These are perilous times and there are many who are departing from the way of the Lord, but the faithful in Christ Jesus will not be found among the number, they are to hold fast the profession of their faith without wavering. Therefore let the pastors be ensamples to the flock over which God hath made them the overseers; let them be faithful in doctrine, in order, in practice, and shun not to declare unto them all the counsel of God. Likewise, members, be faithful in holding up the hands of your servant; support him in the manner set forth in the Scriptures and encourage him by your presence at meeting; let it be seen that you do delight in the law of God after the inward man. We can speak feelingly from experience and say that we thank God continually for having surrounded us with faithful brethren, who have not forsaken the assembling of themselves together. Many, many times have we wondered that they should continue to come out, but therein their faithfulness has been manifested. We do not know how we could have gotten along thus far without them. Surely God has been better to us than all our fears. May he give us all to walk worthy of the vocation wherewith we are called, with all lowliness and meekness, with longsuffering, forbearing one another in love; endeavoring to keep the unity of the Spirit in the bond of peace.

Finally, brethren, Forsake not the assembling of yourselves together, as the manner of some is, but exhort one another, and so much the more as ye see the day approaching.

Elder R.L. Dodson

MEETINGS

HOPEWELL ASSOCIATION MEETING

The 100 session of the Hopewell Primitive Baptist Association will convene, God willing, with Pleasant Ridge Church on Friday, October 19, 1984, to continue thru Sunday.

The meeting house is two miles west of Moore's Bridge about midway between Alabama highways 171 and 159.

All lovers of the truth will be welcomed. For further information, call (205) 556-5157.

Levert Howell, Clerk

CONTENTNEA PRIMITIVE BAPTIST ASSOCIATION

The Contentnea Primitive Baptist Association, the Lord willing, will convene at North East Primitive Baptist Church in Onslow county the second week in October, starting Friday October 12th through Sunday, October 14th.

Visitors coming from the south traveling through Jacksonville, N.C., follow highway # 17 north about 4 miles to Moore Buick-Pontiac on left, turn right across railroad track and travel about 4 miles to church.

Visitors coming from the north travel- # 17 from New Bern, N.C., continue # 17 until you come to Moore Buick-Pontiac on right, turn left at stop light, cross railroad track and travel about 4 miles to church.

We invite all ministers of our faith and order and all brothers and sisters and friends to meet with us.

Elder J. T. Prescott, Pastor
L. J. Sammons, Clerk

ORDINATION OF DEACON GLENN SLATE

According to the expressed desire of Dan River Primitive Baptist Church by a unanimous vote June 23, 1984, a Presbytery was requested to meet with the Dan River Church Saturday evening, July the 21st, 1984, at 6:30 p.m. and set apart the aforesaid Brother Glenn Slate to the office of Deacon of Dan River Church.

The Presbytery was formed by electing Elder D. V. Spangler, Moderator, and Boyd Minter, Clerk.

Deacon Bob R. Collie was elected spokesman for the Church.

The moderator appointed Elder Haywood Wray, to read the first six verses of the sixth chapter of Acts of The Apostles, with stress being laid on verse three.

The moderator appointed Elder Kenneth Key to offer the ordination prayer.

The moderator appointed Elder D. V. Spangler, to deliver the charge to Brother Slate.

After the charge, Deacon Glenn Slate was declared to officially become a member of the Board of Deacons of the said Dan River Primitive Baptist Church, and as a seal of their work was given the right hand of fellowship.

This work now completed, as requested by Dan River Church, being wintessed by the signatures of the following Elders: Elder H. W. Wray
Elder Kenneth R. Key
Elder D. V. Spangler

CONTRIBUTIONS

CONTRIBUTION LIST FOR JULY, 1984

Mr. & Mrs. C.N. Barron, TX....	$ 7.00
Mrs. Bertie F. Brown, NC.....	4.00
Mrs. Ruby Gilbert, WA.....	10.00
Mrs. Frances T. Jarvis, MD....	2.00
Wayne Germany, TX.....	7.00
Julian L. Ray, NC.....	2.00
Eugene Osborne, MD.....	20.00
Mrs. Ruth Steiner, NY.....	2.00
Mrs. Catherine M. Vass, NC....	7.00
Mrs. Tom Strickland, AL.....	2.00
Mrs. A.H. Shortt (deceased), VA..	10.00
Harry Troutt, NC.....	2.00
Mrs. Havis Donaldon, AR.....	6.00
In Memory of Mr. & Mrs. W.A. Womack	
T.C. Austin, NC.....	2.00
Otis Hyler, NC.....	2.00

OBITUARIES

MRS. L. M. JOHNSON

In memory of our mother, the wife of L. M. Johnson (deceased). Mother was born January 1908, died April 1984, making her stay on earth 76 years. She was married to her husband in April, 1935. To this union were born nine children; six sons, three daughters, and she had one stepson. Two of her sons preceded her in death.

She received a hope in Christ several years ago and she united with the Primi-

tive Baptist Church some forty-four years ago. The hope given her was a comfort to her as long as she lived.

She made her home with her son Lewis after the death of our dad. They attended to her every need as much as possible. She bore her afflictions well with no complaint. She was made willing to accept these things until the Lord said it is enough.

Her funeral was preached at Allen's Funeral Home, and she was laid to rest beside her husband, in Carpenter Cemetery. Elder Amos Hash preached from the 23rd Psalm of David, and spoke words of comfort to family and friends.

We shall miss our mother but we would not wish her back for we believe our loss is her eternal gain, and believe she is at rest in Jesus.

Her son
Harold

THOMAS LEE SAWYER

ON December 21st, 1983, our father Thomas Lee Sawyer passed from this life. After much suffering and afflictions the Lord took him home.

He joined the Handcock's Primitive Baptist Church on May 11th, 1958. He was ordained a deacon the 3rd Sunday of December, 1964 and served as deacon until his deathis e had a vast knowledge of the scriptures, and the Primitive Baptist doctrine. He loved to read the bible and was blind for several years before his death. He loved the church and the brethren and enjoyed the fellowship with the brethren. He was a devoted father, teaching us much about the old baptists. We will miss him greatly for we loved him very much.

He is survived by his wife, Minnie Sawyer, a son Elder Joseph Lee Sawyer, three daughters; Phoebe Cannon, Ruth Gupton and Shirley Robinson. He has eleven grandchildren and four great grandchildren.

Daddy, we will miss you,
May you rest in peace,
Until the day you arise anew.
For when he is tired,
He shall receive the crown of life,
Washing away all your tears and strife.

In loving memory,
Your daughter,
Phoebe Cannon

NANNIE E. GUY VARNIER

It was one year ago to-day the writer visited this dear old Sister, Nannie Varnier, in Chesterfield County Nursing home near Richmond. Almost immediately, she began to tell me of her funeral plans and asked me if I would see that they were carried out as requested. In less than three months, our God of all Grace called her from her world of much pain and sufferings.

"Now cometh rest," came to Sister Varnier November 3, 1983 at Chippenham Hospital in Richmond, Virginia. She was born September 25, 1891 and having lived her allotted time, being 92 years, 1 month and 9 days.

Sister Varnier united with Richmond Primitive Baptist Church May 2, 1965 in the home of the writer and was baptized the same day along with another Sister, by her pastor, Elder C.N. Bunn. She loved her church and was a faithful member. She served as treasurer for many years, as long as her health permitted. She enjoyed so much attending her Association and the Sister Churches, as well as others from afar.

Sister Varnier leaves to mourn one daughter, Mrs. Ethel Malloy of Miami, Florida; one son, Oscar Jr. Guy of Richmond and one sister, Mrs. Lena Butterworth also of Richmond. Four grandchildren, five great grandchildren, and two great-great grandchildren also survive.

Grave side services were held by Elder J.R. Gardner and her pastor, Elder D.L. Simpson. Her request was for Brother Gardner to sing a hymn that she loved dearly, *"Angel Bands"*. Amazing Grace has never sounded much more beautiful that it did by the little congretation on this chilly, crisp, November morning in Maury Cemetery.

Written by one who loved her and misses her.

By request of the Richmond Primitive Baptist Church.

Elder D.L. Simpson, Moderator
Sister Lee, Clerk

DEACON GOLD MINTER

Only those ministers who have lost a faithful deacon of almost fifty years of service and spiritual association can understand my feelings in the passing of Deacon Gold Minter, deacon of Dan River Church, Mayfield, N.C. My heart reaches out for him yet, though he has been called away months ago.

Gold Minter son of Joseph W. Minter and Lucy Franklin Minter, was born June 7, 1904 in Henry County, Virginia died March 29th 1984.

He presented himself before the Dan River Church for membership in October 1931, and was joyfully received. This was the second time he had attended service at this church. He was baptised fourth Sunday morning in October, with Harry Weatherford, who later was ordained a Deacon, and his wife Beulah Weatherford.

Brother Minter was united in wedlock to Lottie Riddle November 9th, 1925. To this union was born one daughter Juanita M. Law, who survives. One grandaughter, Delores L. Sanders, two great grand children. A niece, Lottie M. Law was reared in the home of Brother Minter, and was loved as his own daughter.

Also surviving are three sisters, Mrs. Bertha Horsley, Eden, N.C. Mrs. Virgie Wyatt Martinsville, VA. Mrs. Estelle Wells, Martinsville, VA. and Mrs. Clara McGee, Martinsville, VA.

It was not too long after Brother Minter was received as a member until the church recognized that God had blessed the church with a gift, and in 1934, Brother Minter was ordained a Deacon of Dan River Church, which office he honored with faithfulness and stability. He gave himself fully and often went far and near in his work as deacon, often not able physically to carry on. I felt that our relationship was similiar to that of David and Jonothan.

Deacon Minter was blessed with a deacons wife, who was blessed to enter the church fold soon after his uniting.

I was on a bed of affliction when he passed, and unable to visit him. When the news came of his passing, I phoned the family that though absent in body when he passed, "I was there."

His funeral was conducted by his pastor, assisted by Elder Haywood Wray, and Elder Kenneth Key.

In loving memory,
D.V. Spangler, His Pastor

Signs of the Times

DEVOTED TO THE OLD SCHOOL BAPTIST CAUSE

"The Sword of the Lord and of Gideon"

VOL. 152 KEELING, VA., NOVEMBER 1984 NO. 11

SIGNS OF THE TIMES

ISSN - 0199-0063

Subscription price $10.00 per year - $18.00 two years

Published each month by

SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.

Established in 1832

Devoted to the Old School Baptist Cause

CIRCULATION OFFICE

Elder J. R. Williams

Route 1, Box 65

Keeling, Va. 24566

EDITORS

Elder J. R. Williams, Editor

Route 1, Box 65

Keeling, Va. 24566

Elder Kenneth R. Key, Editor

721 Willard Street

Greensboro, N.C. 27405

ASSOCIATE EDITORS

Elder W. D. Griffin

Rt. 6, Box 84, Fayette, Ala.35555

Phone (205) 695-7756

Elder Richard H. Campbell

9195 Holmes Rd., Memphis, Tenn. 38115

Phone (901) 755-6049

Elder Joe L. Hamrick

Rt. 4, Box 21A, Winnsboro, TX 75494

Elder D. B. Stokes

1029 Daniel Court

Jacksonville, N.C. 28540

CONTRIBUTING EDITORS

Elder D. V. Spangler

RT. 6, Box 270, Beechwood Lane

Danville, Virginia 24541

Elder John D. Wood

9802 Cherry Tree Lane

Manassas, Virginia 22110

All letters for this paper containing subscriptions and remittances, should be mailed to Elder J. R. Williams, Rt. 1, Box 65, Keeling, Virginia 24566. All articles and letters for publication, all notices of meetings and all obituaries should be mailed to Elder Kenneth R. Key, 721 Willard Street, Greensboro, N.C. 27405.

SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.

Route 1, Box 65 Keeling, Virginia 24566

POETRY

Sometimes things in life become
burdensome to bear

We get all involved with too
much worry and care.

We try once again to solve problems
in our own way

When we hear within a quiet,
still voice say

Cast all your burdens on me:
I care for you,

We feel that He will enable us
this to do.

Then a prayer flows freely
and a load is lifted

As on to our dear Lord our
cares are shifted

The true peace that follows is
hard to describe

Again, all the glory we must
to our lord ascribe!

I Peter 5:6-7

CONTENTS

EDITORIALS.....242
Elder W. D. Griffin
Elder F. A. Chick
Elder Silas H. Durand

CHURCH OF OUR FAITH.....255

CORRESPONDENCE.....255

MEETINGS 262

CONTRIBUTIONS 263

OBITUARIES 263
Elder B. J. McLaughlin
Sister Sabra Conner Short

EDITORIAL

ALL THESE THINGS ARE AGAINST ME (Gen. 42: 36)

Draw near dear readers. the test has been impressed upon your mind many times. In fact, among the humble followers of the Lamb there isn't one but what the text when spoken to their heart will be brougt in sweet submission to the will of God in their lives. Thus it arms me with great boldness to proclaim to every heaven taught sout that here is the experience of a man that God is visiting. Here is a man that has been where every child of God has been or will be brought (Isa. 54: 13). I hope that this kind of doctrine strikes a chord of harmony in the breast of every professed follower of the Lord Jesus Christ. If not, what we are to do with all of the array of testimony of the saints of yesterday, including all of them that are mentioned by name in the Bible. It seems that it is a pertinent question dealing with an important fellow traveller. At least it seems to be that the history of Jacob is mentioned in the Bible enough times to cause all of us to sit up and take notice of his history.

It besets me with many problems when I hear the testimony of such imminent brethren as was Jacob besmirched by men denying the sacred word of God. Let us take a look at the things that were against Jacob. What things were they? Were they things that God did not have anything to do with? Were any of them pleasant things? I have said before, and I now say again, that all of these things are related to the same history. They were all things that God had a hand in, that God had a purpose in. I have said, and I do say, that God did get Joseph down to Egypt with each event coming to pass as it did. God used the simpliest of language in dealing with the subject matter all the way through. He did not mince words; He did not dodge the issue that He was talking about. There is not a man living, or that ever has lived, that can get Joseph down in Egypt at the head of the government by taking out a single event. In each event, regardless of how much of what men are pleased to call evil, Joseph is put nearer the head of the government. It is the heighth of ignorance to say that it could have happened some other way. Time and chance happeneth to men, but there is not the first happening in this array of events. Too, God did not send him part of the way and he walked the balance of it. It was not that God purposed for him to go, and something caused his way to fail or falter and he finished the way by his ingenuity or by happen so.

Now the question comes up, what was it that caused Jacob to exclaim, all of these things are against me? What was he talking about? Who was he talking about? What things was it that gave him such deep concern? In the first place, the dreams of Joseph. What about them? We that are parents know how weary we would be if one of our children dreamed such unheard of dreams. We would watch such a child with the deepest concern. Our minds would be in a whirl as to what it portended. What about us? Would the taking place of things in the life of a child be disturbing to us? Would it? I am asking every reader of these lines. Would spectres rising in the life of a son of ours be for us, or would it be something that we would know not how to handle? Let me ask once again, what would deep mysterious things in the life of a child do for you? What if God had gone before you, and before your child with an awe in his demeanor about your favored son? What would it do? If you were a believer in God, if he had guided you through misfortune, through dark and perilous times what would be your attitude? I can tell you what you would do. You would be like poor old Jacob. You would be casting anxious inquiries to a throne of grace. Anxiety would overpower you and the lamentations of your mind would be, O Lord, all of these things are against me.

In the midst of my reflections on the text, I do hope that our minds are staid on divine and heavenly things. I do not have any excuse for my sins. I am a sinner, and I know that I am, and I have a sublime and precious hope that my sins were all covered by that crimson flow from the pierced side of my redeemer God. I also have a precious and an abiding hope that I am an object of God's eternal love having been applied to me in such a way, in such a wonderful and delightful way, that I am trusting in that love and blood and grace; that the sin is all mine. I do not have anything to hide--in fact, if I was trying to hide my sins, as Joseph's brethren tried to hide their's, it would soon be revealed, as was theirs. do hope that I am not seeking a cover for my shortcomings. My disappointments at not having been better able to withstand the nature of us all is keen, but I am not looking for the evil in the case of Joseph being sent to Egypt to shield me from guilt. However, an evil is evil, and I do not think that one sin is more grevious than another, therefore I believe with all of my heart and mind and soul that God sent Joseph to Egypt the way that he would have him to go.

That way or route entailed him going the way that he did go. I have been reading after the pen of men from various quarters of the United States that have talked right much about the sovereignty of God in a general way but have denied it in Joseph being sent to Egypt. God sent him. God sent Jesus into the world. God sent Jonah to Nineveh. God sent Moses also into Egypt. The Bible has sent any number of servants to certain places in the Bible. In many, if not the most, of cases wicked men were utilized in getting them where He would have them be. Especially do I urge that God had every step of the way planned, who would make those steps, and how much further, that they would get Joseph towards the work that he had to do down there. I do not think that I am being unreasonable, nor unbrotherly, nor inconsistent, when I ask my brethren that call the doctrine false, unneeded, ungodly, that I am advocating for them to take our of this account of the things that Jacob found against him, and give us an account of how God got Joseph to the right place and the right time. I know that this is unreasonable, I know that it cannot be done, but they are acting as though it can be done. They are accusing us of advocating that God is the instigator of all of the unrighteousness in

the world, and I am begging them to set the record straight, and if they can fathom the deep things of God and can find a better way of saving much people alive, as God did in doing it His way, then I promise never to say a word in the future about God sending Joseph by the hands of his wicked brethren and the wicked wife of the great man. If any of our brethren can do this miracle, they they are heavily obligated to get it done, and they need to petition the Lord that he confess to His people that He made a mistake in sending Joseph to Egypt the way that He did.

You may think that I am writing in the wrong spirit. I do not intend it that way. I am trying to obtain redress for poor old Jacob's years of useless worry, I am trying to remove the blasphemy from the name of my precious God, for if, as my brethren claim, it is a blasphemous doctrine to advocate that evil works good, and I find upon careful examination, that in a number of cases that the evil deeds of a number of people did that very thing, then I desire to remove that stigma from His precious name.

Now let us sum up the whole journey. The evidence is overwhelming that God did send Joseph all of the way from the midst of his brethren to the uniting of the family together again. The situation was perfectly solved, everybody was fed, the poor old worn out servant Jacob is united with his family once again, and the guilty brethren are all found out, and they have all acknowledged their guilt from beginning to end.

Now what are we to say? Are we to listen to those fault finders, and say with them that God did not send them by wicked hands. I desire the truth just here. I desire to know whether God sent Joseph to Egypt by wicked hands, or have I been wrong all of the time about all things working together for good to them that love God? The wicked brethren thought to get rid of their brother. Now that is right, isn't it? That is what Joseph told the brethren. That is exactly what the people of God have been preaching from the day of Paul's ministry until now, to wit, all things work together for good to them that love God. Now what did Joseph say to his brethren? What did he say? It seems to me that he said, to wit, come near me, I pray you. And they came near, and he said, I am Joseph your brother whom ye sold into Egypt. Now did you get that? They were wicked and they sold their brother Joseph into Egypt. That links them with the whole transaction. That puts them forward as instigator and the culminator of the whole scheme. Further, I want it definitely understood that at no time did God nor Joseph absolve them of the sin. However, let it be remembered that God did have mercy upon them all of the way through the whole of it. How wonderful that mercy was to them. What good news it was to them that God is so wonderful, so good, so merciful that he was able, and not only able but he did, take the whole of it, which they meant for evil and worked it for the good of His people.

I do not believe that any Bible character, nor, for that matter, anybody that has been made alive to righteousness, has ever made any attempt to minimize sin. Yet, listen at Joseph talk to his brethren. Listen at his kindness. Pay close attention dear brethren as to what he said to them. Now, therefore, be not grieved nor angry with yourself, that ye sold me hither; for God did send me before you to preserve life, for these two years hath the famine been in the land; and yet there are five years in which there neither be earing nor harvest. And God sent me before you to preserve you a posterity in the earth, and to save your life by a great deliverance (Gen. 45: 4;7).

Now Joseph has been sent to Egypt. God has done the sending. There is not any need for anyone to dispute about who sent him. The brethren did not.

They done all that they could to get rid of their brother. What they intended, and what God intended are two different things. The object that they had and the object that God had was different. They did not have in mind saving a posterity to themselves; they did not have in mind the glory of God. IT WAS GOD THAT SENT JOSEPH DOWN INTO EGYPT.

Jacob did not know anything about what was going on. He was the son that he loved so well. The wicked lying brothers told one untruth and then told another to make the first one reasonable. He thought that it was all against him. No doubt he despaired of ever seeing his son again. In his case, as well as in the case of the apostle Paul and in the case of every reader that has learned what these brethren did, have all travelled the road that our father Jacob travelled.

Now I beg the Lord to teach all of us, and make us alive and conscious of the fact that none of us have said any more about the evil that these brethren were caght in, than what Joseph said to his brethren, to wit, you meant it for evil, but God meant it for good. What good? To save much people alive.

May the Lord teach us and make us submissive and reconciled to the will of God.

Tremblingly,
Elder W. D. Griffin
Route 6, Box 84
Fayette, Alabama.

R. LESTER DODSON.

In collecting and publishing the material contained in this pamphlet, it has been the sincere desire of the undersigned to advance the cause of truth. The doctrine of Predestination, rightly understood, is God-honoring and most glorious of contemplation by his saints.

It has been suggested that the record be presented century by century, but this is out of the question at this time, for various reasons. It is believed, however, that the data here presented will suffice to show: (1) What the doctrine of Predestination is, and (2) that it has been regarded as a fundamental point of doctrine by true Baptists since the organization of the first church in this country, the same being attested to by the evidence supplied from Hassell's Church History, as well as the various American authors, whose writings appear. It will be readily agreed by all who know the truth that the knowledge of it did not come by man, and it is not expected, for a moment, that the mere reading of this little book will remove the scales from the eyes of those who see not the deep things of our God, but, rather is it hoped that those whose eyes have been opened may see and admire with wonder and amazement how the Lord has not left himself without witnesses in every age of the world. That this has been one of the essential points of doctrine to distinguish between Old School, or Primitive Baptists, and all other denominations, from the time the first band came to America from Wales, cannot be denied, and it is still firmly believed by many that there will ever be a remnant who shall ascribe greatness unto our God, for "He is the Rock, his work is perfect: for all his ways are judgment: a God of truth and without iniquity, just and right is he."

The writer has purposely refrained from publishing articles by men who are living today, feeling they are fully capable of speaking for themselves; however, he would acknowledge his gratitude for the assistance rendered by a number of his brethren in this work, as well as the encouragement afforded him by their approval and moral support. May the blessings of the Most High rest upon this work, if consistent with his holy and divine will.

December 15th, 1926.

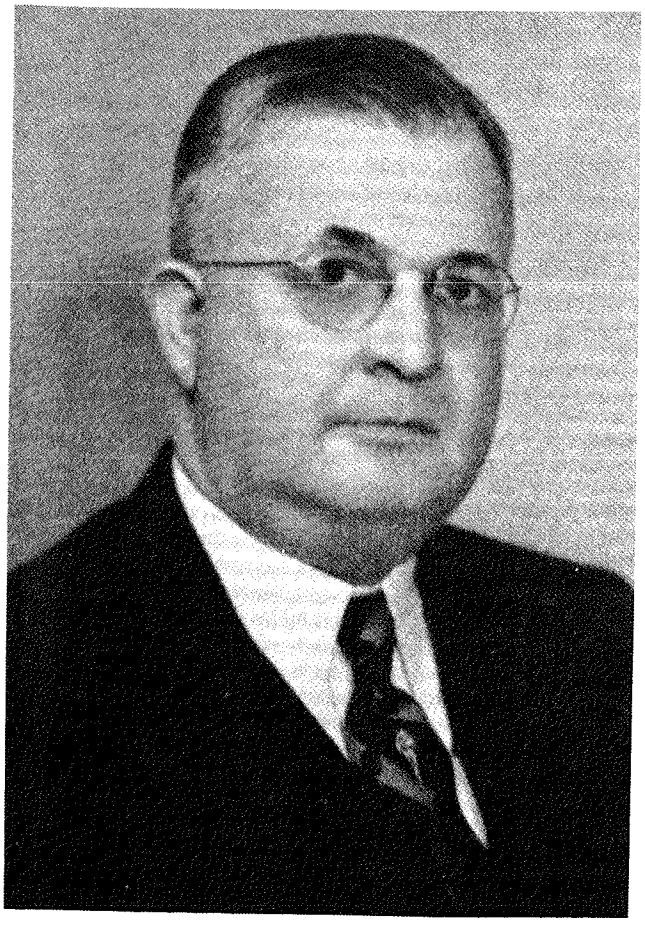

R. LESTER DODSON

Born in Virginia May 12, 1886

Elder Dodson was a former editor and owner of "The Signs of the Times". He purchased it from the Beebee family in the early forties. The paper was incorporated in 1949, and Elder Dodson had control until he died in December 1950. He loved the "Signs" and left in his will two thousand dollars to the paper.

The following articles by Elders F.A. Chick and Silas H. Durand are excerpts from a book, "Predestination", compiled and published by Elder Dodson in December 1926. An article from the same book by Augustus M. Toplady will follow next month.

Editors

PREDESTINATION

By

ELDER F. A. CHICK

(1845-1914)

Elder Chick was widely known through his able writings, having been on the editorial staff of the Signs of the Times from November 28, 1894, to the time of his death. It is said of him that he was looked up to by his brethren far and near as being a standard of soundness in doctrine and church order, and that his views on the scripture and church affairs were sought after by inquirers all over the country. Under the caption of "PREDESTINATION" he had the following to say in the December 1, 1897, issue of the Signs of the Times:

PREDESTINATION

We have never had any disposition to make a belief in the doctrine of the predestination of all things, a test of fellowship among those who may and do differ upon this subject; but still we have, and do believe the doctrine, and to us it has seemed from our earliest knowledge of the Bible, to be a most God-honoring and self-abasing doctrine. We have never been able to see how we could believe in the existence of an infinite God, without also believing in the eternity, and all comprehensiveness, of his purposes. We have not often made it a subject of discussion in our preaching or writing. We have not desired to provoke controversy or strife upon this theme, and we think that those who have heard us preach for the last thirty years, will acquit us of making a hobby of it at any time. We suppose however that those among whom we have labored, have known all along that this was our faith. We remember the time when we had never met or heard of any one who bore the name of Old School Baptist, who did not believe this doctrine as earnestly as we ourself did. The denial of it among our people, is a thing of recent date. All our life we have heard the doctrine abused by those who laid no claim to being anything else but open Arminians. Our position, and the position of the SIGNS, has not changed in the least, from the first moment of our recollection, as regards this doctrine. We have been sorry to see, and to hear the most violent and bitter denunciations of this doctrine of late years, among those who are associated with our people, in different parts of the country. Some whom we have known as good and spiritual-minded brethren, seem to have been disturbed by the clamor against it, until they have come to think that it is a doctrine calculated to destroy all vitality in religion, and fraught with the most awful consequences to the name and honor of the God whom we worship. As long as such things were said by open Arminians, we did not feel troubled by them, but we must confess we are troubled when the people of God say such things. It is because we are troubled in this way, that we have concluded to respond to some questions which have been urged of late by brethren, upon our attention. It seems to us that the very being and immutability of our God is involved in this truth, so that if we deny this doctrine, we deny logically that there is an overruling power at all. It seems to us that this matter ought to be well considered, since such consequences are involved in it. Still further, this matter, as well as all that pertains to the character and attributes of the God whom we worship, should always be spoken of with the deepest and most solemn reverence. Nothing light of feeling or manner should be allowed to intrude when we speak of such vast and solemn things.

Firt question: Is the doctrine of the predestination of all things fatalism? If not, wherein do they differ? Those who assert that they are the same, certainly betray an entire lack of understanding of the meaning of words, or of their uses; and beside, they are certainly ignorant of what the doctrine of fatalism is. They are not in the slightest degree the same. Fatalism was held by some in the past centuries, and we are informed by writers, that some people in the east hold this dogma still. It means that there is an indefinite something which has no consciousness, and therefore no will, and which is blind, which fixes the destiny of God, as well as of men. It is a dumb and deaf power that is supreme, and from which the divine powers can no more escape than can men. In heathen ideas, the many gods whom they wor-

shipped, were all subject to this intangible, indefinable power, as completely as were men. On the other hand, the doctrine of predestination declares that there is a supreme being, who ever lives and reigns, and whose purpose is eternal, and who governs all things, and moves all things, and is moved by none. This God is the Sovereign arbiter of all, and all things must bow to his sway. There is no power back of him, but he is himself the source of all power, and being, and life. We trust that those who have been saying that predestination was fatalism, have been ignorant of the difference, for if they have not been, they have been guilty of willingly deceiving, or trying to deceive the people, by saying that they were the same. All things are fixed, but not as fatalism claims, by a dumb, dead power, above and beyond Diety, but by the sovereign will and power of the all-wise God himself.

Second question: Can anything be foreknown without also being foreordained? We have stated this question as it has been stated to us, and we have no hesitancy in replying, No. To say that anything can be foreknown, and yet not be foreordained, is to state an inconceivable proposition. The human mind, by the very law of its existence, refuses to entertain so incongruous a proposition. Nothing can be clearer than that if a given event or thing was known before it took place, or had an existence, that thing or event must have been appointed and fixed in its place, in order that it could be known. If out of his infinite foreknowledge, our God has told us that any given event will take place in the future, then we know that that thing must take place, or that it is fixed to take place, so that nothing can by any possibility hinder it. If our God foreknows anything whatever, then it follows that either he or some other being has immutably foreordained that thing. No matter what the intermediate causes may be, the very moment that any act in the life of any man is foreknown, (not supposed, nor guessed at, but foreknown,) from that moment it is impossible that he should escape that act. Some who deny the doctrine of predestination, have come to see this, and therefore are saying nothing about the attribute of the foreknowledge of God. Ten years ago it seemed clear to our mind that the denial of predestination was but the entering wedge, from which would soon follow a denial of foreknowledge, and of the divine sovereignty and immutability of Jehovah. We are sorry to say, that among those who deny the doctrine of predestination, we do not now hear much said about these other principles of truth. We say this in sorrow, for if there is anything which has always been dear to our heart, and upon which we have delighted to dwell, and which has given assurance to our hope, these have been the chief things. How can any one feel a sure and abiding hope of everlasting life beyond the grave, and of perfect safety while on the road, if they believe at the same time that some things were not embraced in the infinite foreknowledge and predestination of God?

Third question: Does predestination destroy human accountability? We reply that if it does, then we must deny all predestination of events in which the element of human accountability enters. Arminians can make this assertion consistently, because they deny the predestination of anything whatever. But those who believe in the predestination of some things, canot use this objection, because it would have the same force against the things which they do believe were predestinated, that it would against other things which they assert were not predestinated. If any one act of men, good or bad, has been predestinated, and the accountability of the doer of that act has not been destroyed, then all acts

of men may have been predestinated, and their accountability not be destroyed. There is no more difficulty involved in believing in the predestination of all things, than there is in believing in the predestination of some things. It seems sure as anything can be, that if the good acts of men are predestinated, and yet men are to be approved for them, so also the evil acts of men can be predestinated, and yet they be reproved for them. We have not yet found any Old School Baptist who will say that no act of man, good or bad, was ever predestinated. But he who admits the predestination of one act of men, will find himself as much put to it to answer questions that may be asked, as though he asserted the predestination of all things; and some questions occur that would not, if he asserted the predestination of all things. We will just simply call attention to the fact that the predestination of the man Judas to betray the Savior, did not destroy his accountability. The immediate cause of this act was his own wicked heart. But yet the act was prophesied of hundreds of years before, and he was accountable for it, and received the due reward of his deeds. We would never say any more concerning the predestination of any other thing, than was true of this act. This is a sort of key which will serve in all other cases. Man is most certainly accountable for his sins, and predestination does not destroy this in the least, though to our short sight it may seem to do so. In our own experience, we have never felt that we could take shelter behind the predestination of God. Only an unhallowed heart and mind would ever think of doing so. Arminians say so, and the devil would suggest to the Lord's people that they can do so, but the grace of God in the heart forbids it.

Fourth question: Does predestination destroy the idea of prayer? We answer, that on the contrary it assures the value of prayer. The objection supposed in this question, cuts like a two-edged sword. If it be said to be of no use to pray against evil, which is embraced in the predestination of God, then it can be said with equal force, that it is of no use to pray for the good that he has predestinated. It may be said that the evil will come anyway, whether we pray for deliverance or not, but so may it be said that the good will come anyhow, whether we pray or not. This argument pursued to its conclusion, would drive all predestination out of the universe, or else it would drive all prayer out of the universe. It says that prayer and predestination cannot occupy the same ground. We are told that Elijah prayed for the very thing that God had determined should come upon the land, and which had been revealed to the prophet. The fact that it was in the predetermination of God, acted as an incentive for prayer, rather than as a deterrent, and it will ever be found to be so. We are sure that our God has never bestowed upon us any but predetermined blessings, and yet we have not felt restrained in prayer.

Fifth question: Would not the foreknowledge of God, and the doctrine of his immutability, destroy all accountability, and all prayer, as well as his predestination? It seems clear to our mind, that if one will do this, then the others will also. But we do not believe that either, or all these principles of truth, have any such result. Perhaps the best test of any doctrine, is the results in the lives of men; and we know that in the circle of our acquaintance, the brethren who have held most strongly to the doctrine of God's foreknowledge and predestination, and immutability, have been at the same time most jealous and careful of their lives and conduct. We have never met one yet who would say, when convinced of sin, I could not help it, for it was predestinated to be so; and,

as said before, this has never entered our mind, that we could excuse ourself for sin, because we have belived so firmly the universal predestination of God, as well as his foreknowledge and immutability. But we repeat, that it is sure that according to all known principles of human reason, foreknowledge, and the immutability of God, would do away with prayer and human accountability, as certainly as would predestination. But neither of these principles of truth are fraught with such results in the case of any who love the doctrine.

Sixth question: Can personal election be true, unless the doctrine of the predestination of all things be also true? Until of late we have never heard nor read of any one who denied the one doctrine, unless they denied the other. They have in all past ages been thought to be cognate truths. They have stood or fallen in the minds of men together. He that fought predestination, also fought election. It has seemed to the minds of men incontrovertible, that if the person of any man has been elected to life and salvation before the foundation of the world, then all the multiplied millions of things, and people, and events, which all from the beginning had their bearing upon the coming into the world of that man, were also predestinated and set in train, to bring him into the world just as the Maker of all intended he should come, and just when he would be needed as a vessel of mercy, to receive the spirit which God had appointed for him to receive at the set time. It is sure that if our God be unchangeable, he does nothing that he has not determined from the foundation of the world. Each of us may say with full assurnace of its truth, as did Job, "He performeth the thing that he hath appointed for me." He works, but he works always according to his eternal purpose. And so every elect vessel of mercy comes to his first and second birth just as God has purpose from all eternity.

Seventh question: Can prophecy be depended upon as a certain thing, unless predestination be true? We must confess that it is far beyond our comprehension to understand how a thing can be declared as sure to take place, with truth, unless that thing is so fixed upon some ground, that it must be; and the fixing of that thing is predestination. It is sure that if we are to have any reverence for the work of God, we must believe that all the prophesies are fixed things. Every event there declared must take place, otherwise the prophieies are of no more value as predictions, than prognostications from the weather bureau. We would not speak lightly here, and we do not, for this seems like solemn truth to us. It seems sure to us that every special prophesy does prove that that special thing was predestinated.

Eighth question: Does not predestination conflict with the revealed law of God? That is, as we understand is meant by the question. Can it be true that our God has predestinated anything that would be a violation of his revealed law? The best answer to this question we think is the fact that we know from the word, that he has predestinated some things which were in entire violation of his commandments. It is a violation of his commandment that one man should kill another; and yet some men have reached the bound that has been set to their lives in that way. It is a violation of his commandments to bear false witness, and yet Peter, to whom the Lord had said several hours before, that before the cock crew he should deny him thrice, and who from the moment that word was spoken at least, was coming to fixed action in his life, did deny his Lord, which was the utterance of a falsehood; and all falsehood is a violation of the command of God. It is forbidden to condemn the innocent, and yet it was predestinated that men should condemn

and kill the most innocent and righteous man that the world has ever seen. In all these cases the law of God was violated, and yet the predestination of God was in it. Since these things are true, there really can be no conflict, though to our short sight there may seem to be. Our human judgment cannot measure the infinite judgment of God. We catch a glimpse here and there, and we vainly imagine that we are qualified to say to God what is right, and what is not right for him to do. We presumptuously say, that if he does so and so, and then does another thing, it is inconsistent, and not right. "Nay but, O man," does he not say to our presumption still, "who art thou that repliest against God? Shall the thing formed say to him that formed it, Why hast thou made me thus? Hath not the potter power over the clay, of the same lump to make one vessel unto honor, and another unto dishonor?" The ninth chapter of the Romans has ever been the most hateful of chapters to those who would set themselves upon an equality with God, and who would presume to judge his ways as an equal might do. But as long as this chapter shall be held in reverence as the word of God, there will be one witness to the perfect right of God to do with all his creatures exactly as he pleases. When any man would say in reply to the predestination of God, concerning his wicked acts, "Why doth he yet find fault, for who hath resisted his will?" Paul, inspired of God to answer, says only this, "Who art thou that repliest against God?" When men bring up the same subject today, as all do, who would say that it is unjust to condemn those who have done what has been predestinated for them to do, let this be our answer. If they have any quarrel, it is not with us, but with the inspired Paul; nay rather, it is with the Spirit which spake through Paul, that they have their quarrel.

We have thus tried to present such answers to these questions as we could, because they have been pressed upon our attention. The constant thought in our mind as we have written, has been this: How hard it is for the pride of man to confess his dependence upon God, or to acknowledge his perfect right to do with us all as it shall please him.

"THOUGHTS ABOUT PREDESTINATION"
By
ELDER SILAS H. DURAND
(1833-1918)

Elder Durand Needs no introduction to most of the readers of this pamphlet, having travelled extensively, from Canada to Florida and from the Atlantic Coast to the Mississippi River, and being known throughout the country by his able writings in the Signs of the Times, as well as other writings published in book form. He studied law, but after being admitted to the bar, felt so strongly the call be be about his Master's business, that he gave up the practice of law and devoted his life to the work of the ministry. Under date of December 7th, 1910, he wrote the following:

When the Lord made the world and created man upon it he foreknew that this man would sin, and that by this sin death would enter into the world. So far as I know, all of our brethren believe this. Having this foreknowledge that man would sin, and still going on in the work of creation, does it not necessarily follow that the Lord's purpose included the entrance of sin and death into the world? Can any one think that when the infinitely wise and omnipotent God created man it was his wish and purpose that he might not sin? Could he not have so arranged that man should not sin? Why may we not think that the eternal God, in his infinite wisdom, purposed thus to display the principles of his infinite justice and judg-

ment, which are the habitation of his throne, and the glorious riches of his love and mercy? Why may we not think that "it was all for the lifting of Jesus on high"? I cannot see anything in these thoughts that should cause one to be offended at them, or at him who utters them, especially one who loves the blessed doctrine of salvation by grace, and this grace given us in Christ Jesus before the world began.

Of course the Lord does not regard sin in the same way that he regards holiness. Of course his attidude towards it is not the same. How could one have such a thought? He hates and abhors sin; his in-finitely holy nature is absolutely and forever opposed to it; it is obnoxious to him and abominable in his sight. The thoughts I have expressed are not contrary to this truth, although they present a deep mystery which human intelligence cannot fathom. The Lord has power and control over sin, instead of being in any sense controlled by it. It could not have entered into the world if it had been his will and purpose that it should not, and after sin came into the world, and ever since, his control over it has been absolute. Men of the world and wicked men are his hand and sword. Psalm 17: 13, 14. The wicked can go no farther in executing their wicked designs than will be for the fulfilling of his decrees concerning them. To them, as to the sea, he says, "Hitherto shall thou come, and no farther; and here shall thy proud waves be stayed." He must have had a purpose concerning all sin and wickedness, and does overrule all the wicked devices of men to the fulfillment of that purpose. Would not any other consideration of this subject force the conclusion that the Lord was in some degree limited in power and wisdom? The devil can do nothing only as the Lord gives him the power; he cannot even drown a herd of swine without the permission of Jesus. "Who is he that saith, and it cometh to pass, when the Lord commandeth it not?" "The Lord hath made all things for himself; yea, even the wicked for the day of evil."–Pro. 16:4. Could it possibly be that God was ever disappointed or disconcerted? Could anything ever occur contrary to his purpose?

"I am God, and there is none like me, declaring the end from the beginning, and from ancient times the things that are not yet done, saying, My counsel shall stand, and I will do all my pleasure: calling a ravenous bird from the east, the man that executeth my counsel from a far country: yea, I have spoken it, I will also bring it to pass; I have purposed it, I will also do it."—Isaiah 46: 9-11. How clearly this Scripture, as also many other portions of the inspired Scriptures of truth, declares the sovereign counsel, purpose and power of God.

In opposing the doctrine of the predestination of all things, some, not many, I hope, constantly repeat a list of the vilest crimes and then ask, Did the Lord predestinate these? When Scriptures are quoted to them which declare plainly that God did predestinate some wicked actions of men, and that he did before of old ordain certain men "to this condemnation," and they are asked to explain such Scriptures, they return to the same line of argument, and repeat again the list of horrible crimes, and speak harshly in denunciation of those who can even think that a holy God could predestinate that such things should be done. But few, I think, venture to deny that all the wicked acts of the men who crucified the dear Savior were predestinated by the Lord. Several years ago I asked a dear, good brother in the ministry how it was that he could believe that all of this wickedness manifested in the crucifixion of Christ was predestinated, and that no other wicked actions were. His reply was, "That was different." Jesus was delivered to those wicked men "by the determinate coun-

sel and foreknowledge of God;" they were gathered together to do what God's "hand and counsel determined before to be done." What God had declared by all the prophets "he hath so fulfilled." The Lord is under no law but his own will; whatever he does is right in him. His will is the only criterion by which to judge of hat he does. His command is the only criterion by which to judge of what is right for any man to do. One says, if God predestinated any evil thing to be done by a wicked man, then he is responsible, and the man is not to blame. This is the reasoning of the carnal mind with regard to the doctrine of election and predestination. But the Bible does not say so. The nonelect feel the blame of their sinful acts, but do not hate the sin, and perish in their wickedness, having not the love of God in their hearts. The elect take blame to themselves for all their sins and sinfulness, and abhor themselves. They hunger and thirst after righteousness, but acknowledge God's justice in their condemnation, and love him. In his own time the Lord reveals to them Jesus as their righteousness and salvation.

The Lord put a lying spirit in the mouths of Ahab's prophets for a purpose. Dare we question him as to that act? (1 Kings 22: 23.) We are not qualified to judge of the Lord's work by our natural reasoning powers, we must simply take his word. He works, and none can hinder, and he causes all things to work together for good to them that love him; to them who are called according to his purpose. Many dear timid souls are often silenced by the effrontery of those who arrogantly denounce both the doctrine of predestination and those who believe it to be taught in the Bible, so that they almost fear and hesitate to mention certain portions of Scripture, even without comment, for fear of being sharply denounced. But the Scriptures are there, and there they will ever remain; they read the same today as they did in Paul's day, and mean the same, and declare as comfortingly now as they did then the infinite sovereignty of God. The natural man is still saying, as in Paul's day, "Why doth he yet find fault? For who hath resisted his will?" And Paul is still replying with apostolic authority and boldness: "Nay, but O man, who art thou that repliest against God? Shall the thing formed say to him that formed it, why hast thou made me thus? Hath not the potter power over the clay, of the same lump to make one vessel unto honor, and another unto dishonor? What if God, willing to shew his wrath, and to make his power known, endured with such longsuffering the vessels of wrath fitted to destruction; and that he might make known the riches of his glory on the vessels of mercy, which he had afore prepared unto glory."–Romans 9: 19-23. It cannot be denied that our carnal nature is strongly opposed to this doctrine of personal election and of predestination. The carnal mind is felt by quickened souls to be "enmity against God, for it is not subject to the law of God, neither indeed can be." How keenly and bitterly I have felt at times, this opposition in my own natural mind and heart. It has caused me many deep inward trials as to the Lord's ways and thoughts, trying to understand them, though the Lord tells us that they are higher than the earth. I have been tempted sometimes to listen to those who say of certain clearly expressed Scriptures that they do not mean as they read, because the Lord would not do that way; but there has so far been raised up in my soul a power that has delivered me from these temptations, and has told me to "hold fast the form of sound words," whether I understand them or not, and has shown me a beauty and power and sweetness in the

words of truth as given us by the Holy Spirit, and has caused me to feel an unspeakable joy in the truth that "the Lord God omnipotent reigneth," and that "he doeth according to his will in the army of heaven, and among the inhabitants of the earth; and none can stay his hand, or say unto him, What doest thou?" He doeth his will in heaven, and in earth, and in all deep places."

When I first wrote upon this subject, more than forty years ago, I was not familiar with the London Confession of Faith. I was then reading the Bible constantly; it was my soul's delight to read it. I was thankful to the Lord then, I truly think, for this desire, and I have been more thankful since for that desire and privilege then, when at times my mind has been to me like a desert and a wilderness. But I understood at that time that the London Confession of Faith expressed the sentiments of the Old School Baptists in this country and in England. Since then I have become more familiar with the language of that Confession, and I have to say that I do not see how my sentiments upon this subject could be more clearly and fully expressed outside of the Bible than they are in that Confession of Faith. This doctrine has been called a heresy by some. But why call one a hertic for expressing the doctrine that for two hundred years has been distinguished as the doctrine of the Baptist Church? The Scriptures there referred to are unanswerable.

Suppose that Stephen when suffering the agony of that terrible death at the hands of wicked men could have been made to believe that the Lord had not embraced that wickedness of his enemies in his eternal purpose; would there have been any comfort for him? If he had thought that this act of theirs was not the Lord's will and purpose, could he have been submissive and restful, trusting in the Lord? Could he have had the infinite comfort of saying, "Thy will be done"? Could he have said, in the abiding trust and confidence of heavenly love, assured of the wisdom, power and mercy of God. "Lord, lay not this sin to their charge?" When sorely tried by affliction, or persecuted by wicked men, could the saints endure it if they did not believe in a God of purpose, "who worketh all things after the counsel of his own will," in whom they can absolutely trust? Could the poor tried souls endure one stroke which they believed was not purposed bythe God of love and power? How good to feel assured that:

"Not a single shaft can hit,
Till the God of love sees fit."

How can any one approach such a subject as this, concerning the purposes and work of the eternal God, in a light and trifling manner? While in a state of mind suitable to the contemplation and discussion of so awful and sublime a subject as that of the eternal purpose which God purposed in himself before the world began, we can hardly think of one being able to bandy epithets with an opponent in debate, and use harsh terms and coarse language, and bitter denunciations, such as might be expected from rough men disputing in the streets. I do not see why these deeply mysterious and glorious things may not be the subjects of kind, frank and brotherly conversation, without any rancor or ill-feeling. When we are in intimate conversation with a brother whom we dearly love, if there appears a difference of understanding on any point, how carefully we try to see alike, and to avoid any serious difference, and if we cannot see alike how careful we desire to be that no root of bitterness shall spring up; nothing to cause any disturbance of love and fellowship between us. Upon the subject of predestination I have never considered that there should be a breaking or disturbance of fellowship. If it is to be made a bar of fellowship it must be done by the other party. My fellowship for one whom

I esteem and love as a subject of grace cannot be broken or disturbed because he differs with me on that subject, but it may be broken by the manner in which one expresses his difference, and the kind of spirit he manifests in doing so.

December 7, 1910.

CHURCH OF OUR FAITH

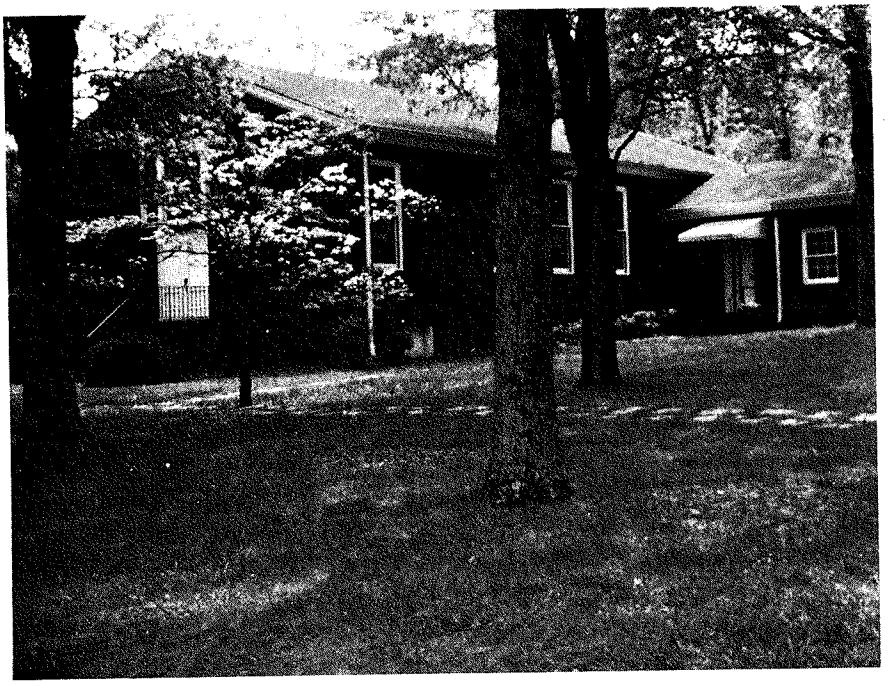

DURHAM PRIMITIVE BAPTIST CHURCH

The Durham Primitive Baptist Church was organized in 1885 and is located on Pacific Avenue in north Durham, N. C.

They meet for service the Third Sunday of each month. Elder Cleo Robertson is their pastor.

CORRESPONDENCE

Eustace. Texas
August 21, 1984

DEAR EDITORS OF THE SIGNS;

Ever since the departure of my loved one from this world, I have wished from the depths of my heart that there was some way I might convey to the dear saints scattered abroad, the deep and lingering thanks for "every remembrance" during his illness and death. How overwhelming it was to both of us to see and feel the love of God which was so richly manifested through the concern, the comfort, and support given to us by His precious people in so many, many ways. Feeling so inadequate for words to express my heartfelt feelings and also realizing my weakness and unworthiness of such love, I have hesitated to make known in this manner the deep

and abiding thanks to such precious, humble, and God-fearing people. How I do desire, if not deceived, to know more of the depths of this sweet doctrine of the truth as it is in Christ Jesus and which my dear husband loved so much, and is so sweetly proclaimed by His servants far and near.

For many years I was a stranger to these dear people (and in God's sight, I may still be) but oh, I do hope and believe that somehow my eyes and ears have been opened to some understanding of the truth and my heart made to rejoice as I have experienced a portion of His grace and mercy. How I desire to know more of the wondrous love of such an all-wise, all-powerful God in Heaven who gave His only begotten Son to suffer, bleed, and die to redeem His people from their sins. How my heart cries out, "Lord be merciful to me a sinner" since the day I feel I was surely made to realize that I could do nothing of myself and it was ALL in His hands. These words of that precious old hymn came into my heart so forcefully and continued with me for many days: *"Nothing in my hand I bring, simply to thy cross I cling. Black I to the fountain fly, wash me Saviour or I die. All for sin could not atone, thou must save and THOU ALONE. NOT the labor of MY hands can fulfill the laws demands."* Oh, how different that is from the teaching I had received of men, that I must do something or I could not be saved. Dear precious brethren, I do hope and feel I was MADE to realize that in my weak and sinful self lies no good thing and as nothing I surely am at the mercies of a gracious all-power-ful God who promises His children, "My grace is sufficient," and "it is not of him that willeth, nor of him that runneth, but of God that showeth mercy," Romans 9:16. How I do long to know how to give Him thanks and praise, not only for His goodness to me in so many other ways, but most of all for "turning me" to what I surely believe to be the true doctrine as taught in His Holy word.

I am enclosing a beautiful writing from the pen of a dear sister in Christ (I hope) who means so much to me and at her request, name to be withheld. If I am not deceived, this is from her heart and she was led by the Holy Spirit to expound upon this precious truth found in I Peter 5: 6-7, as she has been such an inspiration and comfort to me and to my dear husband so many times. Oh, how wonderful it is to feel the beautiful love that flows from God to us and then to see it flow from breast to breast among the brethren. How graciously this was manifested to us throughout my dear companion's few short years of proclaiming the truth to God's little ones, and how NEVER-ENDING is that wondrous love! May each of you know (especially those we were privileged to travel among) the love he felt in his heart and I'm let to believe he gave thanks and praise to Almighty God for His great blessings. Tho I do miss his sweet presence so much, I hope and pray to be reconciled as Job, "The Lord gave and the Lord hath taken away, blessed be the name of the Lord." If I know my heart, I do beg from the Lord above for the sweet peace that seemed so real to my loved one before his departure. How my heart was filled with comfort and praise to our kind and loving Heavenly Father as Elder Hamrick so beautifully proclaimed the truth concerning that peace in John 14:27 and as he spoke so sweetly from Ecc. 7:1 "A good name is better than precious ointment, and the day of death than the day of one's birth." Also how sweet and consoling were the deep expressions of love and truth by Elder Haygood and Elder Daniel. May it be our Heavenly Father's will to gather us together in that world that shall never end, where, "God shall wipe away all tears from their eyes, and there shall be no more sorrow, no crying, neither shall there be

any pain for the former things are passed away," Rev. 21:4. How my dear one loved and dwelt on that portion of God's Holy word, as well as all the truth's therein.

I realize this is lengthy and I feel so inadequate for words to express my feelings and if you feel my scattering remarks to be unworthy of space in the precious Signs which I enjoy so much, please don't hesitate to discard it.

I do hope and pray (in my weak way) it may be God's will for me to be blessed to continue among these brethren of like precious faith, and to be led to know more and more of God's great love and mercy, unworthy tho' I be. And oh, may I be led to say from my heart, "Give joy or grief, give ease or pain, take life or friends away, but let me with my Saviour reign in that eternal day," for this world holds nothing of lasting value.

Of the many precious memories the Lord in Heaven has so richly blessed me with, the most outstanding and joyous experience of my life occured on the day, when, at the close of three days of listening (I do hope with understanding) to the precious gospel of the Lord Jesus Christ and His redeeming love so beautifully proclaimed by His able servants, it seemed "my cup runneth over" and I could no longer refrain from asking for a home (unworthy tho' I felt to be) with those precious people at Hopewell Church. After being so graciously received I was baptized that afternoon (October 1, 1978) by my precious husband. Oh, may I ever be given to praise the matchless and adorable name of Christ the Redeemer of His people, for His is surely our all in all.

A Weak and unworthy one,
Cloma McLaughlin
(Widow of Elder McLaughlin)

See obituary for Elder B.J. McLaughlin in this issue.

THE ORIGIN OF THE HYMN, "AMAZING GRACE"

John Newton, the celebrated English preacher and hymn writer, realized that he was a trophy of divine grace. A while before his death, a brother minister came to have breakfast with him. Family prayers followed the meal. Mr. Newton's sight had almost failed him, and he was unable to read. He sat and listened to his friend as he read the 15th chapter of I Corinthians. When the tenth verse was read, "By the Grace of God I am what I am," Mr. Newton began to speak: "I am not what I ought to be. Ah! How imperfect and deficient! I am not what I wish to be. I abhor what is evil, and I would cleave to what is good. I am not what I hope to be soon. Soon I shall put off, with mortality, all sin and imperfection. Though I am not what I ought to be, nor what I wish to be, nor what I hope to be; I can truly say that I am not what I once was, a slave to sin and Satan; and I can heartily join with the apostle, and acknowledge, by the grace of God I am what I am."

John Newton could say that with conviction and joy. What had he once been? When he was seven years old, he lost his mother. A little later, he went to sea with his dad and learned all the evils of the seaman's life. Still later, he was forced into the Navy. He deserted, but was caught and stripped and beaten until the blood flowed from his wounds. He had now become a hardened infidel. He fell in with African slave traders. He went from bad to worse until he himself was sold as a slave. It was a Negro woman who bought him, and she gloried in her power over him. She made him depend for his food on the crusts she tossed under the table. He had fallen to the depths of human degradation. And yet the grace of God found him, and saved him, and made him one of the greatest ministers of Christ, and a writer

of hymns that have stirred the hearts of men the world over. Truly, he could say, "I am not what I once was." And truly he could say, "By the grace of God I am what I am."

Knowing this do you wonder at John Newton's message in the grand old hymn:

"Amazing grace! how sweet the sound.
That saved a wretch like me!
I once was lost, but now am found,
Was blind, but now I see."

When we read this account of John Newton's life, we can understand why he wrote the nine verses (along with the regularly sung verses) which are so seldom used today.

EPHESIANS I; 3-6

"Blessed be the God and Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, who hath blessed us with all spiritual blessings in heavenly places in Christ; according as he hath chosen us in him before the foundation of the world, that we should be holy and without blame before him in love; having predestinated us unto the adoption of children by Jesus Christ to himself, according to the good pleasure of his will, to the praise of the glory of his grace, wherein he hath made us accepted in the beloved."

This letter of Paul's is addressed "to the saints which are at Ephesus, and to the faithful in Christ Jesus." All those saints at Ephesus which Paul had in mind have long since been removed from time, but the letter and its words are still in effect, and to a people even to-day, for there are yet some "faithful in Christ Jesus," who love this doctrine as did our eminent apostle Paul, who so earnestly contended for the truth as he had been taught it, giving God preeminence in all things. Man of himself has never believed the truth, never will. The vital truth of God and the fundamental principle on which it is founded have ever been distasteful to man, for one prime reason: it robs man of any glory and places the invisible God preeminent in all things. Of all creatures and things in existence man has the least right to boast or array himself in any way as prominent in the least things, or capable of even thinking a thought, much less putting one into execution, for man was the last manifestation in creation. Even the beasts of the field, grass and herbs, were brought into a manifest existence before man was, and man after being formed of earth was an inanimated lump of clay until the Lord God breathed the breath of life into his nostrils and he, man, became a living soul. Now since he has become a living soul by reason of the God-given breath he exalts himself above the Creator and limits the Holy One, circumscribes his movememts and places him in an inferior position to man. If there is one thing God wishes to do or have done and he cannot do it or cause it to be done then he is not omnipotent. If there is anything, even the minutest detail that his all-seeing eye has not seen, even "from ancient times," then he is not omniscient. If there is any vacuum in space that is not filled with his presence at any and all times, then he is not omnipresent, and many have borne false witness, for Bible writers declare these three attributes as belonging to him, and to no other. They who feel they can keep the law, or even a part of it, and reap a reward, in claiming this ability to procure a benefit for doing righteous acts and receiving blessings thereby, either in time or eternity, have broken the commandment that reads, "Thou shalt not bear false witness against thy neighbor." For to say that salvation, all of it, or any part of it, for time or eternity is in any way conditional is bearing false witness against Christ and overthrowing the testimony of the holy men of old who

spoke as they were moved by the Holy Ghost. The teachings of Christ are in no uncertain terms. "No man can come to me, except the Father which hath sent me draw him." Here is a positive declaration of Christ that forever bars man coming of his own free will: he must be drawn. They are not drawn against their will, as some affirm that we believe. The psalmist says, "Thy people shall be willing in the day of thy power." God's ways are equal. When he draws one he makes that one willing. There is much could be written about one's willingness and acceptance. Of course God's people accept him and Jesus Christ whom he has sent. The "elect according to the foreknowledge of God" are the only people that do, ever have or shall accept God the Father and his Son, or the salvation which he has wrought. When one talks about accepting Christ as his Savior and feels he can do something to aid his redemption or final preservation in glory, he has not accepted Christ, but he who is wholly and solely dependent upon Christ for salvation, both now and forever, does accept him as his Savior. There is not a text in the whole Bible that can be claimed as foundation for conditionalism that is not to their destruction, for such "they that are unlearned and unstable wrest, as they do also the other scriptures, unto their own destruction." Scripture means what it says; if not, it would say what it means. No mortal hated this doctrine more than the writer, but by hard and trying experiences, both in providence and grace, he learned that all power in heaven and earth is of God, and was given unto Jesus Christ, who is God manifest in the flesh, for the accomplishment of God's purpose in earth. Then if all power in heaven and earth, which is time or eternity, the church or the world, providence or grace, is in him it is a foregone conclusion, an undeniable fact, that there is none in man. "It is not in man that walketh to direct his steps." Are we going to doubt Jeremiah's word, "the man that hath seen affliction by the rod of his wrath?" who said, "He hath led me, and brought me into darkness, but not into light." Would any walk in sadness and affliction if it could be avoided? It was by faith that Moses chose rather to suffer affliction with the peole of God than to enjoy the pleasures of sin for a season. Faith is the gift of God, therefore it was of God, and not of Moses, that he refused to be called the son of Pharaoh's daughter. Would Paul have been struck down and turned about in a career of which he was so zealous if left to his own will? Most assuredly not, for his will was to go to Damascus, but like all other of God's chosen, elect and precious, he was made willing in the day of God's power. This power revealed Jesus Christ, whom he was persecuting as an impostor, and now he sees "Jesus, who was made a little lower than the angels, for the suffering of death, crowned with glory and honor," as his Savior, and accepts him whom he had rejected, because a power over which he had no control smote him to the ground and blinded him. By the power and magnificence of "the light of the knowledge of the glory of God in the face of Jesus Christ" he was now willing to accept God the Father and God the Son. Now it was no wonder Paul could write the words at the beginning of our writing: "To the saints at Ephesus, and to the faithful in Christ Jesus." Who are the faithful? They who are full of faith. These are the people to whom this writing is addressed and for whom it is kept, and it does not apply to the ones who feel they can help the Lord in his work, either for time or eternity. In sending this message to the faithful he could boldly and freely speak of them as being chosen in Christ before the foundation of the world. It is useless for man to speculate on such solemn truths, or expect to reconcile them to reason. It

is a senseless undertaking for one to try to make God's ways plain to any natural mind. Our finite mind cannot grasp the nearly six thousand years of time, then why dispute or attempt to explain away the mystery of that which took place before time began? There is no measure in eternity. Time and time things alone are measurable. As God is immeasurable, so are all his ways and attributes. Were his mercy or love measurable, we would sometimes come to the limit and be without the mercy and law of God, but his mercy endureth forever and his love never fails. Because we cannot measure and understand God is no reason why we should deny the testimony of Paul, this faithful witness, who declares that God chose certain ones in Christ before the world was. It is essential that he did, and this being true there is a living unity between Christ and his people, for he was with the Father before the world was, and we were chosen in him. Then we must have been alive through him, or else he was then composed of dead members. It is not incredible then to one who sees God as sovereign to believe that all his people were foreknown and chosen in Christ Jesus before the world was, for when Christ came in the flesh he was just as verily God as he was verily man, God manifest in the flesh, otherwise he could not be seen, could not suffer, bleed and die; neither could he have been born of a virgin except in the flesh. When man starts out to make the Scripture plain and understandable to natural reason he has reached the height of folly. No man dares question the prerogative of God, for all he does is right. The very fact that he does it is positive proof it is right. It is according to the blessing of spiritual blessings in heavenly places in Christ that he chose us. It is a blessing, and not a recompense due us. "For the children (Esau and Jacob) being not yet born, neither having done any good or evil, that the purpose God, according to election, might stand, not of works, but of him that calleth." It was said unto her (Rebecca), "The elder shall serve the younger." "Jacob have I loved, but Esau have I hated." One would necessarily have to blot out such Scriptures as these in order to establish a conditional salvation for either time or eternity, and when he has eliminated this truth he has no foundation on which to stand, much less to build. "Nevertheless the foundation of God standeth sure, having this seal, "The Lord knoweth them that are his." The foundation of God is sure and unless we build on this foundation our building must surely fall, so why try to remove some of the foundation which God has laid and eliminate a timber or stone that is objectionable to the natural mind, or try to smooth over a rough place, or make this hard and unendurable doctrine a soft, pliant thing that any man can bend about his finger to suit his own taste? Having faith in God no doctrine is too hard, and we glory in it because it abases man and exalts God. Makes us dependent creatures upon an independent God. By reason of the fact that God chose us in Christ Jesus before the foundation of the world, and predestinated us unto the adoption of children of Jesus Christ to himself according to the good pleasure of his will, we were appointed to be children of God before time, and the appointing or choosing is done, the election is past. By an unchangeable purpose, irrevocable, impossible of change, sure and certain, all that were thus chosen are surely safe in him. Nothing that I can do can make me any other than the son of my father. Yet not for one moment does one of God's children wish to take advantage of this truth, or use it as a cloak for sin to excuse his wrong doing. Being children there is a law and reverence and a desire to do that which is pleasing in his sight. Having seen his holiness we long to be holy as he is holy; we long to live right,

being dead to sin, or separated from sin, by the blood of Jesus Christ which cleanseth us from all sin. We hate sin and hunger and thirst after righteousness. He saw all from the beginning, even the behavior of all men, nothing is hung on a contingency and nothing comes as a surprise, for each event is so fitted as to be in perfect harmony with its predecessor and successor, all things going along in the stupendous plan that God alone saw and determined, and he executes his decree according to the good pleasure of his unchangeable will. The doctrine of perdestination of all things is so clear that it seems all could see it, but God did not determine that all should see. This doctrine does not in any way charge God with being the author of sin, for how can he who is above any law commit sin? For sin is the transgression of the law. Further, the fact that man is not able to resist sin is not a misdemeanor chargeable to the Creator, for even in this his purpose is so far beyond our finitemess we are lost in the infiniteness of his plan. He had as rich a purpose in the transgression of our foreparents as he had and has in everything else. In speaking of Pharaoh the wicked king, it is written, "And in every deed for this cause have I raised thee up, for to shew in thee my power; and that my name may be declared throughout all the earth." To which Paul also refers in Romans. If God sees fit to manifest his power in this way, what right has man to interfere? All the acts of God are alike good. Also we read of the suffering of Christ in which Peter says, "Him, being delivered by the determinate counsel and foreknowledge of God, ye have taken, and by wicked hands have crucified and slain." In type Joseph was also taken in the same way and sold into Egypt where he was evil treated, but afterwards he could look at his brethren who had sold him and say, Ye meant it for evil, but God meant it for good, to save much people alive. It is because we cannot see far enough into God's plan, and lack of faith, that we cannot see and believe in the predestination of all things. God had some wise purpose in sin coming into the world, and remember this, had he not seen the awful consequences of sin, that it would condemn the whole world by the act of one man, he would not have prepared the antidote for Adam's transgression. "By one man's disobedience many were made sinners, so by the obedience of one shall many be made right righteous." This is not contingent upon the act of any mortal, Christ alone could and did atone for all sin. "There remaineth no more sacrifice for sins." The atonement has been made by one offering by Christ hilself without blemish or spot unto God, which is the only acceptable sacrificial offering for sin. "Every good gift and every perfect gift is from above, and cometh down from the Father of lights, with whom is no variableness, neither shadow of turning." The perfect gift is Christ, the good gifts refers to the temporal blessings we enjoy in nature. God's plans are as unalterable as they are unchangeable; he having designed from all eternity the course of events as they come along. Knowing exactly what Adam would do, to prepare for this he chose us in Christ before the foundation of the world. As we were in Adam, so also then were all that ever should be born of the Spirit in Christ. We may take two apples, and before they were ever opened there are just so many seeds in each one. Manifesting them does not add nor dimish the number. The number is fixed. As in Adam there is a fixed number of people to be born on the earth, so there is also a fixed and certain number in Christ. There is not one thing by chance. No event too large to have been managed, designed and planned by him, nothing too finite to escape his decree. It is a truth that he will be glorified in all he does and in all that is done. "Surely

the wrath of man shall praise thee: the remainder of wrath shalt thou restrain." There are no teachings in the Bible to warrant the assertion that salvation for either time or eternity is contingent, or conditional, or that God is not sovereign, all-powerful, all-knowing, all-seeing. It is an admissible fact that if we do certain things the result will be so and so. If we fall into the water we shall get wet. If we put our hand into the fie we shall be burned. "If we sin wilfully after that we have received the knowledge of the truth, there remaineth no more sacrifice for sins, but a certain fearful looking for of judgment, and fiery indignation, which shall devour the adversaries." No one denies the "if" in this, but this does not alter the predetermined act, step or thought of any man, being or thing; neither do we have the ability to alter our course, and the fact that one does or does not do a thing is proof positive that they were to have done or refrained from doing, the thing. If by the grace of God we refrain from an evil act, it is done by his grace, and we are not rewarded for doing, but in the doing we have our reward; and, further, this does not frustrate the eternal plan of God. It is the only sure foundation upon which one can rest. Inasmuch as God saw and foreknew all things and determined this course, he saw who would and who would not live a godly life and walk carefully. There is no disposition on the part of a child of God to enjoy the pleasures of sin, for being made dead to sin he has no desire to live any longer therein, but longs to depart and be with Christ, which is far beter. Even while in this ungodly world he longs to keep unspotted by its evils, even though he be ostracized and have to live alone. There is no pleasure in the transient things of this existence, for there is a continual longing of the heart, soul and mind to be at rest. The only support we have here is the hope that is in mercy given us in Christ Jesus, that we are children, and if children, heirs, joint-heirs with Christ. The plan of God is so sure and certain that all hell, with its legions of tormenting devils, can never pluck us out of his hand, but all for whom he died, which were chosen in him before the foundation of the world, are eternally safe. This, then, is our rest, our only rest in this life. May the Lord enlighten his people that they be not entangled with unsound doctrine.

F. S. FISHER

MEETINGS

ORDINATION

Pursuant to a request by Bethel Primitive Baptist Church, a Presbytery was called to examine Brother W. R. Mumford and if in their judgement he is qualified, to ordain to the office of deacon.

Members of the presbytery were Elders Jesse Foreman, O. V. Allen, J. T. Prescott, Harmon Bowen and Reeves Smith. Elder Jesse Foreman was chosen Moderator and Elder Reeves Smith was chosen clerk. Deacons present were Joe Morton, Ervin Futrell, Clayton Bowen and Virgil Gaskill.

Deacon Virgil Gaskill presented the candidate to the presbytery. Elder Prescott was consen to question the candidate. He asked the candidate if he understood the necessity of the close relationship of deacon and pastor and also that he should understand the mind and feelings of the church in all church matters. The candidate answered satisfactorily. Elder Allen gave the charge to the candidate using 1st Timothy, 3rd Chapter. With the laying on of hands by all ministers present, Elder Prescott gave the ordination prayer.

The moderator asked the church if it was satisfied with the work of the

presberty and the church answered yes. The candidate was then presented back to the church a duly ordained deacon. He was then given the right hand of fellowship. Minutes were read and approved.

Elder Jesse Foreman, Moderator
Elder Reeves Smith, Clerk, Pro-Tem

CONTRIBUTIONS

CONTRIBUTION LIST FOR AUGUST 1984

J. L. Proctor, NC.	$ 7.00
Milton D. Houston, NC.	2.00
Mrs. Nellie Collie, NC.	2.00
Mrs. J. T. Flippen, NC.	2.00
Elder G. W. Jones, LA.	2.00
B. T. Jeter, VA.	2.00
Mrs. A. H. Davidson, LA.	7.00
Mrs. Shirley DeBow, NC.	2.00
C. W. Wood, VA.	2.00
Raymond L. Brammer, VA.	2.00
Ira G. Strader, NC.	2.00
Mrs. Marjorie Cook, TN.	10.00
Hassell A. Hale, VA.	7.00
Mrs. W. W. Stutts, TX.	2.00
Mrs. Robert E. Smith, NC.	2.00

OBITUARIES

ELDER B. J. McLAUGHLIN

Elder B.J. McLaughlin ceased his life on earth March 9, 1984, at his home following a lengthy illness.

Many close friends and loved ones met together on March 12th in the Eubanks Funeral Chapel in Mabank, Texas to pay their last respects to Elder McLaughlin. Members from six different states plus nine ministers were present.

He was born November 28, 1921 to the union of Austin C. and Willie Kate McLaughlin. He graduated from Athens High School and was a road construction contractor while living in Dallas and later at Clear Creek Resort near Eustace. He was an Army Air Force veteran of World War II.

He is survived by his wife, Cloma McLaughlin, of Eustace; two daughters: Anita Scott of Garland, Texas and Sheryl Jackson of Carrollton, Texas; two brothers: Earl H. McLaughlin of Eustace and Jack C. McLaughlin of Bryan; one sister: Annyce Morrison of Houston; three grandchildren and several nieces and nephews.

Brother McLaughlin was ordained to the full work of the gospel ministry at Hopewell Church, Saturday morning, September 9, 1978 and had the sweet privilege of baptizing his daughter, Sheryl, that afternoon. He was also privileged to baptize his devoted wife, Cloma, October 1, 1978.

Brother McLaughlin was a great lover of the truth. He was given grace and knowledge to preach with power, "Jesus Christ and him crucified." He was always willing and ready to go where he was needed and asked for. After his surgery, the doctors gave him no hopes of living but only a few months. After being given this sad news, he told his wife that the greatest peace of mind and soul came over him that he had ever experienced in his entire life. This peace remained with him until the very end. John 14:27 was a great comfort to him. "Peace I leave with you, peace I give unto you: not as the world giveth, give I unto you. Let not your heart be troubled, neither let it be afraid." Brother Mac was not afraid to die, his only regret concerning his death was leaving his precious wife, children, and loved ones. "Lord now lettest thy servant depart in peace, according to thy word," Luke 2:

29. His greatest desire during his remaining days was to be able to spend as much time as possible among the people he so dearly loved. We believe with all our heart, his soul and spirit is now in heaven rejoicing in the sunshine of God's love and mercy toward him. "He hath delivered my soul in peace from the battle that was against me: for there were many with me," Psalm 55:18. We have all felt a great loss, but we sincerely believe our loss is his eternal gain.

His funeral was conducted by the writer assisted by Elder C.M. Haygood and Elder Paul Daniel. Interment was in Moorehead Melton Cemetery near Eustace.

Written by one who loved him,
Elder Joe L. Hamrick

SISTER SABRA CONNER SHORT

Once more it has fallen my lot to write a memorial for one of our dear sisters in Christ at Roanoke Church.

Sister Sabra Jean Conner Short was born August 28, 1909 and fell asleep in Jesus at Lewis Gale Hospital June 10, 1984. She was united in marriage to Mr. Andrew Short on May 2, 1927, who survives her.

She is also survived by her mother, sister Marcella Conner, Salem, Va; One son, Robert Henderson Short, Montvale, Va; Three grandchildren and one great-grandchild. One sister, Mrs. Ada Lynn Bohon, Salem, VA; three Brothers, Mr. Estral Conner and Brother Hansel Conner, Salem, VA; Mr. Bacil Conner, Chino Valley, Ariz.

Sister Sabra joined the Roanoke Primitive Baptist Church November 1, 1953 and was baptized by Elder Cecil E. Turner on November 29, 1953.

She died as she lived, a faithful and lovely sister in Christ, always walking softly and in humbleness, always desiring to meet with the brethren and sisters, many times when it seemed physically impossible for her to go.

All was done for her that human hands could do, but the Lord has done more. She was removed from her pain and suffering in this world to rest in the bosom of her blessed Lord Jesus.

My own personal loss is great, but cannot grieve, feeling only gratitude for the priviledge of knowing such a lovely sister, of having her fellowship and love these many years.

Her funeral was conducted June 13, 1984 at Lotz-Salem Funeral Home by her pastor, Elder Cecil E. Turner and Mr. Short's pastor, D. M. McGrady, after which she was laid to rest in Evergreen Cemetery. There to sleep until the coming again of her blessed Lord Jesus whom she adored.

Then all will be well.

Written and humbly submitted by,
Mrs. H. C. (Rlee) Houchins

Look on your address label.
If the expiration date is

11/84

it will expire with this issue. Please send renewal in the mail today.

EXTRA COPIES OF THE "SIGNS"

Available to you for $1.00 per copy as long as supply last. Send your order with remittance to:

Signs of The Times, Inc.
Rt. 1, Box 65
Keeling, Virginia, 24566

Signs of the Times

DEVOTED TO THE OLD SCHOOL BAPTIST CAUSE

"The Sword of the Lord and of Gideon"

VOL. 152 KEELING, VA., DECEMBER 1984 NO. 12

SIGNS OF THE TIMES

ISSN - 0199-0063

Subscription price $10.00 per year - $18.00 two years

Published each month by

SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.

Established in 1832

Devoted to the Old School Baptist Cause

CIRCULATION OFFICE

Elder J. R. Williams

Route 1, Box 65

Keeling, Va. 24566

EDITORS

Elder J. R. Williams, Editor

Route 1, Box 65

Keeling, Va. 24566

Elder Kenneth R. Key, Editor

721 Willard Street

Greensboro, N.C. 27405

ASSOCIATE EDITORS

Elder W. D. Griffin

Rt. 6, Box 84, Fayette, Ala.35555

Phone (205) 695-7756

Elder Richard H. Campbell

9195 Holmes Rd., Memphis, Tenn. 38115

Phone (901) 755-6049

Elder Joe L. Hamrick

Rt. 4, Box 21A, Winnsboro, TX 75494

Elder D. B. Stokes

1029 Daniel Court

Jacksonville, N.C. 28540

CONTRIBUTING EDITORS

Elder D. V. Spangler

RT. 6, Box 270, Beechwood Lane

Danville, Virginia 24541

Elder John D. Wood

9802 Cherry Tree Lane

Manassas, Virginia 22110

All letters for this paper containing subscriptions and remittances, should be mailed to Elder J. R. Williams, Rt. 1, Box 65, Keeling, Virginia 24566. All articles and letters for publication, all notices of meetings and all obituaries should be mailed to Elder Kenneth R. Key, 721 Willard Street, Greensboro, N.C. 27405.

SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.

Route 1, Box 65 Keeling, Virginia 24566

POETRY

ROCK OF AGES

Rock of Ages, shelter me,
Let me hide myself in thee!
Let the water and the blood,
From thy wounded side which flow'd,
Be of sin the double cure,
Cleanse me from its guilt and power.

(Not the labors of my hands,
Can fulfill thy law's demands;
Could my zeal no respite know,
Could my tears for ever flow,
All for sin could not atone;
Thou must save, and thou alone.)

(Nothing in my hand I bring!
Simply to thy cross I cling;
Naked, come to thee for dress;
Helpless, look to thee for grace'
Black, I to the fountain fly;
Wassh me, Savior, or I die!)

While I draw this fleeting breath,
When my eye-strings break in death,
When I soar to worlds unknown.
See thee on thy judgment throne.
Rock of Ages, shelter me,
Let me hid myself in thee!

Augustus M. Toplady

CONTENTS

EDITORIAL 266
Elder Richard H. Campbell

CHURCH OF OUR FAITH 269

VOICES OF THE PAST 269
Augustus M. Toplady

CORRESPONDENCE 286

MEETINGS 286

CONTRIBUTIONS 287

OBITUARIES 287
Georgie Hawthorne
John L. Houston
Mary Inez Nash

EDITORIAL

"Be still and know that I am God, I will be exhalted among the heathen, I will be exalted in the earth. The Lord of hosts is with us: the God of Jacob is our refuge."

There are many experiences in the lives of God's Children, in all ages of time, which are common to all and which create a bond of fellowship among them that is stronger and more enduring than any of their ties in nature. These experiences make them aware that there is a difference between them and their neighbors or even very near and dear friends or loved ones with whom they have so much in common in the things of the world. It is sad when they begin to realize that these experiences are separating them from their friends, family and loved ones and they cannot even explain how, what or why it is happening to them. Any attempt to explain only accelerates the growing apart and stresses the differences more. It is sad, in a way, but not to the extent that you would desire to return but you would love for them to understand. The command in the above scripture is the way in which these experiences begin. It is known and lived by all who have been called out of natures darkness into the marvelous light of revelation and made to realize, for the first time, that the Lord of hosts is with them. They would not turn back to the dark and beggarly elements of nature if it was their choice, but alas, they find that return they must. They find that after the lesson of the moment is learned and the season of rejoicing in this new found love passes, they find the captivity of their carnal nature taking them back into its fold and they are again subject to its demands. They are back in nature but it is not the same as they will always have this hope and live in the flesh in anticipation of new manifestations of the spirit of God in their lives.

The Apostle Paul experienced this command in his journey on the road to Damascus when the light shined around him brighter than the noon day sun, he was struck blind and fell to the ground. Certainly he was made to be still and know the only true and living God. In natural terms we would say that only such an experience as this and the power that accompanied it would cause Saul of Tarsus to halt in his zeal and determination to rid the world of all who called upon God in the name of Jesus Christ and listen to the voice that spoke to him. It certainly got his attention and made him be still and hear the Lord speaking to him. With all of the evidence that he had at the monent he could not deny that this was a power that he had never known before and he could but say, "Who art thou Lord," and "What wilt

thou have me to do?" The man who asked these questions was a completley different person from the Saul of Tarsus who began this journey and so it is with all who are brought to this point in their life and made to be still and know. There is no scripture, that Paul ever returned again to his former way of life after the truth was revealed to him and neither do any of the others return to their former ways in which the gods of this world has their allegiance, willingly as in former days. They are powerless to retain the spirit but the fact that they know the truth of its existance and have experienced its indwelling they will live in hope of its return and the time when they will be released from nature and live in the spirit in its fullness around their Fathers throne.

It would take an extreme exaggeration of the facts and distortion of the truth for anyone to read these scriptures of Paul's conversion and proclaim that the coming to a knowledge of the truth is of the creature or is in any way a result of any favorable characteristics that are found in the creature. There was nothing in the life or actions of Saul of Tarsus that would cause God to have mercy on him and yet he did and Paul declared in his epistle to Timothy that he obtained mercy that in him first Jesus Christ might shew forth all longsuffering for a pattern to them which should thereafter believe on him to life everlasting. The scriptures on the conversion of the Apostle Paul and his writings of being turned from darkness to light have strengthened and caused more rejoicing in the hearts of wayworn pilgrims in their travels in this vale of tears than the writing of any other. This is because that all can relate to his experiences by the similiarities that each fellowships from their own travels.

Moses was commanded to stand still and to take his shoes off his feet as God made himself known to the prophet and told him the things that would be required of him and the things he must suffer. Each time that one is made to be still they are taught something that they had not known or understood before and are made aware that the eternal God is their God and is leading them in ways that are pleasing to him and that are for their eternal good and his eternal glory. Just as Moses responded by saying that he could not go, could not speak, each will feel their inability in doing that which is required of them but I have never read where Moses or anyone else was released from the command because they did not feel worthy or capable of doing those things that they were commanded to do. The command is always, do, not will you do.

I know of several who believe the truth and have manifested it in their conversations and actions over a period of many years and yet they do not come forward and confess their hope because they do not feel worthy to ask for a home with the saints of God. They use this as a reason for not asking for a home in the church and yet this is the only reason that the church will accept as a cause to receive them into fellowship with brethren, the fact that they realize their unworthiness by having been made to know the only one who is worthy. My prayer for such is that God will make them to stand still and judge with righteous judgement their own situation and respond according to the longing in their heart and the hope that they cannot deny that dwells in their innermost being. May he make them to realize that they have been added to the church, but just have not come inside and may he grant them grace to do so. It is a step that I have never heard of being regretted by anyone who has taken it. They will always feel their unworthiness in and of themselves but not regretful of having confessed the hope that is in them unto their brethren. It brings a

peace of mind and comfort to the soul that is sacred and precious to them and will be as long as they live. I do not say they will never have any doubts and fears, but regret, NEVER. This is the beautiful step of that perfect work that is being manifested in their lives and it will be completed on schedule. It is difficult at times to be still and wait upon the Lord, but how the church does rejoice to behold the work unfold and the beauty and majesty of His power made known.

It was hard for the children of Israel to stand still at the Red Sea as the Egyptians approached from the rear, the sea ahead and the mountains on either side, yet, the command was, "Fear ye not, stand still and see the salvation of the Lord." So it is many times in the lives of the children of God as they journey thru life. They are brought to places where it seems that there is no possible solution, no way that they can be delivered and indeed according to nature there is not. That is why it is so sweet to be blessed, to stand still and behold your God as he works out your deliverance and places you again on solid ground as another trial of your faith is proven more precious than gold, tried by fire and renders praise and honor and glory at the appearing of Jesus Christ. You feel at that moment in time that surely you will never question again the fact that you are a chosen vessel unto him but nature being what it is and the weakness of the flesh finds you again and again in need of this wonderful demonstration of his mercy and loving care for you. But right now you can say with David, "God is our refuge and strength, a very present help in trouble." At this point in your experience, your faith is strong and you are confident that you will be kept by this mighty power. You can say with Paul, "I know whom I have believed and am persuaded that he is able to keep that which I have committed unto him against that day."

Surely Paul must have been at such a point in his experience as he wrote the fifth chapter of his letter to the Church of Rome. "Therefore being justified by faith, we have peace with God through our Lord and Savior Jesus Christ: By whom also we have access by faith into this grace wherein we stand and rejoice in hope of the glory of God. And not only so, but we glory in tribulations also; knowing that tribulation worketh patience, and patience experience; and experience hope; and hope maketh not ashamed, because the love of God is shed abroad in our hearts by the Holy Ghost which is given to us." When one has been made to stand still for a brief moment in time, know God and be made aware of and see their salvation, the beauty, the surety, peace, glory, love and the tender mercy that is their heritage, then the confidence that all the powers of this world, the forces of satan and his kingdom cannot take it from them, is their refuge as stated in the about scripture. Yes, they will even glory in tribulations because in being blessed to see their salvation, they can see that even these work for good in manifesting patience, experience, hope and even God's love shed abroad in their hearts.

All of the blessings of God in the lives of his elect are experienced at times when their minds and attentions are turned away from the stress and turmoil of this life and they are made to stand still, cease their eforts and know that God is in control. He is in control all of the time, but man will only realize and acknowledge it when they are made to do so. Of themselves they would always wait for a more convenient time or make it conform to their schedule and whims, and by so doing would miss the most precious mements and experiences that they will ever know in this life.

In bonds of love,
Elder Richard H. Campbell

CHURCH OF OUR FAITH

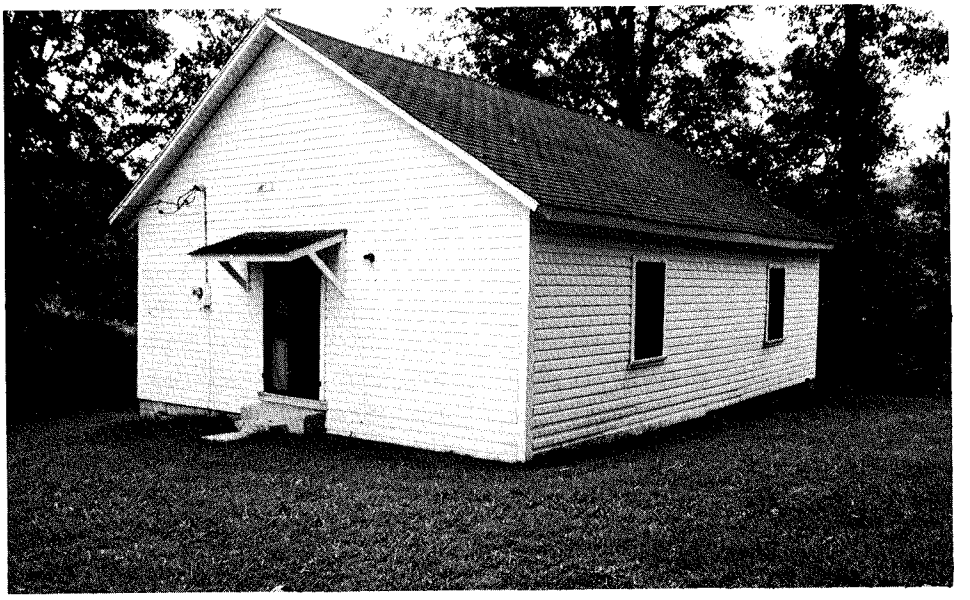

LIBERTY PRIMITIVE BAPTIST CHURCH

In the year 1892, Liberty Primitive Baptist Church was organized, and remodeled many years later. The house is located about one mile west of Manchester, Ky., on Hooker Road.

Meeting time is 10 o'clock a.m. on 4th unday of each month. The present pastor is Elder Arnold O. Thompson, from Tipp City, Ohio.

VOICES OF THE PAST

"he being dead yet speaketh"

OBSERVATIONS ON THE DIVINE ATTRIBUTES

BY

AUGUSTUS M. TOPLADY

1740-1778

Toplady flashed upon and past the world like a meteor. A brilliant streak of light, and he was gone. But he will ever live in the affections of all who love pure religion, and scorn every touchstone save the Holy Scriptures. To have produced the greatest hymn in the English language—"ROCK OF AGES" has, by general consent, been assigned the place of honour—would alone have earned him the gratitude of the churches. So remarkable, indeed, has been its vogue that the public are apt to overlook the fact that he was the author of many other hymns, some of which—for example, *"Deathless Principle,"* and *"What Though My Frail Eyelids Refuse"*—surpass in euphony and ethereal beauty, though not in depth and intensity of feeling, his acknowledged masterpiece. In these hymns, written in rapturous moments that come only to the privileged few, and to them but rarely, the ardent soul dissevers itself from earth, mounts on eager and confident pinions, and flutters ecstasied before its God. But it is

not as a hymn-writer only that Toplady excels. The best of his essays are studded with vitalizing thoughts expressed in noble and virile English. His sermons, which contain many magnificent passages, are storehouses of sound and lucid divinity."

Necessary to be premised, in order to our better understanding the Doctrine of Predestination.

Although the great and ever Blessed God is a Being absolutely simply, and infinitely remote from all shadow of composition; he is, nevertheless, in condescension to our weak and contracted faculties, represented in Scripture as possessed of divers properties, or attributes, which, though seemingly different from his essence, are in reality, essential to him, and constitutive of his very nature.

Of these attributes, those on which we shall now particularly descant (as being more immediately concerned in the ensuing subject), are the following ones; 1. His eternal wisdom and foreknowledge. 2. The absolute freedom and liberty of his will. 3. The perpetuity and unchangeableness both of himself and his decrees. 4. His omnipotence. 5. His justice. 6. His mercy.

Without an explication of these, the doctrine of predestination cannot be so well understood: we shall, therefore, briefly consider them, by way of preliminary to the main subject.

1. With respect to the divine wisdom and foreknowledge, I shall lay down the following positions:

Pos. 1. God is, and always was, so perfectly wise that nothing ever did, or does, or can, elude his knowledge. He knew, from all eternity, not only what he himself intended to do, but also what he would incline and permit others to do, "Known unto God are all his work, from eternity."

Pos. 2. Consequently, God knows nothing now, nor will know any thing hereafter, which he did not know and foresee from everlasting: his forknowledge being co-eternal with himself, and extending to every thing that is or shall be done. All things, which comprise past, present, and future, are naked and open to the eyes of Him with whom we have to do.

Pos. 3. This foreknowledge of God is not conjectural and uncertain, (for then it would not be foreknowledge) but most sure and infallible; so that whatever he foreknows to be future shall necessarily and undoubtedly come to pass. For his knowledge can be no more frustrated, or his wisdom be deceived, than he can cease to be God. Nay, could either of these be the case, he actually would cease to be God; all mistakes and disappointment being absolutely incompatible with the divine nature.

Pos. 4. The influence which the divine foreknowledge has on the certain futurition of the things foreknown does not render the intervention of second causes needless, nor destroy the nature of the things themselves.

My meaning is that the prescience of God does not lay any coercive necessity on the wills of beings naturally free. For instance, man, even in his fallen state, is endued with a natural freedom of will; yet he acts, from the first to the last moment of his life, in absolute subserviency (though perhaps, he does not know it nor design it) to the purposes and decrees of God concerning him; notwithstanding which he is sensible of no compulsion, but acts as freely and voluntarily as if he was, subject to no control, and absolutely lord of himself. This made Luther, after he had shewn how all things necessary and inevitably come to pass, in consequence of the sovereign will and infallible foreknowledge of God, say that "We shall carefully distinguish between a necessity of infallibility and a

necessity of co-action; since both good and evil men, though by their actions they fulfil the decree and appointment of God, yet are not forcibly constrained to do any thing but act willingly."

Pos. 5. God's foreknowledge, taken abstractedly, is not the sole cause of beings and events; but his will and foreknowledge together. Hence we find, Acts ii. 23, that his determinate counsel and foreknowledge act in concert; the latter resulting from, and being founded on, the former.

We pass on.

II. To consider the will of God; with regard to which we assert as follows:

Pos. 1. The Deity is possessed not only of infinite knowledge, but likewise of absolute liberty of will; so that whatever he does, or permits to be done, he does and permits freely, and of his own good pleasure.

Consequently, it is his free pleasure to permit sin; since, without his permission, neither men nor devils can do any thing. Now, to permit is, at least, the same as not to hinder, though it be in our power to hinder if we please; and this permission or non hindrance, is certainly an act of the divine will. Hence, Austin says, "Those things which seemingly thwart the divine will are, nevertheless, agreeable to it; for if God did not permit them, they could not be done, and whatever God permits, he permits freely and willingly. He does nothing, neither suffers any thing to be done, against his own will." And Luther observes that "God permitted Adam to fall into sin, because he willed that he should so fall."

Pos. 2. Although the will of God, considered in itself, is simply one and the same; yet in condescension to the present capacities of men, the divine will is very properly distinguished into secret and revealed. Thus it was his revealed will that Pharaoh should let the Isrealites go; that Abraham should sacrifice his son; and that Peter should not deny Christ: but as proved by the event, it was his secret will that Pharaoh should not let Israel go, Ex. iv. 21, that Abraham should not sacrifice Isaac, Gen. xxii. 12, and that Peter should deny his Lord, Matt. xxvi. 34.

Pos. 3. The will of God, respecting the salvation and condemnation of men, is never contrary to itself; he immutably wills the salvation of the elect, and *vice versa:* nor can he ever vary or deviate from his own will in any instance whatever, so as that should be done which he willeth not; or that not be brought to pass which he willeth. Isaiah xlvi. 10. My counsel shall stand, and I will do all my pleasure—Psalm xxxiii.11. The counsel of the Lord standeth for ever, and the thoughts of his heart to all generations. Job xxiii.13, 14. He is in one mind, who can turn him? and what his soul desireth, even that he doeth; for he performeth the thing that is appointed for me; and many such things are with him. Eph. i. 11. Being predestinated, according to the purpose of him, who worketh all things after the counsel of his own will.

Thus, for instance, Hophni and Phineas hearkened not to the voice of their father, who reproved them for their wickedness, because the Lord would slay them, 1 Sam. ii. 25. And Sihon, king of Heshbon, would not receive the peaceable message sent him by Moses, because the Lord God hardened his spirit, and made his heart obstinate, that he might deliver him into the hand of Israel, Deut. ii 26, 30. Thus also, to add no more, we find that there have been, and ever will be some, whose eyes God blindeth, and whose hearts he hardeneth, i.e. whom God permits to continue blind and hardened, on purpose to prevent their seeing with their eyes, and understanding with their hearts, and to hinder their conversion to God, and spiritual healing by him, Isa. vi. 9. John xii. 39-40.

Pos. 4. Because God's will of precept

may, in some instances, appear to thwart his will of determination, it does not follow either, 1. That he mocks his creatures, or 2. That they are excusable for neglecting to observe his will of command.

1. He does not hereby mock his creatures; for if men do not believe his word, nor observe his precepts, the fault is not in him, but in themselves; their unbelief and disobedience are not owing to any ill infused into them by God, but to the vitiosity of their depraved nature, and the perverseness of their own wills. Now, if God invited all men to come to him, and then shut the door of mercy against any who were desirous of entering; his invitation would be a mockery, and unworthy of himself; but we insist on it, that he does not invite all men to come to him in a saving way; and that every individual person, who is, through his gracious influence on his heart, made willing to come to him shall, sooner or later, be surely saved by him, and that with an everlasting salvation. 2. Man is not excusable for neglecting God's will of command. Pharaoh was faulty, and therefore justly punishable, for not obeying God's revealed will, though God's secret will rendered that obedience impossible. Abraham would have committed sin, had he refused to sacrifice Isaac; and, in looking to God's secret will, would have acted counter to his revealed one. So Herod, Pontius Pilot, and the reprobate Jews, were justly condemned for putting Christ to death, inasmuch as it was a most notorious breach of God's revealed will. "Thou shalt do no murder;" yet, in slaying the Messiah, they did no more than God's hand and his counsel, i. e. his secret ordaining will, determined before should be done, Acts iv. 27, 28; and Judas is justly punished for perfidiously and wickedly betraying Christ, though his perfidy and wickedness were (but not with his design) subservient to the accomplishment of the decree and word of God.

The brief of the matter is this; secret things belong to God, and those that are revealed belong to us; therefore, when we meet with a plain precept, we should simply endeavour to obey it, without tarrying to inquire into God's hidden purpose. Venerable Bucer, after taking notice how God hardened Pharaoh's heart, and making some observations on the apostle's simile of a potter and his clay, adds that, "though God has at least the same right over his creatures, and is at liberty to make them what he will, and direct them to the end that pleaseth himself, according to his sovereign and secret determination, yet it by no means follows that they do not act freely and spontaneously, or that the evil they commit is to be charged on God."

Pos. 5. God's hidden will is peremptory and absolute; and, therefore, cannot be hindered from taking effect.

God's will is nothing else than God himself willing: consequently it is omnipotent and unfrustratable. Hence we find it termed by Austin and the schoolmen, *voluntas omnipotentissima* because, whatever God wills cannot fail of being effected. This made Austin say, "Evil men do many things contrary to God's revealed will; but so great is his wisdom, and so inviolable his truth, that he directs all things into those channels which he foreknew." And again "No free-will of the creature can resist the will of God; for man cannot so will, or nill, as to obstruct the divine determination, or overcome the divine power." Once more "It cannot be questioned, but God does all things, and ever did, according to his own purpose: the human will cannot resist him, so as to make him do more or less than it is his pleasure to do; *quandoquidem etiam de ipsis hominum voluntatibus quod vult facit* since he does what he pleases even with the wills of men."

Pos. 6. Whatever comes to pass comes

to pass by virtue of this absolute, omnipotent will of God, which is the primary and supreme cause of all things. Rev. ix. 11. Thou hast created all things, and for thy pleasure they are, and were created. Psalm cxv. 3. Our God is in the heavens; he hath done whatsoever he pleased. Dan. iv. 35. He doth according to his will in the army of heaven, and among the inhabitants of the earth; and none can stay his hand, or say unto him, What dost thou? Psalm cxxxv. 6. Whatsoever the Lord pleased that did he in heaven, and in earth, in the seas, and all deep places. Mat. x. 29. Are not two sparrows sold for a farhing? and one of them shall not fall to the ground without your Father. To all which, Austin subscribes, when he says, "Nothing is done but what the Almighty wills should be done, either efficiently or permissively." As does Luther, whose words are these, "This, therefore, must stand; to wit, the unsearchable will of God, without which nothing exists or acts." And again, "God would not be much, if he was not almighty, and if any thing could be done without him." And elsewhere, he quotes these words of Erasmus: "Supposing there was an earthly prince who could do whatever he would and none were able to resist him, we might safely say of such a one, that he would certainly fulfill his own desire, in like manner, the will of God, which is the first cause of all things, should seem to lay a kind of necessity upon our wills." This Luther approves of, and subjoins, "Thanks be to God, for this orthodox passage in Erasmus's discourse! but, if this be true, what becomes of his doctrine of free-will, which he at other times so strenuously contends for?"

Pos. 7. The will of God is so the cause of all things as to be itself without cause; for nothing can be the cause of that which is the cause of every thing.

So that the divine will is the *ne plus ultra* of all our inquiries; when we ascend to that, we can go no farther. Hence we find every matter resolved untimately into the mere sovereign pleasure of God, as the spring and occasion of whatsoever is done in heaven and earth. Matt. xi. 25. Thou hast hid these things from the wise and prudent, and hast revealed them unto babes: even so, Father, for so it seemed good in thy sight. Luke xii. 32. It is your Father's good pleasure to give you the kingdom. Matt. viii. 3. I will: be thou clean. Mark iii. 13. He went up into a mountain, and called unto him whom he would. Jam. i. 18. Of his own will begat he us, with the word of truth. John i. 13. Which were born not of blood, nor of the will of the flesh, nor of the will of man, but of God. Rom. ix. 15, 18. I will have mercy on whom I will have mercy, and I will have compassion on whom I will have compassion. Therefore, he hath mercy on whom he will have mercy, and whom he will he hardeneth. And no wonder that the will of God should be the main spring that sets all inferior wheels in motion, and should likewise be the rule by which he goes in all his dealings with his creatures; since nothing out of God, i. e. exterior to himself can possibly induce him to will or nill one thing rather than another. Deny this, and you, at one stroke, destroy his immutability and independency; since he can never be independent who acts *pro re nata,* as emergency requires, and whose will is suspended on that of others; nor unchangeable, whose purposes vary and take all shapes, according as the persons or things vary who are the objects of those purposes. The only reason, then, that can be assigned why the Deity does this, or omits that, is because it is his own free pleasure. Luther, in answer to that question, "Whence it was that Adam was permitted to fall, and corrupt his whole posterity; when God could have prevented his falling, &c., says, "God is a being whose will acknowledges no

cause: neither is it for us to prescribe rules to his sovereign pleasure, or call him to account for what he does. He has neither superior nor equal; and his will is the rule of all things. He did not, therefore, will such and such things because they were in themselves right, and he was bound to will them; but they are therefore equitable and right because he wills them. The will of man, indeed, may be influenced and moved; but God's will never can. To assert the contrary is to undefy him." Bucer likewise observes, "God has no other motive for what he does than *ipsa voluntas* his own mere will; which will is so far from being unrighteous, that it is justice itself."

Pos. 8. Since, as was lately observed, the determining will of God, being omnipotent, cannot be obstructed or made void; it follows that he never did, nor does he now, will that every individual of mankind should be saved.

If this was his will, not one single soul could ever be lost; (for who hath resisted his will?) and he would surely afford all men those effectual means of salvation without which it cannot be had. Now, God could afford these means as easily to all mankind, as to some only; but experience proves that he does not; and the reason is equally plain, namely, that he will not; for whatsoever the Lord pleaseth, that does he in heaven and on earth. It is said, indeed, by the apostle, that God would have all men saved, and come to the knowledge of the truth; i. e. as Austin, consistently with other Scriptures, explains the passage, "God will save some out of the whole race of mankind," that is, persons of all nations, kindreds and tongues. Nay, he will save all men, i. e. as the same father observes, "every kind of men, or men of every kind," namely, the whole election of grace, be they bond or free, noble or ignoble, rich or poor, male or female. Add to this, that it evidently militates against the majesty, omnipotence, and supremacy of God, to suppose that he can either will any thing in vain, or that any thing can take effect against his will; therefore, Bucer observes very rightly, ad Rom. ix. "God doth not will the salvation of reprobates, seeing he hath not chosen them neither created them to that end." Consonant to which are those words of Luther, "This mightily offends our rational nature, that God should, of his own mere unbiasedwill, leave some men to themselves, harden them, and then condemn them; but he has given abundant demonstration, and does continually, that this is really the case; namely, that the sole cause why some are saved, and others perish, proceeds from his willing the salvation of the former, and the perdition of the latter, according to that of Paul, He hath mercy on whom he will have mercy, and whom he will he hardeneth."

Pos. 9. As God doth not will that each individual of mankind should be saved, so neither did he will that Christ should properly and immediately die for each individual of mankind; whence it follows that, though the blood of Christ, from its own intrinsic dignity, was sufficient for the redemption of all men; yet, in consequence of his Father's appointment, he shed it intentionally, and, therefore, effectually and immediately, for the elect only.

This is self evident. God, as we have before proved, wills not the salvation of every man; but he gave his Son to die for them whose salvation he willed; therefore, his Son did not die for every man. All those for whom Christ died are saved; and the divine justice indispensably requires that to them the benefits of his death should be imparted; but only the elect are saved; they only partake of those benefits; consequently for them only he died and intercedes. The apostle, Rom. viii. asks, Who shall lay any thing to the charge of God's elect? It is God that justifies, i. e. his elect, exclusively

of others; who is he that condemneth? It is Christ that died for them, exclusively of others. The plain meaning of the passage is that those whom God justifies, and for whom Christ died (justification and redemption being of exactly the same extent), cannot be condemned. These privileges are expressly restrained to the elect; therefore, God justifies and Christ died for them alone.

In the same chapter Paul asks; "He that spared not his own Son, but delivered him up for us all,(i. e. for all us elect persons) how shall he not, with him, also freely give us all things? i. e. salvation, and all things necessary to it. Now, it is certain that these are not given to every individual; and yet, if Paul says true, they are given to all those for whom Christ was delivered to death; consequently, he was not delivered to death for every individual. To the same purpose St. Austin argues, in Johan. 45. col. 335. Hence that sayin of Ambrose, *si non credis non tibi passus est, ie* "if you are an unbeliever, Christ did not die for you." Meaning, that whoever is left under the power of final unbelief, is thereby evidenced to be one of those for whom Christ did not die; but that all for whom he suffered shall be, in this life, sooner or later, endued with faith. The Church of Smyrna, in their letter to the dioceses of Pontus, insist every where on the doctrine of special redemption. Bucer, in all parts of his works, observes, that "Christ died restrictively for the elect only; but for them universally."

Pos. 10. From what has been laid down it follows that Austin, Luther, Bucer, the scholastic divines, and other learned writers, are not to be blamed for asserting that "God may, in some sense, be said to will the being and commission of sin." For was this contrary to his determining will of permission, either he would not be omnipotent, and sin has place in the world; which it could not have, if God willed otherwise; for who hath resisted his will? Rom. ix. No one can deny that God permits sin; but he neither permits it ignorantly, nor unwillingly; therefore, knowingly and willingly. Vid. Aust. Enchir. c. 96. Luther steadfastly maintains this in his bood *De Serv Arbitr* and Bucer in Rom. i. However, it should be carefully noticed, 1. That God's permission of sin does not arise from his taking delight in it; on the contrary, sin, as sin, is the abominable thing that his soul hateth; and his efficacious permission of it is for wise and good purposes. Whence that observation of Austin, "God, who is no less omnipotent than he is supremely and perfectly holy, would never have permitted evil to enter among his works, but in order that he might do good even with that evil," i. e. over-rule it for good in the end. 2. That God's free and voluntary permission of sin lays no man under any forcible or compulsive necessity of committing it; consequently, the Deity can by no means be termed the author of moral evil; to which he is not, in the proper sense of the word, accessary, but only remotely or negatively so, inasmuch as he could, if he pleased, absolutely prevent it.

We should, therefore, be careful not to give up the omnipotence of God, under a pretence of exalting his holiness; his is infinite in both, and therefore, neither should be set aside nor obscured. To say that God absolutely nills the being and commission of sin, while experience convinces us that sin is acted every day, is to represent the Deity as a weak, imnpotent being, who would fain have things go otherwise that they do, but cannot accomplish his desire. On the other hand, to say that he willeth sin doth not in the least detract from the holiness and rectitude of his nature; because, whatever God wills, as well as whatever he does, cannot be eventually evil: materially evil it may be; but, as was just said, it must ultimately be di-

rected to some wise and just end, otherwise he could not will it; for his will is righteous and good, and the sole rule of right and wrong, as is often observed by Austin, Luther, and others.

Pos. 11. In consequence of God's immutable will and infallible foreknowledge, whatever things come to pass come to pass necessarily; though, with respect to second causes, and us men, many things are contignet; i. e. unexpected, and seemingly accidental.

That this was the doctrine of Luther, none can deny, who are in any measure acquainted with his works: particularly with his treatise, *De Serva Arbitrio,* or free-will a slave; the main drift of which book is to prove that the will of man is by nature enslaved to evil only, and, because it is fond of that slavery, is therefore said to be free. Among other matters, he proves there that "whatever man does he does necessarily, though not with any sensible compulsion; and that we can only do what God from eternity willed and foreknew we should; which will of God must be effectual, and his foresight must be certain." Hence we find him saying, "It is most necessary and salutary for a Christian to be assured that God foreknows nothing uncertainly; but that he determines, and forsees, and acts, in all things, according to his own eternal, immutable, and infallible will; adding, Hereby, as with a thunderbolt, is man's freewill thrown down and destroyed." A little after, he shews in what sense he took the word necessity; "by it," says he, "I do not mean that the will suffers any focible constraint, or coaction; but the infallible accomplishment of those things which the immutable God decreed and foreknew concerning us." He goes on: "Neither the divine nor human will does any thing by constraint; but, whatever man does, be it good or bad, he does with as much appetite and willingness as if his will was really free. But, after all, the will of God is certain and unalterable, and is the governess of ours." Exactly consonant to all which are those words of Luther's friend and fellow-labourer, Melancthon: "All things turn out according to divine predestination; not only the works we do outwardly, but even the thoughts we think inwardly:" adding in the same place, "There is no such a thing as chance, or fortune; nor is there a readier way to gain the fear of God, and to put our whole trust in Him, than to be thoroughly versed in the doctrine of predestination." I could cite, to the same purpose, Austin, Aquinas, and many other learned men; but for brevity's sake, forbear. That this is the doctrine of Scripture very adapt in those sacred books cannot but acknowledge.—See, particularly, Psalm cxxxv. 6. Matt. x. 29. Prov. xvi. 1. Matt. xxve. 54. Luke xxii. 22. Acts iv. 28. Eph. i 11. Isa. xlvi. 10.

Pos. 12. As God knows nothing now which he did not know from all eternity; so he wills nothing now which he did not will from everlasting.

This position needs no explanation nor enforcement; it being self-evident that, if any thing can accede to God, *de novo i. e.* if he can at any time be wiser than he always was, or will that at one time which he did not will from all eternity, these dreadful consequences must ensue: 1. That the knowledge of God is not perfect, since what is absolutely perfect, *non recipit magis et minus,* cannot admit either of addition or detraction. If I add to any thing, it is from a supposal that that thing was not complete before; if I detract from it, it is supposed that that detraction renders it less perfect than it was. But the knowledge of God, being infinitely perfect, cannot, consistently with that perfection, be either increased or lessened. 2. That the will of God is fluctuating, mutable, and unsteady; consequently that God himself is so, his will coinciding

with his essence, contrary to the avowed assurances of Scripture and the strongest dictates of reason, as we shall presently shew, when we come to treat of the divine immutability.

Pos. 13. The absolute will of God is the original spring and efficient cause of his people's salvation.

I say the original and efficient; for, *sensu complexo,* there are other intermediate causes of their salvation, which, however, all result from, and are subservient to, this primary one, the will of God. Such are his everlasting choice of them to eternal life: the eternal covenant of grace entered into by the Trinity on behalf of the elect; the incarnation, obedience, death, and intercession of Christ for them; a;; which are so many links in the great chain of causes; and not one of these can be taken away without marring and subverting the whole gospel plan of salvation by Jesus Christ. We see, then, that the free, unbiassed, sovereign will of God is the root of this tree of life, which bears so many glorious branches, and yields such salutary fruits: he therefore loved the elect, and ordained them to life, because he would; according to that of the apostle, having predestinated us according to the good pleasure of his will; Eph. i. 5. Then, next after God's covenant for his people and promises to them, comes in the infinite merit of Christ's righteousness and atonement; for we were chosen to salvation in him as members of his mystic body, and through him, as our surety, and substitute, by whose vicarious obedience to the moral law, and submission to its curse and penalty, all we, whose names are in the book of life, should never incur the divine hatred or be punished for our sins, but continue to eternity as we were from eternity, heirs of God, and joint-heirs with Christ. But still the divine grace and favour (and God extends these to whom he will) must be considered as what gave birth to the glorious scheme of redemption, according to what our Lord himself teaches us, John iii. 16. God so loved the world that he gave his only begotten Son, &c.; and that of the apostle, 1 John iv. 9. In this was manifested the love of God towards us, because that he sent his only begotten Son into the world that we might live through him.

Pos. 14. Since this absolute will of God is both immutable and omnipotent, we infer that the slvation of every one of the elect is most infallibly certain, and can by no means be prevented. This necessarily follows from what we have already asserted and proved concerning the divine will, which, as it cannot be disappointed or made void, must undoubtedly secure the salvation of all whom God wills should be saved.

From the whole of what has been delivered under this second head, I would observe that the genuine tendency of these truths is, not to make men indolent and careless, or lull them to sleep on the lap of presumption and carnal security, but, 1. To fortify the people of Christ against the attacks of unbelief and the insults of their spiritual enemies. And what is so fit to guard them against these as the comfortable persuasion of God's unalterable will to save them, and of their unalienable interest in the sure mercies of David? 2. To withdraw them entirely from all dependence, whether on themselves or any creature whatever; to make them renounce their own righteousness no less than their sins, in point of reliance, and to acquiesce sweetly and safely in the certain perpetuity of his rich favour. 3. To excite them, from a trust of his goodwill towards them, to love that God who hath given such great and numberless proofs of his love to men; and in all their thoughts, words, and works, to aim, as much as possible, at his honour and glory. We were to consider.

III. The unchangeableness which is

essential to himself and his decrees.

Pos. 1. God is essentially unchangeable in himself. Were he otherwise, he would be confessedly imperfect; sicne whoever changes must change either for the better or for the worse: whatever alteration any being undergoes, that being must, *ipso facto,* either become more excellent than it was, or lose some of the excellency, which it had. But neither of these can be the case with the Deity: he cannot change for the better, for that would necessarily imply that he was not perfectly good before; he cannot change for the worst, for then he could not be perfectly good after that change. *Ergo,* God is unchangeable. And this is the uniform voice of Scripture. Mal. iii. 6. I am the Lord: I change not. James i. 17. With him is no variableness, neither shadow of turning. Psalm cii. 27. Thou art the same, and thy years shall have no end.

Pos. 2. God is likewise absolutely unchangeable with regard to his purposes and promises. Numb. xxiii. 19. God is not a man that he should lie; neither the son of man, that he should repent: hath he said, and shall he not do it; or hath he spoken, and shall he not make it good? 1 Sam. xv. 29. The strength of Israel will not lie nor repent; for he is not a man that he should repent. Job xxiii. 13. He is in one mind, and who can turn him? Exek. xxiv. 14. I, the Lord, have spoken it; it shall come to pass, and I will do it: I will not go back, neither will I spare, neither will I repent. Rom. xi. 29. The gifts and calling of God are without repentance. 2 Tim. ii. 13. He abideth faithful, and cannot deny himself.

By the purpose of decree of God we mean his determinate counsel, whereby he did from all eternity pre-ordain whatever he should do, or what permit to be done, in time. In particular, it signifies his everlasting appointment of some men to life and of others to death; which appointment flows entirely from his own free and sovereign will. Rom. ix. The children not yet being born, neither having done any good or evil (that the purpose of God, according to election, might stand, not of works, but of him that calleth), it was said, the elder shall serve the younger; as it is written, Jacob have I loved, but Esau have I hated.

The apostle then, in the very next words, anticipates an objection which he foresaw men of corrupt minds would make to this: What shall we say, then? is there unrighteousness with God? which he answerw with, God forbid! and resolves the whole of God's precedure with his creatures into his own sovereign and independent will: for he said to Moses, I will have mercy on whom I will have mercy, and I will have compassion on whom I will have compassion.

We assert that the decrees of God are not only immutable as to himself, it being inconsistent with his nature to alter in his purposes or change his mind, but that they are immuable likewise with respect to the objects of those decrees; so that whatsoever God hath determined concerning every individual person or thing shall surely and infallibly be accomplished in and upon them. Hence we find that he actually sheweth mercy on whom he decreed to shew mercy, and hardeneth whom he resolved to harden: Rom. ix. 18. For his counsel shall stand, and he will do all his pleasure: Isa. xlvi. 10. Consequently his eternal predestination of men and things must be immutable as himself, and, so far from being reversible, can never admit of the least variation.

Pos. 3. "Although," to use the words of Gregory, "God never swerves from his decree, yet he often varies in his declarations:" That is always sure and immoveable; these are sometimes seemingly discordant. So when he gave sentence against the Ninevites by Jonah, saying, "Yet forty days, and Nineveh shall be overthrown," the meaning of

the words is, not that God absolutely intended, at the end of that space, to destroy the city, but that, should God deal with those people according to their deserts, they would be totally extirpated from the earth; and should be so extirpated unless they repented speedily.

Likewise when he told king Hezekiah, by the prophet Isaiah, "Set thine house in order, for thou shalt die, and not live;" the meaning was that, with respect to second causes, and considering the king's bad state of health and emiciated constitution, he could not, humanly speaking, live much longer. But still the event shewed that God had immutably determined that he should live fifteen years more; and, in order to that, had put it into his heart to pray for the blessing decreed; just as in the case of Nineveh lately mentioned, God had resolved not to overthrow that city then; and, in order to the accomplishment of his own purpose in a way worthy of himself, amde the ministry of Jonah the means of leading that people to repentance. All which, as it shews that God's absolute predestination does not set aside the use of means, so does it likewise prove that, however various the declaration of God may appear (to wit, when they proceed on a regard had to natural causes), his counsels and designs stand firm and immoveable, and can neither admit of alteration in themselves, nor hindrance in their execution. See this farther explained by Bucer, in Rom. ix., where you will find the certainty of the divine appointments solidly asserted and unanswerably vindicated. We now come,

IV. To consider the omnipotence of God.

Pos. 1. God is, in the most unlimited and absolute sense of the word, Almighty. Jer. xxxii. 17. Behold, thou hast made the heaven and the earth by thy great power and stretched out arm, and there is nothing too hard for thee. Mat. xix. 26. With God all things are possible. The schoolmen very properly distinguish the omnipotence of God into absolute and actual: by the former, God might do many things which he does not; by the latter, he actually does whatever he will. For instance, God might, by virtue of his absolute power, have made more worlds than he has. He might have eternally saved every individual of mankind, without reprobating any: on the other hand he might, and that with the strictest justice, have condemned all men, and saved none. He could, had it been his pleasure, have prevented the fall of angels and men, and thereby have hindred sin from having footing in and among his creatures. By virtue of this actul power he made the universe; executes the whole counsel of his will both in heaven and earth; governs and influences both men and things, according to his own pleasure; fixes the bounds which they shall not pass; and, in a word, worketh all in all: Isa. xlv. 7. Amos iii. 6. John v. 17. Acts xvii. 26. 1 Cor. xii. 6.

Pos. 2. Hence it follows that, since all things are subject to the divine control, God not only works efficaciously on his elect, in order that they may will and do that which is pleasing in his sight; but does likewise frequently and powerfully suffer the wicked to fill up the measure of their iniquities by committing fresh sins. Nay, he sometimes, but for wise and gracious ends, permits his own people to transgress; for he has the hearts and wills of all men in his hand, and inclines them to good, or delivers them up to evil, as he sees fit: yet without being the author of sin; as Luther, Bucer, Austin, and others have piously and scripturally taught.

This position consist of two parts: (1.) That God efficaciously operates on the hearts of his elect, and is thereby the sole author of all the good they do. See

Eph. iii. 20. Phil. ii. 13. 1 Thes. ii. 13. Heb. xiii. 21. St. Austin takes up no fewer than nineteen chapters in proving that whatever good is in men, and whatever good they are enabled to do is solely and entirely of God; who, says he, "works in holy persons, all their good desires, their pious thoughts, and their righteous actions; and yet these holy persons, though thus wrought upon by God, will and do all these things freely: for it is he who rectifies their wills which, being originally evil, are made good by him; and whcih wills, after he hath set them right and made them good, he directs to good actions and to eternal life; wherein he does not force their wills but makes them willing." (2.) That God often lets the wicked go on to more ungodliness: which he does, 1. Negatively, by withholding that grace which alone can restrain them from evil. 2. Remotely, by the providential concourse and meditation of second causes; which second causes, meeting and acting in concert with the corruption of the probate's unregenerate nature, produce sinful effects. 3. Judically, or in a way of Judgment. Prov. xxi. 1. The king's heart is in the hand of the Lord, as the rivers of waters; he turneth it whither-soever he will; and if the king's heart, why not the hearts of all men? Lam. iii. 38. Out of the mouth of the Most High proceeded not evil and good? Hence we find that the Lord bid Shimei curse David, 2 Sam. xvi. 10. That he moved David himself to number the people, compare 1 Chron. xxi. 1 with 2 Sam. xxiv. 1. Stirred up Joseph's brethren to sell him into Egypt, Gen. 34, 20. Positively and immediately hardened the heart of Pharaoh, Ex. iv. 21. Delivered up David's wives to be defiled to Absalom, 2 Sam. xii. 11. and xvi. 22. Sent a lying spirit to deceive Ahab, 1 Kings xxii. 20-23. And mingled a perverse spirit in the midst of Egypt, i. e. made that nation perverse, obdurate and stiff-necked, Isa. xix. 14. To cite other instances would be almost endless, and, after these, quite unnecessary; all being summed up in that express passage, Isaiah xlv. 7. I make peace and create evil; I the Lord do all these things. See farther 1 Sam. xvi. 14. Psalm cv. 25. Jer. xiii.12, 13. Acts ii. 23 and iv. 28. Rom. xi. 8. 2 Thess. ii. 11. Every one of which implies more than a bare permission of sin. Bucer asserts this, not only in the place referred to below, but continually throughout his works: particularly on Matt. vi. 2, where this is the sense of his comments on that petition, Lead us not into temptation; "It is abundantly evident, from most express testimonies of Scripture, that God occasionally in the course of his providence, puts both elect and reprobate persons into circumstances of temptation: by which temptation are meant, not only those trials that are of an outward, afflictive nature; but those also that are inward and spiritual; even such as shall cause the persons so tempted actually to turn aside from the path of duty, to commit sin, and involve both themselves and others in evil. Hence we find the elect complaining, Isa. lxiii. 17. O Lord, why hast thou made us to err from thy ways, an hardened our hearts from thy fear? But there is also a kind of temptation which is peculiar to the non-elect; whereby God, in a way of just judgment, makes them totally blind and obdurate: inasmuch as they are vessels of wrath fitted to destruction." See also his exposition of Rom. ix.

Luther reasons to the very same effect; some of his words are these; "It may seem absurd to human wisdom that God should harden, blind, and deliver up some men to a reprobate sense; that he should first deliver them over to evil, and then condemn them for that evil: but the believing spiritual man sees no absurdity at all in this; knowing that God would be never a whit less good, even though he should destroy all men." and

again; "God worketh all things in all men; even wickedness in the wicked: for this is one branch of his own omnipotence." He very properly explains how God may be said to harden men, &c. and yet not be the author of their sin: "It is not to be understood," says he, "as if God found men good, wise and tractable, and then made them wicked, foolish and obdurate, but God, finding them depraved, judically and powerfully excites them just as they are (unless it is his will to regenerate any of them) and, by thus exciting them, they become more blind and obstinate than they were before." See this whole subject debated at large in the places last referred to.

Pos. 3. God, as the primary and efficient cause of all things, is not only the author of those actions done by his elect as actions, but also as they are good actions; whereas, on the other hand, though he may be said to be the author of all the actions done by the wicked, yet he is not the author of them in a moral and compound sense, as they are sinful; but physically, simply, and, *sensu diviso,* as they are mere actions, abstractedly from all consideration of the goodness or badness of them.

Although there is no action whatever which is not in some sense either good or bad, yet we can easily conceive of an action purely as such without adverting to the quality of it; so that the distinction between an action itself, and its denomination of good or evil, is very obvious and natural.

In and by the elect, therefore, God not only produces works and actions through his almighty power, but likewise through the salutary influences of his Spirit, first makes their persons good, and then their actions so too; but in and by the reprobate he produces actions by his power alone; which actions, as neither issuing from faith, nor being wrought with a view to the divine glory, nor done in the manner prescribed by the divine word, are, on these accounts, properly denominated evil. Hence we see that God does not immediately and *per se,* infuse iniquity into the wicked; but, as luther expresses it, powerfully excites them to action, and withholds those gracious influences of his Spirit, without which every action is necessarily evil. That God, either directly or remotely, excites bad men as well as good ones to action, cannot be denied by any but atheists, or by those who carry their notions of freewill and human independency so high as to exclude the Deity from all actual operation in and among his creatures, which is little short of atheism. Every work performed, whether good or evil, is done in strength and by the power derived immediately from God himself, in whom all men live, move, and have their being, Acts xvii. 28. As at first without him was not any thing made which was made; so now without him is not any thing done which is done. We have no power or faculty, whether corporeal or intellectual, but what we received from God, subsists by him, and is exercised in subserviency to his will and appointment. It is he who created, preserves, actuates and directs all things. But it by no means follows from these premises that God is therefore the cause of sin; for sin is nothing but illegality, want of conformity to the divine law, 1 John iii. 4, a mere privation of rectitude: consequently, being itself a thing purely negative, it can have no positive or efficient cause, but only a negative and deficient one, as several learned men have observed.

Every action, as such, is undoubtedly good; it being an actual exertion of those operative powers given us by God for that very end; God therefore may be the author of all actions (as he undoubtedly is), and yet not be the author of evil. An action is constituted evil three ways; by proceeding from a wrong principle, by being directed to a wrong end, and by being done in a wrong manner. Now, though God, as we

have said, is the efficient cause of our actions, as actions, yet if these actions commence sinful, that sinfulness arises from ourselves. Suppose a boy who knows not how to write has his hand guided by his master, and nevertheless makes false letters, quite unlike the copy set him; though his preceptor who guides his hand is the cause of his writing at all, yet his own ignorance and unskilfulness are the cause of his writing so badly. Just so, God is the supreme author of our action, abstractedly taken; but our own vitiosity is the cause of our acting amiss.

I shall conclude this article with two or three observations. And, (1) I would infer that if we would maintain the doctrine of God's omnipotence we must insist upon that of his universal agency: the latter cannot be denied without giving up the former. Disprove that he is almighty, and then we will grant that his influence and operations are limited and circumscribed. Luther says "God would not be a respectable being, if he were not almighty, and the doer of all things that are done; or if any thing could come to pass in which he had no hand." God has at least a physical influence on whatsoever is done by his creatures, whether trivial or important, good or evil. Judas as truly lived, moved, and had his being from God as Peter; and Satan himself as much as Gabriel; for to say that sin exempts the sinner from the divine government and jurisdiction is abridging the power of God with a witness; nay, is raising it from its very foundation.

(2) This doctrine of God's omnipotence has a native tendency to awaken in our hearts that reverence for, and fear of, the divine majesty which none can either receive or retain but those who believe him to be infinitely powerful, and to work all things after the counsel of his own will. This godly fear is a sovereign antidote against sin; for if I really believe that God by his unintermitted operation upon my soul produces actions in me, which, being simply good, receive their malignancy from the corruption of my nature (and even those works that stand opposed to sins are more or less infected with this moral leprosy); and if I consider that, should I yield myself a slave to actual iniquity, God can, and justly might, as he has frequently done by others, give me up to a reprobate mind and punish one sin by leaving me to the commission of another; surely such reflections as these must fill me with awful apprehensions of the divine purity, power and greatness, and make me watch continually, as well against the inward risings as the outward appearance of evil.

(3) This doctrine is also useful as it tends to inspire us with true humility of soul; and to lay us as impotent dust and ashes at the feet of sovereign omnipotence. It teaches us, what too many are ignorant of, the blessed lesson of self-despair; i. e. that in a state of unregeneracy our wisdom is folly, our strength weakness, and our righteousness nothing worth: that therefore we can do nothing either to the glory of God or the spiritual benefit of ourselves and others but through the ability which he giveth; that in him our strength lieth, and from him all our help must come. Supposing we believe that whatsoever is done below or above God doeth it himself; that all things depend, both as to their being and operation, upon his omnipotent arm and mighty support; that we cannot even sin, much less do any good thing, if he withdraw his aid; and that all men are in his hand, as clay in the hand of the potter; I say, did we really believe all these points, and see them in the light of the Divine Spirit, how can it be reasonably supposed that we could wax insolent against this great God, behave contemptuously and superciliously in the world, or boast of anything we have or do? Luther informs us, that he, "used to be frequently much offended at this doctrine because it drove him to self-despair; but that he afterwards found that this sort of despair

was salutary and profitable, and near akin to divine grace."

(4) We are hereby taught not only humility before God, but likewise dependence on him, and resignation to him. For if we are thoroughly persuaded that of ourselves, and in our own strength, we cannot do either good or evil; but that being originally created by God we are incessantly supported, moved, influenced and directed by him, this way or that, as he pleases; the natural inference hence will be that with simple faith we cast ourselves entirely, as on the bosom of his providence, commit all our care and solicitude to his hand; praying without hesitation or reserve that his will may be done in us, on us, and by us, and that in all his dealings with us he may consult his own glory alone. This holy passiveness is the very apex of Christianity. All the desires of our great Redeemer himself were reducible to these two; that the will of God might be done, and that the glory of God might be displayed. These were the highest and supreme marks at which he aimed throughout the whole course of his spotless life and inconceivably tremendous sufferings. Happy, thrice happy that man, who hath thus far attained the mind that was in Christ.

(5) The comfortable belief of this doctrine has a tendency to excite and keep alive within us that fortitude which is so ornamental to, and necessary for, us while we abide in this wilderness. For if I believe with the apostle that all things are of God. 2 Cor. v. 18, I shall be less liable to perturbation when afflicted, and learn more easily to possess my soul in patience. This was Job's support: he was not overcome with rage and despair when he received news that the Sabeans had carried off his cattle and slain his servants, and that the remainder of both were consuned with fire; that the Chaldeans had robbed him of his camels; and that his seven sons were crushed to death by the falling of the house where they were sitting: he resolved all these misfortunes into the agency of God, his power and sovereignty, and even thanked him for doing what he would with his own, Job. i. 21. If another should slander me in word, or injure me in deed, I shall not be prone to anger when, with David, I consider that the Lord hath bidden him, 2 Sam. xvi. 10.

(6) This should stir us up to fervent and incessant prayer. For does God work powerfully and benignly in the hearts of his elect? and is he the sole cause of every action they do, which is truly and spiritually good? Then it should be our prayer that he would work in us likewise both to will and to do of his good pleasure: and if, on self-examination, we find reason to trust that some good thing is wrought in us, it should put us upon thankfulness unfeigned, and cause us to glory, not in ourselves, but in him. On the other hand, does God manifest his displeasure against the wicked by blinding, hardening, and giving them up to perpetrate iniquity with greediness? Which judicial acts of God are both a punishment for their sin and also eventual additions to it? We should be the more incited to deprecate these tremendous evils, and to beseech the king of heaven that he would not thus lead us into temptation. So much concerning the omnipotnce of God. I shall now,

V. Take notice of his justice.

Pos. 1. God is infinitely, absolutely and unchangeably just.

The justice of God may be considered either immanently, as it is in himself, which is, properly speaking, the same with his holiness; or transiently and relatively, as it respects his right conduct towards his creatures, which is properly justice. By the former he is all that is holy, just and good; by the latter he is manifested to be so in all his dealings with angels and men. For the first see Deut. xxxii. 4. Psa. xcii. 15; for the

second, Job viii. 3. Psa. cxlv. 17. Hence it follows that whatever God either wills or does, however it may at first sight seem to clash with our ideas or right and wrong, cannot really be unjust. It is certain that for a season he sorely afflicted his righteous servant Job; and on the other hand enriched the Sabeans, an infidel and lawless nation, with a profusion of wealth and a series of success; before Jacob and Esau were born, or had done either good or evil, he loved and chose the former and reprobated the latter; He gave repentance to Peter and left Judas to perish in his sin: and as in all ages, so to this day he hath mercy on whom he will, and whom he will he hardeneth. In all which he acts most justly and righteously, and there is no iniquity with him.

Pos. 2. The Deity may be considered in a threefold view: as God of all, as Lord of all, and as Judge of all.

(1) As God of all, he created, sustains, and exhilarates the whole universe; causes his sun to shine, and his rain to fall upon the evil and the good, Matt. v. and is the preserver of all men, 1 Tim. iv. 19. For as he is infinitely and supremely good, so also is he comminicative of his goodness; as appears not only from his creation of all things, but especially from his providential benignity. Every thing has its being from him, as Creator; and its well-being from him as a bountiful preserver. (2) As Lord or sovereign of all, he does as he will (and has a most unquestionable right to do so) with his own; and in particular fixes and determines the everlasting state of every individual person as he sees fit. It is essential to absolute sovereignty that the sovereign have it in his power to dispose of those over whom his jurisdiction extends just as he pleases, without being accountable to any; and God, whose authority is unbounded, none being exempt from it, may, with the strictest holiness and justice, love or hate, elect or reprobate, save or destroy any of his creatures whether human or angelic, according to his own free pleasure and sovereign purpose. (3) As Judge of all he ratifies what he does as Lord, by rendering to all according to their works; by punishing the wicked, and rewarding those whom it was his will to esteem reigheous and to make holy.

Pos. 3. Whatever things God wills or does, are not willed and done by him because they were, in their own nature, and previously to his willing them, just and right; or because, from their intrinsic fitness, he ought to will and do them; but they are therefore just, right and proper, because He who is holiness itself wills and does them.

Hence Abraham looked upon it as a righteous action to slay his innocent son. Why did he so esteem it? Because the law of God authorized murder? No; for on the contrary both the law of God, and the law of nature peremptorily forbad it: but the holy patriarch well knew that the will of God is the only rule of justice, and that what he pleases to command is on that very account just and righteous. It follows:

Pos. 4. That although our works are to be examined by the revealed will of God and be denominate materially good or evil, as they agree or disagree with it; yet the works of God himself cannot be brought to any test whatever; for his will being the grand univesal law, he himself cannot be, properly speaking, subject to, or obliged by, any law superior to that. Many things are done by him (such as choosing and reprobating men) without any respect had to their works; suffering people to fall into sin, when if it so pleased him, he might prevent it; leaving many backsliding professors to go on and perish in their apostacy, when it is in the divine power to sanctify and set them right; drawing some of his grace, and permitting many others to future misery whom, if he

pleased, he could undoubtedly save, with innumerable instances of the like nature (which might be mentioned), and which, if done by us, would be apparently unjust, inasmuch as they would not square with the revealed will of God, which is the great and only safe rule of our practice. But, when he does these and such like things, they cannot but be holy, equitable, and worthy of himself; for since his will is essentially and unchangeably just, whatever he does in consequence of that will must be just and good likewise. From what has been delivered under this fifth head I would infer, that they who deny the power God has of doing as he will with his creatures, and exclaim against unconditional decrees, as cruel, tyrannical, and unjust; either know not what they say nor whereof they affirm; or are wilful blasphemers of his name, and perverse rebels against his sovereignty: to which at last, however unwillingly, they will be forced to submit.

I shall conclude this introduction with briefly considering in the,

Sixth and last place, the mercy of God.

Pos. 1. The Deity is throughout the Scriptures represented as infinitely gracious and merciful. Exod. xxxiv. y. Mehem. ix. 17. Psalm ciii. 8. 1 Pet. i. 3.

When we call the divine mercy infinite, we do not mean that it is in a way of grace extended to all men without exception (and supposing it was, even then it would be very improperly denominated infinite on that account, since the objects of it, though all men taken together, would not amount to a multitude strictly and properly infinite), but that his mercy towards his own elect, as it knew no beginning, so is it infinite in duration, and shall know neither period nor intermission.

Pos. 2. Mercy is not in the Deity as it is in us, a passion, or affection; every thing of that kind being incompatible with the purity, perfection, independency and unchangeableness of his nature; but, when this attribute is predicated of him, it only notes his free and eternal will or purpose of making some of the fallen race happy, by delivering them from the guilt and dominion of sin, and communicating himself to them in a way consistent with his own inviolable justice, truth and holiness. This seems to be the proper definition of mercy, as it relates to the spiritual and eternal good of those who are its objects. But it should be observed.

Pos. 3. That the mercy of God, taken in its more large and indefinite sense, may be considered, (1) as general, (2) as special.

His general mercy is no other than what we commonly call his bounty, by which he is more or less providentially good to all mankind, both elect and non-elect: Matt. v. 45. Luke vi. 35. Acts xiv. 17; and xvii. 25, 28. By his special mercy, he, as Lord of all, hath in a spiritual sense compassion on as many of the fallen race as are the objects of his free and eternal favour: the effects of which special mercy are the redemption and justification of their persons, through the satisfaction of Christ; the effectual vocation, regeneration and sanctification of them by his Spirit; the infallible and final preservation of them in a state of grace on earth; and their everlasting glorification in heaven.

Pos. 4. There is no contridiction, whether real or seeming, between these two assertions, (1) That the blessings of grace and glory are peculiar to those whom God hath in his decree of predestination set apart for himself; and (2) That the gospel declaration runs that whosoever willeth may take of the water of life freely, Rev. xxii. 17. Since, in the first place, none can will or unfeignedly and spiritually desire a part in these privilege but those whom God previously makes willing and desirous; and secondly, that he gives this will to, and excites

this desire in, none but his own elect.

Pos. 5. Since ungodly men, who are totally and finally destitute of divine grace, cannot know what this mercy is, nor form andy proper apprehensions of it, much less by faith embrace and rely upon it, for themselves; and since daily experience, as well as the Scriptures of truth, teaches us, that God doth not open the eyes of the reprobate as he doth the eyes of his elect, nor savingly enlighten their understandings; it evidently follows that his mercy was never, from the very first, designed for them, neither will it be applied to them: but, both in designation and application, is proper and peculiar to those only who are predestinated to life; as it is written, the election hath obtained, and the rest were blinded, Rom. xi. 7.

Pos. 6. The whole work of salvation, together with every thing that is in oder to it, or stands in connection with it, is sometimes in scripture comprised under the single term mercy; to shew that mere love and absolute grace were the grand cause why the elect are saved, and that all merit, worthiness and good qualifications of theirs were entirely excluded from having any influence on the divine will, why they should be chosen, redeemed, and glorified, above all others. When it is said, Rom. ix. He hath mercy on whom he will have mercy, it is as much as if the apostle had said, "God elected, ransomed, justified, regenerates, sanctifies and glorifies whom he pleases:" every one of these great privileges being briefly summed up, and virtually included in that comprehensive phrase, "He hath mercy."

Pos. 7. It follows that whatever favour is bestowed on us; whatever good thing is in us, or wrought by us; whether in will, word, or deed: and whatever blessings else we receive from God, from election quite home to glorification, all proceed, merely an entirely, from the good pleasure of his will, and his mercy towards us in Christ Jesus, To him, therefore, the praise is due, who putteth the difference between man and man, by having compassion on some and not on others.

Though a member of the Church of England, are there any who will deny that he was most deeply taught of the Lord?

CORRESPONDENCE

Dear Brethren, Sisters and Friends:

We want to thank you for the prayers, visits, telephone calls, letters, candy, food and flowers yousent us during our surgery and stay in the hospital and recovery at home. It meant so much to us. Yes, for one to say I thought about you was a great comfort. We have to be there to know how much our Brothers, Sisters and kind friends mean to us.

We do thank you.

Most of all we thank our Heavenly Father.

In Bonds of Love,
Ellen & Frank Simpkins

MEETINGS

STAUNTON RIVER UNION

Next session of the Staunton River Union is to be held, the Lord willing, with Malmaison Church, the fifth Sunday and Saturday before, in December.

A cordial invitation is extended to our ministers, brethren and friends.

Elder O. K. Tench, Moderator
Peggy Wells, Clerk

The West CountryLine Union meeting will be held the 5th Sunday in December at Dan River Church with Big Meadows Church as host.

Brother Casey Johnson, Clerk

CONTRIBUTIONS

CONTRIBUTION LIST FOR SEPTEMBER 1984

J. E. Mosley, AL.	$ 2.00
Ervin Holley, VA.	2.00
F. G. Bird, OH.	5.00
Eld. J. T. Prescott, NC.	7.00
T. L. Batts, NC.	10.00
Billy F. Poindexter, VA.	2.00
Mrs. Lovie A. Thompson, NC.	2.00
Eld. A. T. Hash, VA.	2.00
Mrs. Christine Shelton, VA.	5.00
Alonzo Davis, VA.	2.00
Reuben French, NC.	5.00
Mrs. G. G. Fralin, VA.	7.00
Mrs. Fred A. Baker, AL.	7.00
James L. Howell, AL.	17.00
Mrs. Maggie Culp, KY.	5.00
Mrs. John Hudson, VA.	2.00
Bill & Wanda Boatman, NM.	8.00
Mr. & Mrs. Dave Honeycutt, TX.	2.00
Marvin J. Clay, OH.	7.00
E. B. Dotson, TX.	2.00
Ms. Lavenia Biggs, TN.	7.00
D. H. Sartin, NC.	2.00
F. K. Morgan, AR.	2.00

OBITUARIES

GEORGIE HAWTHORNE

Sister Georgie Otto Josey was born April 2, 1889 in Bivins, Texas. Her dad was working at a sawmill there, but soon left Bivins and bought a farm in the Huffines Community. She and her parents attended the Pleasant Hope Primitive Baptist Church which was near their farm. When Sister Georgie was about nineteen, she joined that church and was a devoted member for seventy-five years and never missed a meeting when she was able to go.

Sister Georgie Married Brother Fred Hawthrone in 1927 becoming a loving step-mother to his children. Brother Fred joined the Pleasant Hope Primitive Baptist Church and together they worshiped there for about twenty-three years or until Brother Fred's death in 1951.

Sister Georgie's friends could be numbered by the people who knew her because to know her was to love her. She lived a rich, active and useful life until she was ninety-five years old. She died April 11, 1984 and is buried in the Linden, Texas cemetery where her husband is buried.

The above was written by one of her step-daughters. Pleasant Hope Church would like to acknowledge that her step-children were devoted to her as if she had been their own mother.

Service was held at Pleasant Hope Primitive Baptist Church by her pastor, Elder Loyd Wall.

JOHN L. HOUSTON

In loving memory of John L. Houston. John L. Houston was born June 27, 1909. He was the son of Chancy and Emma Jackson Houston. He was born in Duplin County where he spent all his life as a farmer.

He married Sudie Brown on December 21, 1930, from this union came five sons; Linwood, Wesley, Chesley, Sherwood, Johnny and eight grandchildren.

He joined Sand Hill Primitive Baptist Church October 14, 1946, where he served as a faithful and dedicated mem-

ber. Brother John was elected as a Deacon to serve his church on March 13, 1947. He filled this position well and to the best of his ability for 37 years, until his death on February 17, 1984. He was a firm believer in Salvation by Grace. He would not want praise nor would he want to be lifted above his brethren. He loved all his brethren and showed it by visiting his sister churches.

We miss him as our song leader, by his vacant seat in the church and by the warm welcome he always greeted us with.

His funeral was conducted by Elder D. B. Stokes and Elder Oliver Allen. He was laid to rest under a mound of beautiful flowers at Sand Hill Primitive Baptist Church Cemetery, to awake the morning of the resurrection where all the Saints shall rise and their bodies change and be fashioned like the glorious body of Christ to be in the presence of God and at the right hand of God where there is peace forever more.

Written by Chesley and Linda Houston

MARY INEZ NASH

In my weak way, if God will bless me, I will write a few words in memory of our dear beloved Sister.

Sister Nash departed her life on earth at Union Memorial Hospital in El Dorado, Ark. on October 12, 1983. Making her stay here on earth 75 years, 9 months and 8 days. She joined the Smyrna Primitive Baptist Church near El Dorado, Ark. and lived her life there as a lovely and faithful member.

The Lord wrote all his elect family a letter about 2,000 years ago and I quote a portion of this letter.

"Paul, an apostle of Jesus Christ by the will of God, to the saints which are at Ephesus, and to the faithful in Christ Jesus:

According as he hath chosen us in him before the foundation of the world, that we should be holy and without blame before him in love:

Having predestinated us unto the adoption of children by Jesus Christ to himself, according to the good pleasure of his will."

She was preceded in death by her husband, Thomas Cleg Nash, whom she married on May 25, 1924. From this union God blessed them with four daughters: Melba Sullivan, Lois Snowden, Laverne Breazeal and Linda Means. Eight grandchildren and seven great-grandchildren, also two brothers and two sisters.

Her funeral was conducted in Youngs Chapel in El Dorado, Ark. on October 15, 1983 by her pastor Elder David E. Turner. She was laid to rest by her husband beneath a beautiful mound of flowers to await the second coming of her Lord and final resurrection.

Written by the request of
her children and family
Elder David E. Turner

Look on your address label.
If the expiration date is

12/84

it will expire with this issue. Please send renewal in the mail today.

EXTRA COPIES OF THE "SIGNS"

Available to you for $1.00 per copy as long as supply last. Send your order with remittance to:

Signs of The Times, Inc.
Rt. 1, Box 65
Keeling, Virginia, 24566

Signs of the Times

DEVOTED TO THE OLD SCHOOL BAPTIST CAUSE

"The Sword of the Lord and of Gideon"

VOL. 153 KEELING, VA. JANUARY 1985 NO. 01

SIGNS OF THE TIMES

ISSN - 0199-0063

Subscription price $10.00 per year - $18.00 two years

Published each month by

SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.

Established in 1832

Devoted to the Old School Baptist Cause

CIRCULATION OFFICE

Elder J. R. Williams

Route 1, Box 65

Keeling, Va. 24566

EDITORS

Elder J. R. Williams, Editor

Route 1, Box 65

Keeling, Va. 24566

Elder Kenneth R. Key, Editor

721 Willard Street

Greensboro, N.C. 27405

ASSOCIATE EDITORS

Elder W. D. Griffin

Rt. 6, Box 84, Fayette, Ala.35555

Phone (205) 695-7756

Elder Richard H. Campbell

9195 Holmes Rd., Memphis, Tenn. 38115

Phone (901) 755-6049

Elder Joe L. Hamrick

Rt. 4, Box 21A, Winnsboro, TX 75494

Elder D. B. Stokes

1029 Daniel Court

Jacksonville, N.C. 28540

CONTRIBUTING EDITORS

Elder D. V. Spangler

RT. 6, Box 270, Beechwood Lane

Danville, Virginia 24541

Elder John D. Wood

9802 Cherry Tree Lane

Manassas, Virginia 22110

All letters for this paper containing subscriptions and remittances, should be mailed to Elder J. R. Williams, Rt. 1, Box 65, Keeling, Virginia 24566. All articles and letters for publication, all notices of meetings and all obituaries should be mailed to Elder Kenneth R. Key, 721 Willard Street, Greensboro, N.C. 27405.

SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.

Route 1, Box 65 Keeling, Virginia 24566

TRUSTEES OF THE "SIGNS"

Elder J. R. Williams
Keeling, Virginia

Elder D. V. Spangler
Danville, Virginia

Elder John D. Wood
Manassas, Virginia

Elder J. T. Prescott
Swansboro, N. C.

Elder H. W. Wray
Reidsville, N. C.

Elder Hale Terry
Meadows of Dan, Virginia

Brother B. B. Williams
Blairs, Virginia

Brother E. F. Osborne
Westminister, Maryland

Brother J. E. Cooper
Martinsville, Virginia

Elder Kenneth R. Key
Greensboro, N. C.

Look on your address label.
If the expiration date is

01/85

it will expire with this issue. Please send renewal in the mail today.

CONTENTS

EDITORIAL 02
Elder Kenneth R. Key

CORRESPONDENCE 08

CHURCH OF OUR FAITH 15

VOICES OF THE PAST 16
Written by Elder Silas H. Durand

MEETINGS 21

CONTRIBUTIONS 22

OBITUARIES 22
Elder James LeRoy (Roy) Agee
Irma L. Messick
Soster Ethel V. Roebuck
Lelia Odelle Wells

EDITORIAL

This marks the beginning of 153 years of continuous publishing of the Signs of The Times. We want to thank God for His blessings in preserving the "Signs" for this many years, for giving us writers who have been blessed to se forth the things that are most surely believed among God's people and that which is edifying and comforting.

We thank you the readers for your continued support and we reaffirm our support of the Prospectus of the paper as set forth in 1832, and our associate editors.

We did not double our subscription list as we set out to do last year but we are pleased with the new ones you sent in. It incourages us to work harder to send forth writings you may receive comfort from and enjoy and that which exalts the name of Jesus.

May God bless all for whom it is our duty and priviledge to pray.

Editors

EDITORIAL

In the 25th verse of St. John, the 5th Chapter, you will find these words: *"Verily, verily, I say unto you, the hour is coming, and now is, when the dead shall hear the voice of the Son of God: and they that hear shall live."*

He is speaking of that day--Verily, verily, I say unto you, The hour is coming, and now is, when they that hear the voice of God shall live and we believe that it is this day, that now they are hearing the voice of the Son of God.

As you have sat here on this hillside throughout this day and throughout this meeting, you have been hearing the voice of the Son of God as He spake to you through his ministers that He has called and qualified and brought and filled their mouths with words that would be comforting unto your soul. The hour is coming, and now is that every heir of God will hear His voice. He speaks to his sheep, and they hear His voice and a stranger they will not follow. We know there are some who say that you don't hear the voice of God, but I believe with all of my heart that He speaks to his sheep and they hear his voice. It might not be an audible voice as you are hearing me this afternoon, but it could be a small still voice as He speaks to you. And when He speaks to you, I believe you know his voice. I believe you know the one that is speaking to you. I believe that every heir of promise, everyone whose name is written in the Lamb's Book of Life, that sometime between the cradle and the grave they shall hear His voice and will heed His call. We who were born in sin and trespasses, we who were lost in trespasses and in sin, children of wrath even as others; we who this day profess a hope in our Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ. There is a reason that you have a profession of this hope. There is a reason that you come to believe in Him. There is a reason that you

look unto Him as your Shepherd. He has stirred up your pure minds, and manifested within you that spirit that has given you life, has given you to hunger and to thirst after righteousness here in this world, has caused you to drive for many miles to come and be with those of like precious faith that you might speak one to another, that you might hear the experiences of those of your brethren, that you might find that you have something in common with them, and know that you are not traveling this way alone, but find there are fellow travelers traveling along with you.

Dear beloved, the time is coming, and now is, when the dead shall hear the voice of the Son of God. I believe that every heir of promise does hear this voice and they do follow Him. You will leave whatever you are doing when He says, "Take up thy cross and follow me."

If we are partakers of the Spirit of God, if we are one of the heirs of promise, we must partake of the suffering of the Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ. We must take up the cross with Him, and suffer with Him here in this world if we are to reign with Him in that world to come. It is our precious hope, as we heard the dear Elder who stood before you, standing and trembling, coming as it were down to the end of the sunset of life, yet triumphant in that faith, speaking of how good that God has been to him, He has fought the battles for him.

Haven't you learned already that you don't have to fight these battles, that the weapons of our warfare are not carnal, but mighty through God to the pulling down of strongholds. He fights the battles for his children. We have worked out of tools and timbers, and have nothing to fight with, we stand as little children, come humble, being cast down sometimes, but thanks be unto God we are not destroyed. The precious hope is that He that has begun a work in you will perform it until the day of Jesus Christ. What a glorious way it is. How thankful we are for the blessed hope within our breast, that He has stirred up our pure mind, given us to feel that He is our heavenly Father, caused us to seek that which is food for our hungry souls, given us to hunger and thirst for something, that is better than this time world could ever give, given us to hunger and thirst for something that can only come from His storehouse of mercy. Aren't you glad that the provisions have already been made for you, stored up in His storehouse of mercy, His grace sufficient for all your needs while here in this world. He that has called you from nature's darkness, brought you into the fellowship and the light with those of like faith and taught you to know that He will supply every needed blessing.

Haven't you learned already, as He said unto the Apostle Paul, "My grace is sufficient." Haven't you learned already these things? How gracious and how good God is? And that His mercy is from everlasting to everlasting. Through every trial you have ever had in this world, He has been there with you to comfort you: A VERY PRESENT HELP IN THE TIME OF NEED. What a gracious heavenly Father we have. How thankful we are that He has promised never to leave us, never to forsake us, but be with us always, even unto the end of the world. Isn't it a precious promise, dear mothers and fathers of Israel, that He has promised these things and you who have lived longer than some, how you have been made to know these precious truths, how comforting they are to you when you come to travel through the valleys and shadows of death, and to feel His presence with you. The power to lift you up when you come to the end of your way when you felt there was no way to turn, that you couldn't go on, the burden is too great, you just couldn't stand up. And yet, in some miraculous way you felt strength, you felt at ease,

you felt that peace that passeth all understanding.

Yes, I believe the time is coming, and now is, when the children of God shall hear His voice and they know from whence it comes, and they will be given to trust in Him as they journey from day to day as One who will go with them. Oh, how wonderful it is. I want to tell you if you are His, you are not walking alone because He is with you. He ascended back to the Father. He said it is necessary that I go away but if I go away, I will send the holy comforter and he shall abide with you always. Oh, what a blessing this is! As we journey along, and the older we get the more we realize that this world—as the dear brother said a moment ago, this world is not my home. Man that is born of woman is of few days and full of trouble and we are journeying through a desert land while here. We are suffering with Him if we are to reign with him. As we journey on, as the trials and afflictions of life rain upon you, and as the times come when you feel you can't stand up and you can't go on, this God makes a way for you when it seems there is no way.

Mary and Martha as they went to the tomb to see the Saviour, they went along the journey no doubt they pondered in their minds, who shall roll the stone away? Sometimes the burden becomes so great that we wish we could roll the stone away, we wish we could roll the burden away, but when tomorrow comes we find the way has been opened up.

This God of heaven who promised never to leave you and never to forsake you, knows all of your circumstances. There's nothing that we can acquaint Him with that He doesn't already know. You, who may be feeling that surely there is none like you, that your trials and your afflictions and your sorrows are greater than any. And you begin to worry as Gideon of old, as he asked of the Lord if indeed I have found grace in thy sight, why have these things befallen me? And yet we feel to know that if we are to reign with Him we must suffer with Him. And in this life He said, ye shall have trials and tribulations. I don't want to preach to you, I would love to, but the Bible doesn't teach it, and I haven't learned it from experience, that this would be an easy way for He said, in this world you shall have trials and tribulations. He said that your bread, the bread I will feed you is the bread of adversity, and ye shall drink the waters of affliction. That is your food, that is your drink as you journey here. But it is not all sorrow, it's not all down in the valley, there are times of being upon the mountain top. There are times when we want to sing praises unto His great and matchless name for the things that He has done for us. Oh, how good He is!

We heard this morning, He doesn't withhold any good thing from Israel. Sometimes our greatest blessings come in the trials of afflictions. If we are never brought down, if there is never a famine in our lives, I doubt if we would be here today, I doubt if we would know any of the joys of the fellowship and the love of God's children. But through these trials, through the afflictions, through the famine that we have to come through, we are brought down to the feet of Jesus and from there we can look up and praise His great and matchless name and know it's from Him that every good and every perfect gift comes.

When you were cast down, He stirred up your pure minds. You didn't know what was the matter with you, you didn't know and you went from day to day, one brother, I believe he said he went for three years under the burden of the ministry.

I went for three years under the burden that some day I would have to come and to stand before God's people and it came to me in a dream at night and I could see myself standing before the

pulpit speaking to God's people and the text that He gave me then was "Fear not him that is able to destroy the body, but to fear Him who is able to destroy both the body and soul." I woke up troubled. Troubled, troubled was I! Never was there any one who felt as unworthy as I. I was so bashful in my boyhood days. I couldn't stand before my school class and speak unto them. It just scared me to death. And when this came unto me, I felt that I couldn't go. Surely this dream will pass and I can find relief. But it didn't pass. It was on my mind every day. Every hour! I tried to get involved in work. I tried to pass it away. I tried to think of everything else but it would come back again. It troubled me.

I can tell you this afternoon, I can fellowship some of the experiences of Jonah as I had to go down to the depths as he went. This went on for several months and the Lord, I hope it was the Lord, visited me again in a dream and it stirred me up even more. And I began to get sick, I began to be so troubled. I began to go to doctors. I didn't seek the help of the Lord. I didn't cry unto Him. It seems that I was seeking the help of man. I went to many doctors. I went to a chiropractor doctor for nine months for three nights a week. Someone told me that they would be good for your nerves, that they could help you but the last trip I went, I left his office as miserable as ever before. As I found only temporary relief. I finally decided--I was going to a medical doctor and I told him, I have no physical pain, but I feel I am going to die. I feel that I can't live. He told me that this is something that you have inherited. You will just have to live with it.

How many nights I have had to rise from my bed and sit in the living room by myself in a chair, just sitting and waiting to die. This was a miserable condition and a horrible pit. As time passed on I got no relief, but got worse and worse. My wife would have to get up at night and carry me to the doctor. I hope you can bear with me, as I look back upon it. You have heard so much here today as the dear elders have looked back in their book of remembrances that the Lord has written for them to talk of these things, to tell you just a little bit of the journey and the way that we've come.

And as time went on and finally one night, after a period of three years, I was awakened in another dream. But before this time—I felt that I didn't know the letter of the Bible. I didn't know anything about the Bible and I knew that our people didn't believe in seminaries. They didn't believe in going to school (to learn to preach). I just thought if I would slip out at night and attend this bibical college, I would learn the letter and if it pleased God He would reveal it to me.

And this time I awoke, my pillow was wet with tears, I had been crying. I saw myself again standing in this place. And the scripture that was given to me for a text that night was, they shall all be taught of the Lord.

I had been begging for more evidence as I went along in this trial of three years, I begged for more evidence and finally I went to my pastor, (Elder Curry King) I told him of my troubles and I told him of the experiences I had been having. He said, I appreciate your coming to me but I have been looking for this for a long time. He asked me if I would came and take a part in the next service. I told him I couldn't do that, I want more evidence, I want to be more sure of this. I don't want to do that yet. Let's just wait a while. And that's when the dream was given to me: "They shall all be taught of the Lord," and the congregation was singing "How Firm a Foundation Ye Saints Of The Lord." When they came to the verse in the song: "What more can he say than to you he hath said," it was like a record stuck. It was over and over, What more can he

say than to you he hath said? I awoke from my dream and it was then I was given to go talk to my pastor.

And a few months after that the deacons came to my home. They wanted me to open service next meeting. I said, no, no, I want more evidence and finally one Sunday when our pastor was away and we had a visiting elder, Elder Ingram was there, and they called on me again. They didn't ask me if I would take part, but the deacon asked me to open service. Elder Ingram invited me into the stand with him and I went and there attempted my first time to speak in public. From that time until now that burden, that feeling that I was dying, was taken away from me. My nerves were strengthened. I have had no more trouble with it until this day, but I don't thank the doctors because I believe I know from whence my help comes.

I believe I know that my help come from the Lord. Before this came to the end I was at an Association and the Elder was speaking from the 121st Psalm where David is saying, "I will lift mine eyes unto the hills from whence cometh my help" and I believe if I've ever heard the voice of God, I believe it spoke to me and it was like a voice saying, you've been going to the wrong doctor and if I've ever tried to pray in my life, I tried to pray then, but it was to a different doctor. It was to the heavenly Physician. One that is able and does heal all manner of sickness. Verily, verily, I say unto you, the hour is coming, and now is, when the dead shall hear the voice of the Son of God, and they that hear shall live.

If you hear these blessed truths, if you've been taught in your heart, and these things have been written in your mind, you shall live. Jesus said I give unto you everlasting life and ye shall never perish. You can be cast down but you are not destroyed. You are in a safe place as you've heard today, that our lives are hid with Christ, in God. It's in a save place. And He knows your circumstances here in this life and He'll be with you all of the way. I believe I know from experience these things. I can testify to you, and if I had only read of these things or someone had told me of them I'd be a false witness as I stand before you. I believe these are some of the things that God has shown me, that God has taught me and I believe that they that hear the voice of the Son of God SHALL LIVE. The children of the world don't hear His voice. They are the ones that make fun when you try to tell them of your experience. They are the ones who these things have been hid from and it pleased the heavenly Father to do so. We don't understand it, we don't know why these things are hid from them, but Christ said, "I thank thee O Father, Lord of heaven and earth, that thou hast hid these things from the wise and prudent, and hast revealed them unto babes."

Dear beloved, you have something precious, and is worth more to you than all the gold of Ophir or the cattle of a thousand hills. It's worth more than all of the money in this world. It's the only thing you've got that doesn't perish with the using.

This is everlasting life, this is something that is with you through this life, it is an anchor to your soul both sure and steadfast. It's with you here for all of your needs. It's a stay, it's a rod, it's something to hold you up, it's something to keep you pressing on through all your trials and afflictions. It's something that's precious, it gives you fellowship one with the other, it gives you that love that flows from heart to heart and from breast to breast. Oh, what joy it is! Yea, it's not all in sorrow, it's not all in distress, it's not all cast down. There are times of joy, there are times when we can rejoice together as we talk of these blessed truths. This heavenly Father

has called us with an heavenly calling and how precious it is. AND THEY SHALL HEAR THE SON OF GOD AND THEY THAT HEAR SHALL LIVE, and then He says: "Marvel not at this, for the hour is coming, in the which all that are in the graves shall hear his voice." Yes, the time is coming when they that are in the grave shall hear His voice. The graves shall not hold the children of God. If in this life only, you had hope, you would be of all men most miserable.

But dear beloved, there is something better awaiting you. Here you have had only a little tast, it's been sweet to your taste and you desire more of it and you would get more of it if you could but He gives it to you daily, that daily bread -- that which He would have you to have. He drops it down as handsfull of purpose. It's not accidently that you get it, but it's by purpose that you get it. Every heir of promise is going to get everything that God has in store for him. It's going to come down as handsfull of purpose.

I want to tell of a little experience that I had a few days ago as we stood one night in the bedroom of this loved one. He seemingly had a few days to live and is now passed on. He asked that we have prayer together. And while we were there in prayer in this room I witnessed there a light with my eyes closed -- that room lit up brighter than any light I have ever seen. I asked my wife and those that were with me when we left his home, did you see any light? Was there a light turned on while I was bowed in prayer? There was none they said. But it was the brightest light that I've ever seen and I believe surely that the Lord was present there with us.

Oh, how these things humble us, how they cause us to fear and to tremble. It's a fearful thing to fall into the hands of the living God. Just a few days after that, he was called home.

These blessed things, these little experiences we have, they are they which keep us pressing on through all of the trials and all of the troubles that we have here, yet not to be compared with that joy God has in store for you. We wouldn't ask Him to change that which He has ordained or purposed. No, it's never been my prayer to ask Him to change that which he has purposed for me. I want to suffer with Him, I want to suffer with Him because I know we must if we are to reign with Him. And it is our precious hope that we some day shall see Him, be made like Him and there be satisfied.

The time is coming that they that are in the grave shall hear. One day He's going to call those from the sleeping dust wherever they are. The final end of time and when that resurrection day comes, He's going to call all of those and it's going to be the ones I believe John saw on the Isle of Patmos. He inquired who they were, and they were those that have come through great trials and tribulations. You have to go through them, there is no detour. There's no way around them. Those who have come through great trials and tribulations and their robes had been washed in the blood of the Lamb and made white as snow. It is our hope and through the resurrection of our Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ that we do have this precious hope. If the grave had been able to hold Him, we would have no hope beyond the grave, BUT HE AROSE FROM THE GRAVE. He arose, ascended back to the Father and is there making intercession for you and He knows everything that you need and He will not withhold any good thing from you. May God bless you, may He give you encouragement to press on when your troubles come. Don't think it's because He has forsaken you because your Saviour suffered for you, He paid the redemption price, He suffered, He was acquainted with grief, and knew much sorrow. May we continue to jour-

ney in the oneness of faith, in that unity of the spirit, and may we continue to enjoy the sweet fellowship and have the desire that we might meet together from time to time, one with another.

A dear sister came to me at the lunch hour who I met probably some thirty years ago in this Association. She said, most of all I desired that I might see you today and that I might hear you, not that she was looking to me as a man but I hope it was because of the sweet fellowship that we had had in Christ in days gone by. She said, "Now I'm blind, I can't see you, I wouldn't know who you are if someone hadn't lead me to you, and it's good to see you." And there we talked of the things God had written in that book of Remembrance. That book of Remembrance has been so precious to me. We've heard so much of it here today as the old elders have gone back in their experiences. There's a Book of Remembrance—written in Malachi, I believe it is. He has written a Book of Remembrance for those who fear the Lord. There is a book of Remembrance written for each of you. How many times we see dear mothers and fathers in Israel come down, maybe shut in, in the nursing home, places where they can't come out and have the privileges that we have enjoyed today. But there they can go back in their Book of Remembrance, still precious and sweet to them as they remember the good times they've had together with those of like precious faith. Some day we shall look back upon this meeting, and the joys we've received here today in our Book of Remembrance.

May God continue to record these blessed things that we might look back upon them when we travel through the barron lands. We have to look back to yesterday to those things. We have to go back and we find David, I believe it was, there were times when he felt to be in a barron land and he ask the Lord to "Restore unto me the joys of Thy salvation." Yes, we are made to cry unto Him from time to time that He might restore unto us again the joys of His salvation, not another, but His salvation. May God bless you is my prayer.

Transcribed from tapes of Sermon Preached by Elder Kenneth R. Key at Staunton River Association July 7, 1984.

Elder Kenneth R. Key

CORRESPONDENCE

MY DREAMS AND TRAVELS

Dear Brother Kenneth:

I hope I can write you some of the things you and I have talked about for some time back. I don't want to write anything to turn any ones head in my direction for flesh sake. I can't think of anything so ashame.

I would like to go back in my childhood days and write a letter. Mama told me so many things that I think of now. She told me when I was six or seven that the world would be burned up and time would be ended. This froze my soul, I could not think of such a thing. About that time I dreamed I was standing down behind our neighbors house, looking over the hills. I saw a wall of fire come rolling down the hill in front of me, coming my way. I said to myself, Oh! I'll be burned up. It came close but stopped short of me. I didn't feel any heat. I was so happy I was saved.

About seventeen years of age, one morning standing in front of the mirror, fixing to go to school when the thought come to me. I was looking at my face, the thought come all at once. The end of time. All at once I saw nothing, nothing, black blackness. Have you ever seen nothing? My hands drew back as if it

were hot. I don't know what would have happened if I were left in this condition.

Some time "years" later, just before my husband and I were married, I dreamed of going to the beach with he and his sister. At that point I had never seen the beach. We were walking down an old country road. We came to an old hole, an ugly place beside the road. It was full of water black as ink and real rough, about 20 feet wide. There was so many in having a good time. They said, come in its fun. I looked at that awful stuff and said no. I told them I had heard of a pretty beach some place. They insisted so I thought I'd test it with one toe, before I knew what was happening, I was in over my head. I fought with all my power and could not over come the powerful force. I thought I was gone for good. When a hand and an arm came down and lifted me out and set my feet on dry ground. I was so thankful. I saw a path about a foot wide, I started walking alone, it went bias across a feild. Walking bias across corn rows is almost impossible without stumbling. This path went into the woods, down across a little stream of water and up on to the most beautiful beach. I've been on beaches from Florida to Deleware since, but none compared to this one. The sand was white as snow. The water was clear as glass. I looked down at my feet in this water thinking, Oh! if those people knew or got word that this place was here. I was so anxious about them, I didn't pay any attention to a voice calling me. He called my name so plain, Hallie! I didn't look up. He called the second time. On the third call, I looked over my right shoulder and saw the most beautiful person. He was dressed in snow white, standing some distance from me. The sun was going down behind his head, a gold cross was in the sun. He said, there's nothing for you to worry about, everything's been taken care of. This made me so happy for I was burdened down. I was lifted up from the earth and carried up so high, I left all care behind as if there had never been any. When I come to myself, I was back in my room over my bed. I knew my body was on the bed but I was floating in the air over it. The most Heavenly Place I can think of. All at once I was let down in my body. Then I was awaken. I wanted to go back where there was no worry or sorrow. I think of how it will be to be absent from this body of clay. I hope I've had a slight taste, I hope so.

The fourth Sunday in May, 1942, I joined Prospect Hill Church. I didn't think of such a thing when I left home. I loved the place from childhood, my grandmother, granddad and great aunt were members there. I loved the place and still do. Going home that evening, I thought I'd done the wrong thing. I felt so deceiving. I wanted to be with them. I thought surely they wouldn't want me. I felt to be a nothing. I didn't know then but I know now what I saw in the mirror that morning before going to school. "I saw myself." I thought I saw the end of time. Who said, he was nothing and less than nothing? I would go to church and feel so much like a worm. I would sit in the car until the last minute, dreading to go in, thinking maybe I'd feel better if I asked them to take my name off. Then when communion days come, I was horrified thinking of what the scripture says "He that eat and drink unworthly." I dreaded to go the the communion table. Then one night I dreamed, I was pulling an old cart up a rough hill. It was so heavy, I pulled until all my strength was gone. I stopped and asked some people coming up behind, what could be on this thing making it so heavy and hard to pull? Some one said, "Christs body." I raised up a white cloth and there laid the most pitiful body that could ever be. He was nothing but bones with skin stretched over them. He was crumpled up and drawn into every

shape. I looked on with such a hurt, I began to cry so hard, I said Oh! look what my sins have done to the Lord, waking up sobbing out loud.

Communion Services, written by Elder Joe Hamrick filled my soul in the "Signs" I feel like it took all of His blood for my sins.

There is an experience I had when I was not asleep. I worked at May's Hosiery Mill in the 40's. I ran a full fashion knitting machine for five years. One night my work was running fine, I was not bothered with anything to speak of. All at once a voice inside my being or soul said, you have got to die. This knocked me almost down, my hands drew back from the machine as if it was red hot. I thought I can't stand this. This thing left as fast as it came! The same thing happened about three weeks later, I ran from the alley, by the time I got to the end of the machine, this feeling was gone. It was such a blow, it left me shaking with a chill, I went to the Doctor, he said I was having a nervous breakdown. One Saturday morning sometime later, it was raining as hard as I ever saw it rain. This same thing, you have got to die hit me, I thought I was dying then and there. I was at home and ran out in the rain with my face turned up to the rain. I screamed, "Oh! Lord, have mercy on me." All this time from the first of this feeling, "you have got to die," to that day, I slept very little. This prayer came with such a force, as if it was bottled up and had to come out. From that day until now, I've not heard this voice again. I believe I did die that day to this worlds lust and things I see and hear every day. It made me hate myself and all flesh, "for," I know in my flesh dwells no good thing.

All these years, months and days since, its been a long ways but I don't want to go back. Something makes me look forward.

"Come see a man who told me all things I ever did."

All through these experiences, I dream a lot, one of those I want to share with you. Time after time I would dream of living in an old apartment house. It was always three or four stories high. A lot of people lived all over it, but my apartment was always on the ground floor. I would ramble all over, up in other apartments looking. They always looked pretty, well kept and neat. I would go back and fix and fix, I'd work so hard but I never could get my apartment to look pretty, it was always tangled or messy. It worried me so bad.

There was a room up high in this building that I was not allowed in. It had a mystery about it. One time I went up, I opened the door and went in. I knew I should not go, but I did. It had the most beautiful rugs, and all the things in there was soft to look at and touch. There was an old organ over to one side. I went over and began to press the notes and no sound came. I kept pushing and pulling buttons and stops until I got the most horrible sound I ever heard. No one could live long under such a noise. It put such a heavy burden on me, I was forced to run from the room. I can't forget how pretty this room was. This room to me is the world. We can't live in it any more after we see the light. I don't think Paul could go back after this light shined around him.

I don't want to be tiresome, I do remember a lot more but I'll tell just one more.

This last June, my son called me on Saturday before father's day and asked us to come up on Sunday for lunch. I told him I wanted to go to Moons Creek. It would be hard to go to both places. On thinking, I said we wouldn't go to church and just go to his house. Ralph and I spoke about it Saturday night on retiring and said we would not go to church. Sunday morning I awoke at six o'clock, thinking of all this, I thought I'll take an-

other nap. I dreamed of seeing a house about four or five rooms, with no window panes or shut doors. It was stacked full to the top with pretty loaves of bread and every room was full. I looked in every room and thought this is the prettiest bread I ever saw. Then these words came to me, "You can't live by bread alone." I cooked breakfast, and still thought we'd go to our son's. Ralph said, "Lets go to church first." These loaves of bread came in front of me again and the same words, "You can't live by bread alone," I said to him "lets go." I enjoyed the service that day, I knew it was the truth but the climax of that dream didn't come to me until the third Sunday in July. It seemed that all the bread was served that day.

And Jesus said unto them, "I am the bread of life: He that cometh to me shall never hunger, and he that believeth on me shall never thirst."

I'm so thankful we've got a place in out of the storms of life. Sundays are so short and the weeks are long and hard.

I'm also thankful for Greensboro "Giving me a home." I've loved you folks a long time. I find myself far from living by the things I've written. That's what worries me.

A Sister in hope, if one at all.
Hallie O. Griswald

Dear Elder Williams:

Elder E. E. Burgess, served Camp Branch Church, in the Pigg River Association for a menber of years. He died in 1963, at the age of 86 years. His daughter, Mrs. Louis (Nina) Koogler found this letter that he had written to brother Perdue. At the time of this writing his eye sight had failed and he was trembly, so he dictated this letter to his wife to write for him. Nina knowing that Jamie and I knew her daddy so well thought that we would enjoy his writing, we did as have some others, and thought that we would pass it along to you, and if you see fit to use it in the Signs for others to enjoy it is in agreement with his daughter.

Love to you and your family,
Frances M. Cooper

Martinsville, Va.
January 12, 1952

Elder J. A. Perude:

Dear Brother, your good letter came as a surprise, but a most precious one. I fully endorsed every word you have written which is to the praise of Gods glorious grace. My hope is, I have been taught by the same power you have. It seems to me we are sitting together in a heavenly place. I have been believing in a sovereigh God that rules in the army of heaven and among the inhabitants of the earth in all events from the chigger to the elephant. To me He is God Almighty, none like Him, and none beside Him. I hope my trust is in this God of power, it would be folly to trust in any other. I have preached the gospel as being the power of God unto salvation to the believers (if I have preached), with the ability my God has given me, not shunning to declare what my experience has taught me, I hope not to please man but to glorify God. My efforts began near forty years ago, some of the old brethern preachers told me it never would be popular, but to continue to contend for the doctrine and if I went down they would go down with me. They have gone to their reward, I have been feeling I was almost alone in believing in a Sovereign God over all worlds, principalities, and powers, yet I fee He will have some faithful witness here when He comes again, I deem you one of those witnesses, not afraid to declare the truth. The doctrine of absolute predestination of all things is the most glorious doctrine on earth to me. It certainly

does not make God the author of sin. The testimony is sin entered the world by the transgression of Adam, just one man, the devil was the cause of that. God is under no law, and can not do wrong, man alone is the sinner and God is the only Savior, does not need the help of man. He is the salvation of the elect for time and eternity, He keeps them as the apple of His eye, all this great salvation came to us and the blessings we are recipients of through the mercy and grace of God.

Grace is a free favor, no worth or merit on the part of the creature. I have not written as I thought I would, I aimed to say in the beginning, you said too many good things about me, I am not worthy of such things, it humbles me. I fear I am mistaken, and that you are mistaken in me. We were at Rocky Mount last meeting and hope to be there next meeting and hope to see you there. Do hope your wife has fully recovered. May the Lord bless you and family. Come to see us and write often, I love you and your writing.

Your brother in hope.
Elder J. E. Burgess

My dear ones:

I come back from our Association thinking of you. When I return home and attempt to write one who has been kind and given me a place to rest, my first line is usually, I had a safe trip home and am thankful for this blessing. I can say that after this trip. In these days I'm always tired and unually rest very quickly upon getting home. Not this time.

There was a pressing desire to see if a certain sermon was on any of the tapes I had because a little sister had asked if I had that one on tape. I doubted it because I remembered turning the tape prior to the beginning of that sermon. I found the sermon on Sunday night and began listening with pen and paper in hand. Two elders spoke before this one. I stopped after about two hours—there was still tape to be plalyed before it gave out. Three nights I worked that tape, always with pen and paper in hand and when the Elder finished speaking with "May God Bless You Is My Prayer" being his last words there was about half minute on the tape!

Having worked all my life transcribing and other office duties, I knew there were good words in the work I had been taking from the tape and desired very much to see them on paper (typed, that is) (I always write first in shorthand). I used to tell some of my bosses after taking dictation that I would hurry and type it so I'd know what they'd said.

Oh, me, what I saw when I began typing (after office hours and one Sunday afternoon). I believed. I believed the report of this dear Elder. A few years ago I heard a little sister tell a most peculiar experience. It was so peculiar I went back to see her and told her I wanted to hear it again. Later I was impressed to write her and did, addressing her and one other sister, my message to both being, I believe.

I've often thought of the word "believe." With my natural mind it seems so easy to believe, but, if not deceived, there is a power in the belief spoken of in John 3:16 and power is not of us, is it, dear ones? If indeed and in truth I have belief, God himself gave it to me. I do hope sometimes that all within me is not sin. I just hope, I don't know. But you know I don't care to talk of my sins.

I'm thinking of some of you who were not with us at this meeting. Brother Jones and Tilda, we missed you and hope that the dear Lord shall be pleased to restore some health to your body and again send you to be with us. Elder Wray, I missed you and Sister Wray. I heard you are improving and we hope you

shall be blessed to meet with us soon. And Elder Griffin, I don't know that we expected you and Sister Griffin, but we just kind of hoped you might be with us. I hope God may be pleased to again send you to us.

We were blessed with the nicest weather I remember seeing at an Association. I was so thankful for this. Elders Shipman, Cabbage, R. Smith, Agee, Spangler, L. & K. Key, L. & J. Hollingsworth, C. Robertson, Carters were some of the elders I think of now who were with us. And Elder Brown, it was good to again hear him tell of the little man Jesus who came to his trundle bed when he was a child. I believe Elder Brown's report. Isn't it wonderful to believe? To be given belief.

My dear Sister Doss and Sister Susie, I just wanted to say I was happy to see you and hope you are feeling better, Sister Susie. And Sister Dalton, I missed seeing you. I hope I can see you again soon. You know the Union Meeting is to be at Springfield this month, the dear Lord willing.

I have almost spoken to all of you who have been with me these days. Sister Phyllis and Brother Raymond, yes, I thank the dear Lord for a safe trip home. I've had many good things to think upon these days. I enjoyed being with you and thank you for kindness to me.

Sister Blaylock, does not the God of heaven work in a mysterious way? Your feeling, love and desire were conveyed straight to me. Several things I should have done these weeks but I wanted so much to work on that sermon. I enjoyed doing it. I saw things not seen when hearing it at the meeting. And I yet hope to make corrections and send a draft to Elder Key.

Dear ones, I've enjoyed thinking of you in these days. I know I've put many words on paper and said very little. But to me you are that little world of mine, untouched by the things I see and hear every day. May the dear Lord give us belief.

With love I hope,
Reidy Pickral
7-25-84

---

102 Lake Ave.
Salem, Va. 24153
August, 1984

MATTHEW 23:37

Oh Jerusalem, Jerusalem, thou that killest the prophets, and stoneth them that are sent unto thee, how often would I have gathered thy children together, even as a hen gathered her chickens under her wing, and ye would not.

We all know the history of these people concerning the way they dealt with prophets of the past. Down through the years they had repeatedly rejected any and all messages or prophets sent unto them. All this is stated very plainly in these verses. What we want to consider here is the last part of these verses. How often would I have gathered thy children together but ye would not. Now think about that thing for a minute. Jesus, the Son of God is telling these people that He would have gathered them together as a chicken does her young, but they would not. Now, I believe that had He gathered them together, there would have been more than just physical gathering or natural food and such. But, had He gathered them in the way He was talking about, I believe it would have meant many blessings, spiritual blessings, fellowship, etc. Now think about this for a minute. Jesus is saying I would have done all of this had you but come unto me. Now mind you, He did not call them, had they been called, they would have come, much the same as did Lazarus, but He said I would have gathered, but you would not.

Does this not sound like the doctrine

of the world today? How many times have you heard it said. If you will turn from your ways, accept the Lord, etc. you will be saved. It sounds like here it is a matter of will, because Jesus said, but ye would not. Now let us consider this will a little and see some of the reasons why they would not.

1. PS. 110-3 *Thy people shall be willing in the day of thy power.*

Look for a minute at the great King Nebuchadnezzar when he took the three Hebrew children to bow before his image. He was a mighty man among men and when he gave an order, people obeyed. But, who, or what are great men in the sight of God, less than nothing. When he told the three Hebrew children to bow, he didn't care whether or not they were willing. It seems he was only interested in having his way, exercising his power. But, see the great difference between the way man thinks and the way God thinks. The scripture says thy people are willing in the day of thy power. To keep from getting too lengthy I will not attempt to show how these people would be made willing. I avidly believe all the brethren have experienced this already. For now, suffice it to say, had they been His children they would have been willing.

2. Phillip 2:3 *He works in you both the will and the do of His good pleasure.*

He plainly states that he came to do the will of his Father, and had it been the will of the Father for these men to come unto him they would have come. Don't the scripture say he works in his children both the will and the do? And we can clearly see here that the will to come had not been worked in these rebellious people.

3. John 8:43-44 *Why do ye not understand my speech, even because you cannot understand my words, ye are of your father the devil and the lusts of him you will do.*

See how plain it is, there is absolutely no guess work or chance in the decree of God. Does he not say that he knows the end from the beginning, and works all things after the counsel of his own will. Of a truth he had compassion on these people and he expressed it. Does the scripture not say, he came unto his own and his own received him not.

4. John 6:44 *No man can come unto me, except the Father which sent me draw him.*

Now, I ask you, were these men drawn? Of course not. Jesus goes on to say "...and any man who comes unto me I will in no wise cast out..." How can it be made any plainer, there is no contradiction in the scriptures. Any time it seems to contradict is simply the way men see it. If one is the child of Jehovah, he will be called, it will be worked in him the will and the do, he will be drawn, and, he will not be cast out. If one is not a child of promise, he is of his father the devil and the lusts of him him he will do. Now to clinch the point a little further, let's say that these people did try to exercise their own will and try to accept God as the great multitudes do today. What do you say about that? Simply this 2 Peter 2:22 *"The dog is turned to his own vomit again, and the sow that was washed to her wallowing in the mire."* Or to put it another way, clouds they would be without water.

If left o himself his will most surely will be the path and ways of darkness because in him there is no light. But one of God's children is never moved against his will in the way that Nebuchanezzer tried to force his will on men. But, the Great God of Heaven and Earth makes you willing, works in you both the WILL and the DO of his good pleasure. How many times have you seen someone who was physically handicapped, sick, crippled and in pain, go sometimes great distances just to see and be with the brethren to hear one of God's humble servants speak of the great things God had done

for his people? How many times have you worked hard all week and your body really needed to rest on Sunday, but you were more than willing to force yourself to get up to go to meeting? I tell you, those who have had the blessed God of Heaven work in them through the Holy Spirit know what I am talking about. They know how their will, wants and desires have been changed, instead of wanting the things of sin as they once did, now they despise them. Furthermore, they hate the part of themselves (the carnal man) that still drags them down and causes them to do things they shouldn't and even don't want to. They say with the Apostle Paul, oh woe is me. But even with all of this, his children are made to praise his great and glorious name to give him the praise and thanks for everything, for they know from where their help cometh.

They know they are being held up with those everlasting arms and have a faith that is an anchor of the soul, both sure and steadfast. May it please the good Lord for these few words to bring a little comfort to some of his little ones.

Frank C. Hunt

CHURCH OF OUR FAITH

SALEM PRIMITIVE BAPTIST CHURCH

Salem Primitive Baptist Church, also known as "Head of the River", was established in 1784. The meeting house is located on 221, three miles south of Copper Hill, Virginia.

In November of 1983 we introduced in the Signs, Salem Church showing their meeting house which was built in 1876, along with a notice of their hopes for building a new building in 1984.

God so wonderfully blessed their efforts and under the ministry of Elder Roy Agee, they now have the new building shown above. A beautiful new church and pleasingly decorated. Elder Agee was so pleased to see it finished, never realizing his funeral would be the first service to be held in the new church. (See his obituary in this issue).

Their meeting time is eleven o'clock on the second Sunday morning of each month and Saturday before at the same time.

The church has recently called Elder Hale Terry as their new pastor.

VOICES OF THE PAST
"he being dead yet speaketh"

SORROW UNTO DEATH

The loneliest thing that can be imagined in all the world was the ark as it went upon the face of the waters. Not another object to be seen on all that wide and dismal waste of water that covered the earth, not even a mountain top. "The waters prevailed and increased greatly upon the earth; and the ark went upon the face of the waters. And the waters prevailed exceedingly upon the earth; and all the high hills that were under the whole heaven were covered. Fifteen cubits upward did the waters prevail; and the mountains were covered." Alone upon that dark and dreary expanse, tossed upon that heaving, shoreless flood, with the terrible rain still falling from the black and angry heavens, what scene of greater and more awful desolation can be pictured to the mind; what lonelier object can be imagined?

But there is a scene of greater desolation, of more utter and hopeless loneliness in sorrow and suffering, as the reality is greater than the type. It is Jesus in the wilderness, in the garden, on the cross. When the great deep of God's judgements was broken up, and the windows of heaven were opened to pour out the just wrath of God against sin, only One felt the full power ot that terrible flood. It fell upon Jesus the Son of God, and he was alone in bearing it. He was appointed unto this suffering and prepared for it. The infinite wisdom and power of God in this mystery are "unsearchable and past finding out."

All flesh upon the earth died while the rain was falling, but the ark was prepared to feel the full force and terror of the storm to the end. In that was the salvation of those within the ark. So while death was passed upon all men because of sin, Jesus was prepared to feel all the terrors and pains of that death, and to bear all the curse of that law which condemns all flesh to death, until every jot and tittle of it should be fulfilled, until the last drop of the rain of God's wrath had fallen. It must all fall upon him while in our flesh. His sorrow was unto death while he was yet in this mortal life. He must taste all the bitterness of death before he died. Unconsciousness could not come to relieve him of one pang.

And he was as absolutely alone in that suffering as the ark was alone in the flood. In a wonderful and mysterious sense the life of all his people was in him, and they were "preserved in" him, as all those who were to people the earth after the flood were preserved in the ark. But in his suffering and sorrow while under the curse of the law, he was alone. His disciples could go with him to the garden, but not the the place where extremity of sorrow brought him down to the ground. Three of them, who seemed more closely his companions on special occasions than the rest, could be with him a little farther, but could not yet follow him in his great sorrow. "Then saith he unto them, My soul is exceeding sorrowful, even unto death: tarry ye here and watch with me." But they could not watch at that time. They slept for sorrow. The sorrow that prevents sleep was not yet upon them. That sorrow was his. He had looked forward to this hour, for he had come into the world for the suffering of this hour; yet now that it had come, "he began to be sore amazed, and to be very heavy." No matter how certain our expectation of any affliction may be, yet we cannot feel it before the time, and then it will appear almost as though we had not foreseen it. This sorrow of Jesus was the greatest and most bitter sorrow and grief that ever

was felt by man. It was by his Spirit, and concerning his suffering, that Jeremiah said, "Behold, and see if there be any sorrow like unto my sorrow, which is done unto me, wherewith the Lord hath afflicted me in the day of his fierce anger." And again, "I am the man that hath seen affliction by the rod of his wrath," (Lam. i. 12; iii. 1.) Now that the hour had come, his own will as a man, weak before the law because of others' sins, full of terror of soul on account of death under the curse of the law, caused him to cry unto his Father to save him from that hour, and to cause the cup to pass from him if it were possible. So great was his suffering that "an angel appeared unto him from heaven, strengthening him." And even then, "being in an agony, he prayed more earnestly: and his sweat was as it were great drops of blood falling down to the ground." But the strength that the angel brought prevailed. He came down from heaven to do his Father's will, not his own, and his prayer was, "Not as I will, but as thou wilt." He must bear the suffering alone. His people cannot share the burden of sorrow, pain and death, with him. It is their salvation that he, the pure and holy Son of God, a spotless sacrifice, bears the awful suffering alone. If that death that fell on him had touched one of them, that one must have suffered an everlasting death. If any of the water of the flood could have broken through the ark to touch one of those within, then the ark, with all it held, must have sunk forever. But it "was pitched within and without," so that it alone should bear the beating of the storm from which the eight souls within are securely shielded.

So Jesus was prepared to suffer to the full alone, and to die alone, in this sense, as a sacrifice. The part his people have in that suffering and death is not with him, but in him.

In the ark the eight souls were saved by water. (1 Peter iii. 20.) The water that drowned all flesh upon the earth lifted the ark and those within it above its own destroying power. So the death that Jesus died raised him and all who were in him above the power of death forever. Death was all that was due for their sin. When he died the wages were fully paid, and when he arose by the power of God, the dominion of death is at an end. Death is abolished, and life and immortality brought to light.

Those who saw the rainbow on Mount Ararat had all been in the ark, and had felt the terror and buffetings of the storm which fell upon the ark, though they had not at the time known what it all was. So those who are able to see the everlasting covenant of grace are manifest as having been saved in Christ

This wonderful story of the sufferings of the dear Savior can never be told to the understanding of any one who had not been already made to feel it in his own experience. It is not by the application of our mental powers that we come to know what Jesus suffered, but by experience. It is a revelation. The disciples, who loved him, and were near him in the garden, could not then know what he was suffering. How much less is our ability to enter into that awful and solemn mystery by our own efforts. It is one thing to have our natural sympathies stirred by reading the inspired recital of his pains and sorrows, and meditating upon them, and quite another thing to feel a measure of those same pains and sorrows within our own souls. In the latter case the poor soul that is experiencing the fellowship of Jesus' sufferings never knows at the time that it is the fellowship of his sufferings that is felt. Those who were in the ark must have been in great terror and perplexity much of the time while they felt the tossing and shaking of the ark, not knowing what was going to become of them. They could not look out around them, for there was only one window, and that

was above. But after the covering was removed from the ark, and they came out on the new earth, then they understood what had been done, and knew the meaning of their strange experience.

In coming into the knowledge of Jesus' sufferings each one is alone. It is so in the beginning of this necessary knowledge, and at every farther advance into this awful mystery the learner is alone. They are led by a solitary way. "They shall mourn apart; every family apart, and their wives apart." Each one says to himself, "No one can be as vile in heart as I." Each one feels his own to be an especial case of depravity. If he has been kept from outbreaking sins, and has not forfeited the respect of men, yet he sees that evil in his heart and in his thoughts which appears to him to set him apart as especially vile. He has to say with Job, "Behold, I am vile, I abhor myself." Yet he cannot feel that he stands where Job was when he said those words.

It is wonderful how this sense of being alone in all our troubles on account of our special sinfulness attends all of the Lord's people, and follows them in a measure all the way through. And yet how seldom it is that during the time of the especial tribulation they ever think that in this they are following the dear Savior. Just what his sufferings were they must know, though only in measure, for it was for them he suffered, and they suffer in him. As soon as the thought come to them that the great tribulation on account of sin that is pressing them down into the depths is because Jesus suffered for that very sin, and that they are mourning "for him whom they have pierced," then the trouble is lifted and they rejoice, though still mourning on accont of sin, and being in bitterness because their sins caused him such awful sorrow and anguish.

What cries for mercy go up from the poor soul while being tossed as it were on the waves of that desolate, shoreless sea. The cries may be unspoken, silent to the ear of any but the Lord, but O, how bitter, how full of anguish they are. Truly they are "groanings that cannot be uttered." What a tender, quieted feeling takes possession of our souls when we first feel a hope that peradventure the Lord hears us. And who can tell the deep joy when we first get a glimpse of the beautiful bow of promise in the cloud, the everlasting covenant of grace, and feel in our souls the blessed promise of the Lord that "the waters shall no more go over the earth," and "that the Lord will no more be wroth with us nor rebuke us." How many a time since that blessed experience we have feared his wrath and felt the rebukes of the gospel, yet that promise has held good, and will be good unto the end, for it is "Yea and amen in Christ Jesus to the glory of God by us."

"As the sufferings of Christ abound in us, so our consolation also aboundeth by Christ."—2 Cor. i. 5. So we learn that suffering is the experience of the Lord's people all through their pilgrimage. They have consolation, but it is only according to the suffering of Christ in them, and as the result of those sufferings. When they stand before the throne, beholding the power of God with praise, it is as having come out of great tribulation. When the life of Jesus is made manifest in their mortal flesh, it is because they bear about in their body the dying of the Lord Jesus. (2 Cor. iv. 10) When they are favored to lean upon their Beloved, it is as they are "coming up out of the wilderness."

Now this suffering is not some exalted, holy feeling, such as you, my brother or sister, have imagined belongs only to those who are far above you in purity and goodness, but it is just what you feel of sorrow, shame and self-loathing while you see the evils of your corrupt nature, and the sins and sinful-

ness of your heart and life. This is sometimes proved to you while in humble contrition and selfabasement before God when you are enabled humbly to confess them, and are given the soul-surprising assurance that these very evils and transgressions in thought and word and deed that have made you hate yourself, are the ones that were laid upon the dear Son of God, the very sins for which he died. While in the darkness, with only your sinful flesh in sight, how very much alone you felt, and how your soul was tossed about, and buffeted, and almost overwhelmed, like a ship on the stormy sea; but now as your soul gets a sweet view of Jesus, and rises to a blessed hope that you are feeling the fellowship of his sufferings, you feel like singing praises to his name, and telling to all that fear God what he has done for your soul.

At such times his service is very sweet and comforting. We count it a blessing to feel the Spirit of obedience, and to be enabled to act out that obedience. But how often we are tempted to doubt our motives in our religious works, and fear that we are prompted by the vanity of the flesh. From first to last the experience of the exercised soul leads him to doubt the movements of the flesh, and to earnestly seek unto the Lord to be led by his holy Spirit.

"As many as are led by the Spirit of God, they are the sons of God." When the Spirit of the Lord is searching and probing our hearts, what anxiety, what jealousy we feel lest it be the flesh instead of the Spirit which is leading us, even when we are doing what we know it is the privilege of the Lord's people to do. We question sharply our motives, fearing they are selfish, and that we are not doing all to the glory of God." We are sometimes told that we ought to obey in order that we may feel better, but the word of God and his Spirit do not teach us that, but that "whatsoever we do we should do all to the glory of God." The Spirit alone can lead us in that holy way. Every fleshly motive is selfish, and hence our fear and anxiety.

It does not help and encourage a poor soul who is tried in this way to say to him, "You ought to obey in order that you may feel better." The Saviour's obedience did not make him feel better, but brought him into darkness and into the depths, and filled his soul with bitterness. But what he did was for the glory of God. We may say to one in whom we have seen an experience of grace, "You ought to be baptized; it is your duty. If you obey you will feel better." But his reply may be, "I fear that such a holy privilege is not for such as I. I fear it would not be obedience, but presumption in me to receive that ordinance which belongs to the Lord's people." Now it is for us not to urge such an one forward while his conscience, which is very tender in the fear of the Lord, is filled with such solemn questionings. We can show to him, as we may be enabled, the scriptural marks of those to whom that ordinance belongs, but we must all remember that the assurance in his soul that the sweet command rests upon him must come from the Lord.

Brethren in the ministry, if your obedience to the call which you have felt in your souls to preach the gospel was in order that you might feel better, how many of you would or could go on in that solemn work? Think over your experience in that business which you did not seek, but into which you were thrust. What shrinkings and sinkings of soul you have felt as you have approached the time when you must stand before the people of God, and have tried to begin to try to preach in the name of Jesus, the gospel of his grace. Sometimes your trembling sense of unworthiness, inability and unfitness for that great work have continued through the sermon, and sometimes you have been lifted above yourself,

and you have been filled with the sweetest, holiest joy a poor mortal can feel as you declared, in the power of the spirit, the glad tidings of salvation. Sometimes it has been quiet work, and you have felt thankful that you were in any degree enabled to speak a word in season to him that is weary.

But oh, the trials, the misgivings, the wretched, wearying doubts after your work for the time is done, and you are alone again. What heart-searchings, what questionings whether you have not been preaching yourself more than Christ, whether your glorying was not more in yourself than in the Lord. How many a time you have said to yourself, "Surely I must never undertake to preach again." Well, the Lord knows how to deal with his servants. You have not quit the work yet, nor will you until you have fulfilled the work unto which he has called you. You are not preaching in order that you may feel better, but for the glory of God. You cannot stop, though you feel as though you could not go on. There is a blessedness in the work, even in the sufferings and sinkings down, for in it all Christ is exalted.

And you, poor soul, who look with love and longing upon the ordinances and privileges of the church, and wish that they might be yours, in the Lord's own time the sweet persuasion will be yours that they belong to all who want them. In the Lord's good time the power of his word of sweed command as written in the Scriptures will be felt in your heart: "Rejoice ye with Jerusalem, and be glad with her, all ye that love her: rejoice for joy with her, all ye that mourn for her."—Isa. lxvi. 10. We must all wait for the Lord, and, blessed be his name, he always comes "right early." All our times are in his hand, and they can neither be hastened or delayed.

We all see in ourselves enough of disobedience, and enough of sin in the best obedience of our hands, to give us daily errands at the throne of grace, and to bring out of our souls the publican's cry for mercy.

How many of the Lord's dear people go far in disobedience, living after the flesh until they die away from spiritual things. How often we feel that in faithfulness we ought to exhort, reprove or rebuke them, but are held back for fear we are not spiritual, and therefore are not qualified to restore such ones, or thinking that we ourselves need the reproof as much as they, if not more. But we must try to do our duty; yet if it is only as a duty we do anything it is of but little account before God; and if it is only to relieve ourselves of responsibility, and "to feel better," that we do anything, the motive is only a fleshly one.

When the love of Christ constrains us, then love to the erring or needy one will prompt what we do or say, and while we do our work faithfully, and in the fear of the Lord, we shall remember that the Lord only can give repentance. Scolding never restored a wanderer, nor ever honored the Lord. The fire which the Lord kindles on the altar of the heart will never quiet go out. The Lord will brighten it in his own time. He and not man, give the stripes which bring back the children who forsake his law. However far they wander, he knows where they are, and is visiting their transgressions with the rod, as he said he would, and they are often feeling that rod most when to us they appear most defiant and stubborn.

The salvation of God which grace brought to us in our first experience of a hope, is the same salvation which that grace bringeth through all our earthly pilgrimage in every time of need. That grace which bringeth this salvation teaches all the various subjects of it all things in their walk and life which become sound doctrine, and in which that salvation is manifested unto them from day to day, in all the various circum-

stances of their life, and that grace will keep them through faith unto the full and glorious revelation of that salvation in the last time. (1 Peter i. 5.) It is that salvation which the psalmist prays may set him up on high. It is that salvation that appears in all the beautiful order of the church, and which the saints minister to each other while walking in the commands of Jesus. It is the salvation of God of which the apostle speaks when he says to Timothy. "In so doing thou shalt both save thyself and them that hear thee," and which appears in the faithful ministration of him who converteth a sinning brother from the error of his ways, when he thus "saves a soul from death and hides a multitude of sins." The saints have no salvation of their own to handle, and deal in, and minister, separate from the salvation of God. Jesus is our salvation, and to him the poor soul cries in time of darkness and distress, "Say unto my soul, I am thy salvation." Without Jesus, our salvation, we can do nothing. He is our Sun, and his salvation, like the sunlight, reaches "to the ends of the heaven, and there is nothing hid from the heat thereof." That salvation will not fail any of the saints. Who speaks of another salvation which is not of grace, but of works? That salvation, and the grace that brings it, are sufficient for us in all our times of need. They appear in the obedient walk of the faithful people of God, who walking in his fear and in the comfort of the Holy Ghost are edified and multiplied, (Acts ix. 3) and also in the rod and the stripes with which our faithful and loving Saviour visits his erring children, and restores them to the joys of his salvation. All our times are in his hand, and provisions of grace and salvation are made for each of them. The child of God who has gone farthest in rebellion and sin, when, restored to his right mind, feeble and sore broken, humble and contrite, crying bitterly, he feels the sweet and compassionate and loving beams of salvation falling softly into his sorrowing soul, has to say, "Behold, what wondrous grace and mercy that could save such a sinner as I." And the most obedient child of God, as he looks over his life, and contemplates his labors in the Lord, and the love and fellowship which the brethren have manifested to him, and then sees in his own heart and life such evidences of a depraved nature as sink him into the dust, wonders at the mercy which, like Paul, he has obtained of the Lord to be faithful, is astonished that he has been kept in the comfort of obedience while others have been suffered to wander far away, and suffer much for disobedience, and instead of feeling that any praise or reward is due to him, he says, "What have I that I did not receive? If God had dealt with me according to my deserts, I should not have stood. To him be all the praise. It was not I that did these works of obedience, 'but the grace of God which was with me'." So the most faithful saint on earth, joins with the worst backslider when restored to the manifest favor of and says, "By the grace of God I am what I am," and there is no one left out of that heavenly choir when they sing in perfect accord, "Not unto us, not unto us, but unto thy name be the glory, for thy mercy and for thy truth's sake."

ELDER SILAS H. DURAND

MEETINGS

CANAAN PRIMITIVE BAPTIST CHURCH

As per precepts and examples as set forth in the written word of God, Canaan looked out among themselves and recognized a certain gift. They, therefore, called for a presbytery to be formed the 14th day of October,

1984 at 2:30 p.m at Canaan Primitive Baptist Church, Pittsylvania County, Virginia, for the purpose of examination of this gift, brother Harvey Wood and if found qualified, be ordained to the full work and service of deacon.

All Elders of our faith and order present were invited to sit in the presbytery and all deacons were asked to sit together. The meeting was opened by prayer by Elder O. K. Tench. Elder J. R. Williams was elected as moderator and Deacon B. B. Williams to serve as clerk. Brother Richard Stegall, acting as spokesman for the church, delivered Brother Harvey Wood to the presbytery.

The qualifications for deacon was read as set forth in scriptures in the third chapter of Timothy, verses one through eight by Elder O. K. Tench. Examinations followed by Elders Lane Carter and Haywood Wray. The presbytery being satisfied as to the qualifications of this candidate proceeded with the laying on of hands and prayer was offered by Elder Leonard Key. The charge was delivered to Brother Harvey Wood by Elder J. R. Williams and Elder Noel Conner. He was then delivered back to the church as an ordained deacon.

Participating in the presbytery were the following Elders and Deacons:

Elders: J. R. Williams, O. K. Tench, Lane Carter, Haywood Wray, Leonard Key, and Noel Conner.

Deacons: Richard Stegall, Raymond May, Fred Murphy, Claude Hopins, Wilson King, Clay Brown, Russell Holley, Marvin Brumfield, Stafford Houston, Coley Strader, Silas Payne and B. B. Williams.

The minutes of the work of the presbytery were read and adopted. A copy to be placed in the church records, a copy to be sent to the Signs of The Times for publication and a copy to be given to Deacon Harvey Wood.

The presbytery was dismissed by prayer by Elder O. K. Tench.

Elder J. R. Williams, Moderator
Deacon B. B. Williams, Clerk

CONTRIBUTIONS

CONTRIBUTION LIST FOR OCTOBER 1984

Mrs. Donald Arne, SD.	$15.00
Mrs. Donald Arne, SD.	$15.00
Ora S. Conner, VA.	2.00
Lee Gooch, NC.	2.00
Mrs. Gilbert L. Coate, WA.	2.00
Mrs. Luther Procter, NC.	1.00
Elder Gerald Shipman, TX.	2.00
Fred Murphy, AR.	2.00
Mrs. Mamie Moran, VA.	1.00
Frank & Ella Simpkins, VA.	12.00
Marjorie Harris, CA.	2.00
Mrs. Doris Rowland, VA.	2.00
Raymond C. May, VA.	5.00
R. L. Fleenor, TN.	7.00

OBITUARIES

ELDER JAMES LEROY (ROY) AGEE

It is with a feeling of much sadness that I attempt to comply with Salem Churches request to write an obituary of our dear belated pastor whom we feel is at rest.

Elder James LeRoy (Roy) Agee, age 71, died August 6, 1984. He was a member and pastor of Salem Primitive Baptist Church, also pastor of Paynes Creek and Laurel Creek, all of Floyd Virginia. He served as co-pastor of Valley View Church of Riner, Virginia. For the past eleven years, he had served as moderator of the Smith River Association.

Survivors include two sons, Donald L. Agee, Christiansburg, Virginia and Larry J. Agee of King, North Carolina; three step-sons, Melvin and Donald Gearhart, both of Copper Hill, Virginia and Larry Gearhart of Salem, Virginia; his mother, Sarah Moran Agee, Christiansburg, Virginia; six sisters, Ruie Poff, Ruby Hawley, Doris Hawley, Frances Lewis, Madeline Bonham and three brothers, Rosco, Andrew and Floyd Jr.; four grandchildren and seven step-grandchildren.

Brother Roy walked humbly and softly among his brethren preaching most firmly that Salvation is by Grace and Grace is a gift of God. His foremost conversation was to talk on the scriptures. The Lord's exact time had come for Brother Roy's departure. His work on earth was finished, the battle was fought and though he had fought in much weakness of body, he was blessed by the grace of God to serve his churches faithfully, visiting the sick, his brethren, friends and neighbors. He was loved by many as proof of the host who filled the Salem Church on August 9th for his funeral. Elders Amos Hash and Raymond Goad conducted his funeral with many comforting words, afterwhich he was laid to rest in the Restvale Cemetery. May we all who mourn his departure be reconciled to His Holy Will and be comforted to know that our loss is his eternal gain.

Approved in conference October 13, 1984 by the church that a copy be made in the church records, one sent to the Signs of The Times, one for the Smith River Association Minutes and a copy be sent to the family.

Submitted in loving memory of our dear pastor.

Mary Poff, Clerk
Willie Ratliff, Asst. Clerk

IRMA L. MESSICK

Our Heavenly Father caller from our midst a dear sister and friend, Sister Irma L. Messick on June 20, 1984 at the age of eighty-two.

She was born April 30, 1902 in Whitesvillel, Delaware, the daughter of Smiley and Hannah Birttingham. Sister Irma united with Little Creek Church, Delmar, Delaware and was baptized May 11, 1968. She was a faithful member and is sadly missed.

Her late husband Edmund P. Messick, Sr. died in 1966. She is survived by five sons; Edmund P. Jr. of Minquadale, Howard T., Robert J. and Donald H. all of Delmar and James A. of Salisbury, Maryland. One brother, Reese Brittingham of Delmar and a sister Doris H. Simion of Detroit, Michigan. Three grandchildren and a great-grandchild.

Services were held at Marvel-Short Funeral Home in Delmar with the Elders Robert N. Lackey, James F. Poole and Lou G. Bradly all of Salisbury, Maryland officiating with burial in Little Creek Church cemetery in Delmar.

Maggie M. Jones, Clerk

SISTER ETHEL V. ROEBUCK

Sister Ethel V. Roebuck was born September 23, 1893, in Martin County, N. C., the daughter of Samuel and Sally Blount Roebuck. She departed this life on May 9, 1984, making her life on earth almost 91 years. She was married to Connor Roebuck who preceded her in death. She was blessed with six children and four of these preceded her in death.

Sister Ethel asked for a home with Flat Swamp Primitive Baptist Church,

first Saturday in March, 1961, and was baptized the following Wednesday in Rogers Pond by Elder W. E. Grimes. She remained a loving and humble member as long as she lived. She attended church regularly until she became unable to attend the last three years of her life. After she became unable to live alone, her two sons provided a home for her and looked after her welfare.

We realize her two sons will miss her very much, but we Pray God may comfort them, the grandchildren and her sister with the presence of His love and tender mercy.

Flat Swamp Church will miss her, and we express deepest sympathy to her family. We extend to them a desire to have them visit us at Flat Swamp Church at any time. We feel she has gone to that rest prepared for God's children to await that final call.

Her funeral was conducted by her pastor, Elder Reeves Smith, at Biggs Funeral Home in Robersonville, N.C. She was laid to rest under beautiful flowers in Robersonville Cemetery in the presence of her family and many friends.

Done by the order of Conference, Saturday before the first Sunday in May, 1984.

Elder Reeves Smith, Moderator
Hassel Allen, Clerk
Sister Johnnie Gray Everett
Hassel Allen, Committee

LELIA ODELLE WELLS

It is with a sad heart that I attempt to write the obituary of my sister in the flesh and I hope sister in Christ. Sister Odelle was the daughter of Eugene and Mae Compton, she was born July 29, 1909, and departed this life December 23rd, 1983. She was married to John Edward Wells, to this union was born one son, John Edward Jr. Her husband passed away three years after their marriage. She leaves to mourn her, her only son John Edward, and two granddaughters, Mrs. Cathie Hunt of Connecticut and Ms. Caroline Wells of Roanoke. She also leaves six sisters and three brothers and numerous neices and nephews.

Sister Odelle spent most of her young life caring for her son and her small sisters and brothers that were left when her mother died at the early age of forty-six. She cared for them until they were all married even though her father remarried.

Sister Odelle united with North Fork Church and proved to be a faithful member. Her Pastor was Elder Raymond Payne. Elder Rufus Brown baptized her. She was chosen Clerk of her Church soon after she joined and filled her seat as long as she was able until she became ill. She was a devoted sister and a good neighbor. The greatest tribute she left in her memory was her love for her church and the Lord and Savior.

She was laid to rest in North Fork Cemetery to await the Glorious coming of our Lord and Savior. Truly it can be said she was willing to spend all and be spent for those she loved.

Written by a loving sister,
Ada Campbell

EXTRA COPIES OF THE "SIGNS"

Available to you for $1.00 per copy as long as supply last. Send your order with remittance to:

Signs of The Times, Inc.
Rt. 1, Box 65
Keeling, Virginia, 24566

Signs of the Times

DEVOTED TO THE OLD SCHOOL BAPTIST CAUSE

"The Sword of the Lord and of Gideon"

VOL. 153 KEELING, VA. FEBRUARY 1985 NO. 02

SIGNS OF THE TIMES

ISSN - 0199-0063

Subscription price $10.00 per year - $18.00 two years

Published each month by

SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.

Established in 1832

Devoted to the Old School Baptist Cause

CIRCULATION OFFICE

Elder J. R. Williams

Route 1, Box 65

Keeling, Va. 24566

EDITORS

Elder J. R. Williams, Editor

Route 1, Box 65

Keeling, Va. 24566

Elder Kenneth R. Key, Editor

721 Willard Street

Greensboro, N.C. 27405

ASSOCIATE EDITORS

Elder W. D. Griffin

Rt. 6, Box 84, Fayette, Ala.35555

Phone (205) 695-7756

Elder Richard H. Campbell

9195 Holmes Rd., Memphis, Tenn. 38115

Phone (901) 755-6049

Elder Joe L. Hamrick

Rt. 4, Box 21A, Winnsboro, TX 75494

Elder D. B. Stokes

1029 Daniel Court

Jacksonville, N.C. 28540

CONTRIBUTING EDITORS

Elder D. V. Spangler

RT. 6, Box 270, Beechwood Lane

Danville, Virginia 24541

Elder John D. Wood

9802 Cherry Tree Lane

Manassas, Virginia 22110

All letters for this paper containing subscriptions and remittances, should be mailed to Elder J. R. Williams, Rt. 1, Box 65, Keeling, Virginia 24566. All articles and letters for publication, all notices of meetings and all obituaries should be mailed to Elder Kenneth R. Key, 721 Willard Street, Greensboro, N.C. 27405.

SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.

Route 1, Box 65 Keeling, Virginia 24566

POETRY

Could we with ink the ocean fill,
And were the skies of parchment made;
Were every stalk on earth a quill,
And every man a scribe by trade.
To write the love of God above,
Would drain the ocean dry.
Nor could the scroll contain the whole,
Though stretched from sky to sky.

From the collection of J. Burch Blaylock

URGENT!

Look on your address label. If the expiration date is

02/85

it will expire with this issue. Please send renewal in the mail today.

CONTENTS

EDITORIAL.....26
Elder Joe L. Hamrick
CHURCH OF OUR FAITH 30
CORRESPONDENCE.....30
VOICE OF THE PAST.....39
Written by Elder Gilbert Beebe
MEETINGS.....43
CIRCULAR LETTER.....43
CONTRIBUTIONS.....44
OBITUARIES.....44
John Richmon Burns
Estelle Corum Dix
Mary V. Flood
Lannie Hughes
Bessie Mae Edmondson Norwood
Dellie Pickeral
Oscar Lee Presley
Maude T. Pruitt

EDITORIAL

"For by grace are ye saved through faith: and that not of yourselves: it is the gift of God: Not of works, lest any man should boast. For we are his workmanship, created in Christ Jesus unto good works, which God hath before ordained that we should walk in them." **Ephesians 2:8-10.**

All people receive what we may term a grace in a natural way, in having a being, a life, and the preservation of it with the mercies of life such as food and raiment, yea, even the very air that we breathe which man is unworthy of. But the special or particular grace of God which is applied to some people only such as electing, redeeming, justifying, pardoning, adopting, calling, and sanctifying grace is what we are, I hope, interested in.

May we now look at the grace of God as displayed in acts of goodness toward his people. The grace of God when displayed toward his people is an act of love, mercy, and goodness bestowed upon them. It is no other than love unmerited and undeserved, exercising and communicating itself to them by Christ in a free and generous manner. The grace of God arises from the goodness of His nature and not from anything in the creature; and is exercised according to His own sovereign will and pleasure. *"I will be gracious to whom I will be gracious, and will shew mercy on whom I will shew mercy."* **Exodus 33:19.**

First, the grace of God appears in the election of His people to everlasting life and is therefore called the election of grace and is denied to be of works. *"Even so then at this present time there is a remnant according to the election of grace. And if by grace, then it is no more of works; otherwise grace is no more grace. But if it be of works, then it is no more grace; otherwise work is no more work."* **Romans 11:5-6. This act of the grace of God was passed on in His eternal mind before any works were done, good or evil, and without any consideration of them.** *"For the children being not yet born, neither having done any good or evil, that the purpose of God according to election might stand, not of works, but of him that calleth."* **Romans 9'11.**

May we at this time view some cases of God's dealings with His people as recorded in the word of truth. First, let us view the case of Rahab, the harlot. *"And Joshua the son of Nun sent out of Shittim two men to spy secretly, saying, Go view the land, even Jericho. And they went, and came into an harlot's house, named Rahab and lodged there."* **Joshua 2:1. I believe they were divinely directed to Rahab's house even though it was not likely the two spies were personally conscious of it, at least, until after they had arrived there. God's providence sometimes acts silently by working in us** *"Both to will and*

to do of His good pleasure." **Phil. 2:13. The two spies may have thought they acted freely in going to Rahab's house, yet their steps were "ordered by the Lord."**

It seems clear from the scriptures that Rahab was converted before the two spies entered her home, for she said unto the two men: *"I know that the Lord hath given you the land." "For the Lord, your God, He is God in heaven above, and in earth beneath."* **Joshua 2:9, 11. Surely the language is that of a believer.** *"By faith the harlot Rahab perished not with them that believed not, when she received the spies with peace."* **Heb. 11:31. It is indeed a rare sight to see one stand alone for a righteous cause when surrounded by her own idolatrous people who believed not. This change in Rahab's heart came about only by the operation of God's divine grace. Rahab, being a Canaanite was a complete "stranger to the covenant of promise." There were no scriptures for her to read, no preachers so as to hear the gospel. She had been playing the role of a harlot, and was "by nature a child of wrath, even as others." There was nothing in this poor sinful woman to commend her to God. By her own choice she was given up to the vilest of sins. But by the divine mercy of God, she was predestinated a chosen vessel in Christ Jesus from all eternity.** *"Where sin abounded, grace did much more abound."* **Romans 5:20.** *"But God who is rich in mercy, for his great love, wherewith he loved us. Even when we were dead in sins, hath quickened us together with Christ, (by grace ye are saved.)"* **Ephesians 2:4-5. Do we not see in Rahab's case (as well as our own) the wondrous workings of God's power in His exercise of divine sovereignty and the manifestation of divine grace? God being the Supreme Judge is not bound by any law other than his own free will, and therefore he will** *"have mercy on whom he will have mercy and on whom he will he hardeneth."*

The great Apostle Paul whose name was changed from Saul to Paul is another example of *"By grace are ye saved through faith and that not of yourselves; it is the gift of God." "Not of works."* **Saul was in authority when Stephen was stoned to death.** *"And cast him out of the city and stoned him: and the witnesses laid down their clothes at a young man's feet, whose name was Saul."* **Acts 7:58.** *"And Saul was consenting unto his death. And at that time there was a great persecution against the church which was at Jerusalem." "As for Saul, he made havoc of the church, entering into every house, and hailing men and women committing them to prison."* **Acts 8: 1, 3. Saul was filled with fury against the church up to the very moment of his conversion, and believed that in persecuting them he was rendering the highest service to God. He did not seem to doubt that what he was doing was of a righteous nature. Saul was a religious man who believed in the works of the law as a means of his salvation. He fully despised the new sect and their crucified Messiah and regarded them as religiously dangerous. How many people in this world today, who profess to be religious, consider the blessed truth (as it is in Christ Jesus) to be dangerous? Paul was, by the grace of God, called from the darkness and ignorance which he was dead in, into the marvelous light of God's grace.**

After Paul's conversion, he was a new man and was shown what he must do which was a spiritual work the ages would bless. He was "baptized" and was with the Lord's disciples several days at Damascus. He became a member of a noble brotherhood of Christians. The lion had become a lamb. Why? Because of his good works? No, because he was a chosen vessel unto the Lord and was ordained for a great work unto the Lord. He bore the name of the Lord to the Gentiles. When we look at Paul's conversion, can we not say that it was from

first to last the work of the Lord, the work of His grace and mercy toward Paul? *"I will have mercy on whom I will have mercy."* Can we not look back on our own experience (if we have experienced a change and have been given a blessed hope) and say the same? Paul by his sudden transition was made to realize the impossibility of man saving himself or to have any part in his eternal salvation. He was given to see his total dependence upon the sovereign grace of God and the redeeming work of Jesus Christ through his death and resurrection. I trust we have all (by the grace of God) been shown the same.

The conversion of the thief upon the cross was indeed a great display of divine grace and mercy. The cross of Christ is to some a saviour of life unto life and to others death unto death. To them that perish it is foolishness, but to them that are saved, it is the wisdom of God and the power of God. Matthew and Mark both record that they who were crucified with Jesus, reviled him which seems that both may have reviled him at first while hanging on their crosses. But by the grace of God, the heart of one was changed in a moment. The one changed when ready to fall into the hands of Satan was plucked as a brand out of the fire and made a monument of divine grace and mercy.

The thief was given faith to believe that the kingdom of Christ was of a spiritual nature and not of this world. He was also given faith to believe that Christ was the Messiah and was without doubt that Christ would enter into his kingdom and glory after death. The thief said to our Lord Jesus, *"Lord, remember me when thou comest into thy kingdom."* Luke 23:42. This was a prayer of a dying sinner to a dying saviour. Jesus grants a blessed favor to him. *"This day thou shalt be with me in paradise."* (verse 43) What a glorious display of God's grace, love, and mercy rendered to one of his elect vessels in the last few minutes of his natural life. *"For by grace are ye saved through faith; and that not of yourselves, it is the gift of God. Not of works, lest any man should boast."*

"By grace are ye saved." This is a spiritual salvation contrived and secured in the covenant of grace for those who are of Christ's love. It is applied to His people by the Holy Spirit who applies it in faith and hope. Because of the certainty of it, they are said to be already saved through Christ their head. It is a salvation from sin, Satan, the law, its curse, justice, and from death and the wrath to come. It includes all the blessings of grace and glory and is entirely owing to free and sovereign grace.

This grace involves all the three persons in the Godhead, for men are saved by the grace of the Father who drew the plan of salvation. The Father made a covenant with the Son, in which it is provided and secured, and sent him into the world to obtain it. By the grace of the Son it is provided and secured. The grace of the Holy Spirit makes his people sensible of the need of it and supplies it to them giving them faith to hope in it. For it says, *"through faith and that not of yourselves, it is a gift of God."* Salvation is through faith, not as a cause or condition of salvation, or as what adds anything to the blessing itself, but is the way, or means, or instrument which God has appointed for the receiving and enjoyment of it. Faith is not the product of man's free will, but is is the gift of God. Salvation through faith is consistent with salvation by grace.

The elect of God were chosen in Christ Jesus from all eternity. They were given to Christ as his bride, as his church. The death of Christ was the means set apart from before the foundation of the world for the saving of them. Christ died as a sponsor *"For when we were without strength in due time, Christ died for the ungodly."* Romans 5:6. The grace of God toward

his people is independent of all merit and worth in them. *"Who hath saved us and called us with an holy calling, not according to our works, but according to his own purpose and grace, which was given us in Christ Jesus before the world began."* 2 Tim. 1:9. Grace is not grace unless it is altogether free.

The very statement that we are saved bygrace implies that we are fit subjects for grace; and who are fit subjects for grace but the guilty, the wretched, the condemned? When the law of God condemns us and brings us guilty before God and like an iron bolt, closes the gates of heaven against us in our feelings; yet this cannot be so if salvation be of grace. Whatever our many sins may be, their greatness will only serve to illustrate the greatness of God's grace, for *"Where sin abounded, grace did much more abound,"* Rom. 5:20. Undeserved mercy can pardon one sin as well as another. If God acted on the rule of merit with us, then no sin would be pardonable; but when God deals with us in a way of grace, he can pass by any offence as seeing us in Christ Jesus, for *"There is therefore now no condemnation to them which are in Christ Jesus."* Rom. 8:1.

If salvation be of pure mercy only, why should not God forgive ten thousand sins as well as one? To blot out ten thousand sins is with him no effort of grace, for *"He is plenteous in mercy,"* Psa. 86:5. The Lord's mercy is an ocean which cannot be filled though mountains of sins be cast into it. You may say, I believe God can save me but my nature is so inclined to sin, especially inclined to certain kinds of sins; but remember God does not deal with his people according to nature. *"For we were by nature the children of wrath, even as others."* God does not deal with us on the grounds of our nature, but upon the blood and righteousness of his only begotten Son, the Lord Jesus. Why should the harlot perish? Why should the thief perish? Why should the murderer perish? For thus saith the Lord, *"Come now, and let us reason together, saith the Lord, though your sins be as scarlet, they shall be white as snow; though they be red as crimson, they shall be as wool."* Isa. 1:18.

You may feel as I so often do and say, why do my thoughts and even my acts be so involved in worldly things? O, Lord, teach me to pray, let me not pray as the Pharisee offering up a legal plea that is based upon self. There is nothing in me, O, Lord, but sins and corruption. My sins are laid before thy all seeing eyes as the grains of sand on the seashore. My words are laid bare before thee. Lord, save me from these black and foul things for thy infinite mercy's sake. Lord, thou art merciful, thy mercy will find ample scope in me. Lord, thou are the great physician, I'm sick through and through of my sins. Lord, is not thy mercy free? Come to me, O, Lord, for thy mercy will find a grievousness of misery in me. Lord, according to the multitude of thy tender mercies, blot out my transgression. *"Have mercy upon me, O, God, according to thy lovingkindness. According unto the multitude of thy tender mercies, blot out my transgressions. Wash me thoroughly from mine iniquity, and cleanse me from my sin."* Psa. 51: 1, 2.

"By grace are ye saved." The statement of the text means that all his people need saving. Saving from our sins, and from the consequences of them: And if we are saved, it is not because of any works which we have already performed. Neither are we saved on account of any works foreseen which are yet to be performed by us. Who among his quickened children, upon looking back on his past life, would dare say that he deserves salvation? Thank God that *"Christ died for the ungodly"* and that *"He came into the world to save sinners. By grace are ye saved."* This is true of every saint on earth and every saint in heaven. May

God have mercy upon us all is my prayer.

In bonds of love,
Elder Joe L. Hamrick

"Precious in the sight of the Lord is the death of his saints."

Psalm 116:15

CHURCH OF OUR FAITH

REED CREEK PRIMITIVE BAPTIST CHURCH

Reed Creek Primitive Baptist Church was constituted December 4, 1823 in Henry County, Virginia, being a charter church of the Pig River Association which was organized in 1825. The Church is located on Reed Creek Rd., off highway 220 North, two miles beyond Bassett Forks, Bassett, Virginia.

Their meeting time is eleven o'clock every second Sunday morning. Elder J. R. Hollingsworth is their present pastor.

CORRESPONDENCE

EXPERIENCE

I have always thought that the hardest thing in Scripture to believe is that God sent his Son down from heaven to save sinners; to fetch home again his banished; that his banished be not expelled from him, (2 Sam. xiv. 13, 14; Gen.

iii. 23, 24) the more especially if they are or were as great sinners as the record in my conscience reports of me. The Bible is and always has been easy of belief with me, the story of creation, of the flood, of Sodom and Gomorrah, the Exodus, the Jews and the history of Jesus our Lord, all is easy reading until I come to his laying down his life and taking it again to save ungodly sinners, unspeakably vile as I know mankind to be. Well, yes, it may be so, I assent, the Scripture says it is that way; perhaps he wanted to save people not for what they are as worth saving, but for the educational possibilities in them as vessels of mercy. Yes, I could follow that far, but there came a time when discussions of the extent of the atonement, and of the mercy of God, ceased to charm me in sermon, book or sweet conversation, and a new question startled me, Was I embraced in the plan of salvation? Did Christ love me and give himself for me? That was Paul's limitation of the atonement. The audacity of the man's faith, as I thought of it, and spoke of it. There was another me that I was carrying about with me. This me, to me the most important me in all the world and the most hateful, for in me there was no good thing, not one, only sin. I saw no door of hope, no way of escape for this me, nor from this me. It would exhaust the plan of salvation to save me. Anybody else might in mercy be reached, but mine was an outside case. But this train of reflection was not so appalling when I was young, a lad, a youth, for in those bright, halcyon days I was taught and believed unquestioningly that sincere people could join the church by complying with certain conditions that entitled them to claim the promise. "Do your part and God will do his," was the formula. I accepted the contract when I was nearly seventeen years old, and tried to believe I had the remission of my past sins. There was something akin to comfort in that frame of mind, but what the readers of this experience understand by "the joy of salvation," "joy unspeakable and full of glory," I had no conception until forty-seven years later, when it pleased God to show me his salvation, (there is but one,) and call me by his grace out of marvelous darkness into his marvelous light. For which I hope to thank and praise him ten thousand years from now.

As I was saying, the time came after forty years wandering in the wilderness of theological controversy and confusion, when I saw there was no salvation for me in the plans expounded from the various pulpits and presses of the times. I felt that I was lost, had sinned beyond possibility of forgiveness. I had no doubt of it, and so I told Elders and brethren and sisters in Tennessee and Georgia, and finally in despair one night in Columbus, Ga., I prayed God to relieve me or kill me, for I was utterly unworthy to live longer in his world. I felt to be the worst and most inexcusable sinner that did ever live. Mine was the misery of remorse, and the goadings and stings and tauntings of a wounded spirit. I had sinned against light and knowledge, not merely the sin of nature, that our preachers speak of as inherited from Adam, but sure enough sins, for I had broken the commandments again and again, and so I said to God, always adding, "Is there not one crumb left for me on thy table, or under it?" I had in other years often made and prayed fashionable prayers, but in these four dismal years of trouble and woe and sorrow I had to pray a prayer borrowed from a despised publican, who stood afar off, and would not lift up so much as his eyes to heaven, but smote upon his breast, saying, "God, be merciful to me, a sinner."

There comes times when that same prayer wells up in my heart, bubbles from my lips and streams from my eyes. Yet tears of contrition, but not of despair, fill my eyes as I write.

To begin at the beginning, I was born of wealthy parentage, grew up proud and wayward, went to school ten or twelve years, was in two colleges, joined a new church in my seventeenth year, (there have been seven new churches come in since my arrival,) and was ordained to preach the doctrine of the new church when I was turned twenty-one, and preached it twenty-five years. Then I studied, and I may say became proficient in a church newer by eight years, and preached its doctrines fourteen years, when it pleased God that I should see that there was no salvation for me in either of these splendid organizations. Then the darkness of Egypt fell upon me. I knew that I was a doomed and damned man "without hope and without God in the world." I then undertook a review of all current theologies, designing to pick out the good, the beautiful and true in each, and construct a composite theology, a mosaic system, that would wash. I went deep into the mines of comparative theology, and found wood, hay and stubble in abundance, but of gold, silver and precious stones not a gem. Chaff and trash in plenty, but of the "corn of heaven" not a grain. Meantime my sins were crushing my poor soul with mountain weight. Whither should I fly for refuge? The Arminian cities of refuge I had thoroughly explored. There was no safety there for me, this me, the only me, of all the me's in the world, that I was especially concerned for, what is to become of me?

My concern about myself came of certain events prearranged in the providence, and as I now have the happiness to think of them as the predestination of God, who works all things together for good to them that love him, and are called according to his purpose in Christ Jesus, before the sun began to shine, or ever the world was. In those dateless depths there was a book written containing the names of the future citizens of Messiah's kingdom and given to him and called most significantly "the Lamb's book of life," because he, as a condition of his inheriting the headship over them, collectively called "the city of God," must wash them from their sins in his own blood and purify them for himself a peculiar people, the word "peculiar" meaning a purchased possession. Happy they whose names were written in that book. Whatever may betide them in "this time world," as brethren speak, "they shall never perish." Alleluia and Amen, world without end, they shall never perish! O, in those dark days of my trouble of which I have told you, my dread and fear and horror was that I should without doubt perish forever.

My father and mother of God's own choosing, joined the Old Baptist church the Sunday I was just six weeks old. When I was about four years I heard my first sermon; it was preached by Elder Russian, at old Mars Hill Church, in Williamson Co., Tenn. I sat by mother and was very happy. I do not remember a word he said, but I have the pleasant picture of him on my heart, and I caught his delightful solemn tone of voice, and when a little older in that same tone used to climb the dogwood trees and preach to the negroes as they were clearing new ground. One night there was a meeting at our house, and my blessed Old Baptist mother shouted, (she was about twenty-eight or thirty then) and you see I have not forgotten that shouting. I might go back, if you can bear so tedious a narrative, and say that Dr. John M. Watson was our family physician, and was present the Sunday morning when I was born. When I was grown and preaching the most brilliant of the varieties of Arminianism, he told me that he had dandled me on his knees many a time. He was the greatest Old Baptist minister of his day. His last words were, "I am going in peace." O, that God would give me to go that way!

Me again. Yes, and you and all our brethren and sisters.

One morning when I was about ten years old I stood before my mother; she was sitting on the lower step of the stairway, and told her that last night I dreamed of seeing the Savior. I had jumped off the hill back of our house and lit in an open plain, and there stood the Lord. With his right hand he smote me on the left cheek about as my mother might smite me when she was vexed, (though I remember nothing of that sort from her) and then said, "Now, Sheppard, be a better boy." Mother turned pale and went up stairs, I now think to weep and pray and rejoice at the visitation of her Lord to her boy, who, she told one of her lady visitors, she thought "would be a mighty good man, or a mighty bad one." The Lord appeared to me in that dream. I shall know him when I see him again. His tall figure, his kingly, benevolent, concerned look as he said those words to me, will never fade from memory. When in my trouble I related this part of my experience to a company of Old Baptist preachers, in Butler, Ga., Elder Respess said, "Brethren the Lord has been working with this man from his childhood." When I related it in Elder Veach's house he said, "That is when you were quickened into life."

"Now, Sheppard, be a better boy." That was my authoritative conviction of sin, to be followed by conviction of righteousness, and then of judgment. But I did not become a better boy. I was a bad boy; conscience smote me day and night. "Conscience of sin" followed Sheppard, always at his heels, giving him no rest except such as Arminian opiates afford, and they, you know, only make the case worse, as our Savior pointed out in the case of a certain woman who spent her all paying physicians, and was nothing bettered, but rather grew worse. There is only one physician for a sin-sick soul, and by his knowledge he justifies and cures, "for he bears their iniquities."

"Now Sheppard, be a better boy," has been ringing in the chambers of my soul through all my pilgrimage, over three oceans, in foreign lands, on the Rocky Mountains, and I hope in company with mother to thank the Redeemer for that first visitation.

The next time I saw him, the same Jesus, was in vision, 9 o'clock Tuesday morning, Sept. 28th, 1886, in an upper room in a young banker's house, Fort Valley, Ga. There deploring my woeful condition, reading Romans six, a chapter or two in Galatians and Philippians, all of a sudden, in the twinkling of an eye, from feeling that I was the greatest sinner in the world, I was made to feel that I was no sinner at all. Christ whom I saw in the vision, the scene was as plain as was the original reality. He was there dead on his cross, having borne all my sins away 1789 years before I was born. From being the most miserable of all born of woman, I was given to feel the happiest man that ever lived. That very hour, as many a time since, I called on the angels to help me praise God for sending his son to save sinners. I wanted to fill the vaulted dome of the eternal mansions with hallelujahs. At last my burden was gone, and conscience free from guilt. Christ had died for me. I saw him there that hour seeming to hold himself on the cross. You know he had to lay down his life. "No man taketh it from me. I lay it down of myself." All that scene is as plain to me now as it was that Tuesday, 28th of September, 1886, seventeen years ago. But it was with me as in the call of the chief of sinners on his way to Damascus; there was a light above the brightness of the sun laid down upon the bright light of that morning, and it was all over the face of the world eight hours, whichever way I looked. Whether that light was in the body or out of the body, I have never felt to inquire; one thing I do know, that light was there, a

soft, benevolent, heavenly, restful light, and it was spread over a vast plane. On that plane there was nothing to break the level seemingly ninety miles in its sweep, saving the projection of a large rock, mostly buried in the ground, like the church I was destined to join, most of its members in the dust of the earth, waiting for the "better resurrection." Only a small portion of this church visible now. And I was to live alone on this wide plane. So it has so far turned out, only now and then finding rest in "the shadow of the great Rock in a weary land." I have not known how otherwise to interpret this part of the vision. O, I was so glad that day, so happy, so full of joy, words fail me to describe it to you.

Next thing in order I knew I must be baptized by somebody that knew how it was done, and what for. I had, as I thought, been baptized already not once but twice before. There must be no mistake about the matter this time. The oldest church without a historical founder was the Old Baptist; they were the humblest of religious folk; they were sweethearted, no big I's nor little u's among them. I was on all sides descended of Old Baptist stock. I always venerated the Old Baptist church and people.

The next spring after the marvelous light into which I was delivered, out of the marvelous darkness, at Fort Valley, as above narrated, I went before the tribunal of God at Butler, Ga., was received and baptized by order of the church, by Elder John Rowe, lately deceased, and I was again as happy as a soul overwhelmed with the love of God could be. O, I was so happy. Soon after this I had to endure the trial of permitting a brother to wash my feet in church. I submitted with what grace I could, but when I got down on my knees to wash his feet, I was in heavenly places in Christ then; I felt like a big lump of nothing. When you want to get close to God, you must descend the depths of humility, as indeed you had to do when you joined the Old Baptist church. Whatever you may think of them, there is no people like them on the face of the earth. They are the only people I know that believe their own religion. They worship in spirit, and live by the faith of the Son of God, who loves them now, and loved them before all time, and to the ages of the ages. The Spirit of God in their hearts enables them to bow at his feet to lay hold of the robe of the eternal Majesty, look up into his face, and with the feeling of little children cry, "Abba, Father," confident that he knows what they want. Their only fear is that they do not behave themselves as prettily as his children ought. What a joy it is to me to be one in the unity of the Spirit with them; to be recognized by even one of them.

This poor relation of my sweet experience admits of a word of comment. I submit to your judgment whether the history of it from "Now, Sheppard, be a better boy," to the vision of the Redeemer on his cross, and the great light laid down above the brightness of that bright Tuesday's scene, and the inward feeling of peace and joy, was not the work of the divine Spirit. What but the holy Spirit's power could possibly make a sinner knowing himself vile and guilty feel that he was no sinner at all, Christ having suffered for him the just for the unjust, and this relief coming on him not gradually, not by a course of reasoning, but suddenly and abiding to comfort him with hope as one of the heirs of salvation? O, it must have been the operation of God. I was a saved man, saved, yes, that is the word. I know my unworthiness before and since, but am afraid to lay anything to the charge of God's elect. See Romans viii. 32-39. O, let me rejoice in hope of the grace to be brought to his people at the coming of the Lord in that day.

In another dream or vision, glorious beyond words to tell, I saw for the third

time the Lord, the same that appeared to me at first, on the Mount Zion, surrounded by the thousands of thousands of his saints in white robes, and golden girdles, and he was placing diadems upon their heads, with a word of welcome to each one. Thus in my case the holy Spirit, may I not believe, convinced me of sin, "Now, Sheppard, be a better boy," then of righteousness, Jesus by his death having fulfilled the righteousness of the law in my stead, and then of judgment when he received and crowned his purchased ones with the immortal life? Yea, let me believe and cherish all this; I can, I do, and fall at his feet a sinner saved by grace, amen and amen.

Yours in hope of a better life,

WM. S. SPEER

Benton, Ark., June 8, 1903.

"THOU SHALT CALL HIS NAME JESUS."

NAME divinely given, coined in heaven's mint, and then brought to earth and given to an infant lying in a manger. Emmanuel, God with us. Divinity and humanity form an alliance never to be served again. God and man one for evermore. The highest glory of God made manifest in the depths of humility, poverty and weakness. Extremes are blended in one person, and he the sinner's only friend. No wonder many were astonished at the birth of him who was set for the falling and rising again of many in Israel. "He shall save his people from their sins." And he said, "I will redeem them from death."

Here reason fails, princes are turned backwards, and the mighty are fallen to the earth, their crowns are laid down, and their honor perisheth, for this is the King of Nations, and the Lord of heaven; the wise seek to him for wisdom, and princes pay him homage at his feet. Truly, God's strength is made perfect in weakness, weakness of the Lord Christ, that infant wrapped in swaddling clothes, and laying in a manger. Did two such extremes ever thus meet before, and blend together in such harmonious unity? No, and they never will again, save in the salvation of sinners, which is Christ in you, the hope of glory. No wonder that the angels desire to look into this mystery: God manifest in the flesh. He who flung abroad the heavens, and hung abroad the stars as chandeliers of light, dwelt in the babe of Bethlehem, and became a man too poor to pay his taxes.

Did ever such wealth and poverty meet? Yes, here it is in the Lord of glory without where to lay his head; the foxes were richer than he, in whom it pleased the Father that all fullness should dwell. He who was rich, for our sakes, became poor, that we through his poverty, might be made rich. All is yours, and ye are Christ's, and Christ is God's. For this he wept and prayed, died, and purchased all things with his blood, which was more precious than gold. O, righteous Father, the glory thou hast given unto me, I have given unto them. O, peerless boon of eternal joy, and sinner, it is thine through the washing of regeneration, and the renewing of the Holy Ghost, and by faith in his name, who died and rose again. For by faith we enter into this grace, wherein we stand, and rejoice in hope of the glory of God.

I'm rich to all intents of bliss
If Christ the Lord be mine.

Art thou poor, without house or home or shelter, wandering in deserts, and mountains, and caves of the earth? He had not where to lay his head. Do the tax gleaners vex thy soul, and cast thee into prison for debt? He wrought a miracle to pay his own tax, and in his poverty thou art rich, rich in faith, and heir to an immortal throne within the jasper walls of

the heavenly Jerusalem which is above, and is the mother of us all. Hast thou no friends? Thou shalt find them there. Hast thou no home? Thou shalt own a mansion there bought with the blood of Jesus, and garnished with all the graces of everlasting love. Yea, God is thy Rock and Portion forever. Are thy garments vile and filthy? His spotless robe of righteousness shall cover thee. Is thy body misshapen and earthy? Thou shalt be like him, in the image of his glorious body, wearing that glory which was his before the world began. "It doth not yet appear what we shall be, but we know that when he shall appear, we shall be like him, for we shall see him as he is." "We through the Spirit wait for the hope of righteousness by faith." These are the words of the Holy Ghost, by the lips of an apostle of the Lamb of God, whose blood cleanseth from all sin. Art thou a sinner then, and believest in his name? Then his blood avails for thee, and even death is thine, as the passage way to mansions in the skies. This is a present salvation, and that not on conditions of subsequent obedience, which Jesus wrought out and finished when he died, for what God hath promised, he is able also to perform through the cross of Christ, for the cross of Christ is to them that perish foolishness, but unto us who are saved, it is the power of God and the wisdom of God.

"And thou shalt call his name Jesus, for he shall save his people from their sins." This is the word of promise, which is embraced in the oath of God to Abraham and to his seed. Ye are saved by faith now, and shall be to all eternity, and though the earth be removed and cast into the depths of the sea, I will not fear nor be troubled. God is my Rock and portion forever, and underneath are the everlasting arms. The divinity of Christ in humanity is embosomed forever in the eternal God and Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, who was "Crucified through weakness, yet he liveth by the power of God. For we also are weak in him, but shall live with him by the power of God toward you," says Paul, who was at the head of the saints of God in weakness. So much I have written for the babe in the manger.

Your brother,
I. N. NEWKIRK

---

102 Lake Ave.
Salem, Va. 24153
August, 1984

Mark 15:34

At the ninth hour Jesus cried with a loud voice saying, *"My God, my God, why has thou forsaken me?"* Brethren, I must admit that this is a deep subject, and I might say, what does man know about such a great, terrible and glorious thing as this. Terrible, because such a deed was done by wicked men, glorious in the fact that God loved His people with such a deep love that He made this great sacrifice that His people could stand before Him holy and without spot or blemish. Let me be the first to say that myself, the worm that I am, the least of the least should not be trying to write on such a subject. I will not try to make any excuses, but suffice it to say, I must write on it. This scripture has been on my mind, I do believe for a peroid of perhaps a year. I do believe I must write, so we will take it from there. May the comforter who leads us into all truth direct this pen to the extent that this may be a comfort to some of God's poor people.

Many times I have heard our own ministers speak of the terrible physical pain that was suffered in a death by crucifixion, and speak of how our Saviour must have suffered. Please don't get me wrong, I agree that it must have been

terrible. The very thought of such a death proves to me over and over again of what an awful coward I am. I believe our Saviour suffered all those physical pains that accompanied that awful act, however, that was only a part of it. Can you imagine for one instant the Son of God, the one who spoke this great world into existence, the one who breathed life into our very being and made us a living soul, can you see or understand how he humbled himself and allowed sinful, proud and boastful men to spit on Him, ridicule, taunt, mock and treat him in such a terrible manner. Oh! The shame of it all. The scripture says, he endured the cross, despising the shame. But, these things I have mentioned, are they all of it? No! No! A thousand times no! The things I have mentioned did not cause our Saviour to sweat as great drops of blood and pray in anguish and say, *"If it by thy will, let this cup pass from me."*

Let us look now at the time when Stephen was facing death, after he told this crowd of people about their many sinful ways and acts, including killing the Prince of Peace, this angry mob took up stones and were in the act of stoning him to death. What did he do? He raised his eyes to heaven and calmly said. "I see the Son of Man standing on the right side of God." Then, praying he said, "Lay not this sin to their charge."

The Apostle Paul as he was about to face death said, "I am now ready to be offered. I have kept the faith, I have fought a good fight." Look at the numerous times he faced an angry mob and was whipped or starved nigh unto death.

Look now back through the years and see the three Hebrew children as they heard the great King Nebuchadnezzar issue the order, throw them in the furnace. I ask you, what could be worse than facing something so horrible as being thrown into such a fire?

But, look at these instances I have mentioned and you will see that as bad, or as horrible or painful as they were, did you hear or see where anyone prayed with such an anguish, let this cup pass from me. Where did these men get such courage, to face these terrible situations in such a calm manner? Why we all know it was given them by this very Son of God that I am now writing about. By this we can see, the terrible thing he faced was far worse than any of these examples we have just mentioned.

Look now at the Gosp. of St. John 1:1 - *"In the beginning was the word and the word was with God, and the word was God."* Now, we all know the word that is spoken of here is not the written word, the Bible. I believe the Bible is the written word of God but this was ages before the bible was ever written. So we see that the word here means the Son of God, as it does in many other places in the scriptures. See what the scripture is saying here, the WORD was with GOD and the WORD was God. What does that tell you? There was a unity, a oneness, a togetherness, a band, a fellowship, a closeness that the world cannot see or ever understand. Does not the scripture say the three are one, Father, Son & Spirit?

I can't write and describe that closeness, neither can anyone else, but I will give a feeble example.

Phil. 4:7 *"The peace of God which passeth all understanding."* This is a small example of what I am writing about brethren. Has not the great God of Peace and Love blessed and even for only a brief moment to experience that most wonderful sense of peace. Now, since the scripture says it passeth understanding we know that there are no words in the English language that will describe it, and by an ignorant man like me especially. But, when a man has been given to experience that wonderful thing, it won't last that long, but you never forget it. It is a sweet taste of heavenly glory and the memory of it will swell up within your very soul and then you can speak of the sweet

hope within your breast and the great desire to see the fullness thereof. Maybe you aren't given the power and ability to speak of and tell about it like some are, but it works in you exactly what is needed and what the great God of Peace desires. See each child is treated in just such a manner to bring him to fit into the entire building just exactly as it was seen in the mind and purpose of God throughout eternity. Now, as much as this means to a child, as sweet as it is, it, I must say, is nothing to be compared to the sweet fellowship, the holy bond that existed throughout all ages between the Father and Son.

Now, we look at St. Luke 22:42-44. *"Father if thou be willing, remove this cup from me, nevertheless not my will but thine be done. And there appeared an angel unto him from heaven strengthening him. And being in agony he prayed more earnestly, and his sweat was as it were great drops of blood falling down to the ground."*

Brethren, what do we say now? Do you believe Jesus feared death this much? The scripture says He took upon himself this body of flesh that he may lay it down. Was it the thought of pain that caused Him such anguish? Was He not stronger, greater than Stephen, Paul, 3 Hebrew children? We know for sure that Jesus, the Son of the Living God, gave all the men we have mentioned here and countless millions more a peaceful time to depart this sin cursed life of time here on earth, and even more than that, He has given His children such faith and hope that they in confidence pray "Oh God in Heaven, if it be thy will give me a peaceful time to depart, knowing by faith that he is able."

Now, let us go back to this cup. The scripture says, "He that knew no sin was made sin for us." Yes, brethren, that is exactly what was in that cup. The sins of all the chosen people of God. Can you imagine how awful, how dreadful they must have looked in his most Holy sight. Just think what a terrible thing it must have been, one who knew no sin, one who had never committed a sin, had no unclean thoughts, lived in complete fellowship with the Holy Father. Brethren, just the thought of all my many sins make me shudder when I think of it. I do believe and I think very strongly so, that although your sins be as scarlet, they shall be washed white as snow. I do believe, and do not hesitate to stand up and admit in salvation by grace, that is, if I am saved, it was and is all by grace and through all of the work done by the blessed Savior, the Son of God. In any and all of my best efforts there was nothing to help but only to hinder on my part. But, brethren, let us all stop and think about this thing of sin, we should think on these things I have just written, and let us view this thing called sin as the hideous thing that it is. I am not saying for you, or me, or us to keep ourselves. I know we can't. But, brethren, I do believe that once we view sin in the light we should see it as it is. Then let us lay aside the sin that doth so easily beset us. Earnestly ask our God and Saviour to lead, guide and direct our footsteps ever thinking about the great price that was paid for our redemption. Because we were not redeemed with such filthy things as silver and gold, but with the precious blood of our Saviour Jesus Christ, Is. 53:11.

When speaking of this great redemption, Isaiah, the prophet said, He saw the travail of his soul and was satisfied. Just think about this thing.

"My God! My God why has thou forsaken me?" Why did He feel forsaken? Why, after all He had done, feel so alone, and for the first time, feel forsaken by the Father? Isn't this what was meant when the prophet said, he saw the travail of his soul and was satisfied. The sin that Jesus took on himself, in our stead, to redeem us, to make us acceptable caused this anguish on the part of the Saviour. I

believe this was what caused the sweating as of great drops of blood, and the anguish praying, because sin was so dreadful in His sight.

Frank C. Hunt

The order of the church consists not in any mere external forms or ceremonial rites, but in the spirit of love to the Lord and to one another. "God is Spirit; and they that worship Him must worship Him in spirit and in truth." Then the order of this spiritual house must consist in something more than a mere formal observance of duties which may be laid down in rules written on paper. The law of Christ must be in the heart, and the Spirit of Christ must direct every act of obedience in those who follow Him in the order He has appointed....

"Love worketh no ill to his neighbor; therefore love is the fulfilling of the law." (Rom. 13:10) "Love is of God." (Jn. 2:7) This is the spirit in which every action must be performed to be in the order which the Lord has commanded. In this spirit every action is in order, with out love all is out of order.

Even though the letter of the law of Christ, as recorded in the New Testament, may have been followed in every particular in a case, instead of being in order, it is at best but mockery, if the motive for action was anything but that love which seeks only the glory of God and the good of the saints.

Wm. L. Beebe

"Whatsoever ye would that men should do to you, do ye even so to them."
Mat. 7:12

VOICES OF THE PAST
"he being dead yet speaketh"

EDITORIAL OF THE LATE ELDER GILBERT BEEBE

ROMANS IX. 22
"What if God, willing to show his wrath?"

It is not strange that men should contemplate the mercy and grace of God with satisfaction, while they dread his awful wrath, for we have all sinned against him, and should he display on us his wrath, as we have displayed our rebellion against him, no flesh could endure the weight of vengeance under which we should be crushed. The greatest Arminians we have met with, seem perfectly willing that God should show his mercy, his long-suffering and kindness to the children of men, while they deny his right, in justice, to show his wrath, but how few consider that eternal justice calls for wrath, and when justice calls for wrath, that justice would be violated, outraged and trampled upon, if mercy should take the place of wrath. Depraved men, in their unregenerated state, find it hard to conceive how the holy God can pour his wrath on them without violation of his justice, especially if he has made any discrimination, and saved some from wrath, and consigned others who are only of equal guilt, to wrath. But quickened sinners, when under his mighty hand, convinced of their own lost and helpless condition, wonder with much greater admiration, how God can be just, and yet the justifier of any of the guilty sons of men.

Whatever, however, may be the views or speculations of men upon this subject, God has on various occasions shown his wrath in his providential government of

the world. In bringing the flood upon the ungodly in the days of Noah, and sweeping the guilty race from his footstool; in the case of Pharaoh, Amalek, Moab, and upon the heathen nations of the earth, and that he has done it demonstrates that he did it willingly, or willed to do it, for he worketh all things after the counsel of his own will. For his pleasure, we are told, the earth and heavens are and were created, and that he doeth his pleasure in the army of heaven and among men, and none can turn him. Had God been unwilling to show his wrath, who could force him to do it against his will? And had he not been willing to show his wrath; when the Son of God hung writhing on the cross, by what door could grace and salvation have entered for any of the guilty sons of men? But, was God willing to show his wrath, and to pour his vengeance upon the suffering, bleeding Lamb who died on Calvary? *"It pleased the Lord to bruise him; he hath put him to grief."*—Isaiah liii. 10. He spared not his own Son, but delivered him up for us all. For this very purpose came he into the world. *"Then, said I, Lo, I came to do thy will, O God."*—Psalm xl. 7, 8; Hebrews x. 7, 10. And when the dreadful hour had arrived for which he came, he was seen crushed with agony in the garden, sweating, as it were, great drops of blood, and praying, *"O, my God, if it be possible, let this cup pass."* But no other way was possible. *"The Lord hath laid on him the iniquity of us all."*—Isaiah liii. 6. And where iniquity was found, the bolts of justice must fall. The doleful prayer wrung from the agonizing heart of the suffering Saviour, fully establishes the doctrine for which we contend. *"If it be possible, let this cup pass; nevertheless, not my will, but thy will be done."* Could wicked Romans or spiteful Jews, could earth or hell inflict on him one pang beyond what was the will of God? Never, we confidently affirm, from the creation of the world to the great burning day, has wickedness of men or devils been so fearfully developed, never has hell belched forth so much spite at any time, as when the immaculate Lamb of God, loaded with the iniquity of all his people, stood the victim. Truly against thy holy child, Jesus, whom thou hast anointed, both Herod, and Pontius Pilate, with the Gentiles, and the people of Israel were gathered together, for to do whatsoever thy hand and thy counsel determines before to be done."—Acts iv. 27, 28. *What if God willing?* Does that make him the author of sin, or does it afford the man a just cause to blaspheme his holy name? God forbid. Because God has power and wisdom to control, restrain, permit, overrule, and even to make use of the wicked acts of men and devils, just as he pleases, does that imply that he is himself a sinner, or that sin flows from, or is compatible with his nature? Absurd and preposterous. Nay, wicked and blasphemous as such conclusions are, the charges are often belched forth from infidel lips, and alas! must we add, that some of God's dear children have thoughtlessly, or carelessly indorsed the horrid blasphemy, by arguing that if he absolutely governs and controls all beings, all worlds, and all events, then he is, or must be the author of sin? But, be entreated, dear child of God, to pause and consider this matter a moment. Must God lay aside his crown, must he yield some part of his governing power, in order to escape your charge? But you say you admit that he has all power, and that he controls all events and all worlds. But, forget not that he is the infinite God; of one mind, and none can turn him; what he wills to allow to-day, was his will yesterday, and from everlasting. You cannot believe that he has found out anything new, that he did not have in his mind and will before he made this world. One of two things you must admit, either that Jehovah knew precisely what kind of a world he was about to make, and

that he made it just as he intended to, or else that he has been disappointed in his purpose. You dare not deny that this world with all its vast machinery, is precisely as the omniscient eye of God saw it, before the days of creation: peopled with all its infinite variety of men, and beasts, of birds, of fishes, of serpents and of worms, from the grosser objects down to the myraids of animalcule which people a single drop of water. What part of the history of the world have we a right to believe God did not know from everlasting, and what may we presume he knew, and yet had not in his inscrutable wisdom determined? Is there a sparrow or a worm, by him created, for which he has no use? True, we may not know or comprehend the use of many of his creatures, but we are finite, and have only that measure of intelligence which he has appointed and provided for us, and beyond that measure who can go?

But, once more. What if God be willing to show his wrath, and to make his power known? The apostle anticipates the ranking venom of the depraved hearts of men, and says, "Thou wilt say then unto me, Why doth he yet find fault; for who hath resisted his will?" In one general sense, every carnal man has and does resist the will of God, they are not reconciled to it; they hate it, and emloy all their depraved powers in opposing it, as Stephen charged the persecuting Jews, "Ye do always resist the Holy Ghost, as your fathers did, so do ye." But how vain is their resistance? All the powers of earth and hell combined cannot prevent the execution of his purpose so as to cause a sparrow to fall, or bring even a single hair of our heads prematurely to the ground. But in the sense evidently intended, the apostle does not say that any have or can successfully resist the will of God. Woe to the world, if they could. What then would it avail us to know that it is our Father's good will or pleasure to give us the kingdom, if he were unable to execute his will? But must it be inferred that if God is so infinitely wise and omnipotent, that he executeth his pleasure in the army of heaven, and among the inhabitants of the earth, that he has therefore no right to punish men for their wickedness which he overrules for his own glory? This is strange logic for infidels, but stranger still for christians. "Nay, but O, man, who art thou that repliest against God? Shall the thing formed, say unto him that formed it, why has thou made me thus? Hath not the potter power over the clay, of the same lump to make one vessel unto honor, and another unto dishonor? What if God willing to show his wrath, and to make his power known?" Has he not an undoubted right to do so? Are any of his creatures able to give a reason why his will shall not be the supreme rule of his government? If any of us feel that it would be unsafe for us, why do we mock him by praying, "Thy will be done," and then object to his universal control and government of all beings, and of all events, according to his own sovereign will?

But, instead of the frightful images painted in the vain imagination of men, as to the consequences of his wearing the crown, bearing the sceptre, and occupying the eternal throne, let us consider how he shows his wrath, and how he makes his power known on the vessels of wrath fitted to destruction.

If it were his sovereign pleasure to show his wrath and to make his power known upon the vessels of his wrath, by crushing them to atoms, or by such signal displays of his power and wrath as when he destroyed Sodom, or when he deluged the world in the days of Noah, his right to do so could not be contested. But it is his will to show his wrath and display his power in a very different form. By *enduring with much long-suffering the vessels of wrath, fitted to destruction.*

By allowing them to pursue their own course, act out the enmity of their own wicked nature, walk in the light of their own eyes, and to fancy themselves the masters of their own destiny. Long has he suffered them to dispute his reigning power, and to call his sovereign government unjust. With much long-suffering has he spared their lives, afforded them health and strength to fill up their cup of iniquity, by stoning his prophets, killing his messengers, under the old dispensation, and with what endurance and long-suffering has he allowed them to drench the earth with the blood of his saints, and even to stain their guilty hands with the blood of his dear Son. With what forbearance did he wink at the idolatry of the Gentile world before the advent of the Redeemer, and how has he, for purposes of righteous wrath, allowed the anti-christian powers of iniquity to make drunk the nations of the earth with the wine of Babel's intoxicating cup. Even now, what more awfully retributive judgment of God can we contemplate, than to be suffered to reject and defy his government, and to pursue our own course, the course of this world, under the power of darkness, in the pride and vanity of our own hearts treasuring up wrath against the day of wrath? Why has he suffered the wicked to prosper, or seem to prosper, in their abominable wickedness? Had he no power to restrain them? He had, for he has all power. But it is because in his inscrutable wisdom he saw fit thus to show his wrath, and to make his power known on them.

How, or why is it that unto his chosen, redeemed, regenerated children, it is given to know the mysteries of the kingdom, and from all others this knowledge is withheld? Because, in this very way it is his sovereign will to show his wrath and make his power known. Nor is this a matter for his saints to regret or deplore. Having the mind and spirit of Christ, we will rather with him rejoice and thank God that he has hidden these things from the wise and prudent, and revealed them unto babes, because so it seemed good in his sight. If our Lord Jesus Christ rejoiced in spirit at the accomplishment of the sovereign will of his Father, can we possess his Spirit, and yet desire that it should be otherwise? If any man have not the Spirit of Christ, he is none of his.

We do not say that God could not display his mercy without also making a display of his wrath, for we dare not limit his power and wisdom, but the Scriptures teach us that it is in wrath, that he remembers mercy. (Hebrews iii. 2; Isaiah lxi. 2; lxiii. 1, 6.) The very first intimation of mercy made to fallen man fully expressed this doctrine. The seed of the woman should bruise the head of the serpent. God's people were preserved by the destruction of their enemies. Egypt must suffer the wrath of God, that the Hebrews might be mercifully released from bondage. The same miraculous display of power which wrought the salvation of Israel at the Red Sea, overwhelmed in wrath, and utterly destroyed their pursuing enemies. The everlasting salvation of the church of God, from sin, death and hell, was made manifest by the wrath which her sin-bearing Savior endured, when he carreid her sorrows and bore her griefs, when the chastisement of her peace was laid on him, by whose stripes she is healed. And the final triumph which awaits the saints at the resurrection, their bodies will be raised simultaneously with the destruction of the last enemy which is death. What then, we once more inquire, "If God, willing to show his wrath and make his power known,"

"Shall man reply against his God,
And call his Maker's ways unjust?"

"Shall mortal man presume to be
More holy, just or good, than he?"

Does it not rather become us to be still and know that he is God?

The will of God being the only recognized standard of holiness in heaven, whatever that will dictates, whether of wrath or grace, is right, and just, and harmonious with all the eternal perfections of Jehovah. If then it be his will to launch the fiery bolts of vengeance down upon the ungodly, or even to bruise his only beloved Son, when the guilt of his people was laid on him, or if he choose to redeem from sin, and death, and hell, millions of the chief of sinners, and ultimately to raise them up to crowns and seats at his right hand, all, all we need to know is, that it is the will of God, and then we know it is all right, for that will is the true standard of righteousness. High as the heavens rise above the earth, are God's ways and thoughts transcending our ways and our thoughts. Therefore, with the apostles, we beseech the saints to be reconciled to God. Our brightest, our only hopes of heaven, rest on the complete and perfect execution of the will of God in all things. If in a single thing it could possibly fail, that failure would shake the very foundation of our hope. It is because he is God, because as God he changeth not, the sons of Jacob are not consumed. O, may we then in sincerity and truth pray, "Thy will be done in earth, as it is done in heaven."

MIDDLETOWN, N. Y.
August 1, 1860.

MEETINGS

The West Country Line Union Meeting will be held with Dan River Church the fifth Sunday in March, 1985.

All lovers of the Truth are invited and all ministers of our faith and order.

Elder D. V. Spangler, Moderator
Brother Boyd Minter, Clerk

CIRCULAR LETTER

To the Brethren and friends of the Pigg River Association with our correspondents, thus assembled at Pigg River Church, Roanoke Church being the Host Church, 3, 4, 5 of August, 1984. We greet you in the name of the Lord our God. Happy is the man that can truthfully sing all my trust on Thee is staid for God will keep them in perfect peace. Well did the Poet say, Once there was a Precious season when my Saviour smiled on me, every groan His grace did sweeten, every bond His love set free. We thank God that He has preserved our Association that we might come together and worship Him and sing praises unto His Holy Name. We would invite our Sister Associations, Sister Churches, and friends to gather with us in this meeting and hope God would make you all feel welcome. What shall we then say to these things, if God be for us who can be against us? As we gather for this meeting may God give us to look one to the other in love and our coming together will not be in vain. Blessed be the God and Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, which according to His abundant mercy has begotten us again to a lively hope by the resurrection of Jesus Christ from the dead. May God bless us to the end.

Elder Rufus Brown

NOTICE TO CHURCH CLERKS OR PASTORS

All notices for publication should be sent in 60 days prior to the time of your meetings. Also, if you haven't already done so, we would like for you to send us a picture of your meeting house along with a brief history of same, regular meeting time and name of present pastor.

Editors

CONTRIBUTIONS

DONATION LIST FOR NOVEMBER, 1984

Mrs. James M. Hawley, VA.	$ 8.00
W. H. Norman, NC.	2.00
H. B. Cannaday, VA.	2.00
Mrs. D. M. Radford, VA.	2.00
Eld. Amos Hash, VA.	10.00
R. M. Burnette, NC.	2.00
Mrs. H. C. Houchins, VA.	1.00
Mrs. Gracie Skinner, KY.	2.00
Mrs. Kermit Campbell, VA.	20.00
A. W. Lynch, VA.	5.00
Ralph C. Lucas, VA.	2.00
Mrs. Della M. Swan, LA.	2.00
A. E. Noran, VA.	25.00
Mrs. Nellie Fuller, TX.	2.00
Mrs. Homer Pettis, LA.	2.00
P. M. Vlietstra, NJ.	2.00
Mrs. Mila L. Vantrease, IL.	2.00
F. J. Plaster, VA.	2.00
Mrs. J. W. Andress, AL.	1.00
Mrs. Lula E. Anderson, VA.	7.00
Mrs. Elizabeth , VA.	2.00
Mrs. William Sladky, NC.	7.00
Buford Thompson, VA.	1.00

OBITUARIES

JOHN RICHMON BURNS

John Richmon Burns was born in Leesville, Louisiana on July 9, 1894. Making his stay here on earth 89 years, 10 months and 28 days. He was affiliated with Rehobeth Primitive Baptist Church in El Dorado, Arkansas. Survived by his wife Mattie Lou Harris Burns, two sons, Richard H. Burns, and Billy J. Burns, one daughter, Bobbie J. Adcox all of El Dorado, Ark. Also two brothers, Clifford C. Burns of El Dorado and Gilbert Burns of California. Two sisters, Ruby Gilchrist of Center, Texas and Lidy Brown of Houston, Texas. Five grandchildren and five great-grandchildren.

I had several long visits with Brother Burns the last five years of his life and found him to be well read in the bible together with a good memory. He loved the things which I quoted from the Bible at his funeral. The very facts of one loving the doctrine of Salvation by Grace is one of the best evidence of one being borned again, not reborned, but borned again such as Romans 8:28-39.

And we know that all things work together for good to them that love God, to them who are called according to his purpose.

For whom he did foreknow, he also did predestinate to be conformed to the image of his Son, that he might be the firstborn among many brethren.

Moreover, whom he did predestinate, them he also called: and whom he called, them he also justified: and whom he justified, them he also glorified.

What shall we then say to these things? If God be for us, who can be against us?

He that spared not his own Son, but delivered him up for us all, how shall he not with him also freely give us all things? Who shall lay any thing to the charge of God's elect? It is God that justifieth.

Who is he that condemnth? It is Christ that died, ye rather, that is risen again, who is even at the right hand of God, who also maketh intercession for us.

Who shall separate us from the love of Christ? Shall tribulation, or distress, or persecution, or famine, or nakedness, or perils, or sword?

As it is written, For thy sake we are

killed all the day long; we are accounted as sheep for the slaughter.

Nay, in all these things we are more than conquerors through him that loved us.

For I am persuaded, that neither death, nor life, nor angels, nor principalities, nor powers, nor things present, nor things to come, nor height, nor depth, nor any other creature, shall be able to separate us from the love of God, which is in Christ Jesus Our Lord.

This is a chain of events ordained of God that no man will ever break.

His funeral was held July 9, 1984 at Resthaven Memorial Gardens in El Dorado, Arkansas by Eld. David E. Turner, and laid to rest in Resthaven Cemetery.

Written by the request of
his children and family
Elder David E. Turner

ESTELLE CORUM DIX

Estelle Corum Dix, daughter of the late Eddie Rain and Betty Gammon Corum, was born March 26, 1905 in Rockingham County. She was married to the late Dillard Dix on July 2, 1942. On May 24, 1958, Sister Estelle asked for a home in Dan River Primitive Baptist Church where she remained a loyal member, attending her meetings regularly, for as long as her health permitted. She loved her Church and the doctrine it stands for and always enjoyed meeting with her beloved brethren.

Siste Estelle was in failing health for several years before God, in his infinite wisdom, called her home on July 30, 1984. Though we shall miss her here below, we are comforted in knowing her suffering and afflictions are ended and she is now asleep in Jesus. Funeral services were held at Dan River Primitive Baptist Church by her pastor, Elder D. V. Spangler, on August 2, 1984. Her body was laid to rest in the Church cemetery to await the second coming of our Lord and Saviour, Jesus Christ, when He shall bid his children rise to meet Him in the air and ever be with Him.

She is survived by three brothers, Irvin Corum of Eden, Marvin Corum of Reidsville, Spencer Corum of Ruffin and one sister, Mrs. Rosa French of Eden. May we be blessed to know that our loss is her eternal gain.

Written by request of Dan River Primitive Baptist Church in conference on August 5, 1948.

Jean Moran

MARY V. FLOOD

God, in His Infinite Wisdom, called Sister Mary V. Flood from this life August 6, 1984. She was born Sept. 16, 1892, the daughter of Bryant and Jennie Vick. Her stay on this earth was ninety-one years, ten months and twenty-one days.

Sister Flood was married to Lonnie R. Flood of Edgecombe County. He died in 1960. Ten children were born to this union. Two of her children preceded her in death. Surviving are two sons; Johnny and Solomon of Rocky Mount, NC. Six daughters; Edna Browder of Lawrenceville, VA., Josephine Creech of Wilson, NC., Dorothy Turner, Mae Lancaster, Louise Perry and Virginia Traxler, all of Rocky Mount, NC.

Sister Flood united with Pleasant Hill Church Sept. 25, 1938. She was faithful to attend meetings as long as she was physically able. Due to declining health the last two years of her life, she was not able to meet with the brethren and friends. She believed strongly in Salvation by

Grace and that Jesus was the Author and Finisher of her Faith.

Her funeral was held at Johnson Funeral Home by her Pastor, Elder Henry Jones, who was assisted by Elder C. B. Davis and Rev. Ashby Browder. She was laid to rest in Williams Cemetery beneath a beautiful display of flowers.

She will be missed by those who loved her, but we must be submissive to God's Will for we know that He does all things well.

Written by order of Pleasant Hill Church in Conference, Sept. 22, 1984.

Alvin Lancaster
Elder Henry Jones, Moderator
J. Carroll Williams, Clerk

LANNIE HUGHES

A dear member of Little Flock Church, Altus, Okla., Brother Lannie Hughes, was called to rest by our Heavenly Father August 31, 1984 at Jackson County Memorial Hospital.

Services were held at Tim's Chapel of Memories, with Elder C. C. Morris of Dallas, Texas officiating. Burial was in Altus Cemetery under the direction of Tim's Funeral Home.

He was born April 12, 1896 near Altus. A son of pioneer parents, the late John and Kizzie Hughes. Was married to Alice Mae Thrush March 22, 1914. She preceded him in death on December 22, 1978. A son, Steve, also preceded him in death in 1943.

He is survived by one son, Jack Hughes of Fredricksburg, Texas, two grandchildren and two great-grandchildren.

Brother Hughes joined Little Flock Church on May 27, 1968 by experience and baptism. He was baptized by Elder W. W. Taylor.

We wish to bow in humble submission to our Heavenly Fathers Will at his passing.

Ava Stewart, Church Clerk
Altus, Oklahoma
Little Flock Church Little Flock Church

SISTER BESSIE MAE EDMONDSON NORWOOD
November 1892 - April 1984

As a Committee appointed by Flat Swamp Primitive Baptist Church, I will attempt to write the obituary of our dear deceased sister, Bessie Mae Norwood.

She was born the daughter of Nathan Thomas Edmondson and Harriet Louise Griffin Edmondson on November 28, 1892, in Robersonville. Most of her life was spent in the Robersonville community. She was married to Thomas Coffield Norwood on January 27, 1909. The Lord blessed this union with two sons, Paul Turner and Thomas Edward. Her Husband and son Paul preceded her in death, but Thomas was blessed to care for his mother in her latter days. When she became unable to maintain her home in Robersonville, he moved her to his home in Chesapeake, Virginia, where he and his wife gave her special care and love she could not have received anywhere else. Three of us from the church were blessed to visit her shortly before her passing on April 4, 1984. We found the home very warm and comfortable for her, with all conveniences near her room. A short time before her death, she was placed in a nursing home near Thomas's home, and he checked on her every day. May God's blessings continue with Thomas and his companion

for their devotion to her.

Sister Bessie felt the Lord was dealing with her, and she asked for a home with Spring Green Primitive Baptist Church and was baptized by Elder B. S. Cowan the fourth Saturday in September, 1914. She was a true and devoted lover of the Primitive doctrine and her church. Her membership remained at Spring Green until June, 1973, when she mover her membership to Flat Swamp for the convenience of attending service. She attended her church regularly as long as she could, and then she was thoughtful in writing and supporting the church.

We of Flat Swamp extend our deepest sympathy to Thomas and his companion and to the two grandchildren. We along with them will miss her, but we feel she has gone to that rest that only God can give. We pray the vacancy of her passing may be filled with the presence of God's love and tender care. We extend to the family a desire to have them visit us at any time.

Her funeral was conducted at Flat Swamp Church by her pastor, Elder Reeves Smith. She was laid to rest in Robersonville Cemenery under beautiful flowers in the presence of many relatives and friends. May she sleep in peace until she hears her heavenly Father call, "Child, come home".

Done by order of conference, Saturday before the first Sunday in May, 1984.

Elder Reeves Smith, Moderator
Hassel Allen, Clerk
Hassel Allen, Committee

SISTER DELLIE PICKERAL

The Lord called home Sister Dellie Keese Pickeral. She was the daughter of the late Alonza B. Keese and Sally Holly Keese. Sister Pickeral was born August 29, 1901. She was the widow of the late Norman H. Pickeral.

Sister Dellie Pickeral's survivors are six daughters: Alease Creasy of Chatham, Becky Turner, Mag Mayhew, and Joyce Brumfield all of Gretna, Jean Ware of Providence, N.C.. and Libby Hedrick of Altavista. One sister: Bertha K. Bowen, Burkesville. Seventeen grandchildren and seven great-grandchildren.

Sister Dellie was a dear and faithful member of Springfield Primitive Baptist Church. She was received by experience and baptism, September 12, 1937. Sister Dellie loved her church and brethren and came to meetings as long as she was able. She passed from this life, July 2, 1984. Her funeral was conducted by her beloved pastor, Elder O. K. Tench and Earnest Roebuck. Her body was laid to rest in the Gretna Burial Park.

We pray God will reconcile all to his will. Sister Dellie will be sadly missed.

Written in love and hope,
Sister Carol R. Pickral
Elder O. K. Tench, Moderator
Oscar D. Pickral, Clerk

OSCAR LEE PRESLEY

Brother Oscar Lee Presley, a beloved member of Little Flock Church, Altus, Okla. passed from this life to his eternal rest July 13, 1984, lacking 15 days of reaching the age of 101 years.

He was born July 28, 1883 in Holly Springs, Miss. to John and Adelle Presley. Was married to Mattie Maud Redden January 6, 1909.

Survivors are 3 sons, 3 daughters, 13 grandchildren, 24 great-grandchildren,

3 great-great-grandchildren, 2 sisters and 1 brother.

Brother Presley joined Little Flock Church August 24, 1968 by experience and baptism. He was baptized by his pastor, Elder C. M. Haygood.

Services were held at First Baptist Church in Mangum, Okla. with Preacher Sikes officiating. Interment was in Riverside Cemetery under the direction of Greer Funeral Home.

He was preceded in death by his wife in1959.

Brother Presley was a faithful member. Brotherly love was manifested in his daily life and we feel our loss is his eternal gain.

Ava Stewart, Church Clerk
Altus, Oklahoma

SISTER MAUDE T. PRUITT

Sister Maude Pruitt, at the age of 92, was called home by her Lord on August 7, 1984. She was the daughter of the late James S. and Fannie Griggs Taylor. Even though she lived most of her life in Ruffin, N.C., she was originally from Patrick County, Virginia. Her husband, George T. Pruitt, died in 1963. She is survived by two daughters, Mrs. Irene Pruitt of the home and Mrs. Hazel Wall of Reidsville, and two grandchildren.

Sister Pruitt united with the Dan River Church on July 23, 1950. Her funeral was conducted there by her pastor, Elder David Spangler, and Elder H. W. Wray, after which, she was laid to rest in the church cemetery.

Sister Pruitt loved her church dearly and was faithful to fill her seat. Even though we recognize that our loss is her eternal gain, we will miss her greatly. Her gentleness and her kindness will be etched in the momory of this writer for as long as I live. At her request on the day of her funeral, her favorite hymn, "How Sweet The Name of Jesus Sounds" was sung. This hymn leaves no doubt as to from whence came her strength. "Jesus, my Shepherd, Husband, Friend, my Prophet, Priest, and King, My Lord, my life, my Way, my End." She was a lovely sister and her memory and the path the Lord blessed her to walk and the example He blessed her to set will not be forgotten. Although we are saddened by her death, we would, if we know our hearts, thank the Lord for blessing us to commune with her, and to see the Lord in her countenance and in her life. I believe that in her request for the fifteenth chapter of I Corinthinas to be read, she left with us a message, "Therefore, my beloved brethren, be ye steadfast, unmoveable, always abounding in the work of the Lord, forasmuch as ye know that your labour is not in vain in the Lord." She was not the kind of person who would wish to be eulogized or grieved over but would rather the praise be rendered to her Lord. May the Lord bless us to witness with Job, "The Lord gave, and the Lord hath taken away; blessed be the name of the Lord," and may He bless her family with the peace of mind of knowing that she has gone home to be with her Lord, which though, she loved them, is where she most wished to be.

Humbly submitted by one
who loved her dearly,
Mary L. Hawkins

EXTRA COPIES OF THE "SIGNS"

Available to you for $1.00 per copy as long as supply last. Send your order with remittance to:

Signs of The Times, Inc.
Rt. 1, Box 65
Keeling, Virginia, 24566

Signs of the Times

DEVOTED TO THE OLD SCHOOL BAPTIST CAUSE

"The Sword of the Lord and of Gideon"

VOL. 153 KEELING, VA. MARCH 1985 NO. 03

SIGNS OF THE TIMES

ISSN - 0199-0063

Subscription price $10.00 per year - $18.00 two years

Published each month by

SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.

Established in 1832

Devoted to the Old School Baptist Cause

CIRCULATION OFFICE

Elder J. R. Williams

Route 1, Box 65

Keeling, Va. 24566

EDITORS

Elder J. R. Williams, Editor

Route 1, Box 65

Keeling, Va. 24566

Elder Kenneth R. Key, Editor

721 Willard Street

Greensboro, N.C. 27405

ASSOCIATE EDITORS

Elder W. D. Griffin

Rt. 6, Box 84, Fayette, Ala.35555

Phone (205) 695-7756

Elder Richard H. Campbell

9195 Holmes Rd., Memphis, Tenn. 38115

Phone (901) 755-6049

Elder Joe L. Hamrick

Rt. 4, Box 21A, Winnsboro, TX 75494

Elder D. B. Stokes

1029 Daniel Court

Jacksonville, N.C. 28540

CONTRIBUTING EDITORS

Elder D. V. Spangler

RT. 6, Box 270, Beechwood Lane

Danville, Virginia 24541

Elder John D. Wood

9802 Cherry Tree Lane

Manassas, Virginia 22110

All letters for this paper containing subscriptions and remittances, should be mailed to Elder J. R. Williams, Rt. 1, Box 65, Keeling, Virginia 24566. All articles and letters for publication, all notices of meetings and all obituaries should be mailed to Elder Kenneth R. Key, 721 Willard Street, Greensboro, N.C. 27405.

SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.

Route 1, Box 65 Keeling, Virginia 24566

URGENT

LOOK at the adress

Label on the back of your "Signs."

The numbers you see is the date your subscription will or has already expired.

03/85 means your subscription expires March, 1985.

Please renew now and bring subscription up to date. Many of our subscribers have failed to renew on time.

If anyone can't afford the renewal fee, please let us know and we will send it to you free of charge.

Editors

"Whatsoever ye would that men should do to you, do ye even so to them."

Mat. 7:12

CONTENTS

EDITORIAL 50
Elder W. D. Griffin
Elder D. V. Spangler

CHURCH OF OUR FAITH 55

CORRESPONDENCE 55

VOICE OF THE PAST 65
Written by Frederick W. Keene

MEETINGS 69

CONTRIBUTIONS 70

OBITUARIES 70
Louise Buck Bittner
Ida Ann Cobb
Vera K. Futral
Lorena Hill Hopson
John Albert Sowder

EDITORIAL

And it came to pass, when Jesus had made an end of commanding His twelve disciples, he departed thence to teach and to preach in their cities. Now when John had heard in prison the works of Christ, he sent two of his disciples, and said unto him, art thou he that should come or do we look for another? Jesus answered and said unto them, Go and shew John again these things which ye do hear and see: The blind receive their sight, and the lame walk, the lepers are cleansed, and the deaf hear, the dead are raised up, and the poor have the gospel preached to them. And blessed is he, whosoever shall not be offended in me.

Mat. 11:1-6.

I had come to the conclusion that I was going to lay my cover over my typewriter, and that I too was going to quit writing. I wandered out into my garden firmly convinced that I had been too active, too long, with my writing. But few mortals enjoy getting their hands dirty in garden work. I salved my feelings with the ointment of the flesh. I would also quit my activities in the garden of the Lord, because (so I told myself,) let somebody else write.

My feelings had been ruffled by an anonymous critic, and set out to leave the writing to somebody that had told me that they knew now and what to write. I soon found out that I had gone to the wrong place for placating my ruffled feelings. It was too cold and too wet to garden; it was not warm enough to have put out tender plants that had to be sturdy and strong in order to survive. At the beginning I had more compassion on the tender plants than I did on poor frail critics.

As I gently stirred the soil, making every effort to gather some dry twigs of grass to protect the tender plants, my mind was caught away from my own grasp and I was immediately carried in mind to prison where John was incarcerated behind bars. I truly believed that my mind was removed from the weak and cold plants before I had really thought about the sad condition that John was in, but be that as it may, I was soon removed from the garden of this world into what I believe was the garden of the Lord.

I love my garden work. Working there is profitable to me from a monetary standpoint as well as from the standpoint of health. I get a lot of benefit from taking care of this earthly garden. Just so is it in the garden of the Lord. Handling and working in a garden of the earth is much like that in the kingdom of heaven.

The Saviour, even God, is the Husbandman. He often goes down into his garden to see how the plants do grow. At times he finds them ailing. His skill at taking care of individual plants is amazing in-

deed, and how like the plants in the kingdom or garden of the Lord are the natural plants in an earthly garden.

All of the plants in the garden of the Lord are like unto the experience of John. So often the query comes up in our daily experience that the feelings of John on this sad occasion is feeling of them all. The manner of John's coming, his experience on every occasion was surely, in times of tranquillity, given to enable him to bear conflicts as a soldier of Jesus Christ. The most of us, including subjects of grace like unto Job, would be able to bear up under persecution, trials and tribulations, but in hours of distress it causes us anxious inquiry, as to reason for the distress.

The manner of conception, the strange assets of his deliverance and life, would cause strong reflections on our being here and while the sun was shining, it would give us more age than when the sun goes down or in other words, when our God hides His face, then dark, and maybe, mooted questions would appear to cause our soul to tremble, and anxious inquiries to be found escaping our lips in groans and sorrow. In order that we may be at home in this investigation, isn't it that way with you? Is this our state, when even though we have had bright evidences of acceptance with Him, yet when the clouds arise and the face of the Lord is seen no more, and the cold bleak wind begins to blow, we wonder right off, has he clean gone forever? Has he hid His face from us, has He forgot his sacred promise never to leave nor farsake us?

I write to my dear kindred in the Lord. Is this a mutual feeling in your trembling bosom when His nearness is not felt; when his tender arm is not felt nor seen in action. If you know what I am writing about from an experimental standpoint, then we are fit subjects to examine John's inquiry.

Unless we have learned our earthly lessons first and well, we will not find any joy with John as he humbly makes this petition. Think about what is being said. Look back at the dark seasons that you have passed through. Remember dear little one the enormous burden that you were laboring under when you were also inquiring of Him, Art thou the One, or shall we look for another?

Draw near to our little band of inquirers. Listen to John. You have been there. Your soul has been ready to give up because your hope seemed so worthless. Yes, you too had thought that he was the one, that he was yours. But now, where is he now? And come with me, let us get close to John as his query is answered. All of the family has asked this question, and all the family has leaned forward in earnest hope that we will get consolation from the answer.

As He begins the answer, we sink in despair. Our troubled heart tells us that he did not understand our query, that he is ignoring our question. Then suddenly scales fall from our eyes and we understand the deftness and the discerning mind behind the answer. Let us listen, dear readers.

First, John had already been told that He was the One. How weak we all are. How poor our memory is. Being this frail, the likelihood is that we would not be pert with the Saviour.

The wonderful things that had been done and were still being done were things that sinners cannot do for one another. The characters thus being so tenderly considered and dealt with in their afflictions were all helpless. If my object was to prove the helplessness of poor sinners, I would not go a step further. These are all people helpless to render to themselves the necessary help to enjoy and participate in the blessings of the Kingdom of God. These are the usual afflictions in a natural way that attack sinners along life's journey. There is a spiritual counterpart that all

sinners are partaker of and it is primarily these afflictions that we are all afflicted with.

Every poor sinner that has been born of God finds out in the outset of his or her journey in the kingdom of heaven that they right early come in contact with them, and, as of now, and as far as I have come, I have come in contact with these poor frail decrepit beings, and each one of them have been helpless in the receipt of these blessings from His kind and gracious hand. Let us take an inventory of these afflictions, as laid down by Jesus of Nazereth.

Before we examine ourselves, and before we join in with John in taking hope, and enjoying in him as the Saviour in each of these dire afflictions, let us listen to the angel of the Lord as he spoke to Joseph (Mat. 1:21). This was and it still is a momentous declaration from heaven to poor sinners. It is a promise of salvation to poor wretched sinners. The sun and substance of that message is unique. There has never been a declaration as full and complete and that covered every inch of the uneasy travel of a child of God from nature to spiritual life in Christ Jesus the Lord.

When one is born of the Spirit of God that poor sinner finds themsleves unable to see, unable to walk, unable to avoid sin (leprosy), unable to hear, unable to get out of a dead state. How circumspectly we can be in dealing with one another's faults and failings. In connection with the treatment of the Saviour with John, let me insert this word of testimony. The report of those without is that we are so brotherly and so kind to one another when the sun is shining but that if trouble comes there is not anything that we will not do to one another. What a sad reputation. Further, how sad it is that the most important commandment that we ever received from our Saviour was this: If thy brother offend thee go to him alone and make reconciliation. It does not make any difference what I am called, nor does it make any difference how much abuse is heaped upon me, nor does it make any difference how many call me weak in the doctrine, I know and I know that you know, that there is not a passage of scripture that is any more fragrantly violated than that. Go tell it to him privately first. That is the Saviour's command.

Another thing, how often have we all been forgiven of our wrongs, our flagrant violations of the scriptures? Yet, YET, I have heard it said from sanctimonious lips "that I can forgive the matter if they will forgive me, but I cannot forget how they treated me. That is the hard demanding talk of nature and how nauseating it is to a tender spiritual minded child of God.

Bless his gentle and holy name, he did not reprimand John for his forgetfulness. The exact wording is precious to a tender weak trembling saint of God. The Saviour did not only say go tell John again, but go show him again. The thing to be shown was what the Saviour had said, but this time show the discouraged again. Go show him again. This is Jesus the Saviour that we are writing about.

Yes, yes, I know that it is often that we cannot hear; that we are unable to hear the gospel with a hearing ear. Every reader has had this deplorable condition to pass through, I hear it said that the first blessing, the first saving out of this ruined condition, is of grace and that the further blessings of being rid of these afflictions is of our own efforts. I do not believe a word of it. Notice that this is what was said at first, and remember that we all are ready to ascertain that the first deliverance is by redeeming grace. Now remember something else. When John asked the Saviour if he (and us) were to be saved, how was it to be. His reply for the continued saving was

to be like the first, to wit, it is again. It is not that it is similiar; it is not that it is something nearly like it was the first time. None of that. It is the 'again' salvation that John is to be shown again.

If we have forgotten (as we all do forget) then we need to be shown again that it is all the work of Jesus Christ.

Your afflicted brother in Christ,
Elder W. D. Griffin

"And we know that all things work together for good to them that love God, to them who are the called according to his purpose."

Romans 8:28

Yesterday we tried to speak from this Scripture, and as our mind is on the matter yet, we will try and pen a few thoughts in connection with it.

The apostle, in addressing the church of God at Rome, uses the expression, "And we know," showing that the knowledge he speaks of is not known by him alone, but also by those he was addressing, as he says in another place, We do not tell you these things because you do not know them, but because ye know them. Amidst a world of confusion and strife, where nations are falling right and left, where men's hearts are failing them, where fear is in the hearts of man, it is a comforting thought that God is Lord of heaven and earth, and all things are in his hand, from the falling of a sparrow to the heart of kings, and are in his hands as rivers of water and he turns them withersoever he will. God works all things after the counsel of his will, and none can stay his hand. If we could feel as sure that we are the ones who love God and are the called according to his purpose, as we do that he works all things for the good of such ones, it would suit our feelings better, but God has so arranged that our walk should be a walk of faith, and not by sight. No doubt the apostle Paul, as he reviewed his journey from Jerusalem to Rome, could certainly realize that all things had worked together for his good. God appeared unto him before he started from Jerusalem to go to Rome, and told him that he should bear witness of him at Rome. When we examine the journey to Rome we find Paul traveling in the hands of his enemies. They were carrying him to Rome to preach the gospel, yet they did not know what purpose the Lord had in the matter. Today wicked men, and the wars that are raging, are fulfilling some wise design, and all these things shall work together for good to the chosen of God, yet the wicked know not anything about his wise purpose, and their wickedness shall fall upon their own heads. God punishes not only his people for sin, but also nations, and often the wicked are used as a sword to punish them. His people often need purging and humbling. We are often brought in these times to repeat the hymn:

"When thou, my righteous Judge, shalt come
To fetch thy ransomed people home,
  Shall I among them stand?
Shall such a worthless worm as I,
Who sometimes am afraid to die,
  Be found at thy right hand?

I love to meet among them now,
Before thy gracious feet to bow,
  Though vilest of them all;
But can I bear the piercing thought,
What if my name should be left out?
  When thou for them shalt call."

No doubt the reason men reject the idea that all things are being worked together for good to them that love God, and are the called according to his pur-

pose, is because they only see the act, and cannot behold the purpose.

"Blind unbelief is SURE to err,
And scan his works in vain;
God is his own interpreter,
And he will make it plain.

His providence unfolds the book,
And makes his counsel shine;
Each opening leaf, and every stroke,
fulfills some deep design."

Even the apostles of our Lord when he was being crucified did not understand the purpose of God in it. They did not know it was necessary that Christ must suffer and enter into his glory. They had earthly hopes of the restoration of an earthly kingdom. It would appear to human reasoning that with the prophecy concerning the suffering of Christ, the prophets declaring before his birth the place of it, the foretelling the manner of his death, that a bone of him should not be broken, that they should look on him whom they had pierced, that for his garments they should cast lots, etc., that they would have understood these things. But the Holy Ghost must reveal these things. The reasoning of the carnal mind is always contrary to truth. Peter was a stronger predestinarian on the day of Pentecost than he was in the judgement hall, and so are we all. As he stood in the judgement hall and bitterly denied that he knew the Lord, he knew not the purpose of God in the matter. The Savior had told him that before the cock crow this night thou shalt deny me thrice, yet it took the completion of the denials for him to remember the word of the Lord. All this was working together for his good. He had declared that he would not forsake the Lord, even though others did. Now he had learned how weak he was, and had been converted, and sifted as wheat, so that he could strengthen the brethren with the doctrine that, You are kept by the power of God, through faith, unto salvation. None know their weakness as those God has left to try themselves, and have found they are not their own keepers. Through such experiences we learn that our only hope is that underneath are the everlasting arms.

From the creating of the garden of Eden, placing man there, giving him a law, unto the crucifixion of Christ, or in other words, all things in time, from the beginning to the end, work for good to them that love God, to them who are the called according to his purpose, and God so worketh all things that his word declares. Surely the wrath of man shall praise thee; the remainder of wrath shall thou restrain.

As we close this article, we would say unto the beloved of God, you unto whom his word is precious, that in every dispensation the darkest times are always before the dawning of a new day. We know not how much trouble is in store for us, how many heartaches and sorrows the world of strife may bring to us, yet if it does we need them. Lift up your heads, for your redemption is drawing nigh. May we as a people, separate from all the people of the earth, seek the welfare of one another, the things that edify one another, and love one another with pure hearts fervently.

Elder D. V. Spangler

EXTRA COPIES OF THE "SIGNS"

Available to you for $1.00 per copy as long as supply last. Send your order with remittance to:

Signs Of The Times, Inc.
Rt. 1, Box 65
Keeling, Virginia 24566

CHURCH OF OUR FAITH

LITTLE HOPE PRIMITIVE BAPTIST CHURCH

Little Hope Primitive Baptist Church is located at Route 1, Elliston, Va. Their meeting time is at 11:00 a.m. every fourth Sunday and 2:00 p.m. on Saturday before. Little Hope is the home church of Elder Junior Conner. Elder Lane Carter is their present pastor.

CORRESPONDENCE

December 3, 1984

Dear brother Williams,

I believe my subscrition to the Signs expired with the December issue. I am sending you a check for ten dollars ($10.00) to continue my subscription for another year.

It is comforting to read the beautiful articles and to realize this periodical stands for and upholds the same precious truth upon which it was founded back in 1832.

It is such a blessing to be given to realize that there is an all wise, unchangeable, Merciful God who has a purpose in all things and will surely bring it to pass for the good of His people and for His ultimate glory.

May God continue to bless you editors and all who are instrumental in getting

the Signs to His dear people.

Please extend my love to sister Williams. We miss seeing you dear people so much.

In bonds of love,
Janie P. Trent

---

102 Lake Ave
Salem, Va. 23153
August, 1984

Heb. 4:10

"For he that is entered unto his rest, he also hath ceased from his own works, as God did from his."

Can you think for a minute what has been said here. Oh! If only the blessed Saviour in Heaven would bless us to the extent of allowing us to glimpse even a little of the mighty things that are contained in these few words. But, even were we allowed to see in them their full meaning, we could never write them down here nor could we tell them to anyone because we as mortal men couldn't put words together to convey such a wonderful message. Just as the Apostle Paul was taken up into the third heaven, he was given such marvelous revelations that it was unlawful for him to try to explain it. I believe one reason it was unlawful is that it was beyond explaining by mere words. Just as Jesus said that eye has not seen, ear has not heard, neither has it entered into the heart of man the things that Jesus has prepared for them that love him. I know these are a little different subjects or a little off from our text, but I am using them as examples, to show faith or illustrate what a wonderful truth is in these words. He that had entered into his rest. We are in a sense speaking of the peace that passeth understanding, for isn't that what we are talking about? How many times have God's little ones heard their pastor, or some other servant of God in whom they trust tell of the many times and days, that they through their work and efforts have spent many endless days and sometimes sleepless nights trying to work their way into a blessed hope or peaceful relationship with their God. While listening to the preacher tell of his experience along these lines, and of these mighty efforts and struggling done by them, the brethren who heard him could say "Why he is talking about my own experience." Why, of course it seems that way. Does not a just God and God of Peace bring all his children along the same pathway but yet in different ways.

Brethren, we are speaking of something here that the world knows nothing about. For, while they are working in their zeal, and their efforts and intentions are to make God indebted to them to the extent that they have earned their salvation. Romans 10:2 & 3 They have a zeal of God, and they are trying to work our their own salvation. That is what the Apostle Paul said of these brethren, isn't that what we have all tried to do until it pleased our blessed Saviour to bring us into knowledge enough and lead us in such a way that we could behold, accept and believe through faith the work of Christ for us, seeing our righteousness as filthy rags, but seeing that the work of Christ was our imputed righteousness. Then and only then were we permitted or given to enter into His rest.

But, read the scripture as they may, they seem to be blinded to the verse that says, "It is not of works lest any man should boast...". Yes, and all the many more verses that are just as sweet to one who has been blessed spiritually to see and understand what the spirit has revealed to those who have ears to hear. But, to go back to our rest, oh what a miserable condition we were in when we were going through this period of

trying to be reconciled to God through our puny works and efforts. It seems that the harder we run the slower we go, the things we think that help us the most, seem to hurt or do us the most harm. But, still we continue, because you see, that is the only way we know, in our pitiful condition, that is the only thing we can do. Until, yes at last, when we have grasped at every straw, worked to our complete wits end and we sink down and pray Oh Lord, help or I perish. Then it seems that our blessed Redeemer has brought us to the very spot he had been leading us to all along the way. Then we hear, or we are given to see, stand still and see the salvation of the Lord. Then, overpowered by the mighty spirit of God, (for the work must the Spirit perform) we are led, or blessed to feel the wonderful love and fellowship whereby we are enabled to cry Abba Father. Then we came to see by and through a wonderful revelation that God has the work performed, and the peace that a little one feels at this time is truly called the peace that passeth understanding. No need to try to explain it, those who read this know what I am talking about and words can't explain it anyway. Then the little one is able to enter into that rest, not to stay in that perfect state of rest, yet. But a little here, and yet a little more there, enough to keep that blessed hope which is an anchor of the soul most sure and steadfast. Enough for him to know from whom all his help cometh, and to make him know that surely the flesh profiteth nothing. What did the Psalmist say - "He leadeth me beside the still waters, he restoreth my soul." He had entered into his rest. What a wonderful and blessed Saviour we have.

Frank C. Hunt

GLASGOW, Kentucky.

DEAR EDITORS:

Jesus Christ saves us, not our doings, our character, our works, our obedience, our reputations, our prayers, our tears, our penance nor alms. All these qualities are good and commendable, but none of them separately, nor all of them together, will save a man. It needs to be said over and over again that Jesus Christ saves. Christ in you the hope of glory. When we receive Christ we are justified, are sanctified, are adopted, are born from above, are children of God, have everlasting life. We pass from death unto life when we receive him, and have God with us, have the Holy Spirit with us and are saved and safe forever. He that hath the Son hath life, hath love, hath truth, hath immortality, hath the divine nature and hath light. The nature of that light is to make manifest the things which by the power of darkness had been concealed from us before being quickened by Christ, the second Adam, who is a quickening Spirit. We are made to see and feel our sinfulness and our lost and helpless condition, and the same light which reveals these things also shows us the enormity of our guilt, the justice of our condemnation and the impossibility of salvation by the law. The light of life now begotten in us reveals the holy God, a new relationship, Christ, who is our life, is formed in us, and his sonship, his heirship, his inheritance of glory and immortality are born in us and we are one with him, even as he is one with the Father. From this heaven-born Spirit flow all the fruits of the Spirit, which testify that we are born of God. "Having loved his own which were in the world, he loved them unto the end."—John xiii. 1. "His own!" What a blessed expression! We belong to the Lord Jesus in a three-fold way. First, by the Father's eternal election, we are the Father's love gift to the Son, "chosen in Christ before the foundation of the world." Second, we are his by his own redemptive rights. He paid the pur-

chase price; he bought us for himself. "Christ also loved the church, and gave himself for it." Third, we are his by the effectual call of the Holy Spirit. If any man be in Christ he is a new creature, and we are created anew by the Holy Spirit, "born of the Spirit." What a precious promise: "I will instruct thee, and teach thee in the way which thou shalt go: I will guide thee with mine eye."—Psalms xxxii. 8. How thankful we christians should be that the One who guided Israel by day and by night across the tractless desert is the One who is our God and is guiding us, and makes no mistakes. "He led them forth by the right way."—Psalms cvii. 7.

Submitted in love.
C. W. FRODGE.

GENESIS XII. 1-3.

"Now the Lord had said unto Abram, Get thee out of thy country, and from thy kindred, and from thy father's house, unto a land that I will shew thee: and I will make of thee a great nation, and I will bless thee, and make thy name great; and thou shalt be a blessing: and I will bless them that bless thee, and curse him that curseth thee; and in thee shall all families of the earth be blessed."

The language of the word of the Lord of Abram, as recorded above, we feel to call your attention to its wording and meaning with such ability as the Lord will give us understanding. We must know something of the meaning of words before we can grasp the expressions. The word "Abram" in its original language signifies an high father; the father of elevation. We note Abram was the son of Terah, and only one brother lived and was married, which was Nahor, but Nahor was not in this command of the Lord to Abram. We are not to question why, but note the purpose of his commanding Abram, and in the command of the Lord he separated him from all his country, kindred and father's house, unto a land he had not seen. The outstanding feature was to elect Abram unto the purpose of the Lord, which was in the eternal mind and purpose of God before the world began, for of the seed of Abram, according to the flesh, Jesus was born. We see Abram raised above those of his own flesh to the wonderful purpose of God in salvation to all families of the earth. In his purpose we see he (God) would make of him a great nation, which was manifested as God testified to Abraham, that in Isaac shall thy seed be called. God spoke to Abram, saying, "I am the Almighty God: walk before me, and be thou perfect. And I will make my covenant between me and thee, and will multiply thee exceedingly. And Abram fell on his face: and God talked with him, saying, As for me, behold, my covenant is with thee, and thou shalt be a father of many nations. Neither shall thy name any more be called Abram, but thy name shall be Abraham; for a father of many nations have I made thee."—Gen. xvii. 1-5. At the time of Abram's life when this was brought to his realization he was ninety and nine years. We know that according to the flesh of our day Abram was a very old man, and also that God's purposes must be fulfilled, and that his power is over all flesh. Abram was not limited to the meaning of the name, but God added to that by which he was made the father of many nations. As is recorded in the twenty-fifth chapter of Genesis, all the days of Abraham's life were one hundred and seventy-five years, and his sons buried him in the cave Machpelah. As we pass on, God did not cast off all men except Abraham and Isaac, but in the line of Isaac shall the seed of Abraham be called. And God inspired men to write of his dealings with Isaac and his

sons, and here we hear the word of God testifying that Jacob have I loved, and Esau have I hated, but according to the flesh Isaac loved Esau, but God's purpose was in Jacob, and he changed Jacob's name to Israel, which signifies power. God had prospered Jacob, that he was the possessor of much wealth and was the father of a great multitude. The name Israel signifies that Jacob as a prince had much power with God and men. (Gen. xxxii. 38.) We hope to call special attention to man having power with God and man later on.

We have God's word to Abram that he would bring him into a land that he would show him, which was the land of Canaan, which was to him and his seed. After Abraham passed away there came in the family of Jacob strange dreams, which were given to Joseph, as you are familiar with the reading, and also they caused an uprising in the flesh against God's servant Joseph, which brings us on through the life of Joseph in the house of Israel and the fulfillment of God's word in a natural sense dealing with men. This Israel was brought down to Egypt naturally to manifest that the God of Israel was almighty. The travel of Israel down to Egypt their bondage and deliverance from the Egyptians through the Red Sea, the teaching they received by the triumphant power of almighty God, by which he had destroyed both horse and rider in the sea, and by the Spirit of the living God with them they sang the song of Moses and the Lamb. We do believe that the Spirit of the living God teaches his ways by the demonstration of his power. We read from the Scriptures of God's working among the sons of men bringing them into the fulfillment of his divine purpose. God inspired Moses to write the first five books of the Bible, and then the record of the Kings in Israel, then the prophets that received the word of the Lord and held up to Israel as a nation the Lord Jehovah. All that is testified in the Old Testament shows the triumphant power of God, by which all things were made to bow to him. Jesus said, search the Scriptures, for in them ye think ye have eternal life, but they are they that testify of me. So all the dealings of God with the seed of Abraham were, to our mind, to prove his electing love, and his power to separate from the world his elect and appoint their way, that no man, or men, could hinder him. This seed of Abram is one nation, and Isaac is the chosen out of that nation, but th show Isaac was yet fleshly as a man was proven in the case of Esau, and on through we find similar relations proving God's purposed Israel as a nation was dissolved. For there must be that which is holy set up, and that was the kingdom of God's dear Son, and the peace and increase thereof shall know no end. When the time appointed of God for greater things to be manifested than that of Israel according to the flesh Elizabeth conceived and the power of the Most High God overshadowed Mary, and by the Holy Ghost she conceived and bare a son, and before either of these two sons were born Mary visited Elizabeth, "and it came to pass, that when Elizabeth heard the salutation of Mary, the babe leaped in her womb; and Elizabeth was filled with the Holy Ghost: and she spake out with a loud voice, and said, Blessed art thou among women, and blessed is the fruit of thy womb. And whence is this to me, that the mother of my Lord should come to me? For lo, as soon as the voice of thy salutation sounded in mine ears, the babe leaped in my womb for joy."—Luke i. 41-44. What glorious things were appearing? It was the dawn of a new day, and the dark shadows of the law and prophets were being ended and entirely new realizations were testified. We do not want you, dear reader, to think that we would infer that it was not the same Spirit that was making manifest these things that rested

with Abraham and all his seed, for it was the same God. Abraham and all his seed were the creation of God, and Jesus and his Kingdom were not of the seed of Abraham, but He was none other than the Son of God, and all who are born of him are of that incorruptible seed by the word of God, and are not of flesh and blood, for flesh and blood cannot inherit the kingdom of God. In Jesus Christ the one born of the seed of Abraham all families of the earth are blessed. And God gave of the multitude or great nation of Abraham the disciples as well as the prophets, and they each testified according to the measure the gift of God, and Jesus the Son of God, as the fulfiller of all God's will that all families are blessed, declared, other sheep I have, which are not of this fold, I shall also bring. We do believe that God chose in Christ Jesus his elect from before the foundation of the world out of every land, kindred and tongue, and all men are born of the first Adam and are by nature the children of wrath, the elect included, but by the imputed righteousness of God the elect of God are justified. John preached the kindgom of heaven is at hand, and was by the Holy Ghost given to discern between flesh and Spirit, and he commanded those to whom he preached to bring forth fruits meet for repentance, and those who did not bear that fruit he called a generation of vipers. We do not give any distinction between Jews and Gentiles according to the flesh, as Jesus broke down the legalities of law worship and all that worship God must worship him in spirit and in truth, for he doth seek such to worship him. The Spirit abode upon Jesus that identified Jesus as Son of God, and when John beheld him coming where he was baptizing, he exclaimed, "Behold the Lamb of God, which taketh away the sin of the world." Jesus demanded baptism of John, but John, feeling the weakness and depravity of his flesh, testified that he had needs to be baptized of Jesus, and asked, Why comest thou to me? Jesus commanded and John baptized him, and as he came up straightway out of the water the Spirit abode in a body liken to a dove and said, This is my beloved Son, in whom I am well pleased. After Jesus' baptism by John he called his disciples to be with and bear record of him. So we have the New Testament testifying of the man Christ Jesus and the power of the Father that was with him, and the way by which he offered himself without spot to God for the sins of his elect. The apostles declare that which they tasted and handled of the word of life, and were not commissioned any further, and the power of God that rested with them forbid all fleshly relations of men, and they were led by the Spirit, as Paul declares they should know nothing among them but Jesus Christ and him crucified. The Spirit teaches that denying of ungodliness and worldly lusts we should live soberly and righteously in this world.

There were others born of the first Adam besides those who were of Abraham's seed, and are united in God's salvation of sinners as much as those of the multitide herein mentioned. As is recorded, "The promise is unto you, and to your children, and to them that are afar off, even as many as the Lord our God shall call."—Acts ii. 39. We are minded to call your attention to the power of almighty God that rested with Abraham as he was commanded to take the lad, the one God told him should be called his seed, and go yonder and worship. In which he offered up Isaac for a sacrifice, and God stayed his hand and presented the offering He had prepared, and not as Abraham had thought. The offering herein presented is a type of our blessed Savior that should be offered for sin, and by this offering sin was put away for all that were embraced in the offering, which cannot be changed for it is God's work.

"In thee shall all families of the earth be blessed." The connecting link in this sentence binds Abraham's seed to all families of the earth, and as Jesus was born of the seed of Abraham according to the flesh, and was none other than the Son of God that should redeem out of every land, kindred and tongue under heaven, and bring them off more than conquerors, and the called of God contend for the same faith that was the moving power in Abraham, and all the way down the line from a righteous Abel to the present time. Shall men speak that God was not just in not choosing other men as he did Abraham? Or that other womem were unjustly used because Mary was the chosen virgin that should bear the Son of God? No. The Spirit of God in his people makes them thank and bless his holy name and feel that just and true are all his ways, and to realize that he is the almighty God and Jesus Christ is the Son of God. These virtures of his power separate men and women from the people of the world to worship God in Spirit, of which Abraham was the type. The service of divine worship is not a mere form, but the manifestation of an endless life, being manifested as God's elect, and who is it that repliest against God? Or who shall lay anything to the charge of God's elect? (Rom. viii.33) Or question, why doest thou? The way of the righteous is evilly spoken of by those in carnality, and the carnally-minded are those, to my mind, that God said he would curse, and he would bless them that blessed Abraham, and all who are born of that incorruptible seed by the word of God are those who bless Abraham, and God blesses them, and they are the blessed of the Lord. This covenant of God was openly brought out among the sons of men, but God declared that he would make a new covenant with them in those days, saying, I will put my law in their hearts, and write it in their inward parts; I will be to them a God, and they shall be to me a people. These are the blessed of all families of the earth. What a wonderful God is the God of Abraham! All his works shall glorify his Son. The poet Watts, according to hymn number one in Lester and Durand's hymn and tune book, and number one in the Beebe hymn book, expresses reverence, which we feel to record:

"Eternal Power, whose high abode
Becomes the grandeur of a God;
Infinite lengths, beyond the bounds
Where stars revolve their little rounds.

The lowest step around thy seat,
Rises too high for Gabriel's feet;
In vain the favored angel tries
To reach thine height with wondering eyes.

Lord, what shall earth and ashes do?
We would adore our Maker too;
From sin and dust to thee we cry,
The Great, the Holy and the High.

Earth from afar has heard thy fame,
And worms have learned to lisp thy name;
But oh the glories of thy mind
Leave all our roaring thoughts behind.

God is in heaven, but man below;
Be short our tunes; our words be few'
A sacred reverence checks our songs,
And praise sits silent on our tongues."

These glorious things are recorded to express some of the glorious things that are spoke of Zion, city of our God. Oh that all men would praise the Lord.

C. W. V.

THE HAND OF THE LORD

The record given us by Moses declares that "In the beginning, God created the heavens and the earth." Coming over to the New Testament, we find John saying, "In the beginning was the Word, and the Word was with God, and the Word was God.*** All things were made by him; and without him was not any thing made that was made." Paul testifies, "For by him were all

things created, that are in heaven, and that are in earth, visible and invisible, whether they be thrones, or dominions, or principalities, or powers; all things were created by him, and for him: and he is before all things, and by him all things consist." -Col. i. 16, 17. These declarations are all-inclusive and we believe every word of them. Among the creatures and things which God made was man, and we are told that God saw all that he had made, and, "Behold, it was very good." Job says, With his hand formed he the crooked serpent, so the serpent, along with everything else, must have been good for the purpose for which it was made. God was not, then, in any sense of the word disappointed in his crowning creature-work when Adam transgressed his law and became a self-condemned sinner.

"From hence it appears he made nothing in vain,
For Adam thus formed was a link in the chain;
In him 'twas decreed that his members should die,
And all for the lifting of Jesus on high."

Not many, if any, of our readers will deny the hand of God in all of creation. And history is conclusive in showing the rise and fall of nations, the making and unmaking of kings and rulers, whether great or small, and the destinies of all peoples that have ever dwelt upon the face of the earth have been in his omnipotent hand. Our object at this time, however, is to consider more particularly God's dealings with his chosen people and to show how he has and does continue to lead them. When God made promise to Abraham concerning Isaac, embraced in it was that his seed should dwell in a strange land for four hundred years and be in bondage and servitude, but it also carried with it the assurance that he would bring them up our of Egypt with great treasure. Isaac's offspring proved to be twins, or strugglers; Esau, the first, being red and hairy, of the earth, whom God hated, but Jacob, the younger, was the Lord's portion, whom God loved, and that before either of the children had been born, that the purpose of God according to election might stand, not of works, but of him that calleth. Jacob tells us that the Lord found him in a waste-howling wilderness and led him about and instructed him. Tracing his offspring we soon run into some of the mysterious deeps of God's providences. Among his twelve sons was to be found a dreamer, and when Joseph had told his dreams he was hated by his brethren. They conspired against him and he was sold, first to the Ishmaelites, then to Potiphar in Egypt, where he was falsely accused and cast into prison. God did not forsake him, however, but with his own hand did keep and lead and prosper him until finally he was placed in charge by Pharoah "over all the land of Egypt." He who had begun the work was carrying it on and in due time a great and terrible famine was spread out over the face of the whole earth, and when necessity was laid upon Jacob he sent his ten sons to Egypt for corn. Little did Joseph's brethren know of God's way at first, but step by step they were shown the iniquity of their own hearts, until finally they stood dumb with silence before him whom they had so greatly wronged. It was then that Joseph spoke unto them, saying, "Now therefore be not grieved, nor angry with yourselves, that ye sold me hither; for God did send me before you, to preserve life." How wonderful and sacred is the Savior's love when it is made known to and experienced in the sinner's heart. Joseph's brethren meant it for evil, but God ordained it for good. It is a blessed thing when our own evil purposes are overthrown by the hand of God. This, however, does not release us from guilt, but rather demonstrates the greatness of God's matchless love. And be it far from us to say, the hand of the Lord

leads one into sin. James said, let no man say when he is tempted, I am tempted of God; for God cannot be tempted with evil, neither tempteth he any man. But every man is tempted when he is drawn away of his own lust, and enticed. David rightly assumed the responsibility of having made his bed in hell. He acknowledged his transgression, declared that his sin was ever before him. On another occasion, he was heard to say, "I am in a great strait: let us fall now into the hand of the Lord, for his mercies are great, and let me not fall into the hand of man." Only those whose lives have hung in to the balance, and who have been deserving of death, can fully appreciate what it means to fall into the hands of the Lord; they know that his mercies are great, that God is merciful, or full of mercy, and their desire is to sing of that mercy as long as they have breath. They are made to realize that when sin did abound, grace did much more abound, and the hand of the Lord is seen in providing a way for their escape.

The hand of the Lord! What do we in reality know aobut it? Doubtless there are groups of the Lord's people, known as churches, who have prayed for and verily believed that they were given to see the hand of the Lord in raising up or sending to them gifts and pastors, or truly called and qualified servants of God to preach to them the unsearchable riches of Christ; his hand has been seen in adding to their number such as he would own and have to be saved. Sometimes it has been a gradual work, at others it has been a sudden cutting down of the rebellious, as with the apostle Paul, but always it has been the Lord who gave the true increase. The hand of the Lord has likewise been seen in the midst of great difficulties and trials, when his people have been compelled to wait upon him and he has delivered them out of their distresses. Pastors and ministers have very peculiar experiences, sometimes believing that the Lord has opened their field of labor to them, while at other times his hand has closed the door so that they could not enter therein. They know of a truth that the Lord opens and none can shut, and shuts and none can open. How good it is when their lot is cast in pleasant places and among brethren who dwell together in unity and peace. In all walks of life, those who have been led through deep waters have been made to earnestly desire to see the hand of the Lord directing their steps and guiding them in the way they should take. Many have had their prayers answered and experienced that every good gift, as well as every perfect gift, cometh down from above, from the Father of lights, with whom is neither variableness, nor a shadow of turning. Temporal blessings, such as the gift of a good companion, a child or children, loved ones and friends, as well as the necessities and comforts of this life, have all come from his bountiful hand. Too often we forget it. Many are made to desire wisdom from above that they may choose that which is right and acceptable unto God. When all goes well and we prosper in our undertakings, we may feel that the Lord is with us. His hand can withhold as well as give, but we are not so ready to recognize it in crossing our purposes and laying low all our fancied schemes. When trouble comes, when adversity and poverty stalk arm in arm through the door, and sorrow and sickness, and possibly the grim and cold hand of death enters our homes and takes from our very bosoms those whom we hold most dear on earth, it is not so easy to say, It is the hand of the Lord. Yet, do we not have to exclaim with Naomi, the Lord hath dealt bitterly with us? Today, distress is rampant throughout practically the entire civilized world, and great suffering and

possibly starvation has been experienced in many countries and thousands of homes. There are those who deny the controlling providence of an infinite God. We have no word for them, but to *the living* we would say, stay upon your God; though the storm in its fury rage and though the very foundation of your hope seems to shake, be still, for the Captain of your salvation is not only aboard the vessel, but his hand is at the helm, and only his wisdom and skill can be depended upon to bring you through safely. "Let us lay aside every weight, and the sin which doth so easily beset us, and let us run with patience [endurance] the race that is set before us, looking unto Jesus the author and finisher of our faith; who, for the joy that was set before him, endured the cross, despising the shame, and is set down at the right hand of the throne of God." We are aware, as we look about Zion, that there is much to disturb our minds; there is much to mystify and bewilder us, neither can we understand the whys and wherefores of a great deal that is going on about us, but let us not lose faith in the Almighty.

"Deep in unfathomable mines
of never-failing skill,
He treasures up his bright designs,
And works his sovereign will."

It seems easy to recognize his hand in times of deliverance, when he showers his blessings upon us, but let us not forget that trials are often in mercy sent. Job saw no hand but that of God in all of his afflictions. With him, it was God who gave, and it was that same God who took away, and he could still say, blessed be the name of the Lord. He verily believed that all things were working to one end and purpose, and that finally he would come forth as gold tried in the fire and purged of its dross. His faith was adequately rewarded in the end, for he answered the Lord, and said, "I know that thou canst do every thing, and that no thought can be withholden from thee." Listen to him once more: "I have heard of thee by the hearing of the ear: but now mine eye seeth thee. Wherefore I abhor myself, and repent in dust and ashes." The widow of Sarepta saw the hand of the Lord each time she went to the barrel and discovered that the meal had not wasted, neither had the oil in the cruse failed. Shadrach, Meshach, and Abednego saw the hand of the Lord in the fiery furnace, for instead of being destroyed, they were set at liberty and came forth without even the smell of fire upon their garments. Daniel was a witness to the same thing in the den of lions. Jonah saw the hand of the Lord as he lay at the very foot of the mountains in the depth of the sea, and was made to say, "Salvation is of the Lord." In the days of our Lord upon the earth it was often seen by his disciples: the wind and the sea were made to obey his voice, the grave gave up its dead, the blind saw, the deaf heard, the lame walked and the poor had the gospel preached to them. The woman at the well confessed it, the leper realized its cleansing power; Mary, out of whom seven devils were cast, experienced it; Peter and James and John were all witnesses, and what shall we say more? for time and space forebid to tell of the others.

However much may be in the record and regardless of the innumerable witnesses that might be placed upon the stand, we must have more than these if our own souls are to put in their claim. If we are to build upon the firm and solid foundation as individuals, we must be able to find some good reason for the hope that is within us. If we have been made to stand still and see the salvation of the Lord, we have known what it was to mount up with wings as eagles, to run and not weary, to walk and not faint. Such experiences have convinced us that there is no god like our God, and we

have been persuaded that there is absolutely nothing too hard for him. Every day brings forth new struggles, however, and we have to prove again and again that his grace is sufficient for us. We hope to continue fighting the good fight of faith, ever looking unto Jesus to guide us through the wilderness of sin and unbelief. Sometimes the following petition becomes our very own:

"Guide me, O thou great Jehovah,
Pilgrim through this barren land;
I am weak, but thou are mighty,
Hold me by thy powerful hand:
Bread of heaven,
Feed me till I want no more.

Open thou the crystal fountain,
Whence the healing streams do flow,
Let the fiery, cloudy pillar,
Lead me all my journey through:
Strong Deliverer,
Be thou still my strength and shield.

When I tread the verge of Jordan,
Bid my anxious fears subside;
Death of death, and hell's destruction,
Land me safe on Canaan's side:
Song of praises
I will ever give to thee."

In conclusion, we verily believe the hand of the Lord has been seen preserving the SIGNS OF THE TIMES as a medium of correspondence for the benefit of the saints, and the arm of him who has sustained it thus far is not shortened that it cannot save. Let us, therefore, not only look back upon mercies which are past, but look confidently to the future with hope, in the full assurnace of faith, believing that he who worketh all things after the counsel of his own will, will do all things well, and when he takes us from this sin-cursed world, forever to be with him, he shall ever say, It was THE HAND OF THE LORD.

R. L. D.

VOICES OF THE PAST

"he being dead yet speaketh"

LUKE II. 14.

"Glory to God in the highest, on earth peace, good will toward men."

These words are a portion of that heavenly song of "a multitude of the heavenly host" sung at the birth of Jesus Christ.

"Glory to God." These are the first three words in the song. Is it not this very language of all the manifest elect of God? Others may glory in men, in their wisdom, might and riches. (Jer. ix.23.) They may glory in their own blasphemous doings, in their missionary societies to save souls, theological colleges, Sunday Schools, means and instrumentalities. They compass sea and land to obtain converts to their religion, and never fail to perpetuate the practice of those of whom the prophet Habakkuk writes, "They take up all of them with the angle, they catch them in their net, and gather them in their drag: therefore they rejoice and are glad. Therefore they sacrifice unto their net, and burn incense unto their drag; because by them their portion is fat, and their meat plentious." But the taught of the Lord are cut off and saved from such doings. In themselves how can they glory? The Holy Spirit is pleased to discover to them what they are in themselves: poor, loathsome sinners, and under divine tuition they see, and learn that vanity is stamped on all earthly things. They have the same spirit of the psalmist when he cried, "Not unto us, O Lord, not unto us, but unto thy name give glory, for thy mercy, and for thy truth's sake."—Psalms cxv. 1. Having had revealed to him something of the majesty and excellent glory of the Holy One of Israel in the condemnation of transgression in the law, and justification most sweetly realized in the blood

and righteousness of Jesus, the believer is prepared and does in spirit cry, "God forbid that I should glory, save in the cross of our Lord Jesus Christ, by whom the world is crucified ulnto me, and I unto the world."—Gal. vi. 14. The heavens, and the earth, the deep places, all proclaim the glory of God. Oh what wonderful works are to be seen in the creation of God. "The ministration of death, written and engraven in stones, was glorious." Therein the holiness, the terrible majesty, and eternal justice of God is made known and felt in the hearts of the Israel of God. But the glory of the ministration of righteousness, the ministration of life doth exceed in glory.(2 Cor. iii. 7-10.) In the gospel of the grace of God is that glory that far outweighs and outshines all other manifestations of the glory of the King of glory, it is "the glory that excelleth."

"Glory to God in the highest." It overtops all others. Oh, the surpassing infinite riches of the glory of the blessed God, which shines forth in the face of our beloved Emmanuel. The sun, the moon, the stars, the sky, the earth, and all that is therein, shall fade, and crumble, and be no more; and all the pomp and glory thereof shall pass away. As it is said of the law, the ministration of condemnation, so of all things else, they have "no glory in this respect, by reason of the glory that excelleth."—2 Cor. iii. 10. The glory of the Lord in the universe is but transient, but for time, but in the Word, the Son of God made flesh, in Jesus, Emmanuel, is the eternal, immutable, superlative glory of the everlasting God. In this unfathomable mystery is the fulfillment of the eternal, immutable counsel and oath of Jehovah. (Heb. vi. 17, 18) When the Word, the Son of God, came into the world, was made flesh, born of a virgin, made under the law, the covenant head of all the chosen and loved of God, the Mediator of the everlasting covenant ordered in all things and sure, then was fulfilled the word of God by the prophet Micah: "Thou, Bethlehem Ephratah, though thou be little among the thousands of Judah, yet out of thee shall be come forth unto me that is to be ruler in Israel; whose goings forth have been from of old, from everlasting." This had been promised and foretold in the prophets, had been signified in the types and shadows under the law, and now "the due time" is come, and the Son of God in the joy of his heart, in his eternal love to his bride, the church, and in loving covenant obedience to God the Father cries out, "Sacrifice and offering thou wouldest not, but a body hast thou prepared me. In burnt offerings and sacrifices for sin thou hast had no pleasure: then said I, Lo, I come (in the volume of the book it is written of me) to do thy will, O God."—Heb. x. 5-7.

"Glory to God in the highest." The will of Christ was to do the will of him that sent him, and to finish his work, and in fulfilling the "all things," (oh blessed be the name of the Lord, not in one jot or tittle did Jesus fail) ordered in the everlasting covenant (2 Sam. xxiii. 5), all the attributes of the eternal Godhead in glorious, sweetest harmony were declared, "God was manifest in the flesh, justified in the Spirit, seen of angels, preached unto the Gentiles, believed on in the world, received up into glory."—1 Tim. iii. 16. The Lord Jesus Christ went forth for the salvation of Zion, and in his obedience, suffering and blood he wrougth salvation, brought in everlasting righteousness, redeemed his prople from the curse of the law, being made a curse for them, saved them from their sins, justified them in his precious blood, and reconciled them unto God. He traveled in the greatness of his strength, mighty to save. Jesus Christ, our dear Redeemer, "being in the form of God, thought it not robbery to be equal with God; but made himself of no reputation, and took upon him the form of a servant,

and was made in the likeness of men: and being found in fashion as a man, he humbled himself, and became obedient unto death, even the death of the cross."—Phil. ii. 6-8. Thus Jesus went forth for the salvation of his people. "God came from Teman, and the Holy One from mount Paran. Selah. His glory covered the heavens, and the earth was full of his praise. And his brightness was as the light; he had horns coming out of his hand: and there was the hiding of his power."—Hab. iii. 3, 4. It is in salvation that the eternal excellency of Jehovah is revealed. The justice and mercy, grace and love, yea, every perfection of God is declared to the eternal glory of the blessed God of Israel. (Rom. ix. 23; Rev. i. 6) This song which "a multitude of the heavenly host" sang at the birth of Jesus has never ceased to be sung. Even to-day it is the song of the believer in Jesus. While time shall last, and all eternity, all the loved, chosen and redeemed of the Lord will be praising God, and saying, "Glory to God in the highest." (Rev. iv. 9-11; v. 12-14.)

"On earth peace." Oh what welcome, soul-cheering tidings is this to the distressed and oppressed child of God. What disorder and discord does the enlightened child of God behold among mankind. In that knowledge that flows from the operating of the Holy Spirit what a terrible and sad condition they realize themselves to be in by nature. It is their bitter experience to feel that "the carnal mind is enmity against God," though they labor most diligently to have it otherwise. The enmity still remains without abatement, this desperate and horrible plague rages within. It is their experience, and language, as recorded of the woman in Mark v. 26: "She was nothing bettered, but rather grew worse."

Those ministers of Satan, transformed as ministers of righteousness "in preaching" another gospel, which is not another (Gal. i. 6, 7), urge poor sinners to make their peace with God. Oh what a task! How utterly impossible for a vile transgressor ever to accomplish! Oh what conflicts with sin and Satan, what tossings to and fro, what unrest, what anxious thoughts possess the poor quickened sinner. His sins are as an army of bitter foes in cruel war against his soul, for the manifest child of God, called by God's grace, being made a partaker of the divine nature, being born of incorruptible seed, cannot be at peace with sin, but possessing spiritual life he hungers and thirsts after righteousness, and the longings of his soul are for entire freedom from sin, to see, to feel, to know that all these hateful foes are forever annihilated. No sooner does the poor sinner experience the quickening power of God than the warfare begins between the flesh and the Spirit. (Gal. v. 17.) The new man, which after God is created in righteousness and true holiness, and the old man which is corrupt according to the deceitful lusts; there can be no agreement, no concord between them. Wherever these two are found there must be war. The sinner, therefore, in whom the Lord has begun his work of grace feels and fears there is no peace between his soul and the mighty and holy God. Oh how troubled is the poor soul amidst the aboundings of his iniquities. The adversary, the gates of hell, fight against the loved ones of God, and there can be no peace between the seed of Christ and the seed of the devil.

"On earth peace.." Such is the song of the multitude of the heavenly host. Jesus, of whom they sing, is "the Prince of Peace." (Isaiah ix. 6.) He is the Mediator of the covenant of peace. (Isaiah liv. 10.) "God was in Christ, reconciling the world unto himself, not imputing their trespasses unto them." The dear Lord is our peace. Oh at what a cost he procured it. He made peace through the blood of his cross. (Col. i. 20.) "The chastisement

of our peace was upon him; and with his stripes we are healed."—Isaiah liii. 5. God hath reconciled us to himself by Jesus Christ, in the body of his flesh through death, to present us holy, unblamable and unreprovable in his sight. Our old man is crucified with him, that the body of sin might be destroyed. Oh, our precious Jesus, the Captain of our salvation, in his obedience and blood vanquished and made an end of all our foes; and the Comforter, which is the Holy Ghost, reveals in the heart what Jesus is, and what he has wrought in our behalf, then we joy in God, through our Lord Jesus Christ, by whom we have now received the atonement. All our enemies, all our transgressions are purged in Jesus' blood; death and hell are overcome in the blood of the Lamb. The law, which is holy, just and good, has received at our Surety's hand full payment of all its righteous demands, and the vessels of mercy in whom the Holy Spirit has revealed the wondrous doctrine of peace with God can indeed with the apostle Paul exclaim, "Who shall lay any thing to the charge of God's elect? It is God that justifieth. Who is he that condemneth? It is Christ that died, yea, rather, that is risen again, who is even at the right hand of God, who also maketh intercession for us." Oh what sweet tranquility flows into the soul when the poor troubled sinner is experimentally put in possession of the atonement of Christ. It is the blood that maketh atonement for the soul. (Lev. xvii. 11.) It truly is a peace that passeth all understanding, keeping the heart and mind through Christ Jesus. It is "perfect peace." (Isaiah xxvi. 3.) It cannot be bettered. There no contingency therein. It is ordered in all things and sure. The covenant of peace shall not be removed, saith the Lord that hath mercy upon thee. (Isaiah liv. 10.) How comforting, O believer in Jesus, is this enduring, eternal peace, that not all the powers of sin and hell can ever mar. Thy warfare is accomplished, thine iniquity is pardoned. (Isaiah xl. 1.) What! mine? Perhaps some poor soul is saying, So I at one time thought my sins were all gone, every voice of accusation was silenced, the devil and all his hosts fled when Jesus in his power and love and blood was revealed unto me, and in my heart his voice was most sweetly heard, saying, thou art all fair, my love, there is no spot in thee. But oh what trouble, what wars and conflicts have I encountered since then. The evils in my heart; my sweet comfort and peace in Jesus has been most cruelly disturbed, and now there is warfare. I find I still have a carnal mind which is enmity against God. The old man is not gone, but is lively, and is so corrupt I fear that I shall be utterly overcome by indwelling sin, and prove a castaway. Oh what a mystery is the life of a child of God. The apostle Paul exclaims, "I am crucified with Christ; nevertheless I live; yet not I, but Christ liveth in me: and the life which I now live in the flesh, I live by the faith of the Son of God, who loved me, and gave himself for me."—Gal. ii. 20. It is by faith that we now experience peace with God. And "faith is the substance of things hoped for, the evidence of things not seen." The Lord Jesus has saved his people from their sins in his death. He died unto sins once. We rejoice to know that Jesus rose from the dead, and dieth no more. He rose for our justification, and is now within the vail for us, The Lamb as it had been slain (Rev. v. 6.) in resurrection glory. O, dear people of God, we have hope that we shall be like him, though now sharp conflicts with sin and Satan are our lot. In these things we have a taste of the fellowship of the sufferings of Christ, and if we suffer we shall also reign, when, in the resurrection, we appear with all the ransomed of the Lord. We shall be raised incorruptible, and we shall be changed. The Lord

Jesus Christ shall change our vile body, that it may be fashioned like unto his glorious body, according to the working whereby he is able even to subdue all things unto himself. (Phil. iii. 21.) Then no more will the carnal mind, the old man, the lusts of the flesh, plague and distress us. Our conflicts will all be over, for Jesus, in his precious blood, has destroyed all our foes, and this by faith, of the operation of God, we believe. And in the power and goodness of the Lord, even now, by faith, we can sing, "O death, where is thy sting? O grave, where is thy victory?" We shall overcome at last. (Gen. xlix. 19.) "On earth peace." When God giveth us quietness, who then can make trouble? (Job xxxiv. 29.)

"Good will toward men." "He doeth according to his will in the army of heaven, and among the inhabitants of the earth; and none can stay his hand, or say unto him, What doest thou?" Yea, he "worketh all things after the counsel of his own will."—Eph. i. 11. "He will save."—Zeph. iii. 17. Who or what then shall hinder? "Good will toward men." This is "the good will of him that dwelt in the bush."—Deut. xxxiii. 16. Everything provided in the good will of God is precious. There is no lack, nothing faulty. Oh how good! It cannot be frustrated. It contains mercy (Rom. ix. 18), grace (Exod. xxxiii. 19), eternal life (John vi. 40), righteousness (Isaiah lxii. l.). Yea, all that the elect of God need for time and eternity is found in the good will, the covenant, testimentary will of God the Father, Son and Holy Ghost. "Glory to God in the highest."

FREDERICK W. KEENE.

MEETINGS

RICHMOND PRIMITIVE BAPTIST

Richmond Primitive Baptist Church in Conference on September 2, 1984:

The Church voted and it was unanimously agreed to appoint Elder Randall Saunders to serve as their pastor, due to the fact that Elder Simpson is aging and the distance is long for him.

He served this little Church well for twelve years and two months. At times, he filled his appointment when he was not physically able to be here.

His resignation leaves us sad, not only for the members, but for the friends and those associated with Richmond Church. Elder Simpson is highly esteemed with those of us who know him and our love and admiration goes with him and Sister Simpson.

Services will continue to be held each first Sunday at 10:30 a.m. Those of you who are given a mind and will, come and be with us on this Lord's day.

By Request of the Richmond Church

Submitted by the Clerk

SALISBURY AND FOREST GROVE

The Lord willing, the Salisbury and Forest Grove Old School Baptist Churches will hold a joint 5th Sunday meeting on March 31, 1985 and the Saturday evening before at the Salisbury meeting house.

We invite all ministers of our faith and all brothers and sisters and friends to join us.

Where: Route 50 and Baptist Streets
Salisbury, Maryland 21801

When: Saturday - March 30, 1985
Supper - 5:00 p.m.
Service - 7:00 p.m.
Sunday - March 31, 1985
Service - 10:30 a.m.
Lunch served after service

Anyone who would like accommodations, please write to Sister Phyllis Far-

low, P. O. Box 176, Pittsville, Md.21850 or call (301) 835-2130.

Elder Cleo Robertson and
Elder Julian Williams, Pastors
Phyllis Farlow and
Elbert Robbins, Clerks

STAUNTON RIVER UNION

The Staunton River Union Meeting appointed to be held at Danville Primitive Baptist Church the Fifth Sunday and Saturday before in March, 1985 if it be the Lords will.

All Elders, Brothers, Sisters and friends are invited to meet with us.

Elder H. W. Wray, Moderator
R. T. Holley, Church Clerk

CONTRIBUTIONS

FOR DECEMBER 1984

Mr. & Mrs. Ballard Barker, VA..$	7.00
Mrs. Audrey V. Dyer, VA.	7.00
Mrs. Carole Leandra, CT.	32.00
Victor H. Laws, MD.....	7.00
Mrs. Mary Messick, AL.	5.00
Thomas C. Simpson, CA.	7.00
Mrs. Judy Wiliams, TX.	7.00
E. M. Reeves, TX.	2.00
Charles Alders, TX.	7.00
Mrs. Elizabeth T. Adkins, VA....	2.00
Mrs. Dianne Young, NC.....	13.00
Alvis G. Beacham, NC.	7.00
Mrs. Harry McNelia, MD.	2.00
Elder. W. D. Griffin, AL.....	10.00
Mrs. H. D. Underwood, VA....	2.00
Mrs. Nora . Largen, VA.....	2.00
F. L. Martin, VA.	2.00
Mrs. Ina Hendrix, TN.....	2.00
Mrs. Leonard Nichols, VA.....	1.00
Elder J. R. Williams, VA.....	100.00
Mrs. Helen Maxwell, WA.	5.00

OBITUARIES

LOUISE BUCK BITTNER

Louise Buck Bittner was born Jan. 1, 1923 to Asa B. Buck and Curlie B. Buck, both now deceased, and spent her entire lifetime in Morehead City, North Carolina.

She passed from this life March 2, 1984 to go to her heavenly home to be with the Lord. On December 14, 1945, she married Robert E. Bittner of Richmond, Indiana, who survives her. She is also survived by three daughters; Mrs. Nancy Pollack of Morehead City, Mrs. Susan Pond of Cary, North Carolina and Mrs. Becky Dodge of Savannah, Georgia; A son Robert E. Bittner, Jr. of Beaufort; A sister, Lina B. Willis of Morehead City; A brother Asa B. Buck, Jr. of Beaufort, and seven grandchildren: Davey, Robert, Sarah and Anna Pollack and Laura Pond, Gina Bittner and Nathaniel Dodge; An aunt, Mrs. Annie B. Higgins of Morehead City; Two uncles, Mr. E. Parker Buck of State Road, N.C. and Mr. Orin J. Buck of Wilmington, N. C. and so many near and dear relatives, in-laws, cousins and friends.

On May 29, 1982 she joined the Wilmington Primitive Baptist Church and was baptized by Elder M. M. Gray. She later moved her membership to Hadnott's Creek Church in Carteret county.

Her funeral was conducted on March 5, 1984, at Bell Munden Funeral Home Chapel by Elder J. T. Prescott and Gary Haddock. Burial was in Bayview Cemetery. The ministers spoke very beautifully and with sweet comfort to the family, and the choir sang her favorite songs, "There Is A Home Not Made With Hands" and "When I Can Read My Title Clear," and at the cemetery they sang "Amazing Grace."

All will miss her, but we like to think of our loss as her eternal gain.

Sister Anna Higgins

IDA ANN COBB

Our gracious Lord saw fit in His Providence on March 1, 1984 to remove from our midst, Sister Ida Ann Cobb, beloved member of Hopewell Primitive Baptist Church, Winnsboro, Texas. Sister Cobb was born October 15, 1898 in Franklin County, Texas. She lived most of her life in nearby Wood County in the Pleasant Grove Community. In 1914, she married Ocie Cobb who preceded her in death. To this union were born eight children. They, in turn, were blessed to provide her sixteen grandchildren. Late in life, Sister Cobb's memory began to fail her and she spent her last months at Whispering Pines Nursing Home in Winnsboro. Although her memory had begun to fail her, her gracious Lord, in complete harmony with His glorious nature and His immutable promises, never once failed her, and she fell peacefully asleep in Him. Few have been blessed with such a sweet disposition as Sister Cobb and she will be sorely missed.

Her funeral was officiated by Elder Joe Hamrick and her body was laid to rest in the cemetery by her beloved church to await the resurrection morning. "For the Lord Himself shall descend from heaven with a shout, with the voice of the archangel, and with the trump of God: and the dead in Christ shall rise first: Then we which are alive and remain shall be caught up together with them in the clouds to meet the Lord in the air; and so shall we ever be with the Lord."

Submitted by
Elder Jimmy Hamrick

SISTER VERA K. FUTRAL

Sister Vera K. Futral was born May 19th, 1911. It pleased our Heavenly Father to call her home on May 7th, 1984. She was the wife of Lauty J. Futral (Deceased).

To this union was born four daughters and two sons.

She united with Sand Hill Primitive Baptist Church on June 9th, 1951. She was a faithful member and a firm believer in Salvation by Grace.

We at Sand Hill Church and a host of friends miss her so much, but feel our loss is her gain. She was laid to rest beneath a beautiful mound of flowers at Sand Hill Cemetary.

Written by: Glennie Houston
Elvia Kennedy

LORENA HILL HOPSON

Sister Lorena Hill Hopson was born July 7, 1882, the daughter of Duncan Hill and Elizabeth Hill. She was called out of our midst on October 14, 1982—having lived 100 years and 3 months. Her husband, James Hopson, preceded her in death many years ago.

Surviving her are several nieces and nephews and one step-daughter -- all of whom were kind and considerate of her needs -- especially after she lost her eyesight.

In September 1923, she came before the Church in Durham, North Carolina and asked for a home. She lived among us a lovely and faithful member for 59 years.

Graveside services were held for her by Elders D. V. Spangler and C. B. Davis at Eno Primitive Baptist Church Cemetery where her body was interned.

Sister Lorena had been rooted and grounded in the Truth by her Lord and she set a lovely example in behaviour, stability and loyalty. She walked in the old paths—not conforming to the ways of the world—either by word or deed.

In her gentle way she comforted and encouraged the other members of the Church.

Though Sister Lorena never had children of her own -- she was truly one of the lovely mothers in Israel and we miss her.

Catherine Humbarger,
Church Clerk

JOHN ALBERT SOWDER

In memory of John Albert Sowder, Brother Sowder was born in Floyd County, June 16, 1904. The son of John and Alice Sowder.

He was married to Ethel Palmer, May 30, 1928.

From this union were three sons and one daugher, the daughter preceded him in death in 1972.

Brother Sowder leaves to mourn his wife Ethel P. Sowder; three sons, Johnnie T. Sowder, Albert Ray Sowder and Charlie E. Sowder; seven grandchildren, one great-grandson, one brother, E. V. Sowder.

He joined Belview Church, later named Laurel Ridge, the third Sunday in April 1953, and was baptized the third Sunday in May 1953.

A few years later he was chosen Clerk of the Church and served as long as he was able.

Brother Sowder showed love for his Church and the visiotrs that came from time to time, he would often ask permission to speak at the close of service and he would express his love for the people and his appreciation to the visitors and thank them for coming, he proved his love to the visiting Elders by helping them on their way and also his pastor, he did not want to slight any one it seemed.

I remember very well how happy he was just a few days before he past away, we met at his home to sing and his cup ran over.

His funeral was conducted at Laurel Ridge Church Saturday, September 22, 1984 at 11.00 a.m. The church building was filled with his family and friends, Services were conducted by the writer, assisted by Elder Lane Carter. After which his body was laid to rest in Blue Ridge Memorial Gardens, Roanoke, Va. to wait the second coming of the Saviour.

It was hard to believe that under those beautiful flowers was one we loved so dear and loved us.

But sleep on dear Brother, it will not be but just a moment, then our Lord will come.

Written by request of Laurel Ridge Church, November 17, 1984.

By: Elder Leonard J. Brammer

"Precious in the sight of the Lord is the death of his saints."

Psalm 116:15

Signs of the Times

DEVOTED TO THE OLD SCHOOL BAPTIST CAUSE

"The Sword of the Lord and of Gideon"

VOL. 153 KEELING, VA. APRIL 1985 NO. 04

SIGNS OF THE TIMES

ISSN - 0199-0063

Subscription price $10.00 per year - $18.00 two years

Published each month by

SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.

Established in 1832

Devoted to the Old School Baptist Cause

CIRCULATION OFFICE

Elder J. R. Williams

Route 1, Box 65

Keeling, Va. 24566

EDITORS

Elder J. R. Williams, Editor

Route 1, Box 65

Keeling, Va. 24566

Elder Kenneth R. Key, Editor

721 Willard Street

Greensboro, N.C. 27405

ASSOCIATE EDITORS

Elder W. D. Griffin

Rt. 6, Box 84, Fayette, Ala.35555

Phone (205) 695-7756

Elder Richard H. Campbell

9195 Holmes Rd., Memphis, Tenn. 38115

Phone (901) 755-6049

Elder Joe L. Hamrick

Rt. 4, Box 21A, Winnsboro, TX 75494

Elder D. B. Stokes

1029 Daniel Court

Jacksonville, N.C. 28540

CONTRIBUTING EDITORS

Elder D. V. Spangler

RT. 6, Box 270, Beechwood Lane

Danville, Virginia 24541

Elder John D. Wood

9802 Cherry Tree Lane

Manassas, Virginia 22110

All letters for this paper containing subscriptions and remittances, should be mailed to Elder J. R. Williams, Rt. 1, Box 65, Keeling, Virginia 24566. All articles and letters for publication, all notices of meetings and all obituaries should be mailed to Elder Kenneth R. Key, 721 Willard Street, Greensboro, N.C. 27405.

SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.

Route 1, Box 65 Keeling, Virginia 24566

URGENT

LOOK at the adress

Label on the back of your "Signs."

The numbers you see is the date your subscription will or has already expired.

04/85 means your subscription expires April, 1985.

Please renew now and bring subscription up to date. Many of our subscribers have failed to renew on time.

If anyone can't afford the renewal fee, please let us know and we will send it to you free of charge.

Editors

"Whatsoever ye would that men should do to you, do ye even so to them."

Mat. 7:12

CONTENTS

EDITORIAL 74
Elder W. D. Griffin

VOICES OF THE PAST..... 77
Written by Elder Gilbert Beebe

CORRESPONDENCE..... 81

MEETINGS..... 93

CONTRIBUTIONS..... 94

OBITUARIES..... 94
Sister Nettie Raynor Horne
Sister Lottie Ethel Simmons
Brother Perry Lee Stone
Sister Ethel Witt Gilley Thornton

EDITORIAL

John's Mission ended, the Mission of Christ is begun, John has fulfilled the mission that he was sent to conclude. There was not any stigma of defeat attached to his coming. Primarily he was sent to make ready a people prepared for the Lord (Luke 1:17).

Now let us step carefully. Who sent him? God sent John to prepare the people of God for the advent of their Saviour into the world. Let us get rid of falsehoods to begin with. He did not come to gather together everybody in the surrounding country. Let us be sure that we be careful here and adhere closely to the truth. John was not sent by God to make a people, nor to seduce all manner of people to gather unto the Preaching of the Baptist. There is not any question about him coming to gather together a people prepared for the Lord (Luke 1:17). Let us rest here, for we have found out that he was an Old Baptist in his preaching.

Unless my eyes and ears and mind has deceived me, this evangelist was sent by the Lord, even sent to a prepared people. Moreover, this preparation was not in any sense of the word a quickening of the dead alienated sinners into living children of God. Such an idea is contrary to the Bible in every conceivable manner. Now since we have been led into the nature of the work of John, let us now see what the work of Christ was to be. His work must be in harmony with the work of John, and His work, when He has come, must be in harmony with what the Messenger of the covenant did.

The prophecies of the Old Testament were all about what would be done in the gospel day. Although the Old Scriptures mentions near a hundred passages in which salvation is ascribed unto the Lord. It is my desire to take a brief look at one passage, to wit, *I, even I, am the Lord, and beside me there is no Saviour* (Isa. 42:11). This is the testimony of God, who was the inspirer of the whole of the Bible. Now, in order to verify what I have said, and what has been said by the ministers in the church of Jesus Christ from the beginning is the language of the angel to Joseph when he was disturbed about marrying the virgin Mary. It isn't any of my affair, and I do not have any desire to dispute anyone about what was said to him. The evidence is that all salvation was vested in that unborn infant. If I am not mistaken in my calling, it is to preach the gospel, to preach far and wide, wherever and before whoever the Lord casts my lot, that Jesus saved everyone that God the Father gave Him in a well ordered covenant before the world had a beginning. The business of saving sinners was given into the hands of the Son of God before the world had a

beginning. My Father has had that in mind a long time. If there is one person on the face of the globe that does not believe in the certain salvation of the Lord's People, I do not feel that it is a duty laid on me to dispute with those that does not believe what the angel said to Joseph.

God is Light. In the morning of creation God made three lights. Before He spoke these three lights into existence God said, let there be light, and what was the result? Immediately, there was light even before the sky luminaries had been created. No man or woman is a light within themselves. They are in darkness until the light shines out of darkness. Let us remember that darkness cannot shine; there must of necessity be a Light that is spontaneous.

Let us not lose sight of the fact that John was not the light, but that he was a witness and a bearer of who was the Light. The Light in His spiritual power, had sent John, but when the light arrived, He was the Light before He came, and when He arrived, He was the Light that lighteth every man that comes into the world that God loved with an everlasting love. He was the Word, He was the Light, and without Him there was not, and there is not any light.

Before time's curtains were let down, He was the Light. He was before everything that was created. He was not the beginning, but He was manifest in the beginning or in the creation of all things. The only way that the creation would ever know Him was in and by revelation. In every act, yea in every thought pertaining to this creation. He had to think and act first toward them. Being created things, they had to be taught by their Creator. The greater has got to move towards the created being. You and I are created beings and even in our relationship with every phase of our natural life, we have got to be taught even the most important event in our time life, to wit, who our parents are. You know, and I know that you know that your knowledge of your earthly parentage has come, and had to come, from your own parents. Anything else, whoever teaches it, is teaching an absurdity; therefore , it is not the truth.

Now did this creation have knowledge to seek Him and to inquire about its relationship with Him? It did not. When Christ came among His own people in the flesh, what was their reactions? Did they warm up to Him? Did they follow Him about begging Him to stay close to them; did they do that? The answer is: they did not. He came to His own people. How did they receive Him? What was their reaction to Him? They did not receive Him as a people. They arose in voice and in manner, saying, we will not have this man to rule over us. That loud railing continued against Him: until, when Pilate would have released Him, His own flesh and blood railed out and said, Crucify him, Crucify him, and release unto us Barabbas (Luke 23:18). If He had turned His nose up against them, as a people, what would have become of them? The doctrine that is often hurled in our face, to wit, if you turn from Him, He will turn from you had of been enforced, there can you tell me what would have become of His people after the flesh?

He came to His own, and His own received him not. Is that all? No, no, mercy has not moved yet. Deaf ears have not been unstopped yet. However, he that unstops blind eyes and deaf ears is in charge. The momentous question with me is this: Will He, because of my unconcern tire of me? Will He turn away in disgust because I am unconcerned? Did the terrible conflict which He was facing cause Him to lose interest in the welfare of His people? No, dear reader, no, not at all. While His people, His flesh and His blood by the relationship that existed between He and His mother did not,

as a whole receive Him, yet let us remember that He did not come in the interest of any nation or nationality as such, that He did come for the salvation of those given Him out of every nation and kindred and tongue. That covenant relationship was not broken in this sad hour. The love of God was not weakened, the covenant of grace was not impaired in the least.

His own after the flesh did not, as a whole, receive Him. Let us remember that. He has not at this critical stage lost a single one of them given Him. The number, the names, the welfare of each and of all is as it was established and purposed whether of them that spends eternity in praise to His lovely name or of those left out of that blissful state.

As many as did receive Him to them gave He power to become the sons of God. If that had been all that was said about these that received Him, then not one of us, writer or reader, would be where we are religiously speaking. If only those that received Him had power to become sons of God, then the Old Baptist church would be futilely beating the bush in a hopeless cause. But it did not say that these had power to become born again men and women. Before these that did receive Him had received Him they would truly have had power given them to become born again children of God. Before He came to them they had already been born of God. He gave these that had previously been born again a gift to walk in obedience.

The dear and precious elder, to wit, G. W. Berry told me that he had a Bible of the Geneva translation that said, Jesus gave them right to become children of God or followers of God. Since, I do not look upon the translaters as being inspired of God, but that they were agents of King James, I am saying that I like the Geneva translation which says that He gave them the right to become the followers of Him, instead of they saying that He gave us the power to become children of God. Power belongs to God. I haven't got any.

Since they were already children of God when they received Him, they could not have been given additional power to become something that they already were by birth, which is the only way of becoming a child of God. That is exactly what we preach, to wit, first, the Children are first born of the Spirit, and each and everyone become ready for teaching, and all of that teaching (as far as salvation is concerned) is of the Lord (Isa. 54:13).

Now John testified to the truth. Christ is truth. He was preferred before John. I must, as God blesses me, hew to the line. John was a minister. He was an evangelist. He was a forerunner. He was the one sent before to announce the coming of another. He always put his preaching and his writing in the right perspective, in the place, with the right meaning. He never did get one step ahead of His Saviour. He never did say, I am of more importance than Jesus Christ. This ungodly world has always said that God's children were beset with an inferiority complex. O no, not that, those that have been put in their place know their place. John said, I am not first, He is first. I am not worthy to stoop down to tie or unloose His shoe latchet. Being with Christ taught him that likewise having been taught by Him that stooped down to the agonies of the rugged cross taught Peter to have his feet washed by the Saviour. I do hope that I have been taught by the dear Saviour, as John was taught, to know that He came into the world to save His peole, and that His teaching has been so effectual that I know, as John learned, that He is preferred before me. And I beg, as I hope, on bended knees, that day in and day out, even all of my days, that He come as the one full of grace and truth. That is lovely, that is helpful in the long journey before us. But the

journey is made better and more encouraging and more uplifting to know that all, yes, thank His dear name, all of the family of God have received of that fulness. May God manifest that fulness, and the filling of us in an experimental way while on this journey that is so long and so emptying to us.

Yours (not in assurance) but in a precious and abiding hope of seeing Him as He is, and of being like Him.

Elder W. D. Griffin

VOICES OF THE PAST

"he being dead yet speaketh"

EDITORIAL OF THE LATE ELDER GILBERT BEEBE

ROMANS VIII. 38, 39.

"For I am persuaded that neither death, nor life, nor angels, nor principalities, nor powers, nor things present, nor things to come, nor height, nor depth, nor any other creature, shall be able to separate us from the love of God, which is in Christ Jesus our Lord."

This chapter begins with a declaration that there is no condemnation to them who are in Christ Jesus, and concludes with the assurance of our text, that there can be no separation from the love of God which is in Christ Jesus. This was not only the firm conviction of the mind of the apostle, but the inspired truth of the Holy Ghost. This blessed security from condemnation, and assurance of the immutable love of God, belongs to them who are in Christ Jesus, and to none other. As we are deeply interested in the subject, it becomes us to inquire earnestly, and to search diligently whether we are in Christ Jesus, and numbered with those who walk not after the flesh, but after the Spirit. If we are not in him, we certainly have no part or lot in these great and precious declarations. If we are in him, we were chosen in him before the foundation of the world, according to Eph. i. 4, for Christ Jesus is the same yesterday, to-day, and forever. (Heb. xiii. 8.) The exceeding greatness of the mighty power of God is exemplified in him; all things are put under his feet, and God has given him to be the Head over all things to the church, which is his body, the fullness of him that filleth all in all. (Eph. i. 19-23.) Consequently if there ever was a period in time or eternity when any of the members of his church were not in him, then there has been a period when his body was not full. But to imagine the existence of a head without a body, or a body without a head, or a perfect and complete head, and an imperfect and deficient body, does not suit our understanding of the declaration that, it pleased the Father that in him all fullness should dwell. (Col. i. 19.) Again it is written, "For in him dwelleth all the fullness of the Godhead bodily, and ye [the saints and faithful brethren in Christ,] are complete in him which is the Head of all principality and power."—Col. ii. 9, 10. All the members of Christ are in him, even as the eternal Father is in him. He is the dwelling place (not of one-third part of the Godhead, as some seem to understand it,) but of all the fullness of the Godhead. "That they all may be one, as thou Father art in me and I in thee, that they also may be one in us." "I in them, and thou in me, that they may be made perfect in one," &c.—John xvii. 21-23. If the church is in Christ as the eternal Father is in him, must they not have been in him from everlasting? Would Christ be complete if the Father were not in him, or if all the fullness of the Godhead were not in him? Or could the fullness of the Godhead dwell in him bodily, if any part of the Godhead did not dwell in him? Certainly not. Equally certain is it then as

the church is in him as the Father is in him, and they are his body and the fullness of him, that all the members required to make his mystical body perfect and complete, must have been in him as well before the world began, as they will be when this world shall be no more.

We are not contending that our earthly, corrupt and depraved natures were in him, and were a part of his fullness before the world began; for they were not even in the earthly Adam until after the world began, nor did Christ himself come in the flesh until he was made of a woman; until his advent. "Forasmuch then as the children are partakers of flesh and blood, he [Christ] also himself likewise [or in like maner] took part of the same."—Heb. ii. 14. His children partaking of flesh and blood, shows that their relationship to God as *children* was perfect before they partook of flesh and blood; and that participation of flesh and blood no more constituted them children, than Christ's coming into the world and "also himself likewise partaking of the same," constituted him the Son of God, or the Head of Immortality to his body, the church: "That is, they which are the children of the flesh, these are not the children of God; but the children of the promise are counted for the seed." —Rom. ix. 8. If that earthly life which was given as in the earthly Adam could be distinctly identified so as to involve us in the guilt of Adam's transgression, almost six thousand years before we were born of the flesh, is it hard to understand the anti-type Adam, that our spiritual, immoral and eternal life which was with the Father and was manifested, (1 John i. 2,) and which was given to us in the unspeakable gift of God's dear Son, according to the record borne by the Father, the Word, and the Holy Ghost, (1 John v. 7, 11,) should so fully identify us in Christ, that it could of truth be said of us that we were chosen in him before the foundation of the world? (Eph. i. 4.) Or as still more expressly stated, Eph. ii. 18: "For we are his workmanship, created in Christ Jesus unto good works, which God hath before ordained that we should walk in them." This term *created* has reference to the new or spiritual creation. It is not like the creation of the natural world, the creation of something out of nothing; but it is the giving of the members of Christ a place, a standing in, and identity with him who personifies their immortality, or their eternal life. This life instead of being called into existence after the manner of the old creation of the natural world, is the manifestation of a life which is eternal, which always was hid with Christ in God. For it was, as we have proven by 1 John i. 2; "For the life was manifested, and we have seen it, and bear witness, and show unto you that *eternal life which was with* the Father, and was manifested unto us." "And we know that the Son of God," (in whom the record of Father, Word and Holy Ghost declares that God hath given us eternal life, and this life is in his Son,) "We know that the Son of God is come, and hath given us an understanding, that we may know him that is true, and *we are in him* that is true; even in his Son Jesus Christ. This is the true God and eternal life."—1 John v. 19, 20. Thus to be in Jusus Christ seminally, as the spiritual embodiment and progenitor of a seed that shall serve him, and be counted to the Lord for a generation, according to Psalms xxii. 30; Isaiah liii. 10-12; 1 Peter ii. 9, involves the Bible doctrine of eternal Union. A union of life, love and immortality. One with Christ even as Christ is one with the Father.

But to be in him manifestatively by a new and spiritual birth, implies that we are, or must be born again; not of a corruptible seed, but of that seed which was in Christ our spiritual progenitor, from everlasting. By the Word of God which liveth and abideth forever—not of blood, nor of the will of the flesh, nor of

the will of man, but of God. (1 Peter i. 23; John i. 13.) A birth is not the creation or origination of life, but the manifestation of life by what is called *pro*-creation. Our earthly nature which in christians is called the *old*, or *outward* man, was created in Adam, but pro-created by natural generation. But that immortality which is in the christian, and which is denominated the *new*, or the *inward* man, was given us in Jesus Christ, and is manifested by spiritual generation when born of God. As we are, and were strangers in our earthly character, to this spiritual life which is hid with Christ in God, until he who is our life appears, or is revealed in us, so when that revelation is made, we are no more strangers, we are brought forth bearing the image of the heavenly progenitor, as we have in our flesh borne the image of the earthly Adam. Hence, if any man be in Christ Jesus, manifestatively and experimentally, he is a new creature, a subject of the new or spiritual creation, and as an evidence of this, old things have passed away, and all things have become new. His old element, which was sin, darkness and death, is passed away, he is quickened by eternal life implanted, the light of life shines in his heart to give him the light of the knowledge of the glory of God, in the face of Jesus Christ, the love of God is shed abroad in him, he is delivered from wrath, he is taken up out of a horrible pit, his going is established, and a new song is in his mouth. All these things are entirely new to him, for they are not the productions of his flesh, but they are the fruits of the Spirit of which he is now born. He is delivered from the power of darkness in which he was before held, and translated into the kingdom of God's dear Son.

As the love of God, from which the members of Christ cannot be separated, is in Christ Jesus, we have dwelt the more particularly on the unity of Christ and his members; for if the love of God is in Christ Jesus, and we are not in him also, then there is no connection between us and the love of God which is in him; and it would be preposterous to talk of the impossibility of being separated from that with which we are not and never were connected.

We think it will be admitted even by those brethren who dispute the doctrine of eternal Union, that God loved his people *even when they were dead in sins.* (Eph. ii. 4, 5.) That he even loved them as he loved our Lord Jesus Christ, whom he loved before the foundation of the world. (see John xvii. 23, 24.) Admitting then the testimony of our text that this love is and eternally was in Christ Jesus, must not the objects of it also have been in him as anciently as they have been loved of God in him? So we confess it looks to us, and for this blessed assurance we are more than willing to bear all the reproach, slander, abuse and persecution to which we have been subjected for trying to set it forth.

From the foregoing considerations it strikes us that so long as God himself maintains his eternal immutability, there can be no separation of the saints from his love which is in Christ Jesus. Paul was persuaded that death could not effect a separation. Death's boasted power is impotent and weak compared with the love of God in Christ. Our death in trespasses and sins could not abate the love of God, since it is written that, "God, for the great love wherewith he loved us, even when we were dead in sins," &c. Death could enfold our earthy nature in its cold embrace, but all the dark floods of death could not quench its eternal flame. Again, death and the love of God which is in Christ Jesus, met in dreadful conflict on Mount Calvary, but death was vanquished, and immortality was brought to light in the sequel of the contest, and God commended his love, in that when we were yet sinners, in due time Christ died for us.

"He saw us ruined in the fall,
Yet loved us notwithstanding all."

Neither shall death in his last assult upon these mortal bodies, tend to separate us; but instead of alienating that love, it shall only remove the intervening curtain, that we may realize its eternal fullness in unclouded glory forever. The last enemy that shall be destroyed is death, and then, "He that raised up Christ from the dead shall also quicken our mortal bodies by his Spirit which is in us."—Romans viii. 11.

Nor life. Young christians in their early experience of this love, desire to die, to depart and be with Jesus, not only from the powerful attractions they feel drawing them to him, but from fear that their life in the flesh may bring some reproach upon the blessed cause, and that they may by some waywardness on their part lose the sweet and heavenly enjoyment of that love. But although the children of God do not always while here in the flesh enjoy the vivid evidences of the love of God, yet in Christ, where it is treasured up for them, it is immutable, and never can abate. It is among the "All spiritual blessings with which God has blessed them, according as he hath chosen them in him before the foundation of the world."—Eph. i. 3, 4. He has established our goings; and he controls all things, and causes all things to work together for the good of them that love him, to them who are the called according to his purpose.

Nor angels. Holy angels have neither the disposition nor the power, for unto the angels he [God] hath not put in subjection the world to come, of which we speak. (Heb. ii. 5.) Wicked angels have tried all their power, but never have, never can possibly produce an abatement of the love of God which is in Christ Jesus.

Nor principalities. Should all the governments of eath combine their forces, as many of them have, they may indeed be permitted to annoy and harrass the saints, they may, if permitted, torture these frail, dying bodies, chain them to the stake, and consume the earthly tabernacle with fire, but the love of God is in Christ Jesus, and therefore out of their reach.

Nor powers. Of whatever sort or kind, for all power both in heaven and earth, is vested in him in whom this love of God is secured, that he should give eternal life to as many as the Father hath given him. There is no power but that is of God, and perfectly subject to the orders of his throne. The power of sin, the power of darkness, the power of the law, cannot effect an alienation, for Christ has redeemed his people from all these; nor are there any powers in existence that are or shall be able to succeed.

Nor thing present. Although for the present, if need be, ye are in heaviness through manifold temptations, though clouds may obscure our skies, tempests may beat, and thunders shake the world, there is nothing in the present tense that can lessen the love of God to his saints in Christ.

Nor things to come. The coast is clear. O, christians, look ahead. Look unto Jesus, the author and finisher of your faith; there is nothing in the impenetrable future to fear.

"Ye fearful saints, fresh courage take,
The clouds ye so much dread,
Are big with mercy, and shall break
With blessings on your head."

Should the mountains be uprooted and hurled into the midst of the sea, should the waves thereof swell and roar, should death sweep over the earth, the sun forget to shine, the moon turn into blood, and the pillars of the universe totter to their fall, there is nothing in all that can come to pass that can separate you from the love of your God and Saviour.

Nor height. Look upward then, and trace the fearful omens of the heavens. See blazing comets approach with seven-

fold speed of lightning; if your God commands them so they may come in contact with this little dwelling-place of worms and dash this world to atoms. Pestilence, like winged warriors, may come on every wind, thunders may shake the earth, lightnings may bear the bolts of almighty vengence far and scatter death abroad, but no heights, with their infinity of space, can possibly deprive you of the love of God which is in Christ Jesus, treasured up for you.

Nor depth. No hidden fires in secret caverns burn beneath your feet, nor volcanic terrors which may tear the earth, can change the love of God towards you; and could your eyes unbar the doors of death, gaze into the gloomy chambers of the grave, and sepulchres of the mighty, or could you ever penetrate the deep confines of hell, and scan the horrors of the damned, still undismayed let faith lay hold upon the infallible assurance, it cannot separate you from the love of God.

Nor any other creature. Death and life, angels and principalities, powers, and thngs present and things to come, and heights and depths, are all the creatures of God. He has created them not in vain, they shall accomplish his purpose and do his pleasure. Neither these nor any other creature is to be regarded by the saints as having power to dispossess them of what God has given them in Christ Jesus our Lord.

If then there is nothing in death nor life, nor in principalities nor powers, nothing high nor low, nothing present nor to come, that can remove the saints from the love of God which is in Christ Jesus our Lord, may the Lord pity the graceless wretch who dares aver that the children of God may fall from grace, lose their interest in the love of God, and sink to hell at last.

CORRESPONDENCE

MEPHIBOSHETH

I remember the oath that David made to my father (1 Sam. xx. 14-17). How that for my father Jonathan's sake he would show him the kindness of the Lord, and would show it to his house forever; and, also, when David was in hiding for his life, from my grandfather King Saul, how my father visited him in his stronghold in the wilderness of Ziph, and there they renewed their covenant. Since then my father was slain with my grandfather in the battle on Mount Gilboa. David escaped the sword of my grandfather, King Saul, and has succeeded him to the throne. Will now David the king remember his oath to my father, that he will show the kindness of the Lord to my father's house? But am I worth remembering? Here I am, lame, cannot walk, a lifetime cripple, an object of charity and a charge on the hands of my friend Machir in Lodebar. My life is but a trial of the patience of my friend; he would be the better were I dead. I know that I can be but a burden. But, notwithstanding all this, oh how I love King David for my dear father's sake, because he loved him as his own soul. Is it not that love that made the oath? Will David keep it? Why should he? I am not worth the keeping of it. Were I one of the valiants in David's kingdom it would make the oath a matter worth keeping. Does David love me for my father Jonathan's sake? I cannot see why he should. It would be a mystery, and yet I know that love is also a mystery, seeking and resting on the most unworthy objects. It is for this reason only that I can be remembered of David for the oath's sake. But now the king is too busy with the great affairs of his newly acquired kingdom to think on the oath, or I on

whom the covenant rests; and should he, it would be the least of his kingly interests and undertakings. Although the covenant guarantees David's favorable consideration of myself, yet I would not regard the king as unfaithful should he annul the oath he made to my father, because I am sole surviver of my father's posterity, and am but a dead dog in the sight of the king. Thus Mephibosheth thinks of himself, debased himself and esteems himself quite unworthy of any favorable consideration that the covenant secures to him from his father's inseparable friend. But, as Mephibosheth thinks so of himself, David, the king, esteems Mephibosheth in a wonderfully different way. The covenant that went out of his mouth straight to Jonathan's heart he resolved to perform. He will make it the weightiest matter in the conduct of the kingdom of Israel. The Kingdom would sooner fail that this his oath. So David sends for Mephibosheth. He falls on his face and does reverence. David breaks to him the unexpected and glad tidings that he is now to receive at his hands the kingdoms of the Lord for Jonathan his father's sake. Oh thou faithful friend of my father, does that unbroken friendship rest upon me? It surely does, yet I can be no better than a dead dog, yet thou hast bestowed this honor undeserved, that I shall eat bread continually at thy table the remainder of my unprofitable life. Accept my thanks, King David; it is all I have. My love and my devoted heart are thine; but what is that to thee? In and of myself alone. But as I cannot recompense thee, it affords me the greatest joy that thou art so doing unto me for my dear father's sake, in memory of the covenant between him and thee, and founded upon the love that passes the love of women. I know, therefore, with what cheerfulness and with what freedom I shall be served at thy royal table all my days. No slackening or diminishing of the love that sustains that covenant. Neither shall the dainties of thy kingly board be less bountiful and free, for could this come to pass, the fountains of the oceans and the springs of the seas could more surely cease to flow.

Now, dear readers, do you find yourselves about like Mephibosheth in his relationship to his fast, protecting and sustaining friend, King David? He is your faithful literal type. Your spiritual David took you up when you could not take another step. He brought you to his banqueting-house. His banner over you bore the insignia of love. Although unprofitable and lame, you are the blest offspring of God and the beneficiaries of his covenant of love, grace and mercy. It is good for you, dear readers, that you descended from a covenanted stock. It is serving you better than your feet could do, or you as a sinner deserve, for when you lost your self-supporting, walking ability then, and not until then, you became a real, lowly, mourning Mephibosheth. You can now receive the graces and benefits of your spiritual David's house in real true godly humility. Do you see your likeness in Mephibosheth as if he were a mirror, completely disrobed of all your unrighteousness? That is God's work, that his grace and glory through Christ, your spiritual David, may rest upon you as the meek of the earth. You must become impotent in the loss of all your fleshly abilities, so that you cannot carry yourselves another step, and then David's house is yours. Now that all the good of Israel's kingdom is secured to Mephibosheth he meditates thus: Not the least of all these royal favors have I merited, none of them do I deserve, yet how greatly I need them all. They are gracious gifts, undeserved and unsought. Incomparably more pleasant and soul-satisfying than was my temporary abode with my kind friend Machir in Lodebar. Here that covenant of love has made me a lifetime resident of the city of David.

There, it was at best, but a time of waiting to see what tomorrow might bring to me. Succession of days brought me no assurance of future bliss, the present day was all I could claim as my own. The next, and my stay in Machir, though kind and welcome, might be ended. But here assurnace forever. David, kind friend, nourisher and preserver of my soul. Let no grateful anthem ascend with sweeter chords of solemn praise than mine for thee. Readers, Mephibosheth portrays your travel from the wilderness to your exalted abode in the Zion of your God, the militant church of Christ which he set up on earth. Wisdom builded this house (Proverbs, ninth chapter) over nineteen hundred years ago, and her maidens (gospel ministers) have been preaching good tidings to the simple (Verse 4) ones, the little children, since that time. Jesus is bringing the Mephibosheths from the uttermost parts of the Gentile world and adding them to the churches, that they may be saved from this present evil world. You Mephibosheths are the people that God has formed for himself to show forth his praise. (Isaiah xliii. 21.) Mephibosheth was David's special care. The riches of David's kingdom contributed to his support. The riches of God's kingdom supply your every need as you eat the bread of the broken body of Christ and drink his blood, for his flesh is meat indeed, and his blood is drink indeed. He has washed you from all your filthiness and clothed you with his robe of righteousness. Having done all for you, you find yourself asking this question, "What shall I render unto the Lord for all his benefits toward me?"—Psalms cxvi. 12.

Dear Editors, I had to write on this subject to get it off my mind. It may not be worth its room in the SIGNS, if not, consign it to the waste-basket and I shall be satisfied.

Yours very unworthily,

J. I. FOSTER

EXTRA COPIES OF THE "SIGNS"

Available to you for $1.00 per copy as long as supply last. Send your order with remittance to:

Signs of The Times, Inc.
Rt. 1, Box 65
Keeling, Virginia, 24566

VISIONS

I want to write on visions that I have seen and heard:

Before I began to speak in public I saw a bush with lightning flashing near the ground where I had to walk. As I walked this thought came to me, that no man could go through this and live without the faith of God. I walked through and I was not harmed, I heard a voice say, surely Jim has seen the hand of God.

In the same night I had another vision, I saw two men come up in front facing me, they did not speak to me but just looked at me, turned and went back to where they came from. I heard the same voice over my head up in the elements, saying, thou shalt have two children by thy wife before you can see my face, I had already only seen one, her name was Peggy. In 1955 my wife died in Duke Hospital. This gave me much trouble because I knew that the Lord said two. I went about 35 years wondering what this meant, one day this dream came fresh in my mind and the interpretation with it. The two children was my two grandchildren, I rejoiced to know what he meant by saying two children. I knew that it was the word of God that said this to me. Then I thought that my time was near at hand. God gave this dream to keep me looking to him.

In another dream, I saw myself standing in a field, and I was looking at a hill covered with hardwood trees. I heard the wind coming over the trees, the wind had a sweet sound and was very strong, every tree bowed under the pressure and not even one leaf fell from the trees. I heard the Lord speak from the trees, He said a God born man cannot sin, you don't know who they are, but I do. All this was before I began to speak in public, although I had been preaching to myself for about three years. After this I went to the General Hospital, I was greatly concerned about my future, afraid that I would not continue to be faithful. Two nights before I was released from the hospital, these words were placed on my lips: Go now, go then, I will be with you until the end! That room was a heavenly place to me.

The year of 1962 was a trying year for me. I prayed continually most of three days and nights for the Lord to tell me what to do, the third night about 12:25 a.m. I heard the God of heaven saying to me, be still and know that I am God. I awoke, shouting, praising and thanking God. I felt that God was with me. I am now 81 years old, and my eyesight is very good.

May God bless the Editors and the readers.

Elder J. R. Hollandsworth

BRETHREN EDITORS:

I will pen a few lines for publication. For there is no condemnation to them that are in Christ, who walk not after the flesh, but after the Spirit. As many as are led by the Spirit, they are the sons of God. If Christ be in you the hope of glory the body is dead because of sin, the Spirit is alive because of righteousness. There is one body, one Spirit, one Lord, one faith, one baptism, one God, one Father of all, who is above all, through all and in you all. He ascended up on high, led captivity captive and gave gifts unto men. He first descended unto the lower parts of the earth and was seen by five hundred of the brethren. We are not our own keepers. We are kept by the power of God through faith, therefore being justified by faith we have peace with God, unto whom we have access by faith into that grace wherein we stand and rejoice in the Lord. Let your light so shine before men that they may see your good works and glorify your Father which is in heaven. Who knoweth the mind of the Lord, or who hath been his counsellor? The wonderful Counsellor, the mighty God, the heavenly Father, the Prince of Peace, he rules in the army of heaven and among the inhabitants of the earth. John said in Revelation, "I heard as it were the voice of a great multitude, and as the voice of many waters, and as the voice of mighty thunderings, saying, Alleluia; for the Lord God omnipotent reigneth." He must reign until all things are put under his feet; the last enemy that shall be destroyed is death. "O death, where is thy sting? O grave, where is thy victory? The sting of death is sin: and the strength of sin is the law. But thanks be to God, which giveth us the victory through our Lord Jesus Christ." He arose triumphant over death, hell and the grave, giving us the greatest victory that has ever been won, all for his people. The Lord's portion is his people, chosen our of every kindred, tongue and nation, a royal priesthood, an holy nation. I am Alpha and Omega, the beginning and the end. I am God, and there is none beside me. Be still and know that I am God. Art thou not he that divided the Red Sea and made a way for the ransomed of the Lord to pass through dry-shod? Which the Egyptians assayed to do and were all drowned. Pharaoh and all his host. Seek ye first the kingdom of God, and all these things will be added unto you. It seems to me that these things

are his goodness, his mercy, his power, his loving-kindness, his everlasting love. We love him because he first loved us and gave his only begotten Son that the world might be saved: those who love his precious name. Worthy is the Lamb that was slain to receive honor, glory, dominion, power and majesty. He is a God of truth. He is the rock, that rock is Christ. Jacob was the lot of his inheritance; he kept him as the apple of his eye, and led him about and instructed him. As the eagle stirreth up her nest, fluttereth over her young, taketh them, beareth them, so the Lord alone did lead Jacob and made him suck honey out of the rock and oil out of the flinty rock. That rock surely was Christ, he was a man acquainted with grief, and as a lamb before her shearers is dumb, so he said not a word. If it be possible, let this cup pass from me, yet not my will, but thine, be done. Those wicked men cried out, Crucify him, crucify him. They did not know what they were doing. He is too wise to err and too good to be unkind.

I can hardly realize as I pass into my ninety-fifth year that I have lived twenty-four years beyond the allotted time of man. I have been greatly blessed in being able to attend our meetings quite regularly for fifty-seven years, and it has been one of my greatest pleasures to meet with the brethren for so long a time. There have been many changes in that time and many have been removed from our midst. We miss them, but it is far better to be with Christ, where there will be no more pain, to be like him, to abide with him. If ye abide in me I abide in you. Think of those who are afflicted and not able to meet with us, pray for them that they may be restored to health again, if it be his will. Can I say with the psalmist David, The Lord is my shepherd, I shall not want. He maketh me to lie down in green pastures; he leadeth me beside the still waters. He restoreth my soul. He leadeth me in paths of righteousness for his name's sake. His rod and his staff they comfort me. He preparest a table before me. He anointest my head with oil; my cup runneth over. Surely goodness and mercy will be with me all the days of my life?

As is the heavenly, such are they also that are heavenly, and as is the earthy, such are they also that are earthy. The outward man perisheth, the inward man is renewed day by day. As thy day so shall thy strength be. "Brethren, be ye steadfast, unmoveable, always abounding in the work of the Lord."

From your unworthy brother,

D. L. BLACKWELL

JOHN XVII. 22.

"That they may be one, even as we are one."

Could it be the pleasure of the Lord I would like to pen a few thoughts on the subject matter contained in the Scripture here quoted. Realizing my weakness and inability in this, or anything good, I would beg the Lord to guide me in the right way: the way of truth. There are several very important things to notice in these words of our Saviour. First, this is a part of his prayer to his Father. Second, the people he is praying for. Third, the oneness in the Godhead. God the Father, God the Son and God the Holy Ghost. For a long time I have read and reread this memorable prayer, and I hope with much interest. It seems this prayer was uttered but a short time before our Savior was crucified, just a short time before he received the vinegar and said, "It is finished." This prayer therefore seems to be his last one before he was crucified. He was praying for people, his disciples. "I pray for them," he says. There were also people he did not pray for. "I pray not for the world," those who were not his by the gift of the

Father, "but for them which thou hast given me; for they are mine." Well, some tell me this was only his disciples he was praying for. Very well, we will suppose it was. "They [the apostles] are thine." Then what about his next words in this memorable prayer; "And all mine are thine, and thine are mine"? Surely we all believe the apostles were his, then equally all for whom he shed his precious blood are his. All for whom this memorable prayer is made to his Father. "That they are one, even as we are one." Now as to this oneness. He prays for his disciples, his people whom he came to save from their sins. We feel sure they have it in the sense they are all taught of him, for left alone to answer for themselves they would answer with the man who was made whole and the one whom he blessed with his sight, so that he followed Jesus in the way. So I believe they would answer as did these were it not for those judiazing teachers teaching for doctrine the commandments of men. This doctrine of God our Savior is not now nor ever has been popular with the learned and rich of the earth, but to the poor and needy, the lame and the blind it is sweet. They know it is not for anything good in them they receive such great blessings, but attribute it alone to Him from whom they know the blessing came, and left without so much carnal teaching they follow Jesus in the way, and in this sense they are one. But in a nobler and higher sense they will be one with him in heaven, there their praise will be one to the triune God in all eternity. No big "I's" or little "u's," but all one in him. I in you and you in me and I in the Father. One indeed! Our heavenly Father calls Christ and his members one, we the dear children of his love and he the firstborn Son.

I feel now that I have missed almost the whole of what I thought to write. I hope the good Lord will put this subject in the mind and heart of some able writer so he may write more fully of what it seems to me it contains, and that I, a worm of the dust, may get to read it.

With the sweet hope that I am embraced among that people for whom the Savior prayed, I am, yours in hope.

JOHN R. WILSON

DEAR BRETHREN:

The "blueprint" is to the building about what the pattern is to the garment, and serves the architect as the pattern does the tailor. We read in the Scriptures of types, shadows and figures; in fact, the Lord's way of teaching is in a great measure by this method. In the first chapter of Genesis we have the following: "And God said, Let us make man in our image, after our likeness; and let them have dominion over the fish of the sea, and over the fowl of the air, and over the cattle, and over all the earth, and over every creeping thing that creepeth upon the earth." We are persuaded that the word "image" not only means that Adam looked like the Creator, but it reaches beyond that, it simply means that in every leading act of his life he was the figure of his Creator. "Death reigned from Adam to Moses, even over them that had not sinned after the similitude of Adam's transgression, who is the figure of him that was to come."—Rom. v. 14. "Him that was to come" is Christ, the second Adam, the Lord from heaven, a quickening Spirit. I cannot agree with those who teach that Adam lost this "image" of his Creator when he fell under the curse of the law. If Adam was the figure of Christ he was not the real Adam, any more than a natural Jew is a Jew, or circumcision in the flesh is the real circumcision, and Paul tells us there is not anything real about either. "For he is not a Jew, which is one outwardly; neither is that circumcision, which is outward in the flesh; but he is a

Jew, which is one inwardly; and circumcision is that of the heart, in the spirit, and not in the letter; whose praise is not of men, but of God." Therefore the first Adam was not the real Adam, he was of the earth, and earthy, and the second Adam was the Lord from heaven, a quickening Spirit. The first shall be last and the last first. First in manifestation, but last in duration and honor, glory and majesty. So according to our modern way of expressing it, when God formed Adam of the dust of the ground he could have said truly, there is going to be an Adam that will come into this world in a future age, and I am going to give you a real figure, or blueprint of him. When the Lord breathed into his nostrils the breath of life and man became a living soul, he gave us a figure of that eternal life which was hid with Christ in himself before the world began. When God caused that deep sleep to fall upon Adam, and performed that operation, and formed a helpmeet for him, he prefigured that deep sleep that fell upon Jesus Christ, and the sword thrust by the wicked men, which is God's sword, and men of earth are his hand (Psalms xvii. 13, 14), by which came out blood and water, the only means by which the second Adam could have a helpmeet, or bride, and if Adam was the figure of him that was to come, surely Eve was the figure of her that was to come, the church, the bride, the Lamb's wife. If it was not good for the first Adam to dwell alone it evidently is not good for the second one, "the Lord from heaven," to dwell alone. When Eve was beguiled by the serpent and fell under the curse of the law, she prefigures the church, the bride, the Lamb's wife, in the same condition, and when Adam voluntarily went under the same curse for the love for which he had for his bride, and thereby justified her, by becoming as guilty as she, he beautifully portrays the second Adam, as made under the law, and made a curse and sin for his bride. I wish here to call attention to the fact that in studying the types and shadows in the Bible we should remember when the type is set for the paper it reads backward, but when it is imprintd upon the paper it reads from left to right, so when God created Adam (the figure) he was "upright" and a "very good man," but he represented his posterity in sin and ruin. The second and real Adam was made under the law, and under its curse; in fact, he was made sin for us, who knew no sin, that we might be made the righteousness of God in him. So in the creation and lifework of the first Adam the type was set, and it reads backward, or directly from God. The bringing in of the antitype, Jesus Chrit, the second Adam, the Lord from heaven, a life-giving Spirit, the imprint reads right, for he, Jesus, assumed the responsibility of the sins of all the world and in all ages of the world. He lived for them, kept the law for them, suffered all its penalty for them, died for them and rose again from the dead for their justification. If Jesus was "made sin for us," and a curse for us, and died and rose for our justification, will we stand justified before God? Or will he punish two persons for the same crime when there is but one guilty? In other words, if Jesus stood in his people's place before the judgment bar of God and suffered the vengeance of his holy law in their stead, will his people have to stand there and suffer the same sentence? No, in no wise.

G. W. BERRY

Columbus, Georgia

DEAR BRETHREN:

If I could feel as sure that I am worthy to thus address you as I am that the doctrine set forth in the SIGNS OF THE TIMES is the doctrine of the Bible I would have no fear and trembling in claiming this sacred kinship. Sometimes

when I look back over my past life I feel that I have deceived the dear people of God in asking a home with them, but where would my peace and happiness be if they had no fellowship for me? I can find no spiritual comfort outside the fellowship of this peculiar people. The God they worship is the God I love to talk about and meditate upon. With Ruth I would say, Entreat me not to leave thee, or to return from following after thee: for whither thou goest, I will go; thy people shall be my people, and thy God my God. He has all power in heaven and in earth, and none can stay his hand, or say unto him, What doest thou? All things are under his control, and whithersoever he will he turns them. The world lieth in wickedness, but God's power is over all; and we read, The wrath of man shall praise him and the remainder he shall restrain. The God we hope we worship is sovereign over all worlds, dominions and powers. Omnipotent, omnipresent, omniscient is our God, and he is Israel's strength, the Rock of Zion's habitation. He has been our dwelling-place in all generations, and says, I will never leave thee nor forsake thee. Fear not what man can do unto thee, for I am with thee, no harm shall come to thee. My grace is sufficient for thee. Oh what precious promises for our comfort and uplifting. Like Jacob's staff, they strengthen us in the way, and, dear ones, if God be for us who can be against us? Persecutions and fiery trials may assail us, but Jesus the Master suffered these, much more than are sent upon us, and we must suffer if we would reign with him. Paul was a persecutor of the saints until Jesus took up his abode in him and killed him to the love of sin, and afterwards we hear him saying "that the Holy Ghost witnesseth in every city, saying that bonds and afflictions abide me. But none of these things move me, neither count I my live dear unto myself, so that I might finish my course with joy, and the ministry which I have received of the Lord Jesus, to testify the gospel of the grace of God." So we find Paul the persecutor becomes the persecuted, like the humble Nazarene he learned obedience through suffering, and obedience even unto death. See the power of God manifested in this miraculous change. Yea, we are told to rejoice in persecution for truth's sake, for great is our reward in heaven. We often think over the miracles our Lord Jesus performed while here on earth, raising the fallen, cheering the faint, healing the sick and leading the blind, but the grandest miracle the Master ever performed while his feet trod the streets of earthly Jerusalem was when he gave eternal life when he bade a wretched sinner live. All the way down through time we see the same miracles wrought before our eyes when we see the blessed Son of God working mightily in these temples of clay. We see the old man with his deeds cast down and the new man rejoicing gloriously, singing the new song put in his mouth, even praises to God. Like Abraham of old, have we not longed to see His day, and have we not seen it and are glad? Though we walk through a fiery furnace the Son of God will be with us, and like the three Hebrew children we shall be brought safely through and not even the smell of fire on our garments, "For I will be with thee, thy troubles to bless, and sanctify to thee thy deepest distress." We read how that the old apostles were sanctified in fires of persecution: they were reviled and learned not to revile again. This is why the martyr Stephen could pray, Lord, lay not this sin to their charge. He had learned it of his royal Master. It was not of the flesh, but by the grace of God that he could pray this prayer. Grace all the work shall crown through everlasting days. What a long array of martyrs we read about, who said over and over again that in their flesh there dwelt no good thing. What a legacy of comfort

Jesus left behind for us, not only in his own life of holiness, suffering and in his atoning even unto death, but it pleased him that he should have many witnesses from the sons of men, making his power known in working miracles in earthen vessels. We thank our Lord for these spiritual gifts to the church by which God so wonderfully and graciously manifests himself as working and abiding in his chosen vessels, and by which they are made to so live that others seeing their good works may glorify their Father in heaven, and hereby are rich in comfort to the scattered flocks as they journey through the wilderness toward that city not made of hands, eternal in the heaven. May the Lord keep and bless you editors in your labor of love, and bless each and every one of his loved ones.

Yours unworthily, in love,
(MRS.) F. J. NORRIS

DEAR BRETHREN:

I feel like expressing some of my thoughts on the wonderful works of God recorded in the Scriptures of eternal truth. I understand the Scriptures to be a record of the truth of God to his chosen people, or church, and the truths there recorded are as unchangeable as God himself, and not one of her cords can be broken nor her stakes be removed. This being so, we can with delight and much comfort read its sacred pages. We read in the fifteenth chapter and twenty-first verse of Paul's first letter to the saints at Corinth, "For since by man came death, by man came also the resurrection of the dead." Now we have the plain truth recorded that death came by man, also that the resurrection from death came by man. We understand that this is the word of truth that the apostles commanded to be rightly divided, and in order for this we must know that the apostle is setting forth the fact that there are two men under consideration, and in following him on to the forty-fifth verse we see the division: "And so it is written, The first man Adam was made a living soul; the last Adam was made a quickening spirit. Howbeit that was not first which is spiritual, but that which is natural; and afterward that which is spiritual. The first man is of the earth, earthy: the second man is the Lord from heaven. As is the earthy, such are they also that are earthy: and as is the heavenly, such ase they also that are heavenly." I have given the above testimony in order that we can divide the truth here recorded. Jesus says we are to know the tree by its fruit. A corrupt tree cannot bring good fruit, neither can a good tree bring forth corrupt fruit. We understand it is as impossible for this first man to bring forth life or divine fruit as it is for the corrupt tree to bear good fruit, because the very heart or life of this first man has been so corrupted by sin that there is no good thing in the flesh, says the same apostle, and we only have to go back to the beginning to learn how and where this first man Adam lost or forfeited all claim on anything but death. In the day that thou eatest of the fruit of which is forbidden, thou shalt die. This being a fact, we can see by the disobedience of this one man many were made sinners, for it was by the disobedience of this one man that sin entered into the world, and death by sin, so death has passed upon all, for all have sinned. Such is our awful state by nature, but blessed be God, by man came the resurrection of the dead. By man, which is the Lord from heaven, and is called the man which is my fellow, the lion of the tribe of Juda, which is Shiloh that was to come, the everlasting Father, the Prince of Peace. It is through the obedience of this one man many were made righteous. It is througt the death and suffering of this man that our sins were put away,

and it is by this heavenly man, by his having all power over death and the grave our redemption is sealed. The apostle continues this sublime subject by saying, As we have born the image of the earthy we shall also bare the image of the heavenly. So we who have tasted of the grace and mercy of the heavenly know and feel what the greatness of sin is which is condemned in the flesh, and we with Paul can and do groan within ourselves as we are bearing the image of this earthy man by which all these pains of heart come. We find this same law in our members warring against the law of our mind, so we cannot do the things we would. We are often made to say, Father, here is the wood and the fire, but where is the lamb for the offering? In this we are bearing the image of the earthy, but blessed answer of the father, God will proide the offering. Yes, we shall also bear the image of the heavenly. It doth not yet appear what we shall be, but when he, the heavenly, shall appear we shall be like him. for we shall see him as he is. Oh Glorious thought, bear the image of our dear Lord. When I awake with his likeness, then will I be satisfied. This is my hope and my all.

May the dear Lord bless and keep his dear and afflicted people in this blessed faith and hope until the true light cometh and the darkness flees away, is my prayer. Yours in gospel bonds,

J. T. BARNES

"LET US HOLD FAST OUR PROFESSION."

This language is found in Hebrews iv. 14, and in the same book (x. 23) we have, "Let us hold fast the profession of our faith without wavering." The word "profession" is found only a few times in the Bible, and means a declaration or announcement, a confession. In this connection it seems to refer to our expressed faith in Christ as our Savior. It points out that we have embraced and declared in a public way that we hope and believe Jesus Christ is the only Savior of sinners. In Hebrews iii. 1, Paul says, "Wherefore, holy brethren, partakers of the heavenly calling, consider the Apostle and High Priest of our profession, Christ Jesus." Here the people of this calling are said to be holy brethren, and that Christ Jesus is the High Priest, or Intercessor, for this profession. So we see again that Christ is our only hope for reconciliation with God and the remission of our sins, for he is the only one to make the atonement. Now, friends, if Jesus Christ is the High Priest of our profession, for there can be no other so good. Christ is not the High Priest of any other profession, and there is but one people who has a holy calling or a heavenly calling. They are a holy people in the sight of God, therefore were given a heavenly calling under their High Priest, even Jesus Christ. If the people of this calling and this profession should fail to hold fast to their profession they would have nowhere to go. "To whom shall we go?" There are other high priests who make a different offering, and to another god, and over a temporal priesthood. We cannot go there, for we have an eternal priesthood. Paul tells us that Christ witnessed a good confession before Pilate. Christ did bear witness that he was the Son of God. He also witnessed that Pilate was in God's hands. This is the same profession that Paul recommends to us, that we should hold fast to it and not deny it, nor forsake the assembling of ourselves together as the manner of some is. We are also admonished to walk worthy the vocation wherewith we are called. It seems that there is a vocation, or state, whereunto God has called his believing children. They are called to be soldiers of the cross; even made "prisoners of hope." In this we must surely conclude that our profes-

sion will hold fast to us, and if Christ Jesus is the High Priest of our profession, it will hold forever.

In the fourth chapter, first verse, of Ephesians Paul says, "I therefore, the prisoner of the Lord, beseech you that ye walk worthy of the vocation wherewith ye are called." Here Paul claims, or admits, that he is a prisoner of the Lord. He is held fast unto the profession, even made a prisoner of the High Priest of his profession. He is bound up in the belief in Christ. Are we so bound that we cannot accept the reproaches of Christ? Some people are. In one sense the word "profession" means the body of people engaged in a certain vocation or calling. In this sense I believe Christ to be the High Priest of our profession. He is the High Priest of the class who believe in Christ Jesus and have no confidence in the flesh. That is the belief he tells us to hold fast unto. Now I must admit that if I am not bound up as with bands and chains, the ends and links of which will not open, this poor man will never hold fast to any good profession. You all know me, from the least unto the greatest, for the Lord has taught you the frailness of the flesh. I do desire and must desire the love and fellowship of this profession. It is a good and true confession, but who can attain unto it? Only the holy brethren who have the heavenly calling, unto whom Christ Jesus is made the High Priest of their profession. No other can ever receive the atonement or hear the calling. May God ever accept the offering as made in our behalf.

Your unworthy brother in hope,
E. G. WEBB

Jan. 23,1985

Dear Bro. & Sister Spangler:

Do hope you both are doing fair this cold weather. We are doing alright I hope. We missed going to church last Sunday, of course, I go so many Sundays and come back so lonely and empty. Looks like I am not blessed to get much out of the preaching unless the loud speakers are on. If I know anything about receiving a wonderful hope in the Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ it was before my first little boy was born, the one that you went to see in Reidsville Hospital. I wonder sometimes if there was as many thunder storms that spring before he was born as there was in April. I would be cooking and washing dishes and it would thunder and lighten. I was so afraid it would strike me and kill me and I'd go to hell. One night I dreamed of a deep pit in my front yard and I fell in it and I could smell my flesh burn. I could go to the spot right now and put my foot on it, oh, I was so worried over it. I would lie down at night and felt like I would never see my husband and babies again. I dreamed one night that I went down to our hog lot and there set the prettiest woman I had ever seen. She had a huge book in her lap and she had already wrote my companions name down and was writing mine down. Green grass was all around her feet and the most pretty little children around her feet. I didn't worry too much after this about where I was going and when my little baby boy was born, we like to have lost him, he was in the hospital for nine weeks and three days. We had give up on him when he entered the hospital, the nurse carried him up on the elevator and I was with her, she told me if it was the Lords will that he would live and they could do something for him, if not they couldn't do anything for him. I was made to believe long before this and the Lord blessed me with faith to believe he had all power both in heaven and earth. When this same little boy was nine years old, I had two serious operations, supposed to have been serious, but the Doctor said I got along better

than any patient he had ever done surgery for or on, but I was so afraid the night before I was to have surgery that I started to get up and slip out and go home to my husband and children. I was in a private room and the Lord spoke to me and it sounded from one end of the hall to the other and said, Fear not, I am with you always even unto the end of the world. I feel like he has blessed my husband and me both, to raise 4 wonderful chidren and live together 53 years. But I get down and out so many times, I know he has all power and sometimes I hope I feel thankful to be able to go to church. Seems like I can't be the same every time I go to church, but hope in heart I am the same and I hope we love them all. Robert looks for you every Sunday to come through the church door. He dearly loves to hear you preach and I do too.

You will preach every sermon thats intended for you to preach, but how lonesome it will be without you. We will miss you so much, I want to come to see you and set and talk with you just a few minutes. I have tried so hard to pray that you would get better, not my will but thine be done. I have never felt like this world was my home. I hope the Lord will bless you both.

Love,
Sister Rena Smith

Elizabeth City, N.C. 27909
August 1, 1969

Dear Sister Griswald:

I returned home safely from the associations which I enjoyed so much. I felt that it was good to be there and hear the everlasting Gospel preached with power by able ministers of the New Testament, to mingle with the saints, and hear the songs of Zion sung with the Spirit and the understanding. As I sat and listened to the singing one morning, I felt quite happy and the tears of joy welled up in mine eyes as they did under the joyful sound, which is the Gospel of the Son of God. In Psalms 89:15, we read: "Blessed is the people that know the joyful sound: they shall walk, O Lord, in the light of Thy countenance." I hope I know this sound from the effect it has on me.

We were talking about the moon turning to blood, and I want to quote from the Commentary of John Gill, of London, the soundest, the most learned, and the most able Baptist theologian since the death of the Apostle John, according to Hassell in his Church History, which you probably have. On Rev. 6:12, "And I beheld when he had opened the sixth seal, and, lo, there was a great earthquake; and the sun became black as sackcloth of hair, and the moon became as blood," he had this to say: "By the MOON (referring to the opinion of others) they understand the church, which receives all its light, grace, righteousness, and holiness, from Christ, and which, like the moon, is changeable as to its outward form and circunstances, and this (the church) became as blood, through the persecutions; massacres, and cruelties of the Romish antichrist, who has been made drunk with the blood of the saints and martyrs of Jesus. AND THE MOON BECAME AS BLOOD; as when obscured." So it does not appear that the moon literally or actually turned to blood, but that the church composed of the saints whose blood was shed by or at the instance of the Romish antichrist (the pope and his followers) figuratively became as blood. When we speak of the dear Redeemer being a Rock we do not mean that he is literally a rock, but that He is in a figurative or metaphorical sense a Rock. He is the solid, unmovable, precious Rock upon which He is building His church. In Matt. 16:18, He says, "... upon this rock (meaning Himself, and not Petter) I will build my church; and the gates of hell shall not prevail against

it." The devil with all his cohorts can never destroy the church of the living God. In the dark ages many were burned to death because they would not bow to popery, but I believe that when Christ comes again without sin unto salvation to gather his elect home the church will be standing and looking with joy for His glorious appearing in the clouds, and the dead will be raised in His likeness, that is the ones that sleep in Jesus. He will not leave Himself without a witness on earth, for some will be found contending for the truth when He comes again, and they will be caught up to meet Him in the air, according to the Scriptures of truth. I dreamed one time of looking for Him to appear in the clouds, but I did not see Him. It seems that I had hold of one end of a cord that reached to Christ within the veil. I could not see Him, but I could distinctly feel Him at the other end of the cord, which I hope represented the cable of faith. And hope is the "anchor of the soul, both sure and steadfast, and which entereth into that within the veil; Whither the forerunner is for us entered, even Jesus...." In 1 Tim. 1:1, we read that the Lord Jesus Christ is our hope. Dear Elder King in his sweet introductory sermon spoke of Christ being the anchor of the soul and faith being a cable, or something to that effect, and it touched me sweetly.

With best wishes and kindest regards to you and yours, I remain

Yours in that blessed hope,
C. W. Vass

MEETINGS

MALMAISON SONG SERVICES

Beginning in April song services at Malmaison Church will be held on 4th Sunday evenings at seven o'clock instead of 3rd Sunday evenings as previously held. Everyone is invited at attend these services.

Elder Julian Williams

SOUTH OUACHITA ASSOCIATION

If God be willing, the next Union meeting of the South Ouachita Association will be held with Rehobeth Church beginning the Saturday before the Second Sunday in April, 1985. (April 23-14). Rehobeth Church is located at El Dorado, Ark. five (5) miles north on Hwy. 7 and one-half mile west on Hwy. 335. All who love the truth as it is in Jesus Christ are welcome.

C. C. Wilbanks,
Clerk

Presbytery Meeting

At the request of Richmond Primitive Baptist Chruch, Chesterfield County, Virginia, a Presbytery composed of the Following:

Elders: W. R. Saunders
Clyde Daniels
Deacons: George Conner
Cleveland Coleman

met with the Church on December 2nd, 1984 for the purpose of inquiring into the qualifications of Brother Ray Ellis for the office of deacon. The church had agreed on the first Sunday in November to call for a presbytery to meet with them.

The Presbytery was organized by electing Elder W. R. Saunders, as Moderator. Cleveland Coleman was elected

Clerk. On motion, second, and carried, the Moderator was authorized to appoint the members of the Presbytery to the various tasks.

The Moderator appointed Elder W. R. Saunders to question the candidate. The Moderator appointed Clyde Daniels to pray the ordination prayer. The Moderator appointed W. R. Saunders to deliver the charge to Brother Ellis.

W. R. Saunders questioned the candidate and church according to the scriptures concerning the qualifications of a deacon and the Presbytery being satisfied then proceeded to the ordination prayer and laying on of hands by Clyde Daniels.

The charge was then delivered by W. R. Saunders. After which, Brother Ellis was returned to the church an ordained deacon. On motion and carried, the Presbytery disbanded.

Elder W. R. Saunders, Moderator
Cleveland Coleman, Clerk

Elders: W. R. Saunders
Clyde Daniels

Deacons: Cleveland Coleman
George Conner

CONTRIBUTIONS

CONTRIBUTION LIST FOR JANUARY, 1985

Jerry P. Cockman, NC.	$15.00
D. H. Richardson, FL.	2.00
Mrs. H. W. Jones, AL.	2.00
Elder J. C. Townley, AR.	1.00
Lloyd C. Spikes, OR.	7.00
Larry G. Conner, VA.	5.00
Mrs. Phylis Snyder, VA.	2.00
Mrs. Ella Cline, OH.	15.00
Marion N. Meeks, NC.	2.00
Mrs. Lora Smith, NC.	2.00
Mrs. Cliff Weaver, WA.	15.00
Mrs. Margaret Quesenberry, VA.	2.00
Thomas H. Sladky, NC.	5.00
Mrs. Ilene Clifton, VA.	2.00
Mrs. Hallie Griswald, NC.	15.00
Conrad Key, NC.	7.00

OBITUARIES

SISTER NETTIE RAYNOR HORNE

We, the Church at Cypress Creek, bow in humble submission to the will of our Heavenly Father, in taking from our midst, Sister Nettie Horne.

She was born December 25, 1900 and departed this life on June 28, 1983, making her stay on earth almost 83 years. She left to mourn her passing, one daughter, one son, a number of grand-children and also great grand-children.

She joined the Cypress Creek Primitive Baptist Church, September 28, 1972, and was a very active member as long as she was in good health.

Her funeral was conducted by Elder D. B. Stokes and she was laid to rest in the family cemetery beneath a beautiful

Look on your address label.
If the expiration date is

4/85

it will expire with this issue. Please send renewal in the mail today.

mound of flowers.

Done by order of Conference that this obituary be written, for a copy to be given to the family, one sent to the Signs of The Times for publication, and one be placed in the Church records.

Written by: Rovean Horne, Member
Albert Manning, Deacon
Elder Harmon Brown, Moderator

SISTER LOTTIE ETHEL SIMMONS

It becomes my sad duty to attempt to write a memorial of a departed Sister in Christ. It is a burdensome duty, for I am so unworthy and fear that I cannot write worthy of the deceased.

She was born Dec. 8, 1897 and passed from this life Nov. 1, 1984 at the age of 86 years.

She leaves to mourn her passing two sons, E. Lynn Simmons and Allen E. Simmons; one sister, Mrs. Myrtle Burch; three brothers, Jesse L. Setliff, Earnest W. Setliff and John E. Setliff; 6 grandchildren, 14 great grand-children, and 4 great, great grand-children.

Sister Simmons was married to Mr. Earnest Simmons in the year of 1917.

She joined Dan River Primitive Baptist Church January 27, 1929 and was a faithful member to attend her meetings as long as her health permitted.

I believe Sister Simmons was made reconciled to her illness and to death, because she bore her afflictions without murmuring.

She was well cared for by her family and I would comfort the bereaved ones if it were in my power, but this must come from God.

Her funeral was held at Swicegood Funeral Home on Saturday, November 3, 1984 at 2 o'clock, and due to illness of her pastor, Elder D. V. Spangler, Mr. J. C. Raper conducted her funeral by reading what she had prepared to be read at her funeral.

We express our deepest sympathy to all who were near and dear to her.

Done by order of Dan River Primitive Baptist Church at her conference, Dec. 22, 1984.

Elder D. V. Spangler, Moderator

Coley S. Strader, Committee

PERRY LEE STONE

We, the members of Liberty Church, note with much sorrow the passing of our dearly esteemed brother and deacon, Perry Lee Stone.

Brother Stone was born on June 26, 1903 in Franklin County, Virginia, to the late Rufus Franklin and Mary Cahill Stone. On the 19th of February, 1928, he was united in marriage to Miss (later Sister) Majie Odell, by the late Elder Dan P. Helms. To this union were born five children, all of whom lived to mourn his departure. Four sons; Hampton, Clarence, Ralph and Robert Lewis Stone, all of Basset, Virginia; and one daughter, Mrs. Norman (Thelma) Dodson of Fieldale.

By profession, Brother Stone was involved in furniture manufacturing. For many years he was an employee and foreman of Bassett Furniture Industries. Many people, both inside and outside the church, have given testimony that he was good to work with, and under his direction.

A number of years ago Brother Stone united with an Old Baptist Church which disbanded in later years. While with that body he served as a deacon and church clerk. On the first weekend in July, 1967 he joined Liberty Church on

confession of faith. At his request, he was then baptized by the pastor, Elder Bennie Clifton. On the first Saturday in September following, he was ordained as deacon by the same presbytery which ordained Brother Clement Washburn and Brother Lester Adams to the same office. In this capacity, Brother Stone served faithfully and well for the balance of his earthly life.

Brother Stone suffered with declining health for about the last three years of his life, although he continued to come to church as often as he could. Around the middle of October, he suffered a severe heart attack, from which he never really recovered. He passed away at Martinsville Hospital on October 28, 1984.

Funeral services were conducted at Liberty Church by Elders Bennie Clifton and John Wingfield, after which, Brother Stone was laid to rest in the church cemetery. Among the many who were left to mourn his passing were two brothers, Daniel and Albert Stone; one sister, Mrs. Clara Akers and six grandchildren.

Now, therefore, be it resolved, that we submit three copies of this obituary: one to be placed on the church record, one to be presented to the family, and one to be mailed to the Signs Of The Times for publication.

Done by order of Liberty Church in conference the 5th day of January, 1985.

Prepared by: Elder John Wingfield
Brother Joseph Cahill
Sister Lucy Cahill

SISTER ETHEL WITT G. THORNTON

In memory of our dear Sister Ethel Witt Gilley Thornton. Born April 17, 1908 in Patrick County, Virginia. Ethel was the daughter of Charlie Peatress Witt and Mary Ellen Taylor Witt.

Ethel passed this life January 29, 1985, making her stay on earth 76 years and 9 months. She was married to Oscar B. Gilley. To this union was born three children: Two sons, Malcolm D. Gilley, address unknown, and Oscar Benton Gilley, deceased. One daughter, Mary Sue Gilley Ferguson, Eden, N.C. Three brothers, Richard W. Witt, Patrick Springs, Virginia, James R. Witt, Bassett, Virginia and Charlie P. Witt, Martinsville, Virginia. Two sisters, Lillian Witt, Martinsville and Maude Witt Godshell, Orlando, Florida.

After the death of Mr. Gilley, Ethel married W.J. "Bill" Thornton. After his death she remained a widow the rest of her days.

Ethel united with Dan River Primitive Baptist Church on November 25, 1962. She was faithful to her church and attended regularly as long as she was able. She was a strong believer in Salvation by grace and grace alone.

She was blessed to stay at her home as long as she lived. Her dearly beloved daughter and husband went there and cared for her until her death.

Her funeral was held at Fair Funeral Chapel by Elder Haywood Wray. Her body was laid to rest at Patrick Springs, Virginia beside her first husband, to wait the second coming of the Saviour. Our loss is her heavenly gain.

Written by request of Dan River Church.

By Charlie Hopkins
and wife Ethel

"Precious in the sight of the Lord is the death of his saints."

Psalm 116:15

Signs of the Times

DEVOTED TO THE OLD SCHOOL BAPTIST CAUSE

"The Sword of the Lord and of Gideon"

VOL. 153 KEELING, VA. MAY 1985 NO. 05

SIGNS OF THE TIMES

ISSN - 0199-0063

Subscription price $10.00 per year - $18.00 two years

Published each month by

SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.

Established in 1832

Devoted to the Old School Baptist Cause

CIRCULATION OFFICE

Elder J. R. Williams

Route 1, Box 65

Keeling, Va. 24566

EDITORS

Elder J. R. Williams, Editor

Route 1, Box 65

Keeling, Va. 24566

Elder Kenneth R. Key, Editor

721 Willard Street

Greensboro, N.C. 27405

ASSOCIATE EDITORS

Elder W. D. Griffin

Rt. 6, Box 84, Fayette, Ala.35555

Phone (205) 695-7756

Elder Richard H. Campbell

9195 Holmes Rd., Memphis, Tenn. 38115

Phone (901) 755-6049

Elder Joe L. Hamrick

Rt. 4, Box 21A, Winnsboro, TX 75494

Elder D. B. Stokes

1029 Daniel Court

Jacksonville, N.C. 28540

CONTRIBUTING EDITORS

Elder D. V. Spangler

RT. 6, Box 270, Beechwood Lane

Danville, Virginia 24541

Elder John D. Wood

9802 Cherry Tree Lane

Manassas, Virginia 22110

All letters for this paper containing subscriptions and remittances, should be mailed to Elder J. R. Williams, Rt. 1, Box 65, Keeling, Virginia 24566. All articles and letters for publication, all notices of meetings and all obituaries should be mailed to Elder Kenneth R. Key, 721 Willard Street, Greensboro, N.C. 27405.

SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.

Route 1, Box 65 Keeling, Virginia 24566

POETRY

MY BEST DREAM AND THE BEST ROBE

Job 33:15-17; Isa. 61:10

* * * * * *

Face to face in a precious dream,
Indeed, so sweet to me,
Yea, in a vision of the night,
I did the Saviour see.

With a smile, He appeared to me,
In slumberings on the bed;
And on me laid His hands three times,
Though not a word He said.

Then with the King of Kings I stood,
And mine eyes did behold
An emblem of His righteousness,
Which now He did unfold.

One end of a robe Jesus held,
Whilst I held the other;
O how favored to be thus found
With our Elder Brother!

Next He took the garment from me,
As about Him I hovered,
And the scene that shortly followed
Showed my sins are covered.

He solemnly dipped the vesture,
And around me it placed;
O Happy thought that surely I
Was in His love embraced.

This symbolized my being clothed
With th' robe of righteousness,
And when it was revealed to me,
I did a hope profess.

C. W. Vass

CONTENTS

EDITORIAL 98
Elder Joe L. Hamrick

CORRESPONDENCE 103

VOICES OF THE PAST 114
Written By Isaac R. Greathouse

CONTRIBUTIONS 118

OBITUARIES 118
Annis Batchelor Brown
Elder Ora Davis
Miss Effie Smith Goad
Brother Walter C. Hamlett
Elder Daniel Aaron Jenkins

EDITORIAL

Hebrews 12: 27, 28, 29.

"And this word, yet once more, signifieth the removing of those things that are made, that those things which cannot be shaken may remain. Wherefore we receiving a kingdom which cannot be moved, let us have grace, whereby we may serve God acceptably with reverence and godly fear: For God is a consuming fire."

It seems to be very clear according to the scriptures as well as the experiences of the Lord's people, that stability is not to be found on this earth; yet it seems that carnal nature is forever attempting to build upon earth's quicksand as if it were a substantial rock. There is no abiding city here upon earth, and it is all in vain to attempt to build one for the "world passeth away and the lust thereof: but he that doeth the will of God abideth for ever." I John 2:17. It seems to be necessary at times for the God of Providence to give the world of His elect a warning shake in order to enforce this important truth upon them.

First, let us look at the Lord's voice in shaking the earth on Mount Sinai. "And it came to pass on the third day in the morning, that there were thunders and lightnings, and a thick cloud upon the mount, and the voice of the trumpet exceeding loud, so that all the people that was in camp trembled. And Moses brought forth the people out of the camp to meet with God; and they stood at the nether part of the mount. And Mount Sinai was altogether on a smoke, because the Lord descended upon it in fire: and the smoke thereof ascended as the smoke of a furnace, and the whole mount quaked greatly." Exodus 19:16-18. The quaking of the earth here was to impress with greater emphasis upon the minds of the people the terrible force and authority of the law, and that the Law Giver was as a "consuming fire."

"The removing of those things that may be shaken." May we be blessed to look upon some of the natural things that may be shaken to better illustrate the spiritual significance of being shaken. Take an old building whose foundation is cracked, whose walls are leaning, would we want to build upon this type of structure? No, surely not, because this type of foundation and building would not be secure enough to build upon. But is this not what many of us were attempting to do at one time in our lives? Is this not what the Apostle Paul was attempting to do while on his way to Damascus before the removing of it took place by the power of God? Is this not what all worldly religious minded people are attempting to do today? Were not some of us involved in the same thing if we professed to be religious when we were

going about, "In time past in the lust of our flesh, fulfilling the desires of the flesh and of the mind; and were by nature the children of wrath even as others." (Eph. 2:3.) Were we not building upon a foundation that could be shaken?

Beloved friends, this principal, which is true in a natural realm, is much more true in a spiritual realm. There is a set time in the mind and purpose of God toward his elect people to bring them out of whatever false refuge they may have been involved in. We must be given spiritual life and light in order to feel and see our undone and lost condition. Our sins must appear exceedingly sinful. When Mount Sinai quaked by the power of God, it was typical of the shaking of the hearts and consciences of God's elect people under a fiery law. "The soul that sinneth, it shall die." (Ezk. 18:4.) And "cursed is everyone that continueth not in all things which are written in the book of the law to do them." (Gal. 3:10.) When the above killing "sentence of death" comes into our hearts and consciences, it slays us as to salvation by the works of the law. See how this shakes to pieces all of man's own righteousness? God's purpose is to remove everything which can be shaken. Take our own self-righteousness, were we not at one time attempting to gain the favor of God by our deeds of righteousness, but was this righteousness shaken to become but as filthy rags? Our creature wisdom was such we thought to gain eternal salvation through our own efforts. We thought we knew much, which was nothing more than boastful ignorance. We found this to be only a fool's dream when we were given by the grace of God to learn the real source of salvation. Our creature strength is demolished when we find by the same grace of God that we are without strength to serve the living God.

Some of you (as I was) may have been involved in a worldly or false religion, believing in the good efforts and works of man together with the grace of God (a mixture of work and grace) and we felt comfortable towards our assurance of salvation. But the shaking of Mount Sinai is typical of the law shaking to pieces our false religion; self-righteousness, wisdom, and creature strength. Why? because these do not constitute a sufficient foundation to build eternal salation upon and they all must be removed for whatever things can be shaken are to be removed. Everything then that man feels he can do to gain heaven by his own exertion must be shaken and removed. Everyone building upon the above, "Shall be likened unto a foolish man which built his house upon the sand. And the rain descended, and the floods came, and the wind blew, and beat upon that house, and it fell and great was the fall of it." (Matt. 7: 26, 27)

Why did God shake your heart and conscience with the earthquake of his holy law? To remove the false heaven you had built up for yourself through your own righteousness, wisdom, strength and good works. He did this by discovering to you the evil of your own deeds and to remove the false heaven which you would have been pleased with until you sank into hell.

The whole of man's miserable abodes must be completely removed, for there can be no union between nature and saving grace. "But the natural man receiveth not the things of the spirit of God: for they are foolishness unto him: neither can he know them, because they are spiritually discerned." (I Cor. 2:14). Salvation must be of grace from first to last. "And if by grace, then it is no more works: otherwise grace is no more grace. But if it be of works, then it is no more grace: otherwise work is no more work." (Rom. 11:6). "For by grace are ye saved through faith, and that not of yourselves, it is the gift of God. Not of works, lest any man should boast." (Eph. 2:8, 9)

What has been the result of all the shaking and removing of things which we have experienced? Surely we have had much removed from us which we highly treasured at one time but which would have led us to fall into the ditch of eternal destruction. Can we now, by the grace of God, say with the Apostle Paul, "Yea doubtless, and I count all things but loss for the excellency of the knowledge of Christ Jesus my Lord: for whom I suffer the loss of all things, and do count them but dung, that I may win Christ. And be found in him, not having mine own righteousness, which is of the law, but that which is through the faith of Christ, the righteousness which is of God by faith." (Phil. 3:8, 9) We were not all brought along the same way. While in our natural state, some of us were involved in a natural religion, and some of you may not have been, but surely we can all say we were involved in things that we can "count as dung." Blessed are the ones whose God has revealed these things to us. Beloved friends, you have this precious truth that whatever you may encounter along your pathway of life, that all things shall work for your good.

"That those things which cannot be shaken may remain."

We shall attempt to mention only a few of the things which cannot be shaken.

1. The divine wisdom and foreknowledge of God. "Known unto God are all his works from eternity." Acts 15:18. The foreknowledge of God cannot be uncertain or else he would cease to be an all wise God. "Neither is there any creature that is not manifest in his sight: but all things are naked and opened unto the eyes of him with whom we have to do." (Heb. 4:13.)

2. His will cannot be moved because "all the inhabitants of the earth are reputed as nothing: and we doeth according to his will in the army of heaven, and among the inhabitants of the earth: and none can stay his hand, or say unto him, What doest thou?" (Dan. 4:35.)

3. The counsel of the Lord shall stand and cannot be removed. "My counsel shall stand and I will do all my pleasure." (Isa. 46:10) "The counsel of the Lord standeth forever, and the thoughts of his heart to all generations." (Psalms 33:11)

4. The unchangeableness of God and his decrees must remain. "I am the Lord, and I change not." (Mal. 3:6.) "With him is no variableness, neither shadow of turning." (James 1:17.)

5. His justice, his mercy, his absolute predestination of all things, his election of a certain people in Christ Jesus, the finished work of Christ in the complete salvation of his people cannot be removed. "It is finished." His was a perfect work, a finished salvation and complete redemption for his people.

We may now view from a more personal standpoint what cannot be removed: the inward, holy, divine, and effectual calling of his people at an exact appointed time from nature, darkness, and ignorance into his marvelous light. "Who hath saved us, and called us with an holy calling, not according to our works, but according to his own purpose and grace, which was given us in Christ Jesus before the world began." (II Tim. 1-9) This call can never be affected by what we have been, what we are now or might be, but according to his own purpose and grace. Neither can this call be rejected, refused, or resisted as to become void and of no effect. "Moreover whom he did predestinate, them he also called, whom he called, them he also justified." (Rom. 8:30). This call springs out of eternal predestination accompanied by justification and future glorification. "Wherefore we receiving a kingdom which cannot be moved." This kingdom in the scriptures is called the "kingdom of God." "The kingdom of God is within you." (Luke 17:21). It is a heavenly kingdom, a kingdom of grace, a kingdom of divine teach-

ing and work of the Holy Spirit within. It is called the "kingdom of God" to distinguish it from all other dominions and kingdoms of the world. One aspect of this kingdom is the rule of Christ in and over the gospel state of the church which the apostle declares to be more excellent than that of the law. The very nature of this kingdom is indestructible. Man did not set it up nor did God establish it for any temporary purpose. He established it for an eternal purpose, and has guaranteed its perpetual existance by his solemn oath. This kingdom will remain unshaken and secure. Yes, "the Lord has sworn and will not repent."

The kingdom is also a personal matter: "We receiving a kingdom" having been put in possession of it, and what a blessed kingdom it is. What a glorious work it is indeed by the Holy Spirit in establishing the kingdom of grace in a poor unworthy sinner's heart. You may have wondered, as I so often have, (if we be the children of God) why, O, why, did it please God to shake and remove all my false refuges that I was involved in and set up his kingdom of grace in my unworthy heart? "In the days of these kings shall the God of heaven set up a kingdom, which shall never be destroyed: and it shall not be left to others, but it shall break in pieces and consume all these kingdoms, and it shall stand forever." (Dan. 2:44)

When the work of grace is set up in the heart of a child of God, it brings about many changes "as unknown, and yet well known; as sorrowful, yet always rejoicing; as poor, yet making many rich, as having nothing, and yet possessing all things." (II Cor. 6:9, 10.) This pathway is unknown to the world, only the chosen of God experience the sorrows and joys of this path. "And an highway shall be there, and a way, and it shall be called the way of holiness: the unclean shall not pass over it; but it shall be for those: the wayfaring men, though fools, shall not err therein. No lion shall be there; nor any ravenous beast shall go up theron, it shall not be found there: but the redeemed shall walk there." (Isa. 35: 8, 9). Those who travel it together know each other, they speak the same language, they have the same Father, the same Christ and the same Spirit. A precious love is made manifest among the sojourners of this narrow pathway, love that binds the people of God together for they are of one family, of the same household of God. "Now therefore ye are no more strangers and foreigners, but fellow citizens with the saints, and of the household of God. And are built upon the foundation of the apostles and prophets, Jesus Christ himself being the chief corner stone." (Eph. 2:19, 20). Is it not beautiful to see how God calls his chosen to be members of the same household? To sit at the Master's table feasting upon the bread of life; to nourish that inward life, that inward kingdom which God has set up with you. Jesus says, "I am the living bread which came down from heaven: if any man eat of this bread, he shall live forever." (John 6:51.) It is a glorious thing indeed to see members of the household of God sitting in a meeting together feeding upon the words of God through a God called minister preaching "Jesus Christ and him crucified."

This new kingdom, which the Holy Spirit has used to shed abroad the fruits of his Spirit cannot be shaken or removed. Faith, hope, and love may be deeply tried. Faith by unbelief, but faith will abide, even though at times it may seem to be almost enveloped by unbelief; yet, this spark within cannot be quenched. It must abide because it is centered in Christ who is the giver of it. It abides in him and trusts in him; it cannot be moved. Hope by dependency or despair; but despair cannot remove hope that is wrought by the Holy Spirit, for it anchors into that within the veil.

"Hope is built on nothing less than Jesus' blood and righteousness." It is therefore said to be sure and steadfast. Love must labor against emnity; but love will abound for "many waters cannot quench love, neither can the floods drown it." "We love him because he first loved us." True faith, hope, and love cannot be completely removed; if so, a person could be saved then lost which we know is not true. You may be shaken at times as to your possession of them; yet, these stand not in the power of man, but in the power of God. "He works and who can hinder." You may be ready to say, I am often shaken as to the reality of the work of grace in my soul. This may be true, but if the work is real, the shaking which you may feel does not shake the reality of the thing itself. "Being confident of this very thing, that he which has begun a good work in you will perform it until the day of Jesus Christ." (Phil. 1: 6.)

Those receiving this kingdom into their hearts, will experience many wonderful changes and at the same time, many fearful changes. "Therefore if any man be in Christ, he is a new creature: old things are passed away; behold, all things become new." (II Cor. 5:17). There is a new creation, and there is an old creation, and by our own experiences we can say there is a great distinction between the two states. The old creation is for the world; all its desires, happiness, etc. are derived from this world. The new and old are not to be joined together. "No servant can serve two masters: for either he will hate the one, and love the other; or else he will hold to the one, and despise the other. Ye cannot serve God and Mammon." (Luke 16: 13.)

When you are born again into this new state or existence, many wonderful experiences may take place in your heart and conscience. You may have found yourself dropped into a complete new existence. Old things began to pass away and new things began to appear before you. You began to realize how foolish you have been concerning your past and now begin to wonder, "What must I do to be saved?" Everything that you had been holding on to to gain heaven by merit you found to be only a false foundation, or a foundation that could be moved. The world began to pass away from you with all its connections, with all its glory so far as becoming the pursuits and delights of your new regenerate soul. The Holy Spirit reveals to you that you are indeed a sinner. He brings you to see and feel that you have no right to heaven at all; but as a sinner, you have a right to hell and you greatly fear. What a vast change takes place in your mind. As the Holy Spirit has led you on through many trying experiences, can you look back with some hope in your heart and say, What a mercy that the Lord has made all these things new to us putting us upon a foundation that cannot be removed?

This is a big subject. I feel it has been too big for me and must acknowledge I have only skimmed the surface.

May God bless you all is my prayer,

Elder Joe L. Hamrick

EXTRA COPIES OF THE "SIGNS"

Available to you for $1.00 per copy as long as supply last. Send your order with remittance to:

Signs of The Times, Inc.
Rt. 1, Box 65
Keeling, Virginia, 24566

CHURCH OF OUR FAITH

If you have injoyed knowing of the various Churches all over this Country, please help us by sending us a picture of your Church with a brief history, location, date and time of your meetings and the name of present pastor.

CORRESPONDENCE

Copper Hill, Va. 24079
February 19, 1985

Elder Kenneth R. Key
Greensboro, N.C.

Dear Elder Key,

You will find enclosed a copy of my experience, that I hope and believe, by the grace and mercy of God, treats on the dealings of the Lord with me in the pardoning of my many sins.

Should you consider it worthy of space in the Signs, you will please publish it in same.

Should you for any reason see cause to not publish it, it will be all right.

My regards to Sister Key.

Now may the loving spirit of the risen Lord abide with you and yours.

Unworthily yours,
Gaye A. Thompson

EXPERIENCE

By way of introduction, I was born April 3, 1895, to J. D (Jeff) Akers and Della Cannady Akers, Floyd County, Virginia. My mother received a hope before she was married in her eighteenth year. My Dad received a hope several years later.

I have attempted several times within the last several years to write something concerning what, by the grace and mercy of God, I believe to be the dealings of the Lord with me in the pardoning of my many sins. Each time I have attempted to write it has been thrown into the wastebasket.

It is not so much what I did, but what I am within—a hell deserving sinner, saved by grace, if saved at all.

When I was in my thirteenth (13) year I had set the table. We had the food ready to put on the table when my Dad and the

work hands come in from the field. A small still voice spoke within me saying, "Go read". I knew what I must read. I went into the living room. I thought I will open the Book and read where it opens. When I did my eyes fell on the scripture treating on the crucifixion of the Lord Jesus Christ. It was as if I had never heard of it before. Prior to that time it had been nothing more than history. I thought, O, what a cruel thing was done to the Lord? I began to weep; I went out the front door, to hide behind the grainery, in the back lot. I fled out there to hide, because I did not want anyone to know anything about this. I heard mama calling me to come to lunch, I did not answer. I wanted nothing to eat. However, I knew I must go to the house. I thought I will wash my face and bathe my eyes.

When I went in to sit down at the table my brother, Rice, said, "Gaye has been crying." I replied, I got water in my eyes when I washed my face. Ready to lie rather than be questioned why I was crying. I remember so well how I was so deeply hurt over telling a falsehood about it. My trouble was so great over the suffering of the Lord, I was like Peter, I could not realize, "It must needs be."

I desired to live a better life. Yes, fleeing to the law for justification, in which there is no justifying. I liked to dance. Woud skip across the floor as I went from room to room. I became condemned over dancing. Would go to friend's homes to dances, take part in the dancing. Would suffer over it and vow I would never dance again.

I would get a break from this condemnation, go a long time at ease. It would return, seemingly, heavier than before. I found I had no strength within myself. About this time I dreamed I would live only two weeks. I checked the calender for the day I would die. Words are inadequate to express how I suffered. I knew hell would be my doom. Sometime later, I dreamed I would die on a certain day. Checked the calendar again, I thought it will surely happen this time. O the agony I suffered. Thedreadof hell I was facing. Only those who have had a like experience know anything about it.

Sometime after this, I dreamed I was standing in the back yard at our home, when suddenly I began to soar upward. I went up, up and up with the most ease. No effort whatever on my part. I suddenly realized I was going up within an enclosure like unto a wooden grain box, about six by six feet square. I continued to go upward; a voice spoke to me saying, "If you can reach the top, you will be saved." I reached the top which was like the top of a box. I swung there with both hands clasping the top of the box. I beheld a large room full of people. It was so dark in the room I could not recognize any one. At the far side of said room there was a door that opened into another room. It was the most beautiful place I have ever beheld. It was so light in this room. Brighter than the noonday sun. Everyone in there was the same size. They looked so happy.

I was the second child born to my parents. The first little girl died, age about three years, when I was a baby. Another little Sister (third child) died about two and one-half years of age.

Another Sister died, 1940, age thirty-eight. In the dream I recognized my Sisters. I said, those three little Sisters are mine. A voice said, "No, they are mine."

There was only one entrance to this beautiful place. The door was closed to this beautiful place. The people in the large dark room were going around in circles, trying to reach the entrance to the beautiful place. They were like unto cattle in a stall pushing, going around each other, however, making no progress to reach the entrance.

O, that I could find words to describe

the peace and happiness of the one and the anguish and torment of the other. It just can not be done.

My Daddy died in 1937. Twenty years before he died, I dreamed I saw him tied to a stake. His body was wrapped from head to foot with a rope a few feet from the house under the window of the room where he died. It seemed almost unbearable for me to witness this; I was begging God to let me take his place. In retrospect, I was reminded of this from time to time down through the years; always wondering what it could mean. When he was dieing, I fell on my knees beside his bed and asked God to let me go instead of him. Suddenly I saw him tied to the stake as I had seen him in the dream. Then I realized what the dream meant, his death. My Daddy and I were very close; even closer than my Mother and I were.

In my nineteenth year, I married B. Odell Thompson. He had employment in Roanoke City, Virginia, where he took me to live.

He came home from work and found me crying. When he asked what I was crying about, I replied, O, it is nothing. He was greatly concerned; fearing I was unhappy with our marriage. He asked, "If he were not as good to me as my parents were." I assured him he was and that it was not that I was troubled over. I told him I was troubled over my sins and could get no relief. He said, "That is easy, I will take you to hear Mr._____." He preached at the Round House where he worked for the Norfolk and Western Railroad Company. At that time my husband knew nothing about preaching other than the law worship.

I did not want to hurt him. I told him, if I ever want to go I will mention it.

Some time after that a child died whose Daddy worked where my husband did. He asked me to go with him to the child's funeral.

I did not know the Minister that had the funeral. However, I knew he was a Primitive Baptist by the doctrine he preached. I told my husband I would like to go to his church some time. He said, he would inquire and take me to hear him. He was pastor of Roanoke Church.

On our way home from church I ask Odell how he liked the preaching? He replied, "It was all right, I guess." As a matter of fact, he knew nothing about it. I became heavily burdened to beg God to remember him in mercy, to show him he was a sinner in need of mercy.

I had another dream. I was in bed in our room. My husband was at work. (He worked at night.)

I was whipped with a whip like a buggy whip; one lash after another, each whip becoming a hoop like a barrel hoop, and rolled off of the foot of my bed into a closet. After the whipping I became so happy; words are inadequate to describe the peace and happiness I enjoyed. Love flooded my soul. The feeling of condemnation and fear of hell never returned.

My husband became dissatisfied with his work. He said, "My foremen are nice to me, my helpers are good men to work with, I just do not know why I have become so restless." After we moved back to the country , we lived almost a year with my parents. Odell helped on the farm. It pleased God to show him he was a sinner. His trouble was so great he said, "Sometimes he would walk behind the wagon and weep when they went to the field to work." He did not want my Daddy to know he was weeping and was in so much trouble. We purchased a grist mill near my home. Later he tore the old building down, erected another, a merchant mill, manufactured flour, meal and hops.

He said, "One day when he started to milk the cow, his sins stood before him, he felt he was going to die and hell would be his doom." After reaching the

milk barn he thought, "If only he could pray." Suddenly a bright light shone about him, just enough to cover him. He said, "The brightness of it was indescribable." He expected that burden of sin to return. In meditating over it, he remembered the bright light that had shone about him. He was by the grace of God, made to realize he had received a hope in the Lord Jesus Christ. He is our hope, our redeemer, the everlasting Father, the Prince of peace. We loved the church and had a great desire to ask for a home with them, however, our feeling of unworthiness was so great we could not offer, in other words, ask for a home with them. When we were discussing it we always agreed we would like to offer on a Saturday, when there would not be many people present.

Many were the times when I would plan to go. I recall once when I felt so sure of myself, when I arrived at church the children of God, that I loved so much, did not look good to me. I thought if I always feel like this, I shall never want a home with them. The Lord knows how to handle us, to teach us how weak we are, how helpless, and where our strength comes from. I desire to thank him that He taught me how dependent I am on him for everything, even the air that I breathe.

I recall once when I was meditating on offering to the church, I thought how could they receive one feeling so unworthy as I do? I had another thought, Lord if I am turned away, I hope I will still love them. It seemed to live without that love would be unbearable. He has blessed me to have that same feeling all these many years. Praise His Holy Name!

If we have any worthiness it is in the Lord Jesus Christ. The Lord deals graciously with us. He knows how to keep us at his feet.

I believe there is a time and a place. Evidently the time came the first Sunday in September, 1925, when the Smith River Association was adjourning, that had convened with the church, West Fork, Floyd County, Virginia.

I was standing on a slab we had sat on during the service, when suddenly, I became impressed to offer to the church. I was saying within myself, I will not! I will not! The Ministers were shaking hands in the stand. I noticed one that was so homely, I thought you old, ugly man, how I love you. My breath became so short, and I became so weak I would have fallen, if Odell had not caught me. He asked what was the matter, I said, "Let us go up there." He said afterwards he had never felt farther from wanting to offer to the church than he did at that time. Therefore he said, "We could never get through the crowd of people." I said, "Let me go in front."

If I had to ask anyone to let us pass I have never remembered it. When we reached the stand there was a pew placed in front of it, that had been put there probably for the benefit of the elderly to use. Suddenly Odell became impressed to ask for a home, in other words, to tell some of his experiences. Someone noticed us and ask that the pew be removed. In the meantime, Odell being so anxious, he stepped over the pew into the stand. Soon as I was seated he began talking. That was alright with me. Such a peace and satisfaction enveloped me, I was at ease. I was among the people I loved; I hoped for Christ's sake.

The Lord works in a mysterious way
His wonders to perform,
He plants his footsteps on the sea
And rides upon the storm.

We were baptized a month later by our pastor, Elder J. H. Cummings. I was so happy. I thought I would never have any more trouble. Monday morning I was ask, is there anything to all of this? O how I was let down. Only the day before I had thought I would never see any more troubles. From time to time during the month prior to our baptism

when we would awake in the mornings, Odell would ask what was the first thing you thought of when you awoke this morning? We were so happy, however, that happiness had to come to an end.

Some time before this I was told my husband would have to preach. I thought of all things, that would be the most impossible. I, in my weak way, tried to show God it could not be. How weak I was to undertake to show God how to manage his business.

Isaiah 14:24 *The Lord of hosts hath sworn, saying: Surely as I have thought, so shall it come to pass, and as I have purposed so shall it stand.*

I suffered over this, telling no one about it. Sometime later, I feel safe in saying, "The Lord visited me, made me reconciled to his will." Then I begged the Lord to go with him. To give him grace to preach the unsearchable riches of Christ. I long have been a beggar at the feet of Sovereign mercy.

I dreamed of seeing the most beautiful white horse, running toward Paynes Creek Church. I was told it represented the power of the gospel. Odell would, by the mercy of God, be given to share.

We had company to spend the night with us. Odell was in so much trouble he said he could hardly wait until they left the next morning. When we had seen them off. We went back into the living room. He took me in his arms and said, "I want you to promise me you will never tell anyone what I am about to tell you." I said, "I know what it is." He did not think I did. When he told me how he was so burdened to preach and that it could never be. I told him I had been suffering over the same thing. We stood there and wept together, feeling so helpless. He told me later he decided he would rather die than make the attempt to preach. Therefore, he took the gun, hoping he could end it all, and went up into the woods near the house. I knew, or thought I did, why he had taken the gun and gone out. He told me he saw where a squirrel had been cutting and was going out to see if he could get the squirrel. I was not uneasy. The Lord had told me he would have to preach, and had made me reconciled to it. By the grace of God, I believed God. I pray He may keep me in a way that I may have the fellowship of his children, while I sojourn in this world of sorrow and disappointment.

Psalms 25:4, 5 *Show me thy ways, O Lord; teach me thy paths. Lead me in thy truth, and teach me; for thou art the God of my salvation; on Thee do I wait all the day.*

The Lord is so good to me. I can witness with the Psalmist 90:1 *Lord, thou hast been our dwelling place in all generations.*

Psalm 91:1 *He that dwelleth in the secret place of the most High shall abide underthe shadow of the Almighty.* I have had other sweet experiences I must withhold, since this manuscript is becoming too lengthy.

Gaye A. Thompson
Copper Hill, Va. 24079

Route 3, Box 294
Eden, N. C.

Dear Brothr David,

I am so sorry you are ill, my heart goes out to you & Sister Spangler. I missed you both at the Reidsville Meeting Sunday.

Over the years you have been very faithful to the church, a good leader and kept the church in peace. May God be praised. How often Brother David while uner the sound of your voice, has this scripture come to me. "As it is written, how beautiful are the feet of them that preach the gospel of peace and bring glad tidings of good things! Romans 10-15.

I have always wanted to tell you a

dream I had years ago. I have been burdened for days to write, but fearful of worrying you. This dream has meant a lot to me. I hope it is of God.

I saw the most beautiful white line across the heavens, there were three large white balls on the line. They rolled off the line one at a time, and burst into a bright light and with a noise like thunder. To me the first one was God. The next one was the Moon (law) turning to blood. Jesus fullfilled the law when he shed his precious blood on Calvery. This is the Moon turning to blood. Then the last one rolled off which was the Sabbath. When we are blessed to see our sins are hid in the blood, we are at peace with God and can rest in his love. That is your sabbath.

Brother David, I hope this was a revelation from God. If so we don't learn it from man or reading the Bible. There has to be a great spiritual awakening from God. Sometimes I long to go home where Sabbath's never end. I hope this hasn't worried you. This dream has meant a lot to me. May God bless you to be back with us soon is my prayer.

Love for Christ Sake,
Ruby McGuire

March 3, 1985

Dearly Beloved Brethren,

When a child of grace is left to himself, when God turns his face away for a moment, then all is dark, dreary and wild. There is no light and we grope blindly. If this contiunes for a while, we are prone to start our own fires; our carnal nature tells us there is something we have not done or something that we must do to put us in favor with God again. But our instruction is, "Stand still and see the salvation of the Lord." We have been through these dark, depressing periods before, but because of our short memory, the temptations of our sinful flesh and satan, we must be taught again and again as was John when he was shut up in prison. Are we not just as imprisoned and doubtful as John? And is not our Lord as gracious to teach us as he was unto John?

But I do not now desire to write about the dark and dreary experiences of our lives, but what we are blessed to see when our Maker causes his face to shine upon us, and gives us ears to hear and heats to understand what the Spirit says to the churches. I do not know that I am a child of Grace, but I believe that I have been given a hope that extends beyond this time world, and I am made to rejoice exceedingly when I am given a glimpse of the blessed Savior and the salvation he hath bestowed upon the ones chosen in him before the foundation of the world. There was a time when I believed that Christ died for all the Adamic race and that all would be saved if only they would believe and accept his offered salvation: but praise His Holy, glorious and blessed name, I have been given to see and understand that the only offering Christ ever made was to God the Father. As our High Priest, he offered Himself once unto God, the offering was accepted, and he hath perfected forever them that are sanctified. But, say some, "Everyone who will accept him will be sanctified." This can in no manner be true. What God hath done is forever. Nothing can be put to it nor anything taken from it. The word "hath" is a verb of past-tense and can in no way apply to the present or the future. Jesus said, "No man can come to me , except the Father which hath sent me draw him: and I will raise him up at the last day. It is written in the prophets, And they shall all be taught of God. Every man therefore that hath heard, and hath learned of the Father, cometh to me." If a man is taught of God, that man must be born

again, for the natural man receiveth not the things of God: for they are foolishness to him: neither can he know them, for they are spiritually discerned. "He that cometh to God must believe and that he is a rewarder of them that diligently seek him." "He that believeth on me HATH everlasting life." If we believe in God we have this life, for a dead person can believe nothing: and all of us were at one time dead in trespasses and sin, and by nature children of wrath even as others: but he hath quickened us with that life that was given us in Christ in eternity, for God hath blessed us with all spiritual blessings in heavenly places in Christ: and this life that is imparted to us is a spiritual life. If we have been blessed in Christ, then are we in him, and chosed in him before the foundation of the world, that we should be holy and without blame before him in love. O, how beautiful! how rapturous! is our hope that we were chosen in him, that we shall be raised from the grave in his glorified image and dwell with him in immortal glory forever.

According to the riches of God's grace we have been redeemed by the precious blood of His holy and righteous Son. Because of his love, he hath laid down his life to redeem us from the curse of the law under which we fell in Adam. We have broken God's just and holy law and His perfect justice demands our death. In all of God's attributes He is equal: one is not stronger than the other for they are all perfect. Love nor mercy can be extended at the expense of justice. Would justice be satisfied if an innocent live was taken instead of a guilty one even though the innocent one would gladly die to save the guilty? No! In no way! Murder would be the result of taking the innocent life, and the guilty one would still be deserving of death for his transgression. Then how, in justice, did Christ, the innocent Son of God, die in the room and stead of guilty, death-deserving sinners? The answer is amazing, yet vital, to us mortals. God created man in His own image, in the image of God created he him; male and female created he them. In what way did God create man in his own image? God is a spirit, an infinite being; and man is flesh and blood, formed from the dust of the earth, and mortal. An image is a likeness of an object. It can never be the object, but only as a resemblance there of. When God breathed into the nostrils of Adam he became a living soul.. Let us remember, however, that God made them male and female. Eve was in Adam when he formed him and breathed into his nostrils, but she was not yet made manifest. Then the Lord God caused a deep sleep to fall upon Adam and he slept: and he took one of his ribs and closed up the flesh thereof; and the rib, which the Lord God had taken from man, made he a woman, and brought her to the man. (We will note here that he made the rib a woman and did not make a woman out of the rib. To me this indicated that the church was complete in Christ). And Adam said, "This is now bone of my bones and flesh of my flesh: she shall be called woman, because she was taken out of man. Therefore, shall a man leave his father and his mother and shall cleve unto his wife: and they shall be one flesh."

The first man Adam was made a living soul; the last Adam was made a quickening spirit. The first man was of the earth, earthy: the second man is the Lord from heaven. Adam is the figure of him that is to come. And being a figure implies a perfect likeness. We cannot see the figure without beholding the true body. Eve was in Adam, bone of his bones and flesh of his flesh, as a type or shadow of the church which is in Christ. He is the head and we are members of his body, flesh of his flesh and bone of his bones. As Eve was the bride of Adam so is the church the bride of Christ. The

two in each case are one flesh. Adam, being a figure of Christ, was not deceived, but the woman was in the transgression when she partook of the forbidden fruit. As a figure of Christ Adam loved his bride and willingly followed her into death, though he had no power to redeem her. This death was sure, for God had said, "In the day thou eatest thereof thou shalt surely die." Adam is the Federal Head of the entire human family, for in him was the seed of all natural men; and we are but Adam multiplied. Christ is the spiritual Head of the church, which is his body, which is also his bride. Because of his great love for her he would die for her, and redeem her from the curse of the law. For the love of his bride Adam died, though he had no power to redeem her as did Christ who had power to lay down his life and power to take it up again.

Justice was satisfied when Christ died, for justice can demand no more than death: and when he died his bride died with him, for me and she are one flesh. Not a bone of him was broken, for his bride, his church, can never be broken. All of the kingdoms of the world shall be broken in pieces, but his kingdom shall stand forever.

If we died with him, we were also buried with him in baptism, and we are also risen with him thru the faith of the operation of God, who hath raised him from the dead. Christ knew no sin, but God laid our sins upon him, where unto he died that we might live. And his righteousness hath God imputed unto us. Now are we dead unto the rudiments of the world, but alive unto Christ. We are dead, yet we live, and our life is hid with God in Christ. O, what a glorious salvation hath our Savior wrought for us poor sinners! The wise and prudent of this world know nothing of this salvation, and go about seeking their own salvation thru works, but it is of grace and not of works lest any man should boast. God hath hid these things from them and hath revealed them unto babes, even so for it seemeth good in his sight.

This is written in love for your prayerful consideration. May God bless it to his praise, honor and glory and to the comfort and edification of a little one or ones. Charge all errors to me, and ascribe all truth unto him. When he comes again to gather his jewels and take them home to glory may we be blessed to hear these gracious words from his lips, "Come ye blessed of my Father, inherit the kingdom prepared for you from the foundation of the world."

Your prayers for me are greatly needed and desired.

Clifford Wilbanks

JONATHAN AND DAVID

The history of Jonathan and David in their relation to each other has a very peculiar interest. Even to the natural mind it is a wonderful and touching story; but, as is the case with all the Scriptures, its far deeper, its real and true interest and value, lie in its spiritual meaning. All that was written aforetime was written for our learning in spiritual things in this gospel dispensation. (Romans xv. 4.) This history has a striking gospel significance, which I wish to speak of briefly.

It is undoubtedly true that David was an eminent type of Christ, and that in most if not all of the incidents of his life recorded in the Scriptures there is set forth in a figure some truth concerning Jesus in his work of salvation. Jonathan appears to represent the Lord's spiritual people as they appeared under the law, while Saul as the anointed king represents Israel after the flesh, with the authority of the worldly sanctuary and carnal ordinances, and all that pertained

to the first covenant. Saul and Jonathan were related in the flesh, and were both under that legal covenant, as the carnal Israelites and those who had divine life were all together under that law, and under its carnal service, and could not be distinguished from each other by anything peculiar to either in that legal work. But when David returned from the slaughter of the Philistine, Saul hated him from that time, while from that same time 'Jonathan's soul was knit to the soul of David, and he loved him as his own soul." So when Jesus appeared, even in the prophecies of the Old Testament, as the conqueror of death, the enmity of the carnal mind was ever excited against him, and those who testified of him were persecuted.

I will dwell somewhat upon this battle of David. He was in the house of Saul after he had been anointed king, of which Saul was ignorant. Although anointed to be king, the kingdom was not to be given to David until Saul's death, then it was to be established to him and his seed forever. It was probably to signify the permanence of the kingdom to him and his seed that he was anointed out of a horn, while Saul was anointed out of a vial for the opposite reason. David always acknowledged Saul as king while he lived. Jesus was in the legal house, and subject to both parental and legal authority, but was not known as the anointed King by the legal rulers and princes of this world. He was not under their displeasure as a man, but only when by act or word he declared his sovereign power, and the work of salvation which he came to do.

When David was sent by his father to see his brethren, who were in the army of Saul fighting the Philistines, a champion of great size had come out of the camp of the Philistines forty days in succession, and each day had challenged Israel to choose a man to fight him. Upon his appearance all Israel were dismayed at the sight of him, and fled from him. Nevertheless Israel each morning, seeming to forget their fear of the previous day, went forth to the fight again, in the same armor, and again shouted for the battle, as though confident of the victory. But again they were afraid at the sight of Goliath, and fled from him.

The Philistines were gathered at Shochoh, (a thicket) which belonged to Judah, and pitched between that and Azekah (a cultivated ground). To my mind they, who were the great and constant enemies of Israel, represent our sins, and all the vileness of our fleshly nature, and it is in the wilderness of the flesh, between the flesh and the cultivated soil where grace reigns, the battle is waged. The great and fearful champion that comes forth from that camp of our enemies is death. Of him the Lord's quickened people must be afraid, for in the armor of the law they cannot overcome him, but must fall before him. Sin reigns unto death.

It was on the fortieth day of the champion's appearance that David appeared and accepted the challenge. So on the fortieth day Jesus overcame the evil in the wilderness. David could not go to fight Goliath without the authority of Saul, so Jesus must be recognized by the law as having the right to go into the conflict with death. He was authorized by the law, and put forward by the legal authorities as the one man who "ought to die for the people, that the whole nation perish not," though the high priest who uttered that prophecy by the Spirit did not himself know the power of the words he uttered. (John xi. 50-52.)

Saul armed David with his own armor, but David put it off. The law armed Jesus with the flesh. By being made flesh he came under the law. He could not meet and overcome death until he had taken upon himself and put off again that flesh in which sin had been committed, and thus had condemned sin in the flesh. It

was only by first being overcome himself that he could overcome the great enemy. He must first die in order to abolish death. The law must first be satisfied by his death, which makes an end of sin, and then death has lost its power. "He that is dead is freed from sin." Then the Son of God, who took upon himself the likeness of sinful flesh, in order to die the death due for the transgressions of his people, can no longer be holden of death, but comes forth victorious over him. "Death hath no more dominion over him."

All this must be shown in a figure by the action of David, while David must remain alive. So having put off Saul's armor, he chose five smooth stones from the valley. These stones represent an accursed death inflicted upon an Israelite. When a man became accursed he must be stoned to death. David threw one of these stones and brought down the giant. Jesus by his own death under the curse of the law, represented in this figure by the smooth (perfect) stones with which David armed himself, brought death down at his feet, and "destroyed him that had the power of death." He must first die, and then meet death with his own death, and thus overcome him so thoroughly that he can never make any one from whom Jesus died his captive any more. Jesus fought the battle so effectually in the valley of Elah, the bitter valley of death, that when he came forth out of that valley he even "carreid captivity captive."

To make the figure more complete David took the champion's own sword to cut off his head. It was the sword of justice which death held over all who were under the curse of the law. But when Jesus through his own death "finished transgression, made an end of sin," and so laid death low, deprived of all his power, then that sword of justice was taken from death and turned against himself to bring his existence to an end. It was not simply absolute power, as abstractly considered, by which Jesus overcome death, but the power that justice and judgment give, for they are the habitation of God's throne, or the foundation of his power as against death. His people are not simply snatched from death, as a stronger man may take away a lawful captive from a weaker, but they are legally delivered. They are justified. No charge can ever be brought against them, for God has justified them. "It was Christ that died, yea, rather, is risen again, and is now at the right hand of God, who also maketh intercession for them." His intercession is felt to be effectual, for with the sword of justice justly taken from his conquered enemy he has destroyed him forever.

"The Philistines stood on a mountain on one side, and Israel stood on a mountain on the other side, and there was a valley between them." "And when the Philistines saw their champion was dead they fled. And the men of Israel and of Judah arose, and shouted, and pursued the Philistines until thou come to the valley, and to the gates of Ekron." And when the Lord's people see the victory of Jesus over death they arise, and shout, and persue their enemies, and rejoice in the victory that is given unto them through Jesus Christ our Lord.

When David went forth to fight the Philistine Saul inquired who he was. No one seemed to know. Upon his return Saul sent for him and asked him, "Whose son are thou, thou young man?" David with modesty and meekness answered, "I am the son of thy servant Jesse the Bethlehemite." When he had thus spoken to Saul, "the soul of Jonathan was knit with the soul of David; and he loved him as his own soul." "Then Jonathan and David made a covenant, because he loved him as his own soul. And Jonathan stripped himself of the robe that was upon him, and gave it to David, and his garments, even to his sword, and to his

bow, and to his girdle."

What can this act of Jonathan signify unless it be the fact that all of the Lord's people in all dispensations do ever ascribe their robe of righteousness, and all their garments of salvation, and all their weapons of war and their strength, to Jesus? They recognize and testify that all they have belongs to him, and is his gift to them. This is as clearly declared by the holy men in the legal dispensation as by those now in the gospel day.

To the sight of men, Jonathan and Saul were alike as warriors. They fought with carnal weapons, and must both fall upon that same battlefield, overcome by the Philistines. That is the end of all who are under that dispensation. It is the end of all flesh. It is only by faith that a future is seen for Jonathan which is not seen for Saul, in which he and his seed shall be remembered in covenant love and salvation by David. Upon this earthly battlefield he and his fathers fight side by side with equal courage and zeal. David classes them as equals, and speaks of them with equal praise. "From the blood of the slain, from the fat of the mighty, the bow of Jonathan turned not back, and the sword of Saul returned not empty. Saul and Jonathan were lovely and pleasant in their lives, and in their death they were not divided: they were swifter than eagles, they were stronger than lions." "How are the mighty fallen." That legal covenant could not furnish any weapon to those under it wherby they could overcome their enemies. "How are the weapons of war perished!"

For Johathan, David had some words of love and tenderness which he had not for Saul. "I am distressed for thee, my brother Jonathan. Very pleasant hast thou been unto me: thy love to me was wonderful, passing the love of women." The love of the Lord's people to Jesus is wonderfully described in those few words. In all ages, in all dispensations, in all lands and among all people, it is the same. It is indeed wonderful, a "love that passeth knowledge."

"Jonathan spake good of David unto Saul his father," and defended him at the risk of his own life, and saved him out of his father's hand, who sought to kill even Jonathan his son because of his defense of David. In this Jonathan may well represent the prophets and holy men of old, who testified of Jesus, and declard his coming and kingdom, and who were hated by the carnal Israelites and their rulers, and were persecuted and killed, because they spake good concerning the spiritual David who was to be the Ruler over Israel.

And Jonathan said to David, "And thou shalt not only while yet I live shew me the kindness of the Lord, that I die not: but also thou shalt not cut off thy kindness from my house forever: no, not when the Lord hath cut off the enemies of David every one from the face of the earth. So Jonathan made a covenant with the house of David, saying, Let the Lord even require it at the hand of David's enemies. And Jonathan caused David to swear again, because he loved him; for he loved him as his own soul."

This promise was not literally fulfilled to Jonathan, for he died with Saul in battle with the Philistines on Mount Gilboa. Nor were the promises which were given to the prophets to declare among the people literally fulfilled to them. They, with all the Lord's spiritual Israel under the old dispensation, "having obtained a good report through faith, received not the promise: God having provided some better thing for us, that they without us should not be made perfect."—Heb. xi.39, 40. The "everlasting covenant, ordered in all things and sure," which was made with them, and which was all their salvation and all their desire, (2 Sam. xxiii. 5,) was not made to grow or be fulfilled in their flesh, nor in the sight of men. Its fulfillment was ex-

perienced then in the manifestation of Christ to them through the Spirit, who has now appeared in the flesh, and has openly fulfilled all that they spoke of him, revealing himself to his people among all nations by faith, and showing unto us that his people both under the old and the new dispensations are made perfect only in him.

As we see the heart of Jonathan turned toward his children far in the future, with a longing desire that David would show the kindness of the Lord to them, so we see the hearts of the fathers (the prophets) turned unto their children in the gospel dispensation, and rejoicing when it was made known unto them that the things they declared were to be fulfilled unto us. (Luke i. 17; 1 Peter i. 12)

Silas H. Durand

Dear Brother Lefferts:

What a blessed relation! To think that we are heirs of God, joint-heirs with Jesus Christ, is a thought that I can scarcely claim for myself at times, yet I have that hope that was given me when Christ revealed himself to me as the light of my life, the chiefest among ten thousand. Dear one, I know you are passing through that part of your soul's journey that is not traveled but once; the first love; the sweet faith that follows the obedience of God's command to enter into that rest that remaineth to the people of God, "For he that is entered into his rest, he also hath ceased from his own works, as God did from his." How true it is, we cease to work when we receive a hope. The church is the resting place of the saints. What a glorious thought to think that Christ is the chief corner-stone of this glorious resting-place. Peter says, He is a precious stone and the poor saints find it so. "Behold I lay in Sion a chief corner-stone, elect, precious: and he that believeth on him shall not be confounded." Peter also says of the church, "But ye are a chosen generation, a royal priesthood, an holy nation, a peculiar people; that ye should shew forth the praises of him who hath called you out of darkness into his marvelous light." We are of the same people, the same nation, so we may thank God together that he has shown us the way, the church, the home of the saints, and made us of that near relation that the world knows nothing of, and is above all earthly relation.

We were glad to receive a letter from you, and we should have answered it long ago, but we have not these things in our own hands. The Lord gives, and the Lord takes away, so we cannot have the things to tell, nor the impression to tell them, only as the Lord gives them, and we must wait on the Lord, for in the Lord Jehovah is everlasting strength.

"Let us love, and sing, and wonder;
Let us praise the Savior's name;
He has hushed the law's loud thunder,
He has quenched Mount Sinai's flame;
He has washed us in his blood;
He has brought us home to God."

"Grace to you, and peace, from God our Father, and the Lord Jesus Christ."

Your sister in hope,

E. P. FETTER.

VOICES OF THE PAST

"he being dead yet speaketh"

Dear Brethren:

This rainy day I have a desire to write on a text that has been as badly misunderstood as any part of the Bible. I know I have to face a proposition that has been rooted and grounded in most people's minds for ages, and a great many may think any one who would deny the erroneous idea that has been instilled into the minds of the people on this language is a presumptuous, silly person. The text is "Train up a child in

the way he should go; and when he is old he will not depart from it."—Proverbs xxii. 6. This has been written on by our people, and some have said, this is not to teach a child to be a christian, nor to become a child of God, but to teach it to be a moral, truthful person, honest and upright. I beg leave to differ on this point. It is all right to try and teach your children to be truthful, honest, honorable, virtuous, &c., but this text is not on that subject. If it means you must teach your children honesty, morality, &c., and they will not depart from it when they are old, Solomon was mistaken, for a boy I went to school with was the model for all the boys in the town. His parents took him to Sunday-school and preaching nearly every Sunday, and did their best to train him right, and after I began to try to proclaim salvation through a once crucified but now highly risen and exalted Savior, I met this boy, then a grown man, and he said with an oath, "I don't believe there is any such thing as religion." There are hundreds of thousands of cases where the parents did their best to train their children up in the way they should go who did depart. Then the text must refer to something you have not seen. At that time Solomon was not writing to the Gentiles, but to Jews, and telling them to train their children up according to the Mosaic teaching. Teach them to observe the law and keep it, to go once a year with their offering and give it to the high priest, and he offer it to God, and if it was accepted by the Lord their sins were forgiven for that year. But the Scripture says there was a remembrance of sin every year. Hebrews x. 3: "But in those sacrifices there is a remembrance again made of sins every year." Teach them they must be circumcised, they must be purified according to the custom of the law; train them up in the doctrine of the Jews and they will not deaprt from it. You never knew a Jew to depart from the teaching of the priests and the fathers unless God taught him Jesus was his Savior and he learned the law was only a shadow of things to come. Heb. x. 1: "For the law having a shadow of things," &c. Again, "Let no man therefore judge you in meat, or in drink, or in respect of any holy day, or of the new moon, or of the sabbath days: which are a shadow of things to come; but the body is of Christ." —Col. ii. 16, 17. When a child was born to Jew parents if it was a boy it was circumcised the eighth day, and all of them, both boys and girls, were taught the doctrine of the Jews just as soon as they could understand what their parents meant whey they talked to them. Their parents never tried to teach them before they were born, like people do now, trying to teach their children the things of the Spirit before they are born of the Spirit. Paul says, "But the natural man receiveth not the things of the Spirit of God: for they are foolishness unto him: neither can he know them, because they are spiritually discerned."— 1 Cor. ii. 14. Just as soon as a child of God is born of the Spirit it has an understanding and can hear and understand the gospel. 1 Peter iv. 6: "We are of God: he that knoweth God, heareth us; he that is not of God heareth not us." What does he mean by this language? He means, if you are not born of God you cannot hear "us," the apostles. "He that knoweth God, heareth us." Now turn to John xvii. 3: "And this is life eternal, that they might know thee the only true God, and Jesus Christ, whom thou hath sent." Then if they can hear they have eternal life, and can both hear and see. "He that hath an ear, let him hear what the Spirit saith unto the churches." Then if he is born of an incorruptible seed he is ready to be taught, and trained up in the way he should go. God teaches all of his children they are sinners, lost, ruined and helpless, but evil men and seducers shall wax worse and worse, deceiving

and being deceived. When the children of God are born of the Spirit and taught by a sound ministry they do not depart. I heard an Old School Baptist preacher say, When God gives a church a sound preacher it is a sign he is going to establish that church in the doctrine. Paul says, Eph. iv. 11–14, "And he gave some, apostles; and some, prophets; and some, evangelists; and some, pastors and teachers; for the perfecting of the saints, for the work of the ministry, for the edifying of the body of Christ: till we all come in the unity of the faith, and of the knowledge of the Son of God, unto a perfect man, unto the measure of the fullness of Christ: that we henceforth be no more children, tossed to and fro, and carried about with every wind of doctrine, by the sleight of men, and cunning craftiness, whereby they lie in wait to deceive." Then the true ministry train them up in the way they should go, and when they are old they will not depart from it. Peter says, "As new born babes, desiring the sincere milk of the word, that ye may grow thereby."—1 Peter ii. 2. Paul says, 1 Cor. iii. 2: "I have fed you with milk, and not with meat: for hitherto ye were not able to bear it, neither yet now are ye able." First verse, same chapter, Paul says, "And I, brethren, could not speak unto you as unto spiritual, but as unto carnal, even as unto babes." So if we have babes among us, do not set up bars, but feed with the sincere milk of the word. 1 Cor. xiii. 11: "When I was a child, I spake as a child, I understood as a child, I thought as a child; but when I became a man, I put away childish things." Hebrews v. 11–14: "Of whom we have many things to say, and hard to be uttered, seeing ye are dull of hearing. For when for the time ye ought to be teachers, ye have need that one teach you again which be the first principles of the oracles of God; and are become such as have need of milk, and not of strong meat. For every one that useth milk is unskilful in the word of righteousness: for he is a babe. But strong meat belongeth to them that are of full age, even those who by reason of use have their senses exercised to discern both good and evil." When I became a man, if I was ever anything, I put away childish things. "If the foundations be destroyed, what can the righteous do?" I learned that God predestinated to build a world and built it, and that Jesus was delivered by the determinate counsel and foreknowledge of God, and you by wicked hands crucified and slew him. I learned God determined before the world this should be done, and that the wicked men who killed him were wicked before they crucified him, and it made them no worse to do this, the wickedest thing that ever has or ever will be done; that their hatred of him, with the devil to aid and influence them, caused them to do this awful thing. My Bible says they hated him without a cause. Isaiah says, "He is despised and rejected of men," and Jesus said, "This is your hour, and the power of darkness." "Of a truth, against thy holy child Jesus, whom thou hast anointed, both Herod and Pontius Pilate, with the Gentiles, and the people of Israel, were gathered together, for to do whatsoever thy hand and thy counsel determined before to be done." Herod and Pontius Pilate were enemies before this, but when the Savior was to be killed they were made friends. They will all be made friends, and the Gentiles were there to help, when it was unlawful for the Jews to have anything to do with the Gentiles. "They are of the world; therefore speak they of the world, and the world heareth them." Train up a child born of the Spirit in the way he should go, and when he is old he will not depart from it. So many little ones are like our little baby girl was. She went into our sitting-room, looked into the closet, ran out in the center of the room and began to scream. Her mother ran in, and said, what is the matter, Mary? She

said, Oh there is something in the closet; there is something in the closet. Her mother looked, and it was a striped kershaw, or squash as some people call them. Her mother took her by the hand to lead her up to where it was, saying, Mary, that is a kershaw, we make pies out of that. Mary took a step or two and then pulled back, and said, "Yes, kershaw; yes, kershaw." She was a little baby girl then, but she grew up and her mother taught her how to make pies out of squash and kershaws. Then when she had learned there was no harm in squash, or kershaws, she could sit up to the table and eat the pies. So it is with the children of God, when they find out how glorious and how wondrous the doctrine of predestination is they can feast upon it, for it is found on God's table he prepares of his people and for his little babes. If my wife had not known what a kershaw, or squash, was no doubt she would have told Mary to run, and she would have come after me to get me to kill the thing, like a great many of our brethren do in regard to predestination. Train them up in the way they should go. When some go too far, and say, The lust was in Adam, and he was a sinner before he ate the forbidden fruit, and the bad seed was in the dirt when God made Adam, and lust caused them to eat, they certainly need a little training. One thing sure, I am not going with them in that path, for God only knows where it will lead to. The first command given Adam was, "Be fruitful, and multiply, and replenish the earth." Marriage is honorable in all, but whoremongers and adulterers God will judge. (Heb. xiii. 4.) Lust is sin, and if Adam and Eve lusted after the forbidden fruit before they ate God created sin in them, and I am sure our great preachers never taught any such thing. "For as by one man's disobedience many were made sinners."—Rom. v. 19. "Wherefore, as by one man sin entered into the world, and death by sin; and so death passed upon all men, for that all have sinned." Rom. v. 12. Here we are told postively how sin came into the world. Elder Gilbert Beebe never said or wrote that God created a sinner when he created Adam, or rather that Adam was a sinner before he ate the forbidden fruit. I have his editorial published in Hassel's history before me. He says on page 948, "Men act voluntarily when they commit sin." Page 949: "If sin has entered this world in opposition to his will, or because he had not the wisdom and power to prevent its entrance, what assurance have we that it will not also enter the world to come?" But he never taught God created lust. Lust is sin, for James says, "When lust hath conceived, it bringeth forth sin." James says, "Let no man say when he is tempted, I am tempted of God: for God cannot be tempted with evil, neithr tempteth he any man: but every man is tempted, when he is drawn away of his own lust, and enticed. Then when lust hath conceived, it bringeth forth sin." Eating the forbidden fruit was not raising children, as many think, for God married Adam to Eve, for God said, "Because thou hast hearkened unto the voice of thy wife," &c. If Eve was Adam's wife and God did not join them together in the holy bonds of matrimony, please tell me who did. Love is as high above lust as heaven is above earth, as God is purer than the devil, as light is brighter than darkness, as righteousness is better than sin. When God made Adam he was upright, for Solomon says, "Lo, this only have I found, that God hath made man upright; but they have sought out many inventions." There is not an upright man on earth since the fall, except so far as the grace of God causes them to walk uprightly. "Remove not the ancient landmark, which thy fathers have set." Long years ago Baptist wrote, "Man by reason of the fall hath lost all ability of will." Again, "By the transgression of the law **** so that

man has not only become dead in sin, and incapable to keep the law, or to restore himself to the same state of moral uprightness, but wholly unable to accept of salvation by Jesus Christ." Do not say, God created us like we are, for if you do, you had better ask wisdom of him who giveth to all liberally and upbraideth not. He can train you in the way you should go.

Your brother in hope of mercy,
Isaac R. Greathouse.

CONTRIBUTIONS

FEBRUARY 1985

Mrs. Bruce McKinney, VA.	$ 7.00
Mr. & Mrs. Coley Strader, NC	2.00
Mrs. Gorlon Vick, NC.	5.00
Hilton Haney, NC.	5.00
Mrs. Vero Potter, MS.	1.00
Mrs. Hettie J. Wade, VA.	2.00
Mrs. B. J. McLaughlin, TX.	7.00
Mrs. John C. Taylor, Jr., MD.	10.00
A. R. Elmore, NC.	2.00
Hoyt Sparks, TN.	2.00
L. D. Conner, VA.	2.00
Tom W. Jackson, Jr., MD.	10.00
Dolphus Hall, FL.	2.00
Mr. & Mrs. Tim Barron, TX.	7.00
Mrs. Cara McDuff, TX.	5.00
Mrs. Dorothea Harris, OR.	5.00
Mrs. Verta Haning, WV.	2.00
Donald Fercuson, CAN.	2.00
Andrew Agee, VA.	2.00

IT IS TIME TO RENEW

If the date before your name and address is marked 5/85, or an older date, it is time to renew. We would appreciate you looking at the date and renew as soon as you can.

Editors

OBITUARIES

ANNIS BATCHELOR BROWN

I will attempt to write the obituary of my dear Mother-inlaw.

Annis Brown was born March 19th, 1889, and was called to rest, July 5, 1983. She joined Muddy Creek Primitive Baptist Church May 1918 and was baptized by Elder Isaac Jones. She was a True and Faithful member and a firm believer in salvation by the grace of God.

Sister Annis had a stroke 23 years before she died that left her partially paralized. For almost a year she was unable to attend her meetings. She improved enough that she could bo back with the help of her sons. She had three very faithful ones that saw to it that she got to her meetings. The last seven years of her life was spent in a nursing home due to another stroke that left her helpless and unable to talk. Her afflictions were great but she never complained.

Her mind was well enough that she recognized the Elders when they visited her and she would greet them with a smile that lighted her whole countenance like a candle.

Her funeral was conducted by Elder D. B. Stokes and Elder William Everett. She was laid to rest under a beautiful mound of flowers to await the glorious morning of the resurrection when our Lord and Saviour shall come to take his chosen ones home.

Written by request of her son, Stedman Brown.

By One Who Loved Her:
Nettie Brown

ELDER ORA DAVIS

Elder Ora Davis, age 83, of Maynardville, Tenn. passed away

Thursday, February 21, 1985, following a short illness. He is survived by wife, Mrs. Sarah Davis; daughter, Mrs. Beulah Nicely; four grandchildren and seven great-grandchildren. Sisters, Goldie Gose and Lorene Dyer. Brothers, Fred, Murphy, Auston and Verlin. Several nieces and nephews.

Brother Davis joined Union Primitive Baptist Church June 8, 1932 and was ordained an Elder Sept. 15, 1935. He was pastor of Union and Dotsons Creek Church and assistant pastor of Mountain Creek and Friendship Churches. He served as moderator of the Powell Valley Association for ten years (1972-1982).

Brother Davis experienced many adversities in his life but he never faltered in his belief and defense of a Sovereign God and a Complete Savior. His words were, "One who has already completed the saving." He served his churches faithfully for over half a century. We believe he could say as Paul, "I have fought a good fight, I have finished my course, I have kept the faith." Brother Davis would say he had been KEPT in the faith.

It is with a sense of great loss we bow to the will of God. His calling of our dear brother, teacher and friend. We thank the Lord for his life and his long service to our churches.

Brother Davis' funeral was conducted by Elder D. R. Cabbage and Elder Rush Hendrix. The body was laid to rest in the Monroe Cemetery, Maynardville, Tenn. to await the coming of Jesus.

Written by request,
Bernard Monroe

MISS EFFIE SMITH GOAD

It pleased our Heavenly Father to remove from our midst my Aunt and our beloved sister, Effie Goad, February 18, 1985. She was born January 23, 1903, in Pittsylvania County, Virginia, to Albert S. Goad and Ida Dalton Goad, making her stay on earth 82 years.

She asked for a home with Weatherford Primitive Baptist Church the fourth Sunday in September 1964 and was baptized by her pastor, Elder O. K. Tench, the second Sunday in October 1964. Aunt Effie and I were baptized the same day. She attended her meetings regularly as long as her health permitted. She loved her church and some of her greatest pleasures in life was to cook and prepare meals and invite the brethren and friends into their home to visit and talk of the goodness and mercy of God our Saviour. She loved the doctrine of Salvation by Grace, and Grace alone.

Back in her younger years, she and her sister would walk down to the church once a month before the fourth Sunday and clean the Church. They did this for many years. She said sometimes some of the members would bring them a piece of material to make them a dress to let them know they appreciated them cleaning the Church.

Her funeral was conducted by her pastor, Elder O. K. Tench and Elder Raymong Goad, her nephew, at Weatherford Primitive Baptist Church, February 20. She was laid to rest in the Church Cemetery, waiting for the day when God will call His Children home, where trials and tribulations will be no more.

Those left to mourn her passing are two brothers, Russell and Lloyd Goad and one sister, Nolie Goad, and a number of nieces and nephews.

Written by one who loved her and misses her very much.

Her Neice,
Mabel Hedrick

BROTHER WALTER C. HAMLETT

It is with sweet memories that we think of Brother Walter C. Ham-

lett. Brother Hamlett was a member and deacon at Springfield Primitive Baptist Church, Gretna, Va. He was received by experience and baptized, April 10, 1966. Brother Hamlett was faithful to his church and loved the Brethren. He traveled many miles to hear the gospel.

Brother Hamlett was the son of the late Jessie Hubbard and Carrie Taylor Hamlett. He passed from this life December 5, 1984. His funeral was held by his pastor Elder O. K. Tench and Mr. Randy Bridger at the Bethel Baptist Church, Phenix. His body was layed to rest in the family cemetery near Phenix.

Brother Hamlett is survived by his step mother, Mrs. Mozell Hamlett of Phenix. Five daughters; Mrs. Carrie Gutheries and Mrs. Joyce Harris of Evington, Mrs. Jannie Sapp of Chesterfield, Mrs. Jean Phelps and Mrs. Dorothy Foster of Phenix. Three sons; Walter C. Hamlett, Jr. of Phenix, Herbert Hamlett of Evergreen, and John Hamlett of Keysville. Two brothers; Otis L. Hamlett of Pasadana, Md. and Clifford Hamlett of Salem. Three half-brothers; Carter Hamlett and Watkins Hamlett of Richmond, Richard Hamlett of Evergreen. Four half-sisters; Mrs. Bernice Sprinkle of Charolette Court House, Mrs. Elsie Harris of Madison Heights, Mrs. Shirley McCluster of Phenix, and Mrs. Glenn Casell of Richmond. Twenty-two grandchildren and six great-grandchildren.

Brother Hamlett will be sadly missed by all. May we all be reconciled to God's will.

Written in love and hope,
Carol R. Pickral

ELDER DANIEL AARON JENKINS

Elder Daniel Aaron Jenkins was born October 26, 1906, at Chipley in Washington County, Florida. His parents were Elder Green Berry and Senny Ann Jenkins.

Elder Jenkins' family moved from northwest Florida to south Florida in 1917. He worked as a farmer, then during World War II, was employed by Tampa Shipbuilders. In 1946, he started with the Hillsborough County Road Department and retired in 1968, as a Motorgrader operator.

Elder Jenkins married the former Zola Parrish on May 20, 1926. They were the parents of four daughters, Lorrain Joiner, Naomi Miley, Dean Koch, and Reitha Smith, and two sons, Harvey and Daniel. His loving and faithful wife preceeded him in death on July 17,1974.

The eternal God called Elder Jenkins into the fellowship of Bethlehem Primitive Baptist Church on November 24, 1934. The church set him at liberty to the full function of the Gospel Ministry on January 26, 1946. The Presbytery was conposed of Elders T. M. Hughes, T. P. Webb, and G. B. Jenkins. Elder D. A. Jenkins faithfully served the churches of the Mt. Enon Association for almost 37 years. He was a brother to many and a friend to all. At all times, Elder Jenkins gave praise, honor, and glory to the eternal God who has all power in all things and faithfully preached the Gospel of Jesus Christ, "contending for the faith once delivered to the saints."

It pleased the God of all Grace to call Elder Jenkins from his labors here on October 3, 1982. Memorial services were held at Bethlehem Church and he was laid to rest, at the side of his wife, in the church cemetery to await the glorious resurrection of those with a hope in God our Savior.

Elder and Mrs. Jenkins are survived by their sons and daughters, 22 grandchildren, 25 great-grandchildren and 2 great-great-grandchildren.

Submitted by:
Elder J. A. Albritton

ELDER DAVID V. SPANGLER

"Through the years of my ministry, if I am in it, I have had great wrestling with the flesh, and but for His great grace would have fallen by the way, yet I have that blessed hope that I will someday see the King in his beauty, and praise Him as I ought." **(A quote from Elder Spangler's book, "Amazing Grace".)**

We are saddened to announce the death of Elder D. V. Spangler, at the age of 83 years. He joined the Primitive Baptist Church in 1918 and was ordained as an Elder in 1921. He served faithfully until his death April 18, 1985. His funeral was conducted at Dan River Primitive Baptist Church where he was member and pastor. A host of friends attended this service and his body was laid to rest in the church cemetery under a mound of beautiful flowers, there to await the coming of the King of Glory, whom he loved so much and spent more than 64 years in His service.

He served as pastor for Dan River Church for over 50 years, along with other churches in North Carolina, Virginia and Maryland.

He was married to Nannie Turpin who was blessed to walk close by him as a lovely ministers wife and as a very precious mother in Israel. All who know Sister Spangler, love her dearly. To this union was born four children: Elinor Hodnett, Mildred Graham, Rebecca Smith and David M. Spangler.

From 1936 to 1950 Elder Spangler was associate editor of the Signs of The Times. He was president of the board for 33 years and was serving as contributing editor at the time of his death. The Signs of The Times was founded in 1832 and no one ever served more faithful than did Elder Spangler. He gave much of his time and money to this cause, believing it to be of the Lord and a means where many of the Lords people have received comfort and His name has been exalted.

On behalf of the entire staff, we wish to thank God for the life and service of Elder Spangler and pray His presence continue to be with us as we try to carry on.

Editors

Signs of the Times

DEVOTED TO THE OLD SCHOOL BAPTIST CAUSE

"The Sword of the Lord and of Gideon"

VOL. 153 KEELING, VA. JUNE 1985 NO. 06

SIGNS OF THE TIMES

ISSN - 0199-0063

Subscription price $10.00 per year - $18.00 two years

Published each month by

SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.

Established in 1832

Devoted to the Old School Baptist Cause

CIRCULATION OFFICE

Elder J. R. Williams

Route 1, Box 65

Keeling, Va. 24566

EDITORS

Elder J. R. Williams, Editor

Route 1, Box 65

Keeling, Va. 24566

Elder Kenneth R. Key, Editor

721 Willard Street

Greensboro, N.C. 27405

ASSOCIATE EDITORS

Elder W. D. Griffin

Rt. 6, Box 84, Fayette, Ala.35555

Phone (205) 695-7756

Elder Richard H. Campbell

9195 Holmes Rd., Memphis, Tenn. 38115

Phone (901) 755-6049

Elder Joe L. Hamrick

Rt. 4, Box 21A, Winnsboro, TX 75494

Elder D. B. Stokes

1029 Daniel Court

Jacksonville, N.C. 28540

CONTRIBUTING EDITOR

Elder John D. Wood

9802 Cherry Tree Lane

Manassas, Virginia 22110

All letters for this paper containing subscriptions and remittances, should be mailed to Elder J. R. Williams, Rt. 1, Box 65, Keeling, Virginia 24566. All articles and letters for publication, all notices of meetings and all obituaries should be mailed to Elder Kenneth R. Key, 721 Willard Street, Greensboro, N.C. 27405.

SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.

Route 1, Box 65 Keeling, Virginia 24566

REJOICE

Rejoice, The Lord is King;
Your God and King adore:
Morals, give thanks and sing,
And triumph ever more!
Lift up the heart, lift up the voice,
Rejoice aloud, ye saints, rejoice.

Rejoice, the Saviour reigns,
The God of truth and love;
When He had purged our stains,
He took his seat above:
Lift up the heart, lift up the voice,
Rejoice aloud, ye saints, rejoice.

His kingdom cannot fail;
He rules o'er earth and heaven;
The keys of death and hell
Are to our Jesus given:
Lift up the heart, lift up the voice,
Rejoice aloud, ye saints, rejoice.

He all his foes shall quell;
Shall all our sins destroy:
And every bosom swell
With pure seraphic joy:
Lift up the heart, lift up the voice,
Rejoice aloud, ye saints, rejoice.

Rejoice in glorious hope,
Jesus the Judge shall come,
And take his servants up
to their eternal home;
We soon shall hear the Archangel's voice;
The trump of God shall sound, Rejoice.

c. w.

One of Elder Spangler's favorite Hymns.

CONTENTS

EDITORIAL.....123
Elder W. D. Griffin

CORRESPONDENCE 126
Lula Fox

CHURCH OF OUR FAITH.....128

ARTICLES 129
From *"Footsteps Of The Flock"*
Elder Silas H. Durand

VOICE OF THE PAST.....139
Written by Wm. T. Yard

CONTRIBUTIONS.....144

MEETINGS.....144

EDITORIAL

ADAM AS A FIGURE OF HIM THAT WAS TO COME

Of all the types and shadows listed in the Bible there is not any one of them that gives as much enjoyment and satisfaction and peace of mind as this does. Before we venture too far into the subject, let us remember another outstanding fact. The salvation of the people of God was determined in eternity. This beast, this power, this enemy of the saints of God arose in time, out of the sea and then still another beast arose up out of the earth. These powers were limited in power, a line was drawn between them and their followers. They were to have a lot of worshippers. Oftimes this can be a terror to hear about. But let us remember that the Bible is a revealed book to the people of God. It tells us the whereabouts and final destination of every person on the earth. All of one class is to worship these beasts or false gods. Old Baptists are accused of preaching selfishly; that they do not preach to nor give the destination of everybody. That is a mistake. We do preach the final destiny of all people. God's people had a Saviour God who inscribed each and every name of His people in the book of life of the Lamb slain before the foundation of the world. If anybody doubts this, if there is any question to be raised, let them tell us who has had access to that book to erase one name from it. I maintain that what God does that it is done forever (Eccl. 3:14), that should settle it, but carpers are always finding fault, therefore the Holy Spirit led Solomon to add a few choice words to the matter. That flow of words from Wisdom, to wit, nothing can be put to it, and nothing can be removed from it. He fixed it that way to keep men fearing Him, but since there is a wicked nation before whose eyes the fear of the Lord is not found, it follows that only those whose names are inscribed in that Book fear Him. The balance of the creation worship beast. This is preaching TO the saints of God, and it is preaching AT the others, for there is not any way for a creature to add to the bookkeeping of the Creator. What a rich display is this of the mystery of Godliness. There is not any way in which the language of the Bible can be tampered with to change the fixed purposes of God in regard to His creation of the human race. And yet, men at large (that is, men in general) continue to worship the beast, and those whose names were written in the Lamb's book of life before the foundation of the world, will sometimes in this present life, will worship the Lord Jesus Christ—will bow down to Him, will confess that He is the Lord and that He is the Master.

There are two personages that we desire to notice. Beginning at the created Adam, he was a figure of Him that was to come. This being a figure of Him that was to come, we must insist that he, the man Adam, his whole life, whole work,

whole number of days on earth, ALL were a part of his being a figure of Him that was to come. In short, Adam was a figure of Him that was to come. As such, let us examine the sense in which he was a figure of Him that was to come. A figure can never be the object of what it is a figure of. It never is anything except a figure of something else. The figure never becomes the thing itself. Let us also note very carefully that the figure did not make himself that. Some other power made him the figure of He that was to come. Men, do and would, if they could, become as God; such is impossible and equally so. It is impossible for a man to be a figure of God, or of Christ, because it is not customary for the lesser to become still lesser, but rather for him to become greater. It is enough to say that man will not, of his own will, become a figure of somebody else. Thus, the wisdom of God is displayed in Adam being the creature.

Now in that habitat in which he was created in, Adam was a figure of some one else.

Let us remember that while Adam and Eve were one, yet, let us remember that each of them had a place in society, a place in the marriage picture, a place in the family life, a place in the parental work of begetting and bringing forth a family, of instructing that family, and the care and responsibility of it, as well as each of them had certain things that were allotted to them to do and to bear toward each other.

The relationship between them was a close, as near and as dear as divine wisdom could make it, and let me urge that this is not to imply that she was limited in how good that it was, but it is to urge that it was perfection in conception and execution. In the first place, divine Wisdom put the man to sleep before the operation of taking the rib out of his side. God has put more than Adam to sleep, that they might all be non-plussed about claiming any part of the glory. God gave His beloved sleep before He revealed to him that the Holy Thing in the womb of Mary was by the Holy Ghost. God also takes away sleep, and in such a way that no man has control of it either way.

The gift of Eve to Adam was from God. Do not come to me with any iffy doctrine, for salvation in every phase of it is by the gift of God. Adam knew where the gift of Eve to him as helpmeet came from. He recognized her as coming from God, and he did not ever go back on her. I want to urge that. I call on the universe to note what I say. He did not go back on her. After the removal of the rib from Adam and the making of the woman from it, God brought her to Adam. He said, she is bone of my bones, and flesh of my flesh, she shall be called woman, because she was taken out of man, therefore, shall a man leve his father and mother and shall cleave unto his wife, and they shall be one flesh (Gen. 2: 21, 24).

The figure of Christ has sentenced himself to a life of servitude to his wife. Ah, how the figure takes on importance. I am not worshipping Adam; I am not paying any homage nor adoration to him: I am not placing Adam in partnership with Christ in saving sinners. I am not extolling the name of any man nor any set of men, but I am in my small way desiring to extol the name of our God that sent before Himself a figure that would do for his wife what the blessed Potentate, the all powerful One of all Deity (I Tim. 6: 15, 16). If I am not mistaken in my calling, I am laying down before you my dear precious members of the body of Christ, the saving doctrine of God our Saviour.

Men may, yea, even my readers may hold in disdain what I am presenting, but that doesn't matter; that doesn't change anything. The figure of Him that was to come is being placed in a certain set of circumstances in which the glory of God is exalted in them all to the high and

exalted praise of Him with whom we have to do. How closely are these two bound together? How harmoniously are the affections of Adam being forged for Eve. They have been so closely united in love that the man is determined not to let any one nor anything come between him and his wife. They are one flesh.

In no sense of the word is an attempt being made to say that Adam is conscious of being the figure of Christ. He is doing what he is doing without any restraint on him save that which was created in him, and consequently passed on to her. So interwoven were their affections that a man was to leave his father and mother an cleave unto his wife. We must not lose sight of that. Somebody may be ready to say that you are mixed up for Adam did not have a father and mother. What! Where did he come from?

He certainly did have a mother and a father. Wisdom was his mother and God was his father. He had the best characteristic of a husband. None of us would advocate paying all homage and adoration that is due to our parents. We are deeply indebted to them. However, when a man marries a woman his first allegiance is to that wife. Admitted, that times will undoubtedly come when a wife might be wrong, but the marital ties would compel a husband to stand up for his wife, That is exactly what Adam said that a man should do; that is exactly what God has commanded. That is exactly what Adam did do. God was Father and Wisdom was his mother, and yet he did not forsake his wife. She was unfaithful, but she was still his wife. She was still his bone and his flesh.

Several years ago someone sent out literature among the people of God, advocating that God was the author of sin, and among the blasphemous things, that was attempted to be palmed off on the Signs readers was that God worked the lust in a man or woman for each other, therefore that it was lust that caused Adam to follow Eve in eating the forbidden fruit. My remarks at the time were not complimentary about that theory, and I have not changed my opinion. It was love for his wife that sent Adam into disobedience. That is all that it was. If it could be proven that it was lust that caused Adam to follow his wife, then, He of whom Adam was a figure of, was not filled with love, but with lust for the church.

As we look in upon the dismal scene back in the morning of time it is amazing what a lovely picture is shown to us. They were happy in the arms of wedded bliss. How closely bound together were they as they shared the pristine holiness of the paradise of the early morning of creation. There was not an enemy that they knew about; they had not felt any chilling wind of adversity, or had not heard a dividing voice that would disturb their marriage nuptials from the Lord.

Types and shadows and pointers can never assume the authority nor can they ever have the wisdom nor the power to stem insurmountable or unseen enemies. Regardless of the fact that Adam was a figure of He that was to come, yet he was not aware of what was coming, nor of what his actions portended. He was in love with his wife, and love is blind as to responsibilities that are going to come or as to dangers that might arise.

An enemy was also in the garden. This enemy had been evil from the beginning (I John 3: 8). It is his way to ever be walking up and down in the earth, seeking whom he may devour (I Pet. 5: 8). Into that paradisiacal garden came that slipping, sliding, sneaking evil one.

Also in that garden came He that owned the garden, the world, and the fulness of it all. There is not now, nor there was not then a voice that could deny that Creator to do as it seemed good unto Him to do. At least, in the time

of the Christ man, none questioned His prerogative to do what he would with His own. If divine Wisdom overlooked someone that has the right to call Him in question about what he owned, let them speak up now. If not, we will, as given grace, proceed with our investigation of these sublime matters. This divine Lawgiver gave to the newly created progenitors a law. Let us remember that God cannot do wrong. Therefore the law given them was holy, just and good. It carried a heavy penalty. But let us think, first, on how good that it was. It was holy, just and good. The penalty for disobedience was death in the day of transgression. It is not my desire nor my intention to deal with the technicalities of the transgression except that our mother Eve, the bosom companion, the Woman who was bone of his bones, flesh of his flesh was deceived by the cunning approach of Satan. She was deceived, and one that has been subjected to the cunning approaches of this sinister influence is bewitched and does not realize the consequences of what they are doing. Thus she forgot the commandment of her Maker; she forgot the direful consequences of that careless moment.

When the Lord approached our mother Eve, the deceived wife of our father, Adam, she had the lamest excuse. Not a justifiable reason for having listened at the misleading, deceptive voice of Satan. But she was deceived; she did not realize what she was doing, but her husband was not decieved. He knew what he was doing. He did not count the cost, he knew the cost. He did not go into disobedience because that he loved sin, but he went into disobedience because he loved Eve.

There is not any exception to the laws of love. Whatever you love, that thing or that person you will serve. It was not in a finding fault attitude that he said unto the Lord, "The woman that thou gave me, gave to me and I did eat." It was not to blame his Maker, but it was to acknowledge the good gift that He had given him in the person of his wife. He owned up to her belonging to him. He received her as a gift from His Maker. He also knew what she had done; he knew what the penalty was for having disobeyed. She was dead to all that was godly, she was separated from all that had been given her. There was not any way in which she could turn back. There was not any way for him to buy or redeem her from what she had brought upon herself. She could not undo what was done. Yet the love and devotion for her was overwhelming. He still knew the penalty for transgressing. How strong it was before him. She had listened and had died, had become separated from their Edenic abode, love listened to the cries of his wife, but most of all, strongest of all powers, he listened to his heart. He knew the penalty; he knew the sorrow that it would bring, but he knew that in that way he could be with his wife.

ELDER W. D. GRIFFIN

CORRESPONDENCE

Dear Editors:

My mind is on the Spiritual world that Jesus prayed for in John 17. Also the world by wisdom knew not God. There is a great difference in the two. The spiritual world is the one, that Jeus said, *"I pray for them: I pray not for the world, but for them which thou hast given me; for they are thine. And all mine are thine, and thine are mine; and I am glorified in them. And now I am no more in the world, but these are in the world, and I come to thee. Holy Father, keep through thine own name those whom thou hast given me, that they may be one, as we are. While I was with them in the world, I kept them in thy name; those that thou gavest me I have kept,*

and none of them is lost, but the son of perdition; that the scripture might be fulfilled. And now come I to thee; and these things I speak in the world, that they might have my joy fulfilled in themselves. I have given them thy word; and the world hath hated them, because they are not of the world, even as I am not of the world. I pray not that thou shoudest take them out of the world, but that thou shouldest keep them from the evil. They are not of the world, even as I am not of the world. Sanctify them through thy truth; thy word is truth. As thou hast sent me into the world, even so have I also sent them into the world." **The whole chapter is so lovely, concerning the spiritual world, that Jesus prayed for. The Lord's little ones rejoice in him. Who is the way, the truth, and the life. He is a spirit, he that seeks to worship him, must worship him in spirit and in truth. The truth shall set you free. I believe that the born again, called, and chosen ones of God, are of the spiritual world. It is by revelation of Jesus Christ, that they are taught of him to know the truth. In Him we live, and move, and have our being. The foundation of God standeth sure, having this seal, the Lord knoweth them that are his. Jesus said,** *"My sheep hear my voice, and I know them, and they follow me: And I give unto them eternal life; and they shall never perish, neither shall any man pluck them out of my hand. My father, which gave them me, is greater than all; and no man is able to pluck them out of my Father's hand. I and my Father are one. The truth is hid from the wise and prudent, and revealed unto babes, even so, Father, for it seemeth good in thy sight."* **The Apostle Paul said in one of his epistles,** *"The world by wisdom knew not God, I received it not of man, neither was I taught it by man, but by the revelation of Jesus Christ."* **The preaching of the true Gospel of our Lord and Saviour by his dear ministers, to his little children is so precious to hear the truth preached as it is in Jesus to them. II Cor. 2: 14-17** *"Now thanks be unto God, which always causeth us to triumph in Christ, and maketh manifest the Saviour of his knowledge by us in every place. For we are unto God a sweet savour of Christ, in them that are saved, and in them that perish. To the one we are a savour of death unto death: and to the other the savour of life unto life, and who is sufficient for these things? For we are not as many, which corrupt the word of God; but as of sincerity, but as of God, in the sight of God speak we in Christ."* **The Lord's people was chosen in him from before the world, and to them, that are blessed to hear the true gospel preached or published. It is the life of Jesus in them that are saved, the saviour of life unto life, and in them that perish, death unto death, is how the true gospel affects them. The ones the Lord has revealed his precious truth unto, when blessed of him to hear, what the spirit saith unto the church. At times, it is so precious to our souls, the living waters springing up within us. The still small rain that falls on the tender herbs, that distills as dew in our souls. It is a time of rejoicing in our Saviour, God, and Husband, prophet, priest and King.**

We desire to worship Him in spirit and in truth, praising, honoring, and giving glory, to the only true and living God, whom our souls love, looking unto Jesus who is the author and finisher of our faith; who promised never to leave us or forsake us. *"Lo, I am with you always, even unto the end of the world."* **These words are precious, when the Lord lifts up his poor sinful worm of the dust, from time to time to rejoice in the Lord of Lord's, and King of King's, whom my soul loves and adores. I hope, and believe, he is my righteousness and clothes me with His robe of righteousness each day, because I have no righteousness of my own to plead. My righteousness is as filthy rags in his sight, I am so vile and prone to sin, I fear that I am not born again. These words come to mind,** *"For ye are dead, and your life is hid with Christ in God, when Christ, who is our life, shall*

appear; then shall ye also appear with him in glory." **How I desire to be with Jesus when from this low ground of sin and sorrow I pass, to appear with him in glory, now my remnant of days would I spend to his praise, who hath died my poor soul to redeem; whether many or few, all my years are his due, may they all be denoted to him.**

This comes to mind:

Glorious things of thee are spoken,
Zion, City of our God;
He whose word cannot be broken,
Formed thee for his own abode.
On the rock of ages founded,
What can shake thy sure repose?
With salvation's walls surrounded,
Thou mayst smile at all thy foes.

See, the streams of living waters,
Springing from eternal love,
Well supply thy sons and daughters
And all fear of want remove,
Who can faint while such a river
Ever flows their thirst assauge?
Grace, which like the Lord, the giver
Never fails from age to age.

Deut. 33: 27. *"The eternal God is thy refuge, and underneath are the everlasting arms."* **Tears of joy fill my eyes as I wrote, when the scriptures came to me,** *"The eternal God is thy refuge."* **My love to all the dear saints of God, may the Lord continue to bless you dear Editors and Ministers of the gospel, to publish, and preach the truth as it is in Jesus.**

Yours in hope, Lula Fox

CHURCH OF OUR FAITH

VALLEY VIEW PRIMITIVE BAPTIST CHURCH

Pictured here is Valley View Primitive Baptist Church located two miles from Riner, Virginia. Established at Meadow Creek in 1785, it was moved to its present site in June, 1904 on land furnished by William Altizer.

Some of the first Elders to serve at the present location were Elders Cummings, Moran, B. O. Thompson and Roy Agee.

The meeting time is on the third Sunday of each month. The present pastor is Elder Raymond Goad. We have been blessed to meet and hear the word of God throughout the years.

ARTICLES

THE CREATIONS OF MAN

Gen. I:26. And God said, Let us make man, in our image, after our likeness: and let them have dominion over the fish of the sea, and over the fowl of the air and over the cattle, and over all the earth, and over every creeping thing that creepeth upon the earth.

"These words are spoken by God the Father to the Son and Holy Ghost, who were each of them concerned in the creation of all things, particularly man; because we read of divine Creators and Makers in the plural number. Job xxxv. 10: But none saith where is God my maker who giveth songs in the night. Psa. cxl. 2: Let Israel rejoice in him that made him and let the children of Zion rejoice in their King—see Eccl. XII: 1. Philo the Jew acknowledges that these words declare a plurality and are expressive of others being co-workers with God in creation; and man being the principal part of the creation, for whom the world and all things in it were made, which being finished, he is introduced into it as into a house ready prepared and furnished for him; a consultation is held among the Divine Persons about the formation of him; not because of any difficulty attending it, but as expressive of his honor and dignity; it being proposed he should be made, not in the likeness of any of the creatures already made, but as near as could be, in the likeness and image of God. *And let them have dominion over the fish of the sea, and over the fowl of the air, and over the cattle, and over all the earth, and over every creeping thing that creepeth upon the earth."*

Gen. I: 27. So God created man in his own image, in the image of God created he him; male and female created he them.

"Which consisted both in the form of his body and erect stature of it; different from all other creatures and in agreement with the idea of that body, prepared in covenant for the Son of God, and which it was therein agreed he should assume in the fulness of time; and in the immortality of his soul, and in his intellectual powers, and in that purity, holiness, and righteousness in which he was created; as well as in his dominion, power and authority over the creatures, in which he was as God's vice-gerent and resembled him. *In the image of God created he him;* which is repeated for the certainty of it, that it might be taken notice of, as showing man's superior glory and dignity to the rest of the creatures. 1 Cor. IX, 7. *Male and female created he them;* God first made man, or the male, out of the dust of the earth, an breathed into him the breath of life, and then made a female or woman, out of one of his ribs, who was presented to him as his wife. One male and one female were created, to show that hereafter a man was to have, at a time, but one wife—see Mal. xx, 15; Math. xx: 4."

Gen. I: 28. And God blessed them, and God said unto them, Be fruitful, and multiply, and replenish the earth, and subdue it: and have dominion over the fish of the sea, and over the fowl of the air, and over every living thing that moveth upon the earth.

"The man and the woman he had made, with all the blessings of nature and providence; with all the good things of life; with his presence and communion with him in a natural way, through the creatures and particularly with power of procreating their species, as follows: *and God said unto them, be fruitful and multiply, and replenish the earth;* if this is not an express command as the Jews understand it, for marriage and procreation of children, it seems to be more than a bare permission; at least

it is a direction and an advice to what is proper and convenient for the increase of mankind, and for the filling of the earth with inhabitants, which was the end of its being made, Isa. xiv. 18. This shows that marriage is an ordinance of God, instituted in paradise and is honorable; *and subdue it,* the earth; not that it was in the hands of others, who had no right to it, and to conquer it, and take it our of their hands; but it is to be understood of their taking possession and making use of it: *and have dominion over the fish of the sea and over the fowl of the air, and over everything that movetrh upon the face of the earth;* which was giving them an universal and unlimited dominion over all the creatures, of which see an inumeration in Psal. viii. 6, 7, 8."

Gen. I: 29. And God said, Behold I have given you every herb bearing seed, which is upon the face of the earth, and every tree, in the which is the fruit of a tree yielding seed; to you it shall be for meat.

"That is, to Adam and Eve, whom he had made in his image and likeness, and to whom he had given dominion of the earth and sea, and all things in them: *behold I have given you every herb bearing seed, which is upon the face of all the earth;* every herb or plant, which had a seed in it, by which it sowed itself again or being taken off, might be sown by man, even every one that was wholesome, healthful and nourishing, without any exception whatever; in any part of the earth, be it where it would: *and every tree, in the which is the fruit of a tree yielding seed;* all but the tree of the knowledge of good and evil, afterwards excepted: both these take in all kinds of vegetables, herbs, plants, roots, even corn, wheat, barley, peas, beans, &c., and various fruits of all sorts of trees, but that mentioned: *to you it shall be for meat;* which is generally thought to be the food of the Antediluvians, it not being proper, at least very soon, to kill any animal, until they were multiplied and increased, lest their species should be destroyed."

Gen. I: 30. And to every beast of the earth, and to every foul of the air, and to every thing that creepeth upon the earth, wherein there is life, I have given every green herb for meat: and it was so.

"Wild or tame beast, the cattle upon a thousand hills; all God's creatures are provided for."

Gen. II: 7. And the Lord God formed man of the dust of the ground, and breathed into his nostrils the breath of life; and man became a living soul.

Gen. II: 8. And the Lord God planted a garden eastward in Eden; and there he put the man whom he had formed.

"And the Lord God planted a garden eastward in Eden; or *had planted;* for this was not done after he had made man, but before, and so the word translated *eastward* may be rendered, *before,* for the plain meaning is, God had planted a garden before he made man, even on the third day, when all herbs and plants and trees were produced out of the earth.

The whole world was a garden in comparison of what it now is; what then must this spot of ground, this garden; have been, which was separated and distinguished from the rest, and the more immediate plantation of God, therefore is called the garden of the Lord, Gen. xiii, 10; Ezek. xxiii, 13. This garden was planted in the country of Eden."

Gen. II: 9. And out of the ground made the Lord God to grow every tree that is pleasant to the sight and good for food; the tree of life also in the midst of the garden, and the tree of knowledge of good and evil.

"That is out of the ground of the garden of Eden this was done on the third day, when the whole earth brought forth grass, herbs and trees; but a peculiar spot of ground was fixed on for man, and

stocked with trees of all sorts for his use, not only to bear fruit, for his food, but others also which would yield him delight to look at, &c. These trees may be emblems of the saints, the trees of righteousness, the planting of the Lord: and made to grow by him through the influence of his Spirit and grace, whom he plants in his garden, the churches, and transplants into the heavenly paradise, and are often compared to palm trees, cedars, olive trees, pomegranates, &c. *The tree of life, also, in the midst of the garden;* set there as the most excellent place, where it might be most conspicious, and to be come at, for before Adam sinned there was no prohibition to his eating of it, so there was no obstacle to it; and as he had a grant to eat of it, with the other trees, it was designed for his support, and maintainance of his natural life, which would have continued, had he persisted in his obediance and state of innocence, and probably by means of this chiefly; and it might be also a sign and token to him of his dependence on God; that he received his life from, and that he was preserved by his blessing and providence and not by his own power and skill, and that this would be continued, provided he transgressed not the divine law, and it seemed to have a future respect, even to eternal life by Christ, for though it might be a symbol of that life to Adam in his state of innocence, and it became so after his fall; hence Christ is sometimes signified by the tree of life. Prov. III, 18; Rev. II, 7, who is not only the author of natural and spiritual life, but the giver of eternal life, the promise of it is in him, and the blessing itself; he has made way for it by his obedience, sufferings and death, and is the way unto it; it is his, his gift, and he bestows it on his people, and it will lie greatly in the enjoyment of him. The situation of this tree in the midst of the garden well agrees with him who is in the midst of his church and people, Rev. I, 13, and II 7; stands open, is in sight, and accessible to all now, who may come to him, and partake of the fruits and blessings of his grace, which are many, constant and durable, Rev. xxii, 2, and who will be seen and enjoyed by all, to all eternity; *and the tree of knowledge of good and evil;* so called, either with respect to God, who by it tried man, when he had made him, whether he would be good or evil, but this he foreknew; rather therefore with respect to man, not that the eating of the fruit of it could really give him such knowledge, nor did it, for by the law of nature inscribed on his heart, he knew the difference between good and evil, and that what God commanded was good, and what he forbid was evil, but either it had its name from the virtue Satan ascribed to it, chap. III, 5, or from the sad event following on man's eating the fruit of it; whereby he became experimentally sensible of the difference between good and evil, between obedience and disobedience to the will of God; he found by sad experience what good he had lost, or might have enjoyed, and what evil he had brought upon himself and his posterity, and what evil he might have avoided."

Gen. II. 15. And Lord God took the man, and put him into the garden of Eden, to dress it and to keep it.

"This is observed before in ver. 8, and is here repeated to introduce what follows; and is to be understood, not of a corporeal assumption, by a divine power lifting him up from the place where he was, but that he ordered and directed him thither; perhaps no more is intended by this expression, than that God spoke to him or impressed it on his mind, and inclined him to go, or stay there: *to dress it and to keep it;* so that it seems man was not to live an idle life in a state of innocence; but this could not be attended with toil and labor, with fatigue and trouble, with sorrow and sweat, as after the fall, but rather for recreation and

pleasure; though what by nature was left to be improved by art and what there was for Adam to do, is not easy to say: at present there needed no plowing, nor sowing, nor planting, nor watering, since God had made every thing pleasant to the sight; and good for food, to grown in it.

Gen. II. 16. And the Lord God commanded the man, saying of every tree of the garden thou mayest freely eat.

"Commanded the man over whom he had power and authority, and he had a right to command him what he pleased, being his Creator, Benefactor and Preserver, and this is to be understood not of man only, but of the woman also, whose creation, though related afterward, yet was before this grant to eat of all the trees of the garden but one, and the prohibition of the fruit of that, for that she was in being and present at this time, seems manifest from chap. III. 2, 3: *saying, of every tree of the garden thou mayest freely eat;* a very generous, large and liberal allowance this; or *in eating thou mayest eat;* which was giving full power, and leaving them without any doubt and uncertainty about their food; which they might freely take and eat of, wherever they found it or were inclined to, even to any and every tree in the garden, excepting one, next forbidden."

Gen. II. 17. But of the tree of knowledge of good and evil, thou shalt not eat of it: for in the day that thou eatest thereof thou shalt surely die.

"Of the name of this tree, and the reason of it, see the note on ver. 9: *thou shalt not eat of it,* not that this tree had any efficacy in it to increase knowledge, and improve in science and understanding as Satan suggested God know, and therefore, forbid the eating of it out of envy to man, which the divine Being is incapable of, or that there was anything hurtful in it to the bodies of men, if they had eaten of it, or that it was unlawful and evil of itself, if it had not been expressly prohibited, but was previous to this injunction, a quite indifferent thing whether man ate of it or no, and therefore was pitched upon as a trial of man's obedience to God, under whose government he was, and whom it was fit he should obey in all things, and since he had a grant of all the trees of the garden but this, it was the greater aggravation of his offence that he should not abstain from it: *for in the day thou eatest thereof, thou shalt surely die; or in dying, die;* which denotes the certainty of it, as our version expresses it, and may have regard to more deaths than one; not only a porporeal one, which in some sense immediately took place; man became at once a mortal creature, who otherwise continuing in a state of innocence, and by eating of the tree of life, as he was allowed to do, would have lived an immortal life; by the eating of which tree, sinning, he was debarred, his natural life, not now to be continued long, at least not forever; he was immediately arraigned, tried and condemned to death, was found guilty of it, and became obnoxious to it, and death at once began to work in him, sin sowed the seeds of it in his body, and a train of miseries, affliction and diseases, began to appear; which at length issued in death. Moreover a moral death immediately ensued; he lost his original righteousness, in which he was created, the image of God in him was deformed; and the powers and faculties of his soul were corrupted, and he became dead in trespasses the consequence of which, had it not been for the interposition of a Surety and Saviour, who engaged to make satisfaction to law and justice, must have been eternal death, or an everlasting separation from God, to him and all his posterity; for the wages of sin is death eternal." See Rom. vi. 23.

Gen. II. 18. And the Lord God said, It is not good that man should be alone; I will make him an help-meet for him.

"Not at the same time he gave the

above direction and instruction to man, how to behave according to his will, but before that, even at the formation of Adam; which he said either to him or with himself; it was a purpose or determination of his own mind, and may be rendered, he *had said,* on the sixth day, on which man was created, *it is not good that man should be alone;* not pleasant and comfortable to himself, nor agreeable to his nature, being a social creature. *I will make him an help-meet for him,* one to help him in all the affairs of life, not only for the propagation of his species, but to provide things useful and comfortable for him, to dress his food and take care of the affairs of the family; one *like himself* in nature, in temper and disposition, pleasing in his sight, with whom he could converse and be entirely agreeable to him, and answerable to all his wants."

Gen. II. 19. And out of the ground the Lord God formed every beast of the field, and every fowl of the air; and brought them unto Adam, to see what he would call them, and whatsoever Adam called every living creature, that was the name there of."

Gen. II. 20. And Adam gave names to all cattle, and to the fowls of the air, and to every beast of the field; but for Adam there was not found a help meet.

Gen. II. 21. And the Lord God caused a deep sleep to fall upon Adam, and he slept; and he took one of his ribs and closed up the flesh instead thereof.

Gen. II. 22. And the rib, which the Lord God had taken from man, made he a woman, and brought her unto the man.

"It is commonly observed, and pertinently enough, that woman was not made from the superior part of man, that she might be thought to be above him, as being below him, to be trampled on by him, but out of his side, and from one of his ribs, that she might appear equal to him; and from a part near his heart, and under his arm, to show that she should be affectionately loved by him, and be always under his care and protection; and she was not *created* as man, out of nothing, nor formed as Adam was, out of the dust of the earth, being in the same form of man; but made out of refined and quickened dust, or the flesh and bones of man, and so in her make and constitution, fine and lovely: *and brought her unto the man;* he brought her as the parent of her, at whose disposal she was, and presented her to Adam as his spouse, to be taken into conjugal relation with him, and to be loved and cherished by; which, as it affords a rule and example to be followed by parents and children, one to dispose of their children in marriage, and the other to have the consent of the parent in it, as well as it is a recommendation of marriage, as agreeable to the divine will, and to be esteemed honorable, being of God; so it was a type of the marriage of Christ, the second Adam, between him and his church, which sprung from him, from his side, and was given by his Father—See Eph. v. 29, 32."

From *"Footsteps of The Flock"*

IN THE CLEFTS OF THE ROCK

This is where the Lord's people are when the dear Saviour makes his love known to them. "O my dove that art in the clefts of the rock, in the secret places of the stairs, let me see thy countenance, let me hear thy voice; for sweet is thy voice, and thy countenance is comely." This also is their safe hiding place while they remain in this mortal state. But how may we know that we are in the clefts of the rock? What kind of an experience is this? If the gracious and loving words of Jesus to his dove are sweet to our souls, then it is sure that we are of those to whom they are spoken; but it may be far from sure to us at the

time, because of our feeling of great unworthiness, and because we cannot see that we are in that secret, safe and sacred place, where the dove is said to be. The clefts of the rock, being the sure dwelling place of the dove, the bride of Christ, must be, as we think, a place most sweet and pleasant, free from trouble, and especially free from trouble on account of sin; and when we feel ourselves full of unrest, hedged in, afflicted, cut off from our desires, unable to do what we would, finding evil present with us when we would do good, how can we think that we are in the clefts of the rock, and that the dear Savior can find any sweetness in our complaining, supplicating voice, or see any comeliness in our sorrowful countenance?

I have had some precious comfort in some experiences and thoughts upon this subject of late, and have for some time felt a strong pressure upon my mind to express, as I may be enabled, some of these things for the comfort of those who have been tried as I have been.

Moses said unto the Lord, "If I have found grace in thy sight, shew me now thy way, that I may know thee, that I may find grace in thy sight." And again, "I beseech thee, show me thy glory."—Exodus xxxiii. 13, 18. Such desires to see the Lord's way, and to behold his glory, are not from presumptuous curiosity, as we sometimes fear, but are the solemn actings of faith in the soul, preparing us for such revelations of himself as he designs to favor us with. He will hear all such questions, all such longings and pantings of the poor soul after him, and will answer them, but it will be "by terrible things in righteousness."—Psalms lxv. 5.

"And he said, I will make all my goodness pass before thee, and I will proclaim the name of the Lord before thee; and will be gracious to whom I will be gracious, and will shew mercy on whom I will shew mercy. And he said, Thou canst not see my face: for there shall no man see me and live. And the Lord said, There is a place by me, and thou shalt stand upon a rock: and it shall come to pass while my glory passeth by, that I will put thee in a cleft of the rock, and will cover thee with my hand while I pass by: and I will take away my hand, and thou shall see my back parts: but my face shall not be seen."—Exodus xxxiii. 19-23.

When all this took place (Exodus xxxiv. 1-7), Moses was alone with the Lord in that desolate mountain. "And the Lord descended in the cloud, and stood with him there, and proclaimed the name of the Lord. And the Lord passed by before him, and proclaimed, The Lord, the Lord God, merciful and gracious, longsuffering, and abundant in goodness and truth. Keeping mercy for thousands, forgiving iniquity and transgression and sin." What goodness and blessedness are here in this name, as thus far proclaimed! What a garden of delights, filled with most lovely flowers and richest fruits. What more could be desired by a poor sinner who hates sin, and hungers and thirsts after righteousness? Well might we say, if permitted to enter into this wonderful name, and enjoy its rich blessings, "O how great is thy goodness which thou hast wrought for them that fear thee; which thou hast laid up for them that trust in thee before the sons of men."—Psalm xxxi. 19.

But there is another syllable in this mysterious and glorious name, which a sinful man cannot hear and live, unless hidden in the cleft of the Rock, and covered by the hand of the Lord. "And that will by no means clear the guilty; visiting the iniquity of the fathers upon the children, and upon the children's children, unto the third and to the fourth generation." This part of the Lord's name is full of terror, and is fraught with death to every guilty soul. It as surely bars every

sinner from the safety and beauty of that holy name, as the flaming sword prevented the return of Adam and Eve to the garden of Eden, and kept from them the way of the tree of life.

Whether Moses was literally put into a cleft of a rock or not, we have in this cleft a figure of the absolute safety that was given to him while the awful name of the Lord was proclaimed. The Lord's hand that covered him while his glory passed by, is not a literal hand, to be discerned by our natural senses, but expresses to us his sure and absolute protection from a danger which is not to the body merely, but to the soul.

As this great experience came upon him, "Moses made haste and bowed his head toward the earth, and worshiped." —Exodus xxxiv. 8. In the proclamation of this terrible name Moses' prayer was answered. This name is the revelation of the Lord's way, of his goodness and his glory.

This rock represents Jusus. "There is a place by me," the Lord said, "and thou shalt stand upon a rock." Here is the only foundation upon which a sinful man can stand before the Lord. That sacred Rock was smitten in order that the Lord's chosen people might be safely hidden while his name is proclaimed before them, and while his glory passes by. When Christ was crucified the guilt of his people was atoned for and removed, justice and judgment were executed for them, and the Lord's name was honored and glorified. That part of his name which declares that he will in no wise clear the guilty, still remains, but it does not exclude his people any longer, for they are free from guilt, being crucified with Christ. and thus hidden in the cleft of the Rock.

When "the name of the Lord cometh from far, burning with his anger" against sin, and "his lips are full of indignation" against the workers of iniquity, "and his tongue as a devouring fire" (Isaiah xxx. 27-30), none of all the sinful race of man can stand before him. No man can see his face and live. "Who may abide the day of his coming?" None but those whom the Lord has put in a cleft of the Rock, and covered with his hand. These were safe in Jesus while the wrath of that holy and terrible name was visited upon him. He was able to endure the stroke of the sword of justice, to die and rise again, and thus to "finish transgression, make an end of sin," and by satisfying the law to take the sting from death, and destroy that terrible enemy.

And as the Lord's people were saved when the glory of his name was proclaimed in the crucifixion of his dear Son, by being in him in that death in a wonderful and mystical sense, so that they are dead with him to the law and to sin (Romans vi. 7-11), so ever after, while in this mortal state, his sufferings and death are their only safe hiding place. In their flesh they cannot stand before the Lord, nor endure the glory of his name, for in their flesh "there dwells no good thing." Those who have been quickened by divine life, realize that they cannot of themselves do one spiritual thing, any more than a dead man can do a natural thing; as the apostle says, "If Christ be in you the body is dead because of sin, but the Spirit is life because of righteousness."—Romans viii. 10. And, as he further says, it is only as the body is quickened, or moved, by the Spirit of him who raised up Christ from the dead, that any man can do anything that is acceptable to God.

The experience of being in a cleft of the Rock must therefore be always crossing to the flesh. It must be an experience full of sore trials and afflictions. We ask the Lord, as Moses did, to show us his way; we beseech him to show us his glory. We want to see and understand more of his goodness. It seems to us that if he should be pleased to grant our desire, we should be at the height of

bliss. How little we know of his wonderful ways. He does answer us, but it is "in such a way as almost drives us to despair." "By terrible things in righteousness wilt thou answer us, O God of our salvation." We "are shut up and cannot come forth." We find ourselves more and more unable to do the good that we would, and we are left to doubt at times even whether we have a desire to do good. We are hedged in by our sinfulness and utter weakness, and by the judgments of God which seem to go out against us. We cannot do what we would in providence. Poverty holds us in its dire embrace. We cannot succeed in our work. We hate and dread to be in debt, but debt comes upon us, or danger of starvation for those dependent upon us. Or we do prosper in worldly affairs, and find wealth, but with it there comes leanness into our souls. There is a famine even in the midst of plenty. What we have will not feed our souls. We cannot enjoy the temporal prosperity that comes to us. If we would help others we fear our motives are base and selfish, and that we are only hypocrites. There seems to be a searching power within and about us, and we fear we are found wanting. A tempest is going by, and we tremble; yet cannot see what destruction it is working. We are like those whom the Lord had shut in the ark. They could feel the terrible power of the winds and waves, but could not see what it was. They felt the beatings and tossings and shakings of the ark, and afterward the quiet and peace, but could not know the meaning of it all until the cover was taken off the ark. Then it was all made plain, and the beauty and glory of the rainbow showed to those who had passed through the storm, and who now stood on Ararat, holy ground, a blessed purpose of God in the flood.

In the cleft of the rock, covered and held down by the Lord's hand, how terrible must have been the experience of "Moses, the man of God." Not another soul in all that desolate mountain. The Lord was there, but not visible to his mortal sight. How long he was in that cleft is not material to know. The power of fear and pain is not measured by time. In a moment the soul maybe overwhelmed with terror. In what way the power of that name came by, we do not know, whether there was a literal quaking of the mountain, with fire and smoke and thunder, as when the law was given, or whether the awful power of the Lord's name was felt only within his soul, we do not know. What we do know is that a cleft of a rock must be a most uncomfortable place to be in. We also know there must have been a terribly destructive power in the passing of the Lord before Moses, if he must not only be put into that cleft, but must also be covered by the Lord's hand in order to be saved from destruction.

But O, what a blessed time that is when the Lord's hand is taken away, and we are enabled to see his wonderful works which he has done, and to behold the glory of his name which has already been proclaimed. We could not see his way before he had passed by in it. We could not know what he would do before he had done it. We cannot see his face as he comes toward us in his work of salvation. To see him coming in those "terrible works in righteousness," by which he saves his people, would kill us with terror. But after he has passed by in the fulfillment of all that terrible work, by which his glorious name is honored, the law magnified, and his people saved, then it is joy unspeakable to see his back parts, to see the glory that follows him. We cannot see him working, but we see the work when it is done. Even then, while in that experience of fear, of inability to see, like those in the ark, what caused the great commotion; in that experience of sinfulness and condemnation, and utter inability to do any good

thing, even then the secret of the Lord was with us, though we did not know it. We were far from the thought that this was God's work in bringing us to himself. We could not then have believed that this affliction, this inability to move in any way of righteousness, was because we were in a cleft of the Rock, because we were being crucified with Christ in our experience. We could not have believed that this tribulation in our souls was because the Lord had put his fear in our hearts, which "is to hate evil." But all this fearful exercise in our souls was the secret of the Lord, and when he removed his hand from over us, and showed us his covenant, then we understood that this was his wonderful work of salvation which he had begun in us, working in us "to will and to do of his good pleasure." "The secret of the Lord is with them that fear him, and he will shew unto them his covenant."—Psalm xxv. 14.

Job was in that cleft of the Rock when he said, 'O that I knew where I might find him." "Behold, I go forward, but he is not there; and backward, but I cannot perceive him: on the left hand where he doth work, but I cannot behold him: he hideth himself on the right that I cannot see him." The psalmist was there when he said, "I am shut up, and I cannot come forth;" and Jacob when he said, "All these things are against me." Jeremiah was there when he said, "He hath hedged me about that I cannot get out: he hath made my chain heavy. Also when I cry and shout, he shutteth out my prayer."—Lam. iii. 7, 8. And Paul was there when he was blinded by the light from heaven, and could see no man; and also when, long afterward, he said, "O wretched man that I am! who shall deliver me from the body of this death?"

Those who are in the clefts of a rock all of the time can do no work upon the earth. They cannot run to and fro in the sight of men; they cannot join in work or worship with those who are not with them in the clefts. They are helpless for themselves, and they cannot extend help to any who are abroad upon the earth. They will often feel their confined, shut-in, cramped position so keenly, that it seems to them that they cannot endure it. They want to get out into the midst of the world and do something, do some good to themselves or others, do something to show that they are not altogether nothing. But if they seem to be able to get such desires gratified for a little, they are so utterly ashamed of their works that they want to shrink away out of sight. They find of themselves what the psalmist said of everyman in his best state, they "are altogether vanity." Then, in the Lord's own time, they learn the blessed meaning of this sad experience. They have not really been allowed to go out of that safe dwelling place at all, though they seemed for a time as one in a dream, to be working with the proud and wise of this world. They have been all the time, and yet are, held firmly by the hand of the Lord, notwithstanding all the rebellious lustings of the flesh against the Spirit. Now and then the gracious hand which covers them, and holds them in that narrow, confined place, is taken away for a little time, and they see the Lord's way, and behold his glory, and gaze with rapture upon the rainbow beauty and brightness of the everlasting covenant. And how they thank the Lord, and praise his glorious name, for his preserving power and mercy. How glad they are that he has overturned their plans, and broken down their strength, and disappointed them in their earthly hopes, and shown them that their works are vain, and that their days are vanity and are as a hands breadth. Now they are rejoiced to see that the works of Jesus are perfect, and that they are all-sufficient, and cover all the ground of their needs for evermore. O, how beautiful and glorious the Lord's

works are! How thankful they are for the sure protection they have had in that secret place of the Lord, from the windy storm and tempest which has been abroad in the earth, while they were so eagerly struggling to get away from the controlling and restraining power of God. Now they rejoice in their afflictions, for they see that salvation was in those afflictions. Now they rejoice in the tribulations that made them murmur and complain at the time, for through them they have been brought to "stand before the great white throne," from whence the river of the water of life proceeds, and have entered more and more into the experimental knowledge of the kingdom of God. And now they are called by the sweet voice of Jesus. O, these blessed seasons, when faith prevails, when the hand that held and covered them is removed, and they see the back parts of the Lord, and realize the blessed effect of his passing by in this terrible works of righteousness, by which he has answered us. "The work of righteousness shall be peace, and the effect of righteousness quietness and assurance forever."—Isaiah xxxii. 17. And the soothing, comforting, joyful effect of that precious voice of Jesus, not heard by the natural ear, but felt in the heart; how sweet it is: "O my dove, that art in the clefts of the rock!" His voice speaks not in vain. "My sheep hear my voice," he says. When he speaks, then we know that we are his, and that we are dwelling in him, and he in us, and this by no work or wisdom of ours, but by his own power and grace. Those are the times when that voice of the Lord, which is powerful and full of majesty, is in our souls, that we can say, while our hearts throb and overflow with love. "My beloved is mine and I am his." The power of that voice removes our fears, and causes us to see that our afflictions have been light, and but for a moment, compared with the "far more exceeding and eternal weight of glory," which they have worked for us. We see now that these sufferings, which we sometimes felt sure were evidences of the Lord's wrath, were really the fellowship of Jesus' sufferings, and that to feel them was to be in the clefts of the Rock.

It has been truly wonderful to me, when I have felt adversities of every kind pressing so heavily upon me, and have been sure that they were evidences that God had turned against me, and that I must certainly lose the fellowship of the saints, if ever I had really had it, and must be cast out; when I have seen not only spiritual comforts gone, but all worldly prospects failing, and have felt not only physical strength failing, but have feared that the little mental ability I had was going, and that I was of no account, either in the world or in the church; when blankness was upon my life, and darkness was settling heavily down upon my spirit; at such a time how wonderful it has been to find some words of the dear Lord in my soul with power, and light, like the morning rising upon me, and to be shown in a moment that all this was but an experience of being in the clefts of the Rock, and a sure evidence that I was one of the Lord's hidden ones, crucified with Christ; that this was "knowing him, and the power of his resurrection, and the fellowship of his sufferings, and being made conformable unto his death."—Phil. iii. 10. To be assured that this is the way the Lord separates his people from the world and self; that this was "bearing about in the body the dying of the Lord Jesus, that the life also of Jesus might be made manifest in our mortal flesh;" dying with him, that I might live with him, even here; suffering with him, that I may reign with him, even while yet in the flesh, through the power of faith.

Then a constraining power is felt, making us turn our faces toward Jesus in love and praise, and causing our voices to "break out in unknown strains,

and sing surprising grace." It is the voice of the Lord, which breaks the cedars of Lebanon, which divides the flames of fire, which maketh the hinds of calve, and discovereth the forests, and causes every one in his temple to speak of his glory. (Psalm xxix.) It is the voice of Jesus, speaking with the holy, compelling power of his own unspeakable love, which removes the curtains of night, and lets in the morning upon our souls; which turns our thoughts and faces toward him in praise and holy expectancy, and causes us to make melody in our hearts unto him; for he says, "Let me see thy countenance, let me hear thy voice; for sweet is thy voice, and thy countenance is comely."

Elder Silas H. Durand

VOICES OF THE PAST

"he being dead yet speaketh"

Elder F. A. Chick
Dear Brother In The Lord:

By your request, and that of others, I will try to pen my experience in passing from nature's darkness to the light of the glory of God in the face of Jesus Christ. I tremble at the attempt, fearing that it will crowd out much richer and better pasture than has grown in me, but if God has planted his word in my heart, and I am made to feed upon it, and be nourished by it, why should I be ashamed of his workmanship? I hope that I never shall, although at times it seems but a dream and almost gone, yet I cannot forget that wonderful change which I was made to feel most thankful for. It was plainly shown to me that I had no part in this work, and it could not be taught by human knowledge, but it is given from above, and is of the free mercy of God. Words spoken by the apostle long ago suited my case, "For by grace are ye saved through faith; and that not of yourselves, it is the gift of God; not of works, lest any man should boast." It is the gift of God, free and complete, and I saw that I could do nothing but gladly accept his mercy, and walk in humble submission to his will.

It might be well for me to go back to the time of my birth of Adam's race. I was born at Yardville, N. J., April 5th, 1873, and spent my childhood days with my twin brother and three sisters there on my father's farm. I seldom went any on my father's farm. I seldom went anywhere to church, as my father was not a member of any church, and my mother was a member at Hopewell, twenty-one miles distant. She could go but a few times in a year, and the most of the time we children were left at home, to keep house when we were old enough. Sunday afternoons Sunday School was held at our district schoolhouse. and against our mother's wishes we children would sometimes go. I was not interested in the Sunday school lesson, but went to see my schoolmates. I well remember one of the teachers telling me about little children in heathen lands without the gospel, and that they without it would be lost, and she said that I with others should bring some money the next time with which they would send a preacher to save them. I did not know what being saved meant, and so did not take the money the next time.

Mother would quite often talk to me about Jesus, who died to save his people from their sins, and of how sinful we all were, and I would get much interested in her talk, and thought it would be dreadful to be destroyed, and in burnings forever, yet I would soon forget all about it.

At the age of ten years I had a strange dream: I thought the world was coming to an end; I was going to school it seemed, and I could plainly see the devil, as I thought it was, gathering up the wicked

and throwing them into a large furnace on wheels, red with the heat, and I was greatly alarmed, and feared that he would take me, and longed for my mother's presence. Instantly she was by my side, and I told her what I was afraid of, and asked her that I might hide under her shawl, and then it seemed that we both crep under the fence out of sight as the devil passed by. This childhood's dream left such an impression on my mind that I never forgot it entirely, and to-day I can go to the very spot where it seemed that we hid. But soon again my mind was upon fun, and a good time, as I then called it. I can well see myself as I look back, rolling sin as a sweet morsel under my tongue, loving the world and its vanities, laughing at other people's calamities, until the Lord spoke and said, "Thus far shalt thou go and no further." And truly I was ripe for a fall, for sin was my all. I had now reached the age of fifteen years, and was slender and very tall. I remember well thinking what a man I was becoming, far ahead of my twin brother and others of my age. Now my fall came; trouble knocked at my door and walked in upon me. That summer my father had a large hay crop, and some of it we sold right from the field. One day I drove a load of hay to market, and while I was waiting for my father to come and unload it, there came a very heavy shower, and fearing the hay would spoil I went at it in great earnest, unloading it alone. That was the last of my work for the summer, I had suffered a strain, and for two long years I was able to do but little work. I now realized that pleasure and health were taken from me, and this worried me greatly, and so at last I thought it would be best for me to starve myself to death. My oldest sister coaxed me hard to eat, but I told her that I would not, for I wished to die, and she left me out of patience, When my mother heard all this she told me that I must not think of such a thing, and that in time I would outgrow this weakness and be all right again. I obeyed my mother, but was discouraged in getting well, as the doctors said it would take a long time. Thinking over my condition, and of what would become of me if I did die, I spent many, many nights crying, desiring no sleep.

At that time I cannot tell just how my past life would come up before me; thoughts like this would come, what an evil, wrong, wicked, sinful, vile life I have led, and soon I would forget my bodily affliction, and began to grieve over my sins, which had now become my chief trouble; I knew not what to do nor where to go; I spent my time in sore distress, crying and weeping week after week, and month after month, until I was compelled to seek the Lord for forgiveness and pardon. My poor heart prayed earnestly and constantly that my sins might be blotted out in his sight, but instead of any relief I grew worse and worse. While in this miserable state, one day I picked up one of mother's papers, the Signs of The Times, and I became interested in the reading, as it told of things which I had passed through. I was amazed, and did not know how to believe it, for I thought my case was an outside one, and that none could be half so vile as I. From that time until this I have been greatly comforted by the rich things contained in that paper.

About this time sister Lawshe and other Old School Baptists arranged to have meetings at their homes in Trenton, and would send us word, and sometimes mother would ask me to take her, and the preaching did me much good. The Elders spoke of the Lord's people being poor and afflicted, vile and sinful, so that they hated their own nature. This was the very way that I felt, yet I did not want it known by any one. I felt a great desire to know the truth, and resolved to read the Bible, but the more I read, the more it seemed to condemn my wicked ways, and my feelings became such that I can

never describe them, for I saw again that I was lost, and that I could not help myself, and what to do I did not know, yet I was begging God for mercy all the time, but as yet no relief came; sorrow, grief and afflictions seemed my only friends, for they were with me day and night. Truly I longed for a ray of light.

One morning while caring for the horses, the words came to my mind clearly and forcibly, "How firm a foundation, ye saints of the Lord, is laid for your faith in his excellent word," and there came a smile on my face, for they seemed to take me in. O, how sweet to my soul these words were; I never can forget them. For days I seemed to live upon their richness. But joy brings sorrow, and sorrow brings joy, and soon I sank more deeply than ever in gloom and distress, and doubted all that I had passed through. About this time we received a card saying that Elder Vail would preach in Trenton, and father, mother and I went. I do not remember the text, but every word went to my heart and condemned my whole life, and my wicked ways. So weeping was all that I could reap from it, and this was what I needed, though then I could not see it so. When we reached our gate on our way home I told my parents that I would open the gate and walk down the lane. As soon as they had passed through I lay down on the ground and cried bitterly, because I felt so badly and so condemned. When I arose my eyes were fixed upon the sky, and it seemed that walking among the stars down towards me I saw the form of a man with large white wings, and in his hand he carreid a sword. Speaking to me by name he said, "Willie, you are my child," and disappeared. It was most wonderful to me, but I said nothing about it.

The friends in Trenton were so kind as to let us know about the appointments there, and we got to them quite often. My excuse was to take mother. Several times that we went there was no preaching, but this did not discourage either of us. I dearly loved the doctrine which they proclaimed, but thought such mercies could not be for me. These thoughts would bring fresh tears down my cheeks, and then I would seek the Lord in prayer, but while praying such thoughts as this would come into my mind. You know that you do not deserve what you are asking for; be still, and bear what belongs to you; do not place your wrong upon the innocent. This I could not deny, and I would get up and leave the place. O, how I feared the Lord because of my sins. I felt that I was lost, and lost forever, yet I begged the Lord that he would save me from hell and destruction, which path I had all my life been walking in. But the way of God is in himself, and what he does is ever best.

Now the meetings and the Signs had become a great comfort to me, they never failed to bring a sense of peace to my troubled mind when bowed down in distress. As I look back over those then dark, sad days, I now count them the best and happiest days of my life, and can see that they were good for me, turning my thoughts toward Christ Jesus, setting my feet upon the Rock, establishing my goings, and putting a new song in my mouth, even praise to our God. At the age of twenty-one years, and through the kind of providence of an all-wise God, we move to my mother's old home at Ewing. How glad I was that we were near Hopewell, yet I thought, what can I do with my sin? For they have grown like mountains before my eyes. I seemed to sink deeper and deeper into the miry clay. Many, many times I wished that I was dead, and several times I dreamed of my own funeral, but would awaken disappointed.

I tried to get relief from my burden and sin, and I went into young company, but soon found it a task to enjoy myself; the things they cared for I did not, and so

instead of relief, it but added sorrow to my heart.

One Sunday night Elder Wm. L. Beebe preached at sister Lawshe's, in Trenton. It being a stormy night, I went down alone, and after the meeting, sister Lawshe spoke to the Elder about me as one interested in the word, and asked him to talk with me about it. He spoke many lovely and comforting words to my mind, but I felt afraid to open my mouth. At last I expressed my feeling as being in the hymn 1022; "I am so vile, so full of sin, I fear that I'm not born again." he took the book and read the hymn, and turning to me said, "If these words express your feeling you should make it known to the church, for in that hymn there is a rich experience of a child of God." This was in the winter of 1895, and this winter had brought more sorrow to my poor soul than any time before. Truly I had come to hate myself, and felt that I was not fit to sit at the table and eat with the rest of the family. I asked constantly that the Lord would take away my sins, and guide my wayward feet in the paths of righteousness. I do not think that I could get into a much worse hell than my ownself seemed to me to be. I slept but few nights that winter without my pillow being wet with tears. One night I slept but little, and had a wonderful dream, in which I saw the end of time, with the heavens on fire, and above the sky I saw a great white throne made of white marble. It was long and narrow. In the center Jesus stood, and his twelve disciples around him, and at one end was a door, which was also of white marble, and I could plainly see his people going in. I was so happy walking on the clouds in heaven, and I soon came to the door, then the thought came, You are not fit, you are that wicked one. I cannot describe the feeling. I started back as it seemed, to everlasting punishment. Going down I seemed to meet my father and mother, and they told me that was the only way to enter in, at the door, and I broke out weeping. At this moment these words were spoken to me in a loud voice, which awoke me from my sleep, "Thou shalt be made willing in the day of my power." I wondered and felt to praise God for such a token, for it made me so happy, and relieved my sorrow.

At different times that spring these words out of the Bible, that I never remembered reading, or of having heard read, would come upon my mind, as though I had known them by heart: "As many as are led by the Spirit of God, they are the sons of God." "How shall we that are dead to sin, live any longer therein?" "We know that we have passed from death unto life, because we love the brethren." "The world by wisdom knows not God." It was in the school of Christ that I was taught these things. I now began to feel and know that the Lord was shining round about me, and had become merciful to my unrighteousness. O, how happy I felt because of his love. One morning at the table my sister Lizzie about her work was singing a gospel hymn: the words touched my heart, and I left the table crying. My father followed me into the shop and inquired what was the matter. I asked for my mother, and begged him to forgive me all my wrongs. As soon as I could I told my mother all the trouble of heart that had been mine so long. My mother broke down cring with me, but said she was glad the Lord had led me thus, because it was a true christian experience, as she believed. She said if I felt like telling it to the church, it would be right for me to do so. I felt to ask all the family to forgive me all the wrong that I had ever done them. My love for the people of God grew stronger and stronger, until I asked my parents if they would not ask you down to see me the next time you came to Hopewell, for as you know they were without a pastor at

that time. I thought I would like to talk with you when you came. You spent the night at our home, and quite a number came in, and in a weak way I told them what I have here written. You deemed it a good experience through grace, and that it was not mixed with creature goodness or self-righteousness. Some of the hymns that were sweet to me were sung, and they seemed very sweet that evening. I will mention the numbers of a few in Beebe's collection: 751,461, 1022, 671, 881. The next morning I took you to the train feeling much better. When I bade you good bye I hoped that I would be able to come to the church before long, and I told you to arrange a time, for I longed to be with them, and the second Saturday in June, I came and related what I trusted had been the dealings of God with me, and that I had been made to trust in him alone for salvation, that Jesus was the only way given under heaven and among men, whereby we must be saved. I was received as you know. But while I was so glad to be numbered among them, I do not think that I ever felt so broken up, and unworthy, and out of place, as I did standing there asking favor from so good a people. This Saturday was a clear, beautiful, balmy day in nature, but the next was cold, and it rained in torrents, nevertheless three others as well as myself were baptized. I shall never forget the hymn that was sung before we went down into the water, 1129, "Jesus, and shall it ever be, a mortal man ashamed of thee?" Also the words that you spoke to me when you gave me the hand of fellowship; they sank deep into my heart. It all seemed too good for me, but I was happy, and I could not help it.

Happiness is like the wind, it comes and goes without our control. Before dawn the next day the devil seemed to take possession of me. and doubts and fears and blind unbelief filled my mind. When I got home it was a very dark, sad night spiritually to me, and I prayed earnestly that I might know if I had done wrong in uniting with the church, for I thought that perhaps I had deceived the people of the true and living God. Some time the next day the Scripture came sweetly to my soul, "This is the way, walk ye in it." Instantly my fear was gone.

Dear brother, I have been trying ever since to walk in the way in a becoming manner, but I am so blind to spiritual things that I go stumbling, falling, fearing, and am so faint and weak that at times I am almost persuaded that I am not a saint at all. Then the word comes as an anchor to the soul sure and steadfast, holding me up to praise his great name, through faith, hope and love, which are the foundation of any experience of grace.

Now in closing, I wish to say that I feel that the dear Lord has been very merciful to me all the days of my life; I have nothing with which to repay him, but desire to be thankful and submissive to his will. Since I have been in the fold I have seen many brought into the banqueting-house of God, to sit down with Abraham, Isaac and Jacob, in the kingdom of heaven. Two of them are very near to me by natural ties: one my twin brother, and the other the wife of my bosom, for which I feel very thankful indeed.

I give this to your hands imperfect; after readint it and correcting it, if anything is left that you think would comfort one of the dear children of God, you are at liberty to put it in print, not to the honor of my name, but alone to the glory of God.

Wm. T. Yard

"Whatsoever ye would that men should do to you, do ye even so to them."
Mat. 7:12

CONTRIBUTIONS

MARCH 1985

T. R. Pullig, TX.....	$ 2.00
Mrs. W. W. Haynes, AR.....	2.00
Mrs. Dorothy N. Barnes, TX....	2.00
Ms. Annie Pearson, MI., In memory of Mother Mrs. Mary M. Pearson	50.00
Mrs. Ruth T. Smith, LA.....	5.00
Harold Sisemore, TN.....	2.00
Mrs. Myrtle Black, NE.....	10.00
James W. Brown, TN.....	2.00
Mrs. D. A. Law, VA.....	5.00
Mrs. J. D. Neely, AR.....	2.00
Sanford R. Fanning, TN.....	2.00
Mrs. Bernice Dailey, VA.....	2.00
O. P. Murphy, TX.....	100.00

MEETINGS

STAUNTON RIVER UNION

Next session of the Staunton River Union is to be held, the Lord willing. with Mount Ararat or Old Mountain Church on the fifth Sunday and Saturday before in June, located on Route 750.

A cordial invitation is extended to our ministers, brethren and friends.

Elder H. W. Wray, Moderator
Sarah Barker, Clerk

OLD PINE CREEK

An annual all day meeting will be held, the Lord willing, at Old Pine Creek Church on the fourth of July, 1985. The church is located off highway No. 221, five miles north of Floyd, Virginia. Those coming from Floyd, turn left on to raod No. 682. Those coming from Roanoke, turn right on to road No. 682.

All lovers of the Truth are invited and especially all ministers of our faith and order.

Elder Hale Terry

HOPEWELL

The eleventh annual Fifth Sunday meeting will be held, the Lord willing, with Hopewell Church, Winnsboro, Texas, beginning on Friday, June 28, 29th and 30th. Hopewell Church is located about six miles west of Winnsboro. Go west on Coke Road about four and one-half miles and follow signs.

We invite all lovers of the truth to come and be with us.

There will be no business, just preaching and singing.

Elder Joe Hamrick, Pastor

WEST COUNTRY LINE UNION

The Fifth Sunday meeting of the West Country Line Union will be held with the Greensboro Church the Fifth Sunday in June. All lovers of the truth are invited to come and be with us. A special invitation to all ministers of our faith and order. The church is located on the corner of Tate and Carr Streets in Greensboro, North Carolina.

Elder Kenneth R. Key, Moderator
Brother Wayne Edwards, Clerk

VALLEY VIEW

In celebration of their 200th anniversary there will be a 5th Sunday Meeting at Valley View Church in Riner, Virginia June 30, 1985. Valley View is located from Christiansburg toward Riner off Route 8 through Riner turning left on to Route 616, then turn right on to Route 678 to the church. If you come through Floyd, come on Route 8 toward Riner and turn right on th Route 678 to the church.

We would like to invite our friends in like faith and order to come be with us in this meeting.

Elder Raymond Goad, Moderator
Brother Donald L. Agee, Deacon

Signs of the Times

DEVOTED TO THE OLD SCHOOL BAPTIST CAUSE

"The Sword of the Lord and of Gideon"

VOL. 153 KEELING, VA. JULY 1985 NO. 07

SIGNS OF THE TIMES

ISSN - 0199-0063

Subscription price $10.00 per year - $18.00 two years

Published each month by

SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.

Established in 1832

Devoted to the Old School Baptist Cause

CIRCULATION OFFICE

Elder J. R. Williams

Route 1, Box 65

Keeling, Va. 24566

EDITORS

Elder J. R. Williams, Editor

Route 1, Box 65

Keeling, Va. 24566

Elder Kenneth R. Key, Editor

721 Willard Street

Greensboro, N.C. 27405

ASSOCIATE EDITORS

Elder W. D. Griffin

Rt. 6, Box 84, Fayette, Ala.35555

Phone (205) 695-7756

Elder Richard H. Campbell

9195 Holmes Rd., Memphis, Tenn. 38115

Phone (901) 755-6049

Elder Joe L. Hamrick

Rt. 4, Box 21A, Winnsboro, TX 75494

Elder D. B. Stokes

1029 Daniel Court

Jacksonville, N.C. 28540

CONTRIBUTING EDITOR

Elder John D. Wood

9802 Cherry Tree Lane

Manassas, Virginia 22110

All letters for this paper containing subscriptions and remittances, should be mailed to Elder J. R. Williams, Rt. 1, Box 65, Keeling, Virginia 24566. All articles and letters for publication, all notices of meetings and all obituaries should be mailed to Elder Kenneth R. Key, 721 Willard Street, Greensboro, N.C. 27405.

SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.

Route 1, Box 65 Keeling, Virginia 24566

POETRY

SALVATION

I am a sinner saved by grace,
If ever saved at all,
And if I am, I'm sure of this:
From grace I'll never fall.

'Tis sure that Jesus Christ has done
All he need ever do,
To save poor, fallen man from sin;
He's saved the chosen few.

Of those whom he has saved from sin,
Not one will e'er be lost;
That they might live the Lamb was slain
Upon Mount Calvary's cross.

What need that man should try to do
This work which Christ has done?
The Spirit must our souls renew,
Since we are dead in sin.

Sure man's a creature helpless, lost,
Of earthly soil his nature;
By sin and Satan driven, tossed,
He cannot change one feature.

Then fear thou not, O little flock,
Though thorny be the road,
Ye live, for your dear Savior lives,
Redeemed from sin to God.

G. B. Bird

CONTENTS

EDITORIAL 146
Richard H. Campbell

CORRESPONDENCE..... 148

CHURCH OF OUR FAITH..... 153

VOICE OF THE PAST..... 154
Elder Gilbert Beebe

ARTICLES 157

MEETINGS..... 167

CONTRIBUTIONS..... 169

OBITURARY 168
Vernon B. Carawan

EDITORIAL

Therefore, if any man be in Christ he is a new creature: Old things are past away, behold all things are become new. And all things are of God who hath reconciled us to himself by Jesus Christ, and hath given to us the ministry of reconciliation. To wit, that God was in Christ reconciling the world unto himself, not imputing their trespasses unto them; and hath committed unto us the word of reconciliation. Now then we are ambassadors for Christ, as though God did beseech you by us: We pray you in Christ stead, be ye reconciled to God.

I have read the above scriptures many times, as I am sure you have and never really realized the extent of the doctrine that was set forth by the Apostle Paul in these few verses of scripture. Actually all of the emphasis in prior readings had been placed on the 17th verse. "Therefore, if any man be in Christ, he is a new creature: Old things are passed away; behold all things are become new." Certainly this is the doctrine of God and is experienced and rejoiced in by all who have been brought from natures darkness and blessed with the marvelous light and liberty of the Saints of God. The newness of this spiritual life that they embark upon and the beauty and glory of it is more than they ever dreamed that man could experience in this life. The old things that pass away are the pride of this natural life, the vanity of the flesh and for the first time they see them in the proper perspective and realize that they are worldly and temporal at best and that they have no lasting value. While this is all true and of very great significance to each one, the Apostle Paul goes on to greater depths of the doctrine as experienced by the saints of God. As they run the race that is set before them. These things work for the good of the whole body and will be worked out over the all-settled time each is assigned to in this vail of tears.

And all things are of God who hath reconciled us unto himself by Jesus Christ and hath given to us the ministry of reconciliation. In the birth, life, death and resurrection of Jesus Christ. God hath forever reconciled his children unto himself and any or all of the combined force of the universe cannot alter or change that fact in any degree. He chose his people from before the foundation of the world, determined the price of their redemption from Captivity and sent his son into the world to reconcile them unto himself and this forever settles their salvation and place of eternal abode. The Apostle Paul then goes on to say that God hath given unto his children the ministry of reconciliation.

This new Creature, even though born of the spirit of God and blessed to behold the beauty and glory of this heavenly kingdom as through a glass darkly

will never be completely reconciled to this fact as long as they dwell in this tabernacle of flesh. This ministry of reconciliation is a process that will occupy the remaining days of their life as they grow in grace day by day, year by hear experiencing a little here and a little there, line upon line and precept upon precept. In Paul's letter to the Ephesians he said, *"But unto everyone of us is given grace according to the measure of the gift of Christ."* This ministry of reconciliation is given to each as is pleasing of God to enable them to occupy their place in the body of Christ. All are members of the body but all have not the same function. Just as the natural body had eyes to see, ears to hear and feet to walk so that the body can function as it was designed to do, even so, each member of the body of Christ fulfills the place assigned to them. *"But now hath God set the members every one of them in the body, as it hath pleased him."* As each is called out of nature, manifesting their true heritage they embark upon their ministry of reconciliation, unaware of it, but it will be a perfect work. It may be a long and difficult adjustment to become reconciled to the fact that they are a chosen vessel of God, an heir of promise and a child of the heavenly King. This is not to infer that it is difficult for God, but rather some individuals endure more refining for the rare beauty of the jewel to be evident. Others may seem to be reconciled with less difficulty but nevertheless, it is a lifetime experience.

This reconciliation is brought about as a result of their experiences in life as they are made to acknowledge the sovereignty of God in all things, again and again, as they journey through life. Then as they relate these experiences unto their brethren and hear of their trials and lessons, their faith is strengthened and they continue to press toward the mark for the prize of the high calling of God in Jesus Christ. They become more reconciled to this new creature that has taken up aboce in this body with the old man.

Paul goes on to say, *"Now then we are ambassadors for Christ as though God did beseech you by us. We pray you in Christ stead, be ye reconciled to God."* This is not to infer that man is helping God to complete the work that he has started, remember, the ministry of reconciliation was given of God for the good of the whole body. God has given to all an inter dependency of each upon the other for comfort and strength in the face of adversity in this low ground of sorrow. They comfort one another with the same comfort that they themselves are comforted of God.

Elihu said, *"Behold I am according to thy wish in God's stead; I also am formed of Clay."* God used Elihu to speak to Job and his three friends as one their own equal, but by the inspiration of the Almighty. He had said before, *"For I am full of matter, the spirit within me constraineth me. Behold my belly is as wine which hath no vent. It is ready to burst like new bottles. I will speak that I may be refreshed: I will open my lips and answer."* Elihu was given to exercise the ministry of reconciliation but, keep in mind, that it is always the gift of God. It is for the comfort and edification of one and for the relief and refreshing of the other. Both working together for the good of the whole.

Peter, said in closing his last epistle, *"But grow in grace and in the knowledge of our Lord and Savior Jesus Christ. To him be glory both now and forever."* Surely this growing in grace and knowledge is the work of the ministry of reconciliation. As his children live their allotted time in this world in love and fellowship with their brethren they become more reconciled and at peace in their dual role. When you think of all of the brothers and sisters you have known in your life, the testimony that they left with you, their life and walk, their concern for the wel-

fare of zion and love for all of like precious faith, isn't this the mission of an Ambassador? Does it seem presumptous to say of them that they were Ambassadors for Christ? I think not, rather it seems befitting of their lives and testimony. Surely this is the ministry of reconciliation, spoken of by Paul in its purest state. It is God's gift to the Church in all ages of time and it surpasses all the joy that the world can give and all the treasure that this earth contains.

"O, the depths of the riches both of the wisdom and knowledge of God! How unsearchable are his judgements, and his ways past finding out?" Surely these things of which we write are some of the riches of the wisdom and knowledge of God. They are certainly beyond the reach of mortal man with all of his earthly wisdom, technilogical advances and riches of earthly treasure and yet they are the heritage of the meek and lowly. They are the inheritance provided for in a will that was made before time began and will come to full fruition when time is no more. All of the integrity of the godhead is behind it and it cannot fail, for the gifts and the calling of God are without repentence.

In bonds of love,
Richard H. Campbell

CORRESPONDENCE

Editors Of The Signs Of The Times—
Dear Brethren:

I send you the following for publication in the Signs, on the subject contained in Acts xix. 1-7.

Some years ago it was made clear to me that there was no re-water baptism of the twelve men mentioned here, that were baptized by John, because John's baptism was a valid baptism, is and ever will be a valid baptism, for it was done by John, who was "a man (not men) sent from God to make ready a people prepared by the Lord." No one did or could do John's baptism but John, for he was "the voice of one (not more than one) crying in the wilderness."

John was filled with the Holy Ghost from his mother's womb. His father, the old priest Zacharias, and his mother Elizabeth, were righteous before God; both well stricken in years, and had no child. "According to the custom of the priest's office his lot was to burn incense." But "the angel of the Lord standing on the right side of the alter of incense," said, "Elizabeth shall bear thee a son," "and thou shalt call his name John," "For he shall be great in the sight of the Lord," "and he shall be filled with the Holy Ghost even from his mother's womb," "and he shall go before him in the spirit and power of Elias, to turn the hearts of the fathers to the children, and the disobedient to the wisdom of the just; to make ready a people prepared for the Lord." Zacharias natural enough wanted natural evidence, and he got it, and it stayed with him until the promise was fulfilled, and he wrote "his name is John," and immediately he (Zacharias) praised God. "John the Baptist preaching in the wilderness of Judea and saying, Repent ye: for the kingdom of heaven is at hand." "Then went out to him all the region round about Jordan, and were baptized of him in Jordan, confessing their sins." This is the only kind John baptized. "Prepared of the Lord," which was the fruits meet for repentance, confessing their sins, and being made ready by John baptizing them. "I indeed baptize you with water unto repentance, but he that cometh after me is mightier than I, whose shoes I am not worthy to bear, he shall baptize you with the Holy Ghost and with fire," (not some of you.) "Then cometh Jesus from Galilee to Jordan, unto John, to be baptized of him. But John forbade him, saying, I have

need to be baptized of thee, and comest thou to me? And Jesus answering, said unto him, Suffer it to be so now: for thus it becometh us to fulfill all righteousness. Then he suffered him." "The baptism of John whence was it from heaven or of men?" I have given the foregoing quotations to show who John was, what he was, and what he came to do. "Jesus said, Suffer it to be so now, for it becometh us (John and the Savior) to fulfill all righteousness." O glorious baptism (eternal value).

The baptism of the twelve apostles by John, was always valid, otherwise there would have been a record of a re-water baptism. All John baptized had a valid baptism for all time to come. Now to the twelve at Ephesus Paul said, "Have ye received the Holy Ghost since ye believed? And they said unto him, We have not so much as heard whether there be any Holy Ghost. And he said unto them, Unto what then were ye baptized? And they said, Unto John's baptism." Paul did not say to them, John's baptism is out of date, and is no value now, neither did he say, You were baptized by impostors that had no authority to do so, such as New School isms, hence your baptism is no good, and you must be baptized by water again. No, Paul said nothing that would give a particle of a shadow to such kind of thoughts. But Paul described or defined John's baptism to them in that full and complete way that is nowhere else recorded. How did Paul know just what John's baptism was? It is not likeky that he ever saw John, and if he did he was looking for stones at the same time, or ready to hold the clothes of them that would throw them, as was the case when Stephen was stoned. "Then said Paul, John verily baptized with the baptism of repentance, saying unto the people that they should believe on him which should come after him, that is, on Christ Jesus." (Now this is all that Paul did say to them.) Now leave the word *this* out of the next sentence, for it is a supplied word, and it reads, "When they heard they were baptized in the name of the Lord Jesus. And when Paul had laid his hands upon them, the Holy Ghost came on them; and they spake with tongues and prophesied." Just as John said, "I indeed baptize you with water unto repentance, but he shall baptize you with the Holy Ghost."

Brethren, I leave this with you. Do with it as you think best.

Your brother in hope,

JNO. A CAMPBELL

DEAR ONES IN THE LORD:

I am but a creature, and I feel so unworthy, but may God give me strength to pen a few lines. How can I find words unless they are given? I feel willing to wait if only a crumb is given me from the Master's table, and I hope that Jesus has made me glad through suffering. Most of the time with me it is sorrow and darkness, and thorns are strewed along my path, but at times beautiful things make me glad. O, how good it is that the Lord has given me a hope, and has, as I trust, raised me up from the fall: he is our only hiding place; he is my all and in all. There is no comfort for me only in Jesus; he is the only hope for a poor sinner like me. It is through suffering that we are brought to know these things, and I do believe that every one that is born of God must know of his suffering, and must taste of his grief. We cannot teach ourselves these things, no, not one of us. God does not speak to us as man speaks. When his heavenly voice enters into the heart of a poor sinner, that sinner will be made glad and rejoice. At such times we love the dear Savior and can easily say so, but at other times we feel weak and cast down. Sometimes a sweet calm is with us, this is when we have been brought to

a standstill place, and O, how good this is for us, but am I worthy of saying this? I find that I say these things quite often, and "I can't help it." I hope that it is because I love the brethren and sisters. Then these words come to my mind, "We know that we have passed from death unto life, because we love the brethren."

I have been for a long time cast down; this is the brightest day for me in a long time, the beautiful mountains, hills and valleys, all seem to be clothed with brightness.

I am thinking that it is Jesus alone that can save from death; Jesus the great High Priest has full atonement made; his promises are sure, and none can change. Yes, I am glad that Jesus alone, who was God manifest in the flesh, has done so much for me. The pleasure of this world have faded away; they bloomed for a season, but soon decayed, but there is lasting pleasure in Jesus; he has given salvation on earth, and a mansion in heaven.

O, how I would like to meet with a multitude of God's dear children this bright day. It seems as though I have been through a valley, and it has been a long journey, but it is sweet to know that the Lord was with me there, all the way. There were some thorns and some roses there; they are strewed all along the way here below; in all the journey there are some sparks of light, some heavenly manna. This is the way that the good Shepherd leads his sheep. O am I one of that number?

Dear ones, I am afraid that you will feel as I do in reading this; it does seem so much like me, but I cannot help nor change it. I lhope that I am thankful that Jesus has, through suffering, taught me the measure of his love, and if so, then he has given me strength to sing such truths as these: "The hill of Zion yields a thousand rich supplies;" "My wants are well supplied," and "Since he is mine, and I am his, what can I want beside?"

Well, I had better close; it may be that I will not after all let this go from my hand; I will leave it all with the dear Redeemer. I send love to all the near and dear ones in the precious truth. Now, dear brother, do with this as you deem best.

I remain your sister in hope,

MARY OSTRANDER

DEAR BRETHREN:

It seems to me that I am lost without the SIGNS, it is meat and drink to my soul; I love to hear from the dear kindred in Christ, although I have met but few of them. I read so many good letters that tell my own travels so much better that I can myself, that I have a love for the writers which Satan, with all his combined host, cannot drown. When it pleases the Almighty to give me an assurance that I am one of his, I can say, Thanks be to his holy name for implanting his love in my heart. This enables me to be in sweet fellowship with his dear people all over the world. Although strangers in the flesh, and separated by many miles, yet we are one in faith and doctrine. I have many dark and dreary hours. But when my poor heart goes out in sweet meditation, and I can believe that here I have no continuing city, but that by faith I am seeking one to come, and I can look beyond this world of trials and tribulations, then I can, and do at times, rejoice, but it seems like a tiresome journey, and I feel as though I am but seldom in the right road as I should be. It is but just now and then, if at all.

Sometimes I feel that I am a poor, deluded sinner, and am in much distress of mind, searching for some evidences to confirm me that I am a subject of grace, yet when I look back upon my past life with its afflictions and troubles, I find

that the grace of God has upheld me, and that it is my hope and salvation. "By the grace of God I am what I am." My prayer is that God will keep me at the foot of the cross, believing in and declaring Jesus as the way and the truth and the life. He alone can reach the case of this poor, undone sinner. This arm of flesh is too weak to be a staff to me; it may do for those who never felt themselves to be sinners, but as for me the Lord Jesus Christ alone is my strength and my Redeemer.

Blessed be the name of the Lord, it is my heart's desire to do the will of the Master, but I come so far short of it many times. I ask an interest in the prayers of all those who may read this, for myself and for our little church, that she may flourish as the rose, and always be kept in peace. What a pleasure it is to meet and be with the brethren; it brings rejoicing to me. I often wish for the time to come when parting will be no more. To be with those who love God is such a blessing to me. I am not fit to be numbered with them, and I often think that I will ask them to exclude me, for I believe that if I am not a fit subject for the church, I ought not to be there. I would not harm one of the little ones, and if I were out of the church I should travel alone as I do now; I do not desire to be in the way of the people of God, but I feel alone in the world.

A. B. HARPER

Dear Readers of the Signs of the Times:

Today finds me at home, my health not sufficiently good enough to be be out among the saints of God. While thus sheltered from the cold, my mind is wandering in far distant lands. It seems that I can feel a tender love within me for the Lord's children everywhere. I ask, is it the "unfeigned love," spoken of in the Scripture? If so, it is the love of God. It is said in the Scriptures that "Love is of God, and whosoever loveth God loveth his brother also." And again, "Behold what manner of love the Father hath bestowed upon us that we should be called the sons of God." How blessed is that people who love their holy Lord! They love him because he first loved them. They love God because God gave them his love. Precious children, there was once a time with you that you did not love God. You were dead in trespasses and sins; you could not love God because you did not have his love; you did not want to love him; you perhaps thought that you would love him some time in the future, that it was an act of yours, and you could begin it at your own convenience. But ah, children, your own time was always in the future; you loved the pleasures of this world, and you had no fear of God before your eyes. You could not feel the danger awaiting you, for you were dead in sin, and loved its joys. God loved you even when ye were dead in sin. How sinful, and yet how unconcerned you were! "God is love," and it was he that kept you alive until his own appointed time to make you alive. You were enemies to God by wicked works, but Jesus died. The Lord quickened you when dead. O what a sinner you were. You have a knowledge of what you had been all your life. Your heart was broken and you wept and mourned; you wanted to love God, but O how depraved you were; your sins like mountains arose before you, and you were lost and ruined forever; you often went to some secreted spot where no eye could see, or ear could hear but God's, and there bowed beneath a load of sin and guilt, to pour out your soul to God in prayer. Poor, sin-sick soul, condemned by God's holy law.

Precious saints, you were thus made to feel the need of God's everlasting love to save you from being forever lost. You lost your life by trying to save it. You were completely worked out of works, and gave up all for lost. How sad and awful you felt; this was the darkest hour

of all your life. Did you get to this point at your own "free-will"? No, no, but grace has shown you your true condition: a lost and ruined sinner, destitute of everything good within yourself. The Lord just here sheds abroad his love in your heart, the darkness gives way, and you love your Lord. Matchless, boundless love! Jesus died for me!

O, precious children, how blessedly sweet to feel an interest in God's everlasting love bestowed on poor, hell-deserving sinners. O, that we could praise the Lord enough for his wonderful works toward poor sinners like we feel ourselves to be.

I so often feel cast down and think I have no grace, but I hope that I have realized God's love toward me. One of the best evidences I have is, I do love the poor, trembling saints. How I do love to hear them speak of their sorrow and grief. This touches my experience, for I am so much cast down, and so often feel sad and lonely. If I ever have any real joy it is when the Lord freely gives it to me. If I ever do a good work, or think a good thought, it is when the Lord's grace and love constraineth me. "The love of God constraineth us," saith Paul.

J. R. HATCHER

II CORINTHIANS XI. 7-9.

Brother C. M. Bruce, of Pawnee Rock, Kan., desires our views on the following Scripture: *"Have I committed an offence in abasing myself that ye might be exalted, because I have preached to you the gospel of God freely? I robbed other churches, taking wages of them, to do you service. And when I was present with you, and wanted, I was chargeable to no man: for that which was lacking to me, the brethren which came from Macedonia supplied: and in all things I have kept myself from being burdensome unto you, and so will I keep myself."*

First. We will say, Paul had preached the gospel at Corinth first of any, and the church there was established under his ministry, afterward, when he had departed from them, preaching the gospel in other regions, he heard of many things amiss among them. Among other things, he learned that some men who professed also to be teachers of the gospel, had come among them, and had perverted the minds of the church, or some of them, away from him. Paul was not jealous for himself, but for the truth, and for them, that they might not be led away from it, and so he wrote to them two epistles, in which he rebuked, exhorted, and warned them against that which was contrary to the gospel, and against those who had perverted their minds.

Second. In this chapter he contrasts himself with these false teachers, and calls to the minds of his brethren, his sufferings in the service of the Master. He also speaks of his self denials among them. So jealous had he been for the good of the cause, that he desired to take away all room for even the appearance of selfishness in his ministry, and so had not made himself chargeable to them for a temporal support, as he had a perfect right to do, according to the law of God, and according to that which even men judge to be equitable. Therefore he had labored among them freely, receiving the things which he lacked, from the brethren in Macedonia. Now, in verse seven, he asks, Have I committed an offence against you in so doing? It might well be thought so, by some of them. If any among them had the truth in their hearts, and love to God and to his servants reigned there, they would feel as though he had deprived them of a great privilege, in that he had received what he lacked from others. They might well be offended that he had not shown more confidence in them. But he explained that he had done what he had because of his desire that none among them should have room to say that he desired to

CHURCH OF OUR FAITH

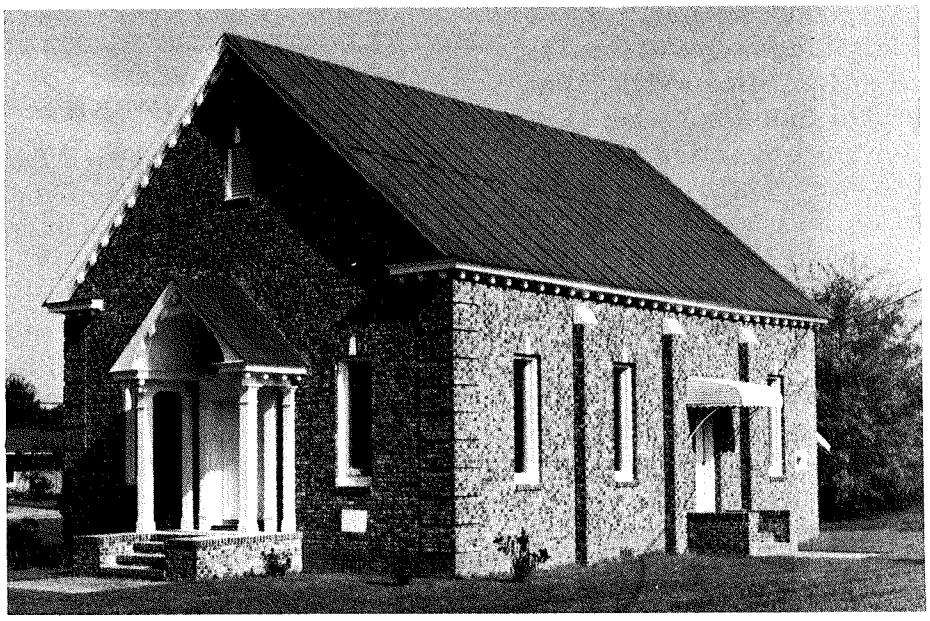

NORTH EAST PRIMITIVE BAPTIST CHURCH

North East Primitive Baptist Church is located in Onslow County in North Carolina on the Piney Green Road. The church was established in 1792.

To reach the church when coming from Jacksonville, N.C., follow Hwy. 17 about 4 miles to Moore Buick-Pontiac, Inc. on left at stop light. Turn right on Piney Green Road and follow to church. When coming from Maysville, N.C., follow Hwy. 17 to Moore Buick-Pontiac, Inc. on right. Turn left at stop light on Piney Green Road and follow to church.

Church services are held every third Sunday, with Quarterly Meetings in February, May, August and November on Saturday and Sunday at 11 o'clock.

Present pastor is Elder J. T. Prescott.

---

make merchandise of them. Paul plainly teaches that he had a right to a support from them, but that in this case he had waived this right, and had become chargeable to the brethren in Macedonia.

According to the judgment of men, he had abased himself through preaching the gospel to them freely, but it was that they might be exalted. That is, that they might receive the word at his hands, and come to an understanding of it, which they might not do if they suspected that he was preaching for gain, and not simply for the glory of God. Was this an offence to them? In the thirteenth verse of the next chapter, Paul tells them that they were inferior to no other churches, except in this, that he had not made himself chargeable to them, and then he says, forgive me this wrong. Thus he counted it a wrong that he had not given to them the privilege of caring for him in temporal things, while he had ministered to them in spiritual things. Yet he excuses this apparent want of confidence in them, by showing that he desired to take away all occasion from enemies of the gospel, by so doing. It was his right to be support-

ed, and it was his right to expect that they would willingly do this, but Paul in verse eight says that he had robbed other churches, taking wages of them to do the church of Corinth service. That is, other churches had done what they were not under any obligation to do, in order to enable Paul to labor among the church at Corinth, and yet not be chargeable to them. They freely bestowed this help upon Paul, but yet after all, it was but relieving the church at Cornith, from their duty, and from what ought to have been a privilege to them. Then he says that no man should stop him from this boasting in all Achaia. He does not use the word boasting here in any offensive sense. He did what he did, not for his own exaltation, but for the glory of God, and the good of the churches, yet if any were spiritual among that church, they would feel very keenly the statement that he had been supported by others, while devoting himself to them. It seems to us that the brethren at Corinth, as they read these words, must have felt a great spirit of admiration for the unselfishness of Paul in preaching the gospel freely among them, and must have felt to praise that grace which thus appeared in him, while at the same time they must have had a feeling of deep sorrow that they had not themselves ministered to him as his needs required, While he was laboring among them.

Paul expressly teaches in all this connection, that in other places also, that those who labor in word and doctrine among the churches, have a right to support from those among whom they labor, but that they may waive that right also, for the good of the cause, and the glory of God. Yet he regarded it as being in some sense a wrong against that church, and felt to beseech them to forgive the wrong.

ELDER F. A. CHICK

VOICES OF THE PAST

"he being dead yet speaketh"

ROMANS vi. 1, 16.

The first verse proposed for consideration reads thus, *"What shall we say then? Shall we continue in sin, that grace may abound?"*

The apostle had been dwelling on the reign of sin and death, and the redemption of the church of God from the dominion of both by the reign of grace through righteousness by Jesus Christ our Lord. The entrance of sin into the world by Adam as the embodiment and representative of all his posterity, long before the law or the Sinia covenant was given to Israel, even as early as the transgression of Adam, and the law is a detecter of sin; moreover, the law entered that the offense might abound. That is, as we understand it, that sin might appear as it really is, exceedingly sinful. The law did not make us sinful, but showed that we were so, making our sins to abound, or exposing them to view in their true magnitude, and so far as the church of God is concerned, the manifestation by the application of the law of the total depravity and just condemnation of those whom Christ came to redeem, shows the more vividly the superabounding of the grace of God. Where sin abounded, grace did much more abound. Sin, enthroned in our carnal nature, reigned unto death, but now, through the redemption that is in Christ Jesus, the principality of sin is spoiled; the strength of sin, which is the law, can no longer sustain the empire of sin, for being dead to the law by the body of Christ, they are no more under the law, but under grace, or under law to Christ. Grace now appears in regal majesty, erects her throne in the heart, and sways her sceptre with greater might, reigns, governs and controls unto the

opposite issue: life—eternal life. Sin's reign was unto death, but grace extends her reign unto eternal life, and never can possibly fall short of that result. As certainly as it is that sin is the sting of death, so certainly the gift, or grace of God, is eternal life, through Jesus Christ our Lord. None can fail of eternal life who are subjects of reigning grace, nor can any fail of the wages of sin who are subjects of its reigning power.

This being the prominent doctrine of the inspired apostles and of the primitive disciples of Christ, their workmongrel opposes slanderously reported that they held and avowed as their doctrine that they would sin, that grace might abound. But it was a false charge, and as slanderously said of the primitive saints as it is now reiterated against the old order of disciples, and upon the same ground. But the apostle pronounces it a slanderous report, and he says of those who propagate it that their damnation is just.

Again, the enemies of God and truth have always contended that the doctrine of sovereign, eternal, reigning and saving grace is exceedingly dangerous, leading to licentiousness, for they have no knowledge of that faith which works by love and purifies the heart. Their religion depends on fear, animal excitement, terror, fire and brimstone, &c. But the operative principles of love, as an incentive to holy aspirations, is only found under the reign of grace, hence all will-worshipers are ignorant of it.

Paul could and did confidently appeal to the subjects of grace in the language of our text, *"What shall we say then?"* We know what our calumniators, and all Arminians say on the subject, but, "What shall we say?" Can a subject of grace be found in heaven or in earth who will say, Let us sin that grace may abound? The very thought to them is abhorrent and repulsive; God forbid, is their language, for how shall we that are dead to sin, slain to its love, dead to its dominion, and emancipated from its reign, how shall we live any longer therein? Baptized into the death of Jesus Christ, being buried with him by baptism into death, crucified with him, dead to sin by his body, we are dead, and our life is hid with Christ in God, and with him we are risen to newness of life; Christ now liveth in us, and the life which we now live in the flesh, we live by the faith of the Son of God, who hath loved us and given himself for us. The body, or that which is born of the flesh, is dead because of sin, circumcised, or cut off, so that we are no longer known in the flesh, or after the flesh, but the Spirit; that which is born of the Spirit, is life, because of righteousness. It is the new man, which after God is created in righteousness and true holiness. "Knowing this, that our old man is crucified with him," that is, with Christ who was delivered for our offenses, and raised again for our justification. "God who is rich in mercy, for his grat love wherewith he loved us, even when we were dead in sins, hath quickened us together with him, and hath raised us up together, and made us sit together in heavenly places in Christ Jesus." Now, therefore, our element is no longer sin, but holiness. "For he that is dead is freed from sin." Now, if we be dead with Christ, we believe that we shall also live with him. "Knowing that Christ being raised from the dead, dieth no more, death hath no more dominion over him." If we were crucified with him, baptized into his death, buried with him by baptism into death, and the body of sin destroyed; if with him God has raised us up together to a newness of life, then may we reckon ourselves to be dead indeed unto sin, but alive unto God through Jesus Christ our Lord. And then the admonition of the subject applies to us. "Let not sin, therefore, reign in your mortal body, that ye should obey it in the lusts thereof." The old mortal

body is still of the earth earthy. Sin is still there striving to maintain a dominion over our members. But being legally released from his cruel dominion, we have a right to renounce his yoke, and refuse obedience to his wicked mandates. Sin will strive to reign over our members and to control them by stirring up our passions and lusts, and to press our members into its service. But here is the true ground of our confidence, that sin shall not have dominion over us, for we are not under the law, but under grace. "What then? shall we sin, because we are not under the law, but under grace? God forbid."

We are frequently told by the votaries of free-will and human agency in salvation, that if they could be assured that they are not under the law, or exposed to its penal wrath, they would not only sin, but give a loose rein to all their lusts, and take their fill of sin, thus proving that they still love sin as well as ever. They are not yet full, they want more, and are only restrained by a selfish fear of hell. Our case is quite different, if we are under the reign of grace; we have had our fill of sin long ago, we loathe it now, we hate it, we detest it, and love holiness, for it is now our element.

We come now to the sixteenth verse of the chapter on which brother Springsteen desired us to comment, in connection with the first.

"Know ye not, that to whom ye yeild yourselves servants to obey, his servants ye are to whom ye obey; whether of sin unto death, or of obedience unto righteousness?"

This the saints ought to know, and to thoroughly understand. Here are two opposite dominions, the one, sin; the other, righteousness; and if we are under the dominion of the first of these, we shall obey it in its lusts, yielding our members instruments of unrighteousness unto sin. But if freed from the dominion of sin, and brought under the reign of grace, we shall obey the governing principles of grace, the law of grace, which teaches us, "That denying ungodliness and worldly lusts, we shall live soberly, righteously and godly in this present world." This law of grace is not written on tables of stone, but written on the tables of our hearts, according to the provisions of the new covenant, or covenant of grace. "I will put my law in their hearts, and I will be their God, and they shall be my people," &c. While a discrimination is here made between the slaves of sin, and the subjects of reigning grace, we are taught to regard a love of holiness, a spirit of obedience to God, and a relish for the word of truth, the doctrine and ordinances of Christ, as a reliable evidene that we have passed from death unto life, from the dominion of sin, to the reigning power of grace, and in the fullness of our hearts, in the assurance of this evidence, we join the apostle in thanksgiving to God that our service under the dominion of reigning sin, is among the things which were, that being now made free from sin, we become servants of righteousness.

The question may arise, Why, if I am thus made free from the reigning power of sin, am I so prone to wander, so full of vain and wicked thoughts? Why do I the things which I ought not, and leave undone the things which I ought to do? The answer of this inquiry will be found in the words of our Redeemer, in connection with those of Paul: "That which is born of the Spirit, is Spirit, and that which is born of the flesh, is flesh. And the flesh lusteth against the Spirit, and the Spirit against the flesh; for in our flesh there dwelleth no good thing." All our disobedience and rebellion against the law of the Spirit of life in Christ Jesus, arises from the flesh, which is and always has been at war with grace. It is no more I that do it, but sin that dwelleth in me. With my mind I serve the law of God, but with my flesh the law of

sin.

Here is the ground of the christian warfare; two opposing laws, two opposite principles dwell in us while we sojourn in the militant state. The flesh, or earthly, depraved nature will never harmonize with the aspirations of the new man after holiness. The flesh is still a servant of sin, but the new man is the servant of righteousness, and each zealous for its respective master. While the sin that dwelleth in us disputes and opposes every step of the reign of grace, so that we cannot do the things which we would, grace, on the other hand, or the immortal Spirit of life, which is denominated the new man, cannot sin, because he is born of God, and his seed remaineth, and making war, uncompromising and determined, shall crucify the old man with his affections and lusts, and shall assuredly triumph over all opposition with, "Thanks be unto God, who giveth us the victory through our Lord Jesus Christ."

The apostle continues to dwell on this subject throughout this and the succeeding chapter, and shows that the saints are debtors not unto the flesh, to live after the flesh; if governed by the flesh, or if we walk after the flesh, we shall die. Death hath passed on the flesh, and the flesh is dead because of sin; sin has defiled it, reigns in it, and his reign is unto death. The carnal or fleshly mind is enmity against God, and to be carnally minded in death. "But as many as are led by the Spirit of God, they are the sons of God." "Ye are not in the flesh, but in the Spirit, if so be that the Spirit of God dwell in you. Now if any man have not the Spirit of Christ, he is none of his."

EDITORIAL OF THE LATE ELDER GILBERT BEEBE.

ARTICLES

LUKE XVI. 9.

Worldly riches are the mammon of this world. Whatever of them are possessed by christians, they hold only as stewards in trust, who are under a solemn charge to so use as not to abuse them, and they are amenable to their Lord for the manner of their stewardship. While possessing them in trust, if we impart them with a liberal hand to relieve the necessities of the poor and suffering, when we fail, or in our turn become poor and needy, we may, relying on our Lord's assurance expect to be in the same way ourselves relieved, for what measure we mete out to others, shall be meted to us again. "There is that which scattereth and yet increaseth; but to withhold more than is meet, tendeth to poverty."

Shortly after this parable was spoken, the disciples were driven from their homes, and their property was confiscated, but profiting by the instruction, those of them who had property, while they held an undisputed title, sold it, and laid the proceeds at the apostles' feet, and when they failed, they were received and supplied from the common provision thus secured. They had all things in common. (See Acts ii. 44-47.) We are not directed by our Lord to make a mammon, or god, of riches, or of what we possess of the world's goods, but make to ourselves friends of it. It can afford us friendly aid in our extremities, and so to use it as to secure the commendation of our Lord, whose stewards only we are, as acting wisely.

"Whatsoever ye would that men should do to you, do ye even so to them."
Mat. 7:12

Elder J.K. Womack, My Dear Brother:

When your last brotherly letter came I was very busy, and now I am bad off with bronchitis, so that I am too weary and dull to write, but will tell you that I was glad to get yours. You write sadly, much as I feel, and would give an unpromising answer if asked, "Watchman, what of the night? what of the night?" But Peter said, "Though now for a season, if need be, ye are in heaviness through manifold temptations: that the trial of your faith, being much more precious than of gold that perisheth, though it be tried with fire, might be found unto praise and honor and glory at the appearing of Jesus Christ: whom having not seen, ye love; in whom, though now ye see him not, yet believing, ye rejoice with joy unspeakable and full of glory: receiving the end of your faith, even the salvation of your souls." Is not this true in your experience? The Lord says, "I have refined thee, but not with silver; I have chosen thee in the furnace of affliction." What a rich mercy that he hath chosen us at all! and how divine the blessing that he hath refined us, even though it be in the fiery furnace. Would those who would limit the Holy One in his counsel and purpose, admit that he foreordained the furnace of affliction in which he chose his people? If they admit this, then they must admit as well that his predetermined purpose embraced the ungodly conduct of the persecutors of his people, for they largely make up the furnace of affliction. So it is written, "The Lord hath commanded concerning Jacob, that his adversaries should be round about him." The Lord hath commanded it so. There is no escape from it, therefore. How gladly we would have it different, dear brother, for we find it very trying and humiliating to be thus surrounded, and to find ourselves in such a heated furnace. But should any deny that the God of the eternal purpose, who worketh all things after the counsel of his own will, has thus foreordained and commanded that our adversaries should be round about us as a furnace of affliction, for the trial of our faith, then they must also deny that the Lord hath chosen his people at all, because as certainly as he chose them it was in the furnace. Not a pleasant place, is it, to be in? Then how about always walking in the light and escaping affliction by good works of obedience? What saint has ever done so on earth? It will not do, my brother, because revelation and experience alike contradict it. This teaching is phariseeism, and it agrees with the micking words and teachings of poor, afflicted Job's miserable comforters. The good Physician says, "For the whole need not a physician, but they that are sick." So here is hope for you, and for all the poor in spirit and contrite in heart, who have no righteousness to plead, nor merit wherewith to buy the Lord's mercies and blessing, which they so much need. These must come to the throne of grace, that they may obtain mercy and find grace to help in time of need, which is all the time, for they can never claim the least crumb of favor and blessing as a reward for their good works in serving the Lord. But they must humbly confess with Paul and say, "For the good that I would, I do not; but the evil which I would not, that I do. - - - O wretched man that I am! who shall deliver me from the body of this death?" Here is promise and hope for you, dear brother, for you can say again with Paul, "I thank God through Jesus Christ our Lord."

"In the world ye shall have tribulations," says the Prince of peace. But to offset this he also says, "But be of good cheer; I have overcome the world." He overcome it for us, and his victory is ours in him. Yea, dear brother, "So by the obedience of one shall many be made righteous." Therefore, the obedience which God accepts and blesses us for is

the perfect work of Christ, his beloved Son, for us. No other obedience under the shining sun is at all meritorious in God's account, but the "finished" work of the suffering and obedient Lamb of God possesses infinite merit; yea, more valuable and precious in God's esteem than all the glories and riches of the boundless universe.

O, then, why should the saints not be always swallowed up in the contemplation of our Lord's perfect work of finished redemption, and say, with a poet, "We only wish to speak of him who lived, and died, and reigns for us? We'll talk of all he did and said and suffered for us here below; the path he marked for us to tread, and what he's doing for us now." For if our souls were thus inspired with his love, and satisfied with his grace, there would be no desire or room in our minds and hearts to make a blowing horn of, or sound a trumpet before us to herald what we are doing for the Lord. Far more honoring is it to him, and in line with the primitive saints, to ever be testifying, "The Lord hath done great things for us, whereof we are glad." Thus moved and filled with the mercy and grace of God toward us, we should be "to the praise of the glory of his grace, wherein he hath made us accepted in the Beloved, in whom we have redemption through his blood, the forgiveness of sins, according to the riches of his grace." Thus grace is all in this full salvation of God through our Lord Jesus Christ. Hence, speak we of obedience to our Lord, it is the obedience of faith and love, and these are the fruit of the Spirit, and the gift of God's grace. So, after Paul labored more abundantly than all the apostles of Christ in preaching the gospel, he disclaimed the least ability or merit of himself, and said, "Yet not I, but the grace of God which was with me." If all the preachers in your country had thus taught and preached, and ever magnified the grace of God, as did Paul, think you, brother Womack, that there would have been such a contention and distress in all that country as has confused and scattered the sheep of the good Shepherd? I tell you, nay; for it would have comforted and united in fellowship all the poor sinners saved by grace. This simple truth cannot be disguised, or denied, for all know that the gospel of the grace of God, when believed and preached and walked in, has never yet made a contention and division among the Lord's people who are saved by grace, and it never will. What, then, has made all the confusion, mourning and sorrow among you all? Read Acts XV., and Paul's letter to the churches of Galatia, and you shall plainly see that then and there the doctrine and principle of conditions was first introduced among the believers in Christ, as an addition to the grace of Christ; and it was the propagation and insistence of this principle, which denied the sufficiency of the grace of God in Christ, that made all the trouble in those churches then. In proof of this the apostles in counsel said, "But we believe that through the grace of the LordJesus Christ we shall be saved." Not the least intimation then about two ways or principles of salvation, or two salvations; one by grace, the other of works; one everlasting, the other in time; but the only dispute was the doctrine and principle of salvation; and the decision of all the apostles and the church was, as above. The other party was the advocates of conditional salvation in part for believers in Christ. This is the contention and the source of the trouble now, as it was then, and has been all through the history of the church. It is simply a covert denial of our dear Lord's work to his servant Paul: "My grace is sufficient for thee." For as certainly as it was sufficient for Paul in his perils, persecutions, temptations and unparalleled labors, sacrifices and hardships, so it is ever sufficient for all who are

saved by his grace. Nothing else is sufficient for all who are saved by his grace. Nothing else is sufficient.

Believing that through the grace of Christ we shall be saved, yours in love,

D. BARTLEY.

ISAIAH XLIII. 1.

"But now thus saith the Lord that created thee, O Jacob, and he that formed thee, O Israel, Fear not; for I have redeemed thee, I have called thee by thy name; thou art mine."

Is not this declaration of God, as made by the prophet Isaiah, enough to cheer and comfort the poor pilgrim of God while walking through the valley, and shadow of death? It would seem that this one sentence ought forever to silence the advocates of conditionalism, in their efforts to show that man has a work to perform to make God's blessings of any certainty to his people. Here in this forty-third chapter the prophet of God has repeated several times over, the glorious truth that God did this because he was their Savior, and that he loved them, and declares why they should rely in him, *"I, even I, am the Lord; and beside me there is no Savior."* The question comes to mind, If there is no other Savior, can there be but one salvation? He says, *"I have declared and have saved."* This is in the past tense, "have saved," so there can be no salvation left for poor, mortal man, or any other creature to perform. What did Christ say on this point? *"I give unto them eternal life; and they shall never perish, neither shall any pluck them out of my hand. My Father which gave them me is greater than all, and neither death, nor life, nor angels, nor principalities, nor powers, nor things present, nor things to come, nor height, nor depth, nor any other creature, shall be able to separate us from the love of God, which is in Christ Jesus our Lord."—Rom. viii. 38,39.*

JAMES M. TRUE

JOHN XIII. 14

"If I then, your Lord and Master, have washed your feet; ye also ought to wash one another's feet."

In our every day life, with its trials and cares, we are called to walk the way of man's duty. Hindered by temptations we stumble over rough places and go astray in the dark. Some of us go in forbidden places and soil our feet, figuratively speaking, with the things of the world. When we are brought together it is needful that some loving brother apply the water of the word, admonish us, that our feet may be washed, and we be made to walk more carefully. Again, a brother may have had to walk a thorny path and over rough places, so that with bleeding feet he sits among us, then the water of the word cools and cleanses his feet, he is cheered by the wine of joy, and the balm of Gilead heals the wounds of his heart. That one goes away strengthened, to bless the place where he maketh his flock to rest.

One woman washed the Savior's feet with her tears, and a like service is rendered by the humble service of the sisters and mothers of Israel to-day. Many of us feel and see the sweet but strong influence of woman as she in her love tries to cleanse from us the filth of the world. So we ought to wash one another's feet: admonish in love, comfort and serve others, in their walk through the wilderness of trouble and temptation.

Some seem to go into such filthy places, and bring into the house such loathsome things that for a time they must be set outside; to pass through the fire, or be shaken in the devil's sifter, The weary pilgrim seeks a place of rest, and it is a friend indeed who ministers to his wants, and serves him lovingly in all things.

Jesus in word and in deed taught this loving service. The work he has done for us must be shown forth by our service to others, for as he works in us, so will it be manifested in our walk.

On this occasion he has appointed a place for the meeting, and sat with them as he also does with his chosen ones today. Then at the chosen time and place did they eat the passover with the bitter herbs of sorrow. Then he girded himself and taught them that they must be washed. At last Judas having received the sop went out, and it was night. Was it not the last night of the legal dispensation? Christ must go down into the death of the cross, and come up from the darkness of the tomb, leading his people out of darkness into the glorious liberty of the children of God, that they might be with him where he was, and behold his glory. Thus he taught that he would be with them to feed, cleanse and lead them. And as he served them, so must they serve and love each other; put away the filth of the flesh. When in love a brother is prevailed upon to cease from that which is an injury to him, and a reproach to the cause, a sinner is converted from the error of his way; a soul saved from death (or separation from the church) and a multitude of sins hidden. Thus are the members of the body cleansed, and the prodigals brought home again, and dressed in the best clean robes of humility. To do this for a brother requires love, courage, humbleness, in fact the fruit of the Spirit, "love, joy, peace, long-suffering, gentleness, goodness, faith, meekness, temperance; against such there is no law." Those we love we try to save and serve.

God grant us power and guide us in the right way, that we may "Wash one another's feet." Peace be with us all.

I trust I am your brother,

DUDLEY G. JOHNSON

I JOHN IV. I.

"Try the spirits whether they are of God."

In all ages of the world, from the dawn of creation until now, living witnesses to God's immortal truth have tenanted their houses of clay, travailing in pain and sorrow, it is true, but none the less unceasingly breathing forth praise and adoration to Jehovah, and testifying often in the midst of most awful ordeals, to the salvation found only in the arm of the mighty God, the fortress of his people in all ages in time and forever in eternity.

In all ages of the world, from the dawn of creation until now, have been those ever ready to curse the saints, to inflict all manner of persecutions upon them, striving to beguile them in the name of the Lord (?) and with a mask of seeming saintliness to fall down and worship Baal, and to leave the Shepherd of Israel. But he whose goings forth have been established upon the Rock Christ Jesus, is there to stay, and though often menaced by worldly adversaries and persecuted in most hideous fashion, has invariably come forth from the fiery furnace bearing not a single scent of smoke, with his gold not tarnished nor lustre dimmed.

Against these enemies of the doctrine of God our Savior, the apostle sounds the warning note, "Beloved, believe not every spirit, but try the spirits whether they are of God: because many false prophets are gone out into the world." Even at that time, so soon after the manifestation of God in the flesh, false prophets have arisen, so cunning as to almost deceive the very elect.

Many come to the saints filled with the holy Spirit of God, animated by a desire to speak to them concerning his goodness and glory, trusting that God will bless their labors to the edification of the saints and to the upbuilding of Zion. Others come to the saints filled

with the spirit of their father, the devil, animated by a desire to gain a good name for themselves, and to win a high place among men, stopping not from hanging salvation upon conditions, and clothing poor, puny man with a fancied glory of his own. Having their eye not single to the glory of God, they deem it an unimportant thing to leave him in the background.

But all who would teach in Zion, no matter by what spirit they are animated, are ushered before God's most awful tribunal, the highest court before which a man can possibly be brought, and from which there is no appeal; the church of the Most High. Here, in the hearts of all God's children, is a judgment-seat erected, and here, too, are unfurled the banner and standard of the truth. By this, the saints "try the spirits whether they are of God." Upon the spirits before them, they set their seal entitling them to serve the Lord in his most holy temple, or banishing them from their presence forever. Among all these spirits, the "man diligent in business, shall stand before kings." Every saint is a king and a priest to God, and before this most regal company only he whose business lies at wisdom's gate, whose whole desire is to praise the Lord for his salvation and mercy to usward, and whose testimony upon the walls of Zion declares him as the Rock and his work as perfect; only he, I say, can stand before this royal priesthood, the assemblage of the saints.

Such is the primary interpretation of the language of John quoted in the beginning. Now, briefly, let us glance at the secondary or experimental side of it.

None but those who have traveled it, can know how rough is the road from earth to heaven. Now it rises over the summit of a lofty mountain, then dropping a little, it pursues its course along a level plain, farther on, it suddenly drops and is lost to view among the dark recesses of some narrow valley only to rise again to climb the mountain where, lo, the golden sunlight gilds its highest point. How many different moods of mind possess the christian wayfarer all in a single day. Now doubting, now fearing, now mounting a pinnacle of hope, now plunging into the depths of despair, now calmly resting in sweet deliverance from the pit. Whether held in the bonds of the spirit of prayer, whether imprisoned in meshes of the spirit of hope, whether held by the spirit of grief, we constantly cry out, "Is this God or the devil?" "Is this the kind of affliction the Lord's people have, or are the whole human race partakers of it?" Thus daily does the child of God try the spirits which possess him, to discover whether they are of God or of Satan, whether they are the evidences of the indwelling of grace, or the croppings out of the propensities of the flesh. His constant inquiry is: "Am I, or am I not, one of the heaven-born sons of grace?" And only as the Spirit of God bears witness with our spirit, do we realize that we are the children of God. Today you may not know that the spirit which holds you is of God, but tomorrow, God will interpret your experiences, and by his Spirit, which is always your indwelling guide, bearing witness with and testifying to your spirit or experience, you will know what the past means. It is by the future that we understand the present, and by the present that we interpret the past. Next year you will realize how much God has been with you this year, but now, as he walks with you daily, you are not aware that it is he, so confident do you feel sometimes that he has left you. This is because you are in the cleft of the rock, and his hand is over you so that you see only his back parts, places where he has been, and not where he is now.

HORACE H. LEFFERTS

THE PARABLE OF THE MUSTARD SEED.

(Matt. xiii.31; Mark iv. 31; Luke xiii. 19.)

In Matthew it reads as follows: *"Another parable put he forth unto them, saying, The Kingdom of heven is like to a grain of mustard seed, which a man took, and sowed in his field: which indeed is the least of all seeds; but when it is grown, it is the greatest of herbs, and becometh a tree, so that the birds of the air come and lodge in the branches thereof."*

First. This parable is recorded by three of the evangelists. They do not vary essentially in the terms in which it is stated. About the only difference in the three narratives is that Luke omits the expression, "which is the least of all seeds."

Second. It occurs in the midst of a cluster of parables which according to Matthew number seven. Mark and Luke omit several of these parables in their narratives. In our own mind this parable has always stood in connection with the one which follows it, the parable of the leaven hid in three measures of meal until the whole was leavened. The latter seems to present the hidden, silent, effectual, inward work of the kingdom, in those where it has been planted, while this former parable seems to us to present rather the outward manifestation of this kingdom.

Third. Let it be remembered that it is a parable describing the kingdom of heaven, and not the visible church organization. The church in the Scriptures is always one thing, and the kingdom of heaven is another. The two words must not be confounded wherever they may be used. We will call attention to some of the differences between the two words, and the two things, "the church of God," and "the kingdom of God." A man must be born again to enter the kingdom of God at all. He cannot see nor enter that kingdom without the new birth. But many a man has become a member of the visible church without knowing anything at all about the new birth, in the only way in which such knowledge can be attained to, viz: by experience. A man may be excluded from the visible church, but that does not exclude him from the kingdom of God. Many a man is in the kingdom who is not in the visible church, and many a man is a member of the visible church, who is not in the kingdom of heaven. The kingdom of God is within men, but we cannot say this with any real meaning of the church visible. The word "churches" is frequently used, but never the word "Kingdoms" of God. We read of the church at Rome, Corinth, &c. but never of the kingdom of God in any particular place. There are other differences, but these seem to be sufficient to settle the fact that the visible church organization, and the kingdom of heaven, or of God, are not the same thing at all.

Forth. In this parable, and in many others, the kingdom of God is presented as a living power working within men, and producing results effectually. It is never presented as a form so much as a life. It is said to be within men. It is said to be righteousness, peace and joy in the Holy Ghost. It is compared, as in the following parable, to hidden leaven, and as in fourth chapter of Mark, to seed which being cast into the ground springs up, first the blade, and finally the full corn in the ear. It comes not with observation. Jesus was himself set forth by John the Baptist as the embodiment of the kingdom. He said concerning the coming Jesus, "The kindgom of heaven is at hand." And so Jesus commissioned the disciples whom afterward he sent forth into every city where he himself would afterward come, to say, "The kingdom of heaven is at hand." The organization of the churches followed in those places where the kingdom of God was preached, and where it began to appear

in the hearts and lives of men. Its beginnings are always presented as being in the hearts of men. As it worked in them the same things, so they would be drawn together in fellowship. And out of this oneness in feeling and in conduct, would come fellowship, and a desire to live together, and to mutually help and encourage each other. The church organization was therefore an outgrowth of the kingdom. The Savior spoke of the church as well as of the kingdom, and the apostles provided by inspiration for the order of the visible church, but always as the dwelling-place of those in whom the kingdom of God was manifest.

Many thing are said about the coming kingdom in the Old Testament, and many things are said of it after it had come in the New Testament. Of course we cannot refer to all that is said concerning it. We desire to call attention to this one parable, wherein some characteristics, among many others that belong to the kingdom, are set forth. And here, as well as in other parables, it will not do to seek too many meanings as belonging to it. As a rule, in all the parables there is one thought to be set forth, and if we can discover that, it is sufficient. The Savior's meaning is what we ought to desire to know, and not curious applications which our own fancy may present. As in the parable of the leaven, the one thought seems to be the secret, effectual working of the leaven in the meal, so in this parable the one thought seems to be the great outcome of what appeared to be a small beginning. What a miracle that so small a seed should produce such large results. How contrary to human judgment is the Lord's working. Out of the mouth of babes and sucklings he ordains strength and out of weakness he makes men strong. He chooses even the things which are not, to bring to naught the things that are. God works with things which men despise. There is nothing at which men might wonder in a grain of mustard seed, but yet see now large an herb, like a tree even, has grown out of it. How poor and mean did the beginning of the gospel seem to all men. Even the disciples themselves did not see what the true glory of the work of the Redeemer was. They looked to the outward appearance and were disappointed. Yet see the mighty working of that small seed, and the wonderful outgrowth in all the ages since.

Now let us notice that a man took the seed and sowed it in the field. So our God by the Spirit plants his kingdom in the hearts of the chosen. As the man chose the field in which to sow the seed of mustard, so does our God choose all the sons of men in whom the seed of the kingdom shall be sown. It is sown in the field, and so is the kingdom sown in the heart. Man does not plant the seed of the kingdom in his own heart, neither does he sow the seed in the heart of any other man. One sower sows the kingdom in all places where it is sown. All this is true, but yet the one thought in the parable to which all others are subordinate is the smallness of the seed, and the great outcome from so small a beginning.

There has been some criticism concerning the statement that the mustard seed is the least of all seeds. It is not really so, it is urged. Some seeds are much smaller than the mustard seed. Cavilers have noted this, and have attacked the knowledge of the Savior on account of it. The word "least" is the same as that translated "smallest" or "small" in other places. It might just as well have been translated "smallest" in this parable. Our understanding is that it signifies not absolutely the smallest seed, but popularly and proverbially the smallest. And when it is said to be the greatest among herbs, it means not absolutely so, but relatively, and with relation to the smallness of the seed. When it is said that the birds lodge in the branches of it, we have understood the design to

be to point out the amplitude of the tree, and so enforce the contrast between the smallness of the beginning and the greatness of the ending. The smallness of the grain of mustard seed is also presented when the dear Redeemer said, "If ye had faith as a grain of mustard seed," &c. That is, as we would say, "never so little faith." It is evident that all to whom the Savior spoke, would fully understand that he spoke of the smallness of the seed in the sense in which it was commonly referred to at that time, as the smallest or least of all seeds. He would say to them in substance, you yourselves know how small a seed of mustard is, and yet you also know that the power of the Creator causes it in multitudes of instances to become like a tree in size after a little time. So shall be the kindgom of heaven which I have come to plant in the earth.

Jesus himself appeared among men as a man of sorrows, and in lowliness of appearance and manner. His earthly parentage was obscure, he lived in obscurity, subject to his reputed father, until he was about thirty years of age; he walked during his public ministry in humbleness and meekness, and of the multitudes who from time to time followed him, but few became really his disciples. At the last he was crucified in the sight of men, and what claims he had put forth were thought by all to be brought to naught. He was crucified through weakness, as the apostle himself testifies. Afterward the great, the rich, the noble, did not believe on him, but the humble among men, such as servants and laborers who bore the burden and sorrows of life without its honors or riches. He had chosen the poor of this world, rich in faith, and heirs of the kingdom. And it was then as it has ever been since, ture that his triumphs were not such as men could either see or understand. He reigned in the hearts of men; and the fruit of his reign there was not human wisdom, or knowledge, or power of reasoning, or the power to become great in any earthly line, but the fruit was love, joy, peace, humility, forbearance, longsuffering, patience, endurance, temperance, faith, hope and charity. These fruits were the fruits of the Spirit, but they were not such as would either then or now command the attention or applause of men. And these fruits appeared then, and do yet, not among many of the great, the wise, the noble of earth, but among the unwise, the weak and the lowly of earth, that no flesh should glory in his presence.

Another thought must be made prominent here, viz: The power to thus increase is in the seed itself; it is not in the surroundings at all; the seed has life in itself alone, and this life of the seed has transforming power. This is true of all seeds, as well as of the mustard seed. We refer to this to emphasize the one thought of the parable, the largeness of the plant grown from so small a seed. The plant becomes thus large not because of any outside aid, but because of the power that is in the seed itself. The kingdom of God does not grow in a man because of any good thing in him. The root grows out of a dry ground. The root gives fatness and moisture to the ground, but the ground does not give these things to the root. (Isiah 1iii. 2.) Jesus grows up as a root out of a dry ground. The ground then adds nothing to the root, but the root does add to the ground. The ground does not add to the power of the seed, but the seed does reach out and lay hold upon the dead earthly matter, and bid it live, and it lives in the plant. All is dead, and would remain dead without the seed. If then divine life exist in any man, and if any man does show forth in his body that life which is within him, the glory belongs to the life and not to him. The whole field in the parable is made up of dead earthy matter, but the seed lays hold where it will of that dead matter, and builds it up

into the body of the plant, until a tree is standing forth in its beauty and glory. Every branch and every leaf and every fibre of the tree, if it could speak, would say, "I was dead until the life of the seed reached out to me and bade me live."

Every spiritual thing, such as love, joy, peace, humility, faith and hope within us, speaks forth the praises of the kingdom, and not of self. All is to the praise of the glory of his grace. Out of the small beginning within us has come up these heavenly graces, and the name of the Lord is glorified within us by them all. And out of these heavenly graces comes to exist the delightful fellowship of saints. We for ourself look back over the past of our life, and can but wonder at what has followed from our past experences. Many of them at the time we could not think belonged to the life of the believer, but now, out of some of them have come our greatest joys and out strongest hope. Little thoughts, little experiences, that seemed so small that we could not claim them as being of the Lord at all, now bring to us large harvests of hope and love and joy.

If it be asked to what special thing do the fowls of the air refer, we would say that we do not think that it is straining the language of the parable to say that they may represent all those who in time of weariness, need rest, and in time of darkenss, desire shelter, and when the sun comes down with scorching heat, desire the coolness of the shade. The kingdom of heaven is all this to all such characters, and it is all this to these in spite of the small beginnings. God sees, and he gives those who are spiritual to see things which natural men never behold. That which is not desirable to natural men, is pleasing to God and wonderful in the eyes of his quickened children. How many who have felt themselves to be among the wandering fowls of the air, with no place of rest, and no one to care for them, have come to find shelter in the shade of this kingdom, and have rejoiced there with exceeding joy.

We have no doubt that the dear brother at whose request we have written this, can bear testimony to this experience. Once feeling to be an outcast from God and from man, there came a time when he found rest and shelter under the shadow of this kingdom of God, and after that it was his privilege to confess what this kingdom had become to him, among his brethren, and to find a home also in the visible church. How blessed it is to come to see and to enter the kingdom of God, and then how blessed afterwards to find a home visibly in the church on earth. In the time of heat and darkness and trouble what a place of rest is this kingdom to those who like the fowls of the air have no other home. Such ones the Lord sets up on high. Such ones he hides as in a pavilion from the strife of tongues. "Here the sparrow and the swallow have found their home." Whether they are ever known among the visible churches or not, still he gives them to abide in his kingdom, and to find all that they need provided there. The kingdom of God becomes to them more than meat and drink. As they have thirsted after righteousness, peace and joy in the Lord, now they have come into the possession of all these things, and their longing hearts are satisfied.

We will leave these thoughts with brother Terry, and with all who may read, having written with much of hesitancy and trembling, lest we darken counsel with words without knowledge.

ELDER F. A. CHICK

Look on your address label.
If the expiration date is
7/85
it will expire with this issue. Please send renewal in the mail today.

MEETINGS

STAUNTON RIVER ASSOCIATION NOTICE

The next session of the Staunton River Primitive Baptist Association will Convene, the Lord Willing, with Springfield Church.

The church is located in the town of Gretna, Virginia, in Pittsylvania County north of Danville, Virginia.

The meeting begins at 11:00 a.m., Friday, July 12 and will continue through Sunday which is the second weekend in July. All believers in the truth are invited to attend.

Burnell B. Williams
Association Clerk

APRIL 13, 1985 MEETING

We met at Knob Primitive Baptist Church and organized a Presbytery to look into the qualifications for Deacon of Brother Nelson Bryant.

Elder Amos Hash was chosen to be Moderator.

Deacon Claude Hopkins was chosen to be spokesman for the Church.

Deacon Carl Terry was chosen to be Clerk.

Elder O. K. Tench opened service with Prayer.

Elders: J. R. Hollandsworth, Larry Hollandsworth, and Lane Carter were chosen to lead in questions.

Elder Noel Conner was chosen to Pray the Ordination Prayer.

Elder Hale Terry was chosen to deliver the Charge.

A motion was made, second, and approved to proceed.

The Candidate was delivered into the hands of the Presbytery be Deacon Claude Hopkins.

Elder Lane Carter read from 1 Timothy 3rd. Chapter.

Elder J. R. Hollandsworth asked the Candidate questions concerning his calling and the duties of a Deacon.

Elder Larry Hollandsworth read from Acts. 6th. Chapter.

After these and other Elders had questioned the Candidate and Deacon Claude Hopkins, a motion was made, second, and approved to proceed with the Ordination.

The Ordination Prayer was given by Elder Noel Conner, with the laying on of hands by the Elders and Deacons.

The Charge was delivered by Elder Hale Terry.

A motion was made, second, and approved to receive the work of the Presbtery.

Deacon Claude Hopkins delivered Deacon Nelson Bryant back to the Church.

Then the Presbytery was dismissed with Prayer by Elder Larry Hollandsworth.

Elder Amos Hash, Moderator.
Deacon Carl Terry, Clerk.

Elders present:

O. K. Tench	Noel Conner
Tom Turner	Lane Carter
J. R. Hollandsworth	Amos Hash
Larry Hollandsworth	Hale Terry

Deacons present:

Harry Cannaday	D. S. Houston
Tommy Lovell	R. L. Wright
Fred Murphy	Bobby Bernard
Grover Semones	Eulas Turner
Amos Byrd	H. D. Ingram
Lonnzie Nichols	Gray Ingram
Guy Holly	Jimmy Holly
Charlie Childress	Wilford Parsons
Carl Terry	Claude Hopkins

"If it be possible, as much as lieth in you, live peaceable with all men." Psalm 116:15

CONTRIBUTIONS

CONTRIBUTION LIST, APRIL 1985

J. O. Harrold, AR.	$ 2.00
Mrs. J. M. Jenkins, TN.	2.00
Mrs. Mabel Ellis, VA.	10.00
Mrs. Dorothy Cassell, VA.	2.00
Mrs. Fannie Wiles, VA.	7.00
Mrs. Odell Anderson, LA.	5.00
Eld. Rush Hendrix, TN.	2.00
Miss Cathrine Houchins, VA.	2.00
Dave & Sara Cody, AZ.	12.00
Eld. W. D. Griffin, AL.	10.00
E. E. Moran, VA.	25.00
Eld. Jimmy Hamrick, TX.	2.00
Raymond Haygood, TX.	10.00
Dale Haygood, TX.	10.00
Miss Clarisse Brooks, NC.	25.00
Mrs. William L. Lee, VA.	2.00
C. C. Barron, LA.	2.00
Mrs. Edgar Bolejack, VA.	2.00
Mrs. Olive Hastings, MD.	5.00
Mrs. Clemmice Bishop, AR.	5.00
L. W. Nichols, VA.	2.00
H. L. Knight, NC.	2.00

EDITORIAL NOTICE

In the published list of donations under the head of "Contributions," our readers have an index to the interest of the brethren and friends in the welfare of the "Signs". Aside from the financial value of these contributions, they are a source of great encouragement to us as tokens of appreciation of the conduct of the "Signs" and although our time is so occupied we are unable to reply personally to each one sending a contribution. We hope our not thus acknowledging our thanks for their liberality will not be interpreted as a lack of appreciation on our part, but that contributors will accept this notice as an individual letter of our sincere thanks for their kind assistance.

Editors

OBITUARIES

VERNON B. CARAWAN

On Sunday, June 17, 1984, after spending five of his last six weeks in Pitt County Hospital, Vernon B. Carawan passed away at his home, with his family in Greenville, North Carolina. Earlier that morning he said, "I want to go home." He knew he was home, at his house, my Mother told him. But he replied, "I'm not yet, but I'm almost there." And within a short period of time, we feel that he was home.

He joined Hancock's Primitive Baptist Church on May 18, 1969. Church for him on Sunday mornings was much more than an obligation. He enjoyed taking other members of the family and friends to Church, he loved seeing friends from other areas and "dinner on the ground," Associations seemed to be such special occasions to him. He'll miss them. I feel that we will miss him being there too.

His funeral was conducted at Wilkerson's Funeral Home in Greenville by Elder Joe Sawyer and Elder Reeves Smith and burial was in Greenwood Cemetary. He was survived by his wife, Lillian B. Carawan, two sons; Robert M. Carawan and Vernon E. Carawan, two sisters; Mrs. Sarah Vandiford and Mrs. Mary Wingate. He also, had four grandchildren and two step-grandchildren.

It seems ironic, June 17, Father's Day, to have to lose a Father on that day. But what better day could there be for one never to forget the help, kindness and understanding, always given by their Father.

Vernon E. Carawan

"Precious in the sight of the Lord is the death of his saints."

Psalm 116:15

Signs of the Times

DEVOTED TO THE OLD SCHOOL BAPTIST CAUSE

"The Sword of the Lord and of Gideon"

VOL. 152 KEELING, VA., AUGUST 1985 NO. 08

SIGNS OF THE TIMES

ISSN - 0199-0063

Subscription price $10.00 per year - $18.00 two years

Published each month by

SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.

Established in 1832

Devoted to the Old School Baptist Cause

CIRCULATION OFFICE

Elder J. R. Williams

Route 1, Box 65

Keeling, Va. 24566

EDITORS

Elder J. R. Williams, Editor

Route 1, Box 65

Keeling, Va. 24566

Elder Kenneth R. Key, Editor

721 Willard Street

Greensboro, N.C. 27405

ASSOCIATE EDITORS

Elder W. D. Griffin

Rt. 6, Box 84, Fayette, Ala.35555

Phone (205) 695-7756

Elder Richard H. Campbell

9195 Holmes Rd., Memphis, Tenn. 38115

Phone (901) 755-6049

Elder Joe L. Hamrick

Rt. 4, Box 21A, Winnsboro, TX 75494

Elder D. B. Stokes

1029 Daniel Court

Jacksonville, N.C. 28540

CONTRIBUTING EDITOR

Elder John D. Wood

9802 Cherry Tree Lane

Manassas, Virginia 22110

All letters for this paper containing subscriptions and remittances, should be mailed to Elder J. R. Williams, Rt. 1, Box 65, Keeling, Virginia 24566. All articles and letters for publication, all notices of meetings and all obituaries should be mailed to Elder Kenneth R. Key, 721 Willard Street, Greensboro, N.C. 27405.

SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.

Route 1, Box 65 Keeling, Virginia 24566

PSALM 100

Make a joyful noise unto the Lord, all ye lands.

Serve the Lord with gladness: come before his presence with singing.

Know ye that the Lord he is God: it is he that hath made us, and not we ourselves; we are his people, and the sheep of his pasture.

Enter into his gates with thanksgiving, and into his courts with praise: be thankful unto him, and bless his name.

For the Lord is good; his Mercy is everlasting; and his truth endureth to all generations.

"The fear of the LORD is the beginning of wisdom."

Proverbs 9: 10

CONTENTS

EDITORIAL.....170
Elder W. D. Griffin

CHURCH OF OUR FAITH 174

CORRESPONDENCE 174

ARTICLES.....178

VOICES OF THE PAST.....184
Elder George Ruston

CONTRIBUTIONS 189

MEETINGS 189

OBITUARIES.....191
John S. Collie, Sr.
Edward D. Morton

EDITORIAL

Isaiah 35: 8, 10

And an highway shall be there, and a way, and it shall be called the way of holiness; the unclean shall not pass over it; but it shall be for those; the wayfaring men, though fools, shall not err therein. No lion shall be there, nor any revenous beast shall go up thereon, it shall not be found there; but the redeemed shall walk there. And the ransomed of the Lord shall return, and come to Zion with songs and everlasting joy upon their heads; they shall obtain joy and gladness, and sorrow and sighing shall flee away.

At the beginning of our experience, we do not walk this highway. It is not our intention to walk the King's highway, but we, at first, are seeking cisterns in which we have had a hand in hewing. The apostles themselves were filled with unbelief in the beginning of their association with the Saviour. This unbelief accompanied them even during His many years of His personal ministry among them. In our early examination of their ministry we find them believing that they could stay awake when duty enjoined upon them to be vigilant and sober and above going to sleep at the post of duty, yet they all followed Peter, the spokesman for the bunch for them all, in going to sleep. Further, we find Peter desiring to erect an image in honor to both the prophets and to Moses along side of Jesus. He had to learn from the Master that there were not any exits nor detours on the highway of the Lord.

This highway is the Lord's work from its eternal design in the secret will of God, until the last traveller on it has reached their eternal resting place. The language is peculiar, and yet it is beautifull to think upon, and to meditate upon just the kind of travelers are to travel it. It is indeed delightful to think about when contrasted with the devious ways of poor sinners. It is a costly road, and the cost was all borne by the glorious Benefactor that sat down in counsel and in council before a move was actually made in its construction. He counted up the entire cost, not sparing anything for the security of those that travelled its course, even though that cost was all to be paid in suffering by the Man, Christ Jesus the Lord.

Come one and all of the poor sinners that are crippled in both feet, whose every faculty is failing, seemingly both in nature and in grace. View the landscape over dear reader. It is a peaceful looking road on which such way worn travellers would delight to pass through and out of this afflicted state in which all of the Lord's people are in. It seems important for us to notice the two fold sufficiency of the road. Travel on it is with-

out money and without price. First, all of the travellers were by nature like you and I. We were dead in sin; we were without God and without hope in the world. As by one man's sin, all of his posterity became the same, even so from the crown of our head to the sole of our feet, we were contaminated with it, even polluted and corrupted in every way. And yet, as we contemplate this highway being the way of holiness, and that no unclean thing shall go thereupon, our hand is laid over our mouth that we speak no more (Job 40: 4, 5).

As He communes with us and leads our mind into channels of His own devising, we are given here and there a glimpse of the wise Master Builder of the highway that His brethren are to travel from this dismal wilderness and desert land into the presense of all that heaven means, our view is eclipsed with the gospel declaration of the apostle Paul when he tells us that He was made of a woman, and made under the law. These two things to which He was made, sets forth the unequivocal truth that we could not have overcome either one of these two things which overcome our first parents and us in them. The apostle goes on to show exclusively that this having been made of a woman and under the law was in order to our redemption from under the law, and our adoption of sons. There is not any name given under heaven or among men whereby this could have come about any other way. This was, and it is, God's way of making poor sinners eligible to walk this highway of holiness.

The highway is there. The redeemed of the Lord are to travel on this highway. But there is a way or, if you will understand it better for me to say that there is a means of your travelling on and in this lovely way, let us, without any thought to what non travellers might say, say that there is a highway running every direction over this land, but if you expect to get to your destination, you will need a way to travel the road. I did not borrow the way from anybody. The Holy Ghost declared in the most emphatic and comforting manner that there was, and is, both a highway, and there is a way, or that God, that designed and built the highway is also the cause or the supply or the reason that you get along on the road.

In connection with the double promise in this highway and way, let us ever remember that the children of God have more than just Christ. He that gave His children Christ, His own darling Son, has, from the same divine source, and by the same bequest, has given unto us all things that pertain to life and godliness, and furthermore, that all things are yours, the world, life, death, things present, things to come, all, all are yours.

Let us notice, and be glad, and be thankful, that it is the way of holiness. What a lovely work is this, my soul. How rich is the grace of God. We are sinners. There is not any way for us to remove our sin and thus qualify to travel this throughway. How can an unclean thing ever have the privilege of travelling here. There is not any way for sinners to qualify. And yet how precious is the gospel of the grace of God. That grace is the complete satisfaction for all of our sins and is the only cleansing power that can give poor sinners the right to walk here on this holy road. How wonderful is the cleansing power of the shed blood of the Redeemer. No unclean thing is to go there, and yet, the Redeemed of the Lord are the only ones granted to walk there. Have you ever heard anything as gracious and as wonderful as that salvation wrought out on the rugged tree of the cross when Jesus of Nazareth died? This is the only name given under heaven among men whereby poor sinners must be saved.

God did not open this way for the unclean to go over. God did send His Son to

the cross to die for the sins of His people. God did not receive the work of any man in satisfying the law. Why? Because they were all violators of that law. None of them qualified for the opening of that book and looking thereon. There was not any way that any one of them could have answered the mandates of that law. Therefore, (for that reason) God raised them up another Prophet. He could hear them, and they could hear Him. The law could do no hearing of the Israelite and the Israelite could never comply with that divine law of God. But God, who is before all things, and by whom are all things, could and did, raise up another Prophet. One who was God and could hear, and who also was born of a woman and could die and live again, and thus open, and keep open, the highway of holiness.

The unclean shall not pass over it. What has got to be applied to a guilty sinner in order for he or she to be eligible to travel this highway to heaven? Will the washing of water alone do it? The answer is an emphatic no. Will a mixture of works of various kinds cleanse us so that we will gain admission to that joyous band of travellers? The answer to all of the plans and efforts of ours for gaining admission are null and void, for not the first one will be there. The requirement is strict. Not one shall be there save he and she that are cleansed from sin. There is only one cleansing recognizable. That is by the precious blood of the saviour of sinners (I Peter 1:19).

While under conviction for sin there will be fearful things that will frighten a little child of God. But when the Lord speaks peace to he or she there is a feeling of safety, a feeling of perfect complacency and satisfaction that all is well. These travellers have lost their independence, but they have been blessed with a placid calmness that enables them to trust in and to wait upon the Lord as their divine Protector, as their daysman, as their salvation. There is plenty of reasons for this looking unto Him as their daysman. His care in ruling out and off from this Highway any unclean traveller that would contaminate or bring them into ill repute among fellow travellers is enough to cause trust and complacency. In fact, Mother Wisdom is the Designer of this Highway, and she looks well to the welfare of all travelling this road to glory. Everything for the welfare of those found theron is provided. O yes, they do not know as they hope to know, but a lack of knowledge in the travellers on this highway are well provided for. If any lacks wisdom; if any feel to be simple in understanding as a little child is likely to do, let them ask for understanding (Pro. 9). Come, poor sinner, and rest with the saints of God on the highway of holiness that not only leads home, but furnishes every needed thing while journeying hitherwards.

Much a do has been paid to God's humble poor as they have plodded through this world on foot, often that being the only way that they could make a living and fill their appointments. How good it is to be a wayfaring man on this highway. The world would reckon him rather low on the rung of the ladder of success, but what a blessing to be reckoned as a fool, but to have been guided into the highway of holiness, wherein there is not any accidentally or erring or stumbling on to it. Praise God from whom all blessings flow.

How beautiful and how precious is the love of God for His people. He has perfected a highway for them, and only He and them are on it. O my God, what love is this. He came from God and He is God. Every one that walks this road to glory, is clean by the imputed righteousness of our blessed Lord. There is not anything unclean on this highway. Just Jesus and His bride. His atoning blood has cleansed each and every traveller, but the cleansing stopped there. Not any

overlapping of the mercy. It reaches each one of them and puts each one on the road to glory, but when that is said, it stops right there.

Now let us look and wonder and adore at something else about this glorious highway. There is not any fear on that highway. Yes, dear aged brother and sister that are now facing old age and the accompanying ills that go with it. For lo these many more than forty years I have come to you year by year with the vigor of the years, but I, too, am facing these aged years when so many problems arise. Wife and I are now old, and we can not plan as we once did. O yes, I am full aware that I have been as helpless in the past seventy nine years as I am now as I am entering my eightieth year. Yes, indeed, I know all that, but there is a difference now. I have to listen to my children, and I have to listen to my doctor (who is good to me), and I have to listen at myself as I argue with myself, that I just cannot do as I used to do. But that is not all, I desire to go as have always gone, asking leave of no one save the Lord, and yet I am confronted with this weakening body. Yes, there is a sense in which many fears come up. Am I strong enough to undertake a trip like that? Many times I am confronted with things that I do not know what to do about. Yet, with this fact that has been my daily companion for a long number of years, I say that I am not filled with any fear about anything for myself or my brethren if we have been remembered by our gracious God to that end. There is not anything on this highway to molest and make afraid of any soldier of the cross. "No lion shall be there." It was by design that the lion was specified, for it is the king of the beast. The king of beasts will not be there, I am sure that Wisdom was not dealing with such things as animals of the forest, but with any devilish character called man, as we have had them in this natural existence. There is not any kind of a being with the cunning and power of the lion that is going to make God's little ones wary of the way. There will not be a Herod nor a Herodias sneaking and lurking on that pleasant highway. What a serene journey. It is not any wonder that David said, "I was glad when they said unto me, let us go up to the house of the Lord." No lion there, no ravenous beast shall go there upon, they shall not be found there. But come dear child, look at the pleasant description of the journeyers there. Only the redeemed will journey in that celestial highway.

As I write and meditate on the grandeur and the height and depth of what I am seeing, I am sure that there is not the slightest bit of indifference with my God as to this highway and what is to travel here and who is to enjoy and reap the benefits of it all. God is the God of purose, He being the only Being in the universe that can purpose and bring it to pass. Before I go further, let me leave on the printed page an opportunity for you to present any being other than He, that is able to purpose and bring it to pass. Very well, I did not think that you could do it. Since you and I both must acknowledge that, is it feasible to think that He would purpose this highway for the redeemed to walk in and leave it indefinite as to whether a lion should walk there or not? Is it feasible to think this of Israel's God? No! No! Not at all. His determinate counsel undergirds and makes safe and sure every purpose that He has ever purposed. There will not be any lion on that highway because He purposed that they not be there. Equally true, and equally amazing, is every other promise made concerning this highway and those that travel there. If God could not purpose them out of the picture, then how could He purpose the safety of the travellers on the highway? If He did purpose that only the redeemed walk there, how did He purpose that the things harmful would

not be there, except that everything about the highway, those that walked there, those that did not walk there, and the assurance of them being there, unless all of the work be covered by His predestination? The Holy Ghost inspired the writer to say 'shall' in regard to the assurance of the travel and the destination of His people, and the same in regard to things other than children of God.

May God give us grace and spiritual courage to contend for all of the truth in all the ways.

Yours in much weakness, but in hope,

ELDER W. D. GRIFFIN

CHURCH OF OUR FAITH

WEATHERFORD PRIMITIVE BAPTIST CHURCH

Weatherford Primitive Baptist Church was organized in the year of 1879 in Pittsylvania County, Virginia and is a member of the Staunton River Association. The Church is located at the Intersection of State Roads 760 and 763, about five miles Northwest of Gretna, Virginia.

Their meeting tims is each 4th Sunday morning at 11:00 O'clock. Elder O. K. Tench is the Pastor and has been a Faithful Servant here for 47 years. Elder Raymond Goad is Assistant Pastor.

CORRESPONDENCE

CONCERNING THE ONES THAT CRUCIFIED THE LORD OF GLORY JESUS CHRIST

To The Signs of The Times

Man is not excusable for neglecting God's will of command. Pharaoh was wicked and therefore justly punishable for not obeying God's revealed will though Abraham would have committed sin had he refused to sacrifice Isaac. And in looking to God's secret

will would have acted counter to his revealed one. So Herod, Pontius Pilate and the reprobate Jews were justly condemned for putting Christ to death. In as much as it was a most notorious breach of God's revealed will. They did no more than God's hand and his counsel - his secret, ordaining will determined before should be done. The wicked will be justly punished. Secret will belongs to God. The revealed will belongs to the Lord's children. Even the apostles of our Lord when he was being crucified did not understand the purpose of God in it. They did not know it was necessary that Christ must suffer and enter into his glory. They had earthly hopes of the restoration of an earthly kingdom. It would appear to human reasoning that with the prophacy concerning the suffering of Christ the prophets declaring before his birth the place of it, the foretelling of manner of his death that a bone of him should not be broken. That they should look on him whom they had pierced. That for his garments they should cast lots. That they would have understood the things. But the Holy Ghost must reveal these things. The carnal mind is always contrary to truth. The apostles were much stronger in predestination after the day of the pentecost. (Taken from D.V.S.) And Luke also says, "Then he took unto him the twelve and said unto them. Behold! We go up to Jerusalem and all things that are written by the prophets concerning the son of man shall be accomplished. For he shall be delivered unto the Gentiles. And shall be mocked, and spitted on: And they shall scourage him. And put him to death: And the third day he shall rise again. And they understood none of these things: And this saying was hid from them. Neither knew they the things which was spoken. Then said Jesus unto his disciples and apostles that thought that this should not be done, forgive them Father, for they know not what they do. They didn't think that Jesus should be curcified. Jesus never prayed for the wicked or for the world but for them the Father gave him out of the world."

In Daniel 12:8 "And I heard. But I understood not: Then said I, O my Lord. What shall be the end of these things? And he said. Go thy way Daniel: For the words are closed up and sealed till the time of the end. Many shall be purified and made white. And tried: But the wicked shall do wickedly: and none of the wicked shall understand." You can trace the wicked all the way from Cane through Esau through the ones that killed the Lord and Savior, the Son of God.

I like when writing or preaching that they would let me know just where they stand on these things. I have heard several that go close to Judas, then go around an not let you know where they stood. I don't believe you will have to guess where I stand on this subject. Knowing that it is possible to be deceived.

I Thes. 2nd Chapter, verses 11, 12, 13, 14, 15, and 16 puts it this way. Beginning at the 11 to 16 verses. "As ye know how we exhorted and comfort and charged everyone of you as a father doth his children that ye would walk worthy of God. Who hath called you unto his kingdom and glory. For this cause also, thank we God without ceasing because when ye received the word of God which ye heard of us, ye recieved it not as the word of men but as it is in truth. The word of God. Which effectually worketh also in you that believe. For ye, brethren became followers of the churches of God which in Judaea are in Christ Jesus for ye also have suffered like things of your own countrymen even as they have of the Jews. Now pay attention to this fifteenth verse - Who both killed the Lord Jesus and their own prophets and have persecuted us and they pleased not God

and are contrary to all men. 16 verse forbidding us to speak to the gentiles that they might be saved. To fill up their sins always for the wrath is come upon them to the uttermost. You notice we said above that the wrath had come upon them which was the wrath of God, not man.

Romans 1: 18 speaks of the wrath which says, "For the wrath of God is revealed from heaven against all ungodliness and unrighteousness of men who hold the truth in unrighteousness was speaking of those pharisees Jews and gentiles and all that had to do with the murdering of the Lord Jesus.

In Acts 7: 52 says which of the prophets have not your fathers persecuted. And they have slain them which shewed before of the coming of the just one of whom ye have been now the betrayers and murderers. In Rev. 18: 24 And in her was found the blood of prophets and of saints and of all that were slain upon the earth. If it was all that was slain upon the earth, was not the Christ slain upon the earth.

Now let us look at the 8 chapter of John. It would do well to read the whole chapter but will only write a few verses. 8: 38, I speak that which I have seen with my Father and ye do that which ye have seen with your Father. In verse 40 - But now you seek to kill me. A man that has told you the truth which have heard of God: This did not Abraham. You do the deeds of your Father. Then say they to him we be not born of fornication; we have one Father. Even God Jesus said unto them if God were your Father ye would love me. Verse 43, Why do ye not understand my speech even because ye cannot hear my word. Ye are of your Father the devil and the lust of your Father ye will do. He was a murderer from the beginning and abode not in the truth because there is no truth in him. When he speaketh a lie he speaketh of his own for he is a liar and the father of it. Verse 47 says, he that is of God heareth God's words. ye therefore hear them not because ye are not of God. I would like to know how much more any one that has received a hope in Jesus would need to hear. That those that killed the Lord Jesus Christ was not his people. They continued to kill the prophets. They beat Paul the Apostle, threw him out for dead long after they killed Jesus. Paul says you are the ones that killed the prince of peace and desired a murderer. You would do well to read the whole 20th chapter of Luke for that 20th chapter treats on this subject. The 20th chapter, 9th verse says, "Then began he to speak to the people this parable: A certain man planted a vineyard and let it forth to husbandmen and went into a far country for a long time and at season he sent a servant to the husbandmen that they should give him of the vineyard but the husbandmen beat him and sent him away empty." So they sent others, some they beat, some they killed until at last he sent his beloved son. It may be they will reverence him when they see him. Verses 15-17 says, "So they cast him out of the vineyard and killed him. What therefore shall the Lord of the vineyard do unto them? He shall come and destroy these husbandmen and shall give the vineyard to others and when they heard it they said, God forbid, and he beheld them and said, what is this then that is written, the stone which the builders rejected, the same is become the head of the corner? And the chief priest and the scribes the same hour sought to lay hands on him. And they feared the people for they preceived that he had spoken this parable against them and they watched him and sent forth spies. They feared the people, not God. The scripture says the ones that crucified the Lord of Glory was the wicked. If you deny the separation you have denied the election and predestination, fore knowledge, and power of almighty God and

our Lord and savior Jesus Christ. I know that this is a very controversial subject with some of our people but not so much as it was some few years ago.

In 22 Psalms, 16 verse says in types and shadow don't you think? 16 verse says, "For dogs have compassed me, the assembly of the wicked have enclosed me, they pierced my hands and my feet. I may tell all my bones, they look and stare upon me, they part my garments among them and cast lots upon my vesture." Sure seems very plain to me that he was crucified for his people but not by them.

John 6: 64, "But there are some of you that believe not. For Jesus from the beginning knew who they were that believed not, and who should betray him." So you see he said they, meaning more than one, not just Judas. In Acts 4: 25-29 says, "Who by the mouth of thy servant David hast said, why did the heathen rage and the people imagine vain things? The kings of the earth stood up and the rulers were gathered together against the Lord and against his Christ. For of a truth against thy holy child Jesus whom thou has annointed. Both Herod and Pontius Pilate, with the gentiles and the people of Israel, were gathered together for to do whatsoever thy hand and thy counsel determined before to be done. And now, Lord, behold their threatenings, and grant unto thy servants, that with all boldness they may speak thy word." In this 4-26 Acts, they were called heathens. Now pray tell me what becomes of the heathen? You know, Him being delivered by the determinate counsel and foreknowledge of God, ye have taken, crucified and slain these wicked men were raised up for this very purpose just as Pharoah was. All things were foreordained and predestinated. Whatsoever come to pass. In Acts 5: 27-29 says: "And when they had brought them, they set them before the consel, and the high priest asked them, saying, did not we strictly command you that ye should not teach in this name? and behold ye have filled Jerusalem with your doctrine and intend to bring this man's blood upon us. Then Peter and the other apostles answered and said, we ought to obey God rather than men." Now I know that this is a very controversial subject and may wish I had never written it. There is so much more on this subject that could be said but this is what it is to me. If I send this to be published, please do what you will with it. Thank you.

We have here in Florida what is called Old Baptist, but I call them Universalists because they don't have any separation between the wicked and the sinner. They take into the covenant with the elect, all those that killed the Lord Jesus Christ, Judas also, and Esau, Cane, which are the wicked. To do that where would your separation be? You would have Universalists, which would be a no hell doctrine. Universal means that all would go to the same place. Some thought it an awful thing to say that God was the author of sin. Rightly so, so do I, but I had just as well say that he was the author of sin as to say that God loved the wicked. He didn't love Esau, did he? I believe that God made the devil to be the author of Sin, but to say he, God, loved the wicked would be to say God loved the devil, which is the most wicked thing in the world. So you see sometimes, you can be holding to one thing and be just as wrong on another. Those that killed the Lord, the Bible says was the wicked. Now we know that God's elect has done wicked acts, but they were not of that wicked one. Now to put things where they belong would be to put the wicked all on the left hand and the elect on the right hand. That would clean things up where they belong and not try to put the wicked and the righteous all together. I may be talking to hard for some, but not

as I see it. Now I know that we have some among us that try to say that Jesus prayed for them that crucified the Lord of Glory, but the apostles and those that stood afar off and wept thought that that shouldn't be done, didn't know what they were doing, and the Lord of Glory said forgive them Father for they know not what they do. Jesus prayed not for the world but for them that the Father gave him out of the world, not for the wicked.

I could write this much more, but I don't think it would be necessary. Will close for now. Come to see us when you can.

Yours in hope,
W.C. "Bill" Lake
1111 Gilmore Avenue
Lakeland, Fla. 33805
Phone 1-813-683-1726

EXTRA COPIES OF THE "SIGNS"

Available to you for $1.00 per copy as long as supply last. Send your order with remittance to:

Signs of The Times, Inc.
Rt. 1, Box 65
Keeling, Virginia, 24566

ARTICLES

THE LORD'S PEOPLE

Some Of Their Characteristic Marks, Blessings, &c.

Dear Brethren, Sisters and Friends:

That there is a people peculiarly the Lord's people, in distinction from a people that are not, is abundantly proven by the Scriptures of the Old and the New Testaments. That the Lord has chosen this people for himself out of all kindreds, tongues and nations, and that they should by the Holy Spirit be called out from the world and separated unto himself, and live in this world of sin and sorrow in all periods of time, to the praise of his glorious grace, is also plainly taught. This people is also so plainly described, and the marks which characterize them, together with the forces with which they must ever be at war, are so plainly set forth in the pages of holy writ, that we need not mistake when we read. The holy Spirit has moved men to declare, "The Lord's portion is his people, Jacob is the lot of his inheritance. He found him in a desert land, and in the waste howling wilderness; he led him about, he instructed him, he kept him as the apple of his eye." "I will leave in the midst of thee an afflicted and poor people, and they shall trust in the name of the Lord." "Behold, I have refined thee, but not with silver, I have chosen thee in the furnace of affliction." "Hearken, my beloved brethren, Hath not God chosen the poor of this world rich in faith, and heirs of the kingdom which he hath promised to them that love him?" "Chosen us in him (Christ) that we should be holy and without blame before him in love. Having predestinated us unto the adoption of children by Jesus Christ to himself, according to the good pleasure of his will. To the praise of the glory of his grace, wherein he hath made us accepted in the beloved." "But ye are a chosen generation, a royal priesthood, an holy nation, a peculiar people, that ye should show forth the praises of him who hath called you out of darkness into his marvelous light." "For ye see your calling, brethren, how that not many wise men after the flesh, not many mighty and not many noble, are called. But God hath chosen the foolish things of the world to confound the wise; and God hath chosen the weak things of the world to confound the things which are mighty,

and base things of the world, and things which are despised, hath God chosen, yea, and things which are not, to bring to naught the things that are." "These shall make war with the Lamb, and the Lamb shall overcome them; for he is Lord of lords and King of kings: and they that are with him are called and chosen and faithful." "And after this I beheld, and lo, a great multitude, which no man could number, of all nations, and kindreds, and people, and tongues, stood before the throne, and before the Lamb, clothed with white robes and palms in their hands; and cried with a loud voice, saying, Salvation to our God, which sitteth upon the throne, and unto the Lamb. * * * And he said unto me, these are they which came out of great tribulation, and have washed their robes and made them white in the blood of the Lamb." The foregoing quotations from several different inspired writers certainly is sufficient to sustain the remarks preceding them, though only a small portion of what might be quoted. This people God has most wonderfully blessed, and it is of these blessings, as provided by God the Father in his eternal purpose, and given them in his Son before the foundation of the world, and the possession and enjoyment of them in their personal experience of them, I wish more particularly to speak in this letter. Paul the apostle said, "Blessed be the God and Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, who hath blessed us with all spiritual blessings in heavenly places in Christ: according as he hath chosen us in him." From this we learn that the source of all spiritual blessings in Christ, and that they are bestowed according to God's choice of the recipient in Christ before the foundation of the world. O, how manifold and wonderful are the blessings of God in Christ. They are all in Christ, not one ever came from any other source. Understanding this we may truly sing with the poet,

"Come, thou Fount of every blessing,
Tune my heart to sing thy grace;
Streams of mercy never ceasing,
Call for songs of loudest praise."

To their spiritual David and his people identified with him, the covenant promise of the Father is, "My mercy will I keep for him for evermore, and my covenant shall stand fast with him. His seed also will I make to endure forever, and his throne as the days of heaven. If his children forsake my law, and walk not in my judgments, if they break my statutes, and keep not my commandments, then will I visit their transgression with the rod, and their iniquity with stripes; nevertheless my loving-kindness will I not utterly take from him, nor suffer my faithfulness to fail. My covenant will I not break, nor alter the thing that is gone out of my lips. Once have I sworn by my holiness that I will not lie unto David. His seed shall endure forever, and his throne as the sun before me."

The visitation of the rod, and the stripes due for the transgressions of his people, was brought to bear upon their blessed covenant head, Jesus Christ, when he hung upon the bloody cross. So the prophet Isaiah could say, "But he was wounded for our transgressions, he was bruised for our iniquities; the chastisement of our peace was upon him, and with his stripes we are healed. All we like sheep have gone astray, we have turned everyone to his own way, and the Lord hath laid on him the iniquity of us all." His people are called members of his body, bone of his bones and flesh of his flesh. Thus identified with him each member of his body must experience in some measure the pain and suffering of the Head, and "Though he were a Son, yet learned he obedience by the things which he suffered." And to his people it is said, "For unto you it is given in behalf of Christ not only to believe on him, but also to suffer for his sake." Also, "If we suffer we shall also reign with him."

So then if we are his, every particle of suffering we endure for Jesus' sake, or on account of him, or because we are his, is a God provided and given blessing in behalf of Christ. Even the measure of chastisements that falls to our lot as a member of his body, is a covenant blessing of God, and "No chastisement for the present seemeth joyous, but grievous, but afterwards it yieldeth the peaceable fruits of righteousness in them that are exercised thereby." All his children must endure chastisement in some measure, for, "If ye be without chastisement, whereof all are partakers, then are ye bastards and not sons." Chastisements truly bring grief and sorrow, but who among all the saints would want to be without the evidence they afford, or without the peacable fruits they yield? How the children sometimes complain and writhe under the rod, and when some grievous trouble comes upon them, they feel to say like Jacob of old, "All these things are against me." When in the course of time this very thing has turned their mind again to the Lord, and they are brought down at his feet in humble and loving submission. To-day it became necessary for me to chastise a little grandchild for waywardness and disobedience. The desired effect was soon realized. An expression of willingness was given to do as required, and in a short time she came into the room where I was, and putting her arms around my neck said, "Pa, I won't be bad any more." Every affliction, grief and sorrow, that comes upon his children according to God's purpose and promise, are destined to work together with all things else for their good, and not one among all these things comes to them by chance. If his people are brought low down in grief and sorrow, the Lord in his own way and time lifts them up and comforts them. If they become idolatrous, or in any way too highly exalted, in his own way and time he brings them down, weans them from their idols, and this all according to his covenant promise in Christ. It is written, "Many are the afflictions of the righteous, but the Lord delivereth him out of them all." Jesus was ever, is now and ever will be the Savior, and the only Savior of his people. "His name shall be called Jesus, for he shall save his people from their sins." "In all their afflictions he was afflicted, and the angel of his presence saved them; in his love and in his pity he redeemed them, and he bare them and carried them all the days of old." What a blessed people! What a wonderful Redeemer and Savior! He by whom and for whom the worlds were created, the possessor of all things, having all power in heaven and on earth, holding in his own hand even the keys of death and of hell. Well and truly was it said by one of old, "Happy art thou, O Israel: who is like unto thee, O people saved by the Lord, the shield of thy help, and who is the sword of thy excellency; and thine enemies shall be found liars unto thee; and thou shalt tread upon their high places." And again, "Blessed is the nation whose God is the Lord: and the people whom he hath chosen for his own inheritance." This people have the promise of God that he will never leave them nor forsake them. In every sorrow, trial and temptation, though he seems to tarry long, yet will he manifest himself as their Comforter and Deliverer. "For all the promises of God in him are yea, and in him amen, unto the glory of God." "He is not slack concerning his promises to us as some men count slackness, but is longsuffering to usward, not willing that any (of us) should perish, but that all should come to repentance." Then I would say to the poor, tempted, afflicted and sorrowing one, take courage from the foregoing considerations, no matter what the nature, or what you may consider the cause of your troubles. Your Savior is able to save you out of all your troubles, and from all your sins. All

his wisdom and power and riches is engaged in your behalf, and his promise is to you. Is not the very groanings of your spirit, prayer that he will save you from your troubles, from sin, from self? And is it not a fact that languishing on the bed of affliction, or a heavy sorrow resting on your heart, or smarting under the rod, you feel welling up in your heart an earnest desire for a resigned spirit that you may be able to say, "Thy will be done"? I say again, take courage, for no one but a heavenborn subject ever felt this longing desire towards God. You are admonished to "Look to Jesus, the author and finisher of your faith." He endured the cross, despised the shame, and is set down at the right hand of God. Think on him, "lest ye be wearied and faint in your minds." He was a man of sorrows and acquainted with grief. Think of the anguish of soul he endured in the garden of Gethsemane. As a consequence the sweat rolled off of him as it were great drops of blood. The foxes have holes, and the birds of the air have nests, but the Son of man had not where to lay his head. Although the earth and the fullness thereof was his, it was not his to use as the rich of this world, the kings and nobles did. But both the world, its wealth, and those who for the time had it in possession, were his. So of his people the apostle encouragingly says, "All things are yours, and ye are Christ's, and Christ is God's."

I have witnessed a few times in life, languishing upon beds of disease and bodily suffering some of the most humble, devoted and spiritual minded of the Lord's people. They seemed to have been brought into close fellowship with their Lord. What a contrast I have been made to see between their condition of mind and my own; quite as much apparently as between our bodily health. I have been made to realize this especially in reading the writings of the late Mary Parker. So often in the furnace of affliction God's children are enjoying the richest of his blessings. In all our doubts, perplexities, afflictions, temptations and trials, we learn by experience that our salvation is not in our own hands; that our Lord alone can save. "By grace are (not were) ye saved." So our salvation even in time is not by works of righteousness which we can do, but by grace, "through faith, and that not of ourselves, but it is the gift of God." Afflictions, sorrows, trials and temptations, go largely to make up the experience of this life, as a necessary (and I believe a purposed) preparation to enable us to sing the final song of all the redeemed, "Not unto us, O Lord, but unto thy name give glory, for thy mercy and for thy truth's sake." Such is the condition then of the Lord's poor and afflicted in this life, by reason of foes within and without, that "If in this life only we have hope in Christ Jesus, we are of all men most miserable." But there is a time and place when and where sorrow and sighing shall be felt and known no more forever. The little foretastes of love and joy felt here, earnests of our inheritance beyond, shall burst in the full blaze of fruition beyond this vail of sorrows, perplexities, doubts and fears. Although "it doth not yet appear what we shall be," yet the strongest desire we have while sojourning here is to be realized, viz: to be like our blessed Lord. Our vile body is to be changed and fashioned like unto his glorious body, according to the working whereby he is able to subdue all things unto himself. Yes, I do believe that there is a sphere of state of being beyond this life of turmoil, sin and sorrow, where the redeemed of the Lord shall be with and like Jesus, and shall be gathered in one great blood-washed throng, to praise their Redeemer Lord throughout the ceaseless ages of an unbounded eternity, unmolested by sin or any of its consequences.

These things, though feebly expressed. I believe to be true of the Lord and

his people, whether I am one of them or not.

In the hope that I am not mistaken in my hope, I am yours in fellowship,

H. B. JONES.

In the first place, at the beginning of this writing, I desire to impress it very clearly upon every readers mind, that in the writing which follows, there is the total absence of any intent in both my mind and heart, to even slightly indicate or infer of even the minutest particle of the excusing of any of mankind for his or her sinful weakedness; but rather instead, to the uppermost extreamity, may both our minds and hearts never lose sight of this one Holy true fact of truth, and that is that the three-in-one God does all the good and Holy things; and that mankind does all the sinful and wicked things. While at the same time (God willing), let us never lose sight of this very fact of truth also—and that is in all time for this world to stand, nothing has ever or shall ever take place, what did ever come as any surprise whatsoever to the "Almighty God," and this applys assuredly also to time, place, and the very manner in which it all came about, and furthermore all what has any direct or indirect connection with it, and all resultings what come from it.

It is that evil intent, within both the mind and heart of mankind, while performing an act, wherein lieth the whole of the wickedness concerning such performance; therefore, the transgression of "God's Holy Law" lieth entirely and only within that evil intent which were in mankinds mind and heart, while so performing that act. In other words, manking meant it to accomplish his evil or wicked purpose.

Just as it were in both the mind and heart of Joseph's brethren, when they sold him to the Egyptians, their only purpose was an evil and wicked one; while God's purpose in the whole matter was and is to accomplish His Holy purpose; one being surely to save much people alive; and that assuredly to be in and only in His way and manner and time and place. And my friends, I do feel and believe with all my heart and soul, that is the sum total of how every act and performance ever performed in this time world is, where man in his own wicked nature is involved, mans intent and purpose is evil and wicked; while God's intent and purpose in and for the whole matter is good and Holy. If God so will, then His greatness and goodness is the one and only thing I can rightly boast of.

Mankind has never and shall never, bring his evil and wicked intent and purpose into its ultimate and final accomplishment and conclusion. But the God in whom is my hope and trust, will surely use all things what take place in all time for this world to stand, for to bring untimate conclusion and final consumation and accomplishment of His every purpose in and for so having created this world in the first place.

You see, this great and Holy God of whom I speak, is the One and only true and Holy and Almighty, all in all Three-In-One eternal unchanging and everlasting God who holds and controls all power both in heaven and earth, for which can be and is used to furnish every ounce of strength for every thought of every mind and every movement of every body both great and small, in all time for this world to stand. And not only that, my friends, but all this time world and the fullness thereof ever has been and is entirely and wholly dependent upon this "God", even for its very existance, much less for its every movement while here. So you see my friends, there never has been and never shall be but just one and only just one thing, of which mankind could ever RIGHTLY boast of (if God

willing), and that is of His "God" greatness. And so my friends, in order to be consistant with my feelings and belief as above stated, is it so great a wonder that I do most assuredly believe in the absolute predestination of ALL things by this great merciful and almighty God.

And so therein, is left no room or opening for any one of mankind to render any praise of himself or another for anything. For without His furnishings, we can neither exist nor do any-thing. I have no doubt but that God's will be done. I just desire that I might be given a willingness that His will be done. But I feel to know for a certainty, that it is impossible for me, except that so be His pleasure.

It seems to me, that in order for one to feel that any or all of satan's and mankinds sinful meanness and wickedness, could ever in any way shape or form, either hender, hasten, stop or delay even for one trillionth of a second, God' plan and purpose in and for so having created this world and the fullness thereof; or that any or all has ever come as any degree of a surprise to God, or has to even the minutest degree brought about any change to God's mind or purpose; then that one who believes that such could ever be possible, must as an absolute necessity, also (in order to be consistant in his or her belief) believe that at some point in time and circumstances, satan or the devil must have had more power than God.

If a man should take all his worldly riches and give them to the poor widows and orphans; can that man of himself be (rightly) praised? I say no, ten-thousand times no. Now why do I say no? I feel first of all, that it is by reason of God's grace and mercy unto this poor and self helpless sinner, I could feel or say such. For I feel that within that process whereby I received these blessed gifts. I were given to feel and believe that after all, who beside this great and merciful "God" created and made my body and brain and furnish every ounce of strength necessary for its every function; and furthermore that His every creation was and is created perfect, in that it shall surely function to exactness in such manner, time and place, as to fulfill that very and exact purpose for which He made and created it for and to do in His having created it for in the first place. And my friends, there just can be no variation, slip-up, hastening or delay in that process of its every function, as was in both His mind and purpose while creating and making all things. And so now my friends; In as much as be in accord with His Holy will, may we ever be kept in rememberance of this very one thing—that each and every instance we were ever able to even think or feel or speak of His greatness and goodness, or able to pray unto Him for mercy; we were able to do so only by reason this great and merciful Three-In-One-God did ENABLE us so to do, and that only by reason it was His pleasure so to do. His willingness to, and pleasure in, so ENABLING us to do these things, is that very and only great cause of our every ability so to do. He just simply is our All in All. And that just simply is the Holy truth as it is in our Lord and Savior Jesus Christ. I just feel to hope I am thankful unto God, that He is in no need of mine or others help, and so therefore, neither allows nor accepts any help from mankind in the operation of His government. Because, for me to feel and believe otherwise, my sweet and precious hope would be completely gone.

But, just so long as one still feels or believes, even to the slightest degree, that they or any other of mankind has ever or could ever do anything, even to the most minute degree, to in any way shape or form, either hasten, hinder, alter or help in the operation of God's government; then he nor she will ever fully concede to that principle under which unalterably declares of the abso-

lute predestination of ALL-things, by this merciful and almighty God. For this Predestination of "God" I have spoken of; allows of absolutely no confidence in the fleshly mankind; as having anything to do with or pertaining to the Holy Spiritual things of the true and living God and Lord and His Church.

In traveling around in this world we see oh so very many pictures, plaques, and monuments too, the expression of great accomplishments (so called) of different members of the human race; even in and around different church meeting houses, even some old or primitive Baptist meeting houses (which some call Churches).

But just so as The Lord God has said—vengeance is Mine, so does all praise rightfully belong to and only to Him.

And so, any and all plaques or otherwise expressions of praise toward any one or more of mankind for their accomplishments, can be and is no more of true worth than that of filthy rags. For otherwise the "Three-In-One God" could not be an All-in-All God.

Whenever it be and is God's pleasure to speak unto His children, thru the mouth of one of His Ordained Ministers, or a word of comfort thru the mouth of any one of His Children unto another; does this in any way shape or form justify the receiver of this comfort from those words, to render one iota of praise unto that one from whose lips those words of comfort came, as if they themselves helped in any manner, in originating or delivering of those words unto ones poor soul? I say no, ten thousand times no. For to my mind and heart that would be like subtracting (at the very least) a portion of that whole honor of which God is fully and wholly and Holy justified in receiving.

Now this is not to in any way or manner subtract from that deep and abiding love one brother is to have for another, by reason of what one has seen and felt of the manifestation of the Lord' working within one of his Brethren.

Written By: Troy Shepard
S R 1058
Kitty Hawk, N.C. 27949

Sent in by Elder Henry Jones

VOICES OF THE PAST

"he being dead yet speaketh"

LUKE X. 25-27

"And who is my neighbor?"

This question was asked by a lawyer who desired to justify himself, and who previously, in answer to the interrogation from Jesus, "What is written in the law? how readest thou?" had said, "Thou shalt love the Lord thy God with all thy heart, and with all thy soul, and with all thy strength, and with all thy mind; and thy neighbor as thyself." And Jesus answered him, "Thou hast answered right; this do, and thou shalt live." We believe that no man but Jesus ever kept that wonderful commandment, and though Jesus, after showing who was neighbor to the man fallen among thieves, said, "Go, and do thou likewise." yet neither the lawyer nor any other man of himself but Jesus could play the neighbor's part. Only Jesus loved the Lord his God with all his heart, and with all his soul, and with all his strength, and with all his mind, and his neighbor as himself. He laid down his life for his neighbor. In considering the parable of the man fallen among thieves we believe Jesus is setting forth a great truth for the comfort and edification of his people. The parable begins, "A certain man went down from Jerusalem to Jericho." This certain man does not represent Adam before he fell, nor

does it represent the natural man after the fall, for he is dead, not half dead, but it represents a child of God, one who is in a covenant, the covenant of grace which is ordered in all things and sure. By Jerusalem is meant that Jerusalem above which is the mother of us all. Thus this certain man is of that number that no man can number and we believe that he has tasted that the Lord is gracious, but for some reason not explained in the parable, he went from Jerusalem to Jericho. Before we dwell upon that, we would give our view of what Jericho means. In the early history of Israel, we come across a city named Jericho, it was on its walls that Rahab lived, and it was there that she hid the spies sent out by Joshua and that city fell before Israel at the sound of the trumpet and the shout of the people. It was from that city that the wedge of gold and the Babylonish garment were taken by Achan, which offence brought disaster upon Israel at the first attack upon the town of Ai. Poor Rahab and her household were saved, but the city and all therein were put to the sword and Joshua adjured them at that time, saying, "Cursed be the man before the Lord, that raiseth up and buildeth this city Jericho: he shall lay the foundation thereof in his firstborn, and in his youngest son shall he set up the gates of it." We find in the dark and cloudy days of Ahab, that wicked king of Israel, that Hiel, a Bethelite, built Jericho. He laid the foundation thereof in Abiram, his first-born and set up the gates thereof in his youngest son, Segub. Abiram means father of height, pride and lordliness, and Segub has a similar meaning. Thus we notice that the man who built Jericho was cursed before the Lord and the city was built upon what proceeded from him, his first-born, the father of height, pride and lordliness, and it sets forth a lordly fleshly religion which glories in self and self-aggrandizement. Thus it is from Jerusalem to Jericho that the certain man goes down. The prophet wrote, All we like sheep have gone astray, we have turned every one to his own way. The Galatians began in the Spirit and wanted to be made perfect in the flesh; in other words, they went down to Jericho and fell among thieves. Many of the saints to-day began well, we cannot question that the work of the Spirit has been begun in them, yet we find them lured by the fragrance of Jericho. (Jericho means fragrance, but it is not the fragrance of the garden of God, but of creature excellency, worldliness and vain glory.) They lose their steadfastness and ere, long find themselves in the company of thieves. It is a child of God who can be robbed and spoiled. A worlding, whether professor or profane, has nothing, he is already dead, but a child of God who looks to the flesh is leaving, in his mind and thought, the security of the blessed city whose builder and maker is God. The walls of Jerusalem are secure, no power can overthrow them, outside are thieves and robbers. In the shalls and wills of Jehovah the child of God is secure, but men go down, and as surely as they do they fall among thieves. Sometimes the thieves are men who have been esteemed as Elders in the church. It is true they are called servants of God, but every time they speak in the name of the Lord they rob God, they belittle his word and would strip him of his power and glory. They take their knives, like the prophets of Baal, but instead of cutting themselves they cut and hack at the truth of God and would teach a righteousness of the flesh, at the same time stripping God's dear saints of raiment that God his Father has provided for them. Thus such thieves grieve and wound when they are through with their work, the child of God, mangled and mauled by them, is left half dead. Such preachers, though going by the scriptural name of Elders, belong to the den of thieves, and nothing puts

such to flight but a "Thus saith the Lord." Many years ago in our native village of Rowley Regis, England, there was an old saint, named Betty Rollinson, who had often been stripped and wounded by such thieves, and one day when a man of God stood up in that strange place and preached the truth she saw the people begin to get up and walk out, and at last, stamping her crutches on the floor, she said, "Fly, fly, this is the gospel." Many suffer at the hand of false preachers who are thieves, and the thief cometh not but to steal, and to kill, and to destroy. They hate predestination because it puts God above men, devils or sin, and as the word says, they only consult to cast Him down from His excellency, they delight in lies. There are many other ways that this certain man, in his journey, will fall among thieves. For there are those that will be rich, as Paul tells in 1 Timothy vi. 9, 10: But they that will be rich, fall into temptation, and a snare, and into many foolish and hurtful lusts, which drown men in destruction and perdition. For the love of money is the root of all evil; which while some covet after, they have erred from the faith, and pierced themselves through with many sorrows." Always, as we follow after the flesh, we find that our joy and peace are gone, for the flesh is under a curse, and when our soul is lifted up in us we are not walking by faith. This certain man was so stripped and so wounded that he was left half dead. How good it is that it does not read he was left quite dead. That would not be true, for though men and devils aim to kill they cannot exceed our Father's will. True all his joy was gone, he was stripped, yes, and wounded sore, yet there was still life there. The devil could not touch Job's life; if he could have done so he certainly would, but God's purpose is above, in and through all things that come to pass and it is for the lifting of Jesus on high. "And by chance there came down a certain priest that way; and when he saw him, he passed by on the other side. And likewise a Levite, when he was at the place, came and looked on him, and passed by on the other side." Thus we see both the priest and the Levite passed by on the other side, giving no word of comfort, binding up none of his wounds. The priest, as a representative of the moral law, and the Levite, of the ceremonial law, neither could nor would minister to such an one. The law shows up an offense and can only be on the side of those who keep it. The law is not merciful, even though one is stripped and wounded. Neither the law nor those who administer it could clothe the naked guilty soul or ease the pain of those wounded that sin had made. "But a certain Samaritan, as he journeyed, came where he was." Jesus was a son of Abraham, but the Jews despised him, and in hating would call him a Samaritan, and we believe Jesus is that certain Samaritan, who as he journeyed, came that way. By man came disobedience, by man, the man Christ Jesus, came obedience. He came that way, he came in the likeness of sinful flesh. As he journeyed he came where he was. He could not get up and go to Jesus, but Jesus came where he was. Oh, what a blessed Lord Jesus we have, to come when we least deserve him, but just when we need him the most. "And when he saw him." Jesus had seen him all the time, even when the thieves were stripping him, and such power had he that not one of them could have touched the poor erring man if Jesus had said no, but this poor erring man must know the kindness, love and condescension of Jesus, therefore the thieves are there, all their malice and rage, all their cruelty and crime wreaked upon him, will, in the mercy of God, make the coming of this certain Samaritan the most wonderful event in the erring man's life. He did not pass him by. He never has, he

never will. He went to him. The whole need not a physician, but they that are sick. He did not journey for those who have never been stripped, never been wounded, never sinned. He did not come for little sinners, but all God's people are big sinners, vile worms they feel themselves to be, and he came for such.

"And he went to him, and bound up his wounds, pouring in oil and wine." This is the Lord's work, it has not been given to mortal man of himself to bind up the wounds of his brother, but Jesus does. You may wound your brother, and you should confess your sorrow for it, but it is Jesus only that binds up the wound, pouring in oil and wine, the oil of joy and the wine of the gospel, to stimulate and warm his poor heart and enable him to forget his poverty.

"And set him on his own beast." Such treatment would indeed revive his fainting soul and make him to admire amazing grace for saving a wretch like him, He "set him on his own beast." Although this poor man had been very active in sin, he was passive in the hands and mercy of the good Samaritan. This beast then represents just the means or way that Christ has of carrying his poor erring people. It is not man's way. Some may refer to this beast as representing the minister of the gospel; we do not feel that it matters. It was the Samaritan's way and the very beast he himself rode on, that this poor wounded man had to ride. In his majesty Jesus rode prosperously, and we believe that it is Jesus that raises us up, enables us to go forward in the strength of the Lord, and in the majesty of our God. He rides a white horse, the white horse of the gospel, and his people are raised, free from condemnation, pure and white, and he has placed them there.

"And brought him to an inn, and took care of him." Churches of Christ here in this world are like inns placed at convenient places along the way for the rest and refreshment of the weary travellers. A person who is at home in the world will not need such a place, but it is to such places Jesus brings his poor afflicted saints. Only Jesus can bring them, if he does not bring them they are in their wrong place and will soon show it. In this inn there is a bed of comfort for such an one, it is the love of God, and such can and do sing, "Father, we rest in thy love."

"And took care of him." Such was his mercy when he brought him there that he did not commit his care to any other while he was with him. With us, when he brought us to his people, it was one of the days of the Son of man, and perfect love cast out fear. He gave us sips of his love and we partook of the fatted calf. He brought forth the best robe, and took care of all our needs, and he left us in the hands of our brethren, having given the Elder of the church, who is the host of the inn, two pence, currency not of the world but of the Lord's people, each made in the same value for the comfort of the saints and the work of the ministry, that the man of God, the host, might be thoroughly furnished unto all good works. These two pence imply that Jesus has given his servant (and he only has the power to give) a faith in both the New and Old Testaments, that they are the very word of God, each having his likeness, the likeness of Jesus upon them, and both are for the comfort and edification of the saints. Thus the host, or Elder, has nothing from the Master in which to traffic but his word, or the two pence. So Paul told Timothy to study to show himself approved unto God, a workman that needeth not to be ashamed, rightly dividing the word of truth. This was a gift, it was not a bargain, neither did the host set the price, and by this gift the host set the price, and by this gift the host was bound as a steward of the manifold mysteries of God to be faithful to his charge. Take "care of him." Feed the flock of God over which the Holy

Ghost has made you overseers. Take care of them as those who shall give an accounting. Feed them, encourage them-cheer them, wash their feet. Preach the word, and as you spend and are spent be sure of this, that whatever they are indebted to you, Jesus will make up when he comes again. This coming again to some may mean when he shall descend from heaven with a shout, but we here are disposed to suggest that he does in Spirit come into our midst from time to time and then the things that are wanting are easily numbered. If we are weary in his service, if we are tired, because of many cares, if we are grieved because of some slight, or because brethren have been unkind (and brethren when in the flesh can be very unkind), whatever it may be, even if we have been fretting under the yoke, or rebellious at the cross, when he comes he makes amends for all. Thus the priest and the Levite, who were teachers of the law, could not be called neighbors to this man, neither is he who teaches morality to-day a comfort to God's erring children, for morality can never take the place of the work of God's Spirit within, nor can the one who seeks to justify himself play the neighbor's part. It is Jesus who is the neighbor and only the Spirit of Jesus Christ in us will enable us to restore an erring brother, the Spirit of Christ will enable us to consider ourselves lest we be tempted. The wicked, tempting, self-justifying spirit that the lawyer possessed, which sometimes may be found in brethren, can no more love his neighbor than he can love the Lord his God with all his heart, soul, strength and mind. Those who profess the name of Jesus Christ also profess that they are led by the Spirit, but one can get very proud, haughty and hardened when in the flesh. How fearful it is when we consider the hardness of the heart of man, who, while forgiven the ten thousand talents he owed, will lay hands on the throat of a fellow-servant who owes him a hundred pence, saying, pay me that thou owest. Brethren, this ought not so to be, for even if it is the host of the inn, he could not take from the poor, wounded, robbed man, for he had not anything, but, "When I come again, I will repay thee." So whatever care or sorrow the brethren may cause us, when Jesus comes into our midst he will give full recompense. The apostle John says, "Hereby perceive we the love of God, because he laid down his life for us (who are poor, miserable, erring wretches, needing mercy every hour); and we ought to lay down our lives for the brethren." Brethren can do very wrong. Who has not? Let us examine ourselves. It is only with a spirit that Christ gives that we can be nerciful. It is mercy that melts a heart of stone. Mercy was the one thing that the poor publican craved. He smote upon his breast, he did not justify himself, but Jesus lifted him up and took him under his care and keeping; in other words, he justified him. Yes, stripped and spoiled as we often are, wounded, sick and sore, what do we crave but mercy? The mercy of the brethren, the mercy of God, and he who is humbled under the mighty power of God to the lowest of the low, he then can cheer others, and does bind up their wounds, he is enabled by the Hold Spirit, the Comforter, with the word of the Lord to bind up the brokenhearted. After he has done all, so humble is he and lowly in heart that he savs. What have I done? It is the Lord, for it is in him and through him that his children do any good thing.

Elder George Ruston

"Whatsoever ye would that men should do to you, do ye even so to them"

Mat. 7:12

CONTRIBUTIONS

May 1985

Mr. & Mrs. R.H. Gauldin, NC.	$ 5.00
James W. Arrington, NC.	2.00
In memory Rufus C. Roberson, LA.	15.00
Mrs. Nannie Arrington, VA.	2.00
Eld. J.Y. McCormick, FL.	2.00
Mrs. Gaye A. Thompson, VA.	5.00
Mrs. Lora B. Tullos, AR.	5.00
Mr. & Mrs. Ira Bell, VA.	5.00
Bryan L. Shockley, MD.	10.00
John F. Simpson, FL.	7.00
Mrs. H.A. Harlow, TX.	5.00
Floyd Oakley, AR.	1.00
Mrs. Elva Spikes, OR.	2.00
Miss Reidy Pickral, VA.	50.00
Mrs. Julia Ada, MD.	2.00
Mr. & Mrs. Krewatch, MD. In memory Eld. D.V. Spangler.	35.00
Mrs. E.R. Graves, AL.	5.00
Henry B. Shockley, MD.	7.00
Mrs. Lillian Gilliam, NC.	5.00
William E. Mitchell, VA.	2.00

MEETINGS

PIG RIVER ASSOCIATION

The Pig River Association will be held, the Lord willing, the first Sunday in August, Friday and Saturday before (August 2, 3 & 4, 1985).

Rocky Mount is the Host for this setting of the Association.

The meeting place will be Rocky Mount High School, Rocky Mount, Virginia.

Come into Rocky Mount on 220 Highway and exit onto Highway 40 going west. Take second Street to left to the High School.

We invite all our Brethren and Sisters that are in peace and good standing at home to seat with us.

Jammie E. Cooper
Association Clerk

SOUTH ARKANSAS ASSOCIATION

The next Session of the Original South Arkansas Primitive Baptist Association will Convene with Pilgrim Rest Church, September 13-15, 1985.

Take highway 167, five miles north of Fordyce, Ark. and turn left on highway 273, the Church is located one-half mile on the left.

We invite all lovers of the truth to come and be with us.

Elder J.C. Townley, Moderator
Frances Townley, Clerk

SOUTH OUACHITA ASSOCIATION

If God be willing, the next session of the South Ouachita Primitive Baptist Association will be held with Union Church beginning on Friday before the fourth Sunday in September, (Sept. 20, 21, 22), and continue three days.

Union Church is located three miles north-east of Linville, La. and near Marion, La.

All who love the truth as it is in Jesus Christ are welcome.

If more information is needed, please call or write:

Clifford Wilbanks
217 Bastrop Drive
Monroe, La. 71203
Dial 318-343-5473

SMITH RIVER ASSOCIATION

The Smith River Primitive Baptist Association is to convene, the Lord willing, with the Church at Long Branch, first Sunday in September, 1985, beginning on Friday & Saturday before.

The Church is located on Highway No. 40, approximately 9 miles west of Ferrum, Virginia.

We look forward to meeting the Saints there.

Yours in Hope,
Elder Amos I. Hash

BELL SPUR MEETING

Pursuant to the request of Bell Spur Primitive Baptist Church, County of Carroll, a Presbytery met 2:00 P.M., April 20, 1985 at Bell Spur for the examination of Brother Alan Terry, if found qualified in accordance with the written word of God, at the satisfaction and discretion of their judgment, ordain the above mentioned to the full work of the office of the Deacon.

The solemnity was begun with prayer by Elder Amos I. Hash. All Elders of our faith and order present constituted the Presbytery. Those present were as follows: Elders Amos I. Hash, Hale Terry, Larry Hollandsworth and Licente Carl Terry. Deacons listed below:

The Presbytery was organized by electing Elder Amos I. Hash as Moderator and Claude R. Hopkins as Clerk. Elder Larry Hollandsworth was chosen to perform the examination of the candidate. Deacon Carl Terry having been duly appointed spokesman by Bell Spur Church, delivered Brother Alan Terry to the Presbytery. Examination was made by Elder Larry Hollandsworth using scripture from Acts 6th. Chapter. The Presbytery being satisfied with the examination and answers given by the candidate, administered the laying on of hands. The ordination prayer was delivered by Elder Hale Terry. Elder Larry Hollandsworth delivered the charge to the candidate. Scripture reference was Acts 6th. Chapter.

The Moderator asked Bell Spur Church if the church approved the work of the Presbytery, which was answeree in the affirmative.

A Certificate of Ordination was presented to Brother Alan Terry and the right hand of fellowship and brotherhood given. The ordained Alan Terry was delivered back to the church as an ordained Deacon of the Old School, Primitive Baptist Church at Bell Spur Church.

The minutes consisting of the work of the Presbytery were read and adopted. The Presbytery was dismissed with prayer by Elder Larry Hollandsworth.

Deacons present

C. T. Conner	Grover Semones
J. Nelson Bryant	Vance Duncan
T. G. Lovell	H. D. Ingram
C. R. Childress	R. L. Wright
L. W. Nichols	Carl Terry
Claude R. Hopkins	

Elder Amos I. Hash, Moderator
Deacon Claude R. Hopkins, Clerk

FALLS OF THE TAR PRIMITIVE BAPTIST CHURCH
Rocky Mount, North Carolina

Ordination of Brother Clyde DeBow to the full work of the Gospel Ministry, and Brothers James Arrington and Arnold Rasmussen as Deacons.

A Presbytery was called consisting of Elder D. B. Stokes, Elder Bill Everette, Elder Paul R. Lamb, Sr. and Deacons S. B. Brown, Pete Smith, Hassell Allen, Clyde Pridgen, M. D. Simmons, Jr., Marcus Armstrong, Milton Fountain, Thelbert Hocutt, Odis Daughtridge, Thomas Pennington, and M. D. Sim-

mons, Sr.

The Presbytery was called into conference. Conference was opened with praise and prayer by Elder Everette.

A motion was made and carried for Elder Stokes to sit as Moderator.

A motion was made and carried for Sister Frances Arrington to serve as Clerk.

The candidates were presented to the Presbytery by Deacons Clyde Pridgen and Marcus Armstrong of the Falls of Tar River Church.

Elder Stokes asked the Church if it was agreed to set Brother DeBow apart as a Minister and Brothers Arrington and Rusmussen as Deacons. It was unanimously agreed.

Elder Lamb and Elder Everette had no charge to make to the candidates.

Elder Stokes asked Brothers Arrington and Rasmussen what they understood their duty as a Deacon to be. They answered, "to be a servant to the Church and act in a Godly manner." Elder Stokes told them to make decisions by the Lord's guidance and serve the people always with a "Thus saith the Lord" attitude. Whoever your Pastor may be, always see that he is taken care of, and if the church does not, reprimand them if needful. A servant is worthy of his hire. He asked the members not to tie their hands.

To Brother DeBow Elder Stokes said; "Your life will not be your own. You cannot keep all arrangements. You may not always have a mind to go, but remember the ones who need you. You can sing praises to God wherever there are but a few as well as if there are many. Go as you are called by the Holy Spirit. Go ye unto all the world and preach the gospel wherever you have the opportunity. Look to the word of God when you are in trouble. The One who called our disciples called us. To Sister DeBow he said to do the best you can. You will find joy from time to time, but the way will be hard. Elder Stokes read from the book of St. Mark Chapter 16, verses 15 through 18. He asked the visiting Deacons if they had any words for the candidates. Brother Hassell Allen told them they were set apart to serve the Church, not to run it, to take the Church body and make decisions.

The Presbytery laid hands on the candidates in prayer. Elder Everette asked God to incline them always to look to him for guidance and strength; Elder Lamb said "we come with humble hearts: we ask thee to continue your blessings on them." Elder Stokes said, "We thank you for the gifts of the Church. May your spirit go forth with them and give them understanding. Bless their families. Walk with them in their lonely hours. They have the love of the people. May they serve them humbly, remembering they are servants."

Brother DeBow was presented back to the Church as an ordained Minister and Brothers Arrington and Rasmussen as Deacons.

Moved and agreed the minutes be read. Moved and agreed the minutes be received. Moved and agreed one copy to be reserved for Church records and one copy to "The Signs of the Times."

Conference was closed with prayer.

Moved and agreed conference adjourn.

Elder D. B. Stokes, Moderator
Frances Arrington, Clerk

OBITUARIES

JOHN S. COLLIE, SENIOR

It is with much sadness that I attempt to write this memorial of our dearly beloved Brother in Christ, John S. Collie. Our Gracious Lord saw fit in His Providence to take him from us on March 2, 1985.

He was born on March 21, 1905 in

Caswell County, N. C., a son of the late Florence Siddle and George Thomas Collie. On December 8, 1928 he was married to the former Nellie G. Dix who survives. He is also survived by three sons, John S. Collie, Jr., Route 7, Reidsville, N. C., Bob R. Collie, Route 9, Reidsville, N. C., David F. Collie, Atlanta, Ga., one daughter, Peggy C. West, Ruffin, N. C., 10 grandchildren, and one great grandchild and one brother, Floyd I. Collie, Reidsville, N. C.

He united with Dan River Church in 1945 and was baptized by his pastor, Elder D. V. Spangler. He loved his church and was faithful to attend the services regularly.

He was associated with American Tobacco Company for 35 years and had been retired for the last 17 years.

Due to the illness of his pastor, Elder D. V. Spangler, his funeral was conducted on March 4, 1985 by Elder Haywood Wray, Elder Kenneth Key, and Elder J. R. Williams. His body was laid to rest in the Dan River Church Cemetery to await the coming of our Lord. May the Lord grant the family faith to sustain them in their sorrow.

Written by request of the Dan River Church at her conference on April 27, 1985.

Respectfully,
Connie M. Page

EDWARD D. MORTON

BrotherEdward Morton was born near Jacksonville in(Onslow County), North Carolina of which he was a life long resident, 22 June 1906. He passed from this life in Chapel Hill Hospital, Chapel Hill, NC on 26 April 1985.

On 16 June 1923, he was married to Bessie Humphrey who survives him. To this union was born 3 children, Mrs. Isabelle Eubank (deceased), J. J. (Bud) Morton and Mrs. Marie Haga, all of Jacksonville, NC. Six grandchildren and six great-grandchildren.

On 14 November 1936 he joined North East Primitive Baptist Church. Not long afterward the Church recognized the gift of Deacon in him and was ordained to that office which he was blessed to fill faithfully until death.

Brother Edward was a humble man, a very dedicated family man, but beyond that he was dedicated to the principles of Christ our Saviour, which the Church is founded upon. His desire was that "all things be done in decency and in order, that the Church be edified and the name of Christ be glorified."

As we visited him during his illness at home and in the hospital, his loving family was always there providing loving care, bearing the fruit of the Spirit that "you love one another even as I have loved you."

The family and the Church miss him greatly, but not to wish him back in his suffering, but would rather say, "Sleep on, take thy rest, thou good and faithful servant." We believe Brother Edward is asleep in Jesus and "all that sleep in Jesus will God bring with him when he comes again, without sin unto salvation.

May God reconcile his family and all who loved him, realizing what God does is right. "The Lord giveth and the Lord taketh away. Blessed be the name of the Lord."

Written by one who loved him and consider it a most blessed privilege to have served with him.

His Pastor,
Elder J. T. Prescott

IS IT TIME TO RENEW
YOUR SUBSCRIPTION?
IF YOUR EXPIRATION DATE
IS 8/85
IT EXPIRES WITH THIS ISSUE.

Signs of the Times

DEVOTED TO THE OLD SCHOOL BAPTIST CAUSE

"The Sword of the Lord and of Gideon"

VOL. 152 KEELING, VA. SEPTEMBER 1985 NO. 09

SIGNS OF THE TIMES

ISSN - 0199-0063
Subscription price $10.00 per year - $18.00 two years
Published each month by
SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.
Established in 1832
Devoted to the Old School Baptist Cause

CIRCULATION OFFICE
Elder J. R. Williams
Route 1, Box 65
Keeling, Va. 24566

EDITORS
Elder J. R. Williams, Editor
Route 1, Box 65
Keeling, Va. 24566
Phone (804) 792-8758
Elder Kenneth R. Key, Editor
721 Willard Street
Greensboro, N.C. 27405
Phone (919) 273-7464

ASSOCIATE EDITORS
Elder W. D. Griffin
Route 6, Box 84
Fayette, Ala. 35555
Phone (205) 695-7756
Elder Richard H. Campbell
9195 Holmes Road
Memphis, Tenn. 38115
Phone (901) 755-6049
Elder Joe L. Hamrick
Route 4, Box 21A
Winnsboro, TX 75494
Elder D. B. Stokes
1029 Daniel Court
Jacksonville, N.C. 28540

All letters for this paper containing subscriptions and remittances, should be mailed to Elder J. R. Williams, Rt. 1, Box 65, Keeling, Virginia 24566. All articles and letters for publication, all notices of meetings and all obituaries should be mailed to Elder Kenneth R. Key, 721 Willard Street, Greensboro, N.C. 27405.
SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.
Route 1, Box 65 Keeling, Virginia 24566

Psalm 121

I will lift up mine eyes unto the hills from whence cometh my help.

My help cometh from the Lord which made heaven and earth.

He will not suffer thy foot to be moved: he that keepeth thee will not slumber.

Behold, he that keepeth Israel shall neither slumber nor sleep.

The Lord is thy keeper: the Lord is thy shade upon thy right hand.

The sun shall not smite thee by day, nor the moon by night.

The Lord shall preserve thee from all evil; he shall preserve thy soul.

The Lord shall preserve thy going out and thy coming in from this time forth, and even for evermore.

"A GOOD name is rather to be chosen than great riches, and loving favour rather than silver and gold."
Proverbs 22: 1

CONTENTS

EDITORIAL 194
Elder W. D. Griffin

CHURCH OF OUR FAITH 197

CORRESPONDENCE 197

ARTICLES 200
Where Art Thou?
Letters From Prison
Jesus The Amen
Pride Humbled

VOICES OF THE PAST 210
Elder A. B. Ayers

CONTRIBUTIONS 214

MEETINGS 214

OBITUARIES 215
Elder D. V. Spangler

EDITORIAL

FALLING DOCTRINE

Give ear O ye heavens, and I will speak; and hear, O earth, the words of my mouth. My doctrine shall drop as the rain, my speech shall distil as the dew, as the small rain upon the tender herb, and as the showers upon the grass; because I will publish the name of the Lord; ascribe ye greatness unto our God. He is the Rock, his work is perfect; for all his ways are judgment; a God of truth and without iniquity, just and right is He. (Deut. 32: 1, 4)

This doctrine belongs exclusively to our heavenly Father. Our precious Saviour disclaimed it as being His and taught us so by His own statements far as Bible testimony goes, there is no source of saving doctrine save that which comes from God to poor sinful fallen men and women save this source. It is His, and He is the only source of it, and He initiated the only method of it being brought to us. I do not have any compromise to make about this doctrine getting to us. Furthermore, it not only is His doctrine, but he alone drops it down to poor sinners. It is dropped on purpose to us. He alone can drop that which is His, and if I had the only doctrine, that is, the only saving doctrine that there is, I certainly think that I would turn it loose to fall on only those that I purposed to drop it on. You would do that wouldn't you?

There is not a source of rain save that which belongs to God. If anyone knows of another source of it I hereby yield to the one that has rain cached up somewhere, and that has a method of getting it to where it is needed by the owner. Unless I hear of such a source, I will know that I am on the right text. However, I am not expecting this fact, that is, that God is the only source of this doctrine, and that He has the only absolute method of getting this doctrine to the desired point in the world to silence the objectors to His sovereignty.

Just a few years ago the powers that be (I beg your pardon, they just thought that they were that powerful) thought that they could end droughts. They carried the rain making tools and ingredients unto the vast universe above us and found some dry clouds and they sprayed those clouds and made it rain. But complications arose. They were threatened with lawsuits from neighboring communities because that they had been deprived of rain that they should have gotten. Other complications arose, for tampering with God's sole prerogative of looking after the weather.

If you are a God fearing reader, I kindly ask you to consider that God's doctrine drops as the rain. This is also inclusive of the snow and sleet and hail--all of it comes from the same source. It

only comes as God drops it, and sometimes it is in sweeping power that all men working together cannot form a successful barrier against it. There is not a sane person on the globe that does not know this. Another thing that they do not know, and that is that it comes so small and so smooth and so easy that we are not aware of it. This dropping of this moisture is so beyond the power and wisdom of men that it comes as a vapour and is distilled as dew while men of great power are sleeping and unaware of the falling from above.

How helpless is this great land of ours about rain? We are as helpless as new born babes for this falling rain. Every single man and woman in the United States, yea, for that matter in the world, are dependent for the dropping down of rain. Now the comparison brings us, each of us, face to face with the absolute and unconditional fact that all of us are dependent upon God for the doctrine of God to fall on us. If for just one year this necessary rain did not drop, what would be your picture of this world in which we live? It has done quite a bit of ropping down rain in the last twelve months, and yet look at the starvation that is rampant over the world. Just suppose that it not rain in the next twelve months? What would any of us do in that twelve months?

Likewise suppose that the doctrine of God does not drop down again in the next twelve months? He does His will in the army of heaven and among the inhabitants of the earth. What would be the consequences if the doctrine of God our Saviour did not drop any more doctrine of God? This is not any laughing matter. God would be just if He withheld rain from every human being. You ask me, why? And I am telling you why! Simply because that we are all guilty before God. However, God loves His children and His doctrine of saving grace falls on those that belong to Him. He has made them an unconditional promise that He would come and that He would save them that belongs to Him. God never ceases to love His chosen people. In fact, God does not change His mind about coming and saving those that the Father gave Him. That promise was made by an unchanging God, therefore, that promise was made by the God that never changes. The doctrine of God is established upon the unchanging love of God. The doctrine of God's unchanging love is based on His continued faithfulness.

The salvation of God is as sure as the rain. Neither the rain nor the snow, in themselves considered, bring salvation, but God's way of handling them is figurative of salvation. As the rain comes down, even so does salvation come down from God. As there is not any salvation save in rain coming down, even so there is not any salvation ulnless it likewise comes from God. We certainly realize that there is salvation in what comes from God. Let us take a tour through the work shop of God. My thoughts are not your thoughts neither are your ways my ways, saith the Lord. Let us pause here. Thus we have found out one, if not the greatest things about we frail creatures and our Creator. He does not think as we frail mortals think, and He does not do as we frail mortals do. He has His ways, and He does his ways. What would it be if we had our way? Let us ask ourselves once again that astounding question, What would it be if we had our way. In the sense in which it was created for, it is a good, yea, perfect world. Had we, as the human race, had our way, who knows the destiny of it now? Now let us continue, to wit, For as the heavens are higher than the earth, so are my ways higher than your ways, and my thoughts than your thoughts.

Let us pause again. Not only are His ways and thoughts above ours, but they have been that way all of the time. His first and ultimate ways and thoughts

have been above ours. As our creator as the Architect of the universe, He is, and has been, the Potter and Creator, the builder and upholder and disposer of all things. This creature, man, has been a created destroyer (Isa. 54:16), but God's way has been higher and thus a Builder (Heb. 11:10).

This Builder is God. Man is a destroyer. Every blade of grass, every drop of rain that falls upon the earth, every smile of a little child together with its hand clasped in the hand of its mother, together with her love for it, every blooming flower, every sunbeam that has lighted up our pathway, every star that has shined out of the universe above us, together with every eye blinking, every breath you have had, combined with every beat of your heart has been a gift from God.

God's ways are not our ways. God's ways are higher than our ways. They have not recently got that way. All things were made that way and they have remained that way. The nations bluster and destroy and persecute the poor of the earth, but all of them reckoned together have a mighty poor standing with God (Isa. 40:15).

God is rated in His Book as being love. This love, like the source of it, did not have a beginning. Immediately a clamor arises among men and nations, both of them, like all things else, being creatures of God, He being above them, higher than all of them, did not have their origin in themselves; their being subject to His, the divine Creator of all, chose His subjects, His children in One like unto Himself, has fixed or arranged or appointed or predestinated their station here and hereafter, arranged all things and all subjects of this grace, together with those who are not subjects of that grace, should be ruled by Him.

Those subjects of His in nature have never gained the mind of Him. He appointed the laws of nature in such a sublime way that everything that His wisdom dictated as being necessary for the benefit, for the lifting of His people on high was provided in His declaring of the end from the beginning. Everything for the preservation of His people both in a natural as well as a spiritual way was set in motion. This setting in motion these many wonders of nature embraced the falling of the rain as He dropped it from His hand.

For as the rain cometh down, and the snow from heaven, and returneth not thither, but watereth the earth, and maketh it bring forth and bud, that it may give seed to the sower and bread to the eater, so shall my word be that goeth forth out of my mouth; it shall not return unto me void, but it shall accomplish that which I please, and it shall prosper in the thing where to I sent it (Isa. 55:8, 11).

Now I have dealt extensively with the fact that the weather comes from God. In every sense in which earthly creatures know to summarize the weather, it is all out of men's hands. Let me say to one and all what Napoleon said to a group of his generals. While on one of his noted campaigns, a group of his generals were in an argument about the question as to the extent of God's creation. He listened for a while in silence. In impatience he walked out of his office into the midst of his subordinate commanders, and sweeping his hand to the heavens he challenged them with, Gentlemen, who made all of this? He stalked back into the seclusion of his private quarters.

Dear brethren and sisters, who made this world and the fulness of it? Secondly, who did He make it for?

I have in my declining days dealt with the rain, and the wonderful way in which it fits into our lives. There isn't a human being on the face of the globe that acknowledges the Bible as the MAN of his counsel that can disannul the fact that God sends the rain when and where He pleases. Furthermore, that same sacred

volume teaches us that the doctrine of God's saving grace is sent from God out of heaven when and where He pleases and that the result is just as efficaciously distributed, spread out as the doctrine of God is dropped, God in His effective way of doing everything He pleases.

In the meantime, study Gods holy distribution of the rain that it always gives seed to the sower and bread to the eater, and beseech the Lord in my behalf that He will give me an exercise of mind to explore the beauties of that grand and glorious doctrine.

Elder W. D. Griffin
Route 6, Box 269
Fayette, Alabama 35555

CHURCH OF OUR FAITH

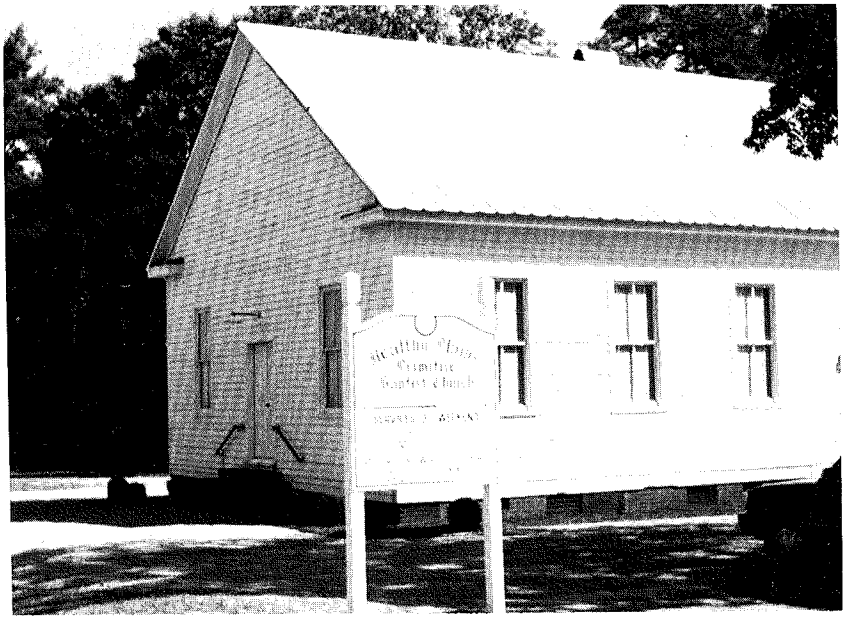

Healthy Plains Primitive Baptist Church was constituted in August 1872. The church is located about 4 miles south of Bailey, N. C., on N. C. Highway 581 at the intersection of County Road No. 1129.

The meeting time is at 11 a.m. every third Sunday and 2:30 p.m. on the Saturday before.

Elder W. Randall Saunders is the current pastor.

CORRESPONDENCE

Please find enclosed check for two years for The Signs of The Times. I enjoy The Signs very much as I am not able to go to The Churches and I get my preaching from The Signs.

I am eighty-five yrs. and crippled with arthritis pretty badly.

Keep up the good work and may God bless.

Mrs. Ella Mae Merrill

"*Precious in the sight of the Lord is the death of his saints.*" **Psalms 116: 15.**

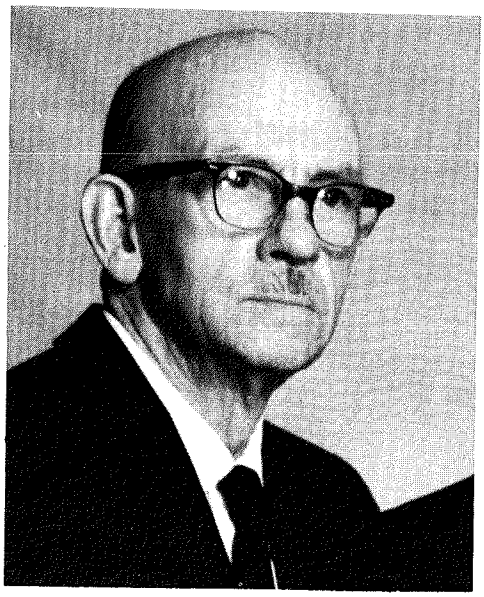

Few if any editor has spent more time and effort than Elder John D. Wood in presenting the Signs Of The Times, nearly flawless to its readers in years past. We also remember him saying the task would be impossible without the help of Sister Wood. There is a question mark in our mind to-day as to where the paper would be without their effort throuh years past.

The Signs has and will greatly miss, not only his devotion to the paper, but also his name on the editorial pages, having been listed since 1951 or 1952. We were saddened to hear of Elder Wood's passing, born June 3, 1898, died July 3, 1985, "but we sorrow not, even as others which have no hope." The faith he worte of , believed, and spoke about brings us to acknowledge, as in Romans Chapter 8, Verse 28, *"And we know that all things work together for good to them that love God, to them who are the called according to his purpose."*

May this paper continue to strive to uphold sound doctrine, to His own name's honor and glory as the editors of the past.

Editors

---

8 Central Park
Brownsville, Texas
July 13, 1970
Mrs. Lela Culpepper,

Dear Sister in Christ:

I want to thank you for your kind letter of July 7. I was very glad to hear from you. I am aware of the church in both Stockdale and Welaco. I have heard Elder Ault several times and also your beloved minister, Elder Shipman.

Both my parents are Primitive Baptists as were some of my ancestors. My older brother married Jeanene Hamrick. I'm sure you have heard Elder Hamrick.

I grew up hearing such fine old preachers as Elder John Lee Smith, Elder R. W. Rhodes, Elder Haygood, and the older Elder Shipman. I feel very fortunate to have listened to these men who are most assuredly blest of the Lord.

I rejoiced to hear the fact that you got some joy out of my writings. I often feel that I do not know the truth, but when one of the little ones tells me that she feels it is the truth, then I praise God for what He has done. The credit belongs all to Him, for I am not able of my own self to write anything unless he gives me the ability to do so.

I am only 23 years old, but I feel at times that I am so weary of this life. I look constantly for the Master to come, and hope eternally that I will be counted in His flock. The majority of the Old Baptists are old and poor, but I have never found another group of people

anywhere that show such abiding love for one another. There is something in the hearts of them that draw them closer. We are poor, yet we have the greatest of blessings here in this earthly life, and that is to believe in the true and living God, and to hear His word preached as it was meant to be preached. That is something that cannot be taxed, destroyed, or conquered. We need the blessing of the Almighty God to give us of the crumbs from the Masters table, and we are filled.

Thank you for writing. I am going back to college this summer to work on my Master's degree in education. I teach school in Brownsville.

I am not a member of the church. I have never felt myself worthy to ask to become a member. I hope someday to become a member, however, I feel I have much to learn first. I am not worthy to try to talk to anyone about the wonderful blessings of God, but I would like to leave you with this one short verse:

> "For by grace are ye saved through faith; and that not of yourselves: it is the gift of God: Not of works, lest any man should boast."

Yours in hope,
David Harrell

EARMARKS OF GRACE ABOUNDING

Dear Friends and Loved Ones:

It seems I must try, the Lord willing to tell some of the blessings I have received at His Hands.

I am such a poor, feeble soul who, it seems, has always been a backward child. I never seem to be able to talk or act as I would like to. Ever since just a small child I have had the feeling that I didn't belong: I wasn't able to join my friends and companions in their activities, though I greatly desired to be popular. Even at a very early age I would read my father's Bible in secret, for I didn't want anyone to see me. I do not know why I felt that way. I would sit and listen to my elders talk on the Scriptures, but didn't want anyone to know that I was interested.

I have always felt that the Primitive Baptist were a chosen people, but I thought I was as good as anyone else, for I had never done anything that I thought was such a great wrong. But, bless your souls, there is one who can show us just how far from good we are. It was in my late twenties that I was made aware of just how sinful and lowly a creature I was. I was reading my father's Bible one day, which I had read many times before, when it seemed I saw myself a lost soul, doomed and without any way to turn. Oh, what a terrible feeling it is to become aware that you are standing naked before God; and to know that there is nothing in this world that you can do about it!

I thought perhaps that if I would go to church, I would find some comfort; but not so. I tried reading the *Signs of the Times,* and opened to where someone had written about the prodigal son, but, instead of comparing myself with the prodigal, I saw myself as the brother. I even thought that if I were just a dumb brute, Oh, what a blessing it would be. I suppose I was envious of the dumb beasts of the fields who have no soul to go down into Hell.

All I could do, was to think, Lord be merciful to me a sinner; I could not open my mouth. Oh, I thought, if only I could fall down on my knees and pour out my heart to Him who was all power, then surely I would find relief; but I could not open my mouth.

This feeling of dread and doom stayed with me for some time — it seemed longer to me I'm sure than it really was. Then, one day just as this terrible feeling had come upon me, it left, and a wonderful

peace came over me. I went around with a song in my heart, but, just as I hadn't been able to open my mouth in prayer, neither could I sing. But I thought, Oh, to be able to sing His praise from the highest mountain! For I was persuaded it was He and He alone who had helped me, for the arm of flesh had failed.

Since those days, I have had wonderful feelings of rejoicing; then there are times of great doubts and fear that perhaps I have imagined it all. This is the reason, I suppose, that I have been fearful of telling anyone: for fear that I am deceived and trying to deceive. I can only hope that God will keep me by his power, for, if left to myself I shall surely fall. I feel to know that poor, beggarly man has not the power to stand of himself.

I don't know why I have written this, but it seems that I shall tell others.

Unworthily,
Lena Mae Johnson

ARTICLES

WHERE ART THOU?

"And the Lord God called unto Adam, and said unto him, where art thou?"

One of the differences between the doctrinal belief of Old Baptists and all other faiths of the world is, they believe man to be totally depraved; that he is wholly corrupt and can do nothing at all to extricate himself from his fallen state in Adam. He cannot in anywise fulfill the law, neither can he by any act within and of himself, obtain eternal salvation. He is destitute, lost and undone, without hope in this world or the world to come, except for the intervening love and mercy of the Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ.

Now when he had partaken of the forbidden fruit, seen his nakedness, become ashamed and hid himself; when the Lord Called, "Adam, where art thou?" it was not to get information or learn something he did not already know. It was a question to cause Adam to take a good look at himself. Oh! what a pitiful, groveling, hell deserving wretch he saw, when he was forced to face himself. Do you remember? Suddenly he had fallen from the sinless state in which he was created, to a creature who was nothing and less than nothing in the sight of God.

Not only did he fall from his happy state, but in his disobedience he incurred the wrath and anger of God and, "It is a fearful thing to fall into the hands of the living God." (Heb. 10:31). God in his wrath expelled him from the garden and decreed, through Adam, death on all mankind. "Wherefore, as by one man sin entered into the world, and death by sin, and so death passed upon all men, for that all have sinned." (Rom. 5:12) and also, "By the offence of one, judgment came upon all men to condemnation."

Following the fall and explusion, God set a flaming sword to guard Eden, so that man could not enter again. This left him out in a world of sin, lost and without help, to face the wrath and judgment of a jealous God.

Then Adam learned so many things about himself. The forbidden fruit did exactly what the wily serpent had promised. It made him know good and evil, and the things he saw in himself were only evil. Satan was no help now, in saving him from the awful judgment into which he had led him.

Man learned that the Lord had formed him from the dust of the ground, which was a very humble beginning. He was shown also that he was made a little lower than the angels, who are servants of God. He learned that man at his best state is altogether vanity. He came to know that all nations are nothing, less

than nothing and vanity, before this God with whom he had to do; that these nations are as a drop in a bucket and are as the small dust in the balance. When *all* nations are as such, small, puny man looks really, totally depraved to himself, when asked by God, "Where art thou?".

As Adam stands before an angry God in judgment, words cannot describe the littleness of his feelings or his destitute condition. He tries to reach across the deep, awful chasm that separtes him from safety, and knows a desperate, indescribable futility. His own efforts to span the mighty gulf are in vain.

David asks, "What is man that thou art mindful of him? and the son of man that thou visitest him?" (Psalms 8:4) and James asks, "For what is your life?" and answers, "It is a vapour that appeareth for a little time, and then vanisheth away."

Adam feels that vanity, less than nothing, small dust of the balance, the drop in the bucket, and vapour are as small as man can get, in nature, but the law condemns him even lower than any of those things. It puts him in a devil's hell. So when man is really shown what he is in the eyes of God, he does not question, but that he is totally depraved. He knows that, "Hell is naked before him, and destruction hath no covering," and that, "The eyes of the Lord are in every place, beholding the evil and the good," so where can he flee?

God asked Adam, Where art thou? then left a record of many, many places where He found him. If you are a child of God, you have been in those places, and felt your own sinfulness and weakness at such times. You have looked here and there, and found no hiding place from his all seeing eye.

At one time man was found in a desert land and in the waste howling wilderness. Another time he was found in a horrible pit, in the miry clay. Jonah was in the belly of hell. One of the apostles was found on the way to Damascus to persecute God's children and another lied about knowing the Saviour. As an idolater Adam (man) threw the Hebrew children in the fiery furnace, and as a thief he was curcified on the cross.

These all faced God in judgment. Their sins were as scarlet, they were helpless, empty, famished, unable to help themselves, no matter what the sin or situation in which they were involved. They had sinned and were sinners, and the wages of sin is death. Their sin was ever before them and in their anguish they cried with David, "There is no soundness in my flesh because of thine anger; neither is there any rest in my bones because of my sin."

Unknown to Adam, God from eternity had set up a means for his deliverance. His anger and justice were tempered with mercy. He sent his own Son, who was himself Manifested in the flesh, to be a mediator between God and man; to bridge the gap that was impossible for Adam to cross. "For there is one God, and one mediator between God and men, the man Christ Jesus." (I Tim. 2:5) This mediator was sent to satisfy and fulfill the law that Adam had transgressed. The Father gave all things into his hands. He came to seek and to save that which was lost.

All things given into the hands of the Son included judgment and justification. This mediator set things right between Adam and God, by taking all of Adam's sins on his own shoulders, and satisfying the law by dying in Adam's place. Only death would satisfy the law for the wages of sin is death. This delivered man from the transgression of the law and its dreadful consequences. "For as in Adam all die, even so in Christ shall all be made alive." (I Cor. 15:22) And again, "Thou hast forgiven the iniquity of thy people; thou hast covered all their sin."

When at this point in his experience

God asked, "Adam where art thou?" there is One who answers in his place. Man still knows himself to be unworthy, and will not lift his eyes, but can cry only, "God be merciful to me a sinner." He knows he is naked before God and begs to be hidden. He finds hope through promises made him by the great Mediator. He has a witness within him that causes him to hunger, to thirst, to beg for mercy, and to look forward to the deliverance of the body from this death.

He also finds in the scriptures, where those of like or similar experiences, were lifted up and delivered. The wanderer in the desert land and wilderness was led about and instructed. He who was in the pit and miry clay was lifted up. His feet were set upon a rock and his goings established. Jonah was vomited from the belly of hell and preached, "Salvation is of the Lord."

Paul and Peter continued in his way, and were kept as fountains, through which his mercy and grace was preached to fallen man. Nebuchadnezzar, the idolater, praised and extolled him, after being shown his own weakness by the "Fourth man." The prodigal son returned, begging his father's forgiveness, and confessing his sins and weakness. The thief on the cross died with the precious promise, "Today shalt thou be with Me in Paradise." Adam in all these found mercy and grace.

All creation in Adam fell under the law, but we have written only of those, who are that portion of his posterity, for whom the Lord died. The precious chosen ones He redeemed from under the law and clothed in his own righteousness, after finding them naked and undone.

According to David, the wicked will not seek after God and they shall be turned into hell. But we hope to be one of that number found through his love, and made to answer his call, by begging for grace and mercy, and praising and extolling his wonderful name. He said, "I am not sent but unto the lost sheep of the house of Israel."

Once in the first Adam we feared Satan and all he could do, not knowing the bounds of the wicked serpent were set, as is all created things. Now, we trust that the second Adam found us lost and undone, taught us Godly fear and clothed us in his own righteousness. This is our only hope for that bright tomorrow, when He calls Adam where art thou; that the One who died for us, to wipe away our sin, our sorrow and our shame, will answer for us, Lord, here am I.

"And so it is written, the first man Adam was made a living soul, the last Adam was made a quickening Spirit." (I Cor. 15:45)

Mrs. Cisco Barron
Spearsville, La.

LETTERS FROM PRISON

Among us who read this, there may not be any who have had some loved one in prison. So, if we have never read a letter from one of our prisons today, we would not be able to fully comprehend the very hopelessness of such a letter. There would be the agony of the very thought of losing one's freedom. I imagine this thought that takes possession of one's heart eats like a cancer. The prison walls are a painful reminder that one has lost his freedom. Rebelling against this situation is not the answer, but where is the one who wouldn't rebel? Not only losing the very valuable prize of freedom, but having on the conscience the awful weight of guilt.

With all this in view, then what attitude would one take, for there must be some sort of avenue for the mind to follow. They do not just sit and look at the gray walls of the prison. It would be one of these two: they would become bitter, or they would repent of the wrong they had committed. Good and evil are set

before us. In this case one must watch his conduct. Now I've written of one in prison, but my main object is to write on another case — of other letters from prison: those of the Apostle Paul.

This one said that in all things he could adapt himself. Now we know the prisons in those days were horrible indeed. We can imagine them cold and bare; without one sign of the flickering light of the sun. We do not feel it was total darkness, but the light must have been faulty, the food poor, the hours long and lonely. In this last imprisonment there was not the slightest hope of ever being free again, only by death. Now what was the attitude of this prisoner? It was not hopeless, it was not one of despair, as one who had reached the road's end. It was one filled with bright anticipation; one that could look beyond prison walls to a brighter country. Even in this bleak and bare prison, there was sweet communion with God. David once said, "Whither shall I go from the presence of thy Spirit?" He goes on to say that wherever he went the presence of the Holy Spirit went with him.

So, then, some of the sweetest letters come from one in prison. We notice he spoke very little of himself, but told of the love of God to all the saints. To have drawn our attention to his sufferings, at the moment, would have relieved him somewhat, but his mind was not on things temporal, but on things eternal.

We find in Second Corinthians 4:17, some of the words of encouragement that must have filled his mind while in prison. Here it says, "For our light affliction, which is but for a moment, worketh for us a far more exceeding and eternal weight of glory; while we look not at the things which are seen, but at the things which are not seen: for the things which are seen are temporal; but the things which are not seen are eternal." Ah, how it would lighten our burdens to see the things eternal! It took a man in prison to tell us of the glories of these things. Earthly prison bars held him fast, but this did not dim his keen anticipation of a final release. I believe this prison life had helped him; and at first consideration, the question would be, How? We can answer this question when we contemplate our own life here. There are times when we all feel imprisoned; and, like David, there seems no relief. We could beat our hands upon these prison walls, but to no effect. It's when we find that God comes to us even in the prison of trials, and a troubled heart, that we can see the joys set before the Apostle Paul. His were through the gates of death; but ours, oft-times through having the burden lifted. In contemplating his last prison term, we'd do well to visualize what he suffered there. There was probably no way of measuring time but by the flickering light that failed when the day was done. It must have been cold throughout the night and day. There would have been little companionship of anyone, maybe a guard now and then; but that too would be fleeting. One thing he had that we do not have: he'd been to the third heaven and saw such splendor that there are no words to describe it. He had viewed the eternal home of all the redeemed. In that cold dark prison those visions came back again to him.

We find him saying, "The time of my departure is at hand." Such confidence, such complete calmness of mind! We will fail to get any benefit from this, if we don't get off to ourselves sometimes, and just contemplate how we'd feel if we knew that our time here on earth was finished. Now we're not leaving a cold prison; no, not in the sense he did. Of course, I know this whole world is a prison that holds us here, and we all wait for freedom into the blessed eternal day over there; but actually, we do not have a natural prison wall around us.

From a natural standpoint, we'd think

those outside these walls would be the ones to encourage the prisoner; bit in this case, it's the prisoner that writes letters of encouragement. Oh, the unsearchable riches of Christ; and those riches come through the pen of one behind prison bars. These are some of the mysteries of God revealed to us. We often wonder why he let his servant go to prison; but there was a purpose in it, so we are not to question it. There have been thousands who have given their life for the sake of the gospel.

If ever we find ourselves so overwhelmed with troubles and disappointments, let us read those letters form prison to cheer our hearts. We will never have a heaven here, but we can read about one in those letters of a prisoner, who had already been there. In another place he says, "For I reckon that the sufferings of this present time are not worthy to be compared with the glory which shall be revealed in us."

The one main prison that holds us here is this body of clay; and how well we know this. We say, along with the Apostle Paul, "Who shall deliver us from the body of this death?" We see it dying day by day, but we have this hope within of one day having a body like unto His body. Our Lord says, "Let not your hearts be troubled: Ye believe in God, believe also in me." What comforting words to the troubled heart, the promise of eternal life given to all the redeemed. Along with these words from our Lord are also these comforting letters from prison.

Myrtle Cross
429 E. Chevy Chase Dr.
Glendale, California

"For whom the Lord loveth he correcteth, even as a father the son in whom he delighteth."
Proverbs 3: 12

JESUS THE AMEN

I was asked to write a sermon upon the word amen. Well, I may not be able to do that, but I will very readily pen some few thoughts upon it that has been comforting to me, and in which I have had some experience by the power of the Holy Ghost.

The first and most blessed thing is that Jesus Christ our Lord, our redeemer and everlasting friend, is "The Amen" Rev. 3:4. Indeed, there is no abiding blessedness apart from our beloved Savior. As He is the chiefest among ten thousand, and altogether lovely, He is also the fountain of living waters. In Him we are blessed with all spiritual blessings in heavenly places; but all would be a failure, all our hope in things pertaining to God and to eternity would be a failure, if Jesus Christ were not the Amen.

This sacred name, like all the names he bears, is what He is unto His church. This name signifies that He is the constant one, the gracious, immutable Almighty friend, faithful and true. Rev. 3:14. He is the one, who makes sure, and will bring to an all-glorious consummation all the eternal purpose which Jehovah the Father purposed in Him. Our Lord Jesus Christ is the head of the church, and He is the mediator and surety of the new covenant, and as our covenant head He is in delighted acquiescence with it. Even though in order to the removal of the sins of His people, to make atonement for their transgressions and reconcile them unto God. He should come and give Himself a ransom, a sacrifice for their iniquities. He said, Amen to it. So let it be, it shall be. Lo, I come, in the volume of the book it is written of me; I delight to do thy will, O my God, yea, Thy law is written in my heart." Psalm 40: 7-8; Heb. 10: 4-10. All the promises of God in Him are yea, and in Him amen, unto the glory of God by us. 2 Cor. 1:20.

Oh what exceeding great and precious promises there are in Him for time and eternity. The new covenant was established upon better promises than those given unto Israel under the law, the old covenant. The gospel promises are in Christ's gospel; they are made unto the elect in Christ. Thus, by the communion of the Holy Ghost, who speak to us, and shows to us, and glorifies Jesus Christ in our hearts, We have sacred assurance, and are in earnest expectation in hope of eternal life, which God, that cannot lie, promised before the world began. Titus 1:2 All the promises of God in Jesus Christ are yea, and amen, sure to all the seed. As our covenant head He said, amen to them all.

In His faithfulness, love and mercy, and omnipotence He will see that none of these promises fail. What God hath promised, He is able also to perform. Their gracious and glorious fulfillment is not based upon the creatures performance. Ah no! God will show His people His covenant in the incarnate Son of God. Psalm 25:14. "For God willing more abundantly to show unto the heirs of promise the immutability of His counsel, confirmed it by an oath; that by two immutable things, in which it was impossible for God to lie, we might have a strong consolation, who have fled for refuge to lay hold upon the hope set before us which hope we have, as an anchor of the soul, both sure and steadfast, and which entereth into that within the veil; whither the forerunner is for us entered, even Jesus, made an high priest forever after the order of Melchisedec." Heb. 7:17-20. In all the characters that Christ sustains, and all the offices in the new covenant He fulfills, He is surely the amen.

The pleasure of the Lord prosper in His hand; the government shall be upon His shoulder. Isaiah 9:6; 53:10. Well, beloved ones in the Lord, as we meditate upon the glorious work wrought by our Redeemer, and see how He was faithful to Him that appointed Him, how He finished, and will finish all the work of eternal salvation, and will surely bring His people home to eternal glory, faultless, and holy, and without blame, and with exceeding joy before the majesty in the heaven, truly we are comforted and our hope is sure and steadfast, for Jesus Christ, the word made flesh is the amen. And we, like the four beasts, (living creatures) in Rev. 5:14 say, "amen" to all that Jesus Christ has done, and to all that He, as our great high priest, in heaven is doing for His people. There He appears in the presence of God for us, and forever, our beloved Redeemer, intercessor, our advocate with the Father. And when we offer up our feeble sacrifices of praise, when our hearts send forth our sighs and prayers unto the throne, they all come through Him unto our God Father. He says amen to them, for they are all cleansed by His precious blood, perfumed by incense of His finished work upon calvary's cross, His sacrifice of Himself in our behalf, an offering, and a sacrificies of a sweet smelling savor unto God. Through Him, our amen, we have acess into the grace, we are favored to worship God in the beauty of holiness, with reverence and Godly fear. Yes, our hearts say amen, so let it be, to all that Christ has done, and all that He is unto His people. When we are in sweet accord and our hearts are saying amen to Christs gospel, all sufficiency in self has been cast to the moles and to the bats, we are lowly in our own sight, we feel how naked and destitute we are in ourselves, we see we are poor sinners, and we have been taught under this bitter and humbling knowledge to look unto Jesus as the only ground of hope for perishing sinners. Yes, here must be Gods own gracious teaching to humble such sinners, sinners who are enemies of God, alienated from the life of God through the ignorance that is in

them because of the blindness of their hearts. It needs such operations of the Holy Spirit in the sinner's heart to bring him to cry, "God be merciful to me a sinner," to bring him to see that all creature righteousness is filthy rags, and to submit to the righteousness of the God-man Christ Jesus, which is unto and upon all that believe. But every one that hath heard, and hath learned of the Father cometh unto me saith Christ, John 6:45. And in our precious Jesus our all-sufficiency salvation, righteousness, all grace and glory, and to everything in Him we say amen. All is agreeable, all is needful, there is nothing lacking, all is finished, all is blessed, all is altoghter lovely, all is to the glory of God, and to our everlasting consolation and happiness, in faith and love we say, amen, so let it be. If the gracious operations of the Holy Ghost are so essential to bring our souls into accord with the gospel of Christ, and to say amen to all the revelation of Jehovah's counsel therein: so also the same teachings of the comforter God and Holy Ghost, are needed to bring us to say, amen, the will of the Lord be done in all His providences. We have surely learned, yes, we have had to learn it over, and over again; that without the continual ministrations of the grace of Christ how unreconciled we are to our lot, how cast down we are sometimes, how fretful, what inward murmurings, and how hardened we then become in rebellion. "The rebellious dwell in a dry land." Psalm 68:6. God's providences are high and deep—His thoughts, His purposes therein are not for us to fully understand.

"Deep in unfathonable mines,
Of never failing skill,
He treasures up His bright designs,
And works His sovereign will."

Job at one time could say amen to the adversities and bitter afflictions to which he was subjected, Job 1:20-21; 2:9-10; but in the continuation of his deep and sore troubles he is found fretting at a great rate, and speaking hard things against God. But we see the end of the Lord: that the Lord is very pitiful and of tender mercy, James 5:11. "The Lord answered Job and said, Shall he that contendeth with the Almighty instruct Him? He that reproveth God, let him answer it." Surely this severe reproof was nevertheless love's reproof! It entered Job's soul, subdued all opposition to the Most High, and brought him at the feet of the Lord. Then Job answered the Lord, and said, "behold, I am vile: what shall I answer Thee? I will lay my hand upon my mouth. Once have I spoken: but I will proceed no further." Job 40:1-5.

We have trials, afflictions, adversities, we have vexations, and things that are so contrary to flesh and blood. Our little plans are upset; our gourds are blasted, the flowers that delighted us wither, they are snatched away, cisterns are broken, and creatures all fail. Sickness, pains in ourselves and others we have to endure, we suffer bereveaments and we encounter the enmity of the wicked, of hypocrites. How shall we say amen, unto the Lord under the pressure of any or all these woes? When the Lord giveth us tears in great measure to drink, Psalm 80:5; if the bread of adversity and water of affliction be our portion, Isa. 30:20, is it possible to acquiesce, and say amen to God? When the thorn in the flesh is rankling, and the enemy is buffetting us until we are at our wits end, shall we not cry out for the extraction of the thorn? We pray that the enemy may be forced to take departure from us, but if it is the will of God that the thorn shall still pierce us, and the enemy still assault us, can we then say unto the Lord, amen? We can, but only when our Heavenly Father says, "thou art my dear son;" thou art unto me a pleasant child. Jer. 31:20. Thou are beloved, lovely, all acceptable unto me

in the beloved. Eph. 1:6. Drink the cup, my child! O then we can say, amen, so sweetened is our cup with our heavenly Father's love in Jesus Christ our Lord. And, when He says, "my grace is sufficient for thee; for my strength is made perfect in weakness," then we can say, amen, and join with the apostle Paul and say, "most gladly therefore, will rather glory in my infirmities, that the power of Christ may rest upon me." 2 Cor. 12:9. Pharisees, the selfsufficient, the hypocrite may talk very smoothly, and say, we ought to say, "Thy will be done" to God's providences. But the dear child of God, who while in this world is compassed with infirmities, poor and sinful and tempted, finds himself so in need of grace that it is only by the power of Christ resting upon him, only as his preciousness is communicated and the spirit of truth glorifies our dear Savior in the soul, and thus sustains us in afflictions, and sweetens the biter waters that we can say, amen to all our Heavenly Father's will.

There, I have penned some thoughts upon the word, and, oh may such grace from the Lord be ours that we be in accord with Him who is the Amen.

Frederick W. Keene
Raleigh, N. C.

PRIDE HUMBLED

The following is republished by request and is told, as part of the unwritten or traditional history of Elder John Leland.

During the latter part of his life, Mr. Leland traveled much over the country on preaching tours on foot. On one occasion he had been warmly solicited, in writing, by a widow lady, to visit the part of old Virginia in which she lived and preach, telling him to set his time and her house was at his service, both as a place of abode and also a place to hold his meetings. Mr. Leland replied by setting a day that he would preach at her residence, at 10 o'clock a.m. The lady was a wealthy planter, in Appamattox valley. She regarded herself one of the most pious and exemplary persons to be found anywhere.

She had been raised in the high circles of life, and knew nothing about poverty, nor had ever associated with laboring classes. She was at this time about thirty-five years of age, and had been a widow two years, but knew nothing of the privations commonly attending the life of a widowed mother. She took much pains to appear pious, and her chief object in inviting Mr. Leland to preach at her house was, that she might make a displaly of wealth, and thus have the applause of her associates; not only to show her wealth but her piety as well; so she went to a great trouble and expense in preparing for the meeting. The appointment had been spread far and near, pressing solicitations had been sent to numerous friends to attend the meeting; no expense or pains had been spared, not only to have the best and the finest of everything, but to have everything in the best style.

On the evening preceding the meeting several carriages had already arrived, to be in good time and enjoy the hospitality of the hostess. About sunset Mr. Leland came up to the mansion on foot. The day was quite warm and dusty when he made his appearance. The walk had caused a free prespiration, which ran down his cheeks, making roads in the dust which had settled on his face during his day's walk. He walked up to the door of the large stone mansion, and his rap was answered by a black servant, of whom he inquired for the landlady; the servant ran down the broad carpeted hall to a door, from which preceeded the talking and laughing. In a very short time a lady, very richly attired, made

her appearance, walking briskly and lightly toward the door, where Mr. Leland was standing. He had a fair view of her person, and at once saw in her physiognomy and deportment something of her leading traits of character.

His intention had been to introduce himself, but before he had time to speak, or before she was near enough for him to address her, she spoke in rather a harsh tone; "Old man what do you want here? I have nothing for beggars."

Mr. Leland, in a very soft and unassuming tone, said, "Please excuse me, madam; I do not wish to beg for money, but I am very tired from a long walk, and called to know if you would do me the kindness to allow me to stay under your roof during the night."

Veiwing him hastily from head to foot, she very positively answered: "No! I have company now, and tomorrow the Rev. Mr. Leland is to preach at my house; so I can't take in poor stragglers."

"Well," said Mr. Leland, "I am too much fatigued to travel further to-night, will you allow me to stay in one of those cabins?" pointing to a row of negro houses just outside the mansion yard.

After a moment or two of reflection she said, "Yes, you may stay there with the negroes if you want to."

He bowed a very polite thank you, and turned toward the row of huts. He proceeded to the fartherest one from the mansion before he found any one to whom he could speak, to ask permission to stay, but came at last to the smallest but neatest of all the huts, there he found seated at the door an old negress, who was fanning herself with the wing of a fowl.

He spoke to her very gently:

"Good evening, aunty."

His greeting was answered with "Good evin, mosta."

"Well, aunty," he said, "I have come to ask a very uncommon favor of you.

"Bless de Lord, mosta, what can that be, fo' please God I'se got nuffin to give you?"

"I am very tired from walking all day. I called at the house of your mistress, but she says she has no room for me in the great house. I am too much fatigued to go furher, and so have come to see if you can allow me to shelter in your house."

Bless de Lord, mosta, I got no 'commodation for any one; but 'fore a fello' mortal shall stay out doo's, I lets 'em stay in my cabin sho,' ef da can put up wid my plain hut. Uncle Ben be in drecly; den he can keep you company while I fixes you sumpen to eat, for you looks as tho you had not a morsal for a long time, and at the same time, pointing to a three legged stool by the door, saying, "Set down dar and rest yourself, for you looks so worn out."

Mr. Leland took the seat as directed. saying, at the same time, "I am sorry that I am compelled to put you to so much trouble, as I have no money to pay you."

"Please God, mosta, Aunt Dilsey never charges any one yit for sich commodations as I could give'em for God knos its poor enuff at best. You say, mosta, you call on missus at de ouse dar, and she can't take you in. Well, you must 'cuse her, for she's looking for a mighty heap o' company to-morrow; dar's a great man to be dar to-morrow, what's gwine to preach in her house, an' a good many folks done come a'ready an' heap mo' comin', to-morrow, so missus is mighty busy fixin' for 'em. But here's Uncle Ben," she continued, as an old grey-headed negro came around the corner of the cabin, muttering to himself about the carelessness of some of the other negroes.

This old couple, Uncle Ben and Aunt Dilsey, as they were familiarly called by all who knew them, both black and white, were an old couple who, from age, had for a long time lived in a small,

but snug cabin at the far end of the row of huts occupied by younger and more active slaves. Although Uncle Ben was not required to do any labor, yet he voluntarily took a kind of supervision over the farm, stock, etc. When he saw Mr. Leland he stopped and gave him a scrutinizing look when Aunt Dilsey spoke, saying: "Uncle Ben, don't stare your eyes out at a stranger; dis old gentleman was out travelin', and come to stay in our cabin, kase missus can't let him stay dar, as she's got a heap of company now."

"Well" said Uncle Ben, "We's commanded dat if a stranger comes along we's got to take him in an' give him sech as we have to set before him."

While Aunt Dilsey was preparing supper, Mr. Leland learned much about the lady of the mansion from Uncle Ben; he learned, with other things, they were a very religious family, but the hostess had been raised in the city of Richmond and had imbibed all the fashionable ideas of religion with but very little of its true principles, and none of its humility. Soon after Mr. Leland had finished a very good coarse supper, he told his host that he was very much fatigued from a long day's walk, and would wish to retire for the night and that he felt like he wished to return thanks to his Creator for the blessings of the day, and invoke his protection through the night; that if it would annoy them, he would retire to some place out of doors.

"Bless God!" said both old folks at the same time, "we allers like prayin' in our house, and nebber goes to bed 'thout one o us tries to pray."

Mr. Leland then took an old worn Bible out of his bundle, and read in a very solemn tone the one hundred and second Psalm. During the reading the two old blacks often said in a low voice, "Amen, bless de Lord." When the Psalm was ended Mr. Leland fell upon his knees, and poured out his feelings in such an outburst of revential eloquence as was seldom ever equaled, and never surpassed by mortal lips. His host and hostess were so affected by his reading and prayer that they could do nor say any more than to fix their eyes on their guest, as though they felt that he was something more than mortal man. He retired to a clean pallet in one corner of the cabin, where he soon fell asleep.

When morning came he was up early; Aunt Dilsey soon haf him a good, plain repast, after which he seated himself to read, telling his hostess that he felt too much fatigued to travel, and if she was willing, he would rest there until afternoon any way; and then, if he felt better, he would go on his way.

Aunt Dilsey said, mosta, stay jest as long as you want to; we be glad to have you stay with us a fortnight, if you can put up with our far."

Mr. Leland seated himself under a shady tree in the cabin yard, with Bible, waiting to see what the finality would be.

About nine o'clock everything was in a bustle at the stone mansion; all the servants were called in to dress in their very best. Carriages began to arrive by the dozen, until the hall and every part of the large and elegant building was crowded to overflowing, but to their dismay no preacher made his appearance, for the last carriage that came in sight had been scanned to get a glimpse of the minister. No one in the large congregation had ever seen him but all had heard of him. So every one was full of anxious expectation, supposing that when he cme he would be drawn by two or four horses, driven by a servant in livery.

Ten o'clock passed, half-past ten, eleven o'clock was announced by the clock on the wall, and no minister.

The company by this time had become restless, and were about to disperse, when Aunt Dilsey went to her mis-

tress and said: "Bless de Lord, missus, why don't you git dat ole man who stayed in our cabin last night to come here to de door and pray, 'fore de folks all go home; he prayed in our cabin last night and dis morning, 'a 'fore God, in all my born days I nebber heard sich prayin' afore. He's settin, dar now, under de tall pine tree; ain' as de preacher's not come, if you'll let him pray, I'll go right now and fetch him down."

The lady consulted with some of the company, the matter was talked of among the congregation, when it was agreed to have the straggler, as they called him, to come and pray before the congregation broke up. Aunt Dilsey went where Mr. Leland was sitting and said, "Mosta, de folks all dispinted bout de preacher coming': he am not cum and da wants you to go down and pray for 'em, 'fore da all breaks up. Mosta, I wants you to pray jis like you did las' night."

Mr. Leland walked down to the front door and, standing on the steps, repeated a hymn from memory, sang, and then he engaged in prayer, and by the time his prayer was ended, all eyes were fixed upon him with amazement. He then remarked that as there seemed to be a disappointment, that if it would not be assuming too much, he would talk to them a few minutes; and as a foundation, or starting point he would read a short passage from the word of truth, which they would find by reference to the thirteenth chapter and second verse of Hebrews: "Be not forgetful to entertain strangers; for thereby some have enertained angels unawares." When he had spoken for twenty or thirty minutes, the hostess, who had refused him the hospitalities of her house the evening before, became so deeply affected that she ran and prostrated herself at the feet of Mr. Leland and would, had he allowed her to have done so, have washed his feet with her tears.

It was said that she was so overcome and affected from that time forward, she was a changed woman, so much so that she threw off all her jewelry and ornamental dressing, and became an humble and plain Christian. Though she was a professor before, her whole deportment underwent a complete change. Her house became a place of divine worship, where she delighted in making all, no matter how plain or how poor, as happy as kind attention could make them, in fact it was said that, if preference had to be given to any, it was always in favor of the poor and needy.

VOICES OF THE PAST

"he being dead yet speaketh"

SERMON BY THE LATE ELDER A. B. AYERS
Pigg River Association 1960

I will read to you the third verse of the fifteenth chapter of Romans: *"For even Christ pleased not himself; but as it is written, The reproaches of them that reproached thee fell on me."* The word "me" here implies Christ himself, as we understand. The Psalmist uses almost the same language in the 69th Psalm, 9th verse: *"The zeal of thine house has eaten me up; and the reproaches of them that reproached thee are fallen upon me."*

As we understand the word fallen and the word fell, both signify the past tense as to when the "reproaches fell on me." We read also in 1st Timothy where the Apostle said that Adam was not deceived, but Eve being deceived, was in the transgression, but she should be saved in childbearing.

Now the question is, When did the reproaches fall on "me?" My mind goes out to believe with all sacredness of heart and soul that in the garden of Eden, when there were but the two, there was the transgression. And in thinking

about it, a thought is formed in my mind that there never was but one transgression, and that was in the garden of Eden; and that transgression has been multiplied as the human family has been multiplied. My thought is that in the transgression there was every conceivable sin that has ever been practiced by mortal man. The Apostle tells us in the 4th chapter of Ephesians that there is one Lord, one faith, one baptism. There is one salvation; and that salvation was prepared in the Son of God, upon whom the reproaches fell in the transgression. This woman, was in the transgression, yet she shall be saved in childbearing. Now to me, in the transgression the church was figuratively in Eve; and the seed of the woman concerning whom God spoke to the serpent, was the salvation of his people: "It shall bruise thy head, and thou shalt bruise his heel."

The Apostle Peter tells us that He stood a Lamb without blemish from the foundation of the world. Christ has been without blemish from the foundation of the world; yet there was the promise that he should bruise the serpent's head; and there was the promise that she shall be saved in childbearing.

Well, what child is under consideration here? It didn't say, In children bearing; but in childbearing. The very child, to me, brethren, the very child, the seed of the woman that was promised there in Genesis, is the very one in which Abraham received the promise that in his seed this child should come forth, "For in Isaac shalt thy seed be called." And in Isaac Jesus did come forth, that is, in the genealogy of Abraham, Isaac, Jacob, Jesse, David, Solomon, etc., — the genealogy right on down, did the seed of the woman come forth, on whom the reproaches of the transgression fell. That is, "All the reproaches have fallen on me."

Therefore, he stood as a Lamb without blemish and covered every transgression of the household of faith — of the church of the living God. The old prophet Zachariah tells that, "In that day", (a specific day, which to me is the very day in which the seed of the woman was crucified,) "In that day there shall be a fountain opened to the house of David and to the inhabitants of Jerusalem for sin and uncleaness," "And it shall be in that day, that living waters shall go out from Jerusalem: half of them toward the former sea, and half of them toward the hinder sea." That was the blood that had the atoning power in the day of the crucifixion of the blessed Lamb of God, upon whom all the reproaches had fallen. He came at the appointed time of the Father, as we are told in Galatians: "When the fulness of time was come God sent forth his Son, made of a woman, made under the law, to redeem them that were under the law."

What a blessed promise, brethren? The promises of God can't fail: never have, and never will. If the promises of God could fail, then none of us would have salvation, nor eternal life. What a blessed promise we have in him, that he should bruise the serpent's head. All the promises were based on him. In Hebrews the Apostle wrote, "What is man, that thou art mindful of him? or the son of man, that thou visiteth him?" He did visit the Son of Man. The man that is under consideration is figurative of the church; and here we have the Son of Man whom God visited with the wrath that we deserved — that the church deserved in their transgression, because the whole church went down in that transgression and was never able to lift itself up. You can't lift yourself up by your own boot-straps; you can't lift yourself up with nothing to cling to, but He has the power to lift us up. The Psalmist declares that He brought him up from the horrible pit and the miry clay, and placed his feet upon a rock.

Brethren, friends, and neighbors, do

you have your feet upon a rock this morning? If so, what rock are you standing on? Not the common rocks that I see in the land and soil up here, but the Rock of Eternal Ages. That is the bed-rock. That's God's salvation and eternal truth, who arose from the dead, and became the first fruits of them that slept.

So the reproaches of them that reproached thee have fallen on me. Now can you fathom the greatness of God: his mercy, his love, and his truth and salvation that he has in store for all his people that love him. All of us were in the transgression, yet He chose the church in Christ, for he tells us in 2nd Timothy, *"Who hath saved us and called us with an holy calling, not according to our works, but according to his own purpose and grace that was given us in Christ Jesus before the world began."*

So, brethren it can't fail. There was your promise that all the reproaches of them that reproached thee have fallen on me. Yet he stood in that capacity from the foundation of the world; and before there was a people God made this covenant of redemption with the Son. Can you fathom the greatness of the mercy that God had on you, knowing what would take place? There is not a sin or shortcoming that you have ever come through in life's journey that was not known to God from all eternity.

He knows how vile and depraved we are today. But the question is, do we believe by faith? The Apostle John tells us, "He that believeth that Jesus is the Christ is born of God." Do we believe this morning that God the Father from all eternity did embrace that grace in him, and send him forth at the appointed time? Can you conceive that all the salvation of the whole church of the living God, coming in the very small package, in the oneness of that infant babe that was born in Bethlehem of Judah, and wrapped in swaddling clothes and laid in the manger. Can you conceive that there was a sufficiency for every child of promise, every heir of promise, every child of grace in every age, from the creation to the final consummation, he standing as a Lamb without blemish from the foundation of the world, and the reproaches of them that reproached us are fallen upon him? Brethren, if you can concieve that, then you have something that is far beyond the capacity of the mind. I have thought about it; and the more I think of it, the more it becomes a sea without bottom, without brim, without shore: The greatness and mercy of God, and what we call eternity; and to live through eternity in the bliss and splendor of the Son of God, clothed with the garments of righteousness that will never fade, never decay.

It is said by a prophet of old, "Let the foundation be strongly laid with three rows of great stones, and a row of new timber; and let the expense be given out of the king's house." Oh, brethren, here comes your expense again: that one that the reproaches fell upon. He is the expense of the king's house; and here is the foundation strongly laid: the Father, the Son, and the Holy Ghost. And there is life in every one of those layers of stone. Let the foundation be strongly laid of three rows of great stones — and they are great stones brethren. It is the very foundation upon which the church of the living God is built. Every house must have a foundation, a good foundation, otherwise the building will soon fall and decay.

But I assure you, brethren, if we have faith to believe that Jesus is the Christ, then we are born of God; and he that is born of God doth not commit sin, because his seed remaineth in him, as the Apostle tells us. Who is it that is born of God? It is not this corrupt man here; it is not this earthly body of ours, but it is the Spirit of God born in you. That is the new birth to me: When he sheds abroad that quickening power that brings us to the knowl-

edge of how vile, how sinful, and how lost we are, and how depraved we are; and, with that, always gives the knowledge that there is power that is able to save the most vile sinner. If he was willing to reach my case, that was always my thought, for mine is an outstanding case; if he was just willing to reach down that mercy to me. I believe he has brethren, because I have a precious hope that is superior to me to all the hopes of this congregation. I wouldn't give you mine this morning for all of yours, because it wouldn't do me any good. But this blessed hope is that all the reproaches not only of the whole church of the living God, but this poor servant, was embraced in that same promise of covenant grace there, and redeemed by that blood. And I want to give you, in my way of seeing and understanding, the full assurance that none of you will ever enter heaven and immortal glory, only through the merits of that blood that streamed from the side of him that said, "The reproaches of them that reproached thee are fallen on me." Just the merits of that blood, and the sacrifice of that body.

When he came into the world, he didn't come as the other high priests did, offering the blood of bulls and goats as sacrifices. He, being the High Priest himself, did not have to offer for sin for himself, as the other priests did: for all the Levitical priesthood had to offer sacrifices for themselves and not for the people only; and that had to be every year. But once in the end of the world, the Apostle tells us, He made one sacrifice: and by one offering he hath perfected forever them that are sanctified, because the reproaches of them that reproached thee are fallen on me, and the zeal of thine house has eaten me up.

Brethren, what a wonderful God this is, that made a promise that can't fail. Abraham his servant received faith to believe that the promise of God could not fail, when the Lord said, "Take now thy son, thine only son Isaac, whom thou lovest... and offer him for a burnt offering." He had faith to believe that though I go and slay him, he is coming back. He testified to that when he said to his servants, "Abide ye here with the ass; and I and the lad will go yonder and worship, and come again unto you." He is coming back, though I go and slay him. Brethren, here is your resurrection from the dead. He is coming back with me! That is a glorious thought with me — the resurrection from the dead.

This life here is such a short span, its just a few days. The servant of old said, "A few days, and full of trouble." If we live to be four score years, we soon pass on just the same. There is no time limit with God, but we must all go the way of the earth. But the blessed thought is that there was a day coming when this one that all the reproaches were laid upon should come forth, for the Lord said, "Thou shalt bruise his heel, but he shall bruise thy head." That is to me, brethren, when the reproaches, the one sin that has been multiplied that was committed in Eden, like a tree that comes forth from the seed — just one seed brings forth the tree, fell upon him. Here is a figure, that one sin back there has been multiplied, and all of us have been bitten by that same poison, and that same poison will cause all of us to wither. If you chop around a tree and break the sap and bark, you will soon see it wither; and it will soon die. So sin has been multiplied, and caused us to wither in body, to wither in mind and thought, and this old body will go back to the dust. But the thought is now, that He has borne the reproaches — they have fallen on him. He was bruised for our offences, buried for our iniquities, and arose for our justification.

What a blessed thought, that death couldn't hold him! Neither will it hold you. Because just so sure as Jesus came forth from the dead, just so sure there

will be a resurrection day. Abraham saw that when he was assured that, I will slay him, but he will come back with me. I have thought of that many times: "While we go yonder and worship". What was he going to worship? He was going to take the life of his son, but that unfaltering faith and the all abounding love of God was so strong in him that he saw the resurrection there. And when he went to perform the very thing that God commanded him, there God placed a ram — which is a figure of this one that bore the reproaches. There the ram was slain, and Isaac went free. Again here is a pertinent figure of the church: Isaac went free: the lamb was slain.

Here is that blessed Son who knew no sin, who bore the reproaches of sin of all his people, the whole church of the living God. He was bound upon the cross. God delivered him there, and withdrew himself from him, that he might die and pay the ransom price. Your purchase price is the blood of Christ. Your passport, if you enter heaven and immortal glory, has been written in the Lamb's book of life with that blood; because the blood of Jesus Christ cleanses us from all sin.

"For the reproaches of them that reproached thee are fallen on me."

(The above is from a recording, and is somewhat condensed for publication — Editors.)

CONTRIBUTIONS

JUNE 1985

Thomas T. Brammer, VA.	$ 2.00
Mrs. Jesse Ray, NC.	2.00
Mrs. Estelle Dowlen, TX.	2.00
Charles H. Allen, NC.	7.00
Elder Albritten, FL.	2.00
Elder R. O. Smith, NC.	2.00
Mrs. Minnie Barrett, AL.	5.00
Mrs. Letcher Smith, FL.	12.00
Elder C.M. Haygood, TX.	2.00
Nolan Lanier, NC.	7.00
Ms. Pamela A. Key, MD.	1.00
Mrs. Russell Jennings, MD.	2.00
Mrs. Edd Hodnett, VA.	2.00
D. E. Ferguson, Can.	7.00
Mr. & Mrs. Frank Simpkins, VA.	10.00
Mrs. Any D. Heppler, AZ.	12.00
Mrs. William Steele, FL.	7.00
Hartzel Nelson, WV.	2.00
Mrs. Ruth Jeffreys, NC.	12.00
Elder Paul Lambe, NC.	2.00
Homie C. Dalton, VA.	2.00

We wish to thank our many subscribers who renew their subscriptions so promptly and have sent in new subscribers and renewals. This is Very encouraging for our efforts of the past and the future.

Editors

MEETINGS

MOUNT OLIVE CHURCH MEETING

On the 15th day of June, 1985, Mount Olive Church was called into conference. The Church by motion and second declard themselves ready to proceed with the ordination of Brother David W. Harrell to the Full Work of the Ministry.

Pursuant to this call, the following Elders:

Joe L. Hamrick	W. M. Burkhalter
James D. Hamrick	G. D. Shipman
Graydon Smith	C. M. Haygood

and Deacon Walter Harrell were seated to form a presbytery.

The presbytery orgainzed itself by electing Elder Shipman as moderator and Elder Jimmy Hamrick as clerk. Then prayer was offered by Elder Smith to our gracious Lord for His divine blessings upon the presbytery.

The Church's spokesperson, Elder

Burkhalter, delivered Brother David W. Harrell to the presbytery. After Elder Haygood had questioned the Church's spokesperson and Brother Harrell concerning his qualifications as a God-called minister. it was moved by Elder Joe Hamrick and seconded by Elder Haygood to continue with the ordination.

The presbytery selected Elder Joe Hamrick to word the ordination prayer and Elder Smith to deliver the charge. The ordination was then conducted by the laying on of hands of the presbytery and with prayer by Elder Joe Hamrick. The charge was then delivered by Elder Smith.

The right hand of official fellowship was given to Elder Harrell by the members of the presbytery, which then by motion and second delivered him back to the Church.

Mount Olive Church, by motion and second, received Elder David W. Harrell back as a duly ordained minister. The right hand of fellowship was given him by members of Mount Olive Church, visiting brethren, sisters, and friends.

The minutes of the presbytery were read and approved, and the presbytery dissolved in order with prayer by Elder Burkhalter.

Gerald D. Shipman, Moderator
Jimmy Hamrick, Clerk

"The fear of the LORD is the beginning of wisdom."
Proverbs 9: 10

EXTRA COPIES OF THE "SIGNS"

Available to you for $1.00 per copy as long as supply last. Send your order with remittance to:

Signs of The Times, Inc.
Rt. 1, Box 65
Keeling, Virginia, 24566

OBITUARIES

RESOLUTION OF RESPECT FOR ELDER DAVID V. SPANGLER

Elder D. V. Spangler, at the age of 83, was called home by his Lord on April 18, 1985. He was born January 9, 1902, the eighth child of the late Elder Jacob F. Spangler and Roberta Howery Spangler. He is survived by his wife of 65 years, Sister Nannie Turpin Spangler, four children, Sister Mildred Graham, Elinor Hodnett, David M. Spangler and Rebecca Smith; eight grandchildren and eight great-grandchildren.

Brother Spangler joined the Spray Primitive Baptist Church in 1918 and later moved his membership to Dan River. He first spoke to the congregation at Dan River in June, 1920. He served the church from 1923-1927 when the meetings were held in homes and then officially from June 25, 1927 when the property was legally granted to the members whom he served. Elders Kenneth Key and Paul Lambe conducted his funeral on April 30, 1985 and his body was laid to rest in the church cemetery.

Brother Spangler would not have wished to be eulogized or grieved over. Therefore, it is our prayer that anything penned here might be to the praise and honor of Him whom our precious Brother spent his life exalting above all names. As was stated at his funeral, he preached his last sermon on the 53rd. chapter of Isaiah. This experience is related below in the words of his daughter. Sister Mildred Graham:

"Several months before Daddy passed away, he had a revelation on the text on 53rd. Chapter of Isaiah. That night my mother heard him weeping and she wanted to know what was wrong. He told her to go back to bed that he was so happy

and that he was rejoicing in this text and everything was fine. He told her he was shown that his Redeemer lived, and He had shown him wonderful things and that where his home was when the time come.

He had wanted to be able to preach one more sermon on this 53rd. Chapter of Isaiah—especially the 10th. verse, 'Yet it pleased the Lord to bruise him, he had put him to grief: When thou shalt make his soul an offering for sin, he shall see his seed, he shall prolong his days, and the pleasure of the Lord shall prosper in his hand.' Ne never got to tape or preach this sermon at church.

The morning he passed away he told the nurses that he had one more sermon to preach, and they would have to listen. He quoted the entire Chapter of 53rd. Isaiah. He preached beautifully for about 30 minutes; clearly, forcefully, with great power. At the close of the sermon he said that there was a time to be born and a time to die, and his time had come. He again said his Redeemer lived and His will be done.

He had told us the first of the week that he was going home. The nurse said she felt blessed to have share this experience."

This eperience brings to mind Romans 10:15, "How beautiful are the feet of them that preach the gospel of peace, and bring glad tidings of good things!" Our Brother's walk and talk speaks for itself. He was blessed in the years of his ministry to do as Paul instructed Timothy, "Preach the word, be instant in season, out of season, reprove, rebuke, exhort with all longsuffering and doctrine." And we feel surely he was able to witness with Paul, "I have fought a good fight, I have finished my course, I have kept the fiath; Henceforth there is laid up for me a crown of righteousness, which the Lord, the righteous judge, shall give me at that day."

Brother Spangler loved his brethren dearly and was blessed to serve them faithfully. We will miss him immensely and his memory will live on in our hearts, but we would not, could not, wish him back as we know he has reached that final destination for which he longed. Rather than sorrowful hearts, may the Lord grant us thankful hearts for all the years we were blessed with Brother Spangler, for the blessing of communing with him, of hearing the special gift with which he was blessed, and of seeing the Lord shine in his countenance. There is no question to whom he looked for strength as evidenced in his favorite hymn, "Rejoice the Lord is King," and in one of the last hymns he sang, "Oh Lord, I would delight in thee, and on thy care depend; To thee in all my troubles flee, My best, my only Friend." May we be given to look to that same source, and may his family be blessed with a reconciling peace of knowing that he is where he most wished to be as he stated in the final words of his book, AMAZING GRACE, "I have that blessed hope that I will someday see the King in his beauty, and praise Him as I ought."

Humbly Submitted,
Sister Mary L. Hawkins
Brother Bob R. Collie

"But whoso shall offend one of these little ones which believe in me, it were better for him that a millstone were hanged about his neck, and that he were drowned in the depts of the sea."

Matthew 18: 6

IS IT TIME TO RENEW
YOUR SUBSCRIPTION?
IF YOUR EXPIRATION DATE
IS 9/85
IT EXPIRES WITH THIS ISSUE.

Signs of the Times

DEVOTED TO THE OLD SCHOOL BAPTIST CAUSE

"The Sword of the Lord and of Gideon"

VOL. 152 KEELING, VA. OCTOBER 1985 NO. 10

SIGNS OF THE TIMES

ISSN - 0199-0063
Subscription price $10.00 per year - $18.00 two years
Published each month by
SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.
Established in 1832
Devoted to the Old School Baptist Cause

CIRCULATION OFFICE
Elder J. R. Williams
Route 1, Box 65
Keeling, Va. 24566

EDITORS
Elder J. R. Williams, Editor
Route 1, Box 65
Keeling, Va. 24566
Phone (804) 792-8758
Elder Kenneth R. Key, Editor
721 Willard Street
Greensboro, N.C. 27405
Phone (919) 273-7464

ASSOCIATE EDITORS
Elder W. D. Griffin
Route 6, Box 84
Fayette, Ala. 35555
Phone (205) 695-7756
Elder Richard H. Campbell
9195 Holmes Road
Memphis, Tenn. 38115
Phone (901) 755-6049
Elder Joe L. Hamrick
Route 4, Box 21A
Winnsboro, TX 75494
Elder D. B. Stokes
1029 Daniel Court
Jacksonville, N.C. 28540

All letters for this paper containing subscriptions and remittances, should be mailed to Elder J. R. Williams, Rt. 1, Box 65, Keeling, Virginia 24566. All articles and letters for publication, all notices of meetings and all obituaries should be mailed to Elder Kenneth R. Key, 721 Willard Street, Greensboro, N.C. 27405.

SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.
Route 1, Box 65 Keeling, Virginia 24566

Psalm 1

Blessed is the man that walketh not in the counsel of the ungodly, nor standeth in the way of sinners, nor sitteth in the seat of the scornful.

But his delight is in the law of the Lord; and in his law doth he meditate day and night.

And he shall be like a tree planted by the rivers of water, that bringeth forth his fruit in his season; his leaf also shall not wither; and whatsoever he doeth shall prosper.

The ungodly are not so, but are like the chaff which the wind driveth away.

Therefore the ungodly shall not stand in the judgment, nor sinners in the congregation of the righteous.

For the Lord knoweth the way of the righteous: but the way of the ungodly shall perish.

"Whatsoever ye would that men should do to you, do ye even so to them."
Mat. 7:12

CONTENTS

EDITORIAL.....218
Elder Joe L. Hamrick

CORRESPONDENCE.....221

CHURCH OF OUR FAITH.....225

VOICE OF THE PAST.....226
Isaac R. Greathouse

ARTICLES 230

CONTRIBUTIONS.....236

MEETINGS.....236

OBITUARIES 237
Brother Arelious Delphus Blevins
Sister Louise Baucom
Brother Joel Madison Hall
Sister Sagasta Hudgens
Sister Betsy Mangum Hunt
Brother Downey Murphy
Sister Elise Slaughter
Sister Hettie Thacker

EDITORIAL

"God is the Lord, which hath shewed us light: bind the sacrifice with cords, even unto the horns of the altar." **Psalm 118: 27.**

There seems to be no doubt that David was (at the time he wrote this verse of scripture) possessed with divine light. This light had shown from above into his heart and opened up to him things that had been hidden from all eternity. By this light shining into his heart many things were manifested to his heart and soul. The Psalmist does not say that this light came into his heart through his own creature exertion or his own wisdom or his own free will, but he ascribes the whole of it to the giving of the Lord.

My dear ones, if we have any spiritual knowledge of the workings of the Holy Spirit in our hearts and soul, it is because this same divine light has shined there by the power of God. *"For God, who commanded the light to shine our of darkness, hath shined in our hearts, to give the light of the knowledge of the glory of God in the face of Jesus Christ. But we have this treasure in earthen vessels, that the excellency of the power may be of God, and not of us."* **2 Cor. 4: 6, 7. The Lord does this for his elect, by making the things they were once buried in as darkness, deadness, ignorance to pass away and his true divine light to shine into their hearts revealing to them things they never felt or experienced before.**

Christ meets the sinner with all the curses and pollution of his father, Adam, upon him, born in sin and shapen in iniquity, by nature a child of wrath even as others, without Christ, having no hope, and without God in this world. In this awful condition he had no power to help himself; he may have thought he had while he may boast of his goodness, of his good works, of the freedom of his will, yet he is still where he was, a sinner dead in trespasses and sins.

The effects of Christ in taking the sinner into union with himself soon make their appearance by light in the understanding and life in the affections; for Christ is both the Light and Life to the new creation. Christ in boundless love unites himself to the soul of a sinner, and from this blessed union the sinner becomes a branch in Christ the heavenly Vine, a member of his mystical body, bone of his bone and flesh of his flesh. The effects of this peculiar relation will show themselves in every circumstance of time and to all eternity. But light and life are felt struggling with darkness and unbelief, because the life and light implanted by the Holy Spirit in the soul are most violently opposed by Satan and he musters all his forces to combat against the new regenerated soul. Satan tries very hard to frustrate or destroy

the work of God in the heart and soul, and we deeply feel the effects of his efforts in attempting to do so. But thanks unto the Lord, for he furnishes a weapon from the heavenly armory called prayer. "God be merciful to me a sinner."

"God is the Lord, which hath shown us light." O, how this precious light of God when shinned into our hearts, reveals to us what poor polluted undone sinners we are. He has shown us light by giving us some knowledge of ourselves and of himself and of his will. If the Lord has shown you and me this blessed light as he did David and those of old, we will have certain evidences, certain convictions to give us a sweet hope that we are partakers of his divine light. There will no doubt be times when unbelief, doubts, fears, dark clouds hovering over our minds will darken the presence of this light; but the light is never completely diminished because we can look back to a time in our lives when we had no such light, when we were in total darkness. We may have considered ourselves at that time to be engulfed in his light; yet, everything spiritual and heavenly was dark to us, and we were dark to them.

"Bind the sacrifice with cords, even unto the horns of the altar." The horns of the altar of burnt offering were eminences of spires at the four corners of the altar which were not only for ornaments but also for use, so that the beasts to be offered might be bound with cords to them. To bind the victim with cords to the horns of the altar seems to imply that there was a certain fear, a certain dread, a shrinking from the horror of being bound. But in our text we are not to think of slain beasts as being the sacrifice. *"For it is not possible that the blood of bulls and goats should take away sins."* **Heb. 10:4. Then what sacrifice is this that our test speaks of? This sacrifice signifies Jesus Christ who offered himself as a propitiation for the sins of his people.** *"And he is the propitiation for our sins."* **I John 2:2.**

May it please God to bless us to enter into some of the things concerning Christ which bound him to the horns of the altar. The one great thing that bound Christ is God's decree concerning his everlasting covenant. *"For this is the covenant that I will make with the house of Israel after those days, saith the Lord; I will put my laws into their minds, and write them in their hearts: and I will be to them a God, and they shall be to me a people: And they shall not teach every man his neighbor, and ecery man his brother, saying, know the Lord: for all shall know me, from the least to the greatest. For I will be merciful to their unrighteousness, and their sins and their iniquities will I remember no more."* **Heb. 8:10, 11, 12. The Lord's covenant is ordered in all things and sure. It is a covenant of electing love, of redemption and salvation by grace, entered into by the sacred Three in one Godhead, in behalf of elect sinners on whom grace and glory were settled forever in Christ, their covenant head. There were certain covenant engagements which our Lord had freely and voluntarily undertaken and when once entered into bound him with cords to the horns of the altar. He was bound to take upon himself the spiritual seed of Abraham, to suffer, bleed, and die for he was** *"The Lamb slain from the foundation of the world."* **Rev. 13:8.**

My mind at this point seems to meditate upon Abraham and Isaac. Remember God had given Abraham an order to take his son, Isaac, to a certain mountain to be made a sacrifice for a burnt offering. All things were made ready for the sacrifice, and as Abraham stretched forth his hand to slay his son, an angel of the Lord called unto him out of heaven, and said, "lay not thine hand upon the lad." *"And Abrahm lifted up his eyes, and looked, and behold behind him a ram caught in a thicket by his horns, and Abraham went and took the ram and offered him up for a burnt offering in the stead of his son."* **Gen.**

22:13. Isaac could not be made a sacrifice for he was not perfect. The sacrifice had to be without spot or blemish, only the Lamb of God could be a sacrifice, for he was perfect in every detail.

The ram was no doubt a type and figure of Christ. Was not Christ "The Lamb slain from the foundation of the world?" The thicket that the Lamb was cought in seems to me to be as an emblem of God's covenant in his decree on behalf of his elect people. A covenant that Christ was caught and bound to when he undertook for his bride, the Church. He was bound to the covenant that would give his people eternal salvation. "I will be to them a God, and they shall be to me a people." The Lamb was caught by his horns, an emblem of salvation. *"The Lord is my rock, and my fortress, and my deliverer; my God, my strength, in whom I trust, my buckler and the horn of my salvation."* **Psalm 18:2. There are two horns which established the sure truth of the covenant in the salvation of his people.** *"In the mouth of two or three shall every word be established."* **2 Cor. 13:1. The cords that he was bound with seem to be an emblem of the sins of his people. It was the sins of his people that bound him to the horns of the altar. The cords of his people's sins were binding to him.** *"His own iniquities shall take the wicked himself, and he shall be holder with the cords of his sins."* **Prov. 5:22. Christ who had no sin took the sins of his people upon himself.** *"For he hath made him to be sin for us who knew no sin; that we might be made the righteousness of God in him."* **2 Cor. 5:21.**

Remember that the beasts that were "bound with cords to the horns of the altar" were bound because they were to be sacrificed: all these were pointing to the great sacrifice made by our Lord Jesus Christ. The beasts were bound literally, pain was to be endured, blood was to be shed, their binding was not voluntarily; but Christ being bound by sacrifice with cords to the horns of the altar, was acting from choice by his own free will. *"Sacrifice and offering thou wouldest not, but a body hast thou prepared me: In burnt offering and sacrifices for sin thou hast had no pleasure. Then said I, Lo, I come (in the volume of the book it is written of me) to do thy will, O God."* **Heb. 10:5, 6, 7.**

Why was it necessary to "bind the sacrifice" with cords? Is there not a tendency in all flesh to shrink away from things that horrify us? In the case of our Lord Jesus Christ, was there not some shrinking from the human nature of Christ to escape the bitter cup of extreme pain, blood shedding, and his suffering death upon the cross? Did he not pray saying, *"O my father, if it be possible, let this cup pass from me?"* **Yet he was bound to the horn of the altar and says,** *"Nevertheless, not as I will, but as thou wilt."* **Matt. 26:39. So he was caught by the horns in the thicket of covenant engagements which he by his own will had freely and voluntarily undertaken on the behalf of poor unworthy sinners, that he might forever put away, as far as east is from west, the sins of his people.** *"By the which we are sanctified through the offering of the body of Jesus Christ once for all."* **Heb. 10:10.**

May the Lord bless us to see and feel the binding of his people, spiritually and experimentally. As the victim had a feeling of breaking away from those confronting him, so the Lord's people have an inclination to break away from the pathway the Lord has predestinated for his elect children to walk. There is a shrinking back from suffering, trials, tribulations, burdens of sins, labouring under our sins, guilt, troubles, and many other difficulties which confront us in our walk of life. Was this not true of the children of Israel while traveling through the wilderness? *"And all the children of Israel murmured against Moses and against Aaron: and the whole congregation said unto them, would God that we had died in the wilderness! Were it not better for us to*

return to Egypt?" **Num. 14:23.**

Christ being bound to the horns of the altar suffered untold sufferings for his people while here upon earth and is now sitting in glory at the right hand of the Father. If we have a hope of entering into that future glory then we must expect much suffering along our pathway of life here upon earth for there is no entering into glory except through suffering. Is it not even a gift from Christ to his people for them to suffer? *"For unto you it is given in the behalf of Christ, not only to believe on him, but also to suffer for his sake."* **Phil. 1:29. Our growth in grace is not without trials and tribulations. If we be in union with Christ, being bound to the horns of the altar, we must suffer to some degree with him, for how can the Head suffer without the body being effected? If we suffer each hour while on earth, for Christ's sake, what would it be compared to eternal glory, if we be his children and heirs?** *"And if children, then heirs: heirs of God and joint heirs with Christ if so be that we suffer with him, that we may be also glorified together. For I reckon the suffering of this present time are not worthy to be compared to the glory which shall be revealed in us."* **Rom. 8:17, 18.**

We are all born into a sinful world, with a sinful nature. Our sinful nature is so prone to go after the things of the world, to go after its' idols and to hew out cisterns for ourselves, broken cisterns that hold no water, forsaking the Fountain of living waters. Dear ones, can we not see how this world could become our paradise with our every thought and mind centered upon it if God did not cause it to become a wilderness, a desert land to us through suffering, trials, and tribulations? Our afflictios may be great or small, but afflictions we must have, because we are bound to the horns of the altar and there is no escaping them if we be in union with Christ Jesus. *"We must through much tribulations enter into the kingdom of God!"* **Acts 14:23. We are traveling on a stormy sea tempted and harrassed by Satan, by the many idols of this world, sometimes by family troubles, temporal afflictions, bodily afflictions, and many more may fall on those traveling to Zion. Yea, sometimes trouble among churches and brethren. But in all these may we be given by the grace of God to proclaim that this world is not our home, we are only passing through to that far greater and better home which God hath prepared for them that love him.**

If there is anything worthwhile in this article, give God the praise; if errors, charge those to me for I'm ignorant and full of errors.

An unworthy sinner in hope of mercy,

Elder Joe L. Hamrick

CORRESPONDENCE

Dear Brother Williams:

I am sending in check for two years subscription to the Signs.

I really enjoyed the July issue—Hidden in the cleft of the rock was so beautiful.

Sometine God blesses me with His sweet spirit of love, then *everything* **is** *beautiful*—**Love is such a powerful thing, it makes everything worth while.**

I know everything God does is just and right for He *is wisdom,* **but I wish many times I could retain the Spirit, and would hold it if I could, but we are** *taught* **that without it we can** *do nothing,* **and we learn where it comes from. I have begged for wisdom and knowledge of the things that pertain to God and Godliness—and it is written "If any lack wisdom, let him ask God, who giveth liberally". Great is the** *mystery* **of Godliness.**

Brother Williams, God gives us what we need and I feel so grateful to have

been given faith to *believe in Him* and Hope in His Mercy and enjoy the love and fellowship of His Children and try in our weak way to praise His name and talk of His mighty love and power by which He upholds all things, rules and controls all things.

May He watch over us all and lead us in paths of righteousness and peace, for His own names sake.

Mrs. Lucille Young
807 Pope Street
Memphis, Tenn. 38112

Dear Brethren and Friends:

I feel like writing a few thoughts for publication in the good old paper, the *Signs*. I do not know what I may say, but hope it will be a thus saith the Lord. I am sure I can say one thing: that there dwells no good thing in me, that is, in my flesh, all polluted, a poor, trembling worm of dust. When I would do good, evil is present; the good that I would I do not, evil thoughts crowding out good thoughts, as prone to err as the sparks are to fly upward. There in only one good, that is God; he is precious to them that love his name. The name of Jesus, how sweet, how lovely, how pure. Man in his best estate is but vanity, a lump of clay in the hands of the Potter. The Lord's portion is his people, chosen out of every kindred, tongue and nation; not many mighty, not many noble, but the poor of this world. Forty-nine years ago to-day I tried to tell the brethren here at Hopewell what great things the Lord had done for me. I could say but little about this wonderful salvation through grace, faith and hope through the death and resurrection of our Lord Jesus Christ, our Savior. I thought I must tell the brethren how worthy I felt, but hope I was made to see that there was no salvation in that way. I was received, and have been greatly blessed to have the privilege and to be able to be in my seat at most of the meetings. Sometimes I ask, am I a child of God, or have I deceived the brethren? So many misgivings and failures to do the good I would. He said, There is none good, no, not one. That encourages me at times, The thief on the cross repented at the last moment and was saved. He is merciful, he will not chide, neither will he keep his anger forever. Whosoever believeth that Jesus is the Christ is born of God. Whosoever confesseth me before men, him will I confess before my Father which art in heaven. Whosoever denieth me before men, him will I deny before my Father which art in heaven. We love to praise him and crown him Lord of all, giving him all the glory, honor, dominion, power and majesty. A poor babe found in a manger wrapped in swaddling clothes grew up the wonderful Counsellor, the mighty God, the everlasting Father, the Prince of Peace, and died that ignominious death on the cross. He was made a little lower than the angels, died and rose again for our justification. I feel that I can praise him for all his wonderful works and trust him for all that is to come. If I could only feel sure that I am numbered with his chosen ones. I fear at times that I have not been born again, forgetting spiritual things and clinging to worldly things. That good hope is an anchor of our souls, sure and steadfast not like the anchor of a ship, but a sure anchor, a sure foundation, that will stand. My sheep hear my voice, I know them; not one shall perish. Other sheep have I, which are not of this fold. He gathers his sheep in his arms and carries the lambs in is bosom; he will never forsake one of them, they are his. Blessed are they that do his commandments; they shall have right to the tree of life and enter in through the gates into the city. Fear not, little flock, for it is the Father's good pleasure to give you the kingdom. We hear much about worldly inheritance,

but we seek that inheritance which fadeth not away, but is from everlasting to everlasting. O the depth of the riches, both of the knowledge and wisdom of God! Who hath known the mind of the Lord, or who hath been his counsellor? Is not God wiser than the wisdom of men? No flesh shall glory in his presence. The foolishness of God is wiser than the wisdom of men. Paul said, By the grace of God I am what I am. I labored more abundantly than they all, yet not I, but the grace of God that was with me. He told his Philippian brethren to rejoice in the Lord always; and again I say, Rejoice. "Let your moderation be known unto all men. The Lord is at hand. Be careful for nothing; but in every thing by prayer and supplication with thanksgiving let your request be known unto God. And the peace of God, which passeth all understanding, shall keep your hearts and minds through Christ Jesus. Finally, brethren, whatsoever things are true, whatsoever things are honest, whatsoever things are just, whatsoever things are pure, whatsoever things are lovely, whatsoever things are of good report; if there be any virtue, and if there be any praise, think on these things." The mountains shall depart and the hills be removed, but my loving-kindness shall not depart from thee. The words of the prophet were: Fear not, for thou shalt not be ashamed, neither confounded, for thou shalt not be put to shame, for thou shalt forget the shame of thy youth, and shalt not remember the reproach of thy widowhood any more. For thy maker is thy husband, the Lord of hosts is his name, and thy redeemer the holy one of Israel. The God of the whole earth shall he be called. In a little wrath I hid my face from thee for a moment, but with everlasting kindness will I have mercy on thee, saith the Lord thy redeemer.

I fear I have written more than I should, so will close, hoping that some one of the little ones may get a crumb of comfort from this poor letter. I wish I could write like others of my brethren.

From a poor worm of the dust,

D. L. Blackwell.

Dear Brethren:

I cannot find words to express to you what the SIGNS is to me in my lonely life, separated so far from those I love for the truth's sake. It seems to me that all the dear writers are taught by the same great Teacher—all taught the same great truth. Some dear one writes of the power and majesty of our God, who has all power in heaven and on earth, and of the nothingness of man. How I realize the truth and beauty of the words. What a sweet and comforting doctrine, that our God is the God of purpose and grace; that He works all things after the counsel of His own will, and that all things work together for good to them who are the called according to his purpose. Such letters are full of comfort and strengthen the little ones. Then a letter from one whose heart is drawn out in love and sympathy for those who are situated like myself, far away from those they love for the truth's sake; they I feel are my friends, and I hear no preaching except through the Signs. We have the Bible, the precious word of God; yes, and a precious treasure it is, but sometimes our hearts are so dark and dead we cannot see the beauty in its pages, and it seems like mockery to attempt to read its divine words. O how dark and dead is our heart when we can see no beauty in that word, so full, so precious to God's dear people. I read on; each and every writer has some word that touches a responsive chord in my heart, telling some of my daily experience; so it all seems like an unbroken chain linked together in love. I can but hope that I am taught by the same unerring Spirit, and my heart is drawn out in love for each

dear one. My only hope is in Jesus, that because he lives I shall live also. How much I love the Old Baptists; I feel that I know something about their sorrows, their longings and also their great joy when the burden is lifted. My heart rejoices with those who rejoice and sympathizes with those who sorrow. May the Lord keep and bless you and spare you long to publish the dear old Signs of The Times, and long spare the dear editors to continue to fill it with truth and light from above, to share with the little ones.

Yours in love for the truth,
(Mrs.) F. J. Norris.

Dear Editors:

I have been impressed several times to write you, but have procrastinated until to-day, and now it seems to me I cannot think of one thing that so actuated and prompted me then, so there is no doubt in my mind at this time that if you deem this as worthless as I feel at present you will throw it into the wastebasket. I have read some letters in which the writers have expressed such feelings, and I was made to feel strengthened and benefited by their letters, so I am still inclined to make an attempt. Strange indeed that we take consolation in our infirmities by the testimony of like experiences in others, but did not Paul say that he gloried in his infirmities, and another place in the cross? It strikes me that such infirmities are good symptoms of grace. My mind is directed to John vi. 44: "No man can come to me, except the Father which hath sent me draw him: and I will raise him up at the last day." It seems to me that the conclusive thought herein conveyed is that of the resurrection. Jesus declares that he is the bread of life, and that no man can come unto him except it were given unto him of his Father. From that time many of his disciples went back, and walked no longer with him. Then said Jesus unto the twelve, Will ye also go away? Then Simon Peter answered him, Lord, to whom shall we go? Thou hast the words of eternal life. This part of the subject seems to be of most concern to me at this time than any other. Some called it a hard saying, and it appears that Peter did not deem it otherwise, and the Lord did not say that it was not a hard saying. It was manifest there that there were some that did believe and there were some that did not believe, and now this matter of depravity is the most hated doctrine of any other in my country, I think. It occurs to my mind to give my experience, sentimentally, whether any one else is wrought upon in like manner or some other manner. The scripture says, dust thou are, and unto dust shalt thou return. This is consistent with my own experience, and I take it to embrace all of Adam's race. Though a man appear to be something, yet he has no more sovereign power than the dust under his feet. Let our attention go to Matthew xxv. 24, 25: "He which had received the one talent came and said, Lord, I knew thee that thou art a hard man, reaping where thou hast not sown, and gathering where thou hast not strewed: and I was afraid, and went and hid thy talent in the earth: lo, there thou hast that is thine." Now let us consider just what the Lord taught in this parable. Men seem to have that which they have not, and we do not understand that the Lord surrenders his rights of sovereignty over the work of his own hand, because he was accused of being hard. Jesus is all to his people; they could not do anything whatever toward their soul's salvation without him. It seems to me that if we could do one thing that would be of any merit in our soul's salvation the Lord would not have told us that some would come up and claim that they had done many wonderful works in his name. If our understanding is right there

is a death to die, and we infer that no man can approach it of himself; and a birth to take place, then what could a man do in the begetting and birth of himself? So may we well conclude that it is not in man that walketh to direct his steps, and that the Lord works in his people. Philippians ii. 13, reads: "For it is God which worketh in you both to will and to do of his good pleasure." Now I think it a plain proposition that the apostle put to the Philippian brethren, and they had no right to claim any of the honor for their well-doing, for all the honor and glory belongs to the God of all creation. There are many other references in the Scriptures, both in the Old and New Testaments, which space will not admit, since I would like to say a few words about the latter part of the passage: "And I will raise him up at the last day." There seems to have been people in the days of Christ and the apostles who did not believe in the resurrection of the dead. The Sadducees were grieved that the apostles taught the people and preached through Jesus the resurrection of the dead. (Acts iv.) I reckon that the world is no better now than it was then, for they not only had the Savior face to face to correct or rebuke them, but they had more than five hundred witnesses, and when the apostle recorded the incident he said the greater part of them remained, and a study of the resurrection of Jesus himself seems to give us a hopeful anchor; the victory is all in Jesus.

I think I had better stop here. If the Lord will, I want to attend some of the associations this fall, and I hope I may find the brethren in preaching spirit, for I believe it is now nearly two years since I heard any of them. If it were not for the SIGNS I hardly know what would become of me. I am miserably lonesome, depraved and sinful.

With only a hope,
J. A. Preston

CHURCH OF OUR FAITH

North Creek Church was established in 1742 and may be the oldest active Primitive Baptist Church in North Carolina. Minutes of the meeting from 1790 to 1890 are in Duke University Library. For those minutes prior to that time we have no record.

Our meeting days are Second Sunday and Saturday before in each month.

Our pastor is Elder J. T. Prescott who has served us for about fourteen years. The church is located on Highway 92 about 10 miles east of Bath.

North Creek is also Elder Reeves Smith's home church.

VOICES OF THE PAST

"he being dead yet speaketh"

Dear Brethren:

The Psalmist says: "He that goeth forth and weepeth, bearing precious seed, shall doubtless come again with rejoicing, bringing his sheaves with him." By the Spirit of God in him David was enabled to know that the Savior would come and suffer and die for his people, rise the third day, as shown by the sign of Jonah, raise his loved ones above the law, bring all of them to him and finally land them all in glory. "He that goeth forth and weepeth," whose goings forth have been from of old, from everlasting. Again, the prophet says, Then shall we know, if we follow on to know the Lord; his going forth is prepared as the morning; and he shall come unto us as the rain, as the latter and former rain unto the earth. If we follow on to know the Lord. Most people have not followed on to know the Lord, and have dried up for the lack of rain and perished, and you will hear them singing, We shall come rejoicing, bringing in the sheaves, claiming to do what has already been done by the great Redeemer. People tell us the Primitive Baptists are an ignorant people. They honestly think this is true, because they do not know, and have been taught from their infancy that it is so.

"He that goeth forth and weepeth." Before the world it was arranged, and when the fullness of time was come, God sent forth his Son, made of a woman, made under the law, to redeem them that were under the law. When the appointed time came for him to suffer and to go into the garden and weep, they came to a place called Gethsemane. He began to be sore amazed, and to be very heavy, this one who did no violence, neither was guile found in his mouth; who verily was foreordained before the foundation of the world; who for the joy that was set before him endured the cross, despising the shame, and is set down at the right hand of the throne of God. He said to his disciples, "Tarry ye here and watch," and he went a little farther and fell on the ground. Matthew says, "Fell on his face and prayed, saying, O my Father, if it be possible let this cup pass from me; nevertheless, not as I will, but as thou wilt." He said, "My soul is exceeding sorrowful, even unto death." He came back and found them asleep, and said, "Could you not watch with me one hour?" The spirit indeed is willing, but the flesh is weak. Then while he was in the garden there came an angel the third time and strengthened him. Brethren, have you not experienced the same: been so distressed, so awfully pressed down with the weight of your sins that you gave up to die, and something would strengthen you? The angel of the Lord encampeth around about them that fear him, and delivereth them. Paul says, That ye may know him, and the fellowshilp of his sufferings, and the power of his resurrection. He suffered for us, the Just for the unjust, that he might bring us to God. Then they came out against him in the night, and Jesus said, This is your hour, and the power of darkness. Then the appointed moment had come, so they took him and crucified him.

"Bearing precious seed," is the next clause. The Bible says, A seed shall serve him, and it shall be accounted unto the Lord for a generation. Again, he shall see his seed, he shall prolong his days, and the pleasure of the Lord shall prosper in his hand. Again, I will make Christ's seed to endure forever, and his throne as the sun before me. Paul says, If ye be Christ's, then are ye Abraham's seed, and heirs according to the promise. Abraham was a type. Again, The children of the flesh, these are not the children of God, but the children of the promise are accounted for the seed. Because they

were the natural children of fleshly Abraham it did not make them the children of God; the relation must be in the Spirit. Paul says, Therefore, it is of faith, that it might be by grace, to the end the promise might be sure to all the seed. Peter says, Being born again, not of corruptible seed, but of incorruptible, by the word of God, which liveth and abideth forever. So he bore all this seed, and not one was left out. He is the head, ye are the body, and members in particular, from whom all the body, having nourishment ministered and knit together, increaseth with the increase of God. They were all there. Were they always in him? Was that incorruptible seed they are born of always in him, or are they baptized into him, or does the preacher sow the seed and in this way they are born and get into him? If this seed the preacher sows is what causes the birth, none but those who hear the preacher are born of the Spirit, every one else is lost. We had a member who was convicted in Africa, brought to America after she had received a hope, and when she joined the church she said, "Master, what you preach I felt in my heart in my own country." Primitive Baptists never did believe the birth is caused by seed sown by the preacher. This is like their bringing in the sheaves, they leave too many out. Billions they never even see, much less bring in.

"Shall doubtless come again with rejoicing." Paul says, And the God of peace, that brought again from the dead our Lord Jesus Christ, that great Shepherd of the sheep, make you perfect to do his will, working in you that which is well pleasing in his sight. Peter says, Begotten us again unto a lively hope, by the resurrection of Jesus Christ from the dead. The prophet said, After two days he will revive us, in the third day he will raise us up, and we shall live in his sight. He came again with rejoicing. Isaiah says, Sing, O barren, that didst not bear; break forth into singing, thou that didst not travail with child; for the desolate hath many more children than the married wife, saith the Lord. Yes, brethren, there are many more Gentiles that are manifested as the children of God than there are Jews. Isaiah says, For Zion's sake will I not hold my peace, and for Jerusalem's sake will I not rest, until the righteousness thereof go forth as brightness and the salvation thereof as a lamp that burneth. For as a young man marrieth a virgin, so shall thy sons marry thee; and as the bridegroom rejoice over thee. Here you have been trembling and full of fear, saying, My God hath forgotten me and the Lord hath forsaken me. A woman may forget her sucking child, yet will I remember thee, is what God says. O, says every poor little trembling one, I do not see how the great, wise and wondrous Savior could even look at such as I, much less rejoice over me. O, I want to hide my homely face, I want to go away in some dark hollow, in some dense forest, and lay me down and mourn always because I am so black and so polluted. It cannot be that the one Isaiah says is glorious in his apparel and travels in the greatness of his strength could love me. I can see so clearly how he can banish me from his presence and the glory of his power. There is every reason why this should be my lot, I deserve it so much, and I cannot see how he could love such a polluted sinner as I know myself to be. If I only knew he rejoiced over me as a bridegroom rejoices over his bride I would be the happiest mortal on earth, and willing to bear any loss, or any cross, or any trial or disappointment. That is what all of his loved ones say. If you had no spiritual life you could not see your blackness. You do not look black to him, for you are washed, you ane sanctified, but you are justified in the name of the Lord Jesus Christ and by the Spirit of our God.

"Bringing his sheaves with him." The

angel said he would, and we believe the angel told the truth. Thou shalt call his name Jesus, for he shall save his people from their sins. Peter says, For Christ hath also once suffered for sins, the just for the unjust, that he might bring us to God. His power is sufficient, for he said, No man taketh my life from me; I have power to lay it down and I have power to take it again. Again, All power, both in heaven and in earth, is given into my hands. His arms are long enough to embrace every one that ever did or ever will live; not only long enough, but reached out backward and forward and lifted every one above the law. For Christ hath redeemed us from the curse of the law, being made a curse for us. Again, it is written, The eternal God is thy refuge, and underneath are the everlasting arms. It only took Jesus three days to reach out and get every sheaf and bring it back with him. Isaiah said, Thy dead men shall live, together with my dead body shall they arise. The world, from Abel down to the last one to be born, is the field where these sheaves are, embracing all nations and all people—a big field. Now, brethren, look at these people that sing, We shall come rejoicing, bringing in the sheaves. How few they bring; what great multitudes they have never even seen. According to their theory nearly all the sheaves are lost. If I were to raise a great crop of grain, and when it was ripe, if I were to do all I could to save it and fail as completely as they have, I would think myself a poor manager. In 1880, according to their own statement, nearly seven-tenths of the human race had never seen a preacher or a Bible. Then nearly all the sheaves are lost if their doctrine is true, but thank the Lord it is false. People say to us, You do not save any one but a few Old Baptists. You never heard an Old Baptist say that. Benedict, the Missionary Baptist historian, says all the old divines taught that all the Savior died for he saved. God said to Abraham, I will multiply thy seed as the stars of heaven. Paul takes this up and says, Therefore there sprang even from one, and him as good as dead, as the stars of the sky in multitude and as the sand of the sea innumerable. Can you count the grains of sand in a peck? John saw so many no man could number them, out of every nation, kindred, tongue and people. They said, Thou art worthy to take the book, and to loose the seals thereof, for thou wast slain, and hast redeemed us to God by thy blood. That is how many the Old School Baptists believe are saved. Paul says, As is the offence, so also is the free gift; for if through the offence of one many be dead, much more the grace of God, and gift by grace, which is by one man, Jesus Christ, hath abounded unto many, not unto a few. When we treat on the subject of those God has chosen out of the world for his witnesses and to suffer for his sake, we say few, very few. So it is written, Many are called, but few are chosn. Strait is the gate and narrow is the way that leads to life, and few there be that find it. Gideon had only three hundred out of all Israel to fight that famous battle, but all the balance of Israel shared in the spoils. God chose the three hundred so he could show what he could do. He said, The people are too many, lest Israel should vaunt themselves, and say we, yes, we have gained this battle by our might. So it is here and there we find a few like Gideon's three hundred, ready to suffer and fight for the truth as it is in Jesus. Those who went lapped the water as a dog lappeth. A dog is the most faithful animal to his master we know, and will follow him through rain and snow, heat and cold, and if his master is so poor he cannot give him a crust of bread the dog will go and hunt something to eat, and come back and follow his master. So it is with God's true and tried people, they follow Jesus through evil as well as good report

and follow him through sneers, jeers and all kinds of abuse. Preachers will, when the church is too poor to help them, earn their own living, and then come and preach to them. Bringing his sheaves with him. The satisfying of the law, the saving of his people, and the place and time, are one thing, and the manifestation of it is another. The place where he saved his people on the cross, and when he came out of the tomb; the manifestation of this is in all time and places. The Bible says, The redeemed of the Lord shall return, and come with singing unto Zion, and everlasting joy shall be upon their heads, &c. Again, I will say to the north, Give up, and to the south, Keep not back: bring my sons from far, and my daughters from the ends of the earth; even every one that is called by my name; for I have created him for my glory, I have formed him; yea, I have made him. They shall show forth my praise. Again, In that day shall the great trumpet be blown, and they shall come which were ready to perish in the land of Assyria, and the outcasts in the land of Egypt, and shall worship the Lord in the holy mountain at Jerusalem. Now, brethren, come and stand right here on this tower and look. See away yonder in the east in China. See them coming from away over there where there are no ministers of the gospel and no Bible. Bring my sons from far. How, you ask, were they saved? The same as yourselves. As Paul says, Therefore being justified by his blood, we shall be saved from wrath through him. Now turn toward the frozen regions of the north. I will say to the north, Give up. O Look! See them coming. The ransomed of the Lord shall return. Hear them shout the victory through Jesus. Now, brethren, turn with me and look over there at that dark place, that is Africa, that is south, and to the south God says, Keep not back. No place to black, no one too poor. Do you know that Jesus was born in a stable, among the beasts of the stall? Does not the Bible say, Out of every nation? Surely it does. Then there they come, millions for whom Jesus died and saved, according to our doctrine. which is true Bible doctrine, yet, according to the teaching of the Arminian world, are lost for the want of the gospel. Ah, yes, coming. Glory to God, coming, in spite of error, regardless of all the carelessness, corruption and neglect of men. Coming, and praising Jesus for saving them. Not a few Old Baptists, but as the sand of the sea, innumerable. Jesus said, "And I, if I be lifted up from the earth, will draw all men unto me." This "all" embraces all the Father gave him before time began. O how grand and glorious, how wonderful. Saved and coming, regardless of their ignorance, imperfections, mistakes and wrong doings. Coming singing:

"All hail the power of Jesus' name!
Let angels prostrate fall;
Bring forth the royal diadem,
And Crown him Lord of all."

Coming, money or no money. Coming if all preachers die. Coming if no one gives a cent to foreign missions. Wonder of wonders, glory of glories! This is the most wonderful doctrine ever preached. No wonder Paul wrote, therefore it is of faith, that it might be by grace, to the end the promise might be sure to all the seed. Coming, even if they are deceived and do not believe, for Paul says, If we believe not he abideth faithful, he cannot deny himself. For the foundation of God standeth sure, having this seal, The Lord knoweth them that are his. And, Let every one that nameth the name of Christ depart from iniquity. O, brethren, am I one, poor, little, sinful thing that I am?

The editors can do as they like with this. I have written too much.

Your unworthy, brother, if one at all,

Isaac R. Greathouse

ARTICLES

GOD MAKES THE WRATH OF MAN TO PRAISE HIM.

What things in the Bible are the most talked of, written about and dwelt upon as being the greatest of all God's works? Are they not those things brought about by the acts of wicked men? Take, for instance, the act of the king issuing a decree that all the male children under two years of age should be killed. On the one side of the scales we see the death of little children, the anguish of the mothers, heartrending scenes throughout the world; on the other side we see the babe in the manger, the little ark (hidden in the bulrushes) containing Moses, whom death, the king and all the powers of wickedness could not find. Were the scales balanced when Jesus sat thereon holding far from the maddened crowd his babes? On another pair of scales we see Joseph sold into Egypt by his brethren only because of God's revelation to him. Could anything balance the scales?

Let us see. There is a live Joseph storing up corn for those who sold him. Which was greater, God through Joseph, or the devil through the brethren of Joseph? Take Daniel in the lions' den. On one side of the scales let us place the king, with those who obeyed him; on the other side, God commanding the lions. Did they hear him? Do we not find a great obstacle in our way when we place the fiery furnace into which the Hebrew children had been cast on one side the scales? We need here One who can quench the violence of fire, One who can walk right into the furnace with his children and speak to the fire. Did the fire hear? Again, I see mighty Pharaoh and his vast army pursuing the Israelites on one side the scales. What can weigh down the other side, when we see the Red Sea in front, the mountains on either side and the enemy behind? Could a simple word do it? Hear this: "Speak unto the children of Israel, that they go forward." Where? Into the deep waters? Yes, because they shall not overflow them. They shall be driven back. Haman sits on one side of the scales, planning death for Mordecai, Jesus sits on the other, who wins? Delilah sits on one side, striving with all her might to take away Samson's strength. His hair is cut off and his eyes put out, surely now his side is too weak to have any weight; but see him in the temple, bowing himself as he holds to the pillars, asking God's help, and then answer. I can picture a prison, with the disciples of Christ bound with chains, on one side, what do I see on the other? A great quaking of the earth, and the prisoners set free. Now place Judas, Herod and the entire world on one side of the scales and the crucified Son of God on the other. Is there a balance here? He is risen a mighty conqueror over death, hell and the grave.

Pattie Woodard Anderson

ACTS XII. 5.

"Peter therefore was kept in prison; but prayer was made without ceasing of the church unto God for him."

Concerning the matter of prayer there seems to be much confusion in the minds of many people. Some seem to think that the Lord can be and is influenced by prayers, that the will of God is determined by prayers, that the Lord waits to hear the petitions of men before deciding in his own mind what he will or will not do. This confusion of thought regarding prayer arises from the human error of trying to conceive of the Almighty as being one like ourselves. This is an entirely wrong idea of God, but one which is characteristic of all human thoughts

of God. God being infinitely above the comprehension of the human mind, it must be that the human mind by no sort of effort of its own can possibly grasp one right thought as to who God is, or as to how he works. The Scriptures declare that God is of one mind and none can turn him, that he is the same yesterday and to-day and forever, that he changes not. Any idea of prayer which implies that God can be influenced by prayer, which seems to indicate that God is subject to change because of prayers, does violence to numerous declarations throughout the Bible concerning the true character of God. On the other hand, concerning prayer itself, it is not a matter within the control of mortals to know when to pray, or what to pray for. We cannot appoint times and seasons for prayer ourselves, for no one of us knows when or where it may please the Holy Spirit to indite its petitions in our hearts, and without the Holy Spirit leading and teaching us in this matter of prayer no prayer can be made. If the apostle Paul himself confessed it to be his infirmity that he knew not what to pray for as he ought, and if he ever went so far as to include the Roman brethren as being in this same weakness with himself, we are confident that not one of all the Lord's people since Paul's time has grown any stronger in this regard, and that it is still the weakness of every child of God that they cannot pray of themselves. The work of the Holy Spirit must be going on in the believer's heart if true prayer is ever offered up unto God. Since, then, prayer in no wise has any influence with the Almighty so as to in any sense change his plan or purpose, and since true prayer must always be, and is, the fruit of the Holy Spirit in the believer's souls, then prayer is not for the instruction of the Almighty to instruct him in his people's needs, but it is for the instruction and edification of those who believe in God. It is through the experience of prayer that believers are shown their spiritual need of, and their entire dependence upon, God. If God has not all power in heaven and in earth what would be the need of prayer? Would it be worth while to petition a God that could not grant our petitions? We mention this because our enemies have said, and do say, that Old School Baptists have not much use for prayer. They say this because they think that the doctrine of the absolute sovereignty of God does away with the necessity for prayer; that if God has purposed all things whatsoever come to pass, and that all things shall come to pass just as God wills, whether we pray or not, or whether we want it to be so or not, why pray at all? Well, if prayer, as said before, be for the purpose of telling God what to do, then there is no sense in it, for whoever prays with the thought in his or her mind that God is in anywise to be influenced by the prayer is not really praying at all. Prayer arising from any such wrong notion of God is the fruit of nothing but the flesh, and has not the Holy Spirit for its cause. But, to come at the matter rightly, predestination is the very backbone and sinew of prayer. It is because God has purposed from eternity to do certain things for his children that he does by the intercession of the Holy Spirit cause them to pray for and to desire the very things which it is his eternal purpose to give them. Every true prayer, the fruit of the Holy Spirit, is in entire harmony with the will of God, never in harmony with the will or lusts of the flesh. The experience of real prayer cannot be otherwise than a crucifixion to the flesh, a humbling of our carnal nature. That is why, in ancient times, the posture of kneeling or prostrating the body and generally considered the right position for one to be in when praying. It showed outwardly the humiliation and self-abasement that was felt, or ought to be felt, inwardly in the soul by the one praying. As it is impossible for us with

our finite minds to know what is the will of God, and since every prayer worthy of acceptance with God must be in accord with his divine will, how necessary then, if we are ever to pray, that we be taught in some way what the will of God is in order to pray. Inasmuch as the Spirit searcheth all things, even the deep things of God, and since nothing in all the will and purpose of God is hidden from the mind of the Spirit, how well it is that God has ordained his Spirit to help us in this our infirmity regarding prayer, and to teach us how and what to pray for.

All this leads up to the subject of our text at the head of this article. The church suffered great persecution for Christ's sake during the days of the apostles and of the early church. The twelfth chapter of Acts records one of these persecutions. During one of the Jewish passovers, the authority of Herod, ruler over Judea as the representative of Rome, arrested Peter and put him in prison. This, of course, distressed the brethren greatly, and they prayed unceasingly for Peter's release. Did the prayers of the church cause or bring about Peter's release? No, positively not. Prayer never causes anything unless it may be the comfort and edification of the Lord's people, but as for prayer being the cause of any event in the history of men, or of the church, it is not so. Prayer is itself an effect or fruit of the Spirit, as we have said, but prayer itself is not a cause. It was all in the purpose and will of God that Peter was to be released from prison, and his release did not wait upon, nor was it caused by, the prayers of the church. How do we know this? Simply because Peter was one of those selected by Christ to preach his gospel, thus to feed the lambs and the sheep. Having thus a work to do in the vineyard of the Lord, he was perfectly safe from any vital injury until his work should be accomplished. It was just as impossible for Peter to die before his work was finished as for the sun to be blotted from the sky. The prayers of the church did not lengthen Peter's life, nor did they effect his release from prison. His marvelous escape when an angel came to him and bade him follow, when the chains fell from his hands, when the iron gate opened before him and he went out safely into the street, all this was a demonstration of the power, not of effectual prayer, but of the power of almighty God, who alone is wonder-working. The prayers of the church were spiritual, because the Holy Spirit indited this prayer for Peter's safety in the heart of the church. Had not the Lord before determined upon the release of Peter the Holy Spirit would not have put it in the minds and hearts of the brethren to pray for him. True prayer invariably asks for what is already God's will to give. When the late president William McKinley was shot it will be remembered how special prayer services were held all over this country, and by various religious denominations, asking the Lord to spare his life, but he died. The will of God was not that McKinley should be spared. This proves that in all the so-called prayers that were offered up for his recovery there was not one single spiritual prayer. Had there been one true prayer in all that multitude, his life would have been spared; not that the prayer would have caused God to spare him, but the true prayer would have been the fruit of the Holy Spirit, and the Spirit never gives rise to a prayer contrary to the will of God. Had it not then been the will of God to release Peter from prison the brethren would not have found themselves able to pray for his release. They would have been, no doubt, crushed with sorrow for Peter, but as to prayer, would have been dumb. We met a mother this summer who had suffered the loss of a dear child, and through all this child's illness she was convinced it was going to die, simply because she found herself unable to pray for its

recovery. The fact that she could not pray for nor desire its recovery was an evidence to the mother that it was God's will for the child to die. Had it been God's will for it to live doubtless she would have had in her heart a petition for it to live. This is an instance proving how prayer runs counter to one's natural inclinations. We are glad we have been made to believe in the immutability of Jehovah. What comfort to a poor soul could there be in a God who could be led about willynilly by the desires of now this one, now that? Prayer is an experimental exercise of the Spirit by which the believer is brought around into harmony with the will of God, not a process by which God is brought into our way of thinking.

Written by request.

Elder H. H. Lefferts

SOME THOUGHTS BY THE WAY

God is love. But do I love Him? What evidence have I? It is said again, Love is God. The origin of all that is good is from above. Man is corrupt in all his ways, he cannot attain unto anything good. A bitter fountain cannot send forth sweet water. John says, "We know that we have passed from death unto life, because we love the brethren." Why and how do I love the brethren? It is because of the imputation of the divine life, the love of God shed abroad in the heart. Paul says, "And you hath he quickened, who were dead in trespasses and in sins." What wondrous love is this that caused the Lord of bliss to bear the dreadful curse of my soul? Behold, what manner of love the Father hath bestowed upon us, that we should be called the sons of God. If sons, then heirs of God and joint-Heirs with our Lord Jesus Christ. We love him because he first loved us and gave himself for us—died for the ungodly. If God so loved us, we ought to love one another. Do we do this? Do we love the church? Do we love his blessed cause? Do we prefer Jerusalem above our chief joy? Are we willing to make sacrifices for the cause, forsake father and mother, wife and children, home and lands for His dear name's sake? If God so loved us that we should be made the rich recipients of all the fullness of the riches of His grace, is it not but a small sacrifice upon our part to attend to the things spoken in his word, and not give heed to seducing spirits, fleshly feelings and hatred one toward another? By this shall all men know that ye are my disciples, if ye love one another. I know of no other way of manifesting the love of God and serving Him acceptably with reverential fear except as we love and serve one another.

"Do not I love thee, O my God?
Behold my heart and see."

ISAIAH XXI. 11

"The burden of Dumah. He calleth unto me out of Seir, Watchman, what of the night?"

Well may we pause, and with reverence and solemn awe cry from the depths of our poor laboring hearts, Watchman, what of the night? With our beloved Zion, the silence of Dulmah thus crieth out of Seir. "The Watchman said, The morning cometh, and also the night." Yes, the day of rejoicing has been in Zion, when we could indeed look upon Zion, the city of our God, and see Jerusalem and quiet habitation, where the glorious Lord was unto us a place of broad rivers and streams, a fruitful field indeed, when saints did long for the courts of the Lord and count it all joy to forsake all and follow the commands of their Lord and Master and meet in the assembly of the saints, when love reigned supreme; but a sad reverse has come, her glory has departed, few come to her

solemn feasts. One of old said, Is there not a cause? We answer, Yes, the love and glitter of the world, loving the wages of sin rather than the riches of the Kingdom, sowing to the flesh, and of the flesh reaping corruption. The apostle has well said, If ye live after the flesh ye shall die. This is inevitable. May each of us ask ourselves the momentous question, Am I living after the flesh? May we find the response in our own hearts. The dear Redeemer said, seek ye first the kingdom of God and his righteousness, and all these things shall be added unto you. God grant that we all do this, that it may be our meat and drink to do our heavenly Master's will, that our daily inquiry may be, Lord, what wilt thou have me to do? May each feel the solemn pledge when received in the church, and the joy of soul, and to feel as David, A day in thy courts is better than a thousand in the pleasures of sin (the world). Then will Zion's courts be filled again, and the voice of singing songs of praise unto Him who loved us and gave himself for us. "If ye will inquire, inquire ye: return, come."

UNTO JOHN'S BAPTISM

I wish to present more fully than heretofore my reasons for believing that the twelve disciples whom Paul found on his second visit to Ephesus had not been baptized in gospel order, and that when the apostle explained the matter to them they were, by his direction, baptized in the name of the Lord Jesus. (Acts. xix. 1-7.)

1. My first reason is the plain and only reading of the text. There must be a radical change in the construction of two sentences, verses five and six, in order to make them express any other meaning than that when these disciples heard what Paul told them about John's teaching those whom he baptized the necessity of a belief on the Lord Jesus, then they were baptized in the name of the Lord Jesus.

2. Paul did not ask the men who baptized them, but unto what they were baptized; that is, what pattern or authority they had in view in receiving that ordinance. If John personally had baptized them it could not be said that they were baptized unto his baptism.

3. About twenty-five years had passed away since the death of John. If it were at all likely that these men had been baptized by him, how could they have failed to hear the baptism of Jesus and of the Holy Ghost during all those years? John's baptism was his own personal work. No one ever had the right to baptize in his name, or unto his baptism. Of the one hundred and twenty who were together after the ascension of Jesus, some may have been baptized by John. On the day of Pentecost, and from that day I do not see anything to warrant the thought that any were added to the church without being baptized. We do not read of any coming and being received in any church upon any former baptism. How strange it would seem to find, twenty-three years after the notable day of Pentecost, twelve men who had been baptized two or three years before that day, and yet in all that time had not even heard that there was any Holy Ghost, nor known the baptism of Jesus.

4. Paul had been at Ephesus some time before, bringing Aquila and Priscilla from Antioch, and leaving them there. At that probably his first visit to Ephesus, he did some preaching and reasoning in the synagogue, and soon left them. Some time after (Acts xviii. 24), Apollos came there. He had been instructed in the way of the Lord, but not perfectly, knowing only the baptism of John. He spoke for some time eloquently and diligently, teaching the things of theLord so far as he knew them. Whether he or his imperfect instructors baptized

these twelve men we cannot tell. He had not been teaching long before he was heard by those who were fully instructed in the gospel, and they faithfully expounded to him the way of God more perfectly.

These twelve disciples were found at Ephesus on Paul's second visit. They seem to have been recently baptized, and likely they had not heard Apollos after he had been more perfectly instructed and had begun to preach the gospel of Jesus clearly.

5. The apprehension that the validity of John's baptism is involved in this question, has undoubtedly led some to try to re-arrange the sentence so as to make it express the idea that these men had been baptized in the name of the Lord Jesus, but had never known it till Paul told them. Our object and effort should be to find out what the inspired Scriptures do really say, without reference to what we might think they ought to say. The validity of John's baptism, as his personal act, is not at all involved in this subject, but only his baptism as the example and authority to be had in view in administering the ordinance under the gospel. John's baptism ceased when he ceased to administer it personally.

However satisfied one may have felt when receiving baptism, if it was not administered in gospel order then it is not gospel baptism. The ordinance must be in the name of Jesus, and the faith of him who is baptized must be in that name. It must be in the fellowship of the gospel church, in accordance with the command given by Jesus to his apostles, and set in order by them in their acts and teaching.

How carefully and jealously should the order of the gospel church be observed and guarded. To the eye of faith that church is "the perfection of beauty," out of which "God hath shined." It is the order as established by the Lord, not the numbers, by which any organization is known as the church of God.

Many are around almost any gospel church who have not been baptized, yet who are loved and held in esteem by the brethren as dear children of grace. They love the church, and attend with deep interest upon the preaching of the word, and yet they do not come in. We often try to show them that it is their privilege and duty to be baptized, but without avail. We often feel that we ought to be able to say the loving and powerful word that shall remove the hindrances from their minds, but it is not given us to say it. We have to learn that it is in the day of God's power, not in the day of our power, that his people will be willing. When any do come, and O, how easily and sweetly they come when the Lord opens the way, both they and we know that it was God's power, not ours, that brought them. If they never come, as is the case with so many dear believers in the Lord, we know that it was not God's purpose that they should be thus united with the visible church of God, as his witnesses here in the world. We still are bound up with them in the bundle of life, holding them in christian love and fellowship, though not being able to extend to them the hand of church fellowship. When they leave this world we believe they have gone to dwell with their Savior in glory.

Baptism is an ordinance of our dear Savior for this time state, but has nothing to do with the preparation of his people for heaven and its eternal glory. To that eternal glory and blessedness "many are called," even a great company that no man can number, "but few are chosen" to be of "the little flock." to whom the kingdom is given here in time, who shall stand as witnesses of Jesus in the world, as the church of God," the pillar and ground of the truth." For this church, and those individually who are members of it, there are appointed reproaches, and burdens, and afflictions,

and a yoke, and labors, and crosses, and daily dyings, and honors unseen by the world, and joys unknown to men, and conflicts; all of which are in some measure seen by the dear children of God without, but not shared in by them except in small measure.

But these things end with time. Our eternal state is not affected by them, nor is there any difference there between those who were in the visible church here, and those of God's dear people who were not. We cannot say to one, "If you will join the church here you will be the happier hereafter." The Lord gives his servants here a higher, holier motive to labor in his service than that, even his own glory. Love is in the heart of every redeemed soul when called by grace here below, the love of God, whether in the church or out, and that love remains when we go from earth to glory. In that blessed world of light all the redeemed shall join in the endless song of praise unto God and the Lamb.

Elder Silas H. Durrand

CONTRIBUTIONS

LIST FOR JULY 1985

Mrs. Jane T. Fagan, NC	$ 7.00
E. W. Holland, VA.	2.00
W. G. Brown, SC	2.00
Mrs. Merkley Giles, VA.	10.00
Mrs. Novaline Stewart, NC	2.00
Carroll Ellwanger, NC.	2.00
C. E. DeBow, NC	2.00
W. C. Lake, FL	2.00
A. W. King, NC	5.00
Mrs. Ruth B. Pittman, NC	2.00
Mrs. Brenda Johnson, TX	2.00
Mrs. W. N. Tilley, NC.	5.00
Mrs. Nettie Rice, VA.	7.00
James B. Pugh, AL	2.00
Mrs. Joel S. Alexander, AL	10.00
Mrs. Alice Gibson, VA	7.00
Mrs. Ora Adams, VA.	3.00
Mrs. Celeste Welch, NC	2.00
Hardy Hill, TX	2.00
Mrs. Lucile McGee, WA	7.00
Mrs. Pattie B. Krewatch, DE., In memory Eld. John Wood	35.00
Mrs. William Griffith, NY.	2.00
Elder Raymond Goad, VA.	2.00

MEETINGS

CONTENTNEA ASSOCIATION

The Lord willing, the next session of the Contentnea Primitive Baptist Association will be held with Red Banks Church near Greenville, N.C. on October 11, 12, and 13, 1985.

All who believe and love the doctrine of Christ–Truth and Grace–are invited.

To get to the Chuch, go to the intersection of Highways 11 and 264 on the south side of Greenville. From this point go east on 264 to the second stop light past Pitt Plaza Shopping Center, turn right, go about ¾ mile to the dead end of this road, turn left and you can see the Church.

Milton Fountain, Clerk
Route 1, Box 607
Richlands, N.C. 28574
Phone (919) 324-3205

HOPEWELL ASSOCIATION

The Hopewell Association will convene, God willing, with Liberty Hill Church, Tuscaloosa County, Alabama, on Friday, October 18, 1985 and continue through Sunday.

The meeting house is between Highways U.S. 43 and Alabama 69. Signs will be placed on these highways and at intersections along the routes to the site. One may leave westward from Highway 69 near Windham Springs between mileage markers 170 and 171; or eastward from Highway 43 near Northside High

School between mileage markers 221 and 222 (along County Road 38 for part of the way); or one may leave eastward from Highway 43 in New Lexington along County Road 55 for part of the way, (leaving 43 between mileage markers 228 and 229).

If more information is desired, please call or write:

Levert Howell
82 Arcadia Drive
Tuscaloosa, AL. 35404
Dial (205) 556-5157

PLEASANT VALLEY ASSOCIATION

The next session of the Pleasant Valley Association will convene, the Lord willing, first Sunday, Friday and Saturday before in November, 1985 at Shepherd Fold Church, Houston, Texas.

The meeting house is on Little York Road, between Interstate 45 and Highway 59. All beliveres in the truth are invited to attend.

Elder Gerald D. Shipman
Association Clerk

SULPHUR FORK ASSOCIATION

The one hundred fortieth annual session of the Sulphur Fork Association, the Lord willing, will meet with Prospect Church, Friday before the first Sunday in October 1985. Located east of Simms, Texas on Highway 67.

The meeting will begin at 10:30 a.m., on Friday, October fourth, and will continue to Sunday noon. All lovers of the truth are invited to be with us.

If further information is needed, call (214) 796-3011 or (214) 629-3561.

"Pride goeth before destruction, and an haughty spirit before a fall."
Proverbs 16: 18

OBITUARIES

BROTHER ARELIOUS DELPHUS BLEVINS

We of Mt. Peak Primitive Baptist Church of Ovilla, Texas are deeply saddened by the loss of Brother Arelious Delphus Blevins, our dear Brother in Christ, whom the Lord saw fit to call from this life on Thursday, March 21, 1985. We believe to rest in the Arms of his beloved Savior to be at peace forever more.

Brother Blevins was born May 25, 1901 at Keller, Texas to Brother G. T. and Sister Mary Carolin (Bird) Blevins. One of ten children which all preceeded him in death but one, Brother Gains A. Blevins of Keller, Texas.

Left to mourn his passing are his wife of 60 years, Sister Neta Pearl (Wallace) Blevins, united in marriage at Keller on December 6, 1924. Of this union there was seven children born, of this a son Elder Robert Lee Blevins, preceeded him in death in 1976, of the remaining sons are Alfred Arelious of Duncanville, Texas, Elgin K. of Jacksonville, Texas and Grundy Ward Blevins of San Antonio, Texas. Daughters Eula Wadsworth and Oleta Cooper of Midlothian, Texas, and Doretha Lipe of Ovilla, Texas. Twenty-five grandchildren and forty-one great grandchildren.

Brother Blevins united with the Primitive Baptist in the spring of 1929 at Ft. Worth, Texas. He was ordained a deacon the first Sunday in April 1960 at the Mt. Peak Primitive Baptist Church of Waxahachie, Texas.

Funeral services were held at the Methodist Church of Ovilla by Elder M. R. Alton and Elder R. A. Moore, with burial in the Ovilla Cemetery.

Be it resolved that a copy of this go to the family with a copy going into the

church records and to all of the many papers that he took and so loved, also often writing articles in them.

At conference time April 28, 1985.

Moderator: Elder M. R. Alton
Church Clerk: Alfred A. Blevins

LOUISE BAUCOM

Sister Louise Eaton Baucom joined the Durham Primitive Baptist Church September 19, 1959. She was received by letter from the Church at Nashville, N.C.

She was married to Daniel Baucom, the son of Sister Fannie Baucom, one of our members here at Durham.

She was very direct and forthright in expressing her belief in our Lord and loved the doctrine of salvation by grace and predestination of the elect to glory.

Her life among us was marked by faithfulness in attendance at her meetings and she showed a generous and helpful spirit toward those who were sick or needed help.

She walked softly among us for twenty-one years. After a brief illness she died August 12, 1980.

The members of Durham Church remember this woman with deep love and respect.

Catherine M. Humbarger
Church Clerk

JOEL MADISON HALL

It becomes my sad duty to write a memorial of a wonderful departed brother in Christ. It is a burdensome duty for I am so unworthy and fear that I cannot write worthy of the deceased.

He was born in Patrick County, Virginia near Lovers Leap, and was married to Miss Nellie Elizabeth Major, on January 25, 1922 in Amelia, Virginia.

He joined Dan River Primitive Baptist Church June 9, 1974.

Brother Joel passed away April 12, 1985 in triumph of the faith in the Savior of whom he loved and served, and was faithful to the Church.

His first wife preceded him in death by several years. In December of 1973 he was married to Sister Berdie Cobb Saunders, also a member of Dan River Primitive Baptist Church.

His survivors are this wife and three sons: Joel Madison, Jr. of Reidsville, N. C., John Dillard and Frank Irvin of Greensboro, N. C. Two stepdaughters; Dorothy S. Henderson of Raleigh, N. C. and Wilma Anne Jones of Reidsville, N. C. Five grandchildren, five great grandchildren and four step grandchildren.

His funeral was held at Dan River Primitive Baptist Church, his pastor Elder D. V. Spangler was critically ill at time of Brother Hall's death. Elder H. W. Wray and Elder Kenneth Key offici ated. Burial was in Dan River Church Cemetery.

I would comfort the bereaved ones if it were in my power but this must come from God.

Done by order of Church at Dan River in her Conference, May 26, 1985.

Elder H. W. Wray - Moderator
J. Boyd Minter - Clerk
Coley S. Strader - Committee

SISTER SAGASTA HUDGENS

Our hearts at Old Mt. Church were sadened to hear the Lord in his devine wisdom had removed from our midst a dear sister, on Sept. 5, 1984, Sister Sagasta Hudgens.

We will miss her, tho we feel our miss is her gain. She loved the church, and the doctrine, Salvation by Grace and Grace alone. She joined Old Mt. Primitive Baptist Church April 14, 1979, and was baptized May 19, 1979 with her sister Carrie. She was a faithful and devoted member, attended regular as long

as her health permitted, then would sometimes ask to have meetings in her home. Her health was bad for several years, yet she bore her afflictions with patience, never complaining, often saying the Lord was so good to her.

Her faithful, devoted family did every thing loving hearts and hands could for her comfort. Sister Hudgens was not afraid to die, she had a sweet hope of a home above. We feel sure she is resting in Paradise, waiting for the Lord to come in a cloud, reunite soul and body, and carry His children home. Then they will behold Him and be satisfied.

Sister Sagasta Hudgens was born Feb. 1, 1924 in Sycamore, Virginia. A daughter of the late Robert L. and Annie Marie Dalton Brumfield. In 1942 she married Schaub (Slim) Nathaniel Hudgens, and lived most of her life in Danville, Va.

She leaves to mourn her husband, one son, Buddy Nathaniel Hudgens, Danville, two daughters, Linda H. Phillips, Fort Bragg, N.C. and Bonnie Meadows of Danville, and three sisters, Mamie Brumfield, Doris Rowlin, and Carrie McDaniels, all of Danville, Va. and five grandchildren.

Her funeral was held Sept. 8, 1984 at Barker Funeral Chapel, by her pastor, Eler H. W. Wray. Her body was laid to rest in Danville Memorial Gardens, beneath a beautiful mound of flowers. May the Lord bless the family and reconcile them to his will.

Done by order of church conference June 15, 1985.

Elder H. W. Wray, Moderator
Sarah Barker, Clerk

BETSY HUNT

Betsy Mangum Hunt was received into the Durham Church May 19, 1974 and passed from this life August 31, 1983. She is survived by her mother, Sister Sally Mangum, two sons and several sisters and a brother.

Like many of God's people, she had come through much tribulation and she encountered distress and sorrow in her pathway, but the Lord had given her a hope of heaven and this was her treasure. For many months she suffered a terminal illness with great patience and submission to God's will—until the Lord released her spirit form her afflicted body. She looked forward to Heaven as did the writer who wrote:

"There is a home for weary souls
By sin and sorrow driven
When tossed on life's tempestuous shoals
Where storms arise and oceans roll
And all is dark—but heaven.

There fragrant flowers immortal bloom
And joys supreme are given;
There joys divine disperse the gloom,
Beyond the confines of the tomb—
Appears the dawn of Heaven."

Catherine M. Humbarger
Church Clerk

BROTHER DOWNEY MURPHY

Malmaison Primitive Baptist Church is once again sadden by the death of one of its members, Brother Downey Murphy. Bro. Murphy was born October 20, 1901 in Pittsylvania County, Virginia. He passed from this life June 4, 1985.

Survivors include his wife, Sister Viola Murphy; two daughters, Virginia M. Owen and Arline M. Giles; One sister, two brothers, two grandchildren and two great-grandchildren.

One thing that will always stand out in my mind about our dear Brother, is that he and Sister Murphy carried me to Chapel Church and introduced me to Elder O. K. Tench, who became our pastor some years later.

His funeral was held at Swicegood Funeral Chapel. Conducting the service was Elders O. K. Tench and Denver

Simpson. Interment was in Highland Burial Park.

We trust God will comfort and reconcile the family to His will.

Humbly submitted,
Peggy Wells

SISTER ELISE SLAUGHTER

The Lord in his devine wisdom has removed another dear sister from our midst, Sister Elise Slaughter on Nov. 14, 1984. She was the oldest active member at Old Mt. Church and was blessed to attend regular to the end.

She had visited her daughter in Richmond, Va., came home and visited each of the other chidren, and had gone to her son's home to make her home on Sunday, was carried to the hospital on Monday and died Tuesday. The all wise and merciful God did not leave her to lay and suffer. She often said that she was thankful to the Good Lord that she was blessed to fix her meals and wait on herself. She did not want to bother anyone. Her lovely family was always there to do any thing they could for her comfort and convenience.

Sister Slaughter was born December 13, 1895 in Pittsylvania County. A daughter of the late Thomas Davis, and Betty Marshal Davis, she lived all her life in the Mt. Cross Community.

She joined Old Mt. Church in Sept. 1917. Was a faithful and devoted member over 67 years. A mother in Isreal, loved by all that knew her. She loved her church, her family and friends, and above all the Primitive Baptist doctrine.

She was married to Deacon S. A. Slaughter who died March 9, 1973.

She leaves to mourn one son, Posie Slaughter. Three daughters; Naomi Clark and Nora Winn of Danville, Va. Marion McDaniels of Richmond, Va. One sister, Lillie Pennell of Danville, Va. 16 grandchildren, 23 great-grandchildren, and 8 great-great-grandchildren.

Her funeral was held Nov. 17, 1984 at Wrenn-Yeats Funeral Home by her pastor Elder H. W. Wray and Elder Wallace Smith. She was laid to rest by husband in Danville Memorial Gardens, beneath a beautiful mound of flowers, to wait the call from her Savior, children come home.

Done by order of church conference, June 15, 1985.

Elder H. W. Wray, Moderator
Sarah Barker, Clerk

HETTIE THACKER

Sister Hettie Thacker was received into the Durham Church on November 18, 1939. She passed from this life July 13, 1984 and her funeral was conducted by Elder C. B. Davis. She is survived by her husband, Mr. Burnice Thacker, and a son, Vernon Thacker.

Sister Thacker was by nature a very industrious woman who worked at public work for many years and faithfully performed her duties toward her family and home, but her love for the Lord and His people was the focus of her life. Even when affliction overtook her and she was confined to her home for many months, her love and interest in the Church did not wane.

She looked forward to her hope of heaven and eternal rest as did the poet who wrote:

"From thee, my God, my joys shall rise
And run eternal rounds
Beyond the limits of the skies
And all created bounds.

The holy triumphs of my soul
Shall death itself outbrave
Leave dull mortality behind
And fly beyond the grave.

There, where my blessed Jesus reigns
In Heaven's unmeasured space
I'll spend a long eternity
In pleasure and in praise."

Catherine Humbarger
Church Clerk

Signs of the Times

DEVOTED TO THE OLD SCHOOL BAPTIST CAUSE

"The Sword of the Lord and of Gideon"

VOL. 152 KEELING, VA., NOVEMBER 1985 NO. 11

SIGNS OF THE TIMES

ISSN - 0199-0063
Subscription price $10.00 per year - $18.00 two years
Published each month by
SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.
Established in 1832
Devoted to the Old School Baptist Cause

CIRCULATION OFFICE
Elder J. R. Williams
Route 1, Box 65
Keeling, Va. 24566

EDITORS
Elder J. R. Williams, Editor
Route 1, Box 65
Keeling, Va. 24566
Phone (804) 792-8758
Elder Kenneth R. Key, Editor
721 Willard Street
Greensboro, N.C. 27405
Phone (919) 273-7464

ASSOCIATE EDITORS
Elder W. D. Griffin
Route 6, Box 84
Fayette, Ala. 35555
Phone (205) 695-7756
Elder Richard H. Campbell
9195 Holmes Road
Memphis, Tenn. 38115
Phone (901) 755-6049
Elder Joe L. Hamrick
Route 4, Box 21A
Winnsboro, TX 75494
Elder D. B. Stokes
1029 Daniel Court
Jacksonville, N.C. 28540

All letters for this paper containing subscriptions and remittances, should be mailed to Elder J. R. Williams, Rt. 1, Box 65, Keeling, Virginia 24566. All articles and letters for publication, all notices of meetings and all obituaries should be mailed to Elder Kenneth R. Key, 721 Willard Street, Greensboro, N.C. 27405.
SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.
Route 1, Box 65 Keeling, Virginia 24566

Psalm 124

If it had not been for the Lord who was on our side, now may Israel say;

If it had not been for the Lord who was on our side, when men rose up against us:

Then they had swallowed us up quick, when their wrath was kindled against us:

Then the waters had overwhelmed us, the stream had gone over our soul.

Then the proud waters had gone over our soul.

Blessed by the Lord, who hath not given us as a prey to their teeth.

Our soul is escapted as a bird out of the snare of the fowlers: the snare is broken and we are escaped.

Our help is in the name of the Lord, who made heaven and earth.

CONTENTS

EDITORIAL 242
Richard H. Campbell

CHURCH OF OUR FIATH 246

CORRESPONDENCE 246

VOICES OF THE PAST 155
Silas H. Durand

ARTICLES 258

CONTRIBUTIONS 262

MEETINGS 262

OBITUARIES 263
Chester A. Avery
L. Brian Hill

EDITORIAL

"I therefore, the prisoner of the Lord beseech you that ye walk worthy of the vocation wherewith ye are called, with all lowliness and meekness, with longsuffering, forbearing one another in love: Endeavoring to keep the unity of the spirit in the bond of peace."

The entire epistle of the Apostle Paul to the Church at Ephesus is, to my way of understanding, the richest in doctrine of all of his writings to the Churches in his day. It contains the fulfillment of his statement to the Elders of the Church in Acts 20, verse 27. "For I have not shunned to declare unto you all the counsel of God." **It contains some of the strongest language in the scriptures of the way and manner in which the salvation of the Saints is accomplished, the reason for it and the absolute surety of their eternal abode in the heavenly kingdom. These scriptures and others where the doctrine of salvation by the sovreign grace of an Almighty God of heaven and earth is set forth so plainly, are the walls and bulwarks, the high towers that are round about Zion as referred to in Psalms 48:12, 13 and 14. They are the foundations upon which the City rests and from which the inhabitants strength is renewed as they walk about Zion and rejoice in the perfect work of their Savior and King. They acknowledge the weakness of the flesh, the changeableness of the creature from day to day as events and circumstances occur that cause them to change their plans, their priorities and yes, even the desires of their heart for the immediate present. These experiences cause them to rejoice in the scriptures which speak of the predestination of all of the elect family of God to an inheritance which is incorruptible and undefiled, reserved in heaven for them. They are made aware, as they travel in this wilderness of sin, after the truth has been revealed unto them that they would never have attained to this blessed state if left to their own devices. They would have continued on in their vain pursuit of the pleasures of the world and the gratification of the fleshly mind and body, seeking its physical needs and desires and eventually died in their sins completely unaware of a heavenly kingdom and the glory and beauty of it.**

The Apostle Paul learned all of this by revelation and experience and wrote much about the omnipotence, omnipresent and omniscience of the God of heaven and earth who created all things for himself and for the pleasure of his own sovreign will. These truths were made manifest in his life as he was turned from natures darkness, where he had spent all of his life, thinking he was serving God, to the marvelous light and liberty of the gospel of the Lord and Savior Jesus Christ. There can never be too much said, or written, by inspired

men in all ages of time regarding these basic points of doctrine for they are the pillars upon which the foundations are laid. "For other foundations can no man lay than that is laid, which is Jesus Christ." They are the works of God as he manifests his presence to, and bestows his love upon the vessels of mercy which he hath afore prepared unto glory. "According as he hath chose us in him, before the foundation of the world that we should be holy and without blame before him in love. Having predestinated us unto the adoption of children by Jesus Christ to himself, according to the good pleasure of his will, to the praise of the glory of his grace, wherein, he hath made us accepted in the beloved." These are some of the most comforting and soul inspiring scriptures in the bible, especially to those who have been made to see what they were in nature and what they deserved, who have now given this gift by the grace of God and have heartfelt evidence in their bosom that they are indeed heirs of God and joint heirs with Christ. Their cry is now, "O the depths of the riches both of the wisdom and knowledge of God! How unsearchable are his judgements and his ways past find out!"

In writing to the Hebrews the Apostle Paul refers to the milk and the strong meat or different degrees of their understanding of the scriptures. "For everyone that useth milk is unskillful in the word of righteousness, for he is a babe. But strong meat belongeth to them that are of full age, even those who by reason of use have their senses exercised to discern both good and evil." It seems to me, as I read these scriptures that Paul is saying that some are exercised more, blessed to reach deeper into the scriptures than others. The milk and the strong meat are both doctrine, both are true and both are profitable to those that are blessed to profit by the teachings of them. Some are blessed, as Paul was, to understand more than others and shunned not to decalre all that he understood unto his brethren, and some are not so blessed. Some will endorse the scripture and appreciate the message, "In whom also we have obtained an inheritance, being predestinated according to the purpose of him who worketh all things after the counsel of his own will." And then question the wisdom of one who says, "I beseech you brethren by the mercies of God, that ye present your bodies a living sacrifice, holy, acceptable unto God, which is your reasonable service." Both scriptures are included in the whole counsel of God and are for the comfort and edification of the whole body. Both are truth, one is known and fully understood by God but believed and trusted in by the elect and the other is experienced and enjoyed by the heirs of grace as they manifest their love to God and one another as they journey through this vale of tears. The most beautiful experience is to see this love blossom and bring forth fruit to the glory of God and his Church.

The scripture at the heading of this article is Ephesians, chapter 4, verses 1, 2 and 3 and are the charge of the Apostle Paul to the Church at Ephesus and to the faithful in Christ Jesus. This, I believe, is the sincere milk of the word. Paul is not talking to those who have not been born of the spirit and who have no evidence of a work of Grace in their heart, he is speaking to the same brethren he has addressed in the three previous chapters. In the previous chapters he had written of the certainty of their calling and their salvation, now he is beseeching those same brethren to walk worthy of the vocation wherewith they are called. Is this a different doctrine, no, he is beseeching them to respond to this holy calling by its evidence in their walk and talk in the church. As children of the heavenly king, surely the indwell-

ing of the holy spirit within one should manifest its presence in their heart and witness to those of like precious faith of their mutual faith and love.

The Apostle Peter wrote on one occasion, "This second epistle beloved, I now write unto you, in both which I stir up your pure minds by way of remembrance." Peter was not writing to the dead alien sinner, but to his brethren, and he knew that God was able to make them stand fast in the doctrine but for the love that he had for them and for God he wanted to remind them again of things they already knew. Peter knew of the weakness and frailty of the flesh and thought it good to manifest his love and concern for them again and again. Can anyone say that this is not the heartfelt longing and prayer of the soul that has been touched by the love of the heavenly king. This is the outward manifestation of this indwelling love of God's children toward their brethren as they travel this low ground of sin. These manifestations of love is fulfillment of Jesus Command, "Let your light so shine before men, that they may see your good works, and glorify your Father which is in heaven." Jesus said in speaking of this light, "And it giveth light unto all that are in the house." Not a witness to the world but to those in the house (of a like precious faith), and fellowship is enjoyed by all that see and understand the source of the light.

There have been many times in the past, when men have quoted these scriptures, charging and admonishing the dead alien sinner to change his ways, walk in good works and receive honor and glory from God the Father and his Son, Jesus Christ. There is nothing that could be farther from the truth, and the message they convey, or, to the ones the message is addressed to. These are the men that Jude wrote about, "For there are certain men that crept in unawares, who were before of old ordained to this condemnation, ungodly men, turning the grace of our God into lasciviousness, and denying the only Lord God and our Lord Jesus Christ." These have caused great disturbance amongst the brethren as they quote the charges and admonitions as contained in the scriptures to all mankind, to encourage him to unite with them to further their own personal greed and goals. This has caused churches to divide and brethren to declare non fellowhip because of these scriptures being used as a support for false doctrine. It is sad indeed that this has happened, and is happening around the country, and it causes much grief and heartache to those who are blessed to know and love the truth. Furthermore, it causes more distress by a reaction to these troubles as brethren hesitate to acknowledge or use and love them because of fear they will be charged with unsound doctrine. Brethren, this should not be done, the truth is the truth and should be preached as the truth of the bible regardless of how some may have used it to supposedly support a lie. "All scripture is given by inspiration and is profitable for doctrine, for reproof, for correction, for instruction in righteousness: That the man of God may be perfect, throughly furnished unto all good works." Those who are born of the spirit of God will understand the truth and will realize, by their experience, that the scriptures are only to those who have been called and set apart by the grace of God.

The Apostles did not hesitate to preach all the Counsel of God and it should be the same today. The whole Counsel of God includes the absolute predestination and decrees of God which only He knows and understands fully, and it also includes the inspiration with which he infuses his children to cause them to work out their own salvation with fear and trembling as he leads them in ways that also are known only by him. Some love to quote the absolute decrees of God which are in

the whole Counsel of God and yet shun to quote the admonitions; which is also in the whole Counsel of God, as was done in former days for fear of being called weak or unsound. The exhortations and the admonitions are for the comfort and edification of the Church today just as it was back in the Apostles day. The words mean the same thing today that they did back then and if spoken in love and prompted by the spirit will promote love, peace and harmony in the church.

If I know my heart, I love my brethren and my prayers are for their spiritual comfort and well being. I love them for the truths sake and would do nothing intentionally to hurt or offend them. I cannot believe that if prompted by the spirit which is love, you admonish or charge a brother to attend church, support it in every way, walk worthy of their heavenly calling, or any of the other exhortations which promote peace and harmony in the church is wrong, in fact, it is wrong to do otherwise if the opportunity presents itself. We practice this all the time with our children and loved ones in nature because of the love and concern that we have for their well being, and do not think of ourselves as hypocrites. How much stronger should be our desire for the welfare of our brethren in the spirit, and our desire that they walk in the spirit and glorify God with their whole being. This is what I understand to be the good works that the Apostle Paul admonished the church to be careful to maintain, because they are good and profitable unto men. They are comforting and inspiring to the children of God in their earthly pilgrimage and strengthens and refreshes them and encourages them to press on to the mark for the prize of the high calling of God in Jesus Christ.

This is sound doctrine, it is beautiful doctrine and should never be neglected because some have used the same words, directed to the man in nature, to turn him from his evil ways and learn of God. This is the raging heathen addressing the vain imaginations of the people and it will accomplish nothing spiritual. Paul speaks of these in II Corinthians 11: 13-15. "For such are false apostles, deceitful workers, transforming themselves into the apostles of Christ. And no marvel; for satan himself is transformed into an angel of light. Therefore it is no great thing if his ministers also be transformed as the ministers of righteousness; whose end shall be according to their works." These speak great swelling words of vanity and quote scriptures from the head not knowing where of they speak, and deceive the simple who have not the gift of discerning the truth.

I believe that the indwelling spirit directs the saints of God in all they say and do and directs them in ways that are for their good as well as the Church. It is called the comforter and Jesus said, *"He will teach you all things and bring to your remembrance, whatsoever I have said unto you. Peace I leave with you, my peace I give unto you; not as the world giveth, give I unto you. Let not your heart be troubled, neither let it be afraid."* What beautiful and inspiring words of the heritage which belongs unto the children of God for their sojourn here in time. Surely, to constantly remind and encourage your brothers of this marvelous heritage is good and to admonish them for the weakness of the flesh which man is so susceptible to, promotes peace and is the work of the Comforter in all ages of time.

To my understanding this is the message that the Apostle was saying to the church at Ephesus. "Walk worthy of the vocation wherewith ye are called, with all lowliness and meekness, with longsuffering, forebearing one another in love. Endeavoring to keep the unity of the spirit in the bond of peace." He is saying, I love you for Christs sake and because of my love for you and for Him

and for the peace of the Church, I admonish you to let your calling be manifest in all places in the Church, that it may be a beacon to all of like precious faith. This is the spirit in which all admonitions, charges, exhortations, rebukes and instructions in righteousness are to be given and received.

In bonds of love,
Richard H. Campbell

EXTRA COPIES OF THE "SIGNS"

Available to you for $1.00 per copy as long as supply last. Send your order with remittance to:

Signs Of The Times, Inc.
Rt. 1, Box 65
Keeling, Virginia 24566

CHURCH OF OUR FAITH

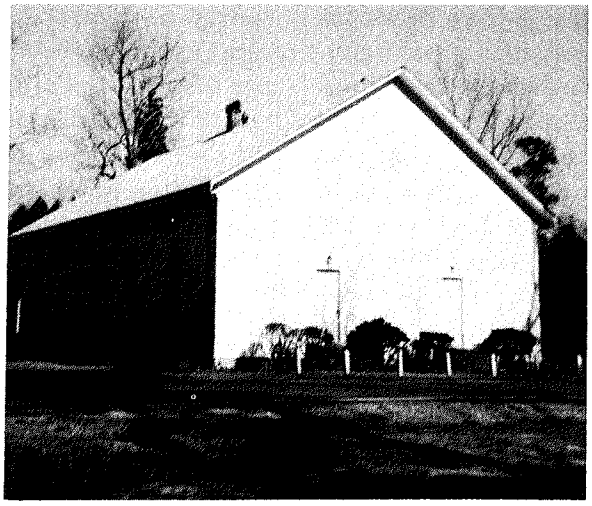

Smithwicks Creek Church

Our Church is located at Route 1, Williamston, N. C. (Martin County). It was established in 1803.

Our meeting time is 11:00 every fourth Saturday and Sunday.

Smithwicks Creek is the home of Treasurer and Deacon Asa J. Hardison. Elder J. T. Prescott is the present pastor.

CORRESPONDENCE

Dear Brethren Editors;

Please permit me to express my thanks to the many readers of our family paper for their many expressions of encouragement during this period of tragedy that has come my way.

So many telephone messages of love and encouragement, and the overflow of letters and cards of encouragement and good will that with my broken arm I will never be able to write a message to all of them. I desire to use your pages to express, in my little way, my appreciation

and tanksgiving to God for your words of consolation and encouragement.

It has been tragic for me to be confined to my home so closely, but the Lord has been good to me in giving me your words of encouragement and consolation and in blessing me to ascribe thanksgiving unto Him. I am doing as well as can be expected and hope to soon be able to resume my normal duties.

Your little sister in the best of bonds,

Lois C. Griffin

Route 1, Box 8
Elgin, Ore.
March 5, 1985

Miss Reidy Pickral
Richmond, VA.

Dear Sister in Christ:

Your letter in the January Signs stated that you transcribed a sermon from a tape. It gave me courage to ask a favor from you.

In the year 1965, Elder Spangler was here at Riffe, Washington, and delivered a sermon, the *"Arks"*, I have been longing to see it printed in the Signs so all the readers might enjoy it as much as I. This is a cassette tape, would it be possible for you to have time to transcribe it for the Signs?

I realize this is very presumptive of me. From your letter in the Signs, I knew you have a great love tor the brethren which prompts my asking so great a favor.

I am just an old woman who, if not deceived, love the doctrine of free grace. My hearing and eye sight is very bad. But thanks be to our blessed Redeemer, I still by the aid of a magnifying glass, am able to read.

Yours in hope of meeting in a better and eternal home.

Elva C. Spikes

(The following is the sermon mentioned above. Thanks to Sister Spikes for sharing it with us and to Sister Reidy Pickral for transcription.)

I feel inclined, the Lord will, to talk to you about a subject that probably was mentioned at Lloyd Spikes' while visiting here and for the last two hours, some way, I have had some thoughts concerning this, and as a foundation for whatever I might speak to you I'd like to read the first verse of the 7th Chapter of the Book of Genesis: *"And the Lord said unto Noah, Come thou and all thy house into the ark; for thee have I seen righteous before me in this generation."*

I'm sure that Bible readers are familiar with this scripture and I would like to speak briefly, the Lord will, on the subject of the three arks found in the Bible and I know that if I speak about all three that I can't talk long about each one. We know at this time that God had commanded Noah to build an ark and not only did He command him to build an ark, but the same God who commanded him to build an ark gave him faith to believe.

In Hebrew it is said, by faith Noah, warned of God, prepared an ark to the saving of his house. So we could not leave out that important thing, that whatever there was embraced in the ark, it was the mind of God, and that it was built because God gave Noah to believe He would send a flood upon the earth.

No doubt, while Noah was preparing this ark the people thought he was crazy, preparing an ark! And probably the sun was shining. I understand in the scripture that each of the three arks—there are only three arks found in the Bible—were typical of our Lord Jesus Christ. And, as our salvation, these three arks are typical of our Lord Jesus Christ. They bring to our view a perfect salvation because in each of these three arks

there was a type of Jesus Christ, the saving of His people in every sense in which they would need salvation. The first ark was to preserve life upon the earth and was to protect Noah and his family from the wrath of God, and if we know anything about salvation we need that protection from God's wrath.

The second ark was the one that Moses was placed in that I mentioned probably while I have been here and was to protect Moses from Pharaoh who was a type of Satan, the power of darkness.

The third ark was where the Ten Commandments was placed when Moses came down from the mount after God had given them to him and it shows that Jesus our Lord is the one who kept the Commandments for us in that ark. And that was call the ark of the covenant of the Lord our God.

When this ark had been completed, God said to Noah, "come." God must have been in the ark, He didn't say, go into the ark, He said, "Come." I like that word "come" in the Bible. It's been used so many times so wonderfully, "come." I am told there will be a time when every subject of God's grace will hear the word, "come." Come ye blessed of my Father, inherit the kingdom prepared for you from the foundation of the world. Jesus said, Come unto me, etc. The thought is: God was in the ark. And thee only have I seen righteous, though there were eight souls in the ark saved from the waters. God looks directly at Noah. Thee only, He said. And we know about the clean and the unclean beasts.

In the construction of the ark, it had three stories; lower, I believe that's the way it reads, second and upper stories; it didn't say first, second and third—lower, second and upper stories. One thing about the ark, it is a type of Christ, there was only one door, and another thing about the ark, the door was in the side. And as we think of salvation, it was the side of our Lord that was torn, that opened to us salvation and the door of heaven. And the door shall be in the side. I believe our dear brother mentioned it being pitched within and pitched without so that the water is kept out. It had one window, and in a cubic shalt thou finish the window above, and that speaks of the faith of the people of God. God had provided a way to them to see everything, that they always see them as they look up. That window was finished in a cubic above. I am sure that when the earth had gone down beneath the wrath of God, there was only one way for these people in the ark to look. Up, upward. Then after God had said to Noah and his family, Come thou and thy house into the ark, the Bible says *and the Lord shut him in.* Why, Noah couldn't even shut the door. After he'd been brought in the ark, the Lord shut him in, you notice how it reads: shut him in. For yet seven days and I will open the window of heaven and pour out a flood upon the earth. I used to wonder why the ark would be sitting seven days and no rain. Seven in the Bible, the number seven, is symbolic of a fullness and a completeness of anything. And the seven days represented that Noah and his family were safe before the flood began. It represented the safety of the people of God before they needed salvation. Seven days and I will open the window of heaven and pour out a flood. Oh, my friends, our soul has often asked, did I have a safety in that ark. The ark of grace, the poet calls it, the ark of grace:

In the ark the weary dove
Found a welcome resting-place;
Thus my spirit longs to prove
Rest in Christ, the ark of grace.

and the poet said,

Tempest-tossed I long have been,
And the flood increases fast;
Open, Lord, and take me in,
Til the storm be overpassed.

That poet could sing about this ark. And what happened when the windows of heaven opened and the floods came upon the earth. That which caused every hill to disappear raised the ark. Raised the ark! The wrath of God poured out on that ark, the safety of Noah in it is a type of the safety of the people of God. There was a time, my friends, when every hill disappeared and when only that lonely ark floated on the water as a type of Jesus Christ. There was a time when the eyes of God—that all He saw as He looked was the type of His Son. There was a time, my friends, on calvary's hill when the Son of God hanged there for you and I. That God looked at him He sees as the redeemer of His people, as the stroke of justice for us. One said, He looked and, of all, there was none to help and therefore mine own arm brought salvation. And the ark rises above the waters. The reason Noah was safe was because God had prepared him a place.

Another thought I want to briefly pass on about the ark. As the waters began to recede after the flood—you know why it was 40 days? I don't know why, but I'll tell you what I think. I have a reason for saying it. Our Lord was tried forty days in the wilderness wasn't He? Why, this journeying of Jesus after He came into the world, He was lead of the spirit into the wilderness to be tempted of the devil, and He ahungered, and for Satan to try Him. So we all must be tried forty days. So the Israelites must be in the wilderness forty years. All of this is symbolic. The floods fell and finally the waters began to recede. And where did the ark rest?

You know, I read the Bible and you know suddenly I saw something I hadn't seen in all these years. You never reach a time you don't find something new in the Word of God. And as the waters receded the ark was right over Mt. Ararat. It wasn't by chance it was there, on the highest mountain. And I was filled with rejoicing when I saw it said the ark *rested* there. It didn't by chance just be over that mountain. It rested. Our Lord Jesus Christ rested. Yes when the wrath of God had passed, you could rest. It rested on Mt. Ararat and then the raven and the dove were sent out. And it still found life upon the earth, still there was life when the olive leaf was brought in. The raven goes to and fro in the earth, but the dove found no place for the sole of his foot. It couldn't find a resting place and it returned the first time and we are told Noah reached for it and pulled it in. That's appropriate with that hymn isn't it? Ark, the weary dove. A type of God's church found a peaceful resting place.

My beloved hearers, have you found a resting place in Christ? Wonderful rest! Wonderful rest! There's no rest like rest in Christ. Your body may be weary, you may be tired but rest in Christ is different to anything else.

The second ark was when Moses' family had hid him three months. They couldn't hide him any longer. The decree of the King was that every male child of the Hebrews should be cast into the river. But in the face of that Moses' parents, the Bible says by faith they put him in an ark of bullrushes, another ark. An ark right down to the water where they were supposed to be drowned. In this ark of bullrushes, I mentioned it before, Pharaoh's daughter came down. And sometimes in my mind I see her as the one who was, in the purpose of God, to come and she looked at the child. He's weeping. She takes it and calls his sister and says, find a home for it and she takes it and Moses was reared in the house of Pharaoh as we might say. Pharaoh is a type of Satan. We only need protection or salvation in three ways. From the wrath of God for sin, from the devil and for someone to honor the Lord God for us. That's the only thing a man needs in salvation. And that was the protection of that and then we come to the ark of

the covenant. I want to talk a little while about that.

I love the expression in the Bible: the ark of the covenant of the Lord our God. And Moses was commanded to make this ark. It was a small piece of furniture as we think about it, I couldn't quote the dimensions at the present time but it was to be brought into the tabernacle. When Moses was called upon Mt. Sinai and God gave him the law the first time, Ten Commandments, when he came down he found, as our brother mentioned, the Israelites worshipping a golden calf. They couldn't keep themselves very well could they? Just as soon as Moses leaves them they go into idolatory. And you and I are just as prone today to forget the Lord as the Israelites were, when He leaves us. Moses threw down the tables of stone, to find his people in that condition, and God called him back again. And then He engraved them in stone and when he returned he put them in this ark. Moses couldn't keep them. The Israelites couldn't keep these Ten Commandments themselves. But there was a safe place for them. In the ark is a type of Jesus Christ. He's the One who has kept the law for us if it's ever been kept. Honored it in his life. And over the ark there was what we call a mercy seat.

You know I used to read that and I thought that's the most beautiful peaceful expression I ever heard. A mercy seat. A mercy seat. You know, God appropriately named many things. He had over this ark a mercy seat. He said to Moses, and there will I meet with thee. God has a meeting place for sinners. But it's above the ark and it's above the mercy seat and there will I commune with thee from above the mercy seat. How thankful we've all been that there is a mercy seat, a place one can sit down in mercy. And over the mercy seat there were two cherubims. The best I can understand, they were like two eagles. One of them is over here and one of them is over there. The scripture says, "The wings of this one touches the wall. The wing of this one touches the wing of that one on that side, and the wing of that one touches the wall on the other side. To me it represents the old and the new testament because each one of these cherubims was facing the mercy seat.

And all the prophecies before the coming of Christ were a promise of His coming. There's no vacant space between the cherubims because the wing of this one reaches all the way, reaches to this one and so in my judgment the word of God has covered the period of all time that we recognize. And they looked at the mercy seat. The most precious possession the Israelites had was the ark of the covenant.

Somebody asked me a question at Natchez in the night about the ministers. She said I didn't answer directly. Sometimes we answer indirectly—how much honor we should give the minister, etc. And I said, you know, as the Israelites journeyed in the wilderness they carried this ark with them. It was a precious possession. The type of Jesus their Lord. The Ten Commandments were in there. When they had reached Jordan, why, the land they had looked forward to so long to cross over, into the promised land, they carried the ark along. And God gave Joshua instruction as to how they should cross over Jordan, and He said to him, make the Priest take the ark on their shoulders. I believe the minister of the gospel today is bearing the ark in preaching Jesus Christ. He has nothing else to preach. He's satisfied with His name, the name of Christ. He said, when you see the ark removed, borne by the priest, go ye after it. He didn't say, when you see the priest start moving–but, watch the ark. Watch the ark! How lovely to hear a minister bring the sweetness of Jesus' name to people. How lovely, as we listen to people exhort the name of Jesus Christ. They desire no glory, no

honor in the flesh. And He said, when ye see the ark removed, borne by the priest, go ye after it. Don't you keep so far behind them and when they were about to cross over Jordan, the priest stood in the midst of it with the ark on his shoulders until all the people passed over. God opened it up like a wall and it stood up like a wall.

Concerning the wandering of the Israelites, the ark moved when they moved. I read on one occasion about the ark being carried into the camp of the Philistines, their enemies, there was a plague there.

They may take His name but only those that have truly needed Him embrace Him indeed. They had the ark and no doubt they felt rejoicing. We have the most precious possession, the ark of the covenant in our camp. And everything began to happen: plagues, and the same ones decided, why thou art a curse in our camp, and we'll see what happens. So they took a milk cow, highly spoken of and they shut up the calf at home, and they put the ark on a cart. They said now if that cow carries that ark to the camp of Israel, we'll know its a plague. And you know, that cow left the calf. She went mooing but she had to go. There was no choice. Because the power of God overcomes every obstacle when it's His will for things to move. It sure does, even down to brute animals. We speak of it, we say it couldn't be, but it was! Shut up the calf at home and the cow leaves, goes mooing pulling the cart. Why? Because the power of God arranged it that way. You can never exault the power of God too much. You can never abase a sinner too much.

No doubt it was a great day when the camp of the Israelites saw the ark coming. Coming! And the hand of man wasn't bringing him back either. Wasn't bringing him back, the hand of God was bringing him back.

And so I want to leave you people thinking of it, with the thoughts I've scatterly presented about the ark. This was a complete salvation that God typified there and the anti-type can never be less than the type. So our hope, our consolation, our joy, everything we have, is because God has ordained it so. Our Saviour said: "I thank thee Oh Father, Lord of heaven and earth, that thou hast hid these things from the wise and the prudent and revealed them unto babes." You know how God's way is in revealing things —to hide things is to leave them unrevealed. That's the only thing necessary for God to hide things, is to leave them unrevealed.

So these three arks were typical of our Saviour. The scripture abounds from the first chapter to the last with Christ. I said last night, if you take Him out of the Bible you'd just have two lids left. That's all you'd have. Jesus Christ, who it is said is made unto us righteousness, sanctification and redemption.

A few personal remarks I'd like to make now: When I was a boy I was thrown with a people that believed that the work of regeneration was the work of grace and that sinners were passive in regeneration. But they held the doctrine that after regeneration we had the power and the ability to obtain the blessings of God if we'd obey Him. And you know that looked like a good doctrine to begin with. It looked so good, I said, I'll just obtain the blessings of God and I won't have any chastisement and I was foolish enough to believe that I could live without chastisement. Yet I found in the Bible that He said, "If you be without chastisement of whom all are partakers, you are a bastard and not a son." But time went on. Suddenly, in May 1919 I was sitting under a minister who was standing in the pulpit preaching and he was preaching from the first chapter of Hebrews, "When he had by himself purged our sins, sat down on the right hand of the Majesty on high," and

suddenly my friends, something hit my heart like a dart. That I must speak in His name. I've got to talk about it to His people. I went home that afternoon and put up the horse and walked the pastures, wondering about what I had felt: I said, Lord, take this burden off of me. Time went on and the burden wasn't removed. I wrestled day and night. If I am a minister of the gospel I am not a volunteer. But I love to preach it when God blesses me.

I remember one of our daughter's, expected to lose her on one occasion. And I said this is the wrath of God upon me. The judgments of God because I hadn't spoken. Have you ever felt those things? The judgments of God, and every time things would get worse as the burden became heavy, I'd say: Lord, take it off, I'll speak. And when it eased up I was just as hard again. I'm just as hardhearted.

Finally, we had a brother-in-law who lived in my home. I loved him very much. I would say he was closer to me than any brother I had, we lived in the same house. He was critically ill. He had said to me many times as a boy, David, I think you are going to have to preach. The brother would say that, though he wasn't a member of the Old School Baptist, he united while he was down sick. I just want to tell you a few things of my life before I leave you, because the most of you I'll never see you again, not here.

A few days before he passed away he called me to the bed, he said: "I'm goind to die, and I want to hear you talk before I die." And I tell you I was trapped. I knew if I refused to try to speak to him I would carry it to my grave. I remember, my friends, going to a barn on our farm and bowing down before the Lord and asking Him, Lord give me strength.

Some of our neighbors gathered at our home at 2:00 or near about that hour and my father opened the service and I tried to speak a few words. I didn't feel I was blessed but when it was through he said, I'm satisfied. Two days later I stood by his bed and heard him say, "I see the angels coming for me."

My friends, they had come for him, I learned obedience, if I know anything about it, through sufferings. I had to have fellowship with my Saviour. I learned that this matter was not optional with men. I learned that if I had a blessing God gave it to me before the world and my Saviour. I learned the doctrine of predestination I'm preaching, if I know it at all, before God opened my mouth. I tried not to believe it.

I remember one of the first times I ever stood up. I took the text: "Are not two sparrows sold for a farthing? And one of them shall not fall on the ground without your Father. Are ye not much more valued than many sparrows? Yea, even the very hairs of your head are all numbered." Why? Because I believe that doctrine. I can't be fed with this doctrine of part works and part grace. Not a poor sinner like I am.

A man was in my congregation and what I said that day appealed to him in such a way that the next week he came to see me. I had small children, I was having a hard time in life, and he said I want you to go to work for me, I believe the doctrine you preached. I worked twelve years with that man from that sermon. Now, to me these are the providences of God. My hearers, God has been good to me. Good to me! Wonderful, so wonderful to me. I can't praise Him enough. I know I'm talking about personal things but I just want to tell you how it came. (A smaller voice on the tape said: "It's wonderful, wonderful, keep on!)

I believe that every minister who exalts the name of God goes into the depths to learn that doctrine. He cannot feed the flock of God until he's been there. And I can tell you the pathway he comes. I can tell you the mountain tops and the

valleys. I can tell you of the sunshine and the rain. I can tell you of the winters and the summers. I can tell you of seed time and havest. I'm talking about everything. And that God has provided in the wonders of His grace and His people are kept before him and He said even a sparrow doesn't fall without me. I use to think He said, "his notice" but He said "without me." I feel like I'm among a people that believe that doctrine.

If I didn't believe it, I wouldn't be here tonight. The sovereignty of God over all worlds, all things, all events, "life, death hell and worlds unknown hang on His firm decree, He sits on no precarious throne, nor borrows leave to be." You love that hymn? Sometimes you can sing it from way down here, yes.

Keep silence, all created things,
And wait your Maker's nod!
My soul stands trembling while she sings
The honors of her God.

Not Gabriel asks the reason why,
Nor God the reason gives;
Nor dares the favorite angel pry
Beneath the folded leaves.

But the precious last verse of that hymn is:

In thy fair book of life and grace,
O, may I find my name
Recorded in some humble place,
Beneath my Lord the Lamb!

God will never give His glory to another. And the glory of His Son shall never be detracted from whatever happens in the world by men, Christ sits on the throne. And my beloved hearers, He's conscious of your needs. He's a great High Priest who's gone to heaven who can be touched. Touched! Touched with a feeling of our infirmities. I like to think of Steven when he was dying. I like to think Steven saw heaven and he said, I see heaven open and I see Jesus standing on the right hand of God. And his face was like an angel's. Good way to die wasn't it? Have you ever felt if death comes, all is well? Have you passed that state of fear that you had no more fear? When? When the Lord was there.

TO THE SIGNS OF THE TIMES

May shew forth in type of the cross that the elect of God's people do have to take up and follow Jesus. The children of God did not have a cross to carry until Christ came and put within them his spirit which is a righteous spirit. Neither did they have a warfare or a godly fear even, they walked even as others until they were born again of the holy spirit not to save them, but because they were already saved being born again, brought them into the light and knowledge of the truth. Then they had a cross and warfare and a godly fear and they do keep his commandments and follow Him, Jesus Christ the son of God. Matthew 27:32 tells the one that carried the cross, "And as they came out, they found a man of Cyrene, Simon by name; him they compelled to bear his cross."

Concerning the cross that Jesus was nailed to at the place called Golgotha, I have heard many of the brethren say that Jesus carried his cross, but he did not for he was without sin. He, Jesus, had no cross to carry, not even a wooden cross, but his children do have a cross to carry for they are sinners.

Now let us take a look at Mark 15:21, "And they compel one Simon a Cyrenian, who passed by, coming out of the country, the father of Alexander and Rufus, to bear his cross." This seems to look so very plain to me. Now let us go on to Luke 23:26 and it says, "And as they led him away they laid hold upon one Simon a Cyrenian coming out of the country and on him they laid the cross that he might bear it after Jesus." I think where so many misunderstand this scripture is in John 19:17 which

reads, "And he bearing his cross went forth into a place called the place of a skull which is called in the Hebrew, Golgotha, where they crucified Him." This doesn't mean that Christ was carrying his cross but speaking of him that did carry the cross which was Simon. I hope I am making myself clear on this matter or scripture. To me this should be enough and if I am not right on this matter, would some brother or sister please let me know.

By the word cross is understood Gebret, made of wood. Two pieces of wood put across where they cross with right angles at the top as a "T". The cross was the punishment of the vilest slaves and was called a servile punishment; this punishment, our servile punishment, this punishment our saviour underwent. Matthew 27:35 This penalty was so common among the Romans. Pains, afflictions, troubles, and unprosperous affairs were called crosses, and the verb crucifixion was used for all sorts of chastisement and pains of body and mind. Our Saviour says often in his gospel that he who would be his disciple must take up his cross and follow him. Matthew 16:24 He must submit readily to whatsoever afflictions God lays upon him or any suffering that befalls him in the service of God even to death itself. Cross is taken for the whole of Christ sufferings from his birth to his death but especially those upon the tree. Eph. 2:16, Heb. 12:2 And for the doctrine of the gospel; that is of salvation through Christ crucified, Cor. 1:18. False teachers who pressed the observation of the law of Moses as necessary to salvation besides faith in Christ are called enemies of the cross of Christ. Phil. 3:18. Because by such doctrine they did really oppose and undermine the power and merit of Christ and sought to avoid prosecution which they would have been exposed to had they preached salvation only by Christ crucified as the apostle Paul was, Gal. 5:11. To crucify is not only for putting to death on a cross, Matthew 27:35. But also for subduing sin: for breaking the strength and mortifying, suppressing the motions and breakings out of corrupt nature. Gal. 5: 24, "They that are Christ's have crucified the flesh with affections and lusts." Christ's death on the cross has not only merited reconciliation with God but is to subdue and mortify lust of the flesh. Gal. 2:20, I am crucified with Christ, it is said of them who for some time have made profession of religion and afterwards turned opostates that they crucify to themselves the son of God afresh. Heb. 6:6 that is they shew themselves to be of the same opinion with those that did crucify Christ and would do it again were it in their power. The apostle tells the Galatians that Jesus Christ had been evidently set forth crucified among them. Gal. 3:1. They had been as fully and clearly informed of the nature and design of Christ sufferings as if all had been transacted in their sight. If any man will come after me, let him deny himself and take up his cross and follow me. In Hebrews 12:2 "Looking unto Jesus the author and finisher of our faith; who for the joy that was set before him endured the cross, despising the shame and is set down at the right hand of the throne of God. In Matthew 10:38, And he that taketh not his cross and followeth after me is not worthy of me. The elect being the only ones that is given to do this, being the only ones that has a cross are a warfare or a godly fear in. Cor. 1:17-18 says for Christ sent me not to baptize but to preach the gospel; not with wisdom of words lest the cross of Christ should be made of none effect, for the preaching of the cross is to them that perish foolishness; but unto us which are saved it is the power of God.

In Colossians 1:20, And having made peace through the blood of the cross by him, to reconcile all things unto himself; his children being saved on the cross by

the blood of Jesus Christ; and he that taketh not his cross and followeth after me is not worthy of me.

In hope,

W. C. "Bill" Lake
1111 North Gilmore Ave.
Lakeland, Florida 33805
Phone 1-813-683-1726

VOICES OF THE PAST

"he being dead yet speaketh"

LUKE XVI. 9.

"And I say unto you, make to yourselves friends of the mammon of unrighteousness; that when ye fail, they may receive you into everlasting habitations."

"*And I say unto you.*" Jesus did not speak like other men. The officers that were sent to him said truly, "Never man spake like this man." He taught not only in a different manner from other men, but upon a different principle. The words of his that are written by the pen of inspiration are not words by which his teaching is *to be* done, but the words which tell how his teaching has already been done. The written words tell to the enlightened understanding what the spirit and life of those words has already written in the new heart. "The words, that I speak unto you, they are spirit, and they are life."—John vi. 63. When he said, "Let your light so shine before men that they may see your good works, and glorify your Father which is in heaven," he said in words what his Spirit always says wihin his people. These words do not express a proposition on his part which mayor may not be complied with by those to whom they are addressed, but they tell what has been, and is being wrought in them by his creative power. They express the same invincible power by which God commanded the light to shine out of darkness, as he now shines in their hearts to give the light of the knowledge of the glory of God in the face of Jesus Christ. (2 Cor. iv. 6.) When Jesus says, "But I say unto you, Love your enemies, bless them that curse you," he did not present a condition to those to whom he spake while they might or might not fulfill, but he declared what he speaks with living power in the hearts of those to whom he gives spiritual life, and which they can, in the Spirit, no more refuse to obey than Adam could refuse to breathe when God breathed into his nostrils the breath of life. This speaking of Jesus is not to the fleshly mind and heart, but to the new head, and the flesh responds to these living words of Jesus as it is moved upon by the power of spiritual life. These spiritual powers are always inclined to perfect obedience, and when they are in exercise, by the grace of God, then they become effectual weapons of warfare, pulling down the strongholds of fleshly opposition, casting down imaginations, and every high thing that exaleth itself against the knowledge of God, and bringing into captivity every thought to the obedience of Christ. (2 Cor. ix. 4)

"And I say unto you." Not as one man says something to another which it will be profitable for him to hear and attend to, but as the Creator says to the creature in that creative work by which he is "created in Christ Jesus unto good works." When we come to the true meaning of the words of Jesus which are at the head of this article, we shall find in them not a recommendation of a course that will be for the benefit of his people to follow, but a command which has already been written in their hearts. Here is the difference between the legal character and the subject of gospel grace. Here is the difference in principle and action between the

unjust steward, who is a pharisee and is covetous, and who sees in legal things only a chance for self-exaltation and emolument, and the gospel character, who has been given an honest spirit, and who sees in legal things the just requirements of a holy God, whose name must be glorified. Here is the difference between the teaching of this world's wisdom to "the children of this world," and the teaching of the wisdom which is from above to "the children of light."

The unjust steward made friends with his lord's goods, or riches, by requiring of his debtors less than they owed; and his lord (not our Lord) commended him, not for honesty, but for a wise forethought and care to provide for himself against the day of adversity. His wisdom was earthly, sensual, devilish, but it was wisdom in a worldly sense, and looked to his worldly advantage. It pertained only to worldly things, and was eminently selfish, and it was only commended in a worldly sense. It is only as using the wisdom that he thinks will best advance his interests that he is commended by our Savior to the attention of the children of light. They are not directed to do as he did only in one thing, and that is, to diligently pay attention to the dictates of the wisdom which belongs to them, as he diligently attended to the directions of the wisdom of this world. The Savior said, "Be wise as serpents," but he did not say, "Be wise like serpents." The children of this world are compared with the children of light to the disadvantage of the latter in one thing only, and that is, that they are wise in their generation, looking after what will be best for themselves in this world, while the children of light are not wise in their generation, when left to themselves to look after their own interest, but are constantly liable to turn aside from the path of true wisdom, and cannot therefore trust in themselves to guide themselves for one moment, but must be led constantly by the dear Savior.

That point in which they are liable to fail of true wisdom is their tendency to make use of the wisdom of this world, which constantly holds our allurements to them to follow its lead. And how often they follow the lead of that worldly wisdom, looking for the advantages it promises, until they are led by it into trouble, desolation, famine and death. The true wisdom of the child of God is to always distrust the dictates of earthly wisdom. Therefore from the beginning of his experience he is turned away from the ways of this world, and taught a different way and a different wisdom. This is indicated here.

"And I say unto you, Make to yourselves friends of the mammon of unrighteousness." To make friends with those riches was to use them unjustly, as the pharisees (the unjust steward) did; to make friends of them is to experience and acknowledge the justice of their claims against us; to honestly own our full indebtedness, and to ask no reduction, even though we have nothing to pay, but must give up our own selves to satisfy the claim. For the mammon of unrighteousness undoubtedly means the things of the law. The word mammon simply means riches, wealth personified. Unrighteousness here does not mean anything evil or wrong, but the lack of righteousness or value. There is no real value in a pattern or in a type, but only a representative of value; there are no riches in an account, but only the representation of riches. The things belonging to the legal dispensation had no real righteousness in themselves, but they were important as representing the "true riches" of the gospel dispensation. And these true "riches of righteousness" brought forth in the gospel, which belong to the children of light, are only committed unto them after they have been found faithful in regard to the riches of unrighteousness, or the things of the law in which there is no righteous-

ness, but only a typical representation of righteousness. One has made friends of those legal riches, the commands, ordinances, types, accounts of the legal dispensation, when he has acknowledged the justice of them. Under the law an Israelite had paid the debt when he had given up himself to be sold for it. Then the claim was settled, and in the year of jubilee he went free with no claim against him. No charge could be brought against him, for the law would stand his friend. So the law is the friend of the poor sinner who has acknowledged the justice of its claims against him. The moment he feels that he is justly sold under sin, that he is justly condemned, and feels that his condemnation is just, that moment for him the year of jubilee has come, and he is received by the very law which held such a claim against him, into the everlasting habitations of the gospel.

All of this chapter to the eighteenth verse confirms the view of the text which I have thus briefly suggested. The Pharisees were covetous, so is every one who justifies himself before men. These are those who depend upon the works of the law for salvation. Though they appear to men, and to themselves, to be true servants of the law, yet in their hearts they are covetous, and do not really care for the honor of God, nor seek to magnify his law, but are seeking their own honor and riches. They are not faithful in that unrighteous mammon, or riches, which belonged to another man, and under which they were known as servants, because they had not faith. As soon as one is born of God he has faith to see the true requirements of the law. He feels that its claims against him are just. He can say, "The law is holy, and the commandment is holy and just and good, but I am carnal, sold under sin." Now he wants the law honored. He could not accept deliverance at the expense of the law, it would be no deliverance for him. He is faithful in these riches of the law, though there is no righteousness in them, yet they represent righteousness. There is no real value in the page of the account book which shows the great debt he owes, but it represents the true value, which he knows ought to be paid. It represents true riches. He could not dishonor those riches, that holy law, by accepting any release upon the payment of half or four score. He feels in his soul the truth which he does not yet understand, that every jot and tittle of the law must be fulfilled, that the whole debt must be paid.

"That when ye fail." There is a time when every living soul must fail, and that is when he sees the amount of his indebtedness under the law of God, and the justice of it. When that is seen and acknowledged, then the time of failure comes. Ten thousand talents in debt, and not a farthing to pay. Then all at once the law ceases to hold us, the soul is delivered, and we are astonished and amazed to find ourselves at liberty, freed from guilt, and rejoicing in a sense of righteousness. In his own time and way Jesus appears as having satisfied the law, and it is the riches of that legal dispensation, the accounts of that law now satisfied, which receive us into the gospel, the city of habitation. The righteousness which that law represented is now fulfilled, so that nothing can be laid to our charge, and thus the gates of the holy city are opened unto us, never to be shut any more.

Silas H. Durand

IS IT TIME TO RENEW
YOUR SUBSCRIPTION?
IF YOUR EXPIRATION DATE
IS 11/01
IT EXPIRES WITH THIS ISSUE.

ARTICLES

ECCLESIASTES IV. I

"So I returned, and considered all the oppressions that are done under the sun; and, behold, the tears of such as were oppressed, and they had no comforter; and on the side of their oppressors there was power; but they had no comforter."

In this book of the words of the wise man, Solomon preached the vanity of all things under the sun; or, of all earthly things, and having considered them, one by one, has by that wisdom with which he was especially inspired by the Spirit of the Lord, pronounced them all vanity and vexation of spirit. And the truth of his preaching is witnessed by all those whom God has made wise unto salvation. No amount of earthly possessions can secure happiness, as will appear from the parable of the rich man, who proposed to pull down his barns and build larger, when on the very eve of his anticipated ease and pleasure, his soul was required of him. Poverty also has its inconveniences and perplexities; and when all is accurately summed up, the full amount is vanity. Yet it is in the earthly nature of mankind to "Stretch their arms like seas, and grasp in all the shore." To the enlightened child of God all things below the sun are vanity; and all earthly things are a vexation to that spirit which is born of God; which is called the new or inner man; and whose conversation or citizenship is in heaven. Although the things below the sun may feed and nourish our fleshly nature, that very flesh which lives on earthly sustenance is a vanity and vexation to the heaven-born spirit. And that spiritual life which feeds on immortal bread, lives on Christ, by living faith, eats his flesh and drinks his blood, can find no comforter under the sun, no food, no consolation or spiritual enjoyment from earthly or sensual things.

"So I returned," that is from the pursuit and contemplation of other objects' "and considered the oppressions that are done under the sun." Literally the world is full of oppressions, and we see the oppressed bearing the yoke. In our favored land, where we have the most liberal and by far the best form of government under the sun, still we find oppression. The strong oppress the weak; the rich too often oppress the poor; the wise and cunning oppress the weak and simple, while the oppressors are themselves oppressed in turn, by that which inflicts on them care, toil and labor. Anti-Christ oppresses the children of God, and has drenched the earth with the blood of the saints, so that in the world, or under the sun, the saints must have tribulation. They are a poor, oppressed and afflicted people, who trust in nothing under the sun, they trust in the name of the Lord, and stay upon their God.

"And behold the tears of such as were oppressed." The bitter tears wrung from the streaming eyes of the widows, the fatherless, the poor, the injured, the robbed and the spoiled, among men in nature, as well as the peculiar trials, and flowing tears of the oppressed, persecuted and afflicted saints, are a witness of the correctness of the wise man's conclusion, that all below the sun is vanity, and vexation of spirit.

"And they (the oppressed) had no comforter; and on the side of their oppressors there was power; but they had no comforter." Can this be said of the saints of God? It is true God's people have a holy and heavenly Comforter. "Even the Spirit of truth, whom the world cannot receive." But that Comforter is the Holy Ghost; is God himself, and their comforts are spiritual and divine. The wise man does not speak of things above; but of things which are under the sun. The comforts of the oppressed saints are above the sun; they are blessed with all spiritual blessings in *heavenly,* not in

earthly places, in Christ Jesus. And as they are in him, they are not under the sun, in the sense in which the wise man speaks, for Jesus is higher than the heavens. They have no comforter in earthly things. Although in the kind and gracious providence of God they are provided with as much of the production of the teeming earth as their heavenly Father knoweth that they have need of, and which they are to receive with thanksgiving, and use as not abusing it, knowing that its fashion passeth away, yet they are not to set their hearts on earthly substance, for it is all vanity.

"What should we wait and wish for then,
From creatures, earth and dust?
They make our expectations vain,
And disappoint our trust."

With the oppressors there is power, but not unlimited nor unrestrained; for

"Death and hell shall do no more,
Than what our Father please."

Power was given to anti-Christ to afflict the saints forty and two months, and power to make war with the saints, and to overcome them, &c., only until the purpose of God is accomplished, and the remainder of their wrath God will restrain. But the oppressed have no power to avert the oppression of earth, and of earthly things. They have no comforter in the things below the sun. God is their portion. He giveth strength and comfort to the weak and fainting, and underneath them are his everlasting arms. We should rejoice in the assurance that from all this vanity and vexation of spirit, God's children shall, in due time, be delivered, and be made more than conquerors through him that has loved us.

"Wait then, my soul, submissive wait,
Prostrate before his awful seat,
And 'midst the terrors of his rod,
Trust in your wise and gracious God."

Elder Gilbert Beebe

ACTS V. 38, 39.

"Refrain from these men, and let them alone; for if this counsel or this work be of men, it will come to naught; but if it be of God, ye cannot overthrow it; lest haply ye be found even to fight against God."

Such was the counsel of Gamaliel to those who were madly engaged in the suppression of the truth, and persecution of the apostles and primitive saints. All their efforts thus far had failed to prevent the faithful testimony of the servants of our Lord Jesus Christ, or to intimidate them. The Redeemer has said, "Upon this rock will I build my church, and the gates of hell shall not prevail against it," and his words were no less omnipotent in the utterance of these words than when he called the world into existence, or when the tempests or the seas obeyed him. Indeed his very word is sufficient indemnity for the faith of all his children under all their trials and persecutions. He speaketh the word and it stands fast; he commands and it is done. The counsel of Gamaliel was rational and consistent, whatever were the motives which led him to offer it to the Jewish Sanhedrin, and they are equally as true and appropriate now as when the apostles of the Lamb stood accused before that council.

Refrain from these men. What men? The context shows the men alluded to were the apostles and witnesses of our Lord, who had been arrested and imprisoned for the testimony of their divine Lord and Master, and liberated by the angel of the Lord, and then re-arrested and again brought before the council. These men were the constituents of the gospel church in its primitive organization, and represent the church of Christ throughout all subsequent ages; for quickened sinners after having gladly received their word, were baptized and added to them, that is, to *these men.* And they continued steadfastly in the apostle's doctrine and fellowship, in breaking of bread and in prayer, and the Lord added unto them

daily such as should be saved. The whole church is evidently included, and *these men* are still to be found on the earth, and still identified by the same discriminating characteristics: *steadfast in the apostle's doctrine.* Whatever new fashions, fancies or theories the religious world in its progression may adopt.

There was at that time, there has been ever since, and there still is a strange inclination manifested by the religious world, or the worldly religious, to oppose, annoy, perplex and persecute *these men* in a variety of ways; nor is the opposition which they encounter alone from the world. The Apostle Paul in admonishing the elders of Ephesus, predicted that, "Even of your own selves shall men rise up, speaking perverse things, to draw away disciples after them." Elsewhere he warned the church of God that "perilous times should come; that many should depart from the faith, giving heed to seducing spirits and doctrines of devils." All the violent persecution the church has endured from anti-Christ, the cruel and murderous edicts, restricted liberties as citizens of the world, the torturing racks and ingenious machines for inflicting dreadful physical sufferings, the executioner's block and axe, or the stake and fagot, have never proved so hurtful to the church of God, as internal disruptions, dissensions and disorders produced among her members; the sowing seeds of discord, scattering firebrand arrows and death, by false brethren; by men of corrupt minds, who have loved pre-eminence, and to acquire it have assailed the doctrine, character and reputation of the men of God. History informs us of no age in which the church has not been more or less infested with this description of opposition, except it has been when the fires of persecution from without have burned so violently as to render the religion of the Bible too unpopular and expensive to suit the carnal, selfish notions of nominal professors and graceless hypocrites. The only avowed enemies of the church with all their instruments of brutal cruelty, has proved a purgative, and the flames of persecution have had a purifying effect, while the treachery of ungodly men within her inclosure has had a corrupting tendency. But neither the one nor the other of these, however much they may harrass or perplex the saints, can ever overthrow the work of God. If the world or Satan had power to overthrow the work and counsel of God, the church would have fallen long ago. But God's counsel shall stand, and he will do all his pleasure and it is his good pleasure that his little flock shall inherit the kingdom; it was prepared for them from the foundation of the world, and in his own appointed time the God of heaven has set it up, and decreed that it shall stand for ever; not one of the stakes thereof shall ever be moved, neither shall any of her cords be broken.

"From age to age she has withstood
The utmost rage of earth and hell."

But still, unshaken as is the throne of God, and unshaken as is his oath and promise, she remains perfectly secure, for God is in the midst of her, she shall not be moved, God will help her, and that right early. She has encountered the storms of persecution, the floods and rains have assailed her ancient battlements with violence, but she fell not, because she is founded upon the Rock of Ages.

How very different are the counsels and works of men, when applied to matters of religion. Every scheme and device, however cunningly or wisely devised, and every human effort and application unauthorized by the precept of the King, shall certainly come to naught.

How many thousands of religious inventions, societies and institutions for evangelizing the world, arise with great pomp and promise, reach their climax and dwindle back to their original noth-

ingness. Others again in turn are constantly springing up, but all embodying the certain seeds of their own inevitable decay.

All that kind of religion which is or can be produced by the will or works of men, must come to naught. The fruits of modern revivals, which have been effected by excitement and fanaticism, have been like crackling thorns in a momentary blaze, giving a glaring but transient light, only to make the gross darkness which succeeds, the more frightful and doleful. And every failure has proved the soundness of Gamaliel's counsel, as all time shall show the immutability of the decree of him who said, "Every plant that my heavenly Father hath not planted shall be rooted up."

From what is thus clearly demonstrated, let hell despair, but all who trust in God shall rejoice, for they shall be as Mount Zion which cannot be moved; which abideth forever. What have the children of God to fear? The enemy may come in like a flood, but the Spirit of the Lord shall lift up a standard against the enemy. The heathen may rage, and men of earth imagine vain things, they may reolve to disband the saints, and cast their cords from them, but he that sitteth in the heavens shall hold them in derision, for it is written, "The enemies of the Lord shall be broken to pieces; out of heaven shall he thunder upon them." Nor do these fearful threatenings hang impending alone over the devoted heads of those enemies which are outside the organized boundaries of the church of Christ, for "If any man defile the temple of the Lord, him will God destroy." Then let the sinners in Zion tremble, and let fearfulness surprise the hypocrites. God will protect his little ones from all the rage of their adversaries, and avenge his own elect who cry unto him day and night. They who touch them, touch the apple of his eye, and it were better for them that a mill-stone were hanged about their necks, and that they were cast into the depths of the sea, than that they should offend any of our Lord's little ones.

Elder Giblert Beebe

SHOW MERCY

To keep a sweet and gentle temper in the midst of bitter opposition is real strength. It is true wisdom. A truly great man has the wisdom that is from above. It is "pure and peaceable." Such a man is not a bigot nor self-conceited. Great men are easily approached. Little men hold malice a long time, while those that are truly wise will not let the sun go down on their wrath.

A great man is full of mercy and easy to be entreated. It is hard for small men to forgive an injury or confess a fault, but men truly wise can do both. Much might be said of the wisdom that cometh from above. Without it we will never understand our lost estate before God, nor the riches of grace and mercy in our salvation.

Men truly wise abhor themselves in dust and ashes. They know what mercy is and are ever full of mercy to others. Those who know the sweets of pardon are ready to pardon those who trespass against them. Men can never admire the riches of His grace who have not seen the deep depravity of themselves. To be peaceable and to seek peace and ensue it, is true wisdom. Our behavior should nourish peace in every lawful way. We can be firm and zealous and yet, be kind. We can be peaceable with others, and yet love and stand for the truth, and a zealous, firm and peaceable spirit is what James insists on. *"The servant of the Lord must not strive, but be gentle unto all men."* We have been shown mercy by the Lord and should be glad to show mercy to others.

Elder J. H. Olyphant
"Messenger of Peace," 1913

CONTRIBUTIONS

FOR SEPTEMBER 1985

Tommy Middleton.....	NC.	$ 2.00
Mrs. Tommy Ford.....	TX.	10.00
Mrs. N. Hunt.....	VA.	2.00
Mrs. K. J. Carter.....	MD.	2.00
Mrs. E. S. Thompson.....	VA.	2.00
Mrs. Ruth Blair.....	VA.	12.00
Mrs. I. G. Quesenberry...	VA.	5.00
Mrs. Bernice W. Marshall..	VA.	2.00
Mrs. Alveta Hopins.....	VA.	2.00
Mrs. Betty Southard	NC.	2.00
Hobard M. Stallard	KS.	7.00
Mrs. Kelly Watson.....	NC.	2.00
E. B. Dotson.....	TX.	2.00
Mrs. S.G. Harrelson.....	KY.	5.00
Mrs. Julia M. Brown	VA.	2.00
Mrs. Margie Pitts.....	AL.	2.00
W. G. Parsons.....	VA.	2.00
Mrs. Marie Adams.....	VA.	12.00
A Friend.....	VA.	7.00
Mr. & Mrs. D.H. Sartinlic.	NC.	5.00
Mrs. Bernice Greer.....	VA.	2.00
Reuben French.....	NC.	2.00
Mrs. Thelma Dickerson....	NC.	2.00
Mrs. Donald Arne	SD.	40.00
Mrs. Nannie Moran.....	VA.	1.00
Mrs. Ray Cunningham...	OR.	8.00
A Friend.....	TX.	2.00
Troy G. Shepard	NC.	7.00
In Memory of Sister Ada Bond The Family.....	VA.	15.00
Mrs. Ruth Dalton.....	VA.	2.00

MEETINGS

CHAPEL BAPTIST CHURCH

In compliance with the request of Chapel Primitive Baptist Church, a presbytery was called for the purpose of an examination, and if found qualified, the ordination of Brother Thomas Solomon for the full work of the gospel ministry.

The presbytery was organized with the election of Elder O.K. Tench as moderator. Elder Tench inquired of the church it it was of the same mond as to proceeding with the ordination of Brother Solomon. The church spokesman, Brother Clay Brown, answered in the affirmative. The moderator asked Elder Land Carter tp present the candidate to the presbytery for ordination.

Questioning of the candidate was by Elder J. R. Hollandsworth. Brother Solomon related his experience as to what he believed was his call to the ministry.

The presbytery agreed to proceed with the ordination.

Laying on of hands was performed during the ordination prayer by Elder J. R. Hollandsworth.

The charge was given by Elder Kenneth Key. Elder O. K. Tench also remarked to Brother Solomon about some of the duties of a minister.

The work of the presbytery was accepted by the church spokesman and Elder Thomas Solomon was delivered back to the church as a fully ordained minister by Elder Lane Carter.

Ministers present for the ordination:

Elders:

J. R. Hollandsworth	C. B. Davis
O. K. Tench	Junior Conner
Denver Simpson	Lane Carter
Raymond Goad	Rufus Brown
Larry Hollandsworth	Kenneth Key

Deacons present for the ordination:

Deacons:

Arthur Potter	W. W. Abshire
Hancil Conner	R. A. Eanes
Nelson Bryant	Claude Hopkins
Chester Hagood	Richard Stegall

James E. Cooper
Clay Brown
Jessie Tyree
Fred Murphy
Lawrence Myers
Herbert Dodson
Hassell Hale
W. T. Conner
Albert Hudson
Robert Shelton
Clyde Johnson
Posy Poindexter
Homie Dalton
Stafford Houston
Marvin Brumfield
Claude Johnson
Harry Cannady
Jimmy Holley
Junior Dent
Burnell B. Williams
Wilson King
Vance Duncan
Coley Strader

Elder O. K. Tench, Moderator
Burnell B. Williams, Clerk

OBITUARIES

CHESTER AVERY

At the request of Hancock Primitive Baptist Church, the Lord willing, we will try to write an obituary for our father, Chester Arthur Avery.

Our father was born in Pitt County, near Winterville, N.C. on April 30, 1906. He was the son of James Henry and Woodie Ann Brann Avery. He had eight brothers and four sisters.

Our father married Martha Margaret Tripp, who is better known as Betsy, on December 15, 1926. They were married while sitting in our father's car by preacher Walter Nobles of Winterville. Unto this union two daughters were born, Mrs. Doris Sawyer and Mrs. Bettie Sue Joyner.

Our father lived all his life in the community where he was born. He was a farmer. During his lifetime, he saw many changes in farming as well as in other areas.

During his younger life, he was not one to attend church regularly. Then on third Saturday night, August 16, 1958, he joined Hancock Primitive Baptist Church near Ayden, N.C. He was baptized the next day. It was a joyous time for our family. From that time on, he was always ready to attend church and he always like to arrive about an hour before services were to begin. He was always interested in keeping the church in good condition. He would often speak of the friendliness and love of his dear brethren of the church. He said that he loved Hancock and it was a sweet place to him.

In May of 1983, he was diagnosed as having lung cancer. Instead of having an operation, he chose to fight this disease on his own and with the help of the Lord. He and our mother fought this long, hard battle approximately two years. The Lord blessed our mother and kept her healthy so that she could care for him. The three of us did what we could to keep him as comfortable and happy as possible. During his illness, he was blessed with visits by many of his brethren, relatives and friends. At first, Daddy was able to talk with them and later as his voice faded, he could only look at them and smile. Even though he could not say so near the end, we knew he enjoyed seeing everyone of them. Then on April 9, 1985, at age seventy-eight, the Lord called him home.

Many years ago, our father had signed his name above hymn number 623, Hicks Farewell, in Lloyd's Hymnal. Although he never mentioned it to anyone, we knew he wanted it sung or read at his funeral. His funeral was conducted on April 11, 1985 at 3 p.m. at Farmer Funeral Home in Ayden, N.C. by Elder Reeves Smith and Elder D. B. STokes, Jr. Hymn number 623 was read by Elder Smith. The words of this hymn were very comforting to our mother and to us. Our father

was entombed in the cemetery at Hancock Primitive Baptist Church.

He is survived by his wife, Betsy; his daughters, Doris and her husband, Joe, of Winterville, N.C.; Bettie Sue and her husband, Edward, of Greenville, N.C.; two sisters, Mrs. Ellen Pilgreen of Winterville, N. C. and Mrs. Etta Pilgreen of Newport News, Va.; four grandchildren and five great-grandchildren.

Although he is missed greatly by our mother and us, we would not have him back to suffer as he did during the last two years of his life. We can only hope that it is the Lord's will that we can join him one day where there is no suffering and pain, only joy and peace.

Written by his daughters who miss him very much.

Doris Sawyer
Bettie Sue Joyner

L. BRIAN HILL

Once again, death has created a vacancy in our midst. Our esteemed brother, L. Brian Hill, passed away on March 2, 1985 at the age of 93. He had been in failing health many months before his death. He died in the Craven County Hospital, New Bern, N. C., and his funeral was conducted at Farmer Funeral Chapel, Ayden, N. C. by Elder Joseph L. Sawyer. He was buried in the Winterville, N.C. cemetery, beside his first wife, Clara Sutton Hill, who preceded him in death on January 20, 1976. He is survived by his wife Mrs. Cloie Hill, Winterville, N.C., three sons, Alton Hill of Winterville, N.C.; Willard Hill of Carthage, N.C.; and Simmons Hill of Ayden, N.C.; a daughter, Mrs. Helen Hardison, of New Bern, N.C.; nineteen grandchildren, seven great-grandchildren, and a great-great-grandchild.

Brother Hill was a man of compassion and integrity. He was an honor to his community, to his church and to his family. He was a neighbor in the truest sense of the word, always willing to share with others. Wherever there was sickness or death he would be there to comfort or to lend a helping hand where needed.

On a confession of faith, Brother Hill united with Hancock Primitive Baptist Church on July 15, 1956, and faithfully filled his seat as long as health permitted. He enjoyed going to church and mingled with the brethren. He also visited many of the other churches of the same faith. He visited in the homes of many of the brethren and he entertained many of the brethren in his home. When he visited these churches, he always carried others with him, especially those that had no other way.

He was ordained a deacon of Hancocks church on June 14, 1958, and he filled these duties faithfully. He loved the church very much and was concerned for its welfare.

We miss Brother Hill, but feel that our loss has been his eternal gain.

Done by order of the Church while in regular sesson of conference in May, 1985.

Elder Joseph L. Lawyer, Moderator
Nina B. McLawhorn, Clerk
Mable McLawhorn, Assistant Clerk

"The fear of the LORD is the instruction of wisdom; and before honor is wisdom."
Proverbs 15: 33

"Pride goeth before destruction, and an haughty spirit before a fall."
Proverbs 16: 18

Signs of the Times

DEVOTED TO THE OLD SCHOOL BAPTIST CAUSE

"The Sword of the Lord and of Gideon"

VOL. 152 KEELING, VA. DECEMBER 1985 NO. 12

SIGNS OF THE TIMES

ISSN - 0199-0063
Subscription price $10.00 per year - $18.00 two years
Published each month by
SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.
Established in 1832
Devoted to the Old School Baptist Cause

CIRCULATION OFFICE
Elder J. R. Williams
Route 1, Box 65
Keeling, Va. 24566

EDITORS
Elder J. R. Williams, Editor
Route 1, Box 65
Keeling, Va. 24566
Phone (804) 792-8758
Elder Kenneth R. Key, Editor
721 Willard Street
Greensboro, N.C. 27405
Phone (919) 273-7464

ASSOCIATE EDITORS
Elder W. D. Griffin
Route 6, Box 84
Fayette, Ala. 35555
Phone (205) 695-7756
Elder Richard H. Campbell
9195 Holmes Road
Memphis, Tenn. 38115
Phone (901) 755-6049
Elder Joe L. Hamrick
Route 4, Box 21A
Winnsboro, TX 75494
Elder D. B. Stokes
1029 Daniel Court
Jacksonville, N.C. 28540

All letters for this paper containing subscriptions and remittances, should be mailed to Elder J. R. Williams, Rt. 1, Box 65, Keeling, Virginia 24566. All articles and letters for publication, all notices of meetings and all obituaries should be mailed to Elder Kenneth R. Key, 721 Willard Street, Greensboro, N.C. 27405.
SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.
Route 1, Box 65 Keeling, Virginia 24566

Hope and Fears

How sweet the sound of Amazing Grace
When blessed to feel it reaches our case.
No words or tongues can ever express
How it brings our soul a feeling of happiness.

The bible says by grace we are saved
Not by words can our roads be paved.
It is a gift of God we are told
By faith we hope to reach his fold.

This doctine of salvation by grace
His chosen ones will see his face.
If we praised him all of our days
We could never give enough praise.

Our life is mixed with hope and fears
We look ahead to the coming years.
We need his mercy and his grace
And his guiding hand to win our race.

Sister Mamie Bisher

"Whatsoever ye would that men should do to you, do ye even so to them."
Mat. 7:12

CONTENTS

EDITORIAL 266
Elder W. D. Griffin

CHURCH OF OUR FIATH 269

CORRESPONDENCE 270

VOICES OF THE PAST 270
Elder E. J. Lambert

ARTICLES 274

CONTRIBUTIONS 283

OBITURARIES 284
Sister Ada Marshall Bond
Sister Angie Cundiff Brown
Sister Elsie Mar Harrell
Brother Emory Lester Knight
Sister Sadie Sarah Murphy
Brother Johnie S. Payne

EDITORIAL

The Trial of God's People

I would beg for grace to write this message of love and fellowship to you and that I might deal with the subject as becometh a follower of the good things of the kingdom of heaven. In the beginning let me say that it is not my hope to write as though I was writing to a people separate and apart from any other portion of the family of God. I would not make any attempt to divide the family of God into two groups, one group having this trial and the others not needing or not being worthy of the trail or being so exempt from being poor faltering sinners that they do not need trials along the way.

I do not say that there is one among us that feels to be exempted from this trial, but if there is, then I do not have any message either of warning or of approval, but leave them where they have ever been, in the hands of God. If I have a scriptural text I would call it to your mind. In my humble judgment there is not a Bible character that is any better qualified by the grace of God, any better qualified by his own tutilage under the jurisdiction of the Teacher in Israel than Peter. I desire to refer to him as he referred to his brethren. More than once he called them, all of them, his beloved brethren. Let us be certain that we understand that he was writing by the inspiration of God to the elect family of God. It behooves us at times to contend earnestly, even firmly, even bluntly, that when Peter, or anybody else writes to the elect of God, the family of God, that none are left out.

I do hope that my mind is exercised by the same divine Spirit that was moving the beloved Apostle to write to the elect family of God. I desire to address each of you, as he addressed each of them as far as I feel towards those to whom I write, there are none left out. If the doctrine of the gospel of God's electing race is not for you, it cannot be said that I discriminated against you. As I have been contemplating to the greatness and loveliness and the universal extension of that glorious theme, I hope that there is not one anywhere, that these lines come to, that I leave out of my salutation to you. The only reservation that is laid down is that laid down by inspiration of God, to wit, that the subject is one that is for the elect people of God. It would be sad to relate, but would be out of my hands or the hands of any of my readers, including those that object to being included in the number that Inspiration moved the Apostle to write to.

Beloved, think it not strange concerning the fiery trial which is to try you, as though some strange thing had happened unto you (I Peter 4:12). Everything in

these two short epistles were written by the Apostle to the elect family of God. In fact, every epistle inspired of God as written to the various churches were every word addressed to those of like precious faith.

To the Elect of God, those of like precious faith the world over, for every period of time, that particular communication is sent to every elect vessel of mercy. As the various gifts of God are brought in contact with these gospel truths, they are applicable to every beloved member of the body of Christ. Love is the ruling passion when a man of God is writing, or when it is applied to the church in unison all over the universe.

Now let us look at the background of Peter. I want it understood that I am not casting reflection on the apostle. As far as nature goes, none of us are superior nor inferior to any other of the subjects of grace. When it pleases God to give any of us grace, we are all on a common level. On the other hand, in our relationship with the works of the flesh, we are on a common level with our fellow man in the flesh. As we are all born in a fleshly state, we all follow the things of that state which we are born the first time. We are without exception, of the earth, earthy. Until there is a new birth, brought about by the divine work of the Spirit, we will only do the works of that fleshly birth. This kind of a tree will not, nor cannot, bring forth spiritual fruit. I realize that many people will rise up and attempt to tell us that a man does not have to do those things in nature. But we are told that a corrupt tree cannot bear good fruit. If that kind of a tree cannot bring forth good fruit, then it follows that a corrupt tree cannot help but bear fruit after the flesh. However, as soon as this corrupt man is born again, born from above, that he, being a new creature in Christ, that, then and there, that there is going to be some good fruit. The reason of this is found in the fact that there are now, in the same house in the same body, two men with two natures.

Now when the Lord Jesus Christ began to call His apostles to His side, Peter was right early one of those called. It is a sad note that right early that Peter manifested a spirit that, uncurbed, would lead to dissension in the body of Christ or in the church. However, in no sense of the word would I dare to insinuate that he was more unjust than his fellow servants. They were all, as all of us are sinners in the same way.

Now let me go back into eternity. God evidently determined to create a world. Regardless of how any one of my readers feel about predestination, there is not one of my readers that would attempt to build a world without a previously drawn blue print. All of my life among the Primitive Baptists, I have read the views of brethren that objected to the thought that God determined all things before the world was created, and yet not one of them all that would start out to build anything without previously having a blueprint. I know that not one man among them all would ever start to build a house or a pig pen or a world without first counting up the cost, and as far as he or she was able that they all would build the world or the pig pen or the house that they desired to build.

The text that Peter brings to our attention is a wonderful rallying point for those that is to be about bringing into existence. "Beloved, think it not strange concerning the fiery trial which is to try you as though some strange thing had happened to you." That is something that the receiver of the fiery trial did not have anything to do with receiving it. He or she was not consulted about it. If you have not got anything to say about me for saying that than that you do not like the appointment of the fiery trial. The evidence is that this fiery trial was designed by He that gave us all things.

As far as power and wisdom was, and is concerned, the Saviour could have called any one of the apostles to first go through this fiery trial. But it was Peter that was first led through this fiery ordeal and trial. It always brings the hardest epithets to one of the Lord's servants for them to suggest that Satan is ever involved in the welfare or the trial or the good of the Lord's people. Time and again, over the years have bitter pens and tongues lambasted any idea or thought that God ever had anything to do with Satan, or that He ever used him in any way for the good of His people. But I know better. Not much that I claim to know, but in this case I know better. Not only do I know better, but the enemies of the truth know that I know better.

Once upon a time the sons of men came to present themselves before God. Satan was among those that came. God talked to Satan. Had God not talked to Satan he would not have ever known about Job. There is not any way for Satan to have ever known the name nor the circumstances of God's servant Job had not the Lord introduced the subject. Let us ever remember that the Lord tries His people. Let the subject drop right at that point. The Lord tries his people. How many of them does He try? How many people has He? When Peter spoke of the constancy of his devotion to the Saviour, what did the other apostles say and do? When poor despised Peter went to sleep while the dear Gallilean was praying, how many of the others also slept?

When word came that the Saviour was dead, how many of the apostles were ready to go fishing? As you are reminded of your many denials of the blessed Saviour, of the cause that you have professed so many times before God and before His dear people, you and I are brought face to face with the fiery trial which is to try us all, even this fiery trial which the beloved Peter first experienced and then lived through it many times in after life, realizing time and time again that it was given for the specific purpose of trying him. I feel again and again to say with Peter, think it not strange concerning the fiery trial, which is to try you, as though some strange things had happened to you. Me thinks I hear the groans, the anxitities, the yearnings as the inspired man writes. He is not only writing by inspiration but he is writing out of a heart brimming full of soul experience.

Every poor tried soul of Job's day looked upon the scenes depicted by Peter. I dare say, without Bible authority for a denial of what I say that every associate of Job felt the trial of their faith in the manner described by Peter. Isaiah felt it as the living coal was placed on his lips. I say without fear of successful contradiction that Samuel experienced the same feeling that every elect vessel has felt when our trial day came our way (I Sam. 7:12). I am not afraid to say that every elect vessel of mercy will be woefully tried by this fiery trial, which is to try them all. It is a joy and a satisfaction to closely scrutinize every text in the Bible and then to tell you in positive terms that every one of those poor sinners, yea, even all of them, shall be brought through the fire; that every one of them will be tried, and after the trial that they shall all be as gold. My precious readers, one and all, shall suffer this fiery trial. Every elect child of God will be subjected to this fiery trial. The Saviour was no exception, those given grace, they too, as was every prophet of old, every one that calls upon the name of the Lord. And do not forget, too, that he and she that belong to the elect body of Christ are to be tried with this universal trial. This trial is experienced by the Head of the church. Oh what a terrible price to pay for unworthy sinners. Oh, the depth of the riches

both of the wisdom and the knowledge of God, how unsearchable are his judgments and his ways past finding out (Rom. 11:33). How sublime is the trial of the whole church of God. Two parts shall be cut off and die. Prophecy is fulfilled in the appearing of the Shepherd, the law never did give righteousness to a single elect sinner. It too shall be cut off and die. That law never did save a sinner. No use for a trial here. Note it was cut off without a trial. But there is something, and somebody, even a numerous host that is to be tried. The beauty of this trial is that both the Saviour and those that are saved are both to be tried. All, in the land shall be cut off and die, except, EXCEPT the third part. Draw near dear saints of God. Behold the Lamb of God that is to take away the sins of the world. He is to pass through the fire in trial for you. Notice poor sinners how intricately the Sacrificial Lamb and the whole Covenant of the sheep cote is embraced and linked together in what is to follow. Notice dear child how you are embraced in what is coming to pass. God is bringing the third part through the fire. Notice that this is in the singular, which alludes to Jesus Christ, and then look at the second part. He says, I will refine THEM as silver is refined, and I will try them as gold is tried; they shall call on my name, and I will hear them. I will say, It is my people, and they shall say this is my God.

The Lord willing, I will meet you there.

Elder W. D. Griffin

CHURCH OF OUR FAITH

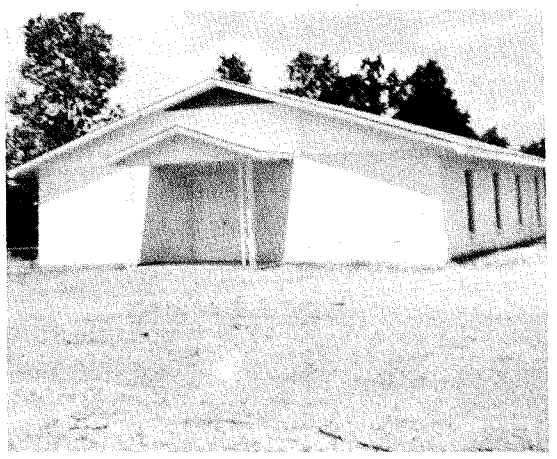

PLEASANT RIDGE PRIMITIVE BAPTIST CHURCH

Pleasant Ridge Primitive Baptist Church was constituted in March 1882 and is a member of the Hopewell Association.

The Church is located eleven miles north of Gordo, Alabama and seventeen miles south of Fayette, Alabama in Tuscaloosa County.

The meeting time is each fourth Sunday morning at 11 o'clock. Elder W. T. Posey is the Pastor.

Sister Dannie Strickland, Church Clerk
Star Route, Elrod, Alabama 35458

CORRESPONDENCE

My dear ones:

This day the dear Lord has given me a moment of peace, a calm from strife, a mind to think on Him, a mind to think of you, with love I hope.

I really don't know how to think on Him except to thank Him for the moment of peace; I thank Him for strength of mind and body. I work very hard, under pressure, and long hours. I don't have many things that most people have, but the Lord has given to me freely those things which please Him that I have. I love the Lord so much when He makes me to know that He is God, that He has bleseed me with all that I have in this world. And I'm not talking only about those things which we touch and see; they are good in this life here but there is life beyond this veil. I thank Him so much that He has restrained my temper this day. He's even put a kind word in my mouth. What is better?

I know this state will not last long. Often within hours I am bounced from the lofty heights to the depths of depression with such force that I almost beg to be left in the depths. Oh foolish one that I am. I love this God who rules in heaven and in earth. Wisdom is His. And mercy. How wonderful that God knows our woes. Wouldn't you have problems trying to explain many things that need His mercy? He knows where we are and what we have need of. How wonderful! But more, He shall supply our needs.

Oh, my dear ones, you who hope to love the dear Lord and one another, I thank Him for you. You have been joy to me for many years. I have a beautiful picture of two dear ones who never knew I loved them. For eighteen years the heavy burden of being a sinner was mine alone. The dear Lord in His time I hope blessed me to go with you and the way has been good. To me, I love those two to whom I never confessed love just as I love you. Death does not hinder this love.

On this day in October, the 10th day of the month, these thoughts have been with me. May the God of peace, mercy and wisdom be with us, and may it be His pleasure to make His peace known to us from time to me, as it seems good in His sight.

With love I hope,
Reidy Pickral

VOICES OF THE PAST

"he being dead yet speaketh"

REPENTANCE

2 Cor. 7:10—*For godly sorrow worketh REPENTANCE to salvation not to be REPENTED of: but the sorrow of the world worketh death.*

It has been almost two years since I have written anything for publication. In answer to the many inquiries relative to the reason for my silence: I must be frank with you, I must confess that I cannot find one good reason even though my carnal mind suggests many frivolous excuses. I have experienced much sorrow because of this neglect but I greatly fear that it is the sorrow of the world which results in death instead of godly sorrow that worketh repentance to salvation. I can, at this moment, sympathize with Job who said: *"I abhor myself, and repent in dust and ashes."* I would but cannot write, So help me, Lord, I pray: Deliver me from this plight. Bless my hands this day. May I be blessed to pen, Words that Thou wilt give—To sink into hearts of men, That they repent and live.

The first question we shall attempt to answer is: What is godly repentance? The term repentance suggests a true mourning for sin and a fervent desire to be delivered from it. True repentance is always the result and experience of those who have been convinced that they are sinners. Am I convinced that I have transgressed God's holy law? Do I possess sorrow in my heart because of my many wrong-doings? Is this sorrow great enough that I will confess to my God, my brethren, and my friends that I have sinned? Do I hate my sins to the extent of renouncing them? If I can from the heart answer these questions in the affirmative I do have some evidence of true repentance. I am convinced that true repentance is the daily exercise of a true Christian. David asks in Psalms 19:12: *Who can understand his errors?* Then he prays, *"Cleanse thou me from secret faults."* Enough of my faults have been revealed to me to make me shudder, but I realize that I have many that I am not aware of. I am guilty of disobeying God's revealed commandments in the Scriptures. I am guilty of being polluted in my own carnality. I am fully aware of the fact that I am so awfully polluted and so terribly depraved that I am helpless in attempting to deliver myself. If saving repentance does not include the mercy of God given to us in Christ Jesus, I have no hope. Repentance is a change of mind or purpose. There is a repentance that need to be repented of. This repentance is worked by the sorrow of the world. Worldly repentance includes change of mind or purpose, but would only be a change from one error to another error. Worldly repentance is the result of a sense of danger and fear of wrath brought about by the workings of a natural conscience. However, godly repentance is the result of a true mourning for sin and an earnest desire to be delivered from it which is brought about by the workings of the Spirit of God in changing the natural conscience to a spiritual conscience. The conscience that has been spiritualized by the mighty working of the Spirit will do to follow. There are different kinds of repentance. There is the natural, legal, internal, external, and hypocritical repentance, as well as the true spiritual godly repentance.

The next question we shall consider is: Who is the author of true repentance? We find through sad experience that the carnal mind is not subject to the law of God. There must be something done for us, and in us, from without before we can repent or have a change of mind or purpose against self toward God. Repentance is not within the grasp, or reach, of the natural mind. The natural mind does not have the ability to change itself. True godly repentance must be the work of God. God promised it through prophecy by the hand of Zechariah. We read in Zech. 12:10 —*"And I will pour upon the house of David, and upon the inhabitants of Jerusalem, the spirit of grace and of supplications: and they shall look upon me whom they have pierced, and they shall mourn for him as one mourneth for his own son, and shall be in bitterness for him, as one that is in bitterness for his own son."* Repentance is a grace or gift of God as is clearly affirmed in Acts 5:31 — *"Him hath God exalted with his right hand to be a Prince and Saviour, FOR TO GIVE REPENTANCE TO ISRAEL, and forgiveness of sin."* Read the second chapter of Acts and you will note the effect of this God given repentance. Those who were "pricked in their heart" gave evidence of a change of mind and purpose. God had turned their hearts with his godly sorrow to make them fit subjects for external repentance. They brought forth fruit meet for repentance which caused them to be proper subjects of address to heed the command of Peter, "Repent..." Outward repentance would be nothing less than hypocritical if the heart and mind has not been changed. Inner repentance worked by God, is certain

to cause outward repentance. Jeremiah quotes Ephraim as recorded in Jeremiah 31:18-19 — *"Turn thou me and I shall be turned; for thou art the Lord, my God. Surely after that I was turned, I REPENTED..."* The Lord performs a perfect work that will result in the desired effects. Turning and repenting are synonymous terms. I do not feel it would do any violence to the meaning of Ephraim's cry to paraphrase it, using these words, "Give me repentance of heart and mind, Lord, and I shall have repentance. Surely after my heart and mind was given repentance, I outwardly and manifestly repented." We will further prove that repentance is the gift of God by quoting Acts 11:18 — *"When they heard these things they held their peace and glorified God, saying, 'Then hath God also to the Gentiles GRANTED REPENTANCE unto life'."* Paul verified this in his instructions to Timothy relative to his duties as a minister as recorded in 2 Timothy 2:25 — *"In meekness instructing those that oppose themselves: if God peradventure WILL GIVE THEM REPENTANCE to the acknowledging of the truth."*

The text implies that there is a repentance worked by a worldly sorrow. Your temperament, education, and the customs within your environment may cause you to experience a sense of guilt coupled with a feeling of helplessness which would result in an apprehension of danger. This painful feeling would not necessarily mean that your repentance was brought about by the Holy Spirit. I once knew a man who committed an ungodly act. Two years later it became publicly known that he was guilty. Then, he went to one whom this act had offended and said, "I am very sorry. Can't you forgive me?" The offended one responded, "Are you sorry that you committed the act? Could this sorrow be only because you were caught up with?" The only sure test that repentance is worked by a godly sorrow is hatred for the sin and not for the consequences of it. Evidence of true repentance is your fervent desire to be delivered from the sins themselves — not just delivered from the result of them. It is further proof that you sincerely seek this deliverance when you put forth every endeavor possible to refrain from committing these sins.

If our own internal experience harmonize with the teaching of the Holy Scriptures relative to repentance, we have evidence of genuine repentance. Paul experienced sin being mixed with all he did. He realized the presence of evil in the midst of his desire to do good. He declared himself to be a wretched man and wondered who would deliver him. His conclusion of this state of being was that with his mind he served the law of God, but with the flesh, the law of sin. He must look to the mercy of God through the merits of Jesus Christ for deliverance from this wretchedness. When we can see our experience in the experience of God's children as recorded in the Bible, we have evidence of genuine repentance. If examination of ourselves prove that we hate our secret sins as much as we hate those outwardly performed, we have another evidence that we are in possession of genuine repentance. The hatred and forsaking of both secret and open sins prove a genuine repentance. Another evidence is that you desire sincerely to do the will of God; to walk and to talk becoming to saints of God. These things must be in us and abound.

Let us look to the verse following our text to note the specific things wrought by this godly sorrow that worketh repentance – *". . . What CAREFULNESS it wrought in you, yea, what CLEARING OF YOURSELVES, yea what INDIGNATION, yea what FEAR, yea what ZEAL, yea what REVENGE..."* (2Cor. 7:11) One wrought upon with godly sorrow cares so much for the doctrine that gives, or proclaims, God to be the author of all things pertaining to godliness that he will not condone

any other doctrine. His care is so great relative to discipline that he will do his best to walk circumspectly so as to not bring reproach upon the church. His care is great enough to inspire him to seek the fellowship of those of like precious faith. The world would want to clear themselves of guilt by denying that they are guilty. It is not so with those who undergo this godly sorrow. We confess our guilt, acknowledge our error, pray for forgiveness, and do our best to rid ourselves from this error. The indignation manifested by those who have genuinely repented is a righteous anger against base things. We hate the things that are unjust and vile with a godly hatred. How careful are the Lord's people not to give approval to anything as righteous that would be in any way polluted with man's self-righteousness. The fear worked is the reverential fear of God. This is a contrast to slavish fear, or fear of men and devils. We eagerly and passionately desire to be rid of these hateful characteristics to such extent as to promote the greatest endeavor to reform ourselves, looking to the power of God for this strength. We are persistently pressing on, being graced with a godly zeal to attempt to rise again after each fall. The kind of revenge worked in us is not the revenge against persons, because this kind of vengeance is rightly exercised only by God; so, this revenge is against sin and not the sinner.

Awakening to the mercy of God in Christ Jesus is essential to genuine repentance. The immortalizing of the conscience by the Spirit of God gives knowledge of the laws of God and causes those who come under its stimulation to demand the same perfection that Divine Justice would demand. This is the reason that awakened sinners are never satisfied with their actions, thoughts, or words. We are made to constantly pray for mercy and strength. Our souls surely would be tormented to remorse and desperation, were it not for the knowledge of Christ and the belief in Him worked in us. Our God is a consuming fire that can destroy the adversary, is our only hope of ever being completely rid of sin and all of its consequences. This hope is based upon the truth that Divine Justice is satisfied only by the imputed righteousness of Jesus Christ. Grace cannot be so amazing as it is to those who have been wrought upon in such a manner as to convince them and convict them of their sins. What a wonderful revelation to poor hell-deserving sinners to taste of God's mercy, and to behold the richness of His grace; to believe in Jesus Christ who both lived for us and died for us.

We read in the Holy Scriptures of *"Repentance to the acknowledging of the truth"; "Repentance unto salvation"*; and *"Repentance unto life"*. What a perfect and complete work this repentance begets. There may be many who turn from one error to another error. There may be some who will turn to damnation as a result of the working of a worldly sorrow. Many, no doubt, will experience a repentance unto desperation and death. How sweet and how glorious it is to experience the repentance that is given us by God, which results in our embrace of the truth and our love for it! How sweet that life is that never ceases, to which we are turned when we lose confidence and a taste for worldly and carnal life! When our earthly life loses its beauty, our life which is from Heaven becomes our joy and glory. Our minds are turned from the overwhelming desire to lay up treasures which are from above. We are turned in our purpose in this life from the desire to please man to the desire to please God. We are turned from seeking the praise of man to seek the good will of our Heavenly Father. We are made to realize that it is God who holds the keys to Heaven, to death, and to hell. We seek for those to be our companions who are graced to walk in the paths of righteousness. This godly sorrow

causes us to realize that we have no continuing city here but we seek one that is to come whose builder is God. We turn from the "untoward generation" to a company of believers who have a goal set before them. We turn from the modernists in search for the "old paths" that lead to life eternal. We strive to walk in "the footsteps of the flock".

How thankful ought we to be for this godly sorrow that has weaned us from the things of this world in order that we be fit subjects to have our feet set upon a rock and to have our steps ordered and our goings established. This repentance needeth not to be repented of. We have no desire to love sin and self again. We have no wish for the allurements of this world to be renewed. We run with patience the race that is set before us. We do not put our hand to the plow and look back. We look to Jesus who is the author and finisher of so great FAITH. We have no desire to stay here longer than it pleases God. Sometimes, we yearn for our departure from this rugged and unpleasant life. Sometimes, we look upon death as not the end but the real beginning. We look upon it as the entrance into Heaven instead of the end of our journey. We think of it as the time we shall be clothed upon instead of being unclothed. We think of it as being the beginning of that ETERNAL DAY instead of being the night. How merciful God is to sinners to work in them such change of heart, mind, and life. May God give you the knowledge of this change being wrought in you, as you meditate upon these words. May your faith be strengthened and your hope greatly renewed as you call to remembrance the drastic changes that has been wrought in you during your sojourn here. May you be given to praise God for the wonderful leadings of His Holy Spirit is my sincere prayer as I close these remarks.

Elder E. J. Lambert

ARTICLES

FRAGMENTS

When the sun's rays reach the earth and rest upon us, then for the first time we know that there is a sun and know something of his character and power. It is only by himself that we can be taught of his existence and character. We can see him only by his own light. So we can know nothing of Jesus, the Sun of Righteousness, except what he teaches us by revelation of himself in our experience. Till his light and truth reach us we do not know that there is such a being, however much we may have heard others speak of him. We can only know him by an experience of his presence, love and power in our souls. We can only see him in the light of his own face, as David says, "In thy light shall we see light."

When the heavens distil dew upon us at night, or manifest themselves in falling rain or snow, then we know them as we have not known them before. We learn of the clouds when their treasures of rain reach us. Then we realize vital interest in them. We cannot go up to the heavens for knowledge of them till they come down to us and furnish us a way by which to climb. When they touch us with their rain, or dew, or sunshine, or starlight, or with the vital elements of the air, then we can rise up to them.

The doctrine which drops like the rain is the only doctrine that can be of use to us, or that we can be vitally interested in. The speech that distils as the dew is that which brings true knowledge and heavenly comfort to our souls. All other doctrine and speech, however attractive to the natural mind, are too far away from the child of God to be of any real importance to him. He must have a doctrine that will touch the heart and

explain the mystery of the new life within him; not a doctrine, that he can study and speculate upon, but that he can feel, that he has already felt. He must hear a speech that will bring refreshment to his bewildered mind and to his perplexed and wearied soul, as the dew distils from all the surrounding atmosphere and refreshes the tender herb and drooping grass.

When the Lord send messages of love and instruction to his fainting people, those messages come thus, dropping like the rain into their souls, and distilling upon them as the dew in the nighttime of sorrow; "as the small rain upon the tender herb and as showers upon the grass." The parched earth calls to the heavens, and the heavens call to the Lord, who answers with a full supply for all the needs of his people, as he says, "I will hear the heavens, and they shall hear the earth."—Hosea ii. 21.

Elder Silas H. Durrand

WHY?

"O Lord, why has thou made us to err from thy ways, and hardened our heart from thy fear?"—Isa. lxiii. 17.

This question does not express a bold and arrogant inquisitiveness into the secret purposes of the Lord, but is an expression rather of deep and reverent humility. The prophet is not charging God with the transgressions and hardheartedness of Israel, nor is he finding fault with his dealings with them, though it may appear so to the natural understanding. The natural mind cannot search out the true spiritual meaning of the inspired Scriptures of truth, nor is it to the natural understanding that their rich and important mysteries are unfolded, but to the faith of the Lord's people. The things of the Spirit are hid from the wise and prudent, and revealed unto babes. The Spirit reveals them. They are first known in the experience of the soul, and then recognized and understood as they appear in the word of truth.

The poor soul who has been brought to see himself a sinner against a holy God, as he looks back over his sinful life, is brought down into the dust before the Lord in shame and self-loathing. He never feels like charging any part of his sins and wickedness upon any other than himself, not even upon those who may have induced him to do evil things, much less upon the Lord, but feels that all the blame belongs to himself. The language of his soul would be, "I am condemned, but thou are clear." Yet he knows that God has sovereign power over all men, and that if he has not been as outbreaking a sinner as some have, it is because the Lord has in mercy restrained him. He knows also that if the Lord had so willed he could have kept him from the evil that he has done, and that he could have brought him to see his sins and to cry for mercy long before he did. But it does not occur to the quickened soul to thing that the Lord ought to have done so, nor to question his right and justice in leaving him to his own wicked ways. On the contrary, we know that it would have been just in him to have left us to act out all the evil that is in our depraved hearts, and to go down into destruction. Our wonder is that he ever made us to see and feel the sinfulness of our hearts, and to cry for mercy at all, and that he ever purposed salvation and joy and glory for such as we. And since we received this unexpected blessing of a good hope through grace, how often we have wandered in thought and word and deed from the Lord's ways. We know that at any time the Lord could have kept us from error and transgression, and could have kept our hearts soft and tender in his fear, if it had been his will. We know that, do we not? Does not any one know that? But what poor soul, when mourning over his sins, and experiencing

the chastisement of the Lord for them, ever thought of chiding the Lord for them, or of finding fault with him because he did not keep us from thus acting out the evil that was in our hearts? We know that we have no right to complain for the punishment of our sins. (Lam. iii.) We feel rather to say, "I will bear the indignation of the Lord, because I have sinned against him."

But still we are sometimes in a muse, why the Lord has thus left us to err from his ways, or, using the prophet's inspired expression, "made us to err from his ways." The disposition to err was in our hearts, and it was his purpose that we should be left to manifest it. But why? We humbly and reverently inquire, is it that we may see that his justice requires us to be cut off from before him? We cannot complain of this, if it is so. David was left to the workings of his evil heart, and did evil in the Lord's sight, and against him, that the justice of the Lord might be manifest in his condemnation as a sinner, and that the glory of grace might be clearly displayed. (Psalm li. 4; Romans iii. 4.)

Instead of chiding the Lord, and complaining because he made his people to err from his ways, and hardened their hearts from his fear, the prophet is humbly pleading with him that he will withhold the wrath which they deserve, and that he will return unto them with mercy for his servant's sake, for the honor of his name. He would acknowledge with Jeremiah that it is of the Lord's mercies that we are not consumed, because his compassions fail not. (Lam. iii. 22)

The natural man would at once question the justice of the Lord's condemnation of a man for doing what he had purposed the man should do. We can all see in our own minds the motion of an opposition to such a thing, and therefore, when left to our natural understanding, we either boldly deny that such is the case, and say that the Scriptures which declare such things do not mean what they say, or else we take the bold ground that the Lord is really the author of sin, tempting and causing a man to sin, and then condemning him for it. But the quickened soul, taught by the Spirit, is far from ascribing sin to the Lord, or saying, when he sins, "The Lord tempted me to sin," for the Lord tempts no man (James i. 13), but he takes all the blame to himself, and really feels it to be his own, and yet he knows and acknowledges God's omnipotence, and knows that nothing, not even his worst sin, could have taken place contrary to God's purpose, and he knows that every manifestation of the depravity of his heart, in a sinful word or act, but the more clearly shows that the Lord is justified in his sayings, and that he will overcome when he is judged. (Romans iii. 4.) That the Lord does purpose that certain evil and wicked things shall be done by men, acting out a portion of the wrath and wickedness of their hearts, and that they shall be punished for the evil, the Scriptures clearly show by many examples. Those who crucified Jesus did what it was the determinate counsel of God that they should do. The Lord turned the hearts of Israel's enemies to hate his people (Psalms), he brought their enemies against them in battle that he might thus punish his people, and then that he might destroy the enemies.

This is a deep and wonderful mystery, but the quickened soul feels the truth even while the carnal mind is reasoning blindly, and trying in vain to harmonize the works and ways of God, with human reason. His judgments can never be understood by the natural mind of man, for they "are unsearchable," nor can his ways be discovered by human reason, for they "are past finding out." But the child of God, when led by the Spirit, accepts implicitly what the word of God declares, no matter how far he may be from understanding it, nor how contra-

dictory to each other different portions of the Scripture may appear to the mind. He never ascribes sin to the Lord, for he feels that he is himself the sinner, that it is man that sins, and he feels all the blame. He knows that nothing can exist, transpire or be done that God did not purpose, for then he would not be omnipotent; and yet when the Lord says concerning the terrible wickedness of Israel in the service of Baal, "which I commanded not, neither spake it, neither came it into my mind," we understand the perfect separation of the Lord from all that is sinful. There is not, there cannot be, any sin in the Lord's purpose concerning the evil and sinful acts of men. The sin is all theirs, and always theirs. The Lord's purpose is pure and holy, and ever tends toward his own honor, holiness and glory, and the salvation of his people.

In all the transgressions of his people of old he had a wise and holy purpose. In them, and in the punishments that followed quick upon them, they were all examples for us. They "all happened unto them for examples," and they were written for our admonition upon whom the ends of the world are come; the ends of the legal world, which are the aims or meaning and fulfillment of all the types and patterns of that legal dispensation. (1 Cor. x.)

Those who are exercised by the Spirit feel the importance of the sacred admonitions of the apostles. "Secret things belong to God." When they are revealed to us we handle them reverently. But the assurance of our souls that the Lord has settled his word forever in heaven, that all time is before hilm, that a thousand years are as one day with him, that he has declared the end from the beginning; all this does not hinder us from prayer and supplication, from pleading for mercy and forgiveness for our many sins; from calling upon his blessed name and entreating him to keep our feet in the right way, and to keep us from sinning against him. All this trust and confidence in the Lord, as a God of purpose and predestination, does not make us less, but rather the more, anxious to do his commands, to walk in obedience to his will, to meekly exhort our brethren unto love and good works to strive with them to keep the unity of the Spirit in the bond of peace, to warn the unruly and to reprove and rebuke where it is needful to do so.

The good conscience does not excuse sin. We find no excuse for the indulgence of our selfishness and sinful lusts in the truth that our carnal natures are not changed in and by the new birth. If we have been born again, we have the life and Spirit of Christ, which shall henceforth rule us, and bring Adamic nature into subjection. Here constantly exists a warfare. It is a warfare, the flesh lusting against the Spirit, and the Spirit against the flesh. The contest goes on. We cannot rest in fleshly ease. It will not satisfy us to assert that the old man is evil, and that we cannot look for any good from him. No, but we look for his evil suggestions and selfish inclinations to be denied. And where this dying of the Lord Jesus is borne about in our body we shall feel and see suffering, and shall manifest the life of Jesus in our mortal flesh, and when we speak with our brethren, or write to them, or preach to them, our communications to them will be more than a mere repeating of the words and arguments of sound doctrine. There will be felt in what we say, a savor of what we feel and suffer and enjoy from day to day. The things by which we live will be seen; the mourning sore as a dove; the chattering like a crane or a swallow; the eyes failing with looking upward; the cry of the oppressed, "O Lord, undertake for me," the sweet answer of peace from the Lord, as in the case of Hezekiah. "What shall I say? He hath both spoken unto me and himself hath done it. I shall go softly all my years in the bitterness of

my soul. O Lord, by these things men live, and in all these things is the life of my Spirit."—Isaiah xxxviii. 9-22.

If there is not the life of an exercised soul, the struggles, pleadings, answers, in what we preach or write, it will be dry hearing of reading for the exercised people of God. In one we know personally we must see a godly life, a showing forth in thelife "the praises of him who hath called us out of darkness into his marvelous light," or what that one says, however right in the letter, will be of no value to us. The truth of God's salvation felt in the soul, and manifested in the life, will cause the utterances of that one to have a goodly savor, and a holy power. Where there is a felt dependence upon a God of unlimited and eternal purpose and power, there will be manifested a deep and reverent humility, and a childlike confidence and trust. But a belief in a God with whom there is any degree or kind of uncertainty, any of whose favors or blessings are offered upon conditions to be performed by us, and left dependent upon our will, tends to manifest self-confidence and pride, instead of humility and godly fear, and to cause levity in speech and carelessness in act, instead of a trembling solemnity of soul, and a constant desire and prayer for the dear Savior's manifested presence and power.

Elder Silas H. Durrand

GOD IS WORSHIPED IN SPIRIT

"God is a spirit: and they that worship him, must worship him in spirit and in truth." John 4:24.

He is a spirit and the true worshipper must worship him in spirit and in truth, that is, he cannot worship him except in Him, or his spirit. He is too holy and too pure to be approached by the carnal of fleshly mind. It must be from heaven, and none is able to ascend up to heaven and bring him down, or descend into the deep and bring him up. We must be still and know that he is God and a spirit; and that his spirit is in his word, and that his word is sent like the rain and snow upon the earth, and that the earth is not changed by the rain and the snow, but is made to bring forth fruit to the glory of his name, and that he holds the waters in his hands, and whatsoever his soul desireth that he doeth; and, without him, or his spirit, we can do nothing; and by him and through him we can do all things. His people believe on him through his word. He puts his laws in their hearts, and writes them in their minds. He will be to them a God and they shall be to him a people. He works in them both to will and to do of his good pleasure. I believe he works in them often "to will" before he works in them "to do".

I believe that every child of grace is made willing to serve him and obey him, and he has His laws in his heart; but his infirmities cause him to cry out and say, that he knows not how to perform. But as many as are led by the spirit of God, they are the sons of God.

I believe he sent his only begotten Son into this low ground of sorrow to be made sin for his people, and to restore the law holy unto the Father; and that the Son learned obedience by the things which he suffered: or in other words, He went into obedience for his people; and, also, into repentance for them, and that his soul was exceedingly sorrowful; and that every one of his children must take his yoke upon him, and learn of him. They do not learn to obey, but they learn obedience by the things which they suffer. Jonah was called to preach to the Ninivites, but fled in another direction. But he was brought back by the omnipotent hand of God, and by it was qualified to preach that salvation is of the Lord, and learned obedience by the things which he suffered. Although he had obeyed the

Lord, and did obey him in coming back, I am sure he did not boast and claim any honor in coming back.

The carnal mind does not serve or obey God; it is not subject to his law. Peter tried to walk on the water, but soon found that he had not the faith to hold him up. He was also going to follow his Master, even unto death; but Jesus told him that he would deny him thrice before the cock should crow, and even a girl could scare him off from his resolution, this causes him to weep, and he is converted, and became as a little child, and is, no doubt, able to tell his brethren that they must receive the kingdom of heaven as such.

If I ever have obeyed and served the Lord, it has been through some mysterious way that has left me out of the whole matter. I know that those that are willing and obedient shall eat the good of the land, and I hope that I have experienced that; but, bless be God! I believe it was through him. After I hope that I had tasted that he is gracious, I was continually saying, "Lord, what wilt thou have me to do?" I wanted to go to the church, if it was the Lord's will; but it seemed as though some strange thing had happened to me. I had the will, but not the "to do". But after listening to a sermon by old Elder Amos Dickerson, which I believe was the gospel in its purity, to my surprise, I went in a sort of a dazed way, not knowing hardly what I said, and was received. So calm did I feel afterward, that I stood in the yard with my head bowed down, almost unconscious of my surroundings, when there was a dart in my mind—It might have been a messenger from Satan, a thorn to buffet me, that said, "If you were right you would not be so indifferent." But God has said, that we are not to be tempted above that we are able to bear; but in all our temptations he maketh a way for our escape. Just then a brother stepped up and tapped me on the shoulder and said, "You have done right; you have calmed the tempest." I stared up and wondered how he knew that I had been in a tempest. It was like an apple of gold in pictures of silver. I now feel that He is a covert from the tempest, a shadow of a great rock in a weary land, and as rivers of water in a dry place. I thought of the expression, "Come unto me, all ye that labor and are heavy laden, and I will give you rest." I saw its precious meaning for the first time, that some how I had obeyed the command before I knew what it meant, and had learned obedience by the things which I had suffered. It left me out of the matter; and yet I felt it was in Him that I had moved and obeyed, and had my being. Studying over these things, I thought that whatsoever my hand should find to do, I would do with all my might; but some strange impression got hold of me, that I thought I knew was from Satan. It was an exercise of mind in regard to preaching. Right here I could write a volume. I was determined to resist the temptation, as I thought it to be; but, suffice it to say that I did finally make the attempt and, in process of time, gained some strength; andthought I would be instant in season and out of season, take the advice of the brethren and make the attempt when an opportunity offered, forgetting that I had no right to say, "I will"; but "If the Lord will." So the next attempt was such a shameful failure that I wept over it for hours, and vowed that I never again would make the attempt, again forgetting to say, "If the Lord Will". Yet it is the most pleasant thought that I have, when I think of my failures and can glory in my infirmities, knowing that I obeyed, if I obeyed at all, in spirit and in truth; and that I have been cut off at every point, so that I can venture to say, "He that glorieth, let him glory in the Lord." I am now thinking of one of the dearest sisters that I know of, to the church, whose very countenance beams

with the grace of God. When she received a pardon of her sins, she pondered it over in her mind, and said she would go to preaching, but would never join the church. But on the morning of the meeting day, it seemed that her eyes were holden and the understanding of her heart closed, so that she got into her carriage and went to the place, having no knowledge of anything that transpired that day, till she came to herself, and the brethren and sisters were weeping and giving to her the hand of fellowship. She had obeyed the Lord and was now willing and obedient, and was eating the good of the land; but she surely obeyed in Him and could say, Not unto us, but unto thy name be the glory.

I mention these things to try to show that I believe in the working of his mighty power, and that salvation is appointed unto his people for walls and for bullwarks, and that it is eternal and reaches from earth to heaven, and that we know nothing save Jesus and him crucified. Some may be ready to say that I have thrown away the gift of exortation, and would say, do not come to the church as long as you can stay away. But I believe no such foolishness; neither do I want to hear it: for the spirit and the bride say, come; and his servants sow the seed in the morning, and withhold not their hands in the evening, if they have any seed, but it is all of the Lord. But what I want need not influence other people.

I believe that Jesus is feet to the lame, and eyes to the blind, and that his people walk in him and him alone.

Yours in hope of eternal life,
H. V. Cole, Simpson, Va.

Look on your address label.
If the expiration date is

12/85

it will expire with this issue. Please send renewal in the mail today.

PLACE FIRST THINGS, FIRST

For I long to see you, that I may impart unto you some spiritual gift, to the end ye may be established. **Rom. I:11**

The man that wrote this epistle and our text was careful to place first things first. Unto God was ascribed all honor and praise for the Roman brethren, and not once did he attribute their steadfastness in the faith to themselves. Through Jesus Christ there was always thanks giving for these brethren at Rome as well as other places. The apostle's trips among them were all according to the will of God, notwithstanding the fact that he often purposed to come among them.

There is everything lacking in a man that is called to preach if he does not have a true regard for the churches. In fact, it is to be seriously doubted that one is called, who does not love the churches. This love is of God, and it cannot be denied. It may seem to be denied, but if it is not real then it is to be taken away. The truth of the matter is, that any kind of "don't care" is conclusive proof that one is still in the world and of the world. I cannot say too many times that predestination is the poorest thing in the world to hide meanness behind. I wish you to read that again, and note that I did not say that one who believes in predestination will try to hide behind it for their sin. For those who have an understanding in predestination are never inclined to so misapply the scripture. Predestinarians are careful in their conduct, desiring to shun evil and to maintain good works. And further the ablest predestinarians, including the apostle Paul, were interested in the churches which the Holy Ghost made them overseer of.

Every point of doctrine, order, practice, in fact the whole catalogue of scripture, was written by men as they were moved by the Holy Ghost. Not just a pet phrase

here, a disjointed sentence there, a portion of the old and a portion of the New Testaments put together, but the whole Bible is to be used by the man of God. It is all profitable alike for the things enumerated. Just why do we preach predestination? One of the reasons given is because Paul or Peter wrote on that. Why do we advocate election, effectual calling, final perseverance of the saints, resurrection? The Bible teaches it, this is the undeniable answer. That is true and none would deny us the right to rejoice with the apostles as they are blessed to bring out things new and old for us to glean from these subjects. But if it is good and desirable to get the 'thus saith the Lord' from the Bible in regard to doctrine, why isn't it as desirable from their viewpoint and instruction in regard to our walk before one another?

Do the ministers who are some of my readers, ever feel towards their churches as Paul did toward Rome? "I long to see you, that I may impart unto you some spiritual gift, to the end that ye may be established." Now let us not get too hasty, neither let us be a laggard. You do not have this yearning just from reading about Paul having it. Religion does not come that way; duty is not that way; true and filial devotion and service does not come that way. The experiences of the followers of Jesus cannot be acquired by others who desire the same gift, but have not been wrought upon in like manner; however, when you are given to know the inward workings of the Holy Spirit, it is worth something to hear of someone else that has had a like experience. The doctrine is taught us by the Holy Ghost, and it is not to be learned by research work, although the Spirit may lead us into that. But it is to be noted that the Spirit does not teach us anything that has not been inscribed by inspiration. So, also, we are not going to be led into experiences and duties that those gone before us has not already seen and felt.

The experience of Paul was for his day, and God inspired him and others to write theirs so that when we are led forth into these things we might have a true and tried criterion to go by. Let me ask again, do you feel toward your churhes as Paul felt? Honestly, isn't it true that sometimes you long to go to them? I wish that it were the will of the Lord for me to tell my experience as a pastor. I am at a loss to express through the medium of words that you would not think what I write is incredible. I am still trying to serve each church that has called me, and I do not have a favorite among them. Each week for sixteen years there has been a longing desire for the time to come for me to start. This desire has not been as a result of diligent inquiry; it has not come, I hope, for filthy lucre's sake; it has not come, I hope, because the apostle longed to go to Rome, but I have wanted evidence that this desire was scriptural and acceptable to God.

I have had this desire from week to week, from year to year, in hope. If I have been sent forth in the kingdom, I have gone in hope, oftimes not knowing whither I was bound and why. Yet this hope has had some knowledge blended in it. We know that we have passed from death unto life because we love the brethren (I John 3:14), and sometimes I am blessed to enjoy this in my own feeling and not for someone else. I believe that God's people love one another, yet I do not think for one moment that we can love at option. We must be taught where our strength is, for it will not be the pleasure of God for us to walk long in our way. As we travel in hope we must remember that with hope there is faith and charity. Upon these three the apostle could say, I have longed to come that I may impart to you some spiritual gift. Faith laid hold on the having of that gift, hope kept Paul expecting to come, and his love for them did not abate.

The fish and the loaves were first given to the disciples. They were as helpless as any other member of that vast throng. It is a pleasure to sit at his command, and it is equally as great a pleasure to serve when commanded. He gave the disciples all they had, and they gave it to the congregation. All that Paul had was given to him. All that any minister has is that portion that has been given him. Unless I am mistaken in my calling, I believe every minister has things given him, and when given it is as a cup running over, and it produces a longing desire to meet the household of faith, to im-
part to them the things that have brought you so much joy. A faithful servant does not desire to lead his people into his dominished pershing strength, but they desire to see the churches established in the truth that is in Jesus. And this desire is not to come in great swelling words of men's wisdom, but in the simplicity of the gospel of Christ. And the food that feeds the congregation is the food that the undershepherd lives on. I am not writing on the duty of the church to her pastor, so I want to use this scripture on this subject, namely, they that preach the gospel shall live of the gospel (I Cor. 9:14), for Paul desired to be comforted together with the Roman brethren by the mutual faith.

All the scriptures are yours; the gospel is yours; the commandments are yours; all things are yours, but keep in mind that it belongs to you as from faith to faith. If there is not faith, there is not action in his service, whether it is the minister coming to the churches or the brethren going to the assembly of God's people, but if there is faith all the other virtues you can add. But you cannot add unless you have something to add. If the things enumerated are in you and abounding, they make you that you will not be barren and unfruitful.

Finally, I desire to write more on the subject of spiritual gifts. Keep in mind that every good and perfect gift is from above. Drive a good solid stake there. The gifts and callings of God are without repentance. Put your second stake there. A man's gift will make room for him. Third stake please.

In precious hope of immortality
Elder W. D. Griffin

THE PATH

Path means an established way. St. John 14:6: *"Jesus said unto him, I am the way, the truth, and the life: no man cometh unto the Father, but by me."*

St. Matthew 3:3: *"For this is he that was spoken of by the prophet Esaias, saying, The voice of one crying in the wilderness, prepare ye the way of the Lord, Make his paths straight."*

Straight means upright and honest dealing. Strait means strict, distress, difficutly, narrow.

Job 28:7-8: *"There is a path which no fowl knoweth, and which the vulture's eye hath not seen: The lion's whelps have not trodden it, nor the fierce lion passed by it."*

I remember one night many years ago, when there seemed to be no rest for me. My heart was troubled. I walked out in my yard in the middle of the night and looked toward Heaven, as unworthy as I felt. I saw a strait path that divided the clouds as far as I could see. I felt within me a voice saying, therein you shall walk. I know that in my flesh dewlleth no good thing and in myself, I cannot walk that path. I am very fearful, depending on the Lord to lead me in the way he would have me go.

I Corinthians 10:21: *"Ye cannot drink the cup of the Lord, and the cup of devils."*

I feel the words we find recorded in St. Matthew 10:16 are to those blessed to walk the straight path, *"Behold, I send you forth as sheep in the midst of wolves; be*

ye therefore wise as serpents and harmless as doves."

I have witnessed many divisions among the Primitive Baptist people over the years that divided associations, churches, homes, and families. I have seen many precious old brethren whose heads were blooming for the tomb so deeply hurt, who have been blessed to walk the strait path for many years.

II Timothy 3:12: *"Yea, and all that will live Godly in Christ Jesus shall suffer persecutions."* **But, let us remember I Corinthians 14:33:** *"For God is not the author of confusion, but of peace, as in all churches of the saints."*

Isaiah 32:17-18: *"And the work of righteousness shall be peace; and the effect of righteousness, quietness and assurance forever. And my people shall dwell in a peaceable habitation, and in sure dwellings, and in quiet resting places."*

I feel and hope the Lord has led me in a path away from the things that seemeth right unto man, but the end thereof is death. *"For God moves in a mysterious way, his wonders to perform."* **I feel that he has blessed me with a quiet resting place for I am tired and weary of church trouble. But, if we are blessed to walk the strait path, it will make no detours around the things we must suffer for his namesake.**

If not deceived, I feel I was blessed to find peace, love, and fellowship at Durham Primitive Baptist Church. I hope, for what few more days I have left in this path, before I go the way of no return, to see brotherly love continue.

As I look at the evening sun going down and watch the shadows upon the earth that all point to the east, I think of my own life. For my evening sun is sinking low and I am hoping for a few more crumbs from the Master's table. I pray for a peaceful moment to pass from this path of trials and tribulations, and I hope rest that peaceful rest that surpasses all understanding.

Ecclesiastes 12:13-14: *"Let us hear the conclusion of the whole matter: Fear God, and keep his commandments; for this is the whole duty of man. For God shall bring every work into judgment, with every secret thing, whether it be good, or whether it be evil."*

"In all the paths thro' which I've passed,
What mercies I've enjoyed!
And this shall be my song at last--
Cast down, but not destroyed."

In thankfulness,
Clifton Robertson
Route 1
Reidsville, N. C.

CONTRIBUTIONS

CONTRIBUTION LIST FOR OCTOBER 1985

Mrs. Della M. Swan, LA.	$ 2.00
Mrs. Irene M. Setliff, NC.	2.00
Mrs. Edd Glidewell, NC.	2.00
C. W. McKinney, NC.	2.00
Mrs. Ruth Wall, TX.	2.00
Mrs. Maggie Culp, KY.	15.00
Mrs. Ester Cole, NC.	2.00
Mrs. C.R. Hollandsworth, VA.	3.00
Mrs. Noma J. Smith, VA.	2.00
Mrs. Ida E. Palmer, FL.	2.00
Mrs. W. B. Herndon, VA.	2.00
Mrs. Luther Procter, NC.	2.00
Elder Noel Conner, VA.	5.00
Mrs. Mary Messick, AL.	5.00
Robert Saunders, NC.	12.00
Eugene F. Osborne, MD.	7.00
Jerry P. Cockman, NC.	15.00
Mrs. Nellie G. Bunn, VA.	2.00
Mrs. Ruby A. Hawley, VA.	7.00
Mrs. Lloyd Delp, VA.	2.00
Mrs. V. L. Johnson, TX.	5.00
Mrs. Ellie Wallace, LA.	5.00
Elder David N. Bailey, WV.	5.00

Mrs. Susie Williamson, NC..... 2.00
In Memory of Elder W. R. Dodd & Mrs. Nannie Nuckols by Mrs. Jesephine Dodd, Va.... 5.00

OBITUARIES

ADA MARSHALL BOND
(1899 - 1985)

Sister Ada (our mother) died in her home the late evening of March 8, 1985 in a surrounding of intensive and loving care provided by her family.

Mother was born December 6, 1899 to Mary-Ellen (Quesenberry) and Elbert A. Marshall in Carrol County, Virginia. She married the late Isaac Shafter Bond of Floyd County, Virginia on January 18, 1920; they had six children.

Mother joined the Indian Valley Primitive Baptist Church in her early 20's. She and her family moved to Danville, Virginia in 1932 and later to Richmond, Virginia in 1952 where she became a full-time cabinet-maker. She endowed the homes of her children, friends, and other families in Richmond with items of woodwork that are a mark of her ingenuity and skill; indeed she was an artist with wood.

Mother joined the Richmond Primitive Baptist Church March 5, 1956.

Left to cherish the memory of this great lady, and to enjoy the legacy of her spirit and strength are her children: Dessie Mae Barbour, Eva Marshall Bond, and Francis S. Bond of Richmond, Virginia; Vera B. Harvey of Waynesboro, Virginia; Toby C. Bond of Houston, Texas; nine grandchildren and two great grandchildren. Another daughter, Clara B. Barbour of Danville, Virginia died in 1968.

Funeral services were held at Woodys Funeral Home March 11, 1985. She was interred at Greenwood Memorial Gardens. By family tradition her pallbearers were those of close family members: Tanny Harvey, Tamera Harvey, Gerry Barbour, Cheryl and Mark Walker, Johnny Barbour, and Marshall Bond—all grandchildren, and Marvin E. Elderman, nephew.

Our adorable mother was a heroine and her life was one of success. She set her goals early in life and achieved them all. She was able to meet all hardships and struggles that obstructed her path through life with a faith and confidence that forced them aside and allowed her to pass unharmed.

Mother loved her church; it was the only one she ever attended. She gained so much joy and "spiritual food" from every service, and was humbled to be counted as a member. Two of mother's highest earthly values were her children and her church.

God has been generous to us; we owe him a debt of graditude for allowing this precious woman to mother us these many years; a debt so large that not even our combined efforts could hope to repay.

The Bond Family

SISTER ANGIE CUNDIFF BROWN

Sister Angie Cundiff Brown passed from this life, June 16, 1985. She was the daughter of the late William Cundiff and Susie Perdue Candiff. She was born January 25, 1907. Sister Angie was married to Joseph Daniel 'J.D.' Brown.

Sister Angie was a member of Springfield Primitive Baptist Church. She was received by experience and baptized April 14, 1963. She was dear and faithful member, and attended as long as her health permitted and always seemed to enjoy the gospel.

Those left to mourn her passing are, her husband J. D. Brown of the residence. Four sons; Calvin Brown, Hurt, Va., Orrie H. Brown (Pete), Martinsville, Va., Bradie G. Brown, Danville, Va., and Virgil Brown, Gretna, Va. A daughter; Bernice B. Richardson, Danville, Va. Two brothers; Redge Cundiff, Danville, Va., Harry Cundiff, Moneta, Va. Six sisters; Lizzy Amos, Moneta, Va., Ola Blankenship and Meem Brown, both of Roanoke, Va., Ella Maxey and Julia Arrington, both of Rocky Mount, Va. and Nellie Perdue, of Union Hall, Va. Four grandchildren.

Sister Angie's funeral was conducted by her beloved pastor Elder O.K. Tench. Her body was laid to rest in the Highland Burial Park in Danville, Va. to await the coming of our Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ.

Written in love and hope,
Carol R. Pickral

SISTER ELSIE MAE HARRELL

It is with sadness I attemp to write the obituary of our dear Sister Elsie Mae Harrell, who was born in Union County Ark. on Jan. 12, 1894 and passed from this life on July 30, 1985, after having been here on this earth 91 yrs., 6 months and 19 days. She was married to the late L.H. Harrell and a member of Rehobeth Primitive Baptist Church which she attended faithfully as long as her health permitted.

Sister Harrell is survived by one son, Hoyt N. of El Dorado, Ark. also two sisters, Faye Hogg and Clemmie Bishop of El Dorado; Two brothers, Fred Murphy of El Dorado and Doyle Murphy of Smackover, three grandsons and a host of nieces and nephews.

Her funeral was conducted by her pastor, Elder David E. Turner, at Rumph Funeral Home in El Dorado.

Sister Harrell loved the real truth according to the bible for many years. We do believe that is one of the best evidence in this timely world of being a child of God by the new birth. She certainly believed in the doctrine of salvation by Grace, Love, Faith, and Predestination. For whom he did foreknow, he also did predestinate to be conformed to the image of his Son that he might be the first born among many brethren.

Moreover, whom he did predestinate, them he also called: and whom he called, them he also justified: and whom he justified them he also glorified.

What shall we then say to these things? If God be for us, who can be against us?

He that spared not his own Son, but delivered him up for us all, how shall he not with him also freely give us all things?

Who shall lay anything to the charge of God's elect? It is God that justified.

Who is he that condemneth? It is Christ that died, yea rather, that is risen again, who is even at the right hand of God, who also maketh intercession for us.

Who shall separate us from the Love of Christ? Shall tribulation, or distress, or persecution, or famine, or nakedness, or peril or sword?

As it is written, For thy sake we are killed all the day long; we are accounted as sheep for the slaughter.

Nay, in all these things we are more than conquerors through him that loved us.

For I am persuaded, that neither death, nor life, nor angles, nor principalities, nor powers, nor things present, nor things to come, nor height, nor depth, nor any other creature, shall be able to separate us from the love of God, which is in Christ Jesus our Lord.

Written by the request of her family.

Elder David E. Turner

"The fear of the LORD is the beginning of wisdom."
Proverbs 9: 10

EMORY LESTER KNIGHT

The hearts of the brethren and sisters of Hillsdale Primitive Baptist Church are saddened by the loss of a beloved brother.

Emory Lester Knight was born December 28, 1917, to Samuel Pinkney and Maggie Warren Knight in Rockingham County, North Carolina.

He was married to Florence Bailey, January 7, 1938, and the young couple made a home and reared their family at Route One, Summerfield, North Carolina.

Brother Knight was a well known respected farmer and merchant. He was a kind husband, a good father, a friend to the community in which he lived, and to all who knew him.

He joined Hillsdale Primitive Baptist Church in March, 1972, and was baptized on the second Sunday in April, 1972. He was ordained as a deacon in February, 1975, filling the office with the best interests of the church foremost in mind. He remained treasurer of the church cemetery fund until a few months before his death, when he requested to be relieved of the post, as he could no longer carry on the duties required.

He was faithful in attendance to the church at Hillsdale, as well as the sister churches of Crossroads Union, as long as health permitted. He was a strong believer in the doctrine of salvation by grace and that not of self, but a gift of God. During the many years of close acquaintance with the brother, he proclaimed the mercies of God, and was led to believe that a Divine Hope had been given to him. Though severely afflicted with arthritis, he faced the suffering with courage, giving thanks unto God in being blessed to do what he could. His health deteriorated rapidly after receiving injuries from an automobile accident.

Brother Emory Knight departed this earthly life July 1, 1985. Survived by his wife, Sister Florence Knight; daughter, Mrs. W.R. Grant, Jr., Jacksonville, Florida; sons, William Lester, Summerfield, NC, Rueben MacArthur, Reidsville, NC, Thomas Edward, Ridgeway, VA, Carey Lee, Ruffin, NC; sister, Mrs. Ora Lee Wright, Reidaville, NC; brothers, J. R. and Sam P. Knight, Jr., Reidsville, NC, John W., and Lawrence D. Knight, Summerfield, NC; ten grandchildren, three great grandchildren.

Funeral services were held July 4, 1985 at Hillsdale Primitive Baptist Church by the Pastor, Elder B. D. Hutchens, Jr. internment was in the chuch cemetery.

We have been led to believe our brother has gone home "where the morning stars sing together, and the saints of God shout with joy," those glorious words, "Worthy, Worthy, art Thou, Lord God Almighty." The song sung before the world was when, "In the beginning was the Word, and the Word was with God, and The Word was God."

Though our brother will be sorely missed, we desire to be made submissive to the Father's will.

Written by request of Hillsdale Church

A Friend in Christ, (I hope)
Mary C. Knight

SISTER SADIE SARAH MURHPY

The appointed days of Sister Murphy ended August 5, 1985. She was born December 10, 1894.

Left to mourn her death are one son, Doyle Murphy, Hot Springs, Ark., two daughters, Mrs. Maude Jounston, Norphlet, Ark., Mrs. Margret Beavers, Williams, Arizona, two brothers, Walter Williams, El Dorado, Ark. and Gorden Freeman, Arkadelphia, Ark.; three sisters, Mrs. Minnie Davis, El Dorado, Ark., Mrs. Lena Murphy, Norphlet, Ark. and Mrs. Jewel Ballard, Little Rock, Ark. 10 grandchildren, 15 great grand-

children and 18 great-great-grandchildren.

She was a member of Rehobeth Primitive Baptist Church for many years and greatly enjoyed attending church meetings. She showed much love for her brothers and sisters in the church and attended as long as health permitted.

She will be missed by all that knew and loved her.

Elder Graydon Smith
Rehobeth Church

BROTHER JOHNIE S. PAYNE

Brother Johnie S. Payne 84, of 841 Arnett Blvd. Died May 21, 1985 in Memorial Hospital of Danville, Va. after five years decline in health. Born Nov. 17, 1900, in Pittsylvania County. A son of the late Leroy Thomas Payne, and nellie Allen Payne. His entire life was spent in Pittsylvania County.

He was married to Lucy Boaze Payne who died in March, 1979. Was baptized June 15, 1975. A faithful and devoted member, a firm believer, and loved the Primitive Baptist Doctrine, loved to talk on the scripture, and was blessed with a deep understanding. Was a joy to sit and listen to him, his pastor, and others talk in so much harmony. Was loved by all that knew him.

Prior to his retirement, he was co-owner of Chatam Farm Supply, and in the 1940s he was the founder and operator of the Payne Supply Co.

He leaves to mourn three sons: John T. Payne, Morris A. Payne, and Jerry W. Payne, all of Danville, Va. Three daughters, Katherine P. Rigney, Baltimore, Md., Dorothy P. Walton, Dayton, Ohio and Nancy P. Burnett, Dry Fork, Va. Three sisters, Daisy Payne, Dry Fork, Va., Francis Womack and Alice Payne, both of Danville, Va. 14 grandchildren, 13 great grandchildren, and one great, great grandchild.

The funeral was conducted May 23, 1985 at 2:00 P.M. at Wren-Yeatts Funeral Home Chapel by his pastor Elder H. W. Wray. He was laid to rest in Highland Burial Park by his wife, beneath a beautiful mound of flowers, attested to the esteem in which he was held.

May the family be reconciled to His Holy will. Feeling sure their father and mother are waiting the coming of their Lord and Master to gather the jewels of his mercy, there to ever be with the Lord.

Done in order of conference at Old Mt. Church.

Elder H. W. Wray, Moderator
Sarah H. Barker, Clerk

EXTRA COPIES OF THE "SIGNS"

Available to you for $1.00 per copy as long as supply last. Send your order with remittance to:

Signs of The Times, Inc.
Rt. 1, Box 65
Keeling, Virginia, 24566

"Precious in the sight of the Lord is the death of his saints."

Psalm 116:15

GEORGE D. PEARSON

Brother George D. Pearson passed away on June 14, 1985 at Nash General Hospital at the age of 64.

He is survived by his wife, Nina Ward Pearson, two brothers, Cecil Pearson of Apex and Tom Pearson of Oak City; one

sister Mrs. Ruth Gerkins of New Jersey.

Brother George was a member of Rocky Mount Falls of Tar River Primitive Baptist Church where he joined in April 1962 and was ordained a deacon in January 1964. He faithfully fulfilled all his duties well, for he loved the church and the people, always putting them first.

Brother George was widely known and loved and left an impression of kindness wherever he went. One of his outstanding characteristics was that he was a peace maker. We thank God for the life of this man. We feel that our dear brother is resting in peace with our Lord, by the evidence he showed in his life and the hope that he had in his heart.

Be it resolved that this obituary be submitted for publication to The Signs of Times, one for the church record and a copy sent to the Family.

Elder D. B. Stokes, Pastor
Nina W. Pearson, Clerk
(by Martha S. Armstrong)

SISTER GLADYS POWELL

Asleep in Jesus, came to mind when we heard of the passing of our dear sister, Gladys Powell. She was one of the most humble, loving, patient and kind person we ever knew.

Her children and inlaws said they had never seen her mad or heard her raise her voice.

Sister Powell was sick at home and in the hospital most of the time for a number of years, yet never complained, and would often speak of how good the Lord had been to her.

She joined Old Mt. Primitive Baptist church Aug. 23, 1959. And was baptized Sept. 15, 1959. A firm believer, and devoted member as long as she lived. And loved by all that knew her.

Sister Gladys passed away April 12, 1985. She was born July 12, 1907 in Pittsylvania County. The daughter of the late Respess Payne, and Alice Booker Payne.

She was married to Deacon George Powell who survives, also two sons, Bobby Powell and Morris Powell, both of Rt. 1, Dry Fork. Two daughters, Marie P. Baurk, Rt. 1, Dry Fork, and Betty P. Booth, Rt. 3, Ringold, Va. Two brothers, Elder Raymond Payne, Rt. 1, Dry Fork, Va. and Luther Payne, Rt. 1, Dry Fork. One sister, Pattie P. Brumfield, Afton Rd. 12 Grandchildren and two great grandchildren.

Her funeral was held at Wrenn-Yeatts Chapel, April 14, 1985, by her pastor, Elder H. W. Wray and Billie Robertson.

Her body was layed to rest in Danville Memorial Gardens, beneath a beautiful mound of flowers, to wait that blessed call, (come ye blessed of my Father, inherit the Kingdom prepared for you from the foundation of the world). May the Lord bless her faithful and devoted family, and friends that mourn, to be reconciled to his will. That our loss is her gain.

Submitted by the unworthy writer by request of the church.

Sarah H. Barker

"Train up a child in the way he should go; and when he is old, he will not depart from it.
Proverbs 22: 6

"A word fitly spoken is like apples of gold in pictures of silver."
Proverbs 25: 11

Signs of the Times

DEVOTED TO THE OLD SCHOOL BAPTIST CAUSE

"The Sword of the Lord and of Gideon"

VOL. 153 KEELING, VA., JANUARY 1986 NO. 01

SIGNS OF THE TIMES

ISSN - 0199-0063
Subscription price $10.00 per year - $18.00 two years
Published each month by
SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.
Established in 1832
Devoted to the Old School Baptist Cause

CIRCULATION OFFICE
Elder J. R. Williams
Route 1, Box 65
Keeling, Va. 24566

EDITORS
Elder J. R. Williams, Editor
Route 1, Box 65
Keeling, Va. 24566
Phone (804) 792-8758
Elder Kenneth R. Key, Editor
721 Willard Street
Greensboro, N.C. 27405
Phone (919) 273-7464

ASSOCIATE EDITORS
Elder W. D. Griffin
Route 6, Box 84
Fayette, Ala. 35555
Phone (205) 695-7756
Elder Richard H. Campbell
9195 Holmes Road
Memphis, Tenn. 38115
Phone (901) 755-6049
Elder Joe L. Hamrick
Route 4, Box 21A
Winnsboro, TX 75494
Elder D. B. Stokes
1029 Daniel Court
Jacksonville, N.C. 28540

All letters for this paper containing subscriptions and remittances, should be mailed to Elder J. R. Williams, Rt. 1, Box 65, Keeling, Virginia 24566. All articles and letters for publication, all notices of meetings and all obituaries should be mailed to Elder Kenneth R. Key, 721 Willard Street, Greensboro, N.C. 27405.
SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.
Route 1, Box 65 Keeling, Virginia 24566

Psalm 127

Except the Lord build the house, they labour in vain that build it; except the Lord keep the city, the watchman waketh but in vain.

It is vain for you to rise up early, to sit up late, to eat the bread of sorrows; for so he giveth his beloved sleep.

Lo, children are an heritage of the Lord; and the fruit of the womb is his reward.

As arrows are in the hand of a mighty man; so are chidren of the youth.

Happy is the man that hath his quiver full of them; they shall not be ashamed, but they shall speak with the enemies in the gate.

IS IT TIME TO RENEW
YOUR SUBSCRIPTION?
IF YOUR EXPIRATION DATE
IS 01/86
IT EXPIRES WITH THIS ISSUE.

CONTENTS

EDITORIAL 02
Elder Kenneth R. Key

CORRESPONDENCE 07

CHURCH OF OUR FAITH 12

VOICE OF THE PAST 13

CONTRIBUTIONS 20

MEETINGS 21

OBITUARIES 21
Sallie Hall Gauldin
Annie L. Price
Elder Cecil E. Turner
Elder John D. Wood, Sr.

EDITORIAL

With a prayer for Gods help and guidance, we now enter into the one hundred and fifty-third year of publishing the Signs Of The Times. We want to thank each of you subscribers for your support, our editors for their good editorials and the God of all grace from whom all our blessings come.

Editors

The following is transcription of a sermon delivered by Elder Kenneth R. Key, third Sunday in March 1985 at Moons Creek Church. (Edited and condensed for publication).

Reading from the First Chapter of Philippians, the sixth verse, we find these words: *"Being confident of this very thing that He which hath begun a good work in you, will perform it until the day of Jesus Christ."*

What more comforting a feeling could we have than to feel that God has begun a work in us, and that He will perform it until the day of Jesus Christ. When we first were given to feel that hope in Him; when we first were given to feel that love for the Church and if not deceived was given a view through that gate called beautiful, that we could see the Church of the Living God, and had a desire that we might go therein and be a member of that church.

If you can look back, with me, to the feelings you had of that great joy that sprang up in your heart that gave you to rejoice so much, that you felt you were free of sin - that there would be no more trials - there would be no more sorrows - that you were lifted up in your feelings, seemingly as high above the earth as we could ever be here in this life. It was a great experience. If you could go back with me, in your experience and feel these times again and muse on the things of the past. Maybe not all have placed their name upon a church book, but waiting, as on the porch of Solomon's Temple - which we feel is a type of the Church of God, there on the porch, and have not yet entered therein - but, they hear the singing, they hear the peaching, they enjoy the fellowship of those of like precious faith, and it is a joyeous feeling in their heart.

Here, we find the Apostle Paul speaking unto the Philippian brethren, trying to comfort them in their feelings. No doubt, he knew how that sometimes they came down in doubts and fears, and then they would go back and inquire as did Gideon of Old. He would ask of God - "If, indeed, I have found Grace in thy sight, why have these things befallen me?" In this life, in our journey here, it's a journey through the wilderness. That's the way God chose to lead his people. He said, "I could have carried them through an easier way", but, when He delivered

the children of Israel out from under the Egyptian bondage, He lead them through the wilderness way, and He tells us why He did this. Trouble may come, and they would repent and turn back. Through this, they were toughened for the journey. I think, sometimes, if we had all of our sorrows and afflictions that we must have here in this life, if they fell upon us at one time, we would not be able to bear them. The burdens would be too great. It's through the wilderness that He leads us - through difficult and trying situations, and yet even in this desert and wilderness way there are oasis. There are places of rejoicing. There are refreshing places as we journey along. It is not always through difficult and trying times but a mixture of joy and sorrow.

I believe there are seasons in our lives - in our spiritual lives, as we journey through this land here. I believe there is spring - summer - fall - and winter. Sometimes, it seems that our winters become so long. We become so cold-hearted within ourselves and our winters seem to last for a long time. So many people recently have said to me that they don't have the feeling they once had. They don't have the feeling of that first love. They're filled with doubts and fears, which spring up within them. Some even go to the place, as Peter did and go back fishing. As we go back and think of these things and find parallels in the scriptures, we see we are not the only ones who had or will ever have these feelings. Peter loved Jesus and followed him, and said I will go with you even unto death, if necessary. I will stick close by your side. Yet, Jesus knew his frame. He knew Peter would even doubt Him, and told him even before the cock crows, you will deny me. That is the frame of the carnal man here in this life. Nevertheless, this Peter who loved Jesus so dearly and followed Him so conscientiously and had the desire to stick close by His side, and I think he was just as sincere in his feelings at that time, as he could ever be. Just like you, when you were first given that love and desire, nothing could cause you to turn back and go any other way. Yet, God suffered Peter to go back fishing, and go back to the things that he once enjoyed, but he caught no fish. It was for a purpose to teach him that in yourself you can do nothing, but in me, all things are possible. He suffers us to go back to the time and place in which we once enjoyed, but you find joy no longer out there in the world. Even the dove that went out from the Ark as the waters were receeding, and he came back. He found no place to rest the souls of his feet. There is no place for the children of God to rest the souls of their feet in this world, we have been killed to the things of the world and have been given to hunger and thirst after righteousness. Paul, being confident, tells them when these times come, may God bless you to think upon this. Be confident of this very thing, that He that hath begun a good work in you, He will perform it until the day of Jesus Christ.

Jesus told his desciples, I give unto you everlasting life and you shall not perish. This will not perish which God gives unto His children. This pure in heart which is Jesus born in you, the hope of glory. It never dies. There is no end to it. It will be with you and He will perform this work even unto the day of Jesus Christ.

Nevertheless, we must come through this time of doubts and fears.

We find David of Old - one who was a man after God's own heart. He was a man who walked close with Him. He showed his love and feelings when he was called into this work by saying the Lord is my shepherd. He was given to feel so confident at that time he could boldly say the Lord is my shepherd, I shall not want. There are times when we can say that with great confidence. We can say that with great feelings, because

of the blessings and experiences we have been through, or the times we have felt that God has begun a work in us. That the Lord is my shepherd, and it was so precious - and David says, surely, goodness and mercy shall follow me all the days of my life. He didn't feel that anything but goodness and mercy would follow him all the days of his life. Isn't that your feeling when you were drawn into the knowledge of this truth, and given this precious hope in Him - and given to feel that God is your heavenly Father - and that in Him, all things dwell -that everything that you need is stored up there for you - and that He will grant it unto you as you need it here in this world - that He will give unto you and withhold no good thing from you. David had this blessed feeling that surely goodness and mercy shall follow me all the days of my life.

I can go back to the time when I was first given a home in the church, and how precious it was to me. Between the time I had joined the church and the time that I was baptized, everyone I come in contact with, I wanted to tell them of this experience - that I felt I had. It was so precious to me. I thought I could tell everyone about it. I could show them, and they would love it, too.

I soon found out that this is not the way it comes. We cannot teach our brother, our neighbor to know the Lord. This is the work of God. He says, I will do this work. I will teach them, and they shall know me. A stranger they will not follow, but this teaching is not of man, but of God, our Heavenly Father as he performs His work in the hearts of His children. You can be confident, this very moment, of this very thing that He who begun a good work in you, will perform it until the day of Jesus Christ. We would if we could - we would teach everyone to see that which is so precious unto us, but we find that we can't do it, and it didn't come to us that way. It is not by flesh and blood that we are taught these things, but through revealation.

When Jesus asked of Peter - who do you say that I am and Peter said, "Thou are the Christ, the Son of the Living God." Blessed art Thou Simon-bar Jonah, flesh and blood has not revealed this unto you, but my Father who is in Heaven. He told him how he came into the knowledge of this truth. He told him where it came from. He told him who taught this to him.

Let us go back now to David, who had this feeling with him, that surely goodness and mercy shall follow me all the days of my life, and then later on when trials and afflictions came unto him, we find him praying unto the Father - "O, Lord, restore unto me again the joys of thy salvation." It seems like his heart had been hardened. That he had been turned cold. That he had become poor in spirit, and he prayed unto the Father. Here's the man who said the Lord is my shepherd and I shall not want, and the same man saying, O, Lord, restore unto me again the joys of Thy salvation. You can be confident of this very thing that he that hath begun a good work in you will perform it until the day of Jesus Christ. So, dear children, as you journey along and when these trying and difficult times come, and when you become poor in spirit, just remember this God has promised tribulations here - but has promised never to leave you. Never to forsake you - but be with you always even unto the ends of the earth. He knows all of your trials. He never sleeps or slumbers, but is ever watchful over His children. We find, as we journey here, we shall also be as they back in that day. God never changes. I believe the words spoken to the children of Israel are the same as if they were spoken to you today - because it's all unto the household of faith, those who have been taught by the Spirit of God. We find John the Baptist another one who had a

great experience in baptizing the Savior there in river Jordon. He saw the spirit of God come down and light upon his shoulder in the form of a dove, and he heard the voice saying from Heaven - "This is my beloved Son, in whom I am well pleased."

We would think if we ever had an experience like this, we would never doubt again. Would you think you would forget this experience, and ever doubt again? Yet, we find John a few days hence shut up in prison, and I believe that's the experience we have from time to time, in our feelings. We're shut up in prison. We can't unlock the prison doors. We can't alleviate this condition. We can't get out of this condition that we're in. It seems we're in so much darkness that we can't even see a ray of light, and we become in doubt and fear just as John did. He sent his disciples out to inquire, is this the Christ, or shall we look for another?

Just that soon, he was brought down to the place where he was doubting. Christ sent the diciples bact to John, and said go, and tell him again. Go - and not only tell him again, but show him again - how the deaf ears were opened, etc. Just go back in your experience. There was a time when your ears were deaf. There was a time when you couldn't hear the gospel as it was preached unto the children of God, and a time you couldn't understand spiritual things.

I can go back in my experience, and I know many of you were reared up in a church of this faith and you attended when only a child, having been brought in your mother's arms. There were times back then when you heard the preaching, but you did not understand it. Your ears hadn't been opened, but when it pleased God to open your ears and you began to hear these blessed truths, and this is what He is telling here. Go back and show John again. Go back and tell him again how the deaf ears have been opened and how their hearts have been given to understand. How the eyes have been opened. They are able to see these things. We have to be shown over and over again, and you can be confident of this very thing - that He that hath begun a good work in you, he will perform it until the day of Jesus Christ. When you need to be shown again, He will show you again. He will give you a little more evidence. He will give you a little sign as you need it. I believe you will find your daily bread to sustain and keep you along the journey. Haven't you experienced this in your life? Just be about your daily vocation of work, and feel that in some little experience that you could see the hand of the Lord in the matter, and you were given to feel deep within your breast to say THANK YOU, THANK YOU - GOD, feeling that you know for sure that He was with you - that this was a blessing of God, that he was remembering you once more with His tender love and mercy, and affording you with this blessed experience, yes, being confident of this very thing - that He that hath begun a good work in you, He will perform it until the day of Jesus Christ.

I'm glad that He is able, not only to start this work, but perform the work in the hearts of His people. Sometime we start things that we can't finish, but this God has loved you with an everlasting love, and with loving kindness drawn thee. He draws His children out of nature's darkness and brings them into the knowledge of this truth. Aren't you glad it is with loving kindness that He brings you? I don't care how you might have lived before He brought you unto the church. I don't care what you might have done. He doesn't rebuke you. He doesn't tell you when he brings you in that you have been a bad boy or bad girl and all the bad things you've done - but, you will be received with outstretched arms. The prodigal son as he was brought home to the Father's house, and likewise, He brings his children in drawing them.

He says, No one can come unto me except the Father that sent me draw them. That's the only way we can come unto the knowledge of this truth. This is the way this work begins in the hearts of His children. He draws them unto Him. Everyone He draws, they shall come and He says, in no way will they be cast out. He draws them unto him and everyone that is drawn unto Him, they are made willing in the day of his power. I don't care how strong in the world they might have been - where their status in life is, but they can be brought down, being made a beggar, and be brought home to their friends, crying - not of the things that they've done - not boasting of how they've given tithes - how they have done this and that, as we find this in the Pharisee. They went up to the house to pray. There was he who boasted of the things he'd done. He was a man of great works in the world, and he boasted of those things he'd done. I feel he was sincere in that which he was feeling, but there's one that stood afar off - not feeling worthy even to lift his eyes up toward Heaven, but he smote upon his breast and said, Lord, be merciful unto me a sinner. This man went down justified.

Do you feel you have done a lot for the Lord, that has caused him to turn his eyes unto you and be merciful unto you? Rather we come feeling we have done nothing, but it is with loving kindness and tender mercies that He's drawn us, and we come with that prayer within our breast - that the Lord be merciful unto us a sinner.

Being confident that God will just give us that Grace, that we could go being confident of this very thing - that He that hath begun a work in us, will perform it until the day of Jesus Christ. I feel confident of that thing this morning. Sometime I worry about myself, and look for evidence, has He ever touched me? Do I know anything about the matter? I have never doubted this doctrine or these words. I have never doubted these promises that God made to His children. Many times I have wondered about my own life, and we find the Apostle Paul - one who has written some 13 books in this Bible, and one that God said was a chosen vessel. A great man of God. As he labored and had a great experience being brought down, and seeing a great light shine round about him - that overpowered him and brought him down, and changed his way, and caused him to go forth preaching salvation by the grace of God. He went into cities feeling that bonds and afflictions await me in every city I go, but none of these things move me. He was willing to spend and be spent in the ministry, the work God put him in. He said, God put me, God put me into the ministry. Paul didn't go into it because he decided he wanted to, but was brought down and he said, He put me into the ministry.

Of all Paul went through - of all the suffering - of all the many stripes that he was beaten and bore - of all the trials and afflictions that he had, going forth and none of these things moved him, God gave him to press on, feeling that God would be with him all the way - even unto the end - and yet there was a time in his feelings that now, after all this time - am I to be a cast-a-way?

I am confident of this very thing, God will perform the work begun in us. He will perform it all the way. You might be cast down, but you will never be destroyed. Why, because he said - that which is within you is greater than that which is in the world. Jesus Christ, the hope of Glory. It is stronger than any power in the world, and there's no power that can take it away from you.

We travel through a baren land, with dangers thick on every hand. It is a troublesome, difficult journey, but, just think about it. Jesus, who went before us, he made the path for His children. He was acquainted with grief. He knew much

sorrow, and He was an innocent man. He never rolled sin under his tongue as a sweet morsel. He was not guilty as you and I, who have committed sins - and yet, He took our sins and He bore them - carried them to the cross, and He paid the redemption price - shed his blood - gave His life that we might receive the joys of his crucifixion - that we might receive the benefits of His crucifixion.

He went before us; He made the way - and you can be confident in this very thing that if He's begun a work in you, He will perform it until the day of Jesus Christ.

May God continue to bless you as you journey through this wilderness way - that you might feel confident along the journey, that He has begun a work in you and that He will perform it until the day of Jesus Christ. Jesus preached this doctrine to his diciples that No one can come unto me except the Father who sent Me draw him and many went away. Not all were diciples, Many were following just for fishes and loaves. There were 12 diciples that stayed with him. The others went away. He said to this twelve - Why would you not also go away? They said, "Where else can we go?"

I ask you, where else could you go? Except unto those of like faith to find this which is comforting to your soul. There is no place to go, and there were twelve who stayed by Him - out of the five-thousand who had gathered around.

The church of God is a small number. I am not ashamed of the little flocks. The scriptures teach us to Fear not, ye little flock, because it's the Father's good pleasure to give you the kingdom. It's a small number. Wide is the gate and broad is the way that leads to eternal woe. Narrow is the gate, straight and narrow is the way of the Lord's children. They are few in number. He said, I have not loved you because you were the greatest in number - because you are the fewest of all people.

He's going to be with you here. He will give you all that you need, and keep you along the way. He will feed you and strengthen you, and comfort you with every needed blessing. You shall die with that precious hope that this is not the end, but death is only the entrance into our long home. "I go to prepare a place for you, that where I am, there you may be also." One day we'll hear that beckoning voice saying, "Come, ye blessed of my Father. Inherit the kingdom prepared for you from the foundation of the world."

I love this doctrine. If I can't live with you people, I don't know where I could go. May God bless us and keep us that we might journey together in that oneness of faith with one-eye single toward Him, ever looking unto Him - the author and finisher of our faith.

Elder Kenneth R. Key

CORRESPONDENCE

MEDITATIONS OF A SINNER.

March 3, 1879

Dear Brother In Hope:

If indeed I know anything about hope as it is in Christ Jesus. It is a serious question with me whether I do or not. But the Apostle John says: We know we have passed from death unto life because we love the brethren. Sometimes I get to the place where this is the only proof that I have of the new birth. But since I have had a hope that God has shown me the way of truth, I don't believe my heart has ceased to love the brethren, and pray for the peace and prosperity of Zion. No wonder then that it is with fear and trembling that I should attempt to write or speak in this great name. One of old said: That if we speak we should speak as the oracles of God. Study to show thyself approved unto

God, a workman that needeth not be ashamed, rightly dividing the word of truth. But shun profane and vain babblings for they will increase unto more ungodliness, 2 Timothy 15-16. Now, Dear Bro. I have no patience with a man who says that God has called him to preach His gospel and to publish peace, and to say to Israel thy God reigneth, and to give to each his portion of meat in due season, and then gets his conceptions of the two dispensatios (Law and Grace) so mixed up that he does not know heads or tails. I say he must be mistaken. It must have been God of the Arminians that called him. Because Israel's God is not a God of confusion, but of peace.

Dear Brother, these lines come to me with so much force I must quote them:

"How firm a foundation ye saints of the Lord
Is laid for your faith in His excellent word
What more can He say than to you He hath said
You who unto Jesus for refuge have fled."

The foundation of God standeth sure; having this seal the Lord knoweth them that are His. Dear Brother, I am satisfied that all the combined powers of darkness can not shake this foundation for Christ said: "Upon this rock I will build my church and the gates of hell shall not prevail against it." How it thrills our hearts with joy when we are enabled to see that God has reserved unto Himself all power and wisdom and has given us the consoling hope that we are included in the everlasting arrangement. We are made to say surely salvation is of the Lord; and I don't believe that means two or three or half dozen salvations either. Christ said: "I am the way, the truth and the life. No man cometh unto the father but by me." Dear brother, does this not include all the salvation that there is? Is not the salvation spoken of sufficient for every child of Grace? Does not this same Jesus hold the keys of death and hell? Will any be able to pluck His own out of His almighty hand? He says, my Father who gave them me is greater than all and none shall pluck them out of my Father's hand. He also said, I will raise him up at the last day. The foundation of God standeth sure. Having this seal the Lord knoweth them that are His.

Then the question arises: Can we, or have we, ever done anything to merit God's favor? I for one feel to answer no, because I feel that sin is mixed with all I do. How to perform that which is good I find not. For the things I would, I do not and the thing I would not that I do. Notice, here are two minds (flesh and spirit) and they are contrary one to the other, so that ye cannot do the things that ye would. And Paul said; "Then it is no more I that do it, but sin that dwelleth in me."

Plunged in a gulf of dark despair
We wretched sinners lay
Without one cheering beam of hope
Or spark of glimmering day.

I am come that they might have life and that they might have it more abundantly. Here then is the great High Priest after the order of Melchisedec without beginning of days or end of life. Who was able and altogether worthy to enter into the holy of holies. Once for the sins of His bride perfecting forever them that are sanctified. Not just a part, but all of them, for He says all that the Father giveth me shall come to me. Here's the church founded upon the rock against which the gates of hell cannot prevail, here's the glorious building without spot or wrinkle, kept by the power of God. Without the assistance of man. Let us notice just here the kind of character embraced in this everlasting indestructible building. Two men went up to the temple to pray. One a Pharisee, the other a Publican. The Pharisee stood and prayed thus with himself: "God, I thank Thee that I am not as other men." He

must have been the half dozen salvation man, because he said he was not like other men or even this Publican. But notice the other character the Publican, who stood afar off, and would not so much as lift his eyes to Heaven, but smote upon his breast saying: "God be merciful to me a sinner." This man went down to his house justified rather than the other not by his own good works. Oh, no, but by Jesus Christ, who is rich in mercy to all that call upon Him. It makes no difference how great a sinner you are. If you have come to Jesus Christ for salvation (not two or three salvations) but for salvation. He says He will in no wise cast out though your sins be as scarlet I will make them white as wool. Here is based all the hope this poor worm of the dust has. I believe if He will He can make me clean. And He said upon one occasion: "I will, be thou clean." And then my mind goes back over a period of 27 or 28 years to one bright June morning when I became so miserable I could not work. I tried to pray but I could not utter a word and yet every breath was God be merciful to me a sinner. I hope and believe that this same great High Priest appeared as my righteousness, lifting me out of the awful pit, placing my feet upon the rock and putting a new song in my mouth. I say when I remember this time I am made to say surely salvation (not salvations) is of the Lord, and that the foundation of God standeth sure, having this seal the Lord knoweth them that are His.

Dear Brother, I started out to write you on entirely a different line of thought, and I don't know why I have written as I have, but I shall not apologize. But will say just do with it as you see fit and it will be perfectly all right with me.

Yours in hope,
E. F. SAUNDERS,
Randleman, Route No. 2, N. C.

Dearly beloved brethren,

The subject of sin, what it is, its effects, its origin and what God has done to save his people from the condemnation it brought has been on my mind for some time and I feel a strong desire to write some of my thoughts for your consideration, feeble though my thoughts may be. If not deceived, my desire is to write to God's praise, honor and glory, and for the comfort and edification of his beloved children. May God guide my every thought.

We find in Rom. 5:12; "Wherefore, as by one man sin entered into the world, and death by sin: and so death passed upon all men, for that all have sinned." We see from this that man is the author of sin. Webster's dictionary defines an author as being one who makes or originates something. Sin was not something in the world, but Adam made or originated it when he transgressed the only law that God had given; for sin is the transgression of the law. (I John 3:4). God's law is as just and holy as God, and the transgression of it brought death. "And the Lord God commanded the man, saying, Of every tree of the garden thou mayest freely eat: but of the tree of the knowledge of good and evil, thou shalt not eat of it: for in the day thou eatest thereof thou shalt surely die." The only thing I have found recorded in the holy scriptures that God cannot do is lie. (Titus 1:2). Therefore we know that Adam died in that day. No, he did not die a corporal death, the death of the body, but a spiritual death. The meaning of death is, to be separated from something. Adam was not at that time separated from the world, but from his standing with God and his upright and innocent state in which he was made. And we, being the posterity of our federal head Adam, fell under condemnation with him, for we were in his loins when

he fell.

I believe I have given scriptural proof of what sin is, who its author is, its effect and the penalty. There are many other scriptures that give proof of this, but I trust these are sufficient. Now let us consider its purpose and what God has done to redeem his children.

We read in Psalms 5:4-5; "For thou art not a God that hath pleasure in wickedness: neither shall evil dwell with thee. The foolish shall not stand in thy sight: thy hatest all workers of iniquity." This scripture is enough, though there be many, to prove that God hates sin. None but a reprobate would deny this. Although God hates sin, he has a purpose for sin being in the world, for he has a purpose in all things. If he does not have a purpose in sin, then it would not be here, for he certainly has the power to keep it out: or if he does not have such power how can we be sure that it will not be in heaven? He said, "As I have thought, so shall it come to pass; as I have purposed, so shall it stand." He has thought of and purposed all things, or he is not the God I hope to worship, for Paul tells us that we know all things work together for good to them that love God, and them who are the called according to his purpose. (Rom. 8:28). If all things work together for good then certainly God knew everything that would come to pass and had a purpose in them. "For of a truth against thy holy child Jesus, whom thou hast anointed, both Herod, and Pontius Pilate, with the Gentiles, and the people of Israel, were gathered together, for to do whatsoever thy hand and thy counsel determined before to be done." And Christ was delivered by the determinate counsel and foreknowledge of God and was crucified and slain by wicked hands. Who would dare say that God did not have a purpose in their gathering together to crucify the Savior with their wicked hands? It was with evil intent that Joseph was sold by his brothers, but did it not serve God's purpose to save many lives?

God made everything that is made, and everything he made is good. That is, everything is good for the purpose for which he made it. He made man from the dust of the ground, breathed the breath of life into his nostrils and placed him in the garden of Eden; and when he made him, he made him subject to vanity. "For the creature was made subject to vanity, not willingly, but by reason of him who hath subjected the same in hope." (Rom. 8:20). God also made the crooked serpent (devil), and though the devil is an evil being, he is good for the purpose for which he was made. The devil was a liar from the beginning and the father of it, and he tempted Eve and lied to her: and she, being subject to vanity, and being tempted, fell under it. We will note that God did not tempt Eve, but the serpent. "Let no man say when he is tempted, I am tempted of God: for God cannot be tempted with evil, neither tempteth he any man: but every man is tempted when he is drawn away of his own lusts, and enticed." God made us the way we are, and we are not to question his authority or reason. As Paul says, "Nay, but, O man, who art thou that repliest against God? Shall the thing formed say to him that made it, Why hast thou made me thus? Hath not the potter power over the clay, of the same lump, to make one vessel unto honor, and another unto dishonor?" God hath made us upright; but we have sought out many inventions. (Eccl. 7:29).

Eve was deceived and drawn away by her own lust, but Adam, being a figure of him which was to come, was not deceived; nevertheless, because of his great love for his bride, he partook of the forbidden fruit and transgressed the law of God. There was no pressure or enticement or any such thing from God: they simply followed after their earthy or natural desires as God knew they would

even before he gave them the commandment, for he said, "In the day thou eatest thereof thou shalt surely die." He did not say, "if thou eatest," but, "in the day thou eatest." There was a day already set when they would eat the forbidden fruit and die. This came to pass, for God had a purpose in it. He had given a commandment to them saying, "Be fruitful, and multiply, and replenish the earth." This they could not obey because, "Except a corn of wheat fall into the ground and die, it abideth alone." (John 12:24). Had they not died, spiritually speaking, they would have remained in their upright and innocent state in the garden and remained childless. Nevertheless, Adam is the federal head of all mankind and all his posterity was in his loins when he fell under the law, therefore death passed upon all men, for that all have sinned. As it is written, "There is none righteous, no, not one: there is none that seeketh after God. They are all gone out of the way, they are togather become unprofitable; there is none that doeth good, no, not one." (Rom. 10:12) This is only one of many scriptures that proves all men are sinners, but I am sure that a child of grace needs no scripture at all to know what he is by nature and what he hopes to be by the grace of God once he has been translated out of his dead alienated state into God's marvelous light. He cries and moans over past sins, begs for grace to live godly, and pleads for mercy as did the poor publican. Only those who have not been touched by the grace of God would pray as did the Pharisee.

"But when the fulness of the time was come, God sent forth his Son, made of a woman, made under the law, to redeem them that were under the law, that we might receive the adoption of sons." In the fulness of time, the set time, it came to pass, for God had purposed in eternity that his beloved Son would come into this low ground of sin and sorrow and save his chosen people from their sins; for Christ stood as a Lamb slain before the foundation of the world. (Rev. 13:8). God well knew what man would do before he made him, and having a particular people among men that he loved with an everlasting love their redemption was made sure in Christ even before the foundation of the world, and their names were written in the Lamb's book of life. Those whose names were not written there will fall down and worship the beast (Satan), but the redeemed shall sing a new song: "Thou art worthy to take the book, and to open the seals thereof: for thou wast slain and hast redeemed us to God by thy blood out of every kindred, and tongue, and people and nation; and hast made us unto our God kings and priests: and we shall reign on the earth."

All of God's attributes are equal. Neither his love nor his mercy is greater than his justice: one cannot override the other. No one is made perfect nor justified by God's love, for God is perfect and his holy law demands perfect justice when it has been transgressed, and the penalty is death of the transgressor. Blood must be shed, for where there is no shedding of blood there is no remission of sin. (Heb. 9:22). The blood of Christ was the only blood that could be shed to satisfy justice and redeem sinners at the same time, for he was the only one without sin, spot or blemish. How justice could be satisfied in accepting his blood and death in the room and stead of sinners is a very sublime subject in its self, which I will not attempt to write now, but we know that he offered himself once a sacrifice well pleasing to God and hath perfected forever them that are sanctified. The Holy Ghost brings us this witness, for the Lord hath made a covenant with us, saying, "I will put my laws into their hearts, and in their minds will I write them; and their sins and iniquities will I remember no more.

"Behold what manner of love the Father hath bestowed upon us that we should be called the sons of God." "What God hath done is forever. Nothing can be put to it, nor anything taken from it."

Beloved brethren, we are sinners, and deserve death and everlasting destruction from the face of the Lord. At least this is what I feel I deserve, and if he casts me into the bottomless pit of hell he will be just and holy in doing so. But I believe he has given me faith to believe in the redeeming blood and power of the blessed Savior, and a hope that I am one for whom he shed his precious blood.

Brethren, it seems to me that my thoughts have been very scattered, but if they praise, honor and glorify the blessed Savior, may he bring them together unto you for your comfort and edification. Charge all errors to me, and praise him for all truth that has been set forth.

A sinner in hope of eternal life,
Clifford Wilbanks

CHURCH OF OUR FAITH

POPLAR SPRINGS PRIMITIVE BAPTIST CHURCH

Poplar Springs Church located about three miles off Highway 17 between Millport and Vernon, Lamar County, Alabama, was organized April 5, 1834. In the spring of 1900, the location was moved approximately 5 miles to its present location.

The old wooden building was replaced in 1973 by this brick building.

It is in the Buttahatchie Association. The meeting time is the third Sunday in each month at 11:00 o'clock.

Elder H.C. Moon has served as Pastor for 36 years. Elder J. B. Moon is Assistant Pastor.

VOICES OF THE PAST
"he being dead yet speaketh"

WHAT IS TRUTH?

New Vernon, N.Y., Sept. 1, 1844
(EXTRACT OF A LETTER FROM A FRIEND AT THE EAST.)

"There are things in which I am more interested than in any pecuniary consideration, and they may be implied from the following interrogatories, viz: What is truth? and, what is duty? A general answer may be given to the first in which all professed christians will agree, viz: The bible or word of God; but of the doctrines and duties which that word teaches and enjoins there is a great variety of interpretations or opinions. This difference of understanding exists not only between the saint and sinner, the elect and reprobate, but also among the saints themselves, or good men. These, to a great extent result from early temperaments, &c. But to be definite, permit me to ask of you, what is truth in relation to the perpetuity of the Sabbath? Taking into consideration the course pursued by those friends of Christ who after attending to his burial returned to their homes, "and kept holy the seventh day according to the commandment;" and also the direction given by the Savior to his disciples in regard to the destruction of Jerusalem, when he said, "Pray ye that your flight be not in the winter, neither on the Sabbath day." To what extent is the moral law, so called, binding? I saw in the SIGNS some time since, an article on this subject (the Sabbath,) by S. Trott, and recently another on the subject of the moral law. But I should think they did not perfectly harmonize. I wish for light.

"Again: What is Truth in relation to the decrees of God? Did He ordain all events that have taken place, and are to take place? And as many or most things occur or eventuate through a course of means, did he also ordain the means? Do means or conditions appointed by God, and by him associated with the result in man, leave events necessarily unfixed or uncertain with God? If Tyre and Sidon would have repented had they seen the mighty works which were done in Chorazin and Bethsaida, is it not possible that some who are now in the darkness of heathenism, might exercise the same kind of repentance, if the law of God, by which is the knowledge of sin, and the truths of the New Testament, through which God commandeth all men everywhere to repent, were declared unto them? And after determining what is truth in regard to these things, let me ask, what is duty in reference to the same?

"I ask not these questions to elicit a discussion, for I have neither disposition or competency to do so; I am no sage, but as a sincere inquirer after TRUTH."

It is at all times a pleasure to communicate what light we have to those who sincerely inquire after truth; but it is not unfrequently the case that those who inquire "What is Truth? like Pilate, when he made this important inquiry of our Lord, turn away without waiting for an answer.

Our young friend is right in his conclusion that the testimony of the scriptures is truth; but the bare testimony of the bible does not fully embrace all that the question implies. Christ is emphatically The Truth, and he is that truth of which the scriptures are a faithful record. The inquiry then, "What is Truth?" Amounts to the same, when thus proposed to our fellow-creatures, as that expressed in the words, what think ye of Christ? We cannot give a full, appropriate answer to the one question, that will not with equal propriety apply to both. In reply, therefore, we say to our friend, it is our firm conviction and settled faith, that

Christ is essentially the Truth of God, "the way, the truth, and the life." "The faithful and true witness; the eternal *Logos* or Word, which was with God and was God; the Word which was made flesh and dwelt among us; in whom was light, and that Light was the life of men." As the Word of God, he is the Truth of God, and that Word by which regeneration is effected, by the communication made to them by the Spirit of that light which was in him, and which was the life of men.

The second inquiry is, "What is Duty?" We answer, to "fear God and keep his commandments is the whole duty of man." In confirmation of this decision read Eccl. xii. 13. In point of duty, then, it will be discovered that all mankind are deliquents when measured by the commandments of God, which are exceeding broad; for in our depraved state it is written, "there is no fear of God before their eyes." And again, "all have sinned;" and "by the deeds of the law no flesh shall be justified." Consequently there can be no just grounds to hope for acceptance with God upon the performance of duties.

"No works, no duties of our own,
Can for the smallest sins atone;
The robes which nature may provide,
Cannot our deep pollution hide."

It is true, as our friend remarks, there is much difference even among professors of religion in regard to duty, as well as in relation to the doctrine of the scriptures; but every soul that is born of God, is led by the unerring Spirit of Truth to see himself a poor, lost, guilty, perishing, and helpless sinner, cut off from all prospect of salvation by any power or exertion which he can possibly make. His former system of duty religion can avail him nothing while under such circumstances. Duty faith, duty repentance, duty prayers, and duty works, all serve only to press him down to the gates of death. In short, he may labor and toil for a law righteousness until the commandment slays him at the feet of Soveriegn Mercy, where his legal hopes all yield up the ghost, and there he is made acquainted with Christ as the resurrection and the life, the way, and the truth. Christ's blood is applied for the remission of his sins, and his perfect righteousness is applied for the justification of his soul, and he finds with joy and ecstacy of soul that transforming grace which

"Changes a slave into a child,
And duty into choice."

At this important crisis of his experience, he loses his burden and guilt, for all his sins and all his duties, and his own righteousness roll with Bunyan's pilgrim's burden into the sepulchre, to return to him no more. Now old things with him are passed away, and all things have become new. He is now delivered from the law, and there is, therefore, now no condemnation to him, for he is now experimentally in Christ Jesus, and walks no more after the flesh, but after the Spirit; for the law of the spirit of life, in Christ Jesus his Lord, has made him free from the law of sin, and whom the Son maketh free is free indeed. The difference between the former and present condition is, formerly he was under a law that convicted him of sin and guilt, which required everything of him, but furnished him with nothing; but now he is brought under the gospel, which requires nothing as a condition, but furnished everything that his poor soul could want to make him perfectly happy and perfectly secure. His whole soul is now made to rejoice in Christ whose love is richly shed abroad in him. Nothing can to him now appear so lovely as his blessed Savior; nothing so desirable as to be found glorifying him in the soul and body which are his. He cannot now be deterred from following Jesus. He is not inclined now to study how to prevert his examples, or to evade his commands;

he desires not to shun the reproaches of the cross, for he esteems them better than all the treasures of Egypt.

"Through floods and flames, if Jesus leads,
He'll follow where he goes.
'Hinder me not' will be his cry,
Though earth and hell oppose."

"My sheep hear my voice," says Jesus, "and I know them, and they follow me." "A stranger they will not follow, for they know not the voice of strangers." In allegiance with Jesus as his King, it is his highest privilege to observe all things whatsoever he has commanded, and to walk in all his ordinances blameless, as did Zacharias and Elizabeth.

But to come to those particular points upon which light is sought by our inquiring friend. "What is truth in relation to the perpetuity of the Sabbath," &c.? In all candor we reply, the Sabbath in the letter or legal observance of it, as it was obligatory upon Israel under the legal dispensation, is abrogated, and with all other hand-writing of ordinances was nailed with the great law fulfiller to the cross; blotted out and done away, so that the apostle Paul commands the church of God, "Let no man, therefore, judge you in meats, or in drinks, or in respect of a holy day; or of the new moon, or of the Sabbath day; which are a shadow of good things to come, but the body is of Christ." "Touch not, taste not, handle not."—Col. ii. 14, 16, 17, & 21. But in relation to the spirit, or body, or substance, of which the legal Sabbath was a shadow, it is perpetual. It consists not, however, in the seventh day, or a first day cessation from the ordinary pursuits of life, but in a complete cessation from all the servile works of the law, and entrance into rest. The law dispensation was the six days in which men were commanded to labor and do all their work; but the gospel dispensation is the Sabbath of the Lord our God, and in it the saints are to cease from all their own works as God ceased from all the works which he had made, when he rested on the seventh day and hallowed it, and as Christ also, when he had fulfilled the law, finished transgression and made an end of sin, rested from his own works as God did from the works of creation when he had finished them. As under the abrogated law men were not permitted to gather sticks, kindle fire, or perform any kind of labor, or think their own thoughts, or speak their own words, so under the gospel, those who believe and have entered into rest, according to Hebrews iv. 3, are not suffered to gather sticks and kindle fires; or, as your eastern people would say, make use of means to get up a revival of religion, or by a system of duty religion, to warm themselves into happy frames, or religious exercises. No manner of work shall be done, no burdens shall be borne upon the Sabbath day. Works are excluded, the saints are to live by faith upon the Son of God; rest on him, rest upon his promises, his grace, his blood and righteousness. This glorious rest remaineth, or is perpetuated for the people of God; but God has sworn that those workmongers who hold on to the observance of blotted out hand-writings, and ordinances, nailed to the cross, they shall not enter into rest. They are like the troubled sea, they cannot rest, they cannot cease from their own works. It is impossible to rest in Jesus, unless we believe in him; and faith is the gift of God. It works by love; instead of its being exercised by us, it exercises us, lays hold of the promises for us, overcomes the world for us, enters within the veil for us, and subdues kingdoms, works righteousness, obtains promises, stops the mouths of lions, quenches the violence of fire, delivers from the edge of the sword, out of weakness makes us strong, waxing valiant in fight, and turns to flight the armies of the aliens. What shall we say more? Time would fail to tell of Gideon, and of

Barak, and of Sampson, and of Jephthae, of David also, and Samuel, and of the prophets. Such is the vitality and power of the faith of God's elect; having this faith in us we have confidence in God; we trust in him and are as Mount Zion which cannot be moved, but abideth forever. Without this faith none can know the blessed privilege of a gospel Sabbath, this Sabbath of the Lord our God; this day which the Lord has made, this Lord's day, this glorious and perpetual Sabbath of rest unto all that have the faith which was once delivered to the saints. But we are requested to notice the Sabbath in connection with the circumstances of the saints observing the seventh day Sabbath, after the burial of the crucified body of our Lord, and of Christ's direction to the saints to pray that their flight should not be on the Sabbath day, &c. In regard to the first circumstance, we would remark that the disciples were not delivered from the obligation to keep the law of Moses, until the resurrection of Christ; for although he had fulfilled every precept, and borne its penalty in his death, put away sin, and made an end of transgression, &c., yet he must rise again from the dead for their justification. As they were buried with him by baptism (immersion) into death, and after the similitude of baptism raised with him, through the faith of the operation of God, who hath raised him from the dead. Christ suffered for his people as their Head, and in that relation to them, they, in regard to the demands of law and justice, suffered and were dead and buried with or in him, so that when he was raised up by the glory of the Father, they were raised *with him* to newness of life. No longer to serve under the letter of the law, but to worship God in the newness of the spirit. It must be borne in mind that Christ came to redeem them that were under the law, and to this end came himself under the law, and remained under the law until the resurrection from the dead. This accounts satisfactorily, we would think, for the disciples' keeping the Sabbath day, which elapsed while Christ was in the tomb, according to the commandment of Moses, which was still binding upon them at that time.

The instruction to the disciples to pray that their flight from the fearful calamities of Jerusalem might not take place upon the Sabbath day, is urged by the advocates of a perpetual obligation to keep a seventh day Sabbath, as evidence that our Lord taught the perpetuity of that obligation after he had nailed the hand-writing of ordinances to his cross. But on examination other sufficient cause will be found to warrent that admonition. It was named incidentally with some other things, which might be serious hindrances to their precipitate flight, in which any hindrance might involve them in the most dreadful calamities. This admonition no more implies that their flight on the Sabbath day would be a violation of the law, than the other circumstances named in verses 19 and 20 of Matt. xxiv.; but because, like the other difficulties named, this, should it so occur, might prove a serious hindrance to their flight. Indeed, the reason is assigned by our Lord in the very next verse; "For then shall be great tribulation, such as was not since the beginning of the world" up to that date, and hence the necessity that they should be prepared instantly, at the signal which he would give them to take their flight. If they were circumstanced so as to prevent immediate flight, though this would violate no precept of the law, yet at that moment it would involve them in woe. Or if the flight should be in the winter, which of course could not be overruled by them, it would make it difficult for them to speed their flight; or if on the Sabbath day, the seventh day of the week, which the Jews were at that time very tenacious for the sanctity of, should

they attempt a flight, they would subject themselves to an arrest by legal administrators of the Jewish law, according to the usage of the Jews at that time. Up to the very day in which Jerusalem was overthrown, the Pharisees sat in Moses' seat, and enjoined a strict observance of the seventh day Sabbath, and would arrest any offender, just as the authorities of Connecticut formerly did those whom they caught traveling on the first day, which they said had, by some means or other, taken the place of the seventh; and thus it would prove a serious hindrance to their flight.

Is it not astonishing that the aversion of the hearts of men who profess to be the followers of Christ, should be so great to the plain declarations of the scriptures, as to lead them to pervert such passages as these, so as to make them seem to conflict with the testimony of the inspired apostles of Jesus Christ, who by the immediate inspiration of the Holy Ghost declared that the ordinances of Sabbath days were blotted out and nailed to the cross, as shadows of which Christ was the body or substance. As to the day being changed from the seventh to the first, there is not the least shadow or trace of authority for such a change in the bible. If, as some have contended, the obligation was moral and not ceremonial, and therefore perpetual, the same argument, if it could be established, would also forbid the change, for moral statutes are as immutable as they are perpetual, and therefore they cannot change.

As to what appeared to our correspondent as a discrepancy in brother Trott's comminication on the Sabbath and then on the law, perhaps the further development of his views in this and the last number of the SIGNS, may obviate the difficulty; but if not, he will please hereafter state particularly wherein he apprehended a want of harmony.

"Again: What is truth in relation to the decrees of God?" We reply, in our opinion all that God has said upon this subject, as well as all that he has said upon all other subjects, is truth; and he has declared the end from the beginning, and from ancient times the things that are not yet done, saying, My counsel shall stand, and I will do all my pleasure; (Isa.xlvi. 10) and that he"worketh all things after the counsel of his own will." —Eph. i. 11. These scriptures are sufficient to establish the point, that God governs and controls all things, and that his government of all events and things is in strict accordance with his fixed, immutable and eternal purpose, counsel or decree, from the flight of a sparrow, the falling of a hair from our head, up to the most important events which involve the destiny of kingdoms and worlds.

"Did he ordain all events that have taken place, and are to take place?" Yes, as certain as it is that he is God. If an event has ever transpired over which he had no government, then other such events may also yet take place independently of his government; and if one such event can or has taken place, millions may follow, and by such an admission we should be hurled into absolute atheism; for if he is God, he is just such a God as he has declared himself to be, and has all power in heaven and on earth, governs and controls all beings, all destinies and all events, and causes the wrath of man to praise him, and the remainder of wrath he restrains. He forms the light and creates darkness, makes peace and creates evil; for he has said, "I the Lord do all these things." And all the things which he does, he works according to the counsel or decree of his own will, as we have already proved.

"And as many or most things occur or eventuate through a course of means, did he also ordain the means?" Things which are brought about in the providence of God, or by virtur of his universal government, bear an intimate rela-

tion to and are connected with each other, like the revolving wheels in a complicated machine; and to the imperfect vision of the poor finite mortals, these revolutions may seem to conflict, yet in the wisdom of God they work together in harmony. Those which to us seem most trivial, are with God as important as any other of the events connected in the system of government; and he who is the Maker and Builder of all things, who has declared the end or issue of all things, has secured, by immutable decree, a revenue of glory in the result of all things, which he will not give to another, nor his praise unto graven images. What we call *means are things,* and belong to and are embracaed in the *all things* which he governs and controls. Hence what we may call means are the result of the decrees of God, as well as those things that are effected by them. For instance, the death of Christ was an event which, for magnitude, challenges a comparison with all other events. It took place according to the decree of God, as all are compelled to admit, and yet that very death was a means connected with other events to be effected by it. "That by means of death, for the redemption of the transgressions that were under the first testament, they which are called might receive the promise of eternal life."—Heb. ix. 15. The treachery of Joseph's brethren was a means to induce them to murder him; their avarice, and the providential appearnace of the Ishmaelites, were the means which induced them to change their purpose and sell him; this sale was the means of his going down to Egypt; the wickedness of Potiphar's wife was the means of Joseph's imprisonment; his imprisonment was the means of procuring an opportunity of interpreting the dreams of the butler and baker; and this was in turn the means of his appearing before Pharaoh, which was the means of his promotion, which was the means of laying up corn, and this was the means ultimately of bringing about the interpretation of Joseph's dreams, which had been the means of first moving the enmity of his brethren against him, and all this was the means of preserving Jacob's family alive through the famine; and that preservation was connected as a means of a Savior's visit to the world, for out of Judah came forth a Deliverer, to turn away ungodliness from Jacob. Can our correspondent, or can any other being, tell which of these events were unimportant, or which, if any of them, might have been dispensed with without breaking the chain of causes and results of means of ends to be accomplished? If the results were ordained, of course the means were also equally ordained as the result of other means or causes which produced them.

"Do means or conditions appointed by God, and by him associated with the result in man, leave events necessarily unfixed or uncertain with God?" Certainly not. But why associate means and conditions in the statement of the question? There is no great affinity between them. Every event that ever occurred, from the creation of the world to the present day, has been an ordained means of bringing about other events, which, in their turn, are also means bearing upon others; but conditions are very different things. When God sent Moses and Aaron with conditions of peace to Pharaoh, saying, "Let my people Israel go," and threatening with judgments if those terms were not promptly complied with, he told Moses that he would harden Pharaoh's heart, so that he would not let Israel go until he should execute his judgments on Egypt. So the statement of conditions in his case did not hide from his eye the end or result.

And when God gave a conditional covenant to the nation of Israel, embracing temporal blessings and curses on condition of obedience or disobedience,

if we admit that God is Omniscient, we must admit that he knew precisely how these conditions would be treated by, and what effect they would have upon those unto whom they were given; consequently it was impossible they should render the result indefinite or uncertain with him. But let it be distinctly understood, that although the covenant which is now abrogated, which was typical, and which provided only for temporal blessings and curses, was conditional, that the covenant of salvation is ordered in *all things* and sure; not *yea* and *nay*, but *yea* and *amen*, to the glory of God by us. There is not a condition stated or intimated in all the scriptures, either directly or indirectly, expressed or implied, wherein God has offered, proffered, or proposed to save a sinner from the condemnation of the law, or from the just penalty thereof, upon any condition, of any kind whatever; for all that are saved, or ever were or ever shall be delivered from the wrath and condemnation, are "saved, and called with a holy calling; not according to their works, but according to his own purpose and grace, which was given to them in Christ Jesus before the world began." They are blessed with all spiritual blessings according as God has chosen them in Christ Jesus, before the foundation of the world; and he has predestinated them unto the adoption of children, by Jesus Christ, unto himself, according to the good pleasure of his will, wherein he has made us accepted in the Beloved.

"If Tyre and Sidon would have repented, had they seen the mighty works which were done in Chorazin and Bethsaida, is it not possible that some who are now in the darkness of heathenism, might exercise the same kind of repentance, if the law of God, by which is the knowledge of sin, and the truths of the New Testament, through which God commands all men everywhere to repent, were declared unto them?"

If things were otherwise than what they are, we confess our utter inability to say what they would be; but of this we are fully satisfied, if one link of the chain of cause and effects, which God in infinite wisdom has linked together, could possibly be broken, we should be in a deplorable condition; results unlooked for and unprovided for might then surprise God himself, and world on world might dash, until all would sink to utter ruin. The supreme theme of our devoutest joy is that the Lord reigns; but if we, or any combination of power in heaven, earth, or hell, could, by sending a bible or a missionary, or any thing else, into heathen lands, (if indeed there be any other land to which that designation more appropriately belongs than it does to this land of bibles and of boasted light,) could bring about the accomplishment of any event that was not provided for in the eternal, unchangeable, and invincible decrees of God, by the accomplishment of such a work, we would disprove all the record God has given of himself. Why did not the same cause which would have produced repentance in Tyre and Sidon, produce that effect on the cities where it existed? And why was it not employed in those cities which for the absence of it were destroyed? Or is it proper for us to inquire why God has made one vessel unto honor and another unto dishonor?

It is turly by the law that a knowledge of sin is sent home to the conviction of quickened souls; but if a knowledge of the mere letter or reading of the precepts of the Old Testament could effect that conviction, why was Saul of Tarsus without such conviction until he undertook his journey or mission to the city of Damascus? And why are not American sinners, who abound in bibles, convinced of sin? That every bible of which we speak declares the reason; because that it should be the peculiar work, not of the bible simpy, but of that spirit which Jesus should send, to convince of sin, of right-

eousness, and of judgment to come; and when the Spirit executes this work, he employs the law, and brings the commandment home to the sinner's heart in its spirituality, and sin revives, and the sinner is slain.

If it were the purpose or pleasure of God that those regions of the earth which are called heathen, should have that kind of repentance which Tyre and Sidon would have had, if God had been pleased to give it to them, or any other kind of repentance, they would assuredly have it; for he doeth his pleasure in heaven, and among the inhabitants of the earth; he taketh up an island as a very little thing, and nations before him are as the drop of the bucket. None can stay his hand; he speaketh the word and it stands fast; he commandeth and it is done.

"And after determining 'What is Truth' in regard to these things, let me ask, What is duty in reference to the same?" In consideration of all the grand, magnificent and sublime things contemplated in the foregoing questions and replies, it is certainly becoming that we should "be still and know that he is God." "What the law saith, it saith to them that are under the law," and we conclude, therefore, that it is the duty of those who are under the law, and the delightful and inexpressible privilege of those who are delivered from the curse and bondage of the law, and brought into the glorious liberty of the sons of God, to *believe* all that God has said to them respectively, and to obey all that he commands; and, as we have said before, this comprehends *the whole duty of man.*

CONTRIBUTIONS

AUGUST 1985

Elder Hale Terry, VA.	$ 7.00
Buford Holland, VA.	5.00
Mrs. W. L. Simmins, VA.	2.00
William L. Midkiff, VA.	7.00
Mrs. Minnie G. Roberts, NC.	2.00
Miss Era Barber, AL.	5.00
Mrs. Lucille Young, TN.	4.00
Elder Rufus Brown, VA.	1.00
J. A. Avera, FL.	5.00
Cecil Neal, IL.	7.00
Frank Hunt, VA.	10.00
Mrs. Alpha Ramesy, VA.	7.00
Mrs. Genera W. Meara, CA.	15.00
Willie M. Ratliff, VA.	5.00
Mrs. Ruth Sparkman, TX.	2.00
Mrs. Jessie P. Whaley, NC.	2.00
Elder Richard Campbell, TN.	14.00
Elder W. D. Griffin, AL.	5.00
G. G. Comer, NC.	2.00
Mrs. Herbert Gibson, VA.	2.00
G. W. Carter, NC.	2.00
Howard L. Peters, VA.	2.00
Mrs. R. C. Moore, NC.	2.00

NOVEMBER 1985

Mrs. Mamie Aldridge, NC.	$ 2.00
C. Martin Hollandsworth, VA.	3.00
C. C. Wilbanks, LA.	7.00
H. B. Rhoades, TX.	7.00
Mrs. Myrtle Daniel, FL.	2.00
Mrs. Inez Hollie, VA.	2.00
Mrs. Marjorie Harris, CA.	2.00
Mrs. Bessie Barber, NC.	2.00
Mrs. Lillian S. Davis, NC.	2.00
O. W. Parks, TX.	7.00
W, J. Lambert, NC.	2.00
Mrs. Charity Dowdy, NC.	2.00
Loyd Chance, TX.	7.00
Luther Gaskill, NC.	2.00
Mrs. Homer Pettis, LA.	2.00
Mrs. Dorothy Sieflaff, NC.	7.00
Lawrence Holloway, MD.	2.00
Mrs. Myrtle Black, NE.	5.00
James W. Huber, MD.	10.00
Levie Goard, VA.	2.00
A. R. Potter, VA.	2.00
Mrs. D. V. Spangler, VA.	45.00
In Memory Mrs. Mary H. Brooks (11/22/1900-6/30/1985) By her Children, AL.	50.00

MEETINGS

The next West Country Line Union meeting will be held at Dan River Primitive Baptist Church the fifth Sunday in December, 1985. Moons Creek Church will be host for this meeting. All lovers of the truth are invited to meet with us. We extend a special invitation to ministers of our faith and order.

Elder Kenneth R. Key, Pastor
Sister Emma Sartin, Clrek

OLD MOUNTAIN PRIMITIVE BAPTIST CHURCH

As per precepts and examples as set forth in the written word of God, Old Mountain Church (Mt. Ararat) looked out among themselves and recognized a certain gift. They therefore called for a presbytery to be formed on Saturday, October 19, 1985 at 3:00 P.M. at Old Mountain Church, Danville, Virginia, for the purpose of examination of this gift, brother Edgar Horsley and if found qualified be ordained to the full work and service of deacon.

All Elders of our faith and order present were invited to sit in the presbytery and all deacons were asked to sit together. The meeting was opened by prayer by Elder Raymond Payne. Elder Haywood Wray was elected as moderator and deacon Bob Collie to serve as clerk. Brother George Powell acting as spokesman for the church delivered brother Edgar Horsley to the presbytery. The qualifications for deacon were read as set forth in scriptures First Timothy, third chapter, by Elder Jimmy Hollandsworth and Acts, sixth chapter by Elder Leonard Key. Examinations followed by Elder Leonard Key and Elder Raymond Payne and other Elders of the presbytery. The presbytery being satisfied as to the qualifications of this candidate proceeded with the laying on of hands and prayer was offered by Elder Jimmy Hollandsworth. The charge was delivered to brother Horsley by Elder O. K. Tench. He was then delivered back to the church as an ordained deacon.

The minutes of the work of the presbytery were read and adopted. A copy to be placed in the church records, a copy to be sent to the Signs of The Times for publication and a copy to be given to brother Horsley along with a certificate of ordination.

Presbytery was dismissed by prayer by Elder Jimmy Hollandsworth.

Elder Haywood Wray, Moderator
Deacon Bob Collie, Clerk

OBITUARIES

SALLIE HALL GAULDIN

On July 5, 1985 God in His infinite wisdom called our beloved sister Sallie Hall Gauldin, home at the age of 87. Her funeral was conducted by Elder Kenneth Key and Elder Hayward Wray at Dan River Primitive Baptist Church. Her body was laid to rest in Dan View Cemetery in Eden to await that glorious resurrection day when the Lord himself shall descend from Heaven with a shout and the dead in Christ shall rise to meet Him in the air and ever be with the Lord.

Sister Gauldin was blessed to ask for a home in Dan River Church on September 17, 1954. She loved the doctrine of Salvation by Grace and despite many obstacles was faithful to her Church and attended her meetings regularly as long as she was able. She was a very sweet and humble woman and was loved by all. We deeply miss her but may we and

her family and friends find peace in knowing that for God's hulmble poor, knowing that for God's humble poor, being absent from the body is to be present with the Lord. To depart this life and be with Christ is far better than anything this world has to offer.

Sister Gauldin was born on May 4, 1898 to John and Birdie Hall. She was married to the late Robert Bruce Gauldin on May 3, 1916 and to this union were born six daughters, one of whom preceded her in death (Hazel Edwards). Those she left behind are Eva Johnson, Eden, North Carolina; Bea Winn, Roanoke, Virginia; Cleatus Shope, Eden, North Carolina; Christine Salmon, Winston-salem, North Carolina; and Janice Mason, Crystal Lake, Illinois.

May God bless and comfort her family as only He can do.

Written by request of Dan River Church in conference on August 24, 1985.

Jean B. Moran

ANNIE L. PRICE

Sister Annie L. (Proctor) Price, a devoted member of Pleasant Hill Church was called from this life June 24, 1985. She was born August 3, 1895 making her stay in this world 89 years, 10 months, and 21 days.

She was received into the fellowship of the Primitive Baptist at the Nashville Primitive Baptist Church, Nashville, North Carolina the fourth Saturday in February, 1915 and was baptized the next day by Elder John T. Williams. After moving from that area back to the community near Pleasant Hill, she asked for a letter to move her membership and was gladly recieved by the brethren of Pleasant Hill Church on Saturday, September 26, 1931.

Sister Price, loving in nature, enjoyed her meetings at home and was always ready to travel any distance to meet with the brethren as long as her health permitted.

Being afflicted with declining health, her last years were spent in a rest home. Even then, when she felt she could possibly stay up long enough to attend her meetings, she was there with the aid of a very attentive family.

Her funeral was conducted June 26th at Johnson Funeral Home, Rocky Mount, N. C. by her pastor, Elder Henry C. Jones and her body was laid to rest in Pineview Cemetery.

We, at Pleasant Hill, extend our heart felt sympathy to her family of four daughters; Mrs. Annie Ruth Skinner, Mrs. Nora Boone, Mrs. Frances Tolson, and Mrs. Ruby Keel; for sons: Harvey, Clarence, John, and Marvin; twenty-nine grandchildren, and forty great-grandchildren.

Though we miss her greatly, we do have that sweet hope for her eternal heavenly rest and realize it would only be a selfish wish to wish her back into this land of trials, troubles, and tribulations.

written at the request of the brethren of Pleasant Hill Church in conference August 24, 1985.

Elder Clyde Debow, Moderator
J. Carroll Williams, Clerk

ELDER CECIL E. TURNER

Our beloved pastor, Elder Cecil E. Turner has gone Home to ever be with his Lord.

He was born in Patrick County, Va. July 4, 1905 and passed away with the dreaded disease of Leukemia in Memorial Hospital of Marinsville, August 30, 1985.

He joined River View Primitive Baptist Church the 4th week-end in July, 1933 and was baptized by the late Elder Dan Helms. He began speaking in pub-

lic the 4th week-end in September, 1934 and was ordained to the full work of the gospel ministry, August 29, 1936.

He was married to Sister Gladys Conner Turner August 13, 1928 and they were blessed with 51 years together. Sister Turner passed away August 29, 1979; and since her death he was never content but looked forward anxiously to the time when he too could lay his armor by and go "Where congretations ne'er break up and Sabbaths never end."

He is survived by one son and daughter-in-law, Elbert and Avis Turner of Bassett, Va.; one grand-daughter, Aleta Turner; One grand-son, Mark Turner; Three sisters, Mrs. Gwendelyn Lawson, Stuart, Va.; Sister Agnes Thomas, Collinsville, Va.; Mrs. Wanda Sumner, Patrick Springs, Va.; Four brothers, Brother Conway Turner, and Mr. Norman Turner, Bassett, Va.; Elder Rupert Turner and Mr. Arnold Turner, Collinsville, Va.

A few months before Elder Turner passed away he arranged most of his funeral service. His pastor Elder James R. Hollandsworth of River View Church, together with Elder Leonard Brammer and Elder Buddy Crotts conducted a most beautiful service to an overflowing crowd of brethren, sisters and friends at Collins Funeral Chapel, Bassett, Va. on Sunday, September 1, 1985. He requested also that each Pigg River Minister to speak briefly at this service, if they so desired, after which he was laid to rest under a beautiful blanket of flowers by the side of Sister Turner in Roselawn Burial Park.

We thank our Lord that he was given to us as our lovely pastor at Roanoke Church in sweet Fellowship these 32 years. At the time of his death he was also pastor of Chestnut, Martinsville, and Rocky Mount Churches.

His love and faithfulness to his God in the srvice of the church will live with us in the years to come. Although his voice has been stilled among us, he will ever live in the esteem of his brethren. We cannot think of a more fitting memorial than to say, we believe truly that he was called by divine grace and ordained by God to preach salvation by the grace of God these many years.

A volumn could be written about our Father in Israel but this is not what he would have wanted. He desired all praise and glory to be given to our blessed Lord and not to poor creatures here on earth.

We, the members of Roanoke Church realize that our loss is his eternal gain and may God's richest blessings keep us all and bless us to comply to his last message to us, "Do the best that you can."

Written by Sister Rlee B. Houchins at the request of Roanoke Primitive Baptist Church while in conference, Saturday October 5, 1985.

Elder Lane Carter, Acting Moderator
Brother Hassell A. Hale, Church Clerk

"Precious in the sight of the Lord is the death of his saints."

Psalm 116:15

ELDER JOHN D. WOOD, SR.

Elder John D. Wood, Sr. our beloved pastor, passed away on July 3, 1985 in a nursing home in Westminster, Md. at the age of 87 after an extended illness. He was faithful to his flock for many years having served churches in several different areas of Virginia, Maryland and Pennsylvania.

In 1916 he united with Roanoke Church and was baptized by the late Elder J. C. Hurst. In April 1918 he was licensed to preach and consequently ordained at Roanoke Church in 1931.

Following is a list of churches served by Elder Wood:

1937-48 Belleview Church (now Laurel Ridge)
1938-48 Little Hope Church
1938-85 Black Rock Church, Butler, Md.
1950-83 New Valley, Mount Zion and Frying Pan Churches in Virginia
1948-78 Rock Spring Church in Pennsylvania
1971-81 Ebenezer Church in Baltimore, Md.

In addition to these, he served on fifth Sundays two churches in the mountains of Pennsylvania: Needmore and Sidling Hill while able to drive such distances. From 1937 until 1978 he served as clerk of the Pigg River Association and was editor of the Signs of the Times from 1951 until late years when he became an associate editor.

While pastoring the churches in upper Virginia, Maryland, and Pennsylvania, he made his home in Manassas, Virginia where he and Sister Virginia Wood entertained many brethren. Their door was always open to those of like precious faith and any that stayed there were shown loving hospitality.

Following is a memorial written by Rock Springs Church for Elder Wood:

Resolution of Respect

WHEREAS, Elder John D. Wood, presently of Manassas, Virginia, served the Rock Springs Church as Pastor for thirty years and one month, August 15, 1948 to September 3, 1978, and

WHERAS, He gave the Church this long period of service in the nurture and admonition of our Lord and Savior, Jesus Christ; serving faithfully in the ability in which he was endowed by his Creator, our almighty heavenly Father; giving always unto the Son of God all due reverence as the Savior of his chosen people; teaching gospel truth, expounding and exhorting upon the same;

THEREFORE BE IT RESOLVED, that this Resolution be entered in our record as a Memorial of him—as exemplary of an undershepherd of his Lord.

Charles B. Osborne,
Deacon & Clerk

Elder and Sister Wood traveled long distances to faithfully serve his many churches until his failing health caused him to resign from serving. He was no longer able to drive such distances and eventually was confined to a nursing home with his faithful companion.

All who knew him will miss his gentleness, sincerity and sweet humility. He was truly a servant of God. But we feel that he has gone to a better place (not made with hands) to be with his Lord and Savior. One of the editors of the Signs remarked that he "had never known a nobler man."

Elder Wood was laid to rest in Black Rock Cemetery, Butler, Maryland. His funeral was conducted by Elder Junior Connor of Salem, Virginia. He is survived by his wife Virginia Carter Wood and a daughter, Virginia Gladding both of Westminster, Md., and a son John D. Wood, Jr. of Manassas, Virginia; five grandchildren, seven great-grandchildren, one brother, Paul Wood of Roanoke and three sisters, Kathryn Davis of Roanoke, Edith Foltz and Doris Wood, both of Ft. Lauderdale, Florida.

The above was compiled by Sister Beulah Stuart, Sister Ella Simpkins, Sister Peggy Osborne and Virginia Wood in loving memory.

EXTRA COPIES OF THE "SIGNS"

Available to you for $1.00 per copy as long as supply last. Send your order with remittance to:
Signs Of The Times, Inc.
Rt. 1, Box 65
Keeling, Virginia 24566

Signs of the Times

DEVOTED TO THE OLD SCHOOL BAPTIST CAUSE

"The Sword of the Lord and of Gideon"

VOL. 154 KEELING, VA, FEBRUARY 1986 NO. 02

SIGNS OF THE TIMES

ISSN - 0199-0063
Subscription price $10.00 per year - $18.00 two years
Published each month by
SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.
Established in 1832
Devoted to the Old School Baptist Cause

CIRCULATION OFFICE
Elder J. R. Williams
Route 1, Box 65
Keeling, Va. 24566

EDITORS
Elder J. R. Williams, Editor
Route 1, Box 65
Keeling, Va. 24566
Phone (804) 792-8758
Elder Kenneth R. Key, Editor
721 Willard Street
Greensboro, N.C. 27405
Phone (919) 273-7464

ASSOCIATE EDITORS
Elder W. D. Griffin
Route 6, Box 84
Fayette, Ala. 35555
Phone (205) 695-7756
Elder Richard H. Campbell
9195 Holmes Road
Memphis, Tenn. 38115
Phone (901) 755-6049
Elder Joe L. Hamrick
Route 4, Box 21A
Winnsboro, TX 75494
Elder D. B. Stokes
1029 Daniel Court
Jacksonville, N.C. 28540

All letters for this paper containing subscriptions and remittances, should be mailed to Elder J. R. Williams, Rt. 1, Box 65, Keeling, Virginia 24566. All articles and letters for publication, all notices of meetings and all obituaries should be mailed to Elder Kenneth R. Key, 721 Willard Street, Greensboro, N.C. 27405.
SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.
Route 1, Box 65 Keeling, Virginia 24566

PSALM 95

O come let us sing unto the Lord: let us make a joyful noise to the rock of our salvation.

Let us come before his presence with thanksgiving, and make a joyful noise unto him with psalms.

For the Lord is a great God, and a great King above all gods.

In his hand are the deep places of the earth: the strength of the hills is his also.

The sea is his, and he made it: and his hands formed the dry land.

O come, let us worship and bow down: let us kneel before the Lord our maker.

For he is our God: and we are the people of his pasture, and the sheep of his hand, to day if ye will hear his voice.

Harden not your heart, as in the provocation, and as in the day of temptation in the wilderness.

When your fathers tempted me, proved me, and saw my work.

Forty years long was I grieved with this generation, and said, It is a people that do err in their heart, and they have not known my ways.

Unto whom I sware in my wrath that they should not enter into my rest.

CONTENTS

EDITORIAL 26
Elder Joe L. Hamrick

CHURCH OF OUR FAITH 30

CORRESPONDENCE 30

VOICE OF THE PAST 36

ARTICLE 40
J. C. Philpott

CONTRIBUTIONS 45

OBITUARIES 45
Sister Lettie Barbour
Elder Bennie Neal Clifton
Sister Lola Chambers Russell

EDITORIAL

"Awake, O north wind; and come, thou south; blow upon my garden, that the spices thereof may flow out. Let my beloved come into his garden, and eat his pleasant fruits."
Song of Solomon 4:16.

We believe there are two speakers in the above text. The first speaker represents the Lord Jesus Christ, and the second, the church, His bride, His spouse. It is Christ who has created the winds and holds them in His fist, who opens His hand and lets them loose and can recall them at His pleasure. This He demonstrated while here upon earth. While on the Sea of Galilee, he rebuked the wind and sea commanding a calm of them and they became calm. This caused His disciples to say, "What manner of man is this that even the wind and the sea obey him?" Matthew 8:27. Christ has power to shut or open the winds according to His own purpose and pleasure.

The wind in this text I believe to be emblematic of the Holy Spirit of God. In Ezekiel 37: 9, 10, we read, "Then said he unto me, Prophesy unto the wind, prophesy, son of man, and say unto the wind, thus saith the Lord God; Come from the four winds, O breath, and breathe upon these slain, that they may live. So I prophesied as he commanded me, the breath came into them, and they lived, and stood up upon their feet, and exceeding great army."

On the day of Pentecost: "And suddenly there came a sound from heaven as of a rushing mighty wind, and it filled all the house where they were sitting." Acts 2: 2. The Lord Jesus Christ by virtue of what He has fulfilled for His chosen bride, has now the authority to call upon the Holy Spirit to continue upon those whom the Father has chosen in Him before the foundation of the world and given to Him as His bride. And this not to show authority over the Holy Spirit, but to show the complete union that exists between them. So when Christ says to the Holy Spirit: "Come and blow upon my garden," He is speaking as Mediator calling upon the Spirit to do his assigned work concerning the Church. This is not supposed to show any inferiority in the Spirit to Christ, for all three persons have jointly agreed in the everlasting covenant to take their several distinct parts in the salvation of the Church. The Spirit acts freely in the first application of grace to poor unworthy sinners. "The wind bloweth where it listeth, and thou hearest the sound thereof, but canst not tell whence it cometh, and whither it goeth; so is every one that is born of the Spirit." John 3: 8. The workings of the Spirit of God in regeneration are visible to natural man; he can no more discern the Spirit's grace than he can see the wind blow; he cannot account for operations of the Spirit, for he neither knows his person or his grace.

It pleased the Father to get glory for his divine justice and holiness by demand-

ing full satisfaction for sin. He was the avenger of sin; therefore God is called in scripture a consuming and devouring fire and a jealous God. It pleased the Son to get glory for the divine attributes of God by satisfying justice and fulfilling His holy law. It pleased the Holy Spirit to give glory to all divine attributes, by breathing into their souls a newness of life, and carrying it on through this life into a life of glory. The necessity of his continually breathing into our souls the breath of life is beautifully represented in the text. The Spirit is described under his known emblem, "wind." Our souls can no more live to God, without grace, than our bodies live without air. Nothing can grow in the garden without air, neither can any grace grow in our souls unless the Holy Spirit blows upon us. After we have received His grace, are quickened and made alive by it, we must have its influence every moment to support and to carry on the life which he has given, just as we need air for our natural bodies to carry on their lives.

"My garden," here the Church is spoken of under the figure of a garden. A garden is a piece of ground distinguished and separated from all others for the owner's use. This garden only includes the elect of God, it is not left to other people. It is a garden walled in, walled in with everlasting life. "Yea, I have loved thee with an everlasting love: therefore with loving kindness have I drawn thee." Jeremiah 31:3. This is a garden that has been planted by infinite and eternal wisdom. His people are not only like a garden, but a garden enclosed. God's infinite mercy has made the Church an enclosure into which no invader may dare to come in. "For I, saith the Lord, will be unto her a wall of fire round about, and will be the glory in the midst thereof." Zechariah 2:5. He sets a hedge about them in providence, so that nothing can destroy them. A garden enclosed by His precious love and mercy toward them. "In that day shall this song be sung in the land of Judah; We have a strong city; salvation will God appoint for walls and bulwarks." Isaiah 26:1. You are as safe as Jesus, for on His heart He bears your name, on the arm of His strength He wears your name, as the high priest wore the names of the tribes upon his shoulder, as well as upon his breastplate: "I give unto my sheep eternal life; and they shall never perish, neither shall any man pluck them out of my hand." Christ has enclosed this garden from the wilderness for his own use. He has set trees of righteousness which he has moved from the desert land of the world where they grow wild by nature and transplanted them into his garden. Here they are cultivated and watered with his grace. The Church is said to be a spring: "A spring shut up, a fountain sealed," from which water flows to water all the plants in Christ's garden. The graces of the Spirit which are in her as "a well of water, springing up into eternal life." John 4:14.

"Awake, O north wind" The time has come for one of Christ's chosen ones to be quickened from deadness in trespasses and sins. He calls upon the Spirit and notice, it is the north wind. We are not born in the garden of the Church, but in the wilderness of the world, in a dry barren land, where no water is, no dew or rain. In this barren soil we are like the wild olive tree. We bear no fruit until the heavenly husbandman moves us and grafts us contrary to nature on to the good olive tree; all that are in Christ Jesus will bring forth good fruit. The Spirit's first work upon a quickened soul is to come as the north wind. The north wind was to awake. We all know how cutting and penetrating the cold north wind can sometimes be cutting to the very marrow of our bones. When the Spirt comes to a sinner as the north wind, it begins to humble him, cutting the heart with piercing convictions and

bringing us to realize our sad state as sinners before a Holy God. The law demands more of us than we can render, therefore we feel to fall under its curse. "Cursed is everyone that continueth not in all things which are written in the book of the law to do them." Gal. 3:10. I believe it was the north wind that made the Apostle Paul cry out: "Lord, what wilt thou have me to do?" The publican to cry: "God be merciful to me a sinner" and the jailor to cry: "Sir, what must I do to be saved?" The north wind was to awake. It was to be the first mover, for all men lay in the dead sleep of sin, until the Holy Spirit awakens them. And his general method of awakening sinners is to inspire them with conviction of their sins. He opens their eyes, shows them their guilt and lets them see their danger and this is very painful and distressing. The wind strips him of his self-righteousness, creature strength, and wisdom. Everything seems to be against me where must I flee? Everything we treasered at one time begins to fade away, our idols are torn down, and we must also cry out: "God be merciful to me, a sinner." When all hope seems to be banished, we cry out with the Apostle Paul: "O wretched man that I am! who shall deliver me from the body of this death?"

"And come thou south." The Spirit is spoken of now as the south wind. The Spirit at first kills, and then makes alive; wounds, and then heals; he brings them into the wilderness and then "speaks comfortable to them." The Spirit makes known the things of Christ in all their suitability to a poor condemned sinner. The promises of Christ to poor unworthy sinners now begin, begin to yield their sweetness. When by the eye of faith we are blessed to see the sweetness of Christ's atoning blood and love, the sweetness of His righteousness, and His faithfulness, we are ready to "sing a new song." "And he hath put a new song in my mouth, even praises unto God." Psalm 40:3. The south wind is generally a soft wind, so it signifies the Lord bringing his promises to his people's conscience with power, and some of these sweet promises are "I have blotted out, as a thick cloud, thy transgressions and as a cloud, thy sins: return unto me; for I have redeemed thee." Isaiah 44:22. "He hath not dealt with us after our sins; nor rewarded us according to our iniquities," "As far as the east is from the west, so far hath he removed our transgressions from us." Psalm 103:10, 12. And "I came not to call the righteousness, but sinners to repentance." Luke 5:32. The whole work of bringing us from a barren to a fruitful state, from a bad tree to a good one, is of the Lord.

"Blow upon my garden, that the spices thereof may flow out." I believe these spices to be fruits of the Holy Spirit worked into the hearts of God's people by the Spirit. For his believing people are not capable of doing so themselves; for they can no more exercise grace than they can work it of themselves. Christ knew full well that it is the Spirit's work, therefore he calls upon him to blow upon them. I believe these spices consist of fear, faith, hope, love, prayer, humility, joy, peace and many more. For instance, is there anything out of heaven sweeter than faith, the faith which trusts and clings, which believes and hopes? Christ never delighted in the burning of bulls, goats, etc. but he always delighted in the faith which brought these things as types of the one great sacrifice for sin. When Abel offered a more excellent sacrifice than Cain, and Abel's sacrifices were accepted of God, because Abel's offering manifested his repentance toward God, and his faith in the things of Christ. Can there be found any sweeter spice than love, the love which loves God because He first loved us, the love which flows out to all the brethren and for the precious truth as it is in

Christ Jesus. "We know that we have passed from death unto life, because we love the brethren." I John 3:14. The God who gives us faith may well be pleased with faith. The God who created love in such unlovely hearts as ours may well be delighted at His own creation. These spices can only flow out of a poor sinner as they are worked in by the Spirit. "A man can receive nothing, except it be given him from heaven." John 3:27. "Let my beloved come into his garden and eat his pleasant fruits." Here the Church is speaking and expresses her desire to have Christ come into his garden. This, I believe, refers to a spiritual coming of Christ into the hearts of his people, when they feel his presence, when his love is made manifest to their hearts. The Church here is seeking his spiritual, gracious, and comfortable presence that she might have more intimate communion with him. Christ does not always manifest himself to his people. How often do we feel the hiding of his face? He is always in the garden, because he has promised to be always with his people to the end of the world, but he does not always manifest himself to them. But at this particular time in our text, the Church seems to be enjoying the manifestation of Christ's love, mercy, and the enjoyment of his presence because the Spirit has been blowing upon them that the spices might flow out. We can never feel too close to Christ, we always want more nearness to him, and no doubt will, until we are with him in glory. "O For a closer walk with God." It is Christ's presence that makes his garden, the Church, a heaven on earth. He never comes empty handed, when he makes a visit, he always brings something that makes the hearts of his people glad, for he revieves the plants, waters them and makes them fruitful. Sometimes it is necessary for Christ to do some pruning. When one of his little ones get to branching out too far towards certain idols and the things of this world, it becomes necessary for him to "come and tear it from its throne" so that "I'll worship only thee."

"And eat his pleasant fruits" All spiritual fruits are performed by virtue of our union with Christ. "As the branch cannot bear fruit of itself, except it abide in the vine; no more can ye, except ye abide in me" for "without me ye can do nothing." John 15: 4, 5. "It is God that works in his people both to will and to do of his good pleasure." Christ obtained all grace for his Church in the everlasting covenant, "ordered in all things and sure." He is the author and finisher of faith and of all grace to be given to us, and by his spirit works it in us. So these fruits of faith, love, hope and more may be said to be his, for we have none of ourselves. These fruits are said to be well pleasing in his sight. By eating them is said to be Christ delighting in them, his enjoyment of them and his acceptance of them. It is Christ to whom all the fruits belong and this is acknowledged by the Church. Therefore the owner of the garden had the right to eat of the fruit thereof.

I close with a hymn by Isaac Watts. Song number 57 in Goble's.

We are a garden walled around,
Chosen and made peculiar ground:
A little spot enclosed by grace
Out of the world's wide wilderness.

Like trees of myrrh and spice we stand,
Planted by God the Father's hand;
And all his springs in Zion flow
To make the young plantation grow.

Awake, O heav'nly wind, and come,
Blow on this garden of perfume;
Spirit divine, descend and breathe
A gracious gale on plants beneath.

Make our best spices flow abroad
To entertain our Savior-God:

And faith, and love, and joy appear,
And ev'ry grace be active here.

In bonds of love,
Elder Joe L. Hamrick

"Whatsoever ye would that men should do to you, do ye even so to them."
Mat. 7:12

CHURCH OF OUR FAITH

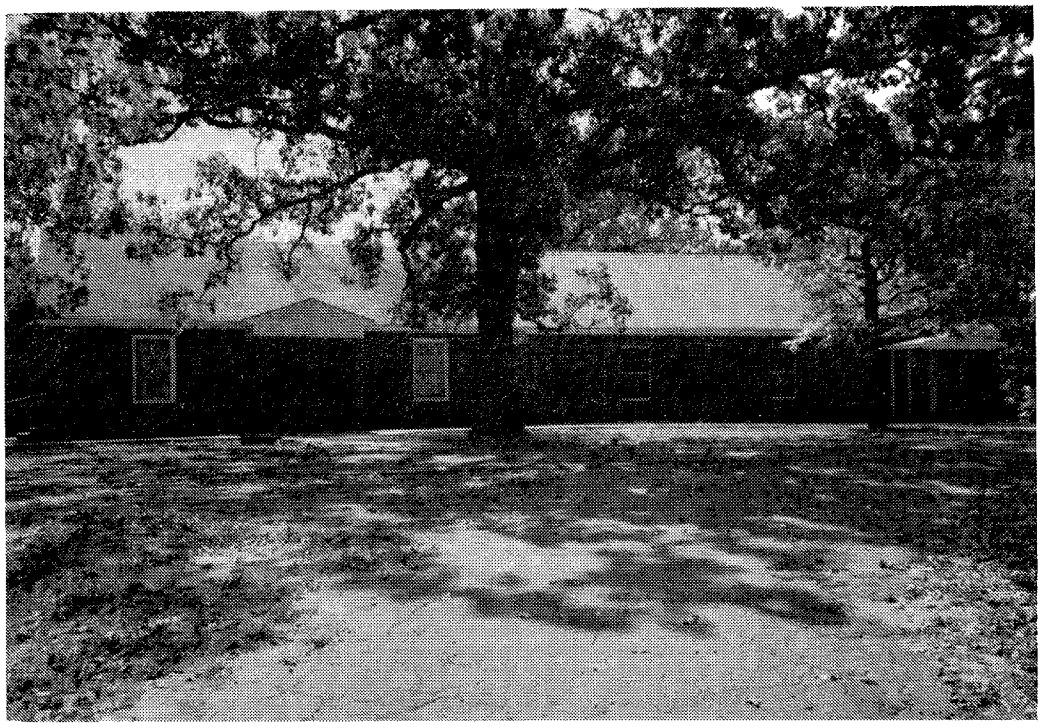

HOPEWELL PRIMITIVE BAPTIST CHURCH

Hopewell Primitive Baptist Church was organized in July 1855. The church is located about six miles west of Winnsboro, Texas. Meeting is at 10:30 on 2nd Saturday and Sunday of each month, and at 10:30 on 3rd Sunday.

The present pastor is Elder Joe L. Hamrick.

CORRESPONDENCE

(Following is transcribed from tape of a sermon preached by Elder Raymond Goad on Sunday, July 14, 1985 at the Staunton River Association.)

Found in the 2nd Chapter of the Book of Job, beginning with the first verse, it says: *"Again there was a day when the sons of God came to present themselves before the Lord, and Satan came also among them to present himself before the Lord."*

You know it seems in conversation

with people that they picture Satan as being a human being in the sense that he has supreme powers, but you know as I see Satan, there is a little bit of him in all of us. And you know here it didn't say anything about anyone else that came on this day other than the sons of God. You know God has so fixed everything that there is a certain time, the Bible refers to certain people, certain days and it is so fixed and he said the sons of God came to present themselves before the Lord, and Satan came also among them. He didn't say anything about him coming among anybody else. He says he came among them.

This scripture came to me very forcibly this morning while I was attempting to get ready to come to church and I thought of old Satan, about how, as I said, there is a little bit of Satan in us all, in the children of God most especially because if there isn't a littel bit of Satan in there, where does the warfare come from. If this earthly tabernacle were holy, then Satan wouldn't be there. If this earthly tabernacle were pure Satan wouldn't be there. And if it's holy we woudn't need to be changed would we? So we find that old Satan comes among the children of God. And the Lord said unto Satan, "From whence comest thou?" Wasn't in the sense that the Lord didn't know why he came. But He knew that he was there. I know that he's here, I know he's in this earthly body that stands before you because he troubles me. But you know I believe that Job is a type of the church. You may not agree with this but I see Job as a type of the church.

And Satan answered the Lord, and said, "From going to and fro in the earth and from walking up and down in it." Now he wasn't talking about the ground you walk on out here, that we know as the earth. He is talking about this earthly tabernacle that stands before you and those that sit out there that God has dealt with. Satan does not bother those that have not had a change of heart because they already belong to him, or else they have not been made alive to Christ. And Satan doesn't trouble those that haven't been made alive to Christ Jesus. But Satan is that sin that dwells within our bodies. Satan is that that troubles our minds. Satan is that that troubled Christ, as the brother said when Christ said, "Get behind me Satan." Did not Christ go before for all of the ransomed church of God? Then when He said, Get behind me Satan, did He not put him behind all of the children of God? In the sense that he (Satan) will never deceive one of them until they are lost. If this is not true then Satan has the greater power, does he not? Satan is that that Paul sought the Lord to remove. Paul had those troubles, you have those troubles, I have those troubles in this life. I ask myself daily if I am a God-called minister, why do the thoughts pass through my mind that pass through there. It's nothing more than Satan tempting.

And so it goes on to say: "And the Lord said unto Satan, hast thou considered my servant Job?" In other words, hast thou considered my church? I love to think of that as the church. Maybe I'm wrong in that, am I brethren? Hast thou considered my church? And what does Satan say to Him? He says, you have him hedged in. In other words, he knew, Satan himself knows he has no power, no temptation, no deceiving, unless God permits. God rules and reigns in the armies of heaven and among the inhabitants of the earth and none can stay His hand or say, why doest thou. So He is talking about (the Saviour), as He speaks of Job, I believe the old testament is full of types and shadows pointing to the coming of our Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ.

"And the Lord said unto Satan, Hast thou considered my servant Job, that there is none like him in the earth." I want to ask you, my dear hearers, and I

trust my brethren this morning, is there anyone in the earth like you? You know, I believe the poet said, Is there anyone like me, so far from God I lie, it often makes me weep and cry. And the Lord said unto Satan, Hast thou considered my servant Job? You know this came to me very forcefully that Job is a type of the church. Do you ever find where God ever put His love in the heart of a poor trembling sinner, in this Book, that he ever desired to go back to the ways of Satan?

Even though Paul suffered shipwreck, he suffered imprisonment, he was beaten with many stripes, he was put in prison and all of these things and it seems that before the light shined around about him that he was traveling on flowery beds of ease, it seems he had all kind of friends as the Prodigal son did when he left his father's house. He had plenty of money, he had all kinds of friends. But when the money was gone the friends were gone were they not? And the Lord said unto Satan, Hath thou considered my servant Job, that there is none like him in the earth. There is none like the children of God upon the face of this earth.

I told some of the brethren that I enjoyed so much the visit of Elder Foreman the other night and the other brethren that were with him, Elder Reeves Smith and I told them, even if I'm not included in it, I've had a wonderful life just to live among these people, to hear them tell what the Lord has done for them.

"And the Lord said unto Satan, Hast thou considered my servant Job, that there is none like him in the earth, a perfect and an upright man." Job denies this. God's children deny this. They deny being perfect. But the thing of it is, my dear hearers, He says I have put their sins as far away as the east is from the west and know them against you no more and that your robes shall be washed white as snow in the blood of the Lamb.

Then how does He see his church? Does He see it in it's sins, then he hasn't put them away has he? But I believe when the Lord looks down and sees His church He sees it as a bride adorned for her husband. That's the way I believe He sees His church. Perfect, an upright man, one that fears God. You know the world at large doesn't fear God. There are people who don't believe there is a hereafter. There are people that don't believe there is a God. And there is a people that worship Him in vain. And there is a people that deny Him. There is a people that deny His powers. But there is a people called of God. Christ died for a certain number of people and the scripture says not even the angels of heaven know; but their names were recorded in the Lamb's Book of Life before the foundation of the world.

I asked a minister, he told me he was a minister, not long ago, if he believed the scripture in the Book of Revelation where it says that all shall be saved, that may not be verbatim, whose names are recorded in that Book. He said, Well I don't know why not. I said, well, if you believe that, then tell me how one of them can be lost or one added to it, because that Book is sealed with seven seals and no man in earth and no man in heaven or no man under the earth is worthy to loose the seals and look thereon. If we don't see God as the Supreme Architect of this Universe and see Him as knowing all things from the very beginning, then He ceases to be God. He wouldn't be any more than you or I if He's got to wait until tomorrow to see what I'm going to do because tomorrow old Satan will probably be very present with me. Will he with you? You and I don't have the power to tell Satan to get behind us as Christ did. But I believe that Christ, when he said, Get thee behind me Satan, meant for him to get be-

hind and he's there.

"And Satan answered the Lord, and said, Skin for skin, yea, all that a man hath will he give for his life." All that a man has he will give for his life. "But put forth thine hand now, and touch his bone and his flesh, and he will curse thee to thy face. And the Lord said unto Satan, Behold, he is in thine hand; but save his life."

You see my dear hearers, Satan has no power to pluck out the life of the saints of God. He goes as far as he can, he afflicts you, he gives you evil thoughts, he gives you trouble on every hand but he has no power whatsoever to take your life, just as he did Job. And we find that the Lord gave him permission to afflict Job. From the sole of his foot to the top of his head were sores and boils and even Job's wife said, Just curse God and die. What did Job say? And what does the church say? What would you say? What has it made you do? You know I have seen those whose companions don't believe this doctrine, won't have it, but it will make you leave your home, your families, and often your wife, your children, those that are sick to go somewhere and to be with those of like precious faith, will it not? So Satan went forth in the presence of the Lord and smote Job with sores and boils from the sole of his feet to his crown and here we see this affliction. Here we see what Satan has done to the church of God. And remember now, we must remember there are some things as we read these scriptures and pray for understanding that we must remember as we read them. Remember that he cannot touch his life, and remember that God has said that he was a perfect man and I believe that God sees this church as a perfect church because He's going to present it, as He has said, to the Father in that day only beknown unto him. He's going to present it, as He has said, to the Father in that day only beknown unto Him. He's going to present it perfect, without spot, without wrinkle, without blemish, think about it my dear hearers.

Is Satan not behind you, get behind me Satan, get behind me Satan. Yes, he's back there, and didn't Job's wife say, Just curse God and die. And what did he tell her? What would you tell somebody this morning should you come down to a bed of affliction and they would say, if God were just this wouldn't happen, just curse God and die. What would you tell them? You'd tell them just like Job did: You speak as one of the foolish women. You speak as one of the foolish women. You see, my dear hearers, these things are given of God freely, these things are first. I heard this morning something that did my heart good. I heard someone say they heard Brother Soloman's wife say yesterday that she used to think she was first in his life but now she was second.

You see, my dear hearers, God comes first. He said you seek me with (I don't know the exact quotation) all your heart and with all your soul, and all these things, He comes first. These things are the first and the foremost in life because Satan is behind and all the things of Satan you see. But what does the scripture say about Satan? He said he would deceive the very elect if it were possible. He (Satan) would deceive the very elect if it were possible. You see, my dear hearers, he would deceive Job, he would deceive the church, he would deceive them all if it were possible. But it's not possible. It's not possible for one that Christ died on the tree of the cross for and said, "It is finished," it's not possible that one can be plucked from His hand. But that they all, what did He say? In the 17th chapter of John when he prayed to the Father: He said they are in the world but they are not of it. You see, there's a difference. So we become a dual person, become the warfarer.

I don't have to tell you when you do

wrong or something out of the way, that you've done that. There's something in here will tell you that. When you lie down on your pillow at night there's something will say, I wish I hadn't done that, I wish I hadn't said that. What is it? It is that that is pure. It's that that's within. I take away the old and stony heart and give you a heart of flesh. That's the heart of understanding. I give you a pure heart. And if it's pure, then my dear hearers, how is anything going to pollute it? If God gives you something that's pure, then how is Satan going to pollute that? Get behind me Satan. You and I don't have that power do we?

But aren't you glad that Jesus Christ came here to this low ground of sin and sorrow and went before us, conquered death, hell and the grave and is seated at the right hand of the Majesty on high, making intercession for the saints. Someone said that He is there preparing a place. The place is already prepared. There are two places prepared. And I'll tell you one thing my dear hearers, that fire that will burn was not prepared because there wasn't going to be anyone there. It's going to be just as many there to be cast into that lake of fire — He'll say, Depart from me ye workers of iniquity, I never knew you. And it's going to be just as everlasting as heaven is.

When we've been there ten thousand years bright shining as the sun, you'll have no less days to sing God's praise than when you first begun. I believe they were false witnesses that came to Job and told him that his cattle were gone, Job was a wealthy man, you know, that to me is a type of the children of God when the've been born again. You know, the wealth of this world doesn't seem all that important any more does it. How many of you in your early years had set great goals in this life? You were going to be somebody in this world and when the Lord melted your heart it didn't seem to be important any more did it?

And so those false witnesses, those false messengers as they may have been, came to Job and told him that he (Satan) destroyed his family and his earthly possessions. To me that represents false witnesses that come to God's children but they don't deceive one of them. It never changed Job one iota. All of the afflictions that Satan brought about, and you can rest assured my dear hearers if God has placed His love in your heart, all the temptations that Satan will ever bring upon you in this life will never pluck you out of His hand. He'll never turn one of them back to the ways of this world. He'll never receive one of them. But they all shall come forth in that day, bright shining as the sun. They'll have no less days to sing God's praise than when they first begun.

Yes, I believe that this is a beautiful type of the church of God. When God's people come together Satan comes among them also. Satan is that that's within us. Going up and down, and to and fro in the earth, in this earthly tabernacle. Deceived and being deceived. Deceive the very elect if it were possible.

But aren't you glad that God so fixed it and that He has paid the price for all of our sins, not part of them. If there had been something left for you and I to do old Jonah would have had to swim a little ways when he went down in the belly of the whale. But there you see a complete deliverance. He was delivered out on dry land. He didn't have to wade. He didn't have to swim. You know, I believe all of God's ministers are taught in the school of Jonah. Let's suppose that Jonah had gone straight way to Nineveh when the Lord told him to go down there and preach to that wicked city, what would he have preached to them? He didn't have an experience, he didn't have anything to preach to them. But he went the way the Lord had prepared for him to go. He went the way of the sea and the whale swallowed him there and

he went to the depth of the sea and the sea weeds wrapped around his neck and then what did he say? I vow that salvation is of the Lord. And that old fish vomited him out on dry land. A very beautiful type of the deliverance of God's people.

You shall be delivered on that celestial shore and that celestial city whose builder and maker is God eternal in the heaven on the wings of His love. Someone has said here at this Association, that He will never set foot on land again. But He says He's coming again, to meet you in the air, to take you home on the wings of His love, present you to the Father without spot, wrinkle, blemish or any such thing.

My dear hearers, Satan will never get in front of one of you to hinder that straight and narrow path. If Satan could get in front that wouldn't be a straight and narrow path would it, you'd have to detour to get around would we not? But I find that that straight and narrow path, that all of the obstacles have been removed. You know, as a small boy, we used to walk a lot of places we went. We went through the woods, the shortcuts but we had to go around the steep places and the bluffs, the ruts and the rocks and the trees and the paths were crooked. But the pathway to heaven, that pathway that Christ laid down for you, all has been removed. And Satan has too because he's behind, he's not in front. You are traveling home to glory.

Someday this life will be over. Some day you are going to see Him for yourself and not another. And someday you will know in fullness what you have only known in part. Eye has not seen, ear has not heard, neither has it entered into the heart of man what God has prepared for them that love Him. And them that love Him, old Satan is behind. Never be in front, never deceive. Bless your heart you shall see Him for yourself and not another, be like Him and be satisfied and Satan won't be there. He won't be there then. It will all be pure, white and He, as someone said, I believe, yesterday, we won't need the sun by day as we have it today or the moon by night for He shall be the light of His people.

May God bless you and keep you and cause His light to shine upon you is my prayer for Christ's sake and come back to see us when you can. Thank you!

Elder Raymond Goad

November 4, 1985

Dear Elder Williams:

It is time to renew my subscription to the dear Signs of the Time. I sure love the Signs of the Times, sure hope I can always be able to keep it coming to me as long as I live.

Find enclosed a check for $18.00 for two years subscription.

Thanking you in advance,

Mrs. Bonnie Gover
Rt. 5, Box 411
Dothan, Ala. 36371

Brethren in Christ:

I am enclosing a check to renew my subscription to the "Signs of the Times" for another year; the balance, a small gift.

I feel very blessed to be able to partake of the spiritual food provided therein.

May the Lord continue to bless you in your endeavors in behalf of his "little ones."

In Christian Love,
Marjorie Harris
1425 2nd Ave. SP 13
Chula Vista, CA. 92011

VOICES OF THE PAST
"he being dead yet speaketh"

LUKE XV

It is well for us to note that there are three parables in this fifteenth chapter of Luke, and all three are linked together in a remarkable manner. The first is the parable of the lost sheep, the second is the parable of the lost piece of money, the third is the parable of the lost son, improperly called the "prodigal" son. The word "prodigal" means wasteful. This son was worse than wasteful of the goods divided unto him, he was "lost" and in effect "dead." Verse twenty-four gives the real kernel of the parable: "This my son was dead, and is alive again; he was lost, and is found." So let us call it the parable of the "lost" son," not of the "prodigal" son, as it is generally headed in most of our Bibles. What is a parable? It is a placing of natural things alongside of spiritual things to effectively point a truth. Jesus employed this figure of speech many times in addressing the unbelieving multitudes, as for instance see Matthew xiii. in verification of Psalm lxxviii. 2, and Isaiah vi. 9, 10. Verses one and two of Luke fifteen give the situation which gave direct occasion for Jesus to declare these parables. Going back into Luke fourteen, we see from verse three, Jesus had been addressing the lawyers and Pharisees, and also in verse twenty-five he had been addressing the multitudes. The effect of these discourses of Jesus on his hearers is shown in verses one and two of Luke fifteen. The publicans and sinners drew near for to hear him, but the Pharisees and scribes murmured at what he said and found fault because he received sinners and ate with them. Thus, Jesus' preaching was, as ever, discriminating, and separated between those who hungrily hung upon his words because it was just what their souls needed, and those who self-righteous and self-satisfied needed not a savior and knew not that they were sinners. Keeping this fact in mind: the two kinds of people in this congregation confronting Jesus, the one wanting to hear him and the others hating and not believing his sayings, we can easily see the primary application of these three parables. Let us glance at each a moment before taking up more especially the one of the lost son.

The parable of the lost sheep sets forth the work of God the Son in redemption. The ninety and nine are left in the wilderness, while the sheep that is lost is sought for and found by the Shepherd. The ninety and nine are not left safe in the fold, they are left in the wilderness. These ninety-nine do not represent at all those who are saved. The ninety-nine were in the wilderness and were left there. Hence they signify the Pharisees and scribes who objected to Jesus' teachings. These, satisfied with themselves as they were, were in the wilderness of unbelief and unregeneracy. The lost sheep, when found, was not brought back to the ninety-nine in the wilderness. The parable does not so state. The lost one, found, was carried on the shoulder of the shepherd and brought "home," where friends and neighbors were who could join in the glad rejoicing at the successful issue of the shepherd's search. This "lost" one is, in figure, the needy souls who drew near to Jesus to hear him, as declared in verse one. The Son of God was manifested in the flesh to seek and to save his lost sheep. He labored in this search, he was burdened, he was in agony, he hanged bleeding upon the cross. He laid down his life for the lost sheep. But he arose from the dead bringing up with him from the captivity of sin and from under the power of death, those whom the Father had in eternity committed to his care—the "lost" ones. When he arose trium-

phant leading captivity captive and ascended into heaven to give gifts unto men, there was indeed more joy, yea vastly more, rejoicing in heaven over the victorious outcome of the Son's journey to earth, than there was over the ninety-nine self-justified persons left in the wilderness not needing any repentance, for there was not at all any rejoicing whatsoever over these latter.

The parable of the lost piece of money. The woman, it seems to us, in her search for the lost piece of money does not go outside her house, but searches diligently everywhere within the house. In her search, she uses a candle. Does she not represent the work of the Holy Spirit? If the first parable sets forth the work of God the Son in redemption, the woman in her search for the lost money shows the work of the Holy Spirit. The lamp used by the woman is significant of the holy Scriptures, because the Spirit uses the word in his work of searching the hearts of those within the house. The house is not merely the visible kingdom, but the whole house of God: those manifested publicly as "found" by the Spirit and also those who may not be visibly connected with the kingdom but those whose souls are searched by the "lamp" of the word made applicable to them by the Holy Spirit. Psalm cxix. 105, would seem to indicate this. The lost piece of money is without value while it is lost. No matter what the monetary value stamped upon it, it cannot be used for any purpose for which money is used, while it is lost. It cannot be used to pay a debt, nor to purchase anything, nor for any other financial end, while it is lost. It needs to be found and restored to circulation before it is of any value. Yet, all the time it is lost it bears the stamp of the government to which it belongs, even though it is in a useless state. Saul of Tarsus was the property of God even before he was regenerated. All unknown to Saul, he was a chosen vessel of God, and had been so from eternity, but he did not know it until he was "found," nor was he any good to the church until he was "found." Jesus died to save his people from their sins. Having done so, the Holy Spirit sends the word with power experimentally into the hearts of the elect of God to bring them to the knowledge of the truth and to unite them vitally to their divine Head so they can bring forth fruit unto God. But there is no fruit-bearing until vitally united experimentally to Christ, just as the money while lost is without value no matter what may be stamped upon it. Apart from Christ, God's people have no value. Joined with Christ, they are good for something; without him, they are good for nothing. Right here, please note these zeros. 000,000,000. What is their value? Nothing. But, now, let us put 1 in front of them. Thus: 1,000,000,000. The 1 gives value to the zeros, but without the 1 the zeros have no value no matter how many they may be. The 1 is Christ. He, the Head, makes us nothings leap into significance.

And now we come to the parable of the lost son. "A certain man had two sons." Not just any man, but a "certain" man. This man, we think, was Abraham, because Jesus here is addressing none but Jews. The Jews were the descendants of Abraham. Isaac had two sons: Ishmael and Isaac. He had others afterward by Keturah, but we are not thinking of those now. Ishmael, the child of his flesh; Isaac, the child of promise. Two great lines of Jews sprang from Abraham: the natural Jew, the spiritual Jew. These scribes and Pharisees who murmured at Jesus because he received sinners and ate with them, were Jews naturally. As Ishmael mocked Isaac, so did these mock Jesus and those who truly believed him. Those who drew near to Jesus for to hear him because their hearts had been opened to receive him, might well have been Jews in heart,

spiritually so because their circumcision may doubtless have been in the heart by the Holy Spirit and not merely outward in the flesh. How else would they have been drawn near to him to hear him, while others drew away from him? These two classes are the two sons of the "certain man." The Pharisees, in their self-righteousness, were the stay-at-home good son, good in their own estimation. These professed to have deserved well of their father because they had not at any time transgressed the commandments. The younger son demanded of his father the portion of goods belonging to him. According to the Jewish custom, the oldest son always had priority over the younger. This was seen in Jacob and Esau. Esau the elder was displaced by the younger. Jacob found favor while Esau was rejected. The same is the case here in the parable. That which is natural is first in evidence, but afterward comes the spiritual and takes precedence over the natural: thus the elder serves the younger. The Father, being asked by the younger for his portion, also gives unto the elder his portion: as it is written. "He divided unto them his living." These blessings thus divided between the two, could have been only natural blessings. Because had they been spiritual blessings, the younger could hot have wasted them and lost them. The spiritual blessings with which God has blest his people in Christ before the foundation of the world, are such as cannot be wasted nor mortgaged nor sold. Nor equally so, could the portion divided to the elder son have been spiritual blessings because to the self-confident are not given spiritual blessings, but only to the poor in spirit, for it is the meek who shall inherit the earth, not the self-exalted. As to these blessings which did pertain to the Jews, we have not far to seek. In Romans ix. we have the list: "To whom (Israelites) pertaineth the adoption, and the glory, and the covenants, and the giving of the law, and the service of God, and the promises; whose are the fathers, and of whom, as concerning the flesh, Christ came, who is over all, God blessed for ever. Amen." The younger son, receiving his portion, departed "not many days after." How rapidly did Israel decline. This was exhibited at Sinai while Moses was away from them in the mount. They made a golden calf and ascribed to it the deliverance from Egypt, the glory whereof was rightly the Lord's. "Not many days after" coming out of Egypt, we find them idolatrous. "Not many days after" coming into the land of Canaan under Joshua's leadership, we find them defeated at Ai because of the golden wedge hidden among them, obtained in disobedience from the accursed ruins of Jericho. How quickly did the fine gold become dim! Having wasted his substance in riotous living, having spent it all, and the famine coming where he was, the younger son finds himself reduced to beggary, hunger and want. All this was verified in Israel's history. Again and again did the nation go in the way of the Gentiles and heaped to themselves refuges of lies, which availed them not. Yet when they turned unto the Lord, he heard them and sent them deliverance. How very great is his mercy toward those with whom he is in covenant-relation! His compassion is very wonderful. This younger son finally "came to himself." He was awakened to see his true condition. How very well he represents those who, circumcised in heart, are made to rejoice in Christ Jesus and have no confidence in the flesh! "He came to himself." Who can do this, except they be convicted of sin by the Spirit of Truth? The sinner cannot see himself as he truly is, in the sight of the just and holy God, but by the entering into him of the commandment so that he finds the law to be unto death, killing him to the love of sin and to any expectation of escape therefrom save by the might of Jesus

Christ. "He came to himself" is explained by verse twenty, in which it states he "came to his father." There can be no coming unto salvation save as the sinner is awakened to the true knowledge of himself. Coming to the true knowledge of one's sinful condition by nature is the first step in coming "home." In verses eighteen and nineteen he makes to himself the confession which he expects to make when he shall meet his father. He resolves to ask his father to receive him back on the basis of a hired servant. But this can never be! Never on the basis of "law" can a son be restored to the "home." To be received back as a hireling would be restoration on a legal footing, and not on the ground of grace. Impossible! And the son comes to know later that there can be no such status for him at "home," no matter how unworthy he may feel. While the son was yet a great way off, the father saw him and had compassion, and ran, and fell on his neck and kissed him. Before ever he could make his confession, the father gathered him to himself. Thus the covenant of God's mercy in Christ gathers the wanderer in unconditionally, not on the basis of any confession or otherwise. Whatever confession is to fall from the recreant lips must come as the after effect of love and compassion, and is not the cause thereof. Then, after the revelation to him of the love of his father, pours from the heart of the "found" one his confession of unworthiness and the acknowledgment that his sin has been primarily against heaven, that his sin is against God far more than man. But not a word does the son say to his father about being restored on the basis of a hireling. He had thought to do this previously, but such a rush of love as comes from his father quenches all such false fancies as are based on legal expectations. Not one word of blame or condemnation comes from the rejoicing parent's lips. All is love and forgiveness. In answer to the plea of the son that he is no more worthy to be called his son, the father commands the best robe to be brought and put upon the son. This best robe is the imputed righteousness of Christ. This is all the worthiness the sinner needs to fully restore him to his rightful heritage in the covenant of the father, and without this imputed righteousness of Christ nothing else will avail to obtain favor with the father. Christ's righteousness is the answer to our unworthiness. In addition, the ring is put on the son's finger, thus are the saved sinner's works linked up with the covenant of grace. Good works are the fruit of faith, and are not the cause thereof. Acceptable works follow justification, never do they precede the latter. New shoes are put on the feet. Just so, there can be no walking in obedience to the precepts of the covenant of grace except as the effect of justification through the imputed righteousness and obedience of Christ. As the hand represents works, and the feet represent the walk, so do the works and the walk of the child of God spring from justification by faith in the shed blood of the Lord Jesus Christ. Rings and shoes were not put on slaves, but on free men. How wonderfully do these ornaments show the son to be, not a slave as he once felt he was willing to be, but a freeborn son! (Rom. viii. 2.) "Bring hither the fatted calf, and kill it; and let us eat, and be merry." Here is a sacrificial feast. The Jews of old had a custom which they called the "feast of the threshold." Whenever a son would run away from home and come back after an interval of time, one of the first things done by the father on the return of the scapegrace son would be to kill a sacrifice at the door of the house before allowing the "found" to enter. This sacrifice was supposed to atone for any transgressions the boy may have committed away from home. These being "covered" by the blood, the boy was

free to enter again the home he had left. You will not find this sacrifice enumerated in the law of Moses among the others there set down. It was simply a custom which grew up out of Jewish tradition, but it is a very comely one. The killing of the fatted calf and then the eating thereof, presents the truth of sacrifice and then of feasting. Only on the ground of the shed blood of the Lord Jesus Christ can the lost sinner be found and restored wholly reconciled to the Father. And from this sacrifice of the Lamb of God comes not only our peace with God, but the living food which feeds the souls of the lost when found. Except we eat his flesh and drink his blood, there is no life in us. The sacrifice of himself becomes the feast of his church. So beautifully, therefore, does the ordinance of the Lord's supper set forth the food and drink of the Lord's people, at the same time that it memorializes his death until he comes again.

After all this gladsome reception of the younger son, we find in the parable the description of the anger of the elder son because of his jealousy at the rejoicing made over his erring brother's restoration. Verse two of this chapter fifteen shows very plainly who this elder son is. Comparing verse twenty-seven with verse thirty-two, we see a great light. The son had been received "safe and sound," says verse twenty-seven; and in the thirty-second verse, we have it that the dead is alive again and the lost is found. Putting these two verses together, and letting them explain each other, what have we? To be "safe" is to be "alive from the dead," and "soundness" is to be "found" of God's grace and restored to the "home" predestined for us. In the thirtieth verse, the angry elder son refuses to acknowledge the restored one as his brother. He says, "As soon as this thy son was come." "Thy son," not "my brother." How awfully do these words as they fall from the lips of anger and jealousy rightfully judge the one who utters them! In very truth, the lost one found is not the brother really of the self-righteous Pharisee. No, there is a great gulf between them, brothers in the flesh though they be. This elder son chides his father with never having given him a kid that he might make merry with his friends. Notice this! He wanted to make merry only with his own associates, no desire whatever to rejoice with his father. True it had been, that the errant younger son had wasted his living on harlots, but never did the father give him a feast to make merry with evil associates: yet the elder son wanted a feast only that he might make merry with his friends, not at all that he might rejoice with his father. What a picture is this of false religion, that religion of the natural man which knows no conviction of sin and repentance, but wants the favor of God only that it may continue in the paths of its own choice, to make merry with its own friends.

H. H. L.

ARTICLES

LAW AND GOSPEL

(Part of a letter by J. C. Philpott, 1861.)

My dear Sir – In one of your letters you expressed the wish that I should give my views upon this point – Why, in my judgment, the law is not a believer's rule of life... In doing so I shall take occasion to offer my thoughts on these three distinct points –

1. Why the law is not the believer's rule of life.
2. What is his rule?
3. Disprove the objection cast upon us that our views lead to doctrinal or practical antinomianism.

By a believer, I understand one who by faith in Christ is delivered from the curse and bondage of the law, and who knows something experimentally of the life, light, liberty, and love of the glorious gospel of the grace of God. By the law I understand chiefly, though not exclusively, the law of Moses. And by the rule of life I understand an outward or inward guide, by following which a believer directs his walk and conversation before God, the Church, and the world.

It is very necessary to bear strictly in mind that we are speaking here wholly and solely of a BELIEVER. What has the law to do with a believer in Christ Jesus? Is he required by the revealed will of God to take the law as the guiding rule of his life? I answer, No; and for several reasons.

1. God does not leave us at liberty to take at will one part of the law and to leave the other. It must be taken as a whole, or left as a whole, for God has so revealed it. I cannot find in any part of God's Word any mitigation of its terms, or any halving of it, so that, according to the views of many divines who have written on the subject, we may be dead to it as a covenant, and yet alive to it as a rule. The essential and distinguishing characteristic of the law is that it is a *covenant of works,* requiring full and perfect obedience, and attaching a tremendous curse to the least infringement of its commands. If then I, as a believer, take the law as my rule of life, I take it with its curse; I put myself under its yoke, for in receiving it as my guide, (and if I do not this, it is not my rule), I take it with all its conditions and become subject to all its penalties . . . The indispensable connection between a covenant and its rules is clearly shown in Gal. v. 1-6, where the apostle testifies to *"every man that is circumcised, that he is a debtor to do the whole law."* It is idle to talk of taking the law for a rule of life, and not for a covenant; for the two things are essentially inseparable; and as he who keeps the whole law and yet offends in one point, is guilty of all (James ii. 10), so he who takes but one precept of the law for a rule, (as the Galatians took that of circumcision), by taking that one, virtually adopts the whole, and by adopting the whole puts himself under the curse which attaches to their infringement.

People speak very fluently about the law being a rule of life who little think of the resulting consequences; for amongst them is this, that its written precepts and not its mere spirit, must be the rule. Now, these precepts belong to it only as a covenant for they were never disjoined by the Authority that gave them, and what God hath joined together no man can put asunder. To show this connection between the precepts and the covenant is the chief drift of the Epistle to the Galatians, who were looking to the law and not the gospel, and having begun in the Spirit were attempting to be made perfect by the flesh. Read with enlightened eyes, this blessed Epistle would at once decide in favour of the gospel as our guiding rule of Christian conduct as distinct from the law which was never given to believers in Christ as the rule of their daily conduct and conversation. Observe how Paul chides those who would so act; he calls them "foolish Galatians", and asks who hath bewitched them that they should not obey the truth (that is, the gospel), "before whose eyes Jesus Christ had been evidently set forth, crucified among them." He appeals to their own experience and asks them: "Received ye the Spirit by the works of the law or by the hearing of faith?" He draws a line of distinction here between those works which are done in obedience to the law as a guiding rule, and that power of God felt in the heart which attends a preached gospel when heard in faith, and asks them under which of the two they had received the teaching and testimony of the blessed Spirit. But observe, further, now

he bids them "walk in the Spirit" (Gal. v. 16). Now, to "walk" is to live and act, and the rule which he here gives for this living and acting is not the law but the Spirit, and he tells them the blessedness of this divine leading and guiding: "If ye be let of the Spirit, ye are not under the law"; that is, neither as a covenant or as a rule – that they were free from its curse as a condemning covenant, and from its commands as a galling yoke, which neither they nor their fathers could bear (Acts. xv. 10). But **to show them that this deliverance from the law did not set them free from a highter and more perfect rule of obedience, he bids them "fulfill the law of Christ",** which is love, a fruit of the Spirit and not produced by the law which worketh wrath and gendereth to bondage (Rom. iv. 15; Gal. iv. 24).

If we are willing to abide by the inspired Word of Truth, we need go to further than this very Epistle to decide the whole question, for in it we have laid down the rule according to which believers should walk, which is, "a new creature" (or a new creation): "For in Christ Jesus neither circumcision availeth any thing nor uncircumcision, but a new creature. And as many as walk according to this rule, Peace be on them, and on the Israel of God" (Gal. vi. 15-16). Is the law or the Spirit's work on the heart held out here as the rule of a believer's walk? The law is strictly a covenant of works; it knows nothing of mercy, reveals nothing of grace, and does not communicate the blessed Spirit. Why, then, if I am a believer in Christ and have received His grace and truth into my heart, am I to adopt for the rule of life that which does not testify of Jesus either in the Word or in my conscience? If I am to walk as a believer, in must be by a life of faith in the Son of God (Gal. ii. 20). Is the law my rule here? If it be, where are those rules to be found? "The law is not of faith." How, then, can it lay down rules for the life of faith? If I wish to walk as becometh a believer with the Church, what help will the law give me there? To walk as such must be by the law of love as revealed in Christ and made known in my heart by the power of God. If I am to walk in the ordinances of God's house, are these to be found revealed in the law?

We give the law its due honour. It had a glory, as the Apostle argues (II Cor. iii.) as the ministration of death and condemnation, but this glory is done away, and why are we to look to it now as our guiding rule? The ministration of the Spirit, of life, and of righteousness "doth much more exceed in glory", and why are we to be condemned if we prefer the Spirit to the letter, life to death, and righteousness to condemnation? A rule must influence as well as guide, or else it is a dead rule. If you choose to be ruled by the killing letter which can only minister condemnation and death, and we choose for our rule that which ministers the Spirit, righteousness, and life, which has the better rule? It is much to be feared that those who thus walk and talk have still the veil over their heart, and know nothing of what the Apostle means when he says: "Now the Lord is that Spirit, and where the Spirit of the Lord is there is liberty. But we all with open face beholding, as in a glass, the glory of the Lord, are changed into the same image from glory to glory, even as by the Spirit of the Lord" (II Cor. iii. 17-18).

But not only have we these deductions to influence the mind in rejecting the law as a rule for a believer's walk, but we have the express testimony of God as a warrant for so doing. We read, for instance, that "I through the law am dead to the law, that I might live unto God" (Gal. ii. 19); that "I am become dead to the law by the body of Christ, that I should be married to another, even to Him who is raised from the dead, that I should bring forth fruit unto God"

(Romans vii. 4). As a believer in Christ, the law is dead to me, and I am dead to it. The Apostle has clearly and beautifully opened up this subject. He assumes that a believer in Christ is like a woman who is re-married after the death of her first husband; and he declares that "she is bound by the law to her husband as long as he liveth, but if the husband be dead she is loosed from the law of her husband" (v. 2). Of course the first husband is the law, and the second husband is Christ. Now, adopting this figure of Paul's, may we not justly ask: Which is to be the rule of the wife's conduct when re-married, the regulations of the first or of the second husband?

2. What, then, is the believer's rule of life? Is he without rule? A lawless wretch who because he abandons the law of Moses for his rule has no guide to direct his steps? God forbid! for I subscribe heart and soul to the words of the Apostle: "Being not without law to God, but under law to Christ" (I Cor. ix. 21). The believer then has a guiding rule which we may briefly call THE GOSPEL. This rule we may divide into two branches. The gospel as written by the divine finger upon the heart, and the gospel as written by the blessed Spirit in the Word of truth. These do not form two distinct rules, but the one is the counterpart of the other; and they are mutually helpful to and corroborative of each other. One of the four promises of the new covenant (Jer. xxxi. 31-34; Heb. viii. 8-12 compared), was: "I will put My law in their inward parts and write it in their hearts." This writing of the law of God in the heart, I need not tell you, is that which distinguishes it from the law of Moses which was written on tables of stone; and becomes an internal rule whereas the law of Moses was but an external rule. This internal rule seems to be pointed out in Romans viii. 2 where we find these words: "For the law of the Spirit of life in Christ Jesus hath made me free from the law of sin and death." By "the law of the Spirit of life", I understand that guiding rule (for a rule in Scripture is frequently called a law; the word law in Hebrew signifying literally "instruction") which the Spirit of God, as communicating life, is in a believer's heart. It is, therefore, the liberating, sanctifying, guiding influence of the Spirit of God in his soul which, as a law or rule, delivers him from "the law of sin and death"; by which I understand not so much the law of Moses, as the power and prevalency of his corrupt nature.

If this then be a correct exposition of the text, we have a guiding internal rule distinct from the law of Moses, and a living rule in the heart, which that never was nor could be; for it did not communicate the Spirit (Gal. iii. 2-5). But this internal rule, as being "the law of the Spirit of life", has power to lead all the children of God; for in the same chapter (v. 14) the Apostle declares that "as many as are led by the Spirit of God, they are the sons of God". This leading which is peculiar to the children of God and is an evidence of their sonship, delivers them from the law; for "If we be led of the Spirit we are not under the law" (Gal. v. 18) either as a covenant or as a rule, for we have a better covenant and a better rule (Heb. viii. 6). What is the main use of a rule but to lead? But who can lead like a living Guide? How can a dead law lead a living soul? The very proof that we are the children of God is that we are led by the Spirit; and this inward leading becomes our guiding rule. And is it not a disparaging of the guidance of the blessed Spirit to set up in opposition to His guiding rule a dead law and to call those Antinomians who prefer a living Guide to a dead letter? This living Guide is that holy and blessed Spirit who "guides into all truth" (Jn. xvi. 13). Here is the main blessedness of the work and grace upon the heart, that the leading and guiding of the blesses Spirit

form a living rule every step of the way; for He not only quickens the soul into spiritual life, but maintains the life which He gave, and performs (or finishes, margin) it until the day of Jesus Christ (Phil. i. 6). This life is eternal, as the blessed Lord at the well of Samaria declared, that the water which He should give the believer should be in him a well of water springing up into everlasting life (Jn. iv. 14). It is then this springing well in a believer's soul which is the guiding rule, for, as producing and maintaining the fear of God, it is "a fountain of life to depart from the snares of death" (Proverbs xiv. 27).

But lest this guiding internal rule be abused, which it might be by enthusiasm, and that they might not be left to substitute delusive fancies for the teaching of the Holy Spirit, the God of all grace has given to His people an external rule in the precepts of the gospel as declared by the mouth of the Lord and His apostles, but more particularly as gathered up in the epistles as a standing code of instruction for the living family of God. Nor do these at all clash with the rule of which I have just spoken, but on the contrary harmonize entirely and thoroughly with it; for, in fact, it is one and the same rule; the only difference between them being that the blessed Spirit had revealed the one in the written Word, and by the application of that Word to the soul makes the other to be a living rule in the heart.

Now there is not a single part or particle of our walk and conduct before God or man which is not revealed and inculcated in the precepts of the gospel; for, though we have not minute directions, we have what far excels all such unnecessary minutiae — most blessed principles enforced by every gracious and holy motive, and forming, when rightly seen and believed, a most perfect code of inward and outward conformity to the revealed will of God, and of all holy walk and conduct in our families, in the Church, and in the world.

I would say then that a believer has a rule to walk by which is sufficient to guide him in every step of the way; for if he has the internal quickenings, teachings, and leadings of the Spirit to make his conscience tender in the fear of God, and has the law of love written upon his heart by the finger of God; and if besides this he has the precepts of the gospel as a full and complete code of Christian obedience, what more can he want to make him perfect in every good word and work (Heb. xiii. 21)? Can the law do any of these things for him? Can it give him life, in the first instance, when it is a killing letter? Can it maintain life, if it be not in its power to bestow it?

But it may be asked: Do you then set aside the two great commandments of the law: "Thou shalt love the Lord thy God," etc., and "thy neighbour as thyself"? No, On the contrary, the gospel as an external and internal rule fulfills them both, for "love is the fulfilling of the law" (Rom. xiii. 10). So that this blessed rule of the gospel **not only does not set aside the law as regards its fulfillment, but so to speak, absorbs into itself and glorifies and harmonizes its two great commandments, by yielding to them in obedience of heart, which the law could not give; for the believer serves in newness of Spirit, not in the oldness of the letter** (Rom. vii. 6), **as Christ's free man** (Jn. viii. 32), **and not as Moses's bondslave.** This is a willing obedience and not a legal task. This will explain the meaning of the Apostle: "For I delight in the law of God after the inward man"; for the new man of grace, under the powerful influence of the Holy Spirit, delights in the law of God, not only for its holiness, but as inculcating that to do which fills the renewed heart with inward delight—love to God and His people.

CONTRIBUTIONS

For December 1985

Mrs. Mamie Ross, VA.	$ 2.00
Mrs. Nannie B. Meador, VA.	2.00
Mrs. Emmie L. Garyson, AL.	2.00
Luther E. Martin, VA.	10.00
Mrs. Elva Martin, VA.	4.00
Horace Walker, VA.	3.00
B. E. Monroe, TN.	5.00
Elder D. R. Cabbage, TN.	2.00
Charles P. Hayes, AL.	7.00
Joe L. Hamrick, Jr., TX.	10.00
Clifton Robertson, NC.	7.00
Rufus L. Jacks, AL.	7.00
Mrs. Justine Alexander, AR.	2.00
Mrs. Pearl McNelia, MD.	2.00
Woodrow W. Bellinger, NY.	2.00
Mrs. J. M. Davis, NC.	4.00
Mrs. Bobbie Gibson, VA.	10.00
Mr. & Mrs. Phil Pittman, TX.	2.00
Mrs. Joel Alexander, Al.	2.00
Mrs. Myrtle Thompson, VA.	10.00
Mrs. Allyne Page, TX.	12.00
Ercy C. Redman, AL.	7.00

IS IT TIME TO RENEW
YOUR SUBSCRIPTION?
IF YOUR EXPIRATION DATE
IS 02/86
IT EXPIRES WITH THIS ISSUE.

EXTRA COPIES OF THE "SIGNS"

Available to you for $1.00 per copy as long as supply last. Send your order with remittance to:

Signs of The Times, Inc.
Rt. 1, Box 65
Keeling, Virginia, 24566

OBITUARIES

SISTER LETTIE BARBOUR

It pleased our Dear Lord, to remove from our midst, Sister Lettie Shelton Barbour. She was the daughter of the late Harvey Shelton and Martha Pickeral Shelton. She was the widow of Thomas Barbour. Sister Barbour passed from this life September 30, 1985.

Sister Barbour was a member of Springfield Primitive Baptist Church, Gretna, Virginia. She was received by experience and baptized April 10, 1947. She believed and loved the doctrine, Salvation by Grace. She attended meetings as long as she could.

Sister Barbour leaves to mourn her: one son, Lorenza A. Barbour of Hurt, Va. Five grandchildren and twelve great-grandchildren.

Her funeral was conducted by her beloved pastor Elder O.K. Tench and Rudy Hearn and Larry Brafford. The funeral was held in Springfield Primitive Baptist Church and her body was laid to rest in the Gretna Burial Park.

Written by a sister in hope,

Carol R. Pickral
Elder O. K. Tench, Pastor
Oscar D. Pickral, Clerk

ELDER BENNIE NEAL CLIFTON

Amongst our sadness, there are many sweet memories as it falls our lot to record the passing of a dear father in Israel.

We desire first and above all to give thanks to God our Father and the Lord Jesus Christ for the life and devotion of this dear servant and count it our most

rich blessing that we were enabled to walk with him these many years.

Bennie Neal Clifton was born May 18, 1910, one of twelve children of the late Austin Minter and Martha Jane Plasters Clifton. He grew up in the Vesta community and was given some most wonderful experiences of grace before ever being able to go to the church.

Bennie was about twelve years old on one occasion as his mother left to walk to church, and being filled with conviction, he begged God for a little glimpse of Heaven before he should depart into everlasting punishment. To his most wonderful surprise, a vision of almost unspeakable joy appeared,

Heaven came down my soul to greet,
and Glory crowned the mercy seat.

When he did get to go to the church for the first time, he went to the outside of the pulpit and wept that he could just be where the people met to praise and honor God. That dear esteem of the children of God, and his unwavering devotion to Christ, never left him through all his years of service and even in his most trying hours.

The Angel of the Lord appeared to Bennie in a dream also when he was a young lad. In the dream, Bennie felt he was a fugitive and a most wretched sinner. Hiding in the woods and trees, a beautiful young woman brought food to him. As he tried to escape to safety at his father's house, thinking to hide in a barn, a man dressed in white appeared riding a white horse. The man inquired of Bennie's father telling him he had watched Bennie in the wilderness and had sustained him there.

The walls of the barn opened and the man put a golden cuff on the wrist of Bennie to which was attached a gold chain. After he put Bennie on his horse to take him away, Bennie asked "How long must I serve?" The man looked back at Bennie and said to him, "Your sentence is Thirty-Three Years."

On June 2, 1934, Bennie was married to Miss (later Sister, whom he baptized) Edrie Ruth Terry at her father's home by the late Elder David Spangler. (Elder and Mrs. Spangler were dear friends in Christ to them both and were blessed to stand by them on the occasion of their fiftieth wedding anniversary.) This union was blessed with four daughters, Rebecca, Betty, Judy, and Carole, and at the time of his passing ten grandchildren and four great-grandchildren. Sister Clifton was a dear companion to Elder Clifton, sticking close by his side through raising their family and through all his ministry.

In September, 1939, Bennie was received by experience into New Dan River Primitive Baptist Church and was baptized the next day by the late Elder Noel B. Gilbert. In September of 1943, he was found qualified and ordained as deacon of his home church.

Brother Bennie became very burdened with the call of the ministry and, thinking to escape as Jonah, went into the service of his country on April 4, 1944. He served until October 16, 1945. The Lord ruled in the sea also and as their ship came under attack in the North Atlantic, Bennie came before the men and preached his first sermon. A young man was there to witness the event and he came forward and embraced Brother Bennie. They were parted during the war, but were brought back together 19 years later to walk together as brethren for many years. This man, Brother Ruben Pickral of Bannister Springs Church was one of those who bore Elder Clifton's body out to its resting place.

Deacon Bennie Clifton was appointed to serve as a trustee of New Dan River Church (Vesta, Va.) in March, 1950. Another member of the church, Brother Henry Cassell, was given a dream or vi-

sion in early 1952. He was shown and told in the dream that "Bennie Clifton must preach the gospel!" Brother Cassell brought this before the church the fourth Saturday in April, 1952 and confronted Brother Clifton with his thoughts. Brother Clifton confessed and yielded to the ministry. He entered the pulpit of wood to stand in the defense of his Lord and Saviour the next day, the fourth Sunday in April, 1952.

Bennie Clifton was ordained to the full work of the gospel ministry in July of 1953 and during his ministry he saw and was blessed to be kept,

Through many dangers, toils, and snares
I have already come;
'Tis Grace has led me safe thus far,
And Grace will lead me home.

Elder Noel Gilbert was a dear father in Israel to Elder Clifton, having spent many hours and nights at his home. As Elder Gilbert's health began to decline, Elder Clifton was called equal pastor with Elder Gilbert in June of 1955.

Elder Clifton visited many churches throughout the southeastern United States and was called upon to conduct hundreds of funerals and weddings. He also baptized scores. He was called at different times to serve Thomas Grove, Round Peak, Old Hollow (Stewart's Creek) and Spoon Creek Churches. At the time of his passing, Elder Clifton was the pastor of New Dan River, Liberty, and Goblingtown Churches. He never refused to serve anywhere he was called upon to do so.

As he was blessed to devote much of his time and resources, Elder Clifton saw New Dan River go from an unsealed building to its present condition with bathrooms, electricity and heat, and spent so many of his last days building a room onto the church for meals and overflow crowds. He remarked while working the room would be good for funerals. Little did we realize as soon as it was completed, his would be the first funeral in which it was used for such a crowd. The church grounds are also reminders of much of his work with an outdoor stand, a pond for baptizing, and now a perpetual trust-funded cemetery for our loved ones.

Through all the work though, Elder Clifton never considered it out of servitude but rather a labor of love. He would never want any honor to himself and he was always the first to count it OUR privilege to sit underneath the drippings of His blessings.

Even as Elder Clifton came to the end of his earthly pilgrimage, he was blessed with such a deep reconciliation to God's Will, and talked freely and joyfully of passing to the other side.

I am glad that I am born to die,
from grief and woe my soul shall fly.

Elder Clifton was diagnosed as having cancer in January, 1985. The doctors examined him and said he was healthy as a fifty year old man. After surgery, he counted it a privilege to have his side pierced and remain so until his death, saying if his Lord did so he was no better. But our prayers were answered in that we were given a few more months with him and he was able to returen to his churches before his passing. His last sermon at his home church, while very ill and in pajamas and robe still outlined the great sovereignty of God our Saviour. He left admonishments to the churches to be faithful to Christ and love each other; That Salvation was by Grace and that by Revelation only.

As I sat by his bed and watched him grow weaker, I remembered the many times in the last six or eight years he had told me this was the way it would be, but I just never could accept it.

On the fourth Sunday in April of this year (1985) from a wheelchair in the

chapel of the local hospital, Elder Clifton laid hands on and prayed for the latest new member of his home church, after baptism that morning, then sat up and talked to a few of the other members and friends that were present. The first of the week following he became more ill and went into a coma eight days prior to his passing. Sister Clifton stayed right beside Brother Clifton throughout all his suffering and ministered so lovingly to all his needs. As was shown her in a dream, she followed with him right up to the river of death and stood by him as he breathed his last breath.

Sweet to rejoice in lively hope,
that when my change shall come;
Angels shall gather round my bed,
and waft my spirit home.

Elder Clifton passed away on May 13, 1985, only five days short of being 75 years old. The local funeral home (Howell's) said it was the largest crowd ever to attend the viewing of a body. Funeral services were held for Elder Clifton at his home church on May 15, 1985 by Elders Paul Hopkins, John Wingfield, and Ernest Branche, there was a great multitude in attendance, and he was borne out to his desired resting place near the church.

From the fourth Sunday in April, 1952 when he first went into the pulpit unto the fourth Sunday in April, 1985 and his last prayer Elder Clifton's servitude to the Lamb he loved was Thirty-Three years to the day!

In this day of turmoil and trials may we all consider this experience that has touched our lives and be assured that God is Sovereign!

We love Elder Clifton and we miss him, but again we hope we're thankful for the humble walk he was given, and the times we've sung together, cried together, and communed together.

May we all bow in humble submission and give God all the Praise, Honor, and Glory, for unto us was Christ's words felt, "Rejoice, *rather,* that your names are written in Heaven."

When the clouds shall part and the myraids of angels spring forth, and the King in all His Glory shall appear, may we be blessed to be changed in a moment and go forth to dwell together forever.

When Earth can no delights afford,
He spreads a Heav'nly feast;
Such dainties crown his royal board-
"To be with Christ is best!"

Submitted by:
Elder Paul Hopkins
Clerk James Shelor

SISTER LOLA CHAMBERS RUSSELL

Sister Lola Russell was received as a member of the Durham Primitive Baptist Church on December 1, 1984. She passed away in the late evening of that same day.

She had been very ill for several months and while in the hospital the last time she requested the pastor and deacons to tell the church that she desired membership with us. She was unanimously received as a member at a special call meeting on December 1, 1984.

Sister Russell was not able to be baptized with water. But the church had seen evidence in her life that she had been baptized with fire and the Holy Spirit. She had been attending Old Baptist meetings for most of her life and rejoiced in the doctrine of Salvation by Grace and we believe that her hope of heaven has now become a reality to her spirit.

"Blessed are the dead which die in the Lord from henceforth: Yea, saith the spirit that they may rest from their labors: and their works do follow them."

C. Humbarger, Clerk

Signs of the Times

DEVOTED TO THE OLD SCHOOL BAPTIST CAUSE

"The Sword of the Lord and of Gideon"

VOL. 154 KEELING, VA. MARCH 1986 NO. 03

SIGNS OF THE TIMES

ISSN - 0199-0063
Subscription price $10.00 per year - $18.00 two years
Published each month by
SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.
Established in 1832
Devoted to the Old School Baptist Cause

CIRCULATION OFFICE
Elder J. R. Williams
Route 1, Box 65
Keeling, Va. 24566

EDITORS
Elder J. R. Williams, Editor
Route 1, Box 65
Keeling, Va. 24566
Phone (804) 792-8758
Elder Kenneth R. Key, Editor
721 Willard Street
Greensboro, N.C. 27405
Phone (919) 273-7464

ASSOCIATE EDITORS
Elder W. D. Griffin
Route 6, Box 84
Fayette, Ala. 35555
Phone (205) 695-7756
Elder Richard H. Campbell
9195 Holmes Road
Memphis, Tenn. 38115
Phone (901) 755-6049
Elder Joe L. Hamrick
Route 4, Box 21A
Winnsboro, TX 75494
Elder D. B. Stokes
1029 Daniel Court
Jacksonville, N.C. 28540

All letters for this paper containing subscriptions and remittances, should be mailed to Elder J. R. Williams, Rt. 1, Box 65, Keeling, Virginia 24566. All articles and letters for publication, all notices of meetings and all obituaries should be mailed to Elder Kenneth R. Key, 721 Willard Street, Greensboro, N.C. 27405.
SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.
Route 1, Box 65 Keeling, Virginia 24566

PSALM 3

Lord, how are they increased that trouble me! many are they that rise up against me.

Many there be which say of my soul, There is no help for him in God. Selah.

But thou, O Lord, art a shield for me; my glory, and the lifter up of mine head.

I cried unto the Lord with my voice, and he heard me out of his holy hill. Selah.

I laid me down and slept; I awaked; for the Lord sustained me.

I will not be afraid of ten thousands of people, that have set themselves against me round about.

Arise, O Lord; save me, O my God: for thou hast smitten all mine enemies upon the cheek bone; thou hast broken the teeth of the ungodly.

Salvation belongeth unto the Lord; thy blessing is upon thy people. Selah.

EXTRA COPIES OF THE "SIGNS"

Available to you for $1.00 per copy as long as supply last. Send your order with remittance to:

Signs Of The Times, Inc.
Rt. 1, Box 65
Keeling, Virginia 24566

CONTENTS

EDITORIAL 50
Elder W. D. Griffin

CHURCH OF OUR FIATH 53

CORRESPONDENCE 54

VOICE OF THE PAST 54
Elder Gilbert Beebe

ARTICLES 57

MEETING 72

OBITUARY 72
Simey Brickhouse

EDITORIAL

All scripture is given by inspiration of God, and is profitable for doctrine, for reproof, for correction, for instruction in righteousness: That the man of God my be perfect throughly furnished unto all good works. **(II Timothy 3: 16, 17)**

I am sure that somewhere, in some of our religious periodicals that I have already said perhaps too much on this text, but a time has come about to where I feel to notice it again. I am sure that it means what it says. If it does not mean what it says, then I would appreciate some one clarifying the writings of inspiration so that we would have a better system of understanding inspiration.

To me the inspired word of God means what it says. If it does not mean what it says, then poor students like I am are in a great need of instruction. In the first place, each reader of these sacred matters needs qualifying by a higher state of intelligence than Paul was in when he wrote by inspiration. We are told by Inspiration that all Scripture is given by the Inspiration of God. It bearing that approval, it is presented to us as being from God and of God; that whatever utilization of application is made of it that it is perfectly useful in teaching and in application of the said Scriptures to any Phase of God's teachings. It is the doctrine of God our Saviour although it is the writings of men, even inspired men. In no way is there any danger or likelihood of failure or any way in which the writers of the Bible saying the wrong thing or leading the recipients of those writings to leading the brethren astray.

All Scripture is given by the inspiration of God. Here is the only safe place to tarry. Safety is found only in the reception and the following word by word the writing of Jesus Christ and His inspired apostles. That does not permit any of the followers of the blessed Lord differing from Him. Whatever He or they said or left on record on the pages of the Holy Bible was for us to obey. This declaration of the apostle is applicable to one and all of us that have been called to minister to and among the saints of God. To be sure, this does not give any Elder the right to skip over any portion, of Holy writ, and to raise objections or to deny any portion of it or to leve it off or to quibble or stagger or halt or dodge one syllable of the inspired testimony of the Saviour or any one of the inspired apostles.

One of the most noted Elders among our people made the bold assertion that he did not believe in giving admonitions. Our people gave him wide approval of the wide assertion. There are numerous Elders scattered over the United States that boldly and publicly and some of them daringly and boastfully that they do not use admonitions nor exhortations in their preaching and writing. Their reason for this is because that they did not believe in doing so. Such preaching

is not true and it is not a healthy atmosphere among the ministers of God--in fact it is doubtful if a single passage of Scripture can be found to substantuate anything like that in the Bible.

I have felt like for years that some eternal Being had to have an inspired mind in order for the Bible to have absolute authority. What a useless book the Bible would be if each writer in it was moved to write the Scriptures of divine truth, and that he had supreme authority to interpret it in his own judgement.

Again may I refer to the text at the head of this article. My dear brethren, let us be careful about disputing what the Saviour and the apostles commanded us to do. If any of us differ with what they said, who does it put in a precarious position? Is it us or them? If we take the authority to take out of the sacred Book what He has commanded us to do, doesn't He have the right to take out His promises to us out of the book of life? If not, why not?

Our text is found in the charge to Timothy. How much of this charge is applicable to Paul? To Timothy? To you and I? What man among us that has come under the laying on of hands in ordination to the ministry of the Lord Jesus Christ? It is essential that all of the charges in it be given. There are not any minor items in this charge. Our text assures us that each item in this charge be given to the man being ordained. If not, I am taking the position that a man has not been scripturally ordained. My dear yoke fellows in the ministry, yea, to every reader who has been baptized into the church of Jesus Christ, isn't it bidden that an applicant for baptism is obligated to be completely immersed in water to be properly baptized? Likewise, did the rules laid down by the apostle Paul include all of the charges that was given by him for the orderly ordination of a deacon? The Scriptures tell us in a sure and in no uncertain term that these rules for the ordination of deacons are to be carried out. Again, let me say that I have heard favorably known elders speak lightly of both charges to ministers and deacons. One noted and favorably known Elder said that there was not any use for charging deacons and ministers because they did not intend to obey them anyway.

Yet, with a tendency for lack of confidence in our brethren is one of our major weaknesses. I am told on many occasions that God will take care of His church and His people; that is a mark of meddling with God's business. Where my dear brethren in Holy writ is carelessness and neglect and closing our eyes to the ordinanes, instructions and commandments of God set aside by His servants. We are under commandment by God the Father, God the Son to follow His commandments, definitely not to set up a rule and conduct and procedure of our own. If we do not have any stronger incentive for adding to or taking from the direct and spoken commandments of the Head of the church than to base what we are removing or canceling are certainly on a weak foundation and are in a pitiful condition. After the direct spoken commandment of the Saviour, the Son of God, the inspired truth as given to us by the glorious Sufferer of the body of Christ, we have either lost something that He gave us for the benefit of the men of God, or we have added to His inspiration something in addition to His inspired word.

My dear brethren is there any difference in the error of taking from what He said than there is in adding to it? I do not know of any sin that could be introduced among us worse than that of adding to or taking from what He instructed his apostles and ministers to carry out. This thought brings before us the gospel charge from Paul the apostle and minister of the gospel to the young fellow minister of the gospel of Christ. If I am

called by names and charges of being weak in the faith, so be it. The Elder the Apostle Paul was charged with this and that and the other. His answer to these charges was that none of these things move me. I would pray on bended knees that my Father enable me to bear any and all charges pressed against me when these charges are because of standing steadfast in defense of the doctrine of God our Saviour.

It is hard for me to understand anyone that boldly declares that they do not believe in exhortation (Acts 14: 22, 23; II Cor. 8: 17). They do not believe in admonitions (Rom. 15: 14). They do not believe in rebuking those that are yielding to the enticing suggestions of those that walk disorderly (Titus 1: 13, 25; 12: 5). I cannot understand how any man that professes to have been called of God to the work of an evangelist, to pastor churches, to minister in the militant kingdom of the Lord Jesus Christ can say boldly, sometimes in an arrogant manner that they do not admonish; that they do not rebuke; that they do not exhort. Yes, I am well aware of the reason given for not doing so. They are bold to tell me why that they do not do so. Their reasons for not doing so are two fold. First, they do not believe in doing so; second, there is not any use of it.

My first reason for writing the things that I am writing is because that it has been placed there by the Head of the church. I do not profess to know more than my brethren, but you have a right to know what my views are. I do know that when Elder G. W. Berry gave me the charge, soon will be fifty years ago, that he was careful to charge me as to what they were ordaining me for. I further am sure that Elder R. W. Rhodes in the most tender, and yet authoritative manner was called upon to add to the remarks of Elder Berry and I am sure that both of them were thorough and explicit in giving the charge as they could be. I confess today, as I have confessed many times, that I have not been as punctual in hewing to the line in that way as I should have been.

Another thing that has been a mystery to me has been the boasting of many of our Elders in their attitude about admonishing God's children about following the Lord in the pleasant rite of baptism. The sad thing, yea, the pitiful thing is that many, if not the most, of our ordained elders is that they boast about NOT doing it. What is their reason for not doing it? They generally have several reasons for not doing it. First, the Arminians do it, that is admitted, but if that is acceptable as a reason, then they also, many of them, baptize the candidate. Does that prohibit us from baptizing the candidates? If not, why? I have had it put to me by the Elders of my day that I am to preach the word, but that that is the end of my work, that the believers are on their own as to them coming before the church.

That is a wonderful gift, preaching the word. But is that all that Paul said? Please be kind to me a poor beggar. Is that all that Paul commanded Timothy to do? Now is it? Did Paul command Timothy to preach the word and stop his commandment to him and to all other ministers? I freely admit that he told him to preach. But I insist that he told him to do other things. There was a good reason for the Apostle telling Timothy to do other things. He told that young minister to preach the word. Yes, it is freely admitted that he commanded Timothy to do that. But he did not stop there. I deny that preaching was all that Paul commanded him to do. In the way that all ministers should give a charge, Paul charged Timothy to be instant in season, out of season; reprove, rebuke, exhort with all long suffering and doctrin, and he told him why for him to do so.

I have not run over this United States

telling people that I have been assigned to a place in the ministry as Timothy was, but for some reason best known unto God, my brethren says that I have been. If so, do I not have the same authority that Timothy did? If so, I will, as Elder Spangler told me a short time before he passed away, continue to do as Paul told Timothy, and as he told you and you and you to do.

I have scores of articles in past issues of the Signs in which I spoke repeatedly in defense of absolute predestination and admonishing the brethren to go forward in walking in these admonitions.

That has always been my policy. I told Elder Dodson that before I was put on the Signs staff. He was a man that was a believer in doing that. The founder of the Signs was a strong believer in admonishing the children of God. His noted son, Elder William was a strong believer in doing that. Many of the editors, if not each one of them, together with writer after writer for the Signs for more than a hundred years often encouraged God's little children about walking in the numerous admonitions and exhortations laid down in the Bible.

Please bear with me, a poor unworthy sinner.

Elder W. D. Griffin

CHURCH OF OUR FAITH

MOUNTAIN CREEK PRIMITIVE BAPTIST CHURCH

Mountain Creek Primitive Baptist Church was organized October 24, 1935 in Claiborn County, Tennessee and is a member of the original Powell Valley Primitive Baptist Association.

The church is located on Owl Hollow Road about one mile west of Lone Mountain, Tennessee.

The meeting time is 11:00 o'clock Sundays following the third Saturday each month. Elder D. R. Cabbage is the moderator.

CORRESPONDENCE

32 Cloverdale Estate
Northport, Al. 35476
Dec. 5, 1985

Dear Brethren, Editors, Associate Editors of Signs Of The Times:

I am sending check for two years, and you may use the other as you may see fit.

I have been reading the Signs seven years. And I hope and believe that the Great God, the only true and Living God, has at many times caused me to rejoice in the reading. How dependent that we all are upon this All Wise, All Powerful, Merciful, Loving, God. So much of the time I am made to wonder how He could love such a sinner, worm of the dust as I am. But we know that He come down, born of a woman, lived and died for sinners, of whom I feel as the Apostle Paul, to be the chiefest of sinners. And if a Saint, the least of all. But Dear Brethren, that Precious Hope that I have is so Precious that I would not exchange if possible for everything in this world. Praise God from whom all blessing flow, Praise His Holy Name.

It has pleased God for me to have met you all, as unworthy as I feel to be. I surely hope that it will be Gods will for the Signs to be continued many years. And I want to say that, as with all things was fixed before the foundation of the world, and no man can change any of God's work. Please forgive me of all errors in my writing a sinner, if saved; saved by Grace and Grace alone.

Come to see us when you are given a mind to do so. We are always glad to have the dear children of God, of whom we feel to be, of the elect family to be with us at any time.

In hope of eternal life,
Elder W. T. Posey

VOICES OF THE PAST

"he being dead yet speaketh"

ETERNAL LIFE.

"This is the true God, and eternal life."—1 John v. 20.

That this testimony is given by the inspired apostle concerning our Lord Jesus Christ, we presume but few if any will dispute, since there is no other character or being found in heaven or earth to whom we can apply these titles without involving the sin of blasphemy. The whole theme of John in this epistle, as well as in all his writings, was to bear record of testimony of him, and to show by the most indisputable testimony that he is as here declared, the true God, and eternal life. It is hghly important that the children of God should be instructed in regard to his being, his attributes, his fullness, and of the relationship subsisting between him and them; and to meet this necessity the Holy Ghost inspired John to write unto the scattered family of God that they may have fellowship with each other, and that their joy may be full. (1 John i. 1-4.)

As the doctrine declared in our text involves the fellowship of the saints one with another, and their fellowship also with the Father, and with his Son Jesus Christ, how very important it is that we in striving to keep the unity of the Spirit in the bonds of peace, should search diligently these Scriptures which testify of him.

Two important points are established by the declarations of our text. First, that Jesus Christ is the true God, and secondly, that he is the eternal life. On these two points we will offer a few remarks for the prayerful consideration of our readers.

First. He is *the* true God. It is not said that he is *a* true God, as though there

were a plurality of true Gods: for the Scriptures proclaim but One living and true God; and he himself has said, "I am God, and beside me there is no other." Hence the definite article is used to signify that Jesus Christ is the same God of whom Moses testified unto Israel saying, The eternal God is thy refuge, and underneath thee are the everlasting arms. He is the same God who said, by Isaiah, unto the seed of Israel, Look unto me, and be ye saved, all ye ends of the earth, for I am God, and there is none else. Yea, he is that very God who has said he will have no other god before him. He is therefore called, The only wise God, our Savior. And in our text he is also distinguished from all false gods, or imaginary deities, the *true* God. This descriptive characteristic, implies that there are those that are called gods, and worshiped as such, that are not true. Jesus himself testified, all that ever came before him, were thieves and robbers: and he admonished his disciples that many *false* christs would come, and commanded them to beware of them.

He is the true God; all others who claim that honor, or who are revered as such, are false, delusive idols, whether they be of gold or silver, or any material subsance, or existing only in the vain imagination of their worshipers. But when we claim that Jesus Christ is the only true and living God, we hold that all the fullness of the eternal Godhead dwells in him. The eternal Father is in him, and he is in the Father, and he and his Father are one. The Holy Spirit of the Lord God, in all his infinity is given to him without measure or limitation; it dwells in him, and is one with him. All that constitutes the Godhead, with all the attributes and perfections belong to him, and are essential to his nature, so that in the absence of any of them, if it were possible that any of them could be absent from him, he would be disqualified to be a *Savior,* or to be worshiped. God has declared that he is God and beside him there is no Savior, and he has forbidden his creatures to worship any but himself, therefore in worshiping Christ, we worship none other than the true God. The Father, the Word and the Holy Ghost, Notwithstanding these personal distinctions by which they are severally set forth in the record of truth, are but the one only living and true God, for these three are one. In his eternal Godhead we hold therefore, in distinction from the views advanced by those who lately assailed our faith on this subject, that Christ, in his Godhead, is self-existent, independent and eternal. That his Godhead in unbegotten and underived, it is the Godhead of the Father, and of the Holy Ghost, and we would as soon think of applying derivation to the Father or Spirit, as to that fullness of the Godhead which is embodied in our Lord Christ.

Although he is the true God, equally and identically with the Father and the Holy Ghost, he also sustains and most gloriously fills a mediatorial identity, in which he is as fully identified as one with his church, as in his Godhead he is one with his Father. Hence our apostle not only declares him to be the true God, but also proclaims him as the eternal life. He himself declares, "I am the Way, and the Truth, and the Life." "I am the Resurrection and the Life." The scriptural record of this Eternal Life, as given by the apostle John, and by all inspired writers, finds its origin in the eternal Father; and hence its eternity. "That which was from the beginning, which we have looked upon, and our hands have handled, of the Word of Life; (for the life was manifested, and we have seen it, and bear witness, and shew unto you that Eternal Life which was with the Father, and was manifested unto us;) that which we have seen and heard, declare we unto you, that ye also may have fellowship with us; and truly our fellowship is with the Father, and with

his Son Jesus Christ."—1 John i. 1-3. The manifestation of this eternal life which was with the Father, is represented as a begetting, a bringing forth, a setting up, and a Sonship, while its incarnation extended the manifestation to the saints on earth, so that they could see with their eyes, and handle the Word of life. Let us not forget that this Life is eternal, the manifestation is not the origination of it; for before it was manifested, it was with the Father. The begetting, or birth, is not the origination of that life which is made manifest by a birth. This eternal Life, is the Life which our Lord Jesus Christ is unto his *body* the church, which is the fullness of him that filleth all in all. "For me to live is Christ." "When he who is our life shall appear, we shall appear with him in glory." When this eternal life was manifested, of course it appeared, and in it all the saints were and are manifested in glory, even in that glory which the divine Mediator had with the Father before the world was. This is what we understand to be the eternal vitality, or immortality of the church of God. It was with the eternal Father, hid with Christ in God, and it was given unto the saints together with all that pertains to life and godliness, in the unspeakable gift of God's dear Son, whom God has given to be the Head, Life and Immortality of the church, which is his body; all the members of which the omniscient eye of the Father did see, yet being unperfect, and in his book all its' members were written, which in continuance were fashioned when as yet there were none of them.

These views, if correct, involve what is called the doctrine of Eternal Vital Union.

That is the life of all the saints of God is one life, it is Christ, and Christ is eternal, as the Immortality of His body. The manifestation of this eternal life involves a spiritual generation, preceeding from God the Father, in manifestation of the eternal Life which was with him, and all this eternal life with all spiritual blessings, was given us in Christ Jesus, according as he hath chosen us in him before the foundation of the world. Hence, in the Sonship of Christ is found all our vital relationship to God. This is the record that God hath given to us eternal life, and the life is in his Son, so completely identified with the Sonship of Christ that he that hath the Son of God hath life, and he that hath not the Son hath not life. For he only hath immortality dwelling in the light. The children of God having spiritual, eternal life given them in Christ before the world began, are a chosen generation, a royal priesthood, a holy nation, a peculiar people; they are a seed that shall serve him, and be counted to the Lord for a generation.

This is the doctrine of the Bible on the subject of the true God, and Eternal Life, and a prominent and fundamental doctrine of the apostolic Baptists in all ages, and in all parts of the world. It sets forth Eternal, Unconditional Election, and life given to the chosen or elected people of God, before the world began. Yet there are those now, as probably there have been in past ages, who would confuse the minds of the saints, in order to rob them of the comfort which an understanding of this subject inspires. John says, "These things write we unto you, that your joy may be full." Satan and his legions oppose the doctrine, traduce, misrepresent and persecute those who hold, and proclaim this doctrine. Not because Satan has any hope of being able with all his allies on earth, in or out of the christian profession, to overturn or destroy it, but the joy of the saints cannot be full without the consolation of this doctrine, the object of the powers of darkness is to prevent the fullness of joy which the subject inspires.

May the Lord lead our minds by his Spirit into this and all truth, and deliver us from all error and delusions, for

Jesus' sake, and then we can well afford to bear all the reproach which may be heaped on us for the truth's sake.

"Then let the loudest storm arise,
Let tempests mingle earth and skies,
No fatal shipwreck shall we fear,
For Christ, our life, is always near."

THE LATE ELDER GILBERT BEEBE
MIDDLETON, N.Y. January 15, 1859.

ARTICLES

"Take heed unto thyself, and unto the doctrine; continue in them; for in doing this thou shalt save thyself, and them that hear thee." (Tim. 4:16)

In a recent editorial we voiced our concern for false doctrines which are presented in the name of Jesus by nominal Christians. We are far more concerned, however, about matters that pertain to the church. We need not be surprised at what goes on in the world, either politically or religiously; and this is because unregenerated people have not been taught in the school of Christ and have not been quickened to know anything of the laws of Christ. The very best that is in human nature falls far short of spiritual things; for no person is subject to the laws of the kingdom unless he is a citizen of that kingdom and living within it's bounds.

Every subject of the kingdom of God is born into the kingdom and are citizens by birth, there being no provisions made for naturalization as among natural kingdoms. Each of these subjects is taught of the Lord, for his laws are put into their minds, and written in their hearts. The prophet Isaiah wrote, "And all thy children shall be taught of the Lord; and great shall be the peace of thy children." And a portion of the New Covenant reads, "I will put laws into their mind, and write them in their hearts: and I will be unto them a God, and they shall be unto me a people; and they shall not teach every man his neighbor, and every man his brother, saying, Know the Lord; for all shall know me, from the least to the greatest."

We believe this is true with respect to each and every subject of grace; and there are no ignorant ones in this family, for to whatever extent of the depth of the mystery of godliness any of them may be led, they are all built on one foundation, and fed on the sincere milk of the word.

There is another important side of the matter, however, which, if we are faithful, we will look into; and looking, we will find much which will take us unto the throne of God for grace to guide and lead us aright. There is much in us as individuals and as churches which is not according to godliness; and the eyes of our understanding are surely blinded and our conscience seared, if we fail to recognize it.

Conditions were such in the church at Corinth that Paul wrote them: "For ye are carnal; for whereas there is among you envying, and strife, and divisions, are ye not carnal, and walk as men?"; "Let no man deceive himself. If any man among you seemeth to be wise in this world, let him become a fool, that he may be wise. For the wisdom of this world is foolishness of God. For it is written, He taketh the wise in their own craftiness." (I Cor. 3:3 and 18-19). Also to the Galatians, Paul wrote: "O foolish Galatians, who hath bewitched you, that ye should not obey the truth, before whose eyes Jesus Christ hath been evidently set forth, crucified among you." (Gal. 3:1) What ever the circumstances which demanded the above from the Apostle, (which are named), the same is demanded whenever there is any departure from the faith anywhere or at any time.

When Jesus spoke to the eleven after his resurrection, he said: "All power is

given unto me in heaven and in earth. Go ye therefore, and teach all nations, baptizing them in the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost: teaching them to observe ALL THINGS WHATSOEVER I HAVE COMMANDED YOU; and lo I am with you alway, even unto the end of the world." (Matthew 28:18-20)

In our early days among the brethren we felt,—as did many of the brethren, that a brother was sound in the faith if he believed Predestination, Election, Resurrection, etc. And we are certain that these are sound doctine if correctly understood and defined, and as such are absolutely necessary to be preached and believed every time the GOSPEL is preached; but these are not the only things which are sound doctrine.

To preach everything whatsoever Jesus commanded to be observed is sound doctrine and everything which the Apostles taught and commanded is sound doctrine. And we must insist that everything which was written by inspiration is sound doctrine; but that everything else not in accord is not sound doctrine. Sound doctrine is properly called the truth as it is in Jesus, and cannot be rightly separated into distinct parts, for it is one continuous whole. Therefore, if any part is neglected to be taught and believed, truth,—or sound doctrine, is neglected.

To illustrate what we have in mind, we may say that orderly walk and godly conversation is sound doctrine; but if exhortation to these things is neglected, or if reproof or rebuke is neglected where necessary, then the WHOLE TRUTH is not being presented. It is well to read the whole of the 2nd chapter of Titus; where Paul wrote: "Speak thou the things which become SOUND DOCTRINE: that the aged men be sober, brave, temperate, sound in the faith, in charity, in patience. The aged women likewise, that they be in behaviour as becometh holiness, not false accusers, not given to much wine, teachers of good things; that they may teach the young women to be sober, to love their husbands, to love their children, to be discreet, chaste, keepers at home, good, obedient to their own husbands, that the word of God be not blasphemed. Young men likewise exhort to be sober minded.

In all things shewing THYSELF A PATTERN OF GOOD WORKS; in doctrine shewing uncorruptness, gravity, sincerity, sound speech, that cannot be condemned; that he that is of the contrary part may be ashamed, having no evil thing to say of you. Exhort servants to be obedient to their own masters, and to please them well in all things; not answering again, not purloining but shewing all good fidelity; that they may ADORN THE DOCTRINE of God our Saviour in all things.

For the grace of God that bringeth salvation hath appeared to all men, TEACHING US that, denying ungodliness and worldly lusts, we should live soberly, righteously, and godly, in this present world; looking for that blessed hope, and the glorious appearing of the great God and our Saviour Jesus Christ; who gave himself for us, that he might redeem us from all iniquity, and purify unto himself a peculiar people, zealous of good works. THESE THINGS SPEAK, AND EXHORT, AND REBUKE WITH ALL AUTHORITY. Let no man despise thee."

It is our understanding that all gospel ministers are under this charge, as well as all other things they are instructed to teach and preach; such as, "Of these things put them in rememberance, CHARGING THEM BEFORE THE LORD that they strive not about words to no profit, but to the subverting of the hearers. Study to shew thyself approved unto God, a workman that needeth not to be ashamed, rightly dividing the word of truth. But shun profane and vain bab-

lings; for they will increase unto more ungodliness." (2Tim. 2:14-16). In the 4th Chapter of 1st Timothy, Paul wrote, "These things COMMAND AND TEACH. Let no man despise thy youth; but be thou AN EXAMPLE of the believers, in WORD, IN CONVERSATION, IN CHARITY, IN SPIRIT, IN FAITH, IN PURITY. Till I come, give attendance to READING, TO EXHORTATION, TO DOCTRINE. Neglect not the gift that is in thee, which was given thee by prophesy, with the laying on of hands of the presbytery. Meditate upon these things; give thyself wholly to them; that they profiting may appear to all. TAKE HEED UNTO THYSELF, AND UNTO THE DOCTRINE: CONTINUE IN THEM: for in doing this thou shalt both SAVE THYSELF, AND THEM THAT HEAR THEE." Are not these things included in the calling of a servant of God, and is he not charged with them when he is ordained? Surely so; for whether spoken or not, all things which belong to the office-work of an elder are included in the charge.

Not only are the servants of God to preach and teach these things, but the brethren are exhorted to hear them and continue in them, as children who have been taught of the Lord and have his laws written in their hearts and put in their minds: That they may lead a quiet and peaceful life, and adorn their profession, and walk worthy of the vocation wherewith they are called. Being children of God and taught of him, there is no walking outside of these things which may be tolerated in the church; for though it is said,—and it is true, that when we walk astray it is because we are walking in the flesh.

Yet if this reason is sufficient to give license for such walking, and allowable as a principle governing conduct where would there be place for gospel order and discipline? Though each of us feelingly realize our fleshly walk so often, are we not therein condemned by the law of the spirit of life in Christ Jesus, which has made us free from the law of sin and death: and being dead in sin cannot walk any longer therein? Is there not that within us which causes us to know that these things are not becoming to us as professed followers of Jesus, members of his body, and having a hope of eternal life? We understand the Scriptures to teach, and our experience to confirm that, though we have these treasures in an earthen vessel, we are not at all excusable, but are amenable to the discipline and order which belongs in the church, and which the brethren are enjoined to maintain.

If this were not true, the church would have no right to require godly walk and conversation of her members as necessary for the retaining of fellowship and privileges of the church. It is therefore, gospel order that when members are in disorder from any cause, the weakness of the flesh cannot be accepted as giving them a right thus to walk; but they are required to walk as becometh godliness. If they do not thus walk, after proper admonition and labor on the part of the brethren, the fellowship and privileges of the church must be withdrawn.

He is a faithful preacher who preaches the word to his people, not only in the fundamental principles and experiences, but in exhortation reminding them what is required of all those in fellowship, who are baptized in the name of the Father, Son and Holy Ghost; and have right to the communion of the blood and body of Christ. But if any should withhold from the brethren which he is commanded to teach, he is not faithful to his calling. "Moreover it is required in stewards, that a man be found faithful." (ICor. 4:2) No servant of God should inquire of men what he should preach, nor turn aside for any earthly reason from preaching the whole truth; but taking heed unto himself and unto the doctrine, and realizing that he falls far short of ability and

wisdom, he will betake himself unto God who called him, as James said; "If any of you lack wisdom, let him ask of God, that giveth to all liberally, and upbraideth not; and it shall be given him. But let him ask in faith, nothing wavering." etc. (James 1:5-6)

Jeremiah mentions a terrible thing among the priests and prophets: "A wonderful and horrible thing has happened in the land; the prophets prophesy falsely, and the priests bear rule by their own means; and MY PEOPLE LOVE TO HAVE IT SO; and what will ye do in the end thereof?" (Jer. 5:30-31). No doubt the same things may be said of some of the Lord's people in this and former days: some love their own ways, and their own desire of advantages, rather than the Lord's ways according to the pattern and examples given; and what makes it worse is that many are ready to follow. In this they are not only wrong themselves, but are upholding those who are wrong. If any are in disorder they would soon come to naught were they not strengthened by those who uphold them. Personalities should have no place among the brethren, for they should preach, not themselves, but Christ Jesus the Lord; and themselves the servants of the brethren for Jesus' sake (see 2 Cor. 4:5).

Our earnest prayer for Zion is that the Lord may be pleased to give us sober minds and understanding hearts; and a sitting still, (Ruth 3:18); and a laying down of our lives for the brethren, (I John 3:16). It is such a serious thing for any to cause unrest and disturbance of the peace of the churches. May we all be blessed to take heed unto ourselves, as well as the doctrine, and not have the following apply to us: "For if we sin wilfully after that we have received the knowledge of the truth, there remaineth no more sacrifice for sins, but a fearful looking for of judgement and fiery indignation, which shall devour the adversaries. He that despised Moses' law died without mercy under two or three witnesses. Of how much sorer punishment, suppose ye, shall he be thought worthy, who hath trodden under foot the Son of God, and hath counted the blood of the covenant wherewith he was sanctified, an unholy thing, and hath done despite unto the Spirit of grace? For we know him that hath said, Vengence belongeth unto me, I will recompense, saith the Lord. And again, the Lord shall judge his people. IT IS A FEARFUL THING TO FALL INTO THE HANDS OF THE LIVING GOD." (Hebrews 10:26:31).

No doubt all brethren will agree that the saying mentioned in the text pertains not to eternal life but rather saving the church from errors in doctrine and practice; for it is a very noticeable thing that where there is a sound and faithful ministry, there is usually a sound and faithful church.

J. D. W.

I desire to write a few thoughts upon the two olive trees spoken of in Zechariah iv., in connection with the two witnesses mentioned in Revelation xi. The great question is, who are the two olive trees, and who are the two witnesses referred to in the two Scriptures named? It seems to me that in Zechariah iv., the angel answered the question of Zechariah quite plainly: "And the angel that talked with me came again, and awaked me, as a man that wakened out of his sleep; and said ulnto me, what seest thou? And I said, I have looked, and behold a candlestick all of gold, (the church) with a bowl upon the top of it, (Christ) and his seven lamps thereon." These seven lamps give light to the church, and the Head of the church provides the lamps, and also the oil. And there were seven lamps of fire burning before the

throne, which are the seven spirits of God. Now it was said that upon one stone should be seven eyes. The stone is Christ, and it "shall be," not "may be," for there are no maybes in the Bible. And "I will engrave the graving thereof, saith the Lord of hosts, and I will remove the iniquity of that land in one day." These "Are the eyes of the Lord, which run to and fro through the whole earth."—Zech. iii. 9; iv. 10. Now let me quote from Rev. ii. 7; iv. 5' vii. 6: "And out of the throne proceeded lightnings and thunderings and voices, and there were seven lamps of fire burning before the throne, which are the seven spirits of God." "He that hath an ear, let him hear what the Spirit saith unto the churches." "And I beheld, and, lo, in the midst of the throne and of the four beasts, and in the midst of the Elders, stood a Lamb, (Christ) as it had been slain, having seven horns and seven eyes, which are the seven spirits of God sent forth into all the earth." For the type of all this see Exodus xxv. 31; Leviticus xxiv. 1-5; Hebrews ix. 1, 3.

There were seven pipes to the seven lamps, and two olive trees, one upon the right and the other upon the left side of it. And he said, "So I (Zechariah) answered and spake to the angel that talked with me, saying, What are these my Lord? Then the angel that talked with me answered and said unto me, This is the word of the Lord unto Zerubbabel, saying, Not by might, nor by power, but by my Spirit, saith the Lord of hosts." Therefore it must be true, and it must also be that all human means and instrumentalities are cut off by this sweeping declaration, and the Spirit is the first witness. Does not this prove that the first witness is the Spirit? And who will dare to dispute the word of God? Now who is the second witness? "Who are thou, O great mountain? before Zerubbabel thou shalt become a plain: and he shall bring forth the headstone (Christ) thereof with shoutings, crying, Grace, Grace unto it." The seven eyes of the Lord were on that stone (Christ).

I will now refer to Revelation xi. "And I will give power unto my two witnesses, and they shall prophesy a thousand two hundred and threescore days (or twelve hundred and sixty years) clothed in sackcloth. It is in the body, the church, which in this world is clothed in sackcloth, that Christ and the Spirit do prophesy, and nowhere else but in the church. These are the two olive trees standing (which shows that they have all power) before the God of the earth. We also read that if any man will hurt them, fire proceedeth out of their mouth and devoureth their enemies, and if any man will hurt them, he must in like manner be killed. Now who has this power outside of these two witnesses, the Spirit and Christ? Read 2 Thess. ii., eighth verse especially, "And then shall that Wicked be revealed, whom the Lord shall consume (is there anything left of that which is consumed? With the spirit of his mouth, and shall destroy with the brightness of his coming." Has any power like this ever been given to any others? These it is said have power in themselves (not given to them) to shut heaven, that it rain not in the days of their prophecy. The Lord shall open unto thee his good treasure, the heaven, to give rain unto the land. (Deut. xxvii. 12.) Elijah said unto Ahab, "As the Lord God of Israel liveth, before whom I stand, there shall not be dew nor rain these years, but according to my word."—1 Kings xvii. 1. By whose power then was it sent? "And it came to pass after many days, that the word of the Lord came to Elijah in the third year, saying, Go show thyself unto Ahab; and I will send rain upon the earth." It is also said that these witnesses have power over the waters to turn them into blood, and to smite the earth with all plagues, as often as they will. Now where does this power come

from? "Thus saith the Lord, In this thou shalt know that I am the Lord: behold I will smite with the rod that is in mine hand upon the waters which are in the river, and they shall be turned to blood." —Exodus vii. 17. Jesus also said, "It is also written in your law, that the testimony of two men is true. I am one that bear witness of myself, and the Father that sent me beareth witness of me." And he said, "And I will pray the Father, and he will give you another Comforter, that he may abide with you forever; even the Spirit of truth, whom the world cannot receive, because it seeth him not, neither knoweth him: but ye know him, for he dwelleth with you, and shall be in you." And this Spirit of truth he says shall abide with you forever. And "The Comforter, which is the Holy Ghost, whom the Father will send in my name, he shall teach you all things, and bring all things to your remembrance, whatsoever I have said unto you." And again he said, "But when the Comforter is come, whom I will send unto you from the Father, even the Spirit of truth, which proceedeth from the Father, he shall testify of me." (John viii. 17; xiv. 16, 17, 26; xv.26.)

Was not the Holy Ghost also a witness upon the day of Pentecost? Paul said, "The Spirit itself beareth witness with our spirit that we are the children of God." Again he said, "Even as the testimony of Christ was confirmed in you."—1 Cor. i. 6. And again, "God hath revealed them unto us by his Spirit." (Read 1 Cor. ii. 9-12.) Again, "This is he that came by water and blood, even Jesus Christ. Not by water only, but by water and blood. And it is the Spirit that beareth witness, because the Spirit is truth. For there are three that bear record in heaven, the Father, the Word, and the Holy Ghost: and these three are one."—1 John v. 6, 7. And also from revelations we have seen that Christ is a faithful and true witness. John to the seven churches which are in Asia; Grace be unto you, and peace, from Jesus Christ the faithful and true witness, and from the seven spirits which are before the throne. Job had said before, "Behold, my witness is in heaven, and my record is on high." This is in Zion, the city of our God. Her two witnesses who fight all her battles, and conquer all her enemies, and put them under her feet, are eternal, invisible to the world, but are revealed unto the saints.

Now under the law we read, "And thou shalt command the children of Israel, that they bring thee pure oil olive beaten for the light, to cause the lamp to burn always." If Christ, the antitype, had not been beaten with many stripes, we never could have received the oil of divine grace through the other witness, and Holy Ghost. The typical lamps must burn continually throughout the legal dispensation. And so the church of God receives continually the olive oil from the two olive trees, which in revelation are said to be the two witnesses. These olive trees have all power in heaven and on earth, and ever have and ever will exist. They are eternal. Therefore the oil by which Zion is supplied is inexhaustible, and her lamp can never go out, but must burn eternally. Her lamp is brighter than the noonday sun, for God is her eternal light. Then "Let Zion arise and shine, for her light has come, and the glory of the Lord has arisen upon her. For behold darkness shall cover the earth, and gross darkness the people, but the Lord shall arise upon thee, and his glory shall be seen upon thee. And the Gentiles shall come to thy light, and kings to the brightness of thy rising." This is by the power of the two witnesses, Christ and the Holy Spirit. These two witnesses are the only ones that have power to justify them and cleanse them from all guilt. "Lift up thine eyes round about, and see: all they gather themselves together, they come to thee: thy sons

shall come from far, and thy daughters shall be nursed at thy side. Then thou shalt see and flow together, and thine heart shalt fear and be enlarged; because the abundance of the sea shall be converted unto thee, the forces of the Gentiles shall come unto thee."—Isaiah lx. 4, 5. These two witnesses are the only two who could testify from the first, from Adam and Abel through all time, even til the end of time.

Now where are these two witnesses slain? In Babylon. Where do their dead bodies lie? In Babylon. No wonder the inhabitants of Babylon stumble over them, they are in their way. No wonder they want to bury them, there are too many sheep and lambs bleating after them to suit the old lady and her daughters. To preach Christ crucified always was, and always will be a stumbling-block and foolishness to the worshipers of Babylon. To them it is dead preaching, and there is no life in it. "Wherefore it is contained in Scripture, Behold I lay in Sion a chief corner stone, elect, precious: and he that believeth on him shall not be confounded. Unto you therefore which believe he is precious, but unto them which be disobedient, the stone which the builders disallowed, the same is made the head of the corner, and a stone of stumbling, and a rock of offense, even to them which stumble at the word, being disobedient; whereunto also they were appointed."—1 Peter ii. 4-8. Read also Psalm cxviii. 22; Isaiah viii. 14; xxviii. 16; Matt. xxi. 42; Luke ii. 34; Acts iv. 11; Romans ix. 22; 1 Cor. i. 23. Again it is said, "And he shall be for a sanctuary; (to his chosen) but for a stone of stumbling, and for a rock of offense, to both the houses of Israel, (natural Israel) for a gin and for a snare to the inhabitants of Jerusalem (the old Jerusalem). And many among them shall stumble, and fall, and be broken, and be snared, and be taken. Bind up the testimony, seal the law among my disciples." This is the testimony of the two witnesses, and it is the spiritual law that is signified. (Isaiah viii. 14-16.)

Babylon has no use for these two witnesses in making her converts. It is all by might of men and money, and hellfire, instead of Christ and the Spirit of God, they scare their converts into their fold, so that they can shear them. "They take up all of them with the angle, they catch them in their net, and gather them in their drag: therefore they rejoice and are glad. Therefore they sacrifice unto their net, and burn incense unto their drag, because by them their portion is fat, and their meat plenteous. Shall they therefore empty their net, and not spare continually to slay the nations?"—Hab. i. 15-17. Read also the thirty-fourth chapter of Ezekiel. These two witnesses are the life of the church, they are the only people who will not suffer Babylon to put the two witnesses away. These are their witnesses who can clear them in the court of heaven, from which there is no appeal. In this court these are standing witnesses; these are prophets who have prophesied the end from the beginning; eternal prophets. "And they that dwell upon the earth shall rejoice over them, and make merry, and shall send gifts one to another; because these two prophets tormented them that dwelt on the earth." These help one another at getting up fires or revivals, to make proselytes. But the prophet has said, "Behold all ye that kindle a fire, that compass yourselves about with sparks; walk in the light of your fire, and in the sparks that ye have kindled. This shall ye have of mine hand, ye shall lie down in sorrow."—Isaiah l. 11. The inhabitants of the earth do not want to be baptized with the Holy Ghost, for they are all afraid of it. They are afraid that it would burn their building down to ashes. They have no use for the fire of God, or his Spirit, they would sooner have their own. This they can make of themselves

without the help of God. He is too slow to suit them, he is about two thousand years behind the times. His way of doing may suit the Hardshells, or Iron Jackets, for they know no better than to believe that God does all the work of eternal salvation. With this "behind the times" people, it is not God and company, but God alone, the Almighty. Say these slow ones, The last in man's judgment, shall be first, and the last or first in the world, who are so ahead of the times, shall be last. These have no oil in their vessels with their lamps. Hay, straw and stubble, and strange fire, this does finely in the world, but will not stand the test of the Judge of all the earth.

While there are many witnesses spoken of in the Scriptures, such as Enoch, Elijah, the apostles, all the saints in every age of the world, the starry heavens, the earth, and all God's works, which are witnesses of his power, and the Old and New Testaments, which contain all the records of these witnesses, yet these are not the two witnesses, or the two olive trees of which I have here spoken.

Your brother in hope,

R. S. BANKS.

Elder F. A. Chick: Dear Brother in Christ:

Feeling in the mood for writing, and my mind reverting continually to you, once more I address you as above, for what purpose I know not, only that I desire to hear from you, and take this means of getting a thought or two from your pen. Were you to meet me on the highway and greet me with the usual salutation, "How are you?" I scarcely know how I would answer you. No very deep trials, spiritually or otherwise, have stirred my mind since coming within the portals of the Zion of our God. My chief uneasiness is felt when I am brought in contact with the world around me. This hurts me. Imagine how sensitive the body would be were the outer or scarf skin removed, and you will have a very clear idea of my state of mind when in the course of my daily walk I am brought in contact with unbelievers, or what is worse, the adherents of popular religion. I think it would be more in conformity with the experience of the saints, were I to realize more intensely that my worst enemies are "those of my own household." The children of God seem to talk more of their peculiar trials of mind while I have none. Surely there is a lost chord somewhere. "If ye be without chastisements, whereof all are partakers, then are ye bastards and not sons." Do such Scriptures as these apply to me? Evidence seems to point that way, yet something within me thrusts them from me, and will not accept them.

Both of my parents were Old School Baptists before I was born. As soon as I knew anything at all, I was taken by them to Old Baptist meetings. Every Sunday found them in their place, and of course, I with them, for none of us children were permitted to stay away unless in the event of its being dire necessity. Now, under such training as this, how could I turn out to be anything but an Old School Baptist? I sometimes fear my knowledge of their doctrine is all in the head and not in the heart, where it ought to be. In a very weak and unsatisfactory manner I will endeavor to lay before you what I hope has been an experience of grace in me, but will leave you to decide whether such is the case, or if it be but a wild fancy of the imagination.

Born in the month of April, 1879, near the village of Southampton, Pa., and almost under the shadow of the Old Baptist meeting-house at that place, such were the circumstances that no excuse could be found permitting me to stay away every Sunday meeting, even in infancy. What tiresome, tedious, sonorous ser-

mons those were to my boyish mind. When during the sermon I should lose myself in slumber, how rejoiced I would be upon awaking, to find them singing the last hymn. The pleasantest part of the meeting for me then was when the minister closed the Bible. To the best of my recollection, I never heard any other than Old Baptist preaching until about fifteen years old. Naturally, having never heard any other, I thought the Old Baptists were all right, but I could not comprehend them. While I thought their religion was a mighty good thing for them, it was not for me. They seemed above me, exalted to heights that I could never reach, nor did I care to reach them at that time. I was satisfied with myself as I was. My parents being blest with the gift of hospitality, our home was always open to the brethren far and near, so that from hearing their conversation I became intellectually familiar with the various points of their belief.

Children around me attended Sunday School, yet I never asked permission to go, knowing full well I would be met with a point blank refusal if I did, and knowing this, I never had any desire to go.

Just when I began to think of eternity and the life hereafter, I cannot say. I sometimes feared that I would die in the night. At such times I would not go to sleep lying face upward, thinking this position more than any other favored death, and might tempt the "Black Angel" to visit me. Such superstitions would haunt me at times, but would all vanish with day-dawn, and not for some time later would I have such thoughts again.

Desiring from early years to become a teacher, in the fall of 1895 I began attending a normal school in my native State, to prepare myself for the work. Here the rules were such that every student must of necessity attend service in one of the many churches of that vicinity, every Sunday morning. No Old Baptist church existing in that place, I was forced to attend other denominations, and here for the first time I heard other preaching. I recognized a difference in the preaching almost as soon as I heard it, not that I thought it was contrary to Bible teaching, but that it was more interesting to listen to, and more calculated to keep one from sleeping, than what I had formerly been accustomed to.

The week just preceding Thanksgiving was always set aside at the school as a "week of Prayer." During this week the Y.M.C.A. held daily meetings for the purpose of winning converts to their cause if possible. Speakers of some reputation in the religious world were procured to address these meetings, and to play upon the emotional side of every student's temperament. The "week of prayer" in 1895 slipped by without my paying any heed to it whatever. In fact, while the Y.M.C.A. held weekly meetings throughout the year, yet I very rarely attended any of them. At least it was noticeable to me that the very students who were the ringleaders in all the mischief going on, usually made the longest prayers and the longest speeches, but failed to act it out in their daily walk and conversation. This disgusting me, I was very seldom found at their meetings.

Uneventfully my student days passed on until the "week of Prayer" in the fall of 1896. The card issued as invitations to the meetings and scattered promiscuously among the students, bore this inscription at the top: "Come thou with us, and we will do thee good."—Numbers x. 29. Suddenly a determination to attend these meetings seized me. The motive that prompted me was possibly one of curiosity, as I wanted to see what effect such meetings would have upon me. Not because I realized the need of salvation did I attend these meetings, but as I have said, simply to see how such meetings were conducted, and whether I would be in any way affected by such proceed-

ings. Thus I began attending the sessions held in the fall of 1896, of the so-called "week of prayer." At the close of the first meeting all who desired to be saved were asked to stand up. Immediately I asked myself, Shall I stand or not? Do I want to be saved or not? Why certainly, what sensible man would not want to be saved? Therefore I stood with the others. At the second meeting all who stood at the first meeting were requested to remain at the close and consult with the professor who had the matter in charge. Feeling that I now had gone too far to draw back, I remained in my place at the close of the meeting. When all who were not interested had left the room, the professor made a prayer and talked to us about what we should do to be saved. Belief, he said, was the only necessary qualification for salvation, and it was for us to say whether or not we would be saved. I was willing, I thought, to be saved, but now to make myself believe in something that I knew nothing about, I could not understand. However we were requested to sing a hymn. The one selected had for its theme the giving of one's self to Christ, inviting him to enter and make our heart his home, &C. "I believe," "I trust," "I own," "I want," and other expressions were scattered throughout the hymn. How can I ever express my feelings while singing this selection? Here my pen fails when it attempts to portray in black and white the revelation manifested in my soul at this time. Something said to me, "You are lying, yes, lying, and that in the face of a just and mighty God. You say you trust in his name. You do not. You say you believe that Christ died for you. You do not. You and standing up boldly in the sight of God and telling a bare faced lie." Such agony as filled my soul I can never express. Hitherto my dealings had been between man and man. Now, in the twinkling of an eye, the scene was shifted, and my dealings were between God and man. He was just and mighty, true and good, holy and undefiled. But I, what was I? Alas, a poor, wretched worm of the dust, crawling on the earth, striving in vain to seek a hole to creep into away from the fierce outbust of God's righteous indignation that had suddenly engulfed me, and was sweeping me to everlasting destruction. Yet I said it was righteous and just. I was the one that was altogether out of the way.

"And though my soul were sent to hell,
His righteous law approves it well."

Just how long I was in this state of anguish I have never been able to remember. How I managed to get out of that meeting and to my room, I do not know, but when I did get there I threw myself upon my bed and wept long and bitterly, much to the surprise of my roommate, who became much alarmed, thinking that the meetings had worked me up to such a pitch that I was going crazy over religion. He advised me not to attend any more of the meetings, and I did not; not because I feared insanity, but because I could get no comfort there. Gradually time wore on. Instead of getting better, I got worse, and my burden was fast becoming more than I could bear. The professor before mentioned, seeing I was under conviction, kept telling me that if I would but give myself up and believe on the name of Jesus, I would be saved. He asked me what I was waiting for? I said, "A revelation. When I see Christ and know that he died for me, then I can believe, not before." He then accused me of stubbornness, and so we parted, and never again came together in any other relation save that of teacher and pupil. At last I thought, what would I not do to be rid of this burden? O, if only Christ was my Savior. O, if he only had died for me. "Lord, thou canst if thou wilt make me clean." Now, to my mind, if relief were to come, it seemed to me it must come by a revelation, and that so vivid and so startling that I never could

doubt my being saved. I had come to the place where I ceased to work, or to try to rise from the depths to which I had fallen. All my efforts had availed me nothing, so I ceased to do anything and was wait-wait-
ing; waiting for what? For that revelation so startling and so sure that it would dispel all my gloom and save my soul from hell. While watching for this vision, I opened the Bible, and my eye fell upon these words, "Therefore night shall be unto you, that ye shall not have a vision: and it shall be dark unto you that ye shall not divine; and the sun shall go down over the prophets and the day shall be dark over them." Alas, I was waiting for something that was not to come. I wanted a vision; I would have none, because the word of God coming to me with power told me I would not. Thrown down from this hope, vain as it had proved to be, I now suffered more than ever.

One night, laying upon my bed, I could not sleep. My troubles were fast getting too severe, and I verily thought they would be the death of me. They were gripping me by the throat, and I could feel my breath fast leaving me; I was dying. My mental anguish had brought on bodily suffering, and I had a raging fever. Now, surely, unless relief came, and that quickly, I should perish, and with that it seemed to me I or something within me cried, "Peace!" In the twinkling of an eye I was at rest. All my burden had gone. Hardly realizing my state, I tried to bring back my troubles, but could not. They were gone, thank God, for ever. Happy and as free as a bird, I fell asleep and slept till morning. And now again I cannot express my joy upon awaking. The sun never shone so brightly: all nature was at her best and rejoicing with me; I felt the power of the resurrection within and around me, and that the gift of eternal life was mine through the blessed sacrifice of God's only begotten Son, who was offered up for me. Shout, ye heavens, and listen, O earth, Christ died for *me*. Such were my feelings at that time. Now I was not aware that there was another being on earth that had passed through what I had. Upon going home to spend a few days at Thanksgiving, I talked all the time to my parents of my feelings, and they rejoiced to see me rejoice. I soon saw that they had experienced the same things that I had. When I returned to school, I took with me a book written by our beloved pastor, Elder S. H. Durand, entitled, "Meditations on Portions of the Word." For weeks this was all the preaching I had. I soon saw from his writings that he knew all about my feelings from having experienced the same, and I loved him. It was in this way, through hearing them preach, and reading their writings, with the understanding that I now had given me, that I came to see the Old School Baptists as the only and true church of the living God, because it all corresponded with holy writ. Knowing this I loved them because I could not help it. No other people that I have ever met could understand my feelings. Loving them, I knew I had experienced the new birth, for "We know we have passed from death unto life because we love the brethren." I did not go before the church at this time. Had I been near them when in the first flush of love, I know not what might have been the consequence, but, as I have said, I was not near any of them, and when I did get back to where they were, doubts and fears had so assailed me that I verily thought I had been deceived, and as for being baptized, I had not thought of it. The very idea was absurd. Nevertheless I have always attended Old Baptist meetings whenever an opportunity presented itself, never having attended regular service in any other denomination since leaving school, but my unworthiness was the barrier that separated me from them. However, in the fall of 1900, while

attending a yearly meeting, with the Welsh Tract Church, in Delaware, I lost sight of my unworthiness, and longed all at once to be baptized. This desire kept increasing in spite of the temptations Satan put in my way until the second Saturday in December, 1900, when at the regular church meeting at Southampton, Pa., I related my state of mind to the church. To my surprise they received me, and on the third Sunday I was baptized. Thus far the Lord hath led me on, as to the next step, I know not what it will be. I look to him to be my Guide. "It is not in man that walketh to direct his steps."

This letter is far too lenthy, and I know will sadly try your patience, so will close without more ado.

Yours in the hope of eternal life,

HORACE H. LEFFERTS.

"Except a man be born again, he cannot see the kingdom of God."—John iii. 3.

True religion begins with an entrance into the soul of supernatural life. How or why it comes the soul knows not; for "the wind bloweth where it listeth, and thou hearest the sound thereof, but canst not tell whence it cometh or whither it goeth, so is every one that is born of the Spirit." The wind itself is not seen, but its effects are felt. The sound of a going is heard in the tops of the mulberry trees, where God himself is not seen. The voice of the Lord, powerful and full of majesty, was heard by those who saw no similitude (Deut. iv. 12). Thus effects are felt, though causes are unknown. Streams flow into the heart from a hidden source; rays of light beam into the soul from an unrisen sun; and kindlings of life awake in us a new existence out of an unseen fountain. The new-born babe feels life in all its limbs, though it knows not yet the earthly father whence that natural life sprang. And thus new-born souls are conscious of feelings hitherto unpossessed, and are sensible of a tide of life, mysterious and incomprehensible, ebbing and flowing in their heart, though "Abba, Father," has not yet burst from their lips. A man's body is alive to every feeling, from a pin's scratch to a mortal wound, from a passing ache to an incurable disease. The heart cannot flutter or intermit for a single second its wonted stroke, without a peculiar sensation that accompanies it, notices it, and registers it. Shall feelings, then, be the mark and evidence of natural life, and not of spiritual? Shall our ignoble part, the creature of a day, our perishing body, our dust of dust, have sensations to register every pain and every pleasure, and be tremblingly alive to every change without and every change within; and shall not our immortal souls be equally endowed with a similar barometer to fluctuate up and down the scale of spiritual life? We must lay it down, then, at the very threshold of vital godliness, that if a man has not been conscious of a new feeling, and cannot point out, with more or less precision, some particular period, some never-to-be-forgotten season, when these feelings came unbidden into his heart, he has not yet passed from death unto life. He is not in Christ, if he is not a new creature (2 Cor. v. 17).

"O that I knew where I might find him! That I might come even to his seat! I would order my cause before him, and fill my mouth with arguments."—Job xxiii. 3, 4.

Was not Job in the same spot where we often are? If this aged patriarch had not known what it was to be shut up in his mind, harassed and distressed, and well-nigh overwhelmed with the attacks of the wicked one, he would not have said, "O that I knew where I might find him! That I might come even

to his seat! I would order my cause before him, and fill my mouth with arguments." Has that ever been, is it now, the genuine feelings, the real experience of your soul? Do look into your heart, you that fear God. Do look for a moment, if you have never looked before, at the work of grace (and where are you, if you have never looked at it?) and consider if you know any of these matters. Did you ever, in a feeling of darkness, gloom, bondage, and distress of soul, cry (I do not say the words, it is the feelings we want, let the words go), " 'O that I knew where I might find him!' Lord, I do want to find thee; my soul longs after thee; I want a taste of thy blessed presence; I want to embrace thee in the arms of my faith; I want the sweet testimonies of thy gracious lips; 'O that I knew where I might find thee!' I would not care what I went through." If so, then these very things shew that you have the fear of God in your souls, and the teaching of the Spirit in your hearts. You are where Job was, and if you know something of what Job speaks here, "O that I knew where I might find him! that I might come even to his seat!"—if that is the desire of your soul, you have Job's religion, you have Job's experience, you have Job's affliction in this matter, and you will have Job's deliverance, Job's joy, Job's peace, and Job's salvation. Job's God is your God, and you will be where Job now is, bathing your ransomed soul in all the glory of the Lamb.

"He shall send from heaven, and save me from the reproach of him that would swallow me up. Selah. God shall send forth his mercy and his truth."—**Psalm lvii. 3.**

And where is God's mercy revealed? Outwardly in the word of God; inwardly in the heart. And it is by sending his mercy into the conscience, shedding abroad his love in the soul, manifesting his pardoning favour within, That God "saves from the reproach of him that would swallow us up." Man may say, "I do not doubt your religion; surely you have marks and testimonies of being a child of God!" Ministers may come and endeavour to soothe you, and often by their soothing make more mischief than they mend: "O, no doubt, if you are exercised with these things you are a child of God;" as though a man could be satisfied with exercises, and because he is hungering and thirsting after the Lord, could be contented with his famine and his drought. No; these things do not touch the secret malady, do not go far enough, nor deep enough, nor come with divine power as from the mouth of the Lord himself. All short of this leaves the poor patient afflicted, desolate, and dejected; and does not remove that under which his soul labours. But mercy, sweet mercy, sent from heaven, and dropped from above into his spirit, applied to his conscience, revealed to his heart, and brought warm into his very soul by the Spirit of God—*that* saves him from the reproach of every enemy that would swallow him up. For if he can lean, confidently lean upon the arms of mercy, what can man do, what can Satan do, what can sin do, what can death do, what can hell itself do to hurt him? If the mercy of God is upon his side, revealed to his heart, and sent from heaven into his soul, who or what shall swallow him up?

"Faith is the substance of things hoped for, the evidence of things not seen."—**Hebrews xi. 1.**

Wherever there is faith, there is desire; and as faith embraces heavenly realities, desire embraces that of which faith testifies. Now as the soul

is wrought upon by a divine power, and faith is drawn forth into blessed exercise upon the promises of which it is persuaded and which it embraces, desire is kindled for their enjoyment. Religion is not a burdensome, painful, melancholy, wearisome, and toilsome task or employment as many think. It has indeed its trials, temptations, afflictions, cutting griefs, and depressing sorrows; but it has its sweetness, its peace, its delights, and its enjoyments. And it is the sweetness that we feel, the enjoyment that we have, and the delighting ourselves in the things of God, which hold our head up and encourage us still to persevere and travel on through the wilderness. It is not all bondage, nor distress of mind, nor sorrow of heart, nor perplexity of soul which the heirs of promise feel. There are sips and tastes, drops and crumbs, and momentary enjoyments, if not long nor lasting, yet sweet when they come, sweet while they last, and sweet in the recollection when they are gone. The Lord gives that which encourages, strengthens, comforts, and delights, and enables us to see that there is that beauty, blessedness, and glory in him which we have tasted, felt, and handled, and which we would not part with for a thousand worlds.

"Him that God exalted with his right hand to be a Prince and a Saviour, for to give repentance to Israel, and forgiveness of sins."—Acts v. 31.

Jesus is "exalted to be a Prince and a Saviour to give repentance and remission of sins." The two go together. Whenever he gives repentance, he gives remission; wherever he grants remission, he bestows repentance. It will not do to let repentance go. Every child of God is brought to repent of his sins, and by repentance to forsake them. "But," you say, "have I repented? Considering the nature and magnitude of my sins, were I a repenting sinner, surely I should be mourning and sorrowing over them all the day long." What, then, creates that doubt in your mind? Because you are often hard, dark, dead, cold. Here, then, again, we must distinguish between that godly sorrow for sin which is felt in the spiritual mind, and that hardness and darkness of our carnal mind which is still enmity against God, nor is there faith or love, repentance, or any one good thing in it. But there have been times and seasons when, under a peculiar influence, your heart was softened and melted before God; when sin was truly repented of; when you felt that it was indeed an evil and a bitter thing to sin against so good, so holy , and so great and glorious a God; when the rock melted, the hard heart gave way, the eyes flowed down with tears, and the swelling breast was almost ready to burst with penitential grief for your sins and over the sufferings and sorrows of the Son and Lamb of God, and you could only loathe yourself in dust and ashes before his holy, heart-searching eye.

"But we see Jesus."—Hebrews ii. 9.

Did your eyes ever see him? Do look into conscience—did your eyes ever see Jesus? I do not mean your natural, your bodily eyes; but the eye of faith, the eye of the soul. I will tell you what you have felt, if you ever saw Jesus. Your heart was softened and melted, your affections drawn heavenward, your soul penetrated with thankfulness and praise, your conscince sprinkled with atoning blood, your mind lifted up above all earthly things to dwell and centre in the bosom of the blessed Immanuel. Do you think, then, you have seen Jesus by the eye of faith? Then you have seen the perfection of beauty, the consummation of pure loveliness; you have seen the

image of the invisible God; you have seen all the perfections and glorious character of the Godhead shining forth in him that was nailed to Calvary's tree. I am sure such a sight as that must melt the most obdurate heart, and draw tears from the most flinty eyes; such a sight by faith of the beauty and glory of the only-begotten Son of God must kindle the warmest, holiest stream of tender affection. It might not have lasted long. These feelings are often very transitory. The world, sin, temptation, and unbelief soon work; infidelity soon assails all; the things of time and sense soon draw aside; but whilst it lasted, such, in a greater or less degree, were the sensations produced. Now, if you have ever seen Jesus by the eye of faith, and ever had a tender affection going out toward him, you will see him in glory. But you will never see him in glory, if you have not seen him in grace; you will never see him eye to eye in the open vision of eternal bliss, unless you have seen him now upon earth by the faith of God's elect in your heart.

"There is therefore now no condemnation to them which are in Christ Jesus."—Romans viii. 1.

There is not a more blessed declaration than this in the whole world of truth. It is the sweetest note sounded by the gospel trumpet, for it is the very crown of the whole Jubilee. Is not condemnation the bitterest drop in the cup of trembling? the most thrilling, piercing note of that terrible trumpet which sounded so long and so loud from Sinai's blazing top that all the people that were in the camp trembled? (Exod. xix. 13, 16.) Condemnation is the final execution of God's righteous law, and therefore carries with it all that arms death with its sting and the grave with its terror. The apprehension of this; the dread and fear of being banished forever from the presence of God; of being lost, and that without remedy; of sinking under the blazing indignation of him who is a consuming fire, has filled thousands of hearts with horror. And it must be so as long as the law speaks in its thunders, as long as conscience re-echoes its verdict, and as long as the wrath of God burns to the lowest hell. O the blessedness, then, of that word of grace and truth, worthy to be sounded through heaven and earth by the voice of cherubim and seraphim, "There is no condemnation to them which are in Christ Jesus!"

"My grace is sufficient for thee: for my strength is made perfect in weakness."—2 Corinthians xxi. 9.

How mysterious are God's dealings! That such a highly favoured man as Paul should come down from the "third heaven" to the very gates of hell (that is not too strong an expression, for "the messenger of Satan" came from hell), that he should sink in soul-feeling to the very gates of hell, there to be buffeted by "the messenger of Satan;" and all to teach him a lesson that heaven did no teach him, *the strength of God made perfect in weakness!* Do you not think, that if we are to learn our weakness, we must learn it in the same way? How did Paul get his religion? And must we not get ours, in our feebler measure, through the same channels, by the same means, and by the same inward teachings? If we are to learn the secret of Christ's strength, it is not by making daily advances in fleshly holiness, and getting stronger in self day by day. It is not by old nature being so mended and improved, as bye and bye to be shaded off into grace, just as the colours in the rainbow are so harmoniously blended that you can scarcely tell where the one ends and the other begins. For this is what is really meant by

"progressive sanctification," that the old nature is so gradually softened and blended into grace, that we can scarcely tell where the old man ceases and the new nature commences. Did the Apostle learn Christ's strength in that way? No; but by being buffeted by Satan's messenger, and thus being beaten out of his own strength, he found Christ's strength made perfect in his weakness.

MEETINGS

South Ouachita Association

The next Union Meeting of the South Ouachita Primitive Baptist Association will be held, God willing, with Union Church which is located three miles northeast of Linville, La. near Marion, La.

Time of meeting begins Saturday before the third Sunday in April, 1986, and will continue two days.

All who love the truth as it is in Jesus Christ are invited to worship with us.

C. C. Wilbanks, Clerk
217 Bastrop Drive
Monroe, La. 71203
Phone 318-343-5473

IS IT TIME TO RENEW
YOUR SUBSCRIPTION?
IF YOUR EXPIRATION DATE
IS 03/86
IT EXPIRES WITH THIS ISSUE.

OBITUARIES

1907 SIMEY BRICKHOUSE 1985

Brother Sim, as he was familiarly called by those close to him, was born in the Kilkenny area of Tyrrell County, North Carolina in 1907. In 1924, he married the former Mary Dunbar and they were blessed with two children, a son, Jack, of Alabama and a daughter, Evelyn, who lives near them at Route 1, Bayboro, North Carolina. In addition, there are seven grandchildren and six great-grandchildren. Brother Sim joined Smithwick's Creek Primitive Baptist Church in 1973 and was baptized by his pastor, Elder J. T. Prescott. He was blessed to see the natural things for the upkeep of church property and also the welfare of his pastor. He never hesitated in taking the initiative in anything that needed to be done, oft times at great expense to himself.

Brother Sim was a man of few words and when he spoke, people listened. He was a very humble and meek person who loved the doctrine of salvation by grace. In 1977, he was ordained a deacon and served that office well until his death. In 1983, because of distance, he and his wife moved their membership to North Creek Church which was much nearer their home. We felt that while his former church had lost a reliable member, we at North Creek were blessed to have them as members.

In October, 1984, he suffered a cerebral hemorrhage and was unable to speak after that. He was perfectly helpless as far as nature provided. It was unusual not to see his precious wife at his bedside night and day. She was a faithful wife who sincerely believed in the vows "til death do us part". He died May 10th, 1983 at his home and was laid to rest in Smithton Community Cemetery. His funeral was conducted by his pastor, Elder J. T. Prescott with Elder Jesse Foreman, Elder Reeves Smith and Mr. Willis taking part. We miss him. His wife and family miss him, but we feel he is sleeping the sleep of the eternally blest.

Elder J. T. Prescott, Pastor
Elder R. O. Smith, Committee

Signs of the Times

DEVOTED TO THE OLD SCHOOL BAPTIST CAUSE

"The Sword of the Lord and of Gideon"

VOL. 154 KEELING, VA. APRIL 1986 NO. 04

SIGNS OF THE TIMES

ISSN - 0199-0063
Subscription price $10.00 per year - $18.00 two years
Published each month by
SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.
Established in 1832
Devoted to the Old School Baptist Cause

CIRCULATION OFFICE
Elder J. R. Williams
Route 1, Box 65
Keeling, Va. 24566

EDITORS
Elder J. R. Williams, Editor
Route 1, Box 65
Keeling, Va. 24566
Phone (804) 792-8758
Elder Kenneth R. Key, Editor
721 Willard Street
Greensboro, N.C. 27405
Phone (919) 273-7464

ASSOCIATE EDITORS
Elder W. D. Griffin
Route 6, Box 84
Fayette, Ala. 35555
Phone (205) 695-7756
Elder Richard H. Campbell
9195 Holmes Road
Memphis, Tenn. 38115
Phone (901) 755-6049
Elder Joe L. Hamrick
Route 4, Box 21A
Winnsboro, TX 75494
Elder D. B. Stokes
1029 Daniel Court
Jacksonville, N.C. 28540

All letters for this paper containing subscriptions and remittances, should be mailed to Elder J. R. Williams, Rt. 1, Box 65, Keeling, Virginia 24566. All articles and letters for publication, all notices of meetings and all obituaries should be mailed to Elder Kenneth R. Key, 721 Willard Street, Greensboro, N.C. 27405.
SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.
Route 1, Box 65 Keeling, Virginia 24566

THANK GOD FOR LITTLE THINGS

Thank you, God, for little things
that often come our way,
The things we take for granted
but don't mention when we pray,
The unexpected courtesy,
the thoughtful, kindly deed,
A hand reached out to help us
in the time of sudden need -
Oh make us more aware, dear God,
of little daily graces
That come to us with "sweet surprise"
from never-dreamed-of places.

Helen Steiner Rice

EXTRA COPIES OF THE "SIGNS"
Available to you for $1.00 per copy as long as supply last. Send your order with remittance to:
Signs Of The Times, Inc.
Rt. 1, Box 65
Keeling, Virginia 24566

CONTENTS

EDITORIAL 74
Elder W. D. Griffin

CORRESPONDENCE 76

VOICES OF THE PAST 77
T. F. Adams

CHURCH OF OUR FAITH 81

ARTICLES 81

CONTRIBUTIONS 93

MEETINGS 94

OBITUARIES 94
Kenneth Leslie Black
Myrtle (Paschal) Carter
Sister Ella Darnell
Mrs. Lillie Mae McCollum
Brother Larry Weatherford, Sr.

EDITORIAL

"As it is written, Jacob have I loved, but Esau have I hated. What shall we say then? Is there unrighteousness with God? God forbid. For he saith to Moses, I will have mercy upon whom I will have mercy, and I will have compassion on whom I will have compassion. **(Romans 9: 13, 15)**

My mind has been led by some power to write my feelings in regard to these things, which I believe fully in my mind are in the New Testament for the benefit of God's humble poor. I have not pitched myself into a frame of mind that would make me think that I can bring harmony to every believer in the world. No such illusion is in my mind. Before I say by way of comment anything about this sacred chapter I want to appeal to you, the reader that we might not, either writer or reader have any hard feelings toward the other or anybody else.

This writing is that of the eminent Apostle Paul. He was writing as he was moved by the Holy Spirit. If a writer or speaker handles this language according to the same rules of language there is bound to be fellowship between both writer and reader. Neither of us will be allowed to differ with the other.

This writing of the Apostle is not garbled by the apostle. It means what it says, and it will still mean that after writer and reader are sleeping beneath the sod. We read, all thy children shall be taught of the Lord, and great shall be the peace of thychildren. If we do not believe what the writers in this sacred Book has given us, having been moved by the Holy Ghost, we should not be disputing with our brethren.

I have not got a reader that is going to dispute what Paul quoted about God hating one and loving the other, or loving one and hating the other.

What did God say? Did He say that He loved one and hated the other? Paul quoted from the Old Testament that He did. Did he say that? Do you dear readers believe that? Paul in this sacred writing asks this question, to wit, is there unrighteousness with God? Let us pause right here for a moment of reflection. Not only was Paul writing by the inspiration of God, but he was being taught as the inspiration came to him. Looking forward by faith, and being moved by inspiration and looking forward to the time when people would not believe what was being said, he exclaims, what shall we say then? Is there unrighteousness with God? What do you think? Is it unrighteous in God to love one nation of people and hate another nation? At least two thousand years before Paul could see what was coming. It is still prevalent today. The Primitive Baptist people here in the united States are despised on every hand because of God's love for

Jacob and His hatred for Esau. I have said time and time again in American publications that the wrong people are bearing the brunt of this hatred. If people dislike election, they dislike God loving one and hating the other, then He is the one that is due to get their ire.

However, let us look at what Paul says. Is there unrighteousness with God for thus making this vast difference between these two boys. He gives an emphatic God forbid. Is it right, is it biblical, to lay the blame on any set of people? If so, how is it? What does God say about His having done this? He says to Moses, I will have mercy on whom I will have mercy, and I will have compassion on whom I will have compassion. So then it is not of him that willeth, nor of him that runneth but of God that sheweth mercy.

What does God say? Who does He say it to? He says it to one and all that has it written in their church minutes and bulletins that we have got to get people fired up so that they will run here and there throughout earth's boundary lines, so that they will quit the ways of the world and come running with willingness of mind into the kingdom of heaven and be saved.

Can anything be found in any book that is any plainer and any more to the point than this? God says, It is not of him that willeth nor of him that runneth. It is not that way. God says that it is not that way. Now what am I supposed to do? It is not that way? What must I do? Is there a way for me to be loved by God? Since it is not gotten into by being willing or by being good at running, how could anyone, anyone at all, ever get to be loved?

For the scripture saith unto Pharoah, Even for this same purpose have I raised thee up; that I might shew my power in thee, and that my power might be declared throughout all the earth.

Why should the children of God not believe this? These are the words of the Apostle Paul. He was writing by the inspiration of God. What right have I to attack them? Instead of my attacking them as being untrue, why should I not write on them as being a part of the gospel of grace? Tell me, why should I not do that?

Therefore hath he mercy on whom he will have mercy, and whom he will he hardeneth. Ah! at the hard sayings, the hard preaching at brethren that have quoted that passage of Scripture. It is the inspired writings of God Almighty, even the one through which any salvation for any one of the adamic creation, and yet He is malignantly ascribed as being a tyrant worse than Pharoah himself. Pharoah has not been reckoned by anyone as being a humble child of God, but rather he is reckoned as being evil, as being hard. Why should poor frail sinners berate the Lord God who shall, at the appointed time, say unto Pharoah and all of His kind, into the lake of fire prepared for the devil and his angels? Reasoning from this standpoint unbelievers will ask, Thou wilt say unto me, Why dost He yet find fault? That is telling God off; that is calling His hand, even telling Him that He has not got any right to deal with one of His creatures in such a way.

God is not under any obligation to listen to any man's retaliatory remarks, for any and all of them are but a reply against God. To those that dares to reply against Him, He says, Nay but, O man, Who art thou that repliest against God? Shall the thing formed say to him that formed it, Why hast thou made me thus? Hath not the potter power over the clay, of the same lump to make one vessel unto honor, and another to dishonor (Romans 9: 21).

Now let us talk about the potter and the clay. We will never understand about this workman and his product unless we know something about each one. It was my privilege to watch a bona fide Potter

make a complete vessel one time long ago. I had become interested in the Bible, what is said, and who it said it to. To find a potter in a road show was a little strange and out of place, but I have always believed that the Lord brought us together. No man, however much book learning he may have will ever destroy the use, the work, and the result of potters vessel. Even as little as I know, it is the most useless thing in the world to argue that clay is joined together in deciding what a vessel is going to be. That is at least, one of the most unexpected things to occur in a transaction of building anything. On the occasion, when I watched the roadside potter, every product, as well as the number of vessels made was all decided by the potter.

In the case under consideration, the potter was the only one that touched the clay. He decided how many and what size each vessel would be. It is passing strange that people order millions of dollars worth of goods each year, and the manufacturer decides what the size, the quality, the texture, and any other ordered handle or spout that each article has, but, while God is the Potter as to how many children, their each characteristics, and their destiny. It is unreasonable, ungodly, preposterous for sensible people to think, and to argue, even getting mad over the matter, that the clay has a say so in what it is going to be.

Let us ask the question that Paul asked. Hath not the potter power over the clay, of the same lump to make one vessel unto honor, and another to dishonor? The usual manner of theologians is to make fun of the intelligence of anyone that would dare to suggest such a thing. A few will acknowledge that God has the power but that He does not have the right. Inspiration, foreseeing the objection, still asks it. Then the dear man of God, the Apostle Paul, being under the administration and guidance asks a question, to wit, What if God, willing to show his wrath, and to make his power known, endured with much longsuffering the vessels of wrath fitted to destruction: and that he might make known the riches of his glory on the vessels of mercy, which he had afore prepared unto glory even us, whom he had called, not of the Jews only, but also of the Gentiles. (Read the entire chapter number 9 of Romans).

My prayer to God is that our Father will open to the chosen sheep an understanding of these sacred matters, but not make us such champions of what is revealed to us that we start out condemning everybody that doesn't agree with them.

Let brotherly love continue.

Yours in precious hope,
Elder W. D. Griffin

CORRESPONDENCE

2-3-86

Signs Of The Times
Dear ones of The Faith of Gods elect:

I received the February issue, enjoyed its contents, especially Law and Gospel written by J. C. Philpott in 1861.

I fully agree with him. God does not allow his Elders or Servants, to take at will, one part of the law, and leave the other.

James 2: 10, "For whosoever keep the whole law, and yet offend in one point, is guilty of all."

To me this one point is this, thou shalt not bear false witness is to those that believe in self righteous, to enter the Kingdom of God.

We believe it is by the spirit of God, who worketh the will and the do, giving him all the glory. We read in St. Luke 12: 31, 32, "Seek ye first the Kingdom of God, and all these things shall be added

unto you. Fear not little flock; for it is your Father's good pleasure to give you the Kingdom."

Hebrews 8: 10-12, "For this is the covenant that I will make with the house of Israel after those days, saith the Lord; I will put my laws into their mind, and write them in their hearts: and I will be to them a God, and they shall be to me a people, and they shall not teach every man his neighbour and every man his brother, saying, Know the Lord, for all shall know me, from the least to the greatest. For I will be merciful to their unrighteousness, and their sins and their iniquities will I remember no more." Hebrews 9: 11 and 12, "But Christ being come an high priest of good things to come, by a greater and more perfect tabernacle, not made with hands, that is to say, not of this building, neither by the blood of goats and calves, but by his own blood he entered in once into the holy place, having obtained eternal redemption for us."

"The ungodly do not believe in Elecion, Isaiah 45: 4. Matthew 24: 24, "For there shall arise false Christs, and false prophets, and shall shew great signs and wonders; insomuch that, if it were possible, they shall deceive the very elect."

Psalms 3: 9, "He sent redemption unto his people he hath commanded forever, Holy and Reverend in HIS Name."

We believe in the will and shalls of God, which is the words of God and the words of Christ. Ephesians 4: 4-6, "There is one body, and one Spirit, even as ye are called in hope of your caling: One Lord, one faith, one baptism. One God and Father of all, who is above all, and through all, and in you all." Ephesians 5: 14, "That we henceforth, be no more children, tossed to and fro, and carried about with every wind of doctrine by the sleight of men, and cunning craftness, whereby they lie in wait to deceive." 5th. Chapter, verse 5, "For this ye know that no whoremonger, nor unclean person, nor coveteous man, who is an idolater hath any inheritance in the Kingdom of Christ and of God."

Sincerely,
Mattie Underwood

VOICES OF THE PAST
"he being dead yet speaketh"

IT MUST BE BY FAITH

"But without faith it is impossible to please Him: for he that cometh to God must believe that he is, and that he is a rewarder of them that diligently seek him." **Heb. 11:6.**

In my effort to write on this subject, I fear I can only reach the surface and the depth of the subject will still be unexplored. Paul said, "O the depth of the riches both of the wisdom and the knowledge of God! how unsearchable are his judgements, and his ways are past finding out." Rom. 11:33. If by searching we could find the mysteries of God, the wise and prudent would have a great advantage over the ignorant and unlearned in acquiring knowledge of God, but since it has pleased God to hide these things from the wise and prudent and to reveal unto babes the things of his kingdom, it eliminates the class who would otherwise learn of the kingdom of God by searching rather than by revelation. Jesus said, "I thank thee oh Father, Lord of heaven and earth, because thou hast hid these things from the wise and prudent and hast revealed them unto babes." Math. 11:25.

If we believe in God, it must be by faith. This belief in God is not dependent upon any of our works of righteousness, for Jesus said, "It is the work of God that ye believe on him whom he hath sent." Again we find recorded in Holy

writ, "By faith Abraham, when he was called to go out into a place which he should after receive for an inheritance, obeyed; and he went out, not knowing whither he went. By faith he sojourned in the land of promise, as in a strange country, dwelling in tabernacles with Isaac and Jacob, the heirs with him of the same promise." Heb. 11:8-9. This faith which Abraham, Isaac and Jacob were in possession of, was revealed to them, and they, as well as all the redeemed family of God, lived by this faith, for Paul said, "But before faith came, we were kept under the law, shut up unto the faith which should afterwards be revealed." Gal. 3:23. Paul says further, "For therein is the righteousness of God revealed from faith to faith: as it is written, The just shall live by faith." Heb. 2:4. Rom. 1:17.

This faith which was revealed to Abraham was not given to his ancestors through the law, as was supposed by those who came to John's baptism, to be baptized by him. For John said, "Then said he to the multitude that came forth to be baptized of him, O generation of vipers, who hath warned you to flee from the wrath to come. Bring forth therefore, fruits worthy of repentance and begin not to say within yourselves, We have Abraham to our father: for I say unto you, That God is able of these stones to raise up children unto Abraham." Luke 3:7-8. We find almost the same words recorded in the 3rd. chapter of Matthew. This is clear evidence that the Pharisees and Sadducees were not children of God because Abraham was their father. Paul said, "For the promise, that he should be the heir of the world, was not to Abraham, or his seed, *through the law,* but through the *righteousness of faith.* For if they which are of the law be heirs, faith is made void, and the promise made of none effect. Rom. 4: 13-14.

But without faith it is impossible to please Him: for he that cometh to God must beieve that he is, and that he is a rewarder of them that diligently seek him. To all those that Jesus healed while he sojourned here in the world, were given faith to approach unto him. The woman that was a sinner who came from the city and entered into Simons house where Jesus had gone and when he had sat down to meat, washed his feet with the tears and wiped them with the hairs of her head, kissed his feet and anointed them with ointment.' "And he said, to this woman, thou faith hath saved thee, go in peace." Luke 7: 50. We find again recorded in Holy writ, that two blind men followed him crying and saying, "Thou son of David have mercy on us and when he was come into the house, the blind men came to him: and Jesus saith unto them, Believe ye that I am able to do this? They said unto him, yea, Lord. Then touched he their eyes, saying, according to thy faith be it unto thee, and their eyes were opened. Math. 9: 27-30. This was living faith that dwelt in the hearts of all of those who came to Jesus and asked for help in time of need, and the evidence that he heard them was that they received that for which they petitioned. John said, "And this is the confidence that we have in him, that, if we ask anything according to his will, he heareth us: and if we know that he hears us, whatever we ask, we know that we have the petitions that we desired of him." I John 5: 14-15.

It is little by little that the children of God are given faith to believe in God. Our carnal mind, which is not subject to the law of God, is continually in conflict with the word of God, believing that some other way is just as good, like Naaman, the Syrian, who was a leper, who thought that the waters of Abana and Pharpar, rivers of Damascus, were just as good as the river of Jordan, to dip in for a cure. The little maid that was taken captive, and waited on Naaman's wife, directed him to the Prophet in Is-

rael, but instead, he went to the King of Israel first (the law) bearing a letter from the King of Syria. But the King of Israel said, "See how he seeketh a quarrel against men, am I in God's stead to kill and make alive." He must go to the Prophet to find a cure. The same is true today. If you have a dreadful disease (sin) you will try all the remedies first that the flesh directs; and remedies they are, for there is quite a difference in the medicines that are labeled remedies and the one that is a cure. The blood of Jesus Christ cleanseth us from all sin. But every avenue must be closed before we are made willing to follow the meek and lowly lamb of God; Who is the way, the truth and the life. When our efforts are exhausted and we give up, a little faith is given to approach him at a throne of grace and we are enabled to ask for help in time of need. Then how appliable are the words, "Ask and it shall be given you; seek and you shall find; knock and it shall be opened unto you. How marvelous are his words. "Thy faith hath saved thee, go in peace. For he that cometh to God must believe that he is and that he is a rewarder of them that diligently seek him."

When Lazarus, the brother of Martha and Mary, died, Jesus said to Martha "And whosoever liveth and believeth in me shall never die. Believest thou this? She saith unto him, yea, Lord: I believe that thou art the Christ, the son of God, which should come into the world. Jno. 11: 26-27. May I repeat again that this belief in God is not dependent upon the work of the creature, for Jesus said, "It is the work of God that ye believe on him whom he hath sent." Then it is evident that faith is a gift of God and all that are born of God are of the spiritual family of Abraham, and not heirs because they were of his offspring by nature. For Paul said, "For the promise that he, Abraham, should be the heir of the world, was not to Abraham, or to his seed through the law, but through the righteousness of faith." And again we find recorded, "To Abraham and his seed were the promises made." I say not unto seeds as of many but unto one seed and that seed, which is Christ. And all that are born of the spirit of God are freely justified by faith. Paul said, "Therefore being justified by faith, we have peace with God through our Lord Jesus Christ: by whom also we have access by faith, unto his grace wherein we stand, and rejoice in hope of glory of God. Rom. 5:1-2. The suffering, death and resurrection of Jesus Christ was to meet the demands of God's just and Holy law and bring in everlasting righteousness and justification for the chosen and redeemed family of God. Paul said he was delivered for our offences and raised for our justification. Therefore the Apostle said, "If ye be risen with Christ, seek those things which are above." Seek how? By faith. For without faith it is impossible to please God for he that cometh to God must believe that he is and that he is a rewarder of them that diligently seek him.

We find recorded in Holy writ that all men have not faith, and this class is pointed out in 2nd. Thess. 3rd. Chapter and 2nd. verse. "And that we may be delivered from unreasonable and wicked men: for all men have not faith. Those who have living faith, possess and manifest good works." If one professes to have faith and there is no evidence of good works manifested by him, it is evident that his faith is dead. For James said, "Even so faith, if it hath not works, is dead, being alone." As further proof that good works accompany faith, James says, "Yea a man may say, thou hast faith and I have works: shew me thy faith without thy works and I will shew thee my faith by my works." James 2: 18. In other words, "By their fruits ye shall know them." Our works are our fruits. We recognize the mark in a child

of grace by their fruits or works. This fruit identifies a child of grace. It cannot be hid, even though the little one is not aware of the mark, it is there. In all ages there have been a few who believed in salvation by grace. This belief was given them by faith, and they have earnestly contended for this doctrine of salvation by grace. No man nor set of men can ever convince this redeemed family of God that it is by any works of righteousness which they have done that this faith is "once delivered" to the children of God. It matters not where they are found, whether they be at the church house, at home, in the field or on the road or in any state or country, they will be earnestly contending for the faith which was delivered to them. Jude said, "Beloved, when I gave all diligence to write unto you of the common salvation, it was needful for me to write unto you, and exhort you that ye should earnestly contend for the faith which was once delivered unto the saints." Jude 3. Paul said, "Therefore it is of faith that it might be by grace; to the end the promise might be sure to all the seed." Faith is indeed precious and this is more fully realized when we come to the end of our wits. Troubles arise, and sore afflictions are to be endured. Such experiences bring dark times in our souls. But faith looks up to God even in the sorest affliction and our strength is made perfect in weakness. how true was this when the disciples of Jesus were out at sea in a storm. The waves were mounting up high and covering the ship. We find recorded, "And he was entered into a ship, his disciples followed him. And, behold, there arose a great tempest in the sea, insomuch that the ship was covered with waves; but he was asleep. And his disciples came to him, and awoke him, saying, Lord, save us: we perish. And FEARFUL, O ye are of little faith? Then he arose, and rebuked the sea; and there was a great calm." Math. 8: 23-26. "He maketh the storm a calm." His disciples had a little faith or they never could have awakened the Saviour. The Saviour said to Peter, "O, thou of little faith:" it is evident that he had some faith when he said to the Saviour, "Lord if it be thou, bid me come unto thee on the water." "And he said, Come. And when Peter was come down out of the ship, he walked on the water, to go to Jesus. But when he saw the wind boisterious, he was afraid; an beginning to sink, he cried saying, Lord, save me." Math. 14: 28-30. When Peter was some distance off with no storms and waves he could walk, but when he approached the Saviour his strength became weaker and weaker and when Jesus made bare his hand by stretching forth his hand. Peter's strength was made perfect in weakness, Paul said, "When I am weak, then I am strong." Strong how? Strong in faith, like Abraham who staggered not at the promise of God through unbelief; but was strong in faith giving glory to God.

How wonderful is it to have a little faith to approach unto God an be enabled to lay all of your sorrows and troubles before him. THE ONE WHO "Took our infirmities and bore our sicknesses." Math. 8: 17. All of those characters who received help from the Lord were in possession of faith, which enabled them, as well as you, to ask for help in time of need. "But without faith it is impossible to please God. For he that cometh to God must believe that he is and that he is a rewarder of them that diligently seek him."

T. F. Adams

"The fear of the LORD is the beginning of wisdom."

Proverbs 9: 10

IS IT TIME TO RENEW YOUR SUBSCRIPTION? IF YOUR EXPIRATION DATE IS 4/86 IT EXPIRES WITH THIS ISSUE.

CHURCH OF OUR FAITH

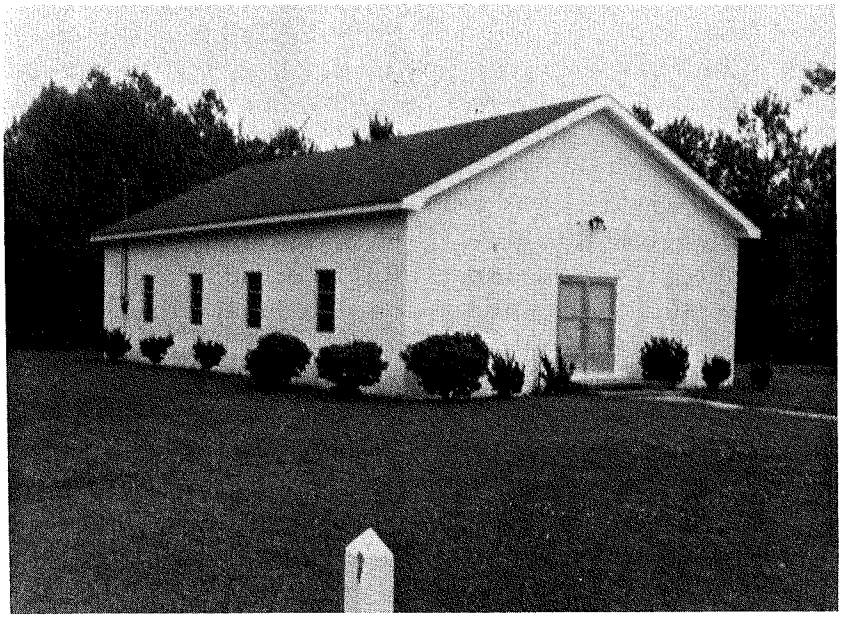

BAY SEA LEVEL CHURCH

Bay Sea Level Primitive Baptist Church was organized Sept. 5, 1829. The present Church building was built in 1969 in Sea Level, Cartert County North Caroline.

Church services are held every third Month, on first Sunday. Present Pastor is J. T. Prescott.

ARTICLES

DEAR BRETHREN:

In attempting to write on the general and important subject of "discipline," which is to rule and govern this chosen people of the Most High, and realizing as I think I do my ignorance and imperfection, and thinking of this people to whom it is addressed, it certainly makes me fear and tremble, knowing that many of this number are far more able to perform the task than I am, but if it is the Lord's will he can make it serve a good purpose; he can make his power and glory known as well through or by the pen of one of his little ones as by the pen of the ablest writer, for where there is but little, there is but little required. How often we are fed and comforted by the little preacher as much as by the big ones, for it is the Spirit which God puts in the matter that sweetens and makes it palatable, and nourishing to our hungry souls.

I used to think that the gift of discipline was given to the preacher, and now I believe that is giving us much trouble to-day. The members are, to my mind, too ready to give ear to the preacher, or pastor, whether he knows anything about discipline or not. It is a big mistake to have any man's person in admiration. Paul says, Is there not one among you

that is able to judge between his brethren? The true answer often is, No. They just wait for the preacher to give vent to his feelings, whether he is in the flesh or in the Spirit, and I believe it is quite generally admitted by our good ministers and brethren that a majority of our troubles are caused, or brought about, by the preachers. Then, brethren, that being the case, should we not give the more earnest heed along this line? Brethren, I would that I could deeply impress that very thing upon your minds, that we may reduce our troubles, which seem to be on the increase. If we know where the line is that needs the closer guarding, why not give heed to these things, instead of letting them creep in and then have to war against them and have our peace broken up? But I say some of our best disciplinarians are found among our ministers. I have not found in all the volume of the Book where there is a general code of rules that will clearly apply to all cases that we are encountered with, and yet the very spirit of the whole matter is written, here a little and there a little. In some cases we can find written in one short sentence that which will furnish the key to a big problem. I could recite a number of cases where brethren or church got mixed up in trouble, individuals, or the collective body, and continued in trouble for a considerable time, and when at last the mystery, or the hidden secret was revealed by some little one, or by some sister who was very timid about calling attention to the key to the whole matter. Another mistake that is, perhaps, too often made, is having too strong a desire for peace. Brethren, we cannot have permanent peace at the expense of justice and order. While I hope I do have profound respect, love and sympathy for the true order-loving ministers, yet I have a great desire that the members do not esteem any man more than they should. Some ministers need much encouragement from their members, while others need holding back. I think some are spoiled by the church being too hasty in their ordination. Paul rejects a novice, lest being lifted up with pride he fall into the condemnation of the devil. I think they should learn thoroughly the difference between dignity and humility, but it seems that it is hard for all our brethren to learn the importance of this short lesson. Oh that there be no hateful, dignified spirit in an Old Batist stand. Paul is correct, they are hard to teach order, It seems they would rather slay an opposing brother than to have their dignity humiliated. They seem to think that it would forever ruin their standing among the brethren, forgetting that God resisteth the proud and gives grace to the hulmble. Now this is one of the things I would love to strongly impress upon your minds, for it seems so seriously hurtful, not only to the church, but to the individuals, so let us have no man's person in admiration. When trouble arises among us, let us look for its source, its cause, and fairly remove the cause, regardless of whether it is the right eye, or any other member. Even our own companion should not be spared.

Here is another thing I wish to speak of: If a church is constituted in disorder, it can never be recognized by orderly churches. I suppose that this view is most generally considered among the churches.

Another thing that is found nowhere but in the evil, fleshly nature, is talking among the brethren. Often it happens that one brother will say or write something about another that is rather offensive, then the other makes some unkind remarks in reply to him, even in a private way. Then he tells the brethren how he made his brother retreat. His purpose being to elevate himself in the estimation of his brethren by lowering the other. This trait is also found in preacher jealousy. These things come only of the flesh, and not of the Spirit of Christ. He

that exalteth himself shall be abased. So we had better take heed, for the higher one exalts himself the harder he will fall. Let us remember that which was written afore time was written for our learning, so let us turn to the book of Esther and learn the story of Haman and Mordecai, from which we may learn a wonderful lesson.

The next I wish to call attention to our ministers. While in the stand it is common with some when they have no food for the sheep to employ their time in slurring false religion, to the embarrassment of their own members. I think this only arises from the carnal mind, and should be reproved. That which is not of faith is sin. Faith works by love and purifies the heart. Sin is prompted by the flesh and Satan and corrupts the mind. Are we not willing to bear hardness and suffer persecution without reviling again and calling men liars? God judgeth them without. The command to Peter was, "Feed my sheep," and you cannot feed them on husks, brethren, so preach the word. Do all things decently and in order. Do good to all men, especially to the household of faith.

Brethren, this is a difficult subject for me to write upon and make myself plain. Perhaps it is because I know so little about it, so I feel to urge good wirters to take up the subject of the keeping of the Lord's house, that I may learn much more about it, for it certainly is a subject well worth our consideration.

I do not desire to have anything unsound or worthless come out over my name, so I urgently request that the dear editors examine this, and act according to its deserts.

R. P. BYNUM
Ranger, Texas

Jan. 22, 1935

Be not wise in thine own eyes; fear the Lord and depart from evil.
Proverbs 3: 7

JOHN X. 2, 3.

"But he that entereth in by the door is the Shepherd of the sheep. To him the porter openeth, and he calleth his own sheep by name and leadeth them out."

In perfect harmony with predictions going before, Jesus "Opened his mouth in parables, and uttered dark sayings;" and while unto his disciples it was given to know the mysteries of the kingdom, unto them that are without, all these things were uttered in parables, for without a parable he spake not to them. This course was well adapted to the execution of the design of God, whose pleasure it is to hide these things from the wise and prudent and reveal them unto babes. The wisdom and prudence of men would rather dictate the opposite course, and instead of purposely concealing the things of the Spirit from the understanding of the great and learned, the wise and the noble, it would seek by moral suasion, lucid argument, conclusive demonstration, &c., to persuade men of influence and talent to embrace the gospel. Had our blessed Redeemer intended to court the favor or applaluse of those who move in the higher circles of human society, he might have used human policy, and adapted his discourse to their taste and capacity, as the worldly taught preachers of our age do; but then their faith would stand in the wisdom of this world, and not in the power of God. —1Cor. ii. 5.

God's peculiar people are in various parts of the scriptures called sheep; and this figurative appellation is given them as the children of God, in distinction from the rest of mankind, who are designated goats. "All we like sheep have gone astray," says the prophet, Isa. liii. 6, "and the Lord has laid on him (Christ) the iniquity of us all." Of these strayed sheep the same prophet has said, "He shall feed his flock like a shepherd, he

shall gather the lambs with his arm and carry them in his bosom."—Isa. xl. 2. And the inspired psalmist says, "The Lord is my Shepherd, I shall not want." —Psalm xxiii. 1. And in connection with the parable under consideration, Christ annouces himself the good Shepherd, that layeth down his life for the sheep. Hence we have the testimony of Christ himself that the redeemed, or those for whom he died, are his sheep; that they were not only sheep, but they were *his sheep,* before they went astray, and that they were the objects for whom alone he laid down his life. Much might be said on the appropriateness of the figure, but to trace its analogy would swell our article to too great an extent. In the course of this chapter Christ speaks of two distinct sheep-folds; the one is that into which he as the Shepherd of Israel has entered by the door for the purpose of bringing out his own sheep; and the other, that into which he will fold all his redeemed when there shall be but one fold and one shepherd. The carnal tribes of the family of Abraham, under their legal covenant, were a fold in which many of the sheep which he came to redeem were held in bondage. "For this Agar is Mt. Sinai in Arabia, and answereth to Jerusalem which now is, and is in bondage with her children. But Jerusalem which is above is free, which is the mother of us all."—Gal. iv. 25, 26. The son differeth nothing from the servant until the time appointed of the Father. And this was evidently the case with those "lost sheep of the house of Israel," which Christ the Shepherd came to seek and to save. He for this purpose entered into the fold where they were confined, *by the door,* for the purpose of effecting their emancipation; and as the anti-type of Cyrus, of whom it was written, "Thus saith the Lord thy Redeemer, and he that formed thee from the womb, I am the Lord that maketh all things; that stretcheth forth the heavens alone; that spreadeth abroad the earth by myself; that frustrateth the tokens of the liars, and maketh diviners mad; that turneth wise men backward, and maketh their knowledge foolish; that confirmeth the word of his servant, and performeth the counsel of his messengers; that saith to Jerusalem, Thou shalt be inhabited, and to the cities of Judah, Ye shall be built, and I will raise up the decayed places thereof; that saith to the deep, Be dry, and I will dry up all thy rivers; that saith of Cyrus, He is my shepherd, and shall perform all my pleasure; even saying to Jerusalem, Thou shalt be built; and to the temple, Thy foundations shall be laid. Thus saith the Lord to his anointed, to Cyrus, whose right hand I have holden, to subdue nations before him; and I will loose the loins of kings, to open before him the two-leaved gates, and the gates shall not be shut: I will go before thee and make the crooked places straight; I will break in pieces the gates of brass, and cut in sunder the bars of iron," &c.—Isa. xliv. 24-28, and xlv. 1, 2.

As in the execution of the word of the Lord, Cyrus acted as the Lord's chosen shepherd in delivering his captive people from their bondage, and in leading them out of Babylon, and in the re-establishment of Jerusalem, and in the building of the second temple, which was more glorious than the first, he was evidently so far a type of Christ: even so God has proclaimed his Son as his Shepherd, and the man that is his fellow.—Zech. xiii. 7. As God went before Cyrus to break in pieces the gates of brass, and cut in sunder the bars of iron, and to open before him the two-leaved gates which were closed upon captive Israel, so the right hand of Christ in the deliverance of his people from the wrath and condemnation of the law, was upheld by the omnipotence of his eternal power and Godhead. Cyrus entered Babylon by the gates, and the palace of Belshazzar by the door; for God had said unto the deep, Be dry, and the proud waters had re-

treated from their accustomed channel, and the army of Cyrus entered the city under the walls, and the guard or porter opened the gates of the city to him; and according to the word of the Lord these gates could not be again closed against God's redeemed people. "But he that entereth in by the door is the Shepherd of the sheep." Christ in entering the fold, or place of his children's captivity, may be considered as having entered by the door, in reference to the prophecies going before. He came as it was written of him in the volume of the book, to do the will of God. "A body," said he,"hast thou prepared me. In burnt offerings and sacrifices for sins, thou hast had no pleasure." "Then said he, Lo, I come to do thy will, O God. He taketh away the first that he may establish the second." —Heb. x. 5, 6. Secondly, he came in by the door to the place where his sheep were folded, when he was made of a woman, made under the law; for it was a carnal or fleshly covenant that his sheep of that fold were under; "The children being partakers of flesh and blood, he also himself likewise took part of the same; that through death he might destroy him that had the power of death, that is, the devil; and deliver them who through fear of death were all their lifetime subject to bondage. For verily he took not on him the nature of angels, but he took on him the seed of Abraham. Wherefore in all things it behooved him to be made like unto his brethren; that he might be a merciful and faithful High Priest in things pertaining to God, to make reconciliation for the sins of the people."—Heb. ii. 14-17. The captivity an bondage of God's people was in the relation in which they stood to Adam. "Therefore as by the offence of one judgment came upon all men unto condemnation," &c.—Rom. v. 18. And the Jewish covenant embraced a carnal or fleshly people, related to Abraham by being born in his house or brought with his money, and their covenant contained also carnal ordinances and worldly sanctuary.—Heb. ix. 1. To effect their deliverance from that bondage, to emancipate them from that fold and from that government, he must needs be made flesh and dwell among them, he must be mad like them in all points, and yet be without sin; and although like them in point of humanity, yet holy, harmless and separate from sinners.

"For he who could for sin atone,
Must have no blemish of his own."

Although he had no sin, he was made sin for us, that we might be made the righteousness of God through him.

3d. He entered by the door, agreeably to his explanation of the door of *his* sheep-fold. "I am the door," he says, and by himself he has fulfilled the law, cancelled its demands, borne its penalty, suffered the vials of almighty wrath, poured out his soul unto death, descended into the grave, encountered the king of terrors on his own dominions, despoiled him of his sting, and the grave of victory. "Not by the blood of goats and calves, but by his own blood he entered in once into the holy place, having obtained eternal redemption for us."—Heb. ix. 12. He had power to lay down his life, and power to take it up again, so that by himself he was able to enter. This was a *new* way, a living way of entrance, and the Shepherd who entered by the door is himself the way, and no man can come unto God but by him.

To him the porter openeth. If, by the law, his captive sheep were held in the prison-house of death, Divine Justice was the porter who kept the door. No bribe could tempt him, no pity move him; he was inexorable. But to Jesus even this inflexible porter opened, and wthout expense, for Jesus met his full demands, and Justice asked no more. The brazen gates of death were unsealed; the massy bars of death were cut in

sunder.

To him the porter has not only opened the door of death, and the grave, but he has opened to him the portals of immortal glory. Not only have the gates of death been opened to receive him as the ransom of his people, but they have been opened to deliver him up, for it was impossible that he should be holden of death. Having done and suffered all that law could demand, or justice could inflict, he has now entered into the inner court of the temple by his own blood. He had commanded, "Lift up your heads, O ye gates, and be ye lifted up, ye everlasting doors, and the King of glory shall come in! Who is the King of glory? The Lord, strong and mighty; the Lord mighty in battle."—Psalm xxiv. 8, 9.

But again: In the testimony of the Son of God, (1 John v. 6) we are informed that Christ came by water and blood; not by water only, but by water and blood; and it is the Spirit that beareth witness, because the Spirit is truth.

We have shown in the foregoing remarks, that Jesus by his own blood has entered in once into the holy place, having obtained eternal redemption for us, and by reference to Matt. iii. and last clause of the fifteenth verse, where the porter opened the door to Christ in regard to this witness. When Jesus came into the sheep-fold, or palace, the Spirit, in bodily shape like a dove, designated him as the Son of God. And lo, a voice from heaven was heard, saying, "This is my beloved Son in whom I am well pleased." This Baptist porter opened the watery door to the Shepherd of the sheep, because "Thus it became them to fulfill all righteousness."

And the sheep hear his voice. As he had promised by the mouth of the prophet. "I will cause my glorious voice to be heard, and will shew the letting down of my arm," &c. He has verified the promise not only in causing his voice to be uttered, but he causeth it to be heard, by giving ears to the deaf, and life to the dead. "The hour is coming and now is, when the dead shall hear the voice of the Son of God; and they that hear shall live."—John v. 22. Although dead in trespasses and sins, he gives unto them eternal life and they shall never perish, neither shall any pluck them out of his hand. But by the sheep hearing his voice we are to understand something more than to hear what he says; they give the same evidence that they hear his voice, that sheep do when they are called by their shepherd, they follow him. The voice of Jesus as the Shepherd and Bishop of souls is sounded in the gospel, and all the sheep recognize the gospel as the well-known voice of Jesus; but others believe not, because they are not his sheep, as he said unto them.

And he calleth his own sheep by name. He has their names all written in his book of life from the foundation of the world, and the foundation of God standeth sure, having this seal, The Lord knoweth them that are his. He is therefore at no loss in calling them. He knew among the Jews who were the lost sheep of the house of Israel, and he knows equally well all his sheep among the Gentiles, which were not of the Jewish fold. He is not liable to the mistake which the arminians charge on him, of calling some that are not his own and endeavoring to make them his own; and of frequently failing in the enterprise. He says, "I know my sheep and am known of mine;" and he also knows who are not of his sheep. "For whom he did foreknow them he also did predestinate to be conformed to his image, that he might be the First-Born among many brethren. Moreover, whom he did predestinate, them he also called," (he calleth them by name, and he makes them hear and understand and obey him) "and whom he called them he also justified; and whom he justified them he also glorified." He calls them with an holy calling, not ac-

cording to their works, but according to his own purpose and grace which was given them in Christ Jesus before the world began.—2 Tim. i. 9. If he should call them ineffectually, that would not be a holy calling; for a calling that is holy cannot be defective—must secure the design of him who calls. His calls are not general, as arminians assert, but special and particular, addressed to his own sheep, and these he calls by name, that there may be nothing indefinite in the vocation.

And leadeth them out. Christ was not only anointed to preach good tidings unto the meek, to bind up the broken hearted, to proclaim liberty to the captives, and the opening of the prison doors to them that were bound, but also to bring his prisoners out of their prison houses. The porter having opened the door to him as the Shepherd and Leader of his people, he leadeth them out. In order to lead them out it was necessary that he should go into the prison house where they were: this he did when he was made under the law, and when he descended into the chambers of death. But his was an errand of mercy, and by death he destroyed him that had the power of death, which is the devil; and wrought deliverance for them who were all their lifetime subject to bondage. He leads in the fulfillment of all righteousness, in a perfect obedience to all the requisitions of the law of God. None had ever preceded him in this work. But going before he leads his people after him, in bringing them up to the utmost demands of the law, for he is the end of the law for righteousness to every one that believeth. He leads them out from the guilt and consequence of sin: being made sin for them, and having put away sin by the sacrifice of himself, he has brought life and immortality to light, and leads them out of their state of sin and death, into life and immortality. This is fully demonstrated in his triumphant resurrection from the dead. He became the First Fruits of them that slept, and now holds in his hands the keys of hell and death. He giveth unto his sheep eternal life, and the assurance that they shall never perish. He leads them out from condemnation and into a state of justification—taking the lead in this also, for bearing the sins of his people he was numbered with the transgressors, and condemned by the law; but having satisfied that law, he that was manifested in the flesh, and put to death in the flesh, was quickened and justified in the Spirit, preached unto the Gentiles, believed on the world and received up into glory.

We have observed that Christ in coming into the Jewish fold, where he was sent unto the lost sheep of the house of Israel, was made flesh, made under the law, of the stock of Abraham, of the tribe of Judah, and of the lineage of David; was circumcised, and became a debtor to do the whole law, and in this body which was made of a woman he was put to death. The law could pursue him no farther. When, therefore, he arose from the dead, instead of returning to that same relation to the legal covenant, to the carnal family of Abraham, tribe of Judah, &c., he was in his resurrection manifested as the Son of God with power. And although he had been known, in these respects, after the flesh, yet we shall know him no more after the flesh.

"No more the cruel spear,
The cross and nails no more;
For death itself shakes at his name
And all the heavens adore."

As the Forerunner of his people he has passed into the most holy place: "For Christ has not entered into the holy places made with hands, which are the figures of the true, but into heaven itself, now to appear in the presence of God for us."—Heb. ix. 24. In all this transition from death to life, from legal bondage to liberty, Christ is the Leader of his peo-

ple and must be followed by them. Having removed the old tabernacle which was made with hands, and set up the true tabernacle which God has pitched and not man, and having abolished death, and nailed the hand-writing of ordinances which were against us to his cross, abolished the enmity, even the law of commandments, he has taken his seat upon the throne of his glory, and led the way for all his redeemed to follow him, and they shall all return and come with singing unto Zion, and sorrowing and sighing shall fall away.

"Having therefore, brethren, boldness to enter into the holiest by the blood of Jesus, by a new and living way, which he hath consecrated for us, through the vail, that is to say his flesh, and having an high priest over the house of God, let us draw near with a true heart, in full assurance of faith, having our hearts sprinkled from an evil conscience, and our bodies washed with pure water. Let us hold fast the profession of our faith without wavering, for he is faithful that promised; and let us consider one another, to provoke unto love and to good works."—Heb. x. 19-24.

MATTHEW XIII. 15-17.

At an early period in the primitive church the question arose among the disciples, and as they could not exactly agree among themselves, they brought the question for a decision to the Master, viz.: "Who is the greatest in the kingdom?" Our Lord did not tell them that Peter, James, or John, or the Pope, or the Bishop, was the greatest; nor did he say directly, as he might with great propriety, that this honor belonged to him exclusively. He understood them to mean the greatest among the disciples. How many of them had anticipated the palm we are not informed; but it is natural to conclude that the disputants at least were actuated by ambitious, if not absolutely arrogant feelings—feelings very unbecoming them as the disciples of him that is meek and lowly. "And Jesus called a little child unto him, and set him in the midst of them; and said, Verily I say unto you, except ye be converted and become as little children, ye shall not enter into the kingdom of heaven." What a lesson for their instruction! What a reproof for their ambition! And what an example for their guide! "Whosoever therefore shall humble himself as this little child, the same is greatest in the kingdom of heaven." Strictly speaking, Christ is the only one that has ever humbled himself in the manner described; others have been truly humbled under his mighty hand, and Christ is beyond all dispute greatest in the kingdom. The more childlike, therefore, his disciples are, the more they like Jesus.

With this preliminary instruction, our Lord proceeded to admonish the disciples of the unavoidable occurrence of offences, and how they should deport themselves when such offences should come. Although such offenders as cannot be reclaimed in a gospel manner are to be expelled, however conspicuous their standing or important their station, although they may be to the church as the right eye or the right hand is to the body, we are not to indulge in carnal reasoning, nor suffer anything to be done by partiality. With all the severity which the order of the house of God demands, gentleness, meekness, and a desire to reclaim an erring brother, is to mark the course of the disciples one towards the other. This lesson is set home by the most admirable argument contained in the scriptures: "For the Son of man is come to save that which was lost;" and this declaration is beautifully illustrated by the man that had an hundred sheep, of which one is lost; he goeth into the mountain to seek the

truant sheep, and when he has found it, he rejoiceth over its restoration more than over those which had not strayed. Now is this christian-like? Then it is the proper course for christians to pursue when any have strayed from the footsteps of the flock.

"Moreover," besides this general lessons of instruction, which are always to be observed by the saints, "if thy brother shall trespass against thee." We cannot understand this to mean any particular kind of trespass, as to smite thee, rob thee, slander thee, or even that the trespass shall be against *thee* personally; but if thy brother shall trespass, or transgress the laws of Christ, so as to effect thy fellowship towards him, then the duty becomes indispensable to apply the instruction which follows: "You that are spiritual restore such an one in the spirit of meekness." It is not said, if thy brother trespass against thee *privately*, then tell him his fault between thee and him alone; nor is it said, If he trespass against thee, go and tell him his fault between thee and him alone. Observe the figure laid down—one sheep has gone astray. It is sufficient that he has gone from the ninety-nine; no matter whether he went off secretly or openly, he has gone, and must be looked up. As the Son of man came to save that which was lost, we are to be Christ-like, and go in pursuit of the stray brother, with a becoming desire to render him a real service in restoring him to his place.

We are aware of some of the objections to the application of this rule to cases of open or public transgression; and there are also some arguments used against its application to offences of a strictly private character. A case is supposed: a brother has been seen and heard in open court, to curse and swear, and deny that he has any knowledge of Jesus Christ. This offence was open and before the world, in presence of the enemies of the cross of Christ; now what is to be done in this case? Certainly an individual brother, although he might convince the offender of his error, has not the power to exonerate the offender from his responsibility to satisfy every member of the church; but still he is a stray sheep, and should be sought for. Now, to follow the direction and rule under consideration, how shall he proceed? To us it appears that this should be the course: My brother, I am grieved with your conduct; you have inflicted a deep wound upon your brethren in denying our dear Lord and Master, and in the profane language which you used on the occasion; you you still persist in that course, or are you convinced of your error, and ready to make acknowledgments of your wrong? Now suppose the brother says, as David said to Nathan, "I have sinned," and manifests the same contrition that David did, what will the laboring brother require to heal the wound? Will he not say, I rejoice that God has given you repentance for the wrong, and filled your heart with godly sorrow for your transgression; and if the matter were only known to myself, here the difficulty should end; but you know, my brother, that this offence was committed openly, and has come or should come to the ears of all your brethren; they are or will be as sensibly grieved as I have been. Now do you not see the importance of leaving here thy gift before the altar, and going immediately to be reconciled to the brethren? Go confess to them as you have now to me and they will rejoice to receive you; yea, they will rejoice more over you than over ninety-nine just persons that need no repentence. If this offending brother's contrition be genuine, will he hesitate one moment? Will he not rather hasten to acknowledge his fault, and do all in his power to remove the stumbling block which he has been the unhappy occasion of? Would not such a course be in the spirit of the instruction of the eighteenth chapter of Matthew, and much better cal-

culated to restore the offender, (if he be a subject of grace) than to simply cite him to be and appear before the church, and make satisfaction to the church for offences of a public nature? Where a real disposition exists to restore a wandering brother in the spirit of meekness, there is seldom any difficulty in understanding the mode of proceedure directed. But when a difficulty occurs, (as, alas! too many have) where, instead of the spirit being grieved, the *old man* is mad, and seeks occasion to be avenged or to retaliate, it is astonishing how very exact he can be in requiring his offending or accused brother to pay the utmost farthing. How keen the eye to detect the difference between a public or a private offence. If public, he says, I will make it still more public—I will let the world see how much worse that brother is than I am. I will not go and labor to reclaim him; it is his duty to come before the church and confess, and if he should be excluded it will serve him right. Such a person will plead eloquently for scripture rule, but remain stupidly inconsiderate of the application of that rule to his own case. We would by no means be understood that it is unimportant that christians should be at all times and under all circumstances governed strictly by the scriptures of the New Testament; but we do object to that selfish construction of the word which would lead a brother to pursue a fellow-member out of the church, without laboring to reclaim him in the spirit of the directions laid down by our Lord in the chapter under consideration.

Again, instances have not been lacking where an individual has been conscious that he had given just cause for complaint, but, instead of being melted down with contrition for his wrong, he coolly sets about making his defence. In his turn he becomes amazingly tenacious for an exact conformity to certain instructions of the scriptures; or rather for his version of them. Now, says he, if I have offended let my brethren pursue the course laid down in the 18th of Matthew, or I will give them no satisfaction; I'll let them know that I know something about church discipline, and if I have offended my brother, he is required to come and tell me my fault, &c.; let him, therefore, come to me if he wants anything. Is there a particle of gospel exercise manifested in this sort of contending for bible rule, while such scripture as requires the accused to go and be reconciled to his brother is altogether unheeded?

We have heard this argument also used in some cases: If a brother should inflict an injury upon a brother in private, so that the sufferer has not the means to prove his charge, that he is bound to bear the grief without pursuing the course of labor enjoined in this chapter, because that he cannot establish every word by two or three witnesses. But we trust this mode of reasoning does not prevail very extensively. The rule makes all necessary provision, for instance: My brother offends me privately; the facts of the case are known to none but ourselves. I go and tell him his fault, as directed, between him and me; he will not hear me. I then take what is called the second step of labor; taking one or two brethren we visit him; now before these brethren he denies all the facts in the case. I affirm and he denies; and if I proceed to tell it to the church, his word is supposed to be as good as mine, and the church, it is thought, cannot decide upon the just merits of the case for want of clearer testimony.

But let it be remembered, I am to go in obedience to the command of Christ, in the spirit of Christ, and of course trusting the issue to him; (if I perish, I perish) and in the second step of the labor, also trusting in God, I cannot be without sufficient witness. I have the very best of witness. My one or two brethren and myself make up the number of two or three,

and being assembled to labor with an offending brother in obedience to Christ, we are together in his name, and we have the assurance that he is in our midst. This assurance is given in the same chapter and in the same connection with the rule, and Jesus says every word shall be established, and he will make good the pledge, if the directions of Christ have been truly observed there is no possibility of failure in regard to the issue.

Before we close our remarks we wish to say that, although we fully believe this rule is always binding on individuals, requiring them thus to proceed in all cases, whether public or private, yet we do not believe the church, in her church capacity, is always bound to see that priate labor has been taken, before she can consistently exercise that authority which is vested in her for dealing with transgressors. Cases may occur in open church meeting, requiring the immediate reproof of the church before all, that others may fear, &c. But in all cases where a charge is brought before the church against a member by an individual member, we do not believe that it is the duty of the church, before acting upon the charge, to see that the first and second steps of gospel labor have been duly taken according to the rule.

JONAH III. 9, 10.

"Who can tell if God will turn and repent, and turn away from his fierce wrath, that we perish not? And God saw their works, that they turned from their evil way; and God repented of the evil that he had said that he would do unto them; and he did it not."—Jonah iii, 9, 10.

It appears from the record of this prophet that Nineveh was a heathen city of great magnitude and in a most deplorable state of ignorance and depravity, and that the Lord, instead of calling for the organization of a Foreign Missionary Board to collect funds, manufacture, commission and send missionaries to warn Nineveh of impending wrath, commanded Jonah, one of his own prophets, to go to that greatcity and deliver a certain message; and notwithstanding Jonah's indisposition he was compelled to go and preach the preaching which God had bidden him. Every thing necessary for the accomplishment of the sovereign will of God in relation to Nineveh was provided without human aid, even to the great fish to ferry the runaway prophet to the field of his labor, and the gourd under which he should rest after having obeyed the word of the Lord. And can it be doubted that God, who has declared the end from the beginning, and said, "My counsel shall stand, and I will do all my pleasure," was deficient in his knowledge of the result of Jonah's mission to Nineveh? Certainly not. Every circumstance in this divine record, when duly understood, goes to confirm the doctrine of the sovereignty, immutability and omniscience of God, but yet in such a manner of demonstration as to confound the wisdom of this world.

Jonah was commanded to say to the people of Nineveh, "Yet forty days and Nineveh shall be overthrown;" it was therefore his duty to go and to leave the execution of the prediction to the Lord. And it is as certain that God was as able to have prevented the disobedience of Jonah, as it was for him to overrule his disobedience to his own glory and the direct accomplishment of his designs. In the disobedience of the prophet occasion was afforded not only for Jonah to become a sign or type of a crucified and risen Savior, but also for the use which God designed for a certain fish which he had before prepared for a certain agency in regard to Jonah's mission to Nineveh.

The restraining power of God was

also as potent to prevent the wickedness of Nineveh is it had been his pleasure to have employed it for that purpose, as it was in preventing Jonah from making his contemplated visit to Tarshish; but God designed to make use of that wicked city in testimony against Corazen, Bethsada, Capurniam and Jerusalem, and therefore every circumstance was wisely ordered and overruled to answer the counsel of his own will, in accordance with which he worketh all things.

But we presume the difficulty in the mind of our correspondent is that God had authorized Jonah to say that Nineveh should be destroyed in forty days, and then that he repented of the evil that he had said he would do, and did it not. By reference to Jeremiah xviii. 7-10, our correspondent will find the following law or principle of administration in regard to national judgment, &c., recorded viz: "At what instant I shall speak concerning a nation, and concerning a kingdom, to pluck up, and pull down, and to destroy it; if that nation against whom I have pronounced turn from their evil, I will repent of the evil that I thought to do unto them. And at what instant I shall speak concerning a nation, and concerning a kingdom, to build up and plant it; if it do evil in my sight, that it obey not my voice, then I will repent of the good, wherewith I said I would benefit them." The judgment of Nineveh was then in precise harmony with the rule by which he administers his judgments in a national point of view, and consequently there was nothing in the case of Nineveh indicating on the part of God the least variableness or shadow of turning, the words *repent* and *turn* being used in such cases not to indicate mutability or change of purpose in the mind of God, but a different administration from that anticipated by the language of the law under which nations and cities, as such, stand amenable to God. Thus, in relation to the sentence of the law of God against transgressors, individually or collectively, the law denounces judgments without mercy. The sentence is in the most plain and emphatic language possible—"The sout that sins shall die." Thus, the law contemplates wrath and damnation, and that, too, by what God has said, speaking in the law; nevertheless, in the richness of his grace he has provided deliverance from the wrath for his redeemed people, and their deliverance, so far from reflecting upon his prescience and immutability, goes fully to establish both, inasmuch as their salvation and calling are "according to his own purpose and grace, which was given them in Christ Jesus before the world began." Repentance in scripture parlance usually if not universally signifies a change or turning from. Such a change is sometimes in reference to purpose, and sometimes in regard to action.

An offending brother may turn again, repenting. Judas repented of his perfidy, and Esau also, that he had sold his birthright; and there is also a repentance which is unto life, to give which unto Israel and the remission of sins Christ is exalted a Prince and a Savior. But in none of these senses or the word can the none of these senses of the word can the term be applicable unto God, for he is of one mind, and none can turn him. Because he is the Lord and changes not the sons of Jacob are not consumed. To interpret these terms in their application to God as we may in their application to men, would involve a contradiction in the scriptures. But allowing the words *repent* and *turn* in our text to mean the same as Jeremiah xviii. 17-10, and we find them relating to the outward or providential dealings with nations, in their national characters. As when he saith in his law that the nations that will not serve him shall be destroyed, still reserving the power and right to turn these very nations from their wicked-

ness, and preserve them in the enjoyment of their national prosperity. It must be conceded that God knew beforehand what the effect of Jonah's preaching should be upon Nineveh, and although Jonah preached to them the legitimate consequence of their course, God humbled that city, and caused it to repent at the preaching of Jonah. And when he had effected this design by Jonah's preaching he made known to them his further design to save them from the impending ruin which was threatened. Now compare all this with the first experience of the children of God, and we discover a striking analogy when one is quickened by the Holy Ghost. Moses, or the law, like Jonah, comes preaching wrath; and this preaching, like that of Jonah, presents no alternative. "Thou hast sinned," thou are the man! thou shalt surely die! At this startling ministry of the law, the soul, like the Ninevites, is humbled; the relish for sin is killed, and like the men and beasts of nineveh, the soul is shrouded in sackcloth, a real sense of guilt and deserved wrath is brought home with terrific force; but when God, by the ministry of his law has sufficiently humbled the soul, he reveals to it his great salvation. This does not lead the soul to conclude that God has changed his purpose or his nature—that he has sacrificed his veracity or his justice, but he is made to rejoice in the revelation of that system of grace which is ancient as eternity, and in full harmony with the perfections of God.

"Beloved, think it not strange concerning the fiery trial which is to try you, as though some strange thing happened unto you."—I Peter iv. 12.

The "fiery trial," then, is not a strange thing which happens only to a few of the Lord's family, but is more or less the appointed lot of all. Do we not hear the Lord saying to his Zion, "I have chosen thee in the furnace of affliction?" All then that are chosen must pass through the furnace of affliction, and all know experimentally the fiery trial, for by it they are made partakers of Christ's sufferings. But this is indispensable in order to be partakers of his glory. "If so be that we suffer with him, that we maybe also glorified together." Thus they suffer with him, "that when his glory shall be revealed, they may be glad also with exceeding joy." And this suffering with and for Christ in the furnace of affliction salts the soul, preserves it from corruption, communicates health, gives it savour and flavour, is a token of interest in the everlasting covenant, and is a seal of friendship and peace with God.

CONTRIBUTIONS

FOR JANUARY 1986

Elder Larry Hollandsworth, VA..	$ 2.00
Mrs. Elizabeth T. Adkins, VA....	5.00
Mrs. Ilene Clifton, VA.....	2.00
Mrs. Mamie Lou Haney, AL. ...	2.00
Davis Mordecai, AL.....	5.00
W. H. Blaylock, NC.	2.00
Claude Harwell, MO.	2.00
Mrs. Kenneth Mathis, TN.	2.00
Mrs. Jean B. Moran, NC.	2.00
Mrs. J. B. Blaylock, NC.....	7.00
Mrs. Helen Maxell, WA.	10.00
Mrs. Clarence Baublitz, MD....	2.00
J. Cline Chandler, NC.....	5.00
D. G. Hart, NC.....	2.00
Mrs. Joyce Farley, TX.	7.00
John Collie, Jr. NC.	2.00
Casey Johnson, NC.	7.00

Mrs. Ethel Carter, NC	7.00
Mrs. Oza Hill, TX	2.00
Mrs. James H. Terral, TX	2.00
R. H. Hale, AL	2.00
Mrs. William I. Teel, PA	2.00
Miss Lora Smith, NC	2.00
James Cunningham, MO	2.00
Mrs. Ruth C. Clark, VA	2.00
David M. Spangler, VA	2.00
Hester M. Dawson, OR	5.00
Mrs. Clara McDuff, TX	5.00

MEETINGS

WEST COUNTRY LINE UNION

The next West Country Line Union meeting will be held at Dan River Primitive Baptist Church, the Fifth Sunday in March, 1986, if it be the Lord's will. Pleasantville Church will be host for this meeting.

We welcome our Friends, Brethren, Sisters and Ministers of our Faith and Order.

Elder H. W. Wray, Pastor
Sister Rachel Wray, Clerk

OBITUARIES

KENNETH LESLIE BLACK

Kenneth Leslie Black, of North Delta, B.C., formerly of Detroit, Mich. passed away at the Kelowna General Hospital, Kelowna, B.C. on Monday, April 29, 1985. He was 95.

He was born in St. Thomas, Jan. 13, 1891, the son of the late Archibald John Black and Kate Leslie (Rawlinson) Black. He was employed at the New York Central Railroad office where he worked for 50 years before retiring Feb. 1, 1956. From 1958 to 1975, he worked for the Ion Optical Company, Detroit. He lived in Detroit from 1922 to 1980 and moved to British Columbia in Aug. 1980.

Our dearest Uncle Kenneth was an adherent of the Old School Baptist Church, of which his parents were members, all his life. He would speak of his love of scripture and of the dear Old School Baptist faith. He loved to hear the Old School Baptist hymns.

We praise God and thank Him that He allowed us the great spiritual benefit of having dear Uncle Ken live his final five and a half years with sister Flora and her family, and with us, in our home.

He was predeceased by brothers John Black of St. Thomas, William T. Black of St. Thomas, Archibald Black of Fort William, Duncan Black of Vancouver, B.C., James Black of St. Thomas, D. Crawford Black of Los Altos, Cal.; sister Kate Black of St. Thomas, and nephew Lt. Jemes Wallace Black, killed in action in Italy in 1944.

Surviving are nephews Duncan Black of London, Ont., Ted Blac, of Loveland, Colo., Duncan T. Black of White Rock, B.C., Kenneth C. Black of Nanaimo, B.C., T. Archibald Black of Ganges, B.C.; nieces Flora (Mrs. George Snowdon) of Okanagan Centre, B.C., Betty (Mrs. Lloyd Blackman) of North Delta, Mrs. Donna Black Sommer of Delta, B.C., Ruth Black of Thunder Bay, Ont., and Kathleen Hindley of Talahassie, Fla., and several great nieces and nephews including Anne Black Dunlop of St. Boniface, B.C.

Funeral services were held in the R.E. Allen Funeral Chapel with interment in the family plat at St. Thomas Cemetery.

Submitted prayerfully,
in Christ's love,
Elisabeth Black Blackman

MYRTLE (PASCHAL) CARTER

Plesantville Primitive Baptist Church sadly records the death of our Dear Sister in Christ, Myrtle Carter, 93. She died Sept. 25, 1985 at Will-O-Haven Rest Home, Greensboro, N.C. Her funeral was held at Ray Funeral Home, Madison, N.C. by her Pastor, Elder H. W. Wray. Burial was in Comers Chapel Church Cemetery. She was a native of Rockingham County, N.C., living near Madison, N.C. all her life.

Surviving are Son, Gary Carter of Greensboro, N.C. Brother Roy Paschal of High Point, N.C. and two granddaughters.

Sister Carter was Baptized into the fellowship of Plesantville Church Sept. 1st Sunday, 1965 and she was a kind, loving and devoted member, always attending her meetings, until in 1979, she had memory failure and had to go the the Nursing Home. She did so many good things for others. Caring for her sister, and sister's grandchildren, and others.

We know our loss is Her Eternal Gain.

Sister Rachel Wray

"Precious in the sight of the Lord is the death of his saints."

Psalm 116:15

MRS. LILLIE MAE MCCOLLUM

Plesantville Primitive Baptist Church sadly records the death of our dear Sister in Christ, Sister Lillie Mae (Mitchell) McCollum, 93.

She died May 12, 1985 at Country Side Manor Home, Stokesdale, N.C. Her funeral was held at Pleasantville Primitive Baptist Church by Elder H. W. Wray, her pastor. Burial was in Church Cemetery.

Surviving are, Daughter-in-law, Edith of Ky. and three grandchildren, Captain Jimmy McCollum in England, Carol Sue in Calif. and William McCollum III of Madison, N.C. Five great-grandchildren and all of them came to her funeral.

She was a native of Rockingham County, N. C. and a merchant.

She was baptized into the fellowship of Plesantville Church in June, 1964 and was a loving, kind and devoted member, until failing health kept her from attending her meetings and had to be in the nursing home several years. She loved to read her Bible and the Signs of The Times. She spoke of wanting to go to her heavenly home when we visited her, before the strokes took her away.

May the Lord comfort her family and all who love and miss her.

Sister Rachel Wray

SISTER ELLA DARNALL

Sister Ella Darnall was born in Trigg County, Kentucky on April 1, 1900. She was the daughter of Ira and Mary Calhoun Dixon. Sister Darnall was united in marriage on August 13, 1916 to Elder Joseph (Nuck) Darnall. He preceded her in death on April 13, 1979.

She became a member of Dry Creek Primitive Baptist Church on the Saturday before Second Sunday in June, 1921. She was a faithful servant to the Lord in her gentle, humble way, has cooked, fed, and given lodging to many "Ole Baptists" during her lifetime with Elder Nuck.

Sister Darnall passed from this life on June 16, 1985 at Shady Lawn Nursing Home in Trigg County, Kentucky. Her funeral was held June 19, 1985 at Goodwin Funeral Home by Elder R. H. Hale and her body was laid to rest in

Atkins Cemetery to wait the second coming of the Savior.

She was survived by seven sons: Fentress, of Fayette, N.C.; Clayton of Harding, Ky.; Eugene of Marissa, Ill.; JOe, Ervin, and Elias of Trigg County, Ky. One daughter, Addie Pearl Harris of Hopkinsville, Ky. Twenty-two grandchildren, three step-grandchildren, four great-grandchildren. Two sisters: Modie Thomas and Ollie Compton. Four brothers: Tom, Delbert, and Lindsey of Trigg County and Douglas Dixon of Hopkinsville, Kentucky.

She will be greatly missed by all at Dry Creek Church, but feel that our loss has been her eternal gain.

Written by Elizabeth Mathis
Route 1, Box 247
Dover, Tenn. 37058

BROTHER LARRY WEATHERFORD, Sr.

The writer of this memorial feels unworthy to undertake this also, I was saddened to hear of his death.

He was born September 28, 1917 in Rockingham County, North Carolina. Died December 4, 1985 at Durham, North Carolina. He was a son of the late Deacon Harry Thomas Weatherford and Sister Beulah Dix Weatherford. Both were members of Dan River Primitive Baptist Church.

On December 25, 1941, he was married to Delores Callahan. To this union was born two sons. He leaves to mourn his passing: wife, Sister Dolores Weatherford of Danville, Virginia; Sons Larry G. Weatherford, Jr. of Lynchburg, Virginia, and Ashley W. Weatherford of Pittsburg, California. One sister, Mrs. Mildred W. Hanks of Danville, Virginia. Two brothers, William T. Weatherford and Brother Harold D. Weatherford of Danville, Virginia, also six grandchildren.

On March 9, 1968 Brother Larry Weatherford joined Dan River Primitive Baptist Church and was a faithful member until his death. Psalm 116: 15 "Precious in the sight of the Lord is the death of his saints." The last time I spoke to Brother Larry was our fourth sunday meeting in November, 1985. My wife and I were planning to be in Danville in a few days. I told him we would be by to see him. He said If I am still here. I believe he felt his days were short. Brother Larry was deep in the scriptures. He loved to hear his Lord lifted up high and the name of Jesus exalted above every name. He believed in prayer. Saint Luke 9:63 "No man having put his hand to the plough, and looking back, is fit for the kingdom of God." Brother Larry's faith in God was strong to the end. He was looking for that city whose builder and maker is God. II Timothy 4: 7 & 8 "I have fought a good fight, I have finished my course, I have kept the faith: henceforth, there is laid up for me a crown of righteousness, which the Lord the Righteous Judge, shall give me at that day; and not to me only, but unto all them also that love his appearing." I truly believe that Brother Larry could witness with the Aposltle Paul the above text. We will miss him, however, we believe our loss will be his eternal gain.

His funeral was conducted December 6, 1985 at Dan River Primitive Baptist Church by Elder's Kenneth R. Key and Lonnie Mozingo, Jr. He waslaid to rest in the Chruch Cemetery to await the coming of our Lord. May the Lord bless the family and reconcile them to His will.

Written by request of Dan River Primitive Baptist Church, December 21, 1985 at her conference.

Humbly submitted,
R. Allen Carroll

Signs of the Times

DEVOTED TO THE OLD SCHOOL BAPTIST CAUSE

"The Sword of the Lord and of Gideon"

VOL. 154 KEELING, VA. MAY 1986 NO. 05

SIGNS OF THE TIMES

ISSN - 0199-0063
Subscription price $10.00 per year - $18.00 two years
Published each month by
SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.
Established in 1832
Devoted to the Old School Baptist Cause

CIRCULATION OFFICE
Elder J. R. Williams
Route 1, Box 65
Keeling, Va. 24566

EDITORS

Elder J. R. Williams, Editor
Route 1, Box 65
Keeling, Va. 24566
Phone (804) 792-8758

Elder Kenneth R. Key, Editor
721 Willard Street
Greensboro, N.C. 27405
Phone (919) 273-7464

ASSOCIATE EDITORS

Elder W. D. Griffin
Route 6, Box 84
Fayette, Ala. 35555
Phone (205) 695-7756

Elder Richard H. Campbell
9195 Holmes Road
Memphis, Tenn. 38115
Phone (901) 755-6049

Elder Joe L. Hamrick
Route 4, Box 21A
Winnsboro, TX 75494

Elder D. B. Stokes
1029 Daniel Court
Jacksonville, N.C. 28540

All letters for this paper containing subscriptions and remittances, should be mailed to Elder J. R. Williams, Rt. 1, Box 65, Keeling, Virginia 24566. All articles and letters for publication, all notices of meetings and all obituaries should be mailed to Elder Kenneth R. Key, 721 Willard Street, Greensboro, N.C. 27405.

SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.
Route 1, Box 65 Keeling, Virginia 24566

ROMANS 8:28 THROUGH 39

And we know that ALL THINGS work together FOR GOOD TO THEM THAT LOVE GOD, TO THEM WHO ARE THE CALLED ACCORDING TO HIS PURPOSE.

For whom he did foreknow, he also did predestinate to be conformed to the image of his Son, that he might be the firstborn among many brethren.

Moreover, whom he did predestinate, them he also called: and whom he called, them he also justified; and whom he justified, them he also glorified.

What shall we then say to these things? If God be for us, who can be against us?

He that spared not his own son, but delivered him up for us all, how shall he not with him also freely give us all things?

Who shall lay anything to the charge of God's elect? It is God that justifieth.

Who is he that condemneth? It is Christ that died, yea rather, that is risen again, who is even at the right hand of God, who also maketh intercession for us.

Who shall separate us from the love of Christ? Shall tribulation, or distress, or persecution, or famine, or nakedness, or peril, or sword?

As it is written, For thy sake we are killed all the day long: we are accounted as sheep for the slaughter.

Nay, in all these things we are more than conquerors, through him that loved us.

For I am persuaded that neither death, nor life, nor angels, nor principalities, nor powers, nor things present, nor things to come.

Nor height, nor depth, nor any other creature, shall be able to separate us from the love of God, which is in Christ Jesus our Lord.

CONTENTS

EDITORIAL 98
Edler Gilbert Beebe

CORRESPONDENCE..... 103
Kate Mathews
Lula Fox
Frank Richards
Clifford Wilbanks

CHURCH OF OUR FAITH..... 109

VOICES OF THE PAST 110
Elder Gilbert Beebe

ARTICLES 114

CONTRIBUTIONS..... 118

MEETINGS..... 119

OBITUARIES 119
Elder Posie Edward Ingram
T. Wray Wilson

EDITORIAL

"But we speak the wisdom of God in a mystery, even the hidden wisdom, which God ordained before the world unto our glory." **I Cor. 2:7.**

If the wisdom of God is spoken of in a mystery, then we might ask; what is a mystery? Spiritually speaking, a mystery is a divinely disclosed secret which apart from revelation cannot be discovered. It is a wisdom which has been hidden from the world as far as having it revealed to their hearts, but revealed unto babes. Since this mystery is a secret conceived only by God and only known by Him, makes it an eternal decree, a divine wisdom which has long been kept hidden until in time revealed by the Spirit of God. From this we might summarize and say: 1. a mystery is a divine truth beyond the ability of nature, sense, and reason to comprehend. 2. it is hidden from the wise and prudent, and 3. it is revealed unto babes, by the Holy Spirit.

The gospel contains many wonderful mysteries. One of the first grand mysteries in the word of truth is the mystery of the Trinity. "Elect according to the foreknowledge of God the Father through sanctification of the Spirit, unto obedience and sprinkling of the blood of Jesus." I Peter 1:2. And "For there are three that bear record in heaven, the Father, the Word, and the Holy Spirit; and these three are one." I John 5:7. There are many passages of scripture that prove a trinity of persons in the godhead. No, the doctrine of the Trinity does not rest upon one or two isolated verses of scripture such as the above two, but it is a ray of light that illuminates the whole of God's word from Genesis to Revelation. Take away this precious doctrine of the Trinity and we would have no part in election, no pardon of sins, no redemption, no justification, no sanctification or salvation. The sovereignty of God in the choice of his people is a mystery, but do we not believe by faith that he has so appointed it to be? His sovereign will has fixed the circumstances of his creatures and His purposes none can reverse.

The Christian hope is based upon the doctrine of the Trinity. How can anyone have a hope of being of the elect of God unless it be from a Father who has all

power in heaven and upon earth and who elects according to His own purpose and will, unless he be God? How can anyone have a hope to rest upon the atoning blood of Jesus Christ in the redeeming, justifying work for his people, if it not be of the righteousness of the Son of God? How can His people be taught by, led by, and have the love of God shed abroad in their hearts unless it be the Spirit of God? So can we not see that the spiritual knowledge of the Trinity lies as the foundation of all vital godliness, the sum and substance of all spiritual religion. The three persons in the godhead are not just three names but three persons distinctly named and described, and who are but one God. Now nature is reay to ask, how can one be three and three be one? Is it not because this mystery is a truth beyond the ability of nature, sense, and reason, being hid from the wise and prudent and revealed in time to babes by the Holy Spirit.

Another great mystery of Godliness brought forth in the scriptures is the son of God being made manifest in the flesh. "And without controversay great is the mystery of godliness: God was manifest in the flesh, justified in the Spirit, seen of angels, preached unto the Gentiles, believed on in the world, received up into glory." I Tim. 3:16. Jesus Christ was sent into the world (with his own consent) by the Father and the Spirit. "Now the Lord God and his Spirit hast sent me." Isa. 48:16. "God was manifest in the flesh." Where can we find a greater contrast than between God and flesh, and yet the two are blended in the incarnation of the Saviour? He "was manifest in the flesh," is this not essential to the salvation of the elect of God? He who made you became like you, yet without sin. "But made himself of no reputation, and took upon him the form of a servant, and was made in the likeness of men." Phil. 2:7. Take away from our faith the doctrine of our Lord's true divinity, and our hope of deliverance through Him is found baseless. What virtue would there be in his blood, if the Lord Jesus be not God? If the Lord Jesus be not God, his blood could no more save us, or purge away our guilty crimes, than the blood of any ordinary man; for if he be not the God-man, what merit could there be in his blood? There could be no atonement for our sins, no trusting to the Saviour's care, no hope of his mercy, and no prayer through Him.

Do we not find the incarnation of Christ to be a most extraordinary and amazing affair? It is a blessed event indeed, that the Son of God should become man, that he should be born of a pure virgin, without any concern of man, but by the power of the Holy Ghost in a way unseen and unknown signified by his overshadowing. Why was this necessary? In order to bring about the most wonderful work ever done in this world, the redemption and salvation of his elect people. We might ask, if Christ is God, can God shed blood, or suffer, or die? No, the God part could not but the man part, the human nature part, was the part that shed blood, suffered, and died. This is why. He took on a nature that could suffer, bleed, and die. "And without shedding of blood is no remission of sins." Heb. 9:22. The incarnation of Christ was to make peace with God for his elect to make reconciliation for sin which was appointed Him in covenant. He has recociled sinners to God by his obedience, blood, and death making peace by his blood upon the cross.

His incarnation was also that he might bring forth, on behalf of his people, all those spiritual blessings provided in covenant and laid up in Christ; and which came by him, our High-Priest, over the household of God. "Who hath blessed us with all spiritual blessings in heavenly places in Christ." Eph. 1:3. So, He who now is adored by angels once laid in a manger; He who has power over all

flesh and all things was as man, made to sleep, eat, suffer, and die. A religion without the incarnation of the Son of God is like a house without a foundation. Hope discovers in it a sure foundation and love delights in an incarnate God, proclaims his honors, cleaves to him, gives him all the praise and crowns him, "Lord of all." Is not the incarnation of the Son of God a mystery beyond nature, sense, and reason to comprehend, yet revealed unto babes by faith?

The mystery of sin or iniquity is another great mystery. "Who gave himself for us that he might redeem us from all iniquity and purify unto himself a peculiar people, zealous of good works." Titus 2:14. That he might deliver His people from the guilt of sin in which they were slaves and captives to their lusts. "Wherefore, as by one man sin entered into the world, and death by sin; and so death passed upon all men for that all have sinned." Romans 5:12. Where does this leave all of Adam's posterity but dead in trespasses and sins into an estate of sin and misery. A loss of original righteousness followed upon Adam's sinning, he lost the righteousness in which he was created so that he and all his posterity became unrighteous. Guilt upon the conscience of our first parents appeared so they attempted to hide themselves from God among the trees of the garden. "By the offence of one, judgment came upon all men to condemnation." Romans 5:18. The guilt of Adam's sin continues, and is imputed to all his posterity. This fact soon appeared in the corruption of Cain's nature by shedding his brother's blood. Doth a corrupt tree bring forth good fruit? No, no, make the tree good and the fruit will be good; and this is done only by the imputed righteousness of Jesus Christ.

"There is none that understandeth, there is none that seeketh after God." Romans 3:11. Though they may understand natural things, and somewhat of moral things, they understand not spiritual things, the things of the Spirit of God which they neither receive or know because they are spiritually discerned. They know not God as to glorify Him. They know not Christ, his heart-felt truth, nor the way of salvation by Him. They know not the Spirit, his person, office and operations upon the hearts and consciences of his people. Those who assume a creature power on the part of man to lay hold of salvation, only proves the light that is in them is darkness. This creature power to play a big part in his salvation is dishonoring to the Triune Godhead. It denies the eternal foreknowledge of God in men's salvation. It denies the eternal union of the Church with Christ and the necessity of that union to give birth to the right of redemption. It takes away the work of the Holy Spirit as the Holy One whose work is to quicken the dead. It both adds to and takes away from the Holy work of God.

The unregenerate will not accept the fact that they are spiritually dead, alienated and separated from God to the extent that it is impossible for them to worship Him in spirit and in truth. They believe what the devil told our first parents when he said, "Ye shall not surely die. For God doth know that in the day ye eat thereof, then your eyes shall be opened, and ye shall be as gods, knowing good and evil." Gen. 3:4, 5. Is this not what the unregenerate are saying today? We are not spiritually dead, we can accept or reject Christ anytime we have a desire to do so. They will not accept the fact that they are enmity against God, cannot please God, neither can they know Him.

"Giving thanks unto the Father, which hath made us meet to be partakers of the inheritance of the saints in light: Who hath delivered us from the power of darkness, and hath translated us into the kingdom of his dear Son." Col. 1:12, 13. God's elect are brought to know Him.

This was made possible by the incarnation of the Son of God. It is the work of the Holy Spirit to teach his people of the things of God, of truth itself. First by quickening them from being dead in trespasses and sins and by shining his divine light into their hearts to give them knowledge. "For God who commanded the light to shine out of darkness hath shined into our hearts to give the light of the knowledge of the glory of God in the face of Jesus Christ." II Cor. 4:6. This knowledge teaches us of the utter helplessness and impotence of ourselves and is daily worked out in our experiences. We learn that we are not sufficient of ourselves even to think a good or spiritual thought, or originate a right desire. We cannot feel, act, or pray as we ought. We have no power to defend ourselves against the assaults of Satan, or to keep our minds from going astray and unless "kept by the power of God," and upheld every moment by Him, we are sure to fall. He alone is our strength and refuge. Do we ever truly feel what a tremendous stake heaven or hell is? May God work in us all to feel and view the things of time and sense as mere toys of vanity and to feel and know that the things of eternity are the only solid, enduring realities.

Another great mystery is that concerning Christ and the Church. "For we are members of his body, of his flesh, and of his bones. This is a great mystery but I speak concerning Christ and the Church." Eph. 5:30, 32. From the eternal election of Christ by the Father as Head of the Church, and eternal election of the Church in Christ by the Father, flows the eternal union which of God subsists between Christ and the Church. The Church was chosen by the Father in Christ Jesus before the foundation of the world. He knew each and every member for He wrote their names in the Lamb's Book of Life giving the Church an eternal union with her covenant Head. Nature, sense, and reason is ready to ask, How can she be a bride before she is born? But we believe that the Church was viewed and taken in all her beauty before the Adam fall. Their eternal union, in the mind and purpose of God, was not lost in the fall, but the personal and individual effects of it was loss, because they became alienated and separated from God. This union was made manifest again in a personal way at the new birth, bringing them into a close personal union once again. How strong is this spiritual union between Christ and the Church? This precious union rests upon a sure foundation which is nothing less than a Triune God. This close union betwen Christ and his Church is suitable to that of a vine and its branches. "I am the true vine, ye are the branches, he that abideth in me, and I in him; the same bringeth forth much fruit, for without me ye can do nothing." John 15:5. Without the continual influence of the Vine upon the branches, they bring forth no fruit. Christ is spoken of as the true Vine. His believing people are the branches. The Lord's people differ in the exercise of divine teaching; as all are not led in the same precise path of soul experiences and temptations, do not sink equally deep in trouble, nor rise equally high in sweet enjoyment of His felt presence. But there is one thing at least common to them all, a sense of creature helplessness. "Without me ye can do nothing." Nothing to fulfil the demands of the law, nothing to put away sin, nothing to atone for their sins, nothing to fit and qualify your souls for the inheritance of the saints in light. Who shall deliver us from this dreadful state of helplessness? God's people are as helpless to partake of divine things after they are called by grace as they were before. Some of us may be tried by a feeling that we bear so little fruit as fear, faith, love, hope, humility, etc. We may try to read, pray, strive to do what appears to be right, but

seem to fail so much of the time. But our failures are meant to bring us away from self-righteousness in all its shapes and forms to a cleaving to the Son of God, and to realize that without Him, we can do nothing. James says, "Faith without works is dead being alone." How are these works to be performed? Just as the vine works sap into the branches causing them to bring forth fruit, so the Spirit works grace into the heart to cause it to bring forth fruit or good works according to the gift of God. "But unto every one of us is given grace according to the measure of the gift of God." Eph. 4:7. Only the saints of God bring forth spiritual good works. Some day Jesus will say to them on his right hand: "I was an hungred, and ye gave me meat. I was thirsty and ye gave me drink." and "Then shall the righteous answer him, saying, Lord, when saw we thee an hungred, and fed thee? or thirsty, and gave thee drink?" The King shall answer and say unto them, inasmuch as ye have done it unto the least of these my brethren, ye have done it unto me." Matt. 25: 35, 37, 40.

Another great mystery brought forth in scriptures is that of the gospel. "That utterance may be given unto me that I may open my mouth boldly, to make known the mystery of the gospel, for which I am an ambassador in bonds." Eph. 6:19. The meaning of the word gospel is "good news of glad tidings." Good news because it is a message of pure mercy from heaven; a revelation of free, sovereign, distinguishing grace of God to poor, lost, and ruined sinners. The gospel in scriptures is called the "gospel of Christ" because Christ is the grand subject and object of it. Remove Christ from the gospel and there would be no revelation of his love, grace, mercy, his blood and righteousness, his risen power or his ascending glory. The gospel of Christ becomes the very good news to those who have been quickened and made alive to their ungodly, lost, helpless, ruined condition, and without strength or knowledge to save themselves.

The gospel is a mystery because it proclaims salvation for the guilty wretched sinners, this is what makes it a mystery. It would not be a mystery if it proclaimed salvation for the righteous, the whole who know nothing of sickness, sickness of sin and sickness of self. The mystery is Christ "come not to call the righteous, but sinners to repentance." Luke 5:31. All the human race are sinners and unrighteous, but only those who have been made alive spiritually are made conscious of it. Because the unregenerate are alive physically, they feel able to perform all things necessary for their salvation. A gospel which nature has contrived, which consists of merits an works in order to obtain salvation, is not the gospel of Christ. There is no mystery in a conditional gospel, but the mystery is how can the Holy Triune Godhead look down in love and mercy on such sinful wretches that deserve nothing but damnation in hell and yet make them endless partakers of His own glory!

Another mystery is the mystery of the kingdom of God. "He answered and said unto them: Because it is given unto you to know the mysteries of the kingdom of heaven, but to them it is not given." Matt. 13:11. The kingdom of heaven is also spoken of as the kingdom of God. "Behold the kingdom of God is within you." Luke 17:21. There are many scriptures in the four gospels that reveal the kingdom of God, or heaven, as being a principle of grace set up in the hearts of his people by the Holy Spirit. It is a "kingdom which can never be destroyed: and the kingdom shall not be left to other people, but it shall break in pieces and consume all these kingdoms and it shall stand forever." Dan. 2:44. Before the new birth, God's people are by nature

the children of wrath even as others. But there comes a time for each of God's elect to be quickened. "And you hath he quickened who were dead in trespasses and sins." Eph. 2:1. The new birth brings God's people from darkness into his marvelous light, and a new principle of grace is set up in their hearts by the Holy Spirit.

Without an experimental knowledge of this mystery, there can be no living to God, and no dying in the Lord. Can we look back to any period during our lives when the effects of spiritual life began to show themselves in our souls and consciences? Maybe we can and maybe we can't. But can we say whereas I was dead, I now have a hope of being alive, so as to feel my lost, ruined condition. Whereas I was blind, I am now made to see my need of salvation by the blood and righteousness of Christ. I was once in carnal security, I was made to flee for refuge to lay hold upon the hope set before me. May we consider these things in our journey here upon earth and search our experiences for a reason to hope that the Holy Spirit has implanted spiritual life in our hearts and souls.

Do we have any waymarks? Can we give a reason for the hope that is in us? Have we had the entrance of conviction into our hearts, the application of the law to our consciences, and the breaking in of light enough to show us that we are sinners, lost, ruined, and undone? These are waymarks in our pathway of life. Again have we ever had an answer to our prayers? Have we ever received any particular blessing in hearing the preached word? Have we ever felt a love for the truth and for our brethren who love the truth? These are waymarks. Are we cast down by troubles of all nature? May we be given by these precious waymarks, some sweet encouragement that God is our strength and refuge in time of trouble. Are not all these great mysteries of truth hidden from the ability of nature, sense, and reason to comprehend? Hidden from the wise and prudent, but revealed unto babes in Christ by the Holy Spirit through faith?

There are other mysteries mentioned in scripture of which I shall not attempt to write on as this article is too long already. May the Spirit of God lead us more deeply into the mysteries of the gospel, and to know them will separate us from the world and we will say with Ruth: "Thy people will be my people, and thy God, my God." May we praise God not only for some understanding of these mysteries, but that He has given us faith to rejoice in them. May God bless you all is my prayer.

In hope of mercy,
Elder Joe L. Hamrick

CORRESPONDENCE

Saline, La.
Feb. 6, 1986

Dear Editors of The Signs:

It is time again to renew my subscription and I am sending you a check for one year.

I am so glad that I believe in the predestination of all things because to me it means that in God is our trust, and we believe that all is in His hands and He has all power and control over everything in earth and heaven and works all things after the council of His own will and for His purpose. And when we can believe this, we know that whatever troubles and tribulations we are faced with, God has already worked it all out for us. The hardest is the submission to His will for me. I know in my heart that what is will be and is right because whatever He does is right, but so much trouble I have submitting to His will if the will is hard

to face. But even so, we do and we will because what is to be will be as God wills it to be.

I'm glad that we have a Saviour to look to for help, and a way to escape the pollutions of this old world. I'm so glad that we have a hope that we have one to council and lead and guide us and make intercession for us, not because we are worthy, but because He is worthy and paid our debts for us. A lawyer pleads a case for his clients worthiness but Christ pleads our case because of His worthiness, because we know that we have no good thing in our flesh that merrits anything.

I believe that proof of Scripture comes from no man but that it is given you to understand as you experience the spiritual birth. I believe that you must be borned again before you can understand or hear What the Spirit says, borned of an incorruptible seed and that everything or event that comes to pass was predetermined to be just as it happens and that God has a purpose in all.

I believe that God had a purpose in bringing Judas into the world, the same as he had a purpose in bringing Christ into the world. Judas was chosen to betray Christ so the scriptures could be fulfilled, and some say that Judas was saved but I wonder about this because he was the Son of perdition, he was a devil— HJohn 13:18. I speak not of ye all I know whom I have chosen but that the Scripture be fulfilled, he that eateth bread with me hath lifted up his hand against me. While I was with them in the world, I kept them in Thy name, those that thou gavest me I have kept, and none of them are lost but the Son of Perdition that the Scripture be fulfilled.

IS IT TIME TO RENEW
YOUR SUBSCRIPTION?
IF YOUR EXPIRATION DATE
IS 5/86
IT EXPIRES WITH THIS ISSUE.

Also Judas did not witness the first resurrection because he, after he saw that he was condemned, he repented himself and brought again the thirsty pieces of silver to the Chief Priests and elders saying, I have sinned in that I have betrayed innocent blood and they said, what is that to us. See thou to it—Matt. 27: 4, 5. And he cast down the pieces of silver in the temple and departed and went and hanged himself, this he did before Christ died on the cross showing that he did not witness the first resurrection so they chose another to take his place, his name was Matthias. Peter spoke saying, Acts 2:16, men and brethren this scripture must needs be fulfilled which the Holy Ghost by the mouth of David spake before concerning Judas, which was guide to them that took Jesus Acts 2:17. For he was numbered with us and had obtained part of this ministry. (Yes, part but not all) Judas was one of the twelve so the scripture could be fulfilled. He had to betray Christ so that Christ could finish the work God gave Him to do and come into His glory.

Also the man of sin must be revealed, for that day shall not come except there come a falling away and that man of sin be revealed. The Son of Perdition.

I do not believe that if sin was never revealed to us that we would ever repent of our sins or even know that we are sinners.

I believe it all works in God's perfect way, everything he made has a purpose to serve and it will serve that purpose that it was made for. I hope that I am His Child, but if not, then I will get and deserve whatever comes. There is a beautiful Scripture that I long to be a part of. Psalm 85:10-13, Mercy and truth are met together; righteousness and peace have kissed each other. Truth shall spring out of the earth and righteousness shall look down from heaven; yea the Lord shall give that which is good and our land shall yield her increase. Rightious-

ness shall go before him and shall set us in the way of His steps.

This is just some things that have been on my mind and thought I'd send them to you just to read and see what you think or believe about them.

Sincerely yours in hope,
Kate Mathews

Rt. 2, Box 78A
Strong, Ark. 71785
Feb. 18, 1986

Dear Editors of The Signs;

Work out your own salvation, with fear and trembling, for it is God that worketh in you, both the will and the to do of his good pleasure. I hope my mind is set on things above, and not on earthly things. If the Lord will bless me to write, and guide my pen to write on spiritual things that comes to us from above, from the Father of lights, where there is no variableness or shadow of turning. Every good and perfect gift is from above. I am wholly dependent upon the Lord to write anything that would be of any comfort to the Lords beloved people. I feel to love you all in Christ, I can do nothing without him, I feel much of my time to be nothing and less than nothing. The vilest of sinners, this world, sin, and satan, they do beset me so, possessed with doubts and fears from time to time of being one of his, my mind goes back a long time back, to some thoughts that come to me. Said Jesus, I came not to call the righteous, but sinners to repentance. I did not feel to be righteous then, and I still feel I have no righteousness of my own to plead, unless the Lord is my righteousness, I have none. The whole hath no need of a physician, but it is the sick that hath need of a physician, to heal and forgive them of their sins. To clothe them in his righteousness.

Rock of Ages, cleft for me,
Let me hide myself in thee!
Let the water and the blood,
From thy wounded side which flow'd,
Be of sin the double cure,
Cleanse me from its guilt and pow'r.

Not the labors of my hands
Can fulfil thy law's demands;
Could my zeal no respite know,
Could my tears for ever flow,
All for sin could not atone;
Thou must save, and thou alone.

Nothing in my hand I bring!
Simply to thy cross I cling;
Naked, come to thee for dress;
Helpless, look to thee for grace;
Black, I to the fountain fly;
Wash me, Saviour, or I die!

For by grace are ye saved, through faith, that not of yourself. It is the gift of God, not of works lest any man should boast. The gifts and calling of God, are without repentance, the goodness of God leadeth thee to repentance. "Ye are not your own, you are bought with a price. Therefore glorify God in your body, and in your spirit, which are his. I have loved thee with an everlasting love, therefore, with loving kindness, I have drawn thee. Your sins and iniquities, I will remember no more against you. Though your sins be as scarlet, they shall be white as snow." I love the precious words and thoughts of my Saviour, and my God, to me, whom I love and adore, where your treasure is, there will be your heart also. We have this treasure in earthen vessels. That the power be of God, and not of us. The holy spirit takes the things of Jesus, and shews them unto you. It is by revelation only, that the Lord blesses one of his, to know the truth. You shall know the truth, and the truth shall set you free.

Saith Jesus, Mat. 11:27 "All things are delivered unto me of my Father: and no man knoweth the Son, but the Father;

neither knoweth any man the Father, save the son, and he to whomsoever the Son will reveal him." God the Father, God the Son, God the Holy Spirit, it is so precious to believe in the three in one God, and that he reveals his precious truths unto his called and chosen ones, and hides it from the wise and prudent of the world by wisdom that knows not God. The Lord speaks unto his little ones in a still small voice, the precious truths as it is in him. For the promise is unto you and your children, and to all that are afar off, even as many as the Lord our God shall call. He makes known to us, after that ye belived, ye were sealed with that Holy Spirit of promise, hymn 8.

The soul that's truly born of God,
Delights to run the heavenly road;
He mourns for sin, and hates the ways
Which lead to death—behold he prays!

Grace is the theme his soul explores;
A God in Christ his soul adores;
Before the cross his fears he lays;
And now to God, behold, he prays!

He flies from works to Jesus' blood,
Yet proves by works he's born of God;
He runs with joy in Zion's ways
And to his God, behold, he prays.

The Lord is my strength and my song, the rock of my salvation.

Yours in hope of eternal life.

Written with Love,

Lula Fox

7600 Willow Oak Lane
Arlington, Texas 76017
February 27, 1986

Editors, Signs of The Times:
Dear Brethren:

I see I have long since let our subscription expire. Please renew it for another year, back from when it should have been renewed. The remainder, use anyway you see fit. We (my wife and I) enjoy each issue very much and look forward to the next months.

When I read some of the articles, I hope I am blessed to see what a wonderful, loving, forgiving, merciful and powerful God we are given to worship. A God that knows where His people are at all tims, knows what they stand in need of and then fulfills all those needs. I did not say our wants or desires, but our needs. For most of us, our wants and needs are about as far apart as the east is from the west. I hope I am given to know He is just as much in control of His people today as He has ever been. He is a God that changes not, the same yesterday, today and forever. If this scripture is true, then he does not need man to do his work or help him. He said, He stretched forth His hand and made Heaven, earth and all things therein. He ask Job, where he was when He made heaven and earth; with whom did He take council when He did all these things.

Thanks be unto this God, that if we are His, He first saved us, then called us with an holy calling, not according to our works, but according to his own purpose and grace, which was given us in Christ Jesus before the world began.

May God continue to direct all the editors to continue to publish the truth as it is in Christ Jesus. There sure isn't much spiritual truth in the land today.

A Brother in Hope,

Frank Richards

February 23, 1986

Dearly Beloved Brethren,

If God will bless me to do so, I will write to you a few of my thoughts concerning Job, and I pray that God will guide my every thought. Over the years I have heard many brethren express

their views concerning Job, and at times I have expressed my own views to others. I do not remember ever hearing a view expressed that completly satisfied my mind, and neither did my own views satisfy me. But recently, while spiritual things were far from my mind, thoughts of Job came into my mind suddenly. It was as though someone had spoken into my ear and said, "Job represents the children of God." My heart was flooded with great joy and my mind filled with many thoughts. I reviewed my own experiences and was amazed to see how closely they resembled those of Job, and wondered why I had not seen the resemblance before. I do not claim to know that I am a child of God, but if not deceived in heart I believe I have been given a very sweet hope in Christ.

In the first verse of the first chapter we are given a vivid description of Job. He was perfect and upright, and one who feared God and eschewed evil. How so? for man that is born of a woman cannot fit this description. As David said, "Behold, I was shapen in iniquity; and in sin did my mother conceive me." In Rom. 5:12 we read, "Wherefore, as by one man sin entered the world, and death by sin; and so death passed upon all men, for that all have sinned." In the flesh Job was a sinner and therefore could not be perfect and upright. Neither could he fear God, because he first must know him, and the carnal mind is emity against God. The natural man receiveth not the things of the Spirit of God: for they are foolishness unto him: neither can he know them, because they are spiritually discerned." There is a natural fear in all men, as one would fear a poisonous snake or being hurt; and in many, but not all, there is the fear of hell and Satan. This fear is preached and is the basis of the religion of many churches. But the fear ascribed to Job is a reverential fear that is born of love through the operation of the Holy Spirit. We love God because he first loved us. And because of this love we have a reverential fear of him. It was because of this fear that Job eschewed, or shunned, evil. We attempt to follow this example, but when we fail it causes us pain, and we moan within.

I believe I have proven by the scriptures that Job as a natural man could not be the one described in the first verse of chapter one. Then who does this description fit but a born again child of God? For, "Whosoever is born of God doth not commit sin; for his seed remainth in him: and he cannnot sin, because he is born of God. In this the children of God are manifest." "But as many as received him, to them gave he power to become the sons of God, even to them that believe on his name: which were born, not of blood, nor of the will of th flesh, nor of the will of man, but of God." It is beyond doubt with me that Job had become a son of God by this holy birth and as such is the one described.

"Now there was a day when the sons of God came to present themselves before the Lord, and Satan came also among them." In the past I have been greatly confused about where and how the sons of God and Satan presented themselves before God. I may still be confused, though in my own mind I am satisfied, but I believe that when the children of God gather together to worship, pray, sing praises, and hear his blessed gospel preached through the mouths of his chosen ministers that they are presenting themselves before God, and that Saan is always among them seeking to deceive and destroy, because this has been his endeaver since the beginning. But thanks be unto God that Satan can go no further than the decrees of God. "Doth Job fear God for naught? Hast thou not made an hedge about him, and about his house, and about all that he hath on every side? Thou hast blessed the works of his hands, and his substance is increased in the land." But as God did

unto Job does he unto all his sons. Satan was given power to afflict and tempt, but in this we should rejoice, not complain as we so often do, for, "Beloved, think it not strange concerning the fiery trial which is to try you, as though some strange thing happened unto you: but rejoice inasmuch as ye are partakers of Christ's sufferings; that, when his glory shall be revealed, ye may be glad also with exceeding joy." Also we, if need be, are in heaviness through manifold temptations: that the trial of our faith, being much more precious than gold that perisheth, though it be tried with fire, might be found unto praise, honor and glory at the appearing of Jesus Christ. "If ye endure chastening, God dealeth with you as with sons, for what son is he whom the father chasteneth not? But if ye be without chastisement, whereof all are partakers, then are ye bastards and not sons.." Did not Satan tempt our Lord, and did not God lay all our iniquities upon him who knew no sin? God spared not his only begotten son, therefore shall he spare us?

It is obvious that in the beginning Job knew and feared God, but as yet he knew nothing of his own sinful condition nor the righteousness of Christ. At that time he was relying upon his own self-righteousness, a righteousness he thought he had by his own works under the law. He begged to be shown wherein he had erred or sinned. He was afraid that his own sons may have sinned and cursed God in their hearts, therefore he continually offered burnt offerings according to the number of them. I do not find that he made an offering for himself. When they were taken away from him, with all that he possessed naturally, he fell upon his knees and worshiped the God that he feared. He knew he brought nothing into the world and he could take nothing out of it. All that he possessed was a blessing from on high, and he would not charge God foolishly for taking it away, though Job's friends tried to convince him that he had lost all because of his sins. Is this not the way of many of our friens today? Do they not try to convince us that we should turn from our sinful ways, accept Christ as our Saviour, let him come into our hearts, and dedicate our lives to him? And should we not do this before it is everlasting too late? They tell us what we should do, but I have never found one who could tell me how to do it. Either they err in doctrine or we do not worship the same God, because the God that I hope to worship does his will in the army of heaven and amongst the inhabitants of the earth and none can stay his hand nor say unto him, What doest thou? What his soul desireth, even that he doeth. What are we that we should let him or hinder him in any matter? There is no power but of God. All the powers that be are ordained of him. He gave Satan power to afflict and to tempt his beloved sons, but never more than he gives them strength to endure. Though he gives Satan such power, he never gives him power to take the life of a son. This life is eternal; it was given us in Christ Jesus before the foundation of the world and it shall never perish; but it is after the birth of this life at the appointed time of God that he makes us to know of this life. A natural baby has feelings and other senses, but it does not have the capacity to understand its life, so it is with a child of Grace, but as it grows it is given knowledge, grace and wisdom. "For God, who commanded the light to shine out of darkness, hath shined in our hearts, to give the light of the knowledge of the glory of God in the face of Jesus Christ." It is not all given at once, for we could not bear it, as Jesus told his disciples. First I believe we are made to know our sinful condition and how lost we are, and then we begin to search for ways to make us righteous in the eyes of him who made us. We turn to the law, for in it is our hope;

but we find that it only condemns us. It demands everything of us and gives us nothing. Eventually, when we have reached the end of our hope of approving ourselves under the law and are made to see that we are doomed to the vengence of the fires of hell, and that justly so, we are given to see Jesus Christ and what he has accomplished for his beloved children, and then by grace we receive a very precious hope that we are among those for whom he has shed his holy and precious blood. Though this hope may seem very weak at times, it is always sufficient. "The Spirit itself beareth witness with our spirit that we are the children of God: and if children, then heirs; heirs of God, and joint-heirs with Christ, if so be that we suffer with him, that we may be glorified together. For I reckon that the sufferings of this present time are not worthy to be compared with the glory that shall be revealed in us." Though Job's sufferings were great, they were not worthy to even be compared to the glory and joy he should receive in that life beyond the grave. And as I said before, I believe Job is a figure or type of the eternal sons of God.

"Behold, what manner of love the Father hath bestowed upon us that we should be called the sons of God." Brethren, let us never forsake presenting ourselves before the Lord, collectively and individually, and worshiping at his feet.

Beloved brethren, I have presented only a few of my thoughts and views for your prayerful consideration, and not to attempt to change the views of anyone who see these things differently. May God bless the truth and pardon the errors.

Brethren, I beg an interest in your holy prayers of faith, and may we all hear these gracious words from our blessed Saviour's lips on that great resurrection morn, "Come ye blessed of my Father, inherit the kingdom prepared for you from the foundation of the world."

Yours in hope of eternal life,
Clifford Wilbanks

CHURCH OF OUR FAITH

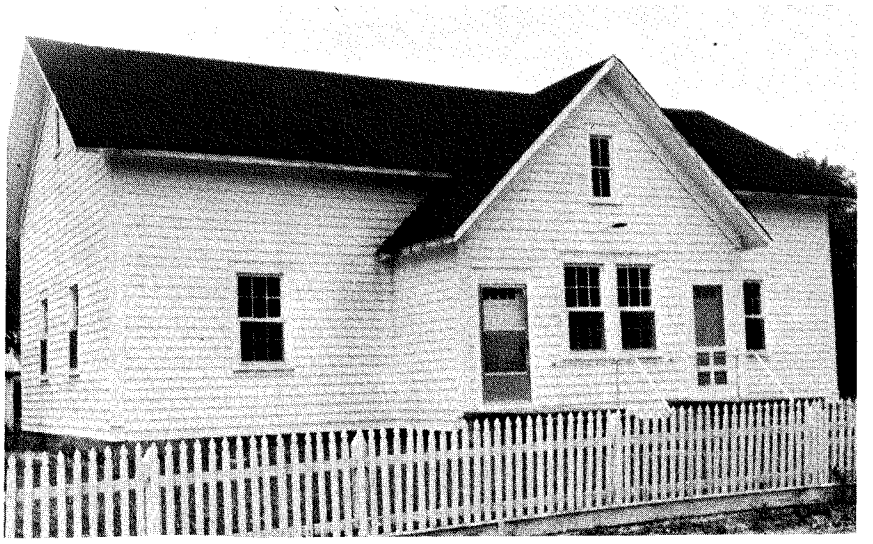

Hunting Quarters Church was Organized September 5, 1829. The present building was built in 1918 in Atlantic, Cartert County, North Carolina.

Church Services are held every third month on the first Sunday. Present Pastor is Elder J. T. Prescott.

VOICES OF THE PAST

"he being dead yet speaketh"

MATTHEW V. 16.

"Let your light so shine before men that they may see your good works, and glorify your Father which is in heaven."

This exhortation was addressed to the disciples by our Lord Jesus Christ in the course of his discourse upon the mount. Retiring from the multitude that had gathered round him, Jesus withdrew to a mountain with the little group of his disciples, and sat down and instructed them. First in regard to the blessings of God which rest upon all such as possess the characteristics of true discipleship, which are these: poor in spirit, mourners, meek, hungering and thirsting after righteousness, yet a proscribed, persecuted, suffering and reviled people for Jesus' sake. That the development of these characteristics is to distinguish the children of God as the blessed of the Lord throughout all time, there can be no doubt; so that in the absence of these there are no marks by which we are at liberty to recognize them from the unregenerated mass of mankind. The children of God are not blessed for possessing these discriminating qualities, for that would imply that they were chosen on account of some personal excellency in themselves, which God has said is not the case; but the possession of them is the evidence of their being blessed, the effect and consequence of their having been previously blessed. The God and Father of our Lord Jesus Christ has blessed his people with all spiritual blessings in heavenly places in Christ Jesus, according as he hath chosen us in him before the foundation of the world, that we should be holy and without blame before him in love, — Eph.i.3, 4. Thus we see that all spiritual blessings were prior to our personal holiness and exemption from blame, and our holiness and deliverance from guilt result from and are in accordance with his blessing upon the choice of us before the foundation of the world; and this choice and provision of grace and mercy had in view, as its ultimate object, and did secure to God's chosen people holiness and deliverance from blame. For the encouragement of this distinguished and blessed people, Christ has, in this chapter, given exceeding great and precious promises for their faith to live upon, viz.: 1st, the kingdom of heaven is theirs; 2nd, they shall be comforted; 3rd, they shall inherit the earth; 4th, they shall be filled with righteousness; 5th, they shall obtain mercy; 6th; they shall see God; 7th, they shall be called the children of God; 8th, theirs is the kingdom of heaven; 9th, great is their reward in heaven. What a glorious catalogue of *shalls* are strung together like a chain of gold to comfort, adorn and sustain the people of God.

"Each of them powerful as that sound
That bid the new made world go round,
And stronger than the solid pole
On which the wheels of nature roll.
The voice that rolls the stars along
Speak all the promises."

Such a people, thus distinguished in the eternal choice of God, thus chosen of God unto holiness and ordained to eternal life, Jesus separated from the multitude, and sat down upon the mountain to teach as never man taught; and unto this people the exhortation placed at the head of this article is addressed. To no other people under heaven can this admonition apply. No other people are in possession of this light, nor can any other people let it shine, or aid in the diffusion of it. To this distinguished people Jesus said, Ye are the light of the world: a city that is set on a hill cannot be hid. Neither do men light a candle and put it

under a bushel, but on a candlestick; and it giveth light unto all that are in the house. Then follows the word of command: Let your light so shine before men, that they may see your good works and glorify your Father which is in heaven. That the disciples to whom these words were immediately addressed were designed in a special manner to diffuse the light of divine truth, as ministers of the gospel, we shall not dispute; but we must at the same time contend that the gospel church, embracing all the subjects of his kingdom, is included with them, as the city set upon a hill; and each member of the gospel church is addressed, and in these words commanded to let his light so shine. The testimony which the sons of God are called to bear, is something more than can be borne by a mere articulation of sounds, and in the spirit of the admonition before us, it is to be borne by a display of works, at the development of which God is to be glorified, and all that are in the house of God are to be illuminated.

It is of vital importance that we should understand by what description of works God is to be glorified; for we live in a day in which there is great confusion and error upon this subject. For this very reason we have called the attention of our Old School Baptist readers to the consideration of this important subject, and we wish to be very particular in defining the nature and description of the works by which our testimony of Jesus is to be uttered. In order that we may be the more distinctly understood, we will first state some kinds of work by which a correct, true and faithful testimony cannot be borne, and consequently, by which the declarative glory of God cannot be advanced by us. And first, the works of the flesh have nothing to do with the diffusion of the light of Zion. By the works of the flesh, we understand all such works as the children of men, in an unregenerate state are capable of performing. All our Power, whether physical or mental, are by nature depraved; so that all the emanations from our fleshly powers are earthly, sensual and devilish. The thoughts and devices of the unrenewed heart are evil, and that continually. The carnal, or fleshly mind is enmity against God, it is not subject to the law of God, neither indeed can be. Christ has informed us that it is as impossible for man in his unregenerate state to perform that which is acceptable to God, as it is for a corrupt fountain to send forth pure water. The fountain must first be made pure, and then, but not until then, will the stream be pure. The tree must be first made good, and then its fruit will be good. "Now the works of the flesh are manifest; which are these." [disguise, modify, or shape them as you may, still they are there,] "Adultery, fornication, uncleanness, lasciviousness, idolatry, witchcraft, hatred, variance, emulations, wrath, strife, seditions, heresies, envyings, murders, drunkenness, revelings, and such like."—Ga. v. 19-24. Consequently the works of the flesh are not the works by which the children of the kingdom of Christ are to glorify God. The declarative glory of God cannot result from our works, as the apostle clearly testifies to Titus, iii. 4, 5. "But after that the kindness and love of God our Savior towards men appeared, not by works of righteousness which we have done," &c. All the works which we as creatures can do, whether good or bad, can never make the kindness or love of God appear, or in anywise develop the glory of our Father which is in heaven: therefore, such works as can be planned by our mental, and executed by our physical powers, are not the works intended in our text.

Second. The works of the law are not intended: "For as many as are of the works of the law are under the curse."—Gal. iii. 10. And the works required in the text are from such as are under the

blessing, and not under the curse. Works which are wrought by us, however unexceptionable, if wrought in obedience to the Sinia covenant can never show forth our redemption from the law, or our translation into the kingdom of Jesus Christ. So very far are we from glorifying our Father in heaven, when we attempt to liquidate the demands of the Sinai law, and by obedience to its precepts render ourselves acceptable unto God, we insult the divine Majesty, and count the blood of the covenant wherewith Christ was sanctified, (or set apart as the law fulfiller) an unholy thing. A thing of itself insufficient for the perfect accomplishment of the complete salvation of his people. None who have faith in the perfect work of Christ will ever think it necessary for them to do his work over again, or to offer any amendment upon what Christ has done; but rather rest their whole soul on that finished salvation which Christ has affected by his perfect obedience to the requisitions of the law, and his suffering of the penalty due for the transgressions of his people.

If then, as we have proved by the testimony of the scriptures, the works required of the children of God, whereby they shall show forth the praise of him that has called them out of darkness into his marvelous light, are not those which are of the flesh, nor even our works of obedience to the holy law of God, by what works, our readers may inquire, shall let our light so shine before men that they may glorify our Father which is in heaven?

The light which the saints are to let shine is that which God lighted up in our souls, when he communicated to us the light of spiritual life; of vital union to Jesus, as our Head by which we are enabled to see the kingdom of God.—John iii. 3. And the only works by which that light can be made manifest to all that are in the house, are those works which God has wrought in us.—Isa. xxvi. 12. "For it is God that worketh in you both to will and to do of his good pleasure."—Phil. ii. 13. The works intended in our subject, are those wherein we have our fruit unto holiness, and the end thereof is everlasting life. They are those whereof we are born of God. They are defined by Paul as the fruits of the Spirit, viz: Love, joy, peace, long-suffering, gentleness, goodness, faith, meekness, temperance, patience; and to patience, godliness; and to godliness, brotherly kindness; and to brotherly kindness, charity; for if these things be in you and abound, they make you that ye shall neither be barren nor unfruitful in the knowledge of our Lord Jesus Christ. But he that lacketh these things is blind, and cannot see afar off, and hath forgotten that he was purged from his old sins."—2 Peter i. 5-9. Those, therefore, who obey the injunction of Jesus, in our test, are those in whom these things, mentioned by Peter, abound, and by the abounding of these things they let their light shine; for they, in whom these things do not abound are blind, cannot see afar off, and have forgotten that they were purged from their old sins; while they who do those things, viz: the things which are to be added to their faith; do walk in the light—do let their light shine, and are not barren nor unfruitful, are not blind, they can see afar off, and do remember that they have been purged from their old sins.

No man can add to his faith, virtue, until he is in possession of faith; and faith is the fruit of the Spirit, and the gift of God, and without it we cannot please God. No man can let his light shine, who has no light to shine. The breaking of the pitchers of Gideon's three hundred men could have produced no light, if the lamps had not been in the pitchers. We were sometimes darkness, but God has delivered us from the power of darkness and translated us into the kingdom of

his dear Son; has given us an inheritance among the saints in light; constituted us children of the light; commanded us to walk in the light, and let our light shine. "For God who commanded the light to shine out of darkness, hath shined in our hearts to give the light of the knowledge of the glory of God in the face of Jesus Christ."—2 Cor. iv. 6.

Christians, Old School Baptists, readers of the Signs of The Times, has the Sun of Righteousness arisen upon you with healing in his wings? Do you know him as the Fountain and Fullness of light, life and blessedness? How is it with you at this time? Are you reflecting that light, by walking in the light as the children of the day? Are you adding to your faith, virtue, and to virue all those excellencies made manifest by the refulgent radiance of that light? Or have you forgotten that you have been purged from your old sins? If this is your situation, may not the apostolic admonition be applicable in your case? "Awake, thou that sleepest, and arise from the dead, and Christ shall give thee light. See then that ye walk circumspectly, not as fools, but as wise."—Eph. v. 14, 15. Would you, as the disciples of Jesus Christ, let your light shine, remember that this can only be done by walking worthy of the vocation wherewith ye are called of God. We are not to sleep, as do others; there are foes for us to face, conflicts to be endured, enemies to be encountered, errors to be exposed, truth to be set forth, sheep and lambs to be fed, brethren to be exhorted, heresy to be resisted, persecution to be suffered, a cross to be borne, a warfare to be engaged in, a good fight to be fought, a course to be finished, and a crown to be received and worn in heaven. Each other's burdens are to be borne, and we are to watch over each other, detect sin and reprove it, both in ourselves and in others; a world to be renounced and its vanities to be laid aside. Besides all this, there are mourning christians to be looked up and comforted, strayed sheep and lambs to be restored; lions, wolves, dragons and devils to be subdued; and God has given us a banner to be displayed because of the truth. Sons of Zion, purchase of the Redeemer's blood, can you discover nothing in all these considerations which requires you to "Let your light shine?"

But do we hear one say, "My hope is in the Lord, I do not expect to be save by my works!" If your hope is good for any thing, it must be in the Lord; and if you look to works for salvation you will be awfully disappointed. But have you indeed a hope in God, and is it ture that you rely on him and him alone for salvation? How will you make this known without faith and obedience? If your faith is of God, it will manifest itself by obedience. The very confidence which the christian has in God as a whole Savior, swells his expanding heart with love and gratitude, and awakens every heaven born sensibility of his soul with ardent desires to glorify him in his body and spirit which are Christ's.

Few, feeble, weak and persecuted as we may seem to be in this day of rebuke and blasphemy, we ask for no accession to our ranks, but such as love our Lord Jesus Christ, and are willing to suffer the loss of all things for his sake. A very orthodox theory of faith and loud professions of attachment to the doctrine which sustains and comforts our souls are not enough. That faith only is genuine which works by love and purifies the heart. It is true, the old order of Baptist have been in some cases imposed on by persons professing our faith, who have proved (but too painfully to us) spots in our feasts of charity—men who cannot let their light shine because they have none; all they deem necessary is to sign with their hand our creed, and surname themselves Israel, and then make the livery of the Old School serve them as a cloak for their ungodly corruption of life

and deportment.

Should we attempt a delineation of the characters to whom we allude, we might be thought quite too personal; we will leave our brethren and our churches to look around them, letting their own light shine at the same time, and drag into the light those who have crept in among them unawares. Those who can find hours to spend in the merry circle of the graceless and profane, and can find some trivial excuse for absenting themselves from the house of prayer, those who can find the time and the means to fill a whole community of christians wit fill a whole community of christians with tumult, bickerings, jealousies, contentions and disorder, but have no disposition to weep with those who weep, and mourn with those who mourn; though they may boast of volumes of head-religion imported from neighboring countries, can give but poor evidence of a lighted lamp within their earthen pitchrer. There may be peachers who can boast of preaching in the name of Jesus, and of casting out devils, and working miracles, and in their own estimation, giants among dwarfs, yet in the diffusion of the light they shall be detected, and should be put away. Those who are careless concerning what figure they make in the world, can join with the jovial and eat and drink with the drunken, cannot be at the same time shunning the appearance of evil, or letting the light of life, derived from Jesus, shine before men, that they may see their good works and glorify God.

Many of the dear saints of God may feel convicted of having been too remiss in regard to a circumspect walk and conversation. Alas! how much we all have to lament of our shortcoming; but the apparent severity of our remarks in this article will not break their bones, they will not be offended, but they will acknowledge with the writer,

"Prone to wander, Lord, I feel it,
Prone to leave the God I love."

The stand which we as Old School Baptists have taken, the sacrifices we have been called to make for the sake of purity in faith and practice, and above all, our love of holiness, our allegiance to Jesus as our King, our sense of the immaculate purity of his precious cause, will not allow us to walk in fellowship with those, under any name whatever, who turn the grace of God into lasciviousness. On the one hand, we should withhold our countenance from heretics, and on the other, from all who hold the truth in unrighteousness; and so from every brother that walketh disorderly withdraw ourselves.

Elder Gilbert Beebe

ARTICLES

Elder H. C. Ker—DEAR BROTHER:

Brother through a precious hope of life eternal, through the love, mercy and grace of Christ Jesus. If you will allow a vile sin-polluted being like me to address you in this manner. I have had a mind for some time to attempt to write some for your consideration, for the dear old Signs and household of faith, if the good Lord will direct my thoughts and give me a field of thought to draw on.

Some time ago, after visiting some Baptists who live in the irrigation district of the Peace Valley, and while humming over the old song, "Come, thou Fount of every blessing," my mind seemed to grasp some thoughts in an impressive way that led my mind out to meditate upon God as an eternal fountain, and the lay of this particular section of the country seemed to me somewhat as an example by which I might be able to express some thoughts as to the way God's chil-

dren receive blessing from this eternal Fountain (God).

I will first give a description of the surroundings of that section, and then attempt to give some of the thoughts which I have dwelt upon for some time. Looking west from the town of Roswell, New Mexico, one can view the Captain Mountains far in the back ground, something like sixty miles away. Those mountains are snow capped the greater portion, if not all the year round, and this melting snow becomes water and winds its way down the mountain slopes, through the canyons and into the Peacas River, and follows its natural water course on through a high land semiarid section of country, which is little more than a desert, and suited only in its state of nature for grazing land. In the heart of this section and along the water course of this river is found an irrigation district which is bountifully supplied with water from flowing artesian wells, and not drawn from the river channel, as one might suppose. While in conversation with a gentleman there and he was telling me about being one day at a certain place on this river and finding no water at all in the bottom of the river bed, only dry sand was there. The next day he came to the same place in the river and the water had risen above the sand and was flowing in a stream there. First, we understand that no stream can rise higher than its fountainhead, so when we draw a mental picture of the fountain which is formed there in those mountains by the melting of the snow on those mountaintops and canyons, which is probably hundreds of feet higher than the section of country where the artesian wells are found, it gives the thought of the pressure from this fountain which causes the water to flow upward from those artesian wells with such great force. It is, to my mind, an example of this God, this eternal Fountain, who inhabited eternity before this time world was ever spoken into existence. This God of power, this God of knowledge, or wisdom, who was wise enough and who possessed power enough to declare the end from the beginning, the things of ancient times, and the things on down through all ages of the future which are not yet done, this God from whom all good and perfect gifts come; this God whose thoughts are as much higher than man's thoughts as the heavens are above the earth, and whose ways are as much higher than man's ways as the heavens are above the earth, in my mind (as man views things in weakness) is as the fountain of water which comes from those mountains that supplies those artesian wells to irrigate this garden spot of the plains. This dry, sandy place in the river bed at times, and at other times where an abundance of water flows, does not, to my mind, indicate in those dry days and times a weakness or a running dry of this fountain, but to me it carries a thought of the cold, indifferent stages of life which come in the experience of God's dear ones. When God with his all-seeing eye has seen fit to withdraw his presence from us for a little season. These periods of time when God sees fit to withdraw his sweet communing Spirit from us, and all seems sunken beneath the sand of time, comes to us often after we feel we have felt the almighty hand of God dealing with us, after we feel that we have heard the call from God as it comes to us, as it did to Saul of Tarsus on his way to Damascus, which spake, Saul, Saul, why persecuteth thou me? and he answered, Lord, who art thou? Showing he felt it was the Lord dealing with him. Yet when he arose he saw no man, for he was without sight three days and nights, a time when the spiritual waters had sunken beneath the sand. Saul felt that the Lord had dealt with him, yet quickly had hidden his presence from him. And the Lord sent a servant (Ananias) that he might lay his hands

upon him (Saul) that he might recieve his sight. When Ananias had come in unto Saul and put his hands upon him, and said, Brother Saul, the Lord Jesus, who spake to thee on thy way, hath sent me that thou mayest receive thy sight and be filled with the Holy Ghost, and immediately there fell from his eyes, as it had been scales, and he received his sight forthwith, arose and was baptized, and when he had received meat he was strengthened. This was the rising of the spiritual water above the sand. Dear brother, I hope by the eye of faith I have a period in my experience (if I have one) that I experienced this time of being without sight, after I had reached the full extent of all my power and been led to the place where I had lost all hope and confidence in my own flesh, and in that of every one else, and had come to the point where I had to say, All I can do is just to wait upon the good Lord, if he sees fit to pardon my sins, but if my soul be sent to hell his righteous law approves it well, and the time came when this burden which had been causing me so much grief and mourning, and causing the tears to roll from my eyes in streams that I could not hold back, was gone, and I knew not where nor why, yet immediately after realizing it was gone I felt I had been dealt with by the hand of the Lord. However, I could not feel that sweet rejoicing I had hoped to when I felt the Lord had dealt with me. I had heard people talk of some one who had striven with the Spirit of God until he had sinned away the day of grace. Had I done that? Why could not I feel happy with the Lord's dealings with me? When I felt sure he was dealing with me, for that burden was gone and I could not bring it back, not a tear could I shed. Had God turned his face forever from me and hardened my heart so I could not any longer mourn about my condition? Saul was blind until his eyes were opened, and when his eyes were opened he realized the deliverance, just as did poor old Jonah when the Lord rescued him from the belly of the whale, and he said, I have vowed salvation is of the Lord. This opening of the spiritual eye and our realizing our deliverance is the rising of the water above the sand, and is an example of the deliverance of Saul, and every child of God when he passes through those cold, indifferent stages of time, when we would so much love to take the Bible and read it with understanding, but all seems shut in to us then. But after it is opened unto us again and we are delivered from this cold state we are allowed to read and meditate, to feast upon spiritual things.

Then when we follow on down to the irrigation district, where I viewed the flowing well of artesian water as it gushed up from beneath the surface of the earth through its grat casing, which was possibly fifteen inches in diameter and stood there continually throwing out a great stream of water day and night, which was carried out over each of the respective farms and watered them with such an abundance of water that all vegetation thereon grew so rapidly that it was called the garden spot of the plains. This conveys the thought to my mind of how this continual stream of God's love, mercy and blessings goes out from this eternal Fountain (God) to the individual heart of each of his little ones, and feeds it, waters it and causes it to grow in grace and thrive just as it so pleases God to have it do, until we feel in our minds to express praise with the poet,

"Streams of mercy, never ending,
Call for songs of loudest praise."

Dear child of God, it is true that when we are allowed to drink of the water of life which Jesus spoke of when talking to the woman of Samaria we experience the truth of Jesus' words, "Whosoever drinketh of the water that I shall give

him shall never thirst; but the water that I shall give him shall be in him a well of water springing up into everlasting life." We do not feel that with all our songs and words of praise to Christ Jesus we can ever express the praise due him for what he has done for his chosen people.

This highly favored golden spot of the plains is an example of God's highly favored few, as it lies there in the heart of this semiarid desert land receiving daily an abundance of water, until the fields stand thick with tall corn, and great, tall, large-trunked trees stand in their splender and beauty, the alfalfa fields are beautiful and green, and cotton produces over a bale to the acre. This irrigation district is surrounded by semiarid grazing land, which is very poor even for grazing, as one can tell from the condition of the herds of cattle and horses that feed thereon. This highly favored garden spot is an example of God's chosen people, those who are the called according to his purpose, and we are reminded of the parable of the clay in the potter's hand: "Hath not the potter power over the clay, of the same lump to make one vessel unto honor and another unto dishonor?" "Shall the thing formed say to him who formed it, Why hast thou made me thus?" Can the desert land say to God who created it, Why did you not make me a fertile valley with artesian wells and abundance of water, that I, too, might be beautiful and produce an abundance of beautiful vegetation?

On the other hand, Adam was the first man, created and formed of the dust of the earth. We people of this day and time are only Adam multiplied, and when God placed Adam in the Garden of Eden he gave him a law to keep, therefore the law entered that the offense might abound. The offense, the breaking of God's law to Adam, brought sin into the world. Where sin abounded grace did much more abound. Not for the entire Adam race, but for those highly favored few only does this grace abound. Christ says, I pray not for the world, but for those that thou hast given me out of the world, and as many as thou hast given me I will raise them up at the last day, except the son of perdition, who was chosen for a devil. Also we read that Christ has power to give eternal life to as many as the Father has given him, and that no man is able to pluck them out of his hand, neither can any man pluck them out of the Father's hand. My sheep hear my voice and they know me, and they follow me, and a stranger they will not follow. For by grace are ye saved through faith, and that faith not of yourselves, it is the gift of God, not of works, lest any man should boast. Here is another stream from that eternal fountain of God. That gift of grace, combined with that faith which is sufficient to save the soul of each and every one of God's chosen ones, is treasured up there in this fountain that has stood ready to be measured out to each one of them at God's appointed time, from the very beginning of time on down through all ages that ever have or ever will come, and that measure which is used by the Lord Jesus Christ is not only sufficient to pay the debt for his people, but it pays it double.

"Comfort ye, comfort ye my people, saith your God. Speak ye comfortably to Jerusalem (which is the true, invisible church of God), and cry unto her that her warfare is accomplished, that her iniquity is pardoned: for she hath received of the Lord's hand double for all her sins." We see by this that he, and he alone, has paid the debt for this highly favored few.

Take up the narrative of Jacob and Esau, we find that the Lord says, "Jacob have I loved, but Esau have I hated." The children being not yet born, neither having done good nor evil, that the doctrine of election might stand. Therefore

we find that this God purposes all things and works all things, both good and evil, after the pleasure of his own will, and none can stay his hand, or question him as to why he does things in this manner. He is the most high Power, and does all things according to his own purpose. Neither does he counsel with or consult any one or any thing as to whether they are willing to do his bidding, but he speaks and it is done, commands and it stands fast.

Just a sinner saved by the grace of God, if saved at all,

S. O. TATUM
Clovis, New Mexico
Feb. 12, 1934.

"Set thee up waymarks, make thee high heaps; set thine heart toward the highway, even the way which thou wentest."—**Jeremiah xxxi. 21.**

To look at the past is often a blessed encouragement for the future. If we are travellers in the way Zionward, we shall have our various waymarks. A conspicuous call, or a signal deliverance, or a gracious manifestation of Christ; a promise applied her, or a marked answer to prayer there; a special blessing under the preached word; a soft and unexpected assurance of an interest in the blood of the Lamb; a breaking in of divine light when walking in great darkness; a sweet sip of consolation in a season of sorrow and trouble; a calming down of the winds and waves without and within by, "It is I, be not afraid"—such and similar waymarks it is most blessed to be able to set up as evidences that we are in the road. And if many who really fear God cannot set up these conspicuous waymarks, yet they are not without their testimonies equally sure, if not equally satisfying. The fear of God in a tender conscience, the spirit of grace and of supplications in their breast, their cleaving to the people of God in warm affection, their love for the truth in its purity and power, their earnest desires, their budding hopes, their anxious fears, their honesty and simplicity making them jealous over themselves lest they be deceived or deluded, their separation from the world, their humility, meekness, quietness, and general consistency often putting to shame louder profession and higher pretensions—these and similar evidences mark many as children of God who cannot read their title clear to such a privilege and such a blessing. But whether the waymarks be high or low, shining in the sun or obscure in the dawn, the virgin of Israel is still bidden to "set them up," and to "set also her heart toward the highway, even the way by which she came."

CONTRIBUTIONS

FOR FEBRUARY 1986

Mrs. Garlon Vick, NC.	$ 5.00
John D. Manning, NJ.	18.00
Burnell Williams, VA.	2.00
Mrs. Lessie Sladky, NC.	7.00
Martin Brock, AL.	10.00
Mrs. Mildred Hanks, VA.	30.00
Mrs. Virginia Apple, NC.	2.00
Elder J. A. Foreman, NC.	2.00
P. B. Clifton, VA.	4.00
Bruce Smith, VA.	7.00
George W. Hyslip, TN.	2.00
Mrs. Mattie Underwood, VA.	10.00
A. G. Beacham, NC.	22.00
Mrs. Harry Payne, VA.	10.00
Mrs. William Jewett, Jr., OH.	15.00
Mrs. Naomi Houser, VA.	12.00
Hilton Haney, NC.	7.00
Mrs. Carl L. Bryant, LA.	5.00
Mrs. Virginia Gladding, MD.	6.00
T. C. Simpson, CA.	14.00

Mrs. Peggy West, NC.	2.00
Elder Joe L. Hamrick, TX.....	7.00
Mrs. Bennie Clifton, VA.....	2.00
Dan Anders, AL.....	2.00
Jack K. Hays, TX.	7.00
Roy S. Oxley, WV.	2.00
Mrs. Eula M. Langford, AL.....	5.00

MEETINGS

The Lord willing, our fifth Sunday meeting, (Friday, and Saturday before) will be held in June, 1986, at Hopewell Church, located six miles west of Winnsboro, Texas.

We extend a hearty welcome and invitation to all lovers of the truth to come so that we can enjoy your presence and fellowship together during this meeting.

For additional information, call 214-629-3561.

OBITUARIES

ELDER POSIE EDWARD INGRAM

Our dear pastor for 37 years at Town Creek Church died on January 30, 1985 at 83 years of age. He was dedicated, caring and generous to all, even giving money to the visiting ministers if he thought we had not taken care of them adequately. We have seen him cry when we gave him a little money at Christmas time because the humbling spirit of Christ made him feel undeserving. He gave us more than we could ever give him in every way, He wanted peace, not only in his churches but all of those in our fellowship. He did not put peace above right, and at times was so humble in order to maintain that situation. He was quick to apologize if he thought he had spoken quickly. We loved him because he loved us, and because he was steadfast in the faith, and because he was a good preacher and teacher.

Elder Ingram and his wife, Sister Lillian were Chiropractic Physicians for 50 years, and very good and knowledgeable ones. He was poetic and wrote lovely poems. At the end of his biography for the Church History for our bi-centennial commemoration, he said some sweet and loving things about his wife and ended with this verse:

When we reach life's ebbing tide
We may in perfect love abide.
And when Life's sun shall set beyond the hill
We may go hand in hand together still.

Written by members of Town Creek Church.

Elder Posie Edward Ingram of 301 Rives Road in Martinsville, Virginia, passed away on January 30, 1985, at the age of 85.

He is survived by his wife, Lillian Bryant Ingram, two daughters, Mrs. Earl (Jacqueline) Wagner of Winston-Salem, North Carolina, Mrs. Frank (Patricia) Olenchak of Ann Arbor, Michigan. Also surviving are three sons: James R. Ingram of Martinsville, Dr. Phillip Ingram of Winston-Salem, North Carolina and Joseph Ingram of Augusta, Georgia. Also surviving are eleven grandchildren and five great grandchildren.

Elder Ingram was born in Franklin County, Virginia, on September 16, 1899, a son of the late Flemon Ingram and Betty Turner Ingram.

Brother Ingram and his wife both graduated from the Palmer Chiropractic College in Davenport, Iowa, in the class of 1928. They came to Martinsville in 1938 where they had a joint practice for fifty years.

He served Knob Primitive Baptist Church for fifteen years, and for the past 37 years had served as the pastor of

Town Creek Primitive Baptist Church.

Brother Ingram loved peace, and longed to see the brethren set down together and come together in order, in peace, and in love. He was a man that loved to see the churches prosper in the Lord and he labored much to that end.

If he saw a brother hurt, he tried to help him and it seemed he did not want to hurt anyone.

I shall not forget the many times he would call me on the phone or talk with me when he saw me down and try to cheer me up when he knew that I was down. He was like a Dad to me.

In his declining days, he would call me to come to Town Creek to help him because part of the time he was not able to carry on the service.

I am thankful that I could go, hoping that it would be of some benefit to him. He and I and our wives would go to church together, Brother Ingram and I preached together, we would sing together, we would talk together on the phone, as brethren and as friends.

His funeral was conducted at Collins Funeral Home in Bassett by the writer and the chapel overflowed with many loved ones and friends.

His remains were placed in the cemetery at Town Creek Church to await the second coming of the Lord. Sleep on, dear brother, we hope to meet you where we will never part again.

Written by Request,
Elder Leonard J. Brammer

J. WRAY WILSON

On January 4, 1986, it pleased my blessed Lord to call unto Himself a dear deacon and true Old School Baptist, Brother John Wray Wilson. For more than 50 years, Brother Wray was a member and faithful deacon of Philadelphia Primitive Baptist Church in Ellenboro, N.C. He was one who ever delighted to walk humbly in the "old paths," and was never afraid to stand out boldly when the truth was attacked.

Brother Wray Wilson was born on August 27, 1907 and died this January 4th. making his sojourn upon this earth exactly 78 years, four months, and eight days. Son of the late Oliver and Hessie Edward Wilson, he was a native of Rutherford County, North Carolina and was a farmer about all his life. Our brother is survived by his wife, dear sister Vernie McKinney Wilson. Brother and Sister Wilson were married for over 53 precious years. Other survivors are one son James Wilson, a brother Russell Wilson and one sister Mildred McKinney, three grandchildren and one great-grandchild.

Funeral services were conducted on January 6th by Elder W. C. Edwards, with burial in Bethel Cemetery at Ellenboro.

Brother Wilson was a long time reader of Signs of the Times and said he often felt like he knew Elder Spangler, Elder Wood, and many of the other brethren connected with it. Our loss is very keenly felt at this time, but our Lord "doeth all things well" and we feel that Brother Wilson has left us a great example that we should ever adhere to the OLD WAYS of Grace.

Submitted by one who loved him,

Wylie W. Fulton

EXTRA COPIES OF THE "SIGNS"

Available to you for $1.00 per copy as long as supply last. Send your order with remittance to:

Signs Of The Times, Inc.
Rt. 1, Box 65
Keeling, Virginia 24566

Signs of the Times

DEVOTED TO THE OLD SCHOOL BAPTIST CAUSE

"The Sword of the Lord and of Gideon"

VOL. 154 KEELING, VA. JUNE 1986 NO. 06

SIGNS OF THE TIMES

ISSN - 0199-0063
Subscription price $10.00 per year - $18.00 two years
Published each month by
SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.
Established in 1832
Devoted to the Old School Baptist Cause

CIRCULATION OFFICE
Elder J. R. Williams
Route 1, Box 65
Keeling, Va. 24566

EDITORS
Elder J. R. Williams, Editor
Route 1, Box 65
Keeling, Va. 24566
Phone (804) 792-8758
Elder Kenneth R. Key, Editor
721 Willard Street
Greensboro, N.C. 27405
Phone (919) 273-7464

ASSOCIATE EDITORS
Elder W. D. Griffin
Route 6, Box 84
Fayette, Ala. 35555
Phone (205) 695-7756
Elder Richard H. Campbell
9195 Holmes Road
Memphis, Tenn. 38115
Phone (901) 755-6049
Elder Joe L. Hamrick
Route 4, Box 21A
Winnsboro, TX 75494
Elder D. B. Stokes
1029 Daniel Court
Jacksonville, N.C. 28540

All letters for this paper containing subscriptions and remittances, should be mailed to Elder J. R. Williams, Rt. 1, Box 65, Keeling, Virginia 24566. All articles and letters for publication, all notices of meetings and all obituaries should be mailed to Elder Kenneth R. Key, 721 Willard Street, Greensboro, N.C. 27405.
SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.
Route 1, Box 65 Keeling, Virginia 24566

POEM

Many, many years ago
God looked down and saw
The world was full of sin and woe,
For man had broken the law.

Then He said, I do repent
That I have made this man:
So the awful flood He sent,
And covered all the land.

He put a rainbow in the east,
For a token of His law
When the dreadful flood had ceased
He makes a promise now.

No more the world shall wash away
With such torrential rain;
But time and season, night and day
Men shall sow their grain.

Seed time and harvest moon
Shall go on just the same;
The fragrant flowers that bloom
Shall glorify His name.

The earth shall yield her increase
For man, and beast, and bird,
So bringing home the sign of peace
The lonely dove is heard.

The rainbow with its color
So dazzling, pink, and green,
The clouds must then pass over,
Before the bow is seen.

Whenever I look upon the bow,
I will remember then
This promise I shall always know
Was made betwix God and men.

The rainbow, oh the rainbow!
As it bends into the blue,
Reminding us of long ago,
God made a covenant new.

By Sister Evelyn Walker

CONTENTS

EDITORIAL 122
Elder W. D. Griffin
CHURCH OF OUR FAITH 125
VOICE OF THE PAST 125
Isaac R. Greathouse
CORRENSPONDENC 129
Belle Chaney
Doyle Oren Murphy
J. T. Hughett
E. F. Readhimer
ARTICLES 136
Boyd Minter
Mrs. W. C. Vipperman
Elder H. H. Lefferts
CONTRIBUTIONS 141
MEETINGS 141
OBITUARIES 142
Elder W. J. Berry
Elder Rufus R. Brown
Obie Faucett
Sister Bessie Parsons
Brother George Powell

EDITORIAL

FALLING DOCTRINE

"For ye shall go out with joy, and be led forth with peace; the mountains and the hills break forth before you into singing, and all the trees of the field shall clap their hands.

Instead of the thorn shall come up the fir tree, and instead of the brier shall come up the myrtle tree: and it shall be to the Lord for a name, for an everlasting sign that shall not be cut off." (Isa. 55: 12, 13)

In this important prophetic announcement who is it that is the giver of the great blessings that we have before us? In this illustrious cluster of blessings who is responsible for them? Who is the beginning of this rich cluster, who is to be worshipped for what we have been gleaning among? Did any one of all that has come under our observation had anything to do in the saving influences that were brought to bear on these inhabitants of the kingdom of heaven?

Hundreds of times we are told that salvation is of the Lord. Was the dropping down of the doctrine as the rain the cause of all the obedience rendered or was it the volition of the will of those that received it? It begin in dead sinners or it begin by the influence and work of the Holy Spirit. In former treatments everything was hinged on the "As the rain and the snow came down from heaven," likewise the result was that the same divine power was manifested in the word of the Lord going out of His mouth.

In this gracious and almighty work of the word going forth out of His mouth I am sure that all of the source as well as all of the salvation stemmed from the Lord. Or did a small portion of the power come from that which had already failed. This indeed would be a poor mixture for poor sinners to depend on. This is not Bible doctrine; such a trashy poor doctrine has never been the system of salvation that fell from the hand of our gracious heavenly Father. He never had that kind of salvation in His hands. He knew more about the heavy indebtedness of His people than that. His coming was for a better purpose than that. That which He came to do was for a better purpose than such a trashy venure as that. He came to redeem His people from all of their sinful and polluted condition. But He laid down in the sacred Scriptures a pattern that would be followed in that redemptive work. The pat-

tern was true, and the righteous work of redemption was completed satisfactorily, for as the rain and snow came down and satisfied everything, even so, in the same way and by a satisfying way, the effectual word even at the cross, in the blinding overwhelming sorrow and anguish and dying, He said "Father, forgive them for they know not what they do" (Luke 23: 24).

What keen anticipations thrill the poor sinner that has been subjected so long with the apostle, and not only he but every poor sinner that has battled with the dreadful problem, to wit, When I would do good evil is present with me. How is such a problem to be handled? Have you worked at such a problem? What? You do not have problems like that? Then have you ever been cast down to say, to even have it wrung out of you with groanings, Woe is me, for I am undone?

There is not a man or woman in the ranks of the church of Jesus Christ that can handle a situation like unto either of these dreadful situations, to wit, Woe is me, for I am undone, or O wretched man that I am, who shall deliver me from the body of this death. Not for the purpose of jesting, God forbid, but to leave no hidden barbs of the nefarious doctrine of poor sinful wretches having to cause or to let the doctrine of God fall on us, let us keep before us these solid God given truths showing the absurdity of a man made and man projected systems of salvation as is being harped on by men at large and surprisingly, that is being palmed off on God's little frail helpless children.

The Spirit of the Lord God is upon me; because the Lord hath anointed me to preach good tidings to the meek; he hath sent me to bind up the broken hearted; to proclaim liberty to the captives, and the opening of the prison to them that are bound; to proclaim the acceptible year of the Lord and the day of vengeance of our God; to comfort all that mourn; to appoint unto them that mourn in Zion, to of joy for mourning, the garment of praise for the spirit of heaviness; that they might be called trees of righteousness the planting of the Lord, that he might be justified (Isa. 61: 1-3). This is none other than the doctrine of God our Saviour falling on the children of God. Is this enough? Does this comfort you and make room as it permeates your being, in soul, in mind, in heart?

This falling doctrine is essential. It fills every need. This falling (and saving) doctrine burns up our sinful works, however, it doesn't leave you to carry the ashes of your condemned works. O no, not that, something falls in the doctrine that is better than that. It gives you beauty for ashes. Furthermore, it does not leave you with a sad countenance to wear around; it does not make you ashamed of having been crucified with your Saviour. No, no, not that, he gives you the garment of everlasting praise.

Salvation is the work of the Lord. It is not by works of righteousness which we have done. How contemptuously have men called vile names of brethren in Christ that no other charge was ever raised against them other than they contended that salvation, (without any suffixes or prefixes) was of the Lord. So shall my word be that goeth forth out of my mouth. It shall not return unto me void. My dear brethren and sisters, is this true? If it is true, then the doctrine of salvation alone by the grace of God is likewise true. Either God sends forth His Spirit in a saving way, or it returns to Him void. It accomplishes what He pleases or it does not accomplish what He pleases. Which is it? If the going out of His mouth His word accomplishes salvation, then, as a matter of Bible fact, then salvation is of the Lord, but if it does not accomplish salvation then, the going out of His mouth is not worth anymore than my word going forth out of my

mouth.

But the going out of His mouth of His word is worth even more than that. Well how could that be? That is what Christ came to do, and at His appointed times He has been accomplishing His miraculous manner it has been prospering. Not failing, not returning unto Him in an empty void, doing His will and prosperity following it. And in my feebleness, I am still bold enough to say that there is prosperity among the children of God. Their King, their Chief, their Saviour is still head over all things and He has not lost a single supplicant. The Lord's people are in His Hand of grace and He and His Father are still in union and in unity. May God be praised.

You can call us behind the times if you want to. It hasn't stopped the gospel from being preached; it hasn't stopped it from bring heard; it hasn't stopped it from being received and enjoyed. If He isn't making it manifest to but few, that is His business, even the making manifest of it or the hiding of it; in both cases there is prosperity accompanying it. Be it in small measures or in such overcoming prosperity as to stop the whole world at a complete stand still.

The poor and afflicted flock of God is marching triumphantly. There are no falling out along the way. The Physician of sinners is with them. Joy is accompanying them as they go. They are in peace one with another and their Captain is in peace with them. This joy and this peace will accompany them from the time that it is first spoken to their aching heart until they reach heaven's open door.

Yes, dear reader, mountains and hills will ever lie before you. Dismiss them as being enemies. Your Father has placed each one in your path. They are blessings placed there for your good for your welfare and for the glory of Himself. Do not think for a moment that they are the work of any enemy. Think it not strange concerning the fiery trial which is to try you. If they seem to be obstacles, if they seem that they are a hindrance instead of a help, there is a precious accompanying need for you. They are a part of your trial, and rejoice dear saints. They were not set in your pathway by an enemy, but by the Friend of sinners. Think it not strane concerning the fiery trial which is to try you. That is an allotment of your Father. That trial, being administered by your Father will yield you in season peaceable fruits of righteousness.

But there is more. The way gets better, it is leading nearer home. Eventually every child of God as he and she gets nearer home there will be a joyful theme of heavenly praise to our Father. The mountains will break forth in triumphant songs of deliverance. The hills and mountains that look so fearful to our weak faith will spring forth before us as kind and benevolent mercies bringing us nearer ever nearer our abode who has ever reigned to this glorious end.

This is a living multitude arriving home. They are all green trees, all bearing fruit in lofty praise to our Saviour. There are times of joy as we travel this highway of holiness. It is a highway lined with living trees nourished by the warmth of His love. When first looming up before us we think of them as trials and we do not see any way around or over them. As we are triumphantly steered around them, or we are given to see them as living evidence that our Father was looking after us, we are carried around them, the whole universe seems to be singing the song of Moses and the Lamb. These are evidences of His everlasting love, and our feeble voices, or the greenness of the life that is in Christ Jesus seems so vibrant with love that every tree (saint) is lifting their hand and their voice in praise to the great name of our Redeemer God. Then it is a way of peace in the Man of peace, and the trees that seemed to be hedging us in are replaced

by trees that signify a fragrant smell and greenness signifying live everlasting.

Remember me at a throne of grace.

Elder W. D. Griffin

CHURCH OF OUR FAITH

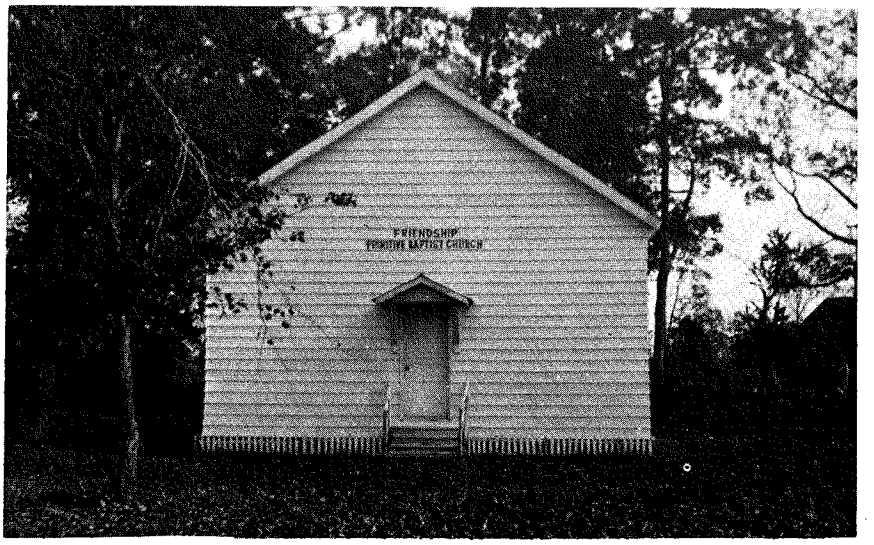

FRIENDSHIP PRIMITIVE BAPTIST CHURCH

Friendship Primitive Baptist Church on Route 1, Cottontown, (Sumner County) Tenn. is located on the Portland Road approximately two and one-half miles from White House, Tenn.

It was established in September 1836 on land donated by its first pastor, Elder William Jackson.

Elder Ramer Lee Biggs served as pastor from 1932 until his death in Sept., 1972. Elder C. Swayne Young of Memphis, Tenn. served from October, 1972 until August, 1978 when ill health prevented his coming.

Elder Rush Hendrix of Hermitage, Tenn. is the current pastor.

Our meeting days are the 3rd and 4th Sundays in each month and we welcome any and all who have a mind to visit with us.

Marjorie Cook, Church Clerk

VOICES OF THE PAST

"he being dead yet speaketh"

Nov. 8, 1918

The prophet said *"O thou afflicted, tossed with tempest and not comforted." "O thou afflicted."* The Bible says, Many are the afflictions of the righteous, but the Lord delivereth him out of them all. Again it is written, I will leave in the midst of thee an afflicted and poor people, and they shall trust in the name of the Lord. These poor people are poor in spirit, they are all alike. The Lord says, I will give them one heart, and I will put my fear in their hearts, that they shall not depart from me. God said to Eve, I will greatly multiply thy sorrows and thy conception. Then it is true we cannot

prevent being full of sadness. Multiply thy sorrows and thy conception. One definition of conception is, "to form an idea in the mind." How often do these afflicted people form in their minds dire trouble for themselves in the future? How many times do they fear and tremble on account of their sins? Like David, who said, I will fall some day by the hand of Saul, so they think they will be destroyed because of their sinful flesh, and they cry out, "In me, (that is, in my flesh,) dwelleth no good thing." "O wretched man that I am! Who shall deliver me from the body of this death?"

"Dangers of every shape and name
Attend the follower of the Lamb,
Who leave the world's deceitful shore,
And leave it to return no more."

You ask worldly people, Do you suffer, are you afflicted on account of your sins? They always answer, No; but the children of God realize this world is not their home, they are pilgrims and strangers in the earth. How many times have you been in a crowd whey they were especially merry, laughing and enjoying themselves to the fullest extent, and your heart was breaking with affliction and sorrow. You could not take part in their joys, you are not like they are, you are like all Primitive Baptists, think like they do, talk like they do, feel like they do, sigh like they do, love the same kind of food spiritually, enjoy the same company, love the same people they do. My son wrote me to sell all I have and go see the wonders of this world and spend what I had made and enjoy it. I told him I would rather attend one Old Baptist meeting than go to Europe and visit all the curiosities of the world. Job said, Man that is born of woman is of few days and full of trouble. His flesh upon him shall have pain and his soul within him shall mourn. Tribulation worketh patience, and patience experience, and experience hope. The Savior said, In the world ye shall have tribulation, but in me ye shall have peace.

"Afflictions, though they seem severe,
In mercy oft are sent;
They stopped the prodigal's career,
And forced him to repent."

Our light affliction, which is but for a moment, worketh for us a far more exceeding and eternal weight of glory, while we look not at the things which are seen, but at the things which are not seen; for the things which are seen are temporal, but the things which are not seen are eternal. Our sorrows and sufferings are for our benefit, and it is written, if we suffer with him we shall also reign with him. Your sorrows come and you cannot prevent them; they come when you least expect them. David said, Deep calleth unto deep at the noise of thy waterspouts; all thy waves and thy billows have gone over me. When you were born of the Spirit you came in possession of a mind that could comprehend how unworthy and polluted you were, and how you justly deserved eternal banishment from God and the glory of his power, and you called to him for mercy. An unusually intelligent man is called a deep man. God is unlimited in wisdom, so he is indescribably wise, wonderfully deep. You called and said, "God be merciful to me a sinner." You said, like David, Fearfulness and trembling are come upon me, and horror hath overwhelmed me. And I said, O that I had wings like a dove, for lo, then would I fly away and be at rest. I would wander far off and remain in the wilderness. But go where you would, still your burden remained, your affliction was with you, and after you wre relieved and thought the sin all gone and you were so overjoyed you never expected to have an enemy nor a sorrow, still you found you were mistaken, for the waves of sorrow and billows of distress came from time to time rolling over your defenceless

head, and you found your hand was too feeble to stay them; so now you can say, All thy waves and thy billows have gone over me. Were these great sorrows painful and hard to endure? This text refers first to your blessed Savior. Deep calleth unto deep. Hear him in the garden: O my Father, if it be possible let this cup pass from me, yet not my will, but thine, be done. Listen as he cries on the cross: My God, my God, why hast thou forsaken me? He said, I thirst, and they gave him vinegar to drink. You go to one of the world thirsty, and say something about your sorrows and thirstings, and they will give you vinegar to drink. They have told me when I was famishing for a cool draught of the water of life that I did not pray enough. The fact was every breath I drew was a prayer. Then you must go on and on in affliction greater or less until the time comes for God to call you home to rest. This is Zion, that is afflicted, tossed with tempest and not comforted, and the Bible says, Zion, the people of God. Jesus came to save them, and he did what he came to do. Thou shalt call his name Jesus, for he shall save his people from their sins. All your distress is for your good.

"In all thy distresses thy head feels the pain,
Yet all are most needful, not one is in vain;
In love I correct thee, thy soul to refine,
To make thee at length in my likeness to shine."

"Tossed with tempest and not comforted." It takes wind to cause the waves of the sea to roll and toss about. When the bitter, briny waves of the flesh toss you, and when the winds of adversity beat upon you and you have no rest in your spirit, how awful is your distress; and when you try to find Him who is a covert from the tempest and he hides from you, then you say, O that I knew where I might find him; I would come even to his seat. All through the dark, tempestuous night you look and listen and wonder and wish for the morning, and cry out, Is his mercy clean gone forever? Many a poor shipwrecked person has been on the sea looking, wishing, longing for a ship, and passed through long, dark nights, and may have perished for food. It is just as true that the children of God as they cross the rough sea of this life are tossed and long for a place to rest, and for comfort and the water of life. So Jesus said, Blessed are they that do hunger and thirst after righteousness, for they shall be filled. Often I have said, God does not love me, or I would not be so forsaken, and I could not see how he could love one so sinful. When tossed I have said, God hates me, and he ought to. Many, many times have I waked in the morning so distressed I would say, O why did I ever wake again? Why could I not have slept on forever and forever? Why do I have to go out again in this old sin-cursed world to struggle with the affairs of this life? You, little children of God, started out like all other people; joyous, with high hopes, building castles in the air, enjoying gay company, sailing along across the placid sea of this life with not a care, hardly a thought of trouble, but all at once the waves began to toss you and it grew dark and threatening, the lightening flashed and peal after peal of thunder burst above you and you thought, Surely I will be lost, and, like Jonah, for the first time in life you were made to say, I am the cause, my sins like mountains high appear to me. In Revelation it is written, Out of the throne proceeded lightning and thunderings and voices; and you heard, The soul that sinneth it shall die, the first time you had ever heard a voice say that. You may not have heard this in audible language, like we talk, but away down in your heart there crept a sadness you had never felt before, and you

realized you must have help or sink. David said, They that go down to the sea in ships, that do business in great waters in ships, that do business in great waters, these see the works of the Lord and his wonders in the deep. For he commandeth and raiseth the stormy wind, which lifteth up the waves thereof. They mount up to the heaven, they go down again to the depths, their soul is melted because of trouble; they reel to and fro, and stagger like a drunken man, and are at their wits' end. Then they cry unto the Lord in their trouble, and he bringeth them out of their distresses. He maketh the storm a calm, so that the waves thereof are still. Then are they glad because they be quiet; so he bringeth them unto their desired haven. Little children, this is your experience. God commanded and raised the stormy wind, which lifted up the waves; they mount up to the heaven. The waves of the eaa are salty and slimy; so when God convicted you for sin the nice ballroom became sickening to you. Salt water makes you sick. These waves lashed over every place of amusement you frequented, and you became sick of them all. They go down again to the depths. Ah, yes, you were let down, down, and thought, Surely I am gone and none can help me. Then they cry unto the Lord in their trouble, and he bringeth them into their desired haven. Yes, you were tossed until you rocked to and fro and staggered like a drunken man, and got no rest until you went home to your friends and told them what great things God had done for you. So far as my case is concerned, it took many a wave to cause me to be willing to go home to the church of God, which is a haven. And he saw that rest was good, and the land that it was pleasant. But I could not see this until God made darkness light before me and crooked things straight. He says, I will bring the blind by a way they knew not; I will lead them in paths that they have not known. He does not say, I will leave it to you whether you come or not. Every thief, every murderer, every robber, every natural man, child and little negro, and big ones who have not been brought by a way they knew not, that believe in a hereafter, will tell you the way just exactly like the Arminian preacher does. They all think they can and are going to get salvation some time, and that it rests with them whether they do or not, but the Savior said, No man can come unto me except my Father which hath sent me draw him, and I will raise him up at the last day. This tossing is experienced not only by the children of God individually, but is applicable to each church. Often the awful waves of contention arise in the church and it is terribly tossed, like the ship Paul was on when the storm struck it. That was a natural ship and a natural storm, but here is a lesson for us. Some of the sailors took the lifeboats and started to leave the ship, but Paul said, Except these abide in the ship ye cannot be saved. Possibly more churches are destroyed by division than any other cause. A house divided against itself cannot stand, so said the Savior. Forbear one another in love, endeavoring to keep the unity of the Spirit. There is no unity of the flesh; all the discord, trouble and dissension come from the carnal mind. Jesus said, But if ye have bitter envying and strife among you, glory not and lie not against the truth. This wisdom descendeth not from above, but is earthly, sensual, devilish. But the wisdom which is from above is first pure, then peaceable, &c. The prophet said, O Israel, thou hast destroyed thyself.

"And not comforted," comes next. We all love comfort. Ministers whom God has called and sends sometimes comfort the weary pilgrim, but the greatest comfort we have is derived from the holy presence of the Savior. When he comes and rejoices over you it calms all your fears, gives you beauty for ashes, the oil

of joy for mourning and the garment of praise for the spirit of heaviness. The word says, "Comfort ye, comfort ye my people, saith your God. Speak ye comfortably to Jerusalem, and cry unto her, that her warfare is accomplished, that her iniquity is pardoned: for she hath received of the Lord's hand double for all her sins." The purpose of the gospel is to relieve the fears of the people of God. The first proclamation of the gospel after the Savior was born was by the angel of the Lord. The Bible says, "There were shepherds keeping watch over their flock by night, and the angel of the Lord came upon them and the glory of the Lord shone round about them, and they were sore afraid." The angel did not tell them anything to increase their fears, nor try to impress upon them the necessity of gettting religion, but said, "Fear not, for behold, I bring you good tidings of great joy, which shall be unto all people; for unto you is born this day in the city of David a Savior, which is Christ the Lord." Not comforted? You will be. It is written, "Blessed are they that mourn, for they shall be comforted. Do you mourn? Then you shall be comforted. Mourn because you are a sinner. If you had no spiritual life you would not mourn nor even know you were a justly condemned sinner. If you had no life you would have no light, and if you had no light how could you see yourself a lost and ruined sinner? The Bible says, "In him was life, and the life was the light of men." Nearly all my time is spent in sorrow; seldom do I see a moment free from deep sadness. Sometimes a little comfort comes into my spirit, but long and cold are the times of my journey; yet we sorrow not as others who have no hope, for if we believe in Jesus some day we shall leave all sorrow and sighing behind and go home to enjoy the glory that awaits the children of God.

"There everlasting spring abides,
And never withering flowers;
Death like a narrow sea divides
This heavenly land from ours."

Not comforted. The prophet goes on in this chapter and tells what God is going to do for Zion who is not comforted. I will lay thy stones with fair colors, and lay thy foundations with sapphires, and I will make thy windows of agates and thy gates of carbuncles, &c. All thy children shall be taught of the Lord, and great shall be the peace of thy children. Great shall be your peace, greater shall be your joy. Zion, said the Lord, hath forsaken me, and my God hath forgotten me; but God says, "Can a woman forget her sucking child, that she should not have compassion on the son of her womb? yea, they may forget, yet will I not forget thee. Behold, I have graven thee upon the palms of my hands; thy walls are continually before me." He will never leave, never forsake one of these afflicted ones. The angel of the Lord encampeth round about them that fear him, and delivereth them.

Isaac R. Greathouse

CORRESPONDENCE

March 31, 1986

Dear Brothers and Sisters in the Lord:

For sometime I have been thinking about writing a few lines in the Signs Of The Times book and while meditating upon the precious word of God, I will attempt to write of which I hope will be in praise and adoration unto the True and Living God, Father of Heaven and Earth.

For me it is such a sweet privilege to write down on paper telling of the goodness and mercy of which only comes

down from the Ever to be adored Three in One God. God The Father, God The Son, God The Holy Ghost. I love so much to think upon him for he has been so good to me—for me he has answered many a prayer, soothed many a sorrow, calmed my fears and wiped the tears from my weeping eyes and if not a poor deceived mortal, has risen me from the dead state I was at one time in, unto a new and living way, one that will never, never die. "Oh, how precious he is to his children." I believe with all my heart if we are a Chosen Vessel of his great love, sometimes here in this time world from the oldest down to the youngest will be one that will trust and think upon his dear name, dear children of mercy, haven't you found in your life that he has delivered you time and time again.

We find in his Holy Word where he told his people, "I will be unto them a God and they shall be unto me a people." Isn't that the God we hope and believe in for if we are what we hope and trust to be, we know in whom we live, move and have our being. Dear little ones of the Kingdom, you need not fear what people may do, for he has promised to never leave nor forsake. I have often thought of the way and manner concerning bringing about the deliverance of John when he was in prison, as you know they intended to bring him out of prison at the time man had proposed, but the God we hope and trust in today, saw fit to bring him out before the intended time of man. And dear ones, that is the way I see and feel I too have been in my many, sweet and precious deliverances in this life was not brought about by any man, woman, boy or girl or any other creature, no, not anything on this Earth, but was brought about only by the True and Living God of which I feel deep in my soul to praise the rest of my remaining day's, whether they be few or many, and look to the day with great anticipation for the expected Joy I hope to receive when this life is over. I believe if a person has ever been made to see the true way, they will think time and time again while traveling upon this low ground of sin and sorrow of the one who died in their stead and rose from the dead in order that they might have life. I say again, "Oh, how precious he is to his Children." I truly hope and believe he has blessed me with his sweet Holy Spirit, for it is sometimes I feel so much Joy and Peace of which I feel could only come down from his bounties. It raises the drooping spirit to that sweet spirit of Joy and Peace—what a sweet foretaste of Heaven if then be so sweet, just think of how it will be to be in that Heavenly bliss, to be forever in His sweet presence. I believe with all my heart if one has ever been blessed to witness such sweetness, then it is you can say life is worth living and death is worth dying. No wonder the poet could say: *"How sweet the name of Jesus sounds in a believers ear, it sooths his sorrows, heals his wounds and drives away his fears."*

Each child of his can say the same for he knows their every need and administers unto them as their need arises. I remember well on one occassion in my life of a problem that had come my way, I tried to forget about the matter, but somehow it just wouldn't go away. Upon retiring one night for sleep I had one of the sweetest dreams, I saw myself leaning on the strongest prop I had ever felt, somehow I knew (in my dream) he would never let me fall. I remember singing two Hymns, for the very life of me I just could not remember when I awoke from my sleep, the name of the first song I sang but did remember well of the second I was singing. About the time I started sining the second one, I remember looking around and seeing my sister, Mae, standing beside me. We were both singing together and I remember how happy we both were. These wery the very words I remember we were singing. *"There's a*

land that is fairer than day, And by faith we can see it afar. For the Father waits over the way to prepare us a dwelling place there." **Then I awoke from my dream and the first thought came to mind was, now I've been delivered from that worry, sure enough it never bothered me again.**

As you know we are told we would have trials in this life but he is the strong deliverer. As you Bible readers probably have read many a time in his Holy Word of his precious comforts and promises he has left on record for a true thild of his. If you will kindly turn to Chapter 3 of Malachi, it contains just one of the many when they would become discouraged by the way. Won't write all of chapter for it almost seems impossible to do so, but will pen down a few verses starting from Chapter 3, Verse 16. "Then they that feared the Lord spoke often one to another and the Lord hearkened, and heard it, and a book of Remembrance was written before him for them that feared the Lord and that thought upon His name and they shall be mine saith the Lord of Hosts in that day I make up my Jewels." I have had so many sweet and precious experiences and dreams in my life I would love to tell, but time and space is limited but would love to tell just one more of my sweet dreams for it has been so precious for me to meditate upon down through many years of my life. Thinking back, I believe it to have been when I was about 14 years of age. I dreamed I was out in our yard, just as I looked up I saw Jesus coming with angels all around him, it was from the east direction and was the most beautiful sight to behold, words cannot describe the beauty of it. I was so happy. I remember not having any worries at all, I felt to be in perfect peace. I have a precious hope this morning that I may be one in that God blessed number he was referring to when he told his people he would returen for them. His people will be looking for him to return. He explains so well in Holy Writ when he said those that look for him would see him, sometimes I long to go home where there won't be any sorrow, death, pain or any such thing but will be only joy, peace and love.

Here we have joys mixed with sorrows, here we know in part, see in part but then face to face. How I long to see him the one who loved me so and would if I could tell one and all of the great love I have for him. When it is we have come to the ending of our allotted day's, then we can be able to shout, "Sweet deliverances on the other side." "We're Home at last."

I know here in time we have a few joys here and a few joys there but the one who's behind this pen can say from the bottom of her heart if one has ever witnessed that great love of a precious Heavenly Father they can testify that his love surpasses any natural joy we may ever have. May praises ever be flowing unto him from all the Heavenly Host whom I know dearly and truly deserves all the praise both now and forever more. Now in concluding I would like to quote two verses from the precious old Hymn in the little blue book of Primitive Baptist Hymn book, page 20, No. 17 of which I dearly love and which means so much to us all.

Amid the glories of that world,
Dear Saviour, think on me.
And in the victories of thy death
Let me a sharer be.

His prayer the dying Jesus hears,
And instantly replies,
Today thy parting soul shall be
With me in paradise.

What a precious hope we have. It is to me worth more than all this world could ever offer.

From one in hope of Everlasting Life.

Belle Chaney
Rt. 2, Box 141
Stuart, Va. 24171

March, 24, 1986

One of the greatest miracles that I am able to think of at this time is the so arranging of the super power that can cause a sin sick soul to hope and rejoice.

I have some beautiful thoughts going through my mind about what has happened to me within the last thirty days.

I have been strickened down by a dreaded and deadly disease. I was sent to a hospital in Little Rock, Arkansas for tests to confirm what it is. There was a dread by me for this. The miracle that I hope to describe is this. As I was carried from room to room and from departments for X-rays, bone scan etc. there seemed to be a light shinning somewhere in the room or department or a guardian angel standing by. It seemed to me that nothing bad could happen to me under these circumstances. How beautiful it was! That something like this could happen to me, an unworthy sinner as I feel myself to be. This was a vision I hope. Thoughts like this were running through my mind. Even the linnens that I was laying on were so very soft and praising God. God can make a dying bed feel soft as downy pillows are. I have derived much pleasure from this.

I would like to mention some Primitive Baptist people we met on a trip through Tennessee and North Carolina last fall.

Elder Kenneth R. Key and wife
Elder Leonard Key and wife
Deacon John Coker, wife and daughter
Deacon Hassel Allen, wife and mother
Elder Reeves Smith, wife and son
Elder Joe Sawyer and wife
Elder D. B. Stokes and wife
Elder Henry Jones, wife and wife's sister
Elder J. T. Prescott and wife

Elder Prescott carried us in his car on a day's journey of seeing old Primitive Churches, one established in 1754.

Doyle Oren Murphy
Arkansas

Dec. 16, 1918

Dear Brethren Editors:

The time has rolled around for me to renew my subscription to the Signs, as another year, with its joys and sorrows, has passed away. I have never attempted to write anything for publication, believing that others were more competent than I. We have some good writers for the Signs, fulfilling the command Jesus gave to Peter when he said, "Feed my sheep," and, to my understanding, most of their writings agree with the teaching of the Scripture. While we cannot all agree upon what the Scripture teaches, we should endeavor to keep the unity of the Spirit in the bond of peace. Paul said, "Who believe, according to the working of his mighty power, which he wrought in Christ, when he raised him from the dead." So no man can believe anything spiritually, only as that power is made manifest in regeneration, that raised Christ from the dead. My mind is called to a passage of Scripture recorded in the fourth chapter of Romans, fourth and fifth verses: "Now to him that worketh is the reward not reckoned of grace, but of debt. But to him that worketh not, but believeth on him that justifieth the ungodly, his faith is counted for righteousness." Paul is telling the Roman brethren how they are justified, and how they are not. He tells the Corinthian brethren, "I delivered unto you first of all that which I also received, how that Christ died for our sins according to the scriptures." Now the first thing he told them was how Christ died for our sins. He said again, "Therefore being justified by faith, we have peace with God through our Lord Jesus Christ." So we see we were made just in the sight of God without works. One of the writers said, Was not our father Abraham justi-

fied by works when he offered up his son Isaac on the altar? Paul answere the question, If our father Abraham was justified by works he has whereof to glory, but not before God. He might be justified by his brethren, but not before God. Why? Because he was justified by faith before he was called to sacrifice his son. Therefore he had the faith to believe that if he took his son's life God was able to raise him from the dead, because the Lord had told him he would make a great nation of him: In thee and thy seed shall all nations of the earth be blessed. What is faith? Paul said, "For by grace are ye saved through faith; and that not of yourselves; it is the gift of God." What is the gift of God? Jesus Christ was the gift of God. It is Christ in you, the hope of glory. Paul said, Faith is the substance of things hoped for, the evidence of things not seen. When we say a man works, we mean there is an end to be reached by his work. Can a man in the state of nature work to please God? No. Why? Because his mouth is an open sepulcher, with his tongue he uses deceit, the poison of asps is under his tongue, his feet are swift to shed blood, the way of peace he has not known and there is no fear of God before his eyes. Out of the abundance of the heart the mouth speaketh. Paul said, Not by works of righteousness which we have done, but by his mercy he saved us. Paul was a good example, before he was regenerated, when he had letters of authority to bind all he found calling on the name of Jesus. I am not meet to be called an apostle, because I persecuted the church of God. He thought he was doing a great work when he was casting the people of God in prison, and binding them. He also said he held the clothes of them that stoned Stephen, and was consenting unto his death. In all his work he proved he was dead in trespasses and sins. Therefore Christ said, I came not to call the righteous, but sinners to repentance. Now to him that worketh was the reward not reckoned of grace. Who was Paul talking to? He was talking to the church of Rome. He said, "I certify you, brethren, that the gospel which was preached of me is not after man. For I neither received it of man, neither was I taught it, but by the revelation of Jesus Christ." What is the gospel? He said, "I am not ashamed of the gospel of Christ: for it is the power of God." So if a man preaches the gospel he preaches the power of God, and not the power of man. A reward in natural things is something we strive to win. Is this reward Paul is talking about won by works? If so, there is no grace about it. There is no doubt in my mind that Peter was speaking of the same thing when he said we are begotten unto an inheritance incorruptible, undefiled and that fadeth not away, reserved in heaven for us, who are kept by the power of God through faith unto salvation, ready to be revealed in the last time. None of our works change that inheritance. Why? Because Abraham received it by promise. There is where the gospel, or power of God, was preached to Abraham. When did Abraham receive the promise, in circumcision or uncircumcision? In uncircumcision. The Lord told him, I will make a great nation of thee; in multiplying I will multiply thee, and in blessing I will bless thee. Abraham did not do these things in order to receive a blessing, or to be justified, because he had already been blessed and justified before God. In the old law covenant there were no spiritual blessings promised, but all were natural blessings. But in the new covenant things have changed, the Lord no longer says, If you will I will, but says, "I will be to them a God, and they shall be to me a people: and they shall not teach every man his neighbor, and every man his brother, saying, Know the Lord: for all shall know me, from the least to the greatest. For I will be merciful to their unright-

eousness, and their sins and their iniquities will I remember no more." Now under the old law the people had to be taught what God's law was, but now he says, I will put my law in their inward parts, and write it in their hearts. So in the gospel day we do not have to have somebody tell us what God's law is, because it is written in our hearts. Christ told his disciples before he left this earth, If I go not away the Comforter will not come, but if I go away I will send him, and he shall take of the things of mine and shew them unto you. The Comforter is the Spirit of truth. The Spirit never teaches you that you can work and obtain that reward, but it is the flesh that teaches you that you can be justified by the deeds of the flesh. Paul said to the Galatian church: "This only would I learn of you, Received ye the Spirit by the works of the law, or by the hearing of faith? Are ye so foolish? Having begun in the Spirit, are ye now made perfect by the flesh?" He wanted to know of them if they were so foolish as to say their spiritual blessings came through the flesh.

These are a few of my rambling thoughts as they came to me. I feel I have barely touched the subject. I leave it to you to do with as you see fit. I hope it is the Lord's will to give you both strength, and bless you according to his will, that you may still edit the Signs for the comfort and edification of his people here on earth. Earnestly contend for what you believe to be the truth, and the faith that was once delivered unto the saints.

Now may the grace of our once crucified but now risen Savior rest upon you and all the household of faith, is the prayer of your humble servant.

H. T. Hughett

"Faith is the substance of things hoped for, the evidence of things not seen."—Hebrews xi. 1.

Jan. 13, 1919

Dear Editors:

As my subscription to the Signs is nearly due I am renewing for myself and my dear mother, and will try in my weakness to write a few lines by way of remembrance, but cannot tell whether it will be worth anything to God's dear saints or not. If my thoughts are not directed by the Spirit of truth they will not be worth anything to them that love the Lord, for every good and perfect gift is of the Lord, and is freely bestowed on them that are enabled by his grace to walk in the paths of obedience. His people are a poor and an afflicted people, and realize that they cannot do anything good of themselves; all goodness comes from him, and he will receive all the praise. Man is ever trying to receive the praise, but in God's own good time he will bring him down into the dust of humility, for every mountain and every hill shall be brought low and every valley shall be exalted. The mountains of human wisdom, their vanity and pride, shall fall before him who has all power both in heaven and in earth. The grass withereth and the flower fadeth, because the Spirit of the Lord bloweth upon it. No one knows anything about the power of the almighty God except those to whom his power has been manifested. He works in them to will and to do according to his good pleasure. I hope that power has been manifested in me, a poor worm of the dust, who am not worthy of the notice of his dear saints, and if I have any worthiness it is in Christ Jesus the Lord, for he is Alpha and Omega, the beginning and the end; he is the life, the light and the strength of his people, and without him they can do nothing. It is certainly sweet when we are enabled to trust in him and to be reconciled to his holy will, but we cannot trust unless it is given us, for we are weak and prone to evil. I very

often feel of late to sin is all I do, and surely a child of God could not be as corrupt as I am, for sin is mixed with all I do. I cannot be what I would like to be. My nature is so corrupt that it makes me fear and tremble. I fall far short of what it seems to me a true follower of the Lamb of God should be. I sometimes decide that I had just as well give up and let my old nature take its course, as there is nothing but it in me, and I am only acting the hypocrite in professing to be a believer in God; but God, who is too wise to err and too good to be unkind, knows my weakness, and if I am a child it is according to his love and mercy, and I am safe in his love, for his love never changes, no matter how far we may go in the paths of disobedience. He is very watchful over us, and we can go no farther than it is his holy will for us to go. We are often turned loose to our own ways to work out our own destruction, as were the children of Israel when they thought they could fight their own battles; God turned them over into the hands of their enemies to consume them. So it is with spiritual Israel; they very often get to thinking that they are able to do for themselves, and it takes suffering and tribulation to keep them humble and make them know that God only is their keeper and their salvation. Great is the mystery of godliness! It is so great that the natural or carnal mind knows nothing about it. The only way that the children of God know anything about his mysteries is by revelation. He reveals to them such things as are needful for them to know, no more, no less. They will receive everything that is for their good and his glory. We very often think our lot is hard and grievous to be borne. I believe we all have an inheritance here on this earth, and when we have received all of that inheritance we shall leave this world of sin and sorrow. We will suffer every pain and every sorrow that is for us to suffer, and we shall receive every joy. God has a glorious purpose in it all. David said, He brought me up out of a horrible pit, out of the miry clay, and set my feet upon a rock and established my goings. He hath put a new song in my mouth, even praise unto our God. David was certainly a sweet singer in Israel, for his songs of praise are in accord with the experiences of the children of God, for they do know what it is to be in that miry clay where there is no place to stand. They also know that they cannot get out until God takes them out to place their feet upon that rock which cannot be shaken. O, is it not glorious to be enabled sometimes to hope that David's God is our God? For if he is we have nothing to fear, He hath put a new song in our mouth, even praise unto our God. That new song is the sweetest song that ever was sung; it is the theme of his people to praise his holy name, and they will never get through singing that sweet song, which song is sung in the Signs of The Times by its editors and many writers, and also our preachers, whom God has blessed us with, are enabled by his grace to declare the unsearchable riches of our risen and exalted Savior, who was made sin for us, who knew no sin, that we might be made the righteousness of God in him. Their preaching is not according to man's wisdom, but in demonstration of the Spirit. They do not preach for filthy lucre. Paul said he had nothing to glory in, for necessity was laid upon him, and "woe is unto me, if I preach not the gospel." Whenever God calls his preachers he qualifies them to do the work he has for them to do, and they will do that work when the time comes, not one minute too soon nor one too late. They will fill the ministry wherein he sends them; no one can fill another's place, but can fill his own, for every member of the body of Christ is needed in that body and will fill its place. So may we be bound together in one bundle of love, which no one knows anything

about but those born of God. Where that love is there is peace and harmony. It is certainly sweet for love to be manifest in the church, then there is union and communion and sweet fellowship for one another. It is a blessing that this world cannot give, and worth more than the gold of Ophir or the cattle on a thousand hills. What will it profit a man if he gain the whole world and lose his own soul? What would it profit the children of God to lose their spiritual enjoyments of if they could give them for the vain and perishable things of this earth? All that it contains will not compare with the sweet enjoyments his people partake of in the Lord's bountiful store. What is of God is perfect, and he is from everlasting the same true and living God. What his people receive here is only a foretaste of heavenly bliss; we only see in part and only know in part here, but when raised with the likeness of the dear Savior we shall be perfect as he is perfect, for we shall know as we are known; no more doubts and fears, no sighs and tears, for he will be our song; no more of the cares of this vain world to hinder us in that perfect praise to the holy triune God.

Your little brother, I hope, in Christ Jesus the Lord,

E. F. Readhimer

ARTICLES

CONCERNING ETERNAL LIFE

My very soul trembles in me as I ponder the question of could a child of Grace, a joint heir with our Lord and Savior Jesus Christ, an heir of Heaven and Eternal Life in the presence of a gracious and merciful God, die a spiritual death. I call your attention to Psalm 121, "I will lift up mine eyes unto the hills, from whence cometh my help. My help cometh from the Lord, which made heaven and earth. He will not suffer thy foot to be moved: He that keepeth thee will not slumber. Behold, he that keepeth Israel shall neither slumber nor sleep. The Lord is thy keeper. The Lord is thy shade upon thy right hand. The sun shall not smite thee by day, nor the moon by night. The Lord shall preserve thee from all evil; he shall preserve thy soul. The Lord shall preserve thy going out, and thy coming in, from this time forth, and even for evermore."

I would call your attention to Lamentation 3: 22, "It is of the Lord's mercies that we are not consumed, because his compassions fail not."

Also for your consideration, Proverbs 2: 7-8, "He layeth up sound wisdom for the righteous; he is a buckler to them that walk uprightly. He keepeth the paths of judgment, and preserveth the way of his saints."

Proverbs 2:11, "Discretion shall preserve thee, understanding shall keep thee."

John 10: 27-29, "My sheep hear my voice and I know them, and they follow me. And I give unto them eternal life; and they shall never perish, neither shall any man pluck them out of my hand. My Father, which gave them me, is greater than all; and no man is able to pluck them out of my Father's hand."

John 17: 2-3, "As thou hast given him power over all flesh, that he should give eternal life to as many as thou hast given him. And this is life eternal, that they might know thee the only true God, and Jesus Christ, whom thou hast sent."

John 3: 14-15, "And as Moses lifted up the serpent in the wilderness, even so must the Son of man be lifted up: That whosover believeth in him should not perish, but have eternal life."

John 4: 36, "And he that reapeth receiveth wages, and gathereth fruit unto

life eternal; that both he that soweth and he that reapeth may rejoice together."

John 6: 45, "Whosoever eateth my flesh, and drinketh my blood, dwelleth in me, and I in him."

John 6: 58, "This is that bread which came down from heaven; not as your fathers did eat manna, and are dead; he that eateth this bread shall live for ever."

Titus 1:2, "In hope of eternal life, which God, that can not lie, promised before the world began."

Titus 3:7, "That being justified by his grace, we should be made heirs according to the hope of eternal life."

I John 5: 10-11, "He that believeth on the Son of God hath the witness in himself: he that believeth not God hath made him a liar; because he believeth not the record that God gave of his son. And this is the record, that God hath given to us eternal life, and this life is in his Son."

I John 5: 13, "These things have I written unto you that believe on the name of the Son of God: that you may know that ye have eternal life, and that ye may believe on the name of the Son of God."

I John 5:20, "And we know that the Son of God is come, and hath given us an understanding, that we may know him that is true, and we are in him that is true, even in his Son Jesus Christ. This is the true God and eternal life."

Now if you died a spiritual death there would be nothing in you to lead you but your fleshly lust, which do not the things of God, so the results would be that you would follow after the things of this world and your fleshly lust. Having no spirit to guide you or lead you to the things of God, would you not miss heaven and hell would be your home. But if you be one of his, you are born of that incorruptable seed which according to the prophets, liveth and abideth forever.

Is this not the Spirit under consideration as spoken of by Jesus Christ when he said, "I in you and you in me and I in the Father and the Father in me." If so, then this is the Holy Spirit of God; this is the Spirit given by God as of Isiah 42: 5. Was not this the spirit present at the creation, Genesis 1: 1. Was not this the spirit sent by God as spoken of in Psalm 104: 29-30. Is this not the wellspring of wisdom: Job 32:8. Is this not the Spirit that bring instruction: Nehemiah 9:20. Is this not the Spirit that was present at his Baptism: Mark 1:10. Is this not the Spirit that brings peace to your Soul spoken of in Isia 54: 13. Is this not the Spirit that dwells in each of us as spoken of in 1 Cor. 3:16. Is this not the seal of God. 2 Cor. 1:22. Is this not the comforter spoken of by John 14:26. Is this not the Spirit that teaches us the way. Psalm 143: 10. Is this not the Spirit that enables us to become the Sons of God, the Spirit of regeneration, the Spirit that increases our faith, the Spirit that raiseth us up and purefies our soul, aids our redemption, calms the troubled waters of our soul, convinces us of our sins, quickens our mortal bodies, endows us with grace. Is it not the basis of our life in Christ Jesus, giving us the wisdom of understanding, teaches us the way that we should go, reveal the truth of God.

To our souls show to us the purposes of God. Is this not the Spirit of Jesus Christ spoken of as being in you.?
The Spirit that guides us in the truth.
Is this not the Eternal Spirit,
The Spirit of adoption
The Spirit of counsel
The Spirit of knowledge
The Spirit of promise
The Spirit of supplication
The Spirit of understanding
The Spirit of wisdom.

Is this not the eternal Spirit? If so, how can a child of God die a Spiritual death? Think you not that God would give unto you a Spirit to keep you, Teach you and lead you and preserve you unto himself. How could you die a Spiritual death and still be preserved unto God. I say no. The Spirit given unto us by our God is

that Spirit that liveth and abideth forever and preserves us unto that inheritance, reserved for us in heaven where we shall dwell with the God of all grace and his Son, Jesus Christ our Savior forever and ever.

Boyd Minter

EXPERIENCE

When I was very small I became concerned about my soul; It seemed the judgment day was coming and I was doomed to eternal punishment. I would go to bed at night and cry myself to sleep and try to beg God to have mercy on me and save me.

One night I dreamed it was judgment day, and I thought I was frightened and Jesus came to where another little girl and I were playing, and He put His hand on my head and said, "You're one of my little school children." The next thing I knew, I was sitting at a table and everything on it was white. Sometimes I believe I have been made to sit at the King's table, and I hope I've been taught in the school of His grace.

I told mama about this dream, and she cried and said it was a good dream. I was not satisfied though, and went on in much trouble from time to time, but I would have short seasons of being contented and went about playing with other children.

Again I dreamed judgment day had come and as before I was greatly frightened and I thought I saw the entrance of a building. I stopped here and a man showed me an open book and I saw my name and with my name these words, "I was with you always." And I said, "If I had known this, I would not have been afraid of the lightning." I was always afraid of storms. This satisfied me, and for several days I was in praise to God. It seemed all things had become new, old things had passed away, but since that time I have had many doubts and fears. Often doubting if I'm in that number for whom Christ died.

That great love was given me, I hope, for Him and His people. I love Him because He first loved me.

I had another dream during this time. I dreamed about mama and me being together when the end of time came. I was afraid and started to speak to her and she was looking up and shouting and I looked up and saw Jesus, and I began to shout and I was no more afraid.

About six years ago I became so burdened I could not sleep or have any peace when away from my work; it seemed my mind was with the church at Dan River. I was concerned with asking a home with them. During the time I desired more evidence to tell them, when these words came to me, "What more can He say, than to you He hath said." When I was enabled to go over all the past experience and say, it is sufficient. I love the hymn, "How firm a Foundation, Ye Saints of the Lord."

I went to church at Dan River but couldn't tell them a thing about my dreams and travels. I did tell them o how I had been burdened to come, while I didn't feel worthy, and don't yet. I just wanted to be one of them, they all looked so good to me. If not deceived, I was drawn there by the sweet cords of His love. I saw in my dream the place where I would sit and saw myself going alone, which I did. I thought my husband would go with me, but he didn't. He did come late though. I was in so much trouble the week following, fearing I had deceived the church, and my pleadings were, if I have "deceived them don't allow me to do them any harm." This is the way I have been brought along, I don't know whether it is an experience of grace or not, I just hope so.

The morning I was baptized these words came to me. "I cast down, and I

raise up, I the Lord do these things." You preached so beautifully on this subject I thought when you visited Dan River. I have been cast down in my feelings, and hope I know what it is to be raised u. We don't like to be cast down, if we knew it was the Lord doing the casting down, it would be different. Well, come to Dan River to see us again and bring Sister Adams, we enjoyed your visit very much.

Your little sister in hope
(Mrs.) W. C. Vipperman
Draper, N. C.
(From Zion's Landmark 1952)

CAVE ADULLAM.

"David therefore departed thence, and escaped to the cave Adullam: and when his brethren and all his father's house heard it, they went down thither to him. And every one that was in distress, and every one that was in debt, and every one that was discontented, gathered themselves unto him; and he became a captain over them: and there were with him about four hundred men."—1 Samuel xxii. 1, 2.

Cave Adullam was the place of David's hiding from his enemies, the secret place where God's anointed dwelt safely, to which his pursuers did not penetrate. To him here in this secret place came the needy, and over them he became captain. What a singular army was that made up of the distressed, the debtors and the discontented! There are few incidents in David's life that more beautifully and wonderfully prefigure the Christ than this of David's refuge in Cave Adullam. But a few in each age of time have appreciated the true character of Jesus. The popular conception of Jesus and his work has never been the truth. Jesus' real character has been known in th past, and is known now, only by those to whom faith has been given to penetrate to his secret dwelling place. This is the result of revelation from the Father to his gracious subjects, for it is only by revelation that Jesus can ever be properly believed in. Jesus while in the world himself had two natures: the human and the divine. As a man among the men of his day he was known as being the son of a carpenter of Nazareth. His humanity was apparent to all men, and those who saw nothing but the outward man of him regarded him as a blasphemer, or as a fanatic, or as a heretic, or as an impostor, depending upon the individual viewpoint and judgment of those criticising him. In his essential character as the Son of God, the Word made flesh, the Savior and Redeemer, but few comparatively knew and loved him, and these because they had been taught of God to know and love him. Jesus, in his spiritual life, was a stranger to the world, and the world a stranger to him. The world could not penetrate beneath the outward mask of his humanity and discover the spiritual man hidden there. This was his Cave Adullam. That is, his Spirit self was his refuge from those pursuing and hating him, for this Spirit self was the God in him, and God kept him from being touched until his hour had come, and even when his hour had come to make the supreme sacrifice the persecution vented upon him bruised and wounded his body, but could not by any possibility damage his spiritual self. In order to come at the Cave Adullam, which is Jesus' real self, and there find the Captain of our salvation, one must be distressed, or he must be in debt, or must be discontented. Then, too, one must belong to Jesus' Father's house and be one of his brethren. This takes us back to before the foundation of the world, when God chose or elected his people unto salvation in Jesus Christ, the period known only to God, when he wrote their names in the Lamb's book of life. To have been thus chosen of God in

his Son before the world began means that some time or other, according as God has fixed, he will reveal himself to us. This revelation is the assurance of our pre-world election in Christ. One of the first-fruits of this revelation in the sinner's soul is distress. He is made to see himself wholly a sinner, without one good thing in him, full of wounds and bruises and putrefying sores from the sole of the foot even unto the head, the whole man is sick, without one spot of soundness in him. This causes sharp distress to the conscious sinner, making him to cry, "God be merciful to me a sinner." The sincere, heartfelt cry of the soul penetrates unto Jesus' real self, it finds him in his Cave Adullam. The sinner, thus made sensible of his sins, realizes that he is ten thousand talents in debt without one farthing to pay. He sees that he has never kept one single commandment of the law of God, and never can, that he has never done anything but transgress God's law in thought, word and deed. So he sees himself a debtor to the law. These are the characters to whom God gives the spiritual discernment of living faith to cause them to seek him whom their soul loveth and to find him in that cave retreat hidden from the gaze and understanding of all men. Another mark of the election of grace is to be discontented. That is, to be discontented. That is, to be discontented with self, with sin, the flesh and the world. God's Spirit working in the subjects of his grace brings about this dissatisfaction with self. It is a mark of true discipleship that one hates his own life. Very few of those who openly and loudly declare their zeal for God really know what it means to hate one's own life. This Spirit-begotten discontent with self urges one on and on in quest of that which is infinitely higher than self: the selflessness of Christ. Thus do the discontented come unto him in his Cave Adullam, or the real inner self and character of the real Jesus Christ. When John the Baptist was in prison and sent messengers to Jesus to ask whether he was the Christ or should they look for another, Jesus sent back the messengers to tell John again those things in which Christ is seen. The first of these evidences of the Christ is that the blind receive their sight. Has one ever been blind to the things of God? Yes, all of mankind are thus blind by nature, not one of them able to see God or to make themselves see him. But the Christ of God comes unto the elect of God from among all mankind and gives them eyes to view him. Then these say, once I was blind, but now I see. To have been blind and then to be made to see the things of God as they truly are is to have been visited by Christ, and to have gotten acquainted with him in the very essence of his being. To have had that lameness which makes one unable to walk the way of God's commands, and so to have been disobedient, and then to have had that lameness cured by the imputation of Christ's obedience, is to have known Christ. To have known the fearful leprosy of one's sins, and then to have had those sins washed away in Jesus' blood, is to have known the true Christ. To have been deaf to the sound of the gospel, and then to be given ears to hear the joyful sound, is to have known Christ. To have been dead in trespasses and sins, and then to have been quickened by the Spirit and raised to the newness of spiritual life in Christ, is to have been brought into communion with our spiritual David in Cave Adullam. Have you ever been poor in spirit? That is, have you ever felt that you were lacking in all the things of God's Spirit? Have you ever in this poverty-stricken condition had the gospel preached to you with such power that you could not gainsay your interest in it? If so, you have seen and known the Christ. You have heard the call of your Captain from his Cave Adullam, that pavilion where he hides

you in the day of trouble, that secret of his tabernacle.

"From every stormy wind that blows,
From every swelling tide of woes,
There is a calm, a sure retreat,
'Tis found beneath the mercy-seat."

But for the mercy of God to usward in Christ we should be without any refuge in the day of trouble, any shelter in the time of storm. So, in the days of David, the poor and the sorrowful and the unhappy found a safe retreat with David in Cave Adullam. Infinitely better than that cave of old, but, nevertheless, foreshadowed by it, is that wonderful virtue and power of Jesus' real inner Spirithood to shelter his people in all their woes, to save them from all their sins, to protect them from all the poisonous, fiery darts of the world and the flesh, which constitute the adversary of our peace. We do not think one has ever found the secret of true living until he has been to Cave Adullam and has had fellowship and communion with Jesus in his true inner self. Men of the world and of the worldly churches have various and peculiar ideas as to what constitutes true living. From the scriptural standpoint, the true life is to know one's self as one really is. Thus, it is to know that one is a sinner, in debt, and extremely miserable therefor, then to be driven by the lash of one's very extremities to seek out Christ in the safe and sure retreat of the Cave Adullam of his inner and true oneness with God; this, we feel sure, is the essence of all true living. Those who, by the grace of God, have known something of this true life shall never really die. They may appear to die, but death can never really touch them, for they are God's anointed, and Saul cannot touch God's anointed. For them death is abolished and the resurrection assured. Every child of God lives two lives: the outer or fleshly life, which all men see, and by which men mostly know us; the other the inner or spiritual life, the Cave Adullam life, which is secret from the gaze and understanding of all around us. This inner life is often to the tired soul a restful retreat from the storm and stress of the outer life. It is in this inner life that one holds sweet fellowship with God. It is with this life that we lay hold on more life to fight the good fight of faith, if we fight it at all. It is in this inner life that the Captain of our salvation trains and disciplines his followers to endure that hardness which is the lot of all the soldiers of the cross.

Elder H. H. Lefferts

CONTRIBUTIONS

FOR MARCH 1986

Mrs. Wylie H. Spires, VA.	$ 2.00
Clarence M. Kearns, NC.	2.00
Mrs. Flora B. Berry, NC.	2.00
Frank Richards, TX.	25.00
Mrs. Bonnie R. Moyers, TN.	2.00
W. P. Potter, VA.	2.00
Mrs. D. A. Law, VA.	5.00
Mrs. Cliff Weaver, WA.	15.00
Elder Ben Preston, OR.	7.00
J. E. Potter, NC.	2.00
Mrs. D. V. Spangler, VA.	50.00
Martha & Levert Howell, Memorial to Sister W. D. Griffin, Al.	30.00
L. T. Sadler, NC.	2.00
Mrs. Pendleton, VA.	4.00

MEETINGS

ASSOCIATION NOTICE

The 145th session of the Staunton River Primitive Baptist Association will convene, the Lord willing, with

Malmaison Church on July 11, 12 and 13th of July 1986, which is the second weekend of the month.

Malmaison Church is located on state road 726 about 7 miles north of Danville, Va. This highway connects with the main north-south highway # U.S. 29. The church is about 3 miles from the exit from U.S.29 on the left.

All lovers of the doctrine of Salvation by Grace are invited to this meeting.

Burnell B. Williams
Association Clerk

IS IT TIME TO RENEW
YOUR SUBSCRIPTION?
IF YOUR EXPIRATION DATE
IS 6/86
IT EXPIRES WITH THIS ISSUE.

OBITUARIES

ELDER W. J. BERRY

It becomes my sad duty to write an obituary for my dear husband, Winford Jennings Berry, Sr. He was born October 10, 1908 to John F., and Lucy (Holmesly) Berry at Coleman, Texas. He died in Alamance Hospital, February 10, 1986, age 77 years and 4 months.

My dear one had been a diabetic since 1941. His Dr. at that time, told me that he had a life-expectancy of 20 years. But he lived almost 45 years with this debilitating disease.

His entire adult life was dedicated to the cause of his beloved Lord, and His little ones here. He began to speak in public soon after uniting with Seclusia Church in Santa Monica, Calif. in 1932.

He was Editor and publisher of Sovereign Grace, which he began to publish in 1932. Later he took over the responsibility of printing and publishing The Lone Pilgrim, changing the name to Sovereign Grace and Pilgrim. Beginning in 1936, he also started to publish Old Faith Contender, a semi-monthly magazine. The two papers were eventually combined, and published until January, 1981, when he was forced by very poor vision and declining health to discontinue.

In 1950, he founded the Primitive Baptist Library, contributing the building site, as well as his rather extensive personal Library. He authored and published *TRACING THE TRUE WORSHIP OF GOD*, and *CULTS*.

We moved from southern California to North Carolina in 1944, where he had served County Line Church over forty years, and others for shorter periods.

His ministry was a searching one, contending, in love, for the faith once delivered to the saints, humbly refusing to compromise, in a most humble manner, any principle he felt to be God honoring. God's glory and honor and the welfare of His people, were his primary burden. He contended for a practical godliness which must accompany salvation. His love for the Old School Baptists everywhere surmounted the many sad divisional boundaries. This he very ably expressed in his Editorial, *"The Whole Estate."*

Though he asked that no eulogy be made, I must say that he was one of the most self-forgetful, generous persons I have ever known, and I am sure that many will witness to this fact. He was unsparing in his labors, despite our anxiety, and his Doctor's warnings, he gave all he had. It seemed to me that his ministry caused him to be either greatly loved, or as greatly disliked according as his searching ministry was appreci-

ated and accepted or rejected. The love of so many who did appreciate his ministry is such a comfort to me now as I receive their words of love from him.

He was a tender, devoted husband, very protective, a loving father. But he had become so weary and we are consoled by the asasurance that he is at rest. His precious body now awaits the resurrection and the coming of our Lord, in the Mausoleum in Memorial Park, Burlington, North Carolina.

In sorrow, but a sorrow sweetened with joy that his dear spirit is now resting in the arms of Infinite Love.

His unworthy companion,
Mabel Berry

ELDER RUFUS R. BROWN

The Church at Camp Branch deeply mourns the loss of their pastor, Elder Rufus R. Brown, who passed from this life unto the great beyond December 22, 1985. He was 82 years of age and had served Camp Branch Church as Assistant Pastor from 1960 to 1963. He was then made pastor, after the passing of our beloved Brother and Pastor, Elder Emory Burgess.

He was born December 23, 1903 and was married to Sallie Wilmont Dillon, Sept. 21, 1921. To this union was born ten sons and four daughters. His wife and two sons had preceded him in death in 1982.

He was the son of Will and Betty Brown. He was a member of Gills Creek Church and had been pastor there for years.

His funeral was held at Lynch Funeral Home in Rocky Mount, Virginia by Elders Denver Simpson, Elder Amos Hash and Elder Larry Hollandsworth. His body was laid to rest in Gills Creek Church Cemetery on December 24, 1985 by the side of his wife who preceded him in death on May 24, 1982.

He leaves to mourn his loss: eight sons, four daughters, two sisters, one brother and a host of friends and relatives.

Nancy Voorhees
Church Clerk

OBIE FAUCETT

It was our heavenly Father's will to call from our midst Brother Obie Faucett in October, 1985. Brother Obie was 84 years old. He joined Monticello Primitive Baptist Church Easter Sunday, 1963. Brother Obie was a faithful member and exhibited a true love for God's Church, attending as long as he was physically able to attend. He leaves to survive him his wife, Annie Pritchett Faucett; a son, Marcus; a daughter, Vivian Faucett; a brother Emmett Faucett; and a sister, Ila Faucett Herbin.

The funeral service was conducted by his minister, Elder Paul Lambe and was held at Lambeth/Troxler Funeral Home in Greensboro. He was laid to rest at Monticello Primitive Baptist Church cemetery.

SISTER BESSIE PARSONS

Sister Bessie Parsons was blessed to be called home after about ten years confined at home, the last seven years in bed, At the home of her daughter, Gertrude Davis. Who so lovingly cared for her, And graciously welcomed all her visitors. The last few years sister Parsons did not seem to know we was there until her pastor and others began singing Amazing Grace, She would sing every word with them. Her face would look like the face of an angel. She joined Old Mt. Primative Baptist church in 1918. She was A faithful and devoted member as long as she was able to go.

She was the daughter of the late James H. Scearce and Mollie Norton Scearce. She was married to the late Deacon Grant Parsons, She lived her entire life in the Mount Cross area. Survivors include five doughters, Gertrude Davis, Brosville, Stella Soyars, Westover Drive, Mary Smith and Ruth Motley, both of Danville, and Lucy Shields, Parkway Drive, Four sons Clyde Parsons, and Joseph Parsons, both of Danville, Andrea Parsons and Wilford Parsons, both of Mount Cross Road, one sister, Nannie S. Turner, Danville, Four half sisters, Emily Lue Walker, Annie Ruth Phelps, Margaret Hammock, and Ollie Merricks, of Danville, one half brother, Tommie scearce, Danville, 39 grand children. A number of Great grand children and four great great grandchildren.

Her funeral was held at Swicegood Funeral Chapel Dec. 2, 1985, by her pastor Elder H.W. Wray and Elder Amos Hash. Her body was layed to rest in Danville Memorial Gardens, Beneath A beautiful mound of flowers. May the Lord bless and comfort the family as only he can.

Done in order of church conference March, 15-1986.

Elder H. W. Wray, Moderator.
Sarah Barker Clerk.

BROTHER GEORGE POWELL

When the Lord called, Nov. 5, 1985, Brother George Powell fell asleep in his chair, just seven months after loosing his precious wife, Sister Gladys Powell.

He will be greatly missed as A member, as A song leader, and as A Deacon. It was A shock to us at Old Mt. Church. Our hearts go out to his close devoted family, who was so attentive to them both. Our sorrows and loss are great, We feel his piece ans joy by far exceds our sorrow.

Brother Powell joined Old Mt. primative Baptist Church and was baptised April 17-1971. Was later ordained deacon.

Born Sept. 10-1907, in Pittsylvania county, A son of the late John H. Powell and Laura Scearce Powell. He was married to Glarys Payne Powell. He leaves to mourn two sons, Bobby Powell, and Morris Powell, both of Dry Fork, two daughters, Marie P. Burke, Dry Fork, and Betty Booth, Ringgold, two sisters, Betty Watson, Danville, and Larua Ramsey, San Diego; three brothers, Claude Powell, Danville, Henry Powell, Roanoke, and J. Hampton Powell, Elmhurst, Ill; 12 grandchildren, two great-grandchildren.

The funeral was conducted at Wrenn-Yeatts Funeral Chapel by Elder H. W. Wray, and Elder Wallace Smith. He was layed to rest in Danville, Memorial Gardens by his wife, Sister Gladys, To wait the call from their Lord, Saying come ye blessed of my father, Inherit the kingdom prepared for you from the foundation of the world.

May the family be comforted and made reconciled to His holy will.

Done in order of conference at Old Mt. Primative Baptist church March, 15-1986.

Elder H.W. Wray Moderator.
Sarah Barker clerk.

EXTRA COPIES OF THE "SIGNS"

Available to you for $1.00 per copy as long as supply last. Send your order with remittance to:

Signs Of The Times, Inc.
Rt. 1, Box 65
Keeling, Virginia 24566

Signs of the Times

DEVOTED TO THE OLD SCHOOL BAPTIST CAUSE

"The Sword of the Lord and of Gideon"

VOL. 154 KEELING, VA. JULY 1986 NO. 07

SIGNS OF THE TIMES

ISSN - 0199-0063
Subscription price $10.00 per year - $18.00 two years
Published each month by
SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.
Established in 1832
Devoted to the Old School Baptist Cause

CIRCULATION OFFICE
Elder J. R. Williams
Route 1, Box 65
Keeling, Va. 24566

EDITORS
Elder J. R. Williams, Editor
Route 1, Box 65
Keeling, Va. 24566
Phone (804) 792-8758
Elder Kenneth R. Key, Editor
721 Willard Street
Greensboro, N.C. 27405
Phone (919) 273-7464

ASSOCIATE EDITORS
Elder W. D. Griffin
Route 6, Box 84
Fayette, Ala. 35555
Phone (205) 695-7756

Elder Joe L. Hamrick
Route 4, Box 21A
Winnsboro, TX 75494

Elder Richard H. Campbell
9195 Holmes Road
Memphis, Tenn. 38115
Phone (901) 755-6049

All letters for this paper containing subscriptions and remittances, should be mailed to Elder J. R. Williams, Rt. 1, Box 65, Keeling, Virginia 24566. All articles and letters for publication, all notices of meetings and all obituaries should be mailed to Elder Kenneth R. Key, 721 Willard Street, Greensboro, N.C. 27405.

SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.
Route 1, Box 65 Keeling, Virginia 24566

HYMN

There is a world of perfect bliss
Above the starry skies;
Oppressed with sorrows and with sins,
I thither lift my eyes.

'Tis there the weary are at rest,
And all is peace within;
The mind, with guilt no more oppressed,
Is tranquil and serene.

Discord and strifes are banished thence,
Distrust and slavish fear;
No more we hear the pensive sigh,
Or see the falling tear.

Farewell to earth and earthly things;
In vain they tempt my stay;
Come, angels, spread your joyful wings,
And bear my soul away.

I long to see my Father's face,
And sing his praises too;
Adieu, companions, dearest friends;
Vain world, once more, adieu.

IS IT TIME TO RENEW
YOUR SUBSCRIPTION?
IF YOUR EXPIRATION DATE
IS 7/86
IT EXPIRES WITH THIS ISSUE.

CONTENTS

EDITORIAL 146
Richard H. Campbell

VOICES OF THE PAST 148
Elder R. L. Dodson

CHURCH OF OUR FIATH 152

CORRESPONDENCE 153
Eugene R. Osborne, Sr.

ARTICLES 156

CONTRIBUTIONS 164

MEETINGS 164

OBITUARIES 165
Brother Rufus R. Brown
Brother Clarence D. Brumfield
Sister Elva Foster
Sister Pauline N. O'Bryant
Sister Ella S. M. Pickral
Deacon Harold D. Weatherford

EDITORIAL

To everything there is a season, and a time to every purpose under heaven.

This is probably the most quoted scripture in the Old Testament and especially among the Saints of God. It is very basic in the doctrine to all who have been called out of nature's darkness and blessed to rejoice in the marvelous light and liberty of the gospel of God our Savior. The very foundation of their faith is the omnipotence, omnipresence and the omniscience of a just and Holy God who is in absolute control of everything and who is of one mind and changes not. The above scripture embodies all of these characteristics and is realized and remembered time after time in the experience of those who are led in ways that they know not and who see the majesty and wisdom as things unfold before them for good that they would never have known of themselves.

These are the experiences that are recorded throughout history as the Lords people are prepared for events that are to happen to them, and then how God leads them thru and the work is performed. Joseph did not know what was in store for him ahead as God's plan unfolded before him but in the end he saw the fulfillment of the dream that he had when he was but a young lad and he was blessed to see the wisdom and the purpose accomplished by the hand of God. There was a mighty work to be performed in the deliverance of Israel from the famine that was to envelop the land to manifest God's care for them as his chosen people. There was no power on earth that could prevent the work but the season of famine must occur and then the time and purpose of God respecting their experience is made known unto his chosen people and to them only. The world would see it only as luck.

The man who was born blind and whose sight was given by Jesus is a prime example of the season, time and purpose of God in the lives of his people. There was a long season of darkness in the life of this individual in which he could not see the light of day and the world around him, an example of the spiritual blindness of the natural man. When the appointed time of the Father came to make manifest his purpose in this. Jesus came along, gave him sight and said the purpose in all this was that the works of God should be made manifest in him. How like the spiritual awakening of each Child of grace who is born in a condition in which he cannot see the spiritual kingdom and experience the joys of salvation until Jesus comes by at the appointed time of the Father and makes himself known as he did to this

man, to the Apostle Paul, the Gaderine Cornelius and the list goes on and on to include the whole lot of the inheritance of the Children of Israel. There was a season of darkness in the life of this man but, thanks be unto God there was a season of light. There was a season of famine in the life of Jacob but there was also a season of plenty and the fat of the land. This is true in the lives of all of the heirs of promise as the various seasons are experienced and the time and purpose which they serve us made known to them. Joseph was blessed to experience many seasons and acknowledge as they were finished that they came about by man, his brethren, from an evil intent but God meant the same series of events for good as it is this day to save much people alive.

This same scripture applies to the experiences of Daniel, Job, Jeremiah and all of the writers of the old testament and they were blessed to record them and leave them, for the generations to follow, that they might know and understand a little more of their own travels. They learned by experience that regardless of what men or nations may do to accomplish something or to prevent something from happening it will be to no avail regarding that which is ordained of God. That which is to be, according to prophecy, will be and that which is not to be, in the wisdom of God, cannot be. Solomon was wiser, richer and experienced more than any of the kings of Israel before or after him and this was his conclusion: "That which is crooked cannot be made straight, and that which is wanting cannot be numbered." He also wrote, "So I was great and increased more than all that were before me in Jerusalem: Also my wisdom remained with me. And whatsoever mine eyes desired I kept not from them. I withheld not my heart from any joy; for my heart rejoiced in all my labor: And this was my portion of all my labor. Then I looked on all the works that my hands had wrought, and on the labor that I had labored to do; and, behold, all was vanity and vexation of spirit, and there was no profit under the sun." This is the testimony of one who was blessed of God and who was spoken of before he was born as being chosen for this work. Soloman knew that the devices of man are many and that the efforts of man would be endless to accomplish his own desire, but that in the end, when the season, time and purpose of God are present, then and only then will the thing determined be accomplished for which they were ordained. He also acknowledged: "I know that whatsoever God doeth, it shall be forever: nothing can be put to it, nor anything taken from it: and God doeth it that men should fear before him." And he also wrote, "The fear of the Lord is the instruction of wisdom."

These things are realized and experienced many times in the lives of those who have been Saved and Called with a Holy Calling, not according to their works, but according to his own purpose in grace. There have been seasons in their lives which they would love to return and experience again. They would love to re-live those earlier seasons when they experienced the first love and awareness of the presence of the spirit within their heart and soul and to hold onto the sweetness and beauty as long as they can. Alas! they cannot because the season and time are gone and the purpose has been accomplished in their lives. They can but go on, in faith, to other seasons and purposes trusting that he which has called them and sent them forth on this journey will continue to lead and direct their way and that they will learn more about these solemn truths and understand more about this new life they are living. They are made to hunger and thirst for more evidence that they are indeed and in truth on the

way that leads to life everlasting.

They have beheld and admired the older brethren and sisters in the faith and appreciated the wisdom, experience, patience and steadfastness in doctrine, and in practice and desired to attain to that state of seeming perfection to them in their earlier days. They continue on for a seemingly short space of time and then they realize the old ones are gone and now they find themselves looking and seeing the younger one newly come into the faith, and they love and admire them for their eagerness and vitality, and yet, their meek and humble countenance as they experience the understanding of these precious truths for the first time. All of these seasons through which each must travel teaches them the truth of the sovreignty of God and makes them realize that it is all sent in mercy and love from God to them according to his own purpose and grace. "O the depths of the riches of both the wisdom and knowledge of God. How unsearchable are his judgements and his ways past finding out."

To everything there is a season and a time to every purpose under heaven. This applies to all the seasons, times and purposes and they are allotted to each vessel of mercy, which he hath afore prepared unto glory, for their growth and learning of the depths of the truth of the perfection of God in all of his way. "For of him, and through him, and to him, are all things: to whom be glory forever."

May God bless us all to run with patience the race that is set before us and to wait upon these seasons, times and purposes as they come our way, and when they do, may we be blessed to, be still, and know that He is God and behold his wonderful works. How rich a heritage belongs to those who are saved and called with a holy calling from among the sons of men.

In bonds of love,
Richard H. Campbell

"Whatsoever ye would that men should do to you, do ye even so to them."
Mat. 7:12

VOICES OF THE PAST

"he being dead yet speaketh"

I CORINTHIANS 1. 21

"For after that in the wisdom of God, the world by wisdom knew not God, it pleased God by the foolishness of preaching to save them that believe."

We glean from the field of history, both of man and that which was inspired by God, that since the beginning of time there have been upheavals, convulsions, earthquakes, volcanic eruptions and the like in the earth. Nature has been forced to find some way of casting off her surplus gases. In the animal and human world strife, warfare, extermination and death have been waged; species have come and gone; kingdoms, governments and nations have risen and fallen; every phase of life has had its perils. In the light of the past, it is no strange thing that there is to-day a great spirit of restlessness raging in what is commonly termed the religious world. Men are ambitious for leadership and notoriety, and are not satisfied to continue in the old order of things. Many self-styled "Sages of Divinity" are, therefore, making claims to scientific discoveries which, if true, tear down the very foundation upon which the church is built. Had not God declared by the mouth of his own Son, "The gates of hell shall not prevail against it." we would begin

to worry. Because the finite minds of men cannot comprehend or explain the mysteries of God they have the arrogance and impudence to tell us the Bible is out of date, contradictory, untrue and mythical. They deny the miracles of Jesus, and have no use for "old time religion," for they say, "The trouble is that oldfashioned religion really bores. That is the matter with it. It bores, and boredom is worse than murder. It kills as effectively." It is clearly seen they know not him who is the chiefest among ten thousand, the altogether lovely one, hence cannot say with David, "Whom have I in heaven but thee? and there is none upon earth I desire beside thee." But those who love the Lord can sing, "God is our refuge and strength, a very present help in trouble. Therefore will not we fear, though the earth be removed, and though the mountains be carried into the midst of the sea; though the waters thereof roar and be troubled, though the mountains shake with the swelling thereof. Selah." Those who have the witness within that the Lord has been their dwellingplace in all generations will desire that he might so teach them to number their days, that they may apply their hearts unto wisdom. "The natural man," however, "receiveth not the things of the Spirit of God: for they are foolishness unto him: neither can he know them, because they are spiritually discerned." Men have become drunk with the wisdom of this world, which is foolishness with God, and they would do well to remember, "If any man think that he knoweth any thing, he knoweth nothing yet as he ought to know." We are told, "The fear of the Lord is the beginning of wisdom." Can it be possible that those who show such utter disregard and disrespect for our Lord have any fear or love in their hearts for him? It seems to us that were he not the God of matchless mercy that he is he would crush such defying creatures into dust and scatter it upon the sea of his wrath. Had the Lord not put his law in the inward parts, and written it in the hearts of his people, it might be possible to deceive them; shrewd men might be able to confuse and convince them that the Scriptures do not mean what they teach, but when Christ has been formed in one the hope of glory, and he has been quickened by the mighty power of God that wrought in him in raising him from the dead, such questions as, Whether the conception was of the Holy Ghost, or, Hath he power to quicken the dead? are not debatable; they know such miracles have been wrought in them, and they can say with Peter, "For we have not followed cunningly devised fables, when we made known unto you the power and coming of our Lord Jesus Christ, but were eyewitnesses of his majesty." They know that part of the Bible which they have experienced is true, and by faith they believe all that God has said. They are willing to remain babes in Christ, and do rejoice, in spirit, with him in saying, "I thank thee, O Father, Lord of heaven and earth, that thou hast hid these things from the wise and prudent, and hast revealed them unto babes: even so, Father, for so it seemed good in thy sight." "Ye see your calling, brethren, how that not many wise men after the flesh, not many mighty, not many noble, are called: but God hath chosen the foolish things of the world, to confound the wise; and God hath chosen the weak things of the world, to confound the things which are mighty," &c. We feel safe in saying Paul was one of the "not many wise after the flesh" whom God called, and yet he declares, "My speech and my preaching was not with enticing words of man's wisdom, but in demonstration of the Spirit and of power: that your faith should not stand in the wisdom of men, but in the power of God." The grace of God worked effectually in his heart and changed him from a giant Pharisee to "less than the least of

all saints." This is what it does wherever it is manifested, and where we see the spirit of defiance, rule or ruin, haughtiness and pride we can be sure they are not the fruits of the Spirit. God said, Except a man become as a little child, he cannot enter the kingdom. So-called ecclesiastical experts say, Except a man become a master in science he cannot find out God. Whom are we to believe? Let God be true and every man a liar. A babe, naturally, does not imply to our mind one possessing more than ordinary wisdom or strength, but rather we think of its helplessness, being wholly and entirely dependent upon the parent, and we like to think of its simplicity and childlike faith to believe all, everything, that the father says. Recently we have had occasion to observe the absolute confidence of the child in the father, trusting him so implicitly that he would step off into space if the father held out his arms to him. Surely those who have been led about and instructed by our heavenly Father, and kept as the apple of his eye, are willing to trust him just as implicitly. Their faith staggers not at anything, for they know things which are impossible with man are possible with God, that he is able to do exceeding abundantly above all that they ask or think; they know whom they have believed, and are persuaded that he is able to keep that which they have committed unto him against that day. If it were possible to search out God through the medium of science it would destroy faith, without which it is impossible to please God, and it would do away with revelation. John said he wept much because there was found no man in heaven, nor in the earth, neither under the earth, who was able to open the book which he beheld in the right hand of him that sat on the throne, but he was told to, "Weep not: behold, the Lion of the tribe of Juda, the Root of David, hath prevailed to open the book, and to loose the seven seals thereof." It was perfectly sealed. In the beginning of the book of Revelation it is declared to be "The Revelation of Jesus Christ, which God gave unto him, to shew unto his servants things which must shortly come to pass; and he sent and signified it by his angel unto his servant John." Let those who will, deny it. As for us, we believe it with all our heart; yea, more, we know some things have been revealed to us. "Secret things belong unto the Lord our God: but those things which are revealed belong unto us, and to our children for ever." This latest outbreak is nothing new, so to speak; it is the same old serpent that appeared in the Garden of Eden, lying to and deceiving Eve. In the days of Job, when the sons of God came to present themselves before the Lord, Satan came also among them. He has ever been going to and fro in the earth, beguiling with his subtility, and, at times, as Paul says, is transformed into an angel of light. He has even invaded the camp of Israel and driven his beautiful (?) wedges of "modernism" and "conditionalism" between brethren, but the Lord has him in charge and his bounds are set, and his destruction sure: "For this purpose the Son of God was manifested, that he might destroy the works of the devil." We would that brethren might measure all things with the golden yarstick of truth and weigh them in the scales of Holy Writ, lest they be deceived.

We shall now come directly to our text, which says, "For after that in the wisdom of God, the world by wisdom knew not God, it pleased God by the foolishness of preaching to save them that believe." This cuts the ground from under the feet of all workmongrels and science searchers, for we are plainly told here that it was verily according to the wisdom of God that the world by wisdom should not know God. This is diametrically opposed to, perhaps, ninety-nine per cent of all that is being preached and believed

to-day, but the system of creature works in obtaining salvation has no foundation in the word of truth. Some are cunningly endeavoring to mix works with grace, but they are, and ever must remain, as separate and distinct as water and oil. It is not true, never has been nor ever will be true, that God beseeches or pleads with his creatures to give their hearts, or to accept of his salvation. Preaching is not for the purpose of converting the world to Christ, as some affirm, but rather to save them that believe, to feed the church of God which he hath purchased with his own blood; not with wisdom of words, lest the cross of Christ be made of none effect, but with such simplicity that the wayfaring man, though a fool, shall not err therein. This preaching of the cross is to them that perish foolishness, but unto them which are saved it is the power of God. Paul said, "We preach Christ crucified, unto the Jews a stumbling-block, and unto the Greeks foolishness; but unto them which are called, both Jews and Greeks, Christ the power of God, and the wisdom of God." The cross of Christ does not consist only in the fact that nearly two thousand years ago he hung upon Calvary's cross for a few hours; while the physical pain his humanity experienced there must have been excruciating, to say the least, we do not believe for a moment that it compared with the awful agony of his soul in the Garden of Gethsemane when he sweat as it were great drops of blood, realizing not only that of the people there was none with him, and that his beloved disciples could not watch with him one hour, but worse, yea, ten thousand times worse, he felt forsaken of his Father, and was made to cry out, "My God, my God, why hast thou forsaken me?" So far as we can determine from the record, with but one exception, his entire life in this world was a cross. He was declared to be a man of sorrows and acquainted with grief; he came not to do his will, but the will of the Father which sent him, to the end that of all the Father had given he should lose nothing. It was through the door of suffering he was to enter into his glory. The law demanded that the soul that sinneth, it shall die, and in order that he might redeem his bride from under the curse of the law, he, the just One, must lay down his life, pay the full penalty demanded by the law, to satisfy the justice of God in cancelling the debt against his bride, the unjust one. To preach that he did this and that "there is, therefore, now no condemnation to them which are in Christ Jesus, who walk not after the flesh, but after the Spirit," is to speak comfortably to Jerusalem, to cry unto her that her warfare is accomplished, that her iniquity is pardoned, for she hath received of the Lord's hand double for all her sins. It is by the experience of these things that we are crucified with Christ; nevertheless we live, "Yet not I," said Paul, "but Christ liveth in me; and the life which I now live in the flesh, I live by the faith of the Son of God, who loved me, and gave himself for me." It is when we are given to see that he was wounded for our transgressions, he was bruised for our iniquities, the chastisement of our peace was upon him, and with his stripes we are healed, and that he is made of God unto us wisdom, and righteousness, and sanctification and redemption, that our hungry souls can feed upon the bread of life which came down from heaven. "O Lord, by these things men live, and in all these things is the life of my spirit." God's people are living creatures, and except they eat his flesh and drink his blood they can have no part with him, for in him we live, and move, and have our being. We, too, must suffer, must endure the contradiction of the flesh, but when we are weak, then are we strong; when we are utterly lost, then are we perfectly saved.

"How strange is the course that a chris-

tian must steer,
How perplexed is the way he must tread;
The hope of his happiness raises from fear,
And his life he receives from the dead."

This kind of preaching saves them that believe; it finds those who are in the way, hungering and thirsting after righteousness, and they are filled, or satisfied, with what the Lord has done.

"I am, saith Christ, the way,
Now, if we credit him,
All other paths must lead astray,
How fair soe'er they seem.

I am, saith Christ, the truth,
Then all that lacks this test,
Proceed it from an angel's mouth,
Is but a lie at best.

I am, saith Christ, the life,
Let this be seen by faith;
It follows, without further strife'
That all besides is death.

If what those words aver,
The Holy Ghost apply,
The simplest christian shall not err,
Nor be deceived, nor die."

We felt to take up our pen in defense of the truth, and have written for the consideration of those who know the truth. Jesus said to those which believed on him, "Ye shall know the truth, and the truth shall make you free." The Lord deliver us from error.

Elder R. L. Dodson

CHURCH OF OUR FAITH

GOOD HOPE PRIMITIVE BAPTIST CHURCH

Good Hope Primitive Baptist Church was organized in 1874. The church is located about eight miles northeast of Winnsboro, Texas. Meeting time is 10:30 on 4th Saturday and Sunday of each month. The present pastor is Elder Joe L. Hamrick, assistant pastor, Elder Jimmy Hamrick.

CORRESPONDENCE

March 14, 1986

Charles B. Osborne
Quarryville, Pa.

To a dear brother,
in the flesh and in the spirit:

At our last visit to your home you were concerned that the "truth" be rightly divided and you asked me to read the passage of scripture in the gospel of John 3:16. Dividing the truth was, I beleive, an instruction of Paul to Timothy, an undershepherd, a workman in the ministry. It is a good instruction for all true gospel preachers, but let us not expect truth from the false ones. It is written in 2 Timothy 3: 16-17, "All scripture is given by inspiration of God, and is profitable for doctrine, for reproof, for correction, for instruction in righteousness: That the man of God may be perfect throughly furnished unto all good works."

Peter has written, regarding the epistle of Paul, that there "are some things hard to be understood." But it is said that God is his own interpreter and that there is complete harmony in the Scriptures. The infallible rule for interpretation of seemingly difficult passages is to be sought by reading other portions of the Scriptures. On occasion, the disciples asked Jesus about his speaking in parables. For example, concerning the parable of the sower, Luke 8: 10, Jesus answered "Unto you (meaning the disciples) it is given to know the mysteries of the kingdom of God: but to others in parables; that seeing they may not see, and hearing they may not understand." Jesus continues in verses 17-18 "For nothing is secret, that shall not be made manifest; neither any thing hid, that shall not be known and come abroad."

Take heed therefore how ye hear: for whosoever hath, to him shall be given; and whosoever hath not, from him shall be taken even that which he seemeth to have."

How can anyone rightly divide the truth, except it be in fear and trembling and with the sure guidance of the Holy Spirit that bestows light and life upon those on the Good ground? In the sight of God nothing is secret, but those among the thorns, on a rock, and by the way side only seemeth to have something, but even that God shall take away. We know that all men cannot see, hear, or understand the truth, much less, rightly divide it. In Matthew 11:25 (Luke 10:21) Jesus answered, "I thank thee, O Father, Lord of heaven and earth, because (that, in Luke) thou hast hid these things from the wise and prudent, and hast revealed them unto babes."

So, to read a single verse of Scripture is ofter a dangerous thing if we hunger and thirst after the truth and righteousness. John 3:16 reads, "For God so loved *the world*, that he gave his only begotten Son, that whosoever believeth in him should not perish, but have everlasting life." If taken out of context from the "scripture" that "is profitable" "for instruction in righteousness". John 3:16 can be likened to Mark 16:15 "Go ye into all *the world*, and preach the gospel to every creature," and the passage in Philippians 2:12 "...work out your own salvation with fear and trembling." These passages are favorites of the popular religions, of the antichrists who would serve mammon and enter the kingdom of heaven by the broad way and who would destroy the "hedge" about God's people. I believe these passages are typical scripture that serves to confound and mislead the wise and prudent and hide from them the secret of the saving grace that is given freely to God's people who were elected to eternal life and redeemed

through the atonement of Jesus so as to sing praises in eternity to his eternal glory. But for the lazy, the wicked, and the slothful (Matthew 25:24-30) there shall be weeping and gnashing of teeth.

The profitable workman will read more of John, chapter 3. He will notice verses 3, 5, 18-21. In reading Mark, chapter 16, the profitable workman will observe that the instruction "Go ye into all the world" was directed only to the eleven disciples (not to preachers in 1986), and verse 20 leaves on record that the eleven, with "the Lord working with them" preached "everywhere". The profitable workman seen in Ecclesiastes 3'14 that "whatsoever God doeth, it shall be forever; nothing can be put to it, nor any thing taken from it." Thus all the evangelism and missionary work of the wise and prudent will fail to save any of those that "will say to me in that day, Lord, Lord have we not prophesied in thy name? and in thy name cast out devils? and in thy name done many wonderful works? And then will I profess unto them, I never knew you: depart from me, ye that work iniquity" Matthew 7:22-23.

"Every plant, which my heavenly Father hath not planted, shall be rooted up" Matthew 15:13.

The profitable workman will read more than "work out your own salvation" He will study the follow-on verse "For it is God which worketh in you both to will and to do of his good pleasure." In seeking, or dividing the truth, God's people must look for the harmony of the Scriptures. They must study scripture like Ephesians 5:6-21 which reads with emphasis in part as follows:

(6) *let no man deceive you with vain words: for because of these things cometh the wrath of God* upon the children of disobedience.

(7) *be not ye therefore partakers with them.*

(8) For ye were sometimes darkness, but now are ye light in the Lord: *walk as children of light.....*

(11) And *have no fellowship with the unfruitful works of darkness,* but rather reprove them.

(12) For it is a shame even to speak of those things which are done of them in secret.....

(15) *See then that ye* walk circumspectly, not as fools, but as wise.

(16) *Redeeming the time,* because the days are evil.

(17) Wherefore be ye not unwise, but *understanding what the will of the Lord is.*

Having cited John 3:16, what shall the workman do with scripture as in John 2: 15-19, especially, *"Love not the world,* neither the things that are in the world. *If any man love the world, the love of the Father is not in him....".* In rightly dividing the truth, shall not one ask, is the world of 1 John 2:15 *the same* as the world of John 3:16. The antichrists, the missionaries, and today's evangelists would have us believe that *the world in the Scriptures is the whole of the planet Earth.* It is a major task to examine every reference in the Scriptures that contains the words, earth and world. In my analytical concordance I find about 1000 references to *the* earth and some to a *new* earth. I find, on the other hand, references to *this* world and to *that* world. But a remarkable (for me) revelation is seen when one finds:

Hebrews 1:1-2 "*God,* who at sundry times and in divers manners spake in times past unto the fathers by the prophets. (2) Hath in these last days spoken unto us by *his Son,* whom he hath appointed heir of all things. *by whom also he made the worlds;"* and Hebrews 11:1-3 "Now faith is.... (3) *Through faith* we understand that *the worlds were framed by the word of God,* so that things which are seen were not made of things which do appear."

Therefore there are many worlds that require distinction. There is, on the

planet Earth, a world for the Lord's people that is hedged about and protected by God's sovereign grace so that none are finally lost. There is a different world for the carnal mind, for the damned, and for the reprobate. There is a world in the furnaces of affliction wherein every child of God is chastised, is tried, and perfected. *Jesus answered Pilate (John 18:36) "My kingdom is not of this world:...* but now is my kingdom not from hence."

There are some workmen and some sheep among the visible church who proclaim entitlement to unbridled liberty of conscience, unique personal experiences, and a mere profession of belief in Christ Jesus as the only qualification for church membership. However "devils also believe and tremble", James 2:19. Let us not ignore the scripture of Jude verse 3, "Beloved, when I gave all diligence to write unto you of the *common salvation*, it was needful for me to write unto you, and exhort you that ye should earnestly contend for the faith which was once delivered unto the saints." Jude, verse 1, was writing specifically to "them that are sanctified by God the Father, and preserved in Jesus Christ." His epistle was not written to mankind in general as they are scattered throughout all of planet Earth.

In the sermon in the mount, our Lord and Savior, declared in the Beatitudes the elements of the *common experience* of every elect child of God. Jesus explicitly stated a rigid requirement, Matthew 5:20, for membership in his church, which is the kingdom of heaven here on earth. Jesus declared, *"That except your righteousness shall exceed the righteousness of the scribes and Pharisees, ye shall in no case enter into the kingdom of heaven."*

The Beatitudes, given in verses 3-13 of Matthew 5, reveal the *common experiences* of salvation by grace and not of man's work. In being born again, every member of the Lord's body must by grace be brought into poverty of spirit with a recognition of their sinful condition. They are then brought by grace into a spirit of repentance and are made mournful and are given the grace of faith to be comforted. The fear of God is wrought into their hearts, for how else are they to be made meek. As the fear of God is the beginning of wisdom they are made to hunger and thirst after righteousness, after which they are filled *not with self-righteousness and vanity in their own works, but through the free gift of grace they are filled of the righteousness of Jesus.*

I ask, is there any righteousness among sinners greater than the righteousness of the scribes and Pharisees, *except it be the imparted and imputed righteousness of our Lord and Saviour, Jesus?* Should not then all profitable workmen and the visible churches they serve (not rule) refrain from begging and recruiting numbers to increase the rolls of the visible churches from among mere professors of religion who declare a literal belief in Christ; where no evidence is seen of poverty of spirit; of mournful condition; of a fear of God and meekness; and a zeal-hunger and thirst for understanding the truth as it is in Jesus and the Scriptures? To accept less is planting error - both on the part of the pastor (workman) and the members of the church - which leads to the ditch, Matthew 15: 13-14.

Pilate asked, "What is truth?" *Jesus did not answer,* John 18:38. The promise that "Ye shall know the truth, and the truth shall make you free." was given to those who are "disciples indeed" of Jesus, John 8:31-32. *"Thus saith the Lord, stand ye in the ways, and see, and ask for the old paths, where is the good way, and walk therein, and ye shall find rest for your souls...",* Jeremiah 6:16.

I beg that God extend his tender mercies to me, a sinner, and to every needful member of the Lord's body.

Eugene F. Osborne, Sr.

ARTICLES

CONVERSATION

It is astonishing the force that certain words have as used in the Bible. Take this word "conversation," for instance. This word to-day, as used among men, means the interchange of thoughts and ideas between two or more persons by means of spoken language. This use of the word is very limited, as compared with the sense in which it was employed in ancient times. Biblically, the word referred not simply to personal social intercourse by means of language, but it meant the whole behavior, conduct or character of the individual. This is the primary meaning of the word wherever it is used in the Scriptures, with the exception of Paul's use of the word in his letter to the Philippians, in which letter the word "conversation" is used twice, and means "citizenship," or to behave as a citizen. "For our conversation is in heaven." We do violence to this expression, and sadly limit its meaning, if we say simply that our conversing or talking together is in heaven. But the word is given its full force when we understand it to mean that every true believer in the Lord Jesus Christ is a citizen of the kingdom of heaven, and that therefore his citizenship (conversation) is in heaven. Enoch was translated that he should not see death, and it is true of every subject of God's grace that they are translated from the kingdom of nature's darkness, in which they had been born dead in trespasses and in sins, into the light and liberty of the kingdom of Christ by his Spirit's regenerative work. They had been the slaves and servants of sin, but now are they the Lord's freemen, having and enjoying that freedom the truth of God alone can give. Being thus translated into the kingdom of God's dear Son, the childrn of God cannot eternally die, for death is abolished through Christ's victory over death and the grave, and life and immortality are brought to life, that is, into evidence and to our understanding, through the gospel. All subjects of the new birth, or of that birth which is from heaven, are citizens of the kingdom of heaven. They are governed in their hearts by the spiritual law of this heavenly kingdom, which law emanates not from the law of Moses as of old, but from Him who is forever King of kings and Lord of lords, and this law says simply, "Love one another." This is the love of God shed abroad in every citizen's soul, which love radiates toward all the household of faith. The citizens of this holy land are under the constant care and keeping of Him who never slumbers nor sleeps, and as the mountains are round about old Jerusalem, so the angel of the King's presence encompasses each and all the citizens of this better country. As far as the church of God is concerned, heaven is begun below; that is, if it is right to speak of anything eternal having a beginning. At least, there is a beginning to our knowledge of it. Every spiritually quickened and heaven-born soul breathes the atmosphere of heaven while yet dwelling here in this time state clothed in flesh. Also, the kingdom of heaven is within every one of them. Now, in the first chapter of Philippians we find "conversation" used thus: "Only let your conversation be as it becometh the gospel of Christ." Again, this does not simpmean let our talking together be according to the gospel, but, if we give the word its full force, it signifies, Let your behavior, or life, as citizens of heaven be as becometh the gospel of Christ. A man may talk one way and do another, but God's people are not simply to talk of the gospel, but to live in it, and act according thereto. We have tried all our life since coming into the church to live and act according to the gospel, but with-

out success; that is, if we have ever done the thing we ought to have done it has never been the result of our trying to do so, but always the effect of some power other than self. We hope this other power has been the grace of God. Indeed, if it has not been the grace of God that has kept us upright, provided we have been upright, then we do not know to what to credit the power. There is but one principle that can instruct the people of God in the matter of right living. For that, see Paul's letter to Titus, second chapter: "For the grace of God that bringeth salvation hath appeared to all men, teaching us, that, denying ungodliness and worldly lusts, we should live soberly, righteously, and godly, in this present world." Thus it is very plain that the very same grace of God that revealed to God's people the way of salvation is the very same principle that does not leave them after effecting that revelation in them, but keeps on abiding within them, to cause them to deny the flesh and all its lusts, to the end that they are thus enabled by grace to live and to behave as citizens of heaven should, soberly and righteously and godly while yet in this present time world. If there is any man but Christ in the soul that can teach us how to behave ourselves as citizens of that better country, we quite certainly do not know who it is. It is a sure thing that if we try to rely on our own strength and wisdom in this matter we are doomed to be ashamed of ourselves later on.

So much for Philippians. Now let us look at "conversation" in other places where it is used. In the letters of Peter, both in the first and in the second, we find the word used several times. Space forbids quoting all, to take a few, let us notice: "Be ye holy in all manner of conversation." "Ye know that ye were not redeemed with corruptible things, * * * from your vain conversation received by tradition from your fathers." Here in these two Scriptures, we have "holy" conversation and "vain" conversation. Again, it is not that talking together is meant, but one's whole behavior or conduct. The conduct of God's people before redemption, and while still under the law walking according to the traditions and doctrines of men, was a vain or empty conduct. The conduct of believers in the Lord, who are risen with Christ from under the law, and who are seeking those things which are above all law and condemnation, is a holy conduct. God's people have been redeemed from their former vain or unsatisfying behavior under the law by the precious blood of Jesus. Redemption by the blood of Jesus is the one essential thing unto holy behavior.

In Peter's second letter, second chapter, we find it written that God delivered just Lot, who was vexed with the filthy conversation of the wicked. This does not mean that Lot was vexed simply by the filthy language of the wicked, but by their filthy behavior. To prove this read the eighth verse: "For that righteous man (Lot) dwelling among them, in seeing and hearing, vexed his righteous soul from day to day with their unlawful deeds." In one verse we are told Lot was vexed by the filthy conversation of the wicked, in the next verse, by their unlawful deeds. Therefore conversation means not simply talk, but deeds. Further, he was vexed not only by what he heard, but by what he saw, more proof that conversation scripturally used means the whole behavior of a person.

Turning back to the Psalms we find this: "The wicked have drawn out the sword, and have bent their bow, to cast down the poor and needy, and to slay such as be of upright conversation." It was in olden times quite the usual thing for highwaymen or robbers to lurk in secret along the beaten ways of travel to waylay travelers and to despoil them of their goods. Remember the man who went down the road from Jerusalem to

Jericho and who fell among thieves, who was robbed and beaten and afterward visited by the good Samaritan. Such cases often occurred along the roads of the ancients. God's people in this world who are effectually called by grace unto a godly life, walk in the strait and narrow way that leads unto life. But along this way are many pitfalls and dangers: the wicked with drawn sword and bent bow, who try to cast down the poor in spirit and those who feel their need of God, and who endeavor to slay those of upright life (conversation). The first man Adam fell in sin, the second Adam, who is the Lord from heaven, is the man of upright life. Jesus raised up his elect whom Adam had prostrated. Those justified before God in the resurrection of Jesus Christ are the ones of upright conversation or life, for the word conversation here means a course of life. Jesus lived a godly course of life while here in the flesh, so he was of upright conversation. But evil men beset his way on every side, tormenting him with all manner of temptations, and the wicked finally killed him, not knowing that in killing him they were defeating their own expectations. The life of a true christian, the course of the upright life, is beset with manifold temptations. At times it seems the evil triumph over one. One sees the prosperity of the wicked, and even at times envies it, but when the Lord brings the poor and needy into his sanctuary, out of the dangers of the trodden road, then is revealed the end of the wicked, which is inevitable defeat and perdition, then the upright's envying the wicked ceases.

Psalms 1. 23: "To him that ordereth his conversation aright will I shew the salvation of God." Again in the word conversation is presented a course of living. To him who orders his course, or manner of living, correctly will God reveal his salvation. Who is the one that orders his course of life aright? It is not you. It is not ourself. Who is it then? It is not, cannot be, any mortal man. Who then? None other than our Lord and Savior Jesus Christ. He, being God tabernacling in the flesh, had the power to order the course of his life aright, and he did it, not making a single misstep, nor uttering one idle word from the manger to the cross. To him, Jesus, is shown the way of salvation. From him to his people and down into their hearts and souls distils this knowledge of the way of life. All God's people are taught of Jesus, so that their peace is an abiding peace. He reveals to them that his salvation is wholly of grace, and not at all according to creature works. None can teach this truth except Jesus, for he is the one and only man who ordered his life aright, so that to him alone is revealed the way of salvation in order that he should reveal that truth within every one of his children.

The word "conversation" occurs in various other places that we have not space to mention. Look them up and read them for yourselves.

Elder H. H. Lefferts

DESOLATION—THE WORK OF THE LORD.

"Come, behold the works of the Lord, what desolations he hath made in the earth."—Psalms xlvi. 8.

Peculiar notions float in the minds of most men as to what constitute the works of the Lord. The shining of the sun and of the moon, the blossoming of trees and flowers, the falling of the snow and the rain, the singing of birds, the blowing of the wind, the birth of a child, the bestowal of happiness and of prosperity, all these most people would say are the works of God; but when it comes to the reverse of all these pleasant and cheerful things, to the things that produce pain or sorrow, death or disease,

these things most people prefer to ascribe to some other power than that of God. The truth is, that all these things come from the Lord, both those things that bring peace in their train as well as those things that leave a streak of fire behind them. War, famine and pestilence are a trio that go together, and rarely ever are separated; where we find one we are very apt to be able to discover the other two. A terrific world war has just spent its force in taking its terrible toll of the blood and treasure of the nations. Accompanying this whirlwind of destruction and following upon the heels of it comes famine, taking its toll of precious lives throughout Europe and Asia, many persons starving to death for lack of the wherewithal to sustain life. Probably even in our own land, and perhaps not far from our very doors, scores, and maybe hundreds, are suffering for the lack of the necessities of life. Hard upon war and famine comes the third of the trio: disease, or pestilence. The present epidemic of influenza raging all over the United States is really a pandemic, because it is worldwide, prevailing in the countries of the old world as well as here. The total of those who succumb to the pestilence will exceed in number the victims of the war. Thus we find ourselves in this present generation living in the midst of these monsters of destruction, things we have all read about in the history of the past, but which we ourselves hardly expected to see for ourselves. These are not the agencies or instruments of Satan, they are the works of the Lord. As it has been in the past, so it is now, and so shall it ever be as long as this old world remains constituted and organized as it is. The Lord in the days of Noah saved eight persons in the ark from the flood; all others living at that time were swallowed up in the deluge. Many people expressed themselves during the last four years that this war was the worst thing that has ever come to pass, but we think they must have forgotten about the flood in the days of Noah, which desolation must have been terrible to those who perished in it, but which nevertheless was the work of God. Again, what desolation was that which God wrought when he overwhelmed Pharaoh and his host in the Red Sea, thus delivering his own elect people. Again, what desolation was the work of God when the earth opened and swallowed those who replied against Moses and Aaron, and two hundred and fifty men who offered incense were consumed by fire from the Lord. The word of the Lord by Ezekiel declares, "So will I send upon you famine and evil beasts, and they shall bereave thee; and pestilence and blood shall pass through thee; and I will bring the sword upon thee. I the Lord have spoken it." You will notice it is not Satan who says this, but the Lord himself. In the ninth chapter of Ezekiel we have the vision given the prophet of the slaying to occur in Jerusalem: to six men who came from the way of the higher gate with slaughter weapons in their hands, the Lord commanded, "Slay utterly old and young, both maids, and little children, and women." This is by no means the only place in the Bible where the Lord commanded the killing of women and children. The Lord is not only a God of construction, but also of destruction; he both kills and makes alive as he sees fit.

But let us come to the forty-sixth Psalm and consider the desolation there spoken of. The first thing mentioned as being destroyed is war: "He maketh wars to cease unto the end of the earth." And, by the way, the Lord is the only being that can effectually make an end of war. Some doubt the success of the attempt that is being made to make war obsolete. The world to-day is trying to devise a league of nations to establish worldwide peace. We hope for success. This plan may not

succeed, and we do not have to be a prophet to make such a statement. One needs only to carefully read the Scriptures to learn there that God alone is the author of peace, and that only the peace of God can endure forever. As long as human nature is what it is, and as long as the governments of the nations are organized as they are, there can be no worldwide permanent peace. However, the Psalm says that to the ends of the earth the Lord makes wars to cease. This does not convey the idea that God makes wars to cease all over the earth, but to the ends of the earth. The ends of the earth are the Lord's people. Every subject of God's grace is brought to the end of all earthly things, to the end of his strength, to the end of his wisdom, to the end of all confidence in himself or in the flesh. Thus, by the revelation of God's Spirit, the sinner finds he is full of all that is earthly, sensual and vain, and that there is no hope of salvation coming through the help or power of man. He finds the end of a man, and that the end of a man is vanity. This, the end of a man, is the end of the earth. Here is where the war ceases. Whereas before the sinner was fighting against God, at war with heaven and in league with hell, now by the work of the Son of God, and the death which Jesus suffered, this war or opposition against God is ended, and he is reconciled to God through the mediatorial work of the Redeemer. This is the war that ceases, and it ceases only to those who have been brought to the end of the earth. He takes from us all our weapons of warfare so that we can no longer struggle against him. "He breaketh the bow, and cutteth the spear in sunder: he burneth the chariot in the fire." The reason many believe that their works save them is because they have never experienced the destruction of their weapons of war at the hands of the Lord. No one can believe in salvation by works who has witnessed the Lord making wars to cease to the end of the earth. The Lord strips the sinner of all his works, he humbles his pride in the dust, he destroys all self-confidence and all fine spun theories and philosophies which have for their aim the elevation of the creature in the place of the Creator. It is no wonder the Lord's people believe wholly in salvation by grace, for the Lord has wrought a work of desolation in them, a work in which he has destroyed their spears and bows and chariots, so that they no longer can trust in their own defences, but must be still and know that he is God. No one is ever still, that is, ceasing his own ineffectual efforts, until the Lord makes him to be still, and creates within him the knowledge of God, through the destruction of all creature fortresses and selfsufficiency. The Lord destroys as he builds up. There is no such thing as growing in grace without at the same time growing out of self. In order to be built up in the faith that is God's elect's one must have had faith in one's own self destroyed. Those who wait upon the Lord shall renew their strength, but one never waits upon the Lord until he gets to that place where he can no longer wait upon himself. This, for that one, is the end of earth. Here every vain imagination is cast down, every idol shattered; the sinner is abject in the dust, wholly surrendered to the King of heaven, for God has destroyed all his weapons whereby he might longer fight, and has consumed all his strength, so that he could not fight had he still the weapons. Thus does God exalt himself among the heathen. One who is an unbeliever in God is a heathen, whether he dwell in Asia, Africa, Europe or America. None can convert the heathen but God himself. He does it through the operation of the Holy Spirit and the revealing power thereof in the soul and the life of the one who is a heathen. Self, and all the things of self: the mind and the will and the affections of self, are abased

that God shall be all in all. This is the way God exalts himself among the heathen. It is through these bitter things that God's people are taught to lie passive in his hand and know no will but his. Thus comes into the soul that final abolition of all war, the peace that passes all understanding, the peace that the world can neither give nor take away. Experimentally, God's people are taught that God's glory is advanced through their self-abasement. That which is exalted must be abased, and that which is abased must be exalted. God's plan of salvation leads downward instead of upward, downward into the abysmal depths of self-knowledge, that one may know what is the height of that wisdom and knowledge that is of God.

Elder H. H. Lefferts

WHERE IS THE CHURCH?

An inspired writer has said, "As the lily among the thorns, so is my love among the daughters." None who are born of God and taught by his Spirit can doubt that this figure is intended to describe the condition as well as the superior excellence of the church above the daughters. She is called the "Love, Dove, and Undefiled" of her Beloved. The figure of a *lily* not only describes the modest beauty of the church, but shows, according to the instructions of our Lord, that her exceeding glory, although surpassing that of the regal splendor of Solomon, is not the result of her own labor. She toils not to procure it, she spins nothing that would answer for warp or for woof; her life is derived from an invisible Root, and her head is bowed under the genial rays of the sun. But she is not only like the lily as that flower stands gracefully in the field, or among other beautiful flowers, but she is like the lily among thorns. How truly does the church of Christ answer to the figure in all its fullness of illustration! God has chosen her in a furnace of affliction, and she has ever, in her militant state, been among the rude briars and thorns. The earth, groaning under the curse of the righteous Creator, is destined to produce thorns and thistles, and while this world remains the temporary abode of the church she must encounter them. One of her most prominent sons prayed no less than three times that the thorn might be removed, but was referred to the sufficiency of the grace of God to sustain him and bear him through all the buffetings of Satan. To those who have discernment in spiritual things how admirably does the church contrast with that by which she is surrounded. All that the lily is of itself is merely grass of the field which today is, and to-morrow is cast into the oven, but God has so clothed her as to challenge comparison with the most exalted glory of the earth. All flesh is as grass, and all goodliness thereof [that is produced by human power, or the flesh, for all that is born of the flesh, whether physical or mental, is flesh] is as the flower of the grass; the grass withereth, the flower thereof fadeth away, but the Word of the Lord abideth forever. While the flower thereof, that is, the goodliness of the flesh, or grass, may adorn the meadow, but, in common with the grass with which it is connected, it cannot survive the dissolution of the flesh, or grass; but God so clothes it (the church) in the garments of salvation as to secure the glory as an inheritance which is incorrubtible, undefiled, and cannot fade away.

> *"Defiled and loathsome as we are,*
> *He makes us white and calls us fair,*
> *Adorns us with that heavenly dress,*
> *His graces, and righteousness."*

Consequently the church is enabled through grace to sing, "I will greatly rejoice in the Lord, my soul shall be joyful

in my God, for he hath clothed me with the garments of salvation, he hath covered me with the robe of righteousness; as a bridegroom decked himself with ornaments, and as a bride adorneth herself with her jewels. (Isa. xli. 10.) She "is all glorious within, her clothing is of wrought gold, she shall be brought unto the King in garments of fine needle-work." (Psalms xlv. 13.) All human beauty and creature excellency, compared with the church of the living God, which is the ground and pillar of the truth, is but as thorns. Zion is pronounced in the language of inspiration *the perfection of beauty;* it cannot, therefore, be improved. Earth has no colors, nor has creation charms to lend which would not obscure her beauty. And although her peculiar excellency appears not to the eyes of an adulterous generation, for except a man be born again he cannot see her, because the natural man receiveth not the things of the Spirit of God, for they are foolishness to him, neither can he know them because they are spirtually discerned; still all her attractions are clearly apprehended by those unto whom the Spirit of God reveals her. To them she appears as the New Jerusalem, descending from God out of heaven adorned as a bride for her husband. She looketh forth as the morning, fair as the moon, clear as the sun, and terrible as an army with banners. Understanding these to be some of the general characteristics of the church of God, may we not inquire, Where may she be found at this day? We cannot consistently believe that Christ has no church on earth at the present day; and if he has a church now upon earth she must bear the lineaments which are drawn in the New Testament. We shall not find her at the corners of the streets, in harlots' attire, seeking for lovers; from her lips will not be heard the silly boast, "I have peace offerings with me, this day have I paid my vows." (Prov. vii. 14.) She cannot be recognized in any other dress than the garments of salvation which her Lord has given her. The daughters spoken of, Isa. iii. 16-26, with their haughty carriage, stretched forth necks, wanton eyes, and mincing walk, making a tinkling with their feet, with their cauls, and their round-tires like the moon, their chains, and bracelets, and the mufflers, the bonnets, and the ornaments, and the headbands, and the tablets, and the earrings, and the rings, and nose jewels, changeable suits of apparel, mantles, and wimples, and crisping pins, glasses, fine linen, hoods, and veils, are only the thorns by which the lily of the valley is surrounded. "There are threescore queens and fourscore concubines and virgins without number; my dove, my undefiled is but one, she is the only one of her mother, she is the choice one of her that bear her."—(Cant. vi. 8 & 9.)

In order to demonstrate the existence of the church of Christ on earth at the present day, we must find a community of saints corresponding to the primitive pattern, of eighteen hundred years ago—a people whose only beauty consists in the comeliness which Christ has put upon them—a people saved by the Lord who is the shield of their help and the sword of their excellency, and whose enemies are found liars unto them—Deut. xxxiii. 29) A people dwelling alone and not reckoned among the nations, with no governmental patronage from the powers of the world—a kingdom that is not of this world, nor visible to the world, because they are the sons of God; the world knoweth them not because it knew him not—A poor and afflicted people trusting in the name of the Lord—a persecutee people; for if any man will live godly in Christ Jesus he shall suffer persecution. Their names shall be cast out of men, and they shall be hated of all men for Christ's name sake. They are regarded as the offscouring of all things, accused and slandered in like manner as their divine Lord and

Master was; for if these things were done in the green tree they shall be repeated in the dry; if they called the Master of the house Beelzebub they will also call them of his household so. also call them of his household so.

These are only some of the outlines of the church of Christ. She is also characterized by her *"one Lord, one faith, and one baptism."* Her faith is as radically different from that of every other professing people on earth as are her Lord and her baptism. Of her faith Jesus is the Author and Finisher; but that of all other religious bodies either originates with themselves or is derived from the doctrines, traditions, and instructions of men. But blessed is she, for flesh and blood hath not revealed these things to her, but her heavenly Father has taught her by his Holy Spirit. She is the opposite of all other sects in regard to her food, her appetite, and the source from which all her supplies are received. Others can and do eat their own bread and wear their own apparel; but she must eat the flesh and drink the blood of Jesus. Nothing short of the true Bread which came down from heaven, that kind which Moses never gave, can satisfy her; but her neighbors, or the thorns among which she is situated, do not see why the bread that Moses gave is not good enough.

Christ's church is a peculiar people, in all respects essentially different from the religionists of this world. She comprises a chosen generation, a royal priesthood, and a holy nation, and shows forth the praises of him who hath called her out of darkness and translated her into the kingdom of his dear Son. The doctrine which her faith takes hold of is that which cannot possibly suit any body else under heaven. And if there be any who have not passed from death unto life, who fancy that they can understand and love the doctrine by which the church of God is distinguished, they are deluded. As none knoweth the things of a man but the spirit of a man that is in him, (for the spirit of man being taken from any man but a dead and unconscious corpse remains,) neither knoweth any man the things of the Spirit but the Spirit. And unless we be born of the Spirit, and that Spirit abide in us, we are as dead to all spiritual things, as the human body is to natural life after the animal spirit has departed. It is, therefore, quite as practicable to teach the tenants of the tombs the English grammar, or any science, as to teach the things of the Spirit of God to unregenerate men. The church of God, if found at all, will be found in possession of doctrine which cannot be taught by every or any man to his neighbor, saying, Know the Lord; it cannot be taught nor learned in Sabbath schools, or what are called theological schools; nor can it be derived from reading the bible, or hearing it expounded, even if Paul himself were the expounder, for the natural man cannot receive it; it is spiritualy discerned. Every organized body of professors of religion who hold a doctrine which they can teach their unregenerate fellow-men is a branch of anti-christ; and the nature and attainableness of their faith proves that they have not the faith of God's elect, and that their faith stands in the wisdom of men, and not in the power of God. See 1 Cor. ii. 5. The primitive church acknowledged Christ as the only spiritual King, the true and only Potentate, who only hath immortality dwelling in the light which no man can attain unto. That church cannot now be identified where Christ is not so regarded; nor is he so regarded by any church, sect, or people who hold that there is spiritual life anywhere else, or that the light in which he dwelleth can be approached. To approach is to make some advance towards the object; but this no man can do, as the members of the church of Christ know right well. The true church now, as in her primitive days, depends on God to

raise us, qualify, send forth, and sustain the ministers of the gospel. Those who heap to themselves teachers, having itching ears, are not the church of Christ. To him who ascended up on high, who led captivity captive, and received gifts for men, they look for all the gifts which the church can need,—to him who reigns, being exalted a Prince and a Savior, to give repentance to Israel and remission of sins, and to him alone they look to bring sinners to repentance and to cause the redeemed of the Lord to return with singing to Zion with everlasting joy upon their heads. To him who opened the doors of death, and rose triumphantly from the grave, who conquered sin and hell, they look for support, comfort, deliverance and victory.

Finally, the church of our Redeemer is *the circumcision who worship God in the Spirit, rejoice in Christ Jesus, and have no confidence in the flesh.*

J. C. Philpot

"A GOOD name is rather to be chosen than great riches, and loving favour rather than silver and gold."
Proverbs 22: 1

CONTRIBUTIONS

FOR APRIL 1986

J. S. Granberry, TX	$ 2.00
Dale Haygood, TX	2.00
Dr. & Mrs. G.R. Harrell, TX	7.00
Mrs. Mattie Underwood, VA	11.00
Mrs. Dora Moore, NC	2.00
Mrs. Graham C. Lovitte, NC	2.00
Bert H. Knox, VA	10.00
Floyd H. Bryant, VA	5.00
Charles M Coates, VA	7.00
Mrs. James E. Fortner, TX	2.00
Mrs. Berdie Hall, NC	2.00
Mrs. Mabel Simmons, NC	2.00
O.P. Murphy, TX	100.00
Mrs. M.E. Womble, NC	2.00
Mrs. J.M. Jenkins, TN	2.00
Mrs. Erby Dalton, VA	2.00
Mrs. James M. Hawley, VA	2.00
Mrs. James P. Carter, NC	2.00
Miss Anna M. Dill, ME	15.00
R.M. Burnette, NC	2.00
Mrs. Fannie D. Wiles, VA	5.00
J.D. Neely, MO	2.00
J. Madison Marshall, VA	10.00
Mrs. Jeanne Vaughn, FL	2.00
Akvin Agee, VA	2.00
Calvin T. Harward, NC	2.00
William E. Mitchell, VA	5.00
Alvin Vest, VA	2.00
Mrs. Emodell Murphy, AR	2.00
James T. Howard, AL	2.00
Mrs. Ella M. Cline, OH	12.00
Mrs. Catherine W. Combs, NC	2.00
C.H. Oakley, NC	5.00
Elder G.R. Smith, LA	7.00
Dave & Sara Cody, AZ	10.00
Mrs. Foye W. Cole, NC	2.00
Mrs. J.F. Thompson, NC	10.00
Mrs. D.V. Spangler, VA	5.69
Barnabas Brammer, MD	7.00
Mrs. Edith Sewell, FL	2.00
Mrs. Olive Hastings, MD	5.00
Mrs. Gladys Wright, PA	7.00
Mrs. Gladys Philpott, VA. In memory of husband, Harley R. Philpott	20.00

MEETINGS

OLD PINE CREEK CHURCH

An Annual all day meeting will be held, the Lord willing, at Old Pine Creek Church on the 4th of July, 1986. The Church is located off highway -221, five miles north of Floyd, Virginia. Those coming from Floyd, turn left onto road # 682. Those coming from Roan-

oke, turn right onto road # 682.

All lovers of the Truth are invited and especially all ministers of our faith and order.

Elder Hale Terry

PIG RIVER ASSOCIATION

The Pig River Association will be held, Lord willing, the First Sunday in August, Friday and Saturday before, Aug. 1, 2, 3, 1986.

Bethel is the host church for this setting of the Association. The meeting place will be Rocky Mount High School, Rocky Mount, Virginia.

Come into Rocky Mount on 220 Highway and exit on to Highway 40 going west, take second street to left to the High School.

We invite all our Brethren and Sisters that are in peace and good standing at home to seat with us.

Jamie E. Cooper
Association Clerk

"The fear of the LORD is the beginning of wisdom."
Proverbs 9: 10

OBITUARIES

BROTHER RUFUS R. BROWN

At the request of Gills Creek Church I will attempt to write the obituary of our beloved Elder, Brother Rufus R. Brown.

Brother Rufus was born December 23, 1903, the son of Brother William and Sister Betty Brown. On September 21, 1921 he was married to Sallie Dillion and from this union was born fourteen children, of which two preceded him in death, (Tyler and Wilton Brown).

Sister Sallie preceded him in death on May 24, 1982. Brother Brown seemed to lose his desire to stay here any longer after Sister Sallie was called to rest. Brother and Sister Brown are missed by those who loved them, but are remembered with many kind affections.

Brother Rufus and Sister Sallie joined Bethel Primitive Baptist Church June 6, 1942. They moved their membership by letter to Gills Creek Primitive Baptist Church December 9, 1956. Brother Brown was ordained as a gospel minister July 11, 1959. He served as Assistant Pastor of Camp Branch Church from April 30, 1960 to July 6, 1963, when he was put in as Pastor. He also served as Pastor at Gills Creek and Canton Creek.

Brother Brown was called to rest December 22, 1985. His funeral was conducted at Lynch Funeral Home Chapel, Rocky Mount, Va. by Elders Amos Hash, Denver Simpson and Larry Hollandsworth. He was laid to rest at Cross Roads Church Cemetery under a beautiful mound of flowers.

He is survived by four daughters, Sister Zelma Reed, Mrs. Hattie Minter, Mrs. Jaunita Hodges, and Mrs. Barbara Hughes. Eight sons, Brother Warren Brown, Brother Edward Brown, Jake Brown, Curtis Brown, Willard Brown, Wilbur Brown, Doc Brown, and Joe Brown. Two sisters, Mrs. Harry (Maggie) Condiff and Sister Posey L. (Ella) Plybon. One brother, Mr. J.D. Brown. Forty-four grandchildren and thirty-three great-grandchildren.

Brother Albert Hudson, Clerk
Larry Hollandsworth, Moderator

Be not wise in thine own eyes; fear the Lord and depart from evil.
Proverbs 3: 7

RESOLUTION OF RESPECT

It is with a sad heart I attempt to write the obituary of our Dear Brother Clarence D. Brumfield. He will be greatly missed by our little flock at Strawberry Church.

He loved his church and was a faithful member, always ready to help do anything for the welfare of the church. He loved the friendship and fellowship of his breathern and enjoyed entertaining them in his home.

God called Brother Clarence home to Glory, June 27, 1985. He was born February 18, 1901, to Brother Luther F. Brumfield and Sister Dora C. Brumfield. He leaves to mourn his loss, his dear wife, Sister Margaret L. Brumfield, three sons, Shirley M. Brumfield, Charlotte, N.C., Horace D. Brumfield, Newark, Delaware and Wayne Brumfield of the home. One daughter, Mrs. Vivian B. Fraser, Cookville, Tenn., two brothers, Matthew C. Brumfield, Chatham, Va. and Charles F. Brumfield, Danville, Va. Three sisters, Ruth Brumfield and Virginia B. McDowell of Danville and Lola B. Fuller, Mount Hermon, five grandchildren and nine great-grandchildren.

His funeral was held at Wrenn-Yeatts Funeral Chapel, Danville, Va. by Elder Lane Carter and Elder O. K. Tench and was laid to rest in Highland Burial Park, Danville, Va. beneath a mound of beautiful flowers to await the coming of his blessed Savior to gather his jewels home.

Brother Clarence was a firm believer in Salvation by Grace. We miss him so much, but we feel our loss is his eternal gain. May we bow in humble submission to his Holy Will, who works all things after the council of His Will, he never makes a mistake. The Lord giveth and the Lord taketh away, Blessed be His name.

May the Lord, Bless, Comfort and give reconciling Grace to his dear family.

Written by a Sister in Hope
Who loved him
Sister Gertie Holley

SISTER ELVA FOSTER

It has pleased our heavenly Father to remove from our midst, our beloved sister of whom we all loved so dearly. Her daily walk and actions showed us she believed in a sovereign and all wise God.

She was born Sept. 4, 1915 and departed this life March 8, 1986, making her stay on this earth 70 years.

She was married to Leonard Foster, December 29, 1934, to this union was born one daughter.

Her mother was Sophornia Brown and father was Jack W. Brown.

Sister Elva Joined Dan River Primitive Church July, 23, 1972. She was a strong believer and attended her church faithfully until she became disable to go.

She leaves to mourn, her husband, Leonard Foster of Rt. 2, Ruffin, N.C. and one daughter, Mrs. Shirly Grant, Ringgold, VA., also two granddaughters and one great-granddaughter.

We at Dan River Church extend our heartfelt sympathy to her family and loved ones.

We will all miss her presence, but feel she is in the presence of our Lord and Savior Jesus Christ where there will be no more pain, nor tears to shed, there she can give all the praise, honor and glory to Him.

Her funeral was conducted March 10, 1986 at Dan River Primitive Baptist Church by her beloved pastor, Elder

Kenneth Key and Elder Haywood Wray.

She was laid to rest beneath a beautiful mound of flowers to await the coming of our Lord Jesus.

Written by one who loved her,
Mildred Strader

SISTER PAULINE N. O'BRYANT

By the request of our brother deacon, I endeavor to write a few lines in memory of our beloved Sister Pauline Noah O'Bryant, whom the Lord saw fit to call from her earthly bonds February 23, 1986.

The funeral service for Sister O'Bryant was conducted at Hillsdale Primitive Batist Church, where she was a member for over fifty years, with Elder B. D. Hutchens officiating.

Sister O'Bryant was united in marriage to the late Elder David Archie O'Bryant on December 14, 1919.

She left behind to mourn her loss, three sons: Irvin, Russell, and James O'Bryant, and one daughter, Barbara Ann Lewis, and a number of grandchildren and great-grandchildren.

Sister O'Bryant was a kind and gentle lady, well known for her hospitality to those who passed her way. Always cheerfully welcoming brothers, sisters and friends who were blessed to visit her home.

She loved her church and was faithful to attend the meetings as long as she was able. The last few meetings she attended was with the aid of a wheel chair.

Although she loved her family dearly, she expressed to her pastor her desire to go on to her heavenly rest. Thus revealing the surety of her faith and hope.

Sister O'Bryant was laid to rest in the cemetery at Hillsdale, there to await the coming of our Lord on that great and wonderful day, when He shall return to carry His little ones home.

Although we miss her sorely, let us rejoice in the thought that our loss is her eternal gain; and bow to the will of our heavenly Father who doeth all things well.

Written by the request of Brother Hugh Knight, Jr., and approved by the church at the April conference meeting.

Florence Knight, Clerk

SISTER ELLA S. M. PICKRAL

Sister Ella Stephens McClanahan passed from this life, January 17, 1986. Sister Pickral was born March 17, 1889. She was the daughter of the late Sam Stephens and Lorador George Stephens.

Sister Pickral was a member of Springfield Primitive Baptist Church, Gretna, Va. She was received by experience November 11, 1911. She enjoyed coming to church when she was able. She loved the doctrine and was a faithful member.

Sister Pickral was twice married, once to the late Oscar McClanahan and the late Robert Pickral. She is survived by two sons; Connley McClanahan of Altavista and Robert L. Pickral, Jr. of Fort Richie, Florida. Several grandchildren and great-grandchildren.

Sister Pickral was laid to rest in the family cemetery at Pitsville, Va. Her funeral was held by Morris Cather.

Sister Ella will be sadly missed by all who loved her.

Written in love and hope-

Carol R. Pickral

Elder O.K. Tench, Moderator
Oscar Pickral, Clerk

DEACON HAROLD D. WEATHERFORD

It is with much sadness that I endeavor to write this memorial of our dearly beloved Brother in Christ. Brother Harold was a kind and gentle person and an inspiration to those who knew him.

He was born on July 14, 1924 in Pittsylvania County, Virginia, and died February 8, 1986 at The Memorial Hospital, Danville, Virginia. He was the son of the late Deacon Harry Thomas Weatherford and Beulah Dix Weatherford. Both parents were members of Dan River Primitive Baptist Church and served their churh faithfully as did Brother Harold.

On November 6, 1948, Harold D. Weatherford was united in marriage to Frances Thompson. Four children were born to this couple.

He is survived by his wife, Frances Weatherford of Danville, Virginia; daughter, Deborah W. Slayton of Danville, Virginia and Ramona Weatherford of Media, Pennsylvania; sons, Bryan Weatherford of Rocky Mount, Virginia and Scott Weatherford of Danville, Virginia; sister, Mrs. Mildred W. Hanks and brother, William T. Weatherford, both of Danville, Virginia.

Brother Harold joined Dan River Primitive Baptist Church on March 23, 1958 and was baptized on the fourth Sunday in May, 1958 by his pastor, Elder D. V. Spangler. He loved his church dearly and was a strong believer in the doctrine of salvation by grace.

On October 24, 1965 he was ordained a Deacon at Dan River Church and like his father before him held this office in high esteem and served the church with honor and dignity. In April 1967 he was appointed trustee of church property and also through the years served on the cemetery committee. Brother Harold will be sorely missed, but as we recall the years, we can appreciate the fact that we had the privilege of knowing and being in the fellowship of this dear Brother. He loved to sing the old hymns, and was a leader of the song services for a number of years. During his illness, long after his memory was gone, he could still hum the tunes of certain hymns, like "Am I A Soldier of the Cross," even though he could not say the words. According to one of his sons it seemed as if this was his way of praising God at that particular time.

His funeral was conducted or February 10, 1986 at Dan River Primitive Baptist Church by Elder Kenneth R. Key and Elder Julian R. Williams. The body was laid to rest in the Dan River Church Cemetery to await the coming of our Lord. May God bless this lovely family and comfort and reconcile them as only He can do.

Written by request of Dan River Church in conference on March 22, 1986.

In Loving Memory,
John Collir, Jr.

"Precious in the sight of the Lord is the death of his saints."

Psalm 116:15

EXTRA COPIES OF THE "SIGNS"

Available to you for $1.00 per copy as long as supply last. Send your order with remittance to:

Signs Of The Times, Inc.
Rt. 1, Box 65
Keeling, Virginia 24566

Signs of the Times

DEVOTED TO THE OLD SCHOOL BAPTIST CAUSE

"The Sword of the Lord and of Gideon"

VOL. 154 KEELING, VA., AUGUST 1986 NO. 08

SIGNS OF THE TIMES

ISSN - 0199-0063
Subscription price $10.00 per year - $18.00 two years
Published each month by
SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.
Established in 1832
Devoted to the Old School Baptist Cause

CIRCULATION OFFICE
Elder J. R. Williams
Route 1, Box 65
Keeling, Va. 24566

EDITORS
Elder J. R. Williams, Editor
Route 1, Box 65
Keeling, Va. 24566
Phone (804) 792-8758
Elder Kenneth R. Key, Editor
721 Willard Street
Greensboro, N.C. 27405
Phone (919) 273-7464

ASSOCIATE EDITORS
Elder W. D. Griffin
Route 6, Box 84
Fayette, Ala. 35555
Phone (205) 695-7756

Elder Joe L. Hamrick
Route 4, Box 21A
Winnsboro, TX 75494

Elder Richard H. Campbell
9195 Holmes Road
Memphis, Tenn. 38115
Phone (901) 755-6049

All letters for this paper containing subscriptions and remittances, should be mailed to Elder J. R. Williams, Rt. 1, Box 65, Keeling, Virginia 24566. All articles and letters for publication, all notices of meetings and all obituaries should be mailed to Elder Kenneth R. Key, 721 Willard Street, Greensboro, N.C. 27405.

SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.
Route 1, Box 65 Keeling, Virginia 24566

I CORINTHIANS 13

Though I speak with the tongues of men and of angels, and have not charity, I am become as sounding brass, or a tinkling cymbal.

And though I have the gift of prophecy, and understand all mysteries, and all knowledge; and though I could remove mountains, and have not charity, I am nothing.

And though I bestow all my goods to feed the poor, and though I give my body to be burned, and have not chairty, it profiteth me nothing.

Charity suffereth long, and is kind; charity envieth not; charity vaunteth not itself, is not puffed up.

Doth not behave itself unseemly, seeketh not her own, is not easily provoked, thinketh no evil.

Rejoiceth not in iniquity, but rejoiceth in the truth.

Beareth all things, believeth all things, hopeth all things, endureth all things.

Charity never faileth; but whether there be prophecies, they shall fail; whether there be tongues, they shall cease; whether there be knowledge, it shall vanish away.

For we know in part, and we prophesy in part.

But when that which is perfect is come, then that which is in part shall be done away.

When I was a child, I spake as a child, I understood as a child, I thought as a child; but when I became a man, I put away childish things.

For now we see through a glass, darkly; but then face to face; now I know in part; but then shall I know even as also I am known.

And now abideth faith, hope, chairty, these three; but the greatest of these is charity.

CONTENTS

EDITORIAL 170
Elder Joe L. Hamrick

CHURCH OF OUR FAITH 173

CORRESPONDENCE 174

MEETINGS 178

ARTICLES 180

VOICES OF THE PAST 186
Elder H. H. Lefferts

CONTRIBUTIONS 189

OBITUARIES 189
Vel Henry Alverson
Sister Vera Lucille Coates
Sister Peggy Collins
Sister Peggy Collins
Sallie Worrell Lynch
Eli T. Smith, Sr.
Jesse Robert Somers

EDITORIAL

"A virtuous woman is a crown to her husband; but she that maketh ashamed is as rottenness in his bones." **Proverbs 12:4.**

It is by the request of Elder W. D. Griffin that I fearfully attempt to write a little upon the above passage of scripture.

First, what are the attributes of a virtuous woman? A woman who is blessed with moral practices or actions, conformity to the standard of right. Moral excellence, integrity of character, uprightness of conduct. Blessed with virtues as faith, hope, charity, patience and humility, these being infused by God into human nature. In chapter 31 of Proverbs, Solomon credits a virtuous woman with the following qualities: "The heart of her husband doth safely trust in her." She will do him good and not evil all the days of her life." "She stretcheth out her hand to the poor; yea, she reacheth forth her hand to the needy." "Strength and honor are her clothing; and she will rejoice in time to come." "She openeth her mouth with wisdom; and in her tongue is the law of kindness." "She looketh well to the ways of her household, and eateth not the bread of idleness." "Her children arise up, and call her blessed; her husband also, and he praiseth her." "Give her of the fruit of her hands; and let her own works praise her in the gates."

When God first formed man of the dust of the ground, and breathed into his nostrils the breath of life, he became a living soul. God planted a garden in Eden and placed the man (Adam), whom he had formed, in the garden. The Lord God saw that it was not good for the man to be alone; therefore made him a help meet by taking one of Adam's ribs making a woman and bringing her to him. She became bone of his bone and flesh of his flesh. The maker of all things took measure of man's need and constituted woman a suitable complement: "Who can find a virtuous woman?" This seems to intimate that few of the daughters of men measure up to this standard. Woman is the complement of man, a necessary part and there is no standard by which her value can be expressed: an help meet designed and bestowed by God in heaven. "She will do him good and not evil all the days of her life."

Woman's place is important; God has made it so and made her fit for filling it. Man is incomplete without her. There is a blank about him which she alone can fill; it is here that her great strength lies. Man, though made for the throne of the world, was found unfit until he got the woman as his help meet. She became the completion of his capacity and title, she

became his crown. May the woman ever be content with the place that God has given her; let her be what God made her, necessary to man, and not to make herself independent of him. When a woman assumes an independent or rival place, she mistakes her mission and her power. In her own place, her power has a great influence in human affairs; out of it, her efforts only reveal her incorrect position.

It is of immense importance that all who regard the word of God should not underestimate the genuine value of the female character. In the fallen state of human nature, it is no wonder that but few (compared to the multitude), either men or women, measure up to what they ought to be. But thanks unto God, there are some women who measure up and answer to the description of a virtuous woman. The adoptation of the feminine character to be the companion of man is one of the best defined examples of that great wisdom which pervades creation. When the relations of the sexes move in fitting of truth and love, the working of the machinery of life is a wonder to man, and glory to the creator God.

A virtuous woman fears the Lord, will reverence her husband, manages her house well with prudence and care, is charitable to the poor, and is kind to all. She will make her husband as happy as she can by showing him great respect and honor, therefore she deserves to be compared to a royal crown, enriched with those lovely virtures which are so important to the welfare of her husband. The effect of her amiable behaviour will no doubt act as a cause to cheer her husband in all the affairs he has to be engaged in.

To give cause of suspicions is bad in a woman; also, to suspect without any cause is extremely ungrateful in a man. It should be the duty of a virtuous wife to make sure there is no cause ever for suspicion and it will be a pleasure to her husband. The harmony of hearts arising from mutual esteem in husband and wife afford the most delightful pleasure which anything less than true religion can give, and when true piety in both is added, it is simular to a little heaven here on earth. The prospect of future happiness with the husband who has a virtuous wife makes his heart rejoice. The virtuous wife is as careful to please her husband by an even and sweet temper, as she is to manage her affairs with discretion. She will labor to be the same day after day, neither sickness, nor poverty, nor old age will dampen her love for her husband. If the husband should speak in a somewhat harsh manner to her, she will bear with him and forgive him.

When a virtuous woman opens her mouth to speak, it is a pleasure to hear her for she usually speaks with wisdom. She will find time to read the Bible and other good religious books, and will often pray to the Father to lead and guide her in her duties as wife and mother. Her children will have a high esteem for her as well as her husband.

The term virtuous is used by Boaz in referring to Ruth; he says; "And now, my daughter, fear not; I will do to thee all that thou requirest: for all the city of my people doeth know that thou art a virtuous woman." Ruth 3:11. A virtuous woman's reputation is established and her life is spent in a useful manner. Her conversation is also prudent and pious, cheerful and friendly. Kindness and wisdom will influence what she says. She speaks according to divine law which requires love and gentleness.

"But she that maketh ashamed is as rottenness in his bones." This is a horrible contrast to that of a virtuous woman. We need not be too surprised at this as the best of things abused can become the worst. So we see that the woman who is lacking in virtue makes her "husband ashamed is as rottenness to his bones." She is not a help but more of a

torment to him. When a woman is not virtuous, she can in many ways become a shame to her husband by her company keeping, gossiping, tale bearing, contentiousness, or extravagance. She is like a disease which wastes away the bones. She can injure her husband's character and prevent the proper care of his family. Woman is the very element of home wherein all its relations and affections live and move. When that element is tainted, corruption will make its presence felt. Let the wives consider seriously whether they wish for happiness and honor to their husbands, or disgrace and misery; whether it is better for themselves to prove helpers to the joy and crowns to the head of their husbands or as living plagues to them. Also let the husband give honor to their wives and encourage them in virtue by their kindness and tender love towards them. As Christ so loved His bride, so ought husbands to love their wives.

Few men understand more of women than Solomon to whom God had given much wisdom. Solomon knew her fragility and her virtues. Why does not Solomon mention beauty in the character of a virtuous woman? Because when beauty is not sweetened by virtue, it alone cannot secure that love which it raises. True piety is the beauty of the soul, and can far excel that which is just an outward beauty. A fortune in a wife is better than a fortune with a wife. A virtuous woman is a true woman, chaste, prudent, modest, loving, faithful, patient in suffering, and brave in duty, keeping within the orbit of her sex and lighting it with the graces of womanhood. Such a woman is a crown to her husband. Her love for him is a deep resistless current running through her nature, it is a love that "will do him good and not evil." It is a sunbeam that continues through all their lives the same yesterday, today, and forever..

Husbands and wives are one; and they are so looked upon in the minds of others, as to be in a certain measure, identified, the respect or disrespect, felt for the one, in many ways extends itself to the other. It is usually a good relationship when husband and wife feel themselves as one. Superiority and inferiority is not a household item to them, for authority seldom ever need to be asserted and subjection is never felt, the one being exercised, the other rendered in love.

A prudent wife is the Lord's valuable gift to such as He favors. We may picture to ourselves a virtuous woman. After many years, her children have grown up and married having children themselves. What comes into their minds concerning their virtuous mother? Their mother is constantly before their eyes. Her tender guidance, her wise counsel, her loving disposition, her good example, her prayers are all kept in memory, and they will no doubt attempt to train their children as they were trained.

Just a few words on the virtuous woman whose husband has been called to preach the unsearchable riches of Jesus Christ. Very few people perhaps realize the many sacrifices that a virtuous minister's wife makes during his many years in the ministry. Words cannot express her value to her husband while attempting to serve the children of God. She most always goes with her husband, watching over him and to live for him is her greatest happiness. When he is feeling low because of some untimely remark or criticism toward him, she is the first to console him. She is his constant companion in all his duties as a servant of Jesus Christ. Many future plans, such as family reunions etc., may have to be passed over in order to be with her husband and to be doing what she considers her more important duty to perform.

May God be praised for giving so many ministers virtuous wives as help meets to encourage, console, and comfort them

in all their endeavors in serving the Lord's people. A prudent wife is the Lord's most valuable gift to such as He favors. The many wonderful qualities of a virtuous woman will be a crown to her husband as long as she lives, and will bring many precious memories back to her husband as long as he lives.

In bonds of love,
Elder Joe L. Hamrick

CHURCH OF OUR FAITH

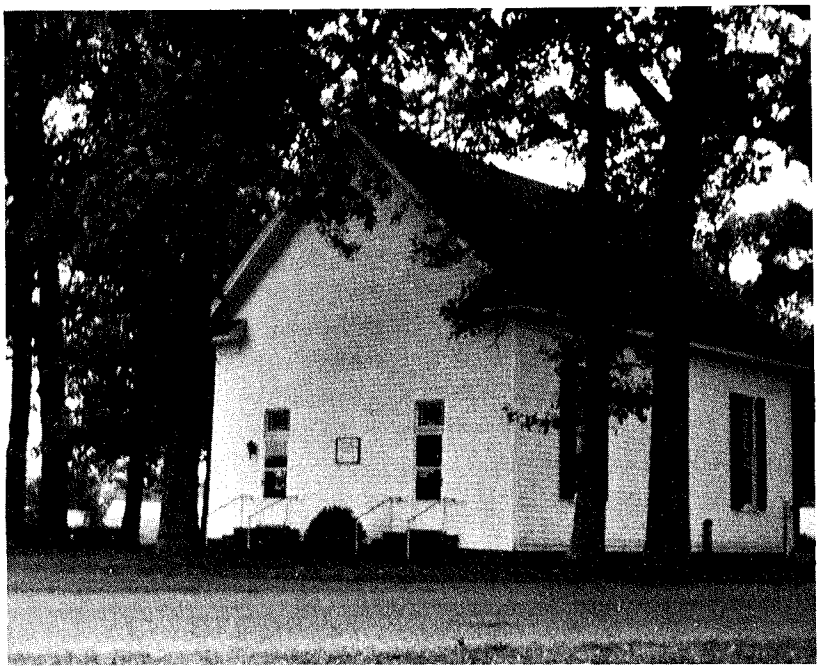

FOREST GROVE BAPTIST CHURCH

The Forest Grove Old School Baptist Church, Parsonsburg, Wicomico County, Maryland, was constituted January 26, 1886, by nineteen members from Little Creek, Nassaongo, and Indiantown Churches. The meeting called Elder John W. Timmons as first pastor; he died three months later, on April 24, 1886. The present meetinghouse, the second, was completed in 1898. We feel highly favored by our Heavenly Father to have Elder Julian Williams as our pastor. Meetings are third Sunday at 11:00 a.m.

The Lord willing, we will have our yearly meeting third Sunday morning and Saturday evening before in September. Supper will be served Saturday at the Community Building in Parsonsburg. We invite all lovers of the truth to this, our anniversary meeting.

"A GOOD name is rather to be chosen than great riches, and loving favour rather than silver and gold."
Proverbs 22: 1

"Train up a child in the way he should go; and when he is old, he will not depart from it.
Proverbs 22: 6

CORRESPONDENCE

Route 1, Box 101
Willis, Va. 24380
June 13, 1986

Dear Editors,

Please renew my subscription to the "Signs of The Times" for two years. Use the remainder where needed.

I don't get to go to meetings as often as I would like to, so I look forward to reading my Signs each month. I am yet able to go to meetings at my home Church for which I hope I am thankful to God. I know, unless He gives us a thankful heart, we are not able to thank Him for anything, but I hope to be found praising Him in all things.

Remember me when at the throne of grace.

A sister in hope,
Margaret Quesenberry

SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.
Elder J. R. Williams, Editor
Route 1, Box 65
Keeling, VA 24566

May 7, 1986

Dear Elder Williams;

Inclosed is a check for a two year subscription to the Signs. I would like to state this publication has brought me many moments of pleasure in seeking truth and light in the Scriptures. I commend the Editors and also the faithful subscribers in the work and loyalty involved which has been necessary to keep such a devoted and loyal publication alive for over a century and a half.

I am also inclosing a letter I received in 1946 from one of the dear Elders of the East, it was my good pleasure and fortune to have known. The letter was to me, then a young man, very much interested in but not yet confirmed in the Primitive Baptist Faith. The letter is from Elder Arnold H. Bellows of the State of New York who later retired to the State of Maryland and if I am not wrong may have been connected with the Signs Of The Times in those past years. The letter has a great deal of personal feeling, I'm sure would be of no vallue to anyone else but there is a simple and beautifully revealing sermon contained in the body. At the time I received this letter I was not capable of understanding it's beauty so my devoted mother just tucked it away in the pages of her Bible where I came across it once again after her death.

I don't know if material like this has any place in the archives of The Signs publications but I thought I would offer it as my appreciation and love for those who have gone on before us.

In sincere Christian love and hope,

John T. Brooks
902 Maple Avenue
Torrance, CA 90503

West Hurley, New York
April 11, 1946

Dear friend John:

With many happy memories of meeting you in the past and hoping to meet you again many times. I am writing you a letter. I was much pleased to see you at the meeting at our home this winter and to note what you said about Communion. You were right in your attitude. One can commune with Jesus if he has never united with a visible church. All admitted you were right after you left the meeting. And we all believe that you know something of the Truth and have a love for it and an understanding of it. You will understand more and more of it from time to time as the Lord reveal it unto you, if such is His will, as I fondly trust.

You are one who thinks things out for yourself. You realize that God is all powerful or He would not be God. You also realize that He must be all-holy, as He requires holiness from man in his holy law. He has all knowledge and wisdom else He would not be God. He then knew the end from the beginning and so chose the entire church in the person of His son who was to come into the world in time to be born of woman that He might take upon himself our flesh as his mother was descended from Adam same as we are. God's holy law required or demanded that man live a holy life. Man cannot do this because of the weakness of the flesh and so man is condemned by the law of God and unless redeemed, must suffer under it. But Jesus came clothed in human flesh, being God in the flesh, and kept the law for all that believe on him of any nation or creed. The law condemned sinful man to death and damnation, and so Jesus died in the sinner's place and for him, and the sinner being chosen in Christ before the world was, died in Christ, so the sinner rose in Christ and lives in Him, and so death can have no permanent power over the believer, and the grave can not hold the body of the sinner a prisoner. The Bible teaches this, and I think you believe it. It is a wonderful comfort.

A man can not bring about his own birth into the world in any natural sense, and so a child of God can not bring about his own birth into the kingdom of God. He can not give life to himself when he is dead, nor can he give life to another who is dead in the grave. So you see when we are born into the kingdom of God, it is by the power of the Holy Spirit. Another power outside of ourselves, that is God, must bring about our birth. By just teaching certain things to a child will not make that child a Christian. One sinful man can not save another sinful man. It takes the power of Christ who was without sin to save a sinner. We cry because we have life, not to get it. When one really prays, it is a sign of spiritual life. The dead in the graves do not stir or show life naturally, and so the dead in sin must have some higher power act upon them before they can live. We believe in preaching to those that are alive from death in trespasses and in sin, and so we preach to feed the flock of God, not to make sheep, for that we can not do.

I see your mother occasionally. I do hope she recovers from her trouble or gets much better so that she will not be inconvenienced, if it be the Lord's will that she shall not entirely recover. I feel very anxious about her. She is a good woman and a true Christian, and we all esteem and love your father dearly.

I hope you will come to some more of our meetings, and you will always be welcome. I feel an interest in you, for I have known you from childhood.

My best wishes in which my wife joins go out to you in all things.

Trust in the Lord and know that He will not fail you in all the problems that face you in life.

Very sincerely,
Arnold H. Bellows

Dearly Beloved Brethren,

While I attempt to write to you a few of my thoughts of the past several days it is my hope and prayer that God will guide my every thought so that all that is written will be to his praise, honor and glory and will be edifying to his beloved children.

My thoughts have been concentrated upon the body of Christ, both natural or literal, and figurative or spiritual. We will consider the spiritual body first. In this sense the church is his body. (Eph. 1: 22, 23). He is the head and we are the body. "For we are members of his body, of his flesh, and of his bones." (Eph. 5:30). In Psalms 139:15 we read, "My substance was not hid from thee, when I was made

in secret, and curiously wrought in the lowest parts of the earth. Thine eyes did see my substance, being yet unperfect; and in thy book all my members were written, which in continuance were fashioned when as yet there was none of them." The body of Christ has never been, nor will it ever be, imperfect, but it will remain unperfect until the last member in God's book is born. How anyone can believe that he can do something to get his name added to that book is more than I can understand, yet the Old School Baptists are the only ones who do not believe or preach that this can be done. "If this doctrine is true," say the others, "God is unjust. He should give everyone a chance." As for this poor sinner, I am glad that this is bible doctrine, because this is my only hope of ever reaching heaven and immortal glory: for the carnal mind of man is emity against God: for it is not subject to the law of God, neither indeed can be. (Rom. 8:7). If my mind is enmity (hatred) against God, how can I possibly worship him as my Savior? But if my name is written there as a member of his body it shall never be broken off, for the scriptures were fulfilled that, "A bone of his shall not be broken." This is indication that no member shall ever be broken. If my name is not there I am still sure that God will give me my must reward - a place in hell - and his holy law approves it well.

The natural man receiveth not the things of God: for they are foolishness unto him: neither can he know them, because they are spiritually discerned. (I Cor. 2:14). The carnal mind is a part of the flesh, and we are not in the flesh but in the spirit, if so be that Christ dwells in us; then do we have the mind of Christ and are enabled to receive and discern the things of God.

Now let us consider the natural body of Christ. "Forasmuch then as the children were partakers of flesh and blood, he also himself likewise took part of the same; that thru death he might destroy him that had the power of death, that is, the devil." (Heb. 2:14). In the flesh all men have sinned and come short of the glory of God. Sin is the transgression of the law, and God's law being just and holy, it demands the death of the transgressor. "The soul that sinneth, it shall die." (Ezek. 18:4). However, Christ stood as a lamb slain from the foundation of the world to make atonement and reconciliation for the sins of his children: but in his Godhead, being a part of the holy Trinity, he could not die; and without the shedding of blood there is no remission of sin. (Heb. 9:22). Under the old Livitical law priests were ordained to offer gifts and sacrifices for sin, but the sprinkling of blood of animals or the ashes thereof could in no wise make them nor the people perfect. Otherwise there would have been no need for the precious blood of Christ to be shed. But this service under the old law only pointed to the coming of Christ and eternal salvation. It was by his own blood, not by the blood of bulls or goats, that he entered the perfect tabernacle, having obtained eternal redemption for us. Because justice demands the shedding of blood, Christ must have a body from which the blood could flow. Wherefore when he cometh into the world, he saith, Sacrifice and offerings thou wouldest not, but a body hast thou prepared me. (Heb. 10:5). Notice that he was a body prepared, not that a body was prepared for him: and there is a vast difference. If he had only entered a prepared body and that body died, even on the cross, it would not have been Christ that died, but a body only in which he dwelt; and if Christ died not, then are we still in our sins. It was not an inanimate body that sweat as it were great drops of blood falling to the ground in the garden of Gethsemane; that asked the Father to remove the bitter cup from him, but said, "Not my will, but thine be done;" that cried, "My God,

my God, why hast thou forsaken me?" that commended his spirit back to the Father; but it was Christ himself in his office of mediator of the new covenant and high priest of his people, who had come, not to do his own will but the will of the Father. And what is that will? "And this is the Father's will which hath sent me, that of all which he hath given me I should lose nothing, but should raise it up again at the last day." (John 6:39). It is by the will of God that we are sanctified through the offering of the body of Jesus Christ once for all, and by this offering he hath perfected forever them that are sanctified. (Heb. 10:10, 14).

All of us were at one time under the curse of the law and condemned to die, "But when the fulness of the time was come, God sent forth his Son, made of a woman, made under the law, to redeem them that were under the law, that we might receive the adoption of sons." Great indeed is the mystery of the birth of Christ in the flesh. The natural mind of man cannot in any wise comprehend it. "Now the birth of Christ was on this wise: when as his mother Mary was espoused to Joseph, before they came together, she was found with child of the Holy Ghost." The Holy Ghost overshadowed Mary, a virgin, and she conceived and brought forth a son. Therefore he is rightly called the son of man and the son of God, or the Man-God. Joseph knew this child could not be his own, and therefore he sought to put Mary away privately. But an angel informed him from whence this child did come, and said, "And thou shalt call his name Jesus: for he shall save his people from their sins." To do this it was necessary for him to be born of a woman that he might become flesh and blood; that he be born under the law, for if he were not under the law, then how could he fulfill it? And it was necessary that it should be fulfilled to a jot and a tittle. Jesus said, "Think not that I am come to destroy but to fulfill." The prophets of old foretold the coming of Christ and all that he should do, but they understood it not, nor was it revealed to them: but unto us it is revealed by the Holy Spirit.

Christ has ever been with God: there is no beginning to his existance. He was with God when it was said, "Let us make man in our own image." Therefore the birth of Christ in the flesh is indeed a great mystery, but this is the way that God prepared him a body. I do not say there was no other way, but according to the scriptures this was the way it was accomplished, and by faith we believe it is so. By faith we also believe that he suffered and died for our sins, and rose again for our justification. The Just died for the unjust. How can justice be satisfied with this? All of God's attributes are perfect. One of them cannot outweigh or override the other. We know that God hath loved us with an everlasting love and that he is continually merciful unto us; but his perfect law demands perfect justice, therefore justice must be satisfied. When one is found guilty of a crime worthy of death and is sentenced to die, would justice be satisfied with the death of an innocent one in the room and stead of the guilty? Surely not. Taking the life of the innocent one would only be murder, and the guilty one would not be less guilty nor any less worthy of death. However, I think no one would deny that the Innocent Lamb of God died for the guilty when he shed his precious blood on Calvary. This being true, the question arises, was justice satisfied, and, if so, how? Yes, truly, justice was completely satisfied, and Christ hath redeemed us from the curse of the law, being made a curse for us: for it is written, "Cursed is everyone that hangeth on a tree." (Gal. 3:13). God laid our sins upon his beloved Son, who paid the price demanded by justice and we were freed from the demands of the law. The answer to the second part of the question, How? is

found in the first portion of this letter: "For we are members of his body, of his flesh, and of his bones." Christ being the head, and the church his body, when he died we also died with him; for the body cannot live without the head: and justice can demand no more than death. By the grace of God we have been freed from the curse of the law and from sin, for he that is dead is freed from sin. The death of Christ would mean nothing to us however if he had not risen victorious over death and the grave. God hath raised him up, having loosed the pains of death: because it was not possible that he should be holden of it. (Acts 2:26). "And God hath both raised up the Lord, and will also raise us up by his own power." (I Cor. 6:14). "In all things it behooved him to be made like unto his brethren, that he might be a merciful and faithful high priest in all things pertaining to God, to make reconciliation for the sins of the people." (Heb. 2 .17). Christ was made like unto sinful man, but without sin, and when the blessed Saviour shall return again he shall change our vile body, that it may be fashioned like unto his glorious body. (Phil. 3: 21).

Beloved brethren, this is my hope, if I truly have a hope, and how sweet it is at times. And I desire to say with David, "As for me, I will behold thy face in righteousness: I shall be satisfied, when I awake, with thy likeness."

Brethren, I wish I could have written all of my thoughts unto you as they were given to me, for they have caused me great pleasure. However, the few thoughts that I have presented are for your prayerful consideration. Only if God is in the matter will you be edified or rejoice in them. I ask that you receive them only as far as they are sustained by the holy scriptures.

May all praise be unto God, and remember me when at the throne of his grace.

C. C. Wilbanks

MEETINGS

ORIGINAL SOUTH ARKANSAS PRIMITIVE BAPTIST ASSOCIATION

The next Session Convenes with Pilgrim Rest Church. Located off Highway 167 north of Fordyce, Arkansas. Take Highway 273 about one-half mile to Church.

Session beginning on Friday before the 3rd. Sunday in September, 1986. September 19, 20, 21 beginning at 10:00 A.M.

Elder John C. Tounby,
Moderator

SMITH RIVER ASSOCIATION

The Lord willing, the Smith River Association is to be held with Salem Church. Located in Floyd County, Virginia on Road # 221, between Copper Hill and Check, Virginia.

Beginning on Friday before the first Sunday in September, 1986.

We look forward to meeting our lovely Brethren and Friends there.

Yours in Hope,
Amos I. Hash

SOUTH OUACHITA ASSOCIATION

The South Ouachita Primitive Baptist Association is scheduled to convene with Newhope Church the fourth Sunday in September (25, 26, 27, 1986) Friday and Saturday before. Newhope Church is located near Spearsville, La. in Union Parish.

All lovers of the truth as it is in Jesus Christ are invited to visit and worship with us.

C. C. Wilbanks
217 Bastrop Dr.
Monroe, La. 71203
(318) 343-5473

FALLS OF THE TAR PRIMITIVE BAPTIST CHURCH

Church met in conference for the Ordination of Brother James Bunyan Pridgen as Deacon.

Elder W. L. Everette opened conference with song and prayer.

A Presbytery was formed consisting of Elder D. B. Stokes, Elder W. L. Everette, Licentiate Lester Eason and Deacons Thomas Pennington, Clyde Pridgen, James Arrington and M. D. Simmons, Jr.

A motion was made and approved for Elder D. B. Stokes to serve as Moderator.

A motion was made and approved for Sister Frances Arrington to serve as Clerk.

The Candidate was presented to the Presbytery by Deacons Clyde Pridgen and M.D. Simmons, Jr.

The charge was made by Elder D. B. Stokes, Elder W. L. Everette and Licentiate Lester Eason.

The candidate was charged to work as a Deacon, having the love of God in his heart; to sacrifice self for the church. He was told he would not feel worthy, that he would make mistakes, but God, with his infinite power, would take care of all things.

Elder Stokes read from I Timothy, 3rd Chapter.

He then charged him to be a servant, to work in harmony with the brethren as much as possible, but to stand up for his convictions when necessary. He charged him to strive for peace in the church, also for his wife Dora to help him and for them to work for the Glory of God.

Elder Everette bid him Godspeed.

The Presbytery laid hands on the candidate and the Ordination prayer was given by Elder D. B. Stokes, Elder W. L. Everette and Licentiate Lester Eason.

Deacon James Bunyan Pridgen was returned to the church by Deacons Clyde Pridgen and M. D. Simmons, Jr.

It was moved and agreed for the minutes to be read.

It was moved and agreed the minutes be approved.

It was moved and agreed that conference adjourn.

Elder D. B. Stokes, Moderator
Frances Arrington, Clerk
June 8, 1986

PRESBYTERY FORMED AT REHOBETH CHURCH

June 7, 1986 was a special day at our church, Rehobeth, in Union County, Arkansas.

Several churches of South Arkansas and North Louisiana met for the purpose of presenting Brother Charlie Fox as a candidate for deaconship of Rehobeth Church. After singing several beautiful hymns to the praise of our God and a wonderful prayer by Elder George Jones a Presbytery was formed of four ministers and seven deacons.

Elder Graydon Smith served as moderator and Deacon Clifford Wilbanks was chosen as clerk. Prayer for the ordination was voiced by Elder Clovis Townley. Brother Fox was presented to the presbytery for consideration by Deacon Doyle Murphy. Bro. Fox was deemed a worthy candidate for the office of deacon. The laying on of Hands was done by the following Elders: David E. Turner, George Jones, Clovis Townley, Graydon Smith, and the following Deacons: Fred B. Murphy, Clifford Wilbanks, Frank Pilgreen, C. C. Barron, Doyle O. Murphy, Alvin Fox and John Smith. Bro. Fox was given the charge by Elder Turner and returned to the church as a full deacon.

The right hand of fellowship was given to Deacon Fox and his wife, Estelle, by the entire congregation.

Doyle O. Murphy
Smackover, Arkansas

ARTICLES

I CORINTHIANS XV. 58

"Therefore, my beloved brethren, be ye steadfast, unmoveable, always abounding in the work of the Lord, forasmuch as ye know that your labor is not in vain in the Lord."

A sister in Ohio has requested that we write on the above Scripture. It is evident from her letter before us that she is distressed by the indifference to truth and godliness manifest among some professing to be Old School or Primitive Baptists. God forbid that we should sit in judgment upon our brethren, or lightly esteem those for whom Christ died, for our most precious moments have been when sitting at the feet of the brethren and the banner over us was love. We have listened to the heavenly theme of salvation by grace, and have seen Jesus exalted, and have loved the brethren so that we felt we could give our life for them. Then we felt our heart was fixed, and, like Ruth, we were steadfastly minded. We were sure these people were our people. Beloved brethren, "Charity suffereth long, and is kind;" there can only be true steadfastness where there is faith that works by love. Blessed souls they are who are possessors of this love: God's love. Such are easy to be entreated, and possess a willing mind. They want to be found in the Way, the good old way. This love constrains them, so that their walk and conversation are becoming; it "doth not behave itself unseemly." Where this precious love is shed abroad in the heart there is a right conception of truth and godliness, for it "rejoiceth in the truth," and the word of God is their criterion. It beareth all things, believeth, hopeth and endureth all things according to the word of God. One with such love may be deceived for awhile by those who profess love to them, but the true test is, What think ye of the Beloved, and what is his word, his work, to you? for do not I love them that love thee? We are not commanded to love everybody, nor to fellowship anything contrary to God's word. If there are brethren for whom we have professed love and fellowship there can but be a desire in our hearts for them and their welfare, and a questioning as to the spirit that we ourselves possess. Are we prompted by love? Has love through all our actions run? We hear of many up and down this land denying this doctrine or subscribing to that, but we never hear of a poor sinner who has suffered under the condemnation of God's holy law, and God's grace has reached him, lightly speaking of grace. We mean the grace of God that bringeth salvation and worldly lusts. In the living of this grace there is a sure defence of the truth. Paul says, "Be ye steadfast." Where love is, there is the best ground for brethren to be rooted steadfast in the apostolic doctrine. "Unmoveable." There are many things calculated by Satan and his angels to move the child of God. Bonds and afflictions abide them, but Paul says, "None of these things move me." Faith looks beyond the things that are seen, it has respect unto Him who has promised, knowing that he who has promised is able to perform. Some to-day are not asking for the old paths where is the good way, but rather are departing from them, and are inclined to try and remove the ancient landmarks, but the Lord still reigns, and in his purpose there has always been a sifting of his people. In that sifting the chaff will go, but not a grain of wheat will fall to the ground. Sometimes there is a shaking by various winds of doctrine, but that which is steadfast cannot be shaken, therefore remains. The church is being sifted to-day, there are those in it who do not belong there, for by their fruit ye shall know them. While some

are denying the doctrine, others hold the form of sound doctrine whose lives are unbecoming, and in some cases, we fear, they appear to hide behind predestination. Remember the accountability of men and devils is just as truly set forth in the word as the predestination of God, and he who would hide behind predestination in his wickedness is out of the secret. There is in this day in many places a conformity to the spirit of this world, and wherever this is so the understanding becomes dull in the things belonging to godliness. The conscience is less tender and the affections cold, sin is not the burden it once was to the soul, and there is little crucifying of the old man and his deeds. Again, in this day there is an absence of spiritual conversation as brethren assemble together, and often worldly topics, foolish talking or jesting take its place. Paul Says, Be not conformed to this world: but be ye transformed by the renewing of your mind." We are called to glory and virtue, and in learning of Christ there is of necessity a putting off concerning the former conversation, the old man, which is corrupt according to the deceitful lusts.

But to return to our subject. Throughout the whole of the fifteenth chapter of first Corinthians, Paul is dwelling upon the resurrection of the dead, There were some among the Corinthian Church who said there was no resurrection of the dead. Such denial, if true, would remove all "hope of eternal life, which God, that cannot lie, promised before the world began." Therefore Paul begins by declaring what he had delivered unto them, and states that his testimony was according to the Scripture. He makes mention particularly that he had testified of Christ's burial and resurrection, and then mentions many witnesses, including himself, and he informs them that the greater part of the said witnesses were still living, while some had fallen asleep. From the substance of the whole chapter it is easy to discern that the closing verse is an admonition to the brethren to be steadfast in the doctrine, especially in the resurrection of the dead. To us the resurrection is a glorious, soul-cheering theme, too high for mortals to comprehend and too profound for controversy. We believe in the resurrection of the dead, both of the just and the unjust, and while it doth not yet appear what we shall be, yet we hope we are not deceived when we say that there is that within us that says, like Paul, "That I may know him, and the power of his resurrection, and the fellowship of his sufferings, being made conformable unto his death; if by any means I might attain unto the resurrection of the dead." There are two ways of denying the resurrection: one verbally, that is, with our mouths, and the other by our walk and testimony in divine things. From verses thirty-three and thirty-four we have reason to think there were those in the Corinthian Church who denied the resurrection in their corrupt and unrighteous walk. Whilst there are none to our knowledge among the Old School Baptists who deny the resurrection verbally, yet there are those who deny it in their walk and conversation. The scriptural record is simple, and is sufficient condemnation to any who might verbally deny the resurrection, but it is our intention in this article to warn the brethren against such who say that Christ lives, yet deny him in their lives. Paul says, "I delivered unto you first of all that which I also received." Has there been anything delivered unto us? Have we received the truth that Jesus died, and that he died for our sins, and that he was buried and arose the third day for our justification? If we have received this we have received the word of truth, the gospel of salvation, and we have in us evidences of a new birth, also of a deliverance from the law and its penalties by the body of Christ. We have evidence of the resurrection powers, for we

have risen by the operation of the gospel in us from under the condemnation of the law to the liberty wherewith Christ makes us free. The Scripture fits us then where Paul says, "If ye then be risen with Christ, seek those things which are above, and it can truly be said of us, "Old things are passed away; behold, all things are become new," so there is now a new man in Christ Jesus. There may be those who would say that the resurrection power manifest in this new man is all the resurrection he will know. Whosoever they are they certainly place themselves in the same error as Hymenaeus and Philetus, who concerning the truth have erred, saying that the resurrection is passed already, thus overthrowing the faith of some. There is a resurrection still ardently desired by the new man, which we hope to show as we proceed. This new man is distinct from the old man, for it is a heavenly creation, created after God in righteousness and true holiness, yet it is the sinner that is born again, it is the sinner that is saved. Let us consider the new man "according to the scriptures," for while our hope is that we shall bear the image of the heavenly, we do not yet see ourselves in this heavenly image. This new man has a mouth, for he says, Thy word was found, and I did eat it, &c. What is this mouth? it is not the mouth of the natural man. He has a nose with which he smells the heavenly fragrance of the vine with its tender grapes; it delights to smell the unction of grace. He also has eyes with which he sees Jesus crowned with glory and honor; he also sees his calling. He has an ear also that hearkens to the truth and hears the voice of the good Shepherd, but it knows not the voice of a stranger. He has a heart that is a new heart, and it is with this heart that he believes unto righteousness. He has hands with which he gathers the handfuls of purpose that fall for him in the gospel field; he also clings to Christ, the blest angel of life, saying, I will not let thee go except thou bless me. He has feet that walk not after the flesh, but after the Spirit. With these feet he can run and not be weary, and walk and faint not. None of us can describe what this new man really is, but we know and can postively testify that as is the heavenly so are they that are heavenly (present tense), and we thank God it is written, as we have borne the image of the earthy (which image we have borne and are bearing), so shall we also bear the image of the heavenly. Lest any should say we have separated the new man from the sinner we will proceed further. This mortal body is the dwelling-place of the new man. Paul says we have this treasure in earthen vessels, also bearing about in our body the dying of the Lord Jesus, that the life of Jesus might be made manifest in our body. By the quickening of our mortal bodies by the Spirit dwelling in us there is a painfulness, an anxiety, a questioning and a declaration, "O wretched man that I am," &c. Paul tells of an experience in which he saw things unlawful to be uttered, and he says, Whether in the body or out of the body I cannot tell. Many of the saints have had experiences similar to Paul, but while here in this time state they are in the body. There are also joys experienced, so that our whole body is filled with praise, and our mouth utters what our heart feels, and our eyes shed tears of joy. All this is not an expression of the old man, but of the new, and the sinner is the new man. The old man is crucified, for they that are Christ's have crucified the flesh with the affections and lust. There is not one sinful inclination of the sinner but what the new man mourns over and would have it otherwise. This makes him long for cleansing blood, and he deplores his vileness, and will ever do so as long as he bears the image of the earthy. If the mind of man could be put in a beast it would not be satisfied, but would aspire to be equal with man, yet

having the mind of man he would feel more humiliation because he had a beast's likeness, which humiliation would not cease until he was in the likeness of man. So it is with us, for this corruptible must put on incorruption, and this mortal must put on immortality, and until this comes to pass the saying that is written is but a "saying." But when this corruptible shall have put on incorruption, and this mortal shall have put on immortality, then shall be brought to pass the "saying" that is written, "Death is swallowed up in victory," and this victory is through our Lord Jesus Christ. "Therefore, my beloved brethren, be ye steadfast, unmoveable, always abounding in the work of the Lord, forasmuch as ye know that your labor is not in vain in the Lord."

Elder George Rustin

Williamstown, Kansas
Jan. 9, 1924.

Dear Brethren Editors:

I feel quite unworthy to address you as brethren, but I trust you can bear with me. I have felt somewhat impressed to write a few lines for your consideration, and if you think it will be of comfort to any poor child of grace you are at liberty to publish it; or if for any reason you prefer not to publish it, it will be all right with me. The Scripture which I desire to notice can be found in Solomon's Song v. 4: "My beloved put in his hand by the hole of the door, and my bowels were moved for him." The writings of Solomon, as well as all other writers of divine testimony, are laid deep in divine wisdom, and can be understood only as it pleases our God to reveal them unto us. But when we read what any of the divine writers say concerning the hand of God it creates within a feeling of reverence to his most holy name, for we know that none can stay his hand, or say unto him, What doest thou? The writing of this wise man is especially interesting, as well as comforting, to the dear people of God, because, first, he represents the bride, the church, as well as every member in particular; second, because he seems to be holding such sweet and close communion with his beloved, and the interchange of compliments as passed between them will not be regarded as flattery on either side, but as words spoken openly from a pure and honest heart. Many of the expressions of Solomon lead us back in memory to our own experience when first we saw ourselves lost and ruined sinners. "Look not upon me, because I am black," he says, How well do you, child of God, remember how awful was the scene when first your eyes were opened to see the corruption of your own heart. No one could frame words to suit your feelings better than these of Solomon: "I am black," not fit to be looked upon even by my fellow-men, much less by the pure eyes of God. And what a surprise we were to ourselves when we first say ourselves thus. We had spent our lives in fancied security, feeling nothing of the weight and stench of sin, neither did we know anything of the joys of salvation. We may have spent our lives in innocent pastime, or honest toil, or we may have plunged deep into pharisaical religion with earnest zeal, and thought we were verily doing God service, or we may have been outlaws, fearing neither God nor man, and seeking nothing but selfish interests; whatever our former walk of life, this one thing is certain: we never had seen ourselves so black, so sinful. Hence I say, what a surprise when the light shined within and revealed all the blackness of our polluted heart. Our whole being seemed but one polluted mass. We may have regarded our former conduct as exemplary and above reproach, but notwithstanding this with all this display of blackness and darkness we can only cry, unclean, unclean. We pause and look backward now upon our past life,

and we find it is one continuous scene of sin and transgression against a just and holy God. It is quite common with the Lord's people when they arrive at this stage of their experience to feel that something is due on their part; in fact, they feel that something must be done to appease the righteous indignation of God or they are lost world without end. We sought to win the favor of God by trying to keep the commandments, but found we could not do that. We sought to do good, but learned that in us, that is, in our flesh, there dwelleth no good thing. We sought to appear clean, but found we could not bring a clean thing out of an unclean. In all of our efforts, no matter with what zeal or energy they may have been put forth, this awful truth stood preeminently above every thing else: "I am black." Thus every dear child of God is made not only to see himself a sinner, but he is made to confess the same. It pervades his very nature, he feels it lurking in his every move, motive or ambition. In a word, he realizes he is lost, ruined and undone, as one having no hope, and without God in the world. Dear child of God, can you remember when you came to this stage of your travail? Or can you remember ever having begged for mercy until you were brought right here? The Scriptures abundantly testify that salvation is by and through the mercy of God. It is therefore necessary that we be brought down low, so low that we will even smite upon our breast and say, "God be merciful to me a sinner." It is necessary that we be made to feel a real conviction of sin before we can pronounce God "just" in our condemnation. Indeed it is the design of God to teach his people the all important lesson that we are vile and full of sin, and he is full of truth and grace; that we should put our trust in none but him. As long as we were trusting in our own works, as long as there was a straw, as it were, for us to cling to, that was our hope, but, "as an eagle stirreth up her nest," these straws are removed little by little, until we are finally brought to see that our nest, our old resting place, where we were nurtured and brought up, is no longer a place of repose for us. Our old nest of fancied security has become decidedly uncomfortable to us. The little eagle when he is thus deprived of everything, so to speak, finds himself alone upon the high precipice of the mountain, a yawning chasm before him, no food in sight, and apparently forsaken of the parent bird. He feels that he must do something. He plunges forth, but alas he finds he is too weak, his wings have not the strength to bear him to safety. Down, down, until death seems his certain doom, when oh, to his glad surprise, the parent bird comes beneath, spreadeth abroad her wings, taketh them and beareth them on her wings, and by her own strength, to safety. So the Lord alone did lead Jacob. So our "beloved put in his hand by the hole of the door." Thus it is our heavenly parent that stirs up our nest. He shows us we are sinners, and shows us we are helpless to recover ourselves from that state. Indeed we come to the very place where we can see no hope of salvation, and as we give up all for lost we are given the sweet realization of the fact that his everlasting arms are underneath, and, as Solomon expresses it, "My beloved spake, and said unto me, Rise up, my love, my fair one, and come away." What joy and surprise to us who have seen ourselves so black, not to hear our Beloved address us as, "My love, my fair one." But such is the complete work of our Beloved, our Redeemer. He gave himself for his bride, his church, his beloved, that he might present it unto himself a glorious church, not having spot, or wrinkle, or any such thing. "He is the Rock, his work is perfect." Through virtue of his perfect work he persists in his attitude towards his beloved, and says, "Thou art all fair, my love; there is no spot in thee." Had not

our Beloved put in his hand, this gracious state never could have been attained to by us. "My beloved put in his hand by the hole of the door." "Of the door," are words written in italics, signifying they were supplied by the translator, and I fail to see how they add anything to the weight or importance of the subject. I am at a loss to know how to construe those three words in harmony with the subject matter of the text. But, "My beloved put in his hand by the hole." I think this will apply to our experience better if we say this hole is a horrible pit, such as he found David in, or the great chasm from which he delivered the little eagles, for in such places is where he finds all his little ones. The horrible pit, the miry clay, how well we remember those places; that helpless condition we were in we can never forget. Here indeed our Beloved put in his hand. He inclined unto us; he heard our cry; he took us up also out of an horrible pit, and out of the miry clay, and set our feet upon a rock; he established our goings. He put a new song in our mouth, even praise unto our God. The hand of our Beloved did this. Our consolation is in the fact that as he did for Jacob, for Solomon and for David, so he does for all his little ones, for his mercy endureth forever. Men may boast of their progress and advancement in religion, but God's people know we are just as helpless as any of those whom he has set for an example to us. Dear trembling child, your condition was just as hopeless and just as deplorable as any of those, and many more who are mentioned in the Scripture, but your deliverance is just as complete as was theirs, for the hand of the same Beloved that was "put in" their case is "put in" in your case. You may have thought, perhaps you now feel, that you have strayed too far in the waste howling wilderness of sin; or you may feel that you are black, so black that you fear your Beloved will never look upon you, or you may have felt that you are in the pit so deep and are so begrimed with the miry clay that he never would take up such an one as you, but he was there with them, he is there with you, his hand is stretched out still. You may feel that you are small, indeed you may feel that you are very small, but we have not read in the Scripture of anything that is too small or too great for our God to perform his wonders upon it. "He taketh up the isles as a very little thing." This means you, dear child of grace. An isle naturally is a small body of land entirely surrounded by water. How well this represents the afflicted and poor people of God. The waters, an emblem of tribulation and distress and affliction, they surround God's people on every hand. The beloved apostle has said, "We are troubled on every side, yet not distressed; we are perplexed, but not in despair; persecuted, but not forsaken; cast down, but not destroyed." These he taketh up, and, like David, their feet are set upon a rock, and, like him, they sing a new song, even praise unto our God. Sometimes we falter in our uneven journey here, when trouble and distress roll in upon us, when we are stricken with grief or burdened with sin, but let us not be discouraged, for the hand of our Beloved is there. He measured the waters in the hollow of his hand. Our afflictions and distresses are measured to us, dear child of God, and each of us will drink just as they are measured to us by the unerring hand of God, and he alone doth know the full measure of our cup. It is enough for us to know his hand is there. He has declared by the prophet Zechariah, "I will turn mine hand upon the little ones," signifying that his hand covers ever one of them. They are all in his keeping, and their steps are all ordered by him. Our race is set before us. It therefore becomes us who are running in this race to be ever looking unto him who is the author and finisher of our faith. Yes, his hand is turned upon his little ones. The imprint

of every one is there on the palms of his hands, there is no danger of these falling away and being eternally lost, as we are sometimes told they may, or hear him say, "Can a woman forget her sucking child, that she should not have compassion on the son of her womb? Yea, they may forget, yet will I not forget thee. Behold, I have graven thee upon the palms of my hands; thy walls are continually before me." Truly it pleases him to sometimes lay his hand heavily upon us, but have we received good at the hand of the Lord and shall we not also receive evil? In all his dealings with us, his people are made to confess that he is just and righteous in all his ways. By this we know that all things work together for good to those who love him, to them who are the called according to his purpose. Truly indeed our Beloved put in his hand by the hole. Hence he says by the prophet Isaiah, "Hearken to me, ye that follow after righteousness, ye that seek the Lord: look unto the rock whence ye are hewn, and to the hole of the pit whence ye are digged."

Time and space forbid enlarging further upon this sublime subject. Time and language would fail me to speak of all the wondrous work of the hand of our Beloved, but it may be briefly comprehended in this: He worketh in all things after the counsel of his own will. May we all be humbled under his mighty hand, and upheld by his mighty hand, and may we join in the song,

"Resistless Sovereign of the skies,
Immensely great, immensely wise,
My times are all within thy hand,
And all events at thy command."

L. L. Schenck.

IS IT TIME TO RENEW
YOUR SUBSCRIPTION?
IF YOUR EXPIRATION DATE
IS 08/86
IT EXPIRES WITH THIS ISSUE.

VOICES OF THE PAST

"he being dead yet speaketh"

REVELATION III. 20.

"Behold, I stand at the door, and knock."

At the command of Christ, the glorious One whom John saw in the midst of the seven golden candlesticks, the apostle wrote a message to each of the angels of the seven churches which were in Asia. Every one of these seven churches was a Gentile church. Therefore, the messages are especially adapted to the needs and conditions of the gospel church in this age of the world, an age in which the elect from among the Gentiles are being brought into the knowledge of the truth as it is in Jesus Christ. It seems to us that these seven churches in Asia represent the seven ages of the gospel church, beginning at the end of the time of the apostles and extending down to the end of gospel dispensation, the last age being the Laodicean period of the church's history. It is at the close of the Laodicean period that the bridegroom is to stand at the door and knock. Beginning with the message to the church at Ephesus, we have given us here a history of the Church's travel throughout this day, or age, of grace. If we had wisdom enough to tell just when the Ephesian age ended and the Smyrna age began, just when the Smyrna age ended and the next began, and so on down to the end of the Laodicean age, we could then tell the exact day and hour at which the Bridegroom shall stand at the door and knock. This can never be done by mortal man. No man, however wise, is able to take the centuries of history and divide them up into periods so as to exactly fit the prophecies of Scripture. To do so would enable such a man to tell at what moment the Bridegroom shall come, would enable him to

date the appearing of Jesus to his people. That kind of proceeding would entirely displace faith and put the matter within sight. This can never be in the world, for the people of God must walk by faith, and not by sight. But while we cannot delimit the boundaries of the ages with such exactitude, we can, God helping us, glean some of the spiritual truth contained in these seven messages from Christ to his churches. To begin with, there have been but thirteen apostles, and there never will be any more than these: the twelve apostles to the gospel church among the Jews, and the one apostle to the Gentiles. Some think that Matthias, chosen to take the place of Judas after his death, was merely a filler-in until Paul appeared, and that upon the coming of Paul into the apostleship Matthias dropped out of sight, thus making Paul the twelfth apostle. We cannot see the matter in this light. There were twelve apostles to the twelve tribes of Israel. Aside from these, there is one to the Gentiles, and Paul is that one. Now, it was not strange that immediately after the apostles' day certain men should arise claiming to be apostles, and claiming their right to legislate for the church in matters of doctrine and practice. These men were impostors, and there were those of God's people who were not deceived by any such representations on the part of these men. In the first message, which was to the church of Ephesus, Christ commends that church for detecting the false claims of the would-be apostles. "Thou hast tried them which say they are apostles, and are not, and hast found them liars." There were other things about the church in that Ephesian age which were not to be commended. It had left its first love. This was regrettable, and Christ condemned this falling away from first love; but, on the other hand, the church in that age was endued with patience, it labored in the cause of truth, it did not faint nor become weary in welldoing, and it could not endure them that were evil.

The message to the church of Smyrna plainly indicates that age of the church in which it suffered martyrdom for the cause of truth. "Fear none of those things which thou shalt suffer: behold, the devil shall cast some of you into prison, that ye may be tried; and ye shall have tribulation ten days: be thou faithful unto death, and I will give thee a crown of life." The expression "ten days" is not to be taken as meaning literally ten days of twenty-four hours each, as we count time, but it signifies a definite period fixed by the Head of the church (it may have been ten years or ten tens of years) during which the gospel church was to be persecuted and suffer martyrdom for the truth.

The message to Pergamos plainly indicates that age of the church succeeding the previous age of martyrdom, a time when the church ceased to be troubled so much by persecution from without, but a time when false doctrine reared its ugly head among the ranks of the professed followers of Jesus. "Thou hast there them that hold the doctrine of Balaam." "So hast thou also them that hold the doctrine of the Nicolaitanes, which thing I hate." It is a peculiar mark of church history that purity in doctrine coincides generally with those ages in which the church endured severe afflictions, laxity in doctrine, and the inroads of heresy coincide with those times in which the church was at rest and more or less at ease.

The outstanding mark of the church in the Thyatira age seems to have been that the woman Jezebel was suffered to teach, that she called herself a prophetess, and that she seduced the ministry to commit fornication, and caused them to eat things sacrificed to idols. This was an age when the churches experienced great searchings of heart by the Spirit of God, it was a time when those who could

not be beguiled by this false woman and who could not receive her doctrine were commanded to hold fast that which they had already received by revelation from God, and to know nothing other than they had been taught by the Holy Spirit. This woman Jezebel does not simlply mean a person or individual who was teaching at that time, but Jezebel is a generic name, signifying a diabolical false teaching abroad in the land at that time.

The especial mark of the church during the Sardis age seems to have been that she had a name to live, but was dead. This means that the church was professing to be the church of Jesus Christ, but that for many of them it was nothing more than a dead profession: a religion without a soul, faith without works. As the ages succeeded one another, the opprobrium which at one time attached to being called a "christian" wore gradually away, and it came in time to be a badge of respectability. Therefore many attached themselves to th church and professed to be christians who had never been regenerated by the Holy Spirit, and who were utterly strangers to the actual life and experience of true religion. This was the condition of things in the Sardis age. Many had the name, but were really dead. However, not so all of them. "Thou hast a few names even in Sardia which have not defiled their garments; and they shall walk with me in white: for they are worthy."

This brings us to the Philadelphia age of the church. Like all the other ages which we have briefly and hurriedly outlined, we cannot tell what year it began nor what year it closed, but it was that age which was the cleanest and purest of all the church ages since the days of the apostles. In this period an open door into the sacred mysteries of God was set before the saints and there was such liberty of understanding and of utterance given the ministry of the Word as has not been the case since that day. It was a good time in which to have been alive, but it has passed and the Laodicean period is upon us.

The Laodicean period is the last age of the gospel church; that is, of the gospel dispensation. It is a period when the church is neither cold or hot, but is lukewarm; a time when the love of many waxes cold, when enthusiasm and zeal flag and when spiritual winter holds the church in its icy clasp. We are not a prophet, nor the son of a prophet, but it has seemed to us that the church of Jesus is passing through the Laodicean period right at this time. How long it is to last we cannot tell, but at its close the Bridegroom will stand at the door and knock. Then, and not until then, will the winter be over and gone and songs of praise and adoration ascend upward to the most high God of our salvation. "I sleep, but my heart waketh," say the bride in the Song of Solomon. Being asleep, she is inactive, there is no spiritual exercise, life is dormant. She is not dead. Her heart is awake. Christ is her heart, and he never slumbers nor sleeps; but there are times when the saints of God sleep, times when they cannot talk nor think nor read of spiritual things, times when they have no manifestation of divine things, and no enjoyment in them. To be in such a case is to be right where the Laodicean church was. At such times only one thing can wake her up, that is the coming of the Bridegroom. At his appearing she awakens into activity. The singing of birds is come and the voice of the turtle, the speech of love, is heard in her head. She says, "Stir not up, nor awake my love, till he pleases." No power under heaven can ever stir up nor awaken spiritual animation in the church of the living God until the Bridegroom, Jesus, comes. Let him but knock at the door and instantly she is all aflame with love, wide awake, eager for his coming. Whatever business or cares she may have

been engaged in, these are hastily laid aside, forgotten, all earthly cares and considerations drop away when he knocks at the door. "My beloved put in his hand by the hole of the door, and my bowels were moved for him. I rose up to open to my beloved; and my hands dropped with myrrh, and my fingers with sweet smelling myrrh, upon the handles of the lock. I opened to my beloved; but my beloved had withdrawn himself, and was gone." But, at the end of the lukewarm Laodicean church age, when he shall knock at the door, he will not withdraw himself and be gone. No, but then unto all who hear his voice and open the door, that is, unto all his elect people (for none others can hear, and none others can open) he will come in and sup with them and they with him. In other words, right here fits in the Scripture in 1 Thess. iv. 15-18: "For this we say unto you by the word of the Lord, that we which are alive, and remain unto the coming of the Lord, shall not prevent them which are asleep. For the Lord himself shall descend from heaven with a shout, with the voice of the archangel, and with the trump of God: and the dead in Christ shall rise first: then we which are alive and remain, shall be caught up together with them in the clouds, to meet the Lord in the air: and so shall we ever be with the Lord. Wherefore comfort one another with these words." Thus shall the Bridegroom come, and thus shall his saints when he knocketh open unto him, thus shall they sup with him, and he with them. At his appearing they shall appear with him in glory, shall see him as he is, and be like him. They shall be raised forever above the reach of all terrestrial things. There is but one really soul satisfying experience which the saints of God have while journeying through this world, and that is the appearing of Jesus. At such times, "or ever I was aware, my soul made me like the chariots of Amminadib." Such seasons, rare and splendid, are but foretastes of what is to come, of that glorious and wonderful time when we shall awake with his likeness, to be satisfied, not for a moment only, but forever and forever.

Elder H. H. Lefferts

CONTRIBUTIONS

FOR MAY 1986

Donald R. Arrington, NC	$ 2.00
Julian Nolan, SC	20.00
Mrs. J. L. Marze, LA	5.00
Kineth Hollandsworth, LA	2.00
E. R. Fraves, AL	3.00
Raymond Clayton, KY	7.00
A. R. Patterson, LA	10.00
Elder Noel Conner, VA	5.00
Bryan L. Shockley, MD	10.00
Mrs. Claude Mann, FL	7.00
Orville R. Beatty, PA	1.00
Mrs. H. C. Houchins, VA	2.00
Mrs. H. A. Harlow, TX	5.00
Horace E. Walker, VA	3.00
Mrs. Jessie G. Abshire, VA	5.00
Mrs. John O. Mitchesl, VA	7.00
William L. Neal, NC	7.00
Mrs. Lora B. Tullos, AR	2.00

OBITUARIES

VEL HENRY ALVERSON

It is with sadness I attempt to write the obituary of our dear Bro. Vel Henry Alverson. Bro. Alverson was born April 10, 1903 and was married to Dora Ardina London July 24, 1921, who survives him, along with five children, Nettie Woods, Dorothy Smith, Barbara Harrell, Jean Nelson and Hunter Alverson. Bro. Alverson was accepted into fellowship of Dan River Primitive Baptist Church 1st Sun. in Aug. 1938 and was Baptized 2nd Sunday in Aug. 1938.

He passed from this life on Jan. 8, 1986

at Annie Penn Hospital, Reidsville, N.C. His funeral was held by his pastor, Elder Kenneth Key, he was laid to rest in the church cemetery to await the second coming of our Lord and Savior Jesus Christ.

Bro Alverson was an excellent father and husband, never spoke critical of anyone. He loved the church and always wanted to do his part, he filled his seat every meeting day when his health permitted, a faithful devoted member, a firm believer and loved the Primitive Baptist Doctrine. He will be greatly missed. May the Lord comfort his family and all those who loved him, our loss is his eternal gain.

Written by order of Dan River Primitive Baptist Church in conference.

In Hope and Love,
Sis Bea French

SISTER VERA LUCILLE COATES

Sister Vera Lucille Coates was born in Floyd County May 30, 1925. She was the daughter of Vollie and the late Grace Sowers. Departed this life October 19, 1985 at her home in Bumpass, Va. She joined Richmond Primitive Baptist Church at a special meeting by her pastor, Elder Bunn, in Richmond Memorial Hospital on July 5, 1967, and was baptized in a chair in Manchester Lake in Richmond on September 3, 1967. She married Charles M. Coates, Jr. on Dec. 7, 1946. They had three children (Maralyn C. Douglas, Sandra C. Kenrick, and Dale M. Coates), also a foster daughter, Sylvia Spradlin. She had six grandchildren, three foster grandchildren and six foster great-grandchildren. She also leaves three brothers, Marvin, Arnold, and Norman Sawers.

Sister Coates was afflicted with arthritis when she was only eighteen years old. Gradually grew worse, was in a wheel chair many years. Her faithful husband and children were so good to wait on her and keep her at home. She was so patient with her affliction which she bore so wonderful. She would often say she was alright, never mumered over her condition. To know her, was to love her.

Her funeral was held at Salem Church by her pastor, Elder Denver Simpson. Was laid to rest in Rest Vale Cemetery in Floyd County.

This was written by her Aunts, Sisters Velvice Agee and Ora Conner.

I was her pastor for over twelve years and visited her many times, she bore her afflictions well, always greeting you with a smile.

Elder D. L. Simpson

SISTER PEGGY COLLINS

It is with a sad and lonely heart that that I attempt to write the obituary of Sister Peggy Collins, our Sister in Christ we hope, for I feel so unworthy to try to write this letter.

Sister Peggy was born April 21, 1943 and died January 16, 1986. She was taken with polio when she was 8 years old and confined to a wheelchair the remainder of her life. She was in the nursing home for 8 years until her death. Sister Peggy was a faithful member and attended church when she was able.

She is survived by her mother, Sister Blanch Collins, one daughter, Kimble Collins, and brother Billy Collins, two sisters, Vivian Morton and Marry Alice Kellum.

She was a member at North East Church for 10 years.

Her funeral was conducted by Elder Oliver V. Allen at Jones Funeral Home, Jacksonville, NC. She was laid to rest in the Collins family cemetery near her home beneath a mound of beautiful flowers.

This being written by the request of the Church in conference. Three copies to be made, one for the family, one for the church records and one for the Signs of The Times.

Elder J.T. Prescott, Moderator
J. J. Sammons, Clerk

SALLY WORRELL LYNCH

Sally Worrell Lynch was born January 1, 1894. She was married to Jim Lynch who passed away in 1956. To this union was born ten children, six of whom are still living. They are Edna Varnell, Lula Dickens, and Lois Weeks of Rocky Mount, N.C. Will Lynch and Wiley Lynch of Marrow, Georgia. They are a close family and did all they could to make their mother's life pleasant and comfortable as possible.

She united with the Primitive Baptist Church at Pleasant Hill May 26, 1951. She attended church when she could. Her love for her church was manifested in the expression on her face when she came in the door. She was a quiet, unassuming, humble person but was strong in her convictions. I visited her one day in her later years and she said, "I have lived a long time. I have worked hard all my life. I have raised a big family. If the Lord hadn't been with me, I couldn't have done it and I thank Him for it."

She passed away February 23, 1986, making her stay on this earth 92 years. Her funeral was preached at Johnson Funeral Home in Rocky Mount by Mr. Horace Ward and Robert A. Phipps. Her pastor Elder Henry C. Jones was unable to attend.

She was laid to rest in Pinewiew Cemetery in Rocky Mount, N.C. beneath a beautiful array of Flowers that were given by her friends and family as an expression of their love for her. We will miss her but hope our loss is her gain.

Written by order of conference of Pleasant Hill Church, March 22, 1986.

Lessie L. Lancaster

"Pride goeth before destruction, and an haughty spirit before a fall."
Proverbs 16: 18

In Loving Memory of
Eli T. Smith Sr.
November 27, 1896 - July 30, 1985

"A life that touches the hearts of others goes on forever."

During his eighty-eight years, Eli Smith touched many hearts, some old and some young. He was rooted and grounded in the truth of his God, and set an example of behavior and loyalty to that truth. He never apologized for his belief in a sovereign God and his omnipotent power.

He united with the Aycock Primitive Baptist Church on March 28, 1935, and served the church faithfully as a deacon and clerk.

He not only served his home church, but was made clerk of the Black Creek Association, and served as deacon of the Wilson Church until that position was filled by a member of that church.

He had many beautiful experiences during his lifetime that related to his association with the many friends who were of the same faith as he. Not only did he serve his church and community, but when called to serve his country, he answered that command also.

He was the son of the late William Gabe and Molly Ballance Smith who were also members of Aycock Church, and his father served that church for many years as deacon.

He was married to Retha Blow Smith who preceded him in death. To this union were born three children, Eli T. Smith, Jr. (Pete), who is a deacon of Aycock Church, Mrs. Sedalia S. Green, and (Bill) William Henry Smith. He is also survived by four grandchildren and three great grandchildren.

His funeral was conducted at Shackelford Funeral Home, Fremont, N.C., by Elder Paul Lambe and Elder D.B. Stokes, his pastor. His body was laid to rest in Elwood Cemetery where again his many

friends were apparent because of the mound of beautiful flowers that surrounded him.

I shall never forget the help, kindness and understanding he gave so unselfishly, not only to his friends but also to his family.

Submitted by his daughter
Mrs. Sedalia S. Green

RESOLUTION OF RESPECT
Jesse Robert Somers

Brother Jesse Robert Somers was called home by his Lord on September 21, 1985. His funeral was conducted by Elder Kenneth Key and Elder H.W. Wray on September 24, 1985 after which he was laid to rest in the church cemetery. He was born on October 15, 1898 to the late William and Mary Smithey Somers. Surviving are his wife, Sister Emma Stanley Somers, his son, Edgar William Somers, two daughters, Mrs. Lillie Mae Hiatt and Mrs. Mary Ruth Lee, nine grandchildren and eight great grandchildren.

On Saturday night June 24, 1933 he was received into the Dan River Primitive Baptist Church as the hymn, "How Firm A Foundation" was being sung. The following day he was baptized by Elder David Spangler. Papa loved his church and his brethren with all of his heart. There is no where in this world that he would rather have been than filling his seat at the meetings and the Lord graciously enabled him to do that even when he became unable to walk. The last thing I would wish to do is eulogize him because he wouldn't have wanted that and I hope you'll forgive my familarity in referring to him as Papa, but he meant so much to me and to all of my natural family. He was blessed to live the quiet, peaceful life that becomes a true follower of Christ. There were many trials in his life, but the Lord blessed him with patience and a truly forgiving spirit. Though we did not recognize them at the time, there were signs that he knew his time was drawing nigh. There were some severe thunderstorms prior to the week of his passing, and he told my brother, Steve, that an old lady once said that she liked to hear it thunder because she knew the Lord was still alive, and he said that sometimes when it stormed, he wished the Lord would come. He also told my grandmother that it wouldn't be much longer before he went home and he told my mother, that very week, that he was ready to go. There is one other experience that I would like to mention as I feel it showed the gracious hand of the Lord. My grandfather had not seen my sister, Robin, in seven years and the Lord blessed him to see her one last time before He took him home the following morning. For that we are all eternally grateful if we know our hearts.

We feel that surely, Papa could say with Paul, "I have fought a good fight, I have finished my course, I have kept the faith: Henceforth there is laid up for me a crown of righteousness, which the Lord, the righteous judge, shall give me at that day: and not to me only, but unto all them also that love his appearing." May the Lord bless all of us who feel an empty void in our lives due to his passing with the reconciling peace of knowing that he is where he most wished to be - with his Lord, and may we be blessed not to dwell on our loss but rather be given thankful hearts for the precious memories which we have of him and for the kindness and gentleness with which he touched all of our lives. May the gentle Shepherd be with our grandmother and bless her to feel the everlasting arms supporting her. In all things may the Lord be praised.

Humbly submitted
by his granddaughter,
Mary L. Hawkins

Signs of the Times

DEVOTED TO THE OLD SCHOOL BAPTIST CAUSE

"The Sword of the Lord and of Gideon"

VOL. 154 KEELING, VA. SEPTEMBER 1986 NO. 09

SIGNS OF THE TIMES

ISSN - 0199-0063
Subscription price $10.00 per year - $18.00 two years
Published each month by
SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.
Established in 1832
Devoted to the Old School Baptist Cause

CIRCULATION OFFICE
Elder J. R. Williams
Route 1, Box 65
Keeling, Va. 24566

EDITORS
Elder J. R. Williams, Editor
Route 1, Box 65
Keeling, Va. 24566
Phone (804) 792-8758
Elder Kenneth R. Key, Editor
721 Willard Street
Greensboro, N.C. 27405
Phone (919) 273-7464

ASSOCIATE EDITORS
Elder W. D. Griffin
Highway 835, Box 57A
Boydton, Virginia 23917

Elder Joe L. Hamrick
Route 4, Box 21A
Winnsboro, TX 75494

Elder Richard H. Campbell
9195 Holmes Road
Memphis, Tenn. 38115
Phone (901) 755-6049

All letters for this paper containing subscriptions and remittances, should be mailed to Elder J. R. Williams, Rt. 1, Box 65, Keeling, Virginia 24566. All articles and letters for publication, all notices of meetings and all obituaries should be mailed to Elder Kenneth R. Key, 721 Willard Street, Greensboro, N.C. 27405.

SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.
Route 1, Box 65 Keeling, Virginia 24566

Elder Smith wrote the following in 1944. When we visited with him recently, he recited the entire poem word for word from memory. He is now eighty-five years old.

Elder J. R. Williams

EXIT THE OLD YEAR-- ENTER THE NEW

Farewell, old 1943;
Come in, thou '44.
I say to thee, old '43,
That I'll not see thee more.

And what, thou 1944,
Pray tell us, wilt thou bring?
Wilt thou bring troubles more and more?
No peace song shall we sing?

Wilt thou the war's death-toll increase?
Will casualties run high?
And the great prize--O lasting peace!
Will it be far or nigh?

I'm sure no living mortal knows--
Not Roosevelt or Pope;
And Churchill great, and Stalin too,
What hold they forth of hope?

Old '43 was bad, we know--
What anguish, pain and grief!
Could I it change, with '44,
I'd do so, and with lief.

And '45, through '48,
Will each grow worse unless,
It please the Lord to intercede,
With His great power to bless.

The nations seem not yet to know,
Jehovah rules supreme:
And that He issues weal or woe,
Just as it pleases Him.

The monarch great, the peasant, too
Both on the Lord depend;
Though it may be they neither do,
Nor can they see His hand.

Thy saints, dear Lord, keep by thy grace,
Through this great conflict sore,
Grant us the shinings of thy face--
O may we trust thee more!

May we due strength, from thee on high,
Be given to suit each need:
And may we, Lord, be made to cry;
With thee, O may we plead.

Nor may our pleadings be in vain,
Thy ear it is not dull,
Thy arm it has not shortened been,
That thou can't save in full.

Thy power display, thy love make known;
Come, save thy people sore:
Then in that sweet and lovely home,
We'll praise thee evermore.

Elder John Lee Smith

CONTENTS

EDITORIAL 194
Elder Joe L. Hamrick

CHURCH OF OUR FAITH 199

CORRESPONDENCE 200

MEETINGS 206

ARTICLES 208
J. T. Barnes

VOICES OF THE PAST 211
Isaac R. Greathouse

CONTRIBUTIONS 214

OBITUARIES 215
Sister Florence M. Harbour
Sister Alma Wright Shortt

"Precious in the sight of the Lord is the death of his saints."

Psalm 116:15

EDITORIAL

"And unto the angel of the church of the Laodiceans write, These things saith the Amen, the faithful and true witness, the beginning of the creation of God: I know thy works, that thou are neither cold nor hot: I would thou wert cold or not. So then because thou art lukewram, and neither cold nor hot, I will spue thee out of my mouth. Because thou sayest, I am rich, and increased with goods, and have need of nothing; and knowest not that thou art wretched, and miserable, and poor, and blind, and naked: I counsel thee to buy of me gold tried in the fire, that thou mayest be rich; and white raiment that thou mayest rich; and white rainment, that thou mayest be clothed, and that the shame of thy nakedness do not appear; and anoint thine eyes with eyesalve, that thou mayest see."

Revelation 3:14-18.

"Amen" is much more full of meaning than we may have supposed, and as a title of our Lord Jesus Christ, it is eminently suggestive. Amen signifies true, faithful, and certain. Our Redeemer took this as a personal title to himself. He called himself "the Amen" and so he is, "the faithful and true witness." He proved himself to be Amen; the God of truth, sincerity, and faithfulness in his fulfillment of covenant engagements. The Lord undertook to bring all His elect to glory. His Father gave him a people chosen in him to be his for-

ever; and he undertook suretyship engagements, that every one of these should be delivered perfect and complete without spot or blemish by his own hands. He undertook, in order to accomplish this, that he would suffer, bleed, and die for his Church; that all her debts should be discharged from his own veins; that a perfect righteousness should be wrought out for her, in which she will stand in perfect beauty in the sight of God. My dear brethren, do you not believe the Lord Jesus has faithfully kept his engagements? He has been "the Amen" to the full in this respect. "Lo, I come! (In the volume of the book it is written of me) to do thy will, O God." Heb. 10:7. Seven years of toil for Rachel were achieved by Jacob, and seven years afterwards, and our Master has achieved the same. He has paid the price of his Beloved to the uttermost farthing, and it is said by him, "All that the Father giveth me shall come to me, and he that cometh to me, I will in no wise cast out." John 6:37. "Having loved his own which were in the world he loved them unto the end." John 10:1.

"The beginning of the creation of God." Christ is said to be the beginning because he was in the creation of all things. Without Him was nothing made which was made, and therefore he has Lordship and dominion over all. All power both in heaven and earth is committed by the Father into his hands. He has been given power over all flesh and all things.

The epistle to the church of Laodicea is not to be thrown into the waste basket and forgotten. Upon its pages still flow the words, "He that hath an ear, let him hear what the Spirit saith unto the Churches." "I know thy works." As much as to say, "Nobody else really knows you. Some think better of you than you deserve. You do not really know yourself. You think everything is excellent, but I know different." Their works were not pleasing in the sight of Christ. Nothing can be hid from Jesus, He knows and sees all things. He knows our thoughts from afar off. He searches the heart and tries the reins of the children of men. Our opinion of ourselves as a church and Christ's opinion of us may be very different and it is a very sad thing when it is so. "I know thy works." Does He make you feel this? Does He follow you in your secret life, in your purposes, your designs, aims, motives, thoughts and ways? "That thou art neither cold nor hot." Is this our state? If a church is in a lukewarm condition, it may feel comfortable; but is in a dangerous state and is dishonouring to the Lord. The church spoken of, no doubt, maintained much of the truth; but how did she maintain it? In form, but not in power; in the letter, but lacking in Spirit. Yet with all her decay, she was no doubt, a church of God; for she is addressed as such. The Lord gives counsels such as he gave her to those only that are his.

"I know thy works that thou art neither cold nor hot." They were not cold but they were not hot either. They were believers; but not in real earnest. They were not in real earnest, they were not disreputable in moral charachter, but they were not distinguished for holiness. They were not irreligious, but they were not enthusiastic in piety nor eminent for zeal. She was alive, but not lively; neither was she without some spiritual love to God, and Christ, and to his people. She was not without some light. They had a deficiency of real prayer and liberality. They were lacking in real piety and were careless in their walk. But everything seemed to be going well with them; what more could they expect. They were no doubt holding on to some phase of the truth while other phases of the truth were left wanting. Many of their members were attempting to serve mammon and God while some were sincere in only serving God. Some were no

doubt making all kinds of excuses not to be with the assembling of the saints, while others were eager to attend. As a whole the church was in a "lukewarm" condition.

My dear ones, I believe what Jesus is warning us concerning the state of the Laodicean Church should be of vast importance to us all today. Do we say, I believe what he teaches, but I do not think it is sufficient importance for me to disturb myself much about it? Did Jesus Christ think salvation of such importance that he must needs come from heaven to earth to work it out? Did he think the gospel which he preached so worthy to be made known that he must needs spend his life in proclaiming it? Did he think the redemption which he wrought out to be so valuable that he must needs shed his own precious blood in order to complete it? Should not we all who profess a blessed hope, be concerned over our present condition? Should we, as ministers of the truth, attempt to pray that God would give us grace and wisdom to preach the whole counsel of God? Do we degrade the mercy seat by not making it a wrestling place in prayer as Jacob did? Oh, how far short I see myself in all these things. No wonder the Lord has said to his people, you are "lukewarm."

Oh, if we could be blessed to look upon Jesus and say, "Oh, Jesus, thy heart was full of love for us in whom there was nothing lovely! Thou didst leave the glories of thy father's house to come down and become bone of our bone and flesh of our flesh, yet without sin. Thou didst fight our enemies and rescued us out of the hands that were stronger than we. Thy pangs were grievous, thy sufferings were bitter, and thy anguish was extreme. We look up to thy thorn-crowned brow, we gaze into thy marred face, and see those innocent eyes red with pain. Now may we be given grace to pray that thy love will burn in our hearts as coals of fire. Oh, Jesus, thou art worthy of the best place in our hearts."

Jesus shows his faithful love to the Church by this letter to them and prescribes the only remedy and cure for the disease this church was under the power of. "I counsel thee to buy of me gold tried in the fire." this verse may be somewhat confusing as the Lord has said the church was "poor, blind, and naked." How can she buy? What does she have to offer in exchange for "gold tried in the fire?" We may ask what does this gold represent? I believe it is faith which is a gift of God. But how is she to buy it? Only when the soul is deeply convinced of sin, of its helplessness, ignorance, blindness, wretchedness, folly etc. and when the Lord draws the poor, needy, guilty sinner to his bosom and enables him to lay them all at the Lord's feet and cross as the Holy Ghost dictates: "Cast thy burden upon the Lord, He will sustain thee; he will never suffer the righteous to be moved." Psalm 55:22. The church had these things to give in exchange for "gold tried in the fire." This faith comes from Christ as a free gift. Was it tried in the fire? Yes, the hottest fire, the fiercest furnace that ever burned. Everything about this glorious Jesus, our Prince of Peace, was sorely tested. His life, his love, his patience, his obedience, his strength, all, all was put to the test his Father imposed. Sinners tried him, the devil tried him, imputed sin tried him, his own law tried him,justice tried him, his Father's stripes tried him, divinely made darkness tried him, death and the grave tried him. Only, Immanuel, our immortal Jesus could have overcome such a "sevenfold" furnace. This trial was necessary for the assurance, as well as the salvation of the church. The foundation rock on which the church was to be built must be well proved. This is the foundation on which our most holy faith is built. So says

Christ, "I counsel thee to buy of me gold tried in the fire." He gives no other than this precious faith tried in the fire. What was the Church to buy with nothing? Nothing but our sins, our helplessness, our ignorance, our blindness and wretchedness.

"And white raiment, that thou mayest be clothed, and that the shame of thy nakedness do not appear." Why did the Church need white raiment? Because she was naked, defiled, polluted, and unclean. "For I say unto you; that except your righteousness shall exceed the righteousness of the Scribes and Pharisees, ye shall in no case enter into the kingdom of heaven." Matt. 5:20. The Lord's people who are to dwell forever in the glorious presence of God must be suitably clothed. "White raiment," raiment for covering; white for purity, loveliness, and with absolute perfection. It is the wedding garment, it is the way in which she is made ready. "Then shall the King say unto them on his right hand, Come ye blessed of my Father, inherit the kingdom prepared for you from the foundation of the world." "Naked and ye clothed me." Matt. 25:34, 36.

"And anoint thine eyes with eyesalve, that thou mayest see." This eyesalve is surely heavenly teaching by the blessed Spirit of God. So this eyesalve seems to be made up of the Word of God which is our Lord Jesus Christ and the teaching of the Holy Spirit. "For God who commanded the light to shine out of darkness, hath shined in our hearts, to give the light of the knowledge of the glory of God in the face of Jesus Christ." 2 Cor. 4:6. Can we say with the man who was born blind, "One thing I know, whereas I was blind, now I see?" Can we see our sins, our pollution and hate them? Can we cry out from our hearts, "God be merciful to me a sinner?" Why? Because the things we see by divine light concerning ourselves are not pleasing, but fearful to us. Perhaps some of you who have had a zeal for the truth, are faithful in attendance etc. maybe troubled at times with doubts and fears as to your standing in the Beloved; but when these doubts and fears come across your soul and mind, can you not say with regard to them, I know one thing, namely, that I'm not what I used to be. I feel I have been brought into a new sphere of things. I have experienced many changes to which I was a total stranger. One thing I do believe, that once I was blind but now I see, I see Jesus as being my only hope of salvation. Is all this the truth? How can it be a lie when wrought forth by the Holy Spirit? When the time arrives for Jesus to reveal himself to our hearts and consciences, can we then sing that beautiful hymn:

Amazing grace, how sweet the sound,
That saved a wretch like me.
I once was lost, but now am found,
Was blind, but now I see.

We see Jesus as the way, the truth, and the life. The Holy Ghost causes every soul he teaches to come with his sins to the Lord, willing and anxious to part with all. "Thy people shall be willing in the day of thy power." To buy, ordinarily is to exchange or give money for that which is of equal value. In this sense buying of Christ is impossible. What have we but corruption? Yet the Holy Spirit causes every elect soul to come with all in exchange for pure gold, his white raiment, and his eyesalve.

My dear brethren, what is the general state of the Church today? Are we all concerned on the growing decline of our churches for the past seventy-five years or so? Several associations in our country which were once prospering are no longer in existence. In the past ten years we have seen three of our churches in the state of Texas cease to exist. What sadness this brings to our hearts. Can we not keep from asking, is there not a cause? we know that we can relieve our

minds some by saying it is exactly as God wants it or He would change it. None of us would dare dispute the absolute sovereignty and authority of God in ruling all things because, "He doeth according to his will in the armies of heaven, and among the inhabitants of the earth; and none can stay his hand, or say unto him, What doest thou?" Dan. 4:35. But can we say, God is well pleased with the present conditions of our churches? Was He well pleased with the Laodicean church when He said, "I would thou wert cold or not?" Are we satisfied in our hearts as the Laodiceans were not knowing the sad state which they were in?

Are we as ministers of the different churches we have been called to serve and believe to be among His visible churches here on earth, preaching the whole counsel of God? We may as ministers say and feel that we need exhorting and reproving more than our brethren (and so we may) we therefore refrain from bringing forth these things before our people. But are we to go by our feelings or by the command of the Holy Spirit by the pen of Paul when he says, "I charge thee therefore before God and the Lord Jesus Christ, who shall judge the quick and the dead at his appearing and his kingdom; preach the word, be instant in season, out of season, reprove, rebuke, exhort with longsuffering and doctrine." II Tim. 4:1,2, also "all scripture is given by inspiration of God, and is profitable for doctrine, for reproof, for correction, for instruction in righteousness: That the man of God may be perfect, throughly furnished unto all good works." II Tim. 3:16, 17.

Do we who have been given a hope in Christ Jesus, and as Christians, have certain responsibilities to attempt to perform? Knowing without a shadow of a doubt that we cannot of ourselves perform one good act, but only by the grace and strength of God. Paul says, "I can do all things through Christ which strengtheneth me." Phil. 4:13. We are not what we hope to be only by the grace of God? Paul also says, "But by the grace of God I am what I am: and his grace which was bestowed upon me was not in vain; but I laboured more abundantly than they all; yet not I, but the grace of God whih was with me." Cor. 15:10.
which was with me." I Cor. 15:10.

No doubt we all believe that the sovereignty, foreknowledge, and predestination of God is the backbone of our precious doctrine. Naturally speaking, our backbone is a very important part of our body structure, but our ribs which are attached to our backbone play an important part for protection as well as other parts. Can we not also say that the promises, the precepts, the commands, the applications and exhortations in the gospel, also play an important part in our precious doctrine? How often do we all pray, pray, and pray that God will give us grace and wisdom to read and study the scripture with the correct understanding of them. Jacob wrestled all night praying to the Lord. Paul says, "Study to shew thyself approved unto God, a workman that needeth not to be ashamed, rightly dividing the word of truth." II Tim. 2:15.

Our forefathers with much zeal for the truth in their hearts, endured bad weather, road conditions, and poor means of transportation to attend church. Where is the zeal they had? Some still have it, but do we all? Are we good at making excuses for not assembling ourselves together each Lord's day? "And let us consider one another to provoke unto love and to good works: not forsaking the assembling of ourselves together." Heb. 10:24,25.

I realize that some of the things written in this article may be offensive to some; but please try to accept it in the love and concern, I trust, in which it is written. As an Elder once said to me, "If

we disagree, let it be in love, and not with malice." I hope what has come on my mind to write was prompted by the Spirit and not by me. I pray that no one is offended. If I'm in error, please forgive me. I ask each of you when you are given a mind to pray, remember our churches and remember me. I need your prayers.

A concerned sinner
in hope of mercy,
Elder Joe L. Hamrick

CHURCH OF OUR FAITH

TARBORO PRIMITIVE BAPTIST CHURCH

Tarboro Primitive Baptist Church is located at the corner of St. James Street and Albermarle Avenue in downtown Tarboro, North Carolina. It was established on February 7, 1819, by Elder Joshua Lawrence, Martin Rose, Thomas Billings and Thomas Meredith. Elder Lawrence is buried in the church cemetery.

The present church building was built in 1826 after the first building was destroyed.

Elder D. B. Stokes has served us as pastor for the past 29 years. Previous pastors have been Elder Joseph D. Fly, who served for nearly 28 years, Elder S. P. Denny, Elder P. D. Gold and others.

Our meeting time is every first Sunday morning and Saturday night before of each month. We welcome you to visit us.

John H. Coker, Clerk

"A GOOD name is rather to be chosen than great riches, and loving favour rather than silver and gold."
Proverbs 22: 1

"Train up a child in the way he should go; and when he is old, he will not depart from it.
Proverbs 22: 6

CORRESPONDENCE

Dear Editors,

We received our Signs this week and I have felt for sometime I wanted to tell you editors how very much we appreciate all the work and time you put forth that we may enjoy the Signs each month. We feel it is another of the many blessings we receive from the hand of our loving God and Saviour. He has been so good to us. If we could only praise Him as we should.

For awhile it seemed our Church went thru dark days but now with Elder Williams coming to us each month and Elder Robertson coming to the Salisbury Church and different dear Elders visiting, we feel we are receiving double blessings for all our troubles. It seems as we get older and the world means less and less to us we look forward to the weekend and our meetings more each month. Also each weekend seems more precious.

I wish God would move more of our Elders to write for the Signs and the Brothers and Sisters to write their experiences or how the Lord is leading them in this world. It is comforting to read the travels of those of like beliefs and faith.

Everyone has been so kind and thoughtful of us since Lawrence had the stroke. It melts our hearts in thankfulness.

When we were able we traveled some to the different churches and now that we cannot get around as we did, we remember with much pleasure the many Brothers and Sisters we met and friendship and fellowship shown us.

May the good Lord continue to give you health and strength for this work that means so much to all who believe in salvation by grace and in predestination.

Your grateful sister, I hope.
Ethel Holloway

Dear Brother Kenneth:

I hope all of you dear people are doing well, by the mercies of our covenant God.

I'm sending a sermon preached by Mr. C. A. Wood, while we were in attendance at one of his churches in England last year. I thought our people might be interested in reading a sermon preached by a Particular Baptist minister from England.

They call their ministers Mr. in place of Elder. We fully enjoyed meeting the people of the Gospel Standard churches affiliation. The Particular Baptist people in England have been blessed for many centuries to preach the truth, in fact, long before the United States was ever inhabited by our forefathers.

Elder Joe Hamrick

SERMON PREACHED BY MR. C.A. WOOD, THURSDAY, 20TH MAY, 1985---CROYDON, ENGLAND.

Remember these, O Jacob and Israel; for thou art my servant: I have formed thee; thou art my servant: O Israel, thou shalt not be forgotten of me. I have blotted out, as a thick cloud, thy transgressions, and, as a cloud, thy sins: return unto me; for I have redeemed thee." Isaiah 44: 21, 22.

Distinguishing grace separates the believer from the idolator, the wheat from the tares, the wise virgins (having the vital possession of oil in their lamps) from the foolish. It distinguishes the true Israelite from Israel at large. Here the Lord is speaking: "Remember these," think of that state in which you were born, dead in trespasses and in sins, without God, without hope, without Christ. O wondrous grace that delivers us from

such a state! Nothing but God's mighty power in grace can deliver a sinner from that state in which we are born, with the carnal mind at enmity to God, turning away from the ways of God, not seeking God. But now, as one of our hymns says,

But now, subdued by sovereign grace,
My spirit longs for Thy embrace.

What cause have the redeemed to bless and praise God for salvation by Grace, redemption by blood and that mighty, effectual work of the Holy Spirit in the soul delivering it from that state of darkness and bringing it into the light of life. Those words have been fastened much on my mind lately – "the light of life." Where that spiritual light shines in the heart which was before in a state of darkness and of death, there is now spiritual life.

Quickened by the Spirit, made alive, brought out, God has translated us into the kingdom of His dear Son "in whom we have redemption through His blood, the forgiveness of sins." Remember then O child of God, from whence thou hast been called, thy wondrous deliverance, the matchless grace put forth toward thee, a lost, ruined and perishing sinner. It is God which hath begun a good work in you and He will perform it until the day of Jesus Christ. Think of where you would be tonight, but for the wondrous grace of God. Certainly you would not be in this place, would you? Certainly you would be without love to the Lord, without a desire for the things of God! Certainly your heart would be destitute of a cry for mercy. Certainly this Jesus would be nothing to you. But now, called by His grace, you are a new creature in Christ.

O beloved, I say how precious is this Jesus to convinced sinners, taught by the Spirit their lost state and ruined condition. We often quote the line,

'Twas grace that taught my soul to pray

And it is all of grace if ever I pray to God, if ever I know the burden of sin, if ever I feel the solemnity of eternity, if ever such a vile wretch is directed to the cross to look to the Saviour of sinners, to the fountain opened for sin and uncleanness.

'Twas grace that taught my soul to pray

Yes, a spiritual groan is a prayer, the upward glancing of an eye when none but God is near, that "Lord, help me," that "Lord, save me" springing from the depths of your hearts, is blessed evidence of spiritual light and life in the soul.

'Twas grace that taught my soul to pray
And pardoning love to know

This is what some of you are praying for. Some of us have tasted just a little of it; we want much more, we want to know the full blessing of the second part of my test: "I have blotted out..." God has done it. No one else can do it. God has done it - "Blotted out as a thick cloud thy transgressions and as a cloud thy sins."

And pardoning love to know
'Twas grace that kept me to this day

So that you have not gone right back, turned back into the world, turned your back on Him whom your soul loveth, Alas! we have to mourn our backslidings, our wanderings. But God says, "return unto me." Look, poor sinner, "I have redeemed thee." So,

'Twas grace that kept me to this day
And will not let me go.

This is the wonder of it - "will not let me go." It holds me, it keeps me, and it will bring me to glory at last. "For the Lord God is a sun and shield: the Lord will give grace and glory: no good thing will He withhold from them that walk uprightly." We may look with pitying eyes, sometimes, alas, almost with self-righteousness, on the heathen man that

makes (as described in the Word of God) his idol of wood taken from the tree, shaped and fashioned. Part he burns, part he uses to warm himself, for cooking etc. Another part he uses to make an idol and bows down and worships it. Yet, my friend, as we look at the heathen, what can we say of any and all that are without Christ? What a mercy to have our eyes opened and to remember these, remember the futility of worshipping anything but the true Jehovah, or resting on anything but the finished work of Jesus Christ, of building on the sand instead of the rock. O beloved, may we pray to be preserved from a false religion, a vain hope, dead tradition, just a head knowledge of the truth. We want something wrought in our heart by the Holy Ghost and if we have this we shall look back with increased wonder and say, "Why such love to me, Lord?"

Why was I made to hear His voice
And enter while there's room
While thousands made a wretched choice
And rather starve than come.

"Remember these, O Jacob and Isreal." What need we have to be kept from going back. I know every child of God will be brought to glory at last but we have to be kept from backsliding or trusting in anything but Jesus Christ. How vain it is to lean on the arm of flesh, for if we turn our eyes from our God, if we trust in anything but our God, are we not guilty of forming an idol and bowing down to it, looking to man for our help? O may we worship God and "remember these," think of the lost, of that "so great salvation," of that mighty power of grace wrought in the heart. Then pray to be kept, for believers need to be oft in prayer to be brought to remember that word at the end of John's first Epistle, where it seems as though the Apostle of love closes with abruptness (we speak with reverence, for it is the Word of God) - "Little children, keep yourselves from idols." He saw the danger, and we need to be kept from it.

"Remember these, O Jacob and Israel." Jacob sets forth the wrestling one, but it also sets forth weakness, it sets forth "worm Jacob." Yet it was to Jacob that God spake "exceeding great and precious promises" at Bethel. It was this dear man who in his time of trouble and distress, called upon his God and pleaded a promise with a "Thou saidst." The Lord himself wrestled with Jacob and there Jacob's thigh was put out of joint. There the Lord said, "Let me go, for the day breaketh," and Jacob said, "I will not let Thee go except Thou bless me." Do you know something of prevailing prayer like that in your heart at times? Do you know something of such a need of Jesus Christ that you feel you cannot go on without a blessing for your soul? You are weakness itself, poverty itself, sinfulness itself. O cling to Christ! "I will not let Thee go except Thou bless me." As said Jabez "O that Thou wouldst bless me indeed." That is it; that is the language of this spiritual Jacob and this prevailing Israel. "And He blessed him there." So his name was changed from Jacob to Israel for "as a prince hast thou power with God and with men and hast prevailed." He prevailed by the grace of God, by the strength given him.

As Israel of old groaned under their burdens in Egypt, so God's people spiritually groan under the burden of their sin in this tabernacle of their body. "For we that are in this tabernacle do groan, being burdened," groan because of some besetting sin, groan because we come so short of what we want to be, of what we hope and long to be. Yet we cry out, and this is our mercy, that God hears a cry and a groan and in His time will come down and deliver the burdened soul.

One more thought here - "O Jacob and O Israel" - speaking of Nathanael the Lord Jesus said, "Behold an Israelite in-

deed, in whom is no guile!" He did not mean that Nathanael was sinless but that the grace of God in exercise in the heart will make a sinner honest and sincere so that they seek to speak the truth and will not go beyond what God has shown them, blessed them with, and taught them. The fear of the Lord implanted in the soul will undoubtedly affect and direct our spirit and the words that we utter. "For I have formed thee, thou art my servant." This fear will make us turn from idols to serve the living and true God. "If any man serve me, let him follow me." No man can serve two masters, so as the Lord works this mighty work of grace in a sinner's heart he will be like the Hebrew bond servant on the day of liberty when he was entitled to go free; but said, "I love my master." O Lord Jesus, help me to serve Thee, help me to love Thee, preserve me from fulfilling the lusts of the flesh, help me to do the will of God, to be a true servant. "Lord, what wilt Thou have me to do?" Was the cry of the Apostle at his conversion, and it is the language of those who are spiritually minded, exercised in the things of God. They constantly seek to serve God, and not like a slave who only fears the whip, and has not love in his heart; but as a child in loving obedience to the parent, knowing that it is for his own good. "If any man be in Christ, he is a new creature; old things are passed away; behold, all things are become new."

As we look at this word, "I have formed thee" we think of dear Jeremiah, the weeping prophet, who was bidden to go down to the potter's house and there, said God, "I will speak to you." There was a vessel which was marred but it was made anew. "I have formed thee." O, when that work of grace is begun there is a new creature, a vessel made meet for the master's use. That vessel has to be cleansed; it has to be emptied. True grace has an emptying effect before filling. My friend, it is painful, but profitable, to be emptied, emptied of all vain hope, all that is of the creature, all that is of dead religion, to be emptied, cleansed and then filled, held in the hand of the Lord Himself and used for His honour and glory.

"Remember these, O Jacob and Israel; for thou art my servant: I have formed thee; thou art my servant: O Israel!" Do not read this word too quickly, do not pass over the little word, 'O'. Just think what that means to you sometimes, when you feel so burdened, so cast down, such a sinner, tempted by Satan, accused by the enemy, derided perhaps by the world, burdened and distressed in affliction's path, in darkness and under pressure. What is then squeezed out of your soul? Not a very long, wordy prayer, but sometimes just this - "O, Lord." O, what a word! It comes from the depth of the heart; it is the upward glance of faith to God. But is it not Got that is speaking this word, "O, Israel." This letter "O" has no beginning and no end. It speaks to me of the love of God, His everlasting love. It is as much as to say, "O Jacob, amidst all your distresses and all your troubles, O Israel under all your burdens, I love thee." Yes! though you may be passing through the fire, though you may have many fears, may be sorely tried, greatly tempted, though your sins are as great mountains before you, or as we have in the text "thick clouds" yet the love of God is everlasting, it has no break in it. From this love the dear people of God shall never, never be separated. If you are tired and tempted, turn to the Word of God and O that faith may rest in and lay hold upon such a word as this: "I am persuaded that neither death nor life, nor angels, nor principalities, nor powers, nor things present, nor things to come, nor height, nor depth, nor any other creature shall be able to separate us from the love of God which is in Christ Jesus our Lord."

In the words of our text tonight there is a love taken from heaven, it is a kiss

from His mouth to a poor trembling, burdened, sorrowing sinner, who feels to be so lonely, to be forgotten, forsaken, full of fears. You look at the future as you look at your present path, and perhaps you feel that nobody loves you. We do not despise the love of brethren, of husbands and wives, friends, brothers and sisters, but sometimes God's children may walk a very lonely path. But think of this: O Israel, thou shalt not be forgotten of me." O think of it! I shall never forget hearing Mr. Pilgrem shortly after the death of my Pastor when this came as a word from heaven to my soul. "O Israel, thou shalt not be forgotten of me." "Moses, my servant is dead, now therefore arise, go over this Jordan. As I was with Moses so I will be with thee; I will not fail thee or forsake thee."

Brethren, your poor Pastor has to confess that he looks so much at the things that burden, press, try and trouble him and forgets the God that says, "I will not forget thee." We lose sight of our great God, the God of all grace, the God of all mercy, the God of all love, the God of all power. My friend, whatever your burden or need may be, whatever your weakness or need may be, whatever your weakness or your trial, your path, your cross, your thorn in the flesh, your cup, your dark valley, whatever you may be passing through, seek grace to look up. It is not all gloom, though it is through much tribulation that we must enter the kingdom, for there are times of blessing, green pastures, still waters, the love visits of our God. We can bear testimony to the truth of the Word before us: "O Israel, thou shalt not be forgotten of me." When I had something before me my dear Pastor would say, "I will remember you." Sometimes you come to me and I say, I will remember you, but that is as far as it goes. The prayers of the godly are a great strength, a great support and help, but the God who says, "O Isreal, thou shalt not be forgotten of me," is our God, and there is nothing too hard for Him. Our God can make you strong out of your weakness. In the path that seems to us so strange, he can turn the curse into a blessing, the bitter into sweet and if your burden lingers and gets greater, do you mean to say that your God will fail you? Do you mean to say that He will not give strength to bear the burden? Your God has told you this, beloved, "Cast thy burden upon the Lord and He shall sustain thee." He "upholdeth all things by the word of His power." He "hangeth the earth upon nothing." And he holds up, bears up and supports His dear children, even as we read a little later in this prophecy, "Even to your old age I am He, and even to Hoar hairs will I carry you; I have made and I will bear, even I will carry and will deliver you."

He will bring you through the fire. Yes! God here speaks of the path of His dear people. "When thou passest through the waters I will be with thee, and through the rivers, they shall not overflow thee: when thou walkest" - you are walking step by step; you are not consumed in that fire, you are going to come through it; "When thou walkest through the fire, thou shalt not be burned." The work of grace in your soul shall never be destroyed, that precious faith will never be overthrown, "neither shall the flame kindle upon thee." "O Israel, thou shalt not be forgotten of me." But I hear you say, "I am in the dark; I am in such a sad state, so cast down, so oppressed. I do not know where I am." But is there that cry from your poor heart for the Lord? Can you find light in your darkness, help in your trouble, strength in your weakness, joy in your sorrow outside Jesus Christ? Tell me, can you? You may be under the cloud, it may indeed be a dark path; but this word still stands. You may not have that faith in exercise to penetrate the dark cloud above, but God says, "O Israel, thou shalt not be forgot-

ten of me." Joseph was forgotten by the butle, but he was never forgotten by God, never!

It is not an easy path and we do not use this word tonight as an easy way out of trouble, but it is a strength to us in our trial, it is a support to us as we go forth. Sometimes you may fear as you enter the cloud, but God says He will bless all who fear Him, both small and great. "O Israel, thou shalt not be forgotten of me." This is true in your providential concerns. Once they came to Peter for the tribute money and the Lord told Peter to go and cast a hook into the sea and in the mouth of the first fish he caught was money sufficient to pay for Peter and for Himself. Elijah proved it; the brook dried up, but He, God did not fail. There was a widow woman at Zarephath; she had only a handful of meal and a little oil but "O Israel, thou shalt not be forgotten of me." Later when Elijah was under the juniper tree, His God had still not forgotten him but sent an angel. He knows what is in front of you and that the journey is too great for you. "O Israel, thou shalt not be forgotten of me."

So beloved, what a strength and comfort this is. You may be passing through a deep trial. May the Lord sustain and support you and comfort you with this word. "Behold the eye of the Lord is upon them that fear Him, upon them that hope in his mercy." He will show love, pity, and compassion. "Underneath are the everlasting arms." We do not want to sing a song with a heavy heart, but where else can we go with our trouble? Dear Medley wrote hymn No. 7 on the occasion of the sudden death of one of his children. O what a mercy to have a God to go to!

Too wise to be mistaken He,
Too good to be unkind.

O, we want another visit from Him, another love token, we do long for the kiss of His mouth, we do want the sun to pierce the cloud and to hear His lovely voice again speaking to us. Have you ever heard it? Has ever your poor heart been crumbled and melted and humbled as the Lord has spoken a word of His love to your poor soul? He will not forget you. He changeth not. He will not alter that word or go back on what He has said, "He is faithful that hath promised."

"I have blotted out, as a thick cloud, thy transgressions, and, as a cloud, thy sins." This cloud comes between your soul and God, between you and the enjoyment of His love. You say, "Lord, my manifold transgressions are like a thick cloud from me. Indeed Lord, every moment I live, every breath I draw, I am adding to the intensity of that black cloud of my transgressions, the cloud of my sins that comes between my soul and Thee." This black cloud speaks also of something else; it speaks of the wrath of God that should justly fall upon us because of our sins. But God says, "I and none else can do it." Blessed be His name, He has done it. "It is finished" was the cry of the Saviour on Calvary's cross. We cannot meet the demands of His holy law, but He blots the debt that we owe. God says, "I have blotted out all that debt." It is paid.

Payment God cannot twice demand,
Once at my bleeding Surety's hand,
and then again at mine.

What moves a thick cloud literally? Is it not the wind and the sun? When the Holy Spirit comes and bears witness in your soul of your interest in the blood, when the Sun of Righteousness arises with healing in His wings, He pierces the cloud and shines with healing in His wings. He pierces the cloud and shines with love in your soul. "O Israel, thou shalt not be forgotten of me." "The Son of God loved me and gave Himself for me." "I have blotted out, as a thick cloud, thy transgressions, and, as a cloud, thy sins.. I, even I, am He that blotteth out thy transgressions for mine own

sake and will not remember thy sins." "Come now, and let us reason together, saith the Lord, though your sins be as scarlet, they shall be as white as snow; though they be red like crimson, they shall be as wool."

To whom then is this spoken? Why, friend, it is to a poor coming, venturing sinner, whom the Lord has drawn to himself, pleading mercy and looking alone to Christ, hanging on the cross.

Nothing in my hand I bring,
Simply to Thy cross I cling.

"Saying unto my soul I am thy salvation." "If we confess our sins, He is faithful and just (you see, justice is on our side) to forgive us our sins and to cleanse us from all unrighteousness." The great cloud speaks of sins in our life. I look back on mine and you look back on yours, and we see things that grieves us. Our sins are as the cloud that covers the sky as we see sin mingled with everything that we do. But here is our God who blots out. And what is it that blots our our sins? Nothing but the blood. What is it that you pray for and plead for? Nothing but the blood.

Assure my conscience of her part
In the Redeemer's blood,
And bear Thy witness with my heart
That I am born of God.

"Return unto me." God will bring them back, and what a path it will be! It will be with weeping, with tears, with sorrow. It will be coming afresh, feeling that load of sin, to seek the Saviour, to acknowledge what a wretch one has been and to stand amazed at the grace of God manifested towards us that in His long-suffering He has not dealt with us as we so richly deserve.

"Return unto me, for I have redeemed thee." This redemption is by the blood of Jesus Christ, our Lord. "Thou shalt not be forgotten of me" right to the end of time. You may have a fear of death, but this word shall stand. You may not have the comfort of it, but I trust you will have faith to believe it. The full enjoyment of it will be when you come down to death itself and you will be given dying grace in a dying hour. So you will prove that your God has never forgotten you, failed you or forsaken you. The Lord bless His word. Amen.

MEETINGS

FIVE MILE CREEK ASSOCIATION

The Five Mile Creek Association will be held, Lord willing, the 3rd Sunday in September, Friday and Saturday before, September 19, 20, and 21.

Shady Grove Church is host for this Association. The church is located off highway 69 between Jasper and Cullman, Alabama at Bugtussle. Turn east and go to top of hill and then turn right on first road. Go about 4 miles to church.

Elder H. C. Moon, Moderator
Bremen, Alabama

SULPHUR FORK ASSOCIATION

The Lord willing, the one hundred and forty-first annual meeting of the Sulphur Fork Primitive Baptist Association convenes with Hopewell Church Friday, Saturday, and Sunday, October 3rd, 4th, & 5th, 1986. Church is located about 5 miles west of Winnsboro, Texas, just West of FM 515.

We extend a cordial invitation to all lovers of the truth to come so that we can enjoy your fellowship and presence in our homes. We have been blessed to have some wonderful preaching during these Associations and do gracefully welcome all ministers of our faith and order.

For additional information, call (214) 269-3561.

Elder Joe Hamrick

MINUTES OF THE PRESBYTERY

Pursuant to the request of Salem Primitive Baptist Church, Floyd County, Va., a presbytery met May 10, 1986 at Salem Church for the examination of Brother Andrew Agee, if found qualified in accordance with the written word of God, at the satisfaction and discretion of their judgement, ordain the above mentioned to the full work of the office of Deacon.

The solemity was begun with prayer by Elder Raymond Goad. All Elders of our faith and order present constituted the presbytery. Those present were as follows: Elders Larry Hollandsworth, Noel Conner, William Holland, Lane Carter, Junior Conner, Raymond Goad, Amos Hash, Hale Terry and Carl Terry.

The presbytery was organized by electing Elder Hale Terry as moderator and Elder Carl Terry as clerk. Elder William Holland and Elder Junior Conner was chosen to lead the examination of the candidate. Deacon Tiris Conner, having been duly appointed by Salem Church in conference May 10, 1986, as spokesman for the church, delivered brother Andrew Agee to the presbytery. Examination was made by Elder William Holland and Elder Junior Conner, using scripture reference Acts 6 and 1 Timothy, 3rd Chapter. The presbytery being satisfied with the examination and answers given by the candidate, administered the laying on of hands. The ordination prayer was delivered by Elder Amos Hash. Elder Lane Carter delivered the charge to the candidate. Scripture reference, 3rd chapter 1st Timothy, 6th chapter Acts, and 5th chapter 1st Timothy.

The moderator asked Salem Church if they were satisfied with the work of the presbytery, which was answered in the affirmitive.

A certificate of ordination was presented to brother Agee and the right hand of fellowship and brotherhood given. The ordained deacon was delivered back to the church as an ordained deacon of the Old School Primitive Baptist Church at Salem.

The minutes consisting of the work of the presbytery were read and adopted. The presytery was dismissed with prayer by Elder Larry Hollandsworth. Deacons present were: Harry Cannaday, Lawrence Myers, W.T. Conner, John Plunkett, Woodrow Abshire, Grover Semons, G. T. Abshire, Ed Dyer, Hancil Conner, Lonnie Nichols, Donald Agee, Bobby Bernard, Jamie Cooper, Nelson Bryant, and Claude Hopkins

Elder Hale Terry, Moderator
Elder Carl E. Terry, Clerk

BEL SPUR PRESBYTERY

Pursuant to the request of Bel Spur Primitive Baptist Church, Carroll County, Va., a presbytery met April 19, 1986 at Bel Spur for the examination of brother Carl Terry, if found qualified in accordance with the written word of God, at the satisfaction and discretion of their judgement, ordain the above mentioned to the full work of the office of the Gospel Ministry.

The solemnity was begun with prayer by Elder Leonard Key. All Elders of our faith and order present constituted the presbytery. Those present were as follows: Elders Leonard Key, Kenneth R. Key, Larry Hollandsworth, Noel Conner, Jr., Amos Hash and Hale Terry. Deacons Nelson Bryant, Alan Terry, Claude Hopkins, W. G. Parsons, Donald Agee, Jamie Cooper, H. D. Ingram, Edwin Dyer, Wilson King, Lonzie Nichols, Grover Semons, Tyres Conner and Jimmy Holley.

The presbytery was organnized by electing Elder Amos Hash as moderator

and Elder Hale Terry as clerk. Elder Kenneth Key and Larry Hollandsworth were chosen to lead in the examination of the candidate. Deacon Alan Terry having been duly appointed by Bel Spur Church in conference April 19, 1986, as spokesman for the church, delivered brother Carl Terry to the presbytery. Examination was made by Elder Kenneth Key and Elder Larry Hollandsworth, using scripture reference 1st Timothy, 3rd chapter. The Presbytery being satisfied with the examination and answers given by the candidate, administered the laying on of hands. The Ordination Prayer was delivered by Elder Junior Conner. Elder Larry Hollandsworth delivered the charge to the candidate.

The moderator asked Bel Spur Church if they approved the work of the presbytery, which was answered in the affirmative.

A Certificate of Ordination was presented to brother Carl Terry and the right hand of fellowship and brotherhood given. The ordained Elder was delivered back to the church as an ordained minister of the Old School Primitive Baptist Church at Bel Spur.

The minutes consisting of the work of the presbytery were read and adopted. The presbytery was dismissed with prayer by Elder Junior Conner.

Elder Amos Hash, Moderator
Elder Hale Terry, Clerk

ARTICLES

ISAIAH XLII. 16

"And I will bring the blind by a way that they knew not; I will lead them in paths that they have not known: I will make darkness light before them, and crooked things straight. These things will I do unto them, and not forsake them."

The above prophecy is full of wonder to the blind. It is evident that this prophecy is to Israel; that is, the prophet was speaking to the house of Israel. There is no doubt this is a figure, or type, and did and does embrace spiritual Israel (the church) in her travels in this gospel day, for the prophet begins this chapter with the mark of attention: "Behold my servant, whom I uphold, mine elect, in whom my soul delighteth; I have put my spirit upon him; he shall bring forth judgment to the Gentiles." This can have reference to none other than Jesus, our blessed Redeemer, and this being so we see that the Gentile is embraced in those who are led in a way they have not before known. There are three things in this text I wish to notice. First, the leader, the one who says, "Behold my servant, whom I uphold, mine elect," is God, and he says, I will bring the blind. No conditions nor ifs in it. Oh how precious is this positive declaration. No wonder Paul says the gospel of Christ is the power of God. No wonder it comes to the blind in demonstration of the Holy Ghost and in power. No wonder it comes with such assurance to the poor soul who feels ready to fall by the way, and says to him, You are not your own keeper, but are kept by the power of God. I am glad that Wisdom away back in eternity saw and prepared such a safe and sure way for these poor blind pilgrims who have no abiding place here, but seek a country where all the shade will be removed from their eyes and they will be blest to see their blessed Leader as he is and be like him. This anointed of the Father says, I am the good shepherd, and my sheep (the blind) hear my voice and they follow me; they know not the voice of the stranger. Bless the dear Lord for this understanding the blind have to hear and know the voice of their leader (Jesus), and we just as truly thank his holy name for making us (the blind) deaf to the voice of the stranger. Dear, blind brethren, lift up

the drooped head and receive strength for the feeble knees, for our God blessed this same old prophet to see this way so secure and sure that one, though a fool, should not err therein. Now we come down to the day and time when this blessed prophecy began to manifest itself, and let us (the blind) gaze upon the great mystery, "I will bring the blind by a way that they knew not," a way which they had never traveled before. Oh how beautiful is the way. Angels, with the heavenly host, awakened the shepherds who were watching over their flocks by night and led them in the way (Bethlehem), and their eyes (the blind) saw the way. I am, says the Anointed, the way. In the beginning was the word, and the word was with God, and was God made flesh. As we follow him in the way every step is taken in wonder and amazement. It is a new way, it is God's way, and his way is as high above man's way as the heavens are above the earth. We see him in Simeon's arms, and hear Simeon bless God for what he (the blind) saw: God's salvation, and hear the old prophet say that he (Jesus) was a light to lighten the Gentiles, and the glory of Israel. Simeon saw here what Israel saw many years before. Now as we start out in this way let us note the great mystery in the way, but in this let us not lose sight of the surety of the way. I will have to pass over many of the waymarks, on account of space, but before I leave the babe I want to notice some of the crooked things which are in this way, also the darkness that shuts it out from the wise and prudent of this world, but he who leads the blind reveals it unto babes. We see Joseph and Mary take the babe and flee into Egypt (darkness). Why did they go? Because he who said, "I will bring the blind by a way that they knew not," said, Go. What! the God of the whole earth running for his life? Yes, Herod will seek his life. Right here in the beginning of the way is a place so dark that nothing but the light of the Spirit which Jesus says shall guide you (the blind) in the way can penetrate, and so crooked that the world, with all its boasted wisdom, can never find or get one of these blind ones. Now let us go back to the Father of this blind nation, Abraham, who is the father of all the faithful. See him when called out. Though blind to the way he staggered not at the promise of God, but went out, not knowing whither he went, but it was a strange land to Him. Here is evidence that he was led in a way he had never before traveled, but while it was a new way to him he did not stagger, and the reason he walked uprightly was because the God of Abraham, Isaac and Jacob did lead him, and there was no strange god with him. It is said that the sheep know not the voice of the stranger. Oh how my poor soul does rejoice while traveling this mysterious way to find these immovable monuments of the faithfulness of our blessed Leader, who knows all the way, and who makes all the mountains of doubts as level as the valleys, and makes straight all the crooked ways that come up in the mind and heart. Dear ones, all this heavenly host of blind pilgrims was completely hid in the seed of Abraham, for in his seed shall all the families of the earth be blessed. When this had come it was declared by the angels that this good news should be to all people, and as we journey on in the prophetic day we see them all stop and wonder with great admiration at these blessed waymarks. Take old Jacob, to whom this blessed promise was confirmed, after he had spent a life in this way, and had proved the faithfulnes of God, his great leader, he could look back and see how wonderfully God had straightened all the crooked places and smoothed all the rough places. While passing through many of them he felt they were against him, but the dear Leader could show him, as he did Paul, that all things were working for the good of all the blind who

loved this way and were called to walk in it. Then please note Elijah, the old prophet, in this way felt in his very soul all his companions had been killed and that he was left alone with his enemies. Oh how rough and crooked was then the way to him, but God, faithful to his promise, removed every obstacle by showing him that he had reserved seven thousand who had not surrendered to his enemies, and the young prophet Elisha (the gospel church which followed Elijah, the church under the law) saw him as he traveled in this highway, saw him go up in a chariot of fire drawn by horses of fire. This, to my mind, represents the fiery trials and afflictions through which all God's children must travel in this world. As we behold the dear church of God, which embraces every one mentioned in the text, in their fiery afflictions, singing as they go, we glory in tribulation, because it worketh patience, and in no way can the path of the weary souls be made smoother and straighter than to have patience to wait upon their dear Leader, knowing his faithfulness to all his blessed promises to his chosen and called. If we could see the end of the way (purpose of God) there would be no mystery, but our text truly teaches that this way was made for the blind (redeemed) to walk in, and they possess two natures: the Adamic, or carnal, which is enmity to their divine nature, which is spiritual. The gospel of God, which is Jesus, leads and guides us in the way of truth. The carnal mind was received from our earthly father, Adam, and is so corrupt it cannot understand the things of the spiritual way. Satan is ever present with his deceit, and tells us that God, who leads us, doth not know. Jesus, who is the way, was not exempt from this great deceiver, but God the Father prepared for him a body which was to atone for this blind nation, who should be led in this sure way. While he was tempted in all points as his brethren, yet without sin; that is, the Spirit was given to him without measure, and he was able to resist all temptation and live a holy life, and in this he fulfilled the law, and all this blessed blind nation was in him, and he bore their sins in his own body and nailed them to the cross. If the knowledge of him and this blessed atonement had stopped at the cross we would have been like the apostle who said, If in this life only we have hope in Christ we are of all men most miserable. But the promise in our text is that he will make crooked ways straight and rough places smooth, so let us wait upon the one who promises. We have now followed him as far as we can, and unless he rolls away the stone that has the king's seal (death) upon it we never will see the way. How true it is that we, like Israel, who came up to the great waters of the Red Sea, must stand trembling and wait for God's salvation, and, according to his promise, his angels on the appointed morn come and roll the stone away and the seal of death is broken and the eternal sun shines forth in all its glory and lights up the highway, and makes it so plain through the gospel which brings life and immortality to light. The prophet's vision is now made plain, for we see the blind as they are journeying and communing on the great mystery, the crooked and rough way. This eternal Light which is to remove everything that blocks the way appears, and shines with such glory it causes the heart within to burn with joy unspeakable and full of glory. Please look and listen to this wonder. Jesus says, What is it troubleth you so? With astonishment and wonder they say, Are you a stranger in Israel and know not the things which have taken place? O my soul, see how wonderful is the teaching of this Teacher. What things? Jesus of Nazareth, a man approved of God, and we had hoped he would redeem Israel, but to our great disappointment they have crucified him, and this is the third

day, and some bring strange news to us, saying he is risen. "O fools, and slow of heart to believe all that the prophets have spoken! Ought not Christ to have suffered these things, and to enter into his glory?" He began at Moses and the prophets and straightened and smoothed the way so these blind and fools could not err in the way.

I must now leave this glorious subject with a short exhortation to the blind to watch for the footprints of the flock who walked this good old way, and be not carried away by the new ideas that are now being manifested among the flock. The gospel tells of these, and says, Go not after them, for they are designing men. They have men's person in mind, and not the welfare of our beloved Zion. In all your troubles rest with faith in your great Leader, for he has promised to bring us off more than conquerors.

J. T. Barnes.

VOICES OF THE PAST

"he being dead yet speaketh"

"Thou shalt love the Lord thy God with all thy heart," &c. "Thou shalt love thy neighbor as thyself." "On these two commandments hand all the law and the prophets."

Matthew xxii. 37, 39, 40.

The law, and all the prophets, and all of the glory of the Father's house were hung upon the nail that was fastened in a sure place. That nail is Jesus. Isaiah xxii. 23, 24: "And I will fasten him as a nail in a sure place; and he shall be for a glorious throne to his father's house. And they shall hang upon him all the glory of his father's house," &c. The law was a part of the glory of the Father's house, because Paul says, 2 Cor. iii. 7, 8: "But if the ministration of death, written and engraven in stone, was glorious, so that the children of Israel could not steadfastly behold the face of Moses for the glory of his countenance; which glory was to be done away; how shall not the ministration of the Spirit be rather glorious?" "For if that which is done away was glorious, much more that which remaineth is glorious." Luke xvi. 16: "The law and the prophets were until John: since that time the kingdom of God is preached." It is plainly set forth that we are not obligated to keep the law; none but the Savior did or could keep it. Our salvation depended upon his being able to keep the law. He loved God with all his heart, and his neighbor as himself. All the glory of his Father's house was hung upon him, and he had the power to fulfill the law, and kept it perfectly. It demanded perfect and perpetual obedience. He said, No man taketh my life from me. I have power to take it up again. In the first place, this party who wrote me cannot do what he thinks he can, and no one else can. Then if our eternal salvation depends upon something we cannot do, we are lost, unless it is so arranged some one else can do for us what we cannot do, and his doing is credited to us. Unless what the one does who is able to satisfy the requirements of the law is imputed to us we are lost. This is exactly what was done for us when the Savior came. By his righteous living, death and suffering on the cross in the garden, and by his resurrection, we were eternally saved, and absolutely by nothing else. "So by the obedience of one shall many be made righteous."—Rom. v. 19. Again, "Much more they which receive abundance of grace, and of the gift of righeousness, shall reign in life by one, Jesus Christ." Man cannot do what the law says, so it is written, "For what the law could not do, in that it was weak through the flesh, God, sending his own Son in the likeness of sinful flesh, and for sin, condemned sin in the flesh."—Rom. viii. 3. This man the world thinks can keep the law is dead, blind,

and cannot hear what Jesus says. Jesus asks, "Why do ye not understand my speech? even because ye cannot hear my word."—John viii. 43. Paul says, "But the natural man receiveth not the things of the Spirit of God: for they are foolishness unto him: neither can he know them, because they are spiritually discerned."—1 Cor. ii. 14. There has got to be something done for these helpless, lost, ruined God-hating people, and God is the only one who can do what is needed to be done for them, and every time they are told they can love God, and are free to choose, and it is just left to them whether they will serve God or sin, and are free to choose between God and Satan, it is causing them to trust in man, whose breath is in his nostrils. The Bible says, "Vain is the help of man," and, "Cursed be the man that trusteth in man, and maketh flesh his arm." No wonder crime is on the increase, when they are told all they have to do to be saved is to say three words, which are, I accept Jesus and that God will save them if they will let him. This causes the alien sinner to say, I will go on and have a good time, but as I can turn round and go to God, and as he is so anxious to save me he will do it, this doctrine is licentious. Let us see what God has promised to do for his people who cannot break away from Satan: They walk "according to the course of this world, according to the prince of the power of the air, the spirit that now worketh in the children of disobedience." Isaiah xlii. 16: "And I will bring the blind by a way that they knew not; I will lead them in paths that they have not known: I will make darkness light before them, and crooked things straight. These things will I do unto them, and not forsake them." Did you ever hear anything more glorious than this promise? God has to draw them, because they are under the control of Satan and do not know it, and cannot deliver themselves from the power of darkness.

You say, "God does not want us to love him because he compels us to do so." I did not say God compels us to love him, but his love compels us to do things. His love moves us to action. All men naturally hate God. Paul says, "The carnal mind is enmity against God; for it is not subject to the law of God, neither indeed can be."—Rom. viii. 7. Isaiah liii. 3. "He is despised and rejected of men; a man of sorrows, and acquainted with grief: and we hid as it were our faces from him; he was despised, and we esteemed him not." These men you say ought to love God, hate him, and no man has ever loved God until God has shed his love abroad in his heart. Therefore Paul says, Romans v. 5, "And hope maketh not ashamed; because the love of God is shed abroad in our hearts by the Holy Spirit, which is given unto us." Again, 1 John iv. 7: "For love is of God; and every one that loveth, is born of God, and knoweth God." 1 John ii. 29: "If ye know that he is righteous, ye know that every one that doeth righteousness is born of him." Every one ought to know that love controls us, instead of thinking we exercise it, and they would were they not drunk on the blood of the saints, and controlled by the wine of the beast, and were not in the school of old Jezebel. So it is written in Revelation, Because thou sufferest that woman Jezebel to teach and to seduce my servants, and to eat things sacrificed unto idols. It is the power of love that causes people to cast themselves over precipices, and into rivers, and destroy themselves rather than to be separated. Many strong minded men have lost their reason because disappointed in love. The nobleman's daughter fled with her lover. Her father caught up with them at the arm of the sea. The ferryman risked his life on account of her entreaties. The waves were rolling, white caps breaking, when her father saw the great danger, he cried out "Come back, come back, my daughter," but he was

too late, she and her lover and the ferryman went down beneath the awful waves, and to their long eternal home. It was love overpowered her father's anger. If natural love is so strong, what must the power of the love of God be? "God is love." Song of Solomon viii. 7: "Many waters cannot quench love, neither can the floods drown it: if a man would give all the substance of his house for love, it would be utterly condemned." If God is love, as the Bible says, it is clear that there is no power equal to the love of God. Paul says, 2 Cor. v. 14, "For the love of Christ constraineth us." "Constrain" means to compel. Let this be quoted, "The love of Christ constraineth us," until it reverberates and resounds over every vale, leaping to every mountain top, reaching back and forth, rolling along in thundertones, smashing the doctrine of free will, scattering its advocates as chaff before a cyclone, resounding as with heaven's trumpet, until every child of God on earth shall take up the text and repeat it, while heaven breaks forth in unison with all the redeemed of God on earth, while spiritual cords in every heaven-born soul's heart tremble with rapturous joy and gladness, while tears of glorious emotion flow down the weather-beaten, furrowed cheeks of the people of God in all lands, while the heralds of the cross repeat this glorious truth in all countries where the glorious gospel is preached; in harmony with Paul saying, "The love of Christ constraineth us," and tell the church of God that the word "constrain" means to compel, and therefore an alien sinner will not turn his back on the pleasures of this world until this love compels him to do so. As Ephriam said, Jeremiah xxxi. 18, "Turn thou me, and I shall be turned; for thou art the Lord my God." Let the truth be shouted from every watchtower by every faithful watchman, that "the love of Christ constraineth us," and tell them "constrain" means compel, until all the denominations learn that the "free will" doctrine of Zoroaster is false, and that it is not left to the heaven-born children of God to do as they please, which is, they can join the church of God or not, come in or stay out as they choose, and that it is left to do as they want to, but that the love of God causes them to want to come, so as to find a place of rest. The love causes them to come, or they are scared into the church by fear of punishment, or some other impure motive. So the Savior says, "No man can come to me, except the Father which hath sent me draw him: and I will raise him up at the last day." Drawn by his love. No one knows this better than your poor, little, sinful brother. Ah yes, down there on the old farm on the river, as wild as ever grew, sinful and profane, until, as I hope, God called me by his grace, turned me, and I was turned, brought me up also out of an horrible pit, out of the miry clay, set my feet upon a rock, put a new song in my mouth, even praise unto our God, and established my goings. (Psalms xl. 2, 3.) Do you wonder I have gone through cold and heat, rain and snow, leaving my loved ones, and am now giving all my time to my blessed Savior? If a man has a child that cannot know his father because he does not know him, is under the control of a party that teaches him that his father is a terrible tyrant, the child believes what he is taught, the father will have to do something to change this state of affairs, so as to cause the child to love him. This is what God does. The first thing God does is to give life, ("I give unto them eternal life") and enables him to see his lost condition, and makes him say,

> *"If my soul were sent to hell,*
> *Thy righteous law approves it well."*

Sheds his love abroad in his heart, and he loves his Father with the very love his Father puts in his heart. Now he knows the devil had him, and if it had not been for the love his Father had for him, and

for his Father's superior strength and wondrous power, the devil would have dragged him down to everlasting darkness and eternal woe. No wonder he is willing to serve his Father. That is enough to cause any disobedient, hell-deserving child to be willing to obey.

"'Twas all of thy grace we were brought to obey,
While others were suffered to go
The road which we chose as our way,
Which leads to the regions of woe.

Then give all the glory to His holy name,
To Him all the glory belongs;
Be yours the high joy still to sound forth His fame,
And crown Him in each of your songs."

One of the leading preachers in the south was at my house some years ago, and he told me he was traveling and preaching. He said his shoes were about worn out from walking, and I think he said his feet were sore or blistered, but the impression to go on was so strong he could not stop. Now the question is, Was it the love of God that was compelling him to go, or was it some impure motive? Was the carnal mind the moving power, or was it the power of the love of God? If I knew it was the love of God that causes me to go, I think I would be exceedingly happy. But I am so cold, so dark, so weak, so ignorant and little, sometimes I am alive to my situation. I am past seventy years old and must soon be called to try the realities of a never ending eternity. Have I, poor, weak, unworthy thing that I am, ever tasted of the good word of God, and the power of the world to come, and have all the impressions and power that have moved me been brought about by the love of God, or have they all been from one Paul writes about where he says, 2 Cor. xi. 14, 15, "And no marvel; for Satan himself is transformed into an angel of light. Therefore it is no great thing if his ministers also be transformed as the ministers of righteousness; whose end shall be according to their works?" It was love that caused the Savior to bow the heavens and come down, and suffer, and die, and save his people from their sins. So Paul says, Husbands, love your wives, even as Christ also loved the church and gave himself for it. Then if he loved us, and washed us from our sins in his own blood, and hath made us kings and priests unto God and his Father, what manner of persons ought we to be in all holy conversation, redeeming the time because the days are evil?

Your brother in hope of mercy,
Isaac R. Greathouse.

CONTRIBUTIONS

FOR JUNE 1986

James W. Arrington, NC	$ 2.00
Mrs. Ollie C. Gauldin, NC	2.00
Mrs. R. M. Lester, VA	7.00
Elder W.M. Burkhalter, TX	2.00
Mrs. Ernestine Sharp, LA	2.00
Mrs. Etta Newton, NC	2.00
Lawrence W. Myers, VA	200
Mrs. Julia R. Garner, NC	2.00
Doyle O. Murphy, AR	10.00
Mrs. Ada S. Griffith, NC	2.00
Mrs. Harold May, AL	7.00
Mrs. Betty Nutter, MD	2.00
Mrs. Margaret Quesenberry, VA.	2.00
Miss Reidy Pickral, VA	50.00
Mrs. Jewel Pierce, TN	2.00
Mrs. Minnie L. Barrett, AL	2.00
Elder C. B. Davis, NC	2.00
Mrs. G. B. McAdams, MS	2.00
H. R. Toney, MS	2.00
Mrs. J. M. Hogan, VA	2.00
Mrs. J. T. Flippen, VA	5.00
Kenneth Campbell, AL	2.00
Cleavie M. Edwards, NC	5.00

"Pride goeth before destruction, and an haughty spirit before a fall."
Proverbs 16: 18

OBITUARIES

SISTER FLORENCE M. HARBOUR

Sister Harbour was born in rural Patrick County, Virginia on December 13, 1892, the daughter of Andrew Jackson (Jack) Martin and Sarah Tilley Martin. Early in life she began to accompany her parents and some neighbors as they walked out of the mountain on their way to Liberty Church. Somewhere during that time, the Lord softened her heart with love for that Church and for the cause in which it believed, and she never returned from following after them.

In December 1926 she was united in marriage to Carper Alex Harbour, a widower with three children: Elwood, Eva and Henry Harbour. In due time the Lord blessed her and Brother Harbour with three more children: Mary, Sadie and Robert. The balance of her temporal life was devoted to her family, and in her mind and in theirs, she was a true mother to everyone of the six children. She never labored anywhere outside of her home.

On the first Saturday in June, 1969 Sister Harbour related to the Church her long-standing desire for a home. She was baptized by her pastor, Elder Bennie N. Clifton. Thereafter, she attended services as long as she was able, except when she stayed at home when Brother Harbour was unable to come. Brother Harbour united with the Church in September 1970, and both of them were blessed to adorn the profession which they made.

After an illness of several weeks, Sister Harbour died at home on November 5, 1985. All that human hands could do was done for her by her devoted family, both during her illness and long before. Her funeral services were held at Liberty Church on November 7, conducted by Elder John Wingfield, and burial followed in the Church Cemetery, near the remains of several members of her earthly family.

Sister Harbour was survived by her husband, Brother Carper; all six children, Elwood, Henry and Robert, Mrs. Eva Wagoner, Mrs. Sadie Koger and Mrs. Mary Flippen; nine grandchildren, two great-grandchildren; and one brother, Forest B. Martin. She will be sorely missed by all her brethren and sisters as long as our memories remain, but we have the consolation of knowing that she is peacefully asleep in the everlasting arms of our dear Saviour.

Submitted by:
Elder John Wingfield

SISTER ALMA WRIGHT SHORTT

We, the County Line Primitive Baptist Church, feel "God is our refuge and strength, a very present help in trouble, 46th Psalm, and at the request of the two surviving sisters write this memorial of Sister Alma Wright Shortt, born January 17, 1903 and died December 19, 1985.

Services held at Wood Funeral Home were conducted by Elder Noel F. Conner and interment was in County Line Cemetery, Floyd County, Virginia, on December 21, 1985. She was married to David G. Shortt who died October 30, 1982. Surviving are one daughter, Gearldine, one son, Rural and one daughter-in-law, Berneace. Also one grandson, Gregory, and one step-grandson, Maurice Quesenberry, and one step-granddaughter, Mrs. Joyce Hunt. Three step-great-grandchildren also survive. She had two surviving sisters, Mrs. Mamie Barton and Mrs. Dovie Nolen, both of Bassett, and one brother, Moyer Wright of Floyd-Virginia.

She was not quite one year old when

her father, Mr. Thomas George Wright of Patrick County, Virginia, died. Her mother, Mrs. Emma Houchins Wright, moved back to Floyd and after a few years married Mr. Willian R. Turner. They both joined County Line Church in 1920, and in 1922 Brother Turner was ordained Deacon. Both saw their daughter's interest and felt she was drawn to County Line, and longed to see her come home. The work of grace in her heart, her step-father saw became heavy on her heart and when she became more afflicted with heart and unstable blood pressure conditions, she while preparing to come to County Line meeting in June 1985, fell and broke a bone near the hip joint. While in the hospital she was visited several times, and in talking with her and in prayer, said "she loved the people at County Line, and would tell them so if she ever got there again." In the presence of her son, Elder Conner endeavored to pray and left. She seemed strengthened but said she was not reconciled about her surgery. We again visited her July 4, 1985, and prayer was made at the bedside again, and asked if she was of the same mind to tell her love for County Line, "and she related how she saw the beauty of God's people at one Association held at County Line, how happy they looked, and desired to live with them," but said, "I do not see myself as I see them, but to live with them is my desire, yet felt too unworthy." We received her into the fellowship of the church and hoped to see her baptized, what her step-father had so desired to see before he died.

She was a lovely daughter, a good wife, a precious mother and grandmother, good friend and neighbor. She and her husband living near County Line Church had a special care for the Church and Cemetery, and they gave time, work, money and cared for many visitors in their home from the church meetings.

She taught five sessions in public schools. All will remember her, and we do miss her. She had surgery after much delay July 11, 1985. She came to County Line meeting once a few minutes, and once to stay the whole meeting, four days later, she suddenly passed away. She gave good evidence that our loss is her gain, and we await the glorious resurrection morn.

One in a dream, several years ago, saw her standing in the water at the usual place of baptism. She was dressed in a beautiful white wedding gown and seemed to be gazing into the heaven above her and us, so happy and rejoicing. In the dream we remember she did not seem to see those standing on the banks waiting to see her baptized. And her baptism was of the Spirit we do feel.

Elder Noel F. Conner, Moderator
Catherine A. Houchins, Clerk

IS IT TIME TO RENEW
YOUR SUBSCRIPTION?
IF YOUR EXPIRATION DATE
IS 9/86
IT EXPIRES WITH THIS ISSUE.

"Cast thy burden upon the Lord, and he shall sustain thee."

Psalms 55: 22

EXTRA COPIES OF THE "SIGNS"

Available to you for $1.00 per copy as long as supply last. Send your order with remittance to:

Signs of The Times, Inc.
Rt. 1, Box 65
Keeling, Virginia, 24566

Signs of the Times

DEVOTED TO THE OLD SCHOOL BAPTIST CAUSE

"The Sword of the Lord and of Gideon"

VOL. 154 KEELING, VA., OCTOBER 1986 NO. 10

SIGNS OF THE TIMES

ISSN - 0199-0063
Subscription price $10.00 per year - $18.00 two years
Published each month by
SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.
Established in 1832
Devoted to the Old School Baptist Cause

CIRCULATION OFFICE
Elder J. R. Williams
Route 1, Box 65
Keeling, Va. 24566

EDITORS
Elder J. R. Williams, Editor
Route 1, Box 65
Keeling, Va. 24566
Phone (804) 792-8758
Elder Kenneth R. Key, Editor
721 Willard Street
Greensboro, N.C. 27405
Phone (919) 273-7464

ASSOCIATE EDITORS
Elder W. D. Griffin
Highway 835, Box 57A
Boydton, Virginia 23917

Elder Joe L. Hamrick
Route 4, Box 21A
Winnsboro, TX 75494

Elder Richard H. Campbell
9195 Holmes Road
Memphis, Tenn. 38115
Phone (901) 755-6049

All letters for this paper containing subscriptions and remittances, should be mailed to Elder J. R. Williams, Rt. 1, Box 65, Keeling, Virginia 24566. All articles and letters for publication, all notices of meetings and all obituaries should be mailed to Elder Kenneth R. Key, 721 Willard Street, Greensboro, N.C. 27405.

SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.
Route 1, Box 65 Keeling, Virginia 24566

PSALM 121

I will lift up mine eyes unto the hill's from whence cometh my help.

My help cometh from the Lord, which made heaven and earth.

He will not suffer thy foot to be moved: he that keepeth thee will not slumber.

Behold, he that keepeth Israel shall neither slumber nor sleep.

The Lord is thy keeper; the Lord is thy shade upon thy right hand.

The sun shall not smite thee by day, nor the moon by night.

The Lord shall preserve thee from all evil; he shall preserve thy soul.

The Lord shall preserve thy going out and thy coming in from this time forth, and even for evermore.

IS IT TIME TO RENEW
YOUR SUBSCRIPTION?
IF YOUR EXPIRATION DATE
IS 10/86
IT EXPIRES WITH THIS ISSUE.

CONTENTS

EDITORIAL 218
Elder J. R. Williams

CORRESPONDENCE..... 219

CHURCH OF OUR FAITH..... 227

MEETINGS..... 228

ARTICLES 229
L. H. Hardy
Mary Ellison
P. W. Sawin

VOICE OF THE PAST..... 237
Elder Charles W. Vaughn

CONTRIBUTIONS..... 238

OBITUARIES 239
Geroge W. Earp
Brother Emmett Faucette
Elder James Robert Hollandsworth
Rosa Graham Ratliff

EDITORIAL

GAL. CHAPTER I, VERSE 9-11

"As we said before, so say I now again, If any man preach any other gospel unto you than that ye have received, let him be accursed. For do I now persuade men, or God? or do I seek to please men? for if I yet pleased men, I should not be the servant of Christ. But I certify you, brethren, that the gospel which was preached of me is not after man."

The Apostle Paul begins this epistle by stating, he being chosen an apostle is, "not of men, neither by man, but by Jesus Christ, and God the Father, who raised Him from the dead."

We are most sure, without a doubt whatsoever, that if Paul was called of God, which we have every evidence to believe he was, to preach, he was also called to write as both are directed by the power of God. Therefore we have that certainty that whatever Paul is writing to the churches of Galatia is true in that day and is to-day.

Paul here is defending what he has preached and is preaching, as I believe each of God's called ministers delight in doing to-day.

We are taught in the above scripture as well as His law written in the heart of all true believers, that of all that preach; many men do preach another pospel, or one that isn't taught in the bible.

I think he is warning all that know the truth to beware of, to stay away from, notice the danger of etc. making sure they follow not or believe, any other gospel than that Paul is setting forth or that they have heard, the Word of God verifying all.

We have heard and believe that which is the nearest the truth is the most deceiving. Follow not doctrine which has an uncertain sound, but weigh all matter as to correctness.

Paul says "do I now persuade men, or God? Or do I seek to please men? There has never been an age or time in the world that the true and pure doctrine of God was pleasing to the entirety of mankind or would be received of the unbeliever or any one the truth had not been revealed to. His people shall know the truth and the truth shall make them free and that means in part, free from a doctrine of gospel that is untrue.

Do I seek to please men or God? should be a question in the mind of all that know the truth, especially those who are called to stand before a God fearing people, as all His people are. Notwithstanding we know not which are His, yet to please men or to seek to please men, would erase each from being a servant of God. This is a serious matter

brethren.

As God's minister stands, or is given to preach the unsearchable riches of Christ; is pleasing those he is before fore most in his thoughts or speaking that which is indited in his heart, in the fear of displeasing God, who call him by His grace. I fear many times, is it thus with me, but trust by the grace of God, there have been times, I cared not what men might think or say, but spoke from the heart, if ever I have. I don't believe if we were to try to please all that attend our assemblies we could preach the gospel of Christ.

We must declare He is of one mind, and changes not, the same to-day, tomorrow and forever. That all who ever know Him must be taught from above by His holy spirit. To know God is life eternal. Teaching we didn't choose Him but He chose us and called us into the knowledge of the truth at His appointed time. He looked down and there was none to help, His own arm, whom I believe is Christ, brought salvation.

Did not Paul declare as Jesus himself did while on earth, that all good and perfect gifts come down from above, from the Father of lights, with whom is no variableness, neither shadow of turning. We see Him as knowing all things, then does He wait for us to ask for what we need before He knows? Are not all our blessings stored up in Him from eternity, not a possibility of us missing one blessing. We are being kept by His power as He brings us to desire many times the very thing He has determined to give. "And we know that all things work to-gether for good to them that love God, to them who are the called according to His purpose." Do we believe this, or are we apt not to declare He doeth all things well and none can stay His hand? This should be our theme if we believe in Him.

If we please men we are not the servant of God. Then do we declare all we believe or withhold part to please men.

We read of a day when every knee will bow and every tongue confess He is the Lord of glory. Have we been prone to water down the unchangeable gospel of Christ? If so, we have not or will not be His servant. A servant tries to please the one he serves, if he serves people, he is loyal to his employer, in fear of being discharged. If a servant of God, expecting nothing as a reward, just made willing to serve God, in fear and trembling.

May we ever be found striving to declare that truth once delivered to the saints, giving His name all the honor, praise and glory for all time, trusting He will guide our hand to write, as well as our speech.

Submitted by,
Elder J. R. Williams

CORRESPONDENCE

July 23, 1986

Elder Kenneth R. Key
721 Willard Street
Greensboro, N.C. 2405

Greetings:

I am so sorry to read the obituary of Elder W. J. Berry, Sr. in the June issue of the "Signs of the Times". He was a man that stood by his convictions and held the truth as "Gold tried in the Fire." I remember visiting him at his home and talking to him for several hours about the goodness of God to His people. Which were foreknown and chosen in Christ before the foundation of the world.

God's people are called with a holy calling here in time without repentance, unto grace and not by works. They are born not of corruptible seed, but incor-

ruptible and they cannot be unborn (John 3: 6-8). They are never more reckoned in the First Adam, but pass from death to life in the second Adam-Christ!

They are set apart by one offering. Perfected in Christ forever. Kept by the Power of God, members of one body of Christ. They are scaled by the Spirit of truth unto the final pay of Redemption, for they are "Accepted in the beloved."

They are given eternal life and this life is in God's Son. They shall never perish, eternally, nor can they be separated from the Love of God, which is in Christ, for they are loved "Unto the end."

They live because He lives also, and their lives are hid in Christ. Therefore, they are God's people, a Gift to His Son, Jesus Christ. (John 17: 6-7) What a wonderful God is this!

It is sad to live to be old and see so many of God's dear people go on in death, but like Job said: "I know Thou wilt bring me to death and to the house appointed for all living." I like to think of that house, not as the grave, but that heavenly house appointed for all the elect family. May this be of comfort to all of the household of faith everywhere.

Sincerely,
Horace E. Walker
6430 Kelley Street
Salem, VA. 24153

Saltillo, Tx.
July 23, 1986

Elder Kenneth R. Key
721 Willard Street
Greensboro, N.C. 27405

Dear Elder Key,

It was surely a pleasure meeting you the night we stayed with Elder Lenard Key. We enjoyed our visit with you. I was very impressed with your preaching during the Smith River Association.

Brother Key, for several months now I have noticed a particular interest in the subject of Gods will. I have been impressed to write on the subject, because it has to do with the vital subject of faith and practice. Any preaching that does not give due observation to both, becomes either Legal or Antinomian and will lead away from vital truth.

It would seem in studying and observing Church history when controversy on either side there is a tendency of preaching continually on one side and lose sight of the "This is the way, walk ye in it, when ye turn to the right hand, and when ye turn to the left." No question about it; when left to the flesh we go one way or the other and become unconcerned with Zions condition and God's judgement on us, (Rev. 2:23 and etc.). Then charging it all on the sovereignty of God and hiding behind the effectual workings of the Spirit as a refuge for our own sin of neglect. On the other hand, go in the opposite direction by imbibing a legal spirit.

Which of us can say we are not guilty, therefore I have tried in this article to stay free from both errors. If you deem it worthy of publishing, I would like for you to do so. It is at your disposal.

In much love for you and yours,
C. M. Haygood

THOUGHTS ON THE WILL OF GOD

The all encompassing will of God is proven by the following Scriptures Ps. 115:3; Isa. 46:10; Dan. 4:17,32; Rom. 9:18, 19; 11:33-36. God's decree and purpose, called His will, has ever been carried out, without change of which it is utterly impossile for any people, devils, or angels to change or

frustrate. "_____ For who hath resisted his will?" Rom. 9:19 "_____ His ways past finding out!" Rom. 11:33 "For who hath known the mind of the Lord_____" Rom. 11:34.

Are we obligated to use this as a guide or rule in practice as taught in the scripture? No, it is not for us to know. "And he said unto them, It is not for you to know the times or the seasons, which the Father hath put in his own power," Acts 1:7 for it is secret and "secret things belong unto God" Duet. 29:29 and unknown as the above Scriptures prove. Therefore His secret will and purpose being unknown, there can be no duty or obligation to endeavor to use it as a guide for our actions. There has been no event of time that has escaped the secret will and purpose of God. This is complete and perfect, no such thing as change or chance or uncertainty, "_____ neither shadow of turning," James 1:17. Thus proving it utterly impossible to change or transgress His secret will. Again is this a rule for us to endeavor to be governed by? No, if so it would be like a ship on the sea trying to steer it's course by an unseen star or compass or something to charter it's course by, it will very likely come to shipwreck, however, if it's course is chartered by a compass or star clearly seen it would surely bring it on its way.

When we try to adjust our conduct to God's purpose and decree as the rule of our life, thus error follows; which places a special emphasis on one portion of Scriptures and neglecting of others. As time goes on we become crystallized in expressions and when we endeavor to use His secret will, purpose and decree as our guide we develope a seeming dislike and shuning of treating upon the many precepts, responsibilities and commandments laid down in the Scriptures as a doctrine to be avoided.

Now let us further consider as taught in the Scriptures the other BRANCH called the Lord or God's will, His commandments and our obligations. Out of fifteen passages of Scripture in the New Testament that I have noted, I have chosen four for reference called the Father or God's will, "Not everyone that saith unto me, Lord, Lord, shall enter into the kingdom of heaven; but he that doeth the will of my Father which is in heaven," Matt. 2:12. "For whosoever shall do the will of my Father which is in heaven, the same is my brother, and sister, and mother," Matt. 12:50. "That he no longer should live the rest of his time in the flesh to the lust of men, but to the will of God" 1 Pet. 4:2. "And the world passeth away, and the lust thereof; but he that doeth the will of God abideth forever." 1 John 2:17.

From the beginning of time God commanded Adam "Thou shalt not eat of it." Gen. 2:16, 17, 3:11. The various commandments making transgression a sin. Man was put under law and obligation, (See November 1984 issue of The Signs of The Times, pages 248-251) not to sin. In every sin we set up our own will, forsaking His commandments, "Wherefore hast thou despised the commandment of the Lord, to do evil in his sight_____" 2 Sam. 12:9. Are we not under law and obligation to observe his (Christ or God's) commandments? Surely, Paul charged Timothy how we OUGHT to behave and conduct ourselves. "But if I tarry long, that thou mayest know how thou OUGHTEST to behave thyself in the house of God, which is the church of the living God, the pillar and ground of the truth," 1 Tim. 3:15. Also "Let us hear the conclusion of the whole matter; Fear God, and keep his commandments; for this is the whole duty of man." Ecc. 12:13. "Teaching them to observe all things whatsoever I have commanded you; and lo, I am with you always, even unto the end of the world. Amen." Matt. 28:20. After Christ came and fulfilled the law to a jot and tittle the justice and

wrath of God was completely satisfied for his People. "For by one offering he hath perfected for ever them that are sanctified." Heb. 10:14. Are we now under no law or obligation? Surely we are. "Be ye therefore perfect, even as your Father which is in heaven is perfect." Matt. 5:48. "But as he which hath called you is holy, so be ye holy in all manner of conversation; Because it is written, Be ye holy; for I am holy." 1 Pet. 1:15, 16. "_____ That ye may stand perfect and complete in all the will of God." Col. 4:12. Though such obligation and standard is not reached in this life; "—— The spirit truly is ready, but the flesh is weak." Mark 14:38. As Paul says "Not as though I had already attained either were already PERFECT! but I follow after, if that I may apprehend that for which also I am apprehended of Christ Jesus," Phil. 3:12 "I press toward the mark for the prize of the high calling of God in Christ Jesus," verse 14. The spirit doesn't enable us to live a perfect life in keeping all His Commandments but it is our desire.

The arminians teach that it is absurd to suppose that God required that which they are unable to do, but not so. This branch of God's will called the will of the Lord, which is revealed in the Scriptures for our guide is a perfect rule, Matt. 5:48, 1 Pet. 1:15, 16. But we are continually sinners (it is not given us to be perfect in keeping all his commandments) and transgressors if we ignore Gods will of precept; called his will, "Not every one that saith unto me, Lord, Lord, shall enter into the kingdom of heaven; but he that doeth the will of my Father which is in heaven," Matt. 7:21. "For whosoever shall do the will of my Father which is in heaven, the same is my brother, and sister, and mother," 12: 15. In denying this branch called God's will we run into contradiction of thought in the Scriptues. "Furthermore then we beseech you, brethren, and exhort you by the Lord Jesus, that as ye have received of us how ye OUGHT to walk and to please God, so ye would abound more and more. For ye know what commandments we gave you by the Lord Jesus." 1 Thes. 4:1, 2.

Let us, the Lord willing, harmonize God's purpose and decree and the other branch of his will, our responsibility to Him. This is not engaging in a dangerous curiosity, but is in harmony and consonant with both. The revealed will of God is our duty and responsibility and is not speaking of his secret purpose and decree, but our guide and responsibility.

God's children are not a lawless people, "To them that are without law, as without law (being not without law to God, but under the law to Christ) that I might gain them that are without law" 1 Cor. 9:21. And "Because the carnal mind is enmity against God; for it is not subject to the law of God, neither indeed can be," Rom. 8:7. "For I delight in the law of God after the inward man," Rom. 7:22. Here we quote from a writer of old. "But to suppose that whatever God requireth of us that we have power of ourselves to do, is to make the effectual working of the spirit of non-effect, our duty is our duty constituted unalterable by the law of God whether we have power to perform it or not." Let us carefully note here our ability and our duty and obligation are not synonymous and does not have the same meaning in all cases.

It was God's command by Moses to Pharoah to send the Children of Israel out of Egypt (Exod. 5:5, 7:2) but he did not have the ability and it was his sin and destruction. It was Christs command, "Jesus said unto him, if thou will be perfect, go and sell that thou hast, and give to the poor, and thou shalt have treasure in heaven; and come and follow me," Matt. 19:21, but this was not in his ability, (V. 22) "But when the young man heard that saying, he went away sor-

rowful; for he had great possessions," and this was his sin. A certain lawyer stood up "Tempting him (Christ) saying, what shall I do to inherit eternal life," Luke 10:25. Christs command to him "thou hast answered right; this do and thou shalt live." Luke 10:28. Also Christ commanded him again, "Go and do thou likewise." Luke 10:37. But this was not in his ability and was his sin. Also Christ commanded his disciples in Gatsemane, "Watch and pray, that ye enter not into temptation," Matt. 26:41. And this was not in their ability and was their sin.

All our ability to obey is from the Holy Spirit, He must work both to will and to do, (Phil. 2. 13). There is a great difference between do such a thing as a command and obligation and you shall do it by the effectual working of the Holy Spirit. One is our duty and responsibility and the other by His effectual spirit. "If I had not come and spoken unto them, they had not sin; but now they have no cloak for their sin." John 15:22.

Look at some of the exhortation given us as our duty, for example, of the four chapters of Colossians, two of them are preceptive and exhortation; of the six chapters in Ephesians the last three are preceptive and exhortation; of the five chapters in First Thessalonians, the last two are preceptive and exhortation, and all through the New Testament we find these precepts and commandments. Has Paul's charge to Titus become obsolete? "This is a faithful saying, and these things I will that thou affirm constantly, that they which have believed in God might be careful to maintain good works. These things are good and profitable unto men." Titus 3:8. My brethren do we not all fall very short in these things? But if love is in our heart we will not use such exhortation as a rod in a legal way; as to use the precepts for others and not as a rule for ourselves also, provoking a spirit of bitterness and division, almost if not denying the power of God; as though we by ourselves could lift ourselves up by our own boot straps.

So as we are blessed to preach in love, "I can of mine own self do nothing," John 5:30. And that "Without me ye can do nothing," John 15:5. As it has been said, "We have no power from the Holy Spirit unless we live in a persuasion that we have none of our own."

On the other hand, let us also preach and be just as insistant. "I can do all things through Christ which strengtheneth me," Phil. 4:13. Dear ones, anytime we loose this balance of truth and begin to maximize the work of the flesh, I can't (John 5:30, 15:15); and minimize the work of the spirit, I can (Phil. 4:13); we are in trouble; or vice-versa. To continually make judgement about our disability and placing it against our ability and responsibility and God's commands; this my brethren is not exalting the grace of God, but our disability and weakness. Did Peter's weakness and disability of denying Christ release him from the sin of doing it, "Thou shalt not bear false witness." God charges sinners for their sins, not their weakness, not their disability. It is not right to try to justify ourselves, pleading our weakness and disability as an excuse for not obeying His Commandments. Dear brethren, how easy it is to enlarge on the purpose and decree of God to the extent, without realizing it, of developing a seeming dislike and shun the many precepts and responsibilities; taking refuge behind the effectual working of the Holy Spirit as a release from such obligations. Oh, how dependant on the Spirit to keep us from extremes both ways, (Isa. 31:21).
Gods children know where all their obedience comes from and how helpless they are. This gives great occasion for prayer and supplication to Him, to make His strength perfect in our weakness.

It has ever been Satan's cunning craftiness to tempt us one way or the other. Do we not all feel we have experienced

these temptations? May it please the Lord to keep us from both extremes; departure in doctrine or in practice, the things that accompany salvation, "But, beloved, we are persuaded better things of you, and things that accompany salvation, though we thus speak," Heb. 6:9. But give each their proper place preaching all the counsel of God, "For I have not shunned to declare unto you all the counsel of God," Acts 20:27.

To SHUN is to disguise any important truth, at least to decline the open publication of it for fear of displeasing those to whom it ought to be declared. If we go either way; one side arminianism----legalism. On the other, losing sight of the many obligations and exhortions laid down in the Scriptures, which begeteth a spirit of indifference. Even going so far as denying responsibility or duty, much less exhorting the brethren daily. "But exhort one another daily, while it is called today; lest any of you be hardened through the deceitfulness of sin," Heb. 3:13.

God's Children do not go through this world to heaven ANYHOW, but ONE HOW, by the GRACE OF GOD. This grace in their heart does produce a real change in their life bearing fruits of love, joy, long suffering, gentleness, goodness, faith, meekness, temperance, crucifying the flesh and its affections. (Gal. 5:22) "Teaching us that we should live soberly, righteously and godly, in this present world." Titus 2:12.

Teaching us that there is a necessity of striving to enter in at the strait (low, small and pressed) gate. (Matt. 7:13) It is not just professing "Lord, Lord," but in doing this revealed will and here in this sense we are justified by works. (Matt. 7:21. "Even so faith, if it hath not works, is dead being alone," James 2: 17. "But wilt thou know, O vain man, that faith WITHOUT WORKS IS DEAD?" (Verse 20). "Was not Abraham our father justified BY WORKS, when he had offered Isaac his son upon the alter?" (verse 21) "Ye see then how that BY WORKS A MAN IS JUSTIFIED, and not by faith only." (verse 24) "_____ so faith without works is dead also," (verse 26) surely it is not as easy as we might think to be a follower of our Lord. The Scriptures teach a vital experience of truth in the heart and fruit of the Spirit manifested by a godly walk and conduct.

When as enabled by the Spirit to exhort in love to such things, there is a tendency of some to hurl back the arrow of exhortation, rather than let it stick in their conscience by such false charges; "unsound, unsound," quickly change the subject by comparing NATURAL things with SPIRITUAL instead of matching or comparing Spiritual things with Spiritual. "Which things also we speak, not in the words which man's wisdom teacheth; but which the Holy Ghost teaches; comparing spiritual things with spiritual," 1 Cor. 2:13. Now he is preaching you can do something without the grace of God; all we want to hear is comfort, there is no room for reproof, rebuke or exhortation "Preach the word; be instant in season, our of season; reprove, rebuke, exhort with all longsuffering and doctrine." 2 Tim. 4:2 (See also Dec. 1984 Signs, Pg. 271, 172 Article on Secret and Revealed Will of God, which I feel is sound.)

As we are blessed of the Lord our obligation to His revealed will, when we are blessed to read it in the Scriptures and hear it preached we should simply endeavor to obey it, not tarrying to inquire into His hidden purpose and decree or whether we shall be able to perform it or not. But my dear brethren, let us be very careful not to break the commandments of God, for the sake of what has been handed down to us, by tradition, "Why do ye also transgress the commandments of God by your tradition," Matt. 15:3. And try and repeal and empty the commandments of our master of all

their meaning and force to us, as a guide and duty, just to suit our own tradition. "Thus have ye made the commandments of God of none effect by your tradition," verse 6. "Furthermore then we beseech you, brethren, and exhort you by the Lord Jesus, that as ye have received of us how ye ought to walk and to please God, so ye would abound more and more. For ye know what commandments we gave you by the Lord Jesus. 1 Thes. 4:1, 2.

This makes me fear and tremble. Oh, how far short I have come and failed my brethren, so many times, but some how, by the mercy and Grace of God, I continue to this day and I want to live and die with you.

Now I feel a timely exhortation is in order "Finally my brethren, be strong in the Lord, and in the Power of his might." Eph. 6:10. And again "Be of good courage, and let us play the man for our People," and thus leaving it in his secret will and purpose, "_____ and the Lord do that which seemeth him good." 2 Sam. 10:12. "The lot is cast into the lap; but the whole disposing thereof is of the Lord," Prov. 16:33. (See also Acts 2: 23-26.) If we be his children, it is all working for our good. "_____ we are already more than conquerors through Him that loved us," Rom. 8:37. "Finally, my brethren, rejoice in the Lord_____;" Phil. 3:1. "Rejoice in the Lord always; and again I say rejoice." Phil. 4:4.

Written in Love,
C. M. Haygood

August 4, 1986

Dear Elder Key:

I don't suppose you'll ever know how much it ment to meant to me your calling me this a.m. I've been awful cast down in spirit and health since I last saw you.

Sure wish I could have been with you all at Greensboro meeting Sunday, Aug. 3. You sounded on phone as if indeed you did have a good meeting with the two visiting ministers from Texas and Alabama. It would be worth the drive for me to be there from S.C. every meeting day but it is now I don't trust my car.

The following is some of my experiences before I joined the church: All of a sudden this spring morning this terrible pressure began to build up in my chest and I knew it was God dealing with me but I didn't know what to do to get relief. I suppose this was what they call the Spirit of Conviction dealing with me and as well as I can remember, this stayed with me for maybe 36 or 48 hours. I called the Pastor (Preacher) to ask what to do and couldn't find him. I went to a certain woman in the office building where my business was because she was a regular church attender. I sat down in her Beauty Shop and she knew something was wrong and asked if she could help. God stopped my mouth so I could not speak. Finally, I thought of my mother at my home. She was a very religious person of her belief so I figured for sure she could tell me what to do, so I closed my business and raced home and told her I had to ask her something. When she asked what my problem was, my mouth was stopped again. So I knew no one else to turn to and I felt I would explode in my chest, so I hit the floor upon my knee's and cried aloud in tears "God Have Mercy." Then came wonderful relief and I got up rejoicing with a smile.

Sometime later in Mt. Airy, N.C. I was at home alone when I first experienced the power of God in the warmth and power of His Spirit upon me. If it wasn't a reality, it appeared to me, the house was shaking and cracking, I was reading where Abraham was justified by Faith without works. I thought I was going to be translated as I had read about Enoch. I begged God not to take me then so I could tell others, because I

thought at the time I was the only one who knew this wonderful truth. So it happened. But still for a time after this I was a terrible Pharisee.

I was placed as mens adult Sunday School Teacher. I questioned the Pastor for preaching works instead of Pure Sovereign Grace. His answer was that he knew it but the congregation dind't want it.

So I got onto the assistant Pastor for the same (only he was worse). He kept telling me if I believed so strong about Grace, I should join that old bunch of Primitive Baptist until I decided maybe I should and did after I searched for you people on Tate Street until the 3rd Sunday. When I finally found you, I remember Elder King spoke that day, and I left perfectly blessed. I hope I'm never turned to another belief than pure Amazing Grace. But I was still suspicious and had the Bible in question. I wondered if this was for real or was it my human emotion being stirred up, until one day it was proven to me with no doubt there is a real God.

I was in Jones Studio on Elm Street retouching negatives with no thought of God or religion on my mind, when all of a sudden, the most powerful and warm spirit began to descend upon me like heavy downpours of rain. It was so powerful it reminded me of the Scripture accout (King James) of the day when John the Baptist did Baptize Jesus and said without any ifs, ands, or buts and without doubt "Behold the Son of God which taketh away the sins of the world." Isn't it amazing that later when John was in prison, he doubted when he sent the messenger to Jesus (and you know the message). Just think of so many religious people who claim they have no doubts. Also when Jesus was on the cross he doubted evidently when the spirit was taken from him and he said "My God, my God, why hast thou forsaken me." Elder Key and to all my Brethren and Sisters in Christ, I say as long as I'm in my right mind, I'll never again doubt there is a true and living Spiritual God. I'll try to shorten this letter but feel I must refer back to when I cried unto God for mercy and got relief, I didn't even know who Jesus was or what he meant to me. And this reminds me of when Jesus said "I knew you before you knew me." I hope all my writtings and sayings are to the comfort and edification of the chosen saints of God and as it is written, "In all thy ways acknowledge The Lord Thy God." I believe we all do fail at times, I would rather it be so as it is written. I am so scared of this God Jehovah so much of the time, for it is written he is a terrible God as well as a merciful God. But I'm still relieved that my destiny is not in the hands of flesh and blood.

I'll sign off for now because there is no end. And believe me if I do any boasting, let it be in Christ Jesus and I do desire to be humble before God and his chosen Saints. Please forgive me if I seem otherwise.

Carl Richard Hoffman
4 Arbor Avenue
Hartsville, S.C. 29550

August 18, 1986

Dear Elder Kenneth Key,

You asked me when you visited my wife and I sometime back to write a letter for the Signs of The Times. I had never felt I was able to write for such a good paper and for the good people that read The Signs.

To start off with, my wife's health is not good enough to travel any distance much of the time and am afraid to leave her for fear she will need me.

I would like to express a few thoughts on the 6 verses of the 5th Chapter of Romans. I think Paul expressed justifi-

CHURCH OF OUR FAITH

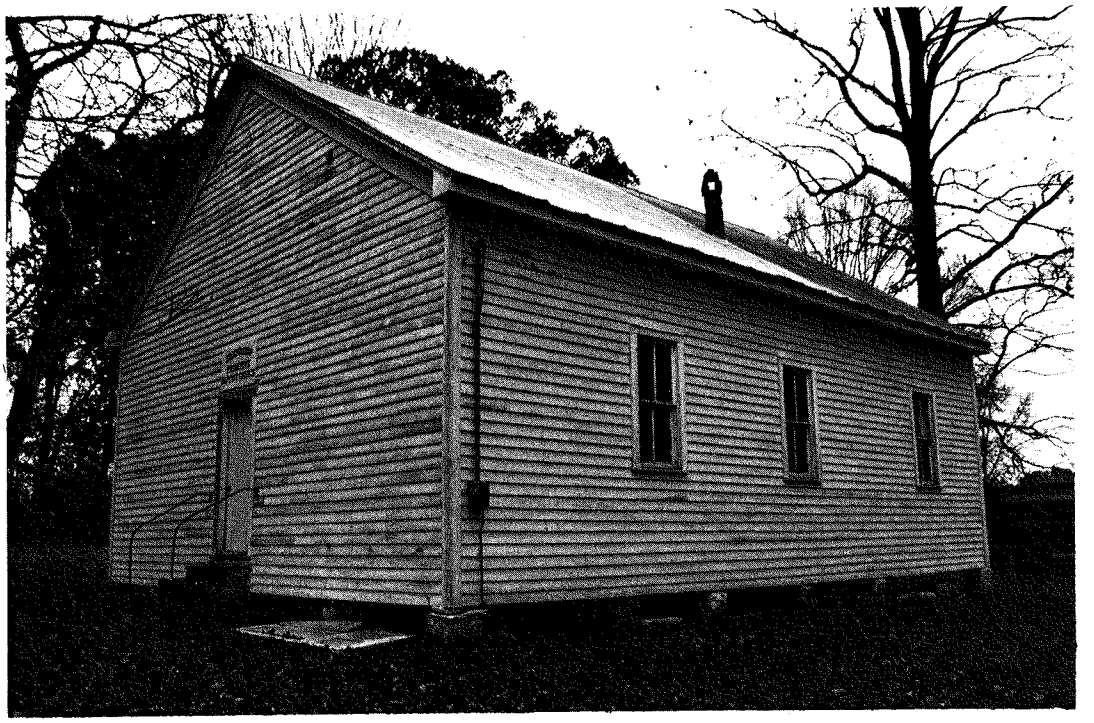

FRIENDSHIP PRIMITIVE BAPTIST CHURCH

Friendship Primitive Baptist Church is located at White Pine, Tennessee (Jefferson County).

The church was established in 1819. It is one of four churches composing the original Powell Valley Primitive Baptist Association.

Our meeting time is 11:00 A.M. Sunday following the 4th. Saturday (April through October). Elder D. R. Cabbage is the pastor.

---

cation very beautifully. Therefore being justified by faith we have peace with God through our Lord Jesus Christ: By whom also we have access by faith into the grace wherein we stand and rejoice in hope of the glory of God. And not only so, but we glory in tribulations also; knowing that tribulations worketh patience: And patience, experience, and experience hope; And hope maketh not ashamed because the love of God is shed abroad in our hearts by the Holy Ghost which is given to us. For when we were yet without strength, in due time Christ died for the ungodly.

I have been thinking along these lines a long time also the 8th and 9th verses of Ephesians, For by grace ye are saved through faith and that not of yourselves: It is a gift of God. Not of works of man, lest any man should boast.

I may not have written it exactly as it is written in the Bible. But I guess I have read and re-read it ever since I was a child. Remember my wife and I to your family and may God bless you both.

Saved by Grace of the Lord
Jesus Christ if saved at all.

Carroll Ellwanger
716 Lawsonville Ave.
Reidsville, N.C. 27320

P.S. I love all the people at Dan River Primitive Baptist Church and try to attend whenever possible or any other Primitive Baptist Church whenever possible.

MEETINGS

CONTENTNEA ASSOCIATION

The Lord willing, the Contentnea Association will be held with the church at Goose Creek Island on October 10, 11, and 12, 1986.

The Church is located about 35 miles Northeast of New Bern, N.C. between Hobucken and Low Land.

All of our Brethren and Friends are invited to share the joy and fellowship of this meeting.

Milton Fountain, Clerk

HOPEWELL ASSOCIATION

The one hundred-second annual session of the Hopewell Primitive Baptist Association will meet, God willing, with Salem Church, Pickens County, Alabama, beginning on Friday, October 17, 1986, to continue through Sunday.

The meeting house is three miles south of State Highway 86 on a farm road which joins Highway 86 west of Bear Creek, near mileage marker 22.

All lovers of the truth are invited. For further information, call (205)556-5157.

Levert Howell, Clerk

DURHAM
PRIMITIVE BAPTIST CHURCH

As per precepts and examples as set forth in the written word of God, Durham Primitive Baptist Church looked out among themselves and recognized a certain gift. They therefore called for a presbytery to be formed Sunday afternoon July 20, 1986 at three o'clock at Durham Church, Durham, N.C., for the purpose of examination of this gift, brother Clifton Roberson, and if found qualified, be ordained to the full work and service of deacon.

All Elders of our faith and order present were invited to sit in the presbytery and all deacons were asked to sit together. The meeting was opened by prayer by Elder Paul Lambe. Elder Cleo Roberson was elected as moderator and Elder Kenneth R. Key to serve as clerk. Brothers Brinkly and Whaley acting as spokesmen for the church delivered brother Roberson to the presbytery.

The qualifications of deacon was read as set forth in 1st Timothy, 3rd chapter. Examinations followed by Elder Prescott and the presbytery being satisfied as to the qualifications of Brother Roberson proceeded with the laying on of hands and prayer was offered by Elder W. D. Griffin. The charge was delivered to Brother Roberson by Elder H. W. Wray. He was then delivered back to the church as an ordained deacon.

The minutes of the work of the presbytery were read and adopted. A copy to be placed in the church records, a copy to be sent to the Signs of The Times for publication and a copy to be given to Brother Roberson.

The presbytery was dismissed by prayer by Elder Cleo Roberson.

Elder Cleo Roberson, Moderator
Elder Kenneth R. Key, Clerk

ARTICLES

"Why dost thou strive against him? for he giveth not account of any of his matters."—Job xxxiii. 13.

When God made his covenant with Abraham he did not tell Abraham the ways of anything in that covenant. He made it, and it should be taken as his right, for he who made it cannot do wrong nor sin. He is not under law to any man or government. He is God. He told Abraham that in his seed should all the nations be blessed, and that in Isaac should his seed be called. This Abraham received, and believed. Yet that faith should be tested, or he should be tested in that faith. Isaac is born. Abraham saw that part of the fulfillment of God's promise to him. But here is the trial: "Take now thy son, thine only son Isaac, whom thou lovest, and get thee into the land of Moriah; and offer him there for a burnt offering upon one of the mountains which I will tell thee of." Abraham did not say, God, you have promised me that I shall be a great nation, a father of many peoples, and my seed shall be in this very child. Now if I go and kill, and burn him thy word will not be true. None of these things were with him. The faith which God had given him was great, and that constituted him the father of all the household of faith, of the children of God. He believed that even though he should kill him God was able to raise him from the dead. That God's word was sure, that it could not fail. With this faith he arose, saddled his ass, took his servants and Isaac, and went, as God had commanded him, into the country of Moriah. His faith was not seen by Isaac at that time. Abraham had fire, he had a knife, upon the shoulders of Isaac he had wood. All were Abraham's, and prepared by him for the fulfillment of the word of God to him. As they went there seems to have been no inquiry in the mind of Abraham. Whatever there may have been in his mind was known only to God, for he was silent. There he was still to know that he who had commanded him was God. There was an inquiry in the mind of Isaac: Father, here is the wood, the fire, but where is the lamb for the burnt offering? He knew nothing of why they were going, only to offer to God an offering. The faith which God had given to Abraham saw in the distance the Jehovah-jirah of God. Not a word of all the promises of God could fail. He had not reached the top of the mount of God, but faith told him that that holy altar was there. "My son, God will provide himself a lamb for a burnt offering," is the answer of faith. Could he see his dying son? We do not know, but if he could he could see the resurrection of God in him. He would raise him from the dead. His word was sure. He who is to be a blessing to all nations is to come forth from this child. That is the promise, and he who promised will surely fulfill all he has said. Isaac shall live. God will provide for himself an offering. All Abraham as a man could see was Isaac. But what did it differ? God had power over death as well as life. All were his to command, rule and overcome. Dead or alive may Isaac be, but the promise of God is sure. Isaac must live. He is the father of the promised seed. This faith moved Abraham to go with unfaltering step to the very spot. When he was there God showed him the place. There he built the altar to receive the sacrifice. The wood was put in order, the sacrifice was bound and laid upon the wood on the altar. Not one doubt is seen. The whole is a scene of faith in Him who had promised, and commanded. It is His ability which is being trusted. At last came the fatal step: the knife is taken ready for the last blow toward the offering. Sure there never

was such a trial in any other man, and yet there is not one lame step in it all. But behold the end of faith: "Abraham, Abraham," said an angel of God. "Here am I," said faithful Abraham. He had not failed in one point of all that God had commanded. "Lay not thine hand upon the lad, neither do thou anything unto him: for now I know that thou fearest God, seeing thou hast not withheld thy son, thine only son, from me." Abraham had seen the provision of God only by faith, but now he looked, "and, behold, behind him a ram caught in a thicket by his horns; and Abraham went and took the ram, and offerd him up for a burnt offering in the stead of his son." Did not God know before all the way? Was there anything in all this that was new to him? Doubtless he did this to prove to Abraham his wonderful power to keep him in the most trying times which could come to him, and to all his seed that he was able to save unto the uttermost them that come to God by him. This is what he shows to us in his wonderful dealings with us in our poor hearts as he saves us from the power of our sins. Thus he brings our blessed Jesus to our view and we are able to see in him all we need, and that he is ever the Jehovah-jirah of our God to all his people. He did not give an account of any of these matters to Abraham, only as he fulfilled them in him and to him.

I have been made to feel that Elihu was a true type of the gospel ministry, and yet he could not convince Job of sin. His three friends had failed. To me they are striking figures of Arminianism which we have to contend so much with in the warfare with our old carnal natures. These know not the truth, and therefore cannot teach it. I have not been able to quote from them as the servants of God. They knew nothing of his inspiration. Eliphaz knew nothing only as a natural man. None of his words were inspired of God. They are not Scripture given by inspiration of God. He was a son of the tribe of Esau. He was of the non-elect family. When he said, "Man is born unto trouble, as the sparks fly upwards," he only knew what he said literally. He had no inspired knowledge of what he said. It is fully proven in his other expression, "He shall deliver thee in six troubles; yea, in seven there shall no evil touch thee." God has never made any such promise to his people. He has not in any way, nor at any time, limited his goodness to his people. His word to them is, Lo, I am with thee alway, even unto the end. I will never leave thee nor forsake thee. The everlasting arm is ever underneath. Such are the words of God which are embraced in the faith of God. It was in these things that Abraham was moved forward in the service of his God without faltering step. Any who will read the fifth chapter of the book of Job will see that right in the beginning of his sermons to Job Eliphaz showed himself to be a strict Arminian. There is where you will find those quotations. He and his friends came to hold a protracted meeting to convert Job. This is the first protracted meeting I have any account of being held. Three preachers to convert one man. They began as if they were in earnest. They went at it with fastings. However not one of them had felt the conflicts which Job was feeling. There they could be no more than miserable comforters to him. They could not enter into his sorrows, for they did not know them. When Elihu began to preach the gospel to him he did not answer Elihu. But he could not bring the needed comfort to Job. Finally God spake, and the mouth of Job could not answer. He had said things which were too wonderful for him, therefore he put his hand upon his mouth and spake no more. His mouth was a stream of words before the three Arminian preachers, but how very quickly it was sealed when God spake. You know how it is. You

have traveled that way, and there is where it has to be learned. There is no other school where any one may learn of God. It was in the dealings of God with Abraham that he learned of him, and so must it be with all who learn to know Him and the power of his resurrection.

L. H. Hardy

Topeka, Kansas

Dear Sister:

I was so overwhelmed by distracting sorrow and distress I seemed to have forgotten the omnipresent God, and had no thought to call upon him as an ever-present help in time of trouble. But while so forgetful of him, he showed me, as I humbly hope, that he had not forgotten me, by speaking these words in my ear: As the days of a tree so shall the days of my people be. Then, in the midnight darkness and loneliness, in the midst of an ever-changing throng of a speeding train, I lay back in my seat, and with closed eyes, oblivious to all about me, a picture was spread before me such as I have never been able to portray with tongue or pen. The winter just passed has been another continuous siege of distracting grief and tribulation and my mind reverts to the view I then had, and I have wished I might express to those of "like precious faith," and also of like trials and conflicts, some of the thoughts those words have brought to my mind. Being spoken to me as they were, I thought they were Scripture, but the only text I can find is in Isaiah lxv. 22: "They shall not build, and another inhabit; they shall not plant, and another eat: for as the days of a tree are the days of my people, and mine elect shall long enjoy the work of their hands." No doubt the connecting sentences have a deep significance, and I would love to read after the pen of some one who is given understanding of them. As for me, if I attempt to search and find out God, I am apt to find that his judgments are unsearchable and his ways past finding out, and can only speak of the things which are given and revealed to me. As I humbly hope, by his Spirit, and leave them to his elect, precious, to judge whether they are of him, or only the emanations of fleshly imagination. If it was not a token of remembrance from a compassionate, unchanging God, then I fear I have never received a seal of his love, as he sometimes allows me to dare hope he has given me. I was often made to reflect on the words, "If therefore the light that is in thee be darkness, how great is that darkness." It seemed that in this the Lord quickened again my slothful, forgetful heart, and for a little while my troubles were put in the background and I was given a little surcease from the tempest raging in my mind, and instead thereof a season of refreshing from his very presence, which he made me feel was going with me.

I have thought that the "tree" here spoken of represents Christ, who was a man of sorrows and acquainted with grief, and as his days so shall the days of his people be. As I lay back, with closed eyes, I seemed to see a little tree in all its verdant, springtime beauty, clothed with leaves and blossoms. In the warm sunshine and gentle breeze it waved and beckoned with its spreading branches, and how sweet to rest beneath its shade, enjoy its fragrant bloom, and reflect on the prospect of fruit to follow. So shall the days of my people be. Where is the similitude of the days of a tree and the days of the Lord's people? Let us go back to the early experience of a child of God,

"When converts first begin to sing,
Their happy souls are on the wing;
Their theme is all redeeming love,
Fain would they be with Christ above."

Oh what lovely blossoms, and what a sweet savor of Christ they send forth as

they call and beckon to us to "come and hear, all ye that fear God, and I will declare what he hath done for my soul." "Sing, O ye heavens; for the Lord hath done it: shout, ye lower parts of the earth: break forth into singing, ye mountains, O forest, and every tree therein." The trees of the field do clap their hands, the cedars of Lebanon (the older brethren) bow at his feet, and praise him in fullness of joy, resting in the blessed promise that the Lord will not leave himself without witnesses. Perhaps the little tree had stood unnoticed, apparently dead, until the little leaves began to grow and the signs of life involuntarily began to appear. What rejoicing now that we see it is not dead, as it appeared, and now we hope to see the sweet fruits of the Spirit evidenced later on, for they shall take root downward and bear fruit upward. But, as the days of a tree, by and by the sun does not shine so brightly, clouds appear, and oh how dark it becomes. A storm arises, and in the raging the poor little tree sways and bends, the lovely bloom is beaten off and swept away, or covered with earth. The storm passes, and the little tree is left standing, not so proudly, perhaps, but of a more sore dignity, as, the promising bloom gone, the fruit buds begin to appear, and as the fruit increases in the upward branches the root is taking deeper hold in the earth. So are the days of my people.

"It is not long before they feel
Their feeble souls begin to reel;
They think their former hopes are vain,
They're filled with sorrow, grief and pain."

Cannot every child of God go back in memory to the time they thought they would always go on their way rejoicing in the bloom of their earliest love, believing the enemies of their carnal nature were all slain, and would never vex or annoy them any more? But alas, the little clouds begin to arise, vexations come, and the lovely bloom is beaten off as the sorrows of the world worketh death to the sweet spiritual enjoyment, perhaps leading them as far as Peter, to even deny the Lord, saying in doubt and unbelief, that after all it is only a delusion, and they were deceived and had deceived others. Where now is the blessedness ye spake of? The beautiful promising bloom which looked so pleasant is gone from their view, swept away and buried in the storm of earthly cares and sorrows that has so unexpectedly fallen upon them. "But the root of the righteous shall not be moved." The storm passes, and they find themselves still standing in the faith of God's elect, cast down, but not destroyed. Oh then the fruit buds begin to appear, as in humbleness they are brought to see that it is not in their own strength they stand. "I am the root and the offspring of David." This is the Root that extends downward in the earthen vessel of mercy. Each can say, O Lord, "my goodness extendeth not to thee," but his goodness does reach down to every vessel of mercy. The strong downward Root holds firm, and will not let them be overwhelmed. They are made to realize that "the root of righteous yieldeth fruit," which is borne upward in praise and thanksgiving to God for deliverance from the storm. The many storms of affliction and sorrow, trials and tribulations, perils and persecutions break and beat upon the "trees of righteousness, the planting of the Lord," until they bow and bend, so shaken in mind they fear they cannot stand; no, not another day.

"I fear at last that I shall fall,
For if a saint, the least of all."

Yet when the storm passes, and the Sun of righteousness once more beams forth, then in this light, and not their own feeble sight, they see it is not in their own strength they still stand, but the Strength of Israel has held them. Not by works of righteousness which they have done, not by might, nor by power, but by my

Spirit, saith the Lord. Much more of the cherished fruit is gone. But when blooming youth is gone, and old age comes on, we are made to realize that it is the bitter, gnarly fruit of self-confidence and fleshly ambition that is being beaten off. It came from earth, and must fall back from whence it came, for "Every plant which my heavenly Father hath not planted, shall be rooted up," but the "tree of righteousness, the planting of the Lord," its fruit shall remain. One by one we see every earthly hope and joy beaten off and swept away, but the fruit of the Spirit, love, joy, peace and fellowship with the Father and with his Son Jesus Christ, oh nothing shall ever be able to separate us from that. How gladly we should have the gnarly, poisonous fruits of the flesh pruned away, so that we might shine forth as the morning, with not a cloud to intervene between us and our Rock, who shelters us in this weary land of storms and trouble. As the tree grown older, as the growth in grace and in the knowledge of truth increases, the poor tempest-tossed child of God seems to gain strength in the storms, often stands more firm, and is not so easily tossed to and fro by every wind of doctrine; does not so lightly bow and bend to the lo heres and lo theres, but the sweet fruits of the Spirit are borne upward to him, the Strength of Israel, the Root of David, in the earthen vessel, has kept him from falling, and enables him to say, I can do all things through Christ who strengtheneth me. If it is his will that I shall weather another storm he will give the old trunk, stripped of all the foliage of youthful hopes and ambitions, every branch of earthly aspirations and joys broken off, strength to endure. But oh the weakness of the flesh. How we do shrink and dread when we see the storm coming, though there is a "needs be" for it all, and we know that

"Not a single shaft can hit,
Until the God of love sees fit."

How we do feel the need of the prayers of all saints, for it does seem at times that this flesh and heart will surely fail. Oh may he, by the power of his might, when the adverse winds do blow, give me strength to still stand in the way, ready for whatever is in the counsel of his will to come next.

"As the days of a tree." How often have we seen the tall cedars, the sturdy oaks, beaten by the storms of many seasons almost to the ground, nothing left but their bare old trunks, and to all appearance have lived their time and served their purpose, yet they do not quite fall; not yet, their downward roots have not yet parted from the earth, they must wait the appointed time to fall. So shall the days of my people be. Old age is come, the bare old trunk is stripped of every allurng earthly joy, until there is nothing left to live for, and "I long to lay my armor by, and dwell with Christ at home," for

"Surely like a withered tree,
No fruit to me is found,
Why do I live, O Lord, I cry,
A cumberer of the ground?"
"When a few more days I've wasted,
When a few more scenes are o'er,
When a few more griefs I've tasted,
I shall fall, to bloom no more."

But not yet. The downward Root has not yet parted from the earthen vessel, and though I often feel, especially in the heart-rending trials I have endured of late, that there is no fruit borne upward from such a withered and weather-beaten old trunk, yet all the days of my appointed time I must wait until my change come.

One night as I lay thinking of the trials and conflicts of the Lord's peculiar people these words came to my mind with force, "I see men as trees walking," and I thought how like a tree is the walk of the Lord's people. None can see men, nor the people of God, walking as trees, until led out of the town, or world, as was

the blind man, by God's own hand, and how short the time until made to see that as the days of a tree, so are the days of the Lord's people. He sometimes lays his hand heavily upon us, showing us what great things we must suffer for his sake, until we cry, "Have pity upon me, have pity upon me, O ye my friends; for the hand of God hath touched me." Whom he loves he rebukes and chastens, and it is his chastening hand that makes us look up, until we see clearly every man, every child of God, walking the same path, every one enduring the same storms and afflictions, for if ye be without chastisement, then are ye bastards and not sons. There is no place of rest for us in the town, or world; we cannot go back there, or tell to any in the town of the things we see clearly. They know nothing of the reproach of the cross, and have no sympathy for the mourning people of God. But to our own house, there we may freely go, sure to find there the sympathy and fellowship we crave. There all speak the same language, weeping with those who weep and rejoicing with those who do rejoice. Here we see men as trees of righteousness, the planting of the Lord, walking the same road, buffeted on every hand by storms without and within. The same storms that beat and bend one old tree beat upon all, and though one may feel that the storm has brought him a little lower than the rest ever get, yet all the rest feel the same way: less than the least of all saints. But in this is our fellowship and our love made perfect, and we often find the lowest tree bears the sweetest fruit, as the apple-tree among the trees of the wood. What a comparison. The low apple-tree is the one that bears the fruit. The ones that stand the highest are not always the most fruitful. But "as the apple-tree among the trees of the wood, so is my beloved among the sons." "Though the Lord be high, yet hath he respect unto the lowly." His loved ones among the sons of earth are lowly. A proud look he hates and abominates. The proud he knoweth afar off. But the fruit of his love on the lowly trees is sweet to our taste; yes, sweet, because when we are made to look up we see that his banner over us is love, and know that, "Though I walk in the midst of trouble, thou wilt revive me." "Thy rod and thy staff they comfort me."

As the days of a tree, so are my people. As the tree falls, there shall it lie. It falls to earth, and returns to the dust as it was, and so shall it be until the bright morning of the resurrection, when the Lord shall bring again in power that which fell in weakness, and will clothe it again in the beauty of holiness, then shall we be satisfied. Every idol that now intervenes between us and our love will be swept away, and we shall see his face, and never, never sin. No more storms of darkness and sorrow falling upon us, no more crying of pain and anguish, no more griefs and heartaches, no more trouble and mourning, no more losses and crosses, no more wars and fightings, the conflict will be over, our warfare ended, and God himself shall wipe the tears from off all faces, for, "as one whom his mother comforteth, so will I comfort you." Then shall we see him as he is, and be like him. "As the days of a tree [He was a man of sorrows and acquainted with grief] are the days of my people."

Submitted to the discretion of the editors, and through them to the people of God, walking as trees, toiling, sorrowing, rejoicing, the half of which can never be told.

One of the least,
Mary Ellison.

"Whatsoever ye would that men should do to you, do ye even so to them."
Mat. 7:12

ROMANS VIII. 28

"And we know that all things work together for good to them that love God."

These words bring to our minds solemn thoughts and reflections, of the ground they cover, and the real true meaning of the words here spoken by the apostle, under the inspiration of the Holy Spirit of God. How hard it is for poor insignificant creatures to understand or comprehend the working of his almighty power, as he (God) works all things after the counsel of his own will. As we contemplate the majesty and glory of our God in all his works let us ever remember that "as the heavens are higher than the earth, so are my ways higher than your ways, and my thoughts than your thoughts." It seems to me that Paul was here contemplating the work of God from the beginning to the end, from creation to the final glorification of all the redeemed, and not a single link in the chain of God's providence could be left out and his most holy will and purpose accomplished for his dear saints and his glory. We poor finite creatures cannot sit as judges of what our God should do or not do, or divide between the good and the bad, from our viewpoint. It has often been said that God predestinated the good things, but not the bad. Who of us is able to sit as judge and draw the dividing line; place the good things on the right, the bad on the left? Let us examine a few things left on record for our learning. God created Adam upright, a good created being, gave him a law. He broke that law and fell under its curse: sin and death uoon all his posterity. Now we all know that our God could have made Adam strong enough to have withstood the temptation, but in the purpose of God, with an end in view in the far future, he made Adam just as he was. We would place this evil step on the left, not comprehending the thing to be accomplished: the glorification of our God and his only beloved Son Jesus, the Savior of sinners. But I want it distinctly understood that God is not the author of sin; man is wholly responsible for all his sins and misdeeds. We note again among the "all things" the selling of Joseph. Joseph had a dream. (Read the narrative.) Was it a mere chance dream, or id the God of heaven inspire it? He had a purpose in it, therefore it was a link in the chain. Joseph told it to his brethren and they put their interpretation upon it (and a correct one). The evil of their corrupt nature arose and they conspired against Joseph and sold him to merchantmen, who carried him to Eygpt. See the sorrow of poor old Jacob. Would we not all place this on the left, with the bad things, as old Jacob did when he said, All these things are against me? Dear reader, how often have we said in our hearts as Jacob did, not seeing the end? But, reader, follow Joseph in all his career, shut up in the prison cell by evil intention, is this for good? Yes, in the purpose of God, though yet hid from mortals. Pharaoh dreamed a dream, Joseph was there to interpret it. Suppose Joseph had not been there, then what? But he was there to interpret the dream. Seven years of plenty, seven years of famine. Joseph finds favor with the king, and is made head over all, to save much people alive. God sent him there; the end is good, and when made known his brethren bowed to him willingly, and Joseph told them, Ye meant it for evil, but God meant it for good. Again, the betrayal of Christ by Judas. Where in all the history of the world was there a blacker or more heathenish crime? Yet it was all in the fixed, predestinated purpose of our God. Suppose there had not been a Judas; then what? The Scriptures would not have been fulfilled, nor the purpose of God. It is written, "As Jonas was three days and three nights in the whale's belly; so shall the Son of man be three

days and three nights in the heart of the earth." When Jonah took ship it was evil upon his part, but God meant it for good. He was to learn obedience by the things he suffered. The storm came. Was it by chance? Certainly not. They cast lots, and it fell upon Jonah, the guilty one, and they cast him overboard. Then what? Our God was superintending it all, and had prepared a great fish to swallow him up and carry him to the place appointed, ordained or fixed. Had our God control of that fish? Most assuredly he had, and when the three days and nights were up he was delivered. So they "were gathered together, for to do whatsoever thy hand and thy counsel determined before to be done." Now how any true believer can repudiate and hold up to ridicule this blessed doctrine I cannot understand. I am satisfied many are prejudiced by wrong interpretations of evil doers. I have heard of some, in trying to refute the doctrine of predestination, taking up some atrocious crime of murder, and holding it up in all of its most heinous nature, crying out with a loud voice, Tell me that God made that man do this awful deed? Now that is a false statement. I have traveled extensively in twenty-two states, and Canada, and have never heard any one ridicule such an idea, and I could not fellowship any one who did. God is not the author of sin, neither tempteth he any man, man of his own lust is tempted. I know of one man who thus tried to justify himself in an evil deed, but the church excluded him, and did right in so doing. I have never favored setting this up as a standard in church fellowship, but have opposed it. I have full fellowship for those who do not see this as I do, and can stand hand in hand and fellowship with them, but cannot fellowship those who hold it up to ridicule. In all my travels I have met but one man who favored it as a standard. I opposed it, and do yet. For the elect's sake the world stands, and many of the dark scenes that take place, that are beyond our comprehension, will be among the "all things" in the providence of God, and in some way, though remote, be for the good of his people, individually or collectively. The wrath of man shall praise God, the remainder of wrath will he restrain. The wicked are his sword for the chastisement of his people. What a sweet comfort when we can rest all in his blessed hand and power, and know that the darkest scene is as necessary as the brightest one. Darkness and light are alike with the Lord. He dwells in the thick clouds; he maketh the clouds his chariot. Truly it is a day of darkness. Darkness has covered the earth, and it truly seems gross darkness to the people, and I sometimes wonder why his wrath is not poured out; but for the elect's sake will the world stand until the last one for whom Jesus died be made manifest.

"Chained to his throne, a volume lies,
With all the fates of men,
With every angel's form and size,
Drawn by the eternal pen."

What a blessed comfort to feel that

"The steps that I tread, and the station I fill,
My Father determined and wrote in his will."

Dear reader, I trust you may be favored to gather a few crumbs of comfort from these scattered thoughts, for there has been a little comfort to my soul as I have penned them, and a relief to an exercised and burdened mind. The dear Lord bless you all, and lead and guide us all in the pathway of peace and righteousness.

Yours in sweet gospel fellowship, though the least and poorest in my Father's house.

P. W. Sawin

VOICES OF THE PAST

"he being dead yet speaketh"

JOHN XV. 14, 15.

"Ye are my friends, if ye do whatsoever I command you. Henceforth I call you not servants; for the servant knoweth not what his lord doeth: but I have called you friends: for all things I have heard of my Father I have made known unto you."

Having meditation regarding the love and friendship of the Lord's people we quote the above as a basis of remarks to write unto you, our friends. Jesus expressed the first sentence, "Ye are my friends, if ye do whatsoever I command you," which calls us to note the mutual love existing between Christ and his people, who are members of his body. They, being members of his body, are active in the body in accord with the mind, as the living Head commanded. The doing of the things commanded is but the action of life in his people. The action of life is not produced by a dead body, hence we must be alive to have active life. Man in nature is dead in trespasses and sins, and hath no spiritual life until he is quickened by the Spirit, and in this spiritual life is given understanding, and the Spirit maketh manifest the spiritual man which is in obedience to the Son, even as the Son is to the Father, and all the commandments of the law of the Spirit of life are in the heart and mind of every child of grace, which identifies them as his friends. What great love the Father hath bestowed upon us that we should be called the friends of his Son, and having that love for his commandments which constraineth us to be obedient children. The cause of Christ embraces fellowship, order and faithfulness in his house, and all these are commanded by him in his Spirit, of which we trust we are partakers. Henceforth his Spirit taketh of the things of his and showeth them unto us. The child of grace has the mind of Christ, and the relation of obedience rendered by the Son to the Father is in the hearts of all the subjects of grace, and whatsoever he commands they do, and are a unit in action as they are led by him as their Shepherd, and they do what he doeth; as sheep of his pasture, they feed, and know he feedeth, and none other can give that food, for it cometh from the treasure of heaven, and none can give it but the Son. His friends know the things committed by the Father to his Son, and he hath made known unto us all things that he heard of his Father. The Father commanded his Son, and his Son was obedient to his Father in all things commanded. Jesus declared that he came not to do his own will, but the will of him that sent him. Jesus taught his disciples in word and act, and by the revelation from the Father they knew he was the Son of God, and the works manifested were beyond the power and comprehension of the natural man. The disciples of Jesus were spiritually minded, and all the commands of Jesus were felt and reverenced, by which they could say, "Thou hast the words of eternal life." Dear brethren, as we are united in the body, and every member of special use, we feel we want all to be present and feel the love one to another flowing from heart to heart. When the light of grace shines in the walk and conversation of an individual, all who see light rejoice in the light, and a special friendship is felt for the one who walketh in the light. This one perhaps has had a hope but a short time, yet is bearing fruit unto God through Christ, and we know it is a precious fruit, because of its sweet and delicious flavor. Having the sweet and precious fruit borne upon the tender branch, we are continually questioning, Why do they not come to the church? not realizing they must wait the Lord's time. When they feel the power of

his word, "Go home to thy friends, and tell them how great things the Lord hath done," they are made willing in the day of his power. We feel Jesus is a friend to the sinner, and one who never leaves nor forsakes, but keeps and saves with an everlasting salvation; where his Spirit ministers it is a sacred place. Jacob, when he lay all night with a stone for a pillow, and saw, as it were, a ladder reaching from earth to heaven, and the angels of God ascending and decending upon it, though restless and weary, yet, with the presence of God, he could say, This is none other than the house of God. The members of his body as his house are to each member as the poet expresses, "There my best friends, my kindred dwell, there God my Savior reigns," and if possible we would forever be in praise, and enjoying the sweet fellowship of the saints. We do not wish to be separated from them.

"Bless be the tie that binds
Our hearts in christian love;
The fellowship of kindred minds
Is like to that above."

Dear brethren, it becometh all as followers of him to be faithful in every good work, keeping in mind the admonition of Paul to Timothy: Study to shew thyself approved unto God. In all deliberations as children of light their light shineth forth from their hearts, and others see of their good works and glorify God. Their good works are the working out from their hearts, which God hath worked in them, both to will and to do of his good pleasure, and not the works of natural man. We can often sing, My dearest friends in bonds of love, whose hearts in sweetest union prove, &c.

We have some feelings along this line of thought we cannot express, but we hope the Lord hath commanded us, which enables us to realize a heart-felt power incomprehensible to the carnal mind, and we know we cannot find him out by searching, but continue hoping unto the end. We desire in our conversation, either oral or written, to be mindful of the friends Jesus had in mind when he spake. All people with whom we are surrounded that we are blessed to live peacefully with those we call our friends, and are in this natural life, but not of the spiritual, though one might be both. Dear friends, may we be kept in that dear uniting love that will not let us part, and may it be felt in our hearts that we can say, come thou with us. May those who have gone after other gods, whom we have felt were of us, be made to know the friends of Jesus, and to those who have not been given strength may it please God to give strength for their day in trials, and may we be favored to see them coming home to Zion with song and everlasting joy upon their heads, doing whatsoever he commanded them.

Elder Charles W. Vaughn

CONTRIBUTIONS

FOR JULY 1986

Harold T. Clayton, NC.	$ 7.00
Mrs. Nannie W. Wiggins, NC.	2.00
Frank Simkins, VA.	10.00
Julian L. Ray, NC.	2.00
Mrs. Frances Jarvis, MD.	2.00
Mrs. Ala Mae Noviello, TX.	2.00
Mrs. Clemmie M. Bishop, AR.	5.00
W. W. Abshire, VA.	2.00
Mrs. Annie C. Lawrence, VA.	2.00
Mrs. Lessie W. Tilley, NC.	5.00
Mrs. Ruth Vick, TN.	5.00
Mrs. Jessie Lambert, NC.	2.00
Mrs. Shirley DeBow, NC.	2.00
Elijah Palmer, AL.	2.00
Mrs. B. T. Hollandsworth, VA.	3.00
Mrs. Ina Hendrix, TN.	7.00
Mrs. Catherine M. Vass, NC.	7.00

OBITUARIES

GEORGE W. EARP

Brother George was born December 21, 1912 and died May 12, 1986, Making his stay on earth just over 73 years. He was blessed to offer to our church and was received in full fellowship just one day before he passed away. Brother George was in the hospital at this time, therefore, was never baptized by water, but we feel he was baptized in the Spirit.

For some time, Brother George had attended our church. We all felt he was a believer of Salvation by Grace and it was nothing he could do toward his salvation.

To know him was to love him. We feel Brother George is no longer suffering from pain and is now resting in peace and love with our Saviour. We send our sympathy to his family and feel our loss is his eternal gain.

Done by order of conference at our June meeting.

Elder Joe Sawyer, Moderator
John H. Coker, Clerk

BROTHER EMMETT FAUCETTE

Be it resolved that we the members of Monticello Primitive Baptist Church do humbly submit to our Father's will in the calling home of our beloved brother and deacon, Emmett Faucette on March 11, 1986.

Bro. Faucette joined at Monticello on Easter Sunday, 1963. He was a devoted member, a faithful member, and served the church as a deacon from shortly after he joined (June, 1963) until his death. He suffered much the last few years but was always present on meeting day unless he was physically unable to attend.

Left to survive him are hs wife, Iola Pritchett Faucette, a son, Phillip, a daughter, Virginia, and one granddaughter. Also surviving him is his sister, Ila Herbin.

The funeral service was conducted by his Minister, Elder Paul Lambe, and included a hymn sung by his granddaughter.

Bro. Faucette was laid to rest in the church cemetery to await the resurrection day.

Written by request of the members with a copy sent to the family, the Signs of The Times, and one kept for the church records.

Shirley Donovan, Clerk

ELDER JAMES ROBERT HOLLANDSWORTH

It is with sadness we feel to make the attempt of writing an obituary of our dear Pastor who passed from this life March 30, 1986, and yet such joy and trust thankful to God for the blessing of having known one so trusting in his allwise God. Elder James Robert Hollandsworth, age 82, born August 12, 1903 to the late Thomas and Martha Turner Hollandsworth. Surviving are his beloved wife, Nannie Mae Hollandsworth, a daughter Mrs. Joe (Peggy) Pegram, Bassett, Va.; three sisters, Minnie Lou Foley, Patrick Springs, Mattie Lee Coleman, Kernersville, N.C. and Ida Ruth Foley, Ridgeway, Va. A brother, Green Hollandsworth, Collinsville, Va., and three grandchildren.

Brother Jim as he was known to us and many brethren far and near, walked humbly and softly among his brethren preaching most firmly Salvation by Grace, holding steadfast the Precious gift that (his God) had so richly blessed

him with. Brother Jim has so many beautiful and strengthening experiences of the Lord speaking to him and calling him by name, saying be still and know that I am God, and I will be with thee even unto the end. Of which we truly feel he (the Lord) was. His conversation was constantly on the scriptures and word of God, but he so humbly would correct one if he felt they were in error, showing a love for truth and peace, small in stature but when overshadowed with God's love he was bold and strong. He had an experience even to the end of being shown he would be called (home) on Easter of this year. He would so often tell us he would not be here long, we tried to close our mind to this, as our loss is so very great, but yet feeling our loss is his eternal gain and his reward is great.

He joined Riverview Primitive Baptist Church in 1935 and was ordained to the Ministry in early 1940. He was Pastor of Riverview, Bethel and Reed Creek Churches, and was blessed to serve each so devotedly.

His funeral was conducted at Riverview Church on April 1, by Elder Junior Conner and the following Elders: Paul Lamb, Leonard Key, Kenneth Key, Denver Simpson, Amos Hash, Hale Terry, Bro. Carl Terry, Tom Turner, Larry Hollandsworth, Noell Conner, Tom Soloman, Lane Carter, William Holland, Leonard Brammer, all spoke so comforting, with burial in Roselawn Burial Park in Martinsville, Va. Our loss is very keenly felt at this time, but our Lord "doeth" all things well and we feel Bro. Jim has left us a great example that we should adhere to.

Written by request of his beloved wife and a copy be sent to each of the churches he served, and one to his wife.

Unworthy
Posey & Elsie Poindexter
Clyde & Lucy Johnson

ROSA GRAHAM RATLIFF

It has pleased our Heavenly Father to call from our midst Sister Rosa Graham Ratliff. Sister Ratliff was born and reared in Patrick County, Va., on January 17, 1893, a daughter of the late Jacob and Mary Graham. She departed from this life March 15, 1986 at the age of 93 years.

Sister Ratliff was the widow of the late Pierce Ratliff who died April 28, 1959. Also she was preceeded in death by two infant daughters and two sons, Diamond and Daniel Ratliff.

Survivors are: Mrs. Rufus (Sadie) Joyce, Mrs. Jack (Nannie Belle) Martin, Mrs. Moir (Margaret) Hatcher, all of Stuart, Va., and James Alvis Ratliff of Patrick Springs, Va. Also (Sister) Josie Foley of Eden, N.C., a brother Mr. Edd Graham of Stuart, VA., 33 grandchildren, 70 great-grandchildren, and 19 great-great-grandchildren.

Sister Ratliff joined Liberty Primitive Baptist Church on the first Sunday in June 1940, by experience and was baptized by the late Elder S. D. Koger, Moderator at Liberty Church.

She attended Church as long as her health permitted, she lived in Blue Ridge Nursing Center for about 14 years before her passing.

Her funeral was conducted by her Pastor, Elder John T. Wingfield, on March 17, 1986, at Liberty Church and burial was in the church cemetery.

We at Liberty Church extend to the family our deepest heartfelt sympathy and hope they may be strengthened by remembering the Faith and Hope their Mother had.

Done by order of Liberty Primitive Baptist Church in conference on First Saturday in April 1986.

Submitted by,
Paul Puckett, Clerk

Signs of the Times

DEVOTED TO THE OLD SCHOOL BAPTIST CAUSE

"The Sword of the Lord and of Gideon"

VOL. 154 KEELING, VA., NOVEMBER 1986 NO. 11

SIGNS OF THE TIMES

ISSN - 0199-0063
Subscription price $10.00 per year - $18.00 two years
Published each month by
SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.
Established in 1832
Devoted to the Old School Baptist Cause

CIRCULATION OFFICE
Elder J. R. Williams
Route 1, Box 65
Keeling, Va. 24566

EDITORS
Elder J. R. Williams, Editor
Route 1, Box 65
Keeling, Va. 24566
Phone (804) 792-8758
Elder Kenneth R. Key, Editor
721 Willard Street
Greensboro, N.C. 27405
Phone (919) 273-7464

ASSOCIATE EDITORS

Elder W. D. Griffin
Highway 835, Box 57A
Boydton, Virginia 23917

Elder Joe L. Hamrick
Route 4, Box 21A
Winnsboro, TX 75494
Phone (214) 629-3561

Elder Richard H. Campbell
9195 Holmes Road
Memphis, Tenn. 38115
Phone (901) 755-6049

All letters for this paper containing subscriptions and remittances, should be mailed to Elder J. R. Williams, Rt. 1, Box 65, Keeling, Virginia 24566. All articles and letters for publication, all notices of meetings and all obituaries should be mailed to Elder Kenneth R. Key, 721 Willard Street, Greensboro, N.C. 27405.

SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.
Route 1, Box 65 Keeling, Virginia 24566

PSALM 8

O Lord our Lord, how excellent is thy name in all the earth! who hast set thy glory above the heavens.

Out of the mouth of babes and sucklings hast thou ordained strength because of thine enemies, that thou mightest still the enemy and the avenger.

When I consider thy heavens, the work of thy fingers, the moon and the stars, which thou hast ordained:

What is man, that thou art mindful of him? and the son of man, that thou visitest him?

For thou hast made him a little lower than the angels, and hast crowned him with glory and honour.

Thou madest him to have dominion over the works of thy hands: thou hast put all things under his feet:

All sheep and oxen, yea, and the beasts of the field:

The fowl of the air, and the fish of the sea, and whatsoever passeth through the paths of the seas.

O Lord our Lord, how excellent is thy name in all the earth!

IS IT TIME TO RENEW YOUR SUBSCRIPTION? IF YOUR EXPIRATION DATE IS 11/86 IT EXPIRES WITH THIS ISSUE.

CONTENTS

EDITORIAL.....242
Elder W. D. Griffin

CHURCH OF OUR FAITH.....245

CORRESPONDENCE.....245

MEETINGS.....252

ARTICLES.....254
Dudley G. Johnson
J. C. Philpot

VOICES OF THE PAST.....257
Elder H. H. Leferts

CONTRIBUTIONS.....260

OBITUARIES.....260
Brother Lee Brown
Louise Barrow Bryant
Dolly Jefferson Craig
Edgar John Hall
Harry E. Pickral, Sr.
Durwood B. Stokes, Sr.
David Raymond Walker

EDITORIAL

FALLING DOCTRINE

Let us repeat that there is not any doctrine that falls except the doctrine of God. He does not drop a conditional doctrine. The angel's testimony was good news. The reason for it being good news was because that the child which the good news of heraldric declarations from heaven were of a saving nature, (Mat. I: 21).

This was (and still is) the best news that poor frail earthly creatures have ever heard. The most of us poor mortals think of angels as coming from above. This declaration of the angel to Joseph is the most precious news that has ever been heard. I am not afraid to say that this was indeed the doctrine, even the saving doctrine of God falling upon poor lost and ruined sinners. The angel was from above; the doctrine that it brought was the saving doctrine of God our Saviour. It falls from God and its manner of falling is as the rain.

May the Lord give us grace to follow this falling doctrine, this falling rain. Before we launch out upon the memorable blessing, let us remember that we are speaking about saving sinners. All of the related figures and parts of speech must fit. God being with us as our guide we must not trifle with what God has said. For just this once let us as blessed of God stay strictly with the Bible. First, let us remember the present text. Losing sight of the given text oftimes leads us into confusion. The text is, to wit: My doctrine shall drop as the rain. Let us remember that this dropping of the doctrine as the rain carries with it slack times of rain. Sometimes it comes down exactly as the rain does, somes a heavy downpour, at other times it comes slow and easy; sometimes it comes as a hard crushing hail, of times beating down tender olants; sometimes it seems to us fragile humans, that at times it comes too much and at other times insufficient.

We have a case before us in which poor sinners would charge the Lord unwisely. Let us look in on our brother Jacob. In the outset let us remember that God loved him. It would seem to any one of us that God dealt extremely with him. Some of the time he was on a burning desert; at other times he was in a waste howling wilderness. Let us talk right much about this experience. First in a dry barren dessert, momentarily he was subjected to a waste howling wilderness. None of us know, how forsaken and how miserable that our dear brother was cast down unless we have been there. Let us take a step further with

him in his misery, and as we take this step, the picture changes ans lo it is us as poor sinners that are coming under the raining down of the sovereign doctrine of God our Father. Sometimes we are seemingly cast so far from him that we are ready to cry out, save Lord or I will perish.

But the rain or grace, or the rain of the doctrine is not finished yet. We are about to forget a part of this being taught under the jurisdiction of this lovely reign of grace. This is the place where the teaching begins. let us not forget dear fellow traveller that God was with him all the while, and that the precios truths of the doctrine of god our Saviour were falling into his opened heart and mind. It was a long desert and wilderness road that was laid out for you to travel and to thus learn wisdoms ways.

One thing about this road of travel. Let us keep in mind that this lone wanderer is figurative of the lot of God's inheritance. Each of them were where Jacob was when the Lord found him; each of them have been over each sad event of the life that all of them live. The doctrine drops as the rain fell on the hot dry soil after a long drouth. I fled for shelter; I did not know what to do nor where to turn. If I could have devised a way, and had the strenght to go that way. I would not be where I am now. I did not know that not only had He, as I look back and now hope, found me, but that He was instructing me. Come dear readers, come and listen while I tell about this instruction, At first I rebelled, but rebellion cannot last when the Instructor is present. My hope is that the doctrine fell in a torrent upon me and swept my ways and my thoughts asunder and brought me to the banqueting house of the Lord.

But I must hasten away. There is much dropping of the doctrine of God as the rain and the snow cometh down from heaven thus watering the earth, sending saving showers of blessings to God's little children that I desire to mention. Perhaps we may become confused in following the dropping of the doctrine as the rain, but let us hope not so. At least God said that it shall drop as the rain, and He carried the picture far enough to include the hail and sleet and snow in the figure.

Let us seperate ourselves from all of those that liken themselvs unto God. God does not think as we think. He does not do as we do. We do what we can with what we have to do with. Therefore he does not have any limitations on what he does except that his will is done. He does not work at having the consel of his own will being done, but He works all after the consel of His own will. He does His will in the army of heaven and among the inhabitants of the earth, and during the reign there is none that can stay His hand (Dan. 4:35). Has there ever been a time when this doctrine was not true? Come tell me, has there ever been a time when He was not doing His will? Has any one inhabitant of the earth ever called His hand and stopped Him from what he was doing? If so, I would be through with the adorable doctrine of His Sovereignty. That very point of divine doctrine gives me something to preach; it gives me something to write about. O yes, bless his dear name. His ways are not like our ways. Bless the Lord O my soul what an adorable doctrine is ours to preach and to write about. He is not us, His ways are not our ways; He does as He pleases and none can say , What doest thou The heavens ARE higher than the earth, and His ways ARE higher than our ways. this history of His ways and our ways being different did not happen. Our ways declare far and wide that there is not any chance with God. Not any happen so with God.

For as the rain cometh down, and the snow from heaven, and returneth not

hither, but watereth the earth, and maketh it to bring forth and bud, that it may give seed to the sower, and the bread to the eater, so shall my word be that goeth forth out of my mouth; it shall not return unto me void, but it shall accomplish that which I please, and it shall prosper in the thing whereunto I sent it (Isa. 55: 10).

Dear saints of God, what is the Holy Spirit moving Moses to say to Israel? Is this a fairy story of a man that is raking these things out of his rattled mind. Or is this the inspired writings of God as He continues His instruction to His nation of people? What is he saying to them? I kindly call your attention to the inspired words of God as He moves Moses to write them. Let us look at the little word as. now let us ask ourself, Does it mean what it says? Does God mean to be saying to Israel what he is saying? If God means that the future falling of the rain and the snow is going to be like it has in the past,and that the effect is going to be like that it had been heretofore, will it be that way? To me it is simple for the sake of the little children of God. If there is an alternate way to say it so that no mention be made of the external fixedness of the weather, and seeing that that doctrine is so obnoxious, why did He not avoid that doctrine in both the weather and the dealing of God with the subject in writing about the experience of His dear children?

There isn't now nor has there ever been a man or a set of men, however strongly organized they have been that could regulate the rain and the snow coming down from God out of heaven. I do not mean to ridicule nor to cast odium at anyone, but I have been ridiculed and belittled over America as has been my brethren, until I would like to clear up the misunderstanding about predestination. Let us quote it once again. As the rain and the snow cometh down from heaven and watereth the earth and giveth seed to the sower and bread to the eater, so shall my word be that goeth forth out of my mouth, it shall not return unto me void, but it shall accomplish that which I please, and it shall prosper in the thing where unto I have sent it. In that work, from the dropping of every drop of rain and snow upon the earth to every morsel of crop in the universe was settled in the mind of God from all eternity.

If this does not express absolute sovereignty, what words, what language would you use to do so? Now did God establish or predestinate or fix the weather and the harvest in that way and subject the balance of this universal government without any subjection to everything else? Would He do so haphazardly?

But as He did absolutely fix this part of his government, even so He did fix another part of his royal work. There isn't anybody that can successfully say and prove that He predicated His righteous work in His word going out The origin of the first is absolutely and unconditional the work of God. The second is in and of and from the same source. As one was altogether the work of God, so the second is the work of God. The desired work or intention of God was in both works the same. Imagine dear readers, God working in such a manner of Absolute Predestination in all of the features of this much of his world, and the balance of it left to happen or fall out at random?

God willing, the mercy of God as bestowed upon these objects of mercy on what the AS and So embraces and entails will follow.

In precious hope,
Elder W. D. Griffin

"Pride goeth before destruction, and an haughty spirit before a fall."
Proverbs 16: 18

CHURCH OF OUR FAITH

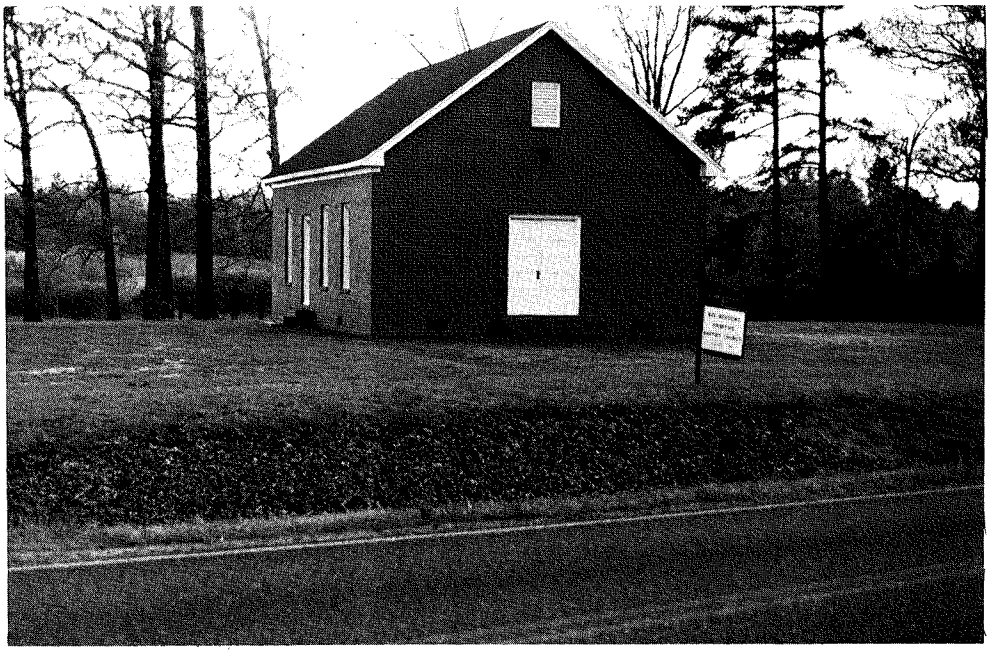

BIG MEADOWS PRIMITIVE BAPTIST CHURCH

Big Meadows Primitive Baptist Church was organized 1843. It is located in Chatham County, N.C. approximately 20 miles south of Graham, N.C. Going south from Graham on highway 87, turn right a short distance after crossing Cane Creek (see marker at bridge) at the next road and go four miles to a cross road. Turn left at this cross road and go one mile to church. We meet for services each second Sunday morning at 11:00.

We invite all lovers of the truth to meet with us. Elder Kenneth R. Key is present pastor and has been serving Big Meadows Church for twenty-two years.

CORRESPONDENCE

April 16, 1966
Route 1
Glade Hill, Virginia

Dear Brother Tench:

Recently your remarks in regard to Isaiah 54:11 and 12 moved me to forward to you the same and they are sent in hope it may be a benefit--. Nothing I'm about to write is original with a depraved sinner like me.

"O thou afflicted tossed with tempest."

As in a tempest the heavens are black with clouds and there are just cloudy and dark days and God seems hid by terrible clouds. "Thou has and covered thyself with a cloud that our prayers should not pass thru." Lamentations 3: 44.

"God answers the sinner in the secret place of thunder and proves him in the waters of strife." Psalm 81:7.

So at such times every minister of

Christ is a Boanerges, a son of thunder and according to Mark 3: 17 you see. "God answers the sinner in the secret place of thunder and proves him and it seems as if seven thunders had uttered their voice at once- - -hence it is that God compares the case of the Gentiles under their afflictions to the deluge in the days of Noah. "For this is as the waters of Noah unto me for as I have sworn that the waters of Naoh should no more go over the earth, so have I sworn that I would not be wroth with thee.- -" Isaiah 54: 9

So the wroth of God is the storm the thunder and lightening which attended Zion. "For a small moment- - - -in a little wrath I hid my face from thee for a moment but with everlasting kindness will I have mercy upon thee."

So Brother Tench, dear brother, to understand the text we must see the God compares the flood to the affliction of the Gentiles.

"The same day were all the fountains of the great deep broken up and the windows of heaven were opened." Genesis 7: 14. So that torrents from both above and beneath conspired together. So the sinner has a torrent from above and beneath and between these two is at his wit's end- - -the world tossed alludes to the ark- - -it is unspeakably horrible to be a sailer at sea on a sea that has no shore- - -especially if the waters are violently tossed and there is no prospect of reaching port. Such would be "tossed with tempest and not comforted."

Tossed first upon a broken law which works death and wrath- -tossed in his own heart where he sees nothing but enmity and rebellion, tossed by his past life, tossed by his evil ways- -tossed by a thousand crimes- -tossed by looking to judgement day- -tossed by the fear of The Righteous Judge which shall consume the adversan and from beneath tossed by every performance there is sin in them all- - -and if he looks to encouraging promises the accounts of imposters and apostates toss him there- - - if he looks to the saints their safe and happy state provokes him- - -and if he looks to his sinful companions they sun and ridicule him so that the sight of his nature within and his follies without the accusations of his conscience and the darts of Satan keep him full of tossings to and fro- -both by day and night- - -.

To such a one Jesus says "Behold I will lay thy stones with fair colors."

Any such sea sick sailor might be appreciative of having his feet o a Rock.

"I have laid in Zion for a foundation a stone,""a tried stone," a precious corner stone,"a sure foundation," and upon that rock shalt thou be built, and neither sin nor death shall ever prevail against thee or that, and in doing this "judgement also will I lay to the line and righteousness to the plummet." Isaiah 38: 17

"Zion shall be redeemed with judgement" executed on her surety "and her converts with righteous" perfected by her Covenant Head.- - -

And you that lie unpoloshed in the quarry of fallen nature will I bring to this foundation that I have laid in Zion and as livly stones I will build up a spiritual house.- - -

"They shall be as the stones of a crown lifted up as as ensign upon His Head." Zechariah 9: 16

"They shall be mine saith the Lord of hosts in that day when I make up my jewels." Malachi 3: 16

Here are the stones of which the church is composed and God will lay them with fair colors that they may answer to the foundation which is of sapphires.

Now there are various colors in these precious stones and we see that the breastplate of the high Priest contains mostly the same kind as the foundation of the new Jerusalem.

The lustre and polish they require was

accomplished in their being so violently tossed.

There is not a black stone in the lot. Black was their natural complexion but their comliness is borrowed, and is bestowed--.None are pale in color which is a sign of sickness or death. (Rev. 6: 8) Take it altogether thus: My church is as brilliant as the diamond by sanctification in Christ; in the shining majesty of reigning Grace, as purple as the jacinth; in purifying faith, as rich and as yellow as the topaz; under the great atonement, as red as the sardius; in life and verude, as green as the jasper; as a chaste virgin as fair and blushing as the sardonyx; and even the least of all the family under the influence of My Spirit are full, as green as the chrysolite or the beryl, not dried up but verdant; and every soul upon which the trice light shines like the chalcedony, has got a tinge of the rainbow and is coming into peace with me.

"I will" says God, "lay the foundation with sapphires." This is equally true, "Other foundation can no man lay.- - -" I. Corinthians 3: 11

And what a foundation it is!

In Him every prefection of God shines and harmonized in the salvation of our souls.

Here is the goodness of God to pardon, while justice by the blood of the covenant sends prisoners out of the pit. Life quickens us, omnipotence supports us, and omnipresence protects us.- - -Here pity and compassion are displayed where loving kindness draws us to Him and mercy is built up forever. . . - - - Peace is proclaimed, law is honored, reconcilation is made and grace reigns thru righteousness over all the aboundings of sin, over death and all the craft and malice of devils.

Such is the foundation that God has laid in Zion and this foundation is laid with sapphires.

Here heaven is cleared of all of its storms and trangressors of all their cloud of sin; while every prefection of Diety supports the throne and conspires to uphold and adorn the Church.

With all the best wishes and christian love, I remain your sinful servant.

Julius Bocock

Dear Editors and Elders,

As you will see that this is a personal letter from Bro. Frank Richards to me. I thought it is so good I hope if you think it is appropriate, I would love to see it printed in the Signs of The Times. You can be your own judge and use your own discretion.

I enjoy the Signs very much. I am not a member, but I really love the primitive Baptist.

Very Truly,
Loyd Chance

7600 Willow Oak Ln.
Arlington, TX 76017
July 13, 1986

Dear Bro. Chance,

I hope you do not think it strange of me to write you when I could pick up the phone and call you. I want to tell you how much I do enjoy talking with you. You are one of the few people I can talk to with ease about Scriptures. I hope I do not bore you or think I have a lot of spiritual knowledge and understand ing. Oh how I wish I was given the spiritual understanding of the deep and hidden things within God's Holy Word. We can only have what it pleases God to give us.

Aren't you glad, we believe in a God that gives us the perfect measure of Grace we need. Not too much or too little, but the perfect measure. We didn't or don't

have to go look for it but it is given to us in the self same hour, it pleases God to give it to us.

There is a Scripture on my mind, that I have wanted us to talk about. It has been on my mind for two or three months. The Scripture I have on my mind is recorded in II Peter 3:9, "The Lord is not slack concerning his promise, as some men count slackness: but is longsuffering to us-ward, not willing that any should perish, but that all should come to repentance." The last half of this verse is what I want to comment on if God will give me the ability to do so. We have recorded in I Peter 4:11, "If any man speak, let him speak as the oracles (revelation) of God; if any man minister, let him do it as of the ability which God giveth: that God in all things may be glorified through Jesus Christ, to whom be praise and dominion forever and ever. Amen." If I am able to address this scripture it will have to be by what God reveals to me.

Peter tells us who he was writing to in chapter 1:1. It is to them that have obtained like precious faith with us through the righteousness of God and our Saviour Jesus Christ. This is to all God's people until the end of time. This righteousness is given to us by God himself for His own pleasure. Verse 3 tell us this. I hope you will read all this book. I find it, a very fruitful book.

I will try to get back to what I wanted to comment on. The churches or religions of the world would have us to believe that God is not willing for any to perish, all we have to do is just accept him or let him have his way. We are the ones with the power, all God can do is just make the opportunity available to us like is done in every world church every week. I hope we are given to believe that God is the one with "All Power". That all power was given to Jesus Christ by God and that there is no power in heaven or on earth except it be given by God himself. It is God who works all things – ALL THINGS after the council of His own will. This leaves nothing out. He is the Potter, we are the clay. HE makes one vessel (person) of honor and another of dishonor. Can the thing formed say to him that formed it, Why hast thou made me thus? Rom. 9:20-21. In Rom. 11:2 Paul tells us,"God hath not cast away his people which he foreknew." Rom. 11:5 "Even so then at THIS present time also there is a remnant according to the election of Grace." If God is not Willing for any to perish. Can any of God's chosen perish? I do not believe they can. i hope I am not implying that I am one of his chosen ones. I hope I am, but that is God's choice and not mine. We are told that it is not in Man that walks to direct his steps. We are also told our natural heart is despertally wicked. All our righteousness is as filthy rags.

God tells us that He gives his people a new heart when he calls them out of natures darkness into his marvelous light. Paul tells us we are saved first, then called with a Holy Calling. If this is true, then the decision for our salvation was made before He (God) called. He speaks and it is done; He commands and it stands fast. None can stay His hand or say what doest thou.

The New Birth, rebirth being born again is spoken in the pulpit somewhere every Sunday. I think the most beautiful illustration of this is found in Isa. 66. God says He has never caused a child to come forth and then shut the Womb. He has never called one of his little ones to be formed again, and then left the decision for them to come out of the Womb (World) up to them. An unborn baby cannot decide to come into this time World or stay in its Mother's Womb, neither can a child of Grace decide to stay in natures darkness, when called to come into God's marvelous light. The ones He has called and brought forth

are the ones He is not willing to perish. Not one will be lost or left because Jesus said He would not lose a single one, the Father gave him. He came to seek and save that which was lost. He did not fail in his work for he said, He had accomplished all the father gave him to do. If any was not saved that are to be saved, then he still has work to be done. All his suffering, the Crown of Thorns, and finally the piercing of the side was all in vain for some could still be lost that God was not willing to perish.

Brother Chance, there are still many many scriptures I can think of I would like to write about but I will stop for now.

Again, I sure enjoyed our phone conversation and am so glad to see you at Church.

With Brotherly Love,
Frank Richards

Dearly Beloved Brethren,

May the gracious God of heven and earth guide my every thought as I attempt to write again unto you a few of my thoughts of the past several days. I do not know where it will end, but my prayer is that all will be to His praise, honor and glory and for the confort and edification of His beloved children.

Many of my recent thoughts have never entered my mind before, that I can remember, yet they are thoughts on scriptures that I have read, studied and wondered about many times. This brings to mind the scripture that says, "Knowing this first, that no prophecy of the scriptures of any private interpretation." No one can truly understand any scripture in truth until the Lord opens it unto him, as he did to the two men on the road to Emmaus. I do not know that I have been enlightened by the Lord, and being subject to error I ask that you recieve this only as far as it is sustained by Holy Writ.

My thoughts have mostly been concentrated upon the sword of God and circumcision. We read Heb. 4:12: "For the word of God is quick and powerful, and sharper than any two edged sword, piercing even to the dividing asunder the soul and the spirit, and the joints and marrow, and is a discerner of the thoughts and intents of the heart." The word of God is often refered to as the bible, and also one of the many titles properly applied to Jesus Christ as the Mediator of the new covenant and the life of his chosen people. "In the begining was the Word, and the Word was with God, and the Word was God." "The Word was made flesh, and dwelt among us." "And he was clothed with a vesture dipped in blood: and his name is called The Word of God. And the armies which were in heaven followed him upon white horses, clothed in fine linen, white and clean. And out of his mouth goeth a sharp sword, that with it he should smite the nations: and he shall rule them with a rod of iron: and he treadeth the winepress of the fierceness and wrath of Almighty God." We do not see this sword as a natural metal instrument, but as the words that he speaks, and they are quick and powerful. The word quick, as applied here, signifies life of life giving. Jesus said, "The words that I speak unto you, they are spirit, and they are life." "My sheep hear my voice, and I know them, and they follow me: and I give unto them eternal life; and they shall nenver perish." Jesus does not speak unto the words without discrimination. In one place he told the Jewa who he is, yet they doubted and said,"If thou be the Christ, tell us plainly. And he answered them, I told you, and you believe not: the works which I do I my Father's name, they beat witneess of me. But you believe not, because ye are not my sheep." When he

speaks to his sheep however, his word enters the heart as a piercing sword, as it did on the day of Pentecost, and pricks the heart and is always effectual. This same sword cuts the flesh, which is soon healed, but does not toucg the hearts of others, therefore they stop up their ears and gnash with their teeth as they did when Stephen preached unto them, for to them the truth is very painful. They stoned Stephen because he preached the word of the truth, and they tried many times to kill Jesus for the same reason.

The word of the Lord is powerful, and it endureth forever. He said, Let there be light, and there was light. He spake and it was done; he commanded and it stood fast. He said, "So shall the word be that goeth out of my mouth: it shall not return unto me void, but is shall accomplish that which I please, and it shall prosper in the thing whereunto I send it." That the Word of God, Jesus Christ, is powerful is abundantly demonstrated by his works when on earth, for he opened the eyes of the blind, healed the sick and the lame and raised the dead. He spake to Lazarus who had been dead four days, and Lazarus came out of the grave; he took the hand of the daughter of a certain ruler who said she was dead, and the maid arose; he touched the bier of a dead man and said Young man, I say unto thee, Arise. And he that was dead sat up, and begin to speak. Jesus said to Martha, the sister of Lazarus, "I am the resurrection, and the life: he that believeth in me, though he were dead, yet shall he live: In another place he said, "The time is coming, and now is, when the dead shall hear the voice of the Son of God: and they that hear shall live." All of the dead, both the just and the unjust, shall hear his voice on that resurrection morn and shall come forth from the grave, but this is not the death under considerations here. When Adam transgressed the law of God sin entered the world, and death passed upon all men, for that all have sinned. The first man Adam was of the earth, earthy; and he is the progenitor of all mankind. We, in the flesh, are only Adm multiplied. The second man is the Lord from heaven. As we have borne the image of the earthly, we shall also bear the image of the heavenly. Adam was flesh and blood and that which is born of the flesh is flesh, and that which is born of the Spirit is spirit. In the flesh there is no good thing, but in the Spirit there is good only. And because there is nothing good in our flesh, that is our propensity of natural inclinations being always evil, we cannot do anything that is good. Our works of the flesh are these; adultry, fornication, uncleanness, lascivious ness, idolatry, withcraft, emulations wrath, strife, seditions, heresies, envyings, murders, drunkeness, revellings and such like. "But ye are not in the flesh, but in the Spirit, if so be that the Spirit of God dwell in you. Now if any man have not the Spirit of Christ, he is none of his." "And you hath he quickened, who were dead in trespasses and sins." If Christ has spoken to you, and his word has entered your heart as a sharp sword, and awakened you to your sinful, depraved nature, shown you your lost and helpless condition, and then revealed unto you that he is the Way, the Truth, and the Life, given you a hope in him, then are you quickened or made alive. This is called the New Birth, the being born again, not of corruptible seed, but of incorruptible, by the word of God, which liveth and abideth forever. This is Christ in you, the hope of glory. This is not a remodeling of the Old Man which is born of the flesh and is flesh, for this birth is of the Spirit and is spirit and is called the New Man. There are now two men, or principles, occupying one body, and they are completely opposite. One is corruptible, and the other incorruptible; one sinful and depraved, the other

holy and righteous; therefore a warfare is immediately begun, and it will continue as long as the body remains on this earth. Before this new birth our sinful naure did not bother us, for we were not even aware of it, but now that our eyes have been opened we seek to do good and shun evil; but we cannot, for we do not know how. As Paul stated it: "for the will is present with me; but how to perform that which is good I find not. For the good that I would I do not: but the evil which I would not, that I do." In this statement Paul is refering to the flesh and the works thereof. However, we are not in the flesh, but in the Spirit, if so be that the Spirit of God dwell in us: and if he is in us, then we are in him also: "For we are his workmanship, created in Christ Jesus unto good works, which God hath before ordained that we should walk in them." In the flesh we cannot walk in good works, but in the Spirit we MUST walk in them; and these works are the fruit of the Spirit which is love, joy, peace, long-suffering, gentleness, goodness, faith, meekness, temperance. Without faith it is impossible to please God, and faith is a gift of God. Even the works of Abraham did not justify him before God, which is the cutting off of the flesh, and was given faith to believe in God. This circumcision was by sword, or word of God, which is always effective, and not the circumcision made with hands, which is a seal of the righteousness of faith, which Abraham received after he believed. This rigtheousness shall also be imputed to all who are circumcised with the circumcision not made with hands; for this righteousness is of faith, that it might be by grace; to the end the promise might be sure to all the seed. This thought is very comforting to me at times when I am given faith to believe that I am one of the seed.

That there is a spirit and soul in man is clearly stated in the scriptures, but I yet have difficulty understanding what they are or the difference. However, the sword does divide them assunder. The Word of God also discriminates between the soul and spirit which is natural to all men, and that that spirit which is produced of the new birth. That which is born of the flesh is divided asunder by the sword from that which is born of the Spirit. The flesh is of the earth, sensual and devilish, while the other is heavenly and Christ-like. The flesh lusts against the spirit and brings a child of God into captivity to the law of sin and death. But this new spirit is after God, created in righteousness and true holiness, and when the two are cut asunder we are made to see how black and vile we are in our natural state, how lost and helpless. At the same time the righteousness of God, the way salvation, his love and mercy are revealed in this new spirit. This new spirit teaches us that all divine understanding is from above, that every spiritual feeling or thought is a gift of God, that the love we have is shed abroad in our hearts by the Holy Spirit and any good thing about us is because of the imputed righteousness of Christ. What a beautiful revelation this is to a poor lost sinner when he is given a hope in the righteous blood of the Son of God. Before this new birth we were dead in sins and the uncircumcision of our flesh, but he hath quickened us together with Christ and hath forgiven all our trespasses. By the quick and powerful sword of God we are circumcised, for the body of sin must be cut off. All of our fleshly powers, which we only believe that we possess, must be cut off before we can believe that he is the only power in whom we must trust. In Christ we are circumcised with the circumcision made without hands, in putting off the body of the sins of the flesh by the circumcision of Christ. By the cutting off of the body of sin, we are now made free from the law of sin and death and made alive unto the law of the Spirit of life in Jesus

Christ. Nevertheless there is a law in our members, warring against the law of our mind, bringing us into capivity of the law of sin which is in our members; for in us, that is, in our flesh, there is no good thing. The mind which is constantly warring against the flesh is not the carnal mind, for the carnal mind is enmity against God: for it is not subject to the law of God, neither can be; but we have the mind of Christ, if so be that the Spirit of God dwell in us. The war that is waged is a constant pain and promotes great anguish in our soul, but the Spirit must always prevail in each battle, though the war will continue as long as we remain in the world. We dwell in a body of death and long to be delivered from it, andas Paul said, "O, wretched man that I am! Who shall deliver me from this body of death? I thank God through Jesus Christ our Lord.

Yes, beloved brethren, on that great resurrection day we shall be delivered from this body of death, for we shall all be changed, in a moment, in the twinkling of an eye, at the last trump: for the trumpet shall sound, and the dead shall be raised incorruptible, and we shall be changed. For this corruptible must put on incorruption, and this mortal must put on immortality. It does not yet appear what we shall be: but we know that, when he shall appear, we shall be like him for we shall see hilm as he is. And as Davidsaid, "As for me, I will behold thy face in righteousness: I shall be satisfied, when I awake with thy likeness." O, how sweet it is at times to feel a hope within that we shall be raised and changed in such fashion.

"And is a discerner of the thoughts and intents of the heart." There is nothing in our heart that Christ does not know, and this is a great consolation to his children, for he knows how to succor them when they are tempted, for he has already suffered the same temptations. There are times when he enters our heart to give us peace and joy; at other times the sword is sharp, revealing the evil thoughts and intents of our hearts, not to himself, but to us. This turns us around and leads us into right paths: and he that is led by the Spirit of God is a son of God. "Yea, a sword shall pierce through thy own soul also, that the thoughts of many hearts may be revealed." Many times we do not comprehend the thoughts and intents of our own heart until his sord enters and enlightens our understanding. This in turn often causes us to fall upon our knees before his throne and beg for mercy and guidance.

Brethren, I have presented only a few of my feable thoughts for your prayerful consideration, but this letter is perhaps already too lengthy. Remember this poor sinner when at the throne of Grace. Charge all error to me, and praise Him for any comfort of edification.

C. C. Wilbanks

MEETINGS

WEST COUNTY LINE MEETING

The next meeting of the West County Line will meet the fifth Sunday in November at Dan River Church. Dan River Church will be host to this meeting. We invite all who have a mind to come and meet with us. All ministers of our faith and order are invited.

Brother Boyd Minter, Clerk
Dan River Church

MEETING THANKSGIVING DAY

The Lord willing, Dan River Primitive Baptist Church will have a night service at 7:00 o'clock Thursday nigh November 27, 1986. We invite all lovers of the truth to come and meet

with us. Song service will begin at 6:30 o'clock.

Elder Kenneth R. Key, Pastor
Brother Boyd Minter, Clerk

ORDINATION OF LESTER L. EASON

The Williams Primitive Baptist Church in their conference on Saturday, August 16, 1986, agreed to ordain Brother Lester Lee Eason.

A presbytery was called for the purpose of an examination, and if found qualified, the odination of Brother Eason for the full work of the gospel ministry.

Elder Henry Jones was chosen as moderator. Questioning of the Brother candidate was done by Elder Henry Jones and Elder Reeves Smith.

Laying on of the hands was preformed by Elder Jones and Elder Smith.

The charge was given to Brother Eason by Elder Reeves Smith. It concerned the duties of a minister. Elder Smith also spoke to Sister Eason concerning the duties of a minister's wife.

The work or the presbytery was accepted by the church and Elder Lester Lee Eason was delivered back to the church as a fully ordained minister by Elder Henry Jones and Elder Reeves Smith.

Elder Eason was given the full hand of fellowship by his family, church members and friends.

Ministers participating in the ordination:
Elder Herny C. Jones
Elder Reeves O. Smith

Deacons present at ordination:
Jesse Clyde Pridgen
Arnold Rasmussen
James Arrington
Troy G. Shepard
J. Carroll Williams
John H. Coker

Elder Henry Jones, Moderator
John H. Coker, Clerk

NOTICE

The Primitive Baptist Library of Route 1, Elon College, N.C. is in need of a new roof and other repairs. Since there is no fund to take care of this work, we are asking for your help.

Elder W. J. Berry founded this library and spent many years collecting many books and periodicals of interest to the Primitive Baptist. There are many rare volumes by the Puritan authors of the 18th and 19th centuries; and many books and publications by the Strict Baptist of England: as well as various books and publications by the Primitive Baptist including associational minutes. The materials are available for research to all Primitive Baptist, regardless of factions. Vistors are welcome at all times. Since the death of Elder Berry, many have asked about the future of the library. The library operates under a board of trustees who will continue to keep the library open and available for all who may be interested.

Your reply should be made to Mrs. Mable Berry, Sec. & Treas., Route 1, Box 422, Elon College, N.C. 27244.

Committee of Library Trustees

NOTE: The vault in this library contains valuable old church records such as church minutes. These are not only of the local area but received from Primitive Baptist any where that wished to preserve them at this place. We consider this library a very worthy cause and urge all that can and are interested to contribute to the upkeep and further preservation of this library.

Editors

ARTICLES

PSALMS CXXXIII. 1.

"Behold how good and how pleasant it is for brethren to dwell together in unity!"

To behold, in a spiritual sense, means to view with spiritual eyes; hence simply reading or speaking these words naturally does not make one see what the psalmist is talking about. To see what he saw is to be blest as greatly as he, in being able to write. Everyone who is enabled to glean even a little confort from the Scripture is blest in the same way and by the same unchanging God who moved the holy men of old to speak. We can only understand and believe in one way, and that is by revelation in our experience. What we understand by revelation, is the giving to God's children spiritual thoughts and interpretations of the written word in their hearts and in their minds. We learn over and over again that these thoughts cannot be brought about by our own power, and yet we try to hunt up a text and study out a sermon. It is not strange that those who have learned that it is by grace will try this, but it is that we, whose only hope is the Lord, must be taught it again and again. No wonder Paul said, "O foolish Galatians;" and we are foolish when we try to improve the works of the flesh. Surely as it is God who began the work he will preform it until the day of Jesus Christ. It is only when the light shines in us that we realize how much we have been in the dark, and it is only when we get a glimpse of the true meaning of a text that we realize how little of depth and fullness we have seen. When Christ in you the hope of glory says, Behold, you see the treasures of this dwelling-place. With the command comes the power to behold how good it is. Goodness includes strength, durability, perfection, and so we learn that our dwelling together in the unity of Christ is s strong place, built upon the rock of God's revelation, and the gates of hell shall not prevail against it: it is durable, lasting as eternity, and perfect as he is perfect. Pleasant it is as the garden of Christ, with her sweet smelling spicies, fruits of the Spirit, flowers of grace; beautiful enough in every way to satisfy every need; pleasant with the singing of spiritual birds that leave the earth on wings of faith, and in open field of God's love they sing "sing surprising grace." All things are freely given us with him, and it is all for brethren, children of God. joint-heirs with Christ, who dwell together in him in unity. This dwelling together in oneness of Christ is so good and pleasant that nothing can separate us from the love of God which is in Christ Jesus the Lord. It is like the precious ointment that runs down from the head to the hem of the garment which covers the whole body of Christ, dwelling together with him. Clothed in the righteousness of Christ we can shout in our innermost heart, that holy of holies, where none but he, our High Priest, enters, "How good and how pleasant it is for brethren to dwell together in unity!" God give you a rest in that eternal dwelling-place, is the prayer of one of whose only hope is in Christ Jesus our Lord.

Your brother, I trust, in him,
DUDLEY G. JOHNSON.

EXODUS XX. 25

"And if thou wilt make me an altar of stone, thou shalt not build it of hewn stone; for if thou lift up thy tool upon it, thou hast polluted it."

All the institutions for the religious service of Israel under the old dispensation presented a shadow of things to come, the substance or body of which is Christ, and the altar was among the provisions under the law for the sacrificial service of the children of Israel, and in which they were to be distinguished from all other nations and people. Nothing was valid in their religious exercises which God had not himself appointed; and every attempt on the part of Israel to improve upon what God had authorized, was regarded as a pollution. The altars of Israel, in general, seemed typically to allude to the great sacrifice which should be offered up for the sins of the spiritual Israel of our God; but there were other things also to be set forth by the patterns of the things in heaven. as is evident; for although there now remaineth no more sacrifice for sin, since Christ was offered up, yet we find there are sacrifices, figuratively so called, to be perpetuated in the gospel church by those whom our Lord has made kings and priests unto God, and destined to reign on the earth. The precise figurative import of the altar alluded to in the text under consideration, is not altogether clear in our mind; but the manner of building, and the materials of which this altar is to be composed, seems to agree with the gospel order of building up the church. The apostle says, (Heb. xiii. 10) "We have an altar, whereof they have no right to eat which serve the tabernacle." Peter, in his first epistle, ii. 15, says to the saints, "Ye also, as lively stones, are built up a spiritual house, an holy priesthood, to offer up spiritual sacrifices, acceptable to God, by Jesus Christ;" and in verse ninth, "But ye are a chosen generation, a royal priesthood," &c. As priests unto God, we certainly are not to offer sacrifices in atonement for sin, as there remaineth no more sacrifice for sin, since Christ by one offering has perfected for ever them that are sanctified or set apart unto salvation.—Heb. x. 14. But the scriptures speak of spiritual sacrifices, anti-typical of those carnal sacrifices which were offered under the old covenant, and upon Jewish altars. But the text under consideration forbids that the stones for the altar should be hewn. No improvement is to be made on what God has instituted. The materials for building up a church are not to be fitted for stations in a gospel church by human instruments or tools: like the temple, the church must come together without the sound of tools—without the polishing touch of human art or enterprise. No *front* bench tinkering, no protracted meeting efforts, no moral suasion exploits, no missionary, tract, Sunday School or other humanly devised instruments are to touch the work of building up the kingdom of God. The sons and daughters of the Lord Almighty must come in as the men, women and animals come into Noah's ark, just as God by his Holy Spirit shall teach, guide and direct them.

Again, the effect of lifting up human tools upon the lively stones of which the church is built up, has been sensibly felt in many places where we had hoped the Lord had graciously recorded his name; for instance, a young brother manifests a disposition to preach the gospel, he is thought by the sagacious to have rather a rough appearance, he is unlearned, his manners and language too rude for the polished age in which he must figure, yet he is a good brother, very zealous, and—and what? With a little hewing, and squaring, and polishing in one of our theological seminaries, he would be better qualified to do credit to the altar. With such and similar reasonings, modern religionists, like Israel of old, have provoked the Lord, and sacrificed in gardens, and burned incense on altars of brick, or hewn stone, or in some way in which their own handiwork is used to set off and improve upon the Lord's work

and the Lord's appointments.

Not only in convert or proselyte making do we see human instruments employed but also in regard to all institutions connected with the order of the church. Baptism administered in apostolical simplicity, has become too vulgar for the refined taste of many who claim to be Baptists at this day. They are shocked at the idea of men, and especially delicate females, going down into the river to be immersed in the presence of the gazing multitude, and they are tired of the scandal and reproaches which have been heaped on the Baptists by their anti-Baptist neighbors, and finally they have set their wits at work to hew down the institution, and throw off the offences of the cross; and in this work they have succeeded admirably, so that the Rantizers, of Roman Catholic emanation, have even laid aside their quart basins, and come over to immerse their converts in the splendid cisterns fixed in the basements of Baptist meeting houses, where an apparatus is ingeniously contrived to warm the water in the tub, so as not to chill the qeal of their candidates.

The Lord's Supper has also been hewn down; in many instances the wine is omitted, and water, or water in which dried raisins have been soaked, is substituted.

The laws for the government of the members of the church have not escaped the human appliances for modification. The New Testament is not sufficiently clear and explicit to answer as an only rule for the faith and practice of the saints, without some of the ingenuity of human invention.

In short, there is nothing connected with the faith or practice of the church of Christ, that is suffered to remain precisely as Christ has given authority; some improvement has been attempted, and all such improvements are regarded as a pollution of the altar of the Lord. Let us then be admonished to adhere strictly to the law and the testimony, and turn not aside to the right hand or the left.

J. C. Philpot

PHILIPPIANS I. 27.

"Only let your conversation be as becometh the gospel of Christ."—**Phil. i. 27.**

This exhortation to the Philippian church, is equally applicalbe to the children of the kingdom of Jesus Christ to the end of time. With a singleness of heart and purpose, it becomes all the followers of our Lord Jesus Christ to walk worthy the vocation wherewith they are called of God. We know that it has frequently been slanderously reported of the saints of God that they say, "Let us sin, that grace may abound;" and is it becoming those who bear the name of Jesus to give the least currency to this calumny, by a careless indifference in regard to our daily deportment? God has called us unto holiness, and if we have passed from death unto life, we cannot live comfortably in the indulgence of sin. Perhaps no greater reproach can be inflicted on the house of truth, than for men of corrupt minds and licentious habits to embrace the profession of it. Their unrighteous course is frequently brought forward by the enemy, to the deep mortification of the children of God, and urged as the legitimate consequence of adhering to the doctrine which we profess. The church of God is bound to maintain a strict discipline over her members, and every individual member is bound to watch over his deportment, and not suffer sin to rest on any brother unreproved. Every soul that has been taught of God, knows that the true tendency of the doctrine which we profess is to swell the heart with love and gratitude to God

as the Author of our salvation. To contemplate the eternal, discriminating and invincible love of God towards us, without feeling our souls drawn out in fervent desire to glorify, love, bless, adore and praise that Savior who hath loved us and given himself for us, would be a strange thing indeed. It does not require that we should live under the false impression that our final acceptance with God depends on our works, in order to impel us to action.

"Not by the terrors of a slave
Do we perform his will;
But with the noblest powers we have,
His sweet commands fulfill."

Men who profess our faith have no claims on our fellowship while their faith is dead; and that faith which does not produce a conformity to the laws of Jesus, is dead, being alone.

While we as a people reject works as a ground of acceptance with God, we are bound also to reject that description of faith, in whatever form it may be presented, which does not dictate to us a correspondence between our profession and our conversation or practice.

J. C. Philpot

"The fear of the LORD is the instruction of wisdom; and before honor is wisdom."
Proverbs 15: 33

EXTRA COPIES OF THE "SIGNS"

Available to you for $1.00 per copy as long as supply last. Send your order with remittance to:

Signs of The Times, Inc.
Rt. 1, Box 65
Keeling, Virginia, 24566

VOICES OF THE PAST
"he being dead yet speaketh"

ISAIAH XI. 6, 7.

"The wolf also shall dwell with the lamb, and the leopard shall lie down with the kid; and the calf, and the young lion, and the fatling together; and a young child shall lead them. And the cow and the bear shall feed; their young ones shall lie down together: and the lion shall eat straw like the ox."

Pursuit to a request from a reader of the Signs, living in Chicago, Ill., we will try to give our views on the above subject. Like so many other prophecies in the book of Isaiah that looked forward through unborn time to the gospel age, this text quoted above also describes in figurative language that which the Lord's people in the gospel dispensation were to witness and experience, but which was never apprehended by those who lived under the law except by faith. Here we have set forth that which is contrary to nature, which the nature of men can never bring about, but a condition which, in the kingdom of Jesus Christ, is to be the fruit of the Holy Spirit and the effect of the grace of God. It is not natural for a wolf to dwell with a lamb, nor for a leopard to lie down with a young lion and a fatling. Further, it is not natural for the cow, which enjoys the vegatarian diet, to eat with the bear, which loves to devour flesh; nor for the lion to eat straw like the ox. All these incidents, though contrary to nature, are to be effected, because "a little child shall lead them." This means that nature is to be brought into subjection, and held there, by the meek and lowly and gentle Spirit, which shall subdue the vile passions of men and shall cause them to dwell together in gospel love and fellowship as they

shall be brought by the power of God's grace to sit down with Abraham, Issac, and Jacob in the kingdom of God. We have been hearing a great deal for the past few years about an era of worldwide peace to soon be ushered in, when the nations of the earth shall learn war no more, when the swords shall to be beaten into ploughshares and the spears into pruninghooks. This is an outcome, no doubt, devoutly to be desired, for we all agree that war and strife are dreadful things, but these things which have been resident in the nature of man from the first of creation can never be abolished through human inventions and man ingenity. If worldwide and everlasting peace is ever to prevail over a world weary of war, we must look to a higher power than our own. Such an age can only be drawn upon us through the victorius operation of God's holy Spirit subduing all that is opposed to godliness and giving rise to righteousness and wisdom that must prevail in and through all who inhabit the earth. There never can be any compromise with evil, nor any treaty with antichrist; these must be uttely destroyed if righteosness and peace are to prevail unmolested. So the prophet Isaiah through the divine telescope of faith was looking down the years seven hundred years beyond the period in which he was living and beholding the spiritual kingdom of the Lord and Savior Jesus Christ, the church of the firstborn, whose names are written in heaven. In this church of God is that peace which the world can neither give nor take away, but which is eternal to all the elect of God, through the atonement made for their sins in the sacrificial work of Jesus. In this church are both Jews and Gentiles, Greeks and barbarians, bond and free. The Lord himself, not the Missionary societies invented by man, brings his sons from afar and his daughters from the ends of the earth and calls then by effectual grace unto godly repentance, working in them by his reserrection power to believe on Him who raised Christ from the dead. In this way all the nations flow up onto the house of the Lord, and the mountain of the Lord's house is established in the mountains. This is something that is going on to-day though men cannot see it with their natural powers. The kingdom of heaven is in the world and is within the subjects of divine grace. Jesus is living and reigning in his kingdom in the hearts of his elect, gathered from every nation which is under heaven. He has been gathering them into his gospel kingdom, he is now so gathering them, and he will continue so to gather them until the last vessel of mercy, beforehand chosen into glory, shall have been brought into this church of our God, and with this gathering man have had nothing to do. It has been all the result of that still small voice which, like the wind, blows where it lists. It has not been by might, nor by power, but by the Spirit of the Lord of hosts. As for man, he is altogether vanity, and all his works are a vain show. All of them are utterly condemned before God. God made man upright, but he has sought out many inventions. He has invented ways to save the heathen from their sins and to bring them to God, he has schemed to win the whole world for Christ, and now he is scheming to abolish war and to usher in the millennium. All these inventions are a vain and idle show, and shall pass away into nothingness when the breath of God shall blow upon them. It will be noticed in the words of our text at the beginning of this article that, in the list of animals given, a wild animal is coupled with a tame animal. From the Jew standpoint, the Gentiles were to them aliens and foreigners, without any right participate in the services of the legal sanctuary, and strangers from the covenant made with them by the hand of Moses. Therefore, in Isaiah xi. 6, 7, the Gentiles are represented by the wild

animals and the Jews by the tame ones. The declaration, therefore, is that the time was to come when the barrier, or middle wall of partition, between Jew and Gentile was to be abolished through the work of Jesus Christ, his death and resurrection, and of the twain was to be made one new man. The Gentiles were no more to be strangers and foreigners from the commonwealth of Israel, but fellow citizens with the saints and with the household of God. (See Eph. ii.12-22.) These wild ones were to be brought into close spiritual relationship with the elect of God among the Jews, so all would be one body through one Lord, having one hope, one faith and one baptism. The gospel was first preached to the Jews. After this, the gospel was declared to the Gentiles. In the Acts we see many striking instances of God's work among the Gentiles, how that true believers were raised up among them, how that the prejudice between Jew and Gentile was overcome through grace, and all lived together in the church of God, forgetting their past differences and forgiving one another their transgressions. Peter, the Jew, was sent for to preach the word of the kingdom Cornelius, the Roman. We doubt if he would have gone on this errand had he not been prepared beforehand by the vision of the sheet let down from heaven, knit at the four corners, containing all manner of four-footed beasts of the earth, and wild beasts and creeping things and fowls of the air. Herein was revealed to Peter the truth that in God's covenant of election were included all the peoples of the world, that election is not confined to the Jews, but that God has a people among all kindreds, tribes and tongues that dwell on the earth. Having had this matter shown to him, Peter's prejudice against the Gentiles was overcome, and he was ready to preach the gospel to Cornelius. Here we see the wolf and the lamb dwelling together. Cornelius belonged to a nation that then dominated the world and ruled over the Jews, who to the Romans were a subject people. However, here we see an individual of the world-ruling people made willing to sit at the feet of the meek and lowly and despised Jesus, anxious to hear the word of truth, and believing in it with all his heart. Again, Saul of Tarsus, like a lion, went about the country hunting down and persecuting the christians. But the time came when this roaring lion was subjugated by the mighty hand of God and brought under the swat of divine grace. He then was made to eat straw like the ox, to desire the same spiritual bread of life as the Jews whom he had been persecuting for believing in Christ. The little child Jesus led Saul and changed him into the humble Paul; the same little child Jesus brought Peter to preach to Cornelius, and caused Cornelius to embrace the formerly despised Jew in gospel love and fellowship. We believe, therefore, that the words of our text apply not to some far distant millenium framed in human dreams, but we think the spirtual meaning of Isaiah's words are realized in the gospel kingdom of the Lord, where dwell his honor and glory, and where is the habitation of his throne. What a great variety of natural dispositions and temperaments there is among the members of Christ's body. Some of us are like lions, others like wolves, and so on but all are chastened and subdued by reigning grace and made to dwell together in unity, when if left to ourselves, to act our individual likes and dislikes, we would be quarreling and contending all the time. All these strifes and contentions are annulled by the reign of the childlike Spirit of Jesus, causing his people to pray for one another, to bear one another's burdens, to esteem others better than themselves, all because he has taken out of them the stony heart and has given them a heart of flesh, wherein he has written his

royal law: Love one another. The kingdom of heaven cometh not with observation. Though we may long look for some outward sign of approaching worldwide peace, we may never see it so long as man's nature remains as it is and earthly governments continue to be organized as they are. However, in the realm of Spirit, in that world which lies beyond the reach of all mortal senses, in that church of our God which is in the world, but is come through the death of Jesus. This is a peace which passes understanding and abides world without end.

Elder H. H. Leferts

CONTRIBUTIONS

FOR AUGUST 1986

B. T. Jetes, VA.	$ 2.00
Mrs. Virgie Withers, TX.	2.00
Friends, VA.	50.00
Harry G. Troutt, NC.	2.00
J. L. Proctor, NC.	5.00
Marvin J. Clay, OH.	7.00
Eld. Bernard Moon, AL.	22.00
C. Ned Barron, LA.	7.00
James L. Howell, AL.	17.00
Mrs. Lelah Hill, CA. In memory of Eld. Winchell, Orville Winchell & wife Eva Winchell.	15.00
Mrs. Lovie A. Thompson, NC.	2.00
Mrs. Bertie A. Brown, NC.	4.00
A Friend, NC.	20.00
Eld. J. T. Prescott, NC.	7.00
Mrs. Albert H. Davidson, LA.	7.00
C. W. Wood, VA.	7.00
Mrs. Mae B. Hudson, VA.	7.00
Mrs. Frank Pilgreen, LA.	2.00
Mrs. W. W. Stutts, TX.	2.00
Mrs. Mary Stanfield, VA.	2.00
Irvin Holly, VA.	3.00
Mrs. Marh H. Stratton, VA.	2.00
Elma G. Wilson, NC.	20.00
Mrs. Valsie P. Akers, VA.	2.00
Mrs. Ora Adams, VA.	2.00
Mrs. Frank Scarce, VA.	2.00
Oscar Pickral, VA.	2.00
Mrs. Rachel Hudson, VA.	2.00

"A GOOD name is rather to be chosen than great riches, and loving favour rather than silver and gold."
Proverbs 22: 1

OBITUARIES

RESOLUTION OF RESPECT TO BROTHER LEE BROWN

In June 8, 1986, it pleased our Heavenly Father to call home our dear Brother Lee Brown. Brother Brown was born on April 17, 1896, making his stay on earth 90 years.

Brother Lee was blessed to join Tarboro Church on July 7, 1968, and was a faithful member until the end. He was a humble and peaceful member, never wanting to see trouble in the church. To know Brother Lee was to love him and his presence will be greatly missed at the Tarboro Church.

His funeral was preached by his pastor, Elder D. B. Stokes. We trust Brother Brown is at rest with our Heavenly Father.

The members at Tarboro send their sympathy to his family and trust they will follow the footsteps Brother Lee set forth.

The church agreed that three copies of this resolution be made: one to be sent to the family; one for the church records; and one to be sent to the *Signs of Times* for publication.

This done by order of conference at our July meeting.

Elder D. B. Stokes, Moderator

John H. Coker, Clerk

LOUISE BARROW BRYANT

By agreement with Goblintown Church I will endeavor to record the life and passage from our midst of a very precious sister in Christ, Louise Barrow Bryant.

Sister Bryant was born in the Leatherwood section of Henry County, Virginia on August 27, 1907, the third of six children of the late Clarence and Kate Stultz Barrow. Her parents were Primitive Baptists and her maternal grandfather was an Old Baptist minister, Elder Bryce Stultz.

Shortly before her eighteenth birthday, Louise was united in marriage to Mr. Floyd H. Bryant of Fieldale. He was a native of the Union Church communnity of Patrick County, Virginia, and was also brought up among Old School Baptists. Their wedding ceremony was conducted by the late Dr. J. P. McCabe of Martinsville.

The Lord graciously blessed their union to endure for better than fifty-nine years, and they were truly a loving and devoted couple all the while. To them were born three daughters and one son, all of whom survived her passage. The are: Mrs. Roger (Catherine) Warrick, Mrs. Norman (Janice) Joyce, Mrs. Larry (Judy) Roach, and Floyd H. Bryant, Jr. All of them lived near their parents, at either Fieldale or Bassett.

After several years of marriage, Brother and Sister Bryant acquired some farm property west of Fieldale and built a home there. In the years that followed, their home was a haven for Old Baptists from far and near. After Riverside Church was organized nearby in the latter 1930's the various pastors (including Elder Emmett Bryant and Elder James Gardner) and brethren were frequent and welcome visitors in their home. It is doubtful if the members themselves were any more mindful of the needs of that chruch than they were.

Following many years of faithful attendance, Brother and Sister Bryant united with Riverside Church and were baptized together on the first Sunday in July, 1962 by their very dear friend, Elder Bennie N. Clifton. In the Following February Brother Bryant was set apart by a presbytery and ordained as a deacon.

As a member and deacon's wife, Sister Bryant gave the very best of everything she had to the cause of her church and its people. She was never forgetful to entertain strangers. She washed the feet of many of the saints and fed them at her table. She bore childred to her husband and taught them to honor their father and mother. She was a "virtuous woman" and the name of her husband was respected where they were known. The law of kindness was in her tongue, and the love of God ruled in her heart. She was a pillar of strength to her entire family. Her strength was derived from her Godgiven faith in the Son of God, who doubtless led her about and instructed her. Her nine grandchildren all loved to come to see her and to dine at grandmother's table. Indeed, none could fail to enjoy the excellent hospitality of her home, regardless of how frequently they visited.

Brother and Sister Bryant removed their memberships from Riverside in August of 1981. Sister Bryant joined Goblintown Church on confession of faith the third Saturday in April, 1983. While she was not permitted to live long afterwards, she made an impact that

will be felt by that church for a long time to come.

Sister Bryant suffered from declining health for about her last two years. While a patient in the hospital in Winston-Salem, N.C., she was given a vision which strongly indicated her pilgrimage was nearly over. She saw in her vision the hand of her doctor come down in front of her, and his hand was withered. She told him that he would be unable to reach her case, and she was right.

On the morning of February 20, 1985 Sister Bryant was seated at her kitchen table when she collapsed and died in the loving embrace of her husband. Her funeral service was held two days later at Collins Funeral Home Chapel in Bassett by the author of this obituary. Her body was laid down to rest in the Oakwood Cemetary at Martinsville, near the final resting places of her parents. Mourners in addition to her immediate family were two surviving sisters: Mrs. Norma Slaydon of Deland, Florida and Mrs. Ruby Joyce of Collingsville, Virginia.

Sister Bryant died the death of the righteous, and sleeps the peaceful rest of the redeemed. Her soul waits in paradise for the return of her spirit which went back to God, and one day both shall be reunited with her glorified body and meet the Lord in the air; to be carried to the land where she shall sing the praises of the Lamb of God forevermore.

Submitted by,

Elder John Wingfield

DOLLY JEFFERSON CRAIG

Sister Dolly Jefferson Craig, a long-time precious member of Goblintown Church was born in Patrick County, Virginia on April 1, 1892 and died April 21, 1985, making her pilgrim journey on earth just over 93 years. She was one of the six children of the late Nathaniel and Mary Jane Spencer Washburn, who were both members of Old Baptist churches: he of Goblintown, and she of Liberty. One of their five sons was an Old Baptist minister, Elder 'Pete' Washburn.

Sister Craig joined Liberty Church by experience on the first Saturday in December 1913, and was baptised by the late Elder Lemuel Gilbert. April 1919 she moved her membership to the church at Goblintown. She was united in marriage to Charlie E. Jefferson, also of Patrick County. Their relatively brief union was blessed with one son, Brother Clinton E. Jefferson of Patrick Springs, Virginia.

Following the passing of Brother Jefferson, Sister Dolly was married to the late Mr. Jasper Craig, who was a believer though not a member. Their union was blessed with three children: Connell Craig (who preceded her in death), Randolph Craig of Collinsville, and Mrs. Robert (Avie) Peak of Bassett, Virginia.

Sister Craig was faithful to her church as long as her health permitted her to attend. For about her last fifteen years she was confined by very poor health to the Blue Ridge Nursing Home at Stuart. Her last days were attended by many bodily afflictions, including blindness.

When Sister Craig departed this world for that better one to come, she left behind the three children previously named; fourteen grandchildren; twenty great-grandchildren; and three great-great-grandchildren. Her funeral service was conducted at Howell Funeral Home Chapel by Elder Leonard Brammer and Elder Leonard Corns. She was laid to rest in the Bowles Cemetery, near her original home.

We miss Sister Craig, but we are comforted by the sweet assurance that her soul is resting in Paradise while her

body peacefully awaits the second coming of the Blessed Redeemer.

Done by order of Goblintown Church in conference, the 17th day of May 1986.

Submitted by:

Elder John Wingfield

EDGAR JOHN HALL

We note with much regret the passage from our midst of Brother Edgar John Hall. A son of the late George William and Mary Ruth Pendleton Hall, Brother Edgar was born near the Charity section of Patrick County, Virginia on July 26, 1907. He resided in Patrick County until the last few years of his life, when he moved near Koger's Orchard in western Henry County.

As a young man, Brother Hall was united in marriage to Miss Eula Hall. To their union the Lord granted three sons and one daughter: Calie and Roger Hall of Bassett, Virginia, James Stewart Hall of California, and Mrs. Shirley Haven of Bristol, Va. Brother Hall made a living for his family first by farming, then by working in an area furniture factory.

In his experience, Brother Hall traveled a long and lonesome road, until he was brought to the very end of his own strength. He came before Goblintown Church begging for a home in June 1962, and his request was granted. He was baptized by the late Elder H.D. Prillaman, and lived quietly and peaceably in the church until his departure from this life on January 11, 1984, at the age of 76.

He was survived by his four children; his step-mother, Mrs. Beadie Hall Craddock; three brothers, Arthur, Charlie and Curtis Hall, and one half-brother, Bro. Frank Hall; two sisters, Sis. Ethel Greer and Mrs. Daisy McAlexander, and two half-sisters, Sister Mae Chaney and Sister Everine Chaney; and four grandchildren.

His funeral service was conducted at Collins Funeral Home Chapel at Bassett by Elder Leonard Corns and the writer of this memorial. His mortal body was laid to rest in the Hall Family Cemetery near his parents' old home place at Route 2, Stuart.

Although Brother Hall suffered much in this life, we believe he suffered for Christs' sake, and will one day hence reign with Him in glory.

Done by order of Goblintown Church in conference, the 17th day of May 1986.

Submitted by:

Elder John Wingfield

HARRY E. PICKRAL, SR.

It is with sad heart, but sweet memories that I attempt to write the obituary of one that I esteemed so much higher then myself.

Brother Harry Edgar Pickral, Sr. was born February 21, 1903, son of the late David Wade Pickral and Hester McClanahan Pickral. He passed from this life June 23, 1986. His last breaths were as soft and gentle as his walk in life.

Brother Harry was a faithful member of Springfield Primitive Baptist Church, Gretna, Va. He was received by experience and baptized October 13, 1928. He loved the church and his Breathren.

He leaves to mourn him, his wife; Margaret Mills Pickral; seven sons; H. Edgar Pickral, Jr., Gerald Pickral, Bobby Pickral, and Reuben Pickral, all of Chatham, Va. Oscar Pickral, Judson

Pickral, and Charlie Pickral, all of Gretna, Va., three daughters, Betty Rowles and Shirley Shelton of Gretna, Va., Rebecca Shelton of Concord, Va., two brothers; Arthur Pickral of Gretna and R. Turner Pickral of Danville, Va., four sisters; Mrs. Ida Hamlett, Mrs. Ola Crawley, Mrs. Laura McMinnis and Mrs. Minnie Hedrick, all of Gretna, VA. Thirty-one grandchildren and twenty-two great-grandchildren.

His funeral was conducted by his beloved pastor, Elder O.K. Tench. His body was laid to rest in the Gretna Burial Park.

We pray God will reconcile each of us to His will.

Written in love and hope
Carol R. Pickral

Elder O.K. Tench, moderator
Oscar Pickral, clerk

DURWOOD B. STOKES, SR.

By the request of Tarboro Primitive Baptist Church, I will attempt to write a resolution of respect in memory of our dear Brother Durwood B. Stokes, Sr.

Brother Stokes was born November 10, 1906 and died April 21, 1986, making his stay on earth 79 years.

Brother Durwood was blessed to join our church by letter from Red Bank Church in January, 1972, and was received in full fellowship. He was faithful in attending the church until his death. We feel he was a believer of Salvation by Grace and also the fact we can do nothing for ourselves. He was the father of our dear pastor, Elder D. B. Stokes, Jr., whom we love very much.

The church at Tarboro resolve our loss is his eternal gain and we feel he is resting in peace with our dear Saviour.

We send our sympathy to Brother Stokes' family and trust God will send the Comforter and bless them to carry on.

This done by order of conference at our May meeting.

Elder D. B. Stokes, Moderator
John H. Coker, Clerk

DAVID RAYMOND WALKER

By request of Hillsdale Primitive Baptist Church, I write the obituary of our beloved Brother, who recently passed from this life unto life eternal. He was the son of Frear and Sue O'Bryant Walker. Born and lived in the Midway community of Rockingham County, N.C. He united with Hillsdale Primitive Baptist Church in 1973. The Church is deeply saddened by the passing of our beloved Brother. His presence and great bass voice are deeply missed. The community has lost a great friend and statesman, but heaven gained a saint.

He helped form and organize the Midway-Monracton V.F.W. Post 8297. Serving as its quartermaster since it was instituted on October 1, 1978. He did so, he said, because he felt a need to bring all the veterans of this community as children of God, to work together for the good of our country in a land where we could worship our God as we chose to. He felt the God that ruled his country was the same God that ruled his church.

He is survived by his wife, Sister Jean Everitt Walker, son Ronald Everette Walker, and daughter Sandra Walker Smith.

Elder B.D. Hutchens, Moderator
Sister Florence Knight, Clerk

Signs of the Times

DEVOTED TO THE OLD SCHOOL BAPTIST CAUSE

"The Sword of the Lord and of Gideon"

VOL. 154 KEELING, VA., DECEMBER 1986 NO. 12

SIGNS OF THE TIMES

ISSN - 0199-0063
Subscription price $10.00 per year - $18.00 two years
Published each month by
SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.
Established in 1832
Devoted to the Old School Baptist Cause

CIRCULATION OFFICE
Elder J. R. Williams
Route 1, Box 65
Keeling, Va. 24566

EDITORS
Elder J. R. Williams, Editor
Route 1, Box 65
Keeling, Va. 24566
Phone (804) 792-8758
Elder Kenneth R. Key, Editor
721 Willard Street
Greensboro, N.C. 27405
Phone (919) 273-7464

ASSOCIATE EDITORS

Elder W. D. Griffin
Highway 835, Box 57A
Boydton, Virginia 23917

Elder Joe L. Hamrick
Route 4, Box 21A
Winnsboro, TX 75494
Phone (214) 629-3561

Elder Richard H. Campbell
9195 Holmes Road
Memphis, Tenn. 38115
Phone (901) 755-6049

All letters for this paper containing subscriptions and remittances, should be mailed to Elder J. R. Williams, Rt. 1, Box 65, Keeling, Virginia 24566. All articles and letters for publication, all notices of meetings and all obituaries should be mailed to Elder Kenneth R. Key, 721 Willard Street, Greensboro, N.C. 27405.

SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.
Route 1, Box 65 Keeling, Virginia 24566

PHILIPPIANS 2

If there be therefore any consolation in Christ, if any comfort of love, if any fellowship of the Spirit, if any bowels and mercies,

2 Fulfil ye my joy, that ye be likeminded, having the same love, being of one accord, of one mind.

3 Let nothing be done through strife or vainglory; but in lowliness of mind let each esteem other better than themselves.

4 Look not every man on his own things, but every man also on the things of others.

5 Let this mind be in you, which was also in Christ Jesus:

6 Who, being in the form of God, thought it not robbery to be equal with God;

7 But made himself of no reputation, and took upon him the form of a servant, and was made in the likeness of men:

8 And being found in fashion as a man, he humbled himself, and became obedient unto death, even the death of the cross.

Due to lack of communications the November issue of the "Signs" got to the printer without being proofed for typographical errors. This resulted in many errors and mispelled words. We apologize and will try not to let this happen again.

Editors

CONTENTS

EDITORIAL 266
Elder Joe L. Hamrick

CHURCH OF OUR FAITH 271

CORRESPONDENCE 271

MEETINGS 277

ARTICLES 278
J.C. Philpot

VOICES OF THE PAST 285
Elder H. H. Leferts

CONTRIBUTIONS 287

OBITUARIES 287
George Tyler Rakes
Nellie J. Tate

EDITORIAL

JOHN 3: 14,16.

We find in the beginning of this 3rd chapter of John that the Lord Jesus Christ was instructing Nicodemus who seemed to be in darkness with regard to the new birth, and told him that unless he was born again he could not see the kingdom of God or enter into it. A wonderful truth this is, a truth that separates the lost and the saved, the dead in trespasses and sins and the living. "That which is born of the flesh is flesh." The flesh is corrupt, sinful, defiled and "dead in trespasses and sins." You cannot make it any better, it cannot rise above itself. You must always be dead within self, it is a truth which shall draw an absolute distinction between flesh and spirit. You may have fleshly riches, fleshly knowledge, fleshly religion but it is still flesh. "You must be born again."

"And as Moses lifted up the serpent in the wilderness." I believe that Jesus sets before us a type of Himself. The type is the serpent of brass which Moses, by God's commandment, made for the healing of the Israelites who, for murmuring had sent upon them fiery serpents and they who were bitten were dying by the thousands. God commanded Moses to raise the serpent upon a pole that the bitten Israelites might look upon it, and in looking, by divine commandment receive healing. Bitten people, what does this mean? Are we not bitten by the serpent, the dragon, the old serpent, the devil, bitten by sin and the poison that is in us is rushing through our veins? The brazen serpent had the form of a serpent but not the poisonous nature of one. Christ was sent in the likeness of sinful flesh yet without sin. He, was made sin for us, who knew no sin for He was sinless in himself but was made a curse for his people that he might redeem them from the curse of the law. The serpents that bit the children of Israel were many but the serpent that Moses was commanded to make was but one, so there is one Mediator between God and man, one High Priest, one King, in whom alone is salvation from the bites of Satan, sin, and self. "But this man, because he continueth ever, hath an unchangeable priesthood." Because Christ is eternal everything He did was eternally efficacious. Therefore

they needed but one sacrifice, "For by one offering he hath perfected forever them that are sanctified." Heb. 10:14. The gospel is the everlasting gospel because He is the everlasting Son of God. The redemption which He obtained when offering Himself upon the cross of Calvary was eternal redemption. He was a spotless, sinless, Sacrifice and died a sacrificial death to make atonement of the sins of His people. His people are the only truly rich people in this world. Had you not rather have Christ in your heart than to be a worldly king or prince? "By faith Moses, when he was come to years, refused to be called the son of Pharaoh's daughter; choosing rather to suffer affliction with the people of God, than to enjoy the pleasures of sin for a season; esteeming the reproach of Christ greater riches that the treasures in Egypt." Heb. 24-26.

"That as sin hath reigned unto death, even so might grace reign through righteousness unto eternal life by Jesus Christ, our Lord." Rom. 5:21. Sin reigned unto death, and death will reign in the grave over our bodies until the resurrection. But though sin has corrupted our whole body, yet grace shall reign. Sin shall not have dominion over those who are not under the law but under grace for "Where sin abounded, grace did much more abound." Rom. 5:20. "Christ must be lifted up" for "without shedding of blood, there is no remission of sins." Christ was lifted up when He was crucified. "And I, if I be lifted up from the earth will draw all men unto me." John 12:32. Christ uses the words "lifted up" to express the manner of death. Christ looked to the cross as the goal of all His exertions. It was the place upon which he could say, "It is finished." He could never say, "It is finished" on his throne, but on his cross He could say it.

"Will draw all men." The all here means some of all classes, the "all" for whom He shed His precious blood. The Lord never does unnecessary work, we should never hear of Christ drawing if we could come to Him without being drawn, but the fact is we stay away from Christ, and love the distance; yea, we make the gulf still wider by adding to our original depravity. Men cannot come, so He casts out from himself bands of love and cords of gracious constraint of grace. He draws all His chosen among the young, the old, the rich, the poor, the learned, and the ignorant for He has "Redeemed us to God by thy Blood out of every kindred, and tongue, and people, and nation." Rev. 5:9.

My dear brethren when we are blessed by God's grace to receive faith from Him to see Christ lifted up on the cross, can anything become more precious to us? For we see that "In Him dwelleth all the fulness of the God-head bodily." Possessing in Himself human nature in its perfection. God will look upon nothing in His people for acceptance and salvation but what He has given to Christ for them. He has our nature in all the purity and perfection of it, and in our nature He met all the requirements that God claims from them. The lifting up of Christ upon the cross was according to the commandment of His Father. "I lay down my life, that I might take it again. This commandment have I received of my Father." John 10:17,18. O, how precious it is when we are given faith and hope to see

Christ on the cross for us, to see Him there with our sins imputed to Him, there punished and deserted of His Father; cursed by the law which He as Surety had obeyed and fulfilled. Surely if we are taught of God, we will find on the cross grace, wisdom, love, mercy, and the power of God in the salvation of His people. Here on the cross "mercy and truth met together: righteousness and peace kissed each other." "He must be lifted up" for without shedding of blood there is no remission of sins. May the Spirit of God so lift up the dear Son of God in our souls that we may be given to say, "Lord, I believe: help thou mine unbelief."

"For God so loved the world, that he gave his only begotten Son." This verse of scripture is, no doubt, the most frequently used by the unregenerate and the most frequently abused as to its true meaning than any other scripture. Many worldly people are striving to prove from this scripture that Christ is trying or wants to save all people if they will but allow Him to do so. First, we must realize that the scriptures do not contradict, but they harmonize to form a beautiful picture of truth. This is true because the writers were all inspired by the same Holy Spirit. May God save us from such a falsehood as many have. Is man greater than his Maker? But regardless of the abuse of this scripture, it still remains intact as to its true meaning.

"God so loved the world." May we first examine the word "world" as used by the Holy Spirit. Can it mean all persons of the human race? Does God love all equally, all without exception? If so, would this not allow that God is impotent to save them? "World" surely means all of God's elect both among the Jews and Gentiles whom God determined to save with an everlasting salvation. Those Chosen in Christ Jesus before the foundation of the world known to Himself alone; the objects of His everlasting love. "I have loved thee with an everlasting love, therefore with loving-kindness have I drawn thee." Jere. 31:3. Sometimes we find the word "world" used in Scriptures referring to the world of God's elect, to the world of the Jews, of the Gentiles, and the world of the unregenerate. "I pray for them. I pray not for the world, but for them which thou hast given me; for they are thine. And all mine are thine, and thine are mine, and I am glorified in them." John 17:9,10. So we see that Christ prayed for the world that He loved, is this not the world of the text?

But God, who is love, willed to express His love on objects outside himself. From all eternity He decreed to have a people in whom He would bestow and make known His love. It is beyond our ability to comprehend, that God being so great, so holy, so sovereign should choose a people in His Son to love and bless them irrespective of what He knew they would become as sinners; that He should love them from aliens into children by adoption, by delivering them from their sinful death in trepasses and sins into a state of holiness that should fit them to dwell with Himself in heaven eternally. Love must give, it cannot keep back. God did that, "He gave his only begotton Son." Although man became a huge monster of iniquity, God was not alienated from the objects of His love. "Many waters cannot quench love, neither

the floods drown it." Song of Solomon 8:7. Jesus said concerning the objects of His love: "My sheep hear my voice, and I know them, and they follow me: And I give unto them eternal life: and they shall never perish, neither shall any man pluck them out of my hand. My Father which gave them me is greater than all." John 10: 27,28,30.

Jesus did what He came to do, to save His people from their sins. "His name shall be called Jesus for He shall save His people from their sins." Matt. 1:21. All He came to do He finished. The moral law He obeyed perfectly: He was perfectly holy in all His life. No malice, no guile, no wave of enmity, no lie, no lust, no covetousness, no pride, ever in the heart or on the tongue, or in the acts of the Holy Lord Jesus Christ. My dear ones consider the completeness and perfection of Christ's work which ended in His death. Christ drank up to the dregs the cup of penal wrath His Father gave Him to drink. O, my dear ones, we shall need endless eternity to really explore the infinite riches of the grace and love and power of the Lord God in providing a Saviour and salvation for lost perishing men.

"That whosoever believeth in Him should not perish but have everlasting life." This is a portion of the text that is so widely abused. They say all you have to do is just believe and I believe therefore, I am saved. How deceitful can one become with just a head knowledge belief? No person ever savingly and vitally believed in the cross of Christ unless by divine teaching. The Lord brings His people along a certain pathway which they have not known, after being quickened by the Holy Spirit of God. "And you hath He quickened, who were dead in trespasses and sins." Eph. 2:1. "It is the Spirit that quickeneth; the flesh profiteth nothing." John 6:63.

The Apostle Paul in writing to Timothy says: "It is a faithful saying: For if we be dead with him, we shall also live with him." II Tim. 2:11. When Christ was crucified, it is said, "We are crucified with Him." When Christ was interred in the sepulchre, we are said to be "buried with Him." What does this mean? Does it not mean as He died in His body, (if we be in union with Him) we must die inwardly speaking. Then there is such a thing as being dead with Christ and this being dead with Christ is an evidence of our being alive with Christ. Unless we die experimentally as Christ died actually under the law, we cannot be said to be dead with Christ. We are not to set up any rigorous standard of experience concerning this dying of His elect people. It is the same as natural death, we don't all meet death in like manner.

"The soul that sinneth it shall die." Eze. 18:8. When this sentence of death comes into our hearts and conscience, slays us as to salvation by the works of the law: it condemned us and killed us outright as to any hope that may have sprung from our self-righteousness, our creature strength, our own false religion, our own false head knowledge belief. We can now say with the Apostle Paul: "O wretched man that I am! Who shall deliver me from the body of this death?" Rom. 7:24. When His people experience something of this death, they feel the door to heaven to be closed to them and the door to hell stands wide open. But the Lord does not leave His people here. In time the Holy Spirit will reveal Christ to His people as being

"the way, the truth, and the life." When we are blessed through faith to believe on the Lord Jesus Christ from our hearts, then this surely is the belief that is spoken of in the text. Do we not believe then that no person ever savingly, or experimentally believed in the cross of Christ unless by divine teaching. "That whosoever believeth in him should not perish but have everlasting life." No one ever believed in the Lord Jesus Christ except by divine teaching. No, this is not a head knowledge belief spoken of here, but a spiritual belief coming from the new spiritual life as having been resurrected from a death in trepasses and sins. Believing on Him is a mystery; faith is a mystery in the heart of His people. What is a mystery? It is a divine truth which is beyond the ability of flesh, sense, and reason to comprehend, it is hidden from the wise and the prudent. But it is revealed unto babes by the Holy Spirit of God through faith.

What does believing in Him consist of? Believing in Him by the grace of God, to put all our hope for eternal salvation in Him and Him alone. Looking to Him for all our needs, to go to Him in prayer, to trust in Him and Him alone as our only hope of ever entering heaven and immortal glory. Amen.

A sinner who hopes to spiritually believe in Him,

Elder Joe L. Hamrick

The beams of our house are cedar, and our rafters are fir.

Solomon 1:17

NOTE OF INTEREST

The following is an excerpt from the Signs of The Times dated 1835. You will notice among the list of contributors was one A. Lincoln. We assume this was Abraham Lincoln as we understand his parents were members of the Little Pigeon Primitive Baptist Church in Indiana and that Abe as a young man was interested and very active in their church.

RECEIPTS.

Burrel Lyman,	Pa.	$1 00
David Bowen,	do	1 00
Joseph Tapscott,	Ohio.	13 00
Eld. Stephen Gard,	do	3 00
Wm. D. Ferris,	N. Y.	1 00
Eld. Gabriel Conklin,	do	20 00
David Jackson,	do	3 00
Xavir Abbott,	do	1 00
Benj. Corwin,	do	1 00
Eld. E. Halcomb,	In.	5 00
J. B. Goode,	Va.	5 00
John Hardy,	do	1 00
M. A. Staley,	do	1 50
Mr. Windsor,	do	1 00
Eld. P. T. Outten,	do	5 00
Eld. Samuel Trott,	do	6 50
✓ A. Lincoln,	Il.	3 00
Eld. T. H. Owen,	do	10 00
Eld. E. Choat,	Md.	2 00
Eld. T. Poteet,	do	2 00
Mrs. Mary Ott,	do	1 00
E. Grice,	do	1 00
Wm. Selman,	do	3 00
Eld. R. Reese,	Ga.	15 00
Eld. J. Henderson,	do	10 00
do do	do	10 00
Jonath'n. Cossington,	Ms.	1 00
C. C. Palmer,	Ct.	2 00
Robert Tripple,	N. C.	1 00
Total.		$130 00

ST. JOHN, 3:16

For God so loved the world, that he gave his only begotton Son, that whosoever believeth in him should not perish, but have everlasting life.

IS IT TIME TO RENEW
YOUR SUBSCRIPTION?
IF YOUR EXPIRATION DATE
IS 12/86
IT EXPIRES WITH THIS ISSUE.

CHURCH OF OUR FAITH

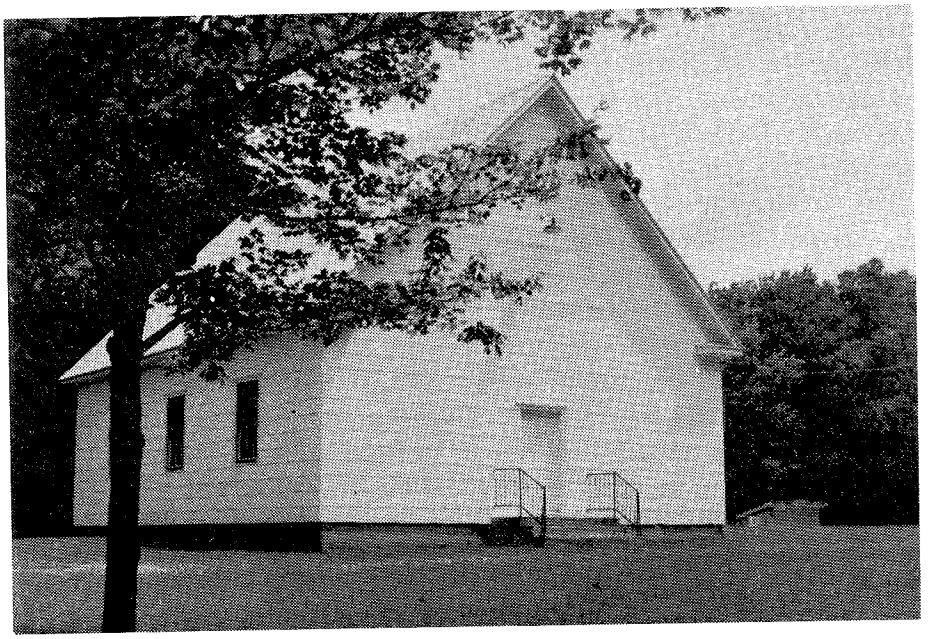

LAUREL CREEK PRIMITIVE BAPTIST CHURCH

Laurel Creek Primitive Baptist Church was organized in 1854. The church is located in Floyd County, Pilot, Va. Meeting time is 2:30 P.M. on 4th. Sunday of each month. The present pastor is Elder Larry Hollandsworth we welcome you to visit us.

CORRESPONDENCE

Reuben Davis
March, 1984

Dear Brethren:

Somehow I have been impressed to write a few things. My mind goes back to happenings in my life which to me is evidence of a supreme power that rules all things, both natural and spiritual. When I was about sixteen, I quit school and stayed at home with my Mother and Dad. We lived on a small farm and we had to strive to make a living. That was just after World War I.

I was born on October 1, 1905 in Henry County, Virginia. My Dad and Mother were not church members, but when Elder J.W. Wyatt or Isaac Jones would come through any-time in the week, he would make a special effort to go over to Axton to the Church to hear them. I would go with them and I would notice a lot of the time in their preaching that my Dad was enjoying the sermon so much that tears would be streaming down

his cheeks. I just couldn't understand his feelings, not only him, but a lot of others were so enveloped with the Spirit, it was very clear how happy they were. I went to Sunday school attended the Revival meetings of other denominations but, to me, their worship was not as heartfelt nor as impressive. I wondered and I read the Scripture especially to debate with my Dad on the subject of Pre-Destination and Fore-Knowledge of God, while we were working together in the fields. I was looking for definite proof that a natural man could acquire favor with God by his own conduct or if he was his own free agent to do a lot of meanness or not. But in my reading of the Old Testament, Moses chose rather to suffer afflictions with the children of God than to enjoy the pleasures of sin for a season. This tells me that he was so enveloped with the spirit of Almighty God that the natural man, being so enticed by the sins of the flesh, was compelled by the Spirit not to follow the way of sinful flesh. Here we see the spirit working against the flesh, but all of those who have been born of the Spirit will come out more than the conquerors by Him who loved us and gave His life for us. We read blessed are those that walk not after the flesh but after the Spirit. They are blessed not nor will be if they do certain things. Therefore, the natural man deserves no praise for the blessings he receives here in this world, be they spiritual or natural.

My mind goes back to my life at home with my parents. In the twenties or early thirties, I followed the dancing and music crowd throughout the whole community, enjoying all the natural pleasures for a season. I was about twenty-four or twenty-five years old and had saved a little money. I had an Uncle who moved to town in the late twenties and rented his farm to a family who lived in town at the time. They moved down on this farm, about one mile from where we lived. As it was a general custom to visit a new family in the community, our nearest neighbors had been down. I asked one of the boys about the family. He said there was one young girl about fifteen or sixteen who seemed to be very quiet and not too happy with the situation (moving from town). She had three younger brothers and two older brothers, there at home. It seemed that a feeling of compassion was aroused, why I didn't know. I had not seen the young lady at that time. But when I did, her appearance appealed to me very much. Our courtship began and continued on for probably one year and in the meantime, my Uncle, who owned this property, decided to sell it.

This was in the early thirties. He authorized another one of my Uncles to sell it for him. So he came by and told me about it. He was asking $3,000 for it. I told this Uncle I would give him $2,500 for it. Time rolled on about two or three months. After that, the same Uncle came by home and said he had decided to take my price. I had to borrow $500, as it must be cash. We made the deal that day, July 19, 1931, Depression Days. I was still very interested in the daughter that lived there. That fall, they moved to another farm about four miles west of Ridgeway, Virginia, about twenty miles from where I lived. We weren't engaged, and I was past broke (financially owed $500 and had no way of traveling unless I caught a bus), so I decided to just forget about her. A-

bout six months passed and I didn't see her. But my love for her could not be quenched. Especially when I walked down on the farm that I bought. It had two good houses on it. Somehow, a feeling went over me that "this is where you all will live." The feeling was so strong that I decided if I ever saw her again, I would ask her to marry me. So I was fortunate enough to see her about once a month for about another year. We planned to marry and did in the fall of 1933 on Nov. 18th. In the year before that, my Aunt passed away. They lived about two miles from us. The funeral was at the home. They had a young preacher who stood in the hall and I was standing very close to him. I had never seen him before, but his countenance shined and the words he said were precious to me. I inquired as to who he was and was told he was David Spangler and that he operated a store in Cascade, Virginia. It dawned on me that if I ever got married, I wanted him to perform the ceremony. So, as my plans matured, a friend of mine took me to see him at Cascade and made the appointment to be at his home on Saturday afternoon November 18, 1933. We were happy and loved each other but I well knew that, without the blessings of Almighty God, our lives would be miserable. But He smiled on us with blessings untold. I will never forget that, in 1941, I planted my crop early, and had an especially nice tobacco crop. Sometime along the last of June, the County Agent came down and wanted me to work for him a few weeks. I refused at the time. I felt that I had excelled all of my neighbors with a nice early crop. I was preparing to save tobacco on the seventh of July, this being the afternoon of the sixth of July. A small cloud just overhead began to make a noise and thundered in within a few minutes. It began to hail, the wind whirled, and in minutes, my tobacco crop was beat into the ground. I had a boy hired by the month and I also had a sharecropper who had three acres of tobacco here on the place. After the cloud passed, we went up into the fields: the tobacco was beat to the ground. My sharecropper was shedding tears, but it seems that I couldn't grasp just exactly how serious it might have been.

On the morning of the eighth, I decided that I and the boy I had hired would cut the stalks off and turn out a sucker (new leaf growths on tobacco stalks). We had cut off a few rows when several of my neighbors, older farmers than I, as well as my Dad told me I was foolish--it was too late in the year. As a result, we quit. The young man I had hired said he wanted to try to get another job. I told him to wait until tomorrow and we both would look for work.

Late that night (perhaps in the early morning)--I don't know if I was awake or asleep,--I "saw" the tobacco fields in a beautiful crop about a shoulder high. I woke my wife and told her to get up and cook breakfast: I was going to get another hand or two and cut the tobacco off. She said, "You quit yesterday." I answered "Yes, but I am not quitting today." Only I knew how I felt. We cut it all off that day. I told the hired boy just to continue on as before.

In a few days, we began to leave the best suckers. The weather was dry for about three weeks-- it looked very discouraging, and I didn't hear many encouraging words. My faith got very small, but it began raining the first of

August and it rained almost every day for nearly three weeks. By that time, those suckers were all in top. I got some extra help and we topped every plant anywhere from twenty-four to twenty-eight leaves. This was about the first of September on Sunday morning after we had topped it. It was a beautiful crop. I walked up on the Ridge to look at the crop, and the picture I saw that night (before I began to cut the stubble off the second time) came to me so perfect--even to the shapes of the edge of the fields. As I stood there, it seems that a chill went over me as much as to say that the Lord took it away and He has given it back. It took just that to teach me whose earth I was using, just where all my strength and knowledge came from, and just how helpless and dependent we all are. Sometimes, we can pray with thankfulness in our heart, but how often we are like the hog eating apples off the ground, and never looks up to see just where they came from.

As time moved on from this time onward, I was deeply interested in going to hear men preach--especially the Old School Baptist. Once in a while on Sunday morning, I would walk around and look at the growing crops, and a feeling would so envelop me, I would hurry to the house to get ready to go somewhere to hear someone speak on the Great and marvelous things of God. I went to hear several different factions of the Primitive Baptist Church. Some of them said things that I didn't believe. But as the poet said, "How sweet the name of Jesus sounds in a believer's ear--it soothes his sorrows, heals his wounds, and drives away his fears. It makes the wounded spirit whole and calms the troubled breast, Tis manna to the hungry soul, and to the weary, rest." Sometimes, my spirit was aroused about as much what the Preacher didn't say as what he did. This drive to go and hear something only happened three or four times a year. It seems that most of the time, I was too deeply involved in natural things. A few years passed like this and I decided to build a fish pond--and did. I stocked it with fish and charged each person one dollar per day to fish. Also, I built a concession stand and sold candy, ice cream, canned goods, and cold drinks.

This project worked very well for several years (moneywise), but I didn't have time to go to church. In the year 1958 (about the first of May), the fishing business was very good--especially on Sundays. Cold drinks were very important. One Sunday morning, my drink box had conked out, and the drinks were hot. I had it repaired, and the next Sunday, it was "out" again. That week, I got a repairman: He said all it needed was some more gas in it, so he put gas in it. It worked a few more days and quit again, so I didn't have cold drinks that weekend. The following week, I bought another box from one of the drink companies--it worked very well.

However, on Saturday evening of that week, my youngest son, who was about nine years old, didn't eat any supper. He was complaining with his side. I called our family doctor--he said to bring him to his office. I carried him and he examined him. He said he didn't think anything much was wrong, probably a slight upset stomach. We came on home. The next morning, I got up early, about 4:30 a.m., as a lot of the fishers would

come in early. At about eight o'clock, my other son, who was about fourteen years old at the time, came up to the pond and said, "Mama wants you to come to the house as Clark (the youngest son, who was complaining the evening before) is very sick and walking bent over." I went down and called the family doctor who had seen him the evening before. He said for me to bring him to the emergency room and that he would meet us there. When we arrived, the doctor called in another doctor, who was a surgeon. He said that he had got appendicitis and must be operated on at once. They began to prepare him for the operation. By ten o'clock, he was in the operating room. It was about two hours before the doctor got through--Ordinarily, an operation of this kind wouldn't last over twenty minutes. I was restlessly waiting to hear why it took so long. The doctor came to me and told me that his appendix had erupted but that he had "cleaned" him out the best that he could. Also, he said that, with Clark being young, he felt that he would make it through this illness. To me, it was a serious report. I went to his room and saw all of the tubes in his nose and they were putting something in his veins, so I left the hospital. About four o'clock (on the way home), if I ever tried to pray, it was then. In my discourse, it seemed that a voice spoke to me very eloquently and impressively: "You are operating a fish pond on Sundays and not going to church. Neither of you have been baptized." I bargained with that spiritual approach as much as to say, "Lord, if you will just spare my son, I will walk differently." I came home and told my wife the sad story. I told her that there would be no more fishing on Sundays. The following week (I guess about Wednesday), this being about the last of May, 1958, an old black man (whom I knew very well, and who lived about 6 or 7 miles from me with his son) came down to see if I had any tobacco plants. We were through planting, so I told him "yes" and I carried them to the beds and told them to help themselves. I went back to the house to hear from my son. When my wife came back from up at the hospital, she said that they thought he was a little better. Then, I walked back up to where the old black man and his son were drawing plants. I said, "Uncle Dillard, if you don't get enough here in this bed, on the other side over there are some more beds." This old man stood up and took off his hat and said, "Mr. Davis, I told my wife before I left home that if anyone had any plants to spare, it would be you. You have been blessed in all of your farming activities. What church are you a member of ?" Why did he ask such a question?--He didn't know that my son was seriously ill at that time. I told him that I wasn't a member of any church at this time. He said, "Mr. Davis, you ought to join the church of your belief and be baptized." That hit me so hard that I was speechless for a minute or two. I had to agree with him. But when and where to go, I didn't know. I was in deep trouble. I began to go to different factions of the Primitive Baptist Churches, but when the doors of the Church were open for the reception of members, I couldn't move. This fearful condition went on with me for a month or two. But since I had closed the fish-pond on Sundays, a friend of mine asked to baptize in the pond on a Sunday morning during this period.

That Sunday morning, while they were baptizing, I went up there. My wife didn't go, and when I came back, it seemed that I could see a difference in her.

That night, sometime in the late hours, I missed her. The house was dark, and I wandered and began to search. I found her sitting on the back steps, crying. I asked her what was wrong and she said, "I think I am sure for Hell, I have sinned against the Holy Ghost." All of this loosened chords around my heart. I could see that my prayers were being answered as I had so many times tried to pray in my feeble way that she could see the things that I had been blessed to see: The mighty and mysterious works of the Lord and how He rules and guides His people and causes them to see their sinful and helpless state, and that then and only then will they call for mercy, and that that all-seeing eye which never sleeps nor slumbers reaches out His loving arms of Grace and Mercy, giving them a desire to follow their Lord in baptism. What a great comfort to feel and hope that, some sweet day, you will rest with Him in glory when the trials and troubles of this world are over.

Back to the following Sunday after this had taken place with my wife. It being a fourth Sunday, I understood that David Spangler preached at Dan River on that day. I began to get ready to go and my wife fixed two of the children, but she wouldn't go--she said she didn't feel like it. So, I and two of our children went. I didn't know that they were having a baptizing out at the pool. The people were standing all around. We stood on the outer edge of the crowd. David Spangler stood up on top of a cement step at the pool edge and began to speak on the greatness and mercies of God. It seemed to me that his faced shined and that everything he said was directed to me. He said, "The doors of the church are now open, and if any of you feel a burden, to unite with the church and follow your Lord in baptism, now is as good a time as any." I gave my hat to my daughter and said, "I've got to go." I went through the crowd and up to Elder Spangler and told him I had put this thing off as long as I could and it was my desire for a home with the Church and to be baptized. Anything else I said, I don't remember. They accepted me. He asked me who I was, as it had been twenty-five years since he had united me and my wife in marriage (of course, he had forgotten, since he hadn't seen me since then). I told him, if it be the Lord's will, I would like to be baptized the next fourth Sunday. So the following week, Brother Deacon Gold Minter came up to see me and it was a great pleasure to talk to someone who understood the way my travels had been. My wife was so glad when I came back and told her that I had united myself with the church. She embraced me and we shed tears of joy together.

The following week, Elder Spangler came to see us and we were glad to see him and his wife. My wife was anxious to ask him some questions and tell him portions of her experiences. His talk to her was a lot of comfort. So the next fourth Saturday night, my wife offered herself to the church and was accepted.

On Sunday morning, Elder Spangler baptized us both. This was in 1958, the fourth Sunday of September.

We well realize we have enjoyed

many precious blessings in the last twenty-five years. Of course, we have had some natural disappointments - (and I realize these struggles in life are good for us to make us realize from whence all of our help comes-- both Spiritual and natural) and I hope we thank the God of all mercy for our many acquaintances who have had experiences such as ours as it is a lot of comfort to witness such evidence along the way.

Reuben Davis

MEETINGS

SAINTS REST CHURCH

Saints Rests Primitive Baptist Church, 2710 Engle St., Dallas, Texas invites all brethren and friends to meet with us in our annual fall three day meeting.

The Lord willing, the meeting will begin at 7:30 P.M., Friday November 28, 1986 and continue through the 5th Sunday, November 30, 1986.

Local telephone numbers for contact: Elder Carey C. Morris 214-298-3269 Deacon Dean G. Connell 214-298-8086

Elder Carey C. Morris
Moderator and Pastor

Requested by Saints Rest Church, written by Deacon Dean G. Connell, Church Clerk.

1 PETER 5:10

But the God of all grace, who hath called us unto his eternal glory by Christ Jesus, after that ye have suffered a while, make you perfect, stablish, strenghthen, settle you.

STAUNTON RIVER UNION

The next session of the Staunton River Union is to be held the Lord willing with Malmaison Church, the 5th Sunday - and the Saturday before - in November. A cordial invitation is extended to our ministers, brethren, and friends.

Elder O. K. Tench - Mod.
Peggy Wells - Clerk

EXTRA COPIES OF THE "SIGNS"

Available to you for $1.00 per copy as long as supply last. Send your order with remittance to:

Signs of The Times, Inc.
Rt. 1, Box 65
Keeling, Virginia, 24566

ST. JOHN,3:3

Jesus answered and said unto him, Verily, verily, I say unto thee, Except a man be born again, he cannot see the kingdom of God.

ARTICLES

HEAVENLY REALITIES AND DIVINE CERTAINTIES

"And we know that the Son of God is come, and hath given us an understanding, that we may know him that is true, and we are in him that is true, even in His Son Jesus Christ. This the true God, and eternal life." - 1 John v. 20

There is a reality in true religion, and indeed, rightly viewed, a reality in nothing else; for every other thing passes away a dream of the night, and comes to an end like a tale that is told. Now you cannot say of a thing that passes away and comes to an end that it is real. It may have the appearance of reality, of possessing a firm, enduring substance, when in fact it is but a shadow. Our very language, nay, the very laws of our land, embody this idea. We read or hear sometimes, for instance, that a man of wealth has died and left such or such an amount of real and personal property. What is meant by real property, and why is it called real, as thus distinguished from personal? By real property we understand land and houses. Money, jewels, pictures, books, furniture, securities, these are not called real but personal, and for this reason, that they belong to the individual and are therefore moveable and transitory. Money may be spent, jewels be lost, books be burnt, furniture decay, pictures vanish by time and age, securities be stolen. But not so with land; that cannot be burnt, nor stolen by night, nor dropped down a sink-hole, nor decay with old age. Amidst all the changes of time there it remains in all its original firmness, and is handed down as a solid possession from father to son. The law therefore, calls all such property "real."

Is there not some similarity between this and the things of eternity? Nothing is real but that which has an abiding substance. Health decays, strength diminishes, beauty flees the cheek, sight and hearing grow dim, the mind itself gets feeble, riches make to themselves wings and flee away, children die, friends depart, old age creeps on, and life itself comes to a close. These fugitive, transitory things are then mere shadows; there is no substance, enduring substance in them. They are for time, and are useful for a time state. Like our daily food and raiment, house and home, they support and solace us in our journey through life. But real religion - and by this I understand the work of God upon the soul, abides in death and after death, goes with us through the dark valley, and lands us safe in a blessed eternity. It is, therefore, the only thing in this world of which we can say that it is real.

Is not this John's testimony? "All that is in the world, the lust of the flesh, and the lust of the eyes, and the pride of life, is not of the Father, but is of the world. And the world passeth away, and the lust thereof; but he that doeth the will of God abideth for ever." (1 John ii. 16, 17.) What a testimony is here given that everything in the world is passing away, and that only one man abides for ever. And who is that man, that blessed man, who lives when all dies, who abides for ever when all others pass away into the outer darkness? It is he who doeth the

will of God. And how and when do we the will of God? When we believe in His dear Son by a living faith; for "this is the work of God, that ye believe on him whom he hath sent." "And this is the will of him that sent me, that every on which seeth the Son, and believeth on him, may have everlasting life; and I will raise him up at the last day." (John vi. 40.) If, then, you have seen the Son and believed in Him, you have now everlasting life, and Jesus will raise you up in the last day.

Now wherever there is reality, there will be a measure, more or less, of certainty. If you are the possessor of a piece of land, it may be but a small field or half an acre of garden ground, you know for certain whether you are the possessor of that piece of property or not. When you walk up and down the length and breadth of it, even if a few yards be the full extent of your walk, you can stamp your foot upon the soil and say, "This is mine; this is my property." But we observe that there is a distinction between the certainty of right; that your title is good as well as your proprietorship. So in the things of God.

There is a certainty in the truths of revelation, and those who know something of the things of God in their soul are resting upon them as divine certainties, of which the blessed Spirit has borne in their conscience His sure testimony. And even where this is not clearly the case, where this inward testimony is weak, the possession of the fear of God, as the beginning of wisdom, gives to its owner a possession of the kingdom of heaven. Thus every child of God may not have attained to the certainty of title, though he has the certainty of possession. His title may be good in itself beyond all doubt and question, as regards its reality; but if you ask him to produce it, he can scarcely find his deeds, or make out a title to satisfy himself, or fully to satisfy you. And yet if the Lord the Spirit has but begun the work of grace in his heart, he has the certainty of title.

What leads me to make these remarks upon realities and certainties? The peculiar language of our text, the firm reality, the positive certainty which stamp its declarations. Do we find any uncertainties here? Any "perhaps" or "peradventure;" "I think it may be," or "I cannot tell whether it may be so or not?" Does the Holy Ghost ever speak the language of uncertainty in revealing to us the truth of God? Mark how clearly, decisively, certainly the man of God speaks here: "And we know that the Son of God is come, and hath given us and understanding, that we may know him that is true, and we are in him that is true, even in his Son Jesus Christ. This is the true God, and eternal life." What a certain sound the gospel trumpet here gives; with what confidence the man of God speaks. And if he did not, how could we believe him? If a man profess to be my guide, say on some Swiss mountain, amidst rocks and snows and falling avalanches, he must know the way and every step that he takes on that perilous ground or I cannot follow him with any confidence. If I own a ship, and a pilot undertake to carry it down the channel, he must know every shoal, or my ship and cargo and many precious lives may be lost through his uncertain handling of the helm. Other instances will occur to your mind in which we want certainties, that we may clearly know where we are, what

we are, what we are about, and whither we are going, in order to preserve us from being altogether wrong and going altogether wrong.

Now if religion be of all matters most important, if a mistake in it, at least a very serious mistake, be fatal, how desirable, how absolutely necessary is it to have certainties in our own case. The word of God in the hands of the Spirit is our guide; how needful therefore it it is that it should be a certain guide; and may I not add that the interpretation of it by a professed servant of Christ should be as clear and certain as the word itself? God help me then this morning to be this faithful interpreter of His word. Our text is clear and certain. If in my interpretation of it then there be anything dark confused, or uncertain, to me must the fault belong. Still I hope that the Lord may enable me so rightly to divide the word of truth, so to dive into the treasures of our text, and lay them bare to your view, that you may with God's help and blessing, gather up from what I may bring before you something that may enrich, feed, comfort, and instruct your soul. I shall draw your attention to three points connected with our text.

I. - First, the positive declaration, "This is a true God, and eternal life."

II. - Secondly, the knowledge which the believer possesses that "the Son of God is come, and hath given us an understanding, that we may know him that is true."

III. - Thirdly, the positive assertion, that "we are in him that is true." God give the needed blessing!

I. - "This is the true God, and eternal life."

1. Whilst we are in nature's darkness and death, we have no knowledge, and we want to have no knowledge of the true God. We are, as the Scripture emphatically declares "without God in the world;" and we love to have it so. If we have any thought about God - and where is the conscience that has not at times - some thought about Him? - we view Him for the most part as our enemy. We are told indeed that we ought to love Him, and in His holy Law He has bidden us to do so with all our heart and soul and mind and strength. But this we cannot do; for if we make the attempt we soon find and feel the springing up of that enmity of the carnal mind for it "worketh wrath," and by stirring up the wretched enmity of the carnal mind against Him of which Paul speaks. And indeed the law provokes it; for it "worketh wrath," and by stirring up the wretched enmity of our carnal mind, baffles every attempt at love.

Besides this wretched enmity of our heart, we have an instinctive feeling that God must be our enemy as long as we are living in wicked works; for even our natural conscience testifies to His holiness, and that holiness we see and feel firmly and unalterably directed against the sins and idols which we hug to our breast. Viewing Him, then, as our enemy, we shun His presence, and escape as far as we can out of sight. Under this feeling Jonah went down from the presence of the Lord to Joppa; and the prodigal son took his journey into a far country. So we get away as far as we can from anything which testifies of the presence and power of God. Any person, any place, any book, any conversation, and I may add, any thoughts which would remind us of the pres-

ence of God we get away from as fast and as far as we can, for we cannot bear the condemnation which His presence brings.

There is another reason why we wish to have nothing to do with God, and for God to have nothing to do with us. There is an inward conviction in our mind, that if we have to do with God and God has to do with us, we must give up that which our nature loves almost more dearly than our life - blood. We must part with our sins, pluck our idols from our breast, abandon love pursuits, relinquish dear friends, offend affectionate relatives, sacrifice cherished prospects, and, as the world says, ruin ourselves for life. Now no man can look this prospect steadily in the face, this utter crushing of our inmost heart, until he has the fear of God deeply planted in his soul. This was just the case with me. I had often wanted to be religious and sometimes tried to be so; but I never could bear the thought of what I must give up if I truly became so. The sacrifice was too great; and I could not make it. Thousands are held here who never proceed any further. Here they live, here they die, here they perish.

But God will not let His own dear children thus perish. He therefore arrests us in our ignorance or our indecision, in our unbelief and in our enmity, by His all-subduing work of grace upon our soul, which He himself begins, carries on, and finishes. Now, no sooner does a ray of light shine out of His fulness into our heart and divine life quicken our soul, than so far from seeking to escape the eye of this God whom we have thus far continually shunned, there is raised up in the bosom a deep-seated, abiding, and almost continual feeling, that wherever we go that eye follows us. Thence springs the fullest conviction that there is no escaping out of His hand, or withdrawing ourselves from His heart-searching eye. We are also made to feel that if we live and die His enemies, under His wrath we must perish forevermore. This deep conviction at once puts an end to all our false conceptions of God, and to all the vain imaginations that we have formed concerning Him. It detects our false worship of Him, and how satisfied we have been with addressing Him with our lips when our heart was far from Him. It shows us that our strict morality, all our, as we thought, decided piety, all our religious thoughts, connections, and associations were but a form of godliness, whilst we really denied the power thereof.

I speak thus, for it may have been the case with some of you not to have been abandoned to any course of immorality, but on the contrary, to have been preserved in the greatest strictness of life and conduct, and yet by being varnished over with a false religion, to have stretched your limbs upon a bed too short, and wrapped yourself up in a covering too narrow. Whether then we lived in open sin, or were strict moralists, or false religionists, however it might affect our character and reputation, it made little difference when spiritual convictions entered into and laid hold of our awakened conscience. When God searches Jerusalem with candles, He lays bare every secret imagination of the mind: when He lays judgment to the line and righteousness to the plummet, He sweeps away every refuge of lies and His waters overflow every hiding-place. When the sword of

the Spirit, which is the word of God, pierces even to the dividing asunder of soul and spirit, it is a discerner of the thoughts and intents of the heart. The word of God thus finds us out, piercing and penetrating every veil and covering, and brings us out naked and bare in all our natural and hideous deformity before His heart-searching eye.

Under this work of grace, under these teachings of the blessed Spirit as a Spirit of conviction, we begin to have some acquaintance with the true God; learn to worship Him in spirit and in truth; and to have some right apprehension of His character, of His holiness, justice, majesty, and power. In all this we see the first budding fruit, and effects of that godly fear which He gives by His grace, and which He has promised to put into the hearts of those with whom He makes an everlasting covenant that He will not turn away from them to do them good. (Jer. xxxii. 40) It is in this way that we come to a knowledge of the only true God in His justice and holiness.

2. But after a time, as the Lord is pleased to work by His Spirit and grace, we come to a knowledge of the only true God as the God and Father of the Lord Jesus Christ. This we do not see at first. We read that "it is the glory of God to conceal a thing." (Prov. xxv. 2) Thus it is for His own glory that for a time He conceals from His people that which afterwards He reveals unto them. For the most part, therefore, He exercises them well and long with guilty apprehensions and fears of His great and terrible Majesty, that He may strip them thoroughly of all the rags of creature righteousness and bring them down to that spot where He means to reveal in them and unto them His dear Son, and make Him precious to their souls.

Now no man can bring into his own heart a spiritual, saving knowledge of the Son of God, or give himself faith to embrace Him as the Christ of God, so as to have any assurance that He died for him. He may long to do so, and even attempt to raise up faith in his own bosom; but till the time comes when God is pleased to give some discovery and manifestation of His dear Son to his soul, he cannot see Him; for He hides Himself in the thick darkness; nor can he believe in Him so as to find rest and peace from an assurance of pardoned sin and acceptance in the Beloved. Men may question and cavil at these strong assertions, but I am very sure that I speak in the fullest harmony with the experience of every living soul in thus speaking; for all such well know that the faith that brings peace is not in their own power, but is the pure, sovereign gift of God.

When, then, any whom the Lord the Spirit is inwardly teaching has been exercised, some for a longer and others for a shorter period, with such apprehensions of the character of the only true God as to bring him down into the dust of death, this gracious Teacher in some most unexpected moment will bring some discovery to his soul of the Son of God as a Savior, suitable to his lost case and condition, and raise up faith in his heart to embrace Him as the Son of God. I cannot now stay to work this point clearly out in the experience of the Lord's disciples, as we see in the New Testament; but take it all in the words of Peter: "Thou hast the words of eternal life. And we believe and are

sure that thou art that Christ, the Son of the living God." (John vi. 68, 69.) It is in this way that we are brought to see who the true God is, not merely in His character as holy, just, and righteous, inflexible against sin and determined to punish the guilty, but obtain the gracious view of His mercy, goodness, and love in the face of Jesus Christ. This is what the apostle means when he says, "For God, who commanded the light to shine out of darkness, hath shined in our hearts, to give the light of the knowledge of the glory of God in the face of Jesus Christ." (2 Cor. iv. 6.)

You will observe that our text says, "This is the true God." There is no other God but this. All others are false gods, the vain and vague conceptions of men's minds - not the true God, the God and Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, the God of all grace, of all mercy, and of all truth, as manifesting Himself in the Person and work of His dear Son. This revelation and discovery of the glory of God in the face, or, as it might be rendered, in the Person of Jesus Christ, changes the whole scene, brings the soul out of darkness into light, gives it a sweet deliverance into the mercy of God, makes Christ precious, fills the heart, according to the measure of the revelation given, with all joy and peace in believing. Then we can say, "This is the true God" - God in Christ, God revealing Himself in the Person of His dear Son, as pardoning iniquity, transgression, and sin.

3. Now connected with this true God is "eternal life," for our text combines them as one: "This is the true God and eternal life." O the blessedness, which eternity itself can never exhaust, of possessing eternal life. There is something to my mind so singularly blessed in the expression "eternal life," that I cannot help dwelling upon it. How the thought, the feeling of it expands the breast! Compared with it, how poor, mean, and low is our temporal life and all its concerns - the short span which God has allotted to us here below!

Observe how our eye is directed by holy John to the true God as being Himself eternal life. He is not only the Giver, the Spring, the Subject, the Object of it; He Himself is it all. O if He has but quickened our souls by His Spirit and grace, we carry now, even now, eternal life in our breast; for this eternal life is the precious fruit on earth of that eternal life in heaven which was with the Father and was manifested unto us. (1 John i. 2.) We have no life in our own bosom independent of the Source and Fountain of life; for Jesus is "the way, the truth, and the life." He is our life (Col. iii. 4.), and He has said, for our encouragement and consolation, "Because I live ye shall live also." (John xiv. 19.) If we have any light, any warmth, any fruitfulness, any motion, it comes from the Sun of righteousness; and so if we have any life, it comes from Him who is "the Fountain of life." (Psa. xxxvi. 9.)

4. How shall we know that we have eternal life, you may ask? How do we know that we have natural life? By an inward consciousness that we are alive; by the pulse which beats, the lungs which breathe, the eye which sees, the ear which hears, the tongue which speaks, the hands which feel; by the warm play of blood through our veins, by the thoughts which pass to and fro through our mind. Similarly we know the possession of spiritual life

by an inward consciousness of it and by its inward actings. And as where there is spiritual there is eternal life, as we feel the bubblings, springings, risings, and varied movements of this spiritual life in our bosom, we have a testimony that we have also eternal life; that this eternal life is in the Son of God, and from the Son of God has been breathed into and communicated unto our souls.

Preached at Providence Chapel, Oakham, on Lord's Day Morning, June 11, 1865. by J. C. Philpot

AMOS III. 3.

"Can two walk together, except they be agreed?"

There was a time, child of God, when the world held in your heart the chief place. It was not so in God's heart. You and he were therefore at variance. But now, through grace, you are brought to make eternity your chief concern. You and God are agreed there; for in the mind of God eternity as much outweighs time as the stars in the midnight sky outweigh a grain of dust. There was a time when you loved the world and the things of time and sense; and earth and earthly things were your element and home. You and God disagreed upon that matter; because the Lord saw that the world was full of evil, whilst you saw it full of good. The Lord saw the world under his curse, and you loved its favour and its blessing-seeking madly and wickedly to enjoy that which God had denounced; therefore you could not agree. Thus you see that in order to be agreed with God, we must have God's thoughts in our heart, God's ways in our soul, and God's love in our affections. "For my thoughts are not your thoughts, neither are your ways my ways, saith the Lord." But they must become such; and when once God's thoughts become your thoughts and God's ways our ways; when once we have the mind of Christ and see with the eyes of God, then God and we become agreed, and being agreed, we can walk together. What is it to walk together? Why, it is to enjoy union, communion, fellowship, and friendship. Now as we are brought to agree with God, we walk with God. He has set up a mercy-seat on high, and when they thus agree, God and man may meet at the mercy-seat of the Redeemer. As the eyes are enlightened to see the truth of God; as the heart is touched to feel the power of God; and as the affections are drawn forth to love the things of God, we meet at the mercy-seat. It is sprinkled with blood; it contains and hides from view the broken tables of the law. There God meets man in gracious amity, and enables him to pour out his soul before him and to tell him his troubles, trials, and temptations. And every now and then he sweetly relieves by dropping in a gracious promise, applying some portion of his sacred truth, encouraging him to believe in his dear Son, and still to hope in his mercy.

J. C. Philpot

I THESSALONIANS v.6.

"Therefore let us not sleep, as do others; but let us watch and be sober."

Here sobriety is opposed to sleepiness, and is connected with walking in the light and in the day, as sleepiness and its frequent cause, drunkenness, are connected with darkness and night. One of the greatest curses God can send on a people and its rulers, its prophets and seers, is a spirit of deep sleep, as the prophet speaks: "For the Lord hath closed your eyes; the prophets and your rulers, the seers hath he covered." But to be sober is to be awaked out of this sleep, and, as a consequence, to walk not only wakefully but watchfully. It implies, therefore, that careful, circumspect walking, that daily living, moving, speaking, and acting in the fear of God, whereby alone we can be kept from the snares spread for our feet at every step of the way. How many have fallen into outward evil and open disgrace from want of walking watchfully and circumspectly, and taking heed to their steps. Instead of watching the first movements of sin and against, as the Lord speaks, "the entering into temptation," they rather dally with it until they are drawn away and enticed of their own lust which, as unchecked, goes on to conceive and bring forth sin, which, when it is finished or carried out and accomplished in positive action, bringeth forth death.

J. C. Philpot

VOICES OF THE PAST

"he being dead yet speaketh"

"THUS SAITH THE LORD."

The expressions, "Thus saith the Lord," "Saith God," and including the sayings of Jesus, occur at least one thousand times throughout the Scriptures of the Old and New Testaments. Yet, despite this fact, there are to be found those who say the Bible is not the word of God. Indeed, beyond all sucessful controversy, it is verily the word of God. Jesus Christ himself is the living Word, the Scriptures of inspiration are the written Word. These two, the living and the written Words, do never contradict each other. They are in perfect harmony. The literal meaning of the Scriptures and the spiritual significance thereof, do never conflict. If at any time, any man thinks he sees contradictions and lack of harmony in the Word of God, the opposition is in the man himself. Every one of us by nature are in opposition to God's word. The carnal mind is enmity against God and the natural man knows not the things of God. No wonder, then, that carnal minds and natural men charge the Scriptures with being contradictory. Every man's opinion, every man's views, all preaching, all philosophy, all meditation and all sentiment, should be brought to the test of the written Word of God. If not in accord with the Scriptures, they must be cast aside and rejected, howsoever fair and plausible they may seem. Frequently we hear it said that one says the Scriptures mean thus and so, another man says they mean quite something else: therefore, it is said the Scriptures can mean anything. This is absolutely false. When the Scriptures are taken and handled honestly with no attempt to deceive and with no personal bias which twists them to suit our personal notions, they can mean but one thing, and that one thing is the truth of God

as revealed in and through Jesus Christ. God's people should not follow preachers only in so far as the preacher follows the Scriptures. The Scriptures should be the man of our counsel. The brethren at Berea were more noble than the other christians because they searched the Scriptures daily to know whether the things said by Paul were so. (Acts xvii. II) The brethren at Thessalonica were said not to have done as the Berean brethren did. We fear that in this present day there is entirely too little searching of the of the Scriptures by the brethren themselves and too much reliance placed in what the preacher says. If any man lacks wisdom, we are not told to go to our pastor about it, or to inquire of the preacher, but we are commanded to ask of the Lord and that thus inquiring sincerely of him, we shall receive. To go directly to the fountainhead of all Wisdom is vastly better than to inquire of one of the streams. No Scripture should ever be interpreted at variance with the context in which it occurs. If we pick out a verse here, another verse there, a word here and a word there, the most fantastic and absurd conclusions may be arrived at; but this is not right and certainly not honest. We fail to see how a man truly called of God to preach can conscientiously thus handle his Master's goods. What kind of an account will such a man give his stewardship? We are commanded to study to show ourselves approved unto God, workmen rightly dividing the word of truth and so needing not to be ashamed. The word of truth needs no addition and subtraction, but it is to be properly divided. This the servant of God does by that same Spirit which has called and qualified him as a servant of God. If the calling of God be absent, no amount of study will do any good. It is not necessary to study the Scriptures themselves, compare Scripture with Scripture, spiritual things with spiritual. No amount of Bible reading will ever make a man preach the gospel, but one who is truly called to the work of the ministry will feel to make the Scriptures the man of his counsel and will desire to read and search them, asking the Spirit to direct him in his perusal of them. In any walk or profession of life, it is needful to have the tools to work with. Are not the inspired Scriptures the tool of the man of God? Are they not for his furnishing to all good works and for his instruction in doctrine? If we cannot give a "thus saith the Lord" for what we believe and preach, we had better quit. Nothing is worth anything unless founded on divine authority. Divine authority for doctrine is to be found in the inspired Scriptures of truth. True Baptists all down the ages have always required spiritual proof for their doctrine and practice. Anything not sanctioned by "thus saith the Lord," they let alone. It is interesting to know the the word "bigot" arose centuries ago in France. "Bigot" comes from "by God." Today this word means a narrow-minded person and one who is very decided and uncompromising in his views, particularly on the subject of religion. In olden times, the Huguenots in France were called a "by God" people, because they demanded the word of God as their authority. Whenever approached by their enemies and examined by them to know why they believed as they did, they would refer their enemies to the Bible and declare that their faith was "by God,"

their doctrine and teachings was "by God," their practice was "by God," etc. Thus, it came to be that a "by God" person was one who demanded the Bible and the "thus saith the Lord" as his guide. This phrase "by God" has been by much use contracted into the word "bigot." Most people today hate to be called "bigots," but we who love the Scriptures should rejoice to have ourselves thus denominated, because when we know the origin of the word, it is complimentary rather than defamatory, since it stamps one as being an upholder of the Word of God. When we come, in our reading, to passages of Scripture which we cannot understand, let us await the Spirit's pleasure to unfold them to us: and as we thus wait, let us not deny them and us not permit our imaginations to range wildly over them unduly spiritualizing them. Imagination, someone says, is the biggest "nation" in the world. Surely it is and further the Word says the imaginations of our hearts are nothing but evil continually.

Elder H. H. Leferts

CONTRIBUTIONS

FOR SEPTEMBER 1986

Mrs. Lucile McGee, WA.....7.00
Loy P. Rodgers, AR.....7.00
Hassell A. Hale, VA.....7.00
Mrs. Rachel J. Green, WV 2.00
Roy & Minnie Cunningham, OR..10.00
Mrs. Minnie G. Roberts, NC.....2.00
Mrs. S.G. Harralson, KY 5.00
Paul Smith, NC 7.00
Raymon Brammer, VA 2.00
Mrs. Clara Cumbo, VA.....2.00
Mrs. J.E. Mosley, AL.....2.00
Mrs. Tom Strickland, AL.....2.00
Floyd K. Morgan, AR.....2.00
Mrs. J.C. Macks, AR.....2.00
F.G. Bird, OH.....2.00
Eld. G.W. Jones, LA 7.00
Mrs. Ruth Blair, VA 7.00
Mrs. Donald Arne, SD 40.00
Mrs. E. W. Gibson, GA.....7.00
Sam Edd Craddock, VA.....2.00
Eld. Charlie C. Steward, NJ.....2.00
Mrs. Joe Kee, TX.....2.00
Mrs. Geneva Meara, CA.....15.00
Mrs. Mattie Underwood, VA.....5.00
A. S. Blalock, NC.....22.00
Eld. Amos Hash, VA 2.00
Mrs. Ruth Steiner, NY.....2.00
Mrs. Nannie Moran, VA 2.00

OBITUARIES

RESOLUTION OF RESPECT

GEORGE TYLER RAKES

In my poor weak way, will try to write the Obituary of Brother Rakes.

Brother Rakes was born April 11, 1896 in Patrick County Va. passed away October 13, 1985 making his stay here on earth over 92 years.

He was the son of William Rakes and Lillie Helen Rakes. In 1923 was married to Zada Huff, to this union two sons were born, Marvin T. and Allen H. Rakes, 3 grandsons, 1 granddaughter.

Brother Rakes, joined Thompson Grove Church, July 3, 1960, was baptized the following day, by his pastor Elder J.P. Helms. On Saturday Oct. 3, 1964, was ordained a Deacon by presbytery Elder J.P. Helms Moderator. He had a drawn out illness of 11 years 6mths. and 2 days. During his afflictions he would often say I believe Salvation is by the Grace of God. Often during the many visits, he would speak of our Salvation on my visiting him, he would say I hope to come to church one more time. He was faithful to the church as long as he was able.

His funeral was conducted at Woods Funeral Home in Floyd Va. by Elder Hale Terry, and his pastor Elder Lane Carter. Written by request, by one who loved him for Christ sake I hope.

Elder Lane Carter

SISTER NELLIE J. TATE

Sister Nellie Tate was called home by her Lord on April 15, 1986. She was the daughter of the late Pink and Mattie Jarrell. In 1931 she was united in marriage to Harry Robert Tate who passed away August 29, 1964. To this union were born nine children, Robert, Dewey, John Dillard, Lorene, Cecil, Elaine, Bessie, George, and Debra, all of whom survive their mother. On August 7, 1967 Sister Tate married Brother John B. Tate who also survives.

Sister Tate joined Dan River Church on May 24, 1959. She was truly a gentle, loving mother in Israel. The Lord blessed her with a desire to do for others and enabled her to do so. When it came to doing for others, he blessed her to rise above self and put others first.

A very special memory for me is how she tenderly cared for her flowers. She loved flowers. I remember sadly thinking as I passed her home after her passing, how beautiful all the flowers looked, but at the same time I remembered the words of her favorite hymn:

"How tedious and tasteless the hours,

"How tedious and tasteless the hours,
When Jesus no longer I see;
Sweet prospects, sweet birds, and sweet flowers,
Have lost all their sweetness to me.
The mid-summer sun shines but dim;
The fields strive in vain to look gay;
But when I am happy in hime
December's as pleasant as May."

I feel He has taken her unto Him on high "where winter and clouds are no more" and that she is one of the flowers in His garden. For her companion and her family, many of whom I have known since childhood, my prayer is that you might be blessed with the reconciling peace of knowing that though your mother loved you, she sought a happiness which this world could not give her but could only come when the Gentle Shepherd carried her home. May He bless you not to dwell on your loss, but rather give you - thankful hearts for all the precious memories of the life she was blessed to live here.

In all things may the Lord be praised.

Humbly submitted,
Mary L. Hawkins

Signs of the Times

DEVOTED TO THE OLD SCHOOL BAPTIST CAUSE

"The Sword of the Lord and of Gideon"

VOL. 155 KEELING, VA., JANUARY 1987 NO. 1

SIGNS OF THE TIMES

ISSN - 0199-0063
Subscription price $10.00 per year - $18.00 two years
Published each month by
SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.
Established in 1832
Devoted to the Old School Baptist Cause

CIRCULATION OFFICE
Elder J. R. Williams
Route 1, Box 65
Keeling, Va. 24566

EDITORS
Elder J. R. Williams, Editor
Route 1, Box 65
Keeling, Va. 24566
Phone (804) 792-8758
Elder Kenneth R. Key, Editor
721 Willard Street
Greensboro, N.C. 27405
Phone (919) 273-7464

ASSOCIATE EDITORS

Elder W. D. Griffin
Highway 835, Box 57A
Boydton, Virginia 23917

Elder Joe L. Hamrick
Route 4, Box 21A
Winnsboro, TX 75494
Phone (214) 629-3561

Elder Richard H. Campbell
P.O. Box 172248
Memphis, Tenn. 38187-2248
Phone (901) 755-6049

All letters for this paper containing subscriptions and remittances, should be mailed to Elder J. R. Williams, Rt. 1, Box 65, Keeling, Virginia 24566. All articles and letters for publication, all notices of meetings and all obituaries should be mailed to Elder Kenneth R. Key, 721 Willard Street, Greensboro, N.C. 27405.

SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.
Route 1, Box 65 Keeling, Virginia 24566

PRAYER

O that the Lord would guide my ways
To keep his statutes still!
O that my God would grant me grace
To know and do his will!

O send thy Spirit down to write
Thy law upon my heart!
Nor let my tongue indulge deceit,
Nor act the liar's part.

From vanity turn off my eyes;
Let no corrupt design,
Nor covetous desires arise
Within this soul of mine.

Order my footsteps by thy word,
And make my heart sincere;
Let sin have no dominion, Lord,
But keep my conscience clear.

My soul hath gone too far astray,
My feet too often slip;
Yet since I've not forgot thy way,
Restore thy wandering sheep.

Make me to walk in thy commands,
'Tis a delightful road;
Nor let my head, or heart, or hands,
Offend against my God.

Watts

CONTENTS

EDITORIAL.....2
Elder Richard H. Campbell

CORRESPONDENCE.....6

CHURCH OF OUR FAITH.....8

ARTICLES.....9
J.C. Philpot

VOICES OF THE PAST.....15
G.D. Buss

CONTRIBUTIONS.....22

OBITUARIES.....22
William Ezra Cummings
Willie Kellum
Murry Motley
Elder Raymond S. Payne
Arthur Weldon Strader

EDITORIAL

EPHESIANS 2: 8,9,10.

For by grace are ye saved through faith; and that not of yourselves: it is the gift of God: Not of works, lest any should boast. For we are his workmanship created in Christ Jesus unto good works which God hath before ordained that we should walk in them.

The Apostle Paul wrote much about the grace of God and well he should have for his experience from beginning to end was a glorious display of this sovereign grace of a just and holy God who works all things according to his own will and purpose. He was made to realize that but by the intervention of this amazing grace in his life in the way and manner which it came he would have lived his entire life believing that he was serving God when, in reality he did not know him at all. He was made aware of the fact that if things had depended upon him to change them of his own volition that he would have continued on his original course and never have been blessed to believe the truth or to worship God in spirit and in truth. He was well satisfied with the life that he was living, as he wrote to the Galatian Church, "I profited in the Jews religion above many my equal in mine own nation, being more exceedingly zealous of the traditions of my fathers." He was practicing religion as he had been taught from his youth, was highly esteemed by his peers and was given letters of authority from them to wage war on this new sect of people which was rising up in their midst and challenging the traditions and practices of the Sadducees and Pharisees of that day.

There is no indication in the scriptures that Saul of Tarsus would have voluntarily changed his pattern of life, his faith or religion since he was extremely successful in what he was doing and the flesh loves the recognition for success. Yet this is the particular time in the career of Saul of Tarsus that the grace of God came into his life and through no effort of Saul he was made a new creature in Christ. It came upon him suddenly, sovereignly and forcefully in so much that he began immediately to preach the faith that he had so earnestly persecuted til that time, and as he wrote in one of his epistles, when a man is made a new creature in Christ,

old things pass away and all things become new. This experience made him know that it is by grace that you are saved and grace only. In relating his experience to the Galatians he said, "But when it pleased God who separated me from my mother's womb and called me by his grace, to reveal his Son in me, that I might preach him among the heathen: immediately I conferred not with flesh and blood." He realized that the work of grace in his heart was so perfect and complete that he did not need to inquire of the wisdom of this world or of the flesh regarding it. This is what caused him to declare that salvation is a gift of God, not of works lest anyone should boast.

All of the works of the Apostle Paul prior to his conversion was certainly no basis or reason for this sudden and dramatic change in his life, his convictions and new found faith in God because they were but leading him further astray. They are rooted and grounded in the world and worldly wisdom and regardless of what the world contends they will never cause the man of the flesh to turn to God, and this the Apostle learned in his experience.

This grace that saved the Apostle Paul led him the remaining days of his life, through trials, scourgings, shipwreck and other afflictions too numerous to mention and yet through them all he was faithful to this heavenly calling and related his experience to all who would listen. God's children love to tell their experience, to anyone interested enough to listen, hoping to find others of like precious hope and rejoice in the fellowship they have for one another. Paul never again persecuted the church or anyone else from that day forward, in fact from then on he loved those that disagreed with him and prayed for them that did not know the truth. His hearts desire and prayer was, for all men, that they might be saved and come into the knowledge of the truth even as he had. See the difference that a work of grace in the heart does for those who are exercised by it. This is the heartfelt prayer of all who have known this change, that all men might have this experience and come to know and worship God even as they have. They know that they are no better or more deserving of this gift of grace than anyone else and must confess that it is a sovereign and holy gift from the giver of every good and perfect gift and for reasons known and understood only by the giver.

"For we are his workmanship, created in Christ Jesus unto good works, which God hath before ordained that we should walk in them." Although Paul acknowledged that he was not worthy of the notice of God he believed that it was for a reason and that the purpose would be fulfilled and the glory would be unto God. He realized that his entire life was the workmanship of God and that it would produce a result that was ordained before the world was formed. To this agree all who have been called out of the darkness of the flesh and by grace made to see and experience the glorious light of liberty bestowed upon them by the amazing grace of an all wise sovereign Creator. Their praise and adoration flows out with the realization that this work that has been done in their heart is the way of salvation, as they read in the scriptures of the way in which the saints of God in all ages of time have been brought forth and

made to declare the power and majesty of their Heavenly Father.

Whereof I was made a minister according to the gift of the grace of God given unto me by the effectual working of his power," and again, "Unto me who am less than the least of all saints is this grace given, that I should preach among the gentiles the unsearchable riches of Christ." All that the Apostle was, he ascribed to the grace of God that was given him. He was made aware of the fact that it was given to him for a purpose and he was given faith by the same work of grace to go where providence sent him and to be content in whatever situation he found himself. As the milch kine which were tied to the cart upon which the ark was placed, he went not knowing where he would go but trusting that the one that sent him would also provide a way and that the desired results would be accomplished.

Jesus' Commission to the Apostle Paul Acts 26 vs 16. "But rise and stand upon thy feet: for I have appeared unto thee for this purpose, to make thee a minister and a witness both of the things which thou hast seen, and of those things in which I will appear unto thee: Delivering thee from the Gentiles unto whom now I send thee, to open their eyes, and to turn them from darkness to light, and from the power of satan unto God, that they may receive forgiveness of sins, an inheritance among them which are sanctified by faith that is in me." In view of the life of the Apostle Paul prior to that day on the road to Damascus, his experience that day, including the charge given him, and the change in his life from that day forward it is easy to understand why the subject of the grace of God should occupy such a prominent place in the writings to the churches. It is the most common characteristic in the experience of all of those that have been born of the spirit of God and the most precious characteristic of God in the hearts of all of those who have known it. The Apostle realized that all of those who trust in God have been given this gift of faith by the grace of God and also how dependent that they are upon a continuance of this grace in their lives. He closed each of his epistles to the churches and to Titus and Timothy with the phrase. "The grace of our Lord Jesus Christ be with you," or "Grace be with thee." If not the last verse then in the last three or four verses one of these phrases appear, showing that grace was constantly on his mind and the necessity of the grace of God to continue to be with them in every step of their experience. He knew that they would never reach a point, in this life, when they would not be totally dependent on grace to support them if they are to walk a godly walk and live a godly life. He knew that they would desire and strive to live godly and fail, so, for their comfort he wrote "For that which I do I allow not: for what I would, that I do not: but what I hate, that I do: and again." For I delight in the law of God after the inward man: But I see another law in my members, warring against the law of my mind, and bringing me into captivity to the law of sin which is in my members." This experience is painful but it is for good since it makes them humble, and then realizing that all experience it, strengthens their hope and the realization that their sufficiency is of God and his wonderful gift of grace.

"But unto every one of us is given grace according to the measure of the gift of Christ." This is a beautiful expression of the gifts of grace and the reason that there are varying degrees of this gift. It does not mean that anyone does not receive a sufficient supply of grace to accomplish the purpose for which it is given. One may observe their brethren and the gift that they have received and then wonder if they indeed have a gift because it is not the same. This is normal since it is only acknowledging the beauty of the gift as it is being made manifest in the church, and they are observing the fruit that is born as a result of the gift. Each gift is just as productive as the other. Each accomplishes the purpose for which they are given and fulfills a definite need in the church since no gift is in vain or unneccessary. We can all remember, in our travels through life, gifts which we have observed bearing fruit which was so lovely and edifying to the church and yet the brother or sister felt to have no gift. The beauty is in the eye of the beholder. All do not have the gift of the Apostle Paul but all have one equally as important to the church, since the church is the body of Christ and is complete only as it is made up of all of the members with their own special gift filling their own place. They render honor and glory to God as they make their calling manifest in the church and confess the work of grace in their heart and the faith in God that it produces.

"For the grace of God that bringeth salvation hath appeared to all men, teaching us that, denying ungodliness and worldly lust, we should live soberly, righteously, and godly in this present world; Looking for that blessed hope and the glorious appearing of the great God and our saviour Jesus Christ." Is this what you have been taught and made to seek after and desire with all of your heart? If it is, that is because the grace of God has brought salvation and placed it in your life, redeemed you from all iniquity, purified, sanctified you and made you zealous of good works. He not only made you zealous of good works but he ordained that you would walk in them to the glory of the grace of God and to the praise of his holy name. Grace has supplied your every need for life and for salvation. It is a complete package deal and none will receive only a part of it and not all. It makes you hunger and thirst after righteousness and it makes you righteous before God. It puts you in need, gives you a heart to pray for the answer of your need, then supplies it so that you glorify God from the very depths of your heart. It makes you realize what you are in nature (no excuses) and see what you must be by the law and fully realize that only the grace of God can reconcile the difference which he did in sending his only begotten Son into the world to give unto every heir of heaven the ministry of reconcilliation as a free unmerited gift.

All of the scriptures quoted above were written by the Apostle Paul on the subject of grace to which he owed his salvation and hope for eternal abode in heaven. He also wrote to Timothy, "This is a faithful saying and worthy of all acceptation that Christ Jesus came into the world to save sinners of whom I am chief. Howbeit for this cause I obtained mercy, that in me first Jesus Christ might shew forth all longsuffering for a pattern to them

which should thereafter believe on him to life everlasting." The longsuffering that he refers to here is the grace of God in action. Longsuffering is bearing with one when they are wrong because of a love that you have for them in spite of what they do. It is the characteristic of God that enables a just and holy God that demands perfection regarding obedience to his law, to save sinners who cannot keep the law for one day much less for life. Except for the longsuffering (grace) of God there would have been none to inhabit the earth for Adam & Eve would have been destroyed in the garden of Eden. Except for the longsuffering (grace) of God none would ever have been born of the spirit and enabled to worship Him in spirit and in truth. This is one lesson that all have learned in their own personal experience, "For by grace are ye saved through faith: and that not of yourselves: it is the gift of God:"

In bonds of love,
Elder Richard H. Campbell

CORRESPONDENCE

Dear Brother Key,

I don't feel worthy of taking your time, or space in the Signs of the Times. For sometime I have been thinking of writing a little of my experience, dreams and the reason for my hope.

When I was about ten years old, we were playing hide and seek. I went inside the door to hide. As I stooped down, I heard a voice say you are hiding from your playmates, but you are not hiding from God. For He knows everything you do--everywhere you go. These words are as strong in my mind today, as they were the day I heard them spoken. About two years later I went to spend the week with my cousin. One morning about eleven o'clock, it came the worst hail storm, I have ever seen. I have never seen a darker night--than it was that morning. It was hailing so hard it was coming down the chimney and rolling out in the floor. I was scared, I was afraid I would die. I wanted to go home to my earthly family. I said Lord if you will let me go home to my earthly family, I will be willing to die. Soon the cloud was over and the sun was shining again.

One afternoon I was weighted down with a heavy burden. I felt so heavy, like I had heavy weights around my neck. I went to bed that night in tears. I lay there begging the Lord for mercy. (So many times in my life I have had to beg for mercy.) I felt the burden was more than I could bear alone. I knew relief could only come from the Lord. I tried to go to sleep, hoping I would feel better when I woke up. Later in the night I went to sleep for a while, when I woke up the burden was still so heavy. I got up and hurriedly fixed breakfast, fighting to keep my feelings from showing. I wanted to get the children off to school, and the men out to work, so I could be alone.

When everyone was gone, I sat down at the table, sitting there crying and begging for mercy, I said Lord what is wrong with me? Then my mother came in, we sat there and talked for a while. When she left, not feeling any better, I went outside. I had walked only a few feet, when I felt that burden lifted from me. I stopped in my tracks, I was light as a feather. I stood there

looking toward heaven, and praising the Lord. It was a wonderful feeling, everything around me was so beautiful. For a while I was on the mountain top and I felt I would never be in the valley again. I soon found I was wrong, I was down in the valley again. I am glad we have to go down in the valley. Then we appreciate being on the mountain and know how sweet it is to be lifted up. I wish I could express my feelings like some I have heard, but I cannot. I have been to church, the preacher was telling some of my experience better than I could tell it myself. I felt like he was preaching directly to me.

One night I dreamed, I was out walking, I came to some branches. I wanted some water, there were some pans, some old, some new, on the branches. There was just a few drops of water in the new pans. I went to the end of the branches, some people were standing there. I do not know who they were. I don't know why, but for some reason they did not want me to have any water. I started walking away crying. I folded my arms across my eyes to hide my tears.

As I walked on I came to a well, I believe the well I saw in my dream was Jacob's well, where Jesus stopped to rest, being weary of his journey. I stood there looking at the well for a while. Then I walked on I looked to my right which was the east I saw the most beautiful long, round, hill covered in green grass. It was as smooth as if it had just been mowed. The hill was covered with snow white sheep, both young and old. They were grazing, all headed in the same direction. There was not one of them disturbed, they were so calm and peaceful. I looked over the hill, the sun was rising it was shining as pure gold.

I walked on I looked to my left, which was the west. I saw a grove of trees, among them were seats and the stand like they were having an association. I stopped at the back of the seats looking at the people. I don't know how I got down there, but the next thing I knew I was laying on the ground, between the seats and the stand, at the feet of you dear people. Then a sister came by stepped over me and went on. Then I woke up. If you will let me live at your feet it is more than I deserve.

I had a very short dream sometime ago. I dreamed I was dead, then I was living again. I was standing there moving my fingers, they were the only part of my body I was moving.

The reason for my hope, Elder William Stadler was pastor of Prospect Hill Church. At the end of the service he would always say lets look to the Lord and be dismissed. I was sitting not far from the end of the bench. I closed my eyes and Christ appeared at the end of the bench where I was. He was looking directly at me. He had a long snow white beard and a long snow white robe on. There was not a spot or wrinkle on it. He kept looking at me. A thought came to me, open your eyes and close them back to see if He is still there. I opened my eyes and closed them again, He was still standing there looking at me. Then in a few seconds He was gone. I believe He came before me to show me He is the way, the truth and life, and there is no other way.

It is by Grace of God through faith that we are saved. It is a gift of God and not of works, lest any man should boast.

I hope my name is written in the book

of life. I love all my brothers and sisters in Christ. If we do not love our brethren whom we have seen, how can we love Christ whom we have not seen?

I am thankful for our pastor, and Greensboro church for giving me a home with them. You don't need me, but I need everyone of you, I love you all. I feel so little.

I need your prayers, when at the throne of Grace remember me in your prayers.

A little unworthy sister,
Allie Clayton

CHURCH OF OUR FAITH

REHOBETH PRIMITIVE BAPTIST CHURCH

Rehobeth Primitive Baptist church is located on State Highway #335, five miles North of El Dorado, Arkansas in Union County. It was established in 1891 and the present church was remodeled and finished in 1956.

Elder W.K. Smith was the first pastor called to serve this church. He served from 1891 until 1933. (42 years) Other pastors who have served are Elders; R.W. Rhodes, W.A. Speer, E.J. Lambert, and others. At the present time Elders David E. Turner and Graydon Smith are serving.

Our meeting time is the second Sunday and Saturday before of each month at 10:30 a.m. We invite you to visit us.

ARTICLES

HEAVENLY REALITIES AND DIVINE CERTAINTIES

"And we know that the Son of God is come, and hath given us an understanding, that we may know him that is true, and we are in him that is true, even in His Son Jesus Christ. This the true God, and eternal life." - 1 John v. 20

I now pass on to show the knowledge which the believing soul has that the Son of God is come.

1. You will observe the positive certainty wherewith John speaks; and you may perhaps ask yourself the question, Whence arose this positive certainty in John's breast? John himself shall tell us. "That which was from the beginning, which we have heard, which we have seen with our eyes, which we have looked upon, and our hands have handled, of the Word of life; (for the life was manifested, and we have seen it, and bear witness, and shew unto you that eternal life, which was with the Father, and was manifested unto us;) that which we have seen and heard declare we unto you, that ye also may have fellowship with us: and truly our fellowship is with the Father, and with his Son Jesus Christ. And these things write we unto you." (1 John i. 1-4) He was not speaking at a peradventure; there were no perhapses, or ifs, or buts in his knowledge, as there are none in his declaration of it. He had seen with his eyes the Person of Jesus; he had heard with his ears the voice of Jesus; he had handled with his hands Jesus as the Word of life; and therefore knew by the witness of his eye, the witness of his ear, the witness of his hands, and the witness of his heart what he speaks of to us, and what he has by divine inspiration recorded in the word of truth, that we may have fellowship with him and all the saints of God.

You may say, "We cannot have that same certainty which he had. John saw our blessed Lord in the flesh; John could look upon Him with his natural eyes, John could hear His voice with his natural ears; and as John lay in His bosom he could almost feel the warm pulsations of the Lord's natural heart. But we cannot do this. We do not stand in the same position with John and the other disciples. How then can we have the same evidence and the same certainty?" All this is true; but did no others see the Lord with their bodily eye? Did no others hear the Lord with their bodily ear? Were there no other witnesses to his crucifixion? Were there no ears which heard, "Eli, Eli, lama sabachthani" but those of John? Did no other eyes but his see the spear pierce the Redeemer's side when forthwith there came thereout blood and water? Yes, but what did they see? A malefactor. And what did they hear? The cry of a dying man. And what did the Roman soldier behold before he raised his spear? One who was "dead already." And did not thousands see and hear Him in the days of His flesh who perished in their sins?

It was not then sufficient to see the Lord Jesus with the bodily eye and hear Him with the natural ear, unless there was the believing eye and the believing ear, springing out of a believing heart. Because then the Lord

has left earth and is gone up to be where He was before and is now seated at the right hand of the Father, is there no eye to see Him now, no ear to hear Him now, no hands to handle Him now? Just as much as there were eyes to see, ears to hear, and hands to handle Him when upon earth; for those only then "beheld his glory, the glory as of the only begotten of the Father," "which were born, not of blood, nor of the will of the flesh, nor of the will of man, but of God" (John i. 13.14); and regeneration gives the same eyes now. Thus if we have not the same full amount of certainty we have a similar kind.

It was necessary that the apostles should have the fullest amount of certainty, and especially those of them who were inspired to write the Scriptures, to be the food of faith to the Church through all ages. They believed what they saw with their eyes and heard with their ears with the fullest certainty; and having given a testimony of this certain knowledge to us in the word of truth, we believe their testimony. Having thus a measure of the same divine teaching, divine witness, and divine revelation, we are made able to say, not perhaps to the amount of their full confidence, but still with a measure of it, according to the strength of our faith, "We know that the Son of God is come."

2. Now let me unfold to you a little more fully and clearly how we are brought to know that the Son of God is come; and do you weigh in the balances of the sanctuary what I shall bring forward upon the point, and see whether, when you have weighed in them your own experience, you can say with your hand upon your heart and your eye to God that you know that the Son of God is come. In working out this point, I shall come down as low as I possibly can, that I may not make the heart of the righteous sad whom the Lord has not made sad. But I shall draw the line as straight as I can.

i. We know it, first, then, by the testimony of the Scripture, by the light which the Holy Ghost casts upon the Scripture, and the faith which He raises up in our bosom to believe the Scripture. This is very important; for it excludes everything visionary and fanatical, as well as all the traditions of men from every side and quarter. When, then, we read the Scripture with the light of God upon it, and that light shines from the Scripture into our heart, raising up a living faith to believe what we read, then from the testimony of the word in our conscience, and the light, life, and power of the Spirit resting upon it, we know that the Son of God is come.

Have you not sometimes as you read the Scripture felt the power of it drop into your soul? The truth of it, the certainty of it, the majesty of it, the authority of it, and the very voice of God clearly and distinctly speaking in it, so came into your heart as the word of the Lord, testifying of Christ, that you could say, "I know that the Son of God is come." "As I read the miracles which Jesus wrought when He went about doing good; as I read the words which dropped from His lips in His parables, and especially in His gracious discourse with His disciples, my eyes are as if opened to see that this was not less than the Son of God. In His miracles I behold his Deity: in His eating, drinking, sleeping, groaning, agonizing, sweating blood, and dying on the cross I see His humanity; and I

view Deity and humanity shining forth in His glorious Person. My enlightened understanding and my believing heart receive Him as the Son of God; and feeling myself a poor, lost, guilty sinner, I receive Him as able to save my soul to the uttermost; I cast the weight of my sins upon him; I look to Him to save me, and to Him alone; and I do this from the light that I have in my mind and the faith that I feel in my breast; and I thus embrace Him as a Redeemer and Saviour, altogether suitable to my case." Now if you can say all that, you can add, with some measure of confidence, "I know that the Son of God is come."

ii. We will rise a little higher. When the Lord Jesus is pleased in some solemn hour to reveal Himself to our soul, when He graciously condescends to take the veil from off our heart that we may behold His glory, the glory as of the only begotten of the Father, full of grace and truth, when He kindly favours us with some manifestation and discovery of Himself as the Son of God, the brightness of the Father's glory and the express image of His Person, then we know, in fuller, larger measure that the Son of God is come.

How do you know that the sun rose this morning? By the light which rose with it. How do you know that it is not darkness now? By the light which even now streams in through the windows, and fills this place in which we are assembled. So we may say, spiritually, "How do you know that the Son of God is come?" By the Sun of righteousness arising upon you with healing in His wings and the shining light which He diffuses in your heart. So the Lord speaks to Zion: "Arise, shine; for thy light is come, and the glory of the LORD is risen upon thee." That is the way in which the darkness is dispersed; for He adds, "Behold, the darkness shall cover the earth, and gross darkness the people; but the LORD shall arise upon thee, and His glory shall be seen upon thee."(Isa. lx. 1,2.) Did not our blessed Lord say: "I am come a light into the world, that whosoever believeth on me should not abide in darkness?" (John xii 46.) And has He not promised, "He that followeth me shall not walk in darkness, but shall have the light of life?" (John viii. 12.) So also testifies John in this epistle: "This then is the message which we have heard of him, and declare unto you, that God is light, and in him is no darkness at all." (1 John i. 5.) Now as God is light, when He is pleased to shine into the soul, we walk in the light as He is in the light, and then we have fellowship with one another, and the blood of Jesus Christ cleanseth us from all sin. This is the best, this the surest, this the safest way to know that the Son of God is come.

iii. Again, we know that the Son of God is come by the communion with which He favors the soul from off the mercy seat. You know what it is to come to the mercy seat, there to behold by the eye of faith Jesus sitting as the great High Priest over the house of God; there to pour out your heart before Him, to tell Him all your complaints, and to seek communion with Him. Now when He condescends to commune with you from off the mercy seat and speak a word to your heart, then you know that the Son of God is come - come from the bosom of the Father to save your soul; come out of heaven down to earth to bear

our sins in His own body on the tree; come to do the work which the Father gave Him to do and to do it fully and wholly, so as to be able to say with expiring lips, "It is finished," before He gave up the ghost, rose from the dead and went up on high. How faith sees Him now on His throne of grace as the Mediator, the only Mediator, between God and us; how hope, a good hope through grace, anchors in Him; and how love embraces Him as the Son of God. We thus know by faith and feeling, by an inward knowledge of Him, and by an experience of the power of his resurrection, that the Son of God is come, and come, we trust, into our hearts to draw up its sincere and warm affections unto Himself.

iv. We know also that the Son of God is come by His presence; by His power put forth on our behalf; by the answers which He gives to prayer; by the way in which He appears in dark and gloomy hours, making crooked things straight and rough things plain, discovering Himself to us as the Way, the Truth, and the Life, showing unto us that in Him there is rest and peace, solid abiding happiness, and in no other. He thus draws and fixes our eyes upon Himself, where He sits as the right hand of the Father in the fulness of His grace, glory, and majesty. Thus we know that the Son of God is come. Every prayer, every petition, every sigh and cry, every longing look that you cast up to Him, and every word of His grace, every sweet promise, every glimpse or glance of the King in His beauty, which you receive out of His fulness, are all so many testimonies that the Son of God is come, and that you know that He is come.

Let me put this one point to your soul, that you may gather up from it some encouragement, if you are doubting and fearing through the power of unbelief. Take away the Son of God out of the word, off the throne of grace, and out of your heart, where are you? Where is your religion? Where is your hope? What is there before you but black despair? Thus, you know that the Son of God is come not only by your deep necessity, by your wants and woes, by your guilty conscience, by every cry, sigh, and desire of your bosom; but you know that the Son of God is come by the testimony which you have in your own breast of His presence and of His power, which alone support you in seasons of darkness and distress.

3. Another blessed word is added: "And hath given us an understanding, that we may know him that is true."

There is a point involved in these words, in which many both private Christians and ministers appear, in my judgment, confused or defective. They do not see - at least I have rarely seen the subject clearly handled by any man of God, they do not seem to see the difference between a gracious, enlightened understanding of the truth of God which springs out of the teaching of the Spirit, and what is commonly called head knowledge. There is such a thing - and a most dangerous, delusive thing it is, as head knowledge, and faithful ministers do well to warn people against it; for it is in our day widely prevalent in the Calvinistic Churches. But then there is such a thing as an understanding heart in the things of God: "the eyes of your understanding being enlightened" (Eph. i. 18), a spiritual, saving knowledge of the only true God and of Jesus Christ whom He

has sent; or what is so beautifully expressed here, "hath given us an understanding (God's own special gift,) that we may know him that is true."

Do you not find and feel sometimes that God has given you an understanding heart? - that you are not, as you once were, in ignorance of God and His dear Son? Is not your mind enlightened to understand the meaning of the Scriptures as they are opened up from time to time to your heart by the power of God? Do you see no beauty or blessedness in the word of God? Is it not commended to your conscience as divine truth? Has it not a liberating, sanctifying power and influence upon your soul? Do you not see at times wonders in the word of God, depths of wisdom, heights of grace, blessings and favours revealed and made known in it which seem to surpass all conception and all expression? Have you not seen sometimes "in one line of Scripture," to use an expression of Bunyan's "more than you could well tell how to stand under?" Is all this understanding to be thrown away and trodden under foot as mere head knowledge? Is it not rather an understanding which God has given us, and by which we know Him that is true? Let us not then confound these two distinct things or despise one of God's best gifts, but ever desire to be "filled with all spiritual understanding;" yea, "unto all riches of the full assurance of understanding, to the acknowledgement of the mystery of God and of the Father and of Christ, in whom are hid all the treasures of wisdom and knowledge." (Col. i. 9; 2,3.)

You may say, "How am I to distinguish between mere head knowledge and this spiritual understanding?" I will tell you. When a special light is cast into your mind; when the word is opened up in its spiritual, experimental meaning; when the Holy Ghost seals it with sweetness and power upon your heart, and you not only understand what you read but receive it in faith, feel its savour, and enjoy its blessedness. Is not this a very different thing from lifeless, barren head knowledge? But view also its fruits; look at what this enlightened understanding has done for us! Until we had it, the veil of unbelief and ignorance was over our mind; we stumbled at noon as at night, groped for the wall like the blind, and could not find our way to the city. We read the Scriptures, it is true, but knew nothing of their spiritual meaning; and though we talked perhaps about God and Jesus Christ, and it may be prattled a little about the truth of God, we were really shut up in the grossest darkness.

Do we not see this now in others, if we cannot distinctly see the change grace has made in ourselves? What ignorance we find in them when they talk about the Scriptures; and how we see through all their head knowledge even when they speak consistently with the truth. There is no power, life, or savour in anything they say. How highly favoured then are we if any of us can say, "We know that the Son of God hath given us an understanding, that we may know him that is true." Men think that we are fools, narrow-minded bigots, shut up in ignorance, or intoxicated with the fumes of fanaticism and enthusiasm, are walking in a false and delusive light. No; we are not fools; we are sober-minded men; we understand what we profess; we

know what we believe; peradventures will not suit us. We do not sit down with folded hands and sleepy eyes, dreaming our time away in airy visions and speculative notions in a fool's paradise. Our soul is at stake; heaven and hell are trembling in the balance.

I must not live and die at an uncertainty whether there be a Christ or not, whether the Son of God is come or not come, whether I have an understanding to know Him that is true, or whether I live and die in darkness and ignorance. Such a religion won't do for me, or for any one in earnest about his soul; I must have realities, to know for myself that the Son of God is come, and to have an understanding in my very bosom to know Him that is true, by His own blessed manifestations, discoveries, and sweet visitations to my heart. And if I know that the Son of God is come and hath given me an understanding to know Him that is true, I shall speak that which I do know and my trumpet will give a certain sound. If I profess to be your guide, I must go boldly on as knowing every step of the way. If I am to pilot your ship down the channel, I must know the chart, that you and I may arrive at the harbor of safety.

Though men may speak against certainties in religion, the most important concern of all, yet will not men have certainties in the things of this life? Who will buy an estate with an uncertain title? Who will even deal at a shop where he is uncertain whether the goods sold him are valuable or worthless, pure or adulterated? When you receive change, do you never look at your money whether it be right? Why you count the very pence, lest you be a halfpenny wrong. The children of this world are too wise in their generation to do with uncertainties. "Let the thing be as clear and as certain as it can be," says the man of business, the trader, the farmer, the dealer, the buyer, the seller, "or I will have nothing to do with it; I will not be deceived if I can help it to the fraction of a penny."

If then the men and women of this world can so speak, so act as regards those poor, perishing things which are passing away like shadows, shall you and I, who have immortal souls and feel that we have them and that they are hanging in the balance, - shall we rest upon uncertainties, not to know whether the Son of God is come or not; not to know whether or not He "hath given us an understanding, that we may know him that is true?" Why the uncertainty of these things is our very life. Not that all the children of God have the certainty in their own bosom. As I before said, a man may certainly be the possessor of a property, yet be dubious as to its title, and yet have a good title too. You with the fear of God in your breast are as certain of being in heaven as that Christ is there now; but you may not have the certainty in your own breast. You may have, as most people of God have, thousands of doubts and fears which may seem to rack you to the very centre, and yet there is a certainty in the things themselves, though your doubting soul may be at an uncertainty about them. Still, it is not good to be ever fluctuating upon a sea of uncertainty; it is good to find the ground solid under our feet, and to have a rock, the Rock of ages, on which to firmly stand.

by J.C. Philpot

"And a man shall be as an hiding-place from the wind, and a covert from the tempest."—Isaiah xxxii. 2.

Who is this man? Need I ask the question? Is there not a reponse in every God-fearing breast? It is the man Christ Jesus—the man who is God's fellow. How blessed it is to have a scriptural and spiritual view of the humanity of the Lord Jesus Christ, to see him not merely as God, truly essential God, one in essence, glory, and power with the Father and the blessed Spirit, but also man, made in all things like unto us, sin only excepted. And what a suitability there is in the humanity of the Lord Jesus, when we view it in union with this glorious Deity! As man he suffered, as man he bled, as man he died, as man he stands a Mediator for his fellow men between God and man; as man, he has for human distress an affectionate, compassionate, sympathising heart; as man, he obeyed the law in every particular; as man, he bore all the sufferings of humanity, and thus became the Brother born for adversity, flesh of our flesh, and bone of our bone; yet perfectly pure, harmless, undefiled, separate from sinners, and now exalted higher than the heavens. But what beauty, grace, glory, and suitability do we see in the man Christ Jesus, till he is revealed to the soul by the blessed Spirit? None. It is he who takes the humanity of Christ Jesus and shews it to the eye of faith. And this humanity he shews not as mere humanity, but as in union with, though distinct from, his eternal Deity. O this blessed man!—this man of sorrows; this suffering, agonizing, crucified man. View him on the cross, bleeding for thy sins; and then lift up thine eyes and see him as the same man at the right hand of God. This was Stephen's dying sight just before he passed into his presence: "Behold, I see the heavens opened, and the Son of man standing on the right hand of God" (Acts vii. 56).

J.C. Philpot

IS IT TIME TO RENEW
YOUR SUBSCRIPTION?
IF YOUR EXPIRATION DATE
IS 1/87
IT EXPIRES WITH THIS ISSUE.

EXTRA COPIES OF THE "SIGNS"

Available to you for $1.00 per copy as long as supply last. Send your order with remittance to:

Signs of The Times, Inc.
Rt. 1, Box 65
Keeling, Virginia, 24566

VOICES OF THE PAST
"he being dead yet speaketh"

ESTER 4, v.16

"So will I go in unto the king, which is not according to the law: and if I perish, I perish."

Seeking the Lord's help and your very prayerful attention, I

would direct your attention of Esther 4, v.16.

We read in the Word of God that "all Scripture is given by inspiration of God, and is profitable." Some may ask the question concerning this Book of Esther: Wherein is the profit? Certainly the name of God is not literally mentioned in it. There is no prayer actually, literally recorded, and yet the Book of Esther forms a very significant part in the revelation of God. We do well to remember that if you and I have eyes to see it, the finger of God is stamped on every chapter in this sacred part of God's Word. Furthermore, though we do not read any particular prayer within its chapters, yet if ever there was a time when secret prayer prevailed, it was in the time of Esther and Mordecai.

Let us for a moment consider the circumstances which led to this crisis in Esther's life when she was driven to this place: "So will I go in unto the king, which is not according to the law: and if I perish, I perish." You will remember that in the Garden of Eden, when the Lord God banished Adam and Eve from it, He made a remarkably significant prophecy concerning a conflict. Speaking to the serpent He said: "I will put enmity between thee and the woman, and between thy seed and her seed; it shall bruise thy head, and thou shalt bruise His heel." That conflict is the conflict between Christ's church and that arch-enemy Satan. Throughout the history of time, Satan has drawn up his battalions, his armies, again and again with this on one objective, to destroy the church of Christ. Blessed be God (and what a mercy it is as true today as it ever has been!), the Lord has said concerning His church: "Upon this rock I will build My church; and the gates of hell shall not prevail against it." It does not mean there is never going to be any conflict, that there is not going to be a warfare, but it does mean that the final outcome is assured. "If God be for us, who can be against us?"

Now in the Book of Esther we see Satan raising yet another attack against the Lord's people, and he had a ready agent in this man Haman, who figures much in the pages of this Book. But, whilst Satan was working his own devices, seeking to overthrow the Lord's people, to undermine God's own word, God's purposes were working fast.

"His purposes will ripen fast,
Unfolding every hour;
The bud may have a bitter taste,
But sweet will be the flower."

There is every evidence in our day that Satan and the gates of hell have come against the church. Sadly and solemnly many inroads have been made, and yet midst it all remember this: "The Lord God omnipotent reigneth," and, "All things work together for good to them that love God, to them who are the called according to His purpose." When the Lord Jesus cried, "It is finished," one of the things that was assured was the final conquest for the church, the final victory of the church over sin, hell and Satan himself.

Now, in this sacred Book of Esther we see this conflict. We see how the Lord first of all moves in providence. Esther has much to say about providence. There is grace within this Book particularly seen, not so much in words but in the walk of those two gracious characters, Esther and

Mordecai. Let me pause there a moment. When all is said and done, your walk speaks far louder than your - words. It is a very solemn thing if our words are different from our walk. May God give you young ones grace, and older ones too, that there may be that sacred consistency between our words and our walk. Remember, it is our walk that people watch; it is that which speaks loudest.

Notice how the Lord in His sovereign purposes brings Esther to the throne. There was at first another Queen, Vashti, and she offended the King who in his displeasure deposed her, removed her. Now that might seem insignificant to many, but it was one of the links in God's golden chain of providence. It was one of the all things working together for good. In God's purposes Esther, a Jew, was brought to the throne. Think of that. She was a foreigner, an alien by nation, and yet God had ordained that she should sit with the King as his Queen. At the same time as God was working out this great thing, which had a far deeper significance than could be seen at the time, Satan was at work in the matter particularly of Haman. Here was a man who sought after a position. Here was a man whose god was his own reputation, who hated the truth, and above all hated those who walked consistently. While all the city was ready to bow down to Haman at his request, Mordecai, that honoured servant of God, would not bow the knee. That may seem to some of you churlish. You may have said, "Well surely Mordecai was rather discourteous. Should not he have given him the honour due to the position that he had?" Friends, you must remember that Mordecai was a man of discernment. He saw much more in the dealings of Haman that others had seen, and Mordecai knew that that man was soon to prove an enemy to the church. We need men of discernment in our day. They will not be popular; they will not be the ones to get the general applause. We need men of discernment who know the mind of the Lord in matters - Daniels, willing to stand alone." Mordecai was one of these. "Dare to be a Daniel; dare to stand alone." Mordecai was one of these. As the days grow darker we are going to need more Daniels and more Mordecais, whatever it may cost us.

Mordecai had one thing in view: the honour and the glory of his God. Mordecai would not move an inch; he would not move an atom from this one principle. "Not unto us, O Lord, not unto us, but unto Thy name give glory, for Thy mercy, and for Thy truth's sake." He would not bow the knee to mammon, to the world - none but his God.

Of course, Haman being what he was, a man entirely unregenerate, entirely left to his own spirit, soon showed that jealous streak. Remember what the Word says: "Jealousy is cruel as the grave." Beware of it. Beware of that burning jealousy within. Friends, it has caused havoc in churches, it has caused havoc in the nation, and here in the Book of Esther it threatened the whole existence of the Lord's people - all because of the jealousy of one man set on fire by hell itself.

You younger ones will know how Haman moved. He got the King to sign that deed that on a certain day of the month all the Jews in every nation were to be slain, and there were 127 kingdoms over which the King

Ahasuerus reigned. His was a vast empire. Think what this would have meant. It would have meant the annihilation of God's chosen people. You can see how Satan was working; you can see what his aim was. Would god stand idly by? Will God stand by and not be mindful of His church when it is in such imminent danger? No.

"God moves in a mysterious way
His wonders to perform;
He plants His footsteps in the sea,
And rides upon the storm."

Already the Lord was at work. Already Esther was on the throne. Already events were moving in God's way, not Haman's way. But look what a trial it was. Look what a pressing time it was for both Mordecai and Esther.

Some of you young ones will be interested to know that one of the laws that governed the Persian Empire was that whenever the King made a law, it was called "the law of the Medes and Persians that altereth not." It could not be changed. Mordecai knew this; Esther knew this. What was to be done? It seemed an insurmountable object. The law had been passed and signed by King Ahasuerus. Surely now nothing could be done. Surely there is nothing now for it but to wait for our desstruction. Friends, there is a stronger king that Ahasuerus; there is a stronger, more certain law than that of any earthly king. It is only God's laws and God's Word which in the end will never be broken. It is God's Word which cannot be broken. He has broken the "I wills" of men all down the ages. May He break some of the "I wills" of our present leaders in respect of breaking down that precious heritage, our Sabbath. They have said, "We will break it down," but, friends, the "I wills" of God are stronger, if that be His sacred will to preserve to us His day.

What was to be done now? Let me tell you what they did first. Although it does not say so, friends, I am sure they did something first - they went to prayer. Be sure of this, there was secret prayer. We are thankful for public prayer. It is a good thing for the Lord's people to gather together for public prayer, but there is a special value in secret prayer. Jacob was left alone - then what? "There wrestled a Man with him" (not against him, but with him) "until the breaking of the day." What was the result of it? "I will not let Thee go, except Thou bless me." What was the fruit of it? "As a prince hast thou power with God and with men, and hast prevailed."

"Wrestling prayer can wonders do;
Bring relief in deepest straits!
Prayer can force a passage through
Iron bars and brazen gates."

You may use every means, and it may be right to use every means, but if those means are not sanctified by the Word of God and prayer they are useless. O may God give you grace that the means that you use be sanctified by the Word of God and prayer.

"Pray, if thou canst or canst not speak;
But pray with faith in Jesus' name."

It fell to Esther's lot to put her own safety and her own life in imminent danger. Now, Queen Vashti was deposed from the throne because she did something that was not lawful. When the King bade her come according to the law, she was supposed to

come, and in disobedience she did not, and she was cut off for it. Here was Esther about to do something else not lawful. She was not supposed to go into the King's presence unless he called her. She could remember what had happened to Vashti and yet, you see, such was her case, such was her extremity, such was the pressing nature of her need, she says, "So will I go in unto the king, which is not according to law."

Now just a word about the maidens and those companions of Esther. What were they doing? Friends, they were praying for her. Our Secretary, in reading the Report just now, quoted, "Brethren, pray for us." Here is the secret of prosperity in the ministry, in our churches, in our nation. "Brethren pray for us." Secret prayer. Those of us who are pastors have valued those who we know spend nights in prayer for us; dear saints of God, many confined to their homes who cannot even attend the means of grace, but their hearts are exercised, they are travailing for Zion. There is the secret of real prosperity: "Brethren, pray for us." Those women prayed, and Mordecai prayed while Esther went on this venture: "So will I go in unto the king, which is not according to the law: and if I perish, I perish."

There was another insurmountable object to natural wisdom. Who else was in the presence of the King? Who else was sure to be there when Esther went? Why, Haman himself. He was going to be there; he was the King's most trusted adviser, and he would be there. It was an obstacle. Yet, knowing that her chief adversary would be there as well, still Esther presses on, still she says: "So will I go in unto the king, which is not according to the law: and if I perish, I perish."

Do you know what happened? You young ones will know. When she ventured into the presence of the King, he put forth the golden sceptre. What an answer to prayer! O what a moment it must have been to Esther when at first she saw the King and he first saw her! Will he cut me off? Will it be a frown or will it be a smile? Will it be "come" or "depart"? He put forth the golden sceptre. "What wilt thou, Queen Esther?" What an answer to prayer! The hearts of all men are in the Lord's hands. "The king's heart is in the hand of the Lord...He turneth it whithersoever He will." Some of you may have one in authority over you, one who in God's providence you are forced to deal with, and you may tremble at the outcome of it. Friends, God is higher than all second causes. He has the hearts of all men in His hand, and He can turn matters to His own will and to His own purpose, and for His own honour and glory. "Is there anything too hard for the Lord?"

So Esther ventured, and you know the outcome. The eventual outcome was that the Jews were saved. Haman, in the sorrow of the world that worketh death, hangs on the gallows. Satan, as he always will do in the end, overreaches himself, and those blessed words: "If God be for us, who can be against us?" are vindicated once more. The law of the Medes and Persians was overruled. Although not according to the law, Esther gained her request.

There are those of you here this afternoon, and O that it were all of you (may the Spirit so work in each heart), who will say, there is deeper truth beneath these sacred words which I have read this afternoon. There is a

greater King than Ahasuerus to go before. There is a greater King than any earthly monarch, the King of Kings and Lord of Lords, and you and I need grace to approach Him. It may be with you this afternoon as it was with Esther. So much may seem against you. First of all, the case itself may seem impossible. It may seem irrevocable. You need the faith of Martha is much criticized at times for being over careful, but if ever a child of God's faith flourished, it was Martha's when she said this: "Lord, if Thou hadst been here, my brother had not died. But I know, that even now, whatsoever Thou wilt ask of God, God will give it Thee." That is faith. "All things are possible to him that believeth." If He gives you a grain of faith, that grain of faith can remove mountains. That grain of faith can force a way through iron bars and brazen gates just as it did for Esther and Mordecai. The Lord Jesus stretched forth His almighty hand and cried, "Lazarus, come forth, " and he was restored to life again. "Is anything too hard for the Lord?" You may have a hard matter this afternoon; it may be something quite beyond human reason. Well, if it is done, you will know who did it. "Not unto us, O Lord, not unto us, but unto Thy name give glory, for Thy mercy, and for Thy truth's sake."

Secondly, "not according to the law." It may be there is one here this afternoon who says, "That is just how it is with me. The very Word of God seems to condemn me; it seems to cut me off. I can find no hope there; I am a sinner indeed, and the sins that I am guilty of condemn me in God's Word. It says, 'The soul that sinneth it shall die.' I am a perishing sinner, but 'so will I go in unto the king, which is not according to the law: and if I perish, I perish.' "

Just as it was with Esther, you have an adversary, have you not? John Newton wrote:

"Amazing grace! (how sweet the sound!)
That saved a wretch like me;
I once was lost, but now am found;
Was blind, but now I see,"

but he also wrote:

"I know the Lord is nigh,
And would but cannot pray,
For Satan meets me when I try,
And frights my soul away."

It was just the same with Joshua when he stood before the Lord: Satan was there to resist him. Is that how it is with you?

"Does Satan tempt you to give up,
And call no more on Jesus' name?
Cast not away your little hope;
Come hither, and behold the Lamb."

You have all these adversaries, an impossible case - a soul case, and perhaps a providential case. It is not according to the law; it is something different; it seems so out of the question. There is a stumbling block whichever way you look. What are you to do?

This is it:

"I can but perish if I go,
I am resolved to try,
For if I stay away I know
I must for ever die."

This poor soul will have to press through everything, all the unbelief he may feel, all the guilt he may feel, all the opposition he may encounter,

everything that seems against him. "If I may but touch His garment, I shall be whole." That is how this poor, venturing soul comes. Will the Lord receive me? Will He extend that golden sceptre? Yes! Look at this, dear friends. What did the Lord say to Satan when Joshua stood before Him? "The Lord rebuke thee, O Satan...is not this a brand plucked out of the fire?" Is this not one of My dear children coming to the mercy seat, seeking pardon and forgiveness? "The Lord rebuke thee, O Satan," and the Lord is able to do that. He can silence the adversary; He can silence your unbelief as well. He can put paid to all these objections.

What about it not being according to the law? That does seem a closed door to some of you this afternoon.

"The door of hope is open wide
In Jesus' bleeding hands and side."

The law has done its work. It wounded the side of the Lord Jesus and in doing that made a way of access for these impossible cases. The blood of Jesus has a blessed and sacred effect. It is the very thing that is the key to the holiest of all.

"But since my Saviour stands between,
In garments dyed in blood,
Tis He, instead of me, is seen,
When I approach to God."

O poor sinner, plead that grace, that precious blood.

"So will I go in unto the king, which is not according to the law: and if I perish , I perish." What will the Lord say to this poor sinner? He will not say, "Depart"; He will not say, "No"; He will not say, "The case is too difficult"; He will not say that you are altogether too vile. What does He say to such poor sinners? He says this: "All that the Father giveth Me shall come to Me." He will bring you through all these difficulties. "And him that cometh unto Me I will in no wise cast out."

"Approach, my soul, the mercy seat,
Where Jesus answers prayer;
There humbly fall before His feet,
For none can perish there."

One last thought. Dear friends, this word has heaven in it, if we look at it like this: "So will I go in unto the king." How do poor sinners at last enter glory? Not in their own merit, not in their own strength, not because of anything of the flesh. It is because of this glorious word: "All that the Father giveth Me shall come to Me," and, "Father, I will that they also, whom Thou hast given Me, be with Me where I am; that they may behold My glory." As each redeemed soul is taken from time into eternity the golden sceptre is put forth — Welcome, welcome. "Come in, thou blessed of the Lord: wherefore standest thou without?" It is like this: if you are one of these coming sinners this side of the grave, you will hear that blessed eternal "Come" that will land you safe in glory.

So will I go in unto the king, which not according to the law: and if I perish, I perish." Esther did not perish, and neither will you,poor trembling child of god because it is Jesus who has the matter in His hand; "and the pleasure of the Lord shall prosper in His hand."

G.D. Buss
(Pastor, Chippenham London)

CONTRIBUTIONS

FOR OCTOBER 1986

Mrs. Luther Proctor, NC 2.00
Eld. Jack Cox, VA 2.00
Fred Murphy, AR 12.00
Mrs. G.G. Fralin, VA 7.00
Mrs. Bertha M. Summers, NC... 10.00
Eld. Gerald Shipman, TX..... 2.00
Mrs. Judy A. Williams, TX..... 5.00
Mrs. Gordon McGuire, NC 2.00
Mrs. Lessie Sladky, NC..... 7.00
E.M. Reeves, TX..... 7.00
Mrs. C.R. Hollandsworth, VA.... 3.00
R.L. Fleenor, TN..... 7.00
Wiley S. Taylor, AL 2.00
Ora S. Conner, VA..... 2.00
Mrs. Hattie Radford, VA..... 2.00
Mrs. Ralph Lucas, VA..... 5.00
Ralph Horne, NC..... 7.00
Mrs. Lula E. Anderson, VA..... 7.00
Mrs. Mary Messick, AL 5.00
F.J. Plaster, VA..... 2.00
Don B. Jackson, TX..... 2.00
Mrs. Homer Pettis, LA 5.00
Mrs. Ruby L. Gilbert, WA 12.00

OBITUARIES

WILLIAM EZRA CUMMINGS

It has pleased our Heavenly Father to remove from our midst our beloved brother William Ezra Cummings. He was born August 2, 1904, passed away May 7, 1986.

He was the son of Elder Harlie and Amanda Cummings. He was married to Delma Whiteneck in 1936, who he leaves to mourn his passing. He also leaves two sons, Ralph and Paul Hale.

He and his dear wife joined Valley View Primitive Baptist Church, July 15, 1979 and were baptized by their beloved pastor, Elder Raymond Goad on August 15, 1979.

We will all miss his presence, but feel he is in the presence of our Lord and Savior Jesus Christ where there will be no more pain, nor tears to shed, where he can give all praise, honor and glory to Our Heavenly Father. A graveside service was conducted by his pastor, Elder Raymond Goad, at Sunset Cemetery. The body was laid to rest beneath a beautiful mound of flowers.

Written by Sister Fannie Sue Lucas

WILLIE KELLUM

Be resolved that we the members of North East church do humbly submit to our Father's will in calling home our beloved brother and deacon Willie Kellum. He was born April 20, 1900.

He married Mollie Humphrey May 21, 1921. To this union was born five children of which 2 are deceased, leaving 3 to mourn his death. They are James Kellum, Dorothy Williams, Glenda Bright, all of Jacksonville, N.C. He had 10 grandchildren, 8 great-grandchildren and 2 sisters, Rosa Morton and Effie Hewitt of Jacksonville, N.C.

He joined the church the first Sunday of February 1937. He was a devoted and faithful member and served the church as deacon until his death.

He died May 21, 1986. His funeral was conducted in Jones Funeral Home by his Pastor, Elder J.T. Prescott. He was laid to rest in the Humphrey cemetery to await the resurrection day.

Written for the church, with a copy sent to the family, one for the church record and one sent to Signs of the Times, done by the order of conference at our August meeting.

Elder J.T. Prescott, Moderator
Lewis J. Sammons, Clerk

MURRY MOTLEY

"Blessed are the dead which die in the Lord." I feel this could truly be said of our brother, Murry Motley. His toil and suffering in this life is over. He joined Malmaison Church August, of 1983, and most of that time since suffered from an incurable illness. He continued to attend his meetings until hospitalized. I can think of no better way to prove ones faithfulness and love for the truth.

Brother Motley departed this life Sept. 8, 1986. Survivors include his widow, sister Jewel Motley, two daughters, two sons, three brothers, ten grandchildren and twelve great-grandchildren. The funeral was conducted at Malmaison Church by Elders O.K. Tench and Julian Williams. Interment was in the cemetery at the Sheva Church of Christ.

Humbly submitted
Peggy Wells

ELDER RAYMOND S. PAYNE

At the request of Old Mt. Church, and help from on high will try to write a few lines in memory of our brother Elder Raymond S. Payne, who passed away July 14, 1986, in Memorial Hospital, Danville, Va. Brother Payne was born Sept. 26, 1905. A son of the late J.R. Payne and Alice Booker Payne, in the Whitmell Community where he spent his entire life. He was married to Ruby Scearse Payne, who survives. Brother Payne joined Old Mt. Church July 21, 1934 was baptized by his pastor, Elder Robert Dodd. Began speaking and was liberated Dec. 24, 1936, was ordained June 25, 1939, and has served a number of churches. At the time of his death, he was pastor of Strawberry, Canes Creek, and North Fork churches.

Was Moderator of the Staunton River Association for 20 years. Was well established in the doctrine and widely known among the Primitive Baptist. Attended many associations in several states. He was a retired farmer, and had worked for the A.S.C. office in Chatham, Va. as a crop surveyor, until his health failed.

Having been in declining health a number of years, yet faithful to attend church as long as he was able. At times it seemed almost impossible, but moving his feet a few inches at a time, he would get there. We feel he could say as one of old, I have kept the faith, I have finished my course, I have fought a good fight, henceforth there is laid up for me a crown of righteousness which the Lord shall give me at that day. And not to me only but unto all them also that love his appearing. He leaves to mourn: his wife, one

sister, Pattie P. Brumfield of Danville, Va.; one brother, Luther H. Payne of Dry Fork, Va. May his dear wife and family be reconciled to his will, knowing the Lord doeth all things well.

His funeral was held at Wrenn Yeatts West Over Funeral Home Chapel by his pastor Elder H.W. Wray, Elder Wallace Smith and Elder Amos Hash. His body was laid to rest in Highland Burial Park beneath a beautiful mound of flowers, a token of love and respect from his family and friends. Done in order of conference. Oct. 18, 1986.

Elder H.W. Wray, Moderator
Sarah Barker, Clerk

ARTHUR WELDON STRADER

Though we bow in humble submission to the will of our Lord, we, nevertheless, are saddened as another of our dear brothers is taken from our midst. Arthur Weldon Strader was born February 14, 1907, in the Ruffin township of Rockingham County where he lived all his life. He was the son of the late Arthur and Lizzie Barber Strader. On June 11, 1927, he was married to the former Muriel McKinney. To this union were born five children --- two boys and three girls, as follows: Harry Strader, Ridgeway, Virginia, Wallace Strader, Knightdale, N.C., Mary Travis, Danville, Va., Frances Stump, Greensboro, N.C. and Florine Lillard also of Greensboro. There are eleven grandchildren and twelve great-grandchildren.

Brother Weldon joined the Dan River Primitive Baptist Church on September 12, 1982, and was baptized the following October 10th. He dearly loved to attend his meetings and the love he had for the church and its members and friends was manifest in his countenance.

This writer has, on many occassions, had the opportunity to talk with Brother Weldon at length. Though his health was not good, he did not dwell for long periods on his physical condition. Rather, he was thankful that things were as well with him as they were. One night at Brother Reuben French's home, he talked with me at length concerning the former years of his life. Like most of us, he was not at all proud of various aspects of his past. He just thanked God for having been shown a better walk and he praised his dear companion for her love and faithfulness toward him throughout the years.

Brother Weldon attended his meetings faithfully until he was no longer physically able to go. His two favorite hymns were Amazing Grace and Rock of Ages. What better hymns could one choose to point out the way of salvation and the sinful nature of the creature man?

Brother Strader died at his home on September 2, 1986 at the age of 79. His funeral was conducted at his home church by Elders Kenneth Key and Haywood Wray and his body was laid to rest in the church cemetery to await the coming of the Lord. Though saddened by his passing, we are indeed made to feel that our loss is his eternal gain. May the Lord be praised!

This memorial resolution is written by order of the church seated in conference October 26, 1986. It is requested that a copy be made available for publication in the Signs of the Times and that a copy be given to the family.

Written in Love,
Bob R. Collie

Signs of the Times

DEVOTED TO THE OLD SCHOOL BAPTIST CAUSE

"The Sword of the Lord and of Gideon"

VOL. 155 KEELING, VA., FEBRUARY 1987 NO. 2

SIGNS OF THE TIMES

ISSN - 0199-0063
Subscription price $10.00 per year - $18.00 two years
Published each month by
SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.
Established in 1832
Devoted to the Old School Baptist Cause

CIRCULATION OFFICE
Elder J. R. Williams
Route 1, Box 65
Keeling, Va. 24566

EDITORS
Elder J. R. Williams, Editor
Route 1, Box 65
Keeling, Va. 24566
Phone (804) 792-8758
Elder Kenneth R. Key, Editor
721 Willard Street
Greensboro, N.C. 27405
Phone (919) 273-7464

ASSOCIATE EDITORS

Elder W. D. Griffin
Highway 835, Box 57A
Boydton, Virginia 23917

Elder Joe L. Hamrick
Route 4, Box 21 A
Winnsboro, TX 75494
Phone (214) 629-3561

Elder Richard H. Campbell
P.O. Box 172248
Memphis, Tenn. 38187-2248
Phone (901) 755-6049

All letters for this paper containing subscriptions and remittances, should be mailed to Elder J. R. Williams, Rt. 1, Box 65, Keeling, Virginia 24566. All articles and letters for publication, all notices of meetings and all obituaries should be mailed to Elder Kenneth R. Key, 721 Willard Street, Greensboro, N.C. 27405.

SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.
Route 1, Box 65 Keeling, Virginia 24566

God moves in a mysterious way
His wonders to perform;
He plants his footsteps in the sea,
He rides upon the storm.

Deep in unfathomable mines
Of never-failing skill,
He treasures up his bright designs,
And works his sovereign will.

Ye fearful saints, fresh courage take,
The clouds ye so much dread
Are big with mercy, and shall break
In blessings on your head.

Judge not the Lord by feeble sense,
But trust him for his grace;
Behind a frowning providence
He hides a smiling face.

His purposes will ripen fast,
Unfolding every hour;
The bud may have a bitter taste,
But sweet will be the flower.

Blind unbelief is sure to err,
And scan his work in vain;
God is his own interpreter,
And he will make it plain.

Cowper

EXTRA COPIES OF THE "SIGNS"

Available to you for $1.00 per copy as long as supply last. Send your order with remittance to:

Signs of The Times, Inc.
Rt. 1, Box 65
Keeling, Virginia, 24566

CONTENTS

EDITORIAL 26
Elder Griffin
CORRESPONDENCE 30
MEETINGS 30
CHURCH OF OUR FAITH 31
ARTICLES 31
J.C. Philpot
Elder E. Rittenhouse
VOICES OF THE PAST 37
Wm. L. Beebe
David L. McNees
D. Bartley
CONTRIBUTIONS 45
OBITUARIES 45
Ruth Viola Donaldson
Desser Mae Green
Elder Dennis Rush Hendrix
Isaac Eldridge Martin
Betty Adkins Stevenson

EDITORIAL

EXPERIENCES IN THE TRIALS OF LIFE

It is not my intention nor is it my desire to write about our exploits of life in this natural realm of existence. There is much in the life of those born again and those still in captivity to ungodliness that is much related. This is because that those born again are still citizens of this world and are still contending with the body of flesh. From a natural standpoint, it is the same life that both are living. Each have their own problems in making ends meet in this earthly life. Until the spiritual life of a born again child of God is made manifest there would be little, if any, difference made manifest between the two.

It is not promised to the natural man that he shall have tribulations in this present life; it is not promised to the natural man that in this life he shall be tried by many sad afflictions, trials and dark scenes wherein they will be in despair. You (the reader) may closely observe those that have not yet been blessed to make a good profession, and you will never hear them speak of their dire trials and troubles in this life.

How different it is when one is born again or from above. Troublesome days and nights follow, often fast one upon another. These changes nearly always, if not always, brings a change in both they that are thus exercised but also in them not thus exercised. To the one exercised by these sad things this is often used as a witness against ourselves. We see our former days of peace, and we are not at ease anymore. Ofttimes this is a witness against us because our neighbor is not disturbed as we are. This is an added trial; this is the beginning of the training of the soldiers of the cross. This is, in a spiritual sense, the being taught of the Lord. This is where we begin to sit at the feet of Jesus and learn of Him. No sooner than one begins these divine lessons than trials, afflictions, tribulations, long deep valleys all begin coming as a deluge upon the fragile barque that often will still find themselves encompassed by a desire to go down to the sea there to do business in great waters (Psa. 107).

This travel of a new born child is ofttimes, if not always, accompanied by great blessings at first. What a lovely way indeed that it is to travel under the influences of a new hope.

Everything is to the liking of one thus newly brought into this living way. But the young believer is not yet aquainted with what is in the pathway of one belonging to the kingdom of God's dear Son.

I have dealt with the life of Joseph in much of my writing, but I do not think of my feeble efforts as having exhausted the beauty, the grandeur, the majestic setting of his travels down into Egypt, and his majestic handling of the great starvation time in that country. In the relationship of Israel and Egypt with that period, I do not have any idea that God planned it even in a secondary manner for the benefit of Egypt. This was not for the trial of Egypt at all, but it was conceived in the eternal mind of God, brought forward and perfected for the good of Israel and the glory of God.

First, let us call to remembrance that from the beginning men have been making amends for God's mistakes, shortcomings, and even carelessness. He needs none of their attention. Not a created thing, man or beast or thing before God spoke the world into existence. Now if anyone has proof that I am wrong in that statement, let he or she come forward with proof, but if they do not have that proof, let them be still, for anything that is produced is a reply aginst God. I think it becoming in each recipient of the goodness of God to be quiet and not rail against those that reply against God.

God made and created the world and the fulness therein. Before that there was a void, an emptiness, a nonentity; there was not anything there. By Him were all things created, that are in heaven, and in earth, visible and invisible, whether they be thrones, or dominions, or principalities, or powers, all things created by him, and for him (Col. I: 16). I am not soliciting anyone giving me proof contrary to that. There is none. In the next verse is fitly placed in doctrinal arrangements by the Holy Ghost. To forego, and to forever settle the matter as there being a power of any kind or description, Paul continues in the 17th verse by saying, And he is before all things, and by him all things consist.

There was not one existing thing or mouthpiece to raise an objection to what God inspired Paul to say. In thankfulness to God, I am glad and I trust thankful that there was not any disappointed office seekers to raise objection to what God was doing. Therefore, I say humbly, but I hope in thankfulness to my God that any created tongue that dares rise up against the way that God created the world and put people over the world had a perfect right to do as He did do. Any dissenters to what He was pleased to do were replying against God, and any at this late date that are carping and objecting to His creation are all of them replying against God. And I would beg for grace to stand as firmly devoted to the whole truth of the gospel of Christ in saying or defending any false theory in regard to His divine creation. I am writing about the travels of God's people. This travel started in the garden of Eden and it has extended until the present. Adam went out from the surroundings of the garden in sorrow, in grief, in labors, in misgivings, in sweat of the brow for his daily bread, in condemnation. Reading about it by those that have not yet come into a knowledge of what he was passing through brings from them a disdainful toss of the head "that he got what he deserved." That has ever been the

demeanor of those that have not yet had the finger of divine justice laid upon them. When that has first come about the accuser of Adam becomes as low and as guilty a culprit as Adam. Until the finger of divine justice is pointed into his own behaviour he will continue to gather his silken skirts closer around them lest they be spattered with their sins. And I say it without fear of successful contradiction that the trouble makers, the scoffers, them that are ever meddlers in other men's business, all those that dispute about matters that they know nothing of are today the same body, the same house of wreckers on the little groups of believers scattered over the world.

There is not near as much danger of trouble where a wretched heart broken sinner as Adam was when he was afraid as those that have not yet been brought into condemnation, that have not yet experienced that condemnation that our foreparent Adam felt. Poor sinners do not give much trouble in the organized church of Jesus Christ. Trouble comes from trouble makers; troubles come from the contentious, not from those that are contending for the faith.

To those that God has raised up in past days, and is still raising up today, I pay all respect to each of them. I look back over the history of the Church (the Bible) and I am lifted above my daily routine, above my ups and downs, trials and afflictions and am made to sit down in the assembly of God, those that have been made to walk humble before God not looking to men for what they preach and practice but to He that called them out of darkness into the marvelous light and glorious liberty of men called and qualified, strengthened to go forward, taught to be still, put on the firing line, staying at the post of duty, ever counting it a holy calling to be called to leave earthly treasures, to leave families, assets of an earthly nature and to follow the Prince of Peace through thick and thin.

First, I want to write my feelings and to examine the life and to meditate on the printed page the beauty and the exquisite sweetness of the life of one raised up for the glory of God.

I do not have any desire to pay homage to Moses as a man, as an individual of Adam's posterity, for not unto us belongeth the victory, but that His arm hath gotten the victory. The coming of this man into the congregation of the righteous was spectacular and certainly is a phenomenon that no set of educated men will dare to explain on the basis of human merit of ingenuity.

God created and made all things. Let us put a strong stake down deep right there. Any argument against that doctrine will fall upon deaf ears in the kingdom of heaven. It does not matter what others say or do, because He that created all things has ultimately set their destination. Another vital truth ever present in the Book is that at beginning of creation there was not a being present to suggest or to meddle in the way that any created thing would go or do or say. The order of all created things was ordered by He that created all things. This conclusion is biblical from the first of Genesis to the Amen in Revelation. It also is in keeping with good language and grammar. The Bible says clearly that God declared the end from the beginning. How much of the end did God declare from the beginning? How much dear brethren? How precious Bible readers? Now let us ask this question, to wit, Who determined the

end from the beginning? We have it on good authority that God declared it, but did He determine it? If God did not determine what He declared from the beginning, just who or what did?

The subject, dear readers, is the fiery trial of God's people, which, Peter tells us, is to try the elect family of God. Our heavenly Father and our blessed Saviour warns the people of God that many sad and trying things are in store for them. He does not say that they may come. He tells them that persecutions, tribulations, false witnesses, and a host of sad trials and afflictions are sure to come upon them, yet, He does not leave them comfortless. If I may call Him my Head, he is to pass through these trials also but in telling them, He does not issue a single conditional affliction or persecution or tribulation. He tells us in the most emphatic language that they shall come. If He is making them a conditional promise of a trial for the purpose of trying them I do not see nor understand why that He always told them in positive terms that they shall be tried.

I now conclude this little article by asserting once again that the trial is promised to all of the elect by Him that lived and died and gained the victory over every single one of them "shalls", and as I have lived a long time and have been closely associated with a lot of sad events that belong to sad trials.

The intention of the king of Egypt was for the purpose of reducing the number of the Israelite nation. Now that is right, isn't it? How simple, and yet, when it was utilized for the destruction of Israel, it is so puerile that it becomes incredulous. Just issue a decree that the attendant at the birth of an Israelite baby murder it to keep Israel from growing. Who designed that? What a trial for the mothers. Now tell me, did God have anything to do with that? Did Satan, independent of God's design or intention, stir the women attendants to lie about the liveliness of the Hebrew women? Did God have anything to do with the mother of Moses in her hiding her baby in the flags? Was her object the only one carried out? Was it the mother's wisdom that hid the tiny child near where Pharoah's daughter came to bathe? Was it the frantic mother that had her baby hid where it was hid, or was it God that had it put at that specific spot so that Pharoah's daughter would find the infant, fall in love with it, adopt it and carry it home to have the run of the kingdom as the adopted grandson of the King, learning all the secrets of the empire, and be ready and equipped in mind and body for the delivery of the children of Israel at the opportune time of God to carry out His promise to Israel?

The intention of the King was exactly like Joseph told his brethren. Furthermore, every case is just like that. God meant it for good, Pharoah meant it for evil. What a solemn trial has been by predestinarian ministers in the last hundred years. They have preached the true doctrine of God being a God of purpose; that He purposed things for good for the children of His kingdom; that He only meant it for good. That is what Joseph said about the whole train of evil trials that were brought upon him and his family. If there has been, or there is, one anywhere that advocates the predestination of all things and has anymore to say than what Joseph said, then I denounce it as being untrue. Joseph said all that is necessary. Nor do I need the explanation of any man,

anywhere, at anytime to explain God out of the dilemma that He has caught Himself in by such an expression. Anything that any man says, in argument about the trial of the children of God, that brings up anything in the trial in the travel of God's children, that forces anything into what Joseph said about evil, is adding to the inspiration of God. I do not have anything to say about what is assigned those that add to what God has said.

In trials and afflictions but in hope,
W.D. Griffin

CORRESPONDENCE

Dear Elder Williams,

Please renew my subscription for the Signs of the Times for the year 1987. I have truly gotten a blessing from the material that has been published in the past, and am sure with the dedicated work you and your associates are doing it will continue to be so in the future. Hope you and yours will have a blessed Christmas and God will bless you all with good health, safety, prosperity and happiness throughout the coming year.

With Christian Love,
W. T. Giles
868 Fieldstone Rd.
Mooresville, N.C. 28115

Olympia, Washington
Dec. 8, 1986

Signs of the Times, Inc.

Enclosed is my personal check in the amount of $25.00 to cover a 2-year renewal and please use the remaining $7.00 toward the Contribution Fund.

Would like to compliment your editorial staff on the improved format of the Signs as well as the heavy black print.

May God continue to be with you all.

In hope of His grace,
Alma F. Coate

MEETINGS

STAUNTON RIVER UNION

The Stauton River Primitive Baptist Union meeting, if the Lord willing, will be held at Danville Church the Fifth Sunday and Saturday before in March 1987. We invite all lovers of the truth to meet with us. All ministers of our faith and order are invited.

R.T. Holley - Church Clerk

Buttahatchie

The next union meeting of the Buttahatchie Association will be held with Mt. Carmel Church March 27,28 and 29, 1987. Mt. Carmel is located in Millport, Ala.

Ray M. Hayes, Sec.

CHURCH OF OUR FAITH

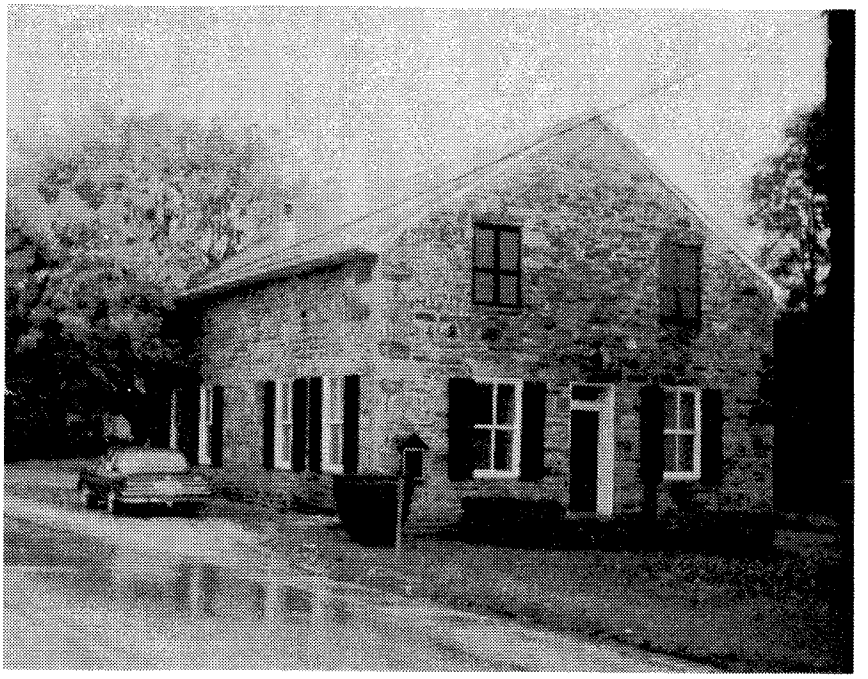

BLACK ROCK CHURCH

Black Rock Church was organized in 1828. It was a lovely place for the Lords people to meet for over 150 years. It was also the location of the "Black Rock Address." It is located in Baltimore County, Butler, Maryland.

The pastors who served Black Rock were Elders; Edward Choate, Eli Scott, Samuel Trott, William Grafton, W.J. Purington, H.C. Ker, Farris A. Chick, Joshua T. Rowe, Douglas L. Topping. The last Elder to serve was John D. Wood who served from 1938-1985. He had to discontinue to serve because of poor health and has since died.

Black Rock meeting house stands today as a plant that was planted, was kept watered with the dews from Heaven, budded and bloomed and now faded. All members have died and the building remains only as memories of the past.

ARTICLES

HEAVENLY REALITIES AND DIVINE CERTAINTIES

"And we know that the Son of God is come, and hath given us an understanding, that we may know him that is true, and we are in him that is true, even in His Son Jesus Christ. This the true God, and eternal life." - 1 John v. 20

This brings me to my last point. "And we are in him that is true, even in his Son Jesus Christ. This is the true God, and eternal life."

Here the man of God points to the union and communion which the saints of God have with His dear Son. "We are in him that is true, even in his Son Jesus Christ."

How are the saints of God "in him that is true, even in his Son Jesus Christ?"

1. First, they are in Him by covenant ties, by solemn engagements, by eternal choice, as the Holy Ghost speaks by Paul. "According as he hath chose us in Him before the foundation of the world." Men may quarrel with election, but it is the grand foundation of the union which the Church has with her covenant Head; for she was chosen in Him; not chosen in herself, or chosen out of Him; and being chosen in Him, she can never, so to speak, be lost out of Him. This will be very plain by a moment's consideration. If every member of the mystical body of Christ was chosen in Him before the foundation of the world, it is impossible that any member of that mystical body should be lost. The whole body would suffer, and the Head would suffer with it, if the smallest member of the mystical body of Christ could perish. It would not be a complete body if it lost the smallest member. If, therefore, you are in Christ by vital union, you were in Him by covenant ties before the foundation of the world. This is the grand security of the saints; this is that which kept the Church from being swamped and swallowed in the Adam fall, and held her up in the midst of that transgression which was attended with such fearful consequences.

2. There is another way in which we "are in him that is true;" and that is by vital union.

This vital union is of two kinds: a union of Him with us by His participation of our flesh, and a union of us with Him by our participation of His Spirit. There is thus, so to speak, a double union.

In order to make the Church wholly His, by becoming one with Himself, the Lord took her nature into union with His own divine Person. The apostle, therefore, says: "Forasmuch then as the children are partakers of flesh and blood, he also himself likewise took part of the same." (Heb. ii. 14.) We therefore read: "For no man ever yet hated his own flesh; but nourisheth and cherisheth it, even as the Lord the Church: for we are members of his body, of his flesh, and of his bones." (Eph. v. 29, 30.) Thus there is a union which the Church has with Christ by virtue of His partaking of her flesh and blood. As the wife has a union with her husband from being one flesh with him, so the Church has a union with Christ as being one flesh with Him. How beautifully does Paul unfold this mystery: "For this cause shall a man leave his father and mother, and shall be joined unto his wife, and they two shall be one flesh. This is a great mystery: but I speak concerning Christ and the Church." (Eph. v. 31, 32.)

This union of Christ and the Church as one flesh, by virtue of His incarnation, is the ground and basis of that other union with Him, which I have already mentioned — a union with him by a participation of His Spirit; as we read, "He that is joined to the Lord is one spirit." (1 Cor. vi. 17.) Thus our union with Christ is not only a union by covenant tie, which was the source, not only a union by His partaking of our flesh as the great mystery of godli-

ness, but a union with Him in living experience, by oneness of Spirit. Now if you know anything of the grace, the presence, the power and love of Christ; if you have been baptized with His Spirit and have ever felt anything experimentally of communion with Him, you are one spirit with Him. There is a oneness of spirit between you and the Son of God. You see with Him; you feel with Him; you sympathize with Him; you walk with Him; you talk with Him. And He feels with you; sympathizes with you; walks with you; talks with you; communicates of His grace to your soul, infuses His Spirit into your breast, and makes you a partaker of the divine nature, that you may escape the corruptions which are in the world through lust.

Now it is only by this oneness of spirit with Christ, and by being able to realize it, that we can ever say without fear, "we are in him that is true." When you feel a oneness of spirit with Christ, then there is a testimony in your own bosom of your union with Him, which can never be described, and yet can be and is blessedly felt. To melt into His Spirit and His Spirit to melt into yours; to have the mind of Christ; to see with the eyes of Christ, to feel with the heart of Christ; to love what Christ loves, to hate what Christ hates; to be jealous of His honor, tender of His glory mourn over Him and with Him, hate your sins because He suffered for them, abhor yourselves in dust and ashes on account of your unlikeness to Him: to be sighing continually that He would draw you nearer to His bosom, supply you out of His fulness, manifest His love to your soul and baptize you into His Spirit — this is oneness of spirit with Christ, and by this oneness of spirit you can clearly make out our union with Christ.

Let me illustrate this by something of a similar character. You talk with a child of God, say for the first time; but from some cause or other, you feel no union or communion with him. Why? Because there is no present oneness of spirit between you and him. But another day you meet him: he says something that drops into your spirit; you say something which drops into his spirit: heart flows to heart, spirit melts into spirit; you are one with each other, know the same truths, believe the same things, feel the same power, can unfold to each other your mutual sorrows and your mutual joys, and love flows into each other's breast. This is oneness of spirit. So it is with us and the dear Redeemer. There is a oneness of spirit with Christ the Head as there is oneness of spirit with the members of His mystical body; and thus as we are able to trace out this oneness of spirit with Him, we arrive at the sweet testimony that "we are in him that is true, even in his Son Jesus Christ."

Then it is, so far as we are enabled to enter into the vital reality of these divine things, that we can say with holy John, "This is the true God," lifting up heart and mouth for ourselves, and pointing out to others God the Father, God the Son, and God the Holy Ghost, as manifested and revealed in the Person of Christ. "This is the true God, and eternal life;" for I have a testimony in my own bosom that "this is the true God," from the experience I have of His truth and blessedness; and as I look up and see by faith eternal life in Him, I can add also that this, and this only, "is eternal life."

Some of you may not be able to speak with this blessed certainty of your interest in this only true God and this eternal life; and yet you may be certain that these things are true. Faith, I believe, has in it always a

measure of assurance. For what is assurance? It is merely the larger growth and fuller development of faith. The nature of assurance is much misunderstood. It is often considered something distinct from faith. This is not the case. It is merely faith in a fuller, larger development. The word "assurance" in the original has a very simple yet beautiful meaning. It means literally "a full bearing;" and the word is applied sometimes to a large crop of corn or fruit, and sometimes to the tide coming in with a fuller wave. Now it is the same corn which grows in the fields, whether the crop be much or little; it is the same tide that comes up the river whether in a scanty or full flow. So it is with assurance and faith: it is the same faith, only increased, enlarged, bearing more abundant fruit, or flowing in a more abundant tide.

Assurance in Scripture is not confined to faith; there is "the full assurance of understanding" (Col. ii. 2), that is, a fuller measure and amount, a greater enlargement of understanding to know the truth of God. The understanding is the same; but there is a larger measure of it. So there is the full assurance of hope, that is, a hope strengthened and enlarged, bearing more fruit and flowing in a fuller tide. But it is the same hope — the same in kind, though larger in degree; a stronger anchor and yet an anchor still. (Heb. vi. 11.) Similarly there is the full assurance of faith (Heb. x. 22), that is, a larger, fuller measure of faith — a richer crop, a more abundant tide. Thus you have a measure of the assurance of faith if you have faith at all. In fact, if you have no assurance of the truth of these things, why do you follow after them? Why do you hang upon them, why do you hope in them? and why do you seek the power and experience of them in your soul?

Have you not arrived at this point yet? "we have not followed cunningly devised fables; these things that I am following after are realities; these objects set before me are certainties." I grant that you may be much exercised about your interest in them. Still, unless you know that they are certainties, why do you believe them? Why are you anxious to know your interest in them? Why do you sink in doubt and fear for want of clearer evidences of an interest in them? And why do you spring up in peace and joy the moment that a little light from them beams upon your soul and a little sweetness out of them drops into your heart? Because you know that these things are realities. So far then you have an assurance that they are certainties, and in due time, as God is pleased, you will have the assurance in your own breast, not only that they are certainties, but that you have them in your own sure and certain possession.

by J.C. Philpot

(Written By Elder E. Rittenhouse.)

To the churches known as the Delaware Baptist Association, this letter is addressed in accordance with what will be your expectations.

DEAR BRETHREN:—In recognizing you as worshipers assembling yourselves at stated times to worship him to whom worship and praise belongeth, it may be profitable to contemplate the character and perfections of him who was, and is, and is to come: the Almighty. It will be necessary in treating of the attributes of Deity, to avoid anything that has the

appearance of presumption, confining ourselves to what the Lord has been pleased to declare to us of himself. The inspiration of worship in the hearts of the children of men is undoubtedly the result of a revelation that God has made of himself so that all worshipers have received that knowledge of the object of their devotions that has qualified them to worship with reverence and godly fear. The Scriptures bear witness to all that revelation that God has made in the experience of his people. To them we may go as to a man of reliable counsel, and for a confirmation of all the ground of our hope. It is clear to our minds that all experimental knowledge that we have of God has come to us in and through the person of Christ. Christ was a man, and as we are men, God has seen fit to communicate with us always by men. So the apostle calls our attention to the matter thus: "God who at sundry times, and in divers manners, spake unto the fathers by the prophets, hath in these last days spoken uto us by his Son,...." God is a Spirit, and so no man hath seen God at anytime. This communicating with men in divers manners has seemed to confuse the minds of many theologians, and so we find them engaged in dividing up Deity into different persons, having different and entirely distinct offices. The revelation that was made to Moses upon the fiery mount has never been superseded, nor has any revelation conflicted with it. "Hear, O Israel, The Lord our God is one Lord." All subsequent revelations then must be understood to be in accord with this, carrying out and confirming the concentration of all the divine attributes and perfections in one supreme and eternal Jehovah. While we may hold that these promises are fully sustained by the Scriptures, yet we are aware that a vast amount of labor and talent has been devoted to the establishing of a theory quite at variance with this. Terms have been coined and phrases arranged and adapted and strenuously contended for that are never used by any inspired writers. Unscriptural theories are generally contended for strenuously and in an intolerant and proscriptive spirit. Such expressions as "three equal persons," and "equal and distinct persons," and even the word "Trinity," are terms and phrases not found in the Bible at all. The plural form is sometimes used because God has made himself known through various channels and in a great diversity of ways. We read of the seven Spirits of God, and yet in the same connection are told that it is one and the selfsame Spirit. An expression that is relied upon somewhat to support the idea of a Trinity is this: "There are three that bear record in heaven, the Father, the Word, and the Holy Ghost: and these three are one." The closing expression at once annihilates all the trinitarian theories that have ever been invented. Though God has revealed himself through these three different channels, yet it is the one God, and no other but he. "There is one God, and one Mediator between God and men, the man Christ Jesus." Jesus is abundantly and continually set forth as a man, in both the Old and New Testaments, and his qualifications to be a Mediator, and to be a merciful and faithful High Priest, are hinged upon the fact that he was a man in all things like unto his brethren; touched with the feeling of all their infirmities, and tempted in all respects as they were. But God was with him. While all the fullness of the Godhead dwelt bodily in him, yet he was and remained a man in distinction from that Godhead that dwelt in him. Mighty works were done, but the

Father that dwelt in him, he did the works. Jesus said he could of his own self do nothing. As these things are set forth, all Scripture testimony harmonizing in plain and explicit declarations, the infinite wisdom and fitness of the divine arrangement, continually appears. Christ as the child born and the Son given. "The Spirit of the Lord God was upon him," and thereby he was anointed to execute all the glorious work provided in the covenant of grace. But unless he had been under the law it could not have received fulfillment at his hands. He is the Daysman betwixt God and men that can lay his hand upon both. If no man can see the face of God and live, how condescending and kind of God to communicate with men through a man like themselves, one whose presence does not forbid their approach. Nowhere in all the Scriptures is "The second person of the Trinity" spoken of, or any such phraseology ever used. "God was manifest in the flesh." The psalmist speaking of the King of saints says, "He is fairer than the children of men, grace is poured into his lips, therefore God hath blessed him forever." God, as God, hath appointed him heir of all things, while he as man receives the appointment, and is thus empowered to execute judgment. Not the second person in the Trinity, but God hath given to us eternal life, and this life is in his Son. For as the Father hath spiritual and eternal life, and this life is in his Son. For as the Father hath spiritual and eternal life in himself, so hath he given the Son to have life in himself. It is God-given life, but it comes to us through the Mediator. If were three distinct beings or persons that were objects of worship, we should certainly have been so informed in the Scriptures. But instead of this we are continually informed that there is but one living and true God, and that he alone is to be adored, and had in reverence of all that are about him. "That ye may know and believe me, and understand that I am he: before me there was no God formed, neither shall there be after me. I, even I, am the Lord; and beside me there is no Savior."—Isaiah xliii. 10, 11. Christ himself refused to receive worship at the hands of men, directing them always to worship God, and to pray to the Father in his name, and assuring them that God would give them whatever was thus sought in and through his name. When the time comes that every knee shall bow, and every tongue confess that he is Lord, it will be to the glory of God the Father. Theologians have noticed that the name of Jehovah is sometimes made himself known. It was the same God, but he had not before made himself known by the name that he now announces unto them. A proper conception of the attributes and perfections of the divine Being, and a proper discovery of him where he has revealed himself, inspires in our hearts those sentiments of adoration that are required of us. Idolatrous worship is utterly abolished. The glory of God that was seen in the face of Jesus Christ had never been seen anywhere else, and we know of no other way in which God could be revealed to men only in the person of a man.

"God is a Spirit." By the term person, we understand something different from a Spirit. Among the ways in which God reveals himself, and makes his salvation known, is as a Spirit. This revelation comes in quickening, in teaching, in convincing of sin, and of comforting, and in witnessing to our heirship. This Spirit is called the Spirit of God, and the Spirit of Christ, and also the Spirit of truth. By

this Spirit the saints are guided into all truth. The apostle speaks of different gifts, and diversities of operations, and differences of administrations, but asserts emphatically that it is one and the selfsame Spirit. Then again, after repeating the several gifts he says, It is the same God that worketh all in all. It will not be expected of us in this place to notice the theories and the arguments that have been promulgated with a vast amount of labor to maintain the idea of a trinity of equal and distinct persons. If the Scriptures do not teach any such thing we can leave all errors of every kind to fail and come to naught of themselves. Some phrases that have been promulgated, and jealously advocated, are not only unscriptural, but utterly absurd and tending to confusion. If the infinite and incomprehensible One has seen fit to reveal himself in and through a Mediator, may we not recognize and trace the power of God, and the wisdom of God, to its source as they shine and reign in the life and immortality brought to light in the gospel? With the Spirit that God has given his people is a knowledge of those perfections that inspire spiritual devotion, so that he who is a Spirit is worshiped in Spirit and in truth.

These things are suggested with deference, and with a sense of their sacredness, to be considered and accepted only so far as in strict accord with that record in which the glory of God is revealed.

VOICES OF THE PAST

"he being dead yet speaketh"

SINGING IN PUBLIC WORSHIP

Inquires and answers in Gospel Standard, August 1, 1855

Sir: Is singing psalms, hymns, and spiritual songs, a part of the worship of Almighty God? If so, is it right that eight or ten persons should be huddled together at a corner of the chapel and pitch scientific tunes, so that hardly any one can sing but themselves? There are many of the Lord's poor, who after a week of toil, would be glad to join in singing a gospel hymn in honor of their once suffering but exalted Lord, but are hindered by theatrical singing.

A few words from you on this subject would very much oblige, Sir.

A few poor broken down sinners.

When heart and voice can go together there is no sweeter part of the public worship of God than the singing. "I will sing with the spirit," says the apostle, "and I will sing with understanding also." (1 Cor. 12:15) It not only forms a most suitable commencement of the service, softening and opening the heart, and preparing it for drawing near to God; but after the attention has been strained in listening to the chapter read, and uniting in spirit with the prayer offered it forms a sweet relief of mind, it being, so to speak, a relaxing of the stretched string, and a consequent enabling of it again to be tightened to attend to the sermon. It is also the only mode in which the congregation, consistently with solemnity and order, (for the Wesleyan interjection of Amen, Lord hear, etc., are a thorough nuisance, and for the most part the mere expression of canting hypocrisy) can give vent to their feelings, and take an expressed part in the worship of God.

Singing is as much a part of the public worship of God as prayer or preaching, and ought therefore not to be choral, but congregational. A certain knowledge of music, indeed, is needed to preserve our ears from being distressed by horrid discords, and

this part of the service of God from being made a misery instead of a delight; and to a certain extent it is necessary for those who are gifted with musical ears and voices to sit together, that time and tune may be observed and a body of harmonious voices have sufficient strength and unity of sound to lead and sustain the scattered voices of the congregation. As this accuracy of time and tune, and this full harmony of sound, can only be attained by practicing together, what is called a choir is gradually formed; and by degrees the more scientific portion, often alas! the least gracious, begin to hanker after, and perhaps introduce tunes, which, however beautiful, in themselves, are out of place in the public worship of God, and actually destroy that part of devine service, from the inability of the people to follow them. This is an abuse of singing, which should be testified against, and if possible, put down.

Our own view is this, that, as a general rule, the good old stock tunes are the best. They have stood the test of time, possess in themselves those only real sources of musical excellence and delight, melody and expression, are generally well known to the congregation, are pitched in keys within the compass of ordinary voices, and therefore are capable of that full body of sound which constitutes the sweetness and force of congregational, as distinguished from choral singing. We do not want in our simple humble chapels the graces of a concert-room, the science and harmony of an orchestra, or the loud swell of the organ of a cathedral. We want simplicity in the service of God. Simple and childlike should be the prayer, simple and plain the sermon, and simple though not unmusical, the singing. . . .

Wm. L. Beebe

Memphis, Tenn., May 10, 1901.

DEAR EDITORS OF THE SIGNS OF THE TIMES:—While I esteem all the salutations of the apostle Paul to all the saints in every place, as being very precious and replete with comfort, I have selected his salutation to the church at Corinth which reads, "Unto the church of God which is at Corinth, to them that are sanctified in Christ Jesus, called to be saints, with all that in every place call upon the name of Jesus Christ our Lord, both theirs and ours,"—1 Cor.i.2, as a salutation to you and to the readers of the SIGNS. The fourth verse reads, "I thank my God always on your behalf, for [which word for means because of] the grace of God which is given you by Christ Jesus."

The reason why Paul thanks God for the grace given, is because of the result, the evidence or fruits of grace. He says, "In everything ye are enriched by him in all utterance, and in all knowledge." So when we utter words which become sound doctrine, it is not we that speak, but the grace of God which is given by Christ Jesus. Divine inspiration is essential in order that we may speak the words which become sound doctrine, and all utterance as declared by the apostle is the gift of God, the result or fruit of grace. "Ye are enriched in all knowledge, so that ye come behind in no gift." And Paul goes on to say in substance that this is in order that ye may be blame-

less in the day of Christ, and that ye wait for the coming of our Lord Jesus Christ, who shall also confirm you unto the end. Thus he would say to them that they are not left, no, not for one moment, to themselves to save themselves, either in time or eternity, but are kept by the effectual working of grace. The gifts which are by grace are the righteous obedience of faith, and this obedience or work of faith, is our meat and drink, and as such does sustain us, that is the inner man. And thus in obedience, or in doing his commandments, there is great reward. This is because all obedience is the work of faith, an this work of faith, is given us by the grace of God: "By grace are ye saved," now in time, through faith. And being thus saved in time by the righteousness of God, which is by faith, and which is also the gift of God by faith, we are confirmed unto the end. Now that his will and purpose regarding these things, that is this good work might be fulfilled in all the saints, our God decreed in his own one mind (and who can turn him?) that all his saints shall work, not under the ceremonial law, as given to Israel, but by the law written in their hearts, and printed in their minds. Thus, in these gospel times, both when the apostle wrote and now also, every member of his church has his several work, a work which each man shall do, so that the hand cannot say to the foot, I have no need of thee. There is a needs be, not only for every member of his body, but also for the work of each member, by which work each other member is edified in love. All these works, collectively and severally, redound to the glory of God, because they are the gift of God unto each member. Now that his righteousness through Jesus Christ might be fulfilled in his people, Jesus himself in the beginning of the gospel, came quickly as testified to John in the Isle of Patmos, and his reward was with him, to give to every man according as his work should be. (Rev. xxii. 12.) This Scripture testifies that there is a certain amount of work which every man should do. Therefore, upon the day of Pentecost, when the Holy Ghost was poured out according to the promise, some came to realize in their hearts (the law having been written there) that there was a work for them to do, and cried out, "Men and brethren what shall we do?"

Now having no righteousness of their own, it was essential that every man should be rewarded with grace, and the gifts of God, which are all by grace, in order that each one should do the exact thing appointed to him to do. This work was prophesied of, and when the time appointed of God had come, he, Jesus, come quickly and rewards them according to their work; he metes out to each one the measure of faith, and all the obedience which springs from faith, and this obedience is not their own righteousness, but the work of faith, as Paul has said, "For I say, through the grace given unto me." (Notice he did not say this of himself.) Thus the reward which the Lord gave Paul preceded his work or testimony, so that Paul spake with power, the power of the Holy Ghost. Thus it was the gift of God which was given unto Paul, which spoke in and through him, saying to every man, "Not to think of himself more highly than he ought to think; but to think soberly, according as God hath dealt to every man the measure of faith."

All will do well to Rom. xii. 3-8. There we see that all good works are the works of faith, and not of ourselves,

and that they are done according to the proportion of faith which is given as a blessing. The work of faith is not limited to what we generally esteem as church work, such as uniting with the church, repentance, baptism, assembling ourselves together,..., but every good work, every act of obedience done, is the work of living faith, whether done by those who are visibly members of the church or not. Obedience to the law written in the heart has merit or virtue in it, because it is the work of God in the heart. Thus the poor woman who had an issue of blood for twelve years, had a work to do and a reward was given her; the Lord came quickly and relieved her, and her reward was that she touched the hem of his garment. Thus the Lord's reward did precede the work done, that is faith preceded her work, and although the multitudes did throng Jesus, yet nothing could hinder the God-given reward, or the perfect faith, and it did its perfect work, so that Jesus said unto her, Daughter, thy faith hath made thee whole. Her own works had all failed, she resorted to science, (the physicians) only to find that vain is the help of man.

Thus also the Lord rewarded Peter and the other apostles with the gift of healing at his own time, and we read that as Peter and John went up together to the temple, God by them did heal the impotent man, and Peter did not say we are able, and that we have healed the impotent man at our own option, but he said, It is not by our own power or holiness that this man has been made to walk.

Dear brethren, it does seem that all enlightened minds would accept it as truth, that both the poor woman, and the impotent man, were saved, and saved here in time from their affliction, so that if it be lawful to speak at all of a time salvation, it would include these cases. The Savior had dealt faith to them both in such proportions as resulted in the work which each did, so that the woman touched the hem of his garment, and the impotent man immediately obeyed, not Peter, but God, and walked, praising God, both doing this by faith, and Peter while standing there, declared it was Jesus, the only name given under heaven among men whereby we must be saved, that had given to this man this perfect soundness, in the presence of them all. So, dear children, whose only Savior is Jesus, and whose God is the Lord, let us remember that the works embraced in the words, "Save yourselves from this untoward generation," or from the delusions which abound, are not works of righteousness of faith, and thus faith is made perfect by works, or the exercise of faith, but it is God, who by his own power has exercised this faith and made it perfect by works, for Jesus is not only the author of faith, but also its finisher, and a finished faith is a perfect faith, and it is perfected by works, it is not, as said before, our work, but the Lord's through faith. The body is dead because of sin, and therefore cannot do good works or works of obedience. But some critic may say, "Is it not your natural body of flesh and blood that is buried in baptism?" I answer yes, but the dead body does not bury itself, in baptism the body is as passive, as I might say, as a lifeless machine, held in the power of faith, and it is the power of faith which takes the body, and buries it in baptism, in the likeness of the death of the Lord, and raises it again up out of the water.

Now, dear brethren, I commit this entirely to you, I had much rather read from others, but I have felt impressed to write this, if I am in error with regard to all good works or obedience, that they have no merit in them, I desire to be informed of my error. Obedience is as a light which shines. Jesus said to his disciples, Let you light so shine,.... Now it is God who commands the light to shine out of darkness. He commands the obedience to shine, so therefore we do not obey at our own option, but according to his own purpose and will working in us that which is well pleasing in his sight. I cannot express just what I can see in this subject, but perhaps my feeble words may stir up your pure minds by way of remembrance of these things, and cause you to write one to another concerning these great and good things. Does not faith perfected, mean faith finished? If so it is evident that Jesus finishes this faith by works, and therefore the work, as well as the faith is his, and not ours. Thus he is the author of both faith and works, and he says that he will be with us always, even unto the end of the world.

David L. McNees

"IN CHRIST SHALL ALL BE MADE ALIVE."

(1 CORINTHIANS XV. 22.)

"For as in Adam all die, even so in Christ shall all be made alive."

Inspiration reveals the truth and the work of God. Not one word of all that he has declared shall fail. The reason is, the Holy One is the I AM, the Almighty. Both is wisdom and power the Most High is unlimited. With him is absolute sovereignty. In all his attributes God is limitless, perfect and sovereign. To deny this is a denial of both his sovereignty and his Godhead.

It is an absolute truth, therefore, that the omnipotence of the Almighty is equal to and co-extensive with his omniscience. So not one thing of all that God hath spoken shall fail to come to pass. For his power is infinitely above and greater than all other powers. His kingdom ruleth over all, and his dominion subjects all beings and things to his "eternal purpose." This was fully proved in the person of his incarnate Son, whose voice at once subdued and controlled all creatures and things to whom he spoke, whether animate or inanimate, raving devils and men, warring seas and winds, hopeless maladies and remorseless death, all yielded at once to his simple word. Jesus spoke but once, the Lord makes no efforts — never tries. Of himself he says, "I will." To his people he says, "You shall." "He speaks, and it is done; he commands, and it stands fast." "The Lord of hosts hath sworn, saying, Surely as I have thought, so shall it come to pass: and as I have purposed, so shall it stand." This is our God, the God of Israel his people, the Lord God omnipotent. He is the Rock, his work is perfect. He is our refuge, our salvation, our defense. O how safe and good it is to be sheltered under his almighty wing!

How fearful and woeful to us is our relationship in Adam! Our whole lifetime in the flesh is but the realization and experience of the solemn fact that we are in Adam. Here we sow in tears. Thorns and thistles abound. All the mighty works of merciful power which Jesus wrought, blessedly healing all the afflicted and raising up the

dead, were overcoming and removing the ruin that is ours in Adam. So all these gracious miracles of the second man are typical of his mighty work of redemption. To his wondering disciples he said, "My meat is to do the will of him that sent me, and to finish his work." "Christ Jesus came into the world to save sinners." "And thou shalt call his name Jesus: for he shall save his people from their sins."

Salvation, therefore, is the work of Jesus—the salvation of his people. They are his people in every dear and sacred relation and meaning of the term "his people;" yet they are sinners. The text shows that their sins and death are because they are in Adam. Therefore they are born of the flesh, and are flesh. So Jesus taught. All in Adam die. Here none are exempt. "By man came death." "Death passed upon all men, for that all have sinned." All sinned in the one man Adam. "By one man's disobedience many were made sinners." "For the wages of sin is death." "That as sin hath reigned unto death." All this solemn fact is positive and absolute, unconditional and irresistible. This is the dominion of sin by man and in Adam. "There is no discharge in that war." "All have sinned, and come short of the glory of God."

Whence, then, cometh obedience and righteousness, salvation and life. Not from Adam, nor from any who are in Adam, nor from the flesh; for in the flesh dwelleth no good thing, said Paul. Jesus, who spake as no other man, makes a clear distinction between "that which is born of the flesh," and the other "is spirit." Therefore, that we may have life and obedience righteousness and salvation, we must be in Christ. It is a divine mystery, not known to the wise of the flesh are in Christ Jesus and he lives in us. Paul thus states this truth: "But of him are ye in Christ Jesus, who of God is made unto us wisdom, and righteousness, and sanctification, and redemption." All this we need, and need it because "in Adam all die;" but this is all we need and shall receive. Our God has made his and our Christ all this to us, and it is of the Father that we are in Christ. Chosen in him before the foundation of the world, and blessed in him with all spiritual blessings according as we were chosen in him. This choice and these blessings are positive and sure, therefore, because they were vouch safed to all the chosen of God in Christ before the world was. This blessed fact places all spiritual blessings infinitely above every conditional principle and basis, and secures them to us, "not according to our works" or obedience, but according to God's choice. And since all spiritual blessings were given us in Christ according as God hath chosen us in him, these blessings are no more conditional or contigent on our part that the choice itself. And more than all spiritual blessings we do not need nor shall ever receive. Where, then, is there any place or need for conditional spiritual blessings? And since all spiritual blessings are ours in Christ according to the will and choice of God, why should it be thought that God bestows them upon us according to our will and choice? In this connection Paul goes on and says, "Having predestinated us unto the adoption of children by Jesus Christ to himself, according to the good pleasure of his will, to the praise of the glory of his grace, wherein he hath made us accepted in the Beloved, in whom we have redemption through his blood, the forgive-

ness of sins, according to the riches of his grace." In all this way of life and salvation unto sinners, the sovereign choice and pleasure and power of God supremely prevail, and all "according to the riches of his grace." In the wisdom and love of God he ordained it thus, because "so it seemed good in his sight," and he saw that there was no other way that would glorify him and bring them into the blessing of life.

"In Christ shall all be made alive." But every man in his own order: Christ the first-fruits; afterward they that are Christ's at his coming." The clause "in Christ," qualifies and limits the "all" that shall be made alive. It is because they are in Christ that they shall be made alive. None who are not in Christ shall be made alive. All die in Adam because they are in him. They could not die in Adam unless they first lived or had their being in him. When a living tree dies, all in it die, because the life of the tree is the life of all its members. So it is with all in Adam. "Even so shall all in Christ be made alive." In Christ is perfect obedience, holiness and life. So all in him shall be made righteous by his obedience. All sin and death shall be separated from them, and they shall be perfected in the holiness and life of Christ. His unfailing word to them is, "Because I live, ye shall live also." "And whosoever liveth and believeth on me hath everlasting life." This one falls asleep in Christ, but is not dead. For in Christ is no sin nor unrighteousness nor death, but righteousness and life and peace. The sin and curse and death are in Adam—in our mortal flesh. So for the sins of his people Christ was put to death in the flesh, but quickened by the Spirit, to die no more. Thus our risen Lord made and end of sin, and abolished death, for his people.

In his resurrection Christ was the firstborn from the dead among many brethren. "Now is Christ risen from the dead, and because the first-fruits of them that slept." He was "declared to be the Son of God with power, according to the Spirit of holiness, by the resurrection from the dead." Now, all that Christ is in holiness and life and power, he is all this to all in him, and they shall know the power of his resurrection, shall be perfectly conformed to his divine image, and shall know the glory of his ascension into heaven. All this is by the power of the Lord God Almighty and the riches of his grace.

The death of all in Adam is the time present—"all die;" but the text and its connection show clearly that the resurrection unto the life in Christ, of all who sleep in him, is in the future time—"shall all be made alive."

"We know that, when he shall appear, we shall be like him; for we shall see him as he is." In our mortal flesh we cannot thus see the glorified man Christ Jesus. John was given a glimpse of him in his glory; but he said, "And when I saw him, I fell at his feet as dead." Paul said, "Knowing that he which raised up the Lord Jesus shall raise up us also by Jesus, and shall present us with you.

* * * For our light affliction, which is but for a moment, worketh for us a far more exceeding and eternal weight of glory." "When Christ, who is our life, shall appear, then shall ye also appear with him in glory." "For I reckon that the sufferings of this present time are not worthy to be compared with the glory which shall be revealed in us." For this the holy Son of God prayed, saying, "Father, I

will that they also, whom thou hast given me, be with me where I am; that they may behold my glory, which thou hast given me: for thou lovedst me before the foundation of the world." "Afterward they that are Christ's at his coming." When they die in Adam, at the dissolution of their mortal man or body, they fall asleep in Christ, and in him they shall be made alive when he shall come the second time without sin unto salvation. "For the Lord himself shall descend from heaven with a shout, with the voice of the archangel, and with the trump of God: and the dead in Christ shall rise first. Then we which are alive and remain shall be caught up together with them in the clouds, to meet the Lord in the air: and so shall we ever be with the Lord." This will be the perfect fulfillment of the Lord's prayer for us, and we shall be with him where he is and behold his glory. "And as we have borne the image of the earthy, we shall also bear the image of the heavenly." "Have borne," is past, "shall also bear," is to come. We now bear the image of Adam after the outward man, and the image of Jesus after the inward man; so we now, in part, bear the image of the two heads, the earthy and the heavenly. But God has predestinated his foreknown and chosen people to be entirely conformed to the image of his Son, whom he raised up from the dead. This good work of grace in us shall be gloriously finished in us when we shall receive the adoption, for which we now wait in hope, "to wit, the redemption of our body." This will be our change, of which Paul says, "Behold, I shew you a mystery; We shall not all sleep, but we shall all be changed, in a moment, in the twinkling of an eye, at the last trump: for the trumpet shall sound, and the dead shall be raised incorruptible, and we shall be changed. For this corruptible must put on incorruption, and this mortal must put on immortality. So when this corruptible shall have put on incorruption, and this mortal shall have put on immortal ity, then shall be brought to pass the saying that is written, Death is swallowed up in victory. O death, where is thy sting? O grave, where is thy victory! The sting of death is sin; and the strength of sin is the law. But thanks be to God, which giveth us the victory through our Lord Jesus Christ." Then, O then! "in Christ shall all be made alive." "Then cometh the end, when he shall have delivered up the kingdom to God, even the Father; when he shall have put down all rule and all authority and power. For he must reign, till he hath put all enemies under his feet. The last enemy that shall be destroyed is death." The infinite and almighty wisdom and power of God in Christ Jesus our risen and glorified Redeemer shall gloriously triumph in the fulfillment of all this great and wonderful mystery of godliness, according to his own will, notwithstanding the opposition of all the wicked, who hate God and his sovereign power, and the unbelief of some of his own people. "If we believe not, yet he abideth faithful: he cannot deny himself." Paul again says, "For our conversation" (our citizenship and inheritance) "is in heaven; from whence also we look for the Savior, the Lord Jesus Christ: who shall change our vile body, that it may be fashioned like unto his glorious body, according to the working whereby he is able even to subdue all things unto himself." In the divine assurance of this faith and hope,

afflicted Job said, "All the days of my appointed time will I wait, till my change come." And David said, "As for me, I will behold thy face in righteousness: I shall be satisfied when I awake with thy likeness." So shall we all.

Hoping to "attain unto the resurrection of the dead," yours in Jesus,

D. Bartley

CONTRIBUTIONS

FOR NOVEMBER 1986

L.W. Nickols, VA.....5.00
Alonzo Davis, VA.....2.00
Mrs. Mila Vantrease, IL.....2.00
Mrs. Ethel Weems, IL.....2.00
Mrs. Garnett Lacey, VA.....2.00
Mrs. James Carter, NC.....5.00
George F. Blalock, NC.....2.00
Mrs. Rosalie J. Biano, TX.....5.00
Mrs. Lula Sloan, NC.....2.00
Eld. D.W. Collins, AL.....4.00
H.G. McLeod, TX.....32.00
Mrs. Louis Holloway, MD.....2.00
James. W. Huber, MD.....7.00
Mrs. Meta Mills, AR.....7.00
Levie D. Goad, VA.....5.00
Eld. W.W. Hudson, LA.....2.00
Mrs. Della M. Swan, LA.....2.00
Mrs. Mamie L. Haney, AL.....2.00
Mrs. Pauline Hutchinson, NC...5.00
Mrs. Isobel A. Dickinson, MI. in Memory of Laurence L. & Maud B. Adkins, Parsonsburg, MD....100.00
Mrs. Alice Gibson, VA.....25.00
In memory of husband Andrew Gibson
Claude Johnson, VA.....2.00
Marian N. Meeks, NC.....2.00

IS IT TIME TO RENEW
YOUR SUBSCRIPTION?
IF YOUR EXPIRATION DATE
IS 2/87
IT EXPIRES WITH THIS ISSUE.

PSALM 91: v.16.
With long life will I satisfy him, and shew him my salvation.

OBITUARIES

RUTH VIOLA DONALDSON

Mrs. Ruth Viola Donaldson 70 of Star City, Ark. died at her home on Saturday June 8th, 1985.

She was an active member of the Primitive Baptist Church of Star City.

She was born March 18th, 1915 to the late William Albert and Lutie Edna Womack both of Star City.

She was the widow of Harris Donaldson who died February 10th 1981.

She was survived by four sons, two daughters, 18 grandchildren, one great grandson, two sisters and two brothers and many nieces and nephews.

She has been very sorely missed by all who knew her.

Marjorie LaRue

DESSER MAE GREEN

It is with deep sadness that we report the death of our sister in Christ, Sister Desser Mae Green who was born February 8, 1891 in Wood County, Texas to Lizzie Cobb Hinson and Everett Hinson.

She passed away in Irving Community Hospital, Irving, Texas at 3:00 P.M. Friday, September 12, 1986 making her stay upon this earth 95 years and 8 months. She was married to Barney Taylor Green over sixty years. He was a deacon of Hopewell Church when he preceded her in death October 15, 1971. She was also preceded in death by her two sons: Felton of Dallas and Kenneth of Irving, Texas.

Sister Green joined Hopewell Primitive Baptist Church in 1914 and was a faithful member of this church for over 72 years attending regularly until hindered by bad health. She loved the pure doctrine of the sovereign grace of God. She loved to sing the beautiful songs of grace. The following poem was written by one of our present members, Sister Paula Thomas, expresses her childhood memories of Sister Green.

MEMORIES OF SISTER GREEN AT HOPEWELL CHURCH

Many seasons have come and gone
As the years go swiftly by,
And loved ones have passed
as quickly
As the twinkling of the eye.

But, through the grace of God,
We have precious memories
in our minds,
Always there, always remembered
Down through the passage of time.

In my mind I go back to
my childhood,
The springtime of my life,
And I recall a dear old sister
With soft and gentle eyes.

She had a peaceful face,
And at times her eyes filled with
tears,
I scarcely had begun my life,
And she in the winter of her years.

She sat in the front pew by
the window
Near the pulpit so she could hear
Each meeting day she was present
Year after year after year.

She loved the singing, the
fellowship,
And she stirred a warm feeling in me,
She had been there many years
longer
Than my childish imagination
could see.

I would sit and watch her listen,
I was a child and didn't hear
The precious words and promises
That fell on her hungry ears.

I'm no longer in the spring of my life,
And only hope to see the seasons
she's seen,
But there in the front pew
by the window
I'll always see dear Sister Green.

Paula Thomas

Sister Green's survivors include 2 daughter-in-laws: Geneva Green of Dallas and Jessie Green of Irving. Also 2 grandchildren, 4 greatgrandchildren, and 3 great-great-grandchildren all of Irving and a host of nieces and nephews and friends.

Her funeral was conducted by her pastor, Elder Joe Hamrick and his son, Elder Jimmy Hamrick. Her mortal body was laid to rest in the Hopewell Cemetery to await the second coming of her Lord Jesus Christ.

Done by order of Hopewell Church while in conference November 8, 1986.

Elder Joe Hamrick - Moderator

ELDER DENNIS RUSH HENDRIX

Words are very poor and inadequate vehicles to convey the true feelings of a heart that is saddened by the sudden and tragic death of a close friend and a beloved brother in Christ. It is even worse when that brother is a younger yokefellow in the ministry and you have been closely associated with him for many years. Such is my position as I inform you of the tremendous loss to the Primitive Baptist in Tennessee, Kentucky and surrounding states in the death of Elder Rush Dennis Hendrix, November 6, 1986 in an accident at the Nashville, Tennessee Airport where he was employed by T.W.A. Airlines.

I have known and had a special love for Rush, since I first met him, prior to his joining the Dotson Creek Primitive Baptist Church in the Powell Valley Association in eastern Tennessee. We have been close through the years as we pastored churches in the Nashville Tennessee area and alternated the annual meeting. One year at the Friendship Primitive Baptist Church which he served and the next year at the Bordeaux Primitive Baptist Church that I serve, and in visiting other churches and associations in the area. It was beautiful to observe his being called out from the world and directed in ways pleasing unto God as he graciously placed Rush in his vineyard to minister unto his chosen people. It was an inspiration and a source of great joy to all who knew Rush and who were blessed by his presence and his preaching. One could not be with him long and not sense his intense interest, deep convictions and his experimental knowledge of the way in which God deals with his people and has led and directed his elect in all ages of time. He had a unique gift and it was greatly appreciated by all who knew and and loved him.

Elder Hendrix was moderator of the Powell Valley Association, Pastor and member of the Dotson Creek Primitive Baptist Church, Pastor of the Soldier Creek Church in Benton Kentucky and Pastor of the Friendship Primitive Baptist Church near Whitehouse, Tennessee. He traveled to churches and associations in Tennessee, Kentucky, Illinois, Alabama and Texas, to my knowledge and was loved and respected by brethren everywhere he travelled. He will be sorely missed by all who were blessed to know and hear him.

Rush was born June 25, 1932 to Alfred and Ina Hendrix in Maynardsville Tennessee. He was married to Delores (Del) Westland and to this union was born three children Sandra, Lisa and Dean. He is survived by his wife Del, his three children, his mother and three brothers Alfred "Bill, Okla City Okla Howard E. and Douglas L, both of Knoxville Tennessee.

Funeral services were conducted by the writer and Elder D.R. Cabbage Monday November 11, 1986 at the Cooke Mortuary Chapel in Maynardsville Tennessee with interment in the Beeler Cemetery near Maynardsville.

May God bless the family with his Love and Mercy. May he reconcile them to their great loss and graciously enable them to remember that Rush's life was one of God's greatest blessings given unto each of them to enrich their sojourn here on earth. May they

remember and praise God for this and all of his many blessings upon each of them as he leads them in ways known only to him.

Elder Richard Campbell

ISAAC ELDRIDGE MARTIN

Born June 21, 1903, to the late George and Ibra Lawrence Martin, and passed from this life December 1, 1986.

When a young man he was married to the late Alverta Williams. To this union was born two sons, Marvin Taylor and Charles Ray.

He is survived by one son Marvin Taylor, three grandchildren, two great grandchildren, one sister Mrs. Annie Reed, two brothers, Luther and Albert, of Pilot, Virginia.

He was married the second time to Eula Bell Williams. He is survived by his wife, six stepchildren, thirteen step grandchildren.

He was preceded in death by one son, Charles Ray, daughter-in-law Ella Mae. Also his parents.

Eldridge was a firm believer in salvation by grace of God. He had deep religious convictions. The writer has been comforted many times by hearing him speak of the wonderful works of God.

He could witness with the Psalmist——— (Psalm 18:1,2) I will love thee, O Lord, my strength. The Lord is my rock, and my fortress, and my deliverer; my God, my strength, in whom I will trust; my buckler, and the horn of my salvation, and my high tower. He received a hope in Christ, who is our hope, many years ago.

His funeral was conducted by Elders Hale Terry and Larry Hollandsworth, at Gardener Funeral Chapel, Floyd, Virginia, December 3, 1986. His body was laid to rest at Roselawn Memorial Gardens, Christiansburg, Virginia, to await the second coming of the Lord.

May it please God to comfort all who mourn.

In need of mercy,
Gaye A. Thompson

BETTY ADKINS STEVENSON

Sister Betty Adkins Stevenson was born near Parsonburg, M.D. Feb. 20, 1897 and died Dec. 9, 1986.

In Sept. 1915 Sister Betty married Edgar Adkins who died July 31, 1961. This union was blessed with six children, two preceded her in death. Ina Adkins and Brother Reginald Adkins.

Jan. 8, 1983 she married Marion Stevenson who survives, also surviving are three daughters Dorothy Wilgus, Louise Hadder and Bernice Blades, one son Brother Jimmy Adkins, two brothers, Louis and Brother Lawrence Holloway.

The second Sunday in Dec. 1945 she asked for a home with the Forest Grove Church and was baptized by her pastor Elder Harold Bennett. Sister Betty was a dear and faithful member all these years, loved by all who knew her.

Funeral services were held in the Holloway Funeral Home, Salisbury, Maryland by her Pastor Elder Julian Williams assisted by Mr. Wm. Sterling. Interment was in Forest Grove Cemetery.

Written by her sister-in-law
Ethel Holloway

Signs of the Times

DEVOTED TO THE OLD SCHOOL BAPTIST CAUSE

"The Sword of the Lord and of Gideon"

VOL. 155 KEELING, VA., MARCH 1987 NO. 3

SIGNS OF THE TIMES

ISSN - 0199-0063
Subscription price $10.00 per year - $18.00 two years
Published each month by
SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.
Established in 1832
Devoted to the Old School Baptist Cause

CIRCULATION OFFICE
Elder J. R. Williams
Route 1, Box 65
Keeling, Va. 24566

EDITORS
Elder J. R. Williams, Editor
Route 1, Box 65
Keeling, Va. 24566
Phone (804) 792-8758
Elder Kenneth R. Key, Editor
721 Willard Street
Greensboro, N.C. 27405
Phone (919) 273-7464

ASSOCIATE EDITORS

Elder W. D. Griffin
Highway 835, Box 57A
Boydton, Virginia 23917

Elder Joe L. Hamrick
Route 4, Box 21A
Winnsboro, TX 75494
Phone (214) 629-3561

Elder Richard H. Campbell
P.O. Box 172248
Memphis, Tenn. 38187-2248
Phone (901) 755-6049

All letters for this paper containing subscriptions and remittances, should be mailed to Elder J. R. Williams, Rt. 1, Box 65, Keeling, Virginia 24566. All articles and letters for publication, all notices of meetings and all obituaries should be mailed to Elder Kenneth R. Key, 721 Willard Street, Greensboro, N.C. 27405.

SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.
Route 1, Box 65 Keeling, Virginia 24566

POETRY

Could we with ink the ocean fill,

And were the skies of parchment made;

Were every stalk on earth a quill,

And every man a scribe by trade.

To write the love of God above,

Would drain the ocean dry.

Nor could the scroll contain the whole,

Though stretched from sky to sky.

From the collection of
J. Burch Blaylock

EXTRA COPIES OF THE "SIGNS"

Available to you for $1.00 per copy as long as supply last. Send your order with remittance to:

Signs of The Times, Inc.
Rt. 1, Box 65
Keeling, Virginia, 24566

CONTENTS

EDITORIAL 50
Elder Joe L. Hamrick
CHURCH OF OUR FAITH 54
ARTICLES 54
J.C. Philpot
Elder F.A. Chick
Elder R. Lester Dodson
Frederick W. Keene
Alfred E. Titus
VOICES OF THE PAST 67
Elder R. Lester Dodson
CONTRIBUTIONS 71
OBITUARIES 72
Arthur Oscar Pickral
Sister Frances Mitchell

EDITORIAL

"Jesus answered and said unto him, If a man love me, he will keep my words: and my Father will love him, and we will come unto him, and make our abode with him." John 14:23.

This is a blessed chain of gospel experience bringing to our minds the very painful shortcoming in our experiences in respect of them. This text is not meant for the men of the world who have their portion in this life; but for the chosen, and called, and faithful who are brought into and to understand the mysteries of his kingdom. "If a man love me, he will keep my words." We might be able to say, "we hope we love Him." Christ brings forth in this text that it would be manifest who were his own people by certain marks and signs. They would be those who love him and keep his commandments.

The first link in this golden chain is love to Christ. "If a man love me." This "if" separates those who are to enter and to prevent anybody from entering who ought not to enter. This "if" stands as a drawn sword, like the cherubim at the gate of the garden of Eden, to keep anyone from venturing or to intrude where you have no right to go if you do not love the Lord Jesus Christ. "If a man love me." Do we love Him? Let us not put this question aside but may we meditate upon it, for there are many who pretend to love him but really do not, for their conduct is not consistent therewith. Remember, that, if you do love him, he must have loved you first. Think of this ancient love, a love that was fixed upon you from all eternity, even though He knew you would be involved in the ruinous fall of Adam, and by your own personal transgression; yet loved you, notwithstanding all.

My dear ones, think of him, when the fulness of time was come, stripping himself of all his glory and descending from the throne of infinite majesty to the manger or humiliation and as a babe swaddled in his weakness. Look at His life, a life of poverty, for he had not where to lay his head; a life of rejection, a life of pain, for he bore our sickness, a life of dishonor, for he was dispised and rejected of men. Think of him on down through his life and especially in the garden of Gethsemane. Think of him on the judgment seat when he was falsely charged with blasphemy. Think of him hanging on the cross of Calvary wearing a crown of thorns. Stand and watch

when the soldiers pierced his heart and made the blood and water flow forth for your pardon and cleansing. Do you have a hope that he suffered all this for you and do you not love him in return? But let us not stop here: think of him as he rises from the grave for you, as he ascends to heaven for you and obtains great gifts for you, and now pleas before the Father making intercession for you as King of kings and Lord of lords. As you think of all this, can you refrain from loving him? Ye who are united to him in bonds that can never be severed, love him.

The next question is do we know him? If a man knows him not, how can he love him? There are many people in this world who profess to know him, but profession is not possession. "Whom say ye that I am?" Can we say with Peter: "Thou art the Christ, the Son of the living God"? His enemies were constantly disputing with him. They knew him not, except as one who was setting forth a strange doctrine and they judged he was not fit to live. But whom say we that He is? Is he the Christ, the Son of the living God? Is He the foundation of our hope? Is his cross the attraction of our soul? Is His righteousness the robe we desire most to wear? Is to be cleansed by His precious blood, our greatest desire? If a poor unworthy sinner is convinced of his sinfulness, of his deadness, of his helplessness gets a sight of Him as the new and living way to the Father as the foundation of his hope, does this knowledge of Him not cause His people to cleave to Him? You may be able to say, I feel that my heart is drawn toward him, but I know I don't and can't know him as I would like to feel from the depths of my heart. What is it to know Christ? Is it not life eternal? "And this is life eternal, that they might know thee the only true God and Jesus Christ whom thou hast sent." John 17:3. How is this knowledge brought about? Only by that blessed Comforter whom Jesus said the Father would send in my name and "He shall teach you all things." And Jesus says concerning this Comforter, "Even the Spirit of Truth; whom the world cannot receive because it seeth him not, neither knoweth him: but ye know him for he dwelleth with you, and shall be in you." John 14:17.

"Even the Spirit of Truth." We are surrounded with error, I mean religious errors. God's own testimony is that they "love darkness rather that light because their deeds are evil." John 3:19. Man, dead in trespasses and sins, loves religious error and while this darkness of error is hovering over them, how can they see any light? The Spirit alone can disperse the clouds and darkness of error and shine divine light into one's heart to give any true knowledge of the glory of God in the face of Jesus Christ. He is called the "Spirit of Truth" because it is his prerogative to unfold truth into the hearts and souls of the quickened children of God make them experimentally acquainted with it. Truth in the bare letter brings no deliverance from the guilt, filth, love, power, and practice of sin. The work of the blessed "Spirit of Truth" is to take the truth of God and open it up, reveal, and make known, apply and seal it with power into the hearts and consciences of his people.

Have you ever felt at times a darkness pervading your soul, a gross darkness that you felt so that there

seemed to be no light and understanding at all? But remember it is spiritual light that makes you see and feel this darkness. You will groan and sigh beneath it, making you realize the need of the blessed "Spirit of Truth" to open up, apply, reveal and make known the truth to your soul. Thanks be unto God, there are times and seasons, when through his abundant mercy, He shines a spiritual light upon the word of Truth enabling you to read the Bible with enlightened eyes, and power and sweetness seems to run like a stream through every word softening your heart and filling your eyes with tears as the Truth of God shines into your understanding as bright as the noonday sun. You may wonder why anyone cannot read the Bible and see the covenant of grace revealed, the electing love of God, the deity of Christ, his eternal sonship, his atoning blood, the full salvation wrought out by the Lord Jesus Christ, and the regenerating work of the "Spirit of truth." But my dear ones, can you always feel this? Not unless it is opened up to you by the "Spirit of truth." He never teaches anything except the truth. He works truth and understanding into the hearts and consciences of his people without His power and teaching, we cannot of ourselves obtain spiritual truth. Truth would only come to us in word only, but He says: "For our gospel came not unto you in word only, but in power, and in the Holy Spirit, and in much assurance." I Thess. 1:5.

"He will keep my words." I'm sure we all feel to fall far short of keeping His words. Do we search the scriptures and do we desire to live upon the truth the Lord hath spoken? Do we prize His precious words of truth higher than anything else? Do we strive to keep them in our hearts? If our hearts are right, we will have a sincere desire to put them into practice by the grace of God. May we be blessed to say, "Thy words were found, and I did eat them; and thy word was unto me the joy and rejoicing of mine heart; for I am called by thy name, O Lord God of hosts." Jer. 15:16. You may err, you may make mistakes, and may commit sin; but the intent of your heart is to keep the words by the grace and strength of God. The gospel is the Word, and Christ is the gospel, it is called the gospel of Christ. Here is the gospel, and here is our lost soul: if the gospel is done away with, you are undone forever. Therefore, by the help of God we will keep the gospel, we will reject every teaching that contradicts the gospel. We should hate everything in our soul that is against the gospel. We should have a desire to turn away from every temptation that would turn us away from the gospel.

"And my Father will love him." How do we know anything of the Father's love? Because "The love of God is shed abroad in our hearts by the Holy Ghost which is given unto us." When it pleases God to visit our heart with a felt sense of His love toward us, does it give joy to our hearts? Can we say, I believe that I love His precious truth? I believe I love the brethren? The Father has loved the elect with an everlasting love.

"And we will come unto him." God's people are drawn to come unto him. "All that the Father giveth me shall come unto me." But the text says, "We will come unto him" meaning the

Father and Son will come unto him, unto us. There is no longer a bar between God and our soul. We may feel so sinful and weak that there is no way we can come unto Him; but He says, "We will come unto him." This should be a comforting message to us all. O, we may be very poor and living in a hut, but Jesus says, "we will come." We may be uneducated in worldly knowledge but "we will come." Do we know anything about His coming to us? Do we know Him as coming with His precious blood and applying it to our consciences until joy springs up in our hearts giving us a blessed hope that all our sins are forgiven? Have you ever felt the presence of Christ so strong in your heart that you wanted to take Jesus up in your arms, spiritually, as old Simeon did literally, and say with him: "Then took he him up in his arms and blessed God, and said, Lord, now lettest thou thy servant depart in peace, according to thy word. For mine eyes have seen thy salvation." Luke 2:28-30. Jesus reveals himself to His people by coming to them as he did the two disciples on the way to Emmaus.

"And make our abode with Him." This, no doubt, is one of the sweetest of all, yet it is difficult to attempt to communicate it to your minds and hearts. God does not come to dwell with his enemies but his friends. My dear ones, if we have ever experienced his presence to some degree, it is because we are his friends and Jesus has laid his life down for us. "I lay down my life for my friends." God knows all about the man with whom he comes to live. They are His elect, given to Christ, saved by the blood of Christ, and quickened by the Holy Spirit. Therefore God knows by the operation of the Holy Spirit and has purified and sanctified our hearts making them ready. To make his abode with us denotes habitation, for the saints are the dwelling places or temples of the living God, Father, Son and Spirit; not as a wayfaring man, but always, though this may not always be felt by believers, yet, it is a wonderful demonstration of His grace and mercy for God to condescend to dwell on earth with sinful man. A man without the indwelling of God is like a bush in Hareb when it was only a bush; but when the bush burned with fire yet was not consumed. The Lord brings a taste of heaven to you when He comes into your heart and you become rich beyond the intents of bliss. And, then it can be said: "That the love wherewith thou hast loved me may be in them, and I in them." John 17:26. The love I feel in my heart for you dear brethren, I trust, is shed abroad in my heart by the Spirit of Truth.

Please remember this poor sinner in your prayers.

Love,
Elder Joe L. Hamrick

John 6: 68.
Then Simon Peter answered him, Lord, to whom shall we go? thou hast the words of eternal life.

IS IT TIME TO RENEW
YOUR SUBSCRIPTION?
IF YOUR EXPIRATION DATE
IS 3/87
IT EXPIRES WITH THIS ISSUE.

CHURCH OF OUR FAITH

If you have enjoyed knowing of the various Churches all over this Country, please help us by sending us a picture of your Church with a brief history, location, date and time of your meetings and the name of present pastor.

ARTICLES

"We are saved by hope."
Romans viii. 24.

What is the meaning of being saved by hope? It does not mean saved actually, but instrumentally; not saved as regards our eternal security, but as regards our experience of salvation. By hope we are instrumentally saved from despair, saved from turning our backs upon Christ and the gospel, saved from looking to any other Saviour, or any other salvation; and especially saved from making this world and this life our happiness and home, as "waiting patiently for what we see not," even "the redemption of our body." Now it is by hope that we hang upon and cleave to Lord Jesus, and thus by this grace we abide in him. It is therefore spoken of as an "anchor of the soul both sure and steadfast, and which entereth into that which is within the veil." What holds the ship firm in the storm, and prevents it falling upon the rocks? The anchor. The ship abides firm as long as the anchor holds. So by hope the soul abides in Christ. He is within the veil; we are without, and it may be, tossed up and down on a sea of doubt and fear, distress and anxiety, and yet there is a bond of union between him and us firmer than the Atlantic Cable.

J.C. Philpot

LUKE XIII. 6-9.

We present some considerations concerning the words found in Luke xiii. 6-9. This Scripture narrates the parable of the fig tree, planted in a vineyard, which when the man who planted it came to it seeking fruit, and had found none, he commanded to be cut down as a thing which cumbered the ground, but the dresser of it entreated that it might be spared yet one year more, and if then it bore no fruit, it should be cut down. From many Scriptures we have no doubt that this relates to the Jewish nation and system. In the prophecy of Isaiah, fifth chapter, the Lord compares that nation to a vineyard, over which he had exercised great care, and upon which he had bestowed much labor, and in which he nevertheless found no fruit such as he had a right to expect to find. When he expected the ripe fruit he found only wild grapes. That is, he found perversity and rebellion, and all that was evil in his sight, rather than any good fruit. In Matthew xxi. 19, is recorded an incident in the life of our Savior, similar in its lessons to the parable of which we are especially speaking. The Lord found a fig tree on which was no fruit, when he and the disciples sought fruit, and the fig tree was cursed from that time. And so Jesus wept over Jerusalem, because of their rebellion and hardness of heart. And it is said that the gospel must first be preached unto the Jews, and then because they rejected it, the apostles were directed to turn unto the Gentiles. All these Scriptures do not at all imply that the Lord, who knows the end from the beginning, is disappointed as men are disappointed, because of their insufficient knowledge of the future, but it shows forth the mercy and long-suffering of God to the unthankful and the froward. In every way the rebellion of man is set forth in the word. By all his dealings with the Jews, our God brings to light the depravity, iniquity and opposition of the human heart, to him and his will. Men could not say that the truth had not been set forth among them, or that the God of heaven had not declared his will plainly among them, or that space had not been given them for repentance, if indeed there were any possibility of repentance in them. If they continued in their wickedness, it was plainly revealed by all these things that it was because, though light had come into the world, men loved darkness rather than light. God dealt with Israel as a nation, as men would deal with the fig tree, but still they were but the degenerate plant of a strange vine, and all the outward cultivation which they had received in all their history, only made this to appear the more plainly. Grace was not in their hearts, they were not partakers of the divine life, real sorrow for sin they had never known, and therefore all that was done to them in the providence of God only served to bring out the fact that they were wholly evil, and that continually. Our God had spared Israel unto that generation, and in all their generations they had been filling up their cup of iniquity, that upon that generation might come all the righteous blood that they had shed in all the generations of their national history.

If indeed the grace of God had really been bestowed upon them, if his

Spirit had been really in their hearts, then the warnings, reproofs, admonitions, chastisements, and, on the other hand, the longsuffering and patience of the Lord would have had some effect upon them to produce repentance and a turning with confession to God, but that they were wholly a carnal people was made apparent by all the dealings of the Lord with them as a nation. According to the parable, they had been spared not one year, but many years. Read the fifth chapter of Isaiah.

The parable speaks not of the heartfelt dealings of God with his spiritual people who know him in the pardon of their sins, but of his providential dealings in judgment, with that unregenerate and stiff-necked people, which in the end culminated in their swift destruction as a nation. When the spiritual gospel came to them they had no place for it. When Jesus came as he did, an humble man of sorrows, they could not recognize him, and preferred Barabbas to the blessed Lord. The true heart that was in them spoke when they cried, Crucify! crucify him! and release unto us Barabbas. It had done no good to dig around the fig tree, and water and manure it. Had it been the right kind of a fig tree, all this would have produced good fruit. God's word does have effect upon the natural man, no matter how much religion he may profess. The Jews, with all their carnality and rebellion of heart against God, yet made great profession of being his, but their profession was as the wild vine, it never could lead to spiritual fruit which should be pleasing to God, and, as said before, all the dealings of God with them only served to make this the more manifest.

Perhaps our sister has been troubled lest she should be that barren fig tree. No doubt many of the Lord's humblest ones have often feared the same thing concerning themselves. Israel naturally never had any such fears; no outward nominal professor ever knows any such fears. The very moment that one begins to fear lest he or she be but a barren fig tree, having the profession without the fruit, that moment the evidence is plain that they are not mere nominal professors. The dead have not life enough to fear that they are dead; the living fear. The dead know not anything; the living know how weak and imperfect they are, they know how precious is the fruit of the Spirit, and so they greatly desire it, and because of this great desire arises the fear that it does not appear in them. Our sister, if she has such fears, need not fear. If indeed she has no such fears, she might well fear. This seems like a paradox, but it is only one among many Bible and spiritual paradoxes, which the people of God alone know.

Elder F.A. Chick

PSALMS LXXII. 16.

"There shall be an handful of corn in the earth upon the top of the mountains; the fruit thereof shall shake like Lebanon: and they of the city shall flourish like grass of the earth."

Sister Phoebe Horton, of Warwick, N.Y., has asked that we devote the editorial space of our family paper to an exposition of the above Scripture. It will doubtless appear to all who will read this Psalm that it has to do with Christ and the subjects of his kingdom. He is King of kings, of whom it is said, "He shall

judge the people with righteousness, and thy poor with judgment." What he would do for his people and to their enemies is further enlarged upon in the Psalm. We quote a portion of what is said, as follows: "He shall judge the poor of the people, he shall save the children of the needy, and shall break in pieces the oppressor. * * * He shall come down like rain upon the mown grass; as showers that water the earth. In his days shall the righteous flourish; and abundance of peace so long as the moon endureth. He shall have dominion also from sea to sea, and from the river unto the ends of the earth. They that dwell in the wilderness shall bow before him; and his enemies shall lick the dust." His absolute rule over the whole earth, and the fact that he will be worshipped are further evidenced by the following: "The kings of Tarshish and of the isles shall bring presents: the kings of Sheba and Seba shall offer gifts. Yea, all kings shall fall down before him; all nations shall serve him."

In considering the text, we will divide it into three parts: (1) "There shall be an handful of corn in the earth upon the top of the mountains." Whatever this signified, there is no question about it; it was most certain to be, for the mouth of the Lord had spoken it. Corn is known for its food properties: it is full of strength and substance. The concordance in the Bible which we have before us says there were eleven Hebrew words used for describing it in its different states. The world shall not stand long enough to exhaust the great variety that there is in the Lord Jesus Christ. Eleven of the original apostles testified of the wonderful things of Jesus, but neither they nor all who follow after shall ever be able to tell the half. That he was the bread of life which came down from heaven, we have his own words to show: "I am the living bread which came down from heaven: if any man eat of this bread, he shall live forever: and the bread that I will give is my flesh, which I will give for the life of the world."—John vi. 51. The text says, "There shall be an handful of corn in the earth," etc. An "handful" is not a large quantity, but rather a small portion. At the most, therefore, comparatively speaking, we actually know but little of the Christ in this life, either as to his sufferings or the glory which followed. He reminded one of the beloved disciples who could not watch one hour with him that the spirit was willing, but the flesh was weak. We do but taste the cup which he drank to the dregs. Earthen vessels are not capacitated to contain the fullness of the joy that will some day, we hope, be ours, hence it is said, "Now we see through a glass darkly." This "handful of corn" was to be "in the earth," and not on the earth. The seed which is imbedded in the earth can neither be blown away by the winds of doctrines of men nor destroyed by the fowls of the air: it will in due season come forth and bear fruit. Jesus did not come on the earth to offer salvation to all who would accept. The angel of the Lord who appeared unto Joseph said concerning Mary, "She shall bring forth a son, and thou shalt call his name JESUS: for he shall save his people from their sins." We are told concerning him that he "who, being in the form of God, thought it not robbery to be equal with God; but made himself of no reputation, and took upon himself the form of a servant, and was made in the likeness of men: and

being found in the fashion of a man, he humbled himself, and became obedient unto death, even the death of the cross." He came in the likeness of sinful flesh; and for sin condemned sin in the flesh; that the righteousness of the law might be fulfilled in us, who walk not after the flesh, but after the Spirit. His own words are, "Verily, verily, I say unto you, Except a corn of wheat fall into the ground and die, it abideth alone: but if it die, it bringeth forth much fruit." Jesus, the blessed Son of God, was verily that corn of wheat which fell into the ground; it was he who was born of a woman, made under the law, that we might receive the adoption of sons. The fact that so-called learned men deny this truth only proves that He had hid these things from the wise and prudent and revealed them unto babes. Neither is this handful of corn said to be in the earth universally, as some would have us believe, but is declared to be in that part, or portion, of the earth referred to as "upon the top of the mountain." There is a definite number, known unto the Lord from before the foundation of the world, of the human race spoken of as a "chosen generation," and these are they whom God highly exalts and separates from the rest of the world by making of them a peculiar people, and they shall show forth his praise. Isaiah, by faith, saw the risen Christ coming from Edom, "with dyed garments from Bozrah," glorious in his apparel and traveling in the greatness of his strength. Bozrah means "sheepfold, which signifies that Jesus was made like unto his brethren in all things except that he was without sin. The Word verily was made flesh, and dwelt among us (and we beheld his glory, the glory as of the only begotten of the Father), full of grace and truth, is the testimony of the inspired apostle, John. Whatever knowledge we may have of Jesus today, regardless of its limitations, is that which has been made known unto us by the workings of God's mighty power. He writes his law in the inward part, even the heart of his people, and, therefore, they cannot be moved.

(2) "The fruit thereof shall shake like Lebanon." Lebanon, with its high and lofty snow-capped peaks, and its wonderful cedars, was full of significance. Her cedars were evergreen, implying eternal life, and they received their refreshing from the pure waters on high. True, they were accustomed to the penetrating icy winds from the north country, nevertheless they endured, being sustained and kept by the power of him who held the winds in the hollow of his fists. These were typical of the trees "upon the top of the mountains" among whom the Lord of glory dwells. Ezekiel took up that line of thought, and the Lord spoke by him, saying, "I will also take of the highest branch of the high cedar, and will set it; I will crop off from the top of his young twigs a tender one, and will plant it upon an high mountain and eminent: in the mountain of the height of Israel will I plant it; and it shall bring forth boughs, and bear fruit, and be a goodly cedar: and under it shall dwell all fowl of every wing; in the shadow of the branches thereof shall they dwell." How remarkably this prefigured the coming of Christ through the house, or lineage, of David; his crucifixion, according to the determinate counsel and foreknowledge of God; his resurrection from the dead to

the pre-eminent position of being Lord of lords and King of kings. The fruits, or effects, of this have followed all down through the ages by the manifestation of his quickening power in raising sinners from their dead works to serve the true and living God. What a shaking there is when the wind of his Holy Spirit begins to blow upon the valley of dry bones. Truly, the dead are raised up, the blind see, the deaf hear, the lame walk and the poor have the gospel preached to them. God's children are well acqainted with the hardships and trials that are the lot of those who follow Jesus. The record is that this world was not a friend to him while here in the flesh, and neither is it to-day friendly towards those who contend for his principles, but they have the assurance that they shall be brought forth more than conquerors through him that loved them and gave himself for them.

(3) "And they of the city shall flourish like grass of the earth." Who is it that shall flourish? They of the city. What city? Mount Zion, the city of God. The positive manner of the language employed makes it certain, both as to the fact and the extent to which they shall flourish. We can well imagine that we hear a great chorus going up all over the country, saying, We are all dried up, and there seems little or no life in us. Notwithstanding this, we are persuaded that our text speaks the truth when it says, "They of the city shall flourish like grass of the earth." Many of us know how perfectly natural it is for the earth to bring forth grass. It seems to be a fixed trait of mother nature to cover her footstool with grass after the passing of winter; it comes forth abundantly almost universally, and not only without the assistance of mankind in great areas, but is spite of all that man can do to prevent it in many places. It is just as natural for the "new creature" to flourish by the rivers of the water of life, for when one is born of the Spirit, that life which is imparted unto him is as certain to hunger and thirst after righteousness as the sparks are to fly upward, or that water is to seek its own level. That which is counterfeit will not satisfy the cravings of such living souls, and they will be found fighting the good fight of faith. Such characters know how the grass flourishes in the earth and that it can bring forth nothing good. They become absolutely convinced that nature's barren soil cannot produce spiritual fruit, therefore, they cry unto the Lord. When the Lord is pleased to answer their prayers they are witnesses to the fact that the desert is made to blossom as the rose. What wonderful music there is when the barren are made to break forth into singing, when their hands are loosed and they are brought on Pisgah's top to view the wonders of God's redeeming love. One of the poets described some of the wonders of this city in the following lines:

"Zion's a city God hath blessed
With peace and everlasting rest;
A glorious city, strong and fair,
And Jesus dwells forever there.

Her ancient wall appear to be
The workmanship of Deity;
Founded in grace, they still appear
Without a flaw or chasm there.

Oft has this city's strength been tried,
By mighty foes on every side;
But all in vain it yet has been,
She baffles Satan, hell and sin.

Count ye her towers, how high they rise,
Her golden spires, they pierce the skies;
Her golden streets are fair to view,
Her palaces and bulwarks, too.

Then round her walk, her turrets tell,
Mark all her brazen bulwarks well;
Spread far and wide her deathless fame,
Her pearly gates and walls of flame.

Her founder's love has ever proved,
Like Salem's mount, which ne'er was moved,
'Tis fixed on this eternal base,
The grace of God, and gift by grace."

This city, then, shall flourish like the grass of the earth, and the gates of hell shall not prevail against it. If we have been given a good hope, through grace, in the mercy of God and can, by faith, behold the Lamb of God which taketh away the sin of the world, we are, indeed, the most wonderfully blest of all peoples on the face of the earth. Let us, therefore, lift up our voices, as much as in us is, in songs of sublime adoration and praise and extol the great Ancient of days for his rich and distinguishing grace.

Elder R. Lester Dodson

Dear Editors:—I was born in Randolph County, North Carolina, on the nineteenth day of September, 1854. Before I was two years old my parents, W.F. and Massah Trogdon, moved to Surry County, North Carolina. I will state a little occurrence that came to me while living in Surry. Father and mother carried me to Grassy Knob schoolhouse, where there was preaching. I was not more that two years of age. Since my infant days, I have never remembered anything that occurred that day except what I here relate. I suppose mother was out of the house with me. The first that has ever been in my memory, we were walking up the aisle to our seats, I looked up in mother's face and saw the tears running down her cheeks; I thought she was crying and wondered what was the matter with her. My eyes were at once directed to Austin Cassell, who was preaching. He was standing with one hand raised and his eyes glancing upward. He had a lovely appearance to me. A pleasant solemnity of feeling came over me which I cannot express. I have thought it might be my inquiry of mind about mother was answered in this way, that my heart was pervaded with the pleasant feeling which my mother was enjoying. The above made such an impression on my heart that, as my parents said, soon after this meeting, while suffering from a bad burn, I cried for them to send for Austin Cassell. I have always remembered this little incident related, and leave it for what it is worth.

Before I was five years old father moved his family back to Randolph County, where I have spent the greater part of my life. When I was very young a heavy burden came upon me concerning death. It seemed to me if, up to this time, I had possessed any knowledge of the Supreme Ruler, or his protecting hand that saves us from the many dangers which we daily pass through, that such knowledge was entirely absent at this time. If it had been possible to have been placed in a world where everything was by chance, the reality and horrors of such a world could not have been more vivid to me than in the picture which was before me day and night when awake. All the dangerous

diseases, the bites of poisonous living creatures, the many so-called accidents, etc., seemed to be presented to me at once. Such questions as these came into my mind: Why did I, or anyone, escape one danger in the midst of so many? Why was there a world with a people liable to be taken by death any moment? Why were the people at ease while I was so miserable? Go where I might, or do what I would, the burden was with me. At morn I wished for the night, at night I wished for the morning, hoping that when I fell asleep all my burden might be lost and I awake without it. But sleepless hours must be passed in the most miserable condition, with the many dangers before me in which life might be suddenly taken, and no way of excape, except as chance might appear favorable. How little did the thread of this dependence appear, for if escape came one moment death might come the next. Instead of losing this burden in sleep, as I often hoped, as soon as I awoke all met me with the same force as before sleep came to my eyes. Deep as was this trouble, I cannot exactly tell just how or when it left me, but it seems to me the power of an unseen hand over all things could not have been more manifest that it was to me after the experience I had just passed through. When I became a sufficient reader to read my father's pocket Testament I read it more than anything else. Much of my learning to read was from reading the Testament, my mother pronouncing words for me when I failed to. I had no deep conviction of sin, yet there were struggles of mind to live a better life, which were met with disappointment in every effort. I remember one evening, while reading the Testament, I arrived at perfection in my imagination. I thought, Yes, I am reading the Bible. I will do nothing wrong; no, not so much as to give mother a cross word. While in this muse, I was suddenly surprised to find myself grumbling and resisting her wishes. What a shock! My vow was broken before my book was laid down. I cannot give dates, but what I am stating are incidents during childhood. Of a truth the time is not in my memory when I did not have serious thoughts. One of the things sacred in my memory of childhood days is of my parents often engaging in reading, singing and prayer before they retired. When it was apparent that father was about to omit the service, I would get his books, without a word, and go softly towards him. He would look up so humbly at me, reaching out his hand for the books. That look I shall never forget. Why it was I cannot tell, but I loved the services and loved to fall on my knees with my parents. During my youthful days I had such knowledge of an all-wise, powerful One that I often stole away to some secret place to ask for deliverance from some sorrow of our family, which all, as creatures of time, are heir to. Although I often felt that it was in his power to grant or deny, and if he did I had nowhere else to go. As I grew, with all my anxieties and serious thoughts, I felt that the God that ruled must perform all the work for the sinner; I felt to be helpless and seemed as one waiting. At one time I decided to try praying once a day, thinking that would make a change in my condition. I attempted three evenings in succession. I do not remember the words I uttered, but oh the dry formality seemed unbearable.

I hungered for that I did not receive. Thus I left off. I was then twelve or thirteen years old, and can say my soul was much exercised for years, having experiences too tedious to mention. I well remember hearing my mother telling how precious the Savior was to her and of her love for him. The inquiry arose in my heart, Can you say what your mother says? Do you love him? It seemed there was the greatest darkness in me. I sighed over my wretched condition. I mention this because of the difference between then and now. Although I did not have the deep convictions of sin I afterwards had, yet I was miserable much of the time, but could not tell why. But in my early years it seemed to me there was a lesson in what I passed through, and I was being led by the unseen Hand to realize what a seat of corruption my heart was, and that I was lost without the mercy of God. I remember reading the Bible through in my eighteenth year, thinking to do this every year thereafter. I read it through again the next year, but the day I finished it I closed the book with a heavy heart, and thought, If my feelings remain as dark as now I can never read it again. The book seemed perfectly sealed to me. The fourth Sunday in May, 1873, I went to Sandy Creek Church, this being the day for communion. Elder S. J. Lackey was present, but I found nothing in his preaching. As he broke the bread and poured the wine the deep solemnity of his countenance, how can I ever forget it? I was a poor, wretched sinner, without hope or God in the world. I broke down in tears. It seemed I could not leave without speaking to Elder Lackey, but was too miserable to approach him. As we started home father turned aside to bid him farewell. Much as I desired to go to him I could not, and stopped some distance away, when father said, Here is my daughter, she wants to speak to you. How father knew it I could not tell, for I had not uttered a word regarding my wish. When the minister took my hand the tears ran down my cheeks and I turned hastily away, at which he said to me, Choose that good part that Mary chose. Twelve months rolled on without any manifestation of Jesus as my Savior, but oh the searchings as to whether my exercises of soul were those of a poor sinner under the special dealings of God. It seems to me I would have been willing to have suffered the most horrible tortures of grief if I could have believed it to be God's work. With all, it seemed to me my condition was altogether outside of anything else that had ever been. I felt there was more hope for the worst criminal on earth than there was for me. How well do I remember the place I resorted to during the last months of bondage and tried to pour out my soul to God. One evening when I failed to eat supper my mother seemed so worried that I left the house crying, feeling that if mother knew my condition she would not wonder at my failure to eat. Truly I could have said with one of old, There is no sorrow like my sorrow.

On Monday morning, June 6th, 1874, I started to work at some distance from the house, and as I came to a short descent into a narrow valley my burden left me. I saw no wonderful vision, neither were there words sounded to me as many have expressed, but it seemed there was a vivid manifestation of a release from fetters, and I was given hope which has never at any time since been entirely gone, but has been, and is,

more precious than anything else besides. When my burden left me I cried out in these words: "Glory to God be given, glory to God in the highest." If I said other than these words it is not in my memory, but I repeated them over and over. Had I been in the presence of many, it seems to me I could not have refrained from speaking aloud, but I was alone. I thought when I went home to dinner to tell mother my joy, but I did not. It was not from any suggestion of fear, but mother's mind was so much on her work that I thought it best to wait until some other time. I returned to my work for the afternoon, and about two o'clock a suggestion of fear that I might be mistaken came to me. It came as a cloud passing over the sun, with the exception that the day was one of joy until about sunset. The sun shone with a mildness I had never seen before, and all things seemed calm and serene. But when the evening came my heart was filled with fear that I was deceived. I sought a place and asked the Lord that if I was deceived he would make it know to me. While on my knees my attention was called to the fact of the difference in my petition now and what it had been before. I knew there had been some kind of a change, but oh was it what I so much desired? I passed some months with this load of fear, but did not feel the binding of such fetters as I had for so long felt previous to the morning of that June day. Oh such a cloud of fear hung over me for months! One day I opened to the hymn beginning, "Now begin the heavenly theme; sing aloud in Jesus' name." When I read the hymn my heart was at once filled with the sweetness of the theme which was with me on that beautiful June day. Oh the words, "Redeeming love, redeeming love!" I read again and again the words. There was a sound in them most precious, and has been lastingly precious, and, if not deceived in the whole matter, it seems to me will ever be. He hath "delivered us from so great a death, and doth deliver: in whom we trust that he will yet deliver us," for "his mercy endureth for ever." How precious are these words to the poor sinner who hopes that mercy has been once bestowed and his inward groanings are still for it.

Long before I had a hope I thought that when one was given hope in the mercy of God that one ceased to cry for mercy. How ignorant! For of a truth the saint never ceases to need his mercy, for which there will be the cry. It seems to me that no words are more expressive of inward groanings than Lord, have mercy on a vile sinner, for it is only with the realization of being a hateful sinner that one approaches the throne of holiness for mercy. "In his light," we know that God, in justice, might have banished all forever, but love embraced a remnant when as culprits all were bound in fetters. I love to linger here, but must try to return to my story.

I remained out of the church nearly four years after receiving a hope, but I much desired all the time to be there. The imperfections of the brethren never came before me as a hindrance to asking a home among them, for my own too far outweighed for that.

I must pass on to the nearing of the time of uniting with the church. I became much afflicted in the natural life. Father moved very near Old Mount Tabor Church. Only a few gathered at their meetings. The association of the

young and gay rabble had no charms for me; when I went to meeting my mind was with the little band that met. Often have I listened to the pastor, Atlas J. Gilbert, when he was engaged in the most impressive prayer, it seemed to me, and wished his prayers could embrace me among them. But I felt cut off, for I could not come forth. It seemed I must talk to mother and see what she thought of me. One night when we were alone I told her of my desire to go to the church. She said she could give me her hand without hearing me tell anything. That left me in a worse condition than ever, fearing she might be deceived. So my mouth was closed, and remained closed until I went to the church. Just one month before I went and asked a home there I was at their meeting, and as the benediction was pronounced the words "Closed forever," seemed to be spoken to me. Although I did not hear an audible voice, if I had been struck by some one the shock would not have been more clear. Weeping, I immediately left the house. That was not my habit, for I usually remained in the house after service until all went out. I loved to hear the members talk, and to get the hand of each, whether I spoke a word to them or they to me, and so I still remained. As I walked out of the house I thought to go home at once. A second thought came that it would be less noticeable if I took a seat by the side of the house until all came out, and so I did. I pondered these words all the way home, and the month following, having no thought I should ever be present again when the opportunity for membership would be given. The words were too distinctly spoken, it seemed to me. As next conference meeting was nearing my health was better than usual, the weather was fine, and every indication was that I might go. The morning came, and more of the brethren than usual came on and joined us. All seemed cheerful and happy, but I though that without doubt something unknown to the church would come in that day and hinder the church from giving the opportunity to join. As I have stated, I could not think I should ever witness this again, but when conference was assembled peace seemed to reign and the opportunity was given for members. I could not stay away. I wondered why it was I could be received on the little I expressed, but all seemed to welcome me. One brother as he gave me his hand said, The Lord has not hidden this thing from me. The pastor was not present at this meeting. The infirmities of age and distance of ten miles hindered him from being with us, but a deacon often went forward in holding conference, which he did at this meeting. I expressed a wish that Elder S. J. Lackey baptize me, and thus my baptism was deferred some months. Circumstances were such it was decided to wait no longer, and this was agreeable to my feelings, for I became so anxious for the day to come that choice was entirely taken away, just so it was one approved of the church. I have wondered if this choice, which is expressed by others, is not of the flesh. One thing, it seems to me, is true, that in the Spirit a perfect oneness exists in all things, and if the Spirit is not present the flesh is in exercise, which is always condemned. But He remembers that we are but dust; He remembers and pities us when we sin. When the morning came for me to be baptized I had a peculiar feeling. It seemed as if

there was to be an end in some sense, as I thought I was going to my own burial, yet feeling some kind of pleasantness in the thought I was eager for the hour to come. It was in the year 1878 that my lot was cast with the Lord's people, and though my trials, tremblings and fears have not been few, that home is still dear to me.

SARAH M. LAMBERT

This dear sister was one of the most graciously taught of the Lord that it was my sacred pleasure to be brought into spiritual intimacy with. All my remembrances of her afford me blessedness of heart, and praises to the Lord. She departed this life May 22nd, 1934, aged 79 years, 8 months and 3 days. She was married in June, 1882, to Thomas Lambert, who preceded her to the "better country, that is, an heavenly" (Heb. xi. 16) over a year ago. Six children were born to this union, two of whom died in early childhood. The youngest daughter lost her life more than twelve years ago in Washington, D. C. One daughter, Massa Esther Lambert, and two sons, M.T. and L.B. Lambert, survive their beloved mother.

FREDERICK W. KEENE

FIERY TRIALS

"BELOVED" think it not strange concerning the fiery trial which is to try you, as though some strange thing happened unto you: but rejoice, inasmuch as ye are partakers of Christ's sufferings, that, when his glory shall be revealed, ye may be glad also with exceeding joy. If ye be reproached for the name of Christ, happy are ye; for the spirit of glory and of God resteth upon you: on their part he is evil spoken of, but on your part he is glorified."

The above Scripture may be found in the fourth chapter of first Peter, verses twelve, thirteen and fourteen. Those whom Peter was here addressing he called the strangers scattered throughout Pontus, Galatia, Cappadocia, Asia, Bithynia, calling them the elect, according to the foreknowledge of God the Father, through sanctification of the Spirit, unto obedience and sprinkling of the blood of Jesus Christ. This peculiar and strange people are still scattered among all nations, tribes and tongues, and are the elect according to the foreknowledge of God the Father, and none are called in any other way, and are still being addressed through the same kind of message now as then, but in order for them to hear and to understand this message the deaf ear must be unstopped and the blind eye must be opened and they must be given spiritual ears and spiritual eyes, as these things are not taught of men, they are spiritually discerned.

Jesus, speaking through the psalmist David, has said, "Yea, though I walk through the valley of the shadow of death, I will fear no evil: for thou art with me; thy rod and thy staff they comfort me. Thou preparest a table before me in the presence of mine enemies: thou anointest my head with oil; my cup runneth over. Surely goodness and mercy shall follow me all the days of my life; and I will dwell in the house of the Lord forever." And when John saw a great multitude which no man could number, of all nations and kindreds and tongues, standing before the throne and before the Lamb, clothed with white robes and palms in their hands, and all the angels stood

round about the throne and about the elders, and one of the elders said unto John, What are these which are arrayed in white robes, and whence came they? John said unto him, Sir, thou knowest, and the elder answered, These are they which came out of great tribulation, and have washed their robes and made them white in the blood of the Lamb. And again, in Isaiah xlviii. 9, 10, God in speaking to Israel, said, "For my name's sake will I defer mine anger, and for my praise will I refrain for thee, that I cut thee not off. Behold, I have refined thee, but not with silver; I have chosen thee in the furnace of affliction." He spake to every child of grace which makes up the mystical body of Christ, the church of the living God. This was the multitude which John saw and which no man could number which stood before the throne arrayed in white robes. It is in the furnace of affliction that every member of this body is chosen and refined, consuming the dross of self-righteousness, and purifying their hearts and kindling that love for one another which Jesus mentioned when he said, "A new commandment I give unto thee, That ye love one another. By this shall all men know that ye are my disciples, if ye have love, one to another." It was through this love that he died upon the cross, and although he was the only begotten Son of the Father the bitterness of that suffering and death was so great that he felt forsaken of the Father, and cried out in the deepest anguish of soul, "My God, my God, why hast thou forsaken me?" It is declared in Isaiah liii. 7, "He is brought as a lamb to the slaughter, and as a sheep before her shearers is dumb, so openeth he not his mouth," and if we would take up our cross and follow him we must pass through these sore trials, and it is through these that we are all refined and brought our of great tribulation. For he saith, "He that taketh not his cross, and followeth after me, is not worthy of me." But if we are born of God we are made willing to endure all these things for his name's sake. "For by grace are ye saved through faith; and that not of yourselves; it is the gift of God" And though you are chosen in the furnace of affliction, he has spoken through the poet these comforting words,

"When through fiery trials
thy pathway shall lie,
My grace, all-sufficient,
shall be thy supply;
The flames will not hurt thee,
I only design
Thy dross to consume and thy
gold to refine."

After Christ passed through that agonizing death upon the cross and was laid in Joseph's new tomb, and a great stone was rolled to the door of the sepulchre and sealed and a watch was set there lest his disciples come and steal him away by night, there was a great earthquake and an angel of god descended from heaven and rolled away the stone, and the keepers did shake and became as dead men, and Jesus arose and came forth from the tomb and the tomb and the graveclothes alone were left, and the napkin which covered his face was folded and laid in a clean place. He thus triumphed over death, hell and the grave and sits at the right hand of the Majesty on high, where he ever liveth to make intercession for his people, and the glory which is his transcends all and is a recompense for all the reproach, all the anguish in the garden of Gethsemane, when his

sweat, like great drops of blood, was falling down to the ground. All the terrible decree at Pilate's bar, all the burden of the cross and of being denied by Peter and forsaken by his other disciples, all the pain and anguish of the crown of thorns, and the great nails in his hands and feet, and at last the cruel thrust of the spear in his side from which flowed the water and the blood, mentioned by the poet in that immortal hymn,

"Let the water and the blood,
From thy wounded side which flowed,
Be of sin the double cure,
Cleanse me from its guilt and power."

That crimson flood has been and is the double cure of sin, for it was shed as a ransom to take away forever the sting of death, which in sin, and to redeem his people from its curse. His life on earth was not spent in bearing his own cross alone, but also the cross of others who were drawn unto him in the great service which he rendered. Not unto the rich and the mighty, but unto the lame and the halt and the blind, or we may truthfully say unto the sick, the spiritually sick, for the well need not a physician. Thus we also follow after him when bearing the burden or the cross of others, for in Galatians vi. 1,2, he says, "Brethren, if a man be overtaken in a fault, ye which are spiritual restore such an one in the spirit of meekness; considering thyself, lest thou also be tempted. Bear ye one another's burdens, and so fulfill the law of Christ." And again, "Verily I say unto you, Inasmuch as ye have done it unto one of the least of these my brethren, ye have done it unto me." And though we are called to pass through sore trials for his name's sake let us not fear, for "neither death, nor life, nor angels, nor principalities, nor powers, nor things present, nor things to come, nor height, nor depth, nor any other creature, shall be able to separate us from the love of God, which is in Christ Jesus our Lord." And, "Our light affliction, which is but for a moment, worketh for us a far more exceeding and eternal weight of glory." "While we look not at the things which are seen, but at the things which are not seen: for the things which are seen are temporal; but the things which are not seen are eternal." Therefore, "Beloved, think it not strange concerning the fiery trial which is to try you, as though some strange thing happened unto you: but rejoice, inasmuch as ye are partakers of Christ's sufferings; that, when his glory shall be revealed, ye may be glad also with exceeding joy."

Dear editors, I have made a feeble attempt to write the foregoing article at the request of a very dear afflicted friend of our family, and if it has your esteemed approval and you can find space for it in the SIGNS OF THE TIMES without crowding out other writings which might redound more to the glory of God, and more to the comfort of his dear saints, I shall be glad to have you publish it at your convenience.

Very sincerely,
Alfred E. Titus

VOICES OF THE PAST
"he being dead yet speaketh"

IT IS WELL.
(2 KINGS IV. 26.)

From many points of view, we are living in a marvelous age. Mankind has encircled the globe. He has gone both to the top and the bottom of the world. He has ascended

high up into the stratospere and at last looked down upon the lofty peak of Mt. Everett, the highest of mountains; he has also descended into the depths of the sea. It would seem as though it could almost be truly said he has conquered the universe. Likewise, he has made a lot of wonderful discoveries and wrought out many ingenious inventions. His methods of travel over the world and communicating with its peoples, startle the imagination. He speaks and his voice is heard in the twinkling of and eye from east to west and north and south. With all of his accomplishments, it would seem that the world should become a better place in which to live. But, What are the facts and where do we find ourselves? Perhaps at no time since the human race began has the world at large been more seriously upset or more sorely tried than has been the case during the last half decade. The very foundations of governments have either been completely destroyed or mightily shaken. Kings have been both enthroned and dethroned. Rulers become bewildered and swept from their moorings. The wisdom of great statesmen has been utterly confounded. So-called peers in all walks of life have stood as wooden men, without the power to think or act. Earthly fortunes, both great and small, have either been swept away entirely or so greatly diminished that the shock and distress which have followed in their wake have made human wrecks by the millions. Suffering has been on such a wide scale throughout the earth that there is probably not a single nation in the whole world of which it can be truthfully said that "all is well." One may well ask, What is wrong and why cannot some golden rule method be worked out whereby all of the brotherhood of mankind can share and enjoy more equitably the blessings of this life? The Master would no doubt answer this by saying, That which is born of the flesh is flesh, meaning, as we would interpret it, that it is altogether corrupt and there is no soundness in it at all. Greed and selfishness are rampant everywhere. Dishonesty has seemingly worked as leven among those in authority, both in high and low places, in governments of all kinds, Federal, State, County, City, and throughout the rural districts, until there is little semblance of honor and uprightness left. That "the love of money is the root of all evil," is as true to-day as in any age of the world, and if one rises up with courage enough to attempt to blaze an "honest trail" he is laughed to scorn by many whose hearts are full of evil. If some measure of success is made by way of advancing decency to the fore and the powers of wickedness are compelled to recede for a short season, like the tide which goes out to sea, they will in due time return with even greater force and determination to gain their selfish ends. In our humble opinion, there is absolutely no hope of the world ever becoming better permanently. There will always be wars and rumors of wars. Nature is essentially corrupt, and though, like the slumbering volcano, it may appear to sleep for awhile, it will be found to be only accumulating its mass of putrefaction until the day of eruption, when it must be thrown off again.

Those who are taught of the Lord know that in the flesh there dwells no good thing. This world is not their home. They are only pilgrims here,

journeying to a better country. It is such characters as these whom we would like to have accompany us back to the scene in the narrative from which the words, "It is well," are taken. It may be that a view of the surroundings will enable us to find some nuggets of spiritual gold hidden beneath the surface, or letter of the word, among the things which were written aforetime for our learning, that we through patience and comfort of the Scriptures might have hope.

The fourth chapter of second Kings opens with the account of the creditor of a certain widow woman coming and taking her two sons as bondmen, and her appeal to Elisha, the man of God. He inquired of her what she had in the house, and she said, "Thine handmaid hath not anything in the house, save a pot of oil." He told her to "Go, borrow thee vessels abroad of all thy neighbors, even empty vessels; borrow not a few. And when thou art come in, thou shalt shut the door upon thee and upon thy sons, and shalt pour out into all those vessels, and thou shalt set aside that which if full. So she went from him, and shut the door upon her and upon her sons, who brought the vessels to her; and she poured out. And it came to pass, when the vessels were full, that she said unto her son, Bring me yet a vessel: and he said unto her, There is not a vessel more. And the oil stayed. Then she came and told the man of God: and he said, Go, sell the oil, and pay thy debt, and live thou and thy children of the rest." There is something significant and beautiful typified in the pot of oil and the fact that the door was to be shut upon her and upon her sons while it was being poured into the empty vessels. God's work of grace in the heart of a poor sinner, empty and void of all that is good, is carried on in secret, and the Egyptians or unregenerate who are without the house, cannot look upon what is taking place. When the vessels were all filled, the oil stayed—nothing was wasted or lost, yet there was ample to satisfy the creditor, to pay the debt in full, and still sufficient to live on ever afterward.

We are told that the above incident fell on a day that Elisha passed to Shunem, where was a "great woman," and that she constrained him to eat bread. "And so it was, that, as oft as he passed by, he turned in thither to eat bread." Here is seen the communion and fellowship of saints. She perceived the prophet to be an holy man of God, and proposed to her husband that they make "a little chamber," and put it on the wall; and set for him there a bed, and a table, and a stool, and a candlestick: "and it shall be, when he cometh to us, that he shall turn in thither. She was only showing her faith by her works. She was manifesting the great love which she had for the servant of God, and he in turn when he came was mindful of her. How could he have been otherwise? He commanded his servant, Gehazi, to "call this Shunammite." And when she stood before him, she was asked what was to be done for her. Should she be spoken for to the king, or to the captain of the host. She replied, "I dwell among mine own people." She was of that peculiar people referred to as a chosen generation. It was she who had been sent for to comfort king David in his old age, hence Gehazi answered his master, "Verily she hath no child, and her husband is old." According to nature, she could not even hope for a son by her husband, but the prophet

said unto her, At this season, when the time cometh round, thou shalt embrace a son. It was even as the man of God told her, but when the child was grown he was taken sick and died. How distressing! Again she desired to be comforted of God by his servant, and she besought her husband to send with her one of the servants that she might go to the man of God. Her husband said to her, "Wherefore wilt thou go to him to day? it is neither new moon nor sabbath." She said, "It is well." What wonderful faith. Of a truth, she was a spiritual worshipper; not a legal one. She had no confidence in new moons nor holy days, but believed that God was a present help in trouble. She could not wait for the time set by men; her's was an urgent case, and she made haste to go, saying to her servant, "Drive, and go forward; slack not thy riding for me, except I bid thee. So she went, and came unto the man of God to Carmel." The man of God beheld her afar off. There was no mistaking who she was. He said to Gehazi, his servant, "Behold, yonder is that Shunammite; run now, I pray thee, to meet her; and say unto her, Is it well with thee? is it well with thy husband? is it well with thy child? He knew she was a woman of sorrows and acquainted with grief; therefore, he commanded his servant to "run," or make haste, to help her, and that right early. Even to be inquired of by the man of God was comforting to her. "Behold, yonder is that Shunammite." What did he see in the Shunammite? He saw as it were the company of two armies; he saw the flesh and the Spirit waging their warfare; yea, he saw the struggle of faith in one who was torn apart and helpless. What a great mercy that the God of all grace should call, qualify and send his servants to feed the flock which he hath purchased with his own blood, and that they should be sent into the byways and hedges to hunt and fish them and then speak comfortably unto them. We hope we have some knowledge of what is meant by hunting and fishing the elect of God, and how wonderfully good it is to find even one. It is worth going to the very ends of the earth.

The Shunammite was spoken of in the outset as being a "great woman." She represents none other than the gospel bride, the Lamb's wife. Her first husband was old, typifying the law, and her only son, or all that she possessed under the law, was dead; therefore she could answer the question of faith, "Is It Well?"—notwithstanding her great grief—by the same faith and she could and did truthfully say, "It Is Well." As we consider this case our mind appears to enlarge itself and go out to the untold millions of God's people, each one having his or her own particular burden to bear, and yet in the realization of the fact that Christ Jesus came into the world to suffer, bleed and die in their stead, they can repeat, "It Is Well."

What an infinite variety of problems there are confronting the people of God. No doubt, many are deeply concerned to-day, and rightly so, over the condition to the churches throughout the country. In some instances things are creeping in which ought not to be allowed to disturb the peace of Zion. Differences of opinions over points of doctrine are doubtless being agitated and magnified to the detriment of the cause. On the other hand, there is a sad lack of forbearance among good brethren. There should be a provoking of one another unto love. There are also many difficult situations con-

stantly arising in all walks of life which bewilder and bring the people to their wit's end. Some may be without employment and with a scant provision for the necessities of life, possibly at poverty's door; and those who are employed or in business know of the dangers which lurk about them. The housewife and those in the home are by no means exempt from the anxieties and cares of what is going on, and sometimes they may even be bearing the very brunt of the burden. Not all of the Lord's people are blest with believing or sympathetic companions or friends, and some may even be unbearably hostile. There may be parents whose hearts are breaking on account of wayward children. Others may have bodily afflictions from which there is little hope of recovery. The cold and seemingly cruel hand of death has doubtless stalked into the home of some and taken their dearest earthly prop from beneath them. Old age may have brought you, dear reader, to the place where "father time" stands with his sharpened sythe, ready to reap you into the harvest, but regardless of all these, and more, if we can but have faith to believe that God is still in his holy temple and that the Judge of the whole earth can do no wrong, we shall still be able to say, It is well. This is only saying, in effect, what Jesus said in the garden of Gethsemane: Father, if it be possible, let this cup pass from me; nevertheless, not my will, but thine, be done. David was enabled to say, Thou preparest a table before me in the presence of mine enemies. It matters not, then, what the circumstances of our own individual case may be, if God be for us, who can be against us? and, therefore, It is well.

"It shall be well, let Zion know,
With those who love the Lord;
His saints have always found it so
When resting on his word.

Peace, then, ye chastened sons of God,
Why let your sorrows swell?
Wisdom directs our Father's rod—
His word says, it is well.

Though you may trials sharp endure,
From sin, or death, or hell;
Your heavenly Father's love is sure,
And, therefore, it is well.

Soon will your sorrows all be o'er,
And you shall sweetly tell,
On heaven's calm and pleasant shore,
That all at last is well."

Elder R. Lester Dodson

CONTRIBUTIONS

FOR DECEMBER 1986

Eld. David Bailey, WV.....5.00
Eld. John C. Townley, AR.....2.00
Harry B. Cannaday, VA.....2.00
Mrs. Vavenia Biggs, TN.....7.00
Victor H. Laws, MD.....32.00
Mrs. Ruth S. Wall, TX.....2.00
Buford Thompson, VA.....2.00
Edwin F. Dyer, VA.....2.00
Mrs. Emmie L. Grayson, AL.....2.00
Mrs. Gilbert L. Coate, WA.....7.00
Luther E. Martin, VA.....10.00
J.R. Helms, VA.....2.00
Mrs. Nannie B. Meador, VA.....2.00
W.T. Giles, NC.....2.00
Thomas C. Simpson, CA.....17.00
Charles Alders, TX.....7.00
Mrs. Mattie Underwood, VA...15.00
J. Cline Chandler, NC.....5.00

OBITUARIES

ARTHUR OSCAR PICKRAL

Brother Arthur O. Pickral was born July 23rd, 1918. He was the son of the late David Wade Pickral and Hester McClannahan Pickral. He passed from this life October 19, 1986. His gentle manner and humble character made him dear to his Brethren and friends.

Brother Arthur was a very faithful member of Springfield Primitive Baptist Church, Gretna, Virginia. He was received by experience and baptism, September 14, 1952. Brother Arthur wasn't ashamed of his love for his God, nor his love for his Brethren.

He is survived by his wife, Belle Rowland; four daughters: Elaine Gibson, Gretna; Vivian Dawson, Hurt; Brenda Rowland of Long Island, Virginia and Donna Clemmons of Los Vegas, Nevada. One brother; R. Turner Pickral, Danville, Virginia; four sisters; Mrs. Ida Hamlette, Mrs. Ola Crawley, Mrs. Laura McMinnis and Mrs. Minnie Hedrick all of Gretna, Virginia. Eight grandchildren.

Funeral services were conducted at Springfield Primitive Baptist Church by his beloved pastor; Elder O.K. Tench and Elder Denver Simpson. His burial was in the Gretna Burial Park.

May we be given to feel our loss is his eternal gain.

Written in love and hope,
by Sister Carol R. Pickral

Elder O.K. Tench, Moderator
Oscar D. Pickral, Clerk

SISTER FRANCES MITCHELL

We again must bow in humble submission to God's will in removing from our midst Sister Frances Mitchell. I had a special admiration for this gracious lady since she taught me in the third grade, and long before either of us were members of Malmaison Church. Appropriately sung at her funeral were Amazing Grace and Father We Will Rest in Thy Love. When God has blessed one to know his amazing grace and knows His grace will be sufficient for them in life and death, it is truly a blessing. I believe Sister Mitchell had experienced this and is now indeed resting in God's love. She united with Malmaison Primitive Baptist Church June 7, 1964. She departed this life Oct. 13, 1986.

Left to mourn their loss are three children, Celia M. Branch, Charlottesville, Arthur L. Mitchell, Jr., Richmond and Clinners P. Mitchell, Pleasant Lake, Mich. One sister Ludie Hindley, Danville, eight grandchildren and four great grandchildren.

Her funeral was conducted at Wrenn Yeatts Chapel by Elders O.K. Tench and Julian Williams. Interment was in the Boaze family cemetery.

May we be given thankful hearts that we could commune and fellowship together in this life and trust the grand promise "Come ye blessed of my Father inherit the kingdom prepared for you from the foundation of the world" shall be ours forever.

Submitted by one who loved her
I hope for Christ sake,
Peggy Wells

Signs of the Times

DEVOTED TO THE OLD SCHOOL BAPTIST CAUSE

"The Sword of the Lord and of Gideon"

VOL. 155 KEELING, VA., APRIL 1987 NO. 4

SIGNS OF THE TIMES

ISSN - 0199-0063
Subscription price $10.00 per year - $18.00 two years
Published each month by
SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.
Established in 1832
Devoted to the Old School Baptist Cause

CIRCULATION OFFICE
Elder J. R. Williams
Route 1, Box 65
Keeling, Va. 24566

EDITORS

Elder J. R. Williams, Editor
Route 1, Box 65
Keeling, Va. 24566
Phone (804) 792-8758

Elder Kenneth R. Key, Editor
721 Willard Street
Greensboro, N.C. 27405
Phone (919) 273-7464

ASSOCIATE EDITORS

Elder W. D. Griffin
Highway 835, Box 57A
Boydton, Virginia 23917

Elder Joe L. Hamrick
Route 4, Box 21A
Winnsboro, TX 75494
Phone (214) 629-3561

Elder Richard H. Campbell
P.O. Box 172248
Memphis, Tenn. 38187-2248
Phone (901) 755-6049

All letters for this paper containing subscriptions and remittances, should be mailed to Elder J. R. Williams, Rt. 1, Box 65, Keeling, Virginia 24566. All articles and letters for publication, all notices of meetings and all obituaries should be mailed to Elder Kenneth R. Key, 721 Willard Street, Greensboro, N.C. 27405.

SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.
Route 1, Box 65 Keeling, Virginia 24566

HYMN

I LOVE to steal awhile away
From every cumbering care,
And spend the hours of setting day
In humble, grateful prayer.

I love in solitude to shed
The penitential tear,
And all his promises to plead
Where none but God can hear.

I love to think on mercies past,
And future good implore,
And all my cares and sorrows cast
On him whom I adore.

I love by faith to take a view
Of brighter scenes in heaven;
The prospect doth my strength renew,
While here by tempest driven.

Thus, when life's toilsome day is o'er,
May its departing ray
Be calm as this impressive hour,
And lead to endless day.

Mrs. Brown

EXTRA COPIES OF THE "SIGNS"

Available to you for $1.00 per copy as long as supply last. Send your order with remittance to:

Signs of The Times, Inc.
Rt. 1, Box 65
Keeling, Virginia, 24566

CONTENTS

EDITORIAL 74
Richard H. Campbell
CHURCH OF OUR FAITH 79
CORRESPONDENCE 79
MEETINGS 83
ARTICLES 83
Elder Leferts
Clifton Robertson
VOICES OF THE PAST 88
Elder F. A. Chick
CONTRIBUTIONS 93
OBITUARIES 93
George Edgar Foley
Carper Alex Harbour
Della Odell Martin
Nannie T. Newman

EDITORIAL

If it be so, our God whom we serve is able to deliver us from the burning fiery furnace and he will deliver us out of thine hand, O king. But if not, be it known unto thee, O king, that we will not serve thy gods, nor worship the golden image which thou hast set up.

Faith in God has been the basic characteristic that is manifested in the lives of the elect of God in all ages of time. It is evidenced in the writings and experiences of the prophets of old who lived in the law dispensation and is the primary factor as recorded in the lives and actions of those who left a trail of their travels, thoughts and deeds in the early days of the gospel dispensation. Faith is the outward manifestation of the inward presence of the spirit of God in the heart of the believer in their walk, talk and manner in all of their dealings with their fellow man and especially amongst their brethren. It is a force that is stronger than the man in whom it dwells and it leads and directs him in ways and deeds that he couldn't and wouldn't do of himself. It is evident in all phases of his life and gives him convictions and understanding of God and heavenly things that he cannot explain to anyone except those who have come by the same pathway and they are all unanimous in saying that it is only by the mercy and grace of their creator. The only reason that they can give for this change and these new experiences is that it is the will of God. The above scripture states as simply, directly and to the point as only wisdom can the results produced by these sincere convictions and motivation of the three Hebrew children when they are put to the test on this occasion. They did not hesitate to answer the king in this matter even though it was something affecting their very lives and well being. They were stating the simple truth of their convictions and the scripture does not indicate that they had to consult one another for them to reach their decision. They said, "we are not careful to answer thee in this matter" which seems to indicate that they realized from whence the wisdom and courage of their answer came, as Jesus told his disciples on one occasion, "when they shall deliver you up before kings for a testimony, take no thought what ye shall say for it is not

you that speaketh but it shall be given you in the same hour what ye shall say." As the Apostle Paul wrote to Timothy, "For God hath not given us the spirit of fear, but of power and love and of a sound mind." It is the same spirit, power and sound mind that leads his children in this life and causes them, at the time appointed of the Father, to rise up and perform feats beyond the limits of the strength of the man or to stand in the face of dangers that they would not do of themselves and could not and would not do at any other time. "To everything there is a season, and a time to every purpose under heaven" and when the season and the purpose are present the faith is given.

The scriptures are filled with such feats which those who were so inspired have done and the writers never leave any room for questions as to where the strength and purpose came from to accomplish them. In the first chapter of Daniel, 17vs. it is written, speaking of Daniel and the three Hebrew children, "As for these four children God gave them knowledge and skill in all learning and wisdom: and Daniel had understanding in all visions and dreams." This manifests the truth of the fact that these were prepared, of God, for a work that was to be done and therefore there was no possibility that it should fail to be performed to the glory of God. In the preparation was the ability, or power, to stand and declare the resolution that they had made with the full realization that, as far as they knew, it could result in their death, but, even this prospect did not cause them to waiver in their solemn stand on this issue. They realized that even though they die it was better than that they worship any other god than Jehovah who created the world and everything that is therein. They could not serve any of the gods of this world because they knew full well the foolishness and the vanity that is involved there because they are nothing. They cannot walk, talk or act in anyway and actually are only the extension of the pride and vanity of man and exist only in his mind. They are subject to man and have no power other than that ascribed to them of their worshipers.

It seems that the makers of these gods would realize this lack of any wisdom or power of their own, yet, down through the ages, since the beginning of time millions of people have served them and are still doing so today. Man today will laugh at the foolishness of men in prior ages as they worshipped beasts, idols, sun, moon, etc. and yet they are just as foolish as their forefathers. The world is proclaiming long and loud, in every media available to them, that the creature ,must first originate the act of worship toward God, then, and only then, can God respond and bless them with his mercy and love. Of course, they maintain the idea that God loves all men alike and when one accepts him as their personal savior that he is then duty bound to respond and save them from their sins. They believe that he then assumes all their problems and blesses them continually as long as they obey him and walk according to his commandments. To my way of understanding this system does not include the grace of God toward the sinner but rather the grace of the sinner toward God in letting him come into their life. To me this is the same idol worship

that has been occupying the mind of man since time began. The Apostle Paul once wrote to Timothy, "For the time will come when they will not endure sound doctrine; but after their own lusts shall they heap to themselves teachers having itching ears; and they shall turn away their ears from the truth, and shall be turned unto fables." Surely the doctrines as preached in most churches today are fulfilling this prophecy of Paul, since it bears no resemblance to the truth that is taught in the scriptures. In many services the only time the truth is present is in the reading of the text and then only if from a version of the scriptures that presents the truth as contained in the original manuscripts and scrolls. Their doctrine is of the flesh and is intended to appeal to the natural mind and senses. It is designed to encompass land and sea to make proselytes and when they do, they glory in their own works and efforts and render no praise unto God.

The faith set forth in the above declaration of the three Hebrew children is the heartfelt convictions of their heart and renders all honor and praise unto God. Their faith is that God whom they serve is able to deliver them from this or any other peril or affliction if it is his will to do so, but, if not they will still praise him by their death for his mercy and grace toward them. Their death would have been a very dramatic demonstration of this work of grace in their heart and their faith in the sovereign majesty of God and the power and wisdom of the spirit that was dwelling within their heart. This faith would fellowship Job who when he had lost all his possessions and children yet praised God and said, "What, shall we receive good at the hand of God, and shall we not receive evil." This was said by Job in the midst of his trouble and manifested the deep seated faith in Job in the same way that the three Hebrew children's stand when facing the probability of immediate death was evidence of the depth of the same faith in their God, and their trusting his will better than their own opinion of their need and personal desire. These examples are faith in its most beautiful and inspiring light to those who are running a race that has been set before them and they do not know what all it will include. They fear that they may be called upon to stand on a certain issue and are fearful that they will not be able. Their prayer is that if required they will stand and respond as these did and knowing that of themselves they cannot. They stand in awe of the courage and stamina displayed by these saints of God and wonder if they could bear it. Yes, if called upon, and blessed with the abilities that these were in their time of trial. These could not have stood and made these precious declarations of their faith if they had not been inspired by the Holy Ghost according to the divine will and purpose of God who works all things according to his own will. His children can do all things through Christ which strengthens them, and this is the strength that shall never fail then or now.

Now, faith is the substance of things hoped for, the evidence of things not seen. This is the motivating force in all the saints of God who have been blessed to leave on record experiences in which they were able to do things beyond the realm of fleshly wisdom and power. The hope of things not seen with the natural eye,

the evidence of which is planted in the very depths of their soul is more sure and certain to them than things that they can see and feel and yet they cannot prove their existence to their fellow man. This is the experience of Abraham who left his home and kindred and dwelt in a strange land and I am sure his friends thought this very foolish and yet because of this all future generations are blessed. Noah was thought by his peers to be crazy when he built an Ark for no apparent reason and yet he saved all of his family and provided for the future posterity of the world. Jacob used methods which to worldly standards were very unethical to secure the blessing of Isaac and yet this fulfilled the purpose of God as revealed to his mother before he was born. In the eleventh chapter of Hebrews the Apostle Paul relates how the heirs of promise have responded to this faith that hath been given them and then says that time would fail him to tell of all who down through the ages of time have subdued kingdoms, wrought righteousness obtained promises, stopped the mouths of lions and experienced all manner of deliverances from death and even suffered death and all types of afflictions through faith. If this has been the way of the redeemed since the beginning of time, and God changes not, then does that not mean that this is the way of salvation today. Faith is the gift of God, to a specific people, for a specific purpose and it shall not fail because of the weakness of the flesh. If it did, none of the above deed would have been done because all flesh is, was and shall ever be as grass and the goodliness of man as the flower of the grass. The grass withereth, and the flower falleth away. It is the faith that is planted in the heart of man by the spirit that enables him to stand to fulfill that specific purpose for which it is given.

This precious faith which lives in the heart and soul of man who has been quickened is stronger than the one in whom it dwells and the bonds between them and others of like calling is stronger than any of the other ties and obligations of nature and will last longer than the world itself. It is ever new in the hearts of the elect and produces praise and adoration to the giver everytime that it is made manifest in their journey through this low ground of sin. It is just as inspiring and uplifting to the heart everytime they are blessed to remember these seasons in their own lives or to see it beginning to be manifested in the lives of another as they are brought into the fold. They rejoice and praise God and say as David did, "O' Give thanks unto the Lord, for he is good: for his mercy endureth forever." They are made to realize, and especially after long seasons of famine in their experience, that God is still on his throne and working all things after the counsel of his own will. They tend to forget this when left to themselves seemingly in a natural world, alien to the desires and hopes of their heart, and everything around them seems to ignore the things that are so precious to their soul, they wonder if they are possibly mistaken in their hope.

This has been the cry down through the ages, that they are alone, and the whole world is against them. Faith is not something that is proud and confident that it is right regardless of what others may say and do, but rather, a meek and lowly spirit that keeps

those that possess it in the way of righteousness in spite of their doubts and fears. Even as the kine that went lowing, looking neither to the right or the left, though their calves were tied in the barn they left all behind and proceeded to return the Ark to the land of Israel by the direction of the Lord. His saints are just as obedient to his will, whether they realize it or not, as the kine were. There is no glory or triumph for them in this life, they are but doing that which is their duty to do by inspiration, but the glory and triumph will be theirs when they reach that city which hath foundations whose builder and maker is God. Then they will know even as they are known and they will be made to see and realize the triumph, and from whence it came, even as they can now read the experience of the three Hebrew children and see the glory and triumph in their experience.

For by grace are ye saved through faith and that not of yourselves, it is the gift of God. This says it all, the individual is completely passive in the experience of faith as far as originating or controlling it. They are not passive regarding the results of it. They are anything but passive, "As an eagle stirreth up her nest" they are stirred up and their whole life is changed. They want to help but they don't know how, and couldn't anyway, but they are very active as far as emotions, desires and seeking after more evidence that this is indeed a work of grace. They read, talk, go anywhere that the subject of salvation by grace is discussed, and spend most of their time and energy following after the footsteps of the flock just yearning for assurance that they are in the way that leads to life eternal. They will never receive the full assurance that they desire in this life but they are given an earnest expectation and this is the faith that will lead and direct them throughout their life and will keep them meek and humble among their brethren and this causes them to see their need of the fellowship and prayers of those who know, by experience lonely seasons when they feel forsaken by friends, family and especially when, at times, they wonder if they have been forsaken by their God. Through these experiences they change their lifestyles, their hopes and desires, and their brethren will see a change in their countenance and observe the new creature in Christ, and yet, their fear is that they do not have sufficient evidence to warrant a public confession of their faith or to speak to the church of their new found hope. Oh, that they could realize the extent of the great change that has occurred and know that this is the greatest evidence that they will have, in this life, that they are indeed children of the heavenly King.

This is the way of salvation, the highway where only the redeemed of the Lord are found, and it is a one-way throughfare. There are no exits, there are no accidents and the only destination is the City of New Jerusalem prepared of God for the habitation of the saints. The entire journey is by faith, the director of the journey is God, the certain assurance of a safe journey is the work of Christ, and the ones for whom all is done fearfully say, Lord is it I, and so say they all.

In bonds of love,
Richard H. Campbell

CHURCH OF OUR FAITH

Please help us by sending us a picture of your Church with a brief history, location, date and time of your meetings and the name of present pastor.

CORRESPONDENCE

Dear Members, Friends
and Brothers & Sisters:

Will try & write a few words on "Love" I don't feel like I am worthy to be loved or to be in the church for that matter. I'll be 77 years old this year and my husband will be 80 this year. We have been married 55 years and I know the Lord has wonderfully blessed us both with very good health and to raise four wonderful children. They are so good to us, help us every way they can and the four inlaws and grandchildren are the same way. I know the Lord has blessed them to love us and for us to love them. I certainly believe the Lord meant for all of his children to Love each other. Brother Spangler, Sister Spangler and Brother & Sister Barker visited us the summer before Brother Spangler passed away, he was sitting in our front yard and he looked at me and said Sister Smith I awoke the other night and I didn't have a ought against a sole in this world. I said Brother Spangler thats good and he started crying. I believe he meant it from the bottom of his heart. I believe it was his hearts desire for all of us church members to love each other. He said he wanted so much to see my husband Robert Smith join the church before he passed away. Robert said the last Sunday that Brother Spangler was at Dan River that he hoped to join the church next 4th Sunday, but Brother Spangler wasn't able to be there. I believe he felt in his heart that Robert would join later, which he did. I just don't see how the Brothers & Sisters could help but love each other, my mother and daddy were members at Pleasant Grove Primitive Baptist Church. My mother used to say that she didn't hate no one, but she didn't like some peoples ways. Brother Standfield was her pastor and baptized my mother and daddy. When someone would say something about someone, Brother Standfield would say lets bear with the weak, when you have serious operations as I have had. The Lords voice speaks to you clear and loud and says fear not I am with you always even unto the end of the Earth. You will be made to love the Lord and all of his children everywhere. I don't love sin I hate it, but that doesn't mean I don't sin everyday I live. So I hope and pray that love and peace will be among us all the days of our life. I think he has well blessed us at Reidsville Church with a wonderful pastor Elder Paul Lamb and wife. We all love the other churches and hope to go and feel welcome. Sister Spangler is a lovely mother in Israel. May the Lord continue to bless us all in my prayers, for Christ sake. We love you all, thank the Lord for everything.

Love Sister Rena
and Robert Smith

Dear Elder Key,

I have a desire to write you about the good meeting we had at Long Branch over the past weekend. Long Branch was the only place that had a meeting because of the deep snow. Brother Amos Hash, my pastor, scraped the snow from the building, he also scraped it from Brother Parson's place. Lunch is prepared most every meeting and singing in the afternoon at Brother Parsons. Both places were heavenly places to be because I felt the Lord was there. Our visiting elders were Brothers Hale Terry, Larry Hollandsworth, Denver Simpson and Lane Carter. They, with Brother Amos, were wonderfully blessed to preach Jesus Christ and Him crucified being the way, the life and the truth. Before I offered to the church I was shown Long Branch being my home church and Uncle Goode being my pastor and he baptized me. My mother and grandmother were members there. I was shown Brother Amos would follow Uncle Goode in the stand to preach, but I didn't tell him until after he was ordained. A while back I heard these words spoken to me "Oh Sinner Free" when Christ makes us free. We are free indeed. I could write on and on but don't want to be too lengthy.

Your little sister in
Christ Jesus I hope,
Hattie Radford

Dear Elder and Sister Key,

I have tried to write an article pertaining to my experience. If it is found suitable, for publication in the Signs, you have my permission to do so. As you can very well see, I am not good at writing, but if there's anything, I may write, which will be comfort to any reader, I am willing to try. I have written several articles, but when I would read them, I would feel that the only place for this is the trash can. I was told by one of the associate editors to let you people decide where to put it.

We, the people of the Five Mile Creek Association, are looking forward to having you and Sister Key and others from your county to be with us during our three day union meeting. Please publish this meeting in the Signs. (See meeting notice in this issue.) Editors.

We will be looking for you lovely people on Thursday afternoon before the meeting.

A Brother and Sister
in Christ, we hope,
Bernard and Elsie

In the year of 1976, everything in my life began to change. I was in a state of deep depression and confusion. By a power beyond any control of man, I was drowning. The world seemed to have swallowed me, and I saw myself in the pit of hell. The things I once loved I now hated, there was no peace that I could find, and the things I once hated I now loved. I was in a condition where there was not anyone or anything to turn to. The world was spinning, and of all things there is, there was not anything secure. The things I saw in a dream during my sleep, is beyond words given to me to explain. If I could, I certainly would do so, for I feel, that

any person, given to see the things I saw, and to hear a voice say; "This is where you dwell, and there's no way out", that person would do as I did, and often do now. He would go down begging to the supreme power, the God of Heaven and of Earth. The experience I suffered can never be explained to another, by man, to where a person understands or believes. I certainly hope and pray to God, that there is an upper and better place prepared, for me. I know there is a Heaven and immortal glory for the children of God, chosen in Christ from the foundation of the world. The question is, am I one of those? Has God brought me to look toward thy Holy Temple and to look not to anything other for divine guidance? I cried by reason of my afflictions unto the Lord, and I pray His help and comfort remain with me. I hope, I was Baptized, by the Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ, with the Holy Ghost and with fire in March 1977.

I do not know, beyond a shadow of a doubt, that the experience I suffered was the suffering of a new birth of the Spirit. I do not know, beyond a shadow of a doubt, that I am a born again child of God. If I am, then it is for sure Heaven and Immortal Glory is my home.

I feel that it is good for me that the shadow remain with me. It is not good to me, but it is good for me. I feel that the shadow is a thorn in me to keep me buffeted. I hope that it is put there by the hand of God. It's a thorn which brings so much suffering within, and brings me to doubt. I sought the Lord then, and I seek Him now, to remove the thorn, but within there's a voice saying, "My Grace Is Sufficient For You". I sought God for help, I read the Bible concerning Christ and His Kingdom, and the great miracles He performed when on this earth. The burden seemed to become heavier and more severe, until finally it became so great, I could no longer refrain from the communion with those whom God had before brought to look toward thy Holy Temple. In October 1977, my wife and I were planning to attend church service, and she said to me; "I am going to join the church at Dorsey's Creek today". You can do anything you want. This must have been the straw that broke the camel's back. I knew then I was compelled to do the same, to look toward the Holy Temple of God. My wife and I asked for a home at Dorsey's Creek, Church of Christ, Primitive faith and order. My dad, Elder H.C. Moon performed the water baptism sacrament. I hope we were baptized with water unto repentance, that Sunday afternoon. If I have ever been brought to look toward the Holy Temple of God, it was when I was put under the water. I do not know if something was left in the water or if something came out of the water with me. I do know, the first time in a year, I felt content and reconciled even though the shadow of doubt remained with me.

This caused me to search the scriptures, not knowing that when a child is baptized with the Holy Ghost and with fire, is when the teaching of God begins. As I would search the scriptures, the burden returned and seemed to be more severe than before. I felt that I was losing my mind, and feared that God had cast me out of his divine guidance. Yet, I believe I looked again toward the Holy Temple. There was no other place to turn or to look for help, for if God be for me, who

can be against me? Along with the burden, there was the voice inwardly saying; "I will show you what great things you must suffer for my name sake". This would bring to my mind all the years I lived in darkness, and all the terrible things I have done, dwelling in the pits of hell and enjoying it for several years. Now that the suffering had begun, and a lot of things considered, I feel that I can say from the heart, by experience, "just and right is He". Now, you must go forth proclaiming the hope and resurrection of the dead. I believe that the Spirit gave me to know, what a dreadful, and fearful place this is. I knew then, I was all alone, and there was no man that could help me. All help must be given by the Grace of God in His divine leadership.

The first thing that came to my mind was and is; I cannot perform in the ministry of God, I am in no way prepared to do so, and this is completely out of the question. I am in worse shape that the people whom I am to preach to. I don't know anything. I don't know what to say or what to do. I do not have any experience as a public speaker, but yet, I am compelled to go in the presence of the children of God, proclaiming the riches of God's free grace. So as much as in me is, I am ready to preach the gospel, for I am not ashamed of the gospel of Christ; for it is the power of God unto salvation, to everyone that believeth. I know, if God does not show me what great things I must suffer for his name sake, that I cannot preach the gospel, for Christ said, in his own words, Matthew 7:14 "Because strait is the gate and narrow is the way, which leadeth unto life, and few there be that find it." There are many times, I feel, if I could quit, I would do so, but I don't know how to quit anymore than I know anything about going on. I do not have a choice about any of this, and it is for sure that I do not stand a chance. The Gospel and the salvation of God's people, is not by choice or chance, but by the grace of God. Yet, I believe, I looked again toward the Holy Temple of God.

By the sovereign grace of God, those whom God has brought to look toward the Holy Temple, He brings them, by afflictions, to look time and time again, toward the Holy Temple, for there is the source of the teaching of God and peace in Christ.

The Spirit keeps me in hope, that someday, Christ will remove the shadow, then I will know if I be on his right or left. If I am on his right, then I will know I am born of the Spirit, for that which born of the flesh is flesh and that which is born of the Spirit is Spirit. If God will be with me, and keep me in this way that I go, and will give me bread to eat and raiment to put on, so that I may be carried into the Holy Temple of God, then shall the lord be my God and I will know beyond a shadow of a doubt that I am one of His, of which He shed his blood for.

Psalms 23:4 "Yea, though I walk through the valley of the shadow of death, I will fear no evil; for thou art with me thy rod and thy staff, they comfort me." I hope the rod of correction and the staff of support, is with me in the valley of shadows, that in Christ, I am brought to look again toward the Holy Temple, for Christ is the rock and all of His ways are judgement. Christ, the savior of His people, is the only thing secure, while sin and death stands sure. The praises are to the Honor and Glory of God of Heaven and Earth. Sin and death are not secure, but was

abolished in the flesh of our Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ in the shedding of His blood, Burial and Resurrection, for His people.

Be it unto me, not according to my will, but according to thy will. Thy will be done on earth, as it is in Heaven.

A brother in Christ,
I hope.
Bernard Moon

MEETINGS

SOUTH OUACHITA UNION

The Union meeting of the South Ouachita Primitive Baptist Association is scheduled to be held with Rehobeth Church near El Dorado, Ark. on the second Sunday and Saturday before in April, 1987. According to our minutes, the meeting is to be held in May. We sincerely regret the error, and hope that it has caused no one any inconvenience. All lovers of the truth as it is in Jesus Christ are invited to come worship with us.

Anyone needing more information may call me or write.

C.C. Wilbanks
217 Bastrop Dr.
Monroe, La. 71203
Dial (318) 343-5473

FIVE MILE CREEK

The Five Mile Creek Union Meeting will convene, God willing, with Shady Grove Church in Cullman Co., Alabama. April 3, 4, and 5, 1987.

H.C. Moon - Moderator

SHEPHERD FOLD CHURCH

Shepherd Fold Primitive Baptist Church will have a meeting on the 5th Sunday in March. The church is located at 815 Little York Road, Houston Texas. We welcome all who have a desire to visit with us at that time.

Elder C.M. Haygood

ST. JOHN, 3:34

For he whom God hath sent speaketh the words of God: for God giveth not the Spirit by measure unto him.

IS IT TIME TO RENEW
YOUR SUBSCRIPTION?
IF YOUR EXPIRATION DATE
IS 4/87
IT EXPIRES WITH THIS ISSUE.

ARTICLES

2 JOHN 10.

"If there come any unto you, and bring not this doctrine, receive him not into your house, neither bid him God speed."

What is this doctrine without which one cannot be received into the houses of the church and without one cannot be bade God-speed? Doctrine is here declared by the inspired apostle to be the essential thing, the real test of one's being a true follower of Jesus. Without this

doctrine, one lacks the necessary qualification for the fellowship of the saints. Since, then, this doctrine is so important, let us inquire what it is. In doing this, we shall not do better than to consider other expressions in this second epistle of John. For instance, in the seventh verse: "For many deceivers are entered into the world, who confess not that Jesus Christ is come in the flesh. This is a deceiver and an antichrist." Here it is plainly stated that not to confess the coming of Christ stamps one as being a deceiver; that is, not to confess Christ's coming in the flesh. The Scriptures plainly teach that Jesus Christ, the eternal son of God, was born of a woman, that he took not on him angelic nature, but the seed of Abraham. Now, the seed of Abraham comprises the elect family of God, chosen before the world began. This chosen seed was not elect angels, but elect human beings. So Christ was made a little lower than the angels, and came in the flesh for the suffering of death. To deny this coming in the flesh, to deny that Christ was as truly man as he was truly God, is antichrist and a deceiver and such is not to be countenanced by the house of God. However, it is not enough that we confess the coming of Christ as a historical fact. That, anyone could do, just as easily as he could say that George Washington or some other man lived years ago. There must be a confession that Jesus Christ has come in one's own flesh, that he has come in the individual experience of the believer himself. In other words, a living experience of Christ is the real test of genuineness. This doctrine or teaching of Jesus, more than any other one thing, was the test of discipleship when Jesus was here in the world as a man among men, and this teaching of his caused many who had been following him to withdraw from him. For proof of this, turn to the sixth chapter of John and read the wonderful discourse on the bread of life, from the thirty-second to the fifty-eighth verses. In these words Jesus taught that himself is the bread of life and that the eating of his flesh and the drinking of his blood are an essential test of whether one has eternal life, that "except ye eat the flesh of the Son of man, and drink his blood, ye have no life in you." In the sixty-sixth verse, we are told, "From that time many of his disciples went back, and walked no more with him." Jesus was not here referring to the gospel ordinance of the Lord's supper, but was plainly stating that unless one is brought into a living fellowship with Jesus in his sufferings on account of sin and into a living knowledge of the cleansing power of his blood, there can be no such thing as one's possessing eternal life. Life is knowledge, and there is always a certain amount of knowledge accompanying a certain amount of life. Eternal life is always accompanied with a certain quality of knowledge. Wherever eternal life dwells, there cannot help but also dwell the knowledge that one is a sinner and that his condemnation on account of sin is just. But spiritual knowledge does not stop there. It teaches that human nature is altogether unprofitable in the way of righteousness, that it is wholly incapable of any good thing in the sight of God. In a living way, and not our of books nor by tradition, the sinner continues to be instructed by the Spirit of the great Teacher until he fully realizes

his utterly lost condition and is made to throw himself entirely upon the mercy of God, without one jot of anything to merit that mercy. He becomes a beggar, but being really a beggar in heart and not merely by word of mouth, he is not turned empty away from Mercy's door. Christ Jesus appears for his relief and reveals himself to and within this beggar's soul as the Savior, the only name under heaven among men whereby that beggar must be saved. By the grace of God now appearing through Jesus to this beggar, the beggar is lifted from the dunghill of total depravity and is set among princes, is manifested as the son of the King; that is, as a child of God. From now on the believer finds his struggle but begun. The burden of condemnation lifted from him and his heart singing for joy because of the new hope springing within him, he finds himself in the company of all the people of God from Abel to the present time; but finds himself, like them, engaged in a warfare, one from which at times he would fain be free, but which cannot end until natural life ends: the warfare of flesh against Spirit and Spirit against flesh. He finds a dying daily going on within him, a continual being delivered unto death, a ceaseless rendering of his body a living sacrifice. In some such way as this there is a continual confession in heart and life that Christ Jesus has come in the flesh. It need not be that one is all the time confessing this by word of mouth, but the confession nevertheless will show itself in the outward life, in the actions of the individual; it will manifest itself in the conduct of the one having this living experience, shining out through the hands and the feet, bringing forth the fruits appropriate to repentance. Without this manifestation of Christ in the flesh one is a deceiver and an antichrist and cannot be in the fellowship of the house of God. When Christ came in the flesh it was not in order to reinstate or to reinforce the covenant of Moses. That covenant could never bring in salvation to the children of God, but Jesus came to make an end of the old effectual covenant and to establish a new and successful covenant. The new covenant became a vital reality to the children of God through the death and resurrection of Christ. This new covenant was promised to be put in the new heart of the child of God and to be imprinted in his mind. In other words, the new covenant or new law was not to be something abstract from the child of God, but was to be part and parcel of the new creature in Christ Jesus. It was not to be a covenant conditioned upon the volition of the believer, but was to be enforced in the life of the believer by the "wills" and "shalls" of God. Christ, after his resurrection, said "go" and they went, he said "come" and they came. All gospel obedience is this way, and no other. It is obedience springing from the manifestation of Christ in the life of the believer. He said to his disciples, A new commandment I give unto you, That ye love one another. This loving one another is not something we can bring about ourselves. Might just as well try to make the sun shine as to try to make one's self love the church of God. It cannot be done by one's own effort. But how easily one loves the brethren when this commandment is written in the heart by the finger of the Holy Spirit. This love is Christ manifest in the flesh. God is love, and love is God, and whosoever loveth is born

of God. If we love God we love those who are begotten of God. If we love not our brother whom we have seen, it is vain to say we love God whom we have not seen. Not having this love, we are deceivers and an antichrist. No wonder, then, Paul says in the thirteenth chapter of 1 st Corinthians that charity (love) is the one thing without which we are unprofitable to the house of God. Having not love, no matter what else we have or think we have, we are nothing. We might be able to speak ever so angelicly, might be able to dive down into the deep mysteries of God, might be able to expound all prophecies, make great sacrifices or expend ourselves and our substance bountifully, but if it be not prompted by love, have not love in it, what does it all amount to? Nothing. It seems to us that this is the doctrine without which John said a man was not to be received into the house or church. In order to gain admittance there, one must have a vital knowledge of the coming of Jesus in the flesh, and the essence of this living experience is love. Having not this love, one is classed a deceiver. In another place the inspired writer tells us to mark them that cause divisions, and have nothing to do with them. One who would divide asunder brethren in order to establish his own cause has not the love of God, therefore he does not confess that Christ is come in the flesh. From such, turn away. It is like those two women who brought a child to King Solomon, each woman claiming to be the mother of the child, and asking Solomon to decide the matter. Solomon called for a sword, and was about to divide the child when the woman, who was really the child's mother, called out to the king to let the other woman have it. Thus the woman who really and rightfully loved the child was willing to relinquish her right to it rather than see the child killed. True love in the church of God will always seek the good and welfare of the church itself before the personal good and advantage of one's own self. This is the living teaching or doctrine that Christ is come in the flesh, this doctrine gives one an open door into the houses of the saints; without this doctrine or teaching of love in one's own life one fails to possess that secret of God which gives access to the holy of holies. There is no sight on this earth more pleasant than a church of the saints where all love each other, where each esteems the others better than himself, where all are imbued with the desire to spend and be spent for one another, and any individual who would mar that peace to serve himself would most assuredly not have within him that doctrine of the Master, Love one another. Not having this love he could not confess that Christ is come in the flesh, therefore must be a deceiver and an antichrist. From all such may the Lord deliver his people.

Elder Leferts

A FEW THINGS THAT PERTAIN TO THE SHEEP

We ofttimes look back, not rejoicing in our sinful nature, but searching for a little oasis, which is a green spot in a desert land.

I remember when I was baptized in the waters of Haw River, one cold rainy fifth Sunday in November 1949. It was a solemn ordinance with me. If not deceived of myself, I felt a joy in

the Lord, and yet a fear. Fear that I had deceived the brethren, fear that I had not been baptized with the Holy Ghost and with fire that cleanse the heart, which is the one baptism.

Ephesians 4-5: "One Lord, one faith, one baptism." Baptism of water is a testimony of a clear conscience toward God for salvation is of the Lord.

I have witnessed many divisions among the churches. St. Matthew 18: 7, "Woe unto the world because of offences! for it must need be that offenses come; but woe to that man by whom the offenses cometh!"

I have seen men choose to serve this preacher or that preacher saying he is the lesser evil. How foolish can we poor mortals be.

As weak as I am, I never felt I had a choice. I know the land is full of idol gods. Joshua said: "As for me and my house, we will serve the Lord."

I have had many heartaches and sorrows along life's way, feeling to be accounted as a sheep for the slaughter, and God made a way when it seemed there was no way.

Romans 8:36, "As it is written, for thy sake, we are killed all the day long; we are accounted as sheep for the slaughter."

Jesus told Peter, "Feed my sheep." I believe the food for the sheep is the manna from heaven that Israel did eat for 40 years in the wilderness.

St. John 10:4, "And when he putteth forth his won sheep, he goeth before them, and the sheep follow him for they know his voice."

II Corinthian 6:14, "Be ye not unequally yoked together with unbelievers: for what fellowship hath righteousness with unrighteousness? and what communion hath light with darkness?"

We are told to beware of false prophets which come to you in sheep's clothing, but inwardly they are ravening wolves. Ye shall know them by their fruits.

St. Matthew 10:16, "Behold, I send you forth as sheep in the midst of wolves; be ye therefore wise as serpents, and harmless as doves."

I believe the sheep of his pasture, as the natural sheep, will bound together in the storms, endeavouring to comfort and protect one another, forebearing one another in love and endeavouring to keep the unity of the spirit in the bonds of peace.

But evil men and seducers shall wax worse and worse deceiving and being deceived; and because inequity shall abound, the love of many shall wax cold.

The Lord said, I will sift the house of Israel among all nations as corn is sifted in a sieve, and I believe that the powerful wind of God's spirit will blow away the chaff.

II Thessalonians 2:3, "Let no man deceive you by any means: for that day shall not come, except there come a falling away first, and that man of sin be revealed, the son of perdition."

II Timothy 3:16, "All scripture is given by inspiration of God, and is profitable for doctrine for reproof, for correction, for instruction in righteousness."

Evil doers cannot sow discord among the brethren and lay the charge to God's elect.

Galatians 6:7, "Be not deceived; God is not mocked: for whatsoever a man soweth, that shall he also reap."

"The Lord of hosts hath sworn,

saying, Surely as I have thought, so shall it come to pass; and as I have purposed, so shall it stand."

Ecclesiastes 3:14, "I know that whatsoever God doeth, it shall be forever: nothing can be put to it, nor anything taken from it: and God doeth it, that men should fear before him."

Jesus said the scripture cannot be broken. We cannot see God for he is a spirit and a spirit has no flesh and blood, but the fruit of the spirit is love, joy, peace, longsuffering, gentleness, faith.

The father of Jesus is a spirit and he that is joined unto the Lord is one spirit.

I hope to witness with John, who said, "I write to you not because you know not the truth, but because you know it." I Thessalonians 4:9, "But as touching brotherly love, ye need not that I write unto you, for ye yourselves are taught of God to love one another."

It has been a precious blessing to visit the brethren from the mountains to the sea shore, and in other states and find them in peace at home, for which I hope I am thankful.

I have no desire to travel over the country seeking confusion and disorder and cause confusion at home, for love worketh no ill. The sheep will not swallow anything bitter to their taste.

I have experienced the suffering that trouble and confusion can cause. I have seen the precious old brethren offended whose conscience is void of offense toward their brethren and they walk as sheep before the shearers. We hear the bleating as the tears pour from their eyes. Thanks be unto God that they belong to the great Shepherd and not one shall be eternally lost.

If I know my heart, my desire is peace, love, and fellowship at home as well as wherever the sheepfold may be. There is but one fold and one shepherd. If these precious things abound, then all things will be done in decency and in order.

May the Lord keep us that we be not tossed to and fro and carried about with every wind of doctrine.

Let us therefore follow after the things which made for peace and things wherewith one may edify another.

The sheep are ofttimes scattered into the hills and a hireling will search not for them. He is not the shepherd. A hireling looketh for the reward of his work.

Hebrews 13:20-21, "Now the God of peace that brought again from the dead our Lord Jesus, that great shepherd of the sheep, through the blood of the everlasting covenant, make you perfect in every good work to do his will, working in you that which is well pleasing in his sight, through Jesus Christ, to whom be glory forever and ever."

God moves in a mysterious way his wonders to perform.

Clifton Robertson
Route 1
Reidsville, NC

VOICES OF THE PAST

"he being dead yet speaketh"

ACTS II. 42.

"And they continued steadfastly in the apostles' doctrine and fellowship."

A dear brother, who wishes his name withheld, has asked that we write something for the SIGNS upon the subject embraced in these

words. The special question presented by him was the connection between the doctrine of the apostles and the fellowship of the apostles. While we feel incompetent, yet we feel willing to comply as best we may with this request. We are willing, both because of the regard in which we hold this brother, and because the subject itself seems most important, especially in these times when there is so much unrest and so much tendency in some places to disregard the doctrine of the apostles, and to count it of small concern. It has become a very common thing to hear it said that it does not matter so much what a man believes, so that he lives right. On the contrary, it does matter what a man believes more than anything else, because all a man's living, whether for good or ill, depends entirely upon what he believes. One of the evil signs of the present time is this tendency to believe nothing with any certainty; not only is it true that men do not know what they believe, but they believe nothing. Professions of religion are made, people unite with religious sects, attend upon the public services which are provided, and yet have not the faintest ideas as to what the faith of those with whom they are united may be. This is the general state of affairs everywhere, and more than this, professed ministers of the word encourage this very thing. Instead of insisting upon the doctrine which they claim to be taught in the word, it is ignored as a thing of small consequence; this is not the way of the Bible. The deep doctrines of the depravity of man, of his death in sin, of the redemption which is and can be only through Christ, of the incarnation of the Son of God, of his righteous life in the flesh, of his death in atonement for sin upon Calvary, of the resurrection of his crucified body on the third, the appointed day, the ascension into heaven, and the intercession of the blessed High Priest for his people at the right hand of the Majesty in the heavens, the new birth, including the quickening of the sinner dead in sins, to divine life, and the communion with God through Christ, and the fellowship of saints with one another, as partakers of all this grace, are the constant and prominent themes of the Bible. Admonitions are there also in abundance, but still the most prominent themes are these named above. Beside all these, that which lies underneath them all, the everlasting, unchangeable love and purpose of God, is always kept in view. It is because these themes are so constantly set forth in the word, and because through the perversity of fallen nature in us there is such indifference to them almost everywhere, that it is needful that all who love the word of God, and reverence the Author of it, should constantly affirm and set forth these things in their ministry. Also, because the admonitions and exhortations of the word can have no force at all unless first of all the doctrine of redemption with all that it involves be written in the heart of him who hears, these principles of the doctrine of the apostles ought to be always kept in view. It is all-important to believe that doctrine which exalts the grace of God, because there can be no right thinking, speaking or living without this. All the difference between doing for our own advantage and glory, and doing for the glory of God, is involved in a right understanding of the doctrine of the apostles. Doing for our

own glory, or doing for the glory of God, marks the difference between him who serves God and him who serves him not.

In the text suggested, two things are set forth, the doctrine and the fellowship of the apostles. First, it must not be forgotten that the fellowship of the apostles was in those days inseparably connected with the doctrine of the apostles. It was not without design that the Holy Ghost, who inspired Luke when he wrote these words, placed the doctrine first. These words come up in our mind in connection with these other words of John: "That which we have seen and heard declare we unto you, that ye may have fellowship with us." And these other words of James: "The wisdom that is from above is first pure, then peaceable." Fellowship then must be based upon the pure word of truth if it be real Bible fellowship. Of this we desire to say more after a little further consideration of the word fellowship itself.

What is fellowship in the Bible sense of the word? Perhaps it will help us to see first what it is not. It is not such union as may exist between members of political parties, where after all selfishness reigns supreme, though there is perhaps an appearance of oneness of purpose and sentiment. It is not the union of men in some society, secret or otherwise, which yet at the bottom is purely selfish; it is not that kindly good feeling which may exist among neighbors who are mutually neighborly and helpful to each other; it is not the good will which kindly, pleasant-mannered people always will produce wherever they may be among men; it is not a mere love which may spring out of the fact that people are themselves loving and affectionate in feeling and manner; and it is not merely an agreement in sentiment upon even Bible teachings, for we all have known some men who believed in the very doctrine which we believe to be taught in the word, but whose life showed that all the knowledge and belief they had was in the head, and not in the heart; that they had never felt the power of the truth, or their own great need of it, and that it was not precious to them, except as any notion may be precious to any man who may believe in it.

All this is not fellowship. But on the other hand, perhaps it is enough to say that fellowship, Bible fellowship, must be in Christ, and that it is fellowship with the Father and with his Son Jesus Christ, and that it consists among the people of God in a belief and heart-felt experience of the truth. True fellowship means equality, oneness in all that makes up that fellowship. All they who by the inward teaching of the Spirit of truth have come to a personal knowledge of the truth, are in this fellowship. No child of God can have this fellowship for anyone in whom contriteness of heart, and a broken spirit, and humble trust in Christ, do not appear. These things are not taught in the schools of men, but in the experimental school of Christ. He who denies the truth as it is in Jesus, cannot be in fellowship with him who believes the truth; the child of God may pity such a one. As his child, father, brother, sister or mother, he may love him dearly, and desire his welfare; he may even long to see in that one some evidence of the work of the Lord, but he cannot hold that one in fellowship until he can see manifest in him the same work which he has felt in his own heart; and

he who has this work of the Spirit wrought in his heart will know and love the doctrine which is called the doctrine of the apostles. Thus in that early day they continued steadfastly in the apostles' doctrine and fellowship.

The word doctrine, as used in the Scriptures, sometimes means the teaching of the apostles, or of Christ, and sometimes that which is taught. Perhaps both shades of meaning are in the word wherever it is used. Here evidently the word signifies what the apostles taught, and it is the necessary conclusion that to continue in the apostles' fellowship it was needful that they should continue in their teaching, or rather, the things that they taught. Now in this very chapter we have the substance of that which they taught, and which the children of God gladly believed or received. Perhaps it will be well to give a synopsis of what Peter had been preaching to them. First, that Jesus of Nazareth, a man, had appeared among them, and had been approved of God by signs and wonders and miracles. Second, that by the determinate counsel and foreknowledge of God he had been taken and slain. Third, that they did it with wicked hands. Fourth, that God had raised him up according to prophecy, which Peter proceeds to quote. Fifth, that now Christ is not only raised up, but sits on the throne of David, and is exalted by the right hand of God, and has received the promise of the Father, and now has shed forth the Holy Ghost, as they did see and hear. This is the substance of the preaching of Peter as recorded in this sermon, but the doctrine of the apostles, or their teaching, is intended to include all that they afterwards proclaimed as to the doctrine or order of the house of God, and all those that believed upon that day continued in all that they taught. These same apostles are still the only judges in Israel, and in the Acts and in the epistles we have their infallible judgment in all that ever will call for judgment in the house of God.

Now let us call to mind how important it is that we to-day continue in the doctrine of the apostles; if indeed we wish to continue in their fellowship. Let us also remember that the beloved John said that their fellowship was with the Father and with his Son Jesus Christ. If then we find ourselves believing the doctrine of the apostles, we are in fellowship with all who also believe, and with the Father and the Son. On the other hand, if we are not in fellowship with the doctrine of the apostles, neither are we in fellowship with them, nor with the Father, nor with the Son. If the holy Spirit dwells within us it will surely teach us the truth, for it is called the Spirit of truth. It never takes of the things of men and shows them to us, but always of the things of Jesus; this is according to the words of the Master himself. If then any thought of our hearts is to the exaltation of anyone or anything save Christ in all our salvation, it is not the revelation of the Holy Ghost ;he always testifies of Jesus. The fellowship is in the doctrine, first of all; this should never be forgotten. May not some of us at times mistake a feeling of good will, of sympathy, of pity, or of admiration for some man, for this fellowship? Because of this danger we are told not to have men's persons in admiration. One may be lovable, kindly, full of feeling, and seem at times to be deeply moved with feeling, and our hearts may go out to them with similar warmth, but all this is not in itself true fellowship. One may possess all

these things in large measure, but if he denies the doctrine of Christ he cannot be in the apostles' fellowship. He that is weak in the faith indeed must be received, but not to doubtful disputation. If he denies the doctrine and fights against it he must not be received. Very many of the Lord's dear children have not been led deeply into the principles of the doctrine of Christ, but if any have had heart-felt knowledge of themselves they will not deny the grace of God, but will be found ascribing all their salvation to him.

What will arouse and excite this fellowship? We answer, the doctrine of the apostles. Why will this produce fellowship? Because the doctrine is the experience of the apostles, recorded by them, and it will meet all similar experience in all the children of God. This John taught when he said, We declare to you the things which we have seen and heard, that ye may have fellowship with us. Thus it was upon this day of Pentecost: "They that gladly received his word were baptized." Thus it was with the eunuch when Philip had preached Christ to him; thus it was with Lydia when the Lord had opened her heart so that she attended to the things spoken by Paul; thus it has been in all ages of the gospel day. It is the doctrine that binds together, and it binds together because it is the doctrine of Christ the Savior preached to poor sinners who have felt their need of him, and have found him in their need. How many have heard this preaching for the first time, and have said, You have been preaching just what I have felt and seen. One said in our hearing, "If that man is a christian then I am one, and if I am one, then he is." The preacher had been preaching just what that man had felt. His words were words of fellowship. There can be no fellowship outside of the doctrine of Christ. He that denies Christ cannot be in fellowship with him who confesses Christ. He that says, "I thank thee, that I am not as other men," cannot be in fellowship with him who says, "God be merciful to me a sinner." He that counts his blessedness as the result of his own worth, or worthy deeds, cannot be in fellowship with him who says, "By the grace of God I am what I am," and after having labored much says, "Yet not I, but the grace of God which was with me." There may be, and there are, often misunderstandings of portions of the word, and brethren may not all see clearly the truth, and there may be differences about some of the principles of the doctrine of Christ, or concerning some of the order of the church, which do not and ought not to lead to withdrawal from each other, but yet just so far as oneness of doctrine is found, just so far is there union and oneness of fellowship one with another, and just so far as it is wanting will there be a weakness of fellowship. To abide in this fellowship then it is needful that the doctrine of Christ be held forth in simplicity and experimentally. In no other way can fellowship abound, than by confession of the truth. He that preaches Christ as all and in all in a poor sinner's salvaton, will at once be in the fellowship of all who love the Lord and confess him as their Savior. If some poor sinner comes to the assemblies of the church asking a home with them, if his daily life be correct, all that is needed is that he bear witness that he is nothing and that Christ is all in all.

We say this is all that is needed, and this we repeat with emphasis, because in just this confession is the confession of election, predestination, the everlasting love and purpose of God, the atonement of Christ, and justification through that atonement, the effectual call of the Spirit, and the confession in short of the whole doctrine of salvation from first to last, and in this is the fellowship of those who receive this testimony. The doctrine of God our Savior will appeal to all true experience, because it is the narrative and explanation of all true experience. If one tells our travel of mind and heart, we must be drawn to that one, we must be one with that person, and this travel is the doctrine of God our Savior, given to us as our own. So Paul could call the gospel "our gospel," and even "my gospel." It is ours, our very own, when we have come to hear it and know it and live it.

If then we would strive for increase of fellowship and love among the people of God, continue to hold forth the truth, the doctrine of the apostles, there is no other way. It is in vain to urge fellowship, and union, and peace, unless the ground of all true union is presented. If Christ be lifted up, all will be drawn to him; there is no other way. All, we mean, who know him indeed and in truth. To preach Christ is to hold him up, and to preach Christ is to preach all that doctrine which is God-honoring and man-abasing.

Elder F.A. Chick

CONTRIBUTIONS

FOR JANUARY 1987

Mrs. Elizabeth T. Adkins, VA....2.00
Mrs. Garlan Vick, NC.....5.00
Reed Harper, TX.....2.00
Mrs. Odell D. Dove, VA.....5.00
Mrs. Virginia Apple, NC.....2.00
Mrs. Del Hendrix, TN.....10.00
Miss Laro Smith, NC.....2.00
Mrs. Betty W. Kunkle, DE.....2.00
Mrs. Frank D. Thornton, VA.....2.00
Mrs. B.J. McLaughlin, TX.....7.00
Mrs. Bruce McKinney, VA.....7.00
D.H. Richardson, FL.....2.00
Lloyd C. Spikes, OR.....7.00
Mrs. Inez Gearner, TX.....2.00
Eld. J.L. Austin, PA.....5.00
Hester Dawson, CA.....4.00
C.G. Jacks, AL.....7.00
Horace E. Walker, VA.....3.00
Mrs. Cliff Weaver, WA.....15.00
Mrs. Nelson N. Nester, VA.....2.00
Mrs. Frank S. Sizemore, WV....2.00
Mrs. Frances S. Smith, VA.....5.00
Mrs. Verta Haning, WV.....10.00
Mrs. Harry Payne, VA.....5.00

OBITUARIES

GEORGE EDGAR FOLEY

With sorrow for our loss but joy for his great gain, we note the passing from this life of a highly esteemed brother in Christ, George Edgar Foley. Brother Foley was born in rural Patrick County, Virginia on July 4, 1912, as son of the late Richard Lee and Sara Hundley Foley. Throughout his life he never lived more than five miles from his birthplace.

On August 20, 1934 he was united in marriage to Miss Annie Hestell Turner, also of Patrick County, by the late Elder Samuel Koger. To their

union were born five children, all of whom survive him. They are as follows: one son, George Herman Foley of the home; and four daughters, Ruby Jane and Martha Rachel Foley of the home, Mrs. John (Ruth Annie) Wingfield and Mrs. L. B. (Dorothy Ellen) Stone of Patrick Springs, Va.

For many years Brother Foley attended Liberty Church, to which he was carried by his mother from childhood. He united with the church by experience in July 1961, and was baptized the first Sunday in August 1961 by Elder W. J. Puckett. He faithfully attended the meetings and was very diligent in his care for the church until failing health confined him at home.

For about the last three years of his life Brother Foley was afflicted with a disease that gradually destroyed his mind. He was lovingly and patiently cared for by each member of his family, who exhibited toward him a ministration of that spirit which enables one to "Honor thy father and thy mother." After a stay in the hospital of some three weeks and three final days at home, Brother Foley died in the Reynolds-Patrick County Hospital at Stuart, Va., on July 9, 1986. His funeral service was conducted at the Moody Funeral Home Chapel by Elder Paul Hopkins, a close friend of the family. He was laid to rest in the Adams Family Cemetery near his home.

In addition to his wife and children Brother Foley was survived by two brothers, Clyde and Roy Foley, both of Stuart, Virginia, and four sisters: Mrs. Clarence (Rosa) Brewer of Graham, N.C., Mrs. Bill (Josie) McCuiston of Greensboro, N.C., Mrs. Herschel (Pearl) Edwards and Mrs Gerald (Ethel) Rakes of Bassett, Virginia.

Brother Foley was blessed by the grace of God to live a quiet and peaceable life but he was known and well respected by many, both in and out of the church. While we miss his presence among us we rest assured that his soul and spirit are peacefully at rest, awaiting that summons that shall one day come for the Throne in glory.

We of Liberty Church resolved to prepare three copies of this memorial: one to be retained for our church records, one to be given to his family and one to be submitted to the Signs of the Times for publication.

Done by order of Liberty Church in conference, the first Saturday in November 1986.

Elder John Wingfield, Moderator
Deacon Paul Puckett, Clerk

CARPER ALEX HARBOUR

We note with deep regret the passage from among us of a dear friend and brother in Christ, Carper Alex Harbour. He was born in rural Patrick County, Virginia on May 14, 1893, one of several children born to James Thomas and Sarah Wood Harbour.

In the year 1913, Brother Harbour was united in marriage to Miss Hattie Mae Eanes. To this union were born two sons and one daughter: Carper Elwood and William Henry Harbour, and Mrs James (Eva) Wagoner. Following the death of his first wife Brother Carper was married to Miss Florence Martin in December 1926. The three children the Lord added to their household were Robert T.

Harbour and Mrs. Floyd (Mary) Flippen and Mrs. Jessie (Sadie) Koger. Sister Florence, who joined the church about a year before Brother Harbour, died in November 1985.

Along the journey of his long and fruitful life Brother Harbour was called out of nature's darkness into the marvelous light of the Lord. He related his hope and experience to Liberty Church in September 1970, was received and baptized by Elder Bennie Clifton. Thereafter, he was a humble, peaceable, and faithful member for the balance of his life.

After the death of Sister Harbour, Brother Carper had little desire to remain in this world. His earthly house of clay declined rapidly until the Lord called him home on June 19, 1986, at the ripe old age of 93. His survivors, in addition to the six children, were nine grandchildren, two great-grandchildren; one brother Druie T. Harbour of Ridgeway, Va., and two half-brothers, Calvin Harbour of Patrick Springs and Wilbur Harbour of Bassett, Va., and two sisters, Mrs. Tony (Bessie) Shively of Bassett, Va. and Mrs. Clyde (Nannie) Warren of Eden, N.C.

Funerel services were conducted at Liberty Church by his pastor, after which Brother Harbour was laid to rest in the church cemetery by the side of his beloved Sister Harbour. There, he peacefully sleeps, waiting that final summons to come from On High.

Be it resolved, therefore, that three copies of this memorial be prepared: one for our church records, one to be given to his family, and one submitted to the Signs of the Times for publication.

Done by order of Liberty Church in conference, the 1st Saturday in November, 1986.

Elder John Wingfield, Moderator
Deacon Paul Puckett, Clerk

DELLA ODELL MARTIN

At the divinely appointed hour, God removed from this troubled world our precious sister in Christ, Della Odell Martin. Sister Martin was born in Patrick County, Virginia on May 29, 1908 and died at Memorial Hospital of Martinsville on August 28, 1986, making her earthly pilgrimage three months past 78 years. She was a daughter of the late George William and Susan Spencer Odell.

Sister Martin was the wife of Brother Thomas Green Martin, a longtime member of Liberty Church, who died in 1982. Their union was blessed with two daughters: Mrs. Frank (Evelyn) Gard of Bassett, Va., and Mrs. Doris Little, who preceded her parents in death.

Sister Martin united with Liberty Church by experience the first weekend in September 1967, and was baptized by Elder Bennie Clifton. She was blessed by the grace of God to adorn the profession she had made of a hope of life in Christ. She faithfully attended her church meetings until bodily afflictions confined her at home.

When Sister Martin passed away she was survived by one daughter, Mrs. Gard; one brother, George W. Odell, Jr. of High Point, N.C.; three sisters, Mrs Perry (Majie) Stone and Mrs. Joseph (Lucy) CaHill of Bassett, and Mrs. Josephine Nobles of

Orlando, Florida; five grandchildren, and two great-grandchildren.

A graveside service was conducted by her pastor, Elder John Wingfield, after which her mortal remains were laid to rest in the Liberty Church Cemetery, by the side of Brother Martin. We feel assured that she is peacefully asleep, awaiting the appearing of her Savior in the Morning of the Resurrection.

Be it resolved, therefore, that three copies of this memorial be prepared: one for our church records, one for the family, and one to be submitted to the Signs of the Times for publication.

Done by order of Liberty Church in conference, the first Saturday in November 1986.

Elder John Wingfield, Moderator
Deacon Paul Puckett, Clerk

NANNIE T. NEWMAN

The spirit of our dear sister in the Lord, Nannie T. Newman, has gone from the land of the dying to the land of the living. Sister Newman was born on October 3, 1889, a daughter of the late Peter Frank and Lucy Law Turner, and was reared in Patrick County, Virginia.

Sister Newman was married to the late Mr. Emmett Green (Brud) Newman, also of Patrick County, and to their union were born fifteen children, three of whom died in infancy. Mr. Newman passed away on July 4, 1969. Sister Newman was also preceded in death by four of her sons: Clyde, Frank, Eugene and Calvin Newman.

Sister Newman joined Liberty Church by experience in July, 1919, and was a member for 67 years. Although poor health and lack of conveyance prevented her presence much of the time in recent years, she was faithful to the church and was kind to both her brethren and her neighbors and friends.

Sister Newman departed this life August 19,1986. She is survived by five sons: Elwood, Ralph, Charlie, Curtis and Cecil Newman, all of Bassett, Virginia; and three daughters, Mrs. Essie Wright of Stuart, Mrs. Irene Simmons of Axton, and Mrs. Clara Smith of Collinsville, Virginia. She also leaves 26 grandchildren, 38 great-grandchildren, 11 great-great-grandchildren; two half-brothers, Mr. Tom Turner of Stuart and Mr. Crawford Turner of Collinsville; and two half-sisters, Mrs. Mary T. Hylton of Roanoke and Mrs. Alice T. Thomas of Rocky Mount, Virginia.

Her funeral service was conducted at Moody Funeral Home Chapel by her pastor, Elder John Wingfield, and a close family friend, Pastor T. E. Levinger. She was laid to rest in the Foley Cemetery at Route 2, Stuart, Virginia.

Be it resolved, that we at Liberty Church extend to her family our heartfelt sympathy. Be it further resolved, that three copies of this obituary be prepared: one for our church records, one to be given to her family and one submitted to the Signs of the Times for publication.

Done by order of Liberty Primitive Baptist Church in conference, the first Saturday in November 1986.

Elder John T. Wingfield, Moderator
Deacon Paul Puckett, Clerk

Signs of the Times

DEVOTED TO THE OLD SCHOOL BAPTIST CAUSE

"The Sword of the Lord and of Gideon"

VOL. 155 KEELING, VA., MAY 1987 NO. 5

SIGNS OF THE TIMES

ISSN - 0199-0063
Subscription price $10.00 per year - $18.00 two years
Published each month by
SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.
Established in 1832
Devoted to the Old School Baptist Cause

CIRCULATION OFFICE
Elder J. R. Williams
Route 1, Box 65
Keeling, Va. 24566

EDITORS

Elder J. R. Williams, Editor
Route 1, Box 65
Keeling, Va. 24566
Phone (804) 792-8758

Elder Kenneth R. Key, Editor
721 Willard Street
Greensboro, N.C. 27405
Phone (919) 273-7464

ASSOCIATE EDITORS

Elder W. D. Griffin
Highway 835, Box 57A
Boydton, Virginia 23917

Elder Joe L. Hamrick
Route 4, Box 21A
Winnsboro, TX 75494
Phone (214) 629-3561

Elder Richard H. Campbell
P.O. Box 172248
Memphis, Tenn. 38187-2248
Phone (901) 755-6049

All letters for this paper containing subscriptions and remittances, should be mailed to Elder J. R. Williams, Rt. 1, Box 65, Keeling, Virginia 24566. All articles and letters for publication, all notices of meetings and all obituaries should be mailed to Elder Kenneth R. Key, 721 Willard Street, Greensboro, N.C. 27405.

SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.
Route 1, Box 65 Keeling, Virginia 24566

"Walking with the Angels"

Today we were blessed to walk with Angels
These meetings are so precious to our hearts
The very thought of our blessed Jesus
Has caused all doubt and fears to depart—
As we walked with the Angels

We love to meet the Saints so dear
and rejoice together as praises we sing
Rejoicing in the hope of eternal life
There forever we may praise our Heavenly King-
While walking with the Angels

What a blessed thought—such a happy thought
When we will all meet in that glorious time
Our voices will blend together in perfect praise
Oh the rest and peace will be most sublime
There walking with the Angels

How precious to meet with them here below
and bow to join with them in prayer
There with God in communion so sweet
The blessed fellowship and love to share—
While walking with the Angels

Indeed it is a most cherished blessing
To be blessed the gospel sound to hear
The Saints proclaiming Christ the only way
How the message doth our drooping spirits cheer—
As we walk with the Angels

Our hearts are filled with love untold
Love and goodness so divine
The doubts are removed—the fears flee
Oh how bright His spirit doth shine—
While walking with the Angels

Oh precious Jesus, never leave or forsake us
Through every season keep us near thy throne
That after death in that eternal city
You may own us as thine own
Then forever we will walk with the Angels

(These Angels are none other than the dear Saints of God)

Rlee B. Houchins
Roanoke, Va. 24015

CONTENTS

EDITORIAL 98
Elder Joe L. Hamrick

CORRESPONDENCE 102

CHURCH OF OUR FAITH 109

MEETINGS 109

ARTICLES 110
J.C. Philpot
Nathan Mayo

VOICES OF THE PAST 114
Elder H.H. Leferts

OBITUARIES 116
Bruce Sidney Coleman
Woodrow W. Hudson, Sr.
William Jeffrey Thompson
Virgie Lawrence Thompson

CONTRIBUTIONS 120

EDITORIAL

"My sheep hear my voice, and I know them, and they follow me; And I give unto them eternal life; and they shall never perish, neither shall any man pluck them out of my hand."

John 10: 27,28.

Sheep are peculiar creatures, being very dependent and unable to provide for themselves. Except for the shepherd's care the sheep would soon perish. Is this not our case? Our spiritual needs are numerous and pressing, yet we cannot supply any of them. We are traveling through a wilderness that yields us neither spiritual food nor water. Unless our spiritual bread drops down from heaven and our water flows out of the rock, we would soon be consumed. If Christ were not our Shepherd, we would fall prey to Satan. We are sinful creatures and if we are his sheep, we shall feel it to be a great display of Christ's love and mercy toward us in coming down to this sin cursed world to bleed, suffer, and die for poor unworthy sinners.

"My sheep," says Christ. How come the sheep to be Christ's? They are his because the Father chose them in Christ our of the rest of mankind before the world was. They were given to Christ Jesus as his bride. He, according to the council of His own free will, and according to His own good pleasure, made choice individually of certain persons. For to Him belonged the sovereign prerogative that he might have mercy on whom he would have mercy. "My sheep." Their names were written in his book of life, so they became his portion and heritage. Christ often speaks of them in this way: "As many as thou hast given me" "Thou hast given them me." As a gift, the Father committed them into Christ's hands. Thus they became a token of the Father's love to his only begotten Son, separating them from among all mankind as a love gift to his Son.

"My sheep," says Christ. They are his for in addition to the gift, he has bought them with a price. They had sold themselves for nought; but he has redeemed them, not with corruptible things as silver and gold, but with his precious blood. There is not one sheep of all his flocks but what he can see the mark of his blood on him. In

the face of every saint the Saviour sees, as in a glass, the memorial of his bloody sweet in Gethsemane, and his agonies on the cross. So you see, "You are not your own, for ye are bought with a price." Will Christ suffer those whom he has shed his precious blood for, to perish? If Christ has suffered for us, bought us with his blood, will he suffer our souls to be cast into the pit? If so, where has justice gone that the substitute should bear our guilt, and we should bear it too? And where is mercy that God should execute twice the punishment for one offense? No, my dear beloved ones, He will not suffer any, no not one to perish for whom he died. He will keep them "and they shall never perish." Oh, it is a great feeling when a poor hell deserving wretched sinner finds in his heart a hope that he is numbered with those given by God the Father into the hands of the Redeemer, the Mediator and King of grace; and once placed there, it is an unalterable act. No power can change or undo the purpose of the great God of heaven.

"I am the good shepherd." How good? Sufficiently good to draw a former sinful rebel into the enjoyment of His love and mercy, to supply our ever needs, to stoop down and gather up a weak lamb to His bosom, and to protect his from the hands of Satan. "Our Lord Jesus, that great shepherd of the sheep." Heb. 13:20. So great as to present to His heavenly Father every member of His flock in a spotless condition, having atoned for them, and having cleansed them from sins, in His own precious blood.

"And he said: Therefore said I unto you, that no man can come unto me, except it were given unto him of my Father." John 6:65. God's sheep are not only made conscious of their fallen state, but are made willing to return. "Thy people shall be willing in the day of thy power." Ps 110:3. Are we so stubborn that we need grace to make us willing to return to the great Shepherd and Bishop of our souls? Yes, dear ones, we are. We cannot of ourselves return. "For ye were as sheep going astray; but are now returned unto the Shepherd and Bishop of our souls." I Peter 2:25.

What a mercy it is when the sheep are manifestly brought up out of the ruins of the Adam fall. What a great death that fall was: it was not as many seem to think, losing the sight of one eye, the hearing of one ear, the heart becoming a little hard, a little stumble or slip; but my friends, it was a complete fall, complete blindness, a complete hardness of the heart, it was a complete, total death in trespasses and sins, a complete separation from all spiritual life. "By one man sin entered into the world, and death by sin; and so death passed upon all men, for all have sinned." Rom. 5:12. But what a mercy it is to have and feel the life giving operation of the Holy Spirit, to have our eyes opened, to have our ears circumcised, to be given a heart of flesh, so as to hear the voice of the Son of God in His sweet gospel. Yea, though we are "wandering sheep" wandering is the outcome of our fallen state; but to know it, to feel it, to grieve over it, and looking up to Jesus and crying with a loud voice, "Lord, have mercy upon me a sinner" is a great favor in disguise.

The Lord makes manifest what

His power can do, when he brings forth His own sheep from an ungodly world, when they are called out of the spots and places in which they have been scattered in their unregeneracy. He will then display the power of His divine grace in separating them from an ungodly world. He separates his sheep for himself. The Lord leads His people in paths that they have not known. He leads them into His own fold; therefore they become a separate people. Separate in their desires, in their needs, in their pursuits. "Therefore come out from among them, and be ye separate, saith the Lord, and touch not the unclean things; and I will receive you." II Cor. 6:27. It is indeed a great blessing when the sheep are drawn to follow Him. They will not be deceived in following a stranger very far, for they know not the voice of strangers.

"They hear my voice." The Lord makes a contrast between the elect and the unelect. The Lord's elect will hear the voice of the Son of God. His sheep know His voice because a sovereign God imparts to them the capacity to hear, because "The hearing ear, and the seeing eye, the Lord hath made both of them." Prov. 20:11. Oh, what peace and joy there is in our hearts when the Lord speaks to us in His word. How sweet His voice sounds to a law convicted sinner as we know ourselves to be, when He speaks peace and forgiveness to our souls. How comforting when we are blessed with an inward feeling, a divine testimony in our hearts, when we hear Him say, "Blessed are they which do hunger and thirst after righteousness; for they shall be filled." Matt. 5:6. To hear and feel the voice of Christ proclaiming mercy and pardon to our souls is a taste of heaven here upon earth. "Though your sins be as scarlet, they shall be as white as snow, though they be red like crimson, they be as wool." Isa. 1:18, Each of the sheep belonging to the great Shepherd will hear when the irresistable call comes to them just as Lazarus heard while in the grave when Christ called to him to come forth.

"And they follow me." When many that were walking with Jesus turned back, Jesus asked the twelve "will ye also go away?" They said, "Lord, to whom shall we go?" Feeling our own inabilities and barrenness, where is there to go? The world cannot help us, man cannot help us. The Lord alone is our refuge. "Come unto me, all ye that labor and are heavy laden, and I will give you rest." Matt. 11:28. Let us go to Him in prayer. May He give us faith to lay hold of His precious promises, and feel them in our hearts and souls to be ours. May God bless us by His grace to follow Him, for He says, "My grace is sufficient for thee; for my strength is made perfect in weakness." II Cor. 12:9. "Faith which worketh by love." Gal. 5:6. is the mark of Christ's sheep, and it is of true believers that He speaks when He says, "I give unto them eternal life."

"I give unto them eternal life." There is an implication, therefore that they had lost eternal life, not in the mind and purpose of God; but by their fall in Adam and also by actual sin. This eternal life comes to every elect as a matter of gift. He did not possess it when he first entered into the world. Being born of a corrupt tree, they were born to die. Eternal life is not a product of the soil of humanity: it is a gift. Nor

is it bestowed as a reward of service done. The term "gift" shuts out all idea of debt or of reward. We were spiritually dead; therefore, Jesus imparted to us a life which we had not before enjoyed. The Apostle Paul says, "You were dead, dead in trespasses and sins." "Eternal life" cannot be earned as a wage for good works, it cannot be merited in anyway, because it is a free gift. He does not sell but gives. "Ye must be born again." What He gives, He gives freely and it is forever. "You hath he quickened who were dead in trespasses and sins." Eph. 2: 1. When He bestowed eternal life upon His elect who has it, He knew quite well every imperfection and failing that would occur in that man. Therefore what He saw in man would be a cause for not giving, rather than for giving, so it would be inconsistent with the gift of God for the gift to be disannulled. "The gift and calling of God are without repentance." Rom. 12:29. May we always be reminded of what we were by nature. Do we see the hole of the pit from whence we were drawn? for "The wages of sin is death." Rom. 6:23. Man merits nothing but death, so life is the free gift of God. Now, to some this is a very humiliating doctrine, but to those who have been made alive to their terrible, fallen condition, it should be a precious doctrine. So may we remember the dunghill where we once grew.

Jesus says, "And they shall never perish." His sheep are said to be born again, so this new life within us is a divine life, so it can no more die than the life of God himself. We live because we are one with Christ. The elect sheep are referred to as the body of Christ. Shall Christ's body be dismembered? Shall He every now and then be losing one limb or another? No! It cannot be. The members of His body shall continue to live because He lives. The power that brought His sheep into this precious state is also the power that keeps them there: for "Being confident of this very thing, that He which hath begun a good work in you, will perform it until the day of Jesus Christ." Phil. 1:6. The spiritual life in them shall never be starved out, beaten out, nor driven out. The elect himself shall never perish. You may feel at times you might; the devil may tell you that you shall. The Lord will seem to withdraw until we lose many joys and comforts; but "You shall never perish." My dear ones, "They shall never perish," takes in all the elect flesh of Christ. If we consider how this doctrine harmonizes with other doctrines of the precious words of God, we will find that these sheep were made "unto honor." "That He might make known the riches of His glory on the vessels of mercy, which He had afore prepared unto glory." Rom. 9:23. If the saints of God, just one, should perish will Christ have kept His promise? He is not a man that He should lie. Jesus Christ paid the debt charged to His sheep; therefore, they have no debt to pay. If He has borne their punishment, they have no penalty to suffer. If He has stood in their stead, even justice as well as grace will demand that they be saved. "It is God that justifieth; who is he that condemneth?" Rom. 8:34.

"Neither shall any man pluck them out of my hand." All His sheep are in Jesus' hands. Can you think of a safer

place to be? An acquaintance once said to me, "they cannot be plucked out, but they can slip out and perish." Does not Jesus say, "they can never perish?" Therefore they cannot be plucked out, slip out, fall out, jump out or any other out, they are definitely secure. There are those who, with false doctrine, would deceive, if it were possible, the very elect. "Neither shall any." Not only any man, but the devil, fallen spirits, none will be able to pluck them out of His hands. Oh, what a blessed promise! "Because I live," says Christ, "Ye shall live also." John 14:19. May God bless you to live and rejoice in His precious doctrine and to feast upon His sweet promises is my prayer.

In hope of mercy,
Elder Joe L. Hamrick

LET US HEAR FROM YOU

We need pictures and information of your Church if we are to continue "The Church of Our Faith".

If you know anyone you think would enjoy reading the Signs and are unable to pay, please let us know. Send their names & address and we well be glad to send it to them free of charge.

Our readers love to read the experience of others. Share with them the dealings of the Lord with you and give us the reason for your hope.

Have you any questions concerning certain scriptures? Maybe there is someone who has had some light on that subject.

We would love to hear from more of the Elders. Share with us your call to the misistry, and maybe some of the Bethel spots along your way. Write to us about any subject that might be on your mind.

How would you suggest to improve the Signs. We welcome your comments. So many shut-ins look forward to it each month. We want it to be edifying and as comforting as possible. May God bless us to do this.

Thanks for the donations we receive each month. This is what has kept the Signs of the Times financially strong. We thank God for giving you a mind to do this and may His grace continue.

The Editors

PSALM 5: 1-3

Give ear to my words, O Lord, consider my meditation.

Hearken unto the voice of my cry, my King, and my God: for unto thee will I pray.

My voice shalt thou hear in the morning, O Lord; in the morning will I direct my prayer unto thee, and will look up.

EXTRA COPIES OF THE "SIGNS"

Available to you for $1.00 per copy as long as supply last. Send your order with remittance to:

Signs of The Times, Inc.
Rt. 1, Box 65
Keeling, Virginia, 24566

CORRESPONDENCE

Dear Editors of the Signs;

It has been requested that I write again to the Signs. I know I cannot write anything that would be comfort to the Lords beloved people unless he blesses me with a spiritual mind. I am poor in spirit, weak, helpless and wholly dependent upon the Lord to direct, lead and guide ,my pen to write and make a few remarks concerning spiritual things. For without Him I can do nothing. I have no confidence in my flesh to do any good thing. I am so vile, sinful, and wretched.

(II Corinthians 4 vs. 8-11) We are troubled on every side, yet not distressed; we are perplexed, but not in despair; Persecuted, but not forsaken; cast down, but not destroyed; Always bearing about in the body the dying of the Lord Jesus, that the life also of Jesus might be made manifest in our body. For we which live are alway delivered unto death for Jesus' sake, that the life also of Jesus might be made manifest in our mortal flesh. I believe the Lords people are made willing like Moses to suffer afflictions with the righteous, than to enjoy sin for a season. As Paul said the body is dead because of sin. The spirit is life because of righteousness. The Lord is our righteousness, He is the way of the truth and the life. Jesus says unless you suffer with me, you have no part with me. In the world ye shall have tribulation, but be of good cheer, I have overcome the world. What precious words! Lo, I am with you always even unto the end of the world. I surely believe the Lord is with his people in all their troubles, sorrows, and afflictions, also their joys in him.

Poor and afflicted, Lord, are thine,
Among the great unfit to shine;
But though the world may think it strange,
They would not with the world exchange,
Poor and afflicted, yet they trust in God,
The gracious wise and just,
For them he deigns this lot to chose,
Nor would they dare his will refuse.

The scriptures were written for our learning, that we through patience, and comfort of the scriptures might have hope. Titus 3, 4-6 But after that the kindness and love of God our Saviour toward man appeared, Not by works of righteousness which we have done, but according to his mercy he saved us, by the washing of regeneration, and renewing of the Holy Ghost; Which he shed on us abundantly through Jesus Christ our Saviour; Comfort ye Comfort ye my people, saith your God. Speak Comfortably to Jerusalem, and cry unto her, that her warfare is accomplished, that her iniquity is pardoned: for she hath received of the Lords hand double for all her sin." When the Lord blesses his dear precious ones, with the comfort that her warfare is accomplished; that her iniquity is pardoned, she has rejoicing in her Dear Saviour and her God. I Peter 2:9. But ye are a chosen generation, a royal priesthood, an holy nation, a peculiar people; that ye should shew forth the praises of him who hath called you out of dark-

ness into his marvelous light: The Lord our Saviour and our God, who is worthy only to be praised. There is no other name under heaven, given among men, whereby we must be saved. Isa. 9, 6-7 For unto us a child is born, unto us a child is given: and the government shall be upon his shoulder: and his name shall be called Wonderful Counseller, The mighty God, The everlasting Father, The Prince of Peace. Of the increase of his government and peace there shall be no end, upon the throne of David, and upon his kingdom, to order it, and to establish it with judgment and justice from henceforth even forever. The zeal of the Lord of hosts will perform this. I believe these scriptures have been fulfulled from the birth of Jesus unto his people. That he is at the right hand of God, sitting on the throne of David and upon his kingdom and that his government is now upon his shoulder. That the Prince of Peace is ruling his people, in his kingdom. Luke 1, 30-33 And the angel said unto her fear not Mary: for thou hast found favour with God, and behold thou shalt conceive in thy womb, and bring forth a Son, and shalt call his name Jesus, and he shall reign over the house of Jacob forever; and of his Kingdom there shall be no end. Jesus said my Kingdom is not of this world; It was the Spiritual world that he prayed for while here in person. I believe it included all his called and chosen ones, in Christ. Jesus said; Except a man be born of water and of the Spirit; he cannot enter into the Kingdom of God, That which is born of the flesh is flesh, and that which is born of the Spirit is Spirit. Marvel not that I said unto thee; ye must be born again. The wind bloweth where it listeth; and thou hearest the sound thereof, but canst not tell whence it cometh; and whether it goeth: So is everyone that is born of the spirit. I believe when the Lord blesses his dear ones; to hear his voice in that still small voice, and to hear the joyful news of the Gospel; they are indeed blessed of the Lord with ears to hear what the spirit sayeth unto the Churches: In thy presence is fullness of joy. At thy right hand are pleasures forevermore. There are times when they cannot fell his presence with them. They mourn for his return. The spirit is liken unto the wind; you hear the sound thereof, but canst not tell whence it cometh, and whether it goeth. So is everyone that is born of the spirit.

Ps. 145, 10-13 All thy works shall bless thee. They shall speak of the glory of thy Kingdom, and talk of thy power; To make known unto the Sons of men his mighty acts, and the glorious Majesty of his Kingdom. Thy kingdom is an everlasting kingdom, and thy dominion endureth throughout all generations. John 5, 22 For the Father Judgeth no man, but hath committed all Judgment unto the Son. The Lord hath been our dwelling place in all generations. Out of Zion the perfection of beauty God hath shined. Ps. 132: 13-18 For the Lord hath chosen Zion; he hath desired it for his habitation. This is my rest forever: here will I dwell; for I have desired it. I will abundantly bless her provision: I will satisfy her poor with bread. I will clothe her priests with

salvation: and her saints shall shout for joy. There will I make the horn of David to bud: I have ordained a lamp for mine anointed. His enemies will I clothe with shame; but upon himself shall his crown flourish. This is so precious to me, this psalm concerning the Lord, and his Church. Thanks be unto God for his unspeakable gift to the children of men. Blessed be the God and Father of our Lord Jesus, who hath blessed us with all spiritual blessings in heavenly places in Christ: all things are yours that pertain unto life and Godliness. I believe the Kingdom that the Lord set up in the days of these King's prophesied by Daniel the prophet; which the spirit of God reveals unto his dear born again children, that the Kingdom of God is within you, Christ in you the hope of glory. We have a taste of this heavenly Kingdom, when the Lord blesses us to sit together in heavenly places in Christ. He must reign in his Kingdom, until the last enemy death is put down, read about it in the I Cor. 15, 20-26.

Written with Love,
Lula Fox
Rt. 2, Box 75
Strong, Ark. 71765

THE KINGS OF KINGS WE CANNOT SEE

The king of kings we cannot see, for he is God. We are comforted by his staff and also his rod. Our faith is ofttimes tried by questions that are hard. Without the spirit, man's interpretations we do not regard. His spirit is like the wind; we hear the sound thereof, when it blows. We cannot see from whence it cometh nor whither it goes. In the spirit of His great love, he chastens his own. In kindness, he makes the effectual working of his power known. We are taught by His grace we are not our own keeper. The Lord said, "the plowman shall overtake the reaper." In our heart, we have a desire our precious brethren to greet. In this world, foolishness, lust, and greed are not our meat. In this low ground of sin and sorrow, we wander and roam. We are made sick of sin, desiring that heavenly home. There is a precious home awaiting by Jesus we are told. St. John was blessed to see that city whose streets were pure gold. There, for the precious Saviour, praise will know no end. He proved the sincerity of His love and we hope, washed away our every sin. Lord keep us in thy perfect peace and in man let us not trust. Receive our spirit home when our vile bodies return to the dust. In that city we shall not see wife, friend, or brother. We shall see the King of kings for ourself and not for another. Man shall not destroy all flesh upon this low ground. When the son of man cometh there will be faith found. Let brotherly love continue and peace abound.

Clifton Robertson
Route 1
Reidsville, NC

Dear Elder Tench,

As you have been on my mind a lot lately, I feel a great need to

share a beautiful experience with you that I had three or four years ago.

After attending Church for awhile, I had this strong desire to join, but for reasons unknown to me, I couldn't. It bothered me alot.

On this certain spring morning, I was sitting alone in the kitchen at the table. I was listening to you speak over the radio. As I listened to that beautiful doctrine, I was completely removed from everything that was natural around me. Not with the natural eyes, but with my mind eyes. I could see this hand reach into my breast and hold my heart in the palm. There was no pain, no quickening of the heartbeat. There was such a perfect stillness and such a perfect peace. The touch was so gentle, it was like the gentlest breeze touch. My heart, I could just barely feel it, but I could feel such a great strength there.

When I returned to my natural state, I was about to rise up out of my chair with my arms lifted as a child does when he reaches to be picked up.

Words could never describe the beautiful things I felt that day. On two other occasions, I have felt this beautiful separation.

All my life, I have always been different. I never fit-in, I never felt a part of anything.

Since I have been blessed to come to Church, I feel I have come home, this is where I really belong.

I am not very good with words, so I hope you won't be offended when you read this in my poor way of trying to explain this beautiful experience.

There is nothing in this world that could begin to compare with that beautiful and perfect peace I felt.

Doris Giles
Altavista, Va.

Dear Brother Key;

Hope you both are well—seems a long time we have not had the privilege of being with you—but feel the Lord has richly blessed us to attend some sweet meetings this winter and be with the Brethren.

Brother Key we received this beautiful letter from Brother Harry Connoday in September 1967. Words cannot express how the Lord has richly blessed us with many times together and hearing Brother Harry speak of the blessings God has bestowed to him—how (He the Lord) has dealt with him in such tenderness. Feeling His presence through all his afflictions not once complaining: His desires are to be with his Brethren: So with his permission we would like to share with others. Would you please print this in the Signs. He is surely an inspiration to all. We feel God has blessed us far beyond our greatest expectations, to have known one so highly favored with God's love. Please remember us in your prayers.

Posey and Elsie Poindexter

Dear Brother & Sister Poindexter,

If one such as I feel to be should address you as such. I have a desire to write you dear ones, who we feel to be the children of God. Not having written, but very little in my life I know not how to begin. I truly hope your loved ones that are sick are getting along alright. And that the Lord will

bless them with a speedy recovery.

We enjoyed our visit with you all so very much Sunday, as we have been blessed to enjoy the many visits we have had together in the past.

Dear ones words from this unworthy sinners lips will never be able to express to you the comfort, joy and peaceful seasons we have been blessed to enjoy with your presence. I hope I am thankful to the Lord for such wonderful blessings. So much of my time this question is on my mind. Is this the way a child of God travels, feeling cast down, and so heavy and a stranger. Yet by Gods grace he is lifted up again, and again. I know if he dealt with me. According to my works, for I have never done anything, nor can't do anything that he would ever remember me. When I am so low I know God is able to deliver me, but can't see how he could remember such a being as I. So much of my time I am tempted on every side, evil thoughts, hatred, and sin is mixed in all I do. I cry out in my soul. O wretched man that I am who will deliver me from the body of this death. I know that in me "that is my flesh" dwelleth no good thing. For to will is present with me, but how to perform that which is good I find not. In 1960 I had a dream I was sealed inside a large glass ball, and was rolling down a wide road. I could see the enemies on the outside were trying to destroy me, but they couldn't get to me.

I was then blessed to feel, I hope, the presence of Jesus that he was inside with me and the enemies couldn't harm me. Many times since have I felt surely I will be destroyed. I can't see any way of escape, but in some wonderful way I have been kept by the grace and mercy of God. By the grace of God I am what I am. How wonderful if he is ours, then we are his, purchased by his own precious blood and men, nor devils, can't change it. Nor take away this hope for eternal life, that he gives to his children. For we are saved by hope, hope that is seen is not hope; for what a man seeth, why doth he yet hope for. But if we hope for that we see not, there do we with patience wait for it. Likewise the spirit helpeth our infirmities. For we know not what we should pray for as we ought, but the spirit itself maketh intercessions for us with groanings which cannot be uttered. Jesus told his disciples John 16 vs. 17. It is expedient for you that I go away, for if I go not away, the Comforter will not come unto you, but if I depart, I will send him unto you. If not deceived I hope I have felt his peaceful presence many times, and heard that still small voice speak to me "Peace be Still" when I was so heavy it seemed as though I couldn't live. All my burden was gone. I was it seemed as light as a feather, rejoicing and singing the hymn I know that my Redeemer lives. Brother and Sister Poindexter this I hope was Jesus that spoke these words to me. I wouldn't exchange for the world if it were possible a thousand times. I know I was helpless, and there was none to help. I feel it was by the grace and mercy of God. I wonder sometimes if I am alone, if others get along the way I do cast down and burdened while others around seem to be full of laughter, without any trouble and

enjoying the things of the world. I hope I have suffered at least a small measure for Christ's sake. If we suffer, we shall also reign with him. Now I desire not to burden you I hope if I have written anything that would cause you all any grief that you will forgive me. Or if any comfort, give all the glory to him to whom all glory is due. I believe you all know and have experienced some things I have tried to write. I have felt a love I can't describe for you all. I believe this is that love that flows from heart to heart and from breast to breast.

We received you letter today. Marie came home at 12:00 to get it. We appreciate it so very much. It is most comforting, indeed.

Come to see us everytime you can and ask to be remembered in your groanings to him.

Your unworthy Brother and Sister in hope, Harry and Marie Cannoday

---

Dear Editors of the Signs;

Please renew our subscription for another year. The remainder, please use in anyway to benefit the cause of the Old Baptist.

If there is anyone who knows anyone who is not taking the Signs and would like to have it, but is not able, if they will let me know. I will see that they get a subscription. Please, please, please understand I am not trying to be a hero or receive any glory. All I would like to do is to share with anyone who is a lover of the truth, enjoy the blessings, that are poured forth through the articles in the Signs.

Elder Key I sure did enjoy, your sermons in October, at Hopewell Church, Winnsboro, Texas. The world (Churches) cannot understand why our ministers and brethren would travel such great distances to Church. Especially without a guaranteed set fee. If they could only see, or better yet, feel the love of God that is felt in those meetings, then they would understand.

On three occasions, Jesus told Peter to feed his sheep, lands and flock; John 21: 15-17. I truely feel the sheep are well fed, when we are blessed to attend an association or one of the three day meetings. But, when we are blessed to attend one of these meetings and hear the ministers from the different parts of the country, it seems we are fed with special Heavenly Manna.

I would like to request some of the brethren, (if they are so blessed) to give their views on Ezekiel 16: 4-6. I see this scripture signifying how helpless each and every child of God is to help themselves, when they are brought to see themselves polluted in their own sins. Just as a newborn baby is helpless and cries for help; so must a child of God be made to cry unto God, "Heal me O Lord, and I shall be healed; save me and I shall be saved; for thou art my praise, Jer. 17: 14 and John 5: 2-9. We again have an illustration of how helpless we are to help ourselves. The man beside the pool at Bethesda said, there was no man to help him into the water when it was troubled. The water is signifying the cleansing or washing away of the sins or infirmities.

A brother in hope,
Frank Richards

CHURCH OF OUR FAITH

DAN RIVER PRIMITIVE BAPTIST CHURCH

The Dan River Primitive Baptist Church was constitued in 1884. The Anniversity Building, built with donations from members and friends, was completed and first used on August 26, 1984. Dan River Church is located on N.C. Highway No. 700 at Mayfield, N.C.
Scheduled services is as follows:
2nd Sunday evening, song service 7:00 P.M.
4th Saturday evening 7:00 P.M.
4th Sunday morning 10:30 A.M.
5th Sunday (with West County Line Union Churches)
Elder Kenneth R. Key is present pastor.

MEETINGS

THE WEST COUNTY LINE UNION

The West County Line Union meeting will be held, the Lord willing, the fifth Sunday in May at Moon Creek Church. We appreciate the presence of all who desire to meet with us. Elders of our faith and order

are especially invited.

Elder Kenneth R. Key, Pastor
Sister Ema Sartin, Clerk

STAUNTON RIVER UNION

The Lord willing, the Staunton River Primitive Baptist Union meeting will be held at Canaan Church the fifth Sunday and Saturday before in May 1987. We invite all who have a mind to come, and meet with us. All ministers of our faith and order are invited.

Elder J.R. Williams, Pastor
Mozelle Lacey, Clerk

ARTICLES

"Wilt thou shew wonders to the dead? shall the dead arise and praise thee? Shall thy loving kindness be declared in the grave, or thy faithfulness in destruction?" —Psalm lxxxvii. 10, 11.

This is not the language of a soul dead in trespasses and sins, but it is the breathing of a living soul struggling and grappling with death. What a difference there is, where there is life working in and under death, and where death reigns absolutely! Between the quickened soul and that in which there is nothing but death, death without one spark of spiritual life, death without one ray of heavenly teaching. There is no groan, no sigh, no lamentation, no piteous inquiry, no pouring out of the heart before God, where the soul is utterly dead, anymore than there is life and breath in a corpse in the tomb. But wherever life is implanted in the soul from the Fountain of life, that life groans under death. It sighs from out of the grave; it gasps for breath, under the corpse which overlies it; and seeks to heave itself up from that dead weight, from that superincumbent mass of carnality which clasps it in its rigid and chilling embrace; it endeavours to uplift and extricate itself from that body of sin and death which spreads its cold and torpid mass all round it so that it is unable to arise. Do you know the workings of life in this way? the heavings, the gaspings, and uprisings of the life of God in your soul, pressed, overlain, overwhelmed, and all but suffocated by that carnal, dead, barren, earthly, devilish nature, which lies as a weight upon you? Depend upon it if you have never known what it is to gasp and pant and groan and sigh under the weight of a body of sin and death, you know nothing of the vital operations of the Holy Ghost in your conscience.

J.C. Philpot

KEHUKEE BAPTIST ASSOCIATION
CIRCULAR LETTER

The Elders and Messengers of the several Baptist churches belonging to the Kehukee Association, met at the meetinghouse near the Falls of Tar River, Nash County, North Carolina, October, 1800--- To the churches in union with this Association send their

Christian salutation:
Beloved Brethren,

Called of God to the fellowship of his dear Son, and to an inheritance amongst those who are sanctified, and beloved by us, who hope we have obtained like precious grace with you. The great satisfaction which you have expressed in, and the willingness with which you have received our former epistles; together with a desire for your good, and the glory of the great Redeemer, are motives which induce us to address you once more in an epistolary way, which we send this year on the subject of GOOD WORKS, which is highly recommended by our Lord and Saviour, together with his prophets and apostles, and ought to be carefully observed by all who profess to be followers of the blessed Jesus. Witness the following Scriptures. Ecl. iii.17; chap. ix. 10., and xii. 14. Isa. xxiii. 17. James i. 25. Gal. vi. 4., 1 Thes. i. 3., Heb. vi. 10., Titus i. 10., James ii, 11, 21., Jonah iii. 10., Mat. xxiii. 10., 2 Cor. 11, 15., Rev. 14, 13 and xx. 12 and 32., Acts x. 35., Rom. ii. 10. These and many others abundantly testify that we were created in Christ Jesus unto good works, which the Lord before ordained that we should walk in them. And as the contracted limits of a circular letter will not admit of a full investigation of our subject, we shall in a few particulars show what we understand to be intended by the term good works. And, first, it might not be amiss to observe that before works can be called, or really deemed good works, it is necessary that they be the product of a true and genuine faith in Christ; for as "Faith without works in dead." so works without faith is dead also. Heb. ix. 14. The source or fountain, then, whence good works flow is not from any expectation of merit, but purely from a principle of love to God.

By good works, we understand works of various kinds, as, 1. Our duty to God. 2. Our duty to the Church and people of God. 3. Our duty to our neighbors. 4. Our duty to magistrates, or earthly rulers. 5. Our duty to our family; and lastly, to ourselves. 1. Our duty to God is, to consider him as the cause of our existence, our great benefactor, and sole author of all our happiness in time and eternity. To love him above any earthly enjoyment; yea, with all our heart, soul, mind, and strength. We should use our utmost endeavor to keep his commandments, and have respect to all his precepts. But, as our duty to God is inseparably connected with our duty in other particulars, we pass on. 2. To our duty to the Church and people of God. As our Lord and Saviour has loved us and given himself for us, that he might deliver us from the curse of the law and the flames of devouring fire, and hath taken us from the wild stock of nature, made us all to drink of the same fountain of his everlasting love, and so tempered our spirits as to unite us together, not by tyrannical chains, but by the sweetest bands of love and fellowship, and declared us to be a select body of him chosen, and set apart from the world, it becomes our duty then to walk as people who are not of the world, but chosen of God, and bound for the heavenly Canaan, having given our hands and hearts to each other, to endeavor to keep the unity of the spirit in the bond of peace,

to strengthen, comfort, uphold, encourage, watch over, and to pray with and for one another, to bear one another's burdens, and "so fulfill the royal law of Christ." Our Lord has compared his church to a company of horse in Pharaoh's chariot--hence it appears that all have something to do in the church of Christ, that none should be barren or unfruitful. The Lord has made it our duty often to assemble ourselves together, and we are exhorted by an apostle not to forsake it as the manner of some was. We hope you will, therefore, endeavor as oft as possible to attend your church meetings and places of public worship. We hear of coldness among some of you-- what else can be expected? When the church members so seldom see each other, they become in a manner strange and useless to one another, while some perhaps seldom, and others scarcely ever attend Conference at all. Dear brethren, pray consider the worthy name by which you are called, and the honor of that cause in which you are enlisted; you are called the light of the world; but how can you light be useful when many, even of the people of the world, are more careful to attend worship, yea even conferences too, than many who profess to be followers of the blessed Jesus. While thus backward or careless in attending your conferences and places of public worship, you would and grieve your brethren, and weaken the hands of your ministers, who, after coming perhaps many miles to endeavor to comfort you, find themselves oft-times under the disagreeable necessity of preaching almost to the naked walls, or not at all. The few hearers may have been chiefly those who make no profession of religion, whilst the members of the church are busily engaged at home, and cannot take time to attend on the worship of God, and many times kept back for a small excuse even on the Lord's day.

Thirdly, our duty to love our neighbor is to him as ourself, to be kind and charitable to all whose needs may require it, be they strangers or acquaintances, without respect of persons; to visit the sick, the fatherless, and the widow in their afflictions, endeavoring to nourish and comfort them as far as in us lies; also to receive strangers, use them kindly, clothe the naked, feed the hungry, and to be careful to consider the poor and needy, and grant them relief according to our ability. Beware of covetousness, remember the kingdom of God is not in meat and drink, but love, peace, and joy in the Holy Ghost; therefore glorify God, and comfort your fellow creatures with what you possess.

Fourthly, we should obey magistrates, and all those who are put in authority to rule over us in our temporal affairs. We should not speak evil, nor reproachfully of them, but acknowledge their authority, and honor them as ministers of God, by him appointed for the punishment of evil doers, and the protection of those who wish to do well; we should therefore show all good fidelity as patrons of good works and a light to the world, that we bring not reproach on the church of Christ, nor cause to be blamed that holy name by which we are called.

Fifthly, our duty to our family, which appears very extensive when we con-

sider ourselves, in respect to them, not only as stewards, who have to give an account of our stewardship to God, but as it were, as prophets, priests, and kings. As a prophet, we should teach and instruct them; as a priest we should pray with and for them, and should be careful in the order of their government. Each one to whom God has committed the care of souls, or a family, which is the same thing, should consider himself as their teacher, to whom all the family look, and from whom they all expect to receive their instruction, as it is well known that children in their tender years are naturally led to think the judgment, counsel, ways, and behavior of their parents to be superior to all others, especially when parents or rulers exercise a proper authority. Every family should have one, and only one proper head, who should take the government thereof, and in all cases endeavor to rule with justice, having a particular regard for all about him, setting forth good examples, walking in the ways of godliness and true piety, praying with and for them oft; yea, we are exhorted to "pray without ceasing", and in everything to give thanks. If we neglect public prayer, praise, and thanksgiving in our families, do we not leave them all to walk in the dark, as it were, while we suffer our light to be hidden under the bushel of worldly cares, or under the bed of sloth, while we ourselves walk unworthy the Christian name. A family should not be governed by passion; justice should be tempered with judgment and mercy. In vain does the passionate, fractious, turbulent, and inconsiderate person, after being the cause of a whole day's unhappiness and discontent in his family, at night, call on all, or any of them to join him in the worship of God, while every mind is filled with prejudice, every eye with evil, and every tongue ready to say, "Physician, heal thyself," or otherwise, "thou hypocrite, first cast out the beam out of thine own eye." Therefore every ruler of a family should always remember that example has the most powerful influence, without which all our admonition will, in all probability, prove ineffectual. Parents should be careful to preserve and cultivate the morals of their children, they should use their authority and not gratify them in their own wicked desires, such as frolicking, vain company keeping, gaming, idle visits on the Lord's day, etc., but should on that day carry them to places of public worship, and after they return endeavor to impress upon their minds the things they heard; for, after giving too great a loose to the reins of our children's lusts, we shall find our reproofs to be in vain. Witness the sons of Eli. 1 Sam. ii, 23,24,25. And Solomon says, "Chasten thy son while there is hope, and let not thy soul spare for his crying." Prov. xix. 18. If we cannot command the hearts of our children and family to make them pray, and love God, we may teach and admonish them; and should all our endeavors fail, we may lastly have recourse to the example of Job. Job i.5.

And, further, with respect to the observation of good works relative to family duty, it becomes every member of a family to practice the particular duties in the respective places our divine Lord and Master has placed us

in, as husbands to love their wives, and be not bitter against them. Wives to submit themselves to their own husbands. Servants to be obedient to their masters, and please them well in all things. Masters to give unto their servants that which is just and equal. Parents not to provoke their children to anger lest they be discouraged; as well as for children to obey their parents. Col. iii.

Lastly, we should look to our own souls, strive to walk humbly with God, and study to show ourselves approved of him in all things, patrons of good works, and endeavor to keep a conscience void of offence, to check and keep under as much as possible all our unruly passions; to watch and pray, and avoid as far as in us lied, giving any cause whereby the enemies of the Lord may speak evil of us, or blaspheme that worthy name by which we are called. Ready at all times to reprove vice, striving to confirm all our reproofs, counsels, or admonitions by a regular life, pious walk, and godly conversation. We should be careful to read and study the Scriptures, and often to withdraw from the hurries of life to secret prayer and meditation; for where these duties are neglected, our case becomes very alarming, we then grow cold, backslide, and in a particular manner may give the enemy of souls great advantage over us.

And now may the kind and good Lord strengthen, uphold, and enable you to watch and pray, fill you with every good word and work, comfort you abundantly, and preserve you blameless until his second appearance to visit his sleeping saints, and to be admired by all who love him, and long for his glorious appearance. Amen.

Signed by order,

Nathan Mayo, Moderator
Lemuel Burkitt, Clerk

VOICES OF THE PAST
"he being dead yet speaketh"

CORRESPONDING CIRCULAR LETTER

The Delaware Association, in session with the Rock Springs Church, Lancaster County, Pennsylvania, Friday, Saturday and Sunday, May 20th, 21st and 22nd, 1938, to the sister churches composing the same, and to the churches, associations and meetings with which we correspond, sends greetings in christian love and fellowship.

Dear Brethren:—Directly on the threshold of Holy Writ, immediately on the opening of Genesis i., we are greeted with the wondrous, profound doctrine of the Trinity. The whole of the Godhead was concerned in the stupendous work of creation. "In the beginning God created the heaven and the earth." "And the Spirit of God moved upon the face of the waters." And then spake the Word: "God said, Let there be light." Thus, God the Father, God the Word (or Son), and God the Spirit conjoined in projecting forth the grand work of creation. Farther on in Genesis i., in verse twenty-six, the Trinity meets us again. "And God said, Let us make man in our image, after our likeness." Thus, the fullness of the Godhead covenanted with the

three divine Persons thereof to bring about the formation of man out of the dust of the ground. Passing on to Genesis iii. 22, the doctrine of the Three-One God is seen here: "And the Lord God said, Behold, the man is become as one of us, to know good and evil." Such pronouns as used in above passages, "us" and "our" do not occur except where more than one person is concerned, thus going far to establish conclusively and scripturally the reality of the uncontrovertible truth that the Godhead subsists in more than one Person. Now, as to how many, the truth is decidedly more unveiled when we come to the New Testament. "For there are three that bear record in heaven, the Father, the Word [or Son], and the Holy Ghost: and these three are one."—1 John v. 7. In Matthew iii. 16, 17, we have it attested by divine authority that both the Father and the Holy Spirit were present at the baptism of the Son. Again, the Three-One God is declared to be the divine Initiator of the gospel commission, Matthew xxviii. 19: "Go ye therefore, and teach all nations, baptizing them in the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost." Again, this doctrine comes into prominence in the concluding benediction of the second epistle to the Corinthians. "The grace of the Lord Jesus Christ, and the love of God, and the communion of the Holy Ghost, be with you all. Amen." Consistently with this doctrine of the trinity of Persons in the Godhead, the testimony of inspiration is emphatic and conclusive that there are not three gods, but one and one only. "I am the Lord, and there is none else, there is no God beside me."—Isaiah xlv. 5. "Hear, O Israel: The Lord our God is one Lord."—vi.4. Space will not admit of our citing all the passages which bear upon this teaching of the Trinity, of the Three in Unity and of the One in Three. Over and over, the Scriptures reiterate that there are three distinct Persons in the Godhead in one God only. Nor is it wrong to speak of God as being a Person, for so does the inspired word itself in Hebrews i. 3, where it is declared that Jesus Christ is the express image of his person," that is, of the Person of God. Nor are we to understand from this that God is possessed of body, parts or passions such as characterize the finite creature man, yet is God immutable, immense, eternal, incomprehensible, almighty, everyway infinite, most holy, most wise, most free, most absolute in his divine and glorious Person. We do not understand that the Trinity is merely designating the office-work of the Godhead, as some teach. For instance, it is sometimes said that the title "Father" applies to God in his office-work of creation, that the title "Son" applies to God in the office-work of redemption, that the "Holy Spirit" is God in the office-work of sanctification. We refuse to limit the Trinity of the Godhead to this realm of mere officialdom. Aside from all the various offices which the Godhead administers, there were three distinct Persons in the Godhead from eternity irrespective of any office-work which God has accomplished, is accomplishing, or will yet accomplish. These are not three different Persons, but distinct Persons. There is a distinction which Holy Writ reveals as subsisting be-

tween the Persons in the Godhead, but no difference between them. On this subject, we cannot forbear from quoting from that eminently spiritual servant of God, John Bunyan: "The Godhead is but One, yet in the Godhead there are Three. These Three are called the Father, the Son, (Word), and the Holy Spirit, each of which is really, naturally and eternally God; yet there is but one God. The Father is true God, the Son is true God, the Spirit is true God. Yet the Father is one, the Son is one, the Spirit is one. The Father is one of himself, the Son is one by the Father the Spirit is one from them both. Yet the Father is not above the Son, nor the Spirit inferior to either. The Father is God, the Son is God, the Spirit is God. Among the Three, there is not superiority. As to time, the Father is from everlasting, so is the Son, so is the Spirit. As to nature, the Son is of the substance of the Father, and the Spirit is of the substance of them both. The fullness of the Godhead is in the Father, is in the Son and is in the Holy Ghost. Each of these is God over all, yet no Trinity of Gods, but one God in the Trinity." This principle of doctrine is fundamental to our salvation. It cannot be grasped by human intelligence nor plumbed by finite reason, yet it is plainly taught throughout the Scriptures of divine revelation. In whatsoever measure we are led into it, it is by faith alone, not by natural faith, but by that God-given faith which is the evidence of things not seen, the substance of things hoped for. Lord, evermore give us this faith!

It is a blessed privilege to again be assembled together in associate capacity, to again greet brethren and friends whom we seldom see, and to have preaching by ministers we seldom hear. May peace and prosperity from the Lord abound throughout our beloved Zion. "The harvest truly is plenteous, but the laborers are few. Pray ye therefore the Lord of the harvest, that he will send forth laborers into his harvest." The cooperation of interested friends in aiding to entertain this meeting is delightful to behold. Thank the Lord for such friendship which springs from heart interest in the truth. The hospitality of the homes which have been opened to us for entertainment over night is soul-cheering and heart-warming. We have come together in this meeting for the worship of God, that the sheep of his pasture may be fed with knowledge and understanding. It is not that we may put ourselves forward so as to be seen and heard of ourselves, but that Christ and him crucified may alone be adored and honored and glorified.

The next session of this associational meeting is appointed to be held, the Lord willing, in Philadelphia, Pa., in May, 1939, with the Salem Church.

Douglass L. Topping, Mod.
John B. Miller, Clerk
Elder H.H. Leferts

OBITUARIES

BRUCE SIDNEY COLEMAN

Bruce Sidney Bunn Coleman was born in Nash County on November 13, 1903, to Allison Ruffin and Fannie Flowers Bunn. She died September 21, 1986, survived by four

children: Mrs. Fannie Mae Marlowe, A. Carroll Coleman, Mrs. Esther C. Bissette and Mrs. Vanice C. Mercer; six step-children: Cleveland Coleman, William Coleman, Garland Coleman, Mrs. Dixie C. Page, Durand Coleman and Mrs. Pearl C. Lamm; 21 grandchildren, 19 great-grandchildren and one great-great grandchild.

She united with Sandy Grove Primitive Baptist Church and was baptized on July 2, 1927, by Elder George W. Boswell. In November, 1946, she moved her membership to Healthy Plains Church where her husband was a member.

One June 2, 1934, she married Grover Cleveland Coleman, widowed father of seven young children. She made many prayerful petitions to the Lord concerning this union and her prayers were answered as evidenced by a happy and close-knit family. The children received her thankfully and graciously and have shown their love and devotion to her until her death.

God was most important in her life and she strove continually to live righteously and pleasing to Him and worshipped Him unashamedly before her family and the world. She guided her children with the Word of God, talking to them and admonishing them daily to walk in the fear of the Lord.

Her church was precious to her and many brethren, sisters and friends were graciously welcomed and cared for in her home until failing health. She had many sweet and comforting experiences of grace and was always ready to give an answer to every man that asked a reason of hope that was in her with meekness and fear.

After her husband's death March 23, 1968, her daughter, Vanice Mercer, came to live with her. She was paralized with a stroke on June 18, 1984, and though she suffered much, was a perfect example of patience, humbleness and resignation to the will of God. She spoke often of His great goodness and loved to talk of Him with others. While in the hospital, she once told her children she wanted her epitah to read, "Jesus sought me when a stranger, wandering from the fold of God, He to rescue me from danger, interposed His precious blood." She was an inspiration to many at the Wilson Convalescent Center and the hospital and was shown much love and kindness.

When she passed quickly away on her church meeting day, her children can hope that "when her change came, angels hovered round her bed and wafted her spirit home." (From her favorite hymn, "Sweet to Rejoice in Lively Hope").

Her life of unselfish love and kindness was rewarded by the presence of so many friends and gifts of flowers, food and church donations during the funeral.

Her pastor, Elder Randall Saunders of Eden, NC, conducted her funeral with the comforting words that she had preached her own funeral by the way she had walked and lived as a true witness to God.

She was laid lovingly to rest in the Healthy Plains Church cemetery next to her husband.

To her children, these words from Proverbs, Chapter 31, fit our Mother:

"Who can find a virtuous woman?
for the price is far above rubies.
Strength and honour are her cloth-

ing; and she shall rejoice in time to come.

She openeth her mouth with wisdom and in her tongue is the law of kindness.

She looketh well to the ways of her household and eateth not the bread of idleness.

Her children arise up, and call her blessed; her husband also, and he praiseth her.

Favor is deceitful, and beauty is vain: but a woman that feareth the Lord, she shall be praised.

Give her of the fruit of her hands; and let her own works praise her in the gates."

Esther C. Bissette, Daughter
Pearl C. Lamm, Step-daughter

WOODROW W. HUDSON, SR.

My precious brother in flesh, and I hope in Christ, departed his earthly home Feb. 11, 1987 after a brief illness. He was a life long resident of Union Parish having gone to the Primitive Baptist Church all his life. He enjoyed visiting in the Liberty Hill Union and Spearsville Primitive Baptist Churches whenever he could.

Survivors include his wife Mrs. Fabrice Hudson, three sons Elder Woodrow W. Hudson, Jr. of Bastrop, La., Jackie L. Hudson of Houston, Texas and W. Prescott Hudson of Baton Rouge, La. one daughter Beth Winstead of Live Oak, Florida also two sisters Mrs. Lelia Harper of Springhill, La. and Sister Ruth Miller of Farmerville, La. and seven grandchildren. His funeral service was conducted by Elders David E. Turner and George Jones at Farrars Funeral Home Chapel in Farmerville, La. Feb. 13, 1987, with burial in Liberty Hill cemetery near Farmerville.

Brother Hudson believed the doctrine that God inspired to be written by the writers of both old and new testament. He believed that God did so love the world that whosoever believed in him should not perish, but have everlasting life. That is the same love Jesus referred to in (John I-29), "The next day John seeth Jesus coming unto him, and saith, Behold the Lamb of God, which taketh away the sin of the world," also the world that Jeremiah spoke of when he said "The Lord hath appeared of old unto me, saying. Yea, I have loved thee with an everlasting love: therefore with loving kindness have I drawn thee. He that cometh to God must believe that he is God, the same that God said in (Psalms-127) "Except the Lord build the house, they labor in vain that build it: except the Lord keep the city, the watchman waketh but in vain." The same God that inspired Paul to write "Wherefore, my beloved, as ye have always obeyed, not as in my presence only, but now much more in my absence, work out your own salvation with fear and trembling. For it is God which worketh in you both to will and to do of his good pleasure.

This is written as a request of his beloved son Elder Woodrow W. Hudson, Jr.

Elder David E. Turner

WILLIAM JEFFREY THOMPSON
VIRGIE LAWRENCE THOMPSON

William J. (Jeff) Thompson, born October 17, 1896 passed from this life January 13, 1972. Son of E.K. and Mary Y. Thompson. He suffered much during a long drawn out illness. He was blessed to bear his suffering with patience. His brother, Elder B. Odell Thompson, together with several members of the church received him into the fellowship of Paynes Creek Primitive Baptist Church, at his home a short time before his death.
He was never able to be baptized.

Jeff was a firm believer in salvation by grace. He could witness with the Apostle Paul I Cor. 15:10 By the grace of God I am what I am. His God given faith could enable him to say, O that I may be given to pray for a faith that will not shrink when washed in the waters of affliction. He served in the U.S. Army. He was in the Officer's Training School when the armistice was signed. After returning home he was married to Virgie Lawrence. Marriage rites performed by Elder Willie Vest, February 23, 1919. To this union nine children were born. One daughter, Una Inez preceded him in death.

He operated a country store (general merchandise) near his home place.

After selling said store he purchased a farm, a cattle ranch, near Floyd, Va. where he lived until he purchased a home on the outskirts of town. He and Virgie were blessed with almost fifty-three years of married life.

Funeral services were held at Salem Church, Copper Hill, Va. January 15, 1972. Elders Roy Ages and Julius Bocock officiating. His body was laid to rest in Rest Vale cemetery, Copper Hill, Va., to await the second coming of the Lord.

Virgie Lawrence Thompson daughter of Solomon and Ada Board Lawrence, born September 22, 1896. Died June 19, 1986. She was a life long resident of Floyd County. Virgie had deep religious convictions. She was impressed to offer to the church. I think her feeling of unworthiness caused her to fight against said impressions, until she finally took her bed, practically lost her appetite. Jeff had the family doctor come to see her. He after examination, told Jeff, "He found nothing wrong with her, and he was at a loss to know why she was so depressed and refused to eat normally." In the meantime Odell and I visited her. She said, "She would get no better until she offered to the church. Odell told her, "He would like to ask Elder J.P. Helms and some of the church people to come to her home. They complied with his request. Jeff told the doctor our plans. He suggested only two or three be allowed to see her at a time. I would say, her room was about full of people. Jeff took Odell to one side and told him the doctor's orders. Odell's reply was, "They will do her no harm, however for your satisfaction I will ask some of them to leave the room. After she had been received into the church and the people had left, she asked us to prop her up in bed and bring her some

food.

Jeff told the doctor what happened, his answer was, "Sometimes the Preacher can do more than the doctor can do." Virgie was a dedicated member of Paynes Creek Primitive Baptist Church. Attending church as long as her health permitted. She had been a member of the church about forty-two years.

How comforting are our memories
They sustain us in our sorrow
And give us reassurance
As we face a new tomorrow,
And though the world seems barren
When our loved ones depart
Their memory blooms forever
In the gardens of the heart.

She suffered a stroke, practically six months before her death, causing her to loose the use of one side and causing a great impediment of speech.

They are survived by two daughters, Mrs. Thomas (Angie) Cox, Eden, N.C., Mrs. Thomas (Eleanor) Kilduff, Roanoke, Va., six sons, Sherman, Arlie, Merlin, and Bain of Floyd, Va., Breeman and Harold of Dublin; one sister Mrs. Effie Janney, Roanoke; 25 grandchildren, 16 great-grandchildren and one step-great-grandchildren.

Poor and afflicted, yet ere long, they'll join the bright celestial throng.
And all their sufferings then shall close,
And heaven afford them sweet repose.

Funeral services were held June 21, Salem Church, Copper Hill, with her pastor Elder Hale Terry officiating, assisted by Elder Lane Carter; with burial in Rest Vale Cemetery.

May God's richest blessings rest upon the family, and all who mourn, and may He enable them to say, "Gracious Father, thy will be done." Submitted in love by the request of a daughter.

Gaye A. Thompson

IS IT TIME TO RENEW
YOUR SUBSCRIPTION?
IF YOUR EXPIRATION DATE
IS 5/87
IT EXPIRES WITH THIS ISSUE.

CONTRIBUTIONS

FOR FEBRUARY 1987

Jerry P. Cockman, NC.....7.00
Mr. & Mrs. A.R. Elmore, NC.....2.00
C.M. Hollandsworth, VA 2.00
Mrs. Mildred W. Hanks, VA 2.00
Homer Rogers, TX.....15.00
Mrs. Foye Cole, NC.....2.00
Henry F. Owens, NC.....5.00
Mrs. Phyllis Snyder, VA.....2.00
W.B. Aaron, NC.....7.00
Mrs. Mabel M. Ellis, Va.....32.00
Mrs. Nellie Fuller, TX 2.00
Eld. Richard Campbell, TN 10.00
Mrs. Nannie P. Arrington, VA....2.00
John D. Manning, NJ 25.00
Mr. & Mrs. Dale Richards, TX....15.00
Mrs. Hettie Wade, VA.....2.00

Signs of the Times

DEVOTED TO THE OLD SCHOOL BAPTIST CAUSE

"The Sword of the Lord and of Gideon"

VOL. 155 KEELING, VA., JUNE 1987 NO. 6

SIGNS OF THE TIMES

ISSN - 0199-0063
Subscription price $10.00 per year - $18.00 two years
Published each month by
SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.
Established in 1832
Devoted to the Old School Baptist Cause

CIRCULATION OFFICE
Elder J. R. Williams
Route 1, Box 65
Keeling, Va. 24566

EDITORS

Elder J. R. Williams, Editor
Route 1, Box 65
Keeling, Va. 24566
Phone (804) 792-8758

Elder Kenneth R. Key, Editor
721 Willard Street
Greensboro, N.C. 27405
Phone (919) 273-7464

ASSOCIATE EDITORS

Elder W. D. Griffin
Highway 835, Box 57A
Boydton, Virginia 23917

Elder Joe L. Hamrick
Route 4, Box 21A
Winnsboro, TX 75494
Phone (214) 629-3561

Elder Richard H. Campbell
P.O. Box 172248
Memphis, Tenn. 38187-2248
Phone (901) 755-6049

All letters for this paper containing subscriptions and remittances, should be mailed to Elder J. R. Williams, Rt. 1, Box 65, Keeling, Virginia 24566. All articles and letters for publication, all notices of meetings and all obituaries should be mailed to Elder Kenneth R. Key, 721 Willard Street, Greensboro, N.C. 27405.

SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.
Route 1, Box 65 Keeling, Virginia 24566

POEM

A Sovereign Protector I have,
Unseen, yet for ever at hand:
Unchangeably faithful to save;
Almighty to rule and command!

He smiles, and my comforts abound;
His grace as the dew shall descend;
And walls of salvation surround
The souls he delights to defend!

Kind author and ground of my hope,
Thee, thee for my God I avow;
My glad Ebenezer set up,
And own thou hast helped me till now.

I muse on the years that are past,
Wherein my defense thou hast proved:
Nor wilt thou relinquish at last
A sinner so signally loved!

Toplady.

MOVED OR MOVING ?

To assure you of getting your "Signs" and without missing any copies, be sure to inform us of any change of address.

Editors

CONTENTS

EDITORIAL 122
Elder W.D. Griffin

CORRESPONDENCE 125

MEETINGS 131

CHURCH OF OUR FAITH 132

ARTICLES 133
Clifford Wilbanks

VOICES OF THE PAST 135
Elder H.H. Leferts
J.C. Philpot

CONTRIBUTIONS 140

OBITUARIES 140
Marcella Vest Conner
Johnnie Gray Everette
Emma Smothers McCollum
Reuben Turner Pickeral
William Thomas Robertson

EDITORIAL

A LAND OF MILK AND HONEY
Ex. 3:8

Since the kingdom of heaven is referred to as the smallest kingdom, and the children of that kingdom are referred to as being little children, it seems at this particular time (and especially since my correspondent requests that I write something beneficial to the little ones) a good time to speak and write quite often on that class of people. Speaking and writing to and about little ones calls for us to examine their needs and capacities, and while we are treating on such a delicate subject, it will be just as well, if not much better, to know something of the delicacy of their make up, as well as to inquire into what is embodied in their diet.

While giving special attention to the little children of the kingdom, it is as well, if, indeed, not better, that we also pay attention to the fact that the elder ones among us (and it seems, at times that more and more of us are falling into that category) oftimes seem to be delicate and weak and that they, too, need special diets.

As we scan the back issues of the Signs it seems that there has been a wide coverage of Israel going down into Egypt for bread. But little is said about delicacies for the feeding of the children of Israel. Primarily, it was bread, the staff of life, that they went after. There has been much arguing and oftimes unkind things said on at least two sides of the vital issues involved. I do not have any desire whatever to argue, nor to wound, nor to make anyone offended for a word, but at the same time, I feel compelled to maintain the untarnished truth that God sent them all down there, to save much people alive, and brought every one of them out for the untarnished glory of Himself (Gen. 45:7,8). Furthermore, God destroyed all of the mighty host of the Egyptian empire that had enslaved His people.

Let us notice this all absorbing thought. Israel did not have long excursions into what would be called good times. It is best for Israel to consider in the day of adversity (Eccl. 7:14). Let us think soberly about the

condition of Israel in all of this history. Think about the children of Israel and as you think about them let us think about ourselves. What would have come of them all had it not been for Joseph? Isn't it a sad day of bitter facts against the brethren (against you and I)? Come dear brethren, tell me who it was that saved Israel? Was it Joseph or was it by any of the righteousness of his brethren? In fact, what saving power was in action in all of the spectacular events of grace along the route of these historical travels? Which one of the brethren contributed to the welfare of Israel? The brethren that sold Joseph did not intend to save any of them, including themselves, in the way that they were saved. If any kind of salvation that God's children have received in any age of the world has come from the brethren, let me say with my dying breath that here is an outstanding salvation that embraced ALL of Israel and yet not one thing did an Israelite contribute to their preservation and salvation except the part that Joseph had to do with it.

When the fulness of the four hundred years and plus that God promised Israel that they would stay, was up, there was another chapter to the history of that nation that was in the offing of God's reign over them. It has always been like that. It will always be like that. In every phase of the history of Israel it has been ordered of God. Israel was intermingled in every period of the history, but God declared before hand what was coming each time. Notice carefully the long write up about Israel going to Egypt long before they did. It was not too long after the reason for Joseph going to Egypt had materialized before the next chapter or phase of Israel moving on was soon being talked about. This new land was talked about, as Egypt was talked about before it, as a goodly land. Starvation had caused them to go to Egypt and now persecution is getting them anxious and willing to go seeking a better place.

Adversity and prosperity are both from God. God has done the setting of one against the other. Thus, we are assured that there will not be any conflict between the events of each day. Time and again, Moses told the children of Israel that the land to which the Lord was sending them was a goodly land, even a land that flowed with milk and honey. This was, no doubt, good news to them, especially after having been persecuted and made to make hay and brick and labor in the fields.

Let us realize at the outset that there was not a thing coming out of this labor that was conducive to getting better production. It was exhausting labor that gave nothing to them in return except more demands on them for greater production. There was not anyway to satisfy the demands of the law. The more that you accomplished, the more there was to accomplish. While it has been truly said that the law came by Moses, I have always had a peculiar feeling that in some wonderful way that he in a double measure figured in some small measure as our Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ also.

He began telling the children of Israel about a land to which the Lord was taking them to. He means more to me than just a messenger or a

type of the law, for here he is being guided by the Lord in getting the harassed people of God out from under the task masters of this new country to which they were going, would be flowing with milk and honey.

Have you ever heard of a man or a woman that could make honey? Do you know of a factory anywhere in the world in which they claim to be able to produce honey? Mark my question well. Do you know of such a thing? Now let us step back and read and meditate on Moses' declaration that the new land to which the Lord was directing them flowed with milk and honey. Was Moses telling Israel the truth? If so, name the time and place in which they found this to be true. Now before we venture further, let us ask this pertinent question, to wit, Has any man or woman, in and of themselves, ever produced any milk as food for their fellow creatures? No man, and no woman, in and of themselves, has ever produced a drop of milk. And notwithstanding all this. We are told that the new land flowed with milk and honey.

It is readily admitted that little ones need much milk in their diet. But they cannot produce a drop of this essential food. It likewise is readily admitted that honey is extensively used in feeding little ones. But here again, we run up against the fact, that no man nor set of men can produce a drop of it. Where is this flowing volume of milk and honey coming from? Remember the country is flowing with these two things.

Did Israel Live as well as Moses' statement would indicate that they would? They did not. However, the Lord did take care of them. Goodness and mercy did flow as a continuing and flowing stream. Then, dearly beloved child, let us think upon what Moses told the children of Israel, being altogether truth, altogether lovely, but let us think of this fabulous flowing land of milk and honey as spiritual blessings. David, in his advanced years was as full of God's bountiful promises as was Moses in this case, but David did not see the literal fulfillment of God's bountiful care of his people. He had been young and had gotten old, yet he had not seen the righteous forsaken or His seed begging bread. But to me he was speaking about spiritual Bread, certainly not natural.

Certainly the children of God have had days of adversity as well as days of prosperity, but whatever have been the days, the goodness and tender mercies of God have been a continuing flow of blessings. Certainly Israel gathered the manna from heaven; they stood astonished as Moses smote the Rock and the cooling waters flowed out; it is readily admitted that Moses father in law encouraged the Israelites to go on the journey because it was a good one, and that everything would be alright. But the question in my mind is: Was the goodness of the journey to be in the receipts of the good land and prosperous journey, or was the pleasant figure of a land flowing with milk and honey to be rich in spiritual blessings. Did the Lord turn from His people on this goodly journey in giving them Himself, in giving them to experience seasons of rejoicings in the Spirit to a rich and full life in the perishable things of this

goodly land. Were they to experience the trial that Job experienced? Were they tried with the trial that Peter tells us to look for and to expect? In short, did Moses seduce them into this lonely hazardous journey with promises of a full dinner pail and change in the pocket, or was he describing for their consolation; was he preparing them for a journey in which the days of adversity were rigidly set over against the days of prosperity?

It was a trying journey, although Jethro described it as a good journey I believe, if I believe, that the gospel of the grace of God was preached to them, but I am not able to conceive, either by the letter of what Moses and Jethro said to them, nor by my own experience that they were talking about material blessings, about the things of the earth, even though they flow freely from God's beneficient hand. It seems, at times, at least, that I have little evidence of acceptance with Him, but when I survey my status in my relationship with the earth, it is not too much help and encouragement to me to take hope. I have had a lot of sickness; I have been near death twice. According to those that know more than I do; I have had reverses in the business world, but notwithstanding all of that, I have lived in a land that has flowed with milk and honey. Strange as it may seem, it has been a source of anxiety because the Lord has been so good to me. On the other hand, it has seemed to me that I have such a little to base a hope in His mercy upon, that I am often cast down and filled with doubts of my hope and my call to the ministry. And yet, it is with shamefacedness that I write these things against myself. For, There has been times in the pulpit when I would have been as willing to leave everything precious to me on earth and to follow Him in death and in life. I have stood in the pulpit and wished that my hearers could stand there with me and see what I was seeing.

The things of the earth given me have been mine. God gave them to me for my benefit here. The weakness in my deportment before Him, and before His children have, likewise, been mine. Yet the things of the earth, having been as a land flowing with milk and honey, have seemed to be a stumbling block to me, but the things of the Spirit, if, indeed, I have been thus led, I have, as it were, stumbled or fell into the reception of them, as one that had no sense of direction. Yet, when water was given me, as by a Rock having been struck, when manna has dropped down when I was hungry and destitute, when a voice at my side spoke in soothing terms, This is the way, walk ye in it, at those times I do hope that my soul was built up, my faith increased, my hope brightened, I have felt some degree of desire to say, Have thine own way, Lord, thou art the Potter, I am the clay.

Elder W.D. Griffin

CORRESPONDENCE

" All we like sheep have gone astray; we have turned everyone to his own way; and the Lord hath laid

on Him the iniquity of us all." Isa. 5 vs. 3-6.

I awoke this morning with this scripture running through my mind and would like, if I can do so, to express a few of my thoughts on it. This shows forth the sad, depraved conditions of the human race, more especially of the Lord's people in their natural condition. Who is there among us who would not like to do as we please and have everything our own way. We very often strive very hard to have things our way until, finally, the Lord makes us to realize that our way is not the right way. It is such an easy and a natural thing for each of us to go our own way and it more often than not does lead us astray. Therefore God in His wisdom, before the earth was ever formed, knew that He had to have a plan to save man from himself. So by the everlasting covenant of the Triune Godhead, and by mutual agreement, so to speak, laid the burden of all the sins of man on the person of Jesus who was to be our Saviour at the appointed time and place.

Verse 3, "He is despised and rejected of men; a man of sorrows and acquainted with grief, and we hid as it were our faces from Him; He was despised, and we esteemed Him not."

Man in his natural state has no love for Christ, indeed He is despised, hated and rejected by men, they feel no need for Him nor feel any sort of admiration. Therefore none wish to know Him, so they turn away and hide their faces from Him, and hold no esteem for Him whatsoever.

Verses 4 and 5, "Surely He hath borne our griefs and carried our sorrows, yet we did esteem Him stricken, smitten of God and afflicted." "But He was wounded for our transgressions, He was bruised for our iniquities: the chastisement of our peace was upon Him; and with His stripes we are healed."

When we in the strife and disappointments of life find ourselves burdened down with sorrow and grief, so great that it seems to be absolutely unbearable. Then it is that our blessed Saviour comes to us with healings in His wings and bears upon wings of love and brings us comfort and peace, because He has borne our sorrows and griefs and in love and compassion comes to us when we need Him most. Yet natural man holds Him in no esteem, a man whom God afflicted. Still, it is for our transgressions that He was nailed to the cross, was wounded with thorns, spears and swords and in His agony was given a sip of vinegar and gall to drink, which I think is a symbol of the bitter, bitter cup filled full with all the sins of man. To be His drink in His final hours and so it is that with His stripes, that is, His punishment, all His sufferings and wounds which were inflicted on Him and causing His blood to flow out, when He gave His precious life to be a ransom for His people and His chastisement or punishment, was to bring about our peace, so with His stripes we are healed, made clean and pure of all our transgressions which He cleansed with His own precious blood and made us to be forever accepted in the beloved.

And so, now that it is all accomplished for his wayward sheep who have all gone astray, they will all be housed in one fold watched over by one Great Shepherd, who saved them from all their transgressions and has since then made intercessions between man and God, that man's prayers may be heard and that he might find favor in the sight of God and receive the manifold blessings of a gracious, loving Heavenly Father who holds all things in the hollow of His hand.

These are some of my thoughts concerning this beautiful scripture of Isaiah, foretelling the life and death of Christ. To me this is one of the most beautiful chapters in the Bible. I know my wording is very simple and inadequate to describe this magnificient work of a most powerful and Holy God.

If you think it suitable for publication you are free to use it, otherwise just discard it.

May God bless all connected with the publishing of the "Signs" to His glory.

From one who is the least of all,
Mrs. Laura Wolf

February 3, 1987
Route one
Scroggins, Texas

Dear Elder Key:

I believe the scriptures to teach that Zion is the complete church of God, the Bride of Christ, the Body of Christ, and that Zion is the one the Lamb of God did bleed and die for and did rise for on the third day, and He, Christ, did ascend back into the heavens to receive the Glory He had with the Father from the beginning. Is Zion in danger? Let us see.

Isaiah 46-13, "I bring near my righteousness: it shall not be far off, and my salvation shall not tarry; and I will place salvation in Zion for Israel my glory." I understand His righteousness and salvation, here spoken of, to be the Christ, the Lamb of God. Where then is Christ? He is, or I understand Isaiah to proclaim, in Zion.

Psalm 132-13, "For the Lord hath chosen Zion, He hath desired it for His habitation." Zechariah 1-17,".... and the Lord shall yet comfort Zion, and yet choose Jerusalem." Will He comfort Zion? 2 Peter 3-9, "the Lord is not slack concerning his promise as some men count slackness but is long suffering to usward not willing that any should perish, but that all should come to repentance." As the scriptures set forth, God is not slack concerning his promise. Yes, surely he will comfort Zion. His habitation and salvation are in Zion, and He shall comfort her. What sweet news this is to a trembling child of grace; one who can find no resting place in this unkind sinful world. I can find no reason to be distressed over Zion, for "the Lord hath desired it for his habitation."

I will be honest, dear ones. What distresses me is me and my ungodly sins. I have to confess with Paul, "I am the chief of sinners." If I know my poor heart, I do desire to do all things that would be pleasing in the sight of

God. I beg him to "lead me in the Paths of Righteousness for His name sake," but I find I go farther astray. Oh, I would do good!

The Lord will surely take care of Zion. What could be desired for her more than the Lord has already done? He has placed salvation in Zion.

I know the scripture states in Amos 6-1, "Woe to them that are at ease in Zion, and trust in the mountain of Samaria...." It does not say, woe unto Zion, but woe to them that are at ease in Zion. Who are those that are at ease? They are the ones that trust in the mountain of Samaria; worshipping strange gods, the flesh. Are they trusting in the Lord? If they are in Zion they will be brought to trust in Him. His salvation will appear to them at His appointed time and will surely bring them to a time of woe. Will it not lay the flesh low? Everyone that makes up the Body of Christ (Zion) will be killed to the flesh. All have or will be brought to a woeful time. Isa. 54-13, "Then they will be taught of the Lord and great shall be the peace of His children." This peace is given to each and every one of those that are in Zion. What is distressing about this? Psalms 9, 10, 11, "and they that know thy name will put their trust in thee: for thou, Lord, hast not forsaken them that seek thee." 11, "Sing praises to the Lord, which dwelleth in Zion; declare among the people his doings." The Lord has promised to never leave or forsake his little one, and when one is brought to know the Lord, after he has been brought to a time of woe, surely he will "sing praises to the Lord, which dwelleth in Zion." Surely he will declare the Lord is risen and alive forever more. He will no longer trust in the flesh but trust in the Lord. What is distressing about being brought to trust in the Lord?

I have felt a desire, at times, to beg the Lord in His mercy to keep each of the little churches here in peace, but I have not been given a desire to ask for an increase in the churches. I find the scriptures to teach that the Lord will "add to the church daily such as should be saved." I don't think this means a new one will be added, but Christ shall be revealed, here in time, to them that are in Zion.

Dear ones, I believe Zion will be comforted. No harm shall come to her. God does dwell in the midst of her. She is safe, for salvation has been placed in her.

In the 46 chapter of Isaiah God proclaims "he has spoken it, and he shall bring it to pass." He shall "bring near his righteousness" and "placed salvation in Zion for Israel my glory." Who or what is Israel my glory? In the 2 chapter of Luke, when Simean, a devout man, was waiting at the temple "for the consolation of Israel, and the Holy Ghost was upon him." he beheld the Christ Child. He asked the Lord to let him, Simean, depart in peace, for he had seen "the Lord's salvation, the light, to lighten the Gentiles and the glory of Israel." This salvation, the "glory of Israel" (Christ) was placed in Zion by the Lord for his glory (Christ). It is by Him and through Him.

Job 23-13, "He is in one mind and who can turn him? And what his soul desireth even that he doeth." "He has spoken it, and he will bring it

to pass." He has placed a light in Israel for the Gentiles. He has promised never to forsake Israel. What is there to be distressed about for Zion? Zion is the habitation of the Lord.

Surely the Lord's desire is toward Zion. Surely He would not make Zion His habitation or place His salvation in Zion if His desire was not toward her. If God's desire is for Zion, can anything ever go wrong for her? Is she not safe?

Afflictions do come upon Zion. Are they for her good? In the scriptures we are taught when the Lord blessed Israel, she became a proud and stiff neck nation. How did the Lord humble Israel? He withdrew His blessings from her and brought her low. Then, she would "trust in the Lord" and "declare among the people his doings. "Was she ever in danger of being forsaken of God? No, for He has promised never to forsake Zion.

Would God forsake his salvation, the glory of Israel, the Lamb of God? Dear ones, to even ask this question seems almost blasphemous to me. He has given His promise to Zion. His promises are true.

There has come a great falling away among our churches, but has Zion been forsaken? Christ speaking of His second coming in Thes. 2-3, "Let no man deceive you by any means; for that day shall not come, except there come a falling away first, and that man of sin be revealed, the son of perdition." The falling away seems to give evidence, to me, that the coming of the Lord is near. I trust, in small times, I can find a comfort in this. Trusting the Lord of glory will soon gather Zion unto himself in the final consumation of all things. How could this be a cause of distress for Zion? It appears good news: the promise of his coming.

I am mindful of Elijah in King (1), the 18 chapter, where he asked the worshippers of Baal to lay their wood and dress a bullock and put it on the wood, and he would do the same. Then they could call on Baal to set the wood on fire and he would call on God. He told them, "I will call on the name of the Lord: and the God that answerest by fire, let him be God." You know how it was, they called on Baal; they worked themselves up quite a bit even to the cutting of themselves until the blood ran. Elijah mocked them and told them, "cry aloud: for he is a god; either he is talking or he is pursuing, or he is in a journey, or preadventure he sleepeth, and must be awaked." They called until they had no voices to call with. Then Elijah went near and called to the Lord and the fire fell and burnt all, even the stones and dust and licked up the water in the trench. Isaiah 59-1, "Behold the Lord's hand is not shortened, that it cannot save; neather his ear heavy that it can not hear." The Lord whose habitation is Zion does not have a deaf ear. In Mathew chapter 6, Jesus teaches His disciples, telling them how to pray. He told them "not to be as the heathern," for they like to be heard for their much speaking, but "to pray to the father in secret and it would be rewarded openly." It is not with loud cries that inclines the Lord to hear Zion but with sighs and groans that cannot be uttered.

What more can we ask for Zion

than what God has already promised. Christ speaking in John 14-27, "My peace I leave my peace I give to you. Not as the world knows peace." This is the peace He has given Zion. Peace, salvation, light, promised never to forsake, and desireth Zion for his habitation--- what else does the trembling child of grace stand in need of? Does God need to be remindful of his promises to Zion? How foolish, how unprofitable we are.

Dear ones, I find much about myself to be distressed about, am I of Zion or not? This and my sins distress me greatly.

I find comfort and peace again, at small times, in that God's habitation is Zion, and that He has placed salvation and peace in her.

Pray for me and mine.

In hope of heaven.

Unworthy,
Evelyn Rhoades

Elder J.R. Williams
Dear Brother,

I am 92 years of age, have been a subscriber of the Signs for about 30 years. I have been blessed up till now that I still can read the book with my glasses and I have enjoyed reading it. But there is a time that I will have to quit.

I am sending you a check for another subscription, enclosed here with it a check for $12.00. $10.00 for my subscription and the two extra is for the benefit of the Signs.

I probably will not be able to go any longer this probably will be my last subscription. I called you brother not that I am worthy or at least for any good work that I have done but it is for the hope I have in our Saviour. Pray for me.

Yours in hope,
Harvey Vick

Christ. Our Saviour. He is coming again some sweet day to gather up all his jewels, Elect of God. Whose names were written in the Lambs Book of Life, before the foundation of the world. No man or the Angels in Heaven knows when he is coming. Neither the Son, but the Father. Many shall come in my name, saying I am Christ. There will be wars, nation against nation. Trouble and sorrow, earthquake Kingdoms against Kingdoms. The sun shall be darkened, the moon shall not give her light. The stars in Heaven shall be shaken. Then shall they see the Son of Man coming in the clouds. Angels shall gather together His Elect from the Four Winds, from the uttermost parts of the earth. Heaven and Earth shall pass away, but my words shall not pass away. St. Mark 13:31. And what I say unto you I say unto all, Watch. St. Mark 13:37. I am alpha and omega the beginning and end. The first and last. I am that I am. God in Heaven. Blessed are they that do His Commandments that they may

have right to the Truth of Life and may enter in through the Gate into the City.

May the Grace and Love of our Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ be with you all.

My prayer is to know more of Christ our Saviour each day I live.

Pray for this sinner,
Fred Ballard Murphy
Route 8 - Box 50
El Dorado, Ark. 71730

March 12, 1987

The Editors of the
Signs of the Times,

I have a mind to relate a couple of dreams I had in the past.

When I was about 16 years old, I dreamed I was in a deep pit. Fire broke out all around me. I tried to get out of the pit, but everywhere there was fire all around me. Suddenly I was wafted upward and carried away to a place of safety—to a beautiful place where there were many seats. I started to sit down, but an angel, say's to me, "Sister Peters, that seat is not for you." "Here is the one's we have reserved for you." It was beautiful and when I sat down it was the softest seat I ever sat in.

Sometimes old satan gets in the way, but the God I love, gives me strength to tell him to get behind me. Somehow, as I journey here on this sin-cursed earth God has made the way smooth part of the time. I have been made to believe that Heaven will be my final resting place.

What a wonderful thought! I'll have no more rough roads to travel but I'll be able to walk the Golden Streets forever and forever.

May the God I love and trust bless his people the world over, is my prayer for Christ sake.

Love to all God's good people.

Sincerely,
Mrs. Roosevelt Peters

IS IT TIME TO RENEW
YOUR SUBSCRIPTION?
IF YOUR EXPIRATION DATE
IS 6/87
IT EXPIRES WITH THIS ISSUE.

MEETINGS

STAUNTON RIVER ASSOCIATION

The Staunton River Primitive Baptist Association will be held, if the Lord's willing, with Mt. Ararat (Old Mt.) Church second Sunday and Friday and Saturday before July 1987. We invite all lovers of the truth to meet with us. All ministers of our faith and order, who are at peace at home, are invited.

Take Mt. Cross Road (750) from Riverside Drive go approximately 13 miles to the church on right.

Elder J.R. Williams, Moderator
Harvey Wood, Clerk

CHURCH OF OUR FAITH

MARTINSVILLE PRIMITIVE BAPTIST CHURCH

Martinsville Primitive Baptist Church became a member of the Pigg River Association in the year 1900. The date the church was organized is unknown. Former pastors were Elder Randolph Perdue and Elder Cecil Turner. Elder Lane Carter is present pastor.

The church is located on Rives Road in the city of Martinsville, Va.

Their meeting times are 11:00 a.m. third Sunday of each month and at 2:00 p.m. on Saturday before. Communion service is held the third Sunday in June each year.

ARTICLES

GOD IS LOVE

The apostle John, inspired by the Holy Ghost, wrote much concerning love, and is often called the apostle of love, although, all of the apostles displayed great love for God and the saints of God after they had received the Holy Spirit. Before they received the Holy Spirit however, they showed forth their carnal, sinful natures. Each and every apostle that walked with Christ while he was on earth said he would die for Christ, yet all forsake him and fled, and Peter even cursed and swore that he knew him not. Of course Jesus knew exactly what they would do, and told them so. It could not be otherwise, for it is written, I will smite the shepherd, and the sheep of the flock shall be scattered abroad. Peter, especially, received a great lesson from this - that he was not his own keeper-and this is written not for his sake alone, but for the learning of all the children of promise; for all scripture is given by the inspiration of God, and is profitable for doctrine, for reproof, for correction, for instruction in righteousness: that the man of God may be perfect, throughly furnished unto all good works. We are not our own keepers for without Christ we can do nothing. Jesus said, Without me ye can do nothing. Can we do anything that Jesus said we cannot do? Certainly not. On the other hand, we can do all things through Christ who strengtheneth us. Is not love one of the "all things"? Everyone that loveth is born of God, and knoweth God. He that loveth not knoweth not God, for God is love. We are not here talking of natural, earthly, sensual love. There is love of parents, brothers, sisters, other kinfolks, friends, etc. and there is the love of money which is the root of all evil. Certainly this is not the love spoken of in the bible by the inspired apostles. We are speaking of the love that none but the born again child of God can know anything about. This is a love that God teaches. I do not know that I have this special love, but I have a certain feeling for the people I believe to be the children of God, a feeling that I have for no other people on earth, and I believe I have the witness in my heart that I believe on the Son of God, and if this witness be true then I can be numbered with the children. Even when I was a child in nature, I believed there is a God and I sought to worship him, but my efforts were in vain, for I did not worship him in spirit or in truth. I only knew of him as I was taught of men, but I did not truly know him experimentally in my heart as my savior, nor did I know anything of his doctrine. I may not know anything now, but my understanding has been changed, changed at a time when I certainly was not seeking change. Before this change I believed I could do something toward my own salvation, for all I supposed I had to do was accept him as my personal savior. He had left this part up to me, for he loved all men and would gladly save them if only they would let him. For God loved the world so much that he gave his only begotten Son, that whosoever was willing to believe on

him would be saved. What a God dishonoring doctrine this is, and it is still being taught by men today. I do not wish to condemn those who believe this, for I have many friends among them, but my hearts desire is for God to show them the truth as I believe he did for me. Other men cannot do this with any effect. God does not love all men, for he loved Jacob but hated Easu. Jesus told some of his followers that they were not his sheep, and that they would not come to him for eternal life. Why would they not come? Because they were not given to Christ before the foundation of the world. "All that the Father hath given me shall come to me, and I will raise him up at the last day." God has a people in every nation, kindred and tongue who were chosen in Jesus Christ before the foundation of the world, and he loves them with an everlasting love. He knew that they would transgress his holy law and fall under condemnation of the law; and the penalty is death. God's law is just and holy. It demands death of the transgressor, and it must be satisfied. Love and mercy are attributes of the Most High, but so is justice. One cannot overpower the other, for they are equal. There is no greater love nor mercy than that which God has bestowed upon poor, helpless sinners, but where there is no shedding of blood there is no remission of sin. Therefore a sacrifice must be found to satisfy justice and at the same time redeem sinners from the curse of the law. The blood of goats, bulls, doves nor any other creature could do that. Only the blood of the pure, sinless, holy Lamb of God could accomplish that. Therefore Christ stood as a Lamb slain before the foundation of the world. How this innocent Lamb could die in the room and stead of guilty sinners and still satisfy justice is indeed a marvel to behold, but I will not attempt to describe it in this short letter. He came to do the will of his Father. "And this is the will of Him that sent me, that I should lose nothing, but raise it up again at the last day." The work that his Father gave him was finished when he hung upon the cross and testified, It is finished. By one sacrifice he hath perfected forever them that are sanctified, and is now entered into the sanctuary not made with hands to make intercession for them according to the will of God. The Holy Ghost bears witness of this to us, and the Lord has made a covenant with us saying, I will put my laws in their hearts, and write them in their minds. And their sins and iniquities I will remember no more. Greater love hath no man than he should lay down his life for his friends. Christ has laid down his life for us, and we ought to lay down our life for our brethren. This we cannot and will not do of ourselves, but only with the help of the Holy Spirit. Therefore let us go down on our knees daily and cry unto Him for grace to esteem our brethren better than self, and be humble before them in brotherly love. If we do not love our brothers whom we have seen, how can we love God who we have not seen? Let us not love in words only, but in deeds. In our churches today we hear professions of love often, but in many cases we see little action to prove it. A brother

or sister is turned aside for some offence, unintentional or not, or maybe he or she does not see a scripture in the same light as ourselves. False doctrine should never be tolerated, but let us not destroy one another over minor differences. If a brother offends, let us go to him in love and attempt to clarify the situation. Should this fail, let us always follow the doctrine and ordinances set forth for us by Jesus Christ and the apostles. Let us not follow after men. We have seen this following after men, and it has caused great division amongst the brethren and churches. There are even those who exercise great authority in the churches, without truly having this authority, and it is tolerated by the other members. This should not be, for Christ is the only one with authority. He is the head of the church, and we should always look to him for guidance. Should I or anyone else attempt to control the church, be he deacon, elder or lay member, immediate action, in accord with the scriptures, should be taken.

I can well remember when I knew nothing of the doctrine or ordinances of the Bible as believed or taught by the Old School or Primitive Baptist people, yet they manifested a love that could not be denied and I was drawn to them like a bee to honey. Bickering and petty jealousy among them was unknown to me. The meeting houses were often full to overflowing, but now our buildings are seldom full and often almost bare at meeting time because of the lack of love. Think about it, brethren, and pray, pray, pray.

And this is his commandment, that we should believe on the name of His Son Jesus Christ, and love one another, as he gave commandment. Faith, hope and charity are gifts of God unto us, and the greatest of these is charity, for charity is Godly love. When we no longer have need of hope or faith, charity will abide. Let it not grow cold while we dwell here in this world of sin and sorrow.

Beloved brethren, I had an urge to write to you today that I could not resist. I have not written what I thought I might, but I have written what has entered my mind. I trust that it has been given of God, and hope that it is for his praise, honor and glory.

I beg an interest in your prayers of faith. May the love of God ever be with you.

An unworthy brother, if one at all.
Clifford Wilbanks

VOICES OF THE PAST
"he being dead yet speaketh"

PROVERBS IX. I

"Wisdom hath builded her house, she hath hewn out her seven pillars."

Some time ago Brother J.C. Kenerly, of Atlanta, Georgia, asked us to present our views in the SIGNS on the above text. We did not do so at the time the request came because we felt we could not, even now we fear to attempt it; however, to say that we have had no thoughts upon the matter at all would not be

true, therefore we shall try to present such thoughts as we have and leave them for the judgment of our brother and our readers. This wisdom spoken of by the inspired Solomon is the wisdom of God. The house of wisdom is the church of the living God. It is through the wisdom of God that the church is built and that her seven pillars are hewn out. Knowledge is one thing; wisdom another. The wisdom and the knowledge of God are both infinite, and comprehend all things. But if we confuse knowledge with wisdom in this matter we shall lose the beauty of the text. Wisdom is especially the use to which knowledge is put. Taking it naturally, a man might know many things yet have very little wisdom. On the other hand, a man might be very wise yet have a very limited knowledge. Education may strengthen the mind with knowledge, but it cannot compel that knowledge to be employed wisely. The natural-born mechanic can do marvelous things with a few tools, while a mechanic without natural ability might not do nearly so well with all the modern mechanical appliances; so a really wise man with a little store of knowledge might accomplish great things, wherein a highly educated man might fail because he lacked ability to be wise. We simply mention the above matters to show the distinction between knowledge and wisdom and that they are not at all the same thing. The true and living God is just as infinitely wise as he is infinitely knowing, but our text says particularly that it is through wisdom rather than through knowledge that the church is built. God, foreknowing from eternity all things that should ever come to pass, comprehended all and every condition that should ever befall his children throughout the ages of time. Knowing all things, God knew beforehand just what to do, and when and how to do it in order to establish and to secure forever his holy house, the church. This marvelous wisdom God abundantly displayed when he beforehand blessed his people with all spiritual blessings in heavenly places in Christ Jesus. Herein was provision made in the wisdom of God for all the needs of his people in any and all times. It will be noticed that the text says, "Wisdom hath builded her house," not his house. Wisdom is spoken of as being in the feminine, not the masculine, gender. The reason for this is because the unity of Christ Jesus and his people is so vitally and eternally close that the wisdom of the eternal God embodied in Christ Jesus is at the same time the wisdom of the church also. What belongs to Christ belongs to her, therefore it is her wisdom, further, because it is the wisdom of God manifested in the church and flowing out of the church in a living walk and conversation, bringing about a building of her members up into the spiritual temple. As Paul wrote to the church of Philippi, "Work out your own salvation with fear and trembling: for it is God which worketh in you both to will and to do of his good pleasure." The outward fruit testifying of salvation in a believer's life is due to the Spirit of God working in the soul of the believer. Likewise the wisdom of God in the upbuilding of the church is not brought about by some outward influence brought to

bear upon believers, but it is brought about by the Spirit of infinite wisdom working in and through each of the living members of the body of Christ, and working so effectually as to bring them out from the quarry of nature where they have lain dead in trespasses and in sins and fashioning them and building them up into the spiritual house of God. The house of God is not in anyway the result of man's work or teaching; not even do man's efforts have a part in it. From the beginning to the end, from foundation-stone to cap-stone, it is entirely the work of God, and wholly the revelation of God's infinite wisdom working its will in and through the members of the body of the Lord Jesus Christ. The apostle Paul told the Athenians when he preached that remarkable sermon on Mar's Hill that the most high God does not dwell in temples made with hands, nor is he worshiped with man's hands.

We now come to the second part of the text, which declares that wisdom has hewn out her seven pillars. In ancient times seven was often regarded as having a mystical significance, or as signifying perfection. For instance, the seven churches in Asia mentioned by John in Revelation do not mean simply seven literal churches, but signify the seven periods of the gospel church, or the entire travel of the gospel church from the days of the apostles to the end of this dispensation. Paul, in writing to Timothy, declared the house of God to be the church, the pillar and ground of truth. In the song of Solomon the bride, or church, is spoken of as coming out of the wilderness like pillars of smoke. We shall not, therefore, contradict the word of God when we say that the church is the pillar of the truth, nor would it be wrong to say that the churches of the saints are the pillars hewn out by wisdom. A pillar is used in a building to support the superstructure, and is itself builded on the foundation. One of the purposes of God in maintaining his church in the midst of an ungodly world is to uphold the truth as well as for it to be supported by the truth. God has nowhere said in the Scriptures that the church is to convert the heathen, or to save the world for Christ, but the Scriptures do abundantly testify that God's object in the church is that it shall be the living witness of his truth. Therefore, the church as a whole being the pillar of truth, the individual and separate churches builded upon the foundation of the apostles and prophets are the pillars. These churches of the saints, beginning with the one organized in the city of Jerusalem during the time of Pentecost spoken of in the second chapter of Acts and continuing on down through the centuries to the present time, have been hewn out by divine wisdom. Human efforts and creature wisdom have had nothing whatever to do with hewing out these pillars. The wisdom of God incarnate in the Lord Jesus Christ is the mighty force that, in the beginning of the gospel age, lighted the lamp of his truth in the hearts of men, and that same wisdom trims those lamps and keeps them burning at the present time. No one of us can keep alive our own soul, and it is equally true that all of us together cannot keep the

church alive. God has his own perfect way of carrying on and accomplishing this work. It is not the way that men would do it, nor is it after the advisings of men's thoughts, but it is the only perfect way, and as far above man's way of doing things as the heavens are higher than the earth. Unto the Jerusalem church, the first gospel church ever organized among men, God himself added daily such as should be saved. The members of the church had nothing whatever to do with increasing its membership, or with decreasing it. This was the Lord's work entirely, and it is still the work of God to-day. Through his infinite and unerring wisdom God selects whom he wants to be members of his church, and he, by the Spirit of divine wisdom in the hearts of those individuals, brings them into the church, maintains them in the church as long as it is his will that they should stay there, and when done with them here takes them home to the church triumphant. We see, hence, that truly it is wisdom that has builded the temple of the living God, and that it is indeed his wisdom that hews out the seven pillars of the house, that is, the whole perfect number of the churches of the saints that have been here in the world organized through the Spirit into visible bodies. "Except the Lord build the house, they labor in vain that build it; except the Lord keep the city, the watchman waketh but in vain."

Elder Leferts

Dear Sir,—Is it scriptural for a Particular Baptist church to admit members of General Baptist churches to the Lord's table, upon a well-founded suppostion that they are the Lord's children?

An answer to this would greatly oblige, Sir,

Yours in the Lord
BETA, DELTA.

ANSWER.

All Particular Baptist churches consider such a practice subversive of their principles, and a sanctioning of error and disorder. As some really God-fearing persons in our churches may not clearly see this, we will devote a few words to the subject.

We fully admit that it may seem, at first sight, narrow and rigid, and to some almost unchristian, not to allow members of General Baptist churches, assuming they bear marks of grace, to sit down with the members of Particular Baptist churches. But what we are to consider is not so much individuals as a principle; and then what seems harsh as regards persons, may appear quite right as regards things. Now, as a principle for a church to act upon—and here we must consider the private feelings of individual members, but the church, as "the pillar and ground of truth"—is it right in a church, as Christ's representative, to sanction error and erroneous men? But this it certainly does whilst it admits members of erroneous churches to sit down at the table; for in sanctioning the members, it indirectly, if not directly, sanctions both the church and the minister.

Besides, what evidence have we that whilst they hold such errors, which we must assume they do as long as they continue members fo a general church, they are partakers of grace? The General Baptist churches are sunk in free will, and are for the most part deadly enemies to a free-grace gospel. How, then, can we welcome to the Lord's table those who deny his finished work, are not stripped and emptied of self, and fight against those precious truths whence we derive all our hope? If it be answered that these members do not, we may reply, their minister does, and the church with which they stand connected; and whilst in union with such a church, the voice and acts of the church are their voice and acts; for were they to testify against the doctrines held by the minister and the church, their membership would come to a speedy end. But would we admit their ministers to our pulpits? Why, then, admit their members to our table? "Can two walk together except they be agreed?" How then can the friends of a particular redemption walk with the friends of a universal one, or the lovers of free grace unite with the lovers of free will; or how can those who cleave wholly and solely to Christ's righteousness, walk with those who hold with part of their own? At the Lord's table, we want love and union, to be joined together in one heart and one judgment. But how can this be the case, when members of general churches unite with us at this solemn ordinance? If they be children of God, and have received the truth in the love of it, why do they still sit under error? Why still continue members of erroneous churches? Why not "come out and be separate," as the Lord bids?

But why do they want to sit down with the Particular Baptists? Have they not a table of their own? Why do they not keep to it? Why do they want us to sanction their errors? Most probably the reason of their continuing members of dead churches is some flesh-pleasing cause, or some worldly, self-indulgent motive. Why should this be sanctioned and covered over, and they thus really strengthened in their evil-doing? If they are one in heart with us, why not unite with us openly? If not one in heart, why do they want to sit down with us? By making a stand against their sitting down at the table— not from any prejudice against the individual, but on the ground of truth and conscience—we may lead them to consider their ways, which are not good; and thus our seeming harshness be really more profitable to them than flesh-pleasing softness. As long as churches of truth countenance error by word or deed, in principle or practice, it will be thought of little consequence. Thus truth and error get confounded, the church and the world insensibly mingled, the barriers set up against false doctrine pulled down, and separation from all evil eventually nullified. The only way is to make a stand at the outset, and not give way in this apparently little thing and the other seemingly mere trifle, as men estimate them—as if any part of God's truth or worship were a matter of indifference—but to resist the entrance of all error and all evil from the beginning, as one would at once

stop a small leak in a ship, or trample out a spark in a room, lest the former sink the vessel and the other burn down the house. A Particular Baptist church that does not stand firm to its faith and order will soon tolerate other innovations, till at last it loses all its distinctive features, and sinks down into a mere worldly church, a wreck and ruin of what it once was. As in individuals sin begins by littles, and one thing leads on to another, till crime is consummated; so in churches error and declension usually commence by "Is it not a little one?"

Upon these grounds, then, we resist the introduction of the members of General Baptist churches to the Lord's table, as sanctioning error, breaking down our faith and order, and opening a way to a union with the world and all its evil results.

J.C. Philpot

PSALM 23

The Lord is my shepherd; I shall not want.

He maketh me to lie down in green pastures: he leadeth me beside the still waters.

He restoreth my soul: he leadeth me in the paths of righteousness for his name's sake.

Yea, though I walk through the valley of the shadow of death, I will fear no evil: for thou art with me; thy rod and thy staff they comfort me.

Thou preparest a table before me in the presence of mine enemies: thou anointest my head with oil; my cup runneth over.

Surely goodness and mercy shall follow me all the days of my life: and I will dwell in the house of the Lord for ever.

CONTRIBUTIONS

FOR MARCH 1987

Mrs. Alice Johnson, TX	$2.00
Santford Fanning, TN	2.00
Mrs. E.J. Sutherland, VA	7.00
Mrs. Gold Minter, NC	2.00
Barney & Melba Sullivan, AR	2.00
Mrs. Walter Black, NE	7.00
Ms. Susan Williams, VA	5.00
Mrs. John L. Sanders, AL	2.00
Mrs. Cara McDuff, TX	5.00
David M. Cody, AZ	15.00
Harvey Vick, TN	2.00
Mrs. Bennie Clifton, VA	2.00
Mrs. Edith Sewell, FL	15.00
Andrew C. Agee, VA	2.00
R.A. Hocutt, AL	2.00
Mrs. Anna W. Harper, NC	5.00
Mrs. Whitney Mobley, NC	5.00
Mrs. Grace Weekes, FL	4.00
Mrs. WM.A. Jewett, Jr., OH	7.00
L.D. Conner, VA	2.00
Mrs. Vercie H. Bolejack, VA	2.00
Eld. Leonard J. Brammer, VA	2.00
Mrs. J.D. Neely, AR	2.00
Mrs. D.A. Law, VA	5.00
O.P. Murphy, TX	100.00

OBITUARIES

SISTER MARCELLA VEST CONNER

It has pleased our Heavenly Father by His love and mercy to call Home another one of our lovely members at Roanoke Primitive Baptist Church.

Sister Marcella Vest Conner was

born March 7, 1891 and passed away February 22, 1987, making her stay here on earth almost 96 years. She was married to Brother Robert Conner who passed away February 5, 1946.

She is survived by two sons, Mr. Estral Conner and Brother Hansel Conner, Salem, Va; one daughter, Mrs. Ada Lynn Bohon, Salem, Va. in whose home she lived for the past year. One daughter, Mrs. Sabra Short passed away in June 1984 and one son Mr. Basil Conner passed away in December 1986. A number of grand children and great-grandchildren also survive.

Sister Conner joined the Primitive Baptist Church with her husband in 1912. Her membership was at Laurel Creek Church until Mountain View Church Floyd Co. was organized, then they moved their membership there and Brother Conner was ordained a deacon. Later in 1957 she moved her membership to Roanoke Church where she indeed lived a faithful member until her death.

A few weeks before her passing she told me that she had been a member of the Primitive Baptist Church longer than some people had lived, about 75 years.

The faith of God all these years has kept her and the most important thing to her was salvation by grace and she never looked for anything better or had any place better to go than to attend the churches of her faith. She was a beautiful Mother in Israel, made beautiful by the love of God which shined from her face and enriched her life. She also was so beautiful in death.

Her funeral was conducted February 24, 1987 at Lotz Salem Funeral Home by Elder Lane Carter, who spoke so comforting to the family and the many brethren, sisters and friends that filled the chapel, after which she was laid to rest in Sherwood Cemetery under a beautiful blanket of flowers to await the second coming of our Lord Jesus Christ.

Now to her family we would say, weep not for her but rather rejoice that she is now resting from all her labors in the arms of her beloved Saviour.

This memorial was written at the request of her son, Brother Hansel Conner and humbly submitted by one who loved her dearly.

Mrs. H.C. (Rlee) Houchins

Johnnie Gray Everette

In loving memory of our dear Sister, Johnnie Gray Everette, who departed this life November 28, 1986. She was born in Martin County March 4, 1907, the daughter of Samuel H. and Sallie Blount Roebuck. She was married to Hubert Everette who passed away in 1945. To this union two children were born, Staton, who preceded his mother in death in April, 1971, and Hubert of Mechanicsburg, Pennsylvania. He was blessed to visit his mother and have her visit him during the last years of her declining health. He proved to be a loving and devoted son.

We of Flat Swamp Church extend

our deepest sympathy to Hubert and his family and to all who were near and dear to her by the ties of nature. We miss her very much as she was always one of the first to arrive at church. She loved to greet each one with a hearty welcome and that sweet smile, which manifested her love. She was a strong believer of the Primitive Baptist doctrine and was always ready to defend it.

Sister Johnnie moved away from this area for several years, but upon her return to Robersonville, she soon asked for a home with Flat Swamp Church, where her father and mother had been members many years before. She was received by baptism on November 7, 1971.

Her funeral was held in Biggs Funeral Chapel by her pastor, Elder Reeves Smith. She was laid to rest in Robersonville Cemetery where many flowers and friends showed the love they had for her. We believe one day she will be blessed to hear her Savior say, "Come and inherit that home prepared for you from the foundation of the world, where there will be peace and love forevermore."

Done by the order of conference, Saturday before the first Sunday in December, 1986.

Elder Reeves Smith, Moderator
Hassel Allen, Committee

EMMA SMOTHERS MCCOLLUM

Sister Emma 93 died Feb. 15, 1986 in Twin Lake Nursing Home in Burlington, N.C. Her Funeral was at Pleasantville Primitive Baptist Church where she was a member over 60 years with Elder H.W. Wray her pastor and Dr. Wendell Manuel her grandson officiating burial was in the church cemetery.

Surviving are daughters, Mrs. Edna Earl Manuel Madison, Mrs Hilda McNeily, Greensboro, Mrs. Ann Greene, Briar Cliff Manor, N.Y., foster daughters Mrs. Ruth Shreve and Mrs Essie May Patterson, Reidsville, nine grandchildren 13 great grandchildren. Brother Reubin Smothers, Monticello, sister Mrs. Louise Lambert, Monticello, Mrs. Ollie Neal, Stokesdale, Mrs. Ida Hill and Miss Addie Smothers, Reidsville, Mrs. Mary Everette, Summerfield.

Sister Emma loved her church and was a devoted member, and served as Clerk and Treasurer for 30 years. She had a lovely home and loved to fix meals for her brethren, sisters, and ministers. When her health failed she sold her home and lived with her daughters since 1978. They gave her devoted care. She broke her hip two months before passing and was in the nursing home. She was blessed with grace and patience to bear all things, trials and afflictions. We miss her very much and are thankful we had the priviledge of walking with her in the fellowship of our Lord over thirty five years. We believe she has entered into that blessed rest of our Lord Jesus Christ waiting that glorious ressurection day.

Sister Rachel Wray, Clerk

REUBEN TURNER PICKERAL

After a lengthy illness, God called our dear Brother (Deacon) Turner Pickeral from our midst, on February 14, 1987.

Brother Pickeral was born April 18, 1914, in Pittsylvania county. He was the son of the late David Wade Pickeral and Hester McClanahan Pickeral. He lived most of his life in Danville, Virginia, where he was employed by the Coca-Cola Bottling Co., before retiring in 1977. On January 15, 1937, he was married to Sister Effie Doss Pickeral. They had two daughters, Glenda P. Waller and Sandra P. Payne and two granddaughters, Lisa Brizoski and Gena Payne. They all live in Danville, Virginia. Other survivors include four sisters, Ida P. Hamlett, Ola P. Crawley, Laura P. McMinnis and Minnie P. Hedrick, all of Gretna, Virginia.

The Lord started dealing with Brother Pickeral at an early age. Many times he has told us that the Lord was with him so strongly on a ship, during World War II, at times, he didn't fear the enemy nor his bombs. This same Lord brought him safely home to his family and walked with him the remainder of his life. Brother Pickeral lived his religion. He was good to his family and a devoted member of this church.

Brother Pickeral joined Banister Springs Church on the third Sunday in April 1945, and was later ordained deacon. He served this office with great devotion. The welfare of the church was foremost in his mind. He believed that all church business should be done in decency and in order. He visited the sick and shut-ins and reported to the church how they were getting along. Whether it was seeing that the church building and grounds were taken care of , passing the communion plate or welcoming visitors, he was always there with a willing hand and a smile.

Brother Pickeral led our songs for us and said when the Lord tuned his heart that he could pitch them just right. We shall miss his beautiful voice singing the hymns of grace.

Brother Pickeral loved the doctrine of salvation by grace, believing that salvation was solely by grace of God. When the Lord opened his ears to hear, no one enjoyed a good sermon more than he. He fed from the Master's table many times. Brother Pickeral felt his religion and others could see it in him.

For the past two years, Brother Pickeral has been in declining health. He bore his sickness with great patience and humility, stating that he would live everyday that God intended for him to live. He attended church whenever possible and led the singing even though he was very ill and weak, but spiritually he was strong.

He and sister Effie welcomed visitors to their home to see them during his illness. You usually came away lifted up because he was spiritually minded and talked about the Bible or things pertaining to the church.

The funeral was conducted from Barker's Funeral Home chapel by Elder Melvin Shelton and Elder H.P. Somers. Brother Pickeral was laid to rest in Danville Memorial Gardens to await the morning of the resurrection, when Christ shall come to claim

his Jewels. I feel that Brother Pickeral is one of those Jewels of mercy.

He shall be missed by his family and all who knew and loved him, however our loss is his eternal gain. The church wishes to express its sympathy to Sister Effie, their children, grandchildren and all his family. May God be with you and grant you peace.

Written by order of the church:

Ruth Taylor - Clerk

WILLIAM THOMAS ROBERTSON

We at Old Mt. Church were saddened to hear that Brother Tom Robertson had been called home. He was highly esteemed among the Primitive Baptist, as well as his friends and neighbors, and all who knew him. He was born June 9, 1888 in Pittsylvania County. A son of the late John Robertson and Sallie Ann Motley Robertson. He was married to the late Cora Mae Lewis Robertson. He passed away Sept. 27, 1986.

He was a member of the Danville chapter of V.F.W. and the American Legion. He was a veteran of World War I, and a retired contractor. He was blessed with an unusual talent, a master builder, in wood, brick and stone, that he did not learn from mortal man.

Brother Tom lived a rich beautiful life for 98 years. Joined Spray Primitive Baptist Church early in life, later moved his membership to Mt. Ararat or Old Mt. Church. A faithful devoted member, attended regular as long as his health permitted. He always welcomed his brethren and friends who came to visit. Would ask about his church. He loved to talk on the scripture, and was always ready to give a reason for his hope.

He leaves to mourn a son William Thomas Robertson, Jr. of Charlotte, N.C. A daughter, Dr. Mary E. Bredemeier, Somerset, N.J. one sister, Ferrie Atkinson, Maple Shade, N.J. three grandchildren and two great grandchildren. A number of nieces and nephews, relatives and friends.

His funeral was held at the Fair Funeral Home Chapel, Eden, N.C. by his pastor, Elder H.W. Wray. His body was laid to rest by his dear wife in the Danville Memorial Gardens. beneath a beautiful mound of flowers, A token of love and respect from his family and many friends, to wait the second coming of his Lord Jesus Christ. May the Lord bless the family, and reconcile them to his will. Written by request of Old Mt. Church.

Elder H.W. Wray, Moderator.
Sarah Barker, Clerk.

EXTRA COPIES OF THE "SIGNS"

Available to you for $1.00 per copy as long as supply last. Send your order with remittance to:

Signs of The Times, Inc.
Rt. 1, Box 65
Keeling, Virginia, 24566

Signs of the Times

DEVOTED TO THE OLD SCHOOL BAPTIST CAUSE

"The Sword of the Lord and of Gideon"

VOL. 155 KEELING, VA., JULY 1987 NO. 7

SIGNS OF THE TIMES

ISSN - 0199-0063
Subscription price $10.00 per year - $18.00 two years
Published each month by
SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.
Established in 1832
Devoted to the Old School Baptist Cause

CIRCULATION OFFICE
Elder J. R. Williams
Route 1, Box 65
Keeling, Va. 24566

EDITORS
Elder J. R. Williams, Editor
Route 1, Box 65
Keeling, Va. 24566
Phone (804) 792-8758
Elder Kenneth R. Key, Editor
721 Willard Street
Greensboro, N.C. 27405
Phone (919) 273-7464

ASSOCIATE EDITORS

Elder W. D. Griffin
Highway 835, Box 57A
Boydton, Virginia 23917

Elder Joe L. Hamrick
Route 4, Box 21A
Winnsboro, TX 75494
Phone (214) 629-3561

Elder Richard H. Campbell
P.O. Box 172248
Memphis, Tenn. 38187-2248
Phone (901) 755-6049

All letters for this paper containing subscriptions and remittances, should be mailed to Elder J. R. Williams, Rt. 1, Box 65, Keeling, Virginia 24566. All articles and letters for publication, all notices of meetings and all obituaries should be mailed to Elder Kenneth R. Key, 721 Willard Street, Greensboro, N.C. 27405.

SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.
Route 1, Box 65 Keeling, Virginia 24566

IN MEMORY OF JOHN RAYMOND BLACKWELL

October fifth and fifty-two
Marked the day one year
The death angel visited our home and took
Our husband and father dear.

We didn't know that he would die,
Most certainly not just then,
But just before he died I think
It was revealed to him.

While on his bed in agony,
He tried to breathe a prayer,
In a trembling voice then to me said,
I'm feeling better now.

Some scripture that he repeated,
As it now comes to mind,
Was, ask and it shall be given,
Seek and ye shall find.

He will not put upon me more
Than He will help me bear.
It was then that he, I'm sure, resigned
Himself unto His care.

He said, "God knows how I am suffering,
Just what I'm going through;
He died upon the cross for me
So He has suffered too".

I said to him, "What can I do"
When he was suffering so.
He said, "Lie down and get your rest
For you are tired I know".

"I know you'd help me if you could,
But there is nothing you can do.
I hope that He will give me faith
And bear me conqueror through".

With death's cold sweat upon his brow
Still trusting Him, he did relate,
"I know my Savior hears my cry,
His loving kindness, oh how great".

When his suffering became so severe,
He arose upon his feet,
But getting easy, he lay down and said
"I think I'll go to sleep.

He closed his eyes in a peaceful calm
And never more did wake.
That he's at rest in his Savior's love
Is our prayer for Jesus' sake.

We know it was right that he should go,
Tho our hearts with sorrow break,
For He is too good to be unkind,
Too wise to make mistakes.

He loved his church, his pastor too
And always filled his place;
He loved those good old songs of Zion
And believed Salvation was by Grace.

He was always a good husband and father;
His family was his delight.
Tho crippled from youth, undaunted,
He worked hard all his life.

He had his troubles, as we all do,
And I have often heard his say
That there was nothing in this old world
To make his want to stay.

I hope my Lord will help me
To raise my children dear,
That He may work things out His way
And cause them Him to fear.

I know that I too soon must go
The way that he has gone,
But Jesus will be with me;
I will not be alone.

Tho separated from us below,
He is reunited with our little son.
While our family circle on earth is broken,
In heaven it has just begun.

Written in loving memory of my
dear husband October, 1952.
Lelia D. Blackwell

CONTENTS

EDITORIAL.....146
Elder Joe L. Hamrick

CORRESPONDENCE 150

MEETINGS 152

CHURCH OF OUR FAITH 153

ARTICLES.....154
Clifton Robertson
J.C. Philpot
Elder Benard Moon

VOICES OF THE PAST.....163
Elder F. A. Chick

CONTRIBUTIONS.....166

OBITUARIES 167
Theodore Calvin Austin
Elder Paul Poyner
Mame Watson

EDITORIAL

"For sin shall not have dominion over you: for ye are not under the law, but under grace." Romans 6:14.

The above passage of scripture is not a commandment, nor an admonition, but a promise from Almighty God. Sin has dominion over all the Adamic race while in the state of unregeneracy. Sin has polluted all our blood and left the leprosy still in our veins down to the latest generation. Sin has been the parent of all our earthly sorrows and will be the cause of our everlasting misery unless we are delivered from it. There is no monarch who rules over so many souls as that of sin.

Before entering fully upon the above text of scripture let us first consider the origin of sin as spoken of in our text. In the preceeding 5th chapter of Romans, the Holy Spirit very clearly set forth the state of all the human race as being in our federal head Adam. "Wherefore, as by one man sin entered into the world, and death by sin: so death passed upon all men, for that all have sinned." Rom. 5:12. The guilt of Adam's sin has been imputed to all of us down through the ages of time as members of his fallen corrupt nature. "Therefore as by the offense of one judgment came upon all men to condemnation." Rom. 5:18 For did not Adam "begat a son in his own likeness after his own image?" Gen. 5:3. We may wonder, how can it be said that all of the human race sinned in Adam? How did we do so? We must realize that in the first man Adam was the whole of human nature. He was the father of all mankind because the whole human race was in Adam. When he acted, the whole of human nature acted; they were all acting at the same time. So when Adam sinned, we sinned, and because we all sinned, death and a separation from God came upon us all. We all sinned in Adam because we were in him as parts of him. God made and appointed Adam as the representative of the entire human race. God decreed that the whole of humanity should be represented by Adam, and should suffer the consequences of his actions. Did God not have a right to do so? So we all sinned in and with Adam.

Thanks be unto God, the same 5th chapter brings forth the rich gift and free grace of God to His elect people in Christ as their Spiritual Head. "Even so by the righteousness of one the free gift came upon all men unto justification to life. "So by the obedience of one shall many be made righteous." Rom. 5:18,19. So can we not see that through the disobedience of one the whole human race became sinners; but by the obedience of One all are made righteous (all elect believers chosen in Christ.) That as sin reigns unto death in Adam; so grace will also reign unto life eteral by our Lord Jesus Christ.

Let us attempt at this point to make plain as to whom this rich gift and free grace are meant for. There are two very important pronouns in our "you" and "ye" which show that the text is spoken to a particular class of people. Chapter 1 verse 7 says, "To all that be at Rome, beloved of God, called to be saints: Grace to you and peace from God our Father, and the Lord Jesus Christ." "called to be saints" includes all of God's people, because they have been called, are being called and will be called by the Holy Spirit until the last one is regenerated. Who are the "called?" They are those whom the Father has chosen in Christ Jesus before the foundation of the world. Divine or Holy calling is a special work of the Holy Spirit upon the soul. It is a shining of divine light into our hearts and souls giving us an unpleasant scene of what we are by nature. This holy calling brings forth a separating from the world, and as fears enters, our conscience is pierced with conviction. To be made a partaker of this heavenly calling is to be taught con-

cerning the law and gospel by the Holy Spirit.

Moreover, whom he did predestinate, them he also called." Rom. 8:30. This divine calling springs out of eternal predestination, and is accompanied by justification, which issues into future glorification. God did not choose or call you in Christ Jesus because of any foreseen goodness in you such as spiritual belief, faith, love, hope etc. because all were completely void of all spiritual fruit, as well as any other consideration in us; but only from the sovereignty of His own free will and pleasure and "that the purpose of God according to election might stand, not of works but of him that calleth." Rom. 9:11.

"For sin shall not have dominion over you." The text does not say that sin shall not exist in you, for if so, it would lead us all astray. It does not say that sin will not cause you to grieve over the felt effect of it, as sin at times seems to be mixed with all we attempt to do. Sin becomes a great hinderance to that which has been made good within you. "For the flesh lusteth against the Spirit." Regardless of the anxiety and the shedding of tears that sin may cause us, it "shall not have dominion over us."

The scriptures declares sin to be the transgression of the law, and that all men are sinners. "For all have sinned, and come short of the glory of God." Rom. 3:23. The whole Adamic race by nature is guilty, corrupted, condemned and depraved before God. Sin therefore reigns in our hearts, over the affections and lives of all men in their natural, unregenerated state: but to all of God's elect and redeemed people, grace will enter the heart and dethrone the reign and dominion of sin. "When a strong man armed keepeth his palace, his goods are in peace: But when a stronger than he shall come upon him, and overcome him, he taketh from him all armour wherein he trusted, and divideth his spoils." Luke 11:21,22.

Upon regeneration, Christ enters the heart as Lord of Lords and King of Kings and continues to be so. Grace does subdue the governing authority of sin. This is why we find two natures operating within us, grace and sin: the new man and the old which are completely opposed to each other. "So that we cannot do the things that ye would." Yet, "The elder shall serve the younger" The elder may at times seem to be the stronger, causing great fear, guilt and distress; but the younger shall prevail because "sin shall not have dominion over you." "for where sin abounded, grace did much more abound." Rom. 5:20. Because Christ by his death crucified the entire body of sin, (the sins of the whole of His bride) and destroyed it. "Knowing this, that our old man is crucified with him, that the body of sin might be destroyed, that henceforth we should not serve sin." Rom. 6:6. We may be ready to ask this question: if grace always reigns in a believer, why is it that we seem to fall a prey to sin for a season and at times feel the power of sin so strong within us? Let us look at some godly men of old. Noah was a righteous man and "found grace in the eyes of the Lord." Yet, he was overtaken with

wine, but he did not continue to live in the habit of it. Moses sinned in unbelief and free will in smiting the rock in the wilderness; but grace pardoned him through his faith and took him to glory, for he appeared in glory on the mount with Christ. With David and many others sin appears to reign, yet it does not, as grace worked true penitence and godly sorrow in each of them. Peter committed a great sin when he denied his Lord and Master with oaths; sin threatens to reign and appeared for awhile to have dominion over Peter. But Christ prayed that his faith fail not. Grace convinced Peter of his sin, pardoned it, and he was kept so by the power of God. Thus in the best of saints of all ages, sin has made strong attempts to have the dominion; but sin shall not have dominion for they are under grace.

"For ye are not under the law" God's quickened and born again children are not under the law as a covenant of works. To be under the law is to be subject to it, bound to its requirements and conditions, and as a covenant it demands all who are under it to perform its requirements, or come under its curse. For it is written, "Cursed is everyone that continueth not in all things which are written in the book of the law to do them." Gal. 3:10. And "Now we know that what things soever the law saith, it saith to them who are under the law. Rom. 3:19. Now by nature the whole human race is under the law, but true spiritual believers are not under it because they have been separated from it by an inward death. Paul says, "For I was alive without the law once, but when the commandment came, sin revived, and I died." Rom. 7:9. Paul knew the letter of the law, but not the spirit of it until it came to him. When the above killing sentence came into our hearts and consciences, it slayed us as to any hope that may have sprung from our own self-righteousness, our creature wisdom, strength, works, etc. because these faded to nothing. We died to any hope of salvation from our own efforts. "O wretched man that I am! Who shall deliver me from the body of this death." Rom. 7:24. At this point in our own experience we could say with the Apostle Paul, "For I know that in me (that is in my flesh) dwelleth no good thing; for to will is present with me, but how to perform that which is good, I find not." Rom. 7:18. Were we not assured in our own mind that salvation by the works of the law was a sure impossibility?

Jesus died in His flesh under the law and if we are in union with Him, we must experience an inward death. "For when we were in the flesh, the motions of sins, which were by the law, did work in our members to bring forth fruit unto death." Rom. 7:5. In one respect, we were married to the law; but by our inward death, we are free from the law. "Wherefore, my brethren, ye also are become dead to the law by the body of Christ; that ye should be married to another, even to him who is raised from the dead, that we should bring forth fruit unto God." Rom. 7:4. For "it is faithful saying: for if we be dead with him, we shall also reign with him." II Tim. 2:11.

The law was not given to deliver us from our corrupt and dead condition

in any respect. But the law was given to bring forth the exceeding sinfulness of sin, causing us to "exceedingly fear and quake." The law acts as a schoolmaster to bring us to Christ by teaching us our helpless condition, our inability to combat sin.

"But under grace." The law was not destroyed, it was fulfilled by Christ. But we are not to be lawless, for we are under another law, the law of the gospel, the authority of grace. To be under grace is to be in Christ and to be in Christ frees us from all condemnation. "There is therefore now no condemnation to them which are in Christ Jesus, who walk not after the flesh, but after the Spirit." Rom. 8:1. The gospel is a perfect and sufficient rule for believers, it is the law of liberty for our rule. The gospel teaches us to "Abstain from all appearance of evil." I Thess. 5:22. To be under the covenant of grace is completely opposite to being under the covenant of works. The law of works is purely conditional; the covenant of grace is purely of free favor, absolute and immutable promises, and unconditional gifts and blessings wholly independent of any conditions whatever on the creature's part. This is what makes the gospel excel the law in glory. It sets free the lost, the guilty, the ruined, the utterly unworthy and the helpless It is unconditionally and forever "a kingdom which cannot be moved." What joy when He says, "Thou art my people" and our believing hearts can say, "Thou art my God."

If anything has been written according to the truth and your experience, give God the praise, and remember this poor sinner in your prayers.

With love,
Elder Joe L. Hamrick

CORRESPONDENCE

Dear Elder Key,

I would like to use the Times to thank all the friends in Virginia and North Carolina for the many cards and letters I received following heart surgury. Would also like to thank our friends in whose homes we were so wonderfully treated these last two years. We hope to come that way again this year.

It is truly amazing, as I go out among these people, to see the love and fellowship that is shared, and how He works His people in such a way as to bring this about. He causes them to feel they should be at their brother's feet, which is contrary to human nature.

If the Lord will bless me, I would like to write a little about the word "Wilderness." You will remember the scriptures teach that the Lord's portion, and a very small portion it is, is his people. Jacob is the lot of his inheritance. He found Jacob in a desert land, a waste howling wilderness. He led him about and instructed him, and kept him as the apple of His eye. Never was Jacob, nor will we, be led out during this life.

He led him about and instructed him. Until this instructing began, we were aliens from God and without hope in the world. In the book of

Hosea 2:1, Hosea stated "Say ye unto your brethren, Ammi (my people) and to your sisters, Ruhamah (having obtained mercy)." The 14th verse reads, therefore I will allure her. In other words, He will make Himself the most desirable something she has ever seen before. All the beauty of this world will mean nothing. All those things she at one time longed for will fade away. Then He leads her into the wilderness and speaks friendly to her. He gives her the valley of trouble for a door of hope. His people have always been in trouble, but nothing like they find themselves in when He first touches their heart. They find themselves wanting something more than before and have no way of obtaining it. They, as we all, must realize they have withered hands and crippled feet and can't go on their own. Then, as in Psalms 107, they turn to the Lord, and the 35th Chapter of Isaiah tells what He does for them. This, to me, is some of the most beautiful reading in The Book. It tells us that the wilderness and the solitary place shall be glad for them, and the desert shall rejoice and blossom as the rose. This is the beginning of being brought out of natures darkness, the work on the heart, mind and soul of one of His little ones. It shall blossom abundantly, and they will rejoice, even with joy and singing. Can you remember how sweet it was when you first believed, how beautiful the brothers and sisters had become? How beautiful the old songs sounded. And they shall see the glory of the Lord, and the excellency of our God.

Then He begins to do something for the cripples. He tells them to be strong and fear not. He will come and save you. Then, at this time, the eyes of those that at one time could not see, are opened, to read and understand the scriptures. The ears of the deaf shall be unstopped, to hear the truth of the gospel preached. When this has been done to one of his little ones, then the lame shall leap as an hart, and tongues that at one time had nothing to say, will sing, and it will be a new song, because in the wilderness shall waters break out and streams in the desert. The parched ground shall become a pool. When He has opened to us our understanding, and we read all the wonderful things He does for His people, our cup runneth over. In the desert land where there was nothing, we begin to be taught.

Also, there is a highway and a way. It shall be called the way of holiness We can't get there by ourselves; we have to be "put" or led. The 40th Psalm tells us He puts our feet upon a rock, establishes our going, and puts a new song in our heart. The unclean shall not pass over it. This is why He went to the cross, to do away with our uncleanness. It shall be for those, the wayfaring men. Hebrews tells us they admit they are pilgrims, they have no certain home nor are they looking for one here, but they are looking for a city whose builder and maker is God. No lion shall be there, nor any ravenous beast shall go thereon, but the redeemed of the Lord shall walk there, because Jesus goes before His sheep. He leads them in paths of righteousness for His names sake.

The ransomed of the Lord shall

return. Our sins as a multitude have separated us and God. Love covers a multitude of sins. Because of these truths, they shall come to Zion with songs and everlasting joy upon their heads. They shall obtain joy and gladness; sighing and sorrow shall flee away. This is the inheritance that is incorruptible, undefiled, and fadeth not away, reserved in Heaven for those that were chosen in Him before the world began.

In conclusion, may the words of our mouth and the meditation of our heart be acceptable in thy sight, oh Lord.

Elder Graydon Smith

MEETINGS

PIGG RIVER ASSOCIATION

The Pigg River Association will be held, the Lord Willing, the first Sunday in August, Friday and Saturday before, July 31, and August 1 & 2, 1987. Reed Creek Church is the host for this setting of the Association. The meeting place will be on the grounds and the meeting house at Leatherwood Church.

Leatherwood Church is located in Henry County, Virginia, on State Road 657. Those coming from the south on Route 220, and those coming from the east on 58, go the north side of Martinsville, there take Route 108 N. for about 8 miles turn right on Route 657, and keep on this road for about 5 miles to the church.

Those coming from the North or East on Route 40, take Route 890 at Penhook. Route 890 goes to the Henry County line, then go 2 miles to Route 657, turn left on Route 657. Follow above instructions.

Those coming by Route 57, take Route 657, go about 2 miles to church. At each of these intersections, you will probably see a road sign "Leatherwood". Also watch for Association sign.

Jamie E. Cooper
Association Clerk

GOOD HOPE CHURCH

There will be a 5th Sunday meeting in August, 1987 at Good Hope Primitive Baptist Church.

7 miles south of Strong, Ark. on highway 275, if the Lord willing. All lovers of the truth and those of like precious faith, are welcome.

Lula Fox - Church Clerk

OLD PINE CREEK CHURCH

An annual all day meeting will be held, the Lord willing, at Old Pine Creek Church on the third of July, 1987. The Church is located off highway 221, five miles north of Floyd, Va. Those coming from Floyd, turn left onto road #682. Those coming from Roanoke, turn right onto road #682. All lovers of the truth are invited and especially all ministers of our faith and order.

Elder Hale Terry

CHURCH OF OUR FAITH

NEW HOPE PRIMITIVE BAPTIST CHURCH

New Hope Primitive Baptist Church was established in 1847. The current structure is the third building, located in Spearsville, La. Former pastors were Elder John Lee Smith, his father and the present pastor is Elder Graydon Smith. This being three generations of the same family serving this church.

New Hope Church meets for service first Sunday of each month at 10:30 a.m. and Saturday before at 2:00 p.m.

MOVED OR MOVING ?

To assure you of getting your "Signs" and without missing any copies, be sure to inform us of any change of address.

Editors

PSALM 9:1-2.

I will praise thee, O Lord, with my whole heart; I will shew forth all thy marvellous works.

I will be glad and rejoice in thee: I will sing praise to thy name, O thou most High.

ARTICLES

LORD REVIVE US

Ofttimes when searching the scriptures and meditating upon them, which I hope is from the heart, I wish I could be blessed to put in words of love and understanding, the thoughts that are precious to me. Let me not be ashamed of my hope.

I have said many times, "My hope is so small; it seems almost gone." Our hope has never been small. It is Christ in you the hope of glory. Our sorrow is continually before us, and it makes us feel so small when we are not blessed to joy in the Lord.

Psalms 51:12, "Restore unto me the joy of thy salvation; and uphold me with thy free spirit."

Restore means to revive. Isaiah 57:15, "For thus saith the high and lofty One that inhabiteth eternity, whose name is Holy; I dwell in the high and Holy place, with Him also that is of a contrite and humble spirit, to revive the spirit of the humble, and to revive the heart of the contrite ones."

Contrite means broken down with grief, humble, and sorrowful.

We read of many revivals over the land to excite the minds of the simple for the love of money. They have their reward.

I feel that the desire of our hearts is as we find recorded in Ezra 9:8, "And now for a little space, grace hath been shewed from the Lord our God, to leave us a remnant to escape, and to give us a nail in his Holy place, that our God may lighten our eyes, and give us a little reviving in our bondage."

Jesus is the nail in the Holy place. The Holy place is a sure place, as we find in Isaiah 22:23, "And I will fasten him as a nail in a sure place; and he shall be for a glorious throne to his father's house."

Romans 8:29, "For whom he did foreknow, he also did predestinate to be conformed to the image of his Son, that he might be the firstborn among many brethren."

When we look in a mirror, we see the image of our flesh and we see nothing but corruption. We cannot see the image of our Lord in ourself, if indeed it is there.

God's humble poor are like the lily that has a beautiful flower and cannot see itself. Others see its beauty, as others see the image of Christ in the precious ones who are blessed to do all things decently and in order.

Conform means to make like. I believe the persecutions, heart aches, and sorrows his people--the chosen few that are a remnant--suffer in this low ground of sin and sorrow are conforming them to the image of Christ who suffered many things of the elders, chief priest, and scribes.

As unworthy as we feel, we are blessed with a precious hope that the law of the spirit of life in Christ Jesus hath made us free from the law of sin and death. Therefore, we can say with John, "Behold, what manner of love the Father hath bestowed upon us, that we should be called the sons of God; therefore, the world knoweth us not, because it knew him not."

The world tells us what we ought to do and ought not to do. I believe we do what we do because of what we are. What we do doesn't make us what we are because we are not justified by works.

When we are revived by His free spirit, we are blessed to "joy in tribulations that worketh patience; and patience, experience; and exper ience, hope, and hope maketh not ashamed."

May the Lord bless us not to be ashamed to separate ourselves from disorder and unbelief, own our Lord and defend His cause, and pray for those that despitefully use us for we feel they know not what they do.

If we are not kept by the grace and mercy of almighty God, we will surely fall by the wayside. We cannot prosper by the wisdom of man, for the wisdom of this world is foolishness with God.

Lord revive us,

Clifton Robertson
Route 1
Reidsville, N.C. 27320

"For what is the hope of the hypocrite, though he hath gained, when God taketh away his soul? Will God hear his cry when trouble cometh upon him? Will he delight himself in the almighty? Will he always call upon God?"—Job xxvii. 8-10.

Many of God's people are at times exercised as to their hypocrisy, and sometimes they may think themselves the most consummate hypocrites that ever stood in a profession. But if you are exercised with these painful surmises, these doubts and fears, just see (and the Lord enable you to bring it to the light of his countenance) these two features of a spiritual character. Do not talk about your hope; it may be "a spider's web." Do not boast of your gifts; they may be altogether in the flesh. Do not bring forward the good opinion of men; they may be deceived in you. But just see if, with the Lord's blessings, you can feel these two tests in you soul, as written there by his own hand. If so, you are not a hypocrite; God himself, by his servant Job, has acquitted you of the charge. Did you, then, ever "delight yourself in the Almighty?" It is a solemn question. Did your heart and soul ever go out after the living God? Did affection, love and gratitude ever flow out of your bosom into the bosom of the Lord? Did you ever feel as if you could clasp him in the arms of faith, and live and die in his embrace? Now if your soul has ever felt this, you are not hypocrite; and nothing can rise up out of your wretched heart, as an accusing devil, that can prove you to be one. Or if you cannot fully realise this, if you are one that always calls upon God, you are no hypocrite. I do not speak of your regular prayers, or any other of your regularities; for I believe that there is often more of God's Spirit, and more craving after God and delighting in him, in your irregularities, than in all the daily regularities which hypocrites delight in. But I mean, is there a sigh or cry by night, as well as by day; a pouring out of the heart into the bosom of God from time to time, as the Lord works it in you, in trouble, in perplexity, in

sorrow, and in distress? This is a test and a mark no hypocrite ever had or ever can have.

J.C. Philpot

PROVERBS 22:1-4.

A Good name is rather to be chosen than great riches, and loving favour rather than silver and gold.

The rich and poor meet together: the Lord is the maker of them all.

A prudent man foreseeth the evil, and hideth himself: but the simple pass on, and are punished.

By humility and the Fear of the Lord are riches, and honour, and life.

EXTRA COPIES OF THE "SIGNS"

Available to you for $1.00 per copy as long as supply last. Send your order with remittance to:

Signs of The Times, Inc.
Rt. 1, Box 65
Keeling, Virginia, 24566

IS IT TIME TO RENEW
YOUR SUBSCRIPTION?
IF YOUR EXPIRATION DATE
IS 7/87
IT EXPIRES WITH THIS ISSUE.

"WRATH"

The word wrath denotes several emotions including anger, grief, bitterness, indignation and fury. When used of God, wrath refers to His absolute opposition to sin. In no way is the anger of man compared with God's anger. Man's anger is destruction and cursed. Gen. 49:7 "Cursed be their anger, for it was fierce; and their wrath, for it was cruel." Man has no mercy of himself and his wrath is cruel. Let us not fall into the hand of man. Let us fall now into the hand of the Lord: for His mercies are great. God is merciful God and His anger is a constant aspect of His Holy Righteousness, and man's wrath is an unholy emotion to which we should not give vent. Luke 4:28 "and all they in the synagogue, when they heard these things, were filled with wrath," and rose up, and thrust him out of the city.

"O generation of vipers, who hath warned you to flee from the wrath to come?" Vipers, beasts, serpents, dragon. "The great dragon was cast out, that old serpent called the devil and satan. John the Baptist referred to the Pharisees and Sadducees as vipers. Christ said to the scribes and Pharisees, John 8:44 "Ye are of your father and devil, and the lusts of your father ye will do." He was a murderer from the beginning and abode not in the truth because there is no truth in him. When he speaketh a lie, he speaketh of his own: for he is a liar and the father of it." John asked the question to a generation of vipers of which there was no answer from. Their own cursed anger which was

them to flee from their own destruction to come. Men are warned today and they seek to flee the wrath of man to come. Think and think again of the nuclear power build-up today; man's wrath to come. Cursed be their anger for it was fierce and their wrath, for it was cruel.

God being a merciful God and His anger a constant aspect of His Holy Righteousness, God's wrath warns not His people to flee from God, but by His tender love and mercy compells them to Him.

Hebrews 12:5 "And ye have forgotten the exhortation which speaketh unto you as unto children, My son despise not thou the chastening of the Lord, nor faint when thou art rebuked of him: 12:6 For whom the Lord loveth he chasteneth, and scourgeth every son whom he receiveth. 12:7 If ye endure chastening, God dealeth with you as with sons; for what son is he whom the father chasteneth not? 12:8 But if ye be without chastisement, whereof all are partakers, then are ye bastards and not sons.

To those, whom John the Baptist was addressing when he said, "Repent ye; for the kingdom of heaven is at hand," were just and devout people waiting for the consolation of Israel and the Holy Ghost was upon them. It had already been revealed unto some by the Holy Ghost that they should not see death before they had seen the Lord's Christ. (Luke 2:25-32 Jesus presented in the Temple.) To those who were waiting by faith for the consolation of Israel and looking for redemption in Jerusalem heard the voice of one crying in the wilderness. Words which they had long waited to hear. "Repent ye; for the kingdom of heaven is at hand." Rom. 11:5 "Even so then at this present time also there is a remnant according to the election of grace." To the remnant, the elect according to the foreknowledge of God the Father through sanctification of the Spirit, unto obedience and sprinkling of the blood of Jesus Christ that was enough to say. When John saw the generation of vipers come about him, he found it necessary to say much for they gloried in it that they were the seed of Abraham; but John knew they were of their father the devil. John was not bashful nor did he fear the face of men for he was full of the Holy Ghost and of power. The Pharisees and Sadducees were a viperous gang, they were all alike, though enemies to one another. A wicked generation is a generation of vipers and they ought to be told so. Note; many come to ordinances, who come not under the power of them.

Now to the word of exhortation and direction. Matthew 3:8 "Bring forth therefore fruits meet for repentance."; we profess repentance and atten upon the doctrine and baptism of repentance. Repentance is sealed in the heart and it is there as a root, but in vain do we pretend to have it there, if there be no fruits of it. If repentance is sealed in the heart as a root, it is there by the baptism of Christ who has baptized us with the Holy Ghost and with fire, and the fruits are sure. John 15:5 "I am the vine, ye are the branches: He that abideth in me and I in him, the same bring forth much fruit: for without me

ye can do nothing. The fruit of the Spirit are what the branches are to bring forth. Eph. 5:9 "For the fruit of the spirit is in all goodness and righteousness and truth." If we are of His kingdom, we will continue to pray to God to keep us faithful.

Luke 16:10 He that is faithful in that which is least, is faithful also in much and he that is unjust in the least is unjust also in much.

Col. 2:6 "As ye have therefore received Christ Jesus the Lord, so walk ye in Him." Is this not our desire to walk in the same faith and or the order of the Orthodox churches, and to continue in the faith of the Apostles? Some will answer this question, "Yes, it is my desire." This Dear Brother in Christ will be praying to God to lead him and direct his path in the strait and narrow way and he will press forward holding fast to the faith with those comfortable words of Christ; "Lo, I am with you always even until the end of the world." Christ did not say, He would be with us in all our ways. He said, St. John 12:26 "If any man serve me let him follow me; and where I am, there shall also my servant be. If any man serve me, him will my father honor."

God of Heaven and of earth gave the oracles of faith to the elect according to the foreknowledge of God preserved in Christ. The first and primary ordinance of the Church is the baptism of the Holy Ghost and with fire, by our Lord and Saviour; Jesus Christ. Matthew 3:11 "He shall baptize you with the Holy Ghost, and with fire." The baptism He performs with the Holy Ghost and with fire is in union with Him sharing in His death, burial and resurrection. The baptism of the Holy Ghost, in no way, can be separated from the born again child. The new birth and the baptism of the Holy Ghost and with fire are united in one in Christ.

The baptism of water unto repentance is a symbol of Christ's baptism into the Militant church here on earth and is the first ordinance of the Militant church along with the Lord's Supper. The word was made flesh and dwelt among us, full of grace and truth, leaving us an example. 1 Peter 2:21 "For even hereunto were ye called: because Christ also suffered for us, leaving us an example that ye should follow his steps." an example pertaining to His kingdom in His words, things which shall be, things which must be and things which should be. Christ bore the sins of all His people expiated them by His death upon the cross and no man can depend safely upon Christ as having his sins and expiated his guilt, till he dies unto sin and lives unto righteousness. 1 Peter 2:25 "For ye were as sheep going astray; but are now returned unto the Shepherd and Bishop of your Souls." Not only is He supreme in examples, but supreme in all Holiness and righteousness, having taught His disciples the eight characters of blessed people and plainly in His own words set forth the fact concerning adultery. Matthew 5:32 and 19:8-9 There would be great comfort to the militant churches and members to read these scriptures along with the third chapter of First Timothy and repent. The letter to the angel of the church in Thyatira said, Rev. 2:18 "And I gave her space to repent of her fornication." There are those whom

do say, I have read these scriptures many times, but my consicience will not permit me to comply with them. Brethren, please, I beg you; the conscience is not the final appeal. The final appeal is God and not man's conscience. Due to the persistance of sin, a man's conscience can become seared or hardened; for this reason the conscience can not be our guide. By the Grace of God, we are given blessings which are rich and divine inspired scriptures which are true. To hold fast to the scriptures is not an injustice to any person but love and kindness to the members. It is a divine biblical right, given by the Grace of God, to reprove, rebuke and exhort with all long suffering and doctrine. To do so, is not taking anything away from any person or depriving them of spiritual blessings. When we, church members, including deacons or ministers, step outside the inspired scriptures to our conscience, we can and must feel assured that five of the letters in Revelations chapters two and three are applied to us. Ephesus, Pergamos, Thyatira, Sardus and the Loodiceans. He who hath blessed us with all spiritual blessings in heavenly places in Christ said, Rev. 3:19 "As many as I love, I rebuke and chasten: be zealous therefore and repent. 3:20 "Behold, I stand at the door and knock: If any man hear my voice and open the door, I will come in to him, and will sup with him and he with me." Note: just to hear the voice is not good enough, but the door must also be opened. The five foolish virgins heard the voice but the door was not opened. All ten virgins had everything in common, including the grace, love or charity, of God, except oil, which represents faith.

There is a great difference between Heavenly spiritual blessings and blessings from Heaven. The children of Israel received blessings from Heaven while in the wilderness. The blessings they received were to sustain the natural body and to provide them with strength to continue on to the promise land which flows with milk and honey. Bread, milk, butter, honey and wine are the nourishments to the hungry soul, spiritual food from Heaven and Heavenly food to the eight characters of blessed people. The natural food we received each day is no doubt food from Heaven and for this food and all other natural and spiritual blessings, we are to offer thanks and pray to God to give us hearts to be thankful unto Him. If we receive the Heavenly blessings, we must follow Him, not enticing words of man's wisdom or man's conscience with cruel wrath. Matthew 8:12-13 "There are many come and sit down with Abram, Issac and Jacob in the kingdom of Heaven and the children of the Kingdom are cast out into outer darkness; there is weeping and gnashing of teeth." The kingdom of Heaven, (the church), is first above all things on earth and we must seek first the kingdom. To those who seek first the kingdom in faith, will of no doubt be scourged, not only by some outside the church, but even of some false professors in the church, who will seek after their own conscience and believe. The church is first above our everyday work, friends, our children our husband or wife. Christ

plainly set this forth in Luke 12:53 "The Father shall be divided against the Son and the Son against the Father, and the Mother against the daughter and the daughter against the mother; the Mother-in-law against her daughter-in-law and the daughter-in-law against her mother-in-law." Seek ye first the kingdom, and when people say, regardless of who they are, or how close they may be to you, "He loves the church of Christ, Primitive faith and order more than he loves me," that's a blessing to you.

To the true professor in faith, those who by the Grace of God, through faith, possess the eight characters of bless people, are blessed with all spiritual blessings in Heavenly places and will not fall down to worship any other. A steadfast faith in Christ will produce a steadfast faithfulness to Chirst. Our own close of kin will tell us we must give in a little here and there when even kings must own that when their commands are contrary to the commands of Christ, that it is Christ to be obeyed and not them. Daniel chapter 3, Matthew chapters 4 and 27, and Acts chapter 25.

We, the Church of Christ, Primitive faith and order, would not deny any person, any organization or group of people the right to worship as his or her conscience may dictate to them, nor would we deny them to worship any gods they may choose, nor would we deny them the right not to worship, or even to say, there is no God. It is a constitutional right of this United States of America. Let us pray, hope and try that this right will remain for it is the only way this nation can stand as a nation. However, there is a great difference between a constitutional right and a divine biblical right. The divine right and the right to worship as the conscience might dictate was made manifest in Cain and Abel. By the Grace of God, Abel was given the divine Grace of faith to worship God in Spirit and in Truth. By the power of God, the right of the conscience was given to both Cain and Abel. So by faith, Abel offered unto God a more excellent sacrifice than Cain. At the season and time to the purpose of God according to the election might stand, not of works, but of Him that calleth, began the most brutal war that has ever been or will be upon the earth, when Cain slew his brother Abel. Cain, who was of that wicked one, slew his brother because his own works were evil and Abel's Righteous. 1 John 3:12 "Cain who was of that wicked one and slew his brother. And wherefore slew he him? Because his own works were evil and his brother's righteous."Cursed be his anger for it was fierce, his wrath for it was cruel. For now the voice of thy brother's blood crieth unto me from the ground. The voice, the blood and the cry was made manifest to man, of the first sons of Adam. The voice, the blood and the cry was in Egypt, in the wilderness and on the cross. Christ Himself, the only offering acceptable unto God for the sins of His people whom were chosen in Christ from before the foundation of the world. The Spirit of the Lord bloweth upon the flesh and the flesh withereth, but the word of our God shall stand forever. So above all, take the shield of faith

wherewith ye shall be able to quench all the darts of the wicked. Hebrews 11:4 "By faith Abel offered unto God a more excellent sacrifice than Cain, by which he obtained witness that he was righteous, God testifying of his gifts and by it, he being dead yet speaketh." At the time Abel made the offering, we have no record of the word faith. Genesis 4:2 plainly sets forth the fact that by the Grace of God, Abel was given faith before the offering. "Abel was a keeper of Sheep." God gave Abel repentance and faith in the promised seed and instructed him in the mystery of sacrificing. Faith was made manifest in Abel, a saint, along with the first example of religion. By the Grace of God through the sanctification of the Spirit Abel was made acceptable unto God first and then by faith, the offering was more excellent unto God. Abel lived by faith and died for it. This is one of the first instances that is upon record of fallen man going in to worship God. God is a merciful God and communication between man and God was not void due to the fall of man. The strait gate and narrow way was opened to God's elect according to the election of Grace when Christ stood as a Lamb slain from the foundation of the world. Matthew 7:14 "Because strait is the gate and narrow is the way, which leadeth unto life, and few there be that find it." Thanks be to God, by the Grace of God, there are a few who do. The Grace of faith here mentioned is vastly different from the false and feigned faith of the hypocrite of fruitless faith of the false professor. It is the faith of God's elect, wrought by the spirit of God in effectual calling. Faith is a precious grace and not only, as it is very uncommon, very scarce. Even in the visible church a very small number of true believers, among a great multitude of visible professors, have the true grace of faith. To those who do, it is most precious. The just live by faith, a truly divine spiritual life. Faith procures all the necessary supports and comforts of this excellent life. Hebrews 11:1 "Now faith is the substance of things hoped for, the evidence of things not seen. Here we are given a definition or description of the grace of faith in two parts. Faith and hope go together, and the same things that are the object of our hope are the objects of our faith. (1) It is firm that God will perform all that He has promised to us in Christ to the elect according to the foreknowledge of God the Father through sanctification of the Spirit. The divine promise is firmly embedded in the soul and the things which are included in the promise are fruits of the spirit which produce the substance of things hoped for, by the first fruits and the foretastes of them. The true believers in the exercise of faith are filled with joy unspeakable, and full of glory. Christ dwells in the soul by grace through faith. (2) The evidence of things not seen. Faith demonstrates to the eye of the mind the reality of those things that cannot be discerned by the eye of the body. Faith is the firm assent of the soul to the divine revelation and every part of it and set to its seal that God is true. It is an approbation of all that God has revealed as holy, just and good. It keeps the soul suitable for affection and endeavors and

serves the true believer instead of sight and to be to the soul all that the senses are to the body. Faith reflects honor upon all those who have lived by it.

Faith is not a new invention. The Grace of faith, by the Grace of God, has been planted in the soul of God's elect since the covenant of grace. The first best men that ever were in the world were believers in the true living God. They were an honour to the faith and the faith an honour to them. It put them upon doing the things that were of good report and God has taken care that a record shall be kept and report made of the great things they did in the strength of His grace.

Faith goes to Christ and buys the wine and milk, which are the proper nourishment of the new inward man. Isa. 55:1 "Ho, every one that thirsteth come ye to the waters and he that hath no money, and without price." Faith buys and brings home the tried gold, the heavenly treasure that enriches, faith takes and puts on the white raiment, the royal robe that clothe and adorn. Rev. 3:18 "I counsel thee to buy of me gold tried in the fire, that thou mayest be rich and white raiment that thou mayest be clothed and that the shame of thy nakedness do not appear and anoint thine eyes with eyesalve that thou mayest see." Faith unites the weak believer to Christ as readly as it does the strong one and purifies the heart of one as truly as another. And every sincere believer is by faith justified in the sight of God. The righteousness and obedience of Christ gives faith all its values and preciousness and the righteousness of such a person cannot but be of infinite value to those who by faith receive faith. (Faith for faith)

Jesus Christ is God, yea our God. He is truly God and infinite being, who has wrought out this righteousness and therefore it must be of infinite value.

Rev. 1:11 "What thou seest, write in a book and send it unto the seven churches which are in Asia." Let us hold in view that the letters were to the visible churches made up of visible people and set up by the apostles shortly after the day of pentecost. There were two of these Churches that Christ did not say He found fault or He had something against. These two churches are Smyrna and Phelodelphia. Christ said to the Smyrna church "Be thou faithful unto death and I will give thee a crown of life." Christ said unto the Church of Phelodelphia, "Behold I come quickly; hold that fast which thou hast, that no man take thy crown.

I will therefore that men pray every where lifting up holy hands without wrath and doubting. Rejoice evermore, pray without ceasing, in every thing give thanks, for this is the will of God in Christ Jesus concerning you. Abstain from all appearance of evil. Faithful is He that calleth you who also will do it.

The Grace of our Lord Jesus Christ be with you.

Elder Benard Moon

PSALM 13:6.

I will sing unto the Lord, because he hath dealt bountifully with me.

VOICES OF THE PAST
"he being dead yet speaketh"

MATTHEW XXV. 14-30.

Brother F. L. Cox, of Dardanelle, Arkansas, desires that we shall write concerning the parable of the talents, recorded in Matthew xxv. 14-30. He says some in his section have said that they knew that to them had been committed a talent, and that they meant to so improve it that they should gain the reward promised, but his feeling about the matter is those to whom the talents are really committed, will not see that it is so, because near the end of the chapter it is expressly said that those who had done the things named there, could not see that they ever had done them, while those who had not done them, thought that they had.

First we will say that we think that our brother is right in his view of the matter. Whatever the parable of the talents may signify, we are sure that it does not present a bargain between the master and his servants, or that the servant knows that if he uses his talent well, he shall be rewarded for it. So far as the statement of the parable itself is concerned, it is plain that when the man took his journey into a far country, and before doing so committed the various talents to his servants, he said nothing to them of any reward for good and profitable use of the talents. He promised nothing to them at all, but simply committed the talents to their charge. This is a picture of all the dealings of God with his servants. He does yet commit to all his servants some talents, but he never says to them, If you will be faithful and gain other talents, I will reward you. Indeed, according to the very terms of the parable, the master could not have offered any such reward. These were his servants, not hired, but his own bond men, belonging to him, and he had a right to all their service, and they had no claim for any reward at all from his hand, and no right to expect any. He could not be put in any debt to them, nor come under any obligation to them by all that they might do. This is fully set forth by the Master in another place where he expressly says that after the servant has done all, he is to say, I am an unprofitable servant, I have done only what was my duty to do. There also he teaches that instead of rewarding the servant who has been faithful, he still expects that servant to gird himself and wait upon him at his meal. It all sets forth the truth that we cannot put the Almighty under any obligation to us in any way. So in the parable, the servants of this man belonged to him, and all their powers were his, and he could owe them nothing, for all they might do. We may be faithful, and it may be said of us, "Well done, thou good and faithful servant," but never Well done, thou profitable servant. We can never do more than we are under obligations to do, and so can never deserve a reward.

All that was conferred upon the faithful servants in the parable was a reward of grace, and not of debt. Still further, it was not ease, or riches, or relief from care, but added burdens and responsibility. It was said, "Thou hast been faithful over a few things, I

will make thee ruler over many things." That is, I will commit to thee still more talents, that thou mayest ocupy upon them. In this very thing is the joy of the Lord into which the servant should enter. This enlarged field of care and responsibility conferred upon him, was a mark of the favor of the Lord, and in entering upon this greater field he entered into the evidence of favor, and here was the joy. What a solemn joy this would be to that servant. There would be gladness that the field was widening, and yet what a sense of solemn responsibility would be there, so that the joy would not be a careless, light hearted, thoughtless joy, but rather a sober, thoughtful joy, which is far more abiding and satisfying than any other joy can be.

The sense in which it was said, That servant should be made ruler over many things, did not differ from his former rule over the five or two talents. What a false idea men have of what ruling must mean. To rule does not mean that one is to be ministered unto by others, but rather it means that he who rules must spend his life and every power within him serving others. It is a life of service, and not of ease, if indeed one be a true ruler. In ruling over the five, or two talents, labor and care and service were involved. Now to rule over many things, meant still more labor and care and service. It was not to places of ease or careless pleasure that these two men were promoted, but to more constant labor, and more solemn responsibilities. It was such a promotion as would cause them to shrink and hesitate, rather than feel any great elation. It was not a promotion for which they had striven, and which they had coveted. There would be in them, growing out of what they had experienced in their former care, a sense of unfitness and fear and a shrinking from it, because of the greatness of the work, and because of the true desire in them to honor their master in all that they did.

The whole spirit of the parable is that they did not do what they did as a stepping-stone to wider and more honorable things. Such a motive as this would have spoiled the service. It would not have been with an eye single to the glory of God, but would rather have been seeking their own glory. The one motive set forth in the parable was to just occupy upon what the Lord had committed to them, that he might have his own with usury. Nothing for self but all for the Lord. O, for more of this spirit in us all. If any of the Lord's true servants have begun to think of the service as one for which a reward is offered, and which they engage in because they expect some future gladness, or some added favor, that servant has missed the true service, and misunderstood the true reward, and whatever he has, or fancies he has, comes to him not as a reward of grace, but rather of debt. That servant is getting away from grace, and sinking back into legal service and bondage.

By the talents we do not understand what men now call talents, as for instance, it is said of some person that he or she possesses great talents, meaning ability in themself. But we understand by the talents, and also in the other similar

parable of the pounds, the field assigned to one for his occupancy. For instance, one is called to the ministry of the word, that one manifests that faithfulness which is becoming in that which is committed to him, and soon, without any thought upon his part that it ought to be so, but rather while he yet feels that he has been very unfruitful and unfaithful, still larger demands are made upon him; he is called to wider fields, and soon he finds more and more responsibility thrust upn him, which he will feel very unfit for, and which will bring to him more of care and anxiety than of gladness, though there will be also a sense of gladness that he is counted worthy to serve, and to serve more and more. It is so with whatever his talent may be. They that use the office of a deacon well, purchase to themselves a good degree, and great boldness in the faith. The same rule applies here, such a man is not seeking preferment; indeed he does not see how it can be for him at all. It is not conferred upon him as in any sense a payment for his service, but it comes by growth without his taking one thought for it. In every department of service in the house of God they that serve well shall have the honor of still more and more service. Upon the willing heart and the willing hands shall more and more demands be made, and in this wider and still wider service there will be also a growth in humility and fear, without which no service is of any value. In the parable the servants did not say, I ought to have a reward, or I ought to have a wider field, but the lord himself said that. It must always be so. Not he who commendeth himself, but whom the Lord commendeth, is approved. To commend one's self is sin, because it arises out of pride and not humility, and is of the flesh, all the thoughts of which are sinful. The service is a loving one, and therefore a willing service. The servants in the parable to whom five and two talents were committed, did not say of the master, Thou art a hard man, thou reapest where thou hast not sown, and gatherest where thou hast not strawed. No such thought had entered their mind, they did not feel so toward him, theirs was willing, loving service, they desired to honor him, and to show forth his praise. But here was one, of whom it was said that he did thus regard his Lord, there was no love in his heart, and there could be none. All who are legal in their service yet, thus regard the Lord of life and glory. They regard him as a God who exacts, and who only rewards those who are of service to him, and according to the measure of their service. No wonder that they fear, and fail to really occupy the talent committed to them. All that service that grows out of the flesh of the people of God, is of that sort, and for it there is only a curse. Gospel fields are not open to them, and there is no growth in their usefulness to the people of God, rather what has been conferred upon them in the way of a field of labor, will be removed from them, and they will cease to be known by any service which they may render. They still belong to the Master, but become of no use in his household. He calls them wicked and slothful servants, and to express the wideness of the separation

between the two kinds of service, and God's approval of the one, and disapproval of the other, it is said that the one talent is taken from the slothful servant, and given to him who now has ten talents.

This servant who regarded his Lord as a hard and exacting master, and so spoke of him, no doubt, to others, might have seemed very jealous for the rights of his lord, and anxious that he should have his own, but it was not so in the eye of the master himself. It is free gospel service, and not legal, that he first begets in the soul, and then recognizes and blesses, and so this blessing always comes as a sweet and glad surprise to the recipient of it.

Our brother was right in his reference to the closing parable of this chapter, the blessings conferred upon the true servants were not expected, and they could not see why it should be said to them that they had served at all, but how out of their humility must they have rejoiced and magnified grace, which had so dealt with them.

"Grace all the work shall crown,
To everlasting days;
It lays in heaven the topmost stone,
And well deserves the praise."

There will be a solemn fear in all those whose hearts are filled with love to God, and regard to his honor, lest they regard the Lord as a hard Master, and lest their service be of that slavish sort that knows not grace but only bondage. Between outbreaking sin and pharisaical or legal service, there is a most narrow path. Truly the vulture's eye hath not seen it, or the lion's whelp trodden it. Human wisdom and human power, symbolized by the vulture's eye and the lion's whelp, can never enter there. In that way of life to God is given all the glory, and the creature is abased. In that way we must decrease, and Jesus must increase, and if we be in that way we shall rejoice that it it so. When Jesus is exalted our joy is fulfilled. How wonderful the grace which saves from outbreaking sin on the one hand, and then on the other hand keeps us from boasting that we are therefore better than our fellows.

We leave these somewhat scattered thoughts to the consideration of brother Cox, and our readers in general. We have not attempted to give a full explanation of the parable, but only to suggest such considerations as were called out by the questions and remarks of the brother, in his note to us.

Elder F.A. Chick

CONTRIBUTIONS

FOR APRIL 1987

Mrs. Fannie Wiles, VA.....5.00
Mrs. Devine Bradford, OK.....2.00
T.R. Pullig, TX.....7.00
Dolphus Hall, FL.....2.00
Dean & Ettie Connell, TX.....2.00
Mr.&Mrs. K.A. McKinney, VA...10.00
Mrs. J.L. Marze, LA.....2.00
Mrs. H.W. Jones, AL.....2.00
Alpha Sears, OH.....2.00
Mrs. Audrey V. Dyer, VA.....2.00
Lloyd U. Chance, TX.....7.00
Mrs. Ada Campbell, VA.....2.00

James L. Howell, AL.....7.00
Mrs. Rlee B. Houchins, VA.....5.00
Mrs. Susan Chandler, FL.....2.00
Wayne Edwards, NC.....15.00
Eld. J.Y. McCormick, FL.....7.00
Mr.&Mrs. Edd. Hodnett, VA....2.00
Eld. Jimmy Hamrick, TX.....14.00
H.L. Knight, NC.....2.00
L.W. Nichols, VA.....2.00
T.E. Hall, NC.....2.00
J. Cline Chandler, NC.....5.00
William E. Mitchell, VA.....5.00

OBITUARIES

Theodore Calvin Austin

In memory of a beloved brother in Christ, Theodore C. Austin whose time ceased on Feb. 1, 1987 after more than 76 years.

The Lord giveth and the Lord taketh blessed be the name of the Lord.

He was predeceased by his wife Pauline Setliff Austin July 1981. He is survived by one son Curtis K. Austin of Ruffin, N.C. and one daughter Kay H. Burnett of Blairs, Va.

Brother Sport as he was called by the Brethren and others who knew him who loved him so dearly was a gentleman of excellent character and behavior, which made him greatly esteemed by those among whom he lived.

He united with Dan River Primitive Baptist Church Sept. 25, 1982 and was baptized by the late Elder D.V. Spangler along with seven other members on this same occasion.

He loved his church and its members because he considered them to be a manifest portion of the children of God whose names were written in the Lamb's book of life from the foundation of the world.

He belived that the Lord called his people out of natures darkness into his marvelous light, according to the measure of his grace in the appointed time.

Funeral services were held in Dan River Primitive Baptist Church Feb. 4, 1987 by Elder H.W. Wray and was buried in the church cemetery by his wife.

Our heartfelt sympathy goes out to his dear family.

Prepared by one who loved and appreciated him.

Coley S. Strader

Elder Paul Poyner

"The fear of the Lord is the beginning of wisdom: and the knowledge of the holy is understanding. For by me thy days shall be multiplied, and the years of thy life shall be multiplied."

Elder Paul Poyner ceased his service to the church at death on January 10, 1987, at the age of 97. He was pastor of the New Providence Church near Murray, Kentucky. This was the church where he was received by experience and baptism in September 1934. In July 1936 he was ordained to the full work of the ministry at New Providence.

In the exercise of his gift it seemed apparent that he was given

spiritual understanding above the measure of most. He traveled much along the Primitive Baptist Churches in his area and had the pastoral ministry of two other churches, including The Soldiers Creek Church near Benton, Kentucky. This is the home church of The Soldiers Creek Association. He was the moderator of the association for many years.

Although Elder Poyner had not been able to attend meetings for about 1 1/2 years, those visiting him at home found the same active mind that they had known, and a tongue eager to proclaim again the doctrine of sovereign grace and the merits of his Lord and Savior.

His loving and faithful wife preceeded him in death September, 1977. Other graces given him in this life are evidenced by his surviving offspring; three daughters, two sons, ten grandchildren and eleven great grandchildren.

With sorrow for our loss, but joy of his gain and our joy for having known him, this notice of his passing is written and submitted to the Signs of the Times, at the request of The New Providence Church.

Wayman G. Chapell

MAME WATSON

A very precious sister was called from our midst on September 17, 1986 to be with her God, that is the feeling of all that knew her.

Sister Mame Watson was born May 25th, 1883 and died September 17th, 1986 , her stay here on earth being more than 103 years. She joined the Church at Beulah in 1915 and was baptized by Elder E.E. Lundy. Her membership remained at Beulah Church until the church ceased to function, and then her membership was moved to North Creek Church.

Sister Mame was of small stature and that with her humble walk and childlike voice endeared her to all the brethren. She was well taught in the scriptures and anything unresolved, she would tell you.

Sister Mame in her last 3 or 4 years became confused in mind at times, but in the nursing home, she was as gentle as could be, and could often be heard singing the songs of Zion without missing any words.

She leaves behind two daughters, Sister Beatrice Lupton of Coinjock, North Carolina and Virginia Garcia of Chesapeake, Va. and one son, Hatten Watson of Buxton, North Carolina.

Her funeral was conducted by her Pastor, Elder J.T. Prescott and the writer. Her body was laid to rest in Beulah Church Cemetery under a mound of beautiful flowers to await the coming of our Savior, when body and spirit will be immortally united and there forever be with the Lord.

Elder J.T. Prescott, Mod.

ST. JOHN 8:31-32.

Then said Jesus to those Jews which believed on him, If ye continue in my word, then are ye my disciples indeed;

And ye shall know the truth, and the truth shall make you free.

Signs of the Times

DEVOTED TO THE OLD SCHOOL BAPTIST CAUSE

"The Sword of the Lord and of Gideon"

VOL. 155 KEELING, VA., AUGUST 1987 NO. 8

SIGNS OF THE TIMES

ISSN - 0199-0063
Subscription price $10.00 per year - $18.00 two years
Published each month by
SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.
Established in 1832
Devoted to the Old School Baptist Cause

CIRCULATION OFFICE
Elder J. R. Williams
Route 1, Box 65
Keeling, Va. 24566

EDITORS
Elder J. R. Williams, Editor
Route 1, Box 65
Keeling, Va. 24566
Phone (804) 792-8758
Elder Kenneth R. Key, Editor
721 Willard Street
Greensboro, N.C. 27405
Phone (919) 273-7464

ASSOCIATE EDITORS

Elder W. D. Griffin
Highway 835, Box 57A
Boydton, Virginia 23917

Elder Joe L. Hamrick
Route 4, Box 21A
Winnsboro, TX 75494
Phone (214) 629-3561

Elder Richard H. Campbell
P.O. Box 172248
Memphis, Tenn. 38187-2248
Phone (901) 755-6049

All letters for this paper containing subscriptions and remittances, should be mailed to Elder J. R. Williams, Rt. 1, Box 65, Keeling, Virginia 24566. All articles and letters for publication, all notices of meetings and all obituaries should be mailed to Elder Kenneth R. Key, 721 Willard Street, Greensboro, N.C. 27405.

SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.
Route 1, Box 65 Keeling, Virginia 24566

POEM

While in thy school I lessons learn,
Unfolding as I go;
My heart uplifts in praise to thee;
My God has willed it so.

My heart would speak thy praise aloud,
Would sing it as I go,
At home, abroad, in jostling crowd;
My God has willed it so.

His love saw fit to raise me up,
To share in human woe,
By drinking from the bitter cup;
My God has willed it so.

My life is hid with Christ in God,
He is where'er I go;
Nor would I from my Saviour flee;
My God has willed it so.

And when my race on earth is run,
My body buried low,
I'll rise again, bright as the sun;
My God has willed it so.

Sing blessings, blessings to the Lamb,
We'll start the theme below,
In rapture to the great I AM;
My God has willed it so.

CONTENTS

EDITORIAL.....170
Elder W.D. Griffin

CHURCH OF OUR FAITH.....174

MEETINGS.....174

ARTICLES.....176
H.H. Lefferts
Elder J.B. Moon
A.T. Benson

VOICES OF THE PAST.....187
Elder H.C. Kerr
J.C. Philpot

CONTRIBUTIONS.....190

OBITUARIES.....191
Alice Laws Adkins
Jacob Morris Adkins
Buelah Truitt Littleton

EDITORIAL

ISAIAH 61: I, 3.

The Spirit of the Lord God is upon me; because the Lord hath anointed me to preach good tidings unto the meek; he hath sent me to bind up the broken hearted, to proclaim liberty to the captives, and the opening of the prison to them that are bound; to proclaim the acceptable year of the Lord, and the day of vengeance of our God; to comfort all that mourn; to appoint unto them that mourn in Zion, to give unto them beauty for ashes, the oil of joy for the spirit of mourning, the garment of praise for the spirit of heaviness; that they might be called trees of righteousness, the planting of the Lord, that he might be glorified.

Truly, truly, He is the bearer of good news to all classes of men. These classes of men are all described by the gospel that He preaches to them. Every class of them have been overcome by problems that no one of them, in their own category trouble, could extricate themselves out of that which had them in its control. In the proclamation of His gospel, by either Himself or the servants which He sends into the gospel field, always describe the people to which He or His followers, are sent to with the good new of their message.

This precious Saviour not only preaches the gospel, the truth, but He applies the truth and the power of the truth. God's people are taught the truth, and the truth frees them from all the false doctrines and shackles and encumbrances. The gospel in every phase of it, is good tidings. In all of these different aspects of the gospel, or good tidings, there is not any creature conditions about what He is exalted to preach. In fact, as soon as conditions are put to it, it ceases to be good tidings, regardless of who preaches it, or of how it is dressed so as to appeal to the carnal mind.

The Lord has anointed the Saviour to preach glad tidings to the meek. Let us be careful what we say. This scripture is too pleasant that Christ Jesus our Lord was anointed by the Father to comfort all those that mourn.

God the Father appointed unto them that mourn in Zion grand and

glorious experiences in the administration to them of all these magnificent blessings. In fact, let us never forget that our Father only has power and authority to appoint anything to us. None of them are what is sometimes called bad appointments. He is good and only good can come from Him, and He is the only Saviour and none can hurt or damn that which He has blessed. Let us, as moved by the love of God, ever be alerted to the fact that "out of Zion, the perfection of beauty, God hath shined (Psa. 50:2)." Zion is the resting place of God; He will rest in His love there (See Zeph. 3). Here is beauty forevermore, and from here the source of it, it is given to every inhabitant of that holy Mount Zion, yea, even beauty for ashes. Stop poor sinner and ponder the significance of this rich promise. In the meantime do not let satan nor any of his cohorts becloud the clarity of His promise.

Let us listen at the beloved apostle for a moment. Do not think it strange concerning the fiery trial which is to try you, He conditions us all. That fiery trial tried Job in his far off day. It was one of the most trying times of his Christian journey. All kinds of falsehoods were concocted to torment him, and to induce him to deny the Lord that had been such a glorious benefactor to him for so long. Faith made the difference; faith gave him the victory; faith enabled the patriarch to say in all of the fiery ordeal, "when He hath tried me I shall come forth as gold." Peter was blessed to bring the same sweet assurance in his day.

The Spirit of the Lord is a consuming fire. The application of this fiery ordeal, which is applicable to us all, is not to destroy us, but to save us. That is what the saving is about from beginning to end. To separate us from the vain and perishing objects of the flesh; to wean us from the vain things that are forever rising up in our carnal mind to lead us astray. As these objects rise God has blessed His children by the gift of His consuming fiery Spirit which sits as a refinery in us, consuming the fleshly desires and ambitions, thus saving us as by fire. Fire does not reduce to nonentity; ashes are always left. If these ashes which was the result of the burning of your fleshly works, they would be a source of shame to you. But God the Father anointed Jesus Christ your Saviour to give you beauty, which shines out of Zion, for the ashes that otherwise would accumulate day by day.

The Lord God hath anointed His Son and your Saviour to give you the oil of the joy for your mourning. Does that also come as a free gift to poor sinners. Delightfully so, dear heart. He alone delights fully and freely in the law of God. Although suffering untold agony, yet, while in the throes of death, His delight was upon the happy delight that He, in those agonies of death, was bringing and giving to His lovely bride the oil of joy for every mournful tear she had ever shed because of her sin. That oil of joy was wrung from him as in anguish of soul He cried out, My God, my God, why has thou forsaken me? And the answer is that she might, being a poor weak and sinful and oftimes unfaithful bride that she might have the oil of joy to succor her in her hours of desolation and doubts and

fears.

But that is not all. The blessings of this faithful Husband will never end. He was anointed to give unto His bride, His people, each and everyone that came up out of the wilderness leaning on the arm of the Beloved. It was plenty to go after her. It was plenty to endure the dreadful agony of the cruel tree for her. It was much, much more than any of us could have borne to ransom her from death, but that was not enough. He knew her enemies, and He knew the suggestive cunning powers of satan. He had gone before her, and He knew the cost, the soul trying cost, of her travel in this low ground of sorrow and anguish and death. He knew what her path and her journey would consist of in solitariness, in sorrow, in loneliness.

People talk about God being the author of sin. Let us settle that once and for all. By man came sin, and death by sin. God commanded that they not eat of the tree, for, says He, in the day that they ate of it, that then and there they died. Adam and Eve sinned, and on the day that it was revealed to them that they were sinners, then and there set in the spirit of heaviness. That is as soon as any man or woman has ever grieved because of sin. What a grevious burden it is to mourn on account of being a sinner. What a pall of heaviness sets in when first it becomes apparent that the things that they would not do, that those are the things that they do. What lamentations have gone up before God because of indwelling sin.

How dreary is the travel of a poor sinner. What pleadings for a divine unction that the Lord has had mercy on one that when he or she would desire to walk obediently before the Lord in all sincerity and in humility, and yet to be swayed by evil thoughts.

In each case like unto this, it is a savor of good. Not a savor that your sin is good, God forbid. But it is a savor that God has been dealing with you; that He has begun a good work in you. Could ever a work be any better? The Master has begun to reveal to you that you are a sinner. He gives you a desire to leave it off, and instead of leaving it off it seems that you are getting worse. You say to me, what do you know about such a life? What do you know about being heavy pressed because of outbreaking sins? Come let us go backward fifty eight years. I hope that God had already shown me what a weak wretched sinner that I was. But He had not cured me of profanity.

No reader can ever know, save he and she that has gone under that spirit of heaviness. What a pall of blackness it was to bear. The time did come, when even that was removed, but the stigma of sin is still prevalent in me today, and I need the garment of praise to be brought down from above, and as my sins are rolled away and from off me, I need that garment of praise put on me, beginning at my head, and proceeding downward until I am enveloped in a garment of divine praise to His great and holy name.

Now let me ask you to go back with me and read the whole text slowly and quietly. Let us ask the question, Why were all these things done? Who is it that done each of

these saving acts? Let our blessed Saviour answer. He is to have the final work in the salvation of the family of God. He tells us, all that we need to know about not only our individual salvation, but the salvation of everyone that will ever enter the realms of glory. There was unity in heaven, long before the conception of Jesus in His mother's womb He was. Before Abraham's day He could say I am. Long before the morning stars sang together, He was the great I am. Listen, dear reader. The Spirit of the Lord God is upon me; because the Lord hath anointed me to the end that I perform each of these miracles upon the people described. There is not a logician on the face of the globe, neither has there ever been one that could, nor will there ever be one that can enact any rule, or set of rules, that can ever open up any plan or new system that can ever add one more to the list that is going to be saved than these enumerated, nor will hell ever devise anything to take one of these away and cause them to be lost.

After enumerating all of the miracles that the Lord God had anointed Him to do for these poor sinners, He then proceeds to tell us why that all of this was done in the first place. I am not afraid of the security of God's children, one and all. I am not in doubt as to the safety and the truthfulness of the gospel as Old Baptist preach it. It is the truth as it is in Christ Jesus our Lord. Everything that Jesus was anointed to do was for only one purpose. All of this work of Jesus Christ in their behalf was that, they (everyone of them) might be called trees of righteousness. All of these trees were to be planted by the Lord. Let false religionists rage and let the people imagine vain things, all of their spite belched forth at once will never endanger one of the least of these plantings. Every tree which my heavenly Father hath not planted shall be rooted up. (Mat. 15:3). Now our delightful text tells us that all of this work was done as a result of what the Lord God had anointed His Son to do, and they are referred to as trees of righteousness, the planting of the Lord.

The final and clinching purpose in all of this being done was that the Lord be glorified in it all. Suppose that one tree is not planted by the Lord? That will not get by. God keeps His promises in both directions. He saves to the uttermost all of them that He has planted, but He does not save even one that somebody else plants. God's work is perfect (Deut. 32:4). There is not a loose link, nor a broken link; there is not a dropped stitch in all of this catalog of events, for everyone of them was done as a result of the Lord God anointing them to that end. Surely, surely men are not so foolish as to charge Wisdom personified as being so foolish or lacking in anything so as to come short in that which He planted. Surely men are not that brazen. How weak it sounds to charge God of planning such a gigantic forest, every tree therein being a righteous plant and everyone of them planted for the glory of God.

God has, and God will adorn every facet of His glorious work.

Elder W.D. Griffin

CHURCH OF OUR FAITH

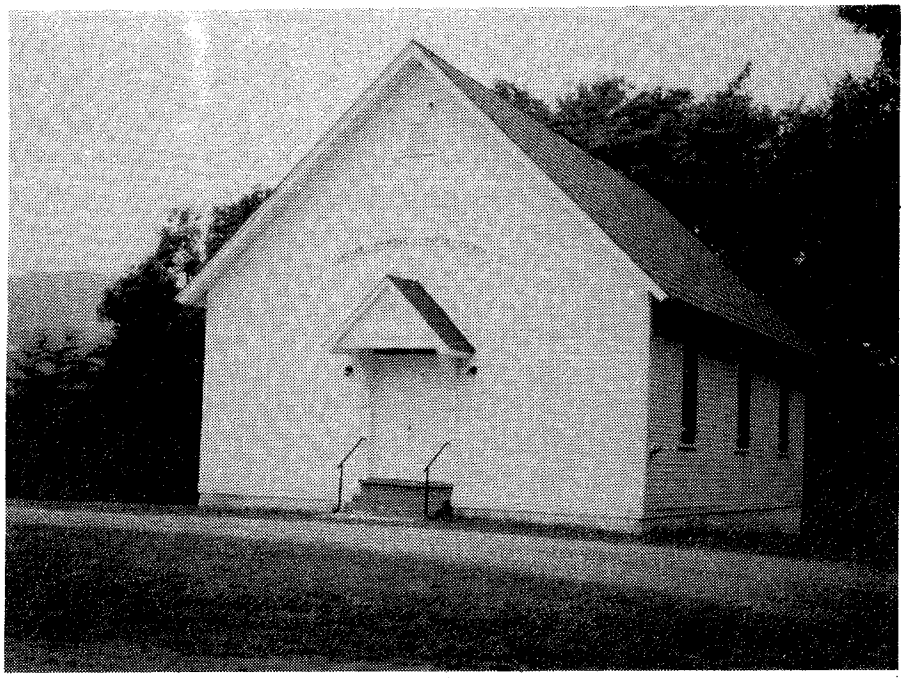

BASHAM PRIMITIVE BAPTIST CHURCH

Basham Church was organized in 1908. It is located in Stewartsville, Va., 6 miles east of Vinton on route 24.

Their meeting time is 2nd Sunday each month at 11:00 a.m. and Saturday before at 2:30 p.m. Communion Service, 2nd Sunday in July each year.

Their present pastor is Elder William Holland.

MEETINGS

Springfield Church

As Per Precepts and examples as set forth in the written word of God, Springfield Primitive Baptist Church looked out among themselves and recognized a certain gift. They therefore called for a presbytery to be formed Saturday, May 9, 1987 at 6:30 at Springfield Primitive Baptist Church, Gretna, Virginia; for the purpose of examination of this gift, Brother Oscar Donald Pickeral and if found qualified be ordained to the full work and service of deacon.

All Elders of our faith and order present were invited to sit in the presbytery and all deacons were asked to sit together. The meeting was opened by prayer by Elder

Raymond Goad. Elder O.K. Tench was elected as moderator and Elder Amos Hash to serve as clerk. Brother Homie Dalton acted as spokesman for the church. Elder Denver Simpson delivered Brother Oscar Pickeral to the Presbytery.

The qualifications for deacon read as set forth in scriptures I Timothy 3:1-13 by Elder Lane Carter. Examinations followed by Elders and others. The presbytery being satisfied as to the qualifications of this candidate proceeded with the laying on of hands and prayer was offered by Elder William Holland. The charge was delivered to Brother Oscar by Elder Julian Williams. He was then delivered back to the church as an ordained deacon. The spokesman said, "The church was satisfied with the work of the presbytery."

The minutes of the Presbytery were read and adopted. A copy to be placed in the church records, a copy to be sent to the Signs of the Times for publication and a copy to be given to Brother Oscar Donald Pickeral along with a certificate of ordination.

Presbytery was dismissed by prayer by Brother Marvin Brumfield.

Elder O.K. Tench, Moderator
Elder Amos Hash, Clerk

Elders:
J.R. Williams
William N. Holland
Denver L. Simpson
Lane Carter
Raymond Goad
O.K. Tench

Deacons:
Brother Clay Brown
Brother Silas Payne
Brother Harvey Wood
Brother Fred Murphy
Brother Marvin Brumfield
Brother Nelson Bryant
Brother Nelson Nester
Brother Bobby Bernard
Brother Claude Johnson
Brother Clyde Johnson
Brother Stafford Houston
Brother Richard Stegall
Brother H.D. Ingram
Brother E.S. Horsley
Brother Homie Dalton

Smith River Association

The Lord willing, the next session of the Smith River Association will convene with Union Church, Sept. 4, 5, & 6, 1987. It is located in Patrick County, Va. on state road #623, near Fairy Stone Park. All lovers of the truth are invited and especially all Elders of our faith and order.

Elder Amos T. Hash, Moderator

South Ouachita Association

The next session of the South Ouachita Association will convene with New Hope Church, located 1 1/2 miles north of Spearsville, La., 4 miles east of Hwy. 67, beginning on Friday before the fourth Sunday in September, 1987. All lovers of the truth are invited.

Elder Graydon Smith

The West County Line Union

The West County Line Union meeting will be held, the Lord willing, the fifth Sunday in August at Pleasantville Church. We appreciate the presence of all who desire to meet with us. Elders of our faith and order are especially invited. The church is located on 704, five miles east of Madison, N.C., 220 junction, 704 at Tuttle Chevrolet Madison. By Reidsville 87 W. junction, 65 take to 704.

Elder H.W. Wray, Pastor
Sister Rachel Wray, Clerk

IS IT TIME TO RENEW
YOUR SUBSCRIPTION?
IF YOUR EXPIRATION DATE
IS 8/87
IT EXPIRES WITH THIS ISSUE.

ARTICLES

PROVERBS XXV. II

" A Word fitly spoken is like apples of gold in pictures of silver."

While journeying through Samaria our Saviour comes to Jacob's well. The disciples have gone for meat. Seeing a woman at the well about to draw water, Jesus asks a drink at her hands. She stands aghast at such a request, for, seeing he is a Jew, she knows it to be an unusual thing for one of that race to ask anything of a Samaritan. Thus she reminds him, but he replies, "If thou knewest the gift of God, and who it is that saith to thee, Give me to drink; thou wouldest have asked of him and he would have given thee living water." Thus begins a remarkable conversation between our Lord and this adulterous woman. In it he reveals himself to her as the Christ, the Messiah which was to come. At the close the woman runs away joyfully to her companions exclaiming, "Come, see a man which told me all things that ever I did: is not this the Christ?" Yes, this poor, miserable woman has seen the Savior, and knows that he it is who speaks to her. His words to her are "fitly spoken."

Shifting the scene, we behold the gate of the temple, Beautiful, at Jerusalem. Hither come a number of men bearing one whom they lay at the entrance. This man has been lame from his birth, and never able to walk a step, and is placed here daily to receive alms of those who pass by. Peter and John, two disciples of the Lord, approach him. He begs an alms of them. They have none, but say, "Look upon us," and then follow these remarkable words, "In the name of Jesus Christ of Nazareth rise up and walk." Immediately he is healed, leaps up and goes with them into the temple, leaping and praising, not the disciples, but God. Their words were "fitly" spoken.

Let us glance at one more scene. Before us is the road leading out of Jerusalem toward Damascus. Down it come a company of men headed by Saul of Tarsus. Look at him. He has

left Jerusalem with letters admitting him into Damascus. One of the most remarkable men of his day, he is skilled in the law of his fathers and in the wisdom of the east. Dominating him is a fierce hatred of the followers of Christ. The purpose of his journey to Damascus is to persecute these people, and to bring them captives to Jerusalem. He verily believes he is doing God's service, and breathing out slaughters and threatenings against the disciples of the Lord, goes forward. Suddenly a dazzling light from heaven shines round about him. He falls to the earth, and to him a voice speaks, "Saul, Saul, why persecutest thou me?" Astonished, he cries, "Who art thou, Lord?" "I am Jesus whom thou persecutest." Humbled, ashamed and groveling in the dust, this once haughty man implores, "What wilt thou have me to do?" "Arise, and go into the city, and it shall be told thee what thou must do." In Damascus we find him preaching the gospel he hated to the very ones he had intended to persecute. What has wrought this wondrous change? "A word fitly spoken."

In these instances which I have cited, Christ either directly or through his servants has given the fitly spoken word. "The gospel of Christ is the power of God unto salvation to everyone that believeth." It is the tidings of that salvation which God has wrought for his people in his Son Jesus Christ. These tidings may be spoken directly to us by God himself, in our sleeping or in our waking hours, while at work or at rest, while reading or while in meditatation. It may come through an earthen vessel such as all of God's servants are, but not necessarily so. Most emphatically the preaching of the word is not essential to give one a knowledge of Christ or his salvation. But no matter in what way it comes, the gospel of Christ is a "word fitly spoken." In it is embraced the doctrine of God, that doctrine which Moses declares shall drop as the rain and distill as the dew upon the tender herb and upon the grass. "Upon the tender herb," which is a conscience made tender by the application of the law. To such a one the tidings of salvation are certainly words fitly spoken. "In the beginning was the Word, and the Word was with God, and the Word was God,"... This word is Christ, the word "fitly spoken." It is "fitly spoken" because peculiarly adapted or fitted to the needs and conditions of those to whom it is declared. In your lost condition, who found you? In your blindness, who restored your sight? In your sin-sickness, who healed you? In your darkness, who brought the light? The answer is one word, Christ. That word revealed with power is our salvation from all the wretched conditions that befall us. Then is it not a word spoken with fitness? I do not hesitate to say that no other word under heaven is ever "fitly spoken" but the gospel of our Lord and Savior Jesus Christ.

But how is the gospel like "apples of gold in pictures of silver?" A picture all one color would be a barren monotony. Picture a wide expanse of ocean in a dead calm, with not a sail or a ruffle to mar its peacefulness. What weary, monotonous waste it is! Just so would be a picture of silver. It may be valuable,

but it certainly is not beautiful. One color never yet made a beautiful picture. But what a change is wrought when "apples of gold" are painted in it! How it sparkles in its lustre, and how clearly the yellowness of the gold stands forth displayed on a background of silver. Black will appear blacker if placed next to white. So will gold appear brighter when placed in contrast with silver. This picture of apples of gold in silver is a picture which typifies the lives of the saints. Take out of your experience the seasons of rejoicing you have had when in the Savior's presence, and what have you left? Only sorrow, pain, affliction, darkness and tribulations of every description. This, dear child of God, is the background of silver. The 'apples of gold" are the high and bright places in your experience when you have been drawn away from the world for a time and have rested alone in the arms of the dear Redeemer. They are seasons of rejoicing and gladness you have had when the word spoken in your heart lifted you out of the horrible pit and set you upon a rock, and put a new song in your mouth, even praise to our God. "Apples" implies sweetness. Truly these are sweet times. They are also a fruit. So are these happy days the fruit or the result of many days in darkness and tribulation. Without these "apples of gold," these "words fitly spoken," our lives would be but as trees without fruit. With them the lives of the saints are pictures beautiful, rich and rare.

H.H. Lefferts

"TEN VIRGINS"

Matthew 24:1 "Then shall the kingdom of heaven be likened unto ten virgins, which took their lamps, and went forth to meet the bridegroom."

First, let us note the time in which Christ was speaking of. He was speaking of, then shall be the kingdom, when the kingdom of heaven or the church would be fully established and the spirit of truth returned on the day of Pentecost as He had promised. "I will not leave you comfortless."

After coming forth from the sepulchre and ascending unto his Father and your Father, the day of Pentecost was fully come. Devout men out of every nation under heaven, by the Spirit went in with Christ to the marriage, all of one accord, in one place, in Jerusalem, the church. By faith, just and devout men had long waited when the day of Pentecost was fully come and the spirit of comfort had returned to them as promised by Christ. "I will come to you."

John 14:15 "If you love me, keep my commandments. 14:16 "And I will pray the Father, and He shall give you another comforter, that He may abide with you forever." 14:17 "Even the spirit of truth, whom the world cannot receive, because it seeth Him not, neither knoweth Him: But ye know Him: For He dwelleth with you, and shall be in you." 14:19 "Yet a little while, and the world seeth me no more; but ye see me because I live, ye shall live also." So, the kingdom of heaven is likened unto ten virgins. Likened unto one company

of ten virgins having everything in common, with the exception of Oil. All ten are virgins, modest, untouched, clean and undefilied. There is not one goat among the ten, but five wise virgins and five foolish virgins. Apart from other considerations, this description is decisive as regard to the main character of the actions of the visible church which are represented by two groups. The one is wise unto salvation, the other have their foolish hearts darkened in outer darkness.

Matthew 8:11 "And I say unto you, that many shall come from the east and the west, and shall sit down with Abraham, Isaac, and Jacob, in the kingdom of heaven." 8:12 "But the chilren of the kingdom shall be cast out into outer darkness: There shall be weeping and gnashing of teeth." It is clear that which is outward in the visible church is the lamp. What is inward and spiritual is the oil laid up in the vessels. When we contemplate with the apostle Paul, the works having a valve from the living principles of faith, out of which good works spring, the works are the lamps and faith is the oil, which must feed the lamp. Ephesians 2:10 "For we are His workmanship, created in Christ Jesus unto good works, which God hath before ordained that we should walk in them." Our Light must shine before men in good works, but this cannot be, unless there be a fixed active Spirit of God in the heart of faith in Christ, love and kindness to God and our brethren, from which we must act in everything we do in the faith. The oil, which keeps the lamps burning, is derived to the candlestick from Jesus Christ, the great and good olive, by the golden pipes of the ordinances, which is explained in John 1:16 "And of His fullness have all we received, and Grace for Grace." Let us hold in view that it is of His fullness, therefore it it faith for faith as well as Grace for Grace. For where there is Grace there is the portion of faith given, to His servants according to his several ability, to them that are called His own.

The bridegroom come and they that were ready went in with Him to the marriage. It is to the marriage and not to the wedding. Marriage being the state of being married which Christ is joined to His bride, the Church.

We must behold the letters to the seven churches of Asia, that five of the churches had done as the apostle Paul said, II Timothy 4:4 "And they shall turn their ears from the truth, and shall be turned into fables." Let us not overlook the fact that the lamps of the foolish virgins were at one time burning or they could not have gone out. Matthew 25:8 "And the foolish said to the wise, give us of your oil: For our lamps are gone out." The five churches of Asia, of which Christ finds fault, were no doubt at first, when they were established, were of the original faith and order. If they were not, they would not be part of the seven.

All ten are virgins, all ten have lamps, all ten are at one visible meeting place seeking one common goal. Joy, comfort, peace, fellowship with our Lord and saviour Jesus Christ in His kingdom and eternal salvation. Let us observe that works are performed by both groups of which the lamps represents works.

The wise take oil in their vessels. They all slumber and sleep, they all arise, and they all trim their lamps. It is sure all these things are directed by the Spirit. So we ask the question, then what is the difference in the works? The Spirit of truth and faith made the difference and it is the difference. By the kind providence of God, the Spirit brings forth action and movement to both the wise and foolish. Does not the wind blow on both the wise and foolish? The Spirit directs both the wise and foolish to slumber and sleep. The spouse sleepth, but by faith his heart awaketh. The Spirit directs both the wise and the foolish to hear the words "Behold the bridegroom cometh," and commands both to go out to meet Him. By the Spirit of faith the wise go in the open door to the marriage. The door is open only to the wise in faith, wise unto salvation. Grace for Grace, Faith for Faith. Revelation 3:7 "He that openeth and no man shutteth; and shutteth, and no man openeth." The Spirit directed the foolish to the appointed place and time where their eyes are open to the fact that the door is shut to them. The Spirit opened their mouth to say, Lord Lord open to us," and the Spirit opened the unstopped ears of the foolish to hear the words of the bridegroom say, "I know you not." The bridegroom did not say, I never knew you. The bridegroom knows the foolish as not having light for their works are without faith. The faith they went to buy did not sufice. The foolish must have obtained what they went after for they did return, and experienced displayed the fact that the Grace of faith of God cannot be obtained other than from God. The bridegroom knows the works of the seven churches of Asia as He knows the works of the wise and the foolish. Revelation 2:4 "Nevertheless I have somewhat against the, because thou has left thy first love." 2:5 "Remember therefore from whence thou art fallen and repent, and do the first works; or else I will come unto thee quickly, and will remove thy candlestick out of his place, except thou repent. We repeat, Gods wrath is a constant aspect of His Holy Righteousness.

James 2:17 "Even so faith, if it hath not works, is dead, being alone. 2:18 "Yea, a man may say, Thou has faith, and I have works: Show me thy faith without thy works, and I will show thee my faith by my works. 2:19 "Thou believest that there is one God, thou doest well: The devils also believe, and tremble. The lamps and the oil go together, and light is shown. The works are Christ's workmanship, of which we are created in Christ Jesus unto good works, and faith go together. Where the oil is there is also the vessel which contains the oil that feeds the lamps. Where faith is, there is also work performed by faith. Where there are works that are not fed by faith, the works are confused, of which God is not the author. I Corinthians 14:33 "For God is not the author of confusion, but of peace, as in all churches of the saints.

Christ delivered unto His own servants His goods, to every man according to his serveral ability. The servant that hid his Lord's money in the earth, was a servant as well as the other two. Matthew 25:29 "For

unto every one that hath shall be given, and he shall have abundance: But from him that hath not shall be taken away even that which be hath." So is faith, when it is hidden, we are known to be in a lukewarm condition, neither cold nor hot, and Christ said "I will spue thee out of my mouth." "I would thou wert cold or hot." Revelation 3:20 "Behold I stand at the door, and knock: If any man hear my voice, and open the door, I will come in to him, and will sup with him, and he with me. 3:21 "To him that overcometh will I grant to sit with me in my throne, even as I also overcome, and am set down with my Father in His throne.

Let us keep in mind, Christ was speaking to the churches, to those who profess repentance and attend upon the doctrine and baptism of repentance. The kingdom of heaven was at hand when Christ was walking with us on this earth. It is not only at hand now, but much more. He has fully established the kingdom leaving us with the inspired scriptures of full instruction, pertaining to the visible churches and church members, to follow the plan precept of His kingdom. Though God's divine will renders that obedience is impossible of man, sets forth the fact, that we must look to Christ to lead us and direct our footsteps. We must pray without ceasing that Thy will be done in earth as it is in heaven, lead us not into temptation, but deliver us from evil: For thine is the kingdom, and the power, and the glory, for ever.

Let us not be so obsessed with the words absolute predestination that we leave the impression with anyone that we believe we are justified in our own disobedience. We are not excusable for neglecting God's planned precept of His kingdom. The divine will of God, considered in itself, is simply one and the same: However in its lower and present state to the visible churches and their members, the divine will is very much set forth into secret and revealed. The brief of the matter is this, secret things belong to God, and things that are revealed are given to us. Therefore, we are given the ordinances of the church, the rules of actions or conduct and direction. We should simply endeavor to obey all set forth by the scriptures, without tarrying to inquire into God's hidden purpose.

God does not mock His people, for if we do not believe His word nor observe his precepts, the fault is not to Him but in ourselves. If God directs His people to the door of His kingdom and then shuts the door for an everlasting time, against those whom He has directed, then His directing would be a mockery, and unworthy of Himself. Those that are chosen in Christ from the foundation of the world, of whom He shed His blood for, even the foolish virgins, the slothful servant, and those who have not on a wedding garment, are directed by the Spirit in God's grace and kind providence to the appointed place and time where Christ's gracious influence compells them to know that God is God, and that it is God's plan precept of His kingdom that we must follow.

"I am the Lord and there is none else, there is no God beside Me: I girded thee, though thou has not known me. Ephesians 1:10 "That in

the dispensation of the fullness of times he might gather together in one all things in Christ, both which are in Heaven, and which are on earth; even in Him." Christ did not use the words, to the five foolish virgins, the slothful servant or the one whom had not on a wedding garment, as He used to the goats on the left. Matthew 25:46 "And these shall go away into everlasting punishment but the righteous into life eternal.

There are so many times we feel as the foolish virgins and seem to hear those words from the bridegroom say "I know you not." So many times we feel as the slothful servant who took his portion of faith and hid it in the ground ans was cast into outer darkness. How many times have we felt being without the wedding garment? There is a great consolation in these feelings as we find them to give us the desire to press forward in the faith, in hope to be as the wise virgins, the servants which doubled their faith, and as the guests who have on their wedding garments, for these are the faithful in Christ in His kingdom for they (I Timothy 6:12) "Fight the good fight of faith, lay hold on eternal life whereunto thou art also called, and has professed a good profession before many witnessess." So follow after righteousness, godliness, faith, lone, patience, and meekness. For it is they which are of the churches Smyrna and Philadelphia.

Dear Lord lead us not into temptation, but deliver us from evil, give us the strength in faith to fight the good fight of faith, that when we are near death we can say as the apostle Paul said; II Timothy 4:7 "I have fought a good fight, I have finished my course, I have kept the faith 4:8 Hence forth there is laid up for me a crown of righteousness, which the Lord, the righteous judge, shall give me at that day: And not to me only, but unto all them also that love His appearing.

Those who have never experienced the feeling of being cast out into outer darkness is because one of two things. The portion of faith has never been given to them or either in their slothful sleep state of disobedience to the precepts of the kingdom, they have fallen into a luke warm condition in believing and saying, we have need of nothing, not knowing that thou art wretched, miserable, poor, blind and naked. When God rebukes and chastens in and by His constance aspects of His Holy Righteousness, then is when the pain, suffering and crying begins, saying; Lord Lord open to us, and the bridegroom says, "I know you not." Be zealous therefore, and repent. For we are given exceeding great and precious promises: that by these ye might be partakers of the divine nature having escaped the corruption that is in the world through lust, therefore add to your faith virtue, to virtue knowledge, to knowledge temperance, to temperance patience, to patience godliness, to godliness brotherly kindness, and brotherly kindness charity. These things make you not barren or idle nor unfruitful in the knowledge of our Lord Jesus Christ and His kingdom, give diligence to make your calling and election sure: For if you do these things, ye shall never

fall, An entrance is ministered unto you abundantly into the everlasting marriage, the kingdom of our Lord and saviour Jesus Christ.

Beloved, beware lest ye also, being led away with the error of the wicked, fall from your own steadfastness, but grow in grace, faith and in the knowledge of our Lord. To Him be Glory both now and forever.

Elder J.B. Moon

ECCLESIASTES XII. I.

"Remember now thy Creator in the days of thy youth."

By the approval of the editors I will offer a few thoughts to the readers of the Signs for their consideration upon the above words. These are the words of the wise man, addressed to the wise, and since this is true this commandment has always been obeyed. This Scripture, according to my understanding, does not apply to the boy of sixteen, when he feels youthful and strong, but to the youthful in the church. Remember, the Scripture is written for the church, and not to those who have not and do not want any understanding of the Scriptures. How foolish it would be for me to say to a youth, "Remember now thy Creator." In fact, it would be just as foolish to quote these words to an adult, if he had never tasted that the Lord is gracious. No natural being can be interested in the Lord unless the Lord makes him interested. When this is done, then such an individual remembers his Creator. This word "Creator" demands our careful attention. Something beautiful seems to appear as we meditate "Creator." Brethren, consider with me what it means. Does it not mean to form something from nothing? The Lord formed man from the dust of the ground, and he formed the dust to form the man. Then the Lord is a creator. (I will arrive at what is in my mind later on.) Let us go back to the very beginning, so that we can build upon a solid foundation. "In the beginning God created the heaven and the earth." Keep in mind the fact that the Lord is doing these things, and not man. This is very necessary for us to remember. We are to remember further that he is creating things from nothing. This brings us to understand that our God is a creator, bringing into existence creatures and things from nothing; so we will say of our God the following words:

O"Eternal Power! whose high abode
Becomes the grandeur of a God;
Infinite lengths beyond the bounds
Where stars revolve their little rounds."

The Lord also formed the sun, moon and stars and set them in their places. We cannot understand how the Lord did those things, but we have these created things around, above and under us to prove that things were created. While these things are wonderful for us to consider, there is something still more wonderful for us to consider. What is it? The Lord has made or formed a way by which miserable and hell-deserving sinners can be saved.

What is that way? The answer is Jesus. I am the way, the truth and the life, said Jesus. To prove that man is incapable of coming to Jesus I will quote from the Messiah again: "No man can come unto me except the Father which hath sent me draw him." Here again is proof that the Lord of hosts does all things after the counsel of his own will. The Father sent the Son. Brethren, consider this well, that we do not forget to give the almighty God credit and praise for all things. Remember thy Creator. Why remember him? Because he has remembered you. When you were in your mother's womb he knew you; he it was that caused the bones to form therein. But you say, Why did the Lord bring me forth to see trouble and sorrow? The answer is, Because it was his will. You say again, I am no profit in the earth, and I am sorry I ever came into existence; but you are praising the Lord unconsciously, you are worshiping him in spirit and in truth, because he seeketh such to worship him.

We must consider the word "youth," as mentioned in the subject. As stated before, it is the youth in the church. What is this first experience in the church like unto? It is like unto heaven below; everything is beautiful and lovely, the singing is grand and thrilling, everything is calm, the gentle breezes and the singing of the birds praise the Lord. "Tongue cannot express the sweet comfort and peace of a soul in its earliest love." But this is not to last. How strange that evil days must come, and the clouds not to return after the rain, and even the grinding is to be low. What does all this mean? It is my desire to try to interpret these last words, though as a rule I try to refrain from trying to interpret or expound the Scripture, because I feel to know but little if anything about it; but I will only give my views. As stated before, the clouds fail to return after the rain, and the sound of the grinding is low. To my mind this Scripture has a deep spiritual meaning. To illustrate the spiritual meaning I will do so in the following manner. The writer of this book, Ecclesiastes, knew something (knew much) of christian experience. He tells it by natural illustrations. The clouds return not after the rain, and the sound of the grinding is low,... How well does each subject of grace remember his youthful days in the church, when the clouds soon returned after the rain and when the sound of the grinding was strong. The preacher in this book is calling our attention to natural things to reveal the spiritual. You know that our Creator, of whom we have been writing, sends rain often sometimes, and at other times withholds the rain, and for many long days at times there is not the least sign of a cloud in the sky, and the streams which our Creator has placed in different parts of the earth become short of water, so that there is not sufficient force in the water to turn the upper upon the nether millstone. Those living in rural districts will better understand what I mean by the force of the water, but that I may be better understood, will say that when there is a full head of water in a stream, that is, when the water is high, all will understand that there is more power in the water when the gate is hoisted from below

than when the water is only twelve inches above the bottom of the gate. This is due not only to the amount, but the weight of the water, and when there is a head of water it is then the grinding is strong and the upper millstone moves with great rapidity. But the preacher talking about a drought, when the clouds return not after the rain, and when the streams are dry and the sound of the grinding is low. How many are there today who have gotten into this condition spiritually. They feel they are famishing because of the drought; the clouds are not returning, they have almost forgotten when there was a shower, their heart seems to have turned to stone, love has gone, there is a coldness indescribable, foolish and vain thoughts only are passing through the mind, and we try to go back and get into the condition of mind we were in when we first came into the church, or even later. As for myself, I wonder what has come over me. Only a few years past I was continually writing to someone concerning things which I then thought were spiritual, but now all is changed, I have gone down into the depths, shut up entirely, not a sign of a cloud. If I were called upon to read a hymn in the meetinghouse I do not feel that I could do it. Hence the clouds are not returning, and the sound of the grinding is low, the streams are almost dry, my heart is out of tune, I cannot sing with any satisfaction, there is no life back of it. How different from the days of my youth, when I could hardly wait from one meeting day to the next. I often find myself studying a way to make more money. How long is this terrible condition of mind to last, and what does it all mean? Who can tell me? One of our poets tells us his experience in the following words: "I sometimes go where others go, but find no comfort there." He is not finding fault with the preacher, it is himself that is in a dead state, and the dead know not anything. Just now I am reminded of another poet, he tells us: "Something yet can do the deed, and that dear something, Lord, I need." Again I am reminded that clouds and rain come very unexpectedly sometimes, and this brings to my mind and experience that had entirely gone from me, and I am wondering in amazement right now why I am thinking about it. I almost tremble to tell it, yet feel that I must. Some years ago when I lived in Cannon, Del., there was a long dry spell in the summertime, and it looked as though crops would be destroyed. On a certain day I walked out to a neighbor's field near by. I felt I wanted to get out of the post-office for a little while. Everything looked desperate; the melon vines were scorching, the corn blades twisting and the sun was shining very hot. A strange sadness came over me. What if the Lord should will to withhold the rain? I knew he had a right to do this. Then it seemed I could see how the people would suffer. I stood in silence a little while, and there came over me a strong desire to ask the Lord to send rain upon the scorching vines and crops. This I did in a very few words. I did at that time seem to be in possession of a little faith. I remember that a man came into the office and said something about the dry spell, and I replied that

while there were no visible signs of rain, yet I believed it would rain soon. He said he hoped I was right. Not long after that I heard it thunder. I wanted to look for the cloud, but for some reason, I know not why, I was not allowed to look. I cannot describe my feelings at that time. The following is the best that I can explain: a simple trust, the thunder continued, and in due time the sun was hid by the cloud and then I was allowed to go out and look. In a short time it was raining hard and it thundered loud. At that particular time the thunder sounded musical to me; it seemed to me the Lord was speaking to the earth, demonstrating his wonderful power. O how good to think of the Almighty doing his will! We fear him and we adore him in songs of sublime adoration and praise. O, if our minds could always be in this pleasant condition.

Brethren, after considering this experience which I have just related I feel like telling you that we have not a God that is afar off, but a God at hand; that he is ever near, and his ear is ever open to our cry. I cannot understand how this can be so, but it is. The natural mind says, It would have rained had you not asked for it. My reply is, It did not rain until after I asked. I must be careful here, lest I am misunderstood, and I may be anyway. There is no virtue in me to bring rain. If I had or have faith it is the gift of God. It is like the dew upon the grass, it comes down upon me and us, and in such a quiet way that we hear no noise, but we feel its power and influence. In this respect we are like the grass: the dew nourishes the grass, causing it to grow; so the heavenly dew comes down upon us, causing us to grow in grace and in knowledge of the Lord Jesus Christ. So the clouds return after the rain, though it seems to us to be long sometimes.

A.T. Benson

MOVED OR MOVING ?

To assure you of getting your "Signs" and without missing any copies, be sure to inform us of any change of address.

Editors

PSALM 1:1-2.

Blessed is the man that walketh not in the counsel of the ungodly, nor standeth in the way of sinners, nor sitteth in the seat of the scornful.

But his delight is in the law of the Lord; and in his law doth he meditate day and night.

EXTRA COPIES OF THE "SIGNS"

Available to you for $1.00 per copy as long as supply last. Send your order with remittance to:

Signs of The Times, Inc.
Rt. 1, Box 65
Keeling, Virginia, 24566

VOICES OF THE PAST
"he being dead yet speaketh"

ACTS XX. 37, 38.

"And they all wept sore, and fell on Paul's neck, and kissed him, sorrowing most of all for the words which he spake, that they should see his face no more."

This text and its connection embodies an interesting subject, as well as one of importance, from many standpoints. Some things embraced in the Scriptures are seldom mentioned, perhaps for various reasons, and we confess our own omission of some such things. Often they are reckoned unimportant, hence unnecessary, but is there really anything in the "holy book" unnecessary? All must have its place and its application in its season. The weaknesses of man, as well as the power of man, through grace, are often shown clearly and in a decided way through the inspiration of God, and in the text above quoted this is done. But before taking up that side of the subject it is our desire to make mention of the strength of Paul, as a man of God, and his faithfulness to Him who called him unto glory and virtue. We have no reason to believe that any other apostle suffered as many hardships, privations and persecutions as did he. Perhaps one reason for it was the promise of God that he would shew him what great things he must suffer for the name of Jesus Christ. Be this as it may, no other apostle suffered more bravely and patiently than did he, no one of his brethren in the ministry served more cheerfully, nor worked harder to do so than did he, and, if we be allowed the term, no one accomplished more in the apostleship than did Paul. In the service of God he was seeking a clear conscience before God, and seemed ever to have it. He called to the attention of the elders of the church of Ephesus his manner of life among them, at all seasons, serving the Lord with all humility of mind, with many tears and temptations. It must have been good for him, and to him, that he could conscientiously call attention to those things as he was taking his last leave of the church of Ephesus. His entire life among them had been as becometh the gospel of Christ. Again, he had kept nothing back that was profitable to them, whether it suited their feelings, notions or ideas or not. This is one point of his strength. We would that all of us who are in the ministry could be strong in this direction. He taught them publicly, and from house to house, testifying to all classes repentance toward God, and faith toward our Lord Jesus Christ. He said at one time, "For to me to live is Christ," and whether in life or death Christ should be glorified in his body. As we think of this holy man of God, and his manner of life, we feel ashamed of our unprofitable existence, lo these many years, in the house of God and in the ministry of the Lord Jesus Christ. We wonder, with fear, if it will ever be any better than in the past. What little testifying we have done has been publicly, surely not from house to house.

The apostle then told the elders

that he was going, bound to Jerusalem, not knowing what things might befall him there, save the witness of the Holy Ghost that in every city bonds and afflictions awaited him. But brave and fearless he said, "None of these things move me, neither count I my life dear unto myself, so that I might finish my course with joy, and the ministry, which I have received of the Lord Jesus, to testify the gospel of the grace of God." Here again is his strength made manifest in his determination to finish his course in testifying the gospel. At last he could say before God and his brethren that he had finished his course, had fought a good fight and kept the faith. The good work that the Lord began in him He finished, or performed. Perhaps it would not be out of place to say that Paul was twice a soldier. First, in nature's army, fighting in the armor of Saul, with all the strength and zeal possible for a natural man to possess, believing he was doing God service, but when the commandment came the battle was against him; his strength failed and his armor proved worthless. After that he was pressed into the service of God and became "a soldier of the cross," clothed with the authority and power of the Captain of our salvation, having upon him "the whole armor of God." He obeyed every order and the armor never failed him, though he died, or finished his course, in it.

The Holy Ghost made known unto him that the elders and brethren of Ephesus would never see his face again, and during this wonderful talk to them he told them that they would see his face no more, and in the parting forever he declared unto them that he was pure from the blood of all men, having fully and faithfully discharged his duty, both to them and to God. It will be seen by reading the Old Testament that the watchmen placed upon the walls of Zion were to take the oversight of the inhabitants of the city. If when they saw the enemy approaching and gave the alarm and the people did not prepare to meet the enemy, the watchmen were pure, or free, of the blood of those killed. But if they saw the enemy coming and did not warn the people, and the enemy caught them unawares and slew them, then the blood, or responsibility, of the death of the people was upon the watchmen. Paul, therefore, not having shunned to declare unto them all the counsel of God, and to warn them night and day, was pure from the blood, or responsibility, of what might take place after his departing if they kept not in mind the things he had declared unto them during his stay with them. Hence he said unto them, "Take heed therefore unto yourselves, and to all the flock, over the which the Holy Ghost hath made you overseers, to feed the church of God, which he hath purchased with his own blood. For I know this, that after my departing shall grievous wolves enter in among you, not sparing the flock. Also of your own selves shall men arise, speaking perverse things, to draw away disciples after them. Therefore watch, and remember, that by the space of three years I ceased not to warn every one night and day with tears." Then came his farewell benediction: "And now,

brethren, I commend you to God, and to the word of his grace, which is able to build you up, and to give you an inheritance among all them which are sanctified." He then kneeled down and prayed with them all. "And they all wept sore, and fell on Paul's neck, and kissed him, sorrowing most of all for the words which he spake, that they should see his face no more." We can readily understand how the love, honor and respect the elders had for Paul caused such deep sorrow at parting with him forever, but surely their weakness was greatly manifest in sorrowing most of all for those words: Ye shall see my face no more. It is perfectly natural, and when we say "natural" we mean natural, for a church of God to feel sorrowful and weep when a faithful, loving and true pastor takes his leave of it to serve in some other part of the vineyard, even though that church has no thought of never seeing his face again, but sometimes there are greater reasons for weeping than the parting with the man, let his faithfulness be ever so great and their love ever so strong, and in this the natural weakness of that church is made manifest. It should be remembered that the leaving of a pastor is not always the greatest calamity that can befall a church, and surely the final farewell of Paul to the church at Ephesus was not the worst thing to come upon it, but in its love for the man everything else was overlooked, and they sorrowed most of all that they should see his face no more. In reality what did that amount to, when compared with other things he said to them? He told them that grievous wolves should enter in among them, not sparing the flock. When the nature of the wolf is considered, and the certainty of their entering in among the sheep of God, not sparing the flock, but rather to devour, wound and scatter the sheep and lambs, in other words, making havoc of the church of God, what a small thing the parting with Paul was, yet they sorrowed most of all for that. What a frail weakling man is, and in how many ways it is made apparent, more to others perhaps than to himself. There seems no reason to think that the elders of Ephesus realized their weakness when sorrowing more for the departing of Paul than for the sure entrance of wolves in among them who would not spare the flock. Again, Paul told them that of themselves men should arise, speaking perverse things, to draw away disciples after them. Instead of each one asking the questions, Lord, shall I depart from thy truth and speak perverse things? Shall I be a wolf among thy sheep? those grave questions and the vitally important matter weighed very lightly upon their minds, if at all, but they sorrowed most of all for the words which he spake, that they should see his face no more. Paul's parting with them did not strike him with much force or significance, but the dangers to which the church was to be subjected, the troubles and divisions, were uppermost in his mind and feelings. No doubt he felt sorry to leave forever the brethren, but he sorrowed most of all for the things which were sure to come upon that church. In this again his wonderful strength was made manifest. He doubtless loved them as well as they

loved him, perhaps more, but the parting did not hurt him anything like as much as those things he knew would follow his absence.

May we all ever be given to weigh the matters that may come upon us with carefulness and prayer, always considering the most important points first, and not make our weakness known through our natural feelings and emotions. Let us stand up for the right, and bravely meet every loss and cross as it comes to us, and above all things consider the peace of the church first of everything in this world. The parting with pastors, whether by death or otherwise, is severe, and hard to bear, but not to be compared with divisions and other church troubles. To have to give up our sons and daughters, fathers and mothers, crushes us to the earth, but the grace of God is sufficient for us. The chief desire of all the people of God should be to dwell in the house of the Lord, to behold his beauty and to inquire in his temple.

"My soul shall pray for Zion still,
While life or breath remains;
There my best friends, my kindred, dwell,
There God my Savior reigns."

Elder H.C. Kerr

"I the Lord do keep it; I will water it every moment: lest any hurt it, I will keep it night and day."—Isaiah xxvii. 3.

The Lord Jesus Christ, who lives at God's right hand, has to send down supplies to his grace continually to keep your soul alive unto himself. Without this life being kept up and maintained by these continual supplies of his grace, you cannot pray, or read, or hear the word, or meditate with any feeling or profit. You cannot love the Lord and his blessed ways; you cannot submit to his righteous dealings; or hear the rod and him who appointed it. You may approach his throne, but your heart is cold, clouded, and unfeeling; your spirit sinks under the weight and burden of the trials and difficulties that are spread in your path; nor are you able to do anything that satisfies yourself, or that you think can satisfy God. By these painful but profitable lessons, you are experimentally taught that you want the life of Christ as well as the death of Christ, the resurrection of Christ as much as the crucifixion of Christ; Christ as an ever-living, ever-gracious, ever-glorious Mediator, to send down supplies of his love and power into your soul, as much as you needed him to die upon the cross for your redemption.

J.C. Philpot

CONTRIBUTIONS

FOR MAY 1987

Bobby D. Gibson, VA 7.00
Eunice C. Thompson, NC..... 25.00
Eld. Ben Preston, OR..... 12.00
Raymond Haygood, TX 2.00
Mrs. Lucille S. Page, NC..... 2.00
John F. Simpson, FL 7.00
Mrs. Estelle Dowlen, TX 2.00
Mrs. Betty Nutter, MD 2.00
Floyd Oakley, AR 2.00

Eld. R.O. Smith, NC.....2.00
Ira G. Strader, NC.....2.00
Eld. Wayman Chapell, TN....15.00
Mr. & Mrs. John Swilley, AR....32.00
Mrs. Letcher Smith, FL.....12.00
W.D. Godwin, LA.....2.00
Eld. John Wingfield, VA.....3.00
Miss Catherine Houchins, VA...2.00
Bryan L. Shockley, MD.....2.00
Mrs. H. A. Harlow, TX.....5.00
Mrs. E.B. Beckley, AR.....2.00
Mrs. Lelah R. Hill, CA
In memory of Elnora Sickler...15.00
Mrs. Clemmie Bishop, AR.....5.00
R. Vernon Furr, NC.....2.00
Miss Reidy Pickeral, VA.....50.00
W.G. Brown, S.C.....2.00
Norris M. Hall, VA.....5.00
C.C. Barron, LA.....2.00
Mrs. Minnie Barrett, AL.....2.00
E. G. Wilson, NC.....4.88

OBITUARIES

ALICE LAWS ADKINS
Died April 18, 1987

JACOB MORRIS ADKINS
Died April 7, 1987

Alice Laws Adkins, a long time and staunch friend of the Old School Baptists, died at her home in Berlin, Maryland on April 18, 1987. She was the daughter of the late Sarah Catherine Jarmon Laws and James H. Laws who were members of the old Indiantown Church. Her husband, Jacob Merrill Adkins, Jr. died in 1970. His parents, Emma Morris Adkins and Jacob Merrill Adkins, Sr., were also members there.

Funeral services for Alice Adkins were conducted at the Burbage Funeral Home in Berlin by Elder W. Randall Saunders who spoke from the words of Solomon in Proverbs, chapter 31, verses 10-31, ending with the thought about the virtuous woman..."but a woman that feareth the Lord, she shall be praised." Her favorite hymn, "Does the Gospel Word Proclaim Rest For Those Who Weary Be?" was read as well as "How Firm a Foundation", and one found marked on page 204 of her Durand Lester hymnal, ending with these words:

'Tis sovereign mercy finds us food,
And we are clothed with love;
While grace sustains us in the road
That leads our souls above.

His goodness runs an endless round;
All glory to the Lord;
His mercy never knows a bound,
And be his name adored!

Watts

Surviving Alice Adkins are two daughters, Alice May Adkins Fisher and Emma Catherine Adkins Esmark, both of Berlin and five each of grandchildren and great-grandchildren. A sister, Irene Laws Toadvine of Salisbury, a brother, Homer Laws of Wango, and several nieces and nephews also survive.

It was especially poignant that the only son of Alice Adkins, Jacob Morris Adkins, age 56, died in the

Salisbury Hospital on April 7, 1987, preceding his mother's death by eleven days. He was faithful in his attendance at the Nassaongo Old School Baptist Church. At his funeral services Elder Saunders chose the text found in 1 st Corinthians, chapter 15, verses 51-58 that end with these words: "Therefore, my beloved brethren, be ye steadfast, unmoveable, always abounding in the work of the Lord, forasmuch as ye know that your labor is not in vain in the Lord."

Both Morris and his mother were laid to rest in the Evergreen Cemetery in Berlin. By their walk in life, they and their forbears gave evidence that by God's mercy their trust was in the Lord and that by His grace they were "given to hospitality" to the brethren and friends. In death they have caused us to remember again that it is through faith, the gift of God, that we are "willing to be absent from the body, and be present with the Lord."

Written for The Signs of the Times at the request of a grandson of Alice and Jacob Adkins and submitted in love by the undersigned.

Frances P. Parish

BUELAH TRUITT LITTLETON

Buelah Truitt Littleton, born December 3, 1894, was called home to be with her Lord, April 25, 1987. She was the daughter of John H. and Mary Hasting Truitt. Her husband, Charles M. Littleton died 1957. Living was one step-daughter, Florence Hopkins of Chincoteague, Va.

She had been a member of the Snow Hill Old School Baptist Church since 1914. She was a devoted wife, mother and always faithful to her church as long as she could go. Although she had been unable to attend church during the past ten years, due to age and sickness, she never ceased to be interested in all the churches. Up until the time of her death, she always wanted to know where the services were, who preached and what the sermon was about. She loved to have Old School Baptist ministers and brethren visit.

After the death of her husband in 1957, she became a resident of the John B. Parsons Home and for the past four years had been in the Harrison House Nursing Home in Snow Hill, Md.

Funeral services were held at the Holloway Funeral Home in Salisbury, Maryland. Officiating was her pastor, Elder James Poole. She was buried beside her husband in the Snow Hill Old School Baptist Cemetery.

She was a loving, kind and caring person. She loved children and cared for many. She was strong in the faith and longed to go home to be with her Lord. A few weeks before she died, she asked to have a tape brought in to play for her, "How sweet the name of Jesus sounds". When done, she said, "Now I am satisfied."

She was loved dearly and shall be missed, but to be absent from the body is to be present with the Lord. May His name be praised.

Frances T. Jarvis

Signs of the Times

DEVOTED TO THE OLD SCHOOL BAPTIST CAUSE

"The Sword of the Lord and of Gideon"

VOL. 154 KEELING, VA. SEPTEMBER 1986 NO. 09

SIGNS OF THE TIMES

ISSN - 0199-0063
Subscription price $10.00 per year - $18.00 two years
Published each month by
SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.
Established in 1832
Devoted to the Old School Baptist Cause

CIRCULATION OFFICE
Elder J. R. Williams
Route 1, Box 65
Keeling, Va. 24566

EDITORS
Elder J. R. Williams, Editor
Route 1, Box 65
Keeling, Va. 24566
Phone (804) 792-8758
Elder Kenneth R. Key, Editor
721 Willard Street
Greensboro, N.C. 27405
Phone (919) 273-7464

ASSOCIATE EDITORS
Elder W. D. Griffin
Highway 835, Box 57A
Boydton, Virginia 23917

Elder Joe L. Hamrick
Route 4, Box 21A
Winnsboro, TX 75494

Elder Richard H. Campbell
9195 Holmes Road
Memphis, Tenn. 38115
Phone (901) 755-6049

All letters for this paper containing subscriptions and remittances, should be mailed to Elder J. R. Williams, Rt. 1, Box 65, Keeling, Virginia 24566. All articles and letters for publication, all notices of meetings and all obituaries should be mailed to Elder Kenneth R. Key, 721 Willard Street, Greensboro, N.C. 27405.

SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.
Route 1, Box 65 Keeling, Virginia 24566

Elder Smith wrote the following in 1944. When we visited with him recently, he recited the entire poem word for word from memory. He is now eighty-five years old.

Elder J. R. Williams

EXIT THE OLD YEAR-- ENTER THE NEW

Farewell, old 1943;
Come in, thou '44.
I say to thee, old '43,
That I'll not see thee more.

And what, thou 1944,
Pray tell us, wilt thou bring?
Wilt thou bring troubles more and more?
No peace song shall we sing?

Wilt thou the war's death-toll increase?
Will casualties run high?
And the great prize--O lasting peace!
Will it be far or nigh?

I'm sure no living mortal knows--
Not Roosevelt or Pope;
And Churchill great, and Stalin too,
What hold they forth of hope?

Old '43 was bad, we know--
What anguish, pain and grief!
Could I it change, with '44,
I'd do so, and with lief.

And '45, through '48,
Will each grow worse unless,
It please the Lord to intercede,
With His great power to bless.

The nations seem not yet to know,
Jehovah rules supreme:
And that He issues weal or woe,
Just as it pleases Him.

The monarch great, the peasant, too
Both on the Lord depend;
Though it may be they neither do,
Nor can they see His hand.

Thy saints, dear Lord, keep by thy grace,
Through this great conflict sore,
Grant us the shinings of thy face--
O may we trust thee more!

May we due strength, from thee on high,
Be given to suit each need:
And may we, Lord, be made to cry;
With thee, O may we plead.

Nor may our pleadings be in vain,
Thy ear it is not dull,
Thy arm it has not shortened been,
That thou can't save in full.

Thy power display, thy love make known;
Come, save thy people sore:
Then in that sweet and lovely home,
We'll praise thee evermore.

Elder John Lee Smith

CONTENTS

EDITORIAL 194
Elder Joe L. Hamrick

CHURCH OF OUR FAITH 199

CORRESPONDENCE 200

MEETINGS 206

ARTICLES 208
J. T. Barnes

VOICES OF THE PAST 211
Isaac R. Greathouse

CONTRIBUTIONS 214

OBITUARIES 215
Sister Florence M. Harbour
Sister Alma Wright Shortt

"Precious in the sight of the Lord is the death of his saints."

Psalm 116:15

EDITORIAL

"And unto the angel of the church of the Laodiceans write, These things saith the Amen, the faithful and true witness, the beginning of the creation of God: I know thy works, that thou are neither cold nor hot: I would thou wert cold or not. So then because thou art lukewram, and neither cold nor hot, I will spue thee out of my mouth. Because thou sayest, I am rich, and increased with goods, and have need of nothing; and knowest not that thou art wretched, and miserable, and poor, and blind, and naked: I counsel thee to buy of me gold tried in the fire, that thou mayest be rich; and white raiment that thou mayest rich; and white rainment, that thou mayest be clothed, and that the shame of thy nakedness do not appear; and anoint thine eyes with eyesalve, that thou mayest see."

Revelation 3:14-18.

"Amen" is much more full of meaning than we may have supposed, and as a title of our Lord Jesus Christ, it is eminently suggestive. Amen signifies true, faithful, and certain. Our Redeemer took this as a personal title to himself. He called himself "the Amen" and so he is, "the faithful and true witness." He proved himself to be Amen; the God of truth, sincerity, and faithfulness in his fulfillment of covenant engagements. The Lord undertook to bring all His elect to glory. His Father gave him a people chosen in him to be his for-

ever; and he undertook suretyship engagements, that every one of these should be delivered perfect and complete without spot or blemish by his own hands. He undertook, in order to accomplish this, that he would suffer, bleed, and die for his Church; that all her debts should be discharged from his own veins; that a perfect righteousness should be wrought out for her, in which she will stand in perfect beauty in the sight of God. My dear brethren, do you not believe the Lord Jesus has faithfully kept his engagements? He has been "the Amen" to the full in this respect. "Lo, I come! (In the volume of the book it is written of me) to do thy will, O God." Heb. 10:7. Seven years of toil for Rachel were achieved by Jacob, and seven years afterwards, and our Master has achieved the same. He has paid the price of his Beloved to the uttermost farthing, and it is said by him, "All that the Father giveth me shall come to me, and he that cometh to me, I will in no wise cast out." John 6:37. "Having loved his own which were in the world he loved them unto the end." John 10:1.

"The beginning of the creation of God." Christ is said to be the beginning because he was in the creation of all things. Without Him was nothing made which was made, and therefore he has Lordship and dominion over all. All power both in heaven and earth is committed by the Father into his hands. He has been given power over all flesh and all things.

The epistle to the church of Laodicea is not to be thrown into the waste basket and forgotten. Upon its pages still flow the words, "He that hath an ear, let him hear what the Spirit saith unto the Churches." "I know thy works." As much as to say, "Nobody else really knows you. Some think better of you than you deserve. You do not really know yourself. You think everything is excellent, but I know different." Their works were not pleasing in the sight of Christ. Nothing can be hid from Jesus, He knows and sees all things. He knows our thoughts from afar off. He searches the heart and tries the reins of the children of men. Our opinion of ourselves as a church and Christ's opinion of us may be very different and it is a very sad thing when it is so. "I know thy works." Does He make you feel this? Does He follow you in your secret life, in your purposes, your designs, aims, motives, thoughts and ways? "That thou art neither cold nor hot." Is this our state? If a church is in a lukewarm condition, it may feel comfortable; but is in a dangerous state and is dishonouring to the Lord. The church spoken of, no doubt, maintained much of the truth; but how did she maintain it? In form, but not in power; in the letter, but lacking in Spirit. Yet with all her decay, she was no doubt, a church of God; for she is addressed as such. The Lord gives counsels such as he gave her to those only that are his.

"I know thy works that thou art neither cold nor hot." They were not cold but they were not hot either. They were believers; but not in real earnest. They were not in real earnest, they were not disreputable in moral charachter, but they were not distinguished for holiness. They were not irreligious, but they were not enthusiastic in piety nor eminent for zeal. She was alive, but not lively; neither was she without some spiritual love to God, and Christ, and to his people. She was not without some light. They had a deficiency of real prayer and liberality. They were lacking in real piety and were careless in their walk. But everything seemed to be going well with them; what more could they expect. They were no doubt holding on to some phase of the truth while other phases of the truth were left wanting. Many of their members were attempting to serve mammon and God while some were sincere in only serving God. Some were no

doubt making all kinds of excuses not to be with the assembling of the saints, while others were eager to attend. As a whole the church was in a "lukewarm" condition.

My dear ones, I believe what Jesus is warning us concerning the state of the Laodicean Church should be of vast importance to us all today. Do we say, I believe what he teaches, but I do not think it is sufficient importance for me to disturb myself much about it? Did Jesus Christ think salvation of such importance that he must needs come from heaven to earth to work it out? Did he think the gospel which he preached so worthy to be made known that he must needs spend his life in proclaiming it? Did he think the redemption which he wrought out to be so valuable that he must needs shed his own precious blood in order to complete it? Should not we all who profess a blessed hope, be concerned over our present condition? Should we, as ministers of the truth, attempt to pray that God would give us grace and wisdom to preach the whole counsel of God? Do we degrade the mercy seat by not making it a wrestling place in prayer as Jacob did? Oh, how far short I see myself in all these things. No wonder the Lord has said to his people, you are "lukewarm."

Oh, if we could be blessed to look upon Jesus and say, "Oh, Jesus, thy heart was full of love for us in whom there was nothing lovely! Thou didst leave the glories of thy father's house to come down and become bone of our bone and flesh of our flesh, yet without sin. Thou didst fight our enemies and rescued us out of the hands that were stronger than we. Thy pangs were grievous, thy sufferings were bitter, and thy anguish was extreme. We look up to thy thorn-crowned brow, we gaze into thy marred face, and see those innocent eyes red with pain. Now may we be given grace to pray that thy love will burn in our hearts as coals of fire. Oh, Jesus, thou art worthy of the best place in our hearts."

Jesus shows his faithful love to the Church by this letter to them and prescribes the only remedy and cure for the disease this church was under the power of. "I counsel thee to buy of me gold tried in the fire." this verse may be somewhat confusing as the Lord has said the church was "poor, blind, and naked." How can she buy? What does she have to offer in exchange for "gold tried in the fire?" We may ask what does this gold represent? I believe it is faith which is a gift of God. But how is she to buy it? Only when the soul is deeply convinced of sin, of its helplessness, ignorance, blindness, wretchedness, folly etc. and when the Lord draws the poor, needy, guilty sinner to his bosom and enables him to lay them all at the Lord's feet and cross as the Holy Ghost dictates: "Cast thy burden upon the Lord, He will sustain thee; he will never suffer the righteous to be moved." Psalm 55:22. The church had these things to give in exchange for "gold tried in the fire." This faith comes from Christ as a free gift. Was it tried in the fire? Yes, the hottest fire, the fiercest furnace that ever burned. Everything about this glorious Jesus, our Prince of Peace, was sorely tested. His life, his love, his patience, his obedience, his strength, all, all was put to the test his Father imposed. Sinners tried him, the devil tried him, imputed sin tried him, his own law tried him,justice tried him, his Father's stripes tried him, divinely made darkness tried him, death and the grave tried him. Only, Immanuel, our immortal Jesus could have overcome such a "sevenfold" furnace. This trial was necessary for the assurance, as well as the salvation of the church. The foundation rock on which the church was to be built must be well proved. This is the foundation on which our most holy faith is built. So says

Christ, "I counsel thee to buy of me gold tried in the fire." He gives no other than this precious faith tried in the fire. What was the Church to buy with nothing? Nothing but our sins, our helplessness, our ignorance, our blindness and wretchedness.

"And white raiment, that thou mayest be clothed, and that the shame of thy nakedness do not appear." Why did the Church need white raiment? Because she was naked, defiled, polluted, and unclean. "For I say unto you; that except your righteousness shall exceed the righteousness of the Scribes and Pharisees, ye shall in no case enter into the kingdom of heaven." Matt. 5:20. The Lord's people who are to dwell forever in the glorious presence of God must be suitably clothed. "White raiment," raiment for covering; white for purity, loveliness, and with absolute perfection. It is the wedding garment, it is the way in which she is made ready. "Then shall the King say unto them on his right hand, Come ye blessed of my Father, inherit the kingdom prepared for you from the foundation of the world." "Naked and ye clothed me." Matt. 25:34, 36.

"And anoint thine eyes with eyesalve, that thou mayest see." This eyesalve is surely heavenly teaching by the blessed Spirit of God. So this eyesalve seems to be made up of the Word of God which is our Lord Jesus Christ and the teaching of the Holy Spirit. "For God who commanded the light to shine out of darkness, hath shined in our hearts, to give the light of the knowledge of the glory of God in the face of Jesus Christ." 2 Cor. 4:6. Can we say with the man who was born blind, "One thing I know, whereas I was blind, now I see?" Can we see our sins, our pollution and hate them? Can we cry out from our hearts, "God be merciful to me a sinner?" Why? Because the things we see by divine light concerning ourselves are not pleasing, but fearful to us. Perhaps some of you who have had a zeal for the truth, are faithful in attendance etc. maybe troubled at times with doubts and fears as to your standing in the Beloved; but when these doubts and fears come across your soul and mind, can you not say with regard to them, I know one thing, namely, that I'm not what I used to be. I feel I have been brought into a new sphere of things. I have experienced many changes to which I was a total stranger. One thing I do believe, that once I was blind but now I see, I see Jesus as being my only hope of salvation. Is all this the truth? How can it be a lie when wrought forth by the Holy Spirit? When the time arrives for Jesus to reveal himself to our hearts and consciences, can we then sing that beautiful hymn:

Amazing grace, how sweet the sound,
That saved a wretch like me.
I once was lost, but now am found,
Was blind, but now I see.

We see Jesus as the way, the truth, and the life. The Holy Ghost causes every soul he teaches to come with his sins to the Lord, willing and anxious to part with all. "Thy people shall be willing in the day of thy power." To buy, ordinarily is to exchange or give money for that which is of equal value. In this sense buying of Christ is impossible. What have we but corruption? Yet the Holy Spirit causes every elect soul to come with all in exchange for pure gold, his white raiment, and his eyesalve.

My dear brethren, what is the general state of the Church today? Are we all concerned on the growing decline of our churches for the past seventy-five years or so? Several associations in our country which were once prospering are no longer in existence. In the past ten years we have seen three of our churches in the state of Texas cease to exist. What sadness this brings to our hearts. Can we not keep from asking, is there not a cause? we know that we can relieve our

minds some by saying it is exactly as God wants it or He would change it. None of us would dare dispute the absolute sovereignty and authority of God in ruling all things because, "He doeth according to his will in the armies of heaven, and among the inhabitants of the earth; and none can stay his hand, or say unto him, What doest thou?" Dan. 4:35. But can we say, God is well pleased with the present conditions of our churches? Was He well pleased with the Laodicean church when He said, "I would thou wert cold or not?" Are we satisfied in our hearts as the Laodiceans were not knowing the sad state which they were in?

Are we as ministers of the different churches we have been called to serve and believe to be among His visible churches here on earth, preaching the whole counsel of God? We may as ministers say and feel that we need exhorting and reproving more than our brethren (and so we may) we therefore refrain from bringing forth these things before our people. But are we to go by our feelings or by the command of the Holy Spirit by the pen of Paul when he says, "I charge thee therefore before God and the Lord Jesus Christ, who shall judge the quick and the dead at his appearing and his kingdom; preach the word, be instant in season, out of season, reprove, rebuke, exhort with longsuffering and doctrine." II Tim. 4:1,2, also "all scripture is given by inspiration of God, and is profitable for doctrine, for reproof, for correction, for instruction in righteousness: That the man of God may be perfect, throughly furnished unto all good works." II Tim. 3:16, 17.

Do we who have been given a hope in Christ Jesus, and as Christians, have certain responsibilities to attempt to perform? Knowing without a shadow of a doubt that we cannot of ourselves perform one good act, but only by the grace and strength of God. Paul says, "I can do all things through Christ which strengtheneth me." Phil. 4:13. We are not what we hope to be only by the grace of God? Paul also says, "But by the grace of God I am what I am: and his grace which was bestowed upon me was not in vain; but I laboured more abundantly than they all; yet not I, but the grace of God whih was with me." Cor. 15:10.
which was with me." I Cor. 15:10.

No doubt we all believe that the sovereignty, foreknowledge, and predestination of God is the backbone of our precious doctrine. Naturally speaking, our backbone is a very important part of our body structure, but our ribs which are attached to our backbone play an important part for protection as well as other parts. Can we not also say that the promises, the precepts, the commands, the applications and exhortations in the gospel, also play an important part in our precious doctrine? How often do we all pray, pray, and pray that God will give us grace and wisdom to read and study the scripture with the correct understanding of them. Jacob wrestled all night praying to the Lord. Paul says, "Study to shew thyself approved unto God, a workman that needeth not to be ashamed, rightly dividing the word of truth." II Tim. 2:15.

Our forefathers with much zeal for the truth in their hearts, endured bad weather, road conditions, and poor means of transportation to attend church. Where is the zeal they had? Some still have it, but do we all? Are we good at making excuses for not assembling ourselves together each Lord's day? "And let us consider one another to provoke unto love and to good works: not forsaking the assembling of ourselves together." Heb. 10:24,25.

I realize that some of the things written in this article may be offensive to some; but please try to accept it in the love and concern, I trust, in which it is written. As an Elder once said to me, "If

we disagree, let it be in love, and not with malice." I hope what has come on my mind to write was prompted by the Spirit and not by me. I pray that no one is offended. If I'm in error, please forgive me. I ask each of you when you are given a mind to pray, remember our churches and remember me. I need your prayers.

A concerned sinner
in hope of mercy,
Elder Joe L. Hamrick

CHURCH OF OUR FAITH

TARBORO PRIMITIVE BAPTIST CHURCH

Tarboro Primitive Baptist Church is located at the corner of St. James Street and Albermarle Avenue in downtown Tarboro, North Carolina. It was established on February 7, 1819, by Elder Joshua Lawrence, Martin Rose, Thomas Billings and Thomas Meredith. Elder Lawrence is buried in the church cemetery.

The present church building was built in 1826 after the first building was destroyed.

Elder D. B. Stokes has served us as pastor for the past 29 years. Previous pastors have been Elder Joseph D. Fly, who served for nearly 28 years, Elder S. P. Denny, Elder P. D. Gold and others.

Our meeting time is every first Sunday morning and Saturday night before of each month. We welcome you to visit us.

John H. Coker, Clerk

"A GOOD name is rather to be chosen than great riches, and loving favour rather than silver and gold."
Proverbs 22: 1

"Train up a child in the way he should go; and when he is old, he will not depart from it.
Proverbs 22: 6

CORRESPONDENCE

Dear Editors,

We received our Signs this week and I have felt for sometime I wanted to tell you editors how very much we appreciate all the work and time you put forth that we may enjoy the Signs each month. We feel it is another of the many blessings we receive from the hand of our loving God and Saviour. He has been so good to us. If we could only praise Him as we should.

For awhile it seemed our Church went thru dark days but now with Elder Williams coming to us each month and Elder Robertson coming to the Salisbury Church and different dear Elders visiting, we feel we are receiving double blessings for all our troubles. It seems as we get older and the world means less and less to us we look forward to the weekend and our meetings more each month. Also each weekend seems more precious.

I wish God would move more of our Elders to write for the Signs and the Brothers and Sisters to write their experiences or how the Lord is leading them in this world. It is comforting to read the travels of those of like beliefs and faith.

Everyone has been so kind and thoughtful of us since Lawrence had the stroke. It melts our hearts in thankfulness.

When we were able we traveled some to the different churches and now that we cannot get around as we did, we remember with much pleasure the many Brothers and Sisters we met and friendship and fellowship shown us.

May the good Lord continue to give you health and strength for this work that means so much to all who believe in salvation by grace and in predestination.

Your grateful sister, I hope.
Ethel Holloway

Dear Brother Kenneth:

I hope all of you dear people are doing well, by the mercies of our covenant God.

I'm sending a sermon preached by Mr. C. A. Wood, while we were in attendance at one of his churches in England last year. I thought our people might be interested in reading a sermon preached by a Particular Baptist minister from England.

They call their ministers Mr. in place of Elder. We fully enjoyed meeting the people of the Gospel Standard churches affiliation. The Particular Baptist people in England have been blessed for many centuries to preach the truth, in fact, long before the United States was ever inhabited by our forefathers.

Elder Joe Hamrick

SERMON PREACHED BY MR. C.A. WOOD, THURSDAY, 20TH MAY, 1985---CROYDON, ENGLAND.

Remember these, O Jacob and Israel; for thou art my servant: I have formed thee; thou art my servant: O Israel, thou shalt not be forgotten of me. I have blotted out, as a thick cloud, thy transgressions, and, as a cloud, thy sins: return unto me; for I have redeemed thee." Isaiah 44: 21, 22.

Distinguishing grace separates the believer from the idolator, the wheat from the tares, the wise virgins (having the vital possession of oil in their lamps) from the foolish. It distinguishes the true Israelite from Israel at large. Here the Lord is speaking: "Remember these," think of that state in which you were born, dead in trespasses and in sins, without God, without hope, without Christ. O wondrous grace that delivers us from

such a state! Nothing but God's mighty power in grace can deliver a sinner from that state in which we are born, with the carnal mind at enmity to God, turning away from the ways of God, not seeking God. But now, as one of our hymns says,

But now, subdued by sovereign grace,
My spirit longs for Thy embrace.

What cause have the redeemed to bless and praise God for salvation by Grace, redemption by blood and that mighty, effectual work of the Holy Spirit in the soul delivering it from that state of darkness and bringing it into the light of life. Those words have been fastened much on my mind lately – "the light of life." Where that spiritual light shines in the heart which was before in a state of darkness and of death, there is now spiritual life.

Quickened by the Spirit, made alive, brought out, God has translated us into the kingdom of His dear Son "in whom we have redemption through His blood, the forgiveness of sins." Remember then O child of God, from whence thou hast been called, thy wondrous deliverance, the matchless grace put forth toward thee, a lost, ruined and perishing sinner. It is God which hath begun a good work in you and He will perform it until the day of Jesus Christ. Think of where you would be tonight, but for the wondrous grace of God. Certainly you would not be in this place, would you? Certainly you would be without love to the Lord, without a desire for the things of God! Certainly your heart would be destitute of a cry for mercy. Certainly this Jesus would be nothing to you. But now, called by His grace, you are a new creature in Christ.

O beloved, I say how precious is this Jesus to convinced sinners, taught by the Spirit their lost state and ruined condition. We often quote the line,

'Twas grace that taught my soul to pray

And it is all of grace if ever I pray to God, if ever I know the burden of sin, if ever I feel the solemnity of eternity, if ever such a vile wretch is directed to the cross to look to the Saviour of sinners, to the fountain opened for sin and uncleanness.

'Twas grace that taught my soul to pray

Yes, a spiritual groan is a prayer, the upward glancing of an eye when none but God is near, that "Lord, help me," that "Lord, save me" springing from the depths of your hearts, is blessed evidence of spiritual light and life in the soul.

'Twas grace that taught my soul to pray
And pardoning love to know

This is what some of you are praying for. Some of us have tasted just a little of it; we want much more, we want to know the full blessing of the second part of my test: "I have blotted out..." God has done it. No one else can do it. God has done it - "Blotted out as a thick cloud thy transgressions and as a cloud thy sins."

And pardoning love to know
'Twas grace that kept me to this day

So that you have not gone right back, turned back into the world, turned your back on Him whom your soul loveth, Alas! we have to mourn our backslidings, our wanderings. But God says, "return unto me." Look, poor sinner, "I have redeemed thee." So,

'Twas grace that kept me to this day
And will not let me go.

This is the wonder of it - "will not let me go." It holds me, it keeps me, and it will bring me to glory at last. "For the Lord God is a sun and shield: the Lord will give grace and glory: no good thing will He withhold from them that walk uprightly." We may look with pitying eyes, sometimes, alas, almost with self-righteousness, on the heathen man that

makes (as described in the Word of God) his idol of wood taken from the tree, shaped and fashioned. Part he burns, part he uses to warm himself, for cooking etc. Another part he uses to make an idol and bows down and worships it. Yet, my friend, as we look at the heathen, what can we say of any and all that are without Christ? What a mercy to have our eyes opened and to remember these, remember the futility of worshipping anything but the true Jehovah, or resting on anything but the finished work of Jesus Christ, of building on the sand instead of the rock. O beloved, may we pray to be preserved from a false religion, a vain hope, dead tradition, just a head knowledge of the truth. We want something wrought in our heart by the Holy Ghost and if we have this we shall look back with increased wonder and say, "Why such love to me, Lord?"

Why was I made to hear His voice
And enter while there's room
While thousands made a wretched choice
And rather starve than come.

"Remember these, O Jacob and Isreal." What need we have to be kept from going back. I know every child of God will be brought to glory at last but we have to be kept from backsliding or trusting in anything but Jesus Christ. How vain it is to lean on the arm of flesh, for if we turn our eyes from our God, if we trust in anything but our God, are we not guilty of forming an idol and bowing down to it, looking to man for our help? O may we worship God and "remember these," think of the lost, of that "so great salvation," of that mighty power of grace wrought in the heart. Then pray to be kept, for believers need to be oft in prayer to be brought to remember that word at the end of John's first Epistle, where it seems as though the Apostle of love closes with abruptness (we speak with reverence, for it is the Word of God) - "Little children, keep yourselves from idols." He saw the danger, and we need to be kept from it.

"Remember these, O Jacob and Israel." Jacob sets forth the wrestling one, but it also sets forth weakness, it sets forth "worm Jacob." Yet it was to Jacob that God spake "exceeding great and precious promises" at Bethel. It was this dear man who in his time of trouble and distress, called upon his God and pleaded a promise with a "Thou saidst." The Lord himself wrestled with Jacob and there Jacob's thigh was put out of joint. There the Lord said, "Let me go, for the day breaketh," and Jacob said, "I will not let Thee go except Thou bless me." Do you know something of prevailing prayer like that in your heart at times? Do you know something of such a need of Jesus Christ that you feel you cannot go on without a blessing for your soul? You are weakness itself, poverty itself, sinfulness itself. O cling to Christ! "I will not let Thee go except Thou bless me." As said Jabez "O that Thou wouldst bless me indeed." That is it; that is the language of this spiritual Jacob and this prevailing Israel. "And He blessed him there." So his name was changed from Jacob to Israel for "as a prince hast thou power with God and with men and hast prevailed." He prevailed by the grace of God, by the strength given him.

As Israel of old groaned under their burdens in Egypt, so God's people spiritually groan under the burden of their sin in this tabernacle of their body. "For we that are in this tabernacle do groan, being burdened," groan because of some besetting sin, groan because we come so short of what we want to be, of what we hope and long to be. Yet we cry out, and this is our mercy, that God hears a cry and a groan and in His time will come down and deliver the burdened soul.

One more thought here - "O Jacob and O Israel" - speaking of Nathanael the Lord Jesus said, "Behold an Israelite in-

deed, in whom is no guile!" He did not mean that Nathanael was sinless but that the grace of God in exercise in the heart will make a sinner honest and sincere so that they seek to speak the truth and will not go beyond what God has shown them, blessed them with, and taught them. The fear of the Lord implanted in the soul will undoubtedly affect and direct our spirit and the words that we utter. "For I have formed thee, thou art my servant." This fear will make us turn from idols to serve the living and true God. "If any man serve me, let him follow me." No man can serve two masters, so as the Lord works this mighty work of grace in a sinner's heart he will be like the Hebrew bond servant on the day of liberty when he was entitled to go free; but said, "I love my master." O Lord Jesus, help me to serve Thee, help me to love Thee, preserve me from fulfilling the lusts of the flesh, help me to do the will of God, to be a true servant. "Lord, what wilt Thou have me to do?" Was the cry of the Apostle at his conversion, and it is the language of those who are spiritually minded, exercised in the things of God. They constantly seek to serve God, and not like a slave who only fears the whip, and has not love in his heart; but as a child in loving obedience to the parent, knowing that it is for his own good. "If any man be in Christ, he is a new creature; old things are passed away; behold, all things are become new."

As we look at this word, "I have formed thee" we think of dear Jeremiah, the weeping prophet, who was bidden to go down to the potter's house and there, said God, "I will speak to you." There was a vessel which was marred but it was made anew. "I have formed thee." O, when that work of grace is begun there is a new creature, a vessel made meet for the master's use. That vessel has to be cleansed; it has to be emptied. True grace has an emptying effect before filling. My friend, it is painful, but profitable, to be emptied, emptied of all vain hope, all that is of the creature, all that is of dead religion, to be emptied, cleansed and then filled, held in the hand of the Lord Himself and used for His honour and glory.

"Remember these, O Jacob and Israel; for thou art my servant: I have formed thee; thou art my servant: O Israel!" Do not read this word too quickly, do not pass over the little word, 'O'. Just think what that means to you sometimes, when you feel so burdened, so cast down, such a sinner, tempted by Satan, accused by the enemy, derided perhaps by the world, burdened and distressed in affliction's path, in darkness and under pressure. What is then squeezed out of your soul? Not a very long, wordy prayer, but sometimes just this - "O, Lord." O, what a word! It comes from the depth of the heart; it is the upward glance of faith to God. But is it not Got that is speaking this word, "O, Israel." This letter "O" has no beginning and no end. It speaks to me of the love of God, His everlasting love. It is as much as to say, "O Jacob, amidst all your distresses and all your troubles, O Israel under all your burdens, I love thee." Yes! though you may be passing through the fire, though you may have many fears, may be sorely tried, greatly tempted, though your sins are as great mountains before you, or as we have in the text "thick clouds" yet the love of God is everlasting, it has no break in it. From this love the dear people of God shall never, never be separated. If you are tired and tempted, turn to the Word of God and O that faith may rest in and lay hold upon such a word as this: "I am persuaded that neither death nor life, nor angels, nor principalities, nor powers, nor things present, nor things to come, nor height, nor depth, nor any other creature shall be able to separate us from the love of God which is in Christ Jesus our Lord."

In the words of our text tonight there is a love taken from heaven, it is a kiss

from His mouth to a poor trembling, burdened, sorrowing sinner, who feels to be so lonely, to be forgotten, forsaken, full of fears. You look at the future as you look at your present path, and perhaps you feel that nobody loves you. We do not despise the love of brethren, of husbands and wives, friends, brothers and sisters, but sometimes God's children may walk a very lonely path. But think of this: O Israel, thou shalt not be forgotten of me." O think of it! I shall never forget hearing Mr. Pilgrem shortly after the death of my Pastor when this came as a word from heaven to my soul. "O Israel, thou shalt not be forgotten of me." "Moses, my servant is dead, now therefore arise, go over this Jordan. As I was with Moses so I will be with thee; I will not fail thee or forsake thee."

Brethren, your poor Pastor has to confess that he looks so much at the things that burden, press, try and trouble him and forgets the God that says, "I will not forget thee." We lose sight of our great God, the God of all grace, the God of all mercy, the God of all love, the God of all power. My friend, whatever your burden or need may be, whatever your weakness or need may be, whatever your weakness or your trial, your path, your cross, your thorn in the flesh, your cup, your dark valley, whatever you may be passing through, seek grace to look up. It is not all gloom, though it is through much tribulation that we must enter the kingdom, for there are times of blessing, green pastures, still waters, the love visits of our God. We can bear testimony to the truth of the Word before us: "O Israel, thou shalt not be forgotten of me." When I had something before me my dear Pastor would say, "I will remember you." Sometimes you come to me and I say, I will remember you, but that is as far as it goes. The prayers of the godly are a great strength, a great support and help, but the God who says, "O Isreal, thou shalt not be forgotten of me," is our God, and there is nothing too hard for Him. Our God can make you strong out of your weakness. In the path that seems to us so strange, he can turn the curse into a blessing, the bitter into sweet and if your burden lingers and gets greater, do you mean to say that your God will fail you? Do you mean to say that He will not give strength to bear the burden? Your God has told you this, beloved, "Cast thy burden upon the Lord and He shall sustain thee." He "upholdeth all things by the word of His power." He "hangeth the earth upon nothing." And he holds up, bears up and supports His dear children, even as we read a little later in this prophecy, "Even to your old age I am He, and even to Hoar hairs will I carry you; I have made and I will bear, even I will carry and will deliver you."

He will bring you through the fire. Yes! God here speaks of the path of His dear people. "When thou passest through the waters I will be with thee, and through the rivers, they shall not overflow thee: when thou walkest" - you are walking step by step; you are not consumed in that fire, you are going to come through it; "When thou walkest through the fire, thou shalt not be burned." The work of grace in your soul shall never be destroyed, that precious faith will never be overthrown, "neither shall the flame kindle upon thee." "O Israel, thou shalt not be forgotten of me." But I hear you say, "I am in the dark; I am in such a sad state, so cast down, so oppressed. I do not know where I am." But is there that cry from your poor heart for the Lord? Can you find light in your darkness, help in your trouble, strength in your weakness, joy in your sorrow outside Jesus Christ? Tell me, can you? You may be under the cloud, it may indeed be a dark path; but this word still stands. You may not have that faith in exercise to penetrate the dark cloud above, but God says, "O Israel, thou shalt not be forgot-

ten of me." Joseph was forgotten by the butle, but he was never forgotten by God, never!

It is not an easy path and we do not use this word tonight as an easy way out of trouble, but it is a strength to us in our trial, it is a support to us as we go forth. Sometimes you may fear as you enter the cloud, but God says He will bless all who fear Him, both small and great. "O Israel, thou shalt not be forgotten of me." This is true in your providential concerns. Once they came to Peter for the tribute money and the Lord told Peter to go and cast a hook into the sea and in the mouth of the first fish he caught was money sufficient to pay for Peter and for Himself. Elijah proved it; the brook dried up, but He, God did not fail. There was a widow woman at Zarephath; she had only a handful of meal and a little oil but "O Israel, thou shalt not be forgotten of me." Later when Elijah was under the juniper tree, His God had still not forgotten him but sent an angel. He knows what is in front of you and that the journey is too great for you. "O Israel, thou shalt not be forgotten of me."

So beloved, what a strength and comfort this is. You may be passing through a deep trial. May the Lord sustain and support you and comfort you with this word. "Behold the eye of the Lord is upon them that fear Him, upon them that hope in his mercy." He will show love, pity, and compassion. "Underneath are the everlasting arms." We do not want to sing a song with a heavy heart, but where else can we go with our trouble? Dear Medley wrote hymn No. 7 on the occasion of the sudden death of one of his children. O what a mercy to have a God to go to!

Too wise to be mistaken He,
Too good to be unkind.

O, we want another visit from Him, another love token, we do long for the kiss of His mouth, we do want the sun to pierce the cloud and to hear His lovely voice again speaking to us. Have you ever heard it? Has ever your poor heart been crumbled and melted and humbled as the Lord has spoken a word of His love to your poor soul? He will not forget you. He changeth not. He will not alter that word or go back on what He has said, "He is faithful that hath promised."

"I have blotted out, as a thick cloud, thy transgressions, and, as a cloud, thy sins." This cloud comes between your soul and God, between you and the enjoyment of His love. You say, "Lord, my manifold transgressions are like a thick cloud from me. Indeed Lord, every moment I live, every breath I draw, I am adding to the intensity of that black cloud of my transgressions, the cloud of my sins that comes between my soul and Thee." This black cloud speaks also of something else; it speaks of the wrath of God that should justly fall upon us because of our sins. But God says, "I and none else can do it." Blessed be His name, He has done it. "It is finished" was the cry of the Saviour on Calvary's cross. We cannot meet the demands of His holy law, but He blots the debt that we owe. God says, "I have blotted out all that debt." It is paid.

Payment God cannot twice demand,
Once at my bleeding Surety's hand,
and then again at mine.

What moves a thick cloud literally? Is it not the wind and the sun? When the Holy Spirit comes and bears witness in your soul of your interest in the blood, when the Sun of Righteousness arises with healing in His wings, He pierces the cloud and shines with healing in His wings. He pierces the cloud and shines with love in your soul. "O Israel, thou shalt not be forgotten of me." "The Son of God loved me and gave Himself for me." "I have blotted out, as a thick cloud, thy transgressions, and, as a cloud, thy sins.. I, even I, am He that blotteth out thy transgressions for mine own

sake and will not remember thy sins." "Come now, and let us reason together, saith the Lord, though your sins be as scarlet, they shall be as white as snow; though they be red like crimson, they shall be as wool."

To whom then is this spoken? Why, friend, it is to a poor coming, venturing sinner, whom the Lord has drawn to himself, pleading mercy and looking alone to Christ, hanging on the cross.

Nothing in my hand I bring,
Simply to Thy cross I cling.

"Saying unto my soul I am thy salvation." "If we confess our sins, He is faithful and just (you see, justice is on our side) to forgive us our sins and to cleanse us from all unrighteousness." The great cloud speaks of sins in our life. I look back on mine and you look back on yours, and we see things that grieves us. Our sins are as the cloud that covers the sky as we see sin mingled with everything that we do. But here is our God who blots out. And what is it that blots our our sins? Nothing but the blood. What is it that you pray for and plead for? Nothing but the blood.

Assure my conscience of her part
In the Redeemer's blood,
And bear Thy witness with my heart
That I am born of God.

"Return unto me." God will bring them back, and what a path it will be! It will be with weeping, with tears, with sorrow. It will be coming afresh, feeling that load of sin, to seek the Saviour, to acknowledge what a wretch one has been and to stand amazed at the grace of God manifested towards us that in His long-suffering He has not dealt with us as we so richly deserve.

"Return unto me, for I have redeemed thee." This redemption is by the blood of Jesus Christ, our Lord. "Thou shalt not be forgotten of me" right to the end of time. You may have a fear of death, but this word shall stand. You may not have the comfort of it, but I trust you will have faith to believe it. The full enjoyment of it will be when you come down to death itself and you will be given dying grace in a dying hour. So you will prove that your God has never forgotten you, failed you or forsaken you. The Lord bless His word. Amen.

MEETINGS

FIVE MILE CREEK ASSOCIATION

The Five Mile Creek Association will be held, Lord willing, the 3rd Sunday in September, Friday and Saturday before, September 19, 20, and 21.

Shady Grove Church is host for this Association. The church is located off highway 69 between Jasper and Cullman, Alabama at Bugtussle. Turn east and go to top of hill and then turn right on first road. Go about 4 miles to church.

Elder H. C. Moon, Moderator
Bremen, Alabama

SULPHUR FORK ASSOCIATION

The Lord willing, the one hundred and forty-first annual meeting of the Sulphur Fork Primitive Baptist Association convenes with Hopewell Church Friday, Saturday, and Sunday, October 3rd, 4th, & 5th, 1986. Church is located about 5 miles west of Winnsboro, Texas, just West of FM 515.

We extend a cordial invitation to all lovers of the truth to come so that we can enjoy your fellowship and presence in our homes. We have been blessed to have some wonderful preaching during these Associations and do gracefully welcome all ministers of our faith and order.

For additional information, call (214) 269-3561.

Elder Joe Hamrick

MINUTES OF THE PRESBYTERY

Pursuant to the request of Salem Primitive Baptist Church, Floyd County, Va., a presbytery met May 10, 1986 at Salem Church for the examination of Brother Andrew Agee, if found qualified in accordance with the written word of God, at the satisfaction and discretion of their judgement, ordain the above mentioned to the full work of the office of Deacon.

The solemity was begun with prayer by Elder Raymond Goad. All Elders of our faith and order present constituted the presbytery. Those present were as follows: Elders Larry Hollandsworth, Noel Conner, William Holland, Lane Carter, Junior Conner, Raymond Goad, Amos Hash, Hale Terry and Carl Terry.

The presbytery was organized by electing Elder Hale Terry as moderator and Elder Carl Terry as clerk. Elder William Holland and Elder Junior Conner was chosen to lead the examination of the candidate. Deacon Tiris Conner, having been duly appointed by Salem Church in conference May 10, 1986, as spokesman for the church, delivered brother Andrew Agee to the presbytery. Examination was made by Elder William Holland and Elder Junior Conner, using scripture reference Acts 6 and 1 Timothy, 3rd Chapter. The presbytery being satisfied with the examination and answers given by the candidate, administered the laying on of hands. The ordination prayer was delivered by Elder Amos Hash. Elder Lane Carter delivered the charge to the candidate. Scripture reference, 3rd chapter 1st Timothy, 6th chapter Acts, and 5th chapter 1st Timothy.

The moderator asked Salem Church if they were satisfied with the work of the presbytery, which was answered in the affirmitive.

A certificate of ordination was presented to brother Agee and the right hand of fellowship and brotherhood given. The ordained deacon was delivered back to the church as an ordained deacon of the Old School Primitive Baptist Church at Salem.

The minutes consisting of the work of the presbytery were read and adopted. The presytery was dismissed with prayer by Elder Larry Hollandsworth. Deacons present were: Harry Cannaday, Lawrence Myers, W.T. Conner, John Plunkett, Woodrow Abshire, Grover Semons, G. T. Abshire, Ed Dyer, Hancil Conner, Lonnie Nichols, Donald Agee, Bobby Bernard, Jamie Cooper, Nelson Bryant, and Claude Hopkins

Elder Hale Terry, Moderator
Elder Carl E. Terry, Clerk

BEL SPUR PRESBYTERY

Pursuant to the request of Bel Spur Primitive Baptist Church, Carroll County, Va., a presbytery met April 19, 1986 at Bel Spur for the examination of brother Carl Terry, if found qualified in accordance with the written word of God, at the satisfaction and discretion of their judgement, ordain the above mentioned to the full work of the office of the Gospel Ministry.

The solemnity was begun with prayer by Elder Leonard Key. All Elders of our faith and order present constituted the presbytery. Those present were as follows: Elders Leonard Key, Kenneth R. Key, Larry Hollandsworth, Noel Conner, Jr., Amos Hash and Hale Terry. Deacons Nelson Bryant, Alan Terry, Claude Hopkins, W. G. Parsons, Donald Agee, Jamie Cooper, H. D. Ingram, Edwin Dyer, Wilson King, Lonzie Nichols, Grover Semons, Tyres Conner and Jimmy Holley.

The presbytery was organnized by electing Elder Amos Hash as moderator

and Elder Hale Terry as clerk. Elder Kenneth Key and Larry Hollandsworth were chosen to lead in the examination of the candidate. Deacon Alan Terry having been duly appointed by Bel Spur Church in conference April 19, 1986, as spokesman for the church, delivered brother Carl Terry to the presbytery. Examination was made by Elder Kenneth Key and Elder Larry Hollandsworth, using scripture reference 1st Timothy, 3rd chapter. The Presbytery being satisfied with the examination and answers given by the candidate, administered the laying on of hands. The Ordination Prayer was delivered by Elder Junior Conner. Elder Larry Hollandsworth delivered the charge to the candidate.

The moderator asked Bel Spur Church if they approved the work of the presbytery, which was answered in the affirmative.

A Certificate of Ordination was presented to brother Carl Terry and the right hand of fellowship and brotherhood given. The ordained Elder was delivered back to the church as an ordained minister of the Old School Primitive Baptist Church at Bel Spur.

The minutes consisting of the work of the presbytery were read and adopted. The presbytery was dismissed with prayer by Elder Junior Conner.

Elder Amos Hash, Moderator
Elder Hale Terry, Clerk

ARTICLES

ISAIAH XLII. 16

"And I will bring the blind by a way that they knew not; I will lead them in paths that they have not known: I will make darkness light before them, and crooked things straight. These things will I do unto them, and not forsake them."

The above prophecy is full of wonder to the blind. It is evident that this prophecy is to Israel; that is, the prophet was speaking to the house of Israel. There is no doubt this is a figure, or type, and did and does embrace spiritual Israel (the church) in her travels in this gospel day, for the prophet begins this chapter with the mark of attention: "Behold my servant, whom I uphold, mine elect, in whom my soul delighteth; I have put my spirit upon him; he shall bring forth judgment to the Gentiles." This can have reference to none other than Jesus, our blessed Redeemer, and this being so we see that the Gentile is embraced in those who are led in a way they have not before known. There are three things in this text I wish to notice. First, the leader, the one who says, "Behold my servant, whom I uphold, mine elect," is God, and he says, I will bring the blind. No conditions nor ifs in it. Oh how precious is this positive declaration. No wonder Paul says the gospel of Christ is the power of God. No wonder it comes to the blind in demonstration of the Holy Ghost and in power. No wonder it comes with such assurance to the poor soul who feels ready to fall by the way, and says to him, You are not your own keeper, but are kept by the power of God. I am glad that Wisdom away back in eternity saw and prepared such a safe and sure way for these poor blind pilgrims who have no abiding place here, but seek a country where all the shade will be removed from their eyes and they will be blest to see their blessed Leader as he is and be like him. This anointed of the Father says, I am the good shepherd, and my sheep (the blind) hear my voice and they follow me; they know not the voice of the stranger. Bless the dear Lord for this understanding the blind have to hear and know the voice of their leader (Jesus), and we just as truly thank his holy name for making us (the blind) deaf to the voice of the stranger. Dear, blind brethren, lift up

the drooped head and receive strength for the feeble knees, for our God blessed this same old prophet to see this way so secure and sure that one, though a fool, should not err therein. Now we come down to the day and time when this blessed prophecy began to manifest itself, and let us (the blind) gaze upon the great mystery, "I will bring the blind by a way that they knew not," a way which they had never traveled before. Oh how beautiful is the way. Angels, with the heavenly host, awakened the shepherds who were watching over their flocks by night and led them in the way (Bethlehem), and their eyes (the blind) saw the way. I am, says the Anointed, the way. In the beginning was the word, and the word was with God, and was God made flesh. As we follow him in the way every step is taken in wonder and amazement. It is a new way, it is God's way, and his way is as high above man's way as the heavens are above the earth. We see him in Simeon's arms, and hear Simeon bless God for what he (the blind) saw: God's salvation, and hear the old prophet say that he (Jesus) was a light to lighten the Gentiles, and the glory of Israel. Simeon saw here what Israel saw many years before. Now as we start out in this way let us note the great mystery in the way, but in this let us not lose sight of the surety of the way. I will have to pass over many of the waymarks, on account of space, but before I leave the babe I want to notice some of the crooked things which are in this way, also the darkness that shuts it out from the wise and prudent of this world, but he who leads the blind reveals it unto babes. We see Joseph and Mary take the babe and flee into Egypt (darkness). Why did they go? Because he who said, "I will bring the blind by a way that they knew not," said, Go. What! the God of the whole earth running for his life? Yes, Herod will seek his life. Right here in the beginning of the way is a place so dark that nothing but the light of the Spirit which Jesus says shall guide you (the blind) in the way can penetrate, and so crooked that the world, with all its boasted wisdom, can never find or get one of these blind ones. Now let us go back to the Father of this blind nation, Abraham, who is the father of all the faithful. See him when called out. Though blind to the way he staggered not at the promise of God, but went out, not knowing whither he went, but it was a strange land to Him. Here is evidence that he was led in a way he had never before traveled, but while it was a new way to him he did not stagger, and the reason he walked uprightly was because the God of Abraham, Isaac and Jacob did lead him, and there was no strange god with him. It is said that the sheep know not the voice of the stranger. Oh how my poor soul does rejoice while traveling this mysterious way to find these immovable monuments of the faithfulness of our blessed Leader, who knows all the way, and who makes all the mountains of doubts as level as the valleys, and makes straight all the crooked ways that come up in the mind and heart. Dear ones, all this heavenly host of blind pilgrims was completely hid in the seed of Abraham, for in his seed shall all the families of the earth be blessed. When this had come it was declared by the angels that this good news should be to all people, and as we journey on in the prophetic day we see them all stop and wonder with great admiration at these blessed waymarks. Take old Jacob, to whom this blessed promise was confirmed, after he had spent a life in this way, and had proved the faithfulnes of God, his great leader, he could look back and see how wonderfully God had straightened all the crooked places and smoothed all the rough places. While passing through many of them he felt they were against him, but the dear Leader could show him, as he did Paul, that all things were working for the good of all the blind who

loved this way and were called to walk in it. Then please note Elijah, the old prophet, in this way felt in his very soul all his companions had been killed and that he was left alone with his enemies. Oh how rough and crooked was then the way to him, but God, faithful to his promise, removed every obstacle by showing him that he had reserved seven thousand who had not surrendered to his enemies, and the young prophet Elisha (the gospel church which followed Elijah, the church under the law) saw him as he traveled in this highway, saw him go up in a chariot of fire drawn by horses of fire. This, to my mind, represents the fiery trials and afflictions through which all God's children must travel in this world. As we behold the dear church of God, which embraces every one mentioned in the text, in their fiery afflictions, singing as they go, we glory in tribulation, because it worketh patience, and in no way can the path of the weary souls be made smoother and straighter than to have patience to wait upon their dear Leader, knowing his faithfulness to all his blessed promises to his chosen and called. If we could see the end of the way (purpose of God) there would be no mystery, but our text truly teaches that this way was made for the blind (redeemed) to walk in, and they possess two natures: the Adamic, or carnal, which is enmity to their divine nature, which is spiritual. The gospel of God, which is Jesus, leads and guides us in the way of truth. The carnal mind was received from our earthly father, Adam, and is so corrupt it cannot understand the things of the spiritual way. Satan is ever present with his deceit, and tells us that God, who leads us, doth not know. Jesus, who is the way, was not exempt from this great deceiver, but God the Father prepared for him a body which was to atone for this blind nation, who should be led in this sure way. While he was tempted in all points as his brethren, yet without sin; that is, the Spirit was given to him without measure, and he was able to resist all temptation and live a holy life, and in this he fulfilled the law, and all this blessed blind nation was in him, and he bore their sins in his own body and nailed them to the cross. If the knowledge of him and this blessed atonement had stopped at the cross we would have been like the apostle who said, If in this life only we have hope in Christ we are of all men most miserable. But the promise in our text is that he will make crooked ways straight and rough places smooth, so let us wait upon the one who promises. We have now followed him as far as we can, and unless he rolls away the stone that has the king's seal (death) upon it we never will see the way. How true it is that we, like Israel, who came up to the great waters of the Red Sea, must stand trembling and wait for God's salvation, and, according to his promise, his angels on the appointed morn come and roll the stone away and the seal of death is broken and the eternal sun shines forth in all its glory and lights up the highway, and makes it so plain through the gospel which brings life and immortality to light. The prophet's vision is now made plain, for we see the blind as they are journeying and communing on the great mystery, the crooked and rough way. This eternal Light which is to remove everything that blocks the way appears, and shines with such glory it causes the heart within to burn with joy unspeakable and full of glory. Please look and listen to this wonder. Jesus says, What is it troubleth you so? With astonishment and wonder they say, Are you a stranger in Israel and know not the things which have taken place? O my soul, see how wonderful is the teaching of this Teacher. What things? Jesus of Nazareth, a man approved of God, and we had hoped he would redeem Israel, but to our great disappointment they have crucified him, and this is the third

day, and some bring strange news to us, saying he is risen. "O fools, and slow of heart to believe all that the prophets have spoken! Ought not Christ to have suffered these things, and to enter into his glory?" He began at Moses and the prophets and straightened and smoothed the way so these blind and fools could not err in the way.

I must now leave this glorious subject with a short exhortation to the blind to watch for the footprints of the flock who walked this good old way, and be not carried away by the new ideas that are now being manifested among the flock. The gospel tells of these, and says, Go not after them, for they are designing men. They have men's person in mind, and not the welfare of our beloved Zion. In all your troubles rest with faith in your great Leader, for he has promised to bring us off more than conquerors.

J. T. Barnes.

VOICES OF THE PAST

"he being dead yet speaketh"

"Thou shalt love the Lord thy God with all thy heart," &c. "Thou shalt love thy neighbor as thyself." "On these two commandments hand all the law and the prophets."

Matthew xxii. 37, 39, 40.

The law, and all the prophets, and all of the glory of the Father's house were hung upon the nail that was fastened in a sure place. That nail is Jesus. Isaiah xxii. 23, 24: "And I will fasten him as a nail in a sure place; and he shall be for a glorious throne to his father's house. And they shall hang upon him all the glory of his father's house," &c. The law was a part of the glory of the Father's house, because Paul says, 2 Cor. iii. 7, 8: "But if the ministration of death, written and engraven in stone, was glorious, so that the children of Israel could not steadfastly behold the face of Moses for the glory of his countenance; which glory was to be done away; how shall not the ministration of the Spirit be rather glorious?" "For if that which is done away was glorious, much more that which remaineth is glorious." Luke xvi. 16: "The law and the prophets were until John: since that time the kingdom of God is preached." It is plainly set forth that we are not obligated to keep the law; none but the Savior did or could keep it. Our salvation depended upon his being able to keep the law. He loved God with all his heart, and his neighbor as himself. All the glory of his Father's house was hung upon him, and he had the power to fulfill the law, and kept it perfectly. It demanded perfect and perpetual obedience. He said, No man taketh my life from me. I have power to take it up again. In the first place, this party who wrote me cannot do what he thinks he can, and no one else can. Then if our eternal salvation depends upon something we cannot do, we are lost, unless it is so arranged some one else can do for us what we cannot do, and his doing is credited to us. Unless what the one does who is able to satisfy the requirements of the law is imputed to us we are lost. This is exactly what was done for us when the Savior came. By his righteous living, death and suffering on the cross in the garden, and by his resurrection, we were eternally saved, and absolutely by nothing else. "So by the obedience of one shall many be made righteous."—Rom. v. 19. Again, "Much more they which receive abundance of grace, and of the gift of righeousness, shall reign in life by one, Jesus Christ." Man cannot do what the law says, so it is written, "For what the law could not do, in that it was weak through the flesh, God, sending his own Son in the likeness of sinful flesh, and for sin, condemned sin in the flesh."—Rom. viii. 3. This man the world thinks can keep the law is dead, blind,

and cannot hear what Jesus says. Jesus asks, "Why do ye not understand my speech? even because ye cannot hear my word."—John viii. 43. Paul says, "But the natural man receiveth not the things of the Spirit of God: for they are foolishness unto him: neither can he know them, because they are spiritually discerned."—1 Cor. ii. 14. There has got to be something done for these helpless, lost, ruined God-hating people, and God is the only one who can do what is needed to be done for them, and every time they are told they can love God, and are free to choose, and it is just left to them whether they will serve God or sin, and are free to choose between God and Satan, it is causing them to trust in man, whose breath is in his nostrils. The Bible says, "Vain is the help of man," and, "Cursed be the man that trusteth in man, and maketh flesh his arm." No wonder crime is on the increase, when they are told all they have to do to be saved is to say three words, which are, I accept Jesus and that God will save them if they will let him. This causes the alien sinner to say, I will go on and have a good time, but as I can turn round and go to God, and as he is so anxious to save me he will do it, this doctrine is licentious. Let us see what God has promised to do for his people who cannot break away from Satan: They walk "according to the course of this world, according to the prince of the power of the air, the spirit that now worketh in the children of disobedience." Isaiah xlii. 16: "And I will bring the blind by a way that they knew not; I will lead them in paths that they have not known: I will make darkness light before them, and crooked things straight. These things will I do unto them, and not forsake them." Did you ever hear anything more glorious than this promise? God has to draw them, because they are under the control of Satan and do not know it, and cannot deliver themselves from the power of darkness.

You say, "God does not want us to love him because he compels us to do so." I did not say God compels us to love him, but his love compels us to do things. His love moves us to action. All men naturally hate God. Paul says, "The carnal mind is enmity against God; for it is not subject to the law of God, neither indeed can be."—Rom. viii. 7. Isaiah liii. 3. "He is despised and rejected of men; a man of sorrows, and acquainted with grief: and we hid as it were our faces from him; he was despised, and we esteemed him not." These men you say ought to love God, hate him, and no man has ever loved God until God has shed his love abroad in his heart. Therefore Paul says, Romans v. 5, "And hope maketh not ashamed; because the love of God is shed abroad in our hearts by the Holy Spirit, which is given unto us." Again, 1 John iv. 7: "For love is of God; and every one that loveth, is born of God, and knoweth God." 1 John ii. 29: "If ye know that he is righteous, ye know that every one that doeth righteousness is born of him." Every one ought to know that love controls us, instead of thinking we exercise it, and they would were they not drunk on the blood of the saints, and controlled by the wine of the beast, and were not in the school of old Jezebel. So it is written in Revelation, Because thou sufferest that woman Jezebel to teach and to seduce my servants, and to eat things sacrificed unto idols. It is the power of love that causes people to cast themselves over precipices, and into rivers, and destroy themselves rather than to be separated. Many strong minded men have lost their reason because disappointed in love. The nobleman's daughter fled with her lover. Her father caught up with them at the arm of the sea. The ferryman risked his life on account of her entreaties. The waves were rolling, white caps breaking, when her father saw the great danger, he cried out "Come back, come back, my daughter," but he was

too late, she and her lover and the ferryman went down beneath the awful waves, and to their long eternal home. It was love overpowered her father's anger. If natural love is so strong, what must the power of the love of God be? "God is love." Song of Solomon viii. 7: "Many waters cannot quench love, neither can the floods drown it: if a man would give all the substance of his house for love, it would be utterly condemned." If God is love, as the Bible says, it is clear that there is no power equal to the love of God. Paul says, 2 Cor. v. 14, "For the love of Christ constraineth us." "Constrain" means to compel. Let this be quoted, "The love of Christ constraineth us," until it reverberates and resounds over every vale, leaping to every mountain top, reaching back and forth, rolling along in thundertones, smashing the doctrine of free will, scattering its advocates as chaff before a cyclone, resounding as with heaven's trumpet, until every child of God on earth shall take up the text and repeat it, while heaven breaks forth in unison with all the redeemed of God on earth, while spiritual cords in every heaven-born soul's heart tremble with rapturous joy and gladness, while tears of glorious emotion flow down the weather-beaten, furrowed cheeks of the people of God in all lands, while the heralds of the cross repeat this glorious truth in all countries where the glorious gospel is preached; in harmony with Paul saying, "The love of Christ constraineth us," and tell the church of God that the word "constrain" means to compel, and therefore an alien sinner will not turn his back on the pleasures of this world until this love compels him to do so. As Ephriam said, Jeremiah xxxi. 18, "Turn thou me, and I shall be turned; for thou art the Lord my God." Let the truth be shouted from every watchtower by every faithful watchman, that "the love of Christ constraineth us," and tell them "constrain" means compel, until all the denominations learn that the "free will" doctrine of Zoroaster is false, and that it is not left to the heaven-born children of God to do as they please, which is, they can join the church of God or not, come in or stay out as they choose, and that it is left to do as they want to, but that the love of God causes them to want to come, so as to find a place of rest. The love causes them to come, or they are scared into the church by fear of punishment, or some other impure motive. So the Savior says, "No man can come to me, except the Father which hath sent me draw him: and I will raise him up at the last day." Drawn by his love. No one knows this better than your poor, little, sinful brother. Ah yes, down there on the old farm on the river, as wild as ever grew, sinful and profane, until, as I hope, God called me by his grace, turned me, and I was turned, brought me up also out of an horrible pit, out of the miry clay, set my feet upon a rock, put a new song in my mouth, even praise unto our God, and established my goings. (Psalms xl. 2, 3.) Do you wonder I have gone through cold and heat, rain and snow, leaving my loved ones, and am now giving all my time to my blessed Savior? If a man has a child that cannot know his father because he does not know him, is under the control of a party that teaches him that his father is a terrible tyrant, the child believes what he is taught, the father will have to do something to change this state of affairs, so as to cause the child to love him. This is what God does. The first thing God does is to give life, ("I give unto them eternal life") and enables him to see his lost condition, and makes him say,

> *"If my soul were sent to hell,*
> *Thy righteous law approves it well."*

Sheds his love abroad in his heart, and he loves his Father with the very love his Father puts in his heart. Now he knows the devil had him, and if it had not been for the love his Father had for him, and

for his Father's superior strength and wondrous power, the devil would have dragged him down to everlasting darkness and eternal woe. No wonder he is willing to serve his Father. That is enough to cause any disobedient, hell-deserving child to be willing to obey.

"'Twas all of thy grace we were brought to obey,
While others were suffered to go
The road which we chose as our way,
Which leads to the regions of woe.

Then give all the glory to His holy name,
To Him all the glory belongs;
Be yours the high joy still to sound forth His fame,
And crown Him in each of your songs."

One of the leading preachers in the south was at my house some years ago, and he told me he was traveling and preaching. He said his shoes were about worn out from walking, and I think he said his feet were sore or blistered, but the impression to go on was so strong he could not stop. Now the question is, Was it the love of God that was compelling him to go, or was it some impure motive? Was the carnal mind the moving power, or was it the power of the love of God? If I knew it was the love of God that causes me to go, I think I would be exceedingly happy. But I am so cold, so dark, so weak, so ignorant and little, sometimes I am alive to my situation. I am past seventy years old and must soon be called to try the realities of a never ending eternity. Have I, poor, weak, unworthy thing that I am, ever tasted of the good word of God, and the power of the world to come, and have all the impressions and power that have moved me been brought about by the love of God, or have they all been from one Paul writes about where he says, 2 Cor. xi. 14, 15, "And no marvel; for Satan himself is transformed into an angel of light. Therefore it is no great thing if his ministers also be transformed as the ministers of righteousness; whose end shall be according to their works?" It was love that caused the Savior to bow the heavens and come down, and suffer, and die, and save his people from their sins. So Paul says, Husbands, love your wives, even as Christ also loved the church and gave himself for it. Then if he loved us, and washed us from our sins in his own blood, and hath made us kings and priests unto God and his Father, what manner of persons ought we to be in all holy conversation, redeeming the time because the days are evil?

Your brother in hope of mercy,
Isaac R. Greathouse.

CONTRIBUTIONS

FOR JUNE 1986

James W. Arrington, NC	$ 2.00
Mrs. Ollie C. Gauldin, NC	2.00
Mrs. R. M. Lester, VA	7.00
Elder W.M. Burkhalter, TX	2.00
Mrs. Ernestine Sharp, LA	2.00
Mrs. Etta Newton, NC	2.00
Lawrence W. Myers, VA	200
Mrs. Julia R. Garner, NC	2.00
Doyle O. Murphy, AR	10.00
Mrs. Ada S. Griffith, NC	2.00
Mrs. Harold May, AL	7.00
Mrs. Betty Nutter, MD	2.00
Mrs. Margaret Quesenberry, VA.	2.00
Miss Reidy Pickral, VA	50.00
Mrs. Jewel Pierce, TN	2.00
Mrs. Minnie L. Barrett, AL	2.00
Elder C. B. Davis, NC	2.00
Mrs. G. B. McAdams, MS	2.00
H. R. Toney, MS	2.00
Mrs. J. M. Hogan, VA	2.00
Mrs. J. T. Flippen, VA	5.00
Kenneth Campbell, AL	2.00
Cleavie M. Edwards, NC	5.00

"Pride goeth before destruction, and an haughty spirit before a fall."
Proverbs 16: 18

OBITUARIES

SISTER FLORENCE M. HARBOUR

Sister Harbour was born in rural Patrick County, Virginia on December 13, 1892, the daughter of Andrew Jackson (Jack) Martin and Sarah Tilley Martin. Early in life she began to accompany her parents and some neighbors as they walked out of the mountain on their way to Liberty Church. Somewhere during that time, the Lord softened her heart with love for that Church and for the cause in which it believed, and she never returned from following after them.

In December 1926 she was united in marriage to Carper Alex Harbour, a widower with three children: Elwood, Eva and Henry Harbour. In due time the Lord blessed her and Brother Harbour with three more children: Mary, Sadie and Robert. The balance of her temporal life was devoted to her family, and in her mind and in theirs, she was a true mother to everyone of the six children. She never labored anywhere outside of her home.

On the first Saturday in June, 1969 Sister Harbour related to the Church her long-standing desire for a home. She was baptized by her pastor, Elder Bennie N. Clifton. Thereafter, she attended services as long as she was able, except when she stayed at home when Brother Harbour was unable to come. Brother Harbour united with the Church in September 1970, and both of them were blessed to adorn the profession which they made.

After an illness of several weeks, Sister Harbour died at home on November 5, 1985. All that human hands could do was done for her by her devoted family, both during her illness and long before. Her funeral services were held at Liberty Church on November 7, conducted by Elder John Wingfield, and burial followed in the Church Cemetery, near the remains of several members of her earthly family.

Sister Harbour was survived by her husband, Brother Carper; all six children, Elwood, Henry and Robert, Mrs. Eva Wagoner, Mrs. Sadie Koger and Mrs. Mary Flippen; nine grandchildren, two great-grandchildren; and one brother, Forest B. Martin. She will be sorely missed by all her brethren and sisters as long as our memories remain, but we have the consolation of knowing that she is peacefully asleep in the everlasting arms of our dear Saviour.

Submitted by:
Elder John Wingfield

SISTER ALMA WRIGHT SHORTT

We, the County Line Primitive Baptist Church, feel "God is our refuge and strength, a very present help in trouble, 46th Psalm, and at the request of the two surviving sisters write this memorial of Sister Alma Wright Shortt, born January 17, 1903 and died December 19, 1985.

Services held at Wood Funeral Home were conducted by Elder Noel F. Conner and interment was in County Line Cemetery, Floyd County, Virginia, on December 21, 1985. She was married to David G. Shortt who died October 30, 1982. Surviving are one daughter, Gearldine, one son, Rural and one daughter-in-law, Berneace. Also one grandson, Gregory, and one step-grandson, Maurice Quesenberry, and one step-granddaughter, Mrs. Joyce Hunt. Three step-great-grandchildren also survive. She had two surviving sisters, Mrs. Mamie Barton and Mrs. Dovie Nolen, both of Bassett, and one brother, Moyer Wright of Floyd-Virginia.

She was not quite one year old when

her father, Mr. Thomas George Wright of Patrick County, Virginia, died. Her mother, Mrs. Emma Houchins Wright, moved back to Floyd and after a few years married Mr. Willian R. Turner. They both joined County Line Church in 1920, and in 1922 Brother Turner was ordained Deacon. Both saw their daughter's interest and felt she was drawn to County Line, and longed to see her come home. The work of grace in her heart, her step-father saw became heavy on her heart and when she became more afflicted with heart and unstable blood pressure conditions, she while preparing to come to County Line meeting in June 1985, fell and broke a bone near the hip joint. While in the hospital she was visited several times, and in talking with her and in prayer, said "she loved the people at County Line, and would tell them so if she ever got there again." In the presence of her son, Elder Conner endeavored to pray and left. She seemed strengthened but said she was not reconciled about her surgery. We again visited her July 4, 1985, and prayer was made at the bedside again, and asked if she was of the same mind to tell her love for County Line, "and she related how she saw the beauty of God's people at one Association held at County Line, how happy they looked, and desired to live with them," but said, "I do not see myself as I see them, but to live with them is my desire, yet felt too unworthy." We received her into the fellowship of the church and hoped to see her baptized, what her step-father had so desired to see before he died.

She was a lovely daughter, a good wife, a precious mother and grandmother, good friend and neighbor. She and her husband living near County Line Church had a special care for the Church and Cemetery, and they gave time, work, money and cared for many visitors in their home from the church meetings.

She taught five sessions in public schools. All will remember her, and we do miss her. She had surgery after much delay July 11, 1985. She came to County Line meeting once a few minutes, and once to stay the whole meeting, four days later, she suddenly passed away. She gave good evidence that our loss is her gain, and we await the glorious resurrection morn.

One in a dream, several years ago, saw her standing in the water at the usual place of baptism. She was dressed in a beautiful white wedding gown and seemed to be gazing into the heaven above her and us, so happy and rejoicing. In the dream we remember she did not seem to see those standing on the banks waiting to see her baptized. And her baptism was of the Spirit we do feel.

Elder Noel F. Conner, Moderator
Catherine A. Houchins, Clerk

IS IT TIME TO RENEW
YOUR SUBSCRIPTION?
IF YOUR EXPIRATION DATE
IS 9/86
IT EXPIRES WITH THIS ISSUE.

"Cast thy burden upon the Lord, and he shall sustain thee."

Psalms 55: 22

EXTRA COPIES OF THE "SIGNS"

Available to you for $1.00 per copy as long as supply last. Send your order with remittance to:

Signs of The Times, Inc.
Rt. 1, Box 65
Keeling, Virginia, 24566

Signs of the Times

DEVOTED TO THE OLD SCHOOL BAPTIST CAUSE

"The Sword of the Lord and of Gideon"

VOL. 155 KEELING, VA., OCTOBER 1987 NO. 10

SIGNS OF THE TIMES

ISSN - 0199-0063
Subscription price $10.00 per year - $18.00 two years
Published each month by
SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.
Established in 1832
Devoted to the Old School Baptist Cause

CIRCULATION OFFICE
Elder J. R. Williams
Route 1, Box 65
Keeling, Va. 24566

EDITORS
Elder J. R. Williams, Editor
Route 1, Box 65
Keeling, Va. 24566
Phone (804) 792-8758
Elder Kenneth R. Key, Editor
721 Willard Street
Greensboro, N.C. 27405
Phone (919) 273-7464

ASSOCIATE EDITORS

Elder W. D. Griffin
Highway 835, Box 57A
Boydton, Virginia 23917

Elder Joe L. Hamrick
Route 4, Box 21A
Winnsboro, TX 75494
Phone (214) 629-3561

Elder Richard H. Campbell
P.O. Box 172248
Memphis, Tenn. 38187-2248
Phone (901) 755-6049

All letters for this paper containing subscriptions and remittances, should be mailed to Elder J. R. Williams, Rt. 1, Box 65, Keeling, Virginia 24566. All articles and letters for publication, all notices of meetings and all obituaries should be mailed to Elder Kenneth R. Key, 721 Willard Street, Greensboro, N.C. 27405.

SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.
Route 1, Box 65 Keeling, Virginia 24566

POEM

Written May 24, 1987
In Memory of my husband Elder C.N. Bunn who died May 24, 1972—15 years ago today.

Peacefully sleeping, resting at last,
The worlds weary troubles and trials are past.
In silence you suffered, In patience you bore,
Till God called you home to suffer no more.
A memory, a tear, thought sincere,
How often I wished you were still here.
Deep in my heart you will always stay,
Loved and remembered everyday.
I cannot bring the old days back, when we were together.
But the many days I spent with you,
Will live with me forever.
If ever a loved one existed, If ever a sweet flower grew.
If ever a soul filled its mission on earth,
Dear loved one it was you.

Written by Elder C.N. Bunn's Widow Nellie Bunn

CONTENTS

EDITORIAL 218
Elder W.D. Griffin

CHURCH OF OUR FAITH 222

VOICES OF THE PAST 223
P.D. Gold

MEETINGS 239

CONTRIBUTIONS 239

OBITUARIES 240

EDITORIAL

ISAIAH 61: 1,3.

The Spirit of the Lord God is upon me: because the Lord hath anointed me to preach good tidings unto the meek; he hath sent me to bind up the broken hearted, to proclaim liberty to the captives and the opening of the prison to them that are bound; to proclaim the acceptable year of the Lord, and the day of vengeance of our God; to comfort all that mourn; to appoint unto them that mourn in Zion, to give unto them beauty for ashes, the oil of joy for mourning, the garment of praise for the spirit of heaviness; that they might be called trees of righteousness, the planting of the Lord, that he might be glorified.

"To comfort all that mourn."

Poor sinner this is thy lot. Sin, when revealed, always brings mourning to the children of God. It is much better to be a mourner because of the indwelling of sin, than to be in a class that rejoices in sin. There is no anointing of Christ for your comfort if sin does not cause discomfort. He whose sin has found him out has been signally blessed of God, For he has anointed Jesus of Nazareth to comfort all that are afflicted with mourning because of indwelling sin, Sin is the primary cause of the mourning soul. I say without fear of denial among the family of God, that sin causes lamentation and wringing of the hands in anxiety. If I understand what the absolute sovereignty of God means, then I believe it wholeheartedly, but if there is a man made addition put to it that the predestination of all things makes me love sin; that it does not need cause any morning nor any anxiety in the lives of the Lord's people, then away with it. The sinners that the Bible describes are mourners because that they do the sad things that they would not. There is hope for a poor sinner that groans because of indwelling sin, and there is gracious promise to them in the person of Jesus Christ because I am not afraid to say before all the spiritually minded people of God for us to read into it something that is not there. There is not any condemnation to them that respect the inspired word of God, but the Bible has pronounced woe after woe on them that add to or take away what God has said. However, there is something that is even worse than adding to or taking away.

That is dealing in subtile manner, crafty, artificial in order to deceive.

The Lord did not anoint the Saviour to preach to the arrogant, the scornful, in order that they get to be meek. Any pupil in the earliest year of grammar school knows that the language will not stand up under that kind of strained composition. The hearer has experienced the dealing of the Lord with he or she before the anointing of the Lord to preach good tidings unto them. Before any minister gets to one of the Lord's little ones, the Holy Spirit has already visited them and prepared them for the coming of the Saviour, or, for that matter, the minister of the gospel.

"He hath sent me to bind up the broken hearted." As it was with the Hebrew women giving birth to male children in the camp of Israel, they were lively, and before they called for help from the mid wives, the child was already born. That is the nucleus of the Primitive Baptist doctrine. Let us rest right here. We have many lovely things to write to the children of God about our Saviour, and about the deep purposes of our God without spending time in turmoil and strife arguing about such weak and unfounded matters. Such mooted questions as what broke their heart, is well known to every poor sinner that has wrestled with their corruptible nature. The revelation to a poor sinner that they disobeyed their Creator in the morning of time is enough to be broken hearted about.

Any comfort to one broken hearted will only come from One who has been anointed to that end. Meekness is a lovely asset, but it is a blessing within itself and not in order to being blessed. A man or a woman is already blessed, if they are meek. That is what the Saviour said about it. He did not say, that if one would get to be meek that they would receive a blessing. It is one of the strangest things about the religion of the creature for invariably these beatitudes must be acquired before the blessing comes. Why is this? Why is it that all creature worshippers make the blessings in Psalms I, as conditional blessings? Ask yourself that question. Those three blessings in that verse are bestowed upon a poor sinner, and for that reason only they do not commit the three sins. People that are taught in grammar and in grace know this in both cases. Likewise, in our text, the Saviour was anointed to the meek, to those that have been blessed before hand to receive it.

Christ does not break hearts. He gives new hearts, and He binds up the broken hearted. Let us ponder the question, How did His people become broken hearted. As long as we can cope with any given problem we will never have a broken heart. If we can do it, we will take courage, take a new start, take heart and solve the problem before us. If another, if an unknown power places a burden upon us that we cannot put off, it will break our heart. That is the burden that the law of God placed on all of us. It is a heart breaking burden. No man of the family of fallen Adam has measured up to its unequal burden. Lay down what you are doing, and let us go down to the foot of the fiery mountain of Sanai, and hear the lamentations of the children of Israel to Moses. What was it. What had been said to them that was heart breaking? It was a

denunciation from God. It was simple, but it was universal. It said in simple language, The soul that sinneth shall die. They had been eager to hear God tell them what He required at their hand. Now that have heard it, and the last one of them fled from the presence of God. They quaked and trembled; they implored Moses to go to God in their behalf and to tell Him they could not hear it again and live. If the text does not arrest us, then we may know that our application of it is wrong. How did it effect you? Did you quake and tremble in the presence of God? Did you confess that you could not hear such a strict law as that and live? Now you did not want to die; you did not want to be banished from the presence of your Creator. The consequences were devastating to you. There was not any hiding place. There was not any shelter.

May the Spirit bring to you and to you the comfort of the message of the Lord and Saviour. He is come. The Comforter of broken hearts has come into your soul. It is a personal message from Him to you. Poor mourning soul, you and you that has had your heart broken by the message of God, is now comforted by the Spirit of the Lord. Thanks be unto His unspeakable mercy. He has sentenced us to death by our sins, and has comforted our contrite and broken hearts by the glorious appearance of Jesus Christ our Saviour (2 Cor. 4:6).

"He hath been sent to proclaim liberty to the captives." That is the gospel message. This message was preached in types and shadows and figures and pointers. The message was not in code, but it being in parables, it could only be heard by those to whom it was proclaimed. We must ever remember that the things of God both hid and revealed. There is not any trick in the message. The difference between the two is the difference that God makes between His children and those of the bound or law woman. God does not bother her children. They readily tell you that they do not want a salvation that they do not have a part in it. Listen at them talk. Sometimes it has been complained that I have overdrawn the picture. I have not intended to do so, but I have intended to stay by the rule. God's way of dealing with his creation is to hide the things of God from the wise and the prudent, and to reveal them unto babes. This rule seemed good unto Him, and I reckon as how that it will stay that way.

The Spirit of the Lord was upon the Saviour to proclaim liberty to the captives. Not one less, not one more. There was not the slightest mixup in this undertaking. Every captive was notified of his or her freedom. They were not notified that they had an opportunity to have liberty, but every one was notified that they were at liberty. That is the thorough way that God works. He works exactly according to previous promise. God has not broken any promises. He keeps all that He makes.

"He hath been anointed to proclaim the opening of the prison to them that are bound." We do not want to forget what the mission of the Son of God was into the world. Isn't it a lovely doctrine? God is before all things, and the wisdom of that primeval date gives us a glorious insight into the purpose of God respecting the work of His Son. God anointed Him

for each one of these glorious works. Each one of the works were of the kind that no poor sinner could ever do. These were works that none could do save Jesus Christ the great High Priest. Let us repeat this great truth. Let it be our theme song on earth, for, assuredly it is the theme song of that fair land called heaven. God anointed His Son to do all of these wonderful blessings, each of which must be done in order for each group mentioned to be saved.

Have you ever heard such a glorious doctrine among men that know not God? No, no, and such will never be heard only where the Saviour of sinners has wrought. Who would expect the opening of the prison of the bound by the religion of Moses? Who would expect the lawyers and the doctors to set and declare a day for the removal of the bounds that they had set? None can expect that. This is a remarkable opening of the Millennium. What a glorious time it will be, when everything that was against God's children have been nailed to the Saviour's cross and thus put out of the way forever. How glad that I am, and I hope that I am thankful for His having nailed all that was against us to His cross, and that He put it out of the way. Yes, indeed, He brought in the everlasting day for His brethren. He was anointed to proclaim these glorious days. When God anointed Him, you can rest assured that it was forever, for what He does is done forever.

There will not be anymore bound days, for since His anointment by His Father, the message from His charming lips is, All is well. All power is in my hands. Nothing can be against the people of mine He bore everything. His control is so perfected over everything; so perfected that everything is working together for the good of the children of the kingdom and for the glory of the King. No more bondage from those that would bind you by the barbs of the law.

Heretofore, the sheep were ofttimes in bounds, they were ofttimes, heckled and annoyed and made sport of because that the terrors of a broken law was ever present. Too, the children had no acceptable year of the Lord. But the dawn of a new and living and wholly acceptable time of the Lord is come. The law of sacrifices, that has served the purpose of a holy and righteous Creator is now folded up, as a garment no longer needed, and is carefully laid away. The acceptable time of the Lord has come to save Zion, and His day of vengeance is now at hand on all that would dare molest or make afraid the poor burdened souls bound by lawyers and doctors.

"To comfort all that mourn."

Poor sinners heard these things all fulfilled when Jesus met with His followers as recorded in Luke 4:16, 2. Each time that the everlasting gospel of the grace of God had been preached since Jesus has been exalted a Prince and a Saviour, it has proclaimed the same divine truth. Jesus was, and is, anointed to preach this salvation to all that are described in this wonderful passage. It is Jesus that speaks, and it is the power of God unto salvation to everyone that believes. It is worthless in making mourners, but it is comforting to all that are mourning because that they cannot throw off the guilt, and the bounds that law worshippers bind the help-

less children of God with.

God willing, more later,
Elder W.D. Griffin

MOVED OR MOVING ?

To assure you of getting your "Signs" and without missing any copies, be sure to inform us of any change of address.

Editors

CHURCH OF OUR FAITH

IVY CREEK PRIMITIVE BAPTIST CHURCH

Ivy Creek Primitive Baptist Church was established in 1829. It is located in Crenshaw County, Alabama off highway 77, West of Rutledge, Alabama, on a farm to market road 59.

Elder O. Allen Bailey of Westover, Alabama serves us as our pastor.

Our meeting day is first Sunday of each month at 10:30 a.m.

Communion is first Sunday in July.

We invite you to visit us.

VOICES OF THE PAST
"he being dead yet speaketh"

EXPERIENCE AND CALL TO THE MINISTRY OF ELDER P. D. GOLD

"But this I confess unto thee, that after the way which they call heresy, so worship I the God of my fathers, believing all things which art written in the law and in the prophets;"

"And have hope toward God, which they themselves allow, that there shall be a resurrection of the dead, both of the just and the unjust." Acts 24:14-16.

Many have requested me to write my experience and manner of life, but it has seemed to me that my life is so poor and sinful that it is unbecoming in me to make much personal reference. However, it is a fact that what each and every one writes reflects his own character and inner life. If a politician writes in bitter flings at the opposite party, it is because his heart is full of that strife. Should one's writing or talk be of lewdness, it is because his soul is full of that filth, and if you could mirror his heart you would see the imagery of this bestiality ruling in him. "Out of the abundance of the heart the mouth speaketh," according to scripture.

The prophets and apostles spoke and wrote as they were moved of the things of Christ Jesus. For they spake and wrote not by the will of man, but that which they had seen and heard through the eye and ear of faith and their hands had handled of the word of life they have declared unto us. Notice how constantly Paul refers to his own experience in his writings. Indeed, what could we know of redemption were there no living epistles written by the Holy Ghost in our hearts, and known and read by all men. In that sense the apostles were themselves a savor of life unto life in them that are saved, that is those who are saved could and did behold in the apostles so sweet smelling a savor of Jesus that was delightful to them, and they glorified God for such gifts. So, the walk of every true called servant will be to so act and conduct himself in both word and deed that all that love the Lord Jesus will be captivated with his good conduct. No one should ever be ordained to preach that has a bad name among them without, (those that are in the world), that is that acts so badly that outsiders have a right to speak evil of him for his dishonest conduct. It is not persecution for one to be talked about because of his defaulting conduct. The enemies could find no fault in Daniel except concerning his religion. He could say like Paul, "I have defrauded no man, therefore receive us." See II Cor. 7:2.

It is the inner, real life of a child of

God that you desire to know. Hence, the writers so often tell of their own joys and sorrows. The scriptures are made up in great part of the recital of the troubles and deliverances of God's people. It is only in this way or by the fruits they bear that one can see the handwriting of Deity in the life of another. Nor is there any other way for you to have hope that you were saved by His grace only as the Lord works in you both to will and do of his good pleasure, also His working out and making manifest His salvation to others, as well as to your own comfort, so that we will be ready always to give to every man that asks us a reason of the hope that is in us with meekness and fear. For one that loves the truth desires to hear you tell what great things the Lord has done for you, and had mercy on you. Hence, Jesus said to the one out of whom he had cast so many devils, go home to thy friends, and tell them, not what you have done, but what the Lord has done for you, and that is all that we hear of his doing afterward.

Notwithstanding my embarrassment to refer to myself so much, when an aged and much beloved Sister Percy Ham recently said to me she desired to read my experience before she died and earnestly requested me to write it out and publish it, there was a willingness of heart to do so. The text of Scripture at the head of this article occurred to me this morning as embodying the substance of what is in my mind to write.

I was born in what is called Cleveland County, N.C., (then it was in Rutherford County, N.C.) on the water of Sandy Run Creek, almost on a line equidistant between King's Mountain and Gilberttown, (southwestern North Carolina), places made famous by important scenes and events of the Revolutionary War. When a youth, one of these old soldiers lived near, and this old man is about the only Revolutionary War soldier within my memory. The date of my birth was March 25, 1833, so that the great progress made in modern arts and sciences, such as application of steam to machinery has been done chiefly within my memory. Such a thing as telegraphy was not known then which has so revolutionized business. There was not a railroad in operation in all this country at that time. The name of my father was Milton Gold. My mother's maiden name was Martha Fortune. My father was a farmer and a poor man that never owned a servant (slave), though it was common in the South for men to own slaves. He and my mother with their children did the farm and house work. It was not common for him to hire work done. From early morn to dewy eve it was labor, labor. Seldom did we have a Saturday afternoon even for rest or sport.

Then it seemed hard to me not to be allowed to roam and play or frolic. For they did not allow their children to go to dances or parties. It was only a short while after crops were laid by that we went to school a few weeks. Our winters were spent chiefly in clearing up large new grounds for cultivation. That boys and girls of this day and generation may know how my time was spent in youth, this part is written.

Now the memory of my parents is dear to me for giving me this severe discipline while in my youth. I do

appreciate it now!

What were my habits of life? While my morals were fairly good, as I thought, yet my nature was abominably corrupt. It is not my way of thinking to gloss over crime, nor blacken that which is good. While men in writing memoirs of life or obituaries of those gone on hide the faults and magnify the virtues of their subjects, this is not according to the pattern shown in the mount. The scriptures tell of our first father's sin, and of our first mother's nakedness. It does not keep back the drunkenness of Noah, nor the adultery of David, not the backsliding of his son, Solomon, nor the faults of God's people. When the Bible records the ugly traits of one, it does not select an obscure person, but the king on his throne, as well as the humble and obscure, is selected. God causes the writers of His book to tell the truth. He is a God without partiality.

While I was never drunk with intoxicating liquor until I was grown, yet since then it has been shown to me that my thoughts were vile and every abomination dwelt in me. It was about the time of my birth and the division among Baptists began on the Mission question that Andrew Fuller and his aids devised in the preceding century, but the progress of Fuller's methods did not spread so rapidly in that country. For in my youthful days there was not a salaried preacher, nor a Sunday School, nor any of the modern machinery of the Missionary Baptists in all that country.

My father and mother were members of Sandy Run Church in my youthful days. Elder Drury Dobbins, "Uncle Drury" as many called him, was the pastor of that church. Not within my memory or observation either has ever a preacher been beloved or more deservedly so. His grave is dear to me now. Last summer it seemed to me his dust was precious to me as a friend and myself visited it. Elder Dobbins was a predestinarian Baptist by any standard, and preached the whole truth ably. He was wonderfully gifted and his conduct was exceptionally good. His manners were captivating, his wit without slur, his wisdom above guile, his eloquence burning, his speech sublime, his expositions of Scripture were indicted by the Holy Ghost. In the memory of the old people, he yet lives in that country.

It was as a youth that my days were passed under that wonderful preaching. Who can tell the power and influence of a Godly preacher on a community, county, state or nation?

Elder Dobbins opposed the new measures of Missions in full as long as he lived. He was not in favor of protracted meetings, and stood as a wall against Mission schools to teach people how to preach, money beggars, and all that hive of modern schemes to control the world so endorsed and practiced by modern missions. He kept those things out of the churches he served and out of the old Broad River Association as long as he lived. These things are remembered by me. Besides they are admitted in a history of the Broad River Association recently written by one of its leading Missionaries, J.R. Logan, Esq., a man that was personally known to me very well and an honorable man. Drury Scruggs preached the funeral of Elder Dobbins about the year 1845. This man lauded Elder Dobbins with all the

force of his speech, (the writer was present). On the next day he went down to Sandy Run, at the church where Elder Dobbins had been pastor perhaps 40 years, and had preached election and predestination or grace so long, and this man Scruggs said at a protracted meeting they had commenced, "As for the doctrine of election and predestination, I stamp my foot upon it," accompanying the remark with that action of his foot on the pulpit floor in a very boistrous, loud, angry manner.

Then Missionism began to sprout up and spread all over that country, and soon it had overrun the entire country and has deluged it ever since.

In my day after these things protracted meetings were common. After crops were cultivated in the leisure weeks of August and September, the preachers would hold their protracted meetings and frighten people with graveyard tales and old wives' fables, and get them up to the mourner's bench to get religion, as they called it.

Such scenes as these have often frightened me, and to escape the awful doom they pictured, the young people generally, and myself among them, would kneel for prayer. Many made a profession of religion at such meetings, and many too that professed afterwards made it manifest that they knew nothing of the truth. What is the good of so reproaching the blessed worship of God by these desecrations? By the lawful and true preaching of the gospel all that are ordained to eternal life will believe. Much scandal is brought on that blessed name of Jesus by such unhallowed measures. It is good to have gospel preachings, and God will not leave himself without a witness. This gospel of the kingdom has already been preached to the end of the world, and the Jewish world has come to an end.

When attending these meetings many would be seized with paroxysms of such excitement that they would become quite excited and then sink into a semiconscious state for a while. After the excitement would pass off the reaction would bring a calm, which the preachers would tell them was religion. But to me there was no such feelings. Often my desire was to be made to feel my sins as others seemed to feel theirs, but my heart was as unfeeling as a stone. Satan or my evil nature would suggest to me to commit some sinful deed in order to bring on conviction, but still hardness of heart was my lot. What a gloomy state this has since appeared to me. There was no true fear of God, no life toward him, no knowledge of sins, or dreadful estate of a lost sinner. It was a state of delusion and deceitfulness when no truth was preached. If ever the true doctrine of truth was once preached in all that dreary time, it is unknown to me. It was held out by all their preachers that it is left with the sinner to determine about his salvation. The Lord has done all that He can do to save sinners, only He is standing, waiting and waiting, willing and ready, but He has no power over the sinner unless the sinner will step forward, meeting Him halfway, allowing Him to come in and save him. Such a thing, "All that a Father giveth me shall come to me; and him that cometh to me I will in no wise cast," (John 6:38), was never hinted. All exhortations were to the

ungodly or chiefly so, and the dead sinner was represented as having the power of himself to accept, and if sinners did not accept these preachers would be swift and willing witnesses against them in the judgment.

When about 21 years of age at one of these meetings, some excitement seemed to get hold of me and my hope was that it was conviction of sin. A few tears were shed and on my way home one night a kind of relief came which appeared to me then as religion. The next day they received me and baptized me soon. But there was no change in my views of faith or doctrine. The same notion that was held by me in all my youthful days, that salvation is attainable as the result of creature effort, were still held by me, though my mother had often repeated these words in my hearing, "Salvation is of the Lord. " Nor was there any change in my inner and outward life or my affections. It may have been that more care was taken that my conduct should give no offense to others, for pride would prompt a young man of my views and aspirations to maintain a decent regard for good behavior.

The question has often been agitated in my mind whether such a system of religion, wherein preachers and their theories, and not the love and fear of God, controls the minds of the membership of such churches is any profit to mankind or not. That the converts of this system deny the power of God, yet maintaining a show and form of religion, is apparent. For if you will talk with one of them on the subject of religion, his idea of faith will be that it is first all up to the natural man, and the limit and test of self denial is to pay the preacher and give a few dimes to save the heathen, and maintain a decent behavior, claiming at the same time that money can send the gospel anywhere. He will tell you that unless the money is sent, the heathen are lost, but that if it is sent, they will be saved, while he may himself be worth his thousands, yet not give ten dollars a year for that purpose. He will not tell you anything of personal experience, knows nothing of being a lost, ruined and condemned sinner, has never felt the power of Jesus in his soul, nor the comforts and guidance of the Holy Spirit, He thinks the doctrine held by the Old Baptists the most dangerous and horrible of any ever held. He cannot endure election and a life of faith. He thinks there is no kind of drunkenness but that of liquor. Education is absolutely indispensable to qualify one to preach the gospel he holds.

Such were my views before and after the time here spoken of. My glorying was in the Missionary Baptist denomination, nor once did ever the question arise in my mind, "Can they be wrong, or myself either?" Occasionally in an encounter with a Primitive Baptist during the Civil War, as we would argue on subjects and differ, did it occur to me what a dangerous doctrine they do preach and hold, what ignorant, selfish and conceited people they must be.

Every part of my natural ambition, when a young man, was to be a lawyer. When between twenty and twenty-one years of age and just before joining the Missionary Baptists, my academic course at school began. As soon as they received me as a member it was remarked that there will be a preacher. This was very distasteful

to me. For amid all my imaginings in my youthful days as to my occupation in after life, it never occurred to me at all that I would be made to carry the name of any kind of a preacher. There was nothing in it of any charm to me. My ambition was to be a lawyer. A few years found me with my legal diploma and damaged morals — damaged not because of the legal profession, but because it was in me before and began to rage. It is not good to charge one's bad conduct to his associates or occupation. The source of the trouble is in the man. If he were right, he would choose good associates and pursue a righteous course of life. Man is weak, morally corrupt, totally depraved, having no margin or reserve force against temptation, and should not presume that he could weather any storm, whether small or violent Let him choose the safest craft he may and steer in the calmest waters, and even then he may make shipwreck.

Soon my soul was plunged into much trouble in consequence of reckless living. Then it occurred to me that the best way to do was to preach. This was decided upon as the antidote for my troubled conscience. But to be a great preacher was the next step. The Civil War in a few years came on before my course was complete, and I left school. There a new trouble confronted me. Debts to the amount of about $3000 were on my hands, and nothing with which to pay. For the first time this mountain of trouble stood towering and threatening at me. Such had been my thirst for education that this difficulty had not much embarrassed me until now. For one may be so absorbed in the pursuit of a cherished object that he will quite forget or scarcely notice great dangers even imminent. After leaving school this debt matter greatly oppressed my feelings. My father had always advised me not to make debts, yet my lot so far had been to be in debt from the time of my majority.

During the war (1861-1865) in the town of Goldsboro (N.C.), my marriage occurred. The woman given me of the Lord possessed no worldly goods. In this respect we were equals. In purity of character she was and is yet far my superior. For the Lord has blessed me among many other things with a good wife. During the war and after my marriage a friend gave me $5000. The Confederate money was used as far as my creditors would receive it in payment of my debts contracted for my education and otherwise, and it liquidated nearly all of these debts which was a great relief to me.

After the war was over for about five years we lived in Halifax County, North Carolina. During the war my troubles began in another and severer form more than ever. While attending my usual course of service as a Missionary preacher and glorying in that denomination, in a manner wholly beyond my contraception or control, it appeared to me that my heart was completely full of sin, rendering me totally unfit to preach to anyone. The people were kind to me, the congregations large and prospects flattering outwardly, but there was no pleasure for me. It increased until it seemed that to be allowed to crawl under the house and not be seen, but merely suffered to hear someone preach, would far better benefit my desperate

case. The thoughts of my heart were foolishness. Sin was an unbearable burden to me. My heart troubled and anguish of soul weighed down hard on me. For months this darkened state of feeling oppressed me. The justice of God appeared so clearly in my condemnation that the words, amen to my condemnation, seemed fittest. God appeared so holy and my nature so vile that it looked to me that no place but hell could be suitable for such a sinner. Sin seemed as a tempest raging in me, and it looked to me that if a great stone were dropped in the atmosphere as it could have no power to resist its own fall, but its own weight would hurl it down, so my own sins were driving me justly to destruction, nor did it even enter my thoughts that this was conviction of sin that would end in salvation for me; for there was no hope for me. In the midst of these awful moments while riding on horseback, suddenly Jesus was revealed to me in a glorious appearance in the heavens, and these words were sounded out as plainly as if spoken to me, "If God give you Christ, how shall He not with Him also freely give you all things." This occurred on the 15th of February, 1865.

It did not then occur to me that this is salvation. My mind seemed to be wholly absorbed in the contemplation of the glorious character of Jesus. The load of guilt and sin was gone, and peace reigned in my happy soul, and self was lost sight of for a time. The glorious character and kingdom of Jesus appeared to me as it had never done before. It seemed to me as a new world, but with my preaching it was difficult. At once Christ appeared to me as the only way of truth . This in letter or words for years had been held by me, but now in a new spiritual and glorious form it appeared and possessed my spirit, and thus the character of my preaching was changed; for from that time it was that Jesus is the Christ.

New views of the church and way of salvation opened up to me, so that questions arose concerning Christ and His kingdom in a manner so distinct and unmistakable that they were answered in my conscience only by preaching Christ as my righteousness and the righteousness of saints. Jesus appeared to me from that time in power and glory as the Head of the church, having all power both in heaven and earth. There was then nothing else for me to preach but Jesus. All else was excluded from my heart and conscience. Money, Sunday schools, Boards of men, Theological schools, human learning, the force and strength of combinations of men all disappeared, nor was it in my heart to preach them anymore. Jesus appeared to me as the righteousness of saints, and ever since that time, more than twenty-five years ago, it seemed to me there is nothing else for me to speak of or attempt to preach. We preach Christ crucified, to the Jews a stumbling block, and to Greeks foolishness, but to them that are called, both Jews and Greeks, Christ the power of God, and the wisdom of God.

The matter of preaching has been a grave and serious question to me for many years. It was the most offensive thing to my feelings, and never, if this nature of mine had been suffered to dictate my course of life, would this have been my lot. How it came to pass that I was made willing was the most

soul-humbling. It was a crucifying of my nature and caused an immolation of my most cherished objects on earth. But to be made willing to swallow down all that I had endorsed and espoused, to renounce that which had been so dear, namely the institutions and doctrines of modern missionism, and discard all my former associates, and to worship after the way they call heresy was a sore trial, so much so that nothing but divine power could lead me to do this.

They at once began to reprove me for that sort of preaching, and to tell me it was not profitable, and would scatter the congregation of people, and wither the church; that while it would do to talk predestination around the chimney-corner to old women, or to serve old established Christians, it was not palatable to a general and mixed congregation composed in considerable part of unbelievers, and that the experience of their people was that in order to hold the congregations and win converts, the preaching must be adapted to the taste of the hearers. It may as well be remarked here that the more of such arguments as this were advanced the weaker their cause appeared to me. Out of ridicule, it was said that my facial appearance and the construction of my brain made me "a predestinarian," and that my views would land me in the lap of "Hardshellism."

Others said it is the disposition of some men to take this view of questions and see only the Lord's work in operation. But not until recently had it so appeared to me. A great and radical change had passed over me. Once I had believed as they did, and encountered lovers of predesination with the same arguments they now assailed me, and that which once appeared to me as glorious had been stripped of its beauty. Now the Lord appeared to me as the great operator of all the powers and forces of the universe, and men are but as dust and ashes in His hand.

My search for the true church began, or to find people that held and loved what had been revealed to me, and to find a people congenial to me, for what would the true church be to one that loved it not, nor had any of its truth hid in his inward parts. But if God is in one, then that spirit of truth will lead that soul to cry out for the true and living God, and to seek rest in His habitation, and as soon as that place of rest or the church of Jesus Christ is revealed, there will he see rest and there will he abide.

To suppose that such as God teaches will not love His people and doctrine is an absurdity. No sound of ax or iron tool is needed or heard to change a vessel of mercy brought into this temple to cause it to fit in the building.

Many and painful were my perplexities, and long and bitter were the trials that for about five years beset me in this search. I became thoroughly convinced that the people of my early choice and myself could not agree. They could not see things as they appeared to me, nor could I be in fellowship with them. My soul thirsted for a people of simple manners, that loved electing grace, that rejoiced in the power of Jesus, that lived in hope, that walked by faith, and contended earnestly for the faith once delivered to the saints, a people that worship God as the fathers did, relying alone

on the word and power of God, and that believe that all things that God hath spoken by the Psalms, the law and the prophets or in the Scriptures, shall assuredly come to pass, or teaching none other things than the law and the prophets did say should come to pass, that Christ should suffer and should rise from the dead, and should show light unto the people (Jews) and to the Gentiles, having hope toward God that there shall be a resurrection both of the just and unjust, which they themselves also allow. For there are some things which all denominations of the world allow to be right.

But the great questions is, "What think ye of Christ?" Of old they rejected Him in totality, but in modern days they preach a Christ, but not the Christ the Lord. They preach a Christ that has no power until the sinner helps Him, or becomes willing for Him to save him. They preach a Christ that died for everybody and rose again for their justification, and still many will not be saved by reason of their own neglect for whom He died.

It appeared to me that Jesus is King in the holy hill of Zion, and that He has all power both in heaven and in earth, power over all flesh to give eternal life to as many as God has given him, and all the people of God are taught of God and, therefore, great shall be their peace.

When my affection was turning to the strangest people on earth that I had so opposed, I had an interview with Elder John Stamper, and in the conversation I said in substance, it appeared to me that the child of God is not under law but under grace, that if one is under the law of Moses as a rule of life, he must be under its penalty also, for a law without a penalty has no force, and, if one is no longer under its penalty which is death for any transgression, then there is an abounding love, abiding peace and salvation for a believer in Jesus; but He is the end of the law for righteousness to every one that believeth, and a believer is now under law to Christ who is our Law-giver, our Judge and our King who will save us; for He hath saved us and called us with an holy calling, not according to our works but according to His own purpose and grace which was given us in Christ Jesus before the world began. The old brother replied "that is our doctrine, that is what we believe." How good it seemed to me to find a people that believed as I did, and my soul loved them.

But with the idea of going to that people, my pride rebelled. But the more my researchers were pursued the more the Primitive Baptists appeared to me as worshipping as the fathers of old did, or as God's people had always worshipped and served God from time immemorial.

Entangled in the wilderness, what hard fare I had, no peace, no rest. The question between peace of conscience and self-interest, the fear of God or the snare of man, whether to forsake all for and follow Jesus, or remain with those I was with and enjoy prosperity and wealth of the people I was then with, whether to unite, if they would have me with a poor people, few in number and despised, hated and evilly spoken of by all nations, and be ostracised by my former friends for renouncing all I had ever confessed, and contending for the doctrine that

never will be popular with the world, or remain as I had been, was a most distressing question. For it is no easy matter for one to be made to change his church relations. One that has never traveled in this way can never know the sorrow and distress it will cause. You will have to experience it and those who have traveled this road well know what I am talking about.

It was said, "If you go to the Hardshells they will ram you down in a corner and not help you any, and you will starve for bread." It did look that way. This Scripture was much on my mind:

"And every one that hath forsaken houses, or brethren, or sisters, or father or mother, or wife, or children, or lands for my sake, and the gospel's shall receive an hundred-fold now in this time, houses, and brethren and sisters, and mothers, and children and lands with persecutions; and in the world to come eternal life." (See Mark 10:29,30.),

which has proven true in my case, and the God who begins to delight is able to finish the matter.

Another Scripture was on my mind for months whenever I would attempt to fill an appointment, yet I dared not use it as a text, for its meaning was too plain to me.

"Wherefore come out from among them, and be ye separate, saith the Lord, and touch not the unclean; and I will receive you, And will be a Father unto you, and ye shall be my sons and daughters, said the Lord Almighty." II Cor. 6:17.

There was no agreement or fellowship between myself and those I was with. Many of them were dear to me and we were good friends, but on doctrine we would not see together. Was it right to them or me for me to stay with them? We could not walk together because we were not agreed; but how hard to leave them and give this offense. When I left them, they would have no more dealings with me, for they called it heresy. It often seems to me now that it would be a great pleasure for me to visit their congregations and preach to them, (if enabled) Jesus and the resurrection.

Then the question would arise, how do you know that you are right? The answer to this would rise up in my deliverance. How did you receive Christ? By works of the law, or the hearing of faith, or was Jesus revealed to you according to or for your works?

Then the question would arise, how will you live if you go? and the words in that Scripture, "I will be to you a Father, etc.," would ring and sound as if He commanded the universe, and, therefore, would supply all my need.

The question would arise, "What about Sunday Schools? Are they not doing great good?" Look at the numbers that advocate them and how they get people into their organization that way when they are young and thus they mold and shape their lives as they please and bring them up as they wish. Are they not thus doing a great work? Without Sunday schools how can we get along, they would say. They are the greatest institutions in the world. Well it appeared to me if they were really so important as all this, would there not be some words in their favor in the Bible? For that is the book to decide all such questions,

and the Bible thoroughly furnishes the man of God unto all good work. But on looking into and searching that book it is seen that Sunday schools are not once named in that standard authority, not even once named. So it was with other pet measures of this denomination. None of them are once named.

I asked Elder C.B. Hassell about feet-washing, for it was on my mind that it is right to wash feet. He said that Primitive Baptists washed feet—that some washed all together after the Lord's supper and others did not wash at that time, but they would wash at sometime whenever it was on the mind of any member to wash and he would ask others if they would join in with him, and thus they would engage both in the spirit and in the literal act of feet-washing. I well remember the first opportunity offered for Christ's given example after being received by the Primitive Baptists. It was at a brother's house. He brought his basin and water and girded himself with a napkin at night at his own house, and washed my feet and I washed his feet. Since then I have a number of times washed feet with the church after the Lord's supper, and to me there is no difference in the answer of peace in each and every case. Nor is there ever a sweeter feeling of peace received after my experience in the participation of Christ's example of humility. If brethren have this humility in their hearts and are given to perform it, they are happy in the deed.

The question of reform has been much on my mind. What is true zeal? Jehu boasted of his zeal for the Lord, and asked one to come with him and look at his zeal. He was raised up to kill a wicked king and others, but ah, himself was wicked also in some things.

To not condemn another in that which you allow in yourself is moderation. To require in another more than you render yourself in anything while you offend at all is making yourself a judge of evil thoughts.

Whenever a brother pushes his zeal so far as to destroy churches for a point of order, beware of him. There are many things crooked that we cannot make straight. The great place for a reformation to commence is in one's own life. Some would be great reformers, but alas, they do all their work on others, and see no fault in themselves. If you are with a people you cannot fellowship, withdraw from them and let them alone. If you say, I cannot leave them, there is no other place for me to go but to stay, then try to correct evils mercifully, not by tearing up churches, or wringing the nose to force blood. Take care if you use violence and smite and tear up churches that you yourself are not smitten in turn.

I am satisfied to have forbearance and the spirit of feet-washing. If Jesus or any one of His disciples had ever said that a church must wash feet every time they commune, thus making feet-washing a test of fellowship among the brethren, or if there is a single example where the church in the days of the apostles observed feet-washing in connection with the Lord's supper after the resurrection of Jesus, then we should require it thus done now; but as this does not appear in the scriptures, it is not wise to enforce this to the destruction of

churches. The reason I engage in feet-washing at the Lord's supper, or at other times, is because it is plainly taught that we should wash one another's feet and the time or place is not so important as the act being done in the right spirit.

Washing feet is taught in such a way as to show and make manifest the very spirit of feet-washing or humility, and so it was impressed on me in those days of affliction and famine wherein the things I am recording were taught me by the Hand of God in the furnace of affliction, and my views were cast and molded in the molten sea of trouble, and searching inquiry, when deep called unto deep at the noise of His waterspouts. Do not tear up churches because they do not wash feet literally; may our God bless us to wait and show the spirit of forbearance and brotherly kindness by washing feet literally and long suffering towards our brethren, remembering God's long suffering to you.

On the question of my rebaptism some trouble arose, but I felt that if the Primitive Baptists were the church of the Lord Jesus Christ, they were contending for the faith once delivered to the saints, and, therefore, they kept the ordinances and possessed the true baptism. For Christ is not divided. It is not, as believed by the world, that one denomination has one part of the ordinance of Christ, and another denomination has another part, or one denomination is the head and another the hands, and another the feet of the same body, and you have to get all those together to make on body. But the body of Christ (The Church of the true and living God) is one and fitly framed together. All the members hold one and the same thing, for there is one Lord, one faith and one baptism, even as ye are called in one hope of your calling.

Finally, all objections to the Primitive Baptists were removed. Myself was in the way — my unfitness, but still I loved them so that it was my desire almost every moment to be with them.

It was on Saturday before the second Sunday in March, 1870, at Old Kehukee Church, and at the old meeting house that I went and told them but little, for I have never been able to express my travail in full. They received me into that church, and on the next day Elder C.B. Hassell, a most precious brother to me, baptized me. It was in the same stream of water and the same place that I had baptized many when a Missionary Baptist, and many of them were present to behold the stoop, as they viewed it. The time had been when this would have been an intolerable disgrace. But that day it appeared to me that I was a dead man, so quiet and peaceful and so restful. Glory was everywhere and peace and love. It was on that day that the words that had been burdening my mind so long "Wherefore come ye out from among them," etc., were used by me as a text. It did not seem to me as preaching, but it was the sweetest ease and relief, as the long pent up matter was emptied and I felt so refreshed. That text has never since burdened my mind.

After being received into the fellowship of the church, I visited my father's section, and there was a little church of the Primitive Baptist faith in the neighborhood (back in Cleveland

County, N.C.) in which Elder Drury Dobbins had lived and died. A seed had been sown and a remnant was preserved. My mother heard me speak, though she and my father had both gone off with the New School or Missionary Baptists. When she heard me she said, "Son, you preach as they did when I was baptized, and I desire to live with you." She was received there on a confession of faith and her former baptism. Some time after this, she and my father were in Wilson, N.C., and when he heard the preaching and saw the order of worship of the Primitive people here, he said it carried him back to the days when he was first baptized, for it was like that, and he desired fellowship with us and was also received on confession of faith. My grandfathers and grandmothers on each side of the family were also Primitive Baptists, and thus my fathers' God is, I hope, my God. "My father's God and I will exhalt Him." Ex. 15:2. Who is the God of Abraham, Isaac and Jacob and the Lord of our fathers? It is the God and Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, the Father of Glory, and the God of all comfort. Him only do I desire to worship and serve. What a blessed mystery to have that blessed hope that one is a child of God, born of God and identified with and related to the whole house of Israel.

There was then another matter that was unfolded in my experience. It was the case of what is called the prodigal son. I was that prodigal that had come home, been brought home, and, the fatted calf was slain, the ring of love was put on my hand, the garment of praise had covered me, then was feasting, music, and dancing in my soul. This lasted for months. Why cannot one remain in that blessed estate of love, feasting and obedience for life? What a sweet life it looks like it would be. But, alas, as we leave our first love, coldness, doubts, barrenness and trouble set in.

One very prominent question that much exercised my mind for years was the nature and extent of the atonement made by Jesus Christ. The Arminians claim an unlimited general atonement and say they preach free grace and free salvation which they charge the Primitive Baptists in not doing. The Primitive Baptists truly believe and preach an unlimited atonement, and the Arminians can scarcely be said to preach any atonement. God's people here believe that no power on earth or in hell can prevent the salvation of the sheep for whom Christ shed His blood and laid down His precious life. For all power both in heaven and on earth is in His hands, and He has power over all flesh to give eternal life to as many as the Father had given Him. But those who preach that many for whom Christ died are eternally lost do certainly limit His atonement. While those that preach that Christ hath forever perfected them that are sanctified by the one offering of Himself once, do most certainly preach an unlimited atonement. That is, we hold that so effectual and perfect is the atonement of Jesus, the price that He paid down for the redemption of sinners, that nothing shall ever prevent the coming to Him of any or all these for whom Jesus died.

The Arminians preach what they call an universal atonement, that Christ died to save everybody, every human being or all mankind, but it is

really no atonement at all. It is dependent on conditions to be performed by man that so fetter and clog their so called atonement of Jesus that many man-made things, controlled by man, as they say, may defeat it, or render it ineffectual and powerless. It is left with the creature entirely and altogether whether he will repent or not. If he does not, although Christ died as much for him as He did for any other person that was actually saved in the eternal covenant, that person never will be saved. They hold that Christ died as much for all that are finally lost as He did for any that are in His election with His Father before the world began, He died for all, they say. The man must act !

Whether the heathen are saved depends on many contingencies such as whether covetous man will give enough money to send the gospel here and there, and then whether any go to preach to them afterwards, and then whether the heathen will repent and believe, and, further, whether they will live a Godly life and none of these things are at all made certain by the death and resurrection of Jesus; but all are dependent on the creature (so called) effort. Now according to this belief, where is any guarantee or certainly in the atonement of Christ in the shedding of His Blood or the salvation of anyone? Is this not a most limited and uncertain atonement? Indeed, is it any atonement at all?

The Primitive Baptists preach it is the power of God that quickens the dead, and that Jesus, having all power, quickens whom He will, and makes sinners willing in the day of His power, and that He saves and calls them with a holy calling, and not according to their works; and that all that call on the name of the Lord shall be saved, and that everyone that thirsts shall be filled, and whosoever drawn by God's Spirit will come to Jesus and shall be saved, and that all that are weary and heavy laden are among the redeemed; also, they believe that salvation is free and given without money or price or previous goodness of the creature; nor is it based on his good works foreseen, but contrawise it causes the sinner to perform good works and lead a Godly life.

Salvation is a "gift" in every and all senses of the meaning of the word "gift."

Preaching too is a gift, and those that the Lord calls to preach receive their qualifications and preparations of Him.

It is through much tribulation that we enter the Kingdom of Heaven. My trouble is not with the people my lot is cast among, nor with the doctrine they hold, as Ruth said, "Intreat me not to leave thee, or to return from following after thee," and the feeling of my desire and heart is "Thy people shall be my people, and thy God my God. (Ruth 1:16).

The Primitive Baptists have faults and know that they are sinners. Nor do we occupy the land or live as we should. The strength is decayed, and burden-bearers are weak. The strength and force of discipline is much wasted, and we have departed from the living God in many things. Still, they come nearer to the ancient landmarks than any people within my knowledge. They are blessed to know the truth and rest in Jesus alone in Him for salvation.

My trouble is concerning myself. My unbelief and disobedient conduct give me more trouble than anything, and yet it seems to me that it does not grieve me deeply enough or I would be given deeper repentance. Daily nothing but grace can reach my case. As I look back and can see my life, how abased I am made to feel. Persecuting the church, reckless in manners, and if called to preach, it is in such a way as to humble me for life, having been brought from the land of Moab. If a child of God at all, having only a fleshly experience, I was taught the depths of Satan by going through its cheats and practicing in its pretensions; if there is one that can truly say by the grace of God I am what I am, it is myself.

Still after so much that should humble me, I am yet a sinner, no better, but rather worse.

If others have whereof to glory in works, I have the Lord Jesus to glory in who had mercy on me and saved me. If others may seem to glory in salvation by works, it does seem that none could blame me for loving the doctrine of salvation by grace. For nothing else could save me.

I can never ascertain to a certainty that I am a child of God. We are saved by hope, and we walk by faith. In this faith is the giving of diligence to make our calling and election sure. The true calling of God is a life time matter, nor is it finished while we are in this mortal state.

As to the matter of preaching it has never been clear to my mind that I am called of God to preach, as we know things naturally. It appears to me if I could know that God had called me to serve thus in the gospel of His Son that it would, next to my own personal salvation, be the greatest thing to know; and if I could know my services thus rendered are of the Lord and to the profit of His people, then it would be the sweetest and best of all labor.

When I was received among the Primitive Baptists, I was made to lay my services at their feet, and said on the day that I was received that if my services were not of the Lord, my desire was to cease, and that if I could quit, I would like to do so.

But with me it is not a matter of choice, nor am I able to keep my mouth shut or hold my peace; yet, I am not able to decide fully without any fear that I am a gospel preacher, and still I am afraid to try to stop, nor dare I do so.

This is a soul-humbling life, a life of trial and straits. The question is never with me, "what money shall I receive, " but it is "What will God bless me to give, if anything?" It is more blessed to give than to receive. Have I anything of the Lord to give? Has He blessed me with the truth to His people? I am poor in this world's goods and expect to be as long as I live. Yet, the Lord supplies my need. He has cast my lot as an editor, and by my own labor I earn my bread for myself and those that are with me, and this is in harmony with my views of labor and natural obligation. For a preacher or an editor is in harmony with my views of labor than others, and labor is ennobling, and if by word of pen or writing I am blessed of the Lord to serve Him, it is enough for me. It does appear to me that money and the love of it is degrading and that the best employment of man is to seek

nobler things than worldly gain. While some suppose that gain is Godliness, it does not occur to me that a soul is ever redeemed with money, or any such corruptible things as silver and gold, and, therefore, money nor the giving of money can ever atone for sin, nor save a soul, either in this land or in any other country or world for that matter.

The maintaining of these principles, or those that the Primitive Baptists hold, render one necessarily unpopular with the world. If ye were of the world, it would love its own. We must be crucified to the world, hated of all men for the sake of Jesus, and our names cast out as evil.

It was in 1871, contrary to any and all my expectations or thought that I was requested to move to Wilson, North Carolina, where my room has been ever since. A contract had been made for me to live elsewhere and teach school. This contract was cancelled by mutual consent.

Soon after moving to Wilson, Elder L. I. Bodenheimer, who was then Editor of this paper, requested me to become Associate Editor, and pretty soon afterwards it came into my hand. All of this was unforeseen by me, unthought of and unsought, but as the way was opened, I found myself willing, if enabled of the Lord, to serve in this way. Though feeling incompetent, yet it seems impressed on me thus to serve, and if it is profitable to the household of faith, that is reward enough for me. This too seems to be the way Providence has prepared and opened for me to support my family and self with food and raiment together with the little help otherwise received. But it is mainly, indeed, nearly all, obtained in this way.

it has been the disposition of my mind or according to my feelings to serve churches. But seldom do I take any trip otherwise than as a pastor, visiting the same churches I've been endeavoring to serve for years, though it would be a pleasure to me to often visit other churches.

The brethren have borne surprisingly with me and my infirmities, while they are accused as sinners and selfish. I know there is one sinner among them and that one is myself. They are kind and loving people and have shown me much kindness.

For about twelve years my health was very poor and it was unusually much of an effort to keep going; but within the last year or two it is better. It was the Lord that healed me, for in Him we live and move and have our being. Having obtained mercy of the Lord, I continue to this present time, testifying repentance toward God and faith toward our Lord Jesus Christ.

My hope is toward God, if not a deceived soul. Many are my heart sinkings and heart searching at times. Heavy burdens of a sense of vileness and friendlessness pass over me; yet, the Lord delivers and I trust and hope He will yet deliver. There is hope that when our brief stay on earth has passed, then we shall be partakers of the glorious fruit of the resurrection.

To this end I press on, sincerely desiring to be found in Christ. To have a conscience void of offense toward God and man is the best of all living. There is no such living amid all the wealth and honors of earth. To be so exercised in the truth so that God will keep our bodies under subjection and live to Him in peace and in good will

toward men is the best of all living.

If God be for us, who can be against us? If by the faith of Jesus I am enabled to live in truth, dwelling with Israel in peace, and having good will toward men, this is a good exercise.

May peace be upon Israel and the blessings of the Lord rest on and direct my labor and may it be to the Lord.

Brethren, pray for me that my faith fail not. To be dead to the world and all worldly institutions, and alive unto God through Jesus Christ, our Lord, and to live the life I now live in the flesh by the faith of the Son of God, who loved me and gave himself for me, and be found unto praise and honor and glory at his appearing, is my desire.

P.D. Gold

***

Elder P.D. Gold wrote the above experience about the year 1895. Elder Gold died in the year 1920 at the age of 87 years. Editor.
(Reprint from Zions Landmark. June 1987).

MEETINGS

STAUNTON RIVER UNION

The Lord willing, the Staunton River Union meeting will be held at Strawberry Church the fifth Sunday and Saturday before in November 1987. We invite all who have a mind to come and meet with us. All ministers of our faith and order are especially invited.

Elder Thomas Solomon, Pastor
Sister Gertie Holley , Clerk

SAINTS REST PRIMITIVE BAPTIST CHURCH at DALLAS , TEXAS

Saints Rests Primitive Baptist Church, 2710 Engle St., Dallas, Texas invites all Brethren and friends to meet with us in our annual fall three day meeting.

The Lord willing, the meeting will begin at 7:30 p.m., Friday November 27, 1987.

Elder Carey C. Morris
Moderator and Pastor

Telephone number for contact:
Elder Carey C. Morris, 214-298-3269
Deacon Frank. D. Richards, 817-467-0005
Deacon Dean G. Connell, 214-298-8068

HOPEWELL ASSOCIATION

The Lord willing, the Hopewell Association will convene with Mount Zion Church on Friday, October 16, 1987 and continue through till Sunday noon. The meeting house is located on Alabama Highway 159 near Mileage Marker 18, North of Gordo and South of Fayette. All lovers of the truth are welcome. For further information call (205) 556-5157.

Levert Howell, Clerk

CONTRIBUTIONS

FOR JUNE

Mrs. Novaline Stewart, NC 2.00
Mrs. Marjorie Cook, TN 25.00

Hardy Hill, TX 2.00
E. R. Graves, AL 3.00
Orville R. Beatty, PA 2.00
Bryan L. Shockley, MD 8.00
G. R. Slate, VA 2.00
Wade & Mary Poff, VA 2.00
Mrs. Pattie Krewatch, DE 40.00
Noland Lanier, NC 7.00
Mrs. Jessie Ray, NC 2.00
A Friend, NC 2.00
Mrs. Ella M. Merrill, AL 2.00
G. W. Carter, NC 2.00
Mr. & Mrs. Frank Simpkins, VA ...7.00

OBITUARIES

VOLLIE T. SOWERS

Vollie T. Sowers, born June 11, 1899. Son of the late Elder Frazier T. and Flora Martin Sowers. He was married to Grace Moran February 29, 1920. To this union was born four children. Three sons, Marvin, Arnold and Norman; one daughter Lucille.

He was afflicted with cancer nine years. Was in and out of the Hospital many times during his illness. When at home he was lovingly cared for by his son Norman and his wife Christine and daughter Barbara. Also a part-time nurse and other family members. He desired to be at home as much as possible, therefore he appreciated the care the family gave him, to enable him to stay at home.

Surviving are the three sons, fourteen grandchildren, twenty-six great-grandchildren, two step great-grandchildren. Also three sisters, Mrs. Mary Conner, Mrs Ora Conner and Mrs. Velvie Agee. He was preceded in death by his wife and daughter, Lucille S. Coates.

Brother Sowers was a firm believer in salvation by the grace of God; yes, the grace of God that bringeth salvation to the poor, helpless sinner, both for time and eternity. Therefore he could witness with the Apostle Paul 1 Cor. 15:10 *"But by the grace of God I am what I am.* Blessed be God, even the Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, the Father of mercies and the God of all comfort; who comforteth us in all our tribulation. *Deut. 33:27 "The eternal God is thy refuge, and underneath are the everlasting arms.*

May I speak of thee dear Lord,
Of thy mercy, grace and love,
That we know in part on earth
But shall know in full above.

We grieve not for him as for one who has no hope. He is our hope, our all in all. O what a blessed people are God's people! He departed this life February 15, 1987. Funeral services, Salem Church, Copper Hill, Va., conducted by his pastor Elder Hale Terry, assisted by Elder Lane Carter. Interment church cemetery beside his wife, to await the second coming of the Lord. Brother Sowers was a dedicated member at Salem Church for many years.

May God's richest blessings rest upon the family and all who mourn and may He enable them to say, "Gracious Father thy will be done."

Submitted in christian love, by request of his sister, Velvie.

Gaye A. Thompson

Signs of the Times

DEVOTED TO THE OLD SCHOOL BAPTIST CAUSE

"The Sword of the Lord and of Gideon"

VOL. 155 KEELING, VA., NOVEMBER 1987 NO. 11

SIGNS OF THE TIMES

ISSN - 0199-0063
Subscription price $10.00 per year - $18.00 two years
Published each month by
SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.
Established in 1832
Devoted to the Old School Baptist Cause

CIRCULATION OFFICE
Elder J. R. Williams
Route 1, Box 65
Keeling, Va. 24566

EDITORS
Elder J. R. Williams, Editor
Route 1, Box 65
Keeling, Va. 24566
Phone (804) 792-8758
Elder Kenneth R. Key, Editor
721 Willard Street
Greensboro, N.C. 27405
Phone (919) 273-7464

ASSOCIATE EDITORS

Elder W. D. Griffin
Highway 835, Box 57A
Boydton, Virginia 23917

Elder Joe L. Hamrick
Route 4, Box 21A
Winnsboro, TX 75494
Phone (214) 629-3561

Elder Richard H. Campbell
P.O. Box 172248
Memphis, Tenn. 38187-2248
Phone (901) 755-6049

All letters for this paper containing subscriptions and remittances, should be mailed to Elder J. R. Williams, Rt. 1, Box 65, Keeling, Virginia 24566. All articles and letters for publication, all notices of meetings and all obituaries should be mailed to Elder Kenneth R. Key, 721 Willard Street, Greensboro, N.C. 27405.

SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.
Route 1, Box 65 Keeling, Virginia 24566

STRING OF HOPE

In nature I'm a sinful wretch
Sometimes I fear that I'm a goat
But I thank God, that He has let
Me have a little string of hope.

I have no confidence in my flesh
With trials sometimes are hard to cope
When in confusion I'm a mess
But I thank God for the string of hope.

By the Grace of God, I'm what I am
In worldly things I'd win no vate
But I thank Christ the precious Lamb
That He gave me a little string of hope

I'm weak and needy in this life
So many times I've felt the jolt
But through my Lord and Saviors strips
I'm thankful for a string of hope.

Some troubled times have cast me down
I groan within me, prone to mope
But through the blood of the precious Lamb,
I'm thankful that I'm given a little string of hope.

Kate Mathews

CONTENTS

EDITORIAL 242
Elder Joe L. Hamrick

CORRESPONDENCE 251

CHURCH OF OUR FAITH 254

VOICES OF THE PAST 255
Silas H. Durand

MEETINGS 261

OBITUARIES 263

EDITORIAL

PARABLE OF THE TEN VIRGINS

Matthew 25 : 1-13.

Elder J.L. Hamrick

"Then shall the kingdom of heaven be likened unto ten virgins, which took their lamps, and went forth to meet the bridegroom. And five of them were wise, and five were foolish. They that were foolish took their lamps, and took no oil with them: But the wise took oil in their vessels with their lamps. While the bridegroom tarried, they all slumbered and slept. And at midnight there was a cry made, Behold, the bridegroom cometh; go ye out to meet him. Then all those virgins arose, and trimmed their lamps. And the foolish said unto the wise, Give us of your oil; for our lamps are gone out. But the wise answered, saying, Not so; lest there be not enough for us and you; but go ye rather to them that sell, and buy for yourselves. And while they went to buy, the bridegroom came; and they that were ready went in with him to the marriage: and the door was shut. Afterward came also the other virgins, saying, Lord, Lord, open to us. But he answered and said, Verily I say unto you, I know you not. Watch therefore, for ye know neither the day nor the hour wherein the Son of man cometh."

his parable should be of utmost importance to us all and should be taken very seriously. The meaning that I trust the Spirit has given me to see in this parable may be different from the views of some others; if so, may our difference be truly in love and not with any ill-will. Every person has a right to their own views; therefore I can only bring forth what, I trust, I have been shown to be the meaning of this parable. I believe that the main intention of this parable is to show forth the condition of the visible Church state here upon earth at the second coming of our Lord Jesus Christ. This parable continues with the same thought concerning Christ's second coming as found in the preceding twenty-fourth chapter, which says, "And then shall appear the sign of the Son of man in heaven: and then shall all the tribes of the earth mourn, and they shall see the Son of man coming in the clouds of

heaven with power and great glory. And he shall send his angels with a great sound of the trumpet, and they shall gather together his elect from the four winds, from one end of heaven to the other. Watch therefore: for ye know not what hour your Lord doth come. Therefore be ye also ready: for in such an hour as ye think not the Son of man cometh." Matt. 24: 30, 31, 42, 44. "Then shall the kingdom of heaven be likened unto ten virgins."

A parable in the gospel sense of the term signifies a similitude taken from the ordinary action of men (as shown in this parable), and made use of to inform in one or more points, spiritual doctrine. It is said that our Saviour spoke many things to the multitudes in parables concerning truth under similitudes from ordinary actions as were done by men. When "his disciples asked him, saying, What might this parable be?" He said, "Unto you it is given to know the mysteries of the kingdom of God: but to others in parables; that seeing they might not see, and hearing they might not understand." Luke 8: 9,10. In studying parables, the first and principal thing to be conscious of is its scope and end.

This parable might be better understood by knowing a little of the usual rites and customs concerning Jewish weddings before and during the time of Christ here upon earth. When a young man and woman became espoused to each other as Joseph and Mary did (this is referred to now as being engaged), the young man with some help from others would go to build a home for him and his bride. The progress of the work would be known to the bride, and when it was almost complete, the bride would begin to make preparation for the wedding. Ten virgins were chosen by the bride to accompany her before and during the wedding. The bridegroom also had his ten men to accompany him. Their marriages were most always at night. The bride and her ten virgins would be waiting at her father's house. When the cry went out that the bridegroom was coming, the ten bridemaids who were attending the bride went forth to meet the bridegroom with their lamps lighted to conduct the bridegroom and his young friends into the house and unto the bride. When they were all in with their lighted lamps, those who had been invited, the door was shut to all others and the marriage proceeded. It seems now that the spiritual meaning of this parable is based upon the customs and rites of Jewish weddings. I will now, the Lord willing, bring forth what I believe to be the spiritual meaning of this most important parable.

Verse 1. "Then shall the kingdom of heaven be likened unto ten virgins." The kingdom of heaven, as used in this parable, refers to the condition of the visible church state on earth at the second coming of Christ. It is called a kingdom of which Christ is king, and in which the saints are subjects to him. It is styled the kingdom of heaven in distinction from the kingdom of this world. We would think that subjects of it would strictly be heaven-born souls, however, the devil at times sows tares among the wheat. "But while men slept, his enemy came and sowed tares among the wheat, and went his way." "The enemy that sowed them is the devil,

the harvest is the end of the world: and the reapers are the angels." Matt. 13: 25, 39. The kingdom of heaven as used here cannot mean the kingdom of glory for there will be no foolish virgins in it, nor in the internal kingdom of grace. Do not feel that this parable will not include us if we die before his second coming. This parable is not considered just simply to that period of time of Christ's second coming; but respects and affects us all. As we depart this world in death, we shall be classified as either wise or foolish, and as such will be found at the night of his coming, it concerns all ages of time.

"Ten Virgins." The term ten virgins as presented in this parable must not be given a spiritual significance as denoting pure Christians, for five of them do not represent true Christians. Being a virgin is surely a commendable state to be in, and some were virgins as far as good morals in the flesh is concerned. The Apostle Peter speaks of some who have escaped the pollution of the world for awhile, though later they are again entangled therein and overcome . . . II Peter 2: 20-22. This parable shows the difference between nominal and real Christians and just how far persons may go in a profession of religion and yet at last be shut out of heaven. They had much in common as far as their outward appearance was concerned. They were all, no doubt, sincere in their worship, and in their purity, at least in appearance. They were not corrupt in their conversation and were looked upon by the religious world as being sincere Christians, yet five of them had only a form of godliness. The office of these virgins is to go forth and meet the bridegroom at His appearing; and one of their chief concerns was to have lights in their lamps.

"They took their lamps." I believe that "lamps" as used in this parable, is a symbol that signifies a profession of religion. They all had their lamps, they were all professors of religion, but not all of them were possessors of true religion. They all had a lamp of profession; but not had the Spirit of grace in their hearts. Some were like the stony and thorny ground professors and five were of the good ground professors who were also possessors.

"Bridegroom." The bridegroom here mentioned is none other than our Lord Jesus Christ. The true church is His bride.

Verse 2. "And five of them were wise, and five were foolish." They are not distinguished into good and bad, but unto "wise" and "foolish." We find in Matt. 7: 24-27 where the wise man built his house upon a rock, and the foolish upon the sand. Salvation by grace is the lamp of the wise, and the law is the lamp of the fool. The wise virgins mentioned here are heavenly and spiritual virgins. They are elected and chosen in Christ and given to him by the Father before the foundation of the world, and were espoused to Christ from all eternity in God the Father's purpose. Christ accepted them and calls himself their husband. "For thy maker is thine husband: the Lord of hosts is his name." Isa. 54:5. The wise virgins may not be so wise in the things of nature, or of this world, but having been taught by the Holy Spirit, they are wise unto salvation. They are taught that their own right-

eousness, wisdom, strength, and works are as "filthy rags in the eyes of God." They are blessed to look to Jesus Christ for justification, to his blood for pardon, to his amazing grace for saving a wretch like us and to his righteousness for a hope of eternal life with him in heaven. They are blessed to see Him and Him alone as "the way, the truth, and the life." The beginning of true wisdom consists in the fear of God. "The fear of God is the beginning of wisdom." Prov. 9:10. "The wise man's eyes are in his head, but the fool walketh in darkness." Ecc. 2:14.

"And five were foolish." The foolish virgins may not be foolish in natural knowledge or a head knowledge of the scriptures; but they were foolish concerning themselves and the impurity of their hearts. They did not realize the imperfection of their own self-righteousness and they are strangers to the spiritual teachings of the Holy Spirit. True religion consists in true wisdom; but the foolish were left in darkness. "Therefore I said, surely these are poor; they are foolish: for they know not the way of the Lord." Jer. 5:4.

Verse 3. "They that were foolish took their lamps, and took no oil with them." "Oil" as used in this parable, I see, as being the Holy Spirit. The foolish took their lamps but without the indwelling of the Spirit of God. Here their folly is fully exposed by depending upon their lamps of professing religion and without having the indwelling Spirit in their hearts. They felt no need of it until it was too late; this no doubt will be the fate of thousands at the end of time, or when they come to die.

Verse 4. "But the wise took oil in their vessels with their lamps." The "vessels" as used here, I believe, means the heart. We must have the Holy Spirit in our hearts which is also referred to as a kingdom. "Behold, the kingdom of God is within you." Luke 17:21. We must be born again of the Spirit of God before we can worship Him in spirit and in truth. To be wise, we must have light, and by this light, God reveals his Son in us, the hope of glory. "For with thee is the fountain of life: in thy light shall we see light." Psa. 31:9. If we only have a profession of religion, and draw near him with our mouth and with our lips do honor him while our hearts are far from him, we worship him in vain as the foolish do. The hearts of the wise are near him because he dwells in them. Where there is no heart of the Spirit in religion, there is no faith, for with the heart man believeth unto righteousness.

Verse 5. "While the bridegroom tarried, they all slumbered and slept." The space of time referred to here as the bridegroom tarrying is not the time set by the Father for Christ to come; for that time will not be hastened, nor will it be delayed: but it is speaking of the time concerning the general expectation by the people who will be living on earth before his second coming. Though Christ will tarry past the time expected by many people, he will not tarry past the due time. He will not come until all his decrees are fully accomplished, and until the restitution of all things. "And he shall send Jesus Christ, which before was preached unto you; whom the heavens must receive until the time of the restitution of all things, which God

hath spoken by the mouth of his holy prophets since the world began." Acts 3:20,21. All his elect among both Jews and Gentiles must be gathered into the fold.

"They all slumbered and slept." What does this slumber and sleeping consist of as concerning the wise virgins? The truths of the word concerning God, Christ, heaven, and hell have not such a lively influence upon them. Faith is fallen asleep ready to give place to the flesh and they are concerned more about worldly things than heavenly things. The soul is taken up more with carnal projects than it should be (Are we guilty of this?) They live too much to themselves for it is a feeble, sleepy love which does not direct our actions to the great end which is the pleasing and glorifying of God. A cold and careless hope may exist when there is not that earnest and desirous expectation of blessedness to come, which may draw us away from the things of God. "But every man is tempted, when he is drawn away by his own lust and enticed." James 1:14. Peter experienced this after he said unto Christ, "Though all men shall be offended because of thee, yet will I never be offended." Matt. 26:33. But alas! how soon were his wings clipped, and he taken in the snare of the devil? Peter did not realize his weakness, do we? The Spirit indeed is willing, but the flesh is weak; therefore the degree of grace which the best attain unto in this life if mixed with imperfection. The wise were blessed to sleep as possessors of true religion, and slept with the Spirit of grace in their hearts. Their faith being of a natural source, consists more in a form of knowledge than a lively assent to the truth of godliness. The word of God comes to them in word only, not in power, nor by the Holy Spirit. The foolish trust in a profession of religion. "He that lusteth in his own heart is a fool." Prov. 28:26. "Hath not God made foolish the wisdom of this world?" I Cor. 1:20.

Verse 6. "And at midnight there was a cry made, Behold, the bridegroom cometh; go ye out to meet him." When all the events ordained of God come to pass, the bridegroom will come. There will be a tremendous cry when Christ comes in his amazing glory. The wise and godly are reserved to future glory, and the foolish and wicked are reserved to future punishment. The body that houses the soul that has been quickened by the Holy Spirit, and the body that houses the unregenerate soul, will be coheirs with the souls, and will share with them either in glory or in torment. When the bridegroom cometh, he will deal with the whole man. The body will receive the same glory or punishment as its soul. The bodies of the quickened souls at death, as "sown a natural body: it is raised a spiritual body. It is sown in corruption; it is raised in incorruption." I Cor. 15:44,42. All living on earth will hear the cry and all professors, as well as possessors of religion, will go out to meet him. Just as sure as Christ came the first time, he will come again to receive His bride unto Himself.

Verse 7. "Then all those virgins arose, and trimmed their lamps." The arising and trimming of their lamps shows that both groups believe in the second coming of Christ. The foolish think they are as prepared and ready for Christ's coming as the wise. They

trimmed their lamps to make their light of profession by works shine as bright as possible. The wise by trimming their lamps show their actual preparation for the Lord's coming. They were looking to the Spirit of grace to make their light so shine.

Verse 8. "And the foolish said unto the wise, Give us of your oil, for our lamps are gone out." The light from a profession of religion will not shine when the Lord comes to claim his jewels. The reason why the lamps of the foolish did not burn was because the Spirit of God was not in them. They, no doubt, had a zeal for godliness, but denied the power there of because they did not go to Christ for their supply. When the foolish can no longer go with the lamp of profession, they desire to have it from any source rather than Christ. They betrayed their folly by asking the wise for it. Why did the foolish ask for oil from the wise? To show that they were foolish, for who would go to men, to saints, or to ministers for the Spirit of grace? Only a foolish person. You notice they said that their lamps had gone out. This was not a light that shines forth by the Spirit of God in their hearts but a light of profession as imitating real Christians. Their lights being out show the lack of the Holy Spirit being in their hearts. Their consciences might be enlightened to some degree and their affections moved with some seeming heat and zeal, but were never thoroughly converted. We find many instances like these in the Word of God.

Verse 9. "But the wise answered, saying, not so; lest there be not enough for us and you, but go ye rather to them that sell, and buy for yourselves." The wise, as all of God's children, desire more grace from the Spirit; surely those who have tasted that the Lord is gracious, desire more. We hope that what we have will be enough to stand before the Lord, but none feel they have any grace in excess; and those whose hearts God has touched, earnestly desire more. You cannot have too much faith, too much fear, or too much love unto the praise and glory of God. The authority of giving grace has been given to the Son by the Father. "As thou hast given him power over all flesh, that he should give eternal life to as many as thou hast given him." John 17:2. Therefore none can be sanctified, justified, or saved, by another man's grace. Now the wise could not help the foolish, nor the foolish the wise; but every man shall be judged according to what is within him. "Go to them that sell." This denotes they must go out of themselves because their vessels, or hearts, are empty, leaving them in complete darkness. If the light that is in thee be darkness, how great is that darkness? "Take heed therefore that the light which is in thee be not darkness." Luke 11:35. The foolish did go to buy oil for their lamps to give them light; but this light could be a light coming forth out of a profession of religion consisting of works. We see, no doubt, thousands today who seem to be in company with the foolish virgins. Spiritual grace and spiritual light comes only from God. "For God who commanded the light to shine out of darkness hath shined in our hearts to give the light of the glory of God in the face of Jesus Christ." II Cor. 4:6. If we are void of the Spirit of grace in our hearts when the

bridegroom cometh, or at the time of death, we will forever and ever remain in darkness. "They know not, neither will they understand; they walk in darkness." Psa. 82:5.

Verse 10. "And while they went to buy the bridegroom came: and they that were ready went in with him to the wedding and the door was shut." The Lord Jesus Christ is to come at his second coming as a bridegroom. Then will come the dreadful separation of those who have been waiting for his appearing. The foolish and the wise were parted, the one from the other. The wise had been prepared by the Holy Spirit being in their hearts causing a spiritual light to shine forth; while the foolish had not the Spirit, but had gone to buy. Notice that the entrance of the wise virgins into the marriage was not only immediate, it was also intimate. "The Lord knoweth them that are his." Our Lord Jesus Christ left it in his will that his bride is to be with him in glory. "Father I will, they also, whom thou has given me be with me where I am; that they may behold my glory." John 17:24. Our Lord shall escort his bride to her place in glory. My dear brethren, how else could we expect or hope to go into the marriage if we did not go in with him? We must be wearing his robe of righteousness as our wedding garment and must be washed in his precious blood from all uncleanness. No one will object to the entrance into the marriage to all who go in with him, for all the requirements of the holy law and all the demands of divine justice will have been met by him.

This parable is meant to teach certain lessons and it seems to explain them very clearly. It shows those who will be prepared and those who will not be prepared. Be it ever remembered that, though we are all sinners, and utterly unworthy of so distinguished an honor, yet God says to every spiritual believing soul: "For I am jealous over you with godly jealousy: for I have espoused you to one husband." II Cor. 11:2. This will be forever and ever. "And I will betroth thee unto me forever, yea, I betroth thee unto me in righteouness, and in judgment, and in lovingkindness, and in mercies." Hosea 2:19. Marriage should be between parties of the same kind, as in the first marriage, Adam called Eve, "bone of my bones, and flesh of my flesh." Gen. 2:23. So Christ came to fit himself for that relation of husband to his Church by taking our nature upon him. And the Apostle Paul in speaking of this marriage between Christ and his Church uses the same name which Adam uses: "For we are members of his body, of his flesh and of his bones." Eph. 5:30. When Christ was in the world, he made a way for the marriage. He went back to heaven, it is true, but there was an interchange of tokens; he took our flesh, and left us his Spirit.

We know what a marriage on earth is like, but a marriage in heaven, who can describe it? Earthly marriage is contracted between two sinners; but this heavenly wedding is the marriage of One, who is all pure and holy, to another whom he has purified from every stain of sin, or spot, or any other such thing, and are made ready for this everlasting union. They that went in with him were at one time in the Lord's vineyard, toiling against the burdens of this world. They had some-

times felt the Lord's presence for a short season, and mourned over his absence. They had wandered from him in their minds and feelings. They experienced many trials and tribulations, with only a touch of hope in their hearts, yet they went in with him to the marriage.

Then comes this sentence, which is so terrible to the foolish, but oh, so sweet to the wise! "And the door was shut." It shut in the godly and shut out the wicked. The following two declarations of our Lord stand side by side. "And these shall go away into everlasting punishment: but the righteous into life eternal." Matt. 25:46. Notice that these who went in with the bridegroom were a prepared people, a people who had been made ready. We must be made meet by our Lord Jesus Christ, in order to be ready to go into the marriage. A great change has to be wrought in you, far beyond any power of ours to accomplish before going into the marriage. You must be washed in his precious blood, justified in his righteousness as our proper wedding garment or we will not be ready. No child of darkness can go into that place of marvellous light.

Christ speaks of those that live under the dispensation of pure Christianity, some will be found true believers, other common professors. Even among the members of the visible Church here on earth that make a profession of the gospel, all will not be found prepared to abide the day of Christ's appearing in judgment. Even in Abraham's family there was an Ishmael as well as an Isaac. In Isaac's family there was an Esau as well as a Jacob. Even among Christ's disciples there was a Judas (called the devil) as well as the other eleven true disciples. When the door is shut, the exclusion is final.

Verse 11. "Afterward came also the other virgins, saying, Lord, Lord, open up to us." The foolish now realize all the consequences of their past folly. These were only virgins in the flesh, not spiritual virgins in the Spirit as is plainly brought out in this parable because they were foolish ones. Notice they acted in much the same way as the wise, up to a certain point. They seem much like real Christians having some outward marks of the election of grace, yet they were not for they had not the Spirit of grace in their hearts, no indwelling of the Holy Ghost, no supernatural operation of him who worketh in the saints to will and to do of his own good pleasure. They said, "Lord, Lord" and, no doubt, they could have said, Lord, Lord, have we not prophesied in thy name, and in thy name done many wonderful works? "But he shall say, I tell you, I know you not whence ye are: depart from me, all ye workers of iniquity." Luke 13:27. "Therefore hath he mercy on whom he will have mercy, and on whom he will, he hardeneth." Rom. 9:18. Some who were strong professors of religion, without being possessors of it, shall cry out, "Why doth he yet find fault? For who hath resisted his will? Nay, but, O, man, who art thou that repliest against God? Shall the thing formed say to him that formed it, Why hast thou made me thus?" Rom. 9:19,20. The potter has power to make one vessel unto honor and one unto dishonor; one fitted to destruction and one fitted for mercy, and who questions him except the foolish? The door to the wedding

ceremony will not be open for the bridegroom never knew them as the objects of his love.

Verse 12. "But he answered and said, Verily I say unto you, I know you not." Christ knew their persons, conduct, and sad state, knew they were foolish virgins, graceless professors who had depended upon their external profession of religion. He never knew them as being chosen in him before the world was. He never knew them as his bride. He knew their names were not written in the Lamb's Book of Life because he says, "My sheep hear my voice, and I know them, and they follow me." Yes, they follow him right through the door to the marriage; and when they are all in, Christ will close the door against all others. It will be a dreadful misery to be disowned by Christ at his coming. May God bless us to be found when he comes Wise Virgins.

Verse 13. "Watch therefore; for ye know neither the day nor the hour wherein the Son of man cometh." He will come is certain, and when he comes, it will be quickly. The time is fixed, therefore it becomes us to be on the watch. Study what the Scriptures say will be before his coming. Why are we to watch? "Watch therefore; for ye know not what hour your Lord doth come." "Therefore be ye also ready: for in such and hour as ye think not the Son of man cometh." Matt. 24:42, 44. We should watch to our present state and safety. This is twofold: a watching to avoid evil, (as much as in us is) and a watching for the careful performance of that which is good. Every man has a little garrison to keep, and he himself is the watchman of it. His conscience is to sit as watchman at the door, to examine whatever cometh out and entereth in, as the watchman used to sit at the gate of a city to watch what entered in and went out. All the thoughts, affections, words, actions, and so forth are to be examined as to what they consist of lest a temptation be let in or a corruption be let out. "He that has no rule over his own spirit is like a city that is broken down and without walls." Prov. 25:28. Man needs no devil to tempt him; we have enough in our own bosoms to prompt and urge us to sin: "But every man is tempted, when he is drawn away of his own lust, and enticed." James 1:14. There were but two Adams, and they were both tempted. Adam in his innocency, and Christ in his human nature were tempted; so can we hope to escape? If we neglect our watch, we become a ready prey to the devil. "When the servants slept, the enemy came and sowed tares among the wheat, and went his way." Matt. 13:25. Therefore we are commanded to watch. "Lest Satan should get an advantage of us: for we are not ignorant of his devices." II Cor. 2:11. We may ask, how can we watch for and combat against these evils? By the oil which is the Spirit of God in our hearts. Our flesh cannot; but the Spirit of God within us can. "And he said unto me, my grace is sufficient for thee: for my strength is made perfect in weakness." II Cor. 12:9. Yes, the inbred corruption of our nature is ready to betray us to most temptations, and to open the gates to the enemy without, for the thoughts and imaginations of our hearts are evil continually.

Watch and pray. May we not live as if there was no God to come, no

punishment to render, no dreadful charge to give, no account to be given. Joseph was tempted but by the grace of God by being watchful, he did not fall. May God set a watch upon the door of our conscience. Therefore let us not sleep as others, but watch and pray. "But the end of all things is at hand: be ye therefore sober, and watch unto prayer." I Peter 4:7. May we watch, may we be prepared, by the Spirit of God, is my prayer.

In love,
Elder Joe L. Hamrick

CORRESPONDENCE

ELDER TOM TURNER — 102 YEARS OLD

Elder Turner was born April 17, 1885. His parents were Robert "Robin " Turner and Sarah Ellen Martin Turner. He was married November 20, 1912 to Ida Susie Stone who is now deceased. To this union was born nine children, four boys and five girls. All living now but one, nineteen grandchildren and more than 50 great grandchildren.

Elder Turner and his wife joined the church on the same day in 1922. They were baptized the following Sunday in a river by Zanda Cahill. Several years later he felt a call to the ministry and was ordained in 1938. he has been preaching now about 50 years and is highly esteemed among his yoked brethren in the ministry and is loved by all who know him.

Elder Turner has lived a good life, and worked at a good many jobs in his lifetime. He has farmed, blacksmithed, owned and operated a merchantile store for 18 years and worked in a furniture factory several years. He operated a shoe repair shop for fifteen years before he retired at the age of sixty-nine. He believed in working for a living and for the support of his family and has remained active ever since his retirement. His many jobs and work never hindered his work in the ministry. His church was always first and he was ready to lay down all else and go when called and needed. He was a workman who needed not be ashamed.

Elder Turner at the age of 102 still goes to church and enjoys having his friends visit him. He loves to talk about the scripture and tell of the things the Lord has done for him. He loves his Lord and has a precious hope his Lord loves him. His natural vision is growing dim, but he has a clear vision of the work of the Lord and looks unto Him as the author and finisher of his faith.

When he was young and his brother had died he said he would like to live to be 85 years old. When he was 84, he thought, "Well I think I'll make it to 85." A small voice spoke to him over his shoulder, and said, "Eighteen to go." There was no one near so he knew it wasn't anyone talking to him, and he thought, "Why that will make me 102." Through the past several years he has related this experience to many of his friends. Now that he is 102 years old he says it must have been a voice from above talking to him.

Family information, pictures and dates above were furnished by his daughter Clara T. Bryant.

We love you Elder Turner and pray for Gods richest blessings to continue with you.

The Editors

Route 4 Box 21 A
Winnsboro, TX 75494
January 8, 1987

Dear Brother Cannaday;

You have been on my mind some since meeting you before and during the Pigg River Association. I hope the Lord is still blessing you with a submissive will toward His dealings with you, both naturally and spiritually. "And we know that all things work together for good to them that love God, to them who are the called according to his purpose." Romans 8:28.

Even thou your sufferings may be great and painful, I trust the Lord is still visiting you from time to time with some sweet manifestations of His love and mercy toward you. You are among the number of those whom the Lord, as a loving Father, is pleased most graciously to exercise with pain and suffering. This cannot but produce grief, but it appears you are kept from murmuring and complaining. This is sweet grace: for this you cannot be sufficiently thankful. You have the sweet assurance that the Lord is your helper in time of need. In all your pains and sufferings He can support your mind and lift up your soul above and beyond all your sufferings. He does this by refreshing you with some blessed views of His everlasting love and mercy to you in Christ Jesus; and by sending His Holy Spirit to take the things of Christ and revealing them unto you. It is the very crown of patience to bear up under bodily pain and grief, looking to Jesus as our only comfort. The Apostle says, "I reckon that the sufferings of this present time are not worthy to be compared with the glory which shall be revealed in us." It is great indeed with us when we have no will of our own, but can say, "Thy will be done." May the person of Christ; the love of Christ; the righteousness of Christ; the sacrifice of Christ; the salvation of Christ; the whole of what he hath been and done, suffered and finished, as set forth in the everlasting gospel on behalf of His people be a relief to your mind, and all-sufficient to refresh your spirits and fill you with everlasting consolation.

We cannot run away from the cross, we cannot cast it off. But remember your cross, whatever it may be, is appointed to you in covenant love; it is the portion alloted to

you by the heavenly Father decreed in weight and measure, to an atom, and you will not have to bear it one moment longer than He has determined, and many precious fruits will it produce. Though the burden of your cross, He is only bringing your mind from earthly things that He may increase your communion with the Father, Son, and Spirit. You can carry your cross only in the strength of almighty grace. There is no feeling of mind, no sigh, no tears, no groans or pain that you are subject of, but what Christ sees and knows. His everlasting arms are underneath you. He says to you, "Fear not, I have redeemed thee, I have graven thee on the palms of my hands: I will remember thee with everlasting kindness." All may fail, nature may fail, life, strength, flesh and heart; but Jesus will not, Jesus cannot fail you.

My dear brother, in Christ you have everlasting life, and I believe by your experience, this is manifested in you. your being in Christ is the highest instance of God's love and mercy toward you, all other blessings are but the effect of it. Remember that nothing can take place either in life or death which can separate you from the love of God which is in Christ Jesus, our Lord. The scripture says, "Fear none of those things which thou shalt suffer." He will be with you: He will comfort you with His precious peace. He will refresh you with the water of life; He will feed you with the hidden manna and will work deliverance for you in his own time and way.

We should all look forward to our leaving this old sin cursed world, for it opens the door for our souls to be carried up into His presence to bask in the sunshine of His love and mercy toward us, and to sing praises to His holy name and to await the resurrection of our bodies. Solomon said, "That the day of one's death is better than the day of one's birth." and Christ says, "Blessed are the dead which die in the Lord." and "precious in the sight of the Lord is the death of his saints." Ps. 116:15. You and I do not know the beauty and blessings of heaven yet, nor can we till death siezes us; but I trust we, in the Lord's own time concerning us we will know.

May the Lord Jesus be present with you. May He give you to enjoy great nearness and much free access to him, may He sanctify every sorrow. May He so influence your mind, that while the outward man decayeth, the inward man may be renewed day by day, that your light affliction which is but for a moment may be working for you a far more exceeding and eternal weight of glory. May your heart and mind be exercised more and more on Jesus. May your understanding be filled with the true knowledge of him and may you increase in real personal communion with Him is my prayer. Amen.

Our prayers are with you and yours.

In Christian love,
Elder Joe L. Hamrick

IS IT TIME TO RENEW
YOUR SUBSCRIPTION ?
IF YOUR EXPIRATION DATE
IS 11/87
IT EXPIRES WITH THIS ISSUE .

CHURCH OF OUR FAITH

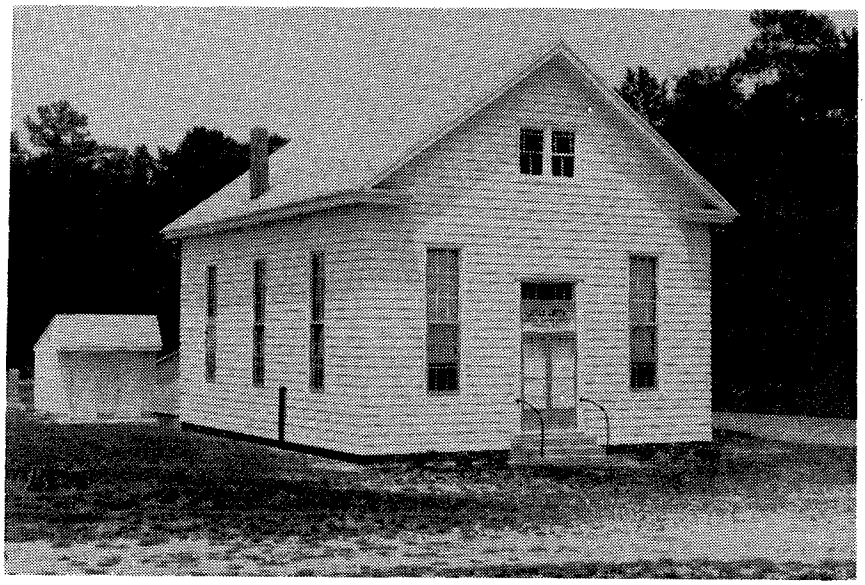

LITTLE CREEK PRIMITIVE BAPTIST CHURCH

Little Creek Primitive Baptist Church was organized in 1802. It is located on the Smith Mill Road, 3 miles east of Dual Highway 13 between the towns of Delmar and Laurel, Delaware.

The church is presently without a pastor but is blessed to have service each month with elders of our faith from various areas.

Meetings are held each 2nd Sunday at 11:00 a.m. and Saturday night before.

Some of the former pastors who were widely known and served faithfully were the late Elders: A.B. Francis, H.C. Kerr, Harold M. Bennett and Arthur R. Warren.

ST. LUKE 11 : 1-4

And it came to pass, that, as he was praying in a certain place, when he ceased, one of his disciples said unto him, Lord, teach us to pray, as John also taught his disciples.

And he said unto the, When ye pray, say, Our Father which art in heaven, Hallowed by thy name. Thy kingdom come. Thy will be done, as in heaven, so in earth.

Give us day by day our daily bread.

And forgive us our sins; for we also forgive every one that is indebted to us. And lead us not into temptation; but deliver us from evil.

VOICES OF THE PAST
"he being dead yet speaketh"

THE CREATURE MADE SUBJECT TO VANITY.

(Romans viii. 20.)

Who is this creature which "was made subject to vanity, not willingly, but by reason of him who hath subjected the same in hope?" It is the same creature spoken of in the preceding verse, whose "earnest expectation waiteth for the manifestation of the sons of God," and which in the following verse it is said "shall be delivered from the bondage of corruption into the glorious liberty of the children of God." It belongs to the same spiritual creation referred to in verse 22, which in former dispensations groaned and travailed in pain together, and which now in the gospel day is manifest, as it ever was, by suffering, even in the apostles and early saints, who had the first fruits of the Spirit, "who groan within themselves, waiting for the adoption, to wit, the redemption of their body."

This creature is the same spoken of in 2 Cor. v. 17: "If any man be in Christ he is a new creature," and also in Eph. ii.:10 "For we are his workmanship, created in Christ Jesus unto good works, which God hath before ordained that we should walk in them." This workmanship of God whereby we are created in Christ Jesus, is experienced by a man, a sinner of Adam's fallen race. Before that work of God was experienced this man did not know himself as a sinner, and therefore did not have that kind of suffering which comes from such knowledge. In the first verse of this chapter the apostle speaks of those who are in Christ, and in the ninth verse we learn that to be in Christ, or in the Spirit, is to have the Spirit of God, or of Christ, in him. It is not until we have this experience of Christ in us that we can know that the body, which means the natural or earthy man, is dead because of sin. (Verse 10.) Let it be here noted and remembered that when the body or flesh is spoken of by the apostles in this sense, as dead because of sin, reference is not made merely to the physical body, for that cannot sin, but to the man, who is "of the earth earthy," the man who sinned and was condemned. The sin, the sinfulness, the depravity, are felt by the Christian to be in his mind, in his heart, and not in the literal flesh.

The life that is now ours is the Spirit of Christ, "The Spirit is life because of righteousness." "Christ is our life," and that life is all the light we have by which to see the deadness of our body, or the living beauty and glory of Christ, and of the kingdom of God. (Verse 10.) "In him [the Word] was life, and the life was the light of men."—John i. 4. The giving of this divine and ever holy life to the sinner is the creative work of God. It is not that the divine life or Spirit of Christ was created, nor is it that the Adamic man is new created, or made over again, but the bringing of the man forth in this new life, the causing him to be thus born of the Spirit, the manifesting of "the life of Jesus in our mortal flesh," (2 Cor. iv. 11) this is the workmanship of God; this is creating the man in Christ Jesus, and causing him to be a new creature.

This man who has been born again (from above), who has been brought forth in the life of Jesus, was first born of the flesh, brought forth in the life of Adam. In neither birth was any change of nature effected. In the first birth the life and nature of Adam were manifested. In the second birth the life and nature of Jesus were manifested. In being given the life of Jesus the life of the flesh was not changed in its nature, but remained a sinful life. Therefore David says, "My soul cleaveth to the dust;" and Job says "My soul is weary of life;" and Paul says, " The flesh lusteth against the Spirit, and the Spirit against the flesh, and these are contrary the one to the other, so that ye cannot do the things that ye would." And throughout the Scriptures holy men have mourned on account of the felt sinfulness of their own life, and rejoiced in the evidences that the Lord was their life, and such is the experience of saints to-day. "Except a man hate his own life," Jesus says, "he cannot be my disciple." The two natures, the two lives, the mortal and the immortal, are both in the one person, but the spiritual or immortal is the stronger, and shall control and prevail.

The creature spoken of in the text is not the spiritual life in itself considered, nor the man who has experienced the new birth in himself considered, but it is the spirit or life of Jesus as manifest in the flesh, and it is the man considered as having this divine life, the man as being thus "in Christ." The man himself, regarded in his Adamic nature, is a sinful man, and his heart is deceitful above all things, and there is not enough goodness in his nature to cause one throb of sorrow on account of sin, or to excite the least hunger after righteousness, and the Spirit of Christ, considered separately from the flesh, can have no sorrow or pain. It was in the flesh that Christ suffered. It was for the purpose of suffering that he came in the flesh, and those who have the Spirit of Christ suffer with him. It is this suffering of the people of God with Jesus that the apostle is considering in this connection. He explains to them the cause of their suffering, and enters into the depths and heights of doctrine as he traces the exercises and describes the feelings of the little children, and thus points out and designates the humble followers of Christ.

The apostle in various places speaks of the one person in his relation both to the flesh and the Spirit. While there is an essential distinction between the flesh and the spirit, and this distinction is maintained in all the teachings of the apostles, yet they are both in one person, and there is an experimental sense in which they must be considered as together, though separate. "That which is born of the flesh is flesh," and will remain so until the change shall come, "and that which is born of the Spirit is Spirit," and will ever remain in unyielding opposition to the flesh. But the christian is possessed of both of these opposing natures, the human and the divine, and the apostle uses the personal pronoun when speaking of both. "For I know that in me, (that is, in my flesh,) dwelleth no good thing." He speaks of the flesh as "me." "That which I do I allow not." "The good that I would I do not; but the evil that I would not, that I do." "I am crucified

with Christ; nevertheless I live, yet not I, but Christ liveth in me." "O wretched man that I am who shall deliver me from the body of this death?" "So then with the mind I myself serve the law of God, but with the flesh the law of sin."

Thus it is the same I who realizes death in Adam, or in the flesh, and who realizes life in Christ. It is the same I who may at one time be experimentally in Christ, and, sowing to the Spirit, reap life everlasting, and at another time may be living after the flesh and die to spiritual things; may be sowing to the flesh, and of the flesh reap corruption.

But the apostle is considering here the unchanging, unvarying inclinations of the Spirit or life of Christ which is in all his people, and the consequent suffering of the child of God because of the vileness that is thus discovered in us by the light of the Spirit. And he is intent upon declaring and showing the certainty of the glory that shall succeed that suffering in every one who has been born of the Spirit, and who is therefore a partaker of the divine nature. "The Spirit itself beareth witness with our spirit, that we are the children of God: and if children, then heirs; heirs of God, and joint-heirs with Christ; if so be that we suffer with him, that we may be also glorified together. For I reckon that the sufferings of this present time are not worthy to be compared with the glory that shall be revealed in us." How wonderfully connected the apostle's argument is. How one thing follows another, just in the order that keeps along with the exercises and travail of the Christian. Observe how many of these verses begin with the word "for," connecting it with what was said before.

"For the earnest expectation of the creature waiteth for the manifestation of the Son of God." This earnest expectation is entirely of the Spirit. It is the view of faith, looking to things not seen by mortal powers. It is the expectation of things promised in Christ, and revealed to the faith of God's people. Faith makes no guesses, but sees eternal realities. Concerning these things it is said, "Eye hath not seen, nor ear heard, neither have entered into the heart of man the things which God hath prepared for them that love him; but God hath revealed them unto us by his Spirit." Therefore, while there is deep suffering because of the corruptions of the flesh, there is at the same time, down in the depths of the soul, a calm and confident waiting for that which the quickened soul so earnestly desires, to see in ourselves the manifestation of that relationship as sons of God. We cannot see it in ourselves now, but we long for it, hunger for it, have been made to expect it, and quietly wait for it. We are saved by this sweet and sure hope. All this earnest expectation is in the Spirit; not in the Spirit of Christ considered in itself, but in that spirit as given unto us, and as living in our poor hearts, and as able to turn our thoughts toward heavenly things, and to set our affections on things above.

Now the apostle shows against what great and dire obstacle the earnest expectation of the creature waiteth for such a wonderful and holy manifestation. That obstacle is the vanity of our fleshly nature, which he afterward calls the bondage of corruption." This is why we do not see in

ourselves evidences of sonship, such as we desire. Though to our faith may come assurances at times that "we are now the sons of God," yet "it doth not appear what we shall be;" and we are often left to doubt that we bear such a relationship because of the vanity of the flesh.

But now the apostle shows us that in the wisdom of God in creating his people in Christ, in giving them the life of his Son, he made them subject to the vanity of this nature. He could have caused them to be at once freed from sin and depravity, and to enter into a holy and sinless state. But it was his will that the new, divine life, the Spirit of Christ in them, should have this opposition to contend with, that this new creature should be subject to this vanity. "Every man in his best state is altogether vanity." "All the goodness and glory of man is as the flower of the field." As soon as the Spirit of the Lord bloweth upon it, it fades away. (Isa. xl. 7.) And because of this the workmanship of God is the more clearly manifest, and the power of the Spirit more clearly displayed, as the enduring quality and value of gold are shown more clearly when it comes in contact with fire.

For our comfort we are told of one things that we would not have thought of without being told, and yet which we see at once to be true: "Not willingly." The Spirit of Christ is essentially and forever opposed to sin. That life of Christ which is within the poor sinner's heart is just as pure and as much opposed to vanity there as it is in himself; as the sunshine is just as pure when it falls into a polluted atmosphere as when it leaves the sun. We can as times see that there is a principle within us that is opposed to all the vanity and corruption of our natures, and which makes us long to be perfectly free from it. Thus with our minds we serve the law of God, (we have the mind of Christ) while with our flesh we serve the law of sin. (Romans vii. 25) The apostle had no reference here to evil deeds, against which we would admonish his brethren, but he referred to that corruption of the flesh to which we must always be subject, feeling it as a bondage while we remain in this mortal state.

Not willingly. This is why we suffer in the flesh. This is why we can find no permanent rest in this mortal state. This is why, when we are spiritual, we hate not only evil deeds, but the vanity of even the most exalted and the purest of earthly things. This is why our days on the earth are a shadow, and there is none abiding. This is why we hate our own lives at times, and count this world a wilderness of woe. And it is because the new creature is not willingly subject to vanity, that exhortations and admonitions have a place and power. For this creature is ever seeking the honor of God, and desiring to follow Jesus, and to show forth his praises, but ever feels the hindrances of the vanity of the flesh, and so can never do the good it would do, but is always dissatisfied with even our best works. And no matter how far one may have gone astray, it is always right to exhort, when we can do it in meekness, for though we cannot make the word of exhortation effectual, the Lord peradventure may give repentance to the acknowledging of the truth:

Then how sweet and comforting

the assurance that this subjection of God's gracious work in us to vanity is in hope. We cannot see in ourselves now what we wish to see, (verses 24, 25,) but we are given good ground to hope for it. For the apostle by inspiration positively asserts that we, the new creature, shall be delivered from this vanity, from this "bondage of corruption, into the glorious liberty of the children of God." This we are given faith to believe shall be. We long for it, and in the Spirit we expect it, and thus we have that hope which saves us from being overcome and brought down to the gates of despair by this vanity. "For we are saved by hope: but hope that is seen is not hope: for what a man seeth, why doth he yet hope for? But if we hope for that we see not, then do we with patience wait for it." No child of God can see himself as he wants to be, therefore he can never be pleased or satisfied with himself while in the flesh. He must see himself compassed with infirmities, held down by a bondage of corruption, therefore he cannot see himself as a son of God now, cannot see himself without sin, cannot see in himself, that is , in his flesh, any good thing. Therefore he is not only subject to vanity, but is subject to the temptation with which Satan tempted Jesus, "If thou be the Son of God."

But here comes into view the preciousness, and the saving power of that hope, which the Lord, who subjected the new creature to vanity, has given to light up the darkness, to cheer the heart, and to be "as an anchor of the soul, both sure and steadfast," holding the vessel of mercy securely against all the adverse tides and terrible storms that must be met with on the ocean of time. This good hope is through grace, and does not depend for sustenance upon goodness in ourselves, or in our works, which every child of God longs for but can never see, but upon the revelation of Jesus Christ as "of God made unto us wisdom, and righteousness, and sanctification, and redemption." At every new revelation of the blessed Savior to our souls, our hope seems to be renewed and strengthened. So we continue to hope for that we see not, for goodness, sinlessness, perfection; for the manifestation of the sons of God, for deliverance from the bondage of corruption, into the glorious liberty of the children of God, for "the redemption of our body," which shall be fashioned like unto the glorious body of Jesus; and for all these blessed things so surely promised and assured unto us, we patiently wait, wait in the enduring and unfailing patience of a living faith in Christ.

"Not willingly." Still more and more blessedly does this wonderful expression shine out from the sacred page of inspiration, with assurance of hope, and with heavenly comfort, to the afflicted and poor people of God, who are still ever struggling on against barriers which present impossibilities to them, who are daily tried and are daily dying, and yet "who against hope believe in hope." What a comfort it is to see this "not willingly" in their own poor hearts. When they have to acknowledge that they do the things they would not, and do not do the things they would, how glad they are at times, in the midst of their infirmities and under the bondage of

corruption, to remember that they would not do an evil thing, and that they would do good things.

"But if indeed I would,
Though I can nothing do,
Yet the desire is something good,
For which my praise is due.

By nature prone to ill,
Till thine appointed hour,
I was as destitute of will,
As now I am of power."

How comforting to find that the apostles are with us in this experience of infirmities which the Spirit only can help. How glad we are that Paul, as well as we, had to confess, "The things that I do I allow not." Not referring to a course of wrong conduct, but to the fact that sin is mixed with all we do, so that we cannot do the things we would, but feel "sentence of death in ourselves," tainting all our works, only as we are given faith to do our works in Christ, to look to him for the goodness, and not to ourselves.

"Not willingly." This is the holy Spirit of God from which this "not willingly" comes. There is no half way will here, no uncertainty about this will that is ever and eternally against all sin. This is the will of the Father that was done in and by the Son. There is no weakness in this will. It is not even the will of Jesus, as a suffering man, which caused him to cry, "If it be possible let this cup pass from me," but it is the will of the Father which caused and enabled him to say, "Not my will but thine be done." His own will was the will of a pure and sinless man. This will he did not come to do. This will must be crossed, denied, crucified, for it would have turned from suffering. The Father's will was done in and by him, and by that will he was crucified; by that will he gave himself to the smiters, and became obedient unto death. By that will he was raised from the dead, and by that will we are saved. That is the will concerning which that Holy Spirit teaches us to pray, "Thy will be done in earth as it is done in heaven." It will be done in the children of God, and through its power and exercise within them they will all eventually be brought into perfect conformity to the image of God's Son by the mighty power and working of his holy Spirit. He works in his people to will and to do of his good pleasure. In his own time, and in his own way, each of them will be made fully to know his own vanity, his own inability, "his own sore and his own plague," and will then be brought forever away from sin and weakness into the liberty of the sons of God, and will be prepared to give God all the praise of his salvation for time and for eternity.

Those who the apostle says are groaning and travailing in pain together until now, are not the natural creation, for it is not true of either man or beast. He is showing the sufferings of the Lord's people from the beginning. They were distinct from the legal worshipers, though they were among them. They all had faith in every dispensation, and by that faith they saw Christ as their Savior, and we trace them through all the Old Testament Scriptures by their groanings, complaints, self-loathings and bitter self-reproaches, as an afflicted, suffering people whose sufferings are on account of sin in the flesh. And the apostle joins himself and all the saints

under the gospel with the holy men of old, who were as much the creative workmanship of God as we, showing that although the gospel saints had received the first fruits of the Spirit, yet they groaned within themselves, looking for no comfort from the flesh, but looking for the promise of Jesus' coming, when the adoption would be fulfilled in the redemption of our body from corruption, and the inheritance into which we were adopted, (using adoption as a legal figure) would be received, which is to become sons of God. This name, Son of God, Jesus received by inheritance in his resurrection. (Heb. i. 4, 5; Rom. i. 4; Acts xiii. 33.) We are heirs with him of this sonship, and when the manifestation of the sons of God shall be complete in the redemption of our body from corruption, and in fashioning of it like unto the glorious body of Jesus, then we shall be manifest, not as adopted children, for the purpose of that legal figure is attained when we come into the inheritance, but as the real "children of God, being the children of the resurrection."—Luke xx. 36. This inheritance unto which we are begotten again by the resurrection of Christ from the dead, is not a corruptible, defiled and fading inheritance, as was the sonship we inherited from Adam, but it is incorruptible, and undefiled, and it fadeth not away, and it is reserved in heaven for all who have received the Spirit of adoption, for all who feel themselves to be poor, helpless sinners, who hunger and thirst after righteousness, and who long to be like Jesus; and all the heirs of this blessed inheritance are kept by the power of God unto salvation, ready to be revealed in the last time. (1 Peter i. 3-5.)

I have written upon this subject by the request of my dear brother, Elder G. E. Mayfield, of Elgin, Oregon. I wish I could do better with it, and write more clearly, but I feel more and more from day to day my ignorance and inability with regard to spiritual things. I often feel as though I ought never to try to write upon such things, or speak, either. It sometimes seems as though I know nothing as I ought to know, and it depresses me greatly. I am of late in the depths much of my time, but sometimes I hope I am enabled to cry unto God out of the depths. If it were not that those to whom I write know these things by a personal experience of them, and are therefore able to judge of what I say, I would not write. What I have written is what I have felt and tasted in my own soul, and so I feel free to submit it to the saints.

May the Lord direct our minds into all truth.

SILAS H. DURAND

SOUTHAMPTON, PA., July 15, 1901.

MEETINGS

DAN RIVER CHURCH

There will be a special worship service, the Lord willing, at Dan River Primitive Baptist Church on Thursday evening, November 26, Thanksgiving day, at 7:00 p.m. Elder J.T. Prescott of Swansboro, N.C. will be the guest speaker. We invite all of those who love the truth to meet with us.

Elder Kenneth R. Key, Pastor
Brother Boyd Minter, Clerk

MINUTES OF THE PRESBYTERY

Pursuant to the request of Rocky Mount Church. A Presbytery met at Rocky Mount Church 6/27/87, for the examination of Brother Ira Powell if, found qualified in accordance with the written word of God, at the satisfaction and discretion of their judgment, ordain the above mentioned to the full work of the office of Deacon.

The solemity was begun with prayer by Elder Julian Williams. All Elders of our faith and order present constituted the Presbytery. Those present were: Amos Hash, Leonard Key, Thomas Solomon, Noel Conner, Willard Cox, Haywood Wray, Denver Simpson, William Holland, and Julian Williams.

Deacons present were as follows: Jamie E. Cooper, Chester Hagood, W.R. Bernard, Clay Brown, Jessie Tyree, Jr. Dent, Nelson Bryant, Hassell Hale, Claude Johnson, Fred Murphy, Edwin Dyer, Joseph Cahill, Nelson Nester, Woody Young, L.C. Akers, Harden Walker, Jimmy Holley, Harry Cannady.

The Presbytery was organized by electing Elder Amos Hash as moderator and Jamie E. Cooper as clerk. Elders Haywood Wray and William Holland was chosen to lead in the examination of the candidate Brother Jr. Dent having been duly appointed by Rocky Mount Church in conference as spokesman for the church, delivered Brother Ira Powell to the presbytery. Examination was made by Elder William Holland, and all present Elders invited to participate. The presbytery being satisfied by examination and answers given by the candidate, administered the laying of hands, with the ordination prayer being delivered by Elder Willard Cox. The charge was delivered to the candidate by Elder Julian Williams.

The moderator asked presbytery if they were satisfied with the work of the presbytery, which was answered in the affirmative.

A certificate of ordination was presented to Ira Powell and the right hand of fellowship and brother given. The ordained brother was delivered back to the Church as an ordained Deacon of the Old School Primitive Baptist Church at Rocky Mount Church. The minutes consisting of the work of the presbytery were read and approved. The presbytery was dismissed with prayer by Elder Leonard Key.

Amos Hash, Moderator
Jamie Cooper, Clerk

STAUNTON RIVER UNION

The Staunton River Primitive Baptist Union meeting, the Lord willing, will be held at Strawberry Church the fifth Sunday and Saturday before in November 1987. We invite all lovers of the true church of our Lord and Savior Jesus Christ to meet with us, all ministers of our faith and order are invited.

Elder Thomas Solomon, Pastor

WEST COUNTRY LINE UNION

The West Country Line Union will meet with Big Meadows Church on the fifth Sunday in November. Big Meadow Church is located

approximately 12 miles south of Graham, N.C. Take highway #87 south until you cross Cane Creek bridge. Turn right at the top of the hill and go four miles to a cross road. Turn left and go 1 mile to church. We invite all ministers of our faith and order and all who love the Truth to meet with us.

Elder Kenneth R. Key, Pastor

OBITUARIES

MARY JANE (HILL) BRAKE

God has seen fit to remove from our midst one whom we loved as a sister in Christ, Sister Mary Jane Brake.

Sister Brake, born March 18, 1897 was married to Willie G. Brake February 4, 1914. To this union was born seven children, Mrs. Mary Lee Strickland, Mrs. Lillie Mae Collie, Mrs. Emma Jane Williams, Mrs. Elizabeth Landin, Percy, John, and Willie Brake, all of whom survive.

Sister Brake lived a humble life, devoting her life to her family and church. She was not a person to visit the churches at a great distance, but the brethren of her home church at Pleasant Hill, where she joined July 25, 1926 were sure to watch the door for her appearance.

As long as her health permitted, unless providentially hindered, she was at Pleasant Hill on each meeting day with the devoted help of her family who was faithful to provide her a way to her meetings as well as looking after her welfare through her latter years. Due to declining health during her last three or four years, two days attending meeting was too tiring for her, but if she wasn't present on Saturday we almost knew she would be there on Sunday.

Sister Brake was called home on Wednesday morning, June 10, 1987 making her stay in this world 90 years. Her funeral was conducted at Johnson Funeral Home, Rocky Mount, N.C. on June 12th by her pastor, Elder Henry C. Jones assisted by Elder Lester Eason. She was laid to rest in the Hill family cemetery, Edgecombe County, N.C. to await the second coming of her Saviour.

We, at Pleasant Hill Church, bow in humble submission to the Lord's work as we extend our sympathy to the family left to mourn her passing. We will miss her as a loving member of the flock.

Written at the request of Pleasant Hill Church, in conference Saturday, June 27, 1987 by

J. Carroll Williams
Elder Henry Jones, Moderator

SISTER LUCY JENKINS
(95 Years & 4 months.)

The Church at Bordeaux Nashville, Tennesee mourns the loss of a dear and loving Sister, Lucy Jenkins. Who departed this life July the 10th, 1987.

Survivors one daughter Kilra Allarie Evans and four sons Clayton, Wilson, Gilmor and Grady, and grandchildren, nieces and nephews. I was requested to write her obituary and send it to the Signs of the Times.

So here is the note I placed in our Church Minutes.

Since our last meeting day our dear and precious Sister Lucy Jenkins has departed this life on July the 10th, 1987. So she is now free of the trials and tribulations of this world. We feel she is asleep in Christ Jesus, to await his coming back to claim all that the Father gave him.

She was a strong believer in the Doctrine of Salvation by the Grace of God through His mercy and the blood shed of his Son Jesus Christ, who died on the cross that through the shedding of his blood. All that the Father gave him. Would have Eternal life. We will miss Sister Jenkins sadly, yet we feel our loss is her eternal gain.

Written by her niece and church clerk.

Rebecca Moon.

MARY E. MCGEE

Sister Mary E. McGee was born Aug. 31, 1893 and died Oct. 22, 1986. She had lived the greater part of her life in the vicinity of Laurel, Delaware.

She was the oldest of 10 children of Jacob B. and Emma G. McGee who were believers and members of the Primitive Baptist doctrine for many years. Out of this family she is survived by 3 sisters, Martha F. Morris of Delmar, Del. Sara M. West, Bethel, Del. and Elsie R. Huston, Seaford, Del. A host of nieces and nephews also remain.

Sister Mary never married and had been blind for many years. At the age of 50 she went to work at the DuPont Nylon plant in Seaford, Del. as one of their blind employees. She retired at the age of 65.

She was very faithful to her belief and had been a member of Little Creek Old School Baptist Church for many years. Attending the meetings and visiting with various members was her greatest joy as long as she was able to do so.

She was an invalid for several years and had looked forward to her death as a great blessing. She asked for none to mourn at her passing but is missed by those who loved her.

Funeral services were conducted in Little Creek Church by Elder Reeves Smith, and interment was in the adjoining cemetery.

Written by a sister,
Elsie R. Huston

MOVED OR MOVING ?

To assure you of getting your "Signs" and without missing any copies, be sure to inform us of any change of address.

Editors

EXTRA COPIES OF THE "SIGNS"

Available to you for $1.00 per copy as long as supply last. Send your order with remittance to:

Signs of The Times, Inc.
Rt. 1, Box 65
Keeling, Virginia, 24566

Signs of the Times

DEVOTED TO THE OLD SCHOOL BAPTIST CAUSE

"The Sword of the Lord and of Gideon"

VOL. 155 KEELING, VA., DECEMBER 1987 NO. 12

SIGNS OF THE TIMES

ISSN - 0199-0063
Subscription price $10.00 per year - $18.00 two years
Published each month by
SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.
Established in 1832
Devoted to the Old School Baptist Cause

CIRCULATION OFFICE
Elder J. R. Williams
Route 1, Box 65
Keeling, Va. 24566

EDITORS
Elder J. R. Williams, Editor
Route 1, Box 65
Keeling, Va. 24566
Phone (804) 792-8758
Elder Kenneth R. Key, Editor
721 Willard Street
Greensboro, N.C. 27405
Phone (919) 273-7464

ASSOCIATE EDITORS

Elder W. D. Griffin
Highway 835, Box 57A
Boydton, Virginia 23917

Elder Joe L. Hamrick
Route 4, Box 21A
Winnsboro, TX 75494
Phone (214) 629-3561

Elder Richard H. Campbell
P.O. Box 172248
Memphis, Tenn. 38187-2248
Phone (901) 755-6049

All letters for this paper containing subscriptions and remittances, should be mailed to Elder J. R. Williams, Rt. 1, Box 65, Keeling, Virginia 24566. All articles and letters for publication, all notices of meetings and all obituaries should be mailed to Elder Kenneth R. Key, 721 Willard Street, Greensboro, N.C. 27405.

SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.
Route 1, Box 65 Keeling, Virginia 24566

PREDESTINATION

God made a journey for His child to trod,
Filled with weeping, sorrow and pain
But through all the rough spots, our gracious God
Has carried them, upheld them and sustained

Our souls need both joy and sorrow
As the earth needs the sunshine and rain
Tribulation works patience for tomorrow
As we're led through the valley of shame

Ofttimes we view our wretched sins
As we go along life's weary space
The furnace is often the place we have been
But we're taught by the school of His Grace.

Our afflictions so often come into view
But God had a purpose in mind
He has chosen life, the way and the truth
As His way His gold to refine

As we walk through this pilgrim journey
In our hearts God's love shall arise
And tells us the lessons we're learning
Are just sweet blessings, shown in disguise

So we follow our Lord, where He leadeth
And knowledge of truth shall be seen
God gives whatever is needed
For His child has nothing to bring

Soon shall the end be of this earthly life
Our troubles then shall cease
No more sorrow, pain or strife
Just God's Love, Joy and Peace.

Kate Mathews

CONTENTS

EDITORIAL 266
Elder Joe L. Hamrick

CORRESPONDENCE 272

CHURCH OF OUR FAITH 284

ARTICLES 285
Troy Rhoades

VOICES OF THE PAST 285
J.C. Philpot

CONTRIBUTIONS 286

OBITUARIES 287
Howard Wayne Adams
James Ran Perdue
Edna Catherine Jones Radford

EDITORIAL

GALATIANS 2:20.

Elder J.L. Hamrick

"I am crucified with Christ : never-the less I live; yet not I , but Christ liveth in me: and the life which I now live in the flesh I live by the faith of the Son of God , who loved me, and gave himself for me."

In this text we find the Apostle Paul professing a close and blessed union with Christ Jesus. He is enabled to do this by a most sacred experience that he has felt in his heart and conscience by the Holy Spirit. If we have not experienced to some degree a union with Christ, it must be a sign that we have not been born again, and if we are religious, our religion is bodily exercise and will die with our body. Scriptures similar to our text are important because they set forth a standard for us to measure our experiences by. May we be given grace to look at this text even if it condemns us.

"I am crucified with Christ." Crucifixion is usually a slow and painful death. Has the Holy Ghost made a personal application of this to us that we may experience what our religion is made of? Do we know anything about being crucified with Christ? If we do, how much have we lost for Christ's sake? The Apostle Paul was so crucified with Christ that he suffered the loss of all things and did count them but dung that he might win Christ. "Yea, doubtless, and I count all things but loss for the excellency of the knowledge of Christ Jesus my Lord; for whom I have suffered the loss of all things, and do count them but dung, that I may win Christ." Phil. 3.8. If our religion has not cost us anything, can we feel that it is similar to that of the Apostle? If we have union with Christ and have been given an interest in His great salvation by the gift of His faith, will it not be made manifest to some degree in our experience?

We shall never be crucified with Christ until after we are born again of the Spirit of God. Has the law come to us as a killing letter? Paul says, "For I through the law am dead to the law that I might live unto God." Gal. 2:9. "Nay, I had not known sin, but by the law: for I had not known lust, except the law had said, Thou shalt not

covet." Rom. 7.7. Have we in our experience been reduced to nothing, yea less than nothing? Were we able at one time to say by our feelings, "O wretched man that I am! Who shall deliver me from the body of this death?" Rom. 7:24. Can we say in our past experience: 'For I was alive without the law once: but when the commandment came, sin revived and I died." But thanks unto the word of God which says, "It is a faithful saying: For if we be dead with him, we shall also live with him." II Tim.2:11. I trust we have felt in our hearts that in us, that is in our flesh, dwelleth no good things. Why is it necessary for the Lord's people to experience these things in our consciences? That Christ may (by the Holy Spirit) become precious to our souls. Do we not feel that by the law we were taught something of our undone, fallen sinful, and corrupt nature, and being helpless to do anything of ourselves to render our terrible condition? Therefore, we find that the law acted as a schoolmaster to teach us through the Holy Spirit to look out and away from ourselves for any hope of salvation. "Wherefore the law was our schoolmaster to bring us unto Christ, that we might be justified by faith." Gal. 3:24.

'I am crucified with Christ." How does this come about? When does it begin? It begins after one is quickened by the Holy Spirit. The Lord sets His kingdom up within you and His Holy Spirit rules from this kingdom. "The kingdom of God is within you." Luke 17:21. We know that being crucified does not mean being literally crucified; for how could this give us a spiritual change of heart? But it is, as I see it, the worldly spirit in a believer's heart, the selfish, proud, self-righteous, carnal "I" is crucified with Christ. It kills the believers to many things which we were much alive to while in our natural state. Do we not find this true in our own experiences? When the world within us is crucified, does it not have some effect on the world without? "But God forbid that I should glory, save in the cross of our Lord Jesus Christ, by whom the world is crucified unto me, and I unto the world." Gal. 6:14.

It seems that Paul is saying when Jesus Christ hung upon the cross, he did not hang there as a private person, but as the representative of all His chosen people. The dying of Jesus Christ upon the cross was the virtual dying of all His people. It seems that Paul believed that by virtue of Jesus Christ's death, he had himself paid the law its due, satisfied divine justice, and found reconciliation with God. Do we have a hope that this is true for each of us? If the law has killed up inwardly, and spiritually speaking, cursed us, slain us, we are therefore free from its power because in the person of our Substitute the whole that the law could do, by way of condemnation has been executed upon us for we are crucified with Christ. Can we look back to a time in our lives when we can say many things reigned over me: I was self-righteous, full of lust for the things of the world, proud, conceited, and filled with pride? Do these things now have a place in our hearts they once occupied? If we are crucified with Christ, surely many things that we once delighted in, we have been

crucified to. Remember that crucifixion is sometimes a lingering death. God forbid that we should now glory in the things that we hope to be crucified to. May God give us grace and strength to say: Come world with all thy charms, pleasures, come wealth with all thy temptations, what can you do O vain things, with a crucified me? We preach personal election, personal calling, personal regeneration, personal perseverance, personal holiness, and do we know any word of grace which is not personal to the professor of it? Whenever the true Christian religion is truly in the soul, it soon leads to a personal consecration to God.

"Nevertheless I live." Those who die in Christ are the only people who do live. If we live, there should be living sensations in our experiences. We shall hunger and thirst for the living God. If we have spiritual life shed abroad in our hearts by the Holy Spirit, this new life will have an appetite for the Bread of Life, a hungering and thirsting for the living God. If we have been made alive, "I live," there may be times in our lives when we feel a sweet, secret, living communion with God. This communion with God may come and make itself manifest in your solitary moments. You may be reading, writing, walking, or whatever, when some unaccountable living sensation will so possess your soul under the influence of eternal things as translate you from the things of time and bring you into sacred communion with our Lord Jesus Christ.

"Yet not I, but Christ liveth in me." If this also applies to us, it is because life is produced in us by virtue of Christ's being in us, and our being in Christ. Jesus is the source of the Christian life. The sap in the vine lives in the smallest twig on the vine. So in every true Christian, though he may feel to be insignificant, and possessed of little faith, Jesus lives in him. The life which keeps our faith, our hope, our love in existence comes from Jesus Christ and from Him alone. We would cease to be living saints if we did not daily receive grace from our covenant Head. As the strength of our lives comes from the Son of God, so is He the ruling and moving power within us. If we call Christ "Master and Lord," we must be His servants; therefore we are not to serve another, for no man can serve two masters. The life of a Christian is a life which springs from Christ, and it is controlled by His will. Do you ever feel Christ opening your hands in liberal charity to help the brethren who are in need? To visit and correspond with those suffering bodily affliction? Truly we who are blessed to live unto God feel to some extent, the life of God within us. Christ lives in the believer's soul by His Spirit and grace; being formed in his heart the hope of glory; by blessing the soul with His presence and power; by communicating and shedding abroad in the heart, His love. Thus, it is not the believer, but the Spirit of Christ in him, by which he lives unto God. If we are blessed in our soul to pray with any feeling and power, it is the Spirit of God praying in us. If we are blessed to speak or write with faith, it is the Spirit of God speaking in us. Anything that we do, spiritually speaking, it must come from the Spirit of God which is in us.

"And the life which I now live in the flesh, I live by the faith of the Son of God who loved me, and gave himself for me." True faith arouses the soul to action. Faith is a gift from God through His Holy Spirit. "For as the body without the spirit is dead, so faith without works is dead also." James 2:26. Faith does not allow us to sit upon the stool of do-nothing, but is a very useful and necessary gift in us, in the labor and travail of our mortal lives. Faith makes life to appear real and earnest, and so girds the loins for the race that is set before us. Our blessed Saviour set the example and was there ever one who worked as Jesus did? In His latter life here on earth, it was His meat and drink to do the will of Him that sent him. In his early life, he said, "Wist ye not that I must be about my Father's business?" Luke 2:49. And He says, "My Father worketh hitherto, and I work." John 5:17. Jesus worked and toiled until He could say, "I have glorified thee on the earth; I have finished the work which thou hast given me to do." John 17:4. Does it not seem that whenever faith is shed in our soul by the Holy Spirit, even in a small degree, that it suggests activity? When the life of grace and faith begins to gleam in our spirit and soul, is not the first effect, the confession of sin? The younger son cries, "Father, I have sinned against heaven, and in thy sight, and am no more worthy to be called thy son." Luke 15:21. But he desires to do something, faith is producing, for he says, "Make me as one of thy hired servants." Luke 15:19. Faith leads us to look to God and God alone for our help in our ordinary walk of life. We are not to trust in our own judgements, but by the gift of faith, may we wait to hear the Voice behind us saying, "This is the way, walk ye in it." Isa. 30:21. Faith helps us through all our trials, tribulations, and sufferings. Faith teaches us all to wait and see the salvation of the Lord, to make us feel that in whatever state we may be brought into to endure, looking unto Jesus who is the author and finisher of our faith. Faith teaches us this humility.

"Who loved me and gave himself for me." Jesus could not give anymore than Himself. He not only gave His sufferings, His death, His merits, He gave Himself. It is not possible for us to measure the unknown depths of Christ's sufferings. He gave Himself for us (if we be His) in the everlasting covenant when He stood as a Surety and Representative for His people. He gave Himself for us when He assumed our nature and became bone of our bone and flesh of our flesh. He gave Himself for us through a life of toil and righteousness while here upon earth and He gave Himself for us as our Substitute when "Who his own self bore our sins in his own body on the tree, that we, being dead to sins, should live unto righteousness: by whose stripes ye were healed." I Peter 2:24. There is a limit to most things, but not to the love of God. If we are partakers of this love nothing can ever destroy it or separate us from it. "For I am persuaded, that neither death, not life, nor angels, nor principalities, nor powers, nor things to come, nor height, nor depth, nor any other creature, shall be able to separate us from the love of God, which is in Christ Jesus, our Lord."

Rom. 8:38, 39.

We may wonder sometime when we are suffering under certain trials, does He really love me? He does not send trials and pains for nothing, but it is for a purpose we may not at the time be able to see; but "He loves us and gave Himself for us." We may be very poor and under hard circumstances, but say to yourself, Lazarus was a poor man and was carried by the angels into Abraham's bosom; the rich man died and in hell he lifted up his eyes, being in torment. Remember that He says, "For unto you it is given in the behalf of Christ not only to believe on Him, but also to suffer for his sake." Phil. 1:29. If we can find in our experiences things similar to what this text involved, then may our hope be strengthened by His words which say, "Being confident of this very thing, that he which hath begun a good work in you, will perform it until the day of Jesus Christ." Phil. 1:6. When you come to die, and you have experienced the love of God shed abroad in your heart by the Holy Spirit, you will not dread the grave for Jesus loved you and gave Himself for you.

In bonds of Love,
Elder Joe Hamrick

Heavenly Visions of the Gospel Star, the Tree of Life and Gifts of Love

Bessie Mae and I wish to share with you during this holiday season the exceeding great joy, glorious peace, and unselfish love experienced as the streams from God's River of Rich Love flood our souls. We wish we had the glorious tongue of Heaven so that we could use the perfect language of the Spirit to convey to you these angelic messages we are now receiving.

Natural things are erased from our minds as we stroll with you into that special room where you have placed the evergreen TREE. We also view with you the STAR that crowns the tree and the GIFTS that adorn it.

As we look at the STAR we become as the shepherds on that memorable occasion when Jesus was born in Bethlehem. We hear the angels sing,

"GLORY TO GOD IN THE HIGHEST,
PEACE ON EARTH,
GOOD WILL TOWARD MEN."
(Luke 2:14)

There was a NEW STAR placed in the heavens unlike the multitude of stars already there:

This new star was next to the earth -- not high above.

This star went straight forward -- not in a circle.

This star gave light in daytime -- not just at night.

This star led the shepherds to Jesus Christ.

The gospel becomes our five pointed STAR that leads us to Jesus Christ. It becomes our TULIP:

"T" is for Total Depravity or total ruin of man through the fall.

"U" is for Unconditional Election, ONLY BECAUSE HE LOVED US.

"L" is for Limited Atonement: Christ atoned for the elect only.

"I" is for Irresistible Grace to be realized by all the elect.

"P" is for Preservation and Perseverance of all the elect unto glory.

The five pointed STAR becomes the five points of doctrine as expressed in Romans 8:29-30:

God FOREKNEW His people by choosing them in Christ Jesus.

God PREDESTINATED His people to be conformed unto His Son.

God CALLS EFFECTUALLY all whom He did predestinate to save.

God JUSTIFIES COMPLETELY all whom He calls.

God GLORIFIES each and every one who He justifies with immortality.

An ANGEL whispers, "The birth of Jesus did not depend upon the STAR. The STAR depended upon His birth. The Gospel does not bring the birth of Jesus in your heart; but because Jesus is born in you the gospel becomes your STAR." We are loathe to leave the STAR and its beauty.

We are amazed at the glorious circle, or halo, which is throwing rays of heavenlight upon the STAR as it is encircled. This luminous circle gradually lowers itself from the STAR that crowns your TREE until it brightly beams on the EVERGREEN. An Angel whispers, "This TREE is an emblem of the TREE OF LIFE spoken of in the Bible from the book of Genesis through the book of Revelations. Once you have Eternal Life you shall always have it."

We hear another voice from the Halo which encircles the TREE comfortingly say, "The sap of the TREE is life. This is why you cannot see Eternal Life in yourself because you cannot see the life-giving fluid in this tree. I ask the Angel, "Why cannot I see Jesus in the tree?" The Angel replies, "Jesus is the ROOT. The SAP of ETERNAL LIFE comes from Jesus, the life-giving ROOT. Jesus is hidden from the wise and prudent as the root of natural trees are hidden in the earth. Your enemies cannot destroy you for your life is hidden in Christ Jesus."

As this voice stirs my soul I exclaim, I want to see Jesus NOW! The Angel explains, "You are finite. You cannot NOW stand the unveiled LIGHT OF HIS GLORY. This is but a fleeting moment that you hear HIS melting tender voice, and feel His presence. You cannot stand the full view of Jesus NOW. You must wait for your change into immortality"! You celebrated His birth when He was born in you the HOPE of Glory. Your flesh has Him so veiled that you can only catch a glimpse of Him as through a darkened glass."

The halo disappears and we find ourselves viewing the tree as a whole. The words of Joyce Kilmer become sublime:

"I think that I shall never see,
A poem lovely as a TREE.
Poems are made by fools like me,
But only God can make a tree."

We become conscious of being in your room with you viewing your tree, its many lights and decorations. The halo re-appears encircling you and the Gifts at the foot of the tree. We see the LOVE of God beaming from your faces. We are caught up with you in the Spirit and see you as you shop for these special gifts for the special ones who are the objects of your love.

What great concern you have in selecting a proper gift. You want to give something that will not only surprise your loved ones, but will bring joy and happiness to them. We see you select these gifts carefully and so wrap them that the one who

receives the gift will have no idea what the package contains. We see the name of the one to receive the gift written plainly even before the receiver has any knowledge of it. We think this is exactly the method God uses. Your name was written on the gift of Eternal Life and all of its blessings before you knew anything about it.

Gifts of God's LOVE surprise you when the gifts become yours. It is so wrapped in God's Providence that even after you receive it, you do not know what it is. The wrapping of time must unfold before you can know what it is. When it is in view it is something NEW. You have never gotten anything like this before. You want to select for your special loved ones something New: Something which they have never had before.

This very special hour has come in your home as we see you approach the TREE for the opening of the GIFTS. We see and hear these expressions of LOVE, JOY and HAPPINESS as the recipients of these gifts unwrap the packages. We see surprised looks and hear joyful acclamations as the real gifts are revealed. We see them embrace the givers proving that the LOVE OF THE GIVER is more precious than the GIFT OF THE LOVER.

Memories of this visit flood our souls. We give you our LOVE and wish for you the greatest spiritual gifts. If we could give one encouraging word to the despondent that would bring comfort, we feel, it would be a good Gift. Visit us. Write us. Pray for us. Remember us kindly.

Thanks for such a glorious visit in your home,

E.J. Lambert and Dessie Mae

CORRESPONDENCE

Route 1
Copper Hill, VA 24079

Dear Brother Kenneth:

Sometime ago I visited our precious Brother during his stay in the hospital and he told me of a dream that he had had of me. He said in his dream he wanted so much to comfort and help me. He said I asked him to write his experience so I told him there in the hospital that I couldn't think of anything that I would love more than to be able to read his experience and encouraged him to write if he could. So a few days ago he came to see me and brought his writings, saying that I could do as I saw fit with them. I have enjoyed reading it so much and want to share it with others, so I'm sending them to you for the consideration of the Signs of the Times.

I feel to be so unworthy of the sweet love that Brother Harry and other brethren have shown me and yet I know that our Heavenly Father gives that wonderful love through His precious Son. I spend so much of my time wondering, "Am I His? If I am, Why am I thus?" When I can feel that love that flows from breast to breast (with all of our faults put aside) it gives my heart hope that maybe I am one of His.

It is through this love and hope that I send this to you and beg that you will do as you see fit.

An Unworthy Sister
Mary Poff

Having been requested by some of the brethren to write some of the experiences I hope has been the dealings of the Lord with me and what I hope the Lord has done for me a helpless sinner.

After having a dream a few months ago that I saw a precious sister (Mary Poff) standing alone in this large field where she looked so forsaken and alone. It seemed I walked slowly up to where she was at desiring I might say something to her for comfort. I asked if there was anything that I might do to help. Her reply was you can write your experience and I am now trying to attempt to do that. Somehow I feel I must try to make this effort. I feel to be so insufficient for this task yet I feel I must try to make the effort to write with the feeling that if anyone would find any comfort in it that God would be praised. Here trusting that God will reveal to me some of the things, and the joys I have received by His mercy to a helpless hell deserving sinner as I feel to be.

When but young around 13 or 14 years of age, I can't remember dates as some are blessed to do, because I thought at first that the thoughts I was having and concerned about were imaginary. I remember my brother Roy and myself were spraying apple trees. Our stepfather Charlie Sutphin had passed away leaving three young boys 3, 4, and 5 years of age. Roy and I were trying to help Mother make a living for us. I also had a sister (Hazel) approximately 11 years of age. While I was pumping the sprayer which was a hand pump in a 50 gallon barrel fastened on a sled, there was a terrible condemned feeling that came over me. That I was a great sinner before a holy and mighty God. It seemed that I had mistreated everyone and I was in a miserable condition. I thought as soon as we quit for the day it being later in the afternoon that I would seek some secret place and try to beg God to forgive me of my many sins which came up before me they being so great, they seemed to be as mountains.

That evening I sought a secret place not to be seen of anyone to try to beg God to have mercy upon me a great sinner. It seemed God wouldn't hear one such as I. I made promises I would quit doing some of the things I was doing and do better. I found out that I couldn't keep the promises I would make that I only became worse. I think this was about the year 1938. We all had to work close together to stay together and we were all very close to our Mother and each other. I stayed in this condition until about the year of 1942. We had moved to Floyd County on a little farm and one night I awoke, and a great light came down through the house and it carried one away very close to me. As the light went upward it seemed it was taking this one so close to me away.

Odell one of my three half brothers had to have an appendix operation and the thought of this light was the first thing that entered my mind, but he got along alright. In 1943 my wife had to have a serious operation and I almost lost her but she recovered and I was so thankful still thinking of this vision I had seen.

One day my brother Roy and I were cutting corn and he said that he couldn't see. I had to lead him to the

house. We brought him to the Gill Memorial Hosiptal where they run a series of different tests, but it seemed they couldn't find the trouble and we would have to take him to the University of Virginia in Charlottesville.

I got my uncle Talmadge Young, who was always so willing to help any way he could.

When we got to the Doctor appointment in Charlottesville, Virginia the Doctor said there was no doubt in his mind that he had a tumor on the brain. We were heartbroken, and we had to leave him down there. In those days it seemed to be a long ways to us. He was operated on in a few days and he lived approximately 2 years from that time being completely blind. When he passed away it seemed I had lost part of myself. I felt a great comfort feeling he was the one God took in the vision. I couldn't wish him back for the Lord gave him a beautiful hope and I feel he is at rest. He desired a hope so much or some evidence that he could feel some assurance when he passed away of a better home when he was gone. One Sunday Elder John P. Helms came from Paynes Creek to see him and he told Elder Helms some of his feelings and how he desired a hope or some evidence that he was a child of God. Elder Helms told him when the desire of this was there that it would come in time. Not long before he died he was on his bed in the daytime and he said a voice spoke to him "Open your eyes and you shall see." He said he opened his eyes and saw the most beautiful place he had ever seen, everyone was dressed in the prettiest white that he had ever seen and so peaceful. He was so happy that he called me from my work and told me, and Mother that he wanted me to take him over to Elder B. O. Thompson who lived not far away. So we took him and he wanted to join the church. Elder Thompson told him some of the brethren and himself would come over which was in a night or so and he could tell the brethren his desire. He told me if I had not taken him to Elder Thompson's that night he believed he could have driven himself. The brethren received him into the fellowship of the church and when he was baptized; there was ice on the water but he said it wasn't cold to him. He was most of the time rejoicing what he hoped the Lord had done for him,, and desired to meet with the brethren until his death.

Before he died I had been in such a state of condemnation it seemed I couldn't live. I couldn't understand what was wrong with me. If I was losing my mind or if I had a dreadful disease. I now believe it was the worst disease you can have and that is a state of sin and condemnation. I being the only one to help support the family at this time it seemed that there was a continual prayer in my heart to God that he would direct my mind in a way that I could make a living for I realized that my life, mind, breath, and everything was in God's hands, that without him I could do nothing. I would work long hours and at night it seemed there was a burning bottomless pit, the most terrible place I had ever seen was around me. I don't care what anyone had done to me I couldn't wish anyone to go to this horrible place. It seemed that I was condemned to be cast into this place. I

was afraid to go to sleep, afraid God would cast me into this place for I knew He would be just in doing so. But how I did beg Him for His mercy and to spare me. My pillow would be wet with the tears each morning when I would try to thank him that I had been spared another night. Yet through the day I would feel so heavy and a groaning in me that God would spare me. I felt so cast down when in the fields plowing it seemed I couldn't make it from one end to the other. I would at the ends leave the team and hide behind the bushes to try to beg for strength to continue and that I might have strength to work to provide for the family. Sometimes I would become so heavy that I would stop in the middle of the field down in the furrow, and try to beg God for strength to continue.

I went in this condition for sometime. It seemed I had come to my end. I had spent most of the day more time among the bushes trying to beg God for his mercy and for strength than I had worked. It seemed I had come to my end and that night I must die and be forever lost; there was no hope for one such as I and I would go to this terrible place prepared for the wicked. That evening I went to the house and my Mother had supper ready, I sat down but I couldn't eat. My burden was so great. I couldn't hold back the tears not wanting anyone to know I was in so much trouble.

The thought came to me, I will try to go one more time and try to beg God to have mercy upon me, for this night I must die. There was a large oak tree just away from the house where no one could see me. I thought I would go there. It seemed I had just enough strength to get to this oak tree. I fell to the ground with my mouth in the dirt. It seemed I had not strength to open my mouth to say a word but there was a groaning in my being to God to save me, I perish. All at once something wonderful happened to me. I arose clapping my hands, I seemed so light and great joy filled my heart and I was praising my God for such a great deliverance from this great condemnation. This great condemnation has never returned. Somehow I believe we are delivered from something (sin and condemnation) to something (a hope of eternal life when this life is over) and we have a desire to be with ones (our brethren) which have been through their similar trials and have been brought along in the same matter.

The Lord having been so good to me and delivering me from such a horrible condition I so often doubt if I am mistaken. Yet I know such blessings as these can't be purchased with or be compared with such things as silver and gold or anything in this world. Not long after I felt I had been delivered from this death I started to bed one night and there was such a heaviness upon my heart that I can't describe the weight that I thought I couldn't live. A still small voice spoke into my very soul (please be still) and all this weight was gone. I was singing the hymn.

> I know that my redeemer lives,
> What comfort this sweet sentence gives,
> He lives, He lives who once was dead,
> He lives My everliving head.

At this time I believe if anyone had

asked me if I was saved, I would have said yes.

This feeling didn't last long and I was doubting if this could be for one such as I. I would take my Mother, Roy and at times the rest of the family to church most every weekend. We would often attend a little church at the top of Bent Mountain at that time call Union Church, where Elder John Wood preached every third Sunday afternoon. Often he would tell how I was getting along and I wondered how he knew so well my feelings. It seemed he was preaching to me and the tears would stream down my face. I didn't want anyone to know I was interested in the Old Primitive Baptist. I wondered what few friends I had would think. It seemed people would make fun and critize them. I wanted to be popular and have a large farm and be important. Sometimes I would enjoy the preaching so much I would wish I could just get under the floor and hear this preaching and no one would see me shedding tears. About this time I had become so heavy again. I was a stranger to myself and I thought to everyone else. How sweet the hymn seemed to me at this time. I am a stranger here below and what I am tis hard to know. This hymn seemed to fit my case.

At this time we had a little farm close to Paynes Creek church where Elder B. O. Thompson ran a mill. I had to go through the mill lot to get over to our place. One day as I drove by the mill I was in such a condition and so heavy I stopped my truck and went inside the mill, and seeing Elder Thompson I went and put my arms around his neck weeping and told him I would like to talk to him. I requested that we go down in the basement. I didn't want anyone to see me in this condition. After telling him my feelings he told me there would be a baptizing in the mill race a certain time and for me to bring my clothes that he felt I was burdened to join the church . He was so kind to me I felt relieved after talking to him. Then a little later I began to feel so bad I had bothered him with my troubles. I thought he wouldn't have anything to do with me anymore. When the time came for the baptizing I was afraid not to take my clothes as Elder Thompson had asked me but at that time there was no way I could offer to the church. My mind was so far away.

Not long after this I was at the Mt. Union Church and Elders J. P. Helms and B. V. Helms held services at this time as Elder John Wood had moved up to Manassas, Virginia. I enjoyed the preaching so much not thinking anything about joining the church.

When they closed the meeting and had published an open door for the reception of members, as they were singing and shaking hands, there was such a great love that filled my heart before I knew what I was doing I was up at the pulpit asking for a home with these dear people. (I hope this was the love of God that drew me to the church.) They received us into the fellowship of the church as candidates for baptism. Not having any thought of joining the church but when they asked me the question, it seemed the answer was present and I said Paynes Creek. Then they asked who we wanted to baptize us and the answer was present Elder J. P. Helms.

I seemed to be lifted up with

rejoicing but when I started to open the car door to come home the feeling came upon me what is this you have done, I thought I deceived these people. I went home feeling very low. Certainly not telling or boasting we had joined the church. At this time I was 20 years old, and it seemed I was certainly going through life the opposite way I had planned. This was in the year 1944. In the year 1945 the church chose me to serve as assistant clerk and a t a later date was chosen clerk. Being unlearned and not knowing anything about church business I didn't think there was anyway I could perform such a task. Yet I had a desire to be submissive to the brethrens wishes. I had such a hard task trying to write the minutes of a meeting and I couldn't read it for crying when the business meeting came. Elder Thompson was so patient with me and would just wait until I was given grace to continue.

In the year 1946 the church asked me to serve them as deacon. This I thought to be another impossibility. Yet desiring to be submissive to the church, I told Elder Thompson if this was the request of the church I would do as best I could as God would give me strength. I could not refuse feeling I had a great burden, and such a stranger to myself and I didn't know what it was for. A presbystery was called in 1946 and ordained me a deacon for Paynes Creek Church. Oh how I tried to beg the Lord if I wasn't called to such a sacred place that he would manifest to me and my brethren to not go through with this work. It seemed I was praying in my heart continually and would seek secret places to beg the Lord to guide me and to keep me.

I hope this has been a easier task for my brethren who have been ordained to this work.

I have now tried to serve the brethren at Paynes Creek for over 40 years. Sometimes it seems I am made to take inventory of myself and the requirements of a deacon and it seems I have not filled the first requirements or qualifications but yet I am blessed to press on by God's grace. The church has given me a wonderful home and have looked over my imperfections. The Lord has been so good to me.

David says when trouble came I remembered the Lord. When things seem to be going along smooth how we do forget Him and what we are but when afflictions arise and troubles come we know there is only one that can save us and we do beg Him for His mercy. Now justice, if we got justice God would have destroyed me long ago and banished me from His presence forever. Never to feel His presence or have any hope of eternal life when this life is over.

I have been brought to realize and I will say know that parents, kinsman friend or anyone on earth could or cannot help ,my helpless condition but the only true and living God can.

Twice in later years, one night in my home and once in a motel in Bradenton, Florida, I was blessed to feel I hope and believe that I felt the presence of Jesus was around my bed and this great love filled the room. It seemed I knew it was Jesus and I desired so much that He wouldn't leave, for the peace and love seemed to fill the room. My pillow was wet with tears of joy. Feeling that He would

leave but oh, that He would stay and I could feel this peace and love forever. My hope is this is a taste of heaven on earth also meeting with our brethren when we are blessed to feel His presence in our meeting and His love manifested. It is my hope that in the resurrection morning He will raise this body and change it into a body like unto His own glorious body to praise Him in perfect praise forever. Then we will come into possession of our hope that He has given us.

Oh to think that this will last forever no day or night there. No sorrow or pain. No afflictions, but all will be peace and joy in praising God forever in perfect praise. Then we will come into possession of hope that He hath given us. It seemed in my early life after I joined the church that not anything was important to me. I only wanted to know I was a child of God. One day I was reading in Romans 8:24 and it reads "For we are saved by hope, but hope that is seen is not hope for what a man seeth why doth he yet hope for. But if we hope for that we see not there do we with patience wait for it." After reading this scripture I felt so highly favored to be blessed to hope in the Lord. Who is our only hope and I am so thankful I am blessed to hope in the Lord. So much of my time I wonder if I have been taught of God, or if all these things that I have experienced have been imaginary. Sometimes I don't think so this way being contrary to our carnal nature. I don't think any flesh would nor could follow or choose to come through these great afflications as His lot but God brings His children through great afflictions to show them how weak and sinful they are and without Him they can do nothing. There are other experiences I have had in life I would desire to write but it seems I can't at this time write them. Hoping that if there be any comfort to you Sister Mary that you will be blessed to give all the praise to Jesus who suffered, bled, and died upon the cross that sinners must be saved. Written by a sinner saved by the grace of God if I am saved and not by anything I can do or have done. God chose a special people in Christ before the foundation of the world and He came willingly. He was born of the Virgin Mary, conceived by the Holy Ghost to do the Father's will and when He said "It is finished" I believe He saved everyone that the Father gave Him in the beginning. For He said all that the Father hath given me I have lost none, but the son of perdition that the scriptures might be fulfilled. Not one will ever be added to this number, neither will there ever be one taken away or lost but it is all fixed eternally. I feel I must quit. I hope you will pardon all errors and come to see us when you can.

A brother in Christ, I hope,
Harry Cannaday

Dear Elder Key and Sister Key,

I am sending in my remittance for another year of the Signs—The one in October of this year is truly wonderful. When ones own experience of Grace so closely identifies with the writer it is comforting indeed.

I sometimes hear one tell of how they were led and I have not been brought that particular route to re-

ceive the Truth. I feel to wonder about my hope and often fear, "Has mine been real?" and sometimes it sends my mind going back a while, fifty or more years and try to live again the time (tho short) that I thought I knew I'd been born a new creature. The song 215 in the little Goble book tells of that earliest love, and when I'm blessed in the Spirit, I feel every line in the song is truly my experience of grace. And many times (if not mistaken in it all) I feel to have been brought to the banqueting table, and His Banner over me was love.

But there are dark threads woven in the pattern of our lives that must be endured while we live here in time. But God being the Weaver, the Author, and the Finisher knows it will be beautiful in His time — for He and His works are perfect.

Sincerely asking your prayers,
In love and I hope a sister,
Lucille Young

Dear Elder Key,

I have been wanting to write a few lines on the following subject for some time, finally got it done. I am sending them to you to do with as you wish. Hope this finds you in good health, both you and your family.

If you think these are worthy of space in the Times I would feel deeply honored. I sure enjoy reading the Times, I hope the Lord will bless you and the others who are doing all the work to continue to be able to get this magazine printed, along with all those who furnish the material. I feel the Times gives honor and praise to God and abases man, that is my belief and I enjoy reading it.

Thanking you very much, from a very unworthy brother, if one at all. I feel mighty low at times, but the little hope I have is mightly precious to me.

Frank C. Hunt
102 Lake Ave.
Salem, VA 24153

Acts 4:27 and 28

For of a truth against thy holy child Jesus, whom thou hast anointed, both Herod and Pontius Pilate, with the Gentiles, and the people of Israel, were gathered together, for to do whatsoever thy hand and thy counsel determined before to be done.

The preceeding verse(verse 26) tells us that the Kings of the earth stood up and the rulers were gathered together, then verses 27 and 28 tell us why they were gathered together, "to do what thy hand and thy counsel determined before to be done." Brethren I believe in a God who speaks and it is done, who knows the end from the beginning, with whom there is no variableness or shadow of turning I believe all prophecy will come to pass and all promises are just as sure as day follows night. I believe in predestination, or things being predetermined to carry out or fulfill the will and pleasure of an Almighty God. I believe this doctrine because I believe the scripture, and this doctrine is surely set forth in the scripture. I believe I have been shown the meaning of some of these scriptures, and not by or from man, which surely strengthens my belief of this doctrine.

Now this scripture Acts 4:27 and

28 says the people were brought together to do what his hand and counsel had determined before to be done. Now we may ask the question, is this the only place in scripture where this has happened? Many people say the things pertaining to the death and resurrection of Jesus was predetermined because they had to be. But I say that all other things are just as predetermined. I believe that God's foreknowledge is absolute, he sees and knows all things that will ever come to pass regardless of how far in the future they may be. Let's look at one example of his mighty works.

I have heard Elders remark at meetings that members are there because they couldn't be anywhere else. I have also heard others say they certainly didn't believe that. I most assuredly believe that the brethren were there because they couldn't be anywhere else. Take any given meeting. God in his foreknowledge has seen the people there before the meeting ever took place. So on the day of the meeting the people had to be there or his foreknowledge would be wrong, which is utterly impossible. He works all things together in order to have you at the place where he in his foreknowledge has already seen you. Have you never been ready to go to meeting and been undecided about where you were going. I believe in such cases you were trying to go where you couldn't and God was working your mind so you would go to the very place, He in his foreknowledge knew you would go.

Brethren, I believe this is the way it is in all things. I believe you are free to go your own way, according to your own will. But, remember the scripture, God works in you both the will and the do of his own good pleasure. The first meeting day after you read this, (if the Good Lord blesses you with health and a desire to go to meeting) you will be able to go to the church of your choice, but I truly believe that God will have worked with you and in you to the extent that your choice will be the very meeting house where He in his foreknowledge saw you ten thousand years before.

Some will say, "I know God does these things but what about the wicked things"? I say that God is almighty in his deeds and true and holy in His ways. There is no way man can rightly accuse God of being the Author of sin. When Joseph was sold into slavery, his brothers meant if for evil, and a evil act it was, but God meant it for good. Joseph was by every indication a good moral person, who suffered much in order to fulfill the things that God had proposed. When Patiphar's wife wanted him to go with her, he chose the right way instead of the sinful way. Man's way of thinking would dictate that he surely would have been blessed for that, but he had to serve years in prison. He was falsely accused, to be sure, but who knows how much suffering he went through. I dare say prison there and in that day was much worse than the ones we have here now. Don't you believe that God's will was being carried out. There was a purpose in it and it served its purpose. Joseph at that time probably couldn't see or understand why these things were happening as they were, although later he may have understood them

better. The same is true of us today. Often times we may have cause to wonder, but some things we are not supposed to see and understand. We see through a glass darkly. We live by faith at the present, but thanks be to God, for he says someday we will be with him, see him as he is and be satisfied.

As for Joseph's suffering for a while, rest assured that all is well with Joseph. Paul says eye has not seen nor mind ever thought of the pleasure laid up for God's children.

It is written throughout the scripture that these things have happened and I believe they all come to pass exactly as God had planned and proposed. He is the same today as he was when he had the scripture written. His word declares the scriptures will be fulfilled, and they will be fulfilled. I don't care how many "smart men" of the world and unbelievers scoff and laugh at creation and things being as they are. These people were around at the time of Noah also. After hearing news items about people being killed in various ways, you always hear someone say, How could God have allowed that to happen? God put every living soul on this Earth and he will be the one who takes them away. If one of us picks up a gun and kills someone, it would be murder. But at God's time, he calls someone to leave this old earth, it is surely his right to choose the time and method.

This is something to cause one to stand in awe at the wonderous work and ways of God. Surely it is hard for a poor mortal man to believe or understand how God can work his way and his will with man while at the same time allowing man to move, act and think in such a way that he is working as he thinks and as he desires. But you have to remember that God's ways are higher than our ways. Certainly we could never even consider holding God's ways down to such a low point that we could understand them, we are talking about the one and only God, not some would be king.

Acts 2:23 Him being delivered by the determinate counsel and foreknowledge of God, ye have taken and by wicked hands have crucified and slain. According to the scripture the crucifiction of Christ was done by the determinate counsel and foreknowledge of God. It was something that was predetermined and had to come to pass. The prophets foretold of the many things that would happen, and many things that would happen, and the prophecy was fulfilled. I believe these men who did these things were carrying out the work of God. They were doing exactly the things He wanted done and the way he wanted it done. I don't believe anyone of these men could have refrained from doing this no matter how hard they may have tried. While they were carrying out God's will they were acting willing, doing so of their own lustful desire and feeling in no way that they were being driven, led or forced to do it. So you see they were all guilty and could have no excuse, nor could anyone blame God or make God the Author of sin.

Psalms 76:10 "Surely the wrath of man shall praise thee, the remainder of wrath thou shall restrain." The wrath of man was doing exactly

and precisely what the determinate counsel of God wanted done. They fulfilled the scripture, concerning this deed, to a jot and tittle, but was allowed to go no further. Through the ages we can see from the scripture how the wrath of man has brought persecution on the church. In most all cases it has strengthened the brethren causing all to grow in the faith and praise God more. All these things are carrying out or fulfilling the very will of God, in His wonderous way. He has seen that all things work together for good to those who love Him, who are called according to His purpose.

But see also that the remainder of wrath He restrained, God will allow the wrath of man to fulfill his purpose but he will and does restrain it from going so far as to block or stand in the way of His will. In this old world, with all the wicked men and works of Satan, sometimes we see and hear many wicked things, that sometimes in a moment of weakness we are apt to wonder what will happen next. But the blessed Lord once more whispers to us, fear not. We are blessed to see, feel and believe that God is still at the reins of his government, working all things after the counsel of His will. So we know that in this old world Satan is a subject to the will and command of God. God says fear not him who is in this world for I am stronger than he. We have been blessed to feel, hear, see and believe, therefore we know that we are kept by the power of God. During our pilgrimage in this life we need to be at our brother's feet, but in the weakness of the flesh we are oftentimes led astray. But God in his tender love and mercy knows our need. He knows when and how to bring us down. At times we are given such love for the brethren that it is something to see and feel. Then we feel for a while like John did when he penned these words. "We know that we have passed from death unto life, because we love the brethren." I believe when we are blessed with this love we know what we have, the world doesn't know, can't see or understand. But God's little children can say praises to a God who has blessed them all with a finished salvation, the promise to keep and protect them, and the power to keep his promise.

Frank C. Hunt

Thanks to Sister Peggy Osborn for sharing with us this most comforting letter from Sister Frances Jarvis.

Editors

Dear Sister and Friend,

My thoughts have been with you since talking with you last night. It brought back many memories of the fear, pain and thoughts of the future to come. But, we know that it is all in the hands of one greater than we. And how thankful we can be, that He knows all things, cares for all things with love and mercy. How often I have tried to guess the future, worry and fret, but only when I have felt my Lord's loving presence, saying, "Fear not-- my grace is sufficient" have I "let go" and given it all up to Him. Then I can rest and find peace in leaving it all to Him.

My prayer for you, is that you will feel the presence of our Lord. That He might enfold you with the everlasting arms, reconcile you to your state and

give you strength and grace to meet each day.

I know you are aware of all these things, and more. But since I have been through this, I can feel for you, and only wish I could say or do something to make the trial easier. But then, you don't need me, when you have a greater and loving friend, Jesus, the Comforter of all. Just know that I am here for you, if you need me.

I was glad to hear you sounded reconciled. And I really feel you will come through with flying colors. It sounds as if it was found in time, and your recovery will be fast. I think the word "cancer" frightens us more than the condition, especially when it is in a place that can be removed like ours. But there are much worse things than cancer. At least, I have always thought so. Try not to dwell upon it as I feel sure you will recover completely.

You have gone through much in the past few years, you and Gene. My heart goes out to you both. But you have been given the strength and faith to stand fast in what you believed. That is really what matters. I pray that my faith will not fail, and wish it was as strong as yours. In this world we will have tribulation, if we are His, which gives us hope that we will endure until the end. Have hope, my dear Sister, your trial of fire is burning the dross, that you may come forth a shining vessel. Our sufferings of today are only a tiny bit of our Lord's sufferings.

I do wish we lived closer so I could visit you. Maybe I'll try to get up soon, after you find out if you have to take therapy. Will be anxious to hear your report.

Don't think strange if you get depressed. It goes with it. I have plenty -- but it passed. Remember I love you.

Frances

MOVED OR MOVING ?

To assure you of getting your "Signs" and without missing any copies, be sure to inform us of any change of address.

Editors

EXTRA COPIES OF THE "SIGNS"

Available to you for $1.00 per copy as long as supply last. Send your order with remittance to:

Signs of The Times, Inc.
Rt. 1, Box 65
Keeling, Virginia, 24566

ECCLESIASTES 7:1-5

A Good name is better than precious ointment; and the day of death than the day of one's birth.

It is better to go to the house of mourning, than to go to the house of feasting: for that is the end of all men; and the living will lay it to his heart.

Sorrow is better than laughter: for by the sadness of the countenance the heart is made better.

The heart of the wise is in the house of mourning; but the heart of fools is in the house of mirth.

It is better to hear the rebuke of the wise, than for a man to hear the song of fools.

CHURCH OF OUR FAITH

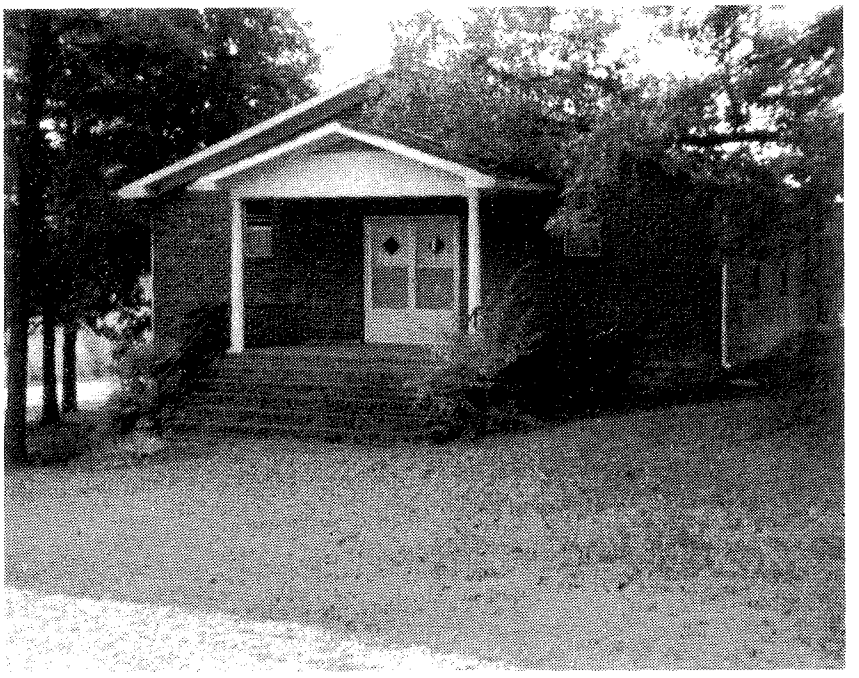

Dorsey Creek Primitive Baptist Church

Elder H.C. Moon

Dorsey Creek Primitive Baptist Church organized in 1875 in the Five Mile Creek Association.

Located in Cullman County, Alabama on Highway 69 about 17 miles southwest of Cullman.

Pastor is Elder H. C. Moon who has pastored this church for 39 years.

His father, Elder Lonnie A. Moon pastored this church approximately 40 years.

PSALM 89: 1-4.

I Will sing of the mercies of the Lord for ever: with my mouth will I make known thy faithfulness to all generations.

For I have said, Mercy shall be built up for ever: thy faithfulness shalt thou establish in the very heavens.

I have made a covenant with my chosen, I have sworn unto David my servant,

Thy seed will I establish for ever, and build up thy throne to all generations. Selah.

ARTICLES

DOCTRINE

Acts 2:42. "And they continued stedfastly in the apostles' doctrine and fellowship, and in breaking of bread and in prayers." Acts 2:44. "And all that believed were together and had all things common."

Eph. 5:11,12. 'And have no fellowship with the unfruitful works of darkness but rather reprove them. For it is a shame even to speak of those things which are done of them in secret." Can man improve on what is given by God's inspiration?

Rom.3:4 "God forbid: yea let God be true, but every man a liar; as it is written, that thou mightest be justified in thy sayings and mightest over come when thou art judged."

Psalm 116:11. 'I said in my haste all men are liars." Psalm 117. "For his merciful kindness is great toward us: And the truth of the Lord endureth forever. Praise ye the Lord."

Gal. 1:8,9. "But though we, or an angel from heaven, preach any other gospel unto you, let him be accursed. As we said before so say I now again, any man preach any other gospel unto you than that ye have received, let him be accursed."

II John 1 - 10. "If there come any unto you and bring not this doctrine, receive him not into your house, neither bid him God speed. For he that biddeth him God speed is partaker of his evil deeds.

Gen 1 - 31. "And God saw everything that he had made, and behold it was very good. And the evening and the morning were the sixth day." Gen. 2:1,2. "Thus the heavens and the earth were finished and all the host of them." "And on the seventh day God ended his work which he had made; and he rested on the seventh day from all his work which he had made." Was this a finished work with God?

Isa. 14:24. "The Lord of hosts hath sworn saying, Surely as I have thought, so shall it come to pass; and I have purposed so shall it stand." Do we believe the Lord on oath?

Eph. 1:4,5. "According as he hath chosen us in him before the foundation of the world, that we should be holy and without blame before him in love." "Having predestinated us unto the adoption of children by Jesus Christ to himself, according to the good pleasure of his will." Do we believe what God thought, purposed, and predestinated caused anything to happen or come to pass?

John 7:16. "Jesus answered them, and said, my doctrine is not mine, but His that sent me." The question is do we believe his doctrine?

Troy Rhoades
Athens, Texas 75751

VOICES OF THE PAST

"he being dead yet speaketh"

"The entrance of thy words giveth light; it giveth understanding unto the simple."—Psalm cxix. 130.

The word "simple" means literally something which is not folded or twisted together. But owing to the treacherous and des-

perately deceitful heart of man, all, without exception, in a state of nature are the reverse of this. All their plots and contrivances for worldly profit or fleshly pleasure are tangled and complicated; and they are continually twisting together some thread or other of carnal policy. But when God the Holy Ghost begins the work of grace upon the souls of the elect, he proceeds (if I may use the expression) to untwist them. He takes hold of that rope which Satan and their own hearts have been twisting together for years, and he untwists it throughout its whole length, so as to leave the strands not intertwined as before, but riven, separated, and torn from each other. The light that shines into the soul out of the fulness of Jesus discovers to a man the tortuousness, the crookedness, the complicated deceit and hypocrisy of which he is guilty. A man then is made "simple," when the folds and rumples of his heart are shaken out, and he is brought to see and feel that God looks into him; that his eye penetrates into every recess of his bosom; and that there is not a thought in his heart, nor "a word in his tongue, but the Lord knoweth it altogether" (Psalm cxxxix. 4). This character is aptly represented by Nathaniel. He had gone through this untwisting work in his soul. He had been under the fig-tree, and whilst kneeling and praying there, the eye of God looked into him, and just as a flash of lightning runs, in a moment, through a coil of wire, so, when the eye of God looked into Nathaniel's soul, that instantaneous flash unravelled and untwisted the devices of his heart, and made him a simple man before him—"an Israelite indeed, in whom there was no guile" (John i. 47).

J.C. Philpot

CONTRIBUTIONS

FOR AUGUST

Frank C. Hunt, VA 20.00
Mrs. N. Hunt, VA 2.00
Mrs. W.L. Simmons, VA 2.00
William Midkiff, VA 7.00
Miss Ruth DuBois, NY 5.00
Mrs. Charity Dowdy, NC 2.00
Mrs. Tom Strickland, AL 2.00
Mrs. W.L. Adams, VA 2.00
Mrs. H.H. Balnton, MS 2.00
Mrs. Betty D. Southard, NC 2.00
B.M. Gray, AL 2.00
Mrs. Amy Heppler, AZ
In memory Mrs. Lois Griffin ... 22.00
Don E. Ferguson, CAN 12.00
William T. Vick, TN 5.00
Mrs. W.T. Posey, AL 2.00
Homie C. Dalton, VA 5.00
Mrs. Annie Lawrence, VA 2.00
Jessie A. Ramsey, VA 2.00

FOR SEPTEMBER

Mrs. Nannie Moran, VA 2.00
Hobart M. Stallard, KS 2.00
T.L. Batts, NC 5.00
Mrs. Clinton V. Ferris, VA 2.00
Mrs. S.G. Harralson, KY 5.00
Mrs. Ruth Dalton, VA 2.00
Robert Saunders, NC 2.00
Willie M. Ratliff, VA 2.00
Howard L. Peters, VA 7.00
Mrs. Donald Arne, SD 40.00
Mr. & Mrs. M. Marshall, VA 5.00
J.W. Arrington, NC 2.00
Norman Jenkins, NC 2.00

Mrs. Judy A. Williams, TX.....2.00
E.W. Rhodes, TX 5.00
Mrs. Lloyd Delp, VA.....5.00

OBITUARIES

HOWARD WAYNE ADAMS

The Church at Weatherford feels it has suffered a great-loss in the death of Brother Wayne Adams on January 20, 1987, at the age of 39. He died in Community Hospital in Roanoke, Virginia. May God reconcile us to his will. He was given hope and joined Weatherford Primitive Baptist Church on March 28, 1982, and was baptized by Elder Raymond Goad on April 25, 1982. Wayne was sincere in his convictions and loved the Doctrine of Salvation by Grace and was blessed with many marks of Grace. To know him was to love him. When visiting in the Adam's home, much love was manifested.

Wayne bore his afflictions with patience and never charged God foolishly. He was blessed with a loving companion, who stood by him and did everything a human could do for him, loving parents who cared for him patiently during the day when his wife was at work, also a loving Brother and two Sisters who did everything they could for him. He enjoyed the visits of his Brethren and his friends, which were many and rejoiced in Godly conversations.

Wayne was retired under disability for the The Southern States Cooperative, Roanoke, Virginia.

He is survived by his wife, Deborah (Kitty) David, his parents, Brother Delmas and Sister Ora Adams, all of Roanoke, Virginia; one Brother, Percy Adams of Gretna, Virginia; two Sisters, Mrs. Melvin Dalton (Martha) and Mrs. James Worley (Hilda), both of Hurt, Virginia.

His funeral was conducted at 1:00 p.m. on January 23, 1987, at Oakey's North Chapel, Roanoke, Virginia, by Elder Raymond Goad and Mr. Wayne Grinnel. His body was laid to rest in Liberty Christian Church Cemetery beneath a beautiful mound of flowers to await the Glorious Resurrection.

I feel Wayne fought a good fight and has finished his course and has kept the faith and henceforth there is laid up for him a crown of righteousness, which the Lord, the righteous Judge, shall give him at trhat day; not to him only, but unto all them also that love his appearing.

The sweet memory of Brother Wayne will remain with us and may we be given Thankful Hearts that we were given fellowship and friendship with him.

Written by: Phyllis Goad

Elder O. K. Tench - Moderator
Elder Raymond Goad - Assistant Moderator
Phyllis Goad - Clerk

PSALM 128

Blessed is every one that fear-eth the Lord; that walketh in his ways.

For thou shalt eat the labour of thine hands: happy shalt thou be, and it shall be well with thee.

JAMES RAN PERDUE

This is written in memory of my father, James Ran Perdue, who died April 27, 1987. He was born November 2, 1912 to John A. Perdue and Mary Susan Perdue. He is survived by his wife, Lucy D. Perdue; son, Billy; daughter, Betty; four brothers: two sisters; and four grandchildren.

There is only one word to describe my father and that work is Love. He said that there is good in everyone.

He was a faithful attender and supporter of the Primitive Baptist faith. He was the building contractor for Weatherford Primitive Baptist church and helped everytime he was asked with Springfield Primitive Baptist.

I feel within my heart that he is asleep and resting just waiting for Jesus to come for him.

His funeral was held at Weatherford Primitive Baptist Church, April 29, 1987, by Elder O. K. Tench, Elder Raymond Goad, and Elder Denver Simpson. He was buried in Altavista Memorial Park.

Written by his daughter Betty

EDNA CATHERINE JONES RADFORD

Sister Edna Jones Radford was born June 7, 1908 in Floyd Virginia. Later, she moved to Danville in search of work which she found in the Spinning Dept. of Dan River Mills. A few years later, she met and married James Eddie Radford, who predeceased her December 24, 1931. Sister Radford Departed this life February 10, 1987.

Sister Radford joined Dan River Primitive Baptist Church in 1940 and was baptised by her beloved pastor, the late Elder David Spangler. Although Sister Radford was physically unable to attend services the later years of her life, she avidly looked forward to receiving her "Signs of the Times" until she was no longer able to read. She remained staunch in her faith until the end, although she never considered herself anything but a lowly sinner.

Sister Radford is survived by one daughter, Mrs. Mary Ann Radford Kingery; one son, James Melvin Radford; four sisters, Mrs. Lula Mae Beal, Mrs. Alma Jones Graham, Mrs. Dora Bradshow, Mrs. Sarah Wimmer; two brothers, Thurman Jones, Brown Jones; and one grandson, Victor Kingery.

May our Heavenly Father reconcile and sustain all who feel the loss of her passing.

Graveside services were held for Sister Radford February 12, 1987 at two o'clock in Schoolfield Cemetery, Danville, Virginia by her pastor Elder Kenneth R. Key. May we at Dan River Church be given to feel our loss is her eternal gain.

In Christian love,
Sister Phyllis Snyder

IS IT TIME TO RENEW
YOUR SUBSCRIPTION ?
IF YOUR EXPIRATION DATE
IS 12/87
IT EXPIRES WITH THIS ISSUE .

Signs of the Times

DEVOTED TO THE OLD SCHOOL BAPTIST CAUSE

"The Sword of the Lord and of Gideon"

VOL. 156 KEELING, VA., JANUARY 1988 NO. 1

SIGNS OF THE TIMES

ISSN - 0199-0063
Subscription price $10.00 per year - $18.00 two years
Published each month by
SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.
Established in 1832
Devoted to the Old School Baptist Cause

CIRCULATION OFFICE
Elder J. R. Williams
Route 1, Box 65
Keeling, Va. 24566

EDITORS
Elder J. R. Williams, Editor
Route 1, Box 65
Keeling, Va. 24566
Phone (804) 792-8758
Elder Kenneth R. Key, Editor
721 Willard Street
Greensboro, N.C. 27405
Phone (919) 273-7464

ASSOCIATE EDITORS

Elder W. D. Griffin
Highway 835, Box 57A
Boydton, Virginia 23917

Elder Joe L. Hamrick
Route 4, Box 21A
Winnsboro, TX 75494
Phone (214) 629-3561

Elder Richard H. Campbell
P.O. Box 172248
Memphis, Tenn. 38187-2248
Phone (901) 755-6049

All letters for this paper containing subscriptions and remittances, should be mailed to Elder J. R. Williams, Rt. 1, Box 65, Keeling, Virginia 24566. All articles and letters for publication, all notices of meetings and all obituaries should be mailed to Elder Kenneth R. Key, 721 Willard Street, Greensboro, N.C. 27405.

SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.
Route 1, Box 65 Keeling, Virginia 24566

PROSPECTUS OF THE "SIGNS"

The existence, sovereignty, immutability omnipotence and eternal perfections of the great Jehovah—the revelation which God has given of Himself, as Father, Son and Holy Ghost. "These three are one." John 1-8.

The absolute predestination of all things.

Eternal, unconditional election.

The total depravity and just condemnation of fallen man.

That the attonement and redemption of Jesus Christ are for the elect only.

The sovereign, irresistable, and in all cases. Effectual work of the Holy Spirit, in regenerating and quickening the elect of God.

The final preservation and eternal happiness of all the sons of God, by grace.

The resurrection of the dead, and eternal judgement.

That the church of Christ is composed exclusively of baptized believers—that to her are given able ministers of the New Testament; that the scriptures are the only divinely authorized rule of faith and practice for the saints of God.

That there is no connection between church and state.

CONTENTS

EDITORIAL.....2
Elder J.R. Williams

CORRESPONDENCE.....3

CHURCH OF OUR FAITH.....8

ARTICLES.....9
Elder R. Lester Dodson
Elton C. Adams, Sr.

VOICES OF THE PAST.....19
Elder R.W. Rhodes

CONTRIBUTIONS.....23

OBITUARIES.....24
Elton C. Adams, Sr.

EDITORIAL

ELDER J.R. WILLIAMS

"In whom also we have obtained an inheritance, being predestinated according to the purpose of him who worketh all things after the counsel of his own will." Eph. Chp.1, ver.11.

Trusting my mind will be directed along spiritual lines as I attempt to write a few thoughts in connection with the above reading, as some of our readers have desired.

The reader must first consider who is being addressed, and by whom are these precious promises being made, as the apostle writes. Ponder, if we are not the saints at Ephesus, which we are not, can we claim by hope to be the faithful in Christ Jesus. These two groups are all that the apostle is speaking to. I believe at times, anyway, the Lord's people can express this claim. This being the case of a promise to us, then, and made by God to each of His people, how can the promise fail! All that the Father giveth me shall come to me."

I can at times rejoice in this hope of being included in that inheritance left for all His people. Paul states, have obtained, not will be, meaning it is already accomplished, not might be, or any effort put forth to receive or earn by the work of the receiver. "By grace are ye saved."

My mind follows to express, if by grace, then no more by works. I think this saved by grace reaches farther than just eternal salvation. Our hope is sustained or revived daily by this grace, poured out to His dear ones, saved by grace through faith ready to be revealed at the last day. Unmerited favor of God daily, is all that keeps us here, also in a lively hope, if indeed we are in that number.

Then again we are strengthened as we read predestinated according to His purpose, no one else. How could the inheritance be worth anything if it wasn't predestinated, this meaning fixed or predeterminded before hand. The final outcome of any cause can never be determined unless some power can govern all events that could effect the disposition of such. We find this true if He then, predestinates all things to work after the counsel of His own will, who can change or disanull. What could possibly prevent any of His in-

heritance from falling to those to whom it is promised.

We could never rejoice, rest from laboring or cease from working, unless we can see Him as having all events under His control.

The heir of an inheritance could never feel secure, in nature that is, if the thought arose, that someone else may inherit his portion, but it reads have obtained, already as sure as it will be at the last day. Can any other than His people claim that inheritance?

If every man's destiny wasn't already prefixed, predetermined, or prearranged, which ever you like to call it, would not there be confusion in the last day, according to the manner of men, to decide who was the rightful heir. I truly believe, and the Bible teaches, He has already predetermined all men's destiny or no man's is fixed or will ever be. Already written in the Lamb's book of life, none added none erased.

What ever His will it comes to pass or has already and it will continue, whether we like it, deny it or believe it. On this precious truth, His people have, do now, and will continue to praise Him from whom all blessings flow,--- because all things are working after the counsel of His own will, therefore, they have no reason to work or worry. He works and none can hinder, hinders and none can work. Thank God it's so.

Submitted in love,
Elder J. R. Williams

Thy word is a lamp unto my feet, and a light unto my path. PSALM 119:105.

CORRESPONDENCE

Dear Brother Cannaday,

I know that you have never met me before, but just knowing that you have been given to believe in the precious doctrine of grace makes me feel as though I do know you. How truly blessed we are to realize that "Salvation is of the Lord," and that he does indeed do his will in the army of heaven and upon the inhabitants of the earth. My father and mother told me a little of your situation and I felt a desire to write to you. If I am given anything that is of comfort to you, please give the Lord the praise for he alone can apply the promises in His word to the heart. In His Holy Word there is something that will meet every need whether we be carried up to the mountain or down to the lowest valley.

I can not say that I know and feel what trial and tribulation that you are going through; yet, we are to: "Bear ye one another's burdens." and my heart does go out to you. I think a beautiful scripture concerning tribulations is found in II Cor.1: 3-11. "Blessed be God, even the Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, the Father of mercies, and the God of all comfort, who comforteth us in all our tribulation that we may be able to comfort them which are in any trouble, by the comfort wherewith we ourselves are comforted of God." Yes, God alone comforts His little ones and then they can go and tell others, what good things that the Lord has done. When we go through trials, creature strength and dependence on others is

torn down, and we must cry unto the only one who can help us. v. 9 "But we had the sentence of death in ourselves, that we should not trust in ourselves, but in God which raiseth the dead." Daddy mentioned that he was given to pray for you and verse 11 addresses the subject of prayer. I don't know what was said in the prayer, but I imagine it concerned a request that you would be given peace, comfort, strength, and a heart to look unto him. I'm sure that many others have prayed for you also. As the Lord sees fit to answer these prayers, thanks may be given by many on your behalf as verse 11 states.

In I Cor. 10:13 there is such a wonderful promise: "there hath no temptation taken you but such as is common to man: but God is faithful, who will not suffer you to be tempted above that ye are able; but will with the temptation also make a way of escape, that ye may be able to bear it." I don't think that this necessarily means that the trial will be taken away, but that He will give strength to bear it. "My grace is sufficient." "...and be content with such things as ye have: for He hath said, I will never leave thee, nor forsake thee." Heb. 13:5 "... cast down, but not destroyed; II Cor. 4:9. Any affliction that we are called to endure is but light and "though our outward man perish, yet the inward man is renewed day by day." Our walk must be a walk of faith-- "While we look not at the things which are seen, but at the things which are not seen: for the things which are seen are temporal; but the things which are not seen are eternal." (II Cor. 4:16-18) There are two petitions made unto Jesus which should also be on our lips: "I believe, help thou mine unbelief" and "Lord, increase our faith."

I'm sure at times your soul does feel cast down. David felt this way, too. He talks to his soul and questions himself as I think we should do also. In Psalm 42:5 he says, "Why art thou cast down, O my soul? and why are thou disquieted in me? hope thou in God: for I shall yet praise Him for the help of His countenance. "In verse 6, David reflects back upon a time in his experience when the Lord helped him. Can we not draw comfort from the waymarks along our life's journey? David even though cast down knew that he would yet praise the Lord. Our hope is in God and "Yet the Lord will command His loving-kindness in the daytime, and in the night his song shall be with me, and my prayer unto the God of my life." v,8. Our souls must wait only upon God for our expectation is from Him. He is our rock and refuge. "Trust in Him at all times; ye people, pour out your heart before Him: God is a refuge for us."Ps. 62:5-8. Have you not felt such sweet peace and comfort when given to fall upon your knees and pour forth your heart? This is the peace that passeth understanding.

As we sojourn here we shall have storms in our lives. Many times in the very midst of the storm, Jesus speaks to us as He did to His disciples in the ship, "Why are ye fearful, O ye of little faith?" He speaks and there is a great calm, and we like the disciples marvel saying, "What manner of man is this, that even the winds and the sea obey Him!" It is as though He tells us, "Peace, be still."

What a blessing it is to believe in the Lord! "Whom have I in heaven but

thee? and there is none upon earth that I desire beside thee. My flesh and my heart faileth: but God is the strength of my heart, and my portion forever. "Ps. 73:25-26. "I will sing unto the Lord as long as I live: I will sing praise to my God while I have my being. My meditation of Him shall be sweet: I will be glad in the Lord." Ps. 104:33-34.

The natural man does not care for the things of the Lord and has no spiritual appetite. It takes the power of the Lord to give spiritual life -- to make the blind to see. In II Cor. 13:5 we are told to examine ourselves. The love of the brethren is mentioned in the Bible as a sweet evidence. Have you not felt this love swell up in your heart? Have you been given new desires? Have old things passed away? Do you not love the Lord? Have you been given a broken and contrite heart? Have you been given faith? These are all gifts of God. One promise that has been of comfort to me is found in Phil. 1:6 "Being confident of this very thing, that He which hath begun a good work in you will perform it until the day of Jesus Christ: You have been brought to see that only in Christ Jesus is your hope of salvation. To me this is surely part of that good work that He has performed in your poor soul.

May we ever praise the Lord Jesus for "Worthy is the Lamb." "Be of good courage, and He shall strengthen your heart, all ye that hope in the Lord." Ps. 31:23-24. "The grace of the Lord Jesus Christ, and the love of God; and the communion of the Holy Ghost, be with you.." II Cor. 13:14.

PSALM 25:1

Unto thee, O Lord, do I lift up my soul.

Count your blessings; so goes the sayings:

Dear Editors of the Signs of the Times:

In looking back in mind, upon my past seventy-five (75) years upon this earth, and considering to some small degree, of blessings I have received all the days of my earthly life; I would say to one and all, it would be just as possible for me to count the grains of sand upon the seashores, as it would be possible for me to count the blessings I have received from my Lord and God of all grace and mercy. It is like a steady flowing stream of water, with each drop being a separate blessing unto this poor undeserving feeling sinner.

Knowing what I am by nature, it sometimes seems a wonder of wonders to me, of still receiving His grace and mercy. Oh what a merciful God is He. He said, I will have mercy on whom I will have mercy. Surely it must be simply by reason of His will alone; for without a doubt, I know that I have done nothing of myself to deserve them. I am a sinner here below, of that I surely do know, and so it follows that whatsoever of His grace I receive, it must be and is free grace. Thanks be unto "God" it is not for sale; for if good deeds on my part, determined my portion, then I never would have received any at all but condemnation from start to finish. Free grace and mercy is my only hope, that I might die in the presence of the Lord; if that be so, then all is well with me. Blessed be the name of the Lord. Praise His Holy name. He is my only hope, my only salvation, in both this world and that world to come. Salvation is of the Lord. I do hope and feel, I'm not

ashamed to own my Lord nor to defend His cause; not that He is in need of my defence oh no not that; for the Lord in whom I feel and hope is my trust, is in need of nothing, and most assuredly not from puny man. For anyone whom I or any other of mankind could help or assist in anyway, shape or form; could never be any God at all, except one of the god's many in whom I have no trust at all. For if I know my heart, I have absolutely no confidence in the flesh of poor puny fleshly sinful man, he who's heart is deceitful above all things, he who even comes forth into this world speaking lies. When we are in remembrance of what fleshy man really is, we no longer wonder at the flesh profiting nothing from the Holy Spirit. It (the flesh) will not seek it, for it does not want it; for it does not seek or want self condemnation, or condemnation of itself. But what it always and in every instance wants is, praise, praise and more praise. While in Holy truth, the One and only true and living three-one God of all grace and mercy is the only One to ever be worthy of any praise, honor and glory for anything whatsoever in both time and eternity. Some say that the absolute predestination of all things by the almighty God and Creator of all things, could not be gospel, by reason such would accuse God of being the author of wickedness or sin ; but without malice may I ask both you and I, have we ever commited an evil or wicked act that were not completely and totally voluntary on our part? and also, did not that sinful or wickedness drive as a result of our wicked intent and own purpose while performing that act? I believe so. God forbid, I should attempt to lessen the awfulness of mankind's sins against our Creator God. But only as an attempt at stirring up our mind ; God willing, let us think upon these things, —had not sin entered the world by man, what purpose would grace, mercy, forgiveness, Salvation, or Christ suffering, bleeding, dieing and arising serve? If we had never sinned, and been shown how exceedingly sinful we had sinned against our God, and then been given a feeling of deliverance out from that awful condition, through that feeling of God's forgiveness, how could we ever in truth feel to say—He is my all in all; or though my stay be in hell, His Righteous Law approved it well. Without our feeling to be nothing and less than nothing, how could we see and feel His greatness, or feel the need to pray and beg for His mercy and grace. And so, God did and does have His good purpose in and for suffering and letting sin by mankind enter into this world. Oh no there could surely be any good in the commitment of sin itself; and yet still, can we deny that it was good for us, for it to be made known to us that our sins were exceedingly sinful against our God? I think so. I somehow am persuaded that the entirety of all our sins commitment, derives from none other than our wicked and sinful intent and own fleshly purpose in and for so performing an act, either in thought or action. Dear child of God, all my doubts are concerning myself. I am not aware of ever having a doubt of God's absolute surety and certainty of all things whatever has been or will be in every instance of all times, places and mannerisms, throughout all time and eternity. As when He said—Let there

be light, and there was light; except He Let it be, it just simply is impossible for it to be. The very existance of this earth and all worlds and all they contain are simply and only by reason His furnishings of all what make that a possibility, keep it in a continuing existance; and ending any part or portion or all of it in and at His already afore appointed time, circumstance, place and manner in which it did, does and shall surely come to pass. For with "God" uncertainty is non-existant, even the falling or landing of a drop of rain or a leaf of a tree; the thought of a brain, or that action or reaction whatever follows after that thought. If I have any knowledge at all (and I feel and hope I do by the grace of God) of the way and greatness of the all wise three-one God of all power, grace and mercy, then with everything that in me is, I declare to one and all that it came to me as a free (and unmerited on my part) gift from God. If not deceived in my heart, that gift of knowledge has confirmed me into not accepting anything one iota less than the absolute predestination of all (all) things by the almighty God and Creator of all things whatever has or do or shall exist. Man of himself (I conceed) does do two things, 1. sins against his Creator and 2. then brags or boast about it; even in the name of Religion. Now let me give just one instance of what man of himself has done, and most probably will do again; men will get together and gather up material such as dead timber, dead stone, dead brick or dead rock, and put together a building with mortar and or nails; and when finished, they and others will point to that building and say—that is the Church. Oh the wind or fire may come along and destroy that building, or as they say the Church; then they go back again and construct another building of that same like dead timber etc. and once again call that the church also. Now let us prayerfully ask ourselves; Is that man constructed building worthy to be called the Church? or is that where the Lord said—upon this rock(Himself) I will build my Church and the gates of hell shall not prevail against it, or is this worthy of being called the Church? Dear brethren, I believe you know the right answer, for I believe you in truth feel certain in your mind and heart, that no wind nor fire could ever destroy that Church the precious Lord builds. Now it surely is not my place, nor do I desire to condemn anyone, for calling a man constructed building the Church. I can (God willing,) only give my feelings concerning this, and that is—if man of himself taken any part in the building thereof, then I have no desire to be any part thereof. For my desire and hope is that I could be a small part of that Church the Lord builds.

Troy G. Shepard
Kitty Hawk, N.C.

Rt. 1, Box 145
Hampton, S.C. 29924

Dear Elder Key:

I tried to write and let you know a little about our church. We have been having some good meetings lately.

We are known as the Prince Williams Association. At one time we had nine churches, now only two. In 1948 we had a split that left us with five churches. Later on three have

disbanded leaving only two. We try by the blessings of the good Lord to carry on where our forefathers tried to. St. Paul Church now has only 47 members. My father, Elder Newton W. Terry served this church for 30 years. He passed away in 1959, my uncle, Philip Terry served until his death. Then we had to call Elders from other Associations to fill in. Then by the grace of God he gave us two young gifts. We are so thankful for them. They are well blessed to preach and we enjoy them very much.

Our church is located in Hampton, South Carolina in Hampton County. Ninety miles from Columbia, South Carolina; 80 miles from Charleston, South Carolina; 60 miles from Savannah, Georgia and 60 miles from Augusta, Georgia.

I enjoy the Signs of the Times and wait for it. It makes a poor sinner like myself feel good to read of the goodness and mercy of the Lord Jesus Christ.

May the good Lord bless you that you may keep up the good work you are doing.

A Brother in Hope,
Newton W. Terry, Jr.

CHURCH OF OUR FAITH

ST. PAUL PRIMITIVE BAPTIST CHURCH

St. Paul Primitive Baptist Church was organized in 1874. It is located inside the City Limits on Highway 601, North Hampton, South Carolina.

Meetings are held on 2nd Sunday and the Saturday before - Saturday at 12:00 and Sunday at 11:00. Also, 3rd and 4th Sundays at 11:00. On 2nd Saturday and Sunday we are served by Pastor Elder Terrell Harvey and on 4th Sunday by Pastor Elder Robert Dobson - 3rd Sunday by both.

We commune and wash feet two times a year, April and September.

ARTICLES

THE RESURRECTION OF THE DEAD

In presenting our views on this subject, as in all other of our writings, we desire to adhere strictly to what is taught in the scriptures. The Apostle Paul realized that a great mystery enshrouded the Resurrection of the Dead; therefore, we hear him saying, "Brethren, I count not myself to have apprehended," Phil.3:13. Evidently he meant by this that he did not fully understand all that there was to know about it, and we would do well in this day and time to follow his example, as well as to give earnest heed to his admonition concerning this matter. In the second verse of this same chapter, he says, "Beware of dogs, beware of evil workers, beware of the concision." The great apostle is here warning against those who fight, who would stir up strife among the brethren on this issue, or cut off those whose views do not coincide with their own. Paul urged his brethren to "mark them which walk so as ye have us for an ensample (For many walk, of whom, I have told you often, and now tell you even weeping, that they are the enemies of the cross of Christ: whose end is destruction, whose God is their belly, and whose glory is in their shame, who mind earthly things.)" Phil. 3:17-19. He says, "For our conversation is in heaven; from whence also we look for the savior, the Lord Jesus Christ; who shall change our vile body, that it may be fashioned like unto his glorious body, according to the working whereby he is able even to subdue all things unto himself." Phil. 3:20-21. If our vile body has to be changed in order to be fashioned like unto his glorious body, it is quite evident that in the resurrection it will not be as it is now. There is abundant scriptural evidence to show that there will be a change. Consider for instance 1st Cor. 15:44,46 and 49: (1) "It is sown a natural body; it is raised a spiritual body. There is a natural body, and there is a spiritual body." (2) "Howbeit that was not first which is spiritual, but that which is natural; and afterward that which is spiritual." (3) "And as we have borne the image of the earthy, we shall also bear the image of the heavenly."

While we affirm most emphatically that Christ arose from the dead and that the identical body which went into the tomb was the same body which came out of the tomb, we do not understand that the body is anywhere in the Scriptures declared to be "his glorious body". On the contrary, the record is that the body was especially prepared for him here in this world: witnesseth, "wherefore when he cometh into the world, he saith, Sacrifice and offering thou wouldest not, but a body hast thou prepared me: in burnt offerings and sacrifices for sin thou hast had no pleasure. Then said I, Lo, I come (in the volume of the book it is written of me,) to do thy will, O God." From the record, again, we read: "Forasmuch then as the children are partakers of flesh and blood, he also himself likewise took part of the same; that through death he might destroy him

that had the power of death, that is, the devil; and deliver them who through fear of death were all their lifetime subject to bondage. For verily he took not on him the nature of angels; but he took on him the seed of Abraham. Wherefore in all things it behooved him to be made like unto his brethren, that he might be a merciful and faithful high priest in things pertaining to God, to make reconciliation for the sins of his people." Heb. 2:14-17. It was absolutely necessary for the Savior to come to where his people were—in the flesh—in their lost and ruined condition, in order that he might deliver them. It is written, "For what the law could not do, in that it was weak through the flesh, God sending his own Son in the likeness of sinful flesh, and for sin, condemned sin in the flesh; that the righteousness of the law might be fulfilled in us, who walk not after the flesh, but after the Spirit." Rom. 8:3-4. John says, "And the Word was made flesh, and dwelt among us, (and we beheld his glory, the glory as of the only begotten of the Father,) full of grace and truth." John 1:14. Paul said, "It is not possible that the blood of bulls and of goats should take away sins," so Jesus came, as it was written of him, to do the will of God, "By the which will we are sanctified through the offering of the body of Jesus Christ once for all." Heb.10:10. It was, therefore, of the utmost importance that he should demonstrate beyond the shadow of a doubt that he not only had power to lay down his life, but most of all that he had power to take it up again. He had said to the Jews, "Destroy this temple, and in three days I will raise it up," and in order to verify his word, which could not possibly fail, whereby he was to put to open shame Herod, Pontius Pilate, the Roman soldiers, and all others who took part in crucifying him with wicked hands, it was absolutely necessary that the identical temple, or body, in which he had appeared before them here in this world should be the one to come forth from the tomb victorious on the third day, otherwise there might have been some semblance of truth in the false reports which they circulated by saying, "His disciples came by night, and stole him away while he slept." Mat.28:13. There were many infallible, or unmistakable proofs, which could not be gainsaid, of the fact that Jesus actually arose from the dead. He was seen by many of his disciples, by Cephas, then the twelve; after that he was seen of above five hundred at one time. These things we verily believe with all our heart and soul. The Scripture must needs have been fulfilled which had declared, "Thou wilt not leave my soul in hell; neither wilt thou suffer thine Holy One to see corruption." This is the very essence of our faith, or the foundation upon which it rests, and without it all would be vain and we would yet be in our sins. And, "If in this life only we have hope in Christ, we are of all men most miserable."

There are some, however, who claim that Jesus now sits at the right hand of the Majesty on high in a body of flesh, blood and bones, and that in the resurrection the bodies of the saints will be the same as we see them now; therefore, it is claimed, we will recognize each other in heaven. We have not yet found any scriptural

authority to support such an idea, and until we do we shall refuse to accept it. If not dreadfully mistaken, we have beheld him, by faith, the same as the prophet Isaiah did. He asked, "Who is this that cometh from Edom, with dyed garments from Bozrah? this that is glorious in his apparel, traveling in the greatness of his strength?" The one answer is, "I that speak in rightousness, mighty to save." We understand that "Edom" means earthy, or fleshly, and so Paul comes along and says, "Though we have known Christ after the flesh, yet now henceforth know we him no more." He then goes on to say, "Therefore if any man be in Christ, he is a new creature; old things are passed away; behold, all things are become new." 2nd Cor. 5:16-17. When Jesus had finished the work assigned to him by his Father here in this world, he himself prayed, saying, "And now, O Father, glorify thou me with thine own self with the glory which I had with thee before the world was." John 17:5. The glory which he had with the Father before the world was did not consist of a body of flesh, blood and bone, for that was not assumed until he came into the world. John declares that "God is a Spirit: and they that worship him must worship him in spirit and in truth." John 4:24. In the very outset of John's record he says, "In the beginning was the Word, and the Word was with God, and the Word was God, the same was the beginning with God." If God is a Spirit and the Word in the beginning was God, then the Word was Spirit, and if God heard his prayer, and he said, "The Father heareth me always," he must have glorifed him with the same glory which he had with the Father before the world was. We must conclude, therefore, that he is now with the Father and that they both are spiritual. Paul could very properly write to his Corinthian brethren then as follows: "Now this I say, brethren, that flesh and blood cannot inherit the kingdom of God; neither doth corruption inherit incorruption." 1st Cor. 15:50. We have no less an authority than our Lord himself for saying, in substance, that earthly relationships cease in the resurrection. When the Sadducees came to him with the case of the woman who had had seven husbands, and asked whose wife she would be in the resurrection, he reproved them by saying, "Ye do err, not knowing the Scriptures, nor the power of God. For in the resurrection they neither marry, nor are given in marriage, but are as the angels of God in heaven. But as touching the resurrection of the dead, have ye not read that which was spoken unto you by God, saying, I am the God of Abraham, and the God of Isaac, and the God of Jacob? God is not the God of the dead, but of the living." Mat.22:29-32. Shall we question the fact of Abraham, Isaac, and Jacob being alive with God in heaven today, and can anyone even attempt to describe the kind of body possessed by the angels of God? John could not describe the bodies to be possessed by the saints in glory, and we feel it would be wise for ordinary men not to undertake that which John could not do. He said, "Beloved, now are we the sons of God, and it doth no yet appear what we shall be: but we know that, when he shall appear, we shall be like him; for we shall see him as he is." 1st

John 3:2. By way of emphasizing these words, let us repeat them: It doth not yet appear what we shall be: but we know that, when he shall appear, we shall be like him: for we shall see him as he IS—not as he was when he was here in flesh. If Jesus is now as he was when he was here in the world, and we are to be like him, it would appear what we shall be, but this is contrary to what John says about the matter. It would seem to us that it should be sufficient for every saint to be assured of being like Jesus. The Psalmist said, "As for me, I will behold thy face in rightousness: I shall be satisfied, when I awake, with thy likeness." Psalm 17:15. But Paul said, "Some man will say, How are the dead raised up? and with what body do they come?" He answers his own question by saying, "Thou fool, that which thou sowest, is not quickened, except it die: And that which thou sowest, thou sowest not that body that shall be, but bare (or natural) grain, it may chance of wheat, or of some other grain: but God giveth it a body as it has pleased him." 1st Cor. 15: 35-38. In this connection, the same apostle wrote, "Behold, I show you a mystery: We shall not all sleep, but we shall all be changed. In a moment, in the twinkling of an eye, at the last trump: for the trumpet shall sound, and the dead shall be raised incorruptible, and we shall be changed. For this corruptible must put on incorruption, and this mortal must put on immortality. So when this corruptible shall have put on incorruption, and this mortal shall have put on immortality, then shall be brought to pass the saying that is written, Death is swallowed up in victory. O death, where is thy sting? O grave, where is thy victory? The sting of death is sin; and the strength of sin is the law. But thanks to God, which giveth us the victory through our Lord Jesus Christ . Therefore , my beloved brethren, be ye steadfast, unmovable, always abounding in the work of the Lord, forasmuch as ye know your labor is not in vain in the Lord." 1st Cor. 15:51-58.

So far as we are concerned, no better illustration of this glorious mystery (and it is a mystery, regardless of what any man may say about it) can be found anywhere in the Bible than that given by Jesus, who said, "Verily, verily, I say unto you, Except a corn of wheat fall into the ground and die, it abideth alone: but if it die, it bringeth forth much fruit." John 12:24. Do we not see typified here the very change which the apostle has been setting forth as that which is wrought in the grain of corn when it is put into the ground and comes forth anew? The grain of corn is composed of two parts, representing the two bodies— the natural and the spiritual; one sees corruption and returns to the earth from whence it came, but that which cannot be holden of death appears in a more glorified state. It does not by any means, however, lose its identity. It is corn when it is planted and it is still corn when it comes up even though it has a different body given to it. We verily believe that the creature who is known here in this life by his brethren and friends as LESTER DODSON, if indeed he be a subject of divine grace, will beyond all peradventure of a doubt be the one to sing praises eternally to God in that world which is

beyond this vale of tears, but he will then be bearing the image of the heavenly, and not the image of the earthy. Peter said, "Yea, I think it meet, as long as I am in this tabernacle, to stir you up by putting you in remembrance; knowing that shortly I must put off this my tabernacle, even as our Lord Jesus Christ hath shewed me." Paul said, "For me to live is Christ, and to die is gain. But if I live in the flesh, this is the fruit of my labor: yet what I shall choose I wot not, For I am in a strait betwixt two, having a desire to depart and to be with Christ, which is far better; Nevertheless to abide in the flesh is more needful for you." Phil. 1:21-24. After relating at some length to the church at Rome the corruptness of the flesh, he says, "O wretched man that I am! who shall deliver me from the body of this death?" He evidently expected to be delivered from it, and by giving thanks to God through Jesus Christ our Lord he tells us how this deliverance is to be brought about. Then, in writing to the Corinthians, he said: "For we know that if our earthly house of this tabernacle were dissolved, we have a building of God, an house not made with hands, eternal in the heavens. For in this we groan, earnestly desiring to be clothed upon with our house which is from heaven: If so be that being clothed, we shall not be found naked. For we that are in this tabernacle do groan, being burdened: not for that we would be unclothed, but clothed upon, that mortality might be swallowed up of life. Now he that hath wrought us for the selfsame thing is God, who also hath given unto us the earnest of the Spirit. Therefore we are always confident, knowing that, whilst we are at home in the body, we are absent from the Lord: (For we walk by faith, not by sight;) We are confident, I say, and willing rather to be absent from the body, and to be present with the Lord." 2nd Cor. 5:1-8

The Scriptures all harmonize with each other, and there is not a single solitary Scripture in all of the Bible, when it is properly understood, that is not in full accord with the foregoing quotations. To literalize and physicalize the resurrection, in our humble opinion not only does not harmonize with the Scriptures, but belittles and detracts from the resurrection itself. It was a great condescension for our Lord to forsake the glory which he had with the Father before the world was and assume a life of humiliation, which subjected him to ignomy and shame, but it will be the GLORIFICATION of his people for them to appear in his likeness and be with him in glory.

Let us earnestly urge those who prefer to take the word of God as the man of their counsel, rather than accept the traditions of uninspired men, to diligently read their Bibles. Surely a matter as important as this one is to the Church was not overlooked or neglected by the Great Head of the Church and his immediate disciples, who both laid the foundation and builded thereupon. Both Jesus and his disciples frequently used the expression "the resurrection of the dead," but neither he nor they made use, at any time or place, of such expressions as "the resurrection of the dead bodies of the saints," "the resurrection of flesh and bone," or even "the resurrection of the body," Nor do we find any such ex-

pressions by any of them as his raising up dust bodies on the General Resurrection Day and reuniting them with the Spirit. On the contrary, they said something entirely different, according to our way of thinking, Jesus said, in the resurrection they shall be "as angels of God in heaven." Paul says (Heb. 2:16) "Verily he (Jesus) took not on him the nature of angels; but he took on him the seed of Abraham." We see here that the nature of the angels of God in heaven is not the same as the seed of Abraham here on earth, and since Jesus says in the resurrection they shall be as the angels of God in heaven, it is definitely certain that they will not be as the seed of Abraham, which possesses an earthly nature consisting of flesh, blood and bone. This should settle the matter for all time to those who prefer to accept what Jesus and Paul says rather than what any mere man may say. He gave another illustration which is more common and more readily understood by earthly creatures by citing what takes place when a corn of wheat is put into the earth. Very little is said by some who like to quote from 1st Cor. 15th chapter, about that portion of Paul's testimony where he said, "thou sowest not that body that shall be." He follows that up by saying, "But God giveth it a body as it hath pleased him." Later on he says, "It is sown a natural body; it is raised a spiritual body. There is a natural body, and there is a spiritual body." It should be noted that the apostle says "there is a spiritual body," and not that there will be a spiritual body. Elsewhere we are quoting the words of Jesus to show that a spirit hath not flesh and bones. If the natural and the spiritual are the same of what need would there be for the apostle to distinguish between them? They are separate and distinct, suited for separate worlds entirely, and Paul makes a very definite statement in 2nd Cor. 5:16 where he says, "though we have known Christ after the flesh (here in the world), yet now henceforth know we him no more." John says, "Beloved, now are we the sons of God, and doth not yet appear what shall be: but we know that, when he shall appear, we shall be like him; for we shall see him as he is." 1st John 3:2. This should suffice us, without quibbling over the matter. We are reminded here of what Joshua said to Israel: "If it seem evil unto you to serve the Lord, choose you this day whom ye will serve; whether the gods which your fathers served that were on the side of the flood (before regeneration) or the gods of the Amorites in whose land ye dwell; but as for me and my house, we will serve the Lord." If the unregenerate religious world is correct in their version of the resurrection, important as this matter is, may they not also be right about the rest? Years ago, we recall talking with the late Elder John McConnell, former pastor of the Ebenezer Church in New York City about having listened to some Minister speak what he felt was the truth, and we were somewhat puzzled to understand how he could preach what he did and remain where he was. Elder McConnell said while he may have spoken the truth to us he doubted that it was the truth to him. It was like God commanding the raven to feed the prophet. He did not feed the prophet with raven's food, but with

bread and fish which was what God had for his servant, and neither did the raven feed upon the prophet's food. Jesus said to the Jews which believed on him, "If ye continue in my word, then are ye my disciples indeed; And ye shall know the truth, and the truth shall make you free." Anyone can quote the Scriptures of eternal truth, but they are TRUTH only to those who are given to receive and understand them. We should be very careful about accepting a doctrine believed by worldly men, rather than clutch it to our bosom as gospel truth. We like to believe that the vast majority of those who have been called to follow in the footsteps of our Lord, sincerely desire to conform to the pattern laid down by Jesus and the Apostles. The Good Book is a model and it should not be emasculated, and neither should expressions be attributed to it which it does not contain. The prophet Isaiah said, "To the law and to the testimony: if they speak not according to this word, it is because there is no light in them."

One was asked how he arrived at a certain interpretation of a particular Scripture. He replied, "according to the rule of Greek Grammar." Another says in substance, "There is no mystery about the resurrection; it can all be explained by the use of the Dictionary." Still another says in effect, he will make certain of explaining the mystery by going to the root of the various English words which are to be found in Latin, Greek, Hebrew, etc. If the Lord's people are going to be dependent upon any such methods as these for a proper interpretation of the Scriptures, they are in a most pitiable condition. We are persuaded that such is not the case, but instead God will reveal to them whatever is necessary for them to know.

Before concluding this part of our treatise, we wish to revert to Phil. 3:13. After Paul said,"Brethren, I count not myself to have apprehendend," he went on to say, "but this one thing I do, forgetting those things which are behind, and reaching forth unto those things which are before, I press toward the mark for the prize of the high calling of God in Christ Jesus." If we correctly understand him, he meant to tell us that he had turned his back upon the things which he formerly believed in and practiced. Having part with Christ who was the first fruits of them who were to arise from the death and condemnation of the law, he saw the legal dispensation at an end; he was in a new world and was contemplating to some extent, at least, the things which pertain to the kingdom of our God. If we have been delivered from the powers of darkness and brought into the marvelous light of the gospel of his blessed Son we, too, should forget the things which are behind which we clung to in our unregenerate state, and press toward the mark for the prize of our high calling of God in Christ Jesus.

Elder R. Lester Dodson

Experience of Elton C. Adams, Sr.

The year 1979 has come and gone but the memories still linger on. It was in that year that my heart stood still. I saw the sun shine in

seventy-nine. I saw it rain and saw it snow. I heard the wind blow. I went up high and was brought down low. I went real fast and was brought down slow. But thanks to God I'm still able to go.

I have many things on my mind. It seems like I have trouble talking about them, so maybe I can just write it down. I think when God has done so many things for a man he should tell his friends. But I just can't hold up and do it, so maybe I can just write it down. I have thought many times about Elder Tench coming to see me before I went for surgery. He asked me if I was not worried or afraid, I said no. He pointed up, I said that's what I mean. I just could not tell him all I would have like to that day.

Now going back a few years, I was riding on the car with another man going to work one night. We had to cross a railroad, when the car got on the track, it stopped. He could not get it cranked. Then the sound of the train whistle. I looked around and the train was so close to me I had to look up at the headlight. I could not move. Then the car cranked and off the track we went. Was that not the work of God.

It was not long after that, I was sitting out in the yard one night and was looking at so many stars. When the thought just went through my mind—God if you are up there, show me a sign. My eyes on one little spot, out came a star or meteorite and went streaking across the sky. Was that not the work of God. I heard a man say one time prayers are answered before asked. In this case that night looking up it sure looked like it to me.

Another incident. I had a few bad words with my wife. The next day when I came off from work, it was a bad storm. I came out into the street in town. The lightning hit the light pole I was passing and then hit the next one in front of me. Stopping in the middle of the street the day before was the first thing that came to mind. We do have a Father to rule over us.

I was going to a school at the plant one time with only a sixth grade education. I felt a little behind most of the men in there. Most had finished school, some college. On the day for our last test, I sat at the table and silently said if God be with me I can pass. When the tests were finished, the teacher told us to switch papers with each other, then we would check them. After the answers were called out, the teacher asked if anyone had a paper that did not miss any, one man raised his hand. "Whose name is on your paper", the teacher asked. When he said E. C. Adams, my blood ran as cold as ice. Then after we went out on the job, around one hour later, the teacher came to me and said, "You missed one question on the test." I looked at him and said that's good.

I heard a man say one time that he was listening to a preacher and that he knew what the preacher was going to say before he said it. I thought that just did not sound right. Then one Saturday night at work, I was talking to a man, he said there was a Lambs Book of Life and on judgement day you would be shown where your name would have been if you were not saved. He said that you had to be baptized to be born again. He said you had to know you were saved. Then I told him I did not see it that way. There is a Lambs Book of Life that no man has been worthy to open it. But if your name was in it at the beginning, it would be there at the end of time. I

asked him if he would not consider a man that had been brought to the truth that he knew there was a living God. Would you say that man may be born again, but yet that man won't say that he knows that he is saved. Because he will have to wait until judgement day to know.

Then he looked at me, and said, "In other words, you give God full power." I said, "I do." Then he said,"You know, that does make sense." The next day I went to church, Elder Goad was speaking, he preached on everything we had talked about the night before. So I found myself sitting there knowing what the preacher was going to say before he said it. It can happen.

A few years back I was smoking 2 to 3 packs a day. I wanted to quit and did try several times but after a few hours, I thought I would go crazy or smoke. So back I would go again. It was in 1976, I was having bad pains in my chest. The doctor said they would have to do an exploratory operation. But I would have to wait two weeks before I could get in the hospital. I sat around and worried about a week and a half. Then late one evening I walked around my house. I was down on the east side when I looked up and there was a perfect white cross in a cloud. I called my wife, she was in the house; she did not hear me. Then I started to get her, I looked back and the cross was going away fast, then I thought well maybe it was just put there for me to see. Then it came to me, I am not alone. God knows what's going on. It's not right to worry about this. It is in God's hands now. There is only two things I can do and that is die or make it. Either way, it will be what God wants and that's good enough for me. So I did not worry about it anymore. I did promise God or he told me, that if I made it I would never smoke any more. So the night before my surgery, I ran out of cigarettes. There was a man I knew in the next room. He came in to see me, I asked him for a cigarette, he gave me a pack and I smoked some of them. Then they came and got me the next morning for surgery. The next thing I knew, I could not set up, I could not fall over, I could not half breathe and could not see. I said my God help me! The nurse said Mr. Adams what is wrong. I never answered her. If anyone gave me a shot, I did not feel it but I did not suffer like that anymore. Then my wife came in one day, I told her I wanted a cigarette. She said you can't smoke in here. I told her no I would never smoke anymore. Till this day, I have not.

Then comes 1979, more pain in chest and down the arms. The doctors say I should go to Duke to get some test run. So when they rolled me up to the table they would do the test on, it was high on each side and down in the middle. I said silently God stay with me and guide these doctors hands. I had to be awake for them to do the test. Then I got on this table, they covered me with cloth and strapped me down. They went to work, I could see what they were doing on a TV. I could see the tube hanging down. I thought the love of God is there but you can't see a thing but walls and blood vessels. I had made it pretty good till now and then burning like I was on fire. I did not know till later they had gotten the tube hung in the muscles in my heart. They rolled the table up on one side and then the other. I don't think it could have burned any more if they had put red

hot coals in me. I screamed to the top of my voice and then could not get my breath back in. For a while like this then the pain was going away. I knew I was passing out or dieing I did not know which, but never was I afraid. God had to be with me that day. Then the doctors gave me oxygen and brought me back again. After two hours of this, the doctor said we are finished. They put me back on the stretcher and carried me back to my room. I was so weak I could not raise my head off the pillow. As going in my room, my wife walked beside me and said hi sugar. Well that hit the bottom of my heart. I could not speak, but cried I did to the top of my voice. Then the nurse said you are crying for joy aren't you. I bowed my head a little. I have dreamed many times of flying in the air over the mountains and houses. So after this, I can truly say I have been up high and been down low, but thanks to God I'm still able to go. I came home to stay two weeks before my surgery. It was in this time Elder Tench stood by my bed and asked me was I not worried or afraid. I did not miss one hour of sleep in the two weeks thinking about the operation.

On 4/30/79, around 6 a.m., they came to get me for surgery. I asked the nurse could I shave and brush my teeth. Then on the stretcher for surgery. After some eight hours in surgery, my heart had been stopped and started back. A machine to do my breathing, four arterys by-passed. Around 100 stitches put in my leg and chest. Then on the same day, I don't know the time maybe around 7 or 8 p.m., I had my brother say to me, I called mama and told her you were doing okay. It came to me then, they have finished the operation, I had no pain at all, but could not speak or see. I raised my right hand and shook hands with my brother. I heard him say as he walked away he not only shook my hand he squeezed it. Then a few days later Elder Goad and others came to see me. I must have been asleep, my wife said you have company then I looked. There was Elder Goad standing in the prettiest dark blue water up to his waist. I batted my eyes and the water was gone. Was this not the work of God. When I came home, my wife went to town one day, she brought me back a book. She walked in beside my bed and said, I brought you a book Miracles Do Happen. I turned over on my face and cried to the top of my voice. I never looked at the book, we never talked about it anymore, but the thought that came to mind that I don't have to read about miracles in a book. I know they happen, they have happened to me.

I don't know where I may go when I die. My sins are many, but my blessings are too— all I can say is God I hope to see you. To all of you that have troubles and sickness, it is no need to worry all that will do is make things worse. Put your trust in God, he can take care of you. I don't know to whom I write this to, all I know is that it is on my chest and some of it has got to go. Many times in my life, I have been faced with problems and knowing not what to do. By not doing anything, I set and watch things be worked out. I could write much more but I think this will do. To you in the family, you may think I have lost my rocks. I feel fine, I know my days are numbered. No one can add an hour to them or take one away. I look forward to each

day.

EXTRA COPIES OF THE "SIGNS"

Available to you for $1.00 per copy as long as supply last. Send your order with remittance to:

Signs of The Times, Inc.
Rt. 1, Box 65
Keeling, Virginia, 24566

MOVED OR MOVING ?

To assure you of getting your "Signs" and without missing any copies, be sure to inform us of any change of address.

Editors

VOICES OF THE PAST

"he being dead yet speaketh"

THE SEVENTH DAY

I am in Baton Rouge, and for some reason I felt impressed to write on the following subject. I have no doubt in my own mind, but what it is scripturally and experimentally true, but I find myself so very imperfect, sinful and defiled, I want someone else to pass on it.

It needs many corrections in language and punctuation, but before I would have time to do all this, I might destroy it as I have other writings; which might be better in this case. I don't know why I've stayed up till after midnight to write it, as I needed rest very badly.

We seemed wonderfully blessed at Rehobeth Sunday, if I'm not deceived, and we tried to use this subject. I feel we were blessed to go into it more extensively than this writing.

I hope the Lord will see fit to bless us with true righteous Sunshine and Spiritual exercise in this dark, cloudy and evil day of deception and degradation; when the spirit of anti-Christ is ascending out of that dark, bottomless pit. We are entirely dependent on Him to give us light and to keep us in it. Oh, how I do hope we have been called out of darkness into his marvelous light and glorious liberties of the children of God. We know all things work together for good to them that love God (I hope I am one of them) through his goodness and mercy. If so, no weapon that is formed against me will prosper, and every tongue of accusation will be condemned; because that wonderful Counsellor, who bore my sins, represents me, having died in my stead.

I have had some desire in the last few hours, to write a few thoughts, that have been presented to my mind relative to the subject, as presented in Exodus 20:8,9,10, and 11. Please read these scriptures, before proceeding to read this writing.

The Sabbath Day, literally in this instance, no doubt, is the remaining day of rest, after all the work was finished. It would readily stand to reason, that if the Lord had finished all his work, there was nothing else for Him to do but to rest or to cease from his labor, as is stated here and elsewhere in the scriptures.

Human minds, unless divinely enlightened, cannot begin to conceive of the greatness, glory and wonderfulness of all God's work in creation; of Heaven and earth and all the hosts thereof, to say nothing of the righteous, holy, divine and wise purpose for which they were created,

and which they all fulfill to a jot and tittle, to his glory and praise, and to the good of his people.

God gave his people the seventh day, as a day of rest, but gave them six days, before the day of rest, and commanded them to do all their work in these six days and to do no work on the seventh, but to rest or keep it holy; even as He had finished all his work in six days and rested the seventh. They were commanded under strict penalty of death, if they were found doing any work on that day, even as much as gathering sticks to kindle a fire.

Now, dear reader, I am sure our finite minds are far too inferior, and our understanding is insufficient, to be able to express this wonderful, deep and solemn subject, but I desire to say, that I believe that every phase of each commandment and ordinance, was written aforetime, and was written for our learning, that we (even at the present) might have hope and consolation. Therefore, there is a sense in which all these scriptural laws and ordinances are applicable now, or at least, that is my humble opinion. For example, the Ten Commandments were spoken by the Lord, himself, in fact they are his word. The scriptures say the word of the Lord endureth forever, from generation to generation.

In another place it says, whatsoever he doeth it shall be forever. Then his words, "Remember the Sabbath day to keep it holy," is as much in effect today, in an anti-typical sense, as it was in a typical sense, when commanded by the Lord to Israel.

I want to be understood. I don't feel that we are under the literal commandment to abstain from all literal physical labor on the Sabbath day, as the Jews then were. We are not faced with that punishment of death in the literal sense as they were. There is a sense through Christ, after the inward man, that the children of God are still under command to remember the Sabbath day to keep it holy. It is always they have done fully six days' work, after which they are always weary, faint or tired. In other words, it is after they have worked themselves out of tools and timber, and have fallen flat on the mercies of God, who through Jesus, has finished the work of redemption and salvation.

Now, it seems clear to me, that this great subject is amply verified in the old and new covenants as expressed in the 8th chapter of Hebrew; (read it). In the old covenant it is implied that they were taken by the hand to be led out of literal Egypt. They transgressed and were subject to the most serious punishment as a consequence. The new covenant was not according to the old. The Lord gives them a new and soft heart, and He makes a new covenant with them. He writes his law in their hearts and puts it in their minds in such a way, that they are safe from violation. They are kept by the power of God through faith unto salvation, ready to be revealed in the last time.

Also, in John's language it says. "He that is born of God doth not commit sin, for his seed remaineth in him and he cannot sin, because he is born of God." Then if it was sin for the children of Israel to work on the Sabbath day literally, so it also would be, for God's people to work in this Gospel Sabbath day. Wherein Jesus

came to seek and to save that which was lost (not lost now, but is saved), so Jesus finished the work which his Father gave him to do. It has been the Sabbath of rest, from that day till now and ever will be to his people, because the work is finished.

When the Light of God's blessed Spirit is revealed from Heaven, in our poor benighted souls, then we are brought to see our lost and ruined condition before him. After six days of hardwork, we are brought to our wits end, or to the ends of the earth. Then the blessed Saviour says, "Come unto me all ye that labor and are heavy laden and I will give you rest," Mark the word rest in this text. The six days are over, when the blessed Lord gives us this sweet rest, in foretaste.

The opposite doctrine to this is that Jesus gives poor sinners a job; but not so. He gives them rest. At his command, they take his yoke upon them, not voluntarily, as all legalists believe, but through the constraining love of Christ which is shed abroad in their hearts. And Oh, dear reader, how easy is that blessed yoke that Jesus gives his poor, humble and bewildered ones, who are weary from a full week's work!

This yoke Jesus gives them off from their own works and constrains them to cease from them and their burdens. They learn of Him, that He finished all the work of their salvation and their entire six days' work is in vain, so far as saving them is concerned. How light is the burden of the precious Saviour to a poor, wayworn pilgrim. His thoughts and burden have been that he must do something. When he learns of Jesus that the work is finished, Oh, how light is this precious burden and how easy is this yoke. The customary way to fit an animal for work is to yoke him to it, but in this case they are yoked off from their works, and are given to rest. It is the Sabbath and they are yoked to keep it. That yoke is quite different from any yoke formed by earthly wisdom and skill, for they are yoked to rest. David described this when he said, "He leadeth me beside the still waters; he maketh me to lie down in green pastures." Many others also described this beautiful, easy yoke and light burden of Jesus, the blessed Saviour.

In the 4th Chapter of Hebrews it is said, "There remaineth therefore a rest to the people of God." Just the opposite to what blind nature believes and advocates. They all believe and advocate works as essential to salvation. It is positively declared that it is rest that remaineth to the people of God. When you see people working in order to save themselves, or someone else, you may know they are not remembering the Sabbath day; and by this you may know, it is Monday, so to speak, with them. And to clearly show this same doctrine, it is almost universally believed that anyone can help in the salvation of sinners. It must be remembered in the anti-type, no man, nor his man-servant, his son nor his daughter, nor his ox nor his ass, is to do any work on this holy day. That is why we advocate that the sinner cannot do any work for himself, neither can all his closest relatives, nor his ox, which all have their anti-typical place and meaning.

Now there is quite a difference in the old and new covenants. Under the

old so far as Abraham and his seed were concerned, after the flesh, it was impossible for them to keep the law. The new covenant is exactly opposite. He that is born of God doth not commit sin. He remembers that Sabbath day to keep it holy, not through the carnal or Adamic efforts of nature, but after the inward man or the new man. "For if any man be in Christ Jesus he is a new creature." He has the new covenant of Grace. He has the law of the Spirit of Life in Christ Jesus and is made free from the law of sin and death.

He believes in his heart, although when delivered to the fleshly mind, he will at least to some extent, practice works just like anyone else. But as Paul said, "It is no longer I that doeth it, but sin that dwelleth in me." So then, the being, soul or spirit that is in the child of God, or that he posesses, sins not, and he always remembers the Sabbath day and keeps it holy, through the light and influence and yoke of the blessed Saviour Jesus Christ, who works in them both to will and to do of his good pleasure. "They are his workmanship created in Christ Jesus unto good works, which God before ordained that they should walk in them." So it is a good work that is worked in them to remember the Holy Sabbath of rest, of the finished work of redemption and salvation.

Christ said, "I have finished the work." Then the six days are over, and when the light of the Saviour reveals this to us, we cease from our works. We enter into that rest the Saviour gives. How sweet it is to the poor, humble child of God, when this beautiful Sabbath begins to dawn from the darkness and toil to a full week's work, which has been all in vain. When the Sun is above all the timber, and shining above the brightness of the noonday; when the blessed Saviour gives us that rest and trust in him as the Lamb that taketh away our sins, we are overcome with joy and gladness; and this is truly the Sabbath of the Lord.

The work is over, sweet rest is ours to enjoy. But as long as we are in the flesh, there will come other days of the week and we will still find ourselves entangled, through our fleshly mind. The light of this beautiful Sabbath will often be obscured and we will, to some extent, become burdened in our experience. The blessed Saviour visits us again and again and restores the joys of our salvation, and gives us rest and peace and blessed satisfaction in him.

The eternal Sabbath is in existence, so to speak, even as all the host of Heaven and earth are finished, but we are only given the earnest of our inheritance here below, which means the interest on the whole. So if the little seasons of rest that are manifested or given to us, are so sweet and glorious and precious here in time, what will the principal or the fullness of this inheritance be in that rest beyond the shades of death and the shores of time, when we shall have laid down this vile, corrupt and sinful body, wherein we groan and weep and mourn?

When we come forth formed and fashioned like our blessed Saviour, without sin and corruption, then we will always live, body and soul, in that eternal Sabbath. No more of the toil, groans and afflictions, as we are subject to in the flesh, but eternal,

glorious and peaceful rest, as is expressed in Revelation 14:13, "And I heard a voice from heaven saying unto me, Write, blessed are the dead which die in the Lord from henceforth: Yea, sayeth the Spirit, they shall rest from their labors; and their works do follow them, are the works that God works in them, both to will and to do his own good pleasure.

Also in Revelation 7th chapter we find that John saw these same people (who are given to remember the Sabbath to keep it holy) stand before God in white raiment. So they have kept the Sabbath in the Spirit of Christ, and all the other commandments, and they have cried salvation be unto our God and unto him that sitteth on the throne. Notice what they cried; and look around and see who they are. They also have washed their robes, not in literal water nor human cleansing, nor in their own works, because they have remembered the Sabbath day and kept it holy. Therefore, they have ceased from their own works as God did from his. (See Hebrews 4th chapter.)

The best of Revelation 7 is where He said, "For the Lamb which is in the midst of the throne shall feed them, and shall lead them unto living fountains of waters, and God shall wipe away all tears from their eves." Oh, dear child of the heavenly kingdom, how I humbly hope at times, if not deceived, that I am one of those that have been made to feel the sweet yoke and burden and rest of Christ the Saviour. And that some day all tears of sorrow shall be wiped away and I may be given to praise and glorify the blessed Saviour forever and ever, with all those who have come out of tribulations.

Elder R.W. Rhodes

CONTRIBUTIONS

FOR OCTOBER

Tim C. Barron, TX	12.00
W.B. Aaron, NC	7.00
E.B. Dotson, TX	2.00
Eld. Graydon Smith, LA	5.00
Mrs. Joel Alexander, AL	7.00
Marvin Brumfield, VA	2.00
Mrs. R.E. Moore, NC	2.00
Mrs. Lillie M. Hiatt, NC	10.00
Mrs. John Brown, VA	5.00
Reuben French, NC	2.00
Leonard Foster, NC	2.00
Mrs. Marjorie Harris, CA	5.00
Mrs. Kelly Watson, NC	2.00
Mrs. Bernice Greer, VA	7.00
Mrs. C.R. Hollandworth, VA	3.00
Frank & Ella Simpkins, VA	4.00
Mrs. Roberta S. Wilson, CA	2.00
Mrs. Tom Ford, TX	12.00
D.G. Hart, NC	2.00
Ms. Robbie Holloway, TX	10.00
Don & Sheryle Jackson, TX	2.00
Mrs. Lucille Young, TX	2.00
Mrs. Virginia Gladdings, MD	2.00
Mrs. Minnie Roberts, NC	2.00
Mrs. Dorothy Sieglaff, NC	2.00
Mrs. Frances T. Jarvis, MD	2.00
Mrs. Mamie Aldridge, NC	12.00
Eugene F. Osborne, MD	12.00
Claude McKinney, NC	2.00
Mrs. Thelma Dickerson, NC	2.00
Tom Thompson, NC	2.00
Mrs. Pauline K. Hutchison, NC	2.00
Mrs. Larue S. LeBlanc, LA	2.00
Orville R. Beatty, PA	20.00
Mrs. Jessie Whaley, NC	2.00

OBITUARIES

ELTON C. ADAMS, SR.

With sad heart I will attempt to write the obituary of my Dear husband, Elton C. Adams. He was born August 24, 1934, the son of the late Charlie and Viola Adams. He passed away April 29, 1987. He was married to Eliza Brumfield Adams on July 3, 1954 and to this union two children were born, Elton Collin Adams, Jr. and Jennifer Wagman. Also surviving are four grandchildren, Ashleigh and Lindsey Adams; Brandon and Shannon Wagman; Three brothers, Lloyd Adams, Richmond, Virginia, Donald Adams, Gretna, Va., Larry Adams, Evington, Va. Also three sisters Elva Campbell Shipman, Va. Naomie Myers, Hurt, Va.,

Elton was a firm believer in salvation by grace, although he never offered to the Church, he was a precious borderline to Weatherford Church. On his death bed he said, "I don't feel I am good enough to belong to the Church." He talked to some of the brethern on Sunday before he died on Wednesday and told them he didn't know if he would go to Heaven, but he had a hope. Dear ones, I believe this is all we need in this life. On another occasion he talked with two brethren from Weatherford Church, Elder Raymond Goad and Brother Marvin Brumfield about one of his experiences. He told them the Lord spoke to him in a strong voice and called him by his name, "Elton this is the Lord speaking." Oh! how sweet this must have been to hear the Lord call his name.

Elton had a battle with cancer from 1981 and was in and out of the hospital since October 1986. He never complained about his illness, but he believed there was a reason for it. He fought a good fight and kept the faith. The Lord made his dying bed as soft as downy pillows are. Two days before he passed away, he told me he was going to leave me. He was talking so sweet to the children and I, and the sweetest smile came across his face and he said, "Jesus it feels so good." He told us how much he loved us and said to tell everyone I love them. He said I am so happy but tired. I was sitting by his bed and he said to me, "Do you see the rainbow?" I didn't see it but I hope some sweet day I will.

Elton was a loving and caring Husband and Father. I feel he was loved by our friends and neighbors in our community. This spoke for itself by the Church being full the day of his Funeral. His Funeral was conducted at Weatherford Primitive Baptist Church on May 1, 1987 by Elders O. K. Tench, Raymond Goad and Brother Marvin Brumfield. His body was laid to rest in the Church Cemetary awaiting the second coming of our Dear Lord and Savior Jesus Christ.

It would be hard to say how much I miss him for there is a vacancy that can never be filled. I can not wish him back, he has suffered enough. He believed his days were numbered. May the Grace of God give each one that feels the loss so great, strength to carry on.

Written by his Wife,
Eliza B. Adams

Signs of the Times

DEVOTED TO THE OLD SCHOOL BAPTIST CAUSE

"The Sword of the Lord and of Gideon"

VOL. 156 KEELING, VA., FEBRUARY 1988 NO. 2

SIGNS OF THE TIMES

ISSN - 0199-0063
Subscription price $10.00 per year - $18.00 two years
Published each month by
SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.
Established in 1832
Devoted to the Old School Baptist Cause

CIRCULATION OFFICE
Elder J. R. Williams
Route 1, Box 65
Keeling, Va. 24566

EDITORS
Elder J. R. Williams, Editor
Route 1, Box 65
Keeling, Va. 24566
Phone (804) 792-8758
Elder Kenneth R. Key, Editor
721 Willard Street
Greensboro, N.C. 27405
Phone (919) 273-7464

ASSOCIATE EDITORS

Elder W. D. Griffin
Highway 835, Box 57A
Boydton, Virginia 23917

Elder Joe L. Hamrick
Route 4, Box 21A
Winnsboro, TX 75494
Phone (214) 629-3561

Elder Richard H. Campbell
P.O. Box 172248
Memphis, Tenn. 38187-2248
Phone (901) 755-6049

All letters for this paper containing subscriptions and remittances, should be mailed to Elder J. R. Williams, Rt. 1, Box 65, Keeling, Virginia 24566. All articles and letters for publication, all notices of meetings and all obituaries should be mailed to Elder Kenneth R. Key, 721 Willard Street, Greensboro, N.C. 27405.

SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.
Route 1, Box 65 Keeling, Virginia 24566

THE VALLEY

I have been through the valley of weeping,
The valley of sorrow and pain;
But the "God of all comfort" was with me,
At hand to uphold and sustain.

As the earth needs the clouds and the sunshine,
Our souls need both sorrow and joy;
So He places us oft in the furnace,
The dross from the gold to destroy.

When He leads through some valley of trouble,
His powerful hand we can trace;
For the trials and sorrows He sends us
Are part of His lessons of grace.

Oft we shrink from the purging and pruning,
Forgetting the Husbandman knows
The deeper the cutting and paring,
The richer the cluster that grows.

Well He knows that affliction is needed;
He has a wise purpose in view,
And in the dark valley He whispers,
"Hereafter thou'lt know what I do."

As we travel through life's shadowed valley,
Fresh springs of His love ever rise;
And we learn that our sorrows and losses
Are blessings just sent in disguise.

CONTENTS

EDITORIAL 26
Elder W.D. Griffin

CHURCH OF OUR FAITH..... 29

ARTICLES 30
Elder R. Lester Dodson
Geo. A. Fulk
J.C. Philpot

VOICES OF THE PAST 41
J.C. Philpot

MEETINGS..... 45

CONTRIBUTIONS..... 45

OBITUARIES..... 45

We suffer a great loss by the death of Elder Joe L. Hamrick of Route 4, Box 21 A, Winnsboro, TX. Elder Hamrick was an associate editor of The Signs of the Times and he pastored several churches in his area. He died December 21, 1987—a memorial for him will follow in the March issue of the Signs.
Editors

EDITORIAL

Elder W.D. Griffin

Now we, brethren, as Isaac was, are the children of promise.

If you feel to do so, draw up a comfortable chair and let us behold the dealings of the Lord with His children. It is true that I have not mastered the way of God to that depth that some seem to have been able to do, but I am living in hope of a fuller understanding some day to where that I might lay hold on eternal life to such a depth and height that I can say, I know in whom I have believed and that I shall yet see Him as He is, and be like Him.

I would hope for each of us that we might be given grace to examine the text in the light of divine revelation. To the law and to the testimony; if their interpretation of the text does not match and correlate with the text, it is because there is not any light in them. The text interprets itself, but it will not bear any explanations nor interpretations. It is the truth just like it is recorded.

Again I say that I want to know more about my acceptance in the covenant of grace, yet, I would not exchange my hope in this promise of God, which is the allegory of the two covenants. Let us remember that each and every apostle wrote the truth; in fact, all that each of them wrote was the truth. One part, or any part, or all scripture was, and is, truth. Therefore, the text is the truth. Not only were the brethren at Galatia children or promise, as was Isaac, but all the children of God who were addressed by any sacred writer were as much children of promise, as was Isaac, wherever they sojourned when they were written to, but they were then as they still are, children of promise.

Every promise of God to His children is kept. His children are confident of this truth (Phil.I:6: Psa.138:8). Everything that God ever introduced

to any one of His children, He kept that promise. He did not get side tracked from His intention and leave it in the hand of a prophet, or an apostle, or some other subordinate official. We are assured that He that begins a good work will finish it, for there are not any unfinished projects left standing anywhere in the world that God started and did not finish. That is worth remembering as we contemplate the beauties in our text. Now who did begin this work with Abraham? Did Abraham? I would like to have an answer from you. If Abraham had an original thought like unto the narrative laid down in the Bible, then the Old Primitive Baptist people had as well close their meeting house doors and go home. Did Abraham initiate the movement? Did he hunt up God and make Him a proposition? You say that he did not. Good. We have a good text. It is about that which God originated. It has some good things in it. Let us, as blessed of God, look further into the matter.

Before we leave the begining of the relationship between Abraham and God, let us look back for a moment. Suppose God had listened at Abraham and had recognized the work of Abraham, Hagar and Sarah? This would have necessitated the closing of every Primitive Baptist Church in the land. Let us remember that not one thing of all three of the three conspirants had a thing in the world to do with Isaac's being born of Sarah. How did he get to be? It is not a case wherein the most of the credit goes to God. It just is not that way for anybody to be a brother to him except by the direct and immediate work of God. If there is more than one way for a sinner to be saved other than by the sure promise of God, let us hear how it comes about.

God did not recognize any of Abraham's work. Especially notable is the fact that his son by Hagar, his wife's handmaid did not heir. Only an heir would be counted that was Abraham's own child. Yet, according to nature, there was not any way for Abraham to beget one child much less the numerous mentioning of his seed being as numerous as the stars of heaven and the sands of the seashore. Let us remember the text says rather distinctly, and we brethren, as Isaac was, are the children of promise. God promised this many heirs to Abraham and Sarah. He promised them after they were too old to get children or to conceive them. As Brother Shockly, on the Eastern Shore of Maryland used to say, God clinched the doctrine of God making a promise to give Eternal Life to as many as were chosen to salvation. No man, nor no set of men, not no nation of men, no, and not even a world of religious zealots can promise one addition to the number of God's children and be able to deliver it. I am not afraid to make that assertion. Nor am I afraid to make the assertion that of all that God promised to save, that every one of them will be saved. The doctrine of God's sovereign election clinches the safety of each and every one of them.

The promise of God to Abraham was the greatest promise ever made to a married couple. God knows everything about everything. It is the height and the depth of all things at the time of promising such a numerous seed. AND HE KNEW THE NOR-

MAL INCAPACITY OF THEM HAVING ANY SEED AFTER THEM. Yet He make the promise. What were the premises that supported God's promise? What, if anything, was lacking in His promise that Abraham should beget, and that Sarah should conceive and start this lengthy number of heirs? Have we been led to believe that a single promise that God has made His people has ever failed?

Banish the thought. The same God inspired each writer in the New Testament. It was truth that Paul wrote to the church at Galatia, and it was truth that Peter wrote to the elect family of God. As Isaac was a promised elect heir, even so is the one promise that brought the birth of Isaac to full fruition brought every one of that numerous host of heirs.

Although, had the plan of the members of the first aid society worked it would have put the mocking Ishmaleite as the rightful heir, yet, as in all man made plans, it failed, it did not deter him from mocking the promised child. I write plain things but they are sacred matters, and will do you good. Sarah laughed when the news was told here that she would, at her great age, conceive and bear a son. There is not any doubt that many of my readers have been jeered at and sneered at because, as the mocking Ishmaelite has sneered at the wrinkled and aged and decrepit condition of the old order of Baptists. In my mind I have heard his remarks as Isaac nursed the wrinkled breast of Sarah. Spiritually speaking, people of the Ishmaelite stripe have sneered at the Lord's humble followers as they gathered together in our little church abodes and enjoyed the simple gospel truths brought to them by divine grace.

The works of the creature, originated in his or her mind, executed by them, regardless of how pious they may be, have never, and will never, bring salvation to a son or daughter of the Adamic race. Salvation is not attained by works of righteoiusness, but it is attained by the mercy of God (Titus 3:5). It seems like that such a statement should forever settle the matter. Moreover, salvation is not attained by the works of the creature regardless of the kind that they are (2 Tim. I:9). Therefore, it is a settled matter that the scheming endeavers of all that had a hand in the birth of Ishmael was of no avail of making him an heir of Abraham. If their deeds had of contributed to that end, the text would not be in the Bible. The well laid plot to put Ishmael in as the legal heir would have been heralded from one side of the Bible to the other. But instead he was put out of Abraham's household, and certainly did not heir as the seed of Abraham.

The failure of this scheme sounded forever the death knell of the creature salvation theory. It fell then and there. It having fallen in execution, from that day until now the gospel news has been sounded throughout Christendom to every poor sinner that they are members of the body of Christ by promise, as was Isaac.

How clearly Paul reasons the matter. What divine force is interjected in this memorable treatise on the two covenants. Yet, with all the force of God's hiding power, the veil is still secluding the beauty and the freedom from those that would follow Ishmael. Although he was driven out with gifts that perished with the using, yet the

mass of the religious world is paying homage and adoration to him and to the law (Hagar), and will continue to do so until such time as the Lord is pleased to remove the veil from before their eyes. One, if not the most important of all, of the blessings accorded the brethren of Isaac is that God has granted them seeing eyes to see the fallacy of the law for salvation as exemplified in the case of Ishmael and his mother, Hagar. People at large do not see, and even do not want to see, that all those trusting in the law are perishing by the law, as far as gospel blessings go.

Elder W. D. Griffin

CHURCH OF OUR FAITH

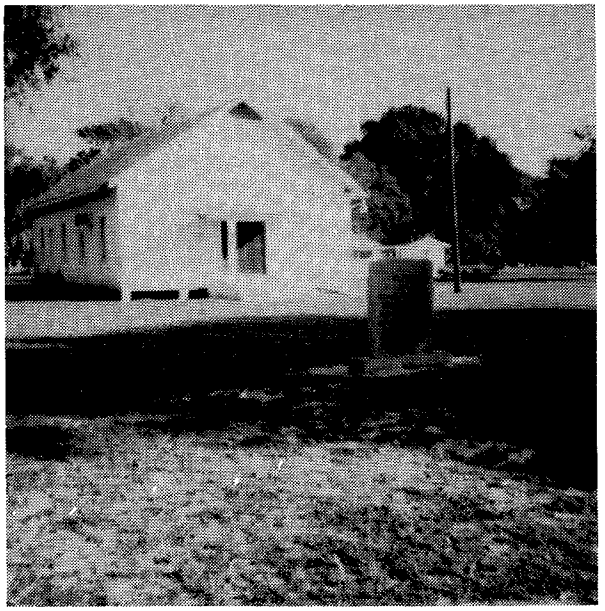

MT. ENON PRIMITIVE BAPTIST CHURCH

The church was constituted in May, 1867 and called Elder James Moseley for her pastor. Other known pastors were Elder John W. Futch, Elder E. J. DeVane, Elder W. O. Futch, Elder E. P. Stott and at the present you unworthy servant, Elder Fred B. Neikirk. The meeting house is located near Plant City, Florida off I-4 between exits 14 and 15. Our regular meeting time is the second Sunday in each month and Saturday before.

ARTICLES

The Resurrection of the Dead

ROMANS 8:11

"But if the Spirit of him that raised up Jesus from the dead dwell in you, he that raised up Christ from the dead shall also quicken your mortal bodies by his Spirit that dwelleth in you."

We do not understand this Scripture as applying to the raising of our dust bodies on what is termed the "General Resurrection Day", but rather that its application is to the militant church here in this time state. We shall, therefore, undertake to present the evidence, as we see it, which supports this point of view. In the very first verse of this chapter the aposlte says: "There is therefore now no condemnation to them which are in Christ Jesus, who walk not after the flesh, but after the spirit." We will all doubtless agree that so far as that life which is beyond this vale of tears is concerned, there is now no condemnation to those who were chosen in Christ Jesus, but according to the language as we interpret it, there still is condemnation here in this life to God's people who walk after the flesh. Both our experience and the Scriptures bear testimony to this truth. Paul says, "For if we sin wilfully after that we have received the knowledge of the truth, there remaineth no more sacrifice for sins, but a certain fearful looking for of judgment and fiery indignation, which shall devour the adversaries." Heb. 10:26-27. Following on in the chapter containing our text, the apostle shows how the righteousness of the law is fulfilled in us, who walk not after the flesh, but after the spirit, which is attributed to the fact that the law of the Spirit of life in Christ Jesus hath made us free from the law of sin and death. He points to what the law could not do, in that it was weak through the flesh, and this necessitated God sending his own Son in the likeness of sinful flesh to condemn sin in the flesh. He clearly shows that "they that are after the flesh do mind the thing of the flesh; but they that are after the Spirit the things of the Spirit." Continuing with this line of reasoning he says, "For to be carnally minded is death; but to be spiritually minded is life and peace." Then he makes a positive statement to the effect that "the carnal mind is enmity against God: for it is not subject to the law of God, neither indeed can be." His definite and final conclusion, therefore, is "they that are in the flesh cannot please God." Here, again, we believe, all will agree that the natural man, as such, cannot please God. There must be first the work of regeneration wrought in him and faith given before he can walk acceptably before God. Paul, therefore, tells his Roman brethren that "Ye are not in the flesh, but in the Spirit, if so be that the Spirit of God dwell in you." Then he goes on to say, "And if Christ be in you, the body is dead because of sin; but the Spirit is life because of righteousness." We might well inquire, how are we to be made aware of these glorious truths? Here is where our text come in and explains it by saying , "But if the Spirit of him

that raised up Jesus from the dead dwell in you, he that raised up Christ from the dead shall also quicken your mortal bodies by his Spirit that dwelleth in you." It was God who raised up Jesus from the dead, and we are persuaded that his Spirit must quicken our mortal bodies before we can have any part in glorifying God in our bodies and in our spirits which are his. Saul of Tarsus realized full well the necessity of this quickening in his own case, and after experiencing it Paul (for he was even given a new name) was qualified to speak with authority to similar characters among the Ephesians, saying, "And you hath he quickened, who were dead in trespasses and sins; wherein in times past ye walked according to the course of this world, according to the prince of the power of the air, the spirit that now worketh in the children of disobedience; among whom also we all had our conversation in times past in the lusts of our flesh, fulfilling the desires of the flesh and of the mind; and were by nature the children of wrath, even as others." Eph. 2:1-3. This is all applicable to the experience of the children of grace here in this world.

The verse immediately following our text reads as follows: "Therefore, brethren, we are debtors, not to the flesh, to live after the flesh." The conjunction, "therefore", shows conclusively to our mind that that which follows is inseparably linked to and becomes a part of that which went before, and this meant that those quickened characters whom Paul was addressing as brethren, "are debtors, not to the flesh, to live after the flesh," and he warns them of the result by saying, "For is ye live after the flesh, ye shall die: but if ye through the Spirit do mortify the deeds of the body, ye shall live." If these Scriptures do not substantiate our claim that the text deals with the life of God's people here in the flesh, we would not know what form of speech could be employed that would. The purpose of language, when properly used, is to convey what is meant, and in order to get the proper meaning we must not lose sight of that which surrounds the subject. Neither should we lift bodily a Scripture out of its setting and place it where it does not belong. It should be allowed to remain in its own native environment if it is to produce the results and serve the purpose for which it was originally intended.

There is such an abundance of evidence which follows on in this chapter to support our conclusion, and the importance of the subject is such that we feel compelled to present more of it here: (1) "For ye have not received the spirit of bondage again to fear: but ye have received the spirit of adoption, whereby we cry, Abba Father; (2) The Spirit itself beareth witness with our spirit, that we are the children of God: and if children, then heirs; heirs of God, and joint-heirs with Christ; if so be that we suffer with him, that we may be also glorified together; (3) For I reckon that the sufferings of this present time are not worthy to be compared with the glory which shall be revealed in us; (4) For the earnest expectation of the creature waiteth for the manifestation of the sons of God. For the creature was made subject to vanity, not willingly, but by reason of him who hath subjected the same in hope; (5) Because the creature itself also shall

be delivered from the bondage of corruption into the glorious liberty of the children of God. For we know that the whole creation groaneth and travaileth in pain together until now. And not only they, but ourselves also, which have the first fruits of the Spirit, even we ourselves groan within ourselves, waiting for the adoption, to wit, the redemption of our body; (6) For we are saved by hope: but hope that is seen is not hope: for what a man seeth, why doth he yet hope for? But if we hope for that we see not, then do we with patience wait for it; (7) Likewise the Spirit also helpeth our infirmities: for we know not what we should pray for as we ought : but the Spirit itself maketh intercession for us with groanings which cannot be uttered." We repeat, if language means anything at all, it would certainly seem to us that these Scriptures deal with the children of God while they live here in this world.

Some years ago we recall reading an article written on the twenty-eighth verse of this chapter, which reads as follows: "As we know that all things work together for good to them that love God, to them who are the called according to his purpose." In that article the writer maintained that what the apostle actually meant to set forth was that ALL GOOD THINGS work together for good, etc. We later wrote on the same subject through the Signs and said in substance that, since the apostle did not write these things of himself, but wrote as he was wrought upon and moved by the Holy Ghost, there could not possibly be any mistake as to what he said or what he meant, for his mind was even filled with the words supplied by the Holy Ghost to express the thought intended. The most learned of mankind often fail to choose the right words to correctly express their meaning, but the Holy Ghost, never. We feel the same way regarding our text. Had the text meant to refer to the quickening of dead bodies, at some far distant future time, unquestionably the Holy Ghost would have directed the apostle to so declare, but since it specifically says mortal bodies, which means bodies that are subject to death, we must accept it at its face value, unless we are will to have the Scriptures changed, and this we cannot consent to or permit.

We said in the outset of this article that we understood the text to refer to the quickening which God's people experience here in this time state, but we would not for the world leave our readers in doubt or even have them suspect that our hope, which we have as an anchor of the soul, both sure and steadfast, does not enter into that which is within the veil, whither the fore-runner is for us entered, even Jesus, made an high priest forever after the order of Melchisedec. This eighth chapter of Romans is one of the most wonderful in all of the Bible to us. Not only does the Apostle Paul set forth herein the things both of the flesh and the spirit, but he shows clearly to our mind how we are to be partakers of spiritual things, which is by the very same quickening power of God which wrought in Christ in raising him from the dead. He then assures those of us who are thus quickened that all things shall work together for our good, and finally and best of all he declares in no uncertain terms that nothing, not even DEATH itself, shall

be able to separate us from the love of God which is in Christ Jesus our Lord. While we firmly believe that our text deals with God's children in this life, we equally and just as firmly believe that the latter portion of this chapter deals with the hereafter, or that which is beyond this vale of tears. In this connection, we would like to invite the attention of our readers particularly to the expression of the apostle in the thirty-fifth verse where he asks, "Who shall separate us from the love of Christ?" We have purposely italicized the plural pronoun US. Please note the apostle does not ask who shall separate our spirit from the love of Christ, or the Spirit of Christ, and neither does he speak of either the soul or the body. There must be a reason why he did not differentiate between and mention them separately. If these bodies of flesh and bones in which we live here, which were formed of the dust of the ground, and concerning which the Lord said to Adam, "for dust thou art, and unto dust shalt thou return," (Gen. 3:19) were a part of the us referred to by Paul, death would at least separate this part of us from the love of God until we are raised, but the language of the apostle will not permit of any such conclusion. Incidentally, God is unchangeable and eternally the same, yesterday, today and forever, and we have never yet discovered between the lids of the Bible where he has revoked or altered in any degree whatsoever his decree or declaration to Adam that "dust thou art, and unto dust shalt thou return." To better understand what the apostle had under consideration, since the Scriptures are their own best interpreters, let us bring forth some other Scriptures which bear upon this point. Job is a pretty good witness, so we will first call upon him. He says, "Thou hast clothed me with skin and flesh, and hast fenced me with bones and sinews." Job 10:11. The personal pronoun "me" here refers to the real Job who was clothed with skin and flesh, and was fenced with bones and sinews. Peter also is a good witness, so he shall be heard: His testimony is, "Yea, I think it meet, as long as I am in this tabernacle, to stir you up by putting you in remembrance: knowing that shortly I must put off this my tabernacle, even as the Lord Jesus hath shewed me." Peter was dwelling in a tabernacle which his Lord had shewed him had to be put off. Another outstanding witness is one that is familiar to all and is an unquestioned authority on these matters. We refer to Paul, who says: "I am in a strait betwixt two, having a desire to depart (from the flesh or body), and to be with Christ; which is far better: Nevertheless to abide in the flesh is more needful for you," who were still in the flesh. Let us have some further testimony from Paul on this point. Continuing, he says,"For we know that if our earthly house of this tabernacle were dissolved, we have a building of God, an house not made with hands, eternal in the heavens." Here he speaks of two houses, or buildings, and they are not one and the same, for one is an house for us to live in while here in this world, which will be dissolved, but, the other is a building of God for our eternal abode in the heavens which are beyond. Dr. John Gill, famous biblical commentator of England, quotes one, Philo, as

having said: "I am very little concerned for this mortal body, which is about me and cleaves to me like the shell of a fish, though it is hurt by everyone." Sometimes we hear brethren say, "If it is not my flesh, my blood and my bones that will be resurrected, it will not be me, and if it is only something in me that is to be resurrected, I am not interested." If they did but know it, it is just the reverse of what they seem to think. Instead of something being in them, the truth of the matter is they are in something, as we have undeniably shown by the three witnesses whose testimony has just been presented. Our real self does not consist of so many pounds of flesh, blood and bones, which varies but little with most of us here in this life. The greatest men of history were very similar in fleshly appearance to the great masses, but something besides flesh made them stand as peers among their fellowmen. Ordinarily the features by which men are identified and distinguished from one another are found in the face or head, and the recognition of the Lord's people is to be found in their head, the Lord Jesus Christ. We do not need pictures of Christ hanging on the wall, which are so popular with the religious world, to give us an idea as to what our Lord looks like. Having never looked upon his earthly features, we would not recognize Jesus if he appeared in our midst, but even if we had seen him in the flesh it would be no guarantee that we would recognize him if he appeared in the flesh again. Even his own earthly mother, Mary, did not recognize him a few hours after his death and resurrection, for it is said she mistook him for the gardener until he spoke to her. His personality or identity as the blessed Son of God is what interests us most vitally. What he was, what he did and the principles for which he lived and died is what gives him the preeminence over all others who went before or shall follow after him. It was Jesus who said to Martha, "Whosoever liveth and believeth in me shall never die." He did not say, the spirit of whosoever believeth in me shall never die. He was speaking of the new creature who has part with him, and since Jesus destroyed him that had the power of death, not even death can separate us from the love of God which is in Christ Jesus our Lord.

Is it any wonder that so many of God's called and qualified servants turn so often to this eighth chapter of Romans for solid comfort and assurance to the poor and needy. Not only are they told that tribulation, distress, persecution, famine and nakedness, peril and sword shall not be able to separate them here in this life from the love of Christ, but they are assured "that neither death, nor life, nor angels, nor principalities, nor powers, nor things present, nor things to come, nor height, nor depth, nor any other creature," shall be able to separate them from the love of Christ throughout all eternity. The reason why nothing shall be able to separate them from his love is that he has conquered all foes and will destroy for them the last enemy, DEATH.

Elder R. Lester Dodson

"Mine heritage is unto me as a SPECKLED BIRD, the birds round about are against her; come ye, assemble all the beasts of the field, come to devour." Jeremiah 12:9.

I cannot see to read the Bible anymore, so I asked my wife, Ruby, to look it up for me. She did and read it to me. I felt already that the Lord had revealed to me sometime ago that the SPECKLED BIRD is a type of the church, Christ's, the Son of God's, inheritance. And lo and behold, it read, "Mine heritage is unto me as a SPECKLED BIRD, the birds round about are against her," with the beasts of the field ready to devour, etc.

Heritage is defined as that which is inherited; inheritance; God's chosen people, or Israel, or the church of the true and living God. This is evidence enough that the scripture is referring to Christ's own who are His inheritance whom His soul loveth so much that He was willing to leave all the glory He had with His Father in the high court of glory, to condescend to the low estate of His heritage, who being lost in sin, shame, misery, degradation, darkness, death and eternal gloom, whom His Father had given Him before the foundation of the world, to purchase it with the shedding of His own blood and for His eternal and everlasting love for them He was made willing to do it.

Christ referred to this heritage as a little child. They are humble even so much that when we see one, it makes us want to take them up into our arms and kiss them. So it is with one of these little ones of the Lord's people. Christ said, "Among those that are born of women there is not a greater prophet than John the Baptist: but he that is least in the kingdom fo God is greater than he." Luke 7:28. Who is the least one? The Lord's people are made to feel little.

In the 18th Chapter of Matthew is recorded where Christ set a little child out in front of the people and said, "Except ye be converted, and become as little children, ye shall not enter into the kingdon of heaven. Whosoever therefore shall humble himself as this little child, the same is the greatest in the kingdom of heaven." Matt. 18:3,4 When God has truly humbled one in His sight, that person, be he man, woman or child, is surely the least in God's kingdon. Little children are humble, and if they become angry, it does last only a few minutes. They do not nor will they hold a grudge.

This heritage of the Lord, which is the church, greatly feels her black spots, even also as the speckled bird. They are put on this bird in nature, but these little ones to whom Christ has referred to feel that their many sins have put them on them, and they cannot erase them anymore than can that speckled bird. The fact that all the other birds and beasts of the field are against her and are ready any minute to devour her gives one of these little ones, His little children, whom Christ has referred to as the least but also greatest, even more evidence. All that one has to do to get one of these big ones to walkaway with a devouring spirit is to tell just how little he feels and what he believes. In most instances they immediately take off and their humor is not good. Paul is a good example.

He said he was the chief of sinners and felt to be nothing, yea less than nothing. One often wonders just what is the size and measurement of this garment, "less than the least," in which His heritage is robed and attired.

A good example of some of these beasts, assembling and coming together, as mentioned in the text, was when they placed Paul and Silas in prison. They whipped them with many stripes because they had been preaching just what these little ones, of whom the SPECKLED BIRD is a type. Paul said that he even fought with these beasts at Ephesus. See 1st Cor. 15:32. Paul felt those black spots on him of which the spots on this bird are a type of. Let us remember that the Old Testament scriptures are written in types and shadows.

That speckled bird cannot help being speckled. Neither can we help being sinners. Paul wrote, "For that which I do I allow not: for what I would, that do I not; but what I hate, that I do." "'For the good that I would I do not: but the evil which I would not, that I do." "Now then it is no more I that do it, but sin that dwelt in him.

The spirit of the greatness of the little ones that comes through their meekness is recorded in Samuel where David sent for and fetched into the King's palace Jonathan's son who was lame in both feet to eat at the King's table. David did this because of the love he had for Jonathan whom he loved as his own soul. This is a type of the same love that Christ has for His heritage of which this speckled bird is a type. It is not just any bird. It is a SPECKLED BIRD, and those black spots represent the same ones on this heritage. Anything that is speckled contains specks and spots. Christ had to come and remove those black spots from off the ones His Father had given Him for an inheritance. Those spots and specks serve a good purpose for the knowledge of their existence upon them keeps them down at their brethren's feet because the feet are the lowest part of the body that one can get to. That is the reason Christ told Peter that He need only wash his (Peter's) feet.

Jonathan's son, who was lame in both feet, certainly showed how little the Lord's people are by type and example because he referred to himself as a "dead dog". He sat at the table in the King's palace in a way so that his lameness could not be seen. Here is the church, the SPECKLED BIRD. We may look out at a congregation of believers, collectively as an audience while in worship, and yet not literally behold this lameness, although it is there in large proportions. God sees this lameness in the hearts of His people. The world cannot see it. It is hid from them.

Even when it came down to it. His chosen disciples, yet being under the law of sin and death in their experience, fled and forsook Him. Peter denied Him three times, cursing and swearing that he had never known Him. This is the way all those other birds fly off and leave this SPECKLED BIRD. The very spirit that was in Christ is also in His people when He visits them and causes that Spiritual wind to blow. All the other birds will fly away when that Spiritual wind blows upon the Lord's people. May the Lord

comfort us when those other birds fly on and leave us. Surely, it strengthens one's hope when they fly away.

Those birds that fly off and leave this speckled bird are a type of those who had gathered once at a place called Calvary saying, "He saved others; let him save himself, if he be Christ, the chosen of God." Luke 24:25. The one just to his left said, "If thou be Christ, save thyself and us." Luke 23:29. These are the ones who are a type of the brids that fly off and leave the SPECKLED BIRD. The one just to His right had the same humble spirit as the poor publican who smote upon his breast saying, "God be merciful to me a sinner." Luke 18:13. The one just to His right, like the poor publican in God-given humbleness declared, "Dost not thou fear God, seeing thou art in the same condemnation. And we indeed justly; for we receive the due reward of our deeds: but this man hath done nothing amiss." Those who fly away are a type of those who spit in his face, struck (slapped) Him, nailed His hands and His feet to the cross, pierced His side, mocked and scoffed at Him until He said, "Father, into thy hands I commend my spirit." Then one named Joseph, whom the scripture says was "a good man, a just man,"(See Luke 23:50) took His Body down from the cross and laid it in a new tomb. (See Luke 23:53).

Now concerning the resurrection, recently being burdened, I begged the Lord to give me some evidence that my hope might be strengthened. One night in a dream I was shown a body lying in a coffin in a grave with the man's head cut off even with his body. That worried me very much for a while. Finally, it was shown me that the headless body, lying there in the grave, is a figure and type of the body collectively of all the Lord's people, the chosen, elect church and family of God, awaiting the first resurrection of the just at Christ's second coming. The Head that was missing was Christ, the great Head of the Church, who has risen from the dead and is now at the right Hand of the Father in Heaven.

The Lord has blessed me to see that truth of the resurrection many times since Paul wrote in II Thessalonians 4:14, "Them which sleep in Jesus will God bring with Him." Christ said to the thief on His right, of whom the speckled bird is a type, "Today shalt thou be with me in Paradise." Luke 23:43. Christ referred to the soul and spirit of that thief that was about to leave the body of that thief. This body of the thief is also a part of that same headless body that was shown to me lying there in the earth, peacefully awaiting the time when that great Spiritual Head, the Lord Jesus, will, as He promised, come back again to raise the sleeping dust of that same body and reunite it with soul and spirit in the same Paradise. The bodies of His saints are only asleep now in the grave or tomb or in the sleeping dust, awaiting the fulfillment of their election and redemption at that eternal day of endless life when the soul and spirit, now resting in the Paradise of God our Saviour, will again be reunited with that same identical body in which they resided while in this natural life and world.

When Christ was here in the flesh and upon earth, He restored life to the

twelve year old girl. See Luke 8:42. The power of the same resurrection was made manifest in Elijah's day when the widow of Zarephath's son had died. It says, "His sickness was so great that there was no breath left in him." 1st Kings 17:17. Her prayer to God was answered for the return of his soul and life when Elijah, at the command of God, stretched himself upon the child three times and cried unto the Lord, "O Lord my God, I pray thee, let his child's soul come into him again. And the Lord heard the voice of Elijah; AND THE SOUL OF THE CHILD CAME INTO HIM AGAIN, AND HE REVIVED." 1st Kings 17:21, 22,23. Here is proof that the soul, as well as the spirit (for the soul cannot live without the spirit) returns back to the body. Christ also raised Lazarus from the grave after he had been dead four days. All of these cases illustrate and illuminate the glorious truth in the resurrection of the body in the Trinity of God and of the trinity of man as taught by the Apostle Paul. He said, "And the very God of peace sanctify you wholly; and I pray God your whole SPIRIT and SOUL and BODY be preserved BLAMELESS unto the coming of our Lord Jesus Christ. Faithful is He that calleth you, who also will do it." 1st Thess. 5:23.

There is much discussion as to the kind of body with which they shall be raised. Paul made that clear. That same corporal body that was shown to me, lying in that grave, will be changed to a Spiritual Body when reunited with the great Head in the first resurrection. "It is sown in corruption; it is raised in incorruption: it is sown in dishonour; it is raised in glory: it is sown in weakness; it is raised in power: it is sown a natural body; it is raised a Spiritual body." 1st Cor. 1:42, 43 & 44.

The little birds here in time sing with all their power each clear morning without clouds just after the breaking of day when the natural sun is rising out of the east. But on that happy Morn of all mornings, these glorified ones at the coming of their Spiritual Son, the Lord Jesus, shall rise when He comes from the east to carry that Heritage of God, that GREAT SPECKLED BIRD, home with Him for whom He gave His life as a ransom. She will give a shout of praise and hallelujah to Him, resounding into that glory land, to Him who give her home of eternal rest and final victory over all her enemies, sin, death, hell, the grave and the devil. John tells us what that song of praise and triumph will be in a hallelujah chorus that man never composed as He opens the gate and portal of immortal glory where He will present them to His Father "not having SPOT, or wrinkle, or any such thing, but that it should be holy and without blemish." WORTHY IS THE LAMB THAT WAS SLAIN TO RECEIVE POWER, AND RICHES, AND WISDOM, AND STRENGTH, AND HONOUR, AND GLORY, AND BLESSING," forever and ever. Amen. (revelation 5:12)

The following verses come to my mind as I close this article concerning that great SPECKLED BIRD. I heard them quoted many years ago:

THE GREAT SPECKLED BIRD

What a wonderful thought I am thinking,
Concerning a Great Speckled Bird!
You remember her name is recorded
In the pages of God's Holy Word.

All the other birds flock around her.
And she is despised by the squad,
For the Great Speckled Bird of the Bible,
Represents you, the great Church of God.

Always desiring to lower her standard,
They watch every move that she makes;
How they long to find fault with her teaching,
But really they find no mistakes.
She is now spreading her wings for a journey,
That she is going to take by and by,
When the great tribulation is over,
She will meet her dear Lord in the sky.

I am glad I have learned of her teaching,
Yes, I'm glad to hope my name's in her book;
For I want to be one never fearing
On the face of my dear Saviour to look.
When He comes descending and shouting from Heaven,
On a cloud as He writes in His word
We'll be joyfully carried to meet Him
ON THE WINGS OF THE GREAT SPECKLED BIRD.

Geo. A. Fulk
January 15, 1987

(Reprint from Zions Landmark)

"And when they were alone, he expounded all things to his disciples."—Mark iv. 34.

What is the exact meaning of the word disciple? It means properly a learner, one who is under a teacher, whose submissive and devoted pupil he has become, and from whom he receives continual instuction. And thus a disciple of Christ is one who is admitted by the Lord Jesus into his school, whom he himself condescends personally to instruct, and who therefore learns of him to be meek and lowly of heart. A disciple of Jesus is one who sits meekly at the Redeemer's feet, receiving into his heart the gracious words which fall from his lips. This was Mary's happy posture, whom the Lord commended for choosing the better part. Such is also the posture of all the saints of God, according to the ancient declaration, "Yea, he loved the people; all his saints are in thy hand; and they sat down at thy feet, every one shall receive of thy words" (Deut. xxxiii. 3). But a true and sincere disciple not only listens to his Master's instructions, but acts as he bids. So a disciple of Jesus is one who copies his Master's example, and is conformed to his Master's image. A sincere disciple is also characterized by the love which he bears to his Master; so a disciple of Jesus is one who treasures up the words of Christ in his heart, ponders over his precious promises, and delights in his glorious Person, love, and blood. A disciple of Jesus is one who bears some reflection to the image of his heavenly Master; he carries it about with him wherever he goes, that men may take knowledge of him that he has been with Jesus; and as when Moses came down from the mount his face shone from the reflection of the heavenly glory which had streamed upon his countenance, so does the true disciple shine before men with some sparkles of the glory of the Son of God. To have some of these divine features stamped upon the heart, lip, and life, is to be a disciple of Jesus. To

be much with Jesus is to be made like unto Jesus; to sit at Jesus' feet is to drink in Jesus' words; to lean upon Jesus' breast is to feel the warm heart of Jesus pulsating with love; and to feel this pulsation, causes the heart of the disciple to beat in tender and affectionate unison; to look up to Jesus, is to see a face more marred than the sons of men, yet a face beaming with heavenly beauty, dignity, and glory. To be a disciple, then, of Jesus, is to copy his example; to do the things pleasing in his sight; and to avoid the things which he abhors. To be a disciple of Jesus, is to be meek as he was; humble as he was; lowly as he was; self-denying as he was; separate from the world as he was; living a life of communion with God, as he lived when he walked here below. To take a worm of the earth and make him a disciple of Jesus is the greatest privilege God can bestow upon man. To select an obstinate, ungodly, perverse rebel, and place him in the school of Christ and at the feet of Jesus, is the highest favour God can bestow upon any child of the dust. How unsurpassingly great must be that kindness whereby the Lord condescends to bestow his grace on an alien and an enemy, and to soften and meeken him by his Spirit, and thus cause him to grow up into the image and likeness of his own dear Son. What are earthly honours and titles when compared with the favour thus conferred upon those whose foundation is in the dust? Compared with this high privilege, all earthly honours, stars and garters, titles and robes, sink into utter insignificance.

"And I, if I be lifted up from the earth, will draw all men unto me."—John xii. 32.

Wherever Jesus is graciously and experimentally manifested to the soul, and made known by any sweet revelation of his glorious Person, atoning blood, and finished work, a secret yet sacred power is put forth, whereby we are drawn unto him, and every grace of the Spirit flows toward him as towards its attractive centre. Thus Jeremiah speaks of the saints of God as coming and singing in the height of Zion, and flowing together to the goodness of the Lord (Jer. xxxi. 12). And thus Isaiah speaks to the church of God, "Then thou shalt see, and flow together, and thine heart shall fear (or as the word rather means, shall 'palpitate' with love and joy), and be enlarged" (Isaiah lx. 5). This view of Christ by faith is what the apostle speaks of to the Galatians, as Jesus evidently set forth before their eyes (Gal. iii. 1). As thus set before our eyes, he becomes the object of our faith to look at, ("look unto me and be ye saved, all the ends of the earth"); "the altogether lovely," to whom love flows; and the Intercessor within the veil in whom hope effectually anchors. As, then, the blessed Lord is revealed to the soul by the power of God, his glorious Person held up before the eyes of the spiritual understanding, his blood and righteousness discovered to the conscience, and his suitability to all our wants and woes experimentally manifested, the blessed Spirit raises up a living faith whereby he is looked unto and laid hold of, and thus he becomes precious to all that believe in his name.

J.C. Philpot

VOICES OF THE PAST
"he being dead yet speaketh"

MEDITATIONS ON THE FIRST CHAPTER OF THE EPISTLE TO THE EPHESIANS

Paul, an apostle of Jesus Christ by the will of God, to the saints which are at Ephesus, and to the faithful in Christ Jesus: grace be to you, and peace, from God our Father, and from the Lord Jesus Christ.

Two things at once strike us as we open upon the first verse. Being a letter, it commences according to the custom of the period with, 1. The name of the writer. 2. The name of the persons to whom it was written. Both of these points will claim our attention.

First, then, the writer: "Paul, an apostle of Jesus Christ by the will of God." The ancient way of putting at the top of the letter first the name of the writer, and then the name of the person to whom he wrote was a far more sensible plan than our mode of placing the name of the writer at the end, and that of our correspondent on the back, or, according to present custom, on an envelope. He, therefore, begins at once, "Paul." How clear, how simple, how distinct is this! How adapted to call attention at once to the writer! Let us for a moment endeavour to realize the meeting of the Ephesian church to hear read to them an epistle just arrived from Paul, their beloved father and revered Apostle, who for the space of three years had not shunned to declare unto them all the counsel of God, and ceased not to warn every one night and day with tears. (Acts xx. 27-31.) One of the elders, perhaps one of the very men who had wept sore and fallen on Paul's neck and kissed him, when they parted at Miletus, would open and read the epistle. How still would they all be; and as the word "Paul" broke on their ears, with what reverence and attention would they listen!

But he immediately adds his commission and authority to address them in the name of the Lord: "An apostle of Jesus Christ." Apostle was the greatest gift and the highest office in the first visible setting up of the church of Christ in the power of the Holy Ghost. "And he gave some apostles and some prophets" (Eph. IV. 11.) "And God hath set some in the church, first apostles, secondarily prophets." (1 Cor. XII. 28) As this, then, was the highest office, so it demanded peculiar requisites, and possessed peculiar privileges.

The two chief requisites for an apostle were, 1. An immediate call and commission from the Lord himself ; 2. That he had seen the Lord after he had risen from the dead, and was thus a witness of His resurrection.

The call and commission of the other apostles we have in the gospels, Luke vi. 13 gives us their call, and Matt. xxviii. 18-20 their commission; and from Acts I. 21, 22, we see the fact as well as the necessity of their being witnesses of the resurrection of Christ. These two points, then, we need not further prove.

But here comes in a difficulty in

the way of the apostleship of Paul, for he seemed to lack these two grand requisites: 1. He had not been visibly and manifestly called or commissioned by the Lord himself; 2. He had never seen the Lord personally, either before or after his resurrection. This is why he calls himself, "one born out of due time."(1 Cor. xv. 8.)

How, then, were these two difficulties obviated? Thus. The first by a special call and commission; (Acts xxvi. 12-18;) and the second by a personal revelation of the Lord to his soul. He, therefore, says, "Am I not an apostle? Am I not free? Have I not seen Jesus Christ our Lord?* (1 Cor. ix. 1.) In one sense, therefore, he received a higher commission than any of the other apostles; for his was from Christ in his risen glory, whereas they had received theirs from Christ in his grace. Theirs was given them when Christ was on earth, but Paul his when Christ was in heaven. Theirs was in conjunction with one another; his peculiar and special to himself.

This special call and commission he much insists on, especially whenever it was called in question. He writes, therefore, to the Galations: "Paul, an apostle, (not of men,

Some of our best manuscripts, as the Alexandrine, the Vatican and the Sinaiticus, transpose the two clauses ,and read, "Am I not free? Am I not an apostle?" which certainly better connects apostleship with seeing the Lord.

neither by man, but by Jesus Christ, and God the Father, who raised him from the dead.)" (Gal.i.1.) So he writes to Timothy: "Paul, an apostle of Jesus Christ by the commandment of God our Saviour, and Lord Jesus Christ, which is our hope." (1 Tim.i.1.) So also, "According to the glorious gospel and the blessed God, which was committed to my trust. And I thank Christ Jesus our Lord, who hath enabled me, for that he counted me faithful, putting me into the ministry." (1 Tim.i.11,12.)

And as he was called and commissioned in a special manner, so was he taught and qualified in a special manner. As to make up, as it were, for his not seeing Christ in the flesh, he had a special revelation of him from heaven, so to make up the loss, which he had of not receiving the oral instruction of Christ before and after the resurrection, which his fellow apostles had been favoured with, the gospel was in a peculiar and special manner revealed to him by Christ himself, after his ascension. He therefore speaks: "But I certify you, brethren, that the gospel which was preached of me is not after man. For I neither received it of man, neither was I taught it, but by the revelation of Jesus Christ." (Gal. i. 11,12.) So in the Epistle before us: "If ye have heard of the dispensation of the grace of God which is given me to you-ward; how that by revelation he made known unto me the mysterys; as I wrote afore in few words, whereby, when ye read, ye may understand my knowledge in the mystery of Christ." (Eph iii. 2-4.) Similar expressions may be found, 1 Cor. xi. 23; xv. 1-3.

It is very desirable to have clear views on this point, as it gives such weight and power to the Apostle's words. If one whom we could fully trust should assure us that he had seen the Lord Jesus Christ, personally in his risen glory, and that he had

received certain words and a certain message from his mouth, which he was commanded to communicate to us; with what reverence and attention should we listen to and receive his communication. This, then, we have precisely in the Apostle Paul, and in the Epistle before us. He assures us (and his whole life and labours prove how worthy he is to be implicitly believed) that he had seen Christ for himself, and that the gospel which he had preached had been revealed to him specially and particularly by the Lord Jesus.

Now, just as far as we are persuaded of this, shall we listen to and receive his words, shall we desire to understand them, to believe them, to enter into their true and heavenly meaning, to experience their power and influence in our heart, and to find them made spirit and life to our souls. This is the true spirit in which we should approach and read his epistle, drinking its words into our inmost heart, and receiving them as a special and personal message from God to us, as much as if Jesus Christ spoke to us himself from heaven.

He, therefore, adds, "By the will of God;" that is, not God's mere approval or ratification of his commission to be an apostle, but that eternal, sovereign good will and pleasure of his, by which all things were ordained, disposed and regulated. As it is this apostleship of Jesus Christ by the will of God which gave Paul all his authority to write this epistle, it may not be out of place to point out two peculiar features of this commission:

1. Its first feature is, as we have already pointed out, that it was given him by a special revelation. All the Apostles were indeed taught and empowered by the Holy Ghost; (John xvi. 13-15; Acts. i. 8;) but they did not each receive an individual and separate revelation from the Lord himself in his glory, at least not in that direct and express way with which Paul was favoured. Peter was really as much commissioned, (Gal ii. 7,) as truly inspired, both to preach and write, (Acts x. 42; 2 Pet. i 12-16; iii. 1, 2,) and as much indued with gifts of miracles and tongues (Acts ii. 4; ix 32-41) as Paul; but he was not caught up to the third heaven, nor favoured with such revelations of the Lord as the great Apostle of the Gentiles.

2. But the gospel which Paul preached was also one of a special and particular character. He was emphatically sent to preach to the Gentiles, as Peter's mission and preaching was to the Jews; (Gal. ii 6, 7;) though, as a special act of favour, God made choice among the apostles that the Gentiles, by Peter's mouth, should first hear the word of the gospel and believe. (Acts xv. 7.) If you will carefully read Eph. iii. 1-11, for it is too long for us to quote, you will see how clearly and beautifully the Apostle there unfolds the peculiar dispensation of the grace of God given unto him, and that by revelation he made known to him a mystery, or heavenly secret which from the beginning of the world had been hidden in the bosom of God.

But what was this mystery? It was that the Gentiles should be "fellow-heirs with the Jews and of the same body, and partakers of the same promise in Christ by the gospel." Thus Jew and Gentile formed one complete and glorious body, the

church. Christ, as our peace, had made both one; and there was no longer any middle wall of partition between them, for the Lord Jesus had reconciled both unto God in one body by the cross; and having done this, he now came in the ministry of the gospel to preach peace to the far-off Gentile, and to the nearer, by external privilege, Jew. This was the gospel that Paul preached, and which shines as with a ray of heavenly light through all his Epistles.

3. But now for the persons to whom the Epistle is written.

What we have already said about the commission of the writer may the better prepare us to understand why he should write to the Ephesians, and why address them as "saints and faithful in Christ Jesus." They had been Gentiles and has "walked according to the course of this world, fulfilling the desires of the flesh and of the mind, and were by nature the children of wrath even as others." But God, who is rich in mercy, for his great love wherewith he had loved them even when dead in sins, had quickened them into divine life; and as they had been freely and fully justified by the blood and righteousness of Christ, so were they sanctified by the Spirit of God. He could, therefore, address them as "saints," not only as sanctified by the will of the Father, and the blood of his dear Son, (Heb. xx. 10, 29,) but inwardly sanctified by the special operations, sealing and indwelling of the Holy Ghost. (Eph. i 13; ii 18, 22.)

The Epistle is addressed also to the "faithful in Christ Jesus." This seems to give the Epistle a somewhat fuller and wider scope, as if, in addition to the saints in Ephesus, it would comprehend "all the faithful in Christ Jesus" to whom it might come. The word translated "faithful" means also 'believing," or "a believer," and is frequently so rendered, as Acts x. 45; xvi, 1; 2 Cor. xi.15; 1 TIM. iv. 3, 10, 12; v. 16; etc. We might, therefore, so translate the word here, and read, "to the believers in Christ Jesus," as, indeed, would seem to be its preferable meaning, for the epistle is addressed not so much to those who are faithful in their profession as to those who posses a living faith in the Son of God. To the saints at Ephesus, then, specially, and the believers in Jesus Christ generally, is this epistle addressed; and as the first title made it peculiarly suitable to us. The Ephesian saints have passed away, and Ephesus itself is a ruin; but believers in Christ Jesus still live, and will live till the church is complete.

But we cannot leave this salutation without pointing out how grace adorns and sanctifies all that it touches. The usual cold and formal beginning of a letter in ancient times we may see, Acts xxiii. 26, where we have an original and authentic Roman letter: Claudius Lysias unto the most excellent governor Felix sendeth greeting." Preserving the usual mode, how the Apostle infuses life, as it were, into a dead formula. How cold, though respectful, is "the most excellent governor," and how bare is the word "greeting." But how warm, how full of grace and life, as contrasted with this cold dead salutation if "Paul, an apostle of Jesus Christ by the will of God, to the saints which are at Ephesus, and to the faithful in Christ Jesus: Grace be to you, and peace,

from God our Father, and from the Lord Jesus Christ."

But now a few words as to the blessings prayed for. These are "grace and peace" —grace the fountain, peace the stream; "grace," as containing in its bosom all that favour which God the Father has towards his people; and "peace," all that personal manifestation of it which could be realized and enjoyed from a sense of pardoning mercy. But we must not here enlarge, as much lies before us, and our progress at present has been but slow.

J.C. Philpot

MEETINGS

WEST COUNTRY LINE UNION

The West Country Line Union Meeting will be, the Lord willing, at Dan River Church on the fifth Sunday in January. Dan River is host church for this meeting.

We extend a cordial invitation for all who love the truth as it is in Christ Jesus, and especially to all ministers of our faith and order to meet with us. Song Service will begin at 10:00 a.m. and preaching to begin at 10:30.

Kenneth R. Key, Pastor
Bro. Boyd Minter, Clerk

MOVED OR MOVING ?

To assure you of getting your "Signs" and without missing any copies, be sure to inform us of any change of address.

Editors

CONTRIBUTIONS

FOR NOVEMBER 1987

Ballard Barker, VA	20.00
Mrs. Clyde Belcher, VA	2.00
Mrs. Elva C. Martin, VA	2.00
Mrs. Kenneth H. Mathis, VA	2.00
Mrs. Eva Warner, FL	5.00
Ferrell Bird, OH	20.00
Mrs. Geneva Pettis, LA	5.00
Oscar Pickral, VA	25.00
O.W. Parks, TX	7.00
Troy G. Shepard, NC	2.00
Mr. & Mrs. J.B. Blaylock, NC	7.00
Mrs. Lawrence Holloway, MD	2.00
Tommy Middleton, NC	2.00
Luther Gaskill, NC	2.00
Levie D. Goard, VA	5.00
Noel Lavinder, VA	2.00
Mrs. Elsie Moon, AL	2.00
Miss Clarisse Brooks, NC	32.00
Miss Justine Alexander, AR	10.00
Mrs. Charity I. Dowdy, NC	2.00
Mrs. Lillian Davis, NC	2.00
Charles P. Hayes, AL	5.00
A.R. Potter, VA	10.00
R.C. May, VA	2.00
Mrs. Hattie H. Radford, VA	10.00
Levi R. McGough, AL	2.00

OBITUARIES

ROBERT JOHN ADA

"Precious in the sight of the Lord is the death of his saints."

Brother Bob Ada was born January 11, 1916, in Cape Vincent, New York, and died August 14,

1986, in Salisbury, Maryland. He leaves to mourn his wife of 39 years, Sister Julia Ada; two daughter by previous marriage, Nancy King of Seaford, Delaware; and Betty Perry of Salisbury, Maryland; seven grandchildren, two great grandchildren, three brothers, Francis Ada of Sylvan Beach, New York, William Ada of Cape Vincent, New York, and Harry Ada of Providence, Rhode Island; four sisters, Lilla Bombard, Watertown, New York, Sadie Ihrig, and Cora May Ada of Rochester, New York, and Betty Cassentine of Fulton, New York. His funeral was conducted at Baker and Bounds Funeral Home, Salisbury, Maryland, by Elders Cleo Robertson and Julian Williams.

We, at Salisbury Old School Baptist Church, mourn the loss of a loved one, but we feel our loss is his eternal gain. We watched Brother Ada as he began to attend our meetings. We rejoiced as his interest and concern for the truth began to be manifested. We felt his pain as he endured his illness of cancer with patience and without complaining. Then, the first weekend of August, 1986, Brother Bob was unable to attend either Saturday or Sunday service. After service on Sunday, we visited him at home; and in tears, he asked for a home with the Salisbury Old School Baptist Church. The members gathered in his home and received him into the fellowship of the church. He was too ill to be baptized and died within two weeks. No more tears, no more pain, no more sorrows; he now awaits the glorious morning of the resurrection.

Read and approved in conference December 6, 1987.

Elder Cleo Robertson, Moderator
Phyllis Farlow, Clerk

SISTER DIXIE DUPREE

We, the church at Tarboro, trust it has pleased our almighty God to call our dear Sister Dixie Dupree home. She was blessed to live on this earth 79 years. We feel thankful to have had her as a part of our church for so many years. Sister Dixie was a kind and loving member and we all loved her. She was a firm believer of Salvation by Grace. Sister Dixie believed that all things were in the hands of God and whatever happened was the purpose of our dear Saviour. She was faithful to her church and was always willing to do her part whenever she was able. Sister Dupree was blessed to join Tarboro Church in September, 1946. We feel it was the purpose of God that she came to our church.

We trust Sister Dupree is resting in peace with her God and our loss is her eternal gain. We send our sympathy to her husband and family and trust God will send them the Comforter. He has promised to never leave nor forsake us.

We resolve that three copies of this respect be made : one for the family, one for the church records and one sent to the "Signs of the Times" for publication.

This done by order of conference.

Elder Henry Jones, Moderator
John H. Coker, Clerk

DEACON WARNARD C. LOCKE

Written in memory of our beloved father and husband, Deacon Warnard C. Locke, who was born August 6, 1910 and departed this life May 31, 1986. He was the son of Deacon Charles H. Locke and Sister Milena Perkins Locke, both deceased.

Brother Locke was united in marriage to Sister Grace Creason Locke on August 28, 1929. To this union was born two sons, Roy Lee and Charles Ronald, both of Benton, Kentucky. He is survived by his wife Grace, both sons, a sister, Imogene Creason of Benton, Kentucky; a brother John Vernon Locke of Lake Alford, Florida, five grandchildren and two great-grandchildren.

On the 2nd. Sunday of June, 1968, while attending the baptism service of their eldest son, Brother Warnard and Sister Grace asked for a home with the Soldier Creek Primitive Baptist Church and were received at the water's edge. Elder Paul Poyner was conducting the services. The Soldier Creek Church asked for the ordination of Brother Locke to the office of deacon on October 11, 1969.

Brother Locke was a firm believer in the doctrine of Salvation by Grace and a staunch defender of the truth as it is in Christ. He loved the church and was always in attendance until the last few months of his illness. During his illness, he never complained but would only speak of the blessing he had received from his Maker and Saviour. Although, he loved his church and family, Brother Warnard was made willing to depart this life to be with his saviour, whom he loved.

Brother Locke was interred in the Lyles Cemetery on June 3, 1986, to await the second coming of Christ. Elders Rush Hendrix and Wayman Chapell conducted the services.

As a husband, a father and a Brother in Christ, we mourn his departure, but we know he has gone to a better place.

Written by his son
Roy L. Locke

ELDER W. T. POSEY

William Thurmon Posey, the third child of Samuel William and Lela Stamps Posey, was born near Gordo, Alabama, August 16, 1916. Both of his parents died before he was three. He and his two sisters were reared by his uncle and aunt, Frank and Trannie Farley Stamps, on their farm near Gordo.

Brother Posey attended local schools until his late teens when he began working for grocers in Tuscaloosa. He operated city buses in Tuscaloosa and Northport, did military service in World War II, and returned to Tuscaloosa. His union in marriage to Annie Bell Lancaster was blessed with four children : a son, William Ralph Posey, Colorado Springs, Colo.; three daughters, Carolyn Lee, Lake Charles, La.; Jewel Gay, Tuscaloosa, Ala.; and Teresa Dambach, Birmingham, Ala. He and his family operated highly successful restaurants in Tuscaloosa for more than thirty years.

On the first Sunday in December, 1966, Thurmon and Annie Bell asked

for a home with Salem Church of which Elder W. L. Norris was pastor. They were received on confession of faith and were baptized by Elder E. E. McCool on Saturday, December 31, 1966. Brother Posey served as clerk of Salem Church for nine years, during which time he was ordained deacon on August 7, 1971, and began preaching in May, 1975. His ordination to the full work of the ministry was on February 2, 1980.

He served as pastor and as co-pastor of both Salem and Pleasant Ridge and quite often supplied at other churches in the Hopewell and Buttahatchies Associations. He and Sister Posey attended many of the associations and special meetings from Texas to Kentucky and Virginia.

Circulatory ailments necessitated a slower pace for him during the last three years, but he rarely missed an appointment until the fourth Sunday in September, 1986, when he had to enter the hospital in Northport. After two days, he was transferred to the DCH Medical Center in Tuscaloosa where he underwent surgery to replace four inches of an artery in his chest. He was apparently recovering well from this when one of his thighs was broken near the hip. That required more surgery for the insertion of a pin. He stood that operation well, was transferred to the Rehabilitation Pavilion, and seemed to be recovering satisfactorily after treatment to dissolve a blood clot which had developed in the affected leg. The second week-end in November he was eating and sleeping well (without special attention) and was expecting to be allowed to return to his home shortly. In the predawn hours of Tuesday, November 11, 1986, (apparently without much warning to the staff), he began to bleed internally and passed on very quickly.

Besides his wife and children named above, he is survived by his two sisters: Luna Squires, Mobile, Ala.; and Laurine Nixon, Northport, Ala.; by ten grandchildren; two great-grandchildren; and other relatives.

His funeral was conducted on Thursday, November 13, by Elders Albert Brock and Clovis Townley at Sunset Funeral Home with Burial in Tuscaloosa Memorial Park.

He is sorely missed among the Old Baptist Churches of west and north central Alabama and in other regions where he frequently visited. There was abundant evidence in his walk and talk that he trusted wholly in the grace on God and that he had good reasons for his hope in Him.

Written at the request of his family by one who feels that he knew him well.

Levert Howell

ST. JOHN 17: 1-4

These words spake Jesus, and lifted up his eyes to heaven, and said, Father, the hour is come; glorify thy Son, that thy Son also may glorify thee:

As thou hast given him power over all flesh, that he should give eternal life to as many as thou hast given him.

And this is life eternal, that they might know thee the only true God, and Jesus Christ, whom thou hast sent.

I have glorified thee on the earth: I have finished the work which thou gavest me to do.

Signs of the Times

DEVOTED TO THE OLD SCHOOL BAPTIST CAUSE

"The Sword of the Lord and of Gideon"

VOL. 156 KEELING, VA., MARCH 1988 NO.3

SIGNS OF THE TIMES

ISSN - 0199-0063
Subscription price $10.00 per year - $18.00 two years
Published each month by
SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.
Established in 1832
Devoted to the Old School Baptist Cause

CIRCULATION OFFICE
Elder J. R. Williams
Route 1, Box 65
Keeling, Va. 24566

EDITORS
Elder J. R. Williams, Editor
Route 1, Box 65
Keeling, Va. 24566
Phone (804) 792-8758
Elder Kenneth R. Key, Editor
721 Willard Street
Greensboro, N.C. 27405
Phone (919) 273-7464

ASSOCIATE EDITORS

Elder W.D. Griffin
Highway 835, Box 57A
Boydton, Virginia 23917

Elder Richard H. Campbell
P.O. Box 172248
Memphis, Tenn. 38187-2248
Phone (901) 755-6049

All letters for this paper containing subscriptions and remittances, should be mailed to Elder J. R. Williams, Rt. 1, Box 65, Keeling, Virginia 24566. All articles and letters for publication, all notices of meetings and all obituaries should be mailed to Elder Kenneth R. Key, 721 Willard Street, Greensboro, N.C. 27405.

SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.
Route 1, Box 65 Keeling, Virginia 24566

POEM

He Maketh No Mistake

My Father's way may twist and turn.
My heart may throb and ache.
But in my soul I'm glad I know.
He maketh no mistake.

My cherished plans may go astray.
My hopes may fade away.
But still I'll trust my Lord to lead
For He doth know the way.

Tho' night be dark and it may seem
That day will never break:
I'll pin my faith, my all in Him.
He maketh no mistake.

There's so much now I cannot see.
My eyesight's far too dim:
But come what may, I'll simply trust
And leave it all to Him.

For by and by the mist will lift
And plain it all He'll make.
Through all the way, tho' dark to me.
He made not one mistake.

A.M. Overt

CONTENTS

EDITORIAL 50
Elder Richard H. Campbell

CORRESPONDENCE 53

CHURCH OF OUR FAITH 55

ARTICLES 56
Elder Jimmy Hamrick

VOICES OF THE PAST 59
J.C. Philpot

CONTRIBUTIONS 69

OBITUARIES 69
Memorial - Elder Joe L. Hamrick
Sister Anne Cobb
Asa Joseph Hardison
Ira O. Myers
Mrs. Floriece Watson

EDITORIAL

SALVATION IS OF THE LORD.

There are many, so called, plans of salvation rampant in the world today and millions of people to subscribe to them all around the globe. All of them are different, place varied demands upon their followers to quality them to inhabit heaven and enjoy the benefits thereof for eternity. They are available to anyone that will accept their articles of faith and support their cause with their efforts and money, and I am fearful that the main requirement is their money. It is unbelievable how gullible people are to the doctrines of men that are declared, as the gospel, in the world today. It is fearful to listen to them loudly proclaim themselves as men of God witnessing to a lost and dying world, and tell how God wants them saved, and how much of their money is required for them to help God perform his plan of salvation. It seems like anyone could see the greed and hypocrisy of these false prophets and their self serving schemes. Even after the recent scandal of a major T.V. evangelist was exposed the others continue to spue forth the same damnable doctrine and join in condemning others who are doing the same thing. Surely these are the ones spoken of in Jude, "For there are certain men crept in unawares, who were before of old ordained to this condemnation, ungodly men, turning the grace of our God into lasciviousness, and denying the only Lord God, and our Lord Jesus Christ. These ungodly men proclaim that the plan of salvation is effective only if man cooperates in the matter. Jude says, "These be those who separate themselves, sensual, having not the Spirit."

This is certainly not the plan of salvation that is spoken of in the scriptures. The one that is told of by the writers from first to last ascribe all of the glory and honor unto God who created the heavens and the earth. Jonah, after a very trying experience stated the solemn truth as simply and as direct as it can be stated, "salvation is of the Lord." He learned, the hard way, that the salvation of man is sure and steadfast and will be accomplished as planned with or without the cooperation of the individual. He was made to acknowledge that man experiences the work of salvation in their life, but that God is the author and finisher of it. God

originated the plan of salvation of all of the saints and the success of the work is not predicated on any uncertain possibilities. He declared how it was to be accomplished in the lives of the chosen generation and provided all of the events and circumstances that are necessary.

Jonah, was commanded of God to go to Ninevah and cry against that great city for their wickedness is come up before me. Jonah had other ideas and planned to go down to Tarsish, but, through many trials and sufferings he arrived in Ninevah at the time appointed of the Father and preached the message that God bid him to preach and I believe that it was the revelation that he had received enroute which was his ultimate lesson that, "salvation is of the Lord." It was on his journey when he had been cast down to the bottom of the mountains his heart fainted within him and he was made to remember and pray unto God in his holy temple and his prayer was heard. Then he knew that it was the hand of the Lord that had led him in all of the way to make him acknowledge that his salvation from beginning to end was of God and all his experiences were part of it from the beginning.

This is a place where all of God's children are brought from time to time in their experience to reaffirm in their heart and soul that salvation is the work of God alone. This was typified as the children of Israel were brought to the Red Sea and made to cry because of their hopeless situation in nature. The Red Sea was ahead of them, mountains on either side and the Egyptians close behind and pursueing them. They were ready to give up and indeed cried unto Moses, "Let us alone that we may serve the Egyptians? For it had been better for us to serve the Egyptians, than that we should die in the wilderness," but this was not the plan that God had for them. How similar to Jonah's position this is, and in neither instance could the outcome be resolved by the efforts or abilities of man. "Moses said unto the people, Fear ye not, stand still and see the salvation of the Lord." and in the case of Jonah "and the Lord spake unto the fish, and it vomited out Jonah upon the dry land." The salvation displayed in each of these instances is by the same power and wisdom that is demonstrated in the deliverance of every child of grace from the law that condemns them to death and eternal ruin.

Joseph's experience was similar to Jonah's in the fact that neither of them could have delivered themselves from their predicament by their own personal wisdom or actions. From the time Jonah boarded the ship to Tarsish until he arrived in Ninevah he was never in a position that he had any choice regarding his next step. He was cast into the sea, swallowed by the great fish and was three days in the belly of the fish or as Jonah described it, "and he heard me out of the belly of hell cried I and thou heardest my voice." From the time Joseph was taken captive by his brethren, cast into the pit, sold into slavery, cast into prison and even while in servitude to the Pharoah he was never free to determine his own way or to select his own course of action. He was in bondage even as the children of Israel or Jonah but it was all to bring him to the place where he

would acknowledge the fact that his entire journey was for a purpose and that purpose was to save the children of Israel alive. He told his brethren that what they had done was meant, by them, for evil but that God who had ordained it meant the same action for good as it was on that day.

This same lesson is learned by all of the saints in their experience as they run with patience the race that is set before them. Peter went out and wept bitterly after he denied his Lord three times and then remembered that Jesus had told him he would even while Peter was standing and boasting that he would go with him even unto death. How many times they are all confronted by their weakness, their pride and vanity and are made to realize that if their salvation was not of the Lord then they would have no hope at all. Jesus asked Peter three times, "Lovest thou me," and the third time Peter answered him," thou knowest all things; thou knowest that I love thee."

The apostle Paul was brought by this same landmark in his travels. He was caught up to the third heaven and heard unspeakable words which it is not lawful for a man to utter, and was given an abundance of revelations in things of the glory of the heavenly kingdom. He then said that lest he should be exalted above measure through the abundance of the revelation there was given him a thorn in the flesh, the messenger of satan to buffet him. Paul then prayed thrice that it should depart from him but the Lords reply was, "My grace is sufficient for thee: for my strength is made perfect in weakness." Paul was then made glad of his infirmites because he saw that through the suffering Christ was manifest in his life. Paul was made to realize that salvation is of the Lord and that salvation includes this thorn in the flesh, therefore he gloried in tribulations knowing that tribulations worketh patience, patience experience, experience hope and hope maketh not ashamed because the love of God is shed abroad in our hearts by the Holy Ghost which is given us. This is worth any amount of suffering and tribulations in the flesh, it sustained the three Hebrew children when cast into the fiery furnace, Daniel, Stephen and will support and enable all to face anything that they may be required to endure.

If I understand the scriptures and the truth that is set forth therein, and I have had an experience of Grace as I hope that I have, then the one thing that I can say that I am sure of is that salvation is of the Lord from the beginning to the end. God's children are born under the law and are in bondage to it as surely as the ones mentioned above were in their bonds til set free by the mighty power of God. They are all brought to the place that they see their ruined condition and there is no way out and then they are made to stand still, and experience the miracle of salvation as they are made aware of being a new creature in Christ. Then and only then can they sing the song of deliverance and truly worship God in spirit and in truth.

Jesus is the salvation of every heir of grace. On the isle of Patmos he told John, "I am Alpha and Omega the beginning and the end." and again, "Fear not, I am the first and the last: I am he that liveth, and was dead; and

behold I am alive for evermore, Amen, and have the keys of hell and of death ," Since Jesus came into the world to insure salvation to everyone chosen in him before the foundation of the world and prior to his death in his prayer to God he said, "I have glorified thee on earth: I have finished the work which thou gavest me to do," it stands sure and certain in the hearts and minds of all true believers that salvation is of the Lord. All of the recorded scriptures, as well as the experience of all the saints attest to the truth of this fact. You will probably find more agreement on this one point of doctrine than any other among those who are the recipients of this salvation. They know that in and of themselves they could never have attained to this blessed state.

For the Lord taketh pleasure in his people: he will beautify the meek with salvation. This is a beautiful statement and shows that the salvation of the saints is because of the love of God for them even before they were aware of Him. This is stated many times in the writings of the Apostle Paul but more directly in Ephesians where he declares that all of the heirs of grace were chosen in Jesus before the foundation of the world that they should be holy and without blame before him in love: because they were so predestinated of God according to his good pleasure. With all of this assurance it seems that they could rest on these promises, but the thorn in the flesh, as with Paul, is not if they are true or not but do they apply to them. I believe the thorn in the flesh of the Apostle Paul was the doubts that he had of the thing that was most precious to him. In the flesh man will never have full knowledge of the fact that they are children of God, they have a strong hope but they also have doubts that they are included, seeing themselves as they are in the flesh.

And an highway shall be there, and a way, and it shall be called The way of holiness. To me this is the way of salvation, it is as much a path or trail that all of the elect shall travel. Certainly it is the way of holiness. It is designed and established according to the decrees of God for the wayfaring man, and surely this describes the pilgrim on a journey. There are no exits from this highway. All of the travelers will reach their desired destination regardless of the trials and tribulations that they may encounter in the way, and they will all acclaim that salvation is of the Lord, the Lord meant it for good as it is this day to save many alive, or it is by the grace of God that I am what I am. All of these are acknowledging the same basic truth that salvation is of the Lord.

In bonds of love,
Richard H. Campell

CORRESPONDENCE

Route 4, Box 21 A
Winnsboro, TX 75494
January 19, 1988

Dear Brother Kenneth;

As I was reading in one of Joe's books the other day, I ran across this sermon by J.C. Philpot that gave me much comfort. And as I

read it, I thought of others who are under heavy afflictions, too, who may receive a measure of comfort from it. I hope you may find space in some future issue of the SIGNS to print it.

I wish I could personally thank everyone who has reached out to my children and I from across the land, especially out your way, during our beloved husband and Daddy's illness and home going. We have felt your prayers. We have felt your love. If you could have been with us and the brethren here, you would have wept with us, too. But we do not weep, we sorrow not as those who have no hope. Although we are grieving and there is a great void in our lives, we are made to rejoice in Brother Joe's home going and we find happiness in what one precious little Sister exclaimed, "He's with the King, he's with the King!"

In bonds of that everlasting love,
Audrey Hamrick

(See Voices of the Past in this issue .)
Editors

Dear Elder Key,

At lunch on the day my daddy passed away, he charged me in no uncertain terms to write an article for the "Signs." Although he had on a few occassions earlier encouraged me to write, never before was he so fixed in his determination to see me get started. I promised him during that lunch period Monday, December 21, that Lord willing, I would indeed write an article. Little did I realize that late that same afternoon he would suffer yet another heart attack and would be called home that night. I have endeavored to do what my daddy wanted. He was not only a loving and patient daddy to me, he was also my beloved pastor and friend. His departure has been a hard and painful blow.

After prayerfully selecting a text and having written a large part of a rough draft, I discovered an article in the January issue of the "Signs" which largely covered the same subject matter. I merely skimmed this article on the resurrection of the dead by Elder Dotson and went back to work on my own article. Having finished my article, I went back over Elder Dotson's article, reading it in detail. As you can see, we don't see eye to eye on all points. Surely Elder Dotson was a good editor of the "Signs" and was blessed to be a faithful minister among God's people. Therefore, whatever differences may exist between the views of this man of God and myself; it is my sincere desire will be confined to loving differences.

Elder Key, after writing the article, there has been a burden removed from me. It is neither my intention nor desire for you to feel a burden to publish it. Do as you feel best, knowing you have my sincere wishes either way. We thank you and all the brethren up there for your prayers and your expressions of sympathy during this dark hour for us. "The Lord gave, and the Lord hath taken away; blessed be the name of the Lord." May our gracious Lord see fit to continue His rich blessings upon you.

In Gospel bonds,
Jimmy Hamrick

(See article in this issue.)
Editors

CHURCH OF OUR FAITH

UNION PRIMITIVE BAPTIST CHURCH

Elder L .J . Brammer

Union Primitive Baptist Church , Patrick County Virginia , of the Smith River Association , Constituted in early eighteen hundred's or about 1815. This is the third building , present building stands just off highway 626 , a short distance from where it was first built , two miles from Fairystone State Park .

Elder Leonard J . Brammer is our pastor and has served us for almost thirty years .

Services each fourth Sunday at 11:00 a.m . and Saturday before at 2:00 p .m . Communion is fourth Sunday in April .

ARTICLES

1 THESSALONIANS 4: 16-18

"For the Lord Himself shall descend from heaven with a shout, with the voice of the archangel, and with the trump of God: and the dead in Christ shall rise first : Then we which are alive and remain shall be caught up together with them in the clouds, to meet the Lord in the air: and so shall we ever be with the Lord . Wherefore comfort one another with these words ."

The Holy Spirit of God knew exactly what words to inspire the Apostle Paul to write which would be most appropriate to comfort God's people over the loss of loved ones . Although the actual context of this particular message of comfort goes back to the thirteenth verse ; Lord willing, we will only look at these last three verses which alone could never be fully expounded in all their meaning, beauty, and comfort .

"For the Lord Himself shall descend from heaven ." James 1:17 tells us, "Every good gift and every perfect gift is from above, and cometh down from the Father of lights with Whom is no variableness, neither shadow of turning." Surely no greater and perfect gift has ever descended from above than the Lord Jesus Himself . And did not He descend in order for His people to ascend? Is not Jesus the ladder let down from heaven which Jacob saw in his dream ? Among the miracles which Jesus performed during His first advent was in behalf of a woman who had "a spirit of infirmity eighteen years and was bowed together, and could in no wise lift up herself." Indeed, "With man it is impossible, but with God, all things are possible." What she could in no wise do, Christ personally undertook for her and therefore she was made straight and glorified God . This is typical of God's people who when quickened and made alive to feel the deformity of their sins, realize they are bowed way over and can in no wise lift themselves. Only the Lord Himself can remove such a burden by carrying it all the way to the cross for judgement . It is also typical of our physical bodies which when bowed down in death present an overwhelming problem ; for though part of us, we are powerless to lift these decaying bodies and fashion them like the Lord's precious body. Is all hopeless ? No ! "For the Lord Himself shall descend from heaven with a shout with a voice of the archangel, and with the trump of God : and the dead in Christ shall rise first :"

We have three things listed as taking place with our Lord's second coming . First, there will be a shout , and what a glorious shout of authority and command this must be ! "for the hour is coming , in which all that are in the graves shall hear his voice, and shall come forth." Next, we have the voice of the archangel . Where there is an archangel, there must needs be many angels under him and all this angelic host joyfully responding to the summons of the Lord . We read of many angels associated with His second coming as recorded in Matthew 24:31 "And he shall send his angels

with a great sound of the trumpet, and they shall gather together His elect from the four winds, from one end of heaven to another." This brings us to the sound of the trumpet, the third item listed in Thessalonians as taking place at our Lord's return and also just referred to in Matthew above. This trumpet will sound doom for all outside of Christ and deliverance for those that are His. When the walls of Jericho came tumbling down, it was with the sound of trumpets, and when the builders laid again the foundation of the temple of the Lord, trumpets were sounded. A favorite passage referring to this last trump is 1 Corinthians 15:51 and 52 "Behold, I shew you a mystery; We shall not all sleep, but we shall be changed, In a moment, in the twinkling of an eye, at the last trump: for the trumpet shall sound, and the dead shall be raised incorruptible, and we shall be changed."

God's people through the ages have had a yearning desire for this change. Job stated, "I know that my redeemer liveth, and that he shall stand at the latter day upon the earth: and though after my skin worms destroy this body, yet in my flesh shall I see God. Whom I shall see for myself, and mine eyes shall behold, and not another; though my veins be consumed within me." David prayed, "As for me, I will behold thy face in righteousness: I shall be satisfied, when I awake, with thy likeness." Isaiah said, "Thy dead men shall live, together with my dead body shall they arise. Awake and sing, ye that dwell in dust, for thy dew is as the dew of herbs, and the earth shall cast out the dead."

The dead in Christ shall indeed rise first and Job, David and Isaiah will be among that blessed number. The more we are given to enter into the writings of the prophets and apostles, the more precious these men after God's own heart become to us and the phrase "dead in Christ" begins to take on more meaning. Moreover, the longer we sojourn here below, the more we are called upon to bear the loss of those saints who have shared in our sorrows and our joys. Sometimes the call strikes ever so close to home. A beloved brother, sister, husband, wife, son, daughter, pastor, father, mother, yoke-fellow, friend receives the summons of death and oh, how hard it is to let them go! One by one they join the ranks of the "dead in Christ."

We realize of course, that upon death, the soul and spirit are immediately ushered into the glorious presence of God, and what we are left with is the dead body of the saint. However, is not this dead body precious in the sight of the Lord and should it not be precious to us? When Stephen was stoned to death and his spirit and soul departed from the body to join the Lord above, we find the body of Stephen, though dead and lifeless, still such an integral part of him as to yet be referred to as Stephen. Acts 8 : 2 states, "And devout men carried Stephen to his burial and made great lamentation over him." If this is the behavior of devout men, should we not wish to behave likewise wise? It is wrong to mourn as those who have no hope, but it is certainly right and proper to mourn, while ever realizing that our dark cloud of sorrow has a silver lining for at His coming, "the dead in Christ shall rise first."

"Then we which are alive and remain shall be caught up together with them in the clouds ." What a glorious reunion this will be! The ones on earth who are alive when the Lord returns shall be transformed, glorified, and caught up together with the recently resurrected and glorified bodies now reunited to the souls and spirits of those who had gone on before . Shall we recognize one another ? With a loving difference towards those who say no, we are persuaded that as Moses and Elijah are recognizable in a state of glory (see Luke 9 :30-33), so will the rest of God's people . As for the fear that were we able to recognize one another in heaven, the failure to find some loved ones there would mar our joy in heaven is concerned; surely the presence of Christ in heaven will infinitely make up for the absence of anyone else. Besides, we will be able in that day to say amen to anything which contributes to the glory of God.

As wonderful as a reunion of the saints can ever be, it pales in significance to why they are caught up together in the clouds ; namely, "to meet the Lord in the air ." There indeed neither can be nor will be a heaven without the Lord Himself being there . The eyes of the saints will then be able to see how true it is that "of Him, and through Him and to Him, are all things : to Whom be glory for ever . Amen ." Whenever we experience great joy on earth, it seems the time flies by all the faster and we are soon reminded that heights of joy are indeed fleeting here below . Only the Lord knows how many times multiplied over will our greatest joy on earth be when we are ushered into the magnificent and glorious presence of our Triune God. But how long can such raptures of joy possibly last ? Only as long as we are with the Lord . But how long can we possibly be blessed to be with the Lord ? "And so shall we ever be with the Lord . Therefore, comfort one another with these words ."

In Gospel Bonds,
Elder Jimmy Hamrick

MOVED OR MOVING ?

To assure you of getting your "Signs" and without missing any copies, be sure to inform us of any change of address.

Editors

PSALM 71 : 1 - 5

In thee, O Lord, do I put my trust: let me never be put to confusion .

Deliver me in thy righteousness, and cause me to escape : incline thine ear unto me, and save me .

Be thou my strong habitation, whereunto I may continually resort : thou hast given commandment to save me; for thou art my rock and my for - tress .

Deliver me, O my God, out of the hand of the wicked, out of the hand of the unrighteous and cruel man .

For thou art my hope, O Lord God : thou art my trust from my youth .

VOICES OF THE PAST
"he being dead yet speaketh"

SUFFERING AND ITS BENEFIT

Preached on Lord's Day Evening
August 13th , 1853
Eden Street Chapel, Hampstead Road
England

But the God of all grace, who hath called us unto his eternal glory by Christ Jesus, after that ye have suffered a while, make you perfect, stablish, strengthen, settle you." I Peter v. 10.

When Peter was in the garden of Gethsemane with his suffering Lord, he was not qualified to write an epistle to the Church of God. The hand that grasped the sword which cut off the right ear of Malchus was not the hand to hold the pen of an inspired apostle. Like other good men in the days of early profession, he had more zeal than knowledge, more fleshly ardour than deep teachings of the Spirit and rich experience of the love of God. Had he then written, he would most probably have used his pen as he used his sword; and in cutting down the foes of Zion he might unwittingly have smitten some of her choice friends. But when he had passed through affliction's fiery furnace, had the dross and tin taken from him, and had become melted and softened by the grace of God, then as the blessed Spirit breathed upon him, and touched his pen with His own sanctifying grace, he was qualified to write these epistles so full of power and blessedness, and so full of rich experience of divine truth. I know not whether you paid much attention this morning, when I read the first chapter of this First Epistle. Many seem to think the reading of God's Word a very unimportant portion of the service of God, and in some chapels it is omitted altogether, much, I think, to the loss of the people. But, in reading the chapter this morning, I could not but be struck with the richness and depth of divine truth with which that portion of God's Word seemed to me full even to overflowing.

We see, then, in the case of the Apostle Peter, how he was melted, moulded, and softened by the furnace of affliction and temptation; and when grace had wrought these blessed effects in his soul, then, under the inspiration of the Holy Ghost, he could sit down and pen this epistle for the edification of the Church of God in all times.

The grand point of the words which I have read --- and from which I hope with God's blessing to speak a little this evening --- is suffering and the benefit of it. But I shall, with a desire to bring the subject more plainly before your mind, and to enforce it more powerfully upon your conscience, divide my text into four leading branches.

I. I shall endeavour to speak a little on the fulness and freeness of grace.

II. The holy and heavenly calling wherewith the children of God are blessed.

III. The necessity and nature of suffering.

IV. The blessed benefits and divine fruits that spring out of it.

You will find this claim drawn out

in our text; and it will be my business, as the Lord may enable, to take up these truths and to lay them before you, looking up to the Lord to bless His own Word with power to your consciences.

I. The God of all grace. How sweet is the word "grace" to every God-taught soul! But there is something, to my mind, singularly beautiful in the expression which the apostle here makes use of --- "The God of all grace." It is as if he would lead our hearts at once to the fountain; as if he would bid us not look at the stream, but lift up our eyes and view, in the actings of faith, the ever-flowing source of all grace.

We may view this part of our subject negatively and positively. God is "the God of all grace;" and, therefore, there is no grace but that which is of God. Many seem disposed unduly to magnify what are called "means of grace." They are good when God through them is pleased to communicate grace; but without His blessing what are they? We see sometimes as we pass along the streets the pavements broken up and pipes and tubes lying about. What are all these pipes for? To convey water; but of what use are they if there be no water to flow through them? Will iron pipes of themselves bring water? So what is all our praying, preaching, and the ordinances of God's house? They are mere pipes, and need the water of grace to flow through them if they are to be of any benefit to us. If the water of grace flow through these into the soul, what do we feel grateful for? The water of the pipe? It is the stream of mercy and grace that flows into the soul for which we are thankful, and not the mere conduit through which that grace is communicated.

But positively He is "the God of all grace." But how, and in what sense? Why, of grace in all its various branches, ramifications, and developments.

1. For instance, there is convincing grace, for by the grace of God we are convinced of sin. The arrow of conviction shot into our conscience, making us to feel that we were sinners, and to cry for pardoning mercy, came from God. God was the Author of that feeling, if it were a spiritual conviction. It was He that wounded, He that pierced, He that killed, He that brought down, and He that opened the wound which nothing but the blood of Christ could heal.

2. But He is the God of pardoning grace. The same grace that led Him to wound leads Him to heal; the same grace that brought down raises up; the same grace that strips clothes; the same grace that preaches the thunder of the law, preaches the peace-speaking gospel; and the same grace that reveals the malady and uncovers the sore, brings the balm of Gilead and reveals the heavenly Physician. Therefore He is the God of pardoning grace in the sweet manifestations of the Saviour's love.

3. But the soul often wanders from its heavenly fountain. It backslides from God; and then grace is manifested in its restoration. David speaks of this restoring grace when he says, "He restoreth my soul." He brings us back to the spot whence we have wandered, and manifests the riches of His pardoning love, unsealing the fountain once opened for sin and for uncleanness. He it is who applies to the conscience the blood of sprinkling

which speaketh better things than the blood of Abel.

4. But we have walked, perhaps, in temptation's fiery path, and sometimes have been well nigh overwhelmed with a sea of trouble. As one said of old --- "All Thy waves and Thy billows have gone over me." Then we want supporting grace. "His left hand is under my head, and His right hand doth embrace me." "Underneath are the everlasting arms." As we pass through the mazes of affliction, are in the furnace of trial, or are tossed on the deep waters of sorrow, still His arm is underneath to sustain.

5. But as we have by nature a heart "deceitful above all things and desperately wicked;" as we live in an ungodly world, and carry in our bosom the seed of all sin, and are tempted continually to evil, we want keeping grace. "Kept by the power of God through faith unto salvation." Of that too He is the Author, for none can stand a single moment except as upheld by the mighty power of God.

6. And when you come to lay your head on a dying pillow, and the cold sweats of death gather upon your forehead; when the eye-strings are breaking, and you must take leave of this world, and of all that is in it, you will want dying grace to support you in a dying hour.

Thus He is the "God of all grace." All the grace that ever the church had; of all the grace the church ever needed or will need, He is the God. Look at the sun, that beautiful emblem of the Holy Spirit's own choosing to represent the Sun of Righteousness. How that glorious orb of day has shone for thousands of years! Look at the thousands of harvests which have been reaped under his benignant influence; think of the millions of human beings that have been fed by the fruits that he has matured and ripened. But the sun still shines on in all his original warmth, light and beauty. He is not exhausted; he manifests no signs of exhaustion, nor has lost anything by shining; nor have all the rays and beams that have flowed from him drained him of one jot of his light and warmth. He is still the glorious orb of day, shining and shining, and losing neither light, nor heat, nor influence. So it is with the God of all grace! Thousands of hearts He has gladdened by the beams of His grace; thousands of contrite sinners He has comforted by the pourings out of His favour; but He is still the God of all grace, which is ever, therefore, flowing in rich streams of mercy, goodness, and love to the church of Jesus. Oh! why should we be so contracted as we often are, and lose sight of the God of all grace? Why dwell so much upon the creature instead of dwelling upon Him whom to know is life eternal? The God of all grace! This is a worthy theme, and I might enlarge upon it, but I have other work this evening before me to do.

II. I must, therefore, proceed with my text. "Who hath called us unto His eternal glory by Christ Jesus."

There may, perhaps, have been this thought in the heart of some present: All this no doubt is true; but what interest have I in it? I hear of the God of all grace; but have I grace? Has the God of all grace bestowed His grace upon me? You may well ask yourself that question, considering how few there are, speaking comparatively, upon whom God has bestow-

ed His grace; but just see what gives a manifested interest in it. What makes that grace my own? "Who hath called us unto His eternal glory by Christ Jesus." Calling, our second point of consideration, manifests an interest in the grace of God, and in the God of all grace. We are told by the same inspired apostle to "make our calling and election sure." How can we make our calling sure? By wrestling with God till He makes it sure in us, by sealing it with His own heavenly witness upon our breast, and making it as plain in our hearts as the sun in the sky. But it is not every child of God who can make his calling and election thus undoubtedly sure. There are some who, like Belshazzar, cannot read the writing on the wall, and want a Daniel to decipher it for them; but they have not an interpreter who can read one letter. Aye; there are many of God's children who cannot read their own experience; they cannot trace out their own grace, nor make manifest to themselves their own calling. They need then an interpreter, as Job speaks --- "One of a thousand, who can save them from going down into the pit," by showing them how to read the work of faith in their soul. This is the benefit of an experimental ministry, to discover to you what you could not otherwise learn for yourself --- opening up the work of God which is locked up from your own eyes .

There is then a being "called." This calling is "of God." It is "through Jesus Christ," and it is "unto God's eternal glory."

Divine calling is a special work of God upon the soul, separating from the world, profane and professing, bringing down high looks, piercing the conscience with convictions, and raising up longing desires after Christ, with a going to Him for mercy; leading the soul with weeping and supplication to the feet of the Mediator; and then in God's own time and way making Christ precious, revealing His person, blood and righteousness, and shedding abroad the love of God in the heart by the Holy Ghost. To know anything of this divine teaching is to be made a "a partaker of the heavenly calling," and to experience a saving work in the soul. And consider those striking and heavenly words, "to His eternal glory." Eye hath not seen, nor ear heard, neither have entered into the heart of man the things which God hath prepared for them that love Him." To be called then unto God's eternal glory, to view it hereafter in its full blaze on the heights of Zion, to enjoy it with a soul rendered capable of bearing its full and eternal weight, and the body made a fit treasure-house and immortal companion for the glorified spirit; to be enraptured with the manifestations of God's presence and love throughout a boundless, glorious eternity --- what prospects of heavenly bliss are opened up and revealed in those words! What the full enjoyment of this unutterable weight of glory will be is beyond all present human conception, beyond the apprehension of the wisest saint, or the experience of the deepest taught saint of God. At the best we can only have a faint glimpse of the glory which God has prepared for them that love Him. But it is not so of our calling. No matter how desponding some of the Lord's family may be, they are called unto His eternal glory, to the preparation for it

here, and to the right enjoyment of it hereafter.

III. But let us pass a little farther onward. We have not yet got into the marrow of our subject; we are still but at the vestibule --- we have not yet penetrated into the inner court. We must pass the entrance before we get into the apartments of the palace. There is no entering into glory except through suffering; nor is there any getting into the rich experience of grace without affliction and trial. Was it not so with Jesus? What did He say to His disciples? "Ought not the Son of man to have suffered these things and to enter into His glory?" And has not the Lord Jesus led the way in which we are to tread; and must we not be conformed to His suffering image here that we may be conformed to His glorified image hereafter? "If we suffer with Him, we shall also reign with Him." If we have no union with Christ in suffering, we shall have no union with Christ in glory; and therefore there is a necessity of suffering with the Lord Jesus. Now it is this suffering which so deeply tries the minds of God's exercised family. If they were not so heavily weighted, they could get on, or at least they think they could; if the road were easy and the path smooth, if there were no trials and temptations, they, at least in their own apprehensions, could travel cheerily on. But when they come into temptation's fiery furnace, and are baptized into a flood of suffering and sorrow, then their faith seems to give way, and their hope to stagger they reel to and fro like a drunken man, and are at their wits' end to believe there is a grain of grace in their heart.

There is a necessity then for suffering; but though there be this necessity, yet one thing is very evident, that all God's people do not suffer in the same way, or to the same degree. God chooses our afflictions for us. He knows what peculiar trials are needful for every one of those who fear His name. We differ in bodily constitution, education, habits of life, powers of mind, and natural disposition. We differ as widely within, as we differ without; the features of our mind are as various as the features of our face; and therefore my suffering would not be your sufferings nor your suffering mine. We have each our own peculiar path of trial and suffering which God has appointed us to walk in. Some suffer in mind, others in body; some in their family, others in their circumstances; the trials of some are chiefly in things temporal, others suffer a fiery baptism in matters purely spiritual. But in addition to all other sources of trial, there is one common to all the redeemed family, a daily, hourly conflict with the body of sin and death, and the workings of evil in the carnal mind.

But time will not admit of a minuter detail of the various sufferings which are appointed for the family of God. Some may be deeper, others shallower; some shorter, others longer; but each is designed to work a like purpose --- the conforming of the soul to the suffering image of Jesus.

You will observe that in this chain there is a beautiful proportion and harmony. Suffering does not come at the beginning of the chain. First, we have "the God of all grace," the everflowing, overflowing fountain of

goodness and mercy , being the source of all . Then we have the "calling," whereby this grace is made manifest to the soul , and of which Christ is the blessed subject, object, sum , and centre . And then comes "suffering ," the third link of the heavenly chain . Grace first , calling next, and suffering third. If, then, you have not this link, the link of suffering there is a breach in the chain . If the God of all grace be your God, He has called or will call you; if He has called you , He has appointed unto you a certain measure of suffering by which you will be , as the apostle speaks --- "filling up that which is behind of the sufferings of Christ," that is, not His vicarious sufferings , but His afflictions in His members .

IV. We are now then prepared to pass on , by the blessing of God , to examine our fourth and last point --- the benefits , blessings , and divine fruits that spring out of suffering , which adds the last link to the chain .

But observe the expression , "After that ye have suffered a while." Suffering is only for a while. Say at the most , that suffering should run parallel with the whole course of your life; say that you live to be ninety, and have day after day suffering and sorrow ; say that every hour brings you pain of body or grief of mind, trial of spirit, or temptation of soul. Say it shall be so, which however is not very probable, for you are not likely to live till you are ninety, nor are you likely to have every day a day of trial , temptation , and suffering; but say it were so appointed; then your soul is set at liberty from your enfeebled body , to soar upward into the regions of light and love , and drink in rivers of peace and joy at the fountain head, it would, after all, be only "a little while ." Measured by eternity, what is time? It is but a point , a thing only of a moment's duration . "Our light affliction which is but for a moment worketh for us a far more exceedingly and eternal weight of glory ."

But even in a world like this we are not always suffering . It comes and goes --- it is brought to-day and is taken away to-morrow . When the furnace has done its work , then the gold is taken out. But it is after, not before. You perhaps say you want to enjoy a clear assurance of interest; to be established in the liberty of the gospel ; to walk as an enfranchised child of God; to be favored with fresh and fresh manifestations of His mercy and love, and have your soul sweetly enjoying the presence of a beloved Lord. But have you ever been tossed on a sea of suffering? or do you think always to be in London Dock without ebb or flow? Does the extent of your spiritual voyage reach no farther than Gravesend , where the scarcely salt river is still far from the sea? You fresh water mariners , who sail on so jauntily in your river-built yachts , are not fit to do business in deep waters, nor can you see the wonders of the Lord as those do in the great deep . But if you have been long tossed on the stormy main, how welcome does the shore beam on your straining sight and how then you will drop anchor with an inward peal of joy . It is not before , then , but "after ye have suffered a while" that real soul profit, satisfaction , and joy are realized or experienced within .

But perhaps you are saying --- "May not persons be Christians , and

yet not be much tried or afflicted ?" Now , I believe it holds in grace as in nature --- whatever is easily got is rarely worth having. As a general rule, a man gets nothing easily that is really valuable ; neither knowledge , nor power, nor learning, nor even glittering gold dust ; nothing even that this world values is obtained without labour and pain. And sure I am that no spiritual man gets a rich experience of divine mercy and love without passing through more or less of soul exercise. He is not fitted for it ; his soul has not yet the capacity to enjoy the fulness of the love of God . In order to this he must , like a vessel , have ample tonnage . There must be capacity made in the soul, as in the hold of the ship , to receive the fulness of God's mercy. Self must be baled out before the Lord of grace and glory will come in ; the cargo of rubbish must be heaved overboard before the rich treasure of heavenly mercy can find room in the bosom .

It is, then, after we have suffered a while , and only after we have suffered a while ; been exercised in our soul, tried in our mind, tempted of Satan, and gone through more or less of this inward strife and affliction --- this sea of storms , that these other links of the heavenly chain are brought into the heart , of which the apostle speaks --- "But the God of all grace , who hath called us unto His eternal glory by Christ Jesus , after that ye have suffered a while , make you perfect , stablish , strengthen , settle you . "

Oh that these words might sound in your ears ! Oh that they might be graven as by the pen of God in your hearts .

1. But let us look at these blessings in their order . "Make you perfect !" What word have we here ? Does not this look like perfection in the flesh ? Perfection in the flesh! The Scriptures know nothing of this kind of perfection nor does any experienced child of God . In what sense , therefore , may we understand the word used by the Holy Spirit here? "Make you perfect." The terms have a meaning; we will not dislocate and distort God's sacred Word by putting on it a forced construction. Far be that from our wish or thought . I may observe , then , that there are two senses in which the word "perfect" is used in Scripture as regards the saints of God . The first meaning of the word is perfection in Christ --- "Ye are complete in Him . " The Church of God is represented as being "without spot or blemish or any such thing ," a view of which draws forth from her divine Lover those striking words --- "Thou art all fair, My love, there is no spot in thee ." In that sense the Church of God is perfect --- perfect in Christ , comely with the comeliness which He Himself has put upon her, and so stands perfect in His perfection , holy in His holiness , glorious in His glory .

But that is not the sense meant by the word "perfect" here . She is that already; but the making of her perfect "through suffering." Perfection, then as here spoken of is not that through Christ's righteousness ; that is an outward perfection; but an inward, an experimental perfection as wrought in the soul by the grace of God through suffering . What then is this inward experimental perfection ? There is an expression in Hebrews v . 14 , which , to my mind , much clears up

the whole subject --- "But strong meat belongeth to them that are of full age, even those who by reason of use have their senses exercised to discern both good and evil." The apostle is speaking here of the difference between those who are weak and ignorant and those who are strong and established. He says that some were babes, and did not even understand the elements of divine truth; but that others were "of full age." It is in the margin, which is the more literal rendering, "perfect." Those, then, are, in an experimental sense, "perfect" who have arrived at the meridian of full age, whose senses are exercised by long and deep experience to discern both good and evil. This, then is the scriptural definition of experimental perfection. It does not consist in the absence of sin; not in progressive sanctification; nor in being made any better as regards our carnal mind; but it consists in this --- in being ripened and matured in the divine life; in being no longer a child, and ever in want of a tutor of first principles; but "a man in Christ," grown up in Him and having a ripeness of Christian experience. This is Christian maturity and this divine ripeness of soul is only to be obtained through suffering. It is "after you have suffered a while" that God thus "makes you perfect" --- in other words, matures you, so that you bring forth the fruits of the Spirit, and become an adult man in the knowledge, enjoyment, and experience of spiritual things. The tried self comes forth from the furnace with the dross and tin of soul taken away, and thus becomes a vessel of honour fitted for the Master's use.

2. But the Apostle goes on to pray that the God of all grace would, after they had suffered awhile, "stablish" them. This extends somewhat widely ly. It implies an establishing of our understanding, conscience, judgment, and experience not only in our views of divine truth, but also of our own interest in "truth as it is in Jesus;" that we may not be carried about with every wind of doctrine, but be so established, rooted, and grounded in the truth of God, as never, by any consideration, be moved from it. How is this desirable thing to be attained? Suffering, suffering, is still the channel; and the furnace is still the means. It is only "after we have suffered awhile" --- suffered from Satan, from sin, from persecution of enemies, and the unbelief and abounding corruption of our own hearts ---it is only after such an experience of personal, inward suffering that we get to be thoroughly established in the truth. Growth in grace is like growth in nature. It is the mushroom that springs up in a night; but the oak is the growth of centuries. We are to grow like the oak, not like the poplar; be a cedar of Lebanon, not a willow by the brook. We have also to take root downward as well as to grow stout and strong upwards --- to spread deep and wide roots in the soil as well as to spread forth sturdy branches in the air air. And it is that we may thus take root and become established that we are subjected to affliction and sorrow sorrow.

No instance was ever known of an established Christian who had not become so through in medium of deep and sanctified affliction; and God will not alter His ways to please our vain fancies; "for He is in one

mind , and who can turn Him ?"

3. The next fruit of suffering for which the apostle prayed was that God might thereby strengthen them . But what a strange way of being strengthened ! You feel your weakness , do you not ? "Yes," I may speak for some here --- "I do indeed ; O if you did but know how weak I am !" I know it very well , for I know how weak I am myself . If I can read anything it is my own heart ; and in reading mine I can read yours . But you say , "How weak I am !" Well, will you ever be anything else ? Would you wish to be anything else ? "I would be strong ," you reply . So you are . "When I am weak ," says Paul "then am I strong ." There is the true secret of all strength . What makes us strong ? Weakness . "Weakness makes us strong ? --- that is a flat contradiction ." No, it is not . Because when you are weak then the Lord Jesus works strength in you , and thus you resemble the worthies spoken of in Heb . xi., who "out of weakness were made strong ." No other strength is worth a straw . Suppose I came here this evening and into the pulpit all strength in myself . Should I be worth hearing or listening to ? But I come all weakness ; if I have strength God gives it me . So if you come strong to hear , you will not want for Christ to bless the word and communicate strength to your soul ; but if you come weak as one seeking strength from Him , if you come as an empty vessel for God to pour His love and grace into ,then the Lord will answer you . Was it not so with David ? "In the day when I cried , Thou answeredst me, and strengthenedst me with strength in my soul ." But you will say , "I have had a great deal of trial lately ; I have had affliction in my body , or trials in my family , or my circumstances have been very distressing , and to make it worse , I have had such darkness of mind and many powerful temptations to grapple with . Under all this my wicked heart has rebelled against God ; and I have hard work, I can assure you, to stand my ground at all ." What has that taught you, and to what point has it brought you ? It has made you a hearer of the gospel, it has made you to long for the God of all grace to manifest unto you the the riches of His mercy ; it has weaned you from the world ; broken the arm of self ; destroyed your creature confidence ; and rendered you a fit subject for the Lord Jesus Christ to work upon, and in you to will and to do of His own good pleasure . All this good suffering has done, it has been sanctified to your soul . Look at Moses . How weak he was . He replied , when sent on his mission to Pharaoh, "I am slow of speech ;" but God qualified him to speak and act too . Look at Abraham , and the course of God's dealings with him . How the strength of God was made manifest in his and Sarah's natural weakness ! Look at David , the beardless boy, going out against the giant . So your weakness is but the needful preparation for God out of it to make you strong . I hope that some of you here this evening , if not many , are poor and needy , weak and helpless . So many as are such, are so many cases for God to strengthen .

4. The last blessing for which the apostle prayed as following suffering was --- that God would thereby settle them . I was speaking this morning

about a building . Now, you know a building must settle before it will stand . It is so with every structure . A bridge has to settle sometime some inches, and time for the most part must be given for every edifice to settle before you can be sure that it will stand firm. It settles by sinking, and becomes firm by losing somewhat of its original height; it drops that it may stand; it sinks that it may not fall. So must you be settled, if you are to stand; not settled on yourself, but upon the work of Jesus, the lining stone which God has laid in Zion . To be settled is not to be settled down in vain, presumptuous confidence, but to have a firm standing in Christ by the Spirit's teaching and testimony, and so to know Christ and the power of His resurrection . There must be a settling down into and upon the Lord Jesus ; a resting the entire weight of the soul's salvation wholly and solely upon Him who is mighty to save . And the more the soul is thus settled upon the foundation, the firmer, closer union it has with it .

Now, look at these things, for they will bear examination . I am not afraid of my doctrine being examined . Not that the things I have uttered are worth anything, so far as I am the speaker of them ; but the points I have advanced and dwelt upon are solid truths ; and I know them to be such . They are in strict accordance with the Word of God ; and I believe in accordance with the experience of God's saints . Weigh them up, then, and weigh yourselves too at the same time . Put yourselves into the scale, and see whether God has stamped good weight upon you . Who is it that has reason to tremble when the surveyors come round to examine their weights and measures ? It is the deceitful, dishonest tradesman who fears to see their face . The honest tradesman boldly brings forth his weights and measures, and does not slink into the back shop with fear and trembling . So the teaching of God in the soul will bear examination . You may be very weak --- the tradesman's weights and measures are not all of the same size and dimensions . There is the gill and the quart , as well as the pint and gallon ; and there is the quarter and half-ounce as well as the stone ; but they must be all lawful weight and bear the queen's stamp . So that if you say your grace is small, I reply, "It may be none the worse for that ." If we have gardens, and are fond of flowers, we admire the little shrub as well as the large one ; and there is as perfect a life in the tender flower as in the stronger plant . So if you are planted into the heavenly garden the divine Husbandman will water and make you grow . I would much sooner have a little living shrub put into my garden bed than a dead lofty tree . All the trees of righteousness planted by the hand of the Lord are living, growing trees, watered and nourished by the dews and rains of the Spirit . See, therefore, whether you cannot find something like the grace of God in your heart . O what a mercy to have one grain of grace ! What a mercy to be a living soul ! You may be tried , tempted , and exercised ; but if you are one of the Lord 's people all this will eventually be for your profit . But always remember that there is a furnace to go through to burn up self-confidence, and bring you forth a vessel fit for the Master's

use . The trials you are called to experience, and the sighs and groans you utter, are spiritual sacrifices, acceptable in God 's sight . These things are designed to mature you in the things of God, to establish you in the truth, to strengthen you in faith, hope, and love, and to settle you down into sweet confidence in the Lord Jesus. "O," you will say, "if this be the case, thank God for every trial ; bless His holy name for every temptation ; thanks for every furnace, every exercise, and every affliction ; they have brought my soul to a firm standing ; they have made Christ precious ; they have endeared His love ; they have led me more fully into the 'truth as it is in Jesus,' and given me richer and more blessed views of Immanuel, God with us."

Now this is the main thing the heart desires ; not that we desire the furnace , but we desire the great benefits produced by it . O may "the God of all grace, who hath called us unto His eternal glory by Christ Jesus," in the words of our text --- "after that ye have suffered a while, make you perfect, stablish, strengthen, settle you ."

J.C. Philpot

CONTRIBUTIONS

FOR DECEMBER 1987

Mrs . Elizabeth Adkins, VA. ...10.00
Woodrow W. Bellinger, NY 2.00
William T . Giles, NC 2.00
W .H . Norman, NC 2.00
Norman N . Bird, WV 2.00
Clifton C . Robertson, NC 7.00
Mrs . Garlon Vick, NC 5.00
C .C . Wilbanks, LA 7.00
Luther E . Martin, NC 10.00
Eld . Joe L . Hamrick, TX 7.00
Mrs . Norma Smith, VA 6.00
Mrs. Hester M. Dawson, CA. 5.00
Eld . Lon Dee Moon, AL 2.00
Mrs . Pearl McNelia, MD 2.00
James H . Terral, TX 2.00
Mrs . Nellie Collie, NC 5.00
Mrs. Nannie B. Meador, VA.....2.00
Randy Johnson, TX 2.00
C .R . Key, NC 2.00
Buford Thompson, VA 2.00
Floyd H . Bryant, VA 5.00
A Friend, NJ 20.00
J . Cline Chandler, NC 5.00
Thomas H . Sladky, NC 2.00

OBITUARIES

Elder J.L. Hamrick

On december 21st ., 1987 our beloved associate editor Elder Joe L . Hamrick finished his journey here on earth . saddened that we cannot see and visit him anymore . The Signs of the Times feels a great loss in the absence of his writings, to behold no more his name to an article, unless a reprint .

May God give us, along with the family, endless grace to believe he wrote every article he was supposed to write, and though no one else can fill his shoes, we trust others may be given to walk in other shoes to make tracks in the same pathway .

We know of no one in the last 10

years that worked as Brother Joe for the good of the paper, sending in many new subscriptions, paying for those unable to afford, himself.

While we hope God will make us reconciled to our loss, we would not heap praise on the man, but thank God for our love for him. We often stand in awe at the marvelous work He can perform in His people.

Although we grieve and miss him we sorrow not as those that have no hope, believing our brother has passed on to an eternal home, a beautiful city, that we with the lovely family, see yonder with an eye of faith, yet have many trials and sorrows to encounter, that he will know no more for ever. Can not we see he has laid his armour by, no more warfare, his battle is fought, at last at peace, at home with his Captain that has gone on before.

In sadness,
Elder J.R. Williams

SISTER ANNIE COBB

On July 17, 1987 God in His infinite wisdom saw fit to call Annie McKinney Cobb to her heavenly home. She had celebrated her 99th birthday on May 3rd, 1987. Then in June she suffered a stroke after which she improved enough to return to church one more time. Her favorite hymn was "Amazing Grace". God's amazing grace was very evident in her life. She was blessed with good health all her life until the stroke. When asked how she was doing, her bubbly reply was always, "I'm fine", even after her stroke. She never complained and enjoyed the long life God granted her. She loved her church and her pastors and attended very regularly.

Her funeral was preached at Dan River Church on Sunday July 19, 1987 by her pastor, Elder Kenneth Key, and Elder Paul Lamb. "Amazing Grace" and "I Would Not Live Always" were sung in Church and "Rock of Ages" was sung at the grave. She was laid to rest in the church cemetery beneath a mound of beautiful flowers to await the second coming of our Lord when we shall see the Son of man coming in the clouds with great power and glory What a great and glorious day that shall be when the graves burst open and these natural bodies are raised spiritual bodies and death shall be swallowed up in victory.

Annie McKinney was married to David Irwin Cobb in 1903. To this union were born 4 daughters and 11 sons. 6 sons and 2 daughters preceded her in death. She leaves 2 daughters, Lillie Cobb and Ethel Hopper of Reidsville and 5 sons, Brooks, Edward, and Raleigh of Reidsville, Herman and Curtis, with whom she made her home, of Eden.

She was a member of Dan River Primitive Baptist Church for many years and was a faithful member until her death. Her presence has been greatly missed but we know that our loss is her eternal gain. Now she really is "fine". I extend my deepest sympathy to her family but I would say to them to rejoice in her homegoing knowing that she has found joy unspeakable with the Lord.

Written by request of Dan River Church while in conference on September 27, 1987.

In Christian Fellowship,
Jean Moran

Thelma H. Winborn

ASA JOSEPH HARDISON

Asa Joseph Hardison, born December 11, 1894 (Martin Co., N.C.) — died June 15, 1987. He was the son of the late George and Fannie Whitley Hardison. He was married to Otie Roberson April 16, 1922. To this union was born two daughters who survive — Thelma H. Winborn and Leona H. Corey. There are three grandchildren and two great grandchildren. Also one brother Ira Hardison and two sisters, Lizzie Griffin and Naomi Roberson. He was preceded in death by his wife who died June 22, 1986.

Brother Hardison was a hard working man, and many have said he always seemed to do what was right. Early in life, nine years of age to be exact, his father died leaving him head of the house. He joined the Primitive Baptist at Smithwick Creek in May, 1918. On July 6th of that same year he had to report for military service.

His faith was very important to him, he hardly ever missed a meeting. He used the Bible as his guide book. He served as clerk of the church since 1935 and as a Deacon since August 1947. He also was a trustee of the church.

His funeral was conducted at Smithwick Creek Church by his pastor Elder J.T. Prescott of Swansboro.

Written by his loving daughter, of Ahoskie, N.C.

IRA O. MYERS

As requested by his wife, with much grief in my heart, the Dear Lord willing I will endeavor to write a few words in memory of one whom I love. Our beloved Brother and friend was born in Pittsylvania County on December 17, 1919. He was a son of the late Charlie A. Myers and Arbelia Weeks Myers. Survivors include his widow, Sister Irene Dalton Myers of the residence; one daughter, Gracie Adams, Java; one foster daughter, Frances Johnson, Bedford; two brothers, Douglas Myers and Louis Myers, both of Gretna; four sisters, Kathryn Staton and Madgie Stevens, both of Lynchburg, Frances Vasser and Nannie George, both of Gretna; one grand-daughter, one great grandson and one foster grandson.

He attended his meetings regularly as long as his health permitted. He was received into the fellowship of Weatherford Primitive Baptist Church on December 23, 1979, and was baptized on April 13, 1980.

He was in V.A. Hospital, Roanoke, Virginia, 10 months and 2 days. He suffered long but bore his afflictions with patience and always enjoyed visits from his brethren and friends I believe he was made reconciled to his illness. I was blessed to visit him on many occasions and he would greet me with a smile. When he became unable to talk, he would point up above to let you know where all his

help came from . I believe he could witness with Paul— I press toward the mark for the prize of the high calling of God in Christ Jesus .

He was taken from this world of sin and sorrow on March 7, 1987 . His funeral was held on March 9, 1987, at Weatherford Primitive Baptist Church by his Pastor, Elder O .K . Tench, and Elder Leonard Brammer . His body was laid to rest beneath an array of beautiful flowers in the church cemetery to await the second coming of our Lord Jesus Christ .

Written by : Marvin Brumfield
Elder O .K . Tench, Moderator
Phyllis Goad, Clerk

MRS . FLORIECE WATSON

Mrs . Floriece Thomason Watson, age 76 years . Passed away Sunday, July 12, 1987 in the Hampton Nursing Home at Hampton, Ark . Sister Watson was a member of Pilgrim Rest Primitive Baptist Church. She was faithful to her church as long as she was able to come . She loved the doctrine of the Old Baptist. Sister Watson was the widow of Deacon Ross Watson, the daughter of Charles Thomason and Myrtle Oliver Thomason .

She is survived by two sons Charles Watson of Tinsman and Pete Watson of Memphis Tenn . Three daughters Mrs . Sarah Eubanks of St. Louis, Mo ., Mrs . Elsie Ashcraft of White Hall, Ark . and Mrs . Peggy Govan of Memphis, Tenn . Her mother Mrs . Myrtle Thomason of Haskell . One brother Gervas Thomason of Haskell, Ark . Two sisters Mrs . Melvie Thomason of Haskell, Ark . and Mrs . Alpha Reddin of Camden, Ark . Ten grandchildren, and six great grandchildren.

Funeral services were held at 2:00 p .m . Tuesday, July 14 in the White Water Baptist Church at Tinsyan by Elder Clovis Townley . Burial was in Watson Cemetery at Tinsman by Benton Funeral Home .

She was loved by all Old Baptists that knew her. She was a lovely Sister and will be missed by all very much.

Brought up in conference, 1 copy to the Signs of the Times, 1 copy to family, and 1 copy to Pilgrim Rest Church .

Elder J .C . Townley, Moderator
Frances Townley, Church Clerk

IS IT TIME TO RENEW
YOUR SUBSCRIPTION ?
IF YOUR EXPIRATION DATE
IS 3 / 88
IT EXPIRES WITH THIS ISSUE .

WE APOLOGIZE . . .

In the February issue of The Signs we regret that a few copies were mailed out with an incorrect page . If your received one of these please notify one of the editors and a corrected copy will be sent you .

Signs of the Times

DEVOTED TO THE OLD SCHOOL BAPTIST CAUSE

"The Sword of the Lord and of Gideon"

VOL. 156 KEELING, VA., APRIL 1988 NO. 4

SIGNS OF THE TIMES

ISSN - 0199-0063
Subscription price $10.00 per year - $18.00 two years
Published each month by
SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.
Established in 1832
Devoted to the Old School Baptist Cause

CIRCULATION OFFICE
Elder J. R. Williams
Route 1, Box 65
Keeling, Va. 24566

EDITORS
Elder J. R. Williams, Editor
Route 1, Box 65
Keeling, Va. 24566
Phone (804) 792-8758
Elder Kenneth R. Key, Editor
721 Willard Street
Greensboro, N.C. 27405
Phone (919) 273-7464

ASSOCIATE EDITORS

Elder W.D. Griffin
Highway 835, Box 57A
Boydton, Virginia 23917

Elder Richard H. Campbell
P.O. Box 172248
Memphis, Tenn. 38187-2248
Phone (901) 755-6049

All letters for this paper containing subscriptions and remittances, should be mailed to Elder J. R. Williams, Rt. 1, Box 65, Keeling, Virginia 24566. All articles and letters for publication, all notices of meetings and all obituaries should be mailed to Elder Kenneth R. Key, 721 Willard Street, Greensboro, N.C. 27405.

SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.
Route 1, Box 65 Keeling, Virginia 24566

POEM

The Weaver

My life is but a weaving
Between my Lord and me,
I cannot choose the colors
He worketh steadily.

Ofttimes He weaveth sorrow,
And I in foolish pride
Forget He sees the upper
And I, the underside.

Not till the loom is silent
And the shuttles cease to fly
Shall God unroll the canvas
And explain the reason why.

The dark threads are as needful
In the Weaver's skillful hand
As the threads of gold and silver
In the pattern He has planned.

CONTENTS

EDITORIAL 74
Elder W.D. Griffin

CORRESPONDENCE 79

CHURCH OF OUR FAITH 86

ARTICLES 87
Clifton Robertson
Clifford Wilbanks

VOICES OF THE PAST 91
Elder J.C. Philpot

MEETINGS 93

CONTRIBUTIONS 93

OBITUARIES 93
Elder William Ernest Branche
Leona D. Dalton
Sister Kate Dyer
Mary Ruth Fleming
Willie Thomas Lovelace

EDITORIAL

REPENTANCE

Elder W.D. Griffin

This is a scriptural subject. If we, the writer and the reader, are men of God, then the subject is certainly for our benefit. On the other hand, if we are not men of God, the written word of the Bible, as well as all the preaching and writing of the gospel will not make the subject beneficial to either of us. Let us remember that as a stated truth from the inspiration of God. Let us emphasize that inspired truth make the work of God's Holy Spirit keep us from ever making a gesture of compromise about this stated truth.

Now let us not be afraid of any man of any set of men about this stated truth. May our adherence to the truth of this principle of the teachings of the written word be known unto all men. However, being a stickler for one phase or one side of the truth, and a slackness for another phase of the truth pertaining to the same subject, pictures us as being unstable, a compromiser, as being bewitched. If the doctrine of repentance applies to the men of God, it applies to all men of God wherever they may be as to the land of birth or their present dwelling place. Thus I do not have the right to speak in such a way, or write to the family of God, that what I am writing, or what I am saying behind the sacred desk, does not apply to them.

Let us be sure that we understand that repentance is not to any degree whatever the work of the fleshly minded man or woman. On the day of Pentecost the work preparatory to the success of the important Pentecostal day was done by the pouring out of the Holy Spirit upon all flesh. I realize the rising up of the carnal mind and making an application of that blessed event to every body that was there. As long as we dwell here in this world, we must expect this challenging storm of those that know not the covenant of grace, and that its message, cheer and comfort is limited to those given the Son in the choice of Almighty God. Not any of the words of divine Scripture, not any of the Holy Scriptures, not any of the preaching of the gospel is in any saving sense written or spoken or sent to any of the Adamic

family save those that are made alive in Jesus Christ our Lord.

What was the result of this pouring out of God's Spirit on the land of Israel? Was it effectual on them? How many other lands were savingly represented in the assembly on this blessed date? Does the minute description of these events show any Israelite undecided about coming? Does this vivid description of the arrival show one questioning the why of them coming? Now when the apostles got to their assigned places, did any try to crowd in other than those that got in? Was there any confusion as to who were to be seated and as to who would not be? When the service began, was there any hesitation, indecision, confusion or disturbance in anyway as to who was to do the preaching?

Godly sorrow worketh repentance to salvation not to be repented: but sorrow of the world worketh death. (2 Cor. 7 : 10.) If language means anything, and, not withstanding the fact that it does, many contends contrariwise. However, for a sinner to have godly sorrow, he or she, must be godly. Again, if language means anything, then, of necessity godly sorrow is wrought in those that are godly by the indwelling Spirit of God in them. It is not the spirit of the creature that works repentance, but it is the Spirit of the God of all grace that is silently, effectually working it in them.

Now it is true that God works in gracious characters both to will and to do of His good pleasure. Now I did not say, nor Paul did not say that God worked in them both the will and the do. He did not say that. Let those say that He did that if they have that mind. But Inspiration did not say that. If He did not say that, what did He say? He said, For it is God that worketh in you both to will and to do of His good pleasure. If inspiration had of said that God works in you to will, and the working out is left to a discretion of our will, then I'd place my hand over my mouth in silence. But since God works in us the will (the will always comes first) then, the will having already been wrought in us it is followed by the same effectual work of God to the end that immediately following the will being wrought in us, the outward performance of it is made manifest.

This day, as are all of the days of our salvation unforgettable. The people of God remember the day and the way in which He has brought them. All of them are unforgettable experiences. His goodness to them in leading and guiding them to obey His commandments; His patience and longsuffering with their shortcomings, both alike are remembrances of yesteryear that often brings us to live anew the mercies extended, or to hang our heads in sorrow because of our disobediences.

What mercies were shown both the people that had the spirit of the Lord poured out upon them, and Peter and the other apostles as they came for this momentous day. Has there ever been such unity as was wrought in the whole assembly? There had not ever been a day like unto this day. Where did it start? Did it start in the mind of God's people or did it start in the mind of God? Everything that is acceptable and honored and held holy before Him is that which starts with Him. God teaches His people; He

blesses His people ; He cares for them in every way. When God poured out His Spirit upon them , they responded ; there was an immediate effect upon and in them. While we are gazing in wonder at the scenes before us , let us have grace that we may always remember that every good and perfect gift comes down from the Father of lights in whom there is not any variation or even a shadow of turning . May God open our understanding to know, to fully believe that all goodness stems from Him, First, by an eternal design and secondly, by the effectual workings of His power and wisdom .

Great and marvelous are thy works Lord God Almighty . None of these had ever experienced anything like this before. But that did not show in the outcome of it all . All of Israel was there . Peter , and the other apostles were there. That weakling of other days, where was he? That man that had denied His Lord and Master where was he? Come dear readers, linger here in the midst of these glorious surroundings . Israel came not knowing what these things meant . When they heard the first gospel message in their lives they did not know what to do. Was it a happen so that Peter was there? Pity that poor sinner that believes there are any happen so with Israel 's God . Peter could not have strengthened these brethren earlier . He would have preached to them the same thing that he hurled in the face of his Saviour .

How wonderful it is that God changes things. In all of the history of Israel, both under the law and under the grace dispensation , God did not try to do anything. He never has, and, thank His dear name , He will never experiment to see if He can inveigle the race of Adam into doing something that He desires to be done . I know the rebellion that is in men 's hearts , including mine , but there is not anything too hard for the Lord to do. Just a word, just a look, melts the heart of a stubborn Peter, and brings a doubting Thomas to cry out for mercy , and to beg for help in their hour of unbelief .

There may be readers among the Signs patrons that believe in a god of limited power, but that does not make Him of limited power. He does His will in the army of heaven, and among the inhabitants of the earth. There is not an incident (nor an accident) in all of the teeming panorama of years since God pronounced all that He had made as being good that He has not come off victor in it all .

On this memorable day of Pentecost the laboring masses of Israel gathered at this divine altar. They did not decide to come . The evidence is that had the Spirit not been poured out upon them that they would have never come . So convinced am I of this victorious truth , that if that is furnished to me from the Bible, that I will close the lid on my typewriter and return my credentials to the church that issued them to me, and I will not ever enter an Old Baptist pulpit again. If God did declare the end from the beginning (and He did), then those that he determined to come will come. Not only did He declare the end from the beginning , but all of the incidental matters and events were in His declaration . To declare a thing shall be , is equal to an oath to that end . God did sware by Himself , by two immutable witnesses, in which it

was impossible for God to lie (to make a conditional promise .)

God sent His ministers to preach the gospel. The law system had failed every one that trusted in it . It was given to fail. I know that men recoil at such an expression as that , but it is only unbelieving men that disbelieve. That law was not given as an experiment . God had a purpose worthy of His name in giving the law . God did not give it to see if it would work. He did not do that . God does not want anything , not in my weakness I am going to say that He did not desire it to work. He gave it to teach poor sinners that writings and ordinances and conditional statues could not ever save . The laboring children under these things had the Spirit poured out upon them and were blessed to see that the keeping of them had not availed them anything. They came not knowing what to do. Down the ages of time God 's elect people have not been able to master the law of Moses. At the end of that lesson , God has folded them up , as He lays away every created thing as its purpose and usefulness is fulfilled (Heb .1 : 12) . How glad I am , and truly hope that I am thankful to the God of purpose that he made everything for a purpose ; that each purpose is fulfilled , then , THEN , that He folds it up , as is done with a garment that is not any longer of any use, and lays it away. I am glad and thankful for such a rich display of His sovereign will. The law will never molest or make afraid a single one of these chosen vessels .

The Spirit of God was, and still is, poured out upon every one of them , and it was effective in bringing every one of them , both then and now. The power of God will come to every one of them, and every one of them will be turning (repenting) from the law and will be found walking in the apostles doctrine ; further , they will be in fellowship with the apostle 's doctrine . and they will have all things in common .

Another matter comes up . There is not any Bible record of one of these beloved and chosen of being left to perish. God's will concerning His people is that they all come . I will say to the north , give up ; and to the south , Keep not back : bring my sons from far , and my daughters from the ends of the earth . Even every one that is called by my name. (Isa. 43 : 6 ,7) . It is my judgment that no father or mother among my readers , or , for that matter, in all the world, would call for any others when they divided up their goods with their children . I am sure of this. I am equally sure that God did not nor would not , nor could not have poured His Spirit out upon any but His own family , and I am equally sure that but very few , if any , of the Adamic mothers and fathers would leave any of their children out , yet , realizing that , in some cases , they would , and do , even that . But I am sure that God did not , and will not , and cannot leave one of His children out of any one benefit that rightly belongs to one of His children .

Peter , in his preaching , commanded these people that did not know what was taking place , that did not know what to do, to repent and be baptized. Now may God give us grace to examine the meeting on this occasion . If language means anything (and it does) then this is the folding up of the first covenant and the laying of it away. Let us not be fooled, for great and precious things are

being unfolded before us . God gave the first, and He had a purpose worthy of Himself in giving it . His purpose in giving it was not to see and find out as to whether it would work or not . God knew better . I urge that God knew better . I am going to say that God purposed that the first covenant of works (law) fail . It just had to fail . I am at times called by way of ridicule a necessitarian . I plead guilty . If this had to be, then, by all means, this had to be . There was not any ablution that could come about by the law . That could come only by the shedding of blood . Therefore , the first had to be removed, completely taken out of the way .

What a beautiful scene it is as God removes one and initiates the other . Here God is seen as working at both ends of the line . God alone in His almighty power and right and dominion begin that work . He poured out His Spirit on those that were to receive the benefits of this change , which , we must remember , was not a change in God 's purpose but a change in dispensations . Look and see poor sinner . Behold the goodness of God . As He pours out His Spirit upon these chosen people the inquiring begins ; the stirring among them begins . They begin to move forward to the Pentecostal Day .

Let me digress . Why is Peter the spokesman ? All of the apostles were along, but Peter alone did the preaching . Let us go back . It is needful that we remember the apostle 's weakness . Not only did he have the audacity to hurl conditionalism in the face of His Saviour , but boasted to Him of his ability to stand by Him through any conflict that might beset Him . Let us look at the naked truth . When thou are converted strengthen thy brethren . God doesn 't at all , and sensible men don 't leave the strengthening of weak creatures to themselves . God alone is to do that . He had a test coming up that would show up his weakness , that would overwhelm him with shamefacedness , and that would make him weep in much anxiety . This was provided by the Saviour . But more is to follow . At exactly the right time this apostle that could not preach the truth , but would attempt to preach his spurious doctrine to Jesus Christ , is sent to meet the new class of poor sinners , even a class that is to be preached the solid grace foundation to them . Not only sent to his brethren , who truly needed strengthening , but that he was prepared and taught and strengthened to say and to do just what would strengthen them in this trying hour . The pouring out of the Spirit of God upon them was strengthening to them , even getting them ready for the message , but that the poor sinner , the Apostle Peter , said exactly , no more , no less , than what was indeed good news to them , was Strengthening to them .

The gospel is the power of God . If ever there was an occasion when a great lesson was learned by both the speaker , truly it was here . With all of my heart I believe that this gospel , even the exact same gospel message is being preached today . It is the power of God being made manifest . To one and all to whom this gospel is preached it is the power of God today . We are living in the Pentecostal Day . This day will last long enough -- it will last until the Saviour comes the second time without sin unto the reception of the whole triune family of God .

This great Day is described in the Bible . This Bible contains the scriptures , which are inspired and written to the man of God to the end that he in every nation and kindred and tongue be perfected in every good work . I feel an urgency and a keen anticipation that I would have little support and evidence in my favor if I left off or added to single word of that Book .

From this good meeting by the people of God , they all continued steadfastly in the apostles doctrine and fellowship , and in the breaking of bread , and in prayers . They all continued in one accord . What was it that they were in accord about? It was in regard to the doctrine that Peter preached . Every apostle was in unison with it . They all heard Peter preach the gospel . All of those that had been favored with the pouring out of the Spirit upon them , all endorsed it as the apostles doctrine . Peter , with the approval of all other apostles , together with all of those on whom the Spirit had been poured , they all approved . All of them continued from that day forward in what they had heard .

I want to walk with this great band of believers . I beg for grace to live in their fellowship , to break bread with them , to go from house to house (from church to church) esteeming every occupant better than myself , knowing no doctrine save that , that was preached at the ushering in of the Pentecostal day , walking and , by the grace of God . Living in the apostles doctrine in precept and example .

If it is the pleasure of our heavenly Father , I hope to meet you in the spirit of this doctrine , in the fellowship that has ever abounded from the Day of Pentecost until the present , to be gathered together in these houses .

Your little brother ,
Elder W . D . Griffin

CORRESPONDENCE

Dear Sister Jones ;

I am sorry that I have not answered your good letter before now . I was really thrilled to get it and particularly at the time that I received it . It was waiting for me when I returned home after our vacation . We came by the Powell Valley Association on our way back from Florida and I really enjoyed visiting with the brethren and sisters there .

The world would think it strange to feel that way toward someone that you had only met once and then for just a few hours , but , the same feeling of fellowship is there for those of like precious faith whether you have known them for a day or so much longer . At least , I hope that I can honestly say those of like precious faith . I fear much of the time that I have no faith , but nevertheless the feelings that I have for them is most precious to me .

Then when I got home and found your letter , and read it , it just seemed to be the perfect ending to a very enjoyable trip you and brother Jones always were some of the ones that I thought of most often when given a mind to remember the precious brethren and sisters that I have been associated with over the years . Your home was the first that I remember visiting

in after I began to visit among the Baptists and it has always been a most precious place to be .

I have enjoyed reading many of your sweet letters since Mother, Aunt Lucille and myself always share the letters which we receive from the brethren , I have always considered them to be among the things which we all have in common . I would never think of picking up one of their letters from a friend and read it but these letters of love are to anyone who has an interest in the spiritual kingdom of God .

You mentioned reading the hymn " If God is mine" and the travel of mind that you had thinking about the lines the poet was blessed to pen down . It seems , to me , that sometimes a poem , song or single verse of scripture can expand into the whole of the scripture if your mind is blessed to dwell on the truth they contain . There is a scripture that speaks of the simplicity that is in Christ . The scriptures a simple and beautiful story of the love and mercy of God which is sovereignly bestowed upon his elect vessels of mercy which have ever been afore prepared unto glory . This is not something that the natural man can attain to , but it is the substance of the heritage of every child of grace an and it has been theirs since the beginning of time and before the foundation of the world . In this life the fullness of this treasure is revealed unto them line upon line and precept upon precept , here a little and there a little to keep them following along in the way of truth . It is for a specific purpose and shall surely accomplish the desired end and produce the needful effect .

As Peter says " That the trial of your faith , being more precious than gold that perisheth though it be tried by fire might be found unto praise and honor at the appearing of Christ ." All of the experiences of a child of God are for their good that they should be a vessel unto honor , sanctified and meet for the masters use and prepared unto every good work . The natural man , as he is born into this world , is of the earth , earthly and could never be a vessel of mercy in and of himself , but as the spirit of God comes and indwells the man and leads him through his trials of faith he becomes something else . The trials are not that God might learn something about the man but rather that the man is made to acknowledge that his ways are not his own and to witness to the fact that , " By grace are ye saved through faith ; and that not of yourselves : it is the gift of God ." The natural man is proud and would never acknowledge his dependence on God for everything without his being made to do so . This he is made to do as his trial of faith produces its perfect work and he can do nothing else . The tribulations , doubts and fears which he endures makes him to realize his weakness but the grace and faith which are God's gift to him cause him to press on toward the mark of the prize of the high calling of God .

These things sometimes seem so plain and simple that a child could understand them but when the spirit is withdrawn one can only say . " Oh wretched man that I am , who shall deliver me from the body of this death . " In this state you are given to see your wretched and undone condition and fear you have been mistaken

in it all and you have been but deceiving yourself .

The men of the world are never given to see themselves in this condition . They see only the pride and vanity of the flesh and never realize that it is all temporal and perishes with the using . They never acknowledge their weakness and inability to accomplish their desires . They believe they are masters of their own fate and can make themselves pleasing in God 's sight . They are ever learning and never able to come to the knowledge of the truth . They have a form of godliness but deny the power thereof .

The child of God is given to see their corrupt state and to mourn their undone condition but their hope is that this in itself is evidence that they are an heir of heaven even as irrational as it may seem in their present state of mind . As you said the rod is just as needful as the staff . They are each a blessing of God upon his people , purging them of the vanities of nature , the pride of the flesh so that they will acknowledge , " For all flesh is grass . " This they would never do living under the influence of the vanity that the fleshly creature was created subject to . Isaiah says , " Behold I have refined thee , but not with silver ; I have chosen thee in the furnace of affliction . " I believe that the furnace of affliction spoken of by Isaiah and the trial of faith that Peter wrote about are one and the same . They are not good to the heir of grace , but they are good for them and are necessary in the perfecting of the saints .

These are things of which the world is unaware and if you try to tell them about your experience they will say that you are foolish and imagining them . They cannot know them because they are spiritual and the natural man receiveth not the things of the Spirit of God neither can he know them because they are spiritually discerned . One of the disciples asked Christ , on one occasion , " Lord how is it that thou wilt manifest thyself unto us and not unto the world ." The answer is that the comforter whom the Father will send in my name shall teach you all things .

Oh how I do hope and pray that I am in that number , and do know a little about these things from experience .

In bonds of love ,
Richard

We want to thank Sister Jones for sharing this letter from Elder Richard Campbell with the readers of the " Signs ".

Editors

LOOKING BACKWARD — THEN FORWARD

Dear Elder Key ,

Here is a letter I received from sister Rlee Houchins , that I think is good , and I asked her if I could send it to you for publication , she agreed to share it with the Signs readers , if you the Editors feel to print it I would be glad .

Leonard J . Brammer

As I stand on the threshold of another year , the old one almost gone , I look back at the long ,

rugged road that I have been brought, and I see many things. Sometimes on this journey, it seemed I was running with anticipation, then slowing down to a faltering walk, even stumbling and falling too, on this path of my uncertain journey.

Now as I stand and look, as it were, into the future, what do I see? Oh, I am so tired and so weary as I look out and wonder if and how I will ever get to the land that " flows with milk and honey." Will I ever reach it and forever be with Christ, or will it be of " fire and brimstone," with Satan and his angels?

As I look back along the long and wearisome journey, that I have come, I see the few " oases " in the desert that refreshed my parched soul from time to time. I can only beg that there will be a few more on the journey yet to come, that I may survive to reach the end.

I have only a precious hope that the " Star " that guided the wisemen of old on that glorious journey so many years ago, will lead and guide me to that land of eternal rest. That Star that is felt in the soul and heart and one that cannot be destroyed as the seasons come and go, I trust will lead me on and keep my feet in the narrow way.

Oh, sometime the hills seem so long and steep, I wonder can I go another step? Can I hold out to reach another little shadow, that I may again breathe the fresh perfume of His love? The hills of this life are so steep, the desert is so barren and dry. The hills are just decaying materials and there is hardly any foot-hold and if I fall, it will be into the horrible pit of destruction.

But listen! As I climb, what do I hear so faintly in the distance? Oh, I hear singing as I crawl onward and upward, slowly now, reaching for something solid to hold to. I can hear it more clearly now, though still it is far in the distance. Surely it is the singing of the angels, no other singing can have such a perfect sound. No other sound can soothe the tired, weary soul on such a long and fearful journey. There is no turning back now, the decaying materials of this life, the steep hill is crumbling behind me, I cannot go back. I must continue to press upward with each breath an unuttered prayer, that I might be blessed to hear each note of that melodious singing.

The end of my journey will soon be over now, my journey through the desert land and up the steep hill and then what? Just now I feel content that I will hear the angels singing as did the wise men of old. Oh, may my speed forward be a little more swift, not lagging, so unsure, but hasten forward that I may hear more clearly the angels in the Promised Land, that I may join the heavenly hosts, and " " Crown Him Lord of All."

Heavenly Father, as I look backward, then forward, hasten the day if it is Thy will, that I, a poor sinner, by Thy mercy and Thy grace, might join in Thy perfect praise.

Amen

Rlee B. Houchins
Roanoke, Va.

Jan. 30, 1988

Dear Editor:

For some time now my thoughts have dwelt upon the garments referred to in the Bible. Es-

pecially those garments that the children of God are to PUT OFF and those which they are to PUT ON. The Bible illustrates these garments as man-made , God-given and spirit-wrought.

Man-made garments as one has said; " are original, but not sufficient (Gen. 3 : 7). Natural, but not clean (Zech. 3 : 3-5), Smart, but useless (Isa. 64 : 6) and mended, but made worse." (Mark 2 : 21).

God-given garments are those provided by God and point to Christ — the sacrifice , which means TO COVER . " The Lord our righteousness ," who become OUR ROBE of righteousness. " Put ye on the Lord, Jesus Christ. "

Spirit-wrought garments is as much from God as the God-giving one — because the " ACTS " spoken of are done in the power of the Spirit. Having been born of the spirit TO SEE, TO ENTER and TO INHERIT the kingdom prepared from the foundation of the world, our life here should be one which brings glory to God. Put ye on the Spirit-wrought garment of the Lord, Jesus Christ. Now if any have not the Spirit of Jesus Christ, he is none of His.

Satan in the garden of Eden stripped man of his Robe of Righteousness and Innocency and left him in a state of being naked and unfit for God 's presence. We have this illustrated in the parable of the man who went from Jerusalem to Jericho and fell among thieves , which stripped him of his Raiment, wounded him and departed, leaving him as dead. This is the picture of man 's helpless condition.

When Adam and Eve knew of their condition , they at once tried to remedy it. " . . . They sewed fig-leaves together and made themselves aprons " — man-made garments , denoting works of self-righteousness ness, by the flesh, works of the carnal natural man.

Those fig-leaves were but a picture of themselves plucked from the parent stem, death had set in and though for a time they might remain glossy and beautiful, they would soon be withered and dead. The fig-leaves were not sufficient to make them fit for God 's presence and when they heard God 's voice ("Ye are called with a holy calling ") " Where Art Thou ? " They hid themselves for they still felt naked and unclothed.

So , it is always with garments man makes for himself — Though sin would persuade us that we are well Clad ! " Ye clothe you " says Hagaai, " but there is none warm." And Isaiah expressed it : " Their webs shall not become garments, neither shall they cover themselves WITH THEIR WORKS " For " All our righteousness is as filthy rags ."

Unto Adam and Eve God made coats of skin and clothed them. With their first dress , the fig-leaf aprons , God had nothing to do, and with those " Coats of skin " man had nothing to do. They were God-given garments !

We do not read that Adam and Eve put the " Coats of Skin " over their Fig-leaf Aprons. They were stripped of all their self-righteousness . They were God-given and so The Word, that was made flesh , The Son of God is God-given !

When the Prodigal Son returned his father said : " Bring forth the best robe and PUT IT ON him . . ." The best

robe was not put over the rags in which he returned .

Man by nature is inclined to try to " patch-up " his old rags and put on " " some of self and some of Thee," but Christ tells us how useless this is : " " No man putteth a piece of a new garment upon an old , if otherwise then both the new maketh a rent and the piece that was taken out of the new AGREETH NOT with the old." The garment which God gives " Agreeth Not " with filthy rags !

In the demoniac story , when the Lord met him , he " wore no clothes , Neither abode in any house , but in Tombs ." A place of death . But when the demons had been cast out , he was found at the feet of Jesus . This a picture of man 's condition and when given a spirit-wrought garment will be found at Jesus ' feet , totally dependent upon Him ! In All Things !

Horace E . Walker

Horace E . Walker
6430 Kelley St .
Salem , Va . 24153

Jan . 29 , 1988
Rt . 2 , Box 75
Strong , Ark . 71765

Dear Editor 's of the Signs ;

It was said to me , to keep writing , by some of the dear brethren , and sisters , from afar and near , I know unless the Lord blesses me with a spiritual mind , it would be of no comfort to you dear ones saith Paul , a carnal mind is emnity against God , not subject to the laws of God , neither indeed can be . For to be carnal minded is death , but to be spiritual minded is life and peace . I know there dwells nothing good in my flesh . I hate my sinful flesh , we know when the Lord blesses us with his spirit , to understand a portion of his precious truth . It is life and peace to us . Jesus is the way , the truth , and the life . Saith Jesus , my sheep hear my voice , and I know them , and they follow me : and I give unto them eternal life ; and they shall never perish , neither shall any man pluck them out of my hand . My Father , which gave them me , is greater than all ; and no man is able to pluck them out of my Father 's hand . John said , whosoever transgresseth , and abideth not in the doctrine of Christ , hath not God . He that abideth in the doctrine of Christ , he hath both the Father and the Son . If there come any unto you , and bring not this doctrine , receive him not into your home , neither bid him God speed : For he that biddeth him God speed is partaker of his evil deeds . I adore the three in one God , God the Father , God the Son , God the holy spirit . The secret things belongs unto God , the revealed things belongs unto us . Mat. 11 : 27 . All things are delivered unto me of my Father: and no man knoweth the Son , but the Father ; neither knoweth any man the Father; save the Son ; and he to whomsoever the Son will reveal him . I know the precious truths that the Lord has blessed me to believe , and also to write a little concerning spiritual things . I believe I was taught it of God , and not by man , but by the revelation of Jesus Christ ; That is the way the Lord; has taught all his children , from the least unto the greatest . Heb . 8 : 10-12 For this is the covenant that I will make with the house of Israel after those days , saith

the Lord ; I will put my laws into their mind , and write them in their hearts : and I will be to them a God , and they shall be to me a people : and they shall not teach every man his neighbour , and every man his brother , saying know the Lord : for all shall know me , from the least unto the greatest . For I will be merciful to their unrighteousness , and their sins and their iniquities will I remember no more , how precious these scriptures are to this vile and sinful wretch . Thy mercy , my God , is the theme of my song , The joy of my heart , and the boast of my tongue : Thy free grace alone , from the first to the last , Hath won my affections , and bound my soul fast , without thy sweet mercy I could not live here : Sin soon would reduce me to utter despair ; But through thy free goodness my spirits revive ; and he that first made me still keeps me alive alive .

1 John 4 : 15-21 Whosoever shall confess that Jesus is the Son of God , God dwelleth in him , and he in God , and we have known and believed the love that God hath to us . God is love ; and he that dwelleth in love dwelleth in God , and God in him , Herein is our love made perfect , that we may have boldness in the day of judgment : because as he is , So are we in this world . There is no fear in love ; but perfect love casteth out fear : because fear hath torment . He that feareth is not made perfect in love . We love him because he first loved us us . If a man says I love God , and hateth his brother , he is a liar : for he that loveth not his brother whom he hath seen , how can he love God whom he hath not seen ? and this commandment have we from him , That he who loveth God love his brother also .

1 John 5 : 1-2 Whosoever believeth that Jesus is the Christ is born of God : and every one that loveth him that begat loveth him also that is begotten of him . By this we know that we love the children of God , when we love God , and keep his commandments .

Acts 13 : 48 And as many as were ordained to eternal life believed , he came unto him own , and his own received him not , But as many as received him ; to them gave he power to become the sons of God , even to them that believe on his name .

Romans 9 : 23 And that he might make known the riches of his glory on the vessels of mercy , which he had afore prepared unto glory , (verse 24) Even us whom he hath called , not of the Jews only , but also of the Gentiles

Ephesians 1 : 18 The eyes of your understanding being enlightened ; that ye may know what is the hope of his calling , and what the riches of the glory of his inheritance in the saints .

Col . 1 : 12-15 Giving thanks unto the Father ; which hath made us meet to be partakers of the saints in light : who hath delivered us from the power of darkness : and hath translated us into the Kingdom of his dear Son : In whom we have redemption through his blood , even the forgiveness of sins : who is the image of the invisible God , the firstborn of every creature : saith Paul Rom . 6 : 17 But God be thanked , that ye were the servants of sin , but ye have obeyed from the heart that form of doctrine which was delivered you . There is one body , and one spirit , even as ye are called in one hope of your calling ; one Lord one faith one baptism one God and Father of all , who is above all , and through all

all ; and in you all . I love the way the Lord blessed his apostles to address the true churches of the living God , grace be to you and peace from God our Father , and from the Lord Jesus Christ . Also this from Isaiah , And all thy children shall be taught of God , and great shall be the peace of thy children . Hymn 280 came to me ; I poor , weak and worthless , tho I am , I have a rich ; almighty friend ; Jesus , the Saviour , is his name — He freely loves ; and without end . He ransomed me from hell with blood , and by his power my foes controlled ; He found me wandering far from God , and brought me to his chosen fold . He cheers my heart , my wants supplies , and says that I shall shortly be , enthroned with him above the skies — O what a friend is Christ to me !) Sometimes I can say I know my redeemer liveth . The Lord is my Shepherd , but when doubts and fears trouble my mind . I wonder am I his or not , do I love the Lord or not , I then have to be shown again , that the Lord is my Saviour and my God .

With love to all you ,
dear ones in Christ ,
Lula Fox

CHURCH OF OUR FAITH

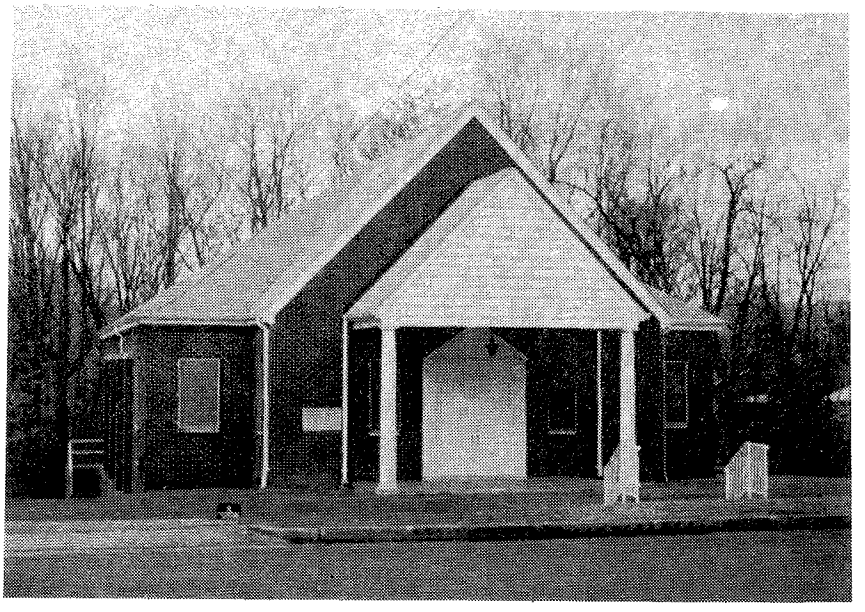

ROANOKE PRIMITIVE BAPTIST CHURCH

Elder L .J . Brammer

The Roanoke Primitive Baptist Church was organized in 1900 and moved to its present location at Burke Street and Maiden Lane S .W . Roanoke , Va . in 1960 .

Meetings are held on 1 st Sunday at 11 a .m . and Saturday before at 2 p .m . Also every 5th Sunday at 11 a 11 a .m .

The Communion meeting is held on 1 st Sunday in April .

Elder Leonard J . Brammer is the pastor .

ARTICLES

AMAZING GRACE

Psalms 66 : 1 , " Make a joyful noise unto God , all ye lands : "

I don 't know of a more joyful noise than amazing grace when it is sung with grace in your hearts to the Lord .

" Amazing grace (how sweet the sound !) that saved a wretch like me ;
I once was lost but now am found , was blind , but now I see ."

His grace has most surely been amazing to a wretch like me . In my darkest hours , I heard my name called so plainly I answered . It was a fearful , but sweet sound . I was found in a waste howling wilderness and I believe by his amazing grace , he opened my eyes that I could see .

" Twas grace that taught my heart to fear ,
And grace my fears relieved :
How precious did that grace appear , The hour I first believed ."

When I saw myself a hell - deserving sinner , it taught my heart to fear . I felt so unworthy when I was blessed with a hope that the precious saviour died for my sins . By his amazing grace , my fear was relieved .

It was not my choice to believe or not to believe , rather by his amazing grace .

Hebrews 4 : 12 , " For the word of God is quick , and powerful , and sharper than any two - edged sword ."

" Through many dangers , toils , and snares , I have already come ;
" Tis grace has brought me safe thus far , And grace will lead me home home . "

I have toiled many nights because of my sins and snares that were set for me . I feel his amazing grace has brought me through many trials and tribulations .

I dreamed of seeing that city whose streets are pure gold . I hope his grace will lead me home where I shall see him for myself and not for another .

" The Lord has promised good to me , his word my hope secures ; He will my shield and portion be as long as life endures ."

I believe I can witness his promise through and by his amazing grace , for the Lord is good to me , and without his word , I fear my hope is not secure .

I feel his truth is my shield from the destruction of unbelief . Lord , I believe ; help thou mine unbelief .

If by his amazing grace I have a portion , I shall receive it in due season as long as life endures .

" Yes , when this flesh and heart shall fail ,
And mortal life shall cease ,
I shall possess , within the vale ,
A life of joy and peace ."

As we grow older , it causes us to realize that at any moment this flesh and heart can fail and we pray for a peaceful moment for this mortal life to cease .

The only joy and peace we find on earth is when we are blessed by his amazing grace to joy in the Lord and hope that we shall possess that joy and peace within the vale .

" The earth shall soon dissolve like snow : the sun forbear to shine ;
But God , who called me here below , Will be forever mine . "

I believe that , that day for which

all other days were made is nigh at hand and the things we see today will be seen forever no more .

There will be no need of the sun , neither of the moon , in that city which hath foundations , whose builder and maker is God , for the lamb is the light thereof .

At our communion service in October 1987 , I closed my eyes in prayer . I hope and believe that by an eye of faith , I saw the lamb of God standing beside the table . I hope by his amazing grace , I shall see him again and call him forever mine .

" Where we will have no less days to sing God 's praise than when we first begun ."

Clifton Robertson
Route 1
Reidsville , N .C .

"Beloved , think it not strange concerning the fiery trial which is to try you , as though some strange thing happened unto you : but rejoice, in asmuch as ye be partakers of Christs sufferings ; that when his glory shall be revealed , ye may be glad also with exceeding joy ." I Peter 4 : 12-13 .

Beloved brethren , we know that the trials of our faith are not for God to find out how much faith we have , but for our good ; for all things work together for good to them who love God , to them that are the called according to his own purpose . We have no faith within or of our own self , for faith is the gift of God , lest any man should boast . We face trials , tribulations and temptations almost every day of our life , but let us not charge God with our temptations . "Let no man say when he is tempted , I am tempted of God : for God cannot be tempted with evil , neither tempteth he any man : but every man is tempted , when he is drawn away of his own lusts , and enticed ." Every man and woman on earth is full of lust , for we were made subject to vanity from the beginning , and our federal head Adam fell under its power . And being Adam multiplied we can be nothing more than he . There are those who would charge God with being the author of sin because he made us the way we are , but they are only trying to hide their own sins , instead of confessing them and repenting . "Nay , but Oman , who art thou that repliest against God ? Shall the thing formed say to him that formed it , Why hast thou made me thus ? Hath not the potter power over the clay , of the same lump , to make one vessel unto honor and another to dishonor ? " We were made according to his own will and purpose and we should be exceedingly glad that it is so .

Being made subject to vanity we fell under its power , and therefore became sinners . But God foresaw all of this , and the cure was with him before the foundation of the world : For Christ stood as a Lamb slain from the foundation of the world . Though God made his people subject to vanity he also subjected the same in hope . Hope of what ? Hope of heaven and immortal glory : to reign with him forever . Can we have any real hope without faith ? I do not believe hope and faith can be separated . If we are given faith to believe that Christ died

for his people, must we not also hope that we are included? "Unto you it is given in the behalf of Christ, not only to believe, but also to suffer for his names sake." Yes, dear brethren, we must suffer for Christ's sake, for he also suffered for us. There are those who teach that you can live rejoicing every day, if only you will accept him as your Saviour and give him your heart. I don't know how anyone can give his heart to God, and if God does not take away our cold and stony heart and give us a heart of flesh we can never know him: "for the natural man receiveth not the things of the Spirit of God: for they are foolishness unto him: neither can he know them, because they are spiritually discerned." If one does not know God, how can he give or even offer anything to him? "He that commeth to God must believe that he is, and that he is a rewarder of them that diligently seek him." How can one seek anything that he does not believe exists? Brethren, my experiences have taught me that I cannot live rejoicing every day. There are moments when God reveals himself to me, (at least I believe this to be true,) but most of the time I go moaning in spirit and total darkness. Is this not also your experience? Not only am I in darkness, but trials, temptations, and persecutions meet me daily, and being very weak I often succumb to temptations; and almost always regret it. "There hath no temptation taken you but such as is common to man: but God is faithful, who will not suffer you to be tempted above that ye are able; but will with the temptation also make a way to escape, that ye may be able to bear it it." Although we often succumb to our fleshly lusts, a way is always made for us to escape so that we can never go so far that we utterly destroy ourselves. If it was not so, I feel sure I would have been destroyed long ago; and that justly so. Thanks be unto God that he sent his only begotten Son into the world, not to condemn the world, but to save the world from the condemnation it was already under. We read in the second chapter of Hebrews: "Forasmuch then as the children are partakers of flesh and blood, he also himself likewise took part of the same; that through death he might destroy him that had the power of death, that is the devil; and deliver them who through fear of death were all their lifetime subject to bondage. For verily he took not on him the nature of angels; but he took on him the seed of Abraham. Wherefore in all things it behooved him to be made like unto his brethren, that he might be a merciful and faithful high priest in things pertaining to God, to make reconciliation for the sins of the people. For in that he himself hath suffered being tempted, he is able to succor them that are tempted." And, "For we have not a high priest which cannot be touched with the feeling of our infirmities; but was in all points tempted like as we are, yet without sin. Let us therefore come boldly unto the throne of grace, that we may obtain mercy, and find help in time of need."

Yes, dear brethren, while in the flesh our Lord and Saviour was tempted of Satan in all points, but without sin; and is now sitting on the right hand of the Father making intercession for us. Therefore let us come

before his throne in prayer in our time of need.

The Apostle James tells us to, "count it all joy when ye fall into divers temptations; knowing this, that the trying of your faith worketh patience." Also, "Blessed is the man that endureth temptation: for when he is tried, he shall receive the crown of life, which the Lord hath promised to them that love him." Do we love him? If we love him, it is because he first loved us, and gave himself for us. To know him is to love him, for God is love; and it is God that teaches us to love. The natural man does not know or love God, for the natural man cannot receive the spiritual things of God. Only when one has been born again of the Holy Spirit can he know the love of God: and man has no more to do with bringing about this birth than he did in bringing about his natural birth. God is light, and the natural man loves darkness, for his deeds are evil. When one is born again and this new life is made manifest to him, a war is begun. There is then two lives living in one body and these are contrary the one to the other so that we cannot do the things that we would: for the flesh lusteth against the Spirit, and the Spirit against the flesh. There is nothing good in our flesh, and the works of the flesh are adultry, fornication, uncleanness, lasciviousness, idolatory, hatred, etc. and these we will do if we are not led by the Holy Spirit. Then if led by the Holy Spirit we will have the fruit of the Spirit which is love, joy, peace, longsuffering, gentleness, goodness, faith, meekness, temperance: against which there is no law.

Brethren, it is this warfare that causes the believer to suffer. The non-believer knows nothing about this warfare, therefore he may live rejoicing every day; but because of our own belief we must suffer persecutions and afflictions. Yea, all that will live godly in Jesus Christ shall suffer persecution: but out of them all shall our God deliver us. Many non-believers say they believe; but know not the truth, for they know not from whence belief comes, nor do they suffer as do believers. Our belief is of God: "Unto you it is given in the behalf of Christ, not only to believe on him, but also to suffer for his sake." Rejoice, dear brethren, if you suffer for his name's sake, for, "If we suffer, we shall also reign with him." Is this not your desire, your hope, that you will live and reign with him forever ever? Non-believers profess to know that they are saved and will surely get to heaven, but the true believer can only profess a hope: for we walk by faith and not by sight. Where does our hope come from? We must have faith in the shed blood of Jesus Christ to redeem his chosen people before we can have hope that we are numbered with them. How do we attain to this faith? Is it something we can reach out and take hold on anytime we so desire? No, "For by grace are ye saved through faith; and that not of yourselves: it is the gift of God; lest any man should boast." The grace and the faith are both gifts from God. "Now faith is the substance of things hoped for, the evidence of things not seen." I cannot separate faith and hope. Faith without hope would be worthless to me, and hope without substance (faith) would also be worthless.

Our God is a consuming fire; he

hath chosen us in the furnace of afflictions , and he will bring us forth as gold with all the dross burned away . I believe that the trials of our faith is a part of the burning away of our dross and the renewing of our faith . And as Paul said , " being justified by faith , we have peace with God through our Lord Jesus Christ: by whom we also have access by faith into this grace wherein we stand, and rejoice in hope of the glory of God . And not only so , but we glory in tribulations also : knowing that tribulations worketh patience ; and patience , experience ; and experience , hope . And hope maketh not ashamed ; because the love of God is shed abroad in our hearts by the Holy Ghost which is given unto us . "

Brethren , I often rebel when faced with trials , and tribulations , and I believe this is common with all men : believers and non-believers alike . But when I am given to see that the hand of God has delivered me , it often brings me to my knees , begging forgiveness for my rebellion . At other times it makes me thankful and at peace with God , and seems to renew my little hope . Also there are times during my trials and tribulations that I turn to him , begging for mercy and to be relieved . I realize , however , that without trials and tribulations and persecutions that I would have no need or desire to pray : no need to ask for help or give thanks for help given . But thanks be unto our all wise God that all things work together for good ; for he works all things according to his own will and purpose . " O the depth of the riches of both the wisdom and knowledge of God ! how unsearchable are his judgments , and his ways past finding out ! " May we glorify his holy name forever .

Brethren , again I feel that my thoughts have been very scattered , but I present them for your prayerful consideration , and ask that you receive them only as you find them in harmony with the holy scriptures . May God bless the truth and pardon all errors .

Brethren , pray for this poor sinner .

Clifford Wilbanks

VOICES OF THE PAST

"he being dead yet speaketh"

" The entrance of thy words giveth light ; it giveth understanding unto the simple." — Psalm cxix. 130 .

The word " simple " means literally something which is not folded or twisted together . But owing to the treacherous and desperately deceitful heart of man , all , without exception , in a state of nature are the reverse of this . All their plots and contrivances for worldly profit or fleshly pleasure are tangled and complicated ; and they are continually twisting together some thread or other of carnal policy . But when God the Holy Ghost begins the work of grace upon the souls of the elect , he proceeds (if I may use the expression sion) to untwist them . He takes hold of that rope which Satan and their own hearts have been twisting together for years , and he untwists it throughout its whole length , so as to leave the strands not interwined as before , but riven , separated , and torn from each

other . The light that shines into the soul out of the fulness of Jesus discovers to a man the tortuousness, the crookedness, the complicated deceit and hypocrisy of which he is guilty . A man then is made " simple," when the folds and rumples of his heart are shaken out, and he is brought to see and feel that God looks into him; that his eye penetrates into every recess of his bosom ; and that there is not a thought in his heart, nor " a word in his tongue , but the Lord knoweth it altogether " (Psalm cxxxix . 4) . This character is aptly represented by Nathaniel . He had gone through this untwisting work in his soul . He had been under the fig - tree , and whilst kneeling and praying there, the eye of God looked into him , and just as a flash of lightning runs , in a moment, through a coil of wire , so , when the eye of God looked into Nathaniel 's soul , that instantaneous flash unravelled and untwisted the devices of his heart, and made him a simple man before him — " an Israelite indeed, in whom there was no guile " (John i . 47) .

" If any man among you seemeth to be wise in this world, let him become a fool , that he may be wise . " — I Corinthians iii . 18 .

The fruit and effect of divine teaching is , to cut in pieces , and root up all our fleshly wisdom , strength , and righteousness . God never means to patch a new piece upon an old garment ; he never intends to let our wisdom , our strength, our righteousness have any union with his ; it must all be torn to pieces , it must all be plucked up by the roots , that a new wisdom , a new strength , and a new righteousness may arise upon its ruins . But till the Lord is pleased to teach us , we never can part with our own righteousness , never give up our own wisdom , never abandon our own strength . These things are a part and parcel of ourselves , so ingrained within us , so innate in us , so growing with our growth , that we cannot willingly part with an atom of them till the Lord himself breaks them up , and plucks them away . Then , as he brings into our souls some spiritual knowledge of our own dreadful corruptions and horrible wickedness , our righteousness crumbles away at the divine touch ; as he leads us to see and feel our ignorance and folly in a thousand instances , and how unable we are to understand anything aright but by divine teaching , our wisdom fades away; and as he shews us our inability to resist temptation and overcome sin , by any exertion of our own , our strength gradually departs , and we become like Samsom, when his locks were cut off . Upon the ruins , then , of our own wisdom, righteousness, and strength , does God build up Christ's wisdom, Christ's righteousness, and Christ's strength: as Jesus said to his servant Paul , " My strength is made perfect in weakness ; " and this brought him to that wonderful conclusion , " Most gladly therefore will I rather glory in my infirmities , that the power of Christ may rest upon me" (2 Cor . xii . 9) . But only so far as we are favoured with this special teaching are we brought to pass a solemn sentence of condemnation upon our own wisdom , strength , and righteousness , and feelingly seek after the Lord's .

J . C . Philpot

MOVED OR MOVING ?

To assure you of getting your "Signs" and without missing any copies, be sure to inform us of any change of address.

Editors

MEETINGS

MT . OLIVE PRIMITIVE BAPTIST CHURCH

Dear Elder Williams as clerk for the Mt . Olive Primitive Baptist Church in Stockdale , Texas , I wish to notify you , for publication , of the change we made for our time of meeting . We have met for years the first and third Sunday of each month . Beginning in Feb . of 1988 we plan to have our meetings the second and fourth Sundays of each month .

We have three very able ministers Elder Gerald Shipman , Elder Malcom Burkhalter , and Elder David Harrell . We have very few members , but we live in hope .

Thank you
Iva Lee Souter , Clerk

CONTRIBUTIONS

FOR JANUARY 1988

Rufus L . Jacks , AL 7.00
Eld . D .R . Cabbage , TN 2.00
Mrs . Hazel Garland , MD 18.00
Mrs . Mary E . Poff , VA 4.00
Alan Terry , VA 2.00
Mrs . Oza Hill , TX 7.00
James Cunningham , MO 2.00
Alvis G . Beacham , NC 12.00
Eld. Jessie A. Foreman, NC.....2.00
Mrs . Myrtle T . Daniel , FL 2.00
Mrs . Allyne Page , TX 7.00
Dr . & Mrs . G .R . Harrell , TX...7.00
Mrs . Joyce Farley , TX 32.00
Mrs . Nannie Arrington , VA.....2.00
Mrs . Susan W . Cutts , VA.....5.00
Alabama Friends In Memory Of
Eld . Joe L . Hamrick.....30.00
George W . Hyslip , TN 10.00
Ercy C . Redman , AL..... 7.00
Mrs . Annie Reed , VA 10.00
Mrs . Marjorie Cook , TN 3.00
Mrs . Jewel Scott , AL 2.00
Davis Mordecai , AL 2.00
Ones That Love Him , N .C .
In Memory Jesse Somers 20.00
Eld . T .J . Solomon , VA 2.00
Mrs . Virginia L . Apple , NC 2.00
Mrs . E .G . Wilson , NC 20.00

IS IT TIME TO RENEW
YOUR SUBSCRIPTION ?
IF YOUR EXPIRATION DATE
IS 4 / 88
IT EXPIRES WITH THIS ISSUE .

OBITUARIES

OBITUARY OF ELDER WILLIAM ERNEST BRANCHE

Elder William Ernest Branche , a faithful soldier and gospel laborer in the army of the Living God , was discharged by death and called home on August 15 , 1987 at

the age of 74 .

Brother Branche was born in Patrick County, Virginia on December 22 , 1912 , one of the sixteen children born to the late Thomas Green and Lucindy French Branche . During his childhood the family moved to West Virginia so his father could work in the coal mines . In later years Brother Branche lived in Beckley , West Virginia and pursued the same profession for some time . Since the year of 1962 , he had made his home at Marion , Virginia .

On his 22nd birthday Brother Branche was united in marriage to Hazel Martin , a daughter of the late Elder John Martin . Although the Lord added no offspring to their household He blessed them to live closely bound together for better than 52 years .

As a young man Brother Branche thought to join himself to the world and be a partaker of its pleasures . The Sovereign Disposer of all events had made other arrangements : He called him out of nature's darkness to His marvelous light, revealed in him a hope of life and glory in Jesus Christ, and gave him a ear to hear the gospel of his salvation . He united with Guyandott Primitive Baptist Church at Budd, West Virginia in May 1938 and was baptized by the late Elder Albert Runyaon . In later years he removed his membership to Glenwood Park Church where he remained as a member for the balance of his earthly life .

The Lord laid His hand on Brother Branche in the early 1940 's and placed a special kind of burden upon his heart . In 1944 he moved clear across the country to California , thinking to leave behind what was to follow him everywhere . Inasmuch as when the Lord calls one must answer, he was compelled to return to West Virginia and offer his gift to the church . He was ordained to the full work of the ministry in July 1949 . He was called to serve Glenwood Park Church as pastor in September 1952 , following the death of Elder Samuel Priddy . At the time of his own death Brother Branche was also serving as pastor of Fisher's Gap Church at Low Gap , North Carolina .

Brother Branche was a true servant of his Heavenly King . In his disposition he was mild - mannered , kind and friendly , meek and humble ; but in his calling he was bold as a lion in defense of the revealed truth of God . He was especially blessed by the power of God to search out and bring to light the deep hidden things of the Spirit. His conversation was nearly always spiritual because his mind and heart were filled with the hidden treasures of the wisdom and knowledge of God .

When Brother Branche passed away he was survived by his wife , whom he baptized into the fellowship of the church: four brothers, Lemuel, Howard , Bruce and Bernice Branche and three sisters , Sister Sylvia Barbour , Mrs . Goldie Saunders , Mrs . Ollie Cook , together with several nieces and nephews . His funeral service was held at Glenwood Park Church and was conducted by Elders Curtis Branham , Paul Hopkins and John Wingfield . His mortal body was laid to rest in the Shumate Cemetery near Lester , West Virginia , at the feet of his well - beloved father and mother - in - law . There , he lies peacefully awaiting the redemption of his body in the morning of the Resurrection .

May his brethren and sisters in the

flesh, together with his dear companion and his brethren and sisters in the church, be made reconciled to the Will of God in the loss of Brother Branche.

Done by order of Glenwood Park Church in conference, the 13th day of September 1987.

Elder John Wingfield, Moderator
Sister Marilyn Shaw, Clerk

LEONA D. DALTON

It pleased our Lord to call home Sister Leona D. Dalton. She passed from this life, September 3, 1987. Sister Leona was the daughter of the late George Davis Dalton and Itasca Dalton. She was the widow of Brother Raymond C. Dalton.

Sister Dalton was a faithful member of Springfield Primitive Baptist Church. She loved the church and came as often as her health permitted. She was received by experience and baptism July 11, 1937.

Survivors include three daughters, Doris Crews and Geraldine Torrence, both of Danville and Ruth Creasy of Gretna; four brothers, Lawrence Dalton, Claude Dalton, Lyle Dalton, and Orelle Dalton, all of Danville; two sisters, Gracie Sours and Ora Hodge, both of Danville; four grandchildren and four great-grandchildren.

The funeral was conducted from Springfield Primitive Baptist Church by her beloved pastor, Elder O.K. Tench her body was laid to rest in the Gretna Burial Park to await the coming of our Savior. May each of us be given to say, " thy will be done."

Written in love and hope,
Carol R. Pickral

Elder O.K. Tench - Moderator
Oscar D. Pickral - Clerk

SISTER KATE DYER

It is the desire of our church to write the followings in memory of Sister Kate Page Dyer, who was born May 20, 1903 and passed away August 1, 1987.

She had been in declining health for several years.

She leaves to mourn her passing, one son, Herman, three daughters, Barber Houser of Danville, Va. Ruby D D. Pace, Martinsville, Va. Youvne Holman, Dallas, Texas. Three brothers, and four sisters.

We esteemed sister Kate dearly for she was gracious, gentle, and kind with a warm personality that endeared her to those that knew her.

Sister Kate loved the doctrine of salvation by grace and she joined Dan River Primitive Baptist Church June 25, 1938.

She was a faithful attendant as long as she was able to attend, she loved to meet with those of like precious faith and she always met them with a loving smile and a warm handshake. Her presence at her meetings always added pleasure for all of us.

Sister Kate was married to Brother Johnie Dyer, August 12, 1923.

Funeral services were held at Townes Funeral Home, Monday August 3, 1987, in Danville, Va. by Elder Kenneth Key and Elder Haywood Wray. Interment was in Highland Burial Park, Danville, Va.

Kenneth R . Key , Moderator
Coley S . Strader , Committee

MARY RUTH FLEMING

With a sad heart I will attempt to write the obituary of my Dear Sister , Mary Ruth Fleming . She was born August 23 , 1905 , the daughter of Marcellus and Mittie Hodges Fleming . She passed away November 6 , 1987 in Pitt County Memorial Hospital Greenville , N .C . making her stay on this earth 82 years , 2 months and 14 days .

Mary Ruth was a firm believer in salvation by the grace of God , although she never offered to the church , she manifested much love for the church and attended the meetings as long as her health permitted .

She loved her neighbors and people around her and was always ready to offer aid and sympathy in times of sickness or other needs that might arise in the neighborhood or community .

She worked as bookkeeper for a department store for 36 years before retiring and was loved and respected by her co-workers .

Her funeral was conducted in the Chapel of S .G . Wilkerson Funeral Home , Greenville , N .C . by Elder Reeves Smith and Elder Joe Sawyer . Her body was laid to rest in Greenwood Cemetery , Greenville , N .C . beside the resting place of her parents .

It would be hard to say how much I miss her for she lived with me the past twenty - five years and there is a vacancy that can never be filled . May the grace of God give each one that feels a loss so great the strength and faith to carry on .

Written by her Sister ,
Hazel Fleming Jackson

WILLIE THOMAS LOVELACE

Brother Lovelace was born October 23 , 1893 and passed from this life August 27 , 1987 . He was married to Ester Perkins in 1920 , who survives along with 7 children : Willie Lee Lovelace , Irene Rogers , Georgie Atkins , Vivian Wyatt , Nick Lovelace , Andrena Lovelace and Carol Brinson . Also surviving are 8 grandchildren and 2 great grandchildren .

Brother Lovelace joined Dan River Primitive Baptist Church on May 26 , 1951 and lived most of his life in Rockingham County , North Carolina . He was a faithful member and supporter of his church as long as his health permitted ; he was declining in health for many years and unable to attend the meetings . He was a strong believer in the Doctrine of Salvation by the Grace of God and believed all that the Father gave him would have eternal life . He was a kind and loving husband and father and will be greatly missed .

Funeral services were conducted by his pastor , Elder Kenneth Key . He was laid to rest in the church cemetery and to await the second coming of our Lord and Saviour .

Written by request of Dan River
Church while in Conference

Submitted by Brother Reuben and
Sister Bea French

Signs of the Times

DEVOTED TO THE OLD SCHOOL BAPTIST CAUSE

"The Sword of the Lord and of Gideon"

VOL. 156 KEELING, VA., MAY 1988 NO.5

SIGNS OF THE TIMES

ISSN - 0199-0063
Subscription price $10.00 per year - $18.00 two years
Published each month by
SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.
Established in 1832
Devoted to the Old School Baptist Cause

CIRCULATION OFFICE
Elder J. R. Williams
Route 1, Box 65
Keeling, Va. 24566

EDITORS
Elder J. R. Williams, Editor
Route 1, Box 65
Keeling, Va. 24566
Phone (804) 792-8758
Elder Kenneth R. Key, Editor
721 Willard Street
Greensboro, N.C. 27405
Phone (919) 273-7464

ASSOCIATE EDITORS

Elder W .D . Griffin
Highway 835 , Box 57A
Boydton , Virginia 23917

Elder Richard H . Campbell
P .O . Box 172248
Memphis , Tenn . 38187-2248
Phone (901) 755-6049

All letters for this paper containing subscriptions and remittances, should be mailed to Elder J. R. Williams, Rt. 1, Box 65, Keeling, Virginia 24566. All articles and letters for publication, all notices of meetings and all obituaries should be mailed to Elder Kenneth R. Key, 721 Willard Street, Greensboro, N.C. 27405.

SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.
Route 1, Box 65 Keeling, Virginia 24566

POEM

Let us sing the songs of Zion
While we sojourn here below.
Songs of Christ and His fair city
Where, by faith, we long to go.

On, how good to meet together,
Fellowship and love so sweet.
Let not pride destroy this union.
Keep us at each others feet.

Oh, the wisdom and the power,
Tis by this we walk and live.
And, when trials come upon us,
His sweet comfort He will give.

Let us bear our trials and sorrows,
Knowing they are for our good.
Causing us to beg for mercy,
And be cleansed in Jesus blood.

Filled with joy by His salvation,
With the Saints, Oh let us sing.
And while we are here together
Let Hosanas freely ring.

Hallelujah to our Savior.
Hallelujah to our King.
Swelling fountains born within us,
To our lips sweet anthems bring.

Written by Sister Lucille Young
and Elder Wayman Chapell
of Memphis, Tenn.

CONTENTS

EDITORIAL 98
Elder Kenneth R . Key

CORRESPONDENCE 101

ARTICLES 106
Elder R .L . Dodson
Sister Edith Thompson

CHURCH OF OUR FAITH 110

VOICES OF THE PAST 111

MEETINGS 116

CONTRIBUTIONS 116

OBITUARIES 117
Robert Coker
Clara Cumbo
Estelle Gooch
Elder Joe L . Hamrick
Mary Faucette Poole
Eva Brown Pickerel

EDITORIAL

Elder Kenneth R . Key

John 3-16 — This is a scripture that is probably read more and emphasized more throughout the worldly religions than any other verses in the bible . In my estimation the most incorrectly interpreted . This reads :

" For God so loved the world , that he gave his only begotten Son , that whosoever believeth in him should not perish , but have everlasting life . God sent not his Son into the world to condemn the world ; but that the world through him might be saved . "

This scripture is pertaining to the church of the living God . There are those who believe that this is pertaining to every one that is born into the world . We do not find in the scripture where it teaches that every one would have everlasting life with Him . God has prepared a place for those of the elect family of God and he has prepared a place for the non-elect family . We do not believe it is his mind & purpose that all would be saved . We know this is a hard doctrine — the natural or carnal mind cannot understand this , why he would love some people and not love them all . It is written that " Jacob have I loved and Esau have I hated , before either were born and neither having done any good or evil , that the purpose of God according to election might stand . He had an elect family who were chosen in Him before the foundation of the world . Now if he has an elect family , it is a family known unto Him . He has all of their names recorded in the Lambs book of life . They know him and they follow Him and a stranger they will not follow .

We may consider our natural families , there are eight children in my fathers family . There is no way we or anyone could add to that number or take away from it . It takes them all to make our family complete .

Now the family of God are those that have been born of Him , that incorruptible seed that liveth and abideth forever . This is made known unto them through the new birth . They are his children and He is their father . Those not born of the Heavenly father are bastards and not sons . He sent his Son down here to save his children from their sins , those that believe in him . Now who are those that believe

in Him ? They are those who he has taught to know him , who to know him is life eternal . They are those that have been born of that seed of Abraham , that seed that the Father promised that would grow into an enumerable host and be as numerous as the sand of the sea . He said they would live in a land of bondage for some four hundred and forty years . He said they would be delivered or led out . All of Israel is not Israel . Everyone that was born then were not of the elect family . Those that are born again— Jesus Christ born in them the hope of Glory , are given to look unto God as their father and it is those that believe in Him . There is a reason for that hope that is within you . There is a reason you believe this doctrine . You did not come to know him by the teaching of flesh and blood but by the revelation of Jesus Christ , and this is by the work of God . in Hebrews , eighth chapter he makes a new covenant with the house of Israel . He says ; " I will put my laws into their mind , and write them in their hearts : and I will be to them a God , and they shall be to me a people :

And they shall not teach every man his neighbour , and every man his brother , saying , Know the Lord ; for all shall know me , from the least to the greatest . "

Peter was able to acknowledge unto Jesus that thou art the Christ the Son of the living God . He told him there that this was by the revelation from God . This is the only way we can know the Lord , and be blessed to feel the Lord is my Shepherd , I shall not want .

In the natural state in which we are born into the world we cannot know him as Peter on this occasion . We are born into the word in a dead state as far as spiritual life is concerned . The carnal mind is enmity against God , and not subject to His laws . Before the Spirit is revealed unto us we could not believe in Him . We might believe in a natural sense . Our fathers and mothers would if they could have taught us to know him and they would have told us as much as they could about Him . We were brought up in a moral home , but before we could know Christ in a spiritual way we must have some experience of our own . It has to be by an application of the spirit of God right in our own lives . It has to be inside in our heart . Thats where he works . That is the way we come to know Him and believe in Him .

There is a reason you believe what you believe . You may look back through the journey you have come and somewhere along the way He was revealed unto you . He gave you to feel that He is your Heavenly father , that there is one in Heaven that could reach your case when earthly hands could not help you . I am sure there are times in each of your lives when you had come to the end of your strength , you felt you knew not which way to turn and you didn't know where to go . I believe there were also times you were given to feel that there is one that could help you , and you were made to pray unto the Father from whom all blessings flow . I don't know when this was manifest to you but you do . It may have been when you were a child . God is not only a God of the old but he is a god of the young . If he has ever loved you , if you are one of His children of the elect family you have ever been a child of God . He knew and loved you before you were even born .

The Apostle Paul was a chosen

vessel, the scripture teaches us, but God suffered him to plot his own course and he preached for fourteen years in the Jews religion and prospered above many of his equal. He said after his conversion he verily thought he was doing the work of God, but he admitted he did it in ignorance and unbelief. But when it pleased God to reveal His son in him, he saw a more excellent way. I believe Gods children have ever had the spirit of Christ in them even from the time they were chosen in him, but not mindful of this until it pleased God to reveal it unto them.

This is when they are born again, they are made spiritually alive — their blind eyes are open and deaf ears are made to hear. They begin to hunger for spiritual food. These are the ones he is talking about in our text. These are the ones that believe in Him. And they shall not perish but have everlasting life. When his spirit is manifested within you, when you felt his presence, you can then say you believe. Not because flesh and blood, your mother or father or any other man has taught you to know him. You now believe because you have felt something yourself, you have found a change within you, something has taken place that you didn't know anything about before this time. You couldn't hear the gospel being preached. You could hear but you didn't understand. The bible teaches of those who have ears but do not hear. He has to open those deaf ears.

This is such a blessed change and a love we can never tell. A little taste of Heaven on earth. At this time all doubts are removed and it seems nothing would ever mar our peace again. We feel as David that surely goodness and mercy would follow us all the days of our lives.

Then soon we are made to doubt just like John. He had the privilege of baptizing the Lord in the river Jordan. He saw the Spirit of God descending like a dove and lighting upon him: and to a voice from heaven, saying, This is my beloved Son, in whom I am well pleased. You would think he would never doubt, but a few days hence he was shut up in prison and sent his disciples to inquire is this the Lord or shall we look for another. So soon he was made to doubt. Jesus told his disciples to go show John again. We have to be shown these things again, How we once were blind but now we see, we once were deaf but now we hear. You hear the things that are so sweet & precious unto you because it parallels with that of the laws he has placed in your heart. That is when the gospel becomes sweet and precious to you.

When we come to stand before Gods people, we realize we are not telling you anything that you don't know, but hopefully bring into remembrance the things that you have already received. The Apostle Paul admonished the church at Corinth to believe no other gospel other than that I have preached unto you and that which you have received. You have received something if you are one of the elect family of God that you have not received from any man but from the hand of God. This is his work, he put the laws in your heart.

When you hear the gospel preached you try the spirits, whether they be of man or of God. If what we preach does not parallel with that you have been taught in your heart or that you have been made to believe, then it

would mean nothing to you and you wouldn't believe it or understand it, but if it finds a lodging place there then its an evidence we have something in common. Then it is precious to us and we are then mutually comforted together.

Jesus told Peter that when thou art converted to strengthen thy brethren. We should talk of our experience of Grace to each other, tell others about your feelings, tell them about what you have received. You may find you have something in common, you have been taught the same as they have been taught and you believe the same as they believe. You feel the same as they feel in their heart. You are then being comforted together.

We do believe that those whosoever believe in him shall not perish but have everlasting life.

Lets now go back to this family — the elect family, this number of children that God has chosen, and none can add to it and none can take from it it.

God sent his only begotten son down here to save his people from their sins. He didn't send him to save the whole world. He said he came not to do his own will but the will of the Father. When Jesus prayed to the Father he said he had finished the work he had sent him to do. I have saved all of those that thou hast given me." He had saved every one of them — not a one of them were lost. His blood ran out half to the hinder seas and half to the former seas. This covered every one from the beginning and until the final consumation of time. And he said he would raise them up again in the last day and present them back to the Father without spot, wrinkle, blemish or any such thing. How safe and secure the church and the family of God is.

When Jesus ascended back to the Father he said he was going to prepare a place for them, that where he is they would be also. I believe that everyone he saved by his shed blood one day will see the place he has prepared for them. That city whose builder and maker is God. That long home to be with him forever and ever.

May God bless each of us to continue to run the race he has set before us, ever looking unto Him, the author and finisher of our Faith. And you may be confident of this very thing, that He who has begun this work in you will perform it until the day of Jesus Christ.

Elder Kenneth R. Key

The above is excerps from a sermon preached at Moons Creek Church, the third Sunday in March 1988. Edited for publication.

CORRESPONDENCE

REMEMBRANCE

In searching through my correspondence that I have been blessed to have with many precious brethren over many years, I found a letter I received in 1969 from a dear old Elder whom I had never met and whom I feel is now resting from his labors — Elder Johnnie Joyner.

The reason for his letter was because of the love and fellowship I was blessed to have for my pastor, Elder Curry King, whose first concern

was peace at home .

Elder King was in the hospital and the day and hour he was to have a major operation, I was at my work. My thoughts were upon him and these words came to my mind. I wrote them down as they came and sent them to him hoping to express my love and concern .

I had no thought they would be published, until I saw them in the April 1969 issue of the Signs of the Times where he had requested they be published .

ONCE AGAIN OUR HEARTS ARE SAD

" We pray Thee , O Lord , as humble as we know how, for mercy, if it be Thy will, for one precious to us is very ill .

Our pastor , who so sweetly preaches Jesus, and the Crucifixion, is now on the bed of affliction .

In his suffering , gracious Lord , wilt Thou be near , for Thou hast caused us to love him so dear .

Grief has overshadowed us , as the darkness of the night. We can only look to Thee in whom there is light .

We know Thou has not forgotten to be gracious to those whom Thou has made precious .

Our Sister, and his companion so dear , whose heart is filled with love and fear , we know the way seems hard. Have mercy and strengthen her O God .

Upon the Lord with patience we wait , for His grace and mercy has never come too late .

Our Father we look to Thee , for a time like this , it is plain to see , how helpless we poor mortals be .

In His great and Holy name , we are not ashamed to cry for help , for we find our blessed Jesus wept .

O Lord , our arm is too short to reach Thee , but in love and humbleness we beseech Thee , that once again Thou will bless us to hear that tender voice, with praises ring, of our pastor Elder Curry King .

As we thank Thee Father for the gift , we can only say , in a kind and humble way , not my will but thine be done .

Lord Thou knowest that some service we desire to render, but keep us Lord that we might not hinder . "

Written in love and sympathy ,
Clifton C . Robertson

Elder Joyner's Letter :

Dear Brother ,

" We are strangers in the flesh but I hope we're not in the spirit . I was reading last Friday evening April the 18th in the Signs of the Times your prayer to God in the behalf of your dear Pastor Elder Curry King . After I had read your sweet prayer , I was made to rejoice in my poor heart so much . I had a feeling I just cannot express . That prayer was from God . He is the prayer giver. He is the prayer answering God .

I do believe you had your dear pastor at heart . I do believe you had the church at heart. The church loves their pastor and a true pastor like Elder King loves his little flock .

That evening while my wife and I was at the supper table, I was carried back in my feelings the time that I was blessed to hear Elder King preach . I don't remember just now where it was at but I haven't forgotten the text . It was in John's writing, Chapter 6 . ' All tht the father giveth me shall come to me .' If I have ever heard the gospel

preached, I heard it that day. My poor soul was so rejoicing, my cup was running over. I told my wife there was no doubt in my mind but what that was the gospel of God our Saviour. I was made to rejoice in it again.

After I read your prayer to God, dear brother, I have some feeling I would like to tell concerning my own experience if I have one, and I hope that I have some experience but I am in great fear. I am so scared that I will do something wrong. My experience, part of it, is just this: if it isn't something I have done, it is something that I haven't done.

I hope that in 1915 I was made willing to go before the church and ask them for a home with them. I was out in the cold. I was received in full fellowship. I never have felt that I was worth anything to the church, but it has meant something to me.

In 1918, for some cause, the church saw fit to liberate me to speak in public. I just felt like I just could not bear it. It has been a fearful thing with me. I fear sometime that I haven't been blessed to pray much, but I can say one thing. I have done a lot of begging the Lord to have mercy on me and to direct my footsteps in the way that he would have me to go. I believe I know the feeling of what it means to have the pastor care of a church. It is a fearful feeling with me. I have my home church and I have been trying to serve a church in Halifax County for about 12 years or some over. I love my brethren and sisters and they say that they love me. I can truthfully say that they have proved it to me by their deeds and that is a good proof. My home church is at Mill Branch Church.

We are in the Black Creek Primitive Baptist Association and the Black Creek Primitive Baptist Union.

Dear brother, I have felt so impressed to write to you ever since I read your prayer to God. I would like to meet with you sometime. When you see your pastor, give him my love and best regards.

In love, I hope to you and family and to your home church. I would like to visit with you all. I feel it would be a pleasure to meet with you all, but I don't know just when it will ever be. I do hope that my few remarks won't worry you too much.

Goodby."

From a brother, I hope,
Elder Johnnie Joyner

After receiving his letter, I had a desire to meet him. I went to his association with that in mind.

I met a man coming up the walk so afflicted he could hardly get along. I felt I could see the spirit of love and kindness manifested in his face. It was Elder Johnnie Joyner, for whom I was searching.

After meeting him and talking with him, his letter became even more precious. I never met a brother who I felt was more humble and sincere in his praise to God. I could see he was not one to try to study out some new gospel theme, but rather he spake in sincerity and truth.

It wasn't very long after we met, that I heard of his death, and I felt his suffering was over. There would be no more afflictions, and he has not been forgotten.

Psalm 116:15, "Precious in the sight of the Lord is the death of his saints."

Clifton C. Robertson
Route 1
Reidsville, NC 27320

Dec . 11 , 1987

To Elder Kenneth Key and to whom it may profitably concern of spiritual things and hopefully for the comfort and edification of the Saints of the Most High Almighty God.

This message is a promise made by the One and Only Almighty to the Saints of God . This revelation was revealed to me only by this God with His spirit without any help of flesh and blood or human beings . Definition of these Saints are those who were chosen and elected in Christ Jesus from before the foundation of the world and known as Gods elect and with Jesus being the only Begotten Son of God . The saints are called by the divine spiritual power at an exact time and this true God does not lie and keeps all his promises . Also all his wills and shalls will and shall be done according to his will and without failure . These saints are born again spiritually by Gods Spiritual Supernatural Power for God is Spirit . You have no choice in this matter, whether one likes it or not and it's a fearfull thing to fall into the hands of a living God . You must be born again by His Spirit to receive any of his revelation (" Unstanding Truth ") One of the Great Promises to His chosen elect people is " I will bless those who bless thee and curse those who curse thee ." My understanding is that Gods revelation is not to all his creation either . Neither is His promises of good to all but only to those whom God has imputed righteousness according to his will for he is the only righteous one . This God is also a merciful God , " His mercy endureth forever " , This quote in King James Bible by King David but I believe one can only understand it by God's divine revelation . I hope God has caused me to by vision or dream to see a portion of this Eternal Heaven , or Paradise (whichever it should be called) I have never seen anything so beautiful . Don't think I could near describe it to anyone . God forbid I should lie about such fearful subject . I am glad of what Jesus did on the cross there on Golgatha Hill when he said " It is finished " and commended his spirit into the hands of his Heavenly Father . No more for the Saints of this God to do for this God is " The Author and Finisher of our Faith which is required to please this God . Free Faith , Grace , and Truth .

I may suffer but better for a little while than forever . I am living and or existing by this God Given Hope . We enter into eternal life " To Wit " I expect to see Jesus and be like him and be Satisfied . What more should one desire ? " Nothing more can be said than that which has been said . I am so happy about this , I thank God from my Heart , Soul , Mind and Spirit . " If God be for me who can be against me ?

Carl Hoffman
4 Arbor Ave .
Hartsville , S .C . 29550

Dear Elder Williams ,

Enclosed is a check to renew for another year . I'm at home today due to illness . I decided to write a few words , having been blessed to meditate on the riches of God 's mercy . A sweet song of ours says , " Now , thou art precious to my heart, My portion and my joy : Forever let thy boundless grace , My sweetest

thoughts employ." How, I thank God for the precious hope in my breast.

I was so sick early this morning. I could not raise my head up. The tears of joy stream down my face as I remembered the blessing of a Holy God on this unworthy worm of the dust. I knew this was the time I had to be sick, yet He still keeps me by His grace. God who has all power, blesses us in health, in sickness, in sorrows and the griefs that have been appointed unto us in this life. " To appoint unto them that mourn in Zion, to give unto them beauty for ashes, the oil of joy for mourning, the garment of praise for the spirit of heaviness, that they might be called Trees of righteousness, the planting of the Lord, that He might be glorified." Isaiah 61 : 3.

I remember the words of a dear Elder, as we parted five years ago this month. (I being in such grief at that time). " Take care of yourself, till we meet again." I said. He replied " I can't do that, for it is God who keeps us." Yes, dear beloved brethren, God keeps our feet, lest we fall. He will take care of us in all the trials of this life. When our bodies rest beneath the sod, He'll watch over the sleeping dust, till the dawn of that great day, when He shall come again. " For the Lord himself shall descend from heaven with a shout, with the voice of the archangel, and with the trump of God: and the dead in Christ shall rise first: Then we which are alive and remain shall be caught up together with them in the clouds, to meet the Lord in the air: and so shall we ever be with the Lord.

Wherefore comfort one another with these words. Thessalonians 4 : 16, 17, 18.

May God bless the household of faith.

In bonds of Love & Hope,
Emmie L. Grayson

NOTICE:

Notice Is Hereby Given Of The Formation Of AMERICAN UNION OF BAPTISTS, INC. As a Non-Profit, Non-Stock Religious Corporation Organized Under The Corporation Law of The State Of Maryland - Approved 1987.

The major purpose of this corporation is to provide for divine worship as practiced by the Particular or Old School Baptists, in conformity with the King James Version of the Bible, as interpreted in the 1689 London Confession of Faith, the 1832 Black Rock Address, and the Volume I, Number I 1832 Signs of the Times Prospectus.

To that end, the corporation is authorized to sponsor and assist religious publications or magazines (such as Signs of the Times); to assist in preserving and maintaining the records and heritage of Old School Baptist Churches; to assist Old School Baptist Churches in secular affairs such as trusteeship, insurance, property management, and property acquisition or disposition; and for such aims and purposes to hold and manage properties, monies, gifts and assets of every kind.

The five founding and currently serving trustees of the corporation are: Milton Fountain, Richlands, N.C NC; Victor H. Laws, Salisbury, MD; Jennye A. Osborne, Westminster, MD; Eugene F. Osborne, Westmin-

ster, MD; Burnell B. Williams, Blairs, VA.

Said trustees elected the following officers: Victor H. Laws, President, and Jennye A. Osborne, Secretary / Treasurer.

The corporation acquired by merger in July 1987, the property and assets of Ebenezer Primitive or Old School Baptist Church of Baltimore City and is holding same for the above purpose.

The mailing address of the corporation is c/o Victor H. Laws, P.O. Box 75, Salisbury, MD 21801. All inquiries and correspondence should be sent to that address.

The corporation, and its trustees and officers, will welcome your help and your suggestions for accomplishing its aims and purposes.

Victor H. Laws, President

ARTICLES

THE RESURRECTION OF THE DEAD

JOHN 11 : 25-26

" I am the resurrection, and the life; he that believeth in me, though he were dead, yet shall be live: And whosoever liveth and believeth in me shall never die. Believest thou this? "

These words were spoken by the Lord Jesus Christ to Martha, and they undoubtedly have a great significance. It shall be our purpose, God being our helper, to present at least a portion of their meaning. We wish our readers would turn to and read the eleventh chapter of John. The account given here concerns Jesus, Lazarus, Martha and Mary. It is quite evident to us that they were much more than good friends, for when Jesus asked, " Where have ye laid him (Lazarus)? They said unto him, Lord, come and see. Jesus wept." John 11:34-35. Is it any wonder that the Jews should have said, " Behold how he loved him!" We have heard of brethren presenting the idea that the death of Lazarus and his being raised from the dead typified the resurrection of the Lord's people on the " General Resurrection Day." We would like to suggest here, in our humble opinion at least, that Lazarus was a type of the Gospel Ministry; Martha was a type of the Church under the law, and Mary was a type of the Gospel Church under the dispensation of Grace. When word first came to Jesus that Lazarus was sick, he said, " This sickness is not unto death, but for the glory of God, that the Son of God might be glorified thereby." He later said, " Our friend Lazarus sleepeth; but I go, that I may awake him out of sleep." Apparently, they did not understand Jesus, and he finally said unto them plainly, " Lazarus is dead." When Jesus had raised Lazarus from the dead, we are told that he " came forth, bound hand and foot with grave-clothes, and his face was bound about with a napkin. Jesus saith unto them, Loose him, and let him go." The true gospel minister must be as dead to the law and the things of the legal dispensation, as one who had been dead four days and laid in the grave, if he is to preach the gospel in its purity, and we believe that all ministers who are called and qualified by God can testify to this death. When they are brought

forth, however, by the mighty power of God, and the gift to preach is made known unto the Church, she is to acknowledge that gift by loosing him, or ordaining him to the full work of the gospel ministry, in order that he may be free to go wheresoever God in his providence may open a door and direct him. Otherwise he is not free to perform, properly, the ordinances of God's house.

Martha, as we have said, was a type of the church under the law. She could not understand fully the ordinances of God's house under Grace. We are told by Luke (10:40) that " Martha was cumbered about much serving, and came to him, (Jesus) and said, Lord, dost thou not care that my sister (Mary) hath left me to serve alone ? bid her therefore that she help me. " But Jesus answered and said unto her, " Martha, Martha, thou art careful and troubled about many things: But one thing is needful: and Mary hath chosen that good part, which shall not be taken away from her. " Martha, therefore, had to be instructed more perfectly in the things pertaining to the gospel church, and this was what Jesus was doing in the words of our text. She had just been saying, " Lord, if thou hadst been here, my brother had not died. But I know, that even now, whatsoever thou wilt ask of God, God will give it thee. " Jesus then said unto her, " Thy brother shall rise again. " Martha replied, " I know that he shall rise again in the resurrection at the last day." She, apparently, had a very similar idea to that held by many today and they need to be taught as she was taught and by the same Teacher, the way of God more perfectly. Jesus, therefore, said unto her, " I am the resurrection, and the life: he that believeth in me, though he were dead, yet shall he live: And whosoever liveth and believeth in me shall never die." And then Jesus added, " " Believest thou this ? " We would to God that all of his people might believe this in deed and in truth, and, perhaps, then there would be no confusion, for they would then be seeing eye to eye and would no doubt speak the same things. But we are persuaded that it is not God's purpose that we should all be seeing alike on this point, any more than it is His purpose that we should agree on everything else. We honestly believe that as long as we live here in the flesh there will be things to bring forth the graces of his blessed Spirit, such as longsuffering one toward another, forgiveness, meekness, humility, charity, etc., that patience might have her perfect work. It is in this way we believe, that we are to see God manifested in the flesh, through the kindness and tender mercy of the brethren toward each other. There are those Marys, however, who have ceased from their labors and have entered into the house, or gospel church, and are sitting at the feet of their Lord and Master, enjoying and delighting in the work of redemption which he has finished in every sense of the word. They really believe with all their hearts and souls that Jesus is their resurrection and their life, and they are fully persuaded that whosoever liveth and believeth in him shall never die. Having part with Him, who is the first resurrection, they are convinced beyond the peradventure of a doubt that all of their adversaries and even the second death can have no power over them. We do not

understand that Jesus was the first to be raised from the dead in a literal sense , for there were others and he himself raised Lazarus from the dead but Jesus was the first to keep the law in every jot and title and to rise from its condemnation and death , for having satisfied the demands of the law he could not be holden of death , which was its penalty , and since he did all of this for his people they stand complete in him . With faith to believe this , they need fear no evil , for no lasting harm can befall them . Even the last monster , DEATH , which some so much dread , shall but prove the opening of the portals through which they shall pass out of this world of sin and sorrow into the fullness of that which no eye hath seen , nor ear heard and neither hath it entered into the heart of man , but is prepared for those that love him . They shall bid adieu to this vain world and find entrance into their eternal home , where undivided praise shall be rendered , world without end , to Father , Son and Holy Ghost . The Poet must have had a glimpse of this when he wrote the words which comprise Hymn No . 1256 , in the Beebe Collection :

" It is not death to die —
To leave this weary road ,
And , 'midst the brotherhood on high ,
To be at home with God .

It is not death to close
The eye long dimmed by tears ,
And wake in glorious repose ,
To spend eternal years .

It is not death to bear
The wrench that sets us free
From dungeon chain , to breathe the air
Of boundless liberty .

It is not death to fling
Aside the sinful dust ,
And rise , on strong , exulting wing ,
To live among the just .

Jesus , thou Prince of Life !
Thy chosen cannot die ;
Like thee , they conquer in the strife
To reign with thee on high . "

ALL THINGS WORK TOGETHER

" And we know that all things work together for good to them that love God . . . " *Romans 8:28 .*

This verse in Holy Writ I see ,
Has very often puzzled me .
And many have been led to doubt
Just how this could be brought about .
How trouble as a blessing could
Work out for our eternal good
Was more than sight of man could know
And yet I felt it must be so .

" All things " include both dark and bright ,
It means the sunshine and the night
It means my sickness and my health ;
My poverty as well as wealth .
This world is full of toil and care ,
Both joys and sorrows have a share
But one there is a present friend
Who knows my life from start to end

Should He permit dark clouds someday ;
To cast a gloom upon my way ,
I know it is my Fathers ' will
I'm in His care . . . He loves me still ,
My feet may press a world of care
But I may breathe a purer air ,
An atmosphere from heaven above
Fragrant with the Fathers ' love .

Someday when I 've arrived at home
And view the road o 'er which I've come ;
I 'll see the battlements of light
And know he doeth " all things " right ;
For then will be revealed I know
A picture of my way below ;
Some things I had not understood
I 'll realize were for my good .

I 'll see from where I then shall stand ,
That " all things " were within His hand
He knew just where and when to send
A shadow with the light to blend
My Father has in view a plan
Far deeper than the mind of man
And since he n 'er forgets His child ;
I 'll trust Him and be reconciled .

The past is gone ; the present hour
Is mine with sunshine or with shower ;
The future days of weal or woe
Are veiled . . I 'm glad He wills it so .
" All things " . . this comprehensive phase
Will lead me on through lifes ' short days ;
And in a better world of rest ,
I 'll see more clearly , God knows best .

. . . Selected

Submitted by Sister Edith Thompson

" For they that are after the flesh do mind the things of the flesh ; but they that are after the Spirit the things of the Spirit ."—Romans viii . 5 .

None but those who are partakers of a heavenly birth feel heavenly realities to be their choice element , holy things their sweetest meditation , and the solemn worship of God their supreme delight . Look at this mark as a touchstone of divine life ; for to be spiritually-minded a man must be spiritual , and to be spiritual , he must have received the Spirit and been made a partaker of that " kingdom of God which is righteousness , and peace , and joy in the Holy Ghost " (Rom . xiv . 17) . Have you never found in reading the Scriptures a sweet peace distil over your soul , as the glorious promises came forth one after another as the stars in the evening sky , each one brighter and clearer and you felt a blessed persuasion of your interest in them ? When at the throne of grace , favoured with liberty of spirit and access to your heavenly Friend , have you never felt the peace of God to drop into your heart , and like oil upon the waves , to ally every rising of rebellion within ? Have you never found , in conversing with the saints of God , a sweet flowing of heart to heart and soul to soul , and felt that such conversation left behind a blessed fragrance upon your spirit ? Have you never in the house of prayer had your heart and affections drawn up to the things of God ; and as you sat and heard Christ , his Person and work , his grace and glory set forth , faith was drawn out to believe , hope to cast forth its anchor , and love and affection to flow , so that you experienced a spirituality of mind , a heavenly calm , and a holy peace that touched every spring of your soul , and watered it as the river that went out of Eden to water the garden ?

CHURCH OF OUR FAITH

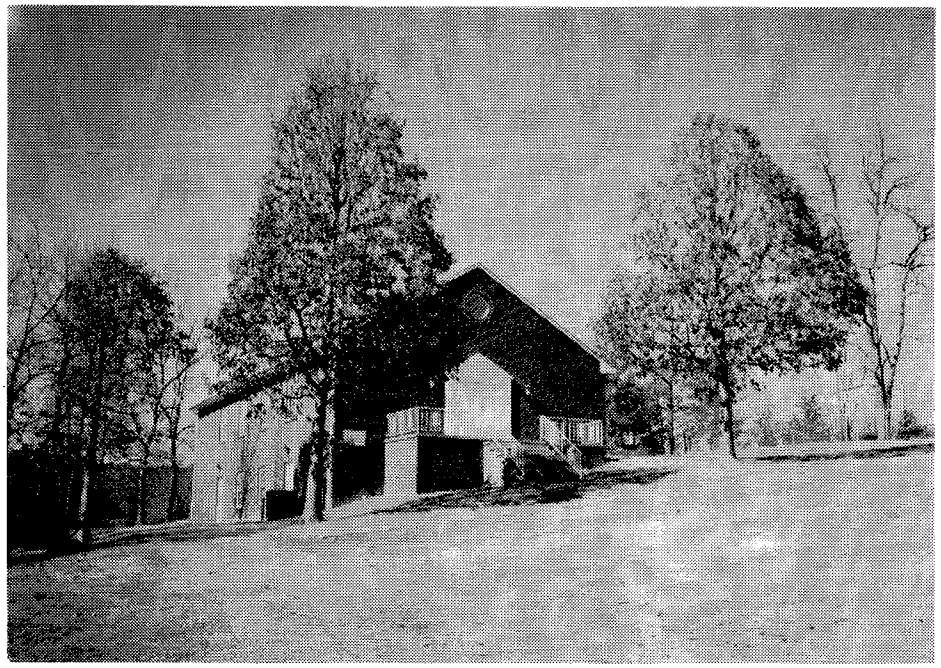

LAUREL RIDGE PRIMITIVE BAPTIST CHURCH

Elder L.J. Brammer

Laurel Ridge Primitive Baptist Church near Cave Spring, Virginia, was organized around 1821. The church records date back to 1825, but the county records date the beginning of the church at about 1821.

The original building was a log structure and was used until 1890, when a new frame building was built on property nearby donated by George M. Bell, a deacon, with the request that the church be named Bellview. The name Bellview was used until 1975 when a new building was built near the site of the original log building and the name was changed back to Laurel Ridge.

Our pastor, Elder Leonard J. Brammer, has served our church continuously and faithfully since 1957. Our meeting time is eleven o'clock each third Sunday and 6:30 each third Saturday night. Our communion day is the third Sunday in May.

The Lord, in His infinite mercy, has blessed our little church to enjoy good meetings in His praise. The church is located on Roselawn Road, just off Route 221 near Cave Spring, Virginia.

The Lord willing, the one hundred and sixty third annual session of the Pigg River Association will convene at Laurel Ridge Church beginning on Friday before the first Sunday in August, 1988.

" Man's goings are of the Lord; how can a man then understand his own way? "—Proverbs xx. 24.

Does not your heart sometimes quake with fear lest you have nothing but a nominal profession, lest the god of this world be blinding you, and lest your conscience be hardened through the deceitfulness of sin? It is good to have such fears. He who feareth not, who has no solemn apprehensions, no anxious inquiries, who is never exercised with some internal trepidation of soul, it is much to be feared has never known what it is to have " the candle of the Lord searching the inward parts of the belly." But if God has quickened your soul into spiritual life, and you have ears to hear, I would just put two questions to you: Have you obtained righteousness by a manifestation of Christ's righteousness; pardon by the application of Christ's blood; love by a shedding abroad of love; deliverance by a discovery of God's outstretched hand? My other question is this—If you have not, and let conscience bear its honest testimony—if you have never experienced righteousness, pardon, love, and deliverance, is there a cry in your soul after them? Is there anything like fervent supplication that God would bestow them? Is there anything of a groan in the depth of your spirit that the Lord would reveal them? These are marks of life; and he that has these marks will have the blessing, because God has quickened him into spiritual life. It may be long delayed, but it will come at last; " it will surely come, it will not tarry." It may be withheld for wise purposes, and you may have to travel through many a dark season and many an anxious hour, but deliverance is sure; it is reserved for you in Christ, and you are reserved for it, kept by God himself unto salvation, ready to be revealed in the last time.

MOVED OR MOVING?

To assure you of getting your " Signs " and without missing any copies, be sure to inform us of any change of address.

Editors

IS IT TIME TO RENEW
YOUR SUBSCRIPTION?
IF YOUR EXPIRATION DATE
IS 5 / 88
IT EXPIRES WITH THIS ISSUE.

VOICES OF THE PAST
"he being dead yet speaketh"

" THE DEEP THINGS OF GOD."

(1 Cor. ii. 10.)

We recall that in our youth very often we heard " the deep things of God" spoken of by some as things to be avoided in our conversation and in our preaching. It would often be said by some, when certain principles of doctrine were named, O these are deep things, and we ought to avoid them and hold forth simpler, plainer things. This would be said especially of the doctrine of predestination, of election, of the atonement, the new birth, and of some other principles of truth as well. One thing we often noted, viz., that this was never said by any who believed these

principles of doctrine and whose hope of salvation was based upon them, but always by those who did not believe them, and who were seeking to oppose and overthrow them, and we further noticed that this would be said of the very things which lie at the foundation of a believer's hope. Still further, the principles of doctrine of which this was said were those which, if anything, were more clearly stated in the Bible that were some others to which not so much opposition was manifested. We have come to the conclusion in later years that all this language arose not so much out of reverence for the word of God and the things which are called deep, or such as would cause one to speak softly and carefully of them, but out of that opposition to God and his truth which dwells and rules in all natural hearts. We also noticed that those who believed in and who sought to defend these deep things were more reverential in their words and manner toward these things than those who questioned them, or who said let them alone. From our childhood it was our privilege to dwell among some who loved to speak of predestination, election, the new birth, the infinite attributes of God and of the work of the Holy Spirit in redemption. They solemnly felt that these were all deep things indeed, but they were the things revealed by the Spirit to them. We can recall such ministers as Elders John A. Badger, Wm. Quint, Wm. J. Purington, Hiram Campbell, P P. H. Hartwell and Joseph L. Purington, who sometimes visited our father's house in Maine, and who loved to converse of these solemn realities. They all confessed them to be deep things indeed, but yet believed them to be revealed things, revealed in the word of God, and these things they all rejoiced in as the foundation of all good hope. There was no lightness in the conversation of these men; they believed in solemn things, and they spoke of them solemnly, whether at the fireside or in the pulpit. It has been our observation all our life that they who know the Lord in these deep things have been more reverential in manner, and in their words when speaking of heavenly things, than have those who counted these things among those which ought to be avoided and as being beyond all our understanding.

In these later years we have sometimes heard the same things said in substance. Of some principles of doctrine we have heard it said, "I do not understand that." "We cannot understand this." "We have not experienced this, and cannot therefore know anything about it." Such things as these have been said of various principles of doctrine which are plainly stated in the Scriptures. Some have seemed to desire to avoid saying much about the attributes of Jehovah, such as his omnipotence, his omniscience, his omnipresence, his wisdom, his eternal purpose, personal election, the three that bear record in heaven, which three are one, the hope of future heaven and glory, the everlasting punishment of the lost, and the resurrection at the last day, and this upon the ground that we cannot know anything about these things, because they are too deep. With relation to these things we have also noticed much the same things that we did in our youth, viz., that they who say such things, do so because they do not fully believe the principles

of doctrine named . On the other hand, we have noticed that those who often speak of these things and believe them , do so because they love them , and because their hope is hinged upon them. It is sure that when any truth has been made precious to man , he will delight to hear and to speak of that truth. It is also sure that if one says of any principle of doctrine , We had better let that alone , it is because he does not love it or hope in it. Out of the abundance of the heart the mouth will speak . The truth is , that everything concerning God , sin , holiness and salvation is deep ; all belong among the deep things of God; one is no deeper than another. It is a truth that finite minds cannot comprehend infinity ; it would be an absurdity to say that the finite could comprehend that which is infinite . Things which our minds grasp are necessarily finite . It is also true that there is not a man of normal mind on earth who does not as a matter of fact believe and know hundreds of things which he cannot in the slightest degree comprehend or understand ; hundreds of examples could be given were there room to do so . We know that in the springtime the earth is covered with a carpet of green , but who can understand it ? We believe that the human heart sends out to all parts of the body the lifeblood for years , and scores of years , but who understands it ? We know that two people in an instant come to love each other, so that from that time there are none else in all the world for them save their two selves , but who can understand it ? If we do not believe or say anything about all that we cannot understand , there will be nothing left for us to believe or speak about. This is true both of the natural universe and of the spiritual world. It is true of both earthly and heavenly things . If it may be said of some one Bible truth, O that is deep , let us speak of other things that we do understand , what other things do we understand? If one says I mean , Let us talk of experience , of the love of God , of his mercy to sinners , of the ups and downs of our daily life , of practical duties , of the promises of daily grace and of future glory , then it may be well answered that all these things are bound up in one bundle with all the strong doctrine of the Bible. If it be said , Let us avoid the deep things , and testify of Christ alone , and of his sufferings , death , resurrection and ascension to glory , are not these among the deepest of the deep things of God? But one may say , We mean , let us speak of the revealed things and let unrevealed things alone . To this we would respond , " Amen ," with all our heart. But the revealed things are all of them deep things , all of them are too deep for reason 's line to sound . But faith finds them not too deep. The revealed things are all that God has testified of in the Scriptures . All that the Scriptures contain belongs to us and to our children forever. Secret things are the things that our God has not been pleased to make known in the word. All things were secret and would continue to be so were it not that he has been pleased to reveal them to the children of men . His very existence no human reason could ever be sure of. That he exercises a providential care over the earth and all that it contains no searching of man could find out. No man by searching can find out God , and so in the connection of the text it is written , " Eye hath not

seen , nor ear heard , neither have entered the heart of man , the things which God hath prepared for them that love him . But God hath revealed them unto us by his Spirit : for the Spirit searcheth all things , yea , the deep things of God ." According to this testimony , then , all that our God hath revealed to us belongs to the deep things, and if any of us are anxious to be sure that the things which we have personally seen and felt are the things of God (and what true believer does not often question this ?) we can only be sure by comparing what we have seen and felt with the testimony of the Scriptures . It is written , and rightly written , upon almost all church books among Baptists , that we believe the Scriptures are the only rule of faith and practice . They are the rule by which our faith , our feelings , our thoughts and our actions , either personally or in church capacity , must and ought to be tested . According to the connection of the text , then , it is the " deep things " of which we ought to speak . These things we should by no means let alone . We cannot let them alone if we be children of God at all ; they have been revealed in the word , and have been made precious to our hearts by a personal experience of our need of these very things , and then by having them at times sweetly applied to our consciences , purging them from dead works to serve the living God . How can the weak cease to think and speak of the power of God ? How can a sinner cease to think and speak of that which has put away his sin ? How can such finite , changeable beings as we are cease to think of and rejoice in an unchangeable God ? How can that soul who has realized his just condemnation cease to think of and testify to that atonement which released him forever from that condemnation ? How can a frail , dying man cease to think of the promise of the resurrection to life and immortal glory and to rejoice in it ? There are thousands of promises in the word suited to his need , most of them yet unfulfilled in him , but to him is given a foretaste of them , and , drinking of the stream , he must long for that period to come when he shall drink at the fountainhead . The future things , as well as present things and past things , are deep things , but in such measure as we have come to know past things and present things we can also know what future promises imply . Again let us say that we must and do believe things in the future of which we comprehend very little . Holy men of old wrote of the first coming of Christ , and believed in it , and looked for it even to the day that he came , yet how little they comprehended of it . They believed in his first coming , because the Father in heaven had revealed this to them , but many things connected with that coming they did not understand , and it is said that they searched diligently what and what manner of time the Spirit that was in them did signify when it testified beforehand of the sufferings of Christ and the glory that should follow . Even so we are told in the New Testament of many future things , and it can but be true of us also that we shall search what and what manner of time the Spirit which has testified of these future things does signify . If we are not to speak of future things because we do not understand them , why did apostles and servants of God of old speak of them ? As believers

they did not understand or comprehend future things any more than we of to-day , and yet they testified of them; why should not we do the same same ? If failure to comprehend a matter forbids our thinking and speaking of it , there is absolutely nothing of which we can speak . The greatest mystery of all to every heavenborn soul is his own redemption and quickening into divine life . Does this stop our mouths from speaking of it? Ought it to stop them? And so also ought we to cease testifying of the hope of future glory, though we do not comprehend what that glory may be ? At least , we do know that there we shall be free from sorrow , toil, pain and sin. We do know that we shall be like him, for we shall see him as he is. We do know that we shall be satisfied when we awake with his likeness . We know all this , not because we have as yet attained to this perfect state , but because the word of God , who cannot lie , has declared these things. Who can, here and now , know what perfection means ? But yet perfection is promised us . Shall we not encourage each other with this promise? These are also among the deep things of God.

In conclusion we would say, if any who bear the name of Old School Baptists are ever tempted to lightly lay aside some principle of doctrine revealed in holy writ because it is deep , let them remember that the same reason would at last lead them to lay aside all the doctrine of God our Savior. Let us all be careful not to go beyond the testimony of the Bible , and let us desire and strive not to cast aside anything there revealed , as being of no present use to the church of God . There have always been many portions of the Bible with regard to which we have felt that we had no light; that is , we did not even understand the language or the figures of speech used. Concerning these portions of the word we have not been able to say anything at all. But, on the other hand , some portions of the word have seemed plain to us , while yet the truth couched in them was far too deep for us to sound; still we have found delight in that which has appeared , and sometimes after a time still greater understanding has been given us , as we hope and firmly believe . Many times we have been compelled to speak and to write without any feeling sense of the things of which we spoke or wrote , yet have believed at such times that we were giving the true meaning of the text , and have hoped that some of the preciousness of it might be afforded us , if not then , at some other time , and sometimes some little word , of which we had thought many times , has been filled with sweetness , and some doctrine that we have always believed has at times been made like honey and the honeycomb to us . We are glad when such experiences are given us .

Elder F . A . Chick

PSALM 107 : 1 , 2

O Give thanks unto the Lord, for he is good : for his mercy endureth for ever .

Let the redeemed of the Lord say so , whom he hath redeemed from the hand of the enemy ;

MEETINGS

STANTON RIVER MEETING

The Stanton River Primitive Baptist Union meeting , the Lord willing , will be held with Union Church the fifth Sunday and Saturday before in May 1988 .

The Church is located on #605 between #799 and Rt . 40 . We invite all lovers of the truth , all ministers of our faith and order to meet with us .

Elder Raymond Goad , Pastor
Silas Payne , Clerk

WEST COUNTRY LINE UNION

The West Country Line Union meeting will be held , the Lord willing , with the Greensboro Primitive Baptist Church in Greensboro the fifth Sunday in May . Song service will begin at 10:00 A .M . & Preaching service will begin at 10:30 . All lovers of the truth are invited to come and meet with us . We extend a special invitation to ministers of our faith and order .

Elder Kenneth R . Key , Moderator
Brother Wayne Edwards , Clerk

HOPEWELL CHURCH

The fourteenth annual Fifth Sunday meeting will be held , the Lord willing , with Hopewell Church , Winnsboro , Texas , beginning on Friday , May 27th , 28th , and 29th . Hopewell Church is located about six miles west of Winnsboro . Go west on Coke Road about four and one - half miles and follow signs .

We invite all lovers of the truth to come and be with us .

There will be no business , just preaching and singing .

Jimmy Hamrick , Moderator
John Hamrick , Clerk

CONTRIBUTIONS

FOR FEBRUARY 1988

Mrs . John D . Stophel , VA 2.00
Horace E . Walker , VA 3.00
W .L . Knight , NC 2.00
Mrs . Cliff Weaver , WA 15.00
Mrs . Ilene Clifton , VA 2.00
Mrs. Sam Edd Craddock, VA 2.00
Miss Lora Smith , NC 2.00
Mrs . Iva Quesenberry , VA 5.00
Mrs . Clyde Black , Jr ., NC 5.00
Homer E . Rogers , TX 5.00
Mrs . Mary Messick , AL 5.00
Mrs . Naomi Houser , VA 20.00
Mrs . Audrey Glidewell , NC 2.00
Mrs . Phil Pittman , TX 5.00
R .L . Schofield , AL 2.00
Mrs . Nannie A . Carter , NC ...2.00
Mrs . Ruth C . Turner , VA 2.00
A .R . Elmore , NC 2.00
Mrs . James Treas , KY 5.00
B .B . Williams , VA 2.00
Mrs . Mary N . Phillips , TN 2.00

PSALM 27 : 1

The Lord is my light and my salvation ; whom shall I fear ? the Lord is the strength of my life ; of whom shall I be afraid ?

OBITUARIES

ROBERT COKER

The church at Tarboro feels it has been God's will to call our dear Brother Robert Coker home.

Brother Coker was born March 9, 1898 and died January 19, 1988, making his stay on earth nearly 90 years. Brother Robert attended our church many years before he was blessed to join on September 3, 1983.

He was better known in his community as "Uncle Robert". He was looked upon as a good friend and his advice was well respected. Uncle Robert was a great believer of Salvation by Grace, and he looked to his God for all of his blessings. He enjoyed having his brethren visit him to talk about the mercy of our dear Saviour. Uncle Robert will be missed by his church and friends, but we trust he is at rest with his Maker.

We, the church at Tarboro, send our sincere sympathy to his wife and daughters and trust God will bless them to carry on. We, therefore resolve, that three copies of this resolution be made: one for the church records; one for the family; and one for publication in the "Signs of the Times".

This done by order at our February conference.

Elder Henry Jones, Moderator
John H. Coker, Clerk

CLARA CUMBO

Clara Mae Flint was born May 2, 1921 in Roanoke, Virginia. Her parents were the late Calvin and Maude Brindle Flint.

She married Homer Stanley Stroud in 1938. They were blessed with three children. Her husband and a son, Homer Whitney Stroud preceded her in death.

Sister Clara worked twenty years in the Spinning Room at Dan River Mills.

In 1957 Sister Clara married Otis Cumbo. She joined Dan River Primitive Baptist Church on June 27, 1965 and was baptized by her pastor, Elder David Spangler.

Sister Cumbo was in declining health for the last ten years. She died Jaunuary 13, 1987. She is survived by her husband, Otis, a son, Louis Rici Stroud, of Danville, Virginia; a daughter, Judy Allison Stroud of California; two sisters, Juanita Grubbs, and Sister Glenna Keaton of Danville, Virginia and four grandchildren.

Her funeral was held in Dan River Church by Elder Kenneth Key and Elder Haywood Wray. She was buried in Dan River Church Cemetery.

May God comfort and reconcile her family in their loss and may we at Dan River be given to feel our loss is her eternal gain.

In Christian love,
Sister Phyllis Snyder

ESTELLE GOOCH

We, the church at Tarboro, feel it was God's will to call our dear Sister Estelle Gooch home. She

was born September 16 , 1895 and died November 6 , 1987 , making her stay on earth 92 years .

After being a member of Aycocks Primitive Baptist Church for around 35 years , Sister Estelle moved her membership to Tarboro Church on May 6 , 1961 . She was a faithful member , and she filled her seat as long as she was able .

Sister Gooch enjoyed the visits by her brethren , as she and Brother Gooch in turn enjoyed visiting in the homes of many brethren in the states of North Carolina , Virginia and Maryland . She believed in Salvation by Grace and that all things are in the hands of her Lord .

To know Sister Gooch was to love her . She was the type of person who had only kind words for everyone she met . We feel she is now resting in peace with her Maker , awaiting for the day of Resurrection . We also feel our lost is her eternal gain .

The church at Tarboro resolve that three copies of this resolution be made : one for the church records ; one for the family ; and one for publication in the " Signs of the Times ".

This done by order of conference at our December meeting .

Elder Henry Jones , Moderator
John H . Coker , Clerk

ELDER JOE L . HAMRICK

The Lord or Glory saw fit on Dec . 21 , 1987 to remove from our grieving midst Elder Joe Hamrick , beloved pastor of Hopewell , Good Hope , and Paran Primitive Baptist Churches ; and associate editor of the Signs of the Times . His funeral was officiated two days later by Elder C .M . Haygood with , the help of Elders Gerald Shipman , Malcolm Burkhalter , and David Harrell . Afterwards , Hopewell Cemetery received his body to await the glorious resurrection .

Elder Hamrick was born May 9th , 1913 in Winnsboro , Texas to Frank and Dolly Hamrick . On June 9th , 1942 he married Audrey Ruth Duit and to this union were added five children : Joe Hamrick Jr . of Lindale , Mrs . Jeanene Harrell of Dallas , Mrs . Judy Williams of Rockwall , Jimmy Hamrick of Lindale , and John Hamrick of Mt . Pleasant ; all of whom along with his wife he had the great joy of eventually baptizing . These all survive him along with 13 grandchildren and a sister , Mrs . Allyne Page .

One Sunday afternoon early in 1957 , Elder Hamrick had the terrible and frightening experience of the weight of his sins crushing down upon him . He truly felt his life 's breath was being pressed out as he cried out , " " God help me ! God help me ! " This cry was heard and the Lord , mighty to save , quickly intervened to turn a terrible and frightening experience into one of joy . Surely he could identify with David in Psalm 38:4 — " For mine iniquities are gone over my head : as a heavy burden they are too heavy for me . " Also Psalm 34:6 — " This poor man cried , and the Lord heard him and saved him out of all his troubles . "

The Lord blessed him to join Mt . Zion Primitive Baptist Church in Weslaco , Texas on the second Sunday in May , 1957 . He later served as a deacon and in 1961 , he was ordained an elder . He tried faithfully to serve the churches he was called unto ,

realizing only God 's grace could make him a true and loving pastor. His reliance upon God's grace was not in vain and he was given a warmth about him which made it extremely easy for anyone to approach him with a problem or a question . His preaching was characteristically experimental. That is, he had much to say about the depths a little child of grace must enter due to convictions of sin produced by the Holy Spirit . Also , he spoke much of the sweet deliverance found in the person of the Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ .

The God of all love blessed Elder Hamrick to feel a great love for the saints and therefore it was a great burden and concern for him to see or hear of any trouble arising among them . When trouble did come , he was more than willing to be self - sacrificing in his efforts to restore peace .

Among other spiritual writers who Elder Hamrick dearly loved reading was J .C . Philpot , whose grave he was able to visit. It is truly felt that the inscription on J .C . Philpot 's tombstone also by God's grace applies to Elder Hamrick . It reads as follows : " He was widely known and greatly loved by the living family of God for whom he labored abundantly by tongue and pen . ' He being dead yet speaketh ' Heb . 11:4 ."

Solely by the grace of God , Elder Hamrick was blessed to be a loving pastor , husband , father , brother , grandfather, and dear friend. To God alone be all the glory and thanksgiving for the precious memories .

It was felt appropriate to end this obituary with Elder Hamrick 's own words as found in a paragraph taken from a letter to Brother Cannaday dated January 8th , 1987 — " We should all look forward to our leaving this old sin cursed world, for it opens the door for our souls to be carried up into His presence to bask in the sunshine of His love and mercy toward us , and to sing praises to His holy name and to await the resurrection of our bodies . Solomon said , ' That the day of one 's death is better than the day of one 's birth . ' and Christ says , ' Blessed are the dead which die in the Lord .' and ' precious in the sight of the Lord is the death of his saints .' Ps . 116 : 15 . You and I do not know the beauty and blessing of heaven yet , nor can we till death seizes us; but I trust we, in the Lord's own time concerning us , we will know . "

Written at the request of
Hopewell Primitive Baptist Church
by his son , Jimmy Hamrick

MARY FAUCETTE POOLE

Sister Mary Faucette Poole , a member of the Durham Primitive Baptist Church passed from this life on September 11 , 1987 . She was the daughter of Brother Fred and Sister Vera Faucette .

She married James S . Poole . To this union were born two daughters , Linda and Susan . Sister Mary taught in the Durham Schools for a number of years and prior to her retirement was librarian at Holt School .

Besides her daughters , she is survived by three grandchildren , David Morris , Adam Ray and Lauren Ray , three brothers Horton , George and James, one sister, Ruth Allen and several nieces and nephews .

She joined Durham Church on August 19, 1951 and was baptized by Elder J.W. Gilliam. She was faithful to attend her meetings through the years and was very forthright in expressing her belief concerning the doctrine of salvation by grace and predestination to glory of the elect of God. Her friends both personal and professional knew of her belief. She was not ashamed of it.

Her funeral was conducted by Elder Cleo Robertson at Hall-Wynne Funeral Chapel and her body was interred at Chapel Hill Memorial Gardens to await the resurrection. May the Lord console her love ones and fill the void in their lives with reconciliation to his will. I think that words of the poet who wrote this hymn also express Mary's hope and anticipation of heaven:

" There is a home of sweet repose
Where storms assail no more:
The stream of endless pleasure flows
on that celestial shore.

There purity with love appears,
and bliss without alloy:
There they that oft had sown in tears
Shall reap again in joy."

Catherine M. Humbarger
Clerk

EVA BROWN PICKEREL

We are again saddened by the passing of a sister, Eva Brown Pickerel. Sister Pickerel was born July 26, 1899, a daughter of the late Richard Crouch Brown and Nancy Taylor Brown. She was the widow of the late Posie C. Pickerel. Sister Eva passed from this life November 20, 1987.

Survivors include one son, Samuel V. Pickerel, Gretna, Va.; six grandchildren nine great-grandchildren and one great-great-grandchild.

As we reflect on the sweet memories of Sister Eva Pickerel, we remember her sweet smile and soft hand shake as she met her brethren. Sister Eva was a faithful member of Springfield Primitive Baptist Church. She was received by experience and Baptism, August 12, 1962.

Sister Eva Pickerel's funeral was conducted by Elder Raymond Goad. Her body was laid to rest in the Gretna Burial Park to wait the coming of our Savior. May we be given always to say say, Thy will be done.

Written in love and hope,
Carol R. Pickral

Elder O.K. Tench - Moderator
Oscar D. Pickral - Clerk

PSALM 116 : 15

Precious in the sight of the Lord is the death of his saints.

Signs of the Times

DEVOTED TO THE OLD SCHOOL BAPTIST CAUSE

"The Sword of the Lord and of Gideon"

VOL. 156 KEELING, VA., JUNE 1988 NO. 6

SIGNS OF THE TIMES

ISSN - 0199-0063
Subscription price $10.00 per year - $18.00 two years
Published each month by
SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.
Established in 1832
Devoted to the Old School Baptist Cause

CIRCULATION OFFICE
Elder J. R. Williams
Route 1, Box 65
Keeling, Va. 24566

EDITORS
Elder J. R. Williams, Editor
Rt. 1, Box 420
Keeling, Va. 24566
Phone (804) 792-8758
Elder Kenneth R. Key, Editor
721 Willard Street
Greensboro, N.C. 27405
Phone (919) 273-7464

ASSOCIATE EDITORS

Elder W. D. Griffin
Highway 835, Box 57A
Boydton, Virginia 23917

Elder Richard H. Campbell
P.O. Box 172248
Memphis, Tenn. 38187-2248
Phone (901) 755-6049

All letters for this paper containing subscriptions and remittances, should be mailed to Elder J. R. Williams, Rt. 1, Box 65, Keeling, Virginia 24566. All articles and letters for publication, all notices of meetings and all obituaries should be mailed to Elder Kenneth R. Key, 721 Willard Street, Greensboro, N.C. 27405.

SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.
Route 1, Box 420 Keeling, Virginia 24566

TRIBUTE TO OUR PASTOR'S WIFE

In the shadow of the Church
Stands a figure oft Obscure
Just behind the faithful pastor,
Is his wife, devout and pure.

She is with him every moment,
Helping make his work progress,
And you can't discount her portion
In his measure of success.

Oft behind the scene of action,
Often never seen or heard,
Yet she stands forever ready
Just to give a helping word.

With her home forever open,
And her work quite nicely done,
She is ever his faithful helper,
In the battles fought and won.

It is not in active service,
That her worth is really shown,
But in bearing heavy burdens
That to others are unknown.

With encouragement and vision
She must urge God's servant on,
When the shadows are the darkest
And his courage almost gone.

Don't forget the pastor's partner
When you measure up his life,
All too often he is honored
And forgotten stands his wife.

So while passing out the laurels
And when giving honor due,
Give a share to one who helps him
Through his trials to be true.

Selected

A word fitly spoken is like apples of gold in pictures of Silver — Proverbs.

CONTENTS

EDITORIAL 122
Elder Richard H. Campbell

CORRESPONDENCE 125

ARTICLES 126
Elder Leonard J. Brammer
Mary Ellison

CHURCH OF OUR FAITH 134

VOICES OF THE PAST 135
Elder E.J. Lambert

MEETINGS 140

CONTRIBUTIONS 140

OBITUARIES 141
Tillman Kyle Dalton
Reuben Roy Davis
Elder William Holland
Thomas Evan Landers
Sister Lillian Smith

EDITORIAL

Elder R.H. Campbell

At Midday, O king I saw in the way a light from heaven, above the brightness of the sun shining round about me and them that journeyed with me. And when we were all fallen to the earth, I heard a voice speaking unto me, and saying in the hebrew tongue, Saul, Saul, why persecutest thou me? it is hard to kick against the pricks? and I said, Who art thou Lord? and he said, I am Jesus whom thou persecutest, But rise and stand upon thy feet: for I have appeared unto thee for this purpose, to make thee a minister and a witness both of the things which thou hast seen and of those things in which I will appear unto thee; Delivering thee from the people, and from the gentiles unto whom now I send thee. To open their eyes, and to turn them from darkness to light, and from the power of Satan unto God, that they may receive forgiveness of sins, and inheritance among them which are sanctified by faith that is in me.

The above scriptures give one account, of many, of the experience that the Apostle Paul had on the road to Damascus and of the things that he heard and was shown on that occasion. This was the occasion on which he was called up before king Agrippa and was told by the king to speak for himself and answer the charges that were brought against him by the Jews who desired to have him condemned and executed. This was the most beautiful and inspiring account of this experience and of his conversion from the traditions of his fathers to the Christian faith, as he was given to go deeper into the content of the revelation that he was given and the purpose of it. Surely it is the most dramatic experience that is recorded of one being brought from darkness to light.

There are scriptures recorded in the gospels which are referred to as the great commission, by many, which is the time when Christ, after his resurrection, sent forth the Apostles saying, " Go ye into all the world and preach the gospel to every creature." He further told them of signs which would follow them as evidence of his presence with them and that he would be with them even unto the end of the world. Surely the above scrip-

tures are the commission that was conferred upon the Apostle Paul by Christ and is a pattern whereby all of his ministers have been sent forth into the gospel vineyard, since that time, to labor among their brethren and fulfill their calling. I have heard many relate their calling to the ministry and all have spoken of a burden that was placed upon them at some point in time and it so impressed them that they could not refrain but were compelled to go forth and declare the power and the mystery of their calling. They went forth as the kine that were tied to the ark and left all behind and went on their mission. Sometimes this is through dire trials and sufferings but yet they go, declaring that they are not going in their own strength but rather the power of their calling.

The Apostle Paul was, in his own opinion at the time of his conversion, serving God and prospering in that service above many of his equals in his own nation and was exceedingly zealous of the traditions of his fathers. He was satisfied with his religion and had attained a position of great respect among his peers, was at the height of his career in the Jewish religion and was authorized by them to aggressively persecute the Christian faith in the name of God. Seemingly it was in remembering these things that he wrote to the Galatian Church, "But when it pleased God who separated me from my mothers womb, and called me by his grace, To reveal his son in me that I might preach him among the heathen: immediately I conferred not with flesh and blood." This was his confession that this event was not at a time convenient with his plans but that it was at a time appointed by God that he was called and sent upon his mission. This calling was without repentance as are all of the callings of God and it is for life, not just till 65 or retirement age, but for the rest of their life. This was evidenced in the life of the Apostles and we see it happening all around us today in the God called ministers. I know and have known some active after the age of ninety. As Paul, they are told in no uncertain terms the purpose of their calling, to whom they are sent and the results that their going forth will have upon those who are given ears to hear and hearts to understand. They are made willing to go even though they go in fear that they are mistaken in their calling but go they must.

This is the experience of all that are called of God and sent forth on a mission that demonstrates the power and wisdom of their calling. Jesus told Peter on one occasion, "Verily, verily I say unto thee, when thou wast young, thou girdest thyself, and walkest whither thou wouldst: but when thou shalt be old, thou shalt stretch forth thy hands, and another shall gird thee, and carry thee whither thou wouldest not." This was declaring unto Peter that he would be led in ways that would not be his choosing but the way was determined and he would fulfill his commission. Each one is led in their own path for a specific purpose and to fulfill a particular need in the kingdom of God, even though they may feel that there is no specific direction in their labor, there is, because this is the work of God and all his works are perfect. Jesus told his Apostles, "Ye have not chosen me, but I have chosen you, and ordained you, that ye should go

and bring forth fruit, and that your fruit should remain." If this was true of the Apostles , and it was , and of the Apostle Paul and he was a pattern to them that should follow , then surely this is the way with his servants today. They are each called and sent, not because of any qualities that they possess but just because it was the pleasure of the Lord to fulfill his will and purpose that was determined before the foundation of the world .

The word of the Lord came to Jeremiah saying , " before I formed thee in the belly I knew thee , and before thou camest forth from the womb I sanctified thee and ordained thee a prophet unto the nations ." His way had been determined according to the will of God before he even had an existence in the world . His reply was , "Ah , Lord God behold I cannot speak : for I am a child ." This did not alter the original plan and he did go forth on his commission and was a prophet unto the nations according to the Lord's words . Surely , this is the response of all when they are confronted with the power and the wisdom of this heavenly calling, realizing the weakness and unprofitableness of the flesh . The Apostle Paul was made to acknowledge, "For the good that I would I do not: but the evil which I would not, that I do, Now if I do that I would not, it is no more I that do it but sin that dwelleth in me I find then a law, that when I would do good, evil is present with me . For I delight in the law of God after the inward man: But I see another law in my members, " Oh the dilemma of the servant of God , the sin that dwells in the flesh causes suffering because of the spirit that is also present and he is made to ponder the question, which is the real me. Is the true essence of his being the evils of the fleshly being or the goodness of the spiritual entity . Many and varied are the travels of the mind and the fearful encounters experienced by the servants of God and only the sustaining grace of God causes them to endure and fill their allotted course and finish their race in peace .

The Apostle Paul was richly blessed to fulfill all of the prophecies set forth in his calling as set forth in the above scriptures . We have the epistles that he was blessed to write unto the churches and a record of the way in which he was blessed to minister unto the churches and the brethren in his day and the fruit that was made manifest everywhere he was led . Over the centuries , since that time , his writings have been a great inspiration to the saints in all ages who have been given an understanding of spiritual matters and a hope of things eternal. Surely, their eyes have been opened , they have been turned from darkness unto light and from the power of Satan unto God . This was not because of any wisdom or knowledge provided by Saul of Tarsus , but rather , because of the revelation given unto Paul for that specific purpose . In all of his writings to the churches he contended for this above all that it was by the grace of God that he was a preacher of righteousness that he should preach among the gentiles the unsearchable riches of Christ . To the church at Corinth he wrote , "For though I preach the gospel, I have nothing to glory of: for necessity is laid upon me: Yea woe is me if I preach not the gospel. For if I do this thing willingly, I have a reward: but if against my will a dispensation of the gospel is committed unto me." In

writing these lines he must have been remembering his commission and the power of the revelation that so impressed him that he was made willing to bear all things for the truths sake, he was made willing not only to be bound imprisoned, beaten and shipwrecked for the cause of Christ but even to die, (which he did eventually) for the glory of God and because of the necessity laid upon him by this heavenly calling.

If your hope of things eternal is based upon a personal demonstration of the longsuffering of a just and holy God toward one who feels to be the chiefest of sinners and unworthy of the least of his love and mercy then you are in complete fellowship with the Apostle Paul. If your hope of salvation is solely dependent on the finished work of God who loved you and revealed himself to you when you were ignorant of his presence in your life then you are in the same condition as all who have been called out of darkness into the marvelous light and liberty of God's heavenly kingdom here on earth. You too have been saved and called with a holy calling, not according to your works, but according to his own purpose and grace, which was given you in Christ Jesus before the world began. Your salvation is being experienced by you here in time, and being made manifest in your heart and soul now, but it is the end result of a work which was the determinate counsel and fore knowledge of God and it was his good pleasure for it to be so when the morning stars sang together, and all the sons of God shouted for joy? Yours is a glorious heritage and it cannot be corrupted by all the wicked devices and counsels of man or of nations of men. All of the combined efforts of man all over the world and in all ages of time have not been able to pollute the kingdom of God nor thwart any of his plans. They may cause grief or distress to the child of God, in their journey, by what they behold all around them but they will never cause one to be separated from the love of God, or from the way of their salvation tion.

May God give us a mind, from time to time, to reflect on all of our way, remember the day of our own spiritual awakening and the blessings we have enjoyed in our earthly pilgrimage. If so blessed we can, with patience, continually press on toward the mark for the prize of the high calling of God in Christ Jesus.

In bonds of love,
Elder Richard H. Campbell

CORRESPONDENCE

Dear Pauline and Russell,

Have you ever had a desire to express your gratitude to precious friends but didn't feel blessed with words to express your feelings? If you have experienced such, then you can witness with me. I have desired to write to you and tell you how very much we enjoyed our visit with both of you. It was a bethel spot that we can go back to and feel the Lord was in our midst.

Since our visit, I have thought much about the subject of leaves and their comparison to man. As fall of the year approaches, the leaves began to

turn different colors. Leaves contain three different compounds, and the color of each leaf depends on which of the three compounds it has the most of after the chlorophyll breaks down. The glorious climax in the life of the leaf ends when a fresh breeze blows the dying leaf from the twig. It flutters to the ground. After the leaf falls, it lies on the ground for a while. The leaf is softened by rain, and then bacteria begin to break down the dead leaf materials. Rain water dissolves the decayed material and washes it back into the earth.

As I view the different leaves, I am made to notice the types and colors that come forth. Some are much more beautiful than others. Isn't it so true with man. Don't those that the Lord has wrought a work in have a different look and different walk than those in the world and of the world. "Shall the thing formed say to him that formed it, why hast thou made me thus? Hath not the potter power over the clay, of the same lump to make one vessel unto honour, and another unto dishonour?" As some of the leaves are more beautiful than others, isn't there also a great difference in the race of man. There are many different types. Those that God has called out of darkness into His marvelous light have a different countenance. The glory of the Lord doth shine round about them. They walk in this life with a bowed head. When sin is finished, it brings forth death. All men must die, but not all men were chosen to be conformed to the image of His son. As the leaf decayed and washed back into the earth, so is the experience of man. He too must die (natural man) and to back to the dust of the earth from whence he came. But those that God hath chosen before the world began hath everlasting life. The Lord will come again and receive His own unto Himself.

"O the depth of the riches both of the wisdom and knowledge of God! how unsearchable are His judgments, and His ways past finding out. For of Him, and through Him, and to Him, are all things: to whom be glory for ever."

Pauline and Russell, thank you for being so gracious to us. We enjoyed such precious fellowship with you. We enjoyed the delicious meals that we feel were prepared in love. We hope the Lord will bless us with thankful hearts for these many blessings. If we're not deceived, we desire to tell you that we hope we love you for Christ's sake.

If it is the Lord's will, we look forward to seeing you this coming weekend.

Love in Christ,
Jeannette and Cleo

ARTICLES

EXPERIENCE

Dear Brethren and Friends in the Lord:

I have had a mind for some time to write some for the Signs. My weakness and imperfections have given me much fear; however, I believe the Lord is able to give me strength to do so, if it be his will. I hope and pray He will direct my mind in the right way.

I was born in Patrick County,

Virginia, August 11, 1920, in a little log cabin about five miles from Fairystone Park. My mother had been married before, and had been left with some small children. When I was about eight months old my natural father died, leaving my mother again with more small children.

I do not remember much about my life until I was about eight years old. We did not own a home and found ourselves moving from one place to another. At about the age of eight I had scarlet fever, and the doctor told the neighbors that he did not think I would live. I was out for some time, I do not know how many days, and did not know anything. My grandfather lived with us about this time, and he was taken sick and died.

My mother did not have the money to buy clothes for me to go to school, so I had to wear my grandfather's clothes. I went to school but very little, and what time I did go I was nicknamed Grandpa, because my clothes were too large for me. Sometime in early life I had serious thoughts about death and what would become of me after death; but as I thought on these things, I also thought I had plenty of time; and before I got old I would think more about it. But time went on, and sometimes it did not bear on my mind so heavy; but other times it would get so heavy that it seemed I could not bear it.

I felt to be so young, and such a vile sinner, but I thought I was too young to even think about joining the Church because most of them were up in age. I thought I was too young even to think of such things, and would try to put them out of mind. I would go with my mother to church, and would see them and my mother crying, and I could not understand why. Why would they cry if they were happy? I did not know that their tears were of joy. I have always felt to be a misfit with my schoolmates, and with the Church people today. I well remember that one time my teacher came to me on the school ground and said to me, "Leonard, why don't you play with the other children?" I don't remember what I told her, but I felt so unwanted by my schoolmates.

There was an Elder who was to preach at a church close to the schoolhouse, and the teacher told us children that we would all go down to hear him. Most of the children as well as myself were glad to get away from school awhile; and this was the church I had been going to with my mother. We all went in and sat down, and the Elder began to preach. At the close of his sermon he turned to us children and began to admonish us how we should mind our parents, and how we should not worry them; for this was good in the sight of God. Before I knew what had taken place, I began to choke up in my throat. I have said, and still say, that I believe that was the first sermon I ever heard. Sometime after that my mother came back from church and told me that the church wanted me to be their housekeeper. I was twelve or more years old at this time, and I felt that to be a great honor: I would sweep the dust that came from the Saint's feet; and to be a doorkeeper in the House of the Lord was more than I felt worthy to be.

Time went on and I got worse instead of better, it seemed to me. I had heard people say that after you pass twelve years of age, that you would come to the age of accountabi-

lity ; and now I have passed that and have not felt the deliverance at the hand of the Lord . Time went on , and we moved to the little Town of Bassett , Va ., and I went to work in the plant there . My burden of sin became so heavy it seemed I could not live . I became very ill and could not hold down my job . This gave me much concern , and I began to lose weight ; and it seemed the doctors were doing me no good . What to do I could not find . I would try to pray but it seemed the Lord would not hear . I would go to bed at night and lay there trying to beg the Lord for mercy ; and when I arose in the morning , my very breathing was " O Lord have mercy on me . O Lord deliver me according to thy grace . Bless me , O Lord , that this mountain of sin might be removed from me . I confess before thee , O Lord of heaven and earth , that I am vile , I am undone ; but I believe thou art able to set me free , thou art able to give me life ."

I remember one night going to bed as usual ; and sometime in the night I dreamed I saw a large body of clear water . As I looked at this water a voice seemed to say , In it dwelleth righteousness . As I thought on this is seemed that in it dwelled righteousness for me , and I felt this was to show me I should be baptized . But I wanted more evidence . One of my half-brothers was boarding with us at this time . I thought him to be a good man and I asked him to pray for me — it seemed the Lord would not hear me and my prayers seemed to go no higher than my head . My half-brother went to his bedroom that night , and I could hear his voice but could not understand his words . That night I dreamed I saw a man standing in the pulpit of my home church ; and this man was my Lord , and he beckoned for me to come . I awoke the next morning and told my brother the dream . He was and still is a member of another order , but he said to me , " That is the church for you . "

I had been sick all of that winter , as I stated before . Sometime in March I had gone to bed as before , begging the Lord for mercy . The next morning I awoke , got up and walked to the window and looked out . My tongue will never be able to describe what I saw , and how I felt . I had never felt this way before : as I stood before that window I saw a new world . I believe I saw my Lord in the pardon of my sins ; that His blood had made me clean , and I was as free from sin as if I had never sinned . O the peace and joy that flooded my soul ! I wanted to talk about my Saviour to every one I met . I wanted to tell them what He had done for me — how he had come and taken my feet out of the pit , and put a new song in my mouth , even praise to His name . My thought and desire was to tell the church my feelings ; but I wanted more evidence . It came to me that if I didn't go with what I had , I would not receive any more . I felt that I would die if I did not go .

I was now only seventeen years of age . I went before the church at Riverview , Bassett , Va ., the fourth Sunday in March , 1938 , and was received . I was baptized the fourth Sunday morning in May , 1938 . I felt I left something there that has not been with me since : the heavy load I carried was gone , and I felt I had been enabled of the Lord to do His will for the first time in my life . I went on rejoicing I don't know how long ; but soon Satan came along and began to tempt me ,

and these thoughts would arise in my mind : You have gone to these good people and told them that you have a hope of heaven ; and they believed you . You should be ashamed of yourself . Over this I began to beg the Lord again , O Lord , what must I do ? I want to be submissive to thy will . It would be hard for me to go back and tell them I was mistaken in the whole thing ; but , Lord , if I have done wrong , I will go back and ask them to take my name off of the Church Book .

About this time I laid down on the bed in mother's room , not knowing what to do . I cannot tell whether I was asleep or not , but a man's hand appeared before me . I could see the robe as it swung from his wrist ; and as I beheld this strange sight , I saw his arm — and then I saw a body , but did not see his face . And , behold , it was the body of my Lord : I could see the blood and water flowing from His side . As I write this my eyes are dim with tears . As I beheld this glorious sight , the words seemed to say within me , This blood was shed for me .

I went on for some time , — a stranger to myself and to others , I thought . I became burdened again , and what was wrong I did not know . I did try again to beg the Lord to show me what he would have me do . I even asked the Lord if I was wrong about the whole thing , and if I should go back and repent again ; or if I had left my first love . My cry was , O Lord , help me . O Lord , lead me in the right way . Keep me by the right hand of thy righteousness .

I well remember at church one time , a brother Deacon called me aside and said , Brother Brammer , I have been watching you , and I see your interest in the Church , and seemingly you are carrying a burden for a deacon ; and I wanted to ask you about it . I did not deny it , and told him I felt to be burdened for something , but did not know what for . My home church called a presbytery to look into my qualifications as a deacon . This was in June , 1949 , the fourth Saturday . After I went for a short time thinking that this would ease my burden ; but in a few months the burden came back worse than ever . Again I did not know what to do . My dear reader if you have not traveled this road you may not know what I am talking about ; but if you have , then you know .

I began to feel that I would have to speak in public ; but my thoughts were , I cannot do this for I am slow of speech and of a stammering tongue ; and I would try to put it away from me . Time went on and I thought I could cast it aside ; but it was greater than I . I would make many excuses , but none of them did any good . My burden grew worse .

About this time I had a small peach orchard , and I spent much of my time there . A great deal of my work was in a bowed position ; and I worked and tried to pray and beg the Lord to show me what he would have me do . Sometimes the burden got so heavy I would leave my work and go to the woods and fall down on the ground , and cry to the Lord for mercy . Many scriptures would come to my mind . One time while in the field at work , I thought I had found a good excuse , because if I should be called to preach , I could not serve churches as Pastor . Just at that time my mind turned to a church that had a pastor ; and I was ashamed I had such thoughts . (I will try to explain this later .)

My burden was still heavy upon me, and I still did not know what to do, but would continue to beg the Lord over and over, O Lord, what would you have me to do. At one time it came to me, Why don't you put your case before the church and let them decide what to do. To this I could not answer, because I felt they would do what was right. About this time I felt I could not stay away any longer; and I still pleaded with the Lord. I heard a voice as if it spoke to me, " Wait, I say, upon the Lord, " and this would go over and over in my mind: " Wait, I say, upon the Lord. " And I was made willing to wait upon Him. Now I felt that if it were his will for me to preach, he would show me more; if not, I would become reconciled. I had tried to keep my feelings to myself as much as I could, but I would talk to my wife some about it. I well remember once when I was so burdened that it seemed I could not live, I was doing some work in the house, and I quit my work and told my wife that I could not live with the burden I had; that something would have to be done. Her reply was was, " I would not mind you preaching, if I knew you could preach; but I would not want you to worry the people."

This was one of the things that worried me; so I did not get much comfort from this. My pastor and I went to Bush Arbor Church together; and I had come to the place I must talk to someone. I told him some of the things I have written here, and asked him not to tell anyone; and he said he would not. Sometime after this I was going to my work one Monday morning, and a voice seemed to speak to me, " Now is the time, this is the day, this is the accepted year of the Lord." And I said, " Lord, if you will give me strength, I will go this coming meeting." The fourth Saturday soon came. I did not tell anyone my feelings until I got to the church that day. My prayer was, Lord you fix it the way you would have it to be. When I got on the church ground, my pastor, Elder J J .R. Hollandsworth was already there. I went to his car where he was reading his Bible, and said, " Brother Hollandsworth, I cannot live in the condition I am in." It seemed death if I went, and death if I did not go. This was the fourth Saturday in February, 1955. We went on in the house and the pastor asked me, after he told the people what I had told him, to open service with song and prayer, and to speak as I felt to.

I opened to the fourth chapter of Ecclesiastes, the 8th to the 12th verses, and talked for fifteen or twenty minutes. In a short time the church I spoke of above heard that I had begun to speak in public, and their pastor had told them to start looking for another pastor, (which I did not know at the time I first thought of this church,) and when the deacon heard that I had begun speaking, he said, " There is our Pastor! " I am now trying to serve those brethren, and three other churches.

I have had many ups and downs in life, but the Lord has been so good to me. I would like to tell another dream that I had: I dreamed that I saw a strange looking sight — it seemed that I saw bubbles floating on the earth. As I looked at this, I saw a bright spot in the sky, I saw the face of a man in the sky; and this was my Lord. It was not like you and me: it was solid gold as if it burned in a furnace. My wife was with me and we were sitting at a table, she on one

side and I on the other . We were talking about how glad we were that we had seen the Lord coming in the clouds of glory. As we talked it began to rain; and I thought it was the rain of fire and brimstone ; but I was not afraid because we had seen the Lord. I awoke my wife and told her in tears about my dream. I was crying so loud that it awoke my children upstairs ; and they began to cry : the whole family was happy. I have a hope that some day I will see my Lord for myself and not another.

Early in this article I stated that I had scarlet fever, the doctor gave me up to die . My mother told me after I started to speak in public, that while I was sick, she went to the kitchen and knelt down on the hearth rock , and asked the Lord to spare my life: if He would just spare my life she would be willing for the Lord to take me and use me anyway he saw fit. She said while she was praying, she saw a small light in the crevice of the hearth rock, and felt I would get better. That was about forty years ago.

I feel that the Lord has been so good to me , that he has been my strength, my shield, and the horn of my salvation. May His high and holy Name have the praise, the honor, and the glory , both now and forever . Amen.

Elder Leonard J. Brammer
Rt. 3 , Box 269
Martinsville , Va. 24112

Dear Brethren Editors : — By request, and also by my own wish, I am sending you this copy of a letter , which was begun by our late sister Nettie Porter, of Garber, Okla., and sent to me after her death by her parents , sister Elizabeth Garton and Roy Garton, of Lakemp, Okla. I read it with a solemn thrill , as a voice from the dead; then I thought, No, not from the dead , but the living , for Christ said , " Whosoever liveth and believeth in me shall never die." If it meets your approval please publish it in the Signs.

Unworthily ,

Mary Ellison

DEAR SISTER IN HOPE: — If you will allow me to so address you after this long silence. I have thought of you and I hope of all the dear kindred in Christ , often , but I am so slow to perform my duty that I have put off writing the letter which I know ought to be written. We are well and getting along very well, but I, as usual, am unthoughtful of God 's goodness to me until I feel his presence in this cold and stony heart . I am very unprofitable in the things of God; I am never able to observe his kindness and loving care until I feel that " something" which makes me thank him for the sunshine and beautiful day. I feel my heart overflowing this morning , hence this letter to you. Do not think I am always at the feet of Jesus , for I am not . Most of my path lies in shadows and doubts , and there are times when I fret and plan for tomorrow , forgetting there is One who has already provided for the morrow. This is my great grief, that I cannot always feel the assurance that he has provided a way . True , I believe it and think it , but when clouds gather and there is no light ahead I wonder how it is all going to come out— wonder how tomorrow is going to be provided for, when he has left so many assurances

that he has us in his loving care. When I look back and count my blessings and think how unthankfully I have received so many of them, it makes me wonder at the unreasonableness of my own nature, and in my heart this morning I cry, and long to cry with my lips, O for a closer walk with God. My mind has gone back on the path I traveled when I first began to think on the things of God, and I remember how impossible it looked for me to ever own my God and Savior and live a in peace at home. Then I remember how that still small voice urged me on, with a blessed assurance that all would be well. When things were the darkest, in my heart I was willing to give up all and go the way I felt drawn, and then the thought and the feeling would come that God was able to make all rough places smooth, and there would even be good in what then seemed hard to me. Now, when my husband and I sometimes grasp a thing of God together, I recall my doubts and fears, also the suffering I then had to bear, and I think that the burden I then had to bear is nothing, and not to be compared with the grace and comfort I get out of God's word, and the unity of feeling that exists between my husband and myself. That is one of the blessings I thank God for, and feel ashamed of the doubts and fears I felt; but I thank him for the strength that enabled me to bear my burden. I recall how I wandered in darkness, and how I would carry some little portion of my burden to my husband, and how like Job's comforters he was, and I know it was only the blessed work of God, to plant my feet on a firm foundation, and every shred of hard feeling has long ago left my heart, and I feel that spirit which prayeth, Father, forgive them, for they know not what they do. I can even say I am glad that it was so, for in it I can see that it was only a work to show forth the glory of God. There was always a desire to talk more with God's people about my travel before I came to the church, but there was always a something that kept me from it. I always loved the Baptist people; even when a child I loved the sound of their voices when giving thanks unto their God; but there was one thing that always grated on my nerves, even when a child, when I heard them tell of their experiences, and they would in any way connect a dream. It always made it look queer and superstitious to me. When I was fifteen years old I began to be worried about death and the hereafter. I wanted so much to do what was right, and tried that hopeless task of trying to merit salvation. When I was in the most hopeless state of mind I dreamed that I was riding on horseback over a desolate, hilly country. The hills were bare of vegetation, and even the sun was hid behind a cloud. I thought the path I traveled was so rough I might be killed at any moment, and just as I thought I was about out of the bad country I came to the end of my path, or road. I was on the top of a high hill that there was no visible way of getting down and going ahead. There was a valley that commenced right at the foot of the hill, with beautiful green grass, and a beautiful stream of water that ran very smoothly and wound prettily through the valley. There were a few clusters of trees, and over it all the sun shone so prettily that it made me shudder with dread as I thought of turning back over the desolate road I had traveled. I awoke with that awful

feeling of dread , and try as I might , and tell myself as often as I could that there was nothing in a dream , that dread and awful feeling stayed with me for seven years . Often I prayed to God to take it away , just to remove that dread and harrowing feeling . Once as I went alone out into the orchard I prayed for some kind of a token , to relieve my bruised and burdened heart. As I looked about me there came a feeling with these words : Blessed are they that hunger and thirst after righteousness , for they shall be filled. The thought was in my mind that surely I could take hold of that, because I was hungering and thirsting after righteousness . For a few months I found relief from the awful burden , and thought it was gone , when it came anew and seemed much worse than before . For a year I wandered and sought God in vain ; but one morning as I went about my household duties I felt the loving-kindness of God , and I worshiped as one who has no hope himself when I stood in my kitchen doorway and prayed God if it were his will to take away my burden and remove the dread produced by the dream , and it came as a voice , though I heard no sound , O , have you not yet suffered enough to know that it is not on a high hill of pride where mercy is to be found, but low, low down at the feet of Jesus ? and the peace , the sweet peace of God , so filled my heart that it shut out everything else , removing all doubt , all fear ; even the horror of the dream , that had hung over me , went , never to fill a moment of my time again , lifted as a mist before the sun . I am sometimes in doubt and in trouble , but not the kind that lays hold —

Here the pen was laid aside , and the hand of death intervened before it was lifted again. The beautiful song of praise was interrupted , to be resumed in the midst of the heavenly choir , before the throne of God and the Lamb , where throughout an endless eternity she will join with them in sweet anthems of praise , singing , Not unto us , not unto us , but unto thy name be all the glory , because thou hast redeemed us by thy blood . Not by works of righteousness which we have done , but by his mercy he saved us . The dear sister died about the last of February , leaving her husband , John Porter , and four little children , besides her parents and three brothers . I presume a suitable obituary notice will be sent to the Signs . Though rejoicing in such precious testimony of such a favored witness to the goodness , mercy and peace of God , which passes the knowledge and understanding of the worldly-wise natural mind , I am made to feel very humble and deeply sensible of my unworthiness to have been the recipient of this letter . Surely it is because He is of one mind , and none can turn him , that I am not consumed ; and though I deplore the expression of even an implied doubt of his mercy and favor to one who surely is less than the least of all saints , yet I am tempted to say , if one at all .

Submitted .

Mary Ellison

NOTICE

The address of the Circulation Office and Elder J .R . Williams has changed from Box 65 to Route 1 , Box 420 , Keeling , Va . 24566 .

Editors

CHURCH OF OUR FAITH

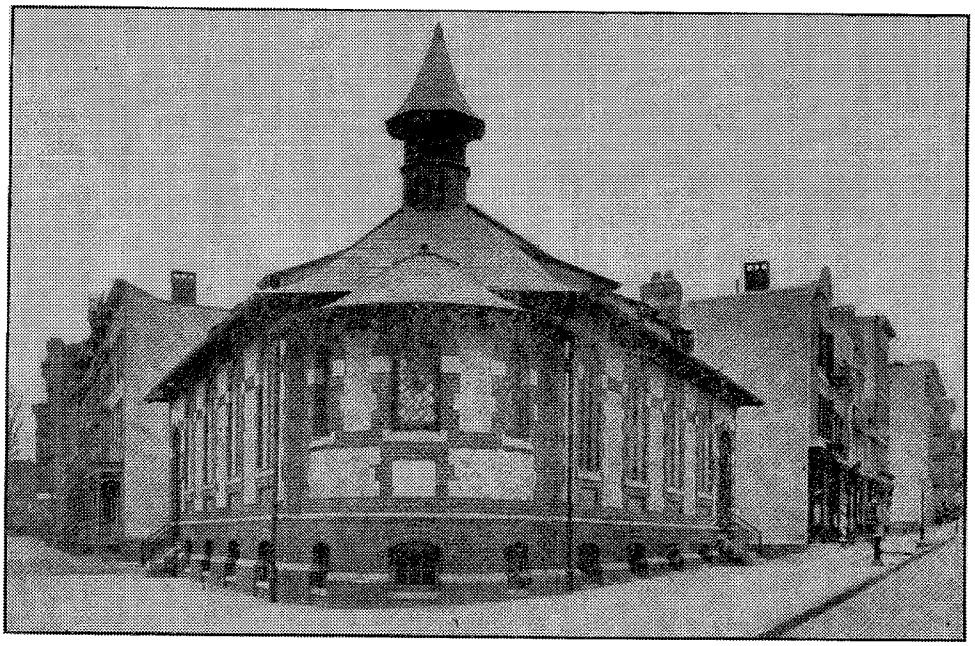

EBENEZER OLD SCHOOL BAPTIST CHURCH

Elder R .L . Dodson , former editor and manager of the Signs of the Times served this church from 1922 until 1950 .

" He that hath an ear, let him hear what the Spirit saith unto the churches ." — Revelation ii . 29 .

These words extend the message beyond the church to which they were spoken, and address themselves to every one to whom the word comes , and to whom an ear is given to hear and receive it . Thus each message sent to the churches becomes a message sent personally to us . If we have a spiritually circumcised ear , if we are willing to listen to the voice of the Lord , he speaks to us in every message as personally and as distinctly as he spoke to each individual church . It is indeed an unspeakable blessing to have this ear given to us that we may receive in humility , simplicity , and godly sincerity what the Lord speaks in the word of his grace . It is by his word that he knocks at the door of our hearts ; and what a blessing he has pronounced on the man who hears his voice and opens the door when he hears the knock , like a fond and affectionate wife when she hears the knock of her husband at the door of his house : " " Behold , I stand at the door , and knock : if any man hear my voice , and open the door , I will come in to him , and will sup with him , and he with me" (Rev . iii . 20) .

VOICES OF THE PAST
"he being dead yet speaketh"

THE ARMOUR OF GOD

Paul instructs the saints at Ephesus and the faithful in Christ Jesus to , " Put on the whole armour of God , that ye may be able to stand against the wiles of the devil ." (Ephesians 6:11) These wiles of the devil are principalities , powers , the rulers of the darkness of this world , and spiritual wickedness in high places . Seeing that all these things are confronting us today , we feel it to be high time to stir up your pure minds by calling to your attention the admonition of Paul to the brethren for this day of evil . The whole armour of God is necessary to overcome all these things and enable us to stand , pray , and watch as a good soldier . We must lay aside the armour of man and put on the armour of God . We must be properly clothed to fight the good fight of faith . Our strength must be in the Lord and the power of His might in order to withstand this evil day . We cannot overcome unless we are properly clothed and have the proper equipment for our protection and defense .

May God grace us to inspect this armour piece by piece in the order given in Ephesians 6:14-17 . Please read . As we examine each piece of the armour let us note the supreme workmanship and material with reverential awe . May we admire its supreme value to such extent that nothing else can satisfy us . May we be given to examine the girdle , the breastplate , the shoes , the shield , the helmet , and the sword in such a manner as to determine whether or not any piece of armour upon which we are depending is pure or counterfeit . Have we put on the whole armour of God ?

The girdle is the first piece of this armour to be considered . We are to have our loins girt about the Truth . The truth is to be close about us and we are to be tightly bound with it . The truth must not be slack about us , but taut . It is to tightly embrace the part of us that is so subject to pain . We find that Christ is the truth , and we must see Christ in each piece of the armour . The truth must be revealed to us and dwell in us in order to be girt about with it . We must be convinced of our ignorance and made to lay it aside before the truth can be close about us , as Job was when God spoke to him out of the whirlwind , as recorded in the 38th chapter of Job . God commanded Job , " Gird up thy loins like a man : for I will demand of thee , and answer thou me . " (Job 38:3) The purpose of our girding up our loins with truth is to be able to give a proper answer to those who inquire of us . When our enemies assail us we want to be adequately clothed with the truth , the whole truth , and nothing but the truth in order to stop the mouths of gainsayers . When Jesus was urging watchfulness to his disciples , He said , " Let your loins be girded about , and your lights burning ." (Luke 12:35) When Peter was exhorting against fashioning yourselves according to the former lusts in your ignorance and giving exhortations to godliness , he wrote : " Gird up the loins of your mind , be sober , and hope to the end for the grace that is to be brought unto you at the revelation

of Jesus Christ . (1 Peter 1:13) Diligent searching for the truth and the discarding of erroneous and false impressions and theories tend toward girding up the loins of our minds . When a desire for the truth is slackened room is given for wild impulses and erroneous ideas to disrupt the soberness of our minds. When this is true we talk as a drunken man . Our conversation is rambling , inconsistent , and without purpose .

As we are now faced with the many wiles of the devil in this evil day, may we be given to gird up the loins of our minds with pure knowledge sufficient to discern between the true and the false . We may readily accept rumors as truths without an investigation in periods of relaxation, when truth is slackened . We may take dangling expressions as true without proof when the truth is not held as sacred and precious to us . We may tolerate hypocritical actions when we have little regard for sincerity . We may be careless concerning our vows and promises when the loins of our minds are not girded . We may be content with the customs and practices of our people without research, if we be at ease in Zion . We may be satisfied with what our preachers tell us without searching the scriptures to find whether or not they tell us the truth . We may be content with just knowing with whom we affiliate to such extent that we give no attention to WHY we are not in affiliation with certain people . These aforestated conditions make us unfit to stand as good soldiers .

Paul told Timothy to " Study to shew thyself approved unto God , a workman that needeth not to be ashamed, rightly dividing the word of truth. (1 Tim. 2:15) The truth must be rightly divided in order that the different phases of the truth may fall into their proper places . We want to be certain that all things for which we earnestly contend are consistent and in harmony with each other and with the scriptures. We desire to be able to stand in the strength of our Lord and in the power of His might , when the Captain of our salvation so orders . We want to be acquainted with all the rules of honorable warfare when we engage in this spiritual fight . It is sometimes painful to have to part with pet theories , but this is necessary in our basic training . Our ignorance must be exposed in girding up the loins of our minds. This girding will so acquaint us with the fundamentals of the doctrine of Christ as our Saviour, that we will know better what we believe and why we believe it . It will better enable us to classify the experiences and beliefs common to all the Household of Faith , and those peculiar to only some . You have heard it said among our people about several customs and practices : " We do not make this a test of fellowship ." When you are asked , " Why ," what do you say ? Is it reasonable to answer , " We just do not ." I think that those who question us should , for their information, be answered more fully. What are the essentials of belief and practices upon which a test of fellowship should be based ? What are the essentials and non-essentials in our belief and practice ? Is it true when people say , " There is not much difference between us ? " Do we believe that the " Scriptures are the only rules of faith and practice ? " If we are not acquainted with the scriptures , are we acquainted with the

rules? If we do not know the rules, are we ready to take our stand as a good soldier ? May God impress upon us the necessity of " Girding up the loins of our mind ," that we may be able to give the right and proper answer to those who inquire of us ! May we be given to much reading , meditation and prayer !

The second piece of the armour is the Breast-plate of Righteousness . We may know the rules of honorable warfare to such extent that we may appear as a good soldier, but if we do not have on the proper breastplate we will fall when the test comes. We may be so well informed in true theology that we put on an excellent appearance , yet our hearts be far from it . The truth may be in our minds , yet be void of pure righteousness in our hearts . As Christ is our only pure Truth , He is our only pure righteousness. We desire to be right as well as truthful .

We read in Exodus 28th chapter that the high priest wore a breastplate of judgment with the names of the children of Israel inscribed thereon . Jesus is our High Priest. He wore the breastplate of judgment that we might wear the breastplate of righteousness . As our names are inscribed on His breastplate , so is His righteousness imputed unto us. This breastplate was to be fastened with two rings of pure gold . Two things must be before this breastplate can be properly attached to our armour . 1 st — Christ's righteousness must be imputed to us . 2nd , His righteousness must be implanted in our hearts. This breastplate was purchased by Jesus Christ , and the Holy Ghost applies it or bestows it on us . If we have on this breastplate, it shines so brightly that all our righteousness appears as filthy rags . As the whole armour is called the " Armour of light" in Romans 13:12 , the breastplate of righteousness shines radiantly . It proceeds from the Father of Light. It is purchased by the Light of the world for the children of Light . If your armour is graced with this breastplate you can detect the counterfeit . You will know that the theory of Christ's works mingled with creature works and merits , is not right . Right will prevail and finally triumph over the works of unrighteousness . This breastplate will stand the fiery trials and severe persecutions without its beauty being marred . May we be given to understand what is right as well as what is true !

The third piece of this armour protects our feet . Our feet are to be " Shod with the Preparation of the Gospel of Peace ." We walk with our feet . Do we tread in the ways of destruction and misery? Are our feet swift to shed blood ? Do we walk in a way that seems right unto man , yet the end of that way is the way of death ? Do we waver in a broad way instead of the narrow way? The pathway of holiness is the pathway of peace. God says through Isaiah 55:7 , " How beautiful upon the mountains are the feet of him that bringeth good tidings , that publisheth peace ; that bringeth good tidings of good , that publisheth salvation ; that saith unto Zion, " Thy God reigneth!" We read in Romans 10:15 , " How beautiful are the feet of them that preach the gospel of peace , and bring glad tidings of good things ." We walk slowly and steadily together when we are so shod. The tidings we bring are good . We publish things that bring

peace. We do not step hastily for fear of causing confusion. The way must be prepared, and we must be prepared, to walk in it before it is safe to venture. When God prepares the way and prepares us to walk in it, we are thoroughly convinced that this action will tend toward lasting peace.

We stand upon our feet. If our feet be shod with the preparation of the gospel of peace we stand on a firm foundation. Jesus is the chief cornerstone of this foundation. If we be on this foundation it shall ever hold us up. It will never become weak. It is the foundation of the prophets and apostles. How firm is that foundation! No man has ever laid a foundation so stable and firm. Those who stand on that foundation cry, " Our God reigneth ." When we are fully convinced that our God supremely reigns, we are prepared with the gospel of peace that the world knows nothing about, and can never suppress.

Peace in Zion is the good soldier's objective. He does not wish to sacrifice peace in order that he may win personal placques for outstanding service. A good soldier will not surrender any of his comrades to the enemy in order that he may receive personal honors conferred by the enemy. A good soldier will not retreat from the foundation principles and forsake them in order to please the enemy. A good soldier stands firm when the Captain, Jesus Christ, so orders. When the Captain says, " March ," we press on toward the mark of victory.

The Shield of Faith is the fourth piece of this armour. It is impossible to please God without it. Faith shields us from the fiery darts of Satan. It protects us from the persecutions of the world. It causes us to bravely face the enemy without fear of being subdued. Faith that God controls the actions of all his creatures and miraculously and wonderfully work them together for our good, is so great a shield that we do not fear what man can do against us. It is that wonderful gift that encourages us to press on regardless of seeming difficulties. Faith in the power of His might shields us from the fear of the power of Satan and all his allies. The faith that our Captain has gone before us and subdued such great enemies as our sins and eternal death for us, shields us from their terrible consequences. The faith that this same Captain imputes unto us His strength to fight our warfare here, shields us from the fear of our own weakness. Faith in the power of the Holy Spirit calling, sanctifying, and preserving all His people unto Eternal Life, shields us from the fear that any of the elect of God will finally fall away. What a durable shield that so resists the fiery darts of Satan that all of the Lord's people shall finally triumph without the loss of any of the blessings of the Spirit stored in Christ for them from the foundation of the world!

The Helmet of Salvation is the fifth piece of this godly armour. Eternal salvation and the hope of it are the saint's helmet. Both of these render saints bold and courageous in their spiritual warfare. " But let us who are of the day, be sober, putting on the breastplate of faith and love; and for an helmet, the hope of salvation ." ((1st Thess. 5:8) The helmet is a cap to protect the head of a warrior. It is the uppermost piece of the armour. Salvation is uppermost and the highest goal to which we hope to experi-

ence fully in Heaven. We are crowned with the helmet of salvation and do not fear the vengeance of God falling upon us as it fell upon Christ when He obtained our salvation for us. Salvation through the merits of Christ, and the hope of it being upon our head, shields us not only from the judgments and vengeance of God, but also points us out to Him as worthy of His blessings through the merits of His Son. This hope saves us from fainting and causes us to lift our heads high. This hope awakens us from sleep and makes us stand erect and face the enemy. This helmet of salvation makes us to realize that the enemy can never take our head. Christ is our Head. He is our helmet. He can never be destroyed. This helmet preserves unto Eternal Salvation. Natural bodies may be destroyed as natural helmets may be pierced so that the head of the body may die with the body. As certain as Jesus, the Head, lives, just that certain will His spiritual body, which is the church, survive unto eternal life. The helmet of salvation is our crown of glory.

The Sword of the Spirit, which is the Word of God, is the sixth piece of this complete armour. Jesus is the Word of God, according to the first chapter of Saint John. This Word cuts to the heart of those who oppose Him, and pricks in the heart of His people. God's Word was not only clothed with flesh and dwelt among us in Jesus Christ, but also spoke this world into existence. This Word was spoken through the inspired writers of both the old and new testaments and becomes our only rule of faith and practice. This Word is indeed a sword wielded by the Spirit of God. It returns not unto Him void, but accomplishes that which He pleases and prospers where unto He sends it. (See Isaiah 55:11).

This Sword divides the spiritual from the carnal. It separates the works of man from the works of God. It separates the precious from the vile. " The Word of God is QUICK, and POWERFUL, and SHARPER than any TWO-EDGED sword, PIERCING even to the DIVIDING asunder of soul and spirit, and of the joints and marrow, and is a DISCERNER of the thoughts and intents of the heart." (Heb. 4:12) It is wielded promptly enough to keep the enemies from getting such strong hold as to infringe upon our rights. It is powerful enough to subdue all enemies and make a thorough work. It is sharp enough to pierce the stony heart. With this sword we can discern to the minutest extent any evil intents and so separate them from the good intents that no lasting damage will be done. This sword is two-edged. The psalmist prayed, " Let the high praises of God be in their mouth and a two-edged sword in their hand: to execute vengeance upon the heathen and punishments upon the people. (Psalms 149:6-7) One edge is for vengeance upon the heathen and the other edge is for the chastening of His people. One edge will cut off our pride and trust in self, and the other edge will bring to nought the evil intentions of the enemy. One edge will give us a trimming and the other will slay those who oppose us. When we are given to wisely wield this sword truth will prevail, and we will through the Spirit and Word of God overcome all of our enemies. One edge will eradicate the evil that is within and so subdue it until we will finally be victorious. The other

edge will bring to destruction those evils without so that they can never be victorious in overcoming us .

I trust the reader will be blessed to glean some inspiring and encouraging thoughts as you meditate upon this article . Many thoughts that were mine to enjoy while writing this , I was unable to express herein . May we be enabled to put on the whole armour of God in this evil day and be proven as good soldiers , so that in the end of our journey here we may say as Paul , " For I am now ready to be offered , and the time of my departure is at hand . I have fought a good fight , I have finished my course , I have kept the faith : henceforth there is laid up for me a crown of righteousness , which the Lord , the righteous Judge , shall give me at that day : and not to me only , but unto ALL them also that love His appearing ." (2 Timothy 4:6-8 4:6-8) .

Elder E . J . Lambert

MEETINGS

STAUNTON RIVER ASSOCIATION

The one hundred forty-seventh session of the Staunton River Association will convene with the Church at Canaan on July 8, 9, 10th, which is the second weekend .

The Church is located in Pittsylvania County , west of Danville , Virginia , on State Road 844 . From Danville , follow Highway 41 about 12 miles and turn left at Frances Store . The Church is located about 3 miles on the right from this store . Watch for signs to direct you from Highway 41 .

Harvey Wood
Association Clerk
Elder J . R . Williams
Moderator

CONTRIBUTIONS

FOR MARCH 1988

John S . Collie , NC 2.00
Mrs . Bennie Clifton , VA 2.00
Mrs . Fannie D . Wiles , VA ... 10.00
Dan Anders ..... AL .
In loving memory
Mrs . W . D . Griffin 10.00
Mrs . Carl L . Bryant , LA 2.00
Mrs . J . D . Neely , AR 2.00
Mrs . W . H . Spires , VA 2.00
Eld . J . T . Austin , PA 2.00
L . W . Nichols , VA 2.00
Mrs . Verta Hanning , WV 10.00
Mrs . Mattie Underwood , VA ... 10.00
Alpha & Mary Sears , OH 2.00
Mrs . Wilma Sasser , AL 5.00
Mrs . Elizabeth Barnes , OR 5.00
O . P . Murphy , ... TX .
In mem . Eld. Joe Hamrick ... 100.00
Charles M . Coates , VA 7.00
Mrs . D . W . Jones , VA 2.00
W . P . Potter , VA 2.00
Richard Stegall , VA 2.00
Mrs . Grace Manly , FL 5.00
Mrs . Opal E . Hiatt , VA 2.00
Mrs . Pearl A . Law , VA 5.00
Mrs . Flora B . Berry , NC 2.00
Mrs . Betty H . Lovitte , NC 2.00
Harvey Blalock , NC 10.00
J . E . Potter , NC 2.00

PROVERBS 3 : 13 .

Happy is the man that findeth wisdom , and the man that getteth understanding .

OBITUARIES

TILLMAN KYLE DALTON

Tillman Kyle Dalton departed this life November 30 , 1987 , at the age of 84 years . He leaves to mourn him two sons , Kyle Dalton , Gary Dalton and four daughters , Mrs . Rebecca Hawks , and Mrs . Howard (Rachel) Stump , Mrs . J .R . (Elizabeth) Chisom , and Mrs . Martha Wright . Also there are eighteen grandchildren , and twenty-one great-grandchildren . Also , a dear friend , Mrs . Dorothy Worley .

He was married to Lelia Beck on March 10 , 1923 and she preceded him in death on July 2 , 1974 .

Brother Dalton joined the Roanoke Church sometime in the 1930's and was ordained to the office of deacon on January 31 , 1942 . Later he moved his membership to Weatherford Church near Gretna , Virginia

In his declining years , he moved his membership to Laurel Ridge Church near Cave Spring . Brother Dalton served as a deacon of the churches where his membership was and was faithful to the end . He was also a good song leader . He loved the little D .H . Goble song book , and there was but few songs in that book that he could not sing . He loved to sing and I would sing with him . It seems I can almost hear him now .

He had trouble with his eyes the last few years of his life , and some of the time he couldn't see to read the hymn book . I loved Brother Dalton and I believe he loved me . I could go to him and ask him something and could expect an honest answer .

The last few days of his life he was weak and short of breath and he desired and I believe prayed to the Lord to take him and the Lord granted that request .

His funeral was conducted December 3 , 1987 , at the Weatherford Church by his pastor , the writer , and assisted by Elder H .W . Wray at the request of Brother Dalton . He was laid to rest in the church cemetery beside his wife , also where he himself had worked so hard to keep the grass mowed and the regular upkeep of the cemetery of which he was instrumental in designing .

Written by one that loved him and by the request of the family ,

Leonard J . Brammer

REUBEN ROY DAVIS

Brother Reuben Roy Davis of route 2 Axton , Va . was born Oct . 1 , 1905 to the late Rollin Davis and Mary Jane Clark Davis . He died Dec . 9 , 1987 at Memorial Hospital in Martinsville , Va . He was a retired farmer had been treasurer of the Blue Ridge Soil Conservation District and was chairman of the board of Assessors of Henry County , Va .

Surviving is his wife Mary Hurd Davis of the home , daughters Mrs . James G . (Shirley) Burchell of Eden , N .C . , Mrs . Raleigh J . " Polly " Robertson of Axton , Va . and Mrs . Robert " Cynthia " Chivolonia of Washington , D .C . Sons are W . Filmore Davis of Axton , Va . and Allen Clark Davis of Richmond , Va . Nine

grandchildren , a brother William Tensley Davis of Axton , Va. , a sister Mrs. R.C. Thompson of Danville , Va. He joined Dan River Church August 24 , 1958 , was baptized Sept . 27 , 1958 . His funeral was conducted by Elder Wallace Smith. He was buried in the family cemetery. He was a faithful member , generous to the church — always willing to help in anything as long as he was able .

A man of strong convictions he believed in Salvation by Grace , and that God worketh all things and without him you can do nothing . He believed in the promises of God as John 14:23 Jesus said if a man love me , he will keep my words : and my Father will love him and we will come unto him and make our abode with him . Hebrew 13:2 He has said I will never leave nor forsake thee . To these promises our brother has said yea and amen . He also believed in Romans 8:2 That the law of life in Christ Jesus has made his soul free from the law of sin and death , and that he would sleep in the paradise of God and awake on the Resurrection morning to cry Abba father . It has been my privilege to visit his home. He loved to talk on the Scriptures and was always willing to give a reason for his Hope .

We at Dan River will miss his presence at our meeting. Unto Sister Mary and family May God Bless You and Keep You in the way .

Written by order of Dan River Primitive Baptist Church while in conference .

Elder Kenneth Key , Moderator
Boyd Minter , Clerk

HEBREWS 11 : 1

Now faith is the substance of things hoped for, the evidence of things not seen.

ELDER WILLIAM HOLLAND

Dear Lord , I pray you will bless me to write the obituary of our dear beloved Pastor of Republican Church .

Elder William Marvin Holland , born July 2 , 1914 , died December 4 , 1987 . His funeral was conducted by Elder W . Lane Carter . We all loved him so dearly . He was so kind and loving , our hearts ache at our loss , but we feel it is his gain .

He preached the doctrine so plain it seemed , indeed , he was a mouth piece for our Lord. Never afraid to say what the Scriptures teach because he trusted in God Our Savior .

He was married to Nellie Bussy Holland , who is a loving lady and was so good to Brother William . They had four children. Two girls and two boys , seven grandchildren , one granddaugter-in-law , one grandson-in-law , two daughters-in-law , two sons-in-law , four sisters and five brothers .

He joined Republican Church , January 16 , 1949 , and served there until his death .

He was ordained August 18 , 1956 .

He also served Pigg River Church, Basham Church , and Little Creek Church .

The Lord giveth and the Lord taketh away , Blessed be His Holy Name . We hope to meet again on the other side with all Gods Children , where there will be no more sad farewells .

We thank our God for so great a gift as Brother William was , and we feel sure he is resting in perfect peace ' til Jesus calls. Then all His Saints will arise in a moment , be changed like His Glorious Body never to know no

more sorrow or pain, but be with our Lord forever and forever.

Written by one who loved him dearly,

A little sister,
Lessie V. Guilliams

THOMAS EVAN LANDERS

Brother Thomas Evan Landers was born in Bradley County, Arkansas, on December 27, 1907 and after spending the last two years of his life in the Pine Lodge Nursing Home at Warren, he passed from this life on December 10, 1987 making his stay here nearly 80 years. Brother Evan married Helen Nettie Ross on August 27, 1938 and they had a son Charles Thomas Landers of Jacksonville, Arkansas and a daughter Shirley Jane (Landers) Jackson of North Little Rock. Brother Evan had two brothers living: Leland of Little Rock and Doyle of Kingsland; also three grandsons and one granddaughter.

Brother Landers and his wife Helen joined Antioch Primitive Baptist Church at Warren on October 30, 1966 and were baptized by the late Elder John L. Sander. Brother Evan's father, Jefferson Davis Landers, was a member of Antioch Church at his death and his mother was Lovella McCone. He was the grandson of Elder Charles Bussey and Mary Catherine (Evans) Landers. This Elder was born in Georgia on December 26, 1817 and joined the Primitive Baptist Church in 1834 and was ordained shortly thereafter. He moved to near Warren in 1840 and was a school teacher. He studied and became a medical doctor. Also, several churches were organized in the 1840's in Arkansas as well as the Ouachita Association which was organized in November 1848 and Elder Landers was the first moderator (was moderator until 1855). Around 1890 the Ouachita Association was divided into the North and South Ouachita Association because of the size and area. The South Ouachita Association held its Ninety-seventh Annual Session in September 1987. Brother Landers was a firm believer in salvation by the Grace of God and God's determinate council will stand. God has shown unusual mercy to this Landers family. Brother Evan's only son is also a believer in a sovereign God and His free grace salvation. In memory of Brother Landers, let us remember the words of David in Psalms 116:15 "Precious in the sight of the Lord is the death of His saints."

Funeral service was conducted by the writer and Elder Paul Daniel at the Frazer's Funeral Home in Warren on December 12, 1987 and the body was laid to rest in the Oakland Cemetery in Warren.

Written at the family request,
Gerald D. Shipman

SISTER LILLIAN SMITH

Once again, seemingly all too often for our natural minds, God, in His infinite wisdom, has called home one of His little ones. Having known her over the years, I am honored and consider it a privilege to have been asked to pen a few lines in memory of this precious sister.

Lillian Dorothy Ore Morrison

Smith was born June 30 , 1907 in Patrick County (Stuart) , Virginia to the late Jim and Anna Bryant Ore . On December 19 , 1923 , she married Homer Moier Morrison , who preceded her in death by many years . To this union were born three sons — Ralph Moier and Millard Wallace of Eden , North Carolina , and James Revell of Greensboro , North Carolina . There are also seven grandchildren (four girls and three boys) who survive .

On July 4 , 1951 , Sister Lillian married James Samuel Smith . Brother Sam , a dear member at Dan River survives also to mourn her passing .

Sister Smith joined Dan River Primitive Baptist Church in 1938 and was baptized by her pastor , Elder D . V . Spangler .

She enjoyed her church meetings and the members and friends as much as anyone I have ever known . She had a beautiful countenance and clearly loved the doctrine of salvation by grace . Her favorite hymns were " Amazing Grace ," and " There Is A House Not Made With Hands ." I am convinced that she loved the God she knew and knew the God she loved .

Sister Lillian did not question her fatal illness nor did she complain about her condition . Rather , she seemed to sense that her time on Earth was growing short and longed to go home to her Lord . In visiting her at home shortly before her death , she could still smile and say that everything was all right .

Sister Lillian died at her home on November 2 , 1987 . Her funeral was conducted at Dan River by her pastor , Elder Kenneth Key and Elder Haywood Wray with burial following in the church cemetery .

We shall all miss this precious sister but feel that she has gone home to her Lord . Sympathy is extended to the dear family with a sincere hope that they may be made reconciled to the will of the Father .

It is requested that a copy of this obituary be made available to the Signs of the Times and that a copy be given to the family .

Written at the request of the church in conference Saturday night , February 27 , 1988 .

One who loved her ,
Bob R . Collie

IS IT TIME TO RENEW
YOUR SUBSCRIPTION ?
IF YOUR EXPIRATION DATE
IS 6 / 88
IT EXPIRES WITH THIS ISSUE .

PSALM 118:14 .

The Lord is my strength and song , and is become my salvation .

Signs of the Times

DEVOTED TO THE OLD SCHOOL BAPTIST CAUSE

"The Sword of the Lord and of Gideon"

VOL. 156 KEELING, VA., JULY 1988 NO. 7

SIGNS OF THE TIMES

ISSN - 0199-0063

Subscription price $10.00 per year - $18.00 two years

Published each month by

SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.

Established in 1832

Devoted to the Old School Baptist Cause

CIRCULATION OFFICE

Elder J. R. Williams

Route 1 , Box 420

Keeling, Va. 24566

EDITORS

Elder J. R. Williams, Editor

Rt . 1 , Box 420

Keeling, Va. 24566

Phone (804) 792-8758

Elder Kenneth R. Key, Editor

721 Willard Street

Greensboro, N.C. 27405

Phone (919) 273-7464

ASSOCIATE EDITORS

Elder W .D . Griffin

Highway 835 , Box 57A

Boydton , Virginia 23917

Elder Richard H . Campbell

P .O . Box 172248

Memphis , Tenn . 38187-2248

Phone (901) 755-6049

All letters for this paper containing subscriptions and remittances, should be mailed to Elder J. R. Williams, Rt. 1, Box 65, Keeling, Virginia 24566. All articles and letters for publication, all notices of meetings and all obituaries should be mailed to Elder Kenneth R. Key, 721 Willard Street, Greensboro, N.C. 27405.

SIGNS OF THE TIMES , INC .

Route 1 , Box 420 Keeling, Virginia 24566

U.S. Postal Service

STATEMENT OF OWNERSHIP, MANAGEMENT AND CIRCULATION

(Required by 39 U.S.C. 3685)

1A. TITLE OF PUBLICATION	1B. PUBLICATION NO.	2. DATE OF FILING
SIGNS OF THE TIMES	0 1 9 9 0 6 6 3	5/20/88
3. FREQUENCY OF ISSUE	**3A. NO. OF ISSUES PUBLISHED ANNUALLY**	**3B. ANNUAL SUBSCRIPTION PRICE**
Monthly	12	$10.00

4. COMPLETE MAILING ADDRESS OF KNOWN OFFICE OF PUBLICATION *(Street, City, County, State and ZIP+4 Code) (Not printers)*

Rt.1, Box 420, Keeling, Va. 24566

5. COMPLETE MAILING ADDRESS OF THE HEADQUARTERS OF GENERAL BUSINESS OFFICES OF THE PUBLISHER *(Not printer)*

Rt.1 Box 420 Keeling Va. 24566

6. FULL NAMES AND COMPLETE MAILING ADDRESS OF PUBLISHER, EDITOR, AND MANAGING EDITOR *(This item MUST NOT be blank)*

PUBLISHER *(Name and Complete Mailing Address)*

J.R.Williams ,Rt.1,Box 420, Keeling, Va. 24566

EDITOR *(Name and Complete Mailing Address)*

J.R.Williams Rt.1,Box 420, Keeling, Va. 24566 Co-Ed.
K.R.Key 721 Willard St. Greensboro, N.C. 27405 Co-Ed.

MANAGING EDITOR *(Name and Complete Mailing Address)*

None

7. OWNER *(If owned by a corporation, its name and address must be stated and also immediately thereunder the names and addresses of stockholders owning or holding 1 percent or more of total amount of stock. If not owned by a corporation, the names and addresses of the individual owners must be given. If owned by a partnership or other unincorporated firm, its name and address, as well as that of each individual must be given. If the publication is owned by a nonprofit organization, its name and address must be stated.) (Item must be completed.)*

FULL NAME	COMPLETE MAILING ADDRESS
Signs Of The Times Non- Profit Cooper Corp.	Rt.1,Box 420,Keeling,Va. 24566

8. KNOWN BONDHOLDERS, MORTGAGEES, AND OTHER SECURITY HOLDERS OWNING OR HOLDING 1 PERCENT OR MORE OF TOTAL AMOUNT OF BONDS, MORTGAGES OR OTHER SECURITIES *(If there are none, so state)*

FULL NAME	COMPLETE MAILING ADDRESS
None	

9. FOR COMPLETION BY NONPROFIT ORGANIZATIONS AUTHORIZED TO MAIL AT SPECIAL RATES *(Section 423.12 DMM only)*
The purpose, function, and nonprofit status of this organization and the exempt status for Federal income tax purposes *(Check one)*

☐ (1) HAS NOT CHANGED DURING PRECEDING 12 MONTHS ☐ (2) HAS CHANGED DURING PRECEDING 12 MONTHS *(If changed, publisher must submit explanation of change with this statement.)*

10. EXTENT AND NATURE OF CIRCULATION *(See instructions on reverse side)*	AVERAGE NO. COPIES EACH ISSUE DURING PRECEDING 12 MONTHS	ACTUAL NO. COPIES OF SINGLE ISSUE PUBLISHED NEAREST TO FILING DATE
A. TOTAL NO. COPIES *(Net Press Run)*	1243	
B. PAID AND/OR REQUESTED CIRCULATION 1. Sales through dealers and carriers, street vendors and counter sales	None	
2. Mail Subscription *(Paid and/or requested)*	1223	
C. TOTAL PAID AND/OR REQUESTED CIRCULATION *(Sum of 10B1 and 10B2)*	1223	
D. FREE DISTRIBUTION BY MAIL, CARRIER OR OTHER MEANS SAMPLES, COMPLIMENTARY, AND OTHER FREE COPIES	None	
E. TOTAL DISTRIBUTION *(Sum of C and D)*	1223	
F. COPIES NOT DISTRIBUTED 1. Office use, left over, unaccounted, spoiled after printing	20	
2. Return from News Agents	None	
G. TOTAL *(Sum of E, F1 and 2—should equal net press run shown in A)*	1243	

11. I certify that the statements made by me above are correct and complete

SIGNATURE AND TITLE OF EDITOR, PUBLISHER, BUSINESS MANAGER, OR OWNER

J. R. Williams (Ed.)

PS Form 3526, Dec. 1985 *(See instruction on reverse)*

MOVED OR MOVING ?

To assure you of getting your " Signs " and without missing any copies , be sure to inform us of any change of address .

Editors

CONTENTS

EDITORIAL 146
Elder W.D. Griffin

CORRESPONDENCE 150

CHURCH OF OUR FAITH 151

ARTICLES 155
Maud Meads

VOICES OF THE PAST 159
Elder E.J. Lambert

MEETINGS 166

CONTRIBUTIONS 167

OBITUARIES 167
Gertrude Adkins Austin
Frank W. Miller

EDITORIAL

THE DELIVERANCE OF ISAAC AND HIS BRETHREN
Genesis 22:14

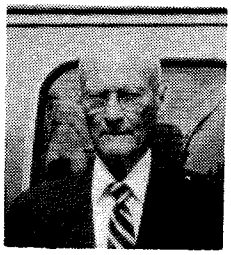
Elder W.D. Griffin

The choice of His people in Christ did not save them. By man came sin, and sin has passed upon all men for all have sinned. The world has been laying the charge at our feet that we believed that God saved His children before the foundation of the world. We have not advocated any such doctrine. We have said, and we do say, that God chose His people in Christ unto salvation. We do say that every chosen vessel was safe before the world was, but them being safe and them being saved are two things that are different. God having chosen them in Christ unto salvation was His guarantee that Christ would come as their sin bearer. They had an eternal standing in Him, the Lamb of God having stood as slain from the beginning.

This is one of the most beautiful features of the Covenant of grace. Jesus Christ was assigned to suffer and bleed and die for every heir of promise. But the pledge of God the Father to that end was clinched by an oath that God made that Christ was standing in a pledge owned by both Father and Son that the Son was not only pledged by His Father to that end, but that the end in view had been vouched for by the Son agreeing to stand in the council hall of His Father to guarantee payment, and the beauty and the surety of payment being made, the Father swore to that binding agreement. The promise and the word of God was forever settled in heaven to that end. (Psalm. 119:89)

There was a time for that to be made manifest. It was at the right time, the full time, but why be so set about the time? Because we are a people that believes that God does things in the fullness of time. The reason that we desire to hew to the line, is because of God's work in begetting His children. God did not send forth His Son until the fullness of time had come. When it had come, then He sent Him forth, made of a woman, made under the law. That all was in the salvation of His chosen people.

The time came in the life of Abraham and Isaac for God to tempt (prove) Abraham . In talking and writing of these lovely things so often a spy is watching for the careless use of a word so that they might have something with which to cast reflections on the bright banner of love. Let us step aside for a moment to say that our God does not tempt any man with evil neither is He tempted with it. But I am glad that the Lord tries every vessel in His kingdom as to the kind that it is , and this trial is extended to every elect vessel of mercy . Peter addressed his lovely letters to the elect children of God this letter so filled with comforting and instructive things and I am glad I know , and I hope that I am thankful to the Giver of every good gift to the children of men. Peter tells us , Think it not strange concerning the fiery trial which is to try you as though some strange thing had happened to you. This safe and sound instruction was addressed to every one of them , and if we meet up with people that know so little about this trial that they show clearly that the trial does not mean anything to them, it may seem sad that the Lord has seen fit to leave the trial out of their lives , we will , as blessed with the guidance of His leadership, be thankful to Him. It is a happy privilege and a great honor for our God that Isaac and His father, Abraham, were both tried, along with the whole family of God, in the fiery furnace .

The further we move into the works of God in dealing with Father Abraham in the faith of God 's elect, the more precious it becomes . Isaac was a promised seed or heir . The doubts and fears, the tossings to and from , were sore indeed . Likewise Abraham faced insurmountable odds as far as humanity overcoming them, but He that first appeared to him never for a moment, in either case, left the issue up to them . Isn't that a marvelous doctrine ? Isn't it beyond the comprehension of dull mortality that from the morning of creation until the day in which Jesus Christ arose from the grave that there was not any anxiety , and doubt , not any casting about for a safer or a better way, but that God 's purpose was declared before hand and that there was not any deviation from that declared purpose . Truly , the grace taught apostle was right when he left it on record for the comfort of the brethren at Galatia , and of us , as we humbly hope , of our day that as Isaac was , are the children of God 's eternal purpose .

First , let us prove by ourselves whether we believe in God as per our profession. How many of the parents that read these lines that would have begin preparations to sacrifice their only son as Abraham did ? Have you known of anybody making a sacrifice like that ? Could you do it ? Frankly, I could not as matters stand today . However , if any of us were put in a place like unto this that Abraham was put in, I can tell you what we would do. We would begin to make ready our only son for the sacrifice. That is what we would have done , had we been delivered into the same surrounding conditions . That is what God given faith will produce in His people (Read Hebrews II).

Let all nature stand still on such a scene. Let every work mongering eye be prevented from a sight or a sound of what is going on. The Lord is here. Grace and mercy and justice is all

meeting in the sacred scene before us. The skeptic will say that Abraham was a hypocrite ; that he misled by innuendos his only son . That is a falsehood. Abraham did not mislead his son and heir. He was telling the truth. Faith was active in him ; faith was in command of his mind. Abraham believed God (who can believe without faith?), and there is not a time in the offering up of Isaac that Abraham did not believe that God would raise up his son Isaac. This is not new it is not false ; it is not misleading. Peter believed in the resurrection of David although it had been a long time since he had been buried. David himself believed that he would go to his son. Job believed in the future resurrection of the body. Abraham, is, at the present wonderful moment of which we are treating, a believer in the resurrection of his son, Isaac.

There has never been a procession with any more pathetic setting unless it was when they were moving towards the place of crucifixion of the Saviour. God had commanded Abraham to sacrifice his son. Here is a spectacular sight. Come near poor sinner and look in astonishment on the scene. The sacrifice is there. The wood for burning the sacrifice. The fire is there for the consumation of the sacrifice. The knife for slaying the offering is there. The one to perform the task is there. The skeptic says, You would tell us that Abraham believes God as he is moved by the circumstances to the sacrifice place. I certainly do tell you that. The writer of Hebrews tells us that Abraham offered Isaac by faith. You do not believe that? Well be gone with you. The Bible tells us that He believed God and evidently it was true belief because God counted it for righteousness.

The entire little assembly bears the marks of saints. All of them are resigned to the fact that God is the potter and that they are the clay. Oh, that the Lord would grant unto us grace to be submissive to our lot as was Isaac. At times we question the wisdom of our Father. What poor mortals that we are, that we are so ready to question His molding of us into vessels that His wisdom would dictate. At first Isaac questioned his father about the lack of an offering. Blind unbelief is sure to err, and at times like that, with us it is, Why are you going to the place of sacrifice with no offering? But Faith answers, My son, God will provide Himself an offering. Let us draw near and let us watch the proceedings and how that the participants are dealt with in the glorious episode of this our deliverance along with Isaac. When Abraham assures the lad that God will provide Himself an offering, it satisfies him. However, when they continue, and still no offering, still no lamb there is no further complaint. Faith is abounding. Grace is breaking asunder and driving the dark clouds away. When they get to the place of sacrifice each object of the sacrifice is put in order. The wood is placed on the promised child. The hope of Abraham and Sarah, the hope of Isaac himself, and untold millions is, seemingly about to be dashed. But not a word from Isaac ; not a groan from the old father whose hopes are all in the lad, and not a word from the lad himself.

O precious readers, what a boon is the faith of God's elect children. What a stronghold it is when the

power of God can clear the darkening and lengthening shadows and give poor troubled sinners rest and hope. The power that caused the Israelites to be still and wait at the Red Sea and the quietness and the submissive waiting for living water as Moses was ready to strike the Rock made itself known again in this momentous moment and everyone was quiet and submissive to the will of the Potter.

The hour is at hand. Destiny is about to strike. The father draws his hand to take blood, to take life. In an instant, but in plenty of time a Voice stills the drawn hand. It doesn't come from a single one of those that are going to lose everything by this sacrifice. It came from above. Come close dear brethren and sisters. It came from above. It came from the same place that the instructions to another tormented soul, to wit, Joseph. His hand was staid. It came from the same living source when a Voice from heaven staid the barbarous march of Saul of Tarsus. It came from the same country the two men in white came from that said, Why stand ye here gazing into heaven? This same Jesus that ye see go away will, in like manner come again. And the witnesses from heaven are abounding around us as the promised son and child is delivered. Be assured dear wayworn pilgrims that every good and perfect gift comes from above. This gift from above, which certainly was from God, saved the day for all of Abraham's hosts of heirs, and for all of the dear brethren who were children of promise from that day until now.

We, if we are included in the text, have received the same deliverance that Isaac received. The only thing that saved him was the fact that he was a promised child. That has saved God's children evermore, for God cannot lie. What a joy it is, yea, dear beleaguered soul surrounded by foes from without and within, that God cannot lie. Dry your weeping eyes, dear saint. Give no heed to tempting malicious voices that would spread gloom and desolation in the camp of Israel. God is on the side of Israel. He did not decide because of an emergency arising, but He swore His promise to Abraham, and He cannot lie. It is acknowledged by every son of Adam (that is not a promised heir) that some of every order in the world will be lost. That isn't the concern nor the business of Israel's God. He has promised to save His children and He does not, nor He cannot lie.

If you are beset by insurmountable difficulties, if you have family problems, anxities, doubts and fears assail you, lift up your tear stained eyes on high. God is in His heaven and this ungodly world is in obeisance to Him. By Him planets roll and by Him worlds spring into existence, and by Him are spoken out. And by Him His Son was made of a woman, made lower than the heavens, made in the form of a servant, made under the entanglements of the intricate law of Moses, caught in the nick of time, at the right time, in the right place to assure the salvation and complete deliverance of Isaac and every little brother and sister.

When it goes well with you remember me to the King.

Elder W. D. Griffin

CORRESPONDENCE

Roanoke , Virginia 24015
December 5 , 1985

Elder and Mrs . Leonard J . Brammer
Martinsville , Virginia 24112

Dear Brother and Sister Brammer ,

I need to talk to you both , but it has not been possible . I may not be blessed to put it in writing about the dream I had , but I must try , the Lord willing .

You remember , Brother Brammer mer , I told you I needed to tell you why I felt I knew that someday you would be our pastor at Roanoke Church .

Sometime ago before Elder Turner became ill with leukemia , I had a dream . I was sitting in Roanoke Church and it was just as we were waiting for the meeting to begin . I could see the brethren and sisters in their usual seats . Then I saw Elder Turner and you come down the church aisle , walking side by side , you on Elder Turner's right . You both walked up on the stand and as you both got to the level of the pulpit , a white cloud that cannot be described it was so beautiful , covered Elder Turner . It was white and it sparkled as dew on the morning grass when the sun was shining on it . It seemed but a minute or two , then the cloud disappeared and Elder Turner was no longer there . Then you walked to the pulpit and started speaking . Your text " I will lift up mine eyes unto the hills , from whence cometh my help ." As you spoke , I looked at the bottom of the pulpit around the table and there was a row of little lambs all standing in a half circle , their little heads all looking up at you as you spoke . They all was just the same size and all as quiet as could be . I woke up .

In my heart and soul I knew that one day you would stand in Roanoke Church pulpit as our pastor . I did not see a little goat in with those lambs , for if I had , then I would have known that the goat was me .

About twenty-eight years ago , I was burdened to move my membership from Head of the River Church to Roanoke Church , and I had tried to pray to be shown what to do . In the summer of 1957 I dreamed that I was at Roanoke Church and Elder Turner was in the pulpit preaching , " I will lift up mine eyes unto the hills , from whencecometh my help ." In the back of the pulpit was a wave of crystal clear water flowing down , and around the front of the pulpit was a row of little lambs , all listening quietly to the gospel . I brought my letter to Roanoke Church in September , 1957 .

As you were unanimously received the first Saturday in October (1985) as our pastor , I wanted so badly to tell the church about my dream . But I know I could not .

Dear ones , I love both of you and pray the Lord will give us many years in sweet fellowship and that He will ever keep me at brethren and sisters' feet .

Unworthy me ,
Rlee B . Houchins
Roanoke , Virginia

PSALM 119 : 105

Thy word is a lamp unto my feet , and a light unto my path .

CHURCH OF OUR FAITH

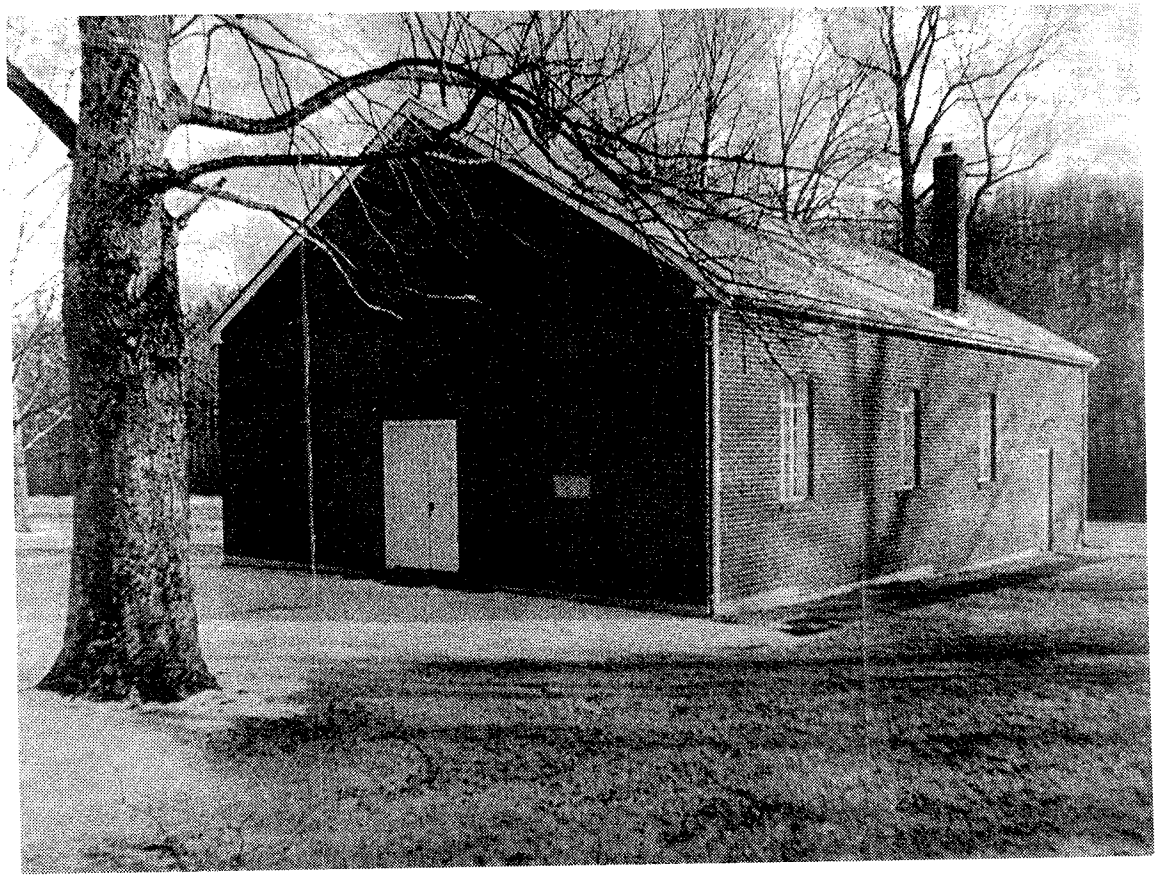

PIGG RIVER PRIMITIVE BAPTIST CHURCH

Pigg River Primitive Baptist Church was organized in 1773 present meeting house built in 1954 on Virginia 751 near Callaway, Va.

Meeting on 4th Sunday and Saturday before at 11:00 a.m. Communion meeting on 4th Sunday in July.

W. P. Lane Carter present pastor

HISTORY OF PIGG RIVER CHURCH

This church is situated in what is now Franklin County, Virginia, but at the time of its organization was Henry Co; and is on the south branch of the Pigg River, near the Blue Ridge mountains.

According to Semple's History it was established by Elder Randolph Hall in 1773, and tradition puts this meeting at a private home, but the record has been lost. The record is complete from 1796 to the present. The first record in the old book is as follows:

" Met according to appointment on the 4th Friday in August, 1796. The

following brethren were requested by the church to attend on the ordination of our beloved Brother Moses Reutfro, John Trout, John Larence, Henry Carter, Robert Simpkins, William Howard, Thomas Goodson, Robert Jones and Joseph Jones.

Elder Larence, Mod."

Then this note follows:

"The above brethren composed a presbytery for the purpose of the ordination of the said Brother Reutfro, which was done, and the brethren were then dismissed in order."

From evidence this man was ordained an Elder and from the record, he asked to be dismissed from the church the next year, 1797. The last named in the above presbytery Joseph Jones, was a deacon of the church.

The first delegates sent to the Strawberry Association was done at the September meeting, 1797. David Barton and Joseph Jones were sent.

At their meeting the 4th Saturday in April, 1797, they returned an arm that had been extended to Remnet fag, and was excepted by the church in the year 1805. The church granted liberty to James Sewel to improve his gift in the bounds of Elder William Howard's church, then in 1806 he was dismissed from the church.

In conference the 4th Saturday in July, 1807 the church asked Elder Joseph Pedigo to serve them as pastor, and he accepted. In this request it was stated that they had been without a regular pastor some time. This evidently was an able servant and served this church until his death which was Dec. 1, 1837. He was also the first Moderator of Pigg River Association, which was organized at Little Creek Church, the second Saturday in August, 1825.

The first deacons that were ordained was on Friday before the 4th Saturday in June, 1809, were Bros. Peter Young and David Lemon, and the names of the Presbytery were not recorded, but as stated before, Joseph Jones was a deacon. The next deacons ordained were James Welsh and Capselton Wade, at their August meeting, 1821; Elders Moses Greer, John S. Lee, Wilson Turner and Joseph Pedigo, made up the Presbytery. Then John Jones was ordained deacon the 4th Saturday in July, 1829; then the 4th Saturday in May 1833, Brother Peytan Ellison was ordained; the Presbytery was not named. Then at their meeting 4th Saturday in July 1853, the Presbytery consisting of Elder G.W. Kelly and Arnold Walker, was called and met at the October meeting and ordained John Trout as deacon; then A.B. Cannaday was ordained as deacon 4th Saturday in October 1867 by Elders John R. Martin, G.W. Kelly and John C. Hall; then Benjamin Cooper was received by letter, (church not stated) in the year 1858, who was a deacon, also Clerk till his death. J.P. Hollandsworth and John C. Roberson was ordained deacons at the July meeting, 1896, the names of the Presbytery was not recorded. Then at the May meeting, 1919 Brother Lee Willis and S.M. Prilliman was ordained as deacons, with Elder David Sumner and T.F. West as a Presbytery, and it can be said of Deacon Lee Willis, who could not read or write, that no church at any age has had a deacon who excelled him in manifesting a love for his church. There was nothing that he could do too much for him. Then at the October meeting,

1930 S .G . Akers was ordained as deacon by Elders J.E. Burgess, E.L. Blankenship and George F . Dyer as Presbytery . This completes the deacons so far as the record shows, and Deacon S .M . Prilliman and S .G . Akers are living, and are Godfearing, faithful deacons, and do not lord over God 's heritage .

As recorded before, Elder Joseph Pedigo was chosen Pastor July 1807; Brother George W . Kelley united by letter (church not stated) at the Sept. meeting 1819 , and was licensed to exercise by his church, and a presbytery consisting of Joseph Pedigo and Moses Greer ordained him the 4th Saturday in September, 1833 . Elder Joseph Pedigo died Dec . 1 , 1837 . Then Elder George W . Kelley was chosen Pastor at the July meeting , 1838 . This Elder continued to serve the church till the 4th Saturday in September , 1862 . He resigned as Pastor and the church requested Elder John C. Hall to serve them, and he agreed (Elder George W . Kelley died Nov . 17 , 1878). Elder John C. Hall served the church faithfully and well till age beset him ; then the Church selected Elder W .A . Via to assist him as pastor at the June meeting 1892 , and they both served till April 1901 when Elder J .C . Hall died. Then at the April meeting 1901 , Elder W .A . Via was chosen Pastor , and about this time there was a great revival in the church , and Elder Via baptized 20 at one time . This meek and useful servant died Feb . 1903 . Elder Peter Corn was chosen pastor and accepted at the March meeting 1903 . Elder Corn served this church in a very acceptable manner , and because of age and having to travel some distance, resigned the 4th Sat. in Nov. 1909 , and the same meeting Elder David Sumner was made pastor tor , and this servant served that church faithfully and in meekness , often walking to this church even in winter , and he lived over 25 miles from the church . He would leave his home on Friday and return Monday , was a poor man , but the Lord provided for him , and he continued as Pastor till his death , Aug . 21 , 1934 . At the August meeting, 1934 , Elder J J .P . Helms accepted the care of the church and has tried to serve them faithfully till the present time .

Above is set out in order the deacons and pastors of this church , but the Lord has blessed this church so wonderfully with faithful members, fathers and mothers in Israel . There has been and now are some of the outstanding mothers in Israel , who love and labor for the welfare of their church .

The first church building was of log construction, a small crude house with stone chimney and a fire place to furnish heat , later there was an addition built of logs and a gallery built for the benefit of the colored, as there were many colored members of this church from its earliest days to about 1890 when the colored members were granted letters in full fellowship to establish a church of their own and let the record show that many of these brethren and sisters manifested that they had been with Jesus and their lives was an adornment to their church. Slaves and masters worshiped the same Lord and partook of the emblems of Him together . About the year 1890 a frame house was built a few yards from the first church, which still is used by the church at present. The first deed to the property was lost

or destroyed with the court records of Henry County, but a deed was made by Robert Slone and wife, John Fralin and wife and Brother Richard Paine about 1890 to a plot of about 3 acres, including the cemetery. A few years ago Mrs. Julius Becket, whose ancestors were life-long members of the church, the Jones family gave one acre to the church grounds, and the same time the church purchased about one and one-half acres. So at this time the church has ample grounds, and well cared for.

This church as we trace them in the record, has been compelled to exclude members for various causes against good order, as they have maintained good order all these years but if there has ever been any disturbance because of the doctrine we have no record of it. When the mission movement caused a division in 1833, there is no mention of this disturbance in their record. Pigg River Church was asked to send a committee to Black Water Church and the church sent their Pastor and deacons to advise and labor with this church, which joined the Mission side and changed its name to Fairmont, which today is New School, but not one member left the Pigg River Church in this disturbance. In the uproar of conditional-time-salvation, again there was no notice of trouble. The church seems to always have been sound in faith and of one mind in reference to doctrine.

The articles of faith of Pigg River Church and Pigg River Association, are the same, and their articles of faith or their rules of decorum has not been changed so far as the record shows. This always has been a body of predestinarians who maintained gospel order and demanded an orderly walk of its members, and have always denied that predestination was the cause of sin, but that God causes good, and overules evil. This church has never practiced foot-washing, but has never made it a test of fellowship, and members who favored foot-washing or were against it, have lived in peace and love.

This church from the record has been as low as 14 in membership to 102, and at the present about 85. It has had the services of some able gifts as pastor. Elder Pedigo was and able gift, and Elder John C. Hall was a great man, and said to have been as able a gift as any man of his day, stood extremely high in his county of Franklin, was Treasurer of his county for several years, Clerk of New River Association for year, a great defender of the doctrine of God our Savior. Elder Wiley Via was a wonderful pastor, a free grace preacher who preached with his feet and hands and was followed by my grandfather in the flesh, Peter Corn, who was as good a pastor as any man of his day, served Pigg River Association as Moderator thirty-four years, a good able God-sent servant. He was followed by Elder David Sumner, a meek and faithful servant of the church. All these men were sound in faith and faithful in the ministry, and in this day as we examine the record, we can say with feelings of assurance, that surely the Lord has planted us, and as we leave this record for posterity, let it be always kept in mind that we thank the Lord our Shepherd and King for all of it and pray for grace to keep us and those that may be brought in, throughout the ages to come.

This the 4th day of November , 1947 .

Elder J .P . Helms

Vinton Va .

Elder J.P. Helms served faithfully from 1934 until his death Sept . 29 , 1965 . Elder William Holland served protem until May 1967 . Chosen as pastor He served until his death December 4 , 1987 .

Present Deacons W .R . Bernard , John Plunkett and W .W . Abshire .

W .P . Lane Carter

ARTICLES

EXPERIENCE

Dear Sister Beadie ,

In answer to your repeated requests ,I'm writing what I hope to be my experience of grace and joining the church , trusting God will guide me in the attempt . As you know I was raised in a Missionary home , always present at Sunday School unless illness prevented and I felt I was doing a good work . I was often begged to join the church by my friends , but deep down in my heart , I felt one must have a change and repent before joining any church . I had never been made to feel sorry for my sins , really I didn 't think I had many . I was living in my self right-eousness and I knew it not .

After I married I attended the Primitive Baptist Church . Not that I cared for the doctrine that was preached there , but a part of my husband 's people belonged there , his father being the later Elder Charles Meads .

The first time I realized just how helpless I was and how dependent I was for support from one higher than man , was on Sunday night , May 24, 1925 when I held my first born son in my arms and saw him die and all I could do was watch . Without God 's mercy I could never have stood the mournful days that followed . I felt I could never overcome this great loss of my only child . I often visited his grave , then I'd cry , pray , and beg God to have mercy upon me . Late one evening standing along at the foot of his grave looking at the sun which was about to set , I said aloud " Oh , God , why did you ever take him from me ? " The answer came sin . It seemed a mountain rose between me and the sun representing my sins . Yes , my sins stood before me as a mountain in all their original depth and coloring . I cried , " There is no sorrow like my sorrow ." I went mourning in the days that followed for the God of Creation had commanded the light to shine out of darkness in my heart to give the light of the knowledge of the glory of God in the face of Jesus Christ . This light pierced the most vital recess of my soul . I saw the blackness of my inward parts , what I was by nature , what I must be made by grace . My self-righteousness became as filthy rags and I cried , " Oh , Lord , Thou art too holy to behold the blackness of this sinful being whose soul is laid bare before Thy righteous eyes ."

I knew justice would demand that I perish in everlasting woe for these sins . I prayed daily that God would have mercy and save me from the pit

of eternal darkness that lay before me . Not wanting anyone to know of these things I told no one and the agony I suffered in the years that followed , those who have traveled through the wilderness of sin only know .

In March , 1937 I was taken very sick and went to Duke Hospital for an operation after which I was sent home to die , as I thought . As I stood in the hospital for the nurse to help dress me I was so weak the sweat ran down and stood on the floor . I realized there must be a renewed strength other than what I possessed for me to make a trip of about 200 miles alone . While the nurse talked I prayed a silent praye unto a living God and He answered . I did not use the rolling chair the nurse had for me . I walked to the elevator and out to the waiting taxicab , made two changes of buses without help and reached home safely .

A few days later I was taken very sick , was unconscious part of the time . I was so weak I couldn't even raise a finger . I saw death's door and it seemed I must enter . I'd go down and feel I could not get another breath then two arms would appear out of this gray mist , bear me up and I'd breathe again . This is where I feel I passed from death unto life because I was made to love the brethren . I was shown the redeemed of God enclosed in a gold band with crowns upon their heads and staffs in their hands . They comforted me by reading the scripture , singing and speaking words of comfort . The Son of righteousness appeared with healing in His wings . I soared away in the spirit to worlds before unknown . Without any effort on my part I felt that upon me there was bestowed a wonderful gift of light , life , love and happy immortality of the soul . Christ appeared to me the chieftest among ten thousand and altogether lovely . The Redeemer of sinners , He was my Saviour . He was the true and living God who in the beginning of time made the earth and all things therein . In the fullness of His wisdom He created a people on whom to bestow His bountiful light and love , made provision from before the foundation of the world to conform His righteous seed to the image of His Son , Jesus Christ .

When I was better Elder Ayers and some of the church members visited me . All I remember saying was " There is no other way but God 's way ." Elder Ayers talked beautifully and prayed that I might be healed of my affliction , that I bear witness to these great things I'd passed through.

In all my happiness my only thought was the church and when I was well I'd go tell them of the great things the Lord had done for me . Behold , I had forgotten the teachings of my childhood , my family and friends . No , I could never go to the church that would hurt my people . I must never let anyone know I desired above all things to join the Primitive Baptist . But a city set upon a hill cannot be hidden . People began to question me of my hope and desire to join the church of this faith . I lied , only to suffer for it later . Soon I began to doubt my experience as many had spoken of it as only delirium .

On Saturday before the fourth Sunday in July 1937 I was in church . They were singing hymn 142 and as they were singing , " Come ye to the waters , freely drink and quench your

thirst with Zion's sons and daughters ters," it seemed a light shone around me and the veil of doubt was lifted. I felt I must cry out, " Oh, little children of God, let me travel with you for the veil of doubt has been lifted. I've seen His marvelous light," but I kept silent for I could not join that church. From this time on I knew no rest for there was a continual warfare within, the Spirit against the flesh. The church was on my mind all the time, I could hear singing, praying and preaching. I'd toss to and fro at night trying to get rid of this burden. Often I'd be awakened it seemed by a bright light shining on my face. I prayed for relief and found it for awhile, for the spirit does not always strive with man. When the burden returned it was with greater force. In June 1938 I decided regardless of what my friends thought I'd join for I could but perish if I went. Just before meeting I had a dream concerning joining the church that distressed me. Not knowing the meaning of it I did not join that meeting but kept attending church trusting I might feast upon the crumbs that fell from the Master's table. My desire became so strong to join the church I'd not trust myself to sit among them in conference, fearing I might give way to my feelings. After each meeting I'd be nervous, upset, wanted to tell my troubles but didn't want anyone to know. I so often desired prayers but was ashamed to ask for them for I knew I wasn't fit for a door mat for God's children. In July, 1940 the sermon Elder Ayers preached so completely wrecked me I stayed away from church a few times only to suffer for it later.

In August 1941 the joy and comfort of the doctrine of salvation by grace melted me into tears and I asked for prayer that I might be strengthened. Elder Ayers said, " Why not go by the dictates of your own conscience, my friend ?" It seemed all fear was removed for a while I knew the dictates of my conscience were to " go home to thy friends and tell them what great things the Lord has done for you."

There wasn't any meeting in September and I could hardly wait until October to offer myself to the church. On the fourth Saturday morning in October 1941 I laid out the dress I wanted to be baptized in and went to church feeling so happy it seemed everything was praising God. Elder Jones was a visitor that day and he and Elder Ayers preached beautifully the things I'd experienced. I thought, " How glad I will be when the doors of the church are opened ", When the time came I found myself without strength to go. I sat as one in a trance, cold and nervous. When I reached home I wept much and said, " Oh, Lord, if indeed I am Thine, why am I thus tossed about ? " My faith was weak. I lost confidence in my prayers. Feeling you were indeed one of His, I felt if you prayed for me surely He would supply, so that's when I told you of my desires and asked you to pray if it be God's will I'd be strengthened to go next time. After this I had several beautiful dreams in which you were present. Surely you are one of His to speak words of comfort to the poor and needy in Christ Jesus. It would take too much space to tell all my dreams, I'll tell the last one. You and I were out in a boat and it seemed my feet were overboard and they became chilled. I said, " I can't stand this any longer." You said, " If the

water is clear we will go in . I said , " Clear as crystal." As we turned to go ashore we saw a beautiful , big white boat coming . I said " Do you see that boat ? Surely it can never come into this shallow water ." You said , " If it's in the channel , it can ." Just then a man came on deck and started down the ladder and there was no place for him to step but into the water . As he stepped a path appeared under his feet and as he walked the path continued before him over the mud and water . There were flowers blooming on this little narrow path . You asked me if I knew the man . I said , " Yes , it's Mr . Rob Perry and he's going to the Union Meeting ."

On November 22 , 1941 I was blessed to go before the church and tell a little of my feelings and ask them if they felt they could add another burden to their shoulders for that was all I felt to be . I was received in full fellowship the joy of this the children of Zion only know . I was baptized at 3 p .m . the same day , which was a cold , bleak day . As we came up out of the water you dear people looked beautiful to me . There was a deep stillness which spoke of His boundless love His very spirit beamed in your faces and attested to your love , the one for the other and for God . Old things had passed away ; all things became new . I had received a joy and consolation the world can never give or take away . This joy , comfort and peace within is beyond expression by mortal tongue . I thought , " Oh , is this just a dream ? Surely I'll soon be awake for one as sinful as I could never possess such calmness within ."

On the third night after my baptism I prayed " Oh , Lord , Thou knowest my ignorance . Make it plain ." After a chilly spell I fell only half asleep it seemed and from the place in my room where I use to see a light the same two arms that raised me up in my illness in 1937 appeared with an open book across them and I heard a voice as one reading . It began the 18th day of April , 1937 in Duke Hospital and read the interpretation to every dream I'd had pertaining to the church down to my baptism . I'll tell the interpretation to the last dream . It said , " The muddy water was your past life . When you became chilled and could stand it no longer there was one with you (and that was you) who knew when the harvest is fully ripe it will be gathered for she said , ' If the way is clear we will go in ,' meaning the church . You said , ' Clear as crystal .' The place had been reached where there was nothing to do but stand still and see the salvation of the Lord . The white boat was the sinner made white by the shedding of Jesus' blood . The channel was God and if you are chosen in Him He will prepare a path before you on which to travel through this muddy world ." I awoke and felt I could say " Praise the Lord , O my soul . All that is within me praise His holy name ." With the world , flesh and the devil set in array against me I have been tempted many times and my hope shaken as a reed by the wind but it's never completely left me .

Dear sister , pray that I may endure as a good soldier of the cross and at the end of this life hear Him say " Child , come home ."

Your Unworthy sister ,
Maud Meads
Route 4
Elizabeth City , N .C .

VOICES OF THE PAST
"he being dead yet speaketh"

ADMONITIONS AND EXHORTATIONS

Should some one suggest that he wished to admonish me, I would expect a warning, notice of danger, rebuke, reprimand, severe criticism, or reproof. Should he state that he desired to exhort me, I would be listening for words of inspiration, encouragement, persuation, or earnest recommendation to pursue some specific course of action. Exhortation implies urgent advice, and admonition implies warning against some danger. These two words blend in their meaning but they are not strictly synonyms. We will find examples in the 27th chapter of The Acts where the two words are used, which prove their difference. The 9th verse says: " " Now when much time was spent, and when sailing was now dangerous because the fast was now already past, Paul Admonished them." Now let us read the 22nd verse: " And now I Exhort you to be of good cheer: for there shall be no loss of any man's life among you, but of the ship" ... In the first quotation the prevailing dangers were that which necessitated the admonitions, while in the second, the need for encouragement and inspiration to cheer them brought about the exhortation. I recall a familiar quotation which I shall paraphrase in order to further define the difference between the two words. Swift asks, " How is it possible to expect mankind to take advice when they will not so much as take warning ?" My paraphrasing is, " How is it possible to expect mankind to take Exhortation when they will not so much as take Admonition ? ".

The Holy Bible contains too many admonitions and exhortations for us to ignore them and pass them by as not being applicable to us. There are too many for us to even mention in this article. However let us treat upon a few passages in which these terms are mentioned: notwithstanding, there are hundreds of them where the terms are not mentioned.

Let us examine Colossians 3:16, in view of the aforestated conclusions: " Let the word of Christ dwell in you richly in all wisdom; teaching and Admonishing one another in psalms and hymns and spiritual songs, singing with grace in your hearts to the Lord ... Let us re-arrange this quotation in order to show what Paul said: " Let the word of Christ dwell in you richly in all wisdom: singing with grace in your hearts to the Lord in psalms and hymns and spiritual songs teaching and Admonishing one another." (EJL Arrangement) A person cannot teach or admonish the Lord. If the word of Christ richly dwells in us, we are enabled to sing with grace in our hearts in hymns, psalms, and spiritual songs to the Lord. If we be so richly blessed, we can teach and admonish one another. We sing to the Lord. We teach and admonish one another. This includes warnings, notices of dangers, rebuke and reproof.

Let us notice 1st Corinthians 10:11, " Now all these things happened unto them for ensamples; and they are written for our Admonition, upon whom the ends of the world are come." Paul is warning us by giving

historical experiences of Israelites who conducted themselves in such manner that it was not well pleasing to God . Even though they were among the number who were delivered and had part in the same spiritual meat , drink , and Rock , many were overthrown in the wilderness . Paul tells of the bitter happenings to many Israelites who were idolaters , fornicators , and tempters of Christ . Even those who murmured were " Destroyed of the destroyer ". These same conditions are prevalent today . We not only read these admonitions in the Scriptures , but if we look around us , we can see the same principle in force now . We have both the scriptural admonitions and presentday examples to doubly warn us of the dangers of falling into these snares . Therefore we strongly urge a positive course of action . While doing this we are exhorting you in accord with the statement of Paul in 1 st Thesalonians 4:1 — " Furthermore then we beseech you , brethren , and exhort you by the Lord Jesus , that as ye have received of us how ye ought to walk and to please God , so ye would abound more and more .

Let us quote from The Acts Of The Apostles , chapter 14 , verse 22 : "... And exhorting them to continue in the faith , and that we must through much tribulation enter into the kingdom of God ." Stedfastness in the faith is evidence of God-given faith . " Take heed , brethren , lest there be in any of you an evil heart of unbelief in departing from the living God . But exhort one another daily , while it is called Today ; lest any of you be hardened through the deceitfulness of sin . For we are made partakers of Christ , If We Hold The Beginning Of Our Confidence Steadfast Unto The End ." (Heb . 3:12-14) Many who seem to have a good beginning fall by the wayside . When troubles come some become offended and step aside . Some hear the gospel preached and follow it for awhile ; yea , as long as things are pleasant and going to suit them they appear to be true believers . They fall from their own steadfastness . The gospel has not profited them for it was not " Mixed with faith in them that heard it ." " Let us therefore fear , lest , a promise being left us of entering into his rest any of you should seem to come short of it." See Hebrews 4:1-2 . Peter exhorted them to continue in the remembrance of the exceeding and great promises of God to His children to give them all things pertaining unto life and godliness . He exhorted them to be diligent in adding to their faith the many virtues the Lord has given them in order to walk Godly in this present world . He tells us that if we do these things we shall never fall . He admonishes us against walking after the flesh by citing many examples of destruction and ungodly vices that were prevalent among those who followed the false prophets who led them astray . Peter plainly states that " There shall be false teachers among us who privily shall bring in damnable heresies , even denying the Lord that bought them , and bring upon themselves Swift Destruction ." Peter admonishes us against these seducers and gives a full vivid description of their many deceptive ways to allure disciples — to get and hold a host of followers . Yes , they promise them liberty and speak great swelling words of vanity ; yet they themselves are the servants of corruption .

Peter further reasons : " For if after they have escaped the pollutions of the world through the knowledge of the Lord and Saviour, Jesus Christ , they are again entangled therein, and overcome, the latter end is worse with them than the beginning ning . For it had been better for them not to have known the way of righteousness , than , after they have known it , to turn from the holy commandment delivered unto them ." (2 Peter 2:20-21) Evidently those who are of these characteristics afore described and do these ungodly things only possess a head-knowledge of Jesus Christ , and have resolved to begin to walk in covenant-relationship with the Lord's people to take away their reproach . They only profess to know Christ and surely do not possess the great gifts , nor the virtues of Faith , Hope , and Charity . As Peter says: " But these, as natural brute beasts , made to be taken and destroyed"; and, " But it happened to them according to the true proverb , The dog is turned to his own vomit again ; and the sow that was washed to her wallowing in the mire ."

It is interesting to note that there is a limit placed upon the times of admonition to those who will not heed them. There is no such limit placed on exhortations to the true believers . Jesus limits the number of times for one to tell his brother of his trespassing against him , to two times . See Matthew 18:15 , 16 , 17 . Paul places a limit on the times to admonish an heretick . " A man that is an heretick after the first and second admonition reject ." Paul instructed Timothy to " ... Exhort with all long-suffering and doctrine ". We read in the concluding chapter of Paul's second epistle to the church of the Thessalonians : " But if any man obey not our word by this epistle , Note That Man , And Have No Company With Him , that he may be ashamed . Yet count him not as an enemy , but admonish him as a brother." If Paul had said, Exhort him as a brother, it would mean that we should not cease in our endeavor to keep company with him. Since he used the term , admonish , it is consistent with the advice to note him and have no company with him . Jesus' instructions and Paul's advice limited to two the times to admonish before treating him as an heretick , heathen , or as one from whom we shall withdraw our company. When we admonish one as a brother — not as an enemy — , we should use the softest terms and the utmost delicacy in delivering painful truths . Admonition free from harshness which is meekly administered often is like snow upon the earth: the softer it falls , the longer it stays , and the deeper it sinks into the heart . However , if a man will not heed to admonition how could we expect him to receive exhortations? Therefore, if one does not heed after the first and second admonition , it would be of no avail to keep harassing him . There are too many of the Lord's little ones who are in need of exhortation whose hearts are prepared of the Lord to hear them , for us to waste time and energy admonishing heathens and hereticks . We are in much better work when we are feeding and eating with sheep than for our time to be spent in skinning or petting goats .

You who have been possessed with enough interest upon the subject of Admonitions and Exhortations to read this treatise to this point , I consider you as fit subjects for admoni-

tions and exhortations . If you , dear reader , are among those who have departed from the old paths , I sincerely admonish you of the dangers and terrible consequences that are in store for those who are careless relative to their deportment . I admonish you of the pit-falls that are certain to engulf those who " Walk after the flesh ". I warn you that to be carnally minded means death . I sincerely rebuke those of you who are inclined to put your whole mind in laying up for yourselves treasures here upon earth . I frankly tell you , " Where your treasure is , there will your heart be also ." (Luke 12:34) You may be some of the Lord's people who have been deceived by false teachers , who , to cover their own sinful walk , have tried to make you believe that it makes no difference what you think , say , or do . It does make a difference because the Spirit of God works mightily in effecting a change in the thoughts, desires, conversation, and actions of His little ones .

The above admonitions are sufficient now . If you have not been affected by what I have said in these warnings , what I might hereafter say , would do you no good : I have come to the place in this treatise when further admonitions would be a waste of time and space . Let us leave admonitions and go into exhortations , and meditate upon the value of a Godly walk , and cheer and encourage those who are despondent and depressed , and advise all of you to forget those things that are behind , and reach forth unto those things which are before , and press toward the mark for the prize of the high calling in Christ Jesus .

I trust that you have been examining yourselves while reading this to ascertain whether or not you are in the faith . Paul exhorted , " Examine yourselves , whether you be in the faith ; prove you own selves ." (2 Cor . 13:5) If you find that you have left your first love and have become entangled with the unbelievers , and are yoked with them : I earnestly exhort you , " Be ye not unequally yoked together with unbelievers : for what fellowship hath righteousness with unrighteousness ? and what communion hath light with darkness ? and what concord hath Christ with Belial ? or what part hath he that believeth with an infidel ? And what agreement hath the temple of God with idols ? for ye are the temple of the living God ; as God hath said , I will dwell in them , and walk in them ; and I will be their God , and they shall be my people . Wherefore come out from among them , and be ye separate , saith the Lord , and touch not the unclean thing AND I WILL RECEIVE YOU , AND WILL BE A FATHER UNTO YOU , AND YE SHALL BE MY SONS AND DAUGHTERS , SAITH THE LORD ALMIGHTY . Having therefore these promises , dearly beloved , let us cleanse ourselves from all filthiness of the flesh and spirit , perfecting holiness in the fear of God ." (2 Cor . 6:14-18 ; 7:1) If your heart has been turned by the Lord , I exhort you , turn yourselves from this generation who have no goal to press toward . " Why tarriest thou ? arise and be baptized , and wash away thy sins , calling on the name of the Lord ." Baptism is not the putting away of the filth of the flesh but is in answer to a good conscience toward God . It is a step toward following and walking in the footsteps of the flock . Baptism is a sign that you desire to bury your past and henceforth by God-given strength to walk in

newness of life . Baptism is an outward manifestation of your trust in being baptized in Jesus Christ and into His death . Baptism shows that your trust in self is being buried , and is an outward sign that Christ's life merited all the blessings ever to be bestowed upon and in the Lord's people, as well as paying the penalty of all their sins by His death .

I exhort you to put on the whole armour of God that you may be able to stand against the wiles of the devil ; yes , that you may be able to stand in the evil day . " Stand therefore, having your loins girt about with truth and having on the breastplate of righteousness ; and your feet shod with the preparation of the gospel of peace . Above all taking the shield of faith , wherewith ye shall be able to quench all the fiery darts of the wicked , and take the helmet of salvation , and the sword of the Spirit , which is the word of God . Praying always with all prayer and supplications in the Spirit; and watching thereunto with all perseverance and supplication for all saints ." (Eph . 6:14-18) If you have the will that God worked in you — it is a strong will . God has also promised to work the do . If you have both , you will persevere even through great tribulations . If God has begun it He will perform it . Do you have the confidence that " He which hath begun a good work in you will perform it unto the day of Jesus Christ ." H .W . Beecher said , " The difference between perseverance and obstinacy is , that one often comes from a strong will , and the other from a strong won't ." The will that the Lord works in stronger than the won't which the devil works .

" Now we exhort you , brethren , warn them that are unruly , comfort the feeble minded , support the weak , be patient toward all men . See that none render evil for evil unto any man : but ever follow that which is good , both among yourselves and to all men . Rejoice evermore . Pray without ceasing . In everything give thanks : for this is the will of God in Christ Jesus concerning you . Quench not the Spirit . Despise not prophesyings . Prove all things ; hold fast that which is good . Abstain from all appearance of evil . And the very God of peace sanctify you wholly ; and I pray God your whole spirit and soul and body be preserved blameless unto the coming of our Lord Jesus Christ . FAITHFUL IS HE THAT CALLETH YOU WHO ALSO WILL DO IT . Brethren , pray for us ." (Thes . 5:14-25)

I exhort you , brethren , " To know them which labor among you , and are OVER YOU in the Lord , and admonish you ; and to esteem them very highly in love for their work's sake , and be at peace among yourselves ." (1 Thes . 5:12-13) Those who have the rule over you and truly serve in the capacity as pastor , have been made your overseers by the Holy Spirit . Heed their admonitions and exhortations . Know that they have been called as God's servants to the church . They are the under shepherds who have been called by the Chief SHEPHERD OF YOUR SOULS . Their service is not to please you but rather to please God . They are not under your dominion in their ministrations . They are servants of Jesus Christ to you . " Let the elders that RULE WELL be counted worth of DOUBLE HONOR , especially they who labor in the word and doctrine . For the Scripture saith , Thou shalt not muzzle the ox that

treadeth out the corn. And the labourer is worthy of his reward. Against an elder receive not an accusation, but before two or three witnesses." (1 Timothy 5:17-19) Provide for his natural sustenance by giving to him some of your earthly treasures as the Lord has prospered you, that he may be able to spend more time in studying the Scriptures and in administering spiritual things to the household of faith, without being hindered with lack of funds. Do you possess earthly treasures? If so, use them as your servants in the right way. Do not let them possess you and use you to serve them. A covetous person is a slave to his earthly possessions. He lives to take in everything he can and parts with as little as he can. Give as the Lord has prospered you to those who are in need.

I exhort you, deacons, be faithful to your charge of relieving your pastors of some of their responsibilities in order that they may devote more time to prayer and ministry of the word. Deacons, visit the sick, widows, orphans, the poor of the flock, and your pastors, to acquaint yourselves with their needs, and to see that not any of them are neglected. It is not your sole responsibility to supply the funds. It is your business to distribute the funds that have been supplied by the church. Let the church know the needs if funds are not sufficient.

I admonish the deacons who have been led to believe that you have any authority whatsoever over your pastor, that the result of this error is deacon rule. Anytime a deacon attempts to interfere with the spiritual welfare of the church to regulate its functions, you are out of your place. You must recognize the fact that God calls and sends forth His ministers and holds them accountable only to Him in their ministrations of preaching the gospel and baptizing believers. You, deacons, are selected by the church upon the recommendation of your pastor. I have never read in the Scriptures of the New Testament anywhere of an occasion or a stipulation which gave the authority for a church to select or choose a pastor. Let us read Acts 14:23 "And when they had ordained them elders in every church, and had prayed with fasting, they commended them to the Lord, on whom they believed." Let us quote Titus 1:4-5, "To Titus, mine own son after the common faith: grace, mercy and peace from God the Father and the Lord Jesus Christ our Saviour. For this cause left I thee in Crete, that thou shouldest set in order the things that are wanting, and ORDAIN ELDERS IN EVERY CITY, AS I HAD APPOINTED THEE." There is no hint that these selections were left to the vote of the churches.

I exhort you, elders, bishops, pastors, and, or, evangelists: "Take heed unto yourselves therefore, and to all the flock over which the Holy Ghost hath made you overseers, to feed the church of God, which he hath purchased with his own blood." (Acts 20:28) "Exhort with all long suffering and doctrine." "... Give attendance to reading, to exhortation, to doctrine. Neglect not the gift that is in thee, which was given thee by prophecy, with the laying on of the hands of the presbytery. Meditate upon these things; give thyself wholly to them; that thy profiting may appear to all. Take heed unto thy self, and unto the doctrine; continue in them:

for in doing this thou shalt both save thyself , and them that hear thee ." (1 Tim . 4:13-16) This was Paul's instruction to his son in the ministry. Gospel ministers continuously study the Scriptures . This is necessary in order to rightly divide the word of truth . May God forbid that we , the ministers of gospel, ever be enslaved in the clutches of designing men who would dictate for us where , when , and how to preach. May we never be brought into captivity of those who would set themselves to the task of limiting us as to what we preach, and what not to preach . If the Lord has impressed you to comply with a request to preach in a place where His providence has directed you , do not let threats of men hinder you from going. Threats of non- fellowship and breaking off affiliation come only from those who would usurp authority over you and bring you under the jurisdiction of their selfish pride. Dear elders remember that " A man's gift will make room for him." Go wheresoever and whensoever God in his providence sends you . Preach the word in the fear of God— not of man. Baptize believers who bring forth evidence of repentance . May God grant us strength and grace us with His Spirit that we be enabled to break the bars asunder which man has put up that hinders the inter-communion of the Lord 's little ones . May we fight the good fight of faith. May God bless us to rule well the churches of our pastoral care. Do not permit other elders of other flocks to dictate to you whom you shall fellowship or accept in to your membership . You are not accountable to men for your ministrations in the capacity of pastor , because the Holy Spirit has made you overseers — not man . You are accountable to the church of your membership , dear pastor , as a member. Each and every member of your church has a right to say with whom they shall walk and affiliate . Dear pastors , preaching the gospel, baptizing believers , feeding the sheep , and taking the oversight of the flock, is your sole responsibility under the command only of the Chief Shepherd, Jesus Christ. I have baptized some , as Philip baptized the eunuch— a man of Ethiopia , before their cases came to the church for consideration. When these persons presented themselves to the church for membership , I informed them that my baptizing them did not make them members of that individual church , and that the members of that church had the right to reject them in their own local covenant relationship as members of that individual church. On the other hand, I have refused to baptize those who stated that they did not want to walk with any group in church relationship. Individual churches have the right to determine; or select, with whom they shall walk . Yet , churches and , or , pastors have the right only within their own dominion. Respect the judgment of other churches in dealing with their own affairs , and reserve the God-given right to tend your own business and let not outside intervention rob you of this liberty . Do not let your church be governed by decrees passed by other bodies. You cannot speak for your church relative to a matter until it has been taken up and orderly disposed of in your church conference .

This treatise has been written after much reading , meditation , and prayer. I am convinced that it is timely

for such scriptural admonitions and exhortations . I submit it with the prayer to God to use it to your good and His praise. This treatise contains my views . It is not necessarily the views of the other editors of this periodical.

Elder E.J. Lambert

MEETINGS

OLD PINE CREEK CHURCH

An annual all day meeting will be held, the Lord willing, at Old Pine Creek Church on the 4th of July, 1988. The church is located off Highway No. 221, 5 miles north of Floyd, Va. Those coming from Floyd turn left on to Road # 682. Those coming from Roanoke, turn right on to Road # 682.

All lovers of the truth are invited and especially all ministers of our faith and order.

Elder Hale Terry

PIGG RIVER ASSOCIATION

The one hundred and sixty-third annual session of the Pigg River District Primitive Baptist Association will convene, the Lord willing, at Laurel Ridge Church, beginning on Friday before the first Sunday in August, 1988.

The church is located on Roselawn Road, just off Route 221 (Brambleton Avenue) at Cave Spring.

For those coming into Roanoke from the south on route 220, turn right at Exit 419 ramp, then left at traffic light onto Route 419 (also called Electric Road) go 2 3/10 miles, turn left onto Route 221 south (also called Brambleton Avenue) go 9/10 mile, turn right at the Orange Market onto Roselawn Road, go 9/10 mile and the church is on the right. Please bring your own folding chairs.

For those who plan to bring lunch, please do not bring plates, cups, napkins and forks as these will be furnished all three days of the meeting.

DANVILLE PRIMITIVE BAPTIST CHURCH

As per precepts and examples as set forth in the written word of God Danville Church looked out among themselves and recognized a certain gift. They therefore called for a presbytery to be formed on the 7th of May at 2:45 at Danville Primitive Baptist Church, Danville, Va., for the purpose of examination of this gift, brother Irvin Holley and if found qualified be ordained to the full work and service of deacon.

All Elders of our faith and order present were invited to sit in the presbytery and all deacons were asked to sit together. The meeting was opened by prayer by Elder Denver Simpson son. Elder H.W. Wray was elected as moderator and deacon B.B. Williams to serve as clerk. Brother R.T. Holley acting as spokesman for the church delivered brother Irvin Holley to the presbytery.

The qualifications for deacon was read as set forth in scriptures Acts 6 Chapter read by Elder Kenneth Key and Tim. 3-8 by Elder J.R. Williams. Examinations followed by Elders Goad, Soloman, Williams, Simpson Tench and Key. The presbytery

being satisfied as to the qualifications of this candidate proceeded with the laying on of hands and prayer was offered by Elder Kenneth Key . The charge was delivered to brother Holley by Elder O.K. Tench. He was then delivered back to the church as an ordained deacon.

The minutes of the work of the presbytery were read and adopted. A copy to be placed in the church records, a copy to be sent to the Signs of the Times for publication and a copy to be given to Brother Irvin Holley along with a certificate of ordination.

Presbytery was dismissed by prayer by Elder J.R. Williams.

Elder H.W. Wray, Moderator
Deacon Burnell Williams, Clerk

Ministers present were Elders H H.W. Wray, Kenneth Key, Kinsey Tench, Julian Williams, Tom Soloman, Raymond Goad, Denver Simpson, and licentiates Brother Marvin Brumfield and Clarence Stone.

Deacons present were Brethren Harvey Wood, Clifton Robertson, Willie Neal, Oscar Pickeral, Silas Payne, Wilson King, Richard Stegall, Russell Holley, Edgar Horseley, Fred Murphy, Stafford Houston, Coley Strader and Burnell Williams.

CONTRIBUTIONS

FOR APRIL 1988

Mrs. R. Mitchell, TX...2.00
Bert H. Knox, WA.....7.00
Mrs. Harry Payne, VA.....5.00
Mrs. Armedia Taylor, LA.....2.00
Mrs. Florence Maxey, VA.....5.00
Mrs. Sara R. Cody, AZ.....15.00
Mrs. Odell Anderson, LA.....2.00
Mrs. M.E. Woble, NC.....2.00
Mrs. Etta J. Humphreys, VA...2.00
Elijah Palmer, AL.....2.00
H.B. Rhoades, TX.....7.00
Mrs. Nilie Brown, NC.....2.00
T.E. Hall, NC.....2.00
J.T. Carter, NC.....5.00
Mrs. Sedalia S. Green, NC.....10.00
Mrs. Berdie S. Hall, NC.....2.00
H.T. Cardwell, TX.....7.00
Dale Haygood, TX.....7.00
Mrs. Vercie H. Bolejack, VA.....2.00
William R. Pullig, LA.....2.00
Mrs. Virgie Withers, TX.....2.00
James T. Howard, AL.....2.00
Mrs. Flora C. Vest, VA.....2.00
Ms. Dorothy M. Craighead, VA...2.00
Ms. Juanita L. Semones, VA...2.00

OBITUARIES

GERTRUDE ADKINS AUSTIN

At has pleased our heavenly Father to take from our midst a dear and lovely sister, Gertrude Adkins Austin.

Sister Austin was born November 13, 1887 in Wicomico County, Maryland. After a long illness, she departed this life on January 12, 1988 at the age of 100. Surviving are one son, Rodney E. Austin of Winston-Salem, N.C., one daughter, Margaret Holmes Warren of Manteo, N.C., eight grandchildren, and four great-grandchildren. One son, John Edward Austin, preceded her in death.

Sister Austin was received into the Fellowship of the Salisbury Church and was baptized by Elder David V. Spangler. On September 26, 1965, she moved her membership to

Dan River .

Our beloved sister was firm in the doctrine of the power and wisdom of Almighty God , and the total depravity of man .

Prior to her illness, she made her home with her son , Rodney E . Austin where she had the best of care as her family was truly devoted to her . Whenever friends visited her , she always asked about the brethren and " her church ."

A graveside service was held at Mardela Springs , Maryland by Elder James Poole . Her favorite hymn , " " Amazing Grace " was sung in the service .

We feel our loss is her eternal gain , and it is our hope that we may all be reconciled to the will of our heavenly Father .

Juanita M . Law

FRANK W . MILLER

Brother Frank W . Miller was born December 31 , 1917 and passed from this life May 21 , 1987 . He was married to Beatrice Carter , June 1 , 1946 , who survives him . To this union was born three children , Frank Wayne Miller , Dan Lee Miller and Mary Margaret Abbot . Also surviving are six grandchildren .

Brother Miller joined Dan River Church May 23 , 1982 and was baptized by his pastor , the late Elder David Spangler . He was a faithful and devoted member until his death . It was always a pleasure to talk with him and his main thoughts and meditations were concerning spiritual things This was much comfort to him especially in his latter days and during his illness . He believed in a God who ruled and controlled all things , and that everything works together to the good for the Lords chosen people . When told of his terminal illness he accepted it with no fear , but seemingly a great desire and looking forward to seeing his Lord . He was a dear friend , a loving husband and a good father and grandfather . Many precious memories , I am sure will remain and be cherished by his family and all those who knew him .

Our love goes out to Sister Bee who stood so close by Brother Frank to the end , ready always to administer to his needs .

Brother Franks Funeral was conducted at Dan River Church by his pastor , Elder Kenneth R . Key , assisted by Elder H . W . Wray . His body was laid to rest under a mound of beautiful flowers , his spirit resting , we feel with his Lord and waiting for that day to hear the voice of his savior saying , " Come ye blessed of my Father , inherit the Kingdom prepared for you from before the foundation of the world ."

Kenneth R . Key , Moderator
Brother Boyd Minter , Clerk

Copy placed on church records
Copy to Sister Bee
Copy to Signs of the Times

IS IT TIME TO RENEW
YOUR SUBSCRIPTION ?
IF YOUR EXPIRATION DATE
IS 7 / 88
IT EXPIRES WITH THIS ISSUE .

Signs of the Times

DEVOTED TO THE OLD SCHOOL BAPTIST CAUSE

"The Sword of the Lord and of Gideon"

VOL. 156 KEELING, VA., AUGUST 1988 NO. 8

SIGNS OF THE TIMES

ISSN - 0199-0063
Subscription price $10.00 per year - $18.00 two years
Published each month by
SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.
Established in 1832
Devoted to the Old School Baptist Cause

CIRCULATION OFFICE
Elder J. R. Williams
Route 1, Box 420
Keeling, Va. 24566

EDITORS
Elder J. R. Williams, Editor
Rt. 1, Box 420
Keeling, Va. 24566
Phone (804) 792-8758
Elder Kenneth R. Key, Editor
721 Willard Street
Greensboro, N.C. 27405
Phone (919) 273-7464

ASSOCIATE EDITORS

Elder W.D. Griffin
Highway 835, Box 57A
Boydton, Virginia 23917

Elder Richard H. Campbell
P.O. Box 172248
2263 Sutherland
Memphis, Tenn. 38187-2248
Phone (901) 683-7735

All letters for this paper containing subscriptions and remittances, should be mailed to Elder J. R. Williams, Rt. 1, Box 65, Keeling, Virginia 24566. All articles and letters for publication, all notices of meetings and all obituaries should be mailed to Elder Kenneth R. Key, 721 Willard Street, Greensboro, N.C. 27405.

SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.
Route 1, Box 420 Keeling, Virginia 24566

POEM

When I survey the wondrous cross
On which the Prince of glory died,
My richest gain I count but loss,
And pour contempt on all my pride.

Forbid it, Lord, that I should boast,
Save in the death of Christ my Lord;
All the vain things that charm me most,
I sacrifice them to his blood.

See from his head, his hands, his feet,
Sorrow and love flow mingled down;
Did e'er such love and sorrow meet?
Or thorns compose so rich a crown?

His dying crimson like a robe
Spreads o'er his body on the tree,
Then I am dead to all the globe,
And all the globe is dead to me.

Were the whole realm of nature mine,
That were an offering far too small;
Love so amazing, so divine,
Demands my soul, my life, my all.

Watts

MOVED OR MOVING?

To assure you of getting your " Signs " and without missing any copies, be sure to inform us of any change of address.

Editors

CONTENTS

EDITORIAL 170
Elder R .H . Campbell

CORRESPONDENCE 172

ARTICLES 174
J .C . Philpot
B .A . Crowley

CHURCH OF OUR FAITH 186

VOICES OF THE PAST 186
Elder W .E . Turner

MEETINGS 188

CONTRIBUTIONS 188

OBITUARIES 189
Foye Benton
H .B . Cannaday , Sr .
Donnie Morton
Ruth Lanier Pollard
Ralph B . Tate
Adolphus M . Walker

EDITORIAL

" Therefore said I unto you , no man can come unto me , except it were given unto him of my Father .

Elder R .H . Campbell

The above are the words of Jesus and is a simple and direct statement of the only way that man can come to him and yet the world today is probably spending more money , time and effort to deny this one simple statement than on any other thing in the world . There are more people involved in this one project than have ever been aligned in a single endeavor in the entire history of mankind . Anytime that this basic truth is declared today , it will receive the same response that it did on that occasion , when Jesus made this statement to the crowd of people around him , the scripture continues , " From that time many of his disciples went back and walked no more with him . " This will always be the response of the man who has not received the grace of God which causes them to come unto Jesus and to follow him , and those who have been given this grace will never cease to follow him . This gift of the spirit which enables the children of God to know and to follow after the truth is not a trial and error method , it is never given for a season and then rescinded . Those who have been given this precious gift will respond as the twelve Apostles did when Jesus turned to them and said , " Will ye also go away ." they said , " Lord to whom shall we go ? thou hast the words of eternal life ." When quickened to spiritual life the blessed will always plead to whom could we turn , this is the word of truth , there is only one truth , and the truth is the only thing that will satisfy those who have been given to know it .

When man is born into the world he is of the earth , speaketh of the earth and knows nothing but the things of the earth . He is , as all men have been , since Adam was driven out of the garden of Eden , alienated from God and receiveth not the things of the spirit of God neither can he know them because they are spiritually discerned . In this state man is incapable of accepting Jesus as his personal savior , as the world claims , because he does not know him and would not know him if he saw him , would not believe him if he heard him and could not if he wanted to , be-

cause he does not have the indwelling of the Holy Spirit within his heart. Just as he was born into the world of nature to enable him to know the things of nature and experience life here on earth, he must be born of the Spirit of God to know the things of the spiritual realm and experience the joys of the righteous as they are brought to Jesus and made aware of who he is and what he has done for them.

It is impossible to explain this phenomenon to anyone that has not experienced it since there is no common basis on which you can approach it with carnal reasoning. How can you explain, to the natural man, two separate and distinct entities dwelling in one body, each with a different set of values, separate likes and dislikes and yet this is exactly what happens when one is born again. The new creature judges and is critical of the old man as though it was another person and there is, there can be no peaceful coexistence when such a situation exists. The new creature delights in the law of God after the inward man, which is the spiritual nature that is born of God and rejoices in communion with Him and those of like precious faith who manifest their heavenly calling in their walk and conversation. The new creature and the old man in nature are as different as can be imagined and this causes a continual warfare in the life of the child of God and this makes them depend solely upon the one who has called them to follow him for all of their wisdom and strength. They know that they cannot overcome or control the other self but they can endure the conflict with him by the sustaining Grace of God in their life and the faith given them that He will never leave them nor forsake them in trials and tribulations which they endure.

The blessed assurance that they will not fail is based upon something else that Jesus said on this same occasion, which was, " All that my Father giveth me shall come to me; and him that cometh to me I will in no wise cast out." This shows that there is no phase of the work of the salvation of the saints of God that is subject to chance. All that were chosen in Christ before the foundation of the world will come to him here in time and none will ever be cast out, and these are the only ones that can come to him. This truth is the basis of the hope that dwells in the hearts of all who truly worship God. They realize, by their own experience, that if left to their own devices they would have never come to him and here Jesus is saying that all who were given him by God shall come and those who come shall dwell with him forever. This is not the beginning of something new, but rather, the continuation of a work that was determined and began before the world was formed and will continue after this old world is gone. This causes the strong consolation of those who have fled for refuge to lay hold upon the hope that was set before them, the hope which is the anchor of the soul, both sure and steadfast and entereth into that within the veil where Jesus is. This work is a perfect work and all who are given this hope in time are as sure to enter heaven as the fact that Jesus is there because the scripture continues " Whither the forerunner is for us entered, even Jesus, made a high priest forever after the order of Melchisedec." If he entered for us,

doesn't that ensure the fact that we will enter into heaven where Jesus is.

O the depths of the riches both of the wisdom and knowledge of God! how unsearchable are his judgments and his ways past finding out. We, in nature, will never be able to comprehend the fullness of the great truth regarding our salvation but praises unto his Holy name we are given the earnest of the inheritance and this is sufficient for now. It is a constant witness within of this work of grace in our lives and so occupies our time and thoughts that it enables us not to despair but rather inspires us to press on looking to the end of that which is promised to all of the heirs of grace. It renews our hope and makes us content in the way that we are going believing as the Apostles did that this is the only way, that Jesus only has the words of eternal life. As Jesus told the Apostle shortly before his death, "I am the way, the truth and the life: no man cometh unto the Father, but by me." This is the way of salvation and our faith is that we are in the way.

In bonds of love,
Elder Richard H. Campbell

CORRESPONDENCE

Dear Readers of the "Signs":

The following is a circular letter taken from a Minute of the Smith River Primitive Baptist Association in 1915. This letter was written by Elder S.A. Thompson. We hereby share it with you.

Kenneth R. Key

The Smith River District Primitive Baptist Association, now in session with our sister church at Salem, Floyd County, Va., September 24, 25, 26, 1915. To the churches whose messengers we are and the Association with which we correspond sendeth greetings in the Lord.

Dear Brethren:—We, in this our annual Circular letter, will call your attention to the second chapter of the epistle of Paul to Titus, beginning with the first verse, and extending to the sixth verse inclusive, which reads as follows: "But speak thou the things which become sound doctrine: That the aged men be sober, grave, temperate, sound in faith, in charity, in patience. The aged women likewise that they be in behaviour as becometh holiness, not false accusers, not given to much wine, teachers of good things, that they may teach the young women to be sober, to love their husbands, to love their children, to be discreet, chaste, keepers at home, good, obedient to their own husbands, that the word of God be not blasphemed. Young men likewise exhort to be sober minded."

Here the Apostle was giving instruction to Titus as to what he should speak among the Churches in the course of his ministry. It was a direction to him, in a general way, as to what ought to be the trend of his teaching among the saints of God. And this admonition of Paul to Titus is equally applicable to all ministers of the gospel in this day and age of the world. These things were to bespoken in that day to the children of God; likewise these same things should be spoken and taught among the children of God in this day. And a sufficient reason why this should be done is

given later on in this same chapter, the eighth verse;— "That he that is of the contrary part may be ashamed, having no evil thing to say of you." And again, a further reason is given in verses ten to fifteen in the same chapter, as follows:— "That they (the children of God) may adorn the doctrine of God our Saviour in all things. For the grace of God that bringeth salvation hath appeared to all men, teaching us that, denying ungodliness and worldly lusts, we should live soberly, righteously and godly, in this present world; looking for that blessed hope, and the glorious appearing of the great God and our Saviour Jesus Christ; who gave himself for us, that he might redeem us from all iniquity, and purify unto himself a peculiar people, zealous of good works." This was the teaching that Titus was admonished to set forth among the brethren, and the reasons therefor.

It will be observed that nothing of the hidden mysteries of God which Paul in another place says," are past finding out," are directed here to be discussed among his people; but it is all along the line of righteous living and correct behaviour of the children; and Titus is also admonished in this same chapter, as follows; " In all things showing THYSELF a PATTERN of good works."

While it is clearly taught that in the days of the Apostles, the gifts of God's ministers varied, but still all of the same spirit, and it is evident in the present day and age of the world that the gifts of God's ministers vary,— some seeming to run in one channel and some in another to some extent,—there are deep unfathomable hidden mysteries that are unprofitable to discuss among God's children. These deep mysteries belong to God, and when his children, whether ministers or laymen, attempt to dive into these things that cannot be grasped or comprehended by the finite mind of men, they are almost sure to get into the broadfield of guess and speculation, and in so doing, get away from the experience of God's people, get away from their comprehension and understanding and confusion and the squandering and scattering of the flock is the result. There are a number of these deep mysteries that we have no way of accurately determining or demonstrating the correctness or incorrectness of what may be said concerning them,—such as the absolute predestination of all things, the soul sleeping doctrine, &c, &c. which only tend to strife and confusion when discussed among God's people, and in my opinion, the less said about them the better for the unity of the Church and the peace of God's children.

God's decrees concerning these things and many others are infinite, in fact He and all His ways are infinite, and the fullness thereof cannot be grasped or comprehended by the mind of men so long as it remains incased in the flesh, as so long as it remains in the flesh it remains finite. And so far as within us lies, we should steer clear of those unfathomable mysteries that lie within the gulf between the domain of the comprehension of the finite mind and the infinite wisdom of God. These mysteries are the ways of God, and are " past finding out." God's ways are as high above man's ways as are the heavens above the earth, which is simply another way of saying that

God's ways, and God's thoughts and reasons are not measured by, and are not to be compared with, the ways, thoughts and reasons of men. He and his ways, thoughts, &c., are infinite while man and his ways, thoughts, &c., are finite, and we cannot understand any more than it has pleased Him to give or reveal to us. And He has given us a sufficiency for our welfare here in the world.

The scriptures are full of plain simple admonishments and exhortations to the children of God, as to how they should live and act in this present world. They are exhorted to obedience, to sobriety, honesty, virtue, patience, temperence in all things, uprightness, long suffering meekness, charity and that they love one another.

Then let us all, so far as within us lies, live in humbleness, peace and thanksgiving before God for his great love and mercy toward us, and not wrangle and strive among ourselves over the deep mysteries and questions that we do not understand; knowing that our God is love and whatsoever he doeth He doeth right and that he has dealt with us not according to our deeds, but according to grace, which is unmerited favor and much mercy. Let brotherly love abound, realizing that we need each other's prayers and comforting and strengthening influence in these perilous times. Brethren, strive for the things that make for peace.

Respectfully submitted,
S. A. Thompson

ARTICLES

THE WORKING OF ALL THINGS TOGETHER FOR GOOD

Preached at Providence Chapel, Eden Street, London, on Lord's Day Morning, July 8, 1849.

"And we know that all things work together for good to them that love God to them who are the called according to his purpose."—Romans viii. 28.

The child of God seems to me often to resemble a benighted traveller. He has left his home, and is struggling onward to a certain destination. He is surrounded on every side with mists and darkness; still he struggles onward. But looking up into the sky, he sees a star glimmer through the clouds; by-and-by another appears; and by-and-by another; till at last all the mist and fog are dispersed, and the stars shine forth in all their beauty and glory. Thus is it often with the child of God. He has left the world; he is struggling onward to his heavenly home; but he often walks in darkness and has no light; little else but mists and fogs surround the path he is treading. In this state, perhaps he opens the word of God; or as he is musing over his many trials, a text, a promise breaks in upon his mind, and that shews him the mist and fog are breaking up; by-and-by another portion of God's word another sweet promise comes into his soul; and this encourages him still more, till by-and-by the Bible seems full of promises, shining forth in the pages of the sacred volume more thickly and gloriously than the stars

that spangle the midnight sky.

Among these bright stars that glimmer in the firmament of Scripture, there is scarcely one more resplendent than our text. Let us travel through the promises upon record, and we can scarcely find one more sweet or suitable to an exercised child of God than this, "We know that all things work together for good to them that love God, to them who are the called according to his purpose."

In looking at these words this morning, I shall, for the sake of greater clearness, somewhat invert the order, and show,

First, who the characters are that are interested in this promise.

Secondly, the promise itself, and

Thirdly, the knowledge of the promise, and of our personal interest in it. The Lord grant his presence; and enable me to speak such things as he shall bless to our souls.

1.—First, then, let us consider the characters to whom the promise belongs. Now it is necessary to make the ground good here; for if we err here, we err everywhere. Let me illustrate this by an example or two taken from the things of common life. A man makes a will; when he dies, and the will is opened and read, the very first thing to be settled is the person in whose favour the will is made. Until that is settled, there is no going a step further. Or, there is a society founded for a certain object. This society has certain objects in view, certain characters on whom it bestows its liberality. There are prescribed limits; as age, poverty, being members of the household of faith; and if these qualifications are not in the individual, he cannot be a candidate. So it is spiritually. Unless we make the ground good at first by coming to some clear decision who are the characters interested in this promise, we are all in confusion; we do not make straight paths for our feet; our eyes do not look onward, nor our eyelids straight before us. It is absolutely necessary, therefore, in order to make the ground good, to clear up who the characters are in favour of whom the promise is made.

If we look at these characters, we shall find them described as bearing two distinct marks, (1) that they "love God;" (2) that they are "the called according to God's purpose." If a man, then, does not love God, and be not called according to God's purpose, he has no manifest interest in this promise. And if, on the other hand, he bear these two marks, that he loves God, and that he is called according to God's purpose, the promise is intended for him, and is ready to discharge its full contents into his heart.

I. First, then, let us look a little more closely at the character set forth as a lover of God. We are very certain this never can be true of any man in a state of nature, for "the carnal mind is enmity against God;" and if so, there cannot be any love to God in his heart. He is therefore excluded from the benefit of the promise; his name is not in the will.

But, in order to make this weighty matter more clear and plain, let us see what the Scriptures say of those who love God. I think we shall find in the first epistle of John three marks given us of those who love him; and by these three marks may we try our state. Let us, then, bring our hearts and consciences to the test of God's unerring word, and see whether we

can find these three marks of the lovers of God in our soul. We read, "Love is of God, and every one that loveth is born of God, and knoweth God." (I John iv. 7.) Here, then, are two marks which the Holy Ghost has given of him that loves God, that he is born of God, and that he knoweth God. And if we look a little lower down, we shall find a third mark, "This is the love of God that we keep his commandments." (1 John v. 3.)

These, then, are the three marks of a man being a lover of God: 1. that he is born of God; 2. that he knoweth God; and 3. that he keepeth God's commandments.

1. But what is it to be born of God? We read of those who were followers of the Lord Jesus Christ, that they were "born not of blood, nor of the will of the flesh, nor of the will of man, but of God." (John i. 13.) A heavenly birth is contrasted here with the birth of the flesh; the one is set aside, and the other set up. To be born of God is to be quickened into spiritual life by the Holy Ghost; to have passed from death unto life; to have faith, hope and love brought forth in our hearts by the operation of God the Spirit; to be made new creatures in Christ; to have the kingdom of heaven set up, and the power of God felt in our souls. If, then, a man can feel that he is born of God; that a mighty revolution has taken place in his soul; that he is a new creature in Christ; that old things are passed away and all things become new: if he has the witness of God in his conscience that this divine change has taken place in him, and that a measure of the love of God has been shed abroad in his heart by the Holy Ghost—then he has an evidence that he is one who loves God, and therefore has an interest in the promise before us.

2. Our second mark of one that loves God is, that he knows God. This we cannot know by nature, for there is a veil of unbelief over our heart. We are born in darkness and the shadow of death; but when God is pleased to shine into our souls, and give us "the light of the knowledge of the glory of God in the face of Jesus Christ;" to take the veil of unbelief away, and give us that knowledge of himself as the only true God, and of Jesus Christ whom he hath sent, which is eternal life—then we know God; we know who he is, and we fear his great Name

3. The third mark is, that we keep his commandments; that we come out of the world, and are separate from it; that we desire to do his will, to serve him, and to walk before him in simplicity, humility, and godly sincerity; that his fear is alive in us; that we obey him, and do those things that are pleasing in his sight.

But why do I mention these marks? For this reason; because the children of God are often tried and exercised whether they do love him. There are so many things in their hearts to oppose the love of God. There is the world; a going out in their carnal mind after the things of time and sense; sin working in them, bringing them continually into bondage; darkness of mind, so as to be unable to see their signs; deadness of soul, so that the love of God seems reduced to the last spark. All these things are so opposite to the love of God that they seem at times not to have one grain of it in their hearts. And when they would fain look back to certain spots, times, and seasons, when they did feel the love of God

shed abroad in their hearts , when they could delight themselves in the Almighty, when his word was sweeter than honey and the honeycomb , and they could walk before him in holy obedience and love, I say, when they would fain look back upon these favourite spots, times, and seasons, they often cannot . Such is the darknes of their minds they can scarcely see the hill Mizar , or remember him from the land of Jordan and of the Hermonites . Therefore , it is necessary to look to certain marks of God's word . The landmarks in our experience are sometimes swept away, or clouds of darkness cover them . We therefore must look to the unerring landmarks of God 's word , which , unlike the landmarks of experience , are never swept away , but stand there firmly fixed by the pen of the Holy Ghost . If therefore , with all our doubts and fears and misgivings, our hardness of heart , our unbelief , darkness of mind , and deadness of frame, we can find these three marks in our souls , that we have been born of God , that we know him , and that we are keeping his commandments and desiring to do his will , we have Scripture testimony that we are of those who love God , and therefore have an interest in this promise .

II .—Our second mark is , that such are the " called according to God 's purpose ." This seems to be added as a kind of supplement to clear up the first mark; and added for this twofold purpose . First , to exclude all men in a state of nature . A man , in a state of nature , might say , ' I love God; I love to walk abroad, and mark his glory in the beauties of creation . I look up by night , and as I see the stars in the sky I recognize in them a heavenly Architect . I am sure I love God .' A man in a state of nature may do this . Now this seems added to cut off such . It says , ' No ; all those that love God are the called according to his purpose .' A man must be called ; there must be a work of grace upon his soul before he can be a true spiritual lover of God .

But there is another purpose also. The child of God may say , ' Do I love God ? If so , what love do I now feel ? Are my affections now in heaven? Do I feel my soul now desiring the Lord more than thousands of gold and silver ? Is my heart now softened and melted by the sweet operations of his grace , mercy , and love ? No ;' the poor child of God says , ' I feel too much the contrary—hardness , darkness , carnality—perhaps enmity , rebellion—how can I , then hope I am the character for whom this promise is made ? Yet if I be not a lover of God, I have no interest in it .'

To clear up this dark path , it seems added by way of supplement, "called according to God's purpose ." His purpose is not affected by what we are , or what we have . His purpose is still going on. We may be in darkness and deadness ; but our darkness does not alter God 's purpose; our deadness does not change his decree . We may not have the sweet enjoyment of his love in our hearts; but still his ' purpose' remains unchanged and unchangeable , like its divine Author .

But how can we prove we are called according to God 's purpose ? Love may flag ; evidences may fade ; hope may droop ; enjoyment may cease ; but the calling still remains . Can we , then , look back to any time or spot when the Lord signally called

us ? Can we cast an eye on the path we have trodden in the ways of grace, and say that none but the Lord could have separated us from the sins in which we were entangled, the company with which we were mixed, the course we were pursuing ? Can we remember there were at the time certain feelings which none but God could inspire ? certain operations in our hearts which none but God could perform ? certain effects which nothing but a heavenly hand moving upon the soul could create ? If we cannot now trace distinctly that we are the lovers of God ; if we cannot now feel the love of God shed abroad in our hearts, yet we may compare ourselves with the three marks I have given, and take some comfort from them; or even if these three marks be buried in obscurity, we may still cast an eye along the vista which we have trodden, and see the hand of God stretched out in a manifestive way to call us out of nature 's darkness into his marvellous light.

I have been thus particular, and dwelt thus long upon this portion of the text, because I love to make sure ground. Let us make the ground good—then we can step safely on ; but if the ground be sandy, the foundation uncertain, we are faulty at the very outset. There is no advancing a single step till the ground be made good. I will suppose, then, the ground is thus far made good, and that there are in this congregation those who have some internal testimony that they are lovers of God, and that they are " called according to God 's purpose."

II.—But I proceed to the substance of the promise, " that all things work together for good " to such characters. Every word here is pregnant with blessed import : we could not part with a single syllable. And yet, what an exalted view does it give us of the wisdom, providence, and power of God ! Look at this complicated scene. Here are God's people, surrounded by a thousand mysterious circumstances, travelling in the various paths of life—station, age, sex, circumstances, all widely different. Here is the world lying in wickedness around them—a crafty adversary ever on the watch to beguile or harass them,— a heart full of sin to overflowing, except as kept down by the mighty power of God ! Look at all our varied circumstances; and then to believe that if we are the lovers of God, all things we experience are working together for our spiritual good, what a view does it give us of the wisdom, grace, and power of a wonder-working God! Let us bear with all our weight upon the text: it will bear all the strain that we can put upon it. " All things !" Look at that ! All that concerns our body and soul ; everything in providence, everything in grace ; everything you have passed through, everything you are passing through, everything you shall pass through.

Let each of you who love God, and fear his name in this congregation, take everything belonging to you, and lay it upon this text, as you might lay hymn-books and Bibles on the table before me. There is not a single thing in providence or grace that concerns any person in this congregation who loves God that the promise cannot bear. " All things! all things!" What! is there not a single thing, however minute, however comparatively unimportant, that is not for my good if

I love God? No, not one. If there were a single thing, this text would not be true; God would speak an untruth. If there were a single thing which befalls me, be it in providence, or be it in grace, that is not working together for my good, if I am a child of God, I say it with reverence, that this would be a lie in God's book. And yet, when we consider the variety of things that affect us—to believe that all of them are working together for our good, how must we admire the wonderful wisdom, and power, and government of God.

But let us, by the way of casting a clearer light upon the words, "all things," look at them more minutely. All things that take place are either according to God's decretive appointment, or according to his permissive appointment. Many things that try your mind, and exercise your souls, are according to God's decretive appointment. Everything with which sin or Satan are not intermingled, we may say, comes from God's decretive appointment; and if we are lovers of God, they are working together for our good. Are we tried in our circumstances? This is according to God's decretive appointment. Is it the Lord's will and pleasure to bring us down in the world, by sorrows and adversities in providence? This is still according to God's decretive appointment. Have we afflictions in the family? It is still according to God's decretive appointment. It comes from him. Nothing can happen in body, in property, in family, that does not spring from God's decretive appointment. Are children taken away? They are taken by the hand of God. "The Lord giveth, and the Lord taketh away." Is wife or husband afflicted? The hand of God is in it. Is the body brought down with sickness? It cometh from God. Is the mind tried with a thousand perplexities, anxieties, and cares? It is still the hand of God. All these matters spring from his decretive appointment! But is Satan permitted to harass and distress our minds? This is only by God's permissive appointment. He could do nothing against Job until God gave him permission. Have we enemies in the church or in the world? Have we to endure persecution for Christ's sake? slander, calumny, and opposition? Shimei was permitted to curse David; and Jeroboam was raised up in consequence of the idolatry of Solomon. All is still according to God's permissive appointment. Are we tried by the evils of our fallen nature? It is still according to God's permissive appointment; for nothing can take place, either in providence or in grace, except as God in his infinite wisdom has decreed to perform, or decreed to allow.

But all these things, however trying to our minds, however hard to bear, however painful to our flesh, are decreed to work together. They do not work singly, but they work together with something else. It is like my watch. The wheel that turns the hand is not the same wheel that is moved by the spring; but one wheel works within another wheel, and one cog catches in another cog, until at length the time of day is shown upon the dial. So with respect to our afflictions, our exercises, the trials of our minds, the various disapointments and perplexities we have to endure; they do not work singly, but together with something else; and it is by this

working together with something else that they produce a divine and blessed result.

But what is that with which they work. The grace of God in the soul. The wheel of providence works with the wheel of grace; and the wheel of grace works with the wheel of providence; and together a blessing is the result. For instance. Some affliction befalls your body; you are laid upon a sick bed. That affliction will do you no good in itself; but it works together with the grace of God in your soul; and by its working together with the grace of God in your soul, a blessing is the result. Or, you are brought down in circumstances: you have a very difficult path to tread in providence. This will do you no good in itself; there are thousands of persons in bad circumstances who get no good from them. But it works together with the life and power of God in your soul; and so it produces a blessing. Or, you may lose a wife, or a child, or have sickness in your family; in themselves no good is produced by these things; but they work together with the life and power of God in your soul; and this brings about the blessing. In this word lies the mystery—they work together.

But what do they work together for? "For good." But what do we call good? We must not take our idea of good, but God's idea of the matter. We must not take what we fancy to be good, but what is really and truly so in his eyes. For instance. A man may say, it is very good to have health; it may be so in his eyes, but not so in God's. Another may say, it is a very good thing to get on in the world, to have a flourishing business, and prosperous trade; that may be good in his eyes, but not in God's. Another may say, it is good for me to have a family growing up in health and strength, and well provided for: it may be so in his eyes; but it does not follow that it is good in the Lord's. Another may say, it is good to have no troubles, no temptations, no wicked heart, no devil to beguile or harass; it may seem very good in his eyes, but it does not follow that it is so in God's eyes. He is judge in these matters.

What, then, are we to say is " " good?" Whatever produces spiritual profit and a blessing; that which is really good in the eyes of a heart-searching God.

Now just see whether all these things do not in this sense work together for good to them that love God, and are the called according to his purpose. You have had an afflicted body. Well, that in itself did you no good; for it incapacitated you for business, troubled your mind, made you a burden to yourself and a burden to all around you. There was no good in that. But suppose it weaned you from the world; suppose it set death before your eyes, made you die daily, stirred up a spirit of prayer and supplication in your heart; suppose it opened up those promises of God which are suitable to his afflicted family; suppose it was the means of blessing your soul with some sweet manifestation of your interest in the love and blood of the Lamb— are you then to say, that your sickness, your affliction has not been for good, when it worked together with the grace of God in your soul to bring forth a real blessing? Or, you have had reverses in the world, have lost money in trade, and are now in distressed circumstances. There is no good in these

things considered abstractly ; but do they stir up the life and power of God in your soul ? do they give you an errand to the throne of grace ? do they shew you what is in your heart ? do they call forth confession before God ? do they make Jesus near and dear to your souls ? do they wean you from the world ? then they have worked together for your good . You have lost a child , or have an afflicted wife , and unhealthy family ; there is no good in that ; for the sorrow of the world worketh death ." But suppose that this wife or child has become your idol ; that you have worshipped it instead of worshipping God,—why , then , this affliction works together for good , if through it your heart's affections are now fixed on the Lord Jesus alone .

Thus we are to measure this good , not by what the creature thinks, but by what God himself has declared to be good in his word , and what we have felt to be good in our soul 's experience . Have your trials humbled you , made you meek and lowly ? They have done you good . Have they stirred up a spirit of prayer in your bosom , made you sigh , cry , and groan for the Lord to appear , visit , or bless your soul ? They have done you good . Have they opened up those parts of God 's word which are full of mercy and comfort to his afflicted people ? They have done you good . Have they stripped off the covering that is too narrow ? They have done you good . Have they made you more sincere , more earnest , more spiritual , more heavenly-minded , more convinced that the Lord Jesus can alone bless and comfort your soul ? They have done you good . Have they been the means in God 's hand of giving you a lift in hearing the preached word , of opening your ears to hear none but the true servants of God , those who enter into a tried path , and describe a gracious experience ? They have done you good . Have they made the Bible more precious to you , the promises more sweet , the dealings of God with your soul more prized ? They have done you good .

Now this is the way , that " all things work together for good ." Not by puffing you up with pride , but by filling your heart with humility ; not by encouraging presumption , but by raising your affections to where Jesus sits at the right hand of God ; not by carrying us into the world , but by bringing us out of it ; not by covering us with a veil of ignorance and arrogance , but by stripping this veil off, and power into the soul . In this way , " all things work together for good to them that love God , and are the called according to his purpose . "

III.— And this leads me to our third point , which is our knowledge of these things . " We know that all things work together for good . " How do we know it ? We know it in two ways . We know it , first , from the testimony of God 's word ; and we know it secondly , from the testimony of God in our own conscience .

1 . Let us look at the record of God 's word . See the saints of old ; how afflicted they were ! But did not all things work together for good to them them ? Look at Jacob ! What sorrows , trials and afflictions the aged patriarch went through ! his whole life one continued scene of trouble and sorrow . But did not all work together for his good ? Was there one too many , or one too heavy ? Could he not in the end lay his head upon his dying

pillow , and bless and thank God for them all ? Look at Joseph ! Did not all things work together for his good ? His brethren 's enmity ; his being sold into Egypt ; the wicked conduct of his master 's wife ; his being cast into prison ; his interpreting the chief butler's and baker's dreams . How all these things worked together for his good , and brought him out to occupy the next place to Pharoah himself , and be the means in the hand of God of keeping alive the people of Israel . Look at David ! Hunted on the mountains like a partridge ; continually exposed to the spear of Saul ; on every hand nothing but persecution and distress : on all sides affliction and sorrow . Yet all things worked together for his good . What blessed Psalms we have in consequence ! What a sweet treasury of comfort for God 's people through David being thus hunted about on the mountains and in the wilderness ! How suitable they are to God 's poor tried and tempted family ! If David had not had all these persecutions and afflictions, he never could have written the Psalms , nor would there have been in them such treasures of consolation . Look at Job 's troubles and afflictions ! Children taken away ; property swept off in a moment ; his body plagued with boils ; his friends turned to enemies ; and God himself appearing to be against him . Yet , how all things worked together for good in his case !

2 . And have we not in our measure proved the same ? When trials came , we could not see that they were working together for good . No ; perhaps you have sometimes been , as I have felt , in such a state as to believe we never should see the day when they would prove for our good . They were so dark in themselves , so mysterious ious , so painful , so trying , so perplexing , that in the unbelief of our mind , we could scarcely believe that God himself could ever convince us they were working together for our spiritual good . But has there been any trial , any temptation , any exercise , any affliction , any sorrow , which has not in some way or other worked together for our spiritual good—in humbling us, shewing us more of what we are , opening up the Scriptures to us , stirring up a spirit of prayer , making Jesus precious , throwing light upon God's truth , or applying that truth with a measure of sweetness and comfort to our souls ? Thus , we know from our own experience as well as Scripture , that " all things work together for good to them that love God , and are the called according to his purpose."

But , you may say , ' I do not see it now .' No ; there is the trying point . ' I do not feel it at this present moment ment .' No . Did you see your past trials at the very moment that they were working together for your good ? When the Lord afflicted your body , brought you down in circumstances , sent disease into your family , suffered your mind to be tried with the fiery darts of the devil , and a thousand temptations and perplexities—I want to know whether at the time you could speak confidently , ' I know that what I am now passing through will work together for my spiritual good .' If you could say that , then I will add this—it was not half a trial . If you are passing through any trial , sorrow , or temptation ; and can look up unto God , and say , ' I know and am persuaded that this very thing is working together for my spiritual good—if you can say that ,

you have got through more than half the trial . It is this which aggravates the trials, temptations, and exercises of God 's people for the most part , that when they are in them they have not this blessed confidence .

But say , that they have faith to see that all the trials and afflictions that grieve and burden them are working together for their spiritual good , then they do not want much comfort from God 's word , and have no communion with God's tried saints. If I can fight my own battles , I do not want a precious Jesus to bring me off more than conqueror . And thus we should lose all the blessedness of having something to look back upon, and to say , ' I was in this trial , and it did me that good; I was upon that bed of affliction , and it brought me this blessing ; I had that reverse of circumstances , and it did me good ; I had that trouble in my family , and it did me good; I was harassed with this temptation, and it did me good; I was put into this furnace , and it did me good ; sifted in that sieve , and it did me good; had these oppositions, and they did me good.' When we can look back and say , ' there has not been a single trial that has not worked in some measure for my good '—that experience encourages us to look forward , and to believe that present trials will have the same result—and that all things are working together for good to us as far as we love God, and are the called according to his purpose .

Thus we may resolve it all. There is no man that can say, ' I can make my trials work together for good .' He cannot manage that . He must have them; and it is a mercy to have them. It is a mercy when we are enabled to bring our trials , our exercises , our temptations to the Lord 's feet , and say , ' Lord , here I am , with all my trials , troubles , exercises ; I cannot manage them ; they are too much for me ; do thou undertake for me ; do-thou bring me off more than conqueror ; do thou appear for me ; do thou bless me; do thou cause all my trials, exercises , and temptations to work together for my spiritual good; let the trial be sharp , let the affliction be heavy , let there be nothing in it but what is most painful and grievous , yet, Lord, if I can but believe that they are working together for my spiritual good, I can bear them all!' If we have found that this has been the result of all that has passed , it may enable us at times to believe it for all that is to come , and to look up in confidence that nothing can happen to us, be it in providence or in grace ,—but can and will " work together for good to them that love God , and are the called according to his purpose ."

J.C. Philpot

I will with this poor, little, weak hand try and write something of the wonderful book that John saw that was sealed with seven seals , if the blessed Lamb that had the power to open the book and to look thereon will open this poor weak mind of mine and enable me to see some of the wonderful things in that book , for no one can see anything in it except the Lord reveals it unto them . The book as I see it is the will , decrees , purposes , predestination and foreknowledge of God , which embraces all events that have ever taken place

from the foundation of the world and on through eternity . " No man in heaven , nor in earth , neither under the earth, was able to open the book, neither to look thereon . And I wept much , because no man was found worthy to open and read the book , neither to look thereon . And one of the elders saith unto me , Weep not: behold, the Loin of the tribe of Juda, the Root of David , hath prevailed to open the book, and to loose the seven seals thereof ." God alone can open the book and reveal his will and purposes and wonderful works to his children. He alone can open the book and turn the leaves of time, and as the leaves of time are turned it often reveals the wrath of God upon the people ; but it is right, for everything that has ever taken place in this world or will come to pass in the worlds to come , even every wicked or good event, is recorded in the book of the knowledge of God. There are no new or old things with him, and he is just in punishing the people in any way he sees fit for their sins and wickedness , and all the blessings that his poor people receive in this world and in the world to come are alone through the great mercy and love he had for them before the world began . All the wonderful works of God , and his precious written word , are a sealed book to every human being on the earth unless the blessed Lamb loose the seals and enables them to see by an eye of faith some of the things recorded in it . Under the law covenant the Lord loosed the seals and enabled the old prophets to look to the coming of Christ and to look for their redemption in him . Under the law covenant they had the law written on stones and their worship was obedience to the law . Now Jesus is the end of the law worship . He seeketh such to worship him as do worship him in spirit and in truth . He said, I will write my laws in their hearts and print them in their minds, and I will be unto them a God and they shall be unto me a people .

" And I beheld , and , lo , in the midst of the throne and of the four beasts, and in the midst of the elders, stood a Lamb , as it had been slain , having seven horns and seven eyes , which are the seven Spirits of God sent forth into all the earth ." The Lamb had seven horns , which is all power in heaven and in earth, to open the seven seals of time , and had seven eyes to look thereon, which are the seven Spirits of God sent forth into all the earth , from the foundation of the earth until the end of time . God sees all things , yea , his Spirit searches all deep things ; nothing is hid from him .

" And they sung a new song , saying , Thou art worthy to take the book, and to open the seals thereof: for thou wast slain, and hast redeemed us to God by thy blood, out of every kindred , and tongue , and people , and nation." Then John saw all God's people giving him all the glory, honor, power, riches, blessings and praise. God's people have always given him all the praise. David, the sweet singer of Israel , gave God all the praise for everything in heaven and on earth , and called on everything that hath breath to give God all the praise. The Primitive Baptist is the only church on earth today that is giving God all the praise. They are still singing that new song, and will be singing it when their blessed Lord comes to gather up his precious jewels from this earth. This

new song was new in the beginning of the world and will still be new at the end of the world. The praises of God never grows old, that is why our old primitive songs never grow old, because they give God all the praise, glory, power, honor and blessings. They suit our experiences because the blessed Lamb has loosened the seals and let us see that we are nothing but poor sinners in the sight of a just and holy God, and all the blessings we poor sinners receive at his precious hand are absolutely free gifts, that is why we want to praise him all the days of our unprofitable life in this world and through eternity, even then the song of his praise will still be new. I sometimes feel that if I could praise him every minute of my life in this world and through eternity I could not praise him enough for the many blessings he has seen fit to bless me with. I do not feel worthy of the very least blessing, and if I ever reach heaven and immortal glory it will be by free grace, and grace alone.

Your unworthy sister,

B.A. Crowley

"For this purpose the Son of God was manifested, that he might destroy the works of the devil."—I John iii. 8.

There will be no thorough destruction of sin within until the body drops into the grave, and the soul mounts aloft to be with the Lord; nor a full destruction of its effects in the body until the resurrection morn, when the body shall be raised from the sleeping dust and changed into the glorious image of the body of the Son of God, meet companion for the immortal soul. Then will the victory be complete; then will Christ appear, shining forth with the lustre of a million suns; then will be the glorious manifestation of the Son of God, and the works of the devil thoroughly destroyed. The burden of heaven's anthem, the grand theme of eternal adoration, will be the manifestation of the Son of God to destroy the works of the devil. The redeemed will look down from the battlements of heaven and see what works have been executed by the devil; they will see millions of fellow-beings consigned to eternal misery, weltering in hell, whilst they view themselves safe in the arms of eternal love. They will see the Son of God, without a veil between, manifested to their eyes in such heart-ravishing glory as the three disciples had but a feeble, dim view of on the Mount of Transfiguration. It will be their joy to see him as he is. He will always wear his human nature; he will never lay that aside. That will always shine resplendent with all the glory of Godhead; that will be the object of eternal admiration and love; and to that glory of the God-man all the saints in bliss will be for ever looking and for ever adoring, for sin will no longer have a being in them, but they will be conformed to the glorified image of the Son of God, and be celebrating for ever the grand triumph of the cross.

J.C. Philpot

IS IT TIME TO RENEW
YOUR SUBSCRIPTION?
IF YOUR EXPIRATION DATE
IS 8 / 88
IT EXPIRES WITH THIS ISSUE.

CHURCH OF OUR FAITH

LITTLE CREEK PRIMITIVE BAPTIST CHURCH

Little Creek Church is located in Franklin County, Route 4, Rocky Mount, Va. on road 641. The church was founded in 1823. Their meeting times are First Sunday afternoon at 2:00 & Saturday before, each month except first Sunday in September. This meeting has morning and afternoon service. Present Pastor Elder Lane Carter.

VOICES OF THE PAST

"he being dead yet speaketh"

" A MAN SHALL BE A HIDING PLACE "

" And a man shall be as an hiding place from the wind, and a covert from the tempest; as rivers of water in a dry place; as the shadow of a great rock in a weary land. " (Isaiah 32:2)

Prophecy, as we understand it, is the foretelling of events to come. In the foregoing scriptural quotation the Prophet has spoken of a " man " who is a refuge under certain prevailing circumstances. The person or people under consideration are those who find themselves in need of a refuge from conditions over which they have no control.

The man referred to by the Prophet is, as we understand, Jesus, for what he is in the quotation could not be fulfilled by any other than He. For He is the Eternal Son of God; the Creator, the Redeemer, the final Preservator; and resurrection of the dead.

The depraved nature of natural fallen man cannot know or foresee his

needs . Neither is he capable of reviving himself to the higher order, or spiritual life as it is in Jesus . Nor can he provide for himself a refuge from the menacing and deadly effect of sin and death .

The Prophet has spoken of elemental power and influences which man has always yielded to . Even though the ingenuity of men has devised many inventions , yet God " hath determined the times before appointed , and the bounds of their habitation ." (Acts 17:26)

In our text Jesus has made reference to the uncontrollable power of the elements by man . This has reference to the uncontrollable power of sin in the mortal nature of man . It is a debt that must be settled not by the resolution of fallen man in a self-righteous change — " For all have sinned and come short of the glory of God ." (Rom . 3:23) The law cannot be a refuge , " Therefore by the deeds of the law there shall no flesh be justified in His sight : for by the law is the knowledge of sin ." (Rom . 3:20) Since God is holy the debt of sin must be settled by the holiness of God in His own Son . It is true the unregenerate find rest and comfort in their deeds of self works until the Holy work of Jesus plants the incorruptible seed of holiness in the heart which reveals the depraved and lost condition . Then there is an awakening to the lost condition and the deadness of self-righteous works . David 's horrible pit is then an experience . (Ps . 40:12) Pharisaical preaching loses its charm , for natural strength is dead . David in the horrible pit and Peter in the sea are sinking . They could not revive by the strength of nature . The same works that had before lifted them us were now taking them down . The bottomless pit of sin and the roaring waves of destruction can never be conquered by self works . The natural trend of fallen nature is to sin and disobedience to the law of God . This is a known truth to every child of God by sad experiences . " For the carnal mind is not subject to the law of God , neither indeed can be ." (Rom . 8:7) When the holy spirit is born in the soul and the old man nature is fully revealed in its ghastly form there is often a longing to hide from self . Sin and its evil effect is a strong , chilly wind to the Lord 's humble poor . Jesus is their covert .

The Prophet speaks for himself in deep , humiliating words of sorrow : " Then said I , woe is me ; for I am undone ; because I am a man of unclean lips , and I dwell in the midst of a people of unclean lips : for mine eyes have seen the King , the Lord of hosts ." (Isaiah 6:5)

My dear poor in spirit , when you pause in deep meditation , loathe and deplore your state , whisper deeply within the heart : " Lord if my brethren knew me as I am , they 'd have no more fellowship for me ," you may take courage in a most precious hope , for your eyes have been opened to see the King (Jesus) . The Prophet did not find these defects of depraved nature until his spiritual eyes had been opened to see the King . This is when we feel to need the covert (Jesus) from the tempest of the powers of sin , its destruction and destitution .

It is not infrequently when the Lord 's humble poor recline at night with a desire to pray , before they are aware they have left off praying and the mind wandering on some earthly

object. How barren it makes one feel; how dry . It takes the " Rivers of waters" (Spirit of Christ) to revive the dry places , to water the barren soul poverty .

How often do we hear many of our aged brethren complain of their desolate condition , that their seasons of hearing and rejoicing seem to grow further apart as though a famine had begun . (Amos 8:11) The more the revelation of Jesus the greater the destitution . He must increase , but I must decrease . (John 3:30)

It is the gospel that gives a sure hiding place and a refuge. It creates a need and fills that need , creates hunger and feeds the hungry .

It is the gospel that gives the knowledge of light and darkness . " I form the light and create darkness : I make peace and create evil. I the Lord do all these things . " (Isaiah 45:7)

Formation and creation are here accredited both to the holy and divine work of God. The light of the gospel in all its virtue and power is formed by revelation in the heart of the redeemed . This formation creates a knowledge of the darkness and horror of sin in its deadly nature. The revealed peace of God in the soul is as a rest in the shadow of a great rock (Jesus) when the knowledge of evil is created within by Him who is our peace. (Eph. 2:14) Light and peace would have no meaning except from their opposite effect . How beautifully the scripture sets forth the complete destruction , eternally of darkness and evil by the atoning blood of Jesus for His redeemed . He is our hiding place , covert , as a river of water in a dry place and as the shadow of a great rock in a weary land .

Submitted in love and for truth 's sake .

Elder W . E . Turner

MEETINGS

ORIGINAL SOUTH ARKANSAS PRIMITIVE BAPTIST ASSOCIATION

The next session convenes with Pilgrim Rest Church . Located off Highway 167 North of Fordyce , Ark . Take highway 273 about one half mile to church . Session beginning on Friday before the 3rd Sunday in September 1988 for three days . September 16 ,17 ,18 . Beginning at 10:00 a.m.

Elder John C . Townley , Moderator

UNION MEETING

The West Country Line Union meeting will be held, the Lord willing with Moons Creek Church the 5th Sunday in July. We invite all lovers of the truth to meet with us and especially ministers of our faith and order .

Elder Kenneth R . Key

CONTRIBUTIONS

FOR MAY 1988

Mrs . Erby Dalton , VA 2.00
Mrs. Eunice Thompson, NC ... 20.00
Mrs . Ruth W . Blair , VA 10.00
Mrs. Nannie W. Wiggins, NC ... 2.00
Hartzel B . Nelson , WV 2.00

Mrs . A .R . Patterson , LA 7.00
Glen Fisher , MD 2.00
Mrs . Ernestine Sharp , LA 7.00
Mrs . Roma H . Smith , AL 7.00
Mrs . Peggy West , NC 7.00
Mrs . T .H . Graham , TX 7.00
Mrs. Muriel M. Strader, NC 1.00
Horace E . Walker , VA 3.00
Mrs . Julia R . Garner , NC 5.00
R . Vernon Furr , NC 2.00
Mrs . H .A . Harlow , TX 5.00
William E . Mitchell , VA 2.00
H .R . Toney , MS 2.00
Mrs . Clemmie Bishop , AR 7.00
Miss Reidy Pickral , VA 50.00
Lawrence W . Myers , VA 2.00
Mrs . Cecil R . Massey , NC ... 5.00
Mrs . G .B . McAdams , MS 2.00
Mrs . Olive Hastings , MD 5.00
Eld . Willard Cox , VA 2.00
Frank & Ella Simpkins , VA 4.00
Mrs . Edith Thompson , VA 2.00
Mrs . Larrie H . Bowler , VA 2.00
In memory Eld . Joe Hamrick , TX .
Paran Prim. Baptist Church 50.00
Good Hope Primitive
Baptist Church 25.00
Hopewell Primitive
Baptist Church 90.00
Friends in Texas 35.00

OBITUARIES

FOYE BENTON

Sister Foye Benton , a member of Durham Primitive Baptist Church passed away on September 8 , 1987 .

She had moved to Durham with her daughter Elma Benton . On July 19 , 1970 , she was received into the fellowship of the Durham Church by letter from Mt . Zion Primitive Baptist Church in Birmingham , Alabama .

She was able to attend her meetings regularly for a while , but her health began to fall rapidly . Her daughter Elma looked after her faithfully as long as she was able . Sister Benton died peacefully in her sleep at Tyson Manor Nursing Home in Alabama and was buried in that state . She was a lovely, soft-spoken humble woman who truly loved the doctrine of election and salvation by grace .

We are grateful to have known her in sweet fellowship and friendship .

Catherine M . Humbarger , Clerk

DEACON H .B . CANNADAY, SR .

I have been requested to write a memoir of Deacon H .B . Cannaday , Sr . After obtaining the necessary information from his widow, like names, dates, etc. I was at a loss for a preliminary. I retired to bed meditating on it. I dreamed I saw Brother Harry sitting in a large room. I had to pass in front of him on my way to the pulpit, where I was appointed to speak in his memory . Someone suggested the lights to be turned on. I ask that they not be turned on . I felt my unworthiness to such a great extent I preferred to not be seen . Brother Harry ask . " Why not turn them on ? " They were turned on confronting me was an audience of God 's children . I reminded them of how we were blessed to have Brother Harry for Deacon . I realize this is a very peculiar dream , however it seems I must use it as a preliminary.

How encouraging it was to see Brother Harry and have him speak to me .

He also served as Assistant Clerk and Clerk from September 1964 until

September 1987 when he offered his resignation due to failing health.

He was born in Roanoke City, to Bernice A. and Clydie Brammer Cannaday Sutphin May 15, 1924. He was married to Marie Dobbins December 26, 1942. Dr. R. Gambill See officiating. To this union was born one daughter, Brenda G., two sons, H.B. Jr., and Roger D., all surviving, together with their mother Marie Dobbins Cannaday. Also surviving, grand-children: Amy M., Melissa, Steve, Todd M. and Laura C. Cannaday. Half Brothers George A. and Wilton L. Sutphin, Step-sister Ola S. Latta, Step-brothers: Elvin, Jessie and Isaac Sutphin. Others survivors: Step-grandmother: Mrs. Ethel Cannaday, Uncle: Stanford A. Cannaday. Preceded in death by his Father Bernice A. Cannaday, Mother: Clydie Brammer Cannaday Sutphin, Brother: Roy A. Cannaday, Sister: Hazel Cannaday Helms, Half Brother Norman Odell Sutphin.

Brother Harry and Sister Marie were received into the fellowship of the church June 1944. They were baptized July 2, 1944 by Elder J.P. Helms, membership with Paynes Creek Primitive Baptist Church, Floyd County, Virginia.

Following a lengthy illness from cancer, it pleased God to call our dear Brother, Deacon Harry Brammer Cannaday, Sr. from our midst January 8, 1988. Funeral services: Oakey 's Vinton Chapel, 1:00 p.m. January 11, 1988. His pastor Elder Hale Terry assisted by Elder Amos Hash officiating. He enjoyed singing. Was a good song leader. His favorite hymns were sung at the funeral:

I know that my Redeemer lives;
What comfort this sweet sentence gives!
He lives, He lives, who once was dead,
He live my everliving Head.
He lives to bless me with his love,
He lives to plead my cause above,
He lives my hungry soul to feed;
He lives to help in time of need.
He lives, my kind and gracious Friend;
He lives and loves me to the end;
He lives and while He lives I 'll sing.
He lives, my Prophet, Priest and King.
He lives, all glory to his name!
He lives, my Jesus, still the same
O sweet the joy this sentence gives,
I know that my Redeemer lives.

and:

Amazing grace how sweet the sound!
That saved a wretch like me!
I once was lost, but now am found,
was blind but now I see.
' Twas grace that taught my heart to fear, and grace my fears relieved.
How precious did that grace appear,
The hour I first believed.
Through many dangers, toils and snares, I have already come; ' Tis grace has brought me safe therefar, and grace will lead me home.
Yes, when this flesh and heart shall fail and mortal life shall cease, I shall possess within the vale a life of joy and peace.

Brother Harry was a firm believer in salvation by the grace of God. Therefore he could witness with Paul 1 Cor. 15:10 By the grace of God I am what I am. Also Psalm 18:1,2 I will love thee, O Lord, my strength. The Lord is my rock, and my fortress, and my deliverer, My God my strength in whom I will trust; my buckler, and the horn of my salvation, and my high tower.

By the grace of God, he was able in prayer. His body was laid to rest at the Cannaday Family Cememtery,

Floyd County , Virginia , to await the second coming of the Lord .

May God bless the family with his Love and Mercy . May He reconcile them to their great loss and graciously enable them to remember that their husband and father's life was one of God 's greatest blessings given to each of them to enrich their sojourn here on earth .

May it please God to comfort all who mourn .

In need of mercy ,
Gaye A . Thompson

SISTER DONNIE MORTON

It has pleased our heavenly Father to remove from our midst our dearly beloved Sister Donnie Morton, who was a member of Northeast Primitive Baptist Church . She was born to Banistor & Mary Morton April 2 , 1893 in Onslow County . She died October 8 , 1987 making her stay on earth 94 years and 7 months .

Sister Morton was married to Earnst Morton at an early age to this union was born 7 children , 4 sons , Earnest , James , John and Lester Morton , 3 girls , Mary Gibson , Margaret Collins , Nellie Lovett , all of Jacksonville , NC .

She is survived by 3 sisters , Mable Kellum of Jacksonville , Mary Lena Southerland of Willard , NC and Vera May Dean of Ohio and 15 grandchildren .

Sister Morton was firm believer in Salvation by the Grace of God . She attended church regularly as long as her health permitted .

Her funeral was conducted by Pastor Elder J .T . Prescott at Jones Funeral Home in Jacksonville , NC . She was laid to rest in Onslow Memorial Park to await the second coming of our Lord Jesus Christ .

Written by request of North East Primitive Baptist Church in conference November meeting . Request 3 copies by made , one sent to the Signs of the Times , one copy sent to the church and one copy sent to the family family .

Written by Lewis Sammone , Clerk
Elder J .T . Prescott , Moderator

RUTH LANIER POLLARD

Sister Ruth Pollard , a member of the Durham Primitive Baptist Church passed away on December 14 , 1987 . Her funeral was conducted by Elder Cleo Robertson at Hall-Wynne Funeral Chapel and her body was returned to Jacksonville , North Carolina , for burial . She offered to Durham Church on May 19 , 1956 and was received by confession of faith . She loved the doctrine of election and salvation by grace and enjoyed sound doctrinal preaching .

For many years she looked after members of her family who needed her and she was blessed with a spirit of generosity toward the church where needed . She retired from Southern Bell Telephone Company , where she had worked for many years years . She is survived by a cousin , nieces and nephews . Sister Pollard bore her afflictions with patience and trust in the Lord and we feel that her spirit is now resting in that perfect peace that belongs to the children of God .

Catherine M . Humbarger
Clerk

RALPH B . TATE

God who doeth all things well has seen fit to remove from our midst our kinsman and Brother Ralph B . Tate on December 23 , 1987 at age 86 .

Brother Tate and his wife Florence Palmer Tate attended church many , many years and both contributed of their time and labor in the repair and upkeep of our church in many ways .

On June 25 , 1978 he asked for a home with Friendship Primitive Baptist Church near White House and Baptized on June 29 , 1978 by Elder Swayne Young .

He attended church faithfully until ill health prevented his coming .

He begged and was brought from the nursing home to our meeting November 1 , 1987 .

His wife preceeded him in death and was laid to rest on their 50th wedding anniversary July 4 , 1976 . Elder Richard Campbell conducted his funeral December 26 .

He is survived by daughter Wynell Whittaken , sons Joe J . and Douglas Tate , nine grandchildren and nine great grandchildren . He will be sadly missed but we hope our loss is his eternal gain .

Submitted by Marjorie Cook

ADOLPHUS M . WALKER

Our Heavenly Father , in his infinite wisdom , Love and Mercy has called from our pesence a dear Brother Adolphus Walker . This sovereign God is too wise to err , to good to be unkind .

Brother Walker tho we loved him and miss him , we would not wish him back to this world of trials , tribulations , and heartache.

We believe he is experiencing a peace and rest that we who are left behind know not .

Brother Walker was born Aug . 22, 1910 , the son of J . Willie Walker and Annie Cobb Walker .

He is survived by his wife Sister Hattie Griffith Walker , three daughters , Ruby Jones , Danville , Va . , Doris Salmons , Cascade , Va . , Patricia Dishmon , Eden , N .C . and one son Elwood Walker , Charlotte , N .C . Also one sister Lucy Burgess and one brother Howard Walker .

Brother Walker and wife Sister Hattie joined Dan River Primitive Baptist Church Aug . 23 , 1975 , and was baptized Sunday following Brother Walker's funeral was held at Fair Funeral Home Chapel Tuesday Jan . 5 , 1988 by his pastor Elder Kenneth Key , burial was in Dan View Cemetery .

He was a meek and humble person and was loved by those who knew him . He was steadfast in the doctrine.

His toils and cares of this life are over , and his work on earth is finished ed . Indeed it was well done and his memory at Dan River Church and among his Friends shall not fade , but will linger on .

May we be made reconciled to the Lords will , especially his dear companion , and his lovely children .

This memorial was written by one who loved and appreciated him very much .

Coley S . Strader

Signs of the Times

DEVOTED TO THE OLD SCHOOL BAPTIST CAUSE

"The Sword of the Lord and of Gideon"

VOL. 156 KEELING, VA., SEPTEMBER 1988 NO. 9

SIGNS OF THE TIMES

ISSN - 0199-0063
Subscription price $10.00 per year - $18.00 two years
Published each month by
SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.
Established in 1832
Devoted to the Old School Baptist Cause

CIRCULATION OFFICE
Elder J. R. Williams
Route 1 . Box 420
Keeling, Va. 24566

EDITORS
Elder J. R. Williams, Editor
Rt . 1 , Box 420
Keeling, Va. 24566
Phone (804) 792-8758
Elder Kenneth R. Key, Editor
721 Willard Street
Greensboro, N.C. 27405
Phone (919) 273-7464

ASSOCIATE EDITORS

Elder W .D . Griffin
Highway 835 , Box 57A
Boydton , Virginia 23917

Elder Richard H . Campbell
P .O . Box 172248
2263 Sutherland
Memphis . Tenn . 38187-2248
Phone (901) 683-7735

All letters for this paper containing subscriptions and remittances, should be mailed to Elder J. R. Williams, Rt. 1, Box 65, Keeling, Virginia 24566. All articles and letters for publication, all notices of meetings and all obituaries should be mailed to Elder Kenneth R. Key, 721 Willard Street, Greensboro, N.C. 27405.

SIGNS OF THE TIMES . INC .
Route 1 , Box 420 Keeling . Virginia 24566

POEM

IN THE VALLEY HE RESTORETH MY SOUL

When I 'm low in spirit I cry,
" Lord , lift me up, I want to go higher with Thee ."
But the Lord knows I can 't live on the mountain ,
So He picked out a valley for me .

It 's dark as a dungeon and the sun seldom shines ,
And I question , " Lord , why must this be ? "
But He tells me there 's strength in my sorrow ,
And there 's vict'ry in trials for me.

He leads me beside still waters ,
Somewhere in the valley below ;
He draws me aside to be tested and tried ,
But in the valley He restoreth my soul .

MOVED OR MOVING ?

To assure you of getting your " Signs " and without missing any copies , be sure to inform us of any change of address .

Editors

CONTENTS

EDITORIAL 194
Elder Richard H. Campbell

ARTICLES 198
J.C. Philpot

VOICES OF THE PAST 209
John E. Hazelton

MEETINGS 213

CONTRIBUTIONS 213

OBITUARIES 214
Johnny David Griffin
Florence Evans Keesee
Sister Jewel Motley
Celia Pension
Sister Alta Doris (Tince) Shaver

EDITORIAL

All that the Father giveth me shall come to me; and him that cometh to me I will in no wise cast out. For I came down from heaven, not to do mine own will, but the will of him that sent me, and this is the will of him that sent me, that of all which he hath given me I should lose nothing, but should raise it up the last day.

Elder R.H. Campbell

Read the above scripture again very carefully. Consider what is being said and who is saying it. Then consider the doctrines that are being preached in the world today and determine which one can subscribe to the truth as set forth in these verses of scripture. Who among all of the religious orders in this day and age, who name God as their deity, declare the finished work of God as the only cause of the salvation of the saints. Who, in all of the Christian, so called, denominations in the modern age declare that it is all of God and that it was his own wisdom and power that designed this plan of salvation, is executing it and will assure the completion of his perfect work simply because it is his own good pleasure to do so. Who among them view the salvation of the sinner as the extension of the sovereign grace and mercy of God to a wretched undone mortal who is oblivious of his condition and at ease in his environment and spiritually dead. The scripture above is a simple statement of the truth that very few who profess to be Christians will accept as the doctrine of God our savior, and yet, it is the only way that the sinner will ever come to Christ.

These are the words of Jesus, on one occasion, as he taught his disciples and they set forth the absolute certainty of the salvation of the whole household of faith since it is the work of God and the scriptures teach that his work is perfect. It seems that from the statement and the direct reference to the reason that all come to and believe in Jesus that all who use the scriptures as their rule of faith would understand the sovereignty of God in their conversion. Jesus said that all of them were given to him by his Father and that they would come to him. This means that regardless of what they may encounter in the way, they will come to him and that they will be received by him into the church which is his body. This includes every

step in the experience of the Apostle Paul both before and after that day on the road to Damascus, it includes the total experience of one as destitute as the Gadarine, as blind to the things of God as Bartineous or as lame as the man who lay at the gate of the temple begging Alms of all who entered the temple. If the Father has given them to Jesus in that covenant before the foundation of the world, then at some point in this time world they will be converted as was Paul, clothed and civilized as the Gadarine, given sight as Bartimeous and walk as the lame man and they all shall, not may, come to Jesus and be received into his kingdom.

The doctrines of the world depict Jesus as wanting all men to come unto him to be saved and his will is that all would receive him into their life. Jesus declares in the above scripture that he did not come to do his own will, but rather the will of his Father, and the will of his Father is that he would save all that were chosen in Jesus before the foundation of the world. All of those who were predestinated unto the adoption of children by Jesus Christ to himself, according to the good pleasure of God's will, these and these only.

All of these truths are based upon what has already been done and are not, in any way, contingent upon what may or may not happen in the future. They are based upon the sovereign work of God in the birth, life, death and resurrection of the Lord and Savior Jesus Christ and his obedience to his Fathers will. This is why Jesus said, " All that the Father giveth me shall come to me," and again, " " no man can come unto me except it were given unto him of my Father." This is the only way of salvation and it is by the determinate counsel and foreknowledge of God the Father and this is, " to the end the promise might be sure to all the seed; not to that only which is of the law, but to that also which is of the faith of Abraham; who is the father of us all." Jesus is the way, the truth and the life to all that the Father giveth him and they shall come unto him, they shall be born again, and and they shall see and enter into the kingdom of God.

Jesus said, " I go to prepare a place for you. And if I go and prepare a place for you, I will come again and receive you unto myself; that where I am ye may be also." The world loudly proclaims that Jesus came to make a way whereby anyone who desired to do so could, at their own option or, as they state it, surrender their lives unto him and be readily accepted by him into his Fathers kingdom. The truth of the matter is that he has gone to prepare a place for a certain people, not the world at large, which he did with his death on the cross and resurrection from the grave and at the appointed time he will return and receive those certain people unto himself that they may ever dwell with him. He is not waiting for them to make a decision to come unto him as the world implies but rather by his going he finished the work that his Father gave him to do, and in so doing he has secured the purchase of the prized possession unto his Fathers kingdom as per the covenant made between the members of the trinity before time began. He is seated at the right hand of the Father til the last member is brought into the fold and the body stands manifestly complete as it has ever stood in the mind and

purpose of the creator who made it for his own majestic glory . Then Jesus will return according to his promise and receive them to himself and present them unto God without spot or blemish to the honor and glory of his matchless name . The scriptures declare that God will not give his glory to another and for man to presume that their salvation is accomplished by their decision, their works or efforts is to claim the glory that wisdom teaches is God's alone. God speaks and it is done , he commands and it stands fast and this fundamental truth applies to all of the scriptures in both the old testament and the new testament since they are Him speaking by the month of his servants . One scripture is just as sure and certain as any other whether spoken by the patriarchs and prophets of olden times or the Apostles in later years , they are all profitable for doctrine and are spiritual food for nourishment of the saints of God during their pilgrimage here on earth . The truth is just as profound if it appears one time or one hundred times in the scriptures , as one minister said on one occasion when a point which appears only once was mentioned how many times does God have to say a thing to make it so. All scripture is given by inspiration from the same source and inspiration teaches that even as He has thought so shall it come to pass . The lines of truth that are woven throughout the old and new testament are given by the same inspiration that stirs the hearts of God 's children today and quickens them to rise up and walk in newness of life . These truths do not dim with the passing of time nor do they become obselete because of the social and technical progress made in the world around us . In my lifetime I can remember when the standards of technology of the day were primitive when compared to todays and yet the heart of man has not changed or improved by these things . The heart of man today is evil and subject to the same vanity that the first man was created subject to . If there is a change in the heart of an individual it is not because his environment but rather because of a work that is done within and for him, and this is the work of a sovereign , loving and merciful heavenly Father . The scripture that says , " he spake and it was done ; he commanded and it stood fast ," seems to explain this change in the heart of an individual according to the experiences left on record of many who have been changed from the ways in which they once walked. This is according to my experience if I have indeed had one . I pray that it was of God , for if it was , it shall continue to stand fast and all of the turmoil and strife of the world around me cannot prevent it from standing firm and sure til the day of Jesus Christ .

The Apostle Paul evidently was of the same opinion as he wrote , " For I am persuaded , that neither death , nor life, nor angels, nor principalities, nor powers , nor things present , nor things to come , nor height, nor depth depth , nor any other creature , shall be able to separate us from the love of God , which is in Christ Jesus our Lord ." These scriptures are especially beautiful and comforting to anyone who has been made to see themselves as they are in the flesh . Their prayer is as David's was when he had sinned and God commanded Gad , Davids seer, to say unto David" I offer thee three things ; choose one of

them that I may do it unto thee ." The options were, seven years of famine, three months to flee before his enemies or three days pestilence in his land . David said unto Gad , " I am in a great strait: let us fall now into the hands of the Lord; for his mercies are great: and let me not fall into the hands of man." David did not want his fate to be in the hand of man , either his own or others but let it stand in the hands of the Lord. When man is given to see his wretched undone condition he knows that the arm of man is too short and only the mercy of God is sufficient to reach his case . In this conditions the scriptures which stress the absolutes of God such as the one above which says , " All that the Father giveth me shall come to me me , and he that cometh I will in no wise cast out ," are the bulwarks in which we trust and the high towers which we look to are, the times of our conversion and the seasons of refreshing which we have experienced along our journey in life . Oh that we can just dwell in the hands of God 's mercy and never depend upon the hands of man , even our own , for anything pertaining to our salvation , is the fervent prayer of each one and they do not view it as a hard doctrine but rather the only plan of salvation that is sufficient for their case .

Jesus closed the above scripture with , " and this is the will of him that sent me , that of all which thou hast given me I should lose nothing , but should raise it up the last day." What a grand and glorious legacy , this is , that has been left to all of the heirs of promise assuring them that they shall be with him where he is . The foundation upon which it is built is that it is the will of the Father through the suffering and death fo the Son and is manifested in the heart of each by the Holy Spirit. There could never be anything that is more sure and certain to be fulfilled than this because it involves the integrity of each member of the trinity .

May God , in the riches of his grace bless this writing to the honor of his holy name and to the comfort of the hearts of those to whom these promises are made , if it be the truth and may he enable you to discern the error if it is not .

In bonds of love ,
Elder Richard H . Campbell

IS IT TIME TO RENEW
YOUR SUBSCRIPTION ?
IF YOUR EXPIRATION DATE
IS 9 / 88
IT EXPIRES WITH THIS ISSUE .

PSALM 128

Blessed is every one that feareth the Lord ; that walketh in his ways .

For thou shalt eat the labour of thine hands: happy shalt thou be, and it shall be well with thee .

Thy wife shall be as a fruitful vine by the sides of thine house : thy children like olive plants round about thy table .

Behold , that thus shall the man be blessed that feareth the Lord .

The Lord shall bless thee out of Zion : and thou shalt see the good of Jerusalem all the days of thy life .

Yea , thou shalt see thy children 's children , and peace upon Israel .

ARTICLES

DOING THE WILL OF GOD.

Preached at Zoar Chapel, Great Alie Street, London, on Lord's Day Evening, July 13th, 1845.

" For ye have need of patience, that, after ye have done the will of God, ye might receive the promise."— HEBREWS x. 36.

Man's ways and God's ways differ in well - nigh every respect. Man's ways are hastily planned, and for the most part imperfectly executed; God's ways are designed with infinite wisdom, and performed with infinite power. Man's aim is the aggrandisement of self in some shape or form; pleasure or profit, of some kind or other, is the main - spring of all his actions; the aim of God is His own eternal glory. Man, when bent upon any particular object, leaps hastily towards it, and cannot brook the slightest obstacle; God slowly brings about His own eternal purposes in the face of every obstacle cle, and in spite of all opposition or contradiction from earth or hell. Man's purpose is to bring things to a rapid conclusion, no sooner does he scatter the seed than he wants to reap the harvest; God's plans are carried out through a series of years, and as they are planned with infinite wisdom, so they are brought to pass by a succession of apparently opposing and contradictory events.

The reason, then, why the Apostle plainly intimated to his believing brethren that they had " need of patience, that after they had done the will of God, they might receive the promise," was to remind them that God's ways were not as their ways, nor God's thoughts as their thoughts; but that, in the execution of His own eternal purposes, there would be such obstacles and apparent contradictions, that it needed on their part " patience " to wait the result. It is, therefore, as if He bade them stand still and see the salvation of God; to put themselves into His hands, and lie with submission at His feet.

By way of bringing out, as the Lord may enable, the mind and meaning of of the Spirit in our text with greater distinctness and clearness, I shall adopt three leading divisions of my subject, and show:

First, what it is to do " the will of God."

Secondly, why we have " need of patience," after we have done His will. And,

Thirdly, in what way we " receive the promise," when patience has had its perfect work.

I. But at the very beginning it will be necessary to settle certain points. If the beginning of our sermons be wrong, as in religion, the whole will be wrong; and if we set out with false premises, the conclusion must needs be vitiated. I like, therefore, as the very outset of my discourses, to lay down my points clearly that, with God's blessing, we may start fair; that there be no obscurity, haziness, mist, or fog upon the mind, but that, by laying down my positions with clearness and distinctness at the beginning, there may be no mistake in my meaning, except a man will

mistake wilfully .

Let me then , first , settle from the Scriptures of truth what is meant here by " the will of God ." " The will of God" may be divided into two branches : there is the revealed will of God , and there is the secret will of God; and these two are often contradictory . I will explain my meaning by a few instances selected from God 's own inspired record .

1 . It was the revealed will of God that Adam should not touch the forbidden fruit . God specially commanded him not to eat it ; therefore that was the revealed will of God . But it was the secret will of God that Adam should eat of it , because by the bringing in of sin into the world through Adam 's transgression , the glorious plan of redemption , which was in the mind of God from all eternity , was brought to light .

2 . It was the revealed will of God that Abraham should slay his son; and Abraham , acting upon the revealed will of God , took the knife for that purpose , so that but one moment intervened betwixt the blade being drawn and being sheathed in Isaac 's heart . But the secret will of God was that Isaac should not be slain , but that the ram should be caught in the thicket , and be offered up in Isacc 's stead .

3 . It was the revealed will of God that Saul should slay Agag root and branch . But it was the secret will of God that he should not ; for it was by means of Saul 's transgression in this matter that he was put away , and David set upon the throne .

4 . It was God 's revealed will that David should not commit adultery , for God has said , " Thou shalt not commit adultery ;" and that revealed will of God David was bound to look to . But it was the secret will of God that David should fall ; for it was God 's secret purpose to give him Solomon from the wife of Uriah .

5 . It was the revealed will of God that the Jews should not put the Lord to death ; for God has said , " Thou shalt do no murder ." But it was the secret will of God that Jesus should be crucified; as we read , " Him being delivered by the determined counsel and foreknowledge of God , ye have taken , and by wicked hands have crucified and slain " (Acts ii . 23) .

6 . It was the revealed will of God that Peter should not deny his Master; but it was the secret will of God that he should deny Him , to teach him experimentally his weakness .

Thus I have endeavoured to show show , in a variety of scriptural instances , how the revealed will of God often clashes with the secret will of God .

II . But what is " the will of God " that we are to do—God 's revealed will , or God 's secret will ? There cannot be a shadow of a doubt which will we are to do . To say we must do the secret will of God is bare-faced antinomianism . To steer our course by the secret will of God would be as much a delusion as if the mariner were to steer his course upon the trackless ocean by the newly discovered planet , invisible to the naked eye . Shipwreck would alike terminate his voyage and ours . No ; it is the revealed will of God we must obey . It is that which God has designed us to walk by ; and He will take care if we walk by any other rule than His revealed will that we shall smart for it in time or in eternity . " Secret things belong unto the Lord our God ; but

those things which are revealed belong unto us and to our children for ever" (Deut . xxix . 29) .

" The will of God in our text, then, is the revealed will of God—the mind of God , as declared in the inspired writings .

But what is it to do " the will of God" ? Here we must be equally clear , if the Lord enable. Our trumpet here, too, must give a certain sound. What is it to do " the will of God " ? Now , observe, to do " the will of God" is to do it in the way in which God would have it done ; and three things are absolutely needful in order that we should do " the will of God " as God would have that will to be done. " Thy will be done on earth , as it is in heaven ." We must do it from right motives, from right ends, and under right influences . But what are right motives , right ends , and right influences ? Are they to be found in fallen man? Are they the product of nature? They are not. Right motives are spiritual motives , right ends are spiritual ends , right influences are spiritual influences. And therefore, only so far as our motives are of grace, our ends are of grace, and our influences are of grace, do we " the will of God" as God would have it done .

There is a great deal of talk about doing " the will of God ," and the precept is much insisted upon by those who never felt the power of God 's truth in their souls . Men think that " the will of God" can be done by the creature; and so long as " the will of God" is done, it matters not how it is done. But a man may do " the will of God " from a mere selfish feeling, to gain heaven thereby. Yes, a man may do what he calls " the will of God," and yet self be his end , self his motive , and self his influence .

III . But having , as the Lord enabled , laid down , I hope , in accordance with divine truth , what " the will of God " is , and what it is to do " the will of God ," let us enter into some particulars wherein " the will of God" consists , and whereby " the will of God " is done . And observe , the Apostle is writing to gracious characters ; not to sinners dead in trespasses and sins, not to professors dead in a graceless profession , but to living souls, to those who have ears to hear hear, hearts to feel, and consciences to tremble at God 's word .

There is , then , a variety of particulars wherein we have to do " the will of God ," but it is only so far as God is pleased to work in us " to will and to do of His good pleasure" that we do " the will of God " at all . For instance ,

1 . It is one part of the revealed will of God that His people should repent of their sins . " Repent ye , therefore , and be converted , that your sins may be blotted out" (Acts iii . 19) . Now , when the Lord is pleased to pierce the heart , to lay conviction upon our conscience , to work sorrow and distress in our mind on account of sin , then we are doing that branch of God God 's revealed will by repenting of our sins and confessing them before God; and not only so, but forsaking as well as confessing. " He that covereth his sins shall not prosper; but whoso confesseth and forsaketh them shall have mercy" (Prov. xxviii. 13) . Every poor , sorrowing child of God that is grieved and troubled on account of sin is doing " the will of God" by groaning and sighing under sin as a burden upon his conscience .

2 . Again , to believe on the Lord Jesus Christ is the revealed will of

God. What said the Lord Jesus when they asked Him, " What shall we do that we might work the works of God God"? " This is the work of God, that ye believe on Him whom He hath sent" (John vi. 28, 29). " And this is His commandment, That we should believe on the name of His Son Jesus Christ" (1 John iii. 23). Thus, when the jailor, fearing he should perish and his soul filled with horror, cried out in the agony of despair, " What must I do to be saved? " what was the answer? " Believe on the Lord Jesus Christ, and thou shalt be saved, and thy house" (Acts xvi. 31). Faith was given him to believe; and thus he did " the will of God." Not that the creature was able to put forth this mighty act of faith; but with the word power came into his soul, and the Holy Ghost raised up faith in his heart to see Jesus, and to believe in His precious name. To believe, then, in Jesus is to do " the will of God"—to do it from the heart; " for with the heart man believeth unto righteousness, and with the mouth confession is made unto salvation" (Rom. x. 10).

3. To come out of the world, to forsake it utterly, and never more to walk in its alluring paths, this is the revealed will of God; as He says, " " Come out from among them, and be ye separate, saith the Lord, and touch not the unclean thing; and I will receive you, and will be a Father unto you, and ye shall be My sons and daughters, saith the Lord Almighty" (2 Cor. vi. 17, 18). To forsake the world, all its vanities, pleasures, and charms, and like Ruth of old, to cleave to the people of God, saying, " Thy people shall be my people, and thy God my God; " thus to feel, and thus to act, is to do the revealed will of God, under the Spirit's secret influence in the soul.

4. To come out and be separate from professing churches, which have a name to live while dead, is to do " the will of God;" for we read, " Having a form of godliness, but denying the power thereof; from such turn away" (2 Tim. iii. 5). Therefore, to come boldly out of all letter churches, be they ever so high or ever so low in doctrine, if the Holy Ghost is not in their midst, if the power of godliness is denied, or the things of God are not vitally felt by them; to come out and turn away from them is to do " the will of God."

5. To forsake the ministry of letter preachers, heady, notional Calvinists, with the doctrines in the head, and enmity against the power of vital godliness and the living experience of God's children in the heart—to flee from such a ministry is to do " the will of God"; for the Lord commends the church in Ephesus for " trying those who said they were apostles, and were not, and found them liars" (Rev. ii. 2). And if any of you who fear God are sitting under letter ministers, sound in the head, but devoid of experience in the heart, you are to do what God praises the Ephesian church for doing—to try them by the Word of God and your own experience, and if you find them liars, lying against the truth of God in any of its blessed branches, you are to come out from among them, and forsake the tents of these wicked men. This is to do " the will of God"—to turn your back on the false apostles, and cast your lot among His poor, despised and persecuted family.

6. To seek the Lord's face; to pour out your heart before Him; to

wrestle with Him for spiritual blessings, as Jacob wrestled with the Angel; to give Him no rest until He manifest Himself in your soul, and shed abroad His pardoning love in your heart—this is doing "the will of God"; for the Lord says, "Trust in Him at all times; ye people, pour out your heart before Him: God is a refuge for us" (Psa. lxii. 8). "Seek ye the Lord while He may be found; call ye upon Him while He is near" (Isa. lv. 6). "Look unto Me, and be ye saved, all the ends of the earth; for I am God, and there is none else" (Isa. xlv. 22). The Lord has given these invitations as a part of His revealed will, and when we are enabled to seek His face, to cry, sigh, long, pant, and pour out our hearts before Him, it is doing a part of God's revealed will.

To wait at His feet; to take no denial; to persevere; to press through the throng of doubts and fears, like the woman with the issue of blood, and not to rest till we touch the hem of the Redeemer's garment, and find virtue flowing out of the blessed Immanuel into our souls—is to do "the will of God." What said God Himself from heaven? (and I remember once how sweet those words were to my soul) "This is My beloved Son! hear ye Him." As though God said, "Turn away your eyes from everyone else; listen not to the breath of the creature; 'This is My beloved Son; hear ye Him.' He has the words of eternal life." His words are the words of man that shall die, of a creature that shall come to nought; but the words that He speaks, "they are spirit, and they are life." To wait, then, upon the Lord till He be gracious cious; to beg of Him to manifest Himself to our souls, and keep pleading with Him, as Job said, "I would order my cause before Him, and fill my mouth with arguments" (Job xxiii. 4)—to do this continually and unceasingly, as He enables, is to do God's revealed will.

8. To endure afflictions, to wade up to the very neck at times through a sea of trouble, is to do God's will. He has left a "poor and afflicted people," and they are "to trust in the name of the Lord." It is "through much tribulation we are to enter the kingdom." Afflictions are our appointed portion, if our names are in the book of life. We have to be conformed to the image of a suffering Saviour below if we are to be conformed to His glorified image above. And, therefore, to endure a great fight of afflictions, to be buffeted by Satan, hated by the world, and troubled, daily troubled by a body of sin and death, is to do God's revealed will.

9. To bear whatever God may lay upon us; when one cheek is smitten, to turn the other also; not to render railing for railing, but contrariwise blessing; to submit to every stroke that God may lay upon us in providence or in grace; to see the rod, and Him who hath appointed it; and to know that every rod is the mouth of God—thus to endure "the will of God" (for "the will of God" is done by suffering as well as by acting) is to do "the will of God."

10. To resist even unto blood, striving against sin; not to give way to it, but to fight against it with every power of our soul; to cry and sigh, to grieve and groan, to wrestle and plead with the Lord that sin may not drag us down into open shame—thus to sigh and cry is to do "the will of God." And there is a special promise

to those who resist unto blood, resist Satan, take up the cross, deny self, put off the old man, and crucify the flesh with the lusts thereof. " There hath no temptation taken you but such as is common to man : but God is faithful, who will not suffer you to be tempted above that ye are able ; but will with the temptation also make a way to escape, that ye may be able to bear it " (1 Cor. x. 13).

11. To endure to the end ; not to give up, not to yield the fight ; but though all weakness, and all helplessness, and exercised within and without, as Hart says :

" Still to maintain the battle,
With soldier-like behaviour ;
To keep the field,
And never yield,
But firmly eye the Saviour."

—this patient continuance in well-doing is doing is to do " the will of God."

II. But why have we " need of patience" after we have done " the will of God" ? which is the second part of my subject. Because we may do " the will of God " (though we only can do it under divine influence) and yet the promise be delayed. We may sow in tears, and yet be very long before we reap in joy. We may have years of painful exercise before the Lord comes into our soul in the rich manifestations of His glory and love. And therefore we need patience ; as James says, " Let patience have her perfect work " (James i. 4) ; and he quotes to us (v. 7) the instance of the husbandman who " has long patience," and does not expect a harvest to be reaped in the same week that the seed was committed to the furrow. Is it not so in nature ? Winds and storms, nipping frosts, blight, mildew—all these things pass over the corn; and yet when harvest comes it is ripened and reaped in spite of, and through, every contrary influence. And so with the grace of God in the soul. God has no mushroom Christians in His family ; no Jonah's gourds that spring up in a night and wither in a night, soon ripe and soon rotten. The oak is the growth of a century, the mushroom the growth of a single night ; and so, if we are to be oaks, " " trees of righteousness, the planting of the Lord, that He may be glorified," we shall not grow very fast. Parents, you know, do not like to see their children run up too quickly. " Oh," they say, " I am afraid by my child's shooting up so tall, he is growing beyond his strength. " And parents never like to see the heads of their children grow very large, in disproportion to their bodies. " Ah," says the anxious parent, " I fear lest there be disease in the head, lest there be water upon the brain." And is it not so with professors ? I never like to see people's heads grow faster than their hearts ; it is sure to be at the expense of their bodies. Their spindle shanks show that the vital fluids of the body are being exhausted by this morbid growth. Many professors you may find in this day with large heads, but with small hearts ; active tongues, but their limbs trembling, and their hands and feet so weak, that they can scarcely move a step in God's way. God keep you and me from resembling them.

Thus we have " need of patience ience." But what does patience imply ?

1. It implies, first, endurance. " " He that endureth to the end, the same shall be saved." " Ye are they that have continued with Me in My

temptations; and I appoint unto you a kingdom, as My Father hath appointed unto Me." Contrast the disciples that endured with those that fell away. When the Lord told them they must " " eat His flesh, and drink His blood," " Oh, " said they, " this is a hard saying: who can hear it?" (John vi. 60.) And when He told them, " Ye shall know the truth, and the truth shall make you free," their pride rose to resent it, and they said, " We be Abraham's seed, and were never in bondage to any man." And what was the end? " Then took they up stones to cast at Him." Oh, it is a mercy to endure! When we look around, and see those who started with us in the Christian race—where are they? It is almost with us like those who came to Job: " And I only am escaped alone to tell thee." Some have gone into the world, others fallen into sin, others drunk down deadly draughts of heresy and error; so that, like a shipwrecked sailor, we almost seem to have escaped with our lives in our hands. But if we endure for a single year, or a single day, it is only by the grace of God. It is now ten years since I first preached in this Metropolis, and what has kept me in the truth to this day? The grace of God, I hope. But it has been through exercises and trials, temptations and afflictions; and therefore I must preach them, because I feel them; and though my coward flesh shrinks from them, I can see what need there is for this heavy ballast, that the vessel may sail safely. It is to bring us low, and keep us low. By the pressure of sin, temptation, sorrows, and exercises, we are kept fast by the truth of God; for when we are brought into these painful places, we are made to feel that nothing short of the truth of God can save or bless our souls. We lean upon error, and it cannot hold us up; we lean upon self, and it is a lying refuge; we lean upon the truth, and find the truth to be that which supports our hearts. And thus, having bought the truth in the furnace of affliction, we love the truth, and we cleave to the truth, because the truth, through affliction and exercise, is the only thing which can comfort and support us in the trying hour.

But we have " need of patience" when the Lord does not appear, does not bless our souls, does not come into our hearts, does not visit us with His gracious presence, withholds His smiling countenance, and leaves us to grope for the wall like the blind, and to grope as if we had no eyes. But what makes us endure? A sense of the consequences of not enduring. Can I go into the world? I cannot; my heart will often go there, but I get stung with guilt if my heart goes after the world, and my body follows it. Can I go into sin? If I do it makes my conscience bleed. Can I go into error? I cannot; it is hateful to my soul. Can I drink down deadly draughts of heresy? I cannot; there is poison in it; no sweetness, no power, no savour, no life, no unction. Shall I go into dry doctrines and a graceless profession? That will leave my heart like the blasted hearth; no heavenly dew, no rain, no fertilizing showers, no divine down-comings or inshinings ings. No; I must cleave to the truth, let men say what they will; by it I must abide, for I know, well know, there is none other. Nay, I would sooner give up all my religion, go into the world, and be as I was some twenty-five years ago—a carnal, proud, self-

conceited man altogether—than have a name to live, entrench myself in crude notions, or lose myself in a labyrinth of dry doctrines. No; if I have not the grace of God in my soul, and the power of His truth in my heart, I would sooner make no profession at all. And if I preach, I must (God enable me ever to do it!) "contend earnestly for the faith once delivered to the saints," and for the power of vital godliness; for I know nothing but the power of it can do for me, or save my soul from the bottomless pit. And yet we "need patience." When sin presses and Satan harasses, when clouds lower, when all is darkness within and gloom without, when God hides His face, when we have to wade through a sea of trials, we "need patience." But He who has begun the work in the souls of His people will carry it on for His great Name's sake, and will make them endure, that He may crown His grace with eternal glory.

2. But "patience" also implies submission. And what makes us submit? Seeing "it is the will of God;" that is our resting-place. For instance. Do I see it is "the will of God" that I should endure afflictions? I can submit. Do I see it is "the will of God" to lead me through sufferings to inherit His glorious kingdom? I can submit. Do I see that to call upon His name, seek His face, pour out my heart before Him, is to do "the will of God"? I can submit. When I can see what "the will of God" is, and when I can see that I am doing, or desiring to do, "the will of God," then I can submit; not otherwise. Rebellion, enmity, hardness, all work, when we cannot see that we are doing "the will of God." But when, with a measure of singleness of eye to God's glory, we can see that we are doing "the will of God," then submission is wrought with divine power in our soul.

Thus these two things, endurance and submission, make up divine "patience." It is not a man being very quiet, very meek, very contented, and very amiable; a man may be all these, and not have divine patience. We read of "the patience of Job." But if we examine the Book of Job, we shall not find much patience in the usual sense of the word; as though Job were all meekness, amiability, quietness, and resignation. No; but we find endurance: Job did not "curse God and die," as his wife would have persuaded him. And we find, too, submission; for we find that Job loathed and abhorred himself in dust and ashes. And so you and I may find much murmuring, much repining, much hardness of heart, much darkness of mind, and much working up of the sea of rebellion; yet we may have "patience"—patience in the new man of grace, and yet rebellion in the old man of sin and death; patience as the work of the Spirit, enabling us to endure and submit to "the will of God," and yet many secret murmurs from that old nature which is ever enmity against God and godliness.

III. But we pass on to consider what is intended by the expression, "receive the promise." Here is a deep vein of experimental truth: God enable you and me to feel that we know it. Now, it does not say, "Ye have need of patience, that before ye have done the will of God, ye might receive the promise;" but, "Ye have need of patience, that after ye have done the will of God, ye might receive the promise."

1 . But let us see what is meant by " the promise ." The grand promise is Jesus Christ; " For all the promises of God in Him are Yea, and in Him Amen, unto the glory of God by us" (2 Cor. i. 20) . He is the promised seed . He is the sum and substance of every Scripture promise . Now , there is " a receiving of the promise , " and what is that but receiving Christ into the heart , in all His fulness , preciousness , blood , obedience , and divine suitability; feeling Him precious to the soul , enjoying His presence , tasting His love , and having a sense of acceptance in Him ? But do you not see , we have , first , to do " the will of God "; and not only so , but to have " patience " before we receive this promise ? How men mistake this ! " Believe in Christ ; all you have to do is to believe in Christ!"—how this sounds from a thousand pulpits ! How , too , these worse than Egyptian taskmasters will lay on their scourge on God 's poor tried and tempted family , and try to whip them out of their doubts and fears ! " Why do you not believe in Christ ? Away with doubts and fears ! " This is worse than Egyptian oppression ! These are worse tyrants than the taskmasters ; for they could only scourge the body , while these scourge the soul ; they could only wound the back , but these wound the conscience; and inasmuch as the soul is more valuable than the body , and the conscience than the back , so are these worse taskmasters and tyrants than the Egyptians of old . Believing in Christ is no such easy matter . A letter faith is easy enough ; to say , " I believe in Christ ," is no hard matter , except for an honest conscience—hard work then . But for a seared conscience , and a dead professor , nothing is so easy as to say , " My Lord and my God !" or , " My dear Jesus ! " He can sing at the top of his voice , " My Jesus and my God ! " when God has never dropped one taste of His love into his heart . But it is no such easy matter to believe in Jesus ; no such easy matter to receive the promise ; no such easy matter to know our sins are pardoned through atoning blood ; no such easy matter to bring the kingdom of God , with divine power , savour and blessedness , into the soul . This the Lord 's people well know , and they alone . They are doing " the will of God " in their mourning , seeking , crying , praying and waiting . But they have " need of patience "; for the Lord long delays , the promise does not come , the smiles are withheld , the sweet manifestations do not drop into their hearts . But yet , in due time , they will " receive the promise. " They have done " the will of God " in seeking His face , calling upon His name , and groaning after the whispers of His love . They have endured many storms of inward temptation , and many gusts of outward persecution ; many a hard blow from letter ministers , and many a thrust with side and shoulder from the rams and he-goats of the flock . Yet they have endured , have not given it up , though Satan has often suggested , " Your religion is vain , your faith a delusion , your hope a lie ; I shall have you at last ; you will die in despair , and lie under the wrath of God to all eternity ." Still they are doing " the will of God ," and cannot give it up ; still they cry , sigh , groan , pray , and endure patiently and submissively till morning break in upon the soul , and dispel the long night of darkness .

2 . But there are many promises

connected with the grand promise. There is the pardon of sin revealed to the soul. Many of the Lord's dear family are doing "the will of God" in seeking His face, crying for the manifestations of His pardoning love, and enduring a great fight of afflictions in their conscience, because forgiveness is not sealed home upon their hearts. Well, you shall "receive the promise" in due time. "Christ is exalted to be a Prince and a Saviour, for to give repentance to Israel, and forgiveness of sins" (Acts v. 31); and He will give you them both. If He has given you repentance, He will also give you remission. It is a twofold blessing in the hand of Immanuel; and if He has given you the one, He will not withhold the other.

3. The love of God shed abroad in the heart. Is there not a "promise" that the Lord will make known His love to the soul? "I have loved thee," He says, "with an everlasting love; therefore with loving kindness have I drawn thee" (Jer. xxxi. 3). Has God drawn thee? Has your heart been softened by a sense of His mercy? Has you heart been melted and broken down in an approach to the footstool of grace, and a sweet hope sprung up in your soul that the Lord would soon appear for you? Have you come out of the world under the light of divine teaching, and come needy and naked to a Saviour's feet? What are these but the drawings of God in the soul? "No man can come to Me, except the Father which hath sent Me draw him" (John vi. 44). Every desire, every cry, and every longing petition that Christ would come into your soul in His blood and love, is a drawing of the Father; and if He has drawn you to His footstool, it is because He has loved you with an everlasting love, and means to shed abroad that love in your soul; and then you will "receive the promise."

4. That all things work together for the good of God's family—for you and me, if we are of the royal seed—is also a part of "the promise." What, all things? Yes, all things. It is a large word, the largest that could be used, and yet not too large. "Well," say you, "but how can this temptation, or this trial, or this affliction, or this exercise, work together for my good?" God has said, "All things shall work together for your good." Do not make God a liar; do not add to His Word, or diminish it either, "lest He reprove thee, and thou be found unto Him a liar" (Prov. xxx. 6). The temptation shall work for thy good; the affliction shall work for thy good; the trial shall work for thy good; whatever be laid upon thee, in providence or in grace, it shall work together for thy good. You cannot see the secret springs; but they are all working, one within another, like some curious machine, and your good is to be the divine result. But you must, first, do "the will of God" in endurance and submission, in putting your mouth in the dust, and in seeking His face; and then will you "receive the promise," that all things work together for good to them that love God."

5. Then, at the last, a crown of glory, immortal bliss, unfading joys—is not this part of "the promise" that God has given to them that love Him? "In My Father's house are many mansions; if it were not so, I would have told you. I go to prepare a place for you" (John xiv. 2). "Father, I will that they also whom Thou hast given Me, be with Me where I am; that they

may behold My glory, which Thou hast given Me; for Thou lovedst Me before the foundation of the world " (xvii . 24). But we must do " the will of God" first . Did not Jesus do " the will of God" perfectly, we imperfectly? Did not He endure a great " fight of affliction ," and " the contradiction of sinners against Himself " ? How He suffered ! how He was persecuted ! how He was tempted, hated, scorned ed, abhorred! Yet in all things He did " the will of God," and now He sits at the right hand of God in glory, " able to save to the uttermost all that come unto God by Him. " But whilst here we must do " the will of God," and to do " " the will of God" is to patiently suffer all things that may come upon us from without and from within ; to exercise ourselves unto godliness ; to endure the hidings of God's face , darkness of mind, temptations from Satan, the evils of our hearts, the scorn of man, and everything God may lay upon us—sickness , poverty , disease and death . We have to do " the will of God" in all these things, He, never be it forgotten , working in us those things which are well-pleasing in His sight, and making us what He would have us to be ; we the clay , He the Potter , and all we spiritually are and have the work of His hands .

None but God's people can do " " the will of God . " Others may do it legally, outwardly, in the letter, in the performance of the precept as it stands . But they are not doing " the will of God ," because they are not doing it from the heart . Their eye is not single to the glory of God, nor their whole body full of light . They do not act from spiritual motives , for spiritual ends , and under spiritual influences . They are " children in whom is faith , " and " without faith it is impossible to please God " (Heb . xi . 6); therefore, they cannot do " the will of God ." But His obedient family , His trembling children , His little ones , whom He is leading into the footsteps of the flock—these are doing " the will of God." " Oh, but," say you, " this is my great trial, that I am not doing ' the will of God,' so rebellious, so worldly, so proud, so inconsistent, so stumbling, halting, slipping, failing, falling, falling am I. I cannot see I do ' the will of God' in any one thing; I cannot see, when I take a review of my spiritual life, that I have done ' the will of God' in any one point." No, you cannot see it ; because your eye is single to the glory of God , and your body full of light; the light in your body shews the sins of your path . Therefore , while proud, painted hypocrites are congratulating themselves in doing " the will of God ," and are making a mighty noise and bluster about doing " the will of God," as though none but they did " the will of God " at all—though with all their loud profession it is all in the letter, from legal motives, and in a self-righteous spirit—the poor, needy tried, tempted, exercised, cast down and distressed children of the Most High are doing " the will of God " because they are lying where God would have them lie , at His feet , as passive as the moist clay in which the potter works, doing " the will of God" inwardly, from their hearts, because they are of the " true circumcision .

Now , these have " need of patience ." Others , who are not thus exercised, have no want of it. But the people of God , who have right views of God and of themselves, who know what " the will of God " is, and desire to do that will , are always coming

short . Yet their very mourning because they do come short is doing " " the will of God"; their very lamenting over their infirmities is doing " the will of God "; their very hating and abhorring themselves in dust and ashes is doing " the will of God "; their very putting their mouth in the dust, feeling themselves to be the vilest of the vile, is doing " the will of God "; for God would have them humble , and He makes them what He would have them to be . God would bring down proud looks ; and He does bring them down by these exercises . God would have them filled with shame and confusion of face ; and He does thus fill them with shame and confusion of face . Thus these are all the time doing " the will of God," by His secret power and influence upon their souls , when others , who think how much they are doing " the will of God," are not doing " the will of God " at all . Look at the two brothers—the prodigal and the elder brother . Which did " the will of God ," the mourning , broken -hearted , confessing penitent , or the stubborn -hearted , self-fighteous brother ? Why , every heart that knows God and truth will reply , " Surely , surely the returning prodigal ." He was doing " the will of God"; and God blessed him by putting shoes upon his feet , a robe upon his back , and the ring of eternal love upon his hand . But, my friends , if you and I are doing " the will of God ," we have great " need of patience ." Heaven is not so easily gained; the battlements of Zion are not to be taken by storm ; the harvest is not reaped in a day . Many trials , many exercises , many castings down , many afflictions we shall have to endure . But after we have endured them , after we have done " the will of God ," we shall " receive the promise ." And every affliction through which the promise comes , and every patient endurance of suffering and sorrow , makes the promise more sweet when it does come . Christ in the heart , the love of God in the soul , the manifestations of His favour , " all things working together for our good ," and heaven and glory at the last—who would not wade through a sea of trouble to reach that happy shore ! Who would not be all his days up to his neck in afflictions , if glory and honour and immortality is to fire his ravished soul with bliss at last ? Yes , if we are to " receive the promise "—Christ here and Christ hereafter ; the love of God in our soul now , and the love of God to all eternity—we must do " the will of God "; and in doing " the will of God ," we must endure to the end , submit to God 's will , fight the good fight of faith , and , with God 's help , resist even unto blood , striving against sin , till in due time we " receive the promise " to our comfort and God 's eternal glory !

J .C . Philpot

VOICES OF THE PAST

"he being dead yet speaketh"

" These things have I written unto you that believe on the Name of the Son of God ; that ye may know that ye have eternal life , and that ye may believe on the Name of the Son of God ." 1 John 5:13 .

Now with regard to this first Epistle of John ,—in this verse and in the immediate context , he is

summing up that which he has previously been inspired to set forth, and he gives to us the great aim which he has in writing this letter: " that ye may know ;"—" that ye may know " There is in the writings of the Apostle John a directness, a simplicity, a wonderful freedom, and at the same time a profound depth. Why was this Epistle written ? " That ye may know ," and you will find that in the immediate context the word " know " is used six or seven times in the course of as many verses. " We know that we are of God ;" " We know that we have the petitions that we desire of Him ."

Is the writer of this Letter, the writer also of the Gospel that bears his name ? What do you think when I read this to you from the Gospel of John ? " Then came there out blood and water, and he that saw it"—O the simplicity and directness of it all !— " he that saw it bare record, and his record is true; and he knoweth that he saith true, that ye might believe ," John 19:24 ,35. What do you think of this, too ? " But these are written that ye might believe that Jesus is the Christ, the Son of God, and that believing ye might have life through His Name." " That ye may know," not with a speculative knowledge, not with knowledge that is merely intellectual, but that ye may know it in an experimental and practical way. " That ye may know "—This is not simply faith, but faith realizing, proving, and sucking sweetness from the Son of God, from the Name of Jesus Christ the Lord. In other word, the Apostle was inspired to write this Epistle with a view to the assurance of the people of God that the Lord had done great thing for them. Let us bless God for any degree of faith, for the least spark of faith constitutes that power which is described as the hand by which we embrace Christ; as the finger with which we touch Him ; as the desire of the soul that reaches forth towards Him. Faith is essential to salvation; assurance is essential to satisfaction. There are many of the Lord's people who possess faith, but who do not possess assurance ; but the essential to salvation is a living and saving faith. Assurance is the ring which the Lord is pleased to put upon the finger of faith. Peter lost his assurance, and well he might, but he never lost his faith. Peter's faith was never lost. The Lord Himself said, " I have prayed for thee that thy faith fail not" (or " die not out"). But he lost his assurance. And how did he find it again ? In the way that God's people always find assurance : through the condescending mercy of his Saviour in coming and communing with him. The Lord Jesus had a private interview with Peter after His resurrection, and what took place at that private interview assured Peter's faith. Then there was a third confirmation of his faith by the Sea of Galilee, when the Lord said to him three times, " Feed My lambs ," " feed My sheep ," and again, " Feed My sheep ." So when we feel the power and sweetness of the Lord's presence, we cannot then doubt our interest in Him ; we know, and go on our way rejoicing. Therefore, whilst I speak to you about assurance, I would not make it for a moment a word of condemnation to any of God's weak ones, but I pray that it may be a word of consolation to those who as yet tremble to say, " I know ."

But how many there are, and some of whom we hope well, who just

settle down in a profession of religion; from whom—am I speaking for myself? am I speaking for you?—from whom we hear in conversation so little that has the power and sweetness and unction of the Name of Christ, —dry, dull. Those in such a condition do not, as a rule, like to be disturbed; they do not like to hear the searching word. What is my need? The powerful witness of the Holy Spirit to my soul, creating within me that assurance which shall enable me to say, "I know." Faith is the gift of God, and it has a wide scope. Women here, who know the Lord, want kitchen faith; men here want business faith, workshop faith. "Lord, increase my faith."

Now this is the great object which the Apostle, under the teaching of the Holy Spirit, has in connection with our text, and in what goes before and comes after.

Let us speak for a little while first, about the subject set forth in our text, ASSURANCE. Secondly and lastly, the means of assurance—the written Word. "These things have I written"—the written Word witnessed by the Holy Ghost: —assurance and the means to assurance.

Is it not an important matter to seek continually to be assured of our salvation? The Apostle John desires that those to whom he wrote might know it in their own souls. "Believe on the Name of the Son of God" is repeated in our text. "I have written to you that believe on the Name of the Son of God, that knowing that you have eternal life, you may believe on the Name of the Son of God." What does the repetition signify? That you may believe more abundantly, more deeply; that you may believe in the kitchen and in the workshop, as well as when you come to the place where God's people meet together. It is a parallel word to that: "I am come that they might have life, and that they might have it more abundantly." Oh, brethren and sisters, there is the "more abundant" on before. My faith is indeed weak; it is a staggering faith often, but the Lord can make it strong and give assurance; and He sets forth the blessed lines upon which, in His sovereign love and mercy, He is pleased to work. John desires by the Holy Spirit that all who read this Epistle, who have been brought to believe on the Name of the Son of God, may have a more personal application to their own souls of the truths of the everlasting gospel. We are, all of us, on our way—on our way somewhere. Every one of us here is a traveller, on our way, each one, either to heaven or to hell. Now if I am a believer, I am going to heaven, and how important it is to know it, to be well assured of it. You say, "It is presumption." It would be, if God had not set forth the blessed truth concerning it in His Word. But sometimes to say it is presumption is rather the utterance of unbelief. The Apostle sets forth a well established truth. The Apostle was going to heaven, and he knew it; he loved the Lord, and he knew it; and he said, "My heart's desire for all of you is that you also, that believe on the Name of the Son of God, may know that you have eternal life."

Now some of you weak one, (and who is not a weak, a little one?) —it is evident from the tenor of this word that there were some even in John's day who believed on the Name of the Son of God, and yet did not

know that they had eternal life— " I have written unto you that believe on the Name of the Son of God, that ye may know that ye have eternal life." Then it is possible to believe, and yet not know that we have eternal life; and John was desirous that this blessed knowledge should be inwrought in their minds and hearts by the Spirit of the living God.

Dear friends, it is no light thing to be a Christian; it is easy to talk about it; it is easy to write about it. Is So—and—so a Christian? So—and—so has become a Christian. The phrase is heard on the right hand and on the left. What is it, as Hart sings, to be a Christian?

" Let us ask th' important question
(Brethren, be not too secure),
What it is to be a Christian,
How we may our hearts assure? "

It is to be an anointed sinner, an anointed man or woman. Christ means the Anointed; and a Christ-ian means an anointed sinner, a set apart sinner, a called sinner. It is to take up the cross; it is to bear it; it is to mortify the old man with his deeds; it is to put off the old man. It is to put on the new man; it is to know the power of Jesus Christ and Him crucified, crucifying the world to you, and crucifying you unto the world. What is it to be a Christian? It is to know under divine power and teaching the burden and the guilt of sin, and that under the condemning power of God's holy law you can find no salvation. A Christian —a called-out man! A Christian —a sensible sinner! A Christian —a man or woman who endures a conflict within and without all along the way! Everything outside us is against us; the world, and the things that are seen. Our old nature is against us; the great Adversary of souls is against us us. That being the case, to continue a Christian we need daily supplies of grace and strength and consolation. And the strong consolation which God has set forth in our text this morning, is to know that we have eternal life; if I know that, by the grace of God I shall win through. By the grace of God I shall battle on. By the grace of God, though faith, cast down by the inward conflict, and tormented by the outside things, I can say,

" Yes, I to the end shall endure.
As sure as the earnest is given;
More happy, but not more secure,
The glorified spirits in heaven. "

Here, then, is the importance of the knowledge of eternal life. Is there any encouragement to the child of God like this: to know that we have eternal life? " I have written unto you that believe on the Name of the Son of God."

Look for a moment, then. Here is one who believes on the Name of the Son of God, and yet does not know that he has eternal life. What does the believing involve? There can be no believing without life, and where there is life it is eternal. God does not give one life to believe, and then confer eternal life subsequently. If I can say honestly, " I believe on the Name of the Son of God," I have life in my soul, and God put it there, and that is eternal life.

Mr. Hazelton pastored the Strict Particular Baptist Church in London from 1909 to 1924. The above sermon was submitted by Nancy and Roy Pullig, taken from a book of Sermons by Mr. Hazelton.

To be continued next month.

MEETINGS

EASTERN KEHUKEE ASSOCIATION

The next session of the Eastern Kehukee Association , the Lord willing , will be held with Flat Swamp Church located near Robersonville, N.C. First Sunday and Saturday before October 1st and 2nd , 1988 . Those traveling east on highway 64 to Bethel , N.C . should take Highway No. 11 South at the stop light intersection in Bethel and go about 1/2 mile to Flat Swamp road which turns off left in front of Hymans Convenient Market . This will be at the F & D Ford Truck lot . The church is located about five miles on the left hand side of this road across from Keel's Store which has been closed. Traveling north on highway eleven , after entering Bethel and passing the F & D Ford Motor Company, turn right on Flat Swamp road in front of Hyman's Convenient Market and go 5 miles and church will be on the left side of the road . Traveling South on highway eleven go through stop light in Bethel for about 1/2 mile and turn left on Flat Swamp road in front of Hyman Convenient Market and go five miles and church will be on the left .

SMITH RIVER ASSOCIATION

Smith River Association to convene with County Line Church rch , Floyd County , Va . Located off Parkway where State Route 637 join State Route 635 . September 2 , 3 , 4 , 1988 .

From US 220 on Parkway South , pass mile post 156 , turn left on State Route 635 approximately 1.34 miles to church .

From Roanoke on US 221 at Pine Creek turn left on State Route 860 to Craft Shop , turn left on State Route 637 approximately 2 miles to church.

From Floyd and State Route 8 turn North on US 221 to State Route 860 turn right to craft shop and 637 turn left approximately 2 miles .

From Rocky Mt. , Va. West on US 40 approximately 23 miles to right on State Route 860 to Parkway, right on Parkway to State Route 637 and right on 637 to church .

From South on State Route 8 , turn North on Parkway, pass mile post 159 turn right on State Route 637 to meeting house .

N.F. Connor

CONTRIBUTIONS

We publish this list each month of those who have contributed to the signs. This money is used to help pay for the publishing of the " Signs " and enables us to send it free to those who are unable to pay . We want to take this opportunity to say to all of you , thank you very much .

Editors

FOR JUNE 1988

John T. Brooks , CA 10.00
Orville R. Beatty , PA 7.00
Mrs. James D. Marze , LA 2.00
Mrs. Anne M. Pearson, MI 50.00
Walter F. Griffith , NC 2.00

Smith Walton, VA 5.00
E.R. Graves, AL 3.00
Clarence M. Kearns, NC 2.00
Jessie Lambert, NC 2.00
Mrs. Mary Stanfield, VA 2.00
Mrs. Harold May, AL 7.00
Eld. Richard Campbell, TN 10.00
Mr. & Mrs. Ira Bell, VA 5.00
Norris M. Hall, VA 5.00
Mrs. Julia Ada, MD 2.00
Eld. Malcolm Burkhalter, TX 2.00
Mrs. Minnie Barrett, AL 2.00
Mrs. Ina Hendrix, TN 7.00
Gene & Linda Lupton, VA.
In memory of Elmo Lupton 50.00
Mrs. D.V. Spangler, VA 5.00
Mr. & Mrs. Alvin Agee, VA 2.00
Jewel Pierce, TN 2.00
Mrs. Emodell Murphy, AR 7.00
William L. Neal, NC 7.00
Elma Burnett, TN 2.00
Mrs. French Hogan, VA 2.00
Mrs. Etta B. Newton, NC.....2.00
Elvin T. Sutphin, MD.....10.00

OBITUARIES

JOHNNY DAVID GRIFFIN

Brother Johnny Griffin, Born December 19, 1903 was called home on March 3, 1988. He was first married to Mary Weaver and to this union was born four children: J.D., Jr. and Marvin who survive; Estelle and Henry who preceeded him in death.

He later married Sister Mae Pittman Flood who also survives. Other survivors are: two brothers, Joseph and Elwood; two sisters, Sisters Ruth Edwards and Thelma Rose; 13 grandchildren and 16 great grandchildren.

Brother Griffin united with the church at Upper Town Creek on Saturday before the third Sunday in July, 1930 and was baptized the same day. He later moved his membership to the Elm City Church where he remained until the church disbanded in 1981. At that time, he and Sister Griffin asked for their membership to be placed at Pleasant Hill Church where she had held membership prior to their marriage. He served the Elm City Church as deacon and was received at Pleasant Hill in the same capacity.

He was a softspoken, meek mannered individual who was concerned about his brethren and their welfare.

His funeral was conducted on March 5th at Johnson Funeral Home, Rocky Mount, North Carolina by his pastor, Elder Henry C. Jones and Elder C.B. Davis after which his body was laid to rest in the Williams Family Cemetery in Edgecombe County, North Carolina.

The church at Pleasant Hill will miss him, though after his many years of poor health, we feel he is at rest with his maker and to wish him back would be against his own wishes.

Written at the request of Pleasant Hill Church in conference March 26, 1988 by:

J. Carroll Williams, Clerk
Elder Henry Jones, Moderator

NOTES / ERROR

The last line on page 189 in August issue of the Signs of the Times should read — and clerk of the Smith River Association from September 1964 until.

FLORENCE EVANS KEESEE

Sister Florence Keesee departed this world April 24, 1988 in Memorial Hospital of Danville, Virginia.

She was born on June 16, 1896, in Pittsylvania County, the daughter of the late Elder Charlie Terry Evans and Emma Talbott Evans.

She was married to Walter Clark Keesee, who died November 9, 1953. Survivors include three daughters, Madeline K. Mays, Danville, Virginia, Lillian K. Bell, Bedford, Virginia, Naomi K. Simmons, Baltimore, Maryland and one son, Gillie E. Keesee, Rustburg, Virginia, 24 grandchildren, 51 great-grandchildren and two great-great-grandchildren.

Sister Keesee lived in Danville most of her life and was employed by The Memorial Hospital of Danville until her retirement.

On the third Sunday in May 1941, Sister Keesee joined Banister Springs Primitive Baptist Church was a faithful member, attending regularly as long as her health permitted. She was a quiet, gentle person with a sweet smile, who walked softly among her brethren and sisters.

Twenty years ago, she broke her hip. Although she had surgery three times, she was never able to walk without the aid of a walker and endured a lot of pain for the remainder of her life. She accepted her affliction with patience that could only come from God, never complaining about her health. She had a hope for a better life to come where there will be no pain and sorrow and God will wipe all tears from their eyes.

For years Sister Keesee's health hasn't permitted her to live alone, but she was blessed to have a daughter, who took her into her home and cared for her the remainder of her life. Even though she couldn't attend church, she enjoyed having her brothers, sisters and friends visit her and always made them feel welcome.

She was the last survivor of her generation and will be missed by all who knew and loved her, but their loss is her eternal gain.

The funeral was conducted from Barker Funeral Home by Elder M.C. Merricks. She was laid to rest in Highland Burial Park to await the morning of the resurrection when Christ shall come to claim his own.

Written by the order of the church.

Ruth M. Taylor - Clerk

SISTER JEWEL MOTLEY

Sister Jewel Motley was born in Pittsylvania, Va. Oct. 11, 1911, the daughter of the late James D. Towler and Hattie Motley Towler and departed this life April 5, 1988.

Sister Motley and her husband Brother Murry Motley joined Malmaison Primitive Baptist Church in August 1983. She was a devoted wife and patiently cared for Brother Motley in his lengthy illness. Her health began to decline shortly after his death and she was admitted to Riverside Health Care Center in Danville, Va.

Survivors include 2 step daughters, 2 step sons, 10 step grandchildren and 13 step great grandchildren.

Her funeral was conducted at Scott Funeral Home in Chatham, Va. by Mr. Frank Fuller. Interment was in Sheva Church of Christ cemetery.

Submitted by Peggy Wells

CELIA PENSION

When we mark the passing of a sister in the church the scriptures can be comforting then like at other times we read that, " He hath made everything beautiful in his time: ...". Ecl. 3:11. And such it is as we report death of sister Celia Penson son. She died April 13, this year at the age of 75. She was a faithful supporter of the church for many years before being led to ask for a home with the body known as Salem Primitive Baptist Church in Benton, Illinois in May 1974.

Sister Penson was raised in a Primitive Baptist home in Alabama. She was the daughter of Bro. & Sister John and Ozzie Hyde. She was preceded in death by her husband, B.O. Penson in 1968. She has three surviving sons, two daughters, one brother, 18 grandchildren and 7 great grandchildren.

Although she was confined to the bed or a wheel chair for several months before death some of her children made it possible for her to attend services regularly. Her friendly personality, encouragement to the church and her ability to sign all reflected her faith in her Lord and saviour. We will all miss her.

Written at the request of church members.

Elder Wayman G. Chapell

SISTER ALTA DORIS (Tince) SHAVER

Our Heavenly Father by His divine wisdom called our beloved Sister Tince Shaver from our midst March 3, 1988; Age 61, at her home in Conroe, Texas; after several months battle with cancer.

How we here at Shepherd Fold Church do surely miss our precious Sister. She truely was highly esteemed and dearly loved by all of us, as well as among the Churches she was blessed to visit. She had a sweet smile for every one and was of such kind, warm, gentle and gracious spirit. Always willing and ready to serve those around her, surely she was a faithful servant.

She asked for a home in Shepherd Fold Primitive Baptist Church February 2, 1963 and was baptized by her pastor Elder C.M. Haygood March 3, 1963. In her experience she related how precious it was when God gave her a sweet hope in the doctrine of grace. One of her favorite scriptures was Isa. 43:1 " But now thus saith the Lord that created thee, O Jacob, and he that formed thee, O Israel Fear not; for I have redeemed thee, I have called thee by thy name; thou art mine." The hymn " There is a House Not Made With Hands", was so dear to her and became even more so toward the end of her life.

She leaves to mourn her passing her faithful husband Elwood Shaver; one daughter, Sherri Calvit; two sons, Steve and Johnny Shaver; one sister, Thelma Shaver; eight grandchildren and a host of other relatives and friends.

Services were conducted by Elders: C.M. Haygood, G.D. Shipman and Malcomb Burkhalter. She was laid to rest in the Whitehead Cemetery near Grapeland, Texas to await the second coming of her Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ. We certainly feel our great loss cannot be compared to her Eternal gain.

Written in love by request of her husband,

Bernice Haygood

Signs of the Times

DEVOTED TO THE OLD SCHOOL BAPTIST CAUSE

"The Sword of the Lord and of Gideon"

VOL. 156 KEELING, VA., OCTOBER 1988 NO. 10

SIGNS OF THE TIMES

ISSN - 0199-0063
Subscription price $10.00 per year - $18.00 two years
Published each month by
SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.
Established in 1832
Devoted to the Old School Baptist Cause

CIRCULATION OFFICE
Elder J. R. Williams
Route 1, Box 420
Keeling, Va. 24566

EDITORS
Elder J. R. Williams, Editor
Rt. 1, Box 420
Keeling, Va. 24566
Phone (804) 792-8758
Elder Kenneth R. Key, Editor
721 Willard Street
Greensboro, N.C. 27405
Phone (919) 273-7464

ASSOCIATE EDITORS

Elder W. D. Griffin
Highway 835, Box 57A
Boydton, Virginia 23917

Elder Richard H. Campbell
P.O. Box 172248
2263 Sutherland
Memphis, Tenn. 38187-2248
Phone (901) 683-7735

All letters for this paper containing subscriptions and remittances, should be mailed to Elder J. R. Williams, Rt. 1, Box 420, Keeling, Virginia 24566. All articles and letters for publication, all notices of meetings and all obituaries should be mailed to Elder Kenneth R. Key, 721 Willard Street, Greensboro, N.C. 27405.

SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.
Route 1, Box 420 Keeling, Virginia 24566

POEM

Glorious things of thee are spoken,
Zion, city of our God!
He, whose word cannot be broken,
Form 'd thee for his own abode:
On the Rock of Ages founded,
What can shake thy sure repose?
With salvation 's walls surrounded,
Thou may 'st smile at all thy foes.

See! the streams of living waters,
Springing from eternal love,
Well supply thy sons and daughters,
And all fear of want remove.
Who can faint, while such a river
Ever flows their thirst t' assuage?
Grace, which, like the Lord, the giver,
Never fails from age to age.

Round each habitation hovering,
See the cloud and fire appear,
For a glory and a covering,
Showing that the Lord is near.
Thus deriving from their banner,
Light by night, and shade by day,
Safe they feed upon the manna
Which he gives them by the way.

Blessed inhabitants of Zion,
Washed in the Redeemer 's blood!
Jesus, whom their souls rely on,
Makes them kings and priests to God:
'Tis his love his people raises
Over self to reign as kings;
And as priests, his solemn praises
Each for a thank-offering beings.

Newton.

CONTENTS

EDITORIAL 218
Elder W.D. Griffin

CORRESPONDENCE 222

ARTICLES 231
Elder G. Beebe

CHURCH OF OUR FAITH 233

VOICES OF THE PAST 234
John E. Hazelton

MEETINGS 238

CONTRIBUTIONS 238

OBITUARIES 239
Paul Dupree
Mary E. Poff
Mother Ada Sears

EDITORIAL

Beloved, think it not strange concerning the fiery trial which is to try you, as though some strange thing happened unto you (I Peter 4:12).

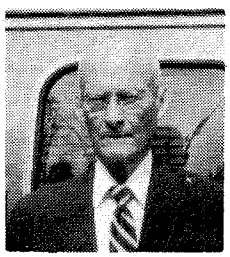
Elder W.D. Griffin

What a surprising, what an amazing thing that Peter should write in such a comforting manner to the elect family of God after the bitter experience that was taught him by the Saviour. Yet, in the outset I desire to praise the God of all grace for the precious dealing that He had with the apostle. That is my joy and my comfort to read all that he wrote afterwards and to find that there is not a trace of bitterness about the strict manner in which the Saviour dealt with him.

If there ever was a man that followed Jesus that knew that his salvation was of the Lord, Peter was that man. Yet there has not been a follower of the Lord listed in the Bible that was any more determined to save himself than was Peter. None, whose names are recorded there ever made any more of a failure at it than did he. I desire to comfort and to strengthen and to encourage my dear brethren by referring to his apostleship. As he warns us repeatedly, it is a good thing to examine ourselves as to whether we do not get swept off from our feet by the evil suggestions of men that made the mistake that Peter made, and which we all have made, and will make again and again if not, as he says, we are kept by the power of God God.

The only salvation taught in the Bible is of the Lord. The only salvation that I have known, or that anybody else with whom I have been associated with, has been of the Lord, and it has been in what is referred to as this time state. Peter had been an apostle some little time before the fiery trial that was to try him appeared in his life as an apostle. We are not, at this time, desirous of any of the details about how he became a child of God, a witness of God's calling him out of darkness into His marvelous light. If there are believers in the ranks of the Old order of Baptists that believe that Peter instigated the work of becoming a child of God, they are not Old Baptists. It is with one and all that God begins the good work of calling dead

sinners into His kingdom , and that is called a part of the so called eternal salvation . Thus , we find Peter sometime after the beginning of this good work , which God did begin . I do not know of any reason why that anybody would object to our examining Peter at this time . If he saved himself in this instance , to be sure , I will immediately confess to my contention about salvation being of the Lord from beginning to the end . Will you treat me as well if our examination shows that he was a miserable failure ?

And the Lord said , Simon , Simon , Satan hath desired to have you that he may sift you as wheat ; but I have prayed for thee , that thy faith fail not ; and when thou art converted , strengthen thy brethren . And he said unto him , Lord , I am ready to go with thee , both into prison , and unto death . And He said , I tell thee , Peter , the cock shall not crow this day , before that thou shalt thrice deny that thou knowest me . Notwithstanding this assertion of the Saviour , Peter continued his vow that he would follow Him all of the way . Where is that conditionalist at now ? Did he watch , did he stay awake ? Did he seize the opportunity to show his ability ? In this trying hour would this be a good soldier to go with us unto death 's door ? What did he say in His defense as they led the Saviour away : Come tell me what went with his avowed devotion . Come and show me how that the conditional hobby horse is going to get blessings for his faithfulness here ? I am not calling anyone names . I am not making fun of you in your plight . I desire to know where the sinner 's ability goes in this hour of need .

Certainly this is a fiery trial . Certainly this is worth talking and writing about , if it is the fiery trial which the Lord sends on folks like Job and Peter and you and I , providing of course , we are His children , for it must be remembered that this fiery trial is restricted to the Lord 's people . They are all subject to this trial , and those without it are bastards and not sons . Remember that this trial of our faith is just that ; it is not a trial to see if you have faith , but it is the trial of one with faith .

Peter was bold to begin with . He could go at any time . He could follow all the way to death . He could watch faithfully when other men had failed , had gone to sleep . If , while in this good condition , he had gone to see his brethren he would not have been able to strengthen them . Why do you say that ? I say that because He could not watch one hour for his Lord and Master . He bore false testimony to Him as to what he would do for Him . He belittled all other men , but he spoke well of his own efforts to walk a straight line . He would have preached to them the same weak despisable doctrine that he preached to his Lord . He would have said , Brethren , be like me , get up and get on the move and be blessed for it . That is what he would have preached . When left to himself , he preached that doctrine more than once . He informed the Lord that only clean things had been eaten , but that vain survey of his prowessness perished as did his ability to follow the Saviour . However , let us remember that the Saviour said to him , When thou art converted , strengthen thy brethren . What a different soldier that he was then . How different that he talked to them . He had found out that he could not do as

he said that he could—Go at any time in duties way .

Now was Peter qualified and able to stand by his Saviour? To say that he could have, if he would have, is taking the testimony of men instead of the testimony of the Saviour . Even that kind of testimony is the same kind that Peter used, thus showing that if it suits the preconceived minds of men to receive the testimony of men instead of the inspired testimony of Jesus Christ that they will do just that and act , after doing so , just as haughty as Peter did until he was put in his place by the Master .

Let us remember, beginning right here, that God's children are all born of the Spirit of God. That Spirit of the most high God is in us and accompanies us in power from the beginning of its work in us to the day of Jesus Christ. It is a consuming fire in us. The consumation of our own works is not left to us . However , suppose that they were? What would be the result? We would, do exactly like Peter did, and like Paul did, we would be doing many things that were prompted by the flesh . However , that does not occur, for our works are consumed. The Method ? By the method which every child of God is fully aware of daily . Every work that is not directly the work of God's Spirit in us is tried by something that not a one of us can avoid or hinder or make void its work. I am speaking about the fire of the Spirit. That Spirit tries every man and woman that is born of it. Not the first one has ever successfully avoided this trial. That is the word of Peter to us . Beloved think it not strange concerning the fiery trial which is to try you. You need not think, says he, that some strange thing is happening to you . He is saying that this is what takes place with one and all .

This fiery trial was brought to bear upon Job , and equally upon Peter , though hundreds of years a part, and just like it has come to every one from righteous Abel until now , and will continue until the end of the Gentile church . It will do the same for each one of the children of God .

The sovereignty of God is most precious. God cannot be a sovereign over one thing unless He is a sovereign over all creation. Neither can He be a sovereign unless He created all things that are . There is not any reason in any other doctrine . One item , one thing , one man , one woman , one thing , be that thing whatever is suggested to your mind, God is a sovereign over one thing and all things or He is not the sovereign over anything . The wisdom of God dictates this on every page of Holy Writ . The powers vested in the Holy Spirit are each efficacious in salvation. The rain and the snow, the dew and the vapor, the fire and the water, the wind and the storm , are all qualities of the Spirit , and there isn't a human on the stage of action that can withstand one of these qualities or virtues. No man can raise nor calm the wind; no man can bring nor keep away the rain ; no one can over come or withstand the fire of the Spirit . It consumes , it tries , it reduces to ashes what we gloried in .

All of our works are to tried by fire. This includes mine and yours . I am a poor sinner writing to you a poor sinner . It was a sad day when the raging fire of the Spirit spring up within us, setting on fire our full barn. We tried to extinguish that fire, but its consuming powers would have en-

gulfed us had we not fled from it , I humbly trust to lay hold on the hope set before us . It was then and there that we first felt and tasted of the bitter trial of seeing all that we had stored up for a rainy day as it was consumed before us. That trying of us has not ceased since then. It has, as we humbly hoped , brought us low , and it has kept us there. It has caused us , as we hope , to go back over the route that we have come and there is not anything there that we have ever done that would gain a blessing, and thus it is true on the right and the left, and when we survey our feeble frame and find all within us as vile , we have not one thing to lay before the Lord . Yet, if not mistaken, enough light has broke through the mornings to give us hope to believe , as Job believed thousands of years ago , that the same God that dealt with him is dealing with us and that when the trial is finished that we shall stand before him without spot or blemish , and having passed through that stage of our ordeal by fire , we will lift our feeble voice in praise that we have been saved as by fire . There will never be a phase of our salvation any more precious than this, even though it is by fire. We will lose our works by fire , but the loss of our works will be sweet for we will have been preserved and saved by that which destroyed our works . May God be glorified .

David 's house was not so with God. His sin was ever before him. Did he have any right to conditional blessings when his house was in such a condition . Have we the right now , or have we ever had the right to eternal blessings , to say not a word about conditional blessings , when our house is in disaray before God ? Poor David, with his house in disaray; poor David with his glaring sin ever before him. He knew that the Lord was good, and it made him contented with that salvation that is in Jesus Christ . He did not have a charge or a complaint against His God . He acclaimed Him as being just, as having given all that was in keeping with the justice of a just and holy God, even to the extent that He was as the light of the morning , even one without clouds , and that His covenant was, not one based on either his failfulness and faithfulness , but that it was everlasting. He desired no other salvation than that which the everlasting covenant of God gave to him. David, as Job, and as the people of God have ever found is in one mind .

Jesus Christ is the same yesterday, today, and forever. He is our sin bearer. There is atonement for every sin that his brethern ever commit . It has been said , that our sins before we were born of the Spirit were atoned for by Jesus Christ , but that after the New Birth that we are punished for them . Men has said that . Unbelievers have said that. God has not said that . Jesus Christ has not said that . God says , by way of an angel , that Jesus Christ would save His people from their sins , and I am sure that the angel told the truth .

The Spirit of the Lord God was upon the Lord Jesus Christ, because that He was from God and because that He was God, and God the Father had anointed Him to preach good tidings to the meek ; to bind up the broken hearted, to proclaim liberty to the captives , and the opening of the prison to them that are bound ; to proclaim the acceptable year of the Lord, and the day of vengeance of our

God ; to comfort all that mourn ; to appoint unto them that mourn in Zion, to give unto them beauty for ashes , the oil of joy for mourning , the garment of praise for the spirit of heaviness Why did he do all of these things for them ? Did He do any of these marvelous things for them and then leave them to themselves ? Did God appoint and ordain and set up this Shepherd to thus secure a numerous seed, and then leave them to make it the best way that they could. What an unwholesome doctrine that is to the poor and needy child of grace. What a hard doctrine that is to needy worms of the dust. The answer is , No , no , not anything like that . Christ was appointed to make and keep the covenant of grace intact in time and in an eternal sense to this end , to wit , that they might be called trees of righteousness , the planting of the Lord , that He might be glorified .

Throughout all of this dealing in them and for them , the Spirit is a consuming fire . All the dross , all the works of the flesh shall be consumed by this consuming fire. Not only, dear readers , will our fleshly works be consumed , but we will not have the residue or ashes left to encumber us all of our days. No, not even that. He will remove the ashes and instead , give us beauty .

Thank God for His consuming fiery Spirit . It is the best trial gage mentioned in the lids of the Bible .

Elder W .D . Griffin

PROVERBS 25 : 11

" A word fitly spoken is like apples of gold in pictures of silver ."

CORRESPONDENCE

" O wretched man that I am : who shall deliver me from the body of this death ? " " I thank God through Christ Jesus our Lord. So then with the mind I myself serve the law of God, but with the flesh the law of sin ." (Rom . 7:24, 25).

I will try briefly to describe the wretched condition of total depravity of the whole human race which began with the first transgression in the Garden of Eden, " And God saw that the wickedness of man was great in the earth , and that every imagination of the thoughts of his heart was only evil continually ." (Gen . 6:5) " Who can bring a clean thing out of an unclean ? not one ." (Job 14:4) " How then can man be justified with God ? or how can he be clean that is born of a woman ? " (Job 25:4) " . . There is none that doeth good , no , not one . " (Psa . 14:3) " Behold I was shapen in iniquity, and in sin did my mother conceive me ." (Psa . 51:5) " The wicked are estranged from the womb : they go astray as soon as they be born , speaking lies." (Psa. 58:3) " There is a way that seemeth right unto man , but the end thereof are the ways of death ." (Pro . 14:12) " Can the Ethiopian change his skin , or the leopard his spots ? then may ye also do good that are accustomed to do evil ." (Jer . 13:23) The dead alien sinner does not know his condition but rather, " All the ways of a man are clean in his own eyes ; but the Lord weigheth the spirits ." (Pro . 16:2) .

It seems to me the great object through the first eight chapters of

Romans is to show the whole work of justification and sanctification: that it is not by the law, but by the grace of God. In the first part of the seventh chapter of Romans (Verses 1-6) Paul shows that we are free from the law, as a covenant of works. " For sin shall not have dominion over you: for ye are not under the law, but under grace." (Rom. 6:14) " But now we are delivered from the law, that being dead wherein we were held; that we should serve in newness of spirit, and not in the oldness of the letter." (Rom 7:6) The law as a covenant of works we were once under but have died unto it through Christ. " Wherefore, my brethren, we also are become dead to the law by the body of Christ, that ye should be married to another, even to him who is raised from the dead, that we should bring forth fruit unto God." (Rom. 7:4). We must experience the law by the spirit which brings conviction and condemnation, " Wherefore the law was our schoolmaster to bring us unto Christ, that we might be justified by faith." (Gal. 3:24). There is no life in the law because all have sinned, and come short of what the law requires, perfect obedience, as Berridge said:

" Run, Run, and work," the law commands,
Yet finds me neither feet nor hands;
But sweeter news the gospel brings;
It bids me fly and lends me wings.

The law thy feet will not enlarge,
Nor give thy conscience rest,
Til thou find a full discharge
Locked up within thy breast.

The law with unrelenting breath
Declares the wages of sin is death.
Stern justice, satisfied by thee (Christ)
Bids mercy bring the news to me.

Cowper:
To see the law by Christ fulfilled,
And hear his pardoning voice,
Changes a slave into a child,
And duty into choice.

Hart:
The law was never meant to give
New strength to man's lost race;
We cannot act before we live,
And life proceeds from grace.

Now in Romans 7:1-13, Paul speaks of his past and present experience as a living experience of the wretched and helpless condition which the grace of God brings by using the requirements of the law to produce conviction of sin: " Therefore by the deeds of the law there shall no flesh be justified in his sight: for by the law is the knowledge of sin." (Rom 3:20) By the grace of the spirit the law shows what sin is and how wretched and undone we are. As in verse 13 when sin " becomes exceedingly sinful," this unutterable malignancy is an unspeakable sinfulness of sin. As Ezra confessed " And said, O my God I am ashamed and blush to lift up my face to thee, my God: for our iniquities are increased over our head and our trespass is grown up into the heavens." (Ezr 9:6) Did you feel this deep conviction of sin (the law of works) when the spirit began to deal with you? It made you cry out with this tormenting incurable disease of sin, " " . . . Unclean, Unclean." (Lev 13:45) As Joseph Hart expressed, " To see sin smarts but slightly; To own, with lip confession, Is easier still; but O to feel [sin] Cuts deep beyond expression." Also with David, " . . . Thou art the man . . .," (2 Sam 12:7) again with David " My wounds stink and are corrupt because of my foolishness," (Psa 38:5) and " For my loins are filled

with a loathsome disease : and there is no soundness in my flesh ." (Psa 38:7) Have you felt this in your experience? In Job 42:5 & 6 he says " I have heard of thee by the hearing of the ear : but now mine eye seeth thee . Wherefore I abhor myself and repent in dust and ashes ." Now we see the Publican , " . . . standing afar off , would not lift up so much as his eyes unto heaven , but smote upon his breast, saying, God be merciful to me a sinner." Luke 18:13 Has the word of conviction of sin (as recorded in Dan 5: 27) "TE 'KEL thou [Personal] are weighted in the balances , and art found wanting ? " On the day of Pentacost , " Therefore let all the house of Israel know assuredly, that God hath made that same Jesus , whom ye have crucified , both Lord and Christ ." (Act 2:36) " Now when they heard this , they were pricked in their heart, " not to the heart as in Acts 5:33 , " and said unto Peter and to the apostles , Men and brethren , what shall we do? " (Act 2:37) " . . . Repent [or turn away from wickedness] and be baptized every one of you in the name of Jesus Christ [Saviour anointed] for the remission of sins , and ye shall receive the gift of the Holy Ghost ." (Acts 2:38) . After Paul had received his experience of the grace of God , he was baptized , (Acts 9:1-18) . Baptism was so urgent and important in the apostle 's day to those that had been pricked in the heart that soon after midnight (Acts 16:25-34) Paul took the " Keeper of the prison" and the " Same hour of the night ," all that were in his house " were baptized , he and all his , straightway ."

In Romans 7:7-13 , Paul spoke of what happened in the past and now he comes to the present . Surely there are some most vital teachings in Romans 7:14-25 , not only of Paul's experience , but also for all of us . First , it teaches a most vital point of partial depravity in sanctification , a total dependance upon the spirit of God . " Not that we are sufficient of ourselves to think anything as of ourselves ; but our sufficiency is of God ." (2 Cor. 3:5) . This total dependance is present ; we could just as well create a world as to have one pulse of spiritual life of ourselves .

I believe it is important to distinguish between the doctrine of justification and the doctrine of sanctification . As it has been expressed " Justification is ourside of us , sanctification within us , justification is perfect , sanctification is not perfect , (verses Rom . 7:14-25 plainly proves this) , justification counts us holy , sanctification makes us holy ; justification is our standing ; sanctification is our experience ; justification saves us from sin 's guilt ; sanctification saves us from sin 's power .

Paul plainly proves these points : that we have received sanctification in part and the spirit by measure . It is spoken of as the earnest of the spirit (II Cor. 1:22 and Eph. 1:13, 14) . Now an earnest means a part and not the whole . In Romans 8:23 , we find it is spoken of as " The first fruit of the spirit ," a pledge , a sample only of future abundance . Likewise in Romans 7:18 " For I know that in me (that is in my flesh) dwelleth no good thing for to will is present with me ; but how to perform that which is good , I find not . " Are we better than Paul ? We are taught and must learn out our helplessness all the days of our lives that , from first to last , " Salvation is of

the Lord . " (Jonah 2:9)

Does this in any way exempt us from (the other side of the coin) the many exhortations laid down in the scriptures ? If there are no obligations , there can be no sin . We are blessed in obedience but not for it . Exhortations show what we ought to do but not how to do . This is very important . We are all prone to extremes . One error that is plainly denied here is what is commonly known as conditional time salvation , that his condition is in the hand of the child of grace to use as he sees fit . This surely is an error . As best I can gather from this reasoning , we agree on all the doctrines of free and sovereign grace except perseverance and predestination; we agree that not one at last shall be lost , however , we do not agree with the reasoning that if we do not obey , we will lose many blessings that are stored up for us . We feel this certainly is the wrong conclusion and brings in the do and live system , instead of live and do by the continued deliverance of the spirit " . . . Working in you both to will and to do . . . " (Phi 2:13) It seems this belief or reasoning is that we have life , now use it; that two options are set before us . Which ever we choose : obedience and blessings (as I said before , yes , blessed in obedience , as actuated by the spirit , but not for it) or disobedience and chastisements . We have life and the grace of God ; now we can use it or refuse it , which ever we choose to do; it is optional on our part . If this were true , we could use this spiritual life or the grace of God and thereby grow better and better . There would be no need for correction and at last to prove ourself bastards and not sons . (Heb 12:8)

Also there are such expressions as , " earn God 's approval ," and " God wants us to work out this salvation ," and if we DO NOT " We lose some of the benefits of salvation " putting great stress on " what we can do FOR God ," mixing the cans and can'ts together as optional to us. If we do , we earn God's approval; if we DO NOT we 'll lose many blessings that are in store for us . It seems this reasoning is very long on exhortations and obligations but very short on the absolute dependance on the spirit of " " Working in us that is well pleasing in His sight ." (Heb . 13:21). Here again let us be very careful to maintain the balance of truth , never giving up the things we ought to do , together with the to do or ability of the spirit . I feel this sets forth both sides of the coin and not the other side of the mouth and that they are not a contradiction of each other .

I feel God's children shall and will have this plague of sin as long as they are in the body . When this is brought home to us day by day , we must cry out : " O wretched man that I am who shall deliver me from the body of this death ? " (Rom . 7:24). Who can save me from the clutches of my own sinful self? What is it that gives you the most trouble and conflict ? This self loathing condemnation , miserable condition , this dead carcass of sin we carry around with us .

If Paul had left it and us here at this point , we would be most miserable all the time , without hope in this life . In I . Tim . 4:8 , he tells us , " . . . Godliness is profitable unto all things , having promise of the life that now is , and of that which is to come ." Deliverance and salvation , as Paul describes , " " Who delivered us from so great a

death (past), and doth deliver : (present) in whom we trust will yet deliver (future) us." (II. Cor. 1:10). Did Paul take refuge and comfort in his own helplessness and sinfulness ? Beware brethren of the principle of the flesh that would take comfort from sin. Paul did not do this but put great emphasis on, " O wretched man that I am." (present). All the experience of a Christian is not Christian experience.

After Paul describes the terribleness of sin, (the conflict ; the negative) he did not leave us there, but connects the conflict of sin with the positive and deliverance. Verse 25 : " I thank God through Jesus Christ our Lord." As Job 10:16 says, " Thou huntest me (conflict) as a fierce lion : and again thou shewest (deliverance) thyself marvellous upon me." Again in Psalms 34:19, " Many are the afflictions of the righteous ; (conflict) but the Lord delivereth (deliverance) him out of them all." And again in Ps. 116:6, " The Lord preserveth the simple : I was brought low (conflict) and he helped (deliverance) me." Paul expressed this again in II Cor. 4:16, " For which cause we faint not ; (deliverance) but though our outward man perish (conflict), yet the inward man is renewed." (deliverance). day by day." In Romans 5:20 " Moreover the law entered, [conflict], that the offense might abound. But where sin abounded [conflict], grace did much more abound [deliverance super abounds]."

" I thank God through . . . our Lord," by the grace of God, I surely want to hold fast to the words " OUR LORD ", not just Paul's experience, but all who have been brought along this way. " Being confident of this very thing, that he which hath begun a good work in you will perform it [not that he wants to perform it if you will only cooperate with the grace of God, or let him] until the day of Jesus Christ Christ." (Phi 1:6)

As long as we live here, we shall have the plague of sin : " I find then a law, that, when I would do good, evil is present with me." (Rom 7:21) " . . . but how to perform that which is good I find not." (Rom 7:18) Does this sound like it is optional on our part ?

This is a vast difference from living in sin : " What shall we say then? Shall we continue in sin, that grace may abound ? God forbid. How shall we, that are dead to sin, live any longer therein ? " (Rom 6:1-2) Beware of that person who says he loves sin as much as he ever did. Watch him and he will prove it by his life and will continue his old course of life with perhaps a little outward reform and profession. The Lord's children have a true experimental religion, as Satan's always have a counterfeit. This person loves to bring forth the sovereignty of God and the helplessness of man, NOT because he has had a great conviction of sin, but because he proves it by his attitude toward sin. However, he knows nothing of the true attitude toward sin, only the pretense. Paul here is Romans 7:24 brings forth true humility. Also in Psa 51:17, " The sacrifices of God are a broken spirit : a broken and a contrite heart, O God, thou wilt not despise," having no true conviction of sin or " Fear and trembling," he will return to his wicked way as a dog to his vomit and the sow that is washed to it's wallowing in the mire." We are told by our Master, " . . . for the tree is known by his

fruit ." (Mat 12:33) Read carefully , Romans chapter six , which is aimed at such person . God 's quickened children hate sin and would never sin again if possible . Our feelings are " divorce my soul from every sin , let me thy servant be , O make and keep my consciences clean to show that I am free ."

Now Paul concludes this chapter by telling us as long as we live here we shall have the deliverance , the " Law of God ," or higher nature and also that the victory is not obtained in the old man in nature but by the grace of God .

We shall never be completely content or satisfied here but made to hope , reaching forward , onward and upward to the final deliverance , one and for all time in heaven .

In gospel bonds ,
Elder C .M . Haygood

Dear Brother Burnell :

Tonight as I sit here in my home , this 25th day of July , 1988 , I am thinking of you and your family , Sister Mary Frances and the girls . I have told you in times past , about my desire to write to you concerning some of my experiences . I don't know whether God will bless me to do this or not , but if it would be His will , I shall try .

I would desire to write to you concerning my experience in the Lord Jesus Christ . This experience I am talking about has been given by the Lord . I believe this from the depths of my heart and soul . Because of the many conversations we have had in days and nights past , I believe you can witness with me in what I am saying .

Do you remember the night I was so burdened and weighted down with a weight I felt I could not remove? This weight I could not take away , because I had not placed it there . We had been to services at Creeches Meeting House that night , and when the meeting was over , you and myself were standing in front of the building talking . I began to talk to you about my feelings and the way I felt concerning the preaching of the gospel of Jesus Christ . I knew I did not know how and could not do it of myself . I knew you , nor any other man , could help me do it . For it must come from Jesus Christ or it 's not preaching . I have not learned this out of any book or learned it from any man . If I know anything about this , it has been by the revelations of Jesus Christ .

Every since I was about eight years old , I have had many down settings , disappointments and heartaches . I remember being in the yard one day doing some work for my Mother . I felt something come over me , but I did not know where it came from . I have never forgotten it . I now feel it was the Lord Jesus Christ dealing with me , but at that time He did not show me where it was coming from or who was giving it . I was not brought up in the church nor told about the Lord by my parents . It was the Lord Jesus Christ who dealt with me in the past .

I have had many experiences since the night you and I talked in front of Creeches Meeting House . I dreamed one night I stood before the people and preached the gospel of the Lord Jesus Christ as it was given to me .

Not me or any other man, but the Lord Jesus Christ was the one over all of it. He was the one that gave me the words to say to feed the flock. Yes, I believe from the depths of my heart and soul that time after time I would have these experiences even before I offered and was received into the church. Long before I was ordained to preach the gospel, I dreamed I was standing in the pulpit behind the book board. The meeting was over and I came down out of the pulpit. The people came and hugged me and embraced me and told me how much they enjoyed what the Lord had blessed me to say. Well, it cut me down very much, but it also lifted me up in one way, to feel the Lord had used me as His mouthpiece. Today, as well as times past He uses men (and I hope myself) as His mouthpiece to stand before the flock of God and preach to them. I don't believe one can preach the gospel of Jesus Christ to an unbeliever. One must believe in the Lord Jesus Christ and the only way they can believe in Jesus Christ is to be born of the spirit of God. They must be born and brought to the knowledge of the truth as it is in Him. They must be given grace, and grace alone, because it takes grace to have the love and it takes the love to have the grace.

I believe both of us have experienced that love and that grace and not only us, but all of the children of God wherever they are met at. How much I love you and Sister Mary Frances, as well as, both of the girls, through and by the grace of God. We have seen the girls grow up from little girls to grown women, and I hope I love them for Christ sake. I love God's people wherever they are. It matters not where we meet, but if we can only be blessed to talk about the Lord Jesus Christ and what he has done for us. If we can tell the experiences of grace that He has blessed us with from on high. The many times our souls have been fed with the bread that flows from the throne of grace. Not anything have we ever done to inherit any of it, for it is a free unmerited favor that is given by Christ Jesus, the Saviour of sinners. He came to save the sinners, not the righteous. I know I am a sinner. I have been all of my life and will be the balance of my life that I live here in this world. But thanks to my God, He has given me a promise of a better place than on this earth. I don't know that I will be carried there, I only have a hope that I will wake up in that final home where the whole family will be there all together lovely and be singing the hymns of praise forever. A place that never ceases to be and where there is no darkness, only light. It will be lit up with the glory of Almighty God, so we can see and feel the joy of Thy salvation that we have a hope in now.

I believe both you and I, as well as our companions, all have a hope. I believe the Lord has taught us something that is beyond the teachings of man. People go off to seminaries to learn to preach the gospel, but the one I went to I trust I was carried by the Lord Jesus Christ and did not go on my own. If I know anything He is the one that has taught me. I did not learn it from any man nor did I learn it from any book. If I know anything about it, it is through and by the revelations of Jesus Christ. I have had many down settings in my life, but how wonderful it is to be down in the valley and then

lifted up on the mountain top that we can rejoice in a Saviour's love and in the Holy Spirit of our Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ. One that has looked down upon us and has called us with a holy calling. One who has brought us out of nature's darkness into the marvelous light of the Son of God. Oh, what a light this is. It is so bright, yet it will not blind you. The brightness of the natural sun will bring tears to your eyes. The light of Jesus Christ shining in you will make you cry, but it will be tears of joy and not for sorrow. Oh, how many times have I ever cried for the joy of the Lord Jesus Christ has given me. Dealt with me in that way, in that manner, that I could praise Him. The only true and living God that I have to look to tonight for living grace, that grace that will never die. That grace that will live now and for evermore and that great and holy love that is given us by Him, the only one that shall stand. This natural love that we have for one another here is going to cease to be someday, but that love that God has loved us with, and the love that we are bidded to love one another with, shall never die. It will live in this world with us and in that yonder world if we are only blessed to be carried there.

This is a true and lively hope that I believe God has given me. A hope that no one can take away. A hope that no man had anything to do with me receiving it. In due time, God showed me what I am by nature and what I must be by the grace of God. It didn't come none too early and none too late, because there is a time and season to all things. It comes times that He gives to me these things that I believe, these things I'm telling you tonight. I believe each one us has heard preaching from time to time on the mountain tops, on the sea shores, and in the valleys. Oh, how beautiful it is to be lifted up and to be carried to a place that looks and is beautiful. We want more of it, but we can't have anymore than what God would give us to have. What we will have in this life and in world to come is all stored up in His storehouse of mercy. How we would desire to praise our Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ for the many blessings that He has bestowed upon us all the days of our lives, even when we knew it not.

My mind is carried back from time to time to my Mother. She had no girls, only boys. When I was about eight years old, I was doing some work for her. I did not know then, but I trust I know now, where the mind came from to help my Mother. The Lord Jesus Christ gave me that mind to do the things that I did for her. I would sweep the yard and do things like that and rejoice in it. The reason I rejoiced in it was because the Lord was in the matter. The Lord was showing me, but yet it did not please Him to show me where it was coming from. It did not please Him to show me where all of the goodness and mercy that was in my soul as a little lad was coming from. Years later it pleased Him to reveal to me where these things come from. He came into my heart and soul and condemned me of this world and the worldly things that I was dwelling in. He turned me from one place into another that was far better than the place I was going into. Oh, yes I'm still in this world, but I'm not of the world. I can truthfully say that I'm not of this world. This world has no charms for me anymore. The only charm I have, the only joy I get in

this world , is when I can feel the presence of my God into my heart and soul. He lifts me up from the vain and perishable things of this world where I can feel the joy of His salvation right into my heart and soul making me to praise Him from whom all my blessings have come from .

I need the blessings of my God to bless me to keep pressing toward the mark for the prize of the high calling of God in Christ Jesus . I don 't know of any other way that I desire to go but in the way that leads to life everlasting. Straight is the way and narrow the gate and but a few will enter therein. I hope with all my heart and soul that I I 'm one of those that has been called in that way, that has been called to go in that straight and narrow way that leads to life everlasting . In other words , that highway of holiness that leads to heaven and immortal glory where there is only one way you can get on that highway. That is straight in and through Jesus Christ . He is the only way one will ever walk on that highway of holiness. It is through and by the leading power of the Almighty God that we believe in . The Almighty God has kept us out of that broad way and that broad gate. He has narrowed the way down so narrow that we are not able to walk by ourselves , but He is able to lead us in it and enable us to walk in that way through and by the power of Him. It is not by the power of our doing not the power of any man .

It must come from the love and grace of our Lord Jesus Christ . Oh , what a wonderful grace that is . It is sufficient for every child of God that is on the face of this earth . That grace will sustain them through every trial and every trouble and every affliction they ever meet up with in this world. It will be right there with them and it will bring them through all of these things.

I know He has been with me through all my trials and troubles . Just like the experience I had in a dream . I dreamed I was driven up to the Red Sea , just as the Israelites were . The enemy was behind them . They couldn 't turn back , nor turn to the right or left and they didn 't see anyway straight ahead because the Red Sea was in front of them . I want you to know in my experiences I 've been carried to that same place. Brother Burnell , I want to tell you the waters were rolled back for me and I was carried across on dry ground just like the Israelites were . And that water , I can see it now , how the Lord Jesus Christ rolled it back for me to go across . I didn 't go on my own , He is the one that carried me. He is the one that rolled the waters back. He is the one that made the straight and narrow way for me to go . He can do the very same thing now as He did then . He does these things day by day and night by night and no one has ever told me anything to make me believe these things . It is through and by the Lord Jesus Christ that has made me to believe it. It is a true and living God that has watched over me every moment of my life , not just a part of it, but every day I live , every breath I breathe in this world here .

I want to tell you about your association of 1988 . How much I really enjoyed that meeting . I had been away for three years . I had been sick and in the hospital part of the time it was going on , but my mind was with you all. What a feast you were having there and what a feast I was having in the hospital also . The same God that was with me was with you at the

association . This year , 1988 , I was blessed to go after missing three associations in a row . Oh , how much those brethren who were called on were blessed to preach the gospel of Jesus Christ . One that was crucified , one that laid His life down , one who took His life and came from the tomb and ascended into the heavens to be with His Father making intercessions for His children while they live here in this world . I believe every one of them will feel the joy of His salvation while they live here in this world , while they are walking or riding up and down on the face of this earth . They will be ready to give a reason of their hope . We are told to be ready to give a reason of our hope , and Brother Burnell , I don't know whether you've ever been asked that question or not , but I have . One day I was asked to give a reason for why I was among the Old Baptists to start with . I told the man if he had a few minutes to listen I would tell him why I am among the Old Baptists . I talked to the man , who was my employer , for about fifteen minutes . He then told me anytime I wanted to go to my meetings to go ahead . He didn't want me to work when I actually wanted to be at my meetings . The Lord blessed me in that way to never be hindered from being able to go to Church when I was well , but I have been sick and couldn't go . I couldn't go this past meeting , the fourth weekend in July . I had to stay in bed , both Saturday and Sunday , because I was sick . My heart was beating too slow and I could not go , but thanks to my God , He has blessed me to have a mind to look to Him and write these things down on paper . To put them down and send them to you for you to read for yourself . May God bless you , your companion , and the girls . May the Lord be praised for this writing . May God be praised for everything . I would desire to be a little brother in hope , if one at all .

Elder Henry C . Jones

Dear Elder Key :

The Hopewell Primitive Baptist Association will convene , God willing , with Zion Church , Pickens County , Alabama , on Friday October 14 , 1988 and continue through Sunday noon . The meeting house is a short distance from Alabama highway 159 , approximately eight miles north of Gordo and twenty-one miles south of Fayette . Turn off 159 near mileage marker 8 at Hall of Zion Volunteer Fire Department and proceed about two-tenths of a mile westward along County Road to the meeting house .

All lovers of the truth are welcome . For further information , please write or call Levert Howell , 82 Arcadia Drive , Tuscaloosa , AL 35404 ; Phone (205) 556-5157 .

ARTICLES

ADMONITION TO DO GOOD

New Vernon , N .Y ., April 16 , 1834 .

" But to do good , and to communicate , forget not ."—Heb . xiii . 16 .

Thus wrote the inspired apostle Paul , from Italy , to the saints at Jerusalem ; and as the middle-wall of partition is effectually thrown down , which consisted in meats and

drinks, and divers washings, carnal ordinances, and a worldly sanctuary, &c, there is henceforth no distinction to be observed in the church of God; all are made one, in Christ Jesus our Lord. Hence we infer that the above admonition applies to the saints among the Gentiles with the same force as to those among the Jews.

But as in relation to all other scriptures, so with this, it has its appropriate meaning, and may not be wrested from that meaning with impunity.

We have been led to an examination of this text, by the frequent use to which it has been applied by the advocates of the New Divinity schemes of the day. In the absence of scriptural authority for the popular faith and practices of the great majority of professors, they have endeavored to cover their motives by a reference to this text; let the object to be effected, or the manner of accomplishing it, be what it may, this text is brought forward as a divine warrant. Thus, for instance: The Roman Catholic would say that saying mass, worshiping the Virgin, and advocating their doctrine, is in the meaning of this text to do good; and the paying tithes to the church, and money for the absolution of their sins to the Catholic priesthood, or for the deliverance of the departed spirits of their relatives from purgatory, is to communicate, in the sense of this scripture.

Another tells us that it should be understood differently; and so we find that men professing to be teachers in Israel do not agree. But, is there no rule given by which we are to know the mind of the Lord, as to what is in his estimation, and what is not, good? Are we indeed left to grope about in the dark, and for the want of a better, to employ human wisdom and providence as our rule, and to conclude that the answering of our own feelings and judgment in our decision will be satisfactory to the sovereign Judge of quick and dead? Let the apostles answer. Peter says, "We have a more sure word of prophecy, whereunto we do well to take heed," (how long?) "until the day dawns, and the day-star arise in our hearts."—2 Peter i. 19. And Paul says, "All scripture is given by inspiration of God, and is profitable for doctrine, for reproof, for correction, for instruction in righteousness; that the man of God may be perfect, thoroughly furnished unto all good works."—2 Tim. ii. 16, 17. Here then we find a rule for our proceeding, as the children of the kingdom, and as the men of God, we are thoroughly furnished to all good works. This rule will answer all necessary purposes unto the men of God; they are amply provided for. And while the nominal professor will attempt to justify his conduct in joining with and contending for the unscriptural institutions of the day, upon the general principle of doing good, without considering that "There is a way that seemeth right to a man, but the end thereof are the way of death," the man of God, who feareth the Lord and trembleth at his word, will in all his religious pursuits regard the word of God as his only rule of faith and practice, and disclaim all religious works as evil, however fair they may seem, that are without example or precept in the good book.

Elder G. Beebe

CHURCH OF OUR FAITH

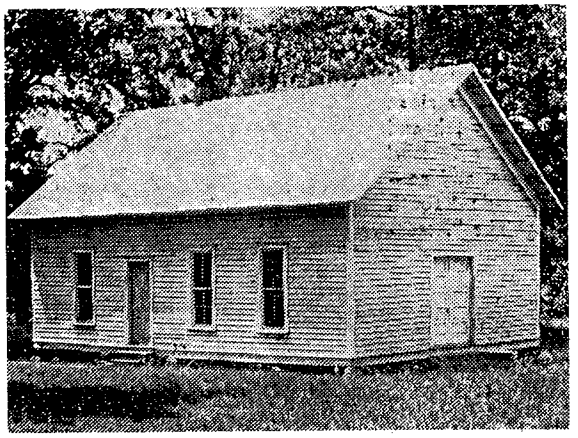

Before remodeling in 1960 .

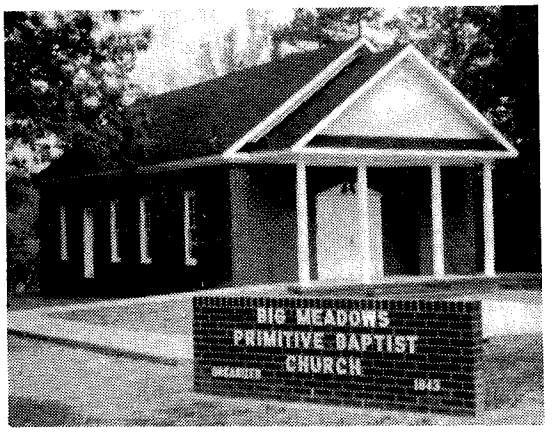

BIG MEADOWS PRIMITIVE BAPTIST CHURCH

Big Meadows Primitive Baptist Church is one of the oldest churches in Chatham County . It is located on Siler City Route 1 about seven miles from Silk Hope . It was organized in 1843 . The church records reveal that the charter members included such names as Buckner , Lewis , Stephens , Johnson , Dowdy , Baliff , Norwood , Hargrove , Jones , Richardson , and Bailey , names that are still in the community and members who are descendents of the charter members .

The first services were held in a log structure which was near the present church . The log church was torn down in 1890 and the building that replaced it was remodeled in 1949 , again in 1960 and has just been remodeled as you see it above .

Services at Big Meadows are held second Sunday of each month starting at 10:30 a .m . Communion services second Sunday in June each year. Directions to the church is going south on highway # 87 from Graham , N.C. , go approximately 18 miles and turn right on first road after crossing Cane Creek bridge . Go four miles to a cross road and turn left and go one mile to the church .

We invite those who love the truth to visit with us in this quiet little valley with those we feel have been drawn close together by the chords of God's love .

The present pastor is Elder Kenneth R . Key who has served this church since 1964 .

Elder Kenneth R . Key , Pastor
Brother Casey Johnson , Clerk

NOTICE

Reidsville , NC
Rt 3 , Box 618

Western Country Line Union meeting is to be at Pleasantville Primitive Baptist Church the 5th Sunday in October is its the Lord will .

We invite our Ministers , Brethren and Sisters of our faith and order .

Elder H .W . Wray , Pastor
Sister Rachel Wray , Clerk

MOVED OR MOVING ?

To assure you of getting your " Signs " and without missing any copies , be sure to inform us of any change of address .

Editors

VOICES OF THE PAST

"he being dead yet speaketh"

(Continued from last month .)

" These things have I written unto you that believe on the Name of the Son of God ; that ye may know that ye have eternal life , and that ye may believe on the Name of the Son of God ." 1 John 5:13 .

But what does the believing involve ? A title to heaven , because the righteousness of Christ is there . It is a righteousness which is " unto all and upon all them that believe ." If I am at this moment believing in the Name of the Son of God , I have Christ 's Name , work , and Person as my title to the inheritance that is " incorruptible undefiled , and that fadeth not away ." Hence , we started by saying that faith is essential to salvation ; I can have no belief in the Name of the Son of God without that faith which is connected with the righteousness of the Lord Jesus Christ .

" That ye may know that ye have eternal life . " Believing put us in touch with our title . Eternal life is the capacity for receiving from the Lord our God . A dead sinner — that is , a sinner " dead in trespasses and sins " — has no title , experimentally so , and no capacity for the things of God , none whatever . I think I have related to you what I read once in the " Life of William Wilberforce , " a grand man , the great instrument in the emancipation of the slaves in the West Indies . On one occasion he took his friend , William Pitt , then Prime Minister of England (one of the greatest), to hear one of the best of the evangelical ministers of his day . The minister laid the sinner low , and exalted a precious Christ high , to Wilberforce 's great delight . After the service he asked Pitt what he thought of the sermon , and he replied , " I could not make out what the man was driving at ." Apart from the conferment of a divine capacity — the new nature , eternal life , there can be no reception of things of God . " These things have I written unto you that believe , that ye may know that ye have eternal life ." What is it ? How does it commence ? A sinner is laid low before Jesus Christ and Him crucified . What does the Apostle Paul say concerning his own experience of the ups and downs of the way , and of

that which God had done for his soul? In the Second Epistle to the Corinthians, chapter 4, we have this as a transcript of the Apostle 's experience: " We faint not; but though our outward man perish, yet our inward man is renewed day by day; for a far more exceeding and eternal weight of glory; while we look not at the things which are seen, but at the things which are not seen; for the things which are seen are temporal, but the things which are not seen are eternal.", Oh, the mercy to have that faith which looks at the unseen! that faith which looks towards an unseen Saviour, which looks towards unseen things, and which, working in the heart, brings to us the knowledge that we have eternal life, so that our afflictions are esteemed to be but light afflictions which endure but for a moment. This assurance, then, of salvation is an unspeakable comfort; it is a divine encouragement, and it fills the soul with a holy and gracious confidence.

Again, to revert to the experience of the Apostle Paul, he says, " I am willing rather to be absent from the body, and to be present with the Lord." Why? He had the grace of assurance, and it is a sanctifying principle. When we are favoured with the assurance of faith, knowing that we have eternal life, all the terrors of the grave are gone; we are delivered from that bondage which comes through the fear of death; we have a blessed anticipation of glory; we gird up our loins and go forward in the way which the Lord is pleased to appoint.

But does not all this mean conflict flict? Joseph Hart sings concerning the temptations of our Lord,

" That impious ' if ' he thus
At God incarnate threw,
No wonder if he cast at us,
And make us feel it too."

" If Thou be the Son of God? —the " impious if" that the devil cast at God Incarnate; and Joseph Hart says, " If he cast that ' if ' at Incarnate God, do you suppose he will let you escape?" The devil seeks in every possible way to hinder and destroy the assurance which the Apostle John, by the Holy Ghost, has in view when he says, " I desire ye may know." But when we are thus brought low, we do know, again and again, something of the experience of Christian in the Valley of the Shadow of Death, when his sword was knocked out of his hand, and he laid low before the Destroyer. Then said Apollyon, " I am sure of thee now," and Christian replied, stretching forth his hand —faith brought into exercise—" Rejoice not against me, O my enemy; when I fall I shall arise; when I set in darkness the Lord shall be a light unto me" (Micah 7:8). And with that he gave a deadly thrust at Apollyon, who spread his black wings and flew away.

Let us speak of the means which the Lord is pleased to use to give this assurance or knowledge that we have eternal life. The Apostle John very simply, clearly, and directly expresses the means that are used, " These things have I written." O, let us bless and praise God for the written Word, not one leaf of which Luther would part with for all the world. things have I written." You, dear friends, who are trembling, doubting, fearing, read this letter again and again; pray over it, " Lord, open Thou mine eyes, that I may behold wondrous things out of Thy law." This I

know , that no living soul here this morning , trembling , doubting and fearing , will ever be satisfied , and can ever be satisfied , until sweetly assured in the sense of the Apostle here . Safe you are as a believer in the Lord Jesus Christ ; comfortable , happy , satisfied , strong , that you will be through the assurance which is spoken here .

I know of no other part of God 's Word which is so full of evidence as to the position and work of Christ in the soul as is this Epistle . One of the greatest proofs of eternal life is given when a sinner feels the plague of his own heart; when a sinner— (pursuing a figure used by Solomon in his dedicatory prayer at the opening of the Temple) —when a sinner stretches forth his hand toward this holy place . Solomon said , " O Lord , whether that man be a stranger or a Jew , as he feels the plague of his own heart , and stretches forth his hand toward this holy place , then , Lord , hear , answer and forgive ." And if you want God , if you know the plague of your own heart , and are stretching forth your hand toward the Lord Jesus Christ , you have an indubitable evidence that you are a possessor of eternal life .

" But I am so unworthy ; I have not sufficient depth of conviction ; my repentance is not what I would have it it ."

" If you tarry till you 're better ,
You will never come at all ."

You say you are so unworthy . Why ! that just makes you suitable for Jesus Christ the Lord . That sense of unworthiness is , as it were , the digging into your heart of God the Holy Ghost that into that hole He may let down His grace , love and mercy . In the Temple and the Tabernacle , mortice and tenon exactly fitted into one another , and God has made a mortice in your heart when you say you are unworthy and sinful , which exactly fits the tenon of Christ 's all-sufficiency .

" But ," you say , " I am so unworthy , will Jesus receive me ? " I answer that question , as I did I think , last Monday evening , Is His Name Jesus ? His very Name of Jesus is the sign-manual that He will receive you . " Thou shalt call His Name Jesus , for He shall save His people from their sins ." Concerning conviction of sin , —my experience is , I doubt not that many of you will confirm this , —my experience is that my conviction of sin has been deeper at the cross foot than before I reached that place . Repentance ! My repentance is so shallow ! Oh , but when we see the crucified Saviour , when He condescends to commune with us ; when our Joseph says , " Draw near to Me ," and falls upon our neck , and kisses us , then repentance deepens . Oh , brethren and sisters , it is all at Calvary ; deepening conviction , deepening repentance , blessed assurance ! O Thou risen Saviour , draw us to Thyself , and the praise and the glory shall be Thine ! Here is another evidence in the first verse of this chapter : " Whosoever believeth that Jesus is the Christ is born of God ."

" What more can He say , than to you He hath said ,
You who unto Jesus for refuge have fled ? "

Whosoever ! That is wide enough , is it

not ? " Whosoever thirsts , let him come unto Me and drink ." Do you believe that Jesus is the Christ , that He who is called Jesus is the Christ , God's anointed Saviour? That is what " Christ" means; anointed by God the Father to be the Saviour of His people . Believing that , you believe that Jesus is the Son of God, because only He could be a Saviour for such an one as you . Then you are born of God and have received the anointing . So we have an anointed Saviour, and anointed sinners coming to Him as their Prophet , Priest , and King . " The same anointing teacheth you of all things ."

Here , then , stand the infallible Scriptures ; here stands the inherent Word of the living God. " These things have I written unto you ." Take them not simply as John 's words , but as the words of God the Holy Ghost . " I heard a voice from heaven saying unto me , Write " ; and the Spirit replied, " Yea" (Revelation 16:13) — the Spirit's " Yea" to the writing. Now to have this blessed Book with these truths expressed in black and white is better than a vision that fades and dies . It is better than angels . Here you have the truth of the living God , not in visionary form , not by angelic messengers , but written by men under the Spirit 's power . This same blessed Spirit attends this Word with divine power in your heart and conscience , and so through the things that are written , the Word of God attended with divine power , we have this blessed testimony .

Once more . " Every one that loveth Him that begat, loveth him also that is begotten of Him" (1 John 5:1) . What is love ? What is desire ? it is an effect. If you love the brethren , that is an effect , and an effect cannot exist without a previous cause . And what is the previous cause of love to the brethren ? God 's love to you . Unless God loved you , and had shed abroad His love in your heart , according to the measure of His grace , you would not love . " This is the love of God, that we keep His commandments , and His commandments are not grievous ." Obedience is the test of love . Now I ask you in this respect , " Is your presence in this house of prayer — in other house of prayer where God 's people are wont to assemble— is it cheerful ? is it willing ? do you feel it to be a very hard matter to give up sinful worldly amusements ? " " His commandments are not grievous ," and " this is the love of God , that we keep His commandments ." Where your heart is , there will be your pleasure .

But I must stop . There are three witnesses — you can follow all this out as you read them , to the strengthening of your faith and the bringing of that assurance which you desire . " There are three that bear witness in earth , the Spirit , and the water , and the blood , and these three agree in one " (1 John 5:8) . Has the Spirit quickened , changed , illuminated you ? Do you know aught — I know not a few of you do — do you know aught of His secret power ? " The water and the blood " — water , Christ my sanctification , delivering me from the power of sin ; " the blood " — Christ my justification , cleansing me from the guilt of sin . All this is of God 's sovereign grace and mercy . The Lord give us then that sweet assurance of faith which is expressed by Susannah Harrison :

" My God ! for I can call Thee mine ,

My Father and my Friend !
Am I not Thine , for ever Thine ?
To Thee my groans ascend . "

I read the other day of a blind child who was in the arms of his father. The father put him into the arms of someone else , and said to the child , " You do not know who has hold of you ; Don 't you feel frightened ? " And the child replied , " I don 't know , but you do , and I am not a bit frightened . " Oh to have the sweet assurance that God is my Father , that Jesus Christ is my blessed Redeemer ; that the Spirit of the living God is my Comforter and my Guide . " He brings the blind by a way that they knew not ." Often we know not in the providence of God the next place on which we shall set our foot , but our Father knoweth all , and " these things I have I written unto you that believe on the Name of the Son of God , that ye may know that ye have eternal life , and that ye may believe on the Name of the Son of God ' —that ye may believe more fully , more powerfully , more sweetly on the Name of the Son of God . The Lord bless His Word for His Name 's sake . Amen .

John E . Hazelton

Mr . Hazelton pastored the Strict Particular Baptist Church in London from 1909 to 1924 . The above sermon was submitted by Nancy and Roy Pullig , taken from a book of Sermons by Mr . Hazelton .

IS IT TIME TO RENEW
YOUR SUBSCRIPTION ?
IF YOUR EXPIRATION DATE
IS 10 / 88
IT EXPIRES WITH THIS ISSUE .

MEETINGS

CONTENTNEA ASSOCIATION

The Contentnea Primitive Baptist Association will hold it 's Annual Meeting with Hancocks Church near Ayden , N .C . on October 8 , 9 , 1988 , the Lord willing .

We plan to begin services at 10:30 a .m . both days . To locate the church , take highway # 11 between Kinston and Greenville to the intersection of highway # 102 near Ayden , N .C . Take highway # 102 east for 3 miles , turn left at the crossroads and go 1 mile to the church on the left . You will have passed through the town of Ayden while on highway # 102 .

All of our faith and fellowship are invited to come and be with us .

Milton Fountain , Clerk

CONTRIBUTIONS

FOR JULY 1988

Mrs . Arlene Hole , NC 2.00
Mrs . M . Quesenberry , VA 2.00
Mrs . H .C . Houchins , VA 2.00
Mrs . Lelah R . Hill , CA 5.00
Mrs . Jeanne Vaughan , FL 2.00
Eld . David N . Bailey , WV 2.00
Mrs . Frances Jarvis , MD 2.00
Oscar Pickral , VA 7.00
Eld. Larry Hollandsworth, VA....2.00
L .C . Hornsby , GA.....2.00

Mrs . Shirley DeBow ,NC 2.00
Mrs . Joe Kee , TX.....2.00
Mr. & Mrs. C.N. Barron, LA.....2.00
Mrs . W .N . Tilley , NC 5.00
Miss Nettie Rice , VA 7.00
Miss Janie Fanning , AL 2.00
Mrs . Sylvia Conner ,VA.....2.00
Mrs. B.T. Hollandsworth, VA....3.00
Julian Ray , NC 2.00
Mrs . Eva L . Hollar , NC 2.00
Marvin J . Clay , OH 7.00
Mrs . Nancy B . Allen , NC 5.00
Raymond Haygood , TX 2.00
Mrs . W .C . Edwards , VA 2.00
Eld. & Mrs. W. Chapell, TN 20.00

OBITUARIES

PAUL DUPREE

We , the Church at Tarboro , trust it was God 's will to call home our dear Brother , Paul Dupree . He was called in his sleep on May 14 , 1988 , making his stay on earth 83 years .

Brother Paul was blessed to come before our church and ask for a home with us on July 4 , 1964 . He was a firm believer of Salvation by Grace and was always giving God the praise for all of his blessings . Brother Paul would often speak about his salvation and how he felt it was all in God 's hands , no matter what happened . He loved his church and was always agreeable to the upkeep of the church . He was a man you could depend on for advice and was highly respected among the brethren .

Brother Dupree farmed all of his life . He enjoyed tilling the soil until a few months before his death . Brother Paul was blessed to have had a good wife , who together raised three children for whom looked after their Daddy following the death of Sister Dupree .

All of us at Tarboro Church , send our sympathy to Brother Paul 's family and trust they will follow the pathway their Daddy has set before them . We feel our loss is Brother Paul 's eternal gain , and trust he is resting in peace and love with our Saviour , waiting for the day of Resurrection .

We resove that three copies of this resolution be made : one for the church records , one for the family , and one for publication in the " Signs of the Times ."

This done by order in our June conference .

Elder Henry C . Jones ,
Moderator
John H . Coker ,
Clerk

MARY E . POFF

Home . Home at last . These words ring in my heart and soul as I try to prepare this memorial for a dear Mother in Israel .

Sister Mary Epperly Poff was born in Floyd County , Va . on May 8 , 1895 and passed away May 1 , 1988 in a Salem , Va . hospital , making her stay here on earth almost 93 years . She was the widow of Brother Eutaw V . Poff , who passed away in September 1967 . She and Brother Poff united with the Roanoke Primitive Baptist Church the first Saturday in June 1935 and was baptized the next day by the late Elder J .F . Stegall .

She is survived by one daughter ,

Mrs. Velma P. Gravett, Roanoke, Va. Five grandchildren , seven great grandchildren and one great-great grandchild. Also one sister survives. She was predeceased by one son , Vernon Poff in 1965 and a daughter Mr Mrs . Retha P . McKenney in 1982 .

Sister Poff was indeed a Mother in Israel to many of the Brethren and Sisters. She and Brother Poff loved to entertain and their home was always open to the comfort of their Brethren, Sisters and Friends . She was in the nursing home for about seven years and suffered much but always she wanted to hear about the meetings and what text the ministers spoke of at these meetings . I was blessed to visit her often and we rejoiced together many times. When I would read a portion of scripture to her , oftimes she would quote it ahead of my reading. Her mind was keen and she had a good memory up until a short time before her death .

In the last weeks of her life she suffered much, and she begged to go Home . The prayer , " O Lord , help me " was continually in her heart and on her lips . A short time before she passed away she said she was so happy because she was on her way Home. Her funeral was conducted at 3:00 p.m. at Lotz Funeral Chapel on Tuesday, May 3, 1988 by her Pastor, Elder Leonard J. Brammer who spoke so comforting to all that mourn. After which she was laid to rest in Evergreen Cemetery beside her beloved husband, to sleep until the resurrection morn when she will come forth in all Glory that her Lord has prepared for her .

I miss her so much and feel so unworthy of her love and kindness for these past fourty years but as I think of how she suffered and her desire to go Home, I can only say, " Thank You, Dear Lord , for holding her hand and taking her to forever be at peace with Thee ."

She requested that I write this memorial for her and send to The Signs of the Times . By the grace of God I did the best that I could, but the half has not been told .

Yes Home — Home at last .

An unworthy sister ,
Rlee B . Houchins
Roanoke , Va .

MOTHER ADA SEARS

Writing in memory of our dear beloved mother , who was born March 21 , 1901 , and departed this life July 28 , 1988 . Mother was a member of West Fork Primitive Baptist Church, in Clay Co., W.Va. She joined this Church in 1944 . Her husband Elder Lloyd Sears passed away in 1967 . They lay at rest at the Sears Cemetery in Clay Co., W.Va. We feel that this is our loss and their gain . Mother has left her children and grandchildren, and great grandchildren here in her memory. Her children, Dessie Tanner, Alpha Sears, Roscoe Sears, Evelyn Santy, Glendora Primo Primo, Lorain Keen. Mother has been in a nursing home for five years in Akron . Mother told me a dream that she had, it has left me in great hope and peace . We hope that mother is resting in peace with her God. There is no one left to write this but me .

Deacon Alpha Sears ,
Grace Hill Primitive Baptist Church
Randolph , Ohio 44265

Signs of the Times

DEVOTED TO THE OLD SCHOOL BAPTIST CAUSE

"The Sword of the Lord and of Gideon"

VOL. 155 KEELING, VA., NOVEMBER 1988 NO. 11

SIGNS OF THE TIMES

ISSN - 0199-0063
Subscription price $10.00 per year - $18.00 two years
Published each month by
SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.
Established in 1832
Devoted to the Old School Baptist Cause

CIRCULATION OFFICE
Elder J. R. Williams
Route 1, Box 420
Keeling, Va. 24566

EDITORS
Elder J. R. Williams, Editor
Rt. 1, Box 420
Keeling, Va. 24566
Phone (804) 792-8758
Elder Kenneth R. Key, Editor
721 Willard Street
Greensboro, N.C. 27405
Phone (919) 273-7464

ASSOCIATE EDITORS

Elder W.D. Griffin
Highway 835, Box 57A
Boydton, Virginia 23917

Elder Richard H. Campbell
P.O. Box 172248
2263 Sutherland
Memphis, Tenn. 38187-2248
Phone (901) 683-7735

All letters for this paper containing subscriptions and remittances, should be mailed to Elder J.R. Williams, Rt. 1, Box 420, Keeling, Virginia 24566. All articles and letters for publication, all notices of meetings and all obituaries should be mailed to Elder Kenneth R. Key, 721 Willard Street, Greensboro, N.C. 27405.

SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.
Route 1, Box 420 Keeling, Virginia 24566

POEM

I'M AN EARTHEN VESSEL

The master stood in his garden
Among the lillies fair,
Which His own right hand had planted
And trained with tender care.

He looked at their snowy blossoms,
And marked with observant eye,
That the flowers were sadly drooping
For their leaves were parched and dry.

" My lilies need to be watered."
The heavenly Master said:
" Wherein shall I draw it for them,
And raise each drooping head?

Close to his feet on the pathway,
Empty, and frail and small
An earthen vessel was lying
Which seemed of no use at all.

But the master saw, and raised it
From the dust in which it lay,
And smiled as he gently whispered,
" This shall do for my work today."

" It is but and Earthen Vessel
But it lay so close to me;
It is small and it is empty,
That is all it needs to be."

So to the fountain he took it,
And filled it full to the brim;
How glad was the Earthen Vessel
To be of some use to Him!

He poured forth the living water
Over his lilies fair
Until the Earthen Vessel was empty
And again he filled it there.

He watered his drooping lilies
Until they revived again;
And the Master saw with pleasure
That his labor had not been in vain.

His own hand had drawn the water
Which refreshed the thirsty flowers;
But he used the Earthen Vessel
To convey the living showers.

And to itself the Earthen Vessel
whispered,
As he laid it aside once more,
" Still will I lie in His pathway,
Just where I did before."

" Close would I keep to the Master,
Empty Vessel would I remain,
And perhaps some day he may use me,
To water his flowers again."

CONTENTS

EDITORIAL 242
Elder R.H. Campbell

ARTICLES 246
Clifford Wilbanks
Doyle Oren Murphy
E.J. Lambert
J.C. Philpot

VOICES OF THE PAST 257
Elder G.R. Ruston

MEETINGS 260

CONTRIBUTIONS 260

OBITUARIES 261
Delmas Smith Adams
William Moten Cox
Doyle Oren Murphy
Sister Lillie Pennelle
Elder Reeves Owen Smith
Virginia C. Wood

EDITORIAL

For they are not all Israel, which are of Israel; neither, because they are the seed of Abraham, are they all children: but in Isaac shall thy seed be called. That is, They which are the children of the flesh, these are not the children of God: but the children of the promise are counted for the seed.

Elder R.H. Campbell

These few lines of scripture and the verses immediately following, which support this same basic truth are probably more hated and despised by the modern day religionist than any others to be found in the bible. They are hated because they state as simply and directly as can be said that it is not the natural man in the flesh that is the object of God's love. It says," the children of the flesh, these are not the children of God," and yet, the doctrine of the world contends that God loves all of the unregenerate creatures of the world alike, and is just waiting for them to exercise their free will, accept him into their heart and then he can bring them into his kingdom. They cry long and loud, that to be otherwise, God would be unjust and this is not in harmony with the loving and benevolent image which they have of his character.

The divines of this day and age use, natural philosophy and psycology, as though God was a man, as they are, subject to the same laws, naturally and spiritually. As they are, and try to rationalize, in human terms

a plan of salvation that is pleasing to the flesh and socially acceptable . In his epistle to the church at Corinth, the Apostle Paul states , " and I brethren when I came to you , came not with excellency of speech , or of wisdom , declaring unto you the testimony of God ." And again , " and my speech and my preaching was not with enticing words of mans wisdom, but in demonstration of the spirit and of power : that your faith should not stand in the wisdom of men, but in the power of God." The difference in these two ways of approaching the subject is that, one is the natural man preaching to the natural man , and giving an intellectual appraisal of God and spiritual matters and the other is spiritual revelation coming through the servant of God and showing to the heirs of promise the way of salvation, demonstrating the wisdom and power behind it.

To the heirs of promise , the chosen generation, this is good news for it is the only plan that will fill their need. They have been made to know and see their undone condition and the desperate plight they are in and their own inability , in nature , to remedy their situation. As the Apostle Paul wrote on one occasion , seemingly when in a condition such as this , " I was alive without the law once : but when the commandment came , sin revived and I died ." This was their condition at one time , they saw the utter helplessness of the flesh to do anything , the strength of sin is the law and the sting of death is sin , and this all pertains to the flesh and has dominion over it. They realize and acknowledge the corruption , pride and vain conceit of the flesh and rejoice to read the scripture , " They which are the children of the flesh , these are not the children of God: but the children of the promise are counted for the seed ." They acknowledge the weakness of the flesh and what they have always been in nature and knew , in this condition , these scriptures give them hope that there is a way that might reach even unto them, and they begin looking and searching for additional evidence that they too are included in the promises of God. The scripture ,'For what the law could not do, in that it was weak through the flesh ,God sending his own son in the likeness of sinful flesh , and for sin , condemned sin in the flesh ," now takes on new meaning to them , and together with the above quoted scriptures causes them to take courage . They explain this new dual entity that dwells within , one serving the law of god and desiring that which is good and the other serving the law of sin and bringing forth fruit unto death . Surely the Apostle Paul was here in his experience when he wrote , " O wretched man that I am ! Who shall deliver me from the body of this death ?

'For they are not all Isreal , which are of Israel : Neither because they are the seed of Abraham , are they all children: but in Isaac shall thy seed be called." This scripture once and for all time sets aside the popular theory of universal salvation and establishes beyond any doubt the doctrine of the election of a specific people, called of God unto salvation to all that profess to use the bible as the authority of their faith and doctrine . Ishmael was the eldest, as was Esau but although they were the legitimate heirs , accordiing to the law , they were not the children of promise , as revealed in the scriptures , and did not receive

the blessings of their fathers . Isaac was determined that Esau would receive the blessing , arranged the time and manner in which it would occur but God had announced to Rebecca before either of the children were born that the elder should serve the younger , and so it was . Furthermore , the Apostle Paul wrote that it was thus , that the purpose of God might stand , not of works but of him that calleth .

It is indeed a great comfort for the newborn child , in the spirit , to read where God works contrary to the laws of nature to preserve his kingdom and to bring his purposes to pass according to his own will . Each sees themselves as unworthy of these blessings in the traditional manner , according to thelaw , and yet they find this hope within that they are blessed of God . They now trust that theirs is another instance where God has chosen the foolish things of the world , the weak things and verily the things that are not to set aside tradition and purchase unto himself a peculiar people , that no flesh should glory in his presence . They have been made to see the flesh for what it actually is and know that their only hope of salvation is in the finished work of God because that is not bound by tradition , limited by time or dependent on the cooperaton of anything apart from the sovereign will and purpose of God himself . They are made to believe that he did deliver his children in generations past , raised up the most unlikely ones , according to nature , and made them kings prophets etc . And that he is doing the same things in this present day . The Apostle Paul , writing to the church at Rome about the prophet Elias , said that God had told the prophet that he had reserved unto himself seven thousand that had not bowed the knee to the image of Baal , and then he added , " Even so then at this present time also there is a remnant according to the election of grace . And if by grace then it is no more works : otherwise grace is no more grace . But if it be of works , then it is no more grace : otherwise work is no more work ." Oh the joy and comfort that scriptures as these brings to the heart of those who have been made to see themselves as they are , made to try work righteousness and fail , desire goodness and be unable to attain unto it . They realize that this is the only thing that will satisfy their need and are given to see by revelation that this is exactly what has happened to them in their being made to love things they once hated and hate the things that in former years had been the center of their life .

All scripture is given by inspiration of God , and is profitable for doctrine , for reproof , for correction , for instruction in righteousness : That the man of God may be perfect , thoroughly furnished unto all good works . This verse was written by the Apostle Paul and it is , as all of his writings are , the results of his own conversions , on the road to Damascus , he believed that he was of Israel because he was born a Jew , professed the Jewish faith lived according to the law blameless and was exceedingly jealous of the traditions of his fathers . When the truth was revealed to him he saw that his truly being of Israel was by the grace of God and not his efforts of the flesh or his natural heritage . He now saw that his salvation was not in his keeping of the law but rather the election of God of a certain people

according to the promise of God from the beginning of time . This premise has been made manifest in the lives of this chosen generation down through the ages in ways that were contrary to the laws of nature but the end result was that the children of promise received the blessing . Surely he could see , now , that his own way of being made to see and understand the truth was miraculous and mysterious as was Abel , Isaac , Jacob , David and all of the others who were raised from obscurity and placed in the household of faith as it was pleasing to God and solely because it was his own sovereign will and purpose . It was the fulfilling of the promise made to Abraham many generations before and it will be to all nations who will ever populate the world .

On the day of Pentecost when the spirit fell upon the disciples and they declared the wonderful works of God , there were some who were pricked in the heart and wanted to know , " what shall we do ." Peter told them to repent , and be baptized every one of you in the name of Jesus Christ for the remission of sins , and ye shall receive the gift of the Holy Ghost . For the promise is unto you , and to your children , and to all that are afar off , even as many as the Lord our God shall call . You can talk to people about this scripture and get many different responses . Some will stress their question , " what shall we do ," others will stress the arising and being baptized and still others the receiving of the Holy Ghost for their obedience to the command of Peter . It seems , to me , that the fact that these who were pricked in the heart , told to repent and be baptized were the ones to whom the promise was made . Without this one aspect of the situation , all of the others would have been meaningless . This applies to all of the scriptures , they are all directed to the children of promise and to apply them to anyone else is false teaching . Abraham was justified by faith not by the deeds of the law and it was reckoned to him for righteousness before he received the ordinance of circumcision . Paul then wrote of these things and said , " Therefore it is of faith , that it might be by grace : to the end the promise might be sure to all the seed: not only to that which is of the law , but to that also which is of the faith of Abraham : who is the father of us all . " This one promise extended to all of God 's children whether they lived under law or in grace , and is sure and certain because it is from God . As it was given to a specific person , then , it is to a specific seed who will live in all ages of time , in all nations and it will make itself manifest in their life in many ways and circumstances . To some they were pricked in the heart and begin to question things ; others began to speak in tongues as the spirit gave them utterance , or to find themselves clothed and in their right mind for the first time . Regardless of the way and manner in which it occurs in the life of each individual , in all cases it is because of the promise made unto Abraham the father of us all .

The Apostle Paul wrote to Timothy , " For bodily exercise profiteth little : but godliness is profitable unto all things , having promise of the life that now is , and of that which is to come . Godliness is the effect of this promise in the heart of the children of God and it will insure them of the care and blessings of him during this life and of their eternal dwelling in his presence in the life to come . This is

the blessed hope that dwells in the heart of all the elect and when they are enabled to realize that it is because of God 's promise and not their own performance that they are saved they can for a season rest in the sweetness of his love and grace . They can rejoice in the scripture as declared by Moses . " The eternal God is thy refuge , and underneath are the everlasting arms : and he shall thrust out the enemy from before thee : and shall say destroy them . Israel then shall dwell in safety above : the fountain of Jacob shall be upon a land of corn and wine : also his heavens shall drop down dew . Happy art thou , O Israel : who is like unto thee , O people saved by the Lord , the shield of thy help , and who is the sword of thy excellency ! And thine enemies shall be found liars unto thee ; and thou shalt tread upon their high places ." Oh , the blessed heritage of the saints throughout the ages is the gift of God and sure to all the children of promise because it given to them in a covenant arrangement of which God is the guarantor .

In bonds of love ,
Elder R .H . Campbell

ARTICLES

" Behold , what manner of love the Father hath bestowed upon us that we should be called the sons of God ."

This scripture has been running through my mind for several days , and it seems that I must write something concerning it in order to get any relief . I pray that whatever I may write is from God and not of myself : if of myself I know that it will be of no value to the saints of God .

First , I would like to call your attention to the " we " and " us " in this passage . The " we " and " us " are the same , and are the sons of God . I do not know that I am included is this blessed people , but yet I have a little hope if not deceived in my sinful and depraved heart . The rest of the world will tell you that you can know that you are a son of God if only you will accept him as your personal Saviour ; but not one of them has ever told me how to accomplish this .

The children of God are called sheep in the scriptures and the others are called goats ; and there shall be a time when he shall divide the sheep from the goats . " And he shall set the sheep on his right hand , but the goats on the left . " Then shall the King say unto them on his right hand , Come , ye blessed of my Father , inherit the kingdom prepared for you from the foundation of the world ." And , " Then shall he say to them on his left , Depart from me , ye cursed , into everlasting fire , prepared for the devil and his angels ." Here we see that the sheep are blessed and the goats are cursed . Jesus said , " My sheep here my voice , and I know them , and they follow me : and I give unto them eternal life ; and they shall never perish ." But unto the goats , or the cursed , " But ye believe me not because ye are not my sheep ," and these shall be cast into the everlasting fire .

God chose his children - his - sheep in Jesus Christ before the foundation of the world , that we should be holy and without blame before him in love . I do not say that these children existed in some form before the world was formed , but in

the mind and purpose of our Eternal God. " My substance was not hid from thee, when I was made in secret, and curiously wrought in the lowest parts of the earth. Thine eyes did see my substance, being yet unperfect; and in thy book all my members were written when as yet there was none of them." All the members of Christ were written in his book before there were any of them in existance: and not all of them have existed or are in existance even now, but before the end of time they shall be manifest.

In the same sense that we were in Christ before the foundation of the world, we were in Adam the first man when he was made of God from the dust of the ground, but our natural life of flesh and blood was not made manifest until we were born of our parents. Neither is our eternal life in Jesus Christ made manifest before we are born again. Birth does not give life to anything, but it only brings forth the life that is already there. We had nothing to do concerning our natural birth and we can do nothing to bring about a second birth. Our Lord said to Nicodemus, " Verily, verily I say unto thee, Except a man be born again, he cannot see the kingdom of God." And, " Except a man be born of water and of the Spirit, he cannot enter into the kingdom of God. That which is born of the flesh is flesh; and that which is born of the Spirit is spirit." Flesh and blood cannot inherit the kingdom of heaven; therefore if we are to ever see God in peace we must be born of his Holy Spirit.

Natural man receiveth not the things of the Spirit of God for they are foolishness to him. Neither can he know them for they are spiritually discerned: and the carnal mind is enmity against God. Therefore if we are in the flesh only we cannot please God, and we would not even seek him, because we would not know him. To know his is eternal life. But we are not in the flesh but in the Spirit, if so be that the Spirit of God dwell in us, and if any man have not the Spirit of Christ, he is none of his. Only those who have been born again, Which were born, not of blood, nor of the will of the flesh, nor of the will of man, but of God have this Spirit within. It is unto these that received him that he gave the power to become the sons of God, even to them that believe on his name. They did not reject nor accept an offer from him, but they received him when he was made manifest in them, the hope of glory. Paul tells us this is a great mystery which has been hid from ages and generations, but is now made manifest to his saints.

Brethren, I believe I have shown enough scriptural proof to show who the sons of God are and how they became such, and now I would like to pass on to the ' manner of love ' the Father has bestowed upon his sons. There can be no doubt that God loves his people, and this is an everlasting love with which he draws us unto himself. The Father so loved the world that he gave his only begotten Son to die for them and redeem them from the curse of the law under which they fell when they transgressed his holy law. Christ suffered in the garden of Gethsemane and upon the cross of Calvary more than it is possible for man to even imagine, and he did it in our room and stead. His visage (body) was marred more than any man, and his form more than the sons of men. We beat him, plucked the hair from his face, spit upon him, put a crown of

thorns upon his head and nailed him to the cross. All of this was done to the holy, innocent, pure Son of God, who knew no sin, neither was guile found in his mouth. " Yet it pleased the Lord to bruise him; he hath put him to grief: when thou shalt make his soul an offering for sin, he shall see his seed, he shall prolong his days, and the pleasure of the Lord shall prosper in his hand." Christ was made an offering for our sins and by his offering - unto God, not to us - he hath perfected forever them that are sanctified. For the joy set before him, he endured the cross, despising the shame, and is set down at the right hand of the throne of God.

Christ has suffered for us: shall we not also suffer with him? Surely we will, for God hath chosen us in the furnace of afflictions. And Paul tells us that all who will live godly in Jesus Christ shall suffer persecutions. Yet we should rejoice in these, for if we suffer with him we shall also reign with him. What a glorious hope this is! Can we not see that " All things work together for good to them that love God, to them who are the called according to his purpose?" Can we not see this as a portion of the manner fo his love to us?

Our trials, tribulations and temptations are also a portion of his manner of love, for, " Blessed is the man that endureth temptation: for when he is tried, he shall receive the crown of life, which the Lord hath promised to them that love him." And, " the trial of your faith, being more precious than gold that perisheth, though it be tried by fire, might be found unto praise and honor and glory at the appearing of Jesus Christ." We should also glory in our tribulations for we know that tribulations worketh patience; and patience, experience; and experience, hope: and hope maketh not ashamed; because the love of God is spread abroad in our hearts by the Holy Ghost which is given unto us.

Brethren, our everloving God has ordained these things for us. He has set the race before us; let us run it with patience, ever looking unto Jesus the Author and Finisher of our faith; for he has said, " In the world ye shall have tribulation: but be of good cheer; for I have overcome the world." It is by faith in Jesus Christ that we must overcome all that we must bear in this sin filled world; and our faith is the gift of God: " For by grace are ye saved through faith; and that not of yourselves: it is the gift of God." Again let us behold the manner of God's love.

There is much more that could be said upon this text, but I will mention only one more point before this becomes too long and you become weary.

If we be the sons of God we shall be chastened. Let us listen to the exhortation which speaketh unto us as unto children: " My son, despise not thou the chastening of the Lord, nor faint when thou art rebuked of him: for whom the Lord loveth he chasteneth, and scourgeth every son whom he receiveth. If ye endure chastening, God dealeth with you as with sons; for what son is he whom the father chasteneth not? But if ye be without chastisement, whereof all are partakers, then are ye bastards and not sons." Our fleshly fathers chasteneth us according to their own pleasure, but God does it for our profit, that we might be partakers of his holiness. No chastening for the pre-

sent seemeth joyous , but grievous : nevertheless afterwards it yieldeth the peaceable fruit of righteousness unto them who are exercised thereby . Again , dear brethren , behold the manner of God 's love to us that we should be called the sons of God . What glorious and wonderous feelings I enjoy when blessed from time to time to hope that I also am a son of God . These times are short and far between , but without them I feel sure that I would perish .

Brethren , charge all errors to me and praise God for any comfort or edification you may receive . I beg an interest in your prayers of faith .

An unworthy brother saved by grace , if one at all .

Clifford Wilbanks

IT IS NOT ALL OF LIFE TO LIVE JUST AS IT IS NOT ALL OF DEATH TO DIE

by Doyle Oren Murphy (12-12-87)

My soul stands full and my cup runneth over . When this good feeling comes to me it causes me to have great desire to shout it from the house top , yea , and even from the mountain top of Zion itself . How comforting and pleasing it is for me to be blessed with a hope in the great beyond and a Savior who does all things well ; realizing that I am unfit and unworthy of any of His great mercies on my own merits , thats why I am so happy that Jesus'es righteousness is imputed to His dear children.

Death called home a young minister from our midst some years ago . We loved and cherished him very highly . His funeral was conducted by a very gifted and able minister who said of him that the young minister declared that he-was-not-afraid-to-die . We sing his favorite hymn at our church gatherings now as his choice of this hymn reiterates his belief that Christ's presence makes death easy:

> Why should we start and fear to die ? What timorous worms we mortals are ! Death is the gate of endless joy , and yet we dread to enter there .
>
> Jesus can make a dying bed feel soft as downy pillows are while on his breast I lean my head and breathe my life out sweetly there there .

All my life the thought of death has been so horrifying that I would discard it from my mind but of late . I believe I have changed from this feeling because it is not bad to die in the Lord . I have been taught that it is not all of life to live just as it is not all of death to die die .

Yesterday , December the twelveth , 1987 was church-day at our home church (Rehobeth) ; a grand and good day for us all . Two ministers , their lovely wives and other members of the church came to our little home after church . My belief is that Primitive Baptist Ministers have fine wives as deacons are also given good wives . I believe the wives are chosen , set apart and qualified just as their husbands are.

I love and respect the doctrine set fourth by our preachers and when one is enabled to look back over their past life and see just one occasion-in-time when the Lord laid his hand on you ; you are in good shape . He has promised that when he has started a good work with-in you He will perform it to THE DAY OF JESUS CHRIST.

(See Brother Murphy 's Obituary in this issue .)

EDITORIAL
ASSOCIATIONS OF CHURCHES

Two hundred years ago seven churches formed themselves into what is known as the KEHUKEE ASSOCIATION at a meeting house called " Kehukee" near Kehukee Creek, in Halifax County, North Carolina . This was in the year 1765 according to Hasasell 's Church History. Since this year, 1965 , is the bicentennial year of this ASSOCIATION TION ; we are impressed to write a short editorial upon the subject of ASSOCIATIONS OF CHURCHES . We shall endeavor to treat upon the aims of our forefathers in forming these churches into associations and to point out the necessity of conducting such associational meetings in such manner that the churches will retain their Scriptural position as the highest ecclesiastical organizations . We shall consider associations as creatures of the churches and shall warn against these creatures attempting to discipline and to set themselves above their creators . Seven Churches of Asia were written to by John . Seven churches originally adopted what is now known as the London Confession of Faith in abridged form in1643 . (Hassell Church History, see Page663) There were seven elders in the twelve churches constituting the Sulphur Fork Association of Texas in 1845 at Providence Church , Mount Vernon , Texas . Let us now leave the historical phase and immediately examine the purposes of these associations .

One of the aims in forming associations of churches is that personal acquaintance and contact might be enlarged to include a larger circle of brethren than would be probable with a single church in a neighborhood . It is as a good result of associations that thousands often meet together from different states to worship God in unison , and to become acquainted with many new brethren embracing sovereign grace principles . Our aim is to embrace more in our fellowship instead of trying to reduce the number . Our aim is to further unite rather than to divide ; add to instead of cutting off ; and , to be for one another rather than being against .

Paul said , " Be of the same mind one toward another . Mind not high things , but condescend to men of low estate . Be not wise in your own conceits ".(Romans 12:16) " Now I beseech you , brethren , by the name of our Lord , Jesus Christ , that ye all speak the same thing , and that there be no divisions among you ; but that ye be so perfectly joined together in the same mind and in the same judgment." (1 Cor.1:10) " Fulfill ye my joy , that ye be likeminded , having the same LOVE , being of one accord , of one mind ." (Phil. 2:2) David said , " Behold , how good and how pleasant it is for brethren to dwell together in unity ." (Psalms 133:1) The number TWO has been considered by some as being accursed as it is the first departure from unity . Only God who makes men's heart's can unite them . Whoever God joins together in this divine love can never be separated by the cunning craftiness of men without causing unhappiness and misery because of such separation . United we stand ; divided we fall . All who possess the spirit of God's love are as harmless as doves. Doves desire unity ; and it was the dove that would not leave Noah's ark . (Gen.8:9) We must warn against these wolves who

have come in among us, as well as the foxes who have crept into our numbers, who care not for the flock. They connive with their plots, schemes tricks, and " Legal justifyings " to handle churches as if they were the judges, lawgivers, and kings. They will band themselves together to annihilate churches and ministers. A whole psalm was written against this sin. Read the entire 83rd Psalm. The 12th verse is the expression of their central desire. " Who said, Let us take to ourselves the houses of God in possession. " Those who plot together to cut off churches from the union of churches " take crafty counsel against thy people, and consulted against thy hidden ones. They have said, COME, AND LET US CUT THEM OFF FROM BEING A NATION."

It is comforting to know that the Lord is the one to take vengeance on them. The Psalmist asked the Lord to " Fill their faces with shame." The Lord created the wicked for the day of evil, and created the waster to destroy. He will fight our battles for us against our enemies in His way with that which He hath designed for the work of vengeance. True brethren do not need to waste time in warring with false brethren for if God be for us none can successfully come against us. He will deliver us from their clutches. We do not need to defend ourselves but use the time and talents in pressing on toward the mark for the prize of the high calling in Jesus Christ. We shall press for the unity of TRUE brethren. We realize that when these false brethren have done their dirty work they will separate themselves from us and go out from us, as the CHIEF Shepherd does His mighty work in protecting the sheep from the wolves and foxes.

Another aim is to encourage intercommunion of churches. Churches formed in such associations write letters to the other churches giving such information as each church may think prudent for the good and welfare of the union. This intercommunication so links the churches together that brethren composing one church feel free to commune with the churches so linked together. We know that all members of the church universal are all the saved, and that Christ is the only Head, and the Church is His Body. (See Eph.1:22-23 & Colossians 1:18-24) The church militant is composed of all the saints now on earth. The invisible church is all the Elect not yet called. A particular church is a society of believers called out of the world who have bonded themselves together, to be guided and governed by discipline agreeable to the laws of Christ as given in the New Testament.

Another purpose of associational meetings is to bring together the different gifts in the ministry in order that they may preach together and hear one another feeding the children of God with a variety of spiritual food. Many say they enjoy associational meetings because they are privileged to hear different ministers from the different sections of the country in different manners proclaiming the same gospel truth. It is indeed a blessing to be convinced that all these ministers have been brought up in the same School and have had as their teacher; — God, the Father; God, the Son, and, God, the Holy Ghost.

Associational meetings are heavenly when so many voices can be blended together in singing the songs of Zion in the spirit and God-given

understanding , having their voices mellowed by the love of God bringing them into the joys of Zion . It is wonderful to make new acquaintances and to visit so many who embrace the same sovereign grace principles which is our food and drink. It is wonderful to talk on the Scriptures together in smaller companies in the homes of the neighborhood in which the associational meeting is held. It is enjoyable to feel the warm welcome extended to us in these homes and to partake of the kind hospitalities so lovingly given us by the occupants of these homes .

When we see so many people together to worship God it inspires and encourages those who have been made to feel that there will be none of us left . I have heard people say at such meetings: " Old Baptists are not all dead as some would have us believe." It is encouraging when you are made to know that the Lord has reserved unto himself many more than you thought existed .

Interlinking of God 's people by the method of associational correspondence is a blessing when we are blessed to extend the chain rather than break any of these links. I will here quote the body of a corresponding letter which I wrote several years ago - which is yet my conscientious convictions and yearning desires relative to associational correspondence : - " Dearly Beloved Brethren : - We are bound to give thanks unto God for you , brethren , because our drooping spirits have been revived by the presence of so many of you who compose the membership of the several associations with whom we correspond . We have been greatly refreshed by the coming of your lovely and friendly correspondence. We appreciate your elders whom God hath endowed with His Holy Spirit to preach unto us salvation by grace through faith in the complete work of God the Father, Son, and Holy Spirit, in saving His elect Family. Our aching hearts have been renewed while we are blessed to drink together from the fountain that springs up into everlasting life."

" We are bound to thank God for this medium of fellowship granted us through associational correspondence. This chain of correspondence has united in one body many of our people from different states covering hundreds of miles . May God enable us to appreciate this grand blessing to the extent that we be given to watch and pray and so conduct ourselves that this chain will not be broken - but rather extended . May God keep us together and at one another 's feet . May this letter bear to you love and fellowship . We covet a continuation of your correspondence and visitations ."

All of these objectives heretofore mentioned , together with the practice of the apostles and apostolic churches writing to the churches and brethren , would certainly commend general meetings when we consider their visitations among the churches. Brethren and churches then desired to learn of the welfare of others as well as to inform others of their own welfare . Letters were written then and sent by messengers to each other . This would not be a departure from apostolic practice to have associational meeting regularly scheduled provided that messengers would not attempt any disciplinary action in dealing with any church or member . Associations have no Bible authority to deal in any manner disciplining

churches or members . Since the church is the only organized body sanctioned by the Bible , and any other society or combination of men would be without Scriptural authority; then associations constituted to be continuous existing bodies must be un-scriptural. Since we are all forgetful creatures , Old Baptists should be often reminded that there is no Bible authority for any formally organized association of God 's people other than the church itself; and because of this , no organized association of churches can be properly considered as a standing organization which is to be held sacred . Churches are continuous bodies ; associations are not. When we refer to " Our Moderator " between sessions of associations when speaking of the one who presided over the last associational meeting, we are sanctioning the idea that we do believe there is some other permanent Christian organization other than the church . When the associational meeting ends the duty of the moderator ends . When the churches meet again in an associated capacity , they are obligated to reorganize for that session. We enjoy visiting these associations , not for the sake of these humanly organized bodies, but for the wonderful heavenly privilege they provide , for the general assembling of the Saints of God , for the sole purpose of worshipping God , and associating with one another.

Have we departed from the steps of our forefathers in the use of associations? This is a vital question. We should ascertain the answer by examinination . The church cannot confer authority to any one or ones to act in its behalf . Christ is its only representive . Question 1 , Do you have a copy of the Articles of Faith Constitution , Rules of Decorum , Church Covenant , and copies of minutes of preceedings of the church of your membership? Question 2, Do you have copies of the Constitution, Articles of Faith, Rules of Decorum, and proceedings of the Association in which your church is catalogued as a member ? If your answer be NO to question 1 and yes to 2 it will show that a greater regard is shown toward the association than to the church of your membership . Question 3 , Has the church of your membership by an act of the church barred any church or minister from your affiliation in the past several years? Question 4, Has the association barred any church or minister within the past several years which has affected the affiliation of the church of your membership ? If your answer be NO to Question 3 and YES to question 4 it will show that your messengers have acted beyond their authority and that you respect your association more than the church of your membership . Question 5 , Has the church of your membership desired to invite certain ministers to preach to you but because of some action of the association unauthorized by the church of your membership , you are afraid to invite? If your answer to this question be YES ; then , you are allowing the association to infringe on your internal rights and to bring you into its bondage. Question 6, Have you ever had a church to seek affiliation with your church and a host of your membership would say to them, " We all have fellowship for you but you must present the matter to the association when it convenes "; and, you do not take any action upon the matter and make no recommendation

to the association in your letter in order that messengers from other churches may present this matter to their churches? If this be the way you handle the matters, you are supporting the idea that messengers making up the association are to be the executive board to govern, discipline, and regulate church affiliation and fellowship. I cannot believe that our forefathers who first organized such meetings meant that they should be used in this manner. They were aware of the fact that it could easily lead to this. Therefore, safeguards were well written in their first organizations of associations with the hopes of preventing such unscriptural use. We have before us the Constitution of the Sulphur Fork Primitive Baptist Association of churches. We shall quote these safeguards as written by our forefathers in forming this association: — " CONSTITUTION ...3. The members thus chosen and convened shall not have power to lord it over God's heritage, nor shall have any eclesiastical power over any of the churches, nor shall they infringe on any of the churches of the union...11. We believe that all societies or combinations of men, professing for their object the promotion of God's kingdom, for the spiritual good of men, except the Church of Christ are unauthorized by the Word of God, and are a fruitful source of contention and strife. Such as Foreign and Domestic Societies, Bible Tracts, Sabbath Schools, and State Conventions, all of which we believe are unscriptural and un-Christian in the origin operation, and tendency; and as such we will not fellowship ..."

It is worse to esteem associations higher than the church than to approve of auxiliaries within the church. Question 7, When you travel abroad and you are questioned by Old School or Primitive Baptists relative to your religious affiliation, What is your answer??? If your answer be that you are a member of a certain association, you either esteem your association higher than your church, or, there has been more effort and expense used to make the actions of your association prominent rather than your church. When you give such answer you are aiding the idea that there is some other Christian organization that is perpetual and continuous in its operations other than the church. Question 8, Do you think it necessary that your church belong to an association ?? If your answer be YES you aid the idea that the church of your membership is somewhat dependent upon someone other than Jesus Christ as its Head.

I am convinced that associiational meetings are a blessing to God as long as churches are blessed to use them as tools for the promotion of bringing more and more of the Lord's little ones into affiliation of one-another. I am convinced that associations become a curse when they begin investigating, dropping, disciplining, not receiving, and barring from fellowship, churches who have had membership with them. I am convinced that as wealth is a blessing as long as it serves you and becomes a curse when you become its servant: so is an association a blessing as long as churches use it, but becomes a curse when it uses the churches as its servants.

Associations are without scriptural authority to settle difficulties. If difficulties arise in a particular church let us look to the Scriptures which

contains the " ONLY RULE OF FAITH AND PRACTICE." If after much fasting ing, prayer, mediation, and study of the Scriptures; a satisfactory solution cannot be reached, let us, then, call upon a sister church or churches to come and sit with us to aid us in counsel and advice. If the solution is not reached after all this, WHERE ELSE CAN WE GO BUT TO THE LORD? We must patiently wait for His deliverence. Do not disturb the peace of an associational meeting with problems which you together with the combined efforts of sister churches cannot settle. Do not turn your back upon a sister church who is in trouble. True churches of Christ mourn when they are in trouble. Do not tell them that they are in " disorder ", and because of this, you cannot affiliate with them. This is the proper time for you to mourn with those who mourn. Do not leave them to themselves because of this disturbance. They need your helping hand. They need the caresses of your love and the manifestation of your fellowship more then than before. When the peace of a particular church is disturbed, it is sick. It is in need of your loving care. If a member of that body is afflicted do not tell the body that we will have nothing more to do with you until you cut this member off. This would be like telling a loved one who has an afflicted arm that you will not come to visit him until he has his arm removed. Associations sometimes quickly cut off affiliation and correspondence even without a due course of labor in order to save in fellowship, just over rumors and mis-understandings. These things ought not to be and are unauthorized in the testimony of the Word of God.

Dear Readers: I make this personal appeal to you: My soul has been on its knees for a long time. I go groaning, moaning, and sighing, as a lone pilgrim in a weary land. I am waiting, praying, and watching. I crave to get a letter from each and everyone of you whose hearts have been melted and softened in the furnace of afflictions. I deeply desire the sweet comradeship of true friends. I want to dwell with friends who do not render harsh judgment against each other. I want the comradeship of a people who will not hold my sins against me. I confess that my sins are many and that my mistakes are great. I admit that I am weak and do not know how to walk perfectly and have erred many times. I am seeking the friendship of citizens of Zion who really forgive. I want to walk with a people who - " Serve in the newness of the Spirit, and not in the oldness of the letter." (Romans 7:6) I want the correspondence of those whose theme is: The Sovereign Power of God 's Everlasting Love Through Jesus Christ Our Lord and Redeemer. I have prayed for deeper convictions, richer experience, stronger faith, brighter hope, and more fervent charity; but I was perplexed when I found I must go through greater tribulations and persecutions in answer to my prayer. May we rejoice together in many more associational meetings here and finally climax it in that Eternal Session of Heaven 's ASSOCIATION. Cast a mantle of charity to cover my many mistakes I may have made in this Article. Before you lay this aside, please, get an envelope and address it to:

E.J. Lambert
306 Richardson
Winnsboro, Texas

"And I will make thy windows of agates, and thy gates of carbuncles, and all thy borders of pleasant stones." — Isaiah liv. 12.

Upon Zion in her time-state "the Sun of righteousness" does not shine in all his brightness; the "windows of agate," whilst she is in the flesh, temper his rays. Her prospects, too, are not fully bright and clear; as the Apostle speaks, "We see through" (or in) "a glass darkly;" we have not those clear views which the saints have in glory, where they see Jesus face to face. We have prospects sometimes, I hope, in our souls, of God, and Christ, and heavenly glory; but still these views are but semi-transparent, streaked and clouded like a window of agate, not bright and clear as a pane of plate glass. But as Daniel opened his windows toward Jerusalem, that he might see by faith what he could not see by sight, so should we aim to look towards the heavenly Jerusalem, that by faith we may there "see him who is invisible."

But the Lord speaks of Zion's "gates." "And thy gates of carbuncles." The carbuncle is of a blood-red colour; and why should the Lord have chosen that Zion's gates should be of this peculiar hue? May we not, without wresting the figure too closely, believe that there is some mystic allusion here to the blood of the Lamb? As scarlet wool was taken by Moses, when he sprinkled the people, and as Rahab's house was marked by a scarlet thread, may there not be something here significant in the colour of the gates? But "gates," or doors, not only give exit, but admission. How does God hear prayer, and answer it too? Only through the "gate of carbuncle." Prayer ascends through Jesus, and answers descend through Jesus; groans through Jesus enter the ears of the God of Sabaoth, and through the same bleeding gate of mercy do answers drop into the soul. Our poor self-righteous hearts can hardly comprehend this; we think we must have a good frame, or bring a good deed, or something good in ourselves, to make our prayers acceptable to God. Perish the thought! It is nothing but the spawn of self-righteousness. The "gates of carbuncle," the open wounds of the Lamb, through these every prayer ascends, through these every answer comes down; and if we set up anything else, or make a gate of human merit, we do despite to the Spirit of God, and pour contempt upon the grace and blood of the Lamb.

"And all thy borders of pleasant stones." God's providential dealings, which often form the outer setting of his inward mercies, are of pleasant stones. North, south, east, west, and Zion's borders are of precious materials. The daily events of life, the circumstances of family, station, employment, success, or the contrary, the ties of domestic affection, with all those varied circumstances which seem rather the borders and outer courts than the inner sanctuary of gracious experience — yet all these are of divine material and workmanship. Viewed by faith, every event and circumstance of life, however apparently grievous, is a pleasant stone; for Zion is a king's daughter, and the meanest of all her courts is made of pleasant stones. For of wisdom, that is, vital godliness, we read, "Her ways are ways of pleasantness, and all her paths are peace."

J.C. Philpot

VOICES OF THE PAST

"he being dead yet speaketh"

ROMANS XV. 1 .

" We then that are strong ought to bear the infirmities of the weak, and not to please ourselves."

In coming before our brethren and friends , readers of the SIGNS OF THE TIMES , we are pressed down with a realization of our unfitness for such things as writing for your comfort and edification, so much so, that were it not expected of us and did we not have a deep and, we hope, sincere love to the people of God, we could not possibly attempt to write . We are confident in this experience that we are not alone , for we know that this is the exercise of our fellow-associates, each one of them . " Who is sufficient for these things ? " We believe that it is out of our felt need that the Lord at times favors us to speak a word in season to those who are weary , and it is out of weakness we are made strong , we are not therefore ashamed to confess ourselves as weak , especially when , by the good Spirit of God, we are favored with the company of God 's dear saints . We remember our brother Paul , according to the grace given unto him , declared , " Most gladly therefore will I rather glory in my infirmities , that the power of Christ may rest upon me . Therefore I take pleasure in infirmities , in reproaches , in necessities , in persecutions , in distresses for Christ 's sake : for when I am weak , then am I strong ." Now let us get to our subject . Paul speaks of those that are strong , not strong in themselves , for such are not a help to the weak , but rather a distress , but strong in the Lord and the power of his might . Paul links himself up with those of like precious faith and says " " WE ." What a strength there is in the fellowship of God . You may be alone , separated by thousands of miles from the Lord's people who are contending earnestly for the faith once delivered unto the saints , yet such is the exercise of spiritual in your soul , teaching you your weakness and poverty , and the Spirit witnessing to your spirit of the strength and riches there is in Christ Jesus , that even you , alone as you seem to be , are not alone but one of this wonderful fellowship . This " " we " is the same people with whom his very coming among them would result in their being comforted together . It seemed to be Paul's happiness to link himself with this people by the personal pronoun " we." It is the same " we " that the whole creation groaneth and travaileth in pain TOGETHER until now , who know that all things work together for good to them that love God , to them who are the called according to his purpose . Thus in our text this same " we " are addressed by Paul . We that are strong ought to bear the infirmities of the weak and not to please ourselves . Pleasing ourselves and ignoring the needs of our brethren is very unbecoming , such an attitude certainly is not prompted by love , the love of God . " " Bear ye one another's burdens , and so fulfill the law of Christ. " None liveth unto himself . " And the eye cannot say unto the hand , I have no need of thee: nor again , the head to the feet , I have no need of you . Nay much more , those members of the body , which

seem to be MORE FEEBLE , ARE NECESSARY: * * * and whether one member suffer , all the members suffer with it ; or one member be honored ed , all the members rejoice with it ." There were then as now those who were weak in the faith ," one believeth that he may eat all things ; another , who is weak , eateth herbs ."

Let us for a moment consider conditions as they prevailed at the time Paul wrote . The Jewish believers , many of them , had been brought up under the law that forbade them to eat certain meats . Some of them had a clear understanding and felt that they could eat all things , while there were some who were weak and were still bound by legal traditions . Among the Gentiles there were those who could buy meat that had been offered to idols and knew " that an idol is nothing in the world , and that there is none other God but one ." — 1 Cor. viii. 4. " Howbeit there is not in every man that knowledge ," saith Paul , " for some , with conscience of the idol unto this hour , eat it as a thing offered unto an idol ; and their conscience being weak is defiled ." In ancient Rome there was so much of such meat sold in the public shambles that some fearful ones , lest they eat such meat , refused to eat meat at all and so ate herbs . There must have been quite a feeling over this . Some determining to eat such meat , and those others , weak , refusing , and eating herbs . Undoubtedly some were for cutting off the weak ones , making this and other things , such as holy days , a bar of fellowship . Paul discourages such an attitude , advising them to receive him that is weak in the faith , but not to doubtful disputations tions . The weak ones were brethren , partakers of the holy calling, like unto the strong , they had faith , but were weak in the faith , they were ignorant , yet perhaps thought they were wise ; poor , yet thought they were rich . Perhaps they were in their walk just like the Laodiceans , saying , I am rich and increased with goods , and have need of nothing ; and knew not that they were wretched , and miserable and poor , and blind , and naked . Such persons were perhaps hard to endure , and the easiest way would have been to avoid them and have little or nothing to do with them . But that would not do , for , saith the apostle , " " We that are strong ought to bear the infirmities of the weak ." Not treat them as wicked men , dropping them from our company , but as weak brethren , bearing with them , praying for them . Yes , prayer is one way to bear the infirmities of the weak , not only praying for them , but more often it will become us to pray for ourselves , that the Lord would guide our way to keep his statutes still . Those who may profess themselves strong in the faith , have not a right faith , if it be not a faith that worketh by love . Paul says we ought to bear the infirmities of the weak . Are they given to lightness , and jesting , which is not becoming , it is their infirmity ; are there truths which are our comfort yet they cannot receive them , through lack of knowledge . There are some things which those who are strong cannot renounce or deny , but they ought to bear the infirmities of the weak , although not approving their errors and mistakes . There is much in that word " bear ",, it takes us to the heart of the whole matter . Charity which " beareth all things , believeth all things , hopeth all things, and endureth all things ." Thus

charity, the love of God, the first love, which is shed abroad in our hearts by the Holy Ghost which is given unto us, this love which seeketh not her own, in the words of our text, pleaseth not herself. John wrote to the young men because they had overcome the wicked one, and to the little children because their sins were forgiven them for His name 's sake. For Christ 's sake then we ought to bear and forbear, for Christ 's sake we ought to love one another, for Christ 's sake ought to bear the infirmities of the weak. True faith does consider oneself, not with a self-satisfaction, but with self-loathing, which makes each to esteem other better than themselves. Faith sees each one complete in Jesus,

" Faith says to the mountains, Depart,
That stand betwixt God and the soul;
It binds up the broken in heart,
And makes their sore consciences whole.

Bids sins of a crimson-like dye
Be spotless as snow, and as white,
And proves such a sinner as I
As pure as an angel of light."

When we consider such faith, given to such vile sinners, we ought to bear with one another, encourage and not discourage. " Let each one please his neighbor." Who is my neighbor? The one who has fallen among thieves! In all this there is encouragement for brethren to walk together in the fear of God, helping one another. How few there are among men with whom we can walk or have anything in common in these days. One only has to listen a short time to know that he would be a misfit in this present world. People of worldly institutions are too good for God's poor and afflicted people, who are encompassed with infirmities, groaning and travailing together in pain until now, and how good to have brethren who can bear with our infirmities; yes, ever in our being unable to see with them in this or that, yet knowing we may differ from them and they can bear with us. Most of us can think of the patience and love of an earthly mother who bore with us, often not noticing things that others, who could not show us a mother 's love, would condemn. How we bless her for her love and forbearance. When we think of our lovely brotherhood, who have borne with us and put up with our ignorance, errors and hard speeches, shall we be like the man who was forgiven by his king ten thousand talents and who went out and found one of his fellow-servants who owed him an hundred pence, and he laid hands on him, " Pay me that thou owest " ? God forbid. Christ pleased not himself, though he was equal with God, yet he made himself of no reputation. He bore our sins in his own body, and it is written, " The reproaches of them that reproached thee are fallen on me." Wherefore receive ye one another as Christ also received us, to the glory of God. Much of the coldness and barrenness in Zion to-day is a result of not esteeming others better than self, and a strong inclination of many to please themselves. To-day, as of old, some say, " I am of Paul; and I of Apollos; and I of Cephas; and I of Christ. Is Christ divided ? Whenever differences come among brethren, and there have always been differences, there is enough flesh about us all to make the ways of Zion mourn. Brethren, at variance, always exaggerate the seriousness of their differences. The subject matter of our text is that breth-

ren shall drop doubtful disputations, and have a sympathy one towards another. When love runs through all our actions, then that which is lame is not turned out of the way, but rather is healed. God give us all to realize that he is strong who having no confidence in the flesh bears the infirmities of the weak. Realizing how apt he is to speak wrong and to do wrong, he can and does have a fellow-feeling for others. To keep pace with the weak, one must be touched by the angel in the same place as Jacob was. To condescend to men of low estate, can only truly be done when one is made to glory in his infirmities. Jonah could preach to Nineveh when he had felt the WEEDS were wrapped about his head and he had known something of what it meant for the earth with her bars to be about him forever. Peter also had a false strength, a strength that would have laughed at the infirmities of the weak. He would go to prison and to death and not deny Jesus, but Peter was brought down, he was converted, then he could feed the sheep and the lambs and bear the infirmities of the weak. To consider others for their good to edification will often result in the prayer of David being our prayer, when he cried " " Lord, make me to know mine end, and the measure of my days, what it is; that I may know how frail I am." Out of such frailty, compassion flows to the ignorant and those who are out of the way. Then thy light breaks forth as the morning and thy bread is dealt out to the hungry and the poor that are cast out thou bringest to thine house. It is in such strength that one visits those who are sick and in prison and is enabled to clothe those who are naked, and one is blessed to draw out his soul to the hungry and satisfy (by preaching Christ) the afflicted soul.

In conclusion, the strong have no strength in themselves, but in the Lord, and the infirmities of the weak are easily borne under the influence of the love of Christ which constraineth us.

Elder G.R. Ruston

MEETINGS

DAN RIVER PRIMITIVE BAPTIST CHURCH

There will be a special meeting at Dan River Primitive Baptist Church on Thanksgiving day night November 24th, 1988. The meeting will start with song service at 6:30 and preaching at 7:00. Elder J.T. Prescott of Swansboro, N.C. will be the guest speaker. Everyone is welcome who has a mind to meet with us.

Elder Kenneth R. Key, Moderator
Brother Boyd Minter, Clerk

CONTRIBUTIONS

FOR AUGUST 1988

Homie C. Dalton, VA	7.00
Mrs. J.T. Flippen, VA	2.00
S. L. Walker, VA	2.00
Charles E. Hatchett, OK	2.00
Harold T. Clayton, NC	5.00
Mr. & Mrs. B.W. Wade, WV	2.00
William Vick, TN	5.00
Mrs. Ernest W. Gibson, GA	7.00
Mrs. Emma Hardy, VA	2.00

James M. Burgin, TX 2.00
Mrs. James M. Hawley, VA ...2.00
Mrs. Minnie G. Roberts, NC 2.00
Grover Semones, VA 5.00
Charles Kirkpatrick, TX 2.00
Paul Chilton, KY 2.00
Irvin Holley, VA 2.00
Eld. G.D. Shipman, TX 2.00
Mrs. Ollie C. Gauldin, NC 7.00
Mrs. H.H. Blanton, MS 1.00
Mrs. Catherine Vass, NC 5.00
Mrs. Frank Scearce, VA 2.00
Ruben French, NC 5.00
Milton D. Houston, NC 2.00
Hassell A. Hale, VA 2.00
Mrs. Virgie L. Griffith, AL 5.00
Mrs. Bertie F. Brown, NC 2.00
C.W. Wood, VA 7.00
Eld. C.B. Davis, NC 2.00
Mrs. Charlotte Bullard, VA 2.00
W.W. Abshire, VA 7.00
Frank Hunt, VA 22.00
C.H. Oakley, NC 22.00
Mrs. Albert H. Davidson, LA.....7.00

OBITUARIES

DELMAS SMITH ADAMS

This is in memory of Delmas Smith Adams, who was born on March 3, 1907, in Pittsylvania County, Virginia, to Stephen Edward and Martha Jane Dalton Adams. He married Ora Short on January 2, 1926. They had five children, three of which preceded Delmas in death, and twelve grandchildren. He spent his early years in Pittsylvania County and Altavista, Virginia and later moved to Roanoke, Virginia, where he lived the rest of his life. He and his wife joined Weatherford Church in August, 1953. He loved the brethren and was a firm believer in salvation by grace. He was a kind and gentle man and will be greatly missed by those of us who loved and knew him best. He passed away on April 26, 1988 in Camelot Hall in Salem, Virgina. His funeral was held on April 28, 1988 in Weatherford Church and was laid to rest in the church cemetery beneath a beautiful mound of flowers.

Written in love by his daughter,
Martha A. Dalton

WILLIAM MOTEN COX

Brother Moten Cox, age 82 years, passed away June 1, 1988. He was hospitalized only two days after suffering a stroke until the Lord called him home.

He was born September 2, 1905 to Bert C. Cox and Nancy F. Cox. He was a retired farmer and a substitute mail carrier. He was a member of the Primitive Baptist Church since 1940. Brother Moten kept the faith until the end. He attended church on the 4th Saturday in May and was buried on the 1st Saturday in June. I would watch him listen attentive and nod his head when he was enjoying these precious truths being preached. Brother Moten greeted his Brothers and Sisters with a firm hand shake and hug.

Preceded in death one son Roger "Micky" Cox. Survivers are his wife Virgie Reed Cox, one son and daughter-in-law Paul A. and Bernice Cox from Nashville, Tennessee. Two daughters and sons-in-law, Evelyn S. and Danny Baker for Midliothian, VA; Pauline S. and Swanson Pendleton from Roanoke, VA. Two brothers, Hassell Cox and Ray Cox Illinois.

Three sisters, Ruby C. Mahr, Kate C. King from Illinois; and Zola A. Layman from Canada. One sister-in-law Beverly Cox, seven grandchildren and two great-grandchildren.

Funeral Services were held at Mayberry Chapel on June 4, 1988 at 11:00 a.m. by his Pastor Elder Hale Terry. Pretty singing by the Brothers, Sisters, and friends. Some of his favorites such as: How Tedious and Tastless the Hour, Amazing Grace, and others.

He was laid to rest beneath a beautiful mound of flowers in the family cemetery on the homeplace to await the Second Coming of Christ. We at Union Church miss him but, we feel our loss is his eternal gain.

Written by request of Union Church at last business meeting by: Dorcie Semones, Elder Hale Terry Moderator, Sister Lessie Cox Clerk.

DOYLE OREN MURPHY

The appointed time for our beloved Brother and Deacon, Doyle Oren Murphy, to pass from this life came June 22, 1988. He was born in Union County, near Eldorado, Arkansas, Feb. 20, 1909, making his stay here 79 years. Brother Doyle was the youngest of seven children.

He is survived by his wife, Helen Gathright Murphy; one son, David Lane Murphy and one daughter, Mrs. Robbie Holloway, both of Houston, Texas; three stepsons and one stepdaughter; one brother, Fred Murphy, and two sisters, Faye Hogg and Clemmic Bishop, of Eldorado, Arkansas.

Brother Doyle joined the Primitive Baptist Church in 1962, and was ordained a deacon of Rehobeth Church in March, 1980. He loved going to church and attended as long as he was physically able. Brother Doyle made several trips to churches in Virginia, North Carolina, Alabama and Texas, and made many friends along the way. He loved to sing the old songs and was very gifted in prayer.

He will be sadly missed by all who knew and loved him. May we who are left be reconciled to God's will in his death. His funeral was conducted by Elders Lloyd Wall and G.R. Smith at Young's Funeral Home, Eldorado, Arkansas.

The attached writing by Brother Doyle was found by his wife after his death.

Elder G.R. Smith

SISTER LILLIE PENNELLE

On Feb. 8, 1988 the Lord called Sister Lillie Pennelle home at the age of 99 years, 3 weeks, and 2 days. Had been in Riverside Health Care Center 4 1/2 years.

Born Jan. 17, 1889 in Pittsylvania County, she was the daughter of the late Thomas H. and Bettie Marshal Davis. She lived her entire life in the county. She was first married to the late Lindsy Hanks, who died leaving her with three small boys, Edgar, Curtis and Lester Hanks, all deceased. She later married the late Tom Pennelle.

Sister Lillie joined Mt. Ararat or (Old Mt. Church) May 27, 1916. A faithful devoted member as long as her health permited.

To visit her was a joy , her mind clear and centered on spiritual things. Telling of Gods great love and mercy to her all the days of her life . Of visions and dreams since a small girl. Will relate one she saw a few years ago, she looked out the window from her bed, saw some one dressed in the most beautiful white robe that she had ever seen , (did not see the face) as she looked in admiration at such beauty . She thought oh how I would love to have a robe like that , she looked down and low and behold she was wearing one just like it. She read her bible often and was blessed with deep understanding , loved to talk of Him who has all power , and changes not , Who predestinated all things .

She leaves to mourn , two daughters in law Mildred Hanks , and Lizzie Hanks . 9 grandchildren 24 great grandchildren , 6 great great grandchildren . Her funeral was held from Wrenn-Yeats Funeral home chapel , by her pastor, Elder H.W. Wray, Feb. 10 , 1988 . She was layed to rest in Danville Memorial Garden beneath a beautiful mound of flowers , where her body will rest until that Great day, when Christ , the righteous Judge , shall come to take his ransomed people home .

Written by one who loved her , at the request of the church .

Elder H .W . Wray , Moderator
Sarah Barker , Church Clerk

ELDER REEVES OWEN SMITH

I pray God will direct as I attempt to write this memorial of our dear brother in Christ I hope ?

Elder Smith was born Jan . 11 , 1919 , a son of John W . and Bessie Potter Smith . He departed from this life June 11 , 1988 . He leaves to mourn his passing , his dear wife Sister Rachel Allgood Smith whom he married Oct . 19 , 1941 . Two sons , Reeves O . Smith , Jr . of Belleville , MI., Chester W . Smith of Belhaven , N .C . Two daughters , Pat Taylor of Albany , Ga ., and Sylvia Kirk of Washington , N .C . Eight grandchildren, two brothers Clemon and Justice Smith of Belhaven , N .C . Three sisters, Sana Paul of Belhaven, N.C., Vera Waters of Pinetown , N .C . and Nelva Recceardelli of Jacksonville , Fla .

Elder Smith joined North Creek Primitive Baptist Church, Belhaven, N N.C. in 1969 and was soon ordained a deacon . Later the call to the ministry was recognized by the church. On the second Saturday night in March 1979 he was ordained to the full work of the ministry . Elder Smith was blessed to fill both offices as well as anyone I've ever known . I 'm sure that all who knew him would say the same . Elder Smith was sound in the doctrine of God our savior and was blessed with good advice at times which he shared with me and others . He was a good neighbor and friend to the community in which he lived . He was called to pastor Flat Swamp Church near Robersonville, N.C. and Bethelehem Church near Columbia , N .C . which he served well as long as he could go.

He was in declining health for about a year and suffered much but never was a complainer but was always ready to join with the great Apostle Paul and say , I recon the sufferings of this time world are not worthy to be compared with the glory

which shall be revealed in us . His loving family was always there, doing everything they could to make him more comfortable .

May we all , by God 's grace , say thank God for such a lovely brother and say to him, sleep on, take thy rest waiting for that blessed day when all God 's children will be taken home to glory where there will be no more sad farewells but will join together in everlasting praise to God the father .

His funeral was conducted at Paul funeral home in Belhaven , N.C . and his body laid to rest in the Smithton family cemetery , , Elders Joseph Sawyer, Jessie Forman and the writer officiating .

Resolved— one copy to the family one copy for the church record and one copy to the Signs of the Times .
By order of conference

Elder J .T . Prescott , Moderator
Tom Thompson , Clerk

VIRGINIA C . WOOD

Virginia C . Wood , wife of the late Elder John D . Wood , Sr . passed from this life on July 14 , 1988 at the age of 94 and was laid to rest in Black Rock Cemetery , Butler , Maryland . Elder Junior Conner of Salem , Virginia conducted the funeral .

Sister Wood lived a long, fulfilling life as she and her husband entertained many Old Baptists at their home in Manassas , Virginia . They traveled extensively to fulfill Elder Wood 's pastorate until his failing health caused him to give up his churches . Her last four years were spent in a nursing home in Westminster , Maryland .

She was the daughter of the late Jerman and Martha Franklin Carter and is survived by one daughter , Virginia Gladding of Westminister ; one son , John D. Wood , Jr . of South Carolina ; four sisters , Mary Sisler and Viola Carter , both of Roanoke , Virginia , Iva Burgess of Boonesmill , Va., Martha Deveraux of Afton , Missouri ; five grandchildren and 10 great grandchildren .

Although her memory of natural things declined considerably in her waning years , Sister Wood's spiritual mind remained clear and during our visits with her she was able to quote from the Bible and sing the songs of Zion with us from memory .

Peggy and Gene Osborne

MOVED OR MOVING ?

To assure you of getting your " Signs " and without missing any copies , be sure to inform us of any change of address .

Editors

IS IT TIME TO RENEW
YOUR SUBSCRIPTION ?
IF YOUR EXPIRATION DATE
IS 11 / 88
IT EXPIRES WITH THIS ISSUE .

Signs of the Times

DEVOTED TO THE OLD SCHOOL BAPTIST CAUSE

"The Sword of the Lord and of Gideon"

VOL. 156 KEELING, VA., DECEMBER 1988 NO. 12

SIGNS OF THE TIMES

ISSN - 0199-0063
Subscription price $10.00 per year - $18.00 two years
Published each month by
SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.
Established in 1832
Devoted to the Old School Baptist Cause

CIRCULATION OFFICE
Elder J. R. Williams
Route 1, Box 420
Keeling, Va. 24566

EDITORS
Elder J. R. Williams, Editor
Rt. 1, Box 420
Keeling, Va. 24566
Phone (804) 792-8758
Elder Kenneth R. Key, Editor
721 Willard Street
Greensboro, N.C. 27405
Phone (919) 273-7464

ASSOCIATE EDITORS

Elder W.D. Griffin
Highway 835, Box 57A
Boydton, Virginia 23917

Elder Richard H. Campbell
P.O. Box 172248
2263 Sutherland
Memphis, Tenn. 38187-2248
Phone (901) 683-7735

All letters for this paper containing subscriptions and remittances, should be mailed to Elder J.R. Williams, Rt. 1, Box 420, Keeling, Virginia 24566. All articles and letters for publication, all notices of meetings and all obituaries should be mailed to Elder Kenneth R. Key, 721 Willard Street, Greensboro, N.C. 27405.

SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.
Route 1, Box 420 Keeling, Virginia 24566

POEM

I LOVE THY KINGDOM, LORD

I love thy kingdom, Lord
The house of thine abode;
The church our blest Redeemer saved
With his own precious blood
I love thy church, O God,
Her walls before thee stand,
Dear as the apple of thine eye,
And graven on thy hand.

For her my tears shall fall,
For her my prayers ascend,
To her my cares and toils be given
Till cares and toils shall end.
Beyond my highest joy
I prize her heavenly ways;
Her sweet communion, solemn vows,
Her hymns of love and praise.

Jesus, thou friend divine,
Our Saviour and our King
Thy hand, from every snare and foe,
Shall great deliverance bring.
Sure as thy truth shall last,
To Zion shall be given
The brightest glories earth can yield,
And brighter bliss of heaven.

Dwight

CONTENTS

EDITORIAL 266
Elder W.D. Griffin

CORRESPONDENCE 269

ARTICLES 274
Elder Raymond Goad
G.W. Berry
J.C. Philpot

CHURCH OF OUR FAITH 282

VOICES OF THE PAST 283
Silas H. Durand

MEETING 284

CONTRIBUTIONS 285

OBITUARIES 285
Eunice Matkins Brooks
Sister Ruth Collier Chapell
Brother Wilson Fountain
Sister Belva Hardy Gibson
Walter Elmo Lupton

EDITORIAL

THE WIND

" The wind bloweth where it listeth, and thou hearest the sound thereof, but canst not tell whence it cometh, whither it goeth: so is every one born of the Spirit." (John 3:8)

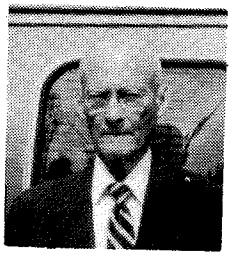
Elder W.D. Griffin

These two things are produced by the Lord. Not the first created thing had the least part of these two productions being carried or developed to full fruition. Furthermore each and everyone from the first one in the pristine morning of time, have, if they have, come into the kingdom of heaven under just such trying cirumstances as are described here by our Saviour. That is not the construction that I put on what He said, but it is the experience that I hoped to have passed through at the time.

That early experience was something terrible to endure, and it is still that way. I know that what the Bible says does not mean anything to anyone unless they have (and are) experiencing the things described. Therefore, I do not appeal (I do not preach nor write to those that have a vain philosophy) to those that have not, nor do not experience the power set forth by the Saviour's description of the New Birth.

Although the learned Saul had never bowed the knee to anyone, nor to anybody, yet, I have never, in all of my reading, come across a man as helpless and ignorant as he shown himself to be on the Damascus road. While we are at this particular place in the travel of one who has come under the experience and power of this wind, let me go a step further and say that anyone that leaves the spot where this wind has blown, that comes away knowing where it came from and what it is about, and what they are to do, one and all of them are mistaken about the Lord having demonstrated His power in their life.

Now I did not say that there wasn't a voice or a thunder or some other demonstration of great affairs. Many such occurrences happen which get a lot of attention, but when the dust has settled the Lord was not in any of them. Moreover, some of the time there is not a voice from outside the hearer. Only his or her imagination is using them. In what I desire to call your

attention to , each and everyone is brought into the presence of this devastating storm , and each one is brought into the scene when everything is yielding to this gigantic wind they feel the tremors that involuntarily pass through them; they bow down to great buildings that they have built to house their goods , and these are all laid waste about them ; they feel the surge of the mighty power within and around them , Yes , they are aware that their house has been wrecked for all time to come. But they fail to learn one thing that multiplied tens of thousands are learning everytime that a breeze rises, to wit, they know where it comes from , and , as they arise , and pick up the fragments, they soon have still greater blueprints for better barns and storehouses in which to store their goods .

Not so with the true Israelite , the true child of God . He or she leaves that stromy ground in a lot worse state than when the wind arose. They know something happened to them that had never occurred before , but they spend the balance of their days in amazement and in wonder. What did happen to me ? Where did it come from ? Where did it go ? Did it come from God or did it come from my depraved mind ?

This was indeed the greatest wind to ever blow . It does not leave you with a lot of goods intact. It spoils all of that which you laid up . It does not take this great spoil away . You have to live with the spoiling goods (they get worse as time goes on), and you need not think you are going to find out where the wind came from , neither are you going to find out where it goes . There is not a shred of conditionalism that you can perform and get some relief. You will never get any while you live . For you see a Stronger Man than you has come on the scene and has from the start routed you. He spoils your goods and then binds you. People talk about that they are free to perform this and that and get blessings , or to leave off this and that and miss them . That is not true. When this wind arises and blows itself out it leaves everyone a poor helpless sinner not knowing anything as he or she ought. They do not know where the storm come from much less do they know whether it is of God or not .

Once again I would urge that where this wind (Spirit) has blown there is not one that knows whether it is God that has dealt with them or not. Instead of all of those born of the Spirit being godly , they do not any of them know whether that they are godly or not. Thus, as I leave this phase of the subject, I would kindly ask, have you evercome this wind , or has it overcome you ?

Now let us follow the wind and the storm. Let us see if we ever do get to where we can master this Spirit . In order for us to have power to save ourselves , we must have power over the Spirit. Do we have this ? Have we the ability to retain the Spirit ? If so , we must also have the will to do so . Have we got that power ? The question is: Are we able to stay in the Spirit or to retain that Spirit ? If there is a passage of Scripture that declares that wonderful fact, certainly, I desire to find it. I find to the contrary. There cannot be any mistake about two things . Even though there is right much in writing and more still of loud talking that any child of God can walk in the Spirit at will , yet the wise man

declared that no man could retain the Spirit anymore than he could retain life in the day of death. It is passing strange that those professing to be saved by the grace of God, yet boldly and blindly declared that if we just would do it that we can walk in the Spirit at all times. Or have I misunderstood you — do you mean to suggest that you can save yourself whether in or out of the Spirit?

All of the great blessings in nature are also spiritual gifts. Ever so many times, in divers manners the written word is teaming with references about the wind in the travels and experiences of those who are of the members of the kingdom of heaven. As far as the references to the wind it always finds the poor sinner at its mercy. At this period in our dealing with the subject, let us remember that God is the direct and immediate cause of there being any natural wind. Of course, if you have some kind of a book that gives a source of wind in a nature other than our wise and gracious Creator, you get all out of it that you can, but for those who learned in the outset of their experience that it blows where it listeth, and that is in keeping with what our heavenly Father does, we that hope in Him will continue to believe that He holds it in His fists, and thus that every cooling breeze from the south, as well as every frigid blast out of icy lands, together with every tornadic wind that ever hit Kansas came as a result of Him opening His fists. If those that can master the winds will be so kind as to tell us where they find that fact in the Bible, we will appreciate it so much. But I think that they have an insurmountable problem to begin with for we are all reminded that the wind blows where it listeth, which is to say that it blows where it pleases and in relation to it blowing where it pleases, we are likewise reminded that God holds it in His fists, and that not only does that wind blow where God pleases for it to blow, both the wind of the Spirit and that in nature, but likewise that bound the waters in a garment that He has established all the ends of the earth, therefore, not only is every item of nature bounded, but that each time any of these natural gifts are spiritualized that in each case the Spirit is settled, fixed, arranged so definitely that happen so or maybe so or conditionality just cannot be found in the Bible concerning them by the children of God.

The people of God went down to sea to do business in great waters and on good ships. The wind arose, a storm was sent. The wind became quite rough. They could not master their vessels. They were tossed to and fro. About the time that they thought the storm was abating, lo and behold, the wind tossed them fro. Every last one of them lost their wits. A man and a woman that has lost their wits is not able to rescue themselves, to save themselves. It is useless for you to write me that you are able to maintain your wits at all times. If you have ever been to sea, you have, and you didn't know what to do, and like these that I am describing, you would have been lost had not He that sent the storm caused it to abate. Salvation is of the Lord.

Jonah determined not to go to Nineveh. God determined that he go. He used what he had to keep from going, but he did not have the power to keep from going when the storm broke in its fury on him. At that time he said, even declared, that salvation

was of the Lord. Both the wind of the Spirit, and the natural wind were effective in making Jonah renounce all subterfuges and all dodgeings of the flesh and to say without reservation, that salvation comes from the Lord.

In the 148th Psalm we have a long list of things that fulfil the word of the Lord. If the Lord spares my unprofitable life, I may at a future date touch upon all of these things, but right now I am delighted to call your attention to stormy winds fulfilling His word, and His word in every way that it is used in the Bible is used for the mutual benefit of His children these stormy winds are kept harnessed in the strong hands of the Lord and will never blow in a way to destroy their hope, their heritage, their home beyond this travail.

If I am not mistaken, I have seen and felt the tossing of the wind of the Spirit. I have felt, as I hope, the bending down of every plant that I have planted. I have known that a power greater than I was laying waste what I had thought to have done. I did not know then, as I would have liked to have known where the wind was from. I have sought time after time that He in whom I sometimes am given a faint hope that it was He at the helm, but that this been nearly sixty years ago, and my testimony today is the same that it was that day of yore. I do not know as I would like to know that it was the Spirit of the Lord. If I got brave and said that I did know I would then be subjected to the same rebuke that is due all these that have withstood the Spirit and the wind in salvation.

But I write in hope. I do hope that I have been to sea, and that the storm has been furious, and that I, together with all of those whose hope of salvation now and hereafter is in the hands of the Mariner that rests in His own love (Zeph. 3:17), but is ever kind and merciful to the cry of His sea and wind tossed trophies of His covenant, and that HE rebukes the wind and the waves and out of His fulness gives them to rest also in His redeeming love.

Elder W.D. Griffin

NOTICE

To all who write for the "Signs." It is our policy, not to publish anything in the "Signs of the Times" that reflects in any way on something someone else has written and has been published. All articles sent to us for publication will be edited accordingly.

Editors

CORRESPONDENCE

Dearly Beloved Brethen,

I have had many thoughts recently that I desire to share with you, if God be willing; and I pray that He will direct my every effort of His praise, honor and glory, and to the edification and comfort of His saints. I hope that my thoughts have been inspired by the Almighty, and that what I believe concerning the holy gospel has been taught of Him and not by man.

First I will tell you that I believe, if not deceived, that all things were predetermined by God: in other words the predestination of all things.

He has ever been and shall ever be in complete control of all things and events; or he is in control of nothing. He is the One who has " declared the end from the beginning and from ancient times the things that are not yet done, saying, My counsel shall stand and I will do all my pleasure." And, "The Lord of hosts hath sworn, saying Surely as I have thought, so shall it come to pass; and as I have purposed, so shall it stand." There are many such scriptures in the Bible that declare the wisdom and power of our Sovereign God; and if this is not the God you and I believe in, then is all our hope in vain and we are still dead in trespasses and sin. This is the God that created the heavens and the earth and all things therein by the word of His power and in His eternal wisdom. Everything he created, or formed, or made was and is perfect for the purpose for which He made it. " For by Him were all things created, that are in heaven, and that are in the earth, visible and invisible, whether they be thrones, or dominions, or principalities, or powers: all things were created by Him and for Him: and He is before all things, and by Him all things consists." " He spake and it was done; He commanded and it stood fast."

Now I would like to tell you some of my recent thoughts. I desire that you read this carefully and prayerfully for I know that I am very prone to error, and I ask you to accept it only as far as you find it in accord with the holy scriptures.

It should be obvious to all that the entrance of sin into the world did not bring to light the glorious plan of redemption: this plan was only revealed much later. If it had been God's will for Adam to keep His commandment then surely Adam would have kept it: for God works all things after the counsel of His own will: He works in us to will and to do of His own good pleasure. The " will of God" is that His purpose for all things shall be accomplished when, where and how He has decreed. If anyone should disagree with me on this, then we may find that we disagree on many things; but herein lies what I believe to be the difference between God's will and His commandments. It may be hard for us to understand why God gave commandments that He knew would not be kept, but as the heavens are higher than the earth, so are His thoughts higher than our thoughts and His ways higher than our ways.

God's commandment to Adam to not partake of the forbidden fruit is as holy, just and good as is God Himself. He has never given a commandment that was not thus. However, let us consider the purpose of this particular commandment, and the one to whom it was given. There should be no doubt in the mind of anyone who has been translated out of nature's darkness into the marvelous, holy light of God that God hates sin with a holy hatred. but that He has a purpose for it being in the world that is worthy of His holy name. Thanks be unto our most holy God, however, that the plan of redemption and salvation was already formed by the great Three - in - one, for Jesus stood as a Lamb slain from the foundation of the world. And sin entered the world by the transgression of one man Adam.

Now let us consider this man who accomplished the will or purpose of God, though he knew it not. When God made man from the dust of the ground, breathed the breath of life

into his nostrils and he became a living soul, did He not make him according to His own will and purpose? Was anyone there to direct or advise Him? Of course not! God in His perfect wisdom and knowledge made man exactly as it pleased Him. Are we to question this? Certainly not. Paul said, " Who art thou, O man, that repliest against God? Shall the thing formed say to him that made it, Why hast thou made me thus?" God is a Sovereign Being and is never to be questioned. God made this man Adam perfect and upright. All things were made or created perfect for the purpose which they were made or created, even Satan and the wicked. Satan, the father of lies, deceived Eve, and she ate of the forbidden fruit. She gave the fruit to Adam and he did eat of it. Adam knew neither evil or good before he ate the forbidden fruit, but because of his love for the woman that God had given him he willingly followed her into the death that God had said he would die. "For in the day thou eatest thereof thou shalt surely die." It was love, not lust, that made Adam willing to die for his bride; for how can one lust after something he knows nothing about: they were naked, but knew it not. It was only after eating of the fruit that Adam knew good and evil. And the Lord said, "Behold, the man is become as one of us, to know good and evil," when Adam had eaten the fruit and his eyes had been opened. Adam fulfilled the purpose of God because of his love, but Joseph's brothers fulfilled it by selling Joseph with evil intent.

When Adam partook of the forbidden fruit, sin entered the world; for sin is the transgression of the law, and judgment came upon all men to condemnation, for all were in his loins from the creation, because he is our federal head: we are only Adam multiplied. The entire human race became totally depraved with that first transgression. " And God saw that the wickedness of man was great in the earth, and that every imagination of the thoughts of his heart was only evil continually." There are many scriptures that declare the fallen, wicked state of man, but the one quoted above should be abundantly sufficient. " Therefore by the offence of one judgment came upon all men to condemnation; even so by the righteousness of one (Jesus) the free gift came upon all men unto justification of life. For by one man's disobedience many were made sinners, so by the obedience of One shall many be made righteous." Adam's transgression fulfilled the will of God though he knew it not: and so it is today. Each and every one of us will accomplish the purpose of God, whether it be when He works in us to do that which is well pleasing in His sight, or we do it with evil intent in our heart and break every commandment. Even our wrath shall praise him. "Surely the wrath of man shall praise thee: the remainder of wrath thou shalt restrain."

It was the will of God that our Lord and Saviour should be crucified, for it had been foretold by God's prophets of old. " Yet it pleased the Lord to bruise him; he hath put him to grief: when thou shalt make his soul an offering for sin, he shall see his seed, he shall prolong his days, and the pleasure of the Lord shall prosper in his hand." And in the garden, the night when Jesus was taken, he said to his disciples, " Thinkest thou that I cannot now pray to my Father, and He

shall presently give me more than twelve legions of angels ? But how then shall the scriptures be fulfilled , that thus it must be? And Peter said, " But these things which God before had shewed by the mouth of all his prophets that Christ would suffer , he hath so fulfilled." The Jews sought to slay Jesus many times , but could not , because his time had not yet come ; but at the appointed time they fulfilled the will of God, with evil intent, though they knew it not . And it was not only the Jews which took part in it: "The kings of the earth stood up , and the rulers were gathered together against the Lord , and against his Christ . For of a truth against thy holy child Jesus , whom thou has anointed both Herod and Pontius Pilate , with the Gentiles , were gathered together for to do whatsoever thy hand and thy counsel determined before to be done." Brethren , it was no secret that Christ should be crucified and slain , and yet they did not know they were fulfilling the will of God when they hung the Saviour on the cross of Calvary . Had they known it , they would not have slain the Prince of Glory .

God commanded Abraham to take his only son , Isaac , upon a certain mountain and offer him there for a burnt offering , and by faith Abraham did as God commanded . When Isaac asked , " Where is the lamb for the burnt offering ," Abraham by faith said , " My son , God will provide himself a lamb for a burnt offering ." He took him where God said , placed him on the alter with the wood and would have slain his only beloved son had not God stayed his hand. Since it was God who stayed him, can we believe that it was God's will that Isaac should be slain for a offering ? I don't believe that we can . This is one of the fiery trials which is to try each and every child of God : not that we will be commanded to offer a son for sacrifice , but we have been chosen in the furnace of affliction and we must face every trial in the path that has been laid out for us ; but when we have been tried we shall come forth as gold with all the dross burned out . I believe that the trial of Abraham ' s faith was put on record for our learning and consolation . It teaches us that we should attempt to follow all the commandments of God and trust in Him to lead us in the right way by the faith given unto us . And it brings forth in a beautiful figure the sacrifice of Jesus Christ for our redemption and salvation . By faith Abraham believed that God was able to keep all that He had promised , and it was imputed unto him for righteousness . It was not written for his sake alone , that it was imputed unto him ; but for us also , to whom it shall be imputed , if we believe on him that raised up Jesus our Lord from the dead . There is no doubt in my mind that Abraham would have slain his son had not God stayed him , for he had faith to believe that God was able to raise him up , even from the dead ; from whence also he received him in a figure . God provided the ram caught in the thicket by his horns , and Abraham offered up the ram in the stead of his son . This ram was typical of the Holy Lamb that would be offered upon the cross of Calvary for the sins of his people . And by this one offering he hath perfected forever them that are sanctified .

Abraham ' s faith was strong , enabling him to obey all that was commanded of him by God . Was his faith a work of the creature ? Did Abraham have something that he pro-

duced himself ? Did he have something that you do not have ? No , for faith is the gift of God : " For by grace are ye saved through faith ; and that not of ourselves ; it is the gift of God ." It may be that one saint has more faith than another , but we have exactly enough faith to overcome all our trials and tribulations ; for God shall provide all our needs . Much of the time our faith seems so small that we feel we have none , but we always have what we need . " There hath no temptation taken you but such as is common to man : but God is faithful , who will not suffer you to be tempted above that ye are able ; but will with the temptation also make a way to escape , that ye may be able to bear it ."

God is in one mind , and who can turn Him ? There is but one will , and that cannot be divided . We must do the will of God , whether by faith in believing or out of an evil heart .

Without faith it is impossible to please God . " Now faith is the substance of things hoped for , the evidence of things not seen ." Without faith we would have no evidence to support our hope of ever living and reigning with Christ in glory and we would have no peace with God in this world . " Therefore being justified by faith , we have peace with God through our Lord Jesus Christ : by whom we also have access by faith into this grace wherein we stand , and rejoice in hope of the glory of God ." How do we overcome the cares , trials and tribulations of the world ? By faith " For whatsoever is born of God overcometh the world : and this is the victory that overcometh the world , even our faith . Who is he that overcometh the world , but he that believeth that Jesus is the Son of God ?" We must be given faith before we can believe in Jesus Christ . Brethren , there is much , much more that could be said concerning the faith that is so essential to us , but this should be sufficient . However , let me make one more point . " For the promise , that he should be the heir of the world , was not to Abraham , or to his seed , through the law , but through the righteousness of faith . For if they which are of the law be heirs , faith is made void , and the promise made of none effect : because the law worketh wrath : for where no law is , there is no transgression . Therefore it is of faith , that it might be by grace ; to the end the promise might be sure TO ALL THE SEED ." I thank God for such a wonderful doctrine , even if I be not included in the seed . However , I have a hope in this , if not completely deceived .

Beloved brethren , I have much more that I would like to say to you , but I forbear ; for I fear this has already become too lengthy . If God be willing , I would like at a later date to write some more to you . Remember this poor sinner when at the throne of grace .

Clifford Wilbanks

---

716 Hill Avenue
Salem , VA . 24153

Dear Elder Key :

The other day I encountered a person that told me if I would accept Christ as my Saviour , that God would give me eternal life . The person was sincere in believing that he had eternal life because of what h

had performed by his decision to make Christ his Saviour and believed that Christ had already given him eternal life .

No where in the Bible can I find that eternal life , only a hope of , is given to us while in this mortal life . " The gift of Eternal Life is through Jesus Christ our Lord ", says the scripture . Any other way , is not acceptable , " For There is One God and One Mediator between God and men , the man Jesus Christ ."

Through Christ , the children of God can do anything , without Him , " we can do nothing ," says the Apostle . Through Christ we gain the Victory !" Thanks be to God which giveth us victory through our Lord Jesus Christ ." It is only through the " Captain of our Salvation " That we can boast of Victory over sin and death ."

Our knowledge of God comes through Christ. " Neither knoweth any man the Father save the Son , and He to whosoever the Son will reveal Him . But if I be one of that number whom He told the Father ; " Thine they were and Thou gavest them me ," Then my " life is hid with Christ in God . . ." " As Thou Father Art in Me and I in Thee . . . I in them and Thou in Me . . ."

There is so much for me to be thankful for . I am thankful for the love and esteem of my family , my friends and neighbors . I am thankful for the Liberty and Freedom to attend the churches and there be blessed with the sweet fellowship one toward each other . To listen to the message and praise be to the Giver of life and things to sustain us , is indeed a blessing .

We should be thankful for the Bible and read it more often and meditate over what is written there for our learning . Through Christ we see God , " Who at Sundry Times and in divers manners spake in Times past unto the fathers by the prophets , hath in these last days spoken unto us by His Son . . ." " Who being the brightness of His glory and the express image of His person and up holding all things by the word of His power , when He had by Himself purged our sins sat down on the right hand of the Majesty on High ."

" For Christ is not entered into the Holy place made with hands , which are the figures of the true , but into heaven itself now to appear in the presence of God for us ." What a comforting scripture this is to me !

Often times , I'm made to wonder , to doubt if the hope of faith will be turned to sight . If I look at myself so vile , I see nothing to and of myself to cling to , but when I' m enabled to look away from self to Him , my cup runneth over !

May the Lord bless His people and give unto them His peace .

Horace E . Walker

ARTICLES

The following is a sermon preached by Elder Raymond Goad at Little Creek Church near Delmar , Del .. April 10 . 1988 .

Perhaps if there is one chapter in the Bible that identifies Old Baptist belief , it would be the eighth chapter of Romans . I am sure there are those who had rather this scripture not even be printed , but thats beside the point . I believe that all scriptures are profitable for the doctrine , and in order to understand these scriptures , we must under-

stand in the spirit and in truth. As we read and all we ever see in these beautiful truths is the natural things of this life, it is evidence that we have not the spirit of God. Yet I believe that much of our time we are left to ourselves, that as we read we do not understand what we are reading, in the spirit. There are many times when I have opened the scriptures, my mind would wander away on earthly things. I trust that what few moments we stand before you that our minds may be removed from the vain and perishable things of this life, and be set on things that are eternal.

I will begin, the Lord willing with the sixteenth verse of the eighth chapter of Romans. " The Spirit itself beareth witness with our spirit that we are the children of God." Paul writes to the brethren here, to the church; He is speaking something that is present with children of God. He says the spirit itself bears witness with our spirit and as we read these beautiful truths we beg for understanding and enlightening in what they mean. Certainly we could not rejoice in the writing that Paul has written, unless that our spirits are along the same lines as Paul 's experience was. In order to rejoice in the truth as it is written we must know something about the spirit in which it was written. Paul says the spirit itself, that is the spirit of God, the new heart, the understanding that God gives his people, bears witness that we are the children of God.

I believe that God 's people from time to time rejoice in the spirit. Not only when they are at church, not only when their hearts are turned to the hymns of Zion, but when it pleases God. Maybe, when about our work, when it seems everything else is removed, only the things that be of God I have a few times took the wrong road as I drove along the highway when meditating upon the things that be of God. I trust that my spirit, if indeed I have one this morning witnesses with the spirit in which Paul records these beautiful truths. The truth bears witness with our spirit that we are the children of God.

I have told those who talk about things that they believe, if they could find some other teachings that I enjoy more in the things that you believe, then I would go that way. For more than twenty years, I trust by the Grace of God, that I haven 't found anything that I love better than the teachings that the Primitive Baptists stands for, that is salvation by Grace. Then he says the children are heirs of God and joint heirs with Christ. If so be if we have suffered with him that we may also be glorified together. Sometimes it melts me as I read these beautiful truths. We have read the experience of Paul, we have read many of your experiences from time to time as you have been blessed to write them. We have rejoiced in hearing those who have come to the church tell their experience.

We think sometimes, perhaps that we suffer more than anyone else. We do in one sense of the word and Christ in the seventeenth chapter of John tells us why that we suffer. I am not talking about physically, but I am talking about spiritually. He tells us we are in the world but we are not of the world. Thats why you are here today, thats why there is nothing out there in the world that is more important than to go to church. For me this is the most important thing in life, that we are blessed to meet together, to mingle our voices in hymns of praise, to talk about the

goodness and mercies of God. Certainly it was the most important thing in Paul's life after he was converted. It wasn't important before, neither was it in your life, neither was it in mine. There was a time in our lives when this was not important with us. I can remember going to church when it was boring to set even the short period of time while the minister preached. Yet I can remember even back then when I saw those dear saints set back there and shed tears of joy under the sound of the gospel. Paul said that I reckon the sufferings of this present time are not worthy to be compared with the glory that shall be revealed in us. We know that we have aches and pains, sometimes we feel ours is greater than anyone else, but you know as we read these beautiful truths we find that God's people suffer at the hand of the enemy, many of them were beheaded, many of them were put to death. Paul was beaten and was in prison and even left for dead. He said he counted it all joy that he was blessed to suffer for the name of Christ, for Christ sake. For I reckon that the sufferings of this present time is not to be compared with the glory that shall be revealed in us. Isn't this beautiful, "the glory that shall be revealed in us." The word us as it is used has reference to the church of God, every heir of promise. For the ernest expectations of the creature waits for the manifestation of the Son of God. For the creature was made subject to vanity, not willingly but by reason of him who hath subjected the same in hope. Because the creature itself also shall be delivered from the bondage of corruption into the glorious liberty of the children of God. He said they shall be delivered. For we know that the whole creation groaneth and travaileth in pain together until now. I know the Bible says we know nothing as we ought. It says the eye has not seen, the ear has not heard, neither has entered into the heart of man what God has prepared for them that love him. And we yearn for those little Bethel spots along life's journey. When our minds have been completely removed from earthly things, and yet they are not even to be compared with that which you shall receive. For we know that the whole creature groan and travaileth in pain together until now. And not only they, but ourselves also, which have the first fruits of the Spirit, even we ourselves groan within ourself, waiting for the adoption, to wit, the redemption of our body. For we are saved by hope; but hope that is seen is not hope; for what a man seeth, why does he yet hope for it? There are those who criticize us for this. I will confess to you that this is all I have in this life is a hope. Sometimes it seems so small, but I don't believe it is ever completely removed. I have a hope that the Lord shall keep me from doing the things I see taking place in the world, from the things I have done and I have a hope that someday beyond this life, beyond these sufferings and trials that are mine and yours that we shall see him for ourselves and not another. We are saved by hope, but if we hope for that we see not, then do we with patience wait for it. I believe God's children wait for it with patience. I believe that they are completely satisfied with the promises of God. God is not slack concerning his promises as some men count slackness. If we hope for that we see not then do we with patience wait for it.

Likewise the Spirit also helpeth

our infirmities ; for we know not what we should pray for as we ought ; but the Spirit itself maketh intercession for us with groanings that cannot be uttered . And then he says these beautiful words . He that searches the heart . I think that so much of the time we are too anxious to judge . The Bible teaches us that we should not judge . It tells us in the book of Matthew to judge not that ye be not judged . He that searches the heart knows what is the mind of the Spirit , because he maketh intercessions for the saints according to the will of God . Satan would have you to believe its according to your will , but its according to the will of God . He taught his disciples to pray in this manner " That Thy Will Be Done , " not what we will . Its not always in our best interest for what we pray for , its not that he don't hear our prayers , its not that he doesn't answer them . Paul sought the Lord that he might remove the thorn in the flesh. He told him its there lest you get exaulted above measure , my Grace is sufficient for you . Then he says this , and we know that all things work together for good to them that love God , to them who are called according to his purpose . Not according to your purpose , not according to something that we have done , or something that we give , but according to the purpose of God . We spend much time in life wondering about those things and then we are reminded of this scripture . We find comfort in our hearts to know that these things are not out of control . If they were , then God ceases to be God . He is the supreme being of this universe and it tells us in this scripture there is no power except the power of the things of God . Then they are not out of control , they are working for your good . I know we can't always see that but we find comfort .

He says my peace I give unto you . I find peace when I think of this . I find peace knowing that He is in control . That these things are not going to over run anything unless it is according to the will of God . We are not always blessed to see that , but when we are we find peace . I am at peace with what God has promised . I have no doubt whatsoever that he is able to raise those stones up . I have no doubt whatsoever that he shall raise the dead . I am at complete peace at the promises of God . I am not at peace with myself , but I have complete peace and confidence in the promises and will of God . For whom he did foreknow , he also did predestinate to to be conformed to the image of His Son , that he might be the firstborn among many brethren .

Moreover whom he did predestinate , them he also called : He did not leave anything to chance . In the 110th Psalm it reads , " Thy people shall be willing in the day of thy power ." In His prayer He says , all the Father has given me I have lost none and shall raise them up in the last day . We had a dear brother come among us who had been in many different churches . And not long ago he joined the church , my home church and he told me this , " " Brother Goad , what I like about your preaching is you all preach eternal security ." He said thats what I want , eternal security . If we preach Jesus , we must preach eternal security for all the heirs of God . Moreover whom he did predestinate , them he also called When we are blessed in the Spirit to see these things they are very clear , we see the calling of Paul , we see the calling of all the Patriarchs of old and we don't find where they made any

great to do's about their calling. They were about their business following after the things of Satan as you and I and would still be, had it not been for the love of God in our hearts, we would still be following after those things. Paul says it is no more I that do it but sin that dwelleth in me. Moreover them he did predestinate, them he also called, we see the calling of many of the others. We see the calling of many of you. We have seen those who had said they would not be old Baptists, they would not come among them, would criticise them and make fun of them and later on made to love them. They were called out of natures darkness and brought in to the marvelous light. There are those of you who have told me of a calling. You were predestinated, and called here in time. Them he also justified, and whom he justified them he also glorified. Paul said what shall we then say to these things if God be for us, who can be against us There is no powers, nor principalities nor things present, nor things to come that shall separate us from the love of God, which is our Christ Jesus

He that spared not his own Son, but delivered him up for us all. All, has reference to all whose name is in the Book of Life. That is who this scripture is written to. Thats who he is talking to. Thats why He came to this low ground of sin and sorrow and took upon himself a body of flesh, thats what he did it for. He said for this cause was I born. What shall we then say to these things, if God be for us, who can be against us. He that spared not his own Son, but delivered him up for us all, how shall he not with him also freely give us all things. Something that you work for is not free. Something you inherit is not something you work for. Thats what the scriptures teach us, that we inherit these things. They are free. By Grace are you saved. Grace is a free and unmerited favor. You might go out and talk till you are blue in the face and you couldn't make one believe this. But God with even the Gaderene who lived among the tombs, when he cast the devils out and into a herd of swine and they ran down into the sea. He speaks and it is done, he commands and it stands fast.

Who shall lay anything to the charge of God's elect? I have heard those who believe differently say, oh yes, that was of election. You cast one vote, Christ cast a vote and Satan cast one and you have to cast for the deciding vote. I wasn't around here before the foundation of the world. The Bible teaches this took place before the foundation of the world. How could I have had anything to say in it. This is hid from the wise and the prudent. Who shall lay anything to the charge of God's elect. It is God that justifieth. Who is he that condemneth It is Christ that died, yea rather, that is risen again, who is even at the right hand of God, who also maketh intercession for us.

Who shall separate us from the love of Christ? Shall tribulation, or distress, or persecution, or famine, or nakedness, or peril, or sword? As it is written, For thy sake we are killed all the day long! We are accounted as sheep for the slaughter. Nay, in all these things we are more than conquerors through him that loved us. For I am persuaded, that neither death, nor life, nor angels, nor principalities, nor powers, nor things present, nor things to come, nor height, nor depth, nor any other

creature, shall be able to separate us from the love of God; which is in Christ Jesus our Lord.

I am glad Paul was talking about us. I am glad he didn't just say me, he said us, shall not separate us from the love of God, which is in Christ Jesus.

My dear hearers if this is not eternal security, I don't know what it is. If that is not the love of the things that you believe, the basis of the things that you love, the things that you hope for. I can tell you this morning I have no doubt whatsoever but that none of God's children will be left out. I don't believe God is slack concerning his promises as some men count slackness, but is long suffering toward us. He came, he suffered as no other man has ever suffered, bled and died and hung between Heaven and Earth and shed his precious blood on the tree of the cross for you and I trust for me, that someday beyond the trials of this life that we shall see him, be made like him and be satisfied. I don't know what kind of body it will be, one of the writers said, it does not yet appear what we shall be, but I am satisified with this promise, we shall be like him and and be satisfied. I believe with all my heart that he is able to perform that which he has promised to the children of God.

I hope to live my days out among you people, I hope I never bring trouble among you and I apologise for my mistakes, but for the things I love I stand firm upon salvation by grace and grace alone.

Elder Raymond Goad

THE STORY OF RUTH

Not long since, I attended services of the Baptists in the city and heard the preacher tell "the story of Ruth," and also showed on the screen what were purported to be the leading events of her life, and as there have always been two ways of telling a story, it made me want to tell it in my own little way; hence the attempt.

Back in the depths of antiquity God called Abraham out from among the Chaldeans, and told him to get out of the country, and from among the people, and from his father's house, to a land that he would show him, and it is said that he went out, not knowing whither he went. Therefore we conclude that Abraham in all his journey toward the promised land walked by faith and not by sight. So Abraham came to the land of Canaan, and Lot, his nephew, came with him. Abraham was rich in cattle, gold and silver, and Lot also had great flocks and herds. Abraham, Lot and their servants were strangers in the land of Canaan, and in that "their substance was great, so that they could not dwell together," and their herdsmen got to fighting, and they had to separate. Evidently this was a sore trial for faithful Abraham, but he bore it patiently, giving Lot his choice: You go to the right and I will go to the left, or vice versa, so Lot "pitched his tent toward Sodom." Later we find him living in Sodom, we find also the men of Sodom were sinners exceedingly before the Lord, so much so that the Lord sent his angels to Sodom to inspect the city, and overthrow it if the report were true, but they stopped with Abraham and told him about their

errand, and faithful Abraham sued for the city, for the sake of Lot. He probably did not have faith to pray for Lot's family individually, but he put him in with a number, first fifty, then forty and on down to ten, and the angel granted his every request. But lo, and behold, there were not ten righteous people there, but the Lord is ever mindful of his own, and he led Lot and his two daughters out of the city, hastening them, for, said he, I cannot do anything until you get out. "But his wife looked back from behind him, and became a pillar of salt." This all looks sad, but remember they were the dark hours before day. Lot and his two daughters went and dwelt in a cave and saw the smoke ascend as of a furnace when the four cities were destroyed, and they naturally concluded they were the only ones of the human race that were left, so these daughters formed a plan to propagate the human race, and both of the daughters became with child by their father. The firstborn brought forth a son, and called his name Moab; the same is the father of the Moabites. The younger brought forth a son, and she called his name Benammi. He is the father of the Ammonites.

Now let us recapitulate a little, and see if it is not a fact that all the good things and all the bad things are absolutely necessary to the carrying out of God's great, grand and noble purposes. If the servants of Abraham and Lot had not "strove together" they probably could have lived together, and Lot would not have moved to Sodom. If the men of Sodom had not been "sinners exceedingly before the Lord" the Lord would not have destroyed Sodom. If Lot's wife had not looked behind she would not have become a pillar of salt. Could she have gone on with her husband and dwelt in the cave with him she would no doubt have protected him from his daughters' incestuous crime, and if his two daughters had not lain with him there would have been no Moabites or Ammonites, consequently no Ruth, for she was a Moabitish damsel. Had there been no Ruth there could have been no Obed, for no other woman in the world could have been his mother. Obed begat Jesse, and Jesse begat David, and Christ came of the seed of David. Look over this line of events as we may, and there is not a single one that could have been taken out or changed without breaking the chain of events that led down to the coming of the Savior. God could, I doubt not, have brought him through some other line, but inasmuch as he did not do it, but chose that line and method, why not just believe that in his omniscience and omnipotence he has ruled and managed all these things according to the good pleasure of his will and the salvation of his chosen? Then why not say as one of old: "We know that all things work together for good to them that love God, to them who are the called according to his purpose. For whom he did foreknow, he also did predestinate to be conformed to the image of his Son, that he might be the firstborn among many brethren. Moreover, whom he did predestinate, them he also called: and whom he called, them he also justified: and whom he justified, them he also glorified. What shall we then say to these things? If God be for us, who can be against us? He that spared not his own Son, but delivered him up for us all, how shall he not with him also freely give us all things?" Notice he does not say, How shall he give us all things? but how can he fail to do it,

having given such an enormous price as his only begotten Son ?

One more point , in Psalms lx . 8, and in Psalms cviii . 9, we find this Scripture : " Moab is my washpot ." Every family needs a washpot , and had any one of the foregoing events failed to take place God 's family would have been minus a washpot , and his dear little children could not have been purified , and made white , and tried . (Dan . xii . 10 .) When the Lord brought Israel out of Egypt , and through forty years in the wilderness , their last camping - place was in the border of Maob (near the washpot) , and Balak , king of Moab , was frightened nearly to death at an army of 603,550, and he sent for Balaam to come and curse Israel , and the Lord suffered him to come , with orders that he was to speak nothing but such words as God was to put in his mouth. So he came and sought enchantment, but God put a blessing in his mouth every time . One of the blessings God put in his mouth was this : " Surely there is no enchantment against Jacob , neither is there any diviniation against Israel : according to this time it shall be said of Jacob and Israel , What hath God wrought !" As much as to say , Look at Israel (the church) and see the work of the great God . But Balaam gave Balak this instruction : Send out the daughters of Moab to dance before Israel , and get them to sacrifice to your gods , and so transgress God's law , and you will be able to overcome them . He followed the instruction and all the unworthy and unfit of the land of Canaan yielded to the temptation and were destroyed as filth from the washpot . Israel now being washed in the pot (Moab), they were ready to cross over Jordan into the promised land (church).

Just a few more words . As I have shown before , Christ came through the genealogy of Ruth , the Moabitish damsel . In the spirit of the case . Jesus Christ is the great spiritual washpot , whose blood cleanses all his little children from all their filthiness and uncleanness and prepares them for that heavenly Canaan . that rest at God 's right hand .

So the story of Ruth , the little Moabitish damsel , is a much more interesting story than the one I saw at the picture show .

G . W . Berry

" But the anointing which ye have received of him abideth in you, and ye need not that any man teach you : but as the same anointing teacheth you of all things , and is truth , and is no lie , and even as it hath taught you , ye shall abide in him ." — I John 2:27

Have you ever had a solitary drop of this holy anointing oil fall upon your heart ? One drop , if it be but a drop , will sanctify you for ever to the service of God . There was not much of the holy anointing oil used for the service of the tabernacle , when we consider the size and quantity of what had to be consecrated , for Moses had to anoint therewith the whole of the tabernacle of the congregaton , as well as all the vessels , with all their various appurtenances . When he went through the sacred work , he touched one vessel after another with a drop of oil ; for one drop sanctified the vessel to the service of the tabernacle . There was no repetition of the consecration wanted ; it abode . So if you ever had a drop of God 's love shed abroad in your heart ,— a drop of the anointing to teach you the truth as it is Jesus ; a drop to penetrate , to soften , to heal , to feed and give light , life , and power to your soul ,— you have the unction from the Holy one ; you know oil you have been sanctified and made meet for an eternal inheritance .

CHURCH OF OUR FAITH

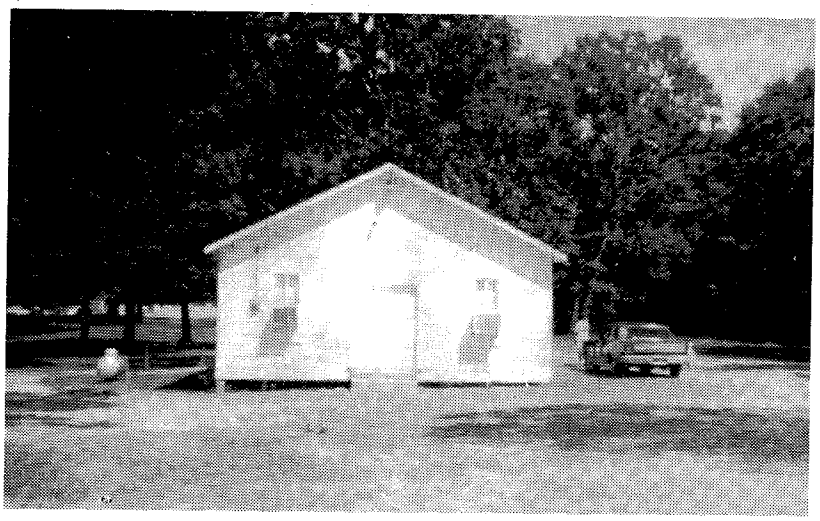

PARAN PRIMITIVE BAPTIST CHURCH

Last November 3rd marked the one hundredth anniversary of the constitution of Paran Primitive Baptist Church. The first meeting was held at Cox 's School House with Elders R .T .Webb and John Carter preaching the gospel of our blessed Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ. Elder Webb was moderator of this meeting, and P.M. Faulk was clerk. Among the family names constituing the church at that first meeting were Faulk, Cox, Jones , Stapp , Snow , Wilson and McCarroll . The first members to be added to the church came forward at the very next meeting from the Burgin family .

Only an all gracious God could watch over , care for , and bless the various members of this church during 100 years of trials and afflictions and sweet deliverence. Truly only His grace is sufficient. Paran Church now meets every first Sunday and is located near FM Rd 2659 , 4 . 5 miles northeast of Hawkins , Texas . We would warmly welcome any visitors . Elder Jimmy Hamrick is present pastor , and Sister Flo Stutts is clerk .

The following notation by the church clerk , Sister Inez Gearner , is taken from the church minutes dated February 5th , 1978 ; and as it mentions the last two beloved pastors of this church, it was thought appropiate to include here .

" Sunday morning the church met at 10:30 for worship service . We had visitors from Hopewell and Good Hope Churches . It was such a joy to have them meet with us. After singing Elder Hamrick led in prayer. Elder E. J. Lambert went forward using as his text Ecclesiates ; 12th chapter , 13th and 14th verses . Elder Joe Hamrick followed using the last two verses of this same chapter . The feast was so great . Time seemed to fly . May God grant us many more of these pleasant times ."

In this corrupt and wicked age in which we now live , we feel a greater need than ever for our gracious Lord to bless His churches with pleasant times as they meet together in His blessed name. May He see fit to do so, to the praise of the glory of His Grace.

VOICES OF THE PAST

"he being dead yet speaketh"

The wise and foolish virgins all slumbered and slept while the bridegroom lingered . (Matt . 25) During all that time no difference could be seen between them . No mark appeared by which it could be told who were wise and who were foolish . No one could tell whose vessels had oil in them and whose had not. So it was with the nation of Israel during the legal dispensation . The Lord 's people could not be distinguished from the others ; The legal works could be done as well by who had no grace in his heart as by one who had ; all appeared alike , as do those who sleep . This was the sleeping time, the night dispensation, and no fault is found with them for sleeping. But when, at the end of that legal day , at midnight , the announcement was made , " Behold , the bridegroom cometh ," then the difference between the wise and the foolish was made to appear . Those who had oil in their vessels were ready to go in with the bridegroom ; those who were without oil could not go in. The difference between the two characters , those who had grace in the heart and those who had not, was as great before the bridegroom came as after, but that difference could not be manifest until he came . The wise were not made wise because they took oil , but they took oil because they were wise .

So also with the foolish ; they were not foolish because they took no oil, but they took no oil because they were foolish. The wisdom of the wise was and always is, a gift to them from the Lord, and so is the oil, or grace, by which they have the light of life, which shineth in the darkness of our nature, but is not perceived by the darkness. The wise went in with the Bridegroom and the door was shut. That door between the legal and the gospel dispensation was never opened but once, and then Jesus entered into his gospel kingdom with all his redeemed. " By one offering he hath perfected for ever them that are sanctified ." When the legal character represented by the foolish virgins, comes, he must necessarily come knocking, for the door was shut as soon as Jesus entered in. One who knocks implies that there is some good reason why the door at which he knocks should be opened to him. Those to whom Jesus says, " Knock, and it shall be opened unto you," are gospel characters who desire gospel blessings, and they knock in the name of Jesus. But these are asking in their own names, because of good things they have done. The oil they have has been purchased by them, for which they have paid in their own good works, and it will not be received; it does not make gospel light. The true oil, the Spirit and grace of God, cannot be bought. So the Bridegroom says to them who come with that oil which they have bought I know you not

All of the Lord's people, from the beginning to the end of time, went in through that gospel door with Jesus, and none who ever have entered there experimentally, or ever shall, will ever make mention of any other name but Jesus as the way by which he entered in, and because of this there will be on the part of living souls, but no others,

a strong and deep exercise of the soul from time to time, by the power of this sweet command of Jesus : " Watch therefore for ye know neither the day nor the hour wherein the Son of man cometh ." Every experience of the coming and power of Jesus , and every temptation to doubt and question concerning our knowledge of him will lead us more carefully to consider how all our experience of an entrance into divine favor , from the very first , has been an entrance with Jesus , and in his blessed name and will lead us to watch that we do not ask for or seek for any entrance into his favor be cause of any fancied merit of our own. How careful and watchful we are , and need to be , lest the light that is in us be darkness , lest the oil we have has been purchased with our own fancied goodness ." For the divisions of Reuben there were great searchings of heart ."

Silas H . Durand

MEETINGS

WEATHERFORD PRIMITIVE BAPTIST CHURCH

As per precepts and examples as set forth in the written Word of God , Weatherford Primitive Baptist Church looked out among themselves and recognized a certain gift . They ; therefore , called for a Presbytery to be formed on September 25 ,1988 at 3:00 P .M . at Weatherford Primitive Baptist Church , Gretna , Virginia for the purpose of examination of this gift Brother Marvin Brumfield , and if found qualified , be ordained to the full work of the Gospel Ministry .

All Elders of our faith and order present were invited to sit in the Presbytery and all Deacons were asked to sit together . The meeting was opened by prayer by Elder Denver Simpson . Elder O .K . Tench was elected as Moderator and Deacon Burnell Williams to serve as Clerk . Brother Stafford Houston , acting as Spokesman for the Church delivered Brother Marvin Brumfield to the Presbytery .

The qualifications for Bishop were read as set forth in scriptures ,1 st . Timothy , 3rd Chapter by Elder J .T . Prescott . Examination followed by Elders Amos Hash and J.T. Prescott. The Presbytery being satisfied as to the qualifications of the candidate , proceeded with the laying on of hands and prayer was offered by Elders H.W Wray and Kenneth Key . The charge was delivered to Brother Marvin Brumfield by Elder O .K . Tench . He was then delivered back to the church as an ordained Elder .

The minutes of the work of the Presbytery were read and adopted. A copy to be placed in the church records , a copy to be sent the the Signs of the Times for publication and a copy to be given to Elder Brumfield along with a Certificate of Ordination.

Presbytery was dismissed by prayer by Elder Willard Cox .

Elder O .K . Tench , Moderator
Deacon Burnell Williams , Clerk

The following Elders were present and included in the Presbytery :

Elders C .B . Davis , Jr .
Raymond Goad
J .T . Prescott

Lane Carter
Amos Hash
Denver Simpson
Carl Terry
Leonard Brammer
Thomas Solomon
Junior Conner
Willard Cox
Noel Conner
Kenneth Key
Julian R. Williams
H.W. Wray
O.K. Tench

Licentiate
W.T. Conner
Clarence Stone

CONTRIBUTIONS

FOR SEPTEMBER 1988

Eld. J.T. Prescott, NC.....7.00
Mrs. Ruth Sparkman, TX.....5.00
Harry Troutt, NC.....2.00
David E. Kitchen, GA.....7.00
Alfred L. Ratliff, VA.....2.00
Claude Johnson, VA.....2.00
Eld. Carl Terry, VA.....2.00
Mrs. Eula McGlocklin, VA.....2.00
Mrs. Mae B. Hudson, Va.....7.00
Moon's Creek Ch., NC.....50.00
Mrs. Lucille Young, TN.....5.00
Mrs. Annabeth Arne, SD.....40.00
Mrs. J.W. Stratton, VA.....2.00
Mrs. Nannie Moran, VA.....2.00
Mrs. W.W. Stutts, TX.....2.00
T.L. Batts, NC.....5.00
Mrs. Mamie D. Ferguson, VA....4.00
Eld. Raymond Goad, VA.....2.00
Mrs. Ruth Dotson, TX.....2.00
Mrs. S.G. Harralson, KY.....5.00
Mrs. Alice Johnson, TX.....2.00
G.B. Loyd, OK.....1.00
Mrs. Rolla E. Mellott, PA.....7.00
Roy S. Oxley, WV.....2.00
A.S. Blalock, NC.....4.00
Mrs. Rachel Hudson, VA.....2.00
Mrs. Lessie S. Sladky, NC...32.00
A.R. Potter, VA.....2.00
James L. Howell, AL.....15.00
Alonza Davis, VA.....2.00
Robbie Holloway, TX.....10.00
Mr. & Mrs. J.M. Marshall, VA....5.00
Mrs. Marie D. Cannaday, VA....2.00
John Coker, NC.....2.00

OBITUARIES

EUNICE MATKINS BROOKS

It is with a sad heart that I attempt to write the obituary of my dear sister, Eunice Matkins Brooks.

Eunice was born May 15, 1909, the daughter of Robert Lee and Eva Gilliam Matkins, of Alamance County, N.C. She passed from this life August 4, 1987, at Adams-Kenton Nursing Home, Lillington, N.C.

Surviving is her husband, Ernest Floyd of the Mayflower Motel, Raleigh, N.C., and a son, Dennis Darrell Brooks of Greenville, S.C., and two grand-children, Tamela and Scott Brooks.

She was received into the fellowship of Mebane Primitive Baptist Church, Mebane, N.C., June 12, 1938, and was baptized by her pastor, Elder T. Floyd Adams, of Willow Springs, N.C. Eunice was a firm believer in the faith and was dedicated to her church as long as her health permitted.

She was a professional seam-

stress in Burlington , N .C ., before moving to Raleigh, where she and her husband operated the Mayflower-Motel .

Her funeral was conducted by her pastor, Elder Burch Wray, at Rich and Thompson Funeral Chapel. Her body was laid to rest in Pine Hill Cemetery, Burlington, N. C., awaiting the call of her blessed Saviour saying , " Come ye blessed of my Father , inherit the Kingdom prepared for you from the foundation of the world ." (Matthew 25 : 34)

We have precious memories of having Eunice in our home and caring for her two weeks before she grew worse .

Written by her sister and brother-in -law .

Bessie and Leon Gilliam

SISTER RUTH COLLIER CHAPELL

Sister Ruth Collier Chapell , very precious and lovely sister in Christ for many years finished her earthly pilgrimage on June 3 , 1988 , after a short illness , and went to receive her crown of righteousness which the Lord the righteous judge shall give to all that love his appearing.

Sister Chapell was the daughter of Deacon J.B. " Bud" Collier of near Rives , Tennessee. Both parents and grandparents were members of Primitive Baptist Churches .

She was married to Flois Chapell, December 23 , 1923 and to this union was born two children. Elder Wayman Chapell of the Memphis Tennessee Church and Sister Ramona Moon of the Bowes Chapel Church near Fulton , Kentucky .Both Sister Chapell and her husband were baptized into the Cane Creek Church the third Sunday in April in 1972 .

Sister Chapell is survived by her husband , two children , 9 grandchildren and twenty-two great-grandchildren .

She was blessed with a good and full life and was active in her church until two weeks before her death. She was an humble and gentle person who deeply loved her brothers and sisters in Christ and was in turn loved by all who knew her for her quiet manner and loving smile . She will be sadly missed and long remembered for her devotion to her church, her family and her heavenly calling .

Her funeral was conducted by the writer at the Murphy Funeral Home in Martin Tennessee, June 5 , 1988 and was lovingly laid to rest in the Collier Cemetery . There she peacefully awaits that blessed call of her heavenly master , " Rise up , my love , my fair one and come away ". When she will enter into the eternal joy of her Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ .

Written at the request of the Cane Creek Church .

Richard H . Campbell

BROTHER WILSON FOUNTAIN

Brother Wilson Fountain , faithful member and Deacon of the Wilmington Primitive Baptist Church passed away April 21 ,1988 . He was born August 29 ,1906 . He was baptized in the summer of 1973 .

He leaves to mourn him his wife of many years and a sister , Sister Debbie Simpson of Chinquapin, N.C.

Brother Fountain will be greatly missed at his home church and the sister churches he was so faithful to visit . He was much loved and respected by all who had the privilege of knowing him. His manner manifested much love for the church. We feel that our loss is his gain .

He was laid to rest beneath a mound of beautiful flowers in Greenlawn Cemetery , Wilmington , N .C ., there to await the coming again of Jesus , and the Resurrection of His saints .

Evelyn R . Pratt , Clerk

SISTER BELVA HARDY GIBSON

With a heart pained with sorrow and filled with grief , I humbly attempt to write an Obituary for my beloved Sister Belva . She battled with cancer for almost eleven years , never complaining .

Belva was faithful to her church and attend until she got disabled. She told of her experience with the Lord and loved to be with and talk with the Brethren , even after she was bedridden. She enjoyed her company and would always ask the Ministers to have prayer . She told us she was ready to go , but knew she couldn 't until her time came . Belva was a firm believer in Salvation by Grace , believing God has fixed all things .

She was received by experience in Weatherford Primitive Baptist Church on August 23 , 1964 and was baptized that afternoon by her beloved Pastor , Elder O .K . Tench .

Belva was born July 25 , 1918 at Sycamore , Virginia , the daughter of Tommy and Cora Dalton Hardy . The dear Lord saw fit to call her home on May 17 , 1988 . She leaves to mourn , two daughters , Inez Cook and Elizabeth Garrick; one son, Jerry Gibson; five grandchildren and four great grandchildren . Also one brother , Harold Hardy and three sisters , Sister Lera Vasser , Sister Alice Gibson , and the writer , Larrie Bowler .

Her funeral was conducted at Weatherford Primitive Baptist Church by Elders O .K . Tench ,Denver Simpson , and Raymond Goad . Her body was laid to rest beside her husband , Herbert A . Gibson in the Church Cemetery to await the second coming of our Lord and Saviour. Belva will be greatly missed by her family , friends , and her Brethren. May we be thankful for the time God gave her here on earth and may we all be blest to say not my will but Thine be done .

Written by one who loved her .
Larrie H . Bowler

WALTER ELMO LUPTON

I feel, " the Lord rejoiced at the death of one of His Saints ," when Brother Walter Elmo Lupton passed away on April 30 , 1988 . He was sick for many years , but bore his afflictions in a very humble way . I believe everyone who knew him loved him , but God loved him more and called him to that home prepared for him and all His believing children .

Brother Elmo was born November 8 , 1906 in Scranton , N .C ., being blessed to enjoy life for eighty-one years . He was married to Beatrice Watson on June 30 , 1928 ; and this union was blessed with five children , Louetta Suter of Chesapeake , Va .; Milton Lupton of Suffolk , Va ; Windell Lupton of Portsmouth , Va .; Velma Twiddy of Coinjock , N.C.; and Peggy Whitlow of Chesapeake , Va . All the children , living near their mother to comfort her, is another great blessing.

He was blessed to unite with Beaulah Primitive Baptist Church on the third Sunday in April , 1954 being baptized by his pastor , Elder A .L . McKinney , and Elder J .L . Ross . He was later ordained Deacon and served his church in a very humble and helpful manner. Being a member here until the church became inactive , he moved his membership to North Creek Church . A very strong believer in Salvation by grace and grace alone, he was slow to speak but always ready to stand for what he felt was right. He always wanted to hear all the facts before voicing his opinion on any subject which may come up before the church . He will be missed very much in his church , union , and association . His companion , a very faithful and loving sister is very strong , but she needs our prayers and comforting words .

His funeral was conducted in Gay & Oman Funeral Home by his pastor , Elder J .T . Prescott , and Elder Reeves Smith . He was laid to rest in Greenlawn Memorial Cemetery here the beautiful flowers and many friends showed how much he was loved . He will rest here until that day when Jesus shall come again to gather His bride . Then I feel he will hear that welcome voice of Jesus saying , " Child come your father calls ."

We all extend to the family our deepest sympathy and trust God 's richest blessings may be upon you . May His presence fill the vacancy in your lives , giving you the strength to say , God doeth all things well .

Done by the order of conference Saturday before the second Sunday in June , 1988.

Elder J .T . Prescott , Moderator
Hassel Allen , Committee

MOVED OR MOVING ?

To assure you of getting your " Signs " and without missing any copies , be sure to inform us of any change of address .

Editors

IS IT TIME TO RENEW
YOUR SUBSCRIPTION ?
IF YOUR EXPIRATION DATE
IS 12 / 88
IT EXPIRES WITH THIS ISSUE .

PSALM 29 : 1-3

Give unto the Lord , O ye mighty , give unto the Lord glory and strength .

Give unto the Lord the glory due unto his name ; worship the Lord in the beauty of holiness .

The voice of the Lord is upon the waters : the God of glory thundereth : the Lord is upon many waters .

Signs of the Times

DEVOTED TO THE OLD SCHOOL BAPTIST CAUSE

"The Sword of the Lord and of Gideon"

VOL. 157 KEELING, VA., JANUARY 1989 NO. 1

SIGNS OF THE TIMES

ISSN - 0199-0063
Subscription price $10.00 per year - $18.00 two years
Published each month by
SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.
Established in 1832
Devoted to the Old School Baptist Cause

CIRCULATION OFFICE
Elder J. R. Williams
Route 1, Box 420
Keeling, Va. 24566

EDITORS
Elder J. R. Williams, Editor
Rt. 1, Box 420
Keeling, Va. 24566
Phone (804) 792-8758
Elder Kenneth R. Key, Editor
721 Willard Street
Greensboro, N.C. 27405
Phone (919) 273-7464

ASSOCIATE EDITORS

Elder W.D. Griffin
Highway 835, Box 57A
Boydton, Virginia 23917

Elder Richard H. Campbell
P.O. Box 172248
2263 Sutherland
Memphis, Tenn. 38187-2248
Phone (901) 683-7735

All letters for this paper containing subscriptions and remittances, should be mailed to Elder J.R. Williams. Rt. 1. Box 420. Keeling, Virginia 24566. All articles and letters for publication, all notices of meetings and all obituaries should be mailed to Elder Kenneth R. Key, 721 Willard Street, Greensboro, N.C. 27405.

SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.
Route 1, Box 420 Keeling, Virginia 24566

POEM

PROSPECTUS OF THE " SIGNS "

The existence, sovereignty, immutability, omnipotence and eternal perfections of the great Jehovah — the revelation which God has given of Himself, as Father, Son and Holy Ghost. " These three are one." John 1-8.

The absolute predestination of all things.

Eternal, unconditional election.

The total depravity and just condemnation of fallen man.

That the atonement and redemption of Jesus Christ are for the elect only.

The sovereign, irresistable, and in all cases, effectual work of the Holy Spirit, in regenerating and quickening the elect of God.

The final preservation and eternal happiness of all the sons of God, by grace.

The resurrection of the dead, and eternal judgment.

That the church of Christ is composed exclusively of baptized believers — that to her are given able ministers of the New Testament; that the scriptures are the only divinely authorized rule of faith and practice for the saints of God.

That there is no connection between church and state.

CONTENTS

EDITORIAL 2
Elder Richard H . Campbell

ARTICLES 5
Caleb Sawyer
Elder R .L . Dodson

CHURCH OF OUR FAITH 16

VOICES OF THE PAST 17

MEETINGS 22

CONTRIBUTIONS 23

OBITUARIES 24
Elder William Marvin Holland

EDITORIAL

Elder R .H . Campbell

We love him because he first loved us .

This verse of scripture as recorded in 1 st John 4:19 is one of the shorter verses to be found in these the Bible and yet the truth set forth in these eight words contain the essence of the doctrine contained in all of the rest of the scripture . This truth supports the doctrine declared by all the writers of both the old and new testament : And it sets aside , and refutes , the false doctrines preached in all ages of time which advances the theory that man is the originator of the communion with God . It supports the doctrine that Jesus is the author and finisher of the faith of all of the saints : and that they are the household of God which is built upon the foundation of the apostles and prophets , Jesus Christ himself being the Chief Corner stone . Jesus is the Alpha and the Omega , the beginning and the end of the salvation of all of the heirs of grace : loving them before the foundation of the world and coming down to manifest this love in them and to deliver them out from under the law . This is the central theme of all of the scriptures since they are but an account of the soverign love of a just and holy God for a chosen people and the way in which it is manifested in their lives as they are called out of natures darkness and led in the paths of righteousness for his own holy names sake . It is the substance of things hoped for ; the evidence of things not seen and it is the gift of God to each from the boundless storehouse of grace .

The apostle Paul in his epistle to the church at Corinth sets forth this truth as he writes : " Though I speak with the tongue of men and of angels, and have not charity , I am become as sounding brass or a tinkling symbol ." This charity is the love that is referred to in the above scripture and Paul says that without this , which is God 's love , in the heart , the most eloquent speech or profound wisdom of man is of no benefit . The truth can only come forth from a heart that is the recipient of God 's love to his children and will come forth in power and love for God and those of like precious faith : And is profitable to all believers of the truth . It is profitable unto the Church , which is the body of Christ . And it edifies and strengthens

the brethren in all generations: just as the writings of the apostles and prophets have been a source of comfort to God's children in all ages because of the love that prompted the writers to declare the truths as revealed to them. This charity is the key in which his children make melody in their hearts as they joyfully proclaim the good news of their salvation and rejoice in this love which so consumes them that they would, if they could, spend the rest of their lives praising him from whom all blessings flow. Alas, they cannot do this, but, they will always think of these days and remember from whence it came: and, it will ever be the center of their lives around which all things revolve and are judged as to their importance.

Charity beareth all things, believeth all things, hopeth all things, endureth all things and never fails. If only that one could always be under the present and consuming influence of this love in their life: and have it as the motivating force in all that they do, and all their conversation and daily walk. It is only when the flesh is the moving force when discord, strife, envy, jeaously and pride begin to creep in and wreak havoc among the brethren and trouble arises in the church. The tragedy is that usually the cry is made that they are standing for the principles upon which the church is founded. Love, the kind this scripture refers to, never, brings grief to a church and never will; remember it endureth all things, hopeth all things, beareth all things and never fails. Where there is love there is peace and harmony, gentleness, goodness and a sweet fellowship in the spirit which is worth more to those that have it than life itself.

Charity suffers long, is kind, vaunteth not itself and is not puffed up or easily provoked. This is the effects that love has in the hearts of those who possess it: and should be the response of all brethren to one another in times of trouble. Sure this love and humbleness are the lessons taught in Jesus' washing the disciples feet after the last supper and the taking of the bread and wine; as, Jesus, our Lord and master who is the head of the church laid aside his garments and got down at his disciples feet and begin to wash them as a servant. Oh, that all; who seek occasion against a brother, could observe this service: and see and feel the love and humility that we all should when observing this service, before any action or words are spoken on the subject of dispute. Surely they would see the frailty of the subject in question as compared to the love and fellowship of those who would be affected by their actions: and would remember, the reason for the service. Surely, the reason that we love one another is that he first loved us, individually and collectively; gave himself for us and gave us of his spirit that we might walk in newness of life and not in the way of the flesh, as we did in former days.

This love dwelling in the hearts of the apostles and prophets caused them to suffer persecutions, imprisonments, beating and even to lay down their lives for the cause of the cross. They were hated, ridiculed and suffered all manner of hardship and then said they rejoiced that they were counted worthy to suffer for the name

of Christ . They did not take offense at opposition to the truth or take it as a personal insult when everyone did not agree with them in their understanding of a truth . This is the test of love , that you realize that someone may differ from you and not be wrong necessarily . Paul said some observe days or eat meat and give thanks unto God and others do not observe days or don 't eat meat and give praise unto God . To the Colossians he wrote :" As ye therefore have received Christ Jesus , so walk ye in him ," or telling them to walk and believe according to the revelation that they had received and not to let man influence them through philosophy or vain deceit : following the traditions of men , after the rudiments of the world , and not after Christ .

Jesus told his disciples , on one occasion ; " A new commandment I give unto you , that ye love one another ; as I have loved you , that ye also love one another . By this shall all men know that ye are my disciples , if ye love one another ." This was one of the last few times that he was with them before he was crucified and seemingly he was stressing the things that were the strong meat of the doctrine ; and he begins it with the love that he had for them and that they should have for one another above all . He went on to speak of going to prepare a place for them : send the comforter to teach them constantly of the things pretaining to the kingdom of God . And finally the prayer unto the Father for them that they be kept and upheld to declare the doctrine unto their brethren. The fact that he began all of this by commanding them to love one another thoroughly emphasizes the importance of this love in the plan of salvation . First , his love for them is the whole reason for them being included in the plan of God the Father to reserve unto himself a chosen generation , a royal priesthood , an holy nation , a peculiar people ; and because he has done this for them , revealed it to them at the time appointed of the Father , they love him with a pure heart fervently and worship him in spirit and in truth . They realize their unworthiness of possessing this glorious gift ; but the scripture declares that there are none worthy of themselves , but God 's first loving them makes them righteous and holy , before him , because of the spirit that dwells in them . This love was theirs before the world was formed ; in fact , it was the reason the world was formed and all things that were created .

Behold what manner of love the Father hath bestowed upon us that we should be called the sons of God .

In bonds of love
Elder Richard H . Campbell

PSALM 19 : 7-9

The law of the Lord is perfect , converting the soul : the testimony of the Lord is sure , making wise the simple .

The statutes of the Lord are right , rejoicing the heart : the commandment of the Lord is pure , enlightening the eyes .

The fear of the Lord is clean , enduring for ever : the judgments of the Lord are true and righteous altogether .

ARTICLES

YE ARE NOT YOUR OWN

Preached at Shoreham , England on Thursday , June 16th , 1932

" What? Know ye not that your body is the temple of the Holy Ghost which is in you, which ye have of God, and ye are not your own ? For ye are bought with a price : therefore glorify God in your body , and in your spirit , which are God 's ." (1 Cor . vi . 19 ,20)

These words have rested upon my mind for the last few days A poor woman whose husband had been laid aside for months , in telling me of his sufferings , quoted this text , as though it settled the matter : " Ye are not your own , for you are bought with a price ." This threw such a different light upon the words in connection with the tribulatory path that the people of God have to tread . They may wonder sometimes that they are called to pass such a thorny way , to encounter such difficulties , and to be beset with such snares ; yet it is all to one end — the lifting up of Jesus on high in their experience . Because they were bought with a price , namely the heart 's blood of their dear Redeemer , hence they are called to glorify God in their body and in their spirit , which are God 's .

" What ? Know ye not that your body is the temple of the Holy Ghost which is in you ? " That is a wonderful truth , because the Holy Ghost is God — the third Person in the eternal Trinity ; co-equal and co-eternal with the Father and the Son . That God should dwell with men is one of the greatest mysteries ever revealed . " Great is the mystery of godliness , God was manifest in the flesh ." That relates to the Lord Jesus Christ : " The Word was made flesh and dwelt among us ." But it relates also to this great mystery , that ever the Holy Ghost , that pure Holy Spirit of God , should dwell in a sinner 's heart . You will never be able to unravel that mystery . You may believe it , and blessed be God , if you are His you will feel the effect of it from time to time ; but you will never be able to fathom that vast mystery , that the great God of heaven and earth should dwell in a poor creature 's heart, make His residence there . In repect to our Creator it is writen : " For in Him we live , and move , and have our being ." But here is something different . It is the Holy Ghost living in a sinner , taking up His residence , making the body a temple for Himself . This might alarm us , did we not know that it all proceeds from the grace of God , and therefore His grace , which is invincible , will super -abound over the aboundings of our sin . But here is the Scripture for it : the apostle is emphatic , he says : " Which is in you ." As much as to say : This is not a figurative expression , this is an actual fact , that when the Holy Spirit of God quickens a soul into divine life , from that moment that person 's body really becomes the temple of the Holy Ghost . When Nicodemus wanted to know how one should enter into the kingdom of heaven , the Lord Jesus showed him that it was necessary for the kingdom of heaven to enter into the heart ; namely , by propounding the doctrine of the new birth . When

the Pharisees of old inquired when the kingdom of God should come, Christ said: " The Kingdom of God cometh not with observation (outward show) ; neither shall they say, Lo here ! or, lo there ! for, behold, the kingdom of God is within you ." Yes, my friends, the Lord Jesus Himself taught this same doctrine ; the necessity of the new birth, the indwelling of the Holy Spirit. This proceeds from God ; He is the foundation of all grace and goodness. So we see the Trinity in unity in our text, in saving a poor sinner from the wrath to come.

But how are we to know that we are the temple of the Holy Ghost ? Peter speaks of being born again of incorruptible seed, by the Word of God, which liveth and abideth forever. We can only know that the Holy Ghost dwells in us by His own operation. No man has a right to arrogate to himself this honour, that he is the temple of the Holy Ghost, unless he can produce proof that the Holy Ghost works in him. One of the first signs of the Holy Ghost being in a person is the consciousness of his own sinnership before God. When Christ came to the temple literally, He found there the money -changers, and the seats of them that sold doves, and He made no more ado than to take a whip of small cords and scourge these buyers and sellers, and overturn the seats of them that sold doves. And so when the Holy Ghost comes to a sinner 's heart, He comes, as it were, with a scourge of small cords ; in a word, He comes to the conscience and turns it into a lash with which the sinner is smitten again and again. In other words, He convinces of sin. He does not tell you that you are a good person, or that you are the temple of the Holy Ghost ; but He tells you this, and make you feel it, that you are a poor miserable sinner. I wonder how many of us here tonight have felt it ; have felt perhaps too miserable to live, and afraid to die, because of the lashes of a guilty conscience. In all probability that is the beginning of a work of grace in your soul; the Spirit's operation in convincing of sin against a holy God. But when the Holy Ghost comes in that way to discover your sinnership, He does not leave it there. He did not leave Saul upon the ground smitten down under a sense of the holy God in His law. But when Ananias was sent to Saul of Tarsus, it was said " Behold, he prayeth !" Now, that is another sign of the Holy Ghost dwelling in a poor sinner 's heart, when there is the Spirit of grace and supplications, and that is known repentance toward God. You are downright sorry you are such a sinner, and have committed such and such things. You wish you could be better, and you are brought to that spot to earnestly desire mercy. The publican 's prayer is often on your lips ; almost involuntary sometimes you may find it springing up in your heart: " God be merciful to me a sinner ."

" Sin 's guilt and filth
perceived and felt.
Make known God 's
great salvation ."

That prepares the way for the receiving of the doctrine of Christ. I knew a man who used often to quote that, but I never knew him to get any further. But if sin 's guilt and filth is

made known to you, that will leave a felt need in your heart that only the Holy Ghost can supply ; a void , an empty place , a deficiency in your experience , which only the Holy Ghost can fill .

Well , there is this repentance ; for so it is . " Oh but ," says the soul , " My heart is so hard , I cannot speak of repentance ." Well , what does that do for you ? You say : " I cry out against it ;" I say : " Lord , take away this heart of stone , this terrible impenitency ; give me a heart of flesh , and bring me to Thy foot -stool as a poor repentant sinner ." That is repentance ; you are repenting of what you actually perceive and feel within your own soul . That has been my own case many a time . I have not had to repent over what I have not done , though I will admit this : " He that offendeth in one point is guilty of all ." But the Spirit of God brings facts before your eyes and causes them to bear upon your conscience , and sets you crying for mercy for Jesus's sake. Perhaps you have often said : "Mercy through blood , I make my plea ; O God , be merciful to me !"

Another great work the Holy Ghost does in the soul is to reveal the Lord Jesus Christ . " No man can say that Jesus is the Lord but by the Holy Ghost ." Now perhaps some will say : You have cut me off . Well , let us come to points . Do you feel a need of the Lord Jesus Christ and His salvation more now than you did in days past ? Perhaps one might say : There was a time when it might almost be said of me as it was of some , that they had never so much as heard that there was a Holy Ghost . More than one convinced sinner in a Strict Baptist Chapel had never heard with the hearing ear that there is such a person as the Lord Jesus Christ , who is able and willing to save . I remember the time when , as a lad and first convinced of sin , I knew no more of the way of salvation than as if I had been brought up in a heathen land . I knew the name of Christ , a historic Christ , but it was never brought home to my heart and conscience that that Lord Jesus died to atone for such sins as mine . So that , if by the Spirit of God you begin to feel the want and worth of the Lord Jesus Christ in ever so small a way — you can only judge sometimes by looking back to what you once were — that is an evidence that the Holy Ghost is in you , gradually forming in your heart the Lord Jesus Christ as the Hope of Glory ; though it may be many years before the top-stone is put on this temple , and you cry : " Grace , grace unto it ." Well , that is a good experience when the Holy Ghost is taking away first one prop , and then another prop ; one error , then another error ; and bringing a poor soul to say experimentally : " Give me Christ , or else I die ."

Then the Holy Spirit will take of the things of Jesus and reveal them to you. He will breathe the living word in your heart. You will feel and feed upon the precious truth of the gospel. Now I will tell you something else that used to be a stumbling -block to me. I knew nothing but my own heart's depravity, and the need of salvation in those days . I did not know what it was to feed upon the truth . Whether my ears were closed , or I had not the capacity. I do now know ; but I remember when the Lord began to open my ears , and

my heart was engaged, I began to see a beauty and suitability in the things of Jesus Christ . Well , it is the Holy Ghost dwelling within , and by these means He makes one His temple .

A temple is a place of worship , and it was the place of God 's residence upon earth . In the Holy of Holies , from off the mercyseat , was the place where this great God communed with poor sinful dust and ashes . So the poor sinner himself becomes the temple as he is brought down upon his knees as a suppliant at the footstool of mercy , and as he is brought to honour the Lord Jesus Christ in feeling after Him , seeking Him , and desiring to love Him .

But then this temple does not belong to you . " Ye are not your own." We may think very often we are, and therefore endeavor to do what we like ; but that is not according to the tenor of the Scripture , or according to the gospel of Jesus Christ . It is a great blessing to be taught in experience : " Ye are not your own ." Those who are bought with a price , namely the heart 's blood of the Lord Jesus Christ, are not their own. They never were their own ; but when the Spirit of God begins to seal them as heirs of that inheritance which is incorruptible, then they have to learn in experience that they are not their own . The Lord Jesus Christ taught this to His disciples. He told them that if they forsook not all, they could not be His disciples. That does not mean they should have nothing to do with their relations in life, but when it came to the great choice , then the Lord Jesus Christ must stand first. Whilst we are in this body, we shall have our relative as well as our personal duties and obligations; but when it comes to the grand point or choice , then we have to learn that we are not our own.

We are to present our bodies as a living sacrifice to God , which is our reasonable service (Rom .XXI . 1). We have nothing really of our own that can merit God 's favour ; nothing whereby we can bargain with God in the matter of salvation ; but all we need to save our souls from everlasting death and destruction , proceeds from the Lord Jesus Christ as the Husband of the Church, His bride and His spouse .

By the entrance of sin into this world, and death by sin, there was a forfeiture of everything that one could have claimed in Adam 's state of innocence ; but as death passed upon all men (for all sinned in Adam, Rom. V . 12 , margin), it was necessary that , if we are to be saved , Christ should accomplish eternal redemption for us. That means to buy us with a price. And what was the price? His own precious blood. He laid down His life as a sacrifice , and as a ransom - price for His people . That was the price paid . You may be concerned sometimes to know how it was possible for One to ransom the whole election of grace , millions of people — how one life could redeem so many hundreds , thousands , and thousands of thousands. One thing to remember is this — whose blood was spilt. It was the blood of a man , but not of a mere man . It was the blood of the glorious God - Man . Then consider this — the purchase that He made was covenant transaction. According to the Scriptures of truth , the revelation of the holy Word of God, a transaction was entered into before ever time was , that Christ for man should die — to use the words of the

poet: " When God, the mighty Maker, died for man , the creature 's sin ." That was the price set — the death of Christ , the laying down of His life , the shedding of His precious blood . That was the price put by infinite justice to the clearing of the guilt of poor, lost , ruined sinners . If Satan says it was not , if unbelief begins to doubt whether the blood of Christ is efficacious , you may say this : that if this is not true , the whole gospel falls to the ground ; it is of no avail at all . In that case all the sacrifices under the old dispensation were nothing but fables, because every lamb , or goat , or bird , or bullock , whose blood was shed , pointed to this one great sin -atoning sacrifice . The faith of all the Old Testament saints hung upon what was signified in type by the shedding of the blood of bulls and goats in sacrifice . Then what worth there must be in the blood of Christ ! And concerning the price , there was equity in this matter in this way : the sins and the guilt of all His people were charged upon Christ . He was made sin ; that is , by imputation , not by infection . Oh no ! my sins , the sins of God 's people never infected the Lord Jesus Christ. It was a law -charge, and imputation ; and He accepted the charge . Therefore it is said , and that rightly ; " Who His own self bare our sins in His own body on the tree ." In Gethsemane 's Garden He felt the force of it , when He prayed to His Father thrice , if it were possible , for the cup to be removed from Him ; but added : Nevertheless , not My will , but Thine , be done ." He felt the guilt of imputed sin precious holy soul ; it pressed Him down to the very earth ." "... He prostrate lay , shocked at the sum , yet prompt to pay ." But that was only the beginning . He had to go through betrayal , ignominy , mocking , crucifixion , till on the cross He said : " My God , why hast Thou forsaken Me ?" That was the culminating point of the sufferings of Christ . And not long after , when the awful cloud passed , He cried with a loud voice : " Father into Thy hand I commend My Spirit ," and then having said: " It is finished", He gave up the ghost . Nothing could be added to it , and nothing taken from it . That is the price of the redemption of your poor soul , sinner . You are grieving perhaps , because your heart is so hard , and because of the load of your sin . Now , that is the price that was paid . Well might we say in the words of our incomparable poet :

" It is finished, said the Lord, in His dying minute ;
Holy Ghost , repeat the word , full salvation 's in it ."

That is the way to receive the knowledge of the forgiveness of sins ; for the Spirit of God to breathe the truth concerning this blessed Jesus in your heart , enabling you to say :

" O grace, thou bottomless abyss ;
My sins are swallowed up in thee !
Covered in my unrighteousness ;
From comdemnation I am free ;
For Jesus ' blood , through earth and skies ,
Mercy , eternal mercy . cries ."

Wonderful price !

Well then , you are not your own . You cannot do as you like . Oh , it is a very sad sign when the Lord 's people want to do as they like , and go just where they would ; when self -will

prevails . Peter thought so when he said : " I go a fishing ." He thought it was all over , and he might as well go fishing ; but he caught nothing . The Lord appeared , and told His disciples to let down the net , and they caught 153 fishes . But when Peter perceived that it was the Lord , he cast his fisher 's coat about him and came to the Lord Jesus . But what happened ? Why , there was fish upon those burning coals . It was as much as for the Lord to say : " Now , there was no need for you to go fishing . I could provide for you ." Then when the Lord began to reprove Peter and said : " Lovest thou Me more than these ?" that is , these things indispensable to your comfort . Then He said : " Feed My sheep . Feed My Lambs ." Peter was not his own , and he was told that when he became old , another should lead him and gird him , and carry him where he would not want to go .

You may carve out a way for yourself , and the Lord may just blast your plans and hedge up in your way , so that you cannot find your paths ; and perhaps misery , confusion , and hardness of heart come upon you , so that you begin to wonder whether there is any truth in religion at all . But presently you are enabled to prostrate yourself upon the mercy of God , for him to do so as seemeth Him good, and to confess your baseness and rebellion; then He may kindly whisper to your heart that you are loved with an everlasting love , or He may tell you that He will never leave you nor forsake you . Or it may be that thou shalt hear a voice behind thee saying : " This is the way , walk ye in it . I will guide thee with My counsel , and afterwards receive thee to glory ." Is not that better than going your own road ? Than carving for yourself ? It it not better to be under the gracious leading and teachings of God in providence and grace , than depend upon your own wisdom and creature - strength and holiness ? I am sure it is .

"Thy whole depence on Me fix ;
Nor entertain a thought ;
Thy worthless schemes with Mine to mix;
But venture to be nought ."

That is the safest place under heaven , not to be your own with regard to this life ; and I am sure it is the safest not to be your own in the matter or salvation , when you have not a rag of creature - righteousness to cover your naked back , and when you are absolutely dependent upon the sanctifying power of the Holy Ghost to keep you in the ways of God .

" For ye are bought with a price , and ye are not your own ." Oh , if the Spirit of God would only speak this into our hearts , would it not make us little children , should we not let all fruitless searches go , and be determined nought to know but a bleeding Jesus , and be nothing before God that He may be everything , and for Him to use and dispose of us according to His sovereign will and pleasure? We do not know how much we seek our own glory until the Lord comes and mauls the head of our pride; then we see that we have been self - seeking all the time. Self - seeking was evident in Baruch. He was a godly man , but by and by Jeremiah got this word for him : " Seekest thou great things for thyself ? Seek them not : for , behold , I will bring evil upon

all flesh , saith the Lord : but thy life will I give unto thee for a prey in all places whither thou goest." He had to learn that he was bought with a price. He may have wanted Jeremiah's post, and to retain his own personal property ; there had been a seeking of great things for himself . Perhaps he tried to think he was seeking them for the honour and glory of God, but pride, that hideous monster, that vile enemy of every child of God , had possibly blinded poor Baruch 's eyes that he needed the word by the prophets to tell him where he was and what he was .

" Ye are not your own , for ye are bought with a price ; therefore glorify God in your body ." That means in abstaining from sins , those things that are likely to bring guilt or bondage into the soul . There is a needs - be for abstinence from them . The Lord does not intend His people to abstain from necessary things given for their ordinary welfare in this life ; they are not to be monks ; but to abstain from all things likely to hinder communion between their souls and God . " Who is sufficient for these things ?" The Lord is sufficient. He has all sufficient grace . I was much taken with that verse last Thursday (Our hymn - writers must have walked in a deal of liberty to pen things so beautifully , which have taken some of us nearly a life - time to learn . But this was the word .)

" Grace reigns to pardon crimson sins,
And melt the hardest hearts ;
And from the work it once begins
It never more departs ."

O my friend, if you are bought with a price , grace will super - abound ! You may have much carnality, a great deal of the flesh , both which fight against God 's purpose , but grace is invincible , so that your body must be brought under . It may crave many things unnecessary for your real good but it must be brought into subjection.

" And in your spirit " ; which is a harder matter . If you can get your spirit subdued , you have gone a long way to getting the body subdued. It is easier , in a sense , to get the body subdued than to keep down the raging things in your heart . Ah my friends , if you are under the reigning power of God , your body and spirit will have to come into the crucible . The disciples wanted to call down fire upon the poor Samaritans , and the Lord Jesus said: " Ye know not what spirit ye are of ." That may be true of us . But the Lord puts our spirit into the crucible . He brought down some with hard labour; they fell down , and there was none to help ; then they cried unto the Lord in their distresses , and He delivered them . I have been thankfull many a time that the Lord had brought down my spirit . Sometimes with Jonah I have said: " I do well to be angry." Ah, and more than angry too, if it had been in my power . But if the Lord says : " Thou shalt not ", it is a grievous thing to still persist . But blesses be the Name of the Lord , He can bring down our spirit . He will not let either body or spirit keep His people out of heaven ; both shall be put into the crucible , so that the God 's . That is the thing : " For ye are bought with a price ; therefore glorify God in your body , and in yourspirit , which are God 's ." May He bless these few sentences , for His Name 's sake . Amen .

Caleb Sawyer

2 SAMUEL XII. 13, 14.

" And David said unto Nathan, I have sinned against the Lord. And Nathan said unto David, The Lord also hath put away thy sin; thou shalt not die. Howbeit because of this deed thou hast given great occasion to the enemies of the Lord to blaspheme, the child also that is born unto thee shall surely die."

Once upon a time we visited a section of country where there was a church which had been withdrawn from by other orderly churches because of the doing of certain of her members. There came a lady to our meeting who, while not a member of the visible church, had been a follower of the Old School Baptists for many years. She was more or less conversant with the circumstances surrounding the case and on perhaps a number of occasions had attended the meetings held by said church. We could not question her deep concern for the truth and for the welfare of Zion. We were, however, made to question whether the understanding which she appeared to have regarding the doctrine of predestination was the correct one. While engaged in conversation with her she inquired if she might ask us some very plain and pointed questions, to which we replied she might. Her first question was, " Do you believe in the predestination of all things ?" Our answer was, " Yes." Second question: " Was not the doings of the parties in question among the all things predestinated ?" and if so, " Why should the church of their membership be withdrawn from on account thereof ?" We replied that while their actions were unquestionably embraced in the infinite purpose of Almighty God, nevertheless we could not admit that the fact of this being so exempted them from the responsibility of their deeds, or their accountability to God. We related here the following incident which was told to us several years ago by Elder John G. Eubanks as having taken place in one of the churches of his early pastorate in the State of Georgia: At their Saturday afternoon business and conference meeting, it was the custom for any who had wronged a brother or sister to confess his fault and ask forgiveness. On one occasion a brother arose and said in substance, " Brethren, I reckon you all heard about my getting drunk the other week. I went down to the shucking - bee and they had a lot of corn whiskey and I got good and drunk," and then added, " But according to the doctrine which brother Eubanks preaches it was predestinated that I should do it, so I couldn't help it, nevertheless I thought I would tell you about it." Whereupon and old Deacon arose and said in so many words, " Brethren, I have listened to what the brother had to say, but I do not believe that predestination stops where he seems to think it does. I believe it was predestinated that we should exclude him, and I so move." This brought the brother to his senses, and he then apologized and begged forgiveness.

We believe all this apropos to our subject. In taking Bath - sheba while she was yet the wife of Uriah to be his wife and then murdering Uriah, which in effect was what he did, because he would not be used as a tool to cover up his own wickedness, David committed a great and terrible sin, and it dis-

pleased the Lord. David thought the secret was locked up in his own bosom, forgetting that there was a God who discerneth the thought and intent of the heart, who declared he would bring " this thing " out in the open before all Israel. This God sent his prophet Nathan unto David, and by use of the unsuspecting parable of the ewe lamb presented the enormity of the crime. " David 's anger was greatly kindled against the man; and he said to Nathan, As the Lord liveth, the man that hath done this thing shall surely die: and he shall restore the lamb fourfold, because he did this thing, and because he had no pity." The prophets then replied, " Thou art the man." What a blow this must have been to David. After this he most certainly could not have found fault with a just and holy God had he condemned him to death. But right here is where grace stepped in, and oh! how amazing it was.

Nathan said unto David, " The Lord hath put away thy sin; thou shalt not die." Later, we want to say more about this " putting away," but for the time being, let us note that David made no pretensions at all by way of excusing himself, neither did he attempt to hide under the cover of predestination. On the contrary, he confessed to being guilty, and said, " I have sinned against the Lord." He had despised the commandment of the Lord and had done evil in his sight, and for this the Lord said the sword should never depart from his house. It was a great mercy that he was given to confess his sin. We believe that herein is to be found the key which unlocks the Scripture that declares that David was a man after God's own heart. It is good to confess our faults to God and to one another. Where this is done there is hope. We think the words, " Thou shalt not die," as they are used in this connection, are one of the strongest texts to be found anywhere in the Bible for the doctrine of salvation by grace.

Even though the Lord had put away his sin and he should not die, " Howbeit, because by this deed thou hast given great occasion to the enemies of the Lord to blaspheme." How true this was. Some seem totally indifferent to the effect their deeds have upon the cause of Christ. Either they do not realize or else do not care. The Lord's people should endeavor to shun even the appearance of evil. It is further stated that " the child also that is born unto thee shall surely die." We wish that this might sink deep down into the consciences of those who treat such things lightly. " The child also that is born unto thee shall surely die." The child that was to be born was the outcome of David 's relation with Bath - sheba while she was yet the wife of another. This brought shame and disgrace upon Israel and gave the enemies of the Lord great occasion to blaspheme. Such actions spring from the lustful desires of the flesh and the fruit thereof, or that which follows, must surely die. James tells us that sin when it is finished bringeth forth death. That God had an infinite purpose in this we cannot deny, for he had even decreed the number of days the child was to live. The record is that on the seventh day the child died. To our mind, this shadows forth the perfections of God 's purposes even in wickedness. David was made to mourn and fast over this child, but afterward God gave him another son,

even Solomon , by the same union , but Bath - sheba was then his true and lawful wife , Uriah having been put to death . Here it is seen that God 's judgments are unsearchable and his ways past finding out , for had there not been this union between David and Bath - sheba , Solomon would not have been born ; had there been no Solomon , there would have been no Jesus , since the absence of this link would have broken the chain of the lineage through which the Son of man came ; and had there been no Jesus , there would have been no Saviour , and had there been no Saviour , no sinners could have been saved . What an awful thing to even contemplate ! How glad we are that Nathan said unto David , " The Lord hath put away thy sin ." Wonder of wonders it is that God should overrule the wicked acts of men and cause them to work for the good of his people and his own glory . While it was " by wicked hands " that Jesus was taken and crucified and slain , nevertheless he was delivered by the determinate counsel and foreknowledge of God . Nothing was done to the holy child Jesus but what God 's hand and counsel had before determined . The bud often has a bitter taste , but when God's ways are opened up to us we can then see how it is that all things work together for good to them that love God , to those who are the called according to his purpose . Herein lies the strength and comfort of those who wait upon the Lord and trust him for his grace . They are compelled to stand still and see his salvation, and this they do by reason of being so hedged in with circumstances , over which they have no control , that they cannot do otherwise .

We would like to say more with regard to Solomon . The name implies wisdom . Wisdom is the child of experience . Sometimes experience is a very bitter teacher . In order to know anything , first - hand , about God's wondrous love , it is necessary that we have an experience , or knowledge of grace , which means the bestowal upon us by God of a favor that is unmerited on our part. The lady to whom we have already referred also spoke of the love of God, and then asked if we could cease loving God 's children even though they do wrong. We believe it is utterly impossible for one born of the Spirit not to love that which is begotten of God . This does not mean that we are to love the sin which even God 's people commit . If the mind of Christ be in us , we will hate sin wherever it is seen . Let us remember that Jesus stood for both order and doctrine in the church which he established . Hear ye him on this point :" If thy right eye offend thee, pluck it out , and cast it from thee : for it is profitable for thee that one of thy members should perish , and not that the whole body should be cast into hell ." Is there any one among us who would refuse to have an arm or a leg amputated if it be found that blood - poisoning or gangrene had set in , and we become convinced that the cutting off of such member is essential to the life and well - being of the body ? The unity of the body of Christ is such as to cause great distress and suffering to all the members when such action is necessary , but if a member be sick unto death , there is no choice . Every possible effort should be made to save the offending member , but when this is impossible it should be removed .

True love has a very definite way of manifesting itself. Let us see how Solomon discovered it. It is recorded when he was king that two women stood before him, " And the one woman said, O my Lord I and this woman dwell in one house; and I was delivered of a child with her in the house. And it came to pass, the third day after that I was delivered, that this woman was delivered also: and we were together; there was no stranger with us in the house, save we two in the house. And this woman 's child died in the night; because she overlaid it. And she arose at midnight, and took my son from beside me, while thine handmaid slept, and laid it in her bosom, and laid her dead child in my bosom. And when I arose in the morning to give my child suck, behold, it was dead: but when I had considered it in the morning, behold it was not my son which I did bear. And the other woman said, Nay but the living is my son, and the dead is thy son. And this said, No; but the dead is thy son and the living is my son. Thus they spake before the king. Then said the king, The one saith, This is my son that liveth, and thy son is the dead: and the other saith, Nay; but thy son is dead and my son is the living. And the King said, Bring me a sword. And they brought a sword before the king. And the king said, Divide the living child in two, and give half to the one, and one half to the other. Then spake the woman whose the living child was unto the king, for her bowels yearned upon her son, and she said, O my lord, give her the living child, and in no wise slay it. But the other said, Let it be neither mine nor thine, but divide it. Then the king answered and said, Give her the living child and in no wise slay it: she is the mother thereof. And all Israel heard of the judgment which the king had judged; and they feared the king: for they saw that the wisdom of God was in him." — 1 Kings iii. 17-28. Here we have unmistakable proof of true love. The woman who was willing to have the living child divided was not the real mother. One who is willing to divide the church to-day in order to gain his own ends is not manifesting the love of the Good Shepherd who gave his life for the sheep.

Jesus said, " Greater love hath no man than this, that a man lay down his life for his friends." When the lot was cast and the blame for the distress to the vessel and crew was seen to lie at Jonah 's door, he promptly commanded that they should cast him overboard. Here is another example of genuine, true love. The apostle Paul said, " And though I bestow all my goods to feed the poor, and though I give my body to burned, and have not charity, it profiteth me nothing."

In conclusion, we would restate our unshakable belief in the sovereignty of our God. If we did not feel positively certain that he doeth his will in the army of heaven and among the inhabitants of the earth, and none can stay his hand, we would of all creatures be the most miserable. It is this doctrine that keeps us from despair and assures us of our final perseverance over all enemies, including death itself, regardless of how that may come about. We are aware of the fact that what is perhaps the largest so-called church organization in our country denies this by the refusal of their priests to officiate at the funeral of a suicide. We cannot

believe it possible that one for whom Christ died shall ever be eternally lost but this does not license or encourage us to take matters in our own hands. Neither does this doctrine justify erring brethren in pursuing a wrong course. Remember, the "child of the flesh shall surely die." The mouth of Him who cannot lie hath spoken it. We are, therefore, not the least bit sympathetic towards those who deliberately live after the flesh or who persist in following a course which is harmful and disturbing to the peace of Zion, and then run to predestination for cover. Nor have we yet been able to discover a better method of proving one's love either for an individual or a cause than by their actions, These invariably speak louder than words. We would most earnestly commend for the consideration of all who teach, Paul's admonition to Timothy: "Take heed unto thyself, and unto the doctrine; continue in them: for in doing this thou shalt both save thyself and them that hear thee."

Submitted in, love for the careful consideration of all who may read.

Elder R.L. Dodson

CHURCH OF OUR FAITH

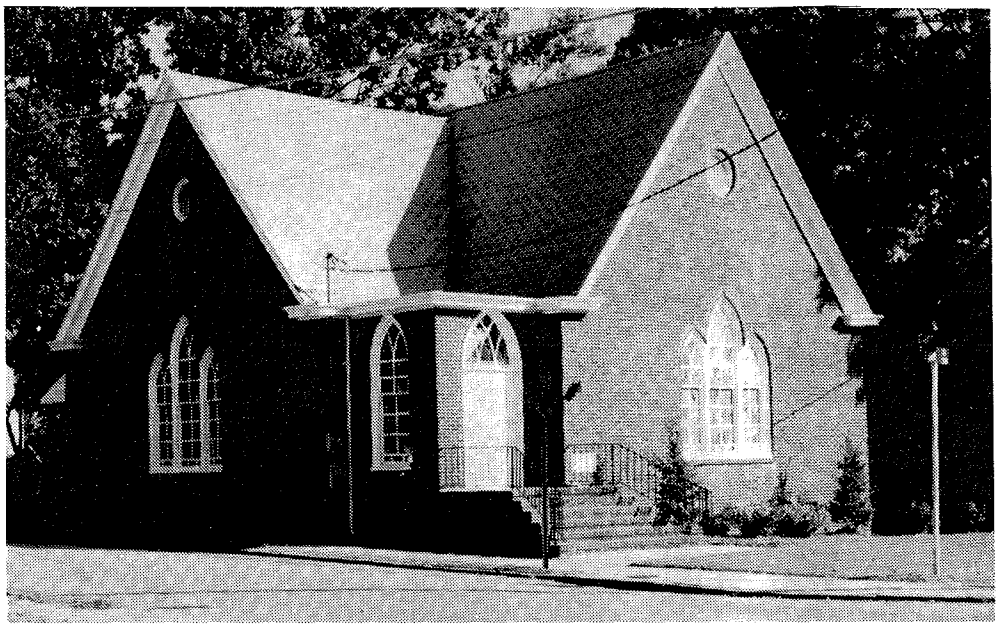

GREENSBORO PRIMITIVE BAPTIST CHURCH

MINUTES OF CONSTITUTION OF GREENSBORO CHURCH

Greensboro Primitive Baptist Church was constituted November 2, 1907. The presbytery was composed as follows: Elders P P.G. Lester, P.W. Willard, G. Denny and Brother Henry Tucker, deacon. Elders P.W. Willard was chosen moderator and P.G. Lester, Clerk.

The following brethren were received by letter. Elder C.F. Denny, Elder O.J. Denny, Dr. Z.J. Brooks, J J.M. Denniss, J.H. Combs, Levi Harris, G.W. Snyder, T.A. Snyder, J.H. Taylor and S.B. Denny and sisters Mollie Denny, Ellen Denny,

Chessie H. Brooks, May Hampton, Nancy Denniss, Fannie Harris, Berlie A. Harris, Bessie J. Harris, Mollie Tillman, Lucy Osborne and Jennie Osborne.

On motion the Constitution, Covenant, Articles of Faith and Rules of Decorum were adopted and ordered spread on the church record.

On motion made by Elder Lester the Presbytery declared the members who presented letters legally constituted as a church to transact business for themselves as an independent body.

Elders C.F. and O.J. Denny were unanimously elected pastors to serve the church as they see fit. Brother Levi I. Harris was elected clerk. It was agreed to wait until some future time to choose deacons.

It was decided to have preaching every Sunday and the second Sunday in each month was the time appointed for conference meeting.

P.W. Willard, Moderator
P.G. Lester, Clerk

Elder O.J. Denny served as pastor from 1907 to 1931. Elder C.F. Denny served as assistant pastor from 1907 to 1919. Elder J.A. Fagg served as assistant pastor from 1919 to 1926. Elder W. Curry King served as assistant pastor from 1926 to 1931. Elder W. Curry King served as pastor from 1931 to 1970. Elder Kenneth R. Key was chosen as pastor at the death of Elder King on Oct. 17, 1970 and is their present pastor with Elder H. Leonard Key serving with him as associate pastor since April 18, 1971.

The Greensboro Church meets for service on first Sunday morning of each month at 10:30 a.m. Conference meeting is held on the third Sunday night in April of each year. Communion is held on the first Sunday in June.

Membership has remained stable throughout the years and the Lord has continued to bless this church.

All lovers of the truth are invited to attend our meetings.

Elder Kenneth R. Key, Moderator
Deacon Wayne Edwards, Clerk

VOICES OF THE PAST
"he being dead yet speaketh"

THAT WHICH THE LORD HATH PURPOSED SHALL COME TO PASS

From some cause my mind has been much exercised for several days upon the purposes of God. I do not know why I should be so constantly meditating upon this, to me wonderful, deep and sublime subject, yet it is so. A kind of irresistible impression seems to impel me to write, notwithstanding my great weakness. I am fully aware of the fact that I am not able of myself to grapple with so deep and sublime a subject. Therefore it is with much fear and trembling that I approach it. I think it is with a heartfelt desire that the Lord may direct my mind so that I may write so as to glorify His name, and thereby edify His saints, believing that when God is honored through our Lord Jesus Christ, that the saints rejoice and are edified.

It was the purpose of God to speak the earth into existence. "In the beginning God created the heaven and the earth." Gen., 1:1. This proves a purpose to create. In fulfillment of His purpose He made the firmament, that handiwork might be shown. For "The heavens declare the

glory of God : and the firmament sheweth his handywork." That the dry land might appear , it is written , " And God said , Let the waters under the heaven be gathered together into one place , and let the dry land appear : and it was so ." Gen . 1:9 . " And God called the land earth ; and the gathering together of the waters called he seas : and God saw that it was good ." 10th verse . This his purpose carried out . Take into consideration the fowls , the beast , the fishes , the herbs , etc . Then come to man , in his creation we see the plural used . And God said ," Let us make man in our own image , after our likeness , and let them have dominion over the fish of the sea , and over the fowl of the air , and over the cattle , and over all the earth ; over every creeping thing that creepeth upon the earth ." 26th verse ." So God created man in his own image ; in the image of God created he him . Male and female created he them ." 27th verse . In their creation the male and the female . It is said that while they were in this state they were immortal . But God did not say so , and I shall not . It is also said that he was made able to stand , but liable to fall . But God did not say so and I shall not , for I don't know . That he did transgress and fell is certain . If he had never transgressed and fell , I own that I cannot trace the purpose of God in the perfect work of salvation . For if the man had fallen , I own that I cannot see for the life of me why God should , from before the world have given any of the fallen race grace in Christ . " Who hath saved us , and called us with an holy calling , not according to our works , but according to his own purpose and grace , which was given in Christ Jesus before the world began." 2nd Tim., 1:9. This is an affirmation of the apostle , as the preceding verse shows . This grace which was given in Christ Jesus before the world began , consequently was before the creation of man . If this was according to God's own purpose before the world began , it seems to me there must of necesssity have been a purpose in the fall or transgression of the man , without which he never could have been the recipient of this grace ; for none but fallen , depraved sinners stand in need of saving grace . I do not think that it is blasphemy to assert that as God purposed grace in Christ Jesus before the world began , that he also purposed that the sinner should stand in need of it .

I am not able to see how the Lord could declare the end from the beginning , and not see and know every event from the beginning . And he by the prophet declares , or commands thus : " Remember the former things of old : for I am God , and there is none else : I am God , and there is none like me . Declaring the end from the beginning and from ancient times the things that are not yet done . Saying , My counsel shall stand, and I will do all my pleasure ." Isa., 46 : 9-10. I am not able to see how he could declare things that are not yet done unless he purposed or predestinated that they should be done . To say that he permitted things to take place that he did not purpose , seems to me to contradict itself , and makes the creator no higher than the creature . Man purposes and plans , but his purposes fail, his plans are frustrated. Not so with God . He purposed and it

comes to pass .

" To every thing there is a season, and a time to every purpose under the heaven ." Eccl ., 3:1 . Is this not according to God 's predestination ? The Lord's will cannot be frustrated in the least by any event that takes place under the sun, because every event is according to his purpose and predestination, hence it cometh to pass. " A time to be born and a time to die; a time to plant, and a time to pluck up that which is planted ." Eccl ., 1:2 . Who can put off his birth ? Not one . If there is a time for man to die, and he by some chance is cut off before his time , who is to die at his time ? Can he fill the time if he is cut off before the time ? If he passes over time , then what ? Who is to take him away after his time has passed ? Seeing that he has passed his time , " Yes ," says the objector ," but Hezekiah had fifteen years added to his days ." Yes, and if you admit that, then you can never kick against God's predestination, and are compelled to honor his purpose and will be compelled to acknowledge the chance system to be false . " For ," saith the preacher , " I know that whatsoever God doeth, it shall be forever; nothing shall be put to it , nor anything taken from it ; and God doeth it that men should fear before him ." Eccl., 3:14 .

We have seen that he declares that he will do all his pleasure . Then nothing can be put to it , and nothing taken from it . And it is clearly proven by this that all the idle cant about God being desirous to save all, and some will not let him save them, must be of the devil, and they that preach it must be the devil's tools . For the above is sufficient to show His sovereignty . " Every purpose of the Lord against Babylon shall be performed ." See Jer. 51:29. If against Babylon, why not in all things? It is certainly taught in the counsel of his own will, and then we clearly see that nothing in the heights or depths comes to pass without his purpose — no, not the falling of a sparrow or the rustling of a leaf.

The saints are saved according to His purpose and grace . The apostle says , " And we know that all things work together for good to them that love God , to them who are the called according to his purpose ." Rom ., 8:28 . For whom he did foreknow , He also did predestinate to be conformed to the image of his Son , that he might be the first born among many brethren ." 29th verse . " Moreover , whom he did predestinate , them he also called : and whom he called , them he also justified : and whom he justified , them he also glorified ." 30th verse . " But ," says the objector , " all good things work together , and not evil things ." I answer, " He that purposed the good, also purposed the bad , and He controls both alike ." " But ," says the objector , " this predestination , calling , justifying and glorifying , refers to the apostles only, and not to the saints generally ." I answer, If so, then the apostles are all that are saved , because without these callings , justifying and glorifying , it certainly must follow that none could be saved or are saved . Besides , there were only twelve of the apostles , and the number saved , and consequently were predestinated , called , justified and glorified , is a great number or multitude , that no man could number . So the idea that it was only the apostles must be of the

wicked one , and not of God . In the purpose of God , we are taught the principles of election very plainly in the following : (" For the children being not yet born , neither having done any good or evil , that the purpose of God according to election might stand , not of works , but of him that calleth ;) it was said unto her , the elder shall serve the younger . As it is written , Jacob have I loved , but Esau have I hated ." Rom ., 9:11-12-13 . Are we to believe these verses , and yet condemn God 's purpose , election and predestination ? Surely not . Then we certainly are bound to reverence God 's was of saving his people , or contradict his word . Are we to suppose that his purpose of election in the case of Jacob and Esau differs from his purpose with the rest of the children of men ? It cannot be without denying his right to govern and dispose of his as seemeth to him good .

Again , read Ephesians , 1:11 : " In whom also we have obtained , an inheritance , being predestinated according to the purpose of him who worketh all things after the counsel of his own will ." I would ask who worketh things that are not after the counsel of his will ? Since God worketh all things , from whence cometh other things ? I must confess that if there be things either in providence or grace that are outside of God's purpose , then am I a deceived mortal . I do rejoice that the saints have hope , " According to the eternal purpose which He (God) purpose in Christ Jesus our Lord ." Eph ., 1:11 . For it does seem to me that if we ignore his eternal purpose , we are without hope .

I think there could be no quarreling and wrangling among the Baptists if all would be strictly attentive to the scriptures . For they certainly do teach the sovereignty of God clearly . His eternal purposes , election and predestination , are stamped upon every page . Our exalted Creator certainly purposed all events , or else he purposed a part and left some to chance ; and we know that if it is based upon chance , that it may or may not be . Far be this from God . There is no chance work in grace , not in providence . All thingshave fixed laws , and one law does not annul another , so far as it relates to the works of the eternal God .

" For this purpose the Son of God was manifest that he might destroy the works of the devil ." 1 st John 3:8. He did destroy the works of the devil , and thereby proved himself the Son of God . If not , then he has failed to prove his sonship . Then predicate the events of time upon chance , and to my mind we dishonor God , and make his Son out to be an impostor . I know carnal reason revolts at the idea of God's complete sovereignty . But we are to understand that carnality never believes in anything above itself . It is the spirit that reveals Christ as a complete Saviour . And that clearly proves the purpose of God .

Every purpose of God is for some wise end . When he says to Pharaoh , " Even for this same purpose have I raised thee up , that I might show my power in thee ." Romans , 9:17 . Evidently , the purpose of God according to what God in his foreknowledge intended or purposed was fulfilled in him . Certainly he would not purpose the cause of Pharaoh , and leave the rest of men to work by chance . No , no . He declared the end

from the beginning. Was not this the end of all things, acts or events? To deny it, it seems to me would be blasphemy. Then if man cannot fathom the deep things of God, none should ask why or what doest thou!

The Lord saith of the church, or at least to the Ephesians by Paul, " The eyes of your understanding being enlightened, that ye may know what is the hope of his calling, and what the riches of this glory of his inheritance in the saints." Eph., 1:18. Then the saints have the eyes of their understanding enlightened; therefore they alone can see a beauty in the purposes of God, and look for the fulfillment of them all, and God will not disappoint them; if so, then some things will work together for their ill, and not for their good. It is a comforting truth that God purposes, and none can frustrate.

Let us keep silent and hear the Lord speak of his purpose by the prophets: " The Lord of Hosts hath sworn, saying, Surely as I have thought, so shall it come to pass: and as I have purposed, so shall it stand. That I will break the Assyrian in my land and upon my mountain tread him underfoot: then shall his yoke depart from off them, and his burden depart from off his shoulders. This is the purpose that is purposed upon the whole earth: and this is the hand that is stretched out upon all nations. For the Lord of hosts hath purposed, and who shall disannul it? And his hand is stretched out, and who shall turn it back? In the year that King Ahaz died was this burden." Isa., 14:24-28. Looking at this wonderful prophecy, who can doubt the fulfillment of all the wonderful purposes of God, or question his sovereignty, or deny his predestination? To mind, if in the wisdom of God, anything visible to mortals, or invisible of them, were to work contrary to the purpose of God, then all that was purposed in Christ would be likely to turn out to be a failure in what Christ purposed to accomplish. And should his purposes fail in one instance, it follows of course that all might fail, and that Christ hath died in vain.

Oh, how discouraging, how horrible, to think of even a remote possiblity of a failure in the complete and perfect salvation wrought out by Christ at such an awful and wonderful cost! What a howl of triumph would rise from the dark dungeon of hell if one purpose of God were to fail! All the demons of that awful abode would rise, and with demoniac yells make universal space resound with their shouts of triumph over the conquered Son of God. And we think Christ and all the angels of glory would stand trembling for the safety of the throne of God. If one link in the chain of God's purposes — election, predestination, or of the reign of grace through Christ — could be broken, then farewell to the whole race of man. For all would be forever gone, eternally gone.

But to my mind all things were purposed by the eternal " I Am." And that his purpose is as sure to accomplish as it is sure that his throne stands. I cannot see, for the life of me, how his honor can be maintained if we teach a probability of the failure of the reign of his grace. And never, to my mind, has one single sinner been quickened to life only by the Spirit of God; and this, it seems to me, is because of the reign of grace. And this grace was given in Christ before the world began. And consequently was bound, in the very nature of things, to have been before there was

a man made; and that must of necessity prove that God purposed to make man, and that man would need a Saviour, because of his death in sin.

"Oh, the depth of the riches both of the wisdom and knowledge of God! How unsearchable are His judgment, and his ways past finding out! For who hath known the mind of the Lord? Or who hath been his cousellor? Or who hath first given to him, and it shall be recompensed unto him again? For of him, and through him, and to him, are all things: to whom be glory forever. Amen." Rom., 33 to 36. Now, if in the wisdom of God all things are for him, it does seem that it is reasonable to conclude that all and every event that taketh place in the heights above or the depths beneath, or in the lengths, or breadths, either in earth, or hell, are under his control, and that he purposed and froesaw them, and overrules them to his own glory. Or else events are not things. Then, taking this view of the wisdom, power, mercy and love of God, I feel safe in believing and teaching that the God of salvation is a complete Sovereign, and therefore live in hope of His mercy, and that through the efficacy of the blood and righteousness of his adorable Son, that I shall yet praise him who is my "wisdom, righteousness, sanctification and redemption." See 1 st Cor., 1:30. Then God forbid that we should glory save in the Lord.

Dear brethren, I have thrown these thoughts together under the most trying circunstances — with much fear and trembling — knowing that I am imperfect, ignorant and short sighted, often wondering can it be that such a creature as I am can be a child of God — saved by grace. I have written my own imperfect views, without consulting any man for his views. I alone am responsible for what is here presented. I desire that if this is published, that none will take offence because of it. I hope that I have had the honor of God in view, and trust that I have the mind of Christ. My race is nearly run. I shall soon go hence, and shall soon know the reality of these things. I am looking forward to the time of my departure. When I go I expect and believe that I shall meet a satisfied Saviour. My hope is to see the King in his beauty, and the whole of the purchases of Christ's blood, which will be a train that shall fill the temple — not one left out for whom He atoned; if so, it will be because of his eternal purpose, which he purposed in Christ before the world began. Then I shall be as the glorified saints, and methinks that all the hosts of heaven will be shouting "Crown him Lord of all!" Then I shall be completely happy, as I stand with the sanctified family of God.

And to His name be all the praise now and in a world which shall never end.

J.C. Hall
Gogginsville, Va.

MEETINGS

Saturday night before the fourth Sunday in October 1988, Goose Creek Island Church met in conference to from a presbytery to examine brother Gene Lupton for the office of deacon. Conference

was opened with hymn and prayer by Elder J .T . Prescott . It was agreed Elder Oliver Allen be chosen moderator . It was agreed brother Hassel Allen be chosen clerk of this conference . It was agreed brother Earna Marslander and brother W .R . Mumford be chosen as the two deacons to present the candidate to the presbytery and then after ordination present the deacon to the church . It was agreed Elder J .T . Prescott lead in the questioning of the candidate . It was agreed Elder Oliver Allen deliver the charge to the candidate . It was agreed the two deacons appointed deliver the candidate to the presbytery .

After the candidate was delivered to the presbytery the questioning was lead by Elder J .T . Prescott followed by Elder Oliver Allen and Elder Jessie Foreman . The question addressed to the candidate was , if he attended service at his church and no minister was present , would he be willing to offer prayer and even read scripture and if given anything to say , would he do the best God blessed him to do . His answer was , " Yes , I will do the very best God would bless me to do ." The charge was then given to the candidate by Elder Oliver Allen , followed by a remark by Elder J . T . Prescott . The presbytery composing of Elder Oliver Allen , Elder Jessie Foreman and Elder J .T . Prescott laid hands on brother Gene Lupton and performed the balance of the ordinance service . After the ordination , the church was asked if it was satisfied with the service conducted by the presbytery . The church was unanimously satisfied with the service of the presbytery .

It was agreed deacon Gene Lupton be presented back to the church . It was agreed those present give deacon Gene Lupton and his wife the right hand of fellowship . It was agreed the minutes of this conference be read . It was agreed the minutes stand approved as read . It was agreed to adjourn the conference . Conference was dismissed by Elder Oliver Allen .

Elder Oliver Allen , Moderator
Hassel Allen , Clerk

CONTRIBUTIONS

FOR OCTOBER 1988

Mrs . Maude Spencer , VA	2.00
Horace E . Walker , VA	3.00
Mrs . Audrey V . Dyer , VA	10.00
Mrs . Ruth Blair , VA	10.00
Ora S . Conner , VA	2.00
Mrs . Ruby McGuire , NC	2.00
Mrs .Rachel J . Green , WV	2.00
Mrs. Lovie A. Tompson, NC	10.00
E . W . Holland , VA	2.00
Mrs. Hattie H. Radford, VA	2.00
Brian Leandra , CT	12.00
Dale F . Richards , TX	25.00
E .G . Wilson , NC	20.00
Mrs . Dollie Ward , VA	5.00
Mrs . Esther Cole , NC	2.00
Mrs . Geneva Pettis , LA	2.00
Mrs. Lillie M. Hiatt, NC	2.00
Fred B . Murphy , AR	7.00
Ora Adams , VA	2.00
G .F . Blalock , NC	2.00
Mrs . Gladys Wright , PA	2.00
Mrs. James W. Huber , MD	2.00
Mrs. James O. Mitchell, VA	7.00
Eld. G .W . Jones , LA	7.00

OBITUARIES

ELDER WILLIAM MARVIN HOLLAND

Elder William Marvin Holland was born July 2 , 1914 , passed away December 4 , 1987 in Franklin County , Virignia .

He was married to Nellie Bussy Holland , to this union was born two daughters , Mrs . Samuel E . Terry , Mrs . Roy B . Boone , two sons , Marvin R . and Michael W . Holland , these survive together with four sisters and five brothers .

Elder Holland united with Republican Church January 16 , 1949 . He was baptized by his pastor , Elder John P . Helms . The church and the brethren of Sister churches saw a gift in him ; my father saw this also . He began to speak on January 19 , 1952 , liberated May 17 , 1952 , licensed October 14 , 1953 , was ordained to the full work of the Ministry on August 18 , 1956 .

Brother Holland was meek and humble in his appearing before the church , yet bold to proclaim the truth , and not ashamed of the Gospel he loved and preached .

He served as pastor of the following churches : Republican , Pigg River , Little Creek , and Basham , all in the Pigg River Association . He is sadly missed by us all .

Brother William was plain spoken, blessed to preach the doctrine of salvation by Grace and Grace alone , always abasing man , and giving God the praise . He was given many visions dreams , and experience of Grace . He was always ready to listen and talk with love , to visit other churches , associations , and union meetings and was blessed to preach the unsearchable riches of Christ Jesus .

I could not fully express our sorrow , but we feel our loss is his eternal gain .

Funeral services were conducted at Arrington Bussy Chapel , Rocky Mount , Virginia, by Elder Lane Carter , and burial was in Holland Family Cemetery .

May the Lord comfort his family , brethren , and friends that he was blessed to serve .

Written by one who loves him for Christ 's sake , I hope .

W . P . Lane Carter

IS IT TIME TO RENEW
YOUR SUBSCRIPTION ?
IF YOUR EXPIRATION DATE
IS 1 / 89
IT EXPIRES WITH THIS ISSUE .

MOVED OR MOVING ?

To assure you of getting your " Signs " and without missing any copies , be sure to inform us of any change of address .

Editors

PSALM 2 : 11

Serve the Lord with fear , and rejoice with trembling .

Signs of the Times

DEVOTED TO THE OLD SCHOOL BAPTIST CAUSE

"The Sword of the Lord and of Gideon"

VOL. 157 KEELING, VA., FEBRUARY 1989 NO. 2

SIGNS OF THE TIMES

ISSN - 0199-0063
Subscription price $10.00 per year - $18.00 two years
Published each month by
SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.
Established in 1832
Devoted to the Old School Baptist Cause

CIRCULATION OFFICE
Elder J. R. Williams
Route 1, Box 420
Keeling, Va. 24566

EDITORS
Elder J. R. Williams, Editor
Rt. 1, Box 420
Keeling, Va. 24566
Phone (804) 792-8758
Elder Kenneth R. Key, Editor
721 Willard Street
Greensboro, N.C. 27405
Phone (919) 273-7464

ASSOCIATE EDITORS

Elder W.D. Griffin
Highway 835, Box 57A
Boydton, Virginia 23917

Elder Richard H. Campbell
P.O. Box 172248
2263 Sutherland
Memphis, Tenn. 38187-2248
Phone (901) 683-7735

All letters for this paper containing subscriptions and remittances, should be mailed to Elder J.R. Williams, Rt. 1, Box 420, Keeling, Virginia 24566. All articles and letters for publication, all notices of meetings and all obituaries should be mailed to Elder Kenneth R. Key, 721 Willard Street, Greensboro, N.C. 27405.

SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.
Route 1, Box 420 Keeling, Virginia 24566

POEM

THANK GOD FOR LITTLE THINGS

Thank you, God, for little things
That often come our way,
The things we take
for granted
but don't mention when
we pray,
The unexpected
courtesy,
the thoughtful,
kindly deed,
A hand reached out to help us
in the time of sudden need —
Oh make us more aware, dear God,
of little daily graces
That come to us with "sweet surprise"
from never - dreamed - of places.

Helen Steiner Rice

CONTENTS

EDITORIAL 26
Elder W.D. Griffin

CORRESPONDENCE 30

ARTICLES 33
Horace E. Walker
Elder Chick
Elder G. Beebe

VOICES OF THE PAST 42
D. Bartley

MEETINGS 46

CONTRIBUTIONS 47

OBITUARIES 47
Minnie Anderson Dalton
Lillian Pauline (Polly) Spencer
Sister Hazel Tolson

EDITORIAL

WATER

Elder W.D. Griffin

Water is essential to natural life as well as spiritual. It is one of the greatest covenant or spiritual blessings mentioned in the Bible. It is likewise an essential in the natural realm of existence. It is necessary in both kingdoms. The inhabitants of either commonwealth must have it or they soon perish. It is not something that can be produced by either an inhabitant of the kingdom of heaven, or of the earth. To both earthly and heavenly citizens, it is a gift from a beneficient Benefactor.

It cannot be handled by the inhabitants of either country. Without it those that are spiritual and those that are natural will die of thirst. In connection with that thought, let me say no man can stay the terror of thirst in either kingdom, therefore, there is not such a thing as a conditionalist where there is not water to alleviate that thirst. Ever so often water, both spiritual and natural, is mentioned in the Bible. You can not do without it. Also you can easily drown in too much of it in a natural way. I am well aware that to an extent God gave man the ability to bring water under subjection to him. However, God also gave man dominion over tigers and lions, but do not try to carry that subjection too far.

In nature men have thought that they had control over water, being able, as they thought to make it do what they thought. They were not able to do so. A man does not have water under subjection in the ocean nor on the desert. Dry hole after dry hole has been dug. Many people have drowned in what was thought to be shallow water.

Jacob had a well used well of water. It was the only supply for a lot of people. However, the case that we wish to notice is a peculiar one. The Master met one of His sheep there. She thought to need that water, but her mind was distracted away from what she thought that she needed the water that she did not know existed.

The Saviour knew before hand why He had to go through the country where this well was. He knows the need of His people whether bond or free, Jew or Gentile. It is a joy to think that in His relation to His mother, to His people, that He be-

came tired at the time that He did . He needed the natural rest, but a poor sinner stood in need of living water . His becoming tired when He did was because of His relationship with this woman, and because that He was the son of Mary as well as the Son of God. His arrival at the well before she did was purposed from all eternity, accidental though it may appear to men .

She came , as she thought , for natural water. According to covenant arrangements , she came for living water. She did not understand at the beginning, neither did any of us, but, if not deceived , we , as did she , receive that teaching that stems from heaven . The meeting of the two had been seen and declared before times curtain was let down. Here is conclusive proof that all of God 's children are taught of the Lord to know Him whom to know is life eternal .

Happy is that people whose God is the Lord. Ah, how empty and barren we are as we go out , and how joyful we are as we are brought in. How full her time was in rites and legal ceremonies ; how absorbed she was in going to Jacob 's well when she left her home on that day, and how completely her day and her mind was changed when she met the Man at places of drawing waters that are so satisfying that she forgot home ties , legal customs, earthly drinking water, forgot her earthen pitcher , and yet was so carried away in the Spirit of Him that she had newly met that she was filled with an overflowing well of living water springing up into everlasting life .

Let us remember that we are writing about water in our life as a follower of the Lamb of God . There are , in our pathway , two kinds of water . There are bitter waters and sweet waters . These two are one over against the other . This is by purpose of He that calleth His children to take their cross and follow Him . These waters will be in the hands of the Shepherd , and they will become as His wisdom dictates .

This poor sinning woman had never been anywhere for water save to Jacob 's well . After meeting the Saviour she had no need for this water anymore as a follower of the Man she met, for the water which He gave her , and which He gives all those that meets Him at Jacob's well, is in her , a living stream flowing upward , even springing up out of dry ground a living stream , as living waters , causing the tender plants to revive , the tender herbs to come under the night much of the time , but having the distilling quietness and strength of the dew .

Christ Jesus the Lord was baptized in water . I will never forget the day when I was blessed to follow my Lord and Master in baptism. I have oftimes wished for brighter evidence of being an humble follower of Him in that lovely ordinance . To me , water is the only element in which a child of God can follow His Master in the ordinance . There is not any way in which a baptism can be finished except in enough water for the applicant to be carried down into the water, and raised up out of it. Any commandment of the Saviour must be full consummation to be complied with . Down into and up out of is in compliance ; anything short of that is not water baptism , be it performed by whosoever takes it upon himself to

perform it. The baptism of the Saviour was in keeping with gospel directions, all baptisms since then have been in compliance with the gospel rule, if thus complied with (We are dealing with only the mode. For a baptism to admit one into the church of Jesus Christ, there are other things necessary in order for it to be legal baptism. However, I am only dealing with water baptism, with the mode of legal baptism at this time. The Lord willing, perhaps later other phases of it will be considered). In passing, let it be noted that all of the water in the universe will never cleanse a soul from sin. Only the blood of Christ will do that.

The cleansing foundation of water was opened in eternity in the purpose of God. It was for sin and uncleanness figuratively speaking, and it is a spiritual work, and men do not have anything to do with its flowing. God opened this foundation, and He did not have a single contribution of help in time or money or creature effort. The manifestation of the opening of that fountain shall be at the time that the sword of justice shall be called upon to smite the shepherd. The time of the opening of this fountain ushers in one of the most important links in the history of salvation. First, it does away with prophets, and it does away with legalism. It comes with great wonders and things hard to be understood, and yet it comes as a new and living way, and it comes altogether as a gift of God. It is not the forethought of man; men have nothing at all to do with it coming. It was conceived in the eternal mind of a covenant keeping God, and its coming is to be attributed to Him that made heaven and earth.

Water is intermingled in many, if not all, of the acts of salvation. Sometime the waters are bitter, even mingled with gall; sometimes they are sweet to the soul, making the heart beat with joy and keen anticipation. There is not any question about waters flowing to every inhabitant of Zion. Let us begin with the 16th verse of the 34th chapter of Isaiah, Seek ye out of the book of the Lord, and read, no one of these shall fail, none shall want her mate; for my mouth it hath commanded; and his spirit it hath gathered them, and he hath cast the lot for them, and his hand hath divided it unto them by line; they shall possess it forever; from generation to generation they shall dwell therein. (now chapter 35), The wilderness and the solitary place shall be glad for them; and the desert shall blossom as the rose. It shall blossom abundantly, and rejoice even with joy and singing, the glory of Lebanon shall be given unto it, the excellence of Carmel and Sharon, they shall see the glory of the Lord and the excellency of our God. Strengthen the weak hands, and confirm the feeble knees, Say unto them that are of a fearful heart, Be strong, fear not: behold your God will come with vengeance, even God with a recompense he will come and save you. Then the eyes of the blind shall be opened, and the ears of the deaf shall be unstopped. Then shall the lame man leap as the hart, and the tongue of the dumb sing; for in the wilderness shall waters break out, and streams in the desert (Isa. 34 : 16, 17 and 35 : i, 6). There isn't any likelihood of any of these covenant blessings failing.

These promises are those of a covenant keeping God, and He will do them. As God blesses us with a retrospective review of His promises , let us remember His promise to Jacob . He finds every Jacobite in a waste howling wilderness , and in a desert land . Right in those two needy places the text takes on grandeur and beauty and everlasting hope for the poor and needy . If that is your status before God , do not hesitate , but let us , as blessed with faith to draw near in faith and to say , He is mine , and I am His .

Do not fear dear reader, this living water will be springing up as you travel heavenward . That is His promise . What does it matter what reformers say ; what does it matter what challengers of your faith and of your order say . The Lord is on your side (Psa. 124) . It is not a problem for earthly engineers to tanker with bringing in a well in a desert . God has engineered the whole order of business in saving sinners . He does not get angered at them and turn His back upon them , but He ever is at their side , and even though Peter denied Him , and Judas betrayed Him , and the woman at Jacob's well at first challenged Him to draw water when He had nothing to draw with , He still displayed mercy upon those that call upon His name .

The Lord loved Jacob . He loved him . Not with this kind of love that hangs to your coat tail one day , and persecutes you the next . Other people delight in a text (if it is man made), like unto that . But He is not a man as we are . God loved Jacob , not in six troubles , nor not even just in seven , but He loved Him with an everlasting love . But now thus saith the Lord that created thee , O Jacob , and that formed thee , O Israel , Fear not ; for I have redeemed thee , I have called thee by thy name ; thou art mine . When thou passest through the waters , I will be with thee ; and through the rivers , they shall not overflow thee : when thou walkest through the fire , thou shalt not be burned ; neither shall the flame be kindled upon thee .

I am not telling you that you will not have deep and threatening waters to wade through . No , no , my soul knows that right well our blessed Saviour measured the depth of those cruel waters of death , even measured the depths for an unbelieving bride , and unfaithful bride , for , as one has well said , No woman ever had as faithful a Husband as did the Church of God , and no Husband ever had as faithless a wife . Yet He measured His waters of sorrow , that had to be waded for you to arrive safe at home , and what a sad lonely walk it was that He had to go it alone , but how good it is to be up and about and physically able and a mind well enough to comfort you that He walked the depth of them for you alone that you might have Him to walk those waters of death with you .

I hope that I write in brotherly love,

Elder W . D . Griffin

PROVERBS 9 : 10

The fear of the Lord is the beginning of wisdom : and the knowledge of the holy is understanding .

CORRESPONDENCE

11-6-88

Dear E.J. & Brother in Christ.

At the end of the article in Nov. issue "Signs of the Times" by Elder E.J. Lambert it said, "Before you lay this aside," etc.; a request for answer was humbly requested.

First of all I want to say; I really enjoyed the honesty, sincerity, humbleness and simple truth he projected in describing the role of Church Associations. I have had no personal relationship with any association. Neither do I belong to a church group which participates in any. I do belong to a Primitive or Old School Baptist Group which split many years ago. This happened many years before I asked for a home with the brethren and too long ago for any of us now present to understand why.

My first exposure to the Primitive Baptist was through my dear departed parents, on the East Coast, in the Catskill Mountain Region of New York State, where I was born and raised as a child. My parents attended a church at Shokan, New York. The pastor was Elder George Ruston who while I was still a young child moved to Canada and became well known among the Old Baptists there. Elder Arnold H. Bellows accepted the call of my parents group and remained as pastor of the Shokan Church until I had grown into manhood, and left home for a vocation in aviation in the early fourties. I am retired now over five years. During most of the time I was employed in that industry, I had a lovely family of my own to come home to but I was married more to the company than to the family. My exposure to religeous activity was less than secondary. My father passed away in the middle fifties and my mother eventually became more dependant on us. In the middle sixties the company transferred me to the West Coast and of course my mother made the move with us. Now to show you how "All things work together for good, unto those who love the Lord"; my mother naturally had to find a Primitive Baptist Group soon after we made the move. And it was with this group on the west coast that I eventually; after my mothers death became a member. It was through my obligation in seeing that mother got to church that I became so interested in the Old Baptists, I was led very subtly to realize the love and fellowship there was something that I had never experienced among any other church group. I had always used vanity to excuse my projected lack of interest in mothers religion but secretly I had a spark of interest to learn what it was that made the Old Baptists such a happy and loving group. When mother died, I had to make a choice. To leave this happy group and find something else to occupy 1st and 3rd Sundays and the fellowship I'd become accustomed to or to continue accepting their warm hospitality. I chose to continue. Having a more lenient work schedule with the company, had more free time. I began to be more interested in 1st & 3rd Sunday sermons and began to ask questions. I had also found a new interest in the scriptures. All the seemingly dead

interests of my past exposure to the Old Baptist coupled to newly revealed truths in the scriptures showing me how helpless and lost I really was ; eventually showed me that I really had a hope in the Grace Given Faith and Doctrine of Jesus Christ . I began to sing with meaning " Once was lost but now am found." In this church group, I eventually accepted the office of Deacon ; Moderator for a time and have worn most of the other hats at sometime or other . I have suffered the problems most churches do from time to time , such as losing members , losing pastors and having to carry the load with little help, but I find myself still in there plugging along . And : Do you know what ? As crippled as we may seem from time to time , the Lord has always provided a solution . Always after our darkest hour , He has smiled on us .

When we lost our previous pastor more than a year and a half ago . I felt an obligation to mail a letter to the Signs of the Times and enclosed a letter of deceased, Elder Arnold H . Bellows . It was published and due to the Notoriety of the Signs ; The letter and my name was referred to an Elder visiting at an association type meeting in the Southern part of the East Coast . That Elder happens to live on the West Coast and became acquainted with us and now out of His good generosity and pleasure we hope , has been helping us on one of our meeting times each month . On the other Sunday it befalls the responsibility of myself and one other able Brother Deacon to bring a message of Truth in the scriptures to the Brethren and Sisters . This is not easy but as I said , in our darkest hours He always sheds a little light at the end .

I have always been fond of the hymn , " What A Friend We Have In Jesus ." I have found a quotation in Proverbs 18 : 24 which says it all in just a few simple words .

" A man that hath friends must shew himself friendly: and there is a friend that sticketh closer than a brother .

The first part of the Proverb tells us what most of us have learned ; That : If you want friends you have to Be A Friend .

The second part of the Proverb describes the sinners Only True Friend , Jesus — who sticketh closer than a brother . Lets prove the statement , : John 15:13 — : " Greater love hath no man than this , that a man lay down his life for his friends ." Is this not Jesus ?

Please accept me as a new friend , and brother in Christ Jesus , I hope.

John T . Brooks
7705 Creston Rd .
Paso Robles , CA 93446

Dear Sister & Brother Barker ,

I have been trying to write you ever since you were here and tell you how very much I enjoyed your's , Sister Minter and Sister Cox's visit to me . I feel so very unworthy to have people , like I esteem all of you to be , to even take notice of me .

Tonight I got ready to go to Bell Spur to meeting but had no way . Sometimes Bro . & Sis . Carl Terry

stop by for me . I was disappointed and didn 't know what to do with myself . I had a desire to hear preaching . I started playing the tape you brought me . I had already played it once , but tonight it seemed to be just what I needed . When I heard Elder C .B . Davis ' text " When , we would see Jesus ," it was enough . He told so sweetly the way we are made (or blessed) to see Jesus . I listened to it and then came this thought , " Have I ever been blessed to see Him ? " My mind went back to times when He has made Himself known to me as I humbly hope . I cannot tell a beautiful experience of Grace as I have heard others tell , which makes me very fearful , but the little " handfuls of purpose " that have been dropped for me are the most precious things in this world to me and cannot be bought with gold or silver .

I believe we are born to the right parents and His children (if I be one or not) are taught the things He would have them know , although perhaps not seeing or realizing it till years later . One of my greatest pleasures when a small child , was sitting quietly in a corner and hearing the Old Baptist preachers and members talk with my parents . Sometimes I am made to worry about that one thing that must surely be all I know about an experience of grace . But when I 'm given to consider the dreams I 've had I realize they were for me . Not to puff me up , but to keep me down .

One night years ago , I saw the most beautiful woman . She was dressed in a flowing robe of spotless white , lying on a crimson velvet couch . The white robe covered her completely . On the floor a few feet away was my husband on his knees . He was looking at her and the love he had for her showed all over his face . The same love was on her face as she looked at him with a beautiful smile .

I stood in the doorway and looked at them and a voice spoke to me and told me the woman was the Church of God , my husband was her servant and the love he had for her was greater than his love for me . She would have to always be first in his life , that his first duty was to her . I was satisfied and wanted to be just a small part of it .

I didn 't tell him the dream till long after he was ordained . I hope in a small way I was a part of it , in that I was made to not complain when the church was first as it always was . If I know anything about it , the minister 's wife has a part of the burden to bear along with her husband . When he rejoices , so does she , and when the trials and troubles come , she feels them , too . When he has to rise before the people , there is a begging within her for the Lord to give him words to speak to the comfort of the congregation . When he is favored she rejoices and if he is shut up , she feels it . Is that too much for such a one as I to claim ? I do not feel worthy of the many blessings He has bestowed upon me . I only hope I am thankful to be numbered with the dear children here on earth and it is my hope . I am numbered up there . If not , then I have surely caught the shadow and missed the substance , which is my fear most of the time .

With much love and sweet fellowship .

A weary stranger ,
Edrie Clifton

ARTICLES

Dear Elder Kenneth R . Key :

The Bible declares that there always has been God . That God has ever existed . Before the universe came into being , the living , self-existent being is God . This one infinite and perfect being is unique . He has no identical . He is in a class of His own . In His essence , nature and attributes , God is undivided and indivisible . To us (said Paul to the Corinthians) there is but one God , the Father of Whom are all things and we in Him and one Lord Jesus Christ by Whom are all things , and we by Him ."

The Bible reveals God as having the ability to think , feel and choose . He sees , hears , knows , speaks , loves , wills and works . God performs His mighty works through His Spirit . What is the Spirit ? Jesus told his disciples what the Spirit was when He told them : " To tarry ye in the city of Jerusalem until ye be endued with power from on high ." (Luke 24 : 49 .)

So the Spirit of God is the power which performs His mighty works . And He doeth according to His will in the army of heaven and among the inhabitants of the earth ; and none can stay His hand , or say unto Him , What doest thou ? (Dan . 4 : 35.)

From the beginning of time " Known unto God are all His from the beginning of the world ." (Acts 15:18.) and Paul refers to the works of God in these words : " God calling . . . those things which be not as though they were ." (Rom . 4 : 17 .)

Isaiah spoke of God in these words : " Surely as I have thought so shall it come to pass , and as I have purposed so shall it stand ." (Isa . 14 : 24 .) When Jesus said in His prayer to God (John 17 : 5) " Glorify me with the glory which I had with thee before the world was ." He had reference to that time when God thought of Him in mind and purpose " . . . which is in the bosom of the Father , He hath declared Him ." (John 1 : 18) Those things which be not as though they were .

The only begotten Son of God is the focal point of all God 's works . Everything points to the fact that God performed " All His Works " with His Son in mind . All things were made by God and without God was not anything made that was made (John 1:3) . All things were created " For Him " (Col . 1 : 16) " For it pleased the Father that in His Son should all the fulness dwell ." " For thou (God) has created all things and for thy pleasure they are and were created ." (Rev . 4:11 .)

The Son of God was no ordinary person . No one ever existed like Him . He was no angel in disguise , nor a strange creature from outer space . He was a special man , conceived in and by the spirit of God . Was included in the plan of salvation in the mind , purpose and counsel of God before He had an actual existence .

His life and work were foreknown and purposed by God evidenced by the Old Testament prophetic scriptures of the reality of His coming advent . His birth and work , even His death was predicted .

God 's plan of redemption finds its center in the person and work of our

Lord Jesus Christ (Eph . 1 : 9-10) (Eph. 3 : 11) His Son was in the purpose and counsel of God before there was time and matter . Yea , He was with God from all eternity " Then I was by Him as one brought up with Him ." " The Lord (God) possessed me in the beginning of His way , before His works of old ." (Prov . 8 : 2)

No wonder then , Jesus could say say : " For thou lovest me before the foundation of the world ." And Paul could use the same language . . . Although the works were finished from the foundation of the world . (Heb . 4 : 3) Thus , we get a little more understanding of Paul 's words to the Ephesians : " According to the Eternal Purpose which He (God) purposed in Christ Jesus our Lord ." (Eph . 3 : 11)

Paul told the Ephesians that they had been chosen in Christ before the foundation of the world by God according to the good pleasure of His will , wherein having made known the mystery of His will according to His good pleasure which God hath purposed in Himself who worketh all things after the counsel of His own will . (Eph . 1 : 45 , 8, 9, & 11) embraces a people also in the mind , purpose of God before they had an existence . Yet, those things which be not then as though they were . It was said of God 's people that He loved them " with an everlasting love ." (Jer . 31 : 3) and yet we read in Isaiah 48 : 7 " They are created now and not from the beginning . " Which simply means that their actual being became a reality in time .

God 's purpose for His Son stands at the summit of all His works . " That in all things He might have the preeminence , " (Col . 1:18) He , the Son of God , is the beginning , the firstborn from the dead . It was God 's predestination that the redeemed be " Conformed " to the image of His Son , that He might be the firstborn among many brethren . (Rom . 8 : 29) And this saving grace was given in Christ before the world began . (2 Tim. 1 : 9) Most certainly embraces the purpose of God of those things spoken of which be not , as though they were . Yes , dear reader , even our hope of eternal life was promised before the world was . (Titus 1 : 2) entertains the same truth .

Peter told the men of Israel that Jesus " being delivered by the determinate counsel and foreknowledge of God ." (Acts 2 : 23) Surely bring our thoughts of God when He purposed " " in Himself " " All things after the counsel of His own will ." Again , Peter affirms : " Who (Christ) was foreordained before the foundation of the world . (I Peter 1 : 20) and by John : " Of the Lamb slain from the foundation of the world ." (Rev . 13 : 8) And of a book of life from the foundation of the world ."

Isaiah wrote : God declaring the end from the beginning and from ancient times the things that are not saying my counsel shall stand and I will do all my pleasure . . . Yea , I have spoken it , I will also do it ." (Isa . 46 : 10-11 , 42 : 1 Psa . 89 : 19,20,26,27) " I declare things that are right ." (Isa . 45 : 19 .)

In the words of David : " Things ...secret from the foundation of the world ." (Matt . 13 : 35 Psa . 78 : 2 Rom . 16 : 25 , 1 Cor . 2 : 7 , Eph . 3 : 9 , Col . 1 : 26) Finally , there is " blood shed from the foundation of the world ." Said Christ (Luke 11 : 50)

Yea . . . The foundation of God standeth sure , having this seal . The Lord knoweth them that are His . . ." (2 Tim . 2 : 19) .

Meditatively ,
Horace E . Walker
716 Hill Ave .
Salem , VA 24153

ATONEMENT

" Did Christ atone for all our sins ?

If so , why do we pray to him to forgive our sins ?

And why is all our suffering here on account of our sins , if he has atoned for them all ?

Why is Christ interceding for us , if a full atonement has been made for us ?

Are we mistaken when at the first in our experience we feel that we are condemned sinners ?

Did Christ atone for all our sins , or only for those commited before we were regenerated , and after this we atone for them ourselves ?

What is meant by the forgiveness of sins ?

And what is meant by the intercession of Christ ? "

REPLY

The above questions were presented to us by letter some time ago , with the request that we would reply to them at our earliest convenience . They call attention to most solemn and weighty matters pertaining to the religion of Christ , and the hope of the believer . We do not feel at all able to write in reply as the subject demands , but yet this is the theme of all gospel ministry , and if one is called to preach at all , this theme must engage his attention , and still more , if one has been called to a good hope through grace , these questions and their answers have become most important to him , and must be the subject of his most earnest thought . Still further , upon the right conception of these matters must the hope and faith of all such ones rest . These considerations have induced us to present some thoughts upon this matter in this public way , rather than by private letter .

" Did Christ atone for all our sins ? "

There can be but one answer to this question ; the Bible is clear upon this one thing , if upon anything : " Who gave himself for us , that he might redeem us from all iniquity ." " Himself bare our sins in his own body ." This text suggests no limit to the number of them . " But he was wounded for our transgressions , he was bruised for our iniquities ." " The Lord hath laid upon him the iniquity of us all ." " For the transgression of my people was he stricken ." " By his knowledge shall my righteous servant justify many , for he shall bear their iniquities ." " And he bare the sin of many ." " He was put to death for our sins , and raised again for our justification ." In the great type of atonement under the ceremonial law once a year , the sins , every sin of all the people of Israel , were confessed upon the scapegoat which was slain , and the one that was sent away into the wilderness , and not one sin remained upon all the people when this was done . So also when the red heifer was slain , every sin was

covered in all Israel . From all these Scriptures it is clear that Christ did atone for all the sins of all the true Israel of God . None of the above Scriptures suggest any partial atonement, either as regards the number of sins covered, or the completeness of the covering , and there is no Scriptures that speak of the atonement at all that could be twisted by any argument into the idea presented in the question above . An atonement that did not cover each and all our sins , would be as good as no atonement, seeing that one sin unatoned for would condemn any one of us to everlasting punishment . One transgression of our first parents plunged not only themselves but all their unborn race in condemnation , guilt and unending woe. If sin then was such an exceeding sinful thing, it is no less so now. So that one sin left unatoned for would plunge the guilty into irrevocable destruction from the presence of the Lord. We cannot be too careful or too earnest in insisting upon this ; the whole scheme of the gospel hangs upon it ; the good hope of the believer , which is through grace , hangs upon it ; the very doctrine of salvation by grace hangs upon it . If not saved by grace , through the atonement which is in Christ Jesus , from all sin, then there is no salvation at all except through works of the creature . If by grace , it must be by grace all along the line , and the atonement must cover every sin . If our work, our repentance or our faith must be considered as the ransom price for any sin at all , then these things must be the ransom for all sin. If by grace, it is no more of work, and if by work, then it is no more by grace. The testimony is clear upon this in the word. But the apostle leaves no room for cavil , for he says it is by grace . Therefore the atonement of Christ must cover all sin, if it covers any at all

The atonement lies at the foundation of all the gospel, yea, it is the very substance of the gospel . If we are right in the view we have of the atonement, we cannot be far wrong in any other principle of the doctrine of grace . If we are wrong in the view which we have of the atonement, we cannot be right in anything that pertains to the gospel. It is therefore all important that we have right views of the atonement ; the glory of God is involved in it ; the exaltation of the crucified and risen Redeemer is involved in it ; the comfort , peace , happiness and security of the believer is involved in it . Except Christ did indeed atone for all our sins, his death was utterly in vain, the wisdom of God was at fault , and there is no certain salvation for any one ; nay , it is then certain that no one can be saved . Surely every believing humble heart must shrink from the contemplation of such awful consequences as the above .

" If so , why do we pray to him to forgive our sins ? "

It seems to us only necessary to say that if we pray for the forgiveness of sins, it can be only upon the ground of the atonement . It was upon the ground of the atonement under the ceremonial law that the high priest made intercession within the veil for the sins of the people. When he came within the veil , provision was made that he should come there with the blood , as full evidence that the required atonement had been made . It

was the same with every prayer made by the priests for the transgressor: all was founded upon the blood of atonement . So when now we come before God as priests unto him , our intercession for not only forgiveness , but for every needed blessing , must be upon the ground of the full atonement of Christ , and all our prayers must be in his name , God will not hear them otherwise . And Jesus , our true High Priest in the heavenly places , pleads before the throne for all whose sins he bore , upon the one ground that he has himself died for them , and put away all their sin by the sacrifice of himself . There would be no use to ask for any forgiveness or any other gift had not Jesus died . The law knows no forgiveness . Forgiveness is one of the precious gifts received for the rebellious when Jesus ascended on high and received gifts for men . Were it a fact that we ourselves must make satisfaction for sin , and could we make such satisfaction , then indeed there would be no room for forgiveness , seeing that we had paid all our debt against the law of God , but as we do not and cannot pay this debt , but Jesus does pay it , to us forgiveness comes upon the ground that he has died and risen again , and only upon that ground .

" Why is all our suffering here on account of sin if he has atoned for them all ? "

Our sufferings here are not for atonement , seeing that a whole eternity of suffering could not atone for one sin . In no sense is suffering on account of sin here an atonement for it ; then indeed would the atonement of Christ be nullified , and all his work would be shown to be useless . But suffering is often for a trial of faith , and often as chastisement , to correct . David said , " Before I was afflicted I went astray , but now have I kept thy word ." And again he said , " It is good for me that I have been afflicted , that I might learn thy statues ." The sons of an earthly father are chastised , but not to atone for their transgressions . The stripes inflicted upon a child are not payment for wrong which he has done , but for discipline , that he may learn not to transgress , and this is for his salvation and good , not to satisfy any demand of obedience from his father . The father having chastised his child , does not therefore remit the duty of obedience , as though the stripes inflicted were in place of the obedience . So God chastises his children , not to atone for their sins , but to correct and to lead them in the way of peace and blessing .

" Why is Christ interceding for us , if a full atonement has been made for us ? "

This we have in substance answered in our reply to the second question , concerning prayer for forgiveness . It is only needful that we repeat that the very ground of the intercession of Christ is his own atonement . He pleads his own work in behalf of his chosen ones . He says in substance , Father , I have died for them . He does not , as the advocate , seek to extenuate their sins , or to make excuses for them . He at once confesses before God all their vileness and foul transgressions , and that they are without excuse . There is not one charge against them that he does not at once confess as being true . He does not plead for mercy upon the

ground of the smallness of their guilt, or circumstances. He pleads not for small sinners, but for great sinners. One said in former days, " O Lord, pardon mine iniquity, for it is great." He pleads for his own because their sins are many and great, and therefore he pleads his own wonderful work upon Calvary. His plea for them is all summed up in the words, I have died, and so his intercession avails always for them. Had he not died, he could not be our intercessor. The atonement is the sole ground of intercession. Instead of the atonement doing away with the need of intercession, it is the only ground upon which any intercession can be made, and such intercession is effectual always.

" Are we mistaken when at the first in our experience we feel that we are condemned sinners ? "

We answer positively, No. At the first in experience the law of God is doing its work, the commandment has come to us, as it did to Paul, and sin revives and we die. The law is to us then as a schoolmaster unto Christ. We are then hearing the voice of God in the law, and the law of God, holy, just and good, can but condemn us. When applied to the conscience by the Spirit, at once sin becomes exceeding sinful. The glorious gospel has not yet come in, and the sinner hearing only the law, feels its condemnation. He is not mistaken under the work and sentence of the law; he is condemned and he dies. It is needful that we travel as did Israel, first of all by Sinai, and hear its thunderings filling our souls with fear. This is a needful experience, otherwise we could not understand the gospel of salvation, or rejoice in it. God has thoughts of peace to us in all this experience, but we are not yet prepared to receive the knowledge of this, or to understand in its fullness just what the atonement of Christ means, nor just what infinite mercy, which provides the atonement, means. To gain some conception of these things there must be first a knowledge of our condemnation and need. To appreciate bread we must be hungry. To understand what redemption in Christ means, we must feel the burden of sin and condemnation, and in mercy God leads into the knowledge of the condemnation, that we may come to rejoice in the salvation afterwards, he leads us one step at a time, he shows us one thing at a time.

" Did Christ atone for all our sins, or only for those committed before we were regenerated, and after this we atone for our own sins ? "

We do not need to repeat what we have already said in reply to this question: Christ atoned for all sin; all our sins, past present and to come, were laid upon him; he bore them all away forever, and before God and his judgment bar not one of them shall ever arise to condemn the elect. We do not atone for sin after we believe, any more than for those committed before. If we sin, it is still true that we have an advocate with the Father, even Jesus, who is the propitiation for our sins, these present sins which we commit now, as the text just referred to clearly shows. Beside, as said before, if one of the least of our transgressions be not embraced in the atonement of the Lord, we are forever without hope. But as all was

embraced in his atonement, when we sin we are privileged to come, asking to be forgiven, and pleading as the justification of our plea, that Jesus has died, and that he has cleansed us from all sin by his one sacrifice.

" What is meant by the forgiveness of sins ? "

As the atonement blots out all sin in the sight of God, so forgiveness blots out all sin from the conscience. The atonement regards sin as it is in the sight of God. Forgiveness regards sin as it rests upon our own heart and conscience. There can be no redemption without the atonement from the curse of the law, which says, " The soul that sinneth, it shall die ." So there can be no peace of conscience until there is an assurance of forgiveness applied to the sin - burdened heart and conscience, and this assurance, as said before, comes only through the one fact that Jesus has died, and that full atonement has been made. Forgiveness brings us home to God in our own experience, reconciled, penitent and humbled. First there is conviction of sin, then there is confession of sin, and then God gives to the burdened soul the assurance, " Thy sins, which are many, are all forgiven thee." Literally the word " forgive " in the original Hebrew and Greek means, " to put away," " to let go," and sometimes " to cover ." The word " pardon " is from the same Hebrew and Greek words, and means the same things as forgiveness. The thought seems to be this, when assurance of forgiveness comes to a soul, it means that he is shown that his sin is taken away from him, as the scapegoat carried to a land of forgetfulness the sins of Israel, or that it is covered, as a robe covers all the body with all its deformity and uncleanness. Thus the very meaning of the word " forgive " involve the taking away of sin, or the covering it out of sight, and this is the work of the atonement alone.

" What is meant by the intercession of Christ ? "

This is also already answered in substance, but we will add that an intercessor, as the word is used in the Scriptures, signifies one who stands between two others, bringing them together. Jesus stands between God and the humble sinner, and in him they are one. Redeemed unto God is an expression in the word that presents the full consummation of all the work of Christ, and through him we look to God and come to him, and through Christ God bestows all answers of prayer, and all spiritual blessings, and final glory upon all the redeemed. Jesus by the Spirit presents to us the love of God, and his glorious salvation provided for us, and he presents before God his loved ones in his own righteousness, and with the single plea for them, " I have died ."

Elder Chick

NOTICE

The West Country Line Union will meet with " Big Meadows Church " the fifth Sunday in January, 1989 at 10:00. Preaching will begin, Lord willing at 10:30.

Directions to the Church is going south on highway #87 from Graham,

N.C., go approximately 18 miles and turn right on first road after crossing Cane Creek bridge. Go four miles to a cross road and turn left and go one mile to the church.

Elders of our faith and order are invited to meet with us along with all lovers of the truth.

Elder Kenneth R. Key, Moderator
Deacon Casey Johnson, Clerk

THE STRANGE WOMAN

" I have peace offerings with me; this day have I paid my vows." (The Strange Woman.)

How different the language of this strange woman from that of the Sister and Spouse of the Lord Jesus Christ, whose motto has ever been, " The Lord is my Shepherd, I shall not want." — Psa. xxiii. 1. Zion has ever delighted in telling what her Lord has done for her. " He brought me up also out of an horrible pit, and miry clay, and established my goings, and he hath put a new song in my mouth, even praise to his name." " He brought me to his banqueting house, and his banner over me was love." " He is her refuge in distress, and a very present help in trouble."

But not so with the strange woman. Her husband has gone a long journey, and has taken the bag of money with him, (as though he were a modern missionary,) and she is left to provide for herself; hence she is found, devoid of delicacy, in the streets at the twilight. She is loud and stubborn, and at every corner she seeks for lovers, and wishes with them to take her fill of love. She delights to tell of her own doings; for in truth she is a workmonger practically. She has decked her bed with tapestry, with carved works, and with fine linen of Egypt, (not of Zion.) She has paid her vows, and so of course she has peace offerings with her. Having by her industry, in the absence of the good man, rendered her house so inviting, by her peace offerings, her carved works, perfumed bed, and her fine linen of Egypt, she is now seen in the black and dark night; for her feet abide not in her house; she goeth forth a diligent seeker and a sure finder of her deluded proselyte. Among the young men she espieth one void of understanding; she flattereth him with her words, and with her fair speech she causeth him to yield, yea, she forces him. He goeth after her straightway, as an ox goeth to the slaughter, or as a fool to the correction of the stocks, till a dart strike through his liver, as a bird hasteneth to the snare, and knoweth not that it is for his life. She telleth him that stolen waters are sweet, and bread eaten in secret is pleasant. But he knoweth not that the dead are there, and that her guests are in the depths of hell. She hath cast down many wounded, yea, many strong men have been slain by her. Her house is the way to hell, going down to the chambers of death.

Ye children of wisdom, tell us, is she not a daughter of her who sat upon a scarlet - colored - beast, who made the nations of the earth drunk with the contents of her golden cup, whose name is called Mystery Babylon the Great, the Mother of Harlots, and the Abominations of the Earth?

If Mystery Babylon, is written in

legible characters on the forehead of Papal Rome , are not the features of the strange woman above described equally visible in her mystic daughter, the popular Protestant religionists of the present age ? Hark ye ! What do they say ? We have peace offerings with us , alias , the means of grace , the issues from death , and means whereby to make our peace with God, and of saving our souls from hell, and of saving the souls of as many as we can by our fair speech force to turn in with us . Do they not profess to have peace offerings with them, when they undertake to reconcile the world to God , and when they upon the house-top proclaim that their benevolent institutions are efficient means of saving lost sinners . Do not the engineers of a Protracted Meeting , when they call their deluded dupes to the anxious benches , to participate in the efficacy of their intercession with the Lord, and when to encourage them to come , (or with their fair speech to force them ,) they tell them that their compliance will advance them , one step at least , towards heaven . Do they not then declare that they have peace - offerings with them ? Or when they declare that all that is necessary to establish their peace with God is to give their hearts to him , and that they have power to do this , do they not then say , We have peace - offerings with us ? And when they have gone through the formalities of what is called getting religion , and have passed from the anxious bench to the submission chair , and into the church , do they not say , " This day I have paid my vows; I have given up my heart to God ; I have received the healing virtues of the consecrated bench ; I have joined all the benevolent societies , and what lack I yet ? "

True , the popular religionists of the present time do profess to own Christ as their Husband . But it is equally true that they do virtually say that he has gone a long journey , and will return at the time appointed .

And that he has left her to supply herself with pastors , and arrange her house so as to render her accommodations inviting to those among the youths who are void of understanding ; and having done all this , to go forth by her missionaries , agents , tract distributors , &c., to diligently seek for lovers , or converts .

Reader , can you discern the analogy ? Beware , then , for her house is the way to hell , going down to the chambers of death . The dead are there , and her guests are in the depths of hell .

Elder G . Beebe

IS IT TIME TO RENEW
YOUR SUBSCRIPTION ?
IF YOUR EXPIRATION DATE
IS 2 / 89
IT EXPIRES WITH THIS ISSUE .

MOVED OR MOVING ?

To assure you of getting your " Signs " and without missing any copies , be sure to inform us of any change of address .

Editors

VOICES OF THE PAST
"he being dead yet speaketh"

THE LONDON CONFESSION OF FAITH

DEAR BRETHREN IN THE FAITH OF GOD :—As the plea has been made that the meaning of English words , though plain and clear when used , yet be - comes dark and obscure in later times , so it is with the declaration of the religious belief of the Baptists of the seventeenth century , in the year of our Lord , 1689 , and published in the London Confession . And as this doubtful meaning of this ancient de - claration of what the holy Scriptures teach was made the plea for holding what was called a " National Convention " of " leading Baptists " of the United States , last November , at Fulton , Ky ., for the purpose of adding a supplement to the London Confes - sion , to make plain and clear the meaning of some of its obscure parts , therefore it is well that we read for ourselves the words of our faithful brethren of more than two hundred years ago , upon some of the chief points said to be obscure and uncertain in meaning . So the following correct extracts from the Confession are given . In their address to the reader they say , " In those things wherein we differ from others , we have expressed ourselves with all candor and plainness . * * * We have also taken care to affix texts of Scripture for the confirmation of each article in our confession , in which work we have studiously endeavored to select such as are most clear and pertinent for the proof of what is asserted by us ." How does this agree with the recent pretext that those devout servants of God failed to make their meaning plain to the intelligence of Baptists of this time ? This is casting reproach upon those faithful men of God , as well as charging ignorance and stupidity to the Baptists of our time , for it is virtually saying that the common reader now cannot understand the real meaning of candid and plain words . It is a vaunting assumption on the part of a few self - styled " leading Baptists ," and it betrays a lack of " candor and plainness " before God and men .

In chapter two , speaking of God , the Confession says , " Who is immutable , eternal , incomprehensible, almighty , every way infinite , most holy , most wise , most free , most absolute , working all things according to the counsel of his own immutable and most righteous will for his own glory . * * * He is the alone fountain of all being , of whom , through whom and to whom are all things ; and he hath most sovereign dominion over all creatures , to do by them , for them or upon them whatsoever himself pleaseth . In his sight all things are open and manifest . His knowledge is infinite , infallible and independent upon the creature, so as nothing is to him contingent or uncertain . He is most holy in all his works and in all his commands ." All these statements are very candid and plain , and they need no master to explain them .

In chapter three those candid and plain men of God speak of God's decree , saying , " God hath decreed in

himself from all eternity, by the most wise and holy counsel of his own will, freely and unchangedbly, all things whatsoever come to pass; yet so as thereby is God neither the author of sin, not hath fellowship with any therein; nor is violence offered to the will of the creature, nor yet is the liberty or contingency of second causes taken away, but rather established, in which appears his wisdom in disposing all things, and power and faithfulness in accomplished his decee." The simple meaning of this sentence is so frank, candid and plain to the mind of every reader, that it will stand against the efforts of every modern convention of "leading Baptists" to doctor and obscure it to suit modern theology. Every child in the kingdom of God 's grace as well knows the clear sense of this declaration of faith in the sovereign power and wisdom and holiness of the omnipotent and unchangeble God as does any teacher in Israel, so that no recent footnotes added to it can explain it away or disguise the plain meaning to those solemn words of wisdom. They are based upon Scripture proofs, which are omitted here for brevity; and in this one sentence on the holy decree of God is most plainly declared just the candid belief of all who humbly and devoutly revere God as at once almighty and holy. These simple words of those godly men of old do most clearly repel the false accusation, that this solemn and scriptural belief in the complete sovereignty of the Holy One makes him the author of sin, and his holy decree the cause of the wicked acts of ungodly men. Arminian opposers of God's sovereignty have ever made this slanderous charge, which is nothing but replying against God and condemning the Almighty, but not till recently have professed Predestinarian Baptists joined in this slanderous report against the unlimited decree of God, that it makes him the author of and responsible for all the things he has embraced in his changeless counsel purpose and decree. Faithful Paul has met all such false inferences when he says, "Thou wilt say then unto me, Why doth he yet find fault? For who hath resisted his will?" He refutes the slander and rebukes the false accuser when he adds, "Nay but, O man,, who art thou that repliest against God? Shall the thing formed say to him that formed it, Why hast thou made me thus?" This is just what all such "things" do say when they speak thus against God. Who are men who thus rail against the Most High? Hear the answer of God: "All nations before him are as nothing; and they are counted to him less than nothing, and vanity."

In chapter five of the London Confession, upon Divine Providence, it says, "God, the Creator of all things, in his infinite power and wisdom, doth hold, direct, dispose and govern all creatures and things, from the greatest even to the least, by his most wise and holy providence, to the end for which they were created, according unto his infallible foreknowledge and the free and immutable counsel of his own will; to the praise of the glory of his wisdom, power, justice, infinite goodness and mercy.

"Although in relation to the foreknowledge and decree of God, the

first cause , all things come to pass immutably and infallibly, so that there is not anything befalls any by chance or without his providence ; yet by the same providence he ordereth them to fall out according to the nature of second causes , either necessarily , freely or contingently .

" The almighty power , unsearchable wisdom and infinite goodness of God so far manifest themselves in his providence , that his determinate counsel extendeth itself even to the first fall , and all other sinful actions both of angels and men (and that not by a bare permission); which also he most wisely and powerfully boundeth otherwise ordereth and governeth , in a manifold dispensation to his most holy ends ; yet so as the sinfulness of their acts proceedeth only from the creatures , and not from God , who being most holy and righteous , neither is or can be the author or approver of sin ."

These candid and plain words are easy to be understood, and their simple meaning is so clear and open every fair and candid reader , that it would require several conventions to so doctor their evident teaching as to make them seem to mean something else . So far from any of the words quoted from this old Confession being obsolete or out of use or their meaning then being different from what the same words mean now , no writer of this time could use plainer or easier words to express what he believes in regard to God . But we suspect that the real objection to these simple and strong words is not that their meaning is dark or obscure to any fair and candid mind , but that the doctrine thus clearly declared by those ancient Baptists is too strong for the appetite of some modern Baptists , who yet are not ready to come out candidly and plainly and say they do not accept the doctrine of the London Confession , but they will therefore labor to place a meaning on it to suit themselves , like doctors will sugarcoat their bitter pills to deceive the weak stomach of the patient . But why would some Baptists , who profess to accept the London Confession upon the sovereignty of God , as quoted above , yet persist in charging upon other Baptists , who do sincerely accept and believe it , that therefore they represent the Holy One as at once the author and cause and doer of all wickedness , and that all sin is the result of his decree ? For in charging this result upon all who truly believe this doctrine set forth so carefully and plainly in the London Confession relative to the attributes of the omnipotent and immutable God , they likewise cast the same reproach upon all the Baptists who wrote and believed that Confession . Is this honest and just and of good report ? Is it brotherly and kind and the way of " Peace on earth and good will toward men ? " Our brethren all along the passing generations , ever since Paul said , "(As we be slanderously reported , and as some affirm that we say ,) Let us do evil , that good may come ," have been thus slanderously reported , because , with Paul , they have believed in the Lord God Omnipotent , " who worketh all things after the counsel of his own will ." It was to meet and refute this " slanderous report " of them , and to show that their adoring belief in the Holy One did not make him the author of sin , that

his humble and true servants of old put forth their true belief in the London Confession . Until lately such un - charitable and reproachful accusations have come from the multiform hosts of Arminian will -worshipers , who limit the Almighty in his attributes and power , and it was not so strange that they would thus slander the doctrine of God as proclaimed by his true servants ; but now , alas , Baptists themselves join in this " railing accusation " against servants of the Most High , and flaunt forth the unblushing outcry , that to believe he predestinated all things , makes him the author of all sin , and that all wickedness is the " result " of God's unlimited decree . Yet they say they stand on the London Confession ! That Confession honors God in his " eternal power and Godhead ," as having " Decreed in himself from all eternity , by the most wise and holy counsel of his own will , freely and unchangeably , ALL THINGS WHATSOEVER COME TO PASS ; yet so as thereby is God neither the author of sin , nor hath fellowship with any therein ." But such most unfair criticisms and slanderous reports against the unlimited decree of God do dishonor him and falsely accuse his worthy servants of old . The Lord will rebuke those who " speak evil of dignities ," and despise the dominion of God , bringing railing accusation against his true and faithful servants of old , among whom was Elder Gilbert Beebe , a valiant man of God in Israel , who gave his long life in defense of the truth as it is in Christ Jesus , yet he is assailed and his doctrine aspersed , long after the Lord , whom he loved and served , took him to himself , and he is charged with having proclaimed a doctrine so abominable that it made our Holy God the author and doer of all the abhorrent crimes of all wicked men , because he believed just what is declared above by those holy men of old who adopted the London Confession . When it comes to this , dear brethren , it may well be asked , " Is there not a cause ? " O , how deplorable , when Baptists will profess to publicly adopt and stand on the London Confession of Faith , then publicly reproach and denounce the very doctrine that it most solemnly and plainly sets forth pertaining to God and his holy counsel and decree . That Confession is not binding on the consciences of any , as it is only a synopsis of what the Baptists then believed the Scriptures to teach , while they accepted the Bible alone as the standard of their faith ; but why should any claim to accept this Confession , when they are at war against its teaching on the Decree and Providence of God , and cruelly reproach the brethren who do honestly believe it , with making God the author and responsible cause of all wickedness and crime ? Is this " endeavoring to keep the unity of the Spirit in the bond of peace ? "

For one , I do most truly believe every word here copied from that good Confession , and I accept it as a clear , just and full refutation of the untrue charge that the Baptists who thus believe make God the author of any sin , for we revere him as most holy , and believe he will judge all liars , who reproach his holy name and slander his sovereignty and truth , with righteous judgment .

In the filial fear of God and love of his truth , yours to serve ,

D . Bartley

MEETINGS

MINUTES OF THE PRESBYTERY

Pursuant to the request of Union Primitive Baptist Church . A presbytery met Saturday , November 26 , 1988 at Union Church , for the examination of Bro . Clarence Stone , if found qualified in accordance with the written word of God , at the satisfaction and discretion of their judgment , ordain the above mentioned to the full work of the office of Ministry .

The solemity was begun with prayer by Elder Denver Simpson . All Elders of our faith and order present constituted the presbytery . Those present were as follows : L . J . Brammer , Willard Cox , Hale Terry , Noel Conner , Lane Carter , O . K . Tench , Denver Simpson , Lic : W . T . Conner , Lic : Clarence Stone .

Deacons present were as follows W . T . Abshire , Bobby Bernard , Hassell Hale , Woody Young , W . T . Conner , G . W . Conner , T . G . Lowell Lonzie Nickols , Nelson Bryant , Gray Ingram , Jessie Tyree , Joe Cahill , Harden Walker , Tiras Conner , Andrew Agee , H . D . Ingram , Jamie Cooper .

The presbytery was organized by electing Elder Leonard Brammer as moderator and Jamie E . Cooper as clerk . Elders Hale Terry and O . K . Tench was chosen to lead in the examination of the candidate . Having been duly appointed by Union Church in conference , H . D . Ingram as spokesman for the church , delivered Brother Clarence Stone to the presbytery . Examination was made by Elders composing the presbytery using scriptural reference 1 st Timothy , Chapter 3 : 1-2 . The presbytery being satisfied examination and answers given by the candidate , administered the laying on of hands , with the ordination prayer being delivered by Elder Lane Carter . The charge was delivered to the candidate by Elder Willard Cox using scriptural reference

The moderator asked Union Church if they were satisfied with the work of the presbytery , which was answered in the affirmative .

A certificate of ordaination was presented to Elder Stone and the right hand of fellowship and brotherhood given . The ordained Elder was delivered back to the Church as an ordained Minister of the Old School Primitive Baptist Church at Union Church . The minutes consisting of the work of the presbytery were read and approved . The presbytery was dismissed with prayer by Elder Hale Terry .

Elder Leonard Brammer , Moderator
Jamie E . Cooper , Clerk

Elder Hale Terry
O . K . Tench
Elder Willard Cox
Lane Carter
Elder D . L . Simpson
Elder Noel Connor
Brother W . T . Connor
Leonard J . Brammer

PSALM 150 : 6

Let every thing that hath breath praise the Lord . Praise ye the Lord .

CONTRIBUTIONS

FOR NOVEMBER 1988

Horace E. Walker, VA 3.00
Mrs. Valsie P. Akers, VA 7.00
Mrs. Meta Mills, AR 7.00
Mrs. Rachel Hudson, VA 20.00
Vance Duncan, VA 7.00
John R. Coplin, TN 20.00
Ralph C. Lucas, VA 5.00
C.I. Randolph, AL 7.00
Mrs. Irene M. Setliff, NC 5.00
E.M. Reeves, TX 2.00
Mrs. H.G. McLeod, TX 10.00
R.L. Fleenor, TN 7.00
Mrs. Lula E. Sloan, NC 2.00
Warner Locke, KY 5.00
Mrs. Roberta Wilson, CA 2.00
Gene & Linda Lupton, VA ...100.00
In memory Eld. Reeves Smith &
Bro. JR. Smith
Mrs. H.C. Allen, AL 5.00
Mrs. Annie M. Adams, VA 2.00
Mrs. Ruth Hawley, VA 10.00
Miss Irene Griffin, NC 2.00
Mrs. Marjorie Harris, CA 15.00
Mrs. Virginia Gladdings, MD 9.00
Mrs. Reba I. Wise, TX 2.00
Mrs. Ruth Wall, TX 12.00
Mrs. J.R. Somers, NC 2.00
Mrs. Mamie Aldridge, NC 2.00
William T. Giles, NC 5.00
Mrs. Vera N. Potter, MS 2.00
Mrs. Della M. Swan, LA 2.00

OBITUARIES

MINNIE ANDERSON DALTON

As requested by Weatherford Primitive Baptist Church, if God will bless me, I will write a few words in memory of our beloved Sister. It pleased our Heavenly Father to call her from our midst October 8, 1983 in Camelot Hall Nursing Home in Lynchburg, Virginia.

Sister Minnie was born in Pittsylvania County, Virginia, May 14, 1906 to David Earnest Dalton, Sr., and Sarah Goad Dalton. Survivors are, one brother, David Earnest Dalton, Jr., Hurt, Va.; two sisters, Mrs. Ada D. Keatts and Sister Odell D. Dove, both of Gretna, Va.

Sister Minnie was received into the fellowship of Weatherford Primitive Baptist Church by experience on April 24, 1966 and was baptized May 8, 1966. She was a faithful member. Sister Minnie was not permitted to attend her meetings several months prior to her death, due to her health. She bore her afflictions with much patience and enjoyed the visits of her Brethern and Friends and could always call you by name. I believe she was made reconciled to her illness and to death.

She will be greatly missed by her Church, Family, and Friends. May we all be reconciled to the Will of our Heavenly Father who does all things well and never makes a mistake. Her funeral was conducted at Weatherford Primitive Baptist Church on October 10, 1983 by her Pastor, Elder O.K. Tench and Elder Raymond Goad and her body was laid to rest in the church cemetery beneath a beautiful mound of flowers to await the call of her Heavenly Father.

Elder O.K. Tench - Moderator
Raymond Goad - Assistant Clerk
Written by: Marvin Brumfield

LILLIAN PAULINE (POLLY) SPENCER

Sister Lillian Pauline (Polly) Spencer was born April 21 , 1924 to Mr . and Mrs . Dover Dalton .

On April 26 , 1944 Sister Polly was married to Mr . Louis Spencer . To this union was born (4) children (2) of whom died in infancy .

Survivors include 1 daughter , Mrs . Karen Womack and 1 son Mr . Robert Spencer 3 grandsons , Andrew , Robert and Stuart Womack , 3 sisters , Mrs . Hazel Hall , Mrs . Geneva Varner and Mrs . Loel Draper 1 brother Mr . Winton Dalton .

Sister Polly joined New Bell Spur Church in June 1963 and was baptized by her pastor the late Elder S . E . Terry , which was a joy to behold .

Sister Polly often expressed the desire to be at rest . For several months she suffered with terminal cancer . During her last months she was confined to bed in her home where she was graciously cared for by her family and friends , whom she desired . She bore her suffering very patiently , rejoicing that rest would soon be gained . We believe this was granted .

On July 7 , 1988 the Lord graciously granted her long desired release from a troubled world . On Saturday July 9 , 1988 she was placed beside her late husband in Skyview Cemetery to await the great awakening when the Saints will be gathered home .

The Church and friends at Bell Spur greatly miss her yet we rejoice , believing our loss to be her eternal gain .

Graveside services by the unworthy writer and singing by the members of her home church and friends .

Amos I . Hash

SISTER HAZEL TOLSON

We , the church at Tarboro , feel that God's will has been done by calling home our dear Sister Hazel Tolson .

Sister Tolson was born January 27 , 1912 and died October 9 , 1988 , making her stay on earth 76 years . Sister Hazel was blessed to join our church May 4 , 1962 , and was a faithful member as long as her health permitted her to go . She was a great believer of Salvation by Grace and the doctrine the Primitive Baptist preached . She was a humble and kind person and appeared to love everyone . Sister Hazel never complained about her troubles for she felt it to be the will of God . To know Sister Tolson was to love her . She will be greatly missed in our church .

The members at Tarboro Church send our sincere sympathy to her family and trust God will be their Comfortor . We feel our loss is her eternal gain .

It's our wish that three copies of this resolution be made : one for the family , one for the church records and one sent to " The Signs of Times " for publication .

This done in order of our conference at our November meeting .

Elder Henry Jones ,
Moderator
John H . Coker ,
Clerk

Signs of the Times

DEVOTED TO THE OLD SCHOOL BAPTIST CAUSE

"The Sword of the Lord and of Gideon"

VOL. 157 KEELING, VA., MARCH 1989 NO. 3

SIGNS OF THE TIMES

ISSN - 0199-0063
Subscription price $10.00 per year - $18.00 two years
Published each month by
SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.
Established in 1832
Devoted to the Old School Baptist Cause

CIRCULATION OFFICE
Elder J. R. Williams
Route 1 . Box 420
Keeling, Va. 24566

EDITORS
Elder J. R. Williams, Editor
1 Rt. 1 . Box 420
Keeling, Va. 24566
Phone (804) 792-8758
Elder Kenneth R. Key, Editor
721 Willard Street
Greensboro, N.C. 27405
Phone (919) 273-7464

ASSOCIATE EDITORS

Elder W.D. Griffin
Highway 835 , Box 57A
Boydton , Virginia 23917

Elder Richard H. Campbell
P.O. Box 172248
2263 Sutherland
Memphis , Tenn . 38187-2248
Phone (901) 683-7735

All letters for this paper containing subscriptions and remittances, should be mailed to Elder J.R. Williams, Rt. 1, Box 420, Keeling, Virginia 24566. All articles and letters for publication, all notices of meetings and all obituaries should be mailed to Elder Kenneth R. Key, 721 Willard Street, Greensboro, N.C. 27405.

SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.
Route 1 , Box 420 Keeling, Virginia 24566

POEM

AMID THE STORM

As I watched with wonder and awe,
These are the things I felt and saw,
The hail and rain were coming down
The winds were making an awful sound.

I felt a certain peace instead of fear,
Surely the Lord was watching with tender care
I may never again feel such peace
May blessings like that never cease

Windows were breaking from hail and wind.
And the trees did break and bend
I've thought of this storm as a test
This experience I will never forget

I saw this as a blessing unfold
A treasure more precious than gold.
May the good Lord always be near
And keep us in his protective care.

A sister's experience during a storm.

CONTENTS

EDITORIAL 50
Elder W.D. Griffin

CORRESPONDENCE 55

ARTICLES 59
Clifford Wilbanks
Elder G. Beebe
J.C. Philpot

CHURCH OF OUR FAITH 68

VOICES OF THE PAST 68
Edward F. Rounds

MEETINGS 71

CONTRIBUTIONS 72

OBITUARIES 72
Ruth Terry Wall

EDITORIAL

THE COMFORTER

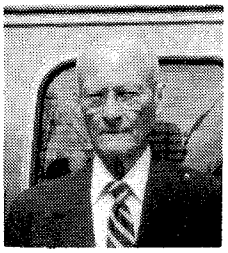
Elder W.D. Griffin

Jesus cried and said, He that believeth on me, believeth not on me, but on him that sent me. And he that seeth him that sent me. I am come a light into the world, that whosoever believeth on me should not abide in darkness. And if any man hear my words, and believe not, I judge him not, for I came not to judge the world, but to save the world. He that receiveth me, and receiveth not my words, hath one that judgeth him: the word that I have spoken, the same shall judge him in the last day. For I have not spoken of myself; but of the Father which sent me, he gave me a commandment, what I should say, and what I should speak. And I know that his commandment is life everlasting: whatsoever I speak, therefore, even as the Father said unto me, so I speak. (John 12:44 -50).

I have quoted this much from the lips of Jesus Christ in order that I might have authority for what follows.

If I do not know the solemnity of what I am writing about, I do hope that the Spirit of the Lord will take me to the secret power of prayer and there teach me that the matters that I fain would look into are the object of much soul searchings. I do hope that it is not a carnal desire to endeavor to fathom the secrets that belong alone to our Maker-God, but that we might gather together at times to settle on the pastures and leas to look up and petition that He teach us out of His fulness. I seek your petitions in my behalf at a throne of grace that I might walk softly in His presence, that I might look upon His great handiwork, both in nature and in grace, and be blessed with a fruitful mind concerning the kingdom of heaven and He that set it up, and that has called His royal guests into it. If it is wrong to desire to know more about Him, more about His kingdom, more about His doctrine, and more about His dear children, then I am certainly wrong.

First, I want to notice briefly the solemn fact that God is. That He is eternal, and that He is everlasting. He did not begin to be. If anyone is disposed to dispute and argue about that, I am not in an argumentative frame of mind, therefore, you have an

audience any where you find one, and I will not bother you. Secondly, I feel compelled to say what someone said in Proverbs, to wit, Before the earth or seas were made I was brought up before him, and was daily rejoicing before him, and my delights were with the sons of men. Yes, and no. I do believe in the eternal sonship of the Son of God, but an emphatic, no, I am not going to argue with anyone about it.

As God the everlasting and eternal Maker He has ever been God. All of the sons of ages have not dented His wisdom nor His power nor have those ages threatened His longevity. In the fulness of time this Supreme Being, which is denominated in the scriptures as God Almighty, sent His Son into the world. He (God) did not send Him lukewarmly; He did not send Him with concern about His accomplishing His will; He did not send Him reluctantly. Away with such silly talk by would be professors in Him. God Almighty, the Maker and Creator of all things was pleased to send him, and pleased with His work. I am not afraid of what I am saying. So much of the time I fear so many things; have so many doubts; have been spared from saying that I was going to quit preaching, but, sad to relate, many times I have concluded that I just as well quit, since I am not doing any good at it. If it was all of the time like that, I would not have any warfare. If Job had not been visited in mercy by the King of saints he never would have uttered that cry of joy and holy ecstasy," I know that my Redeemer liveth, ect.," and thus I am not afraid of God and I am not uneasy about Him abdicating His throne, or of discontinuing to rule the universe in righteousness.

Again, when the Holy Ghost overshadowed the virgin, God knew what He was about. The fact that it did not take place is conclusive proof that no man, nor set of men, that no power, and all powers combined, could have destroyed that Holy Thing in the womb of the virgin from the beginning of the conception through all of its embryonic state until delivered in the stable; furthermore, that all the combined powers of hell and earth, interwoven with all of the accidents and unthought of things by men, could not have put Him to death at any time or in any manner than what was done. How conforming to the greatness of God, and how confirming it is to the faith of God's elect, for He has taught us the whole truth concerning Himself, and has likewise taught us, as we hope, what to expect, and has promised grace to meet it with.

I desire to point out that Jesus Christ did not come into the world with but one purpose in mind. Prophets told what it was all about; angelic messages assured poor Joseph that nothing had gone away in his relationship with Mary's case; that his relationship and his love of the virgin was perfectly in keeping with the laws of Jehovah-God. Not only did Christ own His relationship with God, with Mary His mother, but He openly espoused the cause of His bride, His people. There is no account of anything as strong as He being made a curse for her. Twice that He became the curse to which she individually and collectively had incurred a curse was pronounced on one that hang on a tree, and there was a curse on every

one that continued not in all things written in the law.

How my longing heart longs to see Him for myself and not another, that really loved His chosen people to bear the ignomy of the double shame of a curse, that heaven, and all that holds for God 's humble poor, might be theirs without money and without price. Please look back to the first quotation from this Man of Gallilee. Listen to his declaration of His divine relationship with His Father. I would to my Maker God that each of my readers might be brought where Mary was brought at His feet, and learn of Him what she learned, and what we all must know before we are to have the necessary unction from above that we might understand Him finishing His work, and how astounding that the love of God unfolds to us in the sending of the Comforter. Let us remember the office work of God the Father, God the Son (Word) and God the Holy Spirit. With no intention whatever of dissecting the God head into three, and yet with no fear of any in setting forth the Bible assignments of the three distinct names under which each, in office work, functions.

I do not know how to say it better than the Bible says it. Mary was found with child by the Holy Ghost. If you want to speculate or if you feel an inclination for interpreting scripture, and in doing so, you find a better way, my advice to you is to keep it to your self for conjecture, guessing, interpreting, speculation, these are the reasons for the hundreds of ideas, translations, fantasies that we now have, and none of them are edifying, nor are the hair splitting views of any good when laid parallel with the straightforward things God has spoken to His Son, and the Son has spoken to us.

The work of the Son, as we learn from the angel to Joseph was to do the will of God the Father, to save His people. Properly speaking, that work is now finished and the time has come for the Saviour or Son to return to the Father. But first, let us find out if the Father finished His work of creation, of electing, of blessing His people in the Son. The question is, did He do that? As far as I am concerned, and as far I am able to understand the Bible, God the Father did finish His work. Now let us pursue the thought in regard to the Saviour. Did He do His office or official work? Did He fail in any sense of the word? If there is one of my readers that has a bonifide case of Him failing anywhere in His mission into the world, it behooves that reader speak up now.

Very good, indeed. Good news, indeed. He did not fail, but finished His assignment in full triumph. Now I feel free. I feel better. I feel like that maybe after all I have a perfect right to write and to preach, God giving me grace to that end, on the Comforter. God the Father having not failed in His work, and God the Son not having failed in His work, that the ordination of the elect family to eternal life and to a home in heaven becomes brighter, for, since the Comforter is none other than God the Holy Ghost, and He is equal with the Father and the Son in power and wisdom, it is such a pleasure to write in the strongest of terms that there is not any likelihood of one that God the Father chose, and that God the Son, saved, that surely, surely, no failure will ever come. His

name, the Comforter, is so lovely. It is so essential to poor sinners that will not find any lasting comfort in the earth to know that God has come, that He has always been our comfort, but especially, after having been with Jesus of Nazareth here on earth, to have had Him going before, His disrupting and upsetting the schemes and nefarious plans of Satanic powers, and then, in the great moment of the triumph of celestial powers that still another is given, even the Holy Comforter, the Spirit of peace and eternal happiness to lead and to guide in all things pertaining to this life and that which is to come.

Let us join hands and hearts in joyful praise unto our Saviour God. What loveliness is found in this God. What uniformity and equality is found in this matchless King of saints. Indeed, He is worthy of all adoration and praise of each and all of His elect family. He is our God and our Saviour; He is our fellow - sufferer, and our Elder Brother, and yet, as our Elder Brother, thought it not robbery to be equal with God. Ah, how it broadens out, what a great flowing fountain of love supreme that He becomes to us. He is God, even being God and none other beside Him and none like Him He is our understanding brother. He is sent of God, and yet He sends us another Comforter like unto Himself, and exactly like unto God the Father in wisdom, in power, in mercy, in everything that a poor sinner needs here or hereafter. Without fear of Satan or of any of his cohorting emissaries, He has the rule over everything that is a thing, and He will execute that authority here and in the world to come for the ultimate good of every heir of promise and the exaltation of His own glory.

The time is at hand for His departure from His sorrowing disciples. Step aside, dear reader, from the turmoil and strife, even from the seige that you feel at times that Satan has set for your unwary feet, and attend His departing words. Listen at the unity and the glorious pledge that he is making. I assure you that, although it has been upwards of two thousand years since these memorable talks to His disciples, that the same scene has been, and still is, being enacted between He and them. Time is not measured to Him that has no beginning and no end; that which was food and drink and comfort to Abel of ages ago, is just as precious and just as comforting to a newly born saint today. The things that you read in your Bible are living things today the needs and the desires of those sorrowing disciples as they listened to Him then are your life and your song and your hope today, there not being a whit of difference in their status before Him and your status before Him.

Yes, yes, indeed, they were sorrowing after Him. Granted that they did not know which way to turn. Come, dear reader, is it any different with you ? Doesn 't your unsolved problems seem as insurmountable as did theirs. There is no change in their sorrow and yours. They were sorrowing because that He was leaving (as they thought), and you are sorrowing because that He does not come. The situation is not any different between you and them, and my eyes fill with tears of joy and peace and abiding contentment as I contemplate the

beauty of the doctrine of God 's reigning grace .

It is today as it was that day . Nothing has changed. Your needs are as great, and His mercy is beyond our ability to fathom the length , and the breadth , and the depth , and the height of the love of God that is in Christ our Lord . But what a gracious promise he gave them , and gives us today, to wit, If you ask anything in my name I will do it . What do you need more than that ? What more could He have said to them than that ? What more can He say to you than that ? What better commandment could be left them , and which , also is left us , than that we love Him , and keep His commandments . And I am not writing frivolous things ; I feel that I am writing a fond farewell to each of you , and I tell indeed and in love and abiding fellowship that there are no grievousness in loving Him . Ah , that I could love Him more ; ah , that I could walk in His commandments and do them .

And now we come to what seems like His last token and last gesture of love for them . And I tell each of you that He that said that to them is still living , and that our need of comfort and consolation is as great as was theirs . I will pray the Father and He shall give you another Comforter, that He may abide with you forever . Oh , what a glory is this , A Comforter that abides with them and with us , for - ever . He abided then , and He still abides . All of His power and strength is for the poor and afflicted children of God . The world cannot receive Him because it seeth Him not , and knoweth Him not. No scholastic learning will ever pierce or break through that cannot, and the world of ungodliness ever receive any benefit from Him , and the heirs of promise will never , no never , get negligent and lose Him as their comforter . The reason for the stedfastness of this is found in the fact that He dwells with you , and in you . And these in whom He is to dwell among and live in were those , and you and you , and me thinks that a ray of bright and shining hope springs up in my bosom and I , even I take hope .

When this Comforter came to them , yea , when He comes to the sorrowing children of God today , He comes with power and authority . He is equal in power and glory and Honor with the Father and with the Son. God, the Father , has not sent a Comforter that is inferior to Himself nor to His Son . The same Almighty power engaged in electing in Christ all that He (the Father) would have elected , the same Saviour that had vested in Him all power in heaven and in earth to the end that He give eternal life to those given Him , one like unto them , is even now the Comforter of poor sinners .

While the work of this Comforter is all designated as belonging to the sorrowing disciples in every age , we need not be alarmed that all of the Satanic powers during all of the manifest history of God dwelling among and abiding in His people , yet that arch enemy of God and of His chosen people , have ever been going about seeking whom he may devour , endeavoring to bore inside the realm of safety which has ever encircled the people of God , yet that he has not made a dent in the kingdom , nor has he ever enticed one from the safety and the final and lasting comfort of the precious Saviour .

My only hope and my only refuge is in this Comforter , which is none other than the Holy Ghost . As God the Creator , the Lawgiver , the Father , wrought in the earth to the end that not one promise of the suffering and final deliverance up of the Saviour to be crucified and slain as prophesied time and again from of old , and as the Saviour lost none of those given to Him , even so now , at this present time , the Holy Comforter has closed and forever sealed off the world from that which belongs to the saints , so that neither the world , nor they of the world, shall ever hinder the Comforter in His lasting consolation to them . My confidence to this end is established, 1 st. By the fact that God independent (of Satan and all of his cohorts) made the world for His glory , chose His people in Him , blessed each of them with every spiritual blessing ; that the Son suffered and bled and died to atone for their sins , keeps them ready for glory , and finally , but by no means last , is at the right hand of the Father as our intercessor there , and that before His royal ascension back to Him that He asked that the Father send the Holy Comforter to comfort them . Our God , our Comforter is guiding His people with the skill of His hands , yea , He will be our guide unto death . How glad I am , and I do hope that I am thankful that this Comforter even now is taking the things of Christ and he is showing them unto His brethren ; He is here now and is teaching all of His sorrowing disciples all things , and the beauty of it is , He will not let the least one of them all forget what they need to know . He will cause them to remember ; He will guide them into all truth .

His is the kingdom and He gave His people His kingdom , even one founded on better things that Moses could ever give us , even a kingdom that isn 't built and maintained by conditions , technicalities , but by the love of God .

This is my last to you . I will not see you anymore , but , God willing , I will meet you over home ,

Your little unworthy brother ,
W . D . Griffin

Elder Griffin passed away Jan. 29, 1989 . A memorial will follow later .

MOVED OR MOVING ?

To assure you of getting your " Signs " and without missing any copies , be sure to inform us of any change of address .

Editors

CORRESPONDENCE

January 13 , 1989

To : Signs of the Times

I would like to write a little about what I believe the Lord has shown me , if he be with me to do so .

My family and I were raised in the Primitive Baptist Church . My mother was a member at Weatherford Church

for many years . I loved to go to church, but I thought I couldn't be one of those whom I believe are the children of God. I went to other churches, but it seemed I was in the wrong place.

Back in the early fifties , I was brought down so low I was willing to be God's anything. I went to doctors and to the hospital and it seemed they couldn't do anything for me . The doctor said it seemed I was worrying about something. I couldn't tell him or anyone else how I felt . I was so burdened I couldn't sleep at night. I would leave the house from where my husband and daughter were and go down to the tobacco barn and get down on my knees and try to pray , begging the Lord for mercy and for him to show me what to do. I felt I was at my wits end, but I felt I wasn't fit to offer to the church. This heavy burden stayed with me for several years . I tried so hard to just forget it all but it was no way it would leave me .

On the fourth Sunday in August , 1964, I asked for a home in the church at Weatherford, and they received me me . I was baptized in the evening after joining that morning . Our dear Elder O.K. Tench , pastor, baptized five that day . It was one of the happiest days of my life. I wish all my days could have been that happy, but we have troubles and trials to face here on this earth along with sickness and sorrows.

I have been fighting the battle of cancer for almost ten years, I've had three major operations , and my husband was sick for a long time before his death , but I am blessed to live alone and do my work in which I'm so thankful. I feel I know where my help comes from , and I give Him all the honor and praise .

Irene Myers, a sinner saved by grace, if saved at all.

Dear Brother Griffin ,

I am not worthy of my vile self to call you brother. I do hope our blessed sweet Jesus in His sweet love and mercy has blessed me a poor worm of the dust with a sweet hope in Him to love Him and his chosen little ones . My name has been with the dear brethren and sisters of the dear Old Primitive Baptist since 1922 . I was born in 1904 , Sept. 6 .

Elder Griffin I have wanted to let you know that I have enjoyed reading your good sermons in the Signs of the Times . In the April 1988 issue is a most wonderful sermon which you were blessed to write. I love so much to read them. You my dear brother in sweet Jesus were blessed to preach Jesus Christ the way , life and resurrection , O' how wonderful !

I want to try to write a vision I was given at Union meeting house several years ago . It was their communion day . I felt so low down , not even worthy to enter the door I sat down near the back of the house . I can't begin to tell anyone how vile and wretched I felt . I was begging the Lord with every breath if it could be the Blessed Lord's holy will that he would be merciful to me a vile sinner and if it were his will to let me know some way pleasing to Him if I a worm of the dust should take the communion with His Beloved Chosen Child-

ren that day . I felt willing for my blessed Lord to do whatever He would with me. While begging for His will to be done , I was given a vision to see the stand up above in the air and in the stand I saw Brother Cecil Turner and Brother Leonard Brammer (my half-brother). One of them , was praying and I could see the words of the prayer coming down from our Lord out of Heaven . I only saw the stand and the two elders . It was so bright , I cannot ever tell anyone the wonderful beauty of that sweet vision and the calmness in my breast . Bless His sweet holy name to comfort one so vile as I feel myself to be. I then felt it was His blessed will for me to commune with these beloved little ones of our Blessed Lord Jesus .

Another time several years ago I was real low with pneumonia . I was given up by one doctor and another doctor tending me told my family if I was living the next morning there would be hope for me. I did not know anything but I saw my body separated . I saw my dead body lying on the bed and I was going up without any effort of my own. I could see people in my room walking around. I wanted to tell them not to worry. I was taken into the most beautiful , happy , bright place as it seemed we were in rolling white clouds . I saw a large crowd of people all the same size dressed in white and they were singing praise to God our Savior. Up above them was a big white light. I felt it was the Lord. I was so happy , not a wave of trouble rolled across my breast while I was there. Why I did not speak while there I do not know. A sweet voice spoke to me and said you can not stay you must go back and stay with your little children , in a little while you will come again . O ' how sweet those words were to me! The next I know I was on my bed and my baby was standing close and I aimed to take her in my arms but I couldn 't even raise my hand off the bed I was so weak . During this same sickness I was very thirsty while I was so low with high fever . I was taken on a very steep mountain. A little clear stream of the clearest water I have ever seen was coming down this mountain. I took a piece of bark and put one end of it in the stream of water and I drank all I wanted. It was the best water I ever tasted. I told my mama the next day that I drank all that good , clear as crystal water I wanted and I will get well. I feel like it was coming from the throne of my Blessed Lord Jesus .

I often get down so low I fear I am a poor lost sinner. I long so much and try to beg our blessed Lord for his tender pure love and mercy and to keep me at his feet begging Him to lead me in the way well pleasing to him .

Some years ago I was so troubled I feared greatly that I did not love the precious Lord . I knew He knew if I truly did love him yet I feared that I was just pretending I loved him. It hurt me so badly I grieved almost day and night. I begged the Lord , if I truly did love Him in His pure love to let me meet his dear children at church . Sunday came and I didn 't get to go . Oh my soul , I was so troubled I could hardly live. I would go into the garden to work and mourn and cry until I felt like I would choke to death . My blessed Lord had given me a sweet home with his dear beloved saints and I hoped he had in His tender mercy

given me a love for them .

Two of my children were at my dear mother's house staying with her. She sent word for me to come and help her tend to them because they had the flu and a high temperature . Mama lived at Bassett, Va. and I lived at Stella, Va. We did not have a car nor a horse and wagon to go on. I was still worried about my troubles and my longing to know in the way my Blessed Lord would be pleased to let me know . I begged my blessed Lord " not my will, O Lord Jesus ," but thy will be done and at thine own time . Bless me a poor worm of the dust to meet thy dear children one more time if I truly do love thee O' Lord. That was on a Wednesday and we didn't get to go to mama 's house until the next Saturday . My husband got us a way down to mama's on a lumber truck. It was a fourth weekend . When we arrived at my dear mama's house my two children were alright so was mama. My brother was getting ready to go to meeting at Riverview . He said, " Callie, do you want to go with me to church ? " I said, " I would love to go ." I said, " I will ask my husband if I can go " I asked him not knowing what he would say fearing he would say no . He said I don't care , if you want to go . I was very pleased to get to go to church . When my brother Leonard Brammer and I walked into the meeting house , the dear saints were singing " Tis A Point I Long to Know. Oft it causes anxious thought. Do I love the Lord or No ? Am I His , or Am I not? If I love, why am I thus? Why this dull and lifeless frame ? Hardly , sure can they be worse . Who have never Heard His Name .

The dear beloved saints sang that sweet song through and I never heard such sweet singing in my life . It was up above the meeting house coming down from heaven, from the Blessed Lord , our Savior . It filled my whole soul with love for my Lord Jesus and all his chosen people in this whole universe . I cannot tell anyone how calm and peaceful my troubled soul and heart was at that time. The blessed Lord made me to know I loved Him and His chosen people. Oh how little I do feel to be comforted so freely and all in His Great Love and sweet mercies . Love was flowing from breast to breast and to the Lord in the church that day . I could feel it in my heart. O' Lord bless me a poor sinner to Thank Thee for thy goodness and sweet pure love and free grace .

Elder Griffin , I often get down so low I fear, I am a poor lost sinner. I do love to read your good sermons and all the others in the " Signs of the Times." " O dear brother I do hope the blessed Lord Jesus in His tender love and mercy may be pleased to continue to bless all the dear editors and their loved ones and may the loving kindness of sweet Jesus be with all his little ones all over the universe. He knows what they all stand in need of. I long so much He will keep me in the way well pleasing to Him .

Callie Clark
P.O. Box 665
Collinsville , VA 24078

ST. JOHN 14 : 1

Let not your heart be troubled : ye believe in God , believe also in me .

ARTICLES

The power and wisdom of God is on my mind as a text, and hopefully His power is working in me as I attempt to write a few words to His praise, honor and glory, and for the comfort and edification of His saints.

There are gods many and lords many (Cor. 8 : 5), but the God I believe in and have a hope in, (if not deceived), is the God of heaven and earth, the true and living God, the God who created all things and absolutely controls all things - times, events, people, etc. He has declared the end from the beginning, and from ancient times the things that are not yet done, saying, My counsel shall stand, and I will do all my pleasure. (Isa. 46 : 10). And in the ninth verse He said, " Remember the former things of old: for I am God, and there is none else; I am God, and there is none like me." When God sent Moses to Egypt to deliver the Israelites from bondage, Moses wanted to know how to declare who He was to them; and God said unto Moses, I AM THAT I AM: and he said, Thus shalt thou say unto the children of Israel, I AM hath sent me unto you. (Ex. 3 : 14). Brethren, this is the God that I desire to declare unto you today.

The world does not know this God: " For after that in the wisdom of God the world by wisdom knew not God, it pleased God by the foolishness of preaching to save them that believe." And Christ crucified is what is preached. Who believes the preaching of Christ crucified? Unto the Jews it is a stumbling block and unto the Greeks foolishness; but unto them that are called, both Jews and Greeks, it is the power of God, and the wisdom of God. Who are the called? " For whom he did foreknow, he did also predestinate to be conformed to the image of his Son, that he might be the first born among many brethren. Moreover whom he did predestinate, them he also called: and whom he called, them he also justified: and whom he justified them he also glorified." From where were they called? From their dead alienated state and from nature's total darkness. " And you hath he quickened, who were dead in trespasses and sin." Jesus calls them and they always hear and live. Jesus said, " The time is coming, and now is, when the dead shall hear the voice of the Son of God, and they that hear shall live." Jesus gave us several examples of his mighty power to raise the dead while he was on the earth. Not only will he raise them up when he comes again without sin unto salvation, but he also raises them up and gives them new life in this time world. God gave him power over all flesh, that he should give eternal life to as many as the Father gave him. " And this is eternal life, that they might know thee the only true God, and Jesus Christ whom thou hast sent." (St. John 17 : 2-3). If we know God and His Son we must first be given a new life or be born again, and then have a revelation from above. " All things are delivered unto me of my Father: and no man knoweth the Son, but the Father; neither knoweth any man the Father, save the Son, and he to whomsoever the Son will reveal Him." (Matt. 11 : 27). The world does

not believe this, for they teach that if any man will only open his heart to Christ that Christ will come in and save him; that they have power to accept or reject an offering of salvation. Even if it was possible for man to open his own heart to God it would be a work; and salvation is not of work but of grace. " They profess that they know God; but in works they deny Him." They cannot believe he has finished the work his Father sent him to do, and they believe they must do something to help him. To the worldly the Bible is only a recorded history of a man - child being born into this world, growing up here, performing a few miracles, and then being slain on the cross. This record is true, but if we do not understand, at least in part, the spiritual meaning of these things, then we have not been taught of the Father and we have nothing to base a hope upon.

When Jesus called Lazarus forth from the grave, and commanded he be released, Lazarus was bound in grave clothes and his face was bound with a napkin. The grave clothes represent, at least to me, the law that he was under till the coming of Christ; and the napkin represents the vail over his eyes that kept him from seeing the glory that was to come. As I see it, Lazarus is a figure of the children of grace. They are kept under the law, shut up unto the faith which is to be revealed at the coming of Christ to them as individuals. Therefore the law is our schoolmaster until that time; but after we receive the faith of Jesus Christ, we are no longer under the law or schoolmaster for we die unto sin. " For sin, taking occasion by the commandment, deceived me, and by it slew me." Christ " died unto sin once: but in that he liveth, he liveth unto God. Likewise reckon ye also yourselves to be dead indeed unto sin, but alive unto God through Jesus Christ our Lord." I believe the death and resurrection of Lazarus is a type or figure of this death and new life. I repeat, " The time is coming, and now is, when the dead shall hear the voice of the Son of God and they that hear shall live." What a glorious thing it is to be given a hope that we are among those who have heard the voice of Christ.

Christ also opened the eyes of the blind, Bartimaeus being among those; and though this was a natural blindness, at least in part, we must see the spiritual significance for it to mean anything to us. We are not told when he received faith to believe in Christ, but Jesus said unto him, Go thy way; thy faith hath made thee whole: and he received his sight and followed Jesus in the way. Because of his faith, no one was able to keep Bartimaeus from crying unto the Lord, and so it is with every child of grace. Our cries are heard, and in the appointed time they are answered; for our eyes are opened to see Jesus Christ and what he has done for us; and we are given a hope that we are among those chosen in him before the foundation of the world: and as sure as we receive that hope we follow Jesus in the way. The followers of Christ are called sheep; and Jesus said, My sheep hear my voice, and I know them, and they follow me: and I give unto them eternal life; and they shall never perish, neither shall any man pluck them out of my hand."

Brethren, this is a promise with

holy power : this is power that the finite , natural mind of man cannot understand; but by God given faith we believe it .

There are those who contend that God has no power over Satan and that there is a constant struggle between them . In the book of Job , however , we find , " His hand hath formed the crooked serpent." Does not God have power over all that he created? Could He not destroy him as easily as he created him? Paul tells us in Romans 13 : 1 , " Let every soul be subject to the higher powers . For there is no power but of God: the powers that be are ordained of God." In Job 1 : 12 and 2 : 6 we find that God gave Satan power to afflict Job , but limited what Satan could do . Satan could not even touch Job until that time , for God had put a hedge about him . God also puts a hedge about his saints so that Satan cannot do more to them than it pleases God . There were many devils in the poor Gadarene , but Jesus displayed his mighty power by casting them out . Not only did they obey his command , but they had to ask for permission to enter the swine . We know that we have no power against the devils that besiege us from time to time , for they are much more powerful than us ; but Jesus drives them out and puts us in our right mind . Then he commands us to go and shew our friends how great things God has done for us . How sweet and peaceful the feeling when we are enabled to do this !

Leprosy is a disease of the body and always breaks out from within , and in the scriptures it is portrayed as sin . Ten lepers met Jesus when he entered a certain village , and they cried unto him for mercy . Jesus sent them away to the priests , and as they went they were cleansed of the leprosy . Only one of them turned back and fell upon his face and glorified God and gave Him thanks . We know that God shows mercy unto all of His creatures and heals them of their natural afflictions as it pleases Him , but we are not told what became of the nine that did not return to praise God : but the one that returned had been given faith to believe , and Jesus said unto him , " Thy faith hath made thee whole." This indicates to me that not only was he cleansed of leprosy , but also of sin . What a lovely picture this is of the children of grace !

Brethren , though we have been made to see the wonderful work of our Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ , there are many times that we are very doubtful and have great fear . We are not alone . John , who had seen the Lord in person and had seen the Spirit descending from heaven upon him like a dove after that God had told him that such a thing would come to pass , also had doubts while in prison , and he sent his disciples to ask , Art thou he that should come , or do we look for another ? Jesus answered and said unto them , Go and shew John again those things which ye do hear and see : the blind receive their sight , the lame walk , the lepers are cleansed , and the deaf hear , the dead are raised up , and the poor have the gospel preached to them . Brethren , this shows that we must be shown again and again these wonderful things , lest we forget . When Jesus said the poor have the gospel preached unto them he was not refering to the ones who have little or nothing of this

world's riches or goods, but to those who are poor in spirit, for; blessed are the poor in spirit: for theirs is the kingdom of heaven. Jesus preached to the poor while here on earth, and now he calls, qualifies and sends forth his ministers to preach the unsearchable riches of Christ to them through the Holy Spirit. Jesus said, I will pray the Father, and he shall give you another Comforter, that he may abide with you forever; even the Spirit of truth; whom the world cannot receive, because it seeth him not, neither knoweth him: but ye know him; for he dwelleth with you, and shall be in you.

What beauty, love and power is in this gracious promise!

Brethren, there is no end of this text. Remember this poor sinner when at the throne of grace, and may the grace and power of God rest upon you.

Clifford Wilbanks

REMARKS ON JUDE 11

"Woe unto them! for they have gone in the way of Cain, and ran greedily after the error of Balaam for reward, and perished in the gainsaying of Core."

Cain was a religious man; his religion was of a kind of which he could claim to be the author, and was consequently new schoolism, or a new kind in his day. In its external form it was something like that revealed to Abel from heaven; for he offered sacrifices to the Lord, and doubtless the best he had, as it was the fruit of the ground; and he also appeared to indulge a sincere belief that his offering would be as acceptable as that of his brother Abel. Abel offered of the firstlings of his flock, and the fat thereof; and the Lord had respect unto Abel and his offering; but unto Cain, and unto his offering, he had not respect. And Cain was very wroth and in the issue killed his brother. This was the first religious quarrel in which blood was shed, that had ever occurred in the world. The difference between the religion of Cain and that of his brother Abel, will more fully appear by considering the way of Cain. The way of Cain was a way of his own, contrived by himself, and unauthorized by the God of heaven, and consequently unacceptable to the Lord; neither Cain nor his religion were respected; for the way of Cain did not recognize the doctrine of Divine Sovereignty; and he was evidently unwilling that the Lord should distinguish, single out, elect, or respect Abel and not himself, or of the same lump make one to honor and another to dishonor. The government of the Lord he was unreconciled to; yet he could be, and was, a religious man. His way, however, was not God's way, nor his thoughts God's thoughts; hence all his ardent piety and zeal availed him nothing. His offering, we have said, was unquestionably the best that he could command; and human reason would decide that it was as good as any part of Abel's flock; but those who have been taught by the Spirit of God will discover that while Cain's religion was a system, in modern language called Arminianism, Abel's was all of

grace , in its figurative import . The sacrifice of Cain was the fruit of his industry, he being an effort man, and the product of that ground then groaning under the curse of God for man's sake ; " And who can bring a clean thing out of an unclean ? Not one ." While Abel's lamb was not the fruit of his work , but , like Jacob's savory mean, was made ready to his hand, and pointed figuratively to the blessed Lamb which Abraham told his son Isaac , God would provide himself with for an offering ; and which was more fully manifested when the ancient Baptist, on the shore of Jordan, saw the Holy Ghost in visible form like a dove, descend and rest upon him as the Lamb of God that taketh away the sins of the world. Hence while Cain's religion was a system of Arminianisms, Abel's was a system of grace; the former showing what Cain had done , the latter what God would do . The first, mere human invention, the second , a divine appointment ; the way of Cain to be defended by force of arms; the religion of Abel, by that God to whom Abel's blood cried from the ground. Now let an inquiry be made. Who are they in our time that have gone , or are going , in the way of Cain ?

But , secondly . " Run greedily after the error of Balaam ." Balaam was a prophet ; but not approved of God ; although he , as well as the beast upon which he rode, were constrained to declare some truth . Balaam was a missionary, and had a mind to go among the heathen and prophesy for Balak, king of Moab, to which work he had a call ; and , like many of his kind in our day who love his error, he asked permission of the Lord , and was suffered . Whatever might have been the outfit of this famous foreign missionary, the formation of a special board was superceded by the royal bounty of Balak; as it appears that Balaam had only to arise and saddle his ass, and away he went to prophesy in a foreign land , moved not by the love of God , nor regard to men ; but he loved the wages of unrighteousness , and he taught Balak to cause Israel to sin .

Let us again inquire seriously. Are there any in this our day, who love the error of Balaam ! If there are , wo to them ! thy shall perish in the gainsayings of Core, or Korah. The account of Korah . The account of Korah and his company , their gainsayings , rebellion , and awful end , are given in the sixteenth chapter of the book of Numbers . Korah , in an unhallowed union of effort with Dathan and Abiram , and their men , made an unauthorized attempt to assume the priesthood ; and like many of our young men of the Theological School, denied the reality of any special call to the work of the ministry ; and while in the very act of disputing the point with the Lord's ministers, the earth opened her mouth and swallowed them up alive .

The awfully solemn considerations involved in the foregoing subject, cannot fail to produce emotions of the deepest interest in the hearts of all who fear the Lord and tremble at his word , to see the thousands who are at this day so very tenacious of the way of Cain ; or a way , like his , unauthorized by the Lord , and in which they may offer to the Lord unholy offerings; such, for instance, as their sinful hearts , their filthy lucre, their unconverted infants or their

dead works ; and the multitude of greedy dogs , who love the wages of unrighteousness as well as their ancient missionary brother Balaam did , and who are hurrying on after his error , believing gain to be Godliness , and at the same time knowing as we do , that as God is true , they shall assuredly perish in the gainsayings of Core .

Elder G . Beebe

THE NARROW WAY

Preached at Providence Chapel , Eden Street , Hampstead Road , London on Lord 's Day Morning , July 18 , 1847 .

" And thine ears shall hear a word behind thee , saying , This is the way , walk ye in it , when ye turn to the right hand , and when ye turn to the left ."— Isaiah xxx . 21 .

It is an infinite mercy for the church of God that the religion of Jesus Christ is not a religion of uncertainties . The way to heaven is not built upon peradventures . All has been designed by infinite wisdom , infinite mercy , and infinite love ; and what has been thus designed will be executed by infinite power . We indeed are ever fluctuating , as restless as the sea , as fickle as the wind , as changeable as the weather . But God changes not ; He is " the same yesterday , and to-day , and for ever " (Heb . xiii . 8) ; " the Father of lights , with whom there is no variableness , neither shadow of turning " (James i . 17) . O what an inestimable mercy , so far as we are the children of God , that though we change , He changeth not !

And His promises are as un - changeable as Himself . He is a God that cannot lie . " All the promises of God in Him " (Christ Jesus) " are yea and in Him Amen unto the glory of God by us " (2 Cor . i . 20) . One of these promises — as firm as the everlasting hills ,as stable as the throne of the Almighty itself — is in the words before us , a promise blessedly adapted to our changeable and fickle minds : " And thine ears shall hear a word behind thee , saying , This is the way walk ye in it, when ye turn to the right hand, and when ye turn to the left ."

Two things seem prominent in the words before us , which we may thus simply characterize : first , man 's weakness and waywardness ; and secondly , God's heavenly and infallible tuition . Man 's weakness and waywardness we find pointed out by the expression , " When ye turn to the right hand , and when ye turn to the left ; " implying that there is in the people of God a continual proneness to turn aside to the one hand or to the other . And God's heavenly and infallible tuition is pointed out in the words , " Thine ears shall hear a word behind thee , saying , This is the way , walk ye in it ."

I . God knows what is in the heart of man . It is said of the Lord Jesus Christ , He " needed not that any should testify of man ; for He knew what was in man " (John ii . 25) . We read too , " Neither is there any creature that is not manifest in His sight ; but all things are naked and opened unto the eyes of Him with whom we have to do " (Heb . iv . 12) . Thus , the Lord foresaw and foreknew all our

weakness and all our waywardness. He knew, and that perfectly, that left to ourselves, we could do nothing but sin; and short of His divine tuition, we could do nothing but err.

But let us, as the Lord may enable, enter a little more closely and deeply into man's weakness and waywardness as here set forth; for I am sure that a true knowledge and just appreciation of the malady is indispensable to a true knowledge and just appreciation of the remedy. If we are so ignorant of our own hearts as not to know that there is that in us which continually turns us aside "to the right hand" or "to the left," we may prize, or seem to prize, such a promise as this, but it will be only with our lips. There will be no inward value set upon such a promise in our hearts, unless we are acquainted, deeply acquainted with our own waywardness, backslidings, and continual departings in heart, in lip, and in life from the living God.

"When ye turn to the right hand, and when ye turn to the left." What do these words imply? To my mind they imply this: that the way in which God would have us to walk is perfectly straight, without a single crook, or the slightest deviation from a right line. But when we, poor, fallen, feeble, ignorant, guilty, sinful wretches; when we would make some essays and feeble attempts, like a child learning to walk, in the straight and narrow path, we turn aside from the right line. And this turning aside is sometimes "to the right hand," and sometimes "to the left."

I cannot, I shall not attempt to define accurately what the blessed Spirit meant by "the right hand," in contradistinction "to the left." There may be a particular mystical meaning in it which my weak mind cannot enter into. I shall, therefore, merely lay before you what I know and feel on the matter as distinct from any mere fanciful or mystical interpretation.

"The right hand" is opposed "to the left." By the words, therefore, we have two extremes marked out as distinct from a narrow straight line. If you look at professors generally, and if you look at what far more deeply and nearly concerns you, the movements of your own heart, you will find there is a perpetual deviation to the one side or the other; and you will observe that these deviations are, generally speaking, contrary and opposed to each other. Let me instance this in a few examples.

1. Sometimes there is a turning aside to self-righteousness. Pharisaism is bound up in our hearts. It is born with us, grows with our growth, and strengthens with our strength. There is, therefore, in our minds an inward propensity to self-righteousness, in some men's minds certainly more so than in others; but the same propensity exists, in a greater or lesser degree, in every man to self-righteousness, pharisaism, a leaning upon something to be done by the creature in contradistinction to the finished work of Jehovah Jesus. But there is an extreme on "the left hand" into which we are just as prone to run—an antinomian licentiousness. Sometimes we think too highly of works, and lean upon them, as though actually there were some merit in them, on "the right hand"; and then, on "the left hand," we

indulge in our minds—I do not say in outward action—but slip away in our thoughts into antinomian licentiousness , as though it did not matter whether there were any works at all; as though the fruits of the Spirit in the outward life were of no consequence; as though so long as we had experience in our souls , it did not signify what works attended it. Now, here is a turning " to the left," just as much as pharisaism and self- righteousness is a turning " to the right ."

2 . Again . There is in many professors , and to go no farther, within ourselves (for before our eyes let the mirror be held up ; we have work enough to look at home) , there is a tendency to turn aside after dead assurance , carnal ease , a resting upon the doctrines of God 's Word without a vital experience of their life and power . In this snare how many hundreds are caught! O what a blast it is over the church of the living God! I have long marked , and do still mark and grieve over the effects of this dead , empty , notional carnal assurance , sweeping as it were over the land ; and I see in it the death of all good. It so hardens the conscience; it makes sin so little cared for and thought of ; it is such a bar against everything tender , humble , broken and contrite ; that I say again , wherever it comes it seems to be the death of all good . Yet we find it , I doubt not, in our hearts; a leaning to carnal security , a resting upon doctrines , a getting into an easy state , when the Lord is pleased to leave us unchastened , unafflicted . But then there is a " left hand " in the matter, which is to be in that state where there is a resting in doubts and fears; where there are no deliverances , no bright prospects , no cheering words , no heavenly glimpses , no divine testimonies, nor any desires after them. Now this is a turning " to the left hand," as much as dead assurance is a turning " to the right ."

3 . Again. There is a turning aside " to the right hand " in making too much of God 's precepts , as though nothing else were worth attending to. There are ministers who deal them out from the pulpit week after week, as though obeying the precepts and keeping the precepts were the all in all of religion ; while the work of the Spirit on the soul , His inward teachings and enlightenings , are thought little or nothing of. Precept! precept! precept ! Sunday after Sunday , as though keeping God's precepts were the sure way to glory. But again, there is a turning aside " to the left "; a neglect of the precepts , a despising of them, a saying, " What have we to do with the precepts ? It is all legality and self- righteousness. Let us have experience. Away with the precepts! we care nothing for them." Now this is just as much a turning aside " to the left hand" as making too much of the precepts is a turning aside " to the right ."

4 . But, further, there is a turning aside " to the right hand" by an undue setting up of ordinances , as though there were something in prayer, baptism , and the Lord 's Supper apart from what God makes them to be; and as if the sum and substance of all true religion were " to walk in the ordinances of the Lord 's house blameless." But there is also a turning aside " to the left " in despising the ordinances , in pouring contempt upon

baptism and the Lord 's Supper , neglecting prayer and the preaching of the Word , and counting these divine appointments legal .

5 . Again . An observing and reproving of the faults of the children of God and an overlooking of their good qualities , having the eye continually fixed on their defects and infirmities ; this is a turning aside on " the right hand ." But then , on the other hand , to make light of sin , justify transgression , and consider it immaterial how the child of God acts or walks , is a turning aside " to the left ."

Time would scarcely suffice to run through the various extremes into which we thus are from time to time continually driven . Our nature left to itself can never do anything but sin . We may say , perhaps , and think ourselves very sincere in saying it , " I will never turn aside ' to the right ' hand ; I will never turn aside ' to the left ' ; I will keep the straight and narrow path ." But how this shows our ignorance of self ! If left to ourselves , without God 's heavenly teaching in our soul , I am well convinced we can do nothing but sin and go astray . It is , therefore , an unspeakable mercy that God has recorded this special promise in the Word of life : " Thine ears shall hear a word behind thee , saying , This is the way , walk ye in it , when ye turn to the right hand , and when ye turn to the left ."

J . C . Philpot

IS IT TIME TO RENEW
YOUR SUBSCRIPTION ?
IF YOUR EXPIRATION DATE
IS 3 / 89
IT EXPIRES WITH THIS ISSUE .

THE OBJECT OF OUR PAPER

Our brethren of the Old School of Christ will bear in mind that this humble sheet is devoted to the Baptist cause , as we believe the Baptist cause to be the cause of God , and that its columns are designed to be used as a medium for the circulation of bible doctrine and general information .

The dear people of God who remain steadfast and unshaken in the apostles ' doctrine are at this day greatly scattered through the country, and in many instances where one or more of them are found they are supposed to be the only ones remaining of the same faith and order . Indeed , they are often themselves driven to the conclusion of Elijah : " They have digged down thine altars and killed thy prophets , and I am left alone , and they seek my life ." In their scattered situation it affords them peculiar pleasure to hear from one another . " As cold waters to a thirsty soul , so is good news from a far country ."—Prov . xxv . 25 .

It is certainly good news to the scattered pilgrims to hear of the numbers in different parts of the land who still adhere to the doctrine and practice of the primitive church . In days of old , " they that feared the Lord spake often one to another ;" and the exhortation of the apostle is , that we " exhort one another , and so much the more as we see the day approaching ing ."

Elder G . Beebe

CHURCH OF OUR FAITH

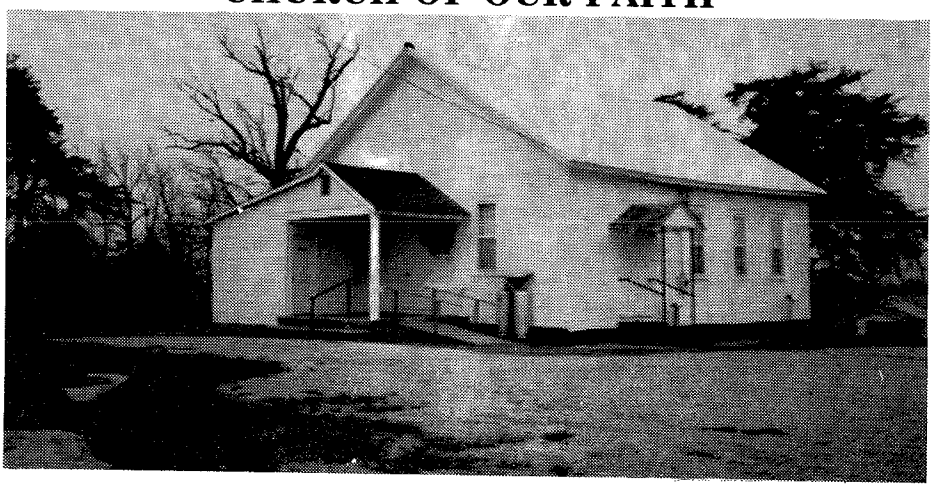

MOUNT ARARAT PRIMITIVE BAPTIST CHURCH

Mount Ararat (Old Mountain) Church was constituted July 6 , 1811 . Is located in Pittsylvania County , approximately 13 miles West of Danville , Va . on Mt . Cross Road (750) .

Former pastors were Elders Thomas Loveless , Hezekiah Smith , James Dameron , William S. McDowell , Thomas N . Walton , W . R . Dodd , Wallis Smith . Since 1971 Elder H. W. Wray has been our pastor .

Our meeting is the third Sunday at 11:00 , and Saturday before at 2:00 p . m .

Communion service is held the third Sunday in June . We invite you to visit us .

VOICES OF THE PAST

"he being dead yet speaketh"

JOHN XIV . 18 .

" I will not leave you comfortless : I will come to you ."

This is one of the precious promises that Jesus made to his disciples before he was betrayed into the hands of enemies . Jesus is talking to his disciples of going away , of leaving them . They loved him . They loved him to that extent that they had left all and followed him; they left their families , their occupations and their homes , to follow him who was meek and lowly , and so poor that he had not where to lay his head . They followed him because they loved him . Jesus was everything to them . All their need was supplied by him . They knew if he should leave them they would be comfortless . They could not bear the thoughts of his leaving them . In chapters xiii . - xvi . he is conversing with them , and comforting them concerning his departure . He tells them that they should rejoice instead of grieve , because he was going unto his Father , to be with him . He pities them . In chapter seventeen he pours out his soul in prayer for them . He does not pray that they should be taken out of the world , but that they should be kept from the evil that is in the world . He said , " Father , I will that they also whom thou hast given me be with me where I am , that they may behold my glory ." This was his desire , that they should behold his glory , and it is the desire of every true

disciple of Jesus to behold his glory. But O, what does this mean? It means floods of affliction, temptation and fire. No glory can be seen in Jesus when there is any glory in ourselves. We have nothing to glory in save our infirmities, and we glory in them that the power and glory of Christ may rest upon us. But Jesus goeth away. He goeth forth sorrowing, yea, doubtless weeping, but to return with rejoicing, bringing all his sheaves with him; to come again with ten thousand of his saints. He goeth away and the disciples are comfortless; their hope is blasted, and they are in despair; they return to their former occupation; they go fishing. The disciples were not alone in this sad experience. Their experience portrays the experience of every child of God. Poor, old Jacob was comfortless when he exclaimed, "All these things are against me." But he was not left so. Job was comfortless when he said, "O that I knew where I might find him, that I might come even to his seat," &c. But he was not left to die in this condition. The Lord came to him, and comforted him, but he came in the whirlwind. Jeremiah must have been comfortless when he was cast into the dark, damp, miry dungeon, but he was not left there. The eye of the Lord was upon him, when there was no other eye to pity, or arm to save. Poor, old Jeremiah may have distrusted the Lord, and concluded that he must die in that horrible dungeon, but the Lord was greater than all his doubts and fears. Jeremiah is brought to light and liberty again in the Lord's own appointed time. Have there not been times in your experience, dear child of God, when the Lord was with you, when the candle of the Lord shone round about you, and you meditated in his law day and night?

"What peaceful hours I then enjoyed,
How sweet their memory still."

But he goeth away, he turneth aside, he withdraws himself, and we are made to mourn saying, Whither is my Beloved gone? We are comfortless, and cry, "Return, O holy Dove, return, sweet messenger of rest." Yes, comfortless and destitute. We mourn our absent Friend. But Jesus, though out of our sight, sees us and hears our cries, and pities our groans. We cannot go to him, for we are lame, we cannot walk, our eyes fail with looking upward, and our tongue fails for thirst; we are utterly helpless, without Jesus we can do nothing, we are entirely dependent upon him, we can but wait and watch and wonder till he comes. Though he tarry, wait for him, for he will surely come. He is faithful concerning his promises. He said, "I will come to you." He comes in the clouds. The dark and threatening clouds which we so much dread are the chariots in which the Savior comes to us.

"Ye fearful saints, fresh courage take,
The clouds ye so much dread
Are big with mercy, and shall break
In blessings on your head."

Jesus said, "If I go not away the Comforter will not come." How true this is in our experience. If we never knew what it was to be absent from the Lord, would there be any such thing as his coming to us? If we never mourned, how could we be comforted? and how can we mourn while the Bridegroom is with us? Yes, there are times when we are comfortless. Our wound is incurable, and we have no

healing medicine . There is but one Physician who can heal a sin sick soul, and though we cannot come to him , he comes to us . He does not leave us to die in our comfortless condition . No , no . " The eye of the Lord is upon them that fear him , and upon them that hope in his mercy to deliver their souls from death , and to keep them alive in famine ." Yes , he comes to us as our good Samaritan , pours oil and wine into our wounds , casts his own robe about us , and raises us up from our low estate , and communes with us by the way . He may leave us to try us , yet he never forgets us , though we may forget him .

" I will come to you ." How does he come ? He always takes us by surprise ; he comes as a thief in the night, when we are surrounded with darkness , and by terrors dismayed , when all the beasts of the forest creep forth , when we expect to be swallowed up by them , and the Lord seems so far away .

" When mine eyes are turned within ,
All is dark and vain and wild ;
Filled with unbelief and sin ,
Can I deem myself a child ? "

Here the Savior comes to us ; he finds us in a waste howling wilder - ness , he leads us about and instructs us ; he was leading us all the way along , and we knew it not . This is beautifully illustrated by the narrative of the two disciples who were on their way to Emmaus ; their hearts were sad as they communed with each other ; he whom they thought should have redeemed Israel was now crucified and slain , and they could not believe that he was alive again ; their fond hopes were blasted , and in this sore trial and disappointment Jesus comes to them , begins at Moses and all the prophets , and expounds unto them in all the Scriptures the things concerning himself , but they knew not at the time that it was Jesus who was speaking with them ; as soon as he made himself known to them he vanished out of their sight . How often it is the case when brethren come together , and like the two disciples speak of the things that concern them most , that they find their pure minds stirred up , their love revived , and their faith strengthened . What is this but Jesus in their midst ?

" And they rose up the same hour , and returned to Jerusalem , and found the eleven gathered together , and them that were with them ," and as they testified of the things they had seen of Jesus , behold he stood in their midst . Jesus is always with his people when they come together to counsel one with another .

" Midst scenes of confusion and creature complaints ,
How sweet to my soul is communion with saints ."

When we are comforted while in conversation with brethren it is because Jesus comes to us and comforts us , and when a light surprises the christian while he sings , it is the Lord who rises with healing in his wings . When we are reading the testimony of Jesus , and all is shut up , and we have no light on those precious things , and are made to sigh and groan because of our blindness , and cry , " Lord , that I might have my sight ," portions of the word that were once full of beauty and comfort seem empty , and we can find nothing that will bring comfort , it is because we do not feel the presence of Jesus .

" I will not leave you comfortless , I will come to you . " Suddenly as we

are pondering over these things , or reading the Bible , there is some new and sweet revelation. Is it because of anything that we have done? No, no, a thousand times no, but it is because Jesus does not leave us comfortless, but comes to us . He is the true and faithful witness, the messenger of the new covenant whom we delight in , our elder Brother, Prophet, Priest and King ; he is our Shepherd , our Protector, Preserver and bountiful benefactor; he is our Friend; he comes to us , he manifests himself to us , and we are no longer comfortless , for

" His presence clears the darkest skies,
And gives us day for night;
Makes drops of sacred sorrow rise
To rivers of delight."

" He brings us to his banqueting-house, and his banner over us is love. We sit down under his shadow with great delight, and his fruit is sweet to our taste." Yes, we sit down, for it is enough ; we rest in his love ; we are abundantly satisfied with the fatness of his banqueting-house; here we find a feast of fat things , of wine on the lees, well refined; here we behold the beauties of our Lord, and it is a feast to the soul; we eat his flesh and drink his blood .

" He hath loved us with an everlasting love , therefore with loving kindness hath he drawn us." He hath won our affection , allured us , and brought us into the wilderness , and here we are made to endure the fiery darts of the enemy , to hunger and thirst after righteousness. The things we once loved we now abhor. We are not mindful of the land from whence we came out ; no , we prefer the wilderness to that , forgetting those things which are behind , we press forward to the mark for the prize of the high calling of God in Christ Jesus . But often the way seems rough and stony ; sometimes we become discouraged and almost ready to fall by the wayside . Hard-hearted , full of unbelief , doubts and fears , we cry out , " Hath the Lord forgotten to be gracious ? Is his mercy clean gone forever , and will he be favorable no more ? The Savior comes to us to cheer us on the way ; he speaks comfortably to us, and again we thank God and take courage, and go on our way rejoicing .

In all our losses and crosses and bereavements , the Savior comes to us , and proves a faithful Friend , a precious Comforter . He is precious because he can comfort and cheer us when all others fail , and in the deepest sorrows he is most precious, for he does not leave us comfortless, but comes to us, bringing comfort and consolation .

Edward F . Rounds

MEETINGS

The West Country Line Union will meet with Dan River Primitive Baptist Church , the Lord willing , on the fifth Sunday in April , 1989 at 10:00 A .M . Preaching will begin at 10:30 A .M .

Elder Campbell and Elder Chappell of Memphis , Tenn. are expected to be with us . All Elders of our faith and order along with all lovers of the truth are invited to meet with us .

Elder Kenneth R . Key , Pastor
Brother Boyd Minter , Clerk

CONTRIBUTIONS

FOR DECEMBER 1988

Charles P. Hayes, AL 5.00
Mrs. Mamie L. Haney, AL 2.00
Mrs. H.W. Jones, AL 2.00
Mrs. Clyde Belcher, VA 2.00
Mrs. Elizabeth T. Helms, VA 2.00
Mrs. Carrie Jo Williams, TN ...2.00
Mrs. C.D. Moses, AL 2.00
Mrs. Bessie D. Barber, NC ...2.00
Calvin L. Kimbro, NC 5.00
Mrs. Neva M. White, TX 5.00
Mrs. Anna W. Harper, NC 5.00
Charles Alders, TX 7.00
Roy & Minnie
Cunningham, OR 17.00
Raymond Clayton, FL 12.00
Mrs. Mozelle Lacy, VA 2.00
Mrs. Elizabeth Adkins, VA 2.00
Mrs. Maggie Nichols, VA 2.00
Mrs. Fred A. Baker, AL 2.00
Ralph Horne, NC 2.00
Mrs. Rosalie J. Biano, TX 2.00
Eld. J.T. Austin, PA 5.00
Luther E. Martin, NC 12.00
Mrs. Claude Mann, FL 7.00
Mrs. Estelle Stem, NC 2.00
Kineth Hollandsworth, VA 2.00
Loy P. Rogers, AR 7.00
George W. Hyslip, TN 10.00
Mrs. E.J. Marslender, NC 2.00
V.H. Laws, MD 20.00
Mrs. Garlon Vick, NC 5.00
Mrs. Bobby D. Gibson, VA 64.00
Mrs. Martha P. Thornton, VA 2.00
Mrs. Lela Lockhart, CAN 10.00
Marion N. Meeks, NC 2.00
Mrs. Larue LeBlanc, LA 10.00
Mrs. Hazel F. Jackson, NC ...2.00
Mrs. Ruby L. Gilbert, WA 32.00
J. Cline Chandler, NC 2.00
Levie D. Goard, VA 5.00

OBITUARIES

RUTH TERRY WALL

Sister Ruth 83, was the daughter of Hampton and Martha Terry, born in Surry County, NC and spent her life in Madison, NC. Retired from Gem Dandy Garment Plant there Her husband Percy Wall died in 1950.

She died Nov. 12, 1987, in Medical Park Nursing Center, Mt. Olive, NC. She had taken ill with loss of memory in 1983 and had a stroke later. She was in this home so she could be near her sister Roxie Comer and sons who looked after her, seeing that she had good care, since she had no children.

Her funeral was at Ray Funeral Home, Madison, with her pastor Eld. H.W. Wray officiating. Burial was in Pleasantville Primitive Baptist Church Cemetery. Surviving are sisters, Mrs. Roxie Comer, Goldsboro, NC, Mrs. Russell Webb, Mayodan, NC.

Sister Ruth was a faithful and loving member of Pleasantville Primitive Baptist Church over 40 years. After doctors advised against driving, she didn't want to stop and miss her Sat. and Sun. meetings. She was blessed with grace to bear her afflictions and trials. She had her lovely home flooded two times, without complaining about these things. Her memory improved that she knew us, and she looked so happy to see us when we visited her. We loved her and miss her very much. We are thankful to have had her love and fellowship these many years, believing she has entered into that Eternal Rest and Peace of Her Saviour.

Sister Rachel Wray
Elder H.W. Wray, Pastor

Signs of the Times

DEVOTED TO THE OLD SCHOOL BAPTIST CAUSE

"The Sword of the Lord and of Gideon"

VOL. 157 KEELING, VA., APRIL 1989 NO.4

SIGNS OF THE TIMES

ISSN - 0199-0063
Subscription price $10.00 per year - $18.00 two years
Published each month by
SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.
Established in 1832
Devoted to the Old School Baptist Cause

CIRCULATION OFFICE
Elder J. R. Williams
Route 1 . Box 420
Keeling, Va. 24566

EDITORS
Elder J. R. Williams, Editor
Rt . 1 . Box 420
Keeling, Va. 24566
Phone (804) 792-8758
Elder Kenneth R. Key, Editor
721 Willard Street
Greensboro, N.C. 27405
Phone (919) 273-7464

ASSOCIATE EDITORS

Elder Richard H . Campbell
P .O . Box 172248
2263 Sutherland
Memphis , Tenn . 38187-2248
Phone (901) 683-7735

Licentiate C .C . Wilbanks
217 Bastrop Drive
Monroe , Louisiana 71203
Phone (318) 343-5473

All letters for this paper containing subscriptions and remittances . should be mailed to Elder J .R . Williams. Rt. 1. Box 420. Keeling. Virginia 24566. All articles and letters for publication. all notices of meetings and all obituaries should be mailed to Elder Kenneth R. Key. 721 Willard Street. Greensboro , N .C . 27405 .

SIGNS OF THE TIMES . INC .
Route 1 . Box 420 Keeling. Virginia 24566

POEM

While winter 's gloom was still o 'er -
spread ,
And on my spirit lay ,
The voice of my Beloved said ,
Rise up and come away .

For lo , the winter 's past , the rain
Is over now and gone ;
The flowers appear , and songs again
Of praises are begun .

The power and sweetness of that voice
Wrought wondrous change in me ;
Made my poor , drooping heart rejoice ,
And fears and sorrows flee .

In sweet amazement I came forth ;
What wonders met my eyes !
Spring 's glorious beauty on the earth ,
Her radiance in the skies .

Grace fills the garden of the Lord
With blooming joys from heaven ;
The warm south wind is in that word
Which shows my sins forgiven .

'Tis this makes winter clouds depart ,
And gives me brighter days ;
The sweet spring time is in my heart ,
And I am filled with praise .

What heavenly rest from cold and pain
In these soft airs that come
With blessed thoughts of Jesus ' name ,
And breathing rich perfume .

Thanks that the weary days are o 'er ;
Thanks for spring 's gentle sway ;
Thanks for the love that says with power ,
Rise up and come away .

Silas H . Durand ,

CONTENTS

EDITORIAL 74
Elder J.R. Williams

CORRESPONDENCE 75

CHURCH OF OUR FAITH 79

ARTICLES 80
Elder C.B. Davis

VOICES OF THE PAST 85
J.C. Philpot
Elder Gilbert Beebe

MEETINGS 91

CONTRIBUTIONS 92

OBITUARIES 92
Rose Ella Conner
Sister Latisha Doss
Elder William Dorris Griffin
Sally Cash Mangum
Deacon Thomas N. Phillips
Brother Fred Smith, Jr.
Sister Lelia Frances Steele

EDITORIAL

MALACHI 3 : 6

" For I am the Lord, I change not; therefore ye sons of Jacob are not consumed."

ELDER J.R. WILLIAMS

The first verse in this book Malachi, speaks of the burden of the word of the Lord to Israel by Malachi the prophet. Surely the word of the Lord has been, is today and will always be burdensome to the natural man. Rather than comfort, it condemns all of his ungodly deeds and thoughts.

All Israel we believe, are spoken to in this passage, but let us never forget, that all that are of Israel, are not Israel, although He has a people in every nation, people, kindred and tongue. God's promise of being with us, if His, all the way even to the end of the world, does not pertain to the non-elect, more so than He is everywhere present and no where absent. To His people He manifests His presence from time to time so that they feel His nearness that comforts and edifies.

This unchangeable grace of God is shown to all men in a natural way, or no one would survive, but saving grace is given only to His people, those chosen in Christ before the world began. Then we are made to hold to the above promise that states, " I AM The Lord". I think the " I AM", might well be noticed as this very declaration that was given Moses, to tell the people who had sent him. " Thus shalt thou say unto the children of Israel, I Am hath sent me unto you." This God that speaks and it is done, commands and it stands fast, is the same to-day, yesterday and forever, for the I AM indicates an always present God, no past, no future, as with us in nature. Heb. 13 : 8, " Jesus Christ the same yesterday, and today, and forever."

The people of God can rejoice in every dispensation of time, that they worship a God that changes not. What if He did change for any reason, could you be comforted that He once loved His people, could you be reconciled that He chose a people, would there be joy in His promises ? All of the worship of Him must, and let us stress must, rest in the belief that He changes not. Therefore the hope of His people is grounded, not in the fact whether He 'll change, or not, but have they from before time, been

chosen in Him .

Tim . 1 : 9 , " who hath saved us , and called us with an holy calling , not according to our works , but according to his own purpose and grace , which was given us in Christ Jesus before the world began ." From before the world was until the Apostle Paul wrote these precious things was a long time , but not long enough for any change in God , neither is there any change yet , or will be till time is no more .

Already saved and called His people before the world was . Didn't wait to see their works , never waited for any effort on their part , could not ask their wishes or if they would accept Christ , as we hear so much of today . None but God was here .

Predetermined He would save His people , would call with a holy calling , not according to their works , but according to His own purpose and grace , causing them to walk in good works that He before ordained they would walk in them .

Can we not see then , if all of God's works are according to His own purpose we could never understand any of them or alter any for all were fixed before the world was or He is changeable .

Then does any work large or small , fit into the blessings God bestows on His people ? If so , no blessing is certain until the creature acts . Does God wait for a person to act ? If so He would have to change if the creature does . He determines the walk of all or the walk of none . He is no half way God nor can He be .

" For I am the Lord I change not ," the blessings along with all other things pertaining to God must be certain .

Therefore ye sons of Jacob are not consumed , " God will never change , but men will always change , daily , hourly , minutely , because they are men . There would be no comfort to me if there was a chance of Him failing to accomplishing just one of His promises .

My destiny would have long ago changed , if my actions changed the purpose of God . How do you feel ?

My heart tells me , because He changes not and cannot because He is God , that all is well with His Kingdom .

Therefore because He controls all things the destiny of His people is secure , as well as the destiny of the non elect is certain . As sure as there will be night and day , these precious promises are true and His children shall see God , for He changes not , therefore ye sons of Jacob are not consumed .

In hope of that City ,
Elder J . R . Williams

CORRESPONDENCE

Dear Elder Williams ,

The Lord willing I hope this finds you well and all is well with you .

I am writing this on behalf of my mother (Mrs . Huston Pitts) who is blind . It is her desire to donate $25.00 to the Signs in memory of Elder W . D . Griffin . He was a lifelong friend of our family and a much beloved Elder among all people of the Primitive Faith and Order and all those who hold the Truth dear .

Elder Griffin 's ordaination was called for by my earthly father (deceased) Brother Huston Pitts at Macedonia Church , Intelligence , Al . My mother , Sister Margie Pitts was the first to be baptized by Elder Griffin after he was ordained , so you see we have lost not only a faithful and well blessed Elder but also a very close and very dear friend .

May God bless you and us to continue in the Truth until He calls us from the walk of this life .

A brother in hope ,
James L . Pitts

My dear ones :

I do hope the dear Lord has given you blessings of health and love in these days . Yes , with each turning of the earth , with the rising of the sun , a portion of our lives passes , has passed forever . In days past I feared death to the point I never spoke of it , didn 't want to hear another speak of it . Did it worry me ? No . The dear Lord has blessed us in such a peculiar manner in this regard . We are well aware that our days could end any moment ; yet this knowledge is always kept in a special part of the brain , I call it the " on hold " part ; and it does not interfere with other parts of the brain and its activities . Isn 't that beyond our understanding and so wonderful ? The brain is just one marvelous part of the vessel we occupy while on this earth . Sometimes at night I think of a matter that should be taken care of first thing at the office next day ; I'll think of it a few minutes and then put it aside : the next day it comes to mind when I 'm at the office and it 's just wonderful to think the good Lord has so made the mind .

I think of a sermon I heard a few months ago . I enjoyed it so much . The Elder took the text : I Am That I Am . I love the I Am That I Am . I can see Him hold the seas in His hand . I can see Him touch you and give you a moment of peace while at the same time He does look upon me and withhold wrath even when my sins are many . He is with you and with me and with another , all of us being separated by many miles of land and water . I can see Him do the miracles I do not understand . I can see Him give His only begotten Son that sinners might live . I do not understand but I believe . Indeed , His thoughts are as high above mine as the heavens above the earth . I think of Elder Ingram . He told us of Jesus , I can hear him right now say : Jesus ; and he told of the earth and much that man had learned of it . I remember a Sister saying her children called him the science preacher .

Today I was blessed to attend my home church . I love to go to Springfield and I love to visit other brethren . I wish often I could visit more . Rather than more , my body prohibits my going as often as I formerly did . I thank the dear Lord for the wonderful blessing of desiring to be with you and desiring to hear His holy name . I often think this one of the most essential blessings a sinner receives toward peace on this earth .

Dear ones , I have been many days putting these few thoughts on paper , just a few at the time . I hope I have not taken the name of the dear Lord in vain . You know I believe except the dear Lord bless me to use

His name , it is in vain .

With love I hope ,
Reidy

Feb . 6 , 1989
Saline , La .

Editors of the Signs :

I am sending a check for ten dollars to renew my subscription for one more year .

I enjoyed Elder Griffin 's editorial (Water) . He explained so well the waters both natural and spiritual if I understand the spiritual meaning .

I also enjoyed the reply on the questions pertaining to the atonement, which I have wondered about— each believe that all things are possible with God and Christ has already died for the sins of His bride . I believe that we suffer on account of our sins here because we take up the cross and follow Him but if we suffer with Him we shall also reign with Him . I believe that knowing what we are in nature we would be the most miserable of all if our trust and dependence were not in Christ and that all our travels have already been and that what is well be as planned . I believe that Christ has paid for all our sins (I hope I am one) scripture says something to the efect that : all sins passed through the forbearance of God — which I believe that a child of God 's sins all passed through the forbearance of God because their sins are ever before them — they wish with all their hearts to do good but know not how to perform that which is good . Their cry is Have Mercy Lord on a poor sinner who can do nothing to help himself — and they want so much to be a pleasure to the one who has done so much for them . Without the sweet mercy given them their lives here would be unbearable .

I believe that God 's children pray for forgiveness and beg for mercy because they have an unction with God . (1 John 2:27) says " But the anointing which ye have received of Him abideth in you and ye need not that any man teach you — but as the same anointing teacheth ye all things and is truth , and is no lie and even as it hath taught you ye shall abide in Him ." When we feel the need to pray where else can we go but to the Lord .

Just a few of my thoughts as I do so much enjoy reading the views of others .

A sinner saved by grace if at all ,
Kate Mathews

Jan . 31 , 1989
Rt . 2 Box 75
Strong , Ark . 71765

Dear Beloved ones in Christ ,

My mind was on some , that was not able to tell their experience of grace , I for one was never able to tell much . If I had one it has been a little here ; and a little there , I was always looking for more evidence . It came to me in a still small voice my grace is sufficient for thee . I have written a little a few times , before I started writing this . I desired that the Lord would make known to

me, what I should write, I desired that the Lord would show me in a vision, or in a still small voice, while resting on my bed yesterday morning. These words came to me in a still small voice, come see the place where the Lord lay, I saw in a vision the tomb where he lay, He had risen, these words in a still small voice. I died for thy sins to atone. I arose again for thy justification. I am the resurrection, and the life, as I live, ye shall live also, as ye have born the image of the earthy, ye shall also bear the image of the heavenly, I rejoiced with tears of joy in my Saviour and my God, this morning, these words came to me in a still small voice, blessed are they that hath part in the first resurrection, the second death hath no power over them.

The precious things the Lord made known to me, in a vision, and a still small voice strengthen my faith and hope. I adore the three in one God, God the Father, God the Son, God the holy Spirit. After being quickened, I felt to be a condemned sinner while under the law, my sins revived and I died, I recall one time while hearing preaching about the law, I was crying Lord have mercy on me a sinner I did feel the law was my school master to bring me unto Christ. It would come to me for ye are not under the law, but under grace. Christ is the end of the law unto righteousness, to every one that believeth; Behold the lamb of God that taketh away the sins of the world, thy sins which are many are all forgiven; said Jesus my blood cleanseth from all sin. God so loved the world, that he gave his only begotten Son, that whosoever believeth on him, should not perish, but have everlasting life. This spiritual world is to his called and chosen people. He loved them with an everlasting love, therefore with loving kindness, I have drawn thee. The one 's born in the natural world, unless the Lord quicken's them. They know nothing about the spiritual world of his people that he chose in him, from before the foundation of the world. Acts 13 : 48 and as many as were ordained to eternal life believed. The Lord is the way, the truth, and the life.

1 Cor. 1 : 30 But of him are ye in Christ Jesus, who of God is made unto wisdom and righteousness, and sanctification, and redemption. (Heb. 2:11) For both he that sanctifieth and they who are sanctified are all one. For which cause he is not ashamed to call them brethren. The Lord is the first born among many Brethren. The foundation of God, standeth sure having this seal, The Lord knoweth them that are his. I am come that they may have life, and that they might have it more abundantly. The words I speak unto you, they are spirit, and they are life.

My father determined and wrote in his will the station I should fill, and the path I should trod. He is too wise to err, too good to be unkind. I hope he is blessing me to travel in that narrow path that leads unto life. And if Christ be in you. The body is dead because of sin. The spirit is life because of righteousness. The Lord knoweth my uprisings; and my down sittings. While traveling in this world of sin and sorrow. With many doubts, fears, trials, tribulations, temptations, and afflictions we have to suffer, and if we did not know anything about being

down in the valley, we would not know how to appreciate , when the Lord blesses us to sit together in heavenly places in Christ .

In bonds of love ,
Lula Fox

CHURCH OF OUR FAITH

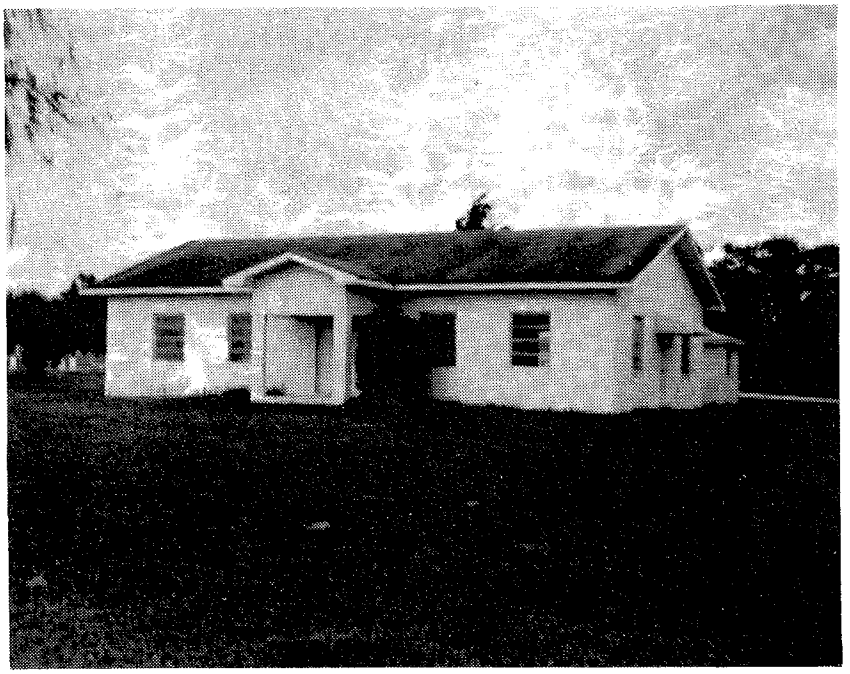

FELLOWSHIP PRIMITIVE BAPTIST CHURCH

Fellowship Church was constituted in 1875 on 40 acres of land donated by the Kicklighter family. Elder Andrew Kicklighter was the first Pastor and was one of the first to be buried in the church cemetery. After the church was established it was joined to the Mt . Erron Association .

Fellowship Church is located about six miles east of Wimauma , Fl. on State road #674 . Preaching services are held on the first Sunday of each month and Saturday before at 11:00 A .M .

In recent years the church has been served by Elder C .N . Davis , Elder A .A . Arnold , Elder W .S . Barefoot. The present pastor is Elder J .Y . McCormick serving his 18th year .

We cordially invite your presence.

PSALM 92 : 1 , 2

" It is a good thing to give thanks unto the Lord , and to sing praises unto thy name , O most High :

To shew forth thy lovingkindness in the morning , and thy faithfulness every night ,

ARTICLES

We shall read from the third chapter of Ecclesiastes and the fifth verse " A time to cast away stones and a time to gather stones together ; a time to embrace and a time to refrain from embracing ." Notice the order of the words. There are many occasions in the scriptures as you are familiar with, speaking of stones or a stone both in the singular and in the plural sense . They are numbered from time to time . There were twelve stones that typify the twelve tribes of Israel . There is a mention of the number ten stones which typify the ten commandments. David gathered unto himself five smoothe stones when he went out to meet Goliath . They typify the five books of the law. If our minds could be turned toward these things for a few minutes I would like to touch upon some of the essence that I feel like is embodied in the word stone and stones . First of all it said there is a time to cast away stones . We know that carnally we as all men of the world have within ourselves a hard and stoney heart . That hard and stoney heart must be transformed, it must be changed , it must be cast away. We of ourselves can not bring that about. We cannot cast away that stone that hardened heart , but the mercy and compassion of God as he touches us with his finger , brings about this transformation . That we have removed from ourselves the hard and stoney heart and out heart becomes a heart of tenderness , a heart of love , a heart of flesh as the scripture indicates . In that sense there becomes a time to embrace , and we embrace not only the fellowship of the church but we embrace the precepts and principals of Jesus Christ, who is the rock , the stone if you please of salvation .

Jacob in his experience , as he wrestled weary through the night with a vision. He saw angels descending and ascending as it were to and fro from Heaven and earth. He had used that night a stone for a pillow to his head. In the morning when he arose he took that same stone that was a comfort in the night. We would question how could stone under ones head be a comfort in the night. But it was such a comfort in the night that in the morning when he arose he took that stone and he set it up as a pillar and he called the place Bethel , because it would be to him a Bethel spot. He said the Lord was there .

There is not a single one of you that have been touched by the hand of God, but what can remember a place that you set up as it were a stone. It's a place of remembrance. It's a place that you look back to from time to time and feel like deliverance had finally come .

We find then under the old dispensation the beginning of the worship right, that the priest was to go into the temple and make an offering for the sins of the people. The Lord instructed Moses for a parcel garment be made that the priest would wear. The Lord gives him instructions, a pattern, that it was to be made from the finest linen that the world had to offer . There must be three colors involved. Those three colors were blue, purple and scarlet. The blue typify the purity

of Heaven the Royalty of Christ. The scarlet typify the sins of God 's people . The purple typifies the person of Christ because He is a combination of the two . He is the combination of the Godly man and the earthly man, though He knew no sin.

There was something else about this garment. It was called an Ephod. It was something similar to a modern day vest, but it was joined only at the shoulders, there were two pieces and it was joined at the shoulders . The two stones that were used to join these two pieces together were onyx, which is black . Typifying that when the priest went in to make an offering for the sins of God's people, that he carried upon his shoulders the blackness of sin and condemnation , the darkness of carnality. He carried that with him as he went in to make an offering upon the altar.

There is something else about this garment. There were four rows of stones across the breast work . In each row there were three stones , typifying God the Father, God the Son and God the Holy Spirit . or Holy Ghost . Those stones were the personal stones of the tribes of Israel , the sons of Jacob . Each one was a different stone . They were placed beginning on the right hand side as it would be upon the individual with the first son , second son and so on .

These stones show that in the Priest going , even before the fulfillment of the tribes of Israel , that the priest carried upon himself the burden as he entered and placed an offering upon the altar that he carried upon the altar that he carried upon himself the burdens that would come about as far as the carnality and the sin of man was concerned that it must be reckoned with , with a perfect sacrifice.

Also in the life of Elijah that there came a time when he found Israel worshiping a graven image . He has gathered together, here again twelve stones , and he built an altar with those twelve stones and he places an offering, a bullock upon this altar. He then demands those around him, that they may bring water , three barrels , and they poured this upon the offering upon the altar. He demands that they do so again and again. Then they dig a ditch around the altar and the water was poured upon the altar and the wood and the offering until it ran off and even the ditch was full . He had seen these men who were worshiping a graven image dancing and prancing and making merry toward their god and he questioned them as to the perfection of their god and the power of that god. In order to try to prove to him that their god was a living god , they began to cry even the louder and he said to them, perhaps your god is on a journey perhaps he is asleep. He then falls to the earth, he prays unto our most high God, that he might not only show those around him , some who were believers, but that he might show those who were worshiping the graven image , the power of an almighty God. The scriptures say that fire came down from Heaven . Now think about this , it consumed everything there except the twelve stones. Even the water within the ditch . Has there been proof in your life that His consuming fire has burned everything out of you except that heart, that spirit which is indestructible? Thats what is under consideration with the twelve

stones that is still existing .

Joshua , in his day , was commanded to lead Israel to the Promised land , and they must cross the river Jordan in order to arrive. According to the scripture, at that time of the year, was the time of harvest . The river Jordan was always at flood stage or over flowing upon the land . As they came to the water , they begin to question as to how they would get across . Joshua commands the priests who was carrying the Ark of the Covenant, that they should come and stand at the brink of the waters edge , in order that the people might see the majestic power of God. As the priests stepped in the brink of the water, that's where we are on every occasion, when we see ourselves as what we are and what we must be by grace , we stand at the brink of destruction, we stand at the brink of desolation , God rolled the waters back , and they crossed on dry ground.

The scripture relates that after the crossing that even the feet of the priests were dry . As they crossed Joshua tells those twelve priests that they should each take a stone and carry it upon their shoulder and place it in their tents. He says that in time to come that your grandchildren , your descendants shall say to you , why this stone in your tent ? And the answer would be, its a Stone by which I was delivered. Joshua commanded that they gather other stones , and they gathered stones and they made a heap of stones on three occasions I believe , where there was a heap of stones piled . Joshua said that this heap of stones will be a memorial, a testimony, for those who pass. That at this point we crossed the river, that was flooding, yet we crossed without the fear of water.

David goes out to see how his brethren fare upon the battlefield. We do that, we ministers, we visit to see how our brethren fare, David, tho he was just a lad, maybe around twelve years , and his brothers made a mockery of him. They asked him why he had come , who is tending the sheep at home . They didn't understand that the will of God and the purpose of salvation for Israel was taking place through this boy . He goes before the King and the King is glad that he feels that he wants to go out and fight this Giant of a man. He had paraded before Israel for forty days and nights and Israel was in much fear. Israel had no one who had the nerve to go out and approach this great enemy. The King wants to place his Armor upon David, and give David his sword, but it didn't fit, it had not been tried . David takes the most primitive weapon, a sling and he goes out and as he crosses the brook he chooses five smooth stones . They typify the five books of the law . He was carrying upon his shoulder everything that the law demanded, he was carrying upon his shoulder all of the hopes of Israel, because they had no hope— they were about to be over run by the Philistine army. He takes one of those stones and he slings it and it strikes Goliah in the forehead to such and extent that it buries itself , it strikes him dead . This again is a stone of deliverance . It has the conquering power over all power known to mankind, and this is Jesus Christ . He is the stone of our salvation, He is the stone of our joy,

the stone of our happiness . David in one of the Psalms , " Lord thou art the Rock of our Salvation ."

Isaiah speaks of this stone , this perfect stone , he calls it such , he calls it a tried stone and he said it shall be laid in Zion . It shall be a stumbling block for the Jews . We also find recorded that those who had access to this stone rejected it . The builders rejected it , feeling it had no merit . The builders of self righteousness and self works today still reject this stone . They don 't understand its merit . They can 't see that its a foundation stone of all of the hopes and the faith of God 's people . They can 't see that it is also the head stone , meaning that from the top to the bottom , its always Christ in the Church and with his people . That they never find a time or a place when this stone can be left aside or placed from view . We find then that Christ comes , a stone of salvation and the stone of deliverance comes . In his travels he come upon a scene where the people are attempting to stone to death an adulteress woman . He inquires of the charge and they tell him and he stoops and writes in the sand—marks in the sand with his finger . He arises from that position and he questions the woman and she feels they are just in their decision as to her guilt . There is something here that goes back to the casting away of stones . He says to those who would bring death upon her , let he who among you that is free of sin cast the first stone . He marks in the sand again and when he arises all the men have gone away . He ask the woman , where are thine accusers ? She said , I know not Lord . He said thy sins are forgiven thee , go and sin no more . Have we not in our times felt that as we had such guilt upon us for our thoughts and our ways and our actions , that we were condemned because we could not cast aside the weight of the stone that so heavily bore upon us . That is the stone of afliction , the stone of sin , the stone of condemnation that would weight us down to the very depths of hell . Thanks be unto God that when Christ has spoken and has relieved the guilty conscience of the fear of death and hell , then we can feel that our accusers are gone forever .

In the book of Revelation John sees a City , New Jerusalem . As he beholds the city he sees its construction and in the foundation of that city there are twelve stones . Twelve precious stones , he calls them . He also beholds in the walls of that city twelve gates , those gates are named for the tribes of Israel , the sons of Jacob . To me this means there will be no effort on the part of those who enter the gates of the city . They shall come from the east and the west and the north and the south and there shall be no effort to look for a place to enter because the place is already prepared . Those twelve stones that are the foundation of that city are the same color as the twelve stones in the Ephod that the priests wore . They are not all the same name but they are the same color . They are also the same colors as the colors of the rainbow , which is the expression of the perfection of the covenant between God and man , the first covenant , the rainbow . The same colors in the rainbow , in the stones upon the vest of the Priests and in the foundation of the City .

One other stone is mentioned ,

when John sees the combination of all things , he sees the Lamb 's book of life , he beholds He who sits upon the great white throne , and the book of life is opened , the names are read and when the sounding of the end of time is come , when the sounding of the angel has come , the angel of the East come and presents to Him a white stone . This is the church in the perfect sense . Under the old dispensation and even under the Roman law , if an individual was accused of some crime , some sin , and it was found that he was not guilty , there was given to him a smoothe white stone and he carried that stone with him all the journey of life . Then if some one should say to him or to her , aren 't you the one that did this or did that , he had the proof on his person . When the world says to you , my beloved did you not say this or did you not say that you have within yourself , upon your person , if you please , the white stone of perfection , because you have been judged not guilty . Christ took upon himself all of the wrath of God in order that you might be set free . John sees this as it is brought together . I believe that this morning that I am standing before a gathering of the stones of God 's salvation . You are a heap of Stones , as it were , placed here in time by the hand of God . You have been touched by the majestic wonder of that hand . You are a memorial , you are a testimony to what God has done for you by the blood of Jesus Christ . You are a memorial that the world can see and yet does not understand . They still have no place for the tried stone . It is rejected , you have been shaped as the scripture relates , the builder shapes the stone in the wilderness . In the construction of the temple where the stones were used not the sound of tools were heard . Peter , in his first book says , " ye are now as lively stones " and therefore I believe this morning I am standing before a heap of lively stones . You have been made alive in Jesus Christ . You know that your faith and your hope , though weak , it might seem sometimes is just as solid as the rock as when Christ said unto Peter , " upon this rock I shall build my Church and the gates of hell shall not prevail against it ." Your salvation , your welfare in heaven is just as secure as the word of God is secure . You are the stones of his suffering , you are the stones of his weeping , you are the stones of his body , because there is but one body that is the Church , and that is the body of Jesus Christ .

Let us render thanks , give all honor , glory and praise unto He who has brought us into the knowledge of the love of God , and made us lively stones in the hope of eternal life . That we might be present when the Lambs book of life is opened , that we might hear our name read , and that we might be a witness to the angel of the east that comes and presents Him with the white stone , saying that Lord , they have all been set free . There is no guilt upon a single one .

May God bless you and keep you is my prayer for Christ sake .

The above is a sermon preached by Elder C . B . Davis at Big Meadows Church , Chatham County , N . C . on the fifth Sunday in January , 1989 .

VOICES OF THE PAST
"he being dead yet speaketh"

THE NARROW WAY

Continued from March issue.

This leads me to enter upon the second part of our subject, to shew the heavenly and infallible tuition which preserves the soul, or brings it back when it turns aside " to the right hand " or " to the left ."

I. God does all things by His word. It was by His word, in the first instance, that He created all things. He had but to say, " Let there be light," and there was light. It is by His word that God is pleased to beget souls into spiritual life : " Of His own will begat He us with the word of truth " (James i. 18). It is by His word He is pleased, from time to time, to speak conviction to the soul; and it is by His word He is pleased to bring peace and consolation to the heart.

Now, referring to this power of God 's word, the text declares : " Thine ears shall hear a word behind thee, saying, This is the way, walk ye in it ." But God has various ways of speaking to the soul " when we turn to the right hand, and when we turn to the left ."

1. Sometimes God speaks by His providence. God's providences have a voice in them where there is an ear to hear; but if there be no ear to hear, they are unmarked. Those to whom the promise is made have ears to hear; for the text declares, " Thine ears shall hear a word behind thee ." God often, then, speaks in His providence. For instance, if we have turned aside " to the right hand," or " to the left," and our conscience begins to reproach us for getting out of the path, when God's providential hand in any measure goes out against us, it has a voice from the Lord reproving, rebuking, and sharply correcting us for having turned aside. When our conscience is made and kept alive and tender in God's fear, and begins to bleed under a sense of imputed guilt, God 's providence will speak very loudly; and if we see the hand of God going out against us in providence, it will cut very deep. The voice within will re-echo the voice without, and conscience will so fall beneath the stroke of God in providence, that we shall see His chastening hand in circumstances where otherwise we should not have seen it at all.

2. But especially does God speak by the word of His grace in the court of conscience. It is not what God speaks in the Scriptures; for unless He applies it, what He speaks there is for the most part unnoticed by us. Nor is it what God may speak from the pulpit, because unless our ears are opened by the blessed Spirit, and our conscience made alive and tender in His fear, the most heart-searching ministry may leave us untouched. But it is what God speaks from the Scripture in the court of conscience; for what He speaks there, that we must hear; that will ever be deeply attended to, because it comes into our conscience as from the mouth of God Himself.

3. Sometimes the Lord speaks in rebukes and reproofs. For instance, we may be fallen into a state of carnal ease; we may be imbued, as I have known children of God to be, with the spirit of dead assurance, and be resting upon doctrines more than

upon the manifestations of God 's mercy to the soul . When we are in a smooth path , and all things are prosperous and easy , this dead assurance does very well . But when sickness and death begin to stare us in the face , when convictions of our sins begin powerfully to work , and when the Lord is pleased in a more special manner to deal with the conscience , what becomes of all this dead assurance ? It fails us at the very moment when we want it most . We feel that it cannot take us safe into eternity , cannot give us peace with God , cannot remove the guilt of sin , cannot bring the smile of divine love into the soul ; it is useless , absolutely useless , at the very time we want it most . This is the rebuke of God in our conscience to bring us out of , and bring us off , this dead assurance into which our souls may have been secretly slipping . We begin to fall down as guilty sinners at the footstool of mercy , and beg of God to pardon our sins , and speak a word of peace to our poor guilty conscience . Here is the " word behind " us , when we have turned aside from the right way , to bring us once more into the straight and narrow path which leads to eternal life .

Or say , we may have got , as I have described , into a dark and gloomy state of despondency and dejection , eaten up with doubts and fears , and well-nigh swallowed up in the depths of despair . All our past experience seems swept out of sight; not a single token remains , and we are full of everything that sinks the mind in gloom and fear . Now when the Lord is pleased to speak a word of promise to the soul , and His voice begins to sound once more in the heart , " This is the way ;" " not your poor , guilty , miserable self , but Jesus is the way , His blood , His righteousness , and His love ;" when our hearts begin to receive these glad tidings , and the blessed Spirit seals them home with divine unction , savour and power , there is a turning out of this " left hand " path in which our poor souls have been groping , and coming once more into the King's highway , the way of holiness , the way of atoning blood and justifying righteousness .

4 . So again . We may have been drawn aside to see nothing but sin and imperfection in other men , and yet at the same time see nothing wrong in ourselves . But by and by the Lord begins to open up the depths of our wicked nature , or perhaps lets us slip and fall , not into outward sin to bring reproach upon the cause , but to walk upon the very brink of evil , and so withholds His preserving hand , that there is but one step between us and open disgrace . Now we see what we have been doing , finding fault with this man , and finding fault with that man ; seeing nothing but infirmities and sins in all the Christians we have known . We begin then to see such horrid evils in ourselves , and feel such living witnesses to our own sinfulness and wickedness , that the stones fall out of our hands , our mouth is put in the dust , and we have not a word to say against the sins and infirmities of our fellow Christians ; but fall down before God , with Job's language , " Behold , I am vile ! "

5 . Or again , as I said before , we may have been thinking too highly of the precepts , setting them up in such

a wonderful way , as if nothing else were worth attending to . But , after a time , we find how lean our souls become ! how little we are indulged with the manifestations of the Lord's mercy and love , and how barren , how cold , how legal , how dry our frame has become by setting up the precepts as the all in all of religion . Now we begin to long after heavenly visits and divine consolations , and to find there is something that we fall short of : that there is the life , love , and enjoyment of God ; and that these are as valuable as the precepts themselves . Or , we may have turned aside " to the left hand ," and thought very little of God's precepts ; and so long as we had a good experience it did not matter about anything else . But , perhaps , we have been entangled in some sin , and broken some of God's precepts ; then , when conscience begins to lash , and the divine rebukes are felt within , we see what blessed things the precepts are , and desire with all our heart and soul to obey them , and be found in the way of them .

6 . Or , we may have been among those who despise the Lord 's ordinances , treat baptism and the Lord's Supper with the greatest contempt , and call them poor legal observances But another time may have come when we have seen such a solemnity and glory in baptism , as opening up the sufferings of the Lord ; and seen such beauty in the Lord 's Supper ; that all our objections were removed in a moment , and the ordinances have risen in the estimation and affection of our souls . Or , on the other hand , we may have thought too highly of God 's ordinances , and esteemed them beyond their due position ; but we may have come again and again to the ordinances , and felt our heart as hard as adamant , as cold and lifeless as winter 's snow . Now we begin to see how we have been putting the ordinances above the Lord of the ordinances , and looking at the sign instead of the thing signified by it .

In all these various ways will the Lord 's people " hear a word behind them ." As they are walking along the road , their poor , wicked , carnal nature is continually turning them aside . Some darling idol , some besetting sin , some prevailing lust , some acting of pride draws them aside " to the right " hand or " to the left ." But they " hear a word behind them : " the word sinks into their souls ; the admonition falls into their heart ; they are obliged to take heed to it ; they cannot neglect it . It is thus by a word behind them they are brought back into the straight and narrow path that leads to glory .

II . And what does the " word " say ? " This is the way ." The word not merely reproves and rebukes when we turn aside from it , but it gives a direction , a clear , positive direction : " This is the way ! " What a " way "? Jesus , who said of Himself , " I am the Way " (John xiv . 6) . There is no other way . Now every turning aside " to the right ," and every turning aside " to the left ," is a turning aside from Jesus . For instance , if we get into legality and pharisaism , is not that a turning aside from Jesus ? If we get into a state of miserable dejection and gloom , and are unable to look to Him , is not that a turning away from Jesus ? If we get into a dead assurance , and rest upon the doctrines instead of the

sweet manifestations of Christ to our souls, is not that a turning aside from Jesus? If we get into carnal ease and security, is not that a turning aside from Jesus? If we get into the precepts as distinct from a vital experience of God's truth in the soul, is not that a turning aside from Jesus? And if we neglect the precepts He has given, is not that a turning away from Jesus? If we smite and wound the Lord's family, is not that a turning away from Jesus? And if we justify or make light of sin, is not that a turning aside from Jesus? Thus every turning aside "to the right hand," or "to the left," is a turning aside from Jesus, the only "Way" that leads to eternal life.

1. But how is Jesus the Way? In everything that He is to God's people He is the Way. His blood is the way to heaven, "for the whole path," as Hart speaks, "is lined with blood." By His precious blood shed upon Calvary's tree He has put away sin by the sacrifice of Himself, and opened up a way of access to God. His righteousness also is part of the way; for only so far as we stand clothed in His glorious righteousness have we any access unto, any acceptance with God the Father. And His love is the way; for if we walk in love, we walk in Him, for He is love. Every part of the way was devised and is executed by the love of His tender heart.

2. But the way also is the way of tribulation. Was not Jesus Himself the great Sufferer? And if He be the Way, the only Way, I must be conformed to His likeness in suffering. Not to know afflictions and tribulations is not to know Christ. He was "a Man of Sorrows, and acquainted with grief." And if so, to have no sorrow, to have no acquaintance with grief, and to know nothing of tribulation, is to proclaim to all with a loud voice that we have no union and communion with the Lord Jesus Christ. But we are continually turning aside "to the right hand" or "to the left." There is that cowardice in the heart which cannot bear the cross; there is that slipping into carnal ease and fleshly security, so as to get away from under the painful cross of affliction and suffering. But when we thus turn aside "to the right hand," or "to the left," the voice the Lord sends after us is, "This is the way"—the way of affliction, no other; the way of tribulation, the way of trial, the way of exercise. This is the way in which the King walked of old; and this is the way in which all His people have walked before Him and after Him; for this is the only path in which the footsteps of the flock can be found.

IS IT TIME TO RENEW
YOUR SUBSCRIPTION?
IF YOUR EXPIRATION DATE
IS 4 / 89
IT EXPIRES WITH THIS ISSUE.

---

2 CORINTHIANS 13 : 5

"Examine yourselves, whether ye be in the faith; prove your own selves. Know ye not your own selves, how that Jesus Christ is in you, except ye be reprobates?"

This important admonition is to the saints generally, as well as to the church at Corinth, unto which it was originally addressed. All the saints feel more or less inclined to

examine themselves in regard to their hope , their experience , and the reality of their interest in the cleansing blood and justifying righteousness of our Lord Jesus Christ; and in this self-examination they are generally led to review their first religious exercises , what they experienced in their translation from darkness into the light , liberty and joy of the gospel; and this is right , and has often served to renew their strength and confidence in the assurance that what they have experienced was certainly the work of God . But it is also important that we should have the witness that we are in the faith , as well as in hope of the gospel . For now abideth faith , hope and charity , &c . So far as faith is considered as vital principle , or fruit of the Spirit , we cannot entertain a genuine gospel hope in its absence , for both faith and hope are the fruits of that same Spirit which is born of God. But we presume the apostle in this admonition has reference to the doctrine or principles of the faith which was once delivered to the saints, and for which they are commanded to contend earnestly. As these disciples possessed Christ in them, they could not possible be destitute of the grace of faith ; but from the many severe reproofs which he dealt out to them in both epistles , it appears evident that they were faulty in regard to the doctrine of faith and the practice corresponding thereto. It is equally certain that God 's dear children in the present day are liable to fall into the same faults , or faults equally incompatible with the high vocation wherewith they are called of the Lord. The term faith is often used by Paul to signify the gospel, in distinction from the law, or legal dispensation. For the law is not of faith ; but the gospel is a dispensation of promises and provisions of grace and salvation , which , in order for us to enjoy , we must have faith to lay hold of them. Thus, " By grace are ye saved , through faith , and that not of yourselves, it is the gift of God. Not of works , lest any man should boast ." It is altogether opposed to the doctrine of salvation by works, for the apostle says it is of faith that it might be by grace , to the end the promise might be sure to all the seed; not to that only which is of the law , but to that also which is of the faith of Abraham , who is the father of us all. (Rom . 4:16). Paul had told the Corinthians of some who concerning the faith had made shipwreck , and others whose heresy in denying the resurrection of the dead had overturned the faith of some. The grace of faith cannot be wrecked nor overturned , for it is the faith of Jesus Christ , and it overcomes the world ; but in regard to the doctrine of the gospel, as a system purely of grace , the saints are liable to depart, at least to some extent from it , and thereby suffer loss. How important then, that they should examine themselves in regard to what they hold or countenance as the doctrine of Christ. In this self-examination they require a more reliable standard to judge by than the decisions of learned doctors of divinity , creeds or commentaries written by uninspired men . Each of the members of Christ being personally interested for himself in the matter , instead of submitting to the judgment of another , must himself make the examination in the fear of God . We , as Old School Baptists ,

hold that the last will and testament of our Lord Jesus Christ is the divinely authorized standard of our faith . Whatever we believe religiously, or in regard to the gospel, must be tested by what is written in the New Testament. However popular or palatable a sentiment may be , if it is not sustained by that standard , it is to be rejected . Whatever that standard sustains , however unpopular and unpalatable to the flesh , must be regarded as the faith of God's elect— the faith which was once delivered to the saints, and the faith for which the saints are required to contend earnestly .

The Spirit also which God has implanted in his saints , searches all things, even the deep things of God, and is also a witness in point to establish the fact of our being in the faith ; but we must try the spirits , because many false prophets have gone out in the world. If the spirit we possess be of God , it will perfectly accord with the testimony of the Scriptures , and thus afford us two witnesses, by which every word shall be established ; and by these two witnesses , the word and the Spirit , we shall be able to prove our own selves , whether we be in the faith . Having this proof we have nothing to fear on the subject of our orthodoxy , or soundness in the faith .

Frames and feelings are a very unsafe guide , and carnal reason is still more treacherous and unreliable in the matter of self-examination. Our feelings are always varying , and carnal reason is blind, neither should be trusted to decide our faith or hope in God, but the word and Spirit of our God is immutable . The natural man may read the letter of the Scripture , but he cannot perceive its spirituality, because it is spiritually discerned . The spirit which Christ has given to his saints is the " Spirit of truth; whom the world cannot receive , because it seeth him not, neither knoweth him; but ye [the disciples of Christ] know him ; for he dwelleth with you , and shall be in you . (John 14:17) .

" Know ye not your own selves that Jesus Christ is in you, except ye be reprobates ? " A reprobate is one that is rejected. And this faith in which the Christian church stands , rejects all in whom Jesus Christ is not; for " If any have not the Spirit of Christ, he is none of his ." Manifestly none are known to the faith or fellowship of the saints until they can give evidence that they are born of the Spirit, for all such, and none but such, have Christ in them the hope of glory , all others are rejected, or reprobates. But what an astonishing revelation is this that the saints know , that Jesus Christ is in them . He whom the boundless heavens adore , the Son of God , the Lord from heaven , the Resurrection and the Life , the only and blessed Potentate, who only hath immortality, dwelling in the light, dwells in all his children , and gives them the evidence that he has taken his abode in them . This above all things is worth knowing. And hence the necessity of the self-examination enjoined by the apostle . Ascertaining by divinely approved testimony , that we are in the faith, and that our faith and hope are in God, we have the assurance , yea the knowledge, that Jesus Christ is in us, and that we are in him, who of God is made unto us wisdom , and righteousness , and sanctification ,

and redemption . To secure us from error , from heresy and from imposition , we should pursue the examination in the light of the unerring standard , and having the assurance that our faith is sustained by the standard of divine revelation , we not only enjoy the consolation of the assurance our own selves , but are thereby qualified to minister consolation to those who with us are of the household of faith , as well as by our walk and conversation as by speaking to them of the glory of our Redeemer 's kingdom , and talking of his power .

Elder Gilbert Beebe

MEETINGS

RIVERVIEW CHURCH

As per precepts and examples as set forth in the written word of God Riverview looked out among themselves and recognized a certain gift . They therefore called for a presbytery to be formed Nov . 26 , 1988 at 2:00 at Riverview Primitive Baptist Church , Bassett , Virginia ; for the purpose of examination of this gift , brother Howard Peters and if found qualified be ordained to the full work and service of deacon .

All Elders of our faith and order present were invited to sit in the presbytery and all deacons were asked to sit together . The meeting was opened by prayer by Elder Thomas Solomon . Elder Carl Terry was elected as moderator and Elder Thomas Solomon to serve as clerk . Brother R.L. Wright acting as spokesman for the church delivered brother Howard Peters to the presbytery .

The qualifications for deacon was read as set forth in scriptures Sixth Chapter Acts , 1st Timothy , 3rd Chapter by Elder Carl Terry . Examinations followed by Elders Thomas Solomon . The presbytery being satisfied as to the qualifications of this candidate proceeded with the laying on of hands and prayer was offered by Elder Thomas Solomon . The charge was delivered to brother Howard Peters by Elder Carl Terry . He was then delivered back to the church as an ordained deacon .

The minutes of the work of the presbytery were read and adopted . A copy to be placed in the church records , a copy to be sent to the Signs of the Times for publication and a copy to be given to Brother Howard Peters along with a certificate of ordination .

Presbytery was dismissed by prayer by Elder Carl Terry .

Elder Carl E . Terry , Moderator
Elder Thomas Solomon , Clerk

Deacons present were :

Clyde Johnson	Woodrow Abshire
Raymond Mays	Posey Poindexter
Fred Murphy	Eulas Turner
Robert Wright	

STAUNTON RIVER UNION

The Staunton River Primitive Baptist Union meeting , the Lord willing will be held at Mt . Ararat Church (Old Mountain) the fifth Sunday in April , and Sat . before at 10:00 A .M .

The church is located on Mt . Cross road , 750 . About 13 miles west of Danville , Va .

All Elders of our faith and order, and all lovers of the truth are invited to meet with us.

Elder H. W. Wray, Moderator
Sarah Barker, Clerk

CONTRIBUTIONS

FOR JANUARY 1989

Mrs. Sara Barker, VA.....10.00
John S. Collie, NC.....2.00
M.T. Dalton, VA 7.00
Mrs. Frank Sizemore, WV.....2.00
Mrs. Rebecca S. Smith, FL...7.00
Jack K. Hays, TX.....7.00
Ralph Horne, NC.....7.00
Mrs. Mary Messick, AL.....5.00
Ms. Susan Cutts, VA 2.00
Mrs. Marjorie Cook, TN.....20.00
Mrs. Lottie Minter, NC.....2.00
Mrs. Martha L. Majors, TN....7.00
Mrs. Lavenia Biggs, TN.....7.00
Mrs. Lavenia Biggs, TN 25.00
In appreciation Eld. W.D. Griffin's work on Signs staff.
M.L. Richardson, FL.....2.00
Mrs. Hettie Wade, VA 7.00
Mrs. Frances S. Smith, VA....2.00
Mrs. Virginia L. Apple, NC 2.00
Elma G. Wilson, NC.....30.00
Mrs. Myrtle Thompson, VA 7.00
Mrs. Phyllis Snyer, VA.....2.00
Miss Lora Smith, NC.....2.00
F.H. Bryant, VA.....2.00
Eld. Amos Hash, VA.....2.00
Mrs. Alice Gibson, VA.....25.00
Mrs. Cara McDuff, TX 2.00

OBITUARIES

ROSE ELLA CONNER

It has pleased our heavenly Father to call from our midst our beloved sister, Rosa Ella Conner, wife of the late Alvah Conner; who preceded her in death Dec. 17, 1978.

She was the daughter of the late D.A. and Lydia Conner, born March 20, 1903; died July 19, 1988.

To this union were born five children; One son, Lynwood Conner of Roanoke, Va. who preceded her in death, May 8, 1986. Surviving are four daughters; Mrs. Julian (Eveleen) Rutrough of Copper Hill, Va. Mrs. C.V. (Kathleen) Ferris of Roanoke, Va. Mrs. Larry (Glenna) Link of Bristol, Va., Mrs. Rosetta Underwood of Roanoke, Va.

Also she leaves two sisters, Mrs. Hettie Manning and Mrs. Vergie Conner both of Copper Hill, Va. She leaves one brother Mr. Irvin Conner of Copper Hill, Va. Thirteen grandchildren, and twelve great-grandchildren.

Sister Rosa joined Salem Primitive Church also known as (Head of the River) May 8, 1960, and was baptized on the same day by her pastor, Elder B.O. Thompson. She attended her meetings regular as long as her health permitted, and will be missed by every one who knew her. Her health was very bad several years before she passed away. Sister Rosa was a lovely sister, and believed in salvation by grace and grace alone.

Her funeral was held at her church by Elder Leonard Brammer, and her

body was laid to rest in the Restvale cemetery beneath a mound of beautiful flowers, to await the coming of our Lord Jesus Christ, who shall bid her sleeping dust to arise, and she will ever be with Him.

Resolved, that a copy be sent to the Signs of the Times for publication, a copy be sent to the family, and a copy be put on our church book.

Done by order of the church in conference January 7, 1989.

Your little sister in hope,
Elva S. Mitchell

SISTER LATISHA DOSS

With much sadness in my heart, I will attempt to write a few words in memory of my Dear Sister, Latisha Doss, who I loved dearly.

My beloved sister and your sister and friend was born in Pittsylvania County, Sycamore, Virginia, on November 22, 1914, the daughter of the late Luther Birk and Carrie Dalton Inge.

She was married to the late Brother Lloyd Doss on June 3, 1939. There were no children to this union. She leaves one sister, Beatrice Inge Colbert, Gretna, Virginia.

Sister Latisha was a strong believer in salvation by grace. She visited many churches with her husband. They visited churches in the association and sister associations often. She was faithful to her church and loved her brothers and sisters. She often provided transportation for other believers.

She asked for a home in Weatherford Primitive Baptist Church on June 30, 1949, along with her husband, and they were baptized the first Sunday in July, 1949, by their beloved pastor, Elder O.K. Tench, at the same time.

She was a good sister, neighbor and wife who cared for those less fortunate that she, and visited often. She had a great love for her nephew and great nieces.

She bore her afflictions of many months with much patience and without murmuring. She enjoyed visits of sisters, brothers and friends. She said it was so lonesome. The prayers of the Brethren were most comforting

She fought a good fight, was reconciled to her illness. She made her funeral arrangements in detail, even the songs she would like sung at her funeral.

She died at her nephew's home, Gretna, Virginia, December 8, 1988. Her funeral was conducted at Weatherford Primitive Baptist Church on December 10, 1988, at 2:00 p.m. by Elder O.K. Tench and Elder Raymond Goad. Her body was laid to rest beneath an array of beautiful flowers in the Gretna Burial Park to await the coming of the Lord.

I feel we have been greatly blessed of God to have had fellowship with such a wonderful sister. She is greatly missed by her sister, family and church friends.

May those of us that mourn our great loss be reconciled to God's will, who never makes a mistake.

Written by her sister who loves and misses her very much.

Beatrice M. Colbert

ELDER WILLIAM DORRIS GRIFFIN

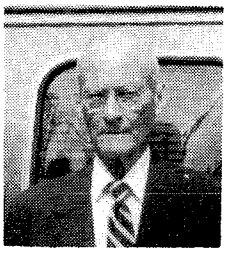
Elder W.D. Griffin

Elder Griffin passed away January 29, 1989 at the Warren Hill Nursing Home, Warrenton, N.C. He was born Oct. 3, 1903 to John Logan and Emma Magelene McDaniel Griffin. March 10, 1923 he married Lois Still who preceeded him in death Feb. 11, 1986. To this union was born a son who died in infancy and two sons, Thurman of Boydton, Va. and Howard of Louisville, Ky. who survive. Also surviving are seven grandchildren and eight great-grandchildren and a brother Jackson Griffin.

Elder Griffin joined Harmony Church in the Hopewell Association in Alabama April 1927. February 28, 1937 he was ordained to the full work of the ministry. He served as pastor of Harmony and Hopewell Church in the Hopewell Association, Mt. Carmel, Bethel, and Macedonia in the Buttahatchie Association, Mt. Zion in the Five Mile Creek Association all in Alabama, The Welch Tract and other churches in Delaware and Maryland. In addition he humbly went to help where needed. At his death he was a member of Little Hope Church in the Hopewell Association. After Sister Lois' death he went to live with his son Thurman in Boydton, Va.

God gave Elder Griffin a deep understanding of the scriptures and blessed him to preach the doctrine of salvation of Grace and Grace alone. He was blessed with a wife in Sister Lois who supported him in his ministry and they were blessed with means to travel and enjoy the fellowship of their brethren. He was an avid reader and writer. For many years he was Associate Editor of the SIGNS OF THE TIMES writing numerous articles.

Funeral services were held in Norwood Funeral Home Chapel February 2, 1989 with Elders Richard Campbell, H.C. Moon, and Kenneth Key officiating. Burial was in Sand Springs Cemetery Fayette County, Alabama.

Tho he is missed by family and friends, we feel that our loss is his eternal gain and he is basking in the love of God for all eternity.

Written by one who had known and loved him all my life.

Charles P. Hayes
Northport, Alabama

SALLY CASH MANGUM

Sister Sally Mangum was born on November 26, 1895 and died on September 30, 1988. She was married to Buren Mangum. Her husband and two of their children, Annie Mae, age 2 and Sister Betsy Hunt preceded her in death. She is survived by seven children: Alex Mangum, Sallie Wilson, Doris Pickard Lula Mangum, Martha Duke, Jean Wiedman and Van Rhew. Also surviving are 22 grandchildren, 21 great-grandchildren and one great-great grandchild.

Sister Mangum joined Durham church on March 17, 1974. She was a lovely member who walked softly before the Lord and her brethren. She was confined to her home the last few

months of her life where she was lovingly cared for by her children . It was inspiring to see her whole family cooperate to care for her and show their love and respect toward her .

The Lord had given her an abiding faith in the doctrine of grace and the election and predestination to glory of His people . She bore her afflictions with great patience and often inquired about the other members of the church .

Her funeral was conducted at Clements Funeral Chapel by Elder Cleo Robertson and her body was laid to rest in Ellis Chapel Church Cemetery .

" Blessed are the dead that die in the Lord . . . ." .

Catherine Humbarger , Clerk

DEACON THOMAS N . PHILLIPS

Thomas Phillips was born August 25 , 1925 , the son of William T . and Lula Mae Phillips of Memphis , Tenn . and completed his earthly pilgrimage July 21 , 1988 after a short illness .

He was married April 17 , 1948 to Mary Nell Brock , daughter of the late Elder Matt Brock of Covin , Alabama and to this union was born two sons , Thomas B . and William T . and one daughter Barbara .

Thomas and Mary Nell were both baptized into the Memphis church on April 28 , 1963 , his having joined at the waters edge so they could be baptized together . They have served the church well . Mary Nell as church clerk for several years and Thomas was ordained to the office of deacon June 29 , 1986 in which capacity he served faithfully until the time of his death .

Thomas is survived by his wife , three children , one grandson , two grand-daughters , one brother , two half brothers and two half sisters .

He was a big man in stature but will be remembered and loved for his humble disposition , humor and the kindness reflected in all of his actions as a brother and deacon over the twenty five years he was a member of the Memphis Church .

Funeral services were conducted by Elders Wayman Chapell and Richard Campbell at the Memphis Funeral Home .

May the Lord bless and comfort the family and all who mourn the loss of one who touched their lives in a loving and gentle way .

Written at the request of the church while in conference as a loving memorial of one who will be greatly missed .

Richard H . Campbell

BROTHER FRED SMITH , JR .

In August 16 , 1988 , Brother Fred Smith , Jr ., who was known by his countless friends as Junior , was called by the Lord from this earth to await , we trust , the second coming of our Lord and Saviour , Jesus Christ , who will return and call those asleep in Him . He was a precious brother , strong in his faith , loyal to his friends , true to his country, and devoted to his family .

Brother Fred was born in Ransom-

ville , North Carolina , on October the 14th , 1918 to Fred Smith , Sr . and Mamer Cayton Smith . He grew up in Eastern North Carolina , and was working in a hospital in New York when World War II broke out . He enlisted in the Army and was assigned to the 20th Engineering Battalion , where he served with distinction from 1942 until 1946 . He was present at Normandy and was in Berlin when the war ended .

He was awarded the nations third highest decoration , the Silver Star , for conspicuous gallantry in saving the life of a fellow American despite considerable risk to himself from heavy artillery fire . Those who knew Brother Fred would have no trouble believing that such courage was as natural to him as breathing .

He was married in June of 1946 to Catherine Polovitch , who was to be his lifelong companion and who is herself a precious Sister at North Creek and a blessing to all who know her. Their four children Anita, Fred IV, Michael and Valla , further enriched the earthly life of Brother Fred and Sister Catherine with ten grandchildren , surely a gift from the Lord to two of his servants .

Brother Fred was best known for his hearty laugh and outgoing personality ; he never met a stranger , and his life was characterized by goodwill toward his fellow man and love of the Lord .

His funeral was conducted at Paul Funeral Home in Belhaven with Elder J J .T . Prescott and Elder Jesse Foreman officiating . Burial was at the Smithton Family Cemetery .

Those of us who have been left behind can only hope that our passing will reunite us once more in that Kingdom which has been prepared for the saints of God from the foundation of the world . May Brother Fred rest in peace ; may the name of God be praised .

Elder J .T . Prescott , Moderator
Tom Thompson , Clerk

SISTER LELIA FRANCES STEELE

It pleased the Lord to call home , Sister Lelia Frances Steele . Sister Steele was born April 18 , 1899 ; a daughter of John Wesley Steele and Nannie Custer Steele . She passed from this life November 17 , 1988 .

Sister Steele was a faithful member of Springfield Primitive Baptist Church . She was received by experience and baptism ; August 29 , 1937 . Sister Steele put forth more effort than anyone I have ever known to attend meetings . She will surely be missed .

Survivors include three sisters , Mary Sapp - High Point , N .C . , Grace Hodges and Edna Hilburn , both of Yanceyville , N .C . and a number of nieces .

Sister Steele 's funeral was conducted by her beloved pastor , Elder O .K . Tench her body was laid to rest in the Hedrick Family Cemetery to await the coming of our Saviour .

Written in love and hope
Carol R . Pickral

Elder O .K . Tench , Moderator
Oscar D . Pickral , Clerk

Signs of the Times

DEVOTED TO THE OLD SCHOOL BAPTIST CAUSE

"The Sword of the Lord and of Gideon"

VOL. 157 KEELING, VA., MAY 1989 NO. 5

SIGNS OF THE TIMES

ISSN - 0199-0063
Subscription price $10.00 per year - $18.00 two years
Published each month by
SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.
Established in 1832
Devoted to the Old School Baptist Cause

CIRCULATION OFFICE
Elder J. R. Williams
Route 1, Box 420
Keeling, Va. 24566

EDITORS
Elder J. R. Williams, Editor
Rt. 1, Box 420
Keeling, Va. 24566
Phone (804) 792-8758
Elder Kenneth R. Key, Editor
721 Willard Street
Greensboro, N.C. 27405
Phone (919) 273-7464

ASSOCIATE EDITORS

Elder Richard H. Campbell
P.O. Box 172248
2263 Sutherland
Memphis, Tenn. 38187-2248
Phone (901) 683-7735

Licentiate C.C. Wilbanks
217 Bastrop Drive
Monroe, Louisiana 71203
Phone (318) 343-5473

All letters for this paper containing subscriptions and remittances, should be mailed to Elder J.R. Williams, Rt. 1, Box 420, Keeling, Virginia 24566. All articles and letters for publication, all notices of meetings and all obituaries should be mailed to Elder Kenneth R. Key, 721 Willard Street, Greensboro, N.C. 27405.

SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.
Route 1, Box 420 Keeling, Virginia 24566

TO MY MOTHER
MRS. LELIA BLACKWELL

I've waited quite a long, long time
To write this poem to you.
I did not have the words to say,
As you always seemed to do.

I've read your poems all my life,
And never dreamed I, too
Could put my thoughts down in rhyme,
As I remember you used to.

But you have passed this gift to me...
(I'm told that this is true);
And what better way could I repay,
Than write this ode to you.

As I get older and recall
The things you said each day,
I find myself telling my boys,
"Well, Grandma used to say..."

And you know what I've found is true,
As your wisdom I relay?
The lines that I remember most,
Are those which showed your faith.

When times were hard and I despaired,
Not knowing where to go,
You simply said, "Remember this,
That God does love you so.

He would not put upon you,
More than you could bear,
Just trust and believe in the Lord,
He'll keep you in his care.

And, I have learned that this is true,
Each burden is custom-fit,

I share this memory with my sons,
Because I have proof of it.

Your God, Your church, and family,
Were very dear to you,
And I am sure they were your source,
Of strength to see you through.

And when your time on earth grew short,
Your one request of me,
Was to take you home so you could be,
Close to your church and family.

I'm sure that then God had revealed
His wondrous plan for you.
You went to Him, unafraid,
The way you wanted to.

We miss you here; I'm sure you know.
Your love and faith abide;
And by His Grace someday, I pray,
We'll be there by your side.

By Her Daughter...
Barbara Blackwell Schaeffer

(" and their works do follow them ")

CONTENTS

EDITORIAL 98
Elder R.H. Campbell

MEMORIAL OF ELDER GRIFFIN ...103
Editors

CORRESPONDENCE 104

CHURCH OF OUR FAITH 105

ARTICLES 106
Elder W.D. Griffin
Elder J.T. Prescott

VOICES OF THE PAST 115
J.C. Philpot

CONTRIBUTIONS 119

OBITUARIES 119
Sarah " Kitty " Moran Agee
Cynthia Grace Jefferson

EDITORIAL

But ye shall receive power, after that the Holy Ghost is come upon you: and ye shall be witnesses unto me both in Jerusalem, and in all Judea, and in Samaria, and to the uttermost part of the earth.

Elder R.H. Campbell

These words were the last that Jesus spoke unto his disciples and Apostles before he was parted from them and descended into heaven to be seated at the right hand of God. Surely they contain the very essence of the truth of all scripture and were spoken on this very special occasion as a foundation of the gospel dispensation which was about to begin. These words declare as simply and candidly as language can covey, the basic doctrine of the God of heaven and earth, and the way and manner in which the natural man can be made able to comprehend the truth of the scriptures, and this he must be before he can witness to the glory of the kingdom of heaven. Those to whom these words were spoken had been with Jesus through his earthly ministry; they had beheld the miracles that he performed and had heard the doctrine that he preached: they had seen him die and return to life again and still they could not witness to these things concerning Jesus because they were still in the flesh and unable to discern spiritual matters. They would not be able to do this until they received power after the Holy Ghost came upon them on the day of Pentecost. When this occurred the Holy Ghost came upon them and they all began to speak, with other

tongues as the spirit gave them utterance and declare the wonderful works of God.

When Jesus spoke these words to them they were still under the law, as far as the flesh is concerned, and were in the same position regarding any knowledge of salvation as they had always been. They were in the same condition as all men are when they are born into this natural world. As Paul wrote on one occasion, " Now I say, that the heir, as long as he is a child, differeth nothing from a servant though he be lord of all; But is under governors and tutors until the time appointed of the Father." This is the precise point in their experience that these followers of Christ were; they were told to wait until the time appointed of the Father which was about to be made manifest unto them. They had the natural evidence of the things they had seen and heard but they were unable to comprehend spiritual aspects of them because, " The natural man receiveth not the things of the Spirit of God: for they are foolishness to him: neither can he know them because they are spiritually discerned." As long as any person is in the flesh, they will never be able to discern the things of the spirit of God and Christ is emphasizing this basic doctrine by it being the last doctrinal teaching that He left with them before returning unto his heavenly glory.

The doctrines that are taught in the world today are directed to the natural man in the flesh and are for the purpose of instructing him in the ways of righteousness and to teach him to witness to other like creatures of the glory of the heavenly kingdom. The scriptures that were written to those who were born of the spirit and walking in the way of holiness are quoted to the general public and are represented as being the promise of God to them and their claiming these promises obligates God to bestow upon them all of the blessings that were treasured, in Christ, from the foundation of the world. This does not agree with or conform, in any manner to the teaching of Jesus to his disciples. Jesus was speaking to those to whom the promise was made and even they could not claim the promise until they were endued with power from on high: they could not witness to the truth of their salvation without the inspiration of the spirit and this was the sovereign work of God.

This basic truth is applicable to the children of God in all ages of time: in the flesh they are children of wrath even as others: But God who is rich in mercy, for his great love where with he loved us, even when we were dead in sins, hath quickened us together with Christ. This quickening comes upon them because they are vessels of mercy afore prepared unto glory, and not to make them vessels of mercy. They were created vessels of mercy in the mind and purpose of God before the foundation of the world and the manifestation of this is that they are quickened by the spirit. " For by grace are ye saved through faith; and that not of yourselves it is the gift of God."

The Apostles received power after that the Holy Ghost came upon them on the day of Pentecost, according to the words of Jesus, and thus entered the Gospel dispensation in which we live today. It would have been as impossible for the apostles not to have witnessed unto Jesus on

the day of Pentecost as it would have been for them to witness unto him prior to that time . They each went forth from that time and place , according to the scriptures and spent the rest of their lives witnessing to the wonders of the kingdom of God and the joys of their salvation . This was the purpose of this outpouring of the Holy Ghost in that day , and the same reason that it is still happening today . Just as then , when one is born of the spirit their lives are changed , they are a new creature and their walk and their conversation become an outward manifestation of this inner change . As they are fruits of the spirit that now dwells within their heart . Their witness becomes apparent to all who know the signs .

As the Apostle Paul wrote to the church at Corinth , " Now then we are ambassadors for Christ , as though God did beseech you by us : We pray you in Christ 's stead , be ye reconciled unto God ." I know that it is a difficult thing for one to make the statement that they are an ambassador for Christ but nevertheless the new creature in Christ is just that . An Ambassador is one that has been appointed by one country or kingdom to represent it in another and ; surely when the child of God receives power after that the Holy Ghost is come upon them and they witness unto Jesus , they are ambassadors of the kingdom of God to the quickened and called out family of God while they dwell in this world . This was first demonstrated on the day of Pentecost and will continue throughout this generation . As the Apostle Paul wrote in Romans VI, 4 " Therefore we are buried with him by baptism into death : that like as Christ was raised up from the dead by the glory of the Father , even so we also should walk in newness of life ." Now what is this walking in newness of life except manifesting the fact that they have been blessed with the power and knowledge that Jesus speaks of in the above scripture ; which fact is apparent to all of the household of faith and they rejoice in spirit . There would be no reason for rejoicing if those who express a hope in things eternal continued following after the world and those carnal pleasures and lusts of the flesh and displayed no change within . The household of faith rejoices because as they see the change they are strengthened and they are refreshed by this new evidence of the grace of God in bringing the elect out of natures darkness into the marvelous light and liberty of the gospel day . The display of this evidence is their light shining before men that they behold the good works and glorify their Father which is in heaven . When the child of God receives this power after that the Holy Ghost is come into their life , their whole thought and desire is that they might manifest the presence of this miracle of grace unto the whole world , but they soon find this is not the way it works ; they can only witness to those that are in the household of faith , those who understand the pure language and those who know the joyful sound . The world does not see nor understand the good works , neither are they interested in them because they are spiritual . Those that are in the house understand , see the light coming forth from within and will rejoice that the work is still going on .

When Jesus spoke the above words , the law had ended for right-

eousness in the death of Christ, the gospel day had not begun, and Jesus was telling his disciples that the fullness of his work was yet to be made manifest in their lives. They could not witness, or do anything but wait until they be endued with power from on high. This is just as true in our day and age as it was then, the natural man can do nothing until they are born of the spirit of God. Remember, Jesus, himself did not manifest the power of God until the Holy Ghost came upon him, at the baptism of John, and then immediately he began to be about his Fathers business, bearing witness that he was the Son of God and declaring the way of salvation.

On the day of Pentecost, the disciples were all in one place and in one accord and suddenly cloven tongues like as of fire sat upon each of them, and then was fulfilled the words of Jesus in his last conversation with them and thus began the gospel dispensation in which we live. As Jesus had said, they did indeed receive power and did witness unto his ministry and also the old testament and God's majesty and power in all things. " And they were all filled with the Holy Ghost, and began to speak with other tongues, as the spirit gave them utterance." One can only imagine the ecstasy that flooded the hearts of these men, after the waiting and wondering they had experienced since Jesus told them these things; as they realized the full meaning of what was happening to them. This can be done only by those who have had a similar experience as the Holy Ghost came into their lives and they too learned what was happening to them. There is nothing, in the realm of nature, to compare with it, and as you begin to try to tell it to anyone who will listen you receive varied responses as they did then. Some will listen, look puzzled and change the subject, others will flatly reject it, but some will receive it and rejoice with you. It is only the power, that comes with it, that enables you to continue in spite of the difficulties you face in running the race that is set before you.

The Apostle Peter was the one who stood as spokesman on the day of Pentecost. He ws the one who when confronted by charges of being a follower of Jesus on one occasion swore that he was not, another time denied with an oath that he knew Jesus and again cursed and swore saying I know not the man. When walking on the water and seeing the boisterous wave began to sink and said Lord save or I perish. The difference in the Apostle Peter on the day of Pentecost and on prior occasions was that the power of the Holy Ghost had come upon him and had made him a witness to the truth and unafraid of the faces of men. This power continued with the Apostles for the rest of their lives; they stood before great men and fearlessly witnessed to the truth of those things that they had seen and experienced with Jesus and those things revealed to them by the Holy Ghost. They received beatings, torture imprisonments and all but John were eventually crucified for their witnessing, but, these same ones who fled when the crowd took Jesus in Gesthemene, stood faithful to the end because of the power that they received when the Holy Spirit came upon them.

This is the greatest testimony that

we have of the truth of the scriptures as we understand it to be. The world declares that the natural man makes the difference in his salvation, or the lack of it, by his decision of chosing to believe and follow Christ or to reject his offer of salvation. The true believer learns by his experience that he knew nothing about God until the power of the Holy Ghost came into his life and with it came the desire to witness to the sovreignty of God and to speak of his power. He realizes that he was just as the Apostles were; they had been with Jesus, saw the miracles but only the spirit enabled them to witness to the truth; the true believer had heard of Jesus, read about him but did not know him until the spirit revealed him unto them. As Job, they could say. " I have heard of thee by the hearing of the ear, but now mine eye seeth thee." There is a big difference in hearing of him and in hearing and seeing him. The world goes far and near to talk about and hear about God but this does not enable them to know him. This is accomplished only when they receive power after that the Holy Ghost comes upon them and this is the work of God, as Jesus said, " No man can come unto me except the Father which hath sent me draw him: and I will raise him up the last day."

I do not believe that it was by chance that Jesus told his disciples the above truth as he was departing from them into heaven. He had completed his earthly ministry; witnessed to and fulfilled all scriptures that were written of him in the old testament; finished the work that his Father gave him to do, and still he tells them, It is not for you (ye vessels afore prepared unto glory) to know the times or the seasons, which the Father hath put in his power. But ye shall receive power, after the Holy Ghost is come upon you: the lesson being taught is that it is the work of God that ye believe on me whom he hath sent. If man, in the flesh, had any part in working our their own salvation, these men would have had the ability to do so: if man, in nature, had the power to receive these things and witness to the world then Jesus would not have left them with these parting words. He would have commended them for their faithfulness and encouraged them to continue in the way. He did not do this but rather said, " wait for the promise of the Father which, saith he, ye have heard of me." The promise was that, " I will give unto thee the keys of the kingdom of heaven, and whatsoever thou shalt bind on earth shall be bound in heaven: and whatsoever thou shalt loose on earth shall be lossed in heaven." Surely this is the promise that was fulfilled on the day of Pentecost for they did go forth witnessing unto Jesus when they received the keys of the kingdom which is the Holy Ghost according to Jesus' promise unto them.

This plan of salvation is sure and certain to reach every heir of promise and will seal them unto the heavenly kingdom, as, on one occasion the apostles asked Jesus, " who then can be saved? But Jesus beheld them and said unto them, with men it is impossible; but with God all things are possible." This plan of salvation is beautiful and comforting to those who have been made to see what they are in nature; see the frailty of the flesh and then experience power coming upon them that makes them cry, Abba

Father ; as the Holy Spirit bears witness with their spirit that even they , with all their faults and weaknesses , are the children of God : and if children , then heirs ; heirs of God , and joint - heirs with Christ ; They can but stand in awe and wonder and proclaim as Paul did , " O the depth of the riches both of the wisdom and knowledge of God ! how unsearchable are his judgements , and his ways past finding out ! "

In bonds of love ,
Richard H . Campbell

Elder and Sister Griffin — celebrating 50th wedding anniversary .

Another great tree has fallen . Elder W . Dorris Griffin , at the age of 86 , passed from this life January 29 , 1989 .

He joined Harmony Primitive Baptist Church in the Hopewell Association in Alabama in April 1927, and was ordained for the full work of the ministry in April 1937 .

Elder Griffin was married to Lois Still in 1923 who preceded him in death February 11 , 1986 . To this union was born a son who died in infancy and two sons , Thurman of Boydton , Va ., and Howard of Louisville , Ky ., who survive him . Also seven grandchildren and eight great-grandchildren .

(Cont . next page)

Elder Griffin served as pastor of Harmony and Hopewell Church in the Hopewell Association, Mt. Carmel, Bethel, and Macedona in the Buttahatchie Association, Mt. Zion in the Five Mile Creek Association all in Alabama. Welch Tract and other churches in Deleware and Maryland.

He was blessed to preach the unsearchable riches of Christ and much to the comfort of God's children. Not only was he blessed to speak comfortably unto Jerusalem but his writings, have been enjoyed and will long be remembered, to the household of Faith. He wrote his first article to the Signs of the Times and was published in 1928.

He joined the staff of the "Signs" a few years later and served as an associate editor until his death. In the more than fifty years he wrote numerous articles.

In speaking of Elder Griffin we think also of his lovely wife, Sister Lois. No two ever walked more closely together than they. Sister Lois was know for her gift in working with her hands — her needle work — weaving baskets — rugs and many unique pieces of crafts. She was a good mother who loved her family dearly, and certainly a good and true ministers wife.

On behalf of the entire staff of The Signs of the Times, we wish to thank God for permitting us to know them and to work with Elder Griffin. We have suffered a great loss but we bow in submission to God's will and by his grace we will think on what we have had — rather than what we have lost. We extend our love and sympathy to his family.

Editors

P.S. See reprint of Elder Griffin's first article, written at the age of twenty-five, on page 106 of this issue.

CORRESPONDENCE

Dear Brother & Sister Stigall;

I had thought I'd get around to visiting you this week, but it doesn't seem so now, so will write instead.

There was much soul rejoicing when you dear people were brought to unite with the church. When this work is started in the heart of His people it will be completed and none can stay His Hand, We're told in His Word, My people will be a willing people in the day of my power. This power is always present in a will to keep, guide and direct us, but as a car motor is there, only when started does it create a driving force that carries the load to it's destination. It says my sheep hear my voice and do follow me. The power of God is a propelling force as well as compelling force. All that are given me shall come to me. I'm sure all our church is of the same mind in being thankful you two were directed to our church at Malmasion.

I've not witnessed anything like Sunday, as one after another humbly went forward asking for a home with the church. It reminded me of reading in the Bible of the day of Pentecost, especially in Acts 2:47 "And the Lord added daily to the church such as should be saved." To my mind this does not mean all that needed saving.

All needed it from a point of eternal salvation . Nor does it mean all that ought to be saved or would be better off to come . I believe this means " should " as the past tense of " shall which if applied thus it wasn 't any choice on their part or on the Apostle 's part . So they shall be saved all that should be saved .

Hope to see you very soon , until then may I say we have all confidence in you . May God protect , direct , correct , guide and keep you is my prayer . If I 've been blessed from above to call God , my God and embraced in the call of Him to His people .

A brother I hope ,
Julian

CHURCH OF OUR FAITH

Members watching the church burn .

RIVERVIEW PRIMITIVE BAPTIST CHURCH

Riverview Primitive Baptist Church now lies in ashes but the spirit of the congregation is undaunted . The majority of the regularly attending members has been with the church for more than twenty years .

Riverview was the first church in the community , according to historical records kept by the Bassett Printing Corp . It is located on Bassett Heights in Bassett , Virginia .

Built in 1868 , the church , destroyed by fire Sunday morning , also had been used for a school around the turn of the century , said Nellie Terry , wife of its pastor , Elder Carl Terry . Several churches in the neighborhood have volunteered the use of their facilities for Riverview .

Services will be held at Reed Creek Church until other arrangements are made.

(Plans have been drawn and Riverview Church hopes to be in their new building sometime in the near future .)

Editors

ARTICLES

Elder Griffin 's first article published in the " Signs " 1928 .

" AMAZING GRACE "

" Amazing grace, (how sweet the sound,)
That saved a wretch like me ;
I once was lost, but now am found,
Was blind, but now I see ."

I have many doubts and fears that I have ever had grace made known to this vile and sinful heart of mine , and often fear I have been deceived and am deceiving the precious saints , and that my trust in the saving grace of Jesus is only a vain imagination of a vile and sinful heart. It is true that at one time I was as profane and wicked as it seems I could be , and that something did burden me , but a great deal of the time I fear that it was only my own imagination. A very few times in my poor life it seemed when under the sweet preaching of God 's humble servants that I have been lifted up , as I hope , from the valley and my mind taken away from the perishable things and placed on Jesus . Just a glimpse of his lovely presence when darkness comes again and I am made to doubt more than ever. But, dear ones , as fleeting as my little star of hope is , it is my all in all. It is my prop and stay while struggling here below , and as much as I am made to doubt I would not give the little hope that dwells in my poor aching bosom for all this world and its riches. Precious readers , I know that if Jesus ever did manifest himself to me that it was amazing to my poor burdened soul , and oh how sweet it seemed. If the Lord ever has found me , it was wonderful indeed , because I was the most sinful wretch that ever lived (and am yet) and it could not have been justice to display to me " Christ and him crucified ," but only his mercy . Surely , surely I was lost , and oh so blind . I believe I felt as secure as any one ; not a single trouble ever rolled across my breast . I loved to boast that I was as good as any one , and I firmly believed that after I had had all the good times that go with youth I would turn to God and live a christian life . I held to that belief and I practiced it as fully as any one ever could. I cursed much and it did not bother me at all, until in the spring of 1924 . I am as unable to tell why it left me as I am to tell why , if not deceived , that God should manifest his everlasting love toward the chiefest of sinners . If, as I hope , the Lord did remember me on Calvary 's cross , I was blind for some time (and still doubt whether I see or not) about the Bible . I was in a conditional country and they taught me that if I would join " the church " the Lord would bless me bounteously . They taught me that God was not limited in power and that he was a complete Sovereign , but they told me he did not work all things after the counsel of his own will , or , in other words , that the predestination of all things was not taught in the Bible , and that it

was God dishonoring. I believed all this until I hope the Lord opened my eyes. I said the hardest things imaginable about the " old absoluters," and it made me angry to tell me I believed what was to be would be. Even after I came back home and found they believed in predestination here, I was, as I thought, sorry I did not join while away. As time went on my burden got heavier and I began to read after some of the precious brethren who advocated predestination. The more I read the more I wanted to read and the more it all seemed to fit the little hope I possessed.

" Through many dangers, toils and snares,
I have already come;
' Tis grace has brought me safe thus far,
And grace will lead me home."

How consoling, dear reader, to know that you do not have your own way to make. It it not only grace that lifts your feet out of the miry clay and places them upon firm ground, but it is grace that keeps them there. If poor weak mortals could keep themselves Christ's keeping would be useless, but if I were left to keep my own rambling feet I would not go wrong because I would already be wrong.

I started out to try and write upon predestination, but my thoughts are something I have never been able to control. For some time I have had the following words of Jesus on my mind mind, and try as I may I can't shake them off: " Father, the hour is now come." — John xvii. 1. If there was not another sentence within the lids of the Bible that sounded of predestination this one would be sufficient to prove there was a certain hour in which the crucifixion of the blessed Jesus was to take place. I am so ignorant and foolish (and as some people accuse us, unreasonable) as to believe he was put to death as an appointed and a fixed time. (Read Matthew ii. 45, and John xiii. 1.) If it was not a fixed time I am sure that it would have taken place much earlier. If it had been left to chance or " happen so " I verily believe that Herod's decree to slay infants would have left us without a Savior. It is useless to say that " good " men could have crucified the Lord. Since it was brutal and heinous to do this, what kind of characters did it take to do the work? Is it possible for men to say that the crucifixion of Christ was left to chance? If so, then the salvation of the elect is left to chance, and if the salvation of the elect is left to chance then the coming of them into the world is left to chance and it is perfectly possible for not an elect to be saved. Away with such a thought! Inasmuch as God foreknew that Adam would fall he prepared before the world a ransom for sin. Since God foreknew that Adam would fall, it was a fixed thing for him to fall. (If, as some claim, he could have kept the law we could have been righteous until now.) Since it was a fixed thing for him to fall, it was a fixed ransom to redeem him from under the fall, and Christ proved that the sacrifice was to take place at a certain hour. Now let us go back to our question above: What kind of characters did it take to crucify Christ? We are all agreed that it was a brutal crime. If so, then they were brutal characters who crucified him. If it was predestination for the Savior to be crucified was it not predestination for these wicked men to do it? If one single act

of it all was left to chance then that one act could make all of God 's plans go wrong . But I believe that predestination was behind the whole plan from beginning of creation until time shall be no more . Nor do I like the word " permission ." If you say that God permitted Adam to fall and Christ to be crucified , and all other events to take place because it is his will to do so , then that is all right , but if you just say that God permits , then add nothing , you leave us to think that he permits just to be permitting . I do believe God permits things to come to pass , but because it is his divine will for them to do so .

When you have prayed for all others will you remember this poor burdened boy ?

A poor beggar ,

W . Dorris Griffin

KENNEDY, Alabama

Sermon by Elder J.T. Prescott
Delivered at Northeast Church, N.C.
11/26/88

3rd Chapter of St . John

We from time to time refer to the occasion when our Lord conferred with Nicodemus and what a great setting that was . He stated immediately after this 8th verse " the wind bloweth where is listeth and thou hearest the sound thereof , but canst not tell whence it comest or whither it goeth : so is everyone that is born of the Spirit ." And I think that is as good a foundation for what we may say , if we are blessed to follow up , that our remarks may be predicated and founded upon " thus sayeth the word God ."

Now Nicodemus was puzzled about this , he did not understand . He asked a question : " How can these things be ? " How many times in our lives and in our experience have we been brought along those very lines and caused to wonder how can these things be ? I think that is one of the greatest questions that remain with a child of God , one whom God has opened the eyes of his understanding , one who has been brought and called by his grace , and taught his truth . It has been revealed unto him that he is a sinner , and then that God , a righteous God , a holy God , would condescend and cleanse one , making him whole . And then one could think back : How could a God of righteousness and holiness have such to do with such a wretched sinner as this , as I feel to be ? This is a continuation . Think ye not , that this is a one time situation with the child of grace , for he is called to ponder these things throughout his remaining days upon this earth . Yet that is answered by the Spirit revealing into his heart again , when Jesus said " I come not to call the righteous , but sinners to repentance ."

The great apostle Paul felt to be chief among all sinners . How do you feel ? Do you feel that you have ever gotten ahead of him ? I don't believe you do , if you are a child of grace . And yet this was the purpose of God in sending his Son into this world and dying , giving his all for poor , dying , wretches . We have " all sinned and come short of the glory of God ." Show me one individual that ever had had , does now , or that ever will , break this phase of action that within

himself will merit this great eternal salvation which is in Christ Jesus, our Lord. Not one, there is none good, no not one save the Father.

And yet it pleased the Father, as I said just a moment ago, to send his only begotten Son into this world to redeem just such as we have described — to call them from nature's darkness. Does he do it? " Has he done it? " Jesus said he did before he left this earth. Jesus said that he had finished the work that the Father sent him to do.

Now then, we see not all things complete. It has yet to be revealed. And that is the work of the Spirit of God, that is the work of the Holy Spirit to take the " things of him and show them unto you." When that Spirit reveals the truth unto you, it is going to reveal in your heart what the Son of God through the divine covenant with his Father in eternity has already done for you. Not what he is going to do, but what he has already done.

Now then, Nicodemus didn't understand this, much of it I don't understand if indeed I understand any of it. It seems a mighty small part, but I will tell you one thing — I would not trade if I had anything to do with it, what little that God has given me in my heart to rejoice and trust in, for ten thousand worlds like this. My brethren, why, because every bit of it is going to come to naught. The day is coming when we will close our eyes and yield up everything pertaining to this time world and what is it going to be worth then? Now then, my precious brethren, isn't what we are longing for and hoping for, and what our desire is, that we will have somthing abiding within each of us that will not die, that will not separate?

Now that is what the great apostle Paul declared when he said " I am persuaded that neither death nor life, nor angels, nor principalities, nor powers, nor things present, nor things to come, nor height, nor depth, nor any other creature shall ever be able to separate you from the love of God which is in Christ Jesus our Lord." That is what we are talking about, something that supersedes and transcends all bounds, even death itself. My dear people, has that been manifested, has that been brought to life? Why, sure it has, not only when the Son of God rose from the tomb himself, but he manifested it in others when he quickened them and called them forth. We have it on record.

My dear people, Nicodemus was not some illiterate or unlearned person that we might criticise him for it. He simply did not understand how these things could be. Now then, Jesus answered and said unto him, " Art thou a master of Israel and knowest not these things? " Why certainly that didn't qualify him at all.

We might have all the book learning that there is, but I would as much as he will bless me, like to rightly divide, by God's grace the truth from error. We might memorize all the books that have ever been written upon this subject, if you please, and we might memorize this (Bible) from lid to lid and let me tell you there is not one ounce of salvation in that alone. I am not critical of this. I believe it behooves us as children of the heavenly King to proceed in the best manner that God will bless us to in all things. And yet salvation is in

none other than our dying God. That was what the salvation of his people was, that is where it is, and that is where it will ever remain until he comes back to this earth to receive the purchase of that which he died for.

Yes, I know that these things, as Jesus said, are hid from the wise and prudent. Jesus thanked his Father for that. He said " I thank thee, Father of heaven and earth, for thou hast hid these things from the wise and prudent, but even so thou hast revealed it unto babes because it seemed good in thy sight." Now then, Nicodemus with all his carnal knowledge did not know these things. How can these things be? Jesus went on to testify and tell him, " Verily I say unto thee, we speak that we do know and testify that we have seen and ye receive not our witness." You know that Jesus could speak nothing but the truth, he was the truth, he was the way, he was the light, and yet here he is telling that character that he receives not our testimony. Why did he not receive? He had not been blessed with anything within to receive it with.

Let me tell you, the world is full and this scripture testifies to these things — that there are those who have eyes and see not, there are those that have ears and hear not, and hearts and understand not. Why don't they have it? Because it just has not pleased God to give it to them. After reading that they don't have it and if you do have it, it is because it pleased God the Father to give it to you. It certainly isn't something that you have done to deserve it. That is what we are talking about, and that's what we want to get clarified to you this morning — that this salvation which was wrought in the Son of God is a free and unmerited gift to those whom God chose in his Son before the world began.

That is what the apostle Paul preached, that is what ministers have preached from that day until now and that's what we still desire to preach: that he has saved us and called us with a holy calling, not according to our works, but according to his own purpose and grace which was given to us in Christ Jesus before the world began. That's what the apostle Paul had to say about it and I am not ashamed of it. But I thank God if indeed I have been counted worthy to stand upon these principles and the same blessed truth.

Let me tell you folks, we are living in a fast-changing world. But let me tell you something that does not change, and that is God and his wonderful work and his ways. They stand fast now, forever, the same yesterday and forever, and change not. Just suppose for a moment that God was as fickle and flimsy as we are in nature. I don't know of anything that would describe it any better than man and his ways are as an oak leaf in the wind. And you see for yourself, a puff of wind will come from this way and that leaf will just go tumbling that way. Then a breeze comes from the other way and it will turn and go that way and so will man with all his works and ways. Somebody else will come along and convince him of something just a little bit different and he will take off after that. God has said " My people hear my voice and they do follow me and a

stranger they will not follow, for they know not the voice of a stranger," Think about this which is predicated upon what I said— which was, that is and which will stand forever.

Jesus said, "If I told you earthly things and you believe not, how shall you believe if I tell you heavenly things." He is setting the record straight, my dear people. Here the scriptures testify that Jesus Christ came unto his own who received him not. They had nothing to receive him with. They didn't know who he was and I am telling you today that if he were to come back to this earth, the only way it would be possible for you or I or any other man to know who he is, would be for it to be revealed and given unto us. That is the only way and no man has ascended up to heaven. Oh no, Jesus comes down from heaven. We cannot reach up and grasp these things, we cannot bring him down. But aren't you thankful of that, that God is a Spirit and he humbled himself even to the cruel death of the cross. In his power he comes down even into the lowest parts of the earth. Where is it, if it is not right into the very heart of the poor sinner. That's about the lowest place that I know of upon the face of this earth — when one has gone down, when he finds himself sinking down and no one to cling to. Everything around him is going up and he cannot redeem himself and then one comes to him.

It is just like that man was, who was on the way from Jerusalem to Jericho. And he was beaten, he was robbed, and he was left half dead. He couldn't do anything. But the world is preaching today that everybody has a chance. Now let's see what kind of chance that man had. There was one, a priest came by on one side by chance and the Levite came by on the other side by chance. Neither one touched him, they didn't have anything to give him. Man doesn't have anything to give you today. But when that certain Samaritan came along he had the cure. And we rejoice today that he comes where we are because we can't reach up. Just remember that no man has ascended into the heavens, but that which is in heaven condescends even into our very hearts and causes us to cry many times— Abba Father — oh yes, and lifts us up.

All the healing that's ever been done, both physical and spiritual will be by that great physician. That is the first thing he did — to bind up his wounds. That man was wounded, he couldn't do anything but he bound up his wounds and poured in the oil of gladness. When God comes to one and binds up his wounds and lifts him up, don't you believe that there is rejoicing. The scripture says there is. As Moses lifted up the serpent in the wilderness even so must the son of man be lifted up, that whosoever believeth in Him should not perish but have eternal life. Listen closely, dear people, this is a subject that is very important. It has been misconstrued and misapplied throughout the ages of mankind. Listen to the wording itself — how it reads. "That whosoever believeth . . ." What is belief? What is it based upon? What does it take to constitute a belief? It takes some evidence to establish a belief. Anything that is based on anything else is simply theory. It is just like the wind: somebody else could come along

and if you were depending on me and what I say, then somebody else can come along and tell you a little something more enticing and you would go after him. I believe I know human nature.

Now then, " whosoever believeth in him . . ." In him we move and live and have our continual being, so if we are in him, tell me how did we get there ? I want to ask you a question, if I may. Don't you believe every child of God will sing his praises in eternity and their names are recorded in the lamb's book of life and were written there before the world began in Christ Jesus? Let me ask you, who put them there? There are no names being written there today; there is nobody adding to or taking away this work that was constituted and completed and wrought in a blessed covenant between God the Father and God the Son in eternity. And all that's ever been since them was the manifestation and the revelation of that, and that is what we glory in today.

Now in the 16th verse: " For God so loved the world that he gave his only begotten Son, that whosoever believeth in him should not perish but have everlasting life." Do you believe that it is possible that one that has been regenerated and born again of that incorruptible seed that liveth and abideth forever shall ever perish?

But now let's go back now to this work of grace. In this work of regeneration, you think about it and consider an individual in his earthly state that he is born into this world. There are a lot of people that would like to think and probably do that every person born into this world is born with just a little bit of good in him and if you'll fan it just a little bit and work with it, that you'll make something out of it. But that's not what my Bible teaches me. My Bible teaches me that as that great patriarch David declared that it was in sin that my mother did conceive me and I sprang forth with tongue speaking lies. If there be anything acceptable unto God the Father in an individual, it would be that which has been wrought there and worked in you by the Spirit of almighty God in quickening you and calling you by his grace and revealing this unto you, teaching you that you are not your own keeper but the same one that created you and ordained you before the foundation of the world. But some people say. " You Old Baptist go back too far." Let me tell you God was, he is and he shall forever be and that which we hope to worship and praise and glory in is that which was in him from the beginning. It didn't just get there, but it was in him.

. . " That all of them that believe will sing his praises in glory." Who are they? I am glad that I can't tell you and I am glad that no man can tell you, but I can tell you one who knows and that is that one who holds that book, that one that John saw sitting upon the throne in the book of Revelations and in his hand he had a book and that book was sealed. I am glad that it is sealed today and it will stay sealed until the time of revelation comes when they will open that book and all whose names are found written therein shall come forth into eternal life. Just remember that the foundation of God stands sure having this seal: the Lord knows them

that are his .

We read terrible things and see it on TV about little children being abandoned and it is the most horrible thing that I know of , and I condemn it , by God's grace , with everything I have to do it with . The scriptures say " Yea , a mother may leave her suckling child but your heavenly Father will never leave or forsake you ." Isn't that wonderful . Though sorrows may come , though heartaches may come come , though afflictions may come , and yes you may wind up in prison . Some will say , " Oh no , I will never do that ." Don't say what you won't do . Peter didn't think he would curse and swear that he never knew his Lord , but he did , didn't he ? And the Lord knew more about him than he did , for he told him that was exactly what he would do . When it came to pass and that old rooster crowed , I've said this many times that it was one of the greatest sermons that ever was preached , for it brought to the attention of Peter what the Savior had told him and he wept bitterly . Brethren , that is repentance , that which God reveals , that repentance which he works in you , which is acceptable unto the Father .

Now then , for God sent not his Son into the world to condemn the world , but that the world through him might be saved . It might be good for us right here to consider just a moment what world is under consideration . The only reason that the sun is still rising in the east and setting in the west — the only reason that this old natural world is still standing today is because of the grace of God . If man were left to himself , he would have already destroyed himself and everything that he has ever been connected with , but for the restraining hand of God . It just isn't God's time for it to be done away with yet .

You look out among us and you can see the grace of God in every aspect . You can see the grace of God when you see the plants come forth and when you see the trees grow ; you can see the grace of God when it rains and when the sun shines . Certainly all these things are by the grace and mercy of God .

We have under consideration that this world of believers is a different world from the natural world . Jesus told his little children that you are in this world , but you are not of this world . If you are among that royal seed , that heavenly host , and will sing his praises in eternity , you are not of this world either , for there has been a separation made .

And there is much admonishment , there is much instruction in the scriptures pertaining to this . I was reading some this morning , where the apostle Paul admonished his brethren : " Be ye not partakers with unbelievers , — to separate yourself from them , come ye out from among them and be ye a separate people ." I hope to emphasize that I feel Paul was qualified to do this . I believe it becomes us if we are instructed by God 's word , to rebuke and exhort with all long suffering and doctrine . " For the time will come when they will no longer endure sound doctrine , but will heap to themselves teachers having itching ears and will turn away from the truth and be turned unto fables ."

A man will preach the power that called him and I want to preach Jesus the way , the truth , the only

way given unto heaven that poor sinners must be saved. That is the only power that I believe in, " for there is no power," Paul says, " except the power of God and the powers that are ordained of God." You 'll notice that it is in the past tense: he that believeth on him is not condemned: but he that believeth not is condemned already."

God 's people are a lively people. They have been begotten again unto a lively hope, they are made alive in the Lord Jesus Christ. Just show me one that has been wrought into and he will tell you the reason he does what he does is because God has already wrought a work within him. They don 't do what they do in order to obtain something, but they do what they do because they have obtained. That is the greatest difference between possessing and professing. In this condemnation that light has come into the world and men loved darkness rather than light because their deeds were evil. " For everyone that doeth evil hateth the light, neither cometh to the light lest his deeds should be reproved." There is your human nature, just fickle enough, just palpable enough that man within himself harbors some idea that if I won 't tell this no one will know. We have all been guilty of harboring thoughts in our minds that we are ashamed of and wouldn 't tell anybody what they were. It doesn 't make any difference whether you told anybody or not, just remember that God knows the heart and the purpose and intent of the mind even before you think them. There is nothing hid from God. Rather than us being concerned about what Brother so-and-so over here might think about what I said or did, I just better be concerned about my Lord and Savior for it is through him and by him that I live or die.

I would admonish you to examine yourselves " to try the spirits to see if they be of God or if they be of man." What is it that we cling to, what is it that we are possessing this morning: Is it something that by God's grace and his mercy we come into possession of? I hope so. I hope this is something that we have been given possession of, not because of what we have done, not of works of righteousness that we have done, but according to his own purpose and grace. Again it was given to us in Christ Jesus before the world began.

Elder J.T. Prescott

MOVED OR MOVING?

To assure you of getting your " Signs " and without missing any copies, be sure to inform us of any change of address.

Editors

IS IT TIME TO RENEW
YOUR SUBSCRIPTION?
IF YOUR EXPIRATION DATE
IS 5 / 89
IT EXPIRES WITH THE ISSUE.

VOICES OF THE PAST
"he being dead yet speaketh"

THE NARROW WAY

Continued From April Issue .

3 . But again , it is the way of temptation . The Lord Jesus Christ was tempted in the wilderness by Satan . He said to His disciples , " Ye are they which have continued with Me in My temptations ." (Luke xxii . 28) . If we , then , are not acquainted with temptations , we know little of union to a tempted Lord . But we are very glad to get out of the way of temptation . It is a painful path to walk in . To be continually tempted by Satan , by our evil hearts , by " the world lying in wickedness , " and have a conscience suffering and groaning under the weight of temptation , is no small burden . But the voice still sounds behind us , " This is the way , walk ye in it ." It is indeed a way of temptation ; but still the way of temptation is the way of deliverance , and the way of deliverance is the way of glory .

4 . Again . It is the way of faith , for only by faith can we walk in the way . Nothing but faith can enable us to see the way before us , or to move to a single step in the way . By faith we stand , by faith we walk , by faith we fight , and by faith we triumph . So that would we walk in the way , we can only walk in that way by living faith . And here is the distinction . It requires no faith to turn aside " to the right hand," or " to the left." Unbelief can lead us astray , sin can draw us aside ; but to walk in the straight and narrow way — in Jesus , in the path of tribulation and affliction , in contradistinction to the general way of man — we can only walk in that way as God is pleased to raise up and keep alive living faith in our souls .

5 . And as we walk in it by the faith , so we walk in it by hope ; hoping to the end for the glory of God God , hoping that the Lord will appear in due time and cheer our souls , hoping for the day when all our cares shall be at an end and tears wiped away from our eyes ; hoping in God's faithful word of promise , in His expected deliverance, in His promised mercy ; hoping for nothing in self , but hoping for all in Him .

6 . We walk in this path also in love ; for only so far as we have some love to the Lord , love to His ways , love to His Word , and love to His people , can we be found walking in Him . He Himself is love ; and when we have felt a little of His love in our souls , then we can love Him ; and this is the language of our hearts , " " Draw me , we will run after Thee " (Sol . Song i . 4) . When we feel a little of the soft touches of love in the soul , then there is a running in the way of God 's commandments , in that straight and narrow path that leads to eternal glory .

7 . We walk in it , again , in the way of prayer . The Lord's family are continually sighing , crying , and pouring out their petitions to the Lord . " Lord , guide me , teach me , direct me ; hold me up ; keep me from error . Lord , visit and bless my soul ; look down upon me in Thy infinite mercy ." O how these cries , sighs , and petitions are continually going up from broken hearts to the footstool of mercy ! We cannot walk in the way except by these continual

sighs , groans and cries after the Lord . A prayerless , reckless , hard heart never finds the way , and could not walk in the way , if found . The life we have to live is a life of faith and prayer ; and the Lord will take care , I am well convinced , that we shall , as He declares of the elect , " cry unto Him day and night ." There shall be those conflicts , exercises , trials and temptations ; those desires and those wishes , those pantings and longings ; all combining and conspiring to keep up communion with the throne of mercy . Thus , as the Lord's people walk , they are led by supplications . He says , " With weeping and with supplications will I lead them " (Jer . xxxi . 9) . " I will pour upon the house of David , and upon the inhabitants of Jerusalem , the Spirit of grace and of supplications ; and they shall look upon Me whom they have pierced ."

8 . And this way also is a way of self- denial ; grappling with the flesh, putting off the old man , and putting on the new — plucking out right eyes, and cutting off right hands , as the Lord may enable ; " Whosoever will come after Me , let him deny himself, and take up his cross , and follow Me Me " (Luke ix . 23) .

9 . Again . It is the way of godly fear . We can only walk in the path aright as godly fear is from time to time springing up in our hearts ; a fear to be wrong , a desire to be right , a tenderness of conscience lest we break the bounds , slip into error , or turn aside into evil . So that the Lord 's people , in their passage home to glory , are continually fearing and trembling , knowing what fallen creatures they are , lest they make a mistake , be deceived or deluded , and turn aside on " the right hand " into some grievous error , or on " the left " into some awful deception of Satan . Therefore , they walk in self-suspicion , in godly fear , in holy desire , that the Lord would be their guide and keeper , and " lead them in the way everlasting ."

Contrast this with the way in which dead professors walk , be they ever so high or ever so low . They have none of these jealous feelings over self ; none of these suspicious thoughts over their own hearts ; no fears lest they be wrong ; no earnest desires to be right ; no cries , groans , and sighs after the Spirit's leadings ; no fear of error , no dread of evil ; no listening with anxious ear to the voice that speaks behind them : " This is the way , walk ye in it ." " Turn not aside ' to the right hand ,' nor ' to the left ' — here is error , there is heresy ; here is evil , there is sin ; avoid this quicksand , beware of that sandbank ; a precipice on one side , a quagmire on the other ." Thus the Lord 's people go along trembling , fearing , crying , sighing , watching , praying , because they know they carry in their bosom a heart so " deceitful and desparately wicked ," that turn aside they will , turn aside they must , except they hear the voice behind them , saying , " This is the way ! " " This is the way , look straight on before you ; it is a safe path , it leads to endless glory ; it will bring you right at last . You may have many doubts , many fears , many suspicions , many sighs and groans , and think you are altogether wrong because there is a turning aside to " the right hand ," and a turning aside " to the left ." But the promise still holds good ; you " shall hear a voice

behind you" sounding in your ears. "This is the way, walk ye in it.

But what a mercy it is to have this word sometimes sounding in our ears, and see that there is a "way" to heaven — a way independent of man, distinct from all the doings of the creature — God's own dear Son, "the Way, the Truth, and the Life!" that there is blood, precious blood, that cleanseth from all sin; a righteousness, a glorious righteousness, to justify a needy, naked soul; love, dying love, as a sweet cord twined round a drooping, desponding spirit; and that the blessed Comforter, from time to time shows us and gives us power to walk in the way of eternal life!

But has it not been, is it not sometimes with you, a matter of earnest consideration whether your feet are in the path? What makes it so? Because you find working in you so many things that seem utterly opposed to this path; so many trials, temptations and exercises, so many anxious questionings, and so much of the working of "a heart deceitful above all things, and desperately wicked." All these things combined make you fear that you are not walking in the path. But what is all this but the blessed fruit of the "word behind you?" You expect, perhaps, to see something, but that is not God's way. The word is "behind," not before you; dropped into your conscience, not held up to your eyes. Yet because it does not go before us to warn us beforehand, instead of coming to reprove us afterward, we often think that it is not the word of God at all. But I would say, what is it that has kept you that are the people of God, and desire to fear His name? what has kept you out of that dead assurance in which so many walk? Doubts and fears, the tremblings and suspicions of your anxious mind, have not these instrumentally kept us from this great evil? What has kept you from being altogether swallowed up in despair? Have there not been now and then some glimpses, tokens, testimonies, some shinings in of God's countenance, some dropping of His word into your heart? What has been all this but the "word behind you?" When sin has been presented to you as a sweet honied drink, and you have almost grasped the bowl, there has been some lash of conscience, some cutting conviction, that dashed the cup away before you drank the deadly draught; has not that been a "word behind you, saying, This is the way, walk ye in it?" While you have been working and struggling, and thinking you would do something to please God, and got well-nigh stuck fast in the old pharisaical sandbank, a sweet light has broken in upon you, whereby you have seen Jesus, and turned aside from ruined self, and anchored within the veil; and has not this been "a voice behind you, saying, This is the way, walk ye in it?" When your path has been little else but trouble, sorrow, and affliction, and you are almost ready to give all up, and say, "This religion has brought nothing but trouble with it;" still there has been a soft whisper in your conscience, "'This is the way;' turn aside, and you must perish; you have a soul to be saved or lost." This has been a gentle admonition, and you have still kept on. Has not this been "a voice

behind you ? " When you have felt your heart prompted to break forth and pour out your petitions at the throne of mercy , and wrestle with God as for life and death, has not this been " a word behind you ," sounding in your ears, " Ask, and it shall be given you ; seek and ye shall find ; knock , and it shall be opened to you ? " When some precious promise has come into your heart, and cheered up your downcast mind , when you were fain to give up all for lost, what has this been but " a word behind you ? " But because the word does not always come before us , and we cannot see something with the bodily eye, we get confused and perplexed . But God has not promised we shall see anything with the bodily eye, or hear anything with the bodily ear . The word is to come " behind us ," as a reproving, rebuking , encouraging , or comforting word, as God see fit. But, however it comes , as a rebuking or comforting word , it still sounds , " This is the way ! " — Jesus , His blood , His righteousness, His Person, His perfect salvation — " This is the way , walk ye in it." Turn not aside to " the right hand," nor " to the left" ; walk in Him , and by walking in Him you will obtain eternal life .

What a mercy it is that God has left such a promise on record! and O, what a great mercy to have this promise fulfilled in our heart's experience ! That is the mercy . This we know , if we know anything, that we are ever turning aside " to the right hand " or " to the left ." If we do not know that , what do we know ? We are shut up in ignorance , presumption and carnal security, if we do not know that . But then , on the other hand, what a mercy if God does not leave us to turn aside to be engulfed as thousands are in destruction and ruin ; but deals with our conscience in mercy , and gives us a lash now and then ; or a refreshing admonition , promise , or encouragement ; or turn our eyes , as Jonah did , to look once more " toward His holy temple." Thus the Lord, sometimes in one way , sometimes in another , still encourages our poor , fainting souls to look to Him, and hope in His mercy ; and still mercifully says to us , " This is the way, walk ye in it ! "

J.C. Philpot

" He that hath an ear, let him hear what the Spirit saith unto the churches." — Revelation ii. 29 .

These words extend the message beyond the church to which they were spoken , and address themselves to every one whom the word comes, and to whom an ear is given to hear and receive it. Thus each message sent to the churches becomes a message sent personally to us . If we have a spiritually circumcised ear, if we are willing to listen to the voice of the Lord, he speaks to us in every message as personally and as distinctly as he spoke to each individual church. It is indeed an unspeakable blessing to have this ear given to us that we may receive in humility , simplicity , and godly sincerity what the Lord speaks in the word of his grace . It is by his word that he knocks at the door of our hearts ; and what a blessing he has pronounced on the man who hears his voice and opens the door

when he hears the knock, like a fond and affectionate wife when she hears the knock of her husband at the door of his house : " Behold , I stand at the door, and knock: if any man hear my voice , and open the door, I will come in to him, and will sup with him, and he with me." (Rev. iii . 20) .

J.C. Philpot

CONTRIBUTIONS

FOR FEBRUARY 1989

Horace E. Walker, VA 3.00
Mrs. David Cody, AZ 10.00
Mrs. Gilbert Coate, WA 2.00
Reed Harper, TX 2.00
Mrs. Bruce McKinney, VA 7.00
Mrs. Noel B. Cassell, VA 2.00
Lloyd C. Spikes, OR 7.00
Mrs. Foye W. Cole, NC 2.00
Mrs. Mary L. Hawkins, NC
In memory Jesse R. Somers ...32.00
Mrs. Sadie Walker, NC 2.00
Edwin F. Dyer, VA 2.00
Mrs. Ruby Feldtman, WA 1.00
Eld. J. Y. McCormick, FL 7.00
Eld. Fred Neikirk, FL 7.00
In memory of Elder W.D. Griffin
Salisbury Old Sch. Bap. Ch. ...50.00
Hoyt D.F. Sparks, TN.....7.00
Don & Agnes Anders, AL 10.00
Mr.& Mrs. Charles Hays, AL...25.00
Mt. Carmel Pri. Bap. Ch., AL...25.00
G.B. & Edna McAdams, MS ...10.00
Mrs. Troy Younger, MS.....10.00
Mr.& Mrs. Russell
Rudowski, AL 15.00
Mr. & Mrs. H.H. Blanton, MS..25.00
Mrs. Margie E. Pitts, AL....25.00
Mr. & Mrs. Albert
Kewatch, DE 20.00
Little Creek Old School
Baptist Church, DE 20.00

OBITUARIES

SARAH " KITTY " MORAN AGEE

With sweet memories I will attempt to write Lord willing, a few words in memory of Sister " Kitty " Agee, whom I loved very much.

Our Heavenly Father by His divine wisdom called Sister " Kitty " from our midst October 15, 1988 at the age of 93. She was born March 13, 1895, the daughter of Jim and Molly Moran.

She was married to the late Floyd S. Agee on July 7, 1912. Born to this union were four sons; the late James Leroy " Roy ", Roscoe W., Andrew C., and Floyd S. Agee, Jr.; seven daughters; the late Elzora " Zora " Adams, Ora Guthrie, Ruie Poff, Ruby Hawley, Doris Hawley, Frances Lewis, and Madeline Banham. She was blessed with 24 grandchildren and 27 great grandchildren and one great - great grandchild.

Funeral services were conducted October 17th at the Salem Church in Floyd County with her pastor Elder Hale Terry and Elders Raymond Goad, Lane Carter, and Larry Hollingsworth officiating. She was laid to rest in the Salem Church cemetary.

Sister " Kitty " was received by baptism at Salem Church July 13, 1927 and was blessed to attend her meetings regularly with a lovely smile on her face. She was a firm believer in Salvation by Grace, believing that God held all things in His hands.

She was a humble and gentle person who loved her Brethren in Christ and in turn was loved by all who

knew her for her quiet manner and sweet smile .

She will be missed very much at Salem Church .

Written in love by request of her family .

Mary Poff

CYNTHIA GRACE JEFFERSON

Sister Grace Jefferson was called from the walks of this life , February 24th , 1989 . Sister Grace was a native of Newark , Ohio . She is survived by a brother , Charles Claggett of Newark , Ohio and a foster daughter , Betty Lengele of Madras , Oregon .

Sister Jefferson was born into this world of sin and sorrow March 24 , 1907 . She believed in the loving kindness of a precious Savior and God that pardoned all sins and iniquity of his chosen people with his precious blood .

We of the Little Flock and Seclusia Church express a feeling of a wounded heart , to think that in body we must one day part . Our hope gives us a view of our God and Savior , Jesus Christ , in Heaven of Heavens , where the precious Saints will live forever in that eternal love that abides forever , above this land of sorrow .

We feel the loss of our precious Sister Jefferson . " Though he slay me , yet will I trust in him ," Job 13-15 . The joyful seasons that we were blessed to enjoy in the past several years , shall not be forgotten . " There is no man that hath the power over the spirit to retain the spirit , neither hath he power in the day of his death ": Ecclesiastes 8:8 .

May we be blessed to humbly bow and be made submissive to the power that comes down from heaven . Though today we're filled with mourning , Mercy still is on the throne . With thy smiles of love returning , we can sing : " Thy will be Done ."

The Little Flock Church of Bakersfield , CA ., while in conference , approved the memorial of Sister Grace Jefferson , (request was made that a copy be mailed for publication) .

Elder Walter B . Wilson , Moderator
Sister Thelma Bridges , Clerk

PSALM 118:14

The Lord is my strength and song , and is become my salvation .

Signs of the Times

DEVOTED TO THE OLD SCHOOL BAPTIST CAUSE

"The Sword of the Lord and of Gideon"

VOL. 157 KEELING, VA., JUNE 1989 NO. 6

SIGNS OF THE TIMES

ISSN - 0199-0063
Subscription price $10.00 per year - $18.00 two years
Published each month by
SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.
Established in 1832
Devoted to the Old School Baptist Cause

CIRCULATION OFFICE
Elder J. R. Williams
Route 1 , Box 420
Keeling, Va. 24566

EDITORS
Elder J. R. Williams, Editor
Rt . 1 , Box 420
Keeling, Va. 24566
Phone (804) 792-8758
Elder Kenneth R. Key, Editor
721 Willard Street
Greensboro, N.C. 27405
Phone (919) 273-7464

ASSOCIATE EDITORS

Elder Richard H . Campbell
P .O . Box 172248
2263 Sutherland
Memphis , Tenn . 38187-2248
Phone (901) 683-7735

Licentiate C .C . Wilbanks
217 Bastrop Drive
Monroe , Louisiana 71203
Phone (318) 343-5473

All letters for this paper containing subscriptions and remittances , should be mailed to Elder J .R . Williams. Rt. 1. Box 420. Keeling. Virginia 24566. All articles and letters for publication. all notices of meetings and all obituaries should be mailed to Elder Kenneth R. Key. 721 Willard Street. Greensboro , N .C . 27405 .

SIGNS OF THE TIMES , INC .
Route 1 , Box 420 Keeling. Virginia 24566

POEM

Now be my heart inspired to sing
The glories of my Saviour - King ,
Jesus the Lord ; how heavenly fair
His form! how bright his beauties are!

O 'er all the sons of human race
He shines with a superior grace ;
Love from his lips divinely flows ,
And blessings all his state compose .

Dress thee in arms , most mighty Lord ,
Gird on the terror of thy sword ;
In majesty and glory ride ,
With truth and meekness at thy side .

Thine anger , like a pointed dart ,
Shall pierce thy foes of stubborn heart ;
Or words of mercy , kind and sweet ,
Shall melt the rebels at thy feet .

Thy throne , O God , for ever stands ;
Grace is the sceptre in thy hands :
Thy laws and works are just and right;
Justice and grace are thy delight .

God , thine own God , has richly shed
His oil of gladness on thy head ,
And with his sacred Spirit blest
His first - born Son above the rest .

CONTENTS

EDITORIAL 122
Richard H. Campbell

CORRESPONDENCE 126

ARTICLES 128
W.D. Griffin

CHURCH OF OUR FAITH 131

VOICES OF THE PAST 132
Elder John A. Lee
C.B. Hassell
J.C. Philpot

MEETINGS 140

CONTRIBUTIONS 142

OBITUARIES 142
Lucille Harrisson Bradley
Sister Beatrice French
Sister Ellen McKinney
Memorial to Elder W.D. Griffin

EDITORIAL

" For God so loved the world that he gave his only begotten Son, that whosoever believeth in him should not perish, but have everlasting life.

Elder R.H. Campbell

This single verse of scripture is, beyond any shadow of a doubt, the most often quoted verse to be found in the bible and just as often is quoted out of its context and as though it was the only scripture on the subject in the third chapter of John's epistle. This verse is just one sentence in an ongoing conversation between Jesus and Nicodemus and must, as all scripture, be quoted in its proper perspective in relation to all the other statements made on the subject under discussion. The person who spoke these words was Jesus and he was teaching Nicodemus the truth regarding the kingdom of heaven and explaining the way and manner in which the natural man is made a fit subject for it and how this is made manifest in his life; why it is this way and the purpose of God in doing it this way.

Nicodemus, who was a ruler of the Jews, in that time, came to Jesus by night lest his position in the Jewish nation be jeopardized, but he had questions regarding this new doctrine that was being preached throughout the country, and he wanted to know more about it. His first statement to Jesus reflected this concern, as he said, " Rabbi, we know that thou art a teacher come from God: for no man can do these miracles that thou doest, except God be with him." In this statement we are made to wonder if Nicodemus himself was aware of the full import of what he was saying; surely he must have wondered, even as David when he said, " What have I now done? Is there not a cause." There was wisdom in his declaration that he knew that God was with Jesus in his work and yet when Jesus answered him," Verily, verily, I say unto thee, except a man be born again, he cannot see the kingdom of heaven," he questioned the statement and said how can this be that a man is born when he is old? Can he enter the second time into his mother's

womb and be born again. He seemed to have lost the confidence that he had when he stated that he knew Jesus was a teacher come from God. Jesus continued his teaching of the same subject by further telling Nicodemus, " Except a man be born of water and of the spirit he cannot enter into the kingdom of God. That which is born of flesh is flesh: and that which is born of spirit is spirit. Marvel not that I said unto thee, ye must be born again. The wind bloweth where it listeth, and thou hearest the sound thereof, but canst not tell whence it cometh and whither it goeth: so is everyone that is born of the spirit." Nicodemus' response to this was, " How can these things be." He still could not understand this great mystery but Jesus continues on the same point of doctrine throughout their conversation and at no time did he change the subject and begin talking about something else. He is still explaining the way and manner in which man is brought into knowledge of and is made to see the things of the kingdom of heaven.

Jesus asks him a question, " Art thou a master of Israel and knowest not these things," or in other words, knowing the law and the prophets who wrote of this truth, are ye yet without understanding regarding these things. Then Jesus said to him, " Verily, verily, I say unto thee, we speak that we do know, and testify that we have seen: and ye receive not our witness. If I have told you earthly things and ye believe not, how shall ye believe. If I tell you of heavenly things." Or, in other words, if I have told you in natural terms what must be done for the man of flesh to enable him to see and enter into the spiritual realm and you don't understand; how can you understand the purpose and the way that it is accomplished from a heavenly perspective? Jesus now begins, on the same subject, using scripture Nicodemus is familiar with, explaining again the same truth, " and no man hath ascended up to heaven, but he that came down from heaven, even the Son of man which is in heaven. And as Moses lifted up the serpent in the wilderness, even so must the Son of man be lifted up: that whosoever believeth in him should not perish, but have eternal life." Nicodemus being a leader in Israel was familiar with the prophecies concerning the Messiah, the incident of Moses lifting up the brayen serpent in the wilderness and the fact that all of these scriptures were directed to and applied only to the nation of Israel. They were types and shadows of things to come upon the Lords chosen people in some future time and Christ's teaching to Nicodemus was that they were being fulfilled at this particular time in him.

Now, Jesus having said all of these things to Nicodemus on the subject of man having to be born again before he could see the kingdom of God; having to be born of water and of the spirit before he could enter the kingdom of heaven: telling him of the wind which blowed where it listeth, you hear the sound but don't know from whence it cometh or whither it goeth; reminding of Moses lifting up the serpent in the wilderness to save those that had been bitten of the fiery serpents

and that they die not ; and even saying that in this same manner must the Son of man be lifted up that whosoever believeth in him should not perish but have eternal life, how can the world use these references and teach that these things are for anyone who will subscribe to them and accept them as promises to all the world . All of the above references qualify those to whom these things are directed and shows all of the qualifying is the work of Jesus in his coming into the world to do his Fathers will. Just as those who were bitten in the wilderness by the fiery serpents looked upon the brayen serpent, which was provided by God for this purpose , and lived , even in like manner those who are made to feel their infestation with sin look unto Jesus, the only begotten of the Father and live . They look because they have been born again , and for the first time in their life, realize their poor wretched and undone condition before God and feel their need of a Savior; they see this, recognize it for what it is and they know that the cure for their condition is beyond the natural ability of man .

When one has been taught these beautiful truths they automatically begin to wonder why it is so with them ; they cannot see any reason that they should be so blessed and yet they feel that they have been . Then with all of this teaching, bringing them to this point in their conversion the explanation is given , " For God so loved the world, that he gave his only begotten Son , that whosoever believeth in him should not perish , but have everlasting life ." This forever settles it in their minds ; they no longer look for the evidence in and of themselves but realize that just as the Jews were the chosen people of God in the law dispensation , he has a chosen people in the gospel dispensation and this third chapter of John is teaching this to all , who in future generations , will come this way , and find that it is because of God's love for them and not because of anything that they have done to merit it .

It seems that anyone who understands the English language , following this conversation and the line of truth that is presented throughout the conversation would realize that the sixteenth verse is not an isolated statement separate and apart from the subject discussed elsewhere . Surely the whosoever referred to here are the same ones who are born of the spirit, the same ones who are born of the water and the spirit , and upon whom the wind has blown . How can it be declared , so universally , that this scripture applies to all of mankind when so much care has been taken, by Jesus himself, to qualify those who will see and enter into the kingdom of God , and to describe the way in which it occurs to those who will enter in . Then his statement that it is because God so loved the world that he gave his only begotten Son that those who believe in him, and surely this refers to those who have been born of the water and the spirit , might not perish. Everything that Jesus has said is regarding things that are beyond the power of man . Man cannot cause himself to be born of the water and the spirit any more than the Israelites who were bitten of the fiery serpents

could heal themselves. The healing must come from God then and it must come from the same source today. Moses was not told to instruct the Israelites what to do; he was just to place the brayen serpent on a pole and those that were bitten and looked thereon would live. They looked in the same way that Nicodemus came to Christ or that any believer comes to him; they cannot tell you why they just came. It was not something premeditated on the part of the individual, but, it was predestinated of God because Jesus said, " All that my Father giveth me shall come to me; and him that cometh to me I will in no wise cast out."

In 1 John Ch. 5, vs. 1, the Apostle John, who incidently recorded the original conversation between Jesus and Nicodemus, was blessed to condense the conversation into one sentence, and surely he was referring to it when he said, " Whosoever believeth that Jesus is the Christ is born of God. This qualifies the whosoever and limits it to those that believe that Jesus is the Christ and surely this same limitation is placed on the whosoever in John 3 16.

Jesus continues in John 3, 17 on the same line of truth when he said, " For God sent not his son into the world to condemn the world; but that the world through him might be saved: He that believeth on him is not condemned: but he that believeth not is condemned already, because he hath not believed in the name of the only begotten Son of God." Christ's coming into the world did not condemn the children of men or cause them to be lost because the law had already done that. All men are born in sin, Christ excepted, and come forth from the womb speaking lies and fulfilling the desires of the heart and mind, yielding to the vanity they are so subject to, yea were created subject to, so the law was given that the depravity of the natural man might be made manifest and that sin might abound. Christ came into the world that those who were chosen in him before the foundation of the world might be saved because they believed in him since they were born of the water and the spirit. He did nothing for those who were not chosen in him and they were condemned because they believed not in the name of the only begotten Son of God, and they were left in their state of condemnation where all men would be but for the grace of God toward the vessels which were afore prepared unto glory.

The religious world of this day quote the above scriptures and the great majority of them teach that they apply to all men alike, and that, how each one receives them is left up to their own individual choice. Actually these words are a conversation between the Son of God and one for whom he was sent into the world to seek and to save and they are applicable only to those of this elite group; those unto whom Peter wrote, " But ye are a chosen generation, a royal priesthood, an holy nation, a peculiar people; that ye should shew forth the praises of him who hath called you out of darkness into his marvelous light: which in time past were not a people, but are now the people of God; which had

not obtained mercy , but now have obtained mercy ." These are the ones who are found of Jesus at some point in their lives and they will believe in him unto everlasting life , not may be , but they shall be - because they are born of God, not of the will of man nor of the will of flesh but of the spirit of God .

It all comes forth from the same source and comes as it has in all ages of time as stated in the song of Moses , " My doctrine shall drop as the rain, my speech shall distil as the dew , as the small rain upon the tender herb , and as the showers upon the grasses ." All of the works of God are as far above the ability of man as the sending forth of the rain and the dew upon the earth ; they occur regularly in the midst of the toil and strife in the world but they are effective only to those to whom they are directed. Such beauty and such perfection is the trademark of the God who created all things for himself and disposes of them as is pleasing unto him and his promise to those to whom all these scriptures are directed is, " Fear not little flock; for it is your fathers good pleasure to give you the kingdom ."

In bonds of love ,
Richard H . Campbell

CORRESPONDENCE

Signs of the Times :

Has the Lord pardoned my sins ? Can I claim a hope in Christ ? I don 't know what you will think , but here are some of the reasons why I hope I can .

Many years ago , (late 30 's) when my children were small , they all took Typhoid Fever . Sometime before they had this terrible disease, I had dreamed of being in a large crowd of people , and all my children were seated in swings — swinging out over the water — and I couldn 't get them out .

Then , when they got sick , I was fearful for their lives . I went out to the chicken house several times to pray, and to ask God to take care of them , and make them well .

They were very sick for a long time , but finally , all of them recovered . Still I felt a burden of sin , and many times made bread without salt or soda , because I could not keep my mind on my work . A few years later , this feeling got so bad that I could not rest day or night , without continually praying for God's mercy.

One night my husband came in and said that he was going hunting . Usually I didn 't want him to go , but this time I was glad . Just as soon as he was out of the house , I was down on my knees , begging God to show me , in a dream , whether I should go to the church or not — and when I got up off my knees this time , the terrible weight was gone . My husband came back into the house to say that he had decided not to go hunting after all . I remember feeling so happy that I was afraid he might notice , and ask the reason why , and I didn 't know what to say .

I dreamed that night that I was at a neighbor 's house , where people were going into another room , and being baptized . Someone asked me

if I wanted to go . I said , " you go ahead , yet will I be an Old Baptist ." This seemed sufficient evidence at the time to go to the church and tell them .

The next day being the third Saturday , (Oct . 1940) I went to the Republican Primitive Baptist Church. I don 't recall what Brother George Dyer preached about at that meeting , but when they began to sing " Amazing Grace ", I went up to join the church . I couldn't talk much , and I was afraid that they wouldn 't take me in . I felt unworthy to be in the church , but I did so much want to be . They did receive me . I loved them then , and I love them still .

I was afraid that my husband wouldn't want me to join the church . However , he put his arms around me in church and said , " I am so happy for you now . It broke my heart to see you as you were ." No man can say sweeter words than these . It seemed that my heart overflowed with happiness . Such joy and peace was mine !

Even now , writing about it , I feel the same joy and love of that day . I believe it will last forever , for I believe it is the love of God .

For several years , I had thought that if my husband was just a member of the church , we could go everywhere to preaching and I would enjoy that so much . I was selfish in this , I realize , as I was thinking mostly of myself .

About two years ago , I began to have such awful dreams about my husband that I told my children I was afraid that he might be taken from me .

Afterwards , when his health began to fail , I worried even more . He had a heart attack , (Dec . 1958) and was so very ill . The doctor asked me what I thought about his condition . I told him that I had very little hope , knowing he was so terribly sick . He said , " just pray and hope ." I thought : " I am praying every minute ," . . . but his condition was so critical that I knew only God could save him .

He remained in the hospital 29 days , and I stayed with him . I slept on the floor , or in a chair , because I could not go home without him .

When he started getting better , I was so homesick that I thought nothing could make me happier than just getting to go home . . . But , on that last night in the hospital , my dear husband told me of his hope in Christ and I thought , " the Lord was in this place , and I knew it not ." I felt so happy as I lay on the hospital floor, reaching up to the bed , to hold Fred 's hand for a long time that night . I had been so scared that Fred would die and leave me alone . I had prayed that if he did have to die , God would be with him and let him not fear death . I wanted him to say something that would let me know that the Lord had forgiven his sins . I felt sure that he had a hope in Christ , although he had never told me anything about it . You can imagine the joy I felt when he told me that he had no fear of dying , and that the Lord was with him .

I wanted him to go to church , but I was afraid , too , because of his weak heart . Oh , we of little faith !

Fred did join the church , (at Republican — May , 1959) and he was baptized a month later . It was

such a happy day for me, and I am sure it was for him, also . . . And therefore, these are some of my reasons of hope.

Now we both belong to the church, but Fred's health is not such that we can go everywhere as I had thought we could. Nevertheless, we are so very thankful for the love of God that we trust we have. We are content just to get to go when we can, and hope that God will be with us wherever we are.

There are many other reasons of my hope, but I have no desire to write more at this time.

NOTED IN 1974:

My husband, Fred, had a second heart attack — this one fatal — on Feb. 14, 1962. There have been so many lonesome days and nights since then. I know this is the way of the earth, and pray that God will be with me at the end, as I hope He has been through the years. He has blessed me with loving children and their husbands, and also, grandchildren and great-grandchildren.

Oh, if I could but be thankful enough for all His loving kindness. On that great day, when He calls all his children home, may I stand among them to praise His great and holy name.

If this is not worthy of space, please just cast it aside.

Signed,
Lessie Carter Via

MARCH 1989

After these words were written, the pages were tucked away at the bottom of a drawer, until recently, when my daughter learned that they existed. It is with her encouragement that I humbly pass this on to you.

Faithfully yours,
Lessie C.V. Guilliams
Rt. 1 Box 446
Callaway, VA 24067

ARTICLES

SOLOMON'S SONG II. 9.

"He standeth behind our wall."

Dear Household of Faith:— It is unto you that these glorious promises are left on record. It is for thee that He stands behind our wall. No other can ever realize the sweetness of having the glorious manifestation of his royal presence brought to us. The world, with all its ingenuity, can never pierce the ways of the King Jehovah and find out the dealings that he had with those who are bought with so great a price. From the teaching of God's word there must be more than one sense that God stands behind our wall, because we do not understand that he has left the wicked to their own devices. We believe that he is ever overruling all the schemes of wicked men and devils for the final triumphant deliverance of his chosen people into the glorious city beyond these things of time. Not only is that the belief of the Baptists in this part of Alabama, but we contend, and desire, if the Lord will be our stay and guide, to defend, that the Lord's people have always taught, that God overruled all things for the good of

his people. But just now our mind is not concerned so much with the sovereignty of God, but will say that we do not believe that God is in any way the author of sin. We are perfectly willing to take the Bible for our guide. We find that Joseph told his brethren that God sent him to preserve much people alive, and that though they meant it for evil, God meant it for good. (Gen. xlv. 5 ; I. 20.) God did, in some wonderful way, bring this about without coercion. Men and good brethren at that, are very much concerned over the way God works all things and still not be the author of sin. I used to spend much time in speculation on the same idea, but long since I have, as I hope, been shown the glorious beauties of his magnificent power, and it does not bother me so much any more. If God is so wonderful in power and wisdom that he can bring a blaspheming Saul to the earth crying, " Who art thou, Lord? that he is coming again to earth to gather from the graves all his little children, and raise them to immortality without the stains of sin ; that, if not deceived, he found the poor unworthy writer among the thorns of infidelity and self - righteousness and planted in his sinful heart a little ray of hope that all is well with my soul, then may he not work all things after the counsel of his own will? But let us not be content there. Paul tells us that God gave them (the wicked) up to uncleanness through the lusts of their own hearts. (Rom. i. 26.) James tells us that God is not tempted, neither tempteth he any man, but man is tempted when he is drawn away of his own lusts. (James i. 13, 14.) It is only as the sovereign Ruler of all things that he stands at the wall of the wicked. But, to the poor storm child of God, there is a more precious way that he stands behind our wall. According to my understanding, the wall is our flesh. Just as long as the poor little pilgrims sojourn in this time state we shall be looking through a glass darkly. Paul tells us that the flesh lusts against the Spirit, and the Spirit against the flesh, and these are contrary one to the other, so that ye cannot do the things ye would. (Gal. v. 17.) All of God's dear children who have been called out and given to know the truth know that this is true. When the Sun of Righteousness subdues the flesh and melts down the wall, it is then that we are exalted upon the mountains of his love, and are then obeying and keeping his commandments. We hear the Savior say, " Without me ye can do nothing. " Oh ! to be left down in the land of Lodebar, to our own sinful selves. Indeed, we must wait on the Lord for a visitation of his healing power.

If a man is in the flesh is he partly so, or is he completely under the influence of evil? It is not part Spirit and part flesh that prompts evil, nor is it both that prompts righteousness. It is sin that dwells in us that leads us in forbidden paths. It is the Spirit of Peace that leads us to do righteousness. Now Paul says that they that are in the flesh cannot please God. Peter thought that he never would deny the Lord, but at soon as the Lord withdrew from him he did deny him. He continued to do so until the Lord turned and looked on him. Just so it is with us. When

the Savior melts the barrier down, and steps from behind our wall, we are like Peter, we are made to weep bitterly.

I have heard dear old soldiers speak of their ups and downs in this life, and say their downs were many more than their ups. But nay, not so. Our downs are so much longer. We only get a glimpse now and then of his beaming countenance. With this poor writer the glass is very, very dark. If I have ever been under the smiling rays of his shining wings it has been very fleeting. He only shows himself at the lattice. It is here a little and there a little. Sometimes it seems that I can never again grope in darkness, and then I am made to again be as "a pelican of the wilderness," as "an owl of the desert." But blessed thought indeed that he knows our way! Even when the influence of his healing wings is not being felt he is watching over and caring for us. He will never leave nor forsake us, and is mindful of us when we are not mindful of ourselves. He will watch over and keep us in this world, and will watch our sleeping dust until he bids it arise. Then we shall be where he is and be like him, and this old wall, the flesh, shall be done away with and all will be heaven and eternal. This will be enough for a poor sinner like me.

I would like to have literature pertaining to the Old Baptists, especially Minutes from all associations, and old copies of the Signs, Lone Pilgrim and other papers.

May the Lord continue to enable the publishers and editors to print a paper that contends for the doctrine that has identified the church for ages.

Yours in hope of continued mercy,
W.D. Griffin

MOVED OR MOVING?

To assure you of getting your "Signs" and without missing any copies, be sure to inform us of any change of address.

Editors

IS IT TIME TO RENEW
YOUR SUBSCRIPTION?
IF YOUR EXPIRATION DATE
IS 6 / 89
IT EXPIRES WITH THE ISSUE.

ST. JOHN 15 : 1 - 5

I am the true vine, and my Father is the husbandman.

Every branch in me that beareth not fruit he taketh away: and every branch that beareth fruit, he purgeth it, that it may bring forth more fruit.

Now ye are clean through the word which I have spoken unto you.

Abide in me, and I in you. As the branch cannot bear fruit of itself, except it abide in the vine; no more can ye, except ye abide in me.

I am the vine, ye are the branches: He that abideth in me, and I in him, the same bringeth forth much fruit: for without me ye can do nothing.

CHURCH OF OUR FAITH

BETHEL PRIMITIVE BAPTIST CHURCH

Bethel Primitive Baptist Church was built in 1824 which is the present building . The church group actually came into existence August 1805 . It was founded by Joel Preston, Joseph Pedigo and Wilson Turner . Some of the first records were destroyed by fire . Available records of regular church meetings date from October 30 , 1899 . When Elder A .B . Philpott was moderator followed by Elders J .C . Martin , Randolph Perdue , J .A . Brooks and James R . Hollandsworth . The present Moderator is our beloved Elder Junior Conner .

Meeting time is first Sunday each month at 11:00 A .M . and Saturday before at 2:30 P .M . Communion service first Sunday in July each year year . The church is located two miles East of Glade Hill , Va . on State Rt . 834 and 674 .

PSALMS 25 : 8 - 14

Good and upright is the Lord : therefore will he teach sinners in the way .

The meek will he guide in judgment : and the meek will he teach the way .

All the paths of the Lord are mercy and truth unto such as keep his covenant and his testimonies .

For thy name 's sake , O Lord , pardon mine iniquity ; for it is great .

What man is he that feareth the Lord ? him shall he teach in the way that he shall choose .

His soul shall dwell at ease ; and his seed shall inherit the earth .

The secret of the Lord is with them that fear him ; and he will shew them his covenant .

VOICES OF THE PAST
"he being dead yet speaketh"

CIRCULAR ADDRESS

By Elder J.A. Lee
Ebenezer Baptist Association
Wilcox County, Ala.
1858

The Ebenezer Association of Primitive Baptists now in session, to the several churches of which she is composed, sendeth greeting:

Dear Brethren. The revolving wheel of time has brought us together again in an associate capacity and according to a long established custom, you doubtless expect from us a circular address.

We therefore invite your attention to a portion of scripture recorded in First Corinthians, 13th Chapter, 13th and last verse. And now abideth faith, hope, charity, these three, but the greatest of these is charity. Paul, the Gentile preacher, was the speaker of our subject. He was once a vile persecutor of the Church and thought that he was doing God's service, but the Lord, in his mercy, showed him better by calling him when on his way to Damascus to an account of what he was doing. When a radical change was wrought in his heart and the eye of his understanding being opened, he arose and was baptized, and after receiving meat and being strengthened, he preached Jesus, that he was the very Christ.

Paul's mission to preach was from Heaven and his field of labor was among the Gentiles and that which was mighty in Peter, to the circumcision, was mighty in Paul to the uncircumcision. For the Lord gave a large increase to his word. It was good seed sown in a well prepared soil. Paul was the planter and Apollo the waterer, but the increase alone came from God. Paul was a co-worker with God and the result was that the churches were built up, the ordinances were administered, sundry admonitions given, and a faithful exposition of doctrine made.

Our text is his concluding remarks upon the three ruling Christian graces, faith, hope and charity. Faith is the exercise of the mind in a correct knowledge and thorough persuasion of the truth as it is in Jesus. When the Centurion came to our Savior and asked him to go and heal his servant that was at home sick of the palsy, the Savior said he would go but the Centurion said that he was not worthy that Christ should come under his roof, but to speak the word and his servant would be healed, and remarked further and said, that he had servants under him and he said to one go, and he went, to another come, and he came, &C, which, when our Savior had heard, he remarked and said, I have not found so great faith, no, not in Israel. The gist of the above is that the Centurion had an unbounded confidence in the sovereignty and power of Christ over all manner of diseases, everywhere and at the same time.

Again, when Christ and his disciples were crossing the lake to the country of the Gadarenes, there

arose a storm upon the lake that blew so furiously that their lives were in danger , and in their fright the disciples ran to Jesus who was lying in the hinder part of the ship asleep and awoke him, saying, Master, we perish ! The Savior arose , rebuked the wind and said to his disciples , Why are you so fearful? and for their fearfulness , reproves them for a want of faith, saying, How is it that ye have no faith? We think Christians may learn a very important lesson from the two cases above named - first , to repose all confidence in God ; secondly , though providence should appear to frown upon us, not betray a distrustfulness of the wisdom thereof but study a more faithful discharge of the duties involving on us as the professed followers of Christ . Paul , to the Hebrews , tells us that faith is the substance of things hoped for, the evidence of things not seen, and that without faith it is impossible to please God, that Abraham believed God and it was counted to him for righteousness .

The fruits of faith are plainly set forth in the character and lives of Abel , of Enoch , of Noah , of Abraham, of Isaac and of Jacob and a host of ancient worthies , who all died in faith and should serve as an example for us for that which was written aforetime was written for our learning, that we, through patience and comfort of the scriptures, might have hope .

Faith comes by hearing , and hearing by the word of God and in order to a true and evangelical faith, implantation of the grace of God in the heart is necessary . Such an implantation produces a complete change in the soul, and so complete is the change that light takes the place of darkness and life takes the place of death , or in other words , that which was darkness becomes light and that which was dead becomes alive . The Scriptures represent this change as a new birth , being born again, a deliverance from the power of darkness and a translation into the kingdom of God's dear Son in whom there is now a saving belief which we shall denominate faith and which is now the act of the creature and by which the creature is actually justified .

But as faith is not always in lively exercise , the Christian grace of hope is given .

In all the works of God there is a great display of wisdom but in none of his works do we behold a greater display of wisdom than in the care and provision that he has made for his people while upon their pilgrimage in this world .

Hope is a confident expectation of something good (no man wants to be unhappy at any time and much less at or after death) . Happiness is the great disseration of all men ; if sick, we hope to get well; if poor, we hope to get rich ; in a word, if at any time we find our conditions are not such as we desire, we hope at some future day to attain our desire . The hope of the Christian is by means of the Gospel ; it is called the hope of the Gospel and is founded on gospel promises .

Hope is the helmet of Salvation . A helmet is a kind of cap for the protection of the warrior 's head in time of battle; the helmet of hope for

the Christian is for his protection in time of trouble , dire affliction or persecution, and although the saints have a strong assurance of a blest home beyond the grave, yet it is not so strong as to do away with the necessity of hope . The assurance the saints have may be increased or diminished just in proportion to their faithfulness or unfaithfulness in the discharge of any known duty . Behold . I stand at the door and knock; if any man hear my voice and open the door, I will come in to him and will sup with him and he with me. Again, if a man love me he will keep my words and my Father will love him and we will come unto him and make our abode with him. If ye know these things, happy are ye if ye do them.

But as a trial of the Christian 's faith is more precious than gold, God has seen fit at times to veil his lovely face and for disobedience the Christian is left to grope in the dark. The cares of this life have much to do in drawing the Christian off into forbidden paths. When all absorbed in the immoderate pursuit of worldly objects , the heart becomes hard , the zeal grows cold, and ere the soul is aware it has lost, to a considerable extent , its taste for religious ser - vices such as singing, prayer, reli - gious conversations - in fact , the whole train of religious duties are observed more through form than heartfelt desire . But the Christian eventually wakes up , his backslid - den state comes up vividly before him, the sight of which is painful and mortifying . Gloom shrouds the mind , the scriptures are searched for evidence of individual accept - ance with God, the characteristics of the Christian are therein marked out, and his path made plain, the spirit is now willing but the flesh is weak. A desire takes form but how we find not , anxiety increases , doubt of conversion or regeneration come in rapid succession ; all confidence is lost in the flesh , and if God is worshipped it is alone in the spirit. But the storm increases, the clouds thicken,

> A professor long I have been,
> But fear I 've never been
> cleansed from sin.

Many serious and solemn meditations I have had - many tears have I shed , but Esau shed tears . I have been baptized and so was Simon Magus; have partaken of the Lord's supper and so did Judas . I have believed , and so do the Devils . I hope, but it may be the hope of the hypocrite which shall perish . But amidst this dark and gloomy cloud, the Christian soul has an anchor, and that anchor is hope, and thank God, it is both sure and steadfast and although it be upon the rough sea of doubts and fears, or upon the broad ocean of fiery persecution , where the lightnings of cruelty flash , the thunder of anathemas roll and when the winds of oppression blow , the Christian's lot should be cast, yet is he not lost - neither sinks he into despair for the good hope that he has through grace will keep his head above the billows of time , and sustain him while crossing the river of death.

Having considered the two first propositions of our text , we come now to speak of the third and last

proposition , to wit : the abiding of Charity . John tells us that God is love, the truth of which all men must admit . We judge that men are compassionate and merciful, not for what they do for one , two or three men , but from what they do for all men, both friends and foes: hence, when men open their treasures and deal out to the needs of all, we call them charitable . Now, let us take a hasty view of what God has done for man. Man is the creature of God. He was made not as he is now, but in a state of moral rectitude . In the garden of Eden he was beautifully supplied with everything for his peace and happiness, but man kept not his first estate . He fell and became a transgressor under the righteous law of God and in the absence of love , would have been hurled into a state of eternal death. But God spared him , though he turned him out of the garden, to get his bread by the sweat of his face , and for his sake , the earth was cursed and brought forth briars and thorns .

Men , through all ages of the world , have been rebels against God . They have despised his law , rejected his counsel , stoned his prophets , killed his Son , and counted the blood of the covenant an unholy thing . But God has not only borne with the manners of wicked men, but he has blessed them with a bountiful supply of everything to make them comfortable and happy in this life, and far above all this, he saves them with an everlasting salva vation beyond the grave . He saves them not in their sins, but from their sins, and that, too, according to the strictest principles of justice . God saves men according to a purpose and plan of his own, and such is the nature of his plan and purpose, that though all men are not saved, yet all men are left without excuse .

God has made communications to man from quite an early period of the world- first by angels; second by men; third and last, by his son whom he hath appointed heir of all things. God speaks to man now by the Gospel of his Son, he commissions men to preach its sublime truths and in the gospel message , men are commanded to repent and believe in the Lord Jesus Christ.

But the heart of man is corrupt - his soul is contaminated with sin, but God, by his grace, regenerates and creates it anew in Christ. Old things pass away and behold all things become new . (No more strangers and foreigners , but fellow citizens with the Saints and household of God). Thus the heart is made new by grace and becomes the locality of the charity spoken of in our text which is no more nor less than a gracious principle imparted to men in regeneration. It is the greatest of the three ruling Christian graces, in that without it the others would be impossible.

When , therefore , the heart of man is renewed by grace, we natu - rally look for fruits corresponding thereto. A man, however, may give all his goods to feed the poor and he may give his body to be burned, and still be destitute of charity. Such was the gist of Paul 's reasoning on the subject.

But we hold it to be utterly impossible for a man who is renewed

by grace to be uncharitable, that is, to withhold his donations from the poor and the needy.

Charity suffereth long and is kind; the charitable man bears long the faults and foibles of his brother, and from the kindness of his heart, he is disposed to look over and pass by the faults of even his enemies. The Christian cannot be otherwise than kind. Acts of kindness will characterise him in all the relations of life, as husband, he will be faithful and affectionate; as father, kind and admonitory; as master, just and equal; and as neighbor, courteous and kind. From the above, we deduce the following: 1 st A christian will not be an abuser of his wife. 2. He will not be a discarder of his children. 3. He will not withhold a full supply of food and raiment from his servants. 4. He will not be a churlish and unaccommodating neighbor.

Charity envieth not. The Christian envies no one for what he is, what he has or what he may obtain. There is a principle in man to envy his neighbor, 1. perhaps for his large fortune, 2. For some particular piece of property, 3. for his intelligence, 4. for the high and honorable position he holds in society, but such is not the case with the Christian.

Charity vaunteth not itself - is not puffed up. The Christian boasts not of what he has done, what he can do or what he will or intends to do, neither of what he has had, what he has now or what he may obtain. 1. The Christian knows that tis God who gives him his being, 2. That God is the author of his hope, 3. That tis God that spares his life, 4. He knows all and everything that he has now, ever has had or ever will have was given, is given and will be given him from God; hence the impossibility of his being puffed up.

Charity doth not behave itself unseemly. The Christian behavior must be in keeping with that of our Savior. 1. He must be obedient. If it is his duty to preach, he must preach. It would be very unseemly for him to set himself up against the will of God and the judgment of the Church. If he is set apart to the office of deacon, he must not disdain to serve but ascertain how deacons did anciently and act accordingly. If it is your duty to pray, be certain to try, for a servant behaves very unseemly, not to ask his master for that upon which he subsisted and that too that he could not possibly obtain anywhere else. If it is your duty to exhort, be sure and do so and think not that because you can exhort, that you must preach. If it is your duty to sing (and doubtless it is the duty of church members to try) be sure and buy a hymn book for yourself, your wife and your children and provide a few copies for the use of your friends when they come to your church, and always be at the church time enough to sing one good song at least before preaching commences. If you find it to be your duty to help settle difficulties that may chance to be among your brethren, lay aside all your private preferences and as a good servant of the Church put your shoulder to the wheel and work for the peace of Zion. If it is your duty to administer to the poor and needy, and you fail to do it, how dwells the love of God in you?

If it is your duty to pay your preacher (and all must know that it is) let not the negroe that was bought, the land that was purchased the late cold spring , the bad stand of cotton, the storm, the drouth, the worm , and consequently a short crop, keep you from doing it, for it is very strange for a church to receive the ministrations from her pastor , from month to month and from year to year and not reciprocate . Such behavior is very unseemly .

It is very unbecoming and improper that through the coldness and tightness of the Church, the word of God should be bound . Seeketh not her own , is not easily provoked , thinketh no evil . 2 . The Christian must be self - denying , 3 . slow to anger , not allowing himself thrown into a fit of madness by every trifle that may cross his path . 4 . He must not surmise or think evil in advance . Rejoiceth not in iniquity but rejoice in the truth . 5 . Neither by word nor action lend air nor give encouragement in the smallest degree to anything that is immoral or that would reflect discredit upon the truth of God or his institution upon earth but to approbate , encourage , support and help to maintain everything that will give encouragement and force to God 's truth . Beareth all things , believeth all things , hopeth all things , endureth all things . 6 . to bear all and everything that God , in his word or providence , sees fit to lay upon you . 7 . To believe the scriptures to be the word of God - a plain declaration of his will , and a sufficient rule of faith and practice . 8 . Never presume to steady the ark of God ; doubt not the wisdom of his providence . Never faulter (sic) in adversity and though your ranks be thin , if your warfare is righteous , hold up your heads - take encouragement and hope to the end . 9 . Should you be called to suffer, either from bodily afflictions , family affliction , adverse fortune , public calamity , or cruel edicts from kings , potentates , or heads , endure all things and bear hardness as good soldiers of Jesus Christ .

Dear Brethren , we are now done . We submit this , our circular address , to you as from a creature , to its sovereign not presuming to advise you prematurely upon any subject touching your internal affairs, only, as a child might dare to commense and advise with its parents upon things for the general good of the family. May the Lord give you grace to enable you to occupy till he shall come .

Farewell .

B . Lloyd , Moderator
L .B . Moseley , Clerk

Circular Address by Elder John A . Lee , Pastor , Bethsaida Church , Wilcox County, given at Sweetwater Church, Butler (Crenshaw) County.

PSALM 28 : 7 - 9

The Lord is my strength and my shield; my heart trusted in him, and I am helped: therefore my heart greatly rejoiceth ; and with my song will I praise him .

The Lord is their strength, and he is the saving strength of his anointed.

Save thy people , and bless thine inheritance : feed them also , and lift them up for ever .

" For I am persuaded that neither death nor life, nor angels, nor principalities , nor powers , nor things present , nor things to come , nor height , nor depth , nor any other creature, shall be able to separate us from the love of God ."

How beautiful and how full of encouragement Brother Beebe, is the above quotation to the heart- broken sinner. It has occurred to my mind so frequently in times of darkness , of distress , and of difficulty, that I have been led to admire it as among the brightest passages of Holy Writ , and often to rejoice in the consolations hereof. It is one of those passages that has buoyed up my drooping spirits in the hour of temptation and fiery trial , when the powers of darkness have assailed my quivering faith, and attempted to undermine my steadfastness on the rock of ages. Often when the clouds of doubt have hung around my head — when the Lord has appeared to retire behind his pavillion of love , and dropped the curtain before my beclouded vision — when I have been left to wander and grope in the darkness, of coldness, of barreness and of little zeal, and have began to conclude that mine is a gone case — that I have been under a delusion , and have been following cunningly devised fables — that I have no interest in Christ the Saviour, even if there be a Christ to save; then, even then , my Brother , has it often been the case that the above words of consolation have burst in upon the dark and benighted faculties of my mind , like the penetrating beams of a noon - days Sun , lighted up all within me like a candle shining in a dark place , and again and again established my goings forth in the Lord .

And often have I learned to know thereby that all is well and will be well with us , if we are but rooted and grounded in the faith of God's elect; if we are chosen of the Lord, and are precious in his sight ; if we have in deed and in truth been built upon the foundation of the Apostles and Prophets , Jesus Christ himself being the chief corner stone .

I have been led further to think on the excellency of the above quotation , when I look around me and see how that same amazing ' love of God ,' constraining many valiant soldiers of the Cross to stand up boldly in defence of the Gospel of the Son of God , counting all things loss and their lives not dear unto themselves , so that they may fight the good fight of faith and finish their course with joy . Few things have been more pleasing to me than (in attention to that of those with whom I am personally acquainted ,) to see the boldness the freedom , and zeal exhibited in the Letters of many of your correspondents from the east , from the west , from the north , and from the south , who rise up in the midst of a crooked and perverse generation, and who in the true language of Israel , unmixed with that of Ashdod or any other nation , expose the superstition and hypocracy of the age — who cry aloud and spare not the deceitful works of iniquity, and who cease not to protest in the name of the most high against the innovations at this day made upon the solid and sublime principles of God 's plan of

Redemption.

These things I say, Brother Beebe, have a strong tendency with others, to sound the note of encouragement in my ear, to hear from such of God's people through the medium of the 'Signs,' and discover in many places where we thought the Lord had not a people, there His people spring up even if they are few and stand as ornaments to the Church of Christ. It appears then again, I am not entirely separated from the 'love of God in Christ Jesus the Lord' in this particular, because I am comforted and consoled, and conceive that he has visited me and increased my confidence in establishing a means whereby the children of His Kingdom, can hear from and talk to one another, and assist in building up each other in the most holy faith, notwithstanding the many hundred miles that may intervene, or the many geographical difficulties that may be in the way of their associating together, and seeing each other face to face on this side the bank of Jordon.

Your, in Love,
C.B. HASSELL

"For thou, O God, hast proved us; thou hast tried us, as silver is tried."— Psalm lxvi. 10.

The Lord's dealings with his people in the wilderness are very much to this purpose and to this end — to prove them, and to know what is in their hearts. Has the Lord implanted life in your soul? Has he touched your conscience with his finger? Has he begun a work of grace upon your heart? If so, in your travels through this wilderness there will be things from time to time to prove the reality of this work upon your soul. You will have temptations; now, when temptation comes, it will prove whether you have the fear of God in your soul to stand against the temptation, or whether you fall under the temptation; or, if you fall under the temptation, whether you are ever recovered out of it. And if you are a living soul, the Lord will keep bringing circumstance upon circumstance, event upon event, one thing after another; and all these things, as they come upon you, shall be made to prove whether the fear of God be in your soul or not. Now, if the fear of God be not in a man's heart, he must decline, he must fall away. Satan will be more than a match for every one except God's own family; sin will overcome and destroy every one but those whose sins are pardoned through atoning blood and dying love; and the world, sooner or later, will overcome every one who has not the faith of God's elect whereby alone the world is overcome. Thus the Lord, in his mysterious dealings (and how mysterious his dealings are!) proves the reality of the work of grace in every heart where that work is begun, and proves the hypocrisy of all who have but a name to live while their soul is dead before God.

J.C. Philpot

MEETINGS

MINUTES OF THE PRESBYTERY

Shepherd Fold Church
Houston , Texas
January 28 , 1989

Pursuant to a call by Shepherd Fold Baptist Church for a presbytery to meet on the above date for the purpose of the ordaination of Brothers O .P . Murphy and Marvin Curnutt as deacons of Shepherd Fold Baptist Church .

The following Elders and deacons met and organized themselves into a presbytery :

Elders David Harell, Jimmy Hamrick, C.M. Haygood, C.C. Morris, W W .M . Burkhalter , G .D . Shipman .

Deacons Raymond Haygood , Charles Hatchett , Frank Richards .

The presbytery elected Elder C C .M . Haygood , Moderator ; Elder Jimmy Hamrick , Clerk .

The Moderator called for candidates whereupon spokesman, Elder Haygood, presented the candidates to the presbytery .

After due examination of the candidates as to their qualifications as deacons of Shepherd Fold Baptist Church :

1 . A motion was made and seconded that we continue the ordination .

2 . The presbytery selected Elder Morris to word the prayer and Elder Haygood to deliver the charge . The ordination was then conducted by the laying on of hands and with prayer by Elder Morris . The charge was delivered by Elder Haygood from 1 Timothy 3:8 in which both deacons were most attentive and appeared to depend on God's grace to fulfill their duties .

3 . Deacons O .P . Murphy and Marvin Curnutt were then delivered back to the church by the Presbytery and received by the church by motion and second .

4 . The right hand of official fellowship was given Deacon O .P . Murphy and Deacon Marvin Curnutt by the members of the presbytery , also the right hand of fellowship was given by Shepherd Fold Church members , visiting brethren and friends .

5 . A motion was made that the moderator and clerks prepare minutes of presbytery presenting each candidate a copy , sending a copy to Signs of the Times and preserving one copy for records of Shepherd Fold Baptist Church records .

6 . Minutes of presbytery read and approved and the presbytery dissolved in order with prayer by Elder David Harrell .

Moderator , C .M . Haygood
Clerk , Jimmy Hamrick

MINUTES OF THE PRESBYTERY

Laurel Ridge Church

Pursuant to the request of Laurel Ridge Church , a presbytery met Saturday , Jan . 14 , 1989 at Laurel Ridge Church , for the examination of Brother William Tuggle Conner (W .T .) if found qualified in accordance with the written word of God , at the satis -

faction and discretion of their judgment, ordain the above mentioned to the full work of the office of Minister.

The solemity was begun with prayer by Elder C.B. Davis. All Elders of our faith and order present constituted the presbytery. Those present were as follows: Elders: Leonard J. Brammer; Willard Cox; Jr. Conner; Raymond Goad; C.B. Davis; Thomas Solomon; Marvin Brumfield; Kenneth Key; Lane Carter; Noel Conner; Larry Hollandsworth; Carl Terry.

Deacons present were as follows: Woody Young; G.W. Conner; Jessie Tyree; Clyde Johnson; W.T. Conner; Grover Simones; Andrew Agee; Jr. Agee (Donald); C.T. Abshire; H.D. Ingram; Grey Ingram; Hassell Hale; Bobby Bernard; Ed Dyer; Jamie Cooper; Hansil Conner Lonzie Nichols; Coley Strader; Carlton Aker.

The presbytery was organized by electing Elder Leonard J. Brammer as moderator, and Brother Jamie E. Cooper as clerk. Elders Kenneth Key; Raymond Goad was chosen to lead in the examination of the candidate. Having been duely appointed by Laurel Ridge Church in conference Dec. 17, 1988. Brother G.W. Conner as spokesman for the church, delivered Brother William Tuggle (W.T.) Conner to the presbytery. Examination was made by Elders Kenneth Key, Cash Terry, Raymond Goad, Jr. Conner; Lane Carter, Thomas Solomon, Larry Hollandsworth, C.B. Davis; Noel Conner; Willard Cox; L.J. Brammer, and Marvin Brumfield. The presbytery being satisfied with the examination, and answers given by the candidate, administered the laying on of hands, with the Ordination prayer being delivered to the candidate by Elder Larry Hollandsworth. The charge was delivered to the candidate by Elder Willard Cox using Scriptural reference 2nd Timothy, Chapter 2.

The Moderator asked Laurel Ridge Church if they were satisfied with the work of the Presbytery, which was answered in the affirmative.

A certificate of ordination was presented to Elder W.T. Conner, and the right hand of fellowship and Brotherhood given. The ordained Elder was delivered back to the Church as an Ordained Elder, (MINISTER) of The Old School Primitive Church at Laurel Ridge Church. The minutes consisting of the work of the presbytery were read and approved. The presbytery was dismissed with prayer by Elder Junior Conner.

Leonard J. Brammer, Moderator
Jamie E. Cooper, Clerk

Signatures of Ministers present:
Elder Willard Cox
Elder C.B. Harris, Jr.
Elder Larry Hollandsworth
Elder Carl E. Terry
Elder Thomas Solomon
Elder Raymond Goad
Elder Lane Carter
Elder Kenneth R. Key, Sr.
Elder Marvin Brumfield
Elder Junior L. Conner
Elder Leonard J. Brammer
Elder Noel F. Conner

CONTRIBUTIONS

FOR MARCH 1989

Mr.& Mrs. J.H. O'Bryant, NC...2.00
Mrs. Nannie P. Arrington, VA...5.00
Tommy Wall, VA 2.00
Mrs. Harry McNelia, MD 2.00
Hester M. Dawson, CA 5.00
Mrs. Leola Meador, NC 2.00
Sanford R. Fanning, TN 2.00
Whitney Mobley, NC 10.00
Mrs. Verta Haning, WV 10.00
Mrs. Isobel A. Dickinson, MI ...7.00
Mrs. Cliff Weaver, WA 15.00
T.E. Hall, NC 2.00
Mrs. Cloma McLaughlin, TX....7.00
O.P. Murphy, TX 100.00
Andrew C. Agee, VA 2.00
R.C. May, VA 2.00
L.D. Conner, VA 7.00
Mrs. E.J. Sutherland, VA ... 2.00
Mrs. Edith Sewell, FL 2.00
Mrs. Pearl A. Law, VA 5.00
Mrs. Fannie D. Wiles, VA ... 5.00
T.I. Griffin, VA
In Memory of Dad 50.00
In Memory of Elder W.D. Griffin
Mrs. Myra Renfroe, AL 5.00
Little Hope Church, AL 25.00
Tim Bobo, AL 20.00
Eld. D.R. Cabbage, TN 7.00

PROVERBS 7 : 1 - 3

My son, keep my words, and lay up my commandments with thee.

Keep my commandments, and live; and my law as the apple of thine eye.

Bind them upon thy fingers, write them upon the table of thine heart.

OBITUARIES

LUCILLE HARRISSON BRADLEY

With much sadness in my heart, I will attempt to write a few words in memory of my dear beloved Sister Lucille Harrisson Bradley, who passed from this life February 24, 1989. She was born August 12, 1923 in Edgecombe County, Whitakers, North Carolina.

She was the daughter of the late Robert Ernest and Lovie King Adcock. Surviving are her husband Richard C. Bradley, Route 1, Whitakers, North Carolina, one Son Richard H. Bradley and one grand-daughter Rebecca Lee Bradley of Pittsboro, North Carolina. Four sisters, Mrs. Minnie Hux, Mrs. Amber Bryan both of Rocky Mount, North Carolina, Mrs. Edith Brantley of Durham, North Carolina and Mrs. Lovie A. Thompson, Warrenton, North Carolina Rt. 1.

She joined Williams Primitive Baptist Church the third Sunday in August 1947, and was baptized by her Pastor Elder Julius Moore of Whitakers, North Carolina. She was a faithful member and attended her meetings regular. She loved her Church, Sisters, Brethren and Friends; each meeting day she would always fix her meals, to ask them home with her. She enjoyed their visits, setting around hearing them talk about great things the Lord does for His people, singing those

old Hymns of Zion. She was a good wife and a loving mother. Her health began to fail, and the last two years she lived, she was bed ridden. But she never gave up hope of returning back to her church. She would get out of bed and get dressed, then she could not go. She bore her afflictions of many months with much patience and without murmuring the prayers of her brethren were most comforting. She fought a good fight, was reconciled to her illness. I feel we have been greatly blessed of God to have had fellowship with such a wonderful Sister. She is greatly missed by her sisters, family and church friends. May those of us that mourn our great loss be reconciled to God 's will, who never makes a mistake.

Written by her sister who loved her and misses her very much.

Lovie A. Thompson

SISTER BEATRICE FRENCH

Sister French was called home by her Lord on December 6, 1988. She was the daughter of the late George R. and Sally Carroll Cobb. Left to mourn her are her husband, Brother Reuben French, her daughter, Barbara Bolden, three sons, Donnie, Rick, and David, two brothers, George Cobb, Jr. and Thomas M. Cobb, and nine grandchildren. Her funeral was conducted by her pastor, Elder Kenneth Key.

Sister Bea, as she was affectionately known, joined Dan River Primitive Baptist Church on July 26, 1952 and was baptized by her former pastor, Elder David Spangler. The scripture, which comes to mind when thinking of her is found in I John 3 : 14, " We know that we have passed from death unto life, because we love the brethren." She was truly a mother in Israel. Her home was always a warm, welcome haven for the Lord 's people from both far and near. The Lord blessed her to give a drink of water in His name to many of His little ones. And yet we know that if she could speak now, she would not take any of the credit unto herself, but rather would witness with Paul in Romans 7 : 18, " For I know that in me (that is in my flesh,) dwelleth no good thing: for to will is present with me; but how to perform that which is good I find not." Her theme would be that it was God working in her " both to will and to do of his good pleasure." As her son mentioned after her passing, she was blessed with many friends outside of the Church and yet she never backed down or offered any apologies to those who would make uncomplimentary remarks about her beliefs but was rather blessed to stand firm.

Her warmth, her willing hands, and the love for her brethren which was always so evident in her countenance will be sorely missed by us all. And yet we feel that she could say with Paul, in II Timothy 4 : 7,8, " I have fought a good fight. I have finished my course. I have kept the faith: Henceforth, there is laid up for me a crown of righteousness, which the Lord, the righteous judge, shall give me at that day: and not to me only,

but unto all them also that love his appearing."

May the family and loved ones be blessed not to dwell on the sorrow of their loss but rather on the memories of the warm, gentle life she lived in Christ. My heart goes out to them all especially Brother Reuben and her son, David, who was one of my closest childhood friends. May the kind, gentle Shepherd fill the aching void in their hearts and lives and bless them to know that He is their strength in time of need and that His everlasting arms are ever underneath bearing them up. Our prayer is that our precious brother might feel, on those quiet, lonely evenings, the presence of the blessed Saviour, who can be touched by the feeling of our infirmities.

Humbly submitted,
Mary Hawkins

SISTER ELLEN McKINNEY

The gracious heavenly father, who doeth all things well, saw fit to remove from this life our beloved sister Ellen McKinney on January 7, 1989.

She was born June 9, 1912, to the late Susan Davis and Emery Stanley, Sr.

On March 28, 1936, Ellen Samantha Stanley was married to Claude Wharton McKinney who survives. Also, one sister Ruby Haynes of Southerland, Va., one brother Will Stanley of Ruffin, N.C.

She was united with Dan River Primitive Baptist Church in June 1976 and was baptized by her pastor Elder D.V. Spangler.

She loved her church and attended service as long as she was able.

Her funeral was conducted by Elder Kenneth Key and Elder Haywood Wray. She was laid to rest in Dan River Church cemetery to await the glorious resurrection.

May the Lord reconcile the bereaved to His will, and enable them to say, "the Lord giveth and the Lord taketh away, blessed be the name of the Lord."

Written by one who loved her.

Ruby McGuire

ELDER W.D. GRIFFIN
Former Associate Editor of the Signs

In rememberance of Elder W.D. Griffin who the Lord saw fit to call home from the cares and sorrows and tribulations of this world. He was a wonderful person who preached the Doctrine of Salvation by the Grace of God through the shed blood of Jesus Christ his only begotten son, and held on to this sound doctrine until his recent death. I will miss him very much. But would not call him back for we feel that he is now at rest in Christ. The Primitive Baptist Church at Bordeaux in Nashville, Tennessee, in loving rememberance of Dear Elder Griffin are sending to the Signs of the Times, a donation by check of $100.00.

Written and submitted by the church clerk.

Rebecca Moon

Signs of the Times

DEVOTED TO THE OLD SCHOOL BAPTIST CAUSE

"The Sword of the Lord and of Gideon"

VOL. 157 KEELING, VA., JULY 1989 NO. 7

SIGNS OF THE TIMES

ISSN - 0199-0063
Subscription price $10.00 per year - $18.00 two years
Published each month by
SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.
Established in 1832
Devoted to the Old School Baptist Cause

CIRCULATION OFFICE
Elder J. R. Williams
Route 1 . Box 420
Keeling, Va. 24566

EDITORS
Elder J. R. Williams, Editor
Rt. 1 . Box 420
Keeling, Va. 24566
Phone (804) 792-8758
Elder Kenneth R. Key, Editor
721 Willard Street
Greensboro, N.C. 27405
Phone (919) 273-7464

ASSOCIATE EDITORS

Elder Richard H . Campbell
P.O. Box 172248
2263 Sutherland
Memphis, Tenn. 38187-2248
Phone (901) 683-7735

Licentiate C.C. Wilbanks
217 Bastrop Drive
Monroe, Louisiana 71203
Phone (318) 343-5473

All letters for this paper containing subscriptions and remittances, should be mailed to Elder J.R. Williams, Rt. 1, Box 420, Keeling, Virginia 24566. All articles and letters for publication, all notices of meetings and all obituaries should be mailed to Elder Kenneth R. Key, 721 Willard Street, Greensboro, N.C. 27405.

SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.
Route 1 . Box 420 Keeling, Virginia 24566

POEM

Thy way, O God! is in the sea;
Thy paths I cannot trace;
Nor comprehend the mystery
Of thy unbounded grace.

Here the dark veils of flesh and sense
My captive soul surround;
Mysterious deeps of Providence
My wondering thoughts confound.

When I behold thy awful hand
My earthly hopes destroy,
In deep astonishment I stand,
And ask the reason, why?

As through a glass, I dimly see
The wonders of thy love;
How little do I know of thee,
Or of the joys above!

'Tis but in part I know thy will;
I bless thee for the sight;
When will thy love the rest reveal,
In glory's clearer light?

With rapture shall I then survey
Thy providence and grace;
And spend an everlasting day
In wonder, love and praise.

CONTENTS

EDITORIAL 146
Clifford Wilbanks

ARTICLES 151
J.M. Mewborn

MEETINGS 164

CONTRIBUTIONS 165

OBITUARIES 165
Sister Myrtle L. Black
Brother Joel Aspberry Elledge
and Sister Hattie Bell Elledge
Memorial - Elder W.D. Griffin
Claude Albert Johnson
Robert Lee Lovelace

EDITORIAL

PROVERBS 16:9

" A man's heart deviseth his way: but the Lord directeth his steps."

This is a subject that has been on my mind for quite some time, and now I feel a desire to write something concerning it. My hope is that this is of the Lord, and I pray that he will guide my every thought. There is always some doubt in my mind, even though I know that the bible says, " The preparations of the heart and the answer of the tongue is of the Lord." This doubt is there as a thorn in my flesh — that I be not exalted. I cannot say that I know the Lord is leading me in anything spiritual, but I believe that I have been given a sweet hope that it is so. As I look back over my life I see many things that cause me to believe as I do. I have no desire to bore you with details, but I know there have been many forks in the road that I have walked. More often than not I have desired to follow the path of least resistance, the paths of lusts of the flesh, but was prevented from doing so many times; and I have been given reason to rejoice in that. On the occasions when I did follow after the flesh I was given often to regret it it. My desire, if I know my heart, is to thank God for every road that I have walked — both good and bad. This may sound unusual to some, but please let me explain. When I walk after the desires of the flesh and then have my heart condemn me, have I not been given a new heart? for the old one never condemned me. Has the Holy Spirit not entered into me? Before I was given this sweet hope in Christ, (as I hope), I followed after the flesh and it bothered me not at all; but now my sins are very grievous. Those who have not been awakened and made to see that they are condemned sinners before a just and holy God are not bothered by their sins. They may say, " Yes, I know that I am a sinner, but—", and that is about all they know. They feel no remorse, nor do they repent: they are still dead in trespasses and sin.

I believe, as did Paul, that I am the chief of sinners; but Christ came into the world to save sinners, not the righteous: and because I have

been made to know that I am a sinner — I am not proud , but ashamed — and because I have felt the rod of God's chastisement — for whom he loveth he chasteneth — it gives me a little hope that I am one for whom Christ shed his precious blood .

I had not intended to write of my own experiences , but I have written what came to my mind , and will continue to do so if the Lord will so bless me . I would like now to set forth some of the experiences of God 's chosen people that should show beyond reasonable doubt that God directs the steps of man and is in complete control of all things and events .

I am sure that most , if not all of you , know the story of Joseph , therefore I will try to be brief as possible and set forth only the main points . To me Joseph was a figure of Jesus Christ , and Christ is set forth in beautiful types and shadows . Both were loved of their fathers and hated by their brothers who sought to kill them .

God gave Joseph a dream , and when he revealed this dream to his brothers they hated him even more , for it showed that they would some day have to bow down to Joseph . They sought to slay him when he visited them while they tended sheep in the fields ; but Ruben delivered him from this and he was placed in a pit . At that time a company of Ishmaelites came by on their way to Egypt , and Joseph was sold to them as a slave . Those Ishmaelites were not there by chance , for God had directed them there for the purpose of delivering Joseph into Egypt . (Was not Paul delivered to Rome according to God 's purpose in an unusual manner ?). Joseph 's brothers tried to hide their sins (don 't we all ?) from their father by putting blood on his coat of many colors and telling his father that he had been slain by a wild beast .

Joseph was delivered to Egypt where he spent much time as a servant and in prison . Then at the appointed time of God he was given to interpret the dream of Pharaoh . The dream showed there would be seven good years of harvest followed by seven bad years . Pharaoh was greatly pleased , and he made Joseph ruler over all that he had . The seven good years came to pass and Joseph built great storehouses and stored the aboundant harvests . Then came the seven years of drouth and famine , and the people became famished . Jacob saw that there was corn in Egypt and he sent his ten sons to buy corn . It was then that Joseph 's dream came to pass ; his brothers bowed down to him . He knew them , but they knew him not . He charged them with being spies and put them in ward together for three days . His brothers talked together in his presence , not knowing that he understood what they said . They admitted their guilt concerning him and believed this great distress was brought upon them because of their sin . Joseph understood and he turned himself about and wept . Did not Jesus do the same ? Yet Joseph filled their sacks with corn , and restored their money in the sacks , (showing that the corn of God cannot be bought), and gave

them provision for the way. Does not Christ feed his brethren corn from on high? Does he not give them provision for the way? Is there ever any charge for it? If there was, we would have nothing to pay with. No, though we may try to buy corn we cannot; for it is always freely given unto the needy: " yea, come, buy wine and milk without money and without price."

Joseph kept one of the brothers in bonds, however, until the others should return again and bring their younger brother, Benjamin. They told their father all that had befell them, and when they opened their sacks of corn they found their money and were greatly afraid. " And Jacob said unto them, Me ye have bereaved of my children: Joseph is not, and Simeon is not, and ye will take Benjamin away: all these things are against me." Do we not complain the same way when we face trials, tribulations, afflictions, or persecutions? Yes, we do; even though we are told in the scriptures that all things work together for good to them that love the Lord, to them who are the called according to his purpose. In time, however, Jacob would see that all these things that he supposed were working against him were actually working for his good. His son Joseph was alive and he would see him again before he would die.

Joseph gave his brothers beasts and wagons and provisions, after that he had revealed himself to them, and told them to bring their little ones and their wives and their father into Egypt; and this they did. God spake to Israel in a vision of the night, saying, " I am God, the God of thy father: fear not to go down into Egypt; for I will there make of thee a great nation: and I will go down with thee into Egypt; and I will surely bring thee up again: and Joseph shall put his hand upon thine eyes."

When his brothers sold Joseph they did it with evil intent, but they were none-the-less accomplishing the purpose of God, as Joseph told them later: " But as for you, ye thought evil against me; but God meant it for good, to bring to pass, as it is this day, to save much people alive."

Christ came into the world to save his people, but he was also hated, despised, rejected, and slain upon the cross. He was delivered by the determinate counsel of God, but it was by wicked hands that he was crucified and slain. " For of a truth against thy holy child Jesus, whom thou hast anointed, both Heriod, and Pontius Pilate, and the people of Israel, were gathered, for to do whatsoever thy hand and thy counsel determined before to be done." Their acts were evil, but God meant it for good.

Many years before Israel and all his family went into Egypt God had told Abraham that it would be so. " And God spake on this wise, That his seed should sojourn in a strange land; and that they should bring them into bondage, and entreat them evil four hundred years. And the nation to whom they shall be in bondage will I judge, said God; and after that shall they come forth, and serve me in this place."

In the first years of their sojourn in Egypt God blessed them and they multiplied and grew strong. Then

King Pharaoh died, and another king arose, which did not know Joseph, and he treated them evil and made them slaves just as God had said. The king was afraid of the Israelites: he feared that they would grow so strong as to take his kingdom away. Therefore he told the Hebrew mid-wives to kill all the new born sons, but they feared God more than the king and did not kill the children. Then Pharaoh charged all the people to cast every new born son into the river. It was during this period of time that Moses was born. He was hidden for a while, but, as you know, he was found in the river by Pharaoh's daughter and she raised him up as her own son, and he was learned in all the wisdom of the Egyptians. All of this, of course, was in the plan and purpose of God to deliver his children from bondage as he had told Abraham that he would. The people rejected Moses, saying, Who made thee a ruler and judge? But this same man did God send to be a ruler and deliverer.

God sent Moses and his brother Aaron to Pharaoh, saying, "Thus saith the Lord, Let my people go that they may serve me." Yet the Lord said that Pharaoh would not let them go because he would harden his heart so that he would not let the people go. This is indeed strange to the natural mind, but yet it was in the purpose of God. I am sure that God could have softened Pharaoh's heart to the extent that he would have let the people go from their bondage even had not he sent Moses; but this would not have demonstrated God's power and made his name to be declared throughout all the earth. "For now I will stretch out my hand that I may smite thee and thy people with pestilence; and thou shalt be cut off from the earth. And in very deed for this cause have I raised thee up, for to shew in thee my power; and that my name may be declared throughout all the earth."

God sent his plagues upon all Egypt, and when each plague fell on them Pharaoh promised to let the people go if the plague was removed: but after each was removed God hardened his heart and he would not let the people go. God said to Moses, concerning Pharaoh, "I have hardened his heart, and the heart of his servants, that I might shew these my signs before him: and that thou mayest tell in the ears of thy son, and of thy son's son, what things I have wrought in Egypt, and my signs which I have done among them; that ye may know that I am the Lord."

Not only did God show great signs unto all in that time, but these signs of God's mighty power were to be proclaimed throughout all time. This is comforting to God's chosen people, but it means little or nothing to those who are not.

Pharaoh eventually sent the Israelites out in haste, but only after God had sent his death angel to slay all the first-born of the land — man and beast alike. Four hundred and thirty years had passed, but God had delivered them as he had promised.

Even then did God harden Pharaoh's heart and he pursued after them to bring them back into bondage. When the Israelites saw the Egyptians pursuing them they

were greatly afraid, and complained to Moses . They would have gladly stayed in Egypt or returned there. It is my belief that Egypt represents the world with all of its pleasures , lusts , evil , enticements , etc ., and when God turns his face away from us for a moment, we are immediately drawn by our own fleshly lusts back to Egypt . At least this is my experience .

Moses said unto the people , " Stand still and see the salvation of the lord . Which he will shew you today : for the Egyptians whom ye have seen today , ye shall see no more forever. The Lord shall fight for you, and ye shall hold your peace ." Yes , Brethren , let us stand still and see the salvation of the Lord. He will deliver : we are weak but he is strong, and he has promised, " I will never leave thee, nor forsake thee." What a wonderful promise this is ! Though we forsake him , he will never forsake us .

Moses spake unto the people about the great signs that God had showed them and what he had done to deliver them; and I believe he was speaking to all of God 's chosen people throughout all time : " for all scripture is given by the inspiration of God, and is profitable for doctrine, for reproof , for correction , for instruction in righteousness ; that the man of God may be perfect , throughly furnished unto all good works ." In Deut . chapter four we read , " Unto thee it was shewed , that thou mightest know that the Lord he is God ; there is none else beside him . Out of heaven he made thee to hear his voice , that he might instruct thee : and upon earth he shewed thee his great fire; and thou heardest his words out of the midst of the fire ."

Brethren, you have not heard His voice with the natural ear, but unless you are still dead in sin , you have heard his voice , saying , " Come forth ." " For the time is coming, and now is, when the dead shall hear the voice of the Son of God : and they that hear shall live ." He speaks to you, saying, " This is the way; walk ye in it ." And , " Come out from among them, (idol worshipers) and be ye separate , saith the Lord, and touch not the unclean thing; and I will receive you, and will be a Father unto you , and ye shall be my sons and daughters, saith the Lord Almighty." " In a dream, in a vision of the night, when deep sleep falleth upon men , in slumberings upon the bed ; then he openeth the ears of men , and sealeth their instruction ."

Yes, dear brethren, God speaks to his children; quickening them into life , instructing them , comforting them , directing them . Though we rebel against him at every turn , he never forsakes nor leaves us : His mercy endureth forever. We devise our own way, but God surely directs our steps ; and we will walk in the paths laid out for us , we will run the race that is set before us, as long as we remain in this natural world .

Praise his holy name !

Clifford Wilbanks

IS IT TIME TO RENEW
YOUR SUBSCRIPTION
IF YOUR EXPIRATION DATE
IS 7 / 89
IT EXPIRES WITH THIS ISSUE .

ARTICLES

The following article is being republished as it appeared in the " Zions Landmark " in December 1980 . It was written by Elder J .M . Mewborn .

Editors

THE RAVEN AND THE DOVE

6 And it came to pass at the end of forty days , that Noah opened the window of the ark which he had made:

7 And he sent forth a raven, which went forth to and fro, until the waters were dried up from off the earth.

8 Also he sent forth a dove from him, to see if the waters were abated from the face of the ground;

9 But the dove found no rest for the sole of her foot, and she returned unto him into the ark, for the waters were on the face of the whole earth; then he put forth his hand, and took her, and pulled her in unto him into the ark.

10 And he stayed yet other seven days; and again he sent forth the dove out of the ark;

11 And the dove came in to him in the evening; and, lo, in her mouth was an olive leaf pluckt off: so Noah knew that the waters were abated from off the earth.

12 And he stayed yet other seven days; and sent forth the dove; which returned not again unto him anymore. Gen. 8:6-12.

Several members of the church , both brothers and sisters , have recently asked , if I could be so blessed, to pen some of my thoughts on paper concerning the above scripture since I had made the attempt on different occasions to speak concerning this text. In attempting to comply with their request , I would say in the outset that the above scripture relates directly both in type and shadow to the following things contained in the truth and doctrine that, we believe, God has given us , viz :

(1) End of Forty Days , prefiguring or pointing to a specific time of tribulation for the church

(2) Noah , being a figure or type of Christ

(3) Window of the ark , pointing to the " Eye of Faith ,"

(4) The Ark , a type of the church

(5) The Raven, a figure or type of the non-elect or the wicked

(6) The Dove , a figure or type of the elect or the Children of God

(7) Waters that were on the face of the whole earth , representing sin that flowed into and covered all the sea of humanity or Adam and Eve 's posterity after their transgression in the Garden of Eden

(8) First departure and subsequent reentry of the Dove into the ark , prefiguring or pointing to the Church of God under the law , embracing both old world (from Adam to the flood) and the legal world (from the flood to the first coming of Christ), including all the Old Testament division of scripture

(9) Second departure and subsequent reentry of Dove into the ark in the evening , with an olive leaf pluckt off in her mouth , prefiguring or pointing to the Church of God (and the first coming of Christ) in the Gospel Dispensation in the New Testament scripture

(10) Third departure of the Dove,

pointing directly to the second coming of Christ and the final gathering of the saints (those who are alive and remain, as well as those who are asleep) in the first resurrection of the just into heaven itself and immortal glory

In commenting on the forty days period that the ark was upon the waters , I see this period of time as bringing out the relationship between the church and her tribulation here in the world. We must remember His promise , " In the world Ye (His Church) shall have tribulation : but be of good cheer ; I have overcome the world ." John 17:33 . This little ark or ship was raised above the troublesome waters that were on the face of the whole earth , but it was not free from the turbulent, troublesome, waters that surrounded it. All eight souls were safe on board , while her captain, Noah, a figure or type of Christ , looked toward the Heavenly realm for chart and compass. So Christ is our Heavenly Noah who is guiding the Ship of Zion today through this troublesome world of sin and sorrow and finally at last to heaven , her immortal home .

Likewise , the church of God is raised up by the power and Hand of God from beneath the powers of raging , sinful darkness , as it were by faith, to a perfect, tranquil peace that the world knows nothing of . In this sense only is she as " a city that it set on an hill whose light cannot be hid ." Matt . 5:14 .

One blessed thought about the forty unit period , spiritually speaking , is that there is always an end and a subsequent deliverance. There was an end and deliverance to the time (forty days) of the flood , there was an end and deliverance to the forty year period when the children of Israel were in the wilderness , and, likewise, there was an end and deliverance to the forty day period when Jesus was led up the Spirit into the wilderness to be tempted of the devil .

The Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ gave this language to the church. " The light of the body is the eye : if , therefore , thine eye be single thy whole body shall be full of light . But if thine eye be evil , thy whole body shall be full of darkness. If, therefore, the light that is in thee be darkness , how great is that darkness ! " Matt. 6:22-23 . As Noah opened the only window of the ark , as mentioned in the first verse of the text above , likewise only the Lord Jesus Christ opens the only spiritual window of the church that His chosen vessels of mercy may behold heavenly and divine things with the single eye of faith. When the window of His church is opened (the new heart of flesh), likewise the window of heaven has already been opened, and " He has poured you out a blessing , that there shall not be room enough to receive it ." Mal . 3:10 . There is no disagreement in this vision , as all see eye to eye . The greatest blessing that we have ever received in this life is the blessing of understanding in the truth. The Lord must open the window of heaven , the window of His church, the eye of faith , before one can behold the beauty that shines forth in the truth, as noted in the above scripture . Carnal vision while attempting to unwrap or interpret inspirational

scripture only avails darkness , and " How great is that darkness ! " Matt. 6:23 .

First, it is very clear from reading the text that we are dealing with two species of birds in the aviary king - dom . The Apostle Paul in Galatians 4:24 makes use of the meaning of the word " Allegory ." An Allegory , according to our understanding, is a veiled presentation in a figurative context , of a meaning metaphori - cally implied but not expressly stated . An Allegory is a prolonged metaphor, in which typically a series of actions (as the sending forth of the Raven and the Dove) are symbol- ic of other actions. Also, an Allegory makes use of certain objects or emblems in the presentation of basic truth . These objects are em - blematic of the truth .

Therefore, the above scripture is most definitely (or undoubtedly) figurative language. Being a believer in the doctrine of absolute predesti - nation , I have to believe that the fall of man in the Garden of Eden in the very beginning of time , like all other events in time , including the en - trance of sin into the world , was in the decree and purpose of God. The Lord said concerning Himself , " I have sworn saying , Surely as I have thought , so shall it come to pass ; and as I have purposed , so shall it stand ." Isa . 14:24 . I would pause here to ask the question : When did God think this thought and when did He decree this purpose, as quoted in this scripture ? The definition of the word " thought " is the power to conceive or realize ; that which is in one's mind; a product of thinking; a judgment , etc . To our understand - ing , God has never had but one thought or one purpose and this is the eternal one that was given by His will in Christ before the creation or foundation of this natural world or universe . He well knew the pre- ordained path of Adam in the Garden of Eden for He had already given His church to His only begotten Son , as the Lamb slain from the foundation of the world . Likewise , the Son of God , the Lord and Saviour , Jesus Christ , from the annal meeting that He had with His Father in the Chamber Hall of eternity , knew His preordained path from the place He occupied in the manger in Bethle - hem , Judea , to the place He occu - pied on Golgotha's hill , at Calvary , just outside the gate of Jerusalem , even to the time when " He went up " and two men stood by in white apparel . In Adam were only two component parts, both the elect and the non - elect, but only in the Lamb of God , The Word of God in the beginning that was made flesh , is the only truly , particularly chosen church of God . Both elect and non- elect are related only in the sense that they have sinful flesh and sinful nature . Both Raven and Dove are birds and their relationship to one another is in this natural sense only, but what a contrast is involved when their individual natures and charac - teristics are particularly refined and then compared . We shall look into these individual natures and charac- teristics a little later on in this article.

I see both the Raven and the Dove in type and shadow as pointing to God's purpose in the creation of our forefather and federal head of the human family, Adam. As we have

said, both elect and non- elect alike were in him. God had a purpose in the creation of the elect and non-elect, so He created Adam. All the human family is God's natural creation by generations, but only the Church, the chosen generation (of Jesus Christ) is His by regeneration, or spiritual creation. In Adam are thousands of generations of mankind, but only in the Lord Jesus Christ is there one generation, and one only. This is a chosen generation. That portion of Adam that was not chosen in Christ before the foundation of the world is none other that the non- elect. When Noah sent forth the Raven from the ark, it is the same as representing the creation by God of the non - elect before the world was. The Dove is also the creation of God in His eternal thought and mind, but there is a vastly distinct difference by nature and characteristic between the Raven and the Dove. Paul identified this Spiritual creation when he said, " For we are His workmanship, created in Christ Jesus unto good works, which God hath before ordained that we should walk in them." Eph. 2:10. Please note that " workmanship " is in the singular, not in the plural.

By strict observation and scrutiny of verse 7 above, the reader will notice that the Raven, once Noah had released it from the ark, " went forth to and fro, until the waters were dried up from off the earth." The door of the ark was kept shut to keep him out by our spiritual Noah, a type of Christ. The non -elect were in Adam and when he fell, they likewise fell in him, never again to return in any semblance or form in hope whatsoever back to the Lord. The Raven never got back into the ark. The door of the ark remained shut as he went forth to and fro. He, like the Anti - Christ, when transformed into an Angel of Light, even as Satan, might try to attempt to enter heaven, but this scripture is too specific in meaning. When the waters dried up from off the earth, the Raven had his home in the muck and mire of the world to live off the corruption and filth, all the corruptible debris and decaying flesh that had been scattered by the flood throughout the earth. The diet of the Raven consists of dead matter, dead fish and frogs, worms, eggs of other birds, and even young birds, all indicating its carnal nature of a bemeaning character. The Raven is a larger black bird and the concentration or quality of degree of its deep-seated color of blackness points to the permanence of the sin of the non-elect. It builds its nest on cliffs, in some instances, indicating the high elevation of the pride of the flesh when it comes to the religion of man and of the world. The Raven 's nest is well built or constructed like the synagogues and temples of the world, with their far- reaching towers and spires, and the female Raven usually lays from three to eight eggs. The family of the Raven, like that of the children of the bondwoman, is much larger than the family of the freewoman. " For the desolate hath many more children than she which hath an husband." Gal. 4:27. Isaiah substantiates Paul's teaching, " For more are the children of the desolate than the children of the married wife, saith the Lord." Isa. 54:1. Again, let me

emphasize that the Raven never got back into the ark , neither will the non-elect ever come or be brought to Christ in a true, spiritual sense in this world or the world to come . They may make the attempt in their " to and fros ," even as Jesus told the unbelieving Jews, " Ye will not come to me that ye might have life ." John 5:40 . They could not come because the unbeliever, like the Raven in type and shadow, has his home and all of his natural sensual pleasure fulfilled while here in the world . The non-elect were not in that everlasting covenant, made between the Father and the Son before the world was made .

But Jesus did say, " All that the Father giveth me shall come to me ; and him that cometh to me I will in no wise cast out ." John 6:37 . Those that have been with Him in this covenant arrangement for the re - generation of the soul and resurrec - tion of the body will come forth in that final day, in the final consumation of all things at the first resurrection (of the just), and they will hear Him say, " Come , ye blessed of my Father , inherit the kingdom prepared for you from the foundation of the world." At this point He will make the separa - tion as promised in Matthew 25:32: " And before Him shall be gathered all nations ; and He shall Separate them one from another, as a shep - herd divideth his sheep from the goats: And He shall set the sheep on His right hand, but the goats on the left." Matt. 25:32,33 . In our text the Raven bears the same relationship to the goats (in the end of time) that the Dove comparably bears to the sheep . David said , " The wicked shall be turned into hell." Psa. 9:17 . " The wicked , through the pride of his countenance, will not seek after God." Psa. 10:4 . It has been right - fully said , " The wicked know no change ." These scriptures point to the wicked of which the Raven is a type .

Again, by strict observation and indirect contrast of verse 8 in the text above , when Noah sent forth the Dove, it found no rest for the sole of her foot, and she returned back unto him into the ark. Here is found a most vivid portrayal in exact meaning of John 6:37 , " All that Father giveth me shall come to me ; and him that cometh to me I will in no wise cast out ." " No man can come to me , except the Father which hath sent me draw him." John 6:44 . When did God give His Son the church ? John answers this question , " I pray not for the world." John 17:9 . " I pray for them , then ones thou hast given me." John 17:9 . " I have chosen you Out of the world , therefore , the world hateth you . Because ye are not of the world, it hateth you." The only place that the Father could possibly have given the church, His own Elect, to His Son was in eternity from interpretation of the above scripture . Noah reached out his hand here , as a figure of Christ , " Then he put forth his hand , and took her, and pulled her In unto Him into the ark." Here again is the most vivid , clear picture , pointing to Christ and portraying His Gospel , both figuratively and in reality . His blood (Christ 's blood) made the discriminating difference between the predominating black color of the Raven and the beautiful conservative

color of the lowly Dove.

Let us look now at some of the more outstanding qualities of the nature and characteristics of the Dove. Its body is olive-brown with bluish-gray wings. The bluish characteristic points to the bruising of our Lord and Master, as it was prophisied concerning Him, "He was wounded for our transgression, He was bruised for our iniquities." Isa. 53:5. Any time we have the occurence of a bruise, we likewise have the association of blood. Thus, the perfection of God in power is complete and made manifest when the Dove is setforth as an emblem or symbol of peace, the church. Likewise, the Raven is an emblem of perpetual confusion, completely opposite from the perfect peace that God gives His children.

The dove is a devoted mate, and when it mates, it keeps that same mate for life. The true church will claim only one mate. She claims but one. This oneness is a great characteristic of Christ and His bride, the Church. The church is the bride and Jesus is the bridegroom or husband. Remember the freewoman had the husband, the bondwoman did not, signifying that the Raven may have several different mates at different times in the course of its life here in earth, while the Dove maintains a definite permanent hold to just the one mate. Here is reflected again the oneness of Christ and His bride, the church.

I shall endeavor to make a few more observations in comparing the Dove to the church. It builds a flimsy nest which is usually made of a few sticks and straws placed loosely together. Unlike the Raven which builds its nest on high cliffs in an exalted state, the dove has her home in a low tree, shrub, or hedge. A definite line of comparison may be unequivocally drawn between the construction of our meeting houses today and the construction of the natural home of the Dove. By comparison to the stately home of the Raven, the Dove's nest is said to be the least attractive of all other birds' nests. The church of God, though the most beautiful place on earth to the true believer, is totally unattractive to the world. As we have said previously, the entire family of the dove is never more than two little ones that occupy the home. What did Jesus say in identifying the true Apostolic Church? Answer: "Again I say unto you, That if two of you shall agree on earth as touching any thing that they shall ask, it shall be done for them of my Father which is in heaven. For where two or three are gathered together in my name, there am I in the midst of them." Matt. 18:19, 20. Also, "In the mouth of two or three witnesses every word may be established." Matt. 18:16. Remember the scripture where Jesus said, "Fear not, little flock; for it is your Father's good pleasure to give you the kingdom." Luke 12:32.

An unusual characteristic of the Dove is its food and manner of eating. Unlike the Raven that feeds upon dead matter, dead fish and frogs, worms, eggs of other birds, and even young birds, the food of the Dove consists of pure small grains, the grain of wheat, living grass and seeds of plants and weeds. When

the parent or mother dove arrives at her nest with the palatable food of the above origin, the baby dove will open its mouth and will receive it. If it is not of the source just described, and even if it is of the right source but has been contaminated, the baby dove will not open its mouth to receive it. The baby dove is given the power of discernment by the blessing of God to know pure food from impure food. So it is with the Child of Grace " whose senses have been exercised to discern both good and evil." Hebs. 5:14. I well remember when I was a small boy on the farm growing up over forty years ago, how I delighted in finding a nest of baby birds and watching them all open their mouths at the slightest sound, expecting to be fed. An ill-mannered playmate of mine, taking advantage of them, the baby birds, would drop most anything in their mouths and they would swallow it. A baby dove will not do this. So it is typical with Christ's church. They will not accept just anything any man wearing the name of a preacher wants to give them and call it spiritual food. The life of the dove is also marked by complete circumspection.

Under the law of Moses, the dove, like the little lamb and sheep, was considered clean and she was used in the sacrificial worship at the direction of God's own Word. See Lev. 12:6, Luke 2:24 and Mark 11:15. Men of the world may make the attempt to sell this truth, as the money changers sat in the temple, selling oxen, sheep and doves, but eventually the Lord will always drive them all out when He has poured out the changers' money and overthrown the tables, as he said, " take these things hence; make not my Father's house of merchandise." John 12:15, 16. The world today, if possible, would make merchandise of you, His church, if they could, but thanks be to His name, they cannot.

The call or song of the dove is one of the most mournful sounds that I have ever heard. The old hymns (especially the old minor tunes that I now hear no more as I did when I was a boy growing up) are completely different from any of those that are sung by the religious orders and denominations of the world. Perhaps we should say that some of the hymns are the same, but the church's manner of singing them is quite different. In the bird or aviary kingdom the bobolink, bob-white, whipporwill and cuckoo, are named for their respective songs or calls. One of the catbird's calls resembles the " meow" of a cat. Crows utter an easily recognized " caw" and some owls " hoot." Out of all these calls of all the birds, it is said that the mockingbird can imitate the call of any one or all of them except the dove. The dove stands out completely alone in its characteristics, just as the Church of our Lord Jesus Christ stands out completely alone in the world in the doctrine her ministers preach and the practice of her members are given to follow. Many religious orders and organizations, secretly and publicly, have tried from shortly after the beginning of time to imitate the sound of this church, whether of scornful intent or coveteous desire, but none have ever succeeded. This true sound is a holy sound, and on one occasion the

Babylonians when holding Israel in captivity asked David saying, " Sing us one of the songs of Zion." David replied, " How shall we sing the Lord's songs in a strange land ? " Psa. 137:3, 4. His (the Lord's) song has never been sung in the world, but one might ask, " Where is it sung ? " I can tell you with the words of Soloman. It is heard in that little ark when we have come away from the element of time for just a little while, secluded from the world. " For, lo, the winter is past, the rain is over and gone ; the flowers appears on the earth ; the time of the singing of birds is come, and The Voice Of The Turtle Is Heard In Our Land." S. of S. 2:10, 11, 12. Yes is it not heard in a strange land from a strange god, but it is heard " In Our Land." Oh, there is nothing as heartwarming and soulcheering when that blessed sound is heard deep within the breast, soul and heart, of a little child of God. God has a set time and place for it to be sung as well as to be heard. It may be sung in the night, " Ye shall have a song in the night when a holy solemnity is kept," (Isa. 30:29), or it may be at midnight in the deepest dungeon or innermost prison, like unto Paul and Silas, where they prayed, and sang praises unto God: and the prisoners heard them." Acts 16:25. Or it may be when God has delivered us from our enemy, as he anciently delivered Samuel from the Philistine army and " he took a stone and set it, calling the name of Ebenezer, saying, Hitherto hath the Lord helped us." 1st Sam. 7:12. God's people are still raising, even today, these Ebenezers. Or it may be sung at Bethel when we are awakened out of sleep, as Jacob, saying surely, " the Lord is in this place; and I knew it not. How dreadful is this place ! This is none other but the house of God, and this is the gate of heaven." Gen. 28:16, 17. God has set time when His Song will be sung and the world cannot in either case prevent it or hear it. His church hears it instantaneously or simultaneously.

Another characteristic of the Dove is its eye. Soloman said, " His eyes are as the eyes of doves by the rivers of Waters." S. of S. 5:12. Also, " Thou hast doves' eyes." S. of S. 1:15. I read these scriptures years ago and pondered over their meaning since that time. Now I can see the beauty of the meaning of it for the eye of the dove reflects absolute innocence. Jesus said, " Be ye therefore wise as serpents, and harmless as doves." Matt. 10:16. Anything that is innocent is harmless, or vice versa, being harmless it is also innocent. If you have ever seen the eye of a Dove and looked straight at it, I believe you will agree with me that there is nothing to be seen but innocence. The Dove can look you straight into your eye. I have had the misfortune, while in conversation with some individuals, when I attempted to look them straight in the eye, they could not return the look. They would quickly glance either to the right or to the left and finally look off or away from me. The reason for such failure is because there is a lack of presence of truth and innocence and contrawise there is reason to believe that we have the presence of guilt. When we

are blessed in being on the side of Truth , we have one of the greatest blessings (if not the greatest) we could have in this world. The Apostle Paul said , " For we can do nothing against the truth, but for the truth." II Cor . 13:8 . If there is any one thing that I crave in my poor heart, it is that God keep me in such a way that I am not in trouble with natural truth, and even more so, spiritual truth. To be in trouble with either one spells serious trouble . The truth not only sets one free, but it also keeps and guides the children of God through their pilgrimage in this sin - cursed world . Our lives , both natural and Spiritual, are preserved blamelessly in the truth , not against it. To be in conflict with or against truth means ultimate destruction. May it be God's will that He ever keep us in His way that we can always look one another straight in the eye. This is a wonderful characteristic of the Dove , a figure of the Church of the true and living God . It points to His beloved people and the imputed righteousness of their Lord and Saviour.

Another marked and noteworthy characteristic of the Dove is her ability to fly remarkably well while under diverse or very troubled and trying circumstances. David who suffered great persecution at the hands of King Saul , who tried to kill David , (See 1 st Sam . 23:15), recorded in Psalms 55:6 , while he (David) during this time was in a period of great doubt and fear, saying, " Fearfulness and trembling are come upon me , and sorrow hath overwhelmed me . And I said , Oh that I had wings like a dove! for then would I fly away , and be at rest . I would hasten my escape from the windy storm and tempest ."

Seeing how that Saul sought David's life with a spear brings to my mind circumstances that took place in my own family and natural home years ago . I was born in a family of nine children , myself being the youngest of the nine . I have two natural brothers , one of them being nine years my senior , the other being seven years my senior. They have always had a great interest in the sports of hunting and fishing , while I have never had but little interest in sports, whatsoever. One thing was for sure in the household or home of my natural father and this was in all of their hunting and sporting activities or exercises , he never permitted them to hunt and kill the little Dove. When I was younger and growing up , I did not understand this , although I knew that my father was a very devoted student of the scriptures and had his reason for prohibiting my brothers from killing them. Now I know that he considered the Dove to be sacred because of the many times (she) the Dove is mentioned in the scriptures and is a figure and type of the Lord's afflicted and poor people .

Some of my friends who hunt the Dove tell me that she is the most difficult of all birds to hit because of her strong wings , even with a shotgun because of the great speed with which she flies . As in David's case above with King Saul , this brings to mind all the ages down through the history of time that the enemies of the truth and church have tried to destroy them , but the truth and the church have always endured and

prevailed, and will endure and prevail until Christ comes again. Jesus said, " Upon this Rock I will build my church, and the gates of hell shall not prevail against it." Matt. 16:18. Jesus did not say they would not try to prevail against it. The forces of the devil and the powers of raging darkness have been trying to destroy this truth and the church since the beginning of time, since the days of Cain and Abel, even down to the present time, and will continue to make the attempt to the end of time, but they have not succeeded to this hour, and they never will.

David in the above quoted Psalms 55:6, refers to the wings of the dove. " Oh that I had wings like a dove! for then I would fly away, and be at rest. I would hasten my escape from the windy storm and tempest." We read in revelation 12:13 of a great red dragon (the devil or satan), having seven heads and ten horns that persecuted the woman, the Church of God, which brought forth the Man child, the Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ. It is recorded concerning her, " And to the woman were given Two Wings of a great eagle, that she might fly into the wilderness, into her place." To my understanding the great Eagle, like the Dove, is a figure of God's church and the Two Wings under consideration are none other than Faith and Hope. Only one class of people in this world live in Hope and walk by Faith. We believe we know who they are! With these two wings surely they fly away momentarily from the vain and perishable things of this world into the ark, the Church of God, finding rest unto their weary souls, even " into her place," as John mentioned, " that her faith and hope (strength) might be in God." 1st Peter 1:21.

I have been asked through the years by various members of the church if I could interpret the significance in gospel meaning in type and shadow of the Dove's three departures by flight and only two reentries into the ark, as recorded in Genesis Chapter 8, verses 8, 10, & 12. The Dove made three departures at the hand of Noah (our Spiritual anti-type of Christ), as we will recall, returning from the first and second flights back into the ark, but it did not return back at all from the third flight. We would say that the third flight is still incomplete. Now what is the interpretation and significance here?

I have already pointed out in the Definition of Terms (please go back and reread) in the outset or beginning of this article concerning these flights. The first time, when she reentered the ark, she came back exactly as she departed. The olive leaf was not in her mouth. This flight points to the Church of the Lord Jesus Christ back under the law period. This flight embraces all of those subjects that were Christ's from Adam, Abel, Seth, Enoch, Noah, Abraham. Sarah, the wife of Abraham, Isaac, Jacob, Joseph, Moses, the harlot-Rahab, Gedeon, Sampson, David, Soloman and Samuel and all the true prophets and believers in both the old world (from Adam to the flood) and the law or levitical world (the period of time after the flood or Abraham's day to the first coming of Christ). This first flight points to the entire Church of

God that was chosen in the covenant of Grace by the Father with the Son before the foundation of the world as contained exclusively in the Old Testament scripture . The Apostle Paul makes it very plain that those in the third (or Gospel world) dispensation would have no preeminence over these when he declared that " They without us Should Not Be Made Perfect." Hebs. 11:40. God's eternal love in Christ is equal to all His children with regard to their eternal inheritance regardless of the age or time in which they might have lived . In an inheritance where we have " joint - heirs " the division is equal and without partiality .

At the second departure and succeeding second reentry (and remember, she was the same Dove, not a different one, with reference to the same church), she " came in to him (Noah, our Spiritual Anti- type of Christ in the evening; and, lo, in her mouth was an olive leaf pluckt off: so Noah knew that the waters were abated from off the earth." "Waters" in the scripture is a representation of sin, and the word " abate " means to demolish , to put an end to , to destroy, etc. This " olive leaf pluckt off " that was in her (the Dove 's mouth) is none other than the true Gospel of peace of God our Savior. In this Gospel is the only hope of the believer's Salvation. It was not only pointing to the Father, Son and Holy Ghost , the Triune God , but to the (1) birth and life , (2) death and burial, (3) resurrection and ascension to glory, of the Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ . In all of this we have Christ's work in the New Covenant in which it is recorded, " their sins and their iniquities will I remember no more ." In this New Covenant we most certainly have " the abatement of the waters," or the destruction of sin . Since when " sin is finished, it bringeth forth death," (James 1:15 it was in the second or law dispensation of time in the old covenant (of works under the law) that the failing effort was made to blot out sin , which when it (sin) was finished culminated into death . The Old Covenant , which the Apostle Paul said was found to have fault (See Hebs . 8:7) , was given to God by Moses on the mount for the levitical worship by offerings to Him in the tabernacle. Yet, " For the law having a shadow of good things to come , and not the very image of the things, can never with those sacrifices which they offered year by year continually made the comers thereunto perfect ." Hebs . 10:1 . These offerings and the entire work of the levitical (priesthood) worship under the law could never take away sin . This the New Covenant did (and the olive leaf pluckt off pointed to it) by bringing in an everlasting righteousness and the only perfect peace that has ever been known on the shores of time .

Concerning the " olive leaf that was pluckt off" that was in the mouth of the Dove when she returned into the ark on arrival from her second flight, may we be reminded that the olive tree lives longer than any other fruit- bearing tree in the earth. Some of these trees were brought by the Spaniards to California as early as 1769 (over 200 years ago) and they are still living today . Even at this present time there are Olive trees in

Palestine (in the old country) which are said to date back to the time of Christ , when He was here on earth . Men grew olives even before our earliest history was written . All of this points to the everlasting Gospel of the Son of God . It is older than time , coming from eternity and will last into eternity . This (the three leafet twig , representing Father , the Creator , Son , the Redeemer , and Holy Ghost , the Revealer), was in the mouth of the Dove when she came home . When she comes today this truth or Gospel is always in the mouth of the some way - worn , weary God- called servant or traveler and it it always good news from a far country to those who have been given an eye to see it and an ear to hear it . To receive this precious Gospel , we must always be at home with our Heavenly Father and His little Dove . We cannot be present in the body or in the world . Sanctification of His Holy Spirit must separate us from ourselves and this vain world for us to be enabled to hear it .

It is true , as the Apostle Paul declared , that all those embraced in the Old Testament scripture in the first two dispensations of time , of which the first flight of the Dove represents , have equal recognition with God , based upon the divine merits of His Son alone , yet we hear Jesus , concerning those in the third dispensation of time in which we now live of which the second flight of the Dove represents , saying , " But blessed are your eyes , for they see : and your ears , for they hear . For verily I say unto you , That many prophets are righteous men (referring to those in the first two dispensations) have desired to see those things which ye see , and have not seen them ; and to hear those things which ye hear , and have not heard them ." Matt . 13:16, 17 . How wonderful it is for us who have been blessed to live in the gospel day or world or third dispensation of time , of which the second flight of the Dove with the olive leaf pluckt off in her mouth represents , in actually hearing the Gospel of the Son of God declared in demonstration of the Spirit and in power . It was here that the day of Pentecost took place . John saw the " angel fly in the midst of heaven , having the everlasting gospel to preach unto them that dwell on the earth and to every nation , and kindred , and tongue , and people ." Rev . 14:6 .

The question is now asked , " What became of the Dove after Noah released her from the ark on her third flight and where is she today ? " " And he stayed yet other seven days ; and sent forth the dove ; which returned not again unto him any more ." Gen . 8:12 . To my mind the " seven day period " that the Dove spent each time when in the ark represents God 's perfect work in creation and Christ's perfect work in salvation , both in a natural as well as spiritual sense . But to repeat the question , " Where is she today ?

We will find a portion of this answer to the above question recorded in Matt . 3:16 . " And Jesus , when He was baptized , went up straightway out of the water : and , lo , the heavens were opened unto Him , and He saw the Spirit of God Descending Like A Dove , and lightning upon Him : and lo a voice from

heaven, saying, This is my beloved Son, in whom I am well pleased." This place, just described, is one of the highest ones to have ever been know in the history of the world. Here we have God the Father, God the Son, and God the Holy Ghost in the presence of the Holy Dove all present on the same occasion. No other event has ever occurred or will ever occur until the end of time like this one. This same Dove that descended from Heaven, that lit upon Jesus, symbolizes or portrays most definitely the Church because Christ established her just after this event when he was here in the world. Her presence was made manifest all along, even from the beginning of time. Now, she will be here until He comes back again to take His entire redeemed family (His Heavenly Dove, His Beloved Companion) to live with Him forever in all eternity. He has said that He will not leave Himself without a witness and we know that His promises are true and sure. When He comes back to claim all those for whom He died in all three dispensations of time, there will still be that small remnant preaching Salvation by the sovereign grace of God. Yes, His redeemed family will be numbered as the sands of the sea, but the small remnant of them, the Church, are His faithful, true witnesses and will still be testifying of Him.

The final answer of her where-abouts today is that she will descend from heaven again. John said that he "saw the holy city, new Jerusalem, coming down from God out of heaven, prepared as a bride adorned for her husband." Rev. 21:2. At that time there will be no more persecution, no more for her to be shot at by the hands of sinful men, "no more death, neither sorrow, nor crying, neither shall there by any more pain: for former things are passed away." Rev. 21:4. When that glorious day arrives "the Lord shall be thine everlasting light, and the days of thy mourning shall be ended." Isa. 60:20. She will never mourn again because the powers of sin, death, hell and the grave and the power of satan will have been destroyed. Loneliness shall be no more. Then she will be gathered back into the Rock from whence she was hewn, that everlasting Ark, the Lord Jesus Christ, to go no more in or out forever. She was in the cleft of this Rock from the foundation of the world and she was washed white as snow from all her sin when they pierced His side by the shedding of His own precious blood.

So, today, she is free from all debt and all sin. Her title is clear. When He comes the second time without sin unto Salvation and gathers her into His bosom, and then carries her home on the wings of His never dying love into Heaven itself, we will have the completion of her (the Dove's) final flight and journey to Heaven, her immortal home. Then she will see her Beloved, see Him as He is, be made like Him and be made satisfied for ever and ever. How beautifully descriptive are the follow lowing words of her:

" Descend from heaven, immortal Dove!
Stoop down and take us on thy wings,
And mount and bear us far above
The reach of these inferior things.

Beyond, beyond this lower sky,
Up where eternal ages roll;
Where solid pleasures never die,
And fruits immortal feast the soul.

When shall the day dear Lord appear,
That I shall mount to dwell above,
And stand and bow among them there,
And view thy face, and sing, and love!"

J.M. Mewborn

MEETINGS

The West Country Line Union will meet, the Lord willing, with the Greensboro Church on the fifth Sunday in July at 10:00 A.M.

Coming from the north on Hwy. # 29 you will exit on Hwy. # 6 West and follow this approximately two miles and turn right on Tate St. The Church is located on the corner of Tate and Carr St.

We invite all lovers of the truth to come and be with us.

Elder Kenneth R. Key, Moderator
Deacon Wayne Edwards, Clerk

HOPEWELL

The fourteenth annual Fifth Sunday meeting will be held, the Lord willing, with Hopewell Church, Winnsboro, Texas, beginning on Friday, July 28th, 29th, and 30th. Hopewell Church is located about six miles west of Winnsboro. Go west on Coke Road (515) about four and one-half miles and follow signs. We invite all lovers of the truth to come and be with us. There will be no business, just preaching and singing.

Elder Jimmy Hamrick, Pastor
John Hamrick, Clerk

OLD PINE CREEK CHURCH

An annual all day meeting will be held, theLord willing, at Old Pine Creek Church on the 4th of July, 1989. The church is located off highway #221, five miles north of Floyd, Virginia. Those coming from Floyd turn left onto road #682. Those coming from Roanoke, turn right onto road #682. All lovers of the Truth are invited and especially al all ministers of our faith and order.

Elder Hale Terry, Moderator

PIGG RIVER ASSOCIATION

The Pigg River Association will be held, the Lord willing, the first Sunday in August, Friday and Saturday before. (August 4, 5, & 6, 1989.)

Little Creek Church is the host for this setting of the Association. The meeting place will be Rocky Mount High School, Rocky Mount, Virginia.

Come into Rocky Mount on highway 220 and exit onto highway 40 going west. Take second street to left to the High School.

We invite all lovers of the truth to come and be with us.

Jamie E. Cooper,
Association Clerk

STAUNTON RIVER ASSOCIATION

The Staunton River Primitive Baptist Association will convene, the Lord willing, the second weekend in July beginning on Friday at 11:00 A.M. The dates are July 7, 8, and 9th.

The Church is located in Pittsylvania County about 15 miles from Danville, Virginia. From Danville take highway #41 to the intersection with 750 at Woods Stone. Turn right and proceed about one mile to the Strawberry Church which is hosting the association this year. We invite our friends and brethren for this meeting.

Burnell B. Williams, Clerk

STAUNTON RIVER UNION MEETING

The Staunton River Union Meeting will be held the Lord willing at Strawberry Church, the fifth weekend in July the 29th & 30th.

We invite all lovers of the truth and especially ministers of our faith and order, please come, we need you.

Elder Thomas Soloman, Moderator
Sister Gertie Holley, Clerk

CONTRIBUTIONS

FOR MAY 1989

Mrs. Carl L. Bryant, LA 5.00
Mrs. R.O. Smith, NC 2.00
Mrs. Mary E. Poff, VA 2.00
Mrs. Vercie H. Bolejack, VA ...2.00
Mrs. Muriel M. Strader, NC 2.00
Orville R. Beatty, PA 2.00
W.E. Mitchell, VA 5.00
Mrs. R.L. Milligan, AR 7.00
Hartzel B. Nelson, WV 2.00
Eld. Ben F. Preston, OR ...12.00
Mrs. Mila L. Vantrease, IL ...2.00
Eld. John F. Simpson, FL ...7.00
Mrs. Lois B. Cloud, NE
In memory of Myrtle Black ...66.00
A.M. Walker, NC 2.00
Tillman Pullig, TX 2.00
Eld. James C. Young, NC ...7.00
W.D. Godwin, LA 2.00
Mrs. H.A. Harlow, TX 5.00
Horace E. Walker, VA 3.50
Mrs. Gracie E. McClure, WV...15.00
American Union Of Baptist, Inc.
Mem. to Eld. W.D. Griffin...2,000.00
Mrs. E.B. Hodnett, VA 2.00
E.R. Graves, AL 5.00
J.C. Carroll, NC 2.00
Song books sold
from extinct Church 15.00
Mrs. Olive Hastings, MD 10.00
Mr. & Mrs. Tim Barron, TX.....7.00
Mrs. Jesse Ray, NC 2.00
Mrs. Margaret Smothers, NC ...2.00

OBITUARIES

SISTER MYRTLE L. BLACK

Services for Sister Myrtle L. Black, 97, Meadow Grove, NE. were conducted Friday, April 7, 1989 at the Marshall-Harlan Funeral Home in Tilden, NE. Elder Don Halbgewachs, Cozad, NE. officiated, assisted by Elder John T. Anderson, Pleasant Hill, MO. Burial was in the Prospect Hill Cememtery

in Norfolk , NE . with Elder John T . Anderson and Elder Cecil Judd , Pickering , MO . officiating .

Sister Myrtle died Tuesday, April 4 , at the Boone County Hospital , Albion , NE . after two weeks in the hospital following the amputation of her second leg , due to poor circulation .

She was born September 7 , 1891 in Marion County , Iowa , the daughter of Z .I . & Anna (Bridges) Jones . She received her education in rural Knoxville, Iowa. On September 16 , 1908 , she was married to Walter W . Black at the home of her parents in Olathe , Colorado . The couple moved to a farm south of Meadow Grove , NE . in 1916 and then into Meadow Grove in 1942 .

Her parents and theirs before them were Primitive Baptists from Iowa and she grew up in a loving , christian home .

She joined the Deer Creek Primitive Baptist church in Battle Creek , NE . in 1932 and was a faithful member , going even when she had difficulty getting around , until she was 95 years old. The church building at Battle Creek was sold some twenty years ago , so the nearest meeting place was at Loveland , Iowa. She and her daughter attended , when possible , two times a month. On April 16 , 1987 Myrtle had a stroke and had to live in a nursing home until her death .

She was a strong believer in God 's Sovereign Will and loved to quote the scripture taken from Isiah, Chapter 46 , verses 9 & 10 , which was part of the text used by Elder Don in her funeral service. She also loved to have the brethren in her home and visit her in the nursing home. She lived with her daughter , Lois , for many years .

Survivors include three daughters ; Mrs . W .A . (Sister Irene) Jewett , Waverly , Ohio ; Sister Lois E . Cloud , Meadow Grove ,; Mrs . David M . (Sister Sara) Cody , Phoenix , AZ .; nine grandchildren , 11 great-grandchildren and 2 great-great-grandchildren .

She was preceeded in death by her parents , her husband , Brother Walter Black in 1971 , two sons and one sister .

Sister Myrtle loved to read her " church " papers and the Bible. She enjoyed discussing the scriptures and would sit at her piano playing hymns and singing the songs of Zion until after she was 93 years old .

Another quotation she loved to recite was " God moves in a mysterious way , His wonders to perform . . . . . ." and she could repeat it nearly to the end just a few weeks before her death .

Precious in the sight of the Lord is the death of His Saints !

Written in love by her daughter ,
Sister Lois E . Cloud

BROTHER JOEL ASPBERRY ELLEDGE AND SISTER HATTIE BELL ELLEDGE

Our sovereign God saw fit to remove from our midst Brother Joel on May 25th 1982 and Sister Hattie on Feb . 7th , 1989 . They were beloved members and faithful attenders of Good Hope Primitive Baptist Church. " Uncle Joel "

(as he was affectionately known by many who loved him), was born June 12th , 1888 and joined Good Hope Church Nov . 26th , 1967 , being baptized by Eld . Lambert . " Aunt Hattie" (as his dear wife was widely known) was born Nov . 28th , 1889 and joined Good Hope with her parents on Nov. 19th, 1921 . Ice had to be broken in preparation for their baptism . During this sacred ordinance , the congregation sang the following hymn which begins —

Christians, if your hearts are warm,
Ice and snow can do no harm ;
If by Jesus you are prized ,
Rise , believe , and be baptized .

Uncle Joel and Aunt Hattie were married on Oct. 18th, 1906 , and the Lord blessed them with a long and fruitful marriage of 75 years. After all that time together , their love for each other was stronger than ever and they could often be seen holding each other's hands. More importantly , their love for their blessed Saviour continued to manifest itself by the way they spoke of Him . They were always ready to declare how unworthy they were of the least of His many blessings and how wonderful He was for always providing for their needs . The doctrines of God's grace were a delight to their hearts and they never tired of hearing of God 's rich sovereign grace in the person of an all- sufficient and adorable Saviour, Jesus Christ, reaching down to poor wretched needy sinners .

Uncle Joel was blessed with a good voice and enjoyed leading the songs of Zion during worship services . He and his dear wife loved receiving God 's people at any time into their home where a most warm welcome was extended .

They were blessed with 3 sons and 2 daughters . Surviving to thank God for godly parents are Clive Elledge of Mt . Vernon , Myrtle Rhoades of Good Hope Community, and Bonnie Faye Gilbert of Scroggins, Texas. Survivors also include 6 grandchildren , 8 great-grandchildren , and 2 great-great grandchildren . " Precious in the sight of the Lord is the death of His Saints ." Psalm 116 : 15 .

Written by request ,
Jimmy Hamrick

MEMORIAL - W .D . Griffin

A Memorial to the ministry of the late Elder W .D . Griffin of $2,000 is granted by the Ebenezer Fund of the American Union of Baptists , Inc . to the Signs of the Times , a publication of the good news of the Gospel in support of the Old School Baptist cause and for the glory of God .

Elder Griffin faithfully served Ebenezer Church in Baltimore City from 1958 to 1971 and also three churches in the Salisbury and Delaware Associations .

CLAUDE ALBERT JOHNSON

May we bow in humble submission in the passing of our beloved brother , Deacon Claude Albert Johnson .

Brother Johnson was born October 30 , 1911 and passed away November 3 , 1988 , after a short illness. He was preceded in death by one son Melvin Claude, his parents, Irving and Cora Johnson and one brother.

He is survived by his wife, Sister Gracie Thurman Johnson , one daughter, Shelby Johnson Brooks, two sons, Kenneth and Albert Johnson, five grandchildren, three great-grandchildren, five brothers and two sisters.

He joined Bethel Primitive Baptist Church October 2 , 1943 and served as Clerk for 31 years and was an Ordained Deacon for 22 years. We feel that his desire was to walk worthy of the vocation wherewith he was called. He loved peace and served in the fear of God. He was blessed to fill these offices well. He loved the songs of Zion and led most of the singing at Bethel Church. He will be greatly missed not only by Bethel Church but all those that knew and loved him both far and near.

I feel that Brother Claude lived out his allotted days and died in the triumph of a living faith.

May God comfort his dear widow and family with the reconciliation of His Holy Will.

The funeral was conducted at Lynch Funeral Home in Rocky Mount, Va. The writer tried in his weak way to comfort the family and friends along with Elder Lane Carter and Elder Denver Simpson. His remains were laid to rest in the Franklin Memorial Cemetery beneath a mound of beautiful flowers.

Elder Junior Conner

ROBERT LEE LOVELACE

Brother Robert Lee Lovelace was born Aug. 12, 1902, the son of Joseph Thomas Lovelace and Mary Sue Jones Lovelace, and died Sept. 16, 1988.

He was married to Ossie Loftis April 12, 1924, who preceded him in death several years.

He is survived by five daughters, Margaret Wallace, Marion Thomas, Mary Burchett , Lillie Walton and Brenda Williams.

Brother Lovelace joined Dan River Primitive Baptist Church, Feb. 24, 1979 and was baptized April 29, 1979 and remained one of the most humble members the church has ever known.

Brother Lovelace never knew the riches of this world and such that he had , especially in his last years , were given to him by those who loved him.

The faith that God gave him was a beautiful thing to behold as the writer would observe him in the worship services that he loved so much, we could know his hope was strong and that someday he would bask in the sunlight of God's eternal love forever.

Brother Lovelace funeral was held at Pelham Methodist Church , conducted by Elder Wallace Smith and Elder Lonnie Mizingo.

May the abiding Love, grace and mercy of God be with his family and those of us who remain to the extent that we can believe he is resting in a Saviors love eternally.

Humbly submitted,
Coley S. Strader

Signs of the Times

DEVOTED TO THE OLD SCHOOL BAPTIST CAUSE

"The Sword of the Lord and of Gideon"

VOL. 157 KEELING, VA., AUGUST 1989 NO. 8

SIGNS OF THE TIMES

ISSN - 0199-0063
Subscription price $10.00 per year - $18.00 two years
Published each month by
SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.
Established in 1832
Devoted to the Old School Baptist Cause

CIRCULATION OFFICE
Elder J. R. Williams
Route 1, Box 420
Keeling, Va. 24566

EDITORS
Elder J. R. Williams, Editor
Rt. 1, Box 420
Keeling, Va. 24566
Phone (804) 792-8758
Elder Kenneth R. Key, Editor
721 Willard Street
Greensboro, N.C. 27405
Phone (919) 273-7464

ASSOCIATE EDITORS

Elder Richard H. Campbell
P.O. Box 172248
2263 Sutherland
Memphis, Tenn. 38187-2248
Phone (901) 683-7735

Licentiate C.C. Wilbanks
217 Bastrop Drive
Monroe, Louisiana 71203
Phone (318) 343-5473

All letters for this paper containing subscriptions and remittances, should be mailed to Elder J.R. Williams, Rt. 1, Box 420, Keeling, Virginia 24566. All articles and letters for publication, all notices of meetings and all obituaries should be mailed to Elder Kenneth R. Key, 721 Willard Street, Greensboro, N.C. 27405.

SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.
Route 1, Box 420 Keeling, Virginia 24566

POEM

I asked God for strength, that I might achieve,
I was made weak, that I might learn humbly to obey.
I asked for health, that I might do greater things,
I was given infirmity, that I might do better things.
I asked for riches, that I might be happy,
I was given poverty, that I might be wise.
I asked for power, that I might have the praise of men,
I was given weakness, that I might feel the need of God.
I asked for all things, that I might enjoy life,
I was given life, that I might enjoy all things.
I got nothing that I asked for—
but everything I had hoped for.
Almost despite myself, my unspoken prayers were answered.
I am, among all men, most richly blessed.

—Anonymous Confederate soldier.

CONTENTS

EDITORIAL 170
Richard H. Campbell

CORRESPONDENCE 175

ARTICLES 181
O.K. Tench
Cleo D. Robertson

MEETINGS 189

CONTRIBUTIONS 189

OBITUARIES 189
Mamie Brown Hudson
William Albert Lester Hudson
Elder Allen C. Smith
Harry Garvine Troutt
Johnnie Harding Walker

EDITORIAL

Walk about Zion, and go round about her: tell the towers thereof. Mark ye well her bulwarks. Consider her palaces: that ye may tell it to the generation following.

Zion is the city of our God, in the mountain of his holiness and is the joy of the whole earth to those to whom it is promised as their heritage. It is the City prepared of God for his elect children and where he will dwell with them in all the glory and beauty of his presence when they have ended their earthly pilgrimage here in time. "Out of Zion, the perfection of beauty God hath shined" was declared by David in the psalms, and this is certainly true as the saints are blessed, from time to time, to behold, by the eye of faith, the glory and beauty of this paradise, after they are born of the spirit and given eyes to behold the kingdom. They are made to long for more evidence of their being a citizen of this City. From that time forward they walk fearfully, by faith and surely the joy and anticipation of realizing the fullness of the reality of dwelling there is the substance of things hoped for, the evidence of things not seen by the natural eye: they are envisioned by the spirit as it leads and directs them in the pathway of life. Surely this is the City that Abraham looked for in his day, and toward which his journey was directed from the time that God called him, told him to leave his kindred and go to a land that he would show him that he would inherit. This is typical of the heirs of promise, in all ages of time, when they are called with a holy calling, turned from their former ways and led in the paths of righteousness where all of the redeemed walk. They are placed on a highway which is called the way of holiness and it leads to the City of Zion; this city of towers, bulwarks and palaces which are all for the security, comfort and happiness of the inhabitants thereof. In this life they behold these wonders and glory in the blessed assurance that they are indeed citizens of this holy City of Zion.

In ancient times cities were walled areas designed for the protection of the inhabitants from the enemies without that they might live in peace, secure and without fear of animals or marauding bands of evil

men that could attack them unaware. Around the walls of the City there were towers and bulwarks, or places where the defenses were concentrated at points most vulnerable to attack, and they gave them the best security and the enemies advances could be most effectively repelled. Surely in this city of Zion these bulwarks are the decrees, the determinate counsel and purposes of God respecting the security, welfare and peace of his children dwelling within and these are made known unto them as they travel along here in time: they are raised up blessed to see and understand from whence their help comes, and realize the fullness of the meaning of the scripture of their being saved and called with a holy calling, not according to their works but according to the purpose and grace of God which was given them in Christ Jesus before the world began.

The bulwarks, towers and strength of this City are surely the doctrinal truths upon which the hope of salvation is based in the heart and soul of those who are blessed to dwell within. They are the scriptures which have been left on record, down through the ages, as inspired men have been blessed to relate their experiences and revelations of the lines of truth which are eternal and yet new every time they are revealed. They are the power, wisdom and mercy of God displayed in the lives of all as they are enabled to walk about Zion and behold the way and manner in which they are hedged in and are safe from the evils that would destroy them without these defenses which surround them. David expressed it this way, "Thou hast beset me behind and before, and laid thine hand upon me. Such knowledge is too wonderful for me: it is high, I cannot attain unto it. Whither shall I flee from thy presence? If I ascend into heaven, thou art there: if I make my bed in hell, behold thou art there. If I take the wings of the morning and dwell in the uttermost parts of the sea; even there shall thy hand lead me and thy right hand shall hold me." What joy, and peace of mind belongs to those that are in this position and are given a mind to walk about Zion; behold the foundations and remember again those things which make you believe in the sovereignty of God; trust and praise him for all things, the seasons of doubt, trials and fears, as well as the green pastures and the still calm and serene waters that they are blessed to experience in this life. These are the reasons that keep them pressing on to the prize of the high calling of God: the things that are absolute and unchangeable by time or circumstance and are ever new and inspiring each and every time they are experienced.

"In the beginning God created the heaven and the earth. And the earth was without form and void: and darkness covered the face of the deep. And the spirit of God moved upon the face of the waters. And God said let there be light: and there was light." This is the first record that we have of any action or decree of God, and they are still as effective, sure and certain as they were at the time that they were declared; even so are the bulwarks and towers around the City. This is just as true of all of the decrees of God in subsequent ages

of time and there is no power on earth or in heaven that can thwart, reverse or in any way change or alter them. They have not increased or diminished from that which was announced in the beginning and the faith of the Saints of God is that all of the decrees proclamations and determinate counsels are as effective and sure as these are. The evidences that they receive along the way, revelations of the spirit and records left by those of generations past become, to the believer, a great cloud of witnesses to them each confirming and supporting that, that was before and all bearing the same divine authority and oneness of origin.

"Remember the former things of old: for I am God, and there is none else; I am God and there is none like me, declaring the end from the beginning, and from ancient times the things that are not yet done, saying my counsel shall stand and I will do all of my pleasure: calling a ravenous bird from the east, the man that executeth my counsel from a far country: Yea, I have spoken it, I will also bring it to pass; I have purposed it I will also do it." This one bulwark is sufficient to withstand the strongest onslaught that can be hurled against it and, alone, refutes all of the doctrines of men and of devils. This declaration is made by Isaiah, but, with all the authority of the Godhead who is the creator of all things: the sustainer of all things; the one who formed all things for himself and disposes of them according to his own good pleasure. The lot is cast into the lap and the whole disposing thereof is of the Lord: the one who said, "I form the light, I create darkness: I make peace and create evil; I the Lord do all these things." "I have made the earth and created man upon it. I even my hands have stretched out the heavens and all their host have I commanded." Man in nature can never understand the fulness of these truths but the one who has been made a new creature in Christ can, because unto them it is given to understand the mystery. Those who are so blessed love indeed to walk about Zion and view, from time to time these wonderful mysteries, rejoice in the strength of the defenses, and trust in the security that has been provided for the inhabitants of Zion.

"For as the rain cometh down, and the snow from heaven and returneth not thither, but watereth the earth and maketh it bring forth and bud, that it may give seed to the sower and bread to the eater: so shall my word be that goeth forth out of my mouth: it shall not return unto me void, but it shall accomplish that which I please and prosper in the thing whereto I sent it." Just as the inhabitants of this city must depend upon the defenses which have been provided for their safety, they must depend upon the same supplier for their food. As a spiritual being they must have spiritual food and certainly the world cannot provide that, neither can the individual themselves. The food is provided, as stated above and it does produce results, in the form of praise and honor to him that sent it. They are made to know, by striving, that they cannot partake of this food at will but must wait upon God to supply it sovereignly as the rain and snow in nature. Moses

taught the children of Israel this lesson in the song , " My doctrine shall drop as the rain , my speech shall distill as the dew , as the small rain upon the tender herb ; as the showers upon the grasses ."
rain and dew provides the necessary moisture to make the herbs and grasses grow and produce , even so, the spiritual food causes his children to grow in grace and in knowledge of the truths of God , but only as it is supplied from above . They can have plenty of time to sit down and read or meditate upon the spiritual things , but , unless the unction is given that they can rightly divide the word of truth , they cannot discern the things of the spirit . When not given the ability to understand they are made to wonder if their faith is sound but when their understanding returns they glorify God for this precious gift which he has bestowed upon them . They are then glad that these things are not in the hands of man to handle as they desire because they know human nature ; how that it corrupts everything it touches , and how fleeting and transient are its most solemn and determined resolutions . They rejoice in the realization that it is in the hands of God in all cases and that it will be a perfect work , accomplishing his purpose in all things and sure , since he is of one mind , the same yesterday , today and forever . The surety of these cause them to delight in the evi - dences which they receive , along the way , of the prospering of this work of grace in their life .

" They which are the children of the flesh , these are not the children of God : but the children of the promised are counted for the seed ." Oh the gladness and joy that fills the heart of those who are born again as they read the scriptures that speak of the spiritual and the natural man . They realize and understand the man of the flesh from past experience , and now , they are experiencing something new and as they study the scriptures they learn what is hap - pening to them : They realize , not because they read the scriptures they have done that before , but they learn because of the inspiration that they have received from the indwell - ing of the Holy Spirit in their heart . For the first time the doctrine as set forth in the scriptures is food and drink unto their hungry soul . They read of the experience of , Isaac and Ishmael , Jacob and Esau and others of the lineage of Abraham and see that Isaac and Jacob were not cho - sen of God because of any integrity or attainment by the individual but solely because of God 's determin - ing , before they were born , who would receive the blessing . Then they can see that their experience is the same : there is nothing about them that would merit the blessing of God , and yet , in spite of their unworthiness they feel to be a chosen vessel and in receipt of a hope in God and Godly blessings . They realize that the distinction between the elect and the non - elect was made when God set the bounds of the people according to the number of the children of Israel ; for the Lord 's portion is his people : Jacob is the lot of his inheritance . As one is born of a particular race of people in nature , there is a spiritual race , that is not

visible to the natural eye, that is just as separate and distinct as the natural eye, that is just as separate and distinct as the the natural races and the individual has no more to do in their spiritual citizenship than they do in their natural citizenship. One is just as much the work of God as the other and both stood in the mind of the Most High when he divided unto the nations their inheritance, and the bounds were set according to the number of the children of Israel : even as the walls of the City of Zion were built to secure the elect and separate them from the enemies from without. The bulwarks are the evidences of the strength and power of the security of the city : the high towers are seasons when they are raised up and made to sit together in heavenly places and blessed to view the beauty and perfection of Zion : the palaces must be the places of rest with which the heirs are blessed , along the way , and which enables them , for a season , to be content in their faith and trust implicitly in the , King of the City of Zion , the builder and defender of it .

The foundation upon which the city stands is the finished work of Christ, as he said in his prayer unto the Father, " I have glorified thee on earth: I have finished the work which thou gavest me to do ." The hour had come that all that the Father and the Son had agreed, in the covenant before the foundation of the world, must be done to secure the salvation of the elect had been accomplished and the time of the sacrifice had arrived . Either this one grand and glorious event sanctified all of the inhabitants of Zion, or, it did not. If it did, then they were safe and secure, treasured in Christ before the foundation of the world, for that was when the covenant was made, and time is but a manifestation of the fulfillment of those covenant arrangements ; if not then there are no sanctified heirs of grace, all men die in their sins and eternally separated from God. And why does the whole of prophesy, up to that time point to this event and for what purpose was the ignomious death of the only begotten of the Father ? Nothing in scripture suggests any uncertainty or question of what was required to sanctify the chosen generation, how it would be accomplished or what the final results would be. The work has been finished and the results are still being made manifest in this day and age . As Paul wrote , speaking of God 's telling Isaiah that he had reserved seven thousand that had not bowed the knee to the image of Baal and Paul updated that and said, " even so then at this present time there is a remnant according to the election of grace." As was true then, is true now, the effects of the work that was finished back then is still being made manifest today. This will continue as long as this world stands and until the last one for whom Christ died is brought in .

The full fruition of this work will be realized when this city comes down from God out of heaven prepared as a bride adorned for her husband and God and Christ shall dwell with his people ; they shall spend an eternity in a state of joy and ecstacy that they have never known in this life . Til then , they can but walk , by faith , about Zion and

rejoice in the sure foundation , the bulwarks and high towers that they are blessed to see in their journey through this world of sin and sorrow, as the spirit opens up their under - standing that they may view the solid foundations upon which their sal - vation rests .

In bonds of love ,
Richard H . Campbell

CORRESPONDENCE

Elder Harlan :

Dear Brother ,

I was brought up in a Primitive Baptist Home but that didn 't make an Old Baptist out of me, I was just like most other boys, I thought I would get all right , before I died . I could not tell the time that I didn 't fear God . I went along as a young man with worldly things . Something happened in my life , I lost all the pleasure of the world . I tried to get rid of it . The longer the worse , I couldn 't enjoy my family , my little children . I couldn't sit still, the chair felt so hard , I couldn 't sit still . I longed for the deep hollow, none but God could hear . I still tried to ward it off not knowing what the trouble was . I would walk along the path , and feel the shadow of death about me , I have turned to look to see it . I thought the way I felt that I could see it . I got in such a condition that I didn 't care what happened to me . I was in bed one night in a deep study, I heard a knock, I thought some body was working on their car . My mind was taken off my troubles , I won - dered what that knock was . All at once it knocked again and I jumped up in bed . Behold I stand at the door, and knock . The first thing that come to me was to call my wife, I did not, It went this way for some time . One Saturday my wife and children and myself went to the store , when we come home it was late , and the wife and children had gone to bed , and I was sitting in the dining room in one of the chairs and it was so hard , it was at the midnight hour , I thought I would go somewhere and try to pray. So I went out , I thought the darkest night that I ever saw . I went in a old garage , and pulled the door shut , and I went up to the front of the car , and fell down on my knees , and I couldn 't say a word . I raised up and the travel of Jacob come to me , and his vow . I fell down on my knees and made a vow to my Heavenly Father , and when I made that vow I felt a load move out of my poor heart . My troubles was gone , and gone was all my doubts and fears . When I came out of that garage that was the most beautiful night I ever saw , the moon and stars was so bright , I can only thank God for this . Nothing that I have done to merit it . Sometimes I get very low and that little spot is Bethel , to me . Take that from me and you got all I have .

Elder Allen C . Smith

(See Obituary this issue .)

This beloved Sister: Sister Dora A. Smith
Born : June 16 , 1905
Died : May 12 , 1972

Sister Dora was a member of Fair - View Primitive Baptist Church and was faithful to the church until her death . This dear Sister In Hope wrote this memo for her family to have when she was gone , but sorryfully it was not found until her husbands death ; Elder Allen C . Smith, who was the Moderator of the Fair -View Primitive Baptist Church , where both were members . This memo was found by a daughter while straightening up after her father 's death .

Would you please print this memo next to Elder Allen C. Smith's experience that he had written to Elder Harlan and for some reason had not sent out . The children have requested this to be sent in and printed beside their fathers writing . This would be appreciated very much. Thank you for sending me The Signs Of The Times . I enjoy reading it very much . I 'm sending a small donation of $15.00 . You have been very kind to me and I pray God 's Blessings upon the Editors : Elder J.R. Williams and Elder Kenneth R. Key . I Hope and Trust the God of all Power will guide your hands in printing this book . I hope and trust this writing will be a blessing to all that read it . Thank you , a Sister in hope and a member of the Fair - View Primitive Baptist Church .

Sent in by Gracie E . McClure

In the name of the Holy Father I pray he will guide me and take the leading charge of my heart and mind to write something that will be edifying of his word . And humbly hope that it will be of some comfort to Gods people . I have thought for sometime that when God caused me to rejoice in his name and with my heart so full of his love that I would try in my weak way to write something that might be of some comfort to his little flock . For he says fear not little flock , for it is your Fathers good pleasure to give unto you the Kingdom .

So you see dear ones in Christ , behold the Kingdom lies within you . So God has set up his Kingdom in the hearts of his people . And we have done nothing on our part to merit his good Graces . It is all of him and he says you have not Chosen me but I have Chosen you . So you see he has done the choosing and he also says know ye not that it is the goodness of God that draweth thee to repentness and no man cometh unto me except the Father that sent me draw him . And all that the Father giveth me shall come unto me . So you see this has nothing to do with chance , it is God 's word and it is Sure . And he says my word SHALL NOT RETURN UNTO ME VOID .

Work out your own SALVATION with fear and trembling for it is God that worketh in you both to will and to do of HIS OWN GOOD PLEASURE . And we are commanded to love one another even as God loved the church , and gave His Life For It . And when we are mingled together we can feel that love flow from heart to heart and breast to breast . So let us strive to love one another for love begets love and GOD IS LOVE ,

without His Love in my heart and life I don't feel at times I could carry on, as there is so much trouble and strife in this world. But He has promised never to leave us nor to foresake us. I have found it to be True. So many times in my life that when I had to face trouble that seemed too grievous to bear. He is always there to help me and see me through. I walk through the valley of the shadow of death and I will fear no evil. For thou art with me; Thy rod and Thy staff, they comfort me; Surely goodness and mercy shall follow me all the days of my life, and I shall dwell in the house of the Lord forever.

A SOUL IN HOPE OF ETERNAL LIFE.

Sister Dora A. Smith

Elgin, Ore. 97827
May 21, 1989

Dear Sister Hastings;

Remembering that when you visited us in Yakima, Wn. last year you ask that I write you. I shall now make an attempt knowing that the Lord must be in the matter or it will profit nothing.

In reading the scriptures oft-times one word will leap forward from the verse and take possession of our mind and by the grace of an almighty God, we are, with great joy, allowed to see more deeply into the mystery and the beauty of his word. Such, I hope, has been my experience in reading the following verses.

Gen. chap. 2 verse 8. And the Lord God planted a garden eastward in Eden: and there he put the man whom he had formed. In the planting of this garden, to this writer's understanding, lies the basis of all things predestinated by our creator God. Cause produces effect and God is the cause of all causes, whether they be primary or secondary. Even the direction that man must face was predetermined before he was placed in the garden, for the garden was planted eastward.

In mans being placed in the garden, that was planted eastward, he was so placed in a natural sense looking forward to a new day when with the rising of the sun comes hope of rain or warmth to bring forth abundance from the earth in order that these natural bodies might be nourished; but moreover in a spiritual sense man's face was set to the east looking to the coming of our Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ who was to come in the flesh and lay down his life for the redemption of all who were created in Christ Jesus from before the foundation of the world.

This was the explanation of all God's people who were born under the law dispensation for they were given the promise that the redeemer would come and save man from his sin by laying down his life for the redemption of all whom God had chosen out of the world. Some seven hundred years before his coming into the world, Isaiah states, Chap. 53 verse 7, he is brought as a lamb to the slaughter, and as a sheep before her shearers is dumb, so he opened not his mouth. The word is instead of shall be surely assures us that in the mind and purpose of our triune God, Jesus has ever stood as the perfect sacrifice for the redemption of those who are

given a hope, for it is written that he who hath begun a good work in you will perform it until the day of Jesus Christ.

By the word of history, we who came into this natural life during this grace dispensation, possess the knowledge that God fulfilled his promise of a saviour, in the form of Jesus Christ, yet we too have our faces set to the east looking to the second coming of our Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ. John chap. 5 verse 28-29 Marvel not at this: for the hour is coming, in the which all that are in the graves shall hear his voice, and shall come forth; etc. So our hope is anchored as we look to this day knowing that he is the fulfillment of our salvation.

Gen. chap. 3 verse 24 reads; So he drove out the man: and he placed at the east of the garden of Eden Cherubims, and a flaming sword which turned every way, to keep the way of the tree of life. (Jesus Christ). It would seem from the language of this verse that from the time it pleased God to drive the man from the garden until this present day that the Cherubims and the flaming sword have ever been eastward keeping the way of the tree of life. It is the desire of all who are born of the spirit to, from time to time, feel the presence of our Lord and Saviour within our breasts enhancing our faith and hope for we have all come to know that without him we can do nothing.

It is needful for those who come to this knowledge that they pass under the flaming sword in order that all dross be comsumed, that they be killed to the love of sin and that not one glimmer of self righteousness remain. It would seem that the Prophets and the four Gospels are typified by the Cherubims for we read that the law is our schoolmaster to bring us unto Christ, that we might be justified by faith and that the scriptures are they that testify of me.

(Jesus).

Dear Sister, if we are led by the Spirit in this writing give all praise unto the Lord, but if by the mind of man, lay all fault at my door for I have no desire to place a burden upon your mind and heart.

Forgive us for being so slow to write. Give our love to all the brethren.

In Gospel Bonds,
Lloyd C. Spikes

Monday, May 12, 1986

Dear Brother Haygood,

I am sure that in my weak way I can say nothing to lift you either physically or spiritually, but I feel compelled to let you know how very much you were missed among us this weekend. I believe with all my heart that every one of us can truthfully say there is indeed a void when you're not with us for we surely love you and thank the Lord for what you mean to us. How I do hope God in His mercy has blessed you to feel better by now and He will continue to give you strength and health.

The entire weekend was so precious to me, I wish I knew how to thank our gracious Lord for making it possible for me to be there. It is the first conference I've been blessed to

be in , and the first time I 've been away from my home for 24 hours since Dec . 7 , 1985 . Oh , how sweet it was ! I have been , and still am , so guilty of taking His blessings for granted , failing even to thank Him as I ought for the wonderful privilege of hearing His blessed word proclaimed on almost every Lord 's Day , and to be among those dear precious saints that if not deceived , I love so dearly . When I am providentially hindered , how I do feel led to see my negligence in thanking and praising Him for His great goodness and mercy . Oh , I have surely been pressed down of late , sorely tempted and tried , full of self - pity , so weak , so vile , so prone to sin , indeed I do wonder if I have been born again . But , as Bro . Joe and Bro Jimmy gave me such sweet words of encouragement saying " Be thankful and rejoice that you are made aware of these very feelings , for there is a purpose , and surely it is to strengthen and increase your faith in our all-wise , all-powerful merciful Heavenly Father ", Yes , I surely believe , if I know my heart , that to feel His great love and tender mercy shed upon one so sinful as I , far surpasses anything this world has to offer .

Bro . Jimmy was blessed to speak so sweetly from Eph . 4:32 and Eph . 5 — most of the chapter . How Paul 's heart was filled with love for those dear saints and he admonished them to " walk in love ," for as love is surely the greatest element in discussing or interpreting the word of God , surely His people must be filled , by the spirit and grace of God to be kind one to another , forgiving even as God for Christ 's sake hath forgiven them . We know that God can and does supply the grace needed for that closer walk with Him . Thanks be to God who giveth the victory through Jesus Christ our Lord . Oh , how far short I do measure up , how I do fail in so many ways to obey , to keep my eyes and my heart stayed on Him and to thank and praise His great and holy name ! Oh wretched man that I am , who shall deliver me from this body of death ? Surely it is my hearts ' desire to feel and to know He is our all in all , " for of Him , and through Him , and to Him , are all things , to whom be glory forever ."

Then , on Sunday Bro . Shannon was surely blessed of God to speak to my heart on patience , oh how I do try to beg for it , I hope the Lord places in my heart that longing to be still and wait upon Him . I know in and of myself I can do nothing but plead for His mercy and grace to guide me as I know I must have patience with my dear little mother who is like a little child and requires assistance with almost everything .

Then Bro . Joe was given from the Lord above to proclaim God 's great love and concern for His disciples , as to all His people , in the 14th chapter of John . He knew what He was facing , the great sacrifice He was to make , or to be , for His people , yet He was not concerned for Himself , but for them — No self - pity! Oh , to be humbled and made submissive to whatever task is set before us for His grace is sufficient , and to know that in this world we shall have tribulations , but Paul says " if we suffer , we shall also reign with Him ". Is anything more precious to us than that blessed sweet hope that when this life is over we shall be at rest and peace with Him for ever

more !

Bro . Haygood , please remember me , tho I 'm so unworthy of even your thoughts , may you be given to pray for me . And if I know how to beseech our great Redeemer I pray, if it be His will to restore to you health and strength . May His blessings continue to be upon dear Sister Haygood and all of your sweet family

With love in Christ I hope ,
Cloma McLaughlin

Dear Elder Haygood ,

I got a letter from Sister Cloma and she said that you were not doing too well . You 've been on my mind and the Lord provided me with some time so I thought I 'd attempt to write you .

I heard a sermon entitled " The Groanings of Encouragement " taken from Romans 8 : 18-27 . I felt very uplifted after hearing the text expounded . (I have one of Daddy's old Bibles and the pages in Romans are almost worn thin . This book was one of his favorites .) It started out by stating that a child of God is on a pilgrimage or journey — strangers and pilgrims . Abraham only built altars and owned a grave . 1 Peter 2:11 " Dearly beloved, I beseech you as strangers and pilgrims , abstain from fleshly lusts , which war against the soul . " Sometimes this journey through life can be extremely difficult . Naturally speaking , we would think that the child of a king would have an easy life of luxury . " And if children , then heirs ; heirs of God , and joint - heirs with Christ ; if so be that we suffer with Him , that we may be also glorified together ." Rom . 8:17 . This is completely opposite in the spiritual realm . A child of the King is so united with Christ that he must to some degree travel the same path . Christ's path was one of great suffering so our suffering should not surprise us . " That I may know Him , and the power of His resurrection , and the fellowship of His sufferings , being made conformable unto His death ." Phil 3:10 .

There are two grounds in the text for great encouragement . . . the glory to come and the ministry of the Holy Spirit . Romans 8:18 . " For I reckon that the sufferings of this present time are not worthy to be compared with the glory which shall be revealed in us ." There is a great disproportion between any sufferings when compared to the glory to come . The sufferings are not even worthy to be compared on an imaginary scale or balance . Groanings cry forth from creation for there is a curse on it . Even it is looking forward to the glory to come . The child of God groans within waiting for the redemption of the body . (verbalized in Rom . 7:24) There will be a conflict (Gal 5 :17) throughout the life of a child of God . We now have the first fruits - fortaste pledge of what is to come — a present work within us ; yet , the redemption of our body is yet to come . " Who shall change our vile body , that it may be fashioned like unto his glorious body . . . " Phil . 3:21 This should occupy our thoughts . Our sufferings are but transient and momentary . We should think upon the day of liberation — the expecta -

tion of glory to come. Glory is coming so we should be patient and not discouraged as we suffer here. Hope looks to the future. The fullness is yet to come. We look forward with certainty to that which is to come with eager patience. It is of great encouragement to know that the Holy Spirit intercedes. He knows our needs and comes to our aid with groanings. God has provided us with two intercessors— Jesus at the right hand and the Holy Spirit who dwells within each child of God. His prayer is perfect — according to the will of God. " Now unto Him that is able to do exceeding abundantly above all that we ask or think, according to the power that worketh in us, " Eph. 3:20. What great security we have in Him!

The oppositions and trials should not be of discouragement to us because of the work of the Holy Spirit and because of the future hope which is a certainty to come.

I can't relate all that was said, but it caused me to meditate some on this blessed glory. I do hope to see you this weekend.

With Love,
Judy

IS IT TIME TO RENEW
YOUR SUBSCRIPTION?
IF YOUR EXPIRATION DATE
IS 8 / 89
IT EXPIRES WITH THIS ISSUE.

ARTICLES

CHURCHES I HAVE SERVED
BY
O.K. TENCH

FORWARD

It won't be too long that my voice will be silent and my service shall end. Not for any glory that's due me, for by the grace of God, I am what I am. If in my life or ministry, someone has felt to have been benefited... Give God the praise. Perhaps, after I am gone, someone might like to know what I believed and where I served.

I was born January 23, 1911. My parents were Isham F. Tench and Sallie L. " Campbell " Tench. I was the third of seven children. My life was like most poor boys. I went to school until I was thirteen years old, barely finished the seventh grade. In 1926, my parents sent me to Ferrum Training School which was very religious at that time. The first night I was there, we were told to go to our rooms and pray and if our roommates refused to report to the authorities and they would take care of them. At that time, I thought everybody there but me was a Christian. I felt to be such a sinner that I was afraid to try to pray. On Sunday, the only Sunday I was there, we had to go to church. It has been fifty eight years ago, yet I can close my eyes and see that scene. The president sitting inside of the round railing during the service and a

group of students kneeling around the outside. This service I witnessed there caused me to want to leave the place more than any other thing. I felt that I would be forced to engage in this worship. So after six days, I came back home. My mother was very disappointed. As time past, I still have serious feelings about my soul. At a revival meeting, the old minister said, if we would give him our hand or join the church, the things that caused us to sin or our unworthy feelings would be taken away. So I went up with others that were joining. I remember one lady saying to me... Kinsey, I am glad you have joined the church, you have always been a good boy. Down in my heart, I knew it wasn't true. The next day I was miserable, now I had become a hypocrite.

I thought maybe when I was baptized, maybe I would feel better, but this also failed to give me relief. Then I thought when I take communion, I'll feel better. After the one time, I was so condemned... I never took it again. One of the members said to me, you must have done something wrong, yet he would get drunk and still take it. I still went there, but took no part in the service. I started to dance, but never really learned how. But then I began to be miserable on the dance floor.

One Sunday, on the outside of the church a boy said that the Bible said, " Jacob have I loved " and " Esau have I hated" and I disputed it but he told me where to find it. I found the scripture and began to read and had never read before. I found that the bible taught election, but I wasn't in it. There became a great conflict in my life. It seemed that there were two of me — one was against the other. I began to talk of the bible to anyone who would listen. I really didn't know who believed this doctrine. But when I went among the Old Baptist, I could detect a difference in their preaching and others. In my mind, I could see each of them building as if it were a house of logs. The difference was the Old Baptist finished it and topped it off, while the others always left it unfinished, as if I had to finish it. I could find no comfort in this doctrine. Also, when I began to talk on the scripture, someone would say, if they didn't believe it, " That's Old Baptist Doctrine ". Others who believe it would say, " You are going to preach ". I began going down to Old Chapel Church to hear Elder Stegall and I found comfort in the gospel of grace. But I became afraid if I kept going, I was going to join. One Saturday afternoon when they had services down there I had a great conflict of mind, I decided to take the mule and plow that afternoon. I got about half way to the field when something caused me to rush the old mule back to the farm and get ready as quickly as I could and go to church.

In the year of 1930, something very drastic happened to me. I think for a few days, I was very disturbed in mind. I left home on a T-Model Ford car and went to Roanoke. As I think of those days, I have a very hazed memory. I found myself staying just a few doors from the Old Baptist Church. On a Sunday, I went into their service. It seemed I had

just found a home . However , I did not join that day. But since that day, I have never doubted that the Old Baptist is the true church . These were the depression days, but I got a very poor paying job and worked there a few months . I was satisfied just to go to church for awhile . But one day , Elder J .P . Helms was preaching about the shepherds hearing the angels , saying glory to God in the highest , peace on earth and good will to men. I couldn't keep my seat, I went up and was received in the church . I didn't know anyone there and they didn't know me. They asked me about being baptized and I told them I had been baptized. They said, they didn't accept that, so I left then and came home . After a few weeks I became anxious about it and asked Elder Stegall to baptize me . One cool morning in May , he baptized me , and something was left there that hasn't bothered me since.

I had my membership at Old Chapel . Then I became impressed to preach, and Elder Stegall encouraged me . I went with him to meetings . We went to Town Creek Church and stayed all night at Dock Davis' home . They had a service at someone's home that night and we went . Several preachers preached and I couldn't hold back any longer, so I got up and tried to talk a few minutes . I really don't remember what I said . Elder Stegall was very kind to me under this burden . At times at Old Chapel and Bethel where I was known, I tried to preach without much liberty , until one Saturday afternoon at Old Chapel. It seemed to me as I began to talk, the words flowed to me and the most pleasant sensation I had ever had . The members rejoiced with me. And me a fool , thought . . .Now I have learned how and it is so pleasant and easy. In my folly, I thought now that I had learned how — I 'll dress up tomorrow and come here and really preach .

I believe now the Lord had a lesson for me. The next day it rained so hard nobody went, and it was six months before I had liberty any - more . Now after 50 years , I know that I can't preach, unless it's given to me at the time. In the year of 1937, I was ordained . That year I was called to Union Church . I went the first time on the first Sunday in October 1937 . I had married on Friday before .

In the year of 1938 , I was called to Weatherford , which I am still serving . After six years , I gave up Union Church because of the lack of interest of the members . I had concluded that the Lord had not called me there. In the year of 1946 , I was called to Chapel Church , where I am still serving . In 1947 , I was called to Springfield, where I am also still serving . In 1952 , I was called to Malmaison Church and am still serving there. I think sometimes I am greatly blessed to have these churches .

I was quite a bit younger in the year of 1937 , and I would like to recall some of the pleasant memories of the past when I started to Weatherford . There was a little boy named Raymond Goad , just three years old who came with his parents and often sat with his grandfather . I saw him grow up to manhood . In the meantime , I baptized his grandfather and his mother. After he had sown his wild oats, I baptized

he and his wife , Phyllis , and his sisters Mabel and Dianne . I shall never forget going with Raymond and Phyllis home one day for lunch. We sat down to eat and I felt impressed to encourage them to join the church, they both began to shed tears . The next month , they were received . After a few years , Raymond was burdened to preach. We think he has a great gift. Most of the old members who were there at Weatherford in 1938 have passed on on . We now have about 50 or 60 . One Sunday, I baptized 12. Some of them went to Springfield, some went to Malmaison and some to Weatherford. We have good attendance . A lot of young people , boys and girls bring their friends, which we appreciate .

In the year of 1946 , after I had served Chapel Church several years as the Pastor , Elder Stegall had been absent serving Roanoke Church . After he resigned , they called me to serve. We now have 18 members, as the older ones pass on on, others come in. I baptized 5 on one Sunday . We have good attendance .

In 1947 , I was called to serve Springfield . Elder Stegall 's health had failed. Several years ago, Elder Denver Simpson felt impressed to preach , and is now serving as co-pastor . Under his leadership , the building has had many improvements such as new pews , and an addition with tables and bathrooms. I couldn 't name all the members I have pleasant memories of . I think often of brother Louis Willis , a deacon who I baptized — the most spiritual man I ever knew . Sometimes , it seems I can hear him say " Amen " when a preacher says something that he loved . Another member , Raymond Dalton , a deacon who carried mail until retirement . Before we had telephone service up here , when I needed to conduct a funeral at Gretna, many a night have I heard a car drive up to my yard, and maybe I had already gone to bed, but I 'd come to the upstairs window and he 'd call brother Tench. . . They want you to hold a funeral service many of them I didn 't know.

I wonder how many funerals I have had , and tried to remember them a few years ago, but after 4 or 5 hundred , I knew I couldn 't remember them all. I baptized a young man named Melvin Shelton at Springfield, who was impressed to preach. After a period of time, he went to another church and now he is their pastor .

In the year of 1952 , I was discharged from Roanoke Church where I 'd been supplying .

Upon receiving a letter from Malmaison Church, I went and have been going since . I have many pleasant memories of things that have happened there. Years ago, a lady came to me and said , I am a member of the Methodist Church — they are good friends of mine , but I am not happy there , and I want to join Malmaison . I advised her to go there and tell them just how she felt and then to come back . I thought if she was sincere , she 'd be back . She took my advice and came back with the blessings of her former

friends . I baptized her and she became a faithful member until she died .

Time and space will not permit me to mention all the members and memories . But sister Kate Dodd , who passed away two years ago , was a person to someone who knew her , you just couldn 't forget . She was clerk at Malmaison for many years . She had her place to sit and she said what she thought . She attended long after her body told her she wasn 't able to . If one tried to help her, she would say, " Get out of my way ". I can still close my eyes and look to the left of the pulpit and see her sitting there looking like she was asleep , but she wasn 't .

Sister Mattie Williams who passed away several years ago, had her place that she always sat. When we built the new church , she found the same geographical location in the new church that she had in the old one and sat there . She was facing from the pulpit about the center of the left row of pews about the third pew from the front. She was very kind to me and faithful to the church . It has been a pleasure to baptize two of her sons , Julian and Burnell and the daughter , Naomi . After brother Julian joined the church , he 'd write me rich letters . I asked him if he was impressed to preach , he denied it . But it was like fire shut up in his bones , he couldn't resist it . He is now co-pastor at Malmaison and is serving other churches . Brother Burnell Williams is a deacon at Malmaison and song leader— one of the best that I know .

I regret that there isn 't space enough to mention all the members of these churches we 've tried to serve . But I 'd like to mention the deacons who have taken much of the load and responsibility off of me and are such a blessing to the churches .

As an overseer which an elder is called to have faithful deacons to council with is a great blessing . The deacons at Malmaison are Burnell Williams and Richard Stegall . At Springfield , Homie Dalton and Walter Hamlett . At Weatherford , Stafford Houston and Marvin Brumfield . At Chapel , Clay Brown and Fred Murphy .

I don 't know how long I 'll live or how much longer I 'll be needed at these churches , but I have no ambition other than to finish my course in the service that I feel to be called to .

The following is a circular letter I wrote to the Association .

TO THE MESSENGERS AND ELDERS THAT COMPOSE THE PIGG RIVER PRIMITIVE BAPTIST ASSOCIATION AND TO OUR CORRESPONDENTS—

Greetings :

According to the law of averages , this will be the last circular letter, I shall ever write . So we might call it a farewell address .

I implore you that we might make this a time to associate , rather than to legislate and all that is within us seek to keep peace . May this association never attempt to Lord over the churches that it is composed of . May it not interfere with the internal affairs of our Sisters ' Associations . Above all , let us remember that we too are frail .

Let the beautiful words of the Bible — grace, patience, longsuffering, forbearance, forgiveness and charity, which is the love of God rule in our hearts. When we add all the good sermons, all the sweet fellowship, all the good meetings, and the precious memories of days gone by, and subtract peace from it, we have nothing left.

The time is soon coming when our voices will be silent. The earth will claim our bodies. The mourners go about the streets, because man goeth to his long home. (Ecclesiastes 12:5).

Let the peace of God rule in your hearts, to thee which also ye are called in one body; and be ye thankful. (Colossians 3:15).

O.K. Tench
December 1984

THE WOLF AND THE LAMB

" The wolf also shall dwell with the lamb, and the leopard shall lie down with the kid, and the calf and the young lion and the fatling together; and a little child shall lead them."

There is a view prevalent among many that this prophesy is a natural phenomenon that will come to pass before the end of time. According to this view, the natural wolf will actually feed beside the natural lamb and cause it no harm. We know that the wolf is a natural-born enemy of sheep. It kills sheep and devours them whenever possible. We also know that God is sovereign and does whatsoever He will. Certainly, therefore, He could bring this to pass in nature if He so purposed. However, Isaiah is prophesying concerning God's people and His spiritual work within them.

" The wolf also shall dwell with the lamb." The wolf is spoken of in the scriptures as being ravin. This is one who preys on another and devours him; who seeks to kill and destroy. Jacob " Benjamin shall ravin as a wolf: in the morning he shall devour the prey, and at night he shall divide the spoil." Christ said " Beware of false prophets, which come to you in sheep's clothing, but inwardly they are ravening wolves. Ye shall know them by their fruits." The wolf scatters the sheep and seeks food by its own labors. It is the natural enemy of the lamb.

Carnal man is a ravin wolf. " The carnal mind is enmity against God: for it is not subject to the law of God, neither indeed can be." Therefore, it is the enemy of the spiritual man. The fleshly or carnal nature of man cannot keep the law of God, has no interest in spiritual things, and indeed is vile and wretched. Dear brethren, is your fleshly nature as the wolf? If not, you are far beyond me. For I am as the hymn writer wrote, " I am so vile, so prone to sin, I fear that I'm not born again."

In contrast to the wolf is the lowly and meek lamb. Sheep must be cared for by a shepherd. They do not obtain food and water by their own labors. Rather, they must rely on their shepherd. Psalm 78:52, " But made his own people to go forth like sheep, and guided them in the wilderness like a flock." St. John 10:4, " And when he putteth forth his

own sheep , he goeth before them , and the sheep follow him : for they know his voice ." David said of his shepherd , " He maketh me to lie down in green pastures : he leadeth me beside the still waters ."

Christ is the lamb that dwells within his people . When John saw Christ, he said " Behold the Lamb of God , which taketh away the sin of the world ." He stood a lamb slain from before the foundation of the world. There are many types of him as the Lamb of God ; but when we behold him on the cross, we see him " brought as a lamb to the slaughter, and as a sheep before her shearers is dumb , so he opened not his mouth ."

Now, the wolf and the lamb dwell together . Being opposites and enemies , they are in conflict and warfare . The wolf did not and could not of its own volition decide to dwell with the lamb . Two natures so opposite , how could they possibly dwell together ? You know that your carnal nature or wolf is vile and sinful and will do anything . You were , by nature , children of wrath even as others . How , then , did this wolf dwell with the lamb ?

Matthew says the birth of Christ was on this wise . Mary , being a virgin , was overshadowed by the power of God and the Holy Ghost came upon her . This was a virgin birth in that it involved no works of the flesh. It was by grace only. That birth is experienced by everyone of God's elect. The wolf and lamb now dwell together . The power of God that overshadowed you enabled this wonderful event to take place as He had given Isaiah to prophesy centuries before .

" And the leopard shall lie down with the kid , and the calf , and the young lion and the fatling together." A leopard is covered with spots. We, too , are covered with the spots of sin . We can no more change our sinful condition than a leopard can change its spots . A leopard is swift and watches for the weak to feed upon . In the revelation that Christ showed to John in the Isle called Patmos , John saw a beast rise up out of the sea and it was like unto a leopard. This beast was the works of the flesh rising up out of the sea of humanity . You will notice that it came up out of the sea . It did not come down from heaven. Kid means young or child as does calf , young lion, and fatling. The child of grace is set forth here . The leopard shall lie down with these together . In other words , when grace is manifested in you , it causes you to become as a little child and your self - works cease . You have entered into a rest that is for the children of God. When you enter into that rest in Christ, you have ceased from your own works . David said " the Lord maketh me to lie down in green pastures." In order to feed upon the green pastures of the gospel, you are made to lie down or cease from your works .

Christ said "Suffer little children and forbid them not , to come unto me : for of such is the kingdom of heaven ." " And Jesus called a little child unto him , and set him in the midst of them, and said, Verily, I say unto you , Except ye be converted , and become as little children , ye shall not enter into the kingdom of heaven ." You , as a child of the heavenly King , are dependent upon

the Lord to feed and water you with the gospel , to clothe you with his righteousness , to lead you in the way of truth , and to give you understanding . You no longer rely on works of the flesh , for you found that way leads to death and destruction . You have a rest that surpasses all understanding . The leopard now lies down with the kid , the calf , the young lion , and the fatling together .

" And a little child shall lead them ." Isaiah also prophesied that " unto you a child is born , unto you a son is given ." He was speaking of a certain people — unto you — a child is born . This is the same child he was prophesying about that shall lead you . When the wise men were brought out of their country , they were following a star . The scripture doesn 't say how many wise men there were , though the world says there were three . These were a type of God 's elect that were being led out of their own countries into a land they had not known . They were led from their own works to grace or rest as was Israel when Joshua led them into Canaan . These wise men were being led by a star . A star so high and so bright and yet only they could see it and follow it . Only they were given this wisdom . A king and his learned men of the day wanted to find this child to destroy it . Yet they could not see nor discern this star to follow it . It was a type of this little child that was , in fact , leading them to a certain place . They could not follow this star until the child was born unto them . This child was the lamp unto their feet , and the light unto their path . This child led them to a manger wherein was laid a babe wrapped in swaddling clothes . This child born unto you was wrapped in the decrees and purposes of almighty God . He was born under the law and made obedient to it that he could fulfill it for you who are called by his grace . You unto whom this child was born . Swaddling clothes set forth that this child was made flesh that he might suffer , shed his precious blood , and die . These wise men were led to this place to see this wonderful truth . This child was laid in a manger where the animals feed . This was an appropriate place because his people are brought to this place to feed upon him . You are led by this little child that is born unto you . These wise men were given a wisdom that was not of the flesh , but of the spirit . Once these wise men experienced the birth of this child , they could not go back the same way they had come . Instead , they went a different way . Once you experience the birth of this child , you cannot go back the same way you came . This child leads you a different way from that time forward .

Elder Cleo D . Robertson

MOVED OR MOVING ?

To assure you of getting your " Signs " and without missing any copies , be sure to inform us of any change of address .

Editors

MEETINGS

SMITH RIVER ASSOCIATION

The Smith River Association will be held, the Lord willing, the first weekend in September at Laurel Creek Church in Floyd County , Virginia , beginning on Friday at 11:00 a .m . The dates are September 1, 2, and 3rd .

The church is located on St. Rt. 608 . From Floyd take Rt. 221 east to Rt. 612 turn left . Follow Rt. 612 approximately 5 miles turn left on Rt. 673 follow Rt . 673 to Rt . 608 turn right on Rt. 608 follow to church . From Roanoke take Rt. 221 West to Rt. 610 turn right . Follow Rt. 610 approximately 5.8 miles turn left on Rt. 673 . Stay on Rt. 673 to Rt. 608 . Turn right on Rt. 608 to church . From Christiansburg turn off of Rt. 11 and Rt. 460 onto N . Franklin Street at the court house . N . Franklin changes to Rt. 615 and at Pilot , Va . Rt. 615 changes to Rt. 612 . After you pass Gearhearts Garage Rt. 612 turns right . Follow Rt. 612 to Rt. 673 turn right on Rt. 673 to Rt. 608 . Turn right on Rt. 608 to church . Watch for association Signs .

We invite all lovers of the truth to come and be with us .

Hale Terry , Clerk

PSALM 118 : 1

O Give thanks unto the Lord ; for he is good : because his mercy endureth for ever .

CONTRIBUTIONS

FOR JUNE 1989

Mrs . Charles Stewart , NC	7.00
L .W . Nichols , VA	2.00
Mrs . Letcher Smith , FL	12.00
Mrs . Grace Manly , FL	5.00
Miss Reidy Pickral , VA	50.00
Mrs . Martha Newnam , NC	2.00
Horace E . Walker , VA	3.00
Glen Slate , VA	5.00
One that Loves book , TN	10.00
Don E . Ferguson , CAN	2.00
W .W . Odom , FL	2.00
Mrs . Betty M . Nutter , MD	5.00
Mrs . Julia R . Garner , NC	2.00
Mrs . Ruth Clark , ME	2.00
F .J . Plaster , VA	2.00
Mrs . Mary Stanfield , VA	2.00
Robert Miles , FL	5.00

PSALM 118 : 17

I shall not die , but live , and declare the works of the Lord .

OBITUARIES

MAMIE BROWN HUDSON

We at Gill's Creek Church have lost a lovely Sister in Christ , Sister Mamie Brown Hudson . It seemed so suddenly she was taken from us . She was at meeting on the second Sunday in February , and called to rest on Wednesday of the same week .

Sister Mamie was born April 2 , 1913 , the daughter of Lee Taylor Brown and Cordaia Bell Brown . She passed from this life on February 15 , 1989 . Her survivors are four sons , John Hudson , Arney Hudson , William Hudson , and Mike Hudson . One daughter , Ruby H . Spicer , nine grandchildren , and six great grand - children . Three sisters , Marie Davis, Reva Hutcheson , and Lamona Clark .

Sister Mamie united with Gill 's Creek Primitive Baptist Church on February , 1949 . She loved the Church and meeting with the many brothers and sisters at church and in her home . She also loved the Doc - trine of God our saviour . Her gentle and kind way made her be one to know her was to love her .

Her funeral was conducted at Lotz Roanoke Chapel by her Pastor Elder Larry Hollandsworth . She was laid to rest in Blue Ridge Memorial Gardens in Roanoke , Virginia to await the second coming of our Lord. We feel our loss is her eternal gain .

Elder Larry Hollandsworth , Mod .
Sister Annie Dent , Clerk

WILLIAM ALBERT LESTER HUDSON

On February 18 , 1989 our dear Brother , Deacon William Albert Lester Hudson was called to rest .

On June 7 , 1899 he was born the son of Brother Bernard O . Hudson and Sister Emma Cora Lee Perdue Hudson .

He was married to Audrey M . Brooks . The Lord blessed them with sixty - seven years of marriage . To this union was born three children , two sons Calvin C . Hudson and Carlton Lee Hudson and one daugh - ter Hazel H . Lowell , seven grand - children .

He is survived by four sisters , Mrs . Mae Divers , Sister Hattie Dalton , Sister Maggie Simpson , and Sister Ernie Flora .

Brother Albert loved the Church and his brothers and sisters in Christ Christ . He united with Gill 's Creek Primitive Baptist Church on August 14 , 1949 and was baptized by Elder Posey L . Plybon the same day . He was appointed assistant clerk on September 9 , 1950 , ordained a Deacon on December 12 , 1953 , and appointed Clerk on February 11 , 1956 .

Brother Albert was loved by his Brothers and Sisters in the Church , by his dear family and by his many friends and neighbors .

We miss him at Gill 's Creek Church , but we feel our loss is his eternal gain .

His funeral was conducted at Arrington - Bussey Chapel by his Pastor , Elder Larry Hollandsworth . He was laid to rest in High Street Cemetery , Rocky Mount Virginia , to await the second coming of our Lord .

Elder Larry Hollandsworth , Mod .
Sister Annie Dent , Clerk

ELDER ALLEN C. SMITH

We bow in humble submission to the will of our merciful and kind Heavenly Father who called from our midst our beloved Brother and Moderator Elder Allen C. Smith.

Brother Allen was born Jan. 2, 1903 and died Feb. 28, 1989, making his stay on this earth 86 yrs., 1 mon. and 26 days. We feel our loss is his Eternal gain, our deepest sympathy goes out to his family and may they be comforted by God's Love and words of comfort is our prayers. Although there is a deep void in this writers heart.

I'm made to rejoice in this because he had a hope in an all wise, all Powerful, and Merciful God.

He was a firm believer in Salvation by Grace and not by man's works, he had a hope that when he awoke that he would be liken unto Christ's Glorious body, and be taken on the wings of Gods Love to that Celestial City, Eternal Heavens, whos builder and maker is God.

He became a member of Noami Primitive Baptist Church in 1949 and was ordained an Elder in 1952. He moved his membership to Fair-View Primitive Baptist Church in 1963, when it was built. He was faithful to his God and to the Church, standing on the Writings that are recorded in Holy writ, and speaking with him concerning the Scriptures, he made you search yourself. Although we mourn at his passing, let us also rejoice in the Lord, who doeth all things well.

He was married in 1923 to Dora Young, who preceded him in death. To this marriage was born seven daughters and one son. One daughter precedes him in death and at his passing he leaves to mourn, six daughters and a son, 23 grandchildren, 33 great grandchildren.

Services was conducted at his Church by this writer and was layed to rest beside his wife at Tyler Mountain Memorial Gardens, W.V.

Written by Request of Church.

Resolved; One copy for Church records, one copy for his family and one to be sent to, the Signs of the Times.

Elder Ronald K. Crouch, Moderator
Brother Okey K. McClure, Clerk

HARRY GARVINE TROUTT

On February 24, 1989 it pleased our heavenly Father to call from our midst Brother Harry Garvine Troutt.

He was born August 6, 1909 in Sumner County, Tennessee to the late Coley Troutt and Ruth Atkerson Troutt. On September 1, 1944 he was married to the former Rosa May Hershman who survives. In addition to his wife, he is survived by one son, Garvine Troutt, Norfolk, Virginia, two sisters, Rena Neel, Durango, Colorado, Kathleen Williams, West-

moreland, Tennessee, one brother, Bishop Troutt , Westmoreland , Tennessee and one grandchild . He was a retired loom fixer from Dan River , Inc ., Danville , Virginia with thirty years service .

Brother Harry was received into the fellowship of Dan River Primitive Baptist Church on March 27 , 1977 and was baptized on April 10 , 1977 by his former pastor , Elder D .V . Spangler . He was a firm believer in salvation by grace . He loved his church and was faithful to attend the meetings regularly until his progressive illness prevented it .

My family had known him for many years . We especially appreciated him for all the nice things he did for our parents before us. He was a good neighbor and was well respected in his community .

Funeral services were held at Dan River Primitive Baptist Church on February 27 , 1989 by his pastor, Elder Kenneth R. Key and Elder Paul Lamb. His body was laid to rest in the church cemetery under a mound of beautiful flowers there to await the second coming of our Lord . May his family be blessed to see that although they miss him greatly , their loss is his eternal gain .

Humbly submitted ,
Connie M . Page

JOHNNIE HARDING WALKER

As we have had taken from our midst, brother, Deacon and dear friend , Johnnie Harding Walker .

He was born January 28 , 1922 , the son of Brother Johnnie Milton Walker and Geneva Adkins Walker . He was married to Myrtle Pagans Walker , to this union was born two daughters , Sister Judy Walker Wimmer and Gloria Walker Stone . After her decease he married Sister Ruthie Dudley Walker , to this union was born one son , Mark Allen Walker . He was blessed with five grandchildren and one great grandchild . He is also survived by six sisters , Sister Lona Doss , Sister Esther Dillon, Matilda Amos, Rachel Jefferson , Nancy Lee , and Jane Carter , two brothers Brother Jack Walker and L .M . (Billy) Walker .

He joined Gill 's Creek Primitive Baptist Church the second weekend in November , 1962 and was baptized by Elder P .L . Plybon .

He was ordained a Deacon on May 11 , 1968 to an office to which he served well . The good Lord blessed Brother Walker to walk softly before his brothers , but to uphold to the order of the Church , and to the Doctrine of the Salvation by God . He was blessed in prayer and to serve his office as a Deacon in accordance with the scripture . We miss him at Gill 's Creek Church and the many other places where the Children of the Heavenly King assemble .

He passed from this life on January 12 , 1989 . His funeral was conducted by Elders Denver Simpson , Clarence Stone and Larry Hollandsworth. He was laid to rest to await the second coming of our Lord in Franklin Memorial Park . We feel our loss is his eternal gain .

Elder Larry Hollandsworth , Mod .
Sister Annie Dent , Clerk

Signs of the Times

DEVOTED TO THE OLD SCHOOL BAPTIST CAUSE

"The Sword of the Lord and of Gideon"

VOL. 157 KEELING, VA., SEPTEMBER 1989 NO. 9

SIGNS OF THE TIMES

ISSN - 0199-0063
Subscription price $10.00 per year - $18.00 two years
Published each month by
SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.
Established in 1832
Devoted to the Old School Baptist Cause

CIRCULATION OFFICE
Elder J. R. Williams
Route 1 . Box 420
Keeling, Va. 24566

EDITORS
Elder J. R. Williams, Editor
Rt. 1 , Box 420
Keeling, Va. 24566
Phone (804) 792-8758
Elder Kenneth R. Key, Editor
721 Willard Street
Greensboro, N.C. 27405
Phone (919) 273-7464

ASSOCIATE EDITORS

Richard H . Campbell
P .O . Box 172248
2263 Sutherland
Memphis , Tenn . 38187-2248
Phone (901) 683-7735
Elder C .B . Davis , Jr .
Rt . 4 , Box 440 C
Roxboro , N .C . 27573
Phone (919) 599-7236
Licentiate C .C . Wilbanks
217 Bastrop Drive
Monroe , Louisiana 71203
Phone (318) 343-5473

All letters for this paper containing subscriptions and remittances, should be mailed to Elder J.R. Williams. Rt. 1. Box 420. Keeling, Virginia 24566. All articles and letters for publication, all notices of meetings and all obituaries should be mailed to Elder Kenneth R. Key, 721 Willard Street, Greensboro, N.C. 27405.

SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.
Route 1 . Box 420 Keeling, Virginia 24566

If I Knew

If I knew how to thank Him
For my very breath of life
And for His care keeping me
From a world full of strife

If I knew how to thank Him
For my first and second birth
That taught me very early
His merits and this worth

If I knew how to thank Him
For fellowship with His sheep
The joy of Churches visited
And His Blessing our faith to keep

If I knew how to thank Him
For His son and precious blood
The full expression of His love
That binds us safe to God

If I knew how to thank Him
For a hope so pure and strong
For tender mercies and handfuls of purpose
I have reached as I humbly press along

If I knew how to thank Him
For His suffering on the cross
For His tears, persecution and death
That I would suffer no loss

If I knew how to thank Him
For His life after He died
Fulfilling a will when all things end
We shall with Him in Glory abide

If I knew how to thank Him
For but just a few of these
Or more of His Blessings my heart knows
I would be forever on my knees

Elder C.B. Davis, Jr.

CONTENTS

EDITORIAL 194
Elder C .B . Davis , Jr .

CORRESPONDENCE 196

CHURCH OF OUR FAITH 198

ARTICLES 199
Elder J .M . Mewborn

MEETINGS 215

CONTRIBUTIONS 215

OBITUARIES 216
Josephine N . Dodd
Hubert Hurst Simmons

EDITORIAL

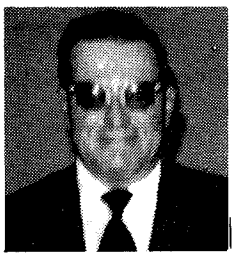
Elder C .B . Davis , Jr .

It is with a great feeling of unworthiness that I agreed to be on the staff of this much loved paper. I trust that God blesses me to adhere to the old way and uphold the principles set forth in the Prospectus of The Signs of the Times . I feel a weakness in the attempt to write for the wisest people on earth and my prayer is that God will direct my mind and pen . May He bless us who write and you who read with patience and understanding .

In Bonds of Love ,
C .B . Davis , Jr .

Dear Ones In Christ ,

I have been asked by several to write what I see in a few verses of The Word. I will attempt to do so with fear. I shall not be able to convey the fullness of beauty and therefore come short of my endeavors and be open for much criticism .

In the 24th Chapter of Genesis the third and fourth verses read — " And I will make thee swear by the Lord , the God of heaven , and the God of the earth , that thou shalt not take a wife unto my son of the daughters of the Canaanites , among whom I dwell ." " But thou shalt go unto my country and to my kindred and take a wife unto my son Isaac ." This was the command of Abraham to his oldest servant. We might note here that Isaac was born to Sarah when she felt she was beyond age for such . Sarah laughed when the Lord told her she would bring forth a son , thus the name Isaac in the Hebrew tongue means " laughter ". Let us here remember that the Lord told another that she would bear a son and she (Mary) also thought it impossible for she said " she knew no man ."

I feel this servant is typical of God 's ministers who are not told to go to the world (Canaanites) to seek The Bride but to go to His people . I 'm sure this servant began in great fear the journey set before him as we (if I might include myself) go with much fear and as he , with a prayer in our hearts . We must consider he was going to a place that he had not gone before and to visit a people he didn 't know .

The prayer in the heart of this

servant was that when he reached a certain well he would rest and seek water for himself and his camels. We note there were ten camels thus seeing the ten laws that in essence were conveying him (and us today) through Christ . For we each know the command of the master is per - fect and just. He desired of God that a damsel would meet him at the well and give him water and also his camels (this water typical of communion embodies the law as well as the servant and bride) . He saw his prayers answered in the person of Rebekah meaning flatter - ing or to please and gratify .

Rebekah went down and drew water and gave the servant drink and also his camels . How often do we receive of the church something that refreshes us along the way ? He asked her who she was and she replied she was the daughter of Nahor , brother of Abraham . She surely typifies the church who is truly related to Christ through His blood for it is His blood that makes us all relatives in spirit .

The servant relates to Rebekah his business (as we do also) to the church , and she told him there was room in the house of her family and also room and provender for his camels . We find always when the will of God is manifest that our prayers are answered and there is room and sustenance .

The servant and Rebekah leave the well and go to meet her people . This servant states his business to her family and tells them of his prayer and how he surely feels it is answered. There is no doubt or fear now (as it was in the beginning) for he sees the journey has prospered . God 's true ministers can feel the journey has been worth it all when they can feel for a few moments that truly there is communication be - tween them and the House of Faith .

Let us now behold what it is all about . This servant states that his master (God) is rich (verses 35 & 36) and hath given his all to his son Isaac (Christ) and he must have Rebekah return with him to be wife to Isaac . We as servants cannot carry you to Christ but we can indeed tell you where He dwells and that He is rich , in mercy , love , compassion , any and all things needed by the church (bride) .

We note that Rebekah is a virgin and as Mary , said she had known no man . The church cannot be adulter - ated because it is preserved in the blood of Christ . It knows no man (worldly) as its designer and are we not glad this is truth ? We know that she (the church) is virgin because she has the love of and love for He who rules all . She has not ; and cannot be polluted by the cunning - ness of the mind of man . Thanks be to God she shall remain virgin until the wedding is performed before the Throne of God .

Rebekah 's family is concerned about her going and asks that she remain ten days at least . We see again the ten laws which must be gone beyond in order for the Master and Bride to come together ; thus Christ fulfilled such that we may meet him some day . Her family is told so and that they must leave as soon as possible . We say to you of God's love that Christ waits today for the coming of the Bride and the same

feeling of longing to go , fills the heart of the Bride .

The servant and Rebekah make their journey together God 's mini - sters and the Bride are truly traveling together) going to a home the Bride hath not seen . I feel that sometimes ministers see through a glass darkly that home and encourage the Bride along the way . The journey is often hot (Satan is along) and dry (thus we thirst) and there are storms that except for God's grace would cause us to flee and seek shelter . We have been taught , however , that we already are sheltered underneath His wings .

They now approach home and Rebekah sees walking in a field a man and asks of the servant who he is . We know who He is for as we have seen Him (spiritually) walking the fields of Grace with handfulls of purpose we feel sure we shall see Him walking the fields of Salvation and Deliverance . The servant tells her it is the husband to be and with joy she alights from the camel (the law) and leaves worldly goods and the servant to meet this man face to face . My dear ones we shall leave everything here before we approach the One whom our souls lovest even the body of flesh that has carried the spirit all the way until death .

We as mortal beings cannot comprehend the joy and ectasy Rebekah surely felt as she ran to meet her husband to be . It is my prayer that we who are on a journey like unto this one (with which we can relate) will surely see our Savior in the realms of Glory and there know Him as the true Son to whom the Master (God) gave the wealth of salvation . He now in being the Husband , hath given wealth as inheritance and a home of glory where we shall dwell forever .

Now my dear readers if you find there is merit in my thoughts give the Master all the praise for I am but a lowly servant . If you find fault and do not agree then blame me for it is because of my weakness and not the Master 's .

Elder C . B . Davis , Jr .

CORRESPONDENCE

September 23 , 1976

Dear Brother and Sister Barron ,

As I sat here in my hospital room this morning , my mind was called to remember you dear sweet people who believe in salva - tion by Grace and Grace alone . How few we are that believe that God does all the saving and we do all of the sinning . But we know that God said only a few would be saved according to the election of Grace . Dear one , how I long to be with you this weekend but it is not in the arrangement of the Great God who rules all thing . I do hope and pray that you will have a sweet associa - tion in peace and love . Hoping the elders will be used to the maximum of their gift , knowing that if they are , then Jesus Christ will be preached and the believers will be comforted . What a blessing it is to hear Jesus Christ preached as the saviour of those given Him by the Father , also ,

what a joy it is to poor wayfaring strangers . If I had the strength , my desire would be to shout His blessed name from the housetop for what He has done for poor undone sinners which I am chief . How sweet the name of Jesus sounds in a believers ear .

Dear one , pray not for my natural sickness but pray that God will have mercy on this poor sinner and will lift his mind up above this low ground of sin and sorrow . My natural condition is not good but God moves in a mysterious ways His will to perform . What ever happens it is for the good of God 's people and He will not put more on us than we are able to bear . What is death but the door way to heaven for them that love God . How sweet it is when we are made satisfied to God 's will even if in the time of death . Only the children given to Sweet Jesus are ever satisfied with anything in this life . How glad we are that God has done everything for our salvation !

Be not concerned as those without hope but be comforted in what God does because He does everything well . Fear not for this one , for as the Apostle Paul had yet to preach the Gospel at Rome , so does this one if not deceived because of sin that dwells in me . That 's the surety that God has given me concerning my natural condition . Yes , this morning (5 a.m.) as I write to you my thoughts are how much sweeter it would be to with Jesus than to stay on this earth . Yet , how sweet and what peace I feel this morning just as if sweet Jesus had visited me and lifted me up from my trouble and sorrow . I feel just like Paul did , I hope , when he was lifted up into the third Heaven . I cannot tell the comfort and peace that I feel this morning . How I long for that feeling to last the rest of my life but knowing it will soon fade away as we cannot live on the mountain all our life but must go again to the valley . Then , we must suffer again because of our sinful nature .

The best the doctors know now is that I am not getting enough blood to my heart which means that some of the arteries are closing up . This can be fixed by taking medicine if the arteries are not too bad , if too bad then an operation will be required . The doctors are going to run several more tests before they will know what to do .

I hope this finds you feeling as well as usual . I know that you all are happy to have Sister Mary with you at this association time . She is so sweet and so much help . Forgive the writing and spelling and remember this sinner when at the throne of Grace .

In love ,
Elder G .D . Shipman

IT IT TIME TO RENEW
YOUR SUBSCRIPTION ?
IF YOUR EXPIRATION DATE
IS 9 / 89
IT EXPIRES WITH THIS ISSUE .

PSALM 2 : 11

Serve the Lord with fear , and rejoice with trembling .

CHURCH OF OUR FAITH

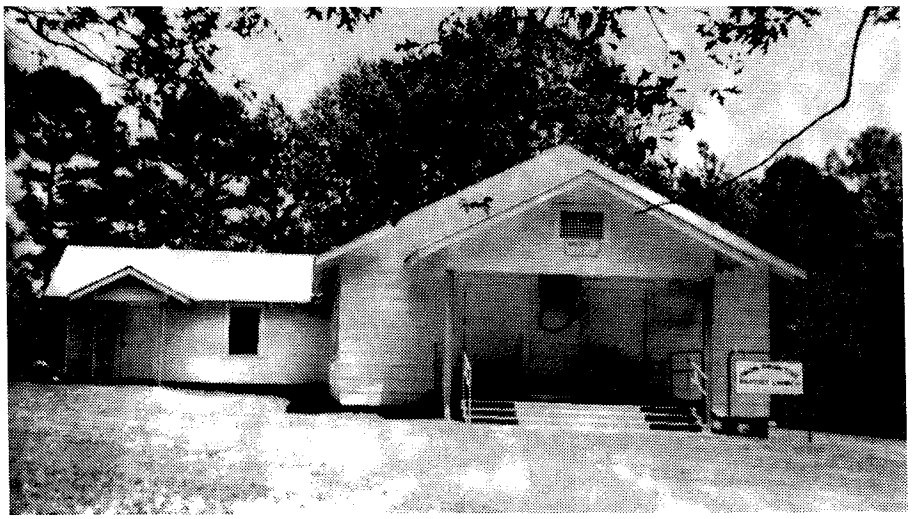

UNION PRIMITIVE BAPTIST CHURCH

None of the present members of Union Primitive Baptist Church remember when the church was established , and her records were destroyed by fire on March 20 , 1943 . The church was organized about 1885 , or soon thereafter , in a school building called Oak Grove , and she was called by this name for many years . None of the members remember when her name was changed to Union . The old building was torn down and the present building erected in 1949 .

The names of her pastors , as remembered , were Elders Tom Nash , Tom Evers and Woody Smith . Records on hand show that Elder R .W . Rhodes was called in 1914 . Elder E .J . Lambert was called in 1942 to serve jointly with Elder Rhodes . In 1945 Elder Rhodes was called for as long as he should live . In 1946 Elder W.A. Spear was called to serve with Elders Lambert and Rhodes , and in 1947 Elder John Lee Smith was called . Of these Elders only Elder John L . Smith is still alive at this date .

Elder David E . Turner and Elder George W . Jones , both members of Union Church , are her present pastors . Brothers John E . Smith , Frank Pilgreen and C .C . Wilbanks are her present deacons .

Union Church is located in Union Parish , Louisiana , just South of Marion near the community of Linville .

Meetings are held each third Sunday at 10:30 and on Saturday before at 2:00 P .M . All lovers and seekers of the truth as it is in Jesus Christ are invited to come worship with us . Communion services are held in May and September .

ARTICLES

ISRAEL

According to my understanding of the Old Testament scriptures, the ethnic origin of all races, living in the world today, is traced directly to one of the three sons of Noah: Shem, Ham and Japheth, the order of their respective ages. Gen. 6:10. Abraham's national lineage is traced directly to Shem, the son of Noah. See Gen. 11 verses 10 and 26. The ethnic origin of the Gentiles is traced directly to Japheth, one of the three sons of Noah. Read Gen 8: verses 2 and 5. Thus, we have proven here by the scriptures that the Jews have their natural origin in Shem and the Gentiles have their natural origin in Japheth. I could enter further into the natural posterity of Ham, another son of Noah but do not feel that it is expedient to do so at this point.

The Jews were God's chosen people under the worship of the law in the prophetical or second dispensation of time. God made a covenant with Abraham saying, " God Almighty bless thee, and make thee fruitful, and multiply thee, that thou mayest inherit the land wherein thou art a stranger, which God gave unto Abraham. And thy seed shall be as the dust of the earth, and thou shalt spread abroad to the west, and to the east, and to the north, and to the south: and in thee and in thy seed shall all the families of the earth be blessed." Gen. 28:4,14. Paul confirms the above in Hebrews 6:13, " For when God made promise to Abraham, because He could swear by no greater, He sware by Himself, saying, Surely blessing I will bless thee, and multiplying I will multiply thee."

The scriptures tell also of the origin and early history of the Jews. Abraham, the father of the Jewish people, not only believed in God but he also worshipped Him. " And the scripture was fulfilled which saith, Abraham believed God, and it was imputed unto him for righteousness: and he was called the Friend of God." James 2:23. " Abraham believed God, and it was accounted to him for righteousness." Gal. 3:6. Abraham, his son, Isaac, and his grandson, Jacob, are known as the Hebrew patriarchs, or fathers. They lived, as best that I can tell from the scripture, about the year 1900 B.C. Jacob, who was also called Israel, had twelve sons. They were Reuben, Simeon, Levi, Judah, Zebulon, Issachar, Dan, Gad, Asher, Naphtali, Joseph and Benjamin. All living Jews today are the descendants of one of these twelve sons. The twelve Tribes that later made up the Jewish people all descended from one of the above named Israel's (or Jacob's) sons who are the literal forerunners of the Jewish people. That is why the Jews are sometimes called the Children of Israel, or Israelites.

God's believing, elect or chosen people were made manifest in the first dispensation of time, as verified by His blessing of faith to these following names patriarchs: " By faith Abel offered unto God a more

excellent sacrifice than Cain , by which he obtained witness that he was righteous , God testifying of his gifts ." Hebs . 11:4 . " And Enoch walked with God : and he was not ; for God took him ." Gen . 5:23 . " By faith Enoch was translated that he should not see death ; and was not found , because God has translated him : for before his translation he had this testimony , that he pleased God ." Heb . 11:5 .

As far as I am able to tell from the scriptures , there was only one race or nationality of people who lived in the first dispensation of time . This race of people was wiped out or destroyed in the flood or deluge of water when Noah , his wife , their three sons and three wives were spared from the waters of destruction . Noah and his family (eight souls) were of this race and all mankind today , regardless of race or nationality , must be descended from them and ultimately from Adam and Eve , our first parents .

God has had His chosen , elect people in the world since the beginning of time . This fact exists because they are His Seed , the Lord Jesus Christ who was with His Father when He made His everlasting covenant with His Son in the Counsel hall that was held in the annal of eternity . The Apostle Paul pinpoints this seed as follows , " " Now to Abraham and his seed were the promises made . He saith not , And to seeds , as of many ; but as of one , And to thy seed , which is Christ ." Gal . 3:16 . As we have just pointed out above , they were here in the first dispensation . Concerning them it is recorded , " For until the law sin was in the world : but sin is not imputed when there is no law . Nevertheless death reigned from Adam to Moses , even over them that had not sinned after the similitude of Adam 's transgression , who is the figure of Him that was to come ." Roms . 5:13, 14 . While the Oracle of God (His order of Divine Worship) was not made manifest until after the flood , we must remember that His Seed was here prior to that time since He has declared , " Nevertheless He (God) left not Himself without a witness ." Acts 14:17 . The people of God , His Seed in Christ , have ever been identified by one glorious hall mark . This is the one , true , original faith . Job had the same faith that identified Noah , as well as Abel , Seth , the Apostle Paul , even down to the last heir of promise . True faith is the gift of God 's Spirit .

In order that the oracle of God (God 's Order of Divine Worship , given under the law , that culminated in the establishing of the Church by Jesus Christ) , could be delivered and set up , God appointed that the identification of His Seed must be designated , set apart , marked clearly and made manifest here in the time world . This identification and designation of this Spiritual Seed is first mentioned in Roms . 9:7. " For they are not all Israel , which are of Israel : Neither , because they are the seed of Abraham , are they all children : but , in Isaac shall Thy Seed be called . That is , They which are the children of the flesh , these are not the children of God : but the Children of the Promise are counted for The Seed ." As we have already pointed out , Abraham was first .

Then Isaac was the child of promise, not Ishmael, Isaac's half brother. It was recorded in Sarah's language after she saw Ishmael mocking Isaac, when she said unto Abraham, " Cast out this bondwoman and her son; for the son of this bondwoman shall not be heir with my son, even with Isaac ." Gen . 21:10 . The transposition of The Seed , there fore , was passed from Isaac to Jacob on that memorial night just before the break of day , as Jacob wrestled with the Angel of God at ford Jabbok . This Man or Angel (in the scriptures the counterpart is called " Man ") told Jacob , " Thy name shall be called no more Jacob, but Israel for as a prince hast thou power with God and with men , and has prevailed ." Gen . 32 : 28 . " And Jacob called the name of the place Peniel : for I have seen God face to face, and my life is preserved ." Gen 32 : 30 . From this point henceforth, Israel has ever halted upon his thigh. In all ages of time , wherever that name has been bestowed , that nation or people has been preserved and their life , although persecuted severely at times, has continued. No amount of persecution and trial could destroy them .

It is to be pointed out in a specific manner that the Seed of Promise (Christ) , the Son of God , who was with His Father as the Word in the counsel hall of eternity , was not to Ishmael , Isaac 's half brother , nor was it to Esau, Jacob's twin brother. All of the posterity or natural descent of Ishmael and Esau today persecute Israel and her friends . This involves a perfect hatred involving an irre - concilable enmity to the extent of killing and murder with violence. The best of my determination places the posterity of Ishmael and Esau in the Arab or Islamic World . The Arab or Islamic world (like the Jewish world is known as Semitic because Arabic is a Semitic language . Arabic is closely related to the languages of the ancient Assyrian , Babylonians , Hebrews , and Phoenicians . Of these peoples , the Arabs and the Jews, descendants of the Hebrews, are the only important Semitic groups who have kept their ancient language and some of their old customs . In today 's knowledge a Semite (both Jew and Arab) is defined as one who is a descendant of Shem , son of Noah . He is a member of a Caucasian race now chiefly represented by the Jews and Arabs, but in ancient times included the Babylonians , Assyrians , Phoenicians and others .

According to scripture, Abraham left his home in what is known now as northern Mesopotamia and traveled to Canaan , the area today that is known as Palestine . This area includes present day Lebanon , Israel and a portion of Syria and Turkey . He and his descendants lived there for many years . These descendants included Isaac and Ishmael, Jacob and Esau, and their respective generations . Following this , as we are all aware , many Israelites journeyed to Egypt , a nation today that falls into the Arab world . The Bible tells us that Jacob 's sons sold their brother , Joseph , into slavery in Egypt for twenty pieces of silver. The Egyptian Pharaoh , or king , favored Joseph and made him ruler over his

(Pharaoh 's) house and gave him second command in the Egyptian kingdom . Later , when a famine struck Canaan , Joseph forgave his brothers (who had sold him down into Egypt) and brought them and his father to Egypt .

For many years the Israelites prospered and lived well in Egypt . But later a king " who knew not Joseph" (See Ex. 1:8) made slaves of the Israelites and forced them to build large cities and palaces in Egypt . God spoke to Moses in the burning bush, saying, " I am the God of thy father , the God of Abraham , the God of Isaac , and the God of Jacob.. (Note : Sic - He did not say the God of Abraham , Ishmael and Esau .) And Moses hid his face ; for he was afraid to look upon God. And the Lord said, I have surely seen the affliction of my people (Israel) which are in Egypt, and have heard their cry by reason of their taskmasters ; for I know their sorrows ; and I am come down to deliver them out of the hand of the Egyptians , and to bring them up out of that land unto a good land a large , unto a land flowing with milk and honey ." Ex . 3:6 , 7, 8 .

According to the predestinated purpose of God, Moses, the devout leader and teacher of the Israelites, led them out of Egypt in the 1200 's B.C. This movement is called in the scripture , The Exodus . The Israelites wandered in the wilderness between Egypt and Canaan for forty years. It was here that they received the Ten Commandments (or the law) at Mount Sinai (through Moses, a type of Christ) during this period. The reception of the Ten Commandments of law verifies and identifies the Israelites as God's chosen people in the second dispensation of time. The Ten Commandments and the order of worship that God gave the Children of Israel to be used in the tabernacle contained the Oracle of God ; this pattern and order of divine worship of His chosen people sufficed to Him with the sundry types of offerings in the tabernacle until the Gospel order was established at the beginning of the third dispensation of time by Christ Himself . (By Oracle, I mean to say the medium by which God reveals hidden knowledge or makes known His divine purpose ; also , the place where the revelation is given .) All of these things (worship under the law) pointed to the first coming of the Lord and Savior Jesus Christ . As God has given us faith now to believe that Christ has already come , they were given the identical same faith then to believe that He would come. God has never granted but one faith and that to one people. Moses died alone on Mount Pisgah, and his tomb remains unknown until this day (God buried him, according to scriptures) so that no man could worship him or his tomb or final resting place in this time world .

From this point The Seed , the mark of the true church of God, was interposed upon Joshua . Before Moses died , he chose Joshua to succeed him , saying , " Be strong and of good courage ; for unto this people shalt thou divide for an inheritance the land , which I swore unto their fathers to give them ." Joshua 1:6 . Joshua led the Twelve Tribes back into the same land of their fathers . This " land of their

fathers" was the same land that God had spoken to Abraham many years before and from where Joseph and his father, Jacob, had departed into the land of Egypt . The Israelites probably had become established back in Canaan by about 1200 B.C. Here the Canaanites , Philistines , and others fought them for many years. Other attacks came from the neighboring kings of Edom, (the descendants of Esau , Moab and Ammon). The Israelites fought repeated wars with these people, who worshipped idols . God interposed upon Israel during all of this time The Seed (Christ, by faith) as David told the Philistine Giant," Thou comest to me with a sword and with a spear , and with a shield: but I come to thee in the Name of the Lord of Hosts, the God of the armies of Israel , whom thou has defied . This day will the Lord deliver thee into mine hand ; and I will smite thee , and take thine head from thee ." 1 st Sam . 17:45 , 46 . Such faith, as expressed here, can only be the kind that is the Gift from The Seed, the Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ . We will say that they (the Patriarchs of old , even King David) believed in and also worshipped the Absolute God of Heaven, who only holds all power in His blessed Hand .

Following Joshua 's day , God called such devout servants as Gidion , Samson , Deborah (known as Judges) through whom He led the Israelites . But to meet the many dangers that threatened them , the Twelve Tribes united to form a kingdom . They wanted a natural king to rule over them . The devout Prophet Samuel warned the people against forming a monarchy (a government which retains a natural king as its titular head), but finally gave in to their wishes and they chose Saul as king . The people honored Saul for his bravery, but found that he lacked wisdom and steadiness . In time , they turned from Saul to young David , a shepherd boy , who had killed the giant Philistine warrior Goliath . As we are all well aware , when Saul died in battle , David became king , whose throne was later inherited by David 's son , Soloman .

After the Israelites returned from Egypt through the wilderness , into Canaan , the land that God said flowed with milk and honey , a city was begun there that later was to be named or called Jerusalem . King David well chose this city about the year 1000 B.C. as the capital and chief city because it did not lie on any major trade routes . It was also high and difficult to attack. This little city in that day lay on top of a region of broken hills in the Highlands of Judea. The city is actually 2,618 feet above sea level . Here in this little city , David chose the site for the Temple which Soloman , his son , later built. We will refer back to the subject of the Temple at intervals in this article .

When Soloman died , political and economic troubles arose among the Israelites and the kingdom became divided . According to scriptures, Soloman's son, Rehoboam, increased the heavy taxes upon them and ten of the tribes broke away and set up an independent nation in the north . They chose Jeroboam as king, and called them-

selves the kingdom of Israel . The two remaining tribes , Benjamin and Judah , formed the kingdom of Judah in the south . The citizens of this kingdom were called Judeans . Joseph , the espoused husband of the Virgin Mary , and the Virgin Mary were of this group . Bethlehem where Jesus was born , was in the kingdom of Judea . The word " Jew " comes from this name , " Judea ."

Continuing on down the line , following the unbreakable chain , link for link , following the path of The Seed , the lineage of faith among the Israelites , God raised up such venerable prophets as Isaiah , Jeremiah , Amos , Hosea and others to stand upon the watchwall of Zion for the heirs of promise among them . With fearless honesty , they faithfully declared the Word of God , crying out and aloud , sparing not , reproaching the people and rulers for their wickedness . These prophets declared that the true and living God is the God of all creation , the God of all mankind , Ruler and Creator of all things , not just the God of the Jews only . It must be pointed out that true church of God in all generations has possessed this same faith and believed this identical doctrine or truth .

The Babylonians conquered Judah in 586 B.C. and destroyed the first Temple in Jerusalem that was built by Soloman . They took and carried away some Jews as captives , but left many in Judah . It wa during this time of the Babylonian captivity that Daniel was cast into the Den of Lions and Shadrach , Meshack and Abednego were cast by the Babylonian King , Nebuchadnezzar , into the burning fiery furnace . Because Daniel would not bow to the edict of Darius , another King of Babylon , " he (Daniel) went into his house ; and his windows being open in his chamber toward Jerusalem , he kneeled upon his knees three times a day , and prayed , and gave thanks before his God , as he did aforetime ." Dan . 6:10 . Here is another mark of The Seed . God 's people (as in the case of Daniel) have never compromised this doctrine or truth and they have always been made to look to Jerusalem , the church and her glorious Head , the eternal God , when under the threat of their lives and heavy persecution . Immediately after this time , Daniel was cast into the Den of Lions , because of his belief in the law or oracle of God . See Daniel 6:5 .

The Jews spent many years as captives in Babylon . In reading the Book of Ezekiel , he prophesied that someday they would return to their homeland . From the best I can determine it was in the year 538 B.C. that Cyrus , the Persian Emperor , did allow the Jews to return to Jerusalem and to rebuild the Temple . This (second) Temple (with the remnant of the " Wailing Wall " in Jerusalem today) was completed about the year 516 B.C . Following this time , God raised up the prophets , Ezra and Nehemiah , and others , as His true prophets among Israel .

This brings us down now to the time just before the birth of the Lord Jesus Christ . It was at this time that two very rivalistic religious groups became active in Jewish life . The Pharisees (like all Armenians today)

felt that religion must grow and be interpreted. Spiritual revelation was disavowed . They claimed to be - lieve in the resurrection of the body, but believed it had already passed or transpired. They began to make new laws and rules for daily living, as they thought, based upon the Old Testament scripture . These laws (man - made) were to be just as binding as the written law in the scripture. Another group, the Sad - ducees, bitterly disagreed with the Pharisees, and accepted only the written law. The Sadducees openly denied the resurrection . They re - fused to recognize the so - called new laws of the Pharisees as binding upon them . Both groups were very self - righteous in their attitude, and were very hostile toward one another.

Now it was during this time that Jesus was born. Their own internal quarrels weakened the Jews. All of these things were in the predes - tinated purpose of God, and only fulfilled His divine and holy will be - fore the world began. The Jews had now become into a very high - minded, natural proud, high, lifted up state of mind and vanity. Jesus said concerning them, " Except your righteousness shall exceed the righteousness of the scribes and Pharisees, ye shall in no wise enter into the kingdom of Heaven." Matt. 5:20. He also said, " Beware of the leaven of the Pharisees and of the Sadducees." Matt. 16:11. Pompey, a Roman army general, had cap - tured Jerusalem at this time, and the Jews had to accept Roman rule. Jesus told Pilate, the Roman gover - nor, when asked if he was a king, replied by saying, " Thou sayest that I am a king. To this end was I born, and for this cause came I into the world, that I should bear witness unto the truth. Every one that is of the truth hearest my voice." John 18:37.

They (the Jewish Pharisees and Sadducees) accused Jesus of sedition and other unlawful acts under their new system of laws and had Him brought before Pilate who ordered His crucifixion because he (Pilate) found no fault in Him. The Pharisees and Sadducees said, " We have a law, and by our law He ought to die, because He made Himself the Son of God." John 19:7. They used one of their newly made, man - made laws to indict Jesus. They were completely unaware of the meaning of two scriptures that Jesus had quoted them. One is found recorded in Matt. 24:2. " See ye not all these things? Verily I say unto you, there shall not be left here one stone upon another, that shall not be thrown down." He spoke of the forthcoming destruction of Jerusalem and the second Temple by the Roman army. In another place He spoke these words, " Destroy this temple, and in three days I will raise it up. Then said the Jews, Forty and six years was this temple in building, and wilt thou rear it up in three days? But He spake of the temple of His body." John 2:19 ,20 20, 21. He referred to His own re - surrection from the dead. They had no idea or thought as to what He was talking about.

Another scripture that He told them (these unbelieving Jews) is found recorded in II Peter 2:22. " For

it had been better for them not to have known the way of righteousness, than after they have known it, to turn from the holy commandment delivered unto them. But it is happened unto them according to the true proverb, the dog is turned to his own vomit again; and the sow that was washed to her wallowing in the mire." Peter had reference here to the Oracle of God, the worship that God had given them under the law that came by Moses. It was not the truth they departed from but from the "holy commandment" (the law) that Peter was referring to. They had never known the truth to have departed from it. After the resurrection and ascension of Christ to glory, the conflict between the Jews and the Romans increased to the point where the Jews finally revolted in the year A.D. 66, but the Romans defeated them. The Romans captured Jerusalem in A.D. 70, and destroyed the (2nd) Temple, as Jesus had told the Jews would take place in the above quoted scripture because they had come to the point (by the Oracle of God being removed) that they worshipped the building rather than the meaning and significance for which it had been established. In this awful destruction of Jerusalem and the Temple by the Romans, the Jews were scattered to the four corners of the earth into every nation of the globe. From that date A.D. 70 until May 15, 1948, almost 1900 years, they were called "the Scattered Nation." After World War II, many of them immediately returned back (according to God's predestinated purpose) to the same land where Abraham had first dwelt approximately 3,846 years earlier and had been one of the first there to believe God, the same land that the Lord told Moses that He would bring them, "unto a good land a large, unto a land flowing with milk and honey." Exodus 3:8. God called this land "Canaan for an everlasting possession. See Gen. 17:8.

It was on May 14, 1948, that Israel declared her independence when the state of Israel was established. The United States was the first country to recognize Israel. On that date, Arab armies from the Islamic countries of Syria, Egypt, Lebanon and Transjordan (now Jordan that then controlled that part of Jerusalem that has the "Wailing Wall" of the old Temple) invaded Israel, intent on crushing the new nation. Saudi Arabia and Iraq (both Arab countries) also took part in the fighting. Little Israel (as little David's case compared identically when he faced Goliath) was desperately short of arms. But the Israelis drove the Arabs out of Galilee, the Negev, and a strip of land connecting Israel to Jerusalem, as well as other areas of Palestine. There are many now living today in this generation that witnessed this milstone in the history of the world, perhaps, unaware as to the great impact upon the history of time and the future posterity of mankind. Every battle in which they have since been engaged with the Arab nations they have won, as God blessed them anciently. They had now come back home to Canaan's land, the identical same one that God gave Abraham and the children of Israel nearly

5,000 years ago . Thus , we have fulfilled , the prophecy of Simeon when he held the Christ child in his arms , " This child is set for the fall and rising again of many in Israel . " Luke 2:34 .

Tel Aviv was made capital , where the seat of government is now located instead of Jerusalem , the old capital. The old, original capital, Jerusalem , could not be made the capital at that time since the Arabs still controlled a portion of the city , including the main landmark , the vestige of the (2nd) Temple , the " Wailing Wall ." Thousands of years of neglect had turned much of Israel 's soil into wasteland . The returning Jews drained the swamps, sank wells , and planted forests . Land once worthless became fertile again . Cities and towns were built through out the reclaimed province . The industries, built these cities and towns , are today some of the most advanced in western Asia. It is to be noted and pointed out that seldom , if ever before, in history has a people worked with such energy to build a modern industrial nation on the ruins of the past .

Before I proceed further with this article , I would like to point out a few facts about the current (today's) status of Jerusalem. In their taking back of their homeland it was in the Yom Kippur War in 1973 that the Israelis did not stop at the order of cease fire (as in 1967) , but continued until they the whole of Jerusalem , and even Hebron . The last portion of the area taken by Israel called the Golan Heights was another step in the fulfillment of prophecy .

With regard to Israel retaking the whole of Jerusalem in 1973 , they retook land that had not been in their possession for nearly 2,000 years . After that defeat by the Romans in A.D . 70 , the Roman Emperor who had succeeded Pontius Pilate ordered, as we have said, the destruction of the temple . Only a portion of one wall of the old Temple (the second Temple) remains standing today. It is called the " Wailing Wall ," because many Jews have never ceased to mourn the destruction of Jerusalem and the temple that took place in A.D. 70 . They (the Jews) had not been allowed to pray there since A.D. 70 until 1973 , a period of almost 2,000 years . This temple reaches back to the days and time of King Soloman , son of David .

When the Jews were scattered to the four corners of the earth in A.D . 70 , after the destruction of Jerusalem and the Temple, and before the crucifixion of Christ , the blindness of the Jews that the Apostle Paul spoke about in Romans 11:25 had already begun . "Blindness in part is happened to Israel , until the fullness of the Gentiles be come in ." All of this was predestinated to take place in order for the scripture, as found recorded in Song of Solomon 8:8 to be fulfilled . " We have a little sister , and she hath no breasts : what shall we do for our sister in the day when she shall be spoken for ? " To my understanding Solomon here had definite reference to the Gentile church. The Gentiles , who had previously been looked upon as dogs (a people altogether of a filthy , unclean nature) for hundreds of years , were now the fa -

vored people of God and continued to occupy this status for the nearly nineteen hundred years that fol - lowed when the Jews were scatterd from nation to nation. The Oracles of God were given to them (the Gentiles , Japheth 's descendants) (God's ordained worship) , after the fall of Jerusalem and the destruction of the Temple . " He came unto His own , and His own received Him not. But as many as received him to them gave He power to become the Sons of God ." John 1:11 , 12 . The appli - cation of the following scripture fol - lows : " Then Paul and Barnabas waxed bold , and said , It was necessary that the Word of God should first have been spoken you : but seeing ye put it from you and judge yourselves unworthy of ever - lasting life , lo , WE TURN TO THE GENTILES ." The Gentile dispen - sation by way of divine recognition , began at this point and lasted until the beginning of World War II. It was at this point of time that the Gentile's fulness came in and ended, as I shall describe below .

In all of their sundry (many , many) persecutions and their wan - derings from country to country , their many trials , throughout the ages of time and many generations the worst was yet to come . In this I have to believe that (according to God's predestinated purpose) , they paid their final debt for their partici - pation in the crucifixion of their own King, the Lord of Glory, the Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ . I am given to believe that the fulfillment of the prophecy as recorded in Malachi 4:1 , was fulfilled from 1940 to 1945 during World War II. This war marked one of the most vital turning points in the history of time . " For, behold the day cometh , that shall burn as an oven , etc ." During the 1930 's , Adolf Hitler and the Nazi party in Germany made anti - Semitism , or hatred of the Jews , an important part of their program . Hilter blamed the Jews for Germany 's many pro - blems in the years after World War I. He repeated his falsehoods so often that the German people believed them . Before World War II ended in 1945 , the Germans had slaughtered more than 6 ,000,000 men , women and children of the 10 ,000,000 Jews in Europe . He had huge furnaces built in Auschwitz , Poland, and other nearby places , where many of this number were gassed to death , in shower stalls where they (the Jews) thought they could take a clean shower after riding for days on cattle trains when being sent to various German concentrations camps dur - ing the war . When they cut on the shower valve instead of getting water , they got poison gas . Then their bodies were burned to annihila - tion . He killed them so fast that he did not have time to bury them . Destroying them in this manner was his only alternative . 500 ,000 of them (or more) starved to death in concentration camps of eastern Europe . Thus ended their exilement of 1,900 years . Don 't tell me that enough persecution will not reunite any nation . The Jews commemo - rated this holocaust in Jerusalem during the summer of 1981 . I watch - ed it on World News T .V . in June , 1981 , when they lit thousands of candles to commemorate the me - mory of those that had died at the

hands of Hitler's slaughter.

I would like to point out that during this period of 1,900 years from A.D. 70 to A.D. 1940, during their exilement the nation was not without an occasional true believer or witness in the Lord Jesus Christ and the true church. A case at point was the incidence of Elder Benard Greenwood. He was a German-Jew, a native of Germany, born in Weener, East Friesland, Kingdom of Hanover, on September 23, 1827. (Some of you may have his book entitled, The Dealings of God With a Labourer, or The Experience of Elder Bernard Greenwood.) He came to this country (The United States) in the 1850's. HE was shown the truth and united with the Old School or Primitive Baptist in the State of Ohio. He moved to North Carolina in the 1880's and for a short while, lived at LaGrange, N.C., where he preached for the church there and also nearby at our church, Mewborn's. My grandmother Turnage heard him preach on several occasions. His photograph today hangs in the pulpit of Sandy Grove Primitive Baptist Church (Black Creek Association of North Carolina lina) Nash County. His body rests in the Maplewood Cemetery, Wilson, N.C., where he lived or resided until his death. My grandmother Turnage told me that on one occasion he had an appointment to preach in the courthouse in Snow Hill, Greene County, N.C. at night. Some of the local Jews, who were merchants in that town (and who knew of his natural origin or identity) went out to hear him also. After the service was over, when the crowd had come downstairs from the courtroom where he had just preached, these Jews accosted him in a corner in the hall to one side where they loudly and angrily conversed together in the Hebrew Language. She said it got so hostile in sound that it appeared the matter would come to blows. However, it did not, the conversation soon died down, and the Jewish merchants moved on out. Elder Greenwood came over to where his brethren had been standing to one side in awe and with much concern as to his safety. Elder Greenwood exclaimed emphatically to them "they did not like my Jesus, they did not like my Jesus," seeing the wonderment on his faces. We can see, therefore, that even during the period of time when the Gentiles were God's favored, while the Gospel Church was nucleated among them, there were true, occasional believers among the Jews. Likewise, there will be a scattering (only a small remnant) of true believers now and in the future time left to this time world among the Gentiles. This small remnants of Gentiles believers will be however, true followers of the Lamb. I do believe that we will never again see throngs or multitudes standing on the foundation of the true doctrine, as many of us saw 50, 75, 100 or 150 years ago, and as was seen in the early days of the Federal period of the History of the United States of America, 1776 - 1840. His return to the Jews accounts for the falling away or decline in membership, the the breaking down of fellowship, and decline of interest today in our churches. May we be reminded that

for those years prior to the Revo - lutionary War, the signing of our Declaration of Independence and those years that followed , at least 70 percent or more of the people in America , that professed religion , were pure pre - destinarian in their faith and belief . Now , ask yourself what is that percentage today? (Yet, today the Armenian doctrine has never been more prolific.) Bitter persecution in England by King Henry VII and Queen Mary , Mary , Queen of Scots , or better known as " Bloody Mary " had brought pure hearts to America .

Back in the days that followed the Revolutionary War and for all of those years that comprised the 19th century , and even up through the years that immediately preceded World War II, our country, the United States of America , had a govern - ment that was relatively free of corruption . Since 1950 , the cor - ruption in our government here , as well as England , and other Gentile nations , has reached proportions that would have been unbelievable to our grandparents and forebears . A crime record with no previous comparison , debts of nations , unrest and turmoil convince fully this unworthy writer that the fulness of the Gentiles has come in. Violence in or among society in general in our own nation here has reached the point that we (ourselves) can scarcely believe what we see and hear with our own eyes and ears. The corruption in government (even this year, 1986 - 87) has been beyond all reasonable proportions in the latter. The Lord told Daniel , " O Daniel , shut up the words, and seal the book even to the time of the end ; many shall run to and fro , and knowledge shall be increased." Dan. 12:14 . We are definitely living now in the time of which Daniel prophesied . Scientific knowledge has tripled in the past two decades with many nations of the world now possessing the Nuclear bomb or the potential and capability necessary of obtaining and making it . Yet , since the ending of World War II , the United States has won no clear cut military victory any - where. A truce was signed to end the Korean conflict and a withdrawal settled the Vietnam War. (The invasion of Grenada by the U .S .A . in 1984 was a skirmish only and was not a battle as such .) On the other hand , ISRAEL has won every battle that it has fought or in which she has been engaged , since 1948 .

Many of us are aware of the deadly conflict that exists today in the Middle East. There is not a nightly international news program on television but what this grave conflict between Israel and her neighboring Arab (Islamic) countries is not mentioned. There are , no doubt , many , many people , that have wondered what this conflict is all about and the reason or reasons that have caused this conflict to erupt into violence , war and bloodshed from time to time in the past several years . This conflict is going on now at this very time.

In the year A .D . 70 when the Jews were scattered to the neigh - boring countries of the world , being displaced from their God - given homeland of Canaan (today known as Palestine and / or Lebanon), their land was vacated . The neighboring Arab Countries , descendants of

Ishmael and Esau , moved into the area . For nearly 1900 years these Arabic nations occupied this area . They established their homesteads, villages , towns and cities . From a natural standpoint the Arabs had lived on these premises long enough (1900 years) to feel that the land belonged to them . They may have had a natural (silent) right of possession or ownership , but they had no eternal right because , according to scripture , God had promised this land to Abraham , as we have already said , about 5,000 years earlier . When the appointed or predestinated time came for them to reoccupy it, they did, as they had always done, two times previously . Both nationalities are of the seed of Abraham , but one is designated in Romans 9:7 as CHILDREN OF THE PROMISE while the other is designated as " the children of the flesh ." Cast out this bondwoman and her son; for the son of this bondwoman shall not be heir with my son , even with Issac ." Gen. 21:10 . There is no way possible for these two nations (Israel on the one hand and the Islamic or Arab world on the other) to ever live or reside peacefully together since the scripture says , " Jacob have I loved , but Esau have I hated ." Romans 9:13 . This conflict is further widened today with the United States supporting Israel while . Russia is supporting Syria , an Arab country , with Russian made rockets on Israel 's border , aimed at Israel . A compromise could soon take place but hostilities will not cease .

The Arab or Moslem world today day often called the Arab bloc , stretches from the Atlantic Ocean (of West Africa) to the Persian Gulf . It includes all Arabic - speaking people of Ifni, Morocco, Algeria, Tunisia, Libya , Sudan , Egypt , Jordan , Lebanon , Syria , Iraq , Kuwait , Saudi Arabia , Bahrain , Oatar , Trucial Coast , Oman , Aden , Yeman , with cultures extending into Iran , India , Afghanistan , Pakistan and Indonesia . Islam is the religion taught by the Prophet Mohammed in the A . D . 600 's . Mohammed was an Arab who was born in Mecca in A . D . 570 . He believed that he had been sent to destroy the idols of the heathen Arabs and to teach them to worship his god . He preached that there was only one god . Allah , and that he , Mohammed , was Allah 's messenger . Those who today believe in this god , and accept Mohammed as his messenger are called Moslems , from the Arabic , meaning those who submit to him . Ayatollah Khomeini of Iran , a name familiar to many , falls into this category . Islam, today , is one of the world 's largest religions , having more than 400,000,000 followers , located in the above named countries . To worship any God other than the true and living One would be Paganistic in principal , according to my humble judgment . Their places of assembling are not referred to as "church ," but " mosque " or " minaret ."

It was in 1978 or 1979 , that President Carter held what was known as the " Camp David Summit" conference at the presidential retreat , Camp David , Maryland , in which he attempted to bring together Israel and the Arab world together through the means of Egypt 's President Sadat , and Begin , Prime Minister of Israel . (Sadat was later assassinated in 1980 , as I recall , in

Cairo , Egypt .) This was an effort to halt the work of the Palestinian Liberation Organization (commonly called the PLO) whose objective today is to regain the land that was lost to Israel , as we have already pointed out . With all due respect to President Carter , had he known and understood the scripture , he would not have wasted the millions of dollars from this country that were promised to Egypt . Man cannot reconcile that enmity which God has said will never be reconciled . It has been said , "What God has done is done forever ." I do not believe that any man can change the intent of those (just quoted) words. The compromises of men , when against the command of God , will end in failure . The " love of God " and the " hate of God " are permanent and Unchangeable . See Romans 9:13 .

Today , at this very hour , the two Arab (Islamic) countries known as Iran and Iraq are and have been interlocked in a fierce war since 1980 over the area known as the persian Gulf through which flows more than 50 % of the world 's oil and petroleum supply . In this conflict the United States through the Reagan administration has backed Iran through the secret supplying of arms and munitions to that nation while Russia has done the same for Iraq . Out of this country 's (the United States of America 's) participation in that conflict has recently arisen a government scandal of our nation 's government 's secretly selling arms to Iran and giving the proceeds of such sales to the contras , freedom fighting soldiers in Nicaragua , against the Russian backed Nicaraguan government called the " Sandanistas " with profits from such sales being yet unaccounted for . Here again , our country , the United States of America , is helplessly hooked into and involved with " Gog " and Magog " against its determined aim and goal of swallowing up and destroying Israel .

Even in today 's world news , we hear and read where President Ronald Reagan on October 8 , 1986 , sent a Bible , during the time of this scandal of Hashemi Rafsanjani , second in command of Iran under Ayatollah Khomeni , with the following inscription : " And the scripture , foreseeing that God would justify the heathen through faith , preached before the gospel unto Abraham , saying , In thee shall all nations be blessed . " Galatians 3:8 . This verse refers to Abraham who is the common ancestor of both Moslems and Jews . Moslems know Abraham as Ibrahim . Jews trace their ancestry through his son . Ishmael , as we have already pointed out . I mention this incident only to point out the fact that even our president , Ronald Reagan , is partially aware of what is now taking place in the world , as it relates to scriptural or Bible prophecy .

In closing this article , I quote this scripture from Jesus' own language in Matthew 19:30 . " But many that are first shall be last ; and the last shall be first ." The first and the last and the last and the first are synonymous in meaning . They are the same in every sense of the word . The first here has reference to Abraham , the lineal forbear of Christ , from whom He descended through Judah , the son of Jacob . The last are those , the

descendants of Abraham, Isaac and Jacob and the twelve tribes, who have now reoccupied Jerusalem after a period of exilement for nearly two thousand years. All of this according to scriptural prophecy and the foreknowledge of God.

In all of their wanderings for the past 4,000 years from that promised land that God said unto Abraham, " And I will give unto thee, and to thy seed after thee, the land wherein thou art a stranger, all the land of Canaan, for an everlasting possession; and I will be their God," they have now returned for the last time. Three times during this period of time (the past 4,000 years), based upon information in this article, have they been displaced from this ar - land, but they will go no more out until the second coming of their King. They could not receive Him the first time because of the predestinated decree of the establishment of the Gentile church. " He came unto His own, and His own received Him not, but as many as received Him, to them gave He the power to become the Sons of God."John 1:11, 12. Paul said concerning them. " Have they stumbled that they should fall? God forbid: but rather through their fall salvation is come unto the Gentiles for to provoke them to jealousy. Now if the fall of them be the riches of the world, and the diminishing of them the riches of the Gentiles; HOW MUCH MORE THEIR FULNESS NESS." Romans 11:11, 12. Let us not forget this scripture, " And so all Israel shall be saved." Romans 11:26.

In their (the Jews's) fulness was the coming back home to their ancient home, Jerusalem, of which they now control in its entirety. This brings us down to the final fulfillment of the prophecy that John saw in Revelation 21:1, 2, as follows: " And I saw a new heaven and a new earth: for the first heaven and the first earth were passed away; and there was no more sea. And I, John saw the holy city NEW JERUSALEM, coming down from God out of heaven, prepared as a bride adorned for her husband." In the first resurrection of the just, her corruption will put on incorruption, her mortality will put on immortality. These are the number that was the seal of the living God, " an hundred and forty and four thousand of all the tribes of the children of Israel." Rev. 7:2, 4. John then pointed out another number in addition to the " one hundred and forty and four thousand," whom he said " sang a new song," and their number is " ten thousand, and thousand, and thousands of thousands." This is that number that he said " no man could number, of all nations, and kindreds, and people, and tongues, who stood before the throne, and before the Lamb, clothed with white robes, and palms in their hands." Rev. 7:9. In this manner was included the Gentile church.

When NEW JERUSALEM, the happy, eternal home for which His weary pilgrims now long for finally comes, there will be a new Temple within it. John tells us what is will be " And I saw no temple therein: for the LORD GOD ALMIGHTY and THE LAMB are THE TEMPLE of it." Rev. 21:22.

So with the fulfillment and final

consummation of all things now at hand when Gog and Magog , Islam and Athestic Communism (or Russia), come up against little Israel , as has been prophesied in Ezekiel 38:18 - 22 , with all of their vast technology, superior nuclear bombs, missiles, ultra modern naval combats , combat troops (because of Israel's God- given impediment or block to those Arab nations which control the Persian Gulf out of which flows 50 percent plus of the world's oil supply), they will be no more than Napoleon , Hilter , William the Conqueror and Alexander the Great and other who eventually met their respective dooms . Since the beginning of time men have set out to conquer the world , but God has disallowed the fact since He has said of Himself , I am " King of kings and Lord of lords." No man or set of men, nation or group of nations , will He ever allow to take complete control of the earth and world. Time will end before such takes place .

Before the end of time , Gog (Islam) will give its power over to Magog (Communism) in a final endeavor as the means to accomplish this end when Communism (of Russia) would destroy Israel and take control of the world's greatest source of oil supply in the Persian Gulf area of the Middle East. This is verified by the scripture , " And the beast which I saw was like unto a leopard , and his feet were as the feet of a bear , and his mouth as the mouth of a lion: and the dragon gave him his power , and his seat , and great authority ..." Revelation 13:2 .

The intervention of God (yet to be made known) will destroy Gog and Magog or Islamism and Communism God will impute His terrible fire , brimstone and hailstone in the final destruction of the world. I suggest again that you please read Ezekiel 38:18, 22." If God be for them (Israel), who can be against them ?" Romans 8:31. HIS SEED among both Jews , Gentiles , and all nations out of every kindred and tongue and people and nation will be raised in the first resurrection . Those who are alive and remain at His coming shall not prevent those who are asleep . The dead in Christ shall rise first and those who remain shall be changed in a moment, in the twinkling of an eye at His second coming ! Read 1 st Thess . 4:13 - 18. Thise whose names are not found written in the Lamb 's Book of Life will be cast into the lake of fire and brimstone that burneth forever and ever . Rev . 20:10 . " Behold , He cometh with clouds ; and every eye shall see Him, and they also which pierced Him ; and all kindreds of the earth shall wail because of Him . Even so , Amen ." Rev . 1:7, " Lift up your heads ; for your redemption draweth nigh ." Luke 21:28 . " Surely I come quickly, Amen Even so, come Lord Jesus ." Rev.22:10 . To that last heir of promise who will witness this indescribable sight, what a glorious thing it will be ! Faith then will become sight and hope a blessed reality , for ISRAEL , God's children who will go no more out for ever .

J .M . Mewborn
January 29 , 1987

We would like to thank Elder J .M . Mewborn for his permission to reprint this Editorial from his publication " Zion 's Landmark ."

MEETINGS

SOUTH OUACHITA ASSOCIATION

The South Ouachita Association will be held, the Lord willing, on Friday, Saturday and Sunday, September 22, 23 & 24, 1989.

Union Church, located about five miles Southeast of Marion, Louisiana, will host the association. All lovers of the truth are invited to come and be with us.

Ned Barron,
Association Clerk
318-778-4217

MOVED OR MOVING ?

To assure you of getting your " Signs " and without missing any copies, be sure to inform us of any change of address.

Editors

PSALM 19 : 7-9

The law of the Lord is perfect, converting the soul : the testimony of the Lord is sure, making wise the simple.

The statutes of the Lord are right, rejoicing the heart: the commandment of the Lord is pure, enlightening the eyes.

The fear of the Lord is clean, enduring for ever: the judgments of the Lord are true and righteous altogether.

CONTRIBUTIONS

FOR APRIL 1989

Joe L. Hamrick, Jr., TX ... 12.00
Y.W. Wade, WV 2.00
Mrs. Lois E. Cloud, NE 10.00
In memory Mrs. Lucille Bradley ...
Mrs. Lucille Bradley 20.00
John J. Monroe, IL 2.00
Raymond Oxley, WV 7.00
J.O. Harrod, AR 2.00
Harold T. Clayton, NC 5.00
Tommy & Hazel Ford, TX ... 12.00
Mrs. Janie Fanning, AL
In memory Eld. W.D. Griffin ... 50.00
Mrs. Harry Payne, VA 5.00
In memory Eld. W.D. Griffin
A Friend 100.00
Song books given Signs 56.00
Lloyd Chance, TX 10.00
Bordeaux Primitive Baptist Church
Memory Eld. W.D. Griffin ... 100.00
Howard Griffin, KY
In memory of Dad 50.00
Eld. John T. Wingfield, VA 2.00
Mrs. J.D. Neely, AR 2.00
Dolphus Hall, FL 2.00
Mrs. W.C. Sutherland, VA
In memory Marvin J. Clay 20.00
Mrs. E. C. Thompson, NC 15.00
Eld. Oliver Allen, NC 5.00
Mrs. Lelah R. Hill, CA 2.00
Ms. Katherine Houchins, VA ... 2.00
Mrs. Mary Phillips, TN 12.00
Buford E. Thompson, VA 2.00
A Friend, MD 2.00
Ballard & Sarah Barker, VA
Memory Eld. W.D. Griffin 50.00
F.L. Shortt, VA 2.00
Mrs. Mildred W. Hanks, VA ... 10.00
Hugh Knight, Jr., NC 7.00

OBITUARIES

RESOLUTION OF RESPECT

It has been our Heavenly Father's will to remove from our midst , another of our Dear Sisters in Christ, Josephine N. Dodd on May 21 , 1989 . She was born April 14 , 1907 , daughter of James Lee Nuckols and Nannie Myers Nuckols.

Sister Josephine joined Strawberry Primitive Baptist Church the first Sunday in September, 1937 and was a faithful member , always attended her meetings as long as she was able . She had been a patient in the Roman Eagle Memorial Home for many years and was always interested in the welfare of her church . She was a firm believer in salvation by Grace and was Church Clerk for 32 years .

She was married to Elder W . R . Dodd in 1948 . He died August 26 , 1962 . She leaves to mourn her loss one sister , Edith N . Williams of Rocky Mount and a number of Nieces and a nephew .

Her funeral was held at Townes Funeral Home Chapel by Elder Julian Williams and interment was in Highland Burial Park to wait the Resurrection Morn when her Lord calls His children home . May the Lord bless the family and reconcile them to His will .

The Lord giveth and the Lord taketh away , Bless his holy name .

Written by
Sister Gertie C . Holley ,
Church Clerk

IN MEMORY OF BRO . HUBERT HURST SIMMONS

Dear brethren , we the members of Sandy Level church of the Pigg River Association are deeply sadden to report the death of our dearly beloved Brother Hubert Hurst Simmons .

Brother Simmons was born April 27th, 1911 — entired into rest July 2, 1989 . Preceded in death by his wife, Survived by one daughter , two grand daughters and one grandson .

United with Sandy Level Church, March 15th , 1987 . He was a very faithful and loved member of the church . He believed and trusted in his God , while leading a very quiet & peaceful life . He will be sadly missed at Sandy Level Church by all of the members & friends .

Written in love and fellowship ,
Elder Clarence Stone , Asso . Mod .
Odessa D . Brown , Clerk
Rt . 1 , Box 286
Union Hall , Va . 24176

CORRECTION

This is to correct an error on page 177 of the August 1989 issue of the Signs . In the fifth paragraph of the letter written to Sister Hastings , it reads : This was the explanation — It should read : This was the expectation of all God's people who were born under the law dispensation for they were given the promise that the redeemer would come and save man from his sin by laying down his life for the redemption of all whom God had chosen out of the world .

Signs of the Times

DEVOTED TO THE OLD SCHOOL BAPTIST CAUSE

"The Sword of the Lord and of Gideon"

VOL. 157 KEELING, VA., OCTOBER 1989 NO. 10

SIGNS OF THE TIMES

ISSN - 0199-0063
Subscription price $10.00 per year - $18.00 two years
Published each month by
SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.
Established in 1832
Devoted to the Old School Baptist Cause

CIRCULATION OFFICE
Elder J. R. Williams
Route 1, Box 420
Keeling, Va. 24566

EDITORS
Elder J. R. Williams, Editor
Route 1, Box 420
Keeling, Va. 24566
Phone (804) 792-8758
Elder Kenneth R. Key, Editor
721 Willard Street
Greensboro, N.C. 27405
Phone (919) 273-7464

ASSOCIATE EDITORS
Richard H. Campbell
P.O. Box 172248
2263 Sutherland
Memphis, Tenn. 38187-2248
Phone (901) 683-7735
Elder C.B. Davis, Jr.
Rt. 4, Box 440 C
Roxboro, N.C. 27573
Phone (919) 599-7236
Licentiate C.C. Wilbanks
217 Bastrop Drive
Monroe, Louisiana 71203
Phone (318) 343-5473

All letters for this paper containing subscriptions and remittances, should be mailed to Elder J.R. Williams, Rt1, Box420, Keeling, Virginia24566. All articles and letters for publication, all notices of meetings and all obituaries should be mailed to Elder Kenneth R. Key, 721 Willard Street, Greensboro, N.C. 27405.

SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.
Route 1, Box 420 Keeling, Virginia 24566

GOD'S ONE

When the way seems sad and dreary
My friends do not despair
For though we feel worn and weary
Beyond the trials of darkness One is there

When tempted, forsaken and despised
Be strong — yield not to fear
For though Satan has his plan devised
In spite of that theres One to care

When pathways seem O'er clouded
And obstacles stand ever near
Fear not of being re-routed
There is One who the way will clear

When years have taken their timely toll
And we wonder if the end is near
Thanks that tho endless ages roll
There is yet One who is dear

When sundown comes and life does cease
Shed not a mournful tear
There is that everlasting peace
The joy that One is near

Then someday when life comes again
And in Glory we can appear
There without struggle, age or pain
We'll be with Christ — the One — forever

C.B. Davis, Jr.

CONTENTS

EDITORIAL 218
Richard H. Campbell

CORRESPONDENCE 221

VOICES OF THE PAST 227
B.L. Beebe
J.C. Philpot
W.D. Griffin

MEETINGS 235

CONTRIBUTIONS 238

OBITUARIES 238
Sister Nannie Lou Martin
Nannie Washburn Rickman
Brother Hobert Willard

EDITORIAL

But I certify you, brethren, that the gospel which was preached of me is not after man. For I neither received it of man, neither was I taught it, but by the revelation of Jesus Christ.

Elder R.H. Campbell

The Apostle Paul, in his epistle to the Churches of Galatia is setting forth as clearly and precisely as he can the fact that the was an apostle of Jesus Christ and God the Father and that the natural man had no part of his becoming as apostle. He wanted them to understand that the gospel which he preached was of God who created the Heavens and the Earth, and all things that are therein and that man's intelligence could not discern the truth of it but by the revelation of Jesus Christ. The authority of his calling was not the results of any action by man, or any body of men, as was the authority for his mission when he was on the road to Damascus, but rather directly from Jesus Christ the only begotten Son of God; and that there was absolutely no doubt in Paul's mind of the purpose of his calling and the certainty of the results. He wrote many times of the experience of his calling because this was the foundation upon which his ministry was based and he wanted no misunderstanding in their minds that he was assuming any credit for his calling or for the results of his labors for it was all the work of God. He realized that only those who had been called by the same power would believe and understand his words and the seal of his testimony was, that all that he knew of the gospel had come by the revelation of Jesus Christ to him on the road to Damascus and the things he had learned there.

In all of his writings to the various churches and to his brethren he continually referred to his holy calling as being the authority for the doctrine he preached and the reason for his boldness in declaring the gospel to them. He relates the account of his conversion from the Jewish faith to the Christian faith many times and every description of his experience stresses the fact that the power was beyond that of mortal man. Each step in the process from

his falling to the ground hearing Jesus and being blind when he opened his eyes was a very private and personal experience with him and , he alone , was aware of the change and the extent of the change that was wrought in his heart . Only he experienced the power of the spirit and then instant dramatic separation from the things that he had formerly believed to the new creature that he had become as a result of this change . This was what he was referring to above and for the remaining days of his life he went forth in the power of the spirit telling all who would listen of this wonderful transformation from the man of the flesh to the new creature in Christ and the joy and love that he experienced in the service of God and in fellowship with his brethren .

In writing of this calling to the church at Ephesus he explains it this way . " Whereof I was made a minister according to the gift of the grace of God given unto me by the effectual working of his power ." Always ascribing the reason for the change to the glory of God . This same sovreign and holy calling is experienced by all of the heirs of promise , here in time , and qualifies them to receive and understand the gospel preached by Paul , as he refers to them in his epistle to the Church at Corinth ," them that are sanctified in Christ Jesus , called to be saints ." This calling is not given to cause them to be heirs of promise , or , to see if they are , but rather to make manifest in them that they are and to enable them to fellowship those of like precious faith : to manifest their sanctfication from the world and worldly things unto the spiritual realm and the blessings of the redeemed ; revealing unto them and the church that they are one of those who were chosen before the beginning of time among the Lords portion .

None of those of record in the scriptures came to Christ and offered their services or believed in him until there was a manifest calling from God to them : Then they were all made willing and did serve him but always expressing their own unworthiness and insufficiency . This is true in the experience of the heirs of promise in this day and age : they are saved and called with the same holy calling and yet feel their inadequacy and many tend to hold back and fear to respond to the calling because of what they see in themselves . This is true of all , but , if only those who did not realize their unworthiness came forward there would be none to witness to a work of grace in their heart . They will say , in private conversation that they have been made to believe that they have a hope in eternal life and yet can 't come forward and express it to the church for fear that they are wrong .

If what I have experienced is a work of grace in my life , and all of my hope is based on the fact that it is , I was made to realize from the first that there is nothing good in the flesh and that the flesh is not qualified to make the decision for the new creature that is born of God : therefore if the work is of the spirit , it is making manifest the new Creature , which is qualified to come forth and ask for a home among the saints of God . The Church does not accept

members on the basis of any per - sonal goodness on the part of the applicant , but rather on the basis of the observed perfection of the work of grace which manifests itself in their Countenance , their walk and their careful , fearful conversation when talking of spiritual matters . Therefore those who feel to have a hope in things spiritual should dis - cuss the reasons for their hope with their pastor , deacon or some broth - er who they feel will give them the benefit of their experience and knowledge , and ask for advice and respond to that advice . It will be based on their love for you as a brother and from a prayerful concern for the welfare of Zion . Such advice will never , be based on a desire for members , friendship or kinship or for any reason other than their knowledge of the individual and evidence manifested by them of a work of grace in their life . This will be true because the one called on for advice of this nature realizes the solemn responsibility that is being placed upon them by the inquirer and the knowledge that God is witness to their reply and their motivation .

Some will say that man should not presume to give such advice but Paul did , Peter , Ananias and Phillip did . Aqrilla and Priscilla took Apollos aside and expounded to him the way of God more perfectly . Are there any scriptures that indicate that God 's ministers , deacons or members are any less qualified today that they were then ; is not the same God still calling and qualifying them today as then ; are not the same duties laid upon them in the same manner and for the same purpose ? There are still those who inquire today , as they did on the day of Penecost . " Men and brethren , what shall we do ?" And just as those in that day , they de - serve an answer and sound advice . The only ones who are qualified to give this sound advice are those who have been saved and called with a holy calling and experienced a work of grace in their heart . They then are qualified to advise others , who are coming along the way , of the things they have learned so that others may profit from their experience . Is not this the reason the scriptures are left on record , for others coming along the way . This in a sense is what Paul is saying to the Galatians . I certify you brethren that the gospel which I preach is not of man but is given of God to me by revelation that I might pass it on to others coming along the way , that they might know the path that they will tread and the things that will comfort them in life and enable them to follow along in the footsteps of the flock . This is what one is doing today as they advise others coming along behind them , facing the things that they have experienced .

These things are not done lightly but fearfully , prayerfully and in total dependence upon the one who has called us and trusting that the oc - casion was presented to make us live the faith that we profess to be - lieve . We should always walk and act by faith trusting that He who has called us will qualify us to do those things that we encounter in our journey , and do them in the way that will reflect our calling and manifest that it is of God . Just as the scriptures teach that God will not

suffer us to be tempted above that we are able, he also will not place a trial or burden upon us that we cannot bear. We can do all things thru Christ who strengthens us, as Paul said when he got to Rome, " So as much as in me is, I am ready to preach the gospel to you that are at Rome also." This was his response to the revelation of Christ to him and this should be the response in all as they face trials and afflictions in this life; do all things trusting that it is of God, never doing nothing about it from fear that he is not. This is walking by faith. A labor of love is never in vain, even when it doesn't accomplish what we expected because it manifests the spirit that dwells within and all who see this will understand and appreciate the effort and respond in love and fellowship for the attempt.

Paul said the gospel is the power of God unto salvation and the things to which we are referring is this power working in the lives of the children of God and leading them in the paths of righteousness. This was the power that worked in the life of Paul in his writing to the churches and in the lives of the apostles as they went forth from the day of Pentecost, suffering persecutions, imprisonments and all manner of trials and sufferings for the cause of Christ. We are not called upon in this age of time to endure these things but this power should be made manifest in our lives in the things that we do and the things that we stand ready to do if need should arise. The cause of Christ should be the most important thing in our life and all else revolve around it, and it will be this way to those who are taught not by man but by the revelation of Jesus Christ.

In bonds of love
Richard H. Campbell

CORRESPONDENCE

Brethren,

I don't know if the Lord will bless me to tell you some of my experience of Grace that I hope was given to me by God. There is one verse of scripture that has been on my mind for several days. It reads, " Yea, though I walk through the valley of the shadow of death, I will fear no evil." This scripture is very beautiful. There is a lot of meaning in it, if one can only be blessed to tell it. A shadow occurs when an object is intercepted by light. I believe the shadow of death is upon us when every child of Grace has been brought to the knowledge of the truth as it is in Christ Jesus. We have done nothing to cause any of this to be. I believe this shadow of death is fixed and arranged by the Lord Jesus Christ before the foundation of the world. No one is able to make a shadow without a light. You can be out in the yard in the sunshine and you can make a shadow, but that is not the shadow under consideration. It is the shadow of the Holy Ghost. I feel it must be hovering over one when God sees fit to call them from this world. I believe from the depths of my heart, that shadow will take them to a resting place until the time

that God has appointed to come back to the face of this earth. He will then gather His bride, that shadow, which is none other than the light of the Glory of God. The Spirit of Almighty God shining down upon a poor weak sinner 's soul brings them to the knowledge of the truth as the gospel has been shown to them.

The gospel of Jesus Christ has been preached throughout all ages and through every generation of people that has been born into this world, as well as into future generations. That same shadow of Jesus Christ will shine upon them that are His. He has called, chosen and elected a people before the foundation of the world. If I know anything, it is a gift of God that has been stored up in His storehouse of mercy. Everything is of God and everyone He shed His blood for on Calvary 's cross belongs to Him.

We all know when He was nailed to the cross and hung between Heaven and earth, He was hung between two thieves, one on His left and one on His right. I can't help but believe it was the one on the right whom He spoke to and said, " Today shalt thou be with me in paradise." Luke 23:43. I believe every child of God whom He calls out of this world, He will gather them up in the sweetness of His love. And, will take them to that eternal home to forever be with him.

Jesus Christ knows all things. We cannot acquaint Him with anything, for what is today has already been in the mind and purpose of God and it will continue to be His will.

Sometimes I try to pray, not for my will to be done, but the Will of God. I also pray He will reconcile me to His Will, however it may be. Whatever suffering and punishment is mine, I hope to do it while in this world. Although, sometimes I feel I'm not of this world we live in but that spiritual world that God has prepared for us to be in.

The Bible speaks about a world in a world and a wheel in a wheel. I believe we are living in this world that we see with our natural eyes but, sometimes I feel that we are not of this world. One must be shown just what they are by nature and what they must be by the Grace of God before the spiritual things are revealed to them.

These scriptures are beautiful. They are used from time to time, but will never wear out. I've seen bibles when they were worn pretty bad, but the gospel of Jesus Christ was still being preached and will be as long as this world stands. The gospel feeds the hungry souls. The bread that flows from the throne of grace feeds our souls and makes us rejoice and even brings tears to one's eyes. It is so much joy and happiness just to get a little crumb. Sometimes I go to meeting and that little crumb is all I get. Other times I go and my cup is like David's, it runs over with the goodness and mercy of Almighty God. He is the only one we have to look to. To keep us out of that dark pit and miry clay, and keep us from burning forever. We have a hope in our faith to keep us pressing on up toward the mark of the prize of the high calling, as it is in Jesus Christ.

I wish I knew how to tell my feelings, but I can't tell you anymore

than God blesses me to . I feel sometimes I must tell you how the Lord has blessed and been with me all the days of my life . To show you the works of man , the doctor told my mother I would not live very long as a child. Man only knows what God has given him to know . He didn't give our life to any man . God gave us life in this world and we hope He will give us life in the world to come . We can't get beyond our hope. It matters not the experiences of grace He has given us, but oh what joy it is when we are blessed to feel the grace and joy of His mercy. He is one that is full of love and mercy all the time. We just feel that love a little bit here and a little bit there. As Elder Gold Travathan used to say , " just enough to keep us a beggar, but not a stealer ." These things are more precious to the human being that has been called , I hope by the Grace of God , than all of the money in the whole world. What good would it be to us if we had all of the money in the world and our souls were cast into that lake of fire to burn forever and ever. We can't change God's Will, because He is not a changeable God . He is the same yesterday , today and forever more and changes not .

I would love to talk about my Jesus and what He has done for me through the years I have been here. Part of the time I did not know anything about a Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ. I was not brought up in a home to know about the Church or to know about God . But thanks to Him , I was born into this spiritual world at His time I hope, as well as all the other saints of God, if I'm one at all . He died for His people and descended into the heavens to be with His Father that the Comforter would come back to be with us and to comfort us in time of need . He promised us our needs , not our wants . Certainly God is not one to back out on His promises. God does not change His promises and they will stand forever . He has never made a mistake and has never done anything wrong. It is no way we can change Him . I would like to change a lot of my ways and I'm sure those who believe in the Old School Baptist doctrine and believers in Christ feel the same way . It is not impossible with God , but there is nothing man can do to inherit the Kingdom that was prepared before the foundation of the world . It is all going to take place just the way He has ordained it to be . There is an appointed time for one to be born naturally in this world and an ap - pointed time for one to be born spiritually .

Nicodemus did not understand how he could be born again . He wasn't born again naturally, but born of the Spirit of God and brought into the light of the Glory of God . I have already expressed what I believe concerning the light . It is the most beautiful light I have ever seen , especially when it shines into my soul and protects me from dangers seen and unseen . I believe every child of God must experience this sometime or another . Before they can experience this or know any - thing about Him, they must be of the Spirit of God . If they are not in the spirit , it won't be anything but the flesh talking and God knows I don't

want to praise man for any of it . I would desire to praise my God and to thank Him for the many blessings He has bestowed upon me all the days of my life . I don 't know of a man of any race that is old enough , large enough or has enough knowledge for me to look to or worship and to beg to have mercy upon a poor sinner such as I am . I will never live long enough to praise Him for the many blessings He has given me in the years I have upon the earth .

God has been wonderful and good to us all , as He allows that light to shine . It says , " let your light so shine that others will see it ." When that light shines in one , they don 't have to be told to look for the light . They can see the manifestations of the Glory of God shining in one 's heart and soul . Yes , everyone who felt they were being called to stand before God 's humble poor , es - pecially myself , felt they could not do it . They ran from it . I want to tell you I ran from it as long as I could . I ran until I had nothing else to run from or to . I had nothing to hold on to because all of my tools and timber had been taken away . I had to beg God for mercy on this poor sinner . To be looked down upon and to have that seed of grace planted into our heart and soul , is all any child of God ever wants . This makes us believe and know there is a true and living God who has watched over us all the days of our lives . He has led us about in this world .

How wonderful and beautiful it is to have One we can look to , One we can praise , both night and day , for as long as we live . It is a blessing that the God of heaven has prepared a place for His children and when that appointed time comes . He will return declaring time shall be no more . This world is going to be destroyed , but thanks to the blessed God of Heaven that I have in my heart from time to time , I can feel the presence of Him along life's journey.

The greatest love that has ever been mentioned , or will ever be , is the love Jesus Christ has for His bride , for which I hope I am a portion of . I believe everyone He has chosen , feels that same way . I don't think I am getting off track of what the children of God believe . We don't have anyone else to look to nor do we have anyone else to beg to for mercy . He is a merciful God and has been to me . He has poured out His love and grace into my heart and shed His blood to cleanse me of all my sins , I hope . He took all of my sins upon Him as He hung between heaven and earth and the blood ran down and covered the whole bride . Without Him we can do nothing , but with Him we can do all things . It is through and by Him that I can ever think of you dear ones .

I think of you even when there is a great distance between us . We commune in the Holy Spirit when our minds are joined together even though we are miles apart . We think of the great fellowship we have been blessed to share . We have only one to praise for it and that is Jesus Christ . How good and wonderful it is that our minds are centered upon God from time to time . It's not all the time that we can feel the presence of Him . Then it is nothing but , the flesh and nothing but a carnal mind . Thanks to the good Lord , we have

Him to look to and to worship.

The good Lord is the One who has taught me these things and no one else. He has taught me to know He is all powerful. I beg unto Him for my brethren the world over, as well as myself, to bless us to walk in the spirit. To walk in that straight and narrow way that leads to life everlasting. It is only two ways, narrow is the way which leadeth into life, and few there be that find it. And broad is the way that leadeth to destruction, and many there be which go in there at.

The non - elect will follow the broad way, which leads to destruction, but my God I hope, knows I don't want to be there, but if I were not chosen by Him before the foundation of the world, I will never see Heaven and immortal glory. If I'm not carried to Heaven, I won't see that final resting place where the hymns of joy will be sung forever and ever by the saints of God. But, if He did choose me and called me in this way, certainly I will be gathered with the whole bride.

The Lord of Heaven has done all things for me. He has done these things in His way, not mine. Our ways seemeth right unto man, but leads to destruction. There is no peace found, except through the Lord Jesus Christ. Through Him peace fills our souls with rejoicing felt into the very depths of our heart. Our heart leaps for joy, just as much as John did in his mother's womb before he was ever born into this world. John was made to leap for joy before he ever saw light or darkness on this earth.

When darkness covers the face of the earth, the light will shine through and darkness comprehends it not. It shines in the way and purpose God has fixed it to shine. No man can do these things. It is out of the reach of man's hands. They cannot do them, I have tried. I remember one time I was at an association in the mountains. It was a cold Sunday morning and the stand was in the yard. I had just been liberated to speak to God's people with truth, love and peace, I hope. All of the ministers, except the one speaking and the moderator, had left the stand to get warm. I went to my car, which was warm from the sun. I saw the brother coming and I had to do like Jonah. I ran, or at least slid down in the seat. The brother passed by the car, but something within me made me open the car door and let the brother know where I was. That was the work of God, not the work of man. Neither was it the work of old Satan, but the work of the Holy Spirit that is put into us. The brother took me by the arm and led me back to the steps that led into the stand and left me. I walked up to the bookboard and all I had to preach on (if it was preaching) was Jonah. I told of how similar my life was to Jonah's. Even when I was given a hope in Christ Jesus, these things were still like Jonah, I still ran from it all.

I did not know about the sweetness of the Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ until He came into my heart and led me about in this world. Not in the way I would go, for the way of man only leads to destruction, but Jesus Christ leads us in another way. He laid out our lot that we would trod

before we were even born in this world. I believe we will walk every step of the way that has been set forth for us to walk. How wonderful it is that He is coming back for His saints, and I truly hope I am one of them. His blood that was shed covered the whole bride, no more and no less. It will not be one to slip in, because He knows His sheep and another they won't follow. They will go in the way God has fixed for them to go. They will be singing the hymns of praise in that world that has no end. It will be the family that will never break up.

We know of family reunions, naturally speaking, when some couldn't be there. Some were sick, some had passed away, and other things. But, in the spiritual family reunion, everyone will be right there on scheduled time. One will not be late or one too early. The Lord Jesus Christ is coming back for one purpose and that is to gather His bride that was given to Him by His Father.

I know I don't feel worthy of writing these things and maybe I shouldn't try. Maybe I should leave it to the brethren who can write and explain the scriptures to the people better than myself. I feel I can't explain them like I feel them, but I would desire to do so. It is my heart's desire that when I am called upon to speak, I will preach Jesus Christ. The One that comes to His servants and uses them as His mouthpiece to speak words to feed some hungry soul that is gathered in the Holy Spirit of Almighty God. I must close at this time, but I desire to say if I am a brother or servant of God's, it is because He has done the choosing and the calling. Truly from the depths of my heart and soul, I don't feel worthy to even be among you. I try to thank my God from time to time, that He has blessed me to live a few years with what I believe to be a portion of God's children. He has taught them something that man cannot. Man cannot teach another man about the Lord Jesus. They can tell someone about Jesus all they want to and as long as God will bless them to do so, but they can't declare His name to the non - believer; it must be to the ones who believe in God. As I have already said, I feel to be just a little brother, but hopefully a part of that bride.

Just a little brother in Christ, I hope. May His name be praised for it all.

Elder Henry C. Jones
Rocky Mount, N.C.

PSALM 71 : 1 - 5

In thee, O Lord, do I put my trust: let me never be put to confusion.

Deliver me in thy righteousness, and cause me to escape: incline thine ear unto me, and save me.

Be thou my strong habitation, whereunto I may continually resort: thou hast given commandment to save me; for thou art my rock and my fortress.

Deliver me, O my God, out of the hand of the wicked, out of the hand of the unrighteous and cruel man.

For thou art my hope, O Lord God: thou art my trust from my youth.

VOICES OF THE PAST

"he being dead yet speaketh"

October 15 , 1903
By B .L . Beebe

PSALMS XL . 1-3 .

How wonderfully the psalmist was moved upon by the Holy Ghost to enable him to write the experience of every child of God through all ages. The Scripture cited above reads: " I waited patiently for the Lord ; and he inclined unto my cry. He brought me up also out of an horrible pit, out of the miry clay, and set my feet upon a rock , and established my goings. And he put a new song in my mouth, even praise unto our God ."

The expression , " I waited patiently for the Lord ," we do not think means to imply that the psalmist waited perfectly contented and in a passive state, for the Lord, for if he had he would not have cried to the Lord, and the Lord inclined his ear to his cry. The sense in which the word patiently is here used seems to mean endurance, as it is said of Job being a patient man, yet he was very restless and complaining, and so it is with every subject of grace ; they wait with patience for the Lord when they endure temptation, and look to the Lord for deliverance while they wrestle with doubts and fears , and groan under a sense of the sin that dwells within them, and cry unto the Lord, or as the Scriptures express it, " The Spirit maketh intercession for them with groanings that cannot be uttered ." When trials come upon the saints , and they are overwhelmed with afflictions , how the tempter torments them with the suggestion that they are not truly a child of God or they would be more submissive , and say at all times , " Thy will be done," and thus wait patiently for the Lord. But, dear child of God, if you were able to do this you would be perfect, and you would have no trial of your faith . God gives you this precious faith, and trials and temptations are given that you may have demonstrated to you the valve or power of this faith to sustain you through it all. If you had not the trials you could never know the sustaining power of this faith. When the Scriptures speak of the trial of your faith, it does not mean that God wants to learn how much or what kind of faith you have , for he knows without any tests , but to show to you the strength of that faith to sustain you through all the fiery trials that may try you . Then , " Beloved , think it not strange concerning the fiery trials which is to try you , as though some strange thing happened unto you ."

" He brought me up also out of an horrible pit , out of the miry clay ." This Scripture is nearly always misquoted the horrible pit of miry clay , but it reads , " The horrible pit , the miry clay ." Then the miry clay is the horrible pit, and this miry clay, to our mind, is the flesh. Isaiah says, " We are the clay , and thou our potter ," and Paul says , " Hath not the potter power over the clay , of the same lump to make one vessel unto honor and another vessel unto dishonor ? " This is the clay that David calls " an horrible pit ." And every heaven -

born child can say with David, This flesh, or carnal nature, is indeed an horrible pit, for through painful experience they have learned when they have been left to themselves they immediately begin to sink in this miry clay, and the more they struggle to get out, the deeper they sink. Sometimes in our efforts to free ourselves from self we make strong resolves to do better and be more faithful, and work ourselves up to great confidence in self to put down self. But alas, we find at last we are deeper in this miry clay of confidence in the flesh, and all our good resolutions were but trusting in the arm of flesh. Then after the Lord has suffered us to wallow in this miry clay long enough to show us our utter helplessness to extricate ourselves, and we have lost all confidence in the flesh, and are made to cry unto the Lord, then, and not till then, are we brought up by the Lord out of this horrible pit. If our deliverance depended on anything that we must do when we are sinking in this miry clay, how hopeless would be our condition. We must be brought with David to cry, "Save me, O God, for I sink in deep mire." A man sinking in deep mire is bound to struggle, and although he can see that the more he struggles the deeper he sinks, yet he cannot cease until he becomes utterly without strength. Thus the quickened child of God, when his eyes are opened to a view of his own condition, sunken in sin and fleshly lusts, immediately goes to work to get out of this horrible condition, and does not doubt at the commencement but what he can of himself climb out of the horrible pit, but poor creature, he soon finds that he is in an utterly helpless condition, as far as human efforts go. And when all hope and confidence in self is gone, then he is prepared to receive the salvation of the Lord, and when delivered he will ever after say with David, "The Lord brought me up out of an horrible pit, out of the miry clay clay." But he does not simply take his chosen ones up out of the miry clay, and then leave them to take care of themselves, but he sets their feet upon a rock, and establishes their goings. Some brethren seem to think that after the Lord once takes his elect out of the miry clay, he then leaves them to establish their own goings, but it was not so in David's case, for the Lord set his feet upon a rock, which rock, to our mind, is his fixed determinate counsel, or his predestination. It does not say he placed David's feet upon the Rock, or we would know it meant Christ, but it says a rock, which implies other rocks, which we know could not be the case if this rock meant Christ. Besides the balance of the sentence, "established my goings," seems to imply that the rock was the "established goings," for the word and is supplied; in the original it reads, "set my feet upon a rock, established my goings." Then, after this wonderful deliverance, and firm establishment of his goings, well might David sing a new song. But take notice, David was not permitted to compose this new song, for it distinctly says the Lord put it in his mouth. What was this new song? Was it Lord, thou took me up out of an horrible pit, and placed spiritual blessings before me

to be obtained through my good works? No, for that would be plunging him right back into the horrible, the miry clay from which he had so graciously brought him up out of, but directly to the contrary, this new song was praise to God, not only for the deliverance, but also for placing his feet upon a rock, and establishing his goings. And many shall see this glorious manifestation of the power and mercy of our God, not in David's case only, but also in their own experience. And may we not hope, dear reader, that we have been made to see this truth, and experienced in our own souls the deliverance of which David writes? And may it be the pleasure of the Lord to place our feet firmly upon the rock of his fixed purposes, and enable us to trust that he has established our goings, and put the new song in our mouths, "even praise to our God."

B.L. Beebe

THE GROANING CAPTIVE'S DELIVERANCE

"O wretched man that I am! who shall deliver me from the body of this death? I thank God, through Jesus Christ our Lord. So then with the mind I myself serve the law of God; but with the flesh the law of sin."— Romans vii. 24, 25.

That a mercy it is for the Church of God that the Apostle Paul was inspired by the Holy Ghost to leave upon record his own experience! And not merely to leave of it a scanty fragment, but to draw it out in that complete manner which we find in the seventh chapter of the Epistle to the Romans. What a relief it has been to thousands of God's suffering and sorrowing family! What a light it has cast upon the perplexities and intricacies of their path! What a breast of consolation has it been in all ages to God's tried and tempted people, and doubtless will be to the end of time!

The verses that I have read are, as it were, a summing up of the experience traced out in the chapter, and we may notice three points as connected with them:

I. The cry that sin and guilt pressed out of the Apostle's bosom: "O wretched man that I am! who shall deliver me from the body of this death?"

II. The deliverance that he obtained: "I thank God through Jesus Christ our Lord."

III. The resolution that he came to in his own conscience: "So then, with the mind I myself serve the law of God; but with the flesh the law of sin."

The experience of the Apostle here is so pointed and so decisive that those who are ignorant of it in their own souls, have made every attempt possible to subvert it. Some, for instance, have said that Paul did not mean "himself," though he uses the pronoun "I" again and again. Others have said "that it was the conflict in the Apostle's bosom between nature and conscience, before the Lord called him by His grace;" and yet he speaks all the way through in the present tense, thus shewing that it was a present

conflict he was describing. Others have said " that it was a conflict under the law, before he had received a gospel deliverance." And yet, in the very teeth of this, he says: " O wretched man that I am!" not that " I was." " I find then a law," not " I found"; evidently shewing a conflict going on within at the very time he penned this epistle. The real source of all these perversions of the Apostle's meaning is ignorance of a work of grace in the soul. Being conscious that they have themselves no such experience, and that if these things be true they are wrong altogether, they use every means to subvert it utterly.

I. But what made the Apostle cry out so feelingly, so piteously: " O wretched man that I am!"? There were three things that forced this cry out of his bosom.

1. A knowledge of the breadth and spirituality of God's law. This, we find, he declares in vers. 9, 10: " " I was alive without the law once; but when the commandment came, sin revived, and I died: and the commandment which was ordained to life, I found to be unto death." The entrance of God's law in its breadth and spirituality cursed and condemned him. Seeing and feeling his condemnation thereby, guilt forced this piteous cry out of his bosom. Before he was spiritually and experimentally acquainted with the condemnation of the law in his conscience, he was " alive"; that is, he was pleased with his own righteousness, his own duties, his own performances. He did not see that God required truth in the inward parts; he did not know the purity and holiness of the divine character; he did not feel that the law curses for every transgression in thought, as well as in word and deed. The chambers of imagery, with all the hideous monsters lurking there, were not uncovered; the veil was not taken off his heart; light had not shone into his soul; life had not come into his conscience; and the Spirit of God had not begun His convincing operations within. For want, therefore, of this inward work in his soul, he was alive, because he had never been killed. Now the spirituality and breadth of the law must be felt in every quickened sinner's conscience, more or less. How long he shall be under it, or how deep he shall wade in trouble on account of it it, God had not defined, and we cannot. But the effect of the law must be known in every saved sinner's conscience, and that is guilt; " for by the law is the knowledge of sin." If I have never felt the guilt of sin in my conscience; if I have never felt trouble of soul on account of sin; if convictions have never pierced my heart; what can I know, what can I desire to know of a bleeding Immanuel? What is His pardoning love, what His atoning blood, what His rich mercy, what His superabounding grace to unwounded sinners? Thus, just in proportion as guilt works in the conscience, do we at first long after, and then know, prize and enjoy the mystery of atoning blood and dying love.

2. But there was another cause that produced this piteous cry out of the Apostle's soul, and that was the revival of sin. There was not merely the feeling of guilt on account of sin

past, but there was also the revival and the rankling of sin present. Sin, before the law entered with power into his conscience, lay dormant in him; it was like a viper in the winter—it was there with all its venom, but it was torpid. A man dead in sin, or dead in a profession, is carried down the stream of sin smoothly and insensibly, and like a heavily laden vessel borne along by the tide, he floats so quietly with the stream that he scarcely knows where he is going. Thus, while we were dead in sin, the inward tide of nature's corruption floated us so along into everything evil, that the secret workings of sin were not discerned. Then we were altogether under its power and dominion. But when the law revives sin by putting life into it, quickens it out of its torpid state, awakens the rattle-snake, and it begins to hiss in a man's mind, then he grieves and groans on account of the workings of present sin more if possible than he did from the guilt of past sin. What is our heaviest trial? We all have our peculiar trials: trials in body, trials in circumstances, trials in the family, trials in the mind; various trials we have each to pass through. But are any of our trials equal to what we feel from indwelling sins? Is it not your daily experience (it is more or less mine) to go groaning and sighing before the Lord on account of the working of sin in our carnal mind? Is it not our heaviest burden to have sin so striving for the mastery; that such base lusts are seeking perpetually to captivate our affections; that such evil desires are ever struggling for the victory in our bosom; that such pride and infidelity, and other abounding corruptions, are perpetually struggling, like a volcano in our breast, to get full vent, and desolate our souls? I am well convinced from soul experience that when sin is felt in its rankling workings in a tender conscience it will bow a man's head; it will make him at times burdened in his soul and distressed in his mind. His daily experience will be, more or less, hanging his head before the Lord, sighing and groaning, and bowed down by the corruptions that work in him, and so powerfully strive for the mastery. And what makes us feel this? The fear of God in a tender conscience. Some men can live, they say, above the world, the flesh, and the devil. Sin is no burden to them; their corruptions cause them no pain; their pride, their presumption, their covetousness, their lewdness, all the workings of depraved nature never draw a tear from their eye, nor force a sob from their heart. Why? Because they lack the fear of God in a tender conscience. Just in proportion to the depth of godly fear, and to the tenderness of conscience before God, will sin be inwardly perceived, inwardly felt, and inwardly mourned and groaned under.

3. But there was another cause that made the Apostle cry out so piteously, "O wretched man that I am!" and that was the inward conflict. He describes that conflict in the words, "For that which I do, I allow not; for that I would, that do I not; but what I hate, that do I." What a picture of that which passes in a godly man's bosom! that he has in him two distinct principles, two different

natures: one holy, heavenly, spiritual, panting after the Lord, finding the things of God its element; and yet in the same bosom a principle totally corrupt, thoroughly and entirely depraved, perpetually striving against the holy principle within, continually lusting after evil, opposed to every leading of the Spirit of God in the soul, and seeking nothing so much as at any cost and any price, to gratify its filthy desires! Now must there not be a feeling of misery in a man's bosom to have these two armies perpetually fighting; that when he desires to do good, evil is present with him; when he would be holy, heavenly-minded tender-hearted, loving, and seeking God's glory, enjoying sweet communion with a Three-One Jehovah, there is a base, sensual, earthly heart perpetually at work, infusing its baneful poison into every thought, counteracting every desire, and dragging him from the heaven to which he would mount down to the very hell of carnality and filth? Why, surely if there be a holy, heavenly principle in a man's bosom (and such there is in every quickened sinner's heart) that knows, fears, loves, and delights in God; and yet to find that in him which is altogether opposed to the mind of Christ, and lusts after that which he hates with a perfect hatred — must there not be sorrow and grief in that man's bosom to feel such a perpetual and unceasing conflict?

Now, these feelings which the Apostle groaned under are experienced by all the quickened family. Blessed then be the name of God Most High, that He inspired him to trace out and leave upon record his experience, that we might derive comfort and relief from it. What should we otherwise have thought? We should have reasoned thus: "Here is an Apostle perfectly holy, perpetually heavenly-minded, having nothing but the image of Christ in him, continually living to the Lord's glory, and unceasingly enjoying communion with Him!" We should have viewed him as a perfect saint, if he had not told us what he was; and then, having viewed him as a perfect saint, we should have turned our desponding eyes into our own bosom, and seen such an awful contrast, that we should despair of ever being saved at all! But seeing the soul conflict which the Apostle passed through, and feeling a measure of the same in our own bosom, it encourages, supports, and leads the soul on to believe that this is the way in which the saints are called to travel, however rough rugged and perplexing it may be to them.

Be assured, then, if you have never cried out from the depths of your soul, "O wretched man that I am!" you are dead in sin, or dead in a profession. If internal guilt, misery, and condemnation never forced that cry from your bosom, depend upon it, the life and power of God is not in your soul. But if there has been, and still continues, from time to time, this cry in your breast, forced out of it by the pressure of sin and guilt, there is in it a testimony that the same Lord who taught Paul is teaching you.

What is your experience before the Lord in private? Never mind your

Sunday religion ; that can be put on and put off like a Sunday coat. But what is your private experience ? What says your solitary chamber ? what, your fire - side ? what, your heart, in the quiet depths of it, in solemn moments ? Is there ever a piteous cry forced by guilt, shame and sorrow out of your bosom, " O wretched man that I am ! " ? It is something to be brought to feel this, that we are wretched. There is hope for such, there is help for such; there is a testimony that the Spirit of God is at work in such a conscience, that the Lord Himself is dealing with such souls.

But the Apostle, mark you, was not contented (who can be con - tented ?) with a cry and a groan. Look at the sufferer in a hospital. Is he contented with groaning on his painful bed ? Look at the martyr to raging fever. Is he satisfied with the fever that burns up his limbs, and the anxious tossings of his body from side to side ? No. Does he not want health and cure ? Does he not want something to be done for and in him? So spiritually. To be satisfied with merely saying, " O wretched man that I am ? " looks more like the experience of a hypocrite than the holy experience of a quickened soul. We shall want to be brought out of it; we shall want the Lord to appear; we shall want some manifestation of His grace ; we shall want some test - imony of His favour in our hearts; we shall want some deliverance out of it by the Lord 's own outstretched hand, and His bare right arm.

If, then, the Lord the Spirit has implanted that piteous cry in your soul, " O wretched man that I am ! " this will follow as a necessary con - sequence : " Who shall deliver me from the body of this depth ? " What, then, was it that so pained this holy Apostle ? It was the body of death that he carried in him ; that moving mass of corruption ; that Behemoth raising up his ponderous flanks in his soul, and trampling down all that was good and gracious in his heart. I have read that the idea is taken from a practice of the Romans of tying a dead body to a living one. And O ! what must have been the sickening sensation of ever feeling the cold corpse close to the warm flesh ; to wake, say, in the night, and feel the dead body tied around the living one one, and clasping it in its cold arms ! What a sensation of horror and dis - gust must the living feel from such a punishment !

Now look at it spiritually. Your new man is warm toward God. There are holy affections springing up ; there are panting desires flowing forth ; there are tender sighs, and longings and languishings after the Son of God in His beauty. And then, linked to it, there is a carnal, torpid, sensual, dead, earthly heart, per - petually surrounding it with its cold, clammy embrace, communicating its deathly torpidity to the soul. Would we pray, would we pour the heart forth in warm desires ? The cold paw of this body of sin and death quenches that rising desire ! Would we believe, and go forth in the sweet actings of living faith toward a cruci - fied Jesus ? Would we in the secret chambers of our heart earnestly seek His face ? The cold, clammy embrace of the body of sin and death chills it all, continually impeding

every upward movement of the spirit, and clogging and fettering every desire of the heavenly nature.

Now, the inward conflict produced by these exercises and perplexities forces out this cry: " Who shall deliver me from the body of this death ? " Where shall I look to for deliverance? From what quarter can it come? Shall I look to the law? Oh, no; that curses and condemns me, because I am continually breaking it. Can I look to friends? They may pity and sympathise, but they cannot remove the body of sin and death; it is too fast linked on for them to remove. Shall I go to ministers of truth? I may hear what they say with approbation, but there is something more wanted to remove this chilling embrace of the body of sin and death ? Shall I look to the Scriptures? They contain the remedy, but I want that remedy to be sweetly applied: Who then shall deliver me? What refuge can I look to? Whither can I go, or whither shall I turn? From what quarter can help or deliverance come ? " See the embarrassment! view the perplexity of an exercised soul ! looking here, and looking there; turning to the right hand, and turning to the left. Yet from one quarter only can deliverance come. And thus, when the Apostle was brought here, when he was sunk down to a low spot and anxiously turning his eyes to every quarter to see whence deliverance could come, God blessed his soul with a view of His precious Son. God the Spirit wrought in his heart that living faith whereby he saw Jesus, and whereby there was a communication of the blood and love of the Lamb to his conscience.

J.C. Philpot

September, 1936

Dearly Beloved Brethren: — On Wednesday night, September 16th, Elder T.W. Brock and I started for the South Arkansas Association that was held near Fordyce on Friday, Saturday and third Sunday in September, with Mt. Pisgah Church. This Association was divided a few years ago over conditionalism and limited predestination, and as usual in divisions, the numerical strength went to those in error. It looked at the time that they were forsaken, but the God of Israel never slumbers nor sleeps, so from a few they have grown to quite a number of Old Baptists. It was a great pleasure to meet these dear brethren and sisters and hear them talk of the wonders of grace. From this little Association we went on to the South Ouachita Association, held near Delhi, Louisiana, on Friday day, Saturday and fourth Sunday in September. Elder V.R. Harris was the esteemed Moderator of the South Arkansas Association until last year, but God saw fit to call him home last February. In his place Elder John R. Everett was elected, and we esteem him highly for the truth's sake. In this Association we met Elders G.R. Hathcock, J.R. Everett, E.R. Lambert and A.D. Wall. We had never met any of them except Elder Hathcock, as he had been at our Association (Hopewell)

twice . He has been preaching over fifty years and is a wonderful gift. In the South Ouachita Association they have three ministers, but Elder Nash is feeble in health and no longer active . Elder E .K . Evers is the Moderator succeeding him and he is a lovely brother. Elder R.W. Rhodes is an able minister, and has the care of five churches . They , too , have had their trouble with the condition-alists . At this Association we also met Elders R .P . Hendrix and W .J . Singleton , from the Mt. Zion Asso-ciation , in southern Alabama .

Brethren, let me give you a word of encouragement. Our conditional brethren tell that we are few in num-bers and that we are killing our churches with doctrinal preaching. It is true that we are few in numbers , but God will never leave himself without witnesses . In these two associations we found all the able preachers that they need , and , though their churches are small , they are active , and plenty of be-lievers on the outside . In the Hopewell Association we are not fearful of the church dying . If we bring in a large number of people by persuasion we will have trouble, but when they come by the power that added them in the apostles time they are genuine , and will not give the church trouble. Brethren, salvation belongs to the Lord's people, and is bestowed upon them because of the efficacious work of the Lamb , both for time and eternity . So he keeps the church adorned for the Husband.

With much love to the editors , contributors and readers , I ask an interest in your prayers .

Your little brother ,
W. D . Griffin

MOVED OR MOVING ?

To assure you of getting your " Signs " and without missing any copies , be sure to inform us of any change of address .

Editors

PSALM 19 : 7-9

The law of the Lord is perfect , converting the soul : the testimony of the Lord is sure , making wise the simple .

The statutes of the Lord are right , rejoicing the heart : the commandment of the Lord is pure , enlightening the eyes .

The fear of the Lord is clean, endur-ing for ever : the judgments of the Lord are true and righteous altogether .

MEETINGS

MINUTES OF THE PRESBYTERY
North Creek Church
Belhaven , North Carolina
June 10 , 1989

A presbytery was convened at North Creek Church at 1:00 P.M. on June 10 for the purpose of ordaining as Deacon Brother Milton Lupton , such ordination being in accordance with the wish of the church as expressed in the quarterly

meeting of the same date.

The service was opened with prayer by Elder Jesse Foreman. The presbytery was composed of Elders Foreman and J.T. Prescott and Deacons Hassell Allen and Earna Marslender.

Elder J.T. Prescott was chosen Moderator and Brother Tom Thompson was chosen clerk. Deacon Marslender presented the candidate to the Presbytery. Elders Prescott and Foreman examined the candidate and were duly satisfied that he would conduct himself as a deacon in a manner pleasing to the Lord and would put the affairs of the Church above all others.

Elder J.T. Prescott delivered the charge, reading from I Timothy, third chapter, verses eight through thirteen. He spoke also on the special relationship between minister and deacon and the responsibilities of the deacon to the flock. He encouraged Brother Lupton to speak out on church issues even when he would prefer to remain silent, and emphasized the importance of not shrinking back in matters of faith.

Elder Prescott concluded by inviting God's blessing on Brother Lupton and his family. The service was concluded by the laying on of hands with prayer and the singing of Hymn 322. Deacon Lupton was then presented to and accepted by the church and the Presbytery dissolved solved.

Elder J.T. Prescott, Moderator
Brother Tom Thompson, Clerk

PLEASANT VALLEY ASSOCIATION

The Pleasant Valley Association will be held Nov. 3, 4, 5, 1989, at Shepherd Fold Church, 815 Little York Road, Houston, Texas. Please call O.P. Murphy, (713) 649-5779, or Marvin Curnutt, (713) 987-1809 if directions or more information is needed.

CONTENTNEA ASSOCIATION

The Lord willing, the next session of the Contentnea Primitive Baptist Association will be held with Hadnot Creek Church, Carteret County, N.C. on October 7-8, 1989. All who believe and love the doctrine of Christ, truth and grace are invited.

To reach the church from the north and west, travel to Maysville, N.C. and follow NC 58 East to the community of Pelletier which is approximately 3 miles north of Emerald Isle. Turn right at Pelletier Variety Store and locate the church about 1/4 mile on the right. From the south and Jacksonville take NC 24 East through Swansboro to intersection with NC 58 at Cape Carteret, turn left and follow NC 58 West to Pelletier Variety Store, turn left locate the church about 1/4 mile on the right.

Gene Lupton, Clerk
909 Covert Ct.
Virginia Beach, Va. 23464
Phone: (804) 467-5330

THOMPSON GROVE PRIMITIVE BAPTIST CHURCH

As per precepts and examples as set forth in the written word of God Thompson Grove looked out among themselves and recognized a certain gift . They therefore called for a presbytery to be formed Saturday, September 2 , 1989 at 10:00 at Thompson Grove Primitive Baptist Church , Roanoke County; for the purpose of examination of this gift , brother Harry Lee Perdue and if found qualified be ordained to the full work and service of deacon.

All Elders of our faith and order present were invited to sit in the presbytery and all deacons were asked to sit together. The meeting was opened by prayer by Elder Willard Cox. Elder Lane Carter was elected as moderator and Elder Thomas Solomon to serve as clerk. Sister Fannie Conner acting as spokesman for the church delivered brother Harry Lee Perdue to the presbytery.

The qualifications for deacon was read as set forth in scriptures first 3 verses , 3rd chapter of 1st Timothy by Elder W.T. Conner and sixth chapter of Acts first verse by Elder Willard Cox . Examinations followed by all Elders present. The presbytery being satisfied as to the qualifications of this candidate proceeded with the laying on of hands and prayer was offered Elder Noel Comer. The charge was delivered to brother Harry Lee Perdue by Elder Junior Conner. He was then delivered back to the church as an ordained deacon.

The minutes of the work of the presbytery were read and adopted. A copy to be placed in the church records , a copy to be sent to the Signs of the Times for publication and a copy to be given to Harry Lee Perdue along with a certificate of ordination.

Presbytery was dismissed by prayer by Elder Thomas Solomon.

Elder Lane Carter, Moderator
Elder Thomas Solomon, Clerk

Elders Present:
Willard Cox
W.T. Conner
Junior L. Conner
Noel Conner
Thomas Solomon
Lane Carter

Deacons present:
Hassell Hale
George Conner
Grey Ingram
W.R. Bernard
L. " Callie " Aker
Hansil Conner
Woodrow W. Abshire
C.T. Abshire
Jessie O. Tyree
Chester Hagood

EASTERN KEHUKEE ASSOCIATION

Take route 264 east out of Washington, N.C. About 10 miles out the road forks . Take the right fork which will be route 92 through Bath. Route 99 will join with 92 . Follow 99 north , at the first 90 degree turn to the left, North Creek

Church will be on the left.

The Eastern Kehukee Association convenes second weekend, Oct Oct. 7th and 8th, 1989.

CONTRIBUTIONS

FOR JULY 1989

W.C. Lake, FL	2.00
Eld. C.M. Haygood, TX	2.00
H.M. Pullig, LA	2.00
George Carter, NC	2.00
H.C. Brown, VA	2.00
A Friend, NC	10.00
Howard Peters, VA	7.00
Mrs. Ruth Pittman, NC	2.00
Mrs. Elva Spikes, OR	7.00
Mrs. A.V. Krewatch, DE	18.00
James O. Whaling, OH	2.00
Eld. Bernard Moon, AL	17.00
Nolan Lanier, NC	7.00
Mrs. Lessie W. Tilley, NC	5.00
Mrs. Velma Estelle, AR	2.00
Mrs. Lucile McGee, WA	7.00
Norman Jenkins, NC	2.00

OBITUARIES

SISTER NANNIE LOU MARTIN

With deep regret for our loss we desire to record the passage from our midst of a precious sister in the Lord, Nannie Lou Martin.

Sister Martin was born in rural Patrick County, Virginia on June 9, 1901, and was a daughter of the late Joshua Adams and Betty Hancock Adams. She was one of a large family of children, many of whom were either members of, or believers in, the Old School Baptists in later years.

On December 31, 1924, she was united in marriage to the late Forest Biggs Martin. To their union were born eight children, of whom five survived her. They are: two sons sons, Druie and Johnnie Martin of Patrick Springs; and three daughters, Mrs. Alvis (Geneva) Pendleton of Stuart, Mrs. Henry (Dorethea) Ballard of Fieldale, and Mrs. Benton (Elsie) Spencer of Collinsville, Va. She was preceded in death by her husband and two sons: Alvis and Mervyn Martin and one daughter, Faye Martin.

Sister Nannie Lou united with Liberty Church by experience the first weekend in June, 1938, and was baptized by the late Elder Samuel D. Koger, her pastor at that time. She was blessed by the Lord to be a faithful and devoted member for many years, until bodily afflictions struck her down and prevented her from attending any more. Though absent in body, she made it clear that her heart and mind were ever with her brethren and sisters in the church.

After a lengthy illness and frequent hospitalization, Sister Martin died at her home on December 28, 1988. Her funeral service was conducted at Liberty Church by Elders John Wingfield and Paul Hopkins. Her many mourners and survivors included one sister, Sister Martha Texas Turner, eight grandchildren, ten great-grandchildren, and one great-great grandchild. She was laid to rest in the Liberty Church

cemetery by the side of her hus - band, to await a summons one day from the clouds of Heaven.

Although we deeply feel the loss of Sister Martin, we desire to humbly submit to the will of our Heavenly Father in removing her from this troubled world. We wish to make three copies of this memorial: one to be included in our church records, one to be given to the members of her family, and one to be submitted to the Signs of the Times for publi - cation.

Done by order of Liberty Church in conference, the 1 st Sat. in April, 1989.

Elder John T. Wingfield, Moderator
Paul Puckett, Clerk

NANNIE WASHBURN RICKMAN

In His infinite wisdom God saw fit to remove from among us our precious sister, Nannie Washburn Rickman. Sister Nannie was born to the late Jesse Ben Thomasson and Ellen Eggleston Thomasson of Henry County, Vir - ginia on December 20, 1903 and died January 19, 1989. Her earthly pilgrimage thus spanned 85 years and 1 month, lacking 1 day.

In the year 1920, Sister Nannie was united in marriage to Climmon Washburn of Bassett, Virginia. To their union were six children, all of whom survived her. They are as follows: four sons, Henry, Gilmer, and Versil Washburn of Bassett and Clarence Washburn of Martinsville; and two daughters, Mrs. Leonard (Jewell) Earles of Martinsville and Mrs. George (Jean) Kirby of Bassett.

One the first weekend in June, 1966, she joined Liberty Church by experience, along with her hus - band. Both she and Climmon were baptized by the late Elder Bennie N. Clifton. Brother Washburn was later ordained a deacon, and then he died in 1969. Some time after his death, Sister Nannie was married to the late Brother Sam Rickman of Eden, North Carolina. Sister Nannie was a good companion to Brother Rickman until his death in 1980.

In her last years, Sister Nannie was much afflicted in body and was confined to her home by the effects of a severe stroke. She was lovingly and faithfully cared for by her daugh - ters until she passed from the scenes of this life in January at Martinsville Hospital.

Funeral services were conduct - ed at Collins Funeral Home Chapel in Bassett by Elders Paul Hopkins and John Wingfield. She was laid to rest beside Brother Washburn in Mount Herman Church cemetery, located near her earthly home. Survivors in addition to her children included three step - children, Mrs. Russell (Charlene) McIntosh of Bluefield, West Virginia, Mrs. Elvin (Burnell) Haynes of Danville, and Mrs. Clyde (Mabel) Haynes of Reidsville, North Carolina; one sister, Mrs. Doris Gregory of Martinsville; 15 grand - children and 23 great - grandchild - ren.

We feel that the body of Sister Rickman is peaceful resting in the earth awaiting the reunion with her

soul and spirit that shall return at the Second Coming of our Dear Re - deemer . We desire to make three copies of this memorial : one for inclusion in our church records , one to be given to the members of her family , and one to be submitted to the Signs of the Times for publi - cation .

Done by order of Liberty Church in conference , the 1 st Sat . of April , 1989 .

John Wingfield , Moderator
Paul Puckett , Clerk

BROTHER HOBERT WILLARD

In loving memory of Brother Hobert Willard . He was the Husband of Sister Della Willard who passed away January 9 , 1981 .

He is survived by five daughters : Mrs . Pauline Hamrick , Mrs . Mary (Trudy) Cloud , Mrs . Ollie W . Sharp , Mrs . Belva W . Davis , Mrs . Elsie Banks ; One Son : Mr . Lenford Willard ; One Sister : Mrs . Mary B . Webb ; thirteen grandchildren , twenty - eight great grandchildren and five great - great grandchildren .

Brother Hobert was born May 21 , 1897 and was marrried March 22 , 1923 . He was a veteran of World War I . On September 17 , 1977 he asked for a home with New Bell Spur Primitive Baptist Church and was received with joy . Especially by the writer . He was my first Brother in Christ at Bell Spur Church . He was baptized September 18 , 1977 by Elder Amos I . Hash . On this day Brother Hobert was the happiest person I have ever witnessed . He was afflicted and had to go on crutches but when he came out of the water the crutches were laid aside as he went through the crowd rejoicing . He was faithful to attend the meetings until his afflictions made it necessary to be confined in a nursing home . He rejoiced in the visits of the Brethren and especially the singing of Hymns and always asked us to sing the unclouded day . I feel that our loss is his Eternal Gain and that his hope is alive and will never leave nor forsake him .

He fell asleep April 6 , 1989 . Death came sudden and his trials , afflictions , and sufferings were over to the praise of our merciful God . May we , friends , family and Breth - ren , be made to rejoice rather than mourn in saying the Lord giveth and the Lord taketh away . Blessed be the name of the Lord .

His funeral was at Vaughn — Guynn — McGrady Funeral Home , Hillsville , Va ., by Elder Corbin Vass . He is now resting in the Willard Family Cemetery , where he awaits the calling of his Blessed Savior .

Written by one who loved him ,
Hale Terry

IS IT TIME TO RENEW
YOUR SUBSCRIPTION ?
IF YOUR EXPIRATION DATE
IS 10 / 89
IT EXPIRES WITH THIS ISSUE .

Signs of the Times

DEVOTED TO THE OLD SCHOOL BAPTIST CAUSE

"The Sword of the Lord and of Gideon"

VOL. 157 KEELING, VA., NOVEMBER 1989 NO. 11

SIGNS OF THE TIMES

ISSN - 0199-0063
Subscription price $10.00 per year - $18.00 two years
Published each month by
SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.
Established in 1832
Devoted to the Old School Baptist Cause

CIRCULATION OFFICE
Elder J. R. Williams
Route 1, Box 420
Keeling, Va. 24566

EDITORS
Elder J. R. Williams, Editor
Route 1, Box 420
Keeling, Va. 24566
Phone (804) 792-8758
Elder Kenneth R. Key, Editor
721 Willard Street
Greensboro, N.C. 27405
Phone (919) 273-7464

ASSOCIATE EDITORS
Richard H. Campbell
P.O. Box 172248
2263 Sutherland
Memphis, Tenn. 38187-2248
Phone (901) 683-7735
Elder C.B. Davis, Jr.
Rt. 4, Box 440 C
Roxboro, N.C. 27573
Phone (919) 599-7236
Licentiate C.C. Wilbanks
217 Bastrop Drive
Monroe, Louisiana 71203
Phone (318) 343-5473

All letters for this paper containing subscriptions and remittances, should be mailed to Elder J.R. Williams, Rt1, Box420, Keeling, Virginia24566. All articles and letters for publication, all notices of meetings and all obituaries should be mailed to Elder Kenneth R. Key, 721 Willard Street, Greensboro, N.C. 27405.

SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.
Route 1, Box 420 Keeling, Virginia 24566

POEM

THE SOVEREIGNTY OF GOD

The Lord controls the flea and gnat
And every barking dog.
He rules the flying bird and bat,
The little pig and hog.

Jehovah's power has no end,
His wisdom is so great;
His holy will we shall defend,
There's nothing left to fate.

As He has thought, so shall it be,
His purposes shall stand.
He is not moved by you nor me
To change His holy plan.

He ever loved the bride of Christ;
Those chosen in his Son,
His only Son was sacrificed
To save them every one.

CONTENTS

EDITORIAL 242
C.C. Wilbanks

CORRESPONDENCE 246

ARTICLES 248
Elder Wayman G. Chapell

VOICES OF THE PAST 252
J.C. Philpot
W.D. Griffin

MEETINGS 261

CONTRIBUTIONS 262

OBITUARIES 263
Eldridge Leon Gilliam
Sister Verda Machesney

EDITORIAL

THE LIGHT OF THE WORLD

What a beautiful picture we perceive when given of Jesus Christ as the Light of the world. This view is not given to any natural man; " for the natural man receiveth not the things of the Spirit of God; for they are foolishness unto him : neither can he know them because they are spiritually dis - cerned." For one to ever receive a view of this Light he must have the Holy Spirit within : he must be born again. This being the work of the Holy Spirit, man can have no part in it. Man is dead in trespasses and sin until quickened into life, and we know that a dead man can do nothing. Jesus said, " The time is coming, and now is, when the dead shall hear the voice of the Son of God : and they that hear shall live." And Paul said, " And you hath he quickened, who were dead in tres - passes and sins." Who are these that are quickened ? They are the ones to whom Paul was writing; the saints at Ephesus, and ' the faithful in Jesus Christ', who were chosen in Christ before the foundation of the world, that they should be holy and without blame before him in love. (Eph. chapter 1). Until one has been born of the Spirit he has nothing but a carnal mind, and the carnal mind is enmity against God. It is not subject to the law of God, neither indeed can be. The eye of the carnal mind is evil. " The light of the body is the eye : if therefore thine eye be single, the whole body shall be full of light. But if thine eye be evil, thy whole body shall be full of darkness. If therefore the light that is in thee be darkness, how great is that darkness." Matt. 6 : 22 - 23. And men love darknes rather than light, because their deeds are evil. For every one that doeth evil hateth light, neither cometh to the light, lest his deeds should be reproved. But he that doeth truth cometh to the light, that his deeds may be made mani - fest, that they are wrought in God ! St. John 3 : 20 - 21. What a beautiful thought : that they are wrought in God ! What a blessing ! If we do truth it is because it is wrought in God. We are blessed to do it and in doing it - not for doing it. Jesus said, " With -

out me ye can do nothing ." Paul said , " I can do all things through Christ which strengtheneth me ." If we do anything that is well- pleasing in the sight of God , it is because Christ has been born in us, the hope of glory ; and because God worketh in us to will and to do of His good pleasure .

All of us in times past walked in the lusts of the flesh , fulfilling the desires of the flesh and of the mind, and were by nature the children of wrath even as others. But God, who is rich in mercy , for his great love wherewith he loves us , even when we were dead in sins , hath quick - ened us together with Christ , (by grace are ye saved;) and hath raised us up together , and made us sit together in heavenly places in Christ.

Yes , brethren , we have all walked in the sins of the flesh , and enjoyed it ; for we walked in dark - ness , knowing nothing of the light , life , of righteousness of Christ. But our Saviour came into this low ground of sin and sorrow that we might have life , and that more a - bundantly. (St. John 10 : 10) . And in the first chapter of St. John we read: " In him was life; and the life was the light of men . And the light shineth in darkness , and the darkness com - prehended it not ." John was sent to bear witness of that Light , that was the true Light , which lighteth every man that cometh into the world .

Brethren, I believe that you know that the light under consideration is not a natural light as from a lamp or the sun in the sky , but the light of understanding. We read Eph. 5 : 13 - 14 : " But all things that are reproved are made manifest by the light : for whatsoever doth make manifest is light . Wherefore he saith , Awake thou that sleepest , and arise from the dead , and Christ shall give thee light . " When Christ called you forth from the dead , alienated state you were in and translated you into his kingdom of light , what was the first thing made manifest to you ? Was it not that you are a sinner; filthy, black and as vile as anything you have ever seen ? How did you react to this terrible revelation ? Did you turn to law and try to justify yourself by your works ? If you did turn to the law , what did you find ? I am sure that the law condemned you and you were made to know that you are guilty and justly condemned . You felt that if God cast you into hell he would be just in doing so . What a horrible condition to be in, and you could see no way out. All you could do now was to fall upon your knees and beg for mercy . Christ had not yet revealed himself to you as your Saviour : God's righteousness without the law had not been manifested to you. You went about moaning and groaning day and night , and cried contin - uously for mercy .

Then , in the appointed time of God , the Son of Righteousness ap - peared as your Saviour : your sins rolled away as a black cloud and the day was more bright and beautiful than any you had ever seen . The Son of Righteousness arose with healings in his wings : you were healed , you were cleansed . What a beautiful figure Malachi used to por - tray the Son of God and his right - ousness !

Your cries for mercy now turn to songs of praise and love. You feel to

be the happiest person in the world. You feel that your troubles are now over. But before long you are taken by doubts and fears. Satan begins to work mightily in you to show you that you are only deceived in what you have seen and felt. How can a just and holy God even look upon one as sinful as you know yourself to be? How can he be just and holy and still justify such a sinner? Not by the law, but by faith. We read: " But not the righteousness of God without the law is manifested, being witnessed by the law and the prophets; even the righteousness of God which is by faith of Jesus Christ unto all and upon all them that believe; for there is no difference: for all have sinned, and come short of the glory of God; being justified freely by his grace through the redemption that is in Christ Jesus: whom God hath set forth to be a propitation through faith in his blood, to declare his righteousness for the remission of sins that are past, through the forebearance of God; to declare, I say, at this time his righteousness: that he might be just, and the justifier of him which believeth in Jesus. Where is boasting then? It is excluded. By what law? Of works? Nay: but by the law of faith. Therefore we conclude that a man is justified by faith without the deeds of the law." Your sins have been taken away; they no longer cover you as a dark cloud or rise up as a mountain. But why are they gone? You ask. You know you have been unable to do anything to merit his favor. Why should he favor such a sinner as you feel to be? Satan tells you that you are only deceived, and you are tempted to believe him, and would if it were possible: but it is not possible. (See Matt. 24 : 24) There may be few or many days of doubting — all being in the purpose of God but He " who commanded the light shine out of darkness, hath shined in our hearts, to give the light of the knowledge of the glory of God in the face of Jesus Christ." Yes, Christ is revealed to you as your Saviour. You are given an eye of faith to see Christ crucified for his chosen people and are given a hope that you are in that blessed people. What a blessing it is to receive this faith and hope! No man can just reach out and take hold of either, as is taught in other religion, but they must come down from above, from the Father of lights with whom there is no variableness or shadow of turning. " For by grace are ye saved through faith; and that not of yourselves: it is a gift of God; not of works, lest any man should boast." " Now faith is the substance of things hoped for, the evidence of things not seen." No man can truly hope for something unless he has some evidence to base that hope upon. Your faith in God is that evidence: it is the substance that hope takes hold upon. Paul tells us: " For we are saved by hope: but hope that is seen is not hope: for what a man seeth, why doth he yet hope for." If we could actually know that we are saved (as some teach) and that heaven and immortal glory will be ours when this life is over, what need would we have for hope? Of faith? None. And our works will avail us nothing, for no man is justified by the law in the sight of God: but the just shall live by faith. " And the law is not of faith; but the man that doeth them

shall live in them ."

You have been born again of the Spirit : Christ now dwelleth in your heart , and Christ is your light . The light that is in you is no longer darkness . Jesus said , " I am the light of the world : he that followeth me shall not walk in darkness but shall have the light of life ." Little by little , line upon line , precept upon precept the truth as it is in Christ is now revealed to you as you have need for it , and you will believe it . " And unto you it is given in the behalf of Christ , not only to believe , but also to suffer for his name's sake ." Worldly religion says that if you will only accept Christ and follow him you can live rejoicing every day . However , you find that this is not the truth . You find that your troubles have really just begun . The sins that never beset you before now become agony that causes moaning and weeping and much anxiety . You suffer trials , tribulations , and persecutions . You had never faced trials of your faith before because you had no faith to try , but the trials of your faith is more precious than gold that perisheth , though it be tried with fire . And Jesus said , Blessed are they which are persecuted for righteousness sake : for theirs is the kingdom of heaven . He also said , Remember the word that I said unto you , The servant is not greater than his lord . If they have persecuted me , they will also persecute you ." Jesus was a man of sorrow , and acquainted with grief . If we walk in his footsteps we must also suffer ; but if we suffer , we shall also reign with him ; if we deny him , he will also deny us . The apostles rejoiced that they were counted worthy to suffer shame for his name .

Yes , brethren , we shall suffer ; but we can be confident that he will never suffer us to be over come by the world , for he hath overcome the world . And , " For whatsoever is born of God overcometh the world : and this is the victory that overcometh the world , even our faith . Who is he that overcometh the world , but he that believeth that Jesus is the Son of God ? " These things that we suffer seem grievious most times , but remember , " All things work together for good to them that love God , to them who are the called according to his purpose . " This Scripture does not say that all things will be good to us , but that they work together for good .

In this new light we see things different . We find that the things we once loved we now hate , and the things that we once hated we now love . Old things are passed away , all things are become new . As Paul said , " Therefore if any man be in Christ , he is a new creature : old things are passed away ; behold , all things are become new ."

Now may Christ , the Son of Righteousness , dwell in your hearts by faith , and give you grace to know his love , which passeth knowledge , that you may be filled with all the fulness of God .

I realize that I have only touched upon this great and beautiful text , but if God be in the matter it will be enough . May God bless the truth and pardon the errors . May all praise be ascribed to our most holy God .

C . C . Wilbanks

CORRESPONDENCE

Memphis , Tenn .
August 29 , 1989

Dear Elder Key :

I discovered I am very late with my dues for the Signs . My mind is a blank, as to writing, so will have to put a check in the mail . I love to read letters to you , even just short ones . I love folks telling what caused them to follow the Primitive Baptist . It is usually what we already know - but each one is told differently - and the cause is always the same . God 's love drew them . I get so hungry to see God 's will working in His children's heart. It strengthens my hope and gives courage to press on. I love to write or talk of the way (if not mistaken) it came to me. Go back in memory and re - live it , or try . Sometimes if the spirit is not in it , I wonder if I imagined it all? But I can't believe that. I believe Satan would like to cause that .

Your Sister in hope ,
Lucille Young

September 28 , 1973

Dear Elder Simpson :

I do hope you both are well this beautiful morning guess all here are well as usual. Sister Lolie about the same . I am sending you this picture as a token from my heart and my blessed Saviour Jesus Christ . I will never forget that sermon on that quiet beautiful A.M. up in Smith River Association, when you arose to speak, my heart leaped for joy .

I thought that morning , I don 't feel good , why go . Something said go and you may hear something and feel better . I thought of scripture that says wait on the Lord . So I thought when you were speaking so beautiful . Now I see why I came . I looked around to see if anyone looked like I felt. To me , I felt like I was among a flock of sheep. Washed in the blood and made as white as snow. I am so often made to wonder if I am one of his sheep. You know I am poor in education. I am not good on writing , but do hope I am one among the flock , and so often wonder when my righteous judge shall come to fetch thy ransomed people home , shall I among them stand ?

Shall such a worthless worm as I who sometimes am afraid to die, be found at thy right hand . Now do hope to see and hear you speak again some day if it be thy blessed Saviour's will. Hope you all can visit me sometime .

A Sister in hope ,
Viola Warley

IS IT TIME TO RENEW
YOUR SUBSCRIPTION ?
IF YOUR EXPIRATION DATE
IS 11 / 89
IT EXPIRES WITH THIS ISSUE .

June 2 , 1988

Dear Brethren :

God only , knows why or for what purpose I am beginning this writing , or for what purpose it will or will not serve . As for my own self , I can only say — I just felt a desire to write , as a result from my feelings these past several days concerning the greatness and goodness of the three - one God; (verses) the wholly and complete frailty of mortal man . Which frailty of man (to me) is fully evidenced by the fall of the first man Adam , from that good and very good of which God spake concerning His every creation as He looked upon them every one . Now it in my feelings that good and very good of which God saw and spake , (as concerning mankind) did in no wise indicate or even hint , at man of his own carnal fleshly self being good , as Adam did surely illustrate and prove in his fall from his former sinless condition . But that good and very good was and is in that God had created and made all things to exactness in accordance with His will , purpose and pleasure in and for so having created them all for and to be and do in the first place and throughout all time for this world to stand; and that very good He Himself would work out from it all , to His own praise , honor and glory forever and ever after this time world is passed away and be no more .

Therefore , it is my feelings and belief , (in being consistent with the above statements), that the only good that be in or concerning man of himself , lieth wholly and Holy in and from whatsoever God Himself worketh in and out and all around and about any and all whatsoever do be and do in all time for this world to stand and eternally thereafter . And so , for any one of mankind to ever accomplish even one good , what be good in His sight , it is God Himself who worketh the entire accomplishment in and through and out of that one ; so leaving mankind absolutely without any right whatsoever to boast of or be praised for any portion of the entire matter whatsoever . Therefore it is my feelings from the very depth of my heart and soul (if my heart not be deceived) that the only good (good in His sight) whatever has or shall be accomplished during this time world , was and is and ever shall be only by the three - one God and Creator of all time and things whatsoever do be and do or came - to pass or accomplish . So don't speak to me of any of mankind being good or great as if he or she did independently perform any self good or great thing ; for I feel so deeply that such is an entire impossibility for any one of themself to accomplish , such praise of man is no less than an attempt at the lowering of God down to the low state of sinful man , or the raising of a man up to be equal to God . May we be kept in remembrance of His greatness , and our self helplessness .

Troy G . Shepard
103 E . Tateway Rd .
Kitty Hawk , N . C .

ARTICLES

GROWING

After warning of the errors of false teachers and exhorting the saints to diligence , in their spiritual concern, as they look to the day of the Lords return, the apostle Peter closes his 2nd epistle with words of instruction on how the saints are to guard against the ways of the wicked. He desires that they not fall from their own steadfast - ness, " But grow in grace, and in the knowledge of our Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ. To him be glory both now and forever ."

Before examining the final words of Peter 's epistle it would seem helpful to consider to whom it is written . In the 1st verse of chap - ter 1 . We find that it is written to those of like precious faith in Christ Jesus. In other words it is addressed to those in whom the Holy Spirit dwells - -saints of God . There is no evidence that it is addressed to anyone else .

Also in the first portion of chapter 1 , it is seen that the grace , that is under consideration , and peace be multiplied, grows by the knowledge that is under consideration . But more directly to the point we see in verse 3 that it is by his power that he has given us all things that pertain to life and godliness . So from the be - ginning we see that the grace and knowledge that is under consider - ation in the last part of the epistle are among those things that are said to be given to his saints Even so , we are never - the - less told to grow in grace , and in the knowledge of our Lord and Saviour . In a manner of speaking , we are to accomplish or fulfill something that has already been accomplished for us .

If the Lord 's people are to fulfill something , or are to grow in grace , what specifically are they to grow in ? What is grace ? In short grace is the favor, kindness or mercy of God given to undeserving sinners . But if his people are told to grow in it, grow in grace, then grace must go another important step further than stated in the previous sentence. When mercy is received , his people have re - ceived unmerited favor . But when God gives grace it goes a step further than mercy. With grace there is an enabling quality -- a quality that fosters spiritual mindedness , and enables a godly walk .

To clarify, a distinction needs to be made here lest it be thought or proposed that natural man receives enabling grace and can do or ac - complish something spiritual -- he cannot and he does not. But with the rebirth all things become new . The Holy Spirit indwells and that new creation, that spiritual you that does not sin, that spiritual part of you that has it 's identity in God himself , is enabled to prosper in godly things . All the instructions and exhortations of the scriptures are, I believe, given to this new enabled being -- the en - abled being that is called you . " The manifestation of the Spirit is given to every man to profit withal ." This certainly implies an ability, 1 st Cor. 12 : 7 . Again it should be said , it is not of the old man , but of the new

man -- the new creation which is Christ in you .

Some ability to walk the godly walk is certainly implied in such scriptures as Eph . 5 : 31 , 32 " let all bitterness , and wrath , and anger , and clamour , and evil speaking , be put away from you , with all malice : And be kind one to another , tender hearted , forgiving one another , even as God for Christ 's sake hath forgiven you ." Some form of ability is certainly implied by those to whom this was written or the language seems senseless .

The apostle Paul puts this ability in it 's proper perspective in I Cor . 15 : 10 . "....and his grace which was bestowed upon me was not in vain ; but I laboured more abundantly than they all : yet not I , but the grace of God which was within me ." The point to be made here is that Paul said ," I laboured , yet not I but " God ." In many scriptures , it seems , the latter part , " yet not I but God ," is not said — yet it must surely always be implied .

To grow in grace is then , addressed to you the saint , and yet not to you but to the enabling Spirit of God that is within you — the new you .

With this understanding let us proceed to explore this growth that Peter stressed so beautifully .

Any growth , even in the natural body is made possible only by some sort of feeding . Something is taken within (eating) and then by natural processes this brings about growth . A young boy may want to grow . But this cannot be done just by taking thought . It involves taking in food and exercising — things that come natural to a young boy . So it is , I believe , with spiritual growth . Some spiritual food must be used .

In 1 st Peter 2 : 2 , saints are told to desire the sincere milk of the word , " that ye may grow thereby :" This is taking in the spiritual word as a child desires and takes in food . The inspired written word of scripture , the spoken word of brothers and sisters when speaking of spiritual truths , the word of faith which is nigh thee , even in thy mouth and in thy heart (Rom . 10 : 8) and every word that proceeds out of the mouth of God , must be considered when looking at the sincere milk of the word . And this word shall not return unto him void , but shall accomplish that which God pleases , and prosper in those things unto which it was sent — See Isaiah 55 : 10 - 11 .

In making comparisons with a growing boy we should not overlook the fact that a young boy looks up to and tries to immitate his older brother . He desires to grow to be like him . He studies his ways and follows his example . In similar manner we should desire to grow in the likeness of our elder brother Jesus Christ and follow his example . In our growth we should desire to study what he has done , and in so doing rightly divide the word of truth .

If one is said to be a child of God , but does not have a desire to know more of the things of his elder brother , to follow after Christ 's example , and to feed on spiritual things , make him well . The desire , to know more of spiritual truths and the desire to feed on spiritual things , is more sure to be given to a born again sinner than is natural hunger and curosity to a growing teenager .

For the partakers of the divine nature, it follows then that they have a spiritual desire, which is given of God, to grow in every grace. Accordingly, in 2 Pet. 1 : 5 - 7 we read "...And beside this, giving all diligence, add to your faith virtue; and to virtue knowledge; and to knowledge temperance; and to temperance patience; and to patience godliness; and to godliness brotherly kindness; and to brotherly kindness charity. If these things abound, they prevent you from becoming barren and unfruitful. These are the spiritual things that the spiritual minded will seek after, that make them grow strong, according to the measure of the gift of Christ.

With equal measure to growing in grace, as above discussed, Peter follows with the instruction to grow in knowledge of our Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ. Having knowledge is to know, and his people do have a knowledge, for they know Christ. " .... this is life eternal, that they might know thee, the only true God, and Jesus Christ whom thou hast sent. " Then if we be his, and have eternal life, then we do know him in the sense of having a personal acquaintance. But Peter, I believe is speaking of something more or something fuller. To those that already know him as the author of their salvation, Peter tells them to grow in knowledge. This is to recognize Christ for what he is, and to become more acquainted with his works and ways.

Again, this is not for man in his natural state, but for the spiritual man. To encourage the natural man to such knowledge is foolishness. Why? Because " .... the natural man receiveth not the things of the Spirit of God: for they are foolishness unto him: neither can he know them, because they are spiritually discerned." Rom. 2 : 14, 15. So it is the Spirit that is within that teaches all things — gives his knowledge. Never-the-less, it is the spiritually minded individual, the one that is spiritually enabled and given a spiritual desire, that is told to grow in knowledge.

And there is a need. By the examples given, Peter has shown that it is important that those of like precious faith be able to discern truth from error; to understand that there are false teachers, those that will speak evil of dignities and with feigned words make merchandise of you. Growth in the knowledge of Christ is needful, " .... lest ye also, being led away with the error of the wicked, fall from your own steadfastness." 2 Pet. 3 : 17.

The apostle Paul also points out the need for growth in those persons that should be skilled in the word of righteousness, but are yet unskilled and need milk rather than strong meat. " But strong meat belongeth to them that are of full age, even those who by reason of use have their senses exercised to discern both good and evil." Heb. 5:13, 14. We are thus instructed to go on to greater understanding and to seek after the things of Christ.

You will notice that Paul says, " .... by reason of use have their senses exercised .... ". If I understand, Paul is saying to purposefully study the scriptures to gain a greater

knowledge of spiritual things . In 2 Peter 3 : 1 , he writes " .... I now write unto you ; in both which I stir up your pure minds by way of rememberance ance . Can you discern when you are " in the spirit," as compared to being more sensitive to natural things ? There are times , I am sure , you feel you can . Then there are time when you are in doubt , or feel sure that you are sensitive only to natural things — spiritual desires seeming to have taken flight . But this is no excuse for not giving thought to spiritual things , nor doing things that seem good . We understand from Ecclesiastes that all thing are vanity in the flesh or in our carnal nature . Both the gaining of wisdom and folly are vanity , yet " .... wisdom excelleth folly , as far as light excelleth darkness ." Ecl. 2:13 . So at times it may seem vain or empty to study the scriptures . Yet is it not better to study than to not study ? How often has a poor and empty saint gone to the scriptures , with what seemed to be only mechanical action , or at best following " duty ", and be rewarded by the unfolding of untold spiritual beauty that can be taught only by the Holy Spirit . Of course , it is not always so , but this should not deter the children of God from their diligence in a godly walk and a desire to exercise the gifts that are within them , for this too is a part of spiritual growth .

God in his infinite wisdom has given us a need to grow in grace and the knowledge of Christ ; God has given us a spiritual hunger and has given us a desire to feed that hunger; God has given us the scriptures as one channel through which the Spirit teaches ; God has given brothers and sisters and ministers through which the Spirit teaches ; God has given exhortations and instructions to his people in many ways and then given them a desire to seek answers and solutions ; God gives answers to his people after he has given them the desire to seek and the instructions to seek . It is all of him who is the author and finisher of our faith .

So we are instructed to grow in grace and in the knowledge of our Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ , and even though the growth is all given by God , it it never the less spoken to his saints " to do " — for them to grow . It is done by that enabling Spirit that is within ; the Spirit that gives the desire , that gives the will , that gives the do . None of it , no single point , is any more or any less in the fore - ordained purpose of God than any other — it is all there . He has fore - ordained all things and brings them to pass . Much of it is done by the will , desire and ability he has placed within his children by the Holy Spirit .

Elder Wayman G . Chapell

EPHESIANS 2 : 4-8

But God , who is rich in mercy , for his great love wherewith he loved us ,

Even when we were dead in sins , hath quickened us together with Christ , (by grace ye are saved ;)

And hath raised us up together , and made us sit together in heavenly places in Christ Jesus :

That in the ages to come he might shew the exceeding riches of his grace in his kindness toward us through Christ Jesus .

For by grace are ye saved through faith ; and that not of yourselves : it is the gift of God :

VOICES OF THE PAST
"he being dead yet speaketh"

THE GROANING CAPTIVE 'S DELIVERANCE

(Continued from October issue .)

And that leads me to the second part of the subject. II . " I thank God through Jesus Christ our Lord . " Now what did he thank God for? Shall I be missing the Apostle 's mind , think you , if I say that he had reason to thank God for his conflict? I do not mean to say that was altogether his mind here . He thanked God for his victory, I readily and cheerfully admit; but had he not reason also to thank God for the previous conflict ? Is not previous conflict a subject for praise? Had he not learned lessons in that conflict which could not have been taught him in any other way? You have felt guilt . Was not that guilt a mercy ? You have felt condemnation . Was not that sense of condemnation a mercy? You have been purged out of an empty profession. Was not that a mercy ? You have had the chaff of self - righteousness and false faith fanned away by the strong north wind of the Spirit . Was not that a mercy? You have sunk so low in your soul that none but God Himself could deliver you . Was not that a mercy? Surely it is . Whatever prepares the soul for mercy , must be mercy ; whatever fits the soul for the reception of Jesus must be a mercy ; whatever winnows away the dust and chaf of self must be mercy;, for it prepares the soul for a blessed Immanuel . Then we have reason to thank God for every feeling of guilt we have passed through , for every temptation we have been perplexed with , for every tear of contrition that has trickled down our cheek , for every sob of sorrow that has heaved from our bosom. For every feeling of misery, guilt and wretchedness, we have reason to bless His name ; for our choicest mercies spring out of them , and our richest blessings are only blessings just so far as these painful exercises have prepared the soul for the enjoyment of them .

But no doubt the mind of the Apostle was chiefly directed to thank God for the gift of His dear Son : " I thank God through Jesus Christ our Lord." Now, if you have followed me in my attempt to unfold the cause of the Apostle 's cry , you will see there were three things that produced it . There was : 1 . the condemnation of the law ; 2 . the revival of sin ; and 3 . the internal conflict between nature and grace . Now , when he thanks God through Jesus Christ , he thanks Him having provided a remedy for each and all in the Person , work and mediation of His only - begotten Son.

1 . Look at the guilt of sin . How can we be delivered from the guilt of sin , the curse of the law , its holy condemnation , and its thundering vengeance? By no other way than by the blood of the Lamb, that precious blood which " cleanseth from sin , " that only propitiation, that wondrous sacrifice which the Son of God offered on Calvary 's tree . There is no other way to obtain pardon ; there is no other way to find peace ; there is no other mode of enjoying reconcil -

iation with God ; there is no other way by which the law 's thunderings are to be silenced , the curse removed , and the condemnation blotted out . The peace - speaking blood of Immanuel in the conscience is the only remedy for the soul that knows painfully the curse of the law, and the condemnation produced by it .

2 . And so with respect to the revival of sin . What does the revival of sin teach us ? Does it not teach us this (as the Apostle says , Rom . V . 21) : " Where sin abounded , grace did much more abound ." How am I to know the superaboundings of grace — the lengths , breaths , depths and heights of dying love ? Must I not know them by finding painfully and personally the aboundings of sin ? Then , just in proportion as I am daily led into a knowledge of the depth of the Fall ; as I feel the workings of sin in my carnal mind , and find how it abounds in me ; just in that proportion only can I know , and value when I know , the superaboundings of grace . It is a mercy , therefore , to know the workings of sin in our hearts . Men may cast their contemptuous reflection on what they call " corruption ." But I am sure of this , that in order to prize grace and value Jesus to love Him as " the chiefest among ten thousand , and the altogether lovely , " we must know personally and painfully the aboundings of sin and corruption in our carnal mind . The greater the sinner , the greater the saint ; the deeper the fall , the higher the recovery ; the more painful the sensations of guilt that the conscience experiences , the more is the balmy blood of Immanuel prized . So that not to know corruption in its painful workings , is not to know pardon , peace , or the superaboundings of sovereign grace .

3 . So with respect to the internal conflict . The Apostle saw " there was no condemnation to them that were in Christ Jesus "; that though they were tried and tempted, though they were harassed and exercised , though an unceasing conflict took place in their bosom , yet they were not to be condemned for it , for they were interested in the love and blood of the Lamb .

III . But this leads me to the solemn resolution that Paul came to . Just observe , he had experienced two things in his soul . He had experienced the curse of the law and the blessing of the gospel ; the aboundings of sin and the superaboundings of grace ; the knowledge of himself and the knowledge of Christ . Now the knowledge of these two things brought him , in his conscience , to this solemn resolution : " So then , with my mind I myself serve the law of God ; but with the flesh the law of sin ." Does the Apostle mean by these words to justify sin ? Does he intend to say that he was now settled at his ease ? That he had a corrupt nature which loved sin , therefore might sometimes gratify that; and had a divine and holy nature which loved holiness , and therefore might sometimes indulge that ? That he was sitting at ease in his armchair , comfortable " established" (as it is called) , and did not trouble himself about the workings of sin in his old man but quietly attend to the workings of the Spirit in

the new? I cannot think so; I do not believe that the words contain an expression of contentment. They are rather this: a feeling in his soul that there was no alteration to be obtained in this life with respect to the conflict he had to endure; that he never was to expect to rise beyond a warfare; that as long as he lived below there would be in him a body of sin and death — the law of sin working in his members and warring continually against the law of his mind. But it was not a settling down upon his lees; it was not a mere resting upon the doctrine of the old man and the new; it was not a throwing away of the arms of spiritual warfare. Not so; but it was a coming to this solemn conclusion in his mind: "I have two warring principles within me." He did not know it clearly before. It was then opened up to him; light shone into his soul, and brought him to see that his old man never would be any better; and therefore that he with his flesh would serve the law of sin, though with his mind he would serve the law of God.

Now let us look at these things. The "mind" here means the new nature, that holy principle which God the Spirit implants in a man's heart. With this we serve the law of God. This new man is holy, heavenly, pure, and spiritual, delighting in God, panting and seeking after communion with Jesus. It bears injuries, submits to unkind treatment, puts its mouth in the dust, and possesses a measure of conformity to Christ's image. Thus the Apostle says, "I, Paul — I, viewed as a Christian, as a believer in Jesus — I, with my mind, with my new nature, with that holy, heavenly principle which God has implanted in my breast, serve the law of God. I acknowledge the Word of God to be my rule and guide. I desire to know His will, and to do it. I seek to obey Him in all things; I strive to please, to honour, and to glorify Him. His will is my will, His commands are my commands, and what He leads me into, that I gladly perform." Now, this is just the spirit and bent of a gracious man's "mind" of his new nature. Praise, prayer, spiritual-mindedness, love to God's saints, desire to walk in Godly fear; this is the being, the element of the new man. With this mind, or new man, a believer serves the law of God. All feelings of holy reverence and godly fear; all the actings of faith, hope and love; all contrition and humility; all self-loathing and abhorrence; all desire to know God, to please Him, and to enjoy Him; everything spiritual, everything gracious, dwells in the new man. And thus we at times feel (do we not?) heavenly things our element, spiritual things our chief joy, the blood of the Lamb our greatest delight, and the Work of God the rule of our obedience. Thus "with the mind we serve the law of God."

But as long as we live in the body we have another principle, quite distinct from it, which the Apostle here calls the "flesh" — our fallen corrupt nature, our depraved heart, which ever was and ever will be a sink of iniquity, a sewer, a charnel-house of corruption and incurable depravity. Now, "with our flesh" — with this corrupt nature — "we serve the law of sin;" not gladly, that is

another matter . The Apostle does not say that he serves " sin ," but that he serves " the law of sin ." These are different things. To serve " sin," and to serve " the law of sin , " are very different matters. The internal principle is one thing, external acts are another. The lustings of your heart unto evil, putting into practice those lusts, are two very different things. Sin working in your heart, and sin acted in your body, are quite distinct. The Apostle does not say he serves sin. If we are the servants of sin, we are the children of wrath. " Sin shall not have dominion over you ; for ye are not under the law , but under grace ." But still we " serve the law of sin ," though we do not serve sin itself . The " law of sin " is that internal principle of sin in the bosom (if I may use the expression) , " the spirit of sin ," that subtle principle that is perpetually at work, seeking to regain its ancient mastery. Every infidel thought, every blasphemous imagination, every vile idea, every lewd desire, every covetous wish, every rising of pride, every movement of inward hypocrisy, every going out of love to the world, every secret exaltation of self (and who does not painfully know these inward workings ?) , are a part of the " law of sin ." This law works in the carnal mind, subtilly insinuating itself into every crevice, and is a law to our flesh, constraining it as a law constrains obedience to its authority, working in our carnal mind in the same intricate way as the blessed Spirit works in the new man of grace.

And this we shall serve to our dying day . But is servitude a pleasure ? Does the slave hug his chain? The poor African torn from his native land, and transported across the Atlantic, is he pleased with the hold of the slave - ship ? Is he not pining after light and liberty? So spiritually, does the Apostle mean that it was his happiness, his pleasure, his delight, to serve the law of sin? Does he so mean to distinguish the two principles as to say, " I can be happy with God in a chapel today, and happy with the Devil in a pothouse to - morrow "? Does he mean to say. " I can live in an atmosphere of spirituality one moment, and plunge into a brothel the next?" No; there is no such spirit in it. When he says, " I serve the law of sin ," he speaks of himself as one entangled contrary to his own wishes; torn, like a poor African, from hearth and home, taken captive by sin and Satan, and chained in the hold of the slave - ship, an unwilling captive, a groaning prisoner, who would fain get free, and yet finds the subtle spirit of internal sin and corruption perpetually seeking to regain the mastery over him . Be assured of this, if you can serve sin without sorrow, you have not the Spirit of Christ in you; you are still " in the gall of bitterness, and in the bond of iniquity ." If the gratification of your secret lusts cost you no pain; if the workings of your base nature never force a tear from your eye, or a groan from your bosom, depend upon it you are not where Paul was. Servitude is a galling fetter. The iron chain of slavery often enters into the soul, and we never can be happy until we are delivered from the galling yoke.

So that the Apostle, in making this solemn resolution, " With the mind I myself serve the law of God; but with the flesh the law of sin, " does not mean for a single moment to encourage licentiousness. He does not hold out that we may live in sin, and gratify our lusts, and yet be manifestly the children of God. Look at the sixth chapter of Romans, where the whole bent of this argument is against being under the power of sin. But what he means is this: that as long as he is upon earth he will have a body of sin and death; as long as he is in the flesh he will know the painful workings of corruption; and he submits to it, looking forward to that happy day when the corrupt body shall drop into the dust, and the soul shall enter into unspeakable bliss, reserved for the family of God.

I would ask in all sincerity (and may God in mercy apply it to your consciences), what you and I know of this experience? Why is it in the Bible? Why has God left it upon record? Is it not that we may try ourselves by it, and thus be brought to the test? Let us look at the experience of the Apostle, and see if we know it. Look at the three points; God enable you to see whether you know them experimentally.

1. What do you know of being a poor, wretched, guilty, miserable sinner? This is the first thing to be learnt in Christ's school. You cannot overstep that. You may as well try to read without knowing the alphabet, as think you can know Christ without knowing guilt and condemnation. Then what do you know of this step? " O wretched man that I am! who shall deliver me from the body of this death? " You say you do know it. Blessed are you if God the Spirit has wrought this experience only in your soul! It will lead on to better things. It will end in brighter things. We must, in Christ's school, begin with the lowest form, and then be led on, step by step, and line by line, to learn the lessons which the Spirit of God teaches all the ransomed family.

2. But can you get a step further: " I thank God through Jesus Christ our Lord? " No sweet testimony? no precious deliverance? no gracious intimations? no marks of heavenly favour? no love to Jesus? Has His name never been precious to you? the savour of it never " like the ointment poured forth? " What! is the Son of God without form and comeliness to you? When you see Him, is there no beauty in Him that you should desire Him? What! no pantings after His sweet presence? no longings after His manifested favour? no cries to feel the power of His atoning blood? no secret pantings in your soul after the discovery of His mercy and grace? Now, if you know something of this experience, you can say with the Apostle, in a measure: " I thank God through Jesus Christ our Lord." There is a door of escape open. There is a way of refuge from misery, guilt and condemnation. There is a way — the Lord of life and glory, the Mediator between God and man, the Great High Priest over the house of God, He who is able to save unto the uttermost, the ever-living Intercessor, the Friend that sticketh closer than a brother. What! no faith

in Him ? no desires after Him ? Surely, surely if God the Spirit is your teacher, there is this going on in the quiet depths of your conscience.

3. Then you will have to come to this resolution : " With the mind I myself serve the law of God; but with the flesh the law of sin." " I desire to know His will, and to do it, to submit to His righteous dealings with me, to walk in the light of His countenance, and live under the shinings of His favour. And yet, in all, with all, and in the midst of all, I find and feel a contrary nature, a vile heart of unbelief ; proud, hypocritical, presumptuous, covetous ; a lustful eye, perpetually captivating my affections, ensnaring my soul, and inflicting cruel wounds in my heart and conscience." And yet you must bear the burden, endure the load, and look forward to the day of your deliverance. Nay, God in mercy overrules these painful exercises for the good of His people. Where would be your humility, where would be your self - loathing, where would be your contrition, brokeness, and godly fear ? where would be your shame of face and abasement of soul before a holy God, if you did not carry within you these painful testimonies that you are the very chief of sinners, and less than the least of all saints ? Why, you would be throwing stones at everyone from you own little hill of holiness. Therefore, let men say what they will, and let presumptuous professors shoot out arrows of bitter scorn against it, we have reason to thank God for the knowledge of our corruption ; we have reason to bless His name that He has humbled us by showing it ; and that we have reason to thank Him that He has shed that light into our souls, and given that life in our conscience, whereby sin is, in a measure, ever brought to light, mourned over, hated, and repented of. Thus we shall walk softly before God all our days " in the bitterness of our soul," and thus be neither swallowed up by despair on the one hand, nor inflated with presumption on the other. To walk so is to walk safely. We then come to this solemn resolution: " I with my mind serve the law of God — that is my element — yet with the flesh I have painfully to serve the law of sin — and that is my misery. To serve the law of God is my joy ; to serve the law of sin is my sorrow. To serve the law of God in my soul is heaven; to serve the law of sin in my members is a bitter relic of hell." Yet all is necessary to make the soul watchful and humble, and teach it the superaboundings of grace over the aboundings of sin; to keep us little and low in our own esteem, and lay us prostrate at the foot of the cross, " being determined to know nothing, save Jesus Christ and Him crucified."

J.C. Philpot

MOVED OR MOVING ?

To assure you of getting your " Signs " and without missing any copies, be sure to inform us of any change of address.

Editors

SANCTIFICATION
THE EFFECT OF THE CROSS

To be partakers of Christ 's crown , we must be partakers of Christ's cross. Union with Him in suffering must precede union with Him in glory. This the express testimony of the Holy Ghost : " If so be that we suffer with Him, that we may be also glorified together " (Rom. 8:17) . " If we be dead with Him, we shall also live with Him; if we suffer, we shall also reign with Him" (2 Tim. 2:11, 12) . The flesh and the world are to be crucified to us , and we to them ; and this can only be by virtue of a living union with a crucified Lord. This made the apostle say , " I am crucified with Christ: nevertheless I live; yet not I, but Christ liveth in me: and the life which I now live in the flesh , I live by the faith of the Son of God , who loved me and gave Himself for me . " And again , " But God forbid that I should glory save in the cross of our Lord Jesus Christ , by whom the world is crucified unto me and I unto the world ."

An experimental knowledge of crucifixion with his crucified Lord made Paul preach the cross , not only in its power to save , but in its power to sanctify . But as then so now, this preaching of the cross, not only as the meritorious sanctification, is " to them that perish foolishness ." As men have found out some other way of salvation than by the blood of the cross , so have they discovered some other way of holiness than by the power of the cross; or rather have altogether set aside obedience, fruitfulness, selfdenial, mortification of the deeds of the body , crucifixion of the flesh and of the world . Extremes are said to meet ; and certainly men of most opposite sentiments may unite in despising the cross and counting it foolishness. The Arminian despises it for justification , and the Antinomian for sanctification. " Believe and be holy," is as strange a sound to the latter as " Believe and be saved," to the former. But, " Without holiness no man shall see the Lord ," is as much written on the portal of life as , " By grace are ye saved through faith ."

Through the cross , that is , through union and communion with Him who suffered upon it, not only is there a fountain opened for all sin , but for all uncleanness . Blood and water gushed from the side of Jesus when pierced by the Roman spear .

" This fountain so dear , He 'll freely impart ;
Unlocked by the spear, it gushed from His heart ,
With blood and with water; the first to atone ,
To cleanse us the latter; the fountain's but one ."

" All my springs are in Thee ," said the man after God's own heart; and well may we re- echo his words. All our springs , not only of pardon and peace , acceptance and justification , but of happiness and holiness , of wisdom and strength , of victory over the world , of mortification of a body of sin and death ; of every fresh revival and renewal of hope and confidence ; of all prayer and praise ; of every new budding forth of the soul , as of Aaron's rod , in desire, warm supplication, honest confession , melting contrition , and godly sorrow for sin — all these

springs of that life which is his with Christ in God are in a crucified Lord. Thus Christ crucified is " to them who are saved, the power of God." And as He " of God is made unto us wisdom, righteousness, sanctification, and redemption," at the cross alone can we be made wise unto salvation, become righteous by a free justification, receive of His Spirit to make us holy, and be redeemed and delivered by blood and power from sin, Satan, death and hell.

SANCTIFICATION
THE HOLY SPIRIT'S WORK

I shall consider, " the sanctification of the Spirit."

Observe, first, the peculiar force of the word " through"; it is " through sanctification of the Spirit " (2 Thess. 2:13). All the elect of God must therefore pass through sanctification. It is a path not merely into which but through which — through the whole length of which — they must pass; so that as there is no salvation from the curse of the law except through the blood and obedience of the Son of God, so there is no salvation from the inward defilement and inordinate power of sin except through the sanctification of the Spirit. The Bride must stand not only washed in Christ's blood and arrayed in Christ's righteousness that she may lift up her head without sin or shame in the presence of Jehovah; but she must be a partaker also of that " holiness without which no man shall see the Lord." Christ's righteousness is her wedding dress, arrayed in which He says to her, " Thou art all fair, My love, there is no spot in thee." This is her title and her warrant to heavenly bliss; but she needs an inward meetness, for she must have a queenly heart as well as a queenly robe.

The two are beautifully brought together in those words of the psalmist: " The king's daughter is all glorious within: her clothing is of wrought gold." She is " all glorious within," as well as " clothed with wrought gold." The Spirit clothes her outwardly when He brings near and puts upon her the wedding dress; and the same Spirit gives her her inward glory when He sanctifies her by His special grace. Thus Christ not only " loved the church and gave Himself for it." but also " sanctifies and cleanses it with the washing of water by the Word, that He might present it to Himself a glorious church " — glorious without and glorious within, " not having spot or wrinkle or any such thing" to mar her outward beauty, and to be also " holy and without blemish " so as not to mar her inward glory.

Sanctification, therefore, is as indispensable to salvation as justification. " But ye are washed, but ye are sancified, but ye are justified in the name of the Lord Jesus and by the Spirit of our God" (1 Cor. 6:11). Heaven is a holy place. Its enjoyments and employments are all holy. " Holy, holy, holy is the Lord of hosts," is the eternal cry of created angels and ransomed spirits. There must be, therefore, a sacred meetness for this holy employment and spiritual enjoyment communicated to the soul before it can be fitted for those habitations

into which nothing that defiles can ever enter . How glorious must be that place of which we read , " The throne of God and of the Lamb shall be in it; and His servants shall serve Him . And they shall see His face ; and His name shall be in their fore - heads . And there shall be no night there ; and they need no candle , neither light of the sun; for the Lord God giveth them light: and they shall reign for ever and ever "!

That they may thus see His face and ever serve Him in the beauty of holiness was eternally provided for in the covenant of grace. In the same wondrous scheme of eternal love which contrived their salvation, provision was made for the Holy Ghost to sanctify by His indwelling power, and fit them for those heavenly mansions which were prepared for them. He being a divine Person in the Godhead, and as such taking a part in the covenant of grace, engaged, with a foreview of the depths of the fall, to regenerate them, to give them a new heart and a new spirit , to take possession of their soul , and fill them with every holy grace and every heavenly fruit. He thus pledged Himself to breathe into them in their time - state an element of holiness in which they might hereafter eternally swim as in an ocean of purity and love, and without which heaven itself would be to them but a hell. He did not undertake to sanctify their carnal mind , their Adam nature , but to breathe into them a new spirit , a spirit of perfect holiness, capable of expanding into heights and depths of purity and love beyond all conception or description .

J.C. Philpot

Dearly Beloved Kindred : — The time for an extension of my subscription to your valuable paper is at hand. While a poor and afflicted people in general . Many and strange to us are the things that are taking place in the world to - day, but , dear , little , wayfaring strangers, the most hurtful to God's little children , who know the joyful sound , to see the wicked ways of man, but nothing can so disturb the sheep as to have one of the fold who has long been following (seemingly) in the footsteps of Jesus to join hand in hand with those who would scatter the sheep. However, many of those who have professed a love for the truth , and even proclaimed it , are now becoming so progressive and active that the old ways are by far too strait for them and they are blazing new trails that the Scriptures do not authorize and our forefathers did not follow. I am reminded just now of the words of Christ: " Without me ye can do nothing." O Lord, do teach those poor and afflicted people the vital importance of thy gentle Spirit . Brethren , everywhere dwelleth no good thing. Water cannot of its own power, rise higher than its source, neither can the nature of many be raised into something beyond that nature . Righteousness either comes from God or it comes from the nature of man. Our own works have been tried sufficiently and they only serve to sink us deeper in the mire. They are only filthy rags. Oh the filth and sin that is in the hearts of God's most humble children. I know of no record that those best actions , thoughts and words of the natural man should be so covered up in the

blood of Christ that, that same old man should later (after regeneration) show forth the love of God. Dear sin-tossed pilgrim, do you find improvement in your conduct? Ah! never; oh no! But to the contrary. Daily, hourly, I find myself so prone to wander away to the alluring fancies of the world.

" I am a stranger here below,
And what I am 'tis hard to know;
I am so vile, so prone to sin,
I fear that I 'm not born again."

I am very much like one of our precious old brethren in this country: I do hate my sinful ways and mourn and grieve that my hope is not brighter, but I do love those who are just like me. I humbly hope that in some wonderful way, for some reason beyond my comprehension, God has made me to love these dear old begging saints who confess they are yet passive in God 's hands. If obedience is a fruit of the Spirit it is not a fruit of the flesh. If brethren believe the whole man doctrine it would be more consistent for them to say so than to hide behind a smoke screen of two salvations, because to say we merit our blessings in time is to say the old man is improved by regeneration, and of course then the warfare between the Spirit and the flesh is a myth. If obedience comes as a fruit of the Spirit, working in us the things that are well-pleasing in His sight, on what grounds are we to expect blessings for it? Paul tells us that the love of Christ constrains us (2 Cor. V. 14), and Webster tells us that " constrain" means " compel." The love of God does not lead his children against their will, but they are made willing to forsake all and to follow where he leads. I do not feel that God should reward his children for living sober, upright lives, but that he has rewarded them and their walking after him is an evidence of it.

Brethren, this is too deep water for just a boy to wade in. I trust that the Lord, if according to his will, will guide his called out children to continue fighting (and resting) in and for the dear old principles that have identified Zion for lo these many hundreds of years.

Remember this poor sinner when at the throne of grace.

W. D. Griffin

MEETINGS

WEST COUNTRY LINE UNION

The West Country Line Union will meet, the Lord willing, fifth Sunday in October at 10:00 a.m. Moons Creek Church will host this meeting but it will be held at Dan River Church, located on highway #700 in the Mayfield community. From Danville, Va. take highway #29 South approximately 3 miles. Exit on #700 and go west approximately 5 miles to church.

We invite all lovers of the truth to come and be with us.

Elder Kenneth R. Key, Moderator
Sister Ema Sartin, Clerk

ORDINATION SERVICE

The Hadnot Creek Primitive Baptist Church, after seeing the gift of Deacon in our beloved brother, Clarence Prescott proceeded in our Conference on September 2, 1989 agreed to call for a Presbytery to examine and if found qualified to ordain Brother Clarence on Sunday, September 3, 1989 at 1:30 a.m. all present gathered back in the meeting house.

All ministers and Deacons present were invited to take part.

Conference was opened with the singing of Amazing Grace and Prayer by Elder Oliver Allen.

Elder J.T. Prescott was selected moderator Brother Melton Houston Clerk.

Brother Clayton Brown was appointed spokesman for the church.

Elder Jesse Foreman was appointed to lead with questioning the candidate Elder J.T. Prescott led with the charge to the candidate after reading from 3rd Chapter; 1st Timothy.

The ordination Prayer with laying on of hands was led by Elder Jesse Foreman followed by Elder Allen and Elder Prescott.

The moderator asked if the church was satisfied with the work of the Presbytery- the answer was yes. Then given the right hand of fellowship by all - Brother Brown then delivered Brother Prescott back to the church as being ordained to serve as Deacon.

Resolved that three copies of this action be made.

CC: Brother Prescott
Hadnot Creek Primitive Baptist Church
Publication in the Signs of the Times

Minutes approved as read.

Moderator Elder J.T. Prescott
Clerk Brother Milton Houston

CONTRIBUTIONS

FOR AUGUST 1989

William Midkiff, VA 2.00
Mrs. Celeste Welch, NC 2.00
Eld. Hale Terry, VA 2.00
Mrs. N. Hunt, VA 2.00
Mrs. W.L. Simmons, VA 2.00
Mrs. Joel S. Alexander, AL 7.00
Garner Horne, NC 5.00
Bruce McIntosh, II, VA 50.00
Mrs. Marjorie Cook, TN
In memory, Sis. Rebecca Moon & Homa Rainey 25.00
Mrs. Minnie G. Roberts, NC ... 2.00
Mrs. Rachel J. Green, WV 2.00
William Vick, TN 5.00
Mrs. H.H. Blanton, MS 2.00
Jesse Ramsey, VA 2.00
Mrs. Ruth Blair, VA 15.00
Mrs. W.L. Adams, VA 2.00
Mrs. Lelah R. Hill, CA 8.00
Mrs. Clinron V. Ferries, VA 2.00
M.W. Lupton, VA 10.00
W.G. Parsons, VA 5.00
Mrs. Irene B. Jewett, OH ... 2.00
Mrs. Ada Campbell, VA 10.00
Mrs. Lela Lockhart, MS 20.00
Mrs. Lovie A. Thompson, NC ....
Mrs. R.C. Moore, NC 2.00

PSALM 67

God be merciful unto us , and bless us ; and cause his face to shine upon us ; Selah .

That thy way may be known upon earth , thy saving health among all nations .

Let the people praise thee , O God ; let all the people praise thee .

O let the nations be glad and sing for joy: for thou shalt judge the people righteously , and govern the nations upon earth . Selah .

Let the people praise thee , O God ; let all the people praise thee .

Then shall the earth yield her increase; and God, even our own God , shall bless us .

God shall bless us ; and all the ends of the earth shall fear him .

OBITUARIES

ELDRIDGE LEON GILLIAM

Our Heavenly Father has called from our midst our dear brother and Deacon , Eldridge Leon Gilliam , April 7 , 1989 . Born June4 , 1911 , the son of John A. and Rosa Turner Gilliam . Surviving is his wife Bessie Matkins Gilliam , two sons , David Dolian , of Spartanburg , S.C. and Arnold Edward , of Burlington , N.C. and one brother , James Odell Gilliam of Burlington , N.C. , six grandchildren and four great grandchildren .

Brother Gilliam was received into the fellowship of Mebane Primitive Baptist Church , at the waters edge , July 10 , 1937 . He and Sister Gilliam were baptised by their pastor , Elder Floyd Adams and Elder Curry King .

Brother Leon Gilliam was indeed a precious brother , a very quiet man to live with in the church . It was very evident what his belief and convictions were . He was so wonderfully blessed , as Solomon describes , Prov . 15:1 & 16:24 , A soft answer turneth away wrath and pleasant words are as an honey comb , sweet to the soul and health to the bones . Also as I remember him in life , I am reminded of what Jesus said , In your patience possess ye your souls , Luke 21:19 .

Brother Gilliam was also a successful business man who had many friends and our people found him to be , as Paul has said , Gal . 6:10 , let us do good unto all men , especially unto them who are of the household of faith . Many tokens of kindness we received of him . He was a faithful supporter of our church and our association .

We grieve with Sister Gilliam and their two sons , Arnold and David and their families . But how wonderful is the language of Paul in Thes . 4:13 . But I would not have you to be ignorant , brethren , concerning them which are asleep , that ye sorrow not , even as others which have no hope . Do we not witness together with Paul when he said , Titus 2:13 & 2:14 . Looking for that blessed hope and the glorious appearing of the great God and our Saviour Jesus Christ , who gave himself for us , that he might redeem us from all iniquity , and purify unto

himself a peculiar people , zealous of good works . We believe that Brother Gilliam is sleeping the sleep of those who will never awake to weep .

Funeral services were conducted by his pastor , Elder Burch Wray and Elder Wallis Smith at Rich & Thompson Chapel Sunday afternoon . Interment followed in Pine Hill Cemetery .

Unworthy
Elder Burch Wray

SISTER VERDA MACHESNEY

Verda Eva was the fifth daughter and youngest of twelve children born to Elder James B . and Wilabour (Wood) Hardy . She was born on a farm near Kiowa , Kansas , on January 28 , 1886 .

She was married to Donn L . Machesney on June 2 , 1909 , and together they reared their family of two sons and two daughters . He died in 1945 and her two sons also preceded her in death .

Sister Verda joined the Pleasant Valley Primitive Baptist Church in Kingman , Kansas , in October , 1939 and was baptized by her brother , Elder J . R . Hardy . This church was established by her father , Elder J . B . Hardy , in the early 1890 's .

Sister Verda was held in high esteem as a solid pillar of the church, and held the office of clerk until her health prevented her from performing the duties of clerk . She loved to meet early before services and discuss the Scriptures with the writer , and since she was so well versed in the Bible , I was careful to speak only on those on which I had been given some light , and very seldom did we disagree . The last Scripture we talked on before her illness was St . John 4:7 .

Sister Verda passed from this vale of tears on August 21 , 1989 in Kingman , Kansas at the age of 103 years , 6 months and 23 days . She is survived by her two daughters , Norma Nichols and Audrey Daggs , both of Kingman , Kansas ; three grandchildren , nine great-grandchildren and two great-great-grandchildren .

Graveside services were conducted at Haviland , Kansas , by her pastor , Elder W . A . Winfrey .

Sister Verda wrote many beautiful poems , and the one enclosed was read at the graveside by her granddaughter .

Written by request of her daughters .

Elder W . A . Winfrey , Pastor

NOT DEATH , BUT SWEET RELEASE

This is not death , but a sweet release ;
So free from all trouble and strife .
A perfect rest in a Saviour 's peace :
Jesus , the way , the resurrection and life .

For mother is now on the other shore ;
The place where there is no night ;
In the loving arms of the God she adored :
Jesus , the way , the resurrection and life .

Our loved one has gone from earth's maze.
E 'er long we 'll meet her above all strife ,
And sing together our songs of praise :
To Jesus , the way , the resurrection and life .

Signs of the Times

DEVOTED TO THE OLD SCHOOL BAPTIST CAUSE

"The Sword of the Lord and of Gideon"

VOL. 157 KEELING, VA., DECEMBER 1989 NO. 12

SIGNS OF THE TIMES

ISSN - 0199-0063
Subscription price $10.00 per year - $18.00 two years
Published each month by
SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.
Established in 1832
Devoted to the Old School Baptist Cause

CIRCULATION OFFICE
Elder J. R. Williams
Route 1, Box 420
Keeling, Va. 24566

EDITORS
Elder J. R. Williams, Editor
Route 1, Box 420
Keeling, Va. 24566
Phone (804) 792-8758
Elder Kenneth R. Key, Editor
721 Willard Street
Greensboro, N.C. 27405
Phone (919) 273-7464

ASSOCIATE EDITORS
Richard H. Campbell
P.O. Box 172248
2263 Sutherland
Memphis, Tenn. 38187-2248
Phone (901) 683-7735
Elder C.B. Davis, Jr.
Rt. 4, Box 440 C
Roxboro, N.C. 27573
Phone (919) 599-7236
Licentiate C.C. Wilbanks
217 Bastrop Drive
Monroe, Louisiana 71203
Phone (318) 343-5473

All letters for this paper containing subscriptions and remittances, should be mailed to Elder J.R. Williams, Rt1, Box420, Keeling, Virginia24566. All articles and letters for publication, all notices of meetings and all obituaries should be mailed to Elder Kenneth R. Key, 721 Willard Street, Greensboro, N.C. 27405.

SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.
Route 1, Box 420 Keeling, Virginia 24566

POEM

Note of Joy

Oh teach me a song of Heavenly praise
A verse of joy divine
A stanza or two of God 's just ways
And of a hope that might be mine

Let me sing within my heart
Of blissful love on High
A tune of rapture please impart
That tells we shall not die

Sound the voices of one accord
Of Grace, mercy and glee
The endless song of Christ our Lord
That is music sweet from Thee

When we lose our earthly breath
Then no longer can we sing
But the music of Thy voice from death
Will tune our souls again

Someday an endless song we 'll sing
All the seed of Abraham
Then all the walls of Heaven shall sing
Of Moses and of the Lamb.

Elder C.B. Davis, Jr.

CONTENTS

EDITORIAL 266
Elder R .H . Campbell

CORRESPONDENCE 269

VOICES OF THE PAST 278
John M . Watson
W .D . Griffin

MEETINGS 287

CONTRIBUTIONS 288

OBITUARIES 288
Brother Luther Hixon Mitchell

EDITORIAL

For by grace are ye saved through faith : And that not of yourselves : it is the gift of God : not of works lest any man should boast . For we are his workmanship, created in Christ Jesus unto good works , which God hath before ordained that we should walk in them .

Elder R .H . Campbell

Please read the above scripture again , carefully : now what do you believe about the plan of salvation of the saints of God , and the way and manner that it is accomplished in their lives , that is not addressed in this one simple statement . In fact , it is the simplicity of the scriptures and the candid manner in which the truth is declared that confuses the wise and prudent of the world . They search for the deep mystical and profound meaning of the written word that they believe requires the supreme intellect of the sages of the world to understand ; when in fact the scriptures declare ," " And a little child shall lead them ." The above scripture is plain and to the point and does not require a degree in the English language to understand what the apostle Paul is saying here. It is often quoted by people of all , so called , Christian faiths and yet I fear that the quoting of this very basic and solemn fact is as close as many ever get to the truth and the beauty and comfort that is contained in the pages of this book of all books .

The scripture states simply , " For by grace are ye saved ," and this places salvation beyond the reach of the natural man, regardless of how intelligent , honest and sincere , or dedicated he may be to his church and the doctrine that they stand for . Grace is the unmerited favor of one entity in this case , God to another, the hell deserving sinner, and it is at the sole discretion of the one who is granting the blessing. If it was due to any merit , or condition met by the one upon whom it is bestowed then it would not be grace, it would be payment , reward or some other manner of incentive arrangment. All upon whom this grace has been granted were , at the time of its manifestation, in natures darkness and wrestling with the problems of life and striving for the necessities of life in this world or fame and fortune amidst their peers. Then for no reason known by them

they were made aware of the spiritual kingdom and the fact that they were a member of it: made aware of the sin in themselves, the realization that they had been set free from those sins, and where the responsibity for this great change originated. They are made to stand in awe and wonder as they, behold the perfection of beauty that shines forth in Zion from the throne of God into the heart of the recipient of this marvelous and wonderful grace sent down from heaven. It is no wonder, among such, that the song, Amazing Grace, has always been one of the most loved and cherished songs that they sing in their pilgrimage here on earth. They all know it and seemingly sing it with more enthusiasm and vigor than other songs because grace is something that they all know so well and love so dearly.

This grace arrives with faith in the heart of the believer which is the gift that is God's first manifestation in their lives that they are something special, as they later learn, they are of a chosen generation that they should show forth the praises of him who hath called them out of darkness into his marvelous light. This gift, which was God's and inaccessable to them previously is now theirs, and as the song says, "Cannot be wasted, nor mortgaged nor sold," it does not diminish with the using and all of the power of the devil and his angels cannot take if from you, but, neither can you give it or share it with someone else. Each must have their own gift before they can understand what the other is talking about and then they can share the love and fellowship of these precious things. Just as all of the works of God are sure and certain, so is this gift: it is everlasting through this life and the next. This faith is only replaced by the certain knowledge that each will receive when they enter into the everlasting joy of their God. In this life it will sustain you in all of your trials and afflictions, your doubts and fears and cause you to sing and rejoice with gladness of heart when you are raised up and blessed to sit together with your brethren in heavenly places in Christ Jesus.

To further clarify and support these precious truths to the comfort and edification of the saints of God the writer states that these things are, not of works lest any man should boast: they are not of works, they are of grace. This is especially comforting to the heirs of promise in seasons of doubts and when they fear that it is of the flesh. When they read the experiences of others which so closely parallel theirs, the promise that this is a gift by the grace of God and is not of works, they are comforted in the understanding that the salvation of God's children is his workmanship in the person of Christ Jesus and that it is a perfect work, fulfilling prophecy since the beginning of time. This was what Jesus was referring to when he said, "I have finished the work which thou gavest me to do." If Jesus finished the work of salvation, and he did, then they can all rest assured that as they were created in him unto good works, they will fulfil them to a jot and a title because this is as much a part of the plan as the gift of faith by

the grace of God.

Good works is a very basic and necessary part of the life of every child of God because it is through them that the work of grace is made manifest in their lives. If not for the preaching of the Apostle Paul after his receiving of his gift of faith we would have no knowledge of the fruits of the workmanship of God in his life. Except for the writing of Peter, James and John we would not know of the fruits of their labor of love that God had ordained that they should walk in. Good works are the things in the lives of brethren and sisters that we have known in our lives that cause us to remember and love them many years after they have finished their race here on earth with such warmth and joy. It was not necessarily great works that they did that touched us so, but, just little things that spoke volumes regarding that work of grace that was wrought in them: their quiet unassuming desire to do all that they could for the cause of Zion and for the welfare and comfort of the inhabitants thereof.

The Apostle Paul, in writing to Titus spoke much of the things that Titus must be mindful of as he went in and out among the brethren; the things that he should exhort the brethren to do as they traveled down life's journey to make manifest that heavenly calling which was God's gift to them. This included good works which he had ordained for the peace and harmony of the church. He wrote, "This is a faithful saying and these things I will that thou affirm constantly, that they which have believed in God might be careful to maintain good works. These are good and profitable unto men." These good works are the ones that the children of God are created in Christ Jesus unto and are ordained of God that they should walk in them. Paul and Titus' calling and good work was to admonish the church to remember their calling and to manifest it in their walk, and do all things as unto God.

It is very significant that the writer of the letter to the church at Ephesus included the above scripture in the way that he did. It seems that these three verses condense the teachings of the whole letter to these few words. The first two verses cover the plan of salvation and declares that it is all the sovereign work of God without any help from the one saved and not of works, to stop the boastful claims of man. Then the last verse brings in the results of this work in the life of the heaven born soul. It still does not praise man or grant him any credit in the things that follow, but makes manifest the work that was done in the heart, and it does declare that the good works that follow are just as much a part of the whole work as the gift of faith by the grace of God. By including them in the same context it shows that they are inseparable as part of the experiencing of the salvation of God by the heirs of promise as they run with patience the race that is set before them. The works are but the fruits of the spirit which God has given them for this purpose. When viewed in this way, certainly the calling of the ministers of God is to reprove, rebuke, exhort with all longsuffering and doctrine to bring these things to their minds

again that the man of God may be perfect, throughly furnished unto all good works.

In bonds of love
Richard H. Campbell

CORRESPONDENCE

Elder Kenneth R. Key:
Dear Brother Key:

My reason of a request of me, by an Old School Primitive Baptist Elder who I have spent many precious hours with speaking of the unsearchable riches of the true and living " God" and His free grace and mercy to usward, and the unlimited and unchangeable certainty of al - mighty power and absolute controll over His every creation at all times and under any and all circum - stances. Has persuaded me to submit a little of my writing to you for your consideration, as whether or not to insert it into the Signs.

The writing — In the morning of time for this world to begin its ex - istance, God in His infinite wisdom and almighty power and pleasure, did determine foreordain and abso - lutely predestinate and confirm of what all things and beings shall be and exactly their every movement, thought, word, action or reaction what would ever be in all time for this world to stand. And so therefore it is an entire impossibility for Almighty God to ever be surprised, disap - pointed, or in anywise become aware of any new or different thing from that what he fully knew from before He created this world and the fullness thereof. This God I speak of will receive unto Himself ' only ' that what He himself prepared in its entirety; therefore whenever one utters or groans a prayer unto Him for His blessing, that one has already received a blessing from " God " what did enable him to pray in the first place; and just so sure as that true prayer were performed, just that sure is it that prayer will surely be answered, (in God 's way of course); for the answer was already prepared even before that prayer were uttered or groaned. You see it was God 's work all - the - way from start to finish; He conditioned or prepared that one so he would pray, and in that conditioning or prepara - tion of him to pray, also prepared that one for the receiving of an answer to it. You see this God does not work half or part the way and leave the rest up to another, be - cause He just simply is an all - in - all God. With Him there just simply are no ifs, ands or buts; for with this " God " it just simply is — I will and you shall; " I will be unto you a God" and you shall be unto me a people. No condition there of ifs so and so, just simply a statement of facts. Which are oh so sweet and precious to me from time to time. Oh I am so very glad and I hope thankful unto my God, that He himself is at the helm at all times, and holds and controls all power what be both in heaven and earth, and that no man or men or governments can either hinder, hasten or interfere in any way shape or form with His perfect operation of His government. You see this " all - in - all God" already knows the heart

of every one of mankind; and so it is; we can make God aware of nothing, for yes He knew the end from the beginning , and all things in be - tween. You see mankind can neither think, move about or even have their begin or even exist , without God having first furnished him with all what make that even a possibility . You see by the power of " Almighty God " this world and all its contents were brought into existance , and every moment of its containuation is wholly sustained by that same power . To even think a thought takes strength, strength must derive from a source of power, and in that all power what be is ordained of " " God"; so therein settles the whole matter , as to what self ability man may or may not have independent from God furnishings of their every strength for to do anything . So you see there is only " one " in heaven or upon the earth whom we could ever rightly praise or honor for anything whatsoever, that being " The Three - one - God ."

For me to believe any less than the above concerning my " God " would be to live in this world without hope ; which hope is so very sweet and precious to me .

Your brother in Christ I hope
Troy G .Shepard
103 E .Tateway Road
Kitty Hawk , N .C . 27949

CAMBRIA , ILL., MAY 31 , 1933 .

DEAR EDITORS: — I am en - closing a letter written by dear sister Fannie H. Chester for you to publish if you see fit. It is too good to be put away without others enjoy - ing it with me . I have her consent to have it published. I am also sending two dollars to pay for our dear old SIGNS OF THE TIMES , for we get much comfort from the good letters it contains .

Yours truly ,
Mrs . W .M . Odom

MURRAY , KY ., MAY 1 , 1933 .

MRS . ESTELL ODOM — VERY DEAR SISTER : — Home duties have prevented me from complying with your request , and my promise , in regard to writing what I hope I have been made to see and feel by divine power . I remember when a girl of writing dear Elder J .M . Perkins a letter and telling him some of my sorrows , or a part of my experience and he published it in the paper he edited at that time , the Gospel News , Mayfield , Kentucky . Dear sister , I was only a girl of seventeen years when first touched by the divine love (power) . At that time I could not understand what that power was . I could not then realize it was divine love , the road was so rough , I was out in the wilderness , deep in the mire . It was so dark I could find no way out . I felt to be without love in every respect. I even felt that my father , mother , sisters and brothers had ceased to love me. I had rather be alone than with any one . Well do I remember one cold December morning in the year 1900 . It was the last or closing day of our school, and very early in the morning a sad interrupted feeling came over me, I knew not what, and on my way to school I tried to evade this feeling by thinking of our school program , and repeating my numerous parts ,

but to no avail . My mind was so confused I hardly would have been responsible for what I might have said. This thought came: One more school term ended; no doubt before another some of our loved ones may be absent by death , and it may be me. Then I said, No, not me, I am not fit to die . I could hardly take care of my part during the program , for thinking I was not fit to die . After awhile the program was ended, and when the teacher gave her few farewell remarks in a tender and touching way I could then give vent to tears without any special notice of any one . The flowing tears gave a little relief, yet as I walked to my home I was sad, so sad, and had very little to say . I retired very early in the evening and wept until I fell asleep. I arose early in the morning and the gloomy feeling still continued. I said to myself , What is the matter with me? What can be the trouble? Why is the thought of death hovering over me so? I continued in this sorrowful condition for a few days, feeling so badly that I gave up and went to bed. Father and mother came to me and asked if I were sick . I answered by saying, I do not know; I feel badly. I think it was the next day that they found me very restless, and called a physician , but no relief came . At night I thought death surely was near , and thought , If I should die where would I go ? Lost . Oh lost forever in the ever - dooming hell . Just then I could see my past life and could view every evil, every sin in my life . Oh the vile sinner I was ! I remained so restless that the doctor was called again . Oh sister , I did wish he would not come again, for at that time I truly did realize he could do me no good . Then came the beautiful words of Benjamin Lloyd:

" Pity a helpless sinner, Lord,
Who would believe thy gracious word,
But own my heart, with shame and grief,
A sink of sin and unbelief.

Lord, in thy house I read there's room,
And, venturing hard, behold I come;
But can there, tell me, can there be,
Amongst thy children room for me?

For sinners, Lord, thou camest to bleed,
And I'm a sinner vile indeed;
Lord, I believe thy grace is free;
O magnify that grace in me."

My dear father and mother taught us children to walk uprightly at all times , but in my youthful days it was not altogether their teaching that stopped me: I had a fear of the all - seeing eye that was upon me. One night I was at a Missionary Baptist protracted meeting, when the preacher ended his sermon by trying to get sinners to the altar, or to the mourners' bench , as they called it. He quoted this to them: " Submit yourselves therefore to God. Resist the devil, and he will flee from you. Draw nigh to God, and he will draw nigh to you." I said to myself , Is that Bible ? After going home I searched and found it. I was bothered about it, so the first time I saw Elder Perkins I asked him , What about such Scripture? He smiled, and said, That is James writing to the church brethren . I proved it to me . So I struggled on in my youthful days, up and down , until the fourth Monday in February, 1901 , when a Primitive Baptist minister came and spent the night with us . The evening he came we were sitting

around the fire and talking on the Bible (or rather they were , I was only listening), and during the conver - sation the minister asked my elder sister if she had ever confessed her sins . No sooner had he asked her and I felt as though my heart was in my mouth , for I was afraid he would question me on the same subject , and I did not want any one to know what was troubling me . I only wanted to hear others talk of how sinners were saved . I was much interested , but hesitated to ask questions . Sure enough , he turned to me and asked if that ever gave me any trouble . I ignored the question and he asked me again . I sat there with my head down and wishing I could sink beneath the floor . The third time he said , Fannie , do your sins ever give you any trouble ? I filled with tears and left the room . As I passed out he said , O child , do not leave us . Just then I preferred to be alone , yet at the same time I was hungry for a crumb from the Master 's table . At night I would creep to my bedroom and fall on my knees and beg God to forgive my many sins . I have lain on my bed at night when I suppose all the family were asleep but poor me . Oh ! the horrid , horrid thought of going down into eternal woe would almost make me scream aloud and tears would flow until I could find no dry place on either side of my pillow to lay my head . By this time all I could say was , Lord , Lord , have mercy on me . But it seemed to me my cries and begging were unheard . I longed to ask some one to pray for me , but was ashamed to do so . I went on in this condition until October , and the association convened with our home church (New Salem). During the meeting we had a great many breth - ren and sisters in our home , and Saturday night there were eight or nine ministers there and we had quite a meeting . Those who did not preach talked along the line of experience . Oh it was so interest - ing , the very crumb I was longing for. I shall never forget that precious night . Dear Elder Perkins , who now is sleeping the blessed sleep , preached last , and it seemed to me he must know my feelings better than I did myself . He preached to me . I tried to keep back the tears , but could not . I tried to hide behind others , but he saw the flowing tears and looked me in the face . By this time several were talking , praising God and shaking hands with love . Oh those precious shouts of joy , prais - ing God above everything . Oh listen ! to me just now I can hear those sweet voices singing the sweet praises over in my father 's and mother 's old home . My father was on a sick bed , but he rose up and shook hands with all and was very happy , while my dear mother sat by him . At this time I was sitting on the floor at the foot of the bed , but nevertheless Elder Perkins sought me out and took my hand . I left the room for fear they would hear my cries . The following day (Sunday) when the meeting closed and the people were leaving the church grounds , I was standing aside feeling very sad , crushed down with my sins , when Elder Perkins came to say goodbye , with tears streaming down my cheeks I asked him to pray for poor me , and with tears he said goodbye . Sister , he knew my suffer- ing was great . Then sister Lillian and

I hurried to our home , where the good old black woman had dinner ready . Soon many were leaving to catch the train , but I had an opportunity of asking one of the ministers to pray for me. I must say that at that time I could not understand the blessing , but was much shocked at what he said . He said , I feel too unworthy to pray for any one . Now that made me feel breathless , to think that such a sinner as I had even dared to call the Lord's name. I felt so little, so ashamed, because I had even ventured to speak to him on the subject.

I went on in this condition until the spring of 1902 , when one Sunday morning I awoke with my sins crushing me nearly to death . I felt I could not live longer . I tried to appear busy with something , but slow work it was . I was in the dining-room trying to sweep, but the time came when I could not help crying aloud. Mother and father ran to me, shook me several times, and father said, What is the matter with you ? What is the trouble ? I finally said, O father, the devil has hold on me and I cannot get away from him. They both wept and tried to console me , but I experienced no relief , though I was begging for it constantly. The same day, in the afternoon, as I was sitting on the back porch alone my sins came like mountains before me and I wept bitter tears . I went into the house and got the Bible to see if I could find some passage of Scripture that would give me a little comfort . But oh poor me , everywhere I read it would condemn me , and I said to myself , I cannot bear the suffering any longer. I was afraid someone would see me crying, so I went into another room and closed the door. I had fully decided to end my life . Then I saw myself doomed for hell and could see no escape . I had thought of three ways to end my life , and as I was sitting there all stooped over with my face buried in my hands, thinking which way would be the easiest and quickest, a calmness came over me . I do not know how long I sat there unconscious of the things of this world , but when I came to myself I was sitting perfectly straight with my hands clasped. The sweet peace I had so longed for had come to me , the grief and weeping had been turned into peace , sweet peace, and I was made to smile for a short while . I felt as though I had been in a deep sleep all these days and had awakened to something new. Everything seemed different. I walked out in the yard and the very sight of the grass and trees was beautiful, the sky was clear and the sun appeared to me to shine brighter than ever. It is impossible for me to express the beautiful and lovely scene. That burden of sin was gone and it never has returned. But other sorrows came. This Adam (natural) life came again , doubts and fears came, and I soon began to wonder if I was deceived. Oh the terrible battle I was in . Sister Odom , then I began my work. I thought I would be shown something I had done wrong . I was made to mourn because I was still continuing in my sins , and I made vow after vow to cease sinning . I truly thought I could be good and sin no more, but before I knew it I would find myself doing the same things over again , or rather , something

worse, and I would be much humiliated and would repeat my promise to God that if he would forgive me again I would be good and sin no more. But alas, dear sister, I had to surrender, for there was no good in me. Then I began searching the Scriptures, and I read Luke xviii. 19, where Jesus said, "Why callest thou me good? none is good, save one, that is God." Then while searching I came to the epistle of Paul to the Romans, and in the seventh chapter was much encouraged by dear old Paul, an apostle, saying, "For we know that the law is spiritual: but I am carnal, sold under sin. For that which I do, I allow not: for what I would, that I do not; but what I hate, that do I. If then I do that which I would not, I consent unto the law, that it is good. Now then it is no more I that do it, but sin that dwelleth in me me. For I know that in me, (that is, in my flesh,) dwelleth no good thing: for to will is present with me, but how to perform that which is good I find not." While reading the fifth chapter of Matthew my heart rejoiced when I read in the sixth verse, "Blessed are they which do hunger and thirst after righteousness: for they shall be filled." Sister, down deep in my heart I was so hungry I was a beggar, and I am a poor beggar still. I remember one cold February evening, I was alone in my warm room reading in the eighth chapter of Luke about the woman who had an issue of blood for twelve years and the physicians could not help her, but rather she grew worse. But when she heard of Jesus she said, If I may but touch his clothes I shall be whole. I, too, felt that if I could stretch out my arms and hands high enough I would be healed. Oh the great faith has made us whole.

"Lord, in thy house I read there's room,
And venturing hard, behold I come;
But can there, tell me, can there be,
Amongst thy children room for me?"

Those words were my sentiments. Now a battle came. A desire came to follow Jesus into the liquid grave. But I felt so unfit that should I offer myself to the church I would be rejected. So I battled on until August, 1904, when I dreamed I was at a meeting of the church, Elder J.M. Perkins was praying, and such a prayer I had never heard. I arose and was talking and shouting while he continued to pray. Then I awoke, but with a stronger desire than ever to be baptized as Jesus was. The following month, September, 1904, Elder Perkins had an appointment with our church the 7th and 8th, and I attended both days. The first day I was cold and indifferent. Elder Perkins and brother Jim McNeely spent the night in our home, and the next morning these words were flying through my mind: Come ye that love the Lord. I asked brother McNeely if there was a song with such words. He said, Yes. Why? I said, Oh, I do not know, those words are continually in my mind this morning. A little later I heard him tell Elder Perkins about my asking him. It was soon time to be going to meeting again, but for some reason I felt I would rather not go, but as father had died the 20th of the previous February I felt I must go with mother. We all met and the songs

were sweet music to me . Elder Perkins preached, and told how the sinner was saved . He told me all I had been, told me what I was then, told my longing desire ; he told his own experience and it linked with mine exactly . After a song was selected it was announced that the door was open for the reception of members. Now, sister Odom, some power, whether it was divine or not I cannot say , made this clay form of mine quiver and shake and I was raised up and went forward and gave my hand . By the time I sat down another lady came forward, the song was ended . Then Elder Perkins spoke to me in regard to the church. He asked me to relate to the church in my own simple way the dealings of the Lord with me. I began at the very first, as I have with you, and when I was telling of the calmness that came over me and that I felt as though I had been asleep all those days , brother Perkins stamped his foot on the floor and clapped his hands , and with tears streaming down his face said, Stop, stop, we are satisfied. But, sister, I could not stop , and continued talking until I was satisfied to stop . While I was talking a young man came forward, his face wet with tears, and offered himself. I was received in full fellowship, and so were the other two, and in the afternoon we three were baptized . Oh the sweet relief experience in following Jesus and being buried as he was in the liquid grave, but I cannot tell you how utterly unworthy I feel to be among God 's people , but I am unable to express my feelings . Oh that God will keep me where I belong : at their feet .

I have not told you all , and feel that I could write on and on yet the half would not be told, but I am afraid you will be weary with me , so will close by asking you to pray for your poor unworthy sister , that I may always live to serve the brethren and sisters in meekness and humility .

Yours with love ,
Fannie H . Chester

November 3 , 1989

To the Editors of the Signs of the Times :

Dear Brethren (I hope I am one among you) : I just now read a writing of Elder Beebe's dated June 15 , 1845 . Headed — WHERE IS THE CHURCH , of which I could not (it seemed to me) be anymore in agreement with and I feel the same no less applies today than in 1845 . I am copying a portion of it to send to you for your consideration as to whether or not to insert it in the Signs .

Elder Beebe's writing — (remember this was written in 1845 . So let us look around and see if we agree that the same applies today) .

In order to demonstrate the existence of the church of Christ on earth at the present day , we must find a community of saints corresponding to the primitive pattern , of eighteen hundred years ago — a people whose only beauty consists

in the comeliness which Christ has put upon them — a people saved by the Lord who is the shield of their help and the sword of their excel - lency, and whose enemies are found liars unto them — (Deut. xxxiii. 29)— a people dwelling alone and not reckoned among the nations , with no governmental patronage from the powers of the world — a kingdom that is not of this world, nor visible to the world, because they are the sons of God ; the world knoweth them not because it knew him not - a- poor and afflicted people trusting in the name of the Lord — a persecuted people ; for if any man will live godly in Christ Jesus he shall suffer persecution . Their names shall be cast out of men , and they shall be hated of all men for Christ 's name sake . They are regarded as the offscouring of all things , accused and slandered in like manner as their divine Lord and Master was ; for if these things were done in the green tree they shall be repeated in the dry ; if they called the Master of the house Beelzebub they will also call them of his household so .

These are only some the outlinen of the church of Christ . She is also characterized by her " one Lord, one faith , and one baptism ? Her faith is as radically different from that of every other professing people on earth as are her Lord and her baptism . Of her faith Jesus is the Author and Finisher ; but that of all other religious bodies either ori - ginates with themselves or is de - rived from the doctrines , traditions , and instructions of men. But blessed is she , for flesh and blood hath not revealed these things to her, but her heavenly Father has taught her by his Holy Spirit . She is the opposite of all other sects in regard to her food, her appetite , and the source from which all her supplies are received . Others can and do eat their own bread and wear their own apparel ; but she must eat the flesh and drink the blood of Jesus . Nothing short of the true Bread which came down from heaven , that kind which Moses never gave , can satisfy her ; but her neighbors , or the thorns among which she is situated , do not see why the bread that Moses gave is not good enough .

Christ 's Church is a peculiar people , in all respects essentially different from the religionists of this world . She comprises a chosen generation , a royal priesthood , and a holy nation , and shows forth the praises of him who hath called her out of darkness and translated her into the kingdom of his dear Son . The doctrine which her faith takes hold of is that which cannot possibly suit any body else under heaven . And if there be any who have not passed from death unto life , who fancy that they can understand and love the doctrine by which the church of God is distinguished , they are deluded . As none knoweth the things of a man but the spirit of a man that is in him , (for the spirit of man being taken from any man but a dead and unconscious corpse remains ,) neither knoweth any man the things of the Spirit but the Spirit. And unless we be born of the Spirit , and that Spirit abide in us , we are as dead to all spiritual things , as the human body is to natural life after the animal spirit has departed . It is therefore ,

quite as practicable to teach the tenants of the tombs the English grammar , or any science , as to teach the things of the Spirit of God to unregenerate men . The Church of God , if found at all , will be found in possession of doctrine which cannot be taught by every or any man to his neighbor , saying , know the Lord ; it cannot be taught nor learned in Sabbath schools , or what are called theological schools ; nor can it be derived from reading the bible , or hearing it expounded , even if Paul himself were the expounder , for the natural man cannot receive it ; it is Spiritually discerned . Every organized body of professors of religion who hold a doctrine which they can teach their unregenerate fellow men is a branch of anti - christ ; and the nature and attainableness of their faith proves that they have not the faith of God 's elect , and that their faith stands in the wisdom of men , and not in the power of God . See 1 Cor . ii . 5 . The primitive church acknowledged Christ as the only spiritual King , the true and only Potentate , who only hath immortal - ity dwelling in the light which no man can attain unto . That church cannot now be identified where Christ is not so regarded ; nor is he so regarded by any church , sect , or people who hold that there is spiritual life any - where else , or that the light in which he dwelleth can be approached . To approach is to make some advance towards the object ; but this no man can do , as the members of the Church of Christ know right well . The true church now , as in her primitive days , depends on God to raise up , qualify , send forth , and sustain the ministers of the gospel . Those who heap to themselves teachers , hav - ing itching ears , are not the church of Christ . To him who ascended up on high , who led captivity captive , and received gifts for men , they look for all the gifts which the Church can need , — to him who reigns , being exalted a Prince and a Savior , to give repentance to Israel and remission of sins , and to him alone they look to bring sinners to repentance and to cause the redeemed of the Lord to return with singing to Zion with ever - lasting joy upon their heads . To him who opened the doors of death , and rose triumphantly from the grave , who conquered sin and hell , they look for support , comfort , deliver - ance and victory .

Finally , the Church of our Redeemer is the circumcision who worship God in the Spirit , rejoice in Christ Jesus , and have no confi - dence in the flesh . *(End of copy)*

After having read much of Elder Beebe 's writings , it is my deep feelings that surely his Teacher was the very same One who taught John the Baptist , and every other one of His chosen children who have ever truely learned of God 's greatness in all His atributes and absolute con - sistancy .

Troy G . Shepard
103 E . Tateway Rd .
Kitty Hawk , N .C . 27949

PSALM 91: v .16 .

With long life will I satisfy him , and shew him my salvation .

VOICES OF THE PAST
"he being dead yet speaketh"

RIGHTLY DIVIDING THE WORD OF TRUTH

The commandment is, " To study to show thyself approved unto God, a workman that needeth not to be ashamed, rightly dividing the word of truth." 2 Timothy 2:15.

The geographer divides the world into continents, islands, seas, lakes, rivers, mountains and valleys; the botanist classifies all vegetables, and reduces them to orders, genera, species and varieties; and so does the zoologist, that these series may be more easily studied. Let the theologian, then, rightly divide the word of truth.

The word of God is such a perfect whole, that we dare not divide it is such a manner as to disconnect one part from another. But we may, without an violence to it, say they are distinct, experimental and practical truths, and treat of each in their proper relation to each other. I prefer this division to that of law and gospel as is often made. Although the law and the gospel are distinct from each other, and should be so regarded, yet in Christ they meet in a perfect oneness. The division which I have made was through both the law and the gospel, and distinguishes one from the other when necessary, and brings them together in like manner in perfect agreement in Christ. We do not make void the law by the gospel, nor does the law make void the promises of the gospel. Romans 3 : 31.

1. DOCTRINAL TRUTHS. - Doctrine in a general sense, means whatever is taught. In it's application to the Bible it signifies the truths therein recorded, and we will see that these may be advantageously divided into doctrinal, experimental and practical truths. We must believe all the truths of the Bible, and by faith acknowledge them; some of them we must experience and have an experimental knowledge of them; others we must practice; thus we may again see the propriety of this arrangement. The word " rightly" in the text, must, if possible, be maintained. Let the word of God be " rightly " divided, or not at all. Improper divisions of it have done much harm.

Having in another part of this work, treated of the Eternal Godhead, to which I refer the reader, I will now take in hand doctrinally, the great subject of God's foreknowledge, predestination and election; not, however, in a methodical, elaborate manner, but according to the best arrangements I may be able to make of scriptural lights for their observances.

How sublime is the thought, that whatever the Lord does, is in strict conformity to His foreknowledge of it; ; that it is in perfect agreement with His eternal purpose concerning it; that it is after the counsel of His unchangeable will; that it is a manifestation of His infinite wisdom; that it is the product of His infinite power. All of which combine to make it right infinitely right as it appertains to Himself, and all other things.

Further, that when God, and

God only existed, He was as fully in the midst of all things, in one sense, as He has been since, or ever will be hereafter. He foreknew all things, could bring up all things before himself as clearly as though they then existed! Hence, so to speak, has God forever dwelt in the midst of all things. Reader, pursue the idea, and God will be glorified in it.

These truths enter largely and unqualifiedly into the great doctrine of man's salvation by the Lord Jesus Christ. The Three divine persons harmonize in it. The Father gives His people grace in the Lord Jesus Christ, before the world began, and elects them in Him; the Son agrees, in covenant, to perform the conditions of this gift; and the Holy Spirit testifies to the things of Christ, while they are One in their impassable Divinity.

The division of the word of God into law and Gospel, is by no means a bad one, but I prefer the one which I have made, inasmuch as it takes in the division as a distinct item. Besides my division is entirely consonant with the believer's relation to the word of God.

1. There are some truths which he has simply to acknowledge by faith, which may be called doctrinal truths.

2. There are some which he must experience, which may be called experimental truths.

3. There are others which we must practice, and may be termed practical truths.

This seems to me to "rightly" divide the word of God.

The first subject that I will take up under the head of doctrine, is the foreknowledge of God.

The word foreknew is used only twice in the Holy scriptures, but other words are employed to express the same thing. The word foreknowledge is also used twice; foreordained once, and foresaw once.

The word "foreknow," in Romans 8 : 29, is of great doctrinal import; it teaches us that the foreknowledge of God is not passive, but active, and for predestination, calling, justification and glorification, are all divine acts to be predicated of it. "For whom He did foreknow, He also did predestinate to be conformed to the image of His Son, that He might be the First Born among many brethren. Moreover whom He did predestinate, them He also called; and whom He called, He also justified, and whom He justified He also glorified.

Election may also be predicated of the divine foreknowledge, for Peter says, that the "strangers scattered through-out Pontus, Galatia, Cappadocia, Asia and Bithynia, where elected, according to the foreknowledge of God the Father;" and the gift of all spiritual blessings was made according to divine election, as is plainly taught in Ephesians 1 : 3 - 4. Also in this instance of election, expressed by the word "chosen," we see that it is God's foreknowledge, as it was made "before the foundation of the world." We are taught again, in Romans 11 : 2, that God foreknew the Jews, which is given as a reason why God did not cast them away. Peter says Christ verily pardoned before the foundation of the world. And David says; "My substance was

not hid from THEE, when I was made in secret, and curiously wrought in the lowest part of earth. Thy eyes did see my substance, yet being imperfect, and in Thy book all my members were written, which, in continuance, were fashioned, when as yet there was none of them." Psalms 139 : 15 & 16. Again, "Even God, who quickeneth the dead, and calleth those things which be not as though they were." This is God's great and exclusive prerogative, to call up things that are not from the great and hidden depths of His divinity, and speak and act in regard to them as though they were. But the running reply is, God's foreknowing a thing, does not make it so. I ask, shall the Lord foreknow a thing, speak of it, and act in regard to it, and then shall it not come to pass? Many have prayed to gainsay the foreknowledge of God in a variety of ways, which I need not stop to notice, as it is now rather my duty to elucidate it according to the word of God, wherein it is not darkly and obscurely revealed, but plainly and undeniably. I will quote another text strongly in point: "I am God, and there is none like me, declaring the end from the beginning, and from ancient times, the things that are not yet done, saying my counsel shall stand, and I will do all my pleasure." Isaiah 46 : 9 & 10.

Some suppose that these scriptural truths, when received in their plain significations, destroy the free will and free agency of persons. Now, had the apostle written that it is of him that willeth, and of him that runneth, I would try to protect free will and free agency by all possible means; but as long as the text reads plainly, that it is not of him that willeth, nor of him that runneth, but of God that showeth mercy, I shall feel more inclined to trace out that mercy, and not give myself so much concern about free will and free agency, as to deny the foreknowledge of God, and His election, in order to protect things which Paul affirms are of no avail in our salvation. So that I have no confidence in the will nor agency of the creature. Man has a natural will, which is controlled by natural things; a spiritual will is born of God in the day of His power, and is controlled by spiritual influences. In the new birth there is a change of will as well as of heart. The old will with a new heart would be like sewing a new piece of cloth to an old garment.

I will now dismiss the subject of divine foreknowledge, as it is treated of more fully in another part of this work, and offer some remarks on divine predestination and election.

There is but little difference between predestination and election; so little that they may be almost used as convertable terms. In my remarks upon the subject of election, I shall contend chiefly for two propositions, which, if proven, will correct two of the most common and hurtful errors on the subject.

1. PROPOSITION. That there is a personal election.

2. PROPOSITION. That this personal election is not on account of foreseen good works.

Both of these propositions admit of plain scriptural proof too plain to be caviled at as it is. What saith the

scripture? Whom He did predestinate, them, the same ones, He also called. Christ says, I know, my sheep. Could He know them in any other manner than that in which they were contradistinguished from all others? In divine agreement with this, are the words of the prophets: "When thou shalt make His soul an offering for sin, He shall see His seed," His elect. Had He not seen them all at that trying time, He would not have been "satisfied," and they could not have constituted that joy which was then set before Him. Isaiah 53 : 10 & 11; Hebrews 12 : 2.

"In all their afflictions He was afflicted, and the angel of His presence saved them; In His love and in His pity He redeemed them; and He bare and carried them all the days of old." Isaiah 63 : 9. Besides they were chosen in Christ and endowed prospectively with all spiritual blessings in Him, before the foundation of the world; and may we not, by all this, see plainly, that He must have known them personally? Any other conclusion would be in palpable violation of the scripture just quoted.

Besides, Christ said, all that the Father hath given to Him, should come to Him. Does He mean the same ones personally, or does He mean others? How can they be those given to Him by the Father, if He refers to others, for He says all of the former shall come to Him. Names relate to persons, and it is said their names were written in the Lamb's book of life. Whose names were written there? Those given to Christ, whom He saw on the cross with joy, when He made His soul an offering for their sins.

Directly in connection with the subject of personal, particular or unconditional election, as it is sometimes called, comes up the subject of the election of believers according to their foreseen good works, which brings me to the second proposition which I promised to prove: That persons were not elected on account of foreseen good works.

God's elect were blessed with all spiritual blessings, according as they were chosen in Christ before the foundation of the world. To what end were they elected, and blessed in this manner? That they should be holy and without blame before Him in love. Where does this holiness come from? Certainly from the spiritual blessings given in Christ; and if so, not from any principle of holiness in fallen sinners, nor could their election have been determined by any good works performed by them, and foreseen of God.

But the objector is probably ready to say, that Peter says we must make our calling and election sure. This is admitted, but Peter was writing to believers and directed them that they should do this, that they might enjoy the comfort of it, by showing forth the fruits of those very spiritual blessings which were given to them in their election. These are evidences of the believer's election, and Peter wanted believers to enjoy these evidences. The unregenerate cannot know any thing about their election until these fruits begin to abound the fruit of election. I Thessalonians 1 : 4 & 5. God foresees no good works on the part of His elect until the tree is made good; not until they experience the gift of those

blessings given to them in Christ, by means of which they then perform good and acceptable works, which are the fruits of these blessings, and not the procuring cause of them.

I will now adduce further proof both from precept and example: "Was not Esau Jacob's brother? saith the Lord; yet I loved Jacob and I hated Esau." Malachi 1 : 2 & 3. Was the choice of Jacob predicated on his foreseen good works? Let Paul answer. What saith the pen of inspiration? "For the children being not yet born, neither having done any good or evil, that the purpose of God according to election might stand, not of works but of Him that calleth. It was said unto her: The elder shall serve the younger. As it is written, Jacob have I loved, but Esau have I hated." Romans 9 : 12 & 13.

To contend that the election of believers is determined by foreseen good works amounts to about the same as to contend that our salvation is also. The Apostle says: The election hath obtained it, and in doctrine there can be no difference. Romans 11 : 7. But we have just seen that the election obtains it through Christ, and not works of righteousness on the part of the believer. It is plain that if grace, which saves, be without the merit of works that election which saves is also without such works; and if it be by works, it is no more grace, then if by works it is no more election. Romans 11 : 6.

I will now treat of another subject, which is not always rightly divided: THE LAW AND THE GOSPEL

The doctrine of the law is, do and live; that of the Gospel, live and do. And yet in the great affair of salvation they perfectly harmonize in Christ; in whom the Gospel establishes the law, and the law the Gospel. The law has been satisfied by Christ, and in the Gospel we receive its righteousness by faith, I mean the righteousness of the law. In this there is a practical illustration of their full agreement, so that the blessings of faith and righteousness have not been given contrary to the pure and holy law of God; but they are given through Christ, who has fulfilled the law. It has no demands where there is no sin; and Christ has taken away all sin from the believer. Hence we do not make void the law by faith, but on the contrary establish it. But we must establish it in Christ by faith and not by works of righteousness which we have done. Matthew 5 : 17 & 18 Romans 3 : 3.

God gave man a law which was enjoined as the rule of his conduct and he violated it, and thereby incurred the penalty of death- death of both soul and body. Sin is the transgression of the law, Whosoever committeth sin transgresseth also the law. Thus by the law is the knowledge of sin. Had all the laws given by the Lord to all beings been kept, sin would have been excluded in all worlds. "By one man sin entered into the world, and death by sin, and so death passed upon all men, for that all have sinned." Romans 5 : 12.

How shall man revive from under this curse? How shall his sins be forgiven? Not according to a covenant of works, for man is not in a condition to comply with such a covenant. "By the deeds of the law

then shall be no flesh justified in His sight ." Romans 3 : 20 . The law is good , pure and holy , but the deeds of men are wicked and unholy . In the covenant of works the law was given on the tables of stone , in that of the Gospel , it was to be in- written on the heart , which implies an inward work of grace . The doctrine of a covenant of works , and the doctrine of grace harmonize in Christ . " The law was given by Moses , but grace and truth come by the Lord Jesus Christ ." John 1 : 19 . But we must notice that grace and truth did come by the Lord Jesus Christ in violation of the holy law of God , which requires full satisfaction for all it violated precepts ; but faith says , according to the Gospel , this satisfaction was made by Christ , and is now mine , just as though I had made the satisfaction myself ! Thus may we in meekness speak through faith . What a mercy , what a blessed privilege ! In all this , we see , that mercy and truth have met together , righteousness and peace kissed each other . Psalm 85 : 10 . The law then has its works , and the gospel its grace ; and when I ask the question which saves ? The answer is ready : " By grace are ye saved ."

This grace involves good works , those very works which God has foreordained for believers to perform ; not , however , for their justification before Him , but as the fruit of the tree made good by Himself . A tree of righteousness the planting of the Lord that He might be glorified in its fruits . Isaiah 61 : 3 . Herein we have a plain distinction between the works of the law , and the works of the Gospel .

The ceremonial law with all its sacrifices , and gifts pointed to the manner in which the moral law would be fulfilled , magnified and made honorable by Christ . Then were the shadows of good things to come . But the great doctrine is that a carnal observance of these ceremonies did not procure spiritual life , nor pardon of sins . " For he is not a Jew who is one outwardly , neither is that circumcision which is outward in the flesh ; but he is a Jew who is one inwardly , and circumcision is that to the heart , in the spirit , and not in the letters ; whose praise is not of men but of God ." Romans 2 : 28 & 29 . There is a mystic circumcision which appertains to the Gospel ; it is a Gospel blessing , a circumcision of the heart without hands ; and as no one could be a Jew outwardly without circumcision in the flesh , so no one can be a christian inwardly without a circumcision of the spirit . An inward circumcision which the Jew must have as well as the gentile in order to be saved by Christ .

Christ hath by one offering forever perfected them that are sanctified . Hebrew 10 : 4 & 14 . We must make a distinction between the moral law of God , and ceremonial law . Christ by His one offering delivered the Jews from the latter , but not from the former , only as an end of it is seen through Christ by faith , according to the latter mystic circumcision which is of the spirit .

These ceremonies were types of aids to the believing Jew , in directing his faith to this one great and final offering . How sublime was the rending of the veil of the earthly temple when this one offering was

made , showing that these things had come to an end , Christ having consecrated another way , by His own blood , called a living way , unto the holy of holies , whither He is for us entered , even Jesus made an High Priest forever after the order of Melchesideck . It is here that He ever lives to make intercession for all believers .

So that by rightly dividing the word of truth we may have a plain and useful distinction between the law and the gospel ; how very different they are from each other , and yet how completely they harmonize in Christ . How very different the ceremonial is from the moral law , and yet how wonderfully they agree also in Christ . And how very different were all the offerings made by all Levites from the one offering , made by Christ in His superior priesthood . This one offering forever superseded all others , and now comes up in faith as the great prototype of all of them . The ceremonial law when observed by faith may well be called the gospel of the law , as it has been by some .

The law made a distinction between Jew and gentile , but the Gospel makes none . Galatians 3 : 28.
gentiles partake of the blessings of the Gospel , as do the " remnant according to election " among the Jews . Christ is all and in all to both . They are wide apart in the law , but are brought nigh and close together in the Gospel .

Elder John M . Watson
Sent to us by
Nancy and Roy Pullig

TIME SALVATION

December 1937

Who does time belong to ? Does it belong to God or man ? If it belongs to God , in the sense that he is only of time and ends when time ends , then all the salvation that we as creatures have is a time salvation , and ends when time ends . If it belongs to us as creatures of time , who are here as human beings for a time , then any kind of a salvation for us is a time salvation . Salvation is never spoken of in the Scriptures as being two or more . It is always spoken of in the singular . Salvation is nothing more nor less than deliverance . I want to investigate the matter from a scriptural standpoint and see if we can arrive at any conclusion as to where this salvation , or deliverance , comes from . If it is of God alone we could do no better than to contend for it as being of him , according as he blesses us to do so . If it is alone of man , then the Old Absolute Predestinarian Baptists need to be warned , so that they might cease giving all the praise , honor and glory to God and entreat the Lord to forgive us for our blindness , and promise to spend the balance of our few days in telling to dead alien sinners that the Lord may be found at any time . If it is of God and man , that is , if God does all of the regeneration or bringing through the powers known as the new birth and then turns the affair over to us to run or leave undone , then we need to beg the forgiveness of our conditional brethren , and go to work to get destroyed every copy of the London Confession of Faith ,

Philadelphia Confession of Faith , Black Rock Preceedings , SIGNS OF THE TIMES . Lone Pilgrim and every other paper or Minute that says God alone saves the sinner. He is the God of salvation . (Psalms lxviii . 19 ,20 .) His salvation is nigh them that fear him . (Psalms lxxxv . 9 .) The Lord hath made known his salvation . (Psalms xlviii . 2, 3 .) We will be glad , and rejoice in his salvation . (Isaiah xxv . 9 .) I will place salvation in Zion for Israel my glory . (Isaiah xlvi . 13 .) Salvation is of the Lord . (Jonah ii . 9.) Neither is there salvation in any other . (Acts iv . 12 .) The grace of God brings salvation . (Titus ii . 11 .) Here I give a few of the many quotations of salvation being alone in the singular , and alone of the Lord . Now as we undertake to go out in this great subject let it be understood that we are fallible brings . As far as I am concerned , I know that conditional time salvation is not the truth . If my blessings came as a result of my deportment since I have had a hope in the blood of the everlasting covenant , I am sure that I never would have received any . How is it with you , my dear reader ? Have you any merit to plead before the Lord that would bring him under any obligation to bless you with spiritual or temporal blessings since he first spoke release to your poor soul ? Do you hunger and thirst after righteousness ? Oh yes ! What poor wayfaring stranger does not ? From where did you get the thirst ? Did you manufacture it ? Is your hungering and thirsting of your own creation ? Ah , my precious one , you cannot answer in the affirmative . You must ascribe it all to Him . If you do ascribe it all to Him , then you cannot claim any credit for it . Blessed are they that do hunger and thirst after righteousness , for they shall be filled . (Matt . vi . 6 .) How wonderful is this language . How full and complete it is to poor sinners . So different from the way it is taught by people who have not been completely weaned from the law . It would bring amusement to us to see a normal , intelligent man put the cart before the horse , but how different if we see a poor , blind , lame man doing it . If we have been taught by that love of God being shed abroad in our hearts , then it arouses pity and compassion . We do not wonder at a man who has not been touched in the hollow of his thigh (Gen . xxxii . 25) putting the hungering and thirsting before the blessing , but oh how sad to think of God 's dear children , who tell a beautiful experience of grace , telling us that if we will hunger and thirst we will be blessed .

Therefore we are buried with him by baptism into death , that like as Christ was raised from the dead by the glory of the Father , even so we also should walk in newness of life . (Romans vi . 4 .) Now how was Christ raised from the dead ? None of his people helped to do it . Christ , as man , did not raise himself . He was raised from that tomb by the glory of the Father . We are buried by baptism into his death and likeness in the same manner , in the same process . As Christ was raised from the dead so we are raised to walk in newness of life . Is this conditional ?

" Wherefore , my beloved , as ye have always obeyed , not as in my presence only , but now much more

in my absence , work out your own salvation with fear and trembling : for it is God which worketh in your both to will and to do of his good plea - sure ." — Phil .ii. 12 , 13 . Do you fear and tremble , dear reader ? Can you help it ? If you are afraid of something can you keep from being afraid of it ? If you are not afraid , do you think you could will to be afraid ? If so , you would have to will to do that which you did not will to do . A dear , young brother recently said to me that the more he had to go to preach to God 's dear people the more afraid he was . Why ? Answer it yourself , dear reader . If not deceived , his expres - sion brought instant approval from my own poor heart . God 's dear children are a fearing people . See yonder dear man that arises before a congregation fearing and trembling . Why ? Because God is applying Paul 's admonition to him . He is before those people because God is at work . He cannot help it . He must preach , because God is working in him to will and to do . See that dear child of God coming before the church . How he quakes and trem - bles . How fearful he is . God is at work . He is adding to his church daily such as he would have saved . To these characters , it is a time salva - tion . To be saved from earthquakes, famines , storms , or from errors of the world , is all done in time , but not by timely creatures . Let me say that if we get any more blessings in time than what God knew we would get , then he has certainly changed . His foreknowledge was an imperfect foreknowledge , to say the least of it , and of course makes him an imper - fect god . If we are saved in an earthquake or a flood contrary to what his wisdom saw , then we get something that he did not see us get . Now that is only foreknowledge . Our conditional brethren say (or some do although a few years ago all would say) that God foreknows all things . But I cannot see the difference between God 's foreknowledge and his predestination . A thing that is foreknown is certain to come to pass . But I have been ridiculed for declaring to God 's dear children that all of them are blessed in time by the same source and manner as they are for their hope of heaven . Let us examine it for a little while and see . I believe that all of the elect are as destitute of anything good as the nonelect . That , in themselves con - sidered , they are nothing but a mass of sin and corruption . So Christ comes into the world to save his people , and takes all of their sins upon himself . But that would not benefit them as to their eternal destiny unless he gave them his righteousness . That is exactly what he did . For Christ to redeem us from all our sins he must bear them all , and I do not see how he would do that unless their sins were sure . And if he gave us (I hope I can include myself) his righteousness will we have any more righteous thoughts or deeds than he gives us ? Are there two sources of righteousness ? one in the creature and one from him ? And if he gives us his righteousness and makes us willing (or works the will) and causes us to do (or work the do) will he be under any obligation to bless us for it ? Furthermore , if he works in us the things that are well - pleasing to him , upon what score are

we entitled to pay ? Must we be meek in order to be in a blessed state ? If so the Savior used the wrong language . Must we mourn in order to be blessed ? Must we hunger and thirst after righteousness in order to be blessed ?

Dear editors and brethren , I have tried to show that our time salvation is of Christ . I know it is like I am , imperfect , but it is my response to the dear ones who have asked me to write again . I have written under a great strain , as I am very busy and have but little time left for writing after my daily work is done and my little goings among the Lord 's people are over , but I hope it will not harm any one , and , as usual with my little efforts , you are to use your judgment as to publishing the same .

Recently I was fortunate enough to come into possession of some old Signs , and I see in them that the doctrine of conditional time salvation was almost unknown seventy - five years ago . In fact , it is wonderful to see that the strongholds of conditionalism to-day were one time dear lovers of the SIGNS . I would like to hear from those in Pennsylvania , Ohio , Illinois , Kentucky , Iowa , Kansas , Nebraska and Florida who read (and believe) the SIGNS .

Hoping that God will bless editors , publishers and readers with every needed blessing , and asking an interest in your prayers , I am your poor little brother ,

W .D . Griffin

MEETINGS

WEST COUNTRY LINE UNION

The West Country Line Union will meet , the Lord willing , fifth Sunday in December at 10:00 a a .m . Pleasantville Church will host this meeting but it will be held at Dan River Church , located on highway #700 in the Mayfield community . From Danville , Va . take highway #29 south approximately 3 miles . Exit on #700 and go west approximately 5 miles to church .

We invite all lovers of the truth to come and be with us .

Elder H .W . Wray , Moderator

THE STAUNTON RIVER UNION

If it be the Lord's will, it will be held at Danville Primitive Baptist Church , Sunday and Saturday before the fifth Sunday in December 1989 . State road 1515 .

All lover's of the truth are invited to come and worship with us .

Elder H .W . Wray , Moderator
R .T . Holley , Clerk

IS IT TIME TO RENEW
YOUR SUBSCRIPTION ?
IF YOUR EXPIRATION DATE
IS 12 / 89
IT EXPIRES WITH THIS ISSUE .

CONTRIBUTIONS

FOR SEPTEMBER 1989

H.P. Conner, VA	2.00
Mrs. Lucille Young, TN	2.00
Mrs. Nannie Trevathan, NC	2.00
A friend, VA	7.00
Mrs. Ruth Dalton, VA	2.00
Hobart M. Stallard, KS	2.00
R. Allen Carroll, NC	5.00
Gray E. Hall, AL	2.00
Mrs. S.G. Harralson, KY	5.00
Lonnie King, TX	5.00
A.J. Dowdy, NC	7.00
Mrs. Ruth M. Dubois, NY	7.00
Mrs. E.C. Dean, FL	10.00
Mrs. Betty D. Southard, NC	2.00
Mrs. Alveta G. Hopkins, VA	2.00
E.F. Osborne, MD	7.00
Mrs. Julia Ada, MD	5.00
Mrs. J.E. Mosley, AL	2.00
Mrs. Willie Mae Ratliff, VA	2.00
Jessie W. Jones, TN	2.00
C.P. Prescott, NC	5.00
J.M. & Bernice Marshall, VA	5.00
Mrs. Bernice Greer, VA	2.00
Eld. Marvin Brumfield, VA	2.00
Mrs. Nannie Moran, VA	2.00
Mrs. Ethel H. Cannaday, VA	2.00

OBITUARIES

Brother Luther Hixon Mitchell was removed from this life on August 30th, 1989. He was born November 18th, 1910 to Posey and Lucy Mitchell.

He was preceded in death by two wives, Sister Pearl Conner Mitchell and Sister Loleen Carter Mitchell.

He is survived by his wife, Sister Elva Crotts Mitchell. One son William E. Mitchell, one step son John H. Crotts, Jr., one step daughter Jackie Crotts Cates, three grand-children, one great-grandchild, four step grandchildren, five step great-grandchildren, two brothers Cecil and Thomas Mitchell.

He united with the church at the water's edge and was baptised by Elder Amos Hash, later placing his membership at Salem Church.

He was a lover of the truth and believed in salvation by the grace of God. He attended his meetings far and near long after his health had failed and he was no longer able.

His funeral was preached by his pastor Elder Hale Terry and Elder Amos Hash. He was laid to rest in Restvale Cemetery to await the second coming of Christ.

Done by request of Salem Church while in conference.

By one who loved him,
Willie Mae Ratliff

MOVED OR MOVING ?

To assure you of getting your " Signs " and without missing any copies, be sure to inform us of any change of address.

Editors

Signs of the Times

DEVOTED TO THE OLD SCHOOL BAPTIST CAUSE

"The Sword of the Lord and of Gideon"

VOL. 158 KEELING, VA., JANUARY 1990 NO. 1

SIGNS OF THE TIMES

ISSN - 0199-0063
Subscription price $10.00 per year - $18.00 two years
Published each month by
SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.
Established in 1832
Devoted to the Old School Baptist Cause

CIRCULATION OFFICE
Elder J. R. Williams
Route 1, Box 420
Keeling, Va. 24566

EDITORS
Elder J. R. Williams, Editor
Route 1, Box 420
Keeling, Va. 24566
Phone (804) 792-8758
Elder Kenneth R. Key, Editor
721 Willard Street
Greensboro, N.C. 27405
Phone (919) 273-7464

ASSOCIATE EDITORS
Richard H. Campbell
P.O. Box 172248
2263 Sutherland
Memphis, Tenn. 38187-2248
Phone (901) 683-7735
Elder C.B. Davis, Jr.
Rt. 4, Box 440 C
Roxboro, N.C. 27573
Phone (919) 599-7236
Licentiate C.C. Wilbanks
217 Bastrop Drive
Monroe, Louisiana 71203
Phone (318) 343-5473

All letters for this paper containing subscriptions and remittances, should be mailed to Elder J.R. Williams, Rt1, Box420, Keeling, Virginia24566. All articles and letters for publication, all notices of meetings and all obituaries should be mailed to Elder Kenneth R. Key, 721 Willard Street, Greensboro, N.C. 27405.

SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.
Route 1, Box 420 Keeling, Virginia 24566

" The Lord is my shepherd; I shall not want." Ps. 23:1.

" But my God shall supply all your need according to his riches in glory by Christ Jesus." Phil. 4:19.

A PRAYER FOR MY NEED

O FATHER IN HEAVEN,

Have mercy, by thy abiding love, to me a sinner;

Give me, daily, a measure of genuine living faith to believe in the resurrection and in the power of the redeeming blood of Jesus;

Grant me wisdom to understand the mysteries of thy Word and knowledge of the truth as it is in Jesus;

Give me strength to endure every tribulation and each trial of faith;

Guide and direct my steps to that narrow path that leads to the straight gate and eternal life;

Set an angelic watchman before my tongue that it abstain from all deceit, falsehoods and blasphemy;

Give me a contrite spirit reconciled to thy will and a pure heart that I may judge righteous judgments and forgive them that despitefully use and persecute me;

Deliver me from temptation, from all appearances of evil, from pride, and from despair;

Comfort my soul, O Lord, in freedom from the condemnation of the law and with joyful experiences of the earnest of the Spirit and with foretastes of thy Glory;

Grant me power to obtain that spiritual and material wealth that will enable me to assemble with thy witnesses to worship and praise thy holy name that thy covenant of love and grace be established;

Comfort thy scattered children, O Lord, unify their spirits to the mind of Christ, make them to dwell in one accord in thy kingdom on earth and to be watchful of each other for good; and make me, O Lord, to be mindful and generous in view of their welfare and need;

Shelter me beneath the cloak of righteousness of thy beloved son, Jesus, that I may have effectual access to thee in prayer;

IN THY NAME AND FOR JESUS SAKE, AMEN.

Eugene F. Osborne, Sr.
11/18/89

CONTENTS

EDITORIAL 2
Elder Kenneth R. Key

CORRESPONDENCE 4

VOICES OF THE PAST 6
Elder John M. Watson
T.A. Stanfield
J.P. Helms
Elder Beebe
Elder W.D. Griffin

CONTRIBUTIONS 24

OBITUARIES 24
Sister Thelma Hamlett
Willoughby Harris

EDITORIAL

Elder Kenneth R. Key

With this issue we begin the one hundredth and fifty eighth year of continuous publication of the Signs of the Times. Surely God has been in the matter to bless it to prosper for these many years. God has given it many wonderful gifts that have been blessed to write to the comfort & edification of his people.

Many of the old heads have now been called home and we see the stirring up of the pure minds of others that have been added to the staff of the Signs.

Licentiate C.C. Wilbanks who has written many articles in the past has agreed to serve as an associate editor. Brother Wilbanks lives in Monroe, Louisiana. We had the pleasure of having Brother Wilbanks visit in our home fourth week end in November along with sister Wilbanks. He spoke at our service at Dan River Church on Sat. night & Sunday following. We pray God to continue to bless him both in the ministry and as a writer for the Signs of the Times.

We have also the consent of Elder C.B. Davis of Roxboro, N.C. to serve as an associate Editor and we look forward to his writings. He is no stranger to us here in North Carolina, and also Virginia, Maryland and Delaware. He is esteemed highly among those who know him

and is certainly a workman that need not be ashamed .

In mentioning our new associate editors let us not forget Elder Richard Campbell who has served so faithfully for many years now . We were blessed, my wife and I, Brother Coley Strader and wife, to visit in the home of Elder and Mrs . Campbell two or three years ago . They were both so gracious and went all out to show us a good time. We toured the city of Memphis , viewed the Mississippi , etc . The light of our visit tho was attending Elder Campbell 's home church in Memphis , Tenn . We were met there by the most lovely people . Tho we had never seen them before , they were certainly no strangers . We saw the cords of God 's love manifested in these precious ones . It was there we met Elder Chappel for the first time and his dear mother and they found a place in our hearts . I think about our visit there often and it is sure a bethel spot in my book of remembrance . We found there a little flock that loved each other and really manifested a genuine and sincere love for Elder Campbell , their pastor .

We want to make a few requests now of our subscribers ; when sending in notices of meetings to be published— do so at least 60 days in advance . Any regular meetings for the entire year can be sent in anytime and we will file them in the appropriate month for publication . Write to us and tell us about your experience of Grace and the reason for your hope. Many have expressed how they enjoy reading the experience of others . Christ told Peter that after he was converted to strengthen the brethren . In sharing your experiences it is strength for each other . As we enter into this another year we pray God might continue to bless us and that the Love of our Elder Brother might continue. Let us strive to walk in the old paths and do nothing in our Churches unless we find a " Thus sayeth the Lord ." Hold fast to the precepts and examples that have been set before us , Love one another and look over each other for good and not evil. Strive for peace in our churches — Hold fast to our articles of faith — Bring in no new ideas — When ordaining Elders and Deacons , adhere to the qualifications given in the scriptures by the inspired word of God . Refrain from those things and places that be offensive to our brethren. Follow no man unless he is following Christ . And most of all may we be kept humble , at the feet of our brethren , esteeming our brethren better than ourselves and " never seek a crown at the expense of someone else being dethroned ."

Your little brother in hope ,
Elder Kenneth R . Key

MOVED OR MOVING ?

To assure you of getting your " Signs " and without missing any copies , be sure to inform us of any change of address .

Editors

CORRESPONDENCE

Dear Brother & Sister in Christ :

So glad to get your very precious letter and the beautiful things that you have been reconciled with . I believe that I can witness with you of God's unlimited Grace, in making us to live for each day and causing us to be thankful for each morning , when we arise .

I could not wish my affliction on anyone , yet in all this I have been made aware of God's love and that peace that only comes from him. Our brethren have been so good and helpful as far as they could go— but I as well as you , Sister , know that they can go but so far .

When I was told of my condition, I was terrified for a short while, then I was reminded of our Lord and Saviour in the Garden of Gethsemane , when he prayed that the cup might pass, meanwhile knowing that his mission in this world was to atone for the sins of his people . And he being without sin had to die , and I justly condemned in this flesh . I believe with the thief on the cross that I was made to cry out " Lord remember me when thou enter in thy kingdom ." When the Doctor in the hospital gave me no hope at all, then that peace that only God gives came to my innermost parts — all fear was removed and I was at ease . I knew that my life was in the Lord's hands and he was made that ever present help in the time of need; that fear of this natural death has not bothered me since then .

My precious friends , in my feeble physical being , I would not trade what I believe God has shown me for all the world , because flesh cannot teach some of the things that I feel I have been shown .

Our prayer is that God will continue to sustain you with his Grace , and your faith enable you to accept each day as it comes , always looking to Jesus , the author and finisher of our faith . We love both of you very much and hope all your medications are effective .

In bonds of that Sweet Hope ,
Reeves and Rachel Smith

Nov . 15 , 1987

Dear Brother Key ,

After reading the sermon you preached at the Staunton River Association of July 7, 1984 , I had to stop reading and wipe the tears away , it was so much like my experience . When I heard about my twin sister Mattie Underwood uniting with the Church at Republican was when I felt the most of my lost condition , that I just couldn't stand to see her baptized . I suppose I shed as many tears as if she had died a corporal death . Soon these words were spoken to me " I'll strengthen thee , and help thee and cause thee to stand ," I soon began to feel better . When she was baptized I felt so good , I felt that I was already in the Church . I ask the Lord if it was His will and my duty or privilege to join to make it plain to me . Just a short while before meeting I dream-

ed of being at Long Branch . When the meeting time arrived it was just like I dreamed . I related some of what I have written and was receiv - ed . I received an answer of a good conscience towards God and was so happy . I have heard these words spoken to me in a still small voice , " I had been Redeemed , Sanctified and I was His little Saint ." I could write a book of His goodness and mercy toward me , but will close .

Your little Sister I hope ,
Hattie H . Radford

I am pleased to write that Brother Amos I. Hash is my pastor and also my first cousin .

Nov . 30 , 1989

Dear Editors of the Signs :

I thank you all for sending the dear Signs of the Times to me free all this many months . I am sending a check to you to pay for the Signs of the Times for 2 more years and what is over to help with and way you need it . I enjoy reading the sweet SERMONS and wonderfully good writings in the Signs . I have read and re - read the good EXPER - IENCE in the December Signs 1989 . It is so much like I hope the blessed Lord has brought me . He has been so tenderly good to me and my dear children . We had 7 to live to be grown . Two daughters passed away not long ago . Esther Clark Byrd passed away in 1985 she was 53 years old . She had been a member of the dear Primitive Baptist since she was eleven or twelve years old . She dearly loved them and attended the church at River View and Union every meeting she was able to get there . My other daughter passed away in 1988 , the first day of April . My heart was so broken to give them up . I mourned and grieved so hard that my blessed Lord told or made it know to me that it was wrong to grieve for them . He had taken them out of their suffering . He makes no mistakes all his works and ways is most glorious . I have begged him for months and years if it can be thy holy purpose in the ways pleasing to you a Lord to show or tell me if I am one of the Least of Thy Chosen in the blessed covenant of thy grace just for a second . And in a second as it seemed these words was spoken to my heart and soul . " I have carried you in my arms all the days of your life ." My tears flowed and my Heart was melted in love . I am 85 years old old . I was born September 6 , 1904 , I have but a little learning in school . My daddy passed away one month before I was born .

May the Lord Jesus continue to bless you Editors and all that write the sweet writing in the Signs .

Callie Clark

PROVERBS 3 : 13 .

Happy is the man that findeth wisdom , and the man that getteth understanding .

VOICES OF THE PAST
"he being dead yet speaketh"

RIGHTLY DIVIDING THE WORD OF TRUTH

(Continued from December issue .)

The commandment is, " To study to show thyself approved unto God, a workman that needeth not to be ashamed, rightly dividing the word of truth ." 2 Timothy 2:15 .

This brings me to the discussion of another subject, the second one in my arrangement, THE DOCTRINE OF CHRISTIAN EXPERIENCE .

This begins with the inward calling of God . The doctrine is both retrospective and prospective . In the retrospect we see that the calling of God comes from His foreknowledge and predestination . " Whom He predestinated , them He also called." In the prospect, we see that 'whom He called He also justified , and extends prospectively to the glorification of him that is justified .' " Whom He justified , them He also glorified ."

We must distinguish the calling of God from the calling of His ministers. Their's is in the letter, in word only , in the commission given to " " preach the word." God's calling is of Himself , often , however , in connection with the preaching of His word . The plainest example which we have of this is in 1 Thessalonians 1:5 . The call in the commission is general, that according to election is special , but we are not as ministers to limit the general call because the other is special . This would be to assume to ourselves the light of election, which cannot be discovered only as we may see the word of God prevailing effectually on the hearts of hearers . Paul knew the election of the Thessalonians in this manner . For his gospel went forth unto them not in word only , but in power and much assurance of the Holy Spirit . He ever operates according to divine election , and whenever we recognize His gracious power , we may recognize also the election of the Father .

Let us now examine the fruits of these different callings . One says , Paul thou art mad ; another that he taught that men ought to do evil that good might come, another that such was his doctrine, no one resisted the will of God . In the extenuation of others he was a " fellow ," a " babler ," a disturber of the peace , and was not worthy to live . Besides his preaching was to the Greek " " foolishness ," to the Jew a " stumbling block ;" it was hid by Satan from others , and was to others a savor of death unto death , a sign of a gospel in word only to carnal hearts . This could not have occurred on account of bad preaching, for it was apostolic preaching . These are bad fruits , and many others of a similar kind might be enumerated both on the part of Paul and the other Apostles .

Enough , however , has been stated to show that the excellency of power was not committed to the hands of the Apostles for its dispensation . Let us now turn to the fruits of the " holy calling of God ." A quickening of the soul that is dead in

trespasses and sin , repentance towards God, faith in the Lord Jesus Christ. This is expressed by other terms : as opening of the heart , a cutting in the heart , opening the eyes of the blind , unstopping the deaf ears , a circumcision of the heart , bringing the blind by ways they had not known , a spiritual demonstration of divine truth in the heart , power and assurance of the Holy Spirit, a begetting of the word of truth , a revealing of the things of Christ , a witness in the soul of the believer, a leading, the work of God. How great and striking is the appearance in these fruits .

We may safely deduce the doctrine of these callings from the text which I will now quote, and as it runs through all apostolic preaching, we feel assured it has run through all ministerial preaching since." But we preach Christ crucified , unto the Jew a stumbling block, and unto the Greek foolishness ; but unto them which are called , both Jews and Greeks , Christ the power of God , and the wisdom of God ." 1 Corinthians 1:23 & 24 .

Some I fear suppose that the great doctrine of sovereign grace , predestination , election and the like , abate in the commission to preach the Gospel to every creature, and assign more power to ministers preaching under it than the text just quoted will admit of . This doctrine about preaching fully justifies God in calling such as He does to preach . According to it may He not call the " weak " the " foolish ," the " unlearned ," and the " base ," in carnal estimation with but few " wise ," " mighty ," " noble ." Otherwise all preachers would require the endorsements which " itching ears " demand . As I have written on this subject for another part of this book I will pass on to the further consideration of the doctrine of Christian experience .

In our experience we have the calling of the minister and that of God . We know that the former did not prevail until we experienced the latter — that was effectual and turned our hearts in the way of repentance and faith; and but for this we would not have heeded the calling of the preacher . Thus is this divine doctrine established in the heart . Let us now distinguish between what the sinner does , and what the Lord does . Under the power of God 's calling the sinner lives , why ? because God gives him life ; he repents because God gives him repentance in that life ; believes, because God gives him faith; he perseveres because God keeps him by His power through faith unto salvation. Now I ask if the doctrine of sovereign grace is at all affected by any of these acts performed by the sinner ? He receives those gifts , is willing in the day of God 's power to receive them , and these gifts are said by the apostle to be by grace, to be entirely predicated on grace . Romans 5:15 .

The sinner lives through Christ , according to the gift of life , he repents through Christ , as his Saviour exalted to give him repentance, he believes in the demonstration of the Holy Spirit . Christ becomes the object of his faith , through whom the sinner experiences a sense of the Father 's

forgiveness of all sins, and a sense of His reconciliation to him. Thus may Father, Son and Holy Spirit be recognized in the great affair of Christian experience, in a perfect ONENESS in salvation, for salvation is of God. The sinners' living does not save him, it only shows that Christ has given him life, his repenting does not save him, it only shows that he is alive to God under a sense of his sins and sinful state; his believing does not save him, it only shows that Christ the hope of glory is found in his soul as the ground of his salvation. Thus is all boasting excluded, and Christ becomes all and in all to the helpless sinner. These are the unadultered fruits of grace. We behold the man living, repenting, believing, and persevering, which are great works. But in the light of the doctrine just set forth, we may readily discern the source of all these works, and ascribe them all, as did the prophet to the Lord, saying most truthfully that "the Lord has wrought all our works." Isaiah 26:12.

But says one, why insist so much on doctrine, for a knowledge of doctrine in the abstract cannot save us; but observe, we must have a knowledge of doctrine before we can feel and acknowledge its power on our hearts. And it is our duty to search the Scriptures, and learn all their doctrinal truths, and strive to obtain a correct understanding of them, hence the importance of giving a full and faithful exegesis of them, that the honest inquirer after divine truth may in that manner be aided in his pious remarks. All do not rightly divide the word of truth, all do not have a spiritual perception of it - all do not love and cherish - all men have not faith.

I will now relate some of the great truths which the believer must experience; he must have an experimental knowledge of them.

1. That he was a lost sinner.
2. That he was condemned by the Lord.
3. That his condemnation was just.
4. That he could not help himself.
5. That he could not of himself believe when he greatly desired to do so.
6. That faith is the gift of God.
7. That he perseveres through the power of God.
8. That grace and not justice reigned in his case.
9. That the effectual calling or turning was of God.
10. That it was not by works of righteousness which he had performed, but that it was of God according to His mercy.

This connects Christian experience with as strong doctrine as any in the Bible; for says Paul, "Not by works of righteousness which we have done, but according to His mercy He saved us, by the washing of regeneration, and the renewing of the Holy Ghost." Titus 3:5.

This gracious work of the Spirit, the washing of regeneration and renewing was not on account of works of righteousness which we had wrought. Whence was it then? from His mercy. Again, "Who hath saved us and called us with a holy calling, not according to our works, but according to His own purpose and grace which was given us in Christ Jesus before the world began." 2 Timothy 1:9.

If not according to our works,

how was it done? According to His grace. When was this grace given? Before the foundation of the world. How, or in what manner was it given? It was given to us in Christ before the foundation of the world according to the election and foreknowledge of God. Ephesians 1:34. Thus may Christian experience be strengthened in the great doctrine of grace. Whom He did predestinate them He also called. Thus the believer's Holy calling of God comes from His predestination, and this predestination partakes of the foreknowledge of God, and the election according to it, secures all the spiritual blessing of the Gospel to him.

When the Lord draws the believer to Himself, he may, in the light of that act get a view of the everlasting love of God. Jeremiah 31:3.

How safely does this doctrine connect the soul, when experienced with the love of God. I would not have my experience wrested from the strong hold of doctrine for all the world.

What is the doctrine of Christian experience in regard to the will and running of the believer? It is not of him that willeth, nor of him that runneth, but of God that sheweth mercy. The soul is said to be born not of the will of man, not of the will of the flesh, not of blood, but of God. John 1:13. In the light of this spiritual birth we may clearly discern the true doctrine of free will and free agency. They come in for no share of the glory of the new birth. A will, which is the product of God's power is the only one which accords with it. Psalms 110:3. This is certainly the day or time of God's power over the soul, when a new will is begotten. In like manner, I might show how Christian experience is connected with other doctrinal texts, but I have, I think, fully established the proposition that the great doctrine of grace does not abate in the holy calling of God.

I will now pass on to the consideration of THE DOCTRINE OF PRACTICAL CHRISTIANITY, wherein we may perceive that the same doctrine still maintains itself.

What is the doctrine of good works? "Make the tree good and the fruit will be good." How plain, and yet many stumble at it.

Inward Christianity must have its outward demonstrations. These are made in those outward works, which were ordained for the people of God to walk in, and for them only.

I repeat for them only, because it would be sinful for the unbeliever to be baptised. Matthew 3:8. Sinful for him to partake of the Lord's supper; sinful for him to join a church; sinful to lead in religious exercises; and it would be even sinful to pray without faith. "Whatsoever is not of faith is sin." Romans 14:23. "Unto them that are defiled and unbelieving is nothing pure." Titus 1:15. Hebrew 11:6. Gospel duties were ordained for them who are created in Christ Jesus unto them, and without this creation in Christ Jesus, it is impossible to perform them in a manner acceptable to God. Ephesians 2:10.

Another very necessary division of the word of truth is to distinguish between the many sayings and commandments of the Lord which have been addressed to believers from those, to unbelievers. We

should not try to make those of the former apply to the latter, for this has been a great source of error . Matthew 7:6 ; 15:26 . Philippians 3:2 . Peter says, " Make your calling and election sure ;" but unto whom, not as some erroneously suppose to all persons , but to believers only , that they might enjoy the comfort of it , seeing that all things are therein given to them . He calls them brethren in the address . II Peter 1:10 . " Hereby we know that we are of the truth , and shall assure our hearts before Him." 1 John3:19. Believers are elected unto obedience , and if they do not maintain good works , the sign of election is wanting. Just as if the Thessalonians had not received the Gospel, the sign of their election would have been wanting in the judgement of Paul . But he saw evidences of it , and knew their election . Another text is often misapplied : " Work out your own Salvation with fear and trembling ," says the preacher, without indicating the persons to whom it was addressed . Paul calls them " Beloved ," the beloved saints of the Lord , and further said for their support and comfort, " For it is God who worketh in you both to will and to do of His good pleasure ." Philippians 2:12 & 13 . These with other kindred texts are often misapplied , and in that manner there is no little perversion of the word of truth .

The invitations and promises of the Gospel must also be contradistinguished , or we shall confound them as many do. For instance when the Saviour says " Come unto me , and I will give you rest," unto whom does He speak ? unto those that labor and are heavy laden , and not unto those who are not seeking rest of soul. The invitations of the Gospel are general, and should be preached in that manner, but the promises are special and are with the Lord . They apply to particular characters all the while. All are invited to take heed to the promises , but they pertain to those only who mourn , who hunger and thirst, are poor in spirit, and of a contrite heart. All are invited to buy wine and milk without money and without price; the invitation is to all, but the promises is only to the thirsty The general invitation is to look to Christ and be saved, but the promise is to those who have eyes to see, for many seeing do not perceive. These characters differ widely from each other on account of a work of grace having been begun on the hearts of those who mourn, hunger and thirst; so that this difference is not of themselves , but of God . 1 Corinthians 4:7 . Hence, grace must have all the praises from the beginning to the end of our salvation. Hebrews 12:2 . The believer is the recipient only of these blessing ; things which he receives , but did not procure . He had nothing but what he received of the Lord. As a vessel of mercy he is filled , if I may so speak , with the good things of the Gospel. He is just as much the recipient of quickening, repentance and faith as he is of any other blessings .

But says the man of Arminian tendencies , does not the Lord command men to turn from their sinful course, repent and believe on the Lord Jesus Christ? Assuredly He does . But who turns them ? Who grants them repentance? Who gives

them faith ? Are we not bound to answer each question alike ? the Lord. He has secured to all his elect the means , by which they perform these duties . This was done in the gift of the Holy Spirit. He gives life, leads in the way of repentance, and gives faith, and bears witness to the truths of the Gospel . All these blessings were pronounced through Christ ; but unto whom were they made sure ? Let Paul answer : " " therefore it is of faith, that it might be by grace; to the end the promise might be sure to all the seed," which signifies God's own elect. Now, had the promise been made conditionally to all, to every one, to the whole world, how could the text have been written? Nor could there have been in that sense, any divine certainty in the promises of the gospel, but they would have been entirely dependent on Arminian contingencies? Had the promises been made sure alike to all , then all , every one would be saved . The Gospel addresses , in the commission , all men , and the whole world. But the doctrine of the difference between the general outward call , and the holy inward calling of God must be taken into consideration as has been already stated .

The word world in the holy scriptures must always be regarded according to the context; for it some sometimes signifies all, and at other times only a part. The words world and gentiles are employed by Paul as convertibly terms , for he says : " If the fall of them — the Jews — be the riches of the world , and the diminishing of them the riches of the gentiles , how much more their fullness?" Romans 11:12. Says a good writer , " There are several places relating to our redemption by Christ when the word 'world' is to be understood of the elect, or believers only : as God sent His Son into the world , that through Him believers might be saved , but only believers are saved through Christ; believers are therefore that world which Christ was sent to save : " Christ gives life to the world , " but Christ gives life only to believers and therefore believers only are that world, to which Christ gives life. " God was in Christ reconciling the world unto Himself , not imputing their trespasses to them ; " but the world to whom God does not impute their trespasses are only believers , therefore only believers are meant by that world which God was in Christ reconciling to Himself." Again, " We are of God, and the whole world lieth in wickedness ." " The whole world signifies here , the worse and wicked part of the world; " and when it is said: " He is the propitiation for the sins of the whole world, why may not the words denote the better part of the world the elect ? " "The word world signifies some of all men , and sometimes all men. Christ says: " I pray not for the world, but for those whom Thou hast given me out of the world; they are not of world, as I am not of the world ." If there is a world which Christ does not pray for, and yet a member is given Him out of that world , cannot mean all men , both those that He did pray for, and those whom He did not pray for . Christ declared that He would give His flesh for the life of the world, and that He gives life to the world, seeing that He

does not give life to all men , the world to which He giveth life , does not mean all men . The words " whosoever believeth on Him should not perish , but have everlasting life ," explain and limit God 's love and intention in the text ."

The word all must also be often taken in a restricted sense : it is to be used five hundred times in a limited sense , hence we should be careful to determine its signification by the context : " The elect may be said in one sense to mean all men . Where it is said , Christ tasted death for all men , the word men is not in the Greek text ; then it signifies the many sons to be brought to glory , of whose salvation Christ was the Captain . Hebrews 2 : 9 & 10 .

I will in the conclusion of the present subject quote a passage from Prosper , which is strongly in point , if we study his exposition as it deserves : " The elect and fore - known , and from all generality severed , a certain special univer - sality is supposed ; so as the whole world is freed out of the whole world , and all men seem to be redeemed from among all men ."

It is well said by one , " That we may preach practical duties so con - stantly as to beget a legal spirit in our heads ." This I believe , especially if along with such preaching the doc - trine of good works be omitted . If the truth , that God works in the heart both to will and to do , be taught with many other similar ones , there will be no danger of engendering a legal spirit . But these truths should not hinder us on the other hand from teaching and insisting on a full observance of the commandments of the Lord . By such neglect we may beget a spirit of indifference to the duties enjoined in the word of God . How very careful ought we to be , to rightly divide the word of truth in this instance .

The man of a legal spirit says , why insist on the duties if they are not connected with our salvation ? I affirm that they are connected with our salvation , but not in any manner as the procuring cause of it , but as fruits of it — the things which accom - pany salvation .

Even if they be not all the procur - ing cause of salvation , there are many high considerations and worthy motives for performing them . Love to God manifests itself in the keeping of the commandments of the Lord , and what a blessed unction to the soul to feel that we have the evidence both inwardly and outwardly of loving Him .

To have the answer of a good conscience is a great consideration , and how shall we obtain and main - tain it ? only by obedience , the obedience of faith , for no Christian can be happy and enjoy this blessing who neglects Christian duties .

The Christian who is careful to maintain good works , acts from a commendable motive , to adorn the doctrine of God our Saviour , for if he loves the doctrine it must be the delight of his heart to adorn it ; does he feel that the Lord has called him to be a saint ? then what satisfaction it must be for him to feel that the call - ing of God , and his life are in agree - ment ; does he believe that election makes salvation sure ? then what a pleasing satisfaction it must be to have some assurance that he is

bearing the fruits of that election. What a high motive to strive to send up memorials to heaven. Acts 10:4. Who does not want his light to shine? Could there be a higher consideration or a purer motive that to wish to glorify God before others. Matthew 5:16.

This is to be done by maintaining good works. The doing of good works denotes the presence of the Holy Spirit, and we cannot have communion with Him if we neglect good works.

All Christians must greatly desire the indwelling of the Son and the Father with them, and ought to be careful to maintain the signs of it. What are they? love God and keep His commandments. John 14:23.

Other motives and considerations might be adduced, but if these will not move the believer's heart to the way of duty, what will? We have just cause to fear that grace is absent, when these considerations have no influence. They who receive an abundance of grace and the gift of righteousness, shall reign in life through the Lord Jesus Christ; this is the doctrine of salvation, but when these are enjoyed as a gift, ought they not to infuse the soul with a sense of its many obligations to the Lord?

Let us endeavor to discharge our duty faithfully unto the Lord in this short life. Let us constantly entertain the commandments, exhortations and warnings of the Lord. But says one, I have "another self" about me, which is opposed to all these duties. So had Paul, and yet he was an active working Christian. In this you have fellowship with him, a fellowship in the Gospel, as well as in yourself. Hear him: "For I know that in me (that is in my flesh) dwelleth no good thing; for to will is present with me; but how to perform that which is good I find not - when I would do good, evil is present with me."

Omissions of duties, and commission of sins come in through the flesh, to such an alarming extent sometimes that the believer feels wretched under a painful sense of them, and asks, as did Paul, "Who shall deliver me from this body of this death?" And it is well that faith can say: "I thank God through Jesus Christ our Lord." Romans 7:25. The holy scriptures give a blessed assurance of this declaration. They say that Christ ever lives to make intercession for all such; that when we were enemies He died for us, and if we were reconciled to God by His death, how much more, being reconciled, we shall be saved by His life; that if any man sins he has an Advocate with the Father; that He will not suffer us to be tempted above that which we are able to bear; that they are in His Father's hand, and no one can pluck them out; that He gives eternal life to them, and they shall never perish; that they are born of an incorruptible seed which liveth and abideth forever; that God is for them; that whom He justified, He also glorified; that where He begins a good work, He finishes it; that He keeps them by His power through faith unto salvation. Surely, after all this, if we meet with any texts which allude to the falling away of professors, they

must be applied to different characters from these; such certainly mean that some fall away , or went out because they did not belong inwardly to the household of God. Hence, how needful it is that we should rightly divide the word of God on this subject for the edification , relief , and comfort of many minds . If we apply what is written about the falling away of hypocrites and carnal professors to real Christians we may make them exceedingly unhappy , and thereby rob them of the support and comfort which God designed for them in the blessed assurance which I have just stated.

Let the believer then have the full benefit of the doctrine of never failing perseverance; without it, who of us could feel safe in the flesh? We must at last have the victory which is through Christ ; if He be in our perseverance we are safe . We cannot tell who really are Christians, and who are not . But if carnal professors fall away we know that the foundation notwithstanding standeth sure , the Lord knoweth them that are His . Knows them how ? As those who will not fall away.

" I will heal their backsliding ," what gracious words , though it be done under the rod , yet it will yield the peaceable fruits of righteousness, to all who may be exercised in that manner . The doctrine of the final perseverance of saints is not as some suppose , calculated to make us presumptuous , for without holy living we cannot enjoy the comfort of it , nor its blessed assurance . The true Christian is not as fond of sinning as the hypocrite or unregenerate may suppose . The latter know how they would act , and suppose that the former would act in like manner . The believer knows that he commits sin enought to ruin him did God not continue to regard him according to His promises through the Lord Jesus Christ; and that his communion with Christ and his truth is always impaired by sinning ; he wants to enjoy the benefit of the sustaining communion and consequently dreads sin as his worst enemy. He does not want to live in it, but wants to rise above it; and he knows from experience that he can only get the victory over it through Christ. Besides, he knows full well in heart, if God mark iniquity against him , he cannot stand , and rejoices to know that there is forgiveness with Him that He may be feared. The fear of the Lord has a restraining influence ; His love also constrains ; and His chastisements fall on those who sin , sometimes heavily and grievously. The believer who sins must smart under the rod; it is then a token of his sonship ; and yields the peaceable fruits of righteousness ; so that sinning is not an agreeable thing to the Christian . The hypocrite may sin, and feel that he prospers in it , but the real Christian always suffers loss .

Elder John M. Watson

Sent to us by
Nancy and Roy Pullig

PSALM 25 : 1

Unto thee, O Lord, do I lift up my soul.

May 15, 1914

A FEW THOUGHTS.

" And every one that was in distress, and every one that was in debt, and every one that was discontented, gathered themselves unto him: and he became a captain over them: and there were with him about four hundred men." 1 Sam. 22:2.

As I cannot go in the discharge of what I felt was enjoined upon me, I will, by your permission, write a few thoughts on the above subject of the household of faith, hoping some one may be comforted and built up thereby. The captain that is mentioned above is David. He had been employed by Saul (the king) to make music before him, when he was possessed of an evil spirit from the Lord, that it might cheer him up. But Saul perceived that David was to be king instead of his son, therefore he sought to pin him to the wall with his javelin. This being the case, David had to flee for his life, though he had married the king's daughter, and had a right to a seat at the king's table.

And he fled to the cave Adullam, and there his brethren, father and mother, and those that were distressed, in debt and discontented, came to him. Now, it seems to me that David is a type of Jesus, in this case, and Saul a type of the government that Jesus was under when He lived here as a man. We notice that David had no certain abiding place, but went from one place to another, keeping out of the way of Saul. Saul could not take him. So Jesus, while here on earth, went from one city to another, and the Jews could not lay hands on him till " their hour." Here are two kingdoms set forth — the kingdom of Saul, which answers to Jerusalem, and the kingdom of David, which answers to Jesus.

There are three classes that came to David that I want to consider, and they might be considered as one. The " distressed," those in " debt," and those that were " discontented." These are types of those that are under conviction, and they are made to go to Jesus who becomes the " Captain of their salvation." We notice in the days of Jesus, the blind, lame and halt, the sick, those that felt that they were possessed of devils (great distress) — those that felt they were ten thousand talents in debt, and not a farthing to pay (discontent) and those like the wild Gaderene, all came to Jesus for the cleansing power and He becomes their Captain. These men that came to David did not forsake him but went wherever he went and helped to fight the Philistines. They never did forsake, though Saul would seek him with three thousand chosen men. Look how many against a few. Just so in the days of Jesus. His followers were few, while a great number came out to arrest Him in the garden of Gethsemena. Another point I want to notice is that Saul was called king by his subjects, when he was anointed Captain over Israel by the command of the Lord. 1 Sam. 9:16 & 10:1.

David was anointed king over Israel, yet his subjects made him Captain.

Saul was anointed out of a vial (invention of men) while David was

anointed out of a horn (something beyond human agency.) The first is easy broken and we can see through it, while it is just the reverse of the latter. Now and then David would show Saul that he had the power to slay him if he chose, by cutting off his skirt, or by taking his spear, but he would not touch the Lord 's anointed. Jesus would show his power to the world now and then, by driving the money changers out of the Temple and by healing the high priest 's servant 's ear, etc. but He never dethroned the king.

One more thought on the vial and horn. They answer to the two covenants. The vial, to the law of Moses, which must be or was broken, and the horn, which is grace; and it never will be broken. It will stand till time is no more. Then to come home to our experience, the heart of stone must be taken away, and a heart of flesh given. One that has life has feeling. There is no mercy in the first — in Saul — but in David, there is. There is a few more points I want to consider. Saul and David were kings, so to speak, at the same time. I want to bring this to our own experience, for that does not reach my experience, does me no good. Saul represents the flesh, which is first, and David the spirit, which is last. David does not come to the throne and rule as a king till Saul dies. Then the people flow to him from different sections. The spiritual man — the new man — sets up his kingdom in us after the old flesh becomes dead to the love of sin — comes to the end of the law. Then there is sweet peace. David had just a few subjects, while Saul lived, just so in the days of Jesus when on earth, but in His death, He broke down the middle wall of partition, and the Gentiles are brought in and there are people from every nation, kindred and tongue under heaven, that flow to this King, who is their great Captain.

While my mind has been carried away on these types and shadows, I have failed to say much about those that were in debt, distress and discontented that a sin - sick soul? Who is in more distress than one who feels he has sinned away his days of grace, and hell must be his portion? Who can feel any worse than one who owes ten thousand talents and not a farthing to pay? These are such characters that fought under David's banner. And these are the characters that are fighting under the banner of our spiritual David today. That distressed condition has been removed, the debt forgiven, and discontentment taken away by Jesus stepping into our shoes — dying the just for the unjust. When I was in this distressed condition, I wrote to one of my brothers, telling him that I felt like I did not have a friend on earth nor in heaven. He said it was the " bluest" letter he had ever received. That was the way I felt about it. I felt justly condemned before God. I was so " discontented," I could not study my lessons. I would leave the school room and go to some secluded place, and there ask God to be " merciful to me a sinner." I wanted Jesus to be my Captain — to rule over me — to fight my battles for me — let Him take my case. And sometimes I feel like He has heard my cry, and that my sins are pardoned. I don't feel that dis -

tress of mind — that discontentment — that indebtedness that I used to feel, yet today, " I fear I will fall by the hand of Saul ."

May the God of heaven guide and keep me in the right way, and that I may never offend one of God's little ones, is my prayer for Christ's sake.

Brother Gold, I have not written as I thought when I commenced. It seems scattering to me, and I do not know whether to send it or not. Do with it as you please. I would love to see you and talk to you on the scriptures.

May the Lord bless you many years to come.

Your Brother in hope,
T.A. Stanfield
Melver, N.C.

Sent in by Mrs. H. Curtis Hanks
4180 Westover Dr.
Danville, Va. 24541

WHERE ARE WE GOING ?

This heading was written some months ago, and laid aside, but the thought has continued to linger with me. Yes, where are we going? — as a nation, as the church (the pillar of truth), as individuals. I believe that I am established in this one thing, that all things, large and small, all matter — animate and inanimate, are surely and unchangeably pursuing their course and will arrive on time to is respective destiny. I believe this wholeheartedly; but still I am disturbed as I see things coming that are of the spirit of Antichrist, to take our religious freedom from us, to join closer and closer, church (so-called) and state. The hand of this monster is in high places, and is covered in deceit, weaving a cloak of respectability, and is loud in all its words that it is for your good. But look at our schools, our seats of government — can you refrain from thinking, Where are we going ?

It is needless for us to hide our heads in the sand as the ostrich, and think this will pass by. It appears to me that the wrath of God is still being poured out on us; and as for me I would lift up one feeble voice against these things. There is no use of trying to single out one of them; take your choice between Catholicism or Protestantism, greed and power in high places, and your choice is just another stripe of the same kind. Yes what will be the heritage of our children and their children ? Seeing and feeling these things, should it not draw us closer and closer together as a people; — Where are we going?

Do you see and hear of anything among us that should not be ? I do. Yes, and this what causes unrest in my very being. What can we expect to reap from jealousy? I am talking to preachers now; I am not thinking of you personally; — I love all of you for the truth's sake, but am I mistaken? is there no jealousy among us ? Oh for this : " take heed to thyself ." Where are we going ? Brethren, I would to God that all of this backbiting cease, are we leaving the old way ? is it not better to talk to one another of your differences, than to talk about them to others? Brethren, I am not trying to reform you; — I am

disturbed, and want to know, Where are we going ?

Perhaps some may say, " I cannot stop all of this." One has said the best way to stop a quarrel is to stop your mouth. Understand, my brethren, I love you, and esteem you; you are the called of God ; but I would have you look at what rests in your hands . You can not bite and bicker with one another and not affect the church. Yes, Where are we going ? Today the flock of God are following preachers , even calling the church So-in-so's church, and the deacons coming under the hand of elders , and many have entered into this office who are unmindful of their duty , seeking worldly gain , not attending their conference meetings and then others have become dictators to the church, — do these things exist among us ?

What can we expect of the lay-members ? They have eyes and ears; they suffer in all this. Some of them are not without blame ; I say this with shame ; some have not attended their church in years, some can tell you all about current events, all of the prices on farm products, all about the strife between labor and capital, all about politics; but don't know what is going on in their own church , but are sure to be there if there is a quarrel, to settle it. What is the matter; where are we going ?

But after all has been said and done , do not think for one moment that you are not my people; I am not ashamed to be with you . My stay with you has been long ; you have been so kind to me ; I want to stay with you ; so don 't become my enemy because I tell you the truth. For the thought in my mind and the intent of my heart is for each of us to examine self; — are we in the faith? If we find any guilt in self after this examination (which is of grace), then I am sure that the very breathings of our very soul will be , Lord , help me; and then will surely come a satisfaction ; yes , peace of mind , and everyone that receives it knows that it is all of grace .

Brethren, this is written poorly, I know , but with your good in my mind, for we are surely drifting away from the good old way , not in doctrine so much , nor in order altogether; but we have lost something, in preaching, singing, praying, there is so much formality , or it could be called style , that the services have lost something. But I still believe that our faith is living and vital, and does move the creature yet. But you have gathered from this scribble what my thought and question is , Where are we going? I know, or all of you know, that heaven is the destination of every one of His children , but does the church look to you the same today as yesterday ?

In conclusion , do not undertake to put your brother or sister in the way , examine yourself . I fail from fault; have charity to cover me , and pray for Zion in this day of hardness and turmoil .

J.P. Helms
June 7 , 1946

PSALM 119 : 105 .

Thy word is a lamp unto my feet, and a light unto my path .

THE RESURRECTION OF THE DEAD

New Vernon, N.Y., Nov. 1, 1846

BROTHER BEEBE: There are three or four designing men in Middle Tennessee, who have created considerable excitement on the subject of a non-resurrection. They have charged the Richland Association with denying the doctrine of the resurrection of the dead.

I have been a member of this association for the last eighteen years, and I know that it believes the doctrine of the resurrection of the dead, and of a general judgment. It denies the resurrection of flesh and blood, and contends for the resurrection of Jesus Christ and all his saints, spiritual, in his likeness, as John says. John iii. 2. I send you a copy of faith in all the leading principles of the gospel, as they present an abstract of our principles."

George R. Hoge

It has been and still is our desire, so far as possible, to avoid unprofitable agitation of subjects which in our judgment have a stronger tendency to excite discussion than to edify, comfort and instruct the people of God. And although we consider the resurrection of the dead inferior in importance to no part of the gospel of God our Savior, we have feared that the manner in which some brethren have seemed disposed to discuss it, is calculated to gender strife and discord, rather than to result in the peace of Zion and the glory of God.

The letter of Elder Hoge which will be found above, states that the Richland Association of Tennessee has been misrepresented on the subject, and asks the privilege of explaining the real sentiments of that association. He has also sent us a copy of the minutes of the association, containing an "abstract" of their doctrinal sentiments, in which they say, item 10: "We believe in the resurrection of the dead, and general judgment." This expression undefined, we presume would be satisfactory; but as brother Hoge adds, "She denies the resurrection of flesh and blood," we conclude that the most of our readers will consider such denial as equivalent to a denial of the resurrection altogether, and a justification of those who have so charged that association. We will not attempt to define what is intended by their profession of faith in the resurrection, nor their repudiation of its application to flesh and blood; or what our brethren of Richland believe will be raised up at the last day; whether soul, body or spirit. If they only intend to say that all the relationship between the saints and Adam, or human nature, ceases with the death of these mortal bodies, and that the resurrection shall bring them forth as a production of the quickening Spirit of God, in the same manner that the body of our Lord Jesus Christ was raised from the dead, we see no cause for controversy; for such we presume to be the general view held by Old School Baptists on the subject. But if such be their intention, we think they have not been sufficiently clear in defining their position.

By the reference made to 1 John iii. 2. we are inclined to believe our brethren hold with us that the resur-

rection of the crucified body of our Lord Jesus Christ is an examplification of the manner and nature of the final resurrection of the bodies of the saints . In his resurrection he became the first fruits of them that slept , consequently the certain pledge that all his people shall in like manner be raised up in that hour in which all that are in the graves shall hear the voice of the Son of God, and come forth ; they that have done good to the resurrection of life eternal , and they that have done evil to the resurrection of damnation .

Many idle and vain speculations have been resorted to by multitudes at sundry times , in attempting a philosophical solution of the resurrection of the dead , but all philosophy must forever fail when applied to the things of the Spirit of God ; as we Old School Baptists hold the things of the Spirit to be known only by revelation , not by science ; rules therefore which will apply to natural things cannot apply to spiritual things . To us it seems quite inexpedient to say that flesh and blood will not arise , as many would be led from that expression to suppose that the identity or the bodies of the saints in the resurrection was denied ; which must be equivalent to a denial of the resurrection altogether . For if the bodies of the saints are raised from the dead at all , there must necessarily be a preservation of identity ; and if the bodies of the saints are not to be raised up , what is to be raised? Not the soul , or spiritual man , for that cannot die , cannot be committed to the grave ; and in the resurrection , all that are in the graves shall hear the voice of the Son of God, and shall come forth to the resurrection of life eternal , or of damnation . There can be no two ways of understanding Romans vii . 11 . But if the spirit of him that raised up Jesus from the dead dwell in you , he that raised up Christ from the dead shall also quicken your mortal bodies by his spirit that dwelleth in you . The term mortal cannot apply to our spiritual life , as that is in no sense mortal , nor can it apply to any other part of us than that which came under the sentence , " Dust thou art , and unto dust shalt thou return ."

Some have said that flesh and blood shall not arise , but flesh and bones shall arise ; and this view they have attempted to sustain , first , because it is written that " flesh and blood cannot inherit the kingdom of God ; neither doth corruption inherit incorruption ." 1 Corinthians xv. 50 ; and second , because that Jesus had shed all his blood when he was crucified , and it is supposed that his risen body contained no blood . These two , we presume , are the strongest arguments used by the advocates of the theory . But let us examine them . Does Paul say that flesh and blood shall not be raised up ? or that they shall not after the resurrection inherit the kingdom of God ? By no means . Let it be remembered Paul speaks in the present tense , cannot ; and for the same reason that corruption cannot inherit corruption . The kingdom of God is a spiritual kingdom , and our flesh and blood in their present state and relation to Adam , and to the law , are corrupt , depraved , diseased , mortal and natural . But in the text our brother has referred to (1 John iii,2.)

we are assured that when Christ shall appear, we shall be like him.&.; and Paul in the text quoted, (Rom. vii. 11 ,) has told us how : " He that raised up Christ from the dead shall also quicken our mortal bodies ." If then we can know how Christ's body in which he suffered death , was raised up , we shall also know our mortal bodies shall arise. And of his resurrection we can trace a few very important particulars . And first, we observe, though he was put to death in the flesh, he was quickened in the spirit . When put to death in the , flesh , we understand that his relation to the law, which he assumed by being made of a woman, was finished. He died as the Son of man ; as the Son of David ; as the issue of Judah ; being put to death in the flesh ; but he was quickened by the Spirit, or begotten from the dead, so that in his resurrection his body arose from the dead as the immediate production of the Spirit , and was thus declared to be the Son of God with power. " Thou art my Son; this day have I begotten thee ." is applied to the resurrection of his body from the dead , and not to his birth of the Virgin Mary. So to be like him, the same quickening Spirit that now dwells in the saints , by which they were regenerated , and which raised from the dead the crucified body of Jesus, shall also, that is, in like manner , quicken our mortal bodies . In which quickening the saints shall arise, so far as relates to the bodies, in a new relationship. As in the resurrection of Christ his risen body stood no longer related to the fleshly stock of Abraham , Judah or David , so in the resurrection , the saints shall be released from all relationship to those who are now their kindred after the flesh ; not to be known in the resurrection as Gentiles or Jews, as male or female, as married or as given in marriage , as parents or as children, but simply as the sons of God . The notion of some that parents are waiting now in heaven to embrace their children , husbands , wives , &c., is altogether unwarranted by the faith and testimony of the gospel. The immediate relationship which we stand in to each other here belongs only to our time state ; but all that relationship must be dissolved . We shall be begotten from the dead immediately by the Spirit, as independently of our present carnal relationship as though we had never sustained such relation to Adam. In the resurrection of Christ the identity of the body was preserved. " I am he that was dead, and am alive", &c. That Jesus whom John saw in his risen and glorified body was the same that had been dead . The identity must have been preserved to fulfill the scriptures . His flesh should not see corruption; and what he had given as a sign of his Messiahship . Destroy this temple , and in three days I will raise it up; the sign also of the prophet Jonah must have failed if the same body which suffered on the cross had not arisen from the dead. His Godhead did not die , nor could his soul cease to exist . His Mediatorial Headship of his church could not expire . But it was that wherein he was made a little lower than the angels for the suffering of death, &c., and that which died arose from the dead . So when the saints are called hence their spiritual

life which they received in regeneration does not die ; their quickened souls do not die ; but their bodies , even their mortal bodies , die ; and those same bodies shall arise in like manner as the identical body of our Lord Jesus Christ which had been crucified did arise, bearing the prints of the nails and the place of the spear . A further definition of the identity to us seems superfluous. To talk of the particles of the flesh, the composition of the bones , to philosophize upon the subject , is as extravagant as to attempt to harmonize natural philosophy with any other part of divine revelation . We admit that all the blood was drained from the veins of the body of Jesus ; but that is no evidence that his risen body contained no blood; for the fact is quite as apparent that all the life of Jesus was taken from his body, and who will argue that his risen body contained no life. Such vain speculations serve only to gender strife and contention , and to divert the mind from a spiritual to a carnal train of thinking .

While thus we contend that the identity of the bodies of the saints shall be preserved, even as we have proved that the identity of Christ 's body was preserved, we also hold, and firmly believe , that the change which the apostle speaks of in (1 Cor. xv.) shall also be gloriously realized by all the saints. The body in its present state is mortal ; or subject to disease and death, but it shall be perfectly freed in the resurrection from mortality ; this will be a glorious change , but this is not all ; the body in its time state is weak, it is sown in weakness , but it shall be raised in power . Now it is corrupt , but it shall be raised in an incorruptible state , and death shall be swallowed up in victory . It is now in a state of dishonor , but it shall be robed in immortal honor ; it is now a natural, earthy, Adamic body ; but in the resurrection it shall be a spiritual, heavenly body, standing in the same relation to Christ as it now stands to the old Adam . That law which remands our bodies to the dust has dominion over our mortal bodies so long as they remain this side of the resurrection of the dead , but when they shall be raised up from their graves they shall be free from the power and dominion of that law. For the sting of death is sin , and the strength of sin is the law ; but thanks be to God who giveth us the victory through our Lord Jesus Christ .

Elder Beebe

PSALM 128

Blessed is every one that feareth the Lord ; that walketh in his ways .

For thou shalt eat the labour of thine hands: happy shalt thou be, and it shall be well with thee .

Thy wife shall be as a fruitful vine by the sides of thine house : thy children like olive plants round about thy table .

Behold , that thus shall the man be blessed that feareth the Lord .

The Lord shall bless thee out of Zion : and thou shalt see the good of Jerusalem all the days of thy life .

Yea , thou shalt see thy children 's children , and peace upon Israel .

July, 1943

SALUTATORY

Dear Signs Readers:

Our Editor, Elder Dodson, has asked me to come in as an Associate Editor. With hesitancy I am complying with his request, knowing at the same time that my writing like all other work as a servant of God must have the seal of approval of the Holy Spirit. I fully realize by experience that I am not able to take that approval by schedule but that it is a gift, as all other things of the Spirit, to be applied by and at the proper time alone through the Spirit. I feel a desire to ask each of you to watch my writings, and you that have contact with me my conduct. I hope that you do not set too high an estimation on me for I know I am not qualified to write and preach and conduct myself as a minister but by God's grace. If you love the cause of the Old School Baptists you will watch over me as a very small child and see that I am not a reproach to them. Do not expect me to be a "yes" writer and write only things that some one else has already affirmed. We cannot be agreed about everything. All the "ifs", and "ands" and "buts" that are hurled at the church, or individual, or editor, or preacher, or paper does not change nor alter the fact that no two of us are agreed upon all that the Bible teaches. If at any time in my misguided zeal I undertake to conform you to myself in practice or doctrine I think it is your duty to reprimand me or any other servant of the church. I do not want to reform the church. Above all things brethren, sisters and dear children of God do not ever allow me to become a standard while I am officially connected with the paper. I want to reprove, rebuke and exhort, and I want to (not be the standard), but to set up the standard. I want us to study the Scriptures and let them (but not some man's interpretation of them) be our last resort for anything we practice or believe. I do not think in this, my salutatory, that it is necessary for me to rehearse my doctrinal beliefs. As far as I am able to understand I am in accord with the prospectus of the Signs of the Times. On some of those points I have written volumes and do not care to retract anything that has gone forth except to say that some of it has been for strife instead of edification, and I regret that. In regard to that prospectus allow me to say, especially in regard to predestination, salvation in Christ and the future resurrection of the dead, that I believe them and until I am convinced otherwise I expect to continue advocating them in writing and from the pulpit as I may be blessed with power to do so. At the same time I want to say that in no sense of the word do I mean to say that all who are nominally in line with that prospectus are faithful servants of God. On the other hand many have lived and died among us who were faithful that did not conform to it. I am led to believe that it is the purpose of the Signs to edify and comfort God's dear scattered children. As long as it continues in that way I think it is worthy of our support. May God give

each of us , editor , associates , contributors , supporters and critics grace that we may make an examination of ourselves . An inquiry into our own bosom will often reveal that we have eye trouble .

In love and fellowship ,
W.D. Griffin

IS IT TIME TO RENEW
YOUR SUBSCRIPTION ?
IF YOUR EXPIRATION DATE
IS 1 / 90
IT EXPIRES WITH THIS ISSUE .

CONTRIBUTIONS

FOR NOVEMBER 1989

Mrs . Lula Sloan , NC 2.00
C.C. Johnson , NC 7.00
Mrs . Warnard Locke , KY
In memory Warnard Locke 5.00
Mrs. Norma W. Smith, VA 2.00
Mrs . Elizabeth Adkins , VA ... 3.00
Mrs . Florence Knight , NC ... 2.00
Eula Langford-deceased- AL ...10.00
Mrs. Roberta S. Wilson, CA 2.00
Eld . Leonard Key , NC 2.00
Mrs. Ruby Feldtman, WA..... 12.00
Raymond May , VA 2.00
B.E. Monroe , TN 7.00
Mrs. Pauline Hutchison, NC ... 2.00
Robert Saunders , NC 2.00
Mrs. Mamie Aldridge, NC 12.00
Luther Gaskill , NC 2.00
Nelson N. Nester , VA 2.00
Mrs . Irene M. Setliff , NC 2.00
Mrs . Reba I. Wise , TX 5.00
O. W. Parks , TX 7.00
Laurence Holloway , MD 2.00
Miss Justine Alexander, AR.... 2.00
Mrs . Ruby Hawley , VA 7.00
Mrs . Jean B. Moran , NC ... 15.00
Mrs . Mary R. Lee , NC 2.00
James L. Howell , AL 7.00
B.L. LaPrade , VA 2.00
Mrs. Virginia Gladding, MD 2.00

OBITUARIES

SISTER THELMA HAMLETT WILLOUGHBY HARRIS

Sister Thelma Hamlett Willoughby Harris , widow of William Willoughby and Ray Harris , died at her home in Richmond , Va . on Sunday , September , 10 , 1989 .

She was preceded in death by her parents , Harry H . Hamlett and Mabel Taylor Hamlett , both of Charlotte County .

She is survived by two brothers , Allen Hamlett and Edward Hamlett , of Appomattox County , and one sister , Belle H . Roberts , of Richmond .

She was born on August 30 , 1926 , and joined Springfield Primitive Baptist Church in Gretna in 1943.

Sister Harris was laid to rest beside her first husband , William Willoughby at the Hamlett Family Cemetery near Phenix , Va . on September 12 , 1989 with the assistant pastor from Springfield Primitive Baptist Church , Elder Denver Simpson , and the pastor of Pamplin Presbyterian Church , Richard Hawkes , officiating at the service .

Written by request by Sister Ruby Adkins .

Elder O.K. Tench , Mod .
Oscar D. Pickral , Clerk

Signs of the Times

DEVOTED TO THE OLD SCHOOL BAPTIST CAUSE

"The Sword of the Lord and of Gideon"

VOL. 158 KEELING, VA., FEBRUARY 1990 NO. 2

SIGNS OF THE TIMES

ISSN - 0199-0063
Subscription price $10.00 per year - $18.00 two years
Published each month by
SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.
Established in 1832
Devoted to the Old School Baptist Cause

CIRCULATION OFFICE
Elder J. R. Williams
Route 1, Box 420
Keeling, Va. 24566

EDITORS
Elder J. R. Williams, Editor
Route 1, Box 420
Keeling, Va. 24566
Phone (804) 792-8758
Elder Kenneth R. Key, Editor
721 Willard Street
Greensboro, N.C. 27405
Phone (919) 273-7464

ASSOCIATE EDITORS
Elder Richard H. Campbell
P.O. Box 172248
2263 Sutherland
Memphis, Tenn. 38187-2248
Phone (901) 683-7735
Elder C.B. Davis, Jr.
Rt. 4, Box 440 C
Roxboro, N.C. 27573
Phone (919) 599-7236
Licentiate C.C. Wilbanks
217 Bastrop Drive
Monroe, Louisiana 71203
Phone (318) 343-5473

All letters for this paper containing subscriptions and remittances, should be mailed to Elder J.R. Williams, Rt1, Box420, Keeling, Virginia24566. All articles and letters for publication, all notices of meetings and all obituaries should be mailed to Elder Kenneth R. Key, 721 Willard Street, Greensboro, N.C. 27405.

SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.
Route 1, Box 420 Keeling, Virginia 24566

POEM

There is a land of pure delight,
Where saints immortal reign,
Infinite day excludes the night,
And pleasures banish pain.

There everlasting spring abides,
And never - withering flowers:
Death, like a narrow sea, divides
This heavenly land from ours.

Sweet fields, beyond the swelling flood,
Stand dressed in living green;
So to the Jews old Canaan stood,
While Jordan rolled between.

But timorous mortals start and shrink
To cross this narrow sea,
And linger, shivering, on the brink,
And fear to launch away.

O! could we make our doubts remove,
Those gloomy doubts that rise,
And see the Canaan that we love,
With unbeclouded eyes:

Could we but climb where Moses stood,
And view the landscape o'er;
Not Jordan's stream nor death's cold flood
Should fright us from the shore.

Watts.

CONTENTS

EDITORIAL 26
Elder C.B. Davis

CORRESPONDENCE 28

VOICES OF THE PAST 28
Elder Gilbert Beebe
J. Warburton
John Gill
J.C. Philpot

CONTRIBUTIONS 46

OBITUARIES 47
Sister Francis Hudson
Claude Wharton McKinney
Gattie Mae T. Proctor

EDITORIAL

" I will plant in the wilderness the cedar, the shittah tree, and the myrtle, and the oil tree; I will set in the desert the fir tree, and the pine, and the box tree together." Isaiah 41:19.

" The Glory of Lebanon shall come unto thee, the fir tree, the pine tree, and the box tree together, to beautify the place of my sanctuary; and I will make the place of my feet glorious." Isaiah 60:13.

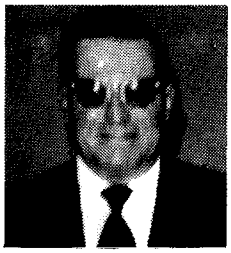
Elder C.B. Davis, Jr.

I have been asked by some of His children to write something about the trees of the Bible. I now attempt to comply though with fear and a feeling of weakness. I trust that all who read will excuse the mistakes and the evidence of my weakness.

The trees of the Bible are named for a reason and names have a special meaning or rather the types of trees do. The trees begin in the garden of Eden — Gen. 1:29 and especially are the Tree of Life and also the tree of the knowledge of good and evil. The fig tree also is there for Adam and Eve made for themselves coverings of fig leaves, Gen. 2:17. The tree of Life of course is symbolic, indeed is Christ and the fig tree is symbolic of the law for man tries to hide behind the law when confronted with his evil deeds. The scribes and Pharisees always boasted to Jesus that they knew and kept the law (were protected by).

We remember that Phillip when called by Nathanael and went to see Jesus asked Jesus when He knew him, John 1:49 and Jesus answered and said He saw him under the fig tree as thus He sees us under the law and the consequences thereof. Christ also condemned the fig tree that bore no fruit, Mark 11:13, 14 and 20 and 21 and it withered and died even unto the roots. He thus brought an end to the law in fulfilling it to a jot and tittle for it bore no fruit of comfort for His people.

We see in the building of Solomon's temple many trees coming together to beautify His sanctuary. We know there is order in all things and thus it is in the construction of the temple. The foundation was of stone, denoting Christ for He is the corner stone of all our hopes, yea even our salvation. The foundation must support and withstand all that comes its way, so Christ has and does today withstand all the cunning devices of man and stands secure no

matter how great the trials.

We find the floors of the temple were of the fir tree. The wood of the fir is white thus those who entered were reminded of the whiteness (purity) of the Word. The walls were of Cedar and the color of cedar (red) reminded Israel that it took the shedding of blood for the cleansing of sins. Pine was used in the ceilings and the resin that ran out reminded Israel of the pitch (Grace) used in the Ark of Noah and also the Ark of Moses.

The oil tree denotes the olive tree and it was noted for its durability. The doors of the entrance were of olive wood thus we see Christ as the eternal door for none can enter the Kingdom except by Him. The box tree was used in the making of furniture used in the tabernacles and temples under the old dispensation. The tree did not grow tall and majestic as did the cedars and others but made beautiful furniture and utensils.

The myrtle tree grew in most of the area around the location of the temple of Soloman. The blooms were of very sweet odor and the sap thereof was used in the same way as incense. We see in it the sweet savor that rose toward Heaven during the worship service and the sacrifices on the altars.

The book of 1 Kings 6 chapter gives the measurements of the temple and these numbers are typical of the travels of the Lords people. There is the measure of five cubits denoting the five books of law for we must go beyond the law to worship in Spirit and truth. The number twenty reminds us of the price paid for Joseph, the number thirty for the prices of silver paid Judas and the number forty for the wanderings of Israel and also the tempting of Christ by Satan. The number ten of course denoted the ten laws and the number six the years that Israel was judged. The seven years that the construction of the temple required reminds us of the seven angels and the seven churches.

We have touched upon the trees and types in the temple and see the fullness of all of God's promises. Yet there is still something that has not come forth — the shittah tree. This tree is of the acacia family and grew thorns so strong and durable that they were used as nails in some construction. The wood when cut and polished made the most beautiful furniture known at the time. I wondered about it being absent in the temple for all the others that were mentioned have found their place.

Now when the temple was finished Solomon called the elders together and directed them to being the Ark of the Covenant and place it in the temple. This ark was made of the shittah tree thus we hold the truth all now has come together. We must agree that all things pertaining to salvation, to worship and to eternal life hath come together in Christ. He is the true Ark, His is the temple of sacrifices and His is the sanctuary of Salvation. May His name be praised forever and may we be blessed to enter into His glory when time is no more.

Humbly submitted for your consideration.

Elder C.B. Davis

CORRESPONDENCE

716 Hill Ave.
Salem, Va. 24153
Dec. 27, 1989

Dear Editor
& The Precious Household of Faith,

The January issue of The Signs of the Times is superb reading. " Where Are We Going" by J.P. Helms is just as true today as it was when he wrote it. World events are unfolding by the will of God.

Yes, a few of us see the unfolding of events of political and economic trends in our times, such as revolutions all over the world. Yet, in spite of all this we hold truth as the basis of our faith and trust in God and His Word.

Elder Beebe on " The Resurrection of the Dead" Nov. 1846 was one of the most instructive on all aspects of the Resurrection of the Dead.

This letter was dictated because I've been confined to bed for over 30 days.

The Signs of the Times is a periodical containing both doctrine and practical food for digestion to hungry souls thirsting for knowledge. May the Lord bless His people and keep them in the bonds of His love everywhere in the world.

Horace E. Walker

VOICES OF THE PAST

"he being dead yet speaketh"

JOHN X. 2, 3.

(New Vernon, N.Y., July 1, 1843.)

Agreeably to the request of brother Robbins, on another page, we will offer some remarks upon that part of our Lord's parable embraced in the passage proposed for consideration, viz: " But he that entereth in by the door is the Shepherd of the sheep; to him the porter openeth, and he calleth his own sheep by name and leadeth them out." In perfect harmony with predictions going before, Jesus " Opened his mouth in parables, and uttered dark sayings :" and while unto his disciples it was given to know the mysteries of the kingdom, unto them that are without, all these things were uttered in parables, for without a parable he spake not — to them. This course was well adapted to the execution of the design of God whose pleasure it is to hide these things from the wise and prudent and reveal them unto babes. The wisdom and prudence of men would rather dictate the opposite course, and instead of purposely concealing the things of the Spirit from the understanding of the great and learned, the wise and the noble, it would seek by moral suasion, lucid argument, conclusive demonstration, &c., to persuade men of influence and talent to embrace the gospel. Had our blessed Redeemer intended to court the favor or

applause of those who move in the higher circles of human society, he might have used human policy, and adapted his discourse to their taste and capacity, as the worldly taught preachers of our age do; but then their faith would stand in the wisdom of this world, and not in the power of God. 1 Cor. ii. 5.

God's peculiar people are in various parts of the scriptures called sheep, and this figurative appellation is given them as the children of God, in distinction from the rest of mankind, who are designated goats. "All we like sheep have gone astray," says the prophet, Isa. liii.6, "and the Lord has laid on him (Christ) the iniquity of us all." Of these strayed sheep the same prophet has said, "He shall feed his flock like a shepherd, he shall gather the lambs with his arm and carry them in his bosom." Isa. xi. 2. And the inspired psalmist says, "The Lord is my Shepherd, I shall not want." — Psalm xxiii. 1. And in connection with the parable under consideration, Christ announces himself the good Shepherd, that layeth down his life for the sheep. Hence we have the testimony of Christ himself that the redeemed, or those for whom he died, are his sheep; that they were not only sheep, but they were his sheep, before they went astray, and that they were the objects for whom alone he laid down his life. Much might be said on the appropriateness of the figure, but to trace its analogy would swell our article to too great an extent. In the course of this chapter Christ speaks of two distinct sheep-folds: the one is that into which he as the Shepherd of Israel has entered by the door for the purpose of bringing out his own sheep: and the other, that into which he will fold all his redeemed when there shall be but one fold and one shepherd. The carnal tribes of the family of Abraham, under their legal covenant, where a fold in which many of the sheep which he came to redeem were held in bondage. "For this Agar is Mt. Sinai in Arabia, and answereth to Jerusalem which now is, and is in bondage with her children. But Jerusalem which is above is free, which is the mother of us all." Gal. iv. 25, 26. The son differeth nothing from the servant until the time appointed of the Father And this was evidently the case with those "lost sheep of the house of Israel," which Christ the Shepherd came to seek and to save. He for this purpose entered into the fold where they were confined, by the door, for the purpose of effecting their emancipation; and as the anti-type of Cyrus, of whom it was written, "Thus saith the Lord thy Redeemer, and he that formed thee from the womb, I am the Lord that maketh all things; that stretcheth forth the heavens alone; that spreadeth abroad the earth by myself; that frustrateth the tokens of the liars, and maketh diviners mad; that turneth wise men backward, and maketh their knowledge foolish; that confirmeth the word of his servant, and performeth the counsel of his messengers; that saith to Jerusalem, Thou shalt be inhabited, and to the cities of Judah, Ye shall be built, and I will raise up the decayed places thereof; that saith to the

deep, Be dry, and I will dry up all thy rivers; that saith of Cyrus, He is my shepherd, and shall perform all my pleasure; even saying to Jerusalem, Thou shalt be built; and to the temple, Thy foundations shall be laid. Thus saith the Lord to his anointed, to Cyrus, whose right hand I have holden, to subdue nations before him; and I will loose the loins of kings, to open before him the two-leaved gates, and the gates shall not be shut: I will go before thee and make the crooked places straight; I will break in pieces the gates of brass, and cut in sunder the bars of iron," &c. Isa. xliv. 24, 28, and xlv xlv. 1, 2.

As in the execution of the word of the Lord, Cyrus acted as the Lord's chosen shepherd in delivering his captive people from their bondage, and in leading them out of Babylon, and in the re-establishment of Jerusalem, and in the building of the second temple, which was more glorious than the first, he was evidently so far a type of Christ: even so God has proclaimed his Son as his Shepherd, and the man that is his fellow. Zech. xiii. 7. As God went before Cyrus to break in pieces the gates of brass, and cut in sunder the bars of iron, and to open before him the two-leaved gates which were closed upon captive Israel, so the right hand of Christ in the deliverance of his people from the wrath and condemnation of the law, was upheld by the omnipotence of his eternal power and Godhead. Cyrus entered Babylon by the gates, and the palace of Belshazzar by the door; for God had said unto the deep, Be dry, and the proud waters had retreated from their accustomed channel, and the army of Cyrus entered the city under the walls, and the guard or porter opened the gates of the city to him; and according to the word of the Lord these gates could not be again closed against God's redeemed people. "But he that entereth in by the door is the Shepherd of the sheep." Christ in entering the fold, or place of his children's captivity, may be considered as having entered by the door, in reference to the prophecies going before. He came as it was written of him in the volume of the book, to do the will of God. "A body," said he, "hast thou prepared me. In burnt offerings and sacrifices for sins thou hast had no pleasure." "Then said he, Lo, I come to do thy will, O God. He taketh away the first that he may establish the second." Heb. x. 5, 6. Secondly, he came in by the door to the place where his sheep were folded, when he was made of a woman, made under the law; for it was a carnal or fleshly covenant that his sheep of that fold were under; "The children being partakers of flesh and blood, he also himself likewise took part of the same; that through death he might destroy him that had the power of death, that is, the devil; and deliver them who through fear of death were all their lifetime subject to bondage. For verily he took not on him the nature of angels, but he took on him the seed of Abraham. Wherefore in all things it behooved him to be made like unto his brethren; that he might be a merciful and faithful High Priest in things pertaining to God, to make

reconciliation for the sins of the people ." Heb . ii . 14 - 17 . The captivity and bondage of God 's people was in the relation in which they stood to Adam . " Therefore as by the offence of one judgment came upon all men unto condemnation ," &c . Rom . v . 18 . And the Jewish covenant embraced a carnal or fleshly people related to Abraham by being born in his house or bought with his money , and their covenant contained also carnal ordinance and a worldly sanctuary . Heb . ix . 1 . To effect their deliverance from that bondage , to emancipate them from that fold and from that government , he must need be made flesh and dwell among them , he must be made like them in all points and yet be without sin ; and although like them in point of humanity , yet holy , harmless and separate from sinners

" For he who could for sin atone
Must have no blemish of his own ."

Although he had no sin , he was made sin for us , that we might be made the righteousness of God through him .

He entered by the door , agreeable to his explanation of the door of his sheep - fold . " I am the door ." he says , and by himself he has fulfilled the law , cancelled its demands , borne its penalty , suffered the vials of almighty wrath , poured out his soul unto death , descended into the grave , encountered the king of terrors on his own dominions , despoiled him of his sting , and the grave of victory . " Not by the blood of goats and calves , but by his own blood he entered in once into the holy place , having obtained eternal redemption for us ." Heb . ix . 12 . He had power to lay down his life , and power to take it up again , so that by himself he was able to enter . This was a new way , a living way of entrance , and the Shepherd who entered by the door is himself the way , and no man can come unto God but by him .

To him the porter openeth . If , by the law , his captive sheep were held in the prison - house of death , Divine Justice was the porter who kept the door . No bribe could tempt him , no pity move him ; he was inexorable . But to Jesus even this inflexible porter opened , and without expense , for Jesus met his full demands , and Justice asked no more . The brazen gates of death were unsealed ; the massy bars of death were cut in sunder .

To him the porter has not only opened the door of death , and the grave , but he has opened to him the portals of immortal glory . Not only have the gates of death been opened to receive him as the ransom of his people , but they have been opened to deliver him up , for it was impossible that he should be holden of death . Having done and suffered all that law could demand , or justice could inflict , he has now entered into the inner court of the temple by his own blood . He has commanded , " Lift up your heads , O ye gates , and be ye lifted up , ye everlasting doors , and the King of glory shall come in ! Who is the King of glory ? The Lord , strong and mighty ; the Lord mighty in battle ." Psalm xxiv . 8 , 9 .

But again : In the testimony of the Son of God , (1 John v . 6) we are informed that Christ came by water

and blood; not by water only, but by water and blood; and it is the Spirit that beareth witness, because the Spirit is truth.

We have shown in the foregoing remarks, that Jesus by his own blood has entered in once into the holy place, having obtained eternal redemption for us, and by reference to Matt. iii. and last clause of the fifteenth verse, where the porter opened the door to Christ in regard to this witness. When Jesus came into the sheep-fold, or palace, the Spirit in bodily shape like a dove, designated him as the Son of God. And lo, a voice from heaven was heard, saying, "This is my beloved Son in whom I am well pleased." This Baptist porter opened the watery door to the Shepherd of the sheep, because "Thus it became them to fulfill all righteousness."

And the sheep hear his voice. As he had promised by the mouth of the prophet, "I will cause my glorious voice to be heard, and will shew the letting down of my arm," &c. He has verified the promise not only in causing his voice to be uttered, but he causeth it to be heard, by giving ears to the deaf, and life to the dead. "The hour is coming and now is, when the dead shall hear the voice of the Son of God; and they that hear shall live." John v. 22. Although dead in trespasses and sins, he gives unto them eternal life and they shall never perish, neither shall any pluck them out of his hand. But by the sheep hearing his voice we are to understand something more than to hear what he says; they give the same evidence that they hear his voice, that sheep do when they are called by their shepherd, they follow him. The voice of Jesus as the Shepherd and Bishop of souls is sounded in the gospel, and all the sheep recognize the gospel as the well-known voice of Jesus; but others believe not, because they are not his sheep, as he said unto them.

And he calleth his own sheep by name. He has their names all written in his book of life from the foundation of the world, and the foundation of God standeth sure, having this seal, The Lord knoweth them that are his. He is therefore at no loss in calling them. He knew among the Jews who were the lost sheep of the house of Israel, and he knows equally well all his sheep among the Gentiles, which were not of the Jewish fold. He is not liable to the mistakes which the arminians charge on him, of calling some that are not his own and endeavoring to make them his own; and of frequently failing in the enterprise. He says, "I know my sheep and am known of mine;" and he also knows who are not of his sheep: "For Whom he did foreknow them he also did predestinate to be conformed to his image, that he might be the First-Born among many brethren. Moreover, whom he did predestinate them he also called," (he calleth them by name, and he makes them hear and understand and obey him)" and whom he called them he also justified; and whom he justified them he also glorified." He calls them with an holy calling, not according to their works, but according to his own purpose and grace which was given them in Christ Jesus before the world began.

2 Tim . i . 9 . If he should call them ineffectually , that would not be a holy calling ; for a calling that is holy cannot be defective — must secure the design of him who calls . His calls are not general , as arminians assert , but special and particular , addressed to his own sheep , and these he calls by name , that there may be nothing indefinite in the vocation .

And leadeth them out . Christ was not only anointed to preach good tidings unto the meek , to bind up the broken hearted , to proclaim liberty to the captives , and the opening of the prison doors to them that were bound, but also to bring his prisoners out of their prison houses . The porter having opened the door to him as the Shepherd and Leader of his people , he leadeth them out . In order to lead them out is was necessary that he should go into the prison house where they were : this he did when he was made under the law , and when he descended into the chambers of death . But his was an errand of mercy , and by death he destroyed him that had the power of death , which is the devil ; and wrought deliverance for them who were all their lifetime subject to bondage . He leads in the fulfillment of all righteousness , in a perfect obedience to all the requisitions of the law of God . None had ever preceded him in this work . But going before he leads his people after him , in bringing them up to the utmost demands of the law , for he is the end of the law for righteousness to every one that believeth . He leads them out from the guilt and consequence of sin : being made sin for them , and having put away sin by the sacrifice of himself , he has brought life and immortality to light , and leads them out of their state of sin and death , into life and immortality . This is fully demonstrated in his triumphant resurrection from the dead . He became the First Fruits of them that slept , and now holds in his hands the keys of hell and death . He giveth unto his sheep eternal life , and the assurance that they shall never perish . He leads them out from condemnation and into a state of justification taking the lead in this also , for bearing the sins of his people he was numbered with the transgressors , and condemned by the law ; but having satisfied that law , he that was manifested in the flesh , and put to death in the flesh , was quickened and justified in the Spirit , preached unto the Gentiles , believed on in the world , and received up into glory .

We have observed that Christ in coming into the Jewish fold , where he was sent unto the lost sheep of the house of Israel , was made flesh , made under the law , of the stock of Abraham , of the tribe of Judah , and of the lineage of David ; was circumcised , and became a debtor to do the whole law , and in this body which was made of a woman he was put to death . The law could pursue him no farther . When , therefore , he arose from the dead , instead of returning to that same relation to the legal covenant , to the carnal family of Abraham , tribe of Judah , &c ., he was in his resurrection manifested as the Son of God with power . And although he had been known , in these respects , after the flesh , yet

we shall know him no more after the flesh.

" No more the cruel spear,
The cross and nails no more;
For death itself shakes at his name,
And all the heavens adore."

As the Forerunner of his people he has passed into the most holy place: " For Christ has not entered into the holy places made with hands, which are the figures of the true, but into heaven itself, now to appear in the presence of God for us." Heb. ix. 24. In all this transition from death to life, from legal bondage to liberty, Christ is the Leader of his people and must be followed by them. Having removed the old tabernacle which was made with hands, and set up the true tabernacle which God has pitched and not man, and having abolished death, and nailed the handwriting of ordinances which were against us to his cross, abolished the enmity, even the law of commandments, he has taken his seat upon the the throne of his glory, and led the way for all his redeemed to follow him, and they shall all return and come with singing unto Zion, and sorrowing and sighing shall flee away.

" Having therefore, brethren, boldness to enter into the holiest by the blood of Jesus, by a new and living way, which he hath consecrated for us, through the vail, that is to say his flesh, and having an high priest over the house of God, let us draw near with a true heart, in full assurance of faith, having our hearts sprinkled from an evil conscience, and our bodies washed with pure water. Let us hold fast the profession of our faith without wavering, for he is faithful that promised; and let us consider one another, to provoke unto love and to good works." Heb. x. 19-24.

Elder Gilbert Beebe

A PRAYER OF DAVID

Preached on Tuesday Evening, Oct. 13, 1840
At Gower Street Chapel

" Create in me a clean heart, O God; and renew a right spirit within me. Cast me not away from thy presence; and take not thy Holy Spirit from me. Restore unto me the joys of thy salvation; and uphold me with thy free Spirit." (Psalm 51:10 thru 12).

By the aid of God we shall attempt to make a few remarks from the words of the text I have just laid before you.

We have no ground whatever to doubt but that David was a man of God; a man born of God, highly favoured of God, and possessing a rich experience of the goodness and the greatness, the mercy and power, the faithfulness and majesty of God. Sometimes he takes up a whole Psalm in extolling and exalting the glory and mercy, the goodness and power of his God. At other times we find him sunk down into the greatest depths of despondency, insomuch as to lead him to exclaim, " Is the mercy of God clean gone for ever, and will he be favourable no more? " At some times he tells us that his " mountain stands strong and shall never be moved." And again, " Thou hidest thy face, and behold I am very sad." In the Psalm

before us , he nearly takes up the whole of it in prayer and supplication unto God ; and , my dear friends , what encouragement it is to our poor souls , when the Lord brings us into great and extreme trial , to remember that our case is not the only solitary example , but that we can take comfort and guidance from the trials and troubles of God 's saints who have suffered in a similar manner .

" Create in me a clean heart , O God , and renew a right Spirit within me ."

Now it is very evident and very clear , that David , a man after God's own heart , knew to his sorrow , his grief , and his great distress , that he had an unclean heart ; and that this unclean heart was a source of excessive grief to his soul ; and therefore he cries out to God , from a keen sense and feeling of the plague and misery of sin , Create in me a clean heart , O God , and renew a right spirit within me . And it is evident , my brethren , from this supplication , that the psalmist David loved " a clean heart ; " that it was his great and supreme delight , on which all his affections were reposed . He knew that this alone could enable him to approach worthily unto God ; and that enjoying this blessed access unto him , he would be able to rejoice in his presence , and his " meditation upon him would be sweet unto his soul ." This he knew might be his honor and his privilege ; and therefore he begs of God to create in him " a clean heart ." So that you see it was no encouragement to David to have an unclean heart ; it was no source of pleasure to him to feel this , but rather a source of misery and pain .

It is clear in this petition , that the psalmist was convinced , feelingly convinced , that nothing but God could give him this clean heart ; that it was not in the power of his reading , of his studying , of his hearing , of his walking in God's path , but that it was only the gift of God , his own gift and none other's . Therefore he cries , " Create in me a clean heart , O God ." His soul was turned from every other source but God to grant him this blessed gift ; and as a poor beggar , a poor pensioner upon his mercy , he begs that God will hear his cry , and grant him his request , so that he might be delivered from this devilish and unclean heart , so that he might be freed from it and put his foot upon it , that he might commune with his God and feel the blessing of his goodness and his power .

Now , my friends , is this the case with you and with me ? It is a very easy thing for people to come to chapel , and take their seats , and become regular members and attendants , to suppose the truth preached , and even strive with all their might to prop up and support the cause of the Lord ; but the point is , are your souls led to understand and seek after the things that God has taught his children of old , that are left in the blessed records of his truth , and penned out in sacred characters in his word ? If you have not the bright side , if you have not the black side , if you have not the two sides brought up to meet together , upon what ground can you look calmly into eternity ? God Almighty search your hearts , my friends . I

have no pleasing of men in view ; yea, rather nothing but the affronting of men in view , but may God bless you , and search our hearts , and discover unto us upon what ground we stand. " All scripture is given by inspiration of God, and is profitable for doctrine, for reproof, for correction , and instruction in righteousness , that the man of God may be perfect , thoroughly furnished to every good work ." Have you ever felt the plague of an unclean heart? Have you ever proved the truth of what Christ says, " Out of the heart proceed murders, adulteries, fornications ,and all uncleanness ? " Is that your plague , is that your evil ? Have you known what it is to cry with Paul, " O wretched man that I am? " Do you know what it is to feel the plague and vexation of your soul? If you have not felt this, you have never had the foundations of the great deep opened in your souls . There may be some of you , who may be thinking that your hearts are better than others , and that you do your duty when you meet here in the presence of God . Perhaps there may be some one come here this evening out of curiosity — some one who has heard what a country fool there is preaching at Gower Street Chapel, and is induced thus to come and hear what sort of a fool he is . I tell you, if you have never seen your own depravity, if you have never felt its burden , and groaned in spirit to get rid of it, if thou hast never sighed for deliverance from its curse , thou knowest nothing of a " clean heart."

But then , say you , you are not going (to be sure) to put the uncleanness of a man 's heart to be evidence that he is a Christian? God forbid that we should. What! put the devil's work as an evidence of God's handiwork ! No ; but I am talking about the plague of an unclean heart ; I am talking about the soul that wants to be right ; I am talking about the feelings of the poor child of God, that is now suffering under it, and wants to be delivered from it , and to go up into the presence of his God and commune with him. Now if you know nothing about all this, what is all your religion , what is all your profession , what is all your knowledge , what is all your usefulness , and what are all your prayers? Why, when you come to the winding up — when death comes to break the pitcher at the fountain head — when eternity opens up its door and you must enter into an unknown world — if you have not had Christ, if you have not felt God in your soul , and the kingdom of God in your heart , you plunge into hell where there are devils and damned souls for ever and ever .

" Renew " (he says)
" within me a right spirit ."

Why , then , David was plagued with a wrong spirit, a bad spirit. Poor soul! though he was King of Israel, and had been brought through so many troubles , and had seen the heights , and depths , and lengths , and breadths , as far as ever mortal eye beheld of the power and goodness of God, yet, poor soul, he knew to his sorrow what it was to have a bad spirit , to be plagued with a bad spirit, to be tormented with a devilish spirit . And where is there a poor child of God in the world, but what is

tormented at times , and plagued with it — and I believe some more so than others ? We cannot however measure the heights and the depths of these things . This can be done only by God ; and we must wait willingly and patiently until he shall reveal it unto us . I believe there is not a poor soul , but what is plagued with a bad spirit .

What do you mean by a bad spirit ? An ill - tempered spirit ? Yes , an ill - tempered spirit , a discontented spirit , a murmuring spirit , an unbelieving spirit , a proud spirit , a devilish spirit , that comes from beneath , and from a place that is opposed to God , and to the consolation of the soul . Where is the man in the Bible , but was plagued at times with this bad spirit ? Moses felt it . I am sure Abraham had a bad spirit , a stubborn unbelief , a slavish fear , which is not God 's Spirit , for it seems to dispute God's word . It is a spirit that comes from beneath . God says to Abraham , " Fear not , Abraham , for I am thy shield , and thy exceeding great reward ." But poor Abraham was fearing , eternally fear fearing , whether after all he should not be left of God and plunged after all into despair , and perhaps afraid that God would never appear to him again . The very promise carries it with it , or else there is no sense in the words — " Fear not , Abraham , for I am thy shield , and thy exceeding great reward ;" and I believe God blessed it to his soul , and favoured him with a good spirit . He " renewed a good spirit" in his heart . I am sure, Job had not a very good spirit , when he cried out unto God , and cursed the day that he was born . I am sure he had not a very good spirit , or a very right spirit , when he says , " Let me alone , that I may take comfort a little , before I go whence I shall not return ." And again , " Let loose thy hand , and cut me off ." And again he says , " My soul chooseth strangling , and death rather than life ." I am sure , poor Jonah had not a very good or a very right spirit , when God says to him , " Dost thou well to be angry ? — asking him only a quiet question , simply whether it was right or whether it was wrong that he was angry — " Yea (says he) even unto death ."

Ah ! my friends what sort of spirits have you ? How often do we find a poor child of God , as peevish , as rebellious , as discontented , and as stubborn as a very yew ! Yea , and sometimes trying to harden his heart , and determined to plunge into further damnation . Ah ! my friends , what does this bring to our hearts ? guilt , dismay , sinking , sorrowing . I believe in my own heart , that God will bring this people to see this bad spirit , to feel this bad spirit , to guard over this bad spirit , to cry to God to renew a right spirit , and to lead them up to him in faith , in love , in hope , in gratitude , in contentedness , and in resignation . My friends the poor dear child of God has no peace of heart , no real , right , godly peace in the heart , but as God reconciles it , renews a right spirit within it , and causes it to tell us of our wants . Oh ! what a blessed spirit is that , when the soul feels content with its condition , content with all its

troubles , content with all its trials ; when it finds itself renewed in spirit, and can say, " The will of the Lord be done ! " My friends , this is religion ; this is the religion that does good to the soul ; this is the religion that brings glory to God ; this is the religion that brings peace to the mind. Come, come, then, poor soul that feels a bad spirit , that feels an unclean heart , God help thee to come to Him . It is of no use to go to thy fellow - mortals with it ; it is of no use to go to the parsons with it ; it of no use to go to any human arm with it ; but go to thy God ; where David went — to God , with his burden , his simple cry , " O ; God, create in me a clean heart , and renew a right spirit within me ." God heard him in his own time , and the Lord blessed him in his own time ; and God said , I will not despise the sighing of the needy , I will grant their prayer . God help thee to come with thy burden , and plead it for Christ's sake before his blessed majesty . May he give thee a clean heart , faith , love , patience , zeal , light , life , liberty . It is all his gift , all at his disposal , and he has promised to give it to them that ask .

But again ; the next thing in David's petition , or rather in our text is — " Cast me not away from thy presence , and take not thy Holy Spirit from me ."

How ! is there such a thing possible as going away from God's presence ? It is utterly impossible to get away from God's omnipresence . But David did not mean this . God's presence he well knew was every where . So that David does not mean that he could ever be cast out of God's omnipresence . For he tells us again in another place , " Whither shall I flee from thy presence ? If I ascend up into heaven thou art there. If I make my bed in hell , behold thou art there . If I take the wings of the morning and fly to the uttermost parts of the earth even there shalt thy hand find me and thy right hand uphold me ." So that he could not mean , Cast me not away from thy omnipresence ; for let him be in heaven , or earth , or hell , there would God be and his presence would be with him . But in is evident from the whole tenor of the Psalm that when he says " Cast me not away from thy presence ," he means that he might not be cast out of his Fatherly presence as his Father and as his God , as his friend and as his brother , as his Daysman , as his blessed portion , and his all in all . For David well knew that it was the presence of his blessed God and Father , that was his light and his life his portion and his victory and his glory . The thought of being cast out of his heavenly Father's presence — what is there could be more grievous to a poor child of God . This , it appears to me , is what David means when he prays that he may not be cast out of God's presence , but shall continue to enjoy his loving kind - ness . This is the very thing that Moses so earnestly begged of God when he came into the wilderness , in going through the desert , in his way to Canan . " O Lord , the people know thou art with us , and thy presence goeth with them ."

Now here , then , we must understand him as asking for his Fatherly presence , his blessed presence , as

his God and his deliverer; his presence to uphold, instruct, defend, and guide him, stand by him in every storm, that he might not be left without the presence of his covenant God, that he might not be left alone to cursed unbelief, and carnal reason. This is why David cries out, "Cast me not away from thy presence." Now have you ever prayed for this? There are thousands and tens of thousands of professors of religion who never think of it. All the presence of God they ever think of, is to be privileged with the means, to attend upon the means; to read the word of God, and take his promise to themselves. This is the utmost extent of their knowledge; and with this they rest satisfied and at ease. But they know nothing about it, until they cry with David for their very soul, "Cast me not away from thy presence, and take not thy Holy Spirit from me." They know nothing about it. Do you know anything? My brethren, I speak it with simplicity and humility — I do know something about it — I know a little about it as far as God has blessed me; for without the presence of God my Father, I am nothing at all. If I come to chapel without his presence, the devil tells me he will never come again. If I go sometimes to the Bible without his presence, it is a book that I cannot know. If I come sometimes to enter into Christian conversation without his presence, and to act as a little child in his presence, I am as carnal and as worldly and as unprofitable as though I have never known it. So, my brethren, it is my cry that God's presence would be with me in all that I do — in my preaching and reading, in all my toils in temporal things, in my prayers and in my pulpit, and when I come to cross over Jordan's stream. My soul has begged with prayers, that God will never leave me to die without his blessed presence; for when you come to grapple with death and to meet an angry Father's frown — when you come to have the devil rise and point at death and to eternity, — what a sinking it is to a poor soul! How the tabernacle trembles, how the spirit faints! "Ah," says Satan, "you are coming to die and to grapple with death, and how will it be with you? Where is your wedding garment? where is the oil for your lamp? It is gone out, it is gone out, poor dear soul; and thou can'st not go to any body." Thou must go to the Lord, and to none else. And it is poor trying, searching work enough for the soul, when it wants the presence of the Lord.

Come, then, poor soul, and take this heartfelt expression of David. If thou hast within thee the feeling of David, if thou art treading in the steps of David, and if David's God is thine, he will bring thee to the heights of Zion, and thou shalt dwell in the city of song for ever and ever. "Cast me not away from thy presence." Oh! my friends, what is all without the presence of God.

But could not David look back to the hill Mizar, and see how the Lord took him first from following after this father's sheep in the wilderness? Would he not remember Goliath of Gath; how he brought him to slay him with a sling and a stone, and to cut off his head, and caused him to sing for his deliverance, and shielded him ever since? Would he

pray about taking the Holy Spirit from him ? Had God ever hinted such a thing ? Is it possible that God could ever falsify himself ? Has he not said he takes possession of the hearts of his people ; that it is his dwelling place , and his house ? and has he not said , " Here will I abide for ever ? " God has promised every blessing to his own dear children, as free gifts , and sovereign gifts , and they are all deposited in his beloved Son, and secured in him for us. They are free and sovereign gifts, and the devil can never hinder us from having them . Satan can never hinder us from having them. God has told us that all his blessings are in Christ Jesus ; that every blessing is treasured up in him — all spiritual blessings in heavenly places in Christ Jesus. But he at the same time tells us he will " be inquired of." " I will be inquired of by the house of Israel " to do these things. God has promised that they shall be done; but God has determined that his people shall pray. If a man never prayed for them with his heart , where is the token that he is a righteous man ? The righteous crieth unto the Lord , and the Lord heareth him , and answereth his request . " They shall come ," he says , " with weeping , and with supplication will I lead them ; and I will bring them through the fire , and purify them as silver is purified and as gold is tried; and they shall call upon my name ."

So that , you see , God will have his people pray to him . How can a man expect these blessings if he has never prayed , or been brought to see the necessity of praying unto God ? David prays that God would not take the Holy Spirit from him; for if that were taken away , he could never pray . He knew that all the blessings of revelation, the opening up of truth, and the blessed application of those truths to his heart was the work of the Holy Ghost. Ah! my dear friends , may you all be taught as I have been taught. I know that he alone is the comforter ; I never had any comfort but what was brought to me by Him. I know that he is the sole and blessed truth ; that he is witnesser of my sonship of God. It is he who reveals Christ Jesus to our hearts. It is he who opens up to our understanding all the truths of God's holy word , with his blessed and enlightening beams. When his light and his revelation are withdrawn , then nothing is left us but carnal mindedness and darkness ; what a lump of ignorance , what a lump of death , what a lump of worldliness and carnality we are ! The soul had neither light, nor life, nor power, nor peace, not a single spiritual desire, when the Spirit of God has withdrawn his blessed influence . Have you ever prayed that you may not be left without this Spirit — this Spirit to teach you and guide you ? In my study for the pulpit, I do believe that nine hours in the year out of ten are in prayer. My cry to God, and the Holy Trinity, is to guide me, and stand by me . I have sometimes been so confused and so stuck fast , that really I have been brought to doubt whether God did hear me , or whether I prayed consistently with the words of his truth. I have prayed that God would lead my understanding into the truths of Scripture ; that he would open to me the prophecies ; that he would come to types and to

shadows and to different offices and characters, and explain them to me, so that perhaps once in a month I might be able to give a good experimental sermon. But I did not experience it, and this has made me fear that the Holy Spirit was taken from me. But when I have felt his blessed and enlightening Spirit, and God has made the foolish things of the world to confound the wise, and the weak things of the world to confound the things that are strong — then I have felt quite another man. My soul has then felt the blessing of God; it has felt in a state of liberty and peace; it has triumphed in God and felt the power of his salvation. My soul has then been content to be as nothing, and to come up in the way that the Lord should lead me. Therefore it is, that we should love to pray that the Spirit of God may not be taken from us.

Again, he says, " Restore unto me the joys of thy salvation, and uphold me with thy free Spirit."

Now it is plain and evident here, that David rejoices that salvation was to be found in God. He cries that the blessings of salvation may be manifested in his heart; that they may be with him in his bonds, and afflictions, and carnal reasonings, that so his soul might be brought up to God and" rejoice in his salvation." When David desires the salvation of God he is prompted to exclaim, " He is my rock and my defence, the strength of my heart, and my portion for ever." God has promised to those who seek after him, that they shall" draw waters out of the wells of salvation." It is the blessings of the salvation of Christ made known to the heart by the Spirit of God, that comforts us in all our afflictions, and griefs, and sorrows. And like David, your souls will cry again and again, until the blessed request is granted, Restore unto me the joys of thy salvation, and uphold me with thy free Spirit. The souls of God 's people shall travel with David; their hearts shall go unto him, and the God that was David 's shall give encouragement to them. Uphold me with thy free Spirit, and then I shall indeed be free. I shall walk in liberty I shall walk in light. I shall be free in body, free in mind. Uphold me with thy free Spirit, and I shall then be free — free from falling into bonds — from falling into unbelief — from falling into pride — from falling into rebellion — from falling into any thing dishonouring to God. Uphold me with thy free Spirit. I shall then walk in freedom, live in freedom, fight in freedom, and go to death in freedom. I shall walk before thee my God and Father in the liberty with which thou hast made me free. I shall enjoy freedom in thy presence and thou shalt put a crown upon my head — a crown of light and of glory. May God grant his blessing through Christ Jesus. Amen.

J. Warburton

J.C. Philpot was baptized by John Warburton.

MOVED OR MOVING ?

To assure you of getting your " Signs " and without missing any copies, be sure to inform us of any change of address.

Editors

DOCTRINES
OF
GOD'S EVERLASTING LOVE
TO HIS ELECT, AND THEIR
ETERNAL UNION WITH CHRIST
TOGETHER WITH SOME OTHER TRUTHS,
STATED AND DEFENDED,
In a LETTER to Dr. ABRAHAM TAYLOR.

To consider another evangelic truth, which, indeed, is the sum and substance of the gospel, and with the proof of which the scripture abounds, though you are pleased to condemn it is a fancy, and that is, that "God sees no sin" in his people." I know this doctrine has been most odiously traduced, and most vilely misrepresented; but, I hope, when some few things are observed, it will plainly appear not to be a fancy, or a freak of some distempered minds, but a most glorious and comfortable doctrine of the gospel, and without which the gospel must cease to be good news and glad tidings to the sons of men.

1st, When it is asserted that God sees no sin in his people, the meaning is not, that there is no sin in believers, nor any committed by them, or that their sins are no sins, or that their sanctification is perfect in this life.

1. Sin is in the best of saints; to say otherwise is contrary to scripture, and to all the experience of God's people; If we say that we have no sin, we deceive ourselves, and the truth is not in us." The ingenuous confession of the saints, their groans and complaints, and that continual war between flesh and spirit they feel in themselves, are so many proofs of sin's being in them; nay, it is not only in them, but it lives in them. It is true, indeed, they do not live in sin, for then there would be no difference between them and unregenerate persons; to live in sin, is not only unbecoming, but contrary to the grace of God: but still sin lives in believers; though there is an inward principle of grace, and a mortification of the outward actions of sin, and a putting off concerning the former conversation the old man, which is corrupt, according to the deceitful lusts; yet this old man is not changed, nor removed, much less destroyed. Moreover, sin is not merely in believers now and then, by fits and starts, as we say, but it dwells in them. Hence the apostle calls it, Sin that dwelleth in me; where it is not idle, but active and busy; it hinders all the good, and does all the mischief it can; it makes war against the soul, and sometimes brings it into captivity.

2. Sin is not only in the best of saints, but is also committed by them: There is not a just man upon earth, that doth good and sinneth not; nor is there any sin, but what has been, or may be committed by believers, excepting the sin against the Holy Ghost: their daily slips and falls, their frequent prayers for the discoveries of pardoning grace, and the application of Christ's blood, which cleanseth from all sin, confirm the truth of this. It is true, the apostle John says, that whosoever is born of God, doth not commit sin; for his seed remaineth in him, and he cannot sin, because he is born of God, that is, as born of God, he neither does, nor can commit sin. What is that which is born of God? The new creature; the other I, distinguished from sin that dwelleth in him: this never did, nor can commit

sin; there are an old man and a new man in regenerate persons; the new man never sins, the old man does nothing else but sin; there are flesh and spirit in the saints; all sinful works are the works of the flesh, as all good works are the fruits of the Spirit. The work of grace, though imperfect, is not impure; nothing impure springs from it, nor is any thing impure to be attributed to it.

3. The sins of believers are sins, as well as the sins of others; they are of the same kind, and are equally transgressions of the law, as others are: murder and adultery, committed by David, were sins in him, as well as they are as committed by others; yea, oftentimes the sins of believers are attended with more aggravating circumstances than the sins of other men, being acted against light and knowledge, love and grace and mercy. Though believers are justified from all sin by Christ's righteousness, and have all their sins pardoned through Christ's blood, yet their sins do not hereby cease to be sins. Justification from sin by Christ's righteousness, and pardon of sin through Christ's blood, free them from obligation to punishment due to sin, but do not destroy the nature of sin.

4. The work of sanctification is imperfect in this life: it is a good work begun, but not finished; there is something lacking in the faith of the greatest believer; love is not come to its full growth: and as for knowledge, it is but in part. There is a twofold sanctification; the one in Christ, this is compleat and perfect; the other is derived from Christ, and wrought in the soul by the Spirit of Christ; this at present is imperfect. There is indeed a perfection of parts, but not of degrees; that is to say, the new creature has all its parts, but these are not grown up to the perfection they will arrive unto. The best of saints need fresh supplies of grace, which they would not, were they perfect: they disclaim perfection in themselves, though they wish for it both in themselves and others; when therefore it is said that "God sees no sin in his people," neither of these things are designed by it.

2ndly, God's seeing no sin in his people, does not impeach his omniscience: nor is it to be considered as referring to the article of providence, but to the article of justification, as I shall shew presently. God is omniscient, he knows and sees all persons and things; nothing is or can be hid from his all-seeing eye: His eyes are upon the ways of man, and he seeth all his goings; there is no darkness nor shadow of death, where the workers of iniquity may hide themselves. All the actions of men, whether good or bad, are known to him, with their secret springs and principles from whence they flow; he sees the sins of his own people, as well as the sins of others, both in their first motions, and in their open productions; The Lord's throne is in heaven, his eyes behold, his eye-lids try the children of men! the Lord trieth the righteous. About this there is no debate; they must be stupid indeed, if there be any; for my part, I never heard of any who deny that the omniscience of God extends to the sins of his people; it never was thought of, or designed, by this assertion, to limit or deny the omniscience of God; nor is it limited or

denied by it. Though the phrases of seeing and knowing, are used as synonymous in the article of providence, yet never in the article of justification; there they are always distinguished: knowledge and sight are two things; the one belongs to the attribute of God's omniscience, the other to the attribute of his justice: when therefore it is said, that God sees no sin in his people, the meaning is not, that he does not with his omniscient eye, see and know sin to be in them; but he does not see any iniquity in them with his eye of justice, or so as to punish them for their sins, or require satisfaction at their hands for them.

3rdly, Nor is the meaning of this proposition, that God "sees no sin in his people," that he takes no notice of them, nor resents them, nor chastises them, in a fatherly way, on the account of them. God does not, indeed, punish his people for their sins in a way of vindictive wrath and justice; for this is contrary to his justice, and must overthrow the satisfaction of Christ; for either Christ has perfectly satisfied for the sins of his people, or he has not; if he has not, they must satisfy for them themselves; if he has, it is contrary to the justice of God to punish for sin twice, or to require satisfaction, both of the surety and the sinner: but though God does not punish his people for their sins, yet he chastises them in a fatherly way; he takes notice of their sins, lays his hand upon them, in order to bring them to a sense and acknowledgment of them; If his children forsake my law, and walk not in my judgments; if they break my statutes, and keep not my commandments; then will I visit their transgressions with the rod, and their iniquity with stripes; nevertheless my loving-kindness will I not utterly take from them, nor suffer my faithfulness to fail.

4thly, Though God sees sin in his people, as being but in part sanctified, yet he sees no sin in them, as they are perfectly justified; though he sees sin in them, with his eye of omniscience, yet not with his eye of revenging justice; though he sees them, in respect of his providence, which reaches all things, yet not in respect of justification; though he takes notice of his people's sins so as to chastise them in a fatherly way, for their good; yet he does not see them, take notice of them, and observe them in a judicial way, so as to impute them, or require satisfaction for them: God was in Christ reconciling the world to himself, not imputing their trespasses unto them; No, he has imputed them to Christ, he has beheld them in him, he has charged them to him, and Christ has made full satisfaction for them; and therefore who shall lay any thing to the charge of God's elect? It is God that justifieth: Who is he that condemneth? It is Christ that died. God will not require satisfaction at the hands of his people for their sins; he will not punish them on the account of them; they shall never enter into condemnation; for there is no condemnation to them that are in Christ Jesus, who walk not after the flesh but after the Spirit. Was God to see sin in his people in this sense, and proceed against them in a forensic way, he must act contrary to his justice and set aside the satisfaction

of his Son. A few things will make it plainly appear that God sees no sin in his justified ones, as such:

First, This will be evident, if we consider what Christ has done with respect to the sins of his people. These have been removed from them to him; they have been placed to his account, imputed to him, and laid upon him. All we, like sheep, have gone astray; we have turned every one to his own way, and the Lord hath laid on him the iniquity of us all; which he has bore in his own body, on the tree; yea, he is the Lamb of God which taketh away the sin of the world; he has removed the iniquity of his people in one day: As he was wounded for their transgressions, and bruised for their sins, so he has washed them from their sins in that blood of his which cleanseth from all sin; by his righteousness he justifies them from all things, from which they could not be justified by the law of Moses; and by the sacrifice of himself, he has put away sin for ever; yea, he has finished transgression, made an end of sin, has made reconciliation for iniquity, and has brought in everlasting right eousness. This is the language both of the Old and New Testament, and if this be the case, as it certainly is, God does not, and cannot see iniquity in his people, since all their iniquity has been transferred on Christ, and it is all done away by him.

Secondly, This will be yet more evident, if we consider what God the Father has done on the account of the blood, righteousness, sacrifice, and satisfaction of his Son. He has freely forgiven all the sins of his people for Christ's sake; he has covered them with a covering of mercy, so as they are not visible; he has blotted them out of his sight, so as they are not legible to the eye of justice; yea, he has cast them all behind his back, and into the depths of the sea; insomuch that the iniquity of Israel shall be sought for, and there shall be none; and the sins of Judah, and they shall not be found: such strong expressions as these from the mouth of the Lord of hosts, will sufficiently bear us out in asserting, that "God sees no sin in his "people."

Thirdly, Add to this, the view in which the people of God are to be considered, and are considered by Father, Son, and Spirit, being clothed with the righteousness of Christ, and washed in his blood; they are compleat in Christ; they are without fault before the throne, without spot or wrinkle, or any such thing: Christ says to them, Thou art all fair, my love; and there is no spot in thee. The church is a perfection of beauty in his esteem; all the saints are perfectly comely through the comeliness he has put on them; yea, they are, in the sight of God, in the eye of justice, unblameable and unreproveable; and if so, then surely God sees no iniquity in them. One must transcribe a considerable part of the Old and New Testament to give the full proof of this doctrine.

If this is a fancy, it is the glory of the Bible, and the marrow of the Gospel; what most displays the riches of God's grace, the efficacy of Christ's blood, the compleatness of his righteousness, and the fulness of his satisfaction; it is the foundation of all solid hopes of future happiness, what supports the life of

faith, and is the ground of a believer's triumph. One would have thought, Sir, you might have forbore so severe a reflection on this truth, of God's seeing no sin in his people, since it is the το ρητον, the express words of the sacred oracles: He hath not beheld iniquity in Jacob, neither hath he seen perverseness in Israel.

John Gill

MARCH 5.

"He that hath an ear, let him hear what the Spirit saith unto the churches." — Revelation ii. 29.

These words extend the message beyond the church to which they were spoken, and address themselves to every one to whom the word comes, and to whom an ear is given to hear and receive it. Thus each message sent to the churches becomes a message sent personally to us. If we have a spiritually circumcised ear, if we are willing to listen to the voice of the Lord, he speaks to us in every message as personally and as distinctly as he spoke to each individual church. It is indeed an unspeakable blessing to have this ear given to us that we may receive in humility, simplicity, and godly sincerity what the Lord speaks in the word of his grace. It is by his word that he knocks at the door of our hearts; and what a blessing he has pronounced on the man who hears his voice and opens the door when he hears the knock, like a fond and affectionate wife when she hears the knock of her husband at the door of his house: "Behold, I stand at the door, and knock: if any man hear my voice, and open the door, I will come in to him, and will sup with him, and he with me" (Rev. iii. 20).

J.C. Philpot

CONTRIBUTIONS

FOR OCTOBER 1989

Reubin French, NC	5.00
Mrs. Nellie Bunn, VA	2.00
Frank & Ella Simpkins, VA	7.00
Mrs. Kelly Watson, NC	2.00
Mrs. John Sanders, AL	7.00
Mrs. Kenneth Mathis, TN	7.00
Mrs. Donald Arns, SD	40.00
Mrs. Annie Bell Malone, AL	7.00
Mrs. Pam Ciriacy, MD	2.00
Mrs. Ida E. Palmer, FL	2.00
Mrs. Jessie P. Whaley, NC	2.00
Mr. & Mrs. A.T. Adams, VA	20.00
Mrs. Homer Pettis, LA	2.00
Mrs. Beulah Nickols, VA	2.00
Mrs. H.G. McLeod, TX	2.00
Ora Conner, VA	2.00
H.B. Rhoades, TX	2.00
Floyd Oakley, AR	2.00
E.B. Dotson, Sr., TX	5.00
Tommy Middleton, NC	2.00
Thomas C. Nichols, VA	2.00
Mrs. Alice Gibson, VA	2.00
Lloyd Delp, VA	2.00
W.H. Norman, NC	7.00

IS IT TIME TO RENEW
YOUR SUBSCRIPTION ?
IF YOUR EXPIRATION DATE
IS 2 / 90
IT EXPIRES WITH THIS ISSUE

OBITUARIES

SISTER FRANCIS HUDSON

We the members of Sandy Level Church of the Pigg River Association are deeply sadden to report the death of a precious saint who has gone from our midst, Sister Francis Hudson.

Sister Hudson was born Dec. 12 12, 1907, entered into rest Sept 11, 1989. Preceded in death by her husband. Survived by 2 sons, 1 sister, 4 grandchildren, 3 great grandchildren.

United with Sandy Level Church, Sept. 18, 1988. Being in bad health, Sister Hudson attended church as often and as long as she was able. She loved and trusted in her God and her Church. Sister Hudson prayed for the day to come to be with her Lord and Savior.

Dearest Sister, thou hast left us,
Here, thy loss we deeply feel,
But tis God that hath benefit us,
He can all our sorrows heal.

Gone, but not forgotten by the ones who knew and loved her.
Written in love and fellowship,

Elder Denver Simpson, Mod.
Elder Clarence Stone, Ass. Mod.
Odessa D. Brown, Clerk

CLAUDE WHARTON McKINNEY

Claude Wharton McKinney was born March 2, 1911 the son of the late George T. and Mary Durham. Brother McKinney passed from this life, on July 13, 1989 at Duke Hospital in Durham, N.C. Brother McKinney was married to the late Ellen Stanley McKinney, on March 13, 1936, who preceded him in death, about 6 months, on January 7, 1989. There were no children born to this union. Brother McKinney is survived by three brothers, Jessie McKinney of Eden, North Carolina, Lewis and Fred McKinney of Pelham, North Carolina. Brother McKinney was a retired farmer and factory worker. He lived around the Pelham Community most of his life.

Brother Claude joined Dan River Primitive Baptist Church on June 6, 1976 along with sister Ellen. They were baptized by their Pastor Elder David Spangler. He was a faithful member of Dan River Church and loved to have members and friend in their home, where there was always a good meal and long talks about the scriptures with everyone present. Brother Claude loved to sing, in church, at work, or wherever he was. Those of us who were fortunate enough to have worked with him would always know when he came to work. He was usually singing when he came in the door, the old hymns he loved so well. In later years he did not hear too well and sometimes sang loud, but it was always from the heart.

His funeral was held at Dan River Primitive Baptist Church on July 15, 1989, by Elder Kenneth Key, and

Elder Haywood Wray. He was laid to rest in the church cemetery by his beloved wife, to await the resurrection morn, when the dead in Christ shall rise first to meet the Lord in the air to ever be with him.

Written by Sister Betty Southard
and Sister Lillian Wood

GATTIE MAE T. PROCTOR

Sister Gattie Mae Tolson Proctor, born Dec. 11, 1912 in Edgecombe County, North Carolina was called home on Sept. 18, 1989 at the age of 76.

Sister Proctor united with the church at Lower Town Creek and was baptized by the late Elder Leslie Coker. She moved her membership from Lower Town Creek to Pleasant Hill on February 27, 1982, where she remained a devoted member until her death. She was in poor health long before departing this life, but was faithful to attend her church meetings until the last several months she lived, which time she experienced almost constant pain that hindered her from going to meetings. She never lost her concern for the brethren and wanted to know about everyone. It always seemed to be her pleasure to have the brethren visit her even though there were times she was in so much pain she did not seem herself.

Salvation by the Grace of God was her theme — she talked that doctrine — she loved that doctrine and never failed to voice her hope of an eternal home with God, even though she confessed to be a sinner and if saved she knew it must be by the Grace of God. She loved and often called the hymn

" I am a stranger here below,
And what I am tis hard to know;
I am so vile, so prone to sin,
I fear that I 'm not born again."
etc.

and would often remark that this complete hymn expressed her feelings about herself.

Sister Proctor 's funeral was conducted at Johnson Funeral Home, Rocky Mount, N.C. by her pastor Elder Henry Jones and Elder Lester Eason after which her body was laid to rest in Upper Town Creek Church Cemetery in Wilson County.

She leaves a devoted family, a daughter Edna P. Braswell with whom she made her home and who made many sacrifices to take care of her mother; one son, John Luther Proctor of Knightdale; two sisters, Mrs. Daisy Williams of Sharpsburg and Mrs. Lucy Grey Sessoms of Pinetops; two brothers, Amos Tolson of Nashville and William " Bill " Tolson of Pinetops; four grandchildren; five great-grandchildren.

The brethren of Pleasant Hill extend sympathy to her family. We shall miss her among our congregation, but feel she has come in possession of a rest she had long awaited and do not wish her back.

Written by order of Pleasant Hill Church, in conference Sept. 23, 1989.

J. Carroll Williams

Signs of the Times

DEVOTED TO THE OLD SCHOOL BAPTIST CAUSE

"The Sword of the Lord and of Gideon"

VOL. 158 KEELING, VA., MARCH 1990 NO. 3

SIGNS OF THE TIMES

ISSN - 0199-0063
Subscription price $10.00 per year - $18.00 two years
Published each month by
SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.
Established in 1832
Devoted to the Old School Baptist Cause

CIRCULATION OFFICE
Elder J. R. Williams
Route 1, Box 420
Keeling, Va. 24566

EDITORS
Elder J. R. Williams, Editor
Route 1, Box 420
Keeling, Va. 24566
Phone (804) 792-8758
Elder Kenneth R. Key, Editor
721 Willard Street
Greensboro, N.C. 27405
Phone (919) 273-7464

ASSOCIATE EDITORS

Elder Richard H. Campbell
P.O. Box 172248
2263 Sutherland
Memphis, Tenn. 38187-2248
Phone (901) 683-7735

Elder C.B. Davis, Jr.
Rt. 4, Box 440 C
Roxboro, N.C. 27573
Phone (919) 599-7236

Licentiate C.C. Wilbanks
217 Bastrop Drive
Monroe, Louisiana 71203
Phone (318) 343-5473

All letters for this paper containing subscriptions and remittances, should be mailed to Elder J.R. Williams, Rt 1, Box 420, Keeling, Virginia 24566. All articles and letters for publication, all notices of meetings and all obituaries should be mailed to Elder Kenneth R. Key, 721 Willard Street, Greensboro, N.C. 27405.

SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.
Route 1, Box 420 Keeling, Virginia 24566

POEM

Be Near Me Dear Lord

Oh my Lord ever be
Ever near and close to me
Keep me humble at thou feet
Keep me safe till Thee I meet.

Trouble and trials can't divide
Or keep me from my Saviour's side
But draws me closer to his breast
Gives me hope of eternal rest.

God the Father, God the Son
Died on the cross for his little ones
His love, His mercy and His grace
Gives me that abiding faith.

By: Irene Setliff

CONTENTS

EDITORIAL 50
Clifford Wilbanks

CORRESPONDENCE 51

VOICES OF THE PAST 57
J.C. Philpot
Elder Beebe

CONTRIBUTIONS 69

OBITUARIES 69
Brother Cisco Barron
Milton Bedford Fountain
Rebecca Martin Warf Moon
Sister Elsie Brumfield Swann
Elder Joshua " Tom " Turner

EDITORIAL

Clifford Wilbanks

Dearly beloved brethren, I have been writing unto you through the ' Signs ' for several years. I have never thought myself adequate to write any thing that would be praising, honouring or glorifying unto God, neither comforting or edifying to his beloved children. However, this is the purpose of my efforts as he gives me grace. From the beginning I was encouraged by the brethren to write, and it has been my desire from the first — when I first asked for a home with the church — to serve God and his church in any capacity that I can: therefore I have written when I felt that I was given an unction to do so from above. Whatever the results I know not, but I do know that they are in the hands of the Lord, and he will dispose of them as it pleases him. Praise his holy name!

Writing unto you has never been a burden unto me, but a blessing of great joy. I pray that it will continue to be so. Should it ever become a burden and not joyous I think I would cease to write, for I would feel that God is no longer in the matter. I do not say that I know he is in it now, but I am given hope through the encouragement of the brethren; for it is they who must judge.

Recently I was asked to join the ' ' Signs ' as one of the associate editors. Although I felt unworthy, unfit, and unqualified, as I told them, I consented to their request. The ' Signs ' has meant so much to me over the years — because it advocates the doctrine that I believe — and if the Lord should bless me to contribute any thing worthwhile to it I hope I shall be very thankful to him.

It is my understanding of the Scriptures that Jesus gives each of his children one or more talents according to their ability, which is also a gift of God: for without him we can do nothing, but we can do all things through Christ who strengtheneth us. It is my feverent desire to use such talent as I may have to the glory of my Lord and Saviour, and not to bury it in the earth.

Brethren, I ascribe to the prospectus of the ' Signs ' because it sets forth the doctrine which I believe, love, and contend for. Which is: The existence, sovereignty, immutability, omnipotence and

eternal perfections of the great Jehovah — the revelation which God has given of Himself, as Father, Son and Holy Ghost. " These three are one. John 1:8.

The absolute predestination of all things.

Eternal, unconditional election.

The total depravity and just condemnation of fallen man.

That the atonement and redemption of Jesus Christ are for the elect only.

The sovereign, irresistable, and in all cases, the effectual work of the Holy Spirit, in regenerating and quickening the elect of God.

The final preservation and eternal happiness of all the sons of God, by grace.

The resurrection of the dead, and eternal judgment.

That the church is composed exclusively of baptized believers — that to her are given able ministers of the new testament; that the Scriptures are the only authorized rule of faith and practice for the saints of God.

That there is no connection between church and state.

May God give us grace to ever contend for these truths is my prayer.

Brethren, I have met each of the editors of the ' Signs ' and have known some of them for a long time. My wife and I recently visited with Elder Key and Elder Williams and some of the other brethren in that area and we had a wonderful time. We were treated very graciously, and that is the way it is wherever we visit among the brethren who believe the doctrine of sovereign grace.

Beloved brethren, I am sure that in my weakness I will make many errors. If they are such as cannot be prudently overlooked, I would ask you to correct me in brotherly love. If our views differ on any Scripture, let us remember who maketh us to differ and then it will be a lovely difference. Brotherly love covers a multitude of sins. I love you for Christ's sake if not deceived. When at the throne of grace I ask that you remember this poor sinner. Come visit with us when you can.

Clifford Wilbanks

CORRESPONDENCE

To the Saints scattered abroad

Dear Brethren:

If the Lord permits I desire to write to you that you might share and witness with me the knowledge and understanding that you may have received concerning the proverb — " Wisdom hath builded her house, she hath hewn out her seven pillars " (Prov. 9:1).

One may observe that the action is complete, the house having been built in the past, that there was a work — a hewing and a building that stands finished. One may also observe that the hands of men did not contribute to the building as " we have a building of God, an house not made with hands, eternal in the heavens," (2 Cor. 5:1). I do not

believe that his house was built by the wisdom of men as one might infer from the parable of the wise man who built upon a rock while the foolish man built upon the sand, for all mortal men are carnal and foolish. " Except the Lord build the house, they labor in vain that build it ." (Ps. 127:1), and " All things were made by him; and without him was not anything made that was made " (John 1:3) referring to the WORD which was God the Son.

Is this not the Father's house in which there are many mansions ? From another proverb " Through wisdom is an house builded; and by understanding it is established. And by knowledge shall the chambers be filled with all precious and pleasant riches " (Prov. 24:3-4). Christ the Builder is the power and the wisdom of God (I Cor. 1:24-30, Col. 2:2-3).

O, Beloved reader, I am given to believe that this house represents the Church of the living God, and that there are crowns of righteousness, of eternal life, and of immortal glory laid up in the heavenly chambers. These precious and pleasant riches are reserved for every saint having a name in the Lamb's book of life. This wondrous house is the bride of Christ for whom Jesus shed his precious blood on Calvary's hill as the purchase price for our redemption. May we rejoice and praise the Lord from whom all blessings flow !

" Wisdom hath builded her house," an eternal house. She has selected durable building materials that are everlasting and suitable for eternity. The Lord God has laid in " Zion for a foundation a stone, a tried stone, a precious corner stone, a sure foundation " (Isa. 28:16) which is none other than Christ, a living stone, chosen of God, and precious, as his only begotten Son, that her house shall endure in eternity. Upon this sure foundation, true believers derive their spiritual life and strength from the living stone as they also " as lively stones, are built up a spiritual house " (I Pet. 2:5).

Again, Wisdom " hath hewn out her seven pillars ." O, beloved brethren, do you understand the mysteries of this work ? Wisdom's work is a work of perfection, " nothing can be put to it, nor anything taken from it " (Eccl. 3:14). Because all men have the corruptible nature of the world embedded in their hearts no man can discover the mysteries in the work that God maketh from the beginning to the end. Yet there must be a work of hewing — a trimming back, a cutting away, a shaping, a cleansing of the elect saints who are to be lively stones built up in the spiritual house. God, which dwelleth in the heavens with this eternal spiritual house shall not see corruption. Thus every elect saint, by ways known only to God, must be hewn and tried while passing through this time world, this low ground of sin and sorrow, that they grow in faith and in grace to become lively stones, suitable, that they may be " fitly framed together unto a holy temple in the Lord " (Eph. 2:21), every joint of Wisdom's house knit and compacted together with His love.

Though the ways of God's work are beyond finding out, I believe that Wisdom's house stood builded and complete in the counsel and purpose

of God before the beginning of time as " that which is to be hath already been ." The writers of the Scrip - tures , inspired by the Holy Spirit , have revealed certain works of God between the former and hinder seas of time that manifest the spiritual house fitted with lively stones of the saints for eternity . Simply stated , for perfection, there are seven major works of God in the journey of every saint ; namely , creation , redemp - tion , conviction , regeneration , sanctification , justification , and glorification through the resurrec - tion .

But the works which Jesus did " if they should be written every one, I suppose that even the world itself could not contain the books that should be written " (John 21:25) . Thus I should not speculate on the way of God 's works .

But if it is God 's purpose that I should write anything profitable for edification or for stirring the pure minds of the saints , I am brought now to consider the seven pillars . Among other uses and meanings in the Scriptures , the number seven signifies perfection . I believe this meaning applies in this instance for this house of the Lord is a perfect house , built without hands and cleansed by the precious blood of Jesus .

By nature I understand a pillar to be a structural element set upon a foundation and extending upward to support a major structural entity such as a building or house . What, beloved saints , do we see in the case of Wisdom 's house and the seven pillars? Do you see Wisdom's house placed upon a sure foundation that will endure throughout eternity? That sure foundation is Christ , the living Son of God , who is the light of the world . He is " the way , the truth and the life " (John 14:6) . The Apostle leaves on record " But if I tarry long , that thou mayest know how thou oughtest to behave thyself in the house of God , which is the church of the living God , the pillar and ground of the truth " (1 Tim . 3:15) .

Can Wisdom 's house rest and endure upon a deceitful foundation? Can this heavenly house find support upon pillars of false doctrine, works, professed religion , error and pre - tended truths ? O , the wonderful , glorious Wisdom 's house of right - eousness is set upon TRUTH , Lord Jesus, supported by branches of the word of truth rightly divided , rooted in Him . Let us pray , dear children , that his Spirit and Comforter reveal to each of us his truth rightly divided, that as lively stones we may receive eternal life in Wisdom's house. With much concern and fear I am given to believe there are seven pillars of truth which I offer for your considera- tion and further clarification :

1 . REVELATION , SALVATION IS BY GRACE : By revelation of God , the Father , the saints shall know that Jesus is the Christ , the Son of God , by whom all salvation is by grace . It is eternal and solely of the Lord , grace being the unmerited favor and gift of God and all of man 's accumu- lated equity in good works fail to satisfy the law 's demand for justice as all men have sinned .

2 . ELECTION: In charity , it pleased God , in eternity before time began , to first love a particular people who

were chosen to be hedged about and protected in his providence . At his appointed times God writes his laws in their hearts and puts them in their minds and they are individually turned about and are made to love the Lord , their God , with all their heart, soul, strength, and mind and to love their neighbors (brethren) as themselves and they are to God , a people. All things work together for good to them that love God, to them who are the called according to his purpose .

3. FAITH IN THE REDEEMING BLOOD OF JESUS: Saving faith, which is a gift of God that fades not away in the face of tribulations and persecutions for the word, is a growing belief in the power of the redeeming blood of Jesus , which was shed upon Calvary's cross for the purchase of his bride, the church. Jesus, the Lamb slain from the foundation of the world is the perfect sacrifice for the sins of every elect heir of promise , that none be lost . The sins of the saints are imputed to Jesus , as surety , for the saints ' justification under the law and for its complete satisfaction . This gift is a faith by which we live in hope and are blessed to walk in obedience and good works. However, being depraved in nature , our walk in this life remains imperfect , our old man 's fleshly nature engages the new spirit in continuing warfare :

4. IMPUTED RIGHTEOUSNESS TO A CHASTISED , PERSEVERING PEOPLE : By the perfect righteousness of Jesus , imputed to his bride , the church is sheltered from the wrath of God and the sins of its individual members are remembered, by God, against them no more . Yet as little children the saints shall take up their crosses and follow Jesus in tribulations and in persecutions during their earthly sojourn . Their faith shall be tried in furnaces of affliction, and they shall pass under rods of chastisement for their good at times and occasions suitable to God 's purpose , and though the legions of Satan be against them , they shall persevere and overcome as the victory is won by Jesus , the Christ, which dwelleth within them.

5 . SPIRITUAL BIRTH IN ETERNAL UNION WITH GOD: The saints, who are the adopted children and sons of God, are joint heirs with Christ in an eternal union with God, having their names written in the Lamb's sealed book of life , who shall , in the fullness of time , be called out of the world by a conviction under the law as helpless sinners , and they shall experience a spiritual birth with baptism of the Holy Ghost and with fire, to thereafter seek after the righteousness of Jesus to follow after his example in baptism in good conscience and to walk as guided by the Spirit in the way of the Lord .

6. The Resurrection: The resurrection of Jesus to ascend and sit at the right hand of God, the Father, to rule as King , Prophet , and Priest as an advocate for his bride, is the reason for the hope by which we are saved.

7 . COMMUNION OF SAINTS IN THE VISIBLE CHURCH: Under the everlasting covenant of grace, during the gospel dispensation, the saints are given a unity of the spirit and a like mind , a mind like unto the mind of Christ , with a desire to follow his example. They are made to assem-

ble at appointed times, to sit together in love and unity in heavenly places here below in the kingdom of God, in a love made manifest not in word, neither in tongue but in deed and in truth, to rejoice in Christ and in tribulations, to grow in grace and in faith, to witness and watch over each other for good, and to eat and drink of the Lord's Supper in remembrance of Jesus, our Saviour and Head of the Church. They watch and await the great day when they shall be gathered to dwell in immortal glory in his house, ever singing praises to his Holy Name in eternity.

Let us glorify God and praise him in all events and things. Mark the errors in this writing to me, the chief of sinners in need of his mercy and your prayers.

Eugene F. Osborne, Sr.
January 1990

P.O. Box 48
Duarrenburg, N.Y. 12056
December 18, 1989

Dear Editors:

Enclosed a money order for $20.00 to cover the subscription for two years and rest for contribution. I have a letter, written by Elder Amosa J. Slauson who then lived at 46 Cedar Street, Kingston, N.Y. He became our pastor after the death of Elder Arnold H. Bellows. He was well toward 90 years old when he wrote this letter.

With hope and trust in God,
Woodrow W. Bellinger

Feb. 7, 1967

Very Dear Brother
& Deacon Bellinger:

Your very kind, good & welcomed letter recd. this a.m. and as always was glad to hear from you by the way of a letter from your hand and heart. Yes the words of Peter saying to whom shall we go thou hast the words of eternal life sure represents the God given faith that had been given Peter from God the Father. Peter was one who knew that Jesus was the Christ, the Son of the living God, and had said so. We are told to know Jesus is life eternal and Peter knew that Jesus was The Way, The Truth and The Life, and had learned many times that he was law to Gospel and that His words was as Jesus said, that His was Spirit and life. So what a God given blessing to a poor sinner to know where to go to find words that have life in them and spirit in them. Jesus said in another place, take my yoke upon you and learn of me so Jesus was the one that Peter had learned of so many times and knew that there was none other to go to. Jesus has said come unto me you that are weary and heavy laden and I will give you rest. How wonderful to know of one that has the words of Eternal Life that commands those to come to him. For true rest, for time and eternity. How much we need rest being so weary and heavy laden with sin and weakness so lame & halt with this corrupt body. So weary trying to do good and find evil is present. What a God given blessing to poor sinners that there is one who has the words of Eternal Life, controls the power of

darkness delivers such weary and heavy laden sinners from the power of darkness — translates them into the Glorious Kingdom of the Son of God where they find rest for their weary and heavy laden condition . Where they can rest from their own works as God did from His . Where Christ imputed righteousness . En - ables them to say that Christ is my refuge and strength a very present help in trouble . Christ who has the words of Eternal Life and is a light to our path . We are enabled to see what we need and why we need it , and who can give it. Knowing this we cry and pray to the one who has the words of eternal life . For we have learned that it is not of him that willeth or of him that runneth but of God that sheweth mercy . We are ever and always at the door of mercy (Jesus) who opens and none can shut and shuts and none can open constantly coming to him begging for more of His love that we , in return might love him more and serve him better . Being in the world but we pray not of the world . For us to live would be Christ , then to die sure would be gain .

Had a 5 page letter from Sister Becker yesterday yes I just checked its 6 pages she is asking me some quite deep questions about Adam and Eve in request to God 's plan in the matter I feel that God knew what was going to happen or what Adam and Eve would do and what Satan would do and God permitted it all to take place just as it did . I do not understand that God foredained it or predestinated Adam and Eve to transgress in the Garden of Eden the way that they did . For there was another creature involved in the matter which was Satan and Eve being deceived by him , believes him instead of what God had told them . Eve was deceived but Adam was not for he said the woman gave him and he then become a transgressor , same as she . Satan is yet tempting and working and luring in the minds of men to lead not toward God but always in the downward road away from God but blind unbelief can not see this as their eyes are blinded as in Bible times there are Satans cunn- ing way and work and does not trouble them , only those that Christ lives in or eyes has been made to see or Holy Ghost has taught them and taken up His abode in their hearts so that their love is for God and things which are Heavenly as they are made to sit down or dwell in Heavenly flares with Christ Jesus and have a burning zeal in their hearts to please God and keep His commandments and walk Humbly and Godly before Him because of the love that they have for him . As a son before their natural Father , that loves and re - spects their natural Father as they should. Maybe you might have some good thoughts about what I have mentioned about Adam and Eve in the Garden if so write me glad to hear them .

I had a long interesting letter from Brother Albert Vail I have sent it to Sister Sickles to read , maybe I might send it to you to read also . His letter certainly gives one a lot to think about and check on he sure has some lease of mind . Hope you can forgive my poor writing and poor spelling . Just consider the imper - fection of the writer and cast the

mantle of Charity over it all. Faith and hope are wonderful but we are told that Charity is the greatest of all. As ever your loving Brother and Pastor by the grace of God if one.

Elder Amosa J. Slauson

VOICES OF THE PAST

"he being dead yet speaketh"

GROWING UP INTO CHRIST IN ALL THINGS

Preached at Gower Street Chapel, London, on Lord's Day Morning, August 3rd, 1856.

" That we henceforth be no more children, tossed to and fro, and carried about with every wind of doctrine, by the sleight of men, and cunning craftiness, whereby they lie in wait to deceive; but speaking the truth in love, may grow up into Him in all things, which is the Head, even Christ." Ephesians 4: 14 & 15.

In the Church of God there is unity, but not uniformity. In nature, especially in the works of creation, we see something similar. In creating the world, the great Creator seems to have prescribed for Himself certain patterns — types as they are called by naturalists — in conformity to which He has moulded the works of His hands. This type or pattern we may compare to the circumference of a circle which bounds (so to speak) God's idea; but within that circle He works in an infinite variety. The human countenance, the trees of the field, the flowers of the garden, the birds that fly in the air, the animals that walk on the ground, the very fish that swim in the sea, are all constructed each according to a certain leading type; but within that bounding circle there is an infinite variety of colour, shape, size and form.

So it is in the dominion of grace. The Spirit of God works according to a certain outline; for there are certain grand distinguishing features of His divine operation upon the soul; but within that circle He works in various ways. He does not cut all lines the same depth, nor even trace the patterns in exactly the same form. Look at a turner at work; there is his lathe, and there his cutting tool. Every design is cut by the same tool, and the machine worked by the same treadle; yet what infinite variety in the execution of the patterns, and how visible in each the directing mind of the artificer!

So with the work of God upon the soul. It is the same Spirit who teaches all the election of grace, and He works by the same Word of truth, which is the cutting tool, if I may use the expression, to trace the image of Christ on the heart; and yet what a variety of experience is there in the Church of God! Can we find two Christians whose experience in all points agrees? And yet what a unity of feeling, what a oneness of heart, what a mingling of spirit, stamps all who are taught of God as really one! In this astonishing blending of the greatest variety with the greatest unity it is that we discover the hand of God, and thus trace consummate beauty and infinite wisdom.

This unity and yet variety are beautifully traced out in the chapter before us (Eph. 4). "The unity of the Spirit in the bond of peace" is the great thing we are called upon to endeavour to keep. And this "unity of the Spirit" results from this, that "there is one body, and one Spirit, even as we are called in one hope of

our calling; one Lord, one faith, one baptism, one God and Father of all, who is above all, and through all, and in all." But though there is this blessed oneness of body, spirit, hope, Lord, faith, baptism, and the Father, not an equal measure of grace, and therefore not an equal measure of experience, knowledge, or gifts, is bestowed on all. "But unto every one of us." adds the Apostle, "is given grace according to the measure of the gift of Christ." This leads him to show whence Christ derived these gifts, what is their nature, and for what purpose they are bestowed.

I mention these things, because our text is so closely connected with them that we cannot well understand it unless this connection is seen. Carrying out, then, this connection, we may remark that there are three things that bear upon our text, and viewed spiritually may serve to cast a divine light upon it.

1. We are to view by the eye of faith the Lord Jesus Christ raised up from the dead by the power of the Father, and seated at God's right hand.

2. In seeing Him as seated at God's right hand, we are to view Him as having received from the Father a divine plenitude, and overflowing fulness of gifts; as we read, "When He ascended up on high He led captivity captive, and gave gifts unto men." It is in the Psalm from which the apostle quotes (Psalm 68:18): "received gifts from men." Before He gave He received them, and received that He might give them. A store, an inexhaustible store, of gifts and graces was entrusted to, and deposited in Him, as the risen Head of the Church. They were laid up by the hand of the Father in Him, as we read (Col. 1:19): "For it pleased the Father that in Him should all fulness dwell." The Church is therefore said to be "blessed with all spiritual blessings in heavenly places (or things) in Christ;" and John tells us that "of His fulness have all we received, and grace for grace." We are then to view Him as sending these gifts down, as was shown in an especial manner on the day of Pentecost. And though we have now no Pentecostal effusion, or the same measure and depth of spiritual gifts and graces as was then manifested, the Holy Ghost has not ceased to work in the Church of God. The Lord Jesus, at the right hand of the Father, still continues to shed His gifts and graces upon the souls of men, still is what He was then, and will be, till He has gathered into His bosom the last vessel of mercy; for "He is the same yesterday, and today, and for ever."

3. But there is a third feature connected with the text which it is very desirable to notice, that the gifts spoken of are especially ministerial gifts, as we find the Apostle laying down very plainly in the 11th verse: "He gave some apostles;" these were the most eminent servants of Christ, of whom there were but few in number; and these endowed with gifts to plant churches and govern them generally with especial authority from the Lord Himself. "And some prophets;" or preachers, men not invested with the high and peculiar office of an apostle, but endowed with preach-

ing gifts whereby they were not suited for a settled , permanent ministry ; not adapted to preside over a church or people , from an absence of the proper qualifications of wisdom and firmness , or from a want of spiritual flow of matter to season their preaching with a necessary variety ; but still blessed with ministerial gifts , adapting them to go from place to place preaching the simple elements of gospel truth and their ministry blessed to the conviction of sinners and the calling in of the scattered sheep . " And some pastors ;" men endowed with sufficient wisdom and ability to hold a permanent , settled situation , fitted to govern as well as feed the church committed to their care ; not only able to preach the gospel with power and unction , but qualified to rule and guide the brethren with all Christian wisdom as well as affection and love . And others " teachers "; not able perhaps to preside over churches as " pastors ," nor endowed with sufficient ability to go forth as " prophets ," or even as " evangelists ," but still able to drop a word of instruction from time to time in a small way and in a limited sphere , and thus be teachers of those who are willing to learn . Thus each man of these several ranks and orders was simply what the Lord made him ; none able to boast , but each filling up that post to which the Church 's risen Head had assigned him ; and as long as each kept his place , blessed in his deed .

But the Apostle tells us also why these gifts were given . He says it is " for the perfecting of the saints , for the work of the ministry , for the edifying of the body of Christ ." He thus plainly teaches us that the Lord Jesus at the right hand of the Father sends these gifts down , raises up these men , furnishes them each with his several ability , and plants them at their different posts to bring about three ends ; 1 . " for the perfecting of the saints ; " that is , that the saints of God may be matured and established in the truth and in the divine life ; 2 . " for the work of the ministry ; " that is , that the ministry of the Word in all its various branches — whether doctrine , or reproof , or correction , or instruction in righteousness , whether to convince or console , throw down or build up — might be fully carried out ; and 3 . " for the edifying of the body of Christ ," that the saints of God , forming the mystical body of Jesus , might be built up on their most holy faith , " till we all come " — that is , either collectively as a body or individually as members — " in the unity of the faith " — there being but " one faith " — " and of the knowledge of the Son of God " — through an experimental acquaintance with him — " unto a perfect man " — that is , grown up and matured — " unto the measure of the stature of the fulness of Christ " — such a measure of stature as the fulness of Christ gives to make a man complete in every good word and work .

These preliminary observations may introduce us to the subject before us . " That we henceforth ." says this blessed man of God , " be no more children , tossed to and fro , and carried about with every wind of doctrine , by the sleight of men , and

cunning craftiness, whereby they lie in wait to deceive; but speaking the truth" (or as it is in the margin, "being sincere") "in love, may grow up into Him in all things, which is the Head, even Christ."

In attempting, with God's blessing, to open up these words, I shall direct your attention:

I. To that state of religious childhood, out of which we are by divine grace to be brought: "That we henceforth be no more children, tossed to and fro, and carried about with every wind of doctrine, by the sleight of men, and cunning craftiness, whereby they lie in wait to deceive."

II. Secondly, to the means which God employs to bring us out of the childish state, namely, "speaking the truth," or adopting, as I intend to do, the marginal reading, "being sincere in love."

III. And thirdly, to the result of these means: "That we may grow up into Him in all things, which is the Head, even Christ."

I. The blessed Spirit has selected the figure of a little child and used it in various ways, but chiefly in two:

i. He has selected certain features in a child which we may call favourable qualities as emblems of a certain state of soul spiritually corresponding with them. Again, He has taken certain (what shall we call them ?) unfavourable qualities in the child, and used them as figures of instability, weakness and imperfection in the divine life. And yet the foundation of the figure in both aspects is the same; the natural tenderness, immaturity, and want of growth, which is visible in the child. Let me explain myself a little more clearly and distinctly. 1. First observe the favourable qualities which the Holy Ghost has used as emblems of certain distinctive features of divine teaching. A child is naturally simple. The tenderness of its ideas preserves it from duplicity of speech or conduct. The Holy Spirit takes this quality, and uses it as an emblem of that spiritual simplicity and godly sincerity of which He is the author. We must become simple as little children. Again, the child is inexperienced, ignorant of many things which it has afterwards to learn, and the innate consciousness of this renders it teachable. So the child of God is teachable, willing to learn, to gather spiritual instruction where he can. The child again is humble. It knows little or nothing of worldly distinctions; the child of a peer will play with the child of a peasant as readily as with one of its own class. This external, visible humility is made a figure of that spiritual humility which clothes, or should clothe a child of God. The Lord Himself has used the figure of a little child in this point of view as simple, teachable, and humble, when He declared, "Except ye be converted, and become as little children, ye shall not enter into the kingdom of heaven" (Mat. 18 : 3).

2. But, on the other hand, there are things in a child of nature which are representatives of what is to be avoided in a child of grace. A Child is inexperienced, unacquainted with the world, with business, with any serious or useful occupation, with the art and craft of men, with the way in which the battle of life is fought

and won. So in grace. There is a state and stage in the divine life through which everyone passes, in which he has little experience of himself, of the evils of his heart, of the dreadful nature of sin, of the strength of temptation, of the power and subtlety of his unwearied foe; and, on the other hand, little experience of the abounding grace of Christ, of the efficacy of His atoning blood, and the manifestations of His dying love.

Again, a child is weak. Mind and body alike are naturally and necessarily feeble from its being a transition state, and neither having yet grown into their intended maturity. We can bear with this in childhood. Their very weaknesses, especially in our own children, are engaging; their very want of maturity, like a rose-bud, or a lamb at play, has something beautiful about it. But we should not wish our children to be lambs and rose-buds all their lives. We should not like them to be dwarfs lest haply they degenerate into idiots. We expect them, as years pass on, to grow out of this state. Were they always children, we should infer the presence of some disease. We should say there was something fundamentally wrong in their constitution, which stunted and starved their growth.

So in heavenly things. It is pleasing to see the work of grace in its first commencement on the soul. The doubts, the fears, the earnestness, the zeal, the simplicity of those in whom the Spirit of God is first at work is a sight beautiful to witness, and when seen in any near and dear to us unspeakable heart-gladdening; but we expect them to grow out of this weakness and feebleness, so as in due time to attain to a ripeness and maturity in the life of God, and not be children all their days.

Another feature of childhood is to be changeable, vacillating, pleased with a toy one day and throwing it aside the next; not knowing its own mind, but flitting like a butterfly from flower to flower. This fickle, unstable, changeable mood of a child the blessed Spirit uses as an emblem of a similar state of mind too often visible in the professing Church of Christ.

Reproving and condemning this childish instability, he bids us "henceforth be no more children." It was well enough to be children once, for in grace as in nature none are born men, and during spiritual as during natural childhood childish ways are borne with; but we are not to be children all our days, ever vacillating, unstable, undecided, carried away by every impulse, and moved by every breath, ignorant and inexperienced, knowing little of ourselves, and less of the Lord's mercy and love. There is a growth in grace and in the knowledge of the Lord Jesus Christ. We are, therefore, by divine teaching, to grow out of childhood into manhood, to forget those things which are behind and reach forth into those things which are before, and thus attain to some ripeness in the life of God.

ii. But the Apostle shews not merely the weakness of a state of childhood, but the dangers to which this state is exposed: "tossed to and fro, and carried about with every

wind of doctrine ." He rather changes the figure here ; for his heart was so full of the things of God, that like a workman with a number of tools before him, who drops the one in his hand and catches up another more suitable for a particular part of his work, he drops one figure to take up another more adapted to convey his meaning. He does not carry out the figure of childhood, but at once adopts another — that of a ship in a storm . How unstable is a ship at sea , how tossed up and down by every wave, had driven to and fro by every wind, especially if there be not much ballast in the hold! Whilst then we are in a childish, immature state in the divine life, we are like a ship at sea with little ballast, tossed to and fro by every wind that blows . Now that is a very dangerous position , because if the ship have not a good amount of ballast in the hold , it is liable to be capsized, founder, and go down in the deep waters. Not that the child of God can or will go down in the deep waters ; his soul , his immortal soul cannot be lost . The ship itself may not founder, yet much of the cargo may be lost , the passengers get wetted , and their clothes and goods spoiled. So we, from instability and inexperience , like a lightly ballasted ship in a stormy sea, may, without losing our souls, lose much of our comfort and peace ; and if we escape drowning, may not escape a thorough good wetting .

But there is something striking in the expression, " tossed to and fro." Here, on the side, is an iron-bound coast , full of rocks ; and on the other, the raging sea. Now the ship may be sometimes tossed " to " — approach the iron-bound coast, and be in imminent danger of being dashed to pieces — and then a contrary wind may suddenly carry it away " from " the rocks, and drive it out half a wreck into the wild, stormy ocean . So in divine matters . Here on one side are rocks — deadly heresies , dangerous speculations , fundamental errors upon grand cardinal point: the Trinity, the Sonship of Christ , the personality and work of the Holy Ghost. Errors of this sort are as sunken rocks lying abreast of the homeward track . Suddenly a wind comes from some preacher or author that catches the sails of an unstable ship, and drives it headlong to these sunken rocks , for errors and heresies thickly line the spiritual coast . But just as the vessel is coming upon the rocks , a land breeze springs up , a gust of despair or some sudden fear and terror, and away it goes right into the boundless sea . Many even of the saints of God, when not established in the truth, are thus " tossed to and fro"; driven sometimes almost upon the rocks of destructive error , and thence hurled back into a stormy sea , where terror stands on the deck , and despair rides upon the wave . How many , who one would hope fear God , are thus tossed to and fro! They wander from chapel to chapel , from minister to minister , from book to book, and can scarcely tell who are right and who are wrong, who are the servants of God and who the servants of pride and self ; sometimes taken with this man and then with that man ; lifted up and carried about with every new scheme and every fresh doctrine

that wears an air of plausibility ; hurled sometimes well nigh on the shoals of error, and then driven away to sea without compass or pilot . How many are thus " carried about" all round the compass , " with every wind of doctrine " ! No minister can long please them ; no people long satisfy them ; no doctrine long hold them . They change their place of worship as worldly people their watering place , and love new faces and new voices as much as seaside visitors love new sight and new seas .

iii . But the Apostle adds a remarkable expression : " By the sleight of men , and cunning craftiness , whereby they lie in wait to deceive ." He opens a wonderful depth here . It strikes me sometime with astonishment when I read the Epistles , to see that in those early days , when the power of Christ was so manifest , and men had to carry their lives in their hands , there were such errors and heresies in the Church . Yet I see the wisdom of God in permitting it . There were then men of God , such as the apostles , who could point them out and write down the truth , the living truth of God, under the special inspiration of the Holy Ghost , and thus set up a certain standard , and fix unerring landmarks for the Church of Christ for all time .

This tossing to and fro results , the Apostle says , from " the sleight of men ." The original here is exceedingly expressive , or I would not mention it . The word translated " sleight " means literally , cheating at dice ; the allusion being to the practice of gamblers loading the dice to obtain a favourable throw . I never saw it done myself, but I speak from what I have read . The dice are rightly marked and rightly thrown , but being loaded on on side , they always come up in favour of the cheat who throws them . So errors and heresies resemble loaded dice . They look all right , properly marked with texts and passages , and the minister or writer seems to throw them fully and fairly down before the people . And yet , like loaded dice , there is jugglery and deception at the bottom . As in sleight of hand, things are made to appear what they are not , so jugglers and cheats in religion deceive people by a show of piety and holiness , under the cover of which they hide the most destructive errors . Books , apparently very religious , but filled with infidelity , lie on every railway stall ; Jesuits , male and female , creep into families and schools as tutors and governesses , masters and mistresses , to entangle the young with Popish wiles ; Puseyites , with the Church of England in their mouth , and the Church of Rome in their heart , steal from house to house undermining all Protestant principles . The friends of truth are asleep , and the enemies awake ; simple souls are caught , but still the game goes on . Yet of all gamblers , religious gamblers are the worst , for the throw is for eternity , and the soul is at stake .

iv . But the Apostle uses another expression of great pith and power : " cunning craftiness ." The word means literally , " the unprincipled conduct of a designing wretch , who will do anything to gain his ends ." Such is the nature of error, that when

once a man's mind becomes thoroughly imbued with it, he cannot rest but as he propagates it. The man who holds error is sure to be ten times firmer in that error than many a child of God is in truth. Amazing, too, is the "cunning craftiness" of these erroneous men, "whereby they lie in wait to deceive." Though so deeply fixed in their errors, yet there is in them an instinctive consciousness that their views will not bear the light, and that the verdict of God's people is against them. "The righteous is as bold as a lion," but they are as crafty as a serpent. They therefore lie in wait, "as a serpent by the way as an adder in the path." David describes them well. "He sitteth in the lurking places of the villages; in the secret places doth he murder the innocent; his eyes are privily set against the poor. He lieth in wait secretly, as a lion in his den. He lieth in wait to catch the poor; he doth catch the poor when he draweth him into his net" (Psalm 10:8 & 9). Their delight is to catch some simple-hearted child of God, and under a show of deep experience, or wonderful manifestation, instil their poisonous errors into his ear and heart. Thus: "they lie in wait to deceive," or, as the words may be rendered, they pursue a systematic plan of deception, laying schemes to entrap the unwary, and are never so much pleased as when they can beguile an unstable soul into their net.

II. Now, how are we to be preserved from these dangers? If we remain always children, we shall not only be tossed to and fro with every wind of doctrine, but run imminent hazard of being juggled into error by these dicers in religion, entrapped into some heresy by these crafty deceivers. A child playing with a gambler has small chance of winning; an unstable soul arguing with a crafty heretic is more likely to be beaten than to beat. What, then, is our safeguard? To be "sincere in love." I adopt, you will perceive, the marginal reading. It is more literal, and throws more light upon the passage. We have not a word in our language to convey the exact meaning. If I might coin a word for a moment, I would render it "truthing it"; that is, being truthful throughout — not merely truthful in speech, but in heart and life. "To speak the truth" is but the fruit; to be truthful or sincere is to possess the root. Nor is it the truthful lip, but the truthful heart that preserves from the sleight of men and the cunning craftiness of unprincipled deceivers. Sincerity lies at the root of all gracious profession. If a man be not sincere he is nothing. God makes a man sincere by planting His truth in his heart; and whenever God does make a man sincere, the truth which He has implanted will grow. Truth does not lie in a man's soul dead and motionless like a stone in Gower Street; it is a living, active, expansive principle. If the truth be in the soul it will be ever pushing out error, because the two principles cannot exist together; and as Isaac thrust out Ishmael, and Jacob proved stronger than Esau, so will simplicity and godly sincerity be ever mightier than craft and deception. The truth of God in the heart will not wither and die, but will be shined upon by the

sun of righteousness , and sunned into fruitfulness by the smiles of God ; and as truth becomes day by day more and more precious , so will error and evil become day by day more and more hateful . A sincere soul stand " girt about with truth ," and truth forms its shield and buckler .

But how does this Christian sincerity prove the soul 's safeguard from error? By putting it ever on the watch tower , looking out and looking up for the teaching of God and the light of His countenance . A soul made spiritually sincere takes nothing upon trust, requires the seal of God on all it receives , and the witness of the Spirit to all that it feels . As a modest female is preserved by her modesty from the very approach of the seducer , her retiring sensitiveness forming her truest , her most impenetrable protection , so the very sincerity of an honest soul is its best safeguard from error . He who is sincere sees the rocks ahead , on which other concerning faith make shipwreck ; and being well ballasted with temptations , afflictions and trials , he is not easily tossed to and fro with every wind of doctrine . His desire to be right keeps him right; his fear to be wrong preserves him from wrong. Knowing the worth of his soul , he will not sit down with religious dicers and gamblers to take it upon the throw of their loaded dice ; and as he walks warily and cautiously , he is not easily bitten by the adder in the hedge , or caught by the cunning craftiness of those who lie in wait to deceive. The light of God in his soul makes him see; the life of God in his heart makes him feel ; the fear of God in his conscience makes him honest; the love of God in his affections makes him love ; and all this gives truth that firm place in him that there is no room for error . The Apostle adds , therefore , " in love ." It is not enough to be " sincere "; we must be " sincere in love ." Mark that . It is not receiving God 's truth as a certain orderly system ; it is not furnishing our heads with a sound doctrinal creed and compact Calvinistic scheme which will avail us in the trying hour ; but it is to have the truth of God brought into our soul by a divine power , and realizing such unutterable sweetness in it as communicates a firm abiding love , both to the truth itself , and to Him of whom it testifies and from whom it comes . It is thus we are made " sincere in love ." The fear of God creates the sincerity, the application of the truth with power creates the love to it . And when we are thus made " sincere in love ," we are brought out of the childish state in which we are carried about with every wind of doctrine, and in danger of being entrapped by the cunning craft of every deceiver. We know the truth , love the truth , and become established in the truth .

The soul 's best , truest safeguard is love . The Apostle tells us why men " perish in all deceivableness of unrighteousness ." It is because " they receive not the love of the truth " (2 Thess . 2:10). They fall into error because they never really loved the truth which they professed . The truth , when known by Divine teaching , makes free not only from guilt and bondage , but also from evil and error . Once love

the truth, and error never more can have a place in your heart.

III. But I was to show you what would be the end and blessed result: "That we may grow up into Him in all things, which is the Head, even Christ." We have to grow up into Christ. Where self-righteousness or self-indulgence, self-conceit or self-dependence, or in whatever other form self may come, it is a deadly enemy to growth in grace.

There are two things we must ever be afraid of, error and evil. As the truth of God gets possession of your soul it displaces error and subdues evil. We learn to abhor them, and cannot willingly take such wretches into our bosom. Truth is like a person naturally clean and nice in his person, dress, and habits; he cannot endure anything that is not clean also. Error and evil are like the filthy tramp, never so happy as in his dirt; scissors and soap his intense abhorrence. As then truth is loved, error is hated; as Christ is made precious, sin is abhorred. Thus, by the love of truth, the soul grows out of self in all its manifold forms, and becomes conformed, in its measure sure, to the image of its blessed Master. He is now no more a child, tossed to and fro, but a man in Christ. He stands firm in the gospel of Christ, because he has received the love of the truth, and the truth has made him free. It has been applied to his heart with divine power. He has tasted, felt and handled its sweetness and blessedness. Self sinks, error is spurned, evil is abhorred, the world— at least as to its alluring charms— forsaken, and experimental knowledge is obtained of the Son of God, and thus he grows up into Christ in all things— in faith, in hope, in love, in union and communion, in obedience and in conformity.

Here we see the blessedness of a Gospel ministry; for if you read the connection of the text you will clearly see that it is closely associated with the perfecting of the saints, the work of the ministry, the edifying of the body of Christ. Those, therefore, who despise a Gospel ministry, only write themselves down ignorant. No child of God who has ever been blessed under a Gospel ministry can despise it. It is, in the hands of God, a means of building up the Church, and by its instrumentality the Holy Spirit brings the saints out of their childish state into the maturity of the Christian life.

The great want of to-day is a Gospel ministry of this nature. We want men who can preach the Gospel as it was preached in days of old, with the Holy Ghost sent down from heaven; and owing to this, in a measure, it is that many of God's dear saints are tossed to and fro all their days.

This growth we may view as threefold: 1. The growth of the mystical body of Christ considered as a whole. The body of Christ may be considered incomplete until all the members are brought out into their decreed position. "In Thy book all My members were written when as yet there was none of them." The members were written in the book of life before one of them came into actual being; but until those that are lying in the womb of time come forth into actual and spiritual manifesta-

tion, the body lacks a part of its full completion. The accession, therefore, of every regenerated soul to the Church of Christ is an accession to its growth. As a building grows by the additon of stone after stone, so the continual addition of living stones makes the spiritual building grow " unto a holy temple in the Lord."

2. Another growth is the growth of a Gospel church; and this growth is twofold — the growth from without, by the goodly addition of godly members; and the growth from within, by the goodly increase of godly fruit. And these usually go together. A decaying church dies gradually in the branches, from the necessary bereavements it sustains and the non-addition of godly members; and dies gradually at the same time at the root by the decay of the life of God within. The two things go together. A church dying at the root pushes forth no fresh branches, and gradually becomes a withered trunk; whilst a church with life in the root ius ever pushing forth living branches.

3. The third growth is of the believer individually, when he goes forth and grows up as a calf of the stall.

Blessed is it when the body of Christ as a whole — a Gospel church as an integral part of that whole — and individual believers as members of Christ, are thus growing up into Him in all things — in knowledge, in faith, in love, in obedience, and in conformity to His image and example. Blessed is it when they grow in humility, godly fear, deadness to the world, submission to His Word and will, separation from evil, spirituality of mind, brokeness of heart, contrition of spirit, love and liberality to the saints, simplicity and godly sincerity, prayerfulness and watchfulness; in a word, in every Christian fruit and heavenly grace. To grow up into Christ in all things is the sum and substance of vital godliness.

I have spoken feebly and imperfectly, for there is a depth of truth in this passage which I feel to exhaust all my powers to speak of adequately. I have, therefore, merely given you a few fragmentary thoughts, though I have been purposely brief on the last head, as hoping to pursue the subject this evening. But may the Lord bless them to your souls, supply all my deficiency, and lead you into the truth for yourselves. Meditate upon these things. Pray that the Lord would establish them in your heart and conscience, that you may see the blessedness and beauty of them, and be led by the Spirit of God, who alone can lead you into all truth. The Lord give His blessing, and crown with His own heavenly dew and sacred unction what has been spoken in His Name.

J.C. Philpot

IS IT TIME TO RENEW
YOUR SUBSCRIPTION?
IF YOUR EXPIRATION DATE
IS 3 / 90
IT EXPIRES WITH THIS ISSUE.

STABILITY

New Vernon, N.Y., Nov. 15, 1842.

The apostle has warned the members of the christian church against being carried about by divers and strange doctrines, and urges the importance of their hearts being established with grace. It is essential, not only to our usefulness in our connection with the citizens of Zion, but also to our own individual peace and comfort. " A double minded man is unstable in all his ways," and is not therefore to be relied on in anything. However sincere or well meaning, he is at the mercy of every wind that blows. At one moment he professes firm and unshaken faith in the doctrine and order of the gospel, his faith appears to be sufficient to remove mountains, his zeal is ardent and love flaming; but alas! the wind veers about, and his ear is caught by some strange and novel sound, his eye is allured by some new wildfire light, and he is afloat upon the bosom of some treacherous and uncertain sea without chart or compass. To-day he mingles with the flock of Jesus, weeps in sympathy for their tears, burns with ardent devotion when they pray, sounds the highest notes when they sing, and participates with them in all the variety of their exercises — anon he is seen in the ranks of the alien, laboring to impeach the doctrine of Christ, joins in the clamor of those who ridicule the experience of the children of God, and is loud and long in repudiating the order of the house of God. Again as though conscious of his propensity to err, he seeks a middle way, places himself between the firing of the two conflicting interests of Christ and Belial, and offers a treaty of peace to both. Such professors of religion are never to be relied on; they cause continual agitation and turmoil in the church, and, so far as their influence is felt among the young and weak of the saints, cause wavering and fear.

Now while the dread hurricane of delusion and heresy is sweeping our country with all kinds of false doctrines, how important it is that the saints should be established in the truth, should have on the whole armor of righteousness, and having done all, stand fast; firmness and decision are very important. No one should take the Old School Baptist stand who can conveniently be anything else, and certainly one might suppose there is very little inducement among us to allure those who wish to be in favor with the world, the flesh or Satan. Those who from thorough conviction of the correctness of the ground we occupy find a necessity laid on them to join our ranks, will be likely to endure hardness as good soldiers, and count all things but dross for the excellence of the knowledge of Christ Jesus our Lord. Such persons will be stable, and such will prove a blessing to Zion in comforting, encouraging and confirming the feeble and the wavering, and to such we bid a hearty welcome to bear with us the cross and share with us the crown.

We are informed the apostles went about confirming the souls of those who believed. If those who are strong among the flock of Christ

would copy the apostolic example, and endeavor to strengthen the hands that hang down and confirm the feeble knees, the result would be more happy than to denounce all who, for want of deeper experience and more extensive instruction, have failed to come up to their standard of orthodoxy. If the strong are required to bear the infirmities of the weak, let the energies of those who by reason of age are able to digest the strong meat, remember that the lambs require to be fed on the sincere milk of the word that they may grow thereby. We certainly need to have in exercise all the gifts of the Spirit with all wisdom and patience, that we may put to flight the armies of the aliens, and dash all their little ones against the wall, and at the same time " Hurt not the corn nor the oil."

Elder Beebe

PROVERBS 17 : 27 & 28.

He that hath knowledge spareth his words: and a man of understanding is of an excellent spirit.

Even a fool, when he holdeth his peace, is counted wise: and he that shutteth his lips is esteemed a man of understanding.

MOVED OR MOVING ?

To assure you of getting your " Signs " and without missing any copies, be sure to inform us of any change of address.

Editors

CONTRIBUTIONS

FOR DECEMBER 1989

Noel Lavinder, VA 7.00
William T. Giles, NC 2.00
Mrs. Callie Clark, VA 22.00
Levie Goard, VA 5.00
Charles P. Hayes, AL 5.00
Clifton C. Robertson, NC 7.00
Alton Goodwin, NC 2.00
Mr. & Mrs. Ed Glidewell, NC.... 2.00
Mrs. Lizzie L. Lax, NC 2.00
Dr. G.R. Harrell, TX 2.00
Ballard& Sara Barker, VA 10.00
Mrs. Charity Dowdy, NC 2.00
Luther E. Martin, NC 2.00
A Friend in Kentucky 25.00
Mrs. Anna W. Harper, NC... 5.00
Mrs. Elva C. Martin, VA 2.00
Mrs. Irene Griffin, NC 2.00
A Friend In VA 10.00
George W. Hyslip, TN..... 10.00
Banks Conner, VA 4.00
Horace E. Walker, VA 3.00
Eld. W.T. Conner, VA 2.00
Mrs. Sedalia G. Green, NC 5.00
In memory of Eli & Retha Smith
Mrs Ilene Clifton, VA 2.00
James Lee Terry, VA 2.00

OBITUARIES

BROTHER CISCO BARRON

We at New Hope Primitive Baptist Church, Spearsville, La. feel a great loss in the passing of Brother Cisco Barron, a precious and faithful brother and deacon, but

let us not weep as those who have no hope. Surely, surely, our loss is his eternal gain.

Brother Barron united with New Hope Primitive Baptist Church Sept., 2, 1933 and was baptized by Elder R.W. Rhodes. He was ordained deacon in November, 1956 and also served as clerk for many, many years.

He loved the precious doctrine of Salvation by Grace and loved to talk of the gracious, all wise, all powerful God. He loved those of like precious faith, and he and his companion have entertained Old Baptists from far and near many years.

He was born Oct. 26, 1904, the second son of Henry and Ela Rockett Barron and departed this life Oct. 4, 1989. He is survived by his dear wife of almost 61 years, Ruby S. Barron; two sons: Ned and Bruce; four grandchildren: Tim, Pam, Clint, and Kelli; two brothers: Gurvis and Harold; three sisters: Ruth Wade, Florine Kelley and Nell McWaters and Stepmother, Mrs. Ethel Gray. He is also survived by a host of friends and loved ones which was manifested by all the kindness, floral offerings and memorial donations to our church and other organizations.

Funeral services were conducted by Elder Graydon Smith Oct. 5, 1989 at New Hope Primitive Baptist Church. Burial followed in the Spearsville Cemetery with Elder Jimmy Hamrick assisting Elder Smith with graveside prayer.

Although he will be deeply missed as a dear brother, deacon, husband, father and friend, may we be given to bow in humble submission to our God, giving thanks for the many years of love and fellowship we've been blessed to share with this dear one.

Written by order of New Hope Primitive Baptist Church while in conference Nov. 4, 1989.

By one who loved him dearly,
Mary Barron

MILTON BEDFORD FOUNTAIN

By request of Hadnot Creek Church, will try to write a few words in memory of our beloved brother. Brother Milton was born Jan. 1st, 1924 — died July 9th, 1989. Leaving to mourn, his dear wife Marie (Williams) Fountain, whom he married Oct. 8th, 1950, one son Rex Fountain, and one daughter Mrs. Diana F. Dail. Three grandchildren and one brother Philip Fountain. Brother Milton joined New Bay Church in 1974 and while a member there was ordained to the office of Deacon. In 1987 he was received into Hadnot Creek Church as a Deacon. He also served as clerk of the Contentnea Union and Association, also was chosen to serve on the board of trustees of the American Union of Baptist. Headquarters in Salisbury, MD.

Brother Milton was one of strong conviction. He was blessed to stand firm in the Doctrine of God our Savior sometimes even in the midst of heartbreaking circumstances.

Brother Milton served faithfully in all that he was faced with, a God-fearing Brother, a loving husband

and father to his family.

May God bless us all with reconciling Grace and say sleep on dear brother, take thy rest, looking forward to that blessed day when there will be no more sad partings, but all join in everlasting praise to one that doeth all things well.

Humbly submitted,
Pastor, J.T. Prescott
Clerk, Vilma Rhue

REBECCA MARTIN WARF MOON

Rebecca Martin Warf Moon, daughter of Andrew and Agnes Jenkins Martin was born February 5, 1902 and died June 5, 1989.

Sister Moon joined The Willow Springs Church in Hickman County July 12, 1919 and was baptized by Elder C.M. Wood. She served as church clerk at Willow Springs from August 1921 until 1924 when she moved out of the vicinity. She joined the Church at Bordeaux, Tenn. by letter from the Willow Springs Church on January 6, 1960 and remained a faithful member until her death. She was able to attend church until a few months before she died.

She was elected clerk of the Bordeaux Church shortly before the writer was called as their pastor and I have known and loved her since that time. Her church was the center of her life and she was devoted to it and to the members and friends. It can be said that she was strong in the faith and loved the doctrine of salvation by the sovreign grace of an all wise, all powerful God who created all things for himself.

Sister Moon was survived by sons: Harrel Warf of Nashville, Tenn., J.B. Warf of Santa Fe, Tenn. eight grandchildren, nine great grandchildren, one great great grandchild; sisters Myrtle Cockran, Lyles, Tenn., Viola Curle, Fairview, Tenn.; brothers James Martin, Zulfo Springs, Fla. and Freeman Martin, Hermitage, Tenn.

Her funeral was conducted by Elder Richard H. Campbell at the Woodlawn Funeral Home in Nashville.

Written by request of the Church,
Richard H. Campbell
Marjorie Cook

SISTER ELSIE BRUMFIELD SWANN

We humbly bow to the will of God, A God that does all things well. Sister Elsie Swann was born February 21, 1902 to the late William C. Brumfield and Leaia Giles Brumfield. She died May 26, 1989 in Memorial Hospital, Danville, Va., leaving two Brothers, Vernard C. Brumfield and J. Howard Brumfield, one Sister, Ocie B. Blair, a number of nieces and nephews. Sister Elsie married Rufus F. Swann Oct. 11, 1944. He died October 3, 1954. She had been a member of Danville Primitive Baptist Church for nearly 40 years. Her funeral was held at Barker Funeral Home by her Pastor, Elder H.W. Wray. She was laid to rest in Hyland Burial Park to wait for

the Second Coming of our Lord and Savior Jesus Christ . Wrote by Russell Holley by the request of Danville Church .

Elder H . W . Wray , Mod .
R .T . Holley , Clerk

ELDER JOSHUA " TOM " TURNER

Henry County 's oldest citizen died Thursday , January 25 , 1990 at the Eldercare in Rocky Mount .

Elder Joshua Thomas Turner was 104 .

Although he was born April 17 , 1885 , on the Franklin County side , his mailing address was Dodson , Va ., in Patrick County . His parents were the late Robert " Robin " Turner and the late Sarah Ellen Turner . He grew up on a farm in the Union Bridge Community , helping his father in his blacksmith shop . Turner would later operate his own smithy .

Following a stint in West Virginia where he built mining cars for a coal company , he returned to Bassett to work in a furniture factory , and shortly thereafter opened a small grocery store which he would operate for 18 years . He also purchased a store in the Fort Trial Community and still later the Trading Post at Oak Level . Later he bought the old Bassett Shoe Shop and operated that another 15 years .

While Turner had a variety of careers , none was more influential on him than his service as a minister in the Primitive Baptist Church for more than 60 years . He was a former pastor and member of Knob Primitive Baptist Church .

He is survived by five daughters , Mrs . William G . (Eva) Hill of Stanleytown , Mrs . Nelson (Clara) Bryant of Bassett , Miss Esther Turner of Oak Level , Mrs . Kenneth (Lula) Fulcher of West End , N .C . , and Mrs . Wilbur (Lillie) Doyle of Martinsville ; three sons , Lancaster Turner of Irisburg , Elmeade Turner of Oak Level , and Thomas G . Turner of Bassett ; 19 grandchildren ; 34 great - grandchildren , and five great - great - grandchildren .

The funeral was conducted at 2 p .m . Sunday , January 28 , from the Chapel of Collins Funeral Services in Bassett . Burial followed in Rose - lawn Burial Park .

PROVERBS 24 : 1 - 7 .

Be not thou envious against evil men , neither desire to be with them .

For their heart studieth destruction , and their lips talk of mischief .

Through wisdom is an house builded ; and by understanding it is established :

And by knowledge shall the chambers be filled with all precious and pleasant riches .

A wise man is strong ; yea , a man of knowledge increaseth strength .

For by wise counsel thou shalt make thy war : and in multitude of counsellers there is safety .

Wisdom is too high for a fool : he openeth not his mouth in the gate .

Signs of the Times

DEVOTED TO THE OLD SCHOOL BAPTIST CAUSE

"The Sword of the Lord and of Gideon"

VOL. 158 KEELING, VA., APRIL 1990 NO. 4

SIGNS OF THE TIMES

ISSN - 0199-0063
Subscription price $10.00 per year - $18.00 two years
Published each month by
SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.
Established in 1832
Devoted to the Old School Baptist Cause

CIRCULATION OFFICE
Elder J. R. Williams
Route 1, Box 420
Keeling, Va. 24566

EDITORS
Elder J. R. Williams, Editor
Route 1, Box 420
Keeling, Va. 24566
Phone (804) 792-8758
Elder Kenneth R. Key, Editor
721 Willard Street
Greensboro, N.C. 27405
Phone (919) 273-7464

ASSOCIATE EDITORS
Elder Richard H. Campbell
P.O. Box 172248
2263 Sutherland
Memphis, Tenn. 38187-2248
Phone (901) 683-7735
Elder C.B. Davis, Jr.
Rt. 4, Box 440 C
Roxboro, N.C. 27573
Phone (919) 599-7236
Licentiate C.C. Wilbanks
217 Bastrop Drive
Monroe, Louisiana 71203
Phone (318) 343-5473

All letters for this paper containing subscriptions and remittances, should be mailed to Elder J.R. Williams, Rt1, Box420, Keeling, Virginia24566. All articles and letters for publication, all notices of meetings and all obituaries should be mailed to Elder Kenneth R. Key, 721 Willard Street, Greensboro, N.C. 27405.

SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.
Route 1, Box 420 Keeling, Virginia 24566

TRIBULATION

Tribulation is A troublesome route,
Brings you down in the region of doubts,
But when we know that the people of God
Were chosen out of the furnace, brought
down with the rod.

Israel wept, when Moses led,
Them into the wilderness, to be fed,
They didn't like the knowledge of the
truth,
For their fleshy lives this did not suit.

Many fell in the wilderness way,
As so do all who come to that day,
But when we fall we know that we,
Are depending on God to make us see.

The beauty lies in God's own hands,
To bring us through the wilderness land,
Though troubled times will make us sad,
It paves the way that makes us glad.

From Egypt we traveled, to the wilder-
ness of sin,
Where we break the laws of God and we
feel it within,
But Christ paid, for the sins we've done,
He opened the way to peace, with A voice
that says come.

A sister in hope of a better world,
Kate Mathews, Shreveport, La.

CONTENTS

EDITORIAL 74
Richard H. Campbell

CORRESPONDENCE 77

ARTICLES 83
Reprinted from The Danville Register and Bee

VOICES OF THE PAST 86
S. L. Moran
Grace Jefferson

CONTRIBUTIONS 94
Sister Emma Hall
Horace E. Walker
Homa Nevada Rainey

MEETINGS 96

EDITORIAL

Some thoughts on a scripture I have wondered about a long time. These came to mind last Sunday as Elder Chapell was preaching re: Abraham, Ishmael and Isaac.

Verily, verily I say unto you, he that believeth on me, the works that I do shall ye do also; and greater works than these shall he do; because I go to my Father. John XIV, vs. 12.

Elder R.H. Campbell

I have read this verse of scripture many times over the years and each time I was made to wonder at these words of Jesus. It was at a very solemn time in his ministry; he had eaten his last passover with his apostles, washed their feet and was spending some of his last few hours with them before he was to be crucified. He was teaching them the things that would be accomplished by his work here on earth and how it would be reflected in their lives down through the generations to come, and what their role would be in the gospel dispensation. They did not know the meaning of what Jesus was saying either because they did not have the spiritual discernment to know the things of the spirit. They had been with Jesus throughout his ministry and many times they questioned what he was saying and did not understand what he was teaching. On one occasion just prior to his crucifixion; when he appeared in their midst and frightened them, he showed them evidence that he was really Jesus and as he taught them the scripture (Luke XXIV vs. 45 says,) " Then opened he their understanding, that they might understand the scriptures,"

When the subject text was spoken by Jesus, they were still under the law; he was teaching the gospel truths that were contained in the law, fulfilling what was prophesied by the prophets of old but at the time they were still under the law. The law was to the natural man, God's chosen nation of Israel its true, but was to the natural man in the flesh. The law was given to direct him in the way that he should live and by so living he was blessed in the natural things of the world and would be blessed and cared for by the giver of the law. The law led the children of Israel to the gospel day but did not reveal the fullness of the truths contained

therein; it brought them to Christ but it did not enable them to know him unless he revealed himself to them during his ministry here on earth. He revealed himself to his elect, those chosen in him before time began and to no one else. The world by their natural wisdom knows not God nor his son, then now, or anytime in the future. The nation of Israel had to be told by the prophets of old that a deliverer would come and deliver them, but, they thought in natural terms and believed that he would restore the natural kingdom of Israel to its former glory and therefore did not understand what was happening

Christ, while here on earth performed many miracles and mighty works in the midst of the children of Israel, and while it was the work of the spirit that did them, the things that were done were to the man in the flesh. When he gave sight to the blind, the man received his natural sight for the remaining days of his life and enjoyed the things of nature and a normal natural life. When one was raised from the dead and restored to life, he lived for a few more years and then died again. When the lepers were cleansed, the lame healed and the hungry multitudes fed, they were all blessings in nature to the man in the flesh for their enjoyment in this life and then they went the way of all flesh. These miracles indeed gave to all of them a better quality of life in the flesh; and although great and wonderful displays of the powers of God over his Creation, they were, as the law, to the flesh and all ended at death. This is not to imply that they are not beautiful and marvelous demonstrations of God 's mighty power and show his love and mercy toward them but they are still blessings to the man in the flesh for his enjoyment, comfort and pleasure in this life.

All of this is to show that just as the law still prevailed during Jesus' life and that the law and grace do not mix. Just as the law included types which carry over to the gospel day and Jesus' miracles were types of what would be in the gospel day they were all still under the law which is to the man in natural things. Jesus was teaching spiritual truths to those who had not the spirit and would not have it til the day of Pentecost. As the scriptures says in several places, when miracles were performed, that after spiritual life they would remember those things which he had taught them, and understand the teachings.

When Jesus said, " He that believeth on me, the works that I do shall he do also, and greater works than these shall he do; because I go to my Father " was speaking of a time to come when he would have gone to be with his Father and they would do the works that he had done and indeed would do even greater works than these. We would say; how could they do greater works than Jesus did? John XIV 16, 17 states, " And I will pray unto my Father, and he will give you another comforter, that he may abide with you forever; Even the spirit of truth; whom the world cannot receive because it seeth him not, neither knoweth him: but ye know him; for he dwelleth with you, and shall be in you." These are all part of the same text and explains how these works

shall be performed ; they are the same beautiful line of truth and inspiring prophecy of things to come in the gospel dispensation in which we live today. The last words that Jesus spoke to his disciples while here on earth were ," But ye shall receive power , after that the Holy Ghost is come upon you ; and ye shall be witnesses unto me both in Jerusalem , and in Judea , and in Samaria , and unto the uttermost part of the earth ." The same glorious line of truth and brings about the way in which the subject text was brought to pass .

As we have stated the works that Jesus did were miracles of nature and applied to the man in the flesh and benefited him naturally . On the day of Pentecost , these Apostles were all with one accord in one place and suddenly there came a sound from heaven as of a rushing mighty wind , and it filled the house in which they were sitting . And there appeared unto them cloven tongues like as of fire , and sat upon each of them . And they were all filled with the Holy Ghost , and began to speak with other tongues , as the spirit gave them utterance . Now they have been qualified to do those works that Jesus did and yea greater works than those that Jesus did . They are no longer under the law and bound to the flesh , they have been baptized with the Holy Ghost and with fire and are freed from the shackles of flesh and are able to do spiritual works in the hearts and minds of the elect because of the Spirit of truth dwelleth with them and is in them . They spake with other tongues by this spirit and devout men out of every nation under heaven heard them in their own tongue , turned to God and three thousand souls were added to them on that day . Is not the turning of mens hearts and minds from the things of nature unto God greater works that healing the lame of body and feeding the hungry . These greater works that the Apostles did are because they are spiritual and eternal , the benefits do not end at death , rather they increase as the children grow in grace and knowledge of their salvation and will reach the full fruition when they enter into the joy of their Lord and King on heavens bright shore .

I believe that surely this is the truth of the above text as Jesus speaks of the greater works that they shall do , but remember , he says that ye shall do them because I go unto my Father . It is a precious privilege to be where , on certain occasions , we feel to behold some of those greater works being made manifest as an Elder is blessed to stand and proclaim the glorious truths in all its beauty and purity and observe the effects as the children of God are fed with the manna from on high . Surely this is a greater work than feeding of the multitudes with bread and fishes , although , I believe that this miracle of the loaves and fishes is a type pointing to this spiritual feasting which we experience .

In bonds of love ,
Richard H . Campbell

CORRESPONDENCE

716 Hill Ave.
Salem, Va. 24153

Dear Editor,

Horace E. Walker departed this life Jan. 1, 1990 for a better one with his Lord Jesus Christ.

He dictated his last letter to the Signs of the Times Dec. 27, 1989 and passed away the following Monday at 7:15 p.m.

(See obituary this issue.)

WALKING THROUGH THE YEARS

February 5, 1990

Dear Brethren & Sisters in Christ:

I have been shut - in a few days with bronchial asthma and I have missed church a lot. I am doing better now. The past Saturday evening I lay down on my bed to rest. I looked over at the clock. It was time for singing to start at my church. A flood of tears filled my eyes and rolled down my cheeks. Something I had been hoping and begging for. It seems for a long time I have been shut away. I could not cry, neither could I enjoy the preaching as I once did. I said over and over, " Return unto me the joys of thy salvation." It is so good when we can rejoice in the Love of God, which is past all natural understanding. Since then my mind has been carried way back in my life.

I am the youngest of 13 children. I had wonderful parents — Davis and Milia Dudley. I was a mischievous child and needed correction. My mother was a member of the Primitive Baptist Church. She joined Chestnut Primitive Baptist Church in 1900. She took her baby in her lap (my brother Vernon), rode a horse on a side saddle to church.

My Daddy worked hard on the farm to make a living for his children. Mother told him she offered to the church and they received her in so much love. He said if you had told me I would have gone. He was a believer in Christ but did not join until he was 61. My first thoughts of God was when I was a very small girl. A Bible salesman came by our house and my mother bought a New Testament with large print. He gave me the Book of Matthew with red backs on it. I carried it and read it until I wore the backs out and Mother sewed them on with black thread. I always got my verses for school out of it. I knew way back there was a " hereafter " and I feared hell. I wanted to know more.

My mother was a praying lady. I could hear her sometimes real low begging God to lead and guide her and to keep her in the straight and narrow way and help her raise her family. " Oh, If I Could Hear My Mother Pray Again " She loved her Bible and had a beautiful voice. She sang hymns a lot as she worked. She had her little Goble hymn book well worn. In winter, sometimes as we sat around the fireplace, she would lead the songs. Most of us

children knew them by heart. I could tell her the number of most of the pages of them . I enjoyed singing with her . They were Special Moments. I still love her prayer and it became my prayer.

In 1922 my Dad went to church all the time with Mother and sat on the front bench . One day he laid down to rest after lunch . While on his bed he asked God was it right for him to set on the front bench . The answer came back to him , " You have a perfect right." He came out of the bedroom singing " Amazing Grace " to the top of his voice and he looked at me and said , " Florence , go get Walter." I went through a path in the woods like a bullet . They talked all evening . On a Sunday in August when Dad was 60 years old he offered to the church at Sandy Level . Elder Randolph Perdue was pastor there. As Dad turned to come off the stand , he threw his arms wide open and said , " O , here comes Walter ." What a rejoicing time they had. Everyone was crying. I cried , too . I guess I knew something about it , in part — a wee part. Mother moved her membership to Sandy Level also .

My parents had the ministers in their home for lunch or spend the night and would talk late at night . I loved to listen and sometime would fall asleep somewhere back in the corner on the floor . Elder Randolph Perdue was a favorite of mine .

I lived not too far from my parents after I was married . My daughter , Elnora , and I would walk through Jackson Park to get to their home as it was not far from them . She would run in the house to get Grandma . In the summer many times my Daddy would be sitting under a tree with the Bible . He would ask me to sit down as he wanted to tell me what he was reading . I tried to keep him from knowing I was interested in every word . He told me that some day I would be a Primitive Baptist . I tried so hard to come up the wrong way . " Ye cannot serve God and mammon ."

Time went on a long time before I could have told you what real prayer was . I don 't know whether I had really truly prayed , but I know this one time my prayer was answered in a moment. My daughter had to have her appendix removed at the age of 5 . After she came home from the hospital she became real ill with a kidney infection . On Sunday night she did not notice us . Roy said , " I am going to get your mother ." When he closed the door , the thought came to me forcibly — you need the healing power of Jesus . I knelt down on my knees by her bed and tried to beg God if it be His will to heal my baby. I don't know how long I was there . The tears flowed . A neighbor knocked at the door to ask how Elnora was . He said , " Mrs . Maxey you are crying . Is she all right ? " When I went back to her , she had picked up her doll . No one could not tell me that was not a prayer answered in a moment . O , what a kind and loving Jesus , OH ! how thankful I was . Roy and Mother came a few minutes later. Roy could not believe she had changed so much for the better and I could not tell them about my prayer until later. This has always been so precious to me .

In 1938 when Elnora was 7 years old , I gave birth to Siamese twin boys. They were grown together on the side near the abdomen area . I was at home . The doctor called in another doctor. My husband and his sister were there. The doctor said it was my life or theirs. Together they weighed almost 12 pounds . This weighed on my mind . One of my neighbors brought my lunch one day while I was still in bed and she talked to me so sweet . I remember her words that helped so much . " Wouldn 't you rather your babies would be in Jesus ' arms than yours ."

After this for many years it seemed I just rolled along. Sometime seeing myself a hell deserving sinner. I did not feel I was fit to be noticed . Then this would leave me and I would be going along doing the things that young people like to do.

In 1941 on March 25th my Dad was taken from us . He had been paralyzed 10 years previously but had overcome a lot of his disability. My mother had come over to my home. I had cut out a dress to make for her . Dad went up in his little garden with his hoe and had a heart attack and fell against the fence . Their neighbor saw him and called her doctor and got him in the back porch . Jack McGuire came to get us . Dad was in such pain. I called the doctor and ask if there was anything that I could do . He told me a blood vessel had broken and was flooding his heart. He passed away at 7:00 P.M.

I had been under the doctor 's care . Some of my family spent the night with us . The next morning I was not able to get up and fix breakfast . My fingers and toes drew under. The doctor told me I could not go to the funeral . He gave me an injection to relax me . I had to go ! Oh , how I tried to thank my Jesus .

In 1944 my dear husband was called into service . Oh , how we missed each other . My daughter was 13 years old. She was at the age she needed to be with her school friends . Our hearts were broken . Roy and I wrote regularly . Sometimes we would jot down a chapter and verse of a scripture . We both were searching. He was in service January , 1944 until June , 1946 .

In August , 1945 he was transferred from England by boat to the Pacific , near Manila . We did not hear from him for 45 days . Elnora and I were frantic — then, just a little card — " Safe will write later ." His boat was picked up by the enemy . Of course, the men were upset. Roy was praying. He told me he felt the arms of God wrapped around the boat and was shown that they would be saved .

Oh , what a kind and loving Savior that loves us and cares when are not aware . I feel sometime that I could praise his Name forever. Then, I am down in the valley again.

In January , 1947 I went to Roanoke Church by bus . Roy was called to work that day. The sermon seemed to be to me. I shed so many tears. I tried to get out of the church without notice . A friend , Lena Holland , caught me and she said , " Here is a girl that needs to talk to the Church ." I said , " No , I felt so unfit." I ran to catch my bus. I could not tell my mother about this . She

did not know us for one month before she died . She passed away on January 28 , 1947 . I could not tell anyone about anything . I felt so sinful !

In November , 1947 I had been waiting two weeks for a room in the hospital for an operation . Roy went hunting that day . When they called to tell me they had a room and for me to be there by 3:00 P .M . , I left a note , took my bag , and caught the bus . Roy and Elnora came to the hospital that night . I was operated on the next morning . I'll never forget the band of angels over my carriage singing loud , " God will take care of you." My special nurse went with me in the operating room . She told me later that in all her nursing she had never seen such a smile on anyone's face .

I was so sick part of my stay in the hospital from the ether . An old lady across the hall thought I was going to die . I told my nurse to tell her , " No , I would be all right ." I could still hear those angels singing .

Soon I became so burdened again and my prayer , if it was prayer , was Lord , have mercy . I felt so sinful for justice . I was like the poor Publican that did not feel he could lift his eyes to heaven .

We attended church most every Sunday at this time . Elder Cecil Turner was coming to the church on the 1 st Saturday and Sunday and 5th Sunday . Elder Landon Harris on the 3rd Sunday .

I was burdened so heavy one night begging God to show me the way . My Dad appeared before me with open arms . He said , " Come on , Florence , you are all right ."

On the 3rd Sunday , March , 1948 , we went to church . Elder Harris took his text from James 2 (17-26). I was sitting two - thirds of the way back beside my brother's wife , Mattie Dudley . Elder Harris explained this so beautifully to me . Faith without works is dead . He preached so wonderful to me . He said that works through faith was singing songs of praise to God , visiting the sick , lending a helping hand , giving a cup of cold water . I did not mean to join that day , but , I found myself down there talking . I don't know what I said , only I loved the church and felt unfit . They received me in so much love . I was happy that day and night but the next morning I felt I should not have gone to the Church . How could I deceive those dear people ! I was unfit !

I had to go downtown the next day to pay our service bills . When I got on the bus , a dear neighbor and friend , Sister Sally English , was on there . I did not feel fit to touch that dear one . She hugged me and said , " Florence , you were so pretty yesterday . You told us such pretty things and your face shone as the sun ." (I took her to church in her later years as long as she was able to go .)

Oh , what a miserable person I was . I had deceived the most precious people . I did not know many of them — only by faces . I could not stay in the bed at night . I would try to slip out and go back to my breakfast room chair . There to try to beg some more . Sometimes I would go to the attic or basement . I was scheduled for baptism by Elder Turner with Sister Clara Hale the 1 st

Saturday in April (Easter Saturday). I just did not see how I could. I knew I could not the way I felt. I had rather changed places with the dog or the bait worms. I was glad for my Roy to go to work Elnora to go to school. I wanted to read my Bible but I did not want them to know. I read the new Testament through those two weeks. I felt so sinful I did not know how they could touch me. Oh, dear ones, I was on my knees so much, begging and asking God to show me the way. One evening Roy came in from work and found me on my knees with the Bible open in front of me to John, Chapter 15, verse 16 - 19. He was so kind and dear to me. I said, " Daddy, read this. Can you explain it to me ? " He told me what he thought about it. We both sat in the chair together and he said, " Florence, I believe in religion but I am afraid you are going to lose your mind." So tender! I kept reading my Bible.

My brother, Harry belonged to my church. I knew he was coming to see me and I thought he had been a member so long that he could tell me what to do. When he came, I froze. I could not talk about that. I was shown this was between God and me. No human hand could help. On Friday before I was to be baptized on Saturday, I had the vacuum out to clean. I went down on my knees to beg my God some more. All at once the room lit up like the rays of the noon day. I looked up and a scroll seemed to open across the heaven with my name on it. My burden rolled away. Oh, what a precious Savior. When I came out of the water the tears rolled. Everyone was so loving.

Father's Day, June, 1950, my dear husband joined. Elder Harris' text was The Prodigal Son. He was baptized the 3rd Sunday in July by Elder Harris. The day Roy joined was also a day of rejoicing. He was put in as deacon at Roanoke Church, Jan. 5, 1957.

We moved in our new home on Monday, the day after he was baptized. We were so happy together. Our daughter married in November. She gave us a son - in - law, Marion Paitsel who has always been kind and good to us. We enjoyed going to Associations in different places — Upper County Line, Virginia Correspondence. Also, Hopewell in Alabama where we spent the night with Elder Griffin. It seemed we both loved everyone. From 1948 — 1965 were great years with our church people. We kept meeting more and more dear ones. Our home was open to them. Elder Lambert stayed with us two weeks one time and we loved every minute of it.

In September, 1958 the American Viscose closed its plant in Roanoke. This was a hard blow for us as this had been Roy's employment since he was 16 years of age.

In 1964 along came Alzheimer's disease. No one knows how hard that was to stand by and watch body and mind deteriorate. Finally, the last 18 months he did not know me or his daughter whom he loved so much.

Following the closing of the American Viscose, Brother E. V. Poff asked Roy to come and work for them in his stock room. They were very dear

friends . The Association was at Roanoke Church in 1964 . About 2 days before that Association Brother Poff came to my home. (Elnora was there , too .) He told us that Roy 's health had gone down so he could not keep him on. We knew all about his health . I wanted him to tell me when it became a problem. Roy was so restless . I walked and walked with him. My children wanted me to take driving lessons. That helped so much — when he was so tense , I would take him out in the car for awhile . The doctor asked did he have a trade. He had been a barber while in service . The doctor suggested he go to Barber School for six months. If he did not pass the test he said it would be good for him anyway . When it was time to go to Richmond for the test our dear son - in - law , who was so good to him , took him there and was his model for the testing . He passed the test and worked for a while for a Mr . Cadd whom he had known . He would wake up at night — " Mommy , I did not cut the lights out , or I did not empty the till in the cash register ." I would always get up and go with him. Everything was always all right.

I quit my work to stay with him . My personnel manager told me I was going to lose a lot in profit sharing , but , Roy came first with me .

In February, 1970 he had to go to the Veterans Hospital . I could not manage him. He tried all the time to go outside in the cold in his pajamas. Also he had a cross disposition. It was snowing and Valentine 's Day . We had been up all night and I was at my wit's end. The doctor said , " Mrs. Maxey , you will have to take him to Veterans Hospital." I cried my heart out . I want to praise the Veterans Hospital and their staff . I felt they cared for him well . Either my daughter or I visited him most every-day by 1:00 P .M . We did not want him to forget us . He was there 25 1/2 months and passed away on March 25 , 1972 .

I have a lovely granddaughter , Melissa . She has always been a pride and joy . Her husband is Tom Vaughan and I now have two great grandsons whom I love dearly .

Family ties are sweet , but my church and church family are a world of joy . Elder Cecil Turner was my pastor for 32 years. He and his dear wife were in our home a lot. He was a good pastor. He always liked good order. They both were so kind to me during Roy 's illness . They visited Roy a lot . I could always go to him with questions on Bible verses and he gave me careful consideration . Elder Leonard Brammer is my pastor now. He and his wife are very dear. It was hard for me to give up Elder Turner. The Lord knows best. I love to have a few of my church people in my home for lunch, but my joy in that is hearing the scripture discussed . Elder Brammer handed the Bible to Elder Clarence Stone the last time I had them here . He told him , this is what she wants to hear .

The 139th Psalm is so precious to me . I felt as David — The Lord know our down sittings and uprising, and our thoughts from afar . What thoughts sometime ?

If I know my heart I love my church — the Household of Faith everywhere. I pray that the Lord will keep me in the right way .

On 2nd Sunday, February 11, I went with three of my church friends to Chestnut Church. Elder Lane Carter is pastor there. My pastor, Elder Leonard Bramer, was there also. I thought it was a wonderful meeting. Crumbs from the Master's table! I requested the song, "I Need Thee Precious Jesus" and in closing "What Wondrous Love Is This." My cup ran over.

Blessed be His Holy Name.

A little one, if one at all,
Florence D. Maxey

ARTICLES

The following article is a reprint from the Danville Register and Bee, Danville, Virginia dated February 1990. Sent to the "Signs" by Mrs. Mildred Weatherford Hanks.

COUNTY PREACHER JAILED FOR SERMONS

En route to Java and Riceville along Route 640, one comes upon a modest country church moments after crossing Route 832, "the South Boston Bypass." At the entrance to this church — Shockoe Baptist by name — stands a historical marker honoring an early pioneer of religious liberty — Elder John Weatherford.

To religious scholars, the name is familiar, but to most of those who have driven within preaching distance of his grave, John Weatherford is simply a figure from the dark recesses of history, a man the state of Virginia has deemed worthy of recognition — by motorists whizzing by at 55 mph. But how many of these folks have taken the time to stop for a quick look - see at the signpost?

As is the case with all such markers, the details are sketchy. One learns that Weatherford died at the ripe old age of 93 and is buried a half-mile from the church. One also discovers that this dissenting minister preached the Word for 70 years and was defended by no less a personage than Patrick Henry after being arrested for unlicensed preaching and thrown into the Chesterfield County jail.

LICENSE TO PREACH

However, the marker provokes more queries than it answers. For example, just why would the colonial authories imprison a kindly man of the cloth — which, by all accounts, John Weatherford was?

To answer such a question, it behooves one to understand the religious tenor of the times, both in England and in her prized colony named for the Virgin Queen. Anglicanism was the established religion and the Church of England was the Established Church. Any waywardness from the Book of Common Prayer was frowned upon; religious toleration, though mandated by the decree of William and Mary in 1689, was scarcely recognized and even more infrequently enforced.

As early as 1623, less than two decades after the first settlers scrambled ashore at Jamestown, every plantation or settlement was required to have a church or

meetingroom where worship could take place according to the tenets of the Church of England. Laws were passed in intervening stages thereafter to make Virginia safe for Anglicanism, and decidedly unsafe for any religious non-conformists.

However, during the Interregnum, when Cromwell ruled England, the colonial parishes were left to their own consciences as to what form their worship would take. For this brief period, an understated religious pluralism flourished. But upon the Restoration of Charles II to the throne of England, the supremacy of the Established Church was restored as well.

Then came though the Glorious Revolution of 1689 and the ascension to the throne of William and Mary. Their landmark Toleration Act secured the right, theoretically if not in practice, "to worship freely beyond the pale of the state church." In Virginia, a Presbyterian congregation quickly sprung up along the banks of the Elizabeth River in Norfolk County.

However, obtaining the license to preach dissenting doctrine was easier said than done. Because county courts would not grant such permission, all such preachers were obliged to travel to Williamsburg, the colonial capital, to receive their licenses. What's more, their requests had to be accompanied by a petition signed by two county magistrates and 20 people of similar religious persuasion and then verified by a clergyman of the Established Church.

So stringent were these regulations that, by the turn of the 18 century, only a "feeble" few Baptists openly practiced their religion in Virginia. After 1700, however, this situation began to change. By 1761, when John Weatherford started preaching the gospel, the first Baptist church in Pittsylvania County — Dan River, whose congregation was ministered to by preacher Dutton Lane — had been in existence for more than a year.

'A PLAIN MAN'

"A plain man without any pretensions to learning," John Weatherford was born in Charlotte County in 1740. Blessed with a fiery eloquence, this "zealous... herald of the cross" preached the Baptist faith — without benefit of license — throughout his native Southside. Extremely popular, he drew large crowds wherever he ventured to make converts. These talents, needless to say, vexed the Anglican hierarchy.

In 1773, one of these ministerial excursions took Weatherford to Chesterfield County, where he was promptly thrown in jail, one of seven itinerant Dissenters to be so treated. Never one to be discouraged easily, he began preaching at the jailhouse door. When this privilege was revoked, he commenced addressing a growing flock through the barred window of his cell.

One day while Weatherford was preaching from within the jail, the county powers-that-be stationed "base fellows" armed with knives outside Weatherford's window. Their intentions were obvious, in that when Weatherford spoke he

often gestured wildly with his hands. That day, he extended his hands through the prison bars in an effort to make his points. Whenever he did, these men slashed at the preacher, cutting his hands repeatedly.

But still Weatherford refused to be cowed. The crowds grew so large that the county magistrates ordered a 12 - foot wall built in front of Weatherford's cell. However, his congregation was not easily cowed either. Whenever a large enough crowd had gathered, one in the throng would raise a white handkerchief on a long pole, thus signaling Weatherford, who would then begin his sermon.

FREE AT LAST

Late in the fifth month of Weatherford's stay, it was learned that a lawyer from north of the James River in Hanover County was a staunch defender of liberty — and Baptist Dissidents. So five colonial pounds were raised to secure the services of this young firebrand for Weatherford's defense.

True to his reputation, Patrick Henry of Scotchtown summarily gained for his client "the privilege of the prison bounds" and then, just as quickly, Weatherford's outright release. However, the jailer refused to set Weatherford free until his jail fees were paid. After nearly five months' incarceration, these fees amounted to a considerable sum, and so Weatherford remained in jail. Not long thereafter, the preacher was informed that an anonymous benefactor had paid the money, thus unlocking the door to his cramped cell.

Twenty years later when Henry resided at Red Hill along the Staunton and Weatherford was overseeing a church in his native Charlotte County, the latter learned that it was Henry who had paid his bill. Thereafter, the mere mention of Henry's name by Weatherford, was accompanied by a certain "glow of affection."

15 CHILDREN

Never destined to be a rich man, Weatherford, after the American Revolution, settled eight miles from Chatham. There he farmed to supplement his meager earnings as a preacher and raised a brood of 15 children, 12 of them daughters. A gentle, generous man, this fiery minister of the gospel was the sort willing, as the story goes, to sell his horse and crop so that an indigent (and ne'er-do-well) neighbor might be spared the agony of the poorhouse.

His ministerial duties had Weatherford and his family forever on the move. After serving congregations in Charlotte and Campbell counties, he moved to Halifax County in 1813 at the age of 73. A decade later, he returned to Pittsylvania, too sick by then to travel the circuit but still determined to preach the word to his home congregation.

Soothed and bolstered by the strains of "Amazing Grace," John Weatherford died on Jan. 23, 1833 at the home of a Mr. Nowlen, who lived near Shockoe Church. Some 40 years later, Dr. William White, a prominent Chatham physician, remembered accompanying his father to the crowded funeral. He

remembered as well the sight of Weatherford's crossed hands, with their jagged white scars crisscrossing the knuckles and extending down to the wrists.

Weatherford was buried not far from Shockoe Church near the foot of White Oak Mountain in what was known as the " Owen burying ground."

In 1906 the local Baptist association dedicated a monument to his memory in the Shockoe churchyard. As simple and straightforward as the man it honors, the monument says, " John Weatherford — A sufferer for conscience sake ; an earnest and faithful minister of the Gospel."

VOICES OF THE PAST

"he being dead yet speaketh"

EXPERIENCE AND CALL TO THE MINISTRY OF THE LATE ELDER S.L. MORAN, FLOYD COUNTRY, VA.

I have had a desire to leave something with my people in regard to the Doctrine that I have contended for from a child.

I had serious thoughts about things of God, and I was made to know without a doubt there was a God in Heaven, and that he loved me and that I loved him. And I felt that love filled my soul, and if I had to throw that away it would leave me with nothing.

I was very young but that stayed with me. I grew up as other boys and as wild as any of them, but when I did wrong it would hurt me and I would say I would not do that anymore. I would find myself going on in the same way, and continued to make the same promises but never able to keep them. I went on in this way until I was a grown man. I thought I could live a different life, but the more I promised the worse I got. I thought I could do better but found I was a failure.

After my first wife died, I felt she was saved, and I had a feeling I wanted to be prepared to meet her. I got down on my knees and tried to pray, and of all the wretches that ever made the attempt, I was the worst, and said in my mind that I would never attempt such a thing again.

I went on in my wild way until I married again, and I felt the Lord had given me a help - mate. Everything seemed to be getting along well with me until suddenly a change took place in my life. One night after going to bed, sometime during the night I was brought up before the Great God of all the earth. He was taking the Righteous on the right and the Sinners on the left. I was wondering what would be my doom. When I was brought up, I thought I would make some plea, but before I could speak I was taken on the left, and then I knew I was a lost sinner, justly condemned before a just God; and if all the world had told me there was a chance for me, it would not have done any good. My life had been so wrong and sinful, I knew there was no hope for such a sinner as I. And from that time on for months and years I went begging for mercy. I would go in the mountains to try to find peace of soul. I had to give up all for lost and thought I would not try any more, but I was still begging in my mind. I felt I must try

one time more. I went to the lowest place I could find and fell on my face and put my mouth in the dirt and all I could say was, " God be merciful to me a condemned Sinner ." And when I got up everything was new and that burden of sin and condemnation was gone. I felt to be in a new world, and made to praise God from whom all blessings flow. I thought I would go to the house and tell my wife, but I did not. I was afraid I was mistaken.

I went on sometime wondering what all of this meant. I had never heard any preaching for I had not attended any church, for I was not interested in church matters, and I had no thought of where the church was. I thought anywhere they claimed to worship was the Church.

There came a time I felt I wanted a home among God's people. I went to the Methodist to find a home. I went with full intention of joining them. But, lo, when the preacher began his sermon everything he said was against my hope. When he got through he left me without any hope. I went home and felt then I would not go to church anymore, but I soon got restless, and it came in my mind to go to Laurel Creek Church and see what Elder Cole would say. I went and when he began preaching, in the place of condemning me, he told my troubles better than I could. And when he got through I knew he had told the truth; and I did not have to look for the church anymore. Since that time I have not searched for the church. I have no doubt where the church is and no desire to find any other.

I went on for a year or two going to hear the Baptist preach. The more I heard the more I loved them. I did not feel I would ever join the church. But there came a time something took place with me very unexpected to me. The 4th Sunday in November, 1910, I told my wife that morning, I was going to Laurel Creek Church to hear Elder's Cole and J. J. Spangler preach. She said, " If you are going to join the church I want to go with you." I said, " If that is all you are going for, don't worry I have no thought of that, and I don't guess I ever will; and I know, not today." I went to church and both preachers preached. Elder Cole gave invitation for members and when they began singing to dismiss, something took hold of me with such power it caused me to tremble. I said, " I am not going," but getting up and starting to the pulpit still saying, " I am not going." But went on and began telling what I felt the Lord had done for me. They received me, and I rejoiced.

Then came a question in my soul " What kind of a man have you been?" I answered that question, " Very bad." Then, " What have you done? Can you do any better?" And I said, " No." " You know you will have to be turned out of the church, they will not keep you in the church." I went home with a greater burden than I have ever been able to tell in words.

Elder Cole asked when I wanted to be baptized. I replied, " I don't know." He said, " that is unfinished business." I went on until the next meeting which was the 4th Sunday in December, 1910 and yet I had no desire to be baptized. But on the night of the same month, if I have been called to preach it was the 25th

of that month. I went under a great burden since joining the church and had no thought of preaching until during the night. I saw a cloud come over me. I felt it was the power of God and a weight was so powerful it was pressing my life out; and a voice spoke out of that cloud and said, "Take up thy cross and follow me." I said, "Is it to Pray?" And the power got harder. I said, "Is it to preach?" The weight was lifted off me and I sat up in bed, and I felt a power over me that I never will be able to tell. I commenced speaking. I felt to know that it was the power of God. I had no doubt at that time, and I commenced speaking with as much assurance as I ever have since; and I said, "I will go wherever I am sent for the God of Heaven has called me." I did not have any doubt at that time, but when I came to my self I knew that was impossible. I told my wife not to tell of what I have said for I can't do that. I felt I would not go to church the January meeting. I still had no feeling to be baptized. I thought they would think strange of me for not saying anything about being baptized.

I had some work to do that day and started out to get some help. I was stopped on the way and this Scripture came into my heart, "He that forsaketh not father, mother, house and land, wife and children for my name's sake is not worthy of me. Take up thy cross and follow me." That turned me around and I went back to the house. My wife said, "I thought you were going to haul hay." And I said, "No, I am going to church." I went and after the meeting was over, invitation for members was given. Henry Board came forth and gave a good reason of his hope and was received. He said, "I want to tell a dream I had. I was baptized in a pretty pond of water and there were two fishes one on each side of me, and I loved them." Elder Cole said, "When do you want to be baptized?" And he said, "This evening." I felt I was bound to be baptized with him. I said "Brother Cole, I want to be baptized tomorrow." And Brother Board was willing to wait until the next day.

The next day it was raining. I thought there was not any reason in going out on such a day, but fixing all the time to go. When we got to the place they were coming out of the house to go to the pond. Elder Cole had told me to tell my wife to bring her clothes and be baptized with us. I told her and she said she couldn't do that. I said, "He told me to tell you and that is all I will say." My wife went and was received. Elder Cole took me in and baptized me first, then took brother Henry Board, and then my wife. Brother Board said, "I see my two fishes and I love them."

That was the happiest day I have ever seen fulfilled and there was not a thing that stood against me. I felt I was in a new world.

I thought all my troubles were over, but in this I was sadly mistaken. I had to go down, so much so that I felt I had deceived the Church. I felt I had to go to the church and tell them I was mistaken, but before the next meeting, I was more satisfied when Paul's writing came in my mind so sweetly, "There is a thorn given me in the flesh to buffet me lest I

become exalted above measure. I besought the Lord thrice that it might be removed from me. The Lord said, My grace is sufficient for thee: for my strength is made perfect in weakness."

That was my case. When that came in my heart I had read the Bible but very little, but I knew that was Scripture. I went to the house and opened the Bible and it opened at that place without turning a leaf. That gave me great consolation.

After that my burden became the same as it did that night when the Lord said, "Take up thy cross and follow me." The same voice said, "You have lied to God." I awoke my wife crying aloud. She asked me what was the matter. I told her I had lied to God, and it was more than I could stand. I went on wondering what to do.

Sometime after that I had a trip to make. I had to go in the mountains, and as I was walking along thinking of my troubles, it came in my mind that all I had seen was in the night. Maybe it was only a dream. That same voice came in my heart and soul, "You have lied to God." I fell on my face and made a promise to God if he would let me live if I was ever called on, I would go. I thought that would let me off for I was not going to tell anyone; but it was not long until I told a brother and asked him not to tell anyone. It was not long after that, Elder Sumner came to our house. We were talking over many things, and the first thing I knew, I was telling him; but told him it was impossible for me to ever preach.

I went to Pine Forest Church. Brother Sumner asked me to go home with him. I went that night. He asked me if my impression was with me as much as it had been, and I told him not as much as it had been. We went back to the church the next day and he told me he was going to call on me. It shocked me so I could hardly speak. Then I remembered the vow I had taken and said, If it doesn't make any difference with you, don't call on me, it will embarrass me for I just can't go." I will never be able to tell the feeling that went in my heart and soul. I could not stay in the house. I walked below the church and stood for a few minutes, and if I know my heart, I asked the Lord to take my life for it was more than I could bear. It was not because I did not want to preach, I would have given anything if I could but I knew I could not. I thought I would go to the woods and try to ask the Lord to let this cup pass, but I was unable to even bow. A voice seemed to say, "You fool, why stand you here!"

I went back to the house. Elder Sumner was in prayer. I slipped in the house and got in behind someone. Elder Sumner saw me and said, "You just as well come on up here, you will have to anyway." I went and stood on the steps of the stand. I spoke a few words, but in the place of getting relief, I felt I had brought disgrace on my people; but the worst was, I had disgraced the Church. When I got home, I told my wife she could be getting things in shape for I was not going to stay in this country, and I certainly meant every word at that time. The next Sunday was the 4th Sunday, which

was Laurel Creek meeting . Elder Cole hearing I had gotten up at Pine Forest , asked me in the stand . It seemed I had no resistance and went on and that was still worse than the first .

My wife and I started to Brother Board's to spend Saturday night. As we went I told her that was the last time I would ever go ; and I verily thought I was telling the truth . That night at Brother Board's, something took place with me , I will never forget . After retiring , I will never know if I was asleep or awake , but let that be as it may. All at once I was in a strange country and I wanted to go home. I came out to go home, but I found myself in a wilderness . I could see a narrow path . I would follow that path until it would come to a solid wall . I would have to turn back and try another path it seemed. I continued trying and felt I would have to give up , then I saw a narrow path leading up a hill. I knew I would have to go that way. And when I got to the top of that hill, I looked across a Beautiful Valley and saw a passenger train , and I was glad for I knew I would be able to get home . When I got to the train the first thing I knew I was in a buggy with a young man , and I will never be able to tell the sweetness I felt in that ride . But it soon came to an end. All at once we came to a wide river and there was a covered bridge. When we got to the bridge, a shutter came down and cut us off. The young man was gone and I was left alone. I wondered what to do . I walked around the end of the bridge and looked at the river . It looked deep but I knew I had to go that way. I dreaded it but it was not as deep as I expected it to be. Then I got in the same road , it was a plain old road . When I got in this road , I looked ahead of me and I saw an oldlike woman walking ahead of me. She had on an old - time slat bonnet like my mother used to wear . I thought if I could catch up with her she could tell me of my troubles. But when I caught up with her , I began telling her my troubles . She began kissing her hand and laid it on my cheek , showing the love she had for me .

When I came to myself , I never doubted she was the Church , for the church had shown me all the kindness I could ask of them. That vision caused me to go, and I went to some church every weekend , but felt to have no liberty to preach ; until I got to the place I lost all hope of ever being able to preach . I feel the Lord gave me endurance and I feel that it was his time .

I went to Old Pine Creek Church. As I went around the cemetery , a Scripture came in my mind . It was sweet to me. I was not in the habit of reading a text. Elder Cole passed by me and dropped the Bible in my lap. I turned to the text that was on my mind . I read it and then began talking I felt with another tongue , for it was altogether different to me . I looked over that crowd of folks and they all looked good to me . I spoke for around 30 or 35 minutes and felt satisfied the Lord turned me loose and I would go and preach the rest of my time just like I did then . Only I would preach longer .

That was the first Sunday . The next Sunday there was meeting at Old Salem Church . That was the

longest week I thought I had ever seen , but when Saturday came I went . But not to preach . I knew there would be more people there on Sunday , so I refused on Saturday . There was an old Brother said to me , " Go with me to my nephew's." And I said , " Alright ." That night after retiring , whether asleep or awake I cannot tell , but I was in a room and the man that kept that room had to keep everything just right in that room. I used to dance and I thought I had not tried to dance for a long time. I began dancing over the floor, and the man that kept the room began whipping me with fire . It came around my waist and began taking my breath. I looked back over my shoulder to see who it was whipping me. I saw no one but I was picked up like a feather , and there was liquid fire in front of me and I was thrown in that fire and consumed . And a voice came into me , " God is a consuming Fire ." I wondered what that meant .

When I got to the Church that morning, I found out what that meant for instead of preaching , if I ever opened my mouth I never knew it. I sat down crying, longing to get out of that church and never to be there any more . When I was leaving I was bidding every thing goodby . But before I got out of sight of the church something took place with me. This sentence of Scripture came into my mind with sweetness , " We rejoice therefore in tribulations , knowing tribulations works patience , patience experience hope , and hope maketh not ashamed , for the love of God is shed abroad in our heart by the Holy Ghost which is given us ." So I was made to rejoice and shed tears of joy . I was made glad the Lord had shut my mouth and taught me some sense .

The next Sunday was the third Sunday and I went to Pine Forest . And I went in the fear of the Lord, and he gave me liberty to speak ; and I have been going ever since. I know I am about through for if I live until February 22 , 1959 , I'll be 82 years old. And I can't expect many more years . The Lord has been wonderfully good to me and my Brethren and Friends have showed me all the kindness I could wish for. They are bound to see something in me that I can't see in myself, for I see nothing in my vile flesh that is good .

I hope I have not set forth anything in this writing to give myself any honor , for if I have been shown anything , it is the rotteness of my nature. It makes no difference how much the Lord has shown me I still see nothing good in my flesh .

There was a period of time in my ministry that the sweetness of the Gospel seemed to be completely taken from me. I felt I would have to give it up , but in that time I had a dream . I was traveling a road that was muddy and I was so worried on my journey. I felt I had gone as far as I could go and had given up. Then I viewed a road in front of me that was so beautiful , I can't describe it . When I had put my feet in that road, I felt as light as a feather . I began leaping and jumping and quoting one Psalm after another in praises to God and I wondered how long that would last . When I awoke I told my wife I had been seeing something wonderful to me. And from that time on for a

few years I had sweet liberty continually for a while, baptizing six or eight. Then I could see what that beautiful road meant.

The longer I live the more of my vileness I see in the flesh. And I can say of a truth, " In my flesh dwelleth no good thing."

S.L. Moran

Elder Moran is well remembered among the Baptists of Virginia. He united with Laurel Creek Church, Floyd County, Va., and later united by letter with the Salem Church (Head of the River) in the same county. He served as Moderator of the Smith River Association from 1932 until his death in 1960. He was ordained in 1916 and served five churches during his ministry.

The above was written by Elder Moran December 30, 1958, and we are glad to publish it in his memory.

Reprinted from March issue of the Signs 1974, at the request of Sister Mary Poff, Copperhill, Va.

EXPERIENCE

If it could be profitable to the Cause, I would like to give " a reason of the hope that is in me with meekness and fear." The fear is — what if I am mistaken about what I have believed are the Lord's dealings with me, and, in relating them, I deceive you who read this into thinking I have a Christian experience? Then the thought comes, the Lord's people are discerning people and not only can they separate law and gospel, but that truth or doctrine that separates sheep from goats.

I was given an abiding love for the church at the age of 13. Through a dream, I saw myself a sinner. I became a member of what is now known as a limited church. Although I read a great deal, I did not understand the fundamentals of our doctrine. I read about the life of Joseph and firmly believed, or so I thought, " " Ye thought evil against me, but God meant it unto good." But as I grew older I became very zealous of good works and took a great deal of pride in my religion and in my zeal and I decided to devote my life to the church. I had zeal without knowledge.

Shortly after our marriage, my husband expressed dissatisfaction with the church of our membership, but I felt the trouble could only be in him as I saw the church as perfect and that his devotion was a little lacking. I felt he should be studying his Bible more. I was so full of good works (my own) that I couldn't see my faults.

In a few years trouble came in the church of our membership and it resulted in a division. Those believing as my husband, predestination of all things, both good and bad, went with him, and the others went their way. Not understanding the difference, I had not realized he had been preaching it for some time. Most of those he had baptized believed as he did and went with him. I had been given a church letter at the time of the division, but I vowed to myself that I never would join another church and certainly not the " Absoluters," so I burned the letter.

From this time on our home was frequented with " Absoluters," and

contrary to what I had been told about them many years before, they were kind , careful not to hurt my feelings , and tolerant of my occa - sional outbursts and foolish ques - tions . Three old preachers , now passed on, were especially kind and helpful. One of them often visited us for several days at a time. After such a visit and much discussion on con - troversial subjects , I awoke early one morning with this Scripture on my mind, " Come unto me, all ye that labour and are heavy laden, and I will give you rest ." I thought , " Now there's a Scripture I'd like to see him get around, since he said our obed - ience is passive. I'll just keep that in mind and ask him when I see him again." I believed this Scripture was an admonition and an invitation. In a few months we attended a meeting about 200 miles away and this old brother was there . I had not told anyone about my intention , not even my husband, and I was going to " spring " the text on the old brother when he went home with us . On Sunday morning, he was called on to preach and his text was , " Come unto me, all ye that labour," etc. As he unfolded its meaning and com - pared it to Rev. 22:17 , " The Spirit and the bride say , Come . And let him that heareth say, Come. And let him that is athirst , Come . And whosoever will , let him take the water of life freely ." I began to see for the first time that the " comes " in my text and in Revelation were commands , not invitations. To get around the Arminian doctrine , I had heard it preached and had believed for many years that the text in Reve - lation was only to the elect, the only ones who were given the will , so I understood that they had to come . So if both were commands and came from the same source , then why wouldn't they be equally forceful? If one could be thwarted , then why couldn't the other? Did I believe in a God whose command could be re - fused on one hand and obeyed on the other? I was made to tremble .

One of the sorest trials at this time was to break off from the fel - lowship of my old friends whom I loved very much and still do. I knew they wouldn't understand, therefore an explanation was useless. Again, this old brother was a help to me and made me see that when the Saviour said , " Take my yoke upon you " meant that you had no choice what - ever about taking that yoke . When He says, " Take my yoke," you take it. He does not say, " if you will take it." And once you take it, there is no turning back . Like the children of Israel, I murmured and complained and looked back to Egypt. I wanted back where I didn't have so many doubts and fears . But Jesus pro - mises " My yoke is easy , and my burden light." Yes, it is so easy, the trials of this life forgotten, when we are blessed to worship Him in spirit and in truth , when we are made to rejoice in this beautiful doctrine . There is a rest for His children. Our striving to help ourselves is over. He has done it all .

Of course , there were many , many questions in my mind . I searched and asked questions and little by little I would be given a little insight . But I still had some false pride. At one communion meeting at my husband's home church , I felt

rather bitter because I couldn't take part. I felt physically and spiritually sick, and when I got home I went to bed. I felt so low that I thought I would die. The truth is, I did die; I died to that false pride. My good works were at an end. I now knew what it meant to be totally depraved. It is a terrifying picture.

Soon after this I had a dream that I was married to a very wonderful person but wasn't living with him, and my father (deceased) was trying to help make arrangements for us to live together. After I awoke, I felt condemned for not living in the church, and I had a compelling desire to ask for membership which I did at the first opportunity. I asked them to watch over me and look over my many imperfections which they have always done. Only that love, that charity that suffereth long, could put up with all the imperfections I have and that is the only reason I am still a member to this day.

The older I grow the more firmly convinced I am of the total depravity of man and the complete sovereignty of God over all things . . . When man is left to Satan to devour, there is nothing too low for him to do, any man. When it pleases God to keep him and to give man the will to be upright and follow after Him, it only proves to me that that man is blessed with God's grace, and all the praise for that man's good deeds belongs to God, the author and finisher of our faith. No, God is not the author of confusion because there can be no confusion where God is concerned. What seems confusion to us is not confusion to the Creator of all things who has predestinated the end from the beginning and all things in between as well, or else there would be all kinds of confusion.

As I have been writing this, I have prayed that what I might write would praise Him as much as words could from one so ignorant of His truth, for I would that I might spend the rest of my days praising Him, but He has not so willed it. I will no doubt be guilty of denying Him in a very short time.

I feel like thanking Him for a little glimpse of His wonderful Kingdom.

With love for all His little ones,
Grace Jefferson (Deceased)
Bakersfield, California
(Written about the year 1960)

CONTRIBUTIONS

FOR JANUARY 1990

Mrs. Mamie D. Ferguson, VA.... 2.00
Rufus L. Jacks, AL 7.00
Mrs. Aline C. Jacks, AL
In memory of husband
Colman G. Jacks 57.00
Mrs. Allyne Page, TX 7.00
Mrs. C. Baublitz, TX 2.00
Mrs. Virginia L. Apple, NC 2.00
Mrs. Myrtle Daniel, FL 2.00
Mrs. Oza Hill, TX 2.00
Davis Mordecai, AL 2.00
Wyatt Willis, VA 12.00
L.C. Hornsby, GA 2.00
Woodrow W. Bellinger, NY 2.00
Mrs. Susan Chandler, FL 2.00
Guy Hundley, VA 2.00
Mrs. Carmen Abernethy, NC... 2.00
Mrs. Thelma Dickerson, NC ... 2.00
Mrs. Mary H. Stratton, VA 2.00
Ms. Joyce Farley, TX 40.00

Maurice Webb, IL 7.00
Ercy C. Redman, AL 7.00
Mrs. Dorothy Cassell, VA ... 2.00
Walter Hill, NC 5.00
Mrs. Cliff Weaver, WA 15.00
Mrs. Martha Dalton, VA 2.00
Mrs. James D. Marze, LA..... 2.00

OBITUARIES

SISTER EMMA HALL

It has been our heavenly father's will to call from Dan River Primitive Bapt. Church another one of our dear members, Emma Denny Hall Oct. 7, 1989 at Morehead Memorial Hospital, Eden, N.C. She was native of Pittsylvania Co., Va. but had lived most her life at 760 Summit Rd., Eden, N.C. and was a Fieldcrest retiree.

She was daughter of late Elder Sam Denny and Nannie Lou Matherly ly, was married to William Leslie Hall Aug. 2, 1927 by Elder J.W. Flinchum To this union, one daughter Mrs. Sam Rodgers (Ruth) Waynesboro, Va., one son Edward L. Hall, Greensboro, N.C., three grand-daughters, two grandsons and five great grandchildren.

She and her husband joined Dan River Church April 26, 1964 and was baptized by their pastor Elder D.V. Spangler. She was a faithful member until her health failed. When visiting her, she would mention looking forward to getting able to come to church again.

I had the privilege of working with her many years and admired how they both attended church of their faith and were not wavered about with every trial. It made me rejoice to see them ask a home with us at Dan River Church.

Her funeral was held at Fair's Funeral Home Chapel Oct. 9, 1989 by Elder Haywood Wray assisted by Elder Kenneth Key. Her body was laid to rest in Dan View Cemetery, Eden, N.C.

Besides her family she leaves to mourn three sisters, Lillie Williams, Alyne Law, Eden, N.C., Ruby Shropshire, Eden, N.C. and three brothers John Denny, Irvin Denny, Eden, N.C. and Drewery Denny, Hopewell, Ala.

We the members will miss her. May the grace of our heavenly father reconcile each of you to his will.

Written by request in conference,
Lottie Minter
Eld. Kenneth Key, Mod.
Bro. Bob Collie, Clerk

HORACE E. WALKER

Horace died as he lived and believed in the full sovereignty of God.

Funeral services were conducted by Pastor David Neal at Oakey's Funeral Chapel in Salem, Va., Jan. 4 at 3 p.m. He was laid to rest in Sherwood Cemetery to await the coming of our Lord Jesus Christ.

He leaves behind his wife Agnes H. Walker and two daughters and sons-in-law Sharon & John Stump, Bedford, Va., Rebecca & Sam Pauley, Salem, Va. One brother Woodrow Walker, Danville, Va. Two sisters, Mary Cousins, Danville, Va. Thelma Hundley, Danville, Va. Four grandchildren and one great grand-daughter.

Agnes H. Walker

HOMA NEVADA RAINEY

Homa Nevada Rainey was born June 28 , 1909 the daughter of , Forrest and Iyora Rainey. She died July 12 , 1989 after a lengthy illness .

Homa never united with the Church although she believed and loved the doctrine that it contended for . She was a regular and faithful attendant and supported the Church financially and with her time and energy. Many times she was the first one there to open the Church and welcome all as they arrived. She was able to attend until a few months before her death , many times when physically she was not able . This demonstrates the deep love and devotion she had for the Church .

She is survived by a son , Dr . Fred Rainey of Elizabethtown , Ky ., four grandchildren , one great grandchild : sisters Burbin McFarland of Centerville , Tenn ., Lillie Russell of Lyles , Tenn ., Fannie Mayberry of Primm Springs , Tenn ., and Annie Lou Lee , Panama City , Florida .

Her funeral was conducted at the McDonald 's Funeral Home in Centerville by Elder Richard H. Campbell followed by interment in the Harpeth Cemetery .

She will be greatly missed by her family and by her Church . She was an inspiration to all who witnessed her battle with the disease which took her from us . She never complained or gave evidence of the pain she suffered . She was a beautiful person and will be in our minds and hearts as long as we live .

In loving Memory
Richard H . Campbell

MEETINGS

STAUNTON RIVER UNION

The Staunton River Union will be held , the Lord willing , with Union Primitive Baptist Church , Sunday and Saturday before the fifth Sunday , April 1990 . State Road 605 .

All lovers of the truth are invited to come and worship with us .

Elder Raymond Goad , Mod .
Silas Payne , Clerk

WEST COUNTRY LINE UNION

The West Country Line Union will meet , the Lord willing , fifth Sunday in April at Big Meadows Church , Chatham County . Take I-85 North and take the Pittsboro - Graham exit on highway #87 . Go approximately 17 miles and turn right after crossing Cane Creek Bridge . Go 4 miles to cross roads and turn left — Go 1 mile to church . We invite all lovers of the truth to come and meet with us . Ministers of our faith and order are especially invited . Song service will begin at 10:00 and preaching at 10:30 a .m .

Elder Kenneth R . Key , Mod .
Deacon Casey Johnson , Clerk

Signs of the Times

DEVOTED TO THE OLD SCHOOL BAPTIST CAUSE

"The Sword of the Lord and of Gideon"

VOL . 158 KEELING , VA ., MAY 1990 NO . 5

SIGNS OF THE TIMES

ISSN - 0199-0063
Subscription price $10.00 per year - $18.00 two years
Published each month by
SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.
Established in 1832
Devoted to the Old School Baptist Cause

CIRCULATION OFFICE
Elder J. R. Williams
Route 1 , Box 420
Keeling, Va. 24566

EDITORS
Elder J. R. Williams, Editor
Route 1, Box 420
Keeling, Va. 24566
Phone (804) 792-8758
Elder Kenneth R. Key, Editor
721 Willard Street
Greensboro, N.C. 27405
Phone (919) 273-7464

ASSOCIATE EDITORS

Elder Richard H . Campbell
P .O . Box 172248
2263 Sutherland
Memphis , Tenn . 38187-2248
Phone (901) 683-7735

Elder C .B . Davis , Jr .
Rt . 4 , Box 440 C
Roxboro , N .C . 27573
Phone (919) 599-7236

Licentiate C .C . Wilbanks
217 Bastrop Drive
Monroe , Louisiana 71203
Phone (318) 343-5473

All letters for this paper containing subscriptions and remittances , should be mailed to Elder J .R . Williams, Rt 1 . Box420 . Keeling. Virginia 24566 . All articles and letters for publication . all notices of meetings and all obituaries should be mailed to Elder Kenneth R . Key . 721 Willard Street . Greensboro . N .C . 27405 .

SIGNS OF THE TIMES , INC .
Route 1 . Box 420 Keeling . Virginia 24566

EGYPTS CORN

Corn they sought in Egypt land ,
It had to come by Joseph 's hand ;
Corn to end the famine at home ,
Christ gives freely to all His own .

This corn of Grace couldn 't be bought ,
Yet the world its strength has sought ;
The price long ago was fully paid ,
When God 's covenant with Israel was made .

Corn stored up before the need ,
Given freely His family to feed ;
No labor of works to endure ,
A gift of God by Grace made sure .

Corn to help them in their need ,
Their fainting , drooping souls to feed ;
Corn that holds the strength of life ,
Christ sends His family to end the strife .

Corn to lift our weary soul ,
Grains of mercy pure as gold ;
Corn of rejoicing and of praise ,
Love of Christ made known in His ways .

Corn of Heaven and Glorious light ,
That shows His love and too , His Might ;
Corn that surely will call us home ,
The bag of Grace says we are His own .

Corn that 's stored beyond the Gate ,
When reached will end our mournful state ;
Corn we 'll have there forever more ,
Corn of Christ an endless store .

C .B . Davis , Jr .

CONTENTS

EDITORIAL 98
Elder C .B . Davis

VOICES OF THE PAST 106
Ernest Roe
J .C . Philpot

CONTRIBUTIONS 119

OBITUARIES 119
Virgie McMillin Marze
Clara Myrtle Tipton
Annie Irene Watson

EDITORIAL

The following is a sermon preached by Elder C.B. Davis at Moons Creek Church on Sunday , February 18 , 1990 .

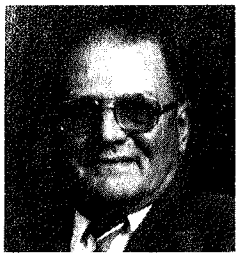
Elder C .B . Davis , Jr .

The word virgin seems to be strongly upon my mind may the Lord bless us that we might for a few moments touch upon the virtues of the word virgin as it pertains to God 's people and to the church because that 's what is under consideration .

In the eleventh chapter of 2nd Corinthians I would read to you the first three verses , after which I shall turn to the book of Revelation and read also . " These are the words of the writings of Paul , " Would to God ye bear with me a little in my folly : and indeed bear with me . For I am jealous over you with godly jealousy : for I have espoused you to one husband , that I may present you as a chaste virgin to Christ ." He 's talking to none other than God 's people . " " But I fear , lest by any means , as the serpent beguiled Eve through his subtilely , so your minds should be corrupted from the simplicity that is in Christ ."

I well remember in the use of this word simplicity when Elder Campbell spoke at the Staunton River Union last year of the Simplicity of the Gospel .

So Paul in essence is saying the same thing , the simplicity that is in Jesus Christ . It is indeed a simplicity , a simplicity to the Gospel , to all of those who believe and are called according to his purpose , but to the world it is a stumbling block . Even to the Jews the scripture relates that the Gospel is a stumbling block - and foolishness to the Greeks . And so it was not simple , as we use the term , to those people , but let us still think about what Paul says here in that I have espoused you to one husband , that I may present you as a chaste virgin to Christ .

And then we find in the book of Revelation something that takes place in the last time that also speaks of the perfection that Paul here is setting forth . The fourteenth chapter of Revelation , the third and fourth verses , " And they sung as it were a new song before the throne , and before the four beasts , and the elders : and no man could learn that

song but the hundred and forty and four thousand, which were redeemed from the earth. These are they which were not defiled with women; for they are virgins. These are they which follow the Lamb whithersoever he goeth. These were redeemed from among men, being the first - fruits unto God and to the Lamb."

We think as we think of the word virgin that it has many meanings, but we find that in Webster's dictionary he defines it as being pure, he defines the word virgin as meaning clean, he defines the word virgin as meaning; and here we go back to the writing of Paul; simplicity of expression, simplicity of dress, simplicity of love, meaning that its pure in every sense of the word. And that it cannot and I declare to you has not been defiled.

Paul says that the serpent who beguiled Eve would or should corrupt the minds of those that see the simplicity that is in Christ. But I declare to you that your hope, your faith, is a virgin hope and a virgin faith, because in so being it has not known any man. Let us remember that these are the words of Mary, when she was told that she should conceive and bring forth a son. And she said how can this be, I have known no man, the Gospel of Jesus Christ has not been adulterated. That's another expression that Webster used and its that which has not been adulterated. The Gospel of Jesus Christ has not been adulterated by the hands of man. Now I know there are those in the world who would be satisfied were it possible to do so, to adulterate it to the extent that it would mislead God's people (those who have experienced a virgin birth). Because if we are what we hope to be, our spiritual birth, that is the birth that Christ expressed to Nicodemus is not the birth of natural man. It is a spiritual birth, it is that birth that springs from Christ himself. As Paul speaks of it here, and it is indeed a virgin birth because no man upon the face of the earth had anything whatsoever to do with it.

We go back to the creation and we find the very beginning of the word virgin, because each act of creation that God brought about did not have the hand of man involved in any sense of the word. And everything that He created He beheld it and said it was good. Had it been adulterated in any sense, had it not been virgin in its very creativity he could not have said it was good, but He beheld it and He said it was good. We find that Adam had not an earthly father, he had not an earthly mother so he was a virgin being in the beginning naturally.

But the time would come when he would be subjected to the powers of the serpent, not through himself but through the weakness of the flesh. That weakness of the flesh was his own bone of his bone and flesh of his flesh from which Eve was made. And so the serpent did not attempt to deceive him. The scripture relates he was not deceived. What he did he entered into willingly because of the great love for this wife if we might use that term that God had given him. Because she was flesh of his flesh and bone of his bone.

We think again as we think of the

term virgin and all things that God created were indeed virgin . All things that we view through his creations were virgin , but now I can declare unto you that our earth , our air , our water has been adulterated because it has been touched by the contaminating hands of man . We have poisoned everything that we have access to , except one thing and that 's the Gospel of Jesus Christ and it cannot be poisoned my beloved , because it is virgin , because it sprang from God himself . We know that as I mention our waters , our streams are now so polluted that the water is not fit to consume , but I can declare to you that I see another stream as John relates in the book of Revelation , and this stream has not been contaminated , its not adulterated , its that stream of grace that flows out , grace and mercy that flows out from the throne of God . And John says , its a pure and shining river , crystal clear . It shall never be contaminated by the ways of man . It flows out from the very throne of God so therefore it began as a virgin stream .

It shall be because all of this is virgin that he beholds in this , his experience in this His vision . I say to you this morning that your faith , your hope , is just as virgin as anything that the word might be applied to . I don 't care what sense of the word some individual or those of the world might use to desecrate this , might even try to change our thoughts upon the matter . It cannot be done because God has a people from the foundation of the world and these are the people , that have become the virgins of his purpose and will , my beloved . Paul is touching upon that very thing and he says I am jealous over you with godly jealousy for I have espoused you to one husband that I may present you as a chaste virgin to Christ . He 's talking about being married to the true husband of the bride and that bride is virgin .

Our true mother as we use it in the spiritual sense is the church because it is the bride of Jesus Christ and it 's the mother of us all . We are proclaimed in the scriptures that being the sons and the daughters of God if that be so then the church the bride , the true bride , the virgin bride of Jesus Christ is our mother . And we are virgin in the sense as I said a few minutes ago that no man that ever walked upon the face of the earth had one iota of power in the matter of our salvation , or our hope , or our faith . We have been delivered from the condemnation , from the contamination if you please of the sin that erupted in the Garden of Eden . And the only thing that can set us free from that is the virginity of the person of the blood of Jesus Christ because that was virgin blood , because it was holy blood , that flowed through His veins and He shed that blood willingly upon the cross , that we might become virgins of his desire and love . This is what its all about .

If I didn 't believe that , I wouldn 't dare be in this place . And I feel an unworthiness to be here , every time I come . But thanks be unto God that I know I feel like I know where my hope and my faith lies and its not in the contamination of the ways of man , I have enough of that right

here . This sinful creature that you see before you , this flesh I have enough of that and I have to carry them to such time as I breathe out my last breath and then that virgin spirit is going to climb as it were the promises of God and go back to heaven from whence it came , but this old body is going into the earth . It was made from the earth and is going back to the earth , nothing can prevent it . By the same token there is nothing whatsoever that can prevent the virginity of the spirit within because it belongs to God , because its perfect in every sense of the word , and its the only thing about man that is perfect . Its going back to rejoice in the presence of God and Jesus Christ . Its going back to be there when time shall be no more .

And as its spoken of , as John speaks of it in the book of Revelation and he can say to God , that is , Christ can say to God ; These are those that were redeemed from among the men of the earth and they are all virgins . It doesn 't matter whether your gender is male or female , it doesn 't make a bit of difference in the sight of God because the scripture relates that in heaven there will be no marriage , no giving in marriage , no male and no female .

Then these virgins are virgins of the lamb they are virgins of the love and mercy of God . They are virgins that have been made so by the sufferings of Jesus Christ . They have not been made virgins by devisive cunningness of the mind of man and I declare to you that it is absolutely impossible , for the devisive cunningness of the mind of man to make a virgin out of any human being that walks upon the face of this earth . I believe that just as strongly as I believe that I am standing before you this morning . But the power of God does , it has from the beginning , it has from the foundation of the earth .

In keeping with the wills and purposes of God designed by his own hand the virginity of his word , the virginity of his beloved , the virginity that would draw unto himself the spirits of those who he chose to be called His sons and daughters . John speaks of them as a number of a hundred and forty and four thousand , these signify the twelve tribes of Israel , twelve thousand from each tribe .

But John also sees an enumerable host as we read further in the book of revelation and he says that number is greater than the sand of the sea and no man can enumerate it it . It 's virgin , the number is virgin , why do I say the number is virgin ? because the number was complete in Jesus Christ before the foundation of the world . It 's a virgin number . Did you and I choose the way we should go ? Did you and I choose our own salvation ? Did you and I declare to some individual that I 'm going before the church , I 'm going up to be saved , no , the work was performed within us .

In keeping with that virgin will of God that would draw us unto himself, that we might come forth and acknowledge that something had been done for us , that the world knows not and neither can understand . Aren 't you thankful this morning that we can rejoice in the thought , that he has done something for us to relieve us , of the con -

demnation of sin , to relieve us even from the throes of death . I 'm not talking about the first death . Every human being thats ever walked upon the face of the earth and shall ever walk upon the face of the earth has to die , one time . Death is promised to every individual , promised once unto all men to die so the scripture said but John again sees all these things come together to complete the will and the purpose of God . He sees here an enumerable host and they stand before the white throne of God and he who sits upon the throne. Then he starts talking about the second death , my beloved this second death is so much worse than the first death .

The first death shall separate the spirit from the body , and it shall be a time of rejoicing for that spirit but this second death that he sees , these are the ones he said whose name , whose record , whose works are written in the books . He says he sees the books open , he uses the term plural and then he says he sees another book open and that book is the book of the Lamb . And he says all whose names are not recorded in the book of the Lamb , in the book of life , are cast into the burning lake of fire . And satan is cast into the burning lake of fire , and the books are cast into the burning lake of fire .

I say to you this morning that the fires of that lake are just as eternal as is the bliss that awaits you in the climes of glory . And then John says and this is the second death . That second death shall have no power whatsoever , over God 's people . It shall have no power whatsoever to those who have been touched by the virginity of his power . And this burning lake of fire is going to consume all of the adulterated bodies , all of the adulterated thoughts that ever existed upon the face of the earth because they are going to burn forever and ever , and they are going to be destroyed .

That 's when satan will be destroyed . Sometimes I hear somebody say , and they don 't know what they are talking about , that the power of satan has been subdued that they've been taken. No, not in this day and time . I look at the world today and I can 't see how it could have been any worse in the days of Noah than it is today . I can 't see how it could be possible for it to be but yet I don 't know . But I can declare unto you that I know who controls it .

And I know who works within this earth , works within this earthen vessel , your earthly vessel because that 's what it is . And Paul speaks of the treasures in earthen vessels and in the book of Isaiah , I shall show ye the treasures of darkness , these treasures are virgin treasures , they come not by the power of man , they come because of the mercy of God . And he expresses those things to each one of His children , in order that they might call Him Father , in order that they might express their love for Him as we express our tokens of fellowship and love one for another , whenever we are together . And the agent that binds us together is the virgin blood of Jesus Christ .

It binds us together and it causes us to express our love and fellowship one for another . That is that part of us , that is the spirit speaking . Oh , this old flesh , this old flesh would

turn its back upon it every time were it possible to do so . But the spirit is more powerful than the body . The spirit drives the body , even those times that we don 't feel like going maybe or physically we 'd rather do this or we 'd rather do that . But the spirit the virginity of the power of God cannot be subdued .

We remember in the scripture after Moses had slain an Egyptian he departed the country , to live a life of exile but God wasn 't finished with him . Let us remember that his parents saw as he was just a babe that there was something proper about him . God wasn 't finished with him , so God sends him back , he says to go back and bring my people out of bondage .

We find the flesh saying , Lord I can 't go I 'm of a stammering tongue and slow of speech . But God says go , and here we see the first thing that Moses said , as evidence of the flesh . But then God says I will send Aaron with thee and he shall be a spokesman , here 's the spirit . The flesh couldn 't go alone but the spirit must go with it , cause the spirit must speak for it . And so then Moses said who shall I say has sent me , here we see the virginity of the very word of God , the power of God , he said tell them that the great I Am , that I Am has sent thee .

So Moses didn 't have to answer to any man , he didn 't have to go and say the king sent me or the president sent me , but he who holds the power of all things in his hand , he who is the I Am has sent me . And he sent me to fulfill a purpose .

We know of another that was sent to fulfill a purpose it was Joseph . And they are both types of Christ . Joseph went forty years before his brethren and they didn 't know him . As they went to purchase corn , they heard there was grains of corn in Egypt and they were famished and they were starving . That 's what you heard , my beloved when you were famished and you were starving you desired something that you couldn 't feast upon of nature . You desired the taste of something that was sweeter than the bitterness of the thought of sin and condemnation . And you began to go , you went to Egypt as it were . You went seeking your brother , your brother Christ . You went seeking Him , and they went but they didn 't know who they were seeking but that they were seeking sustenance . And that 's what God 's people seek when they find themselves desolate and an hungred and in due time Joseph made himself known to his brethren .

We see and hear again the work of the virgin power of God fully expressed to this extent , they paid for the grain that they took with them . But as they stopped to feast on their travel home they found their money in the mouths of the sacks . What did that tell them ? It told them the same thing that we know today that grace cannot be bought because its not sold in the markets of the world . It 's virgin because it comes from the very purity of God . And it 's the only thing that we have given that is absolutely free .

We pay a price for everything that we have use of in one way or another . We pay the price of sin with death . We pay the price of not taking care of ourselves physically , with

pain and illness . There are many ways that we pay a price for each thing that takes place in our lives but we don 't pay a price for salvation , because that price was paid in the virginity of the person of Christ when he hung upon the cross , and when he had shed his blood completely and he bowed his head and said it 's finished .

He meant my brethren that it was finished , He didn 't mean it left something else to be desired , he didn 't mean that it would take another savior to come somewhere along the eons of time . But he meant that he had completed salvation for every heir of promise , reaching all the way back to the Garden of Eden . The virginity of creation , reaching all the way into the book of Revelation when John sees the virgin soul standing in the presence of God , and John heareth the angel say these are those who are redeemed from among men and the world .

And he uses another term and he says they are those who are not defiled with women but he 's not talking about natural women he 's talking about the doctrines and theories of this time world . Let us go back to historical Israel , and many many times Love will find that Israel , as she fell away from godliness , was admonished .

The Lord will say thou hast be - come an adultress nation , thou art following after strange and adultress women , what was he talking about ? They were worshipping graven images . They were worshipping those things that are not virgin be - cause they have been made by the carnal hands of man . That 's what he is talking about , that 's the women he is talking about that these virgins are not defiled with .

I say to you that our heart is set with the purity of Christ with the burning desire on the inside that we might see him someday . We have not been defiled by the theories and the things of this world that the multitudes follow after . We have not been defiled by some individual who declares that he or she has the answers to everything , and there are some who claim they do . But they are going to find themselves come short of the word of God and here at the end we find it virgin in every sense of the word when he says come ye blessed of my father inherit the kingdom that is prepared for you from the foundation of the world . And to those on the left , he shall say depart from me you workers of ini - quity I never knew you .

Those words that say depart have just as much strength as those words that say come . Come ye blessed of my father , oh what a time to face the second death . Oh , what a time to find that the faith of the world , faith that they boasted of and a hope that they have boasted and they know they have , shall find them coming short , they shall find that their faith and their hope is not virgin , they shall find that it's contaminated. They shall find that it has no merit , they shall find its been defiled by the ways of man . They shall find that the end thereof is the depths of hell nor can they extricate themselves from those circumstances or conditions , not in any sense whatsoever be - cause it 's not the will of God , that it might be .

God has brought about through Christ the deliverance of every heir of promise and his promise is to you that I will not leave or forsake you, I'll go all the way even unto death that's the virgin promise. It stands today and it shall stand when the worlds on fire and it shall be enough. You know Jacob when Joseph's brothers went back to Jacob they said we've found our brother. Jacob there typifies the church when one goes longing and seeking for the grain of the corn they find they are filled they use the term my cup runneth over and they're finally fed and they go to the church, they go to the father as it were and their conversation is we've found our brother, he's alive, I say to you this morning that your brother Christ is alive, he's alive forever more. And Jacob couldn't believe it, when they said He wants us to come He has a land of promise, a land of plenty. And He wants you and all of us to come and Jacob said I couldn't believe it but the scripture relates that when he saw the wagons coming he said its enough, its enough I know that my son liveth, he knew that Joseph was alive, because he could see the promise itself being fulfilled.

Through that virgin spirit that you have within you are a witness to the power of Christ. You are a witness that will say when you have that feeling within that all has been satisfied and these feelings come once in a while. We don't have access to them day to day and they don't last the full day when they come but for a fleeting moment everything is satisfied then you can say its enough.

Its enough just to know that this has taken place, and it is that, that renews us day to day. It's that, that causes us to cling tenaciously to this virgin word, this virgin truth that we hold dear in our heart and we would not trade it if we could for all that the world holds.

One of the writers said, to learn of God is more precious than all the gold of Ophir or the rubies thereof, its more precious than anything we could have access to in the this time world because it holds within itself the promise of eternal life.

May God bless you and keep you is my prayer.

Elder C.B. Davis

PSALM 150

Praise ye the Lord. Praise God in his sanctuary: praise him in the firmament of his power.

Praise him for his mighty acts: praise him according to his excellent greatness.

Praise him with the sound of trumpet: praise him with the psaltery and harp.

Praise him with the timbrel and dance: praise him with stringed instruments and organs.

Praise him upon the loud cymbals: praise him upon the high sounding cymbals.

Let every thing that hath breath praise the Lord. Praise ye the Lord.

VOICES OF THE PAST
"he being dead yet speaketh"

BLASPHEMY AGAINST THE HOLY GHOST

Preached on Lord 's Day Evening , 15th November, 1925 at Brixton Tabernacle

" And whosoever speaketh a word against the Son of Man , it shall be forgiven him ; but whosoever speaketh against the Holy Ghost, it shall not be forgiven him , neither in this world , neither in the world to come ." (Matthew 12 : 32)

Such words spoken by Him who cannot lie , and spoken in such a plain way, must, if we have any grace in our hearts , make us tremble . To speak upon these words , apart from divine help , is impossible . The Lord help us ! This morning we spoke to the former verse , " All manner of sin and blasphemy shall be forgiven unto men ," showing , I trust , the sufficiency of the atonement and the boundless grace of God in forgiving sin . Here we have a sin which shall never be forgiven . It is a solemn , searching , terrible scripture ; I am not aware of another scripture which utterly excludes hope as this ; for , if one is left to commit this sin , he is locked up unto eternal despair . Seeing the Saviour Himself spake these words , and the Spirit caused three evangelists to write them , we may safely say they teach a most important lesson . It is not desired to make one heart sad whom the Lord would not have made sad , but that , if God is pleased to help and bless us in our meditation tonight , we may ascertain something of the meaning of the Spirit in this portion , and have a solemn knowledge of the terrible nature of sin in general and of this sin in particular . Moreover , it may be someone is here now who has been troubled greatly respecting this sin , and the Lord may have a gracious purpose to make known to such an one .

One is reminded of Mr . Algar Locke , who preached for the immortal coalheaver (W . Huntington , S.S. S .S .) . He had been an itinerant preacher , but from sore temptation , especially that he had committed this sin , he gave the preaching up . One day he was struggling along Cheapside with this temptation strong in his soul , that he had blasphemed against the Holy Ghost . So great was his distress that , to save himself from falling to the ground , he caught hold of a post at the corner of Bow Church . Just there was an old lady (grace only makes ladies as grace only can make gentlemen) selling tapes , and she invited him to sit down on her stool , which he did . She could discern his trouble was more mental than physical , and asked Locke if it were not so . He admitted it was . " Oh then ", says she , " you must hear the coalheaver , sir ; he will suit you ; he preaches near by every Tuesday night ." He went . That night God sent Huntington into the pulpit with this very text , " The blasphemy against the Holy Ghost shall not be forgiven unto men ." As soon as Mr . Locke heard the words read he feared he should hear his condemnation sealed , and

cried out, " Let me out! Let me out!" In those days the spirit of hearing was so abundant that the chapel was crowded, and, when once in, it was a difficult matter to get out until the service was ended. So poor Locke had to stay, and never regretted it, for the Lord made it clear to his soul in that sermon that he had not been guilty of this terrible sin. The temptation with some souls is the same now, for Satan may make much use of such a scripture to torment a sinner; and though Huntington is dead (yet lives and speaks) the Lord is alive to carry on His work, and if He is pleased to apply anything one may say to the ease and comfort of a tempted soul, it will not be in vain that we have met together.

It will be wise to consider, in passing, the exact terms by which the Holy Spirit has described this sin. This is judged highly important, for it is often called unpardonable. To quarrel about mere words is an indication of a small mind and very little grace, yet, in a case like the present, we shall do well to use " words which the Holy Ghost teacheth" and drop the words taught by man's wisdom. I cannot decide whether it is correct to call it 'unpardonable', but, this we can say, the Holy Spirit does not so speak of it. If by 'unpardonable should be meant there is something in this sin which God could not pardon, or as if there were something lacking in the atonement of Christ whereby this sin could not be blotted out, but on the contrary binds the sinner down by an eternal sin, then, personally, I should be disposed to say the term is not a good one. There is nothing lacking in the atonement of Christ, as we tried to show this morning. " All manner of sin and blasphemy shall be forgiven unto men" is the strongest statement one knows of to set forth the all-sufficiency of the atonement of Christ. Unpardonable might seem to imply that when Christ died, Son of God as He was, Son of Man as He was, yet there was a something in one sin which His precious blood could not put away. It does not appear to be a question of inability of God to pardon (hence, not insufficiency of the atonement) as it is a matter of God's will. This will, perhaps, appear if we pass in review what the evangelists say, and it is observable that neither of them speak of it as unpardonable. Matthew says, " Whosoever speaketh against the Holy Ghost, it shall not be forgiven him." Terrible words indeed — " it shall not (not cannot) be forgiven him." Luke says, " But unto him that blasphemeth against the Holy Ghost, it shall not be forgiven." Mark says, " But he that shall blaspheme against the Holy Ghost hath never forgiveness, but is in danger of eternal damnation." Mark, you see, speaking by the Spirit, declares the same as Matthew and Luke, but use a great word "never" — " hath never forgiveness, but is in danger of eternal damnation," or " is bound by an eternal sin." None of them call it unpardonable, as if there were something in it God cannot forgive, but all do say it shall never be forgiven, that it binds one down under the awful weight and power of eternal sin. God's sovereignty by the atonement

of His dear Son sweeps away all sin, but this one — blasphemy against the Holy Ghost — this He will not forgive, and sovereignty shines in the one He will never forgive to the glory of His justice and truth, even as sovereignty shines in the forgiveness of all other kinds of sins to the glory of justice, truth and grace.

What is it that shall never be forgiven? Read the three evangelists once more. Matthew, as taught by the Spirit, declares it to be "blasphemy" — the blasphemy against the Holy Ghost." Mark, "Blaspheme," — he that shall blaspheme against the Holy Ghost." Luke, "Blasphemeth" — "But unto him that blasphemeth against the Holy Ghost, it shall not be forgiven." The united testimony is "blasphemy," "blaspheme," "blasphemeth"; the difference is of tense only, in each case the act is the same. In Matthew there is one word that should not be passed by; it is the word "speaketh" as in the text, "whosoever speaketh against the Holy Ghost." This indicates that "the blasphemy against the Holy Ghost," concerning which God declares it shall never be forgiven, is spoken blasphemy. Blasphemy expressed in words — that is the terrible sin which will sink one down to the pit without a vestige of hope — expressed blasphemy against the Holy Ghost. Had we more grace we should be careful with the unruly member. Little do we think of the terrible power of words, albeit they may be, and often are, very treacherous. To speak after the manner of men, hell hangs on words. Of everything on land and in the sea - beasts, birds, serpents — we each have a something far worse than they all. All kinds of beast have been tamed of mankind, but the tongue no man can tame; it is an unruly evil full of deadly poison: in short, it is set on fire of hell. "By thy words thou shalt be justified, and by thy words thou shalt be condemned." Little do most people think of the consequences of the sins of the tongue. By this member at any rate, is the sin committed which hath never forgiveness. God mercifully salt our tongues with grace!

Let us now look at the circumstances out of which our text grew. The Lord had healed the man "possessed with a devil, blind, and dumb"; the majority of the common people admitted on the strength of that miracle that He was the Messiah. "Is not this the Son of David?" say they. This went against the pharisees; it stained their glory, cut against their selfish interest, and then the native enmity of their hearts came out thus: "This fellow doth not cast out devils, but by Beelzebub, the prince of the devils." The Saviour delivered several arguments to show the impossibility of their charge against Him, and then solemnly asserted the following, "Wherefore (indicating the connection with the foregoing)... the blasphemy against the Holy Ghost shall not be forgiven unto men." "I say unto you", says Christ, "I, who will be your Judge in the great day, I say unto you, that by knowingly, deliberately, and out of pure malice asserting that My works are done by union with the devil, when they are done (as you well

know) by the Spirit of God , this blasphemy against the Holy Ghost shall not be forgiven unto men ." Judged by circumstances whence the text arose , it would indicate the blasphemy against the Holy Ghost to be the expression of the blasphemy which was in their hearts , namely , vile abuse of the Son of God , and that in full knowledge and out of absolute malice against Him . The abuse was against the Holy Ghost , since it was by Him that Christ , as Mediator , performed His wondrous works . Mark sets this forth without any ambiguity , " But he that shall blaspheme against the Holy Ghost hath never forgiveness , but is in danger of eternal damnation : Because they said , He hath an unclean spirit ."

Is there no sense in which this sin can still be committed ? I fear the answer must be , " Yes , undoubtedly ," for the Scriptures are for all time , and not merely for the period and people long since past. It would appear that this sin arises generally, if not always , from people who , like ourselves , have made some profession of religion . It was so , at any rate , in the first case , for who were greater enemies to Christ and His true people than they ? Who indeed ? Profession may be of the public kind , as by baptism and joining some local church ; or in a tacit way , that is , by meeting with God 's people at prayer meetings , preaching services , and generally being known as one among the people of God . Among this general profession as a whole is a people who also possess what they either publicly or tacitly profess and , without being harsh , one is justified in saying there are biblical reason for fearing that a very small portion of the bulk of professors of any kind of religious faith have the " root of the matter " in them . If tares and wheat grow together (and Christ said so) , it is to be suspected that tares are in every field . Happy man who has a godly jealousy over himself lest he should prove a tare ! From the ranks of profession arise the people who commit this sin , this blasphemy against the Holy Ghost . This sin does not , perhaps , come about all at once ; there may be stages thereto , and , without pretending to anything approaching the prerogative of the Almighty , namely , power to read the heart , yet there are a few things which may lawfully be taken as indicating persons to be in a very solemn state and on the highway to committing this terrible sin if they have not already done so .

Irreverent language of God , or to God , when knowingly and maliciously spoken , is a very solemn mark against one . This vituperation is fairly prevalent in some quarters . What does not fit in with certain religious preachers and hearers stirs up their enmity to an awful degree , and the most malicious things are spoken by such which , by their very profession and attendance at so-called means of grace , they must know is wrong . Yet they do it , and will do it , deliberately and persistently , against the rebukes of their conscience and the Word of God . What do many say of the work of the Spirit in a sinner 's soul ? What does it all mean when preachers and hearers , who profess to be born of

the Spirit , simply hate and abominate the workings and teachings of the Spirit of God in a sinner 's heart ? A soul truly convicted of sin , made to mourn heartily , goes in darkness for months , lying under the law 's condemnation , trying to seek for mercy and finding none , grieving over his felt depravity before God , unable to rest in the mere and bare notion of the truths of the Scriptures , in due time so blessed of the Spirit as to enjoy felt forgiveness of sins , and thereby is made to separate from all form for the love of the power ; now what do the majority of both speakers and hearers say of that person ? Who has not heard their vituperation ? " Such an one is mad ," say they . " He lives by feelings " says another , while a third cries , " He is always miserable ." Yet others of the same fraternity will say , " I do not want a religion like so and so ," naming him or her as the case may be . Such know very well that their religion never cost them one night 's wakefulness , one hour 's godly sorrow for sin , and that not yet have they ever had any felt and enjoyed revelation of Christ or His truth in their heart . Their peace is quiet enough , being dead , their conscience firm enough , never having been stabbed by the Holy Ghost , their whole religion from beginning to end lying in the wisdom of men and not in the power of God ; and yet from these will come the vilest abuse , the most savage but oblique knocks , and all for one reason , which they know quite will : " And wherefore slew he him ? Because his own works were evil , and his brother 's righteous ." This persecution of the true family of God out of enmity , and malice , by Pharises , Cains , and dead , dry Calvinists , is bidding fair , unless grace prevent , to terminate in this eternal sin ; for slander , abuse of God 's people because of their loyalty and uprightness to truth , is slander against the good Spirit of God . Such may well tremble unless , indeed , they are already given up to blindness and hardness of heart and have lost the very capacity to feel the solemn truth of God . People will not (unless raving mad and lost to all sense of common decency) openly blaspheme the Father , or the Son , or the Spirit , yet thousands are doing it constantly in abusing the saints of God . What is done to the member is done to the Head of the body .

Knowledge — yes , such as commit this sin have knowledge — but it is of that kind which " puffeth up ", and they swell out with great swelling words of vanity as to what they have for the Lord , and for this person and the other ; how that such and such a matter would have come to nothing but for their wisdom , skill and charity . Give these a text , it matters not what sort , and such is their knowledge that they can preach upon it within five minutes . The hearers — well , they come because form binds them , not because they hunger to hear for their souls ' profit ; indeed , they know far more than any ordinary or extraordinary mortal could tell them . They know all about God 's election of a people to be saved , and they know right well that they are of that number . The covenant made between the Trinity in Unity , that they know all about with everything it contains , and will sing

most confidently :

Come , saints, and sing in sweet accord,
With solemn pleasure tell :
The covenant made with David 's Lord ,
In all things ordered well ."

But have they ever had that personal election sealed home to their hearts ? If so , malice and abuse of God 's truth , ways and people would be turned out . Have such ever had the covenant made one of life in their hearts ? If so , humility , tender fear of God , holy sobriety , and love to His glory as the first thing would be in evidence . So one might name every truth of the gospel , as the incarnation of the Son of God , His holy life , vicarious death , His precious blood , but the one great and all - important point is this : Has the Holy Ghost taught one these things , or is the knowledge of them notional , educational by teachers , preachers , parents , or natural religion , of which we all are full ? This empty yet pride - filling knowledge will fill chapels with hearers and churches with members ; there they may remain for years too , die and are buried as godly people , but , " The Lord knoweth them that are His ." But in some cases the time comes when they " forsake the assembling of themselves together " , and those who once sang the loudest of the doctrines of grace will unite with arminians , who hate the doctrines of truth , and if spoken to upon the matter , the serpent hisses from their breasts , The forsaking of godly assemblings is the first outward mark of something being radically wrong in the heart , and then , generally , it may be , and will be (if God prevents not) such go from one stage to another until they get firmly seated in the seat of the scorner , and tread under foot the Son of God , and count the blood of the covenant , wherewith he was sanctified , an unholy thing , and do despite unto the Spirit of grace . They first ignore the ways of God (because of inward hate to Him) then go on by terrible stages until they do despite to the Spirit of grace , and how far short , if at all , of committing this eternal sin , that is , the day will declare !

None who fall into this sin of blasphemy against the Spirit ever get out of it , and none who fear God with a broken and contrite heart , and tremble at His solemn Word , ever get into it . God has given some solemn tokens in this life against mockers who do so out of a knowing , deliberately hateful heart . It will be a fearful thing to fall (out of the pulpit and pew) into the hands of the living God , of whom it is said , " Vengeance belongeth unto Me . I will recompense , saith the Lord ." May we never know that ! Some of this class of people have been sent raving mad , some have died in terrible convulsions , others have rushed to eternity by their own hand , and not a few have died with filthy diseases too revolting almost for nurses to attend to , and thus have ended their mortal career under the manifested curse of a holy God . And where is it not marked in this life , eternity will prove that not one mocker of truth and truth - loving people , who has died as a mocker , has escaped the fiery indignation of God .

Ernest Roe

FAITH AND A GOOD CONSCIENCE

A SERMON

PREACHED ON LORD 'S DAY EVENING, July 4, 1841

BY J.C. PHILPOT

At Zoar Chapel, Great Alie St., Whitechapel.

" That thou by them mightest war a good warfare; holding faith, and a good conscience, which some having put away, concerning faith have made shipwreck." 1 Timothy 1:18 & 19.

I have been frequently led to admire, and I trust, not only to admire, but to feel also, the Epistles of Paul to Timothy. There are in them, to my mind, two very striking features. The one is the mellowed tone which is diffused through them. " Paul, the aged," writes as one meekened and softened by his long and wearisome pilgrimage; therefore, though he writes with authority as an apostle, yet that authority is tempered by a spirit of meekness and gentleness, produced by a long series of afflictions and consolations, as well as by the recollection of what he had been before grace came into his heart. He never forgot that he had " persecuted the church of God," had been " a blasphemer and injurious;" and the continual recollection of what he had been before the Lord called him by his grace, kept him humble at his feet. Therefore, he says, " This is a faithful saying, and worthy of all acceptation, that Jesus Christ came into the world to save sinners; of whom I am chief." Still the chief of sinners, though " not a whit behind the very chiefest apostles;" " less than the least of all saints," though he had been caught up to the third heaven, and there had heard unspeakable words, which were not lawful (or possible) for a man to utter. The other feature in these two Epistles is, the fatherly tone in which he writes to Timothy, as being " his own son in the faith;" not using the language of haughty dictation, as though Timothy were to bow down to him sitting in the professor 's chair; but writing with authority as his father in Christ, and yet that authority softened down by the affection which he had towards him, as his " dearly beloved son." Thus the warnings and instructions which he gives to his son Timothy, however solemn and faithful they are, are yet mingled with the utmost tenderness of affection and feeling. And it is the union of faithfulness and affection which gives point to all instruction, as well as edge and force to all reproof. The minister who stands up in the name of God to take forth the precious from the vile, should combine (and he will combine them, if the Lord the Spirit is his teacher,) the extremest faithfulness with the tenderest affection; so that he may come up to that standard laid down by Paul, " speaking the truth in love." Truth must needs offend; it is a sword with a keen and cutting edge, and must needs inflict deep and painful wounds in the conscience. But we are not called upon to jag the edge by harshness in our manner and spirit, but so to use the word of truth, " the sword of the Spirit," that it may do just God 's work and no more, that it may just cut between flesh and spirit, natural religion and spiritual religion, and yet not so cut

as to cut away anything of God 's implantation , or to wound the tenderest heart that God himself has touched with his finger . But as in other cases , here we continually err . I know not what you feel , but I know that I have never done anything right in my life ; I have never said a word , nor ever done an action that could bear a strict and spiritual scrutiny . Something of my own has marred it before , in , or after it passed from me . If it came from right motives , some base and selfish feeling mingled with it and defiled it . Nor have I ever been able to wield the sword of truth aright . My heart has staggered , and my hand wavered between the two extremes of harshness and softness ; and all I seem to have said and done has been clumsily and ineffectually , like one fighting with an enemy in a dream , aiming right , but the sinews weak , and the arm unsteady , and every blow powerless and vain .

The apostle then lays before his son Timothy most solemn warnings and most profitable instruction ; and yet the blessed Spirit so filled his heart with tenderness , and so anointed his pen with authority and power , that one alive in God 's fear cannot recoil from the one or the other . And as our text seems to contain in it this admixture of instruction , warning , and tenderness , I shall , without farther preface , simply take up the subject as it lies before me , believing that " rightly to divide the word of truth ," and to divide the living from the dead , is a division more suitable with the Scriptures , and more profitable to the people of God , than a formal division into heads of my own making , which were I to adopt , I should probably not be able to adhere to . " That thou by them mightest war a good warfare ; holding faith and a good conscience , which some having put away , concerning faith have made shipwreck ."

" That thou by them ." What does the apostle mean by this expression ? It refers to the words that immediately precede . " This charge I commit unto thee , son Timothy , according to the prophecies that went before on thee , that thou by them " (that is , by the prophecies , according to them , in obedience to them , acting with reference to them .) " mightest war a good warfare ." In the primitive church there were persons who were called prophets , (1 Corinthians 12:28 , Ephesians 4:11 .) Their office was not , generally speaking , to predict future events , — they were not prophets in the Old Testament sense of the word , but they were what we should call , in modern language , " preachers ." This seems evident from the effect ascribed to their prophesying , (1 Corinthians 14:24 & 25 .) " But if all prophesy , and there come in one that believeth not , or one unlearned , he is convinced of all , he is judged of all : and thus are the secrets of his heart and manifest ; and so , falling down on his face , he will worship God , and report that God is in you of a truth ." Here we see what the effect of their prophesying was . The prediction of future events could not " judge ," that is , condemn a casual hearer , nor make manifest the secrets of his

heart ; but the preaching of truth in the power of God the Holy Ghost , is every way calculated to convince of sin , and lay bare the hidden re - cesses of conscience . Again , we read , " Let the prophets speak two or three and let the other " (that is those who sit by ,) " judge ," that is , decide , if he preaches truth . They could not judge whether he pre - dicted future events aright , for that could be proved only by their ful - fillment . " For ye may all prophesy one by one , that all may learn , and all may be comforted ." The prediction of events to come , communicates neither instruction nor comfort at the time , but preaching does both . And , therefore , we gather that these prophets were not prophets in the strict sense of the term , as pre - dicting events to come , but preach - ers of God's truth . Now it seems that when Timothy was set apart for the work of the ministry , there were certain prophecies uttered by those preachers in the church to which Timothy belonged . No doubt , lessons of instruction how Timothy was to conduct himself ; no doubt , lessons of deep and solemn warn - ings , that he should be faithful to the Lord that had put him into the ministry ; no doubt , encourage - ments also and promises that the Lord would stand by him , and enable him to do that work to which he had called him .

The apostle then , writing to Timothy , reminds him of what was spoken to him , when he was set apart for the ministry . " This charge I commit unto thee , son Timothy , according to the prophecies which went before on thee , that thou by them ," — that is , " that thou , " in strict compliance with them , " that thou " by their weight and their power resting upon thy mind , " that thou " by the application of them to thy conscience , and by walking in the path which those prophecies point - ed , " that thou ," in strict accordance with those solemn words of instruc - tion which were dropped from the mouth of God through his prophets , " mightest war that good warfare " to which thou art called . This seems to me to be the most consistent and the most scriptural interpretation of the words .

But we gather from this apostolic charge , that Timothy was a soldier of Jesus Christ . He says to him , in his second Epistle , (2:3 & 4) teaching him under figures , " Thou , there - fore , endure hardness as a good soldier of Jesus Christ . No man that warreth entangleth himself with the affairs of this life , that he may please him who hath chosen him to be a soldier ." Timothy then had been enlisted under the banner of the Lord . He was no voluntary recruit , but the Lord " had chosen him to be a soldier ," had selected him out of others for the express purpose that he might fight his battles , had called him by his grace , and quickened him by his Spirit , had put upon him the whole armour of God , equipped him with " the breastplate of righteous - ness , the sword of the Spirit and the shield of faith , having shod his feet with the preparation of the gospel of peace , and girt his loins about with truth ," and thus sent him into the field to war a good warfare , and to fight under the banner of Immanuel .

The apostle then , addressing

him as a " faithful soldier of Jesus Christ," tells him that he must " war a good warfare ," and gives him some instructions how he is to war this " good warfare ," by holding " faith and a good conscience ," solemnly warning him that some who had put away " a good conscience , con - cerning faith had made shipwreck ." The first part of his injunction is " to war a good warfare ." This implies that there is such a thing as warring a bad warfare ; for if there were no warring a bad warfare , there could be no meaning in the charge , that he was to war " a good warfare ." There are many who are guilty of this capital charge . Those , for instance , war a bad warfare who fight on the side of error against truth : this comprehends all Arminians , Arians , Socinians , and other opposers of the doctrines of grace . Those too war a bad warfare , who fight against the convictions of their own con - sciences , and against all the solemn warnings that are in the word of God against the impenitent , the ungodly , and the unbelieving . But the charge given to Timothy that he was to take especial heed to war " a good war - fare ," implies that is possible even for the soldier of the Lord to war a bad warfare . The good soldier then wars a bad warfare , when he goes out into the field of battle in his own strength , wisdom , and righteous - ness , " at his own charges ," as the apostle elsewhere speaks , (1 Cor . 9:7 ,) equipped in armour of his own making , and his own putting on . Of this folly those are guilty who at - tempt to convince people of the truths of religion by argument , to make proselytes to a certain scheme of doctrine , and to enlist under the banner of party those who the Spirit of God does not call by his quick - ening grace .

He , too , wars a bad warfare who contends for truth in a bitter spirit , who dips his words in vinegar , and cannot spread forth a table with the milk and honey of the gospel , with - out setting on it the wormwood and gall of his own morose temper .

He also wars a bad warfare , who distresses " the poor and needy " of God 's family . He plays the part of Amalek , who fell upon the rear of Israel 's army , and " smote the hindmost of them , even all that were feeble , faint , and weary ," (Deut . 25:18 ,) and therefore , unable to keep up with the march of Israel .

Timothy was a minister of righteousness , and yet Paul warns him to war a good warfare . Mini - sters , then , of truth may be led aside into warring a bad warfare . Good men have preached the gospel in their own spirit ; have built up hypo - crites and distressed the living family ; have sought to make pro - selytes to their own opinions , rather than to bring converts to the feet of Jesus ; have gone forth in their own strength , as though they would beat down error by weapons of their own manufacture , instead of going as " poor and needy ," weak and feeble, and hanging wholly and solely upon the strength of the Lord .

And so private Christians war a bad warfare , by fighting with wea - pons which are not put into their hands by the Spirit of God . The living soul sometimes finds a powerful working of sin in him , a rising up of base lusts , carving and hankering

after forbidden things. Convinced of the guilt of these things, and of the hatred of God against them, he seeks to overcome them in the strength of the flesh. This is not warring "a good warfare," because he wars not against his passions with spiritual weapons, but encounters flesh by flesh, and employs the strength and wisdom of the creature to keep down the evil and corruption of the creature.

Others of God's children war not "a good warfare," by not keeping to the post which the Lord has assigned them in the battle. The Lord places each of his children in a certain post; some he chooses should be weak and feeble; others he chooses should be powerful and strong. Some he sends into the front ranks to fight manfully "the good fight of faith;" others he places in the rear, because he knows that they are not strong enough to fight against his enemies. He then, whom God places in the front rank to fight his battles, that deserts his post through cowardice or love of lucre, wars not "a good warfare; he is a deserter from the post where the Lord has placed him. And he that rushes, uncalled, into the front ranks, when the Lord has assigned him an inferior place; he that instigated, by his own pride and presumption, pushes himself into the pulpit, without the Lord's calling him up there, wars not a good warfare, by assuming a situation to which the Captain of armies has never appointed him. He too wars a bad warfare, that leagues with God's enemies, and deserts God's friends, that wears the regimentals of the corps in which he is enlisted, and yet is carrying on treacherous designs with the enemy. Are there not professors of religion, yea, some who we hope are God's people, that can be, as they say, "all things to all men," and change their creed according to their company, that desert the principles which they profess to hold in one place, when those principles are attacked in another? And thus wearing the dress, and receiving the pay of the great King, they through cowardice, or fickleness, espouse the part of the enemy.

Again; those war a bad warfare who hang on the outskirts of the army, watching every unguarded place, observing every wavering regiment, scanning with curious eyes the weakest points, and perhaps affording intelligence to the enemy. These are the spies and renegades that hang upon the flanks of the army of the Lord of Hosts. Are not some such here? you keen-eyed observers that are watching for the slips and falls of God's children, that are ready to catch up every incautious expression dropped from their lips, that are ever seeking to make a minister an offender for a word, and carp and cavil unless every syllable be squared or rounded according to your fancy, are not you warring a bad warfare?

But the apostle tells Timothy what weapons he must make use of in order to war "a good warfare." "Holding faith and a good conscience, which some having put away, concerning faith have made shipwreck." These are the two weapons which the Lord of Host

equips his champions with , and which he bids them hold fast . We will consider them separately , and see how appropriate and suitable these weapons are to the soldiers that fight under the Lord 's banner .

The first weapon which he is to hold is " faith ." It is not an implement for show , but for use ; not to be suspended in the armoury , like the pistols and bayonets in the Tower , nor like a rusty broad - sword over a man 's chimney piece ; but to be grasped and held . But before he can hold it he must have it . The weapon must be put into his hands . It is the King 's gift , for faith is " the gift of God ." It is that which is committed to him . " O , Timothy , " he says , " keep that which is committed unto thy trust ." The weapon of faith therefore is put into the hand of the soldiers of the cross ; not suspended in God 's word , that armoury of truth ; not admired as worn by the side of others ; not a mere weapon in readiness for some nightly thief , which may never be needed for a whole life ; but a weapon for daily use , first received and then held , and wielded in such a way as the Lord himself shall direct .

But what has faith to do in this " good warfare ? " why should it be so important , so indispensable a weapon ? Because every step of ground that we advance upon , we can only advance upon through faith every enemy that we have to contend against , we can only contend against in faith ; every promise that shall be for our support , every instruction which shall direct us how to act , every reproof and solemn rebuke that shall be for our spiritual chastisement , we can only receive by faith . And therefore the soldier , without the weapon of faith , stands naked and defenceless before his enemy . Think not yourselves , then , soldiers in the army of the Lord of Hosts , unless you know something of what it is to hold a weapon of faith in your hands .

This " good warfare " is carried on against three principal ene - mies — the flesh , the world , and the devil ; and each of these enemies so closely allied to ourselves , and each so powerful and so hostile , that they must surely overcome us , unless we are " strengthened with strength in the inner man ." There is the flesh , with all its baits , charms , and subtle attractions , continually laying its gins and traps for our feet ; per - petually ensnaring us in some evil word or some evil work , and we in ourselves utterly defenceless against it . — Said I defenceless ? — yea , eager to run into it , like the silly bird that sees the grains of corn spread in the trap , but thinks not , when it flutters around it , that the brick will fall and confine it a pri - soner . So we , allured by a few grains of corn spread before our eyes , often see not the snare , until we are fast entangled therein . Faith then is that eye of the soul which sees the concealed hook ; by faith we call upon the Lord to deliver us from snatching at the bait ; and by faith , as a spiritual weapon , we cut at times the snare asunder . Oh , how defenceless are we , when the temp - tations and allurements of the flesh plead for indulgence , unless faith is in exercise , unless faith realizes the hatred of God against sin , and brings

into our consciences a sense of God's heart - searching eye, and his wrath against all transgression! But where the Lord has put this weapon of faith into the hand of his soldier, he will often strengthen his arm to wield it in these seasons of extremity, even though that weapon should cut and wound self.

" How Joseph was enabled to resist the snares spread for his feet, by calling to mind the presence of the Lord! How he was strengthened to break asunder that bond which was fast twining round his heart, when faith sprung up in his soul, and he said, " How, can I do this great wickedness, and sin against God!" How the three children who were about to be cast into the burning fiery furnace, unless they would worship the golden image that Nebuchadnezzar had set up, overcame that dreadful temptation to renounce their God and prove apostates, by living faith! How the worthies recorded in the eleventh chapter of Hebrews, who wandered about in sheep - skins and goat - skins, being destitute, afflicted, tormented: " out of weakness were made strong and waxed valiant in fight," simply through that faith whereby they were enabled to see the invisible God and the glories of the unseen world! And how in this country and in this very metropolis, martyrs have gone to the stake, and died horrible deaths, rather than renounce the Lord Jesus, simply and solely, through the exercise of that living faith which the God of all grace had implanted in their souls! Oh, what a weapon faith is, when the Lord does but give us power to wield it! How, as Hart says,

" It cuts its way through hosts of devils
While they fall before the word."

But when sin, temptation, and unbelief beat this weapon out of our hands, when it lies seemingly shivered at our feet, and we cannot get another such sword from God's armoury, how we stand naked and defenceless before our enemies! Therefore what need we have not merely of this heavenly grace in our souls, but to hold it fast and not let it go, lest the enchantress should catch our feet in her wiles and snares.

J.C. Philpot

(Sent in by Roy and Nancy Pullig.)

GALATIANS 1 : 8-12.

But though we, or an angel from heaven, preach any other gospel unto you than that which we have preached unto you, let him be accursed.

As we said before, so say I now again, If any man preach any other gospel unto you than that ye have received, let him be accursed.

For do I now persuade men, or God? or do I seek to please men? for if I yet pleased men, I should not be the servant of Christ.

But I certify you, brethren, that the gospel which was preached of me is not after man.

For I neither received it of man, neither was I taught it, but by the revelation of Jesus Christ.

CONTRIBUTIONS

FOR FEBRUARY 1990

C .C . Wilbanks , LA 12.00
Irvin W . Clifton , VA 2.00
J . Cline Chandler , NC 2.00
Mrs . Sara Cody , AZ 20.00
Mrs . James H . Terral , TX ... 2.00
W .L . Knight , NC 2.00
Mrs . Ethel S . Carter , NC 2.00
Kenneth Conner , VA 2.00
Mrs . Naomi Houser , VA 12.00
Ted McDaniel , VA 7.00
Norman N . Bird , WV 2.00
Mrs . Elsie Huston , DE 7.00
Mrs . Catherine Combs , NC 5.00
Mrs. Dorothy D. Sieglaff, NC ... 7.00
A .R . Elmore , NC 2.00
John D . Manning , NJ 10.00
Phil & Joyce Pittman , TX 7.00
Mrs . Cara McDuff , TX 2.00
Mrs . Patsy R . Mitchell , TX 2.00
Eld . Jesse Foreman , NC 7.00
Mrs . Lora Smith , NC 2.00

OBITUARIES

VIRGIE McMILLIN MARZE

Sister Virgie Marze passed away in DeRidder , La . Memorial Hospital , Septemer 20, 1989 , as the age of 87 years . She was married to her late husband , Deacon Johnny L . Marze . To this union were born 2 sons , 3 daughters , and many grandchildren and great grandchildren , one son , and one daughter preceeded her in death .

At the time of their passing Sister Virgie and Deacon Johnny Marze were members of Mount Pisgah Primitive Baptist Church at Fields , La . She was a member of the Primitive Baptist Church for over 45 years . She dearly loved the church and visited other churches on a regular basis . During 3 day meetings , she gladly entertained members in her home at the Junction near Merryville , La . Those who knew sister Virgie loved her and miss her .

A sister that loved her ,
Odessa Marze

IS IT TIME TO RENEW
YOUR SUBSCRIPTION ?
IF YOUR EXPIRATION DATE
IS 5 / 90
IT EXPIRES WITH THIS ISSUE .

CLARA MYRTLE TIPTON

Our precious sister , Myrtle Tipton was called from the walks of life , Jan . 7 , 1990 . " And Joseph went up to bury his father ." Genesis 50:7 . We understand that Jacob had made preparations for his grave in the land of Cannan . Sister Tipton had made all the necessary arrangements for her funeral . We feel that the God of truth , love and mercy blessed her with a believing heart that his blessed will is done in

the armies of heaven and among the inhabitants of earth . Her husband , Elder Austin Tipton , one daughter and two sons feel the sorrow of the loss of a precious member of their family . She was also survived by one sister , six brothers , ten grand - children and twelve great grand - children .

Many seasons we enjoyed with our precious sister at the Little Flock Church , Bakersfield , Ca . and also went to Texas and Mobile , Ala . to meet with our Kindred in hope . In ful - filling Sister Tipton 's request , this unworthy one spoke a few words , hoping that our God would be honor - ed at this solemn meeting . " The Lord of hosts , he is king of glory ," Psalms 24:10 .

Walter B . Wilson

ANNIE IRENE WATSON

Annie Irene Watson , daughter of the late Spencer and Wal - cie Cook Palmer born February 5 , 1902 and died on January 5 , 1990 making her earthly pilgrimage one month short of 88 years . She lived a long and good life and was loved and respected by many in her community as evidenced by the attendance at her funeral .

Sister Watson joined the Friend - ship Predestinarian Baptist Church in , Whitehouse , Tennessee , many years ago , being baptized by the late Elder Ramer Lee Biggs her pastor and a widely known and loved mini - ster in the Nashville Area and sur - rounding states . She was a faithful and devoted member of her church and her home was open to baptist at any time and was a favorite gather - ing place at their annual meetings .

She was in poor health for several years but attended meetings as often as she could and many times when she was really too sick . Her last time to attend was at their annual meeting at her home church in November and she had to have oxygen , but she attended and en - joyed both days . She had expressed a desire that the funeral be held in her home church , but , the doors were too narrow for the Casket . There was a eulogy service con - ducted in Cole and Garrett Funeral Home in Whitehouse , Tenn . by her grandson Freddy Cope , then the procession to the cemetery stopped at the church , her casket was rolled onto the driveway in front of the church and her funeral service was conducted there in the yard by Elder Richard H . Campbell .

Sister Watson is survived by sons ; Robert Cope of Goodlettsville, Tenn . Claude Cope of Portland , Tenn . and Jerry Cope of Frankfort , Ky ., a daughter Frances Frenary preceeded her in death , 14 grand - children , 19 great grandchildren and 1 great , great grandchild , a sister Atlas Covington , Goodlettsville , Tenn . and a brother Clyde Palmer of Whitehouse , Tenn .

May the sadness of her death always be eclipsed by the precious memories of her life and all that she meant to her family , her church and others who loved her dearly .

Written by request of the Church ,
Richard H . Campbell
Marjorie Cook

Signs of the Times

DEVOTED TO THE OLD SCHOOL BAPTIST CAUSE

"The Sword of the Lord and of Gideon"

VOL. 158 KEELING, VA., JUNE 1990 NO. 6

SIGNS OF THE TIMES

ISSN - 0199-0063
Subscription price $10.00 per year - $18.00 two years
Published each month by
SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.
Established in 1832
Devoted to the Old School Baptist Cause

CIRCULATION OFFICE
Elder J. R. Williams
Route 1, Box 420
Keeling, Va. 24566

EDITORS
Elder J. R. Williams, Editor
Route 1, Box 420
Keeling, Va. 24566
Phone (804) 792-8758
Elder Kenneth R. Key, Editor
721 Willard Street
Greensboro, N.C. 27405
Phone (919) 273-7464

ASSOCIATE EDITORS

Elder Richard H. Campbell
P.O. Box 172248
2263 Sutherland
Memphis, Tenn. 38187-2248
Phone (901) 683-7735

Elder C.B. Davis, Jr.
Rt. 4, Box 440 C
Roxboro, N.C. 27573
Phone (919) 599-7236

Licentiate C.C. Wilbanks
217 Bastrop Drive
Monroe, Louisiana 71203
Phone (318) 343-5473

All letters for this paper containing subscriptions and remittances, should be mailed to Elder J.R. Williams, Rt1. Box420. Keeling. Virginia24566. All articles and letters for publication, all notices of meetings and all obituaries should be mailed to Elder Kenneth R. Key. 721 Willard Street. Greensboro, N.C. 27405.

SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.
Route 1, Box 420 Keeling, Virginia 24566

POEM

Rejoice, believer, in the Lord,
Who makes your cause his own;
The hope that 's built upon his word
Can ne 'er be overthrown.

Though many foes beset your road,
And feeble is your arm,
Your life is hid with Christ in God,
Beyond the reach of harm.

Weak as you are, you shall not faint,
Or fainting, shall not die!
Jesus, the strength of every saint,
Will aid you from on high.

Though not unseen by outward sense,
Faith sees him always near;
A guide, a glory, a defense —
Then what have you to fear?

As surely as he overcame
And triumphed once for you,
So surely you that love his name,
Shall triumph in him, too.

Newton.

CONTENTS

Editorial 122
J.R. Williams

CORRESPONDENCE 123

VOICES OF THE PAST 125
J.C. Philpot
Ernest Roe
W.D. Griffin

MEETINGS 140

CONTRIBUTIONS 140

OBITUARIES 141
Elder Zennie L. Rhue
Brother Justus G. Smith
Alta Burness Teal
Brother Herman Thompson
Sister Nettie Turner
Brother Harry Turner

EDITORIAL

" In the beginning was the Word, and the Word was with God, and the Word was God." John: 1:1.

ELDER J.R. WILLIAMS

From my ability to reason this verse alone, will stop all men from trying to understand or teach others to understand the Bible from natural ability, if they are honest with themselves.

First let us and all men living in a time frame which the earth contains try to explain the beginning. Our beginning starting with life itself, (this being debated throughout the world today when earth began) and even this life's beginning we can't remember for the first several years.

We read God is the beginning and the end, but when was the beginning? As old as men that study such, say it is. If this earth is thousands of millions of years old, even they can't explain when was the beginning.

How can we understand, when, how or what of something that was in the beginning, and was with God and was God. Then can we obtain unto or explain to others or know of anything that has been, " In the beginning? "

The more I've thought of this the more a mystery it becomes, but some way we can't deny the Word has ever been with God and is God. We think it's an acceptable idea that this Word spoken of here is Christ, that was to come. The Savior of His people. My mind is searching, but rests each time on the thought that if, in the mind and purpose of God, and His ways and His thoughts are as high above man's ways and thoughts as the heavens are above the earth, His people were chosen in Christ before the foundation of the earth, then they were also in the beginning.

We can as carnal beings remember when in the beginning of our spiritual experience. God came to us, to speak peace to our troubled souls, if not deceived in the matter. This was God's beginning with us, this we remember and treasure; it was a beginning of something new with us, the first glimpse of God who has forever been, yet begins a good work in us that will be performed until the day of Jesus Christ. Names of His children written in the Book and sealed. Wasn't this in the beginning

God 's recording of things sure to come? Each thing accomplished by human effort is done at a certain time , we live in a time world . The bible verifies this in Eccles . 3 ch . verse 2 " a time to be born , and a time to die," etc. Yet with God there is nothing new , a day as a thousand years , and a thousand years as a day. For generation after generation promised to never leave or forsake , but be with each of His people all the way , even to the end . Psalm 136 each were reading " for his mercy endureth forever ."

In time we trust, in time we faint, in time we pray if blessed, we live in time , short or long as it may be , all we do or say every act is in time with constant change , yet He who was in the beginning says Malachi; chap. 3 verse 6 " For I am the Lord, I change not , therefore ye sons of Jacob are not consumed ." What a precious thought , though we can 't under - stand God, only small parts that may be revealed , we believe He has forever loved His people , does today , and will fulfill His promise to them some day although not ac - cording to a time world at His time He will come again to claim all His people . We and all time will pass , but He who was in the beginning with God and was God will present a saved people to God the Father without spot or blemish , a cleansed people washed white in the blood of the Lamb . No end with God , only with us .

J .R . Williams

CORRESPONDENCE

To the Household of faith :

What do I believe ? and why ? Those above questions are daily upon my mind . Along with others such as ; am I truthfully even aware of what I do believe ? And if so , is it only a head type religion? Or could it be , in my heart and soul also? Is what I feel and hope , of the " Lord ," and therefore in and of the Holy truth as it is in the Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ ? Oh how I do hope , it is of Him whom is the one and only Giver of every good and perfect gift . For if that so be , then I do believe the Holy truth , and my hope is not in vain; For it is a gift from God . If this hope I feel , so be His gift unto me , then my sweet hope shall surely continue throughout this earthly life , as that by which I live . For God said , His children live by hope . (I hope I could be one of them .) Now if what I feel , indeed is my belief ; then I do feel and believe that " God is " — eternal ; and there - fore without beginning of days or ending of years . and that " He is " almighty and unchanging . " That " as were His thoughts concerning all heaven and earth and the fullness thereof and all its comings and go - ings and continuations and / or end - ings , and any and all events to ever transpire or take place throughout all time and eternity . So shall it be . I believe " God " cannot lie . I believe those words recorded in the bible are and were pinned down ; as the

original writers were inspired by the Holy Spirit of God to write them; and therefore are the word of God. I have read all those writings ; and I must confess ; that most of what I read, I had no understanding of their true meaning ; and yet I feel they all are the Holy truth in their true meaning. One of the few things of which I do (from time to time) feel to have a clear understanding of is ; that I (of myself) am as near nothing and less than nothing, as it is possible for one to be. Another thing I feel to know for a certainty , is that without " God " (that is to say, His furnishing of any and all necessary strength , for my very existence and being and doing.) Then no part nor portion of any of my being or living, could ever function at all, and most assuredly, except His Holy Spirit worketh an understanding within me, then no part nor portion of His Holy truth could I ever understand. I feel to believe, that all creations were and are created by God and for His use in the fulfilling of His purpose as was and is His own good pleasure. That His power and greatness might be made known unto men; and all to His own glory. I feel to believe that the natural mind of man has never even remotely comprehended any portion of the reality of God as He is . I feel to further believe, that none except His afore chosen children shall ever comprehend of His reality as He is ; until that final closing or ending of all time for their world to stand has come ; When every knee shall bow and confess that " He is God." Then and only then, will all those " of" the world know for a certainty that " He is God " and besides Him there was and is no God ; and that all others they have worshipped were gods many ; and of satan or the devil.

The world is preaching to all whom will listen , that mankind can by his own choosing gain merits toward the deliverance of his soul unto heaven and immortal glory. But inasmuch strength of firmness as God may (if His will) furnish me with; I desire to declare that no man (and let me say , this does include woman) save " Jesus Christ " who ever lived has ever (of himself) thought one thought ; spake one word; taken one step, had one intent or purpose in either mind or heart , whereby could ever merit him or her even one favor from God . But instead, our every self matured function has been and is (as having to do with good as is good in the sight of God) deserving of no more highth than the bottomless pit of an ever burning hell. Now that is all (man of himself) has ever done ; in so far as meriting , or earning , or making himself one iota worthy, of a place in heaven and immortal glory. Even if such method of earning were possible which I believe is not possible.

Troy G. Shepard

IS IT TIME TO RENEW
YOUR SUBSCRIPTION ?
IF YOUR EXPIRATION DATE
IS 6 / 90
IT EXPIRES WITH THIS ISSUE.

VOICES OF THE PAST
"he being dead yet speaketh"

FAITH AND A GOOD CONSCIENCE

A SERMON
PREACHED ON LORD 'S DAY EVENING, July 4, 1841
BY J.C. PHILPOT
At Zoar Chapel, Great Alie St., Whitechapel.

" That thou by them mightest war a good warfare ; holding faith, and a good conscience, which some having put away, concerning faith have made shipwreck." 1 Timothy 1:18 & 19.

So again with respect to the world. What a snare the world is to God 's people ! Oh, the excitement of this past week !* How many of God 's children has it en - snared ! How they have been carried headlong into the whirlpool of poli - tics ! How anxious they have been that the side which they favoured should be triumphant, and how deeply interested in all that has taken place ! How their hearts have been drawn away from him who sit - teth enthroned on the water - floods, holding the reins of government, and directing all things according to the counsel of his own will ! But faith in a man 's bosom in lively exercise will make him proof against such politi - cal agitation, such carnal excite - ment. He that can look upon a suffering Jesus, that can view with eyes of faith an agonizing God, who received into his soul dewdrops of atoning blood, and manifestations of redeeming mercy, who longs after some secluded spot, where he can hold sweet communion with the risen Lord of life and glory, what interest can he feel who holds the helm of politics, or who stands at the head of the poll ? But only so far as faith realizes these eternal realities, and the soldier of the cross holds his weapon fast, can he overcome that intoxicating spirit of political excite - ment which ; now makes well nigh every heart to beat and every eye to glisten. Only by faith leading him into some spiritual sympathy and communion with heavenly things can he view these exciting scenes as an empty pageant and gaudy show that is passing away with all its actors into an eternity of woe.

So again when Satan comes in with his fierce temptations and fiery darts, what but faith can enable the soul to stand up against them, as the apostle says, " above all having the shield of faith wherewith ye shall be able to quench all the fiery darts of the wicked, Ephesians 6:16. No - thing but faith in God, in his power and presence ; nothing but faith in Jesus, in his blood and his right - eousness ; nothing but faith in the Holy Ghost, as lifting up a standard in the heart by means of his divine operations ; nothing but faith in a triune God can enable the soul to battle against Satan 's assaults. Therefore see how indispensable faith is to fight a good fight, yea, so indispensable that a good fight is called emphatically " the fight of faith." " fight the good fight of faith," (1 Timothy 6:12), implying that true faith will enable a man to come off more than conqueror through every battle and to survive every conflict.

* The week of the general election of members of Parliament for the City of London and Metropolitan boroughs.)

But the apostle adds another word, and a very solemn word it is, " holding faith," he says, " and a good conscience, which" (that is, " " good conscience," the word in the original being in the singular number,) " some having put away, concerning faith have made shipwreck.

There is another weapon, then which the soldier of the cross has, and holds — " good conscience." We find that, in the apostle's time, there were characters who held faith, or rather what they called faith, and put away " good conscience." He mentions by name, " Hymeneus and Alexander, who he had delivered unto Satan," that is, excommunicated them out of the church, as heretics and blasphemers. But if to have put good conscience away, stamps a man as unfit for the visible church of God, it behooves us to search whether we have this weapon at our side, and in our hand. What does the apostle, then, mean by " a good conscience?" I believe he means a conscience alive in God's fear, a spiritual conscience, a tender conscience, what he calls, in another part, " a pure conscience:" " holding faith in a pure conscience," that is, purified from ignorance, from guilt, from the power of sin, " a conscience void of offense toward God and men." Wherever, then, there is living faith in the soul, there will be united with it " a good conscience." The Lord never sends forth a soldier to fight his battles with the weapon of faith only; he puts faith in one hand and " a good conscience" in the other. And he that goes forth with what he thinks to be faith, and casts aside " a good conscience," will manifest himself to be one of those characters, who " concerning faith, make shipwreck."

This is a solemn word of warning for you, that despise the workings of conscience, that think it legal, that are all for faith, and scorn all admonitions of an inward monitor. May the Lord apply it to your souls, lest you should prove to be one of those characters, who, having put away " a good conscience," " concerning faith, will make shipwreck."

But why is it called " a good conscience?" Because it comes down from God, who is the author of all good, the giver of " every good gift, and every perfect gift." There is none good but he (Matthew 19:17), and there is nothing good but what he himself implants and communicates. This weapon of a good conscience, that the Lord arms his soldiers with, works with faith, as well as proves its sincerity of faith, and tests its genuineness and reality. Faith, without a good conscience, is dead. It bears upon it the mark of nature, and however high it may rise in confidence, or however it may seem to abound in good works, it is not the faith of God's elect, of which the end is the salvation of the soul.

But it may be asked, how does a good conscience work with faith? What is the connection between these two weapons, and how do they mutually support and strengthen each other? In this way. What faith believes, good conscience feels; what faith receives, good

conscience holds ; what faith em - braces , good conscience rivets fast ; when faith is weak , good conscience is feeble; and when faith is strong, good conscience is active. They grow and they wan together , and like two stems from one root together do they flourish and fade . For instance , sometime through cowardice we shrink back from the post to which God has assigned us . How glad should I often be never to mount a pulpit again . How willing should I be , at times , to retire to some sequestered spot , to live a quiet and secluded life , and be set free from all the trying exercises of the ministry , and all the arrows that presumptuous professors and un - godly men shoot at every one who desires to be faithful . But I feel that this cannot be; I have put my hand to the plough and dare not look back . " A good conscience " begins to work . What ! to leave the Lord 's work , and slink away , because the arrows fly thick and fast ! To desert one's allotted post! Why, a sentinel that leaves his beat because the night is cold , or the enemy near , runs a risk of being shot . He has deserted his post through effemin - acy or cowardice . He does not " endure hardness ," or he turns back in the day of battle .

Sometimes , on the other hand , as I hinted before , there is that in us , which would push us out of the place which God has assigned us , would thrust us forward , when the Lord 's inward work would keep us back . Here too , " good conscience begins to work . It manifests the secret presumption of those steps ; its acute ear detects the hollow ground upon which we are walking ; its piercing eye discovers the vol - cano, near the crater of which we are treading; it checks the onward step, and realizing some measure of the displeasure of God against those who slight his word , brings back the soul to its right place , the spot where the Holy Ghost has himself set it down . Thus , if a man goes forward , " good conscience " pulls him back to his place . If a man slink back - ward , " good conscience " pushes him forward into the spot which God has assigned him . Thus , " good conscience" keeps the soldier at the post where the God of armies has placed him .

So , when the flesh presents its tempting baits , and comes forward with all its allurements , " good con - science " is the sentinel on the watch . " Good conscience " de - scribes the wiggling serpent gliding through the grass ; sees the crest , and hears the hissing of the adder . Before the rattle - snake springs for - ward , it hears the rattle , and begins to alarm and warn the soul of the dangers unperceived by all but it - self . Thus , " good conscience ," as a watchful sentinel sounding the alarm in the soul , pulls the soldier back from the dangers that beset his path . It warns him of the mines that the enemy is working under his feet; points out the hidden stakes on which he might run and destroy him - self ; gives him notice of the strata - gems and ambushes which the enemy is preparing . And thus , " good conscience " sounding its alarm in his ear , keeps him from the snare that is spread for his feet .

So , when the world , that power -

ful antagonist of the living soul, hangs out its charms, or brings forward its fears, when it comes in this shape, "If you join yourselves to the people of God, you will sink in everybody's estimation, you will lose your character, will injure your property, will offend your friends, will disgrace, as they consider it, your relations;" "good conscience" answers, "I am firmly convinced that those whom you despise are the people of the living God; that the experience which you ridicule is the truth of God; that the things I have received are things to live and die by; and therefore I will cleave to them at any cost, knowing that salvation is in them." Thus, "good conscience" keeps a man from being carried away by the fear of the world. So, when lukewarm professors, seek to draw us aside into their smooth and easy path, "good conscience" is upon the watch; "good conscience" calls to remembrance the sufferings of Jesus; and reminds us of the Lord's dealings with all his saints, and with our own souls in times past. The Lord the Spirit drops his admonitions into the ear of conscience, and it testifies against all flowery paths in religion, and sounds aloud, "Through much tribulation must you enter the kingdom of God." So, also, when Satan, the third antagonist of the living soul — the third enemy of the soldiers of the Lord, infuses base imaginations, and hurls his fiery darts, good conscience, being alive in God's fear, recoils with horror from his injections and call loudly upon the Lord to bruise him under our feet, and give us help and strength to resists his fearful insinuations. Or, when this subtle enemy changes his garb, and transforms himself into an angel of light, good conscience, living under the Spirit's teachings, sees the swarthy skin under the robe of light, and resists his delusions as firmly as his blasphemies.

He then alone wars the good warfare, who goes forth with faith in the one hand, and "good conscience" in the other; faith strengthening conscience, and conscience strengthening faith; each doing their separate office, but still tending to one end; each accomplishing the work which the Lord has appointed, and yet each fighting the Lord's battles, and bringing the soldier safe and victorious over his enemy.

But there were those in the apostle's time, as there are those in our time, who "put away good conscience." "All they wanted," said they, "was faith;" what had they to do with conscience? What need they mind about sin? Sin could not damn them, or do them any harm; sin could not blot their names out of the covenant; a child of God could not backslide, "for his new nature," argued they with logical dexterity, "could not go backward, and his old nature never went forward, and so between the two, backsliding was impossible." A true believer always stood firm in the liberty of the gospel, and was not to be entangled in the yoke of bondage. What then had they to do with this legal conscience? These characters are described by Jude (verse 12,) as "feeding themselves without fear;" and by Peter, "While they promise

them liberty , they themselves are the servants of corruption ." Their very language testifies an absence of living faith. They had, what they called , " faith ," but which would more properly be called, " vain confidence , presumption , and delusion." Bolstered up by this, they put away " good conscience ." They would not have the ballast in the hold, that they might sail the faster. They did not want exercises, temptations, doubts, fears, distresses, and soul conflicts ; they wanted to hoist the main - sail to the wind. But this lightening of their ship by casting their lading into the sea, when they loose the rudder - bands, and hoist up the main - sail to the wind, will bring them into the same spot into which it brought the ship in which Paul was prisoner. " And falling into a place where two seas met, they ran the ship aground; and the fore-part stuck fast, and remained immovable, but the hinder part was broken with the violence of waves." (Acts 27:41.) That was the fruit of casting the wheat into the sea, and hoisting the main - sail to the wind. And those will meet with the same fate who cast out the ballast, and throw overboard " good conscience" as so much lumber and legality, who heave into the sea this burdensome companion, this moping creature that is always croaking between decks. Many professors in our day put away " good conscience ." They want to travel faster than " good conscience " will allow. They love a few sins which " good conscience" remonstrates against. They like their strong glass, and a little wordly conversation, and a little merry - making and amusement. A Christian, say they, is to be a cheerful character, he is not to be ever crying and groaning and sighing, and to confine himself to a few poor, moping creatures like himself, but to be lively and agreeable, to go into the world, and let his " light so shine before men, that they may see his good works," (Matthew 5:16.) 'And' (say others, of the same cast) ' in business, we must do as other people do. There is no carrying on trade now a- days, unless you do business as it is generally done. You must not be so particular and so nice about drawing bills upon fictitious credit. If there is an advantage to be taken over an unwary customer, why it is quite reasonable to take it, and make the most of your superior knowledge. People, ' he says ' of a scrupulous conscience may indeed call it cheating and swindling, but we call it a matter of trade, all in the way of business. ' I don 't see ,' he argues, ' why the professor of religion should be debarred from acting as others, or why he should suffer in the world, as he can never rise to be a respectable tradesman, unless he takes such advantages as other people take in the same line of business .' Now what is all this ? It is putting away " a good conscience ." It is casting aside that which God stamps in his word as a weapon for his soldiers to hold fast. It is manifesting the black mark of reprobation — a seared conscience. It is shewing the cloven foot beneath the robe of profession. And what is the consequence ? " Concerning faith they make shipwreck ." That will be the fearful end, the awful termina -

tion of the voyage. And how do they make shipwreck? They strike upon some sandbank, or some hidden shoal, and when they are stuck fast there, the waves of God's vengeance, and the winds which he has held in his fists, rise in everlasting fury, beat against the ship, and dash it into a thousand pieces. As long as there were no shoals or rocks, they could ride gallantly over the waves, and outsail many a deeply laden vessel, but when they stuck upon the reef, and the breakers beat over their heads, they soon went down into the boiling waves. Thus some of these gallant ships run upon the sandbank of open sin, and when they are firmly fixed there, God manifest his wrath in their consciences, the waves of his indignation beat upon them, and down they go to eternal perdition with all their sins upon their heads. Others seem to be making with crowded sails for the harbour. But just as they near the port, a sudden and violent gust dashes them against the pier-head, and they make shipwreck, at the very moment when they think that they are about to enter, with flowing sheet, into the haven of eternal rest. Their false peace gives way on a deathbed, and they die in all the agonies of despair. And why do they make shipwreck? Because they sailed forth in a ship of their own providing; because the Lord never sat at the helm; because "good conscience" was never upon the look out; because faith was never examining the chart; and because there was no anxiety nor earnest cry, that the heavenly Pilot would steer their bark through the shoals and sandbanks which lay in their course. But, on they went recklessly and carelessly; "sure," they said, "to be saved; they never could be lost; they stood so strong in Christ, they had such a scriptural creed, and were so well satisfied with the security of the ancient settlements, and eternal covenant transactions, that they were certain of going to heaven." And thus driven on by presumption, and neglecting all reproofs, warnings, precepts, and rebukes, trusting to the mere letter of truth, and ignorant of heavenly power, they made shipwreck of that very thing in which they put all their reliance — their faith. Now, these characters never had living faith, the faith of God's elect. Had they been possessed of divine faith, they would have had "a good conscience" with it. And therefore, when the apostle says, "who having put away a good conscience, concerning faith have made shipwreck," he does not mean to say, they had made shipwreck of real faith, but in the matter of faith, concerning that which they esteemed to be faith, but which, in reality, was daring presumption, of such faith as they had they made shipwreck. That bark to which they trusted their lives, and in which they expected to sail into the harbour of endless bliss, foundered and went down, because it was not built, charted, steered, and preserved by the hands of God himself.

Now, you whom the Lord, as you profess, has called out of the world, and out of the general religion of the day to stand by the side of the gospel truth, what know you of these weapons? Has God equipped you with

his own hands ? Has he girt the sword of faith by your side ? Has he put this divine weapon into your hands ? Examine the blade ; look at its temper; mark its edge. Is it of the true Damascus sort ? Has it been steeped in the waters of Jordan ? Has it been framed in the heavenly armour ? What is the other weapon that accompanies it ? Is it " a good conscience" a tender conscience, a living conscience, a conscience that trembles at God's word? We cannot often see our faith , but we can sometimes see our conscience. We cannot always rejoice in the Lord , but we can see whether we fear his great name . We cannot always triumph over our enemies , but we can sometimes observe whether there is a sentinel upon the look out . Thus , if you want to know whether you have faith , look at faith's companion, see what faith is attended by ; and if you find not " a good conscience," write death upon your religion . Throw away your sword ; it is useless ; it is of human manufacture ; it will break in pieces when you have to encounter your enemy , the king of terrors ; God's lightnings will shiver it then . But if the Lord has given you " a good conscience ," a tender conscience , a pure conscience he will strengthen your arm to fight " the good fight of faith ." You will often think your sword is so short , and your arm so weak that you cannot fight the Lord's battles . But if he has given you " a good conscience ," a conscience tender in his fear , he has put into your hands the sword of faith, and he will one day manifest it clearly , that he has himself equipped you with it , by giving you victory over all your foes . Oh , may the Lord raise up in our hearts , some sweet testimony , that we have a " good conscience ," and then we shall have this blessed consolation , that concerning faith we shall not make shipwreck .

J.C. Philpot

(Sent in by Roy and Nancy Pullig .)

MOVED OR MOVING ?

To assure you of getting your " Signs " and without missing any copies , be sure to inform us of any change of address .

Editors

BLASPHEMY AGAINST THE HOLY GHOST

Preached on Lord's Day Evening, 15th November, 1925 at Brixton Tabernacle

" And whosoever speaketh a word against the Son of Man , it shall be forgiven him; but whosoever speaketh against the Holy Ghost, it shall not be forgiven him , neither in this world , neither in the world to come ."
(Matthew 12 : 32)

As some of God 's people have died under the most ravishing views by faith of Son of God and eternal glory , so some

of Satan's poor religious dupes have died under the most fear - ful tokens of the wrath of God most holy . Right knowledge of the truth humbles , empties of self , leads to believing , confession , and to love , thence to obedience to the gospel ; whereas , with but head knowledge only , there is pride , self - importance , nothing of living power in the soul ; no power constraining , humbling , making one to repent , to loathe self , and repent in dust and ashes before God ; no power to receive Jesus Christ nor truly to seek Him . The sow washed can and will turn to its wallowing in the mire , but not so the sheep .

One more thing may be men - tioned here as a very dark sign . I refer to the deliberate , hateful persistent attempts to hinder the gospel and its good effects upon others . Where this is done out of spite , in knowledge of what one is doing , it places that person peril - ously near this solemn doom , if , indeed , it is not the actual committal of that sin . It is worthy of careful notice that in Luke , where this sin is mentioned , the immediate connec - tion is : " And when they bring you unto the synagogues , and unto magistrates , and powers , take ye no thought how or what thing ye shall answer , or what ye shall say : For the Holy Ghost shall teach you in the same hour what ye ought to say ." Compare this with Acts 3 , 4 , " And Peter , fastening his eyes upon him (the lame man) with John said , Look on us . And he gave heed unto them , expecting to receive something of them . Then Peter said , Silver and gold have I none ; but such as I have give I thee : In the Name of Jesus Christ of Nazareth rise up and walk ." It was so , for , " immediately his feet and ankle bones received strength , And he leaping stood , and walked , and entered with them into the tem - ple , walking , and leaping , and praising God ." Peter makes it abundantly clear to the multitude that it was not the holiness or power of him or John that made the man walk , but very powerfully preaches unto them Christ . Then the same old story has to be told : up came the religious leaders and teachers of that age , " being grieved that they taught the people , and preached through Jesus the resurrection from the dead ." And in order to show their love , their Christian spirit (who does not hear this talk today from the haters of Christ 's truth ?) " they laid hands on them , and put them in hold unto the next day ." The next day the Apostles are duly set before the rulers , elders , and scribes , and , in fulfilment exactly of the Saviour 's word in Luke 12 : 11 & 12 (" The Holy Ghost shall teach you in the same hour what ye shall say ") , we read , " Then Peter , filled with the Holy Ghost , " made his glorious defense and preaches Jesus Christ of Naza - reth to them , and pointedly , faith - fully says , " This is the Stone which was set at nought of you builders , which is become the Head of the corner . Neither is there salvation in any other : for there is none other name under heaven given among men , whereby we must be saved ." What follows ? Mark the following points : " They took knowledge of

them ," and knew " they had been with Jesus ." And beholding the healed man standing before them , " They could say nothing against it ." Next they have a conference (to slander another not there to defend himself) among themselves , with this as the subject of debate , " What shall we do to these men ? for that a notable miracle hath been done by them in manifest to all them that dwell in Jerusalem ; and we cannot deny it . But what we cannot deny , we can hate , and do , and so let us threaten them that they speak no more in this Name ." And so they did , but God 's servants say , " Whether it be right in the sight of God to harken unto you more than unto God , judge ye ." Gladly would these dear , nice , kind , religious leaders have laid the stripes on their backs and the stones on their hearts , but they could find " nothing how they might punish them because of the people : for all men glorified God for that which was done ."

Now here was opposition to the Holy Ghost in the preaching of the gospel , and that not ignorantly , but knowingly and deliberately out of pure malice to truth . The could not deny good was done , but fought their best (or worst) against it with their eyes wide open . The days of the Apostles are over , but God has His own servants yet , and those He has sent He gives them of His Spirit , in measure , to preach the gospel of Christ , and He owns them and blesses them in the work , which is the sure signal for opposition from the religious leaders and their formal followers , who oppose with craft , cunning , conferences among themselves to stop the good work . In fact , such is their enmity to God 's order and applied truth that they will stop at nothing to render void a servant of God in his testimony and work . Whoever we fight against , if we must fight at all , let it never be against a servant or child of God ; to touch those whom God calls the apple of His eye is to do what God will be certain to punish . This sin , which still flourishes among professors , to the great grief of the godly in Zion , where done in full knowledge and in spite against the truth , is very close to the sin which shall never be forgiven , if it is not the sin itself in one of its varied forms . All such professors rolled into one , with all their malignity , their cunning , their crafty counsels with one another , can never do a servant or child of God one grain of real harm , nor hinder truly the gospel , but as overruled by God will be made a great blessing . Yet the guilt of running deliberately against the Holy Ghost , in the ministry , is theirs . Such will hurt themselves , not the object of their hate . The same hate is seen where the virgin birth of Christ is denied ; also where the full work of the Spirit in Christ 's human nature is denied ; and the plenary inspiration of the Word . In short , whatever is revealed in the Scriptures and is known in the conscience as right and true , yet , because it condemns one in his practice , or hurts his pride , or hits his envy and jealousy , is opposed simply out of hate and anger against the truth by professors of that truth ; such an one is truly in as solemn a state as he can possibly be .

There is something mysterious

as to why it should be against the Holy Ghost and not Christ. "Whosoever speaketh a word against the Son of Man, it shall be forgiven him;" but he that blasphemeth against the Holy Ghost, it shall not be forgiven. "All manner of sin and blasphemy" against the Son of Man shall, when one is brought to repentance and faith in Christ, be forgiven him experimentally. I do not feel able to unravel this mystery, but it may be remarked: firstly, it is not because the Holy Ghost is greater than the Lord Jesus Christ, for the God of the Scriptures is revealed as subsisting in three Persons, each of who is equal in nature and perfections — God the Father, God the Son, God the Holy Ghost. Not three Gods, but three Persons who are equally God. What the Father is so is the Son, and so is the Holy Spirit, unto whom may we ever be helped to ascribe equal honour and glory for the hope of our salvation. Secondly, there may be something in the phrase "Son of Man" which is recorded both by Matthew and Luke. "Son of Man", as applied to Christ Jesus, is a phrase denoting His humiliation, as thus: "The foxes have holes, and the birds of the air have nests; but the Son of Man hath not where to lay His head." During His humiliation His Deity was largely veiled: "A root out of a dry ground." To speak against the Son of Man in the form of a Servant, while His Godhead was very largely veiled, is one thing; but to speak with contempt and malice of the Holy Spirit in His clear revelations of Him as Son of God is another. In the resurrection of Christ (in which the Holy Ghost wrought) He is "declared to be the Son of God with power," and the Holy Ghost has given the fullest attestation to His Deity and proper Sonship and divine mission and work. To speak against the Son of God out of malice and contempt, with scorn and hate, now the Holy Spirit has given such infallible proofs of what He was, and is and did, is not to speak merely against the Son of God, but it is to blaspheme the testimony of the Spirit. To speak contemptuously, maliciously, in face of knowledge to the contrary, against the Deity and Sonship of Christ, will be found eventually to differ very little, if any, from "speaking against the Holy Ghost." To speak blasphemously against His testimony of the Son of God is not less than to speak against His work by Christ when Jesus by the "finger of God" cast out the devil. To pour scorn and carnal objections upon the testimony of the Spirit when He speaks plainly of the eternal, unique, relationship of the Son with His Father, when He thus reveals the fullest glory it is possible for the Son to have, "The glory as of the only begotten of the Father"; when He shows unmistakably that the charge for which Christ died, because He said that God was His Father, making Himself equal with God was blessedly true of Him, for at His resurrection the good Spirit, jointly with His Father, raised Him from the dead, and most blessedly testified of Him that He was the Son of God, equal with God because He was God; to ridicule this testimony and say it is a matter of no importance, in what does this differ from the people who in His day said He was in league

with Satan ? To speak against the Son of Man in His humiliation is one thing ; to speak against Him under the full blaze of glory as revealed by the Spirit will be found to be a most serious and solemn matter . God help us well to weigh this thought in the light of the Spirit 's teaching !

Thirdly , we would stress the word by Mark , who , speaking by the Spirit , declares the sin against the Holy Spirit to be " Because they said , He hath an unclean spirit ." This is attributing to Christ , in the face of clear evidence to the contrary , out of absolute spite against Him , unity with the most unclean spirit as implied in the filthy and disgusting name Beelzebub , or Dung - God ! As one has said , " This view of the matter is important , as implying a terrific aggravation of the sin committed by these pharisees in representing the wonderful acts of God as operations not of the devil only , but of Beelzebub , a name , though applied to Satan , is specially insulting , as it identifies Christ with the old Fly - god of the ancient enemies of Israel (the Philistines) and the Dung - god , into which this idol has been changed by the bitterness of Jewish controversial satire ."

Godly souls may ask , have we committed this terrible sin ? In general it may be said that none of God 's people can commit this sin unto death , not because their nature is not equal to it — for what others have done , they , possessing the same nature , can do — but because the Lord , in His care of His people , will not leave them to commit this sin . In particular it may be said that they who have not committed this sin , being regenerated of God , are marked by hatred of all sin , specially to such a sin as the text brings before us . They hate it , they pray to hate it more ; they are sorry they cannot hate it always , fully , deeply , and universally , that is , in all its branches . A hatred of sin , as sin , not because of its punishment , is a good mark of grace in the soul . Confession of sin before God in general , that is , acknowledgement of sin done by one and in one , and also particular confession , that is , special sins will be dealt with by such and mourned over before God from time to time as grace melts the heart . Supplications before God for repentance to be granted , godly sorrow for sin to be felt and pardon bestowed , surely tells that such a suppliant has not committed this sin unto death . Reception of the words of Christ , in a warm heart , because they are given you to have as your own possession ; a falling under the authority of His truth with meekness , willingness , and counting it your greatest honour to be subject to His truth and not to argue how near one can drive to the precipice of disobedience without going over it , as thousands are doing today , is a proof of the reality of indwelling grace . Spiritual desires for separation in spirit first , then , because of that inward separation , an outward separation from the profane and the religious camps , is another proof . And until separation in some good measure is manifested there must be doubt as to the reality of the work being of God . Leaving form - people for living - people , the external for the internal , the shell for the kernel ,

the husk for the wheat, the respectable religious for the sinners, harlots and publicans, and finding such your spiritual companions — this is a grand mark of being free from this "blasphemy against the Holy Spirit."

Once more, to have feeling enough to be worried about this point, to be exercised about it, to pray over it and against it, to seek God for evidence from Him that one has not committed it: this alone proves such are yet out of this hole of despair. "Past feeling" characterises the sinner who has fallen into this sin. It does not worry him because he has not enough sensibility to worry; nothing godly is a worry to him; he is either hardened through the deceitfulness of open sin or blinded and hardened under and by a dead formal religion: in either case he is "past feeling." Solemn state truly. A saint of God may have a hard heart, but he at his worst state is not "past feeling", because he feels his hardness, and grieves in spirit because of it. Further, he would not have it hard, and he cannot make it soft, but he does cry to One who can and does. "For God maketh my heart soft," and holy Job, and so say all the family of grace.

I have trespassed upon your time and, perhaps, patience too, but even now one feels he has scarcely touched this solemn theme, and having regard to the fact that this is the only sin which hath never forgiveness neither in this world nor in the world to come, one would try to say a few things about it in the interest of truth. Others with more grace than I have, could do much better, I am sure, on this terrible subject, but I have done what I could, as helped.

Now in closing, honour the Holy Spirit! Reverence Him as God in His teachings, all through His Word, in the work of His grace in your hearts and others. In these things I would identify myself with the weakest of you, for if left to ourselves what are we? The secret of all real religion is "Christ in you the hope of glory;" the heart affected mightily in addition to the head; vital communications with and from Christ under the unction of the Holy Ghost, and all to the glory of the Triune Jehovah, Father, Son and Holy Spirit. Amen.

Ernest Roe

September 1934

COLOSSIAN III. 2-4.

"Set your affection (or mind) on things above, not on things on the earth. For ye are dead, and your life is hid with Christ in God. When Christ, who is our life, shall appear, then shall ye also appear with him in glory."

The security of God's people furnishes consolation for the tiding over many rough and stormy scenes this side the blissful state of eternity. If we had to look to anything belonging to the natural man for hope in the beyond I am persuaded that grace-taught children would be carried down so low in despair that they would cease to hope of ever seeing their Elder Brother, Jesus, and of ever being

with him and like him. In this time, when even the camps of Israel are being turned from peace and joy, trusting and resting in the wrought out righteousness of Jesus, to a tossed to and fro crowd, hearing the lo here and lo there, do we find many interpretations placed on the word. Some are telling us that we have the destiny of Zion and our own individual welfare in our own hands. We are commanded to place our minds on eternal things, instead of earthly things, because by so doing we may attain to large membership, active churches and all temporal things. But the eminent apostle does not tell us that. He gives a reason for doing this, but it is not for reward.

Let us digress a little, to get before your mind what is necessary for us to understand before we can heed the many scriptural admonitions. No man can of himself obey what is commanded. The word, as it is written by divine inspiration, does not put life or spiritual desires in the reader. Some of my best friends are people who seemingly are as destitute of the Spirit of God as any dead sinner can be, yet they can quote much Scripture. We must conclude that the Spirit alone teaches us to obey, because we would only be as foolish Galatians doing anything without the Lord. " This only would I learn of you, Received ye the Spirit by the works of the law, or by the hearing of faith? Are you so foolish? having begun in the Spirit, are ye now made perfect by the flesh? Have ye suffered so many things in vain? if it be yet in vain. He therefore that ministereth to you the Spirit, and worketh miracles among you, doeth he it by the works of the law, or by the hearing of faith? " — Gal. iii. 2-5. Here is ample evidence that the Spirit is ministered unto us by the same One that begat us to a lively hope. (1 Peter i. 3.) He that began a good work in us will not desert us to our carnal desires, which are all evil, but we may rest assured that the same God, who cannot lie (Titus i. 2), promised eternal life before the world began, and will, for the perfecting of his glory and the bringing together of many heirs, perform it all to the day of Jesus Christ. (Phil. i. 6.) " Wherefore, my beloved, as ye have always obeyed, not as in my presence only, but now much more in my absence, work out your own salvation with fear and trembling: for it is God which worketh in you both to will and to do of his good pleasure." — Phil. ii. 12, 13. How any man can construe this language to mean time salvation is beyond me. These were little children being addressed and admonished by their undershepherd along duty's ways. They were obeying characters, having always done so. The apostle is being led by the Spirit to admonish them to continue doing so, but, like all God-called ministers, he knows where the life is, so he is leaving the performing of that duty to God, and comfortingly tells them that all their salvation is of the Lord.

But let us desist just now on that because it would seem that the things Jesus has in store for his elect are the result of his feeling all righteousness, and that their walking in him and his commands are the direct result of his having given them the

will and working the do.

When the apostle wrote the Colossian brethren it was revelation from Jesus Christ. Set your mind on things above, and not on things of the earth. There must have been a reason other than a reward. Paul plainly tells that reason: " For ye are dead." How is the quickened child of God dead? Before the life-giving Spirit comes into their heart teaching them what sinners they are then they are dead in sin. Let us emphasize the fact that death has no degrees. Anything that is dead is destitute of any of the life under consideration. Any one who agrees with Paul that the natural man is dead in sin must agree that the child born again is also dead and both deaths being complete. What shall we say then? Shall we continue in sin, that grace may abound? God forbid. How shall we, that are dead to sin, live any longer therein? Know ye not, that so many of us as were baptized into Jesus Christ were baptized into his death? Therefore we are buried with him by baptism into death; that like as Christ was raised up from the dead by the glory of the Father, even so we also should walk in newness of life." — Rom. vi. 1-4. Here is good news indeed to the poor sin-burdened souls. They no longer love sin, but they hate it, and the hateful things in their flesh cause them much sorrow. " I find then a law, that, when I would do good, evil is present with me. For I delight in the law of God after the inner man." — Rom. vii. 21, 22. Oh, so many times have worldlings flung in our face, If I believed as you do I would do just anything I wanted to. Yes, and I am persuaded that only the fear of the law keeps them from it any way, because they still have the love of sin in their hearts. But with God's humble poor it is so different. They have their fill of sin and could they do the things that they would sin would be no more in their lives.

" Your life is hid with Christ in God." Lift up your drooping eyes, little wayworn pilgrims, for all is safe and secure. God, in Christ, paid it all, and nothing can take the home away from his chosen people.

" Not all the pains that e'er I bore,
Shall spoil my future peace;
For death and hell can do no more
Than what my Father please."

Our lives (if indeed he ransomed me) are hid in Christ, and for one of the elect to be left must first dethrone God himself. " My sheep hear my voice, and I know them, and they follow me: and I give unto them eternal life; [How can some believe that Christ would fail to keep those he gave eternal life, when the gift meant the sacrifice of his own blood?] and they shall never perish, neither shall any man pluck them out of my hand. My Father, which gave them me, is greater than all; and no man is able to pluck them out of my Father's hand. I and my Father are one." — John x. 27-30. " And he that sent me is with me: the Father hath not left me alone. — John viii. 29. " Believest thou not that I am in the Father, and the Father in me?" " At that day ye shall know that I am in my Father, and ye in me, and I in you." John xiv. 10, 20.

" When Christ, who is our life, shall appear, then shall ye also ap-

pear with him in glory." What glad tidings of great joy! What wonderful love is this manifested to poor sinners! Nothing about them to merit the notice of the sinless child Jesus, but the fact that they are covenant children, and for that reason he takes them from out the wilderness, wherein there is no water, and makes them to drink of water everlasting. That was all wrought out by him alone, when we were as yet enemies to him, but having loved his bride with an everlasting love, he goes about to pay their debt, and while paying it he is establishing a righteousness that is all complete, leaving them holy and without blame before him in love.

But our Savior is doing more for us than to die for us. By day and by night he keeps us, even when we are not mindful of ourselves. By the still waters he leads us and makes us to lie down in green pastures. The dear old walls and bulwarks of Zion are maintained by him and daily he adds to his church such as should be saved and that he would own at his second coming.

Let us not stop our meditation here, for his watchcare is not going to end at the grave. For countless ages our dust may moulder away, but his all-seeing eye never sleeps. When the Lord descends from heaven to gather his children home none will be left. They that are in the graves shall come forth; the sea shall give up its dead and those still living shall be changed, in a moment, in the twinkling of an eye, and all shall rise to meet him in the air. What more can we desire?

"God, my Redeemer, lives,
And ever from the skies,
Looks down and watches all my dust,
Till he shall bid it rise."

The years of my youth I thought much of the cold and silent tomb, and shuddered with much fear and anxiety at the thought that some time I must leave all the things of nature and lie down in death. But although still young in years, I trust that I have been shown the vain and frivolous ways of this time journey I am on, until I no longer fear to quit the walks of men as I once did. True, the natural man still dreads the sting of death, but the fiery darts that are hurled at poor wayfaring pilgrims, together with the unceasing trials and afflictions, mingled with a stubborn nature and hateful disposition, at times leave me in such a state that it would be peace to depart and be with Jesus.

Just a little more and I am through. As much as is in you, dear reader, take courage and press on a few days longer. Just a little longer on the battle field and the war will be over. Then we that have a good hope in Christ shall die a natural death, trusting sweetly and assuredly in our Assurer that some glad to-morrow he "will say to the north, Give up; and to the south, Keep not back: bring my sons from far, and my daughters from the ends of the earth; even every one that is called by my name." Then shall the sheep enter into the Father's house, where there are many mansions, there to be with Jesus, and like him, to know no more the aches and pains and the things of time, but to walk in his light that illumines the city of our God,

and to sing redeeming love for ever and ever.

In a little hope,

W.D. Griffin

MEETINGS

STAUNTON RIVER ASSOCIATION

The one hundred forty - ninth session of the Staunton River Primitive Baptist Association will convene, the Lord willing, with Danville Church July 6, 7, and 8th. Services begin on Friday a.m. at 11:00 and will continue through Sunday. All of our correspondents and believers in salvation by grace are invited. The location of the church is off highway 41 in Danville and signs will be posted to highway 1515.

Burnell B. Williams
Association Clerk

OLD PINE CREEK CHURCH

An annual all day meeting will be held, the Lord willing, at Old Pine Creek Church on the 4th of July, 1990. The church is located off highway #221, five miles north of Floyd, Virginia. Those coming from Floyd turn left onto road #682. Those coming from Roanoke, turn right onto road #682. All lovers of the truth are invited and especially all ministers of our faith and order.

Elder Hale Terry

WEST COUNTRY LINE UNION

The West Country Line Union will meet with Dan River Primitive Baptist Church, the Lord willing, on the fifth Sunday in July, 1990 at 10:00 a.m. Preaching will begin at 10:30 a.m.

All Elders of our faith and order along with all lovers of the truth are invited to meet with us.

Elder Kenneth R. Key, Pastor
Brother Boyd Minter, Clerk

CONTRIBUTIONS

FOR MARCH 1990

Mrs. Helen Murphy, AR	2.00
Mrs. Lillian S. Davis, NC	22.00
Mrs. W.H. Spires, VA	2.00
L.U. Chance, TX	5.00
Miss Clarrise Brooks, NC	7.00
Mrs. Erby Dalton, VA	2.00
Mrs. Gertrude Payne, VA	2.00
Richard Stegall, VA	2.00
Burnell Williams, VA	2.00
Mrs. Audrey Hamrick, TX	2.00
D.W. Jones, VA	2.00
J.E. Potter, VA	2.00
James Cunningham, MO	2.00
James E. Fortner, TX	2.00
Mrs. Verta Haning, WV	10.00
Mrs. Mildred Hanks, VA	10.00
Don Jackson, TX	7.00
Mrs. Vercie Bolejack, VA	2.00
Donald R. Arrington, NC	2.00
Mrs. Emma Mitchell, VA	7.00
Floyd Bryant, VA	2.00
Willard Potter, VA	2.00
L.L. Bolich, GA	2.00
Mrs. Flora Berry, NC	2.00
Mrs. Bennie Clifton, VA	2.00

OBITUARIES

ELDER ZENNIE L. RHUE

Elder Zennie Larone Rhue, a faithful servant of the cause and kingdom of Jesus Christ, departed from this life at the Forsyth Hospital in Winston-Salem, N.C. on December 24, 1989, at the age of 87. He was a native of Stella community in Carteret County, North Carolina and was born on December 15, 1902, a son of the late Elder Thomas David Rhue and Noma Prescott Rhue.

On December 23, 1926 he was united in marriage to Miss Lilian Hinsdale. Their union, which was blessed to endure for 63 years, was favored with four children: two sons, David and Aaron Rhue, both of whom preceded Elder Rhue in death; and two daughters, Sis. Blaine (Rebecca) Teague of Raleigh and Mrs. Mary Ellen Pyrtle of High Point, N.C.

As a young man Brother Rhue left home and went to Winston-Salem for what he thought would be a relatively short stay to attend theological school. However, the purpose of God placed him in the school of divine grace and settled for good both the bounds of his habitation and the true purpose of his life. When his teacher called on him to attempt to preach what men had tried to teach him, he preached instead the unsearchable riches of the grace and glory of Christ. On that basis he was told that he must be a hardshell Baptist, and from that time his steps were directed unerringly to the militant church kingdom.

In due course he was received by experience into Bunker Hill Primitive Baptist Church at Kernersville, N.C and was baptized by the late Elder George W. Hill. After many sore trials and much suffering he was liberated to exercise the gift God had placed in him. He was ordained to the full work of the ministry in 1936, and in the following years was called to serve as pastor a number of churches in various parts of North Carolina. At the time of his death Elder Rhue was co-pastor of Bunker Hill Church, Rock Hill Church at Asheboro, and Suggs Creek Church at Seagrove, N.C.

For the balance of his earthly life (from 1936 on) Elder Rhue labored under the yoke laid on him by his Blessed Redeemer. While he was a meek and mild-mannered man in disposition, he was as bold as a lion in contending for the doctrine and practice in which he believed.

In the latter part of his life Brother Rhue was much afflicted in body, as well as in spirit. He bore his afflictions with great patience without murmuring or complaining. During that time the Lord recompensed him for much of what he had suffered and answered many of his long-sought desires. After a severe illness and decline of several weeks he died the death of the righteous on the last Sunday in 1989. Surely must we say of him what the Lord said to the church at Smyrna, "Be thou faithful unto death, and I will give thee a crown of life."

In addition to his wife and daugh-

ters , Brother Rhue was survived by three brothers , Jesse , Redford and Roy Rhue ; and three sisters , Mrs . Eunice Norris , Mrs . Mildred Weeks and Mrs . Naomi Vinson ; and also , four grandchildren and three great - grandchildren .

His funeral service was con - ducted at Bunker Hill Church by Elders Thornton Manley , Paul Lambe , Paul Hopkins and John Wingfield . His body was laid to rest at Woodland Cemetery in Winston - Salem to await the consummation of his precious hope on the morning of the Resurrection . While those of us who knew and loved him sorrow for our loss , we rejoice for his great gain and hope to meet with him one day before the throne in Heaven .

Now , therefore , be it resolved that four copies of this memorial record be prepared : one for inclu - sion in our church minutes , one to be given to his family , and one to be submitted to the Signs of the Times and one to the Zion 's Landmark for publication .

Done by order of Bunker Hill Church in conference the 27 th day of January , 1990 .

Elder John T . Wingfield , Mod .
Sis . June Baldwin , Clerk

IN MEMORY OF BROTHER JUSTUS G . SMITH

Brother Justus Smith of Rt. 2 , Belhaven , N .C . was called from this earth on Wednesday , February 28th , 1990 after a brief hospitalization . He was a member of the North Creek Primitive Baptist Church and attended faithfully while his health permitted . He usually sat in the front pew and loved to hear the truth preached .

He was born on July 28 , 1908 , to John William and Bessie Potter Smith in Lowland , N .C . and had retired after a life of farming . He was preceded in death by his wife , Irene Jackson Smith . He is survived by three sons , Robert O . " Bobby " Smith of Roper , N .C . , J .G . Smith , Jr . of Pinetown , N .C ., and Joseph Smith of Belhaven ; two daughters , Mrs . Darrell (Sarah) Windley of Pantego , N .C ., and Mrs . David (Jean) Verdin of Austell , Ga .; two sisters , Nelva Gray Ricadellia of Jacksonville , Fl . and Sanna Paul of Belhaven ; and one brother , Clem - mon Smith of Belhaven . He had seventeen grandchildren and nine great - grandchildren .

Elder J .T . Prescott of North Creek Church conducted the funeral service at Paul Funeral Home in Belhaven on Friday , March 2 , 1990 . Burial was in the Sidney Freewill Baptist Church Cemetery with his grandsons serving as pallbearers .

Brother Justus was sustained in this life by a strong hope in the Lord . He will be missed by his family and church .

Tom Thompson , Clerk

ALTA BURNESS TEAL

Sister Alta Burness Teal was born August 24 , 1902 at St . Augustine , Texas to George Wash - ington and Nancy Jane Loyd .

At the age of 87 , our heavenly Father by his divine wisdom called her from her suffering January 13 , 1990 after a lengthy stay in the Grady Memorial Hospital in Chickasha , Oklahoma .

She married Charles Simms Teal in St . Augustine , Texas in 1919 . To this union seven children were born , three sons and four daughters . They lost an infant son , L .C . Mr . Teal passed away in 1975 .

She united with Little Flock Church , Altus , Oklahoma on May 23 23 , 1987 and was baptized June 25 , 1987 . Even though she lived a good distance from Church , her son Jimmy was faithful to bring her when her health permitted . She loved the Church people and enjoyed hearing the singing and preaching .

We wish to extend our love and sympathy to her family , two sons , Jack and Jimmy of Chickasha , Oklahoma , four daughters , Margaret Hatfield of Tuttle , Oklahoma , Mildred White of Verden , Oklahoma , and Juanita Argo and Janie Bennet , both of Oklahoma City , Oklahoma , one brother , Bro . George Loyd of Cogar , Oklahoma , twenty - two grandchildren , forty great - grandchildren , and a host of other relatives and friends .

Her funeral service was conducted by her pastor Elder C .M . Haygood at the First Baptist Church in Minco , Oklahoma . She was laid to rest in the Evergreen Cemetery near Minco to await the second coming of her dear Lord and Saviour . The large assembly of family , friends and beautiful display of flowers were a tribute to her love of God and her Church . Even though we miss her we believe our loss to be her gain .

Written in love and by request
of Little Flock Church .
Bernice Haygood

BROTHER HERMAN THOMPSON

God by His infinite mercy saw fit to call from our midst Brother Herman Thompson July 19 , 1989 . He passed away during surgery at the age of 73 years and 11 months .

He married Ida Mae Burkhalter October 3 , 1943 at Lovington , New Mexico . They lived most of their married life around Tipton , Oklahoma .

They both asked for a home at Little Flock Church , Altus , Oklahoma in June 22 , 1968 . They were received by experience and baptism and were baptized by their pastor , Elder C .M . Haygood .

Brother Thompson was an ordained deacon of Little Flock Church and a faithful member until his death. He loved to travel and visit among the churches and associations .

He is survived by four brothers , Leroy of Arizona , and Paul , Charlie and Benton of California . His wife preceeded him in death on August 15 15 , 1983 .

We greatly miss his presence but trust our loss to be his eternal gain .

Service were conducted by Elder C.C. Morris and he was laid to rest in the Hess Cemetery to await the second coming of our Dear Lord .

Written by request of Little Flock Church.

Bernice Haygood

SISTER NETTIE TURNER

The Church at Tarboro feels that God 's will has been done by the calling home of Sister Nettie Turner.

Sister Turner was born on April 13, 1901 and died February 13, 1990, making her stay on earth 89 years. She was blessed to join our church first Sunday in February, 1990, just a few days before her death. Even though she joined our church in her last days, she was a great believer of Salvation by Grace most all of her life. She believed in God as her Saviour and without Him we could do nothing. Sister Nettie never complained and was a sweet person to know. She had no children of her own, but she loved her many nieces and nephews.

We feel she is resting with our Saviour in peace. We send our sincere sympathy to her family as we feel our loss is her eternal gain.

It is our wish for three copies of this resolution to made: one for the family, one for the church records, and one to be published in the " Signs of the Times."

This done by order of conference at our March meeting.

Elder Henry C. Jones, Moderator
John H. Coker, Clerk

BROTHER HARRY TURNER

We, the church at Tarboro, bow in submission to the passing of our dear Brother Harry Turner. Brother Turner was born on February 2, 1905 and died February 21, 1990, making his stay on earth 85 years.

Brother Harry joined our church in August of 1989. He was a dear member. Both he and his wife attended our church for many years before they united with Tarboro Church. Brother Harry was a great believer of Salvation by Grace and he loved to have his brethren visit him to talk about the Lord. He was always praising his God and giving thanks for all blessings.

Even though Brother Harry had no children, he was blessed to have a family of nieces and nephews who loved him dearly. One of his nephews made arrangements to see that he got to church after Brother Harry was unable to drive.

The Church at Tarboro resolve that three copies of this respect be made: one for the church records, one for the family, and one to be published in the " Signs of the Times ".

We feel our loss is Brother Turner's eternal gain. We trust he is now resting in peace and love with our dear Saviour.

This done by order at our March meeting.

Elder Henry C. Jones, Moderator
John H. Coker, Clerk

Signs of the Times

DEVOTED TO THE OLD SCHOOL BAPTIST CAUSE

"The Sword of the Lord and of Gideon"

VOL. 158 KEELING, VA., JULY 1990 NO. 7

SIGNS OF THE TIMES

ISSN - 0199-0063
Subscription price $10.00 per year - $18.00 two years
Published each month by
SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.
Established in 1832
Devoted to the Old School Baptist Cause

CIRCULATION OFFICE
Elder J. R. Williams
Route 1, Box 420
Keeling, Va. 24566

EDITORS
Elder J. R. Williams, Editor
Route 1, Box 420
Keeling, Va. 24566
Phone (804) 792-8758
Elder Kenneth R. Key, Editor
721 Willard Street
Greensboro, N.C. 27405
Phone (919) 273-7464

ASSOCIATE EDITORS
Elder Richard H. Campbell
P.O. Box 172248
2263 Sutherland
Memphis, Tenn. 38187-2248
Phone (901) 683-7735
Elder C.B. Davis, Jr.
Rt. 4, Box 440 C
Roxboro, N.C. 27573
Phone (919) 599-7236
Licentiate C.C. Wilbanks
217 Bastrop Drive
Monroe, Louisiana 71203
Phone (318) 343-5473

All letters for this paper containing subscriptions and remittances, should be mailed to Elder J.R. Williams. Rt. 1, Box 420, Keeling, Virginia 24566. All articles and letters for publication, all notices of meetings and all obituaries should be mailed to Elder Kenneth R. Key, 721 Willard Street, Greensboro, N.C. 27405.

SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.
Route 1, Box 420 Keeling, Virginia 24566

SPIRITUAL BLESSINGS

The only way that we can see,
What our gracious God hath done,
That we're conformed in Him to be,
His workings through His Son.
With trials and troubles everywhere,
We know not where to turn,
There is no earthly place to share,
The lessons we have learned.

This strange to natural man to see,
A child of God on bended knees,
Begging for mercy from His God,
Because he's seen the road he's trod,
His tear dimmed eyes A story tells,
God's grace has taught him very well,
Of all sweet blessings in disguise,
This seems to be where beauty lies.

They're taught of things, this world can't know,
Because it's not an earthly show,
In truth and honesty, they confess,
Deny themselves ask God to bless,
And lead them on their journey through,
We know theres nothing we can do,
We're given to know that His staff and rod,
Makes us stand still and know that He is God.

CONTENTS

Editorial 146
Clifford Wilbanks

CORRESPONDENCE 150

VOICES OF THE PAST 151
E.J. Lambert
Elder Gilbert Beebe
Caleb Sawyer

MEETINGS 165

CONTRIBUTIONS 165

OBITUARIES 166
Lila Cothran Crabtree
Sister Pearline Mardis
Lora Hutchins Reeves
Sister Irene McKinney Setliff
Elder John Clovis Townley

EDITORIAL

Clifford Wilbanks

I was taught from an early age that man has a will concerning his destiny after this life on earth: he can accept Christ as his personal Saviour and be saved, or he can reject him and be cast into hell. The most quoted Scriptures to prove their point is John 3:16: " For God so loved the world that he gave his only begotten Son, that whosoever believeth in him should not perish but have everlasting life." Also, " Whosoever will, let him take the water of life freely." It is contended that man has a 'free will'; but the will of man has never been free, for it has always been controlled by the mind and the desires of the flesh which are evil continually. Gen. 6:5. " And God saw that the wickedness of man was great in the earth, and that every imagination of the thoughts of his heart was only evil continually." Man cannot even control his own destiny here on earth, Jeremiah says in chapter 10, verse 23, " O Lord, I know that the way of man is not in himself: it is not in man that walketh to direct his own steps." The natural man does not know God: " For to be carnally minded is death; but to be spiritually minded is life and peace. Because the carnal mind is enmity against God: for it is not subject to the law of God, neither indeed can be." Enmity means hate, and if we hate God we cannot know him, " for God is love; and every one that loveth is born of God, and knoweth God. He that loveth not knoweth not God; for God is love." I John 4:7-8. Who is he that is born of God? Is it he that wills it so? We are told that all we must do is accept him as our Saviour and we will be born again and become the sons of God. I will ask, Who do you know that has ever chosen his own parents? But what do the Scriptures say concerning this? Read St. John 1:11-13. " He came unto his own, and his own received him not. But as many as received him, to them gave he power to become the sons of God, even to them that believe on his name: which were born, not of blood, nor of the will of the flesh, nor of the will of man, but of God." Many will tell you that they have received Christ and

believe on his name, therefore they know that they are saved. If they truly have received him and believe on him, it is not because of their own will, but by the operation of the Holy Spirit. Jesus said, " Verily, verily I say unto thee, Except a man be born of water and of the Spirit he cannot enter the kingdom of God. That which is born of the flesh is flesh: and that which is born of the Spirit is Spirit. Marvel not that I said unto thee, Ye must be born again. The wind bloweth where it listeth, and thou hearest the sound thereof, but canst not tell whence it cometh, and whither it goeth: so is every one that is born of the Spirit. John 3:5-8.

Why must we be born again? because we are dead in trespasses and sin. Man fell in the garden of Eden when Adam partook of the forbidden fruit. He transgressed the law of God: and sin is the transgression of the law. Adam being our federal head, we were in him and therefore fell in him. That Adam would fall was no surprise to God, for it was in his eternal purpose. It was his will that it should be so. God hates sin, but he had a purpose in it being in the world worthy of his Holy Name. Some will say that if it was God's will for Adam to sin then he is the author of sin, for he made Adam do it. Not so! God forbid! When God made man he made him subject to vanity: " For the creature was made subject to vanity, not willingly but by reason of him who hath subjected the same in hope." Rom. 8:19-20. God also made the crooked serpent; and this serpent, Satan himself, tempted Eve with the forbidden fruit and lies. Eve ate of the fruit and gave unto to Adam and he did eat because of his love for her. And in that day they died, for God had said, " In the day that thou eatest thereof thou shalt surely die." Many will say that they did not die, because they lived to populate the earth. Surely they did not die a corporeal death, but they died unto whatever standing they had before God: they were cut off from God, for death means 'to be cut off'. When man dies a corporeal death he is only cut off from this life on earth, No; God did not force nor tempt in any way Adam to eat the forbidden fruit. Neither was Adam deceived when he partook of the fruit, but because of his love for Eve he followed her into death willingly. This only pointed to Jesus Christ, for Adam was a figure of him that was to come. Because of his love for his bride, the church, Christ willingly laid down his life that he might redeem her from the curse of the law. Gal. 3:13. Who is this bride? Is she not the ones chosen in Jesus Christ before the foundation of the world according to the good pleasure of his will? His will, not our. See Eph. 1:4-5. Better yet, read the entire chapter. And is not her name written in the Lamb's book of life from the foundation of the world? Can one name be added thereto or one name be removed? Never! Our God is unchangeable: " For I am the Lord, I change not; therefore ye sons of Jacob are not consumed. Mal. 3:6.

Did Jesus redeem his bride? Dare any one say, no? Jesus said, " For I came down from heaven, not to do mine own will, but the will of him that sent me. And this is the will

of him that sent me, that of all which he hath given me I should lose nothing but raise it up again at the last day. And this is the will of his that sent me, that every one which seeth the Son, and believeth on him, may have everlasting life: and I will raise him up at the last day." John 6:38-40. Did Christ come to save the entire human race? No; only the ones God had given him: if otherwise the entire race is saved and there would be no fear of condemnation and hell. In Rev. 20:15 we read, " And whosoever was not found written in the book of life was cast into the lake of fire. " Wherefore we must conclude that Christ died not to save every one, because hell will receive those he died not for. And we must say that he finished the work that the Father sent him to do. In his prayer to the Father he said, " As thou hast given him power over all flesh, that he should give eternal life to as many as thou hast given him. And this is life eternal, that they might know thee the only true God, and Jesus Christ, whom thou hast sent. I have glorified thee on earth: I have finished the work which thou gavest me to do." John 17:2-4. In chapter 10 of Hebrews we read, " " Then said I, Lo, I come (in the volume of the book it is written of me,) to do thy will, O God," and " — by the which will we are sanctified through the offering of the body of Jesus Christ once for all." And, " For by one offering he hath perfected for ever them that are sanctified." Before Christ was crucified he prayed, saying, " Father, if thou be willing, remove this cup from me: nevertheless not my will, but thine be done." Luke 22 : 42.

Brethren, it is always the will of God that MUST be done; not ours, nor even the will of Jesus. We read, " — and he doeth according to his will in the army of heaven, and among the inhabitants of the earth: and none can stay his hand, or say unto him, What doest thou?" Dan. 4:35. And, " But he is in one mind, and who can turn him? and what his soul desireth, even that he doeth." Job 23:13.

Man has a fleshly will of course, but as I showed before, it is evil continually. All of us have in time past fulfilled the lusts of the flesh and the desires of the flesh and mind; and were by nature the children of wrath even as others. But God, who is rich in mercy, for his great love wherewith he loved us, even when we were dead in sins, hath quickened us together with Christ, (by grace are ye saved;) and hath raised us up together, and made us to sit together in heavenly places in Christ Jesus. (Eph. chapter 2.) It has been said that God works on our will, to make us willing, but that we must exercise that will in accepting or rejecting him; because he will not save us against our will. I have never found any thing in the Scriptures to confirm such a belief, but I do find, " Ye have not chose me, but I have chosen you, that ye should go and bring forth fruit." John 15:16. And I find the only accepting done was of God: " To the praise of the glory of

his grace, wherein he hath made us accepted in the beloved." Eph. 1:16. When one has been quickened out of his dead alienated state and made to see his horrible, sinful condition and be made to realize that he has nothing with which to redeem himself, then he is not only willing to receive the grace of God's mercy, but he will beg for it: and what a great joy it is when one is made to feel that his sins have been forgiven, that his cold and stony heart has been taken away from his flesh and he has been given a new heart of flesh, (Ezek. 11:19,) and Christ is revealed in him, the hope of glory. This hope is the sweetest thing in the world to a poor, lost sinner, and he would not trade it for the world and many more like it.

It has been said that God has two wills, one revealed and the other secret: but it has not been revealed to me thus in the Scriptures. I know that all things are secret until God reveals them to us. Jesus said, "I thank thee, O Father, Lord of heaven and earth, because thou hast hid these things from the wise and prudent, and hast revealed them unto babes." Matt. 11:25. Only from the wise and prudent has God hidden things. He always reveals to his children all they need to know, when they need to know it. It is written in the prophets, "And they shall all be taught of God." John 6:45. When one is taught of God he will surely learn every thing that is taught.

Those who contend that God has two wills say that his revealed will is his commandments. Let us ask, which of the two wills shall be done? I believe I have already quoted enough Scripture to prove that God's will shall be done. Now the question is, which? If there be two wills, then they must differ, because if they are alike there can be only one one. But if they differ, do they not of necessity cancel or oppose each other? Let us examine a couple of examples.

When God placed Adam in the garden of Eden he gave him a commandment that he should not eat of the forbidden fruit. Yet God knew that Adam would break that commandment. Had it been God's will for Adam to keep the commandment, then surely he would have kept it. But God had a purpose for sin being in the world; and had prepared already the cure; for Jesus stood as a Lamb slain from the foundation of the world. Rev. 13:8. Although he knew it not, Adam was doing the will of God. If we say God's commandment to Adam was God's revealed will, then this will opposes God's will that sin should come into the world, and make one or both void.

Now let us examine the will of God concerning the crucifixion of Christ. He was delivered by the determinate counsel and foreknowledge of God, (Acts 1:23,) therefore we know that it was his will for it to be done. Was it a secret will? Certainly not: for it had been foretold by God's prophets hundreds of years before, and Jesus himself told his disciples that it would come to pass. But one of God's commandments is, "Thou shalt do no murder." If this commandment is considered to be God's will, does it not completely oppose his will that Christ should be crucified? There was no fault

found in Jesus , yet the Jews de - manded his death, prefering to keep a murderer in their midst . The Roman soldiers nailed him to the cross , but the Jews were just as guilty of murder as anyone ever . Therefore I must conclude that God 's commandment here should not be called his revealed will .

God works in his people to will and to do of his good pleasure. Since we cannot stay his hand or say unto him , What doest thou ? then we MUST do his will. Has any one ever kept his commandments that were given as laws to be observed ? No . Not one, save Jesus Christ. He kept the law to a jot and a tittle . And James tells us that " Whosoever shall keep the whole law , and yet offend in one point , he is guilty of all." James 2:10. On the other hand we must do that which is well - pleasing in his sight: " For we are his workmanship , created in Christ Jesus unto good works , which God hath before ordained that we should walk in them ." This we should do willingly and not by constraint. Read I Cor. 9:16-17 and I Pet. 5:2 . Not only this , but God had said to his Christ , " Thy people shall be a willing people in the day of thy power." Since God has said that we will be willing, can we not be willing? And is this not the day of his power? If not , when will it be ?

Brethren , I must conclude that God has only one will . I have no desire to change your view on this or any other subject concerning the Scriptures , for I know that is in the hands of the Lord ; but if we differ , remember who it is that maketh us to differ , and all will be lovely .

Brethren , the Scriptures are filled with God 's promises and his gracious will concerning his chosen people . I have touched upon a very few , but if God be in the matter it is enough . May he bless the truth and pardon all error . May his love and peace abide in us , and may it be his will that you remember this poor sinner and worm of the dust when at the throne of grace and mercy .

Clifford Wilbanks

CORRESPONDENCE

Dear Elder Williams :

Enclosed is check for $10.00 to cover subscription to " Signs of the Times " for one year .

In reading Elder R .H . Camp - bell 's editorial in the April issue of Signs , I was impressed that the revealed truth as set forth was ba - sicly the same as given in an editorial by Elder Silas H . Durand in " Frag - ments ," page 207 , March 1906 , proving that revealed truth is the same from generation to generation.

February of this year I was 74 years old . Often I am made to feel how little I know .

The experiences as given in the last issue were truly wonderful , but made me realize how far short I come .

I do so miss the good preaching since Elder John D . Wood 's sick - ness and death took him from us . But I believe the Lord , if it is his will , can raise others up .

Sincerely ,
Martha C . Lunsford
(Mrs . E . Gordon Lunsford)

VOICES OF THE PAST
"he being dead yet speaketh"

" THE SWORD OF THE LORD AND OF GIDEON ."

We deem it appropriate to begin the editorial section of the first issue of the 136th volume of SIGNS OF THE TIMES with the scriptural quotation : " The Sword of the Lord and of Gideon ." This quotation has been the motto of the SIGNS these many decades . It appears on the front cover in bold letters . It has repeatedly appeared on the front cover of every issue since 1835 . Why was this quotation chosen in preference to others as the motto of this periodical , is the question that now concerns us .

We must go to the book of Judges in the Bible and read especially the 6th and 7th chapters in order to glean some of the reasons why this expression is so important to lovers of the truth . The book of Judges is a history of Israel during the period spoken of by Paul , " And after that he gave unto them judges about the space of four hundred and fifty years , until Samuel the prophet ." (Acts 13:20) Israel suffered many calamities as a result of their forsaking the Lord , and idol - worship . The anger of the Lord was hot against Israel so that God delivered them into the hands of spoilers many times , " Nevertheless the Lord raised up judges , which delivered them out of the hand of those that spoiled them ." (See Judges 2 : 13-17) The weakness and idolatry of Israel within and of themselves were so manifest many times during the time of the Judges ' rule that each and every deliverance by the Lord made manifest His great mercy to a weak and rebellious people . Their whoring after other gods deserved the severe punishment of being cut off without remedy ; however , God would only deliver them into the hands of the enemy for the purpose of humbling them until they cried to Him for deliverance . Sometimes the sword of the Lord would be against Israel , sometimes against the enemy . The enemy always thought it was by their own hand that they subdued Israel , yet Israel was made to know that it was the gracious act of God that saved them from oblivion .

Continued circles of sins , judgments , repentances , and deliverances compose the book of Judges . These same circles make up the history of spiritual Israel , the Church . Church people mix with idolaters and become contaminated with Idolatry . The gross sin of idolatry of Israelites begets judgment upon them from God . This chastisement becomes so heavy that it begets repentance . This repentance is followed by speedy deliverance . Peace is only for a moment because the church forgets her deliverer in time of peace , and begins anew to mix and mingle with the world . She has sinned again and must go around the circle again . How prone we are to forget The Sword of the Lord and of Gideon ! Immediately after the death of each of the judges , Israel corrupted themselves again . (See Judges

2 : 19) When Israel did not have a special watchman , prophet , or judge , supplied and ordained by the Lord , she always went astray . We feel that it is a good sign of the Lord's watchful care over the church when He provides good pastors to watch over the flock .

It seems that Israel was in her worst plight during the time of the seven years plunder of the Midia - nites , Amalekites , and other nomad tribes . It had become so terrible that the Israelites were forced to dwell in caves , dens , and strongholds . The enemy came as grasshoppers for multitude ; they trampled down the fields ; they plundered vineyards and gardens ; and they seized the cattle , and plundered man and house . No sustenance for Israel was left . The riots were terrible . God had de - livered Israel into the hands of the wicked in order to humble them . These afflictions were so severe that finally , " . . . the children of Israel cried unto the Lord ." (Judges 6:6) No doubt they pitied themselves a long time and complained to one another of their plight before they really cried to God for deliverance . Maybe , as the church , they tried many times to negotiate with the enemy . It is peculiar that the same nations that led them into idolatry were the same nations that would persecute them . Even though Israel 's sins were great , God 's mercy was greater . He heard their cry . How did God answer the cry ?

God sent first a prophet to re - prove with a message before He sent an angel with a message of deliverance . This message of re - proof contained a list of great de - liverances Israel had experienced by God 's hand , as well as reminding them of His promises . God re - minded Israel of the fact that He had said , " . . . I am the Lord your God ; fear not the gods of the Amorites in whose land ye dwell : but ye have not obeyed my voice ." (Judges 6:10) The Israelites had been afflicted enough by the hand of God through the enemy ; now , He gives them a sharp rebuke through His prophet . It is a good sign when God scolds us through His ministers because His rebukes often are forerunners of His mercy . These rebukes make us so ashamed and disgusted with our - selves . We could not be satisfied without a few stripes when we feel to rightly deserve so many . The pro - phet must come before the angel ; the angel must come before the deliverance . We find a parallel case in the New Testament . The prophet , John , was sent before the angel to prepare the way of the Lord . The angel was sent to both Mary and her espoused husband before the De - liverer , Jesus ,came . We find another parallel in our own exper - ience . We sin . We are turned over to Satan and his host for a siege of persecutions . After severe afflic - tions God sends a prophet , or mini - ster , to us . We are chided into deep humiliation as a result of this mini - ster 's message . All this properly prepares us to realize that deliver - ance must come " By grace through faith , and that not of ourselves , it is the gift of God ."

We read in Psalms 17:13 , " . . . De - liver my soul from the wicked which is thy sword ." We read in the writ - ings of Isaiah , " O Assyrian , the rod

of mine anger, and the staff in their hand is my indignation." (Isaiah 10: 5) We read from the pen of David, "Surely the wrath of man shall praise thee: the remainder of wrath shalt thou restrain." (Psalms 76:10) We read in our own experience that even the wrath of enemies upon us is a blessing in disguise. We read in our own experience that pleas to enemies to be easy on us, is all in vain; yet prayer to God will get results. Negotiations with our enemies are in vain because they are in the hands of God. God raised them up. He only can put them down. We read in our experience that cries to God only will be any help to us. Should we be successful in negotiating with our enemies it would be our willingness to reject the truth and accept error. This always bring us into deeper trouble because we are caught in their net. We read in our experience that God has so ruled the actions of the wicked that we have never suffered in vain a stroke from their hand. We read in our experience that All things work together for good to them that love God, to them who are the called according to His purpose. How good it is to know that whether it be the persecution of the enemy, or the persecution by the hand of brethren, our problems are to be solved by God. No use pleading to others, God holds the reins! The sword of the Lord is effective when he uses the wicked as His sword in both humbling the Lord's people and making proud the enemy. The Lord's sword is used for both delivering His people in a unit, and confusing and scattering the enemy.

An angel appeared with a message of deliverance after the forerunner, the prophet, had accomplished his bidding. This angel did not appear to all Israel but only to Gideon, the son of Joash of the tribe of Manasseh. When the angel appeared, Gideon was threshing "Wheat by the winepress to hide it from the Midianites." Yes, in spite of the malice of the enemies, the Lord makes secret provisions for His own people. Even though they had gone though the terrible siege of the enemy, Israel yet had a little wheat and a little wine. This was being hidden from the enemy. Even in the midst of the greatest turmoil in the church there is someone threshing wheat by the winepress. Some bread and some drink is provided for the Lord's people even when they are greatly distressed. It is provided in secret places, hidden from the enemy. This angel must have been the Lord of angels. The first words spoken to Gideon by the angel was, "The Lord is with thee, thou mighty man of valour." (See Judges 6:12) The Lord's presence brings joy finally to the afflicted. Who else but Jesus, the mighty Saviour, could be mighty, bold, and courageous? The presence of the Lord makes all the difference! God chose the weak to confound the mighty. Gideon said, "
"If the Lord be with us, why then is all this befallen us?... but now the Lord hath forsaken us, and delivered us into the hands of the Midianites." The Lord appeared to Gideon only. The Lord did not appear to the people but to the leader of the people whom God had chosen. The Lord had before appeared to Moses, not

Israel . Gideon could not suppose himself to be above his brethren , or exempt . Gideon speaks for the whole of Israel , as Jesus speaks in behalf of His brethren . Gideon could not feel to enjoy the praise of his own state as long as his brethren suf - fered .

God 's ways are not man 's ways . His choice is of the little and poor , whereas man 's choice would be of the great and rich . Gideon said , " Behold , my family is poor in Manasseh , and I am the least in my father 's house . " None have ever been raised by the Lord but those who have been cast down in their estimation of themselves . If one does not feel little before the Lord appears , he certainly will feel little after the appearance . The Lord manifests His greatness in mercy through men who are weak in themselves . Gideon asked for a sign . He must be sure that this unreasonable message came from God . His faith must be strengthened by greater evidences than mere words . How strange these words seemed to him ! How could these things be true ? He seeks to have surer ground for an abiding faith . Gideon is minded that such a messenger certainly de - serves a present . Such wonderful and marvelous words deserved tri - bute to the speaker . Gideon asks the angel to tarry until he could bring a present and set it before the angel . The angel promised . Yes , Gideon must be by himself for awhile to meditate alone as he prepares a kid and unleavened bread for this won - derful guest . The record is silent upon the thoughts of Gideon while preparing the feast . The strange words the angel had said must have kept Gideon 's mind employed . Such questions as : How could I , who am so little and poor , be called a man of valour ? How can it be that I am to deliver Israel by smiting the Midianites " As one man , " must have flooded his mind . Gideon was poor but he could give meat and bread to one who brought such won - derful message !

It was Gideon 's intention to pre - pare a dinner , yet God had ordained that it should be a sacrifice . Gideon brought cakes , flesh , and broth to eat ; yet God had ordained that the broth be poured out and the re - mainder to be used as a sacrifice . The angel gave specific and peculiar orders , yet Gideon followed these specific instructions without hesita - tion or questioning . The cakes and flesh were laid upon the rock as ordered . The angel touched the flesh , not the rock , with his staff . Fire immediately came out of the rock and consumed both flesh and cakes . What a sign ! Moses had before touched a rock that brought forth water ; now an angel brings fire out of a rock with a touch of his staff . The angel 's words were strangely wonderful , but not so wonderful as this ! The faith of Gideon must have been increased greatly as this rock became an altar before his eyes . The same power that brought fire out of a stone could raise courage and power out of the doubting heart of Gideon . He that consumed flesh and cake with fire could consume Midian with Gideon 's little faith . It is so wonderful what God can do to stren - gthen the faith of those who pray , " Help thou mine unbelief ." The

angel 's commission had been completed and he disappeared . When Gideon 's doubts had subsided , his fear increased . He who was said to be mighty in valour , now quaked and trembled at the sight and miraculous workings of an angel . God comforted him by saying , " Peace be unto thee ; fear not : thou shalt not die . " (Judges 6:23)

The Lord further instructed Gideon to destroy the altar of Baal and erect an altar to God on the same rock that emitted fire . Gideon must first destroy the god of idolatry before destroying the idolaters . Baal 's altar must be ruined before the erection of an altar to God . They cannot stand together . The true God is not satisfied with just a change of consecrating Baal 's altar to use in worshiping God . The altar must be destroyed . A new altar must be erected . It is not enough for a false church to be consecrated to the worship of God , but the false must be destroyed and a new church erected . All of the traditions and superstitions of man which are not according to " Thus saith the Lord ," must be put down and abandoned before the Lord will deliver from the enemy . All alliances with the enemy must come down . There is no agreement between the temple of idols and the temple of God .

God proved to Gideon that He was the God of fire , earth , water , and all . He would have Israel to know that it was not their might that saved them . Gideon only had 32,000 men yet God said that was too many . Those who were fearful and afraid were to be excused . This surely does not mean to convey fearful and afraid of God , but fearful and afraid of their enemies . 22,000 men were in that group . Many would be in the army as long as they are not confronted with the prospects of war ; but let a war come and the majority would be afraid and would leave . There were only 10,000 courageous men left . God said that is " Too many ." Many are called but few are chosen . God tested them . What a peculiar test ! " Every one that lapped water with his tongue as a dog lappeth " should be chosen . Every one that bowed down to drink were dismissed . Those who stood lapping water from their hands must have displayed their devotion to their leader . Those who bowed to drink showed their concern for their own gratification . They were more interested in their drink than performing their duty as a good soldier . No doubt they were accustomed to bowing down . They may have been some of those Israelites who had bowed to the image of Baal that were sent home . Only 300 of the 10,000 were left in the army . Read the 7th chapter of Judges , beginning with verse 9 , to see how that God works even in the hearts , minds , and tongues of the enemies to cause a name to be feared . God prepared a dream in the mind of one Midianite , and the interpretation of that dream in the mouth of another , so that the name , Gideon , would be feared . You will find how that Gideon had been stripped of all his army with exception of 300 men , but was encouraged when it was made known to him that his name was so greatly feared by the enemy . Even though this encouragement came

from the enemy Gideon worshiped God. To hear of himself as a barley cake did not disturb him when he learned that it would break the tents of Midian. It matters not how small we be just so victory is gained. Gideon knew the victory was already won when he was convinced that God dealt with both the Midianites and Israelites. The victory was certain even though it had not been manifest to Israel, but to its leader.

Gideon was no longer in doubt but boldly kept on in accord with God's directions. Even though he had been told that Midian was al - ready delivered, he must persevere in order that the manifestation of this deliverance be complete.

We might have expected Gideon to charge these 300 men to whet their swords, sharpen their spears, and fit their armour. Did he so charge them? NO! He gives orders for pitchers, lights, and trumpets. There is no need for anything other than noise and light to confound this host. Of course the name Gideon would scare them. Gideon divided them into three companies and gave them charge, " Look on me and do likewise." What a good charge! The leader would set the pattern and others would do as he did. He did not give them the charge before he supplied them properly. First, Gideon, " Put a trumpet in every man's hand, with empty pitchers, and lamps within the pitchers." (Judges 7:16) Undoubtedly this trumpet had a certain sound. Trumpets were used to call soldiers together and was an alarm of war. Paul said, " For if the trumpet give an uncertain sound, who shall prepare himself to the battle?" (1 Cor. 14: 8) Since priests were accustomed to use trumpets in their day for the battles of the Lord, I am convinced, that these trumpets represent the gift of the ministry placed in the hands of the ministers by their leader, Jesus Christ. See Joshua 6th chapter for proof of this use of trumpets. The Gospel has a certain sound. It sounds of love, grace, and mercy to sensible sinners. When the trumpet is rightly blown it breaks the pitcher which is of clay. It blasts the goodliness of man as it magnifies the grace of God. It will put the enemy to flight. Man is made of clay just as the pitcher. The man must be broken before the light of truth will shine. The lamp is not the light, neither will it give light until lighted by the Spirit. The lamp is a figure of profession. There is no real light in the profession until our leader comes from within the camp. Jesus must make a fresh appearance to us before our sermons will do any good. When Jesus appears we can blow the trumpet, break the pitcher, let the light shine, and shout, " The sword of the Lord and of Gideon." We are not to look to man for life, righteousness, or salvation. This must be experienced as a gracious favor of God bestowed upon hell deserving sinners.

David said to the Philistines, " Thou comest to me with a sword, and with a spear, and with a shield: but I come to thee in the name of the Lord of hosts, the God of the armies of Israel, whom thou hast defiled." (1 Sam. 17:45) David had the better sword. He could have properly said, The sword of the Lord and of David.

Spiritual swords will be victorious over all else . The name of the Lord and Saviour , Jesus Christ , is the weapon of weapons . That is all we need . In Exodus 16:3 , we read : " The Lord shall fight for you , and ye shall hold your peace ." No use for us to engage in a hot war with our enemies , for our God is the God of battles . We do not have to conduct ourselves in order that the enemy may fear or dread us , because God does this in his own way . We quote Deuteronomy 11:25 , " There shall no man be able to stand before you : for the Lord your God shall lay the fear of you and the dread of you upon all the land that ye shall tread upon . . ." We call your attention to Exodus 23:27 , " I will send my fear before thee , and will destroy all the people to whom thou shalt come ; and I will make all thine enemies turn their backs unto thee ." It was just as true this day as it was before , that our God shall fight for us : " In what place therefore ye hear the sound of the trumpet , resort ye thither unto us : for our God shall fight for us ." (Nehemiah 4 : 20) The trumpet is placed into hands as Gideon placed trumpets into hands that had been dipped in water . Yes , undoubtedly these were clean hands into which Gideon placed the trumpets . These hands of the 300 were clean enough to hold water for drinking . Water is a symbol of cleansing . This cleansing must be the work of God . What God hath cleansed we are not to call common or unclean .

When we cry , " The sword of the Lord and of Gideon ," it gives a certain sound . It sounds only for the work of God . It is a certain sound . If there be any declaration which tends to give credit to the works of the creature to merit salvation either in time or beyond time , it gives an uncertain sound , and cannot be the cry , certain sound , and cannot be the cry , " The sword of the Lord and of Gideon ." May God bless us to blow the trumpet that has been placed in our hands , break the pitchers of clay , and shine forth that radiant light ; all of which will gather true Israelites and put the enemy to flight .

E .J . Lambert

SOUL AND SPIRIT

In esteemed friend and constant reader of the Signs , in Indiana , has understood us to hold that the spirit of the man is the part of the man that is , or must be , born again , and requests us to define or explain the difference between soul and the spirit of man .

From a sense of utter inability to analyze , the nature of man , we are compelled to decline the task of making clear to the understanding of others what we do not ourself understand . But we wish to correct his wrong impression , that we hold that any part of what constitutes us men or women is born of the spirit of God . We do not understand our Lord to say that some part or parts of man must be born again . But he said to Nicodemus , " Except a man , " (not a part of a man , a soul , or spirit , or flesh , or bone , or blood , or head , or foot of a man , but except a man , one

who has already been born of the flesh, and is flesh,) "be born again, he cannot see the kingdom of God." All the elementary parts essential to our earthy nature are born of the flesh, and are flesh, so called by our Lord, and all alike in all mankind.

It requires but one birth to produce them all; hence Jesus says, and his words ought to settle the matter, and forever silence all speculation on the subject, "That which is born of the flesh is flesh." It is not possible that any birth can bring forth a nature different from that of the parents of which it is born; so nothing that is godly, incorruptible, or in that sense spiritual, can possibly be born of the flesh. Those to whom power is given to become the sons of God, "are born, not of blood, nor or the will of the flesh, but of God." — John i. 13. "Being born again, not of corruptible seed, but of incorruptible, by the word of God, which liveth and abideth forever." — 1 Peter i. 23. Neither is there anything carnal, earthly or corruptible born of the spirit of God. An incorruptible seed cannot produce or generate a corruptible production; and in the new birth, by which the children of God, as such, are brought into manifestation, we are expressly told they are not born of flesh or blood, nor of the will of the flesh, nor of the will of man, nor of corruptible seed, but that they are born of incorruptible seed, by the word of God, which liveth and abideth forever. Is it not presumptuous then to say, in direct contradiction of what our God has said, that any part or element of our flesh, which Christ says is born of the flesh, and is flesh, is, notwithstanding what he has so expressly said, born of the Spirit, and is spirit?

As natural men, we have all the elements of an earthly nature, including soul, body and spirit; and these are all born of the flesh, and are flesh, in the sense in which Christ and his apostles have so declared them to be. Our earthly spirit is the spirit of the flesh and of the world: but the spirit which is begotten in us of God is pure and holy, and is called spirit in distinction from all that is born of the flesh, or that is flesh. Adam is the Father of our earthly spirit, but God is the Father of our heaven-born spirit. This distinction is clearly made in Hebrews xii. 9: "We have had fathers of our flesh, which have corrected us, and we gave them reverence; shall we not much rather be in subjection to the Father of spirits?" Our life which is born of the flesh is Adam, with all his corruption and mortality; but that life in us which is born of God is Christ in us the hope of glory, who only hath immortality dwelling in the light. Every manifest child of God is the subject of two distinct births: first his fleshly birth, which is after or according to the flesh, or the earthy Adam; but the production of the second birth is after God, created in righteousness and true holiness. The one is called the spirit of the world, of the flesh, of bondage, of error, &c; but the other is called the spirit of God, of Christ, of truth, of adoption, of life and immortality. As many as are led by this spirit of God, they are the sons of God; but if any man have not the spirit of Christ, he is none of his. If

we are born of the Spirit, we have in the spiritual birth received the spirit of God, which spirit raised up Jesus from the dead; and as the production of this new birth liveth and abideth forever, so it abides in us; and we are assured, this being the case, that He that raised up Christ from the dead, shall also quicken our mortal bodies by his spirit that dwelleth in us. — Rom. viii. 11. We are not told that it has quickened our mortal body, either in its whole or in its parts; but just as surely as we have this spirit in us, shall the creature which is now held in bondage and mortality be delivered from the bondage of corruption into the glorious liberty of the sons of God.

By this spirit, which we receive in the new birth, our persons, redeemed from the earth, are sealed with the Holy Spirit of Promise, which is the earnest of our inheritance until the redemption of the purchased possession, unto the praise of his (God's) glory. — Eph. i. 13, 14. Our body, soul and spirit, which are born of the flesh, were involved in sin and death, and required to be redeemed and washed in the precious blood of Christ; but that spiritual, eternal life, which was with the Father, and hid in God, being pure and holy, did not need to be redeemed, washed nor cleansed; ; and this life is that which is manifested in us by the new birth, being born, not of flesh, but of the Spirit — not of man, but of God — not of corruptible seed, but of incorruptible, by the word of God, which liveth and abideth forever. By this spiritual life, which is born of God, the sons of Adam, redeemed by the blood of Christ, are sealed with the Holy Spirit of promise, which is the earnest of our inheritance until the redemption (or final deliverance) of the purchased (or redeemed) possession, to the praise of the glory of God. This earnest, therefore, to all who have in their new birth received that Holy Spirit of promise, is a sure and certain pledge of the final resurrection and change of our vile body from natural to spiritual, from mortal to immortal, and from corruptible to incorruptible; because the creature itself, which was made subject to vanity, and whose earnest expectation (subsequently to the new birth) waiteth for the manifestation of the children of God. They who are counted worthy of that world of which Christ spake to the Sadducees, (Luke xx. 33,) and of this resurrection from the dead, are the children of God, being the children of the resurrection. Begotten unto this resurrection by the resurrection of Jesus Christ from the dead; for as he was raised from the dead by the glory of the Father, and quickened by the Spirit, so "If the spirit of him that raised up Jesus from the dead dwell in you, he that raised up Christ from the dead shall also quicken your mortal bodies by his spirit that dwelleth in you." If this spirit now dwells in us, it so dwells in us by implantation, that is, by the new birth; for his spirit can only be born of God, it cannot be born of the flesh; and this spirit is the earnest given, that as it quickened and brought from the dead the crucified body of our Lord, it shall also quicken and raise up from the dead all those in whom it now dwells.

In conclusion , permit the in - quiry , Is it not better for the saints to examine whether this quicken - ing Spirit indeed dwells in us , than to indulge in vain speculations and uncalled for disputations , which gended strife and bitterness ? If it dwells in us , will not its blessed indwelling be manifest by its fruits , which are these : love , joy , peace , long - suffering , gentleness , goodness , faith , meekness , temperance , and things against which there is no law ?

(Editorial by Elder Gilbert Beebe October 1 , 1979 .)

PRAYER UNDER OPPRESSION

Preached at " Galeed ", Brighton
on Sunday morning
October 17th , 1926

" O Lord , I am oppressed ; undertake for me " (Isaiah 38:14).

Most of you will remember that these words were penned by Hezekiah after he had recovered from that sickness which appeared to be unto death , and yet was not unto death , but for the glory of God . It was to the glory of God in showing forth the mighty power and kindness of God toward him in particular , and to the church of God in leaving upon record this song of thanksgiving , confession , and praise ; so that the utterances of his heart have been to the comfort and help of others in all ages of time . To think that the King of Judah , a man remarkable for the deliverance from his enemies af - forded him , one who was raised up of God to bring about a restoration of true worship ; that such a one , when the hand of death was laid upon him apparently , should utter such an expression as this : " O Lord , I am oppressed ; undertake for me ". The Lord is no respector of persons , neither is death ; and when the hand of death comes upon a person , whether prepared or unprepared , it is a solemn matter . Well might the hymn - writer say ,

" Prepare me , gracious God ,
To stand before Thy face ;
Thy Spirit must the work perform ,
For it all of grace ."

Wherever the Lord has a purpose of mercy toward any person , we be - lieve that He will be with him in the hour and article of death ; and though there may be this oppression of spirit that was upon Hezekiah , yet there will be a breath of prayer , and a humble dependence upon the God of all grace . And so we believe it was with our departed friend , Paul . Though he was one who did not say much relative to his exercises , yet we have every reason to believe there was a humble dependence upon the God of all grace , and that he was looking for the mercy of God in Jesus Christ . And that kept him cleaving to the ministry of the gospel and enabled him to walk consistently with the measure of his profession , before an ungodly world and those with whom he came in contact . Undoubtedly there was the fear of God in his heart , which was

" An unctuous light to all that 's right ,
A bar to all that 's wrong ."

He may have known more of this text than he expressed. It is our mercy if we know anything of the grace of God in Jesus Christ, in reconciling us to God: that it is only in the dying and doing of the Lord Jesus. No man ever entered heaven upon his own righteousness; it is purely upon the justifying righteousness of the Lord Jesus, that is, His spotless obedience and the shedding of His precious blood, that any poor soul is justified, and has an abundant entrance into His kingdom. Yet it is a mercy when the grace of God so operates upon us that we show forth in our conversation a life, a practice, that is worthy the profession of the Name of Jehovah Jesus.

But to the words before us. We would speak of a few of the oppressions that come upon those who are exercised unto godliness; because this oppression of which Hezekiah speaks, is not just an ordinary oppression of spirit that a worldly man may have. It was something that pressed thus oppressed, by a sense of their lack of knowledge of Jesus Christ. What I find more generally amongst us is, that there is not this oppression because of the lack of the knowledge of the things of Christ. It is healthy sign if you are oppressed at times because you cannot get near Him, to touch the hem of His garment, or because you cannot behold the Lamb of God with the eye of living faith. I may say this is my greatest oppression; I have not a greater oppression than this — my spiritual ignorance of the precious things of Christ. You may know them in your judgement, you may hold them as truths; but to know the reality of them in your heart, to feel the powerful beams of God 's love shining into yur heart through the things of Christ, is an experience that I often lack, and one that I often desire. But, blessed by God, I trust it is an experience that I am not altogether a stranger to; and yet I am often oppressed because of the lack of this communion with the Father and His Son Jesus Christ. Now, are your oppressed because of the lack of this communion? For if you fear the Lord you cannot patch up an inglorious peace, you cannot make up a sort of experience, and then call it communion; you want the real manifestation of God's love to you to inspire in your heart to be bound to Him, for there to be a flowing together; for your heart to be bound to Him, and for your to have some blessed hope that you are bound up in the bundle of everlasting life with Him. Well, if you are oppressed by reason of your lack of communion and fellowship with the Lord Jesus, you will pray for it, and you will not put anything in the place of it. The world may sometimes occupy your mind, your heart, and your attention; but often you will be burdened in spirit, there will be an aching void which the world cannot fill, and there will be, too, an earnest anxiety to be right in the sight of God. Do you know something of these oppressions?

Then again, there will be this oppression, which some of us groan under with the apostle Paul. That living principle of sin within the soul, which even grace itself does not eradicate, made the great apostle of the Gentiles groan under a sense of it desiring deliverance from it: " O wretched man that I am! who shall

deliver me from the body of this death?" I mean the old man of sin, the carnal mind, which is enmity against God; is it not oppression? Do you not feel sometime overwhelmed with a sense of it? This carnal mind meets you at every turn. When you would look into the Scriptures or go aside to pray, or when you would hold communion with the people of God, how often this old man of sin will oppose it vigorously! And this becomes an oppression, so that we cry out under it, "O wretched man that I am! who shall deliver me from the body of this death?" But the Lord sometimes puts forth His power within us, and subdues it, by the superabundance of His grace.

Then there are many oppressions. The various trials that we come into form oppressions. David was the subject of crushing trials throughout his life; and what an oppression this was to him! You will remember the time when he was driven from this throne by the unnatural rebellion of Absalom, who sought his life; and how he crossed over the stream, and went up Mount Olivet bare-headed and bare-footed, under this great oppression. There was this with David's trouble at that time — he could see his sin in it. And if you can see your sin in the trouble, it does not make it any less an oppression; sometimes it adds to it, when we see our own folly as being the procuring cause of our troubles. And cannot we, my hearers, in many of our troubles, find that our sin lies at the very root of them, that we have sown to the flesh, and of the flesh we have reaped corruption? So in David's case, when Shimei cursed him. When one wanted to take his head, David said, "Let him curse, for the Lord hath bidden him", and how anxious he was that the ark of God should not be dragged into the mire, into what he himself feared he was going into! Now there were cares that lay underneath all that, and the language of David's heart would be bitterly expressed by this word, "O Lord, I am oppressed, undertake for me". And so with the people of God. You come into some trouble, and at first you think you will be able to bear it; in fact you know that you must bear it; but by-and-by it becomes so grievous that you begin to inquire of the Lord respecting it, and then the Lord shows you the worm at the root. He shows you that some besetting sin or some unwary action of yours has been the procuring cause of this trouble that has been laid at your door. Now this will bring an oppression; and in your oppression you will cry to the Lord to undertake for you. But as you see your sin to be the cause of your misery, one of the first things will be to seek release from the guilt of sin, and the pardoning love and mercy of God to be made known. As soon as you are brought there, it will not be long before the Lord commands deliverance for you; or He may give you such support and strength under the trouble that you acknowledge that even such a trouble as that is made into a blessing by the goodness and grace of God.

Take Job's case. There was a man who feared God and eschewed evil, there was not a man like him in the East, and yet Satan was suffered to take away all that he had, even his

health ; but he must not touch his life. Now how graciously Job carried himself, by the grace of God, under his oppression! He was able to say, " The Lord gave, and the Lord hath taken away; blessed be the Name of the Lord." But he did not continue all the time of his trial in that blessed state, in submission to the will of God. There were times in which he cursed the very day of his birth in the bitterness of his spirit; but he could not curse God. Sometimes he was able to say this, " Though He slay me, yet will I trust in Him". There is something about Job's troubles that is really beautiful, as you behold the grace of God in him, strengthening and supporting him, and enabling him to bow with submission to the holy will of God. I do not believe there is a sweeter place under heaven, than in grievous trials to prostrate ourselves before the mercy - seat of Christ, confessing that He has a right to do with us and with ours as seemeth good in His sight. Those of us who have passed this way know it is one the sweetest place under heaven.

" Then wait, my soul, submissive wait,
Prostrate before His awful seat;
And midst the terrors of His rod,
Trust in a wise and gracious God."

The Psalmist knew this when he was dumb and opened not his mouth, saying, " Because Thou didst it." O to have a due sense of the hand of God as being in our oppressions or our afflictions! so that our hands are upon our mouths, and there is some humble trust in our hearts that after all the Lord will be better to us than our fears, and infinitely better than our deserts.

There is an oppression that may not be attended with any particular sin. Sin is mixed with all we do; but the Lord sometimes lays a trouble upon a person when it is for his spiritual good, and for the magnifying of His great Name, and that He might endear Himself to him a greater measure than He had heretofore. As we grow in grace and in the knowledge of our Lord Jesus Christ, some of us prove this; that when the Lord would make Himself known to us, as He did the three disciples on the mount of transfiguration, He brought a cloud over them, and " they feared as they entered into the cloud "; and then they heard a voice out of the cloud, saying " This is My beloved Son, hear ye Him ". And if only the Lord Jesus Christ makes Himself known in an oppression or an affliction, a bereavement, or a temptation, and endears Himself to the heart, then what spiritual profit there is, and what peaceable fruits of righteousness to those who are exercised thereby!

" O Lord, I am oppressed." It seems as though Hezekiah here was shut up to himself and to his own particular troubles. And I believe that sometimes the Lord's people are brought into that solitary condition that they can only look upon themselves and their own troubles, and look alone to the Lord for deliverance from them. I mean this; if troubles do not weigh upon us particularly, we can often enter into other people's troubles, but sometimes we have such troubles that swallow up those of others. And then we need the Lord to undertake for us in some special manner.

Then the people of God are sometimes oppressed relative to the Church of God. If your heart is right in the things of God, you will be concerned in the prosperity of Zion. When Zion is under a cloud, or under the hidings of God's face, or the withholding of His power, it will be an oppression upon your heart. And that oppression will make you cry to the Lord in secret, not merely complaining publicly that the Lord withholds power from the ministry, and so on. That will not be the sum and substance of your complaint, but oftentimes you will complain in secret before the Lord, and tell Him how oppressed you are by reason of what you feel yourself to be, and by reason of the absence of what you desire to see, that is, the goings forth of the Lord in His sanctuary. This may not be applicable to you here as a people, for the Lord has dealt very kindly and mercifully with you in bringing some into the fellowship of the gospel in an open and manifest way, putting on the Lord Jesus Christ, and giving a testimony of their hope in Jesus Christ. Therefore you have reason to bless and praise God for the opening of His hand, for the prosperity given. But then there are churches where those who are truly spiritual often grieve over the afflictions of Joseph, because the Lord's hand seems to be shortened. He withholds power from ministry. The ministry may be quite correct as regards the truth, but there may be a withholding of power and this is often an oppression to those who have the cause and interest of truth at heart. O what an oppression it is, when a soul is ready to exclaim with the Psalmist, " Will He be favourable no more? Will He never look down upon me as an individual with the smilings of His grace? Will He never look down upon Zion to the ingathering of precious souls, and to the building up of His church and people? " These are oppressions that some have to carry upon their hearts, and their desire is that the Lord would undertake for them.

Now it is only the Lord Jesus who can really undertake for a person who is under these oppressions. With regard to sin it is only in His having undertaken the whole of the liabilities of His Church and people, that they can ever be purged or pardoned. There would be no salvation of any one individual, had it not been for the wondrous love of God in giving His only-begotten Son, and for the grace of Christ in coming into this world to suffer, the Just for the unjust, to bring sinner to God. So He undertook everything in the matter of justifying those poor sinners who were given to Him in eternity past by the Father; and He redeemed them from the Fall by becoming sin for them, took away their sin and guilt, and by His spotless righteousness, imputed to them righteousness wherewith they can stand before the judgment-seat. And the Holy Ghost, He undertakes to make salvation known, and to witness with the blood of Christ; and as He has undertaken to gather every sinner from the four quarters of the earth who is redeemed with the blood of Christ, and to call such into fellowship of the gospel: so He will have His witnesses, and He will cause the word to go forth with sovereign power and energy to this end.

May the Lord add His blessings for His Name's sake.

Caleb Sawyer

This article sent to us by Bro. W.R. Pullig
Editors

MEETINGS

HOPEWELL

The sixteenth annual Fifth Sunday meeting will be held, the Lord willing, with Hopewell Church, Winnsboro, Texas, beginning on Friday, July 27th, 28th and 29th.

Hopewell Church is located about six miles west of Winnsboro. Go west on Coke Road (515) about four and one - half miles and follow signs.

We invite all lovers of the truth to come and be with us. There will be no business, just preaching and singing.

Elder Jimmy Hamrick, Pastor
John Hamrick, Clerk

PIG RIVER ASSOCIATION

The Pig River Association is scheduled to convene, the Lord willing, the first Sunday in August and Friday and Saturday before, August 3, 4 & 5. Town Creek Church is to host the meetings on their church grounds.

Those coming from the south, go highway 220 North about five miles above Bassett Fork, Va., and turn left on route 605 and go approximately 2 1/2 or 3 miles to church. Those coming from the north turn right on 605. Route 605 is road toward Henry - look for Henry sign.

Jamie E. Cooper, Assoc. Clerk

CONTRIBUTIONS

FOR APRIL 1990

Dale Haygood, TX 2.00
Whitney Mobley, NC 5.00
In memorial to Mr. Melvin Smith, SD
From his children 20.00
Bert H. Knox, WA 10.00
Mrs. Armedia Taylor, LA 2.00
Alvis Beacham, NC 7.00
Mrs. Julia T. Sowers, VA ... 2.00
Mrs. J.D. Neely, AR 1.00
Raymond Clayton, KY 7.00
Mrs. Florence D. Maxey, VA ... 5.00
W.R. Pullig, LA 2.00
Clarence M. Kearns, NC 2.00
William R. Adcox, AR 2.00
Mrs. Pearl A. Law, VA 5.00
Lawrence W. Myers, VA 2.00
Mrs. Elma M. Burnett, TN ... 2.00
Mrs. E. J. Barnes, OR 5.00
Mrs. Lois E. Cloud, AZ 10.00
Miss Reidy Pickral, VA 50.00
Mrs. Betty Nutter, MD 2.00
Mrs. Berdie Hall, NC 2.00
Mrs. Ruth Turner, VA 7.00
Jackie B. Ferguson, VA 2.00
Kenith Hollandsworth, VA 2.00
O.P. Murphy, TX 100.00
Ollie C. Gauldin, NC 2.00
Eld. Tomas Solomon, VA 2.00
Mrs. Connie M. Page, NC..... 5.00
Mrs. E. Thompson, NC 20.00

OBITUARIES

LILA COTHRAN CRABTREE

It pleased God to call Sister Lila Crabtree from our midst November 23, 1989. She united with the Durham Church July 19 , 1925 and was a faithful member until the Lord , in His appointed time , saw fit to call her from us . Sister Lila had no children . She was a woman of humility and peace , with a deep abiding faith in God . She attended her place of worship as long as she was able , but for many years was in poor health and unable to meet with her brethren . A graveside service was conducted for her at Eno Primitive Baptist Church Cemetery by Elder Burch Wray. Elder Cleo Robertson offered prayer . " It is not death to close the eye long dimmed with tears , and awake in glorious repose to spend eternal years ."
Written by request of the Durham Church in conference .

Novaline Stewart
Assistant Clerk

SISTER PEARLINE MARDIS

Sister Pearline Mardis the daughter of the late Brother Ezell and sister Cassil Musgraw . She was born Oct . 12th , 1909 , departed this life Jan . 17th , 1989 . Making her stay here 80 years , 3 months and 5 days . She was married to George Mardis March 16th , 1929 who preceded her in death a few years .

To this union was born 4 sons and two daughters Gerald Mardis , Orlando , Florida ; James Mardis , Vencinnes , Indiana ; Eugene Mardis, Greenville , Miss .; Keith Mardis , Vencinnes , Indiana . Two daughters Irmogene Cain , Bastrop , La .; Brenda Braxton , Bastrop , La . One sister Geneva Pettis , Bastrop , La .; three brothers Mark Musgraw , Bastrop , La .; Jake Musgraw , Bastrop , La .; George Musgraw , Bastrop , La . Sister Mardis joined Concord Primitive Baptist Church Sept . 12th , 1954 and was baptized by Elder John Lee Smith . She was a faithful and devoted member , always filling her seat when she was able to go and many times when she was not able to go . She was at the meeting a few days before the Lord called her home . We at Concord Church miss her but we believe our loss is her eternal gain .

Funeral service was at Galden Funeral Home Chapel in Bastrop , La. by her pastor and writer Jan . 19th , 1989 assisted by Mr . Jim Taylor . Her body was laid to rest beside her husband in Christ Church Cemetery in Bastrop , La . beneath a mound of beautiful flowers , there to await the coming of our Lord and Saviour , When our vile bodies shall arise in the glorified image of our Lord and Saviour , Where we will be like Him and praise Him forever more , Where there will be no more pain nor sorrow no more death but all will be Peace , Love , and Joy while the eternal ages roll on and on . May the Lord bless and comfort all of her children ,

brothers and sister and all that loved her as only He can do .

Written by her pastor ,
Elder George W . Jones

LORA HUTCHINS REEVES

Sister Lora Reeves died February 9 , 1989 , after many years of illness. On August 16 , 1941 she was united with the Durham Church where she and her late husband , Willie , faithfully attended until her health failed and she could no longer go to meetings .

Though Sister Lora did not talk very much , in her walk through the years she proved to be an humble , peace - loving person who loved the Lord and her brethren .

She had no children to mourn .

Her funeral was conducted by Elder Cleo Robertson and she was laid to rest to await the glorious resurrection .

Written by request of the Durham Church in conference .

Novaline Stewart
Assistant Clerk

SISTER IRENE McKINNEY SETLIFF

With sadness in my heart , I will attempt to write a few words in memory of my dear beloved friend, Sister Irene McKinney Setliff , who died Thursday , February 1st , 1990 at her home in the Mayfield community where she had spent most of her life .

Born July 25th , 1911 , she was the daughter of the late Elder Sam M. McKinney and Sister Lena Dix McKinney . She was married September 14th , 1929 to C . Gordon Setliff who preceded her in death August , 1980 . The Lord blessed them with fifty one years together . She was formerly employed by Dan River , Inc .; a former partner of Setliff and Company of Reidsville , Eden and Madison ; a music teacher who gave private piano lessons and one who loved music and wrote some of her own . Her poem was printed in the March Signs . She was a member of Happy Home Extension Homemakers . She joined Dan River Primitive Baptist Church September 12th , 1982 and was baptised October 12th by her beloved pastor Elder David Spangler . She was a faithful member and a firm believer in salvation by grace and grace alone . She loved the church , sisters , brethren and friends and attended her church on Sunday before she died on Thursday . She enjoyed the fellowship of having friends and church members in her home .

Survivors include one daughter , Gloria S . Pegram of Reidsville , one son , Charlie G . Setliff , Jr . of Pelham , five sisters , Muriel Strader , Connie Page and Kathleen Powell all of Ruffin , Mossie Walsh and Viola Hill both of Danville , Va ., five grandchildren and four great - grandchildren .

Her funeral was conducted from Dan River Primitive Baptist Church by Elders Kenneth Key and Haywood Wray . She was laid to rest , by the side of her husband , in the church

cemetery under a mound of beautiful flowers , there to await the glorious resurrection .

She is greatly missed by her family and friends . May we who mourn be reconciled to God 's will , knowing He never makes a mistake . Written by one who loved her and misses her so very much .

It is requested that a copy of this memorial be made available to the family members and that one be submitted for publication in the Signs of the Times .

Sister Lucy H . Davis

ELDER JOHN CLOVIS TOWNLEY

It is with sadness we feel to make the attempt of writing an obituary of our dear pastor . Who passed from this life December 31 , 1989 in St . Vincent Infirmary in Little Rock , Arkansas . After a long illness at the age of 71 . Born May 22 , 1918 . He joined Pilgrim Rest Church October 15 , 1955 , and was baptized by Elder J . T . Everett . Elder Townley was ordained as Deacon and served Pilgrim Rest Church from Oct ., 1960 until the First Sunday in May , 1970 . He preached his first sermon , and was ordained as Elder 5th Sunday in August 28 , 1971 . He loved the doctrine of the Old Baptist . He served several churches and was Moderator of South Arkansas Association , and did a lot of visiting other meetings and Associations . He stood for the hard doctrine , and preached it and lived it . And gave God all the praise . He was the son of Wiley Townley and Isabell O'Mary Townley , both were members of Chapel Hill Primitive Baptist Church .

He is survived by his wife , Frances Rhodes Townley of the home . Two daughters , Mrs . Mary Neal , Benton , Ark .; Mrs . Barbara Fish , Dewitt , Ark . One sister , Pauline Norris of Fordcyce , Ark . Two brothers , Troy Townley of Oxford , Alabama ; Doyle Townley of Maysville , Oklahoma . Three grandchildren , three great - grandchildren , two step grandchildren , five step great - grandchildren .

Funeral service was held at Pilgrim Rest Primitive Baptist Church on Wednesday January 3 , 1990 at 2 p .m . by Elder Loyd Wall and Elder Paul Danial . Burial was in Chapel Hill Cemetery near Sparkman , Arkansas by Benton Funeral Home . He will be missed by all that knew him and loved him . This was written by request of the church March 31 , 1990 . Written by one who loved and cared for him . He 's gone home , but not forgotten .

His Wife ,
Frances Townley

MOVED OR MOVING ?

To assure you of getting your " Signs " and without missing any copies , be sure to inform us of any change of address .

Editors

Signs of the Times

DEVOTED TO THE OLD SCHOOL BAPTIST CAUSE

"The Sword of the Lord and of Gideon"

VOL. 158 KEELING, VA., AUGUST 1990 NO. 8

SIGNS OF THE TIMES

ISSN - 0199-0063
Subscription price $10.00 per year - $18.00 two years
Published each month by
SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.
Established in 1832
Devoted to the Old School Baptist Cause

CIRCULATION OFFICE
Elder J. R. Williams
Route 1, Box 420
Keeling, Va. 24566

EDITORS
Elder J. R. Williams, Editor
Route 1, Box 420
Keeling, Va. 24566
Phone (804) 792-8758
Elder Kenneth R. Key, Editor
721 Willard Street
Greensboro, N.C. 27405
Phone (919) 273-7464

ASSOCIATE EDITORS

Elder Richard H. Campbell
2171 Allen Court
Germantown, Tenn. 38138
Phone (901) 753-7791

Elder C.B. Davis, Jr.
Rt. 4, Box 440 C
Roxboro, N.C. 27573
Phone (919) 599-7236

Licentiate C.C. Wilbanks
217 Bastrop Drive
Monroe, Louisiana 71203
Phone (318) 343-5473

All letters for this paper containing subscriptions and remittances, should be mailed to Elder J.R. Williams. Rt. 1, Box 420, Keeling, Virginia 24566. All articles and letters for publication, all notices of meetings and all obituaries should be mailed to Elder Kenneth R. Key, 721 Willard Street, Greensboro, N.C. 27405

SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.
Route 1, Box 420 Keeling, Virginia 24566

POEM

This poem was written on May 28, 1990 in Louisville, Ky. We had been traveling for twenty - two days and would leave the next morning for home. We had a most enjoyable trip and feel we visited the many places in Spirit as well as in body. I humbly dedicate this writing to all who went with us and to any others who have witnessed the wonders of God 's Creation and given Him all praise and honor.

We have seen the Kansas plain
Spread out by Thine own hand
and know Thou gavest it for gain
Because of Thy love for man.

We saw the gaping Canyons
With walls treacherous and steep
and beheld Thy beauties in its depths
Painted by Thy hand, Grace the colors keep.

We saw the mighty rivers
Rushing down to the sea
and know Thou art the giver
Waters from mountain 's side set free.

We saw many cattle spread
Among the rocks and rills
and know that Thou hast said
" Mine are the cattle of a thousand hills."

We have seen Thy lovely mountains
Reaching up to Heavenly heights
and know Thou hast built them
To enrich our earthly sights.

We 've seen the early sunrise
The dawning of God 's new day
and prayed for Thine own blessings
As we journeyed on our way.

We beheld wild animals grazing
In valleys lush and green
and know its of Thy hand amazing
Their numbers and beauty there is seen.

Oh, we have seen the lofty trees
That through ages large have grown
and know Thou hast sown the seed
Thus the Glory is truly Thine alone.

We saw the rocks placed in a line
and in Thy works were amazed
We know the hands that laid them
Was not any mans - but truly Thine.

We saw the foaming ocean
As it crashed upon the shore
and know Thou didst set it in motion
To move and surge forever more.

We looked at dazzling mountain tops
All covered white with snow
and know they fulfill Thy plan
For from such Thy purest waters flow.

We walked upon the ice field
So barren cold and deep
We know its age of time is real
And that secret Thou dost keep.

We saw a beautiful sunset
And knew days end had come
We dwell in lifes fading light as yet
But long beyond it to reach our home.

We saw lakes in utter stillness
Some locked in frozen ice
We know these settings were for us
And thank Thee for blessings without price.

We beheld the steaming cauldrons
That express the earthly heat
and know Thou has control now
O'er every Satanic challenge we meet.

We thank Thee for Thy presence
As we traveled along the way
and feel we've seen Thy hand of essence
Manifest to us from day to day.

As we beheld these many beauties
And feasted on Spiritual food
No wonder Lord Thou hast said
" I made it and Behold it is good ".

With all praise to Him
Elder C.B. Davis, Jr.

CONTENTS

EDITORIAL 171
Elder Richard H. Campbell

CORRESPONDENCE 174

CHURCH OF OUR FAITH 174

VOICES OF THE PAST 175
Sylvester Hassell
Earnest Roe
W.D. Griffin
J.C. Philpot

MEETINGS 189

CONTRIBUTIONS 190

OBITUARIES 190
Vester Clayton Dickerson
Ellen Dalton Doss
Annie Short Hedrick
Brother Fred Murphy &
Sister Faye Hogg

IS IT TIME TO RENEW
YOUR SUBSCRIPTION
IF YOUR EXPIRATION DATE
IS 8 / 90
IT EXPIRES WITH THIS ISSUE.

EDITORIAL

" Let your light so shine before men that they may see your good works and glorify your Father which is in heaven."

Elder R.H. Campbell

I don't believe that have ever heard this scripture used as a text for a sermon in the Primitive Baptist Church and I have wondered about this many times. It is one of the most beautiful and inspiring texts that I know of and it is in the fulfillment of this command that God's children receive the greatest joy and comfort in their pilgrimage here on earth. I know that it is a favored text of the religious orders of our day to promote a works system, to earn salvation and the blessings thereof, but that does not mean that this is the true interpretation of the scripture. Many avoid this text because they do not want to be confused with the modern theories of the teachings of the scriptures. These are the words of Jesus and they are to the church in all ages of time and they are profitable for doctrine, for reproof, for correction, for instruction in righteousness that the man of God may be perfect, throughly furnished unto all good works. They are found in Jesus sermon on the mount as he taught his disciples the gospel that he was sent into the world to proclaim and indeed is the basis upon which our love and fellowship for our brethren is based. When this commandment is being fulfilled among the saints of God all is peace and harmony and they experience joy beyond compare as they travel in this low ground of sin and sorrow. If it was not for this light shining unto all that are in the house and their glorfying God for this light their journey here in time would be a dark and lonely experience. The light dispels the darkness and brings gladness to all that are in the household of faith.

Jesus began his sermon by telling his disciples that, the poor in spirit, the mourners, the meek, the pure in heart, the peacemakers and those who are persecuted for his sake are blessed characters. These are conditions that do not cause the individual to feel to be in a desirable position, or one that they would strive for and certainly not a blessed condition. By worldly standards, characters in these conditions are lightly esteemed among men and yet Jesus admonished them to rejoice and be exceedingly glad for great was their reward in heaven. These are the people who Jesus told they were the light of the world and the salt of the earth and all because of their being blessed characters, not in order to receive this blessed status. This is completely contrary to the worldly appraisal of the situation and the fleshly interpretation of the scripture quoted above by the majority of the theologians in the world today.

Mankind has always advocated a doctrine which supports a worldly religion based on natural causes and effects, and the natural mans ability to voluntarily believe the truth, and by responding to the law of commandments earn a place in the heavenly kingdom, and therefore

enjoy the benefits based on their merits . They quote scriptures to support their beliefs but it is by applying all scriptures to all people that they err , for all scripture are given by inspiration and are to the man of God . Because they quote , mis - quote and wrongly apply the scriptures in their effort to support a works system does not mean that they do, and certainly does not mean that the prophecies of the scripture are of private interpretation to be subject to the will of men regardless of popular acceptance .

Jesus was teaching his disciples who were blessed characters al - ready , and that blessing included their ability to discern the truth and to rightly divide the word of truth . That blessing also included the light and the ability to let it so shine that it would indeed give light to all that are of the household of faith that they may glorify their Father in heaven . In their journey through life many times the road gets dark and dreary and the heirs of grace tend to become discouraged as they see so much confusion and pursuit of the worldly pleasures and necessities of life all around them . Their heart seeks and desires better things and yet they feel so alone and it seems the dark - ness will consume them . Then they meet a brother who seeks the same things that they do, and no one could convince them that the world does not light up for they can now see clearly and the darkness and lone - liness is gone . In this life the joy of their salvation is in experiencing the love and the fellowship that they share with their brethren as they come together in peace and bask in the light that shines forth in the faces and the countenances of those whom the spirit blesses to commune together in the beauties of their salvation . When one begins to relate their experience and tell of God 's dealing with them , as he led them into an understanding of the truth , nothing can better describe their bearing than a light shining forth from a heart that has been instructed in the beauties of Zion . David wrote , " out of Zion , the perfection of beauty , God hath shined ." This is surely a Godly radiance that shines forth , not a carnal flickering of the natural man .

Surely this light is the fruit of the spirit that dwell within the heart of all the saints of God . This is declared so many times and in so many ways by the writers of both the old and new testament . The apostle Paul wrote much to the churches and especially in his letters to Timothy and Titus , who he called his own sons in the faith , regarding this light and how it would make itself manifest in the household of faith and the reason for it . He admonished all to let their walk and their conversation be such as becometh saints and not to be conformed to the world and the vanity and lusts of it . He wrote to the church at Rome , " I beseech ye therefore , brethren , by the mercies of God, that ye present your bodies a living sacrifice , holy , acceptable unto God , which is your reasonable service ." This was addressed to the children of God who had the spirit dwelling in them and that is what enabled them to perform this as their reasonable service which is declar - ing this as the reason for the gift of

the spirit in letting their light so shine. It was given to them individually, but it was given for the benefit of the church, as Jesus said, " Ye are the light of the world, a city that is set on a hill cannot be hid. Neither do men light a candle, and put it under a bushel, but on a candlestick: and it giveth light unto all that are in the house." This is the reason it is given and they glorify God because they realize it is a gift from Him.

These gifts are not given to the world at large but to a blessed people and they are for a specific purpose which is to light their path and to dispel the darkness of the world. All can remember in their experience in the church, precious saints of whom, just the memory brings to mind this light shining forth from a pure heart. They were such a joy to be with as you beheld the work of grace in their lives; surely they were like a tree planted by the rivers of water, that bringeth forth their fruit in their season: their leaf also shall not wither: and whatsoever they do shall prosper. David said this of the blessedness of those whose delight is in the law of the Lord and whose meditation is of heavenly things day and night. Their prospering did not appear unto them but it did to all the household of faith just as the light shines out not in, and as long as their is one alive who was blessed to bask in that light they will never be forgotten. Their whole life was devoted to their church and their whole desire was to serve her in any way that they could; they never considered it work, it was a labor of love which they enjoyed doing as much as their brethren enjoyed sharing in this light that shined forth from the heart.

I have been blessed to know many of these precious saints in the thirty-seven years that I have been going among the Primitive Baptist and rejoiced greatly in the lovely fellowship that I have experienced in their company. I have seen many shining that have since been called to their heavenly home and they are sadly missed. There will be others but there will never be one to take their place, each is a special gift to the Church a beautiful gift that causes all who behold it to glorify their Father which is in heaven.

Surely this is the lesson that is being taught in this text and it is beautiful and comforting to see it unfolding before our eyes. In the eyes of those blessed saints they are, poor in spirit, mourning, meek and hungering and thirstings after righteousness; before God they are blessed characters who are the light of the world and the salt of the earth; unto their brethren they are lights shining forth in a world of darkness and they strengthen the weak hands, and confirm the feeble knees and bring joy and peace to all the household of faith in a world of turmoil and confusion.

In bonds of love,
Elder Richard H. Campbell

PSALM 2 : 11

Serve the Lord with fear, and rejoice with trembling.

CORRESPONDENCE

Mrs. G.B. McAdams
102 Eastwood Dr.
Columbus, Miss, 39702

Dear Sir:

I am not a member, but I enjoy the good writing in the Signs of the Times. My grandfather was an Elder, William Dorris. Ordained to the ministry in 1901. He was a kind, loving, humble and faithful father, husband and friend. He was highly esteemed by those who knew him. He died in his fifties due to injuries received in a run away horse and wagon. I was only a year old. I wish I could have known him and heard him preach.

Elder W.D. Griffin was named (Dorris) taken from my grand-father's name a dear beloved brother himself, a pastor of my mother and father Gidie & Ruth Blalock's church, "Bathel" near Steens, Miss. and Milport, Ala. for 25 years, before going north to pastor Welch Tract Church. He and Mrs. Griffin was like part of our family we loved them dearly.

Sincerely yours,
Mrs. Edna McAdams

CHURCH OF OUR FAITH

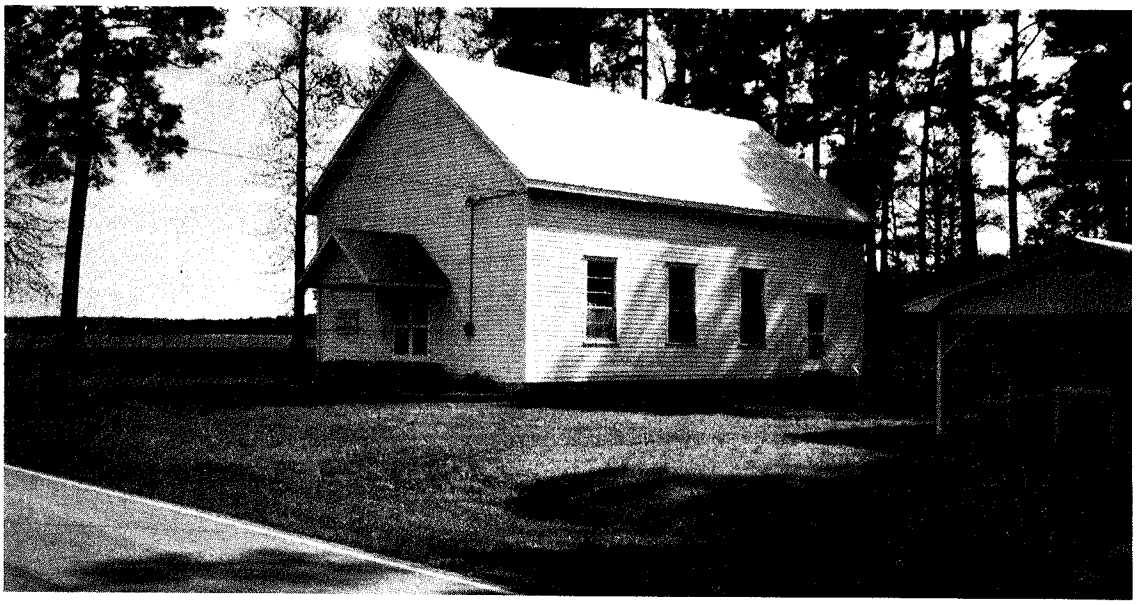

GOOSE CREEK ISLAND PRIMITIVE BAPTIST CHURCH

I am enclosing photo of our church Goose Creek Island located in Pamlico, County at Low-land, N.C.

The church records as I have, show it was founded in 1823, but Hassells history give it 1803. The present building was built in 1898.

Our meetings are fourth Sundays 11:00 a.m. and Sat. night before at 7:00 p.m. every quarter, Feb., May, Aug.- Nov. communion and feet washing every quarter.

Our present pastor Elder Oliver Allen.

VOICES OF THE PAST
"he being dead yet speaketh"

THE HEAVEN SENT BREAKFAST

Mr. H.L. Hastings, of Boston, says in his " Ebenezers ," that on the afternoon of Christmas Day, 1866, he went into an humble chapel on Lowell Street and found a physician delivering a brief address in reference to the gracious providences of God, and his guiding hand as seen in the affairs of life. He spoke in substance as follows:

" Once in my visits about the city, I stepped into a store and commenced to talk upon the truths of revelation ; and the conversation presently turned upon the faithfulness of God in providing for his people. And the merchant said, ' In the city of Portland there resided some years ago a rope maker named H—. He was regarded as being in prosperous circumstances, and doing a comfortable business. In the year 1812, the ' embargo' which was laid upon exhorts ruined his business: he could not sell his ropes, and finally fell into straitened circumstances.

' He had a wife, a frail and feeble woman, who had been afflicted with pulmonary disease for 25 years; and he also had several children. One cold, snowy, winter's night their last morsel of food was consumed; he had no means to obtain more, and the children went supperless to bed. The man was not a Christian, and was in great distress. The woman was a child of God and knew there was a hiding place for tossed and troubled souls before the throne of grace. The husband retired to rest with the children, and the feeble wife remained to pray, and plead the promises of God who feeds the hungry from his bounteous hand.

' The night wore away while she continued in earnest supplication; and about two o 'clock something seemed to bid her to go to the door; and she opened it. The snow was drifting and the storm howling without, but in the entry there stood a large basket. Unable to lift it, she dragged it within the door as best she could; and uncovering it, beheld bread, beef, potatoes, butter, ham, and a variety of other articles of food — an abundant supply for the pressing and present wants.

' For all these things she thanked and praised God; and having done so proceeded to prepare a breakfast for the family: boiling some potatoes, cooking meat, and placing them with the butter and bread, upon the table.

' When all was done, she called for husband and bade him come and see the breakfast the Lord had provided for them. But he, ignorant of God 's wondrous workings, supposed that hunger and trouble had made her insane, and begged her to be quiet; and said he certainly would get some food in the morning. But she insisted that he should come and see the food the Lord had provided for them. At length the odor of the cooking breakfast reached his nostrils, and he came out, and saw with grateful wonder the food which the Lord had given to feed his suffering family. The children were awaken-

ed, and the heaven sent breakfast was eaten with keen appetites, and reverent and thankful hearts. But the source of the supply, or the hand by which God had sent it, was yet a mystery. Nothing about the basket gave indication of the place from whence it came; and they could only give thanks to the giver or every good and perfect gift for such timely aid.

'Sometime afterward, someone was looking at the bottom of the basket and discovered on it the trace of two initials, nearly obliterated. At once the man recognized them as the initials of the grocer who lived at the next corner, and concluded the basket came from him. The grocer was a believer in the final salvation of all men, and was not regarded as especially devout; but it seemed evident that the Lord had used him to convey food to this suffering family.

'The rope-maker's wife lost no time, but speedily called on the wife of the grocer, saying, 'I have come to tell you how the Lord heard my prayers.' 'Stop', said the grocer's wife, 'hear my story first. That cold, stormy night, when I lay in the bed with my infant only a few weeks old on my arm, and the winds howling around, someone came and took hold of me, and said, Mr. H—'s folks are starving, and you have bread enough; send them some bread. My husband said that it was false, that Mr. H— is better off than we are. He does not need bread. Soon the hand was laid on me again, and the message was repeated. I again urged my husband to go but he refused.

'This was done the third time; and I entreated my husband to go, but he had no faith in it. I said unto him, You take care of the child, I am going to carry Mr. H—'s folks some bread. I cannot stay. God will take everything we have if we do not do it.

'Seeing that I was determined to go, he offered to go for me; and took the basket. I told him to put in bread, potatoes and butter, etc., and he went out in the storm, wading through the deep drifts of snow; and left the basket in your entry.

'The rope-maker's wife then told her story about the sore distress, the weary night watch, the agonizing prayer, and the timely answer, which brought comfort to both soul and body in that wild and stormy night.'"

"And", said the merchant who told the story, "I was one of the children who ate that breakfast which the Lord thus provided." "And", said the physician, "that merchant is Mr. H—, of this city."

This was the physician's story as nearly as we can repeat it; and we have placed it among these records of prevailing prayer in hope that from it some of God's poor children may derive comfort in the midst of trial and distress, and be enabled to plant their Ebenezers, or memorials of divine faithfulness, thick amid the shadowy pathways of this weary world, until they shall reach the land where, "They shall hunger no more, for the Lamb which is in the midst of the throne shall feed them, and lead them unto living fountains of waters."

Still God humbles his people, and suffers them to hunger, and feeds them in unknown ways, that

he may make them know that, " man doth not live by bread alone, but by every word that proceedeth out of the mouth of the Lord, doth man live." (Deut. 8:3) Happy are they who apply these lessons of His providence, and learn more and more perfectly to trust His faithful word.

Sylvester Hassell

(Reprint from " Signs " 1960 .)

PETER'S RESTORATION

Preached on Lord's Day Evening, April 9th, 1922, at Brixton Tabernacle

---

" And the Lord turned, and looked upon Peter. And Peter remembered the word of the Lord, how He had said unto Him, Before the cock crow, thou shalt deny Me thrice. And Peter went out, and wept bitterly." Luke 22, 61, & 62.

If the Scriptures did not describe the Lord's people as having faults, evidencing their truly natural side, some of us would be unable to find much help in them. The falls of God's family are not written for our imitation, or to foster a spirit of lightness in us, or in any wise to make us think we may do evil that good may abound, but they are written for the consolation of people like Peter today.

This evening I desire grace to speak upon the restoration of Peter. Before his denial the Lord had intimated to His weak disciple that he should be recovered out of the snare of the fowler, " When thou art converted, strengthen thy brethren." Here is the divine promise that forgiveness and love should reach his heart and then he would be fitted to help his poor stumbling brethren. Peter had been regenerated before this; he should be converted, that is, turned from and delivered out of the sad state of backsliding into which he so quickly fell.

What led to Peter's restoration? The Saviour's intercession. " I have prayed for thee, that thy faith fail not." " Holy Father, keep all My people; keep them." Peter, with all his swearing and lying and other sins, gave ample proof as to where he would have gone had it not been for the Saviour's all - prevailing prayer for him. Even while he was in the sieve he was kept; had it not been so, the devil would have sifted him into perdition. Oh! the mercy that shines here in the Saviour's heart towards His sinning people. Peters here tonight, this is the Saviour of the Father's sending. What are your thoughts of Him? All that Peter said and did while in the sieve only illustrates the power of divine keeping, for to what greater depths of evil would Peter have sunk had there been no prayer of Christ for him and no power of God around him? Mark, Peter's cursing and swearing are not fruits of intercession and gracious keeping - decidedly not - such things can only come from a corrupt source, a depraved nature but, to be kept from total and final apostasy with a heart like he then revealed, only proves the more illustriously the effectual interces -

sion of Christ and the power of God around him.

Judas and Peter grievously sinned, the former from love of money, but the latter sinned against light, love and mercy felt. What saved Peter from an awful end like Judas? Nothing in Peter, we are will persuaded. What was it? Divine sovereignty put an interceding Christ between Peter and the halter and perdition, and so he was kept from using the one and going to the other. To every fallen and repenting child of God present I would say, "Your recovery to spiritual peace and fellowship with the Lord will start from the same source as Peter's; the Saviour loves you still!"

An act of providence must be considered and an apparently trivial one too. "The cock crowed," and, though this may have been an every morning occurrence, yet this particular morning it occurred in relation to such things that did not happen every morning. All four evangelists tell us of this cock-crowing and it had its part in restoring Peter. The cock-crowing had an effect on Peter Peter's mind, and haven't you been taught to feel a connection between things apparently trivial and certain things you have done? "The cock crew... And Peter remembered the word of the Lord, how He had said unto him, Before the cock crow, thou shalt deny Me thrice." This event was used by God to stir up Peter's mind by way of remembrance.

Has some affliction been sent upon you to stir up your mind, and is it being sanctified to your soul so as to convict you of your sin and so connect your sin and your affliction; you own the mercy and love of the rod and say, "Before I was afflicted, I went astray, even as far as Peter went, but I saw it was in love to my soul that this trial came to me and I pray that it will enable me to learn His statutes in a spiritual way." Such a Peter-like character will see something beneath the surface of this cock-crowing. Or it may be the Lord is bringing you through the fiery trial of bereavement. Something of the spirit of idolatry, which is so subtle and so ensnaring, may have carried you away from the Lord and caused you to look more to the creature than to the Creator. He has brought down the idol according to His promise, "From all your idols will I cleanse you," and blessed the solemn stoke to you and now the bereavement speaks to you as the cock-crowing did to Peter. God's voice in such circumstances reaches the deepest recesses of the soul and makes room for Himself in your heart and life as not before. You that have passed this way know the bitterness and the bliss of such trials.

It may be that numerous circumstances are, as it were, crowing and pointing out your folly. You had some smooth sailing, friend; the south wind blew softly and you had some prosperous times, but now the tempestuous wind called Eurocly-don has blown your temperal prosperity to pieces. Neither sun nor stars in many days appeared and all hope of being saved from these circumstances is being taken away. In your home, employment or business, things have suddenly taken an opposite turn; you have toiled hard

with brain and hand to go forward, but the circumstances are so pressing against you that you cannot help going backward and you fear a total wreck of everything dear to flesh and blood. Now, my friend, do not these topsyturvy circumstances, under the blessing of God, speak to you something like this? "Do you wonder at your circumstances being as they are? Can you complain of the hand of God going against you? Have you not asked for these things by your evil ways? Have you not neglected the Scriptures, the secret admonitions of conscience, the Lord's house, the watchfulness over your own spirit? Has not the mercy seat been infrequently and coldly visited, and far more time spent upon temporal and perishing things than in seeking eternal and spiritual things?" Ah! friend, here is the same thing happening to you as to Peter; the Lord knows how to make providences speak to you and call your sin to remembrance. Yes, and the day will come when you will bless Him with weeping eyes for those crooks in your lot, those thorns in your way, those wall of hewn stones, for they will be seen by you as the chosen means of love, in preventing you from plunging yourself into more grievous trouble. Trials blessed produce more soul profit than prosperous time unblessed. We must say, "He hath not dealt with us after our sins; nor rewarded us according to our iniquities." We have to learn what that means, "He gave them their request; but sent leanness into their soul."

"And Peter called to mind the word that Jesus said unto him . . . And when he thought thereon, he wept." The power of spiritual thought is not with us. We are not sufficient to think spiritually of ourselves. Peter was now favoured to think and remember by the unction of the Remembrancer, and now he thought of the word of warning, "Simon, Simon, behold, Satan hath desired to have you, that he may sift you as wheat." Apparently that warning word had previously fallen upon his ear without any effect but, as none of the Lord's words can fall to the ground, it comes home to Peter now with great power and he feels the importance of it.

We cannot disregard any word of the Lord without evil resulting, and sorrow is sure to follow such conduct. All revealed truth we need; all is profitable for reproof, for correction, for instruction in righteousness, in addition to doctrine, and, when we walk in our own ways and are not humbled enough to bow to the authority of the Word, we are on the highway to trouble in some form or another, as some of us have found. Then we find the exceeding kindness of the Lord in causing us to remember our evil ways, and our "doings that were not good", and, when He makes memory do its work, we think of our actions with shame and grief and have no small regrets that ever we could act so base a part.

Memory is connected with repentance elsewhere in this Book. "Remember therefore from whence thou art fallen, and repent." Remember therefore how thou hast received and heard, and hold fast and repent." The sins of the church are to be remembered as well as the

sins of the individual, and repented of in order to restoration. What a great mercy it is to have our sins set before us in the light of God's countenance and for Him to charge them home to us and show us the guilt of them! This is done by His goodness in order to lead us to repentance.

There was also a word of comfort for Peter to think of: "But I have prayed for thee, that thy faith fail not." The Spirit showed him his own thoughtlessness and then the remembrance the Saviour had of him. "I have prayed for thee" is a great word to have spoken home to a man who has sinned like Peter. To have the mind led to muse on my great sin, on the one hand, in neglecting the word of the Lord and, on the other, to be led to the Saviour's continued intercession for me that my poor weak faith should not fail, is enough to break any man's stony heart; no one can stand out against that. Peter would have been harder than his name signifies if he had not gone out and wept bitterly. May you and I be favoured like that and see if we do not have to find a secret place to weep both tears of shame and tears of joy!

"The Lord turned, and looked upon Peter." If the Lord had turned His back upon Peter, could Peter have justly complained? To a tender conscience, departing from God's ways is sure to bring on fear— fear of the Lord leaving us to reap the full consequences of our sowing to the wind; the heart smites us with condemnation and we fear He will never show us His face again, never look with mercy again. If ever we have acted like Peter, sat where he sat, spoke like he spake, and then had a look of love and forgiveness given us, we all know something of the soul melting under the sense of the Lord's kindness to us. It is thus the Saviour becomes to us something more than a name. His Name, then, is as ointment poured forth and love to Him is then in lively exercise.

All Peters and Davids in heart (and some of the Lord's people may be like them in outward falls) want this look, and they shall have it, for the Spirit did not write this scripture for amusement and certainly not for the elder sons who have never transgressed at any time; no, He wrote for the comfort and hope of all those who, having sinned like Peter and David, are brought to repentance.

This look separated Peter and that at once. "Peter went out." Ah! poor man, erred in going in! Had we stood at the gate and told him he was acting foolishly in seeking to go in the courtyard, he would have bitterly resented it. Very few indeed can accept wise counsel. When he had got in, it was another matter to get out. The flesh and ignorant zeal can take us into great troubles and disgrace, but neither of them can help us out; nothing but a look from the God - Man Mediator will ever separate us from the enemies of Christ, but that will. Their fire may be very strong and alluring on a cold night, but a look from Christ sends a stronger fire in the heart and powerfully draws the recipient from the place of denial.

Many of us present tonight have professed to have received the

Saviour 's love into our hearts , but the reality of that will be seen by the fruit of separation . We shall be going out from many things and people too; all our life , going out, if this look of divine love has vitally reached us , and the going out is no hardship at all under the sense of love. Peter did not want telling to go out when this love reached him; no, he could not get out fast enough , depend upon that . Neither did he stand and argue about the Saviour being too hard , too strict , too severe — no . All such talk today only shows with certainty where we are. He would have been among the enemies until now had he not felt the power of love ; that enjoyed kills all such talk . " He went out ." He muffled his head in his cloak and went out and, as he went, he felt the spirit of these words : —

" Lord , pardon a backslider base
Returning from the dead ,
Ashamed to show his shameful face ,
Or lift his guilty head .

Ah ! what a fool have I been made ,
Or rather made myself !
That mariner 's mad part I played ,
That sees , yet strikes the shelf ."

Tears for sin are beyond our power to make, even when we know we ought to be , of all people , the most repentant. How glad we often would be if we could shed one tear over our sin ! But Peter found the secret of true repentance. " He wept bitterly." Terribly had he sinned (we equal him in that if we know our - selves ;) bitterly he weeps . Ah ! do we equal him in that also? Oh that we could manifest the same grief for our falls as he ! Plainly we can sin , plainly we cannot repent ; sin hardens , repentance shows a gracious softness. Judas went out, but he went out to get the halter and hang his body , and , as to his soul , he went out to perdition. The solemn fact for us is this, that, without godly repentance and spiritual softness of heart over our sins , we may escape the halter , but we shall not escape perdition , and we shall meet Judas in his and our own place. Some of us here tonight are tried exceedingly on this very point of repentance . We feel that after men have told us that believing is sufficient , they are not telling us the truth , for there is no word more true than this , " repen - tance toward God " — that first and then — " faith toward our Lord Jesus Christ ." No repentance — no faith .

" What mean the men that say , believe ,
And let repentance go ?
What comfort can the soul receive
That never felt its woe ? "

Brethren , Christ and Christ alone can rightly do the thing, and this look of Chrsit made Peter 's eyes over - flow with tears . Judas went into endless misery ; Peter went into the region of heaven in his feelings , for weeping from such a cause as the manifested love of Christ to him was far from the sorrow that worketh death — sorrow over his acts to be sure — sorrow over his heart .

" How weak must be this wicked heart ,
Which , boasting much to know ,
Made light of all Thy bitter smart ,
And wantoned with Thy woe ! "

But how surprisingly good his Lord appeared to him now ! What a revelation this was to him of the

Saviour 's heart !

Thus we have faintly, but I hope truthfully , shown the way the Lord restored Peter. Have I this evening a case present like his ? Then let me say to all such , you will find the intercession of Christ to be a most blessed thing . Your heart will one day be led to see that He had His eye and heart upon you perpetually and never ceased to bear up your name and case before His Father, and His intercession , as you will see fuller and deeper yet, is based on the fact that He died for your falls , the original one and all your actual ones personally since you knew Him. You will trace your recovery to His fountain of blood and to His priestly work performed in glory. But you will also find that He resents your conduct greatly and hence He will charge your sin home to you and make you judge your sin and own your sin as David did in the 51 st Psalm. Providences may be very trying to you as to others who have fallen and you will see the necessity of them and the kindness of God in them and understand why you have so many broken bones . Bitter cries you will put up that He would hide His face from your sins and blot out all your iniquities .

" Restore unto me the joy of Thy salvation " will be the burden of your oppressed heart and it shall be granted you. That will be by the Lord granting you a look. He will give you a deep sense of His grace in pardoning your great offences , His righteousness in justifying you , His Spirit in renewing a right spirit in you and the exceeding kindness of His grace in Christ Jesus to you . This will separate you from your evil company and break your heart in true repentance , as the memory of your evil ways and the knowledge of your more evil heart is seen in the light of His love. Thus was Peter restored to a living fellowship and sweet communion with his Lord . He was still kept in the apostolic company and not thrown out as a castaway . The Lord sanctified his fall and made it useful to His disciple and through him to the church of God to the end of time .

" When thou art converted , strengthen thy brethren ," says Christ , for the Saviour knew he would have brethren who should fall like Peter and they would need some strengthening . Who better able to comfort fallen brethren than one who has fallen and been restored himself ? By the epistles that Peter wrote after his recovery many have been strengthened . " Kept " is a great word with Peter now, not by his own headiness, zeal or strength, but by " the power of God ." Now he felt the glory of the Saviour 's prayer , " Holy Father , keep them ; keep all My sheep, but keep Peter." If we will hear him , he speaks out of his chastened and forgiven heart to us , " Learn from my sad case in no-wise to trust to yourself or to any arm of flesh , but look only and solely to the power of God safely and honourably to bring you through ."

" Faith is precious " he tell us , and he had faith . " We believe and are sure that Thou art that Christ, the Son of the living God ." That faith was given him from the Father in heaven , and therefore was tried . It was tried in the sieve and failed not. Now he can speak to us tonight and

say, " The trial of your faith, being much more precious than of gold that perisheth, though it be tried with fire." He is no novice now, for he can speak experimentally of his own trial of faith. It strengthens us to know we are not treading a path contrary to the apostles and saints of God as recorded in the Scriptures. " Think it not strange concerning the fiery trial which is to try you, as though some strange thing happened unto you." The issue will be to make the pure gold shine the brighter unto the praise and honour and glory of Jesus Christ.

The preciousness of Christ to Peter now is more than notion. " " Unto you therefore which believe He is precious," and truly he felt that. " Precious in calling me at the first; precious in praying for me while I was in the sieve and precious in atoning for all my sins before my call by grace and all my crimes since I professed to know Him (though I denied all knowledge of Him, which I can never forget). Precious, indeed, in looking upon me on that bitterly cold night (in the courtyard and in my heart) which look warmed my heart and melted my soul and sent me out to weep bitterly. Precious in keeping me to feed His poor sheep and using me and my sad fall for the help and solace of all the brethren who sin and stumble as I did."

Peter knew something of this theme verily, " Watch." " Be ye therfore sober, and watch unto prayer." " Be sober, be vigilant, because your adversary the devil, as a roaring lion, has as much enmity to you as to me; he has his sieve yet, and, should you get in that, you will display the same evils as I."

" Remember." " I will endeavour that ye may be able after my decease to have these things always in remembrance." He had found out, to his great cost, the sorrow of forgetting the word of warning that the Lord had given him before his fall, hence he seems to want the whole of his first chapter in his second letter to impress upon us the importance of remembering.

He cannot leave us without another word, " Beware, beware!" " Beware lest ye also, being led away with the error of the wicked, fall from your own stadfastness." That is Peter's last word of caution to the family of God — " Beware!"

May it be granted unto us to profit by these things! We would unite with Peter's ascription of praise, " To Him be glory both now and for ever. Amen.

Earnest Roe

Sent to Signs by
Bro. W.R. Pullig
10220 Ridgely Drive
Baton Rouge, La. 70809

PSALM 19 : 7-9

The law of the Lord is perfect, converting the soul: the testimony of the Lord is sure, making wise the simple.

The statutes of the Lord are right, rejoicing the heart: the commandment of the Lord is pure, enlightening the eyes.

The fear of the Lord is clean, enduring for ever: the judgments of the Lord are true and righteous altogether.

MARCH, 1939

PSALMS XLI. 1, 2.

" Blessed is he that considereth the poor: the Lord will deliver him in time of trouble. The Lord will preserve him, and keep him alive; and he shall be blessed upon the earth: and thou wilt not deliver him unto the will of his enemies."

Recently it was my privilege to hear one of those fellows who are saying lo here and lo there, use this particular Scripture as a basis for his money begging. Of course, as was to be expected, he took quite a bit of cash out of town. But I wondered if he did not leave town as destitute of the knowledge as to who it was under consideration, as when he arrived. Furthermore, I wonder if he was even one of the poor under notice. At least, he did not have the fruit, because one of those who have the fruit will not beg money in the name of doing work for the Lord. But we should never question anything that is said unless we can give something better. I wondered if I knew anything better, and, if so, did I know just what application to make of this Scripture? As I contemplated the wonderful display of sovereign grace, in the salvation of the dear children of God, I was made to rejoice that I even had, as I hope, a hope in this matchless consideration of the poor. The longer I live and the more I am made to see the corruption of this natural man, the more I am made to see what a high and complete consideration this was. The blessed character under consideration is none other than Jesus Christ our Savior. We would not speak of him being blessed as the Lord God from heaven, because, as him there would be none to bless him, as he is as old as God the Father, having been from everlasting to everlasting. But as the man Christ Jesus we love to feel that he was blessed of the Father to come in the fulfilling of his will. " And I have put my words in thy mouth, and I have covered thee in the shadow of mine hand, that I may plant the heavens, and lay the foundations of the earth, and say unto Zion. Thou art my people." — Isaiah li. 16. In speaking of his work on earth, he says that he came not to do his own will, but the will of him that sent him (John vi. 38), and thus we see that in that sense he had to be blessed to perform the work he was sent to do. In further confirming this he says, Of myself I can do nothing (John v. 30), and, My Father doeth the work (John xiv. 10), and, I live by him (John vi. 57). What about considering the poor? And who are the poor? And in what way did Jesus remember them? And how and to what extent were they poor? Yes, dear children of God, he has most graciously remembered thee. He beheld you in your sins even before there was any of you. Here is one of the sure things about the covenant of grace: that it was ordered in all things and sure before the world began. Determination is not worth anything unless the determinant has a full knowledge and control of all things that are to transpire in the time that his covenant is to be brought into perfection. Thus, we run into the grand doctrine of predestination

here , as elsewhere when we go to talk or write of the mercy of God. It is not so much a hobby as some of our enemies would have others believe, but it is the backbone of the whole scheme of salvation. To say that this consideration of the poor could come about and there be some power other than God Almighty determining things , certainly is a poor comfort to God's children. This poor that our text has inclosed in it want a sure doctrine . They are so poor that they would not dare leave any part of the salvation of their destitute souls to chance or works. Brethren , I believe here is a good place to say that these poor are not so afraid of making their God the author of sin that they are continually apologizing for his actions . He has done certain things , and will continue to do so, (and all by determination) and has set the bounds of all people in the same way . Not only has he considered us while we were dead in sins , but he is at it now . Some people have the idea that he does not remember us when we get in a poor state after regeneration. If such a dose of legalism was true , then our text would have to read that he is blessed when he remembers the rich , or those who are able to work in favor with him. Poor old Job would have been in an awful plight if the Lord had only considered him when he was in good condition. But listen , my dear readers , Job was a very poor man . " Oh that I knew where I might find him , that I might come even to his seat." " Behold, I go forward, but he is not there; and backward, but I cannot perceive him: on the left hand, where he doth work , but I cannot behold him : he hideth himself on the right hand, that I cannot see him." — Job xxiii. 3 ,8 ,9 Do you ever get in this condition , precious brethren ? Ah , yes , more that way than any other way , I hear you lament. If this was the heritage of the children of God what a dismal scene it would be . What would be the outcome of such a condition that you could not find him ? Do you suppose you could ever find him while in this terrible conflict of soul? O , dear little ones , how poor we mortals are. We do not know where he is. We are continually looking for him whom our soul loveth , but as long as we are looking in our ability to find him he is hid from us. Does God do a good work of hiding from his creatures ? He hid Jesus from Herod , which is a figure of the natural man, and the natural abilities of man have never found him out yet, and never will. But has God forgot to be gracious to poor old Job in the extremity of his case ? Oh no , he considers him , and teaches him of his loving remembrance. Let us look in on the poor destitute fellow and see if we find our own travel, our own hopes and our own deliverances . " " But he knoweth the way that I take: when he hath tried me , I shall come forth as gold ." — Job xxiii . 10 . Ofttimes , dear tried soul , he is hid from you , but he considers you as his sheep and he knows where you are . We cannot consider him , only as he gives us grace to do so, but his love and care of his people are based upon the righteousness of himself . As to who are the poor, we find them spoken of all through the Bible. They are the children of God. They are that

number that cannot be numbered by the enumeration of man. They constitute the bride of Jesus. Will he ever fail to take cognizance of his bride, that was given him in the covenenat of redemption? If so, then his agreement is indeed a legal covenant, and will certainly fail, because we are not able, and never can be able, to perform any satisfactory work. They are not chosen for numerical strength or righteousness, but in him before the world began. The number is so definite that men nor devils cannot add to nor subtract from it. (See 2 Samuel xxiii. 5.) To be sure the degree of being poor may vary with God's children. Some of them are dealt with in one way and some in another way, yet all by the Spirit, and for the good of them and his glory. Seemingly, the children he calls to the church are the poorest beings in this world. Everything must be taken away before one is fit for this kingdom. But all the different degrees of being poor are not a variation in God, but a confirmation of his work among his people. Paul, in writing to the church at Ephesus, says, But unto every one of us is given grace according to the measure of the gift of Christ. (Eph. iv. 7.) All of these little ones constitute the bride of Jesus, our Husband. There is not the least question about this poor woman being considered by her Husband. He has already paid all she owned, and I went to say that her debt was so enormous that she could never have made the first payment, or start, towards getting out from the condemnation she was under by reason of transgression. Her sins were such that she could never have met her Husband in that wretched condition, because he is without sin. But he considered her in the extremity of her case. Oh what love is this! What manner of attention, that he did take notice of this poor and sinful woman. Poor soul, when you are given to meditate upon the goodness and mercy of God, do you not often wonder how it is that you could be remembered and considered? No water to drink that would be thirst-quenching to a poor soul. The pantry empty of that bread of life, but in his consideration of you it was to open a fountain that never shall run dry, but flow in winter and in summer. He gives his chosen ones to eat of that bread that comes down from heaven, and, poor hungry soul, it is from an inexhaustible source. In taking notice of this poor and afflicted people, he laid aside the glory that he had with the Father. Not that he needed it, but that she was lost to him in her sin and degradation and the covenant must be carried out. Look at the world in her giving of alms and see if she administers as does Jesus. No, I dare say not, but it is with an expectation of applause of men, and usually looking for it back. But he lays aside his glory, and even passes by the nature of angels and takes upon himself the form of a servant, and was made in the likeness of men. (Phil. ii.7.) Brethren, this is riches beyond compare, to think that he loved his people in such a wonderful way, veiling himself in flesh, being made like unto his own poor flock. Let us praise his adorable name for considering us enough

to give unto his bride one coat .

No art of man can weave this robe ,
Tis of such texture fine ;
Nor could the wealth of all this globe
By purchase make it mine .

Tis of one piece , and wove throughout ;
So curious wove that none
Can dress up in this seamless coat ,
Till Jesus puts it on .

" I give unto them eternal life ." Yes , he did this for you when you were so poor that you could not think upon his blessed name. He took our sins upon his shoulders and bore them to the cross , putting them away forever . While he had that terrible load on him he was working our that righteousness that we had failed to do. (See Romans v. 10 .) I am persuaded that you have been comforted time after time because of his consideration of you. May he give you to continue to rest in such a Man , who has been poor that ye through his poverty might be rich . (2 Cor. viii . 9 .) He will continue to consider your case , poor sinner because

Grace led my roving feet
To tread the heavenly road ,
And new supplies each hour I meet ,
While pressing on to God .

And he is even now considering you at the throne of grace and mercy , and will continue to do so until the last one of his poor and afflicted people is safely delivered home . How can he fail in any of his promises to his little ones ? How can he fail to consider them ? Listen , poor soul , you who are so cast down , what a safe and secure fortress you have to abide in : " The Lord will deliver him in time of trouble . The Lord will preserve him , and keep him alive ." We have ample proof that he de - livered him from , every enemy that assailed him thus verifying the above promise to deliver . Moreover , he preserved him , and kept him alive . Blessed thought that he is now alive , and is our Advocate for evermore , because

He took our mortal flesh to show
The wonders of his love ,
For us he paid his life below ,
And prays for us above .

Father , he cries , forgive their sins ,
For I myself have died ;
And then he shows his opened veins ,
And pleads his wounded side .

Let us see further as to his mission here on the earth . " He shall be blessed upon the earth ." Yes , he shall make many rich , and give unto them the keys of the kingdom , and they shall go in and out and find pasture . (John x . 9 .) He shall complete the work his Father gave him to do , and even now while you , perhaps , dear reader , are low in spirit , it is a finished work .

It is finished , oh what pleasure
Do these charming words afford ,
Heavenly blessings , without measure ,
Flow to us from Christ the Lord ;
It is finished , it is finished ,
Saints , the dying words record .

" And thou wilt not deliver him unto the will of his enemies ." Oh what matchless grace is this ! Oh what boundless love , that Jesus , that immaculate One , was sent to con - sider such poor rebels as we are , and that power was given him to

conquer death , hell and the grave over his enemies . Their will was to do him to death (they meant it for evil), but I am so glad to write this wonderful thought , that he came to do his Father 's will , and I hope I believe in a sovereign God to the extent that while he us here doing that, that not for one moment was he turned over to the will of his enemies, because my Book tells me that all of them were gathered together to do whatsoever his hand and counsel determined before to be done (Acts iv . 28) , and any other doctrine than this makes my poor and destitute condition dependent upon chance , or works . " Blessed are the poor in spirit : for their 's is the kingdom of heaven ." Poor sinner , can you get rich ? No , but here is One that has made you so , and inasmuch as your great High Priest was not delivered to the will of his enemies , just so you will not be .

As poor as Paul , yet in hope ,

W . D . Griffin

" Every one that loveth him that begat loveth him also that is begotten of him ." — I John V . I .

There there is love to Jesus , there will be love to those who are his by redemption , his by regeneration , and his by personal possession. The more, too, that we see and the more that we know of the beauty and blessedness of the Lord of life and glory , the more we shall love his image as we behold it visibly marked in his dear people , and the more we shall cleave to them as being Christ's with tender affection. It is our dim , scanty , and imperfect knowledge of God the Father in his eternal love , and of the Lord Jesus Christ in his grace and glory , which leaves us so often cold, lifeless, and dead in our affections towards him ; and with the declension of love towards the Head comes on decay of love towards his members . If there were more blessed revelations to our soul of the Person and work , grace and glory , beauty and blessedness of the Lord Jesus Christ, it is impossible but that we should more and more warmly and tenderly fall in love with him ; for he is the most glorious object that the eyes of faith can see . He fills heaven with the resplendent beams of his glorious majesty ; and has ravished the hearts of thousands of his dear family upon earth by the manifestations of his bleeding , dying love . So that if we love him not , it is because we know him not . If , then , to those who know him he makes himself precious , it is evident that just in proportion to our personal, spiritual, experimental knowledge of him will be our love to him .

J . C . Philpot

MOVED OR MOVING ?

To assure you of getting your " Signs " and without missing any copies , be sure to inform us of any change of address .

Editors

MEETINGS

SMITH RIVER ASSOCIATION

The Smith River Association will convene, the Lord willing, with Paynes Creek Church the first Sunday in September and Friday and Saturday before. Those coming from the North on Blue Ridge Parkway, go a mile past 151 and turn left on State road #639. Those coming from the south, go a mile past 150 and turn right on State road #639.

All lovers of the truth and ministers of our faith and order are invited.

Elder Amos T. Hash, Moderator

ORIGINAL SOUTH ARKANSAS PRIMITIVE BAPTIST ASSOCIATION MEETING

The next Session convenes with Pilgrim Rest Church. Located off Highway 167 north of Fordcyce, Arkansas. Take Highway 273 about one half mile to Church.

Session beginning on Saturday before 3rd Sunday in September 15 & 16, 1990, beginning at 10:00 a.m.

Frances Townley, Church Clerk

SAINTS REST PRIMITIVE BAPTIST CHURCH

The lord willing Saints Rest Primitive Baptist Church, Dallas, Texas, will have our annual three day fall meeting beginning at 7:30 p.m. Friday, September 28, 1990 continuing through Sunday, September 30, 1990.

Brethren and friends of the OLD SCHOOL BAPTIST are invited to be with us in our annual meeting.

Elder C.C. Morris, Moderator
Deacon D.G. Connell, Church Clerk
214-298-8068

SOUTH OUACHITA PRIMITIVE BAPTIST ASSOCIATION

The one hundredth annual session of the South Ouachita Primitive Baptist Association is scheduled to convene with New Hope Church beginning on Friday before the fourth Sunday in September 1990 and continuing until noon on that Sunday. New Hope Church is located one mile east of Spearsville, La. which is on La. Hwy. 15 in Union Parish. All who love the truth as it is in Jesus Christ are invited to come worship with us.

Call or write me if you need further information or a place to stay.

C.C. Wilbanks

CONTRIBUTIONS

FOR MAY 1990

Charlie Fox, AR 2.00
Jerry P. Cockran, NC 7.00
Mrs. Roma Smith, AL 7.00
Charles Oates, VA 7.00
Mrs. Clemie Bishop, AR 7.00
Dan Anders, AL 2.00
Mrs. Muriel M. Strader, NC 2.00
Eld. J.T. Austin, PA 2.00
Mrs. Ernestine Sharp, LA 12.00
Eld. David Turner, LA 7.00
Eld. Malcoln Burhhalter, TX.... 2.00
R. Vernon Furr, NC 4.00
Barney & Melba Sullivan, AR ... 7.00
Eld. Lon D. Moon, AL 5.00
In memory mother Mamie Sullivan
Ms. Sue Quarles, AL 25.00
Mrs. Flora Vest, VA 2.00
Mrs. H.A. Harlow, TX 5.00
S.L. Walker, VA 7.00
Mrs. Harold May, AL 2.00
Mrs. Faye Cole, NC 2.00
Boyd Minter, NC 2.00
Margaret Quesenberry, VA 2.00
H.R. Toney, MS 2.00
Mrs. M.E. Womble, NC 2.00
Mrs. Betty Lovitte, NC 2.00
J.C. Carroll, NC 10.00
William L. Neal, NC 12.00

OBITUARIES

VESTER CLAYTON DICKERSON

It is with a feeling of much unworthiness and sadness that I attempt to write a few words in memory of our dear brother Vester Dickerson.

He was born January 19, 1912 to Alex and Mattie Cox Dickerson. He was twice married, first to Verdie Gwyn, they had one daughter, Nancy Dickerson Mosley of Reidsville, N.C. Verdie died in 1947. His second marriage was to Inez Strader Dickerson Feb. 14, 1948. To this union was born four children, Wayne Jackson, Charles Clayton and Jerry Penn all of Ruffin, N.C. also Sarah Dickerson Perdue of Reidsville, N.C.

He also had three sisters, two of whom survives him, one brother. Brother Vester asked for a home with Dan River Primitive Baptist Church at her meeting July 24, 1976 and was baptized along with his wife, Sister Inez on July 31, 1976, by their pastor, Elder D.V. Spangler.

Bro. Vester had a stroke June 9, 1984 and died June 8, 1989, and for five years was completely helpness, but his dear wife along with the help of their four wonderful children was able to keep him at home and was well taken care of.

He was a devoted husband and father from beginning to the end. His funeral was conducted at Dan River Primitive Church by his pastor, Elder Kenneth R. Key, assisted by Elder H.W. Wray. He was buried in the church cemetary.

Written by one who loved him and appreciated him many years.

Coley S. Strader

ELLEN DALTON DOSS

It has pleased our Heavenly Father to call from our midst another one of our dear members, Sister Ellen Dalton Doss.

She was born May 1, 1899, in Pittsylvania County, the daughter of Booker Dalton and Zolza Love Dalton. She was married to Willie Russell Doss.

Aunt (Percy), as we called her, departed this life February 17, 1990, after a very lengthy illness. She was cared for so wonderfully by her family who did all human hands could do for her.

She united with Weatherford Primitive Baptist Church May 24, 1970, and was baptized by her Pastor, Elder O.K. Tench, June 28, 1970. Due to her health, she was unable to attend her meetings as she desired, but always enjoyed the visits of her Brethren and Friends.

Survivors include one son, Earl Doss, Gretna, Va.; three daughters, Bertha Walker and Arlene Jones of Danville, Va., and Jeanette Fowlkes of Ringold, Va.; two sisters, Rillma Dalton of Lynchburg, Va. and Lois Dodd of Richmond, Va.; also six grandchildren, ten great-grandchildren and eight great-great grandchildren.

Her funeral was conducted at Weatherford Primitive Baptist Church by Elders Denver Simpson, Marvin Brumfield, and Raymond Goad. Her body was laid to rest beneath a beautiful mound of flowers to await the glorious resurrection.

She will be greatly missed by her family and by her Church. She will always be in our hearts and minds. May all that mourn our loss be reconciled to God's will.

Written by request of
her Family in loving memory,
Phyllis Goad

ANNIE SHORT HEDRICK

Annie Short Hedrick was born January 30, 1891 and passed away January 17, 1990. She was the daughter of the late James Short and Martha Cox Short. She was married to Ernest A. Hedrick who predeceased her on July 21, 1975. They had 11 children, two of which died as babies, Virginia Dare and James Malcom and Henry Bishop who was killed at the age of 25. The other eight surviving children are Helen Walker, Hazel Brown, Annie Bell Vasser, Vernell Barbour, Mary Newman, Shirley, John and Giles Hedrick. At her death she had 29 grandchildren 47 great grandchildren and 17 great-great grandchildren. She had five sisters and five brothers. Surviving sisters are Ora Adams, Jeanie Murphy and Lizzie Adams. She had a large family and was loved by each one.

On August 10, 1958 she united with Weatherford Primitive Baptist Church and was baptized on August 27, 1958 by her Pastor, Elder O.K. Tench.

I have fond memories of Granny. Each time we visited her and Grandpa, the house was always full of friends and family. We were always there for the Holidays and there was

always someone there for all of us cousins to play with.

Granny was in Roman Eagle Nursing Home for the past 7 or 8 years. She never complained about being there. One Mothers 's Day, my mother had her family over for lunch and she went to the Nursing Home to get Granny so she could be with her children. After she had been there for a while, she was ready to go " home ". After having so many strokes which affected her speech, the only communication she had with anyone was holding their hand and smiling at them.

I've missed going to Granny's for a long time. She will be greatly missed by all who have been touched by her kind words and the love she gave us all.

Her funeral was held Friday, January 19, 1990 at Colbert-Moran Funeral Home by Elder O.K. Tench and Mr. Kenneth Durham. She was laid to rest at Green Bay Baptist Church Cemetery beside her dear Husband, Ernest Hedrick.

I feel she is at peace now is not suffering. She will be greatly missed by each of us.

Written by her granddaughter,
Francine F. Walker

BROTHER FRED MURPHY AND SISTER FAYE HOGG

Rehobeth Church, ElDorado, AR., mourns the loss of Brother Fred Murphy and Sister Faye Hogg. They had the same natural father and we that sorrow believe, the same heavenly Father.

Sister Faye was born May 4, 1898 and passed away January 19, 1990, making her appointed time here 91 years, 8 months and 15 days.

She was faithful in attending church at home as well as churches near by. Sister Faye believed in a God who does all things well and was totally dependent on Him and His grace as far as salvation is concerned.

She was clerk of Rehobeth Church for many years and performed her duties well. Sister Faye will be missed by those that knew and loved her, as I did.

Brother Fred Murphy was born August 17, 1903 and left us March 7, 1990, making his time here 86 years, 6 months and 20 days.

Brother Fred joined Rehobeth Church in 1951 and was ordained a deacon in March, 1957. He served faithfully as long as health permitted.

He was a firm believer in salvation by grace and went to many different parts of our country to hear it preached. Brother Fred loved his church at Rehobeth and always helped any way he could to keep things going well.

We went on several trips together, and he showed much love for those of like faith wherever they were. He received much pleasure in talking about the Election, Predestination and Foreknowledge of God.

May those who loved this Brother and Sister be turned to Him who does comfort those who mourn.

Elder Graydon Smith

Signs of the Times

DEVOTED TO THE OLD SCHOOL BAPTIST CAUSE

"The Sword of the Lord and of Gideon"

VOL. 158 KEELING, VA., SEPTEMBER 1990 NO. 9

SIGNS OF THE TIMES

ISSN - 0199-0063
Subscription price $10.00 per year - $18.00 two years
Published each month by
SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.
Established in 1832
Devoted to the Old School Baptist Cause

CIRCULATION OFFICE
Elder J. R. Williams
Route 1, Box 420
Keeling, Va. 24566

EDITORS
Elder J. R. Williams, Editor
Route 1, Box 420
Keeling, Va. 24566
Phone (804) 792-8758
Elder Kenneth R. Key, Editor
721 Willard Street
Greensboro, N.C. 27405
Phone (919) 273-7464

ASSOCIATE EDITORS

Elder Richard H. Campbell
2171 Allen Court
Germantown, Tenn. 38138
Phone (901) 753-7791

Elder C.B. Davis, Jr.
Rt. 4, Box 440 C
Roxboro, N.C. 27573
Phone (919) 599-7236

Licentiate C.C. Wilbanks
217 Bastrop Drive
Monroe, Louisiana 71203
Phone (318) 343-5473

All letters for this paper containing subscriptions and remittances, should be mailed to Elder J.R. Williams. Rt. 1, Box 420, Keeling, Virginia 24566. All articles and letters for publication, all notices of meetings and all obituaries should be mailed to Elder Kenneth R. Key, 721 Willard Street, Greensboro, N.C. 27405.

SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.
Route 1, Box 420 Keeling, Virginia 24566

POEM

The cross of Christ inspires my heart,
To sing redeeming grace;
Awake, my soul, and bear a part
In my Redeemer's praise!

Oh! who can be compared to him,
Who died upon the tree?
This is my dear delightful theme,
That Jesus died for me.

When at the table of the Lord
We humbly take our place,
The death of Jesus we record,
With love and thankfulness.

These emblems bring my Lord to view
Upon the bloody tree;
My soul believes and feels it true,
That Jesus died for me.

His body broken, nailed and torn,
And stained with streams of blood;
His spotless soul was left forlorn,
Forsaken of his God.

'Twas then his Father gave the stroke
That justice did decree;
All nature felt the dreadful shock,
When Jesus died for me.

My guilt was on my surety laid,
And therefore he must die;
His soul a sacrifice was made
For such a worm as I.

Was ever love so great as this?
Was ever grace so free?
This is my glory, joy and bliss,
That Jesus died for me.

Primitive

CONTENTS

EDITORIAL 194
Elder C.B. Davis, Jr.

VOICES OF THE PAST 198
John Raven
J.C. Philpot

MEETINGS 215

CONTRIBUTIONS 216

OBITUARIES 216
Ocie Bell Dalton
Theodore Silas McGuire

EDITORIAL

" And a river went out of Eden to water the garden; and from thence it was parted, and became into four heads."

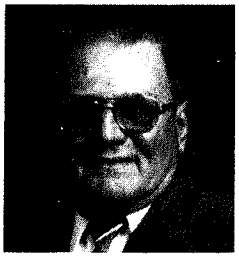
Elder C.B. Davis, Jr.

The word Eden means in the old tongue — place of pleasure — thus this river springs from the presence of God, truly a place of pleasure. The river is pure in every sense for its purity is the river John sees in Revelation. This river also flows out of a place of pleasure, the throne of God. There is no pollution in these streams for in the beginning of creation there was no man to pollute and surely no one to pollute the one flowing in the New City — Heaven.

We note that the river of Eden divides (is parted) into four heads and this seems unusual for we in nature consider the head of a river the source of its beginning. The source though of this river is God's hand and is just as reverse to nature as are His works with man and his nature.

I would now write for your consideration what I feel to see here in essence. I feel these four rivers speak of the four Gospels for the source of the Gospel's springs from Christ and the oneness of God. The Gospels began flowing out (and still do) from the days of the beginning of Christ (the Church) as these rivers flowed out from the beginning of the history of creation and God's plan and works.

The names of these rivers (as all names in Israel) have a special meaning in the old tongue (Hebrew). The first one named is Pison which means an effusion pouring forth and changing. This is typical of the Gospel of Matthew as the first book. He is concerned with the explanation of the birth of Christ and thus is a pouring out of change that would be of eternal effect. He is bringing about an effusion of fulfillment of that in Psalm 46 and the fourth verse " There is a river, the streams whereof shall make glad the city of God, the holy place of the tabernacles of the Most High."

Matthew deals with the generations of men up to the birth of Christ and of course there is but one generation of Christ and we trust we are of this generation. He also

touches upon the conflicts between Christ and the scribes and Pharises. He brings our attention to the sermon on the mount and the miracles performed by Christ in the beginning of His work on earth.

The mode of prayer is set forth and baptism now comes into the frame of the Church. Christ begins the setting up of the Church and proclaims it is eternal. He encourages John with His proclamation that the poor have the Gospel preached to them and the blind made to see and the deaf made to hear etc.

Matthew admonishes believers to be aware that the servant is not greater than his master and that in all things Christ is first and foremost. This is indeed a pouring forth of change for under the old dispensation the priest was considered as the one to turn to in order that he make an offering for the sins of the people. There are many other thoughts of those things that are new to men but let us move on.

The second river is Gihon, Mark if you please meaning a bursting forth as water in a valley of grace. Mark begins Chap. 1 by writing, " The beginning of the Gospel of Jesus Christ, the son of God." We see there a bursting forth of truth that would seem as pure and sweet as waters in a valley of grace.

Mark tells of the choosing of the twelve disciples setting them apart from other men to preach Christ the savior of man. This preaching is to assure God's people that the valley of death and despair hath become a valley of grace and eternal life.

The language of Mark seems in a sense directed to the gentiles as their comfort because prior to the coming of Christ they had no promise of hope of eternal life. This is now a bursting forth of tender mercy and loving kindness expressed in the works and words of Christ.

Christ taught many times in the parables which could not be understood by the scribe and Pharisees. When they stated they knew not the meanings His reply was " Let he that hath ear to hear, hear." They still did not understand that He was but telling them that the ear of understanding burst forth from Him.

The third river Hiddekel means a loud sound or voice. We can now relate to something in the book of Daniel chap. ten verse four, also chap. twelve verses 5, 6, and 7. We hear of the loud sound or voice telling Daniel that the things he desires to see and know are secrets of God himself. His voice proclaims they will be revealed when it pleases Him to open the book.

Luke (the third gospel) begins his book with the very first verse sounding loud and clear, " Forasmuch as many have taken in hand to set forth in order a declaration of these things which are most surely believed among us " etc. He gives us the fullest account of the birth of Christ and the clearest picture of words in His coming. He also concerns his writings with the experiences of the preaching of the disciples.

We hear as it were through Luke's writing the voice of Christ and His truths coming as a loud wind. We can hear the sound thereof and can see the effects and feel them also

but we cannot see the wind (spirit) itself. There is that small still voice that speaks within His people but however small it is loud enough to be effectual.

The road to the cross of sacrifice and death is set forth by Luke. Read now Chap. 9 verse 51, also Chap. 18 verses 29 through 33. We see then as Christ knows He must face death the flesh (the voice thereof) cries out " Father remove this cup from me " (the cup of the dregs of suffering and death). There is yet a greater voice heard and it is the sound of the spirit saying " Nevertheless not my will, but Thine be done."

Christ stands in the hall of law (in our stead) before Herod and Pilate and though they find no fault in Him the voices of the world loud and clear say crucify Him, read Chap. 23 verses 23 and 24. They knew not that the loud sentence of death was but a fulfillment of God's will, thus He goes to the cross as a perfect sacrifice for our sins.

The fourth river is Euphrates which means unknown but fruitful. John begins this fourth book with this writing, " In the beginning was the Word and the Word was with God, and the Word was God." Read on further through verses 12 and 13 for John reveals those things that were unknown yet are fruitful when they are manifest to the chosen of God. John would say he was not the light (as yet unknown) but bare witness of that light (the fruits thereof.

John also sets forth the doctrine of Christ in a way that would refute the teachings prior to this time by the Gnostics and Arians who but thought of Christ as a mere man who had no more than experienced a spiritual revelation of souls. We now know that what was unknown by those people would be and is fruitful for us.

The feast of five thousand and five leaves and two fishes would be an unknown (in nature) but in the realm of spirit all things are possible and fruitful. We see that after they feasted there were twelve baskets of fragments left. This typifies the twelve disciples teaching and preaching for after we have feasted at the feet of Christ (set down on the grass of grace) there is so much more to talk about and rejoice in.

John goes on to state why he has written his book and though there are still unknown with us the reasons are fruitful for they contain the promise of eternal life and a home in the region of bliss.

I would now like to touch upon some points I feel are as streams of purpose in a personal sense. We as mortal beings of a time world find in the first point (river) of experience a pouring forth of change. There is a change in conversation, walk, thought and attitude. We don't at first understand what is taking place and we begin to look for the source of this stream of grace. We feel even the tears of our weeping would pollute the stream but it is beyond our reach and sight, thus bringing us into the realm of faith and hope.

The second point of experience brings a bursting forth of love and peace that surely exists no where else except in the valley of grace. Now we begin to find comfort in the feeling that He is working within us

unto the promises of His gospel. We find a bursting forth of the sound of salvation each time we have a manifestation of His presence and hear the preaching of the word.

The third point of experience tells us (that small still voice) yet loud enough to discern the comforting words " Thy sins are forgiven ." We now feel in some marvelous way we are standing near the river of life and can hear the murmurs and ripples (assurance) that are eternal sounds of His power. We also consider the time we went down into the liquid grave and how we felt we left something there that would bother us no more. We can now rejoice in the sound of the singing of soul when the hymns are sung in meetings. The sound of praise and thanksgiving now prevails loud and clear unto He whose eyes are opened to all things and with whom we have to do.

The fourth point of experience we find is fruitful now and those things previously unknown are being revealed in His own good time. We know we are fruitful only in spirit and that it has come about by He who was unknown to His own — " (He came unto His own and they received Him not .) " These things revealed to us are the only avenues of escape for sins and condemnation under the law. They are in essence the very paths to the climes of glory.

We hope and trust we shall someday understand the unknown and shall see He who was made a ransom for us. That day will bring reality (the fruitful) of hope to see all the host of Heaven gathered in praise to He upon the throne. We appear there without spot, wrinkle, blemish or any such thing to join our voices in the song never sung by men before. John hears this song in the book of Revelation and it is the song of Moses (the law) and the lamb (the savior, the son of God).

If you find my dear readers any merit in these thoughts then give Him all praise and honor. If there are mistakes in thought or truth then lay blame to me.

May His name be praised now and forever and may the sound of the river of life be music to our ears even in death.

Elder C. B. Davis, Jr.

MOVED OR MOVING ?

To assure you of getting your " Signs " and without missing any copies, be sure to inform us of any change of address.

Editors

PSALM 28 : 7 - 9

The Lord is my strength and my shield; my heart trusted in him, and I am helped: therefore my heart greatly rejoiceth ; and with my song will I praise him.

The Lord is their strength, and he is the saving strength of his anointed.

Save thy people, and bless thine inheritance: feed them also, and lift them up for ever.

VOICES OF THE PAST
"he being dead yet speaketh"

TURN US AGAIN, O GOD

Preached at Shaw's Corner, Redhill on December 30th, 1952

" Turn us again, O God, and cause thy face to shine ; and we shall be saved. " (Psalm 80:3).

In this Psalm we have these words three times repeated. It is no vain repetition. Those are not vain repetitions which express the deep needs of the soul, its crying want. It matters not how often a poor needy sinner uses the same words in his prayers before God when they express the very feelings and desires of his heart. As we just noticed in reading, the Psalmist lays before God the sad condition into which the people had fallen by reason of their sin, their departure from God, and he pleads thus with the Lord, " Give ear, O Shepherd of Israel, thou that leadest Joseph like a flock." He still addresses the Lord as the Shepherd of Israel, although the sheep have proved themselves to be so wayward, and have brought themselves into such a sad state, being banished atsuch distance from the Lord. The Psalmist still pleads with the Lord as the Shepherd of Israel. But you remember in the parable of the lost sheep that the fact that the sheep was lost did not cause the shepherd's care for it to cease, but rather the shepherd went after the lost sheep and sought it until he found it. He did not cease to be its shepherd although it had wandered, and so it is with the people of God. He does not cease to be their Shepherd although, alas, they so wickedly and so often have wandered from him.

"Give ear, O Shepherd of Israel." In this word there is a looking back to what the Lord had done; the Lord had done great things for these people in the past. He had, we read in verse 8, " brought a vine out of Egypt: thou hast cast out the heathen, and planted it. Thou preparedst room before it, and didst cause it to take deep root, and it filled the land. The hills were covered with the shadow of it, and the boughs thereof were like the goodly cedars. She sent out her boughs unto the sea, and her branches unto the river." Here he reminds the Lord of the great things that He did for this people in the past, and in one passage in the prophets we read, " look unto the rock whence ye are hewn, and to the hole of the pit whence ye are digged. Look unto Abraham your father, and unto Sarah that bare you: for I called him alone, and blessed him, and increased him.

There is a going back still further to the great thing that God did in calling and blessing Abraham, the promise He made to him, and the fulfillment of the promise. God is faithful to every promise that He speaks. Here the Psalmist reminds the Lord in these words of what He had done for His people, what He had been to them, and the Lord takes it well when He is thus re-

minded of what He has been. " Thou hast been a strength to the poor, a strength to the needy in his dis - tress ." And sometimes a child of God is helped to go before the Lord and remind Him of promises given in the past, of help afforded, deli - verances wrought, and there is wonderful comfort in the thought that He is the same. Wonderful comfort there is in that word, " For I am God, and not man, " and again, " I am the LORD, I change not, therefore ye sons of Jacob are not consumed ."

Then the Psalmist goes on, " " thou that leadest Joseph like a flock ; thou that dwellest between the cherubims, shine forth ." The Temple lay in ruins at this time. Where was the ark of the covenant? Where was the mercy seat? Where were the cherubims? Yet the Psalmist says, " thou that dwellest between the cherubims, shine forth ." Although the symbols had been destroyed, yet the thing that was signified could not be destroy - ed, and God still dwelt on the mercy seat; it was still true of Him, " O thou that hearest prayer, unto thee shall all flesh come ."

" Thou that dwellest between the cherubims, shine forth ." It may be with the soul of the child of God a season of great darkness, he may be assailed by terrific and satanic temptations, may feel nothing but desolation within, guilt and bondage and fear, and atmosphere of gloom, yet the Lord still dwells between the cherubims, it is still true of Him that " He will regard the prayer of the destitute, and not despise their prayer ." And the Psalmist goes on, " Before Ephraim and Benjamin and Manasseh stir up thy strength, and come and save us ." Here he appeals to the Lord for a putting forth of His power, " Stir up thy strength." " It is time for thee, LORD, to work: for they have made void thy law ."

" Stir up thy strength." Here is a feeling of utter weakness, an inabi - lity to do anything towards the rectification of the case, an appeal - ing unto the God of almighty power that He will stir up His strength. One says,

" The work is only fit for God,
A work of heavenly grace ."

Do you know what it is to feel that all your strength is utter weakness, that you cannot do a thing for yourself, can do nothing towards your own salvation, to feel that you have got into a net and cannot deliver your - self, you are sinking into a pit, a horrible pit and miry clay, and cannot extricate yourself from it, you have no power at all in this matter? " Stir up thy strength, . . . turn us again, O God", turn us again. This petition is well fitted to the lips of a helpless soul, a soul that is so beset by various evils, who is tempted, assailed by Satan, and do what he may only finds his case getting worse and worse. Here is the word well fitted to such a case, " Turn us again, O God . " Ephraim said, " Turn thou me, and I shall be turned," he could not turn himself. I remember Bunyan in the Pilgrim 's Progress, (I think after the pilgrims had wandered into the grounds of Giant Despair and got into sore trouble there, as you all know, and were then brought back into the right

way) speaks of it being easier to get out of the way when you are in it, than it is to get into the way when you are out of it. Ah, it is an easy thing to wander from the Lord, a very easy thing to backslide, and you may do it by imperceptible degrees, you may be gone before you know it, but to bring about restoration is beyond your power. Then it must be, " Turn thou me, and I shall be turned." You may find yourself in such a condition that you feel unable to repent, believe or pray, you cannot give yourself for one moment a right feeling, or create one good desire. You cannot create in your soul an appetite for the Word of God, or a desire for any spiritual duty, you cannot do it, you are just destitute of everything spiritual and everything spiritual and everything gracious. You have wandered from the Lord, you wander upon the dark mountains and there you are stumbling about, knowing not what to do, knowing not how to return.

" Turn us again, O God." That the Lord caused His servant the Psalmist to pen such words as these, " Turn us again, O God," throughout this Psalm, is a revelation of His own willingness to be thus gracious to a poor soul. The Lord would not have inspired the Psalmist to write these words, and to write them three times if there was no readiness in His heart to do the thing, if He were willing to answer such a request. The very fact that the words are three times repeated in this Psalm is proof of the Lord's willingness. When a poor soul finds itself so entangled, is weary with its wanderings and its fruitless searchings here and there, the Lord is willing to undertake for it, as we see in the parable that I referred to just now, of the lost sheep. We see in the parable the willingness of the good Shepherd to search out His sheep in the cloudy and dark day; " Turn us again, O God ", turn us again. Oh turn us again with repentance, O Lord, grant a fresh spring of repentance in my soul, do cause this heart of mine to be melted in godly sorrow, in true compunction, turn us again O God unto repentance, turn us again to the mercy seat. Lord, I feel so unable to pray; when I try to pray my poor mind is filled with confusion, I seem not to know the way to the mercy seat, turn me again O Lord, in the way of prayer, Quicken me and I will call upon Thy name; draw me, I will run after Thee, let Thy spirit indite true prayer in my heart that I may pour it out to Thee. Lord, I have sunk into a wretched prayerless state and know not how to deliver myself out of it, but thou canst do it, turn us again O God. How we need the gracious influence of the Holy Spirit to turn our souls yet again towards Christ, to bring us where Jonah was brought when he said, " I am cast out of thy sight; yet will I look again unto thy holy temple." Oh to be turned with our faces toward Christ, with our desires towards His holy name, to be enabled to look off from all other things, from everything of self and creatures, to look off unto the Christ of God and seek our all in Him!

" Turn us again, O God." Oh bless me again with a discovery of the Lord Jesus Christ, His person and His grace. " Turn us again, O God." Do you ever feel sometimes

that you have lost everything, everything that you thought you had, everything that you once hoped you had? Do you feel you have lost it all, that you are left completely destitute?

"Turn us again, O God." Oh, He is able to do it; it is He who taught the Psalmist thus to pray, and He is able to do the thing for which He taught that Psalmist to pray, "Turn us again, O God." Our hearts are very deceitful, hard and desperately wicked, our hearts are too much for us, but God is greater than our hearts, and I have many a time felt it to be a mercy that God is greater than my heart. The hymn-writer says,

"I ever into ruin run,
But Thou art greater than my heart."

Oh, He has power, the hearts of men are in His hands, my heart even is in His own hands, and if it be His blessed will He can turn my heart from all its ways, from all its pollution, from all its besetments, He can turn my heart to Himself and grant a fresh spring of repentance, faith and love and godly fear - He can do it.

"Turn us again, O God and cause thy face to shine." Oh how we need the Lord to turn us again to His Word. We are so sinful by nature, we have such unbelieving, such rebellious and wayward hearts that we weary of the Word of God.

"My heart by nature is a stone,
And unconcerned can look upon
Eternal misery;
Feels no affection for the Lord,
Takes no impression from his word,
But lumpish is and dry."

Have you ever been alarmed to find yourself so cold to the Word of God, without even a desire to pick it up and read it? The newspaper has become far more attractive than the Bible, or some other book far more attractive than the Word of God, and you have to force yourself to pick up the Bible and read a chapter as a wearisome task in which you have no delight, and you put down the book without another thought as to what you have been reading. Now, when a soul realizes that this is his condition, and feels something of the awful solemnity of being in such a state, and the peril of it, he cries, Wherever will this lead, where am I drifting to, what will be the issue of these things? Oh what if it means that I am out-living my religion, that all my religion has become withered and is proved to be utterly worthless, what if it means that? These thoughts are terrible solemn, are they not? And when a soul is awakened to perceive that his condition is such as I have been describing, what solemn alarm is felt, and yet do what he may, he cannot rectify the case, cannot impart to his soul a spark of love to the Word of God, cannot raise up in his heart any real and warm desire toward the Word of God.

"Turn us again, O God," and He only can do it, He can revive in the soul hunger and thirst for the Word of God, and cause the soul as a new-born babe to desire the sincere milk of the Word. It is His work when a soul answers to the description we have in the first Psalm of a godly man, that, "his delight is in the law of the Lord; and in his law doth he meditate day and night." Oh do you

say, I would that were the case with me? Well, it is His work to do it. It is the fruit of His Spirit's work in the soul if you delight in His Word and rejoice at it more than they who find great spoil, and esteem it more highly than gold and silver, finding it sweeter than honey and the honeycomb. It is His gracious work, He can do it, and He can turn a soul right round from the love of sin and hateful strife, in desire, in affection, in hunger and thirst and longing for His precious word. "Turn us again, O God," to Thy Word.

And do you find that you need the power of God to put in a right attitude to His people? I often think how easy it is for our intercourse with God's people to degenerate into nothing but worldly intercourse, nothing but trivialities, religious trivialities, perhaps but mere trivialities. Oh it can soon degenerate. "Our vines have tender grapes" which can easily be spoiled by the little foxes, and so intercourse with the people of God may become marred, it may for the time being be destroyed, may be as a common thing, nothing better than the intercourse of wordlings. And when this is so, you find sometimes a downright distaste in your heart for the company and discourse of those who are lively in the fear of God, and in whose hearts is kindled the flame of divine love. You shrink from contact with them; it may be that contact with them only throws into relief the wretchedness and destitution of your own condition. "Turn us again, O God." Oh to be united in true living fellowship with the people of God, to be walking with them, finding that as, "in water face answereth to face, so the heart of man to man," and to find sometimes in intercourse with the people of God a little of that experience that answers to the description given at the opening of the Temple, when the players on instruments and the singers were all as one, to make one sound to be heard in praising and thanking the Lord. Sweet intercourse it is to the people of God when they have such fellowship in worship. "Turn us again, O God," Do revive us in respect of our love to Thy people and our fellowship with them, that our intercourse may be gracious and profitable, that we may be profitable to them and they to us; deliver us from everything which tends to mar that intercourse, from those dreadful inroads of sin and the world and Satan which do so spoil and mar all our intercourse with the true people of God, and with the Father and His Son Jesus Christ.

"Turn us again, O God" Then with respect to the public worship of God and the private worship too, how our hearts get sadly out of tune, do they not? What a lack there is of that of which the Lord Jesus Christ spoke, when He said, "If two of you shall agree on earth as touching any thing that they shall ask, it shall be done for them of my Father which is in heaven." and that word 'agree' signifies hearts being tuned together in gracious harmony to the same spiritual desires and heavenly affections. It does not mean two people meeting together and saying, 'We will pray about this, that or the other.' That may be said and there may be nothing in it, that may be said and there may be no tuning of their

hearts by the power of the Holy Spirit. It is the Spirit of God who put the hearts of His people in tune, and causes them to have fellowship in their desires for the things that God has promised. Well, how we need the Lord to turn our hearts in this, turn our hearts toward the worshipping assemblies of His people, that we shall not become like those who forsake the assembling of themselves together, or who attend intermittently the place of worship, or who attend in a customary manner, but that we may be among those who come together with their hearts big with desire, who come together because they desire to realize the presence of God, whose hearts will be saying, " Be not silent to me: lest, if thou be silent to me, I become like them that go down into the pit." Lord, do not leave me to myself in this service, do not leave me to the gaddings of my own wretched heart, do not leave me for my mind to be wandering to the ends of the earth, do draw my heart to Thyself and make me a true worshipper, that I may behold the beauty of the Lord and enquire in His temple.

" Turn us again, O God." How we need Him to turn us in respect to the public worship and the private worship too! I do not know of any consideration that causes so much searching of heart as the consideration of private worship, and the formal part taken in it. Oh what a test of the soul's state is private worship, our private reading and our private prayers! Oh how often there is deadness there when perhaps in our outward activities in our public services there is some appearance of liveliness. We may make a decent show before others, but what a shameful business it is often in secret! It is like flogging a dead horse to get yourself to pray in secret or to read the Word with any desire or any feeling, with any concern, with any faith.

" Turn us again, O God." Oh, He can do it, He can do it, He can take away the stony heart out of our flesh and give a heart of flesh. He can put in His hand by the hole of the door so that our hearts are moved for Him, and then there is an arising to open to our Beloved, and there will be a going forth in the way of seeking Him in the streets and broad ways of the city.

" Turn us again, O God:" Lord, Thou alone canst do it.

" Since tis thy work alone,
And that divinely free,
Come, Holy Spirit, and make known
The power of faith in me."

" And cause thy face to shine." " Lift thou up the light of thy countenance upon us." Oh how we need that! Do you know what it is for a cloud to be spread over the face of God when He covers Himself with a thick cloud? Oh who can then behold Him? When you pray there is a cloud on the face of God, when you read the Word, a cloud upon His face, you have no sweet sense of His favour, no gracious influence of His love, no intimation of His good will towards you, all seems dark, His face is hidden. " Cause thy face to shine." Oh it is wonderful when reading the Word if the Lord does cause His face to shine, even if it is but for a moment or two. Some word

or other springs into life, as it were, as we read it, and what a fullness is seen in it! How big the word is made and how the soul is enabled to hang upon it! " I rejoice at thy word, as one that findeth great spoil."

" Cause thy face to shine." And then in prayer, you may feel straitened in your spirit, prayer may seem utterly impossible, and suddenly you are given a view of the throne of grace and the sprinkled blood, of the new and living way to God, of Christ the Mediator and the great High Priest. How that causes you to open your mouth wide in petition. Oh how you are able then to bring large requests, and lay your needy case before the Lord, and implore Him to be gracious unto you. It is the shining of His face, it is the holding out of His golden scepter, an invitation to your soul to make known your requests unto Him.

" Cause thy face to shine." Sometime in His providential dealings with His people His face is hid, dark providences obscure their sky, and they cannot see what the Lord is doing, cannot understand it, cannot tell how good can come out of anything that has happened to them. " Cause thy face to shine," and sometimes the Lord disperses the cloud, manifests His favour in granting some deliverance, some help, some consolation, some word upon which He causes the soul to hope and enables it to rest.

" Cause thy face to shine; and we shall be saved." Oh that will do it it; if the Lord will but lift up upon us the light of His countenance, if He will but speak the word of reconciliation into our poor hearts, that will do it, " we shall be saved."

" Turn us again, O God, cause thy face to shine; and we shall be saved." Oh, do clouds veil His face? Or does He seem to frown upon you? Are you filled with fears as to whether He will ever be gracious to you again? The Lord help you to come to Him with this plea, " Turn us again, O God, cause thy face to shine; and we shall be saved." I say, that will do it.

" Thy shining grace can cheer
This dungeon where I dwell;
Tis paradise when thou art here;
If thou depart, tis hell."

" We shall be saved," and this salvation is wonderful; to obtain deliverance from the load of guilt and from the awful shame that covers the soul, to have deliverance, to have a clearance of things, to be able to say,

" I lay me down and sweetly sleep,
For I have peace with God"

to say with the apostle, " The Son of God who loved me and gave himself for me." Well, may the Lord encourage poor people who may feel their cases to be set forth in these two Psalms that we have had before us this evening, may the Lord enable them to plead with Him in the language of the Psalm, " Turn us again, O God, cause thy face to shine; and we shall be saved."

May the Lord add His blessing.

John Raven

Sent in by Roy and Nancy Pullig.

THE PERFORMER OF ALL THINGS

Preached at Providence Chapel,
Eden Street, Hampstead Road
on Lord's Day Morning, July 11th, 1847

" I will cry unto God Most High; unto God that performeth all things for me. He shall send from heaven, and save me from the reproach of him that would swallow me up. Selah. God shall send forth His mercy and His truth." (Psalm 57:2 & 3).

Few days, I think I may say, pass over my head without bringing trials and exercises in their train. Weak health, dejected spirits; opposition from without and from within, and, above all, darkness of mind, strong temptations, snares spread for my feet, a daily sense of backsliding and departing from the living God, a continual conflict with the horrid evils of my desperately wicked and depraved nature; all combine, more or less, to bring a daily exercise into my mind. And yet I would fain hope that these painful things are for my spiritual profit. I would fain hope that by them the Lord is shewing me more and more what I am in myself, and that the things of time and sense are but a shadow which is passing away. I feel, too, the spirit of prayer stirred up by them in my bosom, and my heart's affections more drawn up to centre in the Lord Himself. And would fain hope, too, that these trials and exercises are not only for my own spiritual profit, but that they are mercifully overruled for the good of the people of God among whom I may labour. I am well convinced both in my judgment and in my conscience that, however my coward flesh may shrink from exercises and trials, an unexercised and untried minister is rather a plague than a profit, a burden more than a benefit to God's tried and tempted family. But what a mercy it is for us, that when we come to the Word of God, we find that the blessed Spirit there sets forth trial, temptation and exercise as the footsteps of the flock, as the path of the redeemed, as the way in which the Lord leads His beloved Church and people.

Above all, what a mercy it is for the Church of God that there is one book especially in the inspired record, I mean, the Book of Psalms, that sets forth so minutely, describes so accurately, and traces out so vividly, the exercises, trials and temptations which the Lord's people have to pass through; so that therein, as the Lord the Spirit enables, they can read their spiritual features, and have from time to time some testimony from God Himself, that they are walking in a right way, though it be a rugged way, " to a city of habitation."

The title of our Psalm is worth noticing, as it throws light upon the Psalm itself, and more especially upon the words of our text: " To the chief Musician, Al - taschith, Michtam of David (which in the margin is, " Destroy not; a golden psalm "), when he fled from Saul in the cave." Thus, the Psalm was written under peculiar circumstances. It was when David fled from the face of Saul, and hid himself in a cave from his apprehended wrath. And, under the trials

and exercises brought into his mind through the fear of Saul, knowing (or rather fearing) there was but one step between him and death if Saul 's angry spear should overtake him , he vented the feelings of his soul in the Psalm before us .

With God 's blessing this morning , I shall make no regular divisions ; but, to borrow a remark once made by a good man , I shall first " take the text to pieces , and then put it together again ." May the Lord enable me to bring forth the mind and meaning of the Spirit in it, that it may be some spiritual food for those who " hunger and thirst after righteousness ."

I. " I will cry unto God Most High." Observe (it is worth observing) what a man of prayer David was ! There is an expression of the Psalmist which has often struck my mind ; he says , For love they were my enemies , but I give myself unto prayer ; " it is , I believe , literally , " I prayer ," as though he spoke thus , " I am a man of prayer ; I am prayer ; prayer is so incorporated into my very being ; it is so a part and parcel of my spiritual self , that I and prayer are one ." And what a mercy it would be for you and me , if we had the same spirit of prayer in us which we find from the Psalms was in David , I mean , as to its intensity , its earnestness , and its frequency . If we have not the same spirit of prayer in our breasts that he had in his , we are dead in a profession altogether . But oh that we had — Oh that I had ! let me speak for myself — that fervent , that earnest , that unwearied , that persevering , that importunate , and , I must add , that prevailing spirit of prayer , which burnt as a holy flame upon the alter of the broken heart of the sweet singer of Israel ! Oh what blessed answers should we then from time to time be favoured with !

But observe this , too , — it is worthy of observation — that if David was highly favoured with the spirit of prayer , and blessedly indulged with answers to his prayers , he was led in a very trying path . He had to pass through deep waters , painful and powerful exercises . And it is in the deep waters , in these powerful exercises , that true prayer flourishes . If you would have a tree to spread its branches abroad , and carry up its boughs high to heaven , you must have a soil proportionably deep . And thus would we have prayer in our souls spreading far and wide , and lifting itself up high , there must be the deep soil of trial and exercise for it to spread its strong roots in . But what forced this prayer out of David 's bosom ? It was being in the cave , where he fled from the face of Saul . It was whilst lodged in that gloomy , desolate and dark abode that he said , " I will cry unto God Most High ." What is indispensable before we can use the same words ? 1 . Before we are cast into the same mould of divine experience we must first have this conviction deeply wrought in and established in our hearts , that there is a God above . For our heart — at least , my heart — is so full of infidelity , atheism , and scepticism , that I need divine demonstration to convince me there is a God at all . I think I am not very far from the word of truth when I say that we need divine faith to credit the very being of God ; for the

inspired writer tells us that " without faith it is impossible to please God; for he that cometh to God must believe that He is " (Heb . 11:6).

2 . But again . We need also to believe that God has power to deliver us out of the evils felt and feared . For , if we doubt about His power , our prayers will fall short ; there will be an inherent weakness in them ; they will be like an arrow shot from a broken bow , or when the string snaps as the arrow flies forth . So if, when prayer is aimed upward , there is some doubt in our minds , the string of our bow is broken in twain , and the arrow of prayer fall short upon the ground . 3 . But again . There must a persuasion (and this is the hardest part to get) that God has not only the power , but the will also . Not merely ability to deliver , but inclination .

Now when we get these three things wrought with divine power in our conscience ; 1 . that there is a God that hears prayer ; 2 . that there is a God who is able to save to the uttermost all who call upon His name ; and 3 . that He has a heart touched by sympathy , compassion , loving - kindness and tender mercy , and is therefore willing to give everything that our heart is moved to request at His hand ; then the arrow of prayer falls not short ; it is aimed at a certain mark , and enters into the mark at which it is aimed .

But there is something to notice in the word " Most High ," which I must also enter into , as I promised to take the text to pieces . " I will cry unto God Most High ." It is as though he was surrounded with difficulties , and , like a swimmer attempting to swim through a mighty flood , but fearful lest every wave might drown him the overwhelming gulph , he casts his eyes upwards " unto God Most High "; as though of Him , and Him alone , he would fix his look . Thus we read : " The Lord sitteth upon the waterflood" (Psa. 29 : 10); He " dwelleth between the cheru - bims" (Psa. 99:1) . And the prophet Isaiah in vision saw " the Lord sitting upon a throne high and lifted up ," exalted above all the poor things (I can call them no other) that engross our minds ; and " lifted up ," that the eyes of waiting sinners might look unto Him from " the end of the earth" (Isa . 6:1) .

But in the word , " Most High ," there is also something , to my mind , very expressive . It is to " God Most High " that prayers go up from broken hearts in all parts of the world where the Lord has a quickened people . " Unto God Most High " every eye is pointed , every heart is fixed , and every breath of living prayer flows . Jesus sits in glory as " God Most High ," hearing the sighs and cries of His broken - hearted family , where they dwell in the utmost corners of the earth ; and He is not only sitting on high to hear their cries , but also to bestow upon them the blessings which He sees suitable to their case and state . Now , when shall we thus come " unto God Most High " ? When we are pleased and satisfied in self ? when the world smiles ? when all things are easy without and within ? when we are in circumstances for which our own wisdom , strength and righteous - ness are amply sufficient ? We may , under such circumstances , appease

our conscience by prayer, or rather its form ; but there is no cry " unto God Most High ." Before there is a real, spiritual cry raised up, we must be brought to that spot : " Refuge failed me ; no man cared for my soul " (Psa . 142:4) . Here all the saints of old were brought; Job upon his dunghill, Hezekiah upon his bed, Hannah by the temple gate. All were hopeless , helpless , houseless , refugeless , before they cried unto " God Most High ." And we must be equally refugeless and houseless before we can utter the same cry, or our prayers find entrance into the ears of the Lord of Sabaoth . II . " " Unto God that performeth all things for me." Did not David, then, expect to receive something from God ? What a mockery to pray unto Him , and not want to receive anything from His hand! It is an insult to man to go as though we had some favour to obtain from him ; and when our business is asked , not to know the errand for which we came . And in a much higher sense spiritually , it is an insult and mockery to the Majesty of heaven , to go upon the bended knees , with lowly face or uplifted hands , to ask for what we neither know nor care about, or for which we have no earnest desire , and do not need, deeply need, the blessing for which we pretend — for it is a pretence — to beseech God to bestow.

" Unto God that performeth all things for me ." If God did not perform something for us ; nay , more , if God did not perform all things for us, it would be a mockery, a delusion to pray to Him at all. " The Hope of Israel" would then be to us a dumb idol , like Ashtaroth or Baal , who could not hear the cries of his lancet — cutting worshippers , because he was hunting or asleep, and needed to be awakened . But the God of Israel is not like these dumb idols, these dunghill gods, the work of men 's hands , the figments of superstition and ignorance ; but the eternal Jehovah , who ever lives to hear and answer the prayers that His people offer up .

" That performeth all things for me." What! all things? May I, then, go to God and ask Him for all things? No; there must be some limitation — God's revealed will. I might ask, for instance , to be perfect in the flesh! Has God promised it? I might ask for the conversion of the whole world! Has God promised that? I might ask for health , for strength , for riches , for prosperity, for freedom from trial and exercise , for a smooth and pleasant path ! Has God promised that? No. Though God " performeth all things" for His praying family, it is only those things which He has promised in His inspired record. There is the limit. It is indeed a limit; but how wide, how great, how extensive I might almost say , how boundless the limit (if not a contradiction in terms) that God has put to what He has promised to give to them that ask Him! But this is not all; there is another limit still , and that is , our present wants . There are a great many things you may, in words, ask the Lord to give, and yet you may not feel your need of them ! Is that honesty? is that sincerity? is that uprightness? is that godly fear? is that the work of the Spirit upon the heart? I say , no .

Then there are two limitations :

first , what the Lord is pleased especially to lay upon our consci - ences ; and secondly , what the Lord has promised in His revealed Word to give to those that ask Him . Carry this into your experience . The child- ren of God are all exercised , but differently exercised ; and , there - fore though they are brought from time to time to cry unto God to " " perform all things " for them , they do not all , and at all times , go to a throne of grace with the same or similar petitions ; yet all , as the Lord works in their conscience , " cry unto God Most High , unto God that per - formeth all things : for them . For instance ,

1 . There may be some here whose chief desire is that the Lord would manifest the pardon of sin to their conscience . Have not these a full warrant to go " unto God Most High , unto God that performeth all things " for them , with this petition ? Is sin their burden ? Does guilt lie with weight and power upon their heart ? Are the terrors of the Almighty within , and fear , lest death and hell should swallow them up ? Has God promised " to pardon the sins of those whom He reserves ? Is forgiveness of sins revealed in the everlasting gospel of the Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ ? Then are they warranted — nay , more , they are enabled ; nay , more they are en - couraged — without and within — without by God 's testimony , within by the Spirit 's intercession — to go with these desires that the Lord would manifest His pardoning love to their souls .

2 . Others , again , may have backslidden from God . " Oh , sure - ly ," replies someone , " these must be very awful characters ! " " Thou art the man ! " Hast thou never backslidden from God ? The Lord in mercy may have kept thee from backsliding openly , or bringing a reproach upon His cause ; but back - slidings are not limited to open sins . Are there no heart idolatries ? no eye adulteries ? no departing from the living God ? no hewing out cisterns , broken cisterns , that hold no water ? no cleaving to the world ? no de - lighting in the things of time and sense ? no hugging in thy bosom that huge , that deformed , that ugly idol , more ugly than the hand of Hindoo ever framed — thyself , that monster self , which thou so lovest , admirest , and almost adorest ? Feel this , and thou wilt feel soon in thy conscience that thou art a backslider ; for self , that ugly monster , will be perpet - ually drawing away thine eyes and affections from the living God to centre in that worthless and abomin- able idol . Now , when we feel , deeply and daily feel , our inward idolatries , backslidings , adulteries , and departings from the living God , has not the Lord given a gracious promise that these backslidings shall be healed ? He says , " I will heal their backsliding ; I will love them freely " (Hosea 14:4) . Does not the Lord give a gracious invita - tion to His poor backsliding child - ren ? He says , " Turn , O backsliding children , saith the Lord , for I am married unto you " (Jer . 3:14) . How the Lord sets forth the espousals of their souls unto Himself , though they have departed from Him and gone after idols ! Now God can " perform all things " ; He can heal their back -

slidings , and love the backslider freely ; drop a sense of forgiveness into his conscience , and manifest restoring mercy and love to his soul.

3 . There may be others of the Lord 's family who are suffering under powerful temptations . There is some temptation which has taken you , continually haunting and entangling your thoughts , creeping in upon your affections ; and as the crafty spider twines its slimy thread round the fly, so there is some snare twining its slimy thread round your heart . You are as helpless in the temptation as the poor fly is helpless in the web of the cruel spider . But has not the Lord declared : " There hath no temptation taken you but such as is common to man : but God is faithful , who will not suffer you to be tempted above that ye are able ; but will with the temptation also make a way to escape , that ye may be able to bear it" ? (1 Cor. 10:13). If , then , we feel we are in a temptation , and that none but the Lord can deliver us out of the temptation, have we not a warrant to cry unto Him ? Does not the Lord sometimes— I know from personal experience He does— bring us with sighs, cries , and earnest desires that He would break the temptation to pieces , and deliver our souls out of the snare of the fowler ?

4 . But you may feel, deeply feel, the power of sin. Who knows it? who knows it ? No man can know it but the man exercised with temptations. He knows it; but even he cannot fully know the power of sin . Sin is like a powder magazine ; it lies still and harmless till temptation comes ; but one electric spark of temptation , if God does not quench the train , will set the whole magazine on fire . A look, a word, a thought, an injection of Satan— these electric sparks can in a moment kindle all these combustibles into a flame. Thus we find, deeply find, the mighty power of sin, and yet , though it makes us groan and sigh and lament before the Lord, we feel we have no power over this monster . But the Lord has said , " Sin shall not have dominion over you; for ye are not under the law, but under grace" (Rom. 6:14). And He has said also, " The elder shall serve the younger " (Rom . 9:12) . These are two certain things that God will perform, and which He does perform for those that come to Him for deliverance in good earnest .

5 . Or , you may be longing after some sweet manifestation of your interest in Christ . This conviction lies very deeply lodged in your soul, that your profession of Christ , however numerous the years may be that are passed away , all avails nothing without an interest in Christ, and a manifestation of that interest to your soul. And this perhaps lies as a canker at the very root of all your fears , gnaws as a worm at the very heart of the bud, as if it would eat up all your hope, because you have not the sweet testimonies of God 's mercy to your soul , and that clear sense of your interest in Christ that your heart is longing to enjoy . Doubts therefore , and fears , and despondency all make such solemn head because you have not that in your bosom which you can hold forth as an answer to the accusations of Satan . Now , has not the Lord promised to shed abroad His love in

the seeking heart , and reveal His mercy and truth to the waiting soul ?

Time will not suffice, and it might not be profitable to run through the various things that a living soul may be exercised with . But this I say , whatever be your peculiar trials , exercises , or sorrows , here is the warrant in God 's Word , that you should " cry unto God Most High , unto God that performeth all things " for those that are His. Nay, I will add another word; it will not be a matter of choice whether you will go unto God or not; you will go under compulsion, and yet not under compulsion, for you will go under the sweet drawings of the Spirit ; you will go under the peculiar power that we feel, but cannot describe, a power that carries and bears us along to a throne of mercy, and brings us there to pour out our complaints and desires into the ear of God that performeth all things for us .

III. " He shall send from heaven, and save me from the reproach of him that would swallow me up ." David, I intimated, was at this time lying under a peculiar trial; the Psalm was penned when he fled from Saul and hid himself in the cave, perhaps hourly expecting that Saul would overtake him and thrust his spear into his heart . Now , under these feelings he cried " unto God Most High , unto God that performeth all things " for him , to " send from heaven , and save him from the reproach of him that would swallow him up ."

We may not be under precisely similar circumstances , though I believe if we fear God , and are honest and faithful in our day and generation , we shall have those (professors and profane) who will thirst for our life's blood, as Saul for David's . But I say , we may not be under his peculiar trial. I shall waive that therefore , and point out three things , of which we may justly say that they are such as threaten to swallow up God's children .

1 . Look at the power of sin . Is not that a mighty whirlpool , an all-devouring gulph, that has swallowed up thousands , and sometimes seems as though it would swallow us up too ? And is there not " a reproach " in sin ? And is it not this reproach brought upon the cause of God by sin that the Lord's people dread as well as sin itself ?

2 . But again . Is not Satan continually on the watch to swallow up God's people ? What but body and soul can satiate his infernal maw ? But that one , after a profession of many years , should be swallowed up by Satan , would not this bring a reproach upon the name and cause of God with which he has been connected ?

3 . And is not despair another vortex , an insatiable whirlpool , which has swallowed up thousands? And are there not moments , many moments perhaps with us, when we may fear lest that whirlpool should swallow us up too? Are you sure that when you come to die you will have a peaceful end? Do not doubt and fear sometimes work in your mind lest at that solemn moment despair might swallow you up? Are you altogether delivered from the fear of death ?

Has not death swallowed up his thousands ? and must not death swallow up you and me ? And if we

do not die with a sweet testimony in our conscience, and blessed manifestation to the Lord 's people around us, will there not be some " reproach " in it? And is not hell, too, an awful whirlpool that has swallowed up millions? And are there no fears in our minds ever working, when Satan is tempting and harassing us, lest hell should swallow up our guilty souls?

Well, if you are free from these fears it is your mercy. But then you cannot enter into the experience of David in this Psalm, nor can you say with a feeling heart, " He shall send from heaven, and save me from the reproach of him that would swallow me up." But, on the other hand, if there are these fears working from time to time in your minds, and you tremble lest these things should swallow you up, and by swallowing you up cast a reproach on your profession, and perhaps add bitterness to the draught, then you will be able to join earnestly in the words " He shall send from heaven, and save me from the reproach of him that would swallow me up."

You may observe here that David spoke with some degree of confidence. Perhaps you and I cannot always feel the same confidence. No; we are not blessed with as strong faith as he was, and we are not exercised with as strong trials as he was exercised with. Our blessings and our faith fall short of his blessings and of his faith, because our exercises and trials fall short of his; for these two things will always be proportionate. We may not be able always to believe (though there are times, blessed times, sweet seasons, when faith springs up and actually believes) that the Lord will do this or that, nor speak with the language of confidence. All the Lord 's people cannot use these words of David, nor can any of them at all times; but they all can turn it into the language of prayer, and say, " Send from heaven, and save me from the reproach of him that would swallow me up." Look into your conscience; take a review (it will take but a few moments) of the things which your mind is more or less daily exercised with - I mean, spiritual things. Have you feared lest you should be swallowed up by them? " Yes, yes," is the reply from some troubled heart; " I do fear lest the things you have mentioned, or some of them, should swallow me up." Whence, then, do you expect your relief? where are you looking " to be saved from the reproach to him that would swallow you up"? To self or to God? To man or to your Maker? To the creature or to the Creator? If you are looking to self, you are wrong, altogether wrong; you are deceiving yourself; there is no help there. But if you are looking to God — and to Him you must look, and you will look, and you will look, too, if He is working with power in your heart — this I well know, is the feeling of your soul: " God must send from heaven a word into my soul, to save me from the reproach of him that would swallow me up;" for everything short of what God sends down from heaven leaves me where it finds me — unsatisfied, dejected, unbelieving. It does not bring out of that which I am labouring under, but leaves me (vile creature that I am!) a

prey to sin, Satan and self; but one word from the living God dropped into my soul, one smile from His most lovely countenance, sent from heaven with divine power into my heart, will save me, amply save me, eternally save me, " from the reproach of him that would swallow me up!" Are these your feelings? I am sure they are from my own, if, indeed, I know anything of those exercises that living souls are experimentally acquainted with.

IV. But what did he expect " from heaven?" A vision in the sky? a dream by night? an audible voice? some wonderful appearance? a light beyond the rays of the sun? No; these would not reach his case. Here was his malady, at the heart. He wanted something, not addressed to the outward eye, nor audible to the outward ear; but something that would drop into the very depth of his bosom and touch the whole inward malady under which he was suffering. Therefore, he adds: " God shall send forth His mercy and truth;" not dreams, not visions, not ecstacies, not trances, but " God shall send forth His mercy into the conscience, shedding abroad His love in the soul, manifesting His pardoning favour within, that God " saves from the reproach of him that would swallow us up." Ministers may come and endeavour to soothe you, and often by their soothing make more mischief that they mend: " Oh, no doubt, if you are exercised with these things, you are a child of God;" as though a man could be satisfied with exercises, and because he is hungering and thirsting after the Lord, could be contented with his famine and his drought. No; these things do not touch the secret malady, do not go far enough, nor deep enough, nor come with divine power as from the mouth of the Lord Himself. All short of this leaves the poor patient afflicted, desolate, and dejected, and does not remove that under which his soul labours. But mercy, sweet mercy, sent from heaven, and dropped from above into his spirit, applied to his conscience, revealed to his heart, and brought warm into his very soul by the Spirit of God, that saves him from the reproach of every enemy that would swallow him up. For if he can lean, confidently lean upon the arms of mercy, what can man do, what can Satan do, what can sin do, what can death do, what can hell itself do to hurt him? If the mercy of God is upon his side, revealed to his heart, and sent from heaven into his soul, who or what shall swallow him up?

But he adds, " And His truth." Not lies, not errors, not falsehoods; these cannot save the soul from the " reproach of him that would swallow it up." Hypocrisies, vanities, delusions, putting pillows under armholes, plastering walls with untempered mortar, canting and whining people into religion; these cannot heal a wounded conscience, nor pour the balm of Gilead into bleeding hearts, Nothing can do this but truth, the truth of God, the " truth as it is in Jesus." And mercy and truth are never separated; for we read that " mercy and truth have met together; righteousness and peace have kissed each other" (Psa. 85:10). Wherever God sends

for His mercy, He sends forth His truth; and wherever He sends forth His truth, He sends forth His mercy. And it is God's truth alone, that can make us free; for "ye shall know the truth, and the truth shall make you free" (John 8:32). I have taken my text to pieces, as I promised, so far as the Lord has enabled me. Now let me put it together again, and present it before your minds as one complete whole, It may, with God's blessing, then, leave a more distinct and clear impression.

Under what circumstances were these words poured forth? When David was in the cave. You and I may be spiritually where David was literally, in a cave — the cave of your own bosom. Aye, we may be in the midst of busy London, in the streets of the city, in bustling Cheapside, and yet be in a cave; a very hermit, surrounded by trade and bustle, or even walking in the very haunts of men. Yes, a man may still have a cave in his bosom, and into that cave he may retreat as the hermit into his hollow cell, the cave of his own thoughts; his own distressed and dejected mind, his own deep and solemn reflections and exercises upon eternal things. We may flee into this cave, the cave of a man's own bosom, as David fled into the cave from Saul. Every outward opposition and internal temptation will be sure to drive a living saint into the cave of his own bosom; and there he will seek to hide himself from the face of man, and commune with his own heart and God upon his bed.

Now when David was in the cave, where you and I may be sometimes, nothing could satisfy him. He might read the Scriptures, but those unapplied could not comfort him. He was compelled, therefore, to pour out his heart "unto God Most High," who he knew was able to deliver him. He was convinced that the Lord, to whom he cried in the lonely cave, could perform all things for him; that there was not a spiritual desire in his bosom, not an exercise under which he laboured, not a sorrow that wrung forth the scalding tear, for which God had not an ear to hear, and which He was not able to perform for him.

And does not the history of David prove this to be true? Can a single promise be found that God made to him which He did not perform in His own time and way?

But though the anointing oil had touched the brow of David, here he was in the cave, with only a step between him and death, full of anxious care, listening to the footsteps of Saul. Yet still, at the very last point, God performs His word, and shews Himself faithful to the promise which He had given him, and sets him upon the royal throne. But while in the cave, at the gloomiest hour, when all things seemed about to fail, and after being hunted up and down, as he says, "like a partridge upon the mountains," yet in his greatest extremity he cried unto God, the strength of his heart, even "unto God that performeth all things for him;" and he felt sweetly persuaded in his own soul that He would save him. He could not tell when, how, or where; but he felt assured that God would "send from heaven, and save him

from the reproach of him that would swallow him up;" and that the way in which He would accomplish it was by sending forth His " mercy and truth."

Can you find any of these exercises, any of these trials, or any of this confidence going on within? If you can, you have some testimony in the conscience that the Lord is at work with your soul. You may be very low, very dejected, and very cast down; and you will be, more or less, if the Lord is leading you about and dealing with your conscience; but the same " God of all grace," who heard the cry of David, brought him out of the lowly cave, and set him upon the throne of Israel, is able and willing to bring your soul and mine out the gloomy cave in which we may often dwell, and set us upon a throne of glory. " He lifteth the beggar from the dunghill, that He may set him among princes, and make him to inherit the throne of glory."

May God who " performeth all things," in mercy perform this for us us?

J.C. Philpot

Sent in by Roy and Nancy Pullig.

MEETINGS

CONTENTNEA PRIMITIVE BAPTIST ASSOCIATION

The Lord willing, the next session of the Contentnea Primitive Baptist Association will be held with North East Church, Onslow County, Jacksonville, NC on October 13-14, 1990. All who believe and love the doctrine of salvation by grace are invited.

The Church is located off US Highway 17 North of Jacksonville on Piney Green Road. Those coming from the North on US 17 turn left and those coming from the South turn right on Pumpkin Center Road which is opposite the Moore Buick Dealership. Travel one mile to Piney Green Road, go straight through the intersection and the Church is approximately another two miles on the left.

Gene Lupton
Association Clerk

STAUNTON RIVER UNION

The Union meeting of the Staunton River Primitive Baptist will be held with Canaan Church the fifth Saturday and Sunday of September 29 & 30, 1990.

We invite all who have a mind to come, and meet with us.

Elder J.R. Williams, Pastor
Mozelle B. Lacey, Clerk

WEST COUNTRY LINE UNION

The West Country Line Union will meet with Dan River Primitive Baptist Church (Greensboro Church will be the host), the Lord willing, on the fifth Sunday in September 1990 at 10:00 a.m. Preaching will begin at 10:30 a.m.

All Elders of our faith and order along with all lovers of the truth are invited to meet with us.

Elder Kenneth R. Key, Pastor
Brother Boyd Minter, Clerk

CONTRIBUTIONS

FOR JUNE 1990

Smith Walton, VA 10.00
Buford E. Thompson, VA 2.00
Mrs. Ira L. Bell, VA 5.00
Mrs. Etta J. Humpheys, VA 2.00
E.R. Graves, AL 5.00
Mrs. Olive Hastings, MD ... 10.00
Mrs. A.R. Patterson, LA 7.00
Walter F. Griffith, NC 2.00
Mrs. Odell Anderson, LA 2.00
Mrs. Fannie D. Wiles, VA ... 5.00
W.E. Mitchell, VA 2.00
Wiley S. Taylor, AL 2.00
Mrs. T.J. Pittman, TX 7.00
Mrs. G.B. McAdams, MS ... 2.00

OBITUARIES

OCIE BELL DALTON

Ocie Bell Dalton was born Nov. 15, 1899, the daughter of the late Albert Lee and Rose Dalton. She passed away August 11, 1989.

While Aunt Ocie was still a young woman her mother passed away and left several small children. She elected to stay at home and help her Papa with her brothers and sisters upbringing. There she lived until they were all grown and gone from home. Although she was never married, her brothers, sisters, nieces and nephews loved her very much. She is survived by three brothers, Ira, Lester and Swaney Dalton and three sisters, Ethel and Jennie Brumfield and Alice Dalton.

She united with Weatherford Primitive Baptist Church in Sept. 9, 1962. She attended church faithfully as long as she was able and was a firm believer.

Her funeral was conducted at Weatherford Primitive Baptist Church on Aug. 13, 1989 by Elder O.K. Tench. She was laid to rest in the Church Cemetery.

Written by her niece,
Atha Dalton Bailey

THEODORE SILAS McGUIRE

We the members of Sandy Level Church of the Pig River Association are deeply saddened to report the death of our precious Brother Theodore Silas McGuire.

Brother McGuire was born April 27, 1912. Passed away May 1st, 1990. Preceded in death by his wife. Survived by 4 daughters, 2 sons, 12 grandchildren 1 sister, 2 brothers.

United with Sandy Level Church Oct. 16th, 1988 and was baptised the same day. Brother McGuire was in poor health, but supported and attended the meetings regular. He loved and trusted in God and prayed for the day to come when God would call him home to be with his wife. Brother McGuire will be sadly missed.

We shall sleep but not forever,
We shall rest beneath the trees
We shall wake to live forever
In the land where Jesus is.

Gone but not forgotten by the ones who knew and loved him.

Written in love and fellowship,
Elder Denver Simpson, Mod.
Elder Clarence Stone, Ass. Mod.
Odessa Brown, Clerk

Signs of the Times

DEVOTED TO THE OLD SCHOOL BAPTIST CAUSE

"The Sword of the Lord and of Gideon"

VOL. 158 KEELING, VA., OCTOBER 1990 NO. 10

SIGNS OF THE TIMES

ISSN - 0199-0063
Subscription price $10.00 per year - $18.00 two years
Published each month by
SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.
Established in 1832
Devoted to the Old School Baptist Cause

CIRCULATION OFFICE
Elder J. R. Williams
Route 1, Box 420
Keeling, Va. 24566

EDITORS
Elder J. R. Williams, Editor
Route 1, Box 420
Keeling, Va. 24566
Phone (804) 792-8758
Elder Kenneth R. Key, Editor
721 Willard Street
Greensboro, N.C. 27405
Phone (919) 273-7464

ASSOCIATE EDITORS
Elder Richard H. Campbell
2171 Allen Court
Germantown, Tenn. 38138
Phone (901) 753-7791

Elder C.B. Davis, Jr.
Rt. 4, Box 440 C
Roxboro, N.C. 27573
Phone (919) 599-7236

Licentiate C.C. Wilbanks
217 Bastrop Drive
Monroe, Louisiana 71203
Phone (318) 343-5473

All letters for this paper containing subscriptions and remittances, should be mailed to Elder J.R. Williams. Rt. 1, Box 420, Keeling, Virginia 24566. All articles and letters for publication, all notices of meetings and all obituaries should be mailed to Elder Kenneth R. Key, 721 Willard Street, Greensboro, N.C. 27405.

SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.
Route 1, Box 420 Keeling, Virginia 24566

HYMN 1078
Baptist Hymn Book
Beebe's Collection
Joseph made known to his brethren.
Gen. XLV 3, 4.

When Joseph his brethren beheld
Afflicted, and trembling with fear,
His heart with compassion was fill'd,
From weeping he could not forbear.
A while his behavior was rough,
To bring their past sins to their mind:
But when they were humbled enough,
He hastened to show himself kind.

How little they thought it was he,
Whom they had ill-treated and sold!
How great their confusion must be,
As soon as his name he had told!
"I'm Joseph, your brother," he said,
"And still to my heart you are dear;
You sold me, and thought I was dead,
But God, for your sakes, sent me here."

Though greatly distressed before,
When charged with purloining the cup,
They now were confounded much more,
Not one of them durst to look up.
"Can Joseph, whom we would have slain,
Forgive us the evil we did?
And will he our household maintain?
O, this is a brother indeed!"

Thus dragg'd by my conscience, I came
And laden with guilt, to the Lord,
Surrounded with terror and shame,
Unable to utter a word.
At first he look'd stern and severe,
What anguish then pierced my heart!
Expecting each moment to hear
The sentence "Thou cursed, depart!"

But, oh! what surprise when he spoke,
What tenderness beam 'd in his face;
My heart then to pieces was broke,
O'erwhelmed and confounded by grace
" Poor sinner, I know thee full well,
By thee I was sold and was slain;
I died to redeem thee from hell,
And raise thee in glory to reign.

By Newton.

CONTENTS

EDITORIAL 218
Elder J.R. Williams

CORRESPONDENCE 219

ARTICLES 220
Mamie Conner Walton - 1963

VOICES OF THE PAST 221
W.D. Griffin
J.C. Philpot

MEETINGS 237

CONTRIBUTIONS 238

OBITUARIES 239
Minnie E. Gambrill
Mamie Conner Walton
Una Rowland Willis

EDITORIAL

MATTHEW 16 : 15-17.

" He saith unto them, But whom say ye that I am? And Simon Peter answered and said, Thou art the Christ, the Son of the living God. And Jesus answered and said unto him, Blessed art thou, Simon Barjona: for flesh and blood hath not revealed it unto thee, but my Father which is in heaven."

ELDER J.R. WILLIAMS

We find in the above scripture a declaration by Christ himself why Peter knew whom he was and why he didn't answer as some others mentioned in ver. 14. This knowledge or wisdom if given from above, was the only way for Peter to know Christ in his day or for anyone else to know him in any age. Today we hear so often the creature has in himself this power to know God. In every age or place there isn't a possibility of this wisdom coming any other way than revelation, and this wisdom of God in revealing His Son is just to his people. We read to know God is life eternal, then to the elect family, just to those ordained to eternal life, just to those that will behold Him in His glory will know him in this world or the beautiful city to come.

In John chap. 10 Ver. 14, " I am the good shepherd, and know my sheep, and am known of mine." Tell me how a shepherd, naturally speaking, could care for a flock of sheep if he didn't know how many he had, where they were or what they looked like. For God to know them he would have to know all about them, their desires, habits, faults etc. If the above scripture is true and we know it is, if we are his, which we have a hope of, we also know Him as he knows us. It says known of mine, which will give his people to know, his wisdom was present from the foundation of the world until the world is no more. To know His power to save all that call on His name, and

all His shall call on him in their hour of need when all other sources fail . They shall know He is faithful to the end, never to leave or forsake, as so often so called friends would do . Knowing also HE has finished the work His Father gave Him to do . They know without a doubt, for it is revealed unto thee from heaven also, that He who has begun a good work in you will perform it until the day of Jesus Christ . We know that He who has promised to come some day for His bride, is coming to carry His people home . For we know all shall awake in His likeness . Lastly might we add our just conviction , Rom . chap . 8 ver . 28 , " And we know that all things work together for good to them that love God, to them who are the called according to his purpose ." Yet we read we know nothing as we ought, but we long to know , if not already , GOD IN HIS GLORY . Amen .

Tearfully submitted ,
Elder J . R . Williams

CORRESPONDENCE

Monticello , Ga .
July 9 , 1990

Dear Elder and Sister Key :

So much has happened since we were in touch . It seems the world spins ever faster , the years pass with their shares of joy and sorrow . Some of both is given us in this life but as we grow older , ripening for harvest , afflictions increase , weaning us from this world, dimming its glory and making us a little more able to say , whatever comes , Thy will be done , David said " Let him do with me as he will ." Whatever is , is right , this is of comfort to me for I know we see only the nearest link of the chain while God seeth the end thereof . His will is done ; may He grant us reconciliation and strength to walk the path set before us . Reuben 's death was a shock to me, although I knew he was ill . So many happy times we have been made welcome in their good home . We loved him and Ben dearly and know what a loss they are to the church , the family , their brethren and friends . We are all poorer for their deaths and I shall miss them while I live . The Lord be with us all who felt our loss . My husband is now in The Retreat Nursing Home in Monticello . I spend the days with him and surely miss him when I came home . He sleeps most of the time . Tomorrow , July 10 , will be the 66th anniversary of our wedding in 1924 that is a long road of years to walk down together . A great blessing — yet yesterday 's bread does not feed us today . May we tread the way to tomorrow with a reconciled heart .

Elder Key , the Lord grant you strength ; we do believe that when God gives work to do , He gives also strength to accomplish it .

In an humble hope ,
Florence Gibson

IS IT TIME TO RENEW
YOUR SUBSCRIPTION ?
IF YOUR EXPIRATION DATE
IS 10 / 90
IT EXPIRES WITH THIS ISSUE .

ARTICLES

MAMIE WALTON'S EXPERIENCE
April 15, 1963

I am writing of an experience of my life; In growing up I was like other girls, I enjoyed going to parties and dances and was far from living right. I became so concerned about myself that I carried the testament with me to read every chance I had, I felt to be such a sinner and wondered if there was any forgiveness for one like me. This house I now live had a double porch at the front. I dreamed of being on the top porch or portico as it was called and was choking to death on the blackest violent substance in my mouth I kept trying to spit and keep it off my clothes and get it out of my throat and the railing on the porch giving away until I knew I was bound to fall. I began begging for mercy for a poor sinner, and something took hold of me. I went for sometime and wouldn't tell it to anyone. At the age of 20, I dreamed of a speckled bird. The prettiest bird I ever seen in a clear stream of water filled with the prettiest little rocks or pebbles this bird would peck these pebbles and look around I can't express my feelings as I should about the speckle bird. I was away teaching school when I had this dream. I could hardly wait to get home to my Dad and Mother and talk with them. When I told them my Daddy said that is a good dream and the speckled bird represents the church. He got the Bible to read it to me. I didn't feel fit to be in the church, but had a desire to talk with my Daddy and Mother more and more about spiritual things. My Daddy could remember what he read and was deep in scripture. I went to church as often as I could not only the Primitive Baptist, I went to other churches but there wasn't anything for me I would feel condemned. I became so burdened and felt to be the chief of sinners. I asked to be shown in some way that I could be reconciled. Elder Cole appeared in a dream with a white robe on and the words were spoken to me, listen to him preaching salvation is of the Lord, and I began singing when the combat is ended He'll carry you above. These words are in the 4th verse " When Shall I See Jesus." I want to tell another dream there was something like a cloud came down on me and I was smothering and felt like I would have to die, if I didn't ask for mercy. And I asked the Lord to have mercy on me and the cloud was lifted. I felt like I knew my redeemer lives and could praise His holy name for a while. So much of my time I am in darkness and have my doubts and fears. I went to the Salem Church in September 1925, and asked for a home, was received and baptized that meeting by Elder S.L. Moran. I have tried to write some of the things I have experienced and believed because they are not of anything I have done. I hope and trust that this has been the leading of a holy spirit and a gift from God, the way his little ones travel. My prayer has been to God that he will lead me in the path of righteousness for his name sake and

will give me strength and wisdom for the steps that are ahead of me, since my dear Husband was taken home June 24 , 1961 . I hope my children when they read this will not think I have written this as a boastful attempt, it is the belief of your Dad and Mother. My life is a struggle I go mourning and groaning from day to day trying to do the best I can, and the steps I take will be directed in the straight and narrow path that leads to eternal life and each of us can say not our will but thine be done. God is too good to be unkind. May his richest blessings go with each of my children the rest of their days .

VOICES OF THE PAST

"he being dead yet speaketh"

November 1943

PROVERBS 26:21 .

As coals are to burning coals, and wood to fire; so is a contenious man to kindle strife .

These pithy proverbs are rich in nutriment and are applicable to our every day life as citizens of the world, but it is to God's people that they are written. The fact of the business is that the primary object of writing the Scriptures was that the church be instructed and comforted. Nothing else matters. Nothing else is needed. These proverbs are not sayings that Solomon learned as a man of the world and passed on to us , although many of them are applicable and true when considered in their natural or literal place, and no doubt , he could and did agree that they were true in some sense , even to a man of the world. Personally , I am persuaded that these proverbs are given to the church individually and collectively and that they are true in the church and that, when given spiritual sight, we may see those pictured that the proverbs measure for us . It is not for us to judge but only to measure. We are not given to judge but the ministry, especially, is given to measure what God has judged. To notice our text briefly we find a rich field to look into. God takes the simple things and instructs the simple, but confounds the wise . This wisdom that is confounded is not that from above. It is the wisdom that belongs to carnality with which all of us are filled when not purged by the Spirit. The "coals" spoken of in our text means charcoal and was used extensively in the country of the Jews . The " burning coals " are the glowing hot charcoal after it has flamed and burned out. Sometimes a great fire is started and much damage is done , but our experience teaches us that after a fire has flamed up and burned the fuel that it comes in contact with , that undisturbed, it will soon die out. In the verse preceeding our text it is said, " Where no wood is, there the fire goeth out ." So where no talebearer the strife ceaseth. If we were guided in our actions towards one another by love and that wisdom from above, we could see the timely rebuke that Solomon is handing us. In our carelessness, forgetfulness, slothfulness , weakness and jealousness many fires have been started . Many flames that are started among the Lord's people are vehement (S .S . 8:6) and leave

many little children of God seared by its devastating power. We so many times say things that start a fire, things that perhaps at any other time we would not think of saying. Oft-times it would soon go out, but the Lord's people have always had fuel-gatherers and talebearers among them. A little fire in itself soon goes out. It may do a little damage and I would beg the people of God to be careful that they do not start any fires. May we be given grace, love and wisdom in our dealings with one another that we carefully guard against bringing up things that will start a fire. It may be true that our brother does not eat meat, if he does not it is because he thinks it wrong. I wonder if we are guided by love when we undertake to make him eat it. It is better to let a fire burn out when once it is started than it is to keep adding fuel to it. To keep a fire burning we must have somebody to keep bringin fuel in contact with it. If not what happens? It goes out. Moreover, it goes out by itself. The fire burns, we dread it, it is devastating, but it goes out if let alone. It is the fuel-gatherer that keeps the fire going. Some people delight in a fire. Some even start them to see the destruction. It is the same way in regard to strife. Strife and fire are close kin. Some start them, some add to them after they are started. Each party is guilty and, in natural life subject to prosecution. It is so in the church and many times there should be an execution of the laws of Zion that her lawgiver has given her. Contending for the doctrine, order and practice of the church is necessary, but to be contentious about it is something that never is regarded very highly. We are commanded to contend earnestly but never fanatically. Those in the history of the church that have contended earnestly for the faith have been leaders in the constructive phase of the work. The contentious or fanatical leaders have been destructive. They have had several combats and won many victories, but to a poor, thirsty, hungry soul they have given many thorns, thistles and stones. They have gloried in the flames that they have caused by adding fuel, they have fed the fire, but not the children of God; they have exerted much strength and used much time to keep the strife going; they have put their construction on their brother's actions and words even though they know nothing of him or his motives; instead of trying to ease strife they feel that the future of the church has been given into their hands, and that they must keep it going in order for the church to survive. Not many fuel-gatherers live long in the memories of God's humble poor; not many reformers ever have a favorable place in the history of the church; not many that fight everything and everybody are ever known long as true soldiers of the cross. It is the quiet, peaceable, earnest soldier that proves the most capable when the going gets the roughest. He, perhaps, is not a perfect soldier; he may have some ideas that his commander-in-chief would not approve; he could be wrong about some things but his general conduct, as a soldier, is to build up, to console, to preach Jesus as the way, the truth and the life. May God, who gives us all courage, faith and zeal, send us forth (not to start fires,

not to gather fuel, but) to build up, to encourage, to console.

W.D. Griffin

THE VALUE OF COMMENTARIES

Temptation, prayer, and meditation," says Luther, " " make a minister." These, too, we may add, make the only true Commentary upon the Word of God. By temptation and conflict, the experience of the Bible saints is entered into and realized; by prayer, and in answer to it, its spiritual meaning is opened up; and by meditation it is turned into sweet and solid nutriment. The heavenly wisdom, the unspeakable majesty and beauty, the divine savour, the richness and fulness, the certainty and faithfulness, the suitability and blessedness that are stamped upon the Scripture — these prints of the hand of God can only be felt and recognized as the Holy Spirit shines upon the sacred page. He is the only true Commentator, for He alone can reach and melt the heart; and He is the only true Preacher, because He alone can seal the truth upon the soul.

But giving these scriptural positions the fullest weight, and we do so from our very heart and conscience, may not something still be said on the other side of the question? Because the Spirit of God is the only Teacher, are we to set our face decidedly against all human learning, all commentaries of every kind and everything written by the pen of man? Does the Lord never sanctify to His own use, to His own honour and glory and to His people's good, natural or acquired abilities? We did not learn the English language by grace, and yet we preach in English. So it is impossible to say how far God may not use natural abilities in the ministry of the gospel. Gold, silver, and brass, blue, and purple, and scarlet, fine linen, and goats' hair, rams' skins dyed red, badgers' skins and shittim wood (Exod. 35 : 57) were all freely given to the tabernacle in the wilderness, were all accepted and sanctified by the blood sprinkled upon them (Heb. 9 : 21), by the anointing oil sprinkled upon them (Heb. 9 : 21), by the anointing oil (Exod. 30 : 25-), and the divine Shechinah that filed the sanctuary.

Apply this view of the case to commentaries - such as of Dr. Gill, written by a man possessed not only of great learning and abilities, but of grace and divine teaching, and well instructed into the truth of God. May there not be something edifying and instructive, something establishing and profitable in the remarks made by him upon the Scriptures? Because ministers without a conscience may pillage from this fund, and pass off the Doctor's explanations as their own, it does not make the remarks themselves less valuable. A stolen sovereign is good gold still, though the pickpocket has filched it, and spent it as if earned by honest labour. In this, as in most other circumstances, it is not fair to argue against the use of a thing from its abuse.

J.C. Philpot

PSALM 119 : 27.

Make me to understand the way of thy precepts : so shall I talk of thy wondrous works.

LAWFUL STRIFE

Preached on Lord's Day Morning,
December 27th, 1840
at Trinity Chapel, Alfred St., Leicester

And if a man also strive for masteries, yet is he not crowned, except he strive lawfully." (2 Tim. 2 : 5).

The Holy Ghost appears to have made much use of figures and illustrations in the Word of God ; and I believe we may find more or less of this mode of instruction from Genesis to Revelation. For instance, immediately after the fall, the Lord made use of a visible figure, when He made coats of skins, and clothed in them our first parents. What was this but a visible sign of the garment of imputed righteousness, in which alone they could stand accepted before Him, connected with Christ's sacrifice, as the skin of the sacrificed animal was with its poured-out blood ? So after the flood, the Lord set His bow in the cloud, that, spanning earth and heaven, it might be a visible sign of His covenanted mercy from generation to generation. When we come a little lower down to the period when the Lord brought the children of Israel out of Egypt that they might be to Him a peculiar people, He still chose the same visible mode of instruction by type and figure. The paschal lamb, the blood sprinkled on the lintel and the two sideposts, the ark of the covenant, the whole train of sacrifices, rites, and ceremonies, with all the furniture of the tabernacle, were all so many speaking figures, whereby spiritual instruction was communicated to those who had eyes to look through the type of the thing typified.

So when we come down to the times of the prophets, types and figures were still employed. Jeremiah is sent down to the potter's house to learn God's absolute sovereignty (Jer. 18) ; was commanded to wear a linen girdle, and then hide it in a hole of the rock by the river Euphrates, to show how the Lord would mar the pride of Judah (Jer. 13 : 1 & 2), and was shown the two baskets of figs, to teach him the difference between the precious and the vile (Jer. 24). So Isaiah walked barefoot three years for a sign and a wonder upon Egypt and Ethiopia (Isaiah 20 : 3) ; and Ezekiel was commanded to take a tile and portray upon it the city, even Jerusalem, and lay siege against it (Ezek. 4 : 1 & 2). When we come to the New Testament, we find the Lord making great use of this mode of instruction. All His parables were so many speaking figures, under which spiritual wisdom was couched. The sower going forth to sow, the woman hiding the leaven in three measures of meal, the man finding a pearl of great price, the net cast into the sea, the door, the shepherd, the vine to which He compares Himself — what are all these but natural figures, which the Lord employs to convey spiritual instructions ? Indeed, so

apt and so beautiful are some of these figures , that it has been a question with some whether God had not in the original creation of all things , a special view to spiritual truths . For instance , when He created the sheep , whether He had not a special eye to the elect ; when He created the vine , whether He had not a spiritual reference to Christ and His members . They thus look upon all outward creation as a type and figure of the new creation. But I think there is one consideration which shows this view is not founded on truth . We find the apostle Paul employing figures not only altogether of man 's invention , but even such as contain in themselves much evil . For instance , in four different places he has borrowed an illustration from the public games of the Greeks , which , like all large and promiscuous assemblies , were doubtless accompanied with much evil . Thus we find him speaking (1 Cor. 9 : 24 , 25 & 26) — " Know ye not that they which run in a race run all , but one receiveth the prize ? So run that ye may obtain . And every man that striveth for the mastery is temperate in all things . Now they do it to obtain a corruptible crown , but we an incorruptible . I therefore so run , not as uncertainly ; so fight I , not as one that beateth the air ." The figure here is clearly drawn from the foot race and the boxing match in use among the Greeks at their public games . So again (Heb . 12 : 1) he says , " Wherefore , seeing we also are compassed about with so great a cloud of witnesses (alluding to the multitude of spectators that surrounds the runners for the prize , as a cloud) , let us lay aside every weight and the sin that doth so easily beset us (as the racers threw aside all useless incumbrances) , and let us run with patience the race that is set before us ." So speaking of his own experience (Phil . 3 : 13 & 14) he says , " Brethren , I count myself not to have apprehended , but this one thing I do , forgetting those things which are behind , and reaching fourth unto those things which are before , I press toward the mark for the prize of the high calling of God in Christ Jesus ." Here he clearly alludes to the runner in the foot race , who never thinks of the ground over which he has passed , in his eagerness to press forward and carry off the prize .

The fourth place where the same apostle borrows the figure of these public games , is the verse from which I intend , with God 's help and blessings , to deliver a few thoughts this morning . " And if a man also strive for masteries , yet he is not crowned , except he strive lawfully ."

In order to enter into the spiritual meaning of this text , I must detain you for a few minutes with the natural explanation of it. The Holy Ghost has chosen by the mouth of Paul to convey spiritual instruction under this natural figure ; we must therefore break through this shell to get at the kernel , for unless we have a clear view of the figure itself , we shall have a confused idea of its spiritual signification .

The apostle then , as I have already shown , borrows a figure here from the public games in his time , where there were prizes given to those who obtained the victory in

one of these five contests , the chariot, and the foot race, wrestling, boxing, and a combat made up of the two last. The " man that strives for masteries," means he who wrestles or otherwise contends for victory , the prize being a crown of leaves , which was given publicly to the victor. Now there were certain rules and conditions laid down before - hand , which were to be rigidly observed by all the candidates for the prize , and if any one of these what we may call " rules of the game" were broken by a candidate, then though he came in foremost , yet he lost the prize , because " he had not striven lawfully," that is, had not complied with the rules . To borrow a comparison from the horseraces of this country (a prac - tice I condemn though I use the figure to throw a light upon the text) if a horse runs the wrong side of the post, or carries less weight than the rule of the race requires , he loses the prize , though he comes in the first.

Having thus far opened up the natural meaning of the figure, we will now proceed to the spiritual instruc - tion conveyed by it. We gather from it, then, that in spiritual things, there is a striving lawfully , and a striving unlawfully ; and that the prize is not necessarily given to him who wins the race, if he has not complied with certain rules laid down.

I think then we may say there are three distinct ways of striving.

1 . There is an unlawful striving after unlawful objects.

2 . An unlawful striving after lawful objects.

3 . A lawful striving after lawful objects.

Of these three kinds of striving two are wrong and one is right. To strive unlawfully after unlawful ob - jects is clearly wrong . To strive unlawfully after lawful objects de - prives a man of the prize , and is therefore wrong too. To strive law - fully after lawful objects is the only strife that the Lord crowns , and therefore the only strife that is right.

I . But as what is right is often more clearly shown by holding up what is wrong , I shall attempt to describe first what it is to strive unlawfully after unlawful objects.

1 . To strive then after the pre - eminence , to be a Diotrephes in a church (3 John 9) , is an unlawful striving after an unlawful object . There is to be no superiority or pre - eminence amongst the followers of Christ. " All ye are brethren ," said Jesus to His disciples (Matt. 23 : 8) ; " the greatest in the kingdom of heaven is he who is most like a child" (Matt. 18 : 4). " The princes of the Gentiles exercise dominion over them , and they that are great exercise authority upon them. But it shall not be so among you ; but whosoever will be chief among you, let him be your servant" (Matt. 20 : 25 , 26 & 27). Pre-eminence among brethren is an unlawful object, and must therefore be always unlawfully striven after.

2 . All strife about vain and idle questions is unlawful strife . " Of these things," says Paul, " put them in remembrance , charging them before the Lord that they strive not about words to no profit, but to the subverting of the hearers" (2 Tim. 2: 14). So he speaks about those who

" dote about questions and strifes of words, whereof cometh envy, strife railings, evil surmisings, perverse disputings of men of corrupt minds" (1 Tim. 6 : 4 & 5). When men of this cavilling, contentious spirit arise in churches, woe to their peace.

3. To seek after a form of godliness, whilst secretly denying the power thereof, or to have a name to live when dead in sin, is an unlawful striving after an unlawful object. To strive to be a whited sepulchre, a painted hypocrite, a deceiver of the churches, is awful striving indeed.

4. To strive after fleshly holiness and creature perfection is an unlawful strife. God never designed that the flesh should be holy. In His discourse with Nicodemus, Jesus laid it down at the very entrance in the Divine life, that " that which is born of the flesh is flesh, and that which is born of the Spirit is spirit," thus establishing an eternal and unalterable distinction between them. " I know that in me," says Paul, " that is, in my flesh, there dwelleth no good thing." " The flesh lusteth against the Spirit, and the Spirit against the flesh, and these are contrary the one to the other" (Gal. 5 : 17). All attempts, therefore, to improve or sanctify the flesh are bidding " the leopard change his spots, and washing the Ethiopian white."

5. Again, all attempts to please God by anything that we ourselves can do, is an unlawful striving after an unlawful object. He cannot be so pleased. The corrupt fountain of our heart is continually pouring forth its polluted streams, and therefore all that comes out of it is polluted. Nothing short of perfect purity can please a perfectly pure God; and as no thought, word or deed has passed from us by nature which is not defiled, it cannot please God. But how many think that their prayers or their tears or their good actions are acceptable to Him!

6. All attempt to keep the law in its strict requirements is an unlawful striving. That is, it is not done as God would have it done. Jesus, and He alone of all the sons of men, kept the law; and he who would go about to establish his own righteousness, to the neglect or contempt of Christ's righteousness, strives unlawfully.

7. To strive to convert the world, and to turn goats into sheep, to seek to overthrow the eternal lines of distinction between the elect and the reprobate, and frustrate Jehovah's sovereign decrees of judgement and mercy, is an unlawful strife after an unlawful object. To break down the barriers of the Church and the world, and reduce to mere nullities the distinguishing doctrines of grace, is indeed to strive contrary to every rule in the Word of God.

8. To seek to find an easier and smoother path than the strait gate and the narrow way; to come into the fold, but not through the door of regeneration, as the Porter opens it; to be aiming at any other salvation than an experimental acquaintance with Christ and the power of His resurrection; to set up human talents, and creature religion, as sufficient with or without the Holy Ghost's heavenly teachings; to strive after natural faith, hope, repentance and love — all are so

many branches of unlawful striving after unlawful objects. By unlawful is meant, as I said before, not that which is not in strict accordance with the moral law, or the ten commandments, or any branch of the Mosaic law. The words "lawful" and "unlawful" in the text have no reference whatever to the law properly so-called. The words "lawfully" and "unlawfully" mean a complying, or a not complying, with certain rules and conditions laid down in God's Word. These laws and rules are not legal, old covenant rules, but gospel, new covenant conditions. Mistake me not. I do not here mean conditions to be performed by the creature, but certain rules, according to which the Holy Ghost works. "We are the clay, and He the Potter;" but the heavenly Potter works according to certain rules; and could it be possible for a vessel to be made contrary to these rules, it would not be a vessel of honour meet for the Master's use. I wish to explain myself clearly, for directly a man begins to talk about rules and conditions, there are plenty of persons so ignorant or so prejudiced, that they will be sure to make him an offender for a word. Remember this then, that by the word rules, laws, or conditions, I mean certain modes laid down in God's Word, according to which the Holy Spirit acts, when He works in us to will and to do of His good pleasure

All the striving then of carnal, unregenerate professors is an unlawful striving after one or more unlawful objects.

Being destitute of heavenly teaching, lawful objects, that is, such objects as are set before the eyes of the elect, are never striven after by them. God has never enlightened them into the depths of the fall, nor brought His holy law into their conscience in its depth and spirituality. The fountains of the great deep in their heart were never broken up, nor their secret corruptions laid bare. Sin is a burden under which they never groaned, unbelief never grieved and plagued them, the utter alienation of their heart from God was never so discovered to them as to convince them of their helplessness and hopelessness. Isaiah's experience was never theirs, when he cried out, "Woe is me, for I am undone; for mine eyes have seen the King, the Lord of hosts." Their comeliness was never turned into corruption like Daniel's, nor did they ever abhor themselves in dust and ashes, like Job. Had this work been wrought with Divine power on their consciences, had the law been inwardly applied, it would effectually have cut them off from all unlawful striving.

Nor on the other hand did the Holy Spirit ever set before the eyes of their mind the gospel of the grace of God. No carnal professor, whether Calvinist or Arminian, ever had a spiritual knowledge of law or gospel. Had he experimentally known the law, it would have cut him off from unlawful striving. Had he known experimentally the gospel, it would have cut him off from unlawful objects. Thus they never had any inward taste of the sweetness of the gospel. The outward scheme and theory they might perfectly understand, and discuss it most exactly and learnedly; but inward power, the heavenly

sweetness, the Divine application of it they had never the least acquaintance with. Their heads may be at Mount Zion, but their hearts are at Mount Sinai.

These unlawful strivers after unlawful objects are never crowned. They may indeed seem to arrive first at the goal, and we well know how an unburdened professor outstrips in zeal, activity, and outward religion, the poor heavily - laden, panting child of God. But he is not crowned. He had carried no weight. He has run the wrong side of the post. He has won the race and lost the prize. We hear the great Judge at the last day, in reply to all his declarations of his having prophesied in His name, cast out devils, and done many mighty works, refuse the crown of eternal life with this awful sentence, " Depart from Me, I never knew you.

I shall have occasion to show, as I proceed with my subject, that the Judge of quick and dead gives the lawful victor two crowns, a crown here and a crown hereafter: the crown of His love and approbation in the conscience on earth, and the crown of eternal glory in heaven. The unlawful striver after unlawful objects has neither of these crowns bestowed upon him, for the one is but the foretaste and the sure forerunner of the other. He has therefore no secret crown of Divine approbation set on his heart. God never smiled into his soul, nor sanctioned with a Divine manifestation in his conscience his words and works. Professors of every degree may have bepraised him, but the sealing of the Spirit, the heavenly diadem of God's own putting on, was never felt nor known.

God's children themselves are often entangled in this freewill strife, especially in younger days, before the Lord has purged away their filth by the Spirit of judgement and the Spirit of burning. We find this much in the case of the disciples, whilst their Lord was with them, before they were baptized with the Holy Ghost and with fire. Though quickened into spiritual life, they were continually striving after pre-eminence, each wishing to be greatest. Thus the sons of Zebedee, fearful of their own persuasive powers, must needs employ the voluble tongue of a woman, that powerful weapon which so few men can withstand, to induce their Master to seat them on His left hand and His right hand in His kingdom. So, on another occasion, the same two disciples would have had fire come down from heaven to consume the Samaritans, when they would not receive Christ (Luke 9 : 54). Thus we in our youthful religious days were striving after many unlawful objects. Holiness in the flesh, to please God by our own exertions, to make ourselves religious, and understand the doctrines of grace by reading all sorts of religious books, to please professors, conciliate the world, avoid the cross, shun the imputation of uncharitableness, soften down carnal relations, and keep up old acquaintances, — who of us has never thus striven after these unlawful objects ? But we could never get the Searcher of hearts to put on our consciences the crown of His approbation. We strove for the mastery, but were never crowned because we strove unlaw-

fully.

II. But now I come to another kind of striving, which is unlawful strife after lawful objects. The strife we have just been describing was unlawful strife after unlawful objects, in that the things aimed at and sought after were as contrary to the rules of the Word of God as the mode of striving to obtain them. In the strife that we are about to consider now, the objects aimed at are lawful and good, but they are sought after in an unlawful, wrong way.

I repeat again, that lawful and unlawful here do not mean, and have nothing to do with the law properly so called, but signify a compliance or a noncompliance on the part of the striver with certain rules, which God has laid down in His Word. What those rules are we shall see before long.

There are then certain lawful objects, set forth in the Word of God, as the things to be aimed at by every one who runs the race set before him by the Holy Spirit. These lawful objects are the blessings which God has blessed His Church with in Jesus Christ. Who sits at the end of the race to award the prize? What says Paul? "Let us run with patience the race set before us, looking unto Jesus, the Author and Finisher of our faith" (Heb. 12: 1 & 2). Now to whom can the runners in a race look but to him who sits at the goal? They leave the spectators behind, and with outstretched necks look forward to the Judge of the prize. He is "the Author of their faith," giving them power to run, and "the Finisher," by crowning it with His approbation.

To "win Christ," then, is the object set before the soul that runs the heavenly race. "That I may win Christ," says Paul (Phil. 3: 8). But what is it to win Christ? Why to have Him in our hearts as the hope of glory, to embrace Him in our arms of faith and affection, and to be able to say feelingly, "My Beloved is mine, and I am His." Again, pardon of sin, manifestations of mercy, visitations of God the Father's presence and love, the Spirit of adoption enabling the soul to cry, "Abba, Father," applications of Christ's atoning blood, and gracious discoveries of His glorious righteousness, these are lawful objects for the living family to strive after. Lawful, not because the law, strictly so called, speaks of them, for the law never did testify of them either outwardly or inwardly, but because the believer's rule, the glorious gospel of the grace of God, sets forth these blessings as the portion of the people of God in the New Testament. Now none but a living soul ever panted and longed after these spiritual blessings. Hypocrites and reprobates may desire heaven to escape hell, as Balaam desired to die the death of the righteous. But I never can believe that any but a living soul desired an eternal heaven. Pardon of sin a reprobate may desire, to escape the gnawing of the worm that dieth not, and the fire that is not quenched; but I feel fully persuaded that not one dead in sin longed and panted with intense breathings and burning desires after the manifestations of the pure love of an all-pure God.

No natural man, no, not the

highest doctrinal professor , ever poured out his soul after the blessed overshadowings of the Holy Ghost. It was never his daily longing , nor midnight cry. Such a blessing he has neither a heart to ask, nor a heart to receive .

But in His gracious dealings with His own children , the Lord usually sets before them certain blessings, of which He makes them feel their deep need , and after which He kindles in their soul intense desires. I well remember how ardently not quite fourteen years ago my soul longed after the knowledge of God. It came upon me in the depths of affliction, unsought, and abode with me for weeks at times night and day. O what a spirit of grace and supplication I then had after the internal knowledge of God in Christ !

But there is an unlawful striving in quickened souls after these lawful objects .

Now God has laid down in His Word of Truth three solemn rules , laws you may call them if you like , which constitute lawful striving .

1 . The Holy Ghost must begin , carry on , and finish the inward work of grace .

2 . The soul must be brought under His Divine teachings to be thoroughly stripped and emptied of all creature - wisdom , strength , help , hope and righteousness .

3 . The glory of the Triune God must be the end and motive of all .

And departure from these three rules of striving make a man strive unlawfully .

Now in early days with us we are often striving after lawful objects , but our manner of striving after them is not in compliance with these three rules , and therefore we strive unlawfully. We are not stripped nor laid low in a day . It is often the work of time . I can speak well from experience here . I was not stripped, nor brought down for several years after as I trust , the Lord quickened my soul, though from the first I was led to strive more or less after lawful objects, and could not do without an internal religion . But thorough soul poverty had not laid hold of me , shame and confusion of face had not covered me. I had not then felt what a vile monster of iniquity I was , nor loathed and abhorred myself in dust and ashes . Man 's utter helplessness was to me more a doctrine than a truth; I was not acquainted with the mighty, overwhelming power of sin, nor had the ploughshare of temptation turned up the deep corruptions of my heart. I therefore strove unlawfully . When I fell , as I fell continually , I had some secret reserve in self , some prayers , or repentance , or hopes , or resolutions to help me out of the ditch . Have we not all been more or less here ? We had a legal spirit secretly influencing us, and there was a kind of dead hope that if we lived holy lives , believed the promises , looked, as we thought looking then was, to Christ, and kept perseveringly on, we should get the object of our desires . And though we never got a step forward in the matter , there was a dim struggling after progressive sanctification , and seeking the blessings of the gospel by the works of the law . Now what was the result of all this unlawful striving ? Did God ever crown it with

His gracious smiles and heavenly approbation ? We know that He never did . When is the crown put on ? " In the day of the espousals , and in the day of the gladness of heart" (Cant. 3:11) . And there can be no espousals , no manifested betrothing of the soul unto Christ in lovingkindness , in mercies , and in faithfulness, until we are dead to the law , our first husband . Then the crown is put upon the heart. God is a jealous God , and will not give His glory to another . Our own striving shall never procure us the looks of His love . Now this denial of the crown to all their ardent desires and earnest striving sadly puzzles and bewilders the seeking soul. Nay, he is almost ready to quarrel with God, and accuse Him of unfaithfulness , because He will not smile , and speak peace and pardon. Jeremiah was here , when with intemperate complaint he cried aloud , " Why is my pain perpetual , and my wound incurable , which refuseth to be healed ? Wilt Thou be altogether unto me as a liar, and as waters that fail ? " (Jer. 15:18) . But we cannot learn religion as we learn arithmetic; we cannot take the slate and copy out the rule and work the sum. God's teachings are of a very different nature , intended to baffle and confound all the pride and wisdom of the creature . Nor can we hasten God's work . His teachings are not hasty teachings for the most part, but line upon line, line upon line, here a little and there a little . I cannot stand in your experience ; you cannot stand in mine . Neither of us know one jot more nor one jot less than the Holy Ghost has written upon our heart . We do not learn religion in a day. The way from Egypt to Canaan was but a few days ' journey , but the Lord chose to lead His people about in the wilderness , amid fiery flying serpents, drought and famine, for forty years . And why , but " to humble them , and prove them , and know what was in their heart ? " This was one part of the lesson; and the other was that" He might make them know that man doth not live by bread only, but by every word that proceedeth out of the mouth of the Lord" (Deut. 8:2 & 3) . And thus we have to learn by painful experience the inutility of all creature striving , and to be brought down into the state where all exertions fail .

III. But we come now to the only striving which the Lord crowns — a lawful striving after lawful objects .

Of the other two kinds of striving, the first was chiefly the striving of reprobates; therefore not crowned. The second was the striving of quickened souls , but not crowned because they strove not according to the gospel rules .

But now we are dealing with characters brought down to penury and utter insolvency , in the state described in the parable of the two servants, " when they had nothing to pay ." What Hart calls " Perfect poverty " —

" Tis perfect poverty alone
That sets the soul at large ;
Whilst we can call one mite our own ,
We have no full discharge ."

To bring this about is the work of the law. The gospel does not reduce the soul to beggary. It only steps in as a friend to pay the debt when all one's

own money is gone. The law draws all the money out of the pocket by crying, " Do, do! Work, work!" But when all is gone, the law can do no more. The law then has done its office. The law puts a burden on, which burden is carried until the heart is brought down with labour, and the soul falls down, and there is none to help (Ps. 107:12). As Paul says, " I was alive without the law once, but when the commandment came, sin revived, and I died." By this death the soul becomes dead to the law, as Paul says again, " Know ye not, brethren (for I speak to them that know the law), how that the law hath dominion over a man as long as he liveth?" (Rom. 7:1). When then he dies under the law, he dies to the law, and the law ceases to have dominion over him. All striving therefore of the elect under the law end sooner or later in death to the law. Now I appeal to your consciences, whether God ever crowned your legal striving. What has the law done for you? What can the law do for you, but to bring its curse in your heart, lay guilt on your conscience, and stir up slavish fear in your mind? To strive lawfully, then, is not to strive after the law, but after certain rules laid down in the gospel. Well, then, they are called laws, as the Holy Ghost uses the word when He says, " I will put My laws into their hearts, and write them in their minds." Now we will begin with the first rule, which is this, that the Holy Spirit must work in us all the power, wiscom grace, faith, strength, and life, that we strive with. This work the apostle call a law in Rom. 8:2: " The law of the Spirit of life in Christ Jesus hath made me free from the law of sin and death." " When He the Spirit of truth is come, He will guide you into all truth." Now whilst striving in our own strength, the power and reality of the Spirit's teachings were little known. We could not lie passive, as helpless as the potter's clay. All creature strength was not gone; some little store was left.

The second rule of lawful striving is, that the runners in the race should have no strength. " He giveth power to the faint, and to them that have no might He increased strength." When we were without strength, Christ died for the ungodly." " Without Me," said Jesus, " ye can do nothing." The Lord opened His ministry by setting forth His covenant character to the poor and needy. " The Spirit of the Lord is upon Me, because He hath anointed Me to preach the gospel to the poor. He hath sent Me to heal the broken-hearted, to preach deliverance to the captives, to set at liberty them that are bruised." So He said, " Blessed are ye that mourn, for ye shall be comforted." All the blessings of the gospel are promised to the poor in spirit, the outcasts of Israel. But who makes them poor? The Lord, surely, according to the word, " The Lord maketh poor, and maketh rich." A man may indeed, after a form, make himself poor by wearings rags, and assuming the garb of poverty. I have read of a man who, from some whim or kind of madness went about the country dressed and living as a common beggar. He had abundance of property, but he chose to dress in rags, and live on alms. Such a man was not really poor, as

his apparent poverty was but a mask and a cheat. So spiritually, he that makes himself poor is not one of God's poor; and he infringes just as much upon the work of the Spirit, and is as much guilty of presumption and hypocrisy as if he made himself rich. And a child of God who strives to make himself poor strives unlawfully, for he acts againt the rule, that all we are and have, all we know and feel aright, must be the whole and sole work of the blessed Spirit. A man that makes himself poor by throwing away outward pride, and putting on outward humility, never passes in his soul through the feelings that God exercises His children with. The living family are stripped unwillingly; they cannot believe the Lord is leading them in the right way. Despondency, unbelief, rebellion, infidelity work up in their heart against His teachings. Their former enjoyments, and what they thought communion, are taken away, and they feel, as Isaiah speaks, left as " a beacon upon the top of a mountain, and as an ensign on a hill " (30:17). The word beacon is in the margin, " a tree bereft of branches." And thus they stand bereft of all their spreading boughs of religion, a leafless trunk stripped of flowers and fruit, naked and bare. Perhaps some of you here never were in this spot— never lost all your religion and stood before God without a grain, like the tall, leafless, branchless mast on the top of the hill. " O no, " say you, " I have been very far, but was never driven into the spot yet." We read (Ezek. 17:24) that " the Lord dries up the green tree, and makes the dry tree to flourish." Then you must be dried up, for you are a green tree still, before you can flourish in the courts of the Lord. And perhaps when you get to have no religion it will be the very time for the Lord to give you some of His. We are " to buy of Him gold tried in the fire." Now if we were to look into the fire, where the gold was being tried, what should we see? why, a crucible, that is a kind of earthen pot, with scum, and dross, and foam, bubbling and boiling. O where is the gold? Out of sight, at the bottom of the vessel, covered with scum and foam. So it is with the soul that is in the furnace. Faith, hope, and love are all hid at the bottom of the heart, and the scum and dross of unbelief, despondency, and rebellion are alone seen. But when the refiner removes the scum with his rod, then the pure gold shines forth. Now whilst passing through this experience, you are striving lawfully, for you are fulfilling the second rule of the Christian strife. You are a poor needy outcast, who can do nothing. You now are where Paul was, " Though I be nothing " (2 Cor. 12:11).

And this enables you to comply with the third rule of lawful strife— to give God all the glory. Surely you can take no glory to self, when self has been proved, and found wanting. Then if the Lord has made you poor, in order to make you rich, naked that He may clothe you, and beggar that He may relieve you, a bankrupt that He may pay all your debts, an insolvent that He may take you out of jail with flying colours in the face of your creditors, and has brought you down to the gates of hell to lift you up

to the door of heaven then surely you must give Him all the glory. He has solemnly declared that " no flesh shall glory in His presence," and" he that glorieth, let him glory in the Lord." But what is so staggering to nature and reason is the way that He brings about this taking to Himself the glory. No man in his senses would walk in his way. But God does not act according to our senses, but " according to the counsel of His own will."

Thus we never strive lawfully we cease to strive naturally. Then the Holy Spirit begins to strive within with groanings which cannot be uttered. No pretty prayers to tickle rotten professors; no cut and dried sentences with texts nicely assorted and fitted in like the squares of a chess-board, no flowers of elo - quence to please those who are all for word and hate power. But the real striving is all inward work, sighing, crying, and groaning to the Lord. " Oh!" say you, " I will tell you what I call striving. It is to go to chapel three times on the Lord 's day, attend prayer meetings, pray pri - vately seven times regularly every day." Ah, my friend, this is striving after the flesh. The only striving that God acknowledges is the striving of the Spirit; and the Spirit never strives effectually till the flesh has ceased to strive.

Now the inward striving of the Spirit are a fulfilling of the exper - ience Paul describes, 2 Cor. 12:9 & 10. " When I am weak," he says, " then am I strong." Why so? Because " the strength of Christ is made perfect in weakness." Then if I am saved, I am saved as a vile wretch, a monster of iniquity, by rich, by free, sovereign, distin - guishing grace. Not a drop of heavenly favour can reach my heart by my own exertions. I might as well think of taking up the Atlantic Ocean in the hollow of my hand, as bring down into my soul a drop of God 's love, or a single smile of His countenance. I may sigh, cry, groan, long, and pant after the shedding abroad of His love, but I cannot bring down one grain or atom of it within. Then if felt, must not we give to God all the glory?

Now these lawful strivers after lawful objects are crowned, and they only. This crown is two - fold - a crown here and a crown hereafter, a crown of grace set on the heart below, and a crown of glory set on the head above. Thus Paul says, " Henceforth there is laid up for me a crown of righteousness, which the Lord, the righteousness Judge, shall give me at that day; and not to me only, but unto all them also that love His appearing" (2 Tim. 4:8). This crown below is the crown spo - ken of in Ezek. 16 : 12, " I put a beautiful crown on thine head," and which the Church laments to have lost, " The crown is put on the heart when the Lord smiles approbation and acceptance in the Son of His love love. As David speaks (Psalm 103:4

" Who crowneth thee with lov - ingkindness and tender mercies." Now this inward crown is never set on the heart of any but a beggar that has been on the dunghill. " He raiseth up the poor out of the dust, and lifteth up the beggar from the dunghill to set them among princes, and make them inherit the throne of

glory ." This beggar is one who is begging for a manifested interest in God 's great salvation , clothed in rags and sitting in dust and ashes on the dunghill of his own corruptions . He and he only is raised up in his soul to sit among princes; the priests and kings, the royal generation, who are invariably crowned with Divine fa - vour below, and inherit the throne of glory above .

Now of this internal crowning I believe there are different degrees . There are no degrees in glory , but there certainly are degrees of grace. There are no pious eminent saints above close to the throne, whilst the thief on the cross and Mary Magda - lene stand at the door as having been such great sinners . But below there are degrees of manifested favour ; there are babes , young men , and fathers . Whenever then you have been enabled by faith to rest on Christ 's blood and righteousness , whenever a drop of God's favour has flowed into your soul , whenever peace has been felt and known, and a solemn sense of God's goodness and mercy through the blood of the Lamb has been tasted; whenever in the depths of soul poverty and help - lessness , help and strength have been found to cast your burden on the Lord , then and there you have been crowned as a lawful striver . " O," say some, " we must have full assurance , and there is no faith without it." I believe that all true faith has a measure of assurance in it, but who can say how full it shall be? The leper who merely cried , " If Thou wilt , Thou canst make me clean ," had faith, and so had the woman who pressed through the throng to touch Jesus ' garment , and so had the Cannanitish woman who sought but for a crumb from the children 's ta - ble . This was a venturing faith , a faith of necessity, a faith working up and out of trials and burdens . This faith the Lord crowns as His own work , for He never crowns anything else . He crowns not our striving but His own, not our work but the work of Jesus Christ . Have you then never felt a little of this soul-melting work? " Aye ," say you , " but it did not last long , and has been but rarely felt ." But where is it said how long it is to last, or how often to be felt? To have had the crown on but once , and that but for a few moments , is to have been crowned . You complain that you have lost these sweet feelings . But how could you have lost what you never had ? You are saying , " The crown has fallen from my head ." Then it must have been there . And I will tell you another thing , that if the crown was ever set on your heart , the rim of it has left its mark behind , and upon that spot where it has left its impression you are longing to have it again set on . See then to it that you are striving lawfully . Have you run yourself out of breath yet ? are your arms withered , your legs and back broken? Then will the Lord Himself bear you , as on eagles ' wings, to the end of the race, and lay you at the feet of the Judge , where you will learn that " the race is not to the swift , nor the battle to the strong," but that " God has mercy on whom He will have mercy, and whom He will He hardeneth ."

J . C . Philpot

(Sent in by Roy and Nancy Pullig .)

MEETINGS

EASTERN KEHUKEE ASSOCIATION

God willing the Eastern Kehukee Association will convene at Tarboro Church in Tarboro, North Carolina on the first Sunday and Saturday before in October. The church is located on the corner of St. James St. and Albermarle Avenue, two blocks west of Main St. There is a railroad track that runs directly beside the church and is parallel with Albermarle Ave.

We invite all brethren, ministers and friends, who are given a mind, to come and worship with us.

M. W. Lupton
Association Clerk

HOPEWELL PRIMITIVE BAPTIST ASSOCIATION

The One Hundredth Sixth Annual Session of The Hopewell Primitive Baptist Association will convene with Pleasant Ridge Church in Tuscaloosa County, Alabama, beginning on Friday before the third Sunday in October, 1990, and continue for three days. From Tuscaloosa take U.S. 43 North to Alabama 171. Follow Alabama 171 for approximately 18 miles and watch for signs to church which is about 2 1/2 miles off Alabama 171. For further information call or write me.

We invite all lovers of the truth to come and be with us.

James L. Howell
Clerk (205) 556-5157

UNION PRIMITIVE BAPTIST CHURCH

August 5, 1990

As per precepts and examples as set forth in the written word of God Union Church looked out among themselves and recognized a certain gift. They therefore called for a presbytery to be formed the 5th day of August 1990 at 2:00 p.m. at Union Church for the purpose of examination of this gift brother William Midkiff, and if found qualified be ordained to the full work and service of deacon.

All Elders of our faith and order present were invited to set in the presbytery and all deacons were asked to sit together.

The meeting was opened with prayer by Elder Amos Hash. Elder Raymond Goad was elected moderator and Burnell Williams to serve as clerk. Brother Silas Payne acting as spokesman for the church delivered brother William Midkiff to the presbytery.

The qualifications for deacon was read as set forth in the 3rd chap. of Timothy and 6th chap. of Acts by Elder Carl Terry. Examinations followed by Elders Amos Hash and Clarence Stone. The presbytery being satisfied as to the qualifications of the candidate they proceeded with the laying on of hands

and prayer was offered by Elder Denver Simpson . The charge was delivered to Brother Midkiff by Elder J .R . Williams . He was then de - livered back to the church as an ordained deacon .

The minutes of the work of the presbytery were read and adopted . A copy to be placed in the church records a copy to be sent to the Signs of the Times for publication and a copy to be given to Deacon William Midkiff . Presbytery was dismissed with prayer by Elder Clarence Stone .

Elder Raymond Goad , Mod .
Deacon Burnell Williams , Clerk

Elders present :
Denver Simpson
J .R . Williams
Amos I . Hash
Clarence D . Stone
Carl E . Terry
Thomas Solomon
Marvin Brumfield
Raymond Goad

Deacons Present :
Burnell B . Williams
Silas Payne
D .S . Houston
H . Clay Brown
Nelson Bryant
Edgar S . Horsley
H .D . Ingram
Harvey Wood
Oscar Pickral
Homie C . Dalton

PSALM 133 : 1 .

BEHOLD, how good and how pleasant it is for brethren to dwell together in unity!

CONTRIBUTIONS

FOR JULY 1990

Mrs . Mary Stanfield , VA	2.00
Alvin Agee , VA	7.00
Ova C . Lester , VA	2.00
Mrs . Carl C . Bryant , LA	2.00
H .M . Pullig , LA	2.00
Woodrow Abshire , VA	7.00
Jesse H . Towler , VA	2.00
Mrs . Ina Hendrix , TN	2.00
A .S . Blalock , NC	2.00
Richard S . Blalock , NC	2.00
Julian L . Ray , NC	2.00
Warren Neal , IL	10.00
Mrs . Tom Strickland , AL	2.00
Eld . Gerald Shipman , TX	2.00
Mrs . Frances Jarvis , MD	2.00
Mrs . Julia Ada , MD	2.00
Mrs . Ida Taylor , MD	10.00
Mrs. B.T. Hollandsworth, VA	3.00
Mrs. Jessie S. Lambert, NC	2.00
Mrs . French Hogan , VA	2.00
Mrs. Annie A. Lawrence, VA	2.00
Alan McDaniel , VA	2.00
Mrs . H .C . Houchins , VA	2.00
Hassell Hale , VA	7.00
Mrs . Rosa H . Troutt , NC	2.00
Oscar Pickral , VA	27.00
Homie C . Dalton , VA	7.00
Mr. & Mrs. C.N. Barron, LA	2.00
Harold T . Clayton , NC	2.00
Mrs . Lessie Tilley , NC	5.00

MOVED OR MOVING ?

To assure you of getting your " Signs " and without missing any copies , be sure to inform us of any change of address .

Editors

OBITUARIES

MINNIE E. GAMBRILL

A dear sister in Christ, Minnie E. Gambrill, aged93, died of heart failure on April6, 1990 after an eight year confinement at the Salisbury, Maryland Nursing Home.

Sister Minnie and her two sisters were baptized on the same day by the late Elder Harold Bennett about 45 years ago. For many years, until it closed, she was a member and clerk of the Rewastico Old School Baptist Church. She attended her church faithfully as long as she was physically able to do so, sometimes in a wheel chair.

By nature, Sister Minnie was a reserved, modest person of few words. These lines from that beautiful hymn by Watts seem to reflect her quiet spirit:

" God is in heaven, but man below;
Be short our tunes; our words be few;
A sacred reverence checks our songs,
And praise sits silent on our tongues."

Those who knew her well, knew that her whole trust was in the Lord.

A few years ago a friend, while visiting her in the Nursing Home, asked Sister Minnie what her favorite hymn was. She immediately replied, " When Joseph his brethren beheld ." Being unfamiliar with those beginning lines, the friend made a search and located this hymn in an early collection of hymns by the late Elder Gilbert Beebe. It has since been a source of enjoyment to her friends.

Funeral services for Sister Minnie were conducted on April10 in the Holloway Funeral Home by a dear friend, Howard Gordy. In his remarks Mr. Gordy related that in his many visits over the years with Sister Minnie at the nursing home, he had never once heard her murmur or complain about anything. What was manifested was the faithful love for her God and her family.

Sister Minnie's husband, Robert Allen Gambrill, died in 1967. She is survived by a loving family — a son, Robert A. Gambrill II and his wife, Betty of Wichita, Kansas; a grandson and a granddaughter, a great-granddaughter, three nieces and two nephews.

Interment was in the Mardela Cemetery not far from the family homestead.

Submitted with love and
at the request of her son
Frances P. Parish

See Sister Gambrills favorite hymn on the first page.

MAMIE CONNER WALTON

On March 9, 1990, it pleased our heavenly Father to call from our midst a dear Mother, Sister and friend Mamie Conner Walton. Making her stay on earth ninty years, six months and seven days.

She was born September 2, 1899 in Floyd County to Brother George Ben and Sister Wilmeuth Jane Conner. On December 21, 1921, she was married to Alonza C. Walton. To this union was born seven children, Elwin O. Walton,

Portsmouth, Va., Percy A. Walton, Vandalia, Ohio, Anna Lee Conner, Check, Va., Mary Janney, Pilot, Va., John L. Walton, Goodview, Va., Ezra L. Walton, Lynchburg, Va., Jean Rorrer, Afton, Va.

She is survived by her seven children, sixteen grandchildren, eleven great grandchildren and two sisters Bessie Craighead, Salem, Va., and Virgie Jamison, Boones Mill, Va.

She was preceded in death by her husband of forty years and two son-in-laws.

She was a firm believer in Salvation by Grace. We are made to rejoice in this because she had a hope in our all wise, powerful, loving and merciful God.

Our Mother and Sister was received into the fellowship of Salem Primitive Baptist Church (Head The River) in September 1925 was baptized that meeting by Elder S.L. Moran. She loved her church and was faithful to attend the meetings there and other places as long as she was able.

A beautiful funeral service was held at Salem Primitive Baptist Church on March 12, 1990 by her pastor Elder Hale Terry and Elder Lane Carter and Elder W.T. Conner.

Her body was laid to rest by her husband under a mound of beautiful flowers in the Wilson Cemetery to await the second coming of our Lord. She is greatly missed by her family brethren and friends but we feel our loss is her eternal gain.

Humbly Submitted by daughter
and Sister in Christ I hope,
Anna Lee Conner

See Sister Walton's experience on pg. 220.

UNA ROWLAND WILLIS

It is with sweet memories that I attempt to write the obituary of Sister Una Rowland Willis. For as long as I can remember her; she took care of the sick and elderly. And she was so kind and gentle with them.

Sister Una was a member of Springfield Primtive Baptist Church. She was received by experience and baptism, October 12, 1952. She loved her church and brethren. Sister Una loved her pastor and always when she spoke of him, she had a twinkle in her eye and a sweet smile on her face.

Sister Una was born November 3, 1910, a daughter of the late Robert and Nannie Simpson Rowland. She was the widow of Guy Thomas Willis. Her survivors are a son Virgil G. Willis of Gretna, three brothers, Douglas Rowland of Danville, Laughton Rowland and Lawrence Rowland of Gretna; two sisters, Nannie Midkiff and Belle Pickral of Gretna; one grandchild and one great-grandchild.

Her funeral was conducted by her pastor Elder O.K. Tench at Springfield Primitive Baptist Church. She was laid to rest in the Gretna Burial Park to await the coming of our Lord and Savior. She will be sadly missed by all who knew her.

Written in love and hope,
Carol R. Pickral

Elder O.K. Tench - Moderator
Oscar D. Pickral - Clerk

Signs of the Times

DEVOTED TO THE OLD SCHOOL BAPTIST CAUSE

"The Sword of the Lord and of Gideon"

VOL. 158 KEELING, VA., NOVEMBER 1990 NO. 11

SIGNS OF THE TIMES

ISSN - 0199-0063
Subscription price $10.00 per year - $18.00 two years
Published each month by
SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.
Established in 1832
Devoted to the Old School Baptist Cause

CIRCULATION OFFICE
Elder J. R. Williams
Route 1, Box 420
Keeling, Va. 24566

EDITORS
Elder J. R. Williams, Editor
Route 1, Box 420
Keeling, Va. 24566
Phone (804) 792-8758
Elder Kenneth R. Key, Editor
721 Willard Street
Greensboro, N.C. 27405
Phone (919) 273-7464

ASSOCIATE EDITORS
Elder Richard H. Campbell
2171 Allen Court
Germantown, Tenn. 38138
Phone (901) 753-7791

Elder C.B. Davis, Jr.
Rt. 4, Box 440 C
Roxboro, N.C. 27573
Phone (919) 599-7236

Licentiate C.C. Wilbanks
217 Bastrop Drive
Monroe, Louisiana 71203
Phone (318) 343-5473

All letters for this paper containing subscriptions and remittances, should be mailed to Elder J.R. Williams. Rt. 1, Box 420, Keeling, Virginia 24566. All articles and letters for publication, all notices of meetings and all obituaries should be mailed to Elder Kenneth R. Key, 721 Willard Street, Greensboro, N.C. 27405.

SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.
Route 1, Box 420 Keeling, Virginia 24566

PROSPECTUS OF THE " SIGNS "

The existence, sovereignty, immutability, omnipotence and eternal perfections of the great Jehovah — the revelation which God has given of Himself, as Father, Son and Holy Ghost. " These three are one." John 1-8.

The absolute predestination of all things.

Eternal, unconditional election.

The total depravity and just condemnation of fallen man.

That the atonement and redemption of Jesus Christ are for the elect only.

The sovereign, irresistable, and in all cases, effectual work of the Holy Spirit, in regenerating and quickening the elect of God.

The final preservation and eternal happiness of all the sons of God, by grace.

The resurrection of the dead, and eternal judgment.

That the church of Christ is composed exclusively of baptized believers — that to her are given able ministers of the New Testament; that the scriptures are the only divinely authorized rule of faith and practice for the saints of God.

That there is no connection between church and state.

CONTENTS

EDITORIAL 242
Elder Kenneth R. Key

ARTICLES 244
Reidy Pickral

VOICES OF THE PAST 259
J.C. Philpot

CONTRIBUTIONS 260

OBITUARIES 261
Ella Pearl Lee
Sister Hazel Moss
Blanche Saunders
David Thomas Short
Tom B. Strickland

EDITORIAL

" But now, O Lord, thou art our father; we are the clay, and thou our potter; and we all are the work of thy hand. (Isaiah 64-8).

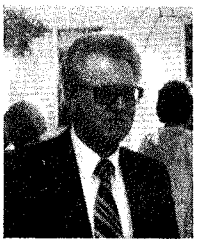
Elder Kenneth R. Key

Isaiah is speaking of those who through the new birth come to know their heavenly father. Jesus told Nicodemus " except a man be born again, he can not see the kingdom of God. That which is born of the flesh is flesh; and that which is born of the spirit is spirit." The two scriptures above are to be considered as we think of the work of the Lord with his people.

Let us consider the potter. A potter takes a lump of clay and places it on the potters wheel. As the wheel turns his hand is always upon the clay and he has complete control of it. He molds the clay as he wishes it to be. The Lord being our potter is molding his people as he would have them to be and they would not ask why hast thou made me thus. It is God who is at the helm and reigning over his people. " O Lord, I know that the way of man is not in himself: it is not in man that walketh to direct his steps." Jer. 10:24. " For it is God which worketh in you both to will and to do of his good pleasure." Phil. 2:13. Then Paul could say, it is by the grace of God that I am what I am. He was suffered of the Lord to go his own way. He went to a school and was highly educated and preached for some 14 years the works of man and verily thought he was doing the work of God. Then one day it pleased the Lord to show him a more excellent way. Paul fell immediately to the ground and looked up and said, Lord what will you have me to do. From that time forward and for the rest of his life he preached, we are saved by grace and not by works, lest any man should boast. Before thou people he confessed I come not with excellency of speech of mans wisdom, but in demonstration of the power of God.

The Lord is ever with his people even before the new birth, He has loved them even before the foundation of the world. When yet dead in trespasses and sin he loved them.

It is manifest to his people through the new birth that God is their father and they are his children. This is the work of the Father and if then his children, heirs of God and joint heirs with Jesus Christ. Nothing can destroy them or separate them from his love. What they do or what

they do not do has no effect on their eternal salvation. The greatest desire of God's children is that they can follow in the footsteps of their Lord. The apostle Paul who was a chosen vessel confessed that what he would not do, those things he did, those things he would do, those things he did. Then he explains that if I do those things I would not, then it is not I that does it, but sin that dwelleth in me. We can all relate to the thorn in the flesh, the messenger of satan that buffets us. I am glad satan's bounds are set, he can go so far and no further. Christ said that, that is within you, is greater than that, that is in the world.

We find comfort that our heavenly father is the potter and our way is not our own because the carnal mind is not subject to the laws of God, neither indeed can be, one being emnity against the other. We can be confident of this very thing that he who has begun a work in our heart will perform it until the day of Jesus Christ. As the potter, he has hold of us and will not let us go. As long as we live the wheel will continue to turn until he has made us a fit subject of his grace and will one day carry us to a better world.

This will not be attained by any works that we have done but solely and completely by the work of our savior. Christ come to this world not to do his own will but the will of the father who sent him. That was to save his children from their sins. He came not to save the whole world, the whole adamic race, but to save those the father had given him in a covenant of grace before the world was. When he had finished his work, we hear him praying to the Father, saying, I have finished the work which thou gavest me to do. I have manifested thy name unto the men which thou gavest me out of the world. I pray for them: I pray not for the world, but for them which thou has given me; for they are thine. Those that thou gavest me I have kept, and none of them is lost, but the son of perdition; that the scripture might be fulfilled. I have given them thy word; and the world hath hated them, because they are not of the world. I pray that thou shouldest not take them out of the world, but that thou shouldest keep them from the evil.

I believe this prayer is for all those who shall believe on the Lord. All whose names were recorded in the Lambs book of life. When the Lord shall open this book and the roll is called, there will be no absentee's all will be there to hear him say, come you blessed of my father, inherit the kingdom prepared for you from the foundation of the world.

I hope I have set forth above some of the things that are most surely believed among God's people.

May we never forget it is in the Lord that we live, move and have our being. We are helpless and have no power except it be given from above. Not even a sparrow can fall without HIM. The scripture doesn't say as we often hear it quoted, without his notice, but without HIM.

He is our all in all, our Prophet, Priest and King and only hope of eternal life.

Humbly submitted,
Elder Kenneth R. Key

ARTICLES

My dear ones ,

The dear Lord willing , I would tell you of the dream of one man , Elder C.B. Davis , Jr., to see some of the many wonders or handiwork on this earth of the God of heaven and earth. We see so many things every day that are the wonders of God — I fear many I take so for granted that I seldom thank God for them . In our part of the country we see many varieties of trees , hills , rivers, streams, caverns, the ocean to the east and the mountains to the west.

We 've heard of the Grand Canyon, wide plains, deserts, Rockies, the mighty Mississippi , a salt lake , fields of ice . Elder Davis wanted to go see these wonders , wanted to take his family, friends and brethren. The dear Lord blessed 27 people to begin a trip on May 7th across these States and into Canada and He blessed them all to return safely home. May He give me words to tell you something of the joy we felt in seeing many beautiful creations .

The bus we traveled on was our home for 23 days , it was very comfortable , it had large , wide windows which enabled us to see much terrain as we went. The driver was very courteous and competent and the hostess , his wife , was most pleasant . We sang the songs of Zion every day , Elder Davis offered prayer , read scripture and spoke often as he was moved to do so .

You 've heard of St. Louis being the Gateway to the west. We visited Gateway Arch , tallest monument in the country , overlooking the Mississippi River. This Arch has an elevator which carries people up to the top center where there is an outlook (630 feet high) to see the city , the river and surrounding area for 30 miles .

We travel on toward our second night of rest in Topeka , Kansas. We look at the landscape, talk and sing. Elder Davis spoke telling us of the messages in some of the songs we sing. He spoke of Newton. Newton was captain on a slave ship. He was a man having no concern for his salvation or interest whatsoever in God . On a certain day Newton had 109 black men and women chained in the hold of the ship. There came a storm , he chained himself to the mast to prevent being thrown overboard. Water spilled onto the ship. Newton found himself on him knees begging God not to allow those blacks to be lost. The ship began to break up , a piece of board floated across his leg, and he prayed again. The sea began to calm , the blacks were saved . Newton wrote the words " Amazing Grace." There are six more verses in the original that most of us have never heard .

Another writer , Fawcett , was a minister of Particular Baptists as they were called in that day . Only two churches were recognized : Catholic and Episcopal . The Baptists were not allowed to gain attention. Fawcett was pastor of a small church in the country and he was such a blessed speaker many appreciated him and he was asked

by a church in London to come be their pastor, telling him he would be paid a sizeable salary. Thinking of his wife and children having a better life, he decided to move. On the day he was to move people came with carts, etc. to help him. They loaded everything except his trunk containing his hymn books and things necessary for the performing of his duties. When he went back into the house he was touched in such a way that he told the people not to move the trunk. He goes out and tells the people to unload the wagon. He set down the words " Blest Be The Tie That Binds Our Hearts In Christian Love."

Another noted Baptist in England, never married, a recluse in a sense, evidently lived to himself, and he moved into a basement apartment of one room. He had no money and got behind in rent for two months. The landlord told him unless he paid the rent one month in advance, he would be evicted that day. He had his clothes already bundled. As he saw the landlord coming up the street a knock came at the door and the caller said: " Mr. Watts, I heard you preach last Sunday and so I stopped by to give you (money)." A month in advance and he had two guinea left! He sat down and wrote the words " There Is A House Not Made With Hands."

Kansas is a fascinating State for one who loves to watch the sky— the sky ever changes, yet it is ever the same. As I look across the green flat land I see the sky come down to meet the field in any direction I turn. The grass looks to be three to four inches high and the wind is so strong it blows that grass into waves. Only a few trees are seen and occasionally few small houses which appear to be about a quarter mile from the road. The rocks in our area look solid; not these here in Kansas, they look to be in layers and upon close examination we even found shell.

We sing more on the long driving days. " A Sovereign Protector I Have," " There Is A Fountain Filled With Blood," etc. Sovereign Protector. Little ones, wouldn't you be afraid to go anyplace if your God were not the God of the universe, if He had not made all that is in the world, if He were not yet ruling among the armies of heaven and the inhabitants of the earth? I would. The more I see the bigger, in my eyes, is the one God of heaven and earth. I love to see His handiwork and hear His name. His handiwork is everywhere. If you are on your sickbed, the love and kindness of one to you is His handiwork.

Driving into Colorado the terrain begins to change. One can still see far distances but more long hills, and see mountains in front of us. Exclamations by a Brother who sees a snow-covered mountain far ahead. And a red road! The sand mixture used to form the hardtop gives the road a definite red color.

At Colorado Springs we visited the Air Force Academy which occupies 18,000 acres. The scenery is beautiful; Pike 's Peake, seen earlier by the Brother, is magnificent and a background. Just before the sun sets we visited Garden of the Gods. I saw huge rock formations only surpassed by larger ones. The colors were outstanding, some

appeared as light sand , some a reddish color ; the green of the growth and trees and the backdrop of Pike 's Peake with snow truly made breathtaking views. One little Sister , well known for her ready manner of expressing her thoughts, was so moved by the scenes here that she was unable to speak for some time and tears filled her eyes. I learned later that this Garden contained 1350 acres and the reddish rocks were indeed red sandstone rock formations believed to be over 300 million years old and sculptured through time by erosion.

The next day devotion began with the singing of " Rock Of Ages " and reading Isaiah 32. I really think our awe of the land, mountains and rock began in this State. After a long day of exclaiming and pointing Elder Davis read 23rd Psalm and spoke so beautifully . The day is ending , darkness almost upon us but our driver wants us to see Four Corners; we hear weathermen speak often of Four Corners. We turn off the road for a short distance and see not iron pins but iron plaques denoting the corners of four States : Colorado , Utah, Arizona and New Mexico. We " walk " the four States in five minutes , back on the bus and into Arizona for the night.

Arizona . The Grand Canyon state. We travel through mountains and desert . The mountains have little growth — a cedar type tree approximately two feet tall. Traveling through Navajo Indian Reservation we see the mud mounds where Indians cook bread . The sun is shining and warm and we see a mountain ahead with much snow . The Little Colorado River was almost dry when we crossed it.

Grand Canyon . Entering the area we see large trees that look like pine to me, with red looking trunks; I learn they are pinyon and ponderosa pine . We stop at several lookout points to get out and see the Canyon. The Colorado River which runs through the Canyon to the Gulf of California looks small , it is so far below us. The Canyon is 277 miles long, over a mile deep and the width runs from 600 feet to 17 miles! Many formations such as limestone, shale and sandstone steppes , cliffs , mesas and buttes are seen . The many shades of pink / orange, sand and earth tones are beautiful. Upon viewing this Grand Canyon from one point the little ones broke out singing " How Great Thou Art ."

Out of the Canyon and driving toward Nevada we see mountains again, almost no growth, but scattered about are groups of rock, three or four together, ranging in size of a bucket to that of an automobile.

Elder Davis told of seeing an eagle flying toward the east. He read Deu . 32 : 11 . Eagles are unique in many ways. Eagles hath parents to see after them . An eagle will tear meat from her breast to feed her young.

We stop to see Hoover Dam , formerly called Boulder Dam, in the Colorado River and on the Arizona - Nevada boundary . This Colorado River is a mighty river in this desert country . We rest at Boulder City , Nevada for the night.

I believe I haven't told you of the microphone at the front of the bus . Each day when Elder Davis read

scriptures he went to the micro - phone; also, when singing, he and others with the beautiful gifts of voice went to the front of the bus. I remember one day I was quite tired, I just closed my eyes and listened to the singing. It was so pretty and peaceful.

Elder Davis: "We Travel Through A Barren Land" Isa. 35:8. We are blessed to travel this high - way of nature to behold the many wonders of God's creation. We have places along this highway where we may enter and exit.

Isaiah speaks of the highway and a way. The highway he describes is the highway of Holiness. The way thereon is Christ for He indeed is the way. He says the redeemed shall walk there and no beast shall be there (sin, corruption, wickedness, etc.). We have no exits on this highway for we shall not desire to leave it.

We render thanks to God that He hath blessed us not only to travel with pleasure the roads of creation but also the highway of Holiness whereof we rejoice.

Crossing into California we see dry lakes, cactus, first grape fields, orange groves, and windmills on mountaintops generating electri - city. These "windmills" looked like tall poles with half moons twirling on them. Fasinating to me.

Second Sunday: My thoughts were at Springfield, communion Sunday. I had asked if Elder Davis had any appointments while on this trip and been told no. But I was beginning to feel this complete trip was one appointment, appointed of God I hope. I loved the manner of Elder Davis each day going to the microphone, asking for a song, offering prayer, reading scripture, and speaking as the Lord gave him utterance.

Elder Davis: "Sovereign Ruler Of The Sky." Mat. 1:18, 23, 25. They presented to Him gifts: gold, frankincense and myrrh. Gold was owned only by royalty so gold typi - fied His heavenly heritage; the frankincense was burned in the tem- ple on the most holy day and it typi - fied the sacrificial offering of Him - self. Myrrh was a type of embalming agent for the dead so it speaks of His death. The scripture says they opened up their treasures, but to me they opened up their hearts to praise Him as the Son of the true and living God. Only the wise men of the world are still looking for Christ. When Mary went to visit Elizabeth, at the salutation. "I am with child," John the Baptist within Elizabeth's womb leaped for joy. Mary in her beginning of time had her doubts, "I have known no man." So it is with us spiritually: we have known no man and we are indeed with child in the spiritual realm because Christ is born within us the hope of glory. The church is always in the feminine gender. Therefore, the church is the mother of us all through the person of Jesus Christ. Mary was indeed the earthly mother, but Christ never called her mother but He did say in his dying moments, "Woman, behold thy Son."

We are riding through beautiful mountains toward Yosemite Natio - nal Park. The Park idea began in 1860's and President Lincoln signed the first Yosemite legislation. I was

almost shocked in seeing the huge rock mountains of Yosemite. I read that the cliffs of Yosemite Valley are sheer, near-vertical walls that rise for more than half a mile. There were giant sequoias and waterfalls. I saw water falling over the very top of the mountain down into the valley where we were. The water seems to fall to a plateau and then fall with much spray onto the next level and finally into the creek. In this Park is El Capitan rock formation which ranks among the tallest unbroken cliffs in the world. At some points the close proximity to these domes and cliffs was almost breathtaking.

We continue across California to San Francisco. There we go on a boat to the Bay area, see Alcatraz and the Golden Gate Bridge. On shore we see the sea lions which had been in the news just prior to the beginning of this trip. So many sea lions were coming in shore the question is what to do about them. The next morning a local tour guide directed us around the City, to Queen Willamilla Garden, Golden Gate Park. We saw many beautiful flowers, trees, Twin Peakes overlooking San Francisco. The houses looked to be simply planted on the side of the many hills.

Leaving San Francisco we drive up Redwood Highway. At Leggett, California, we see the Chandelier Tree in the Drive - Thru Tree Park which is 315 feet tall and 21 feet in diameter. There is a road through the base of this tree and cars go through; the bus couldn't go through and I was glad because I thought "they" had cut this tree quite enough.

Elder Davis asked that we sing "Do Not I Love Thee O My Lord," read Psa. 139 and spoke of Christ going with us every step of the way; we have found Him in the desert and on the mountain tops. Oh, what a wonderful, comforting thought.

Back on the main road we continue traveling north and see Pacific Ocean on the left and mountains on the right. Elder Davis tells us that Pacific means "perfect peace." Do you begin to feel that we were on a journey, that we had a leader, that our leader cared for us? I believe every one who went on this trip wanted to go, and I believe we traveled much on the enthusiaum of this dear Brother, Elder Davis.

Again we turned off Redwood Highway and visited Lady Bird Johnson Grove, Redwood National Park. Here we walked a mile on the nature trail through these beautiful redwood trees. I was very proud of that. No, I never led the group but I was very happy to be blessed to keep up. I read that these trees are thousands of years old, reach heights up to 375 feet, are among the oldest living things on earth and are native to the fog belt along the Northern California and Southern Oregon coasts.

Driving up the Oregon coast one sees the beautiful dark blue Pacific Ocean, waves breaking off shore or on the hugh rocks in the Ocean; on the right the pretty green mountains come right down to the edge of the water. At one point we stopped to take pictures and wade into the water. We see Oregon Dunes National Recreational Area; the dunes are higher than I've seen on

Carolina coast . The mountains in this Oregon country have been cut for lumber and one can see where trees have been replanted . At one point we saw logs on river tied and ready to be floated downriver for further processing — to meet our many needs I 'm sure .

We visited Mt. St. Helens Visitor Center but there was much fog and we couldn 't see the mountain . Going through the State of Washington was part of a long travel day . On the long travel days we sing more . The hostess sings with us and one day the driver sang a song for us . I remember one night the hostess was upset because of difficulties about reservations at the hotel and she told us the next day she thought she would feel better if she could hear Elder Davis and others sing .

Elder Davis : " I Love The Windows Of Thy Grace ." Prov . 8:22-36 . We were with Him before He built the mountains which we have witnessed and before He set the borders of the plains . May we again , as we tour our way across the country , feel in some measure that He is ours and we are His . This speaks of the spiritual realm for Solomon says we were as one brought up with Him . We indeed were brought up in Christ because we were chosen in Him before the foundation of time .

The first stop in Canada was Vancouver . There we caught a ferry to the island of Victoria where we were met by a local guide who took us to Burtchart Gardens . The 50 acre Gardens are open all year and in May many flowers and shrubs were in bloom , including azalea , rhododendron , alyssu , forget- me - not . Within the Gardens were Italian Garden , Sunken Garden , Rose Garden (not in bloom when we were there) and many varieties of trees . The ferry ride over was 1 hour and 45 minutes so I remembered when returning and walked around and explored the ferry . It had three or four levels and carried many cars and trucks , and had gift shop and restaurants .

The next day we are taken on a tour of Vancouver . It 's a beautiful city with pretty parks : Stanley Park , Elizabeth Park and one of these parks has three beaches . In the city we see a steam clock called " The Landy ," a revolving restaurant , a " hanging building " which is an office building . We see many orientals in Canada and in Vancouver there 's a large Chinese section and Japanese section .

Elder Davis : " Happy The Heart Where Grace Reigns ." I Cor. 13:1-13 . Christ opened the eyes of the boy who was born blind and once He performed this miracle people be - gan to question . Is he (the boy) not the one who was from birth blind ? His parents say to those who questioned them about the boy that he is ours indeed and to go to him and ask him , he is of age .

Paul states that charity embodies the attributes of Christ . If we have true charity it is a gift of God and comes through the channel of Grace

Further north into Canada we travel to Kamloops . The Rocky Mountains are beautiful , snow on many , and waterfalls . We see one long waterfall in a mountain which is the backdrop for another one , the

waterfall contains so much water and spray that it looks like much smoke, white smoke. Kamloops is a beautiful little city in a wide valley between georgous mountains. It is here that Brother and Sister Fer - guson come to see Elder and Sister Davis. They had dinner with us and visited into the evening. They were back the next morning for breakfast and to see us board the bus and take up our journey. I understand there are few Old Baptists in the West and my heart goes out to them. I often feel so far from my brethren but I am blessed to go meet with them most every month.

Elder Davis: " Far From The World, O Lord, I Flee." Psa. 121:1-8. We behold the beauty of these hills (mountains) and feel that David truly knew the beauty thereof be - cause his life came forth from such. We must look to Mt. Zion to view Christ as our help in times of need.

The Rocky Mountains are so beautiful, they begin in Canada and run through the States into New Mexico and Arizona. In Canada they are so numerous and in May many are snow covered or snow- capped. Mt. Robson is the highest in Canada, it is spectacular. We gasp in awe at one mountain and then see another one just as majestic in its beauty. In this country we look for bear, did see moose, deer, cariboo, big horn sheep, ducks on lakes. High in the mountains of Maligne Canyon Natio- nal Park we went for a walk. I saw the beginning of a waterfall; I looked down upon it, the water racing across rock and falling down onto other rock and into Maligne Canyon far below. Mt. Edith Cavell was named for a nurse captured by Germans during war. And wouldn't you know, we see mountains named Endless Chain Mountains (a17 - mile mountain chain); and finally, the guide asked that we pick a mountain and name it for ourselves.

Jasper National Park comprises 4,000 square miles and the town of Jasper lies within the park. We had spent the night in Jasper and I thought it one of the prettiest towns we visited. The town lay in a wide valley and the mountains around were so pretty. It was also the northern - most town we stayed in and I remember having to begin the night's rest and seeing much light outside. I'm happy we were not traveling in the short day season!

On Sunday we were driving to Columbia Icefield, the largest body of ice in the Rockies. I'd heard of ice fields and wondered what it would be like. We drove to certain area, boarded a special bus to a station where we boarded a snowmobile that took us onto Althabasca Gla - cier, one of the glaciers fed by the Icefield. The snowmobile had same tires as munster trucks and drove very slowly on this ice / snow. Here we stood on the Glacier and looked upon the Icefield. We walked a few feet from the Snowmobile and used the cups we had been given to drink from the purest water in the world. This Icefield covers 130 square miles and we look up to the gigantic mountains of Mount Athabasca and Mount Kitchener.

Banff National Park adjoins Jasper National Park and we travel south toward the town of Banff. In this area we see tree line about half

way up the mountains— we learn the vegetation growing season is only 60 days. At Weeping Wall Viewpoint we see Cirrus Mountain where water flows over sheer limestone cliffs and the waterfall is breathtaking . We have a very nice surprise on this Sunday afternoon: Abbott Bus Lines hosts a " High Tea " for us at the Chateau Lake Louise , a very large and beautiful hotel built in 1890 by Canadian Pacific Railway, overlooking Lake Louise is well- known for its emerald green color and one can see Mount Victoria and Victoria Glacier from the shore in front of the Chateau . The Tea began with fruit and cream and ended with sandwiches . I think it is very nice to see the customs of other people , and I appreciate the kindness of Abbott to us in so many ways .

Driving to Banff from here we see many aspen trees and the trunks of the trees are bare approximately three to four feet from the ground . The deer eat this bark in winter when no food is available . We 've had a local guide with us all day and we've seen many beautiful mountains , waterfalls , glaciers , but something was missing . Banff is our home for the night and after walking and sightseeing a bit we gathered in one of our rooms to hear Elder Davis read from Psalm 89 and in essence said:

At the top of the mountain there is no growth , no nutrient . We have no nutrient at the top and must be born again to the low ground in order to be raised up again by God Himself. We find in the valley the food of Grace and Mercy . When we experience this we are lifted to mountain 's height but to find the Lily of eternal life we must go back to the valley . Dear little ones , love was in that room that night .

The local guide was back with us the next morning and directed us to Sulphur Mountain where we could look down on Bow Valley and the Town of Banff. At the end of Sulphur Mountain Road were Upper Hot Springs and Sulphur Mountain Gondola Lift . Some of us walked to the Spring and put our hands in it . I learned this Spring is the warmest on this Mountain with a maximum temperature near 117 degrees . Others rode the gondola to the summit ridge of the mountain (7500 feet above sea level) to view the town of Banff , Bow River Valley and to see Tunnel Mountain and Mount Rundle . Leaving here we visit Cave and Basin Spring , a portion of Cave and Basin Centennial Centre which was dedicated in 1985 by Prince Philip . One could enter this Cave and know after a very few minutes that sulphur springs were present . Returning to Banff the guide leaves us and we are on our way to Calgary .

We saw and enjoyed much of Canada while the local guide was with us , and now it 's good to see Elder Davis come to the microphone, ask we sing" From All That's Mortal, All That's Vain, " read Gen. 9:12 , 13 13 , 14 and speak :

Symbols of the covenant God made with Noah . We behold symbols of that covenant . There are twelve colors in the rainbow, primary and secondary colors . Vestment that he is wearing as a priest , onyx stones held the vestment together . He holds all things together , even His people . On the front there were

to be placed twelve stones. These twelve stones were the individual and personal stones of the sons of Jacob. Reuben's stone was a ruby. There were four rows of stones, three in each row. If you look up the color of the stones, they are the same as the colors of the rainbow. Joseph had a coat of many colors. This typifies that he had a covenant with Israel (Jacob). Joseph, born a son of Jacob, would be there to feed Israel when his family was in famine, when destruction came upon the land. I feel the coat is symbolic of the covenant and had the same colors as in the rainbow. Joseph's coat was torn asunder and soaked in the blood of the kid, then he was sold into bondage. That blood was the blood of deception. The body of Christ was freely offered for the consequences of sin under the law. His blood was the blood of life. Those colors in Joseph's coat also typify the colors of stones in the walls and gates of Heaven. Go to Revelations and John sees in the building of new Jerusalem twelve stones, precious stones. Precious stones — those stones that belonged to Christ. The holy city had twelve gates, each named for the tribes of Israel. At each gate also is the stone of that individual. My bow shall be a covenant between any and all generations. There are seventy-two generations of man from Adam to Jesus Christ. When you come to Jesus Christ the generation ceases. If we are what we hope to be we see with the eye single. At the end of the covenant of God, end of the rainbow, is something more precious than all the gold of Ophir. The beholding of any covenant is good and to see it naturally and to feel it in your own heart means that in time it shall be surely fulfilled.

Upon arriving in Calgary about 4:00 p.m. we learned the Gardens we were to visit were closed because of the Holiday: Victoria Day. The next day was to be another long travel day for we were to head back to the States and to see Yellowstone National Park. May 22 was another beautiful day and we travel south on Route 2.

Elder Davis: "Tis the Gospel's Joyful Tidings." Psa. 71. He was beseeching God that He never leave him to those who are unrighteous or to those who would attempt to destroy him. God had ordained that he should be saved. Through the house of David shall come the Saviour. We know that David was a wicked man in his latter days and God would cause him to suffer. It would be in his house that the Lord would come. The Lord said to David, this sword shall dwell in thy house forever. This was the sword of suffering, to see incest, rape, murder, etc. in his own household. He begs God to save him from the wicked. We each have an experience of grace along the way. He has been our Keeper. We can feel as David, that when we are old and grayheaded and our strength leaves, He will not leave us. He will go all the way even unto death and then we shall meet Him face to face. The psalmist was begging for strength; restore unto us the joys of our salvation. May we have comfort from time to time as David experienced. He will not leave us. May God bless

each of you.

Oh, it's so good to be riding toward home again, to think of the many beautiful places we've seen, to think of the blessings of the dear Lord to us in these days. On a day like this we talk and visit and the singing is so pretty. Looking across the low rolling hills to the horizon, the sky is light blue, the mountains are snowcovered in the far distance, we see some farm land, cattle, horses, and large mounds of earth in the fields left by the Ice Age. The Canadians were glad to take our money but our change was in Canadian, so now it is time to stop, go into a bank and exchange any Canadian for American money. At noon this day we arrive at USA border, go through customs and we are in Montana, USA! Singing broke out: " God Bless America."

Montana is a beautiful state with wide plains, beautiful mountains and I still have a mind - picture of coming around a mountain and seeing the capitol, Helena, in a wide valley with mountains all around, one mountain in the distance being snowcapped. We stop at West Yellowstone, Montana for the night.

Elder Davis: " If God Is Mine Then Present Things." Job16:16-22. Job knew he was near death but he had the consolation of feeling he had a witness in heaven and a record on high. If we are what we hope to be we also have the same witness and record in the person of Christ. John said he was not the light but he bore witness in his time of Christ being our light and witness and our record on high.

Yellowstone National Park is located in Wyoming, running into Montana and Idaho. This Park consists of 2.2 million acres and contains a variety of spectacular views, the most popular of which may be the geyser, Old Faithful. We arrived here early in the morning and walked over to see it erupt. I read that Old Faithful erupts " faithfully " every 65.5 minutes to heights from 115 to 180 feet and 10,000 to 12,000 gallons of water are discharged at each eruption. This continues day and night, summer and winter! The Visitor Center estimated the time wait we would have before the eruption and sure enough there it was performing on time. A hail storm came just as we were boarding the bus but we were soon out of that. We drive to the area of the " thumb paint pots " which are very hard for me to describe. They appear to be groups of pools approximately 10 to 30 feet across, colorful and bubbly.

Riding through Yellowstone I see evidence of the 1988 fire. Many burned trees lay on the ground; I also see growth coming back to the Park. Yellowstone has a Grand Canyon with the Yellowstone River running in its bed. The waterfalls are just georgous. The formations in this Canyon look to be shades of yellow, beige, apricot. And then we come to Yellowstone Lake which is ice covered and mountains in distance are snow covered. At one point I see this cold Lake on the right and on the left side of the road I see steam rising from a pool of water! After seeing so many different scenes of nature we travel toward Cody, Wyoming for the night.

I look at the titles to the songs we

sang and they just remind me of the beauty we saw and how we marveled at the beauty of one creation after another. Some nights I didn't rest well and my body was so tired the next day, but I looked and saw yet another evidence of the one God of heaven and earth and my poor body seemed to shed some of that " tired " and forward I looked. You know that God created the heavens and the earth and all in them and He rested. Yes, He rested, but don't we know that it is He alone who rules the water that comes over those great waterfalls, the beginning and the end of each river, He knows the depths of the canyons and how much deeper they shall become, He knows of those Ice Fields, from whence they come and He knows exactly their increase or decrease before this earth shall burn. He knew this land before the Ice Age as man speaks of the many mounds and formations left by that Age, and He knows the mountains so regal and majestic.

Elder Davis: " O Lord, I Would Delight In Thee." Job 38:4. Job became exhaulted and lifted up and questioned God as to the abundance of His power. God began to question him as to where he was and who he was when God laid out all creation. He informed Job that he could not cause the hinds to calve nor bring any other thing to pass. Job then could acknowledge that God held all things in His hands.

Job lost all he had at one point (nature) but in the end was restored with more than he possessed in the beginning (spiritual).

One Sister asked Elder Davis about his experience and asked that he relate something to us. He graciously complied.

Elder Davis: When I was about fourteen years old I dreamed I was somewhere and a man was preaching and he was standing on a wagon. Eventually he turned. He had my face. I pondered that for some time and put it aside. When I was fifteen I dreamed that some one; he was standing on a rock and when he turned he had my face. I married and when 28 years of age I began to be so impressed to join the church and I didn't feel I was worthy and yet I had no alternative and eventually did join after several years of struggling of spirit and soul and I thought everything would be fine and the burden would be taken away. Shortly after joining the church the burden returned, I kept it a secret for quite a while. I felt I would have to attempt to preach and feel many of you have experienced what I felt of unworthiness. When Moses went to lead out his people he didn't have evidence but he still felt he had to. I lost weight, couldn't sleep, didn't weigh 150 pounds. I became so burdened I begged the Lord to give me a sign that would cause me to believe I could (preach) and on this particular night I saw what appeared as half an arm, the hand held out flat and it was holding a mound of sand, glittering like gold. The hand turned and it seemed the gold poured upon my feet and in the hand from which it fell was a hole I could see through. I asked the question, with the hole in the hand, why didn't that substance pour through. A small still voice said, that's the gospel, it cannot be

wasted and I became satisfied.

Yet, today, I feel the greatest unworthiness and weakness to try to touch upon the greatness of God. If I have anything I could base my hope upon it's this experience. I felt at one time I was much like Job. During the time of such burden I took the pistol at night and walked out in the yard thinking I wouldn't come back. Why shouldn't I give Him all the praise and honor for allowing me to dwell upon such love, people, and enjoy the fellowship of the church and behold the majestic wonders of His creation and the bounties of His salvation.

There was a hush in the bus after hearing this dear Brother tell these precious things. Another little Brother came to the microphone and told of an experience, of praying to God and the prayer not being answered. Yet, I believe God did answer that prayer because the little Brother was made satisfied with the disposition of his query. I was very moved by the relation of these two brethren and for some time had a desire to attempt to speak of what I hoped the dear Lord had done for me.

We are still in Wyoming, another beautiful scenic state. We see Bighorn National Forest, snowcapped mountains, hugh plateau, wide blue sky in any direction, blue violets. In the afternoon a cloud gave us rain and some sleet; the panoramic view was so wide, I could see the dark cloud to my right and on my left the pretty blue / white sky was so very bright.

Early evening finds us crossing into South Dakota and we rest for the night in Rapid City. There is a Mt. Rushmore Road in Rapid City and we take this out of the City.

Elder Davis: "O For A Thousand Tongues To Sing." Psa. 27:1-6. We have witnessed miracles of creation and spiritually of His grace and tasted of His righteousness. When we are touched by His hand we can see, spiritually, He has given us these days of pleasure and we know when we see Him, in a sense, that we also rejoice and feel great pleasure because it is those things that are spiritual that have worth. This natural world shall in time decay. All things shall pass away except heaven. That which God has stored up for us shall not pass away. As we view these things let us be mindful that we are passing through the highways of His creation, the fields of His righteousness. We could not feel as we do unless He had given us that unction of spirit to accept from where it came and to give Him all honor, glory and praise. Many of the things He did were in order that His name might be glorified. The scribes and pharisees questioned Him as to who sinned that caused the blind boy to be so from birth. That wasn't the case, it was in order that His blindness being healed might glorify God. Things that happen to us today are for the glory of His name. He has built them, as it were, for our enjoyment that His name might be victorious forever.

Mount Rushmore National Memorial. In 1924 a group of men desired to have a monument carved in the mountains of South Dakota and the sculptor, Gutzon Borglum, chose Mount Rushmore for the site.

The site is a hugh mass of granite rock which rises 500 feet higher than the hills and forests around it. The faces of Washington, Jefferson, T. Roosevelt and Lincoln have been carved out of this mountain. A very nice visitor center has been built here and we have breakfast in a large dining room, floor to ceiling windows and we look out and see Mount Rushmore and the faces of four of our presidents carved thereon. This is a very pretty place. Coming from Mount Rushmore we see three bears playing in a park, one on a swing. At one point I can see the complete city of Rapid City and its surrounding green fields and rolling hills.

In the afternoon we stopped at Wall Drug, Wall, South Dakota. I understand there was a pharmacist some years ago who was trying to make a living in this comparatively forsaken country. He decided to place a sign out on the road " free water," after other ideas failed. This worked and now Wall Drug consists of many shops, restaurant, etc. and free water.

Leaving Wall Drug we were soon in Badlands National Park (very near that free water). This land is very hard to describe but I read the Badlands were formed by various deposits of rock, sand, clay and silt when the sea that covered the area drained away millions of years ago. That may be true, I don't know, but I do believe God Himself is the Creator. I'll just look and marvel. There is some grass, little valleys, and miles and miles of mounds, shapes, the colors of these mounds and shapes look yellow, pink, grey, tan. Most are not tall, many look approximately 20 - 40 feet high. They were roped off and I thought, I I'd like to touch and sift this.

We drive on to Mitchell, South Dakota, to rest for the night. I think I shall miss most the panoramic views of the earth and sky. It mattered not whether we were riding through the plains, the mountains or the rolling hills, the horizon extended as far to the right and to the left as I could turn my head. Through South Dakota there were many different views and as the sun approached the horizon the hues of the blue sky changed a bit darker to my high left and on my lower left pink showed up in the sky and seemed to spotlight the clouds nearer to mid left. A beautiful sunset.

Mitchell is the center of the corn belt in South Dakota and the city has built a Convention Center called the Corn Palace. This Palace is decorated each year with corn, using a new theme each year. We toured the Palace and it was very interesting. Elder Davis was so moved by the picture that came into his heart when he viewed the artist's theme on the inside of the building that he spoke of what he " saw " when next he read scripture, Ecl. 12:1-2 and we had sung " Saviour, Visit Thy Plantation." And singing continued as it often did as we traveled, " How Great Thou Art," " Amazing Grace," and " How Firm a Foundation."

We travel into Iowa and next day cross Missouri River into Nebraska. It is Sunday when we visit Boys Town. I'm sure such places are good for many little ones but I just feel sorry for children who don't have

parents who love each other and them. In this world is sadness; in the world to come is perfect peace.

Elder Davis: " Does The Gospel Word Proclaim." Several verses of scripture seem to have entered my thoughts this morning and I would surely desire that He will bless us that our thoughts may bring these things together. I Cor. 15:35, 49. Paul is touching upon the very essence of our faith and we are continually questioned as to what we believe and what our thoughts are on the resurrection. We find that here Paul is explaining the difference in the natural body that goes into the grave and the spiritual body that shall come forth from the grave. If we have any glory it is arising from the person of Christ. And it does not belong to us as long as we are in this time world.

We believe that our churches have adopted, all the way back to the days of Christ and John the Baptist, the precepts of Christ Himself. The Articles of Confession were adopted about 200 years ago. We embody the ordinances of baptism and communion and the predestination of the church (His people). John saw a great miracle. He saw the books open. The Book of the Lamb — those whose names are in the Book stand before God alive. Those whose names are in the books stand before God dead because they have not been made alive spiritually. Some shall be resurrected to eternal glory and some to damnation. We know that God shall say to those on the right, come ye blessed of my Father, inherit the kingdom prepared for you from the foundation of the world and to those on the left He shall say, depart from me ye workers of iniquity I never knew you. We go back to the basis of the Primitive Baptist: He hath saved us and He hath called us. The saving comes first; the calling comes last. We are often questioned why we believe that God chose a people before the foundation of the world. To substantiate our belief we must go to the 8th chapter of Romans. We know that all things work together for good to them that love God, to them who are the called according to His purpose. For whom He did foreknow, He also did predestinate to be conformed to the image of His Son, that He might be the firstborn among many brethren. He justified us in His life and He glorified us in His death.

We left Columbia, Missouri, early in the morning. Elder Davis asked we sing " Do Not I Love Thee," read Prov. 3:13-26 and spoke so comforting of the beginning of wisdom. Having attempted to convey to you some of the beauty and joy of these days I have come to realize that Elder Davis most often concludes each delivery with a prayer for the hearers. For example, on this occasion his words were: " May God bless each of us in the days ahead. May He give us a peaceful rest when death has taken our bodies until such time as the voice shall say ' Come.' "

Little ones, you can see that all beauty we beheld was not on the outside of the bus window. When I learned of the proposed trip being in May I thought of two things: one, May is communion month and two,

I'd miss complete strawberry season. And this day I still thank Him for His many blessings and for the many moments of communion given us in these days.

We are crossing these rivers again coming back toward home, the Mississippi, Little Warbash, Ohio. In Illinois and Indiana we see miles and miles of flooded fields, see gas pumper overcome by water. Our last night out is spent in Louisville, Kentucky. Here, again Abbott Bus Lines gives us a very nice treat. We were their guests to dinner. We are a bit sad, yet we want to get home and see our people. This wonderful trip is already beginning to be a dream. Not completely, I think I shall remember much I've seen, the dear Lord keep my mind.

We leave Louisville very early. It will be a long day to come home. Elder Davis asked we sing " A Sovereign Protector I Have," read Gen. 1 : 1-5 and spoke:

Each of us can say we've had a Sovereign Protector with us all the way. I've thought of how we left our homes on the first day, and we began the journey with expectations. We can now finish the journey as a witness to what we saw and how it has been. God created all things. He divided the light from the darkness, and evening and morning were the first day. He has revealed when His spirit moved upon the waters of life and within our spirit and in essence said, let there be light and the darkness of carnality flees. The power of light dispells darkness. The light of the glory of Christ coming into the world of sin brightens our experience. John said, I am not that light but a witness of that light. There have been the workings of spirit that cause us to bear witness of that light We shall be brought forth from that darkness — God has said, let there be light. I note that the evening and the morning were the first day; now we have come to the evening and morning of the last day so far as our journey is concerned. We must trust in God that our days shall be as blessed at the end of the journey of life when the evening and morning shall become the last day of time and the evening typifies our lives. It typifies our unworthiness. It typifies the end of the law. On the seventh day He rested from His work because it was a holy day and may we be blessed to feel that when death comes to close our eyes we see that as the last evening. We shall see Him in His glory, we shall be like Him and we shall be satisfied. We shall know as we are known. May God bless each of you in the future days that lie before you. We know not the future but we know who holds the future. I trust we shall be traveling in the straight and narrow way when the earth burns with fervent heat. When we reach the realm of Glory to sing a new song never before sung, of Moses and of the Lamb, our voices shall be in true harmony forever.

We are nearing home, have our last meal of the trip in Bristol, Virginia and in Christianburg the first of our group leave the bus. The trip officially began in Roanoke and we are told that from Roanoke and return we traveled 8,659 miles.

Dear ones, you have been so kind to ask me about the trip with

Elder Davis and I know you have been unable to attend meetings for a long time. If I can say we, to include myself, I hope and do believe we are on a journey, the end of which is brighter than the noonday sun and that, little ones, I cannot describe.

With love I hope,
Reidy Pickral

VOICES OF THE PAST
"he being dead yet speaketh"

THE USE OF LEARNING

Because worldly wisdom is out of place in the preaching of the gospel, we need not canonise ignorance. If it be "the foolishness of preaching," God does not send fools to preach. Bunyan, Huntington and Gadsby were not men of learning and education, but they were no fools. On the contrary, they were men of original minds and natural powers which would have made them conspicuous in any sphere. Augustine, on the other hand, Luther and Calvin were men of deep and varied learning; and in modern times, Romaine, Berridge and Toplady were hard students. Nay, to come to Scripture instances, Moses was learned in all the wisdom of the Egyptians, Daniel was skilled in all wisdom, knowledge and science (Dan. 1 : 4, 5, 11), and Paul sat at the feet of Gamaliel.

Learning, therefore, abilities and study are only so far hindrances, and great hindrances too, as they are made substitutes for the teaching and wisdom of the Spirit. This is their great danger, and most of all in the self-instructed and half-learned, who have not got so far on the road as to know their own ignorance. With such tall masts and spreading sails, a deal of heavy ballest is needful. But with that there may be less risk of toppling over.

There is one test that they are kept in their place — when they never appear. Hart earned his daily bread by teaching languages. Where is there a trace of his knowledge of languages in his hymns beyond the admirable propriety and clearness of well nigh every line? Romaine was a thorough master of Hebrew. But where do we find him, beyond a passing hint in his writings, digging up Hebrew roots, and slicing them up hot or cold? Berridge was a tutor of his college, and a hard student. But where in his beautiful hymns are his Clare Hall researches visible? Luther was one of the most learned men of his age, but his German writings are so addressed to the popular understanding, so homely, pointed, racy and expressive that they are models of simplicity and strength, without the slightest tincture of pedantry or display, but gushing out of his heart clear, sparkling and forcible as a mountain stream.

If a man possess natural or acquired ability, it should make him all the more plain and simple, and only enable him, like a skillful mechanic, to turn out his work more sharply and finely. It is only bunglers that can't handle their tools, who make a parade with the chisel. A man's knowledge should be wrought into his hand as the mechanic's skill is wrought into his eye and mind. Let

the work show the workman, not the tools flourished before the eyes.

It thus kept in its place, if sanctified to the service of God, if used only with a single eye to His glory and His people's good, human learning is not to be despised. It is the application that decides the value. Gold was given to make the golden calf, and gold was given to make the golden candlestick; the one was an idol, the other gave light to the sanctuary. We may ask this simple question, " Where would have been our English Bible but for human learning ? " The Scriptures are written in what are called the learned languages. To translate these into English required an accurate and extensive knowledge of those languages, only to be acquired by long and patient study and labour. So far, then, learning has been used as an instrument in the hand of God for the benefit of thousands. The poorest man, with the Bible in his hand, may say, " Were it not for human learning I should never have read a line in this blessed book." To despise, therefore, human learning in itself, and apart from all abuse of it, is to despise what had been made a signal blessing to the church of God. And we suspect that its greatest despisers are those who do not posess it. Pride is of so subtle, accommodating a nature, that whilst one man is proud of his knowledge, another is proud of his ignorance.

J.C. Philpot

(Sent in by Roy and Nancy Pullig).

CONTRIBUTIONS

FOR AUGUST 1990

Ray Cunningham, OR ..... $ 7.00
Mrs. Opelene Cunningham, AL.2.00
Frank Hunt, VA 12.00
H.P. Conner, VA 2.00
Donald Agee, VA 2.00
Mrs. Ernest W. Gibson, GA 7.00
Mrs. Rachel J. Green, WV 2.00
Mrs. E.J. Marslender, NC 2.00
Mrs. Ruth Blair, VA 25.00
Dr. & Mrs. J.L. Howell, AL
In memory Eld. Albert Brock.. 50.00
George Guilliams, VA 2.00
William Vick, TN 5.00
Mrs. Rachel Hudson, VA 5.00
Eld. Willard Cox, VA..... 2.00
Eld. & Mrs. J.B. Moon, AL.... 30.00
In memory Eld. Leonard Key
Charles E. Hatchett, OK 2.00
C.W. Wood, VA 7.00
Mrs. Frank Pilgreen, LA 2.00
Irvin Holley, VA 3.00
Mrs. Claude Mann, FL 7.00

ROMANS 15 : 5-7.

Now the God of patience and consolation grant you to be like-minded one toward another according to Christ Jesus:

That ye may with one mind and one mouth glorify God, even the Father of our Lord Jesus Christ.

Wherefore receive ye one another, as Christ also received us to the glory of God.

OBITUARIES

ELLA PEARL LEE

Sister Ella Pearl Lee, born in Rising Star, Texas, on July 26, 1898, was called home on May 6, 1989, at the age of ninety years, nine months, and ten days.

Sister Lee united with Saints Rest Primitive Baptist Church of Dallas, Texas, on May 7, 1939. At the time of her passing, she had been a member of her church far longer than any other living member. She went home to be with her Lord on the day before the fiftieth anniversary of her uniting with Saints Rest Church. She was the daughter of Elder C.B. Teague, former pastor of Saints Rest Church.

Sister Lee was faithful in her attendance as long as her health permitted. Several years ago her age and health required her to be relocated to Niceville, Florida, to be nearer her daughter who lovingly cared for her during her final years. Even then, she remained faithful in her support of the church and in her corresponding with the church brethren and friends for as long as she was able.

Sister Lee knew well what she believed, and rejoiced in the free and sovereign grace of God in the salvation provided in Christ Jesus, His blood and righteousness alone, without any admixture of human works or supposed creature merit. Her favorite scripture was Romans 11. 33: "O the depth of the riches both of the wisdom and knowledge of God! how unsearchable are his judgments, and his ways past finding out!"

Sister Lee was survived by her daughter, Evelyn Peck; two sisters, Pruda Brown and Flora Boyd; two nephews, Bill Lee and Durward Rhodes; two nieces, Naomi Wilkerson and Jeannine Walters; one granddaughter Linda Broom; and one great-grandson, Steven Broom. Her mortal remains were laid to rest in Laurel Land Memorial Park, Dallas, Texas, to await the return of her Lord and Savior in that last great day. She is missed and will be missed by those who knew her.

Written by direction of Saints Rest Primitive Baptist Church while in regular quarterly conference on June 4, 1989, with the direction that a copy be sent to sister Lee's family, a copy be sent to the Signs of the Times, and a copy be retained in the church records.

Elder C.C. Morris, Moderator
Deacon Dean G. Connell, Clerk

SISTER HAZEL MOSS

Our dear Sister Hazel Moss departed this life March 15, 1990, after a two week stay in the hospital. She had been in declining health for several years.

Born April 6, 1915 in Pittsylvania county, she was the daughter of the late William Shreve and Elizabeth Widdifield Shreve.

She was first married to Russell Ireson, who died April 6, 1972. She later married Lawrence P. Moss who survives.

Most of her life was spent in Danville and she was the retired co-owner and manager of H & S Furniture.

In addition to her husband, survivors include a son, Donald R. Ireson, Sutherlin, two daughters, Patricia I. Haymore of Eden, N.C., and Linda E. Edwards of Blairs; and a stepson L.P. Moss III, of Spring Garden. She is also survived by two brothers Cosby Shreve of Danville and Victor Shreve of Toledo, Ohio, 14 grandchildren and 3 great-grandchildren. Sister Hazel also had a son, Russell Ireson, who succumbed to injuries resulting from an automobile accident, September 28, 1972.

When Sister Hazel's mother was on her death bed, the Lord blessed Sister Hazel with a wonderful experience that was precious to her and she shared it with many of us. This gave her a hope that she clung to the remainder of her life.

She joined Banister Springs Church on the 3rd. Sunday in September 1966. She believed that salvation was totally by the grace of God. The love she had for the church could be seen and felt as she greeted everyone with a smile and handshake or embrace. She enjoyed the fellowship of the brethren, sisters and friends. In the last few years her health had been failing, but she never complained and attended church if she were physically able. We'll always remember her sweet smiling face.

Sister Hazel was happy to have brethren, sisters and friends visit them and always made them feel welcome. Her warm happy spirit and the patience with which she bore her illness was an inspiration to all who knew her because it could have only come from God.

She enjoyed doing anything she could for the welfare of the church. If the church building needed repairs or anything to make it more comfortable, she and Lawrence were there doing their part joyfully. She was also faithful about checking on sick members, cooking delicious food for church meals or anything that needed to be done.

Graveside rites were held at Highland Burial Park on March 17, by Elder Melvin Shelton and Elder Polo Somers.

The church wishes to express its sympathy to Lawrence and family. Sister Hazel will be missed by all who knew and loved her, but we feel that our loss is her eternal gain. She is at peace now where there's no suffering, awaiting the resurrection when Christ shall come to claim his jewels. I feel she is one of these jewels of mercy.

Written by order of the church:
Ruth Taylor, Clerk

In Memory of One Precious

BLANCHE SAUNDERS

Blanche Saunders, though her name was not recorded on any church book, we feel and have evidence to believe her name was recorded in the Lamb's book of life.

She welcomed the Primitive Baptists in her home and manifested a heart filled with grace and truth.

The precious memories she left with us would fill a book.

She was an invalid the last eighteen of her ninety years in this low ground of sin and sorrow, manifesting the spirit that the will of the Lord be done.

When she was young, she was engaged to be married, but her husband - to - be died before the wedding. She never dated another saying he was the only man she could ever love. Though he was dead, her love never ceased.

Her mother died when she was twenty years old. Her daddy, Deacon T.W. Saunders, Sr., had to provide for a large family of small children. The writer's wife was but one month old and Blanch was the only mother she ever knew. No mother could have shown more love and care for her children as she spent her life for her family.

For many years she could not speak; yet, when we went in, her countenance said I love you.

I have found this recorded, "But if, when ye do well, and suffer for it, ye take it patiently, this is acceptable with God." All the many years she was like a mother to the writer, I never heard her complain.

It was a sweet sorrow when we saw her meek and quiet spirit was with us no longer. Yet, we mourn not as those who have no hope; for precious in the sight of the Lord is the death of his saints.

Her funeral was conducted by one who loved her as his grand - mother, Elder Cleo Robertson, assisted by Elder H.W. Wray. Both had been blessed to have sweet and precious words of prayer by her bedside at various times during her long illness.

She was laid to rest that peaceful rest beside her mother and her daddy whom she so tenderly cared for in his last days.

This was on my mind and I could not rest until it was written and there are yet many precious memories untold.

One who loved her,
Clifton C. Robertson

DAVID THOMAS SHORT

It has pleased our Heavenly Father to call from our midst another Brother from Weatherford Primitive Baptist Church. Brother Short was born in 1896 and departed this life May 23, 1988.

Brother Short served in World War I on the front line and was blessed to return home safely and lived for many years with good health. Later in life, he became disabled and passed away in the V.A. Hospital in Salem, Virginia.

Brother Short was the son of the late James Short and Martha Cox Short and was married to Ruth Worley Short. Survivors include three daughters, Leona Arrington, Florence Robertson, and Helen Joe Lawson. Three sons, Carl, Gene, and Dell Short. Eighteen grandchildren, fifteen great - grandchildren. Five sisters, Lizzie Adams, and Sisters Ora Adams, Jeanie Murphy and Annie Hedrick.

I was blessed to visit with Brother Short many times while he

was in the V.A. Hospital. One time when we went to see him, he expressed his feelings and experience, he said he wanted to unite with Weatherford Primitive Baptist Church. Brother Short was received into fellowship and baptized by Elder Raymond Goad on September 27, 1981.

His funeral was conducted at Weatherford Primitive Baptist Church by Elders O.K. Tench and Marvin Brumfield. He was laid to rest in the Worley Family Cemetary to await the glorious resurrection.

Written by Elder Marvin Brumfield

TOM V. STRICKLAND

It is with a sad heart that I will attempt to write of the death of our dear brother in Christ and my companion of fifty-two and one-half years. He is survived by the wife and one daughter Mrs. Benay White, four sons Jerome H. Strickland, James Kindred Strickland, Harry Truman Strickland and Alton F. Strickland. He has 10 grandchildren,, three step-grandchildren and four step-great grandchildren.

Brother Strickland was born on January 3rd, 1907 at Moores Bridge, AL. After many years of poor health he went to sleep in Christ at Druid City Regional Medical Center at Tuscaloosa, AL. on May 6, 1989 making his stay on earth eighty-two years and five months. His funeral was held at Pleasant Ridge Primitive Baptist Church on May 9, 1989. Due to circumstances beyond our control our pastor Elder Lon Dee Moon was not able to conduct Brother Strickland's funeral. Two young men who visited with him many times at the hospital, Rev. Jerry Montgomery and Rev. Chester Free spoke comforting words to the family and friends. He was laid to rest in the church cemetary.

Brother Strickland joined Pleasant Ridge Primitive Baptist Church of the Hopewell Association in Alabama on September 25, 1983 and was baptised by Elder A.H. Brock, assisted by Elder W.T. Posey.

He was a firm believer of the doctrine of absolute sovereignty of God, the predestination of all things and salvation by Grace. He is sorely missed by his family, his Church, his many friends and community.

His sufferings and sorrows are over and God's purpose for him in this world is finished. Our earthy loss is his eternal gain.

Written by his wife,
Sister Dannie Moore Strickland

IS IT TIME TO RENEW
YOUR SUBSCRIPTION?
IF YOUR EXPIRATION DATE
IS 11 / 90
IT EXPIRES WITH THIS ISSUE.

MOVED OR MOVING?

To assure you of getting your "Signs" and without missing any copies, be sure to inform us of any change of address.

Editors

Signs of the Times

DEVOTED TO THE OLD SCHOOL BAPTIST CAUSE

"The Sword of the Lord and of Gideon"

VOL. 158 KEELING, VA., DECEMBER 1990 NO. 12

SIGNS OF THE TIMES

ISSN - 0199-0063
Subscription price $10.00 per year - $18.00 two years
Published each month by
SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.
Established in 1832
Devoted to the Old School Baptist Cause

CIRCULATION OFFICE
Elder J. R. Williams
Route 1, Box 420
Keeling, Va. 24566

EDITORS
Elder J. R. Williams, Editor
Route 1, Box 420
Keeling, Va. 24566
Phone (804) 792-8758
Elder Kenneth R. Key, Editor
721 Willard Street
Greensboro, N.C. 27405
Phone (919) 273-7464

ASSOCIATE EDITORS

Elder Richard H. Campbell
2171 Allen Court
Germantown, Tenn. 38138
Phone (901) 753-7791

Elder C.B. Davis, Jr.
Rt. 4, Box 440 C
Roxboro, N.C. 27573
Phone (919) 599-7236

Licentiate C.C. Wilbanks
217 Bastrop Drive
Monroe, Louisiana 71203
Phone (318) 343-5473

All letters for this paper containing subscriptions and remittances, should be mailed to Elder J.R. Williams. Rt. 1, Box 420, Keeling, Virginia 24566. All articles and letters for publication, all notices of meetings and all obituaries should be mailed to Elder Kenneth R. Key, 721 Willard Street, Greensboro, N.C. 27405.

SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.
Route 1, Box 420 Keeling, Virginia 24566

ALPHA AND OMEGA,

If God had purposed we should know
The date of birth of Christ His Son,
His word would plainly, clearly show
The hour and advent of this one.

The day, the week, the month or year
Is not important to our ear
For let us not exhalt a day
Apart from Christ, who is the way.

We would not celebrate one day
As separate from the heavenly way
For all the work of Christ, the king,
To Him we would our praises bring.

To exhalt one day above another
In honoring Him, our elder brother,
I'm sure that we forgetful be
That He truly's deity.

His birth, His life, His blood, His cross
Makes all things else appear as dross.
He is alpha and omega, too;
The beginning and ending, Oh how true.

I remember the day, the month, the year
He was born in me. My Saviour dear,
The cross and trials along the way
Has made Him more precious, day by day.

If round a tree your family meet
In spirit bow at His dear feet
Behold in Him abounding grace
And find in Him a hiding place.

This tree of life is ever green
Twas in the garden, first was seen
In Revelation Twenty - Two
We there behold, what it can do.

The late Elder David Spangler

CONTENTS

EDITORIAL 266
Elder Richard H. Campbell

VOICES OF THE PAST 270
Augustus M. Toplady
Elder B.L. Beebe

MEETINGS 284

CONTRIBUTIONS 284

OBITUARIES 284
Flora Boyd
Brother Wilbur G. Brown
Odell Dalton Dove
Sister Alice Graham
Mamie A. Sullivan
Mertie Tyler

EDITORIAL

HEBREWS 11:1.

" Now faith is the substance of things hoped for, the evidence of things not seen.

Elder R.H. Campbell

In these few simple words, the Apostle Paul declares a truth that defies the intelligence of the natural man to discern and the ability of man to attain. It is as foreign to the natural mind as the mystery of life itself. It is the understanding of this basic truth that separates the elect from the non-elect, Cain from Abel, Jacob from Esau and the sheep from the goats. It cannot be seen with the natural eye or experienced with the natural senses. It cannot be obtained by the efforts of man, but, neither can it be lost, by his failures or shortcomings, once he is in possession of it.

The Apostle Paul wrote in his epistle to the church at Ephesus that faith is the gift of God unto salvation by his marvelous grace and it is only to those whom he has quickened together with Christ; that it was not of works, lest any man should boast. He said that those quickened souls were the workmanship of God created in Christ Jesus unto good works which he hath before ordained that they should walk in them. The works are just as much a part of that gift as the faith that accompanies it, and both are just as much beyond the ability of man to accomplish, so that there is no occasion for boasting on the part of the receiver of this most precious gift. They are sovereignly bestowed upon each child of God and it is because of God's promise to Abraham in his day, not because of any goodness seen in the subject, in his day.

Faith is not exercised by the one who has it but rather activates the one who receives it and they walk in ways they have not known and which were foreign to them before. Most of the scriptures left on record, by those who have gone on before, are the experiences which they have lived when motivated by this faith in their journey here in time. Many were things beyond the ability of the natural man and required wisdom that the man in nature does not possess. Isaac was born to Abraham by Sarah when she was well

past the age of child bearing; Abraham offered up Isaac (the pride of his natural life) when commanded to do so by God ; the three Hebrew children faced the fiery furnace rather than worship the golden image ; Daniel faced the lions ; and others fought battles against superior forces, wrought righteousness and suffered cruel deaths rather than deny this faith which was the driving force of their lives. This faith was the gift of God to each to enable them to perform these good works which he had before ordained that they should walk in them to the honor and glory of his holy name.

All are not called to bear the same trials and burdens but the same gift of faith is manifested in their life as each one runs the race that is set before them. Their fear is that they would not stand if called upon to face these trials in their day but the record indicates all do if they have the gift of faith. The presence of this faith is made manifest when a need arises and then, and then only, in this day just as in days gone by, the called will stand forth and respond to that calling from nature's darkness to the glorious light and liberty of the gospel of the Lord and Savior Jesus Christ.

Faith is not just a part of the salvation of the saints of God but rather is the sum total of it. It is the whole life of the born again individual and affects them in their every thought and deed ; whether they realize it or not, every decision that they make is influenced by this faith whether it be right or wrong. Their whole set of values are changed when they are born of the Spirit and when they do things contrary to that set of values it causes them grief and suffering whether anyone knows about it or not. That set of values is the law that is written on the fleshly tables of the heart and it judges their every thought and deed and that is what causes them pain. As Paul said," I find then a law, that when I would do good evil is present with me, for I delight in the law of God after the inward man : but I see another law in my members, warring against the law of my mind and bringing me into captivity to the law of sin which is in my members." They cannot escape this judgement and acknowledge that it is just. This is their daily struggle, but their faith conquers even this because it is based on the promises of God which were made to a chosen seed and their experience of the change in themselves causes them to believe that they are of this chosen generation. This is the evidence that is not seen, but, it is felt in the heart and witnesses to the testimony left on record by the saints of old and they dare not deny that kindred spirit.

The substance of things hoped for is their interest and claim of the promises of God to Abraham and his seed after him in succeeding generations ; a city which hath foundation whose builder and maker is God for an everlasting possession; a country that is an heavenly country where they will dwell in the presence of God, where he shall not be ashamed to be called their God and they shall know the peace that Jesus said he left with his elect. The substance is the holy city, new Jerusalem which shall come down

from God out of heaven where he will dwell with them ; where they shall know even as they are known , and there shall be no more sorrow nor any more pain , only the joy of the fullness of the beauty and glory of their salvation . That city shall have no temple for the Lord God Almighty and the Lamb are the temple of it ; it shall need no sun nor moon for the glory of God shall lighten it and the Lamb is the light thereof . The nations of them which are saved shall walk in the light of it , and the gates of it shall not be shut at all by day : for there shall be no night .

This is the heritage of those whom the Lord loveth , and causeth to approach unto him . It is the earnest expectation in the bosom of every heaven born soul that claims these precious promises as theirs , by the right of inheritance . In this life they enjoy the earnest of their inheritance , a foretaste of that to come , by their spiritual birth making manifest that they are sons of God and joint heirs with Christ . A joint heir is not an heir of one part of the inheritance but has no claim to another part ; a joint heir is equal heir to the fullness of the inheritance , all of the joys and blessings of the whole . The whole being the fullness of the promises of the Almighty to those that he loved before the foundation of the world and who manifested that love by calling them , quickening them by his spirit and bestowing upon them this marvelous gift of faith .

The scriptures are the records of the trials of faith , of the saints of God in all ages of time , under the law and in the gospel day , as he leads them in ways known only to him , to teach them of their total dependence on him for all things . The law was the schoolmaster to bring them to Christ that they might be justified in him by his sacrifice , acceptable to God , for their sins . The law only manifested their inability to obtain righteousness of themselves but the scriptures told them of a prophet to come who would be bruised for their iniquities and by whose stripes they would be healed . When they were given the gift of faith they saw Christ as that prophet , and saw that their only hope of salvation was in his finished work in laying down his life for their sins as prohesied by the scriptures . They could then say with Daivid . " Although my house be not so with God ; yet he hath made with me an everlasting Covenant , ordered in all things , and sure ; for this is all my salvation , and all my desire , Although he make it not to grow ." As David they had no right to claim any standing before a just and holy God yet he had made a covenant with them fulfilling all requirements for them . They saw a completed work finished in the death , burial and resurrection of Christ , nothing to be added by man , ordered and sure to all , as many as were treasured in him from before the foundation of the world .

Surely , this is the substance of the things hoped for by the elect family of God since the beginning of time , and surely , this is what is termed faith , for it can only be received from the giver of every good and perfect gift . The knowledge of these things would never enter into the natural mind because they are

foolishness to it. In every experience of record it was the sovereign and majestic work of God in turning a vessel of mercy from the ways of the world to himself and then filling it with knowledge of spiritual things which produces the faith that directs him all his days in all of his ways. This is surely the substance of things hoped for in the hearts and souls of the saints of God in this time world.

In bonds of love,
Elder Richard H. Campbell

NOTICE

The Primitive Baptist Library at 4023 North Highway 87, Elon College, NC 27244, (919) 584-8531, has not been able to publish a quarterly for the Library for eleven years. Therefore we will give the brief background of the Library for those who receive this little paper.

In 1932, Elder W.J. Berry began collecting the historical records of the Old School, or Primitive Baptists. He had a love for them, feeling that they declared the truth " as it is in Christ Jesus." He valued their heritage, and saw our records being destroyed by those who have little interest in spiritual things, nor understanding the value of the truth and the preservation of our heritage.

His collection of these records, and old and rare books grew to the extent that a suitable place must be provided for them. Therefore, in 1946 he contributed a building site. Funds were needed and received to erect an attractive, brick, fire-proof building.

A self-perpetuating trusteeship of interested, godly men was selected to establish a foundation called THE PRIMITIVE BAPTIST LIBRARY AND ARCHIVES.

This was the first such library established for the service of our people.

Unfortunately due to the death of Brother Berry in 1986, many thought the library had ceased to function. It was to prevent such an eventuality that he placed the library in the hands of a faithful and able trusteeship.

The library has continued to serve our people, and we welcome any records or books for safekeeping here and for availability to those doing research. The records and books are catalogued and easily accessible for ready reference.

We receive and welcome visitors from any group of Primitive Baptists anywhere.

All the labor here is given freely out of love for the cause of our dear Lord, and the Primitive, or Old School Baptists.

The library is in need of funds to maintain and expand its service. It is funded only by voluntary contributions, which are gratefully received.

By Mabel (Mrs. W.J.) Berry,
widow of the founder.

THE PRIMITIVE BAPTIST LIBRARY IS INTERESTED in obtaining — church and association minutes, periodicals, church records and church histories, photographs of meeting houses, ministers, etc., historical materials, biographical writings, newspaper clippings, microfilms,

diaries and other informative material of interest.

AN URGENT REQUEST

There are many good books, old periodicals, church records, etc., which you may know should be preserved in this library. We urge you to see to the matter of having them sent at an early date. Quite often when such matters are delayed they are left to others who may not see their value or know where they could be preserved.

On file, in boxes are all of the Primitive Baptist periodicals, labelled for easy accessibility, as are minutes of most, if not all the associations in the U.S. There is also a good store of extra copies of minutes and periodicals. If these are desired, write for details.

VOICES OF THE PAST

"he being dead yet speaketh"

OBSERVATIONS ON THE DIVINE ATTRIBUTES BY AUGUSTUS M. TOPLADY 1740 - 1778

Toplady flashed upon and past the world like a meteor. A brilliant streak of light, and he was gone. But he will ever live in the affections of all who love pure religion, and scorn every touchstone save the Holy Scriptures. To have produced the greatest hymn in the English language—"ROCK OF AGES" has, by general consent, been assigned the place of honour—would alone have earned him the gratitude of the churches. So remarkable, indeed, has been its vogue that the public are apt to overlook the fact that he was the author of many other hymns, some of which—for example, "Deathless Principle," and "What Though My Frail Eyelids Refuse"—surpass in euphony and ethereal beauty, though not in depth and intensity of feeling, his acknowledged masterpiece. In these hymns, written in rapturous moments that come only to the privileged few, and to them but rarely, the ardent soul dissevers itself from earth, mounts on eager and confident pinions, and flutters ecstasied before its God. But it is not as a hymn - writer only that Toplady excels. The best of his essays are studded with vitalizing thoughts expressed in noble and virile English. His sermons, which contain many magnificient passages are storehouses of sound and lucid divinity."

Necessary to be premised, in order to our better understanding the Doctrine of Predestination.

Although the great and ever Blessed God is a Being absolutely simply, and infinitely remote from all shadow of composition; he is, nevertheless, in condescension to our weak and contracted faculties, represented in Scripture as possessed of divers properties, or attributes, which, though seemingly different from his essence, are in reality, essential to him, and constitutive of his very nature.

Of these attributes, those on which we shall now particularly

descant (as being more immediately concerned in the ensuing subject), are the following ones ; 1 . His eternal wisdom and foreknowledge. 2 . The absolute freedom and liberty of his will . 3 . The perpetuity and unchangeableness both of himself and his decrees . 4 . His omnipotence. 5 . His justice. 6 . His mercy.

Without an explication of these, the doctrine of predestination cannot be so well understood: we shall, therefore, briefly consider them, by way of preliminary to the main subject.

1 . With respect to the divine wisdom and foreknowledge , I shall lay down the following positions :

Pos. 1 . God is, and always was, so perfectly wise that nothing ever did , or does , or can , elude his knowledge . He knew , from all eternity , not only what he himself intended to do , but also what he would incline and permit others to do , " Known unto God are all his work , from eternity ."

Pos . 2 . Consequently , God knows nothing now , nor will know any thing hereafter, which he did not know and foresee from everlasting: his foreknowledge being co- eternal with himself, and extending to every thing that is or shall be done . All things , which comprise past , present , and future , are naked and open to the eyes of Him with whom we have to do .

Pos . 3 . This foreknowledge of God is not conjectural and uncertain (for then it would not be foreknowledge) but most sure and infallible ; so that whatever he foreknows to be future shall necessarily and undoubtedly come to pass . For his knowledge can be no more frustrated , or his wisdom be deceived , than he can cease to be God . Nay , could either of these be the case, he actually would cease to be God ; all mistakes and disappointment being absolutely incompatible with the divine nature .

Pos. 4 . The influence which the divine foreknowledge has on the certain futurition of the things foreknown does not render the intervention of second causes needless, nor destroy the nature of the things themselves .

My meaning is that the prescience of God does not lay any coercive necessity on the wills of beings naturally free. For instance, man , even in his fallen state , is endued with a natural freedom of will; yet he acts, from the first to the last moment of his life , in absolute subserviency (though perhaps , he does not know it nor design it) to the purposes and decrees of God concerning him ; notwithstanding which he is sensible of no compulsion, but acts as freely and voluntarily as if he was , subject to no control , and absolutely lord of himself . This made Luther , after he had shewn how all things necessary and inevitably come to pass , in consequence of the sovereign will and infallible foreknowledge of God , say that " We shall carefully distinguish between a necessity of infallibility and a necessity of co- action; since both good and evil men , though by their actions they fulfil the decree and appointment of God, yet are not forcibly constrained to do any thing but act willingly . "

Pos. 5 . God's foreknowledge,

taken abstractedly, is not the sole cause of beings and events; but his will and foreknowledge together. Hence we find, Acts ii. 23, that his determinate counsel and fore-knowledge act in concert; the latter resulting from, and being founded on, the former.

We pass on.

II. To consider the will of God; with regard to which we assert as follows:

Pos. 1. Deity is possessed not only of infinite knowledge, but likewise of absolute liberty of will; so that whatever he does, or permits to be done, he does and permits freely and of his own good pleasure.

Consequently, it is his free pleasure to permit sin; since, without his permission, neither men nor devils can do any thing. Now to permit is, at least, the same as not to hinder, though it be in our power to hinder if we please; and this permission or non hindrance, is certainly and act of the divine will. Hence, Austin says, "Those things which seemingly thwart the divine will are, nevertheless, agreeable to it; for if God did not permit them, they could not be done, and whatever God permits, he permits freely and willingly. He does nothing, neither suffers any thing to be done, against his own will." And Luther observes that "God permitted Adam to fall into sin, because he willed that he should so fall."

Pos. 2. Although the will of God, considered in itself, is simply one and the same; yet in condescension to the present capacities of men, the divine will is very properly distinguished into secret and revealed. Thus it was his revealed will that Pharaoh should let the Israelites go; that Abraham should sacrifice his son; and that Peter should not deny Christ: but as proved by the event, it was his secret will that Pharaoh should not let Israel go, Ex. iv. 21, that Abraham should not sacrifice Isaac, Gen. xxii. 12, and that Peter should deny his Lord, Matt. xxvi. 34.

Pos. 3. The will of God, respecting the salvation and condemnation of men, is never contrary to itself; he immutably wills the salvation of the elect, and vice versa: nor can he ever vary or deviate from his own will in any instance whatever, so as that should be done which he willeth not; or that not be brought to pass which he willeth. Isaiah xlvi. 10. My counsel shall stand, and I will do all my pleasure — Psalm xxxiii. 11. The counsel of the Lord standeth for ever, and the thoughts of his heart to all generations. Job xxiii. 13, 14. He is in one mind, who can turn him? and what his soul desireth, even that he doeth; for he performeth the thing that is appointed for me; and many such things are with him. Eph. i. 11. Being predestinated, according to the purpose of him, who worketh all things after the counsel of his own will.

Thus, for instance, Hophni and Phineas hearkened not to the voice of their father, who reproved them for their wickedness, because the Lord would slay them, 1 Sam. ii. 25. And Sihon, king of Heshbon, would not receive the peaceable message sent him by Moses, because the Lord God hardened his spirit, and made his heart obstinate, that he

might deliver him into the hand of Israel, Deut. ii 26, 30. Thus also, to add no more, we find that there have been, and ever will be some, whose eyes God blindeth, and whose hearts he hardeneth, i.e. whom God permits to continue blind and hardened, on purpose to prevent their seeing with their eyes, and understanding with their hearts, and to hinder their conversion to God, and spiritual healing by him, Isa. vi. 9. John xii. 39 - 40.

Pos. 4. Because God's will of precept may, in some instances, appear to thwart his will of determination, it does not follow either, 1. That he mocks his creatures, or 2. That they are excusable for neglecting to observe his will of command.

1. He does not hereby mock his creatures; for if men do not believe his word, nor observe his precepts, the fault is not in him, but in themselves; their unbelief and disobedience are not owing to any ill infused into them by God, but to the vitiosity of their depraved nature, and the perverseness of their own wills. Now, if God invited all men to come to him, and then shut the door of mercy against any who were desirous of entering; his invitation would be a mockery, and unworthy of himself; but we insist on it, that he does not invite all men to come to him a saving way; and that every individual person, who is, through his gracious influence on his heart, made willing to come to him shall, sooner or later, be surely saved by him, and that with an everlasting salvation. 2. Man is not excusable for neglecting God's will of command. Pharaoh was faulty, and therefore justly punishable, for not obeying God's revealed will, though God's secret will rendered that obedience impossible. Abraham would have committed sin, had he refused to sacrifice Isaac; and, in looking to God's secret will, would have acted counter to his revealed one. So Herod, Pontius Pilot, and the reprobate Jews, were justly condemned for putting Christ to death, inasmuch as it was a most notorious breach of God's revealed will. "Thou shalt do no murder;" yet, in slaying the Messiah, they did no more than God's hand and his counsel, i. e. his secret ordaining will, determined before should be done, Acts iv. 27, 28; and Judas is justly punished for perfidiously and wickedly betraying Christ, though his perfidy and wickedness were (but not with his design) subservient to the accomplishment of the decree and word of God.

The brief of the matter is this; secret things belong to God, and those that are revealed belong to us; therefore, when we meet with a plain precept, we should simply endeavour to obey it, without tarrying to inquire into God's hidden purpose. Venerable Bucer, after taking notice how God hardened Pharaoh's heart, and making some observations on the apostle's simile of a potter and his clay, adds that, "though God has at least the same right over his creatures, and is at liberty to make them what he will, and direct them to the end that pleaseth himself, according to his sovereign and secret determination, yet it by no means follows that they do not act freely and spontaneously, or that the

evil they commit is to be charged on God."

Pos. 5. God's hidden will is peremptory and absolute; and, therefore, cannot be hindered from taking effect.

God's will is nothing else than God himself willing: consequently it is omnipotent and unfrustratable. Hence we find it termed by Austin and the schoolmen, *voluntas omnipotentissima* because, whatever God wills cannot fail of being effected. This made Austin say, "Evil men do many things contrary to God's revealed will; but so great is his wisdom, and so inviolable his truth, that he directs all things into those channels which he foreknew." And again "No free-will of the creature can resist the will of God; for man cannot so will, or nill, as to obstruct the divine determination, or overcome the divine power." Once more "It cannot be questioned, but God does all things, and ever did, according to his own purpose: the human will cannot resist him, so as to make him do more or less than it is his pleasure to do; *quandoquidem etiam de ipsis hominum voluntatibus quod vult facit* since he does what he pleases even with the wills of men."

Ps. 6. Whatever comes to pass comes to pass by virtue of this absolute, omnipotent will of God, which is the primary and supreme cause of all things. Rev. ix. 11. Thou has created all things, and for thy pleasure they are, and were created. Psalm exv. 3. Our God is in the heavens; he hath done whatsoever he pleased. Dan. iv. 35. He doth according to his will in the army of heaven, and among the inhabitants of the earth; and none can stay his hand, or say unto him, What dost thou? Psalm cxxxv. 6. Whatsoever the Lord pleased that did he in heaven, and in earth, in the seas, and all deep places. Mat. x. 29. Are not two sparrows sold for a farhing? and one of them shall not fall to the ground without your Father. To all which, Austin subscribes, when he says, "Nothing is done but what the Almighty wills should be done, either efficiently or permissively." As does Luther, whose words are these, "This, therefore, must stand; to wit, the unsearchable will of God, without which nothing exists or acts." And again, "God would not be much, if he was not almighty, and if any thing could be done without him." And elsewhere, he quotes these words of Erasmus: "Supposing there was an earthly prince who could do whatever he would and none were able to resist him, we might safely say of such a one, that he would certainly fulfill his own desire, in like manner, the will of God, which is the first cause of all things, should seem to lay a kind of necessity upon our wills." This Luther approves of, and subjoins, "Thanks be to God, for this orthodox passage in Erasmus's discourse! but, if this be true, what becomes of his doctrine of freewill, which he at other times so strenuously contends for?"

Pos. 7. The will of God is so the cause; for nothing can be the cause of that which is the cause of every thing.

So that the divine will is the *ne plus ultra* of all our inquiries; when

we ascend to that, we can go no farther. Hence we find every matter resolved untimately into the mere sovereign pleasure of God, as the spring and occasion of whatsoever is done in heaven and earth. Matt. xi xi. 25. Thou hast hid these things from the wise and prudent, and hast revealed them unto babes: even so, Father, for so it seemed good in thy sight. Luke xii. 32. It is your Father's good pleasure to give you the kingdom. Matt. viii. 3. I will: be thou clean. Mark iii. 13. He went up into a mountain, and called unto him whom he would. Jam. i. 18. Of his own will begat he us, with the word of truth. John i. 13. Which were born not of blood, nor of the will of the flesh, nor of the will of man, but of God. Rom. ix. 15, 18. I will have mercy on whom I will have mercy, and I will have compassion on whom I will have compassion. Therefore, he hath mercy on whom he will have mercy, and whom he will he hardeneth. And no wonder that the will of God should be the main spring that sets all inferior wheels in motion, and should likewise be the rule by which he goes in all his dealings with his creatures; since nothing out of God, i. e. exterior to himself can possibly induce him to will or nill one thing rather than another. Deny this, and you, at one stroke, destroy his immutability and independency; since he can never be independent who acts *pro re nata,* as emergency requires, and whose will is suspended on that of others; nor unchangeable, whose purposes vary and take all shapes, according as the persons or things vary who are the objects of those purposes. The only reason, then, that can be assigned why the Deity does this, or omits that, is because it is his own free pleasure. Luther, in answer to that question, "Whence it was that Adam was permitted to fall, and corrupt his whole posterity; when God could have prevented his falling &c., says, "God is a being whose will acknowledges no cause: neither is it for us to prescribe rules to his sovereign pleasure, or call him to account for what he does. He has neither superior nor equal: and his will is the rule of all things. He did not, therefore, will such and such things because they were in themselves right, and he was bound to will them; but they are therefore equitable and right because he wills them. The will of man, indeed, may be influenced and moved; but God's will never can. To assert the contrary is to undeify him." Bucer likewise observes, "God has no other motive for what he does than *ipsa voluntas* his own mere will; which will is so far from being unrighteous, that it is justice itself."

Pos. 8. Since, as was lately observed, the determining will of God, being omnipotent, cannot be obstructed or made void; it follows that he never did, nor does he now, will that every individual of mankind should be saved.

If this was his will, not one single soul could ever be lost; (for who hath resisted his will?) and he would surely afford all men those effectual means of salvation without which it cannot be had. Now, God could afford these means as easily to all mankind, as to some only; but experience proves that he does not;

and the reason is equally plain, namely, that he will not; for whatsoever the Lord pleaseth, that does he in heaven and on earth. It is said, indeed, by the apostle, that God would have all men saved, and come to the knowledge of the truth; i.e. as Austin, consistently with other Scriptures, explains the passage, " " God will save some out of the whole race of mankind," that is, persons of all nations, kindreds and tongues. Nay, he will save all men, i.e. as the same father observes, " every kind of men, or men of every kind," namely, the whole election of grace, be they bond or free, noble or ignoble, rich or poor, male or female. Add to this, that it evidently militates against the majesty, omnipotence, and supremacy of God, to suppose that he can either will any thing in vain, or that any thing can take effect against his will; therefore, Bucer observes very rightly, ad Rom. ix. " God doth not will the salvation of reprobates, seeing he hath not chosen them neither created them to that end." Consonant to which are those words of Luther, " This mightily offends our rational nature, that God should, of his own mere unbiasedwill, leave some men to themselves, harden them, and then condemn them; but he has given abundant demonstration, and does continually, that this is really the case; namely, that the sole cause why some are saved, and others perish, proceeds from his willing the salvation of the former, and the perdition of the latter, according to that of Paul, He hath mercy on whom he will have mercy, and whom he will he hardeneth."

Pos. 9. As God doth not will that each individual of mankind should be saved, so neither did he will that Christ should properly and immediately die for each individual of mankind; whence it follows that, though the blood of Christ, from its own intrinsic dignity, was sufficient for the redemption of all men; yet, in consequence of his Father's appointment, he shed it intentionally, and, therefore, effectually and immediately, for the elect only.

This is self evident. God, as we have before proved, wills not the salvation of every man; but he gave his Son to die for them whose salvation he willed; therefore, his Son did not die for every man. All those for whom Christ died are saved; and the divine justice indispensably requires that to them the benefits of his death should be imparted; but only the elect are saved; they only partake of those benefits; consequently for them only he died and intercedes. The apostle, Rom. viii. asks, Who shall lay any thing to the charge of God's elect? It is God that justifies, i.e. his elect, exclusively of others; who is he that condemneth? It is Christ that died for them, exclusively of others. The plain meaning of the passage is that those whom God justifies, and for whom Christ died (justification and redemption being of exactly the same extent), cannot be condemned. These privileges are expressly restrained to the elect; therefore, God justifies and Christ died for them alone.

In the same chapter Paul asks; " He that spared not his own Son, but delivered him up for us all, (i.e. for all us elect persons) how shall he

not, with him, also freely give us all things? i.e. salvation, and all things necessary to it. Now, it is certain that these are not given to every individual; and yet, if Paul says true, they are given to all those for whom Christ was delivered to death; consequently, he was not delivered to death for every individual. To the same purpose St. Austin argues, in Johan. 45. col. 335. Hence that sayin of Ambrose, *si non credis non tibi passus est, ie* " if you are an unbeliever, Christ did not die for you." Meaning, that whoever is left under the power of final unbelief, is thereby evidenced to be one of those for whom Christ did not die; but that all for whom he suffered shall be, in this life, sooner or later, endued with faith. The Church of Smyrna, in their letter to the dioceses of Pontus, insist every where on the doctrine of special redemption. Bucer, in all parts of his works, observes, that " Christ died restrictively for the elect only; but for them universally."

Pos. 10. From what has been laid down it follows that Austin, Luther, Bucer, the scholastic divines, and other learned writers, are not to be blamed for asserting that " God may, in some sense, be said to will the being and commission of sin." For was this contrary to his determining will of permission, either he would not be omnipotent, and sin has place in the world; which it could not have, if God willed otherwise; for who hath resisted his will? Rom. ix. No one can deny that God permits sin; but he neither permits it ignorantly, nor unwillingly; therefore, knowingly and willingly. Vid. Aust. Enchir. c. 96. Luther steadfastly maintains this in his book *De Serv Arbitr* and Bucer in Rom. i. However, it should be carefully noticed, 1. That God's permission of sin does not arise from his taking delight in it; on the contrary, sin, as sin, is the abominable thing that his soul hateth; and his efficacious permission of it is for wise and good purposes. Whence that observation of Austin, " God, who is no less omnipotent than he is supremely and perfectly holy, would never have permitted evil to enter among his works, but in order that he might do good even with that evil," i.e. over-rule it for good in the end. 2. That God's free and voluntary permission of sin lays no man under any forcible or compulsive necessity of committing it; consequently, the Deity can by no means be termed the author of moral evil; to which he is not, in the proper sense of the word, accessary, but only remotely or negatively so, inasmuch as he could, if he pleased, absolutely prevent it.

We should, therefore, be careful not to give up the omnipotence of God, under a pretence of exalting his holiness; his is infinite in both, and therefore, neither should be set aside nor obscured. To say that God absolutely nills the being and commission of sin, while experience convinces us that sin is acted every-day, is to represent the Deity as a weak, impotent being, who would fain have things go otherwise that they do, but cannot accomplish his desire. On the other hand, to say that he willeth sin doth not in the least detract from the holiness and rectitude of his nature; because,

whatever God wills, as well as whatever he does, cannot be eventually evil: materially evil it may be; but, as was just said, it must ultimately be directed to some wise and just end, otherwise he could not will it; for his will is righteous and good, and the sole rule of right and wrong, as is often observed by Austin, Luther, and others.

Pos. 11. In consequence of God's immutable will and infallible foreknowledge, whatever things come to pass, come to pass necessarily; though, with respect to second causes, and us men, many things are contingent; i.e. unexpected and seemingly accidental.

That this was the doctrine of Luther, none can deny, who are in any measure acquainted with his works: particularly with his treatise *De Serva Arbitrio*, or free-will a slave; the main drift of which book is to prove that the will of man is by nature enslaved to evil only, and, because it is fond of that slavery, is therefore said to be free. Among other matters, he proves there that "whatever man does he does necessarily, though not with any sensible compulsion; and that we can only do what God from eternity willed and foreknew we should; which will of God must be effectual, and his foresight must be certain." Hence we find him saying, "It is most necessary and salutary for a Christian to be assured that God foreknows nothing uncertainly; but that he determines, and forsees, and acts, in all things, according to his own eternal, immutable, and infallible will; adding, Hereby, as with a thunderbolt, is man's freewill thrown down and destroyed." A little after, he shews in what sense he took the word necessity; "by it," says he, "I do not mean that the will suffers any forcible constraint, or coaction; but the infallible accomplishment of those things which the immutable God decreed and foreknew concerning us." He goes on: "Neither the divine nor human will does any thing by constraint; but, whatever man does, be it good or bad, he does with as much appetite and willingness as if his will was really free. But, after all, the will of God is certain and unalterable, and is the governess of ours." Exactly consonant to all which are those words of Luther's friend and fellow-labourer, Melancthon: "All things turn out according to divine predestination; not only the works we do outwardly, but even the thoughts we think inwardly:" adding in the same place, "There is no such a thing as chance, or fortune; nor is there a readier way to gain the fear of God, and to put our whole trust in Him, than to be thoroughly versed in the doctrine of predestination." I could cite, to the same purpose, Austin, Aquinas, and many other learned men; but for brevity's sake, forbear. That this is the doctrine of Scripture very adapt in those sacred books cannot but acknowledge. — See, particularly, Psalm cxxxv. 6. Matt. x. 29. Prov. xvi. 1. Matt. xxve. 54. Luke xxii. 22. Acts iv. 28. Eph. i 11. Isa. xlvi. 10.

Pos. 12. As God knows nothing now which he did not know from all eternity; so he wills nothing now which he did not will from everlasting.

This position needs no explanation nor enforcement; it being self-evident that, if any thing can accede to God, *de novo i. e.* if he can at any time be wiser than he always was, or will that at one time which he did not will from all eternity, these dreadful consequences must ensue: 1. That the knowledge of God is not perfect, since what is absolutely perfect, *non recipit magis et minus,* cannot admit either of addition or detraction. If I add to any thing, it is from a supposal that, that thing was not complete before; if I detract from it, it is supposed that, that detraction renders it less perfect than it was. But the knowledge of God, being infinitely perfect, cannot consistently with that perfection, be either increased or lessened. 2. That the will of God is fluctuating, mutable, and unsteady; consequently that God himself is so, his will coinciding with his essence, contrary to the avowed assurances of Scripture and the strongest dictates of reason, as we shall presently shew, when we come to treat of the divine immutability.

Pos. 13. The absolute will of God is the original spring and efficient cause of his people's salvation.

I say the original and efficient; for, *sensu complexo,* there are other intermediate causes of their salvation, which, however, all result from, and are subservient to, this primary one, the will of God. Such are his everlasting choice of them to eternal life: the eternal covenant of grace entered into by the Trinity on behalf of the elect; the incarnation, obedience, death, and intercession of Christ for them; all which are so many links in the great chain of causes; and not one of these can be taken away without marring and subverting the whole gospel plan of salvation by Jesus Christ. We see, then, that the free, unbiased, sovereign will of God is the root of this tree of life, which bears so many glorious branches, and yields such salutary fruits: he therefore loved the elect, and ordained them to life, because he would; according to that of the apostle, having predestinated us according to the good pleasure of his will; Eph. i. 5. Then, next after God's covenant for his people and promises to them, comes in the infinite merit of Christ's righteousness and atonement; for we were chosen to salvation in him as members of his mystic body, and through him, as our surety, and substitute, by whose vicarious obedience to the moral law, and submission to its curse and penalty, all we, whose names are in the book of life, should never incur the divine hatred or be punished for our sins, but continue to eternity as we were from eternity, heirs of God, and joint-heirs with Christ. But still the divine grace and favour (and God extends these to whom he will) must be considered as what gave birth to the glorious scheme of redemption, according to what our Lord himself teaches us, John iii. 16. God so loved the world that he gave his only begotten Son, &c.; and that of the apostle, 1 John iv. 9. In this was manifested the love of God towards us, because that the sent his only begotten Son into the world that we might live through him.

Pos. 14. Since this absolute will

of God is both immutable and omnipotent, we infer that the salvation of every one of the elect is most infallibly certain, and can by no means be prevented. This necessarily follows from what we have already asserted and proved concerning the divine will, which, as it cannot be disappointed or made void, must undoubtedly secure the salvation of all whom God wills should be saved.

From the whole of what has been delivered under this second head, I would observe that the genuine tendency of these truths is, not to make men indolent and careless, or lull them to sleep on the lap of presumption and carnal security, but, 1. To fortify the people of Christ against the attacks of unbelief and the insults of their spiritual enemies. And what is so fit to guard them against these as the comfortable persuasion of God 's unalterable will to save them, and of their unalienable interest in the sure mercies of David? 2. To withdraw them entirely from all dependence, whether on themselves or any creature whatever; to make them renounce their own righteousness no less than their sins, in point of reliance, and to acquiesce sweetly and safely in the certain perpetuity of his rich favour. 3. To excite them, from a trust of his goodwill towards them, to love that God who hath given such great and numberless proofs of his love to men; and in all their thoughts, words, to aim, as much as possible, at his honour and glory. We were to consider.

III. The unchangeableness which is essential to himself and his decrees.

Pos. 1. God is essentially unchangeable in himself. Were he otherwise, he would be confessedly imperfect; since whoever changes must change either for the better or for the worse: whatever alteration any being undergoes, that being must, *ipso facto*, either become more excellent than it was, or lose some of the excellency, which it had. But neither of these can be the case with the Deity: he cannot change for the better, for that would necessarily imply that he was not perfectly good before; he cannot change for the worst, for then he could not be perfectly good after that change. *Ergo*, God is unchangeable. And this is the uniform voice of Scripture. Mal. iii. 6. I am the Lord: I change not. James i. 17. With him is no variableness, neither shadow of turning. Psalm cii. 27. Thou art the same, and thy years shall have no end.

Pos. 2. God is likewise absolutely unchangeable with regard to his purposes and promises. Numb. xxiii. 19. God is not a man that he should lie; neither the son of man, that he should repent: hath he said, and shall he not do it; or hath he spoken, and shall he not make it good? 1 Sam. xv. 29. The strength of Israel will not lie nor repent; for he is not a man that he should repent. Job xxiii. 13. He is in one mind, and who can turn him? Exek. xxiv. 14. I, the Lord, have spoken it; it shall come to pass, and I will do it: I will not go back, neither will I spare, neither will I repent. Rom. xi. 29. The gifts and calling of God are without repentance. 2 Tim. ii. 13. He abideth faithful, and cannot deny

himself.

By the purpose of decree of God we mean his determinate counsel, whereby he did from all eternity pre-ordain whatever he should do, or what permit to be done, in time. In particular, it signifies his everlasting appointment of some men to life and of others to death; which appointment flows entirely from his own free and sovereign will. Rom. ix. The children not yet being born, neither having done any good or evil (that the purpose of God, according to election, might stand, not of works, but of him that calleth), it was said, the elder shall serve the younger; as it is written, Jacob have I loved, but Esau have I hated.

The apostle then, in the very next words, anticipates an objection which he foresaw men of corrupt minds would make to this: What shall we say, then? is there unrighteousness with God? which he answer with, God forbid! and resolves the whole of God's precedure with his creatures into his own sovereign and independent will: for he said to Moses, I will have mercy on whom I will have mercy, and I will have compassion on whom I will have compassion.

We assert that the decrees of God are not only immutable as to himself, it being inconsistent with his nature to alter in his purposes or change his mind, but that they are immutable likewise with respect to the objects of those decrees: so that whatsoever God hath determined concerning every individual person or thing shall surely and infallibly be accomplished in and upon them. Hence we find that he actually sheweth mercy on whom he decreed to shew mercy, and hardeneth whom he resolved to harden: Rom. ix. 18. For his counsel shall stand, and he will do all his pleasure: Isa. xlvi. 10. Consequently his eternal predestination of men and things must be immutable as himself, and, so far from being reversible, can never admit of the least variation.

Pos. 3. "Although," to use the words of Gregory, "God never swerves from his decree, yet he often varies in his declarations:" That is always sure and immoveable able; these are sometimes seeming ingly discordant. So when he gave sentence against the Ninevites by Jonah, saying, "Yet forty days, and Nineveh shall be overthrown," the meaning of the words is, not that God absolutely intended, at the end of that space, to destroy the city, but that, should God deal with those people according to their deserts, they would be totally extirpated from the earth; and should be so extirpated unless they repented speedily

Likewise when he told king Hezekiah, by the prophet Isaiah, "Set thine house in order, for thou shalt die, and not live;" the meaning was that, with respect to second causes, and considering the king's bad state of health and emiciated constitution, he could not, humanly speaking, live much longer. But still the event shewed that God had immutably determined that he should live fifteen years more; and, in order to that, had put it into his heart to pray for the blessing decreed; just as in the case of Nineveh lately mentioned, God had resolved not to overthrow that city then; and,

in order to the accomplishment of his own purpose in a way worthy of himself, made the ministry of Jonah the means of leading that people to repentance. All which, as it shews that God's absolute predestination does not set aside the use of means, so does it likewise prove that, however various the declaration of God may appear (to wit, when they proceed on a regard had to natural causes), his counsels and designs stand firm and immoveable, and can neither admit of alteration in themselves, nor hindrance in their execution. See this farther explained by Bucer, in Rom. ix., where you will find the certainty of the divine appointments solidly asserted and unanswerably vindicated.

LIGHT.

New Vernon, N.Y., May 1, 1842.

" If the light that is in you be darkness, how great is that darkness! "

THE MASTER.

We are informed by a prophet of the Lord, that men have put darkness for light, and light for darkness, and do we not see this fact abundantly exemplified in the present age? The terms, *light* and *darkness*, are metaphorically used sometimes in the scriptures, and decidedly so in the passages above referred to. Intellectual acquirements in the sciences of this world are esteemed, by the general consent of mankind, as light, and justly so, when confined to their appropriate spheres; but when attempted to be applied to the things of the kingdom of our Lord Jesus Christ, they cease to be light, and are denounced by divine authority as darkness of the most sable shade. However profitable and desirable human erudition may be in qualifying men for eminence and usefulness in temporal things, it never can enable the mind to understand the things of the Spirit of God. God has made foolish the wisdom of this world, and it has pleased God in his wisdom, that man by wisdom shall not know him: he has hidden the things of his Spirit from the wise and prudent, and revealed them unto babes, because it has seemed good in his sight so to do. And ye see your calling, brethren, how that not many wise men, &c., are called; that God has chosen the weak and foolish things of this world to confound the wise. The admonition of our Lord, Take heed that the light that is in you be not darkness, implies that there are characters of that description among men, and that we are liable to be mistaken in regard to what we denominate light. While this is the deluded condition of every natural man that flatters himself that he knows anything about spiritual things, and peculiarly so in the case of all who confide in theories of scholastic divinity, religious education and religious training, is it not also measurably the case, in some instances, with the children of God? Peter speaks of a neglect, on the part of christians, which will produce blindness, so that they cannot see afar off, causing them to forget they were purged from their old sins.

It is true, God has translated his

children from the kingdom of darkness into the kingdom of his dear Son, and he has informed us that light is sown for the righteous; yet he has also said, " Who is among you that feareth the Lord, and obeyeth the voice of his servant, that walketh in darkness and hath no light; let him trust in the name of the Lord and stay upon his God." We frequently hear the saints complain of what they call darkness, when we are led to conclude that light is what they mean. As when the prophet cried, " Wo is me, for I am undone, " &c., it was the effect of extraordinary light, and not of darkness, for he had beheld a vision of the Lord. And we may rest assured that christians never see and feel and mourn over the corruptions of their hearts, unless they are in the light. It requires the true light which emanates only from the Sun of Righteousness to convince us of sin, and to cause us to feel the infinity of distance intervening between us and that perfect standard of holiness that we desire, and that we shall be brought ultimately into the full, perfect and eternal enjoyment of when we awake with his likeness.

However distressing it may be to feel and realize the depravity of our natures, it is a certain evidence that we are in the light, and that that light that is in us is not darkness.

But when men, who know not God experimentally, are left to rely upon the light of human reason, human wisdom, knowledge or science, and from the possession of these, connected with works corresponding with their conceptions of God and of the things of the Spirit of God, however pious they may appear unto men, they are but whited sepulchres, and the light that is in them, being only that of human acquirements, is darkness, and that darkness is great indeed.

Is it not, therefore, of vital importance, that we who hope for heaven and happiness beyond the grave, should examine carefully, prayerfully, and in the fear of the Lord, into the nature of that light on which we rely to make plain the pathway wherein we should walk, and to illuminate us through the dreary chambers of the valley of death?

At that critical hour when all the glittering lights of human science and intellectual vivacity shall be put out by the cold damps of death and the chill vapors of the grave, then the scholar and the idiot, the monarch and the slave shall be disrobed of every shade of distinction, and lay down their mortal tenements in one common bed, to slumber together until the trump of God shall sound, and the Archangel's voice shall call them forth in the resurrection of the last day.

Elder B.L. Beebe

MOVED OR MOVING?

To assure you of getting your " Signs " and without missing any copies, be sure to inform us of any change of address.

Editors

MEETINGS

STAUNTON RIVER UNION

The Staunton River Union will meet with Weatherford Pri - mitive Baptist Church , The Lord willing, the 5th Sunday and Saturday before in December, 1990. Preach- ing will begin at 10:30 a.m.

All Elders of our faith and order, along with all lovers of the truth are invited to meet with us.

Weatherford Church is located approximately 6 miles from the town of Gretna at the Intersection of state road 760 and 763.

Elder O.K. Tench, Pastor
Phyllis Goad, Clerk

WEST COUNTRY LINE UNION

The West Country Line Union meeting will be held, the Lord willing, on the fifth Sunday in December. The meeting will be held at Dan River Church with Moon 's Creek being the host church.

Elder Kenneth R. Key, Moderator
Sister Sartin, Clerk

IS IT TIME TO RENEW
YOUR SUBSCRIPTION ?
IF YOUR EXPIRATION DATE
IS 12 / 90
IT EXPIRES WITH THIS ISSUE.

CONTRIBUTIONS

FOR SEPTEMBER 1990

Mr. & Mrs. J.M. Marshall, VA ... 5.00
Mrs. Mae B. Hudson, VA 2.00
Mrs. Minnie L. Barrett, AL ... 5.00
Mrs. Eva Hollar, NC 2.00
Mrs. Janie Fanning, AL 2.00
Eld. J.T. Prescott, NC 7.00
Mrs. S.G. Harralson, KY 5.00
Mrs. Frank Scarce, VA 2.00
Mrs. Donald Arne, SD 50.00
Eld. G.W. Jone, LA 2.00
Mrs. Velma Estelle, AR 2.00
Allen Carroll, NC 2.00
Mrs. Ruth Sparkman, TX 5.00
John W. Townsend, CA 5.00
Mrs. Zanie S. Shively, VA ... 2.00
A.R. Potter, VA 2.00
Mrs. L.A. Thompson, NC 10.00
Mrs. Nanie Moran, VA 2.00
Raymond Haygood, TX 2.00
L.W. Nichols, VA 5.00
Alonza Davis, VA 2.00

OBITUARIES

FLORA BOYD

Sister Flora Boyd was born on January 28, 1903, in Rising Star, Texas, the daughter of Elder C.B. Teague, former pastor of Saints Rest Primitive Baptist Church in Dallas, Texas.

Sister Boyd united with Saints Rest Church along with her husband, J. Taylor Boyd, on November 29, 1964. Brother Boyd was later or -

dained as a deacon . Sister Boyd was a loving and faithful companion to him all their days together, and an active and faithful member of our little church until her failing health limited her attendance and activi - ties . Even then she was able to occasionally attend church through the help of her loving and devoted daughter , Jeannine Walters , who watched over her and cared for her during her final years .

Sister Boyd was a strong be - liever in the historic principles of the doctrine of Jesus Christ, rejoicing in His free grace, His blood atonement as the only ground for salvation of needy sinners , the absolute pre - destination of all things , and a firm hope in the resurrection, and life in Christ hereafter .

She went home to be with her Lord on December 18 , 1989 , at the age of eighty- six years, ten months, and twenty days . She was survived by her sister , Pruda Brown ; her daughter , Jeannine Walters ; and three grandchildren .

Her funeral was conducted by her pastor, Elder C .C . Morris . Her body was laid to rest in Laurel Land Memorial Park , Dallas , Texas , to await the resurrection morning .

Sister Boyd is yet loved and missed by those of us who knew her.

Written by direction of Saints Rest Primitive Baptist Church while in regular quarterly conference on March 4 , 1990 , with the direction that a copy be sent to sister Boyd's family, a copy be sent to The Signs of the Times, and a copy be retained in the church records .

Elder C .C . Morris , Mod .
Deacon Dean G . Connell , Clerk

BROTHER WILBUR G . BROWN

Brother Wilbur G . Brown, be - loved member and deacon of Stump Sound Primitive Baptist Church , and husband of Lillie Mae Merritt Brown of Florence , S .C ., departed this life February 11 , 1990 He was born October 26 , 1912 .

Brother Brown was a firm be - liever in the doctrine of Salvation by Grace . He manifested a great love for the Church and believers of this doctrine. Brother Brown and his wife traveled hundreds of miles every weekend they were physically able to meet with the brethren throughout the Contentnea Association and its correspondents . He manifested great joy in being among the breth - ren and in singing the precious old hymns . One of the hymns he fre - quently requested was #284 in Lloyd's Hymnal — " Jerusalem , my happy home, O how I long for thee; . . . etc . "

We miss our dear departed bro - ther, but we rejoice in the hope that he is now resting in peace with Jesus " Where congregations ne'er break up and Sabbaths never end ."

In addition to his wife , Brother Brown is survived by two daughters: Mrs . Jerri B . Anthony , and Mrs . Judy E . Curtis , both of Florence , S .C . , two brothers , Edward and Donald Brown both of Wilmington , N .C ., a sister Mrs . Rosalee B . Etheridge of Durham , N .C . and several grand children .

Many years ago Brother Brown united with Mount Pleasant Primitive Baptist Church in Bishopville, S.C. He was baptized by Elder Jerry Carter . Later his membership was with the Wilmington Primitive Baptist

Church , then at Stump Sound Church in Onslow County , N.C.

Written at the request of Stump Sound Church by an unworthy Sister in hope , the least , if one at all .

Evelyn Pratt

ODELL DALTON DOVE

In loving memory of Sister Odell Dalton Dove , who was born on July 17, 1913 , to the late David and Sarah Dalton in Pittsylvania County. She was one of five children .

Sister Odell was married to the late Reace Marshall Dove in October 1934 . To this union one daughter was born , Mrs. Louise Hutcherson.

For the last year , Sister Odell was confined to her home and bed. She was lovingly cared for by her daughter , son - in - law , and her sitter .

She , along with her husband , joined Weatherford Primitive Baptist Church on December 16 , 1965 , and was baptized on May 8 , 1966 . " Do unto others as you would have them do unto you ", was a verse most precious to her .

Funeral services were conducted at Weatherford Primitive Baptist Church on Monday , July 31 , 1989 , at 2 p.m. by Elders O.K. Tench , Raymond Goad , and Marvin Brumfield . She was laid to rest in the church cemetary .

Sister Odell will be greatly missed by Weatherford Church and by her family and friends . May all that mourn her loss be reconciled to God's Holy Will .

Written by her daughter ,
Louise Hutcherson ,
who misses her so much .

SISTER ALICE GRAHAM

Sister Alice Graham was born on October 11 , 1902 . She was baptized at Saints Rest Primitive Baptist Church of Dallas , Texas , on September 2 , 1950 . On that same date her husband , Thomas H. Graham , who preceded her in death on July 14 , 1973 , united with Saints Rest Church and was also baptized.

Sister Graham was a loving and faithful member and attended meetings as long as she was able . She loved the doctrine of the Lord and Savior Jesus Christ , loved to hear the gospel preached, and rejoiced in hope of salvation in Christ alone .

For years sister Graham was the one who ordered flowers in the name of our little church when one of its members or friends passed away. It was indeed doubly sad , then , when the time came that someone else had to order flowers for sister Graham's memorial service .

Sister Graham was called home to rest in Christ on February 7 , 1990. She was survived by her daughter , Doris Rivard , two sons , Aubrey Graham and William Graham , her sister Bertha Carter , and a great number of grandchildren and great-grandchildren .

Sister Graham's funeral was conducted by Elder Loyd Wall , of Bivins , Texas , who was assisted by Elder W.W. Taylor of Tinsman , Arkansas . Her body was laid to rest

beside that of her husband, Brother T.H. Graham, awaiting the glorious resurrection morning in the cemetery at Mount Zion Primitive Baptist Church, Cash, Texas.

Written by direction of Saints Rest Primitive Church while in regular quarterly conference on March 4, 1990, with the direction that a copy be sent to sister Graham's family, a copy be sent to the Signs of the Times, and a copy be retained in the church records.

Elder C.C. Morris, Mod.
Deacon Dean G. Connell, Clerk

MAMIE A. SULLIVAN

It has pleased our dear God to call from our midst, Sister Mamie A. Sullivan. She passed away November 15, 1989 at Druid City Hospital, Tuscaloosa, Alabama at the age of 95 years, 7 months and 9 days.

Sister Sullivan was the daughter of the late Elder D.T. and Gerushia ((Brazeal) Moore. She was married to Arlie T. Sullivan on June 13, 1915, who preceded her in death in 1973. To this union was born four sons, M.L., Fred, Bruce and Lesley Sullivan, Bruce preceded her in death. Three daughters, Jimmy Nell Oswalt, Sue Quarles and Agnes Sullivan. Eleven grandchildren and sixteen great-grandchildren.

Sister Sullivan united with Pleasant Ridge Primitive Baptist Church of the Hopewell Association in Alabama, on September 24, 1950. She was their oldest member. She loved church and attended regularly until ill health prevented her from going, about a year before she passed away. Her children were so good to carry her to church. She firmly believed in an all wise God that made no mistakes and salvation by Grace and Grace alone.

Her funeral was held by Elder H H.C. Moon, whom she esteemed very highly. He spoke so beautifully about the virtuous woman, which to us she truly was. She was laid to rest at Pleasant Ridge Primitive Baptist Church cemetery to await the coming of our dear Lord.

We miss her so deeply, but feel to know our loss is her eternal gain.

Written by one who loved her so dearly... Her daughter and little sister in hope.

Agnes Sullivan

MERTIE TYLER

We at Oak Grove Church are deeply saddened by the passing of our dearly beloved sister Mertie Tyler, who was loved by all who knew her, and whom God took from us, to live with Him in His house forever.

Sister Mertie was born March 7, 1908, at Chestnut La., the daughter of D.M. and Delma Finley Godwin and was taken from our midst February 16, 1990, making her stay here on earth 81 years, 11 months and 9 days.

Sister Mertie was married to Sylvester, Tyler in October 1926, and to this union God gave two sons,

Tracy Cole Tyler , and Eldon Ray Tyler (now deceased) and one daughter Nelda Faye Tyler , but besides her own children , she reared three younger sisters , and three grandchildren. I believe that I speak for us all when I say, She was a mother indeed to us all.

Sister Mertie united with Oak Grove Church , February 9 , 1957 . She loved the doctrine of Salvation by Grace. She loved to sing the Old Baptist hymns. She loved to hear the comforting sermons brought forth through the mouths of our ministers who are well educated in the school of grace. She was faithful to the end, always standing firm in the doctrine in which she believed.

Sister Mertie was survived by one son , Tracy Cole Tyler , Chestnut, La. One daugther, Nelda Faye Tyler Tolar , Natchitoches , La . 11 grandchildren , 16 great grandchildren , One brother — Elder David Godwin , Goldona , La . , three sisters — Edith Norman and Kate Mathews, both from Shreveport, La. and Hildridge Burch of Springhill, La.

Funeral service was conducted by our Elders , David Godwin and Hilton Mercer , at the Pilgrim Home Baptist Church , under the direction of Edmonds Funeral Home. She was laid to rest beside her husband in Oak Grove Cemetery, under a mound of lovely flowers.

Although we will miss her, we at Oak Grove Church ask God that we might bow our heads in humble submission to His will , feeling that our loss is her gain and God's glory, thanking Him that we were given this time to share with her , the joy of fellowship in the church and in the home , comforting one another.

We love her so much ,
Written by her
sister in flesh
and spirit I hope .

Kate Mathews

GOD'S UNITY

Unity is an attribute of God as clearly taught in the Scriptures in the sentence, " Let us make man in our image after our likeness." This clearly shows that there are three persons in the Trinity , for there are three that bear record in Heaven , the Father , the Word , and the Holy Ghost . These three are one . The same attributes are equally ascribed to each . They are possessed of one eternal and unchangeable will , which is the primary cause of all things . They are represented as being distinct in office work , but one in covenant relation. It seems that the object in creating the world , was to multiply the Heavenly Family . The Father gave the Son a bride . The Son accepted her , died to redeem her , put away her sins , made her pure and holy. The Father elects, the Son redeems. The Holy Spirit calls each person performing the stipulations of the covenant as agreed upon in the determinate counsel . " By the blood of thy covenant , I have sent forth the prisoners out of the pit wherein there was no water ." The three are united in all things, and are One .

Signs of the Times

DEVOTED TO THE OLD SCHOOL BAPTIST CAUSE

"The Sword of the Lord and of Gideon"

VOL. 159 KEELING, VA., JANUARY 1991 NO. 1

SIGNS OF THE TIMES

ISSN - 0199-0063
Subscription price $10.00 per year - $18.00 two years
Published each month by
SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.
Established in 1832
Devoted to the Old School Baptist Cause

CIRCULATION OFFICE
Elder J. R. Williams
Route 1, Box 420
Keeling, Va. 24566

EDITORS
Elder J. R. Williams, Editor
Route 1, Box 420
Keeling, Va. 24566
Phone (804) 792-8758
Elder Kenneth R. Key, Editor
721 Willard Street
Greensboro, N.C. 27405
Phone (919) 273-7464

ASSOCIATE EDITORS
Elder Richard H. Campbell
2171 Allen Court
Germantown, Tenn. 38138
Phone (901) 753-7791

Elder C.B. Davis, Jr.
Rt. 4, Box 440 C
Roxboro, N.C. 27573
Phone (919) 599-7236

Licentiate C.C. Wilbanks
217 Bastrop Drive
Monroe, Louisiana 71203
Phone (318) 343-5473

All letters for this paper containing subscriptions and remittances, should be mailed to Elder J.R. Williams. Rt. 1, Box 420, Keeling, Virginia 24566. All articles and letters for publication, all notices of meetings and all obituaries should be mailed to Elder Kenneth R. Key, 721 Willard Street, Greensboro, N.C. 27405.

SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.
Route 1, Box 420 Keeling, Virginia 24566

Jesus, before thy face I fall,
My Lord, my life, my hope, my all;
For I have no where else to flee;
No sanctuary, Lord, but thee.

In thee I every glory view,
Of safety, strength, and beauty, too:
Beloved Saviour, ever be
A sanctuary unto me.

Whatever woes and fears betide,
In thy dear bosom let me hide;
And, while I pour my soul to thee,
Do thou my sanctuary be.

Through life and all its changing scenes,
And all the grief that intervenes,
' Tis this supports my fainting heart,
That thou my sanctuary art.

Apace the solemn hour draws nigh,
When I must bow my head and die;
But O, what joy this witness gives,—
Jesus, my sanctuary, lives.

He from the grave my dust will raise;
I in the heavens will sing his praise;
And when in glory I appear,
He 'll be my sanctuary there.

Medley.

Above was one of Elder Leonard Key's favorite hymns.

(See obituary this issue.)

CONTENTS

EDITORIAL 2
Clifford Wilbanks

CORRESPONDENCE 6

CHURCH OF OUR FAITH 7

VOICES OF THE PAST 8
J.C. Philpot
Augustus M. Toplady
W.D. Griffin

CONTRIBUTIONS 20

OBITUARIES 20
Sister Burnice Phillips Dailey
Elder Harvey Leonard Key
Sister Bessie Morton
Elder Herbert R. Prince
Sister Bertie E. Reid
Sister Linda Wise

EDITORIAL

" In the beginning God created the heavens and the earth."

Clifford Wilbanks

What greater power, knowledge and wisdom can any being have? Certainly there was no man to advise or question Him. God spake and it was done; he commanded and it stood fast. The finite mind of carnal man can in no wise comprehend such a thing, and only by faith can one believe it. There are people in this world today who have read or heard the first verse of the Scriptures many times and yet are searching diligently as to how the earth and the heavens originated and also the origin of man. Some believe (but I am sure they have no proof) that the heavens and the earth were formed when some tremendous planet exploded, and that man evolved from some creature in the sea. I have often wondered if any of these people ever ask, Who or what created that huge planet and the creature that supposedly evolved into man? I am sure they have never considered the bible a true source of information concerning this, but it is not my intention to discuss this any further, God being my necessary guide, but to talk of God's power, wisdom and knowledge to His elect children. The non-elect can never understand in truth what the Scriptures say: neither can anyone else until they are opened to him of God. Jesus taught his apostles and disciples many things while he was on earth in the flesh, yet they understood not until he opened their understanding (See Luke 24 : 45). To the others Jesus always spake in parables. One of the apostles asked, Why?, and Jesus said, " Because it is given unto you to know the mysteries of the kingdom of heaven, but unto them it is not given." In another place Jesus said, " I thank thee, O Father, Lord of heaven, and earth, that thou hast hid these things from the wise and the prudent, and hast revealed them unto babes: even so, Father; for so it seemed good in thy sight." All spiritual things are hid from the wise and prudent because it pleased the Father. " For it is written, I will destroy the wisdom of the wise, and will bring to nothing the understanding of the prudent. Where is the wise? where is the

scribe? where is the disputer of this world? hath not God made foolish the wisdom of this world? For after that in the wisdom of God the world by wisdom knew not God, it pleased God by the foolishness of preaching to save them that believe." (I Cor. i:19-21). And the 18th verse says, " For the preaching of the cross is to them that perish foolishness ; but unto us which are saved it is the power of God. " Brethren, isn't it wonderful to feel the power that gives you hope that you are one of the ' us ' that are saved? I do not know that I am included in that blessed number, but at times I seem to have a hope that is ever so sweet. Who are the ones saved? Are they not the ones chosen in Jesus Christ before the foundation of the world, that they should be holy and without blame before him in love?

God said, " Let there be light, and there was light." He divided the light from the darkness and called the light day, and the darkness night. God spake to the earth that it should bring forth grass, and herbs, and fruit trees, etc. and the earth did as commanded. God spake to the waters that they should bring forth abundantly every moving creature that hath life, and fowl that fly above the earth. God commanded the earth to bring forth all the living creatures, and it was so. In other words all living things upon the face of the earth and in the seas were brought into existence by the word of God 's power. Such power and wisdom the finite mind of natural man can in no wise comprehend. Neither can he understand how God made man from the dust of the earth, breathed into his nostrils the breath of life and man became a living soul. But God is an infinite being and he has declared the end from the beginnning, and from ancient times the things that are not yet done. He is the Alpha and Omega.

When God made man he made him exactly as it pleased him and it pleased him to create man in his own image; male and female created he them, and he called their name Adam. Although the man God formed from the dust was only one outwardly, yet Eve was in him and so was all his posterity. Therefore he is the federal head of all mankind. In other words he is the father of all people born of the flesh, save Jesus Christ, whose Father is God.

The first man Adam was a figure of him that was to come, Jesus Christ. In type Eve represents the bride of Christ, which is the church. She was in Adam just as the church was in Jesus Christ, who was chosen in him before the foundation of the world. When God took a rib from Adam and made it a woman and gave her to Adam, he said, " This is now bone of my bones and flesh of my flesh: she shall be called woman, because she was taken out of man." Paul tells us that we are the members of the body of Christ. " For we are members of his body, of his flesh, and of his bones." Therefore we see that we were in him as Eve was in Adam.

God placed them in the garden of Eden and gave them a commandment that they should eat of every fruit of the garden except the fruit of the knowledge of good and evil. God knew that his law would be broken,

for he said, " In the day thou eatest thereof thou shalt surely die." He did not say, " If thou eatest," but, " In the day thou eatest thereof." Sin would enter the world by this man, but the cure was already prepared, for Jesus stood as a Lamb slain from the foundation of the world. The serpent was in the garden of Eden. This serpent is the Devil or Satan, and he was there by the will of God. Nothing is done outside the will of God. When he entered the garden of we are not told, but he was there for a very specific purpose - to deceive. He was a liar from the beginning and the father of it. " He was more subtil than any beast of the field which the Lord God had made." Job said, " His hand hath formed the crooked serpent. " These two verses should silence any who contend that God did not make the Devil, but I don't believe they will. They will be twisted or ignored as are many of the other Scriptures. God saw that every thing he made was good: it is good for the purpose which he made it. We know that Satan was there and that he deceived Eve: and he is still going to and fro in the earth and walking up and down in it, seeking to devour who he may. And I will say that he is seeking to devour only the children of God, for all the rest are his. But God has put a hedge about his children as he did about Job, and Satan can go only as far as God permits, for Satan has only the power God gives him: there is no power but of God. All the powers that be are ordained of him.

Being deceived, Eve ate of the forbidden fruit and then gave to her husband Adam, and he did eat. Being a figure of him that was to come, Adam was not deceived; but because of his love for his bride he ate the fruit. He had no power to bring her back, therefore he went to her. To be with her he must pay the debt that was incurred. Death is the only penalty or debt for sin. The debt of the wife is always charged to the husband, therefore sin has never been charged to the church, the bride of Christ, for all her sins were charged to him and his righteousness was imputed unto her, and because of his great love wherewith he loved her he came into the world and laid down his life to pay the debt that God's holy justice demanded. He was delivered for our offences, and was raised again for our justification. Had not Christ been raised from the dead we would still be dead in trespasses and sin and have no hope of heaven and eternal life. Christ is our life, and in him we live and move and have our being. And as surely as he lives we shall also live.

When Adam disobeyed the commandment of God he fell from his upright, pure, innocent state, to a state of sin, condemnation and death, and all of his posterity fell in him, for they were embodied in him. " Wherefore, as by one man sin entered into the world, and death by sin; and so death passed upon all men, for that all have sinned." In the flesh we are only Adam multiplied, and as Paul said, " For I know that in me (that is, in my flesh) dwelleth no good thing." Though death has passed upon all men Jesus Christ has already paid the penalty for his chosen people: the just died for the

unjust. How can justice be satisfied with this? We know that God is holy and perfect in all his attributes. His love, mercy, laws and justice are all equal: one cannot outweigh or override the other. We also know that he hath loved us with an everlasting love and that he has shown great mercy upon all. His love and mercy are the cause or reason for saving his elect people, yet it is not love and mercy that saved them, for his righteous justice must be satisfied, and without the shedding of blood there is no remission of sin. Therefore Jesus shed his holy blood on the cross of Calvary. As our High Priest he offered himself a sacrifice unto God and by this one offering he hath perfected forever them that are sanctified. The blood of sacrificed animals could never accomplish this, but the sinless blood of Jesus Christ did, and we are freely justified by the grace of God through the redemption that is in Jesus Christ, for God set him forth to be a propitiation through faith in his blood. " For by grace are ye saved through faith; and that not of yourselves: it is the gift of God." To whom is this free grace given? Not to the entire world, for if it were thus so then the entire world would be saved. It is to the elect of God, those he chose in Christ before the foundation of the world, those whose names are written in the Lamb's book of life, and as mentioned before they are flesh of his flesh and bone of his bones. We read in Ps. 139, " I will praise thee; for I am fearfully and wonderfully made: marvelous are thy works; and that my soul knoweth right well. My substance was not hid from thee, when I was made in secret, and curiously wrought in the lowest parts of the earth. Thine eyes did see my substance, being yet unperfect; and in thy book all my members were written, which in continuance were fashioned, when as yet there was none of them." What a marvelous declaration this is, for he is talking about the body of Christ. If we be the body of Christ then did God see us before we were ever born into this world. The body of Christ was not imperfect, but unperfect - being not yet fully manifested or developed. It will only be completed when the last member is brought into the world.

Christ is the head of the body and therefore he must control all of it. Without the head the body is nothing; it has no life. Therefore when Christ died on the cross we died in him. (I say ' we ' only in hope for myself). Now justice can demand no more. Jesus suffered the pain and agony for us, but yet in a mystical sense we also died. We were buried with him and we arose with him; now therefore we are free from sin and condemnation. The debt has been paid, we have been ransomed. Had not Christ arisen we would still be dead in trespasses and sins, but he was delivered for our offences, and was raised again for our justification. This was the first resurrection, and if we had a part in it we are greatly blessed, for, " Blessed and holy is he that hath a part in the first resurrection: on such the second death hath no power, but they shall be priests of God and of Christ and shall reign with him a thousand years." Those who had no part in the first

resurrection and whose names were not found written in the Lamb's book of life will be cast into the lake of fire with death and hell . This is the second death .

How wonderful , how marvel - ous , how beautiful ! how greatly we are blessed when we are given eyes to see , ears to hear and a heart to understand and feel at least a por - tion of God 's power , wisdom and knowledge . I feel that I have been greatly blessed to rejoice in hope as I have written these things unto you , and it is my prayer that God will also bless you likewise or more so . And if it be the will of God I will write more on this subject later . Right now my mind seems to be full of Scriptures concerning this , and I know that the subject can never be exhausted if he gives us grace to write the rest of our lives .

May God bless the truth and pardon all my errors .

Submitted in love and hope ,
Clifford Wilbanks

CORRESPONDENCE

My beloved Brothers and Sisters in Christ ,

I have lived my life among Old Baptists , my father , mother , grandparents . I can say I have respected them all the years . Loved them for over forty five years . Since 1934 have no doubt about where the Church was but could not join them until 1987 . I am sure that God rules everything everywhere with justice and a sure hand even to the tremb - ling of a leaf of the trees . I believe as sure as the sunshine and day and night that God rules with love and justice and needs no help to rule with a sure hand in everything . Let us have love and fellowship for one and all that believe our beloved Savior died for us . I believe in a sure Salvation by the Grace of God shed on his Son before the world was . I also believe He knew everything from the beginning .

I believe I will live to take every step alloted me before time and was born to Elder J . P . and Clara Helms on Jan . 22 , 1912 on time not one minute early or late . So my time to leave the earth is set as sure as my coming .

With love for Christ 's sake ,

James R . Helms
Rt .1 , Box 462
Catawba , Va . 24070

1 THESSALONIANS 1 : 1 - 4 .

Paul , and Silvanus , and Timo - theus , unto the church of the Thessalonians which is in God the Father and in the Lord Jesus Christ : Grace be unto you , and peace , from God our Father , and the Lord Jesus Christ .

We give thanks to God always for you all , making mention of you in our prayers ;

Remembering without ceasing your work of faith , and labour of love , and patience of hope in our Lord Jesus Christ , in the sight of God and our Father ;

Knowing , brethren beloved , your election of God .

CHURCH OF OUR FAITH

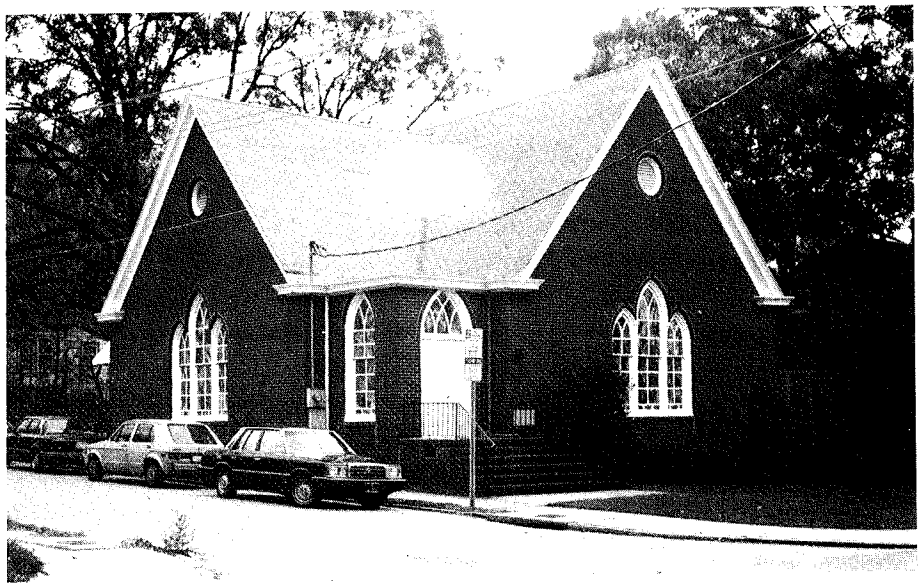

GREENSBORO PRIMITIVE BAPTIST CHURCH

MINUTES OF CONSTITUTION OF GREENSBORO CHURCH

Greensboro Primitive Baptist Church was constituted November 2, 1907. The presbytery was composed as follows: Elders P.G. Lester, P.W. Willard, G. Denny and Brother Henry Tucker, deacon. Elders P.W. Willard was chosen moderator and P.G. Lester, Clerk.

The following brethren were received by letter. Elder C.F. Denny, Elder O.J. Denny, Dr. Z.J. Brooks, J.M. Denniss, J.H. Combs, Levi Harris, G.W. Snyder, T.A. Snyder, J.H. Taylor and S.B. Denny and sisters Mollie Denny, Ellen Denny, Chessie H. Brooks, May Hampton, Nancy Denniss, Fannie Harris, Berlie A. Harris, Bessie J. Harris, Mollie Tillman, Lucy Osborne and Jennie Osborne.

On motion the Constitution, Covenant, Articles of Faith and Rules of Decorum were adopted and ordered spread on the church record.

On motion made by Elder Lester the Presbytery declared the members who presented letters legally constituted as a church to transact business for themselves as an independent body.

Elders C.F. and O.J. Denny were unanimously elected pastors to serve the church as they see fit. Brother Levi Harris was elected clerk. It was agreed to wait until some future time to choose deacons.

It was decided to have preaching every Sunday and the second Sunday in each month was the time appointed for conference meeting.

P.W. Willard, Moderator
P.G. Lester, Clerk

Elder O.J. Denny served as

pastor from 1907 to 1931. Elder C. F. Denny served as assistant pastor from 1907 to 1919. Elder J. A. Fagg served as assistant pastor from 1919 to 1926. Elder W. Curry King served as assistant pastor from 1926 to 1931. Elder W. Curry King served as pastor from 1931 to 1970. Elder Kenneth R. Key served as associate pastor from May, 1963 and was chosen as pastor at the death of Elder King on Oct. 17, 1970. And his brother Elder Leonard Key served with him as associate pastor until his death on May 5, 1990.

The Greensboro Church meets for service on first Sunday morning of each month at 10:30 a.m. Conference meeting is held on the third Sunday night in April of each year. Communion is held on the first Sunday in June.

Membership has remained stable throughout the years and the Lord has continued to bless this church.

All lovers of the truth are invited to attend our meetings.

Elder Kenneth R. Key, Moderator
Deacon Wayne Edwards, Clerk

COLOSSIANS 1 : 16.

For by him were all things created, that are in heaven, and that are in earth, visible and invisible, whether they be thrones, or dominions, or principalities, or powers: all things were created by him, and for him:

---

1 THESSALONIANS 5 : 18

In every thing give thanks: for this is the will of God in Christ Jesus concerning you.

VOICES OF THE PAST

"he being dead yet speaketh"

" The election hath obtained it, and the rest were blinded." — Romans xi. 7.

Those that are blinded by the god of this world, have no knowledge of what power and feeling and savour and dew are; they see not these things, they are blind to their reality, they are dead to their importance; but the living family of God, who are brought by his blessed Spirit into some apprehension of eternal realities, have eyes to see what power is, and hearts too, to desire to feel its manifestation. Nay, it is the very seeing what reality and power are which makes them desire to experience the savour of eternal things in their conscience; and because they do not feel them as they wish, it makes them often fear that they are blind altogether (Isaiah lix. 10). But the very inquiry, the very anxious cry, the very groaning desire, the very fervent supplication to the Lord that he would not let them live and die without a testimony from himself, that he would lift up the light of his countenance and grant them the life of his favour — these very cries are a proof of life. Were you blind, you would not see these things; were you deaf, you would not spiritually hear these things; were you dead, you would not feel these things. And, therefore, that which you seem to take as an evidence against you, is, in reality, an evidence for you; and the very sensations of trepidation, anxious inquiry, godly fear, and the crying out before

the Lord that he would search and try you and really make your heart right in his sight — these very things are the symptoms of life, the evidences of a work of grace upon the heart, and are the spiritual breathings of the quickened soul, the Lord himself having communicated these feelings unto it.

J.C. Philpot

OBSERVATIONS ON THE DIVINE ATTRIBUTES
BY AUGUSTUS M. TOPLADY
1740 - 1778

We now come, to consider the omnipotence of God.

Pos. 1. God is, in the most unlimited and absolute sense of the word, Almighty. Jer. xxxii. 17. Behold, thou has made the heaven and the earth by thy great power and stretched out arm, and there is nothing too hard for thee. Mat. xix. 26. With God all things are possible. The schoolmen very properly distinguish the omnipotence of God into absolute and actual: by the former, God might do many things which he does not; by the latter, he actually does whatever he will. For instance, God might, by virtue of his absolute power, have made more worlds than he has. He might have eternally saved every individual of mankind, without reprobating any: on the other hand he might, and that with the strictest justice, have condemned all men, and saved none. He could, had it been his pleasure, have prevented the fall of angels and men, and thereby have hindered sin from having footing in and among his creatures. By virtue of this actual power he made the universe; executes the whole counsel of his will both in heaven and earth; governs and influences both men and things, according to his own pleasure; fixes the bounds which they shall not pass; and, in a word, worketh all in all: Isa. xlv. 7. Amos iii. 6. John v. 17. Acts xvii. 26. 1 Cor. xii. 6.

Pos 2. Hence it follows that, since all things are subject to the divine control, God not only works efficaciously on his elect, in order that they may will and do that which is pleasing in his sight; but does likewise frequently and powerfully suffer the wicked to fill up the measure of their iniquities by committing fresh sins. Nay, he sometimes, but for wise and gracious ends, permits his own people to transgress; for he has the hearts and wills of all men in his hand, and inclines them to good, or delivers them up to evil, as he sees fit: yet without being the author of sin; as Luther, Bucer, Austin, and others have piously and scripturally taught.

This position consist of two parts: (1.) That God efficaciously operates on the hearts of his elect, and is thereby the sole author of all the good they do. See Eph. iii. 20. Phil. ii. 13. 1 Thes. ii. 13. Heb. xiii. 21. St. Austin takes up no fewer than nineteen chapters in proving that whatever good is in men, and whatever good they are enabled to do is solely and entirely of God; who, says he, " works in holy persons, all

their good desires , their pious thoughts , and their righteous ac - tions ; and yet these holy persons , though thus wrought upon by God , will and do all these things freely: for it is he who rectifies their wills which, being originally evil, are made good by him; and which wills, after he hath set them right and made them good, he directs to good actions and to eternal life ; wherein he does not force their wills but makes them willing." (2.) That God often lets the wicked go on to more ungodliness: which he does , 1 . Negatively, by withholding that grace which alone can restrain them from evil . 2 . Remotely, by the providential con - course and meditation of second causes ; which second causes , meeting and acting in concert with the corruption of the probate's un - regenerate nature , produce sinful effects. 3 . Judically, or in a way of Judgment. Prov. xxi. 1 . The king's heart is in the hand of the Lord, as the rivers of waters ; he turneth it whither - soever he will ; and if the king's heart, why not the hearts of all men? Lam. iii. 38. Out of the mouth of the Most High proceeded not evil and good? Hence we find that the Lord bid Shimei curse David, 2 Sam. xvi . 10 . That he moved David himself to number the people , compare 1 Chron. xxi. 1 with 2 Sam. xxiv . 1 . Stirred up Joseph 's brethren to sell him into Egypt, Gen. 34 , 20 . Positively and immediately hardened the heart of Pharaoh, Ex. iv. 21 . Delivered up David's wives to be defiled to Absalom , 2 Sam. xii. 11 . and xvi. 22 . Sent a lying spirit to deceive Ahab, 1 Kings xxii. 20 - 23 . And mingled a perverse spirit in the midst of Egypt, i.e. made that nation perverse, obdurate and stiff - neck - ed , Isa . xix . 14 . To cite other instances would be almost endless, and , after these , quite unneces - sary ; all being summed up in that express passage , Isaiah xlv . 7 . I make peace and create evil ; I the Lord do all these things. See farther 1 Sam. xvi. 14. Psalm cv. 25. Jer. xiii. 12 , 13 . Acts ii. 23 and iv. 28. Rom. xi. 8 . 2 Thess. ii. 11 . Every one of which implies more than a bare permission of sin . Bucer as - serts this , not only in the place referred to below , but continually throughout his works: particularly on Matt. vi. 2, where this is the sense of his comments on that petition, Lead us not into temptation ; " It is abundantly evident, from most ex - press testimonies of Scripture, that God occasionally in the course of his providence , puts both elect and reprobate persons into circum - stances of temptation : by which temptation are meant , not only those trials that are of an outward, afflictive nature; but those also that are inward and spiritual; even such as shall cause the persons so tempted actually to turn aside from the path of duty, to commit sin, and involve both themselves and others in evil . Hence we find the elect complaining, Isa. lxiii. 17 . O Lord, why hast thou made us to err from thy ways , an hardened our hearts from thy fear? But there is also a kind of temptation which is peculiar to the non- elect; whereby God, in a way of just judgment , makes them totally blind and obdurate inasmuch as they are vessels of wrath fitted to de - struction ." See also his exposition

of Rom. ix.

Luther reasons to the very same effect; some of his words are these; " It may seem absurd to human wisdom that God should harden, blind, and deliver up some men to a reprobate sense; that he should first deliver them over to evil, and then condemn them for that evil: but the believing spiritual man sees no absurdity at all in this; knowing that God would be never a whit less good even though he should destroy all men." and again; " God worketh all things in all men; even wickedness in the wicked: for this is one branch of his own omnipotence." He very properly explains how God may be said to harden men, &c. and yet not be the author of their sin: " It is not to be understood," says he, " as if God found men good, wise and tractable, and then made them wicked, foolish and obdurate, but God, finding them depraved, judically and powerfully excites them just as they are (unless it is his will to regenerate any of them) and, by thus exciting them, they become more blind and obstinate than they were before." See this whole subject debated at large in the places last referred to.

Pos. 3. God, as the primary and efficient cause of all things, is not only the author of those actions done by his elect as actions, but also as they are good actions; whereas, on the other hand, though he may be said to be the author of all the actions done by the wicked, yet he is not the author of them in a moral and compound sense, as they are sinful; but physically, simply, and, *sensu diviso*, as they are mere actions, abstractedly from all consideration of the goodness or badness of them.

Although there is no action whatever which is not in some sense either good or bad, yet we can easily conceive of an action purely as such without adverting to the quality of it; so that the distinction between and action itself, and its denomination of good or evil, is very obvious and natural.

In and by the elect, therefore, God not only produces works and actions through his almighty power, but likewise through the salutary influences of his Spirit, first makes their persons good, and then their actions so too; but in and by the reprobate he produces actions by his power alone; which actions, as neither issuing from faith, nor being wrought with a view to the divine glory, nor done in the manner prescribed by the divine word, are, on these accounts, properly denominated evil. Hence we see that God does not immediately and *per se*, infuse iniquity into the wicked; but, as Luther expresses it, powerfully excites them to action, and withholds those gracious influences of his Spirit, without which every action is necessarily evil. That God, either directly or remotely, excites bad men as well as good ones to action, cannot be denied by any but atheists, or by those who carry their notions of freewill and human independency so high as to exclude the Deity from all actual operation in and among his creatures, which is little short of atheism. Every work performed, whether good or evil, is done in strength and by the power derived immediately from God him-

self, in whom all men live, move, and have their being, Acts xvii. 28. As at first without him was not any thing made which was made; so now without him is not any thing done which is done. We have no power or faculty, whether corporeal or intellectual, but what we received from God, subsists by him, and is exercised in subserviency to his will and appointment. It is he who created, preserves, actuates and directs all things. But it by no means follows from these premises that God is therefore the cause of sin; for sin is nothing but illegality, want of conformity to the divine law, 1 John iii. 4, a mere privation of rectitude: consequently, being itself a thing purely negative, it can have no positive or efficient cause, but only a negative and deficient one, as several learned men have observed.

Every action, as such, is undoubtedly good; it being an actual exertion of those operative powers given us by God for that very end; God therefore may be the author of all actions (as he undoubtedly is), and yet not be the author of evil. An action is constituted evil three ways; by proceeding from a wrong principle, by being directed to a wrong end, and by being done in a wrong manner. Now, though God, as we have said, is the efficient cause of our actions, as actions, yet if these actions commence sinful, that sinfulness arises from ourselves. Suppose a boy who knows not how to write has his hand guided by his master, and nevertheless makes false letters, quite unlike the copy set him; though his preceptor who guides his hand is the cause of his writing at all, yet his own ignorance and unskillfulness are the cause of his writing so badly. Just so, God is the supreme author of our action, abstractedly taken; but our own vitiosity is the cause of our acting amiss.

I shall conclude this article with two or three observations. And, (1) I would infer that if we would maintain the doctrine of God's omnipotence we must insist upon that of his universal agency: the latter cannot be denied without giving up the former. Disprove that he is almighty, and then we will grant that his influence and operations are limited and circumscribed. Luther says "God would not be a respectable being, if he were not almighty, and the doer of all things that are done; or if any thing could come to pass in which he had no hand." God has at least a physical influence on whatsoever is done by his creatures, whether trivial or important, good or evil. Judas as truly lived, moved, and had his being from God as Peter; and satan himself as much as Gabriel; for to say that sin exempts the sinner from the divine government and jurisdiction is abridging the power of God with a witness; nay, is raising it from its very foundation.

(2) This doctrine of God's omnipotence has a native tendency to awaken in our hearts that reverence for, and fear of, the divine majesty which none can either receive or retain but those who believe him to be infinitely powerful, and to work all things after the counsel of his own will. This godly fear is a sovereign antidote against sin; for if I really believe that God by his unin-

termitted operation upon my soul produces actions in me , which , being simply good , receive their malignancy from the corruption of my nature (and even those works that stand opposed to sins are more or less infected with this moral leprosy); and if I consider that , should I yield myself a slave to actual iniquity , God can , and justly might , as he has frequently done by others , give me up to a reprobate mind and punish one sin by leaving me to the commission of another ; surely such reflections as these must fill me with awful apprehensions of the divine purity , power and greatness , and make me watch continually , as well against the inward risings as the outward appearance of evil .

(3) This doctrine is also useful as it tends to inspire us with true humility of soul ; and to lay us as impotent dust and ashes at the feet of sovereign omnipotence . It teaches us , what too many are ignorant of , the blessed lesson of selfdespair ; i .e . that in a state of unregeneracy our wisdom is folly , our strength weakness , and our righteousness worth nothing : that therefore we can do nothing either to the glory of God or the spiritual benefit of ourselves and others but through the ability which he giveth ; that in him our strength lieth , and from him all our help must come . Supposing we believe that whatso - ever is done below or above God doeth it himself ; that all things depend , both as to their being and operation , upon his omnipotent arm and mighty support ; that we cannot even sin , much less do any good thing , if he withdraw his aid ; and that all men are in his hand , as clay in the hand of the potter ; I say , did we really believe all these points , and see them in the light of the Divine Spirit , how can it be reasonably supposed that we can wax insolent against this great God , behave con - temptuously and superciliously in the world , or boast of anything we have or do ? Luther informs us , that he , " used to be frequently much offended at this doctrine because it drove him to self - despair ; but that he afterwards found that this sort of despair was salutary and profitable , and near akin to divine grace ."

(4) We are hereby taught not only humility before God , but like - wise dependence on him , and re - signation to him . For if we are thoroughly persuaded that of our - selves , and in our own strength , we cannot do either good or evil ; but that being originally created by God we are incessantly supported , moved , influenced and directed by him , this way or that , as he pleases ; the natural inference hence will be that with simple faith we cast our - selves entirely , as on the bosom of his providence , commit all our care and solicitude to his hand ; praying without hesitation or reserve that his will may be done in us , on us , and by us , and that in all his dealings with us he may consult his own glory alone . This holy passiveness is the very apex of Christianity . All the desires of our great Redeemer himself were reducible to these two ; that the will of God might be done , and that the glory of God might be displayed . These were the highest and su - preme marks at which he aimed throughout the whole course of his

spotless life and inconceivably tremendous sufferings. Happy, thrice happy that man, who hath thus far attained the mind that was in Christ.

(5) The comfortable belief of this doctrine has a tendency to excite and keep alive within us that fortitude which is so ornamental to, and necessary for, us while we abide in this wilderness. For if I believe with the apostle that all things are of God. 2 Cor. v. 18, I shall be less liable to perturbation when afflicted, and learn more easily to possess my soul in patience. This was Job's support: he was not overcome with rage and despair when he received news that the Sabeans had carried off his cattle and slain his servants, and that the remainder of both were consumed with fire; that the Chaldeans had robbed him of his camels; and that his seven sons were crushed to death by the falling of the house where they were sitting: he resolved all these misfortunes into the agency of God, his power and sovereignty, and even thanked him for doing what he would with his own Job. i. 21. If another should slander me in word, or injure me in deed, I shall not be prone to anger when, with David, I consider that the Lord hath bidden him, 2 Sam. xvi. 10.

(6) This should stir us up to fervent and incessant prayer. For does God work powerfully and benignly in the hearts of his elect? and is he the sole cause of every action they do, which is truly and spiritually good? Then it should be our prayer that he would work in us likewise both to will and to do of his good pleasure: and if, on self-examination, we find reason to trust that some good thing is wrought in us, it should put us upon thankfulness unfeigned, and cause us to glory, not in ourselves, but in him. On the other hand, does God manifest his displeasure against the wicked by blinding, hardening, and giving them up to perpetrate iniquity with greediness? Which judicial acts of God are both a punishment for their sin and also eventual additions to it? We should be the more incited to deprecate these tremendous evils, and to beseech the king of heaven that he would not thus lead us into temptation. So much concerning the omnipotence of God. I shall now,

V. Take notice of his justice.

Pos. 1. God is infinitely, absolutely and unchangeably just.

The justice of God may be considered either immanently, as it is in himself, which is, properly speaking, the same with his holiness; or transiently and relatively, as it respects his right conduct towards his creatures, which is properly justice. By the former he is all that is holy, just and good; by the latter he is manifested to be so in all his dealings with angels and men. For the first see Deut. xxxii. 4. Psa. xcii. 15; for the second, Job viii. 3. Psal. cxlv. 17. Hence it follows that whatever God either wills or does, however it may at first sight seem to clash with our ideas or right and wrong, cannot really be unjust. It is certain that for a season he sorely afflicted his righteous servant Job; and on the other hand enriched the Sabeans, an infidel and lawless nation, with a profusion of wealth and a series of success; before

Jacob and Esau were born, or had done either good or evil, he loved and chose the former and reprobated the latter; He gave repentance to Peter and left Judas to perish in his sin: and as in all ages, so to this day he hath mercy on whom he will, and whom he will he hardeneth. In all which he acts most justly and righteously, and there is no iniquity with him.

Pos. 2. The Deity may be considered in a threefold view: as God of all, as Lord of all, and as Judge of all.

(1) As God of all, he created, sustains, and exhilarates the whole universe; causes his sun to shine, and his rain to fall upon the evil and the good, Matt. v. and is the preserver of all men, 1 Tim. iv. 19. For as he is infinitely and supremely good, so also is he communicative of his goodness; as appears not only from his creation of all things, but especially from his providential benignity. Every thing has its being from him, as Creator; and its well-being from him as a bountiful preserver. (2) As Lord or sovereign of all, he does as he will (and has a most unquestionable right to do so) with his own; and in particular fixes and determines the everlasting state of every individual person as he sees fit. It is essential to absolute sovereignty that the sovereign have it in his power to dispose of those over whom his jurisdiction extends just as he pleases, without being accountable to any; and God, whose authority is unbounded, none being exempt from it, may, with the strictest holiness and justice, love or hate, elect or reprobate, save or destroy any of his creatures whether human or angelic, according to his own free pleasure and sovereign purpose. (3) As Judge of all he ratifies what he does as Lord, by rendering to all according to their works; by punishing the wicked, and rewarding those whom it was his will to esteem righteous and to make holy.

Pos. 3. Whatever things God wills or does, are not willed and done by him because they were, in their own nature, and previously to his willing them, just and right; or because, from their intrinsic fitness, he ought to will and do them; but they are therefore just, right and proper, because He who is holiness itself wills and does them.

Hence Abraham looked upon it as a righteous action to slay his innocent son. Why did he so esteem it? Because the law of God authorized murder? No; for on the contrary both the law of God, and the law of nature peremptorily forbad it: but the holy patriarch well knew that the will of God is the only rule of justice, and that what he pleases to command is on that very account just and righteous. It follows:

Pos. 4. That although our works are to be examined by the revealed will of God and be denominate materially good or evil, as they agree or disagree with it; yet the works of God himself cannot be brought to any test whatever; for his will being the grand universal law, he himself cannot be, properly speaking, subject to, or obliged by, any law superior to that. Many things are done by him (such as choosing and reprobating men) without any re-

spect had to their works ; suffering people to fall into sin , when if it so pleased him , he might prevent it ; leaving many backsliding professors to go on to perish in their apostacy , when it is in the divine power to sanctify and set them right; drawing some of his grace , and permitting many others to future misery whom , if he pleased , he could undoubtedly save , with innumerable instances of the like nature (which might be mentioned) , and which , if done by us , would be apparently unjust , inasmuch as they would not square with the revealed will of God , which is the great and only safe rule of our practice . But , when he does these and such like things , they cannot but be holy , equitable , and worthy of himself ; for since his will is essentially and unchangeably just , whatever he does in consequence of that will must be just and good likewise . From what has been delivered under this fifth head I would infer , that they who deny the power God has of doing as he will with his creatures , and exclaim against unconditional decrees , as cruel , tyrannical , and unjust ; either know not what they say nor whereof they affirm ; or are willful blasphemers of his name , and perverse rebels against his sovereignty : to which at last , however unwillingly , they will be forced to submit .

I shall conclude this introduction with briefly considering in the ,

Sixth and last place , the mercy of God .

Pos . 1 . The Deity is throughout the Scriptures represented as infinitely gracious and merciful . Exod . xxxiv . y . Mehem . ix . 17 . Psalm ciii . 8 . 1 Pet . i . 3 .

When we call the divine mercy infinite , we do not mean that it is in a way of grace extended to all men without exception (and supposing it was , even then it would be very improperly denominated infinite on that account , since the objects of it , though all men taken together , would not amount to a multitude strictly and properly infinite) , but that his mercy towards his own elect, as it knew no beginning , so is it infinite in duration , and shall know neither period nor intermission .

Pos . 2 . Mercy is not in the Deity as it is in us , a passion , or affection ; every thing of that kind being incompatible with the purity , perfection , independency and unchangeableness of his nature ; but , when this attribute is predicated of him , it only notes his free and eternal will or purpose of making some of the fallen race happy , by delivering them from the guilt and dominion of sin , and communicating himself to them in a way consistent with his own inviolable justice , truth and holiness . This seems to be the proper definition of mercy , as it relates to the spiritual and eternal good of those who are its objects . But it should be observed .

Pos 3 . That the mercy of God , taken in its more large and indefinite sense , may be considered , (1) as general , (2) as special .

His general mercy is no other than what we commonly call his bounty , by which he is more or less providentially good to all mankind , both elect and non-elect : Matt . v . 45 Luke vi . 35 . Acts xiv . 17 ; and xvii . 25 , 28 . By his special mercy , he , as Lord of all , hath in a spiritual sense

compassion on as many of the fallen race as are the objects of his free and eternal favour : the effects of which special mercy are the redemption and justification of their persons, through the satisfaction of Christ ; the effectual vocation , regeneration and sanctification of them by his Spirit; the infallible and final preservation of them in a state of grace on earth ; and their everlasting glorification in heaven .

Pos . 4 . There is no contradiction , whether real or seeming , between these two assertions , (1) That the blessings of grace and glory are peculiar to those whom God hath in his decree of predestination set apart for himself; and (2) That the gospel declaration runs that whosoever willeth may take of the water of life freely, Rev. xxii. 17 . Since, in the first place , none can will or unfeignedly and spiritually desire a part in these privileges but those whom God previously makes willing and desirous; and secondly, that he gives this will to , and excites this desire in , none but his own elect .

Pos. 5 . Since ungodly men, who are totally and finally destitute of divine grace, cannot know what this mercy is , nor form any proper apprehensions of it, much less by faith embrace and rely upon it, for themselves; and since daily experience, as well as the Scriptures of truth , teaches us , that God doth not open the eyes of the reprobate as he doth the eyes of his elect , nor savingly enlighten their understandings ; it evidently follows that his mercy was never, from the very first, designed for them, neither will it be applied to them : but, both in designation and application, is proper and peculiar to those only who are predestinated to life; as it is written, the election hath obtained, and the rest were blinded, Rom . xi . 7 .

Pos. 6 . The whole work of salvation, together with every thing that is in ode to it, or stands in connection with it , is sometimes in scripture comprised under the single term mercy ; to shew that mere love and absolute grace were the grand cause why the elect are saved, and that all merit, worthiness and good qualifications of theirs were entirely excluded from having any influence on the divine will, why they should be chosen , redeemed , and glorified , above all others . When it is said , Rom. ix. He hath mercy on whom he will have mercy, it is as much as if the apostle had said , " God elected , ransomed , justified , regenerates sanctifies and glorifies whom he pleases : " every one of these great privileges being briefly summed up, and virtually included in that comprehensive phrase ,

" He hath mercy ."

Pos . 7 . It follows that whatever favour is bestowed on us ; whatever good thing is in us, or wrought by us; whether in will, word, or deed: and whatever blessings else we receive from God, from election quite home to glorification, all proceed, merely and entirely, from the good pleasure of his will, and his mercy towards us in Christ Jesus , To him , therefore , the praise is due , who putteth the difference between man and man , by having compassion on some and not on others .

February, 1944

Put shoes on his feet. Luke 15:22.

Shoes are an important part of the travelers equipment. Not many would undertake a long journey without them. Whatever our destination may be, it inevitably follows that our feet will be used extensively to get us there. Not many would be willing to undertake a hazardous journey barefooted. Yet it is true that at certain periods and under certain circumstances we would be willing to undertake things knowing that it would be hard to accomplish, but the thing to be attained is of so much more joy, peace and pleasure that it covers up and hides from view the trials that have to be endured. It is not to tell just what the prodigal son represents that this text is before us. I am sure that the vast majority of people who have an experience of grace know the many and varied things that come their way are peculiarly fitting to their own travel. To pass lightly over the journey that the prodigal took, we find him getting back home. I am a firm believer in the fact that every biblical type, illustration, symbol, parable and miracle if rightly examined under the natural reasoning of man would tend to show that salvation is unconditional. I do not mean that the natural man could understand it, because the natural man cannot understand natural things when they pertain, or are used, to teach spiritual things. This can easily be ascertained by noticing the difference in the construction of the language used in the Bible and the newspaper. So it is in this case. All men (the spiritually unlearned) put a condition in it. They often lament over the matter that the youngest did not stay at home, not knowing that he could not. They, as often, lament because more of their hearers do not come home as he did, not knowing that each prodigal does come home when starvation drives him. Starvation will not let a man do as he pleases. It was not optional at all with him, it was necessary. That necessity became so great that it made him willing to have changes wrought. Subsistence reached the stage that the conditions under which it came did not matter. Is not this your experience, brethren? Is there not such a hungering for the food of your Father that you are willing for him to have complete charge of your life? Do you not feel that anything he orders will be too good for you? This prodigal no doubt had known splendor, he had known what fancy dress had been, he knew the state of the servant, he had looked with disdain on them, but this matter of something to eat occupies his whole thought. Such a change has been wrought upon him that he sees himself a vile, condemned sinner. He knows that he is not fit to fill a son's place. He went away in riotous living, and that carries with it plenty of clothes, but as he comes back they have lost their significance. He is so anxious to get home that he is willing to be as one of the servants. Let us notice that he did not ask to lose his sonship. He acknowledges his unworthiness to be called a son, but so willing has he become that he is willing to be " as a

servant." How changed he is now being called a son to being as a servant! He knew the custom of this country in which he lived, he knew a servant went barefooted. Although he knew the privations and hard - ships that such a procedure would bring, he was willing to go without shoes. My precious brethren and sisters, have you felt this? Does not the grace of God seem wonderful to you? If you have really felt this condemnation and have heard your Father say "put shoes on him" you have indeed been blessed. It was the custom in that land to put off the shoes on entering the house. It is true now, little children. No shoes are needed in the house of the Lord. They are given for the journey. How precious the sight to see the beloved of the Lord in his house without shoes. No need of them in his house, they are for the journey. Did you notice that they are shoes "put on?" Shoes are given to each of the Lord's humble poor. They are "put on" them. Solomon sang about the beauty of the shod feet of the be - loved (S.S. 7:1), and may I ask what condition there is in being shod? They did not send any searching party after the prodigal, yet he was brought to the place of shoes. Could he help coming? Did he get shoes by good works? Were they placed nearby and he told to place them on his feet? Brethren I love the doctrine of God's putting on shoes. Do you?

W.D. Griffin

---

1 THESSALONIANS 5 : 21.

Prove all things : hold fast that which is good.

GOD'S OMNIPOTENCE OR INFINITE POWER

God's omnipotence is that perfection of his nature by which he can do whatever he pleases in heaven and earth, in the seas and all deep places (Psalm 135 : 6). His infinite power extends to all things possible. Though limited by his will to those things only which he has decreed to be done, God manifests his power in Crea - tion, Providence, and Redemption. His omnipotence is represented as an infinite capacity, while his omni - science is represented as an infinite act. It is he who created, preserves, actuates and directs all things; causing everything to fulfil the counsel of his will. If the Bible teaches God's omnipotence, it also teaches his universal agency. All of God's creations, visible and invisi - ble, are subject to his divine control. God is the author of all the good we do. He works in us that which is well pleasing in his sight, through Jesus Christ, he worketh all in all. Lord, thou hast wrought all our works in us. He works in us both to will and to do his good pleasure. His power and wisdom is such that he causes all occurrences to praise him, the wrath of man included and the remainder he restrains.

MOVED OR MOVING?

To assure you of getting your "Signs" and without missing any copies, be sure to inform us of any change of address.

Editors

CONTRIBUTIONS

FOR OCTOBER 1990

E.W. Holland, VA 2.00
Mrs. Lela Lockhart, NS 40.00
B.F. Poindexter, VA 2.00
Garner Horne, NC 5.00
Hassell Allen, NC 5.00
Mrs. Bertie F. Brown, NC 4.00
Mrs. Marcy Burgin, TX 2.00
Mrs. Lessie Sladky, NC 12.00
Mrs. W. Blankership, VA 2.00
Herbert Dodson, VA 2.00
Mrs. Fred Baker, AL 2.00
R.T. Holley, VA 2.00
Mrs. Beulah Nichols, VA 2.00
Mrs. W.W. Stutts, TX 2.00
F.K. Morgan, AR 2.00
Mrs. Audrey Dyer, VA 7.00
C.P. Prescott, NC 5.00
Ms. Carolyn A. Purdue, VA.....5.00
Mrs. Sallie Hodges, VA 7.00
Eld. W.P. O'Neal, WV 5.00
Mrs. Jessie Somers, NC 2.00

OBITUARIES

SISTER BURNICE PHILLIPS DAILEY

I will attempt to write in memory of our Dear Sister who departed this life on May 29, 1990.

She was born March 31, 1883 making her stay on earth 97 years. She had been afflicted for several years and had not been able to attend church.

She was a member of the Primitive Baptist Church since 1949. In our visits with her as long as she was able she showed a great interest in the Brothers and Sisters and the welfare of the Church. She was given Grace to bear her afflictions well.

She left two daughters; Miss Burnita P. Dailey, Mrs. Mary D. Phillips; Granddaughter Phyllis Rich; Grandsons Allen Phillips, Marion Phillips; Great Granddaughter Amanda Rich; Niece Margaret Phillips.

Funeral Services were held at Richard & Horne Chapel June 1, by Elder Raymond Goad and Mr. C.E. Mannon. Burial was in Indian Creek Primitive Baptist Church Cemetery. We feel our loss is her eternal gain.

Written by request of Union Primitive Baptist Church at last business meeting by Dorcie Semones.

Elder Hale Terry, Moderator
Sister Lessie Cox, Clerk

ELDER HARVEY LEONARD KEY

By request I will attempt to write a memorial to Elder Harvey Leonard Key, our beloved associate pastor of the Greensboro Primitive Baptist Church, Tate St., Greensboro, N.C.

Elder Key was born Jan. 2, 1919 in Surry County, N.C. to Ida Elizabeth Lowe Key and Ransom Key and died May 5, 1990 after an extended illness. He leaves to mourn his passing his wife of forty-nine years Beulah Johnson Key, one daughter Barbara Key Eller, and one son

Harvey Leonard Key , Jr. also four grandchildren and one great grandchild , two sisters Mrs . Verona Hamby , State Road , N .C . and Mrs . Minnie Jackson , Gibsonville , N .C . and five brothers Herman R . Key and Elder Kenneth R . Key , Greensboro , N .C . , John H . Key , McLeansville , N .C . , Reuben W . Key , McLeansville , N .C ., and Conrad R . Key of Pleasant Garden , N .C . along with a host of friends .

Elder Key was affectionally known by many as Elder Leonard to distinguish him from his minister brother Elder Kenneth Key . He joined the Greensboro Primitive Baptist Church in April 1951 . On September 1962 he was ordained a deacon , but later the church recognized another gift in him and on September 7 , 1969 ordained him to the full work of the ministry .

Elder Leonard was a humble man and manifested much love for the brethren . He seemed to have a special love for children . In conversation his favorite subject was the Scriptures upon which he could talk for hours , always giving praise to his Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ . He enjoyed visiting with the brethren and often visited sister churches far and near . He had a beautiful tenor voice and enjoyed singing the songs of Zion . He was a firm believer in the doctrine of election and salvation by grace . He believed in a sovereign , all powerful God having infinite knowledge . From the pulpit he often expounded from the Old Testament , Isaiah and Jeremiah being his favorite prophets . He often spoke of the Lord 's people as " the garden the Lord planted ." Also " the evergreen trees " was a beautiful subject to him .

It was a pleasure to him to see things growing , especially that of the fruit of his own labor . He planted and cared for different kinds of fruits , nuts , and even flowers and delighted in sharing with all who came his way . He provided well for his family . He owned and operated the Key 's Block Company and for many years did much heavy labor himself . With skilled hands he was an artist at many kinds of work . One of his last projects was making beautiful porcelin dolls . As usual he gave many of them away .

For almost two years Elder Leonard was unable to attend church , his greatest joy . This was a sore trial for him . During his confinement at home and especially after his sight became impaired to the extent that he was unable to read his Bible he would often times quote from the Psalms or Proverbs and with tears flowing beg for mercy .

With loving hands his family administered to his every need . His daughter once said " he spoiled us now we spoil him ." But none can stay the hand of the Lord when he speaks " well done , good and faithful servant " and bids him come home . The day before he died his daughter heard a dove cooing just outside her father 's window and she asked him if he heard that bird and he said " yes , that is a dove . It is a symbol of peace ." Before the noon of another day we feel his spirit fled to the arms of Jesus as this earthly body met with death .

Elder Leonard 's funeral was

held at the Chapel of Lambeth Troxler funeral home in Greensboro. It was conducted by Elders Hale Terry, Amos Hash and Lane Carter with prayer at the graveside by Elder O.K. Tench. Love for the man was evident and manifested through the exaltation of his Lord and Saviour. This was a fitting tribute to one who had been brought to humbly bow before his Lord and blessed to declare the whole counsel of God. Two of his favorite hymns were sung, " Jesus Before Thy Face I Fall" and " Amazing Grace."

It was Elder Leonard's wish that Elder C.B. Davis, Jr. also take part in his funeral. As circumstance would have it Elder Davis was instigator and partly responsible for a bus load of people scheduled to leave early the day of the funeral to view the Western States and Canada with the blessings of the family he left as scheduled. There were several people on the bus that knew and loved Elder Leonard. At the self same hour of the funeral while riding through Kentucky Elder Davis felt to conduct a short memorial service on the bus and the group sang " Rock of Ages." A loving remembrance for a departed friend.

The earthly tabernacle was laid to rest in Lakeview Cemetery just north of Greensboro to await the resurrection morn. We feel this one could witness with the Apostle Paul when he said " For to me to live is Christ and to die is gain."

" The memory of the just is blessed."

Humbly submitted,
Mary G. Blaylock

SISTER BESSIE MORTON

By the request of the church at Northeast Primitive Baptist Church

In my weak way I will try and write a few lines about our beloved Sister, knowing that God does all things well.

She was the daughter of Lewis and Susan Humphrey. She is survived by two children, one son, Jessie James Morton, one daughter, Marie Morton Haga, six grandchildren and seven great grandchildren and two sisters, Effie Morton and Emma Kellum.

Sister Bessie was born February 14, 1905 and was laid to rest February 20, 1990, making her stay on earth 85 years and six days. Her husband, Bro. Edward Morton, was laid to rest April 26, 1985.

She was always a good and faithful member when she was able to attend. We believe she is a mother in Jesus gone to be with God, where there is no sickness, sorrow, pain or death; but all love, joy and peace forevermore. We miss her, but we believe that her absence from her family and loved ones is her eternal gain.

Now to the Family: Son and daughter and grandchildren and great grandchildren..... Press on keep the good faith and press on to the high calling of God. I know that you have a vacant place in your home as well as in your hearts. I hope that the good Lord will reconcile all of you to your great loss and be a mother to all of you.

The services for Sister Bessie were preached by Elder J.T. Prescott, pastor of the Northeast

Primitive Baptist Church. She was laid to rest beneath a beautiful mount of flowers in the Humphrey Cemetery.

Written by one living in hopes of eternal rest in our Lord and Saviour.

Effie Morton
233 Wolf Swamp Road
Jacksonville, NC 28546

ELDER HERBERT R. PRINCE

Herbert Prince was born June 26, 1893, in Gardner Station tion, Tennessee the son of Frank and Matilda Prince and died March 14, 1990 at the age of 96 years and 9 months.

He was married August 26, 1917 to Bessie Cross and to this union was born 5 children of which 2 preceded him in death. Jere Y Prince a son and Louise Joiner a daughter. He is survived by 3 daughters Edna Harding, Catherine Newman and Charline Freeman of Martin, Tennessee.

Brother Prince joined the Primitive Baptist Church as a very young man and attended the church all of his life as his parents were members. He was ordained an Elder the 5th Sunday in March 1955 and pastored churches in Alabama, Kentucky and Tennessee until a couple of years before he died and was loved and respected by the brethren everywhere he went. His membership was in the First Primitive Baptist Church of Memphis which he pastored for several years.

His funeral was in the Murphy Funeral Home in Martin, Tennessee and was conducted by Elders Wayman G. Chapell and Richard H. Campbell. Interment was in the Martin Cemetery.

BERTIE E. REID

Sister Bertie Reid was born on May 19, 1892, in Lovelady, Texas. She was baptized in the mid-1920's, but the exact date is now unknown. She united with Saints Rest Primitive Baptist Church in Dallas, Texas, on June 17, 1984.

Sister Reid and her late husband band, A. K. Reid, had attended Saints Rest Church for many years, having relocated to the Dallas area in the early 1940's. Sister Reid loved to hear the doctrine of our Lord and Savior Jesus Christ preached. She knew well what she believed, rejoicing in hope of the salvation provided by Jesus Christ by His blood atonement and imputed righteousness alone; and the absolute predestination of all things. Sister Reid was meek and loving, an asset to our little church who will be sorely missed by those who knew her.

She was called home on May 15, 1990 at the age of ninety - seven years, eleven months, and twenty-seven days. She was survived by her son, Howard Speer; her daughters Olive Fields, Edna Miles, and Louise Powell; her sister, Lottie Krenek; seven grandchildren, and many great - grandchildren.

Her funeral was conducted by her pastor, Elder C.C. Morris. Her

mortal body was laid to rest in Laurel Land Memorial Gardens , Dallas , Texas , there to await the coming of her Lord and Savior .

Written by direction of Saints Rest Primitive Baptist Church while in regular quarterly conference on June 3 , 1990 , with the direction that a copy be sent to sister Reid's family , a copy be sent to the Signs of the Times , and a copy be retained in the church records .

Elder C .C . Morris , Moderator
Deacon Dean G . Connell , Clerk

SISTER LINDA WISE

God , who is just in all His ways , called Sister Linda Wise from this low ground of sin and sorrow on October 12 , 1989 . Sister Linda was 48 years of age , having been born on June 1 , 1941 .

She was a quiet , humble person who loved her Church and supported it as long as physically able . She was baptised by Elder W .D . Griffin into the fellowship of the Snow Hill Old School Baptist Church on April 6 , 1969 and has been a member of Salisbury Old School Baptist Church since June 17 , 1984 .

Sister Linda suffered severe physical afflictions the last 2 years of her life , but was blessed with patience to endure them . " Tri - bulation worketh patience ; and patience , experience ; and exper - ience , hope ; and hope maketh not ashamed ; because the love of God is shed abroad in our hearts by the Holy Ghost which is given unto us ."

Before she passed , she seemed to be reconciled and possessed a peace that surpasses all under - standing .

Sister Linda is survived by her husband , Robert Wise of Salisbury ; children - Ralph Kimes , Jr , Eugene Kimes , Denise Kimes , and Bradley Kimes all of Salisbury ; Mother , Sister Betty Nutter , also a member of the Salisbury Church ; and a sister, Vickie Hoeben of Salisbury , MD .

Her funeral was preached by her pastor , Elder Cleo Robertson , at Marvel Short Funeral Home , Delmar , Delaware and her body was laid to rest in Mardela Cemetery .

She was given a precious hope of one day being raised in the like - ness of her Lord and to dwell with him eternally .

Read and approved by Salisbury Old School Baptist Church .

Elder Cleo Robertson , Moderator
Sister Phyllis Farlow , Clerk

HEBREWS 2 : 8 - 11 .

Thou hast put all things in subjec - tion under his feet . For in that he put all in subjection under him , he left nothing that is not put under him . But now we see not yet all things put under him .

But we see Jesus , who was made a little lower than the angels for the suffering of death , crowned with glory and honour ; that he by the grace of God should taste death for every man .

For it became him , for whom are all things , and by whom are all things , in bringing many sons unto glory , to make the captain of their salvation perfect through sufferings .

For both he that sanctifieth and they who are sanctified are all of one : for which cause he is not ashamed to call them brethren ,

Signs of the Times

DEVOTED TO THE OLD SCHOOL BAPTIST CAUSE

"The Sword of the Lord and of Gideon"

VOL. 159 KEELING, VA., FEBRUARY 1991 NO. 2

SIGNS OF THE TIMES

ISSN - 0199-0063
Subscription price $10.00 per year - $18.00 two years
Published each month by
SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.
Established in 1832
Devoted to the Old School Baptist Cause

CIRCULATION OFFICE
Elder J. R. Williams
Route 1, Box 420
Keeling, Va. 24566

EDITORS
Elder J. R. Williams, Editor
Route 1, Box 420
Keeling, Va. 24566
Phone (804) 792-8758
Elder Kenneth R. Key, Editor
721 Willard Street
Greensboro, N.C. 27405
Phone (919) 273-7464

ASSOCIATE EDITORS
Elder Richard H. Campbell
2171 Allen Court
Germantown, Tenn. 38138
Phone (901) 753-7791
Elder C.B. Davis, Jr.
Rt. 4, Box 440 C
Roxboro, N.C. 27573
Phone (919) 599-7236
Licentiate C.C. Wilbanks
217 Bastrop Drive
Monroe, Louisiana 71203
Phone (318) 343-5473

All letters for this paper containing subscriptions and remittances, should be mailed to Elder J.R. Williams. Rt. 1, Box 420, Keeling, Virginia 24566. All articles and letters for publication, all notices of meetings and all obituaries should be mailed to Elder Kenneth R. Key, 721 Willard Street, Greensboro, N.C. 27405.

SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.
Route 1, Box 420 Keeling, Virginia 24566

GLORY

Await impatient soul of man
Until His purposed time
When joy shall then exalt the plan
With blissful peace divine

Search not in vain upon the land
But seek and ye shall find
Tis Grace that comes within His hand
That gives you peace of mind

Give thanks Oh Soul and look around
Observe the fullness of His work
Feel the gracious love abound
The fulfillment He did not shirk

Look up my soul beyond the veil
To where thy hope relies
Reach out with need that will not fail
To catch His seeing eyes

Rejoice thou soul that looks to He
Who spreads His love upon the flock
As wide as is the endless sea
And stands forever as a Rock

Consider oh soul the joy to know
When thou seest His glory shine
To rise and quickly with Him go
Where glory will be Thine

CONTENTS

EDITORIAL 26
Elder C.B. Davis, Jr.

ARTICLES 30
Elder Cleo Robertson
Frank Hunt

VOICES OF THE PAST 39
Elder W.D. Griffin
J.C. Philpot

CONTRIBUTIONS 43

OBITUARIES 44
Martha Margaret Tripp Avery
Nellie Dix Collie
Deacon Reuben R. French
Sister Bertie Hall
Margie Holloway
Sister Nannie Simpson

EDITORIAL

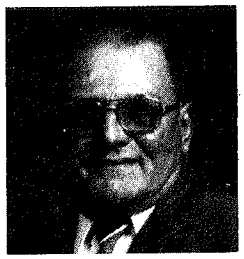
Elder C.B. Davis, Jr.

I spoke some months ago on some of the marks mentioned in the scriptures as they relate to the Lord's people and have been asked to write my thoughts on the subject.

(1) In Genesis chapter 4 a portion of the 15th verse reads, *"And the Lord set a mark upon Cain" etc.* This mark is a type we all have in nature. It is the mark of disobedience and death we have inherited from Adam and Eve. We have in reality committed murder because our sins brought about the death of Christ. We did by our misdeeds make it necessary for Him to be crucified and His blood cries on our behalf to God as the blood of righteous Abel cried. We so often hear the statement "They crucified Christ" but my beloved it was the sins of the Church that crucified Him. Now we see the mark of sin and condemnation of ourselves sent Him to the sufferings of the cross and not the world. Those who remain the descendants of Cain have no part in our hope of salvation through His redeeming blood.

Man cannot with self works erase the mark of sin anymore than he can change his height, or to refer to the word, "anymore than a leopard can change his spots." We carry this mark of nature until death brings an end to sin. The corruption then (mark) will be destroyed as the body returns to dust. We have hope beyond this death that through Christ we shall live again without the mark of sin and death because His words is to present us without spot, wrinkle, blemish in perfection. We then shall have received the mark of glory and faith and hope will have become reality. We will then have been made perfect in love in order that we may dwell in His presence forever. The mark has been exchanged through Christ for a portion of heir to His throne. Praise God!

(2) Job writes in Chapter 22:15 *"Hast thou marked the old way which wicked men have trodden?"* This way is surely marked in the minds of each of us as we remember the way we have come. We as the wise men of old have no desire to return again to the old way. It was a way we were satisfied with until such time as Christ was re-

vealed and then we saw it as the way to the depths of hell. It is the same way David expressed as a horrible pit and miry clay and he would praise God that He had lifted him from such. We must under all praise to Him whose arm of grace is long enough to reach to any depths that one of His has fallen to. The old way is marked by our own remembrance that Christ has removed the joys of the circumstances of our sins in order that we not forget what we have been drawn out of. Those of the world are never concerned about this way because they don 't know the difference (have not been taught) and are known by their fruits (actions and pleasures).

(3) We find in Psalm 37 : 37 *" Mark the perfect man and behold the upright for the end of that man is peace."* There has never been but one perfect man and He is marked in our minds with His indelible blood. The marks of His laws in our hearts and minds holds us steadfast to His truths. We did not, nor can any man under the heavens bring these marks to be in or on another person, even our kinsmen by nature. These marks are of grace and thus not of works lest any should boast. We can behold the marks of grace on our brothers and sisters in Christ but not upon ourselves. This has been fixed thus in order we not become puffed up and exalted above measure.

The death of Christ not only brought peace to himself but also for us. He was taken out of this world that had been pain and humiliation for Him. He was indeed ready to die (willing) and return to the father in glory from whence He came. We rejoice now that in Him and through Him we died too that we be separated from the condemnation of our sins. We also are comforted with the promise that as He burst forth from the grave we shall also when His voice calls with a shout of victory.

We see, in His coming to His death the perfect submission to the will of God. His humility caused him to accept in silence the marks of His body to obtain humility and submission for us. In the 53rd chapter of Isaiah some of the marks are noted. *" He was bruised for our iniquities," " By His stripes we are healed," and " The chastisement of our peace was upon Him."* We will not suffer these wraths of God because He hath suffered them already for us. The world wonders after all these things why we trust and praise Him as our all in all. Isaiah also writes *" He saw of the travail of His soul and was satisfied."* Then He had fully obtained peace for Himself, for us and for a dying thief when He said *" its finished."*

(4) In the gospel of Luke 14 : 1 we find this, *" And He put forth a parable to those that were bidden, when He marked how they chose out the chief rooms etc."* We see this mark on many today along our journey. These are the ones who dote upon selfworks and choose for themselve an elevated place in so called Christianity. We hear oft-times some say they know God has a high palace for them because of what they have done. We are reminded that there will be no big I and little you in the climes of Glory. This same thought is under consideration

in the completion of the verse for Christ reminded them that there could come one greater than they who had chosen the highest room. He also tells them that he who thinks himself greatest will be abased and he who considers himself least shall be exalted. Thus beloved we who consider ourselves least in His kingdom shall be exalted and stand before Him justified.

In keeping with this parable we should mark (not judge) how a member conducts himself or herself with their brothers and sisters in Christ. We should mark what their conversation is and their humility. We should note (mark) how they conduct themselves in the house of the Lord. These expressions reveal the marks of the strength of their hope and faith and from whence it comes.

(5) In Psalm 48 : 11 - 14 and especially note verse 13. It reads *" Mark ye well her bulwarks, consider her palaces; that ye may tell it to the generation following."* David is speaking of Zion and reminds us to mark her bulwarks which are the defensive strengths of the Gospel. These strengths tell us that Christ was marked for death before He was born in the will of God the father. We find John writing in the 18th chapter verse 37, *" To this end was I born, and for this cause came I into the world, that I should bear witness unto the truth."* (The gospel, the bulwarks of Zion.) He came to fulfill the will of His father and obtain for us a place of safety within the bulwarks of Zion. He thus fulfilled to a jot and tittle the law for all who had been marked by election and predestination before the foundation of the world.

We now declare that all who were predestinated to be conformed to the image of Christ desire to hear the bulwarks of Zion are secure and its the duty of all God called ministers to assure them their hope, faith and salvation are eternal security within the realm of Zion. We who walk about Zion (among the churches) discern the marks of order and discipline she has. The marks of the true bulwarks of Zion embody the virtues of Christ for He is the complete body of Zion (the Church).

We consider the palaces of Zion as the places where Christ is manifest to His own. The poet writing *" Prisons would palaces prove if Christ would dwell with me there."* Historically palaces were considered places of comfort and safety and a home where peace prevailed. Is this not a true description of the Church? Thus anywhere we find Him revealed is for a moment a palace and its as close as we come to the palace of eternity in this time world.

Christ marked the way to Mt. Zion by His sufferings and the trials the scribes and Pharisees placed upon Him. They scorned and derided Him because they felt they had the answers and not He. He has marked us in such a way that we are turned away from the world (even our relatives in the flesh) to follow the marks of the strait and narrow way. These marks embody salvation expressed in this world and eternal life in that world (palace) to come. He has blessed us with the marks of love, fellowship and communion in order that His name

be praised on the bulwarks of Zion and the palaces within.

We should treasure all the marks of afflictions and trials as well as the marks of His love. These are a part of the travel toward Zion. When we plan a trip (naturally) we choose a way that seems best and nearest to arrive at our destination. Thank God we do not (cannot) choose the way to glory for the carnal mind is enmity toward God and our best thoughts (choosings) as filthy rags. Christ Himself said *" I am the way the truth and the life."* In first Corinthians 12 : 31 Paul writes *" But covet earnestly the best gifts : and yet shew I unto you a more excellent way. "* The many marks He has given us are indeed gifts for we have not (cannot) obtained them by works. These marks are the fulfillment of the promise, *" My yoke is easy and my burden light." They are just mileage marks along the road to glory.*

In Psalm 27 : 11 David writes, *" Lead me in a plain path, etc."* The path of the preserver of Zion is plain to His people yet hid from the world because it pleased Him to hide these things from the wise and prudent and reveal them to babes. We then are commanded to tell these things to the generation following. We note the word generation is singular and not plural in any sense. This expresses the fact that there is but one generation of Christ. We became kinsmen of that generation because of the marks of the whip, spear and nails upon the body of the son of God.

The natural body has the mark of dust and death upon it for from dust was it made and in death to dust shall return. We can be assured that the spirit within has the mark of eternal life and returns unto God who gave it. It is that spirit of life that shall call (Christ) to the sleeping dust and shall deliver that new body to Zion's palace in order that we see Him for ourselves and not another.

May we praise His holy name along the way (on the bulwarks) and feel in some marvelous way as did Paul when he wrote in Philippians chapter3 verse14, *" I press toward the mark for the prize of the high calling of God in Christ Jesus."* Oh what a mark to receive and what joy to possess. Praise God!

My dear readers if you find next in these thoughts they are His marks for Zion but if no merit they are but marks of the carnality of myself.

Elder C.B. Davis, Jr.

ROMANS 5 : 1 - 5.

Therefore being justified by faith, we have peace with God through our Lord Jesus Christ:

By whom also we have access by faith into the grace wherein we stand, and rejoice in hope of the glory of God.

And not only so, but we glory in tribulations also : knowing that tribulation worketh patience;

And patience, experience; and experience, hope:

And hope maketh not ashamed; because the love of God is shed abroad in our hearts by the Holy Ghost which is given unto us.

ARTICLES

Sermon by Elder Cleo Robertson

" Let not your heart be troubled: ye believe in God, believe also in me. In my Father 's house are many mansions: if it were not so, I would have told you . And if I go and prepare a place for you, I will come again , and receive you unto myself ; that where I am , there you may be also .

I realize there are many interpretations of this scripture and certainly the world sets forth that God has a house and within it are different rooms for his people . But first of all , let me say to you that God cannot be housed or limited to any building or any limits . He is boundless . There are no limits with God . He is not confined to one place but God is everywhere present and nowhere absent . He fills the universe . We cannot even begin to comprehend the fullness of this God . He has no beginning ; he has no end ; and in our finite minds , everything that we think of naturally , and everything that the carnal mind comes up with must have limits to it . It must have a beginning and it must have an ending . That's the only way we can think ; for , in our natural selves , we have a beginning and will have an end as far as these natural bodies are concerned .

But the carnal mind is enmity against God , is not subject to his laws , neither indeed can be . So the carnal mind cannot reason out the things of God . It cannot search them out ; it cannot through any man 's intellect come up with the things of God or understand them . That comes strictly and solely by revelation and is a spiritual thing , the carnal man cannot understand it . The spiritual man does understand it because that is the spirit of God in you and that is the only way you understand it .

These are the words of Christ as he was talking to a particular people — his disciples that he had called as apostles and separated to this work — that would be his ministers . He knew that his time was approaching when he must go to the cross , that his hour of death was nigh . He had told them this and certainly there were some troubled by that . They did not yet understand what was going to take place . They did not yet understand the death and burial and resurrection of Christ . And so he was telling them , *" Let not your heart be troubled ,"* and he gave them some comfort in the words that he spoke to them .

He said , " In my father's house are many mansions ." Now what house was he talking about ? God does not live or dwell in a house as you and I . Some refer to this as being in heaven and that there are many houses or mansions or rooms there where he will house his people.

But another thing , my dear people , is that when that time comes and Christ comes a second time and he takes his redeemed home to dwell eternally in that eternal heaven , there will not be a separation there between his people . They will be as one there with God . They will

not be separated by walls or rooms or buildings or anything of that sort. This is a perfect place there. There will be one God and I believe that you will worship him in spirit and in truth there because that is what you will be also, a spiritual being. This flesh and this natural body will not be there. But he says " in my father's house." As you will read in the old scriptures as we refer to the old Bible that God had given to his prophets to write down; you will find that just about every time that it refers to one's father's house and many times it is referred to as house of fathers, it is referring not to a building; it is referring not to a structure that man has made; but it is referring to a people. It is referring to those who are called by someone's name name— a generation, if your please, heirs of somebody as Abraham's house, or Joseph's house, or Jacob's house. It is talking about his family, those who are of him. So, it is not talking about Abraham's house as a building, but it is talking about his heirs. So, it is here " in my father's house," it is not talking about a building, but it is talking about the heirs of God. It is setting forth the family of God, those who are called by his name, those that he died for, those who are the elect of God; and that is the house of God. When he told David to build a temple there, it was not to house God in; but, God would come down in that and meet with his people there and worship there. This was a type of something that was going to take place, the temple was, that they built there and it had things that were made after heavenly things.

The scriptures say that " ye are the temple of God." His people are the temple of God and that is where he dwells. And he said that " if any man defile the temple of God, him shall God destroy, for the temple of God is holy, which temple ye are." That is where God dwells with his people— the church of the living God is the house that he is talking about. He is talking about the church, and the church is made up of many mansions that are furnished with things that are perfect, that are bought with an extremely high price.

In the scriptures it says, " who can find a virtuous woman, for her price is beyond rubies ? " He is talking about the church; he is not talking about an individual in the flesh. " Who can find a virtuous woman ? " There is none virtuous in this world. This woman who had an infirmity for 12 years had gone to physician after physician trying to find something to help her. She tried all the doctrines that men have to offer, and I believe that before you came into the knowledge of the truth, you had gone to all the worldly physicians in this world. You had tried them and they could not help your case, could not reach your case, but instead you only grew worse. The more you tried, the worse it got until there came a time when you had spent all that you had as this woman had. And then when you had spent all, and had come to the end, then you heard of Jesus, not just about him.

There is a head knowledge where many people that read about Jesus know so far as the written word is concerned what it says, but

do not have a heart understanding of him — that which is revealed to them by Jesus himself , for he doesn 't dwell in them, but only in his people, those whom he has called and separated from the world . They have a spiritual understanding . So this woman came to him desiring something and was given to believe that only he could reach her case . That was faith, my dear people, that she had been given . She hadn 't obtained it somewhere. Some man had not given it to her. She had not gotten it by reading it in some book, but this was something that God had given to her . He had brought her down to the place that she didn 't have anywhere else to go . She didn't have anywhere else to turn. It is then that he opens your eyes and your ears and causes you to hear of Jesus . And she was given a desire just to touch the hem of his garment and she felt that she would be made whole .

So she came in the press , and there were many people — a crowd of people evidently, according to the scripture, round about and he turned and said, " Who has touched me for I perceive that virtue has gone out ." Oh these disciples did not under - stand, with all the people, why was he asking that question. Who could tell him ? There were too many people around there. They could not tell who had touched Him. But Christ wasn 't asking for information . He knew who had done it. But he was asking for the benefit of this one . She had to come confessing what she was and he said , " Who has touched me , for I perceive that vir - tue has gone out ." Oh , she had to confess , but the virtue went out of Him . The virtue was in Him , it was not in her. She didn't have any, but the virtue went out of Him to her as it does to his people , to His house .

And then he told her to " go in peace , daughter ." Oh how sweet that was — daughter! He acknow - ledged her as His own, one of His — His daughter — a child of God . He knew who she was , he had drawn her to him by the cords of his love. He loved her before she ever knew who he was. He had always loved her — this is an eternal love that he loves his people with — an everlasting love. At the appointed time of God, he caused her to come, but she had to go down to his feet and touch the hem of his garment. She had to be brought down and he told her to go in peace. He gave her peace. I believe it was sufficient for her .

That was a mansion , my dear people. It is furnished with the best and the price far exceeds anything else for the price is far above rubies. All the gold and all the silver and all the rubies of this world couldn 't purchase her. It wasn't sufficient to pay the price . All the works of our hands aren 't sufficient to pay the price for this mansion . It took the precious blood of Jesus Christ to pay that price for that mansion . It was sufficient and it is furnished with the righteousness of Christ .

There is nothing unholy about that mansion in Christ, His Father's house , but you know that when the prodigal son went out and spent all that he had he also came to the very end . He began to think of his fat - her's house, not the building that his father lived in , but his father 's

house. Those that were of his father. He began to long to go back. He had a desire just to be a servant in his father's house. His father gave him the best robe — a robe of righteousness — it was the best robe. There was a mansion and it was furnished with the best — it had mercy and love.

And in this father's house there is a window — a window of faith. When He told Noah to build the ark, there was a window put in above and through that window came the light. Through this window they were given to see. So it is in the father's house. There is a window of faith for everyone of his people — the light comes in. You are given to see through that window. You can't see Christ and the things of Christ in any other way but through the window of faith. And the scripture says that all men have not faith. Well, if all men have not faith, then there is somebody who is not of God. There is somebody that is not of his people, for He has given faith to His people. I believe just as surely as He has given it to you, that He is going to manifest it to you through the trials and tribulations that you have, to show you that He has given it to you and to show you that it is sufficient to meet every need that you have, not matter how severe the trial or sorrow. No, you don't feel that you have faith. Not now. I don't believe that Stephen realized that he had the faith that he had until it was manifested to him, until it was proved there. And he saw that God had given him what he needed for that moment. Yes, it has the window of faith in it.

This house of God also has a door. It is none other than Christ. And no one can enter through that door except His people. He says, " No man cometh unto the Father, but by me." You can't go to Him except the Father who sent Him draw you. He is the door to this house. It is by Him that you enter in. I believe that that door shut out somebody just as certainly as it shut in somebody.

When God closed the door to the ark, He didn't leave it to Noah to close the door. He didn't leave it to any man to close that door, nor one of Noah's family, but God closed the door to the ark Himself. He shut them in and that way they were secure and they were certain there. There could be no leak in that ark. They were not in jeopardy in the ark. And just as surely as He shut them in, He shut out everything of the world, for it has a door and I believe it also has a banqueting table.

One in the scripture wrote that he brought me into the banqueting house and his banner over me was love. Oh, what a feast it is when He brings you in there. You feast on the things of God, the things that are satisfying and edifying and strengthening to you, and comfort and peace. Oh, you don't feel worthy of it. None of us are. You know when David asked if there were any of Saul's house left to whom I may show kindness, for Jonathan's sake, not for Saul's, but for Jonathan's sake, there was one they said: Mephibosheth, lame on both of his feet. He couldn't come of himself.

Oh, the world will tell you that you have got to come, you have to go, you've got to do this and do that,

you've got to accept him, that he is calling you. But if you are lame on both feet, how can you go? If you are in the condition that this one was in, how can you go? But He said to bring him. I believe they brought him and set him at the king's table. As he sat there eating the king's food, his afflictions didn't show. Oh no, for he was one just as the others were. For what a feast it was. He said, "I'm as a dead dog, I am not worthy to sit at the king's table. Oh, a dead dog has no usefulness at all. It is dead. That's how he felt. He was not of any use to anybody. There was nothing about him that was of any good or any benefit. Why would they bring me to the king's table? Such a place! But he did it for Jonathan's sake who was a type of Christ. It's for Jonathan's sake that you are brought to the king's table to feast there on the king's food. He showed kindness to you, mercy to you, love to you, and all the food they were given to feast on at the king's table. It may not be too often that we are brought there and we are given to feast like that; but, oh how precious and how good it is when we are enabled to sit at the king's table eating of his food. There is no comparison with our food, the things of carnal man, oh no.

The prodigal son, the husks that were fed to the swine couldn't satify him. There was just nothing to it. He desired to go to his father's house. They prepared a table there for him. All the food that was strengthening to him, that was sustenance to him was in his father's house. The mansions are his people there.

Each one of you is a mansion in the father's house. You've been clothed with the best robe, you have been given mercy and the love of God. You've been bought with a price that far exceeds anything this world could afford. You are a mansion in the father's house and he said "I go to prepare a place for you and if I go and prepare a place for you I will come again and receive you unto myself that where I am there you may be also."

Where was the place that he was going to prepare for these ones? Evidently something had not yet been prepared. I don't believe it was heaven. I don't believe it was that place where you are going to dwell eternally with God. If it had not yet been prepared, if there was something yet not done, then it was imperfect. But it was complete, and perfect and had ever been so. Oh, yes, he came to redeem you from under the curse of the law, but you had already been elected. He already knew his own. Everything had already been prepared for you in heaven. There was nothing lacking there, and yet he had to go and prepare a place for these. He was talking to his apostles. He was going to send them somewhere. You know that when he rose from the dead he said, "go into all the world and preach the gospel." And they did go into all the world of believers. That was the world he was talking about and Paul said that that was done. They fulfilled that commandment, and yet the world wants to try to do it this day. But it has already been done. It was fulfilled as far as his commandment to his apostles there. They were instructed to do

that. They went into all the world of believers wherever they were. They preached Jesus , the gospel , to them and wherever his people are today, the gospel is there with them. It is inside them. They may not have a minister in the flesh there, but yet God does not forsake his people. He knows where they are and whatever country they are in.

You , in your own experience , when there was no one there but you, didn't you hear the word of God come to you. I believe some of the most precious times I have experienced have been when I have been alone, by myself, and not an audible word was heard. But yet there was something inside — there was preaching going on there. The word of God had gone out, the gospel was preached , and yet not a man was there. You can't limit this God. He is going to be with his people wherever they are , and they are going to know him . But he has to prepare a place. He told them that " if I go not away, then the Holy Spirit will not come ," but he said , " I go away that the Holy Spirit will come." There is another Comforter coming and he is going to reside in you , abide in you and he is going to take the things of Jesus and show them unto you. He is going to lead you , guide you and instruct you. " I'll not leave you comfortless , but I will come again ."

Now he sent his apostles unto his people, but before they could go to his people , something had to be done. How did they know to whom to go and if they went of themselves , what would they take ? And if they went and something had not been prepared, how could it be received? So he had to prepare a place for them among his people. He prepared his people . He came and established his kingdom within the hearts of you. He prepared you to receive his gospel and if he had not prepared you , then what would it mean if his apostles came and preached unto you? It wouldn't mean a thing to you. There had to be a place prepared for these apostles to go before they could go. When a pastor comes to you, when God sends one to you to preach his word , he has prepared you to receive him. And I believe that where Jesus is , there you are. You are in him and he is in you, so that" where I am, there ye shall be also." If we are where he is not manifested , then there is nothing to it . It doesn't mean anything to you and neither can the preacher preach . But He must be there and the preparation must have been made by him both for you and the minister. So he had to go to prepare a place for his apostles and his ministers to go. He prepared his people , he prepared their hearts. He said" I will write my laws in their hearts and put them in their minds and I will be unto them a God and they shall be to me a people ."

But when he hung there on the tree of the cross , the veil was rent and when he rose from the dead , they were commanded to go and preach to the world of believers , which included the Gentiles — us . But there had to be a preparation made before they could go . The word of God when it goes out is effective. It doesn't return unto him void. He knows where unto he sends

it. So the place was prepared and I believe just as surely as he has done a work in you and caused you to come to the church, that he has prepared a place for you there. It's already prepared. He prepared it. He prepared the people there to receive you as much as he prepared you to go. This God works at both ends. He doesn't just give you a desire to go and then leave you floundering. This thing is sure and certain. He said that "where I am, there you may be also."

Oh, how wonderful and precious it is when we can feel his presence with us. If he is not in our midst, then there is nothing there. You can make all the preparation you want to for a meeting like this, but unless Christ is there, unless he has prepared it, prepared you and the minister, then it doesn't mean a thing. The kingdom is within you. There he rules and reigns and he is your priest, prophet and king.

Elder Cleo Robertson

Declaring the end from the beginning, and from ancient times the things that are not yet done, saying. My counsel shall stand, and I will do all my pleasure. Isaiah 46 : 10.

Think about that statement for a while, from ancient times, to things way back from the beginning to things way out in the future. His counsel will stand, and he will do all his pleasure. As we read the scripture, and read history we know of some of the things that have happened in the past, both good and bad. As we hear and learn of these things we also see that God has ruled and is still ruling. Let us consider a few things the scripture speaks of, to avoid being too lengthy I won't quote scripture verbatim, but rather write in my own words. When Adam and Eve ate the forbidden fruit, with all the dreadful consequences, don't you believe God was still in power. The children of Israel who was his chosen people while held in bondage, by the Egyptians being mistreated in many ways. Even so, don't you believe God was still in control, to prove that he was the scripture says that he brought them out an the selfsame day. Meaning the very day God had purposed that they would remain there. The three Hebrew children was thrown into a fiery furnace. Was God still in control? The heat didn't even sear a hair. When Daniel was cast into a lions den. Was God still in control? There wasn't a lion in that den that even scratched him. Look at the treatment the blessed Saviour suffered while here on earth, while in the body of flesh. Paul was stoned many times, John was beheaded, Stephen was stoned and many more such things which are too numerous to mention. But I say unto you that God was still in power, all things were working according to the pleasure of his will. Many of these things were spoken of before hand in a manner like this. And it came to pass, see God had sent his prophets telling of these things that were to happen, and just as sure as one of his prophets spoke, with God speaking

through him, the things he said was sure to happen, it would be recorded in Holy Writ in this manner. And it came to pass. My counsel shall stand, and I will do all my pleasure.

Think of the terrible suffering and death of so many people during the civil war, and all the other awful wars we have read about in the past. Times when awful diseases would run through countries with no one able to control them, we read and hear of these things and are sometimes made to wonder. But thanks to the good Lord we still have to say, God is still in control. Think of all the people on this earth, God put them all here, gave all of them life. He chose the very minute they would receive life and the very minute they would die and the exact way. So we can see that it was his will that many would leave here during these wars, maybe this sounds cruel to you, but I say unto you that God has the power over death. The scripture says it is appointed unto man once to die, and I believe God is in control of every bit of it. Some of these things may be hard to understand. But remember God's ways are not our ways and his thoughts are higher than our thoughts as the sky is above the earth. My counsel shall stand and I will do all my pleasure.

As we have looked at the past and have seen the things that have happened, and also seen how the Lord has controlled things, let us pause and consider some things that are before us today. There are problems today that without faith in the power of God, that he can and will control all things, would surely make us pause and wonder. Look at the terrible condition things are in around the Persian Gulf with the awful weapons that mankind has today, and many of them in the hands of a mad man, before that is settled it could be terrible to think about. The awful disease called aids, is spreading throughout most of the world causing much death and suffering. All these drugs that so many have started using is causing more trouble than most of us even know about. The many babies who are born to women who use these drugs are bound to cause trouble and burdens for years to come. In this country where I have enjoyed untold blessings from God we have all kinds of problems. People live in such a way that it seems as if it would be worse than Sodom or Gomorrah. The national debt doesn't make any of us happy. I am not writing all these things to make anyone sad, or fearful or in a complaining way. But rather to point out the fact that God has control over all things now as we have seen he did in the past. Men who are blessed with a God given faith, has faith to believe in the power and goodness of God, knowing that is able to work all things after the counsel of his own will. If I didn't have faith in the power of God to handle all things, I would look at the things I have mentioned here and would really wonder. But see, God put all that great source and supply of oil when it is, and he put it there for a purpose. I believe he could have just as easily put it here in the U.S.A. He put it there for a purpose and that purpose is being fulfilled even today.

Let us look now at part of one

verse of scripture Rev . 19 : 6 — ***Alleluia for the Lord God omnipotent reigneth.*** (The word omnipotent, means almighty, all powerful). As we have been thinking about sad or terrible things, let us now look at this . We read where the scripture stated in Isaiah, his counsel would stand, and he would do all his pleasure, well that was way back in the distant past, many years ago . So now to show you that His power still holds, to remove any doubt as to the power of God. Here is this positive statement , written through the Apostle John as God revealed to him the things that must surely come to pass . ***Alleluia, God omnipotent reigneth.*** Now we can look at all these terrible things in a different way, believing in our heart that as bad as they may seem, they are all under the control of God. This declaration was made near the end of time as we know it, at the consumation of all things . So we are given assurance that none of these things or things to come will be too much for God to handle, or overthrow his power at all.

As we have looked and spoke of the things which are happening in this world as bad and great as they are, now let us look at something that is of much more importance to each of us, our individual soul . Those of us who profess a belief in Christ as our Saviour, who have sit in heavenly places, tasted the sweetness of his love, felt the peace that passeth understanding. I believe (at least I am) that at times because of our sins we are plagued with doubt and made to cry out, Oh what a wretch I am, it seems the harder I try, the worse I do. I believe I have been shown that I have not the power to better myself, or to live in such a way as to be pleasing to God by my works . So I have been given this precious verse of scripture, ***Alleluia the Lord God omnipotent reigneth*** therefore I know he has the power to bring to pass and to keep all those precious promises he has made to his children through the scripture . Didn't he also say, ***Let not your heart be troubled, neither let it be afraid.*** So with our God given faith, resting in him and his atonement for me. I believe he has the power to say, ***Come ye blessed of my Father, inherit the kingdom prepared for you from the foundation of the earth.***

A brother in Christ, I hope .
Frank Hunt

EFFECTUAL CALLING

Webster defines effectual as follows: " Producing or having adequate power or force to produce an intended effect ." To deny the effectual calling of God's elect, is a branch of outright infidelity. Since the Bible says they are the called according to his purpose (Rom. 8 : 28), ***" they are sanctified by God the Father, preserved in Jesus Christ, and called*** (Jude 1:1). ***" They are called to be saints, I am confident, " says Paul. " That he which hath begun a good work in you, will perform it unto the day of Jesus Christ." " And I will put my Spirit within you and cause you to walk in my statutes and ye shall keep my judgments and do them "*** (Ezek . 36 : 27) .

The outward call of the gospel is not effectual unless the inward call

of the Spirit has preceded it. The outward call to those not having the inward is a stumbling block and foolishness. The inward call is always effectual, because the elect are predestinated to be conformed to the image of His Son and whom he predestinated, He called, justified, and glorified, and no charge can be laid against them. How shall he not with him freely give us all things? How shall he fail to give us all things since he has promised them in Christ, all things that pertain to life and Godliness?

VOICES OF THE PAST

"he being dead yet speaketh"

And now, brethren, I commend you to God, and to the word of his grace, which is able to build you up, and to give you an inheritance among all them which are sanctified."

What a doctrine! What a merciful God that would bestow such wonderful things upon sinners! Sometimes, when we are given to ponder over salvation by grace, it seems too much that such worms as we sons of Adam know ourselves to be, are freely given Christ as our Surety, whereby we are called sons of God. Believing in the harmony of divine testimony, we find John calling the attention of the children of God to this same doctrine: "Behold, what manner of love the Father hath bestowed upon us, that we should be called the sons of God."—1 John iii. 1. This "manner of love" caused the old apostle to write to Ephesus the language of our text. It caused him to be bold as a lion, wise as a serpent and yet harmless as a dove, to write that christian's theme, We know that all things work together for good to them that love the Lord, to them that are called according to his purpose; to fight the good fight of faith; to instruct them that needed it, and to rebuke the unruly.

We hear much about preparing ourselves to preach, but God prepared Paul for his preaching and writing. One, if not the chief, reason we have so many isms in the church today is because of man's preparation to preach. Paul, prior to his miraculous calling from nature to grace, believed in keeping the law for life and salvation. God brought him out of this step by step, making him testify all along to God's children that it was due to grace. Some people, many of whom are wearing the name Old School Baptist, do not like to speak of God making his children do things. But in no other way could Paul leave this admonition with the church at Ephesus. Love, this kind that is peculiar, insomuch that when it is bestowed upon the heirs of promise the world no longer knows them, as it did not know Him, must efficaciously be shed abroad in the hearts of his dear children, and it produces fruit. It is strong as death, and none of these modern work-mongers are able to withstand death. It seizes upon rich and poor, high and low, bond and free, and they answer the call. To illustrate: We have recently been in the limelight in Alabama, because a poor miner's wife gave birth to quadruplets. They were lifted from obscurity to prominence, from rags

to riches . The town in which they were located was enjoying thou - sands of dollars of tourist trade. But in the midst of this wild celebration disease seized upon one of the babies and laid it low in death. Every Everything was done for it that money and medical skill could offer, but it had to die. So love, being as strong as death, when it is shed abroad in the hearts of the children of God, it produces obedience ; it honors and glorifies the Creator instead of the creatures ; it cause them to lose confidence in the flesh, and last, but not least, it causes them to fall out with the frivolous things of this world.

Believing that we have a foundation for whatever the text contains, let us look into its beauties. Let us remember that we must have grace to go into these things, and I do hope, if it is His will, that I may have an unction from the Holy One as I make the attempt. " And now, brethren, I commend you to God." Why do that, Paul? Why not tell them that they have matters in their own hands, and that they are able to have a prosperous church and live above trouble while in this world ? We might imagine the amazement of the apostle to call in question his statement. Every genuine Old Baptist knows that God is all we have to look to. Paul had lost everything that was precious to the natural man, including friends, position and money. Something had to be given him of more magnitude, power and wonderfulness to make him write as he did: " Yea, doubt - less, and I count all things but loss, for the excellency of the knowledge of Christ Jesus my Lord: for whom I have suffered the loss of all things, and do count them but dung, that I may win Christ, and be found in him, not having mine own righteousness, which is of the law, but that which is through the faith of Christ, the righteousness which is of God through faith: that I may know him, and the power of his resurrection, and the fellowship of his sufferings, being made conformable to his death." Phil. iii. 8-10. Watch that man as the Lord brings him on the way. Oh how we cling to our own power, the things of this world and our own righteousness ! But Paul was made to renounce all things as but dung. Oh what are riches without Him? What are families and friends when we are in the gloom? Yes, the text is a good one, and I feel that the apostle was well qualified to commend the brethren to God " and to the word of his grace." Many people who have never been brought into the saving power of this Word of grace are ready to say that this is the written Bible, but, dear brethren, Paul commends and points us to something more wonderful than that. To the word of his grace. Ah, methinks I see him as he lays aside his glory and comes to his brethren, manifest in the flesh. This is the One that admonishes this grace of God. We hear him as he forever puts a seal on salvation by redeeming grace: I came not to be ministered unto, but to minister. This living Word of this grace is not bound and waiting for men to act first (to do so would not be grace, but works), but as the Father raiseth up the dead, and quickeneth them, so the Son

quickeneth whom he will. (John v. 21 .) Furthermore, the Word of this grace is all we have right now. He is a living Savior. He is a present Savior No wonder the apostle wanted to commend to the brethren the Word of His grace. He had found him such a refuge in time of trouble (Heb. vi. 18; Psalms xlvi. 1) that he could well commend the brethren to him.

" Which is able to build you up." Let us praise such a wonderful Being. The world cannot understand why we are such sticklers for grace. None but those who are grace-taught can read this language right. Learning cannot know this statement is one coming from One who is omnipotent, omniscient and omnipresent, but rather they all hinge salvation on conditions. Ah, poor, wayworn Old School Baptist! Here is something that was spoken to the church. The Builder of the kingdom is an able builder, even a master-builder. He cannot fail to keep this only set upon a hill. Our persuasion is that no power will ever pull it down. But brethren, the apostle is not treating upon the bringing in of new material altogether, but rather let us cherish the idea that He is able to build us up. Us, we who are, as we hope, already in the kingdom, need building up.

As I pen these lines to the poor and afflicted Old School Baptists who are scattered over land and country, I meet them in my mind, in union and sweet fellowship, each sighing and groaning as they look back in retrospection upon the rough journey they have so far come. Ah, with what shame must we confess that so many times we have builded on sand. So much of the time have we tried to walk in our own strength; so many times have we hewed out cisterns of our own, only to find that they are broken; so many times does the poor old minister fear that he has run when he did not have the unction from the Holy One. But, dear brethren and sisters, be of good cheer, He is able to build us up; yea, he will perform all the purposes connected with us.

Let us look for something besides those places of shifting quicksands. It is bitter contrast and warfare to the christian, and just as sure as we see so many scenes where we have builded by our own efforts, on a sandy foundation, we are sure to see spots that are like unto a Bethel to our poor souls. As said, He is a wise Masterbuilder. He knows we are ofttimes ready to despair and he builds us up at the proper time. I shall never forget when I had builded high ambitions in an educational field, and believed that I was all right. Oh what a scene when Paul was turned from what he chose to be to that the Lord chose and called him to to! Ah, the very elements were shaken and all nature seemed to be sad in sympathetic pose because I was dying. Dying, did you say? Ah, yes I was dying to the stability of my own building and workmanship. But I cannot forget that time, so precious and full of consolation, when the Lord showed me another building, and even gave me a boon, that troubles and unfitness have not removed, that I was part of the building.

I have doubted much as to my call to the ministry, as by birth, name

and life have been peculiarly connected with circumstances of other people. I have lamented that I felt that if I had not been caught in a whirl of circumstances I would not have been connected with the church as I am, and that I feel that I was deceived and deceiving others. Several times in the midst of these soul-searching times have I received that building up by this same Word of his power. This same Builder is the chief corner-stone of the building. Every member of this building is fitted in as it pleases the Builder. To all the Old School Baptists who feel they are nothing, and not worthy to be among such people, let me say that every member is a particular member. Then every blessing is yours. He will build you up.

"And to give you an inheritance among all them which are sanctified." Oh, poor soul, why art thou cast down? You have an inheritance that the Lord will give you among the sanctified. It is sweet here sometimes to enjoy the "earnest" of this inheritance, among his dear children here, in a church capacity, but in that day we shall see him that was slain for our sins, and shall look fondly on him.

I do not expect to meet many of the SIGNS' readers, but I want to commend you to God, and the Word of his grace, who is able to build you up and give you an inheritance among the sanctified. At that time I hope to meet you.

Submitted in love,
Elder W.D. Griffin

"For we have not an high priest which cannot be touched with the feeling of our infirmities; but was in all points tempted like as we are, yet without sin. Let us therefore come boldly unto the throne of grace, that we may obtain mercy, and find grace to help in time of need." — Hebrews iv. 15, 16.

What heart can conceive or tongue recount the daily, hourly triumphs of the Lord Jesus Christ's all-conquering grace? We see scarcely a millionth part of what he, as a King on his throne, is daily doing; and yet we see enough to know that he ever lives at God's right hand, and lives to save and bless. What a crowd of needy petitioners every moment surrounds his throne! What urgent wants and woes to redress; what cutting griefs and sorrows to assuage; what broken hearts to bind up; what wounded consciences to heal; what countless prayers to hear; what earnest petitions to grant; what stubborn foes to subdue; what guilty fears to quell! What clemency, what kindness, what longsuffering what compassion, what mercy, what love, and yet what power and authority does this Almighty Sovereign display! No circumstance is too trifling; no petitioner too insignificant; no case too hard; no difficulty too great; no suer too importunate; no beggar too ragged; no bankrupt too penniless; no debtor too insolvent, for him not to notice and not to relieve. Sitting on his throne of grace, his allseeing eye views all, his almighty hand grasps all, and his loving heart

embraces all whom the Father gave him by covenant, whom he himself redeemed by his blood, and whom the blessed Spirit has quickened into life by his invincible power. The hopeless, the helpless; the out-casts whom no man careth for; the tossed with tempest and not comforted; the ready to perish; the mourners in Zion; the bereaved widow; the wailing orphan; the sick in body, the still more sick in heart; the racked with hourly pain; the fevered consumptive; the wrestler with death's last struggle — O what crowds of pitiable objects surround his throne; and all needing a look from his eye, a word from his lips, a smile from his face, a touch from his hand! O could we but see what his grace is, what his grace has, what his grace does; and could we but feel more what it is doing in and for ourselves, we should have more exalted views of the reign of grace now exercised on high by Zion's enthroned King!

J.C. Philpot

ROMANS 6 : 3 - 5.

Know ye not, that so many of us as were baptized into Jesus Christ were baptized into his death?

Therefore we are buried with him by baptism into death: that like as Christ was raised up from the dead by the glory of the Father, even so we also should walk in newness of life.

For if we have been planted together in the likeness of his death, we shall be also in the likeness of his resurrection:

CONTRIBUTIONS

FOR NOVEMBER 1990

Mrs. Rosalie J. Biano, TX	5.00
Ralph C. Lucas, VA	5.00
Mrs. J.T. Flippen, VA	2.00
John H. Coker, NC	2.00
R.L. Fleenor, TN	7.00
Homer Pettis, LA	2.00
Mrs. Della M. Swan, LA	2.00
Mrs. Meta Mills, AR	7.00
Mrs. Albert Davidson, LA	20.00
Mrs. Reba Wise, TX	4.00
Mrs. Gracie M. Drennon, TN	5.00
Walter Hill, NC	5.00
Mrs. Vance Duncan, VA	7.00
Marvin M. Meeks, NC	2.00
Raymond Head, AR	12.00
Mrs. Lloyd A. Delp, VA	2.00
Mrs. Annie M. Adams, VA	2.00
Mrs. James W. Huber, MD	2.00
David N. Bailey, WV	5.00
Mrs. J.R. Helms, VA	2.00
Mrs. Mamie Haney, AL	2.00

IS IT TIME TO RENEW
YOUR SUBSCRIPTION?
IF YOUR EXPIRATION DATE
IS 2 / 91
IT EXPIRES WITH THIS ISSUE.

MOVED OR MOVING?

To assure you of getting your "Signs" and without missing any copies, be sure to inform us of any change of address.

Editors

OBITUARIES

MARTHA MARGARET " BETSY " TRIPP AVERY

At the request of Hancock Primitive Baptist Church, the Lord willing, we will try to write an obituary for our mother Martha Margaret Tripp Avery, better known as Betsy.

Our mother was born in Pitt County near the Renston Community, which is located near Ayclen, N.C. on December 5, 1908. She was the daughter of W.L. and Mary Smith Tripp. She had one brother and two sisters.

Our mother married Chester Arthur Avery on December 15, 1926. They were married while sitting in our father's car by preacher Walter Nobles of Winterville, N.C. Unto this union two daughters were born, Mrs. Doris Sawyer and Mrs. Bettie Sue Joyner.

After marriage, our mother moved to the Winterville Community, where she lived the rest of her life. She was a housewife, gardener, and helped our father with the farm until his retirement. During her lifetime, she saw many changes in housekeeping, gardening, and farming as well as in many other areas.

During her childhood, she attended Hancock Primitive Baptist with her parents. After an absence of many years, she began to attend church again on occasion. Then on third Saturday night, June 14, 1958, she joined Hancock Primitive Baptist Church near Ayclen, N.C. She was baptized the next day. It was a joyous time. From that time on, she was always ready to attend church. She enjoyed preparing meals for the all day meetings, having people come home with us after Sunday services to eat lunch and visiting other churches. She loved Hancock Church and it was a sweet place for her.

In August, 1988, she was diagnosed as having a pre - leukemic (blood disorder) condition, that would require periodic visits to the hospital to receive blood. At first she refused to do this. Because of her refusal for treatment, she had a heart attack on October 14, 1988. After an eight day stay in the hospital, she returned home. After two weeks at home, she was able to return to most of her normal activities. With the Lord's help, she did very well until February, 1989 when she had another heart attack. After a three week stay in the hospital, she returned home. Although she was able to take care of her personal needs, she needed help with the household chores. With the assistance of an elderly black lady, my sister and I was able to care for her at home. She enjoyed the visits from her brethren, relatives, and friends. She fought a courageous battle against her blood disease and heart disease, which both required many visits to the doctors and hospital. In August 22, 1989, she entered the hospital once again suffering from a third heart attack in ten months. On August 23, 1989, at age 80, the Lord called her home.

Her funeral was conducted August 25, 1989 at 3 p.m. at Farmer Funeral Home in Aylen, N.C. by Elder Harold H. Pittman and Elder J.T. Prescott. Their words were very comforting to our family. Our mother was entombed in the cemetery at Hancock Primitive Baptist Church.

She is survived by her daughters, Doris and her husband, Joe, of Winterville, N.C.; Bettie Sue and her husband, Edward of Greenville, N.C.; four grandchildren and five great-grandchildren.

Although she is missed greatly by us, we would not have her back to suffer as she did during the last 10 months of her life. We can only hope that it is the Lord's will that we can join her one day where there is no suffering and pain, only joy and peace.

Written by her daughters who miss her very much.

Doris Sawyer
Bettie Sue Joyner

NELLIE DIX COLLIE

Nellie Dix Collie was born June 9, 1907 in Mayfield, North Carolina to Mollie and Larkin Dix. She married John Siddle Collie on December 8, 1928. To this union were born three sons and one daughter, John S. Collie, Jr. of Route 7, Reidsville, North Carolina, David F. Collie of Atlanta, Georgia, Bob R. Collie of Route 12, Reidsville, North Carolina and Peggy C. West of Ruffin, North Carolina. Besides her children she leaves two sisters, Mary P. Brinegar of Spencer, Virginia and Essie D. Moose of Reidsville, North Carolina.

Sister Collie (Aunt Nellie) united with Dan River Primitive Baptist Church on August 27, 1938 and was baptized on the following fourth Sunday morning in the Dan River. She loved her Church, her pastors and all her brothers and sisters in Christ. She attended her Church regularly as long as her health permitted and enjoyed the preaching and singing so much.

After her husband was called away, she seemed to long for the day when she too could depart this old world. As her health worsened she found little pleasure here below and often spoke of wanting to leave. It seemed that the hymn, " Why should we start and fear to die ? ", became more and more precious to her as the day approached. Though we miss her so very much, we know that our loss has been her eternal gain.

She departed this life on August 3, 1990. Funeral services were held at Wilkerson Funeral Home (as our Church was undergoing remodeling) by her Pastor, Elder Kenneth R. Key, and Elder H.W. Wray. Interment was in the Church cemetery where she was laid to rest to await the " " coming of our Lord Jesus Christ with all His saints." " The Lord himself shall descend from Heaven with a shout, with the voice of the Archangel and with the trump of God: and the dead in Christ shall rise first to meet the Lord in the air and so shall we ever be with the Lord."

She was a firm believer in the

Primitive Baptist doctrine and felt that to be absent from the body is to be present with the Lord. I would say to the family as Paul said to the Thessalonians, " that ye sorrow not even as others which have no hope."

Written by request of Dan River Primitive Baptist Church while in conference on September 22, 1990.

Jean Moran

DEACON REUBEN R. FRENCH

Brother Reuben was born August 29, 1920 in Rockingham County, North Carolina. He was the son of the late William R. French and Annie Robertson French. He departed this life June 3, 1990.

On November 15, 1940, he married Sister Beatrice Cobb who predeceased him on December 6, 1988. They were blessed with four loving children. He is survived by his daughter; Mrs. Barbara Bolden, three sons; Rick, Donnie, and David French, nine grandchildren; four brothers; Jett, Roy, Clarence and W.R. French, and three sisters; Mrs Mrs. Alma Johnson, Mrs. Lizzie Julian and Ms. Linda Roberts.

Brother Reuben joined Dan River Church March 8, 1970 and was baptised by his pastor, the late Elder D.V. Spangler. He was a highly esteemed member and attended his meetings regularly. Brother Reuben was blessed to travel far and near among the baptists. His home was a haven for the Lord's people. Being a firm believer in Salvation by Grace and the Resurrection of the Dead, he was blessed to walk softly and humbly before his brethren trusting in an all wise and merciful God. It was his delight to discuss the scriptures and relate how he had been blessed with spiritual blessings as well as natural possessions by his Heavenly Father Often times he quoted Romans 8:28 " And we know that all things work together for good to them that love God, to them who are called according to his purpose."

In January 1980, Dan River Church recognized a gift in Brother Reuben and ordained him a deacon, an office he filled well, being blessed to uphold the order of the church. Uppermost in his mind was the welfare of the church and her members.

Brother French could witness with Paul in II Timothy 4:7-8 " I have fought a good fight, I have finished my course, I have kept the faith: Henceforth, there is laid up for me a crown of righteousness, which the Lord, the righteous judge, shall give me at that day: and not to me only, but unto all them that love his appearing."

His funeral was conducted at Dan River Church by his pastor Elder Kenneth Key and Elder H.W. Wray. He was buried in the church cemetery beside his loving wife to await the glorious resurrection morn when Christ the righteous Judge shall come to take his ransomed people home.

May God comfort and sustain all who mourn the loss of our dear brother, but we feel our loss is his eternal gain.

The writer mourns the loss of a dear Brother in Christ and the loss of

her fiance'. We were engaged to be married June 30, 1990, but it wasn't in God's Master Plan.

Written in love,
Sister Phyllis Snyder

SISTER BERTIE HALL

I've been asked to write a few words in memory of Bertie Cobb Saunders Hall. She was a good mother and friend, always cooking for, and visiting the sick, or preparing, and having people in her home. She was an humble and gentle person who always looked for the best in everyone. The joyful times that we were blessed to enjoy, in past seasons, shall not be forgotten.

On August 11, 1990, at his appointed hour, our Heavenly Father called sister Bertie home. She was born June 14, 1905, to the late John and Mary Cobb. Sister Bertie married Roy Saunders in her early years. He preceded her in death by several years. To this union were born two daughters, Mrs. Dorothy Henderson of Raleigh, N.C., and Mrs. Wilma Jones of Reidsville, N.C. who survive her, along with four grandchildren, 3 great- grandchildren, and one sister, Mrs. Beula Smith of McLeansville, N.C. On December 31, 1973, Sister Bertie married brother Joel Hall, a dear member of Dan River Church, who also preceded her in death, on April 12, 1985

Sister Bertie asked for and was received into Dan River Church on November 26, 1955 and she was baptized on March 25, 1956 by her pastor Elder David Spangler. She loved her church and the doctrine of salvation by grace. She faithfully attended her meetings regularly.

Sister Bertie Hall made her funeral arrangements, including the songs she wanted sung. The funeral was held by her pastor, Elder Kenneth Key and Elder Cleo Robertson. They spoke so comforting to the family and many brethren, sisters, and friends that filled the chapel. She was laid to rest beneath a mound of beautiful flowers by her first husband to await the coming of Jesus Christ.

May the Lord grant the family faith to sustain them in their sorrow.

Written by one who loved her.

Betty Southard

MARGIE HOLLOWAY

It is with a sad heart we write of the death of Sister Margie Holloway. Sister Margie was born April 14, 1904 and died July 13, 1990. She was the daughter of the late Joshua and Sister Annie Adkins.

June 18, 1928 she married Louis N. Holloway. They had one son Louis Norman Holloway. She asked for a home with the Forest Grove Church, Parsonsburg, M.D. and was baptized November 11, 1945 by her Pastor Elder H.M. Bennett and remained a faithful member until her death. She loved attending the meetings here and visiting sister churches from Maine to North Carolina and entertaining the Brethren in

her home as long as she was able. She was ill several years but love for her Lord and Church was a comfort to the end.

Her funeral was conducted at the Holloway Funeral Home by her Pastor Elder J.R. Williams and Mr. Gary Hawkins.

Ethel M. Holloway

SISTER NANNIE SIMPSON

After a two week stay in the hospital, God called our dear Sister Simpson from this world on July 31, 1990.

She was born on April 5, 1904 in Pittsylvania County. She was the daughter of Samuel D. Short and Ella Scruggs Short.

She was married to Floyd Simpson, who is deceased. She was also preceded in death by a son, Wilber Simpson of Philadelphia, Pa.; eight grandchildren and nine great-grandchildren.

Sister Simpson worked with Memorial Hospital of Danville and also did private duty sitting with the sick or elderly until her retirement.

In 1941 Sister Simpson joined the church during a service at Dan River Church, but requested that her membership be put at Malmaison Church.

On the fifth Sunday in March 1963, she came forward asking for a home with this church and was accepted unanimously. She was a faithful and supportive member of this church the remainder of her life. A quiet, gentle person and strong in her belief, she loved the church and doctrine it proclaimed. She derived great pleasure from listening to the gospel being preached and I feel was fed many times from the Master's table.

Sister Simpson also enjoyed the fellowship of the brethren, sisters and friends and welcomed their visits in her home.

Her health had been failing for years causing her to be unable to walk without the aid of a walker. She stated that she wasn't in pain, just unable to walk. Whenever possible, she attended church regularly, bringing her walker with her. She didn't complain about her declining health and bore it with patience.

After she became disabled and could not care for herself, she was blessed that her two daughters took turns caring for her the remainder of her life. They invited brethren, sisters and friends to visit her whenever possible and made them feel welcome when they came.

The funeral was conducted from Colbert - Moran Chapel in Gretna, Virgina by Elder Melvin Shelton and burial was in the Simpson family cemetery in Hurt, Va.

We shall miss Sister Simpson, but feel that she was ready to meet her God. The church wishes to express its heartfelt sympathy to her family. I feel this verse of scripture aptly describes her life. " I have fought a good fight, I have finished my course, I have kept the faith." II Timothy 4 : 7.

Written by order of the church: requesting that a copy be sent to family members, one sent for publication and one kept for church records.

Ruth M. Taylor - Clerk
Banister Springs Church

Signs of the Times

DEVOTED TO THE OLD SCHOOL BAPTIST CAUSE

"The Sword of the Lord and of Gideon"

VOL. 159 KEELING, VA., MARCH 1991 NO. 3

SIGNS OF THE TIMES

ISSN - 0199-0063
Subscription price $10.00 per year - $18.00 two years
Published each month by
SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.
Established in 1832
Devoted to the Old School Baptist Cause

CIRCULATION OFFICE
Elder J. R. Williams
Route 1, Box 420
Keeling, Va. 24566

EDITORS
Elder J. R. Williams, Editor
Route 1, Box 420
Keeling, Va. 24566
Phone (804) 792-8758
Elder Kenneth R. Key, Editor
721 Willard Street
Greensboro, N.C. 27405
Phone (919) 273-7464

ASSOCIATE EDITORS
Elder Richard H. Campbell
2171 Allen Court
Germantown, Tenn. 38138
Phone (901) 753-7791
Elder C.B. Davis, Jr.
Rt. 4, Box 440 C
Roxboro, N.C. 27573
Phone (919) 599-7236
Licentiate C.C. Wilbanks
217 Bastrop Drive
Monroe, Louisiana 71203
Phone (318) 343-5473

All letters for this paper containing subscriptions and remittances, should be mailed to Elder J.R. Williams. Rt. 1, Box 420, Keeling, Virginia 24566. All articles and letters for publication, all notices of meetings and all obituaries should be mailed to Elder Kenneth R. Key, 721 Willard Street, Greensboro, N.C. 27405.

SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.
Route 1, Box 420 Keeling, Virginia 24566

WAITING

How long dear Lord will troubles last
How long before the storms are past
How long before the trials cease
How long before I feel Thy peace

It seems so long since I have known
The hand that Thou alone hath shown
Times of sorrow that have no end
Joy and peace I long Thee to send

We know that we should not complain
For its in Thy hands to come again
Yet longing hearts desire to know
That Mercy and Love continue to flow

Thou measureth time not in days
As do men of worldly ways
Yet it seems so long between
The times when Thou alone art seen

Give us patience Lord to wait
Until Thou openest Grace's gate
To let us look within the Fold
And view the Flock of young and old

Relieve us Lord of toil and strife
Renew our hope of eternal life
Manifest Thy presence so dear
Among Thy children Thou holdest near

Give us to feel that short at hand
We'll see and walk the Promised land
Where trials and tears come no more
On God's celestial and peaceful shore

C.B. Davis, Jr.

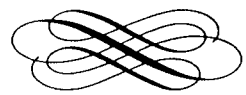

CONTENTS

EDITORIAL 50
The Editors

ARTICLES 54
Eugene F. Osborne, Sr.
Elder David P. Minter

VOICES OF THE PAST 59
Elder Joe Hamrick

CONTRIBUTIONS 68

OBITUARIES 69
Lillie Bordeaux
Huel Lavern Burgin
Blanche Scott Cox
Harvey J. Blalock
Robert Lee Saunders
Myrtle M. Thomas

MEDITATION OF A THIRTEEN YEAR OLD

As I sit on the rim of the warped sandbox which now holds my modest garden, I watch the clouds roll gently across the evening sky. As dusk draws nearer, the clouds seem to shift their positions as if to give the sun center stage to make it it's grand finale. Even as I watch, the sky grows dark, deepening into the brilliant purple, I know so well. As I watch the sun go down in it's array of fallish hues matching the leaves that clutter the backyard of my home. I realize as the sun makes it's final stand this day, I too will one day pass on and when I do, I want to do it as brilliantly and as breathtakingly as the sun.

Karen Glidewell
(Granddaughter of Ed and Audrey Glidewell)

EDITORIAL

Before introducing the following article we would like to offer our thanks to God for his many blessings unto each of us and for making the publishing of the " Signs of the Times " possible for this the 159th year. We are grateful for our editorial staff and for their editorials that are both edifying and comforting.

Thanks to you who have sent in articles for publication and to you for the gifts that make it possible to send the " Signs " to those who are unable to pay. If any of you know anyone who would enjoy the "Signs" and unable to afford it we will be glad to send it to them free.

We would also like to expand our distribution and we ask your help in doing this. Please order a subscription for your children or grandchildren if you think they would enjoy it. If you know a friend you think would enjoy the " Signs " tell them about it and how to subscribe.

Now the following editorial was written in 1960 by the late Elder D.V. Spangler who was editor of the Signs of the Times for more than 40 years. This is being presented by request.

The Editors

THE LOST SHEEP

Sometime ago I received a request from a dear brother to write an article on the subject of the Lost Sheep.

In presenting to our readers such thoughts as we have on the subject, it is with fear and trembling; there is a difference of opinion among brethren on the subject, and we hope a mantle of charity will be cast over the article; and if there are those who view the matter differently, we would be glad to have them write on the subject. As long as one manifests a brotherly spirit in his writings, we are glad to publish his articles; provided they conform to the principles of salvation by grace.

We find the subject of sheep throughout the Bible. The wealth of a person was often determined by the number of sheep owned. The animal was useful for food, and used under the law as a sacrifice — as a type of Jesus Christ.

Often in the presentation of them in the Scriptures they seem to represent the church of God as a whole. The line is often drawn between sheep and goats, as representing the elect and the non-elect; or the saved and the eternally lost. The parables of the Kingdom of Heaven seem to present two classes of people. The difference between the virgins was that five were wise, and five were foolish: five took oil in their vessels with their lamps; and five took no oil with them. Five went in with the Bridegroom to the marriage and the door was shut; and five returned after going to buy oil, and found the door shut. Under the legal or law dispensation, the Hebrew nation was often a type of the church which would be set up under the gospel dispensation; and often referred to as the House of Israel. But all are not Israel that are of Israel, but in Isaac (Jesus) the seed is called; which is the church of Jesus Christ. Though the children of Israel be as the sand of the sea, a remnant is saved. This remnant, in our humble judgement, represents the lost sheep of the House of Israel.

Under the sacrificial law the priest and High priest made offerings for the people daily and yearly, with a promise of better things to come, as a lamb was bound to the altar, and his life taken by the priest. As this lamb was kept continually before the house of Israel as a promise of the coming of the Lamb of God who should take away the sins of the world, no doubt there were among the worshippers Israelites who saw no more than a literal offering; and others who saw Him who was brought as a Lamb to the slaughter for our sins. Faith in the offerer was that which distinguished between the true Israelite, and they who were after the flesh.

Many saw these daily offerings, and longed for a better sacrifice. Many longed for a better righteousness than could be obtained by daily offerings; and only where there was a God given faith could one see the day of Jesus, and rejoice. Abraham saw his day, and by faith could say to Isaac, as they journeyed to the mount where God had commanded him to make an offering of his son, "God will provide himself a lamb for a burnt offering."

As the coming of the Lord Jesus drew nigh , the Jewish priesthood had sunk to such a low level that the torn and the lame were often substituted for the Lamb without blemish: the people brought that which was torn and presented it to the priest for an offering ; and this was referred to in the book of Malachi as robbing God . Tradition had taken the place of the commandments of God , and Israel had sunk to a low state. And yet, with this dark picture before us , we are reminded that there remained some who thought upon His name ; and a book of remembrance was written for them. These are referred to in the 24th chapter of Ezekiel :

" As a shepherd seeketh out his flock in the day that he is among his sheep that are scattered ; so will I seek out my sheep , and will deliver them out of all places where they have been scattered in the cloudy and dark day . And I will bring them out from the people , and gather them from the countries , and will bring them to their own land , and feed them upon the mountains of Israel by the rivers , and in all the inhabited places of the country. I will feed them in a good pasture , and upon the high mountains of Israel shall their fold be: there they shall lie in a good fold , and in a fat pasture shall they feed upon the mountains of Israel. I will feed my flock, and will cause them to lie down , saith the Lord God. I will seek that which was lost, and bring again that which was driven away , and will bind up that which was broken , and will strengthen that which was sick : but I will destroy the fat and the strong (persons who need no repentance) ; I will feed them with judgement . "

When Jesus sent out the twelve apostles, he commanded them to go not into the way of the Gentiles , nor into any city of the Samaritans : " But go rather to the lost sheep of the house of Israel . And as ye go preach , saying the kingdom of heaven is at hand. Heal the sick , clean the lepers , raise the dead , cast out devils : freely ye have received , freely give ."

One of our departed ministers was asked many years ago to whom he would preach the gospel , if God called him . His reply was , " If I preach the gospel , it will be to the lost sheep of the house of Israel .

When a woman of Canaan cried to Jesus to have mercy on her , her daughter being grievously vexed with a devil , he answered her not a word ; and his disciples besought him to send her away , but he answered and said, " I am not sent but to the lost sheep of the house of Israel ." Then she worshipped him , saying , " Lord help me ." But he answered and said, " It is not meet to take the children's bread and cast it to dogs ." And she said , " Truth , Lord : yet the dogs eat the crumbs that fall from the master's table ." Then Jesus answered and said unto her, " O woman, great is thy faith: be it unto thee even as thou wilt ." And her daughter was made whole from that hour .

In Luke 15:4 we find a parable presented to the Pharisees after the publicans and sinners had drawn near to him . The Publicans and the sinners seem to portray the lost sheep , as we find the poor publican

in the temple feeling too cast down to lift his eyes to heaven, but crying to God to be merciful to him a sinner; but we find the Pharisee thanking God that he was better than other men— resting his case on his fasting and giving. The line is drawn between the poor lost sheep, as represented by the publican, and the self-righteous Pharisee: one begs for mercy, with no righteousness of his own to plead; the other manifests that in his own heart he is a just person who needs no repentance. This was a good time for Jesus to draw the line: one class draws nigh to hear him — the publicans and sinners; the others, Pharisees, murmering because the Saviour eats with sinners and publicans. Here he searched their hearts; and closed their mouths.

" What man of you having an hundred sheep, if he lose one of them, doth not leave the ninety and nine (notice where he leaves the ninety and nine) in the wilderness, and goeth after that which is lost, until he finds it. And when he had found it, he layeth it on his shoulders, rejoicing. And when he cometh home, he called together his friends and neighbors, saying unto them, Rejoice with me, for I have found my sheep which was lost. I say unto you, that likewise joy shall be in heaven over one sinner that repenteth, more than over ninety and nine just persons, which need no repentance."

There are those who do not hear Jesus' word; and they do no hear his word because they are not his sheep. He says, " My sheep hear my voice, and I know them, and they follow me. He calleth his own sheep by name and leadeth them out. And when he putteth forth His own sheep, follow him, for they know his voice."

There were other sheep which Jesus owned, that did not belong to the Jewish fold, or the lost sheep of the house of Israel. This refers to the believers, or sheep, among the Gentiles, that he must also bring; and there would be one fold and one shepherd.

There are none of God's people who need no repentance; or whole who need no physician. He did not come to call the righteous to repentance, but sinners. All are sinners, but only to those who have received the commandment, sin has revived, and they have died to hope of salvation by the works of the law; and know the exceeding sinfulness of sin.

Dear reader, have you felt to be the lost sheep? Have you found yourself in wilderness, with no place to go? Have you been brought to the end of the law, and He took you on his shoulder and brought you to the fold? Could you believe that the Lord's people are those who are just persons who need no repentance? or are they the Pharisees whom Jesus was setting forth in the parable, who murmered because he ate with sinners? Are the ninety and nine, regardless of their profession of religion, the ninety and nine left in the wilderness. Has the dear Saviour found you as one alone, and delivered you from self-righteousness? If so, then you can sing with Newton:

" I once was lost, but now am found."

In my understanding, we find the lost sheep that Jesus takes on his shoulder and brings home, a picture of the church ; and the ninety and nine a picture of the self - righteous who have never felt the need of repentance. One claims to have no right to the blessings of God, as poor lost and ruined sinners ; and acknowledging that the dogs eat the crumbs that fall from the master's table, and knowing that all they are, and all that they have, is because of the goodness and mercy of a gracious God. The other despises all others, needs no repentance, is clean in his own eyes, and trusts in himself.

As the line of distinction was drawn then, so shall it be until the Lord comes for his own. Times change, conditions vary, but human nature changes not.

Each may feel that he is a lost sheep. There are not two classes of God's people: they are all one in Christ Jesus. They are all by nature a disobedient people; all go astray, and need Him who must find us, deliver us, and bring us to the fold.

Written by the late
Elder D.V. Spangler

REVELATION 22 : 3 - 5.

And there shall be no more curse: but the throne of God and of the Lamb shall be in it; and his servants shall serve him:

And they shall see his face; and his name shall be in their foreheads.

And there shall be no night there; and they need no candle, neither light of the sun; for the Lord God giveth them light: and they shall reign for ever and ever.

ARTICLES

TO THE SAINTS SCATTERED ABROAD

Dear Brethren: If the Lord permits I desire to write to you that you might share and witness with me the knowledge and understanding that you may have received concerning the proverb — "*Wisdom hath builded her house, she hath hewn out her seven pillars*" (*Prov. 9:1*).

One may observe that the action is complete, the house having been built in the past, that there was a work — a hewing and a building that stands finished. One may also observe that the hands of men did not contribute to the building as "*we have a building of God, an house not made with hands, eternal in the heavens,*" (*2 Cor. 5:1*). I do not believe that his house was built by the wisdom of men as one might infer from the parable of the wise man who built upon a rock while the foolish man built upon the sand, for all mortal men are carnal and foolish. "*Except the Lord build the house, they labor in vain that build it.*" (*Ps. 127:1*), and "*All things were made by him; and without him was not anything made that was made*" (*John 1:3*) referring to the WORD which was God the Son.

Is this not the Father's house in which there are many mansions? From another proverb "*Through wisdom is an house builded; and*

by understanding it is established. And by knowledge shall the chambers be filled with all precious and pleasant riches" (Prov. 24:3-4). Christ the Builder is the power and the wisdom of God(I Cor. 1:24-30, Col. 2:2-3).

O, Beloved reader, I am given to believe that this house represents the Church of the living God, and that there are crowns of righteousness, of eternal life, and of immortal glory laid up in the heavenly chambers. These precious and pleasant riches are reserved for every saint having a name in the Lamb's book of life. This wondrous house is the bride of Christ for whom Jesus shed his precious blood on Calvary's hill as the purchase price for our redemption. May we rejoice and praise the Lord from whom all blessings flow!

" Wisdom hath builded her house," an eternal house. She has selected durable building materials that are everlasting and suitable for eternity. The Lord God has laid in ***" Zion for a foundation a stone, a tried stone, a precious corner stone, a sure foundation " (Isa. 28:16)*** which is none other than Christ, a living stone, chosen of God, and precious, as his only begotten Son, that her house shall endure in eternity. Upon this sure foundation, true believers derive their spiritual life and strength from the living stone as they also ***" as lively stones, are built up a spiritual house " (I Pet. 2:5).***

Again, Wisdom ***" hath hewn out her seven pillars."*** O, beloved brethren, do you understand the mysteries of this work? Wisdom's work is a work of perfection, ***" nothing can be put to it, nor anything taken from it " (Eccl. 3:14).*** Because all men have the corruptible nature of the world embedded in their hearts no man can discover the mysteries in the work that God maketh from the beginning to the end. Yet there must be a work of hewing — a trimming back, a cutting away, a shaping, a cleansing of the elect saints who are to be lively stones built up in the spiritual house. God, which dwelleth in the heavens with this eternal spiritual house shall not see corruption. Thus every elect saint, by ways known only to God, must be hewn and tried while passing through this time world, this low ground of sin and sorrow, that they grow in faith and in grace to become lively stones, suitable, that they may be ***" fitly framed together unto a holy temple in the Lord " (Eph. 2:21)***, every joint of Wisdom's house knit and compacted together with His love.

Though the ways of God's work are beyond finding out, I believe that Wisdom's house stood builded and complete in the counsel and purpose of God before the beginning of time as ***" that which is to be hath already been."*** The writers of the Scriptures, inspired by the Holy Spirit, have revealed certain works of God between the former and hinder seas of time that manifest the spiritual house fitted with lively stones of the saints for eternity. Simply stated, for perfection, there are seven major works of God in the journey of ever saint; namely, creation, redemption, conviction, regeneration, sanctification, justification, and glorification through the resurrection.

But the works which Jesus did *" if they should be written every one, I suppose that even the world itself could not contain the books that should be written " (John 21:25)*. Thus I should not speculate on the way of God 's works.

But if it is God 's purpose that I should write anything profitable for edification or for stirring the pure minds of the saints , I am brought now to consider the seven pillars . Among other uses and meanings in the Scriptures , the number seven signifies perfection . I believe this meaning applies in this instance for this house of the Lord is a perfect house , built without hands and cleansed by the precious blood of Jesus .

By nature I understand a pillar to be a structural element set upon a foundation and extending upward to support a major structural entity such as a building or house . What, beloved saints , do we see in the case of Wisdom 's house and the seven pillars? Do you see Wisdom's house placed upon a sure foundation that will endure throughout eternity? That sure foundation is Christ , the living Son of God, who is the light of the world. He is *" the way, the truth and the life " (John 14:6)* . The Apostle leaves on record *" But if I tarry long, that thou mayest know how thou oughtest to behave thyself in the house of God, which is the church of the living God, the pillar and ground of the truth " (I Timothy 3 : 15)* .

Can Wisdom 's house rest and endure upon a deceitful foundation? Can this heavenly house find support upon pillars of false doctrine, works, professed religion , error and pretended truths ? O , the wonderful , glorious Wisdom 's house of righteousness is set upon TRUTH , Lord Jesus, supported by branches of the word of truth rightly divided, rooted in Him . Let us pray , dear children , that his Spirit and Comforter reveal to each of us his truth rightly divided, that as lively stones we may receive eternal life in Wisdom's house. With much concern and fear I am given to believe there are seven pillars of truth which I offer for your consideration and further clarification :

1 . Revelation , Salvation is by Grace : By revelation of God , the Father , the saints shall know that Jesus is the Christ, the Son of God, by whom all salvation is by grace. It is eternal and solely of the Lord , grace being the unmerited favor and gift of God and all of man's accumulated equity in good works fail to satisfy the law 's demand for justice as all men have sinned .

2. Election: In charity, it pleased God, in eternity before time began , to first love a particular people who were chosen to be hedged about and protected in his providence . At his appointed times God writes his laws in their hearts and puts them in their minds and they are individually turned about and are made to love the Lord , their God , with all their heart, soul, strength, and mind and to love their neighbors (brethren) as themselves and they are to God , a people. All things work together for good to them that love God, to them who are the called according to his purpose .

3 . Faith in the Redeeming Blood of Jesus: Saving faith, which is a gift

of God that fades not away in the face of tribulations and persecutions for the word, is a growing belief in the power of the redeeming blood of Jesus, which was shed upon Calvary's cross for the purchase of his bride, the church. Jesus, the Lamb slain from the foundation of the world is the perfect sacrifice for the sins of every elect heir of promise, that none be lost. The sins of the saints are imputed to Jesus, as surety, for the saints' justification under the law and for its complete satisfaction. This gift is a faith by which we live in hope and are blessed to walk in obedience and good works. However, being depraved in nature, our walk in this life remains imperfect, our old man's fleshly nature engages the new spirit in continuing warfare.

4. Imputed Righteousness to a Chastised, Persevering People: By the perfect righteousness of Jesus, imputed to his bride, the church is sheltered from the wrath of God and the sins of its individual members are remembered, by God, against them no more. Yet as little children the saints shall take up their crosses and follow Jesus in tribulations and in persecutions during their earthly sojourn. Their faith shall be tried in furnaces of affliction, and they shall pass under rods of chastisement for their good at times and occasions suitable to God's purpose, and though the legions of Satan be against them, they shall persevere and overcome as the victory is won by Jesus, the Christ, which dwelleth within them.

5. Spiritual Birth in Eternal Union with God: The saints, who are the adopted children and sons of God, are joint heirs with Christ in an eternal union with God, having their names written in the Lamb's sealed book of life, who shall, in the fullness of time, be called out of the world by a conviction under the law as helpless sinners, and they shall experience a spiritual birth with baptism of the Holy Ghost and with fire, to thereafter seek after the righteousness of Jesus to follow after his example in baptism in good conscience and to walk as guided by the Spirit in the way of the Lord.

6. The Resurrection: The resurrection of Jesus to ascend and sit at the right hand of God, the Father, to rule as King, Prophet, and Priest as an advocate for his bride, is the reason for the hope by which we are saved.

7. Communion of Saints in the Visible Church: Under the everlasting covenant of grace, during the gospel dispensation, the saints are given a unity of the spirit and a like mind, a mind like unto the mind of Christ, with a desire to follow his example. They are made to assemble at appointed times, to sit together in love and unity in heavenly places here below in the kingdom of God, in a love made manifest not in word, neither in tongue but in deed and in truth, to rejoice in Christ and in tribulations, to grow in grace and in faith, to witness and watch over each other for good, and to eat and drink of the Lord's Supper in remembrance of Jesus, our Saviour and Head of the Church. They watch and await the great day when they shall be gathered to dwell in immortal glory in his house, ever singing

praises to his Holy Name in eternity.

Let us glorify God and praise him in all events and things. Mark the errors in this writing to me, the chief of sinners in need of his mercy and your prayers.

Eugene F. Osborne, Sr.
January 1990

" TRAVAIL "

I would like to write on the word " Travail ". The dictionary defines as follows:

1. Toil; Labor.
2. Trouble; Hardship.
3. The pains of child birth.

I would like to go to the Bible, Isaiah Ch. 53; 10, 11, 12. Yet it pleased the Lord to bruise him; he hath put him to grief when they shalt make his soul an offering for sin, he shall see his seed he shall prolong his days, and the pleasure of the Lord shall prosper in his hand. He shall see of the travail of his soul, and shall be satisfied: by his knowledge shall my righteous servant justify many; for he shall bear their iniquities. Therefore will I divide him a portion with the great and he shall divide the spoil with the strong; because he hath poured out his soul unto death; and he was numbered with the transgressors; and he bore the sins of many, and made intercession for the transgressors.

When a woman gives birth to a child she suffers for that child. The child itself is being born; but the mother is suffering to bring it into the world.

The question now is did Christ suffer for the whole world or did he suffer for his people? When Christ went to the Cross, he went to give eternal life to his people.

We now go back to the scripture; for he shall bear their iniquities. The world SHALL means it is going to be. The dictionary meaning is as follows: In general SHALL in the first person expresses futurity, in the second and third determination or obligation. Now let us go on with this scripture; He bore the sins of many. This means what it said, he did not bear the sins of the whole world as many would have you think. He bore the sins of his family. We now go on a little further; and made intercession for the transgressors. The word intercession means to intercede which means to plead or beg on anothers behalf. When Christ was on the Cross, he made intercession for his family, not for the whole world. But he made intercession for the sins he knew his people had and would commit.

The question is, did he do all this for someone that might believe in Him or for those that were Chosen in Him. The word Travail means to me— He suffered for His people that they have life everlasting.

A brother in Hope,
Elder David P. Minter

PSALM 1 : 3.

And he shall be like a tree planted by the rivers of water, that bringeth forth his fruit in his season: his leaf also shall not wither: and whatsoever he doeth shall prosper.

VOICES OF THE PAST

"he being dead yet speaketh"

TRANSCRIBED AND EDITED
SERMON OF ELDER JOE HAMRICK
PREACHED AT SMYRNA CHURCH (LA)

II CORINTHIANS CHAPTER 3

As the brother was speaking of the well being too deep for sinners to draw that water of eternal life it brought my attention to the third chapter of II Corinthians . I believe where God sends a minister forth to preach the gospel , and He sends them forth , because we certainly find in the tenth chapter of Romans where it says , " And how shall they preach except they be sent ? As it is written How beautiful are the feet of them that preach the gospel of peace , and bring glad tidings of good things ! "

Now if a person that has not had the experiences of a child of God I would like to ask you how he can go to a university or seminary and learn from man how to preach to people who have experienced the dealings of the Holy Spirit in their hearts and souls ? It is impossible to do that unless that man has been through the fire . You don 't go through the fire unless you go to the university that God creates for His ministers .

My dear ones , the apostle Paul experienced both of these . He experienced high learning from men and he was preaching that which he learned of men . But how dissatisfying to God 's people and how he hated God 's people for loving this wonderful doctrine . He hated them to the extent that he cast both men and women into prison . Ah , but later on when he was schooled by that heavenly Father he took an about face . Did he not ? That which he thought was right he found to be nothing but trash , nothing that God's people could feast upon . So then later on he made it very plain as to where the doctrine he preached came from . He said , " I certify unto you , brethren that the gospel which was preached of me was not after man . For I neither received it of man neither was I taught it , but by the revelation of Jesus Christ ." So now he had been schooled by that heavenly Father and now he was sent forth .

So then I ask you again , how can they preach except they be sent by almighty God ? But remember this one thing , that where God qualifies and sends forth one minister the devil follows behind with about a hundred . Yes , I believe God 's ministers are outnumbered by about a hundred to one and maybe more . It may even go up unto the thousands . Yesterday the brother was so wonderfully gifted to bring out these false prophets concerning the devil also . He has three loaves too , just the same as the three loaves that represent the true God and the true Saviour and the true Holy Spirit . The devil is going to have three loaves and he is going to make them look just as much like the loaves of the living God as he possibly can . Ah , but there is a difference in those loaves , look at the first loaf concerning God the Father . False prophets make him a weak creature , they make him

to have power in this regard to look in the future to see if man will do good or not. Then if he does he includes him and he writes his name in the Lamb's Book of Life. But that name can fall out of the Lamb's Book of Life. You have to do certain duties in order for it to stay there, so you see then that this god that the devil is bringing forth is a weak creature. He doesn't know the way of salvation actually.

This lord and saviour Jesus Christ that he brings forth in this second loaf, oh how weak he is. He is not a saviour that came down here and said he shall save his people from their sins; but he is a saviour that comes down here and gives everybody an opportunity. He wants you to come forth in this second loaf, he wants you to give your heart to him but unless you are willing he can't do anything about it. That is the loaf that the devil puts forth, but God's people don't eat of that loaf because it is not satisfying to them.

And that third loaf, my dear ones, which is of the Holy Spirit, the people themselves take this loaf as themselves because they tell you they don't need the Holy Spirit that they are not dead and they believe exactly what the devil said back in the garden of Eden when the devil told Eve that God knoweth that in the day thou eatest thereof thou shall not surely die, but thou shall become as God knowing good and evil. So the people then that put themselves here in this third loaf, they think they are not dead, that they can accept Christ and come to Christ anytime they so desire, and that they are not dead in trespasses and in sin as the scripture teaches and our own experiences tells us at one time.

Now I want you to notice the third chapter of II Corinthians. In this chapter you notice at the beginning there were certain false prophets that needed a recommendation, a written letter, to take with them to the different churches to recommend them to the people. The apostle Paul is bringing this out, " Ye are our epistle written in our hearts, known and read of all men " and he says in the third verse, " Forasmuch as ye are manifestly declared to be the epistle of Christ ministered by us, written not with ink, ...". If God sends forth His ministers and qualifies them to preach the gospel of Jesus Christ with power, not in word only, but in power and in the Holy Spirit and in much assurance they don't need a letter of recommendation because their gift is going to make way for them among God's people and that is what the apostle Paul here is speaking of. " Written not with ink, but with the Spirit of the living God; not in tables of stone, but in fleshly tables of the heart. And such trust have we through Christ to God-ward; Not that we are sufficient of ourselves ... ". Oh no, he knew that and I believe that if we be God called ministers we realize it too. " Not that we are sufficient of ourselves to think any thing as of ourselves; but our sufficiency is of God; " and I believe we are taught that. If a person thinks otherwise it does not take God very long to dress him down and let him know where the power comes from.

" Who also hath made us able ministers of the new testament; not

of the letter, but of the spirit: for the letter killeth, but the spirit giveth life. But if the ministration of death, written and engraven in stones, was glorious, ... ". And I want you to pay attention here now. " If the ministration of death," This is referring to the mortal law. " But if the ministration of death written and engraven in stones," You know when Moses was with the Lord upon mount Sinai that the Lord wrote these laws with His finger upon stone known as the ten commandments. " But if the ministration of death written and engraven in stones was glorious." Now look at that word glorious and keep that in mind. " ... so that the children of Israel could not steadfastly behold the face of Moses for the glory of his countenance; which glory was to be done away. How shall not the ministration of the spirit be rather glorious? For if the ministration of condemnation be glory, ..." . Now if the law and if the condemnation of that law be glorious, " much more doth the ministration of righteousness exceed in glory."

Now we come down to the eleventh verse and here is what I want us to begin to think about. " For if that which is done away was glorious", which was the law, " much more that which remaineth is glorious... And not as Moses, which put a veil over his face, that the children of Israel could not steadfastly look to the end of that which is abolished." Now if you read back in the 34th ch. of Exodus you will find where Moses went upon the mountain of Sinai and there met God and you know of all that took place there, the thundering and lightning and the mountain quaked. Moses said that he exceedingly feared and quaked. That was showing the wrath of the law. Notice that when Moses came down off the mount his face shown with such brightness they could see his face shine from afar off. Moses came near unto them and what did they do, what did Moses do? He put a veil over his face because of the shining feature that was upon his face. Now this veil which was put upon his face seems to me was a type and figure of the law.

Now the Israelites could not look and see the glory of Jesus Christ because of the law. They trusted in the law and they went about to try to fulfill the law. In other words there was blindness that came over their hearts. In the temple there you know the curtain that separated the Holy from the Most Holy place was hung. It was four pieces of cloth because it speaks of it as being blue and purple and scarlet and fine linen. So we have four here pulling together and making something that it would be impossible for the natural eye to penetrate. But when the Lord and Saviour came forth from the grave this curtain did what? It rent from top to bottom and it made a way then unto Almighty God.

There are many coverings over the faces and hearts of the people when they are in the unregenerate state before being born again of the Spirit of God. We have these coverings one on top of the other so that we cannot see the beauty, we cannot see the glory of Jesus Christ. We cannot see it because of the veil upon our hearts. We can't penetrate those veils when we are dead in

trespasses and sins. Let's look at the veils that are over our hearts. The first veil then that I might say is over our heart is that of ignorance, yes, ignorance. What does ignorance mean? It means darkness. We are ignorant to the things of Almighty God my dear ones. We are in complete darkness. With this cover we can't see our ignorance, we can't see the way of salvation. No, no, we can't see that. We are ignorant to the truths of Almighty God. We are ignorant to the inward dealings of the Holy Spirit in turning us around and then pouring us from vessel to vessel. We know nothing of those experiences because we are ignorant of them. Because of our ignorance there are coverings over our eyes and hearts and our hearts cannot be a partaker of the things of the Spirit of God. So don't you see then that it is impossible.

And you know the Scripture says that darkness covered the whole earth and gross darkness the people. This gross darkness then is because of these veils being over our hearts and our minds that we cannot see the glory of our Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ. We can't see that my dear ones. So we have a covering over our hearts and over our souls and this is not the only covering that we have. We also have the covering of unbelief. Yes, that is there too, we can't believe in the things of God. You know the people saw Jesus when He brought forth so many wonderful miracles. He called Lazarus to come forth from the tomb. There were people there that saw this and He gave sight to the blind and many people saw and they knew he was blind from his youth and yet they saw that Jesus brought sight to this man and how He cured the lame that he could walk again and how He gave hearing to the deaf and yet my dear ones because of unbelief they couldn't accept Him as the Messiah. You might say, well if I had been there I would have accepted Him as the great Messiah. But you wouldn't have my dear ones because it takes something more than flesh and blood to accept these things. Peter brought out what it takes to accept this when Jesus asked him whom do ye say that I am. He said thou art the Christ the Son of the living God. He said it from his heart, he said it because he believed it. There was given him faith to believe that Jesus was the Son of the living God and he brought it out in boldness. What did Jesus say to him? He said blessed art thou Simon Barjona for flesh and blood hath not revealed it unto thee but my Father which is in heaven. So when divine revelation comes my dear ones and when that old belief is carried away, it is carried away by the power of God for as long as it is there we can't believe upon Jesus Christ. We might think we do but we believe on that kind of Christ that is in that second loaf that the devil puts there. Christ that wants to do things, that's an antichrist not the real Christ. We might be given to believe in an antichrist if we are given any belief at all. If we are not given to believe in the real Christ then it has to be an antichrist that we are given to believe in.

There are coverings then of ignorance and of unbelief and of

self- righteousness. Oh, that covering of self - righteousness is something is it not? Oh how we cling to our own self - righteousness , how we cling to it as long as we possibly can. That is a part of this old flesh and we don't want to give it up because the flesh produces self - righteousness and we are going to cling on to it as long as we possibly can. People will fight for it because that is all they have . This self - righteousness enables them to do things that would assure them of their eternal salvation. So they are not going to get rid of it . This old self - righteousness has to be torn away. When it is there it acts as a covering , it acts as covering that we cannot see the glory in the face of Jesus Christ.

There also is pride . Pride is a covering that covers us up . You might not be able to point to pride as a covering. I believe we have pride toward many things that we do not want to cut loose from. So it takes the power of Almighty God . And there is enmity against God and there is the enmity against the truth of God . It is such strong enmity in our hearts and this is a covering over our eyes and over our hearts that we cannot penetrate the glorious doctrine of our Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ. We can't do it and we can't believe on it. I don't care how hard we might try, we can't believe from the heart the true doctrine of our Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ not when the scripture says, " the carnal mind is enmity against God; for it is not subject to the law , of God , neither indeed can be. So then they that are in the flesh cannot please God."

So don't you see how these people are; yet everybody is in this state including God's people my dear ones. They are in this state and they have all these coverings over them and how in this world can you penetrate those coverings . You can't do it, it is absolutely impossible. Don't you see you can no more do it than you can go down and get water out of this deep well without anything to get it with . You just simply can not do it because my dear ones it is hidden from you . Gross darkness has covered His people so they are in this ignorance and they are in this darkness . But you know when it comes time and for each of God's children there is going to be a time the Holy Spirit begins to blow upon a little of this. He blows a little corner off here . He blows a little corner of this covering off.

You know the Holy Spirit is likened unto the wind . For it says , " The wind bloweth where it listeth, and thou hearest the sound thereof, but canst not tell from whence it cometh, and whither it goeth; so is everyone that is born of the Spirit." So that when that wind begins to blow on all these old coverings over our hearts and over our minds and it blows off a little bit of corner here do you know what's going to happen then? Oh, you begin to see a little bit through this hole. You don't see the fullness of it. No, you don't see that at all but you see just enough to bring a little fear into your heart , a little fear into your soul . This covering had everything hid and you believed in this self - righteousness and you had confidence in the flesh but now you have just enough light here to

shine in that you began to doubt; you began to wonder am I mistaken. You had plenty confidence at one time in yourself but now you began to wonder my dear ones. Your confidence began to fade because the fear starts coming into your heart and into your soul, a fear that you might not be right, a fear that you might be on the wrong track, my dear ones. You hate to give it up and you are going to stay with it just as long as you can. But I'll tell you the bigger that hole becomes and the more you are given to see the more you are going to have this fear.

You know this fear is a wonderful thing. Yes, it's a wonderful thing to have fear because scripture speaks of it as the beginning of knowledge. So this fear then gives you doubts about all these other things you had so much confidence in at one time. So this fear is the beginning of knowledge that these things aren't perfect. Now you begin to see them come down just a little bit. Has this been your experience along this line that this fear began to creep into your heart and soul and cause you some concern? Oh you had a great desire to read more and find out more because you weren't safe any longer with your refuge that you felt you were riding to highest of heavens on. It was beginning to crumble underneath you just a little bit. You didn't feel safe upon it any more so my dear ones you began to look and began to read and you began to search and you began to want to hear more and more concerning the things of Almighty God.

Now I want to bring in the glory of these two ministrations here. Concerning the first one it says, " Moses for the glory of his countenance; which glory was to be done away :... For even that which was made glorious ..." So we see one glory here being done away with to pave the way for another which is far more glorious. So we see the law here, we see the law coming in and why was the law pronounced to be glorious? Because my dear ones it did something that was absolutely necessary to take place in your heart and soul. That's the reason it is glorious and it is glorious because it came from Almighty God and it is holy. It was a divine law but my dear ones when it began to come into your heart and soul it did something to you. Oh it wasn't glorious to you but it was a glorious thing for you because it did something for you that was absolutely necessary in the experiences of a child of God. And what is that my dear ones? It brought you down. The apostle Paul said I was alive once without the law. Oh yes, he went about, he did not have any worries but he said when the commandment came sin revived and I died and I tell you my dear ones right here when the Holy Spirit begins to blow here upon your heart then the fear comes in. You see God's just and holy law. You see God's holy law, " thou shalt love the LORD thy God with all thy heart, and with all thy soul, and with all thy mind, and with all thy strength... and Thou shalt love thy neighbor as thyself." You realize that you can't do this. No, you can't do it because you can't love God with all your heart and all your soul and all your mind because if your heart is like mine it is

ninety - five percent of the time upon the things of this world away from the things of God. How in this world can you fulfill that law? You can't do it; it's impossible. What did James say concerning this? He says, " For whosoever shall keep the whole law, and yet offend in one point, he is guilty of all." What does the law say to you? It curses you, does it not? It is the ministration of death and condemnation.

It is a fiery law and the glory part of it is that it brings you down to see yourself as you actually are. It brings you down to nothing; it strips you of everything you had confidence in toward your own salvation and it leaves you naked and empty handed at the foot of Jesus Christ. You say if it is not by grace then I am lost and I am justly lost because I know my sins. When Jesus puts the sheep on His right hand and the goats on His left hand and says go ye cursed into everlasting punishment prepared for the devil and his angels, I can see myself there on His left hand be - cause I am guilty of everything that anybody could be guilty of. I am as the apostle Paul said, the chief of sinners. So that's the way you feel and you feel like if God's justice would rain down upon your head it would send you to the very depths of hell. But there is something else that is pointed out here. Now that the veil is going to be taken off your face and you are going to see the glory that's in Jesus Christ. Yes, that's where the glory is for God's people. It is in Jesus Christ. We must be brought down to nothing in ourselves first before we can see the glory in Jesus Christ. When the veil is taken off our face, it will not be all taken off, it will be taken enough off that we will see as through a glass darkened. We can see the glory of Jesus Christ to the extent that we realize if we have any salvation that it is going to be in our Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ. Then isn't that a wonderful thing that the Holy Spirit has come along and He has paved the way for it says you hath He quickened who were dead in trespasses and sin. Yes, from whom He has blown these coverings away who were completely covered in unbelief, ignorance, darkness, in pride, in self - righteousness and all these coverings that were over your hearts.

Bless be unto God that our Lord and Savior Jesus Christ came down here upon earth to pay the price for His people. We find in Matthew where it says when the angel was speaking to Joseph " ... in a dream, saying, Joseph, thou son of David, fear not to take unto thee Mary thy wife: for that which is conceived in her is of the Holy Ghost. And she shall bring forth a son, and thou shalt call his name JESUS: for he shall save his people from their sins." And you know He did not come to call the righteous but He came to call sinners and those are the ones that feel to be sinners and the others feel to be righteous. If we did not have these coverings blown away from us by the power of the Holy Spirit we would feel to be righteous. We would have confidence in our own self - right - eousness. We would have confi - dence in everything; but when the Holy Spirit blows them away we are those sinners and felt to be sinners and those are the ones that Jesus

Christ came down here to save. He came not to call the righteous but came to call sinners unto His glorious kingdom. He does everything for poor unworthy sinners who are made to feel themselves as sinners and not just to speak as being sinners but to feel themselves as being sinners. That's what counts my dear ones and I trust that each and everyone of us here have been made to feel ourselves as poor unworthy sinners, Sick of ourselves, sick of our sins, sick of ourselves from the crown of our heads to the soles of our feet as Job was sick with sores.

All those sores represented sins and we feel our sins from the crown of our heads to the very soles or our feet but we have a great physician. Yes, He came not to minister unto the whole but to the sick. Those that are sick of themselves, those that are sick of their sins, those that are sick of themselves because they cannot do the things they would but seem to get around to doing those things that they hate. They are sick of these things but remember, Jesus came down to minister unto the sick and not to the whole. He didn't come to minister to the self-righteous. He didn't come to those still buried in unbelief He didn't come to minister unto those. He came to minister unto the sick and those that are heavy laden, those that feel the burden of their own sins because did not He say, come unto me all ye that labor and are heavy laden and I will give you rest. Yes, you have rest in Christ Jesus. There is no rest in this world for you. No, there is no rest for one of His little ones passing through this world because this world is nothing but a wilderness for God's people. It is a desert land. For that which is born of the Spirit of God there is nothing pleasing to it. As far as the old flesh is concerned yes, it is still pleasing to the old flesh. But, thanks be unto God we are not in the flesh but in the Spirit, if so be the Spirit of God dwelleth in us.

I would like to turn for just a moment to the seventh chapter of Romans and read just a verse or two. It is wonderful not to be under this law. Ye are no longer under the law. Why, because Jesus Christ fulfilled the law for His people. Now I want you to notice the first verse of chapter seven of Romans. The apostle Paul is speaking here, "Know ye not, brethren, (for I speak to them that know the law,)". Who is it that knows the law? The ones that the law comes to them and acts as a schoolmaster to teach them of their evil condition; to act as a schoolmaster to bring them unto Christ. Yes, that's the glory of the law, but if the law has any glory in it, it is to bring us down to nothing and the greatest glory of all is having a way unto salvation where Jesus says"... I am the way, the truth, and the life: no man cometh unto the Father but by me." He is that way, don't you see, that's why this glory here outshines the glory of the other. The letter killeth but the spirit giveth life. The law puts you in prison but the gospel opens the doors of the prison and frees you. Yes, it frees you from being in bondage to that law. That is why there is so much more glory pronounced in the gospel by the

apostle Paul than in the glory of the law. " Know ye not brethren, (for I speak to them that know the law,) ". Those that have had some experience of being brought down dead inwardly speaking ." ... I speak to them that know the law, how that the law hath dominion over a man as long as he liveth ? " As long as we have these curtains of unbelief, self-righteousness, and ignorance, and all those things before us we know nothing about the law. But when the Holy Spirit begins to blow there and fear comes into our hearts and knowledge of the law begins to come into our hearts and souls that we can 't fulfill it, then we know something about the law in that respect. " For the woman which hath an husband is bound ," now this is spiritually speaking and not naturally speaking, " For the woman which hath an husband is bound by the law to her husband so long as he liveth; but if the husband be dead, she is loosed from the law of her husband. So then if, while her husband liveth ," now what do we mean here by husband, in a figurative sense we are married to the law. The law is our first husband. We come under the law. We are married to that law and as long as we remain married to that law it is going to curse us and we are going to everlasting hell. How is the way to become separated from that law? It is this death I have just been speaking of. We must die under this law, just as Jesus died under the law. We find scripture saying when the fullness of time had come God sent forth His son made of a woman, made under the law, to redeem them that were under the law. Jesus was made under the law then, He experienced the killing letter and we must experience it if we be in Christ Jesus, we must experience that death to some degree too. It is not a natural death I am speaking of but it is a death to those things that we once believed in and once cherished. We must die to those things. We must be brought down inwardly to nothing, unable to do anything. We must be brought down as the apostle Paul said, Oh wretched man that I am, who shall deliver me from the body of this death. This is the death I am speaking of. But let me tell you, we cannot go below God 's everlasting hands. We can 't go below His everlasting arms. We think that we go low, low but His arms are always there to lift us up, if we be cast down we are lifted up again by Almighty God.

" So then if, while her husband liveth, she be married to another man, she shall be called an adulteress:" You know these people that claim they belong to Jesus Christ and have never been killed by the law. What is that? That is adultery. You have two husbands; you have adultery. Let me tell you that is spiritual adultery. Such a one will never enter into heaven. " But if her husband be dead then she is free from that law so that she is no adulteress, though she be married to another man. Wherefore, my brethren, ye also are become dead to the law by the body of Christ; that ye should be married to another." We have become dead to the law by the body of Christ that we should be married to another even to Him who is raised from the dead, Jesus

Christ , that we should bring forth fruits unto God .

Let's look now at the glory as it is in Christ Jesus . Oh what a wonderful glory that is . We have been under this law and been under sin and have seen glory in it , yes there was glory in it to bring us to our senses you might say . But the glory now that shined on Moses ' face and the veil has been taken away by the Holy Spirit to the extent now that we can see the glory of Christ and then we say Jesus Christ , it is all Jesus Christ . All my hope is in Jesus Christ , a risen Saviour . That's what shines to us , that risen Saviour . He's the one that shines . He's the one we look to and not to any thing else . Our hope is in a risen Saviour . If Jesus had remained dead in the tomb , how cut off our hope would be , as the apostle Paul said , " If in this life only we have hope in Christ we would be of all men most miser - able ." But our hope is in a risen Saviour and our hope goes on with Him into glory . This second glory here as the apostle Paul is speaking about in this third chapter oh how it does outshine the first glory . They are both important , they are both necessary , but oh how it excels that of the first glory . May God bless the truth and pardon any error .

Elder Joe Hamrick

---

2 CORINTHIANS 6 : 16 .

And what agreement hath the temple of God with idols ? for ye are the temple of the living God ; as God hath said , I will dwell in them , and walk in them ; and I will be their God , and they shall be my people .

CONTRIBUTIONS

FOR DECEMBER 1990

Mrs . Elizabeth Adkins , MD	2.00
Mrs . Esther Cole , NC	2.00
Eld . O .K . Tench , VA	5.00
Eld . G .R . Smith , LA	2.00
Buford E . Thompson , VA	2.00
Mr. & Mrs. John Swilley, AR	5.00
Mrs . Clyde A . Belcher , VA	2.00
J .A . Rowell , Jr ., TX	2.00
Extra song books	10.00
Mrs . Hazel Jackson , NC	2.00
George W . Hyslip , TN	15.00
Mrs . Garlon Vick , NC	5.00
Mrs . Myrtle Thompson , VA	7.00
Charles Alders , TX	7.00
Mrs . Anna W . Harper , NC	5.00
Eld . Robert L . Miles , FL	5.00
Mrs. Dorothy Craighead, VA	2.00
M .T . Dalton , VA	2.00
L .D . Goard , VA	5.00
Walter Craft , WV	5.00

PSALM 100 .

Make a joyful noise unto the Lord, all ye lands .

Serve the Lord with gladness : come before his presence with singing .

Know ye that the Lord he is God: it is he that hath made us , and not we ourselves; we are his people, and the sheep of his pasture .

Enter into his gates with thanks - giving, and into his courts with praise: be thankful unto him , and bless his name .

For the Lord is good; his mercy is everlasting; and his truth endureth to all generations .

OBITUARIES

Written in memory of LILLIE BORDEAUX

In my weak way and if God will direct my hand, I will write a few lines about our beloved sister.

She was the daughter of Elder Henry F. Morton and Sister Phoebe Littleton Morton. Sister Lillie was born October 16, 1897 and died July 13, 1990 thus making her stay on earth 92 years.

The good Lord saw fit to bring her to the church in 1936.

She was married in her young life to Roman Riggs and to their union they were blessed with two sons, four grandchildren and seven great grandchildren.

Ernest Bordeaux, husband of her latter years, is still living.

Sister Lillie was laid to rest in Maysville Cemetery beneath a beautiful mount of flowers. Funeral service was conducted by her pastor Elder J.T. Prescott.

To all of the family that Sister Lillie left behind, press on. I know that you loved her but God loved her more. We feel that she has gone to rest with the Lord, forevermore. I know that you all have a vacant place in your hearts as well as in your homes.

Written by request of the North East Church the third Saturday in August 1990. Three copies were made, one for the church, one for the family and one for the Signs of the Times.

Written by Sister Effie Morton

Moderator and Pastor, J.T. Prescott
Clerk, L.J. Sammons

HUEL LAVERN BURGIN

Brother Huel Lavern Burgin, beloved member of Paran Primitive Baptist Church, was born July 11, 1919 in Big Sandy, Texas to Grover C. and Opal Burgin. He died June 1, 1987 after a long illness. Brother Huel was a firm believer in the sovereign grace and mercy of Almighty God. Like his brother Wilborn, nothing less than sovereign mercy would do for him, for he realized his awful sins and failings and had that painful view of himself that only God can expose His people unto. But thanks be unto God that "where sin abounded, grace did so much more abound." Brother Huel could with feeling sing "Amazing Grace, how sweet the sound, that saved a wretch like me."

He was survived by his mother, Opal Burgin of Hawkins; two brothers, Wilborn Burgin of Tyler, who has since also been called home, and W.M. (Bill) Burgin of Houston; and three sisters, Helen Pittman and Patsy Mitchell both of Hawkins, and Flora Stutts of Jacksonville. Funeral services were conducted by his pastor, Joe Hamrick, who also knows by personal experience what it's like to receive the summons, "Child, come home." Brother Huel's earthly remains are near his beloved church in Smith Cemetery awaiting the sound of the last trumpet. "Precious in the sight of the Lord is the death of His saints."

In Loving Memory
SISTER BLANCHE SCOTT COX

Sister Blanche Scott Cox was born May 21, 1985 to the late Thomas and Sally Scott. She married James L. Cox and to this union were born one daughter and three sons of which one son predeceased her. She leaves a daughter, Louise Suttle of Newport News, Virginia and two sons, Charles H. (Pete) Cox of Ruffin and William Frank Cox of Kansas City, Missouri, twelve grandchildren and two sisters, Virginia Page of Ruffin and Georgia Snead of Danville, Virginia.

Sister Cox united with Dan River Primitive Baptist Church on June 22, 1929 and was baptized on July 7, 1929. She attended her Church faithfully as long as her health permitted. She suffered a stroke on May 10, 1988 and was never able to walk again. In August of 1989 she told me that if she never walked again, God's gracious will proved it well. She said on another occassion that it wouldn't be right for her to complain about her condition for God made her that way, and she was thankful because she could be a lot worse. She said she was thankful she could see and hear as well as she could. She bore her affliction well and was always a joy to visit. Sister Cox loved to tell of how good God had been to her. She had a wonderful outlook on life and never lost her sense of humor. She loved her Church and all the brothers and sisters and sorely missed her meetings and the sweet fellowship she enjoyed there. She was filled with joy as she sat in her wheelchair on her last visit to Dan River Church. It seemed to do her so much good.

Sister Cox departed this life on July 13, 1990. Her funeral was held in Dan River Primitive Baptist Church on July 15, 1990 by her pastor, Elder Kenneth R. Key and Rev. Charles Halipilias of Hickory Grove Methodist Church. She was laid to rest in the Church cemetery to await the second coming of our Lord Jesus Christ who shall appear without sin unto salvation unto them that look for him. Jesus said, " I am the resurrection and the life: he that believeth in me, though he were dead, yet shall he live.

We long for that glorious resurrection day when the dead in Christ shall rise first: then we which are alive and remain shall be caught up together with them in the clouds, to meet the Lord in the air. There shall we inherit the kingdom prepared for us from before the foundation of the world and death shall be swallowed up in victory.

Though we are saddened by the loss of such a dear one, we know she has found joy unspeakable with the Lord. May her family find comfort in knowing that our loss is her eternal gain.

Written by request of Dan River Primitive Baptist Church while in conference November 24, 1990.

Jean Moran

CHAPTER 53 : 1.

Who hath believed our report? and to whom is the arm of the Lord revealed?

HARVEY J. BLALOCK

It is with a degree of sadness I feel in my loss as I write the obituary of Harvey J. Blalock of Gibsonville, N.C. He was born in Caswell County, N.C. on August 11, 1910 to Mac and Anna Blalock. He died on July 1, 1990 nearly reaching his eightieth birthday.

Harvey was loved by all who knew him and we all felt a sweet fellowship for him. He was a strong believer in the principles of the Primitive Baptist Church and attended somewhere at every opportunity. He readily helped and supported the many Churches any way he could. Although the Lord never saw fit to bring him into the membership.

I was blessed to have him with his wife Maxine and my wife for so many miles and hours of conversation of those things he deemed worthwhile. Harvey was strong in his faith and we all felt a sweet fellowship for him and saw evidences of his love for the Church.

Harvey leaves his wife, Maxine King Blalock, one son, Donald K. Blalock with his wife Glenda, a grandson Trent Blalock and a granddaughter Emily Blalock as survivors, all of Elon College, N.C. The funeral was conducted by Elder C.B. Davis, Jr. and Elder Kenneth Key at Bartlett Funeral Home in Gibsonville with burial in Gibsonville City Cemetery.

He will be missed in days to come by all who loved him and knew him as a true friend. We feel his suffering is now over and we who remain still have this to face before we find relief in death. The remembrances of him by those who loved him will have him live on and on for times to come in their minds and hearts.

May God bless all the family and others who feel a loss and each of us who knew him to thank God we traveled a while together.

In Respectful Memory,
C.B. Davis, Jr.

In Memory of ROBERT LEE SAUNDERS

Born December 23, 1915 — Franklinville, N.C. Died June 5, 1990.

He was a farmer and retired Carpenter. Surviving are his wife, Eva Coley Saunders, and three daughters, Mrs. David R. Pugh of Lexington, Mrs. Willie G. Smith and Mrs. Henry Fred Lemons of Randleman, N.C. Four sisters, ten grandchildren, 6 great great grandchildren. He was a member of Big Meadows Primitive Baptist Church of which he attended for 20 years. His funeral was conducted by Elder Kenneth R. Key and was buried in Giles Chapel Church cemetery. He is gone but not forgotten.

Written by Wife and daughters,

MOVED OR MOVING?

To assure you of getting your "Signs" and without missing any copies, be sure to inform us of any change of address.

Editors

SISTER MYRTLE M. THOMAS

Myrtle Thomas, daughter of the late Mr. & Mrs. Walter Thomas of Floyd, Co. Virginia died December 31 st 1990. Born October 27, 1899. Age 91 years and 2 months and 4 days.

Sister Myrtle joined County Line Primitive Baptist Church August 17, 1946, and was baptized September 15, 1946 by Elder J.G.L. Hash. Her funeral was conducted by her Pastor Elder Noel F. Conner, with Elder W.T. Conner bearing a part, at Wood Funeral Home in Floyd Co. January 2, 1991. She is survived by one sister Mrs. Laura T. Bartel, and one brother Mr. Claude Thomas and nieces & nephews and many friends.

She did start reading the Bible and began attending Payne's Creek and County Line Churches, and felt the Old Baptist was the true Church, and wanted to be among them. " She spoke of being at County Line Communion time of seeing Elder J.G.L. Hash at the table and as he took up the bread and broke it I had much joy, and was filled with Hope that it was broke for me, and I was satisfied at that moment.

She traveled by walking several miles to come to County Line, and after being baptized was relieved of the burden for a while.

In later years was confined to a wheel chair, but got better and when she had a way to travel, came to the meetings both Saturday and Sunday. But again became disabled, and was in the Nursing Home for several years. She loved to have Elder and Mrs. Noel F. Conner and the members to visit her, and sing and pray with her.

She became very ill and entered a Roanoke Hospital on December 27, 1990, and not able to speak, yet her face lit up with joy when she saw we were at her side. In death the look of peace, and Rest on her face gives us to feel glad her sorrow and suffering is over.

Read and approved by the church January 19, 1991.

Elder Noel F. Conner, Moderator
Catherine A. Houchins, Clerk

ECCLESIASTES 3 : 1 - 8.

To every thing there is a season, and a time to every purpose under the heaven:

A time to be born, and a time to die; a time to plant, and a time to pluck up that which is planted;

A time to kill, and a time to heal; a time to break down, and a time to build up;

A time to weep, and a time to laugh; a time to mourn, and a time to dance;

A time to cast away stones, and a time to gather stones together; a time to embrace, and a time to refrain from embracing;

A time to get, and a time to lose; a time to keep, and a time to cast away;

A time to rend, and a time to sew; a time to keep silence, and a time to speak;

A time to love and a time to hate; a time of war, and a time of peace.

IS IT TIME TO RENEW
YOUR SUBSCRIPTION?
IF YOUR EXPIRATION DATE
IS 3 / 91
IT EXPIRES WITH THIS ISSUE.

Signs of the Times

DEVOTED TO THE OLD SCHOOL BAPTIST CAUSE

"The Sword of the Lord and of Gideon"

VOL. 159 KEELING, VA., APRIL 1991 NO. 4

SIGNS OF THE TIMES

ISSN - 0199-0063
Subscription price $10.00 per year - $18.00 two years
Published each month by
SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.
Established in 1832
Devoted to the Old School Baptist Cause

CIRCULATION OFFICE
Elder J. R. Williams
Route 1, Box 420
Keeling, Va. 24566

EDITORS
Elder J. R. Williams, Editor
Route 1, Box 420
Keeling, Va. 24566
Phone (804) 792-8758
Elder Kenneth R. Key, Editor
721 Willard Street
Greensboro, N.C. 27405
Phone (919) 273-7464

ASSOCIATE EDITORS

Elder Richard H. Campbell
2171 Allen Court
Germantown, Tenn. 38138
Phone (901) 753-7791

Elder C.B. Davis, Jr.
Rt. 4, Box 440 C
Roxboro, N.C. 27573
Phone (919) 599-7236

Licentiate C.C. Wilbanks
217 Bastrop Drive
Monroe, Louisiana 71203
Phone (318) 343-5473

All letters for this paper containing subscriptions and remittances, should be mailed to Elder J.R. Williams. Rt. 1, Box 420, Keeling, Virginia 24566. All articles and letters for publication, all notices of meetings and all obituaries should be mailed to Elder Kenneth R. Key, 721 Willard Street, Greensboro, N.C. 27405.

SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.
Route 1, Box 420 Keeling, Virginia 24566

POEM

BE NEAR ME DEAR LORD

Oh my Lord ever be
Ever near and close to me
Keep me humble at thou feet
Keep me safe till Thee I meet.

Trouble and trials can't divide
Or keep me from my Saviour's side
But draw me closer to his breast
Gives me hope of eternal rest.

God the Father, God the Son
Died on the cross for his little ones
His love, His mercy and His grace
Gives me that abiding faith.

By: Irene Setliff

MOVED OR MOVING?

To assure you of getting your " Signs " and without missing any copies, be sure to inform us of any change of address.

Editors

CONTENTS

EDITORIAL 74
Elder R .H . Campbell
CORRESPONDENCE 79
ARTICLES 81
Frank C . Hunt
Elder W. P. O'Neal
VOICES OF THE PAST 88
Dr. John Owen
Howard Eason
J. C. Philpot
MEETINGS 92
CONTRIBUTIONS 92
OBITUARIES 93
Sister Dora L . Alverson
Narcissus Barbour
James Wilborn Burgin
Okey K . McClure
Elder John Lee Smith
Elder Otto Tilley
Sister Buelah Wright

EDITORIAL

I am the way, the truth and the life: no man cometh unto the Father but by me .

Elder R .H . Campbell

These are the words of Jesus to his disciples in the final hours that he was with them here on earth , shortly before he was to be betrayed unto the Jews by Judas Iscariot. It was a very crucial time in his ministry and his words have a special urgency as he began to tell them of the things that would come and the effects that these things would have on their lives and the lives of all of his chosen people in the generations to come . They are the most assuring and inspiring of all his teachings as he began to reveal the spiritual aspects of his ministry, how it would be manifested in their ministry and how and why it must be this way . In the scripture above Jesus sets forth , in one sentence , the complete sovereignty of God in the salvation of every heir of heaven , also , the complete inability of man even to approach unto the Father of their own initiative or strength .

Just prior to this time Jesus had told his disciples , " I go to prepare a place for you , and if I go and prepare a place for you , I will return again and receive you unto myself : that where I am , there ye may be also ." Jesus was referring to the fact that he was on the way to the cross where he would make the sacrifice necessary to take away their sin; then come forth from the tomb victorious over death , hell and the grave so that as he had triumphed over them , all that were chosen in him before the foundation of the world would likewise come forth and reign with him in the kingdom of heaven throughtout eternity . The law required this sacrifice for sin and Jesus was the only one that could make the sacrifice since it must be perfect no spot nor blemish . No one else could make it and man could not be instrumental in it in any way .

Jesus said , " I am the way ." Under the law sacrifices were made continually of bulls and goats but they could not put away sin ; rather it was just a yearly reminder of sin pointing to the time of the perfect sacrifice that would put away sin for all time . " For what the law could not do , in that it was weak in flesh , God sending his own son in the like -

ness of sinful flesh , and for sin condemned sin in the flesh ; that the righteousness of the law might be fulfilled in us ." This is the way , the only way that a sacrifice would be acceptable before God and that was that it be the body that was prepared for this one special event . Just as no man helped Jesus to do anything during his ministry here on earth previously they could not help , in any sense of the word , on this occasion ; therefore Jesus said , I am the way , not a way but the way and the only way . The way of all is the same , it is the Christ . This is the only way that man can be turned from darkness to light , from the power of Satan unto God , receive the forgiveness for sin , become heirs of salvation and be blessed to be able to look forward to receiving an inheritance among them that are sanctified in Christ Jesus . Man speaks of many ways of salvation based on many necessary ingredients but Christ simply says , I am the way . " He that entereth not by the door into the sheepfold , but climeth up some other way , the same is a thief and a robber ." And again , " I am the door : by me if any man enter in , he shall be saved , and shall go in and out and find pasture ." All of these words , and many others , spoken throughout his ministry leaves no room for doubt but that all that his Father gave him before the foundation of the world shall come to him and all that cometh to him he will in no wise cast out . No man , of their own ability knows Jesus , for the scripture states , " All things are delivered unto me of my Father : and no man knoweth the Son , but the Father , neither knoweth any man the Father , save the Son , and he to whomsoever the Son will reveal him ." Oh , the blessedness of those , in the fold , who hear his voice call unto them , by name , and who follow him in the way that leads to life eternal . They will not follow the voice of a stranger because they have not the words of life . This is the way that all must come to God and all of it is in Christ who is the way of salvation to all that belive on him unto life eternal .

Jesus said , " I am the truth ." All scripture is given by inspiration of God unto his servants for the edification of the church during its pilgrimage here in time : They are absolutely true and are profitable for doctrine for all who have been given the ability to discern the things of the spirit . The scriptures are a record of God 's dealings with his elect people down the corridors of time as he made manifest his truths to them here in time and they are taught to fear him . " The fear of the Lord is the instruction of wisdom ." All of the elect learn this lesson well as they are made to see what they are by nature and what they must be by grace , and see the great gulf between the two extremes and realize that they can never bridge this great gulf by their own efforts . This is where they are made to see their need of a savior and at the same time are given a hope that Jesus , the Son

of God is their savior . This truth and knowledge which come as a package are the gift of God that enables them to know and to understand the word of truth : the word of truth that was made flesh and dwelt among them full of grace and truth . Only the recipients of this faith fellowship the mystery which has been treasured in Christ from before the foundation of the world but is made manifest in the Appearing of Christ to them at the time appointed by the Father . This truth and their love for it separates them from the world and their love for it , as in former days , and make them see and realize the vanity and foolishness of the things in nature when compared to the glory of the spiritual realm . This causes them to desire more and more to explore the depths of the wisdom and knowledge of God : to search out his ways and his judgements and find the ways that lead to life eternal . They realize that the truth is the only thing that is sufficient for their need and since Jesus , whom they know says , I am the truth , they will hear and follow him alone and trust him for salvation in time and in eternity .

" I am the life , Jesus said this many times during his ministry here in the world and each time that he said it he was speaking of that spiritual life which all must possess before they can have a hope of eternal life ; before they can come to him and be healed ; before they see the kingdom of heaven . They must have this life before they can believe as Paul wrote , " for he that cometh to God must believe that he is , and that he is a rewarder of them that diligently seek him ." When they receive this life , which was treasured in Christ , they are a new Creature , old things are passed away , behold all things become new . Their walk and their talk take on a new direction , their food and drink is the flesh and blood of Jesus , the flesh being the word of God and the blood the life thereof. Jesus said , " whoso eateth my flesh and drinketh my blood hath eternal life ; and I will raise him up at the last day . This change in the lives of the followers of Jesus is the outward evidence , to the saints , of the inward work of grace that had been done in the heart of the new believer . This is the life that radiates the light that shines before men , which cannot be hid , and gives light to all that are in the house , (household of faith) . This miracle of grace causes rejoicing in the hearts of all who behold it , and they render praise to the giver of this perfect gift of life as a manifestation of his presence in their midst and evidence that he is still adding to the church daily such as should be saved . This life produces action , just as it does in nature , and the individual goes forth in the strength of the Lord manifesting his calling to all that have eyes to see . This was demonstrated in the lives of all of the Apostles and disciples in Jesus ' day and if the calling is from God it will be in this day for the calling is for a purpose with a

designated end to be accom - plished . There are many callings and all are of equal importance , there are no insignificant callings, for they are for the good of the body , the church , of which they are a member and they are to the Glory of God the Father . As Paul wrote , " I therefore , the prisoner of the Lord , beseech you that ye walk worthy of the vocation wherewith ye are called . " You have been given this gift of spi - ritual life that you might fight a good fight of faith and finish your course having kept the faith in a pure heart as much as in you is . This is all that is your duty to do , and do it as the spirit enables you to and being diligent in all things as unto God .

" No man cometh unto the Father but by me ." Jesus had told Peter and the disciples , shortly before this , that where he was going they could not go now , but that they would go afterwards : Peter said why cannot I go now ? I will lay down my life for your sake . Jesus answered , wilt thou lay down thy life for my sake ? Verily , verily I say unto thee , the cock shall not crow til thou has denied me thrice . At this point in time Peter was willing and wanted to go with Jesus even unto death , but , when the time came to do it he denied vehemently that he even knew Jesus . This is the flesh ; always subject to circumstances and very much interested in self preservation . " To everything there is a season and a time to every purpose under heaven . " There was a certain time and way in which Peter was to leave this world and God had much to be done by Peter prior to that time ; Peter did indeed lay down his life by crucifiction , as Christ did , but at the time and place appointed by God . Peter could not go unto the Father but by Christ and at God 's time not Peter 's . All who go to the Father must go in Christ . God only prepared one place for those that he formed for himself ; only accepted one sacrifice as an atonement for their sin ; only had one plan of salvation whereby all of his elect would be secured to himself and all of this was in the obedience of Jesus Christ to his Father 's will . In Jesus ' prayer to his Father he said , " Father the hour is come : glorify thy Son that thy Son may also glorify thee ." The glory of the Father and the Son rested in the accomplish - ment of the designed goal , the salvation of the saints by the death burial and resurrection from the grave of Christ . Then Jesus said , " I have glorified thee on earth : I have finished the work thou gavest me to do ." The plan is executed , completed and suc - cessful and therefore the eternal abode of all the saints in Glory is absolutely assured . All who are in that number came to God by Jesus and those who climb up some other way will be judged out of the books at the final day .

In completing the work Jesus had taken away the first and had established the second ; he had fulfilled the law , taking it out of the way and nailing it to the cross , and he had established the

covenant of grace which was established on better promises than that of Moses . He had established a new and living way through the veil , that is to say the flesh , whereby each subject of grace might come boldly to the throne of grace and Commune with the Father in spirit and in truth : come having their loins girt about with truth , having on the breastplate of righteousness , feet shod with the preparation of the gospel the shield of faith , the helmet of salvation and the sword of the spirit which is the word of God . As Paul said , " wherefore take unto you the whole Armor of God , that ye may be able to withstand in the evil day and having done all to stand . All of this Armor is defensive by design and is to thwart the attacks of the principalities and powers , resist the ruler of darkness and discern spiritual wickedness in high places . No offensive armor to help the Lord to resist these forces : He has already overcome them and thereby provided his children with these defenses .

O ' the depths of the riches , both of the wisdom and knowledge of God ! how unsearchable are his judgments , and his ways past finding out . The depths can never be completely searched out out , in this life , but the joys of searching and the treasures that the saints do find as they walk about Zion and study the word makes all the efforts worthwhile . It is sufficient to occupy the rest of their lives ; it is the pearl of great price , the treasure that was hidden in the field ; the handfuls of purpose that they find as they glean among riches of their inheritance here in this time word , the fulness of which will be realized when they enter into the joy of their heavenly home . The value of these things , to the wayfaring pilgrim is worth more than all of the wealth of the world . Their desire is to understand more and more of this mystery and obtain more and more evidence of their participation in this plan of salvation . They would only be satisfied with certain knowledge but this they will never have in time : this is what keeps them pressing to the mark , for the mark of the prize of the high calling of God which is treasured in Christ who is the way , the truth , and the life , and by whom all of the heirs of grace approach unto God .

In bonds of love ,
Richard H . Campbell

IS IT TIME TO RENEW
YOUR SUBSCRIPTION ?
IF YOUR EXPIRATION DATE
IS 4 / 91
IT EXPIRES WITH THIS ISSUE .

PSALM 116 : 1 , 2 .

I LOVE the Lord , because he hath heard my voice and my supplications .

Because he hath inclined his ear unto me , therefore will I call upon him as long as I live .

CORRESPONDENCE

To the Old School, Grace taught, Primitive Baptist:

I write these words to you for your consideration, in hope that any of you who have been given more light upon this subject, you might do this poor worm of the dust of the earth, a great (wanted) favor, and give me your views.

I do so deeply feel and believe, that mankind in his nature is so completely depraved and sinful of himself, I just must not put my trust in them, where it has to do with Holy Spiritual matters; so therefore I must never, under any circumstance, even attempt to place any one or more of them upon a pedestal above any other of the human race of themselves. In other words, my deep desire is, that I might be kept in such a way, as all my trust, my faith and my hope be ever in my Lord and Savior Jesus Christ, for all my Salvation, both in this world and that world to come; and have no confidence in the flesh. With these things having arisen much in my mind and feelings, after having just recently read a writing by Elder Beebe: dated March 1, 1844. And in that my mind and feelings do wholly concur with what this Elder was enabled to set forth, and further that I am ever searching for a witness to my feelings, that my hope might somewhat be brightened, as did this writing of Elder Beebe seem to do for me. And further still, in the hope that this Elder's writing might somewhat serve to the lifting up of one or more in their feelings, I felt encouraged to copy his writing, and send it to the Signs of the Times, for its Editors, for their consideration, as to whether or not to insert it in the Signs.

Elder Beebe's writing follows:
1 Corinthians 1 : 30.

A correspondent inquires whether the text 1 Cor. 1 : 30, teaches that the preacher is of God, wisdom, Righteousness, Sanctification and Redemption, or that Christ is made these things unto us?

From the statement of the question, we infer that some self important preacher has laid claim to the application of these words to those who preach; that as preachers, they are the wisdom of the church. This idea would seem to agree with what Job said ironically to his miserable comforters, " No doubt ye are the men, and wisdom will die with you." Nothing can, however, be more clear than that these words are spoken in testimony of what Christ is of God made to his church. " But of him are ye in Christ Jesus." of whom? God who hath chosen the weak and despised things, &c., is antecedent to the pronoun Him; therefore the plain rendering is, " But of God are ye, (that is his people, his new creation; for, if any man be in Christ Jesus he is a new creature, old things are passed away, and all things have become new) in Christ Jesus, who of God is made unto us wisdom," &c. It is not of ourselves, nor of our works, nor of men, nor of angels, that we are in

Christ, for if we are in him, " we are his workmanship, created in Christ Jesus unto good works, which God hath before ordained that we should walk in them." Eph. ii. 10. Of God were we set up in Christ from everlasting, chosen of God in Christ, according as he hath chosen us in him, before the foundation of the world. Eph. i. 4. " Who hath saved us and called us with a holy calling, not according to our works, but according to his own purpose and grace, which was given us in Christ Jesus before the world began." These same scriptures which prove that our existence and security in Christ is absolutely of God, equally demonstrate that our life in Christ is not our minister, nor of any other being or power than that of God alone. That Christ, and not the preachers, is made unto the members of his mystical body, wisdom, righteousness, sanctification and redemption, is so abundantly proved by the united testimony of the scriptures, and so very apparent in the experience of all who are born of God, arguments would be quite superfluous.

First, of God, of the provisions of his counsel, of his grace, and experimentally of the quickening operation of His Holy Spirit, Christ is made unto us wisdom. " We preach Christ and him crucified, to the Jews a stumbling block, and to the Greeks foolishness; but unto them that are called, both Jews and Greeks, Christ the power of God and the wisdom of God." — Cor. i. 22, 23. But why is Christ to the one class so essentially different from what he is unto the other? Why is he a stumbling block and foolishness to carnal Jews and Greeks, and the wisdom of God to all that are called? Because God has chosen him so. God has caused us to differ. God has chosen us unto salvation, through sanctification of the Spirit and belief of the truth.

Secondly, of God, Christ is made the righteousness of his people; and this is the name whereby he shall be called, " The Lord our Righteousness." " Surely shall one say, In the Lord have I righteousness." Christ is the end of the law for righteousness, &c.

Thirdly, Of God, is Christ our sanctification; by, through, and of him, the saints are set apart unto salvation, consecrated to God, to holiness and eternal life.

Fourthly, Of God, Christ is our redemption. Certainly our minister did not redeem us from sin, guilt, condemnation, wrath and perdition; they paid no ransom price for us, neither was the right of redemption in them. Christ the near kinsman, by virtue of pre-existing relationship, held the legal right to redeem his people from the curse and dominion of the law, to redeem unto God by his own blood, and having redeemed us with a price, " In him we have redemption through his blood, the forgiveness of sins," &c. Christ our Priest having by his own blood ascended into heaven, where he ever liveth to make intercession for us. We give not one longing look after that redemption which is supposed to be by such corruptible things as silver and gold, or works, or efforts of men or of angels.

In as much as be in accord with the will of God, may he lead, guide

and direct us in such a way as to render praise, honor and glory unto His great and Holy name, and give us a thankful heart that we might be enabled to thank Him for His blessings what have flowed unto us all the days of our lives. Amen.

In hope this love I feel for you all, is for Christ's sake.

Troy G. Shepard
103 East Tateway Rd.
Kitty Hawk, N.C. 27949

ARTICLES

I would like to write a few thoughts about King Nebuchandnezzar who was quite a king, he was mighty among men, the king of the country of Babylon. He had such power and authority among men that by his own order he could have men put to death. He had such power that none dared to oppose him. When this king laid seige to Jerusalem, he requested that a certain number of the children of Israel be brought into his court. There to be fed good food and taught in the customs of the kings people, to learn his language etc. Now among those chosen from Israel was four of the children of Judah: Daniel, Hananiah, Mishael and Azariah, whose names were changed to Belteshazzar, Shadrach, Meshack and Abednego. God blessed Daniel with great wisdom and brought him into great favor with the prince and rulers of the kings court. Daniel told the king that he was a king of kings (Dan. 2:37) for the God of heaven hath given thee a kingdom, power, strength and glory. So we can see from these few lines he was a mighty king with great power.

One night this great king had a dream which bothered him quite a lot, so he sent for all his magicians, the astrologers, sorcers and the wise men of the Chaldeans to show the king his dream. They stood before the king and said, Tell us O king your dream and we will give to thee, the interpretation thereof. But the king answered and said, it is gone from me. If you will not make known unto me the dream and the interpretation thereof, you shall be cut to pieces, and your houses be made a dunghill. I am writing this much about this king in order to show the reader what type man we are thinking about.

These wise and mighty men could not tell the king his dream, so he became furious and demanded to destroy all the wise men of Babylon. When the guards went forth to gather all the wise, they came to take Daniel and his companions. Daniel inquired as to why, and why the hurry to kill all these wise men, and he was told the reason.

Then Daniel went in unto the king and asked for time saying, give me a little time and I will tell you the dream and interpretation. Then Daniel and his companions Shadrack, Meshack and Abednego all prayed to God for the answer on the knowledge of this dream. And God revealed to Daniel the dream and the meaning of it. Then Daniel went to the king and asked him not to kill all the wise men, for of a truth they could not have revealed unto him the dream.

Then he told the king of his God who reigns in heaven and reveals secrets that he had shown unto Daniel these things , then he told the king his dream which was this ; (so as not to be too lengthy, I will not write it word for word , but if anyone wishes to read it, it is found in Daniel 2 : 31-45).

Daniel told him he saw this image , which was a image of the king himself , he also saw vision of five kingdoms made of iron , clay , brass , and gold . One kingdom cut out without hands and smote the other kingdoms and broke them to pieces , then this kingdom grew and grew until it covered the earth and lasted forever . The king was so pleased he made Daniel a great man with much power .

Then the king made a great statue of himself , out of gold , then passed a decree that all men at the sound of music should bow down before this statue and worship . It was reported to the king that Shadrack , Meshack and Abednego did not bow down to the idol, so the king ordered them to be brought forth. He then asked them , " do not you serve my god or worship the golden image which I have set up ". Now if you be ready when you hear the sound of music you will fall down and worship , you will be well , if not , you will the same hour be cast into a hot burning furnace , and who is the God that will deliver you out of my hand ." The children answered and said : " the God whom we serve is able to deliver us out of thine hand , but if not, be it known unto thee O king, we will not worship your god ."

Then the king full of fury , commanded the furnace to be heated seven times hotter than usual and the three children bound and thrown in, which was done . The heat was so great that some of the strong men who cast the three into the furnace was killed from the heat . Then the king stood up , looked into the furnace and said , (Dan . 3 : 47-48) " Did not we cast three men bound into the furnace and lo I see four men loose , walking in the midst of the fire , and they have no hurt , and the form of the fourth is like unto the Son of God ."

Let us stop and consider for a minute what this king has just said , " the fourth is like unto the Son of God." Now this was some 500 years before Jesus came to the earth with a body of flesh . The scripture has revealed in numerous places and times through prophecy by the prophets , guided by the Holy Spirit that there was a Son . We now know by reading the scripture and hearing the gospel preached that there is a Triune God , the Father , Son and Holy Spirit . But back at that date in time , some 500 years before the coming of the Son to earth , how many men had as much as heard the Son mentioned . How many knew of His existence , how did the king know ? And how did he know this fourth man looked like the Son . I believe there was only one way the king could have known these things and that was because God had revealed this unto him . Hadn't Daniel just said , (Daniel 2 : 28) " There is a God in heaven that reveals secrets ." I feel that this king was blessed with a wonderful experience to have seen the Son of God walking in those flames with the three Hebrew child-

ren. Can you imagine in such a heat and their clothes wasn't even scorched, for there was not even the smell of smoke upon them. The Lord was working with this king but he wasn't finished with him yet.

Lets go back to this dream the king had, Dan. 2 : 34. He saw a stone that was cut out without hands, it smote the image upon the feet, the other kingdoms were broken into pieces. Then this kingdom grew and covered the earth. This kingdom that Nebuchadnezzar saw in this vision, a stone cut out without hands, smashing the other kingdoms, growing until it covered the earth, was a vision of the kingdom of God. Notice the stone was cut out without hands, don't you see how clearly here that God is showing us that He will make his own Kingdom, without the help of man, or without any hand or hands helping him.

Doesn't the scripture say, the Spirit must the work perform, doesn't it also say it is by Grace, not by works lest any man should boast. The scripture teaches us in many places that he will accomplish the building of his Kingdom and the salvation of his people by his own work and method. The scripture tells us that all our works are nothing and even as filthy rags. Doesn't the Apostle Paul tell us that when a man is shown that he can do nothing in the way of bettering himself, or working for his own salvation, this is when he will be sometimes blessed to enter into that blessed rest that only the children of God will ever know. Yes the stone was cut out without hands.

It was also said this Kingdom grew and covered the whole earth, Yes this Kingdom would grow because it is God's Kingdom. Isn't it written, " I have a people in every nation, kindred and tongue." We now know how the gospel has been preached everywhere, we know how this Kingdom has spread. Dan2:45. Daniel said, " the dream is certain and the interpretation thereof sure." We know the work of God is sure and steadfast, for there is no power in heaven or on earth. Nothing in the times past, or out in the future that can change, delay or speedup, or hinder in any way the work of the God in heaven in whom we believe. I believe this kingdom is growing, just as fast as the Lord determined it would before time began. And it will grow to the exact size that was determined also.

I hope I am not getting too lengthy, but I would like to mention one more thing. Dan 2 : 21-22. Daniel told the king concerning his God. That wisdom and might are his, he changes the times and the seasons, he removeth kings and sets up kings, giveth wisdom to the wise etc. The Lord gave this king another dream and Daniel once again gave the king the interpretation thereof. Telling the king his kingdom would be taken away from him, that he would be driven from men, he would eat grass as the oxen. His body would be wet with the dew until his hairs were grown like unto eagles feathers, and his nails like bird claws, and seven times would pass over him. Daniel said this would happen until the king knew that God ruleth in the kingdom

of men, and giveth it to whom so ever he will . I can 't tell you the exact number of seven times, in the scripture it seems to represent a complete or a full number, such as seven days make a full week. Like I say I don't know the number, but I believe it was enough times to accomplish that which God set out to do , because this once great and powerful king was brought to the place where he said , " I praise and extol and honor the King of heaven, all whose works are truth , and his ways judgement , and those that walk in pride he is able to abase." What an experience , what a revelation this once mighty king was given. Think of the difference in the things he is saying and the way he is thinking , compared to his thoughts and words back earlier. Isn't it written, Turn me O Lord and I will be turned. This king now knew for sure who was king , and who ruled both in heaven and among the inhabitants of the earth. This king now knew in whom he believed and why he believed in Him. You could not tell this king that God had no power or that he was a weak God, the way most of the world now believe . Do you believe you could tell this king that a man has to act first, or make the right decision then God would do the rest. I didn't find in what I read about this king that he was out doing good, or that he was changing his ways . He was still proud and all mighty and had his own way regardless of how or what that meant to anyone . But through this experience the king learned, just as everyone does, that when the God in heaven has any dealings with a person he is taught exactly what the Lord wants him to know . I believe that once God starts to do anything he finishes it, and I believe that every thing he has ever done was done right. The king's works or his good ways did not bring him to the place where he could praise and extol the God of heaven , for what does the scripture say, that election obtained it. I thank God for the belief I have in the doctrine of election , for that is one of the sure mercies of God. That sweet doctrine , I firmly believe would be lost world without end . There is a wonderful blessing contained in the book of Daniel for children of the heavenly king who has access to the scripture and has been blessed to read it . Does not the scripture in the New Testament say that the things in the Old Testament was written for our learning . I believe the scripture says, there are gods many and lords many, but one true and living God. This king I guess, for years believed in some of the little gods and even set himself up as a god here on earth. But when the time came and he met the one true God oh what a change was made. I verily believe that many people in the world today are found believing in these little gods . I believe that people today who are putting all their trust and dependance in money or the power of the almighty dollar are worshiping the silver idol just as much so as they did back in olden times . The scripture says, " it is the work of God that you believe in me." Therefore, I believe that men will believe in most anything , even in their own strength , until the God of heaven decides he should believe in Him, at such time,

and only then will man see or believe in the true God. This is the reason I like the magazine, Signs of the Times so much. It speaks of and praises the true and living God, the one who is all powerful, who thinks and it is done, who speaks and it stands fast; not the god of the world who is weak and begging. May the Good Lord bless us with Love to one another, peace and understanding, strengthen us in our weakness, that we may love Him as we should. I desire your prayers.

Frank C. Hunt
102 Lake Ave.
Salem, Va. 24153

ELDER W.P. O'NEAL, EXPERIENCE

When I was a small child I had many fears. I was afraid of the sun, I was afraid of the darkness and I was afraid that the world would come to an end. When I stayed all night with my grandparents, I would cry because I was afraid. They would ask me what was wrong and I would tell them my belly was hurting.

When my troubles first began, I decided to go to church. I was hunting for the church. I went to many churches and everything I knew of that called itself a church. All were killing to me. They would come to the house and say that if I didn't accept the Lord that He would not give me another chance.

I was told to pray for the Lord to appear to me and that he would talk face to face to me. I would cry all night until my pillow would be wet with tears. I finally begged for the Lord to appear unto me and one night while begging for him to appear, a white lacy form appeared to come down from the ceiling and began hovering around me. I was so afraid that I jumped out of bed and ran from the room. I never had a desire to ask the Lord to appear to me again.

I would go to work at night and I was in trouble all night and all day. I got in such a fix I thought my wife and baby had turned against me. I would lay in the bed at night and try to talk to my wife but a deep sleep had been placed upon her. I did not know at the time that she could not help me. This burden was for me to bear alone. I cried day and night.

I got to having dreams. I had not read the Bible, but would wake up quoting scriptures, begging the Lord to show me the true church. I dreamed I was in a trench and there was no way out. I saw a red horse and a man riding on it. The red horse had smoke and fire coming out of its mouth. I thought that if I would get out of this trench that the man on the red horse would get me. The earth was boiling with a red heat that I cannot describe. I could not go back to my wife and child but had to go on through this trench to my grandfather who was an Old Baptist preacher. (When I was a child, my grandfather had told certain ones that some day I would be with the Old Baptists.)

Another time, I dreamed I was in a wilderness, in thorns, thistles and barbwire. I was going up a mountain. I was talking to someone and told them that I must go to the top of

the mountain and when I got there everything would be as white as snow. When there, I saw a garden with all kinds of fruits and vegetables and the Old Baptists lined up at the table.

In another dream, I saw two trees. On one side I saw several denominations. The bark of their tree was slippery and swift growing. The apple was red delicious. These people were enjoying themselves and eating this fruit like it was so good. Someone gave me an apple, but it was the bitterest thing I ever ate. The other tree was on the right. It was old, the bark was twisted and the fruit was shriveled. I climbed up in the tree and tasted the fruit. It was the sweetest fruit I ever tasted. I thought this was the true doctrine.

In another dream, I was going up a hollow through brush, thorns and thistles. I saw an old man coming down the hollow with a long beard. We shook hands and the man said, " Brother O'Neal, you ain't one of them. I said " No, I'm Old Baptist", and went on.

In another dream, a light appeared in the east in the shape of a rainbow and it lightened all the earth. I saw free wills, holiness and pentecostals, and they were under a graveyard. They were trying to pray and were working with their hands to try to find out what that light was. I saw an old brother (Elder Otto Tilley) at a table (which stretched as far as I could see) and I went to them and Elder Tilley shook hands with me and called me Brother O'Neal and I sat and ate with them. One said to me, " I will tell you what that light is. It is Jacob's well appearing in the east."

Sometimes, in the night, I would get up and crawl behind a cook stove and read the Bible by the light of the street lamps. I would be crying and wetting the pages with my tears. I got to where I did not want to see anyone. I thought people would think, if I went into the church, it would be just to hide my meanness.

I had a desire to go to the Old Baptist meeting at Bud. I tried to get my uncle to go with me, but he would not go, so I went on alone. I caught the bus to Bud, not knowing where the meeting house was. When I got off the bus I saw two little boys. I asked them where the meeting house was. They pointed across the hollow to the next mountain. I got close enough to hear the singing but could go no farther. I looked up and down the road. I thought, if anyone would come by, I would go down into the woods and hide. I thought I would try to pray. I went into the woods and stopped, but I was afraid someone would hear, so I went farther into the woods. I kept going and finally I knelt down to pray. When I came to myself I was kneeling by an old burnt log. I was praying " Lord, have mercy on me, a poor sinner." When I went back home, I didn't go into the house. I went up under the porch. My wife came to the door and asked where I had been. I said I had been after a load of wood. She asked me what was the matter and I said " nothing." I lied. I was trying to keep my troubles hid.

I finally went to church. I remember going in and sitting down. I don't remember what happened after that, but when I came to myself, the church had accepted me. I

still do not know what I said. After this I had a strong desire to be baptized. I thought I could not wait until the next meeting on the fourth Sunday. I came to meeting and sat down on the floor. When they got done with meeting I sat there and cried. After meeting they took me and baptized me. Next, I wanted to go to the communion meeting.

I would wake myself up at night preaching. At meeting, when preachers were off talking, I was there too, talking scriptures. One day, after meeting, the Elders were standing outside talking. They said, " What are we going to do with Brother O'Neal?" I heard this and went out into the outhouse and listened to hear what they would say. I was afraid I had done something and that they were going to take me up in the church. One said, " We are going to have to put him in the stand." I feared then that they would put me in the stand right away, but they did not. In three or four months I was asked to open service. I said, " I can't," but they insisted. Elder Otto Tilley said to " pick a song and if you can't continue, I will." I chose Amazing Grace. I stood and cried. I could not sing. When the song was finished, I knelt down to pray. I don't know if I made a sound, but what was on my mind was " Lord, have mercy on me, a poor sinner." After this, Elder Tilley got up and went on in the stand and preached. Every now and then I was called into the stand.

Another time I was called to stand and I thought that I made such a mess that I vowed I would never go back in the stand. Some time after this, I was working in the coal mine and a huge rock fell from the roof and pinned me under it. It broke my back and paralyzed me for a time. I prayed that if the Lord would spare me I would go back into the stand. After the rock fall and the hospital stay, I was made willing to go back into the stand. I am satisfied that the Old Baptist is the true church. But to tell you that I am one, I cannot do. They are the most honest and the humblest people that I have ever known in my life.

In another dream, I was in a multitude of people. There was a woman in front. I thought she was the most beautiful woman I had ever seen. This multitude of people was dressed in white and followed the woman. She went around by a big rock and then went into the rock. Everything inside was as white as snow. All were clothed in white. I looked back and saw my wife May following along. When I looked back the second time, I didn't see her again. This worried me. I was told by Brother Mosely not to worry, that when in heaven, all would be alike. There will be no marriages in heaven. This seemed to satisfy me. I haven't worried about it since.

I joined the church May 25, 1947, was baptized on the fourth Sunday in June by Elder Otto Tilley and was ordained April 22, 1952.

Elder William Patten O'Neal

Note: Elder W.P. O'Neal is Moderator of the Newfound Church in Wyoming County, West Virginia, where meetings are held on the third Sunday of each month. The New found Church is in the Little Vine Olde Predestinarian Primitive Baptist Association.

VOICES OF THE PAST
"he being dead yet speaketh"

THE GREAT EXCHANGE

A beautiful discourse on the doctrine of imputation, given by Dr. John Owen (1616-1683) at the administration of the Lord's supper.

When we have the opportunity of speaking to you on these occasions, it is for the direction of the exercise of your faith in this ordinance in a due manner. Here is a representation of the death of Christ; and there is in the Word a representation of that which we should principally consider and believe in the representation that is made in this ordinance, and that is of a blessed change and commutation that is made between Christ and believers, in the imputation of their sins unto Him and in the imputation of His righteousness unto them: and the principal part of the life and exercise of faith consists in a due consideration and improvement thereof.

God taught this to the church of the Old Testament in the type of the offering of the scapegoat.

" And Aaron shall lay both his hands on the head of the live goat, and confess over him all the iniquities of the children of Israel, and all their transgression in all their sins, putting them on the head of the goat, and shall send him away by the hand of a fit man into the wilderness." (Lev. 16:21)

Aaron was not only to confess all the sins and iniquities of the people over the head of the goat, but he was to put their sins and iniquities of the people over the head of the goat, but he was to put their sins upon him. Here is a double act, the confession of sin, which is, as it were, the gathering of all their sins together; and the putting of them on the goat, to give a lively representation of it unto faith. So God did instruct Aaron to the putting of the guilt of our iniquities typically upon the sacrifice, really upon Jesus Christ.

He doth not say, He shall bear the punishment, but he shall take the sin itself, that is, as to the guilt of it, and carry it quite away: and therefore in the sacrifice appointed in Deut. 21 for expiation of an uncertain murder, when a man was killed and none knew who killed him, so none was liable to punishment but there was guilt upon the land; then the elders of the city that was nearest the place where the murder was committed, to take away the guilt, were to cut off the neck of a heifer by God's appointment, and that took away the guilt.

Thus did God instruct the church under the Old Testament in this great sovereign act of His wisdom and righteousness in transferring the guilt of sin from the church unto Christ. Therefore the prophet says, " The Lord has laid on Him the iniquities of us all." What then? By His stripes we are healed." The stripes were all due to us; but they were due to us for our iniquities, and for no other cause. Now our iniquities being transferred to Christ, all the stripes came to be His, and the healing came to be ours.

To the same purpose the apostle says, " He was made sin for us, who knew no sin, that we might be made the righteousness of God in Him . " As we are made the righteousness of God in Him, so He is made sin for us. We are made the righteousness of God in Him by the imputation of His righteousness unto us ; for our apostle is to be believed , that righteousness is by imputation; God imputes righteousness , says he . We have no righteousness before God but by imputation; and when we are made righteous, the righteousness of God , which God ordains , approves and accepts , it is the righteousness of Christ imputed in us. And how is He made sin for us? Because our sin is imputed to Him. Some will say, He was made sin for us, that is, a sacrifice for sin. Be it so ; but nothing could be made an expiatory sacrifice but it had first the sin imputed to it. Aaron shall put his hands on the goat , confessing all their sins over his head; be their sins on the head of the goat , or the expiatory sacrifice was nothing.

The same exchange you have again in Gal. 3 : 13 , 14 : *" He was made a curse for us."* The curse was due to us , and this Christ was made for us : and to confirm our faith , God did institute a visible pledge long beforehand , to let us know, He was made a curse for us. He had made it a sign of the curse for one to be hanged on a tree, as it is written *" Cursed is every one that hangs on a tree."* What then comes to us? Why, " the blessing of faithful Abraham." What is that? " Abraham believed God, and it was accounted to him for righteousness ." Justification and acceptance with God is the blessing of faithful Abraham.

Here is the great exchange represented to us in Scripture in these things , that all our sins are transferred upon Christ by imputation , and the righteousness of Christ transferred to us by imputation . Both of these are acts of God, and not our acts. It is God who imputes our sin to Christ; " He hath made Him to be sin for us " : and it is God who imputes the righteousness of Christ to us ; " it is God that justifies ." He who made Christ to be sin, He also makes us to be Righteousness . These acts of God we ought to go over with in our minds by faith, which is that I now call you to.

The way to know the application of the benefits and advantage of this great commutation to our souls is by faith . Christ in the gospel , and especially in this ordinance , is " evidently crucified before our eyes" (Gal. 3 : 1). God hath set Him forth to be a propitiation ; so He is declared in this ordinance ; and Christ at the same time calls us to Him , " Come unto Me : Look unto Me , all the ends of the earth ." Come with your burdens ; come you that are heavy laden with the guilt of sin. What God has done in a way of righteous imputation, that we are to do in this ordinance in a way of believing . We are , by the divine help, to lay our sins by faith on Jesus Christ. Has God imputed all our sins to Jesus Christ ? Let you and I say Amen, by faith, so be it, O Lord. Let the guilt of all our sins be on the head of Jesus Christ ; and therein admire the goodness , the grace , the love , the holiness , the infinite wisdom of

God in this matter. If we were able to say Amen to this great truth, we should have the comfort of it in our souls, to acquiesce in it, to find power and reality in it.

Then the other acts of God is the imputation of the righteousness of Christ to us. It is not enough to us that our sins are all carried away into a land not inhabited; we stand in need of a righteousness whereby we may be accepted before God. He makes us to be the righteousness of God; we do not make ourselves so, but are made so by the imputation of the righteousness of Christ.

Our second act of faith, that God may stir us up unto in this ordinance, is to "receive the atonement." So the apostle expresses it (Rom. 5: 11). We receive together with it all the fruits of the atonement.

Now if the Lord will be pleased to stir up our hearts from under their deadness, to gather them in from their wanderings, to make us sensible of our concern, to give us the acting of faith in this matter, that in reality the holy God has laid all our iniquities upon Christ, and gives to us life, righteousness, justification and mercy by Him, we shall then have the fruit of this administration of the Lord's supper. (Copy from October 1981 Gospel Standard) (nfc)

N.F. Conner

"JUDGE NOT THAT YE BE NOT JUDGED"

HOWARD EASON
500-C N. Polk St., Amarillo Texas

"Judge not, that ye be not judged; for with what judgment ye judge, ye shall be judged; and with what measure ye mete, it shall be measured to you again." Matthew 7: 1,2.

It is by request that I undertake to write upon the above portion of scripture; and because it has been badly misapplied and abused, especially where difficulties arise requiring diligence and faithfulness.

It is only human nature to take the course of least resistance; and as a friend said to me in a letter a few days ago, "It is easier to get people to do nothing than it is to get them to do something." Therefore we can understand the workings of the carnal mind, those who have not been born of the Spirit of God, but those claiming to be followers of the teachings of the Bible, claiming to be taught by the grace of God, seemingly drifting along with little concern while disorder surrounds them on every side, is not so easily understood. The worst part yet, is when anyone undertakes to provoke them to action, they are heard to loudly exclaim, "Judge not, that you be not judged," etc. This is to justify a carnal ease.

As we understand it, the above scripture is part of Jesus' sermon on the Mount to His disciples. Jesus here did not mean to teach His disciples or His ministers or churches today to not judge of matters pertaining to the order and honor of God's house, but that they should not be cruel and unjust in their judgment, interpreting men's words to the worst. In order to prove that He

did not mean to teach they were not to be judges in anything , we would only have to go to the 15th and 16th verses : " Beware of false prophets , which come to you in sheeps ' clothing , but inwardly they are ravening wolves . Ye shall know them by their fruits . Do men gather grapes of thorns , or figs of thistles ? " Jesus is here warning them of wolves in sheeps ' clothing , and giving them instructions as to how to judge them .

The New Testament abounds with instructions to God 's under-shepherds as to how to watch over the flock and take care of the church of God . There are also instructions for the flock as to how they ought to behave in the house of God . Not only did Jesus warn His disciples of wolves in sheeps ' clothing , but we find the apostles warning the churches of the same . Paul said to the Roman brethren : " Now I beseech you , brethren , mark them which cause divisions and offences contrary to the doctrine which you have learned ; and avoid them . For they that are such serve not our Lord Jesus Christ , but their own belly ; and by good words and fair speeches , deceive the hearts of the simple ." (Romans 16:17, 18.)

Again , we hear him using this expression : " Do you not know that the saints shall judge the world ? and if the world shall be judged by you , are you unworthy to judge the smallest matters ? Know ye not that we shall judge angels ? How much more things that pertain to this life ? " (1 Cor. 6:2, 3) . We hear Peter warning those of like precious faith in these words : " But there were false prophets also among the people , even as there shall be false teachers among you , who privily shall bring in damnable heresies , even denying the Lord that bought them , and bring upon themselves swift destruction . And many shall follow their pernicious ways ; by reason of which the way of truth shall be evil spoken of ." (2 Peter 2:1, 8). Someone might say , does not the Bible tell us these things are going to take place ? It is not God 's purpose that it take place ? Is it not embraced in the all things that work together for good to them who love God ? And what are you going to do about it ? etc . All these , and many more questions can be answered in the two following statements : Since the work of grace in the heart of a child of God produces fruit in their lives , what can those claim for evidence who live after the flesh and things of the world ? " For the grace of God that bringeth salvation hath appeared to all men , teaching us , that denying ungodliness and worldly lusts , we should live soberly , righteously in this present world ." (Titus 2: 11, 12) . Effectual calling is a fundamental principle and has been held so in all ages . The burden is the same as Ezekiel 's : " And thou shalt speak my words unto them , whether they will hear , or whether they will forbear ." (Ezekiel 2:7).

" The election hath obtained it , and the rest were blinded ." — Romans xi . 7 .

Those that are blinded by the god of this world , have no knowledge of what power and feeling and savour and dew are ; they see not these things , they are blind to their reality , they are dead to their importance ; but the living family of God , who are brought by his blessed Spirit into some apprehension of eternal realities , have eyes to see what power is , and hearts too , to desire to feel its manifestation . Nay , it is the very seeing what reality and power are which makes them desire to experience the savour of eternal things in their conscience ; and because they do not feel them as they wish , it makes them often fear that they are blind altogether (Isaiah lix . 10). But the very inquiry , the very anxious cry , the very groaning desire , the very fervent supplication to the Lord that he would not let them live and die without a testimony from him - self , that he would lift up the light of his countenance and grant them the life of his favour — these very cries are a proof of life . Were you blind , you would not see these things ; were you deaf , you would not spiritually hear these things ; were you dead , you would not feel these things . And , therefore , that which you seem to take as an evidence against you , is in reality , an evidence for you ; and the very sensations of trepi - dation , anxious inquiry , godly fear , and the crying out before the Lord that he would search and try you and really make your heart right in his sight — these very things are the symptoms of life , the evidences of a work of grace upon the heart , and are the spi - ritual breathings of the quickened soul , the Lord himself having communicated these feelings unto it .

J .C . Philpot

MEETINGS

WEST COUNTRY LINE UNION

The West Country Line Union meeting will be held , the Lord willing , on the fifth Sunday in March . The meeting will be held at Dan River Church with Pleasantville Church being the host church .

Elder Haywood Wray , Mod .

CONTRIBUTIONS

FOR JANUARY 1991

In memory of Deacon A .C . Gibson
Mrs . Alice Gibson , VA 15.00
Mrs . Beatrice Miller , NC 2.00
Mrs . H .W . Jones , AL 2.00
Jerry P . Cockman , NC 7.00
Mrs . Bruce McKinney , VA 7.00
Mrs. Isobel A. Dickinson, MI ...7.00
Ms . Joyce Farley , TX 40.00
Mrs . B .F . McLaughlin , TX ...2.00
Ballard Barker , VA 10.00
D .H . Richardson , FL 2.00
Mrs . Larue LeBlanc , LA 2.00
Mrs . Ala Mae Noviello , TX ...2.00
Mrs . Frank Sizemore , WV ...5.00
J . Clive Chandler , NC 5.00
Mrs . Clara McDuff , TX 2.00
Mrs. Rebecca S. Smith, FL.....7.00
Mrs . Hettie Wade , VA 4.00
Mrs . Valsie P . Akers , VA 7.00
Charles P . Hayes , AL 5.00
Mrs. Cliff E. Weaver, WA 15.00
In memory of Jesse R . Somers
Mrs. Mary L. Hawkins, NC....32.00

OBITUARIES

SISTER DORA L. ALVERSON

Sister Dora L. Alverson passed away from this life on Oct. 8, 1990. She was laid to rest in the Dan River Church Cemetery on Oct. 10, 1990. Her funeral was conducted by her pastor, Elder Kenneth Key.

She was born on Feb. 18, 1901 to the late John W. and Ida French London. Surviving are her son, Hunter Alverson, and four daughters, Dorothy Smith, Nettie Woods, Barbara Harrell, and Jean Nelson.

Sister Dora was one of our dear "Mothers in Israel." She was a loving mother and a dear wife. She was a proud mother of her five children. On her dying bed, I heard her pray aloud for her children, grandchildren and great-grandchildren.

We were told that she asked for her deceased husband twice before her death. We talked about going to meet daddy so I know she was ready to go.

When I joined the church after daddy died, mother said to me, "You are not only my daughter, you are my sister too." Sister in Christ.

We were all saddened to see her suffer so long, but if our being there helped bear her pain we were all glad.

Sister Dora is at rest and her race is finished. God granted her two wishes before she died. One to walk again and to go back to church. Her paralysis did not keep her from trying to sing and pat her foot. I rejoiced when I watched her.

May the Lord bless our family who fought with mother to live on.

Submitted by her daughter,
Sister Dorothy Smith

NARCISSUS BARBOUR

We, the Primitive Baptist Church at Newport, Carteret County, North Carolina bow in humble submission to the will of our heavenly Father who took from our midst sister Narcissus Barbour on August 29, 1990. Sister Barbour was born December 7, 1900 in Harnett County. She was eighty-nine years of age.

Sister Barbour united with the Durham Primitive Baptist Church in 1948 and was baptized by Elder J. W. Gilliam. She came to Newport Primitive Baptist Church as a member in 1981 and was received with open arms.

Sister Barbour is survived by a daughter, Shirley B. Cheek of Morehead City, three sons, Billy W. Hamilton of Swansboro, L.B. Barbour, Jr. and William E. Barbour of Durham. Two sisters, Sister Meta Rohrbaugh, Williamsburg, Va., Sister Ada Chambers, Durham and a Brother, Dallas Jones of Coats. In addition there are six grandchildren and six great grandchildren.

Sister Barbour's afflictions caused her to be confined to her bed for several years. She will be greatly missed by her family and all that

knew her , and to know her was to love her .

She was a faithful member. She was blessed with a sweet and loving daughter and son - in - law , Shirley and Randel Cheek , who cared for her every need that human hands could reach .

Sister Barbour was a firm be - liever in the doctrine of unconditional election , turning neither to the right nor to the left , but pressed on with the precious hope that the Lord gave her .

Her walk was orderly and her conversation was Godly. From time to time when we would visit her she seemed to rejoice and we could see and feel the expression of love and sweet fellowship .

We feel satisfied that Sister Barbour is now sweetly sleeping in the arms of her dear Lord and Saviour . We trust that the Lord will reconcile her dear family, and cause them to realize that their loss is her eternal gain .

Her funeral service was held at Clement Funeral Home Chapel in Durham on September 1 , 1990 at 2:00 p .m . by her pastor Elder John Carroll . She was laid to rest in Woodlawn Memorial Park near Durham .

Therefore , be it resolved that a copy of this obituary be given to the family , one recorded in the church record and copies sent to Zion 's Landmark and the Signs of the Times for publication .

Done by order of Newport Primi- tive Baptist Church while in con - ference , September 16 , 1990 .

John Carroll , Moderator
Shirley Carroll , Clerk

JAMES WILBORN BURGIN

Brother James Wilborn Burgin beloved member of Paran Primitive Baptist Church, was born in Upshur County , Texas on April 26 , 1921 to Grover C . and Opal Burgin . He passed away July 20 , 1990 after a lengthy illness . Brother Wilborn was wonderfully blessed to have the fear of death graciously removed by his loving Saviour . A sweet calm - ness of spirit characterized his final hours . Also , he was blessed with a yearning desire for his blessed Lord, continually seeking Him whom his soul loved . Such a yearning and seeking can only find full satisfaction by entering a death void of its sting and a grave stripped of its victory by a wonderful Lord and Saviour who so graciously and lovingly receives His people as He calls them home . Brother Wilborn was made willing and ready to go .

He is survived by his loving wife of 49 years , Marcy Burgin of Tyler ; one son , Jimmy Wayne Burgin of Waco; two daughters, Jane Norris of Carroll and Linda Stricklin of Plano ; eight grandchildren and one step - great - grandchild . He is also sur - vived by one brother , W .M . (Bill) Burgin of Houston ; three sisters , Helen Pittman and Patsy Mitchell , both of Hawkins , and Flora Stutts of Jacksonville . He is also survived by his mother , Opal Burgin , of Hawkins . Funeral services were conducted by his pastor , Jimmy Hamrick . Interment of his body was in Smith Cemetery , near his beloved church where it awaits a glorious resurrection . " Precious in the sight of the Lord is the death of His saints . "

OKEY K. McCLURE

We bow in humble submission to the will of Almighty God, who in his wisdom and mercy called from our midst, our beloved brother and Deacon Okey K. McClure. He was born June 22, 1912, and died Aug. 20, 1990. We feel that our loss is his eternal gain. Our deepest Sympathy and Prayer goes out to his family. That God in his mercy reconcile their minds and hearts to accept his will, and give them strength, and comfort them in their grief. His singing voice and smiling face will be greatly missed by all, also we feel he is at rest in Christ waiting for that holy calling from on high that will call him from that sleeping dust to the arms of his Savior to ever be with him. He was faithful to his God and a faithful servant to his Church. He leaves his wife, Sister Gracie, five children (2 sons and 3 daughters), 18 grand-children, 3 great grandchildren to mourn his passing. He was a church member for 53 yrs. and a Deacon for about 37 yrs. Services was con-ducted at his church by Elders Ronald K. Crouch, Harold R. Johnson and Arlie Reynolds. He was laid to rest at Midkiff Cemetery, Lincoln Co., W.V.

Elder Ronald K. Crouch - Moderator
Brother William A. Johnson - Clerk

ELDER JOHN LEE SMITH

By the request of his wife, will try to write a few words in memory of our beloved Elder.

Uncle John Lee was born on March 27, 1901, in Spearsville, Louisiana, the son of Elder Woody K. Smith and Mary Rebecca Barron Smith. He was a life long resident of Spearsville. He died September 1, 1990, at the hospital in Farmerville, La.

Uncle John Lee was a member of New Hope Primitive Baptist Church where he served as Pastor for 40 years. He traveled much during these years and had a good report wherever he went. I have been in many of the churches where he had gone before and the brethren always asked about his welfare.

Survivors are his wife, Delma W. Smith, Spearsville, La., sons Winford Smith, Honolulu, Hawaii, Vernon Smith, Sheridan, Ark., Lyle Smith, Pine Bluff, Ark., and Carl Smith, St. Louis, Mo., one sister, Irene Risinger, Spearsville, La., nine grandchildren and two great grandchildren.

May we be reconciled to God's will in this matter and may he rest in this blessed hope which is the anchor of the soul, both sure and stedfast, which enters into that beyond the vail.

Written in love by
Elder G.R. Smith
Nephew by nature,
A brother in hope

In Memory of ELDER OTTO TILLEY

The Lord has seen fit to take home our beloved brother. Elder Tilley was born March 28, 1891. It is with a sorrowful heart that I try to write the life and death of our beloved brother.

Elder Tilley joined the Primitive Baptist Church May 21, 1921. He

was Baptised by Elder S.F. Collins, and later was ordained to go where so ever the Lord called him, that his lot be cast among old Baptist.

Brother Tilley was faithful in all the 42 years he served the Old Baptist. He went through the heat and cold, snow or rain. Yes, he suffered the affliction and burdens that was laid on him, and never complained.

He was with the Elkhorn Associa ciation until the trouble came and divided them. Within a few years Elder Tilley went to the old Pocatalico Association, and ask for a home in the Providence Church, and was received May 23, 1964, in full fellowship as an ordained Elder, there he remained until his death.

The Death Angel came on the 11th day of December 1970 and called him home. We morn the loss of our beloved brother, but we believe it is his eternal gain.

Written by,
Elder William P. O' Neal

SISTER BUELAH WRIGHT

Sister Malinda Buelah Lackey Wright was called away from this life on December 11, 1990 at the age of 96. She was a native of Patrick County, Virginia, and was born on December 9, 1894, a daughter of the late Elder George W. Lackey and Betty Ruth Turner Lackey.

She was united in marriage to the late Samuel Charlie Wright. To their union were born eight children, two of whom (Eulus and Noel Wright) preceded her in death. Her surviving children are: Lem Wright, Chester Wright, Grady Wright, Arthur Wright and Clayton Wright, and Mrs. Lee (Stella Mae) Adams.

She united with Goblintown Church by experience on the 3rd Saturday in August 1917, and was baptized the following day by her father, Elder George Lackey. She remained a member of this church until her death, although she lived a good distance away for some years and was unable to attend for that reason. Following the death of her husband in 1971 she made her home with her daughter at Bassett, and was able to attend as long as her failing health permitted.

Funeral services were conducted at Roselawn Chapel by her pastor tor, Elder John Wingfield, and a family friend, Reverend Oscar Adams. In addition to her children, she was survived by one sister, Mrs. Emma L. Brammer; two half-sisters, Mrs. Tommy (Nervie) Lovell and Mrs. Myrtle Ramsey; 14 grandchildren, and 18 great grandchildren. Her mortal body was laid to rest in Roselawn Burial Park at Martinsville, to await the second coming of her Redeemer.

Be it now resolved, that three copies of this obituary be prepared: one to be included in Goblintown Church records, one to be given to her family, and one to be submitted to the Signs of the Times for publication.

Done by order of Goblintown Church in conference, the 15th day of December 1990.

Elder John T. Wingfield, Moderator
Sister Lena Clark, Clerk

Signs of the Times

DEVOTED TO THE OLD SCHOOL BAPTIST CAUSE

"The Sword of the Lord and of Gideon"

VOL. 159 KEELING, VA., MAY 1991 NO. 5

SIGNS OF THE TIMES

ISSN - 0199-0063
Subscription price $10.00 per year - $18.00 two years
Published each month by
SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.
Established in 1832
Devoted to the Old School Baptist Cause

CIRCULATION OFFICE
Elder J. R. Williams
Route 1 , Box 420
Keeling, Va. 24566

EDITORS
Elder J. R. Williams, Editor
Route 1, Box 420
Keeling, Va. 24566
Phone (804) 792-8758
Elder Kenneth R. Key, Editor
721 Willard Street
Greensboro, N.C. 27405
Phone (919) 273-7464

ASSOCIATE EDITORS
Elder Richard H. Campbell
2171 Allen Court
Germantown , Tenn . 38138
Phone (901) 753-7791
Elder C.B. Davis, Jr.
Rt . 4 , Box 440 C
Roxboro , N .C . 27573
Phone (919) 599-7236
Elder C.C. Wilbanks
217 Bastrop Drive
Monroe , Louisiana 71203
Phone (318) 343-5473

All letters for this paper containing subscriptions and remittances , should be mailed to Elder J.R. Williams. Rt. 1 , Box 420, Keeling, Virginia 24566 . All articles and letters for publication , all notices of meetings and all obituaries should be mailed to Elder Kenneth R. Key, 721 Willard Street, Greensboro, N.C. 27405 .

SIGNS OF THE TIMES , INC .
Route 1 , Box 420 Keeling, Virginia 24566

POEM
Heb. 7:22

Christ, exalted, is our song,
Hymned by all the blood-bought throng;
To his throne our shouts shall rise;
God with us by sacred ties.
Shout, believer, to thy God;
He hath once the wine-press trod;
Peace procured by blood divine;
Cancelled all thy sins and mine.

Here thy bleeding wounds are healed;
Sin condemned and pardon sealed:
Grace her empire still maintains;
Christ without a rival reigns.
In thy Surety thou art free;
His dear hands were pierced for thee;
With his spotless vesture on;
Holy as the Holy One.

Oh! the heights, the depths of grace,
Shining with meridian blaze;
Here the sacred records show,
Sinners black, but comely, too.
Saints, dejected, cease to mourn;
Faith shall soon to vision turn;
Ye the kingdom shall obtain,
And with Christ exalted reign.

Kent.

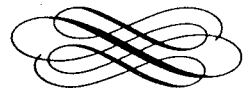

CONTENTS

EDITORIAL 98
Elder Clifford Wilbanks

CORRESPONDENCE 103

ARTICLES 104
Frank Hunt

VOICES OF THE PAST 107
Elder E.J. Lambert
Elder W.D. Griffin

MEETINGS 117

CONTRIBUTIONS 117

OBITUARIES 118
Brother Clarence Barton
Opal Valeta Burgin
Ruby Waldon Cole
Sister Viola Murphy
Joshua E. Potter, Sr.

EDITORIAL

Elder C.C. Wilbanks

If it be the will of God I will now continue to write a few words concerning His power, knowledge and wisdom.

Natural man cannot comprehend the living God of heaven and earth, *"for the natural man receiveth not the things of the Spirit of God: for they are foolishness unto him: neither can he know them, because they are spiritually discerned."* God hath said, *"For my thoughts are not your thoughts neither are your ways my ways, saith the Lord. For as the heavens are higher than the earth, so are my ways higher than your ways, and my thoughts than your thoughts."* To understand anything in truth concerning the attributes of God we must be taught by Him. Jesus said, *"It is written in the prophets, And they shall be all taught of God. Every man therefore that hath heard, and hath learned of the Father, cometh unto me." And again, "All that the Father giveth me shall come to me I will in no wise cast out."* I believe that I am writing to a people who have been taught of God and it is for your comfort and edification and for the praise and glory of God that I trust I write. Only if God be in the matter and directing me will it be of any value.

I do not wish to bring out anything new, but only to remind you of things you already know . As Peter said, *"Wherefore I will not be negligent to put you always in remembrance of those things, though ye know them, and be established in the present truth."*

The birth of Christ through the virgin Mary was, in the minds of men, a miracle. Yet it was no miracle for God, for He declared, *"As I have thought, so shall it come to pass; and as I have purposed, so shall it stand."* Certainly he thought it, and certainly he had a purpose in it. Isaiah said, *"Therefore the Lord himself shall give you a sign; Behold, a virgin shall conceive, and shall bear a son, and shall call his name Immanuel."* And an angel spake unto Joseph, saying, *"Joseph, thou son of David, fear not to take unto thee Mary thy wife: for that which is conceived in her is of the Holy Ghost. And she shall bring forth a son, and thou shalt call his name JESUS: for he shall save his people from their sins."* Now all this

was done, that it might be fulfilled which was spoken of the Lord by the prophet, saying, Behold a virgin shall be with child, and shall bring forth a son, and they shall call his name Emmanuel, which being interpreted is, God with us. God has ever been with his children and they with him, even before the foundation of the world, for they were chosen by the Father in Christ before the foundation of the world. There are many people in the world who deny this, because they do not believe that Christ existed before his birth to the virgin Mary; but the Scriptures prove them to be in error. *"In the beginning was the Word, and the Word was with God, and the Word was God. All things were made by him; and without him was not any thing made that was made."* This could have been none other than the Son of God, for John said, *"For there are three that bear record in heaven, the Father, the Word, and the Holy Ghost: and these three are one."* And in Chapter 19 of Rev.: *"And he was clothed in a vesture dipped in blood: and his name is called The Word of God."* And again John said, *"And the Word was made flesh, and dwelt among us, (and we beheld his glory, the glory as of the only begotten of the Father,) full of grace and truth."* But let us go to the words of Jesus himself in his prayer to the Father. *"And now, O Father, glorify thou me with thine own self with the glory which I had with thee before the world was."*

God's prophets told of the coming of Christ and what he must suffer hundreds of years before it was fulfilled. They inquired and searched diligently what, or what manner of time the Spirit of Christ which was in them did signify, when it testified before hand the sufferings of Christ, and the glory that should follow. This was never revealed to them, but it has revealed unto us in the Scriptures. Jesus said, *"For I came down from heaven, not to do mine own will, but the will of him that sent me. And this is the Father's will which hath sent me, that of all which he hath given me I should lose nothing, but should raise it up again at the last day. And this is the will of him that sent me, that every one which seeth the Son, and believeth on him, may have everlasting life: and I will raise him up again at the last day."* God's holy justice demands death for sin, and without the shedding of blood there is no remission. In his Godhead Christ could not die and he was the only one who could be accepted of God as a holy sacrifice. Therefore he must become incarnate that he might shed his blood and lay down his life for his children. We read in Chapter 2 of the Hebrew letter: *"Behold I and the children which God hath given me. Forasmuch then as the children are partakers of flesh and blood, he also himself likewise took part of the same; that through death he might destroy him that had the power of death, that is, the devil; and deliver them who through fear of death were all their lifetime subject to bondage. For verily he took not on himself the nature of angels; but he took on him the seed of Abraham. Wherefore in all things it behoved him to be made like unto his brethren, that he might be a merciful and faithful high priest in things pertaining to God, to make reconciliation for the sins of the people."* And in Heb. 10 we read, *"Wherefore when he cometh into the world, he saith, Sacrifice and offering thou wouldest not, but a body hast thou prepared me."* The body prepared, (which was Christ in the flesh and not a body prepared for him,) was sacrificed upon the tree of Calvary, and by that one sacrifice he hath perfected forever

them that are sanctified. Christ was delivered by the determinate counsel and foreknowledge of God, and by wicked hands was crucified and slain. From the time of his birth people sought to kill him, but could not; because his time was not yet come. Christ said, *"I lay down my life for the sheep. And other sheep I have, which are not of this fold: them also I must bring, and they shall hear my voice and there shall be one fold, and one shepherd. Therefore doth my Father love me, because I lay down my life, that I might take it again. No man taketh it from me, but I lay it down of myself. I have power to lay it down and I have power to take it again. This commandment have I received of my Father."* What great power was given to Christ, and what beautiful words he spake! (In another place it was said of him, Never man spake like this man.) My understanding is, that the sheep he must bring are the sheep of the Gentile fold, and they were to be combined with the sheep of the Jewish fold, making one fold; and Christ is the one True Shepherd: and they shall hear his voice. The Good Shepherd laid down his life for his sheep and on the third day he took it again. Jesus said, "The time is coming, and now is, when the dead shall hear the voice of the Son of God and they that hear shall live." Christ died to pay the penalty for the sins of the his children, but if he had not risen they would still be dead in trespasses and sins. But he arose for their justification, and because he liveth they also live. While he was here in the flesh, he demonstrated his power on several occasions to raise the dead, and he said unto Martha, I am the resurrection, and the life: he that believeth in me, though he were dead, yet shall he live. And whosoever liveth and believeth in me shall never die." *Can just anyone live and believe in him? Some of the Jews said unto him, If thou be the Christ, tell us plainly. Jesus answered them, I told you, and ye believe not: - but ye believe not because ye are not of my sheep, as I said unto you. My sheep hear my voice and I know them, and they follow me: and I give unto them eternal life; and they shall never perish."*

All men are born dead in trespasses and sin and must be born again if they are to ever enter the kingdom of God. Jesus said, *"Verily, verily I say unto thee, Except a man be born of water and of the Spirit, he cannot enter into the kingdom of God. That which is born of the flesh is flesh; and that which is born of the Spirit is spirit."* The Son of God speaks to his dead, alienated children and they hear and live. They are translated out of their state of death and darkness into his marvelous light and given eternal life; a life that was theirs before the world was, but is only now made manifest unto them by the appearing of Jesus Christ, for he is their life. he is the way, and the truth, and the life. He is also their prophet, priest and king. He is their all and in all. As their great high priest he ever liveth to make intercession for them, and he is the mediator of the new covenant which God hath made with the house of Israel. This covenant is; *"I will put my laws into their minds, and write them in their hearts: and I will be unto them a God, and they shall be to me a people: and they shall not teach every man his neighbour, and every man his brother, saying, Know the Lord: for all shall know me from the least to the greatest. For I will be merciful to their unrighteousness, and their sins and their iniquities will I remember no more."* What a wonderful covenant it is truly wonderful, and we greatly rejoice

when we are given a heart to believe that his covenant is with us poor, undone, helpless sinnners. But there is much of our time spent in doubt, and we fear that hell will be our final destination. As for me, I feel this would be God's righteous judgment: but I trust in his mercy and grace; for Jesus Christ came into this low ground of sin and sorrow to save sinners, and I feel to be the chief. At times we feel we could walk upon the waters as did Peter if our Lord bid, and yet we quickly begin to sink in despair when we see our sins rolling over us in great waves. Then we cry unto him, and he hears. He speaks and the waves become as still waters and his arms of love and mercy lifts us up, and he renews our faith. When we are in the valley of fear and the slough of despondency he comes to us and drives away our fears and despondency. As David said, " I waited patiently for the Lord; and he inclined unto me, and heard my cry. He brought me up also out of an horrible pit, and out of the miry clay, and set my feet upon a rock, and established my goings. And he had put a new song in my mouth, even praise unto our God." Yes Our God brings us out of our old, sinful, clay body, sets our feet upon Jesus and establishes our goings, yet we immediately turn out of the way when he does not lead us. He gives us eyes to see, ears to hear, and hearts to understand. He gives us faith to believe, hope in his promises and a love that the rest of the world knows nothing about. If we have patience it is his gift to us. *"Every good gift and every perfect gift is from above and cometh down from the Father of lights, in whom is no variableness, neither shadow of turning."* All of our blessings were and are in Christ Jesus and we shall receive each and every one of them without fail; yet we do not know the things that he has in store for us therefore it has been ordained of God that we should pray for them. We do not know how to pray as we ought, nor what to pray for, but the Holy Spirit maketh intercession for us with groanings which cannot be uttered. And he that searcheth the hearts knoweth what is the mind of the Spirit, because he maketh intercession for the saints according to the will of God. And as Paul wrote to the Corintians, *"I will pray with the spirit and I will pray with the understanding also: I will sing with the spirit and I will sing with the understanding."* God knows our needs and he said, *"Before they call upon me I will answer and while they are yet speaking I will hear."* He knows our every thought from afar.

What a marvelous God we have! How can any refuse to praise and worship him? or yet how can we praise and worship as we ought? But, *"if in this life only we have hope in Christ, we are of all men miserable. But now is Christ risen from the dead, and become the firstfruits of them that slept. For since by man came death, by man came also the resurrection of the dead. For as in Adam all die, even so in Christ shall all be made alive."* Brethren, do you believe in the resurrection of the body? If not deceived, I do; and surely you do also. If you do not, then of what good is you faith and hope ? What do you have faith in, and what is your hope? And if there be no resurrection of the dead, then is Christ not risen: and if Christ be not risen, then is our preaching vain and your faith is vain also. Jesus said, *"In my Father's house are many mansions: if it were not*

so I would have told you. I go to pre-pare a place for you. And if I go and prepare a place for you I will come again, and receive you unto myself; that where I am, there ye may be also." Did Christ fail to keep his promise? It would be absurd to even think of him failing to do anything that he has promised; for all the promises of God in him are yea, and in him Amen, unto the glory of God by us. The 15th chapter of 1 Corinthians describes in great detail the resurrection of the body. Read if for yourself, for there is too much to be quoted here, but in part it says, *"And as we have borne the image of the earthy, we shall also bear the image of the heavenly."* And, *"Behold, I shew you a mystery; we shall not all sleep, but we shall all be changed, in a moment, in the twinkling of an eye, at the last trump, and the dead shall be raised incorruptible, and we shall all be changed."* To the Philippians Paul wrote, For our conversation is in heaven;from whence also we look for the Saviour, the Lord Jesus Christ: who shall change our vile body, that it may be fashioned like unto his glorious body." And David said in the Psalms, *"As for me, I will behold thy face in righteousness: I shall be satisfied, when I awake with thy likeness."* And Jesus said, *"for the hour is coming, in which all that are in the graves shall hear his voice, and shall come forth; they that have done good, unto the resurrection of life; and they that have done evil, unto the resurrection of damnation."* Is there any thing put into the grave except our natural body? And Paul wrote, *"For we say unto you by the word of the Lord, that we which are alive and remain unto the coming of the Lord shall not prevent them which are asleep. For the Lord himself shall descend from heaven with a shout, with the voice of the archangel, and with the trump of God: and the dead in Christ shall rise first: then we which are alive and remain shall be caught up together with them in the clouds, to meet the Lord in the air: and so shall we ever be with the Lord."*

After the resurrection, Brethren, then cometh the judgment when our King shall divide the sheep from the goats; the sheep on his right hand and the goats on the left. Then shall he say to the sheep on his right hand, *"Come, ye blessed of my Father, inherit the kingdom prepared for you from the foundation of the world. Then shall he say also unto them on the left hand, Depart from me, ye cursed, into everlasting fire, prepared for the devil and his angels."* Those sheep on his right hand are the ones whose names are found written in the Lamb's book of life, and whosoever is not found written in the book of life shall be cast into the lake of fire.

Brethren, my hope is that my name is already written there. If it is not, then it will never be there, for what God hath done is forever; nothing can be put to it, neither anything taken from it.

Brethren, I have only touched a few of the many Scriptures that have come to mind, but may God bless them to your comfort and edification, and to his praise, honor, and glory.

Elder Clifford Wilbanks

MOVED OR MOVING?

To assure you of getting your "Signs" and without missing any copies, be sure to inform us of any change of address.

Editors

CORRESPONDENCE

Copper Hill, Virginia 24079
March 20, 1991

Dear Elder Key,

You will find enclosed a letter relating on the experience of Sister Ora T. Nichols, 5320 Green Meadow Rd., S.W. Roanoke, Virginia 24018.

I would be very grateful if you would publish same in the Signs, at your earliest convenience, please?

In running through my files I found Sister Nichols letter written to my late husband B.O. Thompson and I in the year 1969.

She is a precious member. She and her husband, Deacon L.W. Nichol, have membership with Paynes Creek Church; Floyd County, Virginia.

Respectfully yours,
Gaye A. Thompson

Dear Bro. and Sister,

I have wanted to talk to you for several years, long before I joined the church, but seems like I've been held back.

I tried to do a lot of getting ready to join the church, I think I know I couldn't do anything. Yet I tried to choose the time and place, be dressed just right, and all that.

I wanted so much to tell the church how unworthy I was (and am), that I'm sorry for all the wrongs I've done, how much I love them, how good the Lord has been to me, and that I believe in "Salvation by Grace."

Well, I couldn't do any of that, I was choked with love and tears and could say only a few words and answer a few questions — but happy.

I have had to be showed over and over again that I can do nothing of myself. I lay awake at night thinking of all the times the Lord has lifted me up and in his light, given me hope.

One time I was sick and in the hospital for 7 weeks. The doctors kept calling my family to come, saying I could last only a short time or a few hours. I knew I was hurt bad, but family, friends, loved ones, no one mean't anything to me. My physical condition, and whether I lived or not, didn't bother me at all. The Lord was there, I felt his presence, his love, as it filled the room. I was surrounded by a quiet, joyful peace I had never known before and I have never been happier. I was shown a line between life and death and I was on that line. I had to fall to one side or the other, but either way I went, the Lord was going to be with me, so I had no worry. I believe I lived a part of the 23rd Psalm. I believe I walked through the valley of the shadow of death and feared no evil because He was wth me. I believe my cup was filled with goodness that comes only from above. A few words that kept ringing through my whole being during that time was 121st Psalm. "*I will lift up mine eyes unto the hills, from whence cometh my help. My help cometh from the Lord which made heaven and earth.*" I have done nothing and never will to deserve the blessings I feel He has bestowed upon me.

Once I saw a light in a garden that was so pretty, so bright it shone everywhere. It was a light full of love and joy

and had a glow, a ray of sparkling light that was brighter than all earthly lights. I didn't see Jesus in this, but it all came from a halo around the head of Jesus.

Once I was placed face down in sand at the base of a lifeless tree — just the trunk of a tree with no branches. I couldn't move or speak. A soft voice spoke to me saying the tree was my life and that my husband and I would rebuild my life with His help.

Another time it seemed I was forsaken forever. I felt that I had lived just as long as I could I was sure to die and if I died I would surely go to hell. I saw everything beneath me "scooped out," and filled with burning flames everywhere. I was certain to go into this burning hell. I saw this for several weeks and rushed from my room each morning to hide the tears — tears of fear. Then suddenly, I was lifted out of this torture by a hand so gentle, it couldn't have been anyone but the hand of God.

You two visited in our home when I was going through this and oh, how I wanted you to know! I wanted to talk to the church, but I was so different. I have heard of so many people fighting a desire to go to the church, while I wanted to join the church and couldn't. I see that as a blessing in itself, since I wasn't ready and I couldn't get ready, but I had to be showed this.

I must quit and am sorry I've been so lengthy.

Love to you both,
Ora Nichols
A sister, I hope.

ARTICLES

Though he were a Son, yet learned he obedience by the things which he suffered. — Hebrews 5:8.

I don't understand why I am trying to write on such a deep subject. I know I am not worthy, or qualified, but this verse of scripture stays on my mind and has been for some time. So, I thought I would at least try to write a few lines and maybe get some relief.

When you think of obedience, it is hard to think of it in connection with the Son of God. Usually when you think of obedience it has to do with some younger person, some child to its parents, or someone on their job in relation to their superior. But we are speaking of the God who is so powerful that he spoke this word into existence, keeps all things in motion by the power of his word, controls the destiny of all men, knows their every thought and deed, even the hairs of their head are numbered. Who before time, chose a people for his bride, these people (his chosen), he has done everything that was needed to bring them to Glory as his bride, there is no way, any foe, enemy, or any condition or circumstance will ever be able to hinder one of his loved ones from spending eternity with their God. How do you place obedience when speaking of such a God?

In speaking of obedience, the scripture says, *Jo. 3:38 — "For I came down from heaven, not to do my own will, but the will of him who sent me."* So here we see something of obedience, for he

says, I came not to do mine own will, but the will of him who sent me. So to do the will of the Father, he would have to be obedient to that will. We know from reading the scripture he was obedient to that will. We also know in many cases he suffered from doing that will.

He was given a body of flesh, like unto all of us for the purpose of fulfilling the law in the flesh. The body was also prepared and given to him for the purpose of using it for a sacrifice. Let us think of some of the times written in the Bible where Jesus suffered from being obedient to the Father's Will. Think of Jesus, the God who we have been speaking of, standing there before men, evil, puny, wretched men and allowing them to spit on him, revile him, mock him, make all manner of sport with him, knowing all the time he could call twelve (12) legions of angels to come to his defense. He humbly allowed men to drive nails through his hands and feet, hung on that cross suffering in more ways than we can ever describe. Certainly, he was obedient to his Father's will, and most assuredly, he did suffer from it. Think of the time when praying his sweat was as great drops of blood as this cup was set before him. The cup represented the sins of all his people. The Holy and Pure God that he was looked on sin as something dreadful and awful. We see that it was his Father's will that he drink the contents of this cup, thereby taking upon himself the sins of his chosen people. He was under such a strain as we said his sweat came as drops of blood. Hating the sin, not wanting those sins on himself, but wanting to be obedient to his Father's will he says. *Matthew 26:39 — Father if it be possible, let this cup pass from me: nevertheless, not as I will, but as thou wilt.* He took the cup and drank every bit of it, surely he was obedient to his Father's will and surely he suffered from it.

We have seen where or how the scripture speaks of his suffering, but we won't stop there, for it also speaks of our suffering. *II Timothy 2:12 — If we suffer, we shall also reign with him: if we deny him, he also will deny us.*

This scripture is not saying you will have to suffer if you want to be saved. It is not saying if you want to go to Glory you will have to suffer etc. That would be obtaining salvation by our works. That we cannot do, and I certainly am not saying you can. The Lord has secured our salvation by his own works and power, and it is surely by grace through faith and not by any man's poor futile works. If we suffer, we will also reign with him, something else this verse of scripture doesn't mean. If we go out and break the law, steal something, or do something we shouldn't, get caught and we are found guilty and have to pay for it, by going to jail or paying a fine, and we are made to suffer by doing it. This is definitely not what this scripture means.

All of the Lord's chosen people have their own race to run, run with patience the race that is set before you. Each one has their own race, their own path, trials, tribulations, troubles, sufferings, joy, peace, etc. Look at the affliction and sorrow endured by the Jewish people because they were known as the chosen race. The suffering I am speaking of here is this, we all live in this body of flesh, with it's informities, weakness and sinful ways. Now when one has had some dealing with the Holy Spirit working within, making us, showing us the difference between the things of the Spirit and the

things of the flesh. Teaching us right from wrong, the sin that is in so many of our actions and thoughts. When we have been blessed to walk in the spirit and taste the fullness thereof. After we feel that we have witnessed within us that blessed hope of eternal life and salvation by Grace through our Lord Jesus Christ. After experiencing and enjoying this, we through the weakness of the flesh continue to commit sin and do the things we know are wrong, things we don't want to do. This is when I believe we are shown the meaning of this verse of scripture, "if we suffer with him." We know the Bible says that at the present time no chastisement is pleasant. This is when we are made to feel lower than the lowest, less than nothing, a trailer to that blessed hope that is within us. We are made to wonder if we have sinned away the day of Grace. We may not have a busted lip or a scarred face, but we will have an aching heart and a soul crying out for mercy. We cry for mercy because we feel justice would condemn us, and we would be lost worlds without end.

But praise the Lord, he knows how to care for his own, and thanks to his Holy Name he has the power to care for them. So in his own good time, when it pleases him, he can cause the sun to break through, put a smile on our face, place love and a sense of forgiveness in our hearts, and we are able to say Abba Father. We know the Lord doesn't whip one of his own for doing something wrong, no not because he did it, but so he won't do it again. Remember the scripture says, all those that are not chastened, are bastards and not sons.

So may we be thankful for everything, and praise God from whom all blessings flow.

I desire your prayers,
with Love — a brother I hope,
Frank Hunt

REDEMPTION

Christ in the atonement obtained eternal salvation or redemption for his elect people: Redeeming them from the curse of the law, from vain conversation, and from all iniquity. Words found in the Bible must certainly mean what our authors define them as meaning. Webster defines redemption as follows: To purchase back, or to regain possession of by judgment of a stipulated price, to repurchase, to ransom, to liberate rescue from captivity or bondage or from obligations or liability, to suffer, to ransom, to rescue, to recover as to redeem a captive. God's elect people are called lawful captives and the Father brings them to eternal life by a redeemer. The Father being the creditor, the Son lays down a sufficient ransom to offended justice for their deliverance, and rescues them by mere force and power out of the hands of Satan (Isa. 49:25). Satan being the jailor has no lawful right to detain the prisoner after the creditor is satisfied. If the atonement is universal, the redemption is also universal. But the scriptures teach that the atonement only embraces those sanctified by God, the Father, preserved in Jesus Christ and called. He shall save his people from their sins.

VOICES OF THE PAST
"he being dead yet speaketh"

TRANSLATED AND EDITED SERMON OF ELDER E.J. LAMBERT

Preached on December 20, 1969 at Bethel Church (Arkansas)

During the hymn service my mind was taken to expressions found in the 9th chapter of Isaiah. I would like to read starting at verse six and read through the seventh verse: *"For unto us a child is born, unto us a son is given: and the government shall be upon his shoulder: and his name shall be called Wonderful, Counsellor, The mighty God, The everlasting Father, The Prince of Peace. Of the increase of his government and peace there shall be no end, upon the throne of David, and upon his kingdom, to order it, and to establish it with judgment and with justice from henceforth even for ever. The zeal of the Lord of hosts will perform this."*

We would like to begin in our treating upon this subject with the last expression in the seventh verse. The last part of that seventh verse, he said, *"The zeal of the Lord of hosts will perform this."* The reason why we met this statement first and talk on this verse is to let you know those things which this text includes are not left to the chance and volition of men as to whether they be done or not done. To let you know that these things which we read in your hearing was to be performed by the zeal of God. To have a zeal is to be mighty in exercise, mighty in working, mighty in enduring. God does not sit on the stool of do nothing and wait and see what man will do. But this which we have under consideration, the prophet made the emphatic statement that the zeal of the Lord of Hosts will perform this. It didn't say that the zeal of the Lord of Host will perform part of it and leave some of it for us to perform. But this which is under consideration, the zeal of the Lord of Hosts will perform this. Now let's take under consideration what it is that the zeal of the Lord of Hosts will perform. This that we shall take under consideration will be certain; it will be sure; it will be perfect; it will not be lacking in any sense of the word. Why? Because it is based on the exercise not of the beneficiaries but upon the exercise of the giver — of the Lord of Hosts.

Beginning with the first part of the sixth verse of the ninth chapter of Isaiah, *"For unto us a child is born."* Notice the last statement that I read, *"The zeal of the Lord of Host will perform this."* That speaks as to the future, but in the first it says *"For unto us a child is born, unto us a son is given."* That's speaking in present tense. Even though this scripture of Isaiah was written hundreds of years before Jesus Christ made His appearance in the earth I firmly believe Isaiah experienced the real truth of the matter when he wrote: *"Unto us a child is born."*

Somebody might say those that came before the birth of Christ would be dealt with differently than those who came after the birth of Christ. I do not think so because God is the same God yesterday, today and forevermore. When we speak of God we can not speak of Him as in the past tense or the future tense when we speak of God rightly. But we speak of Him presently because the Scriptures

say that the Lord is not slack concerning His promise as some men count slackness, but is long suffering to usward not willing that any should perish but that all should come to repentance. And just before this expression is made He said this, *"Be not ignorant of this one thing, that one day is with the Lord as a thousand years and a thousand years as one day."* You know it seems to me that the apostle as he wrote this epistle he emphatically states you may be ignorant of many things and remain in that ignorance, but there is one necessary thing, one thing that you shall not be ignorant of, one thing that should be impressed upon your mind is that one day is with the Lord as a thousand years and a thousand years as one day. What does that mean? That means this, that as it was two thousand years ago as far as man is concerned, that God is. That was present and is present in His mind now as though it was happening at this time, coming to pass at this time, the things that came to pass two thousand years ago. The things that are occurring now is just as present in His mind and the things that shall occur one thousand years hence, should time go on that long, is just as present in His mind as though it's occurring right now. You know that the mind of the Lord is so great that it can comprehend all things at the same time and all time at once and therefore there is no time reckoned with God, but He is one eternal NOW. So when we speak of God properly, we speak of God as being is.

Jesus made a statement that the English perfectionist would say, reasonably and logically, was stated wrong. When Jesus said, *"Before Abraham was I am"* the English critics would say that it was a wrong statement. If it had said, *"Before Abraham was I was,"* then that would be in accordance with good English. But the idea *"Before Abraham was I am,"* that would be contrary with the right usage of the English language say some teachers. But to those who are not ignorant of this one thing — that one day is with the Lord as a thousand years and a thousand years as one day — it doesn't sound out of place to them. Why? Because *"Before Abraham was I am."* In other words even in the time of Isaiah, hundreds of years before Jesus was born in the city of Bethlehem in the country of Judaea, Isaiah could experimentally say, *"For unto us a child is born, unto us a son is given,"* the present tense.

This question was asked at Antioch church last Sunday afternoon. Do we have any scriptural proof that Jesus Christ was born on December 25th? I said no, as far as I know there is no scriptural proof of that. Commentators have agreed, judging all things that surely it was along about the month of October as far as the season is concerned that Jesus was born. It was in the city of Bethlehem in the country of Judaea almost two thousand years ago. But I said I would like to answer that question and tell you that it doesn't make any difference when He was born here upon this earth. It doesn't make any difference what day or what month He was born on this earth. But I will tell you what does make a difference. It is when Jesus is born in you the hope of glory. That's the difference and that's exactly when you celebrated the birth of Christ. It was when Jesus was born in you the hope of glory.

There is a great deal to this statement, *"Unto us a child is born."* I had

some thoughts upon it a few days ago that couldn't be bought. There is a difference in *"Unto us a child is born" and "Unto us a son is given."* If you read a scripture and you don't find Jesus in the scripture you haven't found the core of the text. If you read a scripture and you don't find you own experience there then you haven't tasted the text. Here's what was sought for at the time when Jesus was born. What would be the sign? What was the sign that was given to them. Would they find a giant? Was that the sign? No, this was the sign: *"Ye shall find the babe wrapped in swaddling clothes lying in a manger."* This was the sign. *"Unto us a child is born."*

Those who have been born of the Spirit of Almighty God have been made sensible to their many sins and brought to serve the law. What a terrible thing this law demanded and the law gave nothing but it demanded everything. You did your very best to serve this law. But the law entered that the offense might abound and when this law came into your hearts and minds it showed you the very best of your righteousness was as filthy rags in God's sight. You found yourself feeling to be nothing, less than nothing, vanity, that sin was mixed with all you did and when you would do good evil was present with you. You felt so low down that should a king have come to you or should one in great authority or one mighty have come to you it would have so sunk you that you wouldn't have had any use for it. It would have been too shocking to you. But this is the sign, you shall find a babe wrapped in swaddling clothes lying in a manger. When you were in this condition you said, *"Lord save or I perish."* You were certain that you were doomed to hell in your own feelings. Did you want to come before a king then? No, you would say I'm unworthy. You said, I am unfit. Oh no, not that!

Let us take the words of Jesus. Jesus said, *"Come unto me, all you that labour and are heavy laden, and I will give you rest. Take my yoke upon you, and learn of me."* What do we first learn about Jesus? What think ye of Christ in your first experience? What did Jesus say? Did He say to those who were heavy laden and to those who were labouring, come unto Me? Did He say to them that I am the mighty God? No, He didn't say that. Why? You weren't ready for that. What did He say to you? He said just like He said to those that were heavy laden and labouring. You are heavy laden with your sins and you are labouring very diligently to try to get yourself out from under that terrible weight of sin that has you pressed down so much. Oh how terrible it is. But Jesus said learn of Me. What did He say? He said, *"For I am meek, and lowly in heart."* He didn't say He was high in heart. He didn't say, I am King and nobody had better cross Me. He didn't say that, did He? No, He said I am meek and lowly.

I have thought about families who are given children; when a child is born the mother says this is mine. She can lift it up. It is little, she can lift it up and caress it. She says this is mine. When Jesus appears to you He doesn't appear as the mighty giant at first but the sign is that you shall find a babe wrapped in swaddling clothes lying in a manger. Learn of me, I am meek and lowly in heart and you shall find rest in your souls. Here you are down; here you are without hope for the future; here you are facing the fiery

judgment and indignation of a righteous God. You know if He should do you justice you would be cut off and that without remedy. Then all at once you come into possession of something meek and lowly; something you can caress and handle. Yes, one wrote about what he had tasted, what he had handled, the Bread of Life, to handle Jesus as a babe is handled. What did you want to do with that child? Did you want to destroy Him? Oh, no, how precious is that One that is born in you the hope of glory. He came as a babe. You know if it had been God's will for Him to come as grown He would have. But it wasn't His will that He come as grown, but He came as a little babe. The Scriptures say that He grew in stature and that He grew in wisdom and He grew in favour with God and man. That's what the Scriptures say. Haven't you felt in your heart and in you experience the growing of the Lord Jesus? Yes, when He first came to you He said I am meek and lowly. You know Jesus said of my own self I can do nothing. He said the Father works and hitherto I work. So He comes to you as meek and lowly and says I can do nothing of myself. What did He say when one said I will follow thee? He said the foxes hove holes, the birds of the air have nests but the Son of Man has not where to lay His head. You know there was no room in the inn for Joseph and Mary, no room in the inn for Jesus to be born. But He was born and laid in a manger. He was wrapped in swaddling clothes. Not a very enticing garment was it? No, but it was the clothes that they habitually rubbed the animals down with that the Lord Jesus was wrapped in. It wasn't a beautiful garment. But that should be the Son when He came to you in your experience. When you first tasted of Him you found Him as a babe and oh how you caressed Him. You said He's mine. He's mine. You celebrated His birth. He was born in you as a child. He came to you as meek and lowly. You think you are low. You think you have been forsaken, but He came to you as the Psalmist David expressed, *"My God, My God, why hast thou forsaken me?"* And as Jesus Christ expressed on the cross, *"My God, My God, why hast thou forsaken me?"* He came meek and lowly. Jesus said that He became poor that we might become rich. Yes, He was born in you as poor.

"Unto us a Son is given." That's a different statement. The Son is given and we thank God for the gift of His Son. We didn't say that we merited His birth, no. But we thank God for the gift of the Son. *"Unto us a Son is given."* Aren't you glad it didn't say offered. Because in the offering you rejected Him many times in your experience. Yes, in your experience you rejected Him. But I want to tell you when the proper time comes the zeal of the Lord of Hosts will perform this. He will make you ready. He will make your heart ready to receive Him. To receive Him first as a babe, to receive Him first as a child that you can caress and that you can love.

"For unto us a child is born, unto us a son is given: and the government shall be upon His shoulder." Jehovah created the heavens and the earth. He created and formed all mankind. He created everything and put man as head of that creation to have dominion over the fish of the sea and the birds of the air and beast of the forest and to have dominion over the things that God created. God gave man dominion over them. He even gave man the power to name the things. He is

the creator of Adam and the earth and all things that is. You know that our God, Jehovah, the Father, knows how and does delegate power. In the Scriptures it says to be ye subject to the higher powers for all powers that be are ordained of God. That's a delegation of power, isn't it? He said be ye subject to the higher powers for there is no power but of God for the powers that be are ordained of God. So God delegates power and what did He delegate to his Son? He delegated the government of Israel to the Son. In delegating the government, I want to tell you the government shall be upon His shoulder. Sometimes elders in the church gets to fussing about who shall be the greatest and who will be the boss. Sometimes deacons and elders have it as to who will have control over this, that and the other. But it is all of the flesh. Why? Because God has decreed and God has ordained that the government of His church shall be upon the shoulder of Jesus Christ the blessed Son of God. So He is the governor. There is no pastor that can take that honor unto himself that he is the governor of the church. There are no deacons that can take that honor unto themselves that they are the governor of the church. There are no clubs of pastors and deacons together that can take that honor to themselves, that they are governors of the church an that the church must look upon them and respect them as such because any time that happens it just proves that it is not the church that is spoken of here. Because the government shall be upon His shoulder and in the New Testament it says that Jesus Christ is the head of the church and it speaks of the church as being His body. So the government shall be upon His shoulder.

I was talking to the pastor of the First Baptist Church in the community several years ago. He came to my home; he had recently moved to this community. He had heard that I was serving as pastor of some Primitive Baptist Churches in the community. He wanted to have a long talk with me. I invited him in and we sat down and began to talk. I have never been blessed in all my life with scriptures coming into my mind just as though I could see them in the Bible and I would quote them to him to every question that he asked. I'd quote the scriptural answer. He became astonished. He became so astonished that he began to talk to me as though he were a little boy and I was his father. He said, " Brother Lambert, I have such a terrible burden. The church here has twelve hundred members and oh what a great responsibility that's upon me, twelve hundred members resting upon my shoulder." I said, "I can sympathize with you. I used to feel the same way. I know what a burden it is, but that was too much of a burden for me and the Lord lifted it from me." I said that He gave me to understand that He assumed that burden. His face lit up and he said, "I never thought of it in that way, maybe you are right." I said, "I think I can tell you that I know that I am right."

"The government shall be upon His shoulder." He has the burden; He has the responsibility. Some of us quarrel and some of us complain about how He runs things but I want to tell you that it is the flesh and pride complaining every time. Sometimes its little folks that gets big recognition and people with a lot of pride say now that's just out of this world. How foolish it is that we come complaining

about it. I have seen people illiterate, as far as natural education is concerned, that the Lord has raised up and gave them the call to the ministry and qualified them. They were illiterate as far as worldly education was concerned, but when they went behind the sacred desk and the Lord blessed them to preach, they would make the wise and the noble hand their heads down in shame because they could preach so much better than they and so much more effectively. The pride of the flesh will come up and come against such things.

God's tool chest, do you know what God's tool chest contains? God's tool chest contains His instruments. His instruments are those He's chosen and Paul tells us that not many wise were chosen, not many nobel were chosen, not many mighty were chosen, but God chose the foolish things of this world to confound the wise. He chose the weak things to bring to naught the things that are mighty. He chose base things. What are base things? Base things are lowly things. He chose base things, yea even things that are not to bring to naught things that are. Sometimes we have to take off our high pinnacle and have to be squashed down. I want to tell you we can't pat ourselves on the shoulder and say we humbled ourselves either because a man that is taken down by circumstances over which he has no control must say that the zeal of the Lord has performed this, I didn't get down humbly. The government shall be upon His shoulder. I want to impress upon you that the governor of the church is the Lord Jesus Christ and He gives in this book the proper procedure for the church to follow.

He said and His name shall be called, first, Wonderful. Was there any thing more wonderful to you than the first child born to you? Here you are without hope in the world and here is one you can caress and love, who says I am meek and lowly. He became poor that we might become rich. How much would you take for a child born to you, a son that is given? Would a million dollars buy it? Would you sell a baby of yours for a million dollars? Would you? Money won't buy it.

Wonderful! We are at the last scheduled meeting at this place of this year, of this decade. What is the wonderful and the great spectacular of the decade? Most would agree that it was man's ascension to the moon and walking upon it. That is the wonder of wonders as far as the earthly wisdom, earthly technology, earthly science, earthly astrology is concerned. But you know what I consider to be the wonder of wonders. I read about the moon in Revelation. I read about the woman in Revelation. I read this woman was clothed with the sun and this woman had the moon under her feet. You know it takes a terrible power to draw you from the gravitation of the earth. It takes a terrible power because the earth draws. So it is with the lust of your flesh. It has such a drawing power that it takes a mightier power than you can ever manufacture to get yourself out from the bondage of the lust of the flesh. The gravity of that lust is so great. I tell you what kind of thrust engine it will take — the Holy Spirit — to ever lift you up from the gravitation of the lust of the flesh.

You know that man's first soar into space is the moon. The first spiritual soar after you have been taken from the gravitation of the flesh, the first spiritual lighting place is the law. While you are

under the magnetic drawing power and gravity of the flesh you are the servant of the lust of the flesh. After the Holy Spirit comes into your heart and mind and you are regenerated and born again it is a thrust engine that is fueled by the love of Almighty God that draws you up to the first stage in your space. That stage is the moon which is representative of the law and then you become as a servant of the law.

If you recall on the first trip as the astronauts went around the moon they let down a man to walk on the moon. The last time before the lift off from the moon to the earth they read the true story of creation. As they read in Genesis the purpose of the moon they read it in such a way that I knew that they knew that the moon itself was a dead mass of substance that wasn't worth anything other than what God has ordained it to be worth, to rule the seasons and to be a light by night. So it is in the night time when we cannot see the Son of righteousness that the moon is the only light, the law, that we have. That is when duty religion comes in. That is all we have when the Son is eclipsed from us and it has become the night time where the moon is the only thing that gives any light and that's the duty. That still is a stimulus and that's fine. But I want to ask you as far as the gravitation of the law is concerned what is the next flight? It is to be brought over the law and to be brought out from under its domination. You know the moon is over us. But I tell you we are servants of the flesh until we are drawn by the Holy Spirit into the gravity of the moon or the gravity of the law; then we are servants of the law. The scripture says the law is the schoolmaster to bring us unto Christ and Christ is the end of the law to everyone that believeth.

The next step is when Jesus brings us up out from under the dominion of the law. Then we are as that woman as the church, that's clothed with the sun and the moon under her feet. The law has no more dominion over us but we have been freed from the bondage of the law. We have become free indeed when we are no more servant of the law but servant of our Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ. His name shall be called Wonderful. It's wonderful that He would take the responsibility of the law and fulfill it to a jot and and tittle in our behalf.

He is Counsellor. How is He a counsellor? He's a counsellor in the counselling: do unto others as you would have them do unto you, in saying love your enemies, pray for your enemies, do good to them that despitefully use you. If you have been favored with Him being born in you the hope of glory, as a child grown up, He has become you Counsellor and your advisor. You say Lord Jesus I want you to direct my way. Not only that but He is you Counsellor in pleading your case before God. He comes before the great throne of God and says to the Father, *"Father I have taken this person's sins upon my own self. Father, I have taken the responsibility of the law and paid all that is required. I have done that for him."* Therefore justice is satisfied because the law of God will not require anything less than the fulfillment of the law in every sense of the word and that all sins must be punished to its extremity. But Jesus Christ took that punishment. He's our Counsellor that pleads our case. He is at the right hand of the throne of God making intercessions for the saints of God according to the will of God. He's our Counsellor. Not only that but He is

Wonderful, Counsellor, The Mighty God.

He doesn't come to you first as The Mighty God. He comes to you as a child. He doesn't come to you first as The Mighty God but He comes to you as a babe. He doesn't come to you as from a palace and arrayed in fine linen but He comes to you as wrapped in swaddling clothes first, then as Counsellor. He grows in your heart and mind and you grow in grace and knowledge of our Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ and then you can count Him as The Mighty God.

The Mighty God what does it mean? Whatsoever His desire is, that He doeth. He worketh in you both to will and to do of His good pleasure. He runs your life. He controls your actions. He watches over you. He providentially cares for you. You may forget Him but He does not forget you. He's The Mighty God. He speaks and it is done. He commands and it stands fast. The zeal of the Lord of Hosts will perform this.

Not only is He The Mighty God but The everlasting Father. Oh, as children we pray to Him as Father. We say, *"Father, give us this day our daily bread."* In that relationship we look to Jesus as the Father of our faith. We look to Jesus as the Father of our salvation. We look to Jesus as the Father to whom we can go to and depend upon for giving us the things best for us. What a great relationship it is that He is Wonderful, Counsellor, The Mighty God, The everlasting Father, The Prince of Peace.

You know scripture says God is not the author of confusion, but of peace, as in all churches of the saints. Any church anywhere that you find real peace Jesus is the author of it. Any church anywhere you find confusion Jesus is not the author of it. Somebody said that the devil is. You know we have a habit of wanting to put off on some strange unseen something that which really belongs to us. When I want to see the devil I look in the mirror. I don't charge God with my sins neither do I charge the devil with them. *"For I know that in me (that is, in my flesh,) there dwelleth no good thing."* How they make me to cry and how they make me to weep. How afterward when I meditate upon these things I beg God to forgive me. I beg God for His mercy.

"Of the increase of His government and peace there shall be no end." You talk about the church of the Lord Jesus Christ decreasing. Do you believe it will decrease? If this scripture is true it will not. We get fearful just like the old prophet did. He said, *"Lord they have killed thy prophets, and digged down thine altars; and I am left alone, and they seek my life."* What did the Lord tell him? He said, *"I have reserved to myself seven thousand men, who have not bowed the knee to the image of Baal."* Sometimes we get to thinking that the church of Christ is decreasing; that it is not increasing. According to this I have to say the church of Christ is on the increase. Why? Because it says here, *"Of the increase of His government and peace there shall be no end."* So it shall increase. As the world is becoming more populated every day the number of children of God is becoming more numerous every day. Don't you believe that ? I certainly do in the face of this scripture, *"Of the increase of His government and peace there shall be no end, upon the throne of David, and upon His kingdom, to order it, and to establish it."* God orders it and He establishes it.

"The zeal of the Lord of hosts will perform this." Are you worrying about it? In our pride we worry about it. It is prideful humility. It's hypocritical religion, that's what it is, but we are guilty of it. If we could only realize that the Lord God Omnipotent reigneth, that all things, in some mysterious way in which we are not now able to understand, work together for good to them who love God, to them that are called according to His purpose. May God bless the truth and pardon error is our prayer for Christ sake.

Elder E.J. Lambert

PECULIARITY

January 1938

A woke this morning thinking of the peculiarity of the children of God. They are a peculiarity to the world, to themselves and to the Lord. We might take for a text, in consideration of this subject. Paul's language to Titus: *"Who gave himself for us, that he might redeem us from all iniquity, and purify unto himself a peculiar people, zealous of good works." — Titus ii. 14.* In nature they are not peculiar from other people, but are subject to the same things that other men are. They have contageous diseases and get hurt in accidents, are careless, and are subject to other things that befall the human race, the same as other men are. Too, they are like other men in their nature. They get mad, are subject to flattery run after vain and glittering things the same as those who have not heard of better things. Paul tells the Ephesian brethren that they were by nature the children of wrath even as others. (Eph. ii. 3.) So we can safely conclude that their peculiarity is not in nature. It is not the saving of his people on the cross that makes them peculiar, because up to a certain period in the life of Paul he was not different or peculiar from any other man in nature, even though there is not any doubt but that when Jesus cried out on the cross that it was finished, he had completely done all for Paul that was done for any child of God. Paul was under the law, and believed that all that he had, or ever would have, was to be had by keeping that law. In this he was not any different from any one else who has not been brought to a peculiar stage in life. All the sects in the time of Christ, as they are now, were alike and had much in common as to coming into eternal life. Ask any man now who has not had a work done for him and it made manifest, and he will tell you he must do something in order to inherit eternal life. There is not any peculiarity in this at all. But let us notice those who have been quickened. It is far different with them. Up until this imparting of life into them they did not bear a single characteristic of a child of God, they did not appear peculiar to themselves nor to the world, but now things are very different. One time, my dear reader, we all thought we were doing fairly well. We thought we could measure arms (works) with the best church member, and that the most of them were our inferior. This is a common feeling among the world. But how is it with you now? Do you feel that you are as good as any of them? No, no, you feel different now. You look upon each dear child of God as being far your superior. Can the world understand this? No. Can you even understand it

yourself? No, you do not see why it is. But the answer is simple to those who are simple and are made wise by the testimony of the Lord. (Psalms xix. 7.) The natural man can never understand the salvation of the Lord. An intelligent man who is a grammarian can do wonders with language until it comes to the Bible. He can read anything forward until he comes to the Scriptures. Then language fails him there and he shows that he has the same thing in common with the most illiterate man who has not been taught in the school of grace. On the other hand, you watch the man that the Lord deals with. See how much deeper grace can go than grammar. Grace can and does take a drunkard out of the gutter and make a peculiar man out of him. It can and does go into the college president's office and make him acknowledge that salvation is of the Lord, and makes a marked, or peculiar, man out of him. It was a special people that the Lord chose unto himself. They were not chosen because they were special, but were chosen to be a special people. (Deut. vi. 7.) They were very common in the nations around about them, because they were not the most popular nor the best, but to the contrary. But his choosing and causing them to come unto him made quite a bit of difference in the children of Israel. They were his special or peculiar people, and the world recognized that they were special, and they hated them for it. This brings this peculiar people under the hatred of the world. The Lord chose the type to be a peculiar people unto himself, above all the nations of the world (Deut. xiv. 2) and they were hated at every turn and everything done to molest them. So it is at this day. The hatred of the world for this peculiar people has not diminished. It cannot comprehend them. It cannot understand how men can go to the stake, praising God above the roar of the flames. It cannot understand a motive (love is the motive; the world has not that love) so strong as to cause men to leave all that this life offers and spend and be spent in feeding the sheep (a service in the Lord) and the only compensation to be that *"I am with you alway,"* and to have afflictions, trials and disappointments.

Another peculiar trial of this people is their faith. Poor and cast down they may often be, but the Lord holds them up. Daniel could not be turned from worshipping God, even though it meant being cast into a den of lions. The Hebrew children went into the fiery furnace. The children of God several centuries ago went to the stake, were pierced through with hot weapons, pushed from cliffs, and yet their last cries were to God. This is a peculiarity that cannot be fathomed by the world, because this faith is of God. It is not in any way the work of the creature, because the creature cannot manufacture a faith that would stand. If it could, then it would cease to be peculiar.

What a peculiar people! *"Who hath made thee to differ?"* cries the apostle. It is the Lord that has done the work. The Lord hath chosen Jacob unto himself, and Israel for his peculiar treasure (Psalms cxxxv. 4), and as long as this work is made manifest you will find this peculiar people, this holy nation, this royal priesthood, this chosen generation. May the Lord keep his peculiar people.

A poor sinner,
W.D. Griffin

MEETINGS

CERTIFICATION OF ORDINATION

TO WHOM IT MAY CONCERN:

This is to certify that we the undersigned elders and deacons met March 16th, 1991 Union Primitive Baptist Church (Old School or Primitive Baptist Church of Christ) in Union Parish, Louisiana, for the purpose of ordaining Brothers J. Theron Jones and Clifford C. Wilbanks to the full work of ministry. After hearing the said brethren declare their belief in an absolute Sovereign God, total depravity of man, unconditional election, limited atonement, perseverance of the saints in grace by the perfect effectual work of the Father-Son-Holy Spirit, and the resurrection of the bodies — all merited for God's people by the work of Christ the perfect Saviour. This was done to our satisfaction by their preaching and response to questions by members of the duly-organized Presbytery. We did ordain Brothers J. Theron Jones and Clifford C. Wilbanks to the full work of the ministry by prayer, laying on of hands, and charge in accordance to the Holy Scriptures.

This authorizes Elders J. Theron Jones and Clifford C. Wilbanks to preach the unsearchable riches of Christ wheresoever and whensoever God sees fit to bless them, and to perform in any official capacity becoming an ordained Minister of Christ.

We commend Elders J. Theron Jones and Clifford C. Wilbanks to all orthodox and orderly Baptists as being sound in doctrine, careful in deportment, and as humble and conscientious in the display of God's Gift of the ministry in them.

Witness our hands this 16th day of March, 1991.

ELDERS
Richard Campbell
Jimmy Hamrick
C.M. Haygood
George Jones
Gerald D. Shipman
Graydon Smith
Lloyd Wall
C.C. Morris

DEACONS OF RESPECTIVE CHURCHES
Miles Bird
E.H. Chandler
Alvin Fox
Charles Fox
Marvin Curnutt
Frank Pilgreen
John E. Smith
Harold R. Toney

All of the above signed the minutes of the Presbytery.

CONTRIBUTIONS

FEBRUARY 1990

Lloyd Spikes, OR 22.00
Mrs. Philliss Snyder, VA 2.00
Mrs. Mildred Hanks, VA 12.00
Mrs. Lavenia Biggs, TN
In memory of Eld. Albert Brock 32.00
John R. Copelin, TN 2.00
Mrs. Annie Pearson, MI 22.00
Mrs. Vera N. Potter, MS 12.00
Mrs. Susan Chandler, FL 2.00
Mrs. Marie D. Cannaday, VA 2.00
J.W. Arrington, NC 2.00
Reed Harper, TX 7.00

Mrs. Willsie M. Wood, VA 2.00
Mrs. Virginia Apple, NC 2.00
E.F. Dyer, VA 2.00
C.J. Williams, TN 2.00
G.M. Lockey, NC 2.00
Milton Houston, NC 2.00
Eld. Fred Neikirk, AL 2.00
R.A. Hocutt, AL 2.00
Mrs. Marie Futch, LA 2.00
Eld. J.D. Hamrick, TX 4.00
Mrs. Ollie Rhoades, TX
Memory husband Earl Rhoades 18.00
Raymond May, VA 2.00
Eld. Noel Conner, VA 7.00
John D. Manning, NJ 10.00

OBITUARIES

BROTHER CLARENCE BARTON

In submission to the request of Sister Barton, and trusting it is the will of God, I attempt to write the obituary of Brother Clarence Barton. Brother Barton was a very loving person and often expressed his love to those around him. It was certainly a joy to know him. He was born July 11, 1901 in Floyd County, Virginia to the late Dennis and Jennie Ingram Barton. He and Sister Mamie were married December 25, 1931. To this union was born one daughter, Mrs. Peggy B. Bullins. In addition to his wife and daughter survivors include two grandchildren and one great-grandchilden.

He and Sister Barton were received into Riverview Primitive Baptist Church on Saturday, September 24, 1966. They were baptized the next day by their pastor the late Elder J.R. Hollandsworth. He loved to hear the gospel of Jesus Christ proclaimed and the singing of the songs of Zion. He loved to read his Bible and wore the covers off several during his life time. Brother Barton lost his sight several months before his passing and enjoyed listening to the Bible tapes.

He is greatly missed by his many friends and the members of the Church but we feel our loss is his eternal gain.

He departed this life on Thursday September 20, 1990, making his stay upon earth 89 years, 2 months and 9 days. His funeral was conducted on Saturday, September 22, 1990 at Collins Funeral Chapel, Bassett, Va. by Elders Noel Conner, Larry Hollandsworth, and Carl Terry. His body was laid to rest in the County Line Primitive Baptist Church Cemetery to await the glorious day when all the saints will awake with the likeness of Christ and be carried home to ever be around the throne of God to sing endless praises for ever and ever.

Written by
Carl E. Terry

OPAL VALETA BURGIN

It is with a sweet sorrow that I write the obituary of my dear grandmother and sister in Christ, Opal Valeta Burgin. Granny, as she was affectionately called by many, was born on December 23, 1899 and received into the hands of her loving Heavenly Father on November 11, 1990 at the age of 90. She was a member of Paron Primitive Baptist Church in Hawkins, Texas for 42 years and served as church clerk for a number of years. Granny was preceded in death by her husband, Grover Burgin, who was deacon at Paron. The Good

Lord blessed their union with eight children, four of whom survive, Sister Helen Pittman, Sister Flora Stutts, Sister Patsy Mitchell and Bill Burgin, and a host of grandchildren, great grandchildren and dear in-laws. Four sons preceded her in death: Huel, Wilborn, Grover Jr., and Wayne Burgin. My Granny's funeral was conducted by Elders Jimmy Hamrick and C.M. Haygood whose words were very comforting to the family and friends. Her body was laid to rest in Smith Cemetery next to her beloved church's meeting house.

Granny believed in an all wise and all powerful God and had no confidence in the flesh. She would readily admit that there was nothing good in her if someone would tell her how precious she was. Granny was a wonderful witness to the goodness and graciousness of a covenant keeping God and would often be seen with a sweet smile even while going through heartrending afflictions.

It seemed that Granny was blessed to love everyone, especially the household of faith. She was constantly doing good deeds for other people without any desire for recompense. Granny was truly blessed to live a life that showed a great work of grace in her heart. I never heard Granny say or do anything unkind to anyone. Only God could have blessed her to have done this.

My dear Granny died on a day that had the following scripture verse printed on my calendar; *"I have fought a good fight, I have finished my course, I have kept the faith."*

May our blessed Lord be given all the praise, honor, and glory for having given us this dear precious one who touched our lives so deeply.

Her unworthy grandson,
Phil Pittman

RUBY WALDON COLE

Sister Ruby Waldon Cole was born April 23, 1908 to Franklin and Laura Jane Beasley Waldon. She was called from the walks of this life Jan. 2, 1991. She was married to Morris Cole and to this union three children were born. Funeral services were held at 11:00 AM in Poplar Springs Church with Elder H.C. Moon and Bro. M.H. Hollis officiating. Interment was in Poplar Springs Cemetery. Sister Cole is survived by her husband Morris Cole, one son James Cole, one daughter Faye Cole Phillips. She was preceded in death by a daughter Sarah Cole Sisson. She also leaves six grandchildren, nine great-grandchildren, three brothers and one sister.

She believed and loved the doctrine of salvation by Grace. She was faithful in attendance and a supporter of Poplar Springs Primitive Baptist Church. She loved flowers and brought beautiful arrangements for church services. Though her name was not on our earthly church book we feel it was on God's Book of Life written there before the Earth was spoken into existance.

The many floral arrangements expressed the love of community and friends for her. She will be missed by her family, her church family, and the community. Though we will miss her we feel our loss is her gain.

Charles P. Hayes, Church Clerk
Poplar Springs Church, Lamar Co., Ala.

SISTER VIOLA MURPHY

God in His infinite mercy has seen fit to call from our midst at Malmaison Church, Sister Viola Murphy. Sister Murphy was an humble, very soft spoken lady. She had been in declining health for a number of years and unable to attend church, but always contributed generous to its welfare. She had lived with her daughter, Virginia since her husband, Brother Downey Murphy passed away. No one could have cared more tenderly for their mother than Virginia did. Sister Murphy was born March 2, 19023 in Pittsylvania County andd departed this life Sept. 14, 1990. She was the daughter of G.W. Shelton and Virginia Shelton.

She is survived by 2 daughters, Virginia M. Owen and Arline M. Giles, both of Chatham, 2 brother, 1 sister, 2 grandchildren and 2 great-grandchildren.

Her funeral was held at Scott Funeral Home by Elders O.K. Tench and Denver Simpson. Interment was in Highland Burial Park. May the family be given to feel that God was gracious to take her out of her suffering here. *"Blessed are the dead, which die in the Lord."*

Humbly submitted,
Peggy Wells

JOSHUA E. POTTER, SR.

Lowland, North Carolina, Joshua Edward Potter, Sr. 89, or Lowland died Wednesday, January 30, 1991.

Funeral service was 11 a.m. Saturday in Goose Creek Primitive Baptist Church at Lowland with Elder Oliver Allen and Elder Jesse Foreman officiating. Burial was in Lowland Community Cemetery.

Potter was a retired farmer.

He is survived by his wife, Elma Ballance Potter; two sons, Preston Hubert Potter of Everglades City, Fla. and Joshua Edward Potter, Jr. of Greenville; three daughters, Joyce P. Carawan of Washington, Audrey P. Lewis of Lowland and Judy P. Murphy of St. Mary's, Ga.; a sister, Gentry P. Williams of Lowland, 12 grandchildren, 11 great-grandchildren and a great-great-grandchild.

GOD'S ATTRIBUTES: GOD'S ETERNITY

Time has a continual succession, the former time passing away and another succeeding; but eternity is an infinite, immutable duration. Eternity, as an attribute of God, is that perfection of his nature by which he continually exists, without any beginning, end, or succession of time. His eternity fills all duration, as David says, *"Before the mountains were brought forth, or ever thou hadst formed the earth and the world, even from everlasting to everlasting, thou art God." (Psalm 90:2.) "Thou, O Lord, shall endure forever and thy years shall have no end" (Psalm 102:12-27).* The scriptures speak of God's eternal power and God-Head, all his acts, like himself, are eternal. What he does is forever his eternal nature being infinite. There can be nothing added to it, or taken from it. What a firm foundation for helpless sinners to base their hopes upon! That this eternal God, who has promised them eternal life and cannot lie, is not slack concerning his promise and has confirmed it by an oath.

Signs of the Times

DEVOTED TO THE OLD SCHOOL BAPTIST CAUSE

"The Sword of the Lord and of Gideon"

VOL. 159 KEELING, VA., JUNE 1991 NO. 6

SIGNS OF THE TIMES

ISSN - 0199-0063
Subscription price $10.00 per year - $18.00 two years
Published each month by
SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.
Established in 1832
Devoted to the Old School Baptist Cause

CIRCULATION OFFICE
Elder J. R. Williams
Route 1 , Box 420
Keeling, Va. 24566

EDITORS
Elder J. R. Williams, Editor
Route 1, Box 420
Keeling, Va. 24566
Phone (804) 792-8758
Elder Kenneth R. Key, Editor
721 Willard Street
Greensboro, N.C. 27405
Phone (919) 273-7464

ASSOCIATE EDITORS
Elder Richard H. Campbell
2171 Allen Court
Germantown , Tenn . 38138
Phone (901) 753-7791

Elder C.B. Davis, Jr.
Rt . 4 , Box 440 C
Roxboro , N .C . 27573
Phone (919) 599-7236

Elder C.C. Wilbanks
217 Bastrop Drive
Monroe , Louisiana 71203
Phone (318) 343-5473

All letters for this paper containing subscriptions and remittances , should be mailed to Elder J.R. Williams. Rt. 1 , Box 420 , Keeling, Virginia 24566 . All articles and letters for publication , all notices of meetings and all obituaries should be mailed to Elder Kenneth R. Key , 721 Willard Street , Greensboro , N.C. 27405 .

SIGNS OF THE TIMES , INC .
Route 1 , Box 420 Keeling , Virginia 24566

POEM

Lord, at thy table I behold
The wonders of thy grace;
But most of all admire that I
Should find a welcome place.

I that am all defiled with sin;
A rebel to my God;
I that have crucified his Son,
And trampled on his blood.

What strange surprising grace is this,
That such a soul has room!
My Saviour takes me by the hand,
My Jesus bids me come.

"Eat, O my friends," the Saviour cries,
"The feast was made for you:
For you I groaned, and bled, and died,
And rose and triumphed, too."

With trembling faith, and bleeding hearts,
Lord, we accept thy love:
'Tis a rich banquet we have had,
What will it be above!

Ye saints below, and hosts of heaven,
Join all your praising powers;
No theme is like redeeming love,
No Saviour is like ours.

Stennett.

CONTENTS

EDITORIAL 122
Elder Richard Campbell

ARTICLES 128
Frank C. Hunt
Elder W.A. Winfrey

VOICES OF THE PAST 134
Elder Wm. L. Beebe
Jas. H. Oliphant

MEETINGS 142

CONTRIBUTIONS 142

OBITUARIES 143
Brother Lonnie Banks
Sarah Agnes Wilson

EDITORIAL

Elder R.H. Campbell

Now he which stablisheth us with you in Christ, and hath annointed us, is God. Who hath sealed us and given the earnest of the Spirit in our heart.

In the beginning, God created man in his own image, in the image of God created he him, male and female created he them. And God blessed them and God said unto them, be ye fruitful, and multiply, and replenish the earth, and subdue it; and have dominion over the fish of the sea, over the fowl of the air, and over every living thing that moveth in the earth. In this we see that God loved the man that he had made and that he blessed him abundantly, so that he stood in need of nothing for life and happiness in the garden of Eden where God placed him to dress and keep it. He gave man an help meet to comfort and support him and they had all things at their disposal; the only thing that was forbidden to them was the tree of the knowledge of good and evil; of this, they were not to partake, for in the day that they ate of it they would surely die. The man was created subject to vanity, and this brought about his downfall from the original state in which he was created; vanity causes man to desire all things and especially those things that are forbidden to him. Because of his fall, judgement was placed upon him and all of his descendants, because they were in his loins when the judgement was pronounced on him. This weakness is inherent in all his seed as well as all of the other characteristics that they receive from him, and this is the basic cause of all sin in man, their pride of life, selfishness, greed for wealth and power and prestige among their peers.

Now the serpent was more subtle than any beast of the field which the Lord God had made and more deceitful than any other creature, and knowing of this weakness in man used the one restriction that was placed upon him to tempt him and bring about his ruin as far as his life in the garden of Eden was concerned. When man

yielded to this temptation, judgement was rendered to the serpent, the woman and the man because they were all involved. The serpent was cursed above all cattle and told that he was sentenced to go upon his belly and that dust (the earth and the carnality of the world) would be his food and his dominion would be in the natural things of the world all of his days. Enmity would be placed between his seed, (the children of wrath) and the seed of the woman (the children of promise treasured in Christ); that his seed would bruise the heel of the seed of the woman (crucifixion of Christ) and the seed of the woman would bruise the head of the serpent (Christ's resurrection from the grave to destroy the power of the serpent).

Unto the woman the judgement that was pronounced was that God would greatly multiply her sorrow and her conception, in sorrow she would bear children and she would be subject unto her husband. In the day of creation God told man to go forth and multiply and replenish the earth, (these are the seed of promise) and now because of the transgression God is going to greatly multiply that conception, bringing in an innumerable host of people (the children of wrath) to continually war against the seed of the woman; they are of their father the devil and his works shall they do all the days of their lives. The ones referred to as the seed of the serpent and the seed of the woman are all men in nature, offspring by nature of the woman; one, of their father the devil because of the transgression and the others of Adam according to the promise of God in the day of creation. This lineage is apparent in all generations and is known by the fruit they bear; they cannot change their heritage because they were created according to the pleasure of God for a specific purpose. The seed of the woman are all those treasured in Christ and the devil's seed those who crucified him because of the hatred that they had for him. This would all occur in the process of time as the plan of God unfolded to make manifest the purpose in it all to the Glory of his holy name. In this then we see the plan of salvation set in such a manner that man cannot affect or influence it in any way, as the scripture states in one place, *"The lot is cast into the lap and the whole disposing thereof is of the Lord."*

Man was originally created upright, without sin, and walked and talked with God in the garden of Eden, but because of the fall from the state of innocence to the corrupt and depraved state of man as he is in nature he was banished from the presence of God, as he had been, and sentenced to life apart from him; without any ability to recover himself from the wretched and undone condition that he was in. God made man coats of skin, which, I believe, represents the fleshly nature of man which conditions man to dwell apart from him, unaware of the kingdom of

heaven and completely satisfied and at home in the world of nature in which he lives. As long as man is clothed in these coats of skin he cannot communicate with God, has no desire for anything other than the things of the world around him; as Solomon wrote , *"He hath made everything beautiful in his time; also he hath set the world in their heart, so that no man can find out the work that God maketh from the beginning to the end."* God drove man from the garden of Eden and placed at the east of the garden cherubs and a flaming sword which turned every way to keep the way of the tree of life. The tree of life is eternal life (Christ) and the flaming sword surely represents the Holy Spirit which keeps the way of the tree of life pure and undefiled by the depravity and corruption of the man of flesh adorned with those coats of skin; they represent the vail that is over the eyes of man so that they (Israel) could not look unto the end of those things, typified by the law, and understand the truth thereof, nevertheless, when it shall turn to the Lord, the vail shall be taken away. Now the Lord is that spirit, and where the spirit of the Lord is, there is liberty. The only way that man in nature can partake of the tree of life is for the Holy Spirit (the flaming sword) to reveal it to him by removing the vail of flesh that is over his eyes and showing him the way of the tree of life, then and only then is man able again to walk and talk with God. This change, in man, is not influenced, in any sense of the word by the efforts, ability or desire of the old man of flesh but rather in spite of them; man would live out his life without any knowledge of the kingdom of God for he is at home in the world; as it is written the imagination of man's heart is evil from his youth. The man in nature knows not the way of the spirit and is not aware of God and his works all around him daily in the things he observes; the rising and setting of the sun, also the bow in the clouds, the seasons of nature and the fulfilling of prophecy in his day that were declared many generations ago. He is completely unaware of the wisdom and power of God that is behind every event and the sovereign purpose and plan woven throughout time and eternity.

God gave a law unto Israel, his chosen people according to the flesh, to govern his life here in this time world and to give a semblance of order to it. The law was not given as a way of salvation but was to show unto man his weakness and complete failure in his attempt to do that which was his duty to do, and his inability to direct his own way to accomplish his desired end. The sacrifices under the law made nothing perfect and was but an admission by man that he had failed in keeping the law and the same sacrifices year after year for the same failures made manifest the depth of depravity to which man, in nature, had fallen. The offering of the sacrifice did show evidence of a desire in

the heart of man to be justified before God, whether from a standpoint of vanity and pride, or a sincere heartfelt repentance to God for sin and a desire to be cleansed from their polluted condition before him. The differences in man's reason for their offerings appears many times in the scriptures; Cain and Abel offered sacrifice unto God but for different reasons. Cain's offering was from a standpoint of vanity in offering unto God the fruit of his labors the fruit of the ground which God had cursed; Abel's gift was an offering of faith unto God, presenting unto him a portion of that which God had given unto him and told him to have dominion over, the firstling of his flock and the fat thereof. Jesus spoke of the differences in the reason for mans honoring him on one occasion when he told some who followed him, "Ye seek me not because ye saw the miracles, but because ye did eat of the loaves and were filled." Some sought him, and followed him because of the truth of his word and the power demonstrated in his work, while others followed him because they did eat of the loaves and were filled, or, in other words for the natural benefits that they received from the miracles. On another occasion Jesus asked them, *"What think ye of Christ ? Whose son is he?"* Their answer to this question manifested this same basic difference in the heart of the individual; some saw Jesus as the son of Joseph and Mary and perceived nothing special about him, while others beheld him as the Christ of God who taketh away the sin of the world and marveled at the wondrous word and work that he did among them. The offering under the law did not make the giver clean, but, it did make manifest the heart and the love, or lack of it, for God; some offered the lame and sick of the flock, while others cast into the treasury their very living, some gave grudgingly of their possessions while others laid down their very lives.

God so loved the world, that he gave his only begotten Son that whosoever believeth in him should not perish but have everlasting life. Now, I know that the world quotes this as a text to support the theory that God loves all of mankind alike and that man, as he is in nature, must make a decision to believe and be saved, or to not believe and be damned as a result of that choice. I believe that the statement, that God so loved the world, applies to the time before the world was formed when God looked down through time and saw all things that would be, because it was his will for it to be so, was pleased with his work and said it was very good; he knew of the fall of man, the condition man would be in and in counsel with the Son and the Holy Spirit had established the plan of salvation that would assure that all of the seed of the woman in all generations would inherit everlasting life. He gave his only begotten Son that they should not perish and he loved the world for their sake; this

was the reason for the world being formed, in the first place. This thought was ever in his mind as he endured with much longsuffering the vessels of wrath fitted to destruction; and that he might make known the riches of his glory on the vessels of mercy, which he had afore prepared unto glory. All of it was in the plan, and all of the plan was because of the love that God had for the children of promise that he formed for himself, created for his glory, called by his own name and redeemed from the power of satan unto himself.

In the above scripture, as in all of his writings to the churches and to individuals the Apostle Paul is declaring his experience and the basic truth of God's plan of salvation for every heir of promise. He knew that the only way that he could have come into a knowledge of the truth was for it to have been shown to him in such a way that he could not deny it and with such power that he could not resist it. All of this was done unto him when the great light which shined around him, he fell to the ground and heard Jesus speak to him and tell him of all the things he must do. Saul of Tarsus was a very strong and confident leader of the Jews and yet he had no will to resist this voice that spoke to him, but he, trembling and astonished said, *"Lord what wilt thou have me to do?"* It is on the basis of this experience that he wrote the above scripture to the Church at Corinth, "now he which stablisheth us with you in Christ and hath annointed us is God." Paul had thought that he knew God when serving in he Jewish religion but now he saw the truth; surely he could witness with Job, *"I have heard of thee by the hearing of the ear: but now mine eye seeth thee."* He had studied the law all of his life but it did not teach him to know God, it took the annointing of the Holy Spirit and that was the work of God; who also seals and gives them the earnest of the Spirit in the heart. Just as Paul could witness with Job, all of those who have been given this earnest of the Spirit can also witness with the Apostle Paul that it is all the sovereign work of grace and a miracle to be turned from darkness to light, from the power of Satan unto God, to feel to have been forgiven of all sin and given an inheritance among them that are sanctified in Christ Jesus.

This was the calling that Paul wrote about so much, it was given him, he could not deny it, as it is in, and alway has been in the servants of God. It is for a specific purpose and that is always to the benefit of the saints of God and for the welfare of the Church in Christ. It led Paul the remaining days of his life and he shunned not to declare unto the churches all of the counsel of God, for that was the reason it was given him. As he admonished Timothy, "I charge thee before God, and the Lord Jesus Christ, who shall judge the quick and the dead at his appearing and his

kingdom; Preach the word; be instant in season, out of season; reprove, rebuke, exhort with all longsuffering and doctrine." He was saying to Timothy your calling is of God, your strength will be of God and your mission is to all who have been given an ear to hear and a heart to understand; you cannot judge who these are, but the word will make manifest who they are and will bring forth fruit unto the glory of God. The annointing, the sealing and the gift of the spirit are of God, you are but an ambassador for Christ, as though God did beseech them by you, to be reconciled unto himself. The servant of the Lord must not strive, but be gentle unto all men, apt to teach, patient, in meekness instructing those that oppose themselves; if God per adventure will give them repentance to the acknowledging of the truth ; and that they may recover themselves out of the snare of the devil, who are taken captive by him at his will. The ambassador is but to deliver the information, that he has been given to the one to whom it is sent, meekly and gently, knowing the results are in the determinate counsel and foreknowledge of God who has stablished it from before time, and is working all things together for good to those who love him, to them who are called according to his purpose. The end results will be the salvation of every heir of grace according to the plan which wisdom devised and the Holy Spirit accomplishes in the sovereign display of faith in the heart of every saint; as mercy and truth are met together and righteousness and peace have kissed each other in the blessed experience of this conversion from darkness to light.

If any man be in Christ, he is a new creature: old things are passed away; behold all things are become new. And all things are of God. Surely this is the experience of all who have had this change; right at this point in time they feel that they can say in all assurance, that they know that they have passed from death unto life because of the pure love that they have for Christ, his word, and for all who give evidence of this light shining in their countenance, their walk and in their conversation. Surely this is the light which Jesus referred to when he said, *"Let your light so shine before men that they may see your good works and glorify your Father which is in heaven."* There is no greater joy experienced in this life than when brethren come together in love and the vail of flesh is removed and they commune in spirit and in truth. As Paul wrote to the Hebrews; *Having therefore brethren boldness to enter into the holiest by the blood of Jesus, by a new and living way, which he hath consecrated for us, through the veil, that is to say his flesh; and having an high priest over the house of God; let us draw near with a true heart in full assurance of faith, having our hearts sprinkled from an evil conscience and our bodies washed with pure*

water." Oh that they could always be thus, but they cannot. It is these experiences and the memories of them past and the hope of others in the future that strengthens them and enables them to press on to finish their course in faith of Him who hath stablished them and annointed them in Christ Jesus their Lord.

In bonds of love,
Elder Richard Campbell

ARTICLES

I thank thee, O Father, Lord of heaven and earth, because thou hast hid these things from the wise and prudent, and revealed them unto babes. Matt.: 11-25.

In writing what I am about to write, it is not with the intention to criticize anyone or their belief. But I do want to compare the wrong with the right, the truth against the error. I believe people believe the way they have to. If the Lord wanted them to know the truth, he would reveal it unto them. I am writing about a sovereign God who said, I will send the comforter, and he will take the things of mine, and show them unto you.

Most of us when we think of someone who the world considers as lost, one who we don't believe has been dealt with by the Holy Spirit. We usually think of those who drink to excess, cuss, gamble, fight etc. But I believe there are many in the same condition who you may see in their church regularly, who will tell you they are saved. I don't mean that I am judging them, may the Lord forbid. But by their fruits you shall know them. These people believe in their own righteousness, their own good works, they attend church, donate money to the church, visit the sick. They don't do things such as robbing, killing, etc. In fact some of them are morally good people. They are satisfied with their standing, feeling good within themselves, in short they believe in their own self righteousness. But what does the scripture say? ***Except your righteousness exceed the righteousness of the Scribes and Pharisees, you shall in no case enter the kingdom of heaven.*** The Scribes and Pharisees were very strict in their daily lives, they were very careful to maintain a outward show of godliness, but they trusted in their own works and their self made righteousness. We know they came far short of fulfilling the law. Why did they trust in their own righteousness, when the scripture plainly says, a man's righteousness is as filthy rags. Why can't the people of today read this in the Bible, and see they can't trust in their own works.

These same people I am writing about also believe and teach that all you have to do is believe. Why can't they read and understand, ***John 6:29 This is the work of God that you believe on Him, whom he hath sent.***

They say you have to have faith. I agree with that, you do have to have faith. But I don't believe a man can make it up within himself, doesn't the scripture say that faith *Eph. 2:8 is a gift of God.* Now that is plain language, why can't they read and understand that verse?

These same people believe God is calling everyone, he is begging and pleading, they believe the choice is up to every individual. A true believer, believes that God has a people who he has chosen in Christ from before the foundation of the world, and here in time he will call his chosen at the appointed time, not everyone, just his chosen. The scripture says in *Romans 8:29 for whom he did foreknow, he also did predestinate,* those he also called. Why can't these people believe this, it plainly teaches their belief is wrong. They also believe you have a free will, it is up to each person whether they will believe, or they won't . But doesn't the scripture say, God works in you both the will and the do of his good pleasure. They believe and teach that God loves everybody, when the scripture plainly says, *Jacob have I loved and Essau have I hated.*

Like I said, I am not writing to criticize their belief, because I surely think they believe what they have to. I am trying to point out the many times the scripture in plain language teaches the opposite from what they believe. Now they either can't read these parts of scripture, or they read and can't see their true meaning. The one thing that makes it seem so strange to me is this. At one time I believed the very things I have just wrote about as being a true doctrine. I believed it so strong that I was ready at any time to teach it to anyone, to discuss or argue that I was right. And I continued in that belief until one day, and I believe that at his own appointed time, the good Lord showed me some of these scriptures, with their true meaning. Then I can say I most surely believed differently than I had believed before. Now I know what I believe, and I know why I believe as I do. I am not saying that only Old Baptists believe this, nor am I saying that all believers are Old Baptist. What I am saying is this. The way I believe is the truth, and is preached and believed by the Old Baptist, more so than any other church I have found. I know I have been given a love for the Old Baptist people that I do believe has been sent down from heaven, because I don't believe Satan, or the world deals in such a love as this.

Again I ask why — can't these plain facts or truths be seen by so many. When you consider and think on this question, it brings you back to — I thank thee Oh Father, that thou has hid these things from the wise and prudent, and revealed them unto babes. Just think about that king, great is the mystery of godliness. Think for a minute of the two disciples walking on the road to Emmaus, when Jesus joined them, walked and talked

with them, yet they did not recognize him, seems almost impossible doesn't it. The scripture says their eyes were holden that they would not recognize him, yet at the appointed time Jesus opened their eyes that they might see and know him. When we consider this do we need to wonder any longer why so many people can't see the true meaning in these plain simple statements in the Bible. Have you not heard some of the grand old preachers of God make this statement. As many times as I have read this scripture, I have never seen this in it before. See, God had not revealed it unto them before, their eyes had been holden by God, then at the appointed time God had opened their eyes so they could see.

Don't you see it is for the building of the body, the edifying of the saints, as you might say, line upon line precept upon precept. Giving each of his children what they need as they need it. Keeping them hungry, always looking for and hoping for a crumb of mercy, to strengthen their faith, which to them is like a anchor, both sure and steadfast. As a earthly father will give to his children, food when they are hungry, other things when they are needed, even more so will our heavenly Father give to his children. What a wonderful God is ours, all these blessed truths revealed at the right time and at the right amount to bring all his little children to the exact place he would have them to be. But as Jacob of old said, It is enough. At times we get low and at times we get hungry, shouldn't it be that way, because even with natural food we need to get hungry to truly enjoy food, the same rule applies to spiritual food. The Good Lord gives to us as he knows our need, and in such a way and time to bring us to the place we need to be, for the purpose, honor and glory of our heavenly Father. Not too much at one time, lest we be exalted above measure, not too little at one time lest we stray but just enough. And again, I thank thee O Father, that thou has hid these things from the wise and prudent, and revealed them unto babes. How sweet and how wonderful when we are given to see and taste of these things, for it carries with it a sweet promise, it isn't hid from you, but rather it has been revealed unto you. As Jesus once said, ***Blessed art thou Simon Barjona, for flesh and blood has not revealed this unto you, but my Father which is in Heaven.*** What a wonderful God is ours.

I desire your prayers,
Frank C. Hunt

With risk of being misunderstood and more than likely criticized by many ministers and brethren, I feel to take pen in hand and and write some of my views on the Holy Writ.

Many who know me and have heard me preach have said that I spiritualize the Bible more than

anyone else they know. To me this is very complimentary, but some who make these compliments mean them to be a bit derogatory.

However, I do believe any comments made that might differ on the Scriptures would be a bit critical or else each one writing would not write them because when one disagrees (even a little bit) they must think they are right.

I have heard many, many, say that the Bible is written to His people, about His people, and for His people, then speak or write pages about the world or ones whose names are not written in the Book of Life.

How would you like to hear about the world, preached, when you go to hear about the salvation of His way-faring children?

Do you not hope you are one of the heirs spoken of, or would you cast aside your hope and love to hear of the chaff that is said to be burned?

One will say that Satan is taking over more and more, another will praise God for all things and say that He is still at the helm and all things are working according to His holy will, and working for good to them who love Him, who are the called according to His purpose. I lean with a whole heart toward the last. We have more population and more children of the world than was in the Garden of Eden, so we can see the works of Satan more abundantly. Now then, lets seek information about this serpent and where he lives, what he eats and thrives on. The Lord God told the serpent (who was more subtil than any beast of the field which the Lord God had created) that on thy belly shalt thou go, and dust shalt thou eat all the days of thy life. He (Satan) shall eat of the dust and dust is exactly what man was formed of — dust of the ground, the most shifting part of the ground, can be blown hither and yon by every wind that blows. So of the weakness (dust) of man is what Satan shall feast on.

Satan was not made more subtil than anything except a created beast so therefore he could not beguile, tempt, allure, or deceive any but the natural dust formed into man. Was Adam a created being and wasn't he formed from dust?

If you can see this, then can you not see that Eve had a natural food for Satan? Do not all the children have a natural earthly body and is not this the natural food for a Satan that has an ending? (Having a beginning, he must have an ending.)

But the natural man receiveth not the things of the spirit of God for they are foolishness unto him; neither can he know them because they are spiritually discerned. Can any believer of the truth say that he is not both natural and spiritual — and agree with many who will say they believe more natural if spiritual at all.

Now, the natural man, both of the elect and non-elect, can not receive the things of the spirit, but the man who is born again is the one which receiveth the spiritual things.

For what man knoweth the things of a man, save the spirit of man which is in him? even so the things of God knoweth no man but the spirit of God.

Now we have received not the spirit of the world, but the spirit which is of God that we might know the things that are freely given to us of God.

John the Baptist as he went forth in the wilderness crying Repent ye for the Kingdom of heaven is at hand. Where was this kingdom of heaven before John said it is at hand. Who was John crying to? Was it to the chosen in Christ before the world began or the non-elect? Would it have done any good to preach to the ones having no life?

My natural livelihood was selling cars, but I have been given more common knowledge than to go to the cemetery to sell my product. The Bible says go into all the world and preach to every creature, however I believe they must be live creatures. I bring this is to show that no matter how hard we try to place the non-elect guilty of everything, we, yes we, are prone to sin as much as they. But thanks be to God we have an inner being, call it anything you like, but I like to hope it is the spirit that raised our Saviour from the dead, and if it is then it is not I that keep myself under subjection but the spirit of God through the righteousness of Christ our Lord.

God so loved the world that He gave His only begotten son that whosoever believeth in Him should not perish but have everlasting life.

Notice the "in Him", not on His name, not just believe that God sent Him but in Him. Christ in you the hope of glory. Me in the Father, the Father in me, me in you, and you in me. I quote this Scripture to show that it is only the ones in Him that have everlasting life and not a universal salvation.

The natural man receiveth not the things of the spirit neither can he know them because they are foolishness unto him. Again, does this mean the non-elect or can it be talking to the regenerated and enlightened sinner, who has seen the light, and knows just how foolish it was, while in darkness, to hear about the spiritual blessings. The children of God are both spiritual and natural. The non-elect have never seen the light, so why talk to them to tell them how foolish they are. Can a leopard change his spots or an Ethiopian change his skin — can the preaching of the gospel change these spots or his skin? The natural man, even though a child and heir with Jesus Christ, can not inherit anything pertaining to the heavenly, but the inner man, which is spiritual, is the one that is raised up and made to sit in heavenly places in Christ Jesus.

Do not hesitate to entertain strangers for, etc.

If the children were different (after rebirth) we would not have

to look for the fruits they bear. By their fruits ye shall know them.

We can look at a tree and not know what kind it is until it brings forth fruit, then we know if it is bitter or sweet. The thing we do know is it is a tree. So it is with children of God. We know they are by nature the children of wrath even as others. Why do we, as long as we have breath and are in possession of our senses, always try to fit the children of wrath to the non-elect (as we frequently like to call them). Why can't we see and realize that the children of wrath are (as well as the non-elect) God's own children while in the flesh?

How many Primitive Baptists really believe that they are not wicked, evil, and sinful? How many believe that what blessings they receive from the Lord are merited or that they deserve?

Why did God say He came to call the sinner to repentance and yet He really meant He came to call and save the whole Adamic world? This I do not believe, nor do the enlightened children.)

The Apostle Paul said when I would do good, evil is present with me, and also said it is no more I that do it but sin that dwelleth in me. So he said sin has an abode in him — sin lives in him. Now, we are not in any position to say we are any better than Paul. Even the most gifted minister will not, nor can not, boast of more than Paul as we all have sin living in us the same as he did. Why, then, is it necessary to believe the non-elect are the only ones the Bible speaks about when He calls some wicked and evil, when He told Peter to get behind Him, and called him Satan.

Natural, carnal, made of dust, man — yet until he speaks of the things we love to hear he still has all the appearance of a natural man.

How many can keep the commandments? Why can't you? Because this was a law for a schoolmaster unto Christ and the flesh is too weak to keep a law which says thou shall not lust and our old carnal nature does lust.

So why are we trying to avert the truth that we are just as natural as any of the Adamic race and will be evil, wicked etc. until this weakness shall put on strength, the mortal immortality, etc. We are sown natural and (if children of God) will be raised spiritual.

Let us not be quick to say God is not setting forth His when He calls out the evil or wicked, because we, as natural men are evil and sinful and wicked, and weak and totally depraved and hell deserving creatures.

Why didn't the brothers know Joseph in Egypt if he did not show all outward signs of the flesh? They had to be enlightened before they knew their own brother. Joseph kept the family from starving by furnished corn (or food.)

How did I know a minister could preach until he actually did preach, and not by how good he could preach by his merely saying he was a minister or that he looked like a

preacher.

Joseph knew the family, but they did not know him. God knows them that are His, but we do not know if we are His or not. We can only hope we are. God forbid that I ever think that I'm without evil and without sin. And since I have been preaching I seem to be more convinced of my shortcomings than ever before.

My Mother never had to call me to the table but once if I was hungry, and I didn't make myself hungry — it was my nature. My Father was a member of the Kingman, Kansas church for forty-two years and never missed a meeting. No man ever told him it was his duty to go to church. He wanted to go, he loved to mingle with the Saints and hear the preaching of the Gospel. No man can come to Christ except the Father draw him and Christ only will raise him up (at the last day.)

I am of the Old School, believing in the absolute sovereignty of God who has a blueprint of His whole plan of the world and everything in it.

Written in Christian Love,
Elder W.A. Winfrey

PSALM 1:1-2.

Blessed is the man that walketh not in the counsel of the ungodly, nor standeth in the way of sinners, nor sitteth in the seat of the scornful.

But his delight is in the law of the Lord; and in his law doth he meditate day and night.

VOICES OF THE PAST

"he being dead yet speaketh"

BAPTISM

"Therefore we are buried with him by baptism into death: that like as Christ was raised up from the dead by the glory of the Father, even so we also should walk in newness of life." — Romans vi.4.

Like all the acts enjoined by the authority of our Lord Jesus, the true spirit of this solemn ordinance is infinitely deeper than the outward form. Mere immersion in water is not the whole of this act of obedience, any more than the literal eating of bread and drinking of wine is the observance of the Lord's supper. As it is the remembrance of the death of Christ in the supper which constitutes that ceremony an act of obedience to his command, so, in the burial in the water there must be that faith by which we really follow him, in order that our act may be true obedience to his commandment, and acceptable in his sight. ***"But without faith it is impossible to please him: for he that cometh to God must believe that he is, and that he is a rewarder of them that diligently seek him." — Hebrews xi. 6.*** Then, since ***"Whatsoever is not faith is sin,"*** it is evident that the mere ceremony of immersion without faith cannot be baptism in obedience to the law of the King who reigns in Zion. Even the sincere desire of the candidate

will not answer as a substitute for this necessary qualification.

There is another point on which many dear children of God are bewildered. Having received that faith which is the gift of God, they have been immersed by those who claimed to be ministers of Christ, but who were not in the fellowship of the church at the time. The candidates being themselves sincere, supposed they were obeying the Lord in their immersion, and perhaps felt a joy in the act; but on finding that they have been deceived, they are troubled with the suggestion that they have been baptized, and yet they know that they have no fellowship with the people among whom they find themselves.

Many in this condition are robbed of their privileges in the church, and cannot see how they can enter into those joys. Have they been baptized in obedience to the command of our Lord? They have been immersed, but not in the fellowship of the church of Christ. That cannot be Christian baptism, for the same reason that the church cannot accept the immersion administered by Mormons; that is, because it was not authorized by our Lord, nor done in obedience to his word. Those who are at home among the various orders outside of the church of Christ, are not such as are here referred to. But to those who long for the fellowship of the saints, yet feel themselves imprisoned in those anti-Christian organizations, it is important to ascertain whether their immersion was really baptism.

In order to make this matter clear, let us present an illustration. When the Lord commanded his disciples to baptize believers, if unbelieving Jews had voluntarily gone about performing the ceremony of immersion, would their work have been valid baptism? Certainly not; because not being in the fellowship of the saints themselves, they could not be competent to discern that Spirit of Christ in others which is the only source of genuine faith and repentance. Again, being without the authority of the Lord, it would have been mere mockery for them to use his name in the ceremony of baptism.

Now, for the same reason, none but those in the fellowship of the church are authorized to administer the ordinance of baptism in this age; and when any others presume to do so, it is no more in obedience to the word of the Lord than the unauthorized offerings of Korah, Dathan and Abiram, whom the earth swallowed up, just as the earth now swallows up them who treat with contempt the law of the Lord in this ordinance, by imitating its form while denying its substance by "teaching for doctrines the commandments of men." Such professors may be highly esteemed by the world, but they are never " approved unto God." The church of Christ cannot consistently recognize the action of any but those who act by the authority of her Lord in administering his ordinances. Con-

sequently she must hold the immersion which is performed by those who are not appointed to that work by his command as being no baptism at all.

To constitute baptism there must be a believing candidate and an authorized administrator. Of the mode it is not our purpose now to write more than that it must be a burial and raising up again, according to the pattern given by our Lord in Jordan. — Matt. iii. 13-17. No argument can make the mode plainer than it is described in the inspired record. Failure to observe any of these particulars destroys the validity of the ordinance; for it can only be administered *"in the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost,"* when it is done, teaching the observance of all things whatsoever the Lord Jesus has commanded his chosen disciples. — Matthew xxviii. 19, 20.

We have dwelt upon the requisite particulars constituting gospel baptism in compliance with many special requests from believers who have been snared in the net of anti-Christian organizations, who desire to be identified with the church of Christ, but cannot see the necessity of being baptized, as they have once been immersed, as they thought in baptism, by those who were not in the fellowship of the church. We now come to consider the text.

"Therefore we are buried with him by baptism into death." In the preceding verse the fact is cited that as many as were baptized into Jesus Christ were baptized into his death. This is the reason for our burial in baptism. But in what sense are we thus identified in the death of our Lord Jesus Christ? Certainly not that we were literally nailed to the cross with him. The argument is in support of the fact that we are *"dead to sin,"* as stated in verse two. In this sense all the church whom he redeemed were crucified with him. So Paul says, *"For the love of Christ constraineth us; because we thus judge, that if one died for all, then were all dead: and that he died for all, that they which live should not henceforth live unto themselves, but unto him which died for them, and rose again." — 2 Cor. v. 14, 15.*

This *"baptism into death"* is confessed in the literal obedience of those who are buried in baptism in water in his name. — See Acts ii. 38. This burial declares its subjects to be *"dead to the law by the body of Christ." — Rom. vii. 4. They no longer labor to secure acceptance with God by that law which cannot give life. Their burial signifies this death to legal hope, and consequently their deliverance from the dominion of that law of sin and death. As it is written in this connection, "For he that is dead is freed from sin."* This comforting assurance being expressed by the act of obedience to their Lord in water baptism, it is as declared by Peter, *"the answer of a good conscience toward God."* Therefore they who have hope of the salvation which is in

Christ Jesus are robbed of invaluable comfort when they are beguiled to disobey the command of their Lord which enjoins upon them the duty and privilege to be baptized in his name.

"That like as Christ was raised up from the dead by the glory of the Father." The pattern here presented is not merely a restoration to that natural life which was subject to the law, and consequently under sentence of death. *"For as many as are of the works of the law are under the curse." — Gal. iii. 10.* If that were all of the resurrection, the Lord Jesus would not have been *"the first fruits of them that slept,"* since Lazarus and others had been so restored to natural life before our Lord was raised. But the resurrection of Christ was in the power of that glorious life and immortality which is *"the glory of the Father,"* And which had not previously been brought to light. — See 2 Tim. i. 10.

In the flesh he was put to death, bearing all the sins of his redeemed people in his own body on the tree; but in the immortal glory of the Father he lives above the law and higher than the heavens. It is important to observe the fact that this resurrection of Christ is *"by the glory of the Father,"* in distinction from the restoration to natural life which had been effected in previous cases by the miraculous power of God. In those cases no immortality was displayed, but in the raising up of Christ is the manifestation of *"the power of an endless life." — Heb. vii. 16.* This is the peculiar *"glory of the Father,"* which demonstrates the truth of the unity of our Lord with the eternal God, as he says, *"I and my Father are one." — John x. 30.* This is the manner in which he was raised up from the dead; and it is a display of that life which is superior to death and above all law. Therefore, he cannot die again, but is alive forevermore, Amen; and has the keys of hell and of death. — Rev. i. 18.

"Even so we also should walk in newness of life." The example presented is accurately exact. It is "even so" that we also should walk. As he was raised up from under the law, just so are all the members of his body in him exalted above that system of legal bondage; and as he can no more come into condemnation, so are we forever free from that law which was fulfilled by him. Walking in newness of life, we are not to seek justification by the works of the law; but resting alone in the perfect righteousness of Christ, we should walk in his commandments and follow in his footsteps.

In that old life the bondage of perpetual servitude required continually perfect obedience, which was more than we were able to render; yet the first failure involved us in condemnation and death. In this newness of life we are called to glorious liberty. The law of the Spirit of life in Christ Jesus has made us free from the law of sin and death. All the requirements

of this law of liberty is freely given us in the unspeakable gift of God, who worketh in us both to will and to do of his good pleasure. Obedience to this perfect law of liberty is the highest privilege of those who are led by the Spirit of God.

This obedience is the fulfilling of all the injunctions, admonitions and exhortations in the law of our precious Lord and King. Walking in newness of life, we have the witness of the Spirit confirming our hope in the salvation which is in Christ Jesus; and in every act of obedience to this perfect law of liberty there is the answer of a good conscience toward God, whereby we have assurance that our walk is indeed in newness of life. While subject to vanity in the body of this death, the saints will not fail to find another law in their members warring against this law of their mind, and bringing them into captivity to the law of sin which is in their members; but while they feel that warfare within, they have the evidence that the Spirit of Christ is leading them; and when they walk in obedience to that Spirit they manifestly walk in newness of life.

By precept and example our Lord has enjoined the ordinance of baptism as the open confession of allegiance to his government; and no service is in order in his kingdom until this requirement is fulfilled in obedience to his direction. In this the humble believer acknowledges his faith and hope to be alone in the Lord Jesus Christ for salvation, and expresses that he is dead to the law by the body of Christ. It is the first act of obedience to the law of the Redeemer, by which self is denied and Christ is confessed before men. In it is included the putting on of the whole law of our King, which is, as he has said, an easy yoke. It is indeed easy to them who are led by his Spirit to love it, and to desire above all things to follow the Redeemer; but it requires that self be denied and crucified, that Christ alone may be all our trust.

This can be done only by the power of the Spirit of God leading us, and working in us both to will and to do of his good pleasure. Thus walking in newness of life, we glorify God in our body and in our spirit, which are God's. Those who hope in Jesus for salvation are commanded to follow him in this ordinance. Obedience will bring them into the manifest fellowship of the church of Christ. Any ceremony which fails to do this cannot be baptism. Certainly the church cannot regard any act as orderly which is not done in her fellowship and by the authority of her King; and he has never given to any but his own disciples the right to administer this ordinance. Therefore, they who have been immersed out of the fellowship of the church cannot be regarded as having been baptized at all in obedience to the command of our Lord Jesus.

Elder Wm. L. Beebe
Feb. 1, 1884

ARGUMENTS DRAWN FROM THE NATURE OF CHRIST'S DEATH.

The security of the people of God is a subject of the first importance to every Christian.

We may enquire with deep solici citude, is my final salvation in Heaven certain, or are there yet uncertainties about it, although I have been born again and "passed from death unto life?" Is there anything in the nature of the atonement, or in the work of regeneration or the character of God that may justly lead me to believe that, where a person has once been cleansed by the blood of Christ, he shall be infallibly saved? It is my object in these pages to show that the scriptures teach that every one who has ever been born again and "passed from death unto life shall not come into condemnation." If this is bible teaching, it is certainly as well calculated to comfort the people of God as any truth revealed therein. Christians of all denominations ought to be acquainted with this truth and enjoy the comforts that the firm belief of it imparts.

It can not be denied that we all sin and forget God and do wrong, some more and some less, and if God marks our sins against us we would fall to be sure, but if God does not impute sin to us we can not fall. "God was in Christ reconciling the world unto himself, not imputing their trespasses unto them." We here have it that God's way of saving from sin is by not charging, or imputing sin to those saved. Again it is said, "Their sins and their iniquities will I remember against them no more." Rom., iv: 8, "Blessed is the man to whom God will not impute sin"; vi: 2, "Even as David also describeth the blessedness of the man unto whom God imputeth righteousness without works." David also taught that if God should mark sin against us that none of us should be able to stand.

I have referred to these passages for the purpose of showing that God's way of saving sinners is by not charging sin against them.

The "blessed man to whom he does not impute sin" is evidently the christian, and if God does not impute sin to the Christian he can not "fall from grace." This is the only principle upon which sinners can hope to be saved. Satisfaction must be rendered for every sin, and certainly our obedience can not satisfy a broken law. It requires death; and Christ's death is that which hushes the claims of law. Now, if all our sins were born by Jesus and by him satisfied for, the claims of law by him fully met in its very jots and tittles, then the ground of our hope is in what Jesus did and nothing else. Our deeds may be mixed with sin, and we often go astray, but these shall not overthrow us; because the death of Christ is our only hope. "There is no remission without the shedding of blood." "And the blood of Christ cleanseth us from all sins." So there never was nor never will be a single sin forgiven on earth only as its remission is procured by the blood of Christ. From the foregoing we see that works are no part of the cause of our salvation; that God does not impute sin to his people; that the only ground of forgiveness is in the

blood of Christ . All these things being true , apostacy is impossible .

We should neither write nor say anything that would license saints to live carelessly and neglectfully . Neither should we teach that the best of works when done tend to procure eternal life , for certain it is that eternal life can not be wholly the effect of the Savior's death and yet in any degree the effect of good works . Many good men , lest they should license men to live in sin , have intruded on the blood of Jesus and ascribed to good works what the bible ascribes to the cross .

I daily feel the importance of obeying God , and with sadness see many professors fall far short of duty ; yet there are good solid grounds upon which to exhort each other to love , and good works without making them to be the cause in any degree of our being saved .

We will notice some scripture further . Eph ., i : 7 , " In whom we have redemption through his blood the forgiveness of sins , according to the riches of his grace ." In this our forgiveness as well as redemption is ascribed to his blood and rich grace . His blood and rich grace is the cause , and redemption and forgiveness of sins is the effect . Also , i i : 5 , " Who died for us , that whether we wake or sleep , we should live together with him ." So that the certainty of our final delivery grows not our of our faithfulness , but out of the very nature of Christ 's death . For he would be disappointed in his death if there should be a failure in a single instance of salvation to those who are interested in his death . Again , " who gave himself for our sins that he might deliver us from this present evil world , according to the will of God and our Father ." From this it is evident that God intended , first , to deliver us from this evil world , and that he , secondly , gave himself for that end — not to make that end possible , but certain . Matthew , xxvi : 28 , " For this is my blood of the new testament , which was shed for many for the remission of sins ." This text shows that the blood was shed to certainly procure the remission of sins . Thus to my mind there is an unfrustrable relation between Christ 's death and our eternal salvation . For further proof see Heb ., ix : 14 , " How much more shall the blood of Christ , who through the eternal spirit offered himself without spot to God , purge your conscience from dead works to serve the living God ? " It is the blood of Christ applied to us that makes us serve God and not our service that applies the blood to us . Hence Paul says , Rom ., v : 11 , " And not only so , but we also joy in God through our Lord Jesus Christ by whom we have now received the atonement ." Hence , God applies the atonement , and the success or extent of the atonement depends not on the men 's will or works , but on God 's appointment . The certain relation between the death of Christ and our salvation is seen in Eph ., v : 25 and 26 , " And gave himself for it (the church) that he might sanctify and cleanse it with the washing of water by the word , that he might present it to himself a glorious church ," etc . Also , Rom ., viii : 32 , " He that spared not his own son but delivered him up for us all , how shall he not also with

him freely give us all things ." The clear reasoning here is, that the gift of Christ for us is a certain pledge that God will never leave off doing good for us till we can say, " blessed be God who giveth us the victory through our Lord Jesus Christ ." " " For I am persuaded that he that hath begun a good work in us will perform it till the day of Christ ."

From the above it is clear that every Christian will be saved ; and who is not glad that God's love to his saints is so strong that all our imperfections can not overcome it ? Isaiah , liii : 10 , " When thou shall make his soul an offering for sin he shall see his seed . He shall see of the travail of his soul and shall be satisfied ." " And he bare the sin of many and made intercession for the transgressors ." So that Christ , in his death, had no uncertain or doubtful end in view, but certainly saw the object of his death accomplished , and this is the joy that was set before him for which he endured the cross, despised , the shame , etc .

Oft have I thought of his suffering; in the garden, before Pilate and on the cross . I doubt not but that he was allowed to see the end and object of his suffering , and this is why he was so firm , calm , serene and unshaken ; why he could with such patience endure his afflictions and death .

Isaiah , xxxv : 10 , " And the ransomed of the Lord shall return , and come to Zion with songs and everlasting joys upon their heads ; they shall obtain joy and gladness , and sorrow and sighing shall flee away ." xxxv : 9 , " No lion shall be there nor any ravenous beast , but the redeemed shall walk there ." This language will not admit the possibility of failure . " Shall return" is God's word . Who dare say they may not return ? Isaiah , xlii : 43 , " But now thus saith the Lord that created thee, oh, Jacob, and he that formed thee, oh, Israel, fear not, for I have redeemed thee ." Why fear not ? Because God has redeemed thee . And, I do say, Oh, Christian, Israel , Jacob , fear not ; I will help thee , saith the Lord , and thy redeemer , the holy one of Israel ; therefore , Christian , fear not . Are not these sentiments precious to all who feel that sin is mixed with all they do ? All our sins born forever away , by the lamb of God , and the word of God for it , that he does not impute sin to us , and that all his ransomed ones shall return , and come to Zion ; that they shall obtain joy and gladness , and sorrow and sighing shall flee away . May God open all our eyes , to see the real riches that lie in this soul cheering sentiment . I hope to pursue this subject in harmony with truth . May I be prepared to write in the fear of God, and you stripped of prejudices, and willing to accept truth , although that truth may be contrary to your previous opinions . How important that we all should know the truth ; for we can not praise Jesus for keeping us , unless we believe he does keep us ; and, if he does not keep us to the end , how foolish we are in singing ,

' Tis grace has brought me safe thus far,
And grace will lead me home ."

Jas . H . Oliphant

MEETINGS

HOPEWELL

The sixteenth annual Fifth Sunday meeting will be held, the Lord willing, with Hopewell Church, Winnsboro, Texas, beginning on Friday, June 28th, 29th, and 30th. Hopewell Church is located about six miles west of Winnsboro. Go west on Coke Road (515) about four and one-half miles and follow signs. We invite all lovers of the truth to come and be with us. There will be no business, just preaching and singing. We will endeavor to extend a warm welcome in the Lord.

Elder Jimmy Hamrick, Pastor
John Hamrick, Clerk

STAUNTON RIVER ASSOCIATION

The location of the Staunton River Primitive Baptist Association has been changed from Union Church to Weatherford Church because of the illness of one of the deacons at Union Church. Weatherford Church is located at the intersection of state road 760 and 763 about 5 miles from Gretna, Va. The association will meet July 12, 13, and 14 which is the second weekend. We invite all lovers of our doctrine and order to visit with us.

Burnell B. Williams
Association Clerk

CONTRIBUTIONS

FOR MARCH 1991

Miss Irene Griffin, NC	10.00
Ms. Catherine W. Combs, NC	5.00
Mrs. J.D. Neely, AR	2.00
Mrs. Grace E. Manly, FL	5.00
Mrs. Lillian Wood, NC	2.00
Mrs. Lester Haning, WV	10.00
Eld. J.Y. McCormick, FL	7.00
Mrs. Alice Johnson, TX	4.00
O.P. Murphy, TX	100.00
Mrs. Mary Amason, AR	7.00
Mrs. Lottie Minter, NC	2.00
Victor H. Laws, MD	40.00
Whitney Mobley, NC	10.00
Dolphus Hall, FL	2.00
Mrs. Martha C. Lunsford, VA	10.00
Mrs. Ada Campbell, VA	2.00
Tommy C. Wall, VA	2.00
Andrew C. Agee, VA	2.00
Mrs. Gayle Phillips, AL	2.00
Mr. & Mrs. Elbert Robbins, MD	7.00

MOVED OR MOVING?

To assure you of getting your "Signs" and without missing any copies, be sure to inform us of any change of address.

Editors

OBITUARIES

BROTHER LONNIE BANKS

God, in His infinite wisdom took from the midst of Glenwood Park Primitive Baptist Church, our Brother Lonnie Banks on January 17, 1991. He was born August 19, 1908 one of eight children. He was preceded in death by his wife, the former Hazel Marshall, one daughter Aileen Hedrick, one brother Lloyd, and one sister Mayme Horton. Surviving are a daughter, son-in-law and grandson, Mr. & Mrs. Gleen (Ann) Carlock and Glenn Jr. Also three brothers, Waymon, Leonard, and Clayton, sisters Lucille Lewis and Mabel Stanley.

His services were held January 19, 1991 by his daughter's pastor, Dr. William Hasty, in Bluefield, WV and he was laid to rest in Roselawn Memorial Gardens, Princeton, WV.

Brother Lonnie was raised in a home where the Old Baptist doctrine was loved and respected. He traveled many miles attending services for most of his adult life, before being blessed to ask for a home with Glenwood Park Church on September 13, 1980. He was baptized the following day, along with two others, by the late Elder W.E. Branch, assisted by Deacon Richard Lawless. This baptism fulfilled a dream by the late Sister Maggie Priddy, in which she had seen three rosebuds being laid on the table near the pulpit. One brother had asked a home the month prior and a sister joined the same day as Brother Banks.

Brother Lonnie made Glenwood a most diligent member, always mindful of the churchs needs in every way, just as he had done prior to becoming a member. He possessed a quiet and unassuming manner. He almost always filled his seat and served the church as one of our trustees. Thus in many ways the church, as well as the sister churches he often attended, will miss Brother Banks. Yet, we bow in humble submission to the Lord's Will.

The church agreed to prepare three copies of this memorial record; one for inclusion in our minute, one to be given to his family, and one to be sent to the Signs of the Times for publication.

Done by order of Glenwood Park Church in conference the 10th day of February, 1991.

Elder John Wingfield, Moderator
Sister Marilyn Shaw, Clerk

IS IT TIME TO RENEW
YOUR SUBSCRIPTION?
IF YOUR EXPIRATION DATE
IS 6 / 91
IT EXPIRES WITH THIS ISSUE.

SARAH AGNES WILSON

Sister Agnes was born November 26, 1914 in Stuart, Virginia the daughter of the late Thomas F. and Mary Rakes Edwards. Her death occurred at the Martinsville Virginia Hospital on October 12, 1990. She was laid to rest at Danview Cemetery in Eden, N.C. on Sunday October 14, 1990. Her funeral was preached by her Associate Pastor, Elder Taylor, of the Cascade Primitive Baptist Church. The funeral was held at Fair's Funeral Home in Eden, N.C.

Agnes was survived by one son: James Otis Wilson of Martinsville, Virginia; one sister: Mrs. G.F. Blalock of Prospect Hill, N.C.; five brothers: Howard T. Edwards of Axton, Va.; J. Albert Edwards of Belmont, N.C.; Willie Edwards of Eden, N.C.; Clarence H. Edwards of Julian, N.C. ; Robert C. Edwards of Eden, N.C. and Wayne Edwards of Greensboro, N.C.; one granddaughter: Susan Wilson of Martinsville, Va.

Agnes was married to the late Harry Wilson on September 5, 1930. She joined the Primitive Baptist Church in October 1937, and was baptized by her Pastor Elder David Spangler. She loved her church and the doctrine of Salvation by Grace. There are two verses in Proverbs that especially apply to Agnes in Chapter 31 verses 27 and 28 it reads: *"She looketh well to the ways of her household, and eateth not the bread of idleness. Her children arise up, and call her blessed; her husband also, and he praiseth her."*

Although Agnes is sorely missed by her family and friends there are so many wonderful memories of her that I feel truly blessed to have had such a precious sister as she.

Wayne Edwards

GOD'S ATTRIBUTE'S : GOD'S OMNISCIENCE

God's omniscience is that perfection of his nature by which he knows all things most perfectly in himself, by one eternal act, God is greater than our heart and knoweth all things best (John 3:20). God is and always was so perfectly wise that nothing ever did, or does, or can elude his knowledge. He knew from all eternity, not only what he, himself, intended to do but also what he would incline and allow others to do. Known unto God are all his works from the beginning of the world. God knows nothing now, nor will know nothing hereafter which he did not know and foresee from everlasting. His foreknowledge being co-eternal with himself and extending to everything that is or shall be done (Heb. 4:13). All things which comprise past, present and future are naked and open to the eyes of him with whom we have to do. God did not decree anything, because he saw it as future, but he foresaw it as future because he decreed it. His being delivered by the determinate counsel and foreknowledge of God, showing the knowledge is based upon the determinate counsel. As the London confession reads: *"He hath not decreed anything because he foresaw it as future."* But he foresaw it as future because he decreed it.

Signs of the Times

DEVOTED TO THE OLD SCHOOL BAPTIST CAUSE

"The Sword of the Lord and of Gideon"

VOL. 159 KEELING, VA., JULY 1991 NO. 7

SIGNS OF THE TIMES

ISSN - 0199-0063
Subscription price $10.00 per year - $18.00 two years
Published each month by
SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.
Established in 1832
Devoted to the Old School Baptist Cause

CIRCULATION OFFICE
Elder J. R. Williams
Route 1 , Box 420
Keeling, Va. 24566

EDITORS
Elder J. R. Williams, Editor
Route 1, Box 420
Keeling, Va. 24566
Phone (804) 792-8758
Elder Kenneth R. Key, Editor
721 Willard Street
Greensboro, N.C. 27405
Phone (919) 273-7464

ASSOCIATE EDITORS
Elder Richard H. Campbell
2171 Allen Court
Germantown , Tenn . 38138
Phone (901) 753-7791

Elder C.B. Davis, Jr.
Rt . 4 , Box 440 C
Roxboro , N .C . 27573
Phone (919) 599-7236

Elder C.C. Wilbanks
217 Bastrop Drive
Monroe , Louisiana 71203
Phone (318) 343-5473

All letters for this paper containing subscriptions and remittances , should be mailed to Elder J.R. Williams. Rt. 1, Box 420, Keeling, Virginia 24566 . All articles and letters for publication , all notices of meetings and all obituaries should be mailed to Elder Kenneth R. Key, 721 Willard Street, Greensboro, N.C. 27405 .

SIGNS OF THE TIMES , INC .
Route 1 , Box 420 Keeling, Virginia 24566

SONG

I Love thy kingdom, Lord,
The house of thine abode;
The church our blest Redeemer saved
With his own precious blood.
I love thy church, O God,
Her walls before thee stand,
Dear as the apple of thine eye,
And graven on thy hand.

For her my tears shall fall,
For her my prayers ascend,
To her my cares and toils be given
Till cares and toils shall end.
Beyond my highest joy
I prize her heavenly ways;
Her sweet communion, solemn vows,
Her hymns of love and praise.

Jesus, thou friend divine,
Our Saviour and our King,
Thy hand, from every snare and foe,
Shall great deliverance bring.
Sure as thy truth shall last,
To Zion shall be given
The brightest glories earth can yield,
And brighter bliss of heaven.

Dwight.

CONTENTS

EDITORIAL 146
Elder J. R. Williams

ARTICLES.....148
Frank C. Hunt

VOICES OF THE PAST 151
Elder S. R. Boykin
Jas. H. Oliphant
Elder Gilbert Beebe

MEETINGS.....165

CONTRIBUTIONS 165

OBITUARIES 166
Sister Mary Dix Brinegar
Thelma D. Dickerson
Brother Rodolph Raynor
Beulah Skinner Taylor

EDITORIAL

For by grace are ye saved through faith; and that not of yourselves: it is the gift of God:

Not of works, lest any man should boast.

For we are his workmanship, created in Christ Jesus unto good works, which God hath before ordained that we should walk in them.

ELDER J.R. WILLIAMS

This scripture seems so simple in wording and likely to be readily agreed to by most people that attend church regularly. I think though to really believe this, something has happened to strike down the natural man. By grace means we must receive of God the greatest blessing mankind ever received and that it wasn't in the least, merited. By grace are ye saved through faith. Is there salvation any other way? Do you think you deserve any blessing by any action of the creature? There are none good, no not one, all have sinned and come short of the glory of God. I'm so thankful, he poured out his grace to hell deserving sinners or there could be no salvation for me. Through faith, faith must also be present as the scriptures list it as a combination of grace through faith. By grace we also receive the faith. Even in the days of the prophets and apostles they had this faith, God given faith, a reason to believe. We must have this in all generations, to believe He is, to believe He can and He will heed to the cry of his children. We read a mother may forget her child but God will never forget His sons. To-day believers in Him must see with an eye of faith, One seated on the right hand of The Majesty on high making intercession for the saints. One can never really pray or worship until we have faith to believe that He is, that He hears, that He is of a ready mind to His crying children. Natural children cry for notice if not they would soon cease, don't you think?

The followers of God follow by faith they're following God, The Savior of sinners. That not of your-

selves, it is the gift of God. It says plainly it's a gift from God. A gift has never been worked for or it wouldn't be a gift would it? For work we receive wages and we read again the wages of sin is death and that's the wages all men are promised. Then we don't want what works will bring, do we? We want what God has promised, saved by grace through faith a gift of God.

Not of works lest any man should boast. If we came as a little child as the scripture says we must, if we see heaven we could not come as a workman. Do all men say not of works? I hear often people working for the Lord. I hear often about leading people to Christ. I hear what God wants us to do. *Rom. 11:6 and if by grace, then is it no more of works, etc.* How much work? The natural man will insert works in spite of himself. We read all works or all grace they will not mix.

I rejoice that His people are his workmanship created in Christ Jesus unto good works, which God hath before ordained that we should walk in them. This people are created in Him, that new man, that inner man born of God, that man chosen of God before the world was, this is, the we, that is spoken of that is to perform good works, ordained that we shall do if His people.

Never let us think a work, ordained of God, determined that men should walk therein by grace through faith, all a gift and blessing of Him that changes not, was ever devised or thought of by the creature; only by the Holy Spirit.

Let us never surmise one act of the creature is pleasing to Him unless motivated from above.

Elder J.R. Williams

ECCLESIASTES 7 : 1-8.

A Good name is better than precious ointment; and the day of death than the day of one's birth.

It is better to go to the house of mourning, than to go to the house of feasting: for that is the end of all men; and the living will lay it to his heart.

Sorrow is better than laughter: for by the sadness of the countenance the heart is made better.

The heart of the wise is in the house of mourning; but the heart of fools is in the house of mirth.

It is better to hear the rebuke of the wise, than for a man to hear the song of fools.

For as the crackling of thorns under a pot, so is the laughter of the fool: this also is vanity.

Surely oppression maketh a wise man mad; and a gift destroyeth the heart.

Better is the end of a thing than the beginning thereof: and the patient in spirit is better than the proud in spirit.

ARTICLES

Now faith is the substance of things hoped for, the evidence of things not seen. (Heb. 11:1).

Let us think for a while on the subject of faith. ***In the beginning God created the heaven and the earth.*** Just think for a minute what is contained in that statement, all the controversy that has been over that one thing, God created. Once we have learned something about the size of this world, we realize more fully the magnitude of what is being said. Out of nothing, God created both the heaven and the earth. Scientists tell us that the size of space is unbelievable, that there is no end to it, they claim there are many more galaxies like ours and an untold number of stars. Be that as it may, I am sure they know more about the size and limits of space then I do. They say it is about 93,000,000 miles from the earth to the sun, and it has been pretty well proven that the earth circles the sun every year, which would make quite a trip, yet these scientists say we see only a speck compared to the whole. Now these men with all their learning and wisdom do not or cannot believe God created the heaven and the earth and all things therein. When you stop to consider, it seems impossible, from nothing this vast universe and this wonderful earth was created. Why do some deny it so strongly, while others believe it so firmly. There is really only one way anyone can believe such a seemingly impossible feat such as this. To believe God created the heaven and the earth, the word has to be mixed with faith, as in Heb. 4:2 where it says about those who had heard the word. It didn't accomplish anything not being mixed with faith. See this is like all of God's mighty works, if a man could believe and understand them with natural wisdom, they would be only man's work, not God's work. This is why we have to believe by faith, God has decreed that we walk by faith and not by sight. This is why the so called wise men do not believe these things and cannot understand them by their natural wisdom, therefore they didn't believe. Whereas a child of God not having all this worldly wisdom, but blessed with a eye of faith has no trouble at all believing.

Look at this wonderful body of ours, from a spiritual point of view we know we have some weakness in the flesh. But still a wonder, as the Psalmist says we are wonderfully made. All these so called men of wisdom can't believe God made man, they can't tell us how man got here, but they still can't believe God made man. A child of God has no trouble believing it, because things one can't see by sight is plain enough by faith. For faith is the evidence of things not seen, see what that means, the evidence of things not seen. Things you can't see with

the natural eye, believe with the natural mind, things too deep for our understanding, faith provides evidence for God's children to believe. We know this earthly body will serve us only as long as the good Lord intended then it will be laid to rest. This is as it should be, dust thou art and to dust thou shalt return. To the world of unbelievers who don't believe God created the heavens and the earth, and made man, this must seem like the end to them. Because if they don't believe all these other works of God, how could they believe it when God says he is the resurrection, stating that he will raise the dead. Just think some of the bodies have lain in the ground for thousands of years, the mighty Pharaohs of Egypt with the slaves who they ruled have long ago returned to dust with countless millions more. But at the command of God, our saviour the graves will open and the dead shall come forth, the sea will give up its dead. Talk about the power of God, sure it will be a mighty and wonderful work, but the children of God do not stagger at the promise of the resurrection; instead they receive their sweetest joy and most comfort from that promise and believe it faithfully.

While we are thinking about the great and wonderful works of our God, consider this one.

The Son of this great God, came down to earth, took upon himself a body like unto ours, (sin excepted) with no earthly father. He came to fulfill the law, to redeem his children from their lost and ruined condition, took their sins upon himself, paid the price of their redemption, gave unto all his children eternal life as heirs and joint heirs with himself to live eternally with him in Glory. In his written word he tells us of these things, but the world cannot believe it, only his children who are blessed with this great faith can lay hold on these promises. The Bible says this faith is sure and stedfast, so as the world with all their mighty men and worldly wisdom, stagger at the words, forever and ever, his little children sing with great joy and much comfort. When we've been there 10,000 years, bright shining as the sun, we've no less days to sing his praise then when we first begun.

Now let us consider 1 Tim. 4:1 *In the latter times some shall depart from the faith.* I have talked with some who believe this scripture to mean, that many who have been blessed with this faith to believe the word and promises of God, will lose this faith, or the faith will get weak and they will not believe in God anymore. Not so. The scripture does not say they will fall from the faith, but rather they will depart from the faith. Doesn't the scripture say, It is sure and stedfast, what God says is sure and stedfast, it will not, in fact cannot fail or grow weak to the point a believer won't believe. The scripture means that many will depart from

this belief and believe other things, such as seducing spirits and doctrines of devils, can't we see already that there are far more, percentage wise following the ways of the world and the evils of the devil, with a lesser number attending church. This all brings out the scripture which says, only a remnant will be saved. The world of unbelievers are following after the things they love, the things they enjoy most, which is out in the world. God's children are also following after the things they love and enjoy most. Those who are blessed with this great faith, love the things pertaining to God, the fellowship of their brethren in the church. So here we see and have the evidence that Faith is the substance of things hoped for, the evidence of things not seen. May some of these words bring a little comfort to some of his dear children, I desire your prayers.

Frank C. Hunt

PSALM 131.

Lord, my heart is not haughty, nor mine eyes lofty: neither do I exercise myself in great matters, or in things too high for me.

Surely I have behaved and quieted myself, as a child that is weaned of his mother: my soul is even as a weaned child.

Let Israel hope in the Lord from henceforth and for ever.

PREDESTINATION

Webster defines the word as follows: *"The purpose of God from eternity, respecting all events."* Certain Sophists have crept into the church and by their fallacy are trying to deceive God's children, teaching that predestination is an act of God. It is not an act of God in the same sense as his acts of creation and providence. Webster defines it as His purpose. It is His decree or decision, purpose or predestination, respecting all subsequent acts of Himself and His creatures.

Thus God decreed what he would do through time, also what he would incline or cause his people to do and what he would do through the instrumentality of the wicked, using them as his hand and sword. It is that eternal, most wise, and immutable decree of God, whereby he did from before all time, determine, and ordain to create, dispose of, and direct to some particular end, every person and thing to which he has given, or is yet to give being, and to make the whole creation subservient to and declarative of his own glory. God is so infinitely wise that he in the government of the world causes all his creatures to praise him, the dragons, owls, the wrath of man, and everything that hath breath praise the Lord. His will is the fountain, his decree cut the channel, his providence directs the stream. All things are for our good and his glory.

VOICES OF THE PAST

"he being dead yet speaketh"

"And when he had thus spoken, he cried with a loud voice, Lazarus, come forth." (John 11:43).

Jesus spoke to Lazarus whom he loved; and though Lazarus was dead yet he heard the words of his Lord, which were with power, even power enough to cause him to rise from the dead and live again. Now Jesus loved his people when they were dead in trespasses and sin (Ephesians 2:1); and when the time has come in the life of a dead sinner when he is to be quickened by the Spirit of God (God's time), Jesus by the same power by which he raised Lazarus from the dead, speaks to the sinner with a still small voice, and kills him to the love of the carnal things of this world; and makes him alive in Christ Jesus. This is done by revealing to the sinner that he is condemned to death by the holy and righteous law of God, and makes him to know that he is worthy of death. With the burden of sin so heavy upon him he is buried beneath the weight of sin to the extent that he is just as helpless to rise from that condition, and free himself, as Lazarus was to rise from the dead to life again.

So when it pleases God, he sends the spirit of his Son into the heart of one who has been made to know that he is dead (dead in sin), and speaks to him by the power of his Word, which is powerful, and sharper than any twoedged sword, piercing and dividing asunder the soul and spirit, and joints and marrow; and is a searcher and discerner of the intents of the heart. When this is done it causes the sinner to come forth from the dead to a new life, being born again, not by the will of the flesh, nor of the will of man, but by the will of God. This is a life that he knows nothing about until he is quickened by Spirit of Christ Jesus; which brings about an awakening to the light and glory of God. Then it is that he can say, or experiences, as Paul did when he said, "Awake thou that sleepest, and arise from the dead, and Christ shall give thee light." (Ephesians 5:14).

When Lazarus was raised from the dead, he was bound hand and foot with graveclothes, and a napkin was bound about his face; yet he was alive. To free him so he could be active in life, Jesus said, ***"Loose him, and let him go." (John 11:44)*** Now when a sinner is raised (quickened) from the dead, he also is bound hand and foot with the bonds of nature, so that he cannot by his own power enter into the perfection of Christ Jesus; neither can he speak of the glory of God, nor understand spiritual things until he is delivered by the power of God from the imperfections of the flesh and corruption, and is clothed with the righteousness of the Son of God, shutting out thoughts of carnal and natural things from his mind, of the Holy

Spirit (mind of Christ) to enter into the heart and soul, giving him faith in the Son of God, and hope of heaven and immortal glory.

This operation in the heart and soul causes one to be delivered in his feeling from under the curse of the law of sin and death. And when this has been experienced, then it is that he is raised up into the perfection of the Son of God, enabling him to worship God in spirit and truth by this spiritual mind that is anchored in the mind and soul, turning him from the evil elements of this world and the love thereof, to a way that is not of himself — to a way that is in Christ Jesus our Lord: a new and living way. In this he is made to feel the power of God, and forgiveness of sin, and is made a new creature in Christ Jesus. However, the time comes when he will again be brought down in low places, causing him to pray to God to be delivered. I believe that each one of God's people who has been born again experiences the need of being delivered from time to time, as Paul did when he said, *"... though our outward man perish, yet the inward man is renewed day by day." (2 Cor. 4:16)*

When one experiences the delivering hand of God, he can witness with David in the 23rd Psalm, "The Lord is my shepherd; I shall not want. He maketh me to lie down in green pastures: he leadeth me beside the still waters." I believe that David, when he wrote this, was lifted up, and made to feel so close a relationship with God that he desired to continue in this state the rest of his life: and I believe that each child of God is at times elevated by the power of God to the extent that he is blessed to feel this close relationship with God, and see with an eye of faith single to the glory of God, and behold some of the promises of God which He has in store for his people beyond the grave — for them that look for his second coming into the world; which coming will not be for sin, but to gather together the jewels of God's mercy, and take them to that eternal home in heaven to ever be with the Lord . . .

In hope of eternal life,
(Elder) S.R. Boykin

NATURE AND OBJECT OF CHRIST'S DEATH

I urged in my last that there is a certain connection between the crucifixion of Christ and the final salvation of all his people; that is, that the death of Jesus will certainly result in a definite amount of Good. *Isaiah, xxxv: 20, "And the ransomed of the Lord shall return, and come to Zion, with songs and everlasting joys upon their heads; they shall obtain joy and gladness, and sorrow and sighing shall flee away."*

In this, doubtless, the returning ones are those ransomed. Also, *Isaiah, xlii: 16, "But now, thus saith the Lord that created thee, oh,*

Jacob, and he that formed thee, oh, Israel, fear not, for I have redeemed thee." The reason here assigned why Israel shall fear not is, *"I have redeemed thee."* And, if there is not a certain connection between redemption and salvation, how could the prophet say *"fear not, for I have redeemed thee?"* He also goes on, in this same connection, saying: *"I have called thee by thy name: thou art mine; when thou passest through the waters I will be with thee, and through the rivers; they shall not overflow thee; when thou walkest through the fire thou shall not be burned; neither shall the flames kindle upon thee; I am the Lord thy God, the holy one of Israel."*

All these consoling words are said on the grounds that *"I have redeemed thee." The prophet continues: "I will bring thy seed from the east and gather thee from the west. I will say to the north, give up, and to the south, keep not back; bring my sons from far and my daughters from the ends of the earth, even every one that is called by my name." "For I have created him for my glory; I have formed him,"* In all candor, what stronger language could be employed to set forth God's determination to save his people, north, south, east and west? *"All that are called by his name."* This is true, and being true, apostacy can not possibly be true.

"He shall feed his flock like a shepherd; he shall gather the lambs with his arms and carry them in his bosom, and shall gently lead them that are with young." Why all this care? Because he, as a *"good shepherd, giveth his life for the sheep."* Therefore, *"they shall not be tempted above that they are able to bear." "Neither shall any weapon formed against them prosper." "Nor shall any ravenous or destructive beast be in their way." "He will give power to the faint among them, and to them that have no might he will increase strength."* Every class is considered. The weak and fainting, the little lambs and those that are with young — all are named. He is a fit person to guide his flock through this desert: 1. Because *"he gave his life for the sheep."* 2. He knows all their foes, both within and without, *"for in him are hid all the treasures of wisdom."* 3. *"He has all power in Heaven and in earth in his hands."* 4. *He himself has passed all the way before them, and it is written of him, "he shall save his people from their sins."* Mark the words: *"He shall save his people;"* and who dare say, *"he may fail in any instance?"* In view of this, David could say, *"The Lord is my shepherd. I shall not want. He restoreth my soul; yea, though I walk through the valley of the shadow of death, I will fear no evil. Thou annointest my head with oil; my cup runneth over; surely goodness and mercy shall follow me all the days of my life, and I shall dwell in the house of the Lord forever." Psalms, 23rd.*

The very grounds on which this was said was, *"He is my shepherd."* As such he died for me, therefore I will fear no evil. He died for me; poor,

unworthy me. *"Surely goodness and mercy will follow me all the days of my life, and I will dwell in the house of the Lord forever."* All this, because he is my shepherd. Blessed shepherd is this who has the care of saints. *"He will not suffer thy foot to be moved." "He that keepeth thee will not slumber. Behold! he that keepeth Israel will not slumber nor sleep."* Oh, Christian! thou for whom Jesus gave his very life; thou also, who art passing through tribulation, tempted, tried, fainting, weak, often exclaiming: *"When I would do good, evil is present with me;"* oft crying: *"Oh! wretched man that I am, who shall deliver me from this body of death?"* Don't forget it; God, your keeper, never sleeps nor slumbers.

"The Lord is thy keeper, the Lord is thy shade upon thy right hand and upon thy left." I repeat my proposition, *"There is as certain and unfrustrable relation between the sufferings of Christ and the deliverance of his people, as there is between the payment of the price and the delivery of the property thus paid for, 'Who gave himself for our sins that he might deliver us from this present evil world,"* etc. Not that we might become clear of it if we could, but that *"He might deliver us."* Every experimental christian believes that God does seek, find, turn and save his people, and waits not for them to turn or even do anything else, but saves sovereignly. It would have been unlawful to deliver us without first redeeming us, therefore the apostle keeps this order in view. Again, *"By one offering he hath forever perfected them that are sanctified whereof the Holy Ghost is a witness unto us"* — i.e., the Holy Ghost testifies in us and to us of Christ's death, and shows us how that our cruel sins received their due in the sufferings of Christ; how that God is satisfied; how that the law is honored, justice fully met with all its claims, as much so as if you had suffered eternally in hell; how that it was for you and in your stead that Jesus died, and how all this is true and us poor guilty sinners saved. This was Paul's mind when he exclaimed with triumphant joy, , *"Who shall lay anything to the charge of God's elect." "It is God that justifies; who is he that condemeth?"*

The Eternal Judge solemnly and in all truth and verity (in view of the death of Christ) says of us, *"just"*. He says this not for anything in or of us, or done by us, but because of what Christ has done for us. *"Now,"* he continues, *who is he that condemeth?"* Where is a power that can unsay what God has said? Where is the court of appeals? Who can say guilty of those whom God justifies? Now if there is no power above God, and none can set aside his decision, then the final salvation of every one so justified is certain, unless God reverse his own judgment, and this he will not do, for he *"is without variableness or shadow of turning;"* and besides, he knows who and what he justifies, and there can no evil conduct come from one that he justifies that was not by him foreseen, neither can any evil influence beset them that was not also of him foreseen.

Therefore, those whom God justifies are securely *"sealed unto the day of redemption."* To say otherwise is to say that God has taken to himself as a bride, and an heir, and a child, one that he knows will desert him and prove unworthy of the relation in the end, or to say he knew not what or whom he is so loving. Now, just as sure as that God is free of such monstrous imperfections, so sure is the doctrine of the possibility of falling from grace a libel on the character of God.

Paul also assigns the very reason why he justifies, saying *"It is Christ that died, yea, rather that is risen again."* Undoubtedly he understood that Christ's death was the whole ground of our hope, and that in view of his death God could justify, but after showing that Christ has died, thus turning our eyes to the cross where our elder brother and Savior was crucified, he leads us on to his resurrection, as though we were destined to enjoy the same glorious mercy, and that his raising is a pledge to us that our bodies shall participate in the whole of his glory. Then the apostle makes another glorious revelation, saying, *"Who is even at the right hand of God, who also maketh intercessions for us."* Thus showing that Christ after his death, resurrection, and ascension, is still intently interested for us— *"Who also maketh intercession for us,"* as though this gives additional strength to our hope. In all, showing that the heart of Jesus is set for us, to die for us, to raise even to heaven for us, and there before God, like a mighty advocate, to plead for us. All this because we are such poor, erring, sinful beings, so forgetful, so unmindful, that no part of our salvation dare be left for us to make sure. Upon this Paul says, *"Who shall separate us from the love of Christ? Shall tribulation or distress, or persecution, or famine, or nakedness, or peril, or sword? Nay, in all these things we are more than conquerors through Him that loved us";* not through our own strength or doings, but *"through him that loved us."* What a blessed faith he had here — no faith in nor mention of self, or obedience or anything but Jesus; yet a happy, triumphant faith in Jesus, one that hushes all fears. He is our hiding place from every wind and covert from every tempest. David could say, *"I will praise thee, Oh Lord, my strength"* — *"The Lord is my light and my salvation."* He then asks *"Whom shall I fear?" "The Lord is the strength of my life, of whom shall I be afraid?"* Oh, Christian! Christian! If God is thy light, life and strength; if he is thy covert from the tempest and every storm, what can harm thee? Danger and deep trouble may be and are before thee. But oh! look, do look! *"To the hills from which thy help cometh,"* and at the mighty bulwarks around thee and sweetly and safely sing praises to God. Christ, as our advocate, has securely guarded every point. To pay our fearful debt of sin, the dagger of justice he received into his own heart, poured out his own blood, not to make

anything possible, but with his eye fixed on one object, i.e., our salvation. He suffered himself reared up on the cross and there, as a true and faithful shepherd, died. Language fails to express the deep intensity of his love to us. Our own imaginations are too weak to mount up to it, and when he arose from the dead he still remembered the object of his death, and now at the right hand of God he prays for us; makes intercessions for us. So, if apostacy or falling from grace is possible, it is also possible that Christ's blood is thrown away; it is possible that the purchase of his blood will remain forever in hell; possible that his father will not hear and answer his prayers, for he intercedes for us, and prays for every believer; possible that Jesus, after all his pains, and after all that has been said of the virtue of his blood, and his power to save, and after all that we have hoped or believed of his influence power in winning the hearts of sinners — yet after all this he may be sadly disappointed. Heaven's expected guests dragged down to hell; seats in heaven unoccupied; God's will not done (which was, that "*of all thou hast given me I should lose nothing.*") The devil a victor (at least to some extent), and we know that such fearful events as these can not occur as long as God is the God of heaven and earth, and therefore we know that apostacy can not be possible.

Jas. H. Oliphant

RECIPE FOR MAKING COMMUNION BREAD

About one-half cup of Plain (not self rising) flour. Sift into a small bowl, and add only just enough cold water to barely moisten the flour. The dough needs to be STIFF. At first it will hardly cling together but, after kneading, the dough gets smoother, and almost "Shiny".

Knead until perfectly smooth, sometimes until you hear the dough begin to "crack", (too much kneading will cause the dough to "blister").

Make out in four small biscuits and roll about as thin as ordinary pie crust, turning round and round to keep it shapely.

Check off with wheel pastry cutter or a dull knife into 3/4 inch squares, which makes it easier for breaking; prick rather closely with fork and bake in NOT too quick an oven. I usually sit right by oven to watch. The bread is nicest when baked to a deep cream shade.

The cakes may be cut square or in banquet cracker shape, if you prefer, but I have liked to make the little round cakes as my mother used to do.

If it should be necessary to make the bread a day or so ahead, by putting it in oven a moment till hot, it will be as fresh and crisp as if freshly baked.

ABSOLUTE PREDESTINATION OF ALL THINGS

(Last Editorial on the subject by the late Elder Gilbert Beebe, in the "Signs of the Times," October 1, 1880.)

The Old School or Primitive Baptists in former years have been very definitely identified and distinguished from all other religious or eccleiastical organizations as Predestinarian Baptists, and as such have borne reproach and vituperation from those who hold more limited views of what we regard as the absolute and all-pervading government of God over all beings, all events, and all worlds. With deep solicitude and painful concern we have witnessed in the preaching and writings of some of our brethren a disposition to so yield or modify the doctrine as to limit its application to such things as the carnal mind of man can comprehend or the wisdom of this world can approve. While some will concede that all things that they regard as pure and holy are ordained or predestinated of God, they deny that the absolute government of God does dictate by absolute decree the wicked works of wicked men and devils, for that, they say, would make God the author of sin. They therefore set up their judgment, and set bounds for Infinite Wisdom to be restricted to, and beyond which limitation He must not extend His government, without subjecting Himself to their censure as an unjust God and the author of sin. But how lamentable is the infatuation of poor, blind mortals, when

> *"The vain race of flesh and blood*
> *Contend with their Creator, God;*
> *When mortal man presumes to be*
> *More holy, wise or just than He."*

There are undoubtedly many of the dear people of God who feel jealous for the glory of God, and who, without any aspiring ambition to be wise above what is written in the sacred Scriptures, from inability to comprehend the two great parallel mysteries of godliness and of iniquity, have felt a commendable concern lest in our weakness we should impute to God aught that would reflect on His adorable perfections, or withhold from Him that which He has ordained for the manifestation of His glory. It certainly becomes us, as finite beings, to speak of Him and of His government with fear and trembling. He is the high and lofty One that inhabiteth eternity, and His name is Holy. His attributes are veiled in that infinity which no finite being can by searching find out. He keepeth back the face of His throne, the place and power of His government, and spreadeth His cloud upon it. As the Heavens are higher than the earth, so are God's ways higher than our ways, and His thoughts higher than our thoughts. The standard of infinite purity and holiness is the will of God. There can be no higher law than the will of God, for only to the standard or counsel of His own will and pleasure does He Himself conform. *"He worketh all things after the counsel of His own will." — Ephesians i. 11. "Declaring the end from the begin-*

ning, and from ancient times the things that are not yet done, saying, My counsel shall stand, and I will do all my pleasure."—Isaiah xlvi. 10. In this connection He says, *"I am God, and there is none like me."* And in the revelation of the Lamb, in whom all the fullness of the Godhead dwells, *"The four and twenty elders fall down before Him that sat upon the throne, and worship Him that liveth forever and ever, and cast their crowns before the throne, saying, Thou art worthy, O Lord, to receive glory, and honor, and power: for Thou hast created all things, and for Thy pleasure they are and were created."—Revelation iv. 10, 11. "O the depth of the riches both of the wisdom and knowledge of God! how unsearchable are His judgments, and His ways past finding out! For who hath known the mind of the Lord? or who hath been His counsellor? or who hath first given to Him, and it shall be recompensed unto him again? For of Him, and through Him, and to Him, are all things: to whom be glory forever. Amen." — Romans xi. 33-36.*

When God created the Heavens and the earth no other power than His own was employed, no wisdom but His own was consulted, nor was there any other than His own will to dictate what, how, or for what purpose anything should be created. As a potter has power over the clay, it is his right to form his vessels as he please; and if he forms of the same lump vessels to honor and vessels to dishonor, who shall dispute his right to do so? The prophet says God is the potter and we are the clay; then, *"What if God, willing to shew His wrath, and to make His power known, endured with much long-suffering the vessels of wrath fitted to destruction: and that He might make known the riches of His glory on the vessels of mercy, which He had afore prepared unto glory." — Romans ix. 21-23.* Dare any of us poor, finite worms of the dust dispute the sovereign right of God to do all His pleasure in the army of Heaven and among the inhabitants of earth? *"Shall the thing formed say to him that formed it, Why hast thou made me thus?"* How appropriate and forcible are the words of Job, *"Hell is naked before Him (God), and destruction hath no covering. He stretcheth out the north over the empty place, and hangeth the earth upon nothing. He bindeth up the waters in His thick clouds, and the cloud is not rent under them. He holdeth back the face of His throne, and spreadth His cloud upon it. He hath compassed the waters with bounds, until the day and night come to an end. The pillars of Heaven tremble and are astonished at His reproof. He divideth the sea with His power, and by His understanding He smiteth through the proud. By His Spirit He hath garnished the Heavens; His hand hath formed the crooked serpent. Lo, these are parts of His ways: but how little a portion is heard of Him? but the thunder of His power who can understand?" — Job xxvi. 6-14.*

Can we contemplate the awful majesty, profound wisdom, deep and

unsearchable counsel, infinite goodness, unerring workmanship in all that He has condescended to let us know of His great and marvelous works, from the spreading abroad and garnishing of the wide Heavens, down to the formation of the crooked serpent, and still stand in doubt of His predestinating power and unrestricted government over all beings, all worlds, and all events?

Are death and hell and all things naked before Him, and destruction uncovered to His all-seeing eye, and yet unlimited by His power and wisdom? Has He stretched out the north, and balanced the earth upon nothing, without any design, purpose or decree concerning their subsequent destiny? Has God bound up the waters in His thick cloud, and *"given to the sea His decree, that the waters should not pass His commandment" (Proverbs viii. 29),* and yet left all to the vagary of chance? When He set His throne above the Heavens, was it to be the place of no power in controlling the destiny of all things in Heaven and earth and hell? For about six thousand years the sun, moon and stars have with exactness filled their respective orbits, and without the variation of a second of time from their creation made all their revolutions, in obedience to the decree of the Creator. Is it by chance that *"The Heavens (thus) declare the glory of God, and the firmament showeth His handiwork?"*

But say some to whose minds the doctrine of the universal government is obscure, We admit that God has predestinated some things, but do not admit that He has predestinated all things which come to pass. Let us see how this partial or limited government would accord with the Divine record. Suppose that in what we have been contemplating of the Heavens we should find the sun and moon, and all the stars but one, held firmly to their orbits by the irresistible will and decree of God, and that one solitary star, without any fixed orbit, is allowed to range the infinity of space, wandering with more than lightning velocity, guided only by chance; where would be the safety of all the other stars? what would become of the predestination of those heavenly bodies intended to be preserved from hazard by the decree of God?

To us it has been a comforting thought that God has set the bounds of our habitation on the earth, and the number of our months is with Him, and our days are appointed to us as the days of an hireling, who cannot pass His bounds; but what assurance of safety would that afford, if He has left murderers and bloodthirsty men or devils unrestricted by His predestinating decree? To our mind, either everything or nothing must be held in subjection to the will and providence of God. Even the wickedness of ungodly men is restricted by predestination, so that *"the wrath of man shall praise God, and the remainder of wrath He will restrain."*

"Pains and deaths around us fly—
Till He bids we cannot die;
Not a single shaft can hit
Unless the God of Heaven sees fit."

For death and hell can do no more than His hand and counsel have determined shall be done. Does this make God the author of sin? or, in other words, does this make Him a sinner, or charge on Him an imputation of impurity? By no means. Against whom is it possible for God to sin? Is He amenable to any law above Himself? If so, by what law can He be indicted, in what court can He be tried or convicted? How preposterous! It is His eternal right to do all His pleasure, *"Nor give to mortals an account, or of His actions or decrees."*

It savors of atheism to deny that He is the self-existent, independent God who has created all things for His own sovereign will and pleasure. And if it be admitted that He had a right to create the world, and all worlds, it must then be also admitted that He had a right to create them according to His own will and pleasure. Worms cannot charge Him with error because He did not assign them a more exalted place in the creation, or for creating them worms instead of men. Men cannot justly charge Him for not creating them angels, nor angels because He did not make them Gods. The world, with its infinite variety of living creatures, from the minutest insect to the most huge monster, as well as man, were all made for the pleasure of their Maker, and all must subserve the exact purpose for which they were made. Even the crooked serpent, as well as the harmless dove, all were pronounced good in their respective places; not good in the sense in which God is good, but good because they were precisely what He intended or predestinated them to be. Had the serpent been straight, or the dove crooked, or if the things made had been different from what the Creator intended, there would have been a defect in the workmanship. We cannot, with such exalted views as we entertain, think that God has ever failed to secure the perfect accomplishment of His own design or purpose in anything He has ever done. The entrance of sin into the world, and death by sin, which by the offense of one man has passed upon all mankind, was no unprovided-for event with Him, to whose eyes sin, death and hell have no covering. The eternal purpose which God had purposed in Himself before the world began was sufficiently perfect and comprehensive to include all that could or can possibly transpire, or He would not have declared the end of all things from the beginning. *"Known unto God are all His works from the beginning of the world."—Acts xv. 18.*

But there are many who admit the foreknowledge of God, and yet deny His determinate counsel, on which the certainty of all the events of time depends. Men may have a limited foreknowledge of things which God has made certain by His determinate

counsel and irrevocable decrees, as it is said, *"The living know that they must die;"* but God's foreknowledge depends on nothing outside of Himself, for He has challenged the universe to tell with whom He has taken counsel, or who has instructed Him. To us it seems perfectly clear that nothing could be foreknown that was undetermined, and that the foreknowledge and determinate counsel of God are inseparable.

It is also generally admitted that in the salvation of His people, *"Whom He did foreknow, them He also did predestinate to be conformed to the image of His Son" (Romans viii. 29);* but that the well-beloved Son of God was delivered into the wicked hands of men to be crucified by the determinate counsel and foreknowledge of God, is not so readily admitted. The wicked works of those who crucified the Lord of glory were not foreknown by His murderers; but it was foreknown and determined of God, Peter said, to those whom he charged with the wickedness of killing the Prince of life. *"I wot that through ignorance ye did it, as did also your rulers. But those things, which God before had shewed by the mouth of all His prophets, that Christ should suffer, He hath so fulfilled." — Acts iii. 17, 18. "For of a truth against Thy holy child Jesus, whom Thou hast anointed, both Herod, and Pontius Pilate, with the Gentiles, and the people of Israel, were gathered together, for to do whatsoever Thy hand and Thy counsel determined before to be done." — Acts iv. 27, 28.*

The wickedness of men in betraying and crucifying our Lord had been positively predicted from the days of Abel, in what God spake to the fathers by the prophets, and by what was signified by all the offerings which were made under the former dispensation. The pieces of silver for which He was betrayed were counted and declared hundreds of years before Judas was born; and the dividing of His garments, and the lot cast for His seamless robe, was determined of God and declared by the prophets. The history of Joseph, and the wickedness of his brethren, was in fulfillment of his dreams, and in accordance with the purpose in which Joseph said, God meant it for good.

It has been said by some that these great events which God has overruled for good were ordered of the Lord, but that the smaller matters, and the wickedness of men, were not predestinated. Our Savior has informed us that the determinate counsel of God in His all-pervading providence numbers the hairs of our head, so that not a hair can fall to the ground without Him; even the little sparrows are protected, and the ravens are provided with the food by His determinate counsel. And Paul assures us that *"We know that all things work together for good to them that love God, to them who are the called according to His purpose."*

It seems to us unreasonable, as well as unscriptural, to say that the

government of God directs and controls some things, and that other things are left to the control of men or devils. If God's government extends only to the good deeds of men, then is His absolute government totally excluded; for *"As it is written, There is none righteous, no, not one: there is none that seeketh after God. They are all gone out of the way, they are together become unprofitable; there is none that doeth good, no, not one." Rom. iii. 10-12.* We would not limit the government of our God, nor, because we cannot comprehend His designs, dare to say He has no designs.

"He in the thickest darkness dwells,
Performs His work, the cause conceals
But, though His methods are unknown,
Judgment and truth sustain His throne.

"In Heaven, and earth, and air, and seas,
He executes His firm decrees;
And by His saints it stands confess'd
That what He does is always best."

Men act voluntarily when they commit sin; they have no more knowledge of or respect for the purpose of God, than Joseph's brethren or Potiphar's wife had in his case, for there is no fear of God before their eyes. It is even so with the princes of this world; if they had known Jesus, they would not have crucified the Lord of glory. But it was needful that Joseph should be cast into prison, and it was expedient that Christ should suffer; therefore that knowledge was withheld from the persecutors of Joseph and of Jesus, until they should fill up the cup of their wickedness. And it is thus in the wisdom of God that the world by wisdom shall not know Him. Yet such is the wisdom, power and righteous government of our God that He can and does set the exact bounds by which the wickedness of men and devils is limited, and beyond which they cannot go. Satan is bound a thousand years with a great chain, and after the thousand years he shall be loosed for a short time. With all his rage and malice he is restricted by the supreme power and decree of God, to do no more nor less than what God will overrule for the good of His people and for His own glory. And thus also, *"God, willing to shew His wrath, and to make His power known, endured with much long-suffering the vessels of wrath fitted to destruction,"* as in the case of Pharaoh and the Egyptians, hardening the heart of Pharaoh until all the plagues and judgments were accomplished, and His own almighty power and glory were then made known in delivering the Hebrews, and in overwhelming Pharaoh and his host in the Red Sea. *"Therefore hath He mercy on whom He will have mercy, and whom He will He Hardeneth. Thou wilt say then unto me, Why doth He yet find fault? For who hath resisted His Will ? Nay but, O man, who art thou that repliest against God? Shall the thing formed say to him that formed it, Why hast thou made me thus?" — Romans ix. 17-22.*

The Apostle, fully aware of the disposition of the carnal mind to cavil

and reply against the sovereignty of God in the execution of His pleasure, did not attempt to apologize for God, or so to modify the doctrine as to render it less objectionable to the carnal mind; but he called attention to the infinite disparity between the infinitely wise, holy and omnipotent God, who holds our everlasting destiny, and by whose long-suffering we are permitted to live, and poor, finite, depraved, short-sighted man, and the daring presumption and extreme folly of questioning the justice or wisdom of God in working all things after the counsel of His own will. We regard it as a very serious matter to charge that God cannot govern the world, by His own determinate counsel, wisdom and power, according to the eternal and immutable design or purpose purposed in Himself before the world began, without subjecting Himself to the charge of being the author of sin. Sin is the transgression of a law under which the transgressor was justly held amenable, and to the penalty of which he is subject. But we have endeavored to show that God is under no law but that of His own will and pleasure, and therefore He doeth His pleasure in the army of Heaven and among the inhabitants of earth. He could by no law be held under obligation to leave the affairs of this world or any part of them to be governed by chance, or by the will of men. As He is in one mind, and none can turn Him, His purposes are eternal, like Himself. His decrees being perfect from everlasting, admit of no improvement or change. If He had not the right to predestinate all things pertaining to the events of time before He created the world, we ask what right has He acquired subsequently to execute the orders of His throne? If it had been His pleasure to have prevented sin from entering into the world, can we doubt His power or wisdom or ability to have done so? If sin has entered this world in opposition to His will, or because He had not the wisdom and power to prevent its entrance, what assurance have we that it will not also enter the world to come? But it is to our mind far more consistent with what God has graciously made known to us of His being and attributes to believe that God had a purpose worthy of Himself, however inscrutable to us, in regard to the entrance of sin, as well as in regard to all things else. He bids us *"Be still, and know that He is God."* To our feeble mind the conclusion is unavoidable, that the predestination of God either controls all things or nothing.

We look at a vast complicated machine, with its ten thousand wheels. We cannot comprehend or understand its workings, but we are told that the machinist has a perfect knowledge of all its parts save one; there is a definite use for every wheel and spring, but one is held in the machine which has no certain motion or definite use. How long could that machine run in safety, with the unruly part liable at any moment to throw the whole into

confusion? We cannot see how any part of the government of God can be absolute and secure, if God has not the undivided government of the whole in all its parts; and if He has to-day the full control, had He not the same control yesterday and forever? If He has not the full control to-day, is there any certainty that He will have tomorrow or at any future period? If we admit that God absolutely governs all things according to the counsel of His own will, and that He is immutable, then we must admit that He has determined what shall and what shall not transpire in time or in eternity. But to deny His universal control of all things, including all principalities and powers, thrones and dominions, things persent or to come, whether they be visible or invisible, is to deny that He is the God of the whole earth, and virtually deny His eternal power and Godhead. If He has not the power and wisdom to determine all events, how can He cause all things to work together for good to them that love Him?

But while we hold that He is supreme in power, and that He works all things after the counsel of His own will, we are certain that He reigns in righteousness, and that there is no unrighteousness with Him. To admit the universal government of God, is to admit the predestination of all things, from the falling of a sparrow to the dissolution of a world. In the absence of predestination, with what certainty could the Holy Ghost inspire the holy prophets and Apostles to foretell all that should ever come to pass? If it were undetermined in the purpose of God, how could the Apostles tell us of perilous times that should come in the last days of apostasy from the faith, and spiritual wickedness in high places?

But we will submit these remarks to the consideration of our readers, and desire that what we have written may be carefully tested by the infallible standard, the Scriptures, and received only so far as they are sustained by the word and Spirit of our God.

Elder Gilbert Beebe

IS IT TIME TO RENEW
YOUR SUBSCRIPTION?
IF YOUR EXPIRATION DATE
IS 7 / 91
IT EXPIRES WITH THIS ISSUE.

ISAIAH 66 : 1-2.

Thus saith the Lord, The heaven is my throne, and the earth is my footstool: where is the house that ye build unto me? and where is he place of my rest?

For all those things hath mine hand made, and all those things have been, saith the Lord: but to this man will I look, even to him that is poor and of a contrite spirit, and trembleth at my word.

MEETINGS

OLD PINE CREEK CHURCH

An annual all day meeting will be held, the Lord willing, at Old Pine Creek Church on the 4th of July, 1991. The church is located off highway #221, five miles north of Floyd, Virginia. Those coming from Floyd turn left onto road #682. Those coming from Roanoke, turn right onto road #682. All lovers of the truth are invited and especially all ministers of our faith and order.

Elder Hale Terry

WEST COUNTRY LINE UNION

The West Country Line Union will meet, the Lord willing, fifth Sunday in June at Big Meadows Church, Chatham County. Take 1-85 North and take the Pittsboro - Graham exit on highway #87. Go approximately 17 miles and turn right after crossing Cane Creek Bridge. Go 4 miles to cross roads and turn left — Go 1 mile to church. We invite all lovers of the truth to come and meet with us. Ministers of our faith and order are especially invited. Song service will begin at 10:00 and preaching at 10:30 a.m.

Elder Kenneth R. Key, Mod.
Deacon Casey Johnson, Clerk

CONTRIBUTIONS

Tommie Batts, NC 5.00
Ms. Edna Simpson, AR 2.00
Joseph Plaster, VA 5.00
Mrs. Phyllis Farlow, MD 2.00
Tillman R. Pullig, TX 2.00
Eld. Amos Hash, VA 2.00
Bert H. Knox, WA 10.00
J.O. Harrod, AR 2.00
Mrs. Edith Sewell, FL 5.00
Mrs. Mila L. Vantrease, IL 2.00
James B. Pugh, Jr., AL 2.00
Mrs. Ruby S. Barron, LA 7.00
William E. Mitchell, VA 5.00
H.L. Knight, NC 7.00
James T. Howard, AL 7.00
Eld. John T. Wingfield, VA 4.00
Eunice C. Thompson, NC 15.00
Ruby L. Ogburn, NC 5.00
Miss Catherine Houchins, VA 2.00
Eld. Ben F. Preston, OR 7.00
G.R. Slate, NC 2.00

MOVED OR MOVING?

To assure you of getting your "Signs" and without missing any copies, be sure to inform us of any change of address.

Editors

OBITUARIES

SISTER MARY DIX BRINEGAR

Sister Mary Brinegar (Aunt Mary) of Spencer, Virginia was born December 13, 1900 to Larkin and Mollie Dix. Our Lord saw fit to call her home on January 22, 1991 at the age of 90. Sister Brinegar was married to Hardy Joyce and Alva Pratt, both of whom predeceased her. Surviving are her husband, William A. Brinegar, and one sister, Essie Moose of Reidsville, North Carolina.

Sister Brinegar united with Dan River Primitive Baptist Church and attended as regularly as she could. She always enjoyed the preaching and singing and was a firm believer in salvation by grace and the resurrection of the dead. In writings found after her homegoing, she confirmed her belief in predestination saying that she believed God's elect were chosen in Christ before the foundation of the world and that the Lord's people are born again of the spirit. She also wrote that she was "looking for that bright and cloudless morning when the dead in Christ shall rise and if we be among the chosen, eternal life will be the prize."

Sister Brinegar's funeral was held at Dan River Primitive Baptist Church by her Pastor, Elder Kenneth R. Key, and by Pastor Bruce Hunter. She was laid to rest in the Church cemetery to await the second coming of our Lord when this mortal must put on immortality and death is swallowed up in victory. The Lord himself shall descend from heaven with a shout and with the trump of God and the dead in Christ shall rise first. What a glorious day that will be.

We will all miss her, but we know that our loss is her eternal gain for it must surely be joy unspeakable to be with the Lord. May God comfort the family as only He can.

Jean Moran

THELMA D. DICKERSON

Minnie Thelma Davis Dickerson was born near the Governor Glenn farm in Rockingham County on December 10, 1905, to Richard Barnett and Betty Florence Page Davis. She joined the Dan River Primitive Baptist Church in August, 1975. She died on February 6, 1991 after a brief illness.

When her mother passed away while she was just five years old, she and her sister, Bessie, went to live with their Uncle Martin and Aunt Minnie Blackwell Davis in the Mayfield Community.

She was married to James Wesley "Buddy" Dickerson on January 26, 1927. Living on a farm in the Happy Home-Mayfield Community, they reared six children. One son, Harold

Penn preceeded her in death. The surviving children are daughters, Mrs. Ruby D. Moore, Summerfield, NC; Mrs. Louise D. Edwards, Monroe, NC; Mrs. Leola D. Meador, Ruffin, NC; and Mrs. Lucille D. Blankenship, Reidsville, NC. One son, Claude Franklin Dickerson, Sr., Jacksonville, Fl. She is survived by one sister, Bessie D. Barber, Ruffin, NC. There are sixteen surviving grandchildren and nine great-grandchildren.

Her husband, joined Dan River in August, 1954. They were faithful to take the family to church and the annual associations. Her husband helped haul the logs and build the present church building during the early 1940's. He also hauled dirt with his horses and wagon to fill in and get the cemetery upgraded. He was also instrumental in helping establish one of the very first church perpetual cemetery funds for upkeep which has been a forerunner copied by many other churches of several denominations in the area.

Both she and her husband gave of their time and talents to the community. She was a fifty year member of the Happy Home-Mayfield Extension Homemakers, member of the Area Development Association, Rockingham County Beautification Committee, one of the eighteen NC Mothers of the Year honored in 1970, a member of the Rockingham County Farm Bureau Women's Committee and was inducted into the NC 4-H Leaders Hall of Fame in 1987 for over fifty years of 4-H Leadership and service.

She loved to sing and regularly attended the second Sunday night singing at Dan River and often those at Malmaison Church. She and a number of the church sisters attended one of the churches of our faith almost every Sunday throughout the years. They visited in the home of members, the sick, those in nursing homes and hospitals. She enjoyed visiting others and sharing her experiences. She was blessed to be up and around until the last few days of her path here on earth.

In the absence of her pastor, the funeral was conducted by Elder Haywood W. Wray. He used the text from I Thessalonians 4: 15-18. She was laid to rest in the church cemetery under a beautiful mound of flowers to await the glorious resurrection when *"the Lord himself shall descend from heaven with a shout, with the voice of the archangel, and with the trump of God: and the dead in Christ shall rise."* She had loved flowers and grew so many beautiful ones in her garden and often shared them with her friends and neighbors.

By her daughter,
Leola D. Meador

PSALM 64 : 9-10.

And all men shall fear, and shall declare the work of God; for they shall wisely consider of his doing.

The righteous shall be glad in the Lord, and shall trust in him; and all the upright in heart shall glory.

BROTHER RODOLPH RAYNOR

Brother Rodolph "Roe" Raynor of Richlands, N.C. departed this world December 24, 1990. The funeral services were conducted by Elder Oliver Allen and Elder J.T. Prescott. Brother Raynor was a life-long resident of Onslow County, N.C., born July 31, 1907. He is survived by his widow, Sister Leona Gurganus Raynor, to whom he was married October 14, 1931.

Brother Raynor united with Cypress Creek Primitive Baptist Church April 20, 1976. He was baptized by Elder Harmon Brown, assisted by Deacon Albert Manning. He remained a member there until February 7, 1987. Both he and his wife were received on confession of faith by Stump Sound Primitive Baptist Church June 25, 1988.

A great love for the Church was manifested by Brother Raynor. He attended church meetings as long as he was physically able. His presence is missed very much, but we trust our loss is his gain.

Other survivors include a daughter, Lois Dean Horne or Richlands; a brother, John Raynor of Afton, Va.; two sisters, Sister Peanie Yopp of Jacksonville, N.C., and Lucy Petty of Pittsboro; three grandchildren, and three great-grandchildren.

Written by requests of Stump Sound Primitive Baptist Church and Sister Leona Raynor.

Evelyn Pratt

BEULAH SKINNER TAYLOR

Beulah Skinner Taylor was born June 1, 1888 to James Rant and Lucinda Skinner. She had five brothers and three sisters. She was married to Henry Taylor who preceded her in death. To this union two children were born, Edgar Taylor and Altha Taylor McGee. Both children are deceased.

Sister Taylor passed away from the walks of this life on Thursday, February 28, 1991 at the age of 102. She was survived by one brother, Gilbert Skinner, four grandchildren, twelve great-grandchildren and five great great grandchildren. She also left a number of nieces and nephews.

Funeral services for Sister Taylor were held at Goodwin Funeral Home at Cadiz, Ky. on March 2, 1991, at 2 p.m. Rev. Shoney Oliver conducted the funeral with music by Mae Pardue. Her body was laid to rest to await the resurrection morning in the Futrell Cemetery on Donaldson Creek at her parent's home place.

Sister Taylor joined Dry Creek Primitive Baptist Church, August 1921 and she was appointed Clerk in 1928. She served as Clerk until 1953. She was a firm believer of the old Primitive Baptist Doctrine and was a faithful member of the church as long as her health permitted her to attend.

In respectful memory,
Dean S. Noel, Clerk
Dry Creek Primitive Baptist Church

Signs of the Times

DEVOTED TO THE OLD SCHOOL BAPTIST CAUSE

"The Sword of the Lord and of Gideon"

VOL. 159 KEELING, VA., AUGUST 1991 NO. 8

SIGNS OF THE TIMES

ISSN - 0199-0063
Subscription price $10.00 per year - $18.00 two years
Published each month by
SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.
Established in 1832
Devoted to the Old School Baptist Cause

CIRCULATION OFFICE
Elder J. R. Williams
Route 1, Box 420
Keeling, Va. 24566

EDITORS
Elder J. R. Williams, Editor
Route 1, Box 420
Keeling, Va. 24566
Phone (804) 792-8758
Elder Kenneth R. Key, Editor
721 Willard Street
Greensboro, N.C. 27405
Phone (919) 273-7464

ASSOCIATE EDITORS
Elder Richard H. Campbell
2171 Allen Court
Germantown, Tenn. 38138
Phone (901) 753-7791
Elder C.B. Davis, Jr.
Rt. 4, Box 440 C
Roxboro, N.C. 27573
Phone (919) 599-7236
Elder C.C. Wilbanks
217 Bastrop Drive
Monroe, Louisiana 71203
Phone (318) 343-5473

All letters for this paper containing subscriptions and remittances, should be mailed to Elder J.R. Williams. Rt. 1, Box 420, Keeling, Virginia 24566. All articles and letters for publication, all notices of meetings and all obituaries should be mailed to Elder Kenneth R. Key, 721 Willard Street, Greensboro, N.C. 27405.

SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.
Route 1, Box 420 Keeling, Virginia 24566

SONG

There is a friend that sticketh fast,
And keeps his love from first to last,
And Jesus is his name:
An earthly brother drops his hold,
Is sometimes hot, and sometimes cold,
But Jesus is the same.

He loves his people great and small,
And grasping hard embraceth all,
Nor with a soul will part:
No tribulations which they feel,
No foes on earth, or fiends of hell,
Shall tear them from his heart.

His love before all time began,
Shall through all time the same remain,
And evermore endure:
Though rods and frowns are sometimes brought,
And man may change, He changeth not,
His love abideth sure.

The law demanded blood for blood,
And out he poured his vital flood
To pay the mighty debt!
He toils through life, and pants through death,
And cries with his expiring breath,
" 'Tis finished," and complete.

CONTENTS

EDITORIAL.....170
Elder C. B. Davis, Jr.

ARTICLES.....175
Elder O. K. Tench
Frank Hunt

VOICES OF THE PAST.....183
Elder W. D. Griffin

MEETINGS.....188

OBITUARIES.....190
Virginia Bugg Cearley
Delma Whiteneck Cummings
Inez Strader Dickerson
Frances Blalock King
Orren Kinsey (O. K.) Tench

ECCLESIASTES 5:18-20

Behold that which I have seen: it is good and comely for one to eat and to drink, and to enjoy the good of all his labour that he taketh under the sun all the days of his life, which God giveth him: for it is his portion.

Every man also to whom God hath given riches and wealth, and hath given him power to eat thereof, and to take his portion, and to rejoice in his labour; this is the gift of God.

For he shall not much remember the days of his life; because God answereth him in the joy of his heart.

EDITORIAL

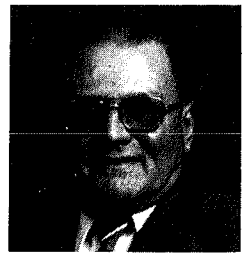

Elder C .B . Davis , Jr .

There is a force of compelling desire to write of an experience I had on the trip we made in May of 1990. I hope to express as best I can what I saw and explained to Brother Jamie Cooper.

In Mitchell, S. D. there is a very unique building called the Corn Palace. The exterior is completely covered with corn of different colors and grains that are grown in the area. There is a large auditorium inside with pictures made with corn of different colors. The pictures were made by an indian who had suffered many afflictions in his life. He desired to learn the language of the white man and because he would slip away to school he was an outcast of his own family. He suffered intimidation, an incurable eye disease and some form of asthma in his later days.

I was totally captivated with what I felt and saw in the pictures and wonder if that indian had his mind on Heavenly thoughts - I shall never know I'm sure. I would like to have talked with this man for I feel he knew something of our God. I feel he had been taught in a way he understood (for Christ comes in a personal way and at a level his people understand) some of the wonders of Grace. I now with fear pursue the task before me.

We saw over the stage a picture reaching from one side of the room to the other. I am no artist but will try to draw enough for you to see the endeavors of the indian.

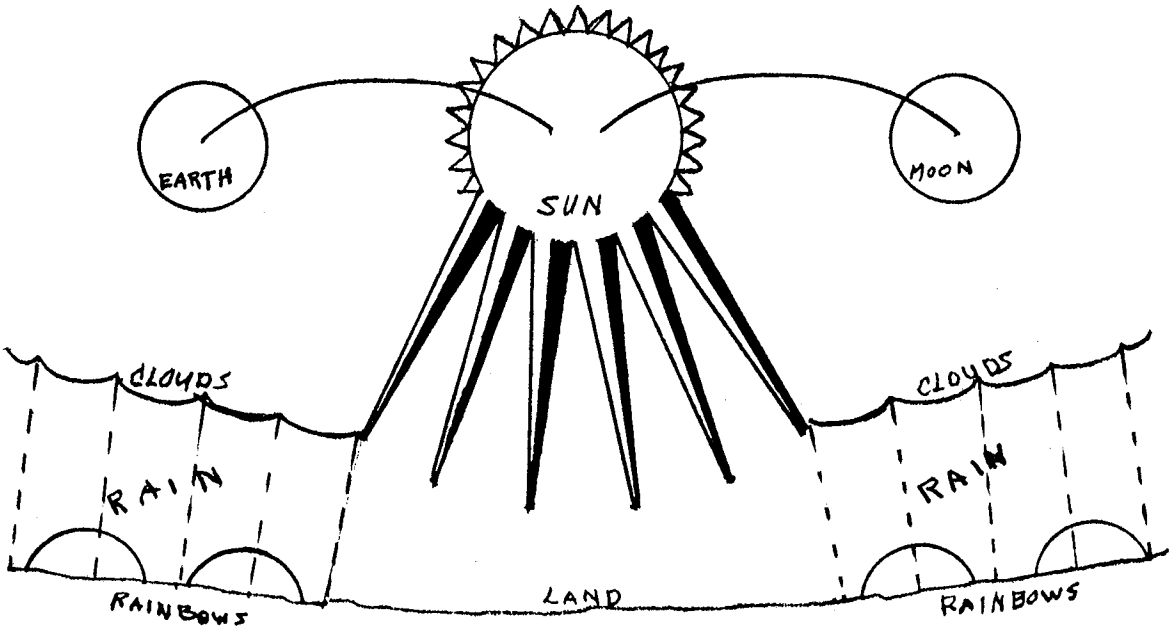

This picture and six others (three on the walls on either side of the auditorium) making a total of seven are what opened to me a realm of heavenly light if not deceived.

Now we begin with what is first and foremost always - three heavenly bodies denoting the deity - God the father, God the Son, and the Holy Ghost. We also consider the number seven as a complete number in the scriptures as well as the seven angels, churches and candlesticks so often mentioned. Did this indian see the fulness of these things?

We see six beams of light coming down to land devoting the six days of creation. These beams are half white and half black as the evening and morning was the first day etc. (Gen. 1) These beams being divided then comprise twelve parts (another complete number) and the number of the tribes of Israel. We know as the beams reach over the land that Israel was to spread over the earth and God commanded and Moses and Joshua led. (Joshua Chap. 4 & 5).

We see clouds spread under the heavens and rain coming down to land. We see in this the heavens opened and the flood of Noah's day. (Gen. 7) We then behold the rainbows or the covenant of God with Noah and all the earth. (Gen. 9) The evidence of this covenant is ours even today for when the storm is past we behold the bow in the cloud which causes us to always look up toward the heavenly bodies.

There is more in the rain that we see than just the flood. There are five lines on either side denoting the five books of the law. The total of both sides is ten, the same as the so-called ten commandments. These commandments touch the rainbows and thus are covered in the promise of God (the covenant) through Jesus Christ. (Gen. 34:28) We also note that Isaiah in chap. 55:10 expresses that the rain comes down and the snow from heaven and the earth flourishes for the benefit of man.

We now will attempt to touch upon other pictures previously mentioned. We will number them 1, 2, 3 etc. as I try to point out views of merit.

1. This picture shows two people with one planting and one harvesting. They are surely trusting in God and mother earth for food on which to survive. The mind considers that God has made a promise that as long as the world stands there shall be seed time and harvest. (Gen. 8:21-22.) We thus understand Solomon writing in Eccl. chap. 3, a time to plant and a time to pluck up that which is planted.

2. The next picture is one of a person beside a campfire and in the background all is covered with snow. This too embodies the word of Gen. 8:21-22 that heat and cold, summer and winter and day and night shall come and go as long as the earth exists. This one also gives reference to the sun and moon and earth in the large picture before discussed. The warmth and light of the sun which is the natural basis for all living things stems from heavenly power. The light of the moon is a cold light and is borrowed as it were from the sun. The glory of the moon stems from the sun and thus is proof that we as carnal men have no glory (light) of our own but that it is borrowed for a time. God loans us the light of Christ for a season and we are mindful that we cannot bring that light into being.

3. This picture is of a woman giving food to what appears to be a traveler. We thus think of Elizah who asked a woman for food as he traveled. The answer she gave was that she had but a little meal and oil left and she was preparing that knowing when it was gone she and her son would die. (1 Kings 17: 12, 14, 16). We find though that the meal and oil never gave out and this is symbolic of the storehouse of Grace. We find the barrel and cruse (Grace) always in supply and know from whence it comes. God blesses His people in many ways and forms and these blessings oftimes come through another individual because God has touched their heart.

4. This one depicts two indians, one shelling corn and the other preparing some to be consumed. We immediately think of Joseph and Israel (Jacob) and the corn that was shelled and ready for Joseph's family even before the need arose. (Gen. chap. 42) Joseph who as a type of Christ had charge of the storehouses of Pharoah would give to his brethren

freely as our brother in love Jesus Christ freely gives to us. This corn clearly denotes grace and the perfect work of salvation by Christ. The corn was ready in every sense to be poured into the bags of those starving individuals. It takes no effort or self works to obtain Grace or mercy for its free as Joseph's brothers learned it could not be paid for.

Paul wrote in 2 Cor. 4:7 that He (God) has given us treasures in earthen vessels. Thus God pours into our bag (earthly being) that which will cause famine to end. We are a hungering people and surely must depend on heavenly manna as it seemeth good to our God to give. There is also in the background what appears as buffalo and lush vegetation and we think of Joseph sending for Jacob to come and dwell in a land of plenty in Goshen. We believe Christ will come for us some day that we may dwell forever in a perfect world of bliss.

5. This one is of three individuals killing birds for food. This denotes of itself the God head (Deity) for it is He who supplies and feeds us. We know that when Moses was leading the children of Israel through the wilderness they desired meat for food. (Ex. 16:13). God sent quails to be a feast for them and thus theirs prayers were answered. There is also another occasion when God sent quails (Num. 11:30-34) but these were sent to admonish Israel because they were beginning to listen to false prophets. God has many ways of teaching us and always as an expression of His love.

6. This picture shows a being in what appears to be a long robe and there seems to be a halo over the head. This person is looking at what appears a building partially destroyed or not yet complete. We think of a time with Elijah when the alters and temples were torn down and he said they had slain the priests and sought his life also.

We know of the great temple that Solomon built and of the different woods and stones used in its construction. The picture shows different colors in the wall, porch and pillars. We think of all the different peoples that the true temple (church) will be made of. God deals with us in order we be accepted for the temple and as no sound of tool was heard in the building of Solomons temple so no works can make us fit to till our place in the church. (Rev. 5:9) There are three parts shown of the building here pictured and we are reminded that Christ said, "Destroy this temple, and in three days I will raise it up again"

(St. John 2:19, 20, 21) We understand He was speaking of His body, His death and His resurection. We believe that because of Him we shall be resurrected on that great day and will have our place in that eternal temple not made with hands.

Now beloved if I have offended anyone please forgive me and count any mistakes as mine for our God has never made any. If there be

any merit in this writing give God all the praise, honor and Glory that He blessed that indian to build and this lovely creature to behold.

Praise His Holy Name,
Elder C. B. Davis, Jr.

NOTICE

May 19, 1991

This is to certify that the church known as Pleasant Valley Primitive Baptist Church of Kingman, Kansas met this day to grant the wish of the pastor, Elder W. A. Winfrey, that the above named church be dissolved.

Pleasant Valley Church was organized in the late 1890's by Elder J. B. Hardy. W. F. and Eliza Winfrey, parents of the present pastor, and A. E. Combs, his maternal grandfather, were charter members.

It is with sadness that he has asked to be relieved of his church duties, but due to the distance Elder and Mrs. Winfrey must travel to and from meeting; both being 82 years of age and neither in good health, they feel that they cannot continue to make the trip.

Elder Winfrey hopes the church in Kingman will someday obtain another pastor and be revived.

With the fondest memories of the love shown by the brethren and friends and of visiting brethren who came in contact with us in Kingman. May you at times remember us in your prayers and have a little love for us in your hearts. Even though we are small in number, we have a big belief in sound doctrine and we have kept the faith. Goodby until we may meet again.

A special thanks to God for the faithfulness of Brother and Sister Richardson.

May the covenant-keeping God keep you as he did Jacob when He found him in the wilderness.

W. A. Winfrey, Pastor
Maradell Richardson, Clerk
Robert E. Richardson, Deacon

ST. MATTHEW 5: 2-11.

And he opened his mouth, and taught them, saying,

Blessed are the poor in spirit: for theirs is the kingdom of heaven.

Blessed are they that mourn: for they shall be comforted.

Blessed are the meek: for they shall inherit the earth.

Blessed are they which do hunger and thirst after righteousness: for they shall be filled.

Blessed are the merciful: for they shall obtain mercy.

Blessed are the pure in heart: for they shall see God.

Blessed are the peacemakers: for they shall be called the children of God.

Blessed are they which are persecuted for righteousness' sake: for theirs is the kingdom of heaven.

Blessed are ye, when men shall revile you, and persecute you, and shall say all manner of evil against you falsely, for my sake.

ARTICLES

CIRCULAR LETTER

To the Messengers and Elders that compose the Pigg River Primitive Baptist Association and to our Correspondents -

Greetings:

According to the law of averages, this will be the last circular letter, I shall ever write. So we might call it a farewell address.

I implore you that we might make this a time to associate, rather than to legislate and all that is within us seek to keep peace. May this association never attempt to Lord over the churches that it is composed of. May it not interfere with the internal affairs of our Sister Associations. Above all, let us remember that we too are frail.

Let the beautiful words of the bible - grace, patience, longsuffering, forbearance, forgiveness, and chaity, which is the love of God, rule in our hearts. When we add all the good sermons, all the sweet fellowship, all the good meetings, and the precious memories of days gone by, and subtract peace from it, we have nothing left.

The time is soon coming when our voices will be silent. The earth will claim our bodies. " The mourners go about the streets. Because man goeth to his long home." (Ecclesiates 12-5).

Let the peace of God rule in your hearts, to the which also ye are called in one body; and be ye thankful. (Colossians 3:15).

O. K. Tench

CHURCHES I HAVE SERVED
BY
O. K. TENCH

It won't be too long that my voice will be silent and my service shall end. Not for any glory that's due me, for by the grace of God, I am what I am. If in my life or ministry, someone has felt to have been benefited . . . give God the praise. Perhaps, after I am gone, someone might like to know what I believed and where I served.

I was born January 23, 1911. My parents were Isham F. Tench and Sallie L. "Campbell" Tench. I was the third of seven children. My life was like most of poor boys. I went to school until I was thirteen years old, barely finished the seventh grade. In 1926, my parents sent me to Ferrum Training School which was very religious at that time. The first night I was there, we were told to go to our rooms and pray and if our roommates refused, to report to the authorities and they would take

care of them. At that time, I thought everybody there but me was a Christian. I felt to be such a sinner that I was afraid to try to pray. On Sunday, the only Sunday I was there, we had to go to church. It has been fifty eight years ago, yet I can close my eyes and see that scene. The president sitting inside of the round railing during the service and a group of students kneeling around the outside. This service I witnessed there caused me to want to leave the place more than any other thing. I felt that I would be forced to engage in this worship. So after six (6) days, I came back home. My mother was very disappointed. As time passed, I still had serious feelings about my soul. At a revival meeting, the old minister said, if we would give him our hand or join the church, the things that caused us to sin or our unworthy feelings would be taken away. So I went up with others that were joining. I remember one lady saying to me, " Kinsey, I am glad you have joined the church, you have always been a good boy." Down in my heart, I knew it wasn't true. The next day I was miserable, now I had become a hypocrite. I thought maybe when I was baptized, maybe I would feel better, but this also failed to give me relief. Then I thought when I take communion, I'll feel better. After the one time, I was so condemned, I never took it again. One of the members said to me, you must have done something wrong, yet he would get drunk and still take it. I still went there, but took no part in the service. I started to dance, but never really learned how. But then I began to be miserable on the dance floor.

One Sunday, on the outside of the church a boy said that the bible said, "Jacob have I loved" and "Esau have I hated" and I disputed it but he told me where to find it. I found the scripture and began to read and had never read before. I found that the bible taught election, but I wasn't in it. There became a great conflict in my life. It seemed that there were two of me - one was against the other. I began to talk of the bible to anyone who would listen. I really didn't know who believed this doctrine. But when I went among the Old Baptists, I could detect a difference in their preaching and others. In my mind, I could see each of them building as if it were a house of logs. The difference was the Old Baptists finished it and topped it off, while the others always left it unfinished, as if I had to finish it. I could find no comfort in this doctrine. Also, when I began to talk on the scripture, someone would say, if they didn't believe it, "That's Old Baptist Doctrine". Others who believed it would say, " You are going to preach". I began going down to Old Chapel Church to hear Elder Stegall and I found comfort in the gospel of grace. But I became afraid if I kept going, I was going to join. One Saturday afternoon when they had services down there I had a great conflict of mind, I decided to take the mule and plow that afternoon. I got

about half way to the field when something caused me to rush the old mule back to the farm and get ready as quickly as I could and go to church. In the year of 1930, something very drastic happened to me. I think for a few days, I was very disturbed in mind. I left home on a T-Model Ford car and went to Roanoke. As I think of those days, I have a very hazy memory. I found myself staying just a few doors from the Old Baptist Church. On a Sunday, I went into their service. It seemed I had just found a home. However, I did not join that day. But since that day, I have never doubted the Old Baptist is the true church. These were the depression days, but I got a very poor paying job and worked there a few months. I was satisfied just to go to church for awhile. But one day, Elder J. P. Helms was preaching about the shepherds hearing the angels, saying glory to God in the highest, peace on earth and good will to men. I couldn't keep my seat; I went up and was received in the church. I didn't know anyone there and they didn't know me. They asked me about being baptized and I told them I had been baptized. They said, they didn't accept that, so I left then and came home. After a few weeks I became anxious about it and asked Elder Stegall to baptize me. One cool morning in May, he baptized me, and something was left there that hasn't bothered me since.

I had my membership at Old Chapel. Then I became impressed to preach, and Elder Stegall encouraged me. I went with him to meetings. We went to Town Creek Church and stayed all night at Dock Davis's home. They had a service at someone's home that night and we went. Several preachers preached and I couldn't hold back any longer, so I got up and tried to talk a few minutes. I really don't remember what I said. Elder Stegall was very kind to me under this burden. At times at Old Chapel and Bethel where I was known, I tried to preach without much liberty, until one Saturday afternoon at Old Chapel. It seemed to me as I began to talk, the words flowed to me and the most pleasant sensation I had ever had. The members rejoiced with me. And me a fool, thought . . . Now I have learned how and it is so pleasant and easy. In my folly, I thought now that I had learned how, - I'll dress up tomorrow and come here and really preach.

I believe now the Lord had a lesson for me. The next day it rained so hard nobody went, and it was six months before I had liberty anymore. Now after 50 years, I know that I can't preach, unless it's given to me at the time. In the year of 1937, I was ordained. That year I was called to Union Church. I went the first time on the first Sunday in October 1937. I had married on Friday before.

In the year of 1938, I was called to Weatherford, which I am still serving. After six years, I gave up Union Church because of the lack of interest of the members. I had

concluded that the Lord had not called me there.

In the year of 1946, I was called to Chapel Church, where I am still serving. In 1947, I was called to Springfield, where I am also still serving. In 1952, I was called to Malmaison Church and am still serving there. I think sometimes I am greatly blessed to have these churches.

I was quite a bit younger in the year of 1937, and I would like to recall some of the pleasant memories of the past when I started to Weatherford. There was a little boy named Raymond Goad, just three years old who came with his parents and often sat with his grandfather. I saw him grow up to manhood. In the meantime, I baptized his grandfather and his mother. After he had sown his wild oats, I baptized him and his wife, Phyllis, and his sisters, Mabel and Dianne. I shall never forget going with Raymond and Phyllis' home one day for lunch. We sat down to eat and I felt impressed to encourage them to join the church, they both began to shed tears. The next month, they were received. After a few years, Raymond was burdened to preach. We think he has a great gift. Most of the old members who were there at Weatherford in 1938 have passed on. We now have about 50 or 60. One Sunday, I baptized 12. Some of them went to Springfield, some went to Malmaison and some to Weatherford. We have good attendance. A lot of young people, boys and girls, bring their friends, which we appreciate.

In the year of 1946, after I had served Chapel Church several years as the pastor, Elder Stegall had been absent serving Roanoke Church. After He resigned, they called me to serve. We now have 18 members, as the older ones passed on, others come in. I baptized 5 on one Sunday. We have good attendance.

In 1947, I was called to serve Springfield. Elder Stegall's health had failed. Several years ago, Elder Denver Simpson felt impressed to preach, and is now serving as co-pastor. Under his leadership, the building has had many improvements such as new pews, and an addition with tables and bathrooms. I couldn't name all the members I have pleasant memories of. I think often of brother Louis Willis, a deacon who I baptized-the most spiritual man I ever knew. Sometimes, it seems I can hear him say "Amen" when a preacher said something that he loved.

Another member, Raymond Dalton, a deacon who carried mail until retirement. Before we had telephone service up here, when I needed to conduct a funeral at Gretna, many a night have I heard a car drive up to my yard, and maybe I had already gone to bed, but I'd come to the upstairs window and he'd call, "Brother Tench, they want you to hold a funeral service" - many of them I didn't know.

I wonder how many funerals I have had, and tried to remember them a few years ago, but after four or five hundred, I knew I couldn't

remember them all. I baptized a young man named Melvin Shelton at Springfield, who was impressed to preach. After a period of time, he went to another church and now he is their pastor.

In the year of 1952, I was discharged from Roanoke Church where I'd been supplying.

Upon receiving a letter from Malmaison Church, I went and have been going since. I have many pleasant memories of things that happened there. Years ago, a lady came to me and said, "I am a member of the Methodist Church - they are good friends of mine, but I am not happy there, and I want to join Malmaison." I advised her to go there and tell them just how she felt and then to come back. I thought if she was sincere, she'd be back. She took my advice and came back with the blessings of her former friends. I baptized her and she became a faithful member until she died.

Time and space will not permit me to mention all the members and memories. But sister Kate Dodd, who passed away two years ago, was a person to someone who knew her, you just couldn't forget. She was clerk at Malmaison for many years. She had her place to sit and she said what she thought. She attended long after her body told her she wasn't able to. If one tried to help her, she would say, "Get out of my way." I can still close my eyes and look to the left of the pulpit and see her sitting there looking like she was asleep, but she wasn't.

Sister Mattie Williams who passed away several years ago, had her place that she always sat. When we built the new church, she found the same geographical location in the new church that she had in the old one and sat there. She was facing from the pulpit about the center of the left row of pews about the third pew from the front. She was very kind to me and faithful to the church. It has been a pleasure to baptize two of her sons, Julian and Burnell and the daughter, Naomi. After brother Julian joined the church, he'd write me rich letters. I asked him if he was impressed to preach, he denied it. But it was like fire shut up in his bones, he couldn't resist it. He is now co-pastor at Malmaison and is serving other churches. Brother Burnell Williams is a deacon at Malmaison and song leader - one of the best that I know.

I regret that there isn't space enough or time enough to mention all the members of these churches we've tried to serve. But I'd like to mention the deacons who have taken much of the load and responsibility off of me and are such a blessing to the churches.

As an overseer an elder is called to have faithful deacons to council with; this is a great blessing. The deacons at Malmaison are Burnell Williams and Richard Stegall. At Springfield, Homie Dalton and Walter Hamlett. At Weatherford, Stafford Houston and Marvin Brumfield. At

Chapel, Clay Brown and Fred Murphy.

I don't know how long I'll live or how much longer I'll be needed at these churches, but I have no ambition other than to finish my course in the service that I feel to be called to.

Elder Tench died May 24, 1991.
(See obituary this issue.)

Peace I leave with you, my peace I give unto you, not as the world giveth, give I unto you. Let not your heart be troubled, neither let it be afraid. (St. John 14:27).

Peace I leave with you, can you think of anything better, Peace — even the word has a sweet peaceful sound — Peace, peace I leave with you. The Good Lord was about to finish his earthly mission, soon to lay down his life here on earth and return to the Father, he would soon be leaving these apostles so he was telling them now. Trying to prepare them for what lay ahead. These apostles at this time were not well grounded in the faith, as they would be later, they had of course been taught by Jesus, learned a lot from being with him all the time. But much more was to come their way with the passing of time. But now at this present time they were disillusioned, they had expected things to be somewhat different, they had been blessed with love for this their friend Jesus, and now he was leaving them. They told him they knew not the way so how could they follow him. Peter said, Lord why can't I follow thee, I will lay down my life for thee. So now as they were in deep sorrow, hurt because of Jesus leaving them, after all they had been together and close for some time, Jesus said unto them. Peace I give unto you my peace I leave with you. Do you know of anything better Jesus could have said unto them, or anything better he could have left with them. In a time of deep loss, grief, sadness and disappointment what could be better then to have peace. This blessed peace that takes away all these troubles and trials from a man's heart and mind. There is a hope instilled within the breast of man, this hope makes one not ashamed, see it is the Holy Spirit abiding within. This action then by its power and growth gives a man what we know as blessed assurance, all this is done by the work of the Holy Spirit, for doesn't the scripture say, the Spirit must the work perform. This I have been describing here is spoken of in the scripture as the new birth or being born again. This action and these things take place with a man at such a time and manner as is pleasing to the Good Lord. The result being, that this person may, can, or will be blessed with this wonderful peace. One way the Spirit accomplishes this is, it causes man to see the natural or material things of this world to be all vanity, the things he once thought to be so important he is now shown

they are less than nothing and will all vanish with the using. Not only is he given to see their unimportance, but the love, the desire for these things have been taken away, the things he once wanted and desired has no appeal to him now. His appetite has been changed, see now it takes spiritual things to satisfy a spiritual man, because now he has experienced a new birth, now he is a different person.

Now with a different love and view of things about him, all these natural or material things which happen and cause trouble, sadness, heartbreak and sorrow, don't bother him now as they once did because he sees they are not that important anymore. So now can come this wonderful blessing, Peace. My peace I leave with you, with natural troubles of this world losing their value to him, this person can now enjoy peace from the Lord. Not as the world giveth, give I unto you, this gift from the Lord is surely not as the world giveth, to begin with the world doesn't have a gift such as this, the world can give troubles, heartaches, sorrows, persecution and all sorts of this type thing. The world can promise this, that and the other but all its promises are subject to the whims of men or laws of government, they are all subject to failure with no dependence to be placed in any of them. However when God makes a promise it is both sure and steadfast, no way possible for it to fail, after all it is impossible for God to lie, and Him with all power how could it fail to happen. So when he told his apostles, my peace I leave with you, he meant just that. He didn't say they would never again have any trouble or sorrow because we are promised that, it is left on record that they did enjoy this blessed peace. For instance once when Paul and Silas was bound in jail, not knowing what the morrow might hold, they were heard singing praises to their God. Do you believe the bars or locked doors had them worried, don't you believe they were enjoying a sweet peace within, My peace I leave with you. Many more examples such as this have been recorded in the scripture, I could look them up and write them here, but I believe this one will suffice.

Let not your heart be troubled, neither let it be afraid, ye believe in God, believe also in me. What gracious words to say to this small group of men who were soon to go through such trying experiences, they would see the great mass of people turn against their Lord, see him suffer cruel and shameful things even unto death, and death even by cruel crucifiction. As followers of Jesus, believing his teachings, being his apostles they could under these circumstances expect the worse, Jesus knowing all that was going to happen, also knowing their every fear and weakness, knowing also the heart and minds of the wicked, had this to say. Let not your heart be troubled, neither let it be afraid. How comforting this must have been

to these men at such a time as this, fear not what the world can do to you. Far greater is he that is in you, than he that is in the world. It is only natural for men to fear the unknown, and at that time death was an unknown something to dread, but no longer does it remain unknown, for God has lain down his life in death, then took it up again, proving that he has the power over death, hell and the grave. Now he can say, O grave where is the victory? So now men don't have the fear of death as they once did, because of what Jesus did and what he has promised. Most all men I guess fear the messenger of death, for we know not what kind of death awaits us, and we all know some are quite painful while others are blessed to pass away quietly in their sleep. But the dread of death, the unknown factor has been removed, and we have this great promise. I am the resurrection, and the life. He that believeth in me, though he were dead, yet shall he live. So now to a believer we know that Jesus is there on the other side of death, with power enough to bring us through, power enough to raise us from the grave on that great day, and Love enough that we can rest assured it will happen. Let not your heart be troubled, how we need to heed these words. How often, how many times are we troubled over things that don't amount to nothing. I firmly believe all our blessings come from God, we can't even count our blessings unless he in his tender mercy shows them to us. But I do believe that sometimes we allow ourselves to be troubled or upset over little things that shouldn't matter. Jesus said, I am come that they might have life, and that they may have it more abundantly. I do believe my life would be better if I thought more often on, let not your heart be troubled, instead of the things I do sometime.

All things work together for good, to those who love the Lord, to those who are the called according to his purpose. Some of these things that are working together for our good, does not always have to be good at the present, but like the scripture says, they are working for our good. He also says I will never leave or forsake you. With all these blessed promises from such a God as is ours, why should we not take heed and let not our heart be troubled, neither let it be afraid.

I desire your prayers, with love
a brother, I hope

Frank Hunt
102 Lake Ave.
Salem, Va. 24153

ST. JOHN 15: 11-14.

These things have I spoken unto you, that my joy might remain in you, and that your joy might be full.

This is my commandment, That ye love one another, as I have loved you.

Greater love hath no man than this, that a man lay down his life for his friends.

Ye are my friends, if ye do whatsoever I command you.

VOICES OF THE PAST

"he being dead yet speaketh"

And I, brethren, when I came to you came not with excellency of speech or of wisdom, declaring unto you the testimony of God. For I determined not to know anything among you, save Jesus Christ and him crucified. And I was with you in weakness, and in fear, and in much trembling. And my speech and my preaching was not with enticing words of men's wisdom, but in demonstration of the spirit and of power. (1 Cor. 2:1-4).

As the Saviour came under the law and dwelt among and lived among those under the law, even so, He taught them to pray and His manner of praying while under it. Equally so, when He had finished the days work (John 9:4). He then taught them His prayer (John 17). Thus we find full instruction for every precept and example given in the Bible. This is true in this day of preaching to the Gentiles. The Holy Spirit is our Guide into all truth (John 16:13), and Jesus made the day's journey into this low ground and then performed the day's work to a jot and a tittle. There is a "thus saith the Lord" for every step of the way, and He hath not left us comfortless.

The manner in which Paul came to Corinth is the only way to be found in the written testimony of Jesus Christ, and there is no need to seek any other way among the works of men. Dear yoke-fellow in the ministry of our Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ, will you examine with me the manner in which Paul appeared before these brethren? And will you beg the Lord to verify the truth as He leads us into it by leading us to examine ourselves as to whether we have a "thus saith the Lord" for our manner of appearing before the saints of God? There is an injunction to the man of faith for self examination. (1 Cor. 11:28; 2 Cor. 13:9) Who is going to rule out that examination? We must remember that whatsoever is not of faith is sin. Faith causes the children of God to examine themselves to see if they are walking in truth. When not walking by faith, but some other way, (however cleverly or elaborately, or, for that matter, however humbly) it is wrong. It must meet the discerning eye of the Spirit to be right.

Many false doctrines have been spoken and published about Paul's preaching, as well as what he preached. There is not any doubt at all in my mind about what he preached. It was grace every step of the way. He attributed his being born from his mother's womb to the Lord; likewise he attributed his being called to minister to the grace of God. (Gal. 1:15, 16) Now I do not know a member of a single faction of our people that claims a call to preach that does not attribute that call to the grace of God. However, I know many excellent men that do not have the

same experience as regards his life after the initial call, to the same thing that Paul does. He tells us that what he was, was by the grace of God. However, they utilize the grace, but if business or family or other things come along and get in their way, then the grace is failure. I have searched as diligently as I know how to ascertain the difference in graces, that is, which and how much is it of effectual grace that saves a man the first time and the grace that he wastes and neglects and because of this, that, and the other, he still doesn't get saved. I have found but one grace that saves sinners, and it is the same kind of grace that saved and called him the first time. It's the same grace from that time to the end of his life.

Paul did not preach one doctrine for time and something else for eternal salvation. It is a good work to be called to preach the gospel (1 Tim. 3:1), and since Paul declared that truth to us, I desire to preach the same doctrine that he did, to wit, not to know anything among my people except Christ and Him crucified! If language means anything, that was all that could be preached for the comfort and edification of the Corinthians.

The prophet declared that a virgin would conceive and bear a Son; that His name would be called Immanuel, which being interpreted, is God with us. (Isa. 7:14). Hundreds of years later an angel announced the same good news. That announcement carried with it the message that Israel had been waiting for, to wit, "He shall save His people from their sins." (Matt. 1:21).

As I look back at the long solitary watches of the shepherds as they tended their flocks, and as I look back and hear the groans of Israel as they sat in darkness and in the shadow of death, waiting and watching for the rays of the Sun of righteousness, I think I feel for them. What a tender fellowship springs up in my trembling bosom for that humble servant of God that has persecuted unto death those that called upon the name of Jesus. He was arrested by that same Jesus and sent to that church with his memory blotted out about that he should have done in the name of Jesus. But now he is determined not to know anything save that same Jesus and Him crucified.

His faith enabled him to overcome the world (1 John 5:4), for there has been no greater faith than the kind with which Paul was possessed. It armed him for the great conflict before him, of going out to face his former associates and preaching so boldly to them the opposite of what he formerly preached. I have not time to, and it is vain and useless to talk about a man-made faith. Faith is a gift of God, and it not only overcomes all fears of the world, but it enables us to overcome ourselves, so that we are made willing to go into the very jaws of death with the determination to follow on through thick and thin, through good report and evil, our

blessed Lord and to preach Him as an all sufficient Saviour.

Come poor sin-burdened reader and behold the theme of Paul; Jesus Christ and Him crucified, the Way, the Truth, the Life, yea, the only Name under heaven given among men whereby poor sinners must be saved. At the mention of such a theme my mind is carried to the search that God made for one worthy to bring salvation unto Him. None was found. Ah, dear reader, the world says that we are behind the times, that we are in a worn out rut, because we have depended only on grace, and that we need a modern outlook. Do we? Had an Old Baptist been standing near at hand when the Lord looked and found none to help, we, of all people, would have understood, and would have agreed that there was none able to take the Book and loose the seals thereof (Rev. 5:4), but the world at large (the unborn world) would have persecuted him there as they later did persecute Him on earth, and had the people of God been there in the annals of eternity and have heard the Lord say, *"Since among men I find none to help, therefore mine own arm hath brought salvation unto me,"* we would have heard the same good news that the church has ever heard, to wit, *"The strong arm of God has brought salvation unto Him."*

My friends sometime say to me, " You have an open mind, so don't you think you might be wrong about salvation being solely and wholly of the Lord?" My reply is always the same; "No sir, I do not. My mind is closed about the way sinners are saved. It is by grace! If it is not by grace, then it is by works, for it cannot be this way or that. It is by grace. Paul was separated from his former way of thinking in regard to salvation. When God called him by His grace, He called him all of the way from works, his own testimony and experience bearing him witness in the Holy Ghost (Rom, 9:1). His mind was closed, and my mind is likewise closed to any conditions and works that I must do in order for me to come before God's people.

For Paul to do that, for me to do that, or for any of the people of the Gentile race to do so is to cast aspersion and reflection on the crucifixion of our Lord, for who can lay anything to the charge of God's elect? Christ has been crucified — is that not sufficient cause for rejoicing in the kingdom of heaven? Was that not sufficient for Abraham to be glad when he, by faith, saw His day? Was that not sufficient for the angel to say unto the people of God, *"Behold, I bring you good tidings of great joy, which shall be to all people. For unto you is born this day in the city of David a Saviour, which is Christ the Lord." (Luke 2:10-11)?* Was this not reason enough, after Paul had experienced the saving grace of this Saviour applied to him as he journeyed towards Damascus to persecute the saints for him to have this divine determination not to

know anything among the Corinthians save Jesus Christ and Him crucified?

Now let us notice the manner of his coming to them. As we leave the purpose of his coming, let us remember that none of the "lo here and lo there" are to be believed. In fact I have no hesitancy in saying to you that if you have discovered the falsity of Babylon that you come out of her that you be not partakers of her falsehoods and other evil, and that you be partakers with the heirs of the kingdom, Jesus Christ having been crucified for you. That is one of the ways that Paul came to the brethren. He did not tell them that it did not make any difference if you belong to the church or not; he did not come before them telling them fabulous doctrines such as that God is as well pleased with you staying in a false way as He is when you obey His commandments. Paul did not write nor preach that way. This worm of the dust would beseech Him that wisdom be imparted to come among the churches expounding the full doctrine of God, the whole counsel of God, graced by the Holy Spirit to be able to follow the instructions of this servant. Paul, to his own son in the ministry; not to be afraid, not to please men, not to know any man after the flesh, but to preach the word, to be instant in season, out of season; to reprove, rebuke, exhort with all longsuffering and doctrine. For (verily, therefore) the time will come when they will not endure sound doctrine, etc.

"And I was with you in weakness, and in fear, and in much trembling." No man has the authority nor the ability for long) to be all things to all men. Yet, to be truly and wholly the servant of the Lord, there are times when the servant must be in weakness and in fear, and in much trembling. For a man of Paul's background, the overthrow of his legalistic training and the instilling in him the grace of God was such an experience that he never forgot it. In fact, when a man is spoken to by the power of the Holy Spirit, whatever he does and says in serving God will be in fear and in trembling. The cruelty and audacity of Saul of Tarsus before the Damascus road experience, was such as to make the saints tremble at the mention of his name, but after that experience he, and his former associates, trembled and feared and were abashed in his presence. However, their trembling was not because of the work of God's grace but because of their fear of man.

The demonstration of power of God was such that Paul never did forget it. He worked with the Pharisees before this demonstration of power; even after he openly rebuked them, and the same spirit in one and all that he met afterwards, but also, even after that demonstration, he was filled with a reverential fear of Jesus who demonstrated to him that He was Saviour, and his salutation to all those calling on the name of the Lord was as his brethren

in Christ, and when writing or visiting among them, it was in weakness, and in fear and in trembling, and this spirit was accompanied by much humility and self abasement.

"And my speech and my preaching was not with enticing of man's wisdom, but in demonstration of the Spirit and of power." He separates his speech and his preaching. Putting on in speech is forbidden, and let it be known once and forever that using incorrect language to make it appear that you belong to an ignorant, backwoodsy kind of people is as far from preaching the gospel as it is to make use of a superfluity of words (2 Cor. 9:1) to make people think that you are a learned man. Hypocrisy for either cause is strictly forbidden by common decency (I Cor. 14:40), by the general tenor of the scriptures, but more especially by Paul's appearing before and with the brethren at Corinth. It certainly would take as much forethought and practice to use corny language to create an impression of ignorance, as it would to use too many words to create an impression of learnedness. The instruction of Paul by telling about his appearing among the brethren at Corinth is as much towards too much of a thing as well as to little of it.

He is saying, so it seems to me, that any attempt to be other than what I am, a poor sinner saved by the grace of God, is not according to what was taught me on the Damascus road, and what I learned in solitude in Arabia. It is not too much to say that in this solitude, being in seclusion with only the Holy Ghost to teach and direct and to bring again to Jerusalem, he was taught what and how to preach, and what his manner before the saints should be. And it is exactly right; not too much, and not to little, of the demeanor, both in what is preached and in how it is preached then, now, and forevermore by everyone that is called of God's grace to minister to the churches.

Elder W. D. Griffin

PSALM 142

I cried unto the Lord with my voice; with my voice unto the Lord did I make my supplication.

I poured out my complaint before him; I shewed before him my trouble.

When my spirit was overwhelmed within me, then thou knewest my path. In the way wherein I walked have they privily laid a snare for me.

I looked on my right hand, and beheld, but there was no man that would know me: refuge failed me; no man cared for my soul.

I cried unto thee, O Lord: I said, Thou art my refuge and my portion in the land of the living.

Attend unto my cry; for I am brought very low: deliver me from my persecutors; for they are stronger than I.

Bring my soul out of prison, that I may praise thy name: the righteous shall compass me about; for thou shalt deal bountifully with me.

MEETINGS

SMITH RIVER ASSOCIATION

The Smith River Association will convene, the Lord willing, with Old Union Church the first Sunday in September and Friday and Saturday before.

Old Union Church is located in Floyd County. Those traveling from Floyd, take U. S. Rt. 221 south through Willis, turn right on Rt. 787 (Indian Valley Road) go 5.7 miles, turn left on Rt. 622, go .7 miles and turn right on Rt. 754, go 2.2 miles to Old Union Church.

From Christiansburg take Rt. 8 south, turn right on Rt. 693 (Childress Road) go 5.4 miles. Turn left at Rt. 787 (Indian Valley Road) go 8.3 miles, turn right on Rt. 619 (Horse Ridge Road) go 5.7 miles. Turn right on Rt. 754, go .3 mile to Old Union Church.

All lovers of the truth and ministers of our faith and order are invited.

Elder Amos T. Hash, Moderator

ONE HUNDRED FIFTIETH ANNUAL MEETING OF THE ORIGINAL SOUTH ARKANSAS PRIMITIVE BAPTIST ASSOCIATION

The next session convenes with Pilgrim Rest Church. Located off Highway 167 north of Fordyce, Arkansas. Take Highway 273 about one half mile to Church.

Session beginning on Friday before the third Sunday in September 13, 14, and 15, 1991, beginning at 10:00 a. m.

Frances Townley, Church Clerk

SAINTS REST PRIMITIVE BAPTIST CHURCH

The Lord willing Saints Rest Primitive Baptist Church, Dallas, Texas will have a fifth Sunday meeting in September.

We invite all of our faith and order to come and meet with us.

Elder C. C. Morris

SOUTH OUACHITA PRIMITIVE BAPTIST ASSOCIATION

The next session of the South Ouachita Primitive Baptist Association is scheduled to convene with Rehobeth Church beginning Friday, September 20, 1991 and continuing until noon Sunday, September 22, 1991. Rehobeth Church is located at El Dorado, Ar., 5 miles north on Hwy. 7 and 1/2 mile west on Hwy. 335.

Brethren and friends of the Old School Baptist are invited to meet with us.

Ned Barron
318-778-4217

JOHN 3:1-3.

Behold, what manner of love the Father hath bestowed upon us, that we should be called the sons of God: therefore the world knoweth us not, because it knew him not.

Beloved, now are we the sons of God, and it doth not yet appear what we shall be: but we know that, when he shall appear, we shall be like him; for we shall see him as he is.

And every man that hath this hope in him purifieth himself, even as he is pure.

CONTRIBUTIONS

FOR MAY 1991

Mrs. Rachel Smith, NC 2.00
Mrs. Connie Page, NC 5.00
Mrs. Kathleen Martin, VA 2.00
Charlie F. Johnston, VA 2.00
Hartzel Nelson, WV 10.00
Mrs. Dorothy A. Smith, NC 10.00
Mrs. Muriel Strader, NC 2.00
Eld. C. M. Haygood, TX 2.00
Mrs. Edward Hodnett, VA 2.00
Lloyd Chance, TX 5.00
E. H. Chandler, LA 7.00
Garner Horne, NC 5.00
Miss Reidy Pickral, VA 50.00
Mrs. Letcher Smith, FL 10.00
Mrs. Joe Kee, TX 15.00
Mrs. Pearl Law, VA 5.00
David M. Spangler, VA 2.00
Mrs. H. A. Harlow, TX 5.00
Marvin A. Curnutt, TX 2.00
Norman Jenkins, NC 2.00
W. D. Godwin, LA 2.00
Mrs. Margaret Smothers, NC ... 2.00
E. R. Graves, AL 5.00
Norris M. Hall, VA 2.00
Mrs. Olive Hastings, MD 10.00
Charlie Fox, AR 2.00
Mrs. Lois E. Cloud, AZ 5.00

ELECTION

The Bible teaches that there is an election of men to Salvation: That this election is absolute and unconditional, that it is personal, and from eternity, that the elect are chosen in Christ, that it is founded upon the everlasting love and grace of God. Elect according to the foreknowledge of God the Father (1 Peter 1:2). According as he hath chosen us in him before the foundation of the world (Rom. 8:28; 2 Thess. 2:13; 2 Tim. 1:9; James 2:5; 1 Peter 1:2). It is absolute because based alone on the good pleasure of God's will (Eph. 1:5). It is personal because particular persons are chosen to Salvation. "Blessed is the man whom thou choosest and causes to approach unto thee" (Psalm 65:4). God's election is from eternity for by one act he decreed all things. The elect are chosen in Christ, and all their spiritual blessings are treasured in him. It pleased the Father that in him should all fullness dwell. God loves his elect with an everlasting love, therefore with loving kindness have I drawn thee. If God loved his people in eternity, he loves them now. To cease to love them would destroy his immutability. Nothing can separate them from his love.

OBITUARIES

VIRGINIA BUGG CEARLEY

Virginia Bugg Cearley was born on April 9, 1907 to Sarah and Robert Bugg. She was married to John Cearley, who preceded her in death. She is survived by several nieces and nephews. She was a nurse for Dr. Hal Smith in Christiansburg. She was a member of Valley View Primitive Baptist Church and was baptized June 15, 1975.

Her health was poor; however she attended church whenever possible. After a lengthy illness she passed away on August 28, 1990. She will be missed by all that knew her.

Written by request of Valley View Primitive Baptist Church.

In Loving Memory,
Naomi W. Agee

DELMA WHITENECK CUMMINGS

Delma Whiteneck Cummings was born on April 28, 1904 to Eliza and Enock Whiteneck. On January 4, 1937 she married William (Bill) W. Cummings, who preceded her in death. To this union were born two sons. She passed away on September 5, 1990 after a stroke that left her paralyzed and in the hospital for several months. She is survived by two sons and daughters-in-law; Ralph E. and LaRae Cummings; Paul L. and Nancy Cummings. She also leaves behind two sisters; Ella W. (June) Thompson and Blanche W. Duncan and three grandchildren; Ralph E. Cummings, Jr.; Christopher W. Cummings. and Amy Suzanne Cummings. Graveside service was conducted by Elder Raymond Goad. Two great joys in her life were her church and family. She was baptized July 15, 1979. Until her stroke she was an active, independent, and vital person. Her top priority was attending church - especially her home church and listening to the gospel. A memorial service was held at the request of her family on the third Sunday in September, 1990 at Valley View Primitive Baptist Church. She is greatly missed by her family, friends and brethren.

Written by request of Valley View Primitive Baptist Church.

In Loving Memory,
Naomi W. Agee

INEZ STRADER DICKERSON

Sister Inez Strader Dickerson departed this life Dec. 12, 1990 was born January 12, 1928 to the late Andrew Jackson Strader and Allie Martin Strader. Surviving are sons Wayne, Charles and Jerry, daughters Nancy Mosley and Sara Perdue six grandchildren two great

grandchildren, one brother A. J. Strader, Jr.

She joined Dan River Primitive Baptist Church July 31, 1977 was baptized the same day, along with her husband who joined a week earlier on July 24, by her pastor Elder D. V. Spangler.

Sister Inez was a quiet little lady who loved her family and church and attended meetings when she was able to, her husband was an invalid for five years, she cared for him with kind and loving care I never heard her complain. She spoke of the church how she missed the meetings.

Her funeral was conducted by her pastor Elder Kenneth Key at Dan River Church with a beautiful array of flowers and many relatives and friends burial was in the church cemetery.

Written by,
Gradie Strader

FRANCES BLALOCK KING

Sister Frances Blalock King departed this life December 24, 1990, making her stay here 76 years, 11 months & 24 days.

Surviving, is her devoted husband, Arthur Wilson King. Two daughters, Mrs. John "Nancy" Gant and Mrs. Kirk "Linda" Loy of Burlington, N. C. and one son Gary W. King of Prospect Hill, N. C.

She is also survived by five sisters, Mrs. Amos "Sallie" Aldridge of Prospect Hill, N. C.; Mrs. Charlie "Lizzie" Pritchett of Yanceyville, N. C.; Mrs. Alvis "Margaret" King and Mrs. George "Lou" Blackard of Burlington, N. C. and Mrs. Bernice "Allie" Clayton of Mebane, N. C. Three brothers, Franklin Blalock of Prospect Hill, N.C.; Joe Blalock and William Blalock of Burlington, N. C. Seven grandchildren and two great grandchildren.

Sister Frances had a very close and loving family. This was manifested throughout her life and especially during her affliction in the latter part of her life. Not many men could have or would have cared for their wife as Brother Wilson did for sister Frances in her failing years.

She was united with the Primitive Baptists in 1951. She manifested her love for God and his church by showing her love for this people. She and Brother Wilson loved to entertain their brethren in their home, and would visit others especially the sick, far and near; never going empty handed but most always going with a gift of love; a pie or cake or a piece of her crafts made with her own hands, or vegetables from their garden and a smile and lots of love from their hearts. As a virtuous woman "she looked well to the ways of her household, ate not the bread of idleness. Her children arise up, and call her blessed; her husband also, and he praiseth her." Pro. 31:27, 28.

Her funeral was conducted in McClure Funeral Home by her pastor Elder Kenneth R. Key, assisted by Elder C. B. Davis. Burial was in the Blalock Family Cemetery.

In our book of "remembrance" are written many precious memories of sister Frances of which we thank God for.

May the family be given to know that God has given and God has taken away, and he maketh no mistakes. Blessed be the name of the Lord.

Written by request of her husband.

A little brother in hope,
Kenneth R. Key

ORREN KINSEY (O. K.) TENCH

With a sad heart I shall attempt to write a few lines in memory of our dear pastor, Elder O. K. Tench.

He was born January 23, 1911 to Isham Ferguson and Sallie Campbell Tench.

He married Helen Bennett Tench in 1937. To this union was born four children. Betty T. Ellis, Danville, Va. JoAnn T. Meeks, Williamsburg, Va. Darnell T. Barnes, Roanoke, Va. and Orren Kinsey Tench, Jr., Weathersfield, Conn. Surviving also are six grandchildren, and one sister Emma T. McCrickard, Silver Springs, Md.

Elder Tench was baptized 3rd Sunday in May 1932. Ordained as an Elder in the Primitive Baptist Church, August 1937. He was called as pastor at Chapel (his home Church) July 1946.

He served Weatherford Church near Gretna from 1938, Springfield of Gretna at Gretna from 1947 and Malmaison Church near Danville from 1952 until he had a stroke Feb. 16, 1991 which left him totally disabled until his death May 24, 1991.

He was blessed to believe and preach Salvation by Grace and Grace alone. He loved to sing the songs of Zion. Seldom visited in homes that he didn't have song service before he left.

We believe he could witness with Paul when he said, "I have fought a good fight, I have finished my course, I have kept the faith, Henceforth there's laid up for me a crown of righteousness, which the Lord the righteous Judge shall give me at that day, and not to me only, but unto all them that love his appearing."

His funeral was conducted at Lynch's funeral home Rocky Mount, Va. by Elders Julian Williams, Raymond Goad, Marvin Brumfield, Thomas Solomon and Melvin Shelton. Five Elders he was blessed to baptize.

He was laid to rest in Franklin Memorial Park, beneath a beautiful mound of flowers to await the coming of our Lord and Savior Jesus Christ. May the Lord be with his dear family, all his Church people and friends through this time of grief and sorrow.

Written by one who loved him and at the request of his dear wife.

Mary B. Brown, Chapel Ch., Clerk

Signs of the Times

DEVOTED TO THE OLD SCHOOL BAPTIST CAUSE

"The Sword of the Lord and of Gideon"

VOL. 159 KEELING, VA., SEPTEMBER 1991 NO. 9

SIGNS OF THE TIMES

ISSN - 0199-0063
Subscription price $10.00 per year - $18.00 two years
Published each month by
SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.
Established in 1832
Devoted to the Old School Baptist Cause

CIRCULATION OFFICE
Elder J. R. Williams
Route 1 , Box 420
Keeling, Va. 24566

EDITORS
Elder J. R. Williams, Editor
Route 1, Box 420
Keeling, Va. 24566
Phone (804) 792-8758
Elder Kenneth R. Key, Editor
721 Willard Street
Greensboro, N.C. 27405
Phone (919) 273-7464

ASSOCIATE EDITORS
Elder Richard H. Campbell
2171 Allen Court
Germantown , Tenn . 38138
Phone (901) 753-7791
Elder C.B. Davis, Jr.
Rt . 4 , Box 440 C
Roxboro , N.C . 27573
Phone (919) 599-7236
Elder C.C. Wilbanks
217 Bastrop Drive
Monroe , Louisiana 71203
Phone (318) 343-5473

All letters for this paper containing subscriptions and remittances , should be mailed to Elder J.R. Williams. Rt. 1 , Box 420 , Keeling, Virginia 24566 . All articles and letters for publication , all notices of meetings and all obituaries should be mailed to Elder Kenneth R. Key , 721 Willard Street , Greensboro , N.C. 27405 .

SIGNS OF THE TIMES , INC .
Route 1 , Box 420 Keeling , Virginia 24566

POEM

Great was the day, the joy was great,
When the divine diciples met;
Whilst on their heads the Spirit came,
And sat like tongues of cloven flame.

What gifts, what miracles he gave!
And power to kill, and power to save!
Furnished their tongues with wondrous words,
Instead of shields, and spears, and swords.

Thus armed, he sent the champions forth
From east to west, from south to north;
Go, and assert your Saviour's cause,
'Go spread the mystery of his cross.'

These weapons of the holy war,
Of what almighty force they are
To make our stubborn passions bow,
And lay the proudest rebel low!

Great King of grace, my heart subdue,
I would be led in triumph, too,
A willing captive to my Lord,
And sing the victories of his word.

Watts

CONTENTS

EDITORIAL 194
Elder Clifford Wilbanks

VOICES OF THE PAST 198
W.D. Griffin
Elder George Ruston
J.C. Philpot

MEETINGS 210

CONTRIBUTIONS 212

OBITUARIES 212
Ellen Walker Brumfield
Bertha Carter
Arizona Moore Phillips
Elder O.K. Tench
Carrie Nichols Thompson
Gay Akers Thompson

EDITORIAL

Elder C.C. Wilbanks

When Jesus and his apostles had eaten the last supper and Jesus began to wash the apostle's feet Peter asked, Why? Jesus answered, What I do thou knowest not now; but thou shalt know hereafter. And Peter said, Thou shalt never wash my feet. But Jesus answered, If I wash thee not, thou hast no part with me. Peter did not then know — and most of the world does not yet know — what Jesus was setting forth. But the children of God who have received the Holy Spirit and been born again, and have been washed in the precious blood of Christ have been given to understand. We read in Isa. 1:18, *"Come now, and let us reason together, saith the Lord: though your sins be as scarlet, they shall be as white as snow; though they be red like crimson, they shall be as wool."* And David said, *"Wash me with hyssop and I shall be clean: wash me, and I shall be whiter than snow."* All men are sinners, for they fell in Adam when he partook of the forbidden fruit of the tree of knowledge of good and evil in the garden of Eden. However there are many who do not yet know they are sinners. Many of them say they know it, but they give no evidence of repentance. Others simply do not care. Many say that some day they will accept Christ and let him come into their heart and save them. Do they have the power to keep him out now? If so, they have more power than he and have no need of him. We read in Ps. 14:2-3. *"The Lord looked down from the heaven upon the children of men, to see if there were any that did understand, and seek God. They are all gone aside, they are all together become filthy: there is none that doeth good, no, not one."* Does that leave out any who have ever lived in this world? *That which is born of the flesh is flesh; and that is born of the Spirit is spirit. Marvel not that I said unto thee, Ye must be born again. The wind bloweth where it listeth, and thou hearest the sound thereof, but canst not tell from whence it cometh, and whither it goeth: so is every one that is born of the Spirit."* Even the children of God who have received His Holy Spirit do not know

from whence it cometh nor whither it goeth. Certainly no one in the flesh can discern this, for, *"But the natural man receiveth not the things of the Spirit of God: for they are foolishness unto him: neither can he know them, because they are spiritually discerned."*

Dead men can do nothing, and all men were dead in trespasses and sins before any were quickened into divine life. *"And you hath he quickened, who were dead in trespasses and sins." "For as the Father raiseth up the dead, and quickeneth them; even so the Son quickeneth whom he will."* And this is because of his great love wherewith he loved us even when we were dead in sins.

I did not say so at the beginning, but the scripture on my mind is, *"I am the way, and the truth, and the life."* Jesus is the way, the only way, that any man will ever see heaven and immortal glory. After Jesus had washed the apostle's feet he told them many wonderful things. And one of those things embraces our most precious hope: *"I go to prepare a place for you. And if I go and prepare a place for you unto myself; that where I am, there ye may be also."* There should be no doubt that Jesus did go to prepare a place for his children who were chosen in him before the foundation of the world. But where did he go? to heaven to build places of abode? No, heaven was prepared before the foundation of the world: it is the throne of God, and Christ is sitting now on the right hand of his Father making intercession for his beloved saints. Then where did he go? To the cross of Calvary, where he shed his precious blood that poor, helpless sinners might live. He laid down his life, and he took it up again as his Father had given him commandment. Jesus came to do his Father's will, and his Father's will was that of all that he had given him he should lose nothing, but raise it up again at the last day. And the only way that it could be done was for Jesus to lay down his life: for without the shedding of blood there is no remission of sins. God's just and holy law demanded death, and his justice could be satisfied no other way. The blood of animals could never remove one sin. If it could, then there would have been no necessity for the shedding of Christ's pure and precious blood. But with one sacrifice acceptable unto God, Jesus hath perfected forever them that are sanctified.

Jesus would return unto his Father, but he gave unto us another very precious promise first. *"And I will pray the Father, and he shall give you another Comforter, that he may abide with you for ever; even the Spirit of truth, whom the world cannot receive, because it seeth him not, neither knoweth him: but ye know him; for he dwelleth with you, and shall be in you. I will not leave you comfortless: I will come to you. Yet a little while, and the world seeth me no more; but ye see me: because I live, ye shall also live."*

The world saw him with the natural eye, but they can no more

see him. If we see him, it is only through the eye of faith which is the gift of God. What a gracious promise is this! *"Because I live, ye shall also live."* Jesus said, *"The time is coming, and now is, when the dead shall hear the Son of God, and they that hear shall live."* We are raised out of our dead, alienated state and translated into God's marvelous light. Like unto a natural child born of the flesh, we know nothing; but in God's appointed time we are taught all that we need to know. *"But the Comforter, which is the Holy Ghost, whom the Father will send in my name, he shall teach you all things, and bring all things to your remembrance, whatsoever I have said unto you."*

In another place Jesus said, *"My sheep hear my voice, and I know them, and they follow me: and I give unto them eternal life; and they shall never perish, neither shall any man pluck them out of my hand."* The eternal life which Christ gives his children has always been theirs. It was in him before the foundation of the world, but he now makes it manifest unto them: as the scripture says, *"who hath abolished death, and hath brought life and immortality to light through the gospel."* And it says in another place, *"For in him we live, and move, and have our being."*

Brethren, to those who believe in Jesus, he is our prophet, priest and king; he is our all and in all. And if we believe in him it is because this belief is given unto us. *"For unto you it is given in the behalf of Christ, not only to believe on him, but also to suffer for his sake."* Christ was a man of sorrows and acquainted with grief. He was despised and rejected of men and we esteemed him not. But he hath borne our griefs, and carried our sorrows: yet we did esteem him stricken, smitten of God, and afflicted. He was wounded for our transgressions, he was bruised for our iniquities: the chastisement of our peace was upon him; and with his stripes we are healed.

Brethren, our Lord and Saviour suffered and died for the sins of his children, and if we be his we must also suffer. The things that we suffer, the world knows nothing about. Our trials, tribulations, and persecutions because of the very things that we believe and preach which are so precious to us, and the pain we suffer because of our sins, they know nothing about. We find that in our flesh dwelleth nothing good; we desire to do good, but cannot. The evil that we would not, that is what we do, and it causes us great pain and remorse, and to cry out as did Paul, *"Oh wretched man that I am! who shall deliver me from this body of death?" Brethren, we should thank God that we have a sweet hope that through Jesus Christ our Lord we shall be delivered, We were dead in trespasses and sins, "But God, who is rich in mercy, for his great love wherewith he loved us, even when we were dead in sins, hath quickened us together with Christ, (by grace are ye saved;) and hath raised us up together, and made us*

sit together in heavenly places in Christ Jesus. Though we suffer with Christ we also at times are given to greatly rejoice when he makes us sit together in those heavenly places in Christ. Brethren, let us rejoice that we are given hope that we are his when he shall come again without sin unto salvation.

Jesus said, *"Enter ye in at the strait gate: for wide is the gate, and broad is the way, that leadeth to destruction, and many there be which go in thereat: but strait is the gate, and narrow is the way, which leadeth unto life, and few there be that find it."* Jesus is that strait gate: he is the door of the sheep. It was not an invitation, but a command, when he said, *"Enter ye in at the strait gate."* He calls us, and we hear his voice, for he calls us by name, and he leads us in and out to pastures that others know nothing about. No one else can find this gate, and must follow the broad way, the way of the world or flesh, for they are not his sheep, and Jesus said unto them, *"And ye will not come unto me, that ye might have life."* Why? *"Ye have neither heard his voice at any time, nor seen his shape. And ye have not his word abiding in you: for whom he hath sent, him ye believe not."* and, *"No man can come to me, except the Father which hath sent me draw him: and I will raise him up at the last day."*

Brethren, let us cast not away our hope, regardless of how small it may seem at times, for he that hath begun a good work in you will perform it until the day of Jesus Christ. Jesus Christ the same yesterday, and to day, and for ever. Amen.

May God bless the truth, and pardon the errors.

Elder Clifford Wilbanks

GOD'S ATTRIBUTES: GOD'S OMNIPRESENCE

This attribute of God is defined as follows: That attribute of God by which he is present at all times and places. *"Whither shall I go from thy spirit? or whither shall I flee from thy presence? If I ascend up to heaven, thou art there: If I make my bed in hell, behold, thou art there. If I take the wings of the morning, and dwell in the uttermost parts of the sea; even there shall thy hand lead me, and thy right hand shall hold me" (Psalm 139: 7, 8, 9, and 10).* Can any hide himself in secret places, that I shall not see him? Do not I fill heaven and earth, saith the Lord; Am I not a God at hand, saith the Lord, and not a God afar off, thus saith the Lord. Behold, heaven is my throne and the earth is my footstool. Behold, heaven and the heaven of heavens cannot contain thee. Though he dig into hell, thence shall my right hand take him; though he climb up into heaven, thence will I bring him down; though he hide himself in the top of Carmel, I will search and take him out from thence. In him we live and move, and have our being. He filleth all things. All space is his habitation.

VOICES OF THE PAST
"he being dead yet speaketh"

ISAIAH 2:1-4.

"The word that Isaiah the son of Amoz saw concerning Judah and Jerusalem. And it shall come to pass in the last days, that the mountain of the Lord's house shall be established in the top of the mountains, and shall be exalted above the hills; and all nations shall flow unto it. And many people shall go and say, Come ye, and let us go up to the mountain of the Lord, to the house of the God of Jacob; and he will teach us of his ways, and we will walk in his paths: for out of Zion shall go forth the law, and the word of the Lord from Jerusalem. And he shall judge among the nations and shall rebuke many people: and they shall beat their swords into plowshares, and their spears into pruninghooks: nation shall not lift up sword against nation, neither shall they learn war any more."

This is the word that Isaiah received. It is not received by any except those called, as was the prophet. His calling does away with the idea that men can volunteer for the office of a bishop. This message to and for the children of Israel starts out as the work of God in calling the message-bearer, and then it is a certain word that she is to receive. After establishing the fact that the word is sent by the hand of God, we are comforted with further proof of God's unconditional work in caring for this people. It is not sent to just any kind of house, built by just any kind of builder, but it is sent to the house that the Lord builds. He does not build just anywhere, but in the top of the mountains.

How wonderful it is to contemplate the work of God in saving his chosen race from sin and degradation. It is God that chose them before the world began its day and night; bringing forth in due season. This choice was not based on any foreseen merits in the creature. Had the creature been worthy of choice, his worthiness would have abregated the necessity of a choice. By the grace of our Lord, it is our desire to take this irrefutable position, that the creature was without merit when God beheld him in his eternal wisdom before the world was formed. Even now they are as helpless as they were when he looked on them. Thus they were chosen in a safe place, and in a place of eternal righteousness. If I know my poor heart, I am glad that he did not choose them and leave the building of a house to them. There is a laboring in the Lord, laboring in the kingdom of him that has called us out of darkness into the marvelous light, but any laboring for the purpose of building or of keeping the kingdom of heaven is vain. When the blessed Saviour declared his purpose in building a church, not a word did he say about any help. This word does not mention anything about any intermediate agency in the establishing

of this house in the top of the mountains: he does not hint that the Lord is liable to need any help. I have never had any desire to ascribe honor to any man for this wonderful work, either in the beginning of that building or the keeping of it. I hope the dear Lord has given me a desire to comfort, rebuke, reprove in this kingdom, but that not the first thing of it is to purchase blessings beyond those that the Lord procured for us in his offering of his own body on the tree of the cross.

I have not been very apt in the water, but I have found that floating is easy. Yet all that men can do is to float in smooth water. Water cannot be forced up hill without being enclosed in pipes, and this could never mean floating. But this house that is so high is easy for the children of God to get to. I do not mean that they can get there by just a little effort. I mean that the mode of travel is of the Lord and that it is such a wonderful way that they travel in perfect complacency and satisfaction. This house and this traveling is not limited to just the Old Baptists in some sense of the word, but as far as manifestation is concerned it is to them alone. It is all nations that flow unto this house, and I am persuaded that this is the people that Jesus redeemed when he ascended Calvary's hill. As they come to this church they are all just alike, and I am not very patient with the thought I have heard expressed by Old Baptists, that the German people are not worthy to eat anything we have in America. These people are cut down in the forest and each one of them is hewed and made ready by the cunning workmen. They are all floated in it and up hill. How wonderful it is as they travel the road or stream to that dear refuge of God's humble poor, how interested they are in one another and how they speak to one another about the home of the dear lambs of God. Come and let us go to the house of God is their greeting to one another. If this is not a good and precious thing in our lives, as children of God, what would it take to constitute a good and happy home in the Lord? Ah, dear child, do you not remember those first days when these things first became so precious to you. Not a time since then has it been any more pleasant to go to church than it was at that time. We were glad about our companionship, and we wanted to be with those whose minds were inquiring for the house of God. This house is made ready for Jacob and there is not a more fitting character in the Bible for our study than that of this poor pilgrim. I am not glad that I am a sinner and I doubt the propriety of saying such a thing. I am glad that the Lord came to save sinners and prepared a home for them to live in here in the world; that it was such sinners as was set forth in the life of Jacob; that it is called his house because he is the most helpless and dejected sinner the whole Book tells us about, and right at this time the only one referred to as being a worm. It is the habit of worms to cut down and destroy instead of building

up. This is exactly the way with Jacob; he will not do to depend on. It is not best to depend on any man, for their judgment is not to be relied on, having nothing better than the judgment of a worm. Furthermore, how long would Jacob have been in building a house? Was he not lost in the wilderness? And was he not just as lost in the desert as he was in the wilderness? Can a lost man build? No, for he is not interested in staying there, but in getting out. Would he not be as helpless without the presence of the Lord, after being found, as he was before? Then the only building that he would ever have in this place would be one that the Founder built.

Now we come to teaching and to walking. Oh, my brethren that we could some how come to an understanding about teaching and walking. We have spent so much time in throwing brickbats at one another about a thing that we know very little about. We cannot mention the teaching of God in an abstract way without running into somebody that calls our ideas antinomian. Well sir, it is the truth that God alone teaches. It is our main tenet of faith that all of God's children shall be taught of him. If we want to lose our identity let us imbibe the current arminian doctrine that men can climb up to God without any regenerating work of the Holy Spirit. But this teaching of the Spirit, works in his people a teaching of one another. Part of the work of the minister is to teach, but to say that he teaches by the volition of the creature, is running into something that we want to stay as far from as saying that men can, of themselves, know God. Yet when we say anything about this teaching that belongs to the ministers, then we run into another school of thought, and they are just as vehement in their denunciation of that being conditionalism as the other is of something being antinomianism. Our text is plain on the whole thing to me, and I hope if we cannot agree about its contents, that we may yet be blessed to have patience one with another. *"He will teach us" and "we will walk in his paths."* Is that something to spend time contending about? Isn't that consoling to you? Isn't that a wonderful God, for meditating on his glorious name? The teaching comes from God and our walking comes out of the teaching. It is not that we are taught and then we can later walk; but we walk as we are taught to walk. He teaches us to walk, not in the old paths of sin but in his paths. Are his paths the paths of sin? No sir, and I have just as much impatience with the thought, as I do that the creature can walk without the direct and compelling influence of God's Spirit. His paths are the way he has gone and the things that he has done. Left alone Peter went fishing, and all the others went along to keep him company and to make manifest how unable they were to tread the paths of the Lord. Fishing was an old path; and it was a path that belonged to Peter — in fact while he had on his own girdle he always went in those

paths, but when girdled by one mightier than he, he then went in the paths of the Lord. When left alone David could not walk in the paths of righteousness, but went right back to the paths of sin. The Lord loved David and, contrary to David's own feeling of right in the matter after he had been overtaken in his fault, he came and restored to him the joys of those days when he was walking in the right paths, and even enabled him again to walk there. I have been in the schoolroom with my little charges, trying to do that that had been enjoined on me. I never told my pupils how a thing ought to be done and expected any satisfactory results. I showed them; I taught them; I had them to do the thing for themselves. That is teaching; that is the doctrine, child, in this New Covenant promise under consideration. Did you listen at the understanding of the church under the law dispensation? *"He will teach us"* was the sum and substance of their doctrine. We are unable to learn anything without him. We are not able to walk without being taught to walk. Out of that teaching comes our every sermon, prayer, or anything else pertaining to the travel of the church in time. I want to be understood just here. I believe this is a promise for that future day when Jesus shall have finished the will of his Father concerning his mission in the world. It is a day that the children of Israel saw and longed for, and, while blinded to many things, they did not see that in some measure, at least, they were in possession of the substance of that day. My reason for saying that is found in the language of the prophet when he said, *"that unto us a child is born, unto us a son is given."* This would be called a short passage in some respects, yet it covers the whole gospel dispensation. This promise is sufficient to last from the time that Jesus left until he comes again. This is the only scriptural way that the church can ever be like her Lord and Master in time. It is when she can be found walking in his precepts and examples. We hear it said sometimes that a church is a live church. True, for he is teaching them, and that teaching comes right down into their every day lives. The life that they live, they live by the faith of the Son of God, and you could not have faith in God unless he taught you to have it. Here is the simplicity of the perseverance of the saints, of the church of God. He teaches you, and you are taught. What is it that he teaches you? He teaches you to walk. Where? In paths of sin? No sir, not that, and if I was called a conditionalist every moment of my remaining days on this vain and transitory globe, I'd still say as long as breath and accompanied strength remained that the Spirit of my glorious Redeemer has not led any man to sin. But, let abuses be mine to endure, and this world and its perishing cargo be all taken away from me, yet I must ascribe unto him my every step in this kingdom, be that step preaching, praying, singing, teaching, rebuking, reproving, or any

thing else pertaining to the travel of God's poor and afflicted people.

I want to hasten on to the time when the rebuked people shall go to the beating of their weapons into tools. I must cross somebody's opinion about this, for I know that we have people among us that believe in a future and coming millenium. I am not crossing your views to get an argument, but I want to state mine for the sake of my own brethren that made the request for me to write out what I saw in this text. We hear so much about this among the statesman of the day; that some time we will have things perfected where we can beat all our weapons into tools, and our government sometimes scrap quite a few as a gesture towards this beautiful picture. We have not done that yet but that the time soon came when we needed those things to defend ourselves against some enemy that had not yet gotten to the millenium. It will always be like that, because it does not have a shred of reference to such a time.

After this rebuke these nations (many people) shall beat their swords into plowshares. I think the Scriptures are plain on what a blacksmith is for. They had them in the olden days. The ways of a smith have not materially changed. To do much smithing requires much heat, especially in order to do much changing of an item from one thing to another. Now I think I know that God must kindle the fire that brings this needed heat. Not only must he kindle it but he must keep it fueled and lighted. People tell me that there is not a thing for the children of God to do. I do not believe a word of it. Please tell me that there is not any activity about the children of God. I do not believe a word of that fable either. I came into the world a natural man and so did all of Adam's race. We had it deeply imbedded in us that for Christ to win this world and keep it, he needed us. We have never gotten over that when the Lord called us to him, for we see that Peter thought it was necessary for him to fight with carnal weapons. But that material sword was sheathed, and that hateful, domineering, gutting, sword of his mind must be beaten. God did not say that I am going to beat the sword into a plowshare, but he said that they shall do it. They shall do it. And this is experience, this is the place when the Lord begins to work in you. Now dear saints you cannot help this fire being kindled, nor can you help taking this sword in your hands and take it to the fire. You need not be afraid little one, for you remember that you have another promise about handling deadly and poisonous things. This is God at work in you and he has made you willing to this beating. Oh, how trying the day when our sword is being transformed into a tool. We have liked this sword business right well. We liked the folly of war because we got much spoils in the conflict. Now in a glorious way we are brought to the place of beating, and having been born of God and given the

teaching and leadership of his Spirit, and a hope, which hope is Christ, it is in the personage of no less than the blessed Son of God that we do this beating of this sword and spear into a plowshare and a pruning hook. We are thus made to quit fighting to win anything, and put to work in a kingdom that has all things provided. The ground is good. The plants are the planting of God. The church is the place all this takes place in as far as manifestation is concerned. Here is where workmen are sent out to labor in the kingdom with the tools that we could not in ANY WAY escape having. Our work? It is plowing and pruning.

War? It is gone. Forever gone, precious thought. Not another lesson shall we ever learn. Not another time shall we ever lift up a sword again. Oh, that the Lord would keep this foolish, wandering heart of mine on the grand and eternal things of this kingdom, teaching me to walk, holding my weak and sinful hand in his, guiding, my tottering footsteps through all these changing scenes before us, enabling me by conquering, sovereign grace, to keep on approaching the consuming fire to the beating of this sword and this spear into the tools prescribed for the saints of God. Only by this sovereign grace, this kind, providential and parental care, will this poor servant, if a servant, be kept living at the feet of the dear children of God.

Elder W. D. Griffin

---

2 TIMOTHY I. 13.

"Hold fast the form of sound words."

Amid the darkness and confusion of this present evil world, God's afflicted and poor people stand out as distinct from the world as an oasis from the desert that surrounds it. To the traveler in the desert the clear, refreshing water and the palm trees are greatly longed for and enjoyed, so the fellowship of the saints and the truth as it is in Jesus is what our souls crave in this wilderness world.

"Behold , how good a thing it is,
And how becoming well,
Together, such as brethren are,
In unity to dwell."

That there are two of us united, is to the praise of the glory of God's grace, for this is not a fleshly unity, a unity of man's devising, but a result of the work of God's Spirit within. If brethren are not dwelling together in unity it is because of the flesh. Not only is it necessary to be brought down and laid low, but we must be kept low in the dust, to dwell together in unity. It is only the mighty power of God that can make the leopard to lie down with the kid. Not only must we be brought low, but the living word must come to us, producing a living faith in us, which faith, being the gift of God, excludes boasting and teaches rather that every man look not upon his own, but upon the things of another. This faith also believes that God's word is true. *"Through*

faith we understand that the worlds were framed by the word of God, so that things which are seen were not made of things which do appear." Thus faith receives and gives credence to the things recorded in God's word, believing God, even though in so doing it gives the lie to the opinions and gainsayings of all flesh. Opinions and ideas of men, be they ever so wise, have always been proven false when contrary to God's word. Men believe a lie, but it is God who has spoken the truth, so Paul saith to Timothy, *"Hold fast the form of sound words."* In Paul's day there were some for Paul and some for Apollos and some for Cephas. Thus some would hold fast to what Paul said, while others would regard Apollos as a man who would be safe to follow, while yet there were those who were positive that what Cephas advanced was sure to be sound. They were all, in so judging, prompted by a wrong spirit, and one need to examine himself, and brethren need in this day, as never before, to examine carefully and prayerfully those whom God has seen fit to raise up among them as elders. *"Beloved, believe not every spirit, but try the spirits, whether they are of God: because many false prophets are gone out into the world."* It is the light that makes manifest, and when they testify contrary to the word, *"To the law and to the testimony: if they speak not according to this word, it is because there is no light in them."* Now there was a "FORM" of sound words that Timothy had received from Paul. It was the same form of sound words that Paul delivered to the Corinthians. (1 Corinthians xv.). It is the same that Jesus gave to his disciples when he sent them to teach all nations. *"Teaching them to observe all things whatsoever I have commanded you: and, lo, I am with you alway, even unto the end of the world." — Matt. xxviii. 20.* In this form of sound words there is a simplicity, so that to the wise Greek it was foolishness. It is foolishness to many to-day in this wise world. May we not thank God if it is not foolishness to us? On the simple words of our Lord the church has been fed and sustained, as the Holy Spirit from time to time has blessed them to her, and she has desired no adding to nor taking from. There have been, and will be until the end of the world, those who, though brethren, oppose the form of sound words, and in so doing oppose themselves (2 Tim. ii. 25, 26), for their only hope is in the fulfillment of every word of God. Perhaps it is because of such men that the church has, from time to time, been forced to express herself in what are known to us as confessions of faith. Forced, we say, because of men who would not hold fast to the form of sound words. Such men have generally been self-seekers, having more thought for themselves than for the flock of God, and such are in the snare of the devil, taken captive by him at his will. How necessary to be vigilant, knowing that our adversary, the devil, as a roaring

lion, walketh about, seeking whom he may devour: whom, saith Paul, resist in the faith. Eve, our first parent, fell to his snare, and it is easier, while in the flesh, to believe Satan's lie than to cleave close to the word of God. Fleshly men have always erred, not knowing the Scriptures nor the power of God. The disciples, while Jesus was present with them, heard his words, and saw the miracles that he did, yet they did not understand, for they had not yet received the Spirit of truth. They needed their understanding opened, they needed the Spirit that moved holy men of God in old time, and when the Holy Ghost came upon them to dwell with them they understood and remembered the things he had spoken. They immediately began to preach the word, *"God also bearing them witness, both with signs and wonders, and with divers miracles, and gifts of the Holy Ghost, according to his own will."* Thus they were encouraged to "hold fast," and as time went on and evil men and seducers crept in unawares, mixing law and grace, denying the eternal sonship of Christ (1 John ii.22), and the resurrection of the body (1 Cor. xv. 12), denying the second coming of Christ, the end of the world and the eternal judgment (2 Peter iii.), the necessity for holding fast the form of sound words became more apparent. From the days of the apostles until now, there have been men, holy men, led by God's Spirit, who have contended earnestly for the faith once delivered unto the saints, men after God's own heart, who preached his gospel faithfully, the whole and not a part. Such men always carried the sword (Matt. x. 34), and turned the world upside-down, and were called contentious, because they would be faithful to their God.

We mentioned above that churches were forced to declare their belief, in the form of confessions of faith, because of the twisting and denying of the word of God. It was a departure from the form of sound words that led to the Black Rock confession of faith in 1832, for many men and churches were departing from their former confessions of faith, and from the word of God. Of course these designing men thought that the articles of faith of their forefathers were not in accord with the Scriptures, so they were departing from them. The devil, as an angel of light, is very deceptive. If he appeared in his natural form he would deceive no one, but he comes with worldly wisdom and a feigned love, and often his greatest lie is that which has a part of the truth in it. Let us be careful, especially would I address the ministry at this time, let us be careful to hold fast to the doctrine of God our Savior, and remember that nine out of every ten troubles that come in the church come through the pulpit. If you want to poison a people poison their water, and whoever deals out sentiments and expressions contrary to God's word deals out poison. *"Preach the word,"*

was Paul's counsel to Timothy, but it must be in love to be preached aright. There is enough in the word of God that the man of God might be thoroughly furnished, and it is expected of a steward that he be found faithful. We would humbly cry, O God, make us and keep us faithful. It is not hard to be faithful in a truth in which the church is well established, as at present, with most of those with whom we correspond, there is no question about the new birth, and that it is the work of God that we believe on him whom he hath sent. There is very little dissent to the doctrine of predestination (and by this we mean the predestination of all things) among those of our fellowship. We rejoice that this is so, and that brethren are glad it is recorded in the word that it is by grace ye are saved through faith, and that not of yourselves, it is the gift of God, not of works, lest any man should boast. We love to preach about the grace of God, and the church rests in the security that such doctrine, which is another word for the "sound words" of our text, gives when preached in love, and we sincerely feel that there are many other things in the "sound words" of our text, things we desire to present to our readers for their consideration. We believe in eternal and unconditional election and the final perseverance and eternal happiness of all the sons of God by grace, and we would hold fast to the form of sound words, sticking to the old landmark that our fathers have set, and here, as our mind is led, we would mention the resurrection of the dead and eternal judgment. The Sadducees say that there was no resurrection, neither angel nor spirit. (Acts xxiii. 8.) We do not therefore feel that it is exactly right for any to be called Sadducees who do believe in the resurrection. We question if there are any of our brethren to-day within our fellowship who can be called by that name. Now while there are perhaps none that deny the resurrection, neither angel nor spirit, there are those, like Hymenaeus and Philetus, who believe the resurrection is past already, and there are those who believe that when we die we rise in Jesus' image to be forever with the Lord. There are, of course, those who claim they do not know, and so will not touch upon the subject; in other words, they will not hold fast the form of sound words. To believe that the resurrection of the soul from the condemnation of the law to the liberty of the sons of God, which is known and felt experimentally, is the only resurrection we shall experience, is virtually saying that the resurrection is past already, and such a view is wrong, for it denies the resurrection of the body. To believe that when we die, and the spirit returns to God who gave it, is the resurrection, is just as wrong as the former conclusion, for it is contrary to the form of sound words. There is a resurrection of the dead that is a bodily resurrection, or the question would not have been asked, "How are the dead raised up?

and with what BODY do they come?" and this resurrection is in the future, and the form of sound words says it will be at the last day. All died in Adam, and all must be quickened by Christ, and these characters who are quickened, who were once dead in trespasses and sins, when they die they die in the Lord. These are the ones who are spoken of by John: *"Blessed are the dead that die in the Lord."* They cannot die in the Lord unless they have lived in the Lord, and if these rise not, then Christ is not risen, but Christ is the firstfruits. There would be no need of the body of Christ to rise if the bodies of the saints shall not rise. We have the assurance of this, that Christ is risen because his Spirit is manifested within us, as we confess that the body is dead because of sin, yet his Spirit witnessing within us is not the spirit of bondage, but the spirit of adoption, whereby we cry, Abba, Father. We are in the likeness of Adam, but have within us the spirit of adoption which calls God our Father, yet groans under the bondage of corruption. *"The whole creation groaneth and travaileth in pain together until now. And not only they, but ourselves also, which have the firstfruits of the Spirit, even we ourselves groan within ourselves, waiting for the ADOPTION, to wit, the redemption of our body."* Thus what we have already tasted as the firstfruits in this spirit of adoption we shall enjoy fully when He shall appear and we shall be like Him. This resurrection of the body is in the future, yet Paul speaks of the dissolving of the earthly house of this tabernacle, and we would here state that dissolve does not mean annihilate. You may dissolve salt in water and it is still salt in a suspended form. Paul prayed a prayer of faith when he told the Thessalonians, *"And the very God of peace sanctify you wholly; and I pray God your whole spirit and soul and body be preserved blameless unto the coming of our Lord Jesus Christ."* In the previous chapter Paul has given us the form of sound words when he says, *"The Lord himself shall descend from heaven with a shout." — Thess. iv. 16.* Thus adoption seems to be linked up with the resurrection of the body, and much more truth also is vitally connected with this cardinal doctrine, such as a judgment to come and the punishment of the wicked; that is, those who die impenitent. There is a resurrection to glory and a resurrection to damnation, therefore could we prove the annihilation of the body we could also prove that there is no future punishment of the wicked, whether they be devils or men. It is advanced by some that Christ's body did not see corruption and that the bodies of the saints do, therefore the bodies of the saints do not rise. If that be so, why did Paul assure us with "sound words" that the creature would be delivered from the bondage of corruption? and again, *"This corruptible must put on incorruption, and this mortal must put on immortality"?* Why do men in this late day ignore God's word, or try to twist

it? The resurrection of the body cannot be understood by the natural mind. We know in this body we are dissatisfied, and never shall be satisfied until we awake in His likeness. Thus death is spoken of as a sleep, asleep in Jesus, or dying in the Lord, and we believe by the word of the Lord that those who are asleep in Jesus will God bring with him, that the dead in Christ shall rise first. We shall be changed. We are glad it says that. We want to be like him. We are not interested in this opinion or that, we are interested in the word of God and desire to hold fast to it. How much shall we know hereafter of what we have known here? We know in part now, we see as through a glass darkly, but we do learn here, by faith and love, songs of praise to sing above, and we feel that we could not sing the song of the redeemed unless we have some knowledge of what we are redeemed from and are redeemed to, yet the form of sound words says there will be neither male nor female, neither marrying nor giving in marriage.

We have tried to touch upon our subject, but how very much is left unsaid. May God bless all his servants to speak the same things, to be patient, and may the height of their ambition be to rightly divide the word of truth. We are confident that God's word will stand, and our unbelief will not change the purpose of God, but it may cause our brethren distress and bring confusion in the church we love. Let us hold fast the form of sound words in faith and love which is in Christ Jesus, and consider that what was given by Jesus to his disciples and preached down through time until the present day cannot be changed, but must be our testimony if we are what we profess to be. The church we serve calls for these things, confesses them in her articles of faith, the prospectus of the Signs, 1832, calls for these things, and we bless God that he in his mercy hath given us an understanding in these things, and we know by his word that they are true. We do not expect to make brethren believe them, but brethren will believe them, yes, every one who desires to stand or fall by the word of God. We do not know how the three Hebrew children could walk in the midst of the burning fiery furnace, or how Jonah could be in the whale's belly three days and three nights. You say the Lord was there, and that is enough. If our God could and did make the worlds which were framed by the word of God, so that things which are seen were not made by things which do appear, can he not at his voice and trump bring at once all his children forth to be forever with him in a world to come, where they shall be like him? Blessed be our God, we know he will, because his word says so. Let us, therefore, not only for our own peace, but for the peace of Zion, *"Hold fast the form of sound words."*

Elder George Ruston
December 1934

"All flesh is as grass, and all the glory of man as the flower of grass. The grass withereth, and the flower thereof falleth away; but the word of the Lord endureth for ever. And this is the word which by the gospel is preached unto you."— 1 Peter i. 24, 25.

All flesh, and everything that springs from the flesh, and is connected with the flesh, is as grass, which, for a time, looks green and flourishing, but touched with the mower's scythe, or scorched by the midday sun, soon withers and fades away. Such is all flesh, without exception, from the highest to the lowest. As in nature, some grass grows thicker and longer than other, and makes, for a while, a brighter show, yet the scythe makes no distinction between the light crop and the heavy, so the scythe of death mows down with equal sweep the rich and the poor, and lays in one common grave all the children of men. You have seen sometimes in the early spring the grass in flower, and you have noticed those little yellowish "anthers," as they are termed, which tremble at every breeze. This is "the flower of grass;" and though so inconspicuous as almost to escape observation, yet as much its flower as the tulip or the rose is the flower of the plant whih bears each. Now, as the grass withereth, so the flower thereof falleth away. It never had, at its best state, much permanency or strength of endurance, for it hung as by a thread, and it required but a little gust of wind to blow it away, and make it as though it never had been. Such is all the pride of the flesh, and all the glory of man.

But is there nothing that endures amidst all that thus withers and falls away? Yes, the word of the Lord. *"And this is the word which by the gospel is preached unto you."* Now, the same gospel which was preached by the Apostles is preached unto us in the word of truth which we have in our hands; and if we have received that gospel into a believing heart, we have received for ourselves that word of the Lord which endureth for ever. And thus, though all our own flesh is as grass, and all in which we might naturally glory is but as the flower of grass, and though this grass must wither in death, and the flower thereof shall fall away, when the place which now knoweth us shall know us no more, yet we have an enduring substance in the gospel of the grace of God, and, so far as we have received that gospel, and known it to be the power of God unto salvation, when our earthly house of this tabernacle is dissolved,we have a building of God, a house not made with hands, eternal in the heavens.

J.C. Philpot

IS IT TIME TO RENEW YOUR SUBSCRIPTION? IF YOUR EXPIRATION DATE IS 9 / 91 IT EXPIRES WITH THIS ISSUE.

MEETINGS

CONTENTNEA PRIMITIVE BAPTIST ASSOCIATION

The Lord willing, the next session of the Contentnea Primitive Baptist Association will be held with Stump Sound Church, Onslow County, Holly Ridge, NC on October 12-13, 1991. All who believe and love the doctrine of salvation by grace are invited.

The Church is located off US Highway 17 at Holly Ridge on Airport Road. Those coming from the North on US 17 turn left one block before the light and proceed approximately one half mile and turn left on Airport Road. The Church is approximately one half mile at end of the road. Signs will be posted.

Gene Lupton
Association Clerk

EASTERN KEHUKEE ASSOCIATION

God willing the Eastern Kehukee Association will meet with Williams Church near Leggett, N.C. on the first Saturday and Sunday in October which is the fifth and sixth. From Leggett take Rt. 44 West. Turn left on the first paved road. The church is about 1 1/2 miles on the right side. We invite all who are of like precious faith to come and visit with us.

M.W. Lupton, Clerk
Eastern Kehukee Association

GILLS CREEK PRIMITIVE BAPTIST CHURCH
Minutes of the Presbytery

Pursuant to the request of Gills Creek Primitive Baptist Church, County Franklin, a presbytery met July 13, 1991 at Gills Creek for the examination of brother Jack Walker, if found qualified in accordance with the written word of God, at the satisfaction and discretion of their judgment, ordain the above mentioned to the full work of the office of Deacon.

The solemnity was begun with prayer by Elder Clarence Stone. All Elders of our faith and order present constituted the presbytery. Those present were as follows:
Elder Larry Hollandsworth, Elder Noel Conner, Elder Clarence Stone, Elder Willard Cox and Elder Hale Terry.

The Presbytery was organized by electing Elder Larry Hollandsworth as Moderator and Deacon Guy J. Holley as Clerk. Elder Willard Cox was chosen to perform the examination of the candidate. Deacon Fred Murphy having been duly appointed

by Gills Creek Church in conference July 13, 1991, spokesman for the church delivered brother Jack Walker to the presbytery. Examination was made by Elder Willard Cox and Noel Conner using scripture reference 3rd chapter of 1 Timothy. The presbytery being satisfied with the examination and answers given by the candidate, administered the laying on of hands. The ordination prayer was delivered by Elder Noel Conner. Elder Hale Terry delivered the charge to the candidate.

The Moderator asked Members of Gills Creek if the church approved the work of the presbytery, which was answered in the affirmative.

A Certificate of Ordination was presented to brother Jack Walker and the right hand of fellowship and brotherhood given. The ordained Brother was delivered back to the church as an ordained Deacon of the Old School, Primitive Baptist Church at Gills Creek.

The minutes consisting of the work of the presbytery were read and adopted. The presbytery was dismissed with prayer by Elder Willard Cox.

Elder Larry Hollandsworth, Mod.
Deacon Guy J. Holley, Clerk

Eld. Larry Hollandsworth
Eld. Hale Terry
Eld. Willard Cox
Eld. Noel Conner
Eld. Clarence Stone
Deacon Clyde Johnson
Deacon Posey Lee Poindexter
Deacon Grey Ingram
Deacon H. D. Ingram
Deacon F. W. Murphy
Deacon Guy J. Holley
Deacon Tiras Conner
Deacon H. Clay Brown
Deacon Grover Semones
Deacon Hansil Conner
Deacon T. G. Lovell
Deacon Harry Perdue

STAUNTON RIVER UNION

The Staunton River Union meeting will be held with Mt. Ararat Primitive Baptist Church the fifth Sunday and Saturday before in September 1991, the Lord willing.

All lovers of the truth are invited to meet with us.

Elder H.W. Wray, Moderator
Sarah Barker, Church Clerk

WEST COUNTRY LINE UNION

The West Country Line Union will meet with Dan River Primitive Baptist Church, the Lord willing, on the fifth Sunday in Sept. 1991 at 10:00 a.m. Preaching will begin at 10:30 a.m.

All Elders of our faith and order along with all lovers of the truth are invited to meet with us.

Elder Kenneth R. Key, Pastor
Brother Boyd Minter, Clerk

CONTRIBUTIONS

FOR JUNE 1991

Mrs. Mabel Ray, NC $2.00
Walter F. Griffith, NC 2.00
Mrs. Fannie Wiles, VA 5.00
Mrs. Minnie L. Barrett, AL 5.00
Donald E. Ferguson, CAN. 12.00
Mrs. Leonard Key, NC 2.00
Nolan Lanier, NC 7.00
F. Mae Williamson, LA
In memory Norman & Fannie Pace
Willie Edd Pace, Alva Pace 100.00
Eld. John F. Simpson, FL 7.00
Marvin Fulton, OH 2.00
Mrs. A.W. Walker, NC 2.00
John T. Brooks, CA 2.00
Mrs. L.F. Kurpies, TX 2.00
Mrs. Ruby T. Gusler, VA 2.00
A.W. King, NC 10.00
Mrs. Ora Adams, VA 5.00

OBITUARIES

ELLEN WALKER BRUMFIELD

God in his infinite wisdom has called home our beloved sister Ellen Brumfield. We wish to bow in humble submission to Him who doeth all things well.

She died in Duke University Medical Center, Durham, N.C. after a six month decline in health.

Sister Ellen was born April 23, 1914, in Franklin, County, VA. She was the daughter of the late William Henry Walker, and Maude Adams Walker. She lived most of her life in the Mount Hermon Community of Pittsylvania County, and retired in 1980 after many years with Dan River Inc.

She was married to Brother Perrow A. Brumfield, who died June 26, 1962. She was the mother of Nancy B. Stow, who died Sept. 28, 1965. Sister Ellen joined Old Mt. Primitive Baptist Church, May 27, 1950, and was baptised with her husband, Bro. Perrow Brumfield, his mother sister Maria Brumfield, and his sister, sister Minnie Willis, by their Pastor, Elder W.R. Dodd.

Sister Ellen was a loving and faithful member, and loved by all that knew her, that was evident by the hundreds of people that attended her funeral.

She looked well to the ways of her household, and eateth not the bread of idleness. Her children arise up and call her blessed. Her husband also, and he praiseth her.

She leaves to mourn their loss six daughters, Dorothy B. Emerson, Alese B. Cox, Vickie B. Yorbrour, Lois B. Crane, all of Mount Hermon, Jane B. Hawker and Lucy B. Haynes, both of Danville; one son P.A. Brumfield Jr. of Danville; four sisters, Evelyn W. Hall, Mildred W. Thomas, both of Danville, Mable W. Pascal of Ruffin, N.C. and Ada W. Pleasant of Purley, N.C. one brother, Jeff Walker of Dan-

ville, VA 11 grandchildren and five great-grandchildren. The funeral was conducted at Barker Funeral Home by Elder H. W. Wray and Elder Danny Parker.

Her body was laid to rest by her husband in Highland Burial Park, beneath a beautiful mound of flowers, to await the glorious day when all the saints will awake with the likeness of Christ and be carried home to ever be around the throne of God to sing endless praise for ever more. May the family be reconsiled to his will, is our prayers.

Humbly Submitted,
Sarah Barker

BERTHA CARTER

Sister Bertha Carter, who was born in Caddo Mills, Texas, on September 22, 1892. She was called home on March 16, 1991, at the age of ninety-eight years, five months, and twenty-two days.

Sister Carter was the daughter of Henry E. Williams and Sarah A. Jones Williams. She was preceded in death by her husband, Brother Edward R. Carter, who was also a member of Saints Rest Church and who passed away on July 30, 1969.

Sister Carter united with Saints Rest Primitive Baptist Church of Dallas, Texas, on November 6, 1954. She was faithful in her attendance as long as her health permitted, which was almost up to the time of her departure. Sister Carter rejoiced in hearing the gospel of the Lord Jesus Christ and salvation provided in His blood and righteousness alone, by the free and sovereign grace of God. She freely talked of her hope in Christ and her love for the doctrine of the absolute predestination of all things, letting her beliefs in these precious truths be known in her conversations.

She is survived by her son, Oliver G. Carter; her two grandsons, Major Keith Carter of the United States Air Force and James Carter of Celeste, Texas; her two granddaughters, Rebecca Carter of Los Angelos, California, and Theresa Dixon of Oklahoma City, Oklahoma; and three great-grandchildren, and many nieces, nephews, and other relatives.

Her funeral was conducted by her pastor, Elder C.C. Morris. Her mortal remains were laid to rest beside those of her husband in Simmons Cemetery by Mount Zion Primitive Baptist Church, Cash, Texas, to await the return of her Lord and Savior in that last great day. She is missed and will be missed by all who knew her.

Written by direction of Saints Rest Primitive Baptist Church in conference on June 2, 1991, with the direction that a copy be sent to her family, a copy sent to the Signs of the Times, and a copy be retained in the church records.

Elder C.C. Morris, Moderator
Deacon Dean G. Connell, Clerk

ARIZONA MOORE PHILLIPS

Arizona Moore Phillips was born on August 10, 1898 to Charlie and Serena Moore. She was married to Perry Phillips. She passed away January 20, 1991. She resided with her daughter, Miss Goldie Phillips of Louisville, Kentucky. She is survived by three other daughters; Mrs. Opie Phillips, Christiansburg; Mrs. Carrie Lester, Roanoke, and Mrs. Lillie Lester, Hardy. She is also survived by one son, Oden Phillips, Hampton, Virginia. Two sons preceded her in death, Lawrence and Clyde Phillips. She also had 14 grandchildren, 21 great-grandchildren, and 5 great great-grandchildren. She was a member of Valley View Primitive Baptist Church and has been a member for more than 45 years. She was faithful to her church even though she had poor health in her latter years. While enduring many illnesses, she recouperated and attended church to hear the gospel. Her faith in God gave her strength. As the years passed, she became weaker and life seemed to be a struggle. Elder Raymond Goad and Elder Willard Cox conducted the funeral at Mayberry Funeral Home, Floyd. Her presence will be greatly missed by her family, friends and brethren. Written by request of Valley View Primitive Baptist Church.

In loving memory,
Naomi W. Agee
June 15, 1991

ELDER O.K. TENCH

As I attempt to write in memory of our dear beloved pastor Elder O.K. Tench, who was called home May 24, 1991, it is with deep sadness and an emptiness in our hearts. May God grant that we be exercised in the admonition that he always gave us when we had lost a loved one. *"Think on what you have had instead of what you have lost."*

We at Malmaison Primitive Baptist Church have had a faithful and devoted pastor for 39 years. Faithful in that he was always there. There have been times I was not at meeting, and that other members were not there, but he was always there, even though he had to come almost 40 miles. There on Saturday night as well as Sunday, no matter what the weather conditions were. He would say *"you may not need me, but I need you."*

We have had a friend that would listen when our hearts were troubled. Also friendly to his congregations, telling them that they did him a service to come and listen to him. Always wanted to speak to all that attended the meetings.

We have had a peacemaker. *"Blessed are the peacemakers for they shall be called the children of God."* His prayer was sacrifice your feelings for the sake of peace.

We have had his fellowship and brotherly love for lo these many years. With so many blessings why should we grieve.

When he had the stroke back in February, I wanted to be reconciled to God's Holy will, but in my nature I would have liked for his health to have been restored. As time passed, I begin to realize there was very little possibility this would happen. It was as if God was preparing us for the realization that it wouldn't be long before he would be called home.

When the end came and I was notified, I was given to thank God, and felt He was gracious to take him out of his afflictions. Though he is sadly missed we feel he is resting in paradise, awaiting the day the King will say *"Come ye blessed of my Father, inherit the kingdom prepared for you from the foundation of the world."*

Besides Elder Tench serving four churches, one of those almost 60 years, he farmed, raised cattle, and ran a one man sawmill operation. He preached hundreds of funerals. There were 13 Elders present at his funeral, five of whom he had baptized, and they conducted the service.

Other than the friends and members of the four churches he served, he leaves to mourn their loss, his wife Helen Bennett Tench, three daughters Betty T. Ellis, JoAnn T. Meeks and Darnell T. Barnes, one son O.K. Tench, Jr., one sisters and six grandchildren.

He was born Jan. 23, 1911, the son of Isham F. and Sally Campbell Tench, His funeral was held at Lynch Chapel in Rocky Mount, VA. Sunday May 26, 1991. Elders officiating were Raymond Goad, Julian Williams, Thomas Soloman, Marvin Brumfield, and Melvin Shelton. Interment was in Franklin Memorial Park. It was said by Elder Raymond Goad "here lies a man that preached what he believed (which was salvation by Grace) and believed what he preached."

His memory will always live in the hearts of the members and friends at Malmaison Church.

In loving memory,
Peggy Wells, Clerk

CARRIE NICHOLS THOMPSON

A dear sister in Christ, Carrie N. Thompson died March 12, 1991, after several years in a Salem Nursing Home. She was 95. On July 17, 1921, she was married to Joshua Walter Thompson, and to this union was born six children — Aileen St. Clair, Avis Beckner, Lois Hammond and Richard, Harding and Roosevelt, two sons, Richard and Harding proceeded her in death.

Sister Thompson also had eleven step children. She, along with five other candidates united with Paynes Creek Primitive Baptist Church and was baptized by Elder Odell Thompson August 27, 1954. Sister Thompson was a faithful member and all felt a sweet membership for her. She loved her church and believed in the principles of the Primitive Baptist. She attended her church, and others,

as long as she was physically able.

Her funeral was held at her home church March 15, 1991 by her pastor Elder Hale Terry and Rev. John Ingram. Sister Thompson was laid to rest in Radford Cemetery. We miss her, but believe our loss is her eternal gain.

Written by Ora T. Nichols
Elder Hale Terry, Moderator
Sister Beulah Nichols, Clerk

GAY AKERS THOMPSON

It has been our Heavenly Father's will to remove from our midst another of our dear sisters in Christ, Gay Akers Thompson on May 28, 1991.

She was born in Floyd County, Virginia April 3, 1895. A daughter of Jeff and Della Cannaday Akers, and was married to Elder B. Odell Thompson in 1914. He preceded her in death in 1975.

Sister Gay united with the Primitive Baptist Church on Oct. 4, 1925. She was a faithful member, attending meetings and visiting in homes. She loved to talk on the scriptures and to sing hymns of praise. She often told the writer and her husband that she could sing with us all night and not get tired.

She is survived by a sister and brother-in-law, Irene and Ralph Vest, several nieces and nephews as well as Beloved Friends and Neighbors.

Funeral services were held Friday May 31, 1991 at the Salem Primitive Baptist Church (Head of the River) by her pastor Elder Hale Terry. She was laid to rest in Restvale Cemetery to await the second coming of our Lord. We feel our loss is her Eternal Gain.

Written by request of Paynes Creek Church in their conference meeting on June 1, 1991.

Humbly submitted by,
Marie D. Cannaday

Elder Hale Terry, Moderator
Sis. Beulah Nichols, Clerk

CORRECTION

The fourth line on page 174 in the August issue of the "Signs" should read — lowly creature to behold. Please correct this in your copy.

Editors

MOVED OR MOVING?

To assure you of getting your "Signs" and without missing any copies, be sure to inform us of any change of address.

Editors

Signs of the Times

DEVOTED TO THE OLD SCHOOL BAPTIST CAUSE

"The Sword of the Lord and of Gideon"

VOL. 159 KEELING, VA., OCTOBER 1991 NO. 10

SIGNS OF THE TIMES

ISSN - 0199-0063
Subscription price $10.00 per year - $18.00 two years
Published each month by
SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.
Established in 1832
Devoted to the Old School Baptist Cause

CIRCULATION OFFICE
Elder J. R. Williams
Route 1 , Box 420
Keeling, Va. 24566

EDITORS
Elder J. R. Williams, Editor
Route 1, Box 420
Keeling, Va. 24566
Phone (804) 792-8758
Elder Kenneth R. Key, Editor
721 Willard Street
Greensboro, N.C. 27405
Phone (919) 273-7464

ASSOCIATE EDITORS
Elder Richard H. Campbell
2171 Allen Court
Germantown , Tenn . 38138
Phone (901) 753-7791

Elder C.B. Davis, Jr.
Rt . 4 , Box 440 C
Roxboro , N .C . 27573
Phone (919) 599-7236

Elder C.C. Wilbanks
217 Bastrop Drive
Monroe , Louisiana 71203
Phone (318) 343-5473

All letters for this paper containing subscriptions and remittances , should be mailed to Elder J.R. Williams. Rt. 1 , Box 420 , Keeling. Virginia 24566 . All articles and letters for publication , all notices of meetings and all obituaries should be mailed to Elder Kenneth R. Key , 721 Willard Street , Greensboro , N.C. 27405 .

SIGNS OF THE TIMES , INC .
Route 1 , Box 420 Keeling , Virginia 24566

SAFELY HOME

I am home in Heaven, dear ones;
Oh, so happy and so bright;
There is perfect joy and beauty
In this everlasting light.

All the pain and grief is over;
Every restless tossing passed;
I am now at peace forever
Safely home in Heaven at last.

Did you wonder I so calmly
Trod the valley of the shade?
Oh, but Jesus' love illumined
Every dark and fearful glade.

And he came himself to meet me;
In that way so hard to tread;
And with Jesus' arm to lean on
Could I have one doubt to dread?

Then you must not grieve so sorely;
For I love you dearly still;
Try to look beyond earth's shadows
Pray to trust our Father's will.

There is work still waiting for you;
So you must not idly stand;
Do it now while life remaineth
You shall rest in Jesus' land.

When that work is all completed;
He will gently call you home;
On the rapture of that meeting
On the joy to see you come.

Sent to Dorothy Smith by a friend in memory of Dora L. Alverson who died Oct. 8, 1990.

CONTENTS

EDITORIAL 218
Elder J.R. Williams

CORRESPONDENCE 220

ARTICLES 223
Elder James M. Blanset

VOICES OF THE PAST 231
William Branham
J.C. Philpot

MEETINGS 237

CONTRIBUTIONS 237

OBITUARIES 237
Sister Mildred Eason
Elder William W. Fleet
Marvin Hill Houston
Nettie Page Rice
Brother John B. Tate

EDITORIAL

When Jesus came into the coasts of Caesarea Philippi, he asked his disciples, saying, Whom do men say that I the Son of man am?

And they said, Some say that thou art John the Baptist: some, Elias; and others, Jeremias, or one of the prophets.

He saith unto them, But whom say ye that I am?

And Simon Peter answered and said, Thou art the Christ, the Son of the living God.

And Jesus answered and said unto him, Blessed art thou, Simon Barjona: for flesh and blood hath not revealed it unto thee, but my Father which is in heaven.

And I say also unto thee, That thou art Peter, and upon this rock I will build my church; and the gates of hell shall not prevail against it.

ELDER J.R. WILLIAMS

How wise and powerful were all of Christ's teachings to his people in the days of the Apostles, but no less today. ***Heb. 1:2 "Hath in these last days spoken unto us by his Son."*** We don't believe Christ ever spoke an idle word or ever failed to accomplish it's intended purpose.

The question was asked to hear the response of his disciples, but he knew before what he had been called, as well as what their answer would be, because He is the Son of God.

We may hear similar answers today by an unbelieving world, if not in word, by implication. How many would say He is the Son of God, then deny He was born of a virgin or deny His Father is God. Who would say they believe in God, and deny He has come and has finished the work of salvation the Father gave Him to do. Who can say of all the Father gave Him He has lost none, but will raise all up at the last day. Can we say He is the Son and deny He is in perfect control of all things? Can a sparrow fall without him, are not every hair of the head numbered?

The world could not believe in the disciples day He was the Son endowed with all the power of the Father. The world does not believe it today, especially those along with many others that would take His name in vain. ***"But whom say ye that I am"*** I believe as Christ called

Peter by name, it was an example of being called by an earthly name, that part didn't really matter, to have revealed that He was the Son of God was to be blessed from above?

Today that knowledge can come from no other source. Jesus answered for *"flesh and blood hath not revealed it unto thee, but my Father which is in heaven."* Does that not dispute worldly wisdom ever teaching one to know God. Of all that saw him, listened to his teaching and beheld His healing power, just those that had this revelation, knew He was the Son of God.

We read "to know God is life eternal." If the world by wisdom can know God, then all have the ability to become Sons. Thanks be to that revelation from on high we know, to be a son we must be born a Son. John Chap. 6:44. *"No man can come to me, except the Father which hath sent me draw him and I will raise him up at the last day."*

What a blessing in every age to have a knowledge of God, he is a Son, he has finished the work, He is the Lord and will not, has not, and cannot change. He declared, *"For I am the Lord, I change not; therefore ye sons of Jacob are not consumed. Malachi 4:6.* Therefore His people, chosen in Him before the world was, do know the Son, are embraced in His promises, and are the ones that make up that Church which He calls His Church built upon this rock, The Christ , the Son of the living God. What joy! the gates of hell shall not prevail against it. He didn't say there would not be trial, but never will prevail. His church is as safe as Christ, all surrounded by the love of God, awaiting that call home at His second coming Amen!

Hopefully,
Elder J.R. Williams

MOVED OR MOVING ?

To assure you of getting your "Signs" and without missing any copies, be sure to inform us of any change of address.

Editors

IS IT TIME TO RENEW YOUR SUBSCRIPTION ? IF YOUR EXPIRATION DATE IS 10 / 91 IT EXPIRES WITH THIS ISSUE.

JOHN 3: 1-3.

Behold, what manner of love the Father hath bestowed upon us, that we should be called the sons of God: therefore the world knoweth us not, because it knew him not.

Beloved, now are we the sons of God, and it doth not yet appear what we shall be: but we know that, when he shall appear, we shall be like him; for we shall see him as he is.

And every man that hath this hope in him purifieth himself, even as he is pure.

CORRESPONDENCE

Dear Elder Shipman and Darlene,

I have had a mind to write before, during the fall meetings, but since we got home from Hopewell Association in Ala. last night, it seems I could think of nothing else.

The brethren at all the churches were mindful of your absence, as you could tell by the cards circulated among us. Its been many years we've had you in our home and our meetings, and I prepared for you this time, too. We know our comings and goings are already laid out by the Lord, and we try to be patient, and reconciled to his will, even though it is hard at times. I do hope you are convalescing nicely, and will soon be up and about your daily life in better health. I remember your writing a lovely, comforting letter to Cisco and me, when you had heart surgery before, and hope the Lord blessed your thoughts and mind, as then, through this ordeal.

At this time last year you visited me and the children in the hospital, as we waited by our husband and father, as he left the walks of man in this life. You especially were so comforting the day you spent with me when I was alone. I felt utterly forsaken, till God put it in your hearts to come in that morning, after Ned left. I knew you had driven those many miles to be with the brethren here, and yet spent those comforting hours with someone as forsaken and unworthy as I felt.

Maybe that is why my heart and mind have been on you, in missing our wonderful meetings this year; because I missed them all last year, and can sympathize with your longings to be among the brethren, in the love and sweet fellowship we have for one another.

My heart is most bursting with the feelings imbedded there the last two days, Sisters Clemmie Murphy (Bishop) and Marie Hicks, went to Ala. with Graydon and me. The communion was sweet among us as we rehashed the sermons, prayers and fellowship etc. on the way home.

We arrived at the home of Bro. Ronnie Graves about 8 o'clock Thurs. night and were treated royally there. Then to Pleasant Ridge Church Friday A.M. The drive was lovely, especially as we found the church at the top of this winding climbing hill. The others had been up there before but not at this church, so we all feasted on the beauty of nature.

The meeting was opened by Elder Lon Dee's welcoming speech. It set the stage for a lot of sweet, loving fellowship, and if I know my heart, I was blessed to "hear" the marvellous spoken words of the doctrine of grace as it was richly proclaimed by all his ministers there. Bro. Lon Dee's speech was more of an introduction to Elder Cabbage, who was appointed to preach the introductory sermon.

I feel that association in Powell Valley is richly blessed to have a gift like him, to oversee the flock of God. I was so uplifted during the whole meeting, I enjoyed every sermon and prayer, and the pretty singing. That afternoon Elder Niekirk went forward, followed by Elder Haygood. They both spent time in my home during our association, visiting with each other and hearing them after the meeting was over. I had the Niekirks here till Tues. I played Mary's part that day and enjoyed his fireside preaching, while Sister Niekirk prepared their clothes for the rest of their trip.

On Sat. in Ala. we heard Elders McCormick and Graydon that morning, and Elders Campbell and Cabbage that afternoon. I felt indeed as if "My cup runneth over." I enjoyed the prayers too. Everything seemed so peaceful and lovely, even providentially, the weather was perfect.

We had to come home yesterday for Graydon to fill his appointment at Ringgold, Mt. Olive Church, but my mind has been on the meeting back there. It has been raining all day, and I've been alone in body, but I am still rejoicing and feasting in heavenly places, which I hope are in Christ Jesus.

This has been the loneliest, most sorrowful year of my life. I have felt so forsaken and bare spiritually, until I felt he was clean gone forever. However, I have a hope that our God of mercy, blessed me to go to these meetings and gave me a hearing ear, so that I can rejoice again.

After my last surgery, Graydon and Dale took me to Florida, where we visited in the homes of Elders Niekirk and McCormick. Then in August I went with him to the Memphis meeting, and we spent the night in Elder Chapell's home. During the fall I've been to our own association, the one at Sulphur Fork in Texas and now Hopewell in Alabama. Also the fifth Sunday meetings at Ringgold, La., Hopewell in Winnsboro, Texas. Reflecting back I wonder why I ever murmer and complain, for I don't remember having become weary or disinterested in a single sermon. I should be on my knees in thankfulness to the merciful God who guided my feet to the these places of love and sweet fellowship, where the world and its wicked ways are shut out for a season.

I hope I have not bored you with my scattering thoughts, but felt the need to talk to some one, and chose you. I've missed you so at the meetings, and your visits here. May it be the Lord's will to restore your health and send you our way again soon.

The church folks around here are well as usual so far as I know.

In bonds of hope and love,
Ruby Barron

ACTS 15:18.

Known unto God are all his works from the beginning of the world.

Feb. 28, 1990

Dear Brother and Sister Shipman,

I've thought of you in much love since the Sunday you came by Memphis on your way from Benton, Ill. and being with us at Church that night. I hope you all are well. I wish there were less miles between us all. I have just finished reading March Signs. It may be my age but it seems the warning or admonition in Elder Philpot's article was very timely. We are living in fearful times, but "All our times are in God's hands," David said. It seems T.V. and all the worlds are crushing in upon us. Everyone is too busy with things that are worldly, to have time to sit and talk of God and Godliness and of the Mercy He has shown us. So many doctrines are flowing through the land, radio's, T.V.'s, perhaps it has always been and God is not unaware of it. I try to pray and ask that He will strengthen and keep me in the Truth. I think I know how weak we are in nature — and except He keep the city, the watchman waketh but in vain. We are so few in number, but I don't believe there will be one child missing for whom Christ died. I love to hear Christ's name praised and His power proclaimed to the highest not man's. I must close — I am one of many words, and I wonder and fear at time, if they are like clouds without water. I have many fears. For I am such a sinner but there are such comforting words about the Fear of God. I hope mine is the right kind of fear. Somewhere one said "Come all ye who fear God and I will tell you what He has done for my soul. I live to hear ones tell how they feel the Lord has dealt with them. Rehearse the pleasing story over and over. Love is a powerful thing.

May His Love and Mercy rest upon us all.

Lucille Young

JOHN 1: 1-7.

That which was from the beginning, which we have heard, which we have seen with our eyes, which we have looked upon, and our hands have handled, of the Word of life;

(For the life was manifested, and we have seen it, and bear witness, and shew unto you that eternal life, which was with the Father, and was manifested unto us;)

That which we have seen and heard declare we unto you, that ye also may have fellowship with us: and truly our fellowship is with the Father, and with his Son Jesus Christ.

And these things write we unto you, that your joy may be full.

This then is the message which we have heard of him, and declare unto you, that God is light, and in him is no darkness at all.

If we say that we have fellowship with him, and walk in darkness, we lie, and do not the truth:

But if we walk in the light, as he is in the light, we have fellowship one with another, and the blood of Jesus Christ his Son cleanseth us from all sin.

ARTICLES

EXPERIENCE AND CALL TO THE MINISTRY

Dear Brethren: feeling impressed to write some of my thoughts in childhood and youth upon the subject of death and religion, and at the request of many brethren to write my experience and call to the ministry, though feeling incompetent to the task, I attempt it. I was reared between two mountains of the Blue Ridge, where my opportunities were limited. I went to school only three months. No church was nearer than seven miles. My father and mother were Primitive Baptists. My mother's conversation on the subject of death brought solemn thoughts on my mind. On one occasion, at the age of five years, she was taken sick very suddenly, and looked down at me at her feet and said, "Matt, without a change I shall have to leave you, but I have hope that I will be with my blessed Jesus in heaven. Be a good boy, and it may be he will bring you to me." I left the room, but did not get out of her sight. An awful gloom arrested my mind. I felt that I wanted to do as she told me, for I loved her. I could not sleep — when I would retire at night, my mind being so concerned about dying, and being put under the ground. As I grew up to the age of nearly thirteen my mother was taken suddenly ill and in a few days passed away. She called the family to the bed and bade them farewell. When she gave me her hand she said, to me, "I am going to heaven, be a good child. The Lord will bring you where I am." She then sang, "Bright angels crowd around my bed, To carry me home when I am dead," and then passed away. But there was not power enough in her language to make me feel that I was a poor lost sinner. Something very strange took place with me a few months hence. On the 14th day of February, 1848, some of the larger children mortified my feelings, and the first thing on my mind was that I had no mother to comfort me. I went to her grave, and got on my knees to beg the Lord to send her back to me. While there I felt as some voice said to me, It is not my will that she should come to you. But I will bring you to her. I left the grave somewhat reconciled to my lot. I believed that there is a great God, and there must be a great change in me before I could meet him in peace, and that depended on the life that I lived. Many times under the fears of impending danger I would say, if the Lord would let me live I would live a better life. But as soon as danger was past I was the same in practicing the vanities of the sinful mind, but often troubled in mind about death, until about the age of twenty when it was suggested to my mind to not concern myself about religion — that it was an unpopular thing — that the world would slight

me. Wait until you are married. Then will be time enough. On the 18th day of January, 1855, I was married. I passed on in the delight of the world until the 16th of June 1855, when in my field about 1 mile from home, in a moment I felt that I was going to die, and eternal judgment was now what I dreaded. I left work and went to the woods to confess to the Lord what an awful sinner I was, and to beg him to let me live to get home. I returned to my work feeling a little relieved. But in a few minutes the same trouble fell on me again. I left and went home. I wanted to see my wife before I died. When I reached home she came to the door. Her appearance pierced me, for she knew I was a poor condemned sinner. I bursted into tears, and went to search for some secret place to try to pray. I did not want any one to know that I was in any such deep distress. I felt that I had committed the unpardonable sin, the day of grace had past, the door of mercy was forever closed against me. Sometimes my heart was so hard that I could not shed a tear, and yet I felt sensible that I was a dreadful sinner. In a moment I would be in tears and my cry was, Oh Lord have mercy on me, a poor sinner. When I would try to pray my words would seem to fall to the ground. I viewed myself to be so sinful that I became afraid to lie down for fear the Lord would smite me with death. At the same time the breathing of my heart was, Lord, Have mercy on me. I felt that I had some fatal disease that would soon take me away. I thought that every one knew that I was in this condition. I had not told any one, but condemnation must be visible to all. On the 16th day of September, 1856, about 4 o'clock in the evening, I was impressed with the attempt that I had made to pray, and my words did not go above my head and that Jesus was above all heavens. My words could not reach him. No comfort could I find, nothing but condemnation to me in the Bible, and oh that it had been my lot to live when Jesus was in the world, when I could fall at his feet and beg him for mercy, there might then have been some chance for poor sinful me; but wicked men have crucified him, and if I had been there I would have fought for him until I lost my life to rescue him, and thereby there might have been some chance for me. But in a moment I viewed him on the cross with his hands and feet expanded. I felt that I could hear the hammer driving the nails in his hands and feet, and the words sounded in my poor soul, Your sins helped to nail him there. My poor sinful body fell to the ground. I know not how long I lay there, but when my strength returned I went to the house. I wanted to see some of God's children. I loved them, and the great grief with me was that I had sinned against such a good and merciful God, and now to be cast off from him and his beloved children was more that I could bear. The next morning was Sunday. Mother Barnard was going to visit our house. I wanted to see her

come, and felt that I wanted to beg her to pray for me. When morning came I looked for her with eager desire. But when she came in sight with her two little twin boys in her arms, my beloved and much esteemed brethren E.M. and E.P. Barnard, I felt to be too great a sinner to be in her presence. I left and went to the woods remaining there for some time. In the evening I concluded that I would go with her, and help her carry her babies, and ask her to pray for her poor, wicked and sinful son. I went about three hundred yards when I suddenly felt that I was not worthy to be where she was. I made a moan, and she turned and looked at me. I handed her the babies and her looks at me sounded in my soul farewell, poor condemned sinner. I walked a short distance and fell to the ground. I wanted to see some way to be saved if it could be without God changing from his perfect holiness. I could not see how that could be. All that evening and at night when the sun set I bade farewell to it in feelings. I lay down that night, whether asleep or awake I know not. I viewed my life as a candle dazzling in the air. I felt that I was dying and called my wife, and told her that without a change I could not live, and not to sin against a good and merciful God as I had done. I begged her to go after her father and mother to come and pray for me. She cried aloud and said she could not leave, me, to go with her. I made arrangements to go, but was pierced with the feeling that I would commit a sin in disturbing those good people. I told her to lie down. I sat by the bed side, and walked the floor that night. When day broke I felt thankful that the Lord had let me live to see another day. I went to the woods to beg — remained till called to breakfast. I went to the table with my hat on to conceal my grief. I made an effort to eat, but felt that I was not worthy to partake of the smallest of God's blessings, and burst into tears, and left, and went to the woods again. I fell on my face, and wanted to be more humble. Oh that I had never been born was my cry. I wanted to be anything of God's creation but that sinner. I remained there until about 9 o'clock in the morning, when I felt to go in the field in sight of my wife for her comfort. When I come in sight of her she was looking after me. In a moment I felt that I was sinking, and turned to tell her that I was gone. But the burden was gone and I felt that I was changed soul and body. I cried, "as far as the East is from the West, so far hast thou separated me from my sins O God." There were a few minutes that seemed that everything was praising the Lord for his blessed salvation. But it was here, if the Lord has ever called me to the work of the ministry in these words, *"Blow the trumpet in Zion, sound an alarm in my holy mountain."* In a moment the depravity and helplessness of a sinner was presented to me. I cried Lord, I cannot do them any good. In a moment I sensibly felt and

saw that all power is in Jesus, and that every sinner that mourned on the account of sin would be not turned empty away. I stood amazed and wondered what it all meant. I went back to the woods to try to pray again, and when I got on my knees to beg as before, to my surprise I asked the Lord to pardon my sins, if he had not pardoned them. I was amazed at my request, so I paused, and aimed to leave out the if, but it was the same thing again, and I found myself praying for a lady relative who come out of a Methodist family. In less than two years she professed a hope in Christ, and joined the church. I loved the brotherhood. My soul was weighed with prayer, and supplication for sinners, and to try to comfort the mourner.

Owing to my impressions to preach I remained out of the church till July 5th. My distress during that time I cannot express. I concluded that if I would join the church that my mind in regard to preaching might be relieved. I joined at State Line, and was baptized on the 2nd Sunday in September by brother J. Lackey. When he raised me out of the water my soul leaped with joy. As I reached the bank the text again came with great force, *"Blow the trumpet in Zion, sound an alarm in my holy mountain."* It was of such weight that I burst into tears. I hope that I felt the unction of the Holy Ghost. We returned to the house, and at the close of the meeting there were eleven persons came and asked brother Lackey to pray for them. Among them was the companion of my youth who I hope had been in trouble for a long time. I returned home feeling joyful in part. But owing to my impressions I was cast down when I would view the perfect holiness of God, and compare it with my sinfulness, oh how I would shrink, and one scripture after another would come on my mind, *"Let the dead go bury their dead, but go thou and preach the kingdom of God."* Let me be where I might it was so. I was almost continually begging the Lord to send some other and release me. I was not eloquent, and had no learning, I roved in the mountain to try to ease my mind in regard to preaching, but could not. I think I have realized as loud preaching between my plough-handles as I ever heard. I lived in rebellion against my impressions to the sorrow of my soul. I could not help fearing that it was all imaginary, or Satan was thereby endeavoring to entangle me. I tried to beg the Lord to give me some sign whether he called me or not, and to take me out of the world rather than I should attempt to preach uncalled. Many times did I feel that death would be sweet to me.

When the war broke out I felt that I would rather go to the war than to the pulpit, for I would be in obedience to the law of my country, but could not know that the Lord had called me to preach. I believed the war would test the matter. If I was wounded I might know the Lord had not called me. I served three years and was not

wounded, nor even my cloths cut with a ball, but passed through many dangers. At Resaca, Ga., I well remember, in a charge on the enemy's work, my front man was shot dead, and a cousin on my right was wounded. The line charged to their works. They were firing on me from two ways while I was in a few feet of their breast-works. I believe that the Lord was with me. I feared no danger. It was one of the brightest times of my life. It seemed to be said to me, *"Fear not, no harm shall befall you, for you shall testify of me before many people."* I turned and looked each way, and I was alone. No man except one was on the whole line. I went back to the line, carrying with me a wounded companion, feeling humble and I trust meek. I felt from that time on if the Lord would let me live to get home that I would not rebel any longer. I reached home the first of April, 1865. Oh how thankful I trust I felt to meet with my family, and the dear children of God. Our meeting come off. The brethren, Arrington and Plasters, asked me on the stand, but the cross was too great. I wanted a greater sign to satisfy and confirm me in this great matter. On Sunday evening of our July Meeting, when I left the congregation, in my feelings, I bid farewell to them. I reached my father-in-law's. I felt that the Lord was going to kill me for my disobedience. There was a time I was unconscious, I know not how long. But the first I knew old mother Barnard was consoling my wife in her humble manner, telling her there was no danger of my dying until I had filled my course in the ministry. I reached home that night feeling feeble. I lay down on the bed; my companion standing by me. I was begging the Lord to tell me what my duty was, and I would obey. Oh what vehemency, oh what desire of soul and mind I felt—that I could not live. In a moment I viewed Jesus and the apostles in the kingdom of glory. In a moment I viewed the obedience of them to the fulfillment of the Father's will. I realized my disobedience so sensibly that I was not worthy, and the scripture came again, *"Blow ye the trumpet in Zion, sound an alarm in my holy mountain."* I cried aloud and said, "Lord, let me live, and if thou wilt give me one word to say, let it be to the glory of thy name." The next meeting came, I went on the stand with a heavy cross, begging the Lord to convince me by the feelings that followed my labor. After talking some minutes I sat down, and I think I felt as pleasant as I did when I received my hope.

I want to relate two events that I have passed in my ministry. On Friday night before the second Sunday in November, 1865, I dreamed that I was south of my house, standing on the bank of a beautiful stream of water. Some distance in front I saw six beautiful men walking on the water leaning on staves in their hands, and drawing a net having seven wings. One staff there was no man by it. I was taken up and carried,

and my hands placed on it, and it seemed to carry me with ease for a short distance, when I became weighty. I let loose, and I fell into great distress. The next morning I left for State Line where I expected to meet with Elder Cassell and Lackey on a funeral occasion. I met brother Lackey and attempted to preach, and I felt well a few minutes, and stopped in a few minutes, an awful dread came on. I went with brother Lackey to the widow Hill's the wife of Elder James Hill, to attend some funerals on next day. My distress that night I cannot tell. My wife and three children I felt would perish if I did not return and provide for them. About 9 o'clock next morning I parted with brother Lackey in the yard in tears. He went one way and I another. I started to the hills of Dan River to stay till the meeting was over, and then to return to my poor wife and children, to try to care for them and never try to preach any more. I went to the river hill, and looked for the most comfortable place, as it was cool. I made an effort to go, and fell on my face, and felt that I should die. I begged the Lord to let me go home to my poor wife and children and care for them. While there I viewed my wife and the three children between the heavens and earth with a wreath of light around them, and it was said to me, in my soul, *"Let the dead bury their dead. Go thou and preach the kingdom of God. I will sanctify your labor to their support."* I arose reconciled, and went to the house, and met with brother Lackey. We burst into tears and he said to me, "Brother Blanset, you can't get out of the bounds of God's power, go on and preach." I willingly went, and felt in my labors that surely I was not in this sinful world.

Just one year after the church at Bell Spur liberated me to exercise a public gift, they licensed me to preach; and the second year, to a day, they ordained me. I felt that they were too hasty, and that they were putting me under greater responsibilities than I was able to fulfill to the glory of God and the good of the church. But the Lord, I hope, has been my only trust, both in preaching and the administration of the ordinances in the church. But owing to the perverseness of my human nature, it all seems to have been imperfectly done. And, were it not for the evidences received in my labors in preaching and baptizing, and for the dreams and visions of those whom I esteem as being the children of God, I should have sunk in despondency long ago.

I have served five churches as pastor and have baptized three hundred and forty-five persons; and the most of them have expressed in their experiences, in some way or other, some relation to me or my labors. I now have the care (in the true sense I hope) of four churches. I never would accept the care of a church till it had been made known to me that the church was a unit in

the choice made.

Oh, what a joy and consolation we find when we meet all of the brethren and sisters in peace and fellowship, filling their seats and manifesting their love, one to another. But how discouraging it is to find them in confusion and striving one against another. These things ought not to be.

I will now relate one of the most consoling and blessed seasons of my ministerial life. My only son, who was afflicted with a serious lung trouble, and the lord having blessed him with a good hope, sent to me, on Saturday of our July meeting, to have preaching at his house that evening; and that he wanted to see all of the church. He had not been able to speak for sometime above a whisper. So I made the appointment and served in preaching, and when I closed he said, "Pa, I want to talk to the church, if I can be heard. The church assembled about his bed; and, in a few minutes, he received strength in speaking so that those in the yard could hear him. The brethren sisters united in singing "Amazing Grace;" and then my dear niece, that we raised, Molly L. Hall, became so wrought upon by the Spirit that she came forward and was received. It was a time of inexpressible joy realized by all that were present. The next Sunday meeting was set for their baptism. When the time came, my son had not stood alone for about five weeks. Some of the brethren visited him in the morning and gave up all hopes of him being able to go to the church. He said with power, "I want to go to meeting." He arose from his bed and walked alone to the door, and they put him on a buggy with his father-in-law, Brother Simmons. When I met him he was looking very feeble, but was strong in the faith.

After a joyful service at the stand, and after hearing the experience of Brother Ambros Jessup, I said to my son, "Do you want to be baptized?" And he answered, "I do." He was lying on a spring couch, and they picked him up and, as he was being borne to the water, the brethren and sisters sang; and it seemed, to me, that their singing entered heaven, while the holy unction from the blessed Lord filled my soul.

Brother E.P. Barnard helped me carry him, with several others into the water, and I baptized them all, four of old Brother Sanders Jessup's children and a daughter-in-law were of that number. That was one of the most heavenly days of my life.

I have now given some of the reasons why I hope the Lord has called me to the ministry, and some of the blessed seasons that I have enjoyed, which have encouraged me to continue to labor for these forty-five years. I have merited none of the blessings of God; and can truly adopt the language of Jacob, who said, *"few and evil have the days of the years of my life been." — Gen. 47:9.* I only live by hope. For over fifty-six years election, predestination, sanctification, and the holy calling, unmerited by the sinner, has been

my meat and drink, believing it to be the doctrine of Christ and the apostles.

I have given some of my reasons for trying to preach, and would say to all, who may profess a call to the ministry, that they should weigh their impressions by the scriptures, and take the advice of Paul, who said, *"Study to show thyself approved unto God a workman that needeth not be ashamed, rightly dividing the word of truth."*

Yours in hope of eternal life,

Elder James M. Blanset
Mayberry, Va.

PSALM 119 : 73-80.

Thy hands have made me and fashioned me: give me understanding, that I may learn thy commandments.

They that fear thee will be glad when they see me; because I have hoped in thy word.

I know, O Lord, that thy judgments are right, and that thou in faithfulness hast afflicted me.

Let, I pray thee, thy merciful kindness be for my comfort, according to thy word unto thy servant.

Let thy tender mercies come unto me, that I may live: for thy law is my delight.

Let the proud be ashamed; for they dealt perversely with me without a cause: but I will meditate in thy precepts.

Let those that fear thee turn unto me, and those that have known thy testimonies.

Let my heart be sound in thy statutes; that I be not ashamed.

TOTAL DEPRAVITY

Webster defines this word as follows: "Crookedness, perverseness, the state of being depraved or corrupted; a vitiated state of moral character, want of virtue; extreme wickedness; absence of religious feeling and principal."

The above definition is in line with the Bible teaching. What then says the Apostle, are we better than they? No, in no wise: for we have before proved both Jews and Gentiles that they are all under sin; so it is written there is none righteous, no, not one. There is none that understandeth, there is none that seek after God. They are all gone out of the way, they are together become unprofitable; there is none that doeth good, no, not one. Their throat is an open Sepulcher; with their tongues they have used deceit; the poison of asps under their lips: whose mouth is full of cursing and bitterness: their feet are swift to shed blood. Destruction and misery are in their ways, and the ways of peace have they not known. There is no fear of God before their eyes. They have no ears to hear what the Spirit sayeth unto the churches. There is no soundness in them. Destitute of will and power to serve God, cannot come to Christ except the Father draw them. And all the Father gave Christ shall come to him, and him that cometh to me I will in no wise cast out.

VOICES OF THE PAST
"he being dead yet speaketh"

EXPERIENCE

I was born in the mountains of the Big Sandy River section, on August 3rd, 1869. In this birth I was born of natural parentage, born to die. In August 1914, I was born of a spiritual parentage, born a new birth, and born to live forever. At that time I did not know anything about the Old School or Primitive Baptists. I really thought all denominations that professed to be christians were right. There was an old Methodist preacher, a very pious old man, who lived close to me. I wished to be baptized so this old gentleman baptized me. I began to read the Bible every day, and read it prayerfully. I made a vow to my God that I would take his word for my guide. Soon after I commenced reading the Bible I found that the Methodist brethren and I were far apart, and at this I became troubled. At last I heard a United Baptist preach. I thought he and I agreed, so I joined the United Baptist denomination, was duly baptized and remained with them about ten years. I kept on reading and studying the Bible and contending for the truths I could see that it taught. They soon began to call me a "Hardshell." I dearly loved those people I had lived with so long, but how can two walk together except they be agreed? (Amos iii. 3.) At last I heard a Primitive Baptist preach, and he preached my belief so completely that I was convinced I was one of them, and that they had the true doctrine of the Bible, and that the world cannot overcome, so I am at last firmly settled on the following faith concerning eternal life. It may even be too hard for some of the Primitive Baptists.

The first points we will notice will be regeneration and conversion. A number of our preaching brethren say they both mean the same thing, but I do not understand it that way. The God that I believe in and worship is a God that knew all things; purposed all things in Christ Jesus before time began; never made a failure; never was defeated; never tries to do anything, but speaks and it is done, commands and it stands fast; one who does his will in all things.

The difference, as I understand it, I will endeavor to set forth as follows: First, regeneration, or the new birth, or the new creation, or becoming a new creature, is the work of the Holy Ghost, in which a vital change is wrought in the heart of the individual, is the implantation of eternal life in the soul by the operation of the Holy Spirit, for no man can turn himself to God. Regeneration is a passing from death unto life. It is purely spiritual life implanted in the heart. I think much confusion of mind and the consequent error of statement often result from giving the same meaning to regeneration as to con-

version. Regeneration is the creative work, and means to quicken, to be born again, or to give eternal life. Conversion should be used with reference to change of mind, views, intentions or purposes. Men may be converted from one error to another, from error to truth, or from truth to error, for the process is only mental and is generally accomplished by persuasive arguments or evidence (or what is accepted as evidence, be it either good or bad) which they may receive from others, or from their own meditations or reasoning; but regeneration is accomplished only by the direct work of the Spirit of Almighty God in the soul of man when it is entirely destitute of even a spark of spiritual life. The soul, or spirit, of man is entirely passive in this miraculous work, and no earthly hand or influence can possibly aid or assist in the least. So while there are earthly means used in conversion, nothing but the heavenly means of divine power can regenerate men. In their vanity and blinded zeal, men are compassing land and sea making proselytes, but are entirely powerless to give a single one of their converts a new heart or spiritual life. Exhortations, persuasions and arguments may, and very often do, change the mind, but such feeble means can never change one from nature to grace, for that is a radical change. A change of mind or intention is very far from giving life to the dead. Regeneration makes no vital change in the flesh, but in the spirit. There is nothing in the flesh made holy. Conversion may in some respects be called a moral act, but regeneration never is. Exhortations to morality and right living are certainly commendable, but regeneration is not a duty, for men are not commanded to be born again. Men may justly and sincerely thank others who have converted them from errors of any kind, but they should always be very careful to give all glory and honor to the blessed God for the gift of eternal life. If God has through his mercy and pity made one to be partaker of his grace and called him out of nature's darkness into the marvelous light, that one should give God alone the glory and praise for it, for he alone can do it. Men with all their zeal and monied efforts cannot in the least assist the gracious Lord in the genesis of spiritual life, and they should not undertake that which is positively not within their ability to do, for their labors are only destined to failure. Men may aid others to acquire knowledge of many things that may come within their knowledge and ability, and this certainly in many respects is commendable, but they can in respect aid in the giving of life, which work is far above all earthly powers. They may teach the head or cultivate the intellect, but they absolutely cannot change the heart. They may even teach the gospel in the letter of it, but they cannot convey the spirit of it. It surely is an awful delusion to think that the training of the natural mind or the giving

of intellectual knowledge of Jesus Christ is the means of making people His children. If all of any one's knowledge of the blessed Savior is but historical, intellectual or head information, where has he any more valid claim of a better faith than the devils? (Mark i. 24-34.) So if mere intellectual knowledge alone would make one wise unto salvation the devils should have some claims, for they told Christ that they knew him. But they did not know him as the saints do, for it is most surely through the work of free and sovereign grace in regeneration that any one has a saving knowledge of that glorious and blessed Redeemer. God alone has the power to work such knowledge in the heart. Saving faith that trusts and relies upon him alone is the work of his Spirit. The devils never possessed the least particle of this kind of knowledge, neither was salvation ever designed for them. Head knowledge without heart influence will rather lead from God than to God, and to have the understanding convinced, while the heart remains unregenerated, is among the most awful delusions of the present day. There is no doubt but that in point of mere knowledge the devils themselves know more of Jesus Christ than many of his dear children, for we read that when Christ was upon earth the devils came out of many crying out, and saying, We know thee, who thou art, the Holy One of Israel. But what was their knowledge? They knew him in a way of his own eternal power and Godhead, but not in a way of salvation. They knew him as the Savior of his redeemed, but not as their Savior. Devils they still remained, and devils they must remain forever. The natural birth gives no right to grace. The church of Jesus Christ is composed of real regenerated believers. All who join the church of Jesus Christ without this qualification only constitute what may be called a nominal church. Grace when renewing the soul makes no alteration of the flesh. The body is wholly a mass of flesh and blood and bones, and it remains carnal. All its pursuits, desires, affections and appetites are suited to its nature, and it daily tends to corruption, so grace makes no change in this part of our nature, neither was it ever intended to. The original sentence at the fall of Adam must be executed: Dust thou art, and unto dust shalt thou return. (Gen. iii. 19.) Hence, it is to be sown at death a natural body as it was first formed in the Adam nature of our creation, but by virtue of our redemption by Christ it will be raised at the resurrection a spiritual body. This is to form the triumphs of Christ in raising our vile bodies to be then fashioned like his own glorious body. This is what the apostle calls the redemption of our bodies, and which they who have the firstfruits of the Spirit wait for. (Rom. viii. 23.) But in the meantime a corrupt, sinful body, whose whole tendencies are corrupt, cannot but be in opposition to the renewed part of the child of God, who by

regeneration is wholly spiritual, being quickened, which was before dead in trespasses and sins. It is no wonder, therefore, that in a constant warfare between the two opposing natures of the child of God that he should go mourning. How shall it be otherwise, when a man's own nature is everlastingly opposing his own soul? The flesh lusting against the Spirit and the Spirit lusting against the flesh, and these are contrary the one to the other, so that ye cannot do the things that ye would. (Gal. v. 17.) The doctrine of regeneration, namely, that God by an instantaneous act imparts spiritual life to the sinful soul without its cooperation or assistance, so that the new birth is not dependent upon or conditioned upon the act of man, but that he is born, not of the will of the flesh, nor of blood, nor of the will of man, but by the will of God. (John i. 13.) Again I state that regeneration is the solemn, holy and instantaneous work of God by the Holy Ghost in the soul, and our will or inclination has no more to do with it than the creation of a world, or or bringing ourselves into existence. It is the God of heaven that works it by his power. Religion to be worth anything must be a living religion, a religion that proceeds from a work of grace upon the heart. Regeneration, or the new birth, by which we experience a change of heart, is to be distinguished from baptism, which is an external rite, though some have confounded them as the one and inseparable thing. A new heart also will I give you, and a new spirit will I put within you. (Ezek. xxxiv. 26.) So it is a new creature, not merely a new opinion or a new name. I am sure that if our religion has never humbled us it has done nothing for us, but has left us where it found us: in nature's pride and ignorance. The supposition that the Spirit is begging, beseeching and wooing sinners to become saints, but because of weakness it is dependent upon the sinner for success, as often is pictured out, is certainly dishonoring to God. The powerful hand of God is too often overlooked in this vain and fashionable showing, of too much use for the weak and puny hand of man. While the apostle Paul writes the Thessalonians to quench not the Spirit: but as they were already church members, such exhortation must have been intended along the line of obedience suitable to them in that position. Paul was not addressing alien sinners, or unregenerate characters. While I think it possible for those born again to quench the prompting of the Spirit, at least to some extent, I fail to see how the unregenerate can do so, for they are sensual, having not the Spirit (Jude 19), and so of course can have none of the Spirit in them to quench. I believe in the doctrine of election by grace, and that God chose a definite number in Jesus Christ before the foundation of the world and ordained them to eternal life and glory. This choice being wholly unconditional upon their part. I believe that Jesus

Christ was set from everlasting as the Mediator of his elect people, and that in the fullness of time he took upon himself a perfectly sinless body and nature, and in that nature and body he suffered and died in the room and stead of his elect only, and that he thereby obtained eternal redemption for them. I believe that sinners are justified before God only through the gracious imputation of the righteousness of Jesus Christ. I believe that God's elect are born again, or regenerated from a dead state of trespasses and sins (or spiritually lifeless state) by the Holy Ghost, and that all shall persevere through God's grace unto eternal glory. I believe there will be a resurrection of all the dead, and the joys of the righteous and the misery of the wicked will be everlasting. I believe that the gospel is to be preached publicly as a statement of the truth and as a witness of Jesus Christ, for his praise and for the comfort and instruction of unregenerated persons, but I deny that it is an offer of salvation to the unregenerate or that it contains any obligation for them to believe that he is their personal Savior. Many errors arise from wrong application of the Scriptures, because they are, with few exceptions, addressed to and therefore should be applied to the people of God, those quickened, or born again, and who alone are given ears to hear and hearts to understand. The power of preaching can reach no further in a spiritual sense than to instruct, comfort, cheer and encourage the weak, wounded and needy sheep of the Lord. We positively have no command to make, sheep, nor to assist the Lord to do so. The church should not be considered some kind of a workshop where children of God are made, for out of such an opinion will grow a false zeal that will lead to many erroneous practices.

In the conclusion of this article I wish to repeat the answer to the statement that heads this letter: Why I am a Primitive Baptist. It is because they are the only ones I ever heard or read after who take all of God's word and explain it in a way that all the wisdom of this world cannot contradict it. My reason for writing the foregoing article is that I might lead one of Christ's little ones from error. Do not for a moment think that I believe it might save one from eternal destruction. Far be it from me, for I believe that the salvation of all who will ever be saved was made secure when Jesus said, "It is finished," and all the gospel preaching, writing, praying and every other effort made by mortal man will not add one to that redeemed number that Christ redeemed from hell on the cross. Christ's precious blood redeemed all his people, and his finished work is being manifested in his dear children, and will continue to be until he comes to take them home.

I do not want any one to think I do not believe in good works, for I believe in them as much as any one can and stay within the Bible, but I do

not believe in works in the way of saving the soul. I believe that good works spring from salvation, and not salvation from good works. Good works are only the result of salvation, the fruits. I have not said much in this article about good works, as I have been considering the doctrinal side of the great question. A great number of preachers will tell you that if you will perform certain conditions Jesus will save you. There are absolutely no conditions in eternal salvation.

I will now bring my remarks to a close, hoping that at least some one who reads this will compare it with the "Thus saith the Lord," and if it is not contradicted by God's word it will stand until judgment day.

Your weak brother in the Lord, I hope,

William Branham.
Hitchins, Kentucky

"But we see Jesus." — Hebrews ii. 9.

Did your eyes ever see him? Do look into conscience — did your eyes ever see Jesus? I do not mean your natural, your bodily eyes; but the eye of faith, the eye of the soul. I will tell you what you have felt, if you ever saw Jesus. Your heart was softened and melted, your affections drawn heavenward, your soul penetrated with thankfulness and praise, your conscience sprinkled with atoning blood, your mind lifted up above all earthly things to dwell and centre in the bosom of the blessed Immanuel. Do you think, then, you have seen Jesus by the eye of faith? Then you have seen the perfection of beauty, the consummation of pure loveliness; you have seen the image of the invisible God; you have seen all the perfections and glorious character of the Godhead shining forth in him that was nailed to Calvary's tree. I am sure such a sight as that must melt the most obdurate heart, and draw tears from the most flinty eyes; such a sight by faith of the beauty and glory of the only-begotten Son of God must kindle the warmest, holiest stream of tender affection. It might not have lasted long. These feelings are often very transitory. The world, sin, temptation, and unbelief soon work; infidelity soon assails all; the things of time and sense soon draw aside; but whilst it lasted, such, in a greater or less degree, were the sensations produced. Now, if you have ever seen Jesus by the eye of faith, and ever had a tender affection going out toward him, you will see him in glory. But you will never see him in glory, if you have not seen him in grace; you will never see him eye to eye in the open vision of eternal bliss, unless you have seen him now upon earth by the faith of God's elect in your heart.

J.C. Philpot

MEETINGS

THE PLEASANT VALLEY ASSOCIATION

The Pleasant Valley Association will be held at Shepherd Fold Primitive Baptist Church, 815 Little York Road, Houston, Texas 77060. Commencing on Friday, the first day of November and ending on Sunday, the third day of November. All lovers of the truth are invited. For directions, call O.P. Murphy, (713) 649-5779, or Marvin Curnutt, (713) 987-0250.

Marvin Curnutt
Church Clerk

CONTRIBUTIONS

FOR JULY 1991

Mrs. Frances Townley, AR
Memory Eld. John C. Townley....5.00
Mrs. Amy Heppler, AZ 7.00
Charles F. Stewart, NC 7.00
W.C. Lake, FL 2.00
Mrs. Nannie W. Wiggins, NC 2.00
Mrs. Celeste S. Welch, NC 2.00
Mrs. Vivian Underwood, VA.....2.00
Mrs. Ernestine Sharp, LA 7.00
Walter L. Thomas, LA 2.00
Mrs. Joel S. Alexander, AL.....7.00
H.C. Brown, VA.....2.00
A Sister, NY 2.00
Jesse A. Ramsey, VA.....2.00
A Friend, NC 12.00
Mrs. Pattie Krewatch, DE.....20.00
Mrs. Ida Taylor, MD.....10.00
Alpha Sears, OH.....2.00
Charles V. Kirkpatrick, TX
Memory of wife Mrs. Kirkpatrick ...100.00
L.W. Nichols, VA.....2.00
Eld. James C. Young, NC 7.00
G.W. Carter, NC 2.00
Mrs. Lessie W. Tilley, NC.....5.00
Joseph C. Henry, MA 5.00
Mrs. Mary E. Poff, VA 4.00
F.J. Plaster, VA 2.00

OBITUARIES

SISTER MILDRED EASON

It is with a sad heart that I attempt to write a Resolution of Respect for Sister Mildred Eason.

Sister Eason was born on May 20, 1926 and died on June 19, 1991, making her stay on earth 65 years. She was married to Elder Lester Eason and to this union were born seven children who survived her. Sister Eason was blessed to have a good family that loved her and stood by her to the end.

Sister Eason joined Williams Church in 1967 and was a strong believer of Salvation by Grace. She knew everything was in the hands of her God and that is where she put her trust.

Sister Eason worked on a public job for many years and had made

many friends during this time. To know her was to love her.

Written by John Coker as requested by order of August conference meeting.

Elder Henry Jones, Mod.
Sister Lovie Thompson, Clerk

ELDER WILLIAM W. FLEET

Elder William W. (Bill) Fleet passed away on May 3, 1990 at the age of 86 years and 13 days. Brother Bill Fleet was born on April 20, 1904 in Dickson, Tennessee, his parents were Dave W. Fleet and Victoria Jones. The family moved to Gladewater, Texas in 1910, which has been Brother Bill's home most of the time since. Elder Fleet was married to Miss Euna Ramey on February 16, 1924 (were married for over 66 years). Three daughters were born of this marriage: Grace Nail (passed away in 1975), Jewell Dooley of Gladewater, and Carolyn Fleet of Irving, Texas. Brother Fleet had one brother and three sisters who survive him, five grandchildren, fifteen great grandchildren, one great grandchild, and a host of nieces and nephews.

Brother William W. Fleet and wife Enua joined the Fellowship Primitive Baptist Church at East Mountain in 1951 where his father who died in 1934 had been a deacon and his mother was still a member (she died in 1952). Brother and Sister Fleet moved their membership to Mt. Zion Primitive Baptist Church, Weslaso, Texas sometime in 1955 and he was liberated to speak in the same year. On 4th Sunday in December 1955, Brother Fleet was ordained to the full work of the ministry. In January 1956, he was called as assistant Pastor of Shepherd Fold Primitive Baptist Church, Houston, Texas and became pastor in December 1956 at the death of the pastor. Elder Fleet served this church through 1961. After this, he was very active in Mt. Olive and Mt. Zion Churches for several years. In the later part of his ministry, Elder Fleet due to poor health was normally only able to go to his home church of Fellowship.

Elder W.W. Fleet was a strong predestinarian minister. He preached a God who was first, last, and only in the salvation of his people. Brother Bill believed in a sovereign God who has all power in heaven and earth and has declared the end from the beginning and from ancient times the things that are not yet done, saying My counsel shall stand, and I will do all my pleasure (Isa 46:10). Elder Fleet believed in the predestination of all things.

Elder William W. Fleet's funeral was conducted by Elder Loyd Wall, assisted by the writer at the Stone-Goodwin Funeral Chapel, Gladewater, Texas with the burial in Union Grove Cemetery.

Written by one who loved him,
Elder Gerald D. Shipman

MARVIN HILL HOUSTON

On June 16, 1990, it pleased our Heavenly Father to call from our midst our dear Brother Marvin Hill Houston. He was born on January 23, 1915 near Beulaville, North Carolina, where he grew up and married Mary Lee Kennedy. To this marriage were born two sons and six grandchildren. Brother Marvin was the son of the late Thomas J. and Mamie Q. Houston, both of whom were born and grew up near Beulaville, North Carolina. Brother Marvin's church membership was, with Hancock Primitive Baptist Church near Ayden, North Carolina, pastored by Elder Joseph Sawyer. Brother Marvin was a faithful member and Deacon, who professed to and gave evidence of a belief in Salvation by grace and predestination of all things. He was much loved by all his brethren who were of that same faith and order. Brother Marvin was 75 years old at his death. The love I had for him grew from what he was enabled to manifest of God having worked upon and within him while I was in his presence. Surely I have missed and will miss him, but not as one without hope, for I remember where it was and is spoken, *"Precious in the sight of the Lord is the death of His saints,"* and surely his spirit is in the presence of our Lord and Savior Jesus Christ.

Written at the request of his companion Sister Mary Lee Houston, and friend, Troy G. Shepard.

NETTIE PAGE RICE

It is with a very sad heart we had to give up a dear and beloved Sister, Nettie Page Rice.

Sister Rice was born December 13, 1897, in Pittsylvania County. She was called away March 22, 1991, at age 93. She was the daughter of Albert Edgar Rice, Sr. and Maniza Page Rice. She was survived by two lovely sisters, Susan Ema Rice and Mary Elizabeth Rice. She had two brothers, Edgar and Eugene Rice who preceded her in death.

Sister Rice spent her life in the Danville area where she was employed as a bookkeeper for 23 years at F.A. Dix Grocery Store and later at Henry & Turner Grocery Store.

Sister Rice joined the Danville Primitive Baptist Church May 10, 1964, and was baptized by her pastor, Elder H.W. Wray She was a faithful member, attending church every time she had the opportunity to go. When she became disabled to go to meetings, she would sit at home and follow through the meetings until time for the meetings to close.

Sister Rice believed in the absolute Sovereignty of God, and Salvation by Grace and Grace alone. It was a real joy to hear her talk of the things she believed.

She was laid to rest in the Highland Burial Park of Danville to await the second coming of our Lord. We hope our loss is her eternal gain.

Submitted by Sister Bernice W.

Marshall, by request of the church.

Elder H. W. Wray, Moderator
R. T. Holley, Church Clerk

IN MEMORY OF BROTHER JOHN B. TATE

On March 14, 1991 the Lord called home Brother John B. Tate at the age of 84. His funeral was held here at Dan River Church the following Saturday by his pastor Elder Kenneth Key and Elder Haygood Wray. He was a native of Rockingham County and the son of the late Ed Y. and Mary Chilton Tate. He is survived by three children, Betty Carol Ellington of Reidsville, Glenda Gunn and Wayne Tate of Eden; five stepsons, four stepdaughters; four brothers, James and Fletcher of Ruffin, Henry of Reidsville, and David of Eden; three sisters, Addie Ellington, Virginia Hylton, and Lillie Wood all of Eden; seven grandchildren and 23 step grandchildren.

Brother Tate joined the Church on May 21, 1966. The Lord blessed him to live a quiet, peaceful life. He was a shy, soft spoken man but was always blessed to lend a neighborly hand. The Lord enabled him to earn his living by the sweat of his brow. I believe he loved being out on his tractor tilling the land. When passing his home, the absence of his garden and the untilled land are silent reminders of his absence. I have many childhood memories of working with him and his family in tobacco. We all miss him but trust that our loss is his eternal gain. May the Lord bless us all, especially his family, to be reconciled to the Will of the heavenly Master in taking him, and may the Gentle Shepherd be their strength and help in the day to come.

Humbly submitted,
Mary Hawkins

PSALM 146.

Praise ye the Lord. Praise the Lord, O my soul.

While I live will I praise the Lord: I will sing praises unto my God while I have any being.

Put not your trust in princes, nor in the son of man, in whom there is no help.

His breath goeth forth, he returneth to his earth; in that very day his thoughts perish.

Happy is he that hath the God of Jacob for his help, whose hope is in the Lord his God:

Which made heaven, and earth, the sea, and all that therein is: which keepeth truth for ever:

Which executeth judgment for the oppressed: which giveth food to the hungry. The Lord looseth the prisoners:

The Lord openeth the eyes of the blind: the Lord raiseth them that are bowed down: the Lord loveth the righteous:

The Lord preserveth the strangers; he relieveth the fatherless and widow: but the way of the wicked he turneth upside down.

The Lord shall reign for ever, even thy God, O Zion, unto all generations. Praise ye the Lord.

Signs of the Times

DEVOTED TO THE OLD SCHOOL BAPTIST CAUSE

"The Sword of the Lord and of Gideon"

VOL. 159 KEELING, VA., NOVEMBER 1991 NO. 11

SIGNS OF THE TIMES

ISSN - 0199-0063
Subscription price $10.00 per year - $18.00 two years
Published each month by
SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.
Established in 1832
Devoted to the Old School Baptist Cause

CIRCULATION OFFICE
Elder J. R. Williams
Route 1 , Box 420
Keeling, Va. 24566

EDITORS
Elder J. R. Williams, Editor
Route 1, Box 420
Keeling, Va. 24566
Phone (804) 792-8758
Elder Kenneth R. Key, Editor
721 Willard Street
Greensboro, N.C. 27405
Phone (919) 273-7464

ASSOCIATE EDITORS
Elder Richard H. Campbell
2171 Allen Court
Germantown , Tenn . 38138
Phone (901) 753-7791

Elder C.B. Davis, Jr.
Rt . 4 , Box 440 C
Roxboro , N.C . 27573
Phone (919) 599-7236

Elder C.C. Wilbanks
217 Bastrop Drive
Monroe , Louisiana 71203
Phone (318) 343-5473

All letters for this paper containing subscriptions and remittances , should be mailed to Elder J.R. Williams. Rt. 1 , Box 420 , Keeling, Virginia 24566 . All articles and letters for publication , all notices of meetings and all obituaries should be mailed to Elder Kenneth R. Key , 721 Willard Street , Greensboro , N.C. 27405 .

SIGNS OF THE TIMES , INC .
Route 1 , Box 420 Keeling , Virginia 24566

HE MAKETH NO MISTAKE

My hope seems small I know,
My heart may throb and ache,
But in my soul, I'm glad I know,
He maketh no mistake.

My cherished plans may go astray,
My hope may fade away,
But still I'll trust my Lord to lead
For He doth know the Way.

Tho' night be dark and it may seem
That day will never break;
I'll pin my faith, my all in Him,
He maketh no mistake.

There's so much now I cannot see,
My eyesight's far too dim;
But come what may, I'll simply trust
And leave it all to Him.

For by and by the mist will lift
And plain it all He'll make.
Through all the way, tho' dark to me,
He made not one mistake.

---

1 John 4:4

Ye are of God, little children, and have overcome them: because greater is he that is in you, than he that is in the world.

CONTENTS

EDITORIAL 242
The Editors

ARTICLES 243
Frank Hunt
Mrs. W.J. Berry

VOICES OF THE PAST 248
W.J. Berry
J.C. Philpot
Isaac R. Greathouse
W.D. Griffin
Elder H.H. Lefferts

MEETINGS 261

CONTRIBUTIONS 262

OBITUARIES 262
Ida McCollum Baynes
Elder Denver Lee Simpson
Elder O.K. Tench

EDITORIAL

We who work to carry on and publish the "Signs of the Times" want to acknowledge a most generous gift from the estate of Donald Elliott Cole. He left notice in his will that we receive one third of his entire estate. We are humbled by this gift as we believe God who controls all things put it in the heart of this quiet, meek and good man to do what he did. We have seen so many times as we look back in the past, and to this present time how the Lord has blessed "The Signs", this being 159 years of continuous publication.

To show more, our appreciation to Brother Cole and to God, we ask each of our subscribers to send us names of anyone you think would enjoy reading the Signs, and who are unable to pay for it, and we will send it to them free of charge. By this most recent gift "The Signs" will be able to operate for many years to come without any increase in subscription rates.

We want to share with our readers the comment below that was attached to Brother Cole's will. The wording of which must have been inspired by God.

Attachment to Will of
Donald Elliott Cole
(Dated January 13, 1978)
— COMMENT —

Inasmuch as Almighty God has graciously and generously provided for my earthly needs and in view of the fact that all which I still possess belongs to him and that I have only acted as his custodian for a little while, I feel that it is both my duty and privilege to distribute such possessions in a manner which is most likely to be pleasing and acceptable to him. Therefore, with whatever wisdom he has seen fit to bless me, I have earnestly, conscientiously, and prayerfully used in the preparation of this will.

Finally, I bequeath my humble but sincere thanks to God for the many great things he has done for me, for his gracious and merciful longsuffering, for his constant and faithful watchcare, and for his bountiful providence. All praise, honor, and glory belong to him, the source of every good and perfect gift.

A sinner saved by God's grace and mercy, if saved at all.

* Donald Elliott Cole, Testator

Elder Julian R. Williams
Elder Kenneth R. Key

ARTICLES

For we know that all things work together for good to them that love God, to them who are the called according to his purpose. Rom. 8:28.

I hope to write a little on a subject that has at times been quite controversial among our people, the subject is absolute predestination, which seems to my understanding taught very clearly in the scripture. Some want to take the word absolute out of the phrase, but why? You can't make the doctrine of predestination any stronger, or any weaker by adding or taking away certain words. The scripture says, ***for whom he did foreknow, he also did predestinate,*** isn't that a sure thing, it doesn't say, I will try to predestinate, or almost predestinate, but I did predestinate. Some seem to think when you use the word absolute, it teaches that God makes men sin, I surely can't see it like that. Webster's dictionary defines the word absolute as meaning, "freed from limitation or condition," or unlimited extranous power or control, complete within itself — finished — perfect. Doesn't that describe the doctrine of predestination just exactly, a finished work, a perfect work, it has to be predestination or not predestination. There is no way it can be one half, or almost, but true predestination, the work of predestination is a finished work, a perfect work.

The scripture says, ***"He doeth according to his will in the army of heaven and among the inhabitants of the earth, and none can stay his hand, or say unto him what doest thou?*** That is speaking of a sovereign God, who has all power, who can and does work all things according to the good pleasure of his will. I believe that, I believe it is just as the scripture says, he does all things according to his will, and none can stop him or question why he is doing it.

When he sent Moses to bring the Jewish people out of Egypt, the scripture says, I will harden the heart of Pharoah that he won't let my people go. No doubt some would say, if he wanted Pharoah to let his people go, why would he harden the heart of Pharoah that he wouldn't let them go. That was done according to the good pleasure of his will also, then he states why he is doing this. Speaking of Pharoah, God says, ***for this very reason I raised thee up, to show my power throughout the earth.*** Therefore had Pharoah let his people go there would have been no need to work the mighty work which he did, so no demonstration of his mighty power. I believe any and all of the wants which are taking place today are happening in the same manner, all according to the good pleasure of his will, and I believe they are fulfilling the exact purpose for which they were ordained, as strange as some of them may seem to us, they are all working together for good, to those who love God.

He does according to his will and

none can stay his hand, so when he says, whom he did foreknow he also did predestinate to be conformed to the image of his Son. What power, or what group of men, or what court can stop him or question what he is doing. Some would say, why God would be unjust to ordain some to eternal glory and not others, doesn't the potter have the power over a lump of clay to make one vessel unto honour, and another unto dishonour. God is not bound by any court, if he takes my life, or your life or 10,000 lives, can anyone call it murder, of course not. The scripture plainly says none can stay his hand or say what doest thou. Who can question God when he takes the life of a young child, while blessing others to live to be 100. He knows and teaches his little children to know that natural life and worldly things are far less valuable than spiritual things, therefore the length of life here is not all that matters.

Some believe that people are predestinated but events are not, look at Rom. 8:28 *"And we know that all things work together for our good, to them that love God, to them who are the called according to his purpose."* I can't possibly see how all things could be working together for our good unless someone was controlling them, now if God is controlling them, and I believe he is, he either decreed, or ordained, or predetermined all these things to come to pass, or to be fulfilled, in the exact manner which they are, in the counsel of God before time, or else he is moving around now, having this one to happen, this one not to happen, and so forth. As Peter said, by the determinate counsel and foreknowledge of God you men have done this thing, I believe all things work the exact same way, by the determinate counsel and foreknowledge of God, or how could they be working together for our good?

Remember when Jonah thought he was fleeing from God? He got on this ship and a storm arose, the men blamed him for the storm, threw him overboard and a large fish swallowed him, took him and vomited him out on the ground where God wanted him. Don't you believe God had prepared that fish for that very person? I can't believe God waited until the men threw Jonah overboard, then saw he would have to do something, then quickly prepared the fish. I believe the purpose of that fish was decreed in the mind of God.

We are all familiar with the way Joseph was taken down into Egypt. All the events that came to pass to take Joseph where God wanted him. I don't believe God waited until his brothers threw him into that pit, then saw he would have to help him out, but I believe the caravan which came by and bought Joseph, all the dreams, the false accusations, and the many other events that came to pass which placed Joseph in power there in Egypt were purposed in the counsel of God before time.

As I mentioned earlier, Peter said

by the determinate counsel and foreknowledge of God you men have done this thing. I can't believe all those events just happened, but they came to pass as the counsel of God had predetermined, even to the casting lots for his nature. Some may object to events being predetermined when there is evil action committed, such as jealousy of Joseph's brothers, the beatings and stonings of Paul, the cruel and shameful treatment of Jesus, if so read this scripture. *Prov. 16:4 The wicked was made for the day of evil.* He made the wicked for this purpose, and I believe they are doing what they were ordained to do Jude 1:4 says they were ordained for this condemnation.

Some people talk about Satan and the great power he has as if he was almighty himself, he may have some great power but only what the almighty God allows him to have. The scripture says all things were made by him, and for him, therefore I believe he made the devil, and I don't believe he made anything he couldn't control. If he did he wouldn't be an Almighty God, with all power. If he couldn't control Satan then how could he say, I know the end from the beginning, and I will do all my pleasure and no one can stay my hand or say why doest thou?

When we read of all the great and precious promises which Jesus has given us in the bible, I have every confidence of these all coming to pass, I also believe regardless of how bad things sometime appear, or difficult they are to understand, I believe they are working together for the good of those who love the Lord, to those to are the called according to his purpose. In these verses of scripture Rom. 8: 28-29, we believe God by the spirit told Paul to write them, I also believe God by the spirit told Paul to write them, I also believe the Apostle Paul had learned something, he had been taught something. He could look back on his life and see the many difficult situations he had encountered, the punishment he had received, all because he was an Apostle for Christ. In one place he said, he counted himself fortunate that he had been able to suffer for Christ's sake. Maybe at times during these trials he was made to wonder, but eventually he was given to see the blessings in these things, and to know they had been working for his good, for he wrote we glory in tribulation, knowing that tribulation worketh patience. Just as when God shows to his people their sinful condition, and they see and feel themselves less than nothing. They could never feel or enjoy the wonderful feeling of being forgiven unless first they were made to see their sinful condition. So we can see how that also was working for our good. Sometimes we seem to be placed under a heavy burden, and we are made to wonder and sometimes despair, finally we are given relief and we feel like the poet who said, each burden only taught me how to pray.

Read acts 4: 26-28 — The kings of

the earth stood up, and the rulers were gathered together to do whatsoever thy hand and thy counsel determined before to be done. I know this is speaking primarily about the events which took place around the crucification and death of the Lord Jesus Christ. However, I believe this is the way it is today, the way it was yesterday, and the way it will be tomorrow. Any or all of the people on this earth are here to do whatsoever His hand and His counsel determined before to be done. No matter how great the people may be, or how important they seem in the eyes of other men, or how small they are all here to do his will, for doesn't the scripture say, He maketh kings and he teareth them down. Prov. 24:1 Man's heart is in the hand of the Lord, he turneth it whichsoever he will. How could it be any plainer, how sweet it is when one is blessed to see and feel what the merciful God has done for his little children.

Some say this is a hard doctrine, but the hard doctrine is that which says, a man has to do what he can't do, to obtain salvation. This true doctrine states from the written word of God, that God has done it all, for whom he did foreknow them he also did predestinate. It is a sure thing, something no man can help and thank God, no man can hinder or destroy.

May He continue to bless us and keep us thankful, strengthen us in our weakness, and keep us at the feet of our brethren.

A brother, I hope
Frank Hunt

LITTLE THINGS

There are innumerable and great blessings which are graciously bestowed upon us. So good is the heavenly Father to us, that we are often like spoiled children — unappreciative of the little things.

The past few days I have been conscious of the many little, precious things. The larger blessings are not lacking, but for some reason my mind has been occupied by the little, so-often-overlooked-things.

Usually precious things are small, and they are easily lost in the confusion of things with which the life is filled. So often the mind is all absorbed with some great problem which vexes us, and because of this, we are not aware of the many, many little helps, the small deliverances along the way. When we begin to look for them, they are all about us, in too many ways to count them all. The fact that we are such ungrateful and forgetful creatures, and yet the Father continues His blessings upon us is

eloquent proof of His great mercy and goodness.

LITTLE THINGS. The removal of pain; the safe return of a loved one; the improvement in the condition of another afflicted one; the solving of small unhappinesses — these, and many, many more things are usually taken for granted. The little happy things. The well-being-of-the-family-things. The beauty of the season. The happiness of being together things — oh, just the myriad, shining, little everyday things. And yes, the troublesome, fretting, causing-us-to-pray things. These, too, should be accepted gratefully.

"THE LITTLE MOMENT-BY-MOMENT-THINGS." If we could see and realize the blessing of these, we would not be fretful over the many things that vex us. Minds and hearts all absorbed with these cannot become all confused and weary over larger, and often imagined things in the future. Thanking the Father for the blessings of the moment, we do not look with fear into the unknown future. As we fully realize the blessings of the present little, direct-from-the-hand-of-God-things, our hearts know peace.

Life is really composed of these "littles." We do not have a year at a time — a month, a day, an hour. It is a moment by moment experience. Oh, to fully appreciate the blessing of this moment! If we are in pain, it can be borne this moment. It is when we are in real pain or trial that we are forced to narrow our life down to moments. This perhaps is why there is such a blessing in affliction. We live in that moment, entirely apart from past and future. There is enough suffering, but also enough grace for that moment. And as we see this, our hearts trust Him for the next moment. When in sorrow it is His moment-by-moment strength-giving presence which sustains us.

Just today we have a note from a bereaved widow. She says she felt God's arms holding her up miraculously. Though doctors and nurses offered sedation, she needed none. Her life was narrowed down to moments, in each of which He gave her strength. She marvelled at it. She not only endured the sad time, but now looks back upon it with wonder and gratitude at the memory of His help when it was needed.

One time I sat through long hours when the recovery of my beloved companion was in doubt, so far as we and the doctors knew. This was one experience I had thought I could not accept. It had been a grief to me that I had felt there was any trial I could not accept from God's loving hand. But as I faced this possibility, with it came a blessed calm. I was not called upon to accept it years, nor days before it came. But when the moment came when I needed help, there it was, the moment-by-moment strength, just like the breath I breathed. It comes one breath at a time, and we would be foolish indeed to fear we would not be able to breathe

all day. We could not use a day's breath, nor an hour's breath all at once. It is another of the moment-by-moment blessings. It just seems to come automatically, without any effort, and thus does all that we need come from His hand.

Just as surely as this breath endures as long as life, breath-by-breath, breath-by-breath — so will all things needful be supplied until there is no longer a need.

Oh to trust Him, knowing that His loving care flows to us, moment by moment just as the breath we breathe. Then would our troubled, anxious hearts be at peace.

"They that wait on Him shall renew their strength . . . they shall run and not be weary, they shall walk and not faint." They that wait on Him — not running ahead into the future, but just wait on Him for His moment-by-moment grace.

It is the little things to which Jesus called our attention: The lilies, the birds, the mustard seed, the widow's mite, the little stray lamb, and the many little close-to-the-heart-things. By these little things He taught us to walk prayerfully and thankfully, trustingly, as dear little children. He fondly called His followers, Children. Children are small, and we have a loving, protective care for them, and all little things. Little things were precious to our Lord.

Oh, may we be satisfied, and thankful for the precious, little blessed-of-God-things! And as we are like simple, trusting little children, we are precious in His sight.

(From "Precious Things")
by Mrs. W. J. Berry

VOICES OF THE PAST

"he being dead yet speaketh"

GOD FORBID

"Moreover the law entered that the offence might abound. But where sin abounded, grace did much more abound. . . . What shall we say then? Shall we continue in sin that grace may abound? — GOD FORBID." Romans 5:20; 6:1.

In the first chapters of Romans the apostle Paul carefully explains (1) man's lost and depraved state, (2) the consequent reign of sin, (3) the purpose of the law, (4) man's just condemnation under that law, (5) redemption and justification by faith, (6) salvation by grace, and (7) the consequent reign of grace.

Man's Fall and depraved State

He shows how that "all have sinned and come short of the glory of God" (3:23); that both Jew and Gentile "are under sin" and "there is none righteous." (3:9, 10.) He shows how the whole human race, from the fall of Adam to the giving of the law, lay corrupted in sin "being filled with all unrighteousness, fornication, wickedness, covetousness, maliciousness; full of envy, murder, debate, etc... who knowing the judgment of

God, that they which commit such things are worthy of death, not only do them, but have pleasure in them that do them." (1:29-32).

The Consequent Reign of Sin

Sinners in this dead state are not only unrighteous, but full of unrighteousness; they are "filled" with fornication, wickedness, etc. They are not only full of envy, murder, debate, deceit, etc., "but have pleasure in them that do them." This was the corrupted and debased condition of humanity not only before the flood, but afterwards, up to this present day, and will continue to "wax worse" unto the end. The presence and reigning power of sin in the world has been well demonstrated from the first fall. The fruits of sin have been grown and produced in every tree of the Adamic root, except the one Man, Christ Jesus. Through the power of the law the sting of it has "reigned unto death," both natural and spiritual. "Wherefore, as by one man sin entered into the world, and death by sin; and so death passed upon all men, for that all have sinned. ...Death reigned... By one man's offence death reigned. ...Therefore, as by the offence of one judgment came upon all men to condemnation... By one man's disobedience many were made sinners." (Rom. 5:12, 14, 17, 18-21). *"For all have sinned and come short of the glory of God."* (See Rom. 3:10-18, 23).

The Purpose of the Law

While man was guilty of sin and all these fruits of reigning sin, and he knew the judgment of God, there was as yet no law against them. Therefore they were not held guilty or charged with them; as Paul states, *"For until the law sin was in the world: but sin is not imputed (charged) where there is no law." (5:13).* We many use the simple illustration of a Stop-sign. Cars may be running through a certain intersection without regard to traffic from the other direction. This condition may exist for some time until several wrecks occur, but no one can be charged before the court of the land as guilty, because no law had been violated (although conscience says to stop). Finally a Stop-sign is placed at that intersection, which indicates there has been a law written against the running of that intersection without coming to a stop, with penalty attached for all violaters. Now the same characters who have been running the intersection uncharged, are found guilty by the law, brought before the court of justice, condemned and punished accordingly.

"Moreover the law entered that the offense might abound." Putting up the Stop-sign did not prevent drivers from running the intersection, neither did it make them run it; but it manifested and held them as violaters when they did run it. Likewise, the giving of the law did not take away sin (that was not its purpose), neither did it cause men to sin; but its purpose was to manifest sin (for by the law is the knowledge of sin) and hold sinners guilty and justly condemned

before God. *"That sin might appear exceeding sinful." (Rom. 7:13) "Because the law worketh wrath; for where no law is there is no transgression." Rom. 4:15.*

Man's Just Condemnation under the Law

"But if our unrighteousness commend the righteousness of God, what shall we say? Is God unrighteous who taketh vengeance? (I speak as a man) God forbid: for then how shall God judge the world?" "But be sure that the judgment of God is according to truth against them which commit such things." "For the wrath of God is revealed from heaven against all ungodliness and unrighteousness of men, who hold the truth in unrighteousness." (Rom. 3:5, 6; 2:2; 1:18).

"Wherefore then the law? — It was added because of transgressions." (Gal. 3:19) "For sin is the transgression of the law." 1 Jn. 3:4. "What shall we say then? — Is the law sin? — GOD FORBID. Nay, I had not known sin but by the law: for I had not known lust, except the law had said, Thou shalt not covet. But sin taking occasion by the commandment wrought in me all manner of concupiscence. For without the law sin was dead ... For sin, taking occasion by the commandment, deceived me, and by it slew me. Wherefore the law is holy, and the commandment holy, and just and good. Was then that which is good made death unto me? — GOD FORBID. But sin that it might appear sin, working death in me by that which is good; that sin by the commandment might become exceeding sinful." Rom. 7:7, 8, 11-13.

That is, it was not God's purpose that sin should remain, as it were, under cover, with the creature unaccountable for it; that it should not only be revealed, but made to appear in all its inherent depths, its blackness and enormity, and how infinitely opposed it is to His holiness and Divine nature. What is God's purpose in showing the wicked power of sin? Why to also show the need for the righteous power of grace over it. The creature had no real knowledge either of the "mystery of iniquity" or the "mystery of godliness." The serpent said, "For God doth know that in the day ye eat thereof then your eyes shall be opened and ye shall be as gods, knowing good and evil." "The Lord said, Behold, the man is become as one of us, knowing good and evil." (Gen. 3:5, 22). The law is an eye-opener, makes one to know his state: "by the law is the knowledge of sin." (Rom. 3:20).

In the revealing of God's eternal design to conform a people to the image of Christ, we see His wonderful but unfathomable purposes in the fall of Adam; and in this fall or disobedience, sin, death and destruction passed upon the whole human race. What was the purpose of this? God said of Pharoah, "For this purpose have I raised thee up — that I might shew my power in thee, and that my Name might be declared throughout all the earth." Ex. 9:16; Rom. 9:17. Pharoah laid heavy

burdens on the Israelites grievous to be borne; but God showed His mighty arm of power and grace in their deliverance. By the entrance of sin through the transgression of the law an unbearable weight of condemnation and bondage rested on Adam and his posterity; but God, for Christ's sake, His own name's sake — brought in a more abundant life, even immortality through the grace of the gospel of His Son.

However, we confuse God's order to say that Adam had to sin, or that it was good that he sinned in order that God might show His grace. In Romans 11:11, Paul says, *"I say then, Have they stumbled that they should fall?"* Was that the purpose of God, merely that the Jews should fall? "GOD FORBID: but rather through their fall salvation is come unto the Gentiles." So in the fall of Adam; it was not in the decree of God merely that Adam should stumble in order to fall, but that through that fall salvation should come to man, to the praise of the glory of His grace. No God-fearing child of God will say he is thankful he is a sinner, but he is thankful, since he is a sinner, that Christ died for such.

Could He not have shown His power and declared His name another way? Certainly He could; but He is a sovereign and did not choose to do so. We cannot agree with the sentiment that "God could not manifest His power without the devil." That is limiting almighty God, with whom all things are possible. But for some wise purpose, best known and understood By Him alone, "sin abounded, but thanks be to God, grace did much more abound. That as sin hath reigned unto death — even so might grace reign through RIGHTEOUSNESS unto eternal life BY JESUS CHRIST OUR LORD."

Dead to Sin, Alive to God

But now, "What shall we say then? Shall we continue in sin that grace may abound? — GOD FORBID" Because God has purposed that because of sin, salvation should be necessary, and grace might appear and reign; because the truth of God by the effectual working of His grace has more abounded through my life unto His glory; because He has taken up such a polluted wretch to manifest His holiness in; because He has taken my feet out of the mire and clay to set them on a Rock; because He took me as a sinner to reveal His Son and show His mercy and grace in me — shall I therefore continue in sin that this grace may thus abound? — GOD FORBID"!

"How shall we, that are dead to sin, live any longer therein?" "You hath he quickened who were dead in trespasses and sin." The child of grace who has been delivered out of a state of death and condemnation is now quickened into divine life, and killed to his former life of sin and death under the law. Therefore how can he live again or longer in that to which he is made dead?

"Know ye not that so many of us as

were baptised into Jesus Christ were baptised into His death? Therefore we are buried with Him by baptism into death, that like as Christ was raised up from the dead by the glory of the Father, even so we also should walk in newness of life... "Knowing this, that our old man is crucified with him, that henceforth we should not serve sin." Rom. 6:4, 6.

"Now if we be dead with Christ, we believe that we shall also live with Him. Knowing that Christ being raised from the dead dieth no more death hath no more dominion over him. For in that he died, he died unto sin once: but in that he liveth, he liveth unto God — Likewise reckon ye also yourselves to be dead indeed unto sin, but alive unto God through Jesus Christ our Lord." Rom. 6:3-11

W.J. Berry

"But we see Jesus." — Hebrews ii.9.

Did your eyes ever see him? Do look into conscience — did your eyes ever see Jesus? I do not mean your natural, your bodily eyes; but the eye of faith, the eye of the soul. I will tell you what you have felt, if you ever saw Jesus. Your heart was softened and melted, your affections drawn heavenward, your soul penetrated with thankfulness and praise, your conscience sprinkled with atoning blood, your mind lifted up above all earthly things to dwell and centre in the bosom of the blessed Immanuel. Do you think, then, you have seen Jesus by the eye of faith? Then you have seen the perfection of beauty, the consummation of pure loveliness; you have seen the image of the invisible God; you have seen all the perfections and glorious character of the Godhead shining forth in him that was nailed to Calvary's tree. I am sure such a sight as that must melt the most obdurate heart, and draw tears from the most flinty eyes; such a sight by faith of the beauty and glory of the only-begotten Son of God must kindle the warmest, holiest stream of tender affection. It might not have lasted long. These feelings are often very transitory. The world, sin, temptation, and unbelief soon work; infidelity soon assails all; the things of time and sense soon draw aside; but whilst it lasted, such, in a greater or less degree, were the sensations produced. Now, if you have ever seen Jesus by the eye of faith, and ever had a tender affection going out toward him, you will see him in glory. But you will never see him in glory, if you have not seen him in grace; you will never see him eye to eye in the open vision of eternal bliss, unless you have seen him now upon earth by the faith of God's elect in your heart.

J.C. Philpot

Dear Brethren:—I have a request from a brother in Texas to write on Genesis vi. 5, 6: *"And God saw that the wickedness of man was great in the earth, and that every imagination of the thoughts of his heart was only evil continually. And it repented the Lord that he had made man on the earth, and grieved him at his heart."* The Bible says (Numbers xxiii. 19), *"God is not man,*

that he should lie; neither the son of man, that he should repent." In Malachi iii. 6, *"For I am the Lord, I change not; therefore ye sons of Jacob are not consumed." "There are three that bear record in heaven, the Father, the Word, and the Holy Ghost: and these three are one."* This does not apply to God the Father, but to God the Son. He could and did mourn and beg and repent. In John xii. 27, Jesus said, *"Father, save me from this hour."* He had just said, *"Now is my soul troubled; and what shall I say? Father, save me from this hour: but for this cause came I unto this hour."*

"Wickedness of man was great in the earth." So very great as Paul sets it forth. He says, *"There is none righteous, no, not one: there is none that understandeth, there is none that seeketh after God. Their throat is an open sepulchre; with their tongues they have used deceit; the poison of asps is under their lips: whose mouth is full of cursing and bitterness: their feet are swift to shed blood: destruction and misery are in their ways: and the way of peace they have not known: there is no fear of God before their eyes."* And it is written, There is not a man that liveth and sinneth not, and there is not a man that sinneth not. There is a great difference of opinion as to how man got to be so wicked. Elder Gilbert Beebe and the Signs never taught that man was sinful like we are now, when God created him. Elder Beebe wrote, "If God could not keep sin our of this world, how do we know he can keep it out of the next world?" There is no worse heresy than to teach God created man a sinner, and caused him to sin. The devil will attend to causing man to sin, and will not let an opportunity slip or escape him where he can cause man to sin.

Paul says the servant of the Lord must not strive, but be gentle unto all, in meekness instructing those who oppose themselves, if peradventure God will give them repentance to the acknowledging of the truth; and that they may recover themselves out of the snare of the devil, who are taken captive by him at his will. Again, Peter says, *"Be sober, be vigilant; because your adversary the devil, as a roaring lion, walketh about, seeking whom he may devour."* In Ephesians ii. 2, Paul says, *"The spirit that now worketh in the children of disobedience."* James says, "Let no man say when he is tempted, I am tempted of God: for God cannot be tempted with evil, neither tempteth he any man: but every man is tempted when he is drawn away of his own lust, and enticed." If any man was wicked and filthy when he came from the hands of the Creator, why would David say in the fifty-third Psalm, *"Everyone of them is gone back; they are altogether become filthy: there is none that doeth good, no, not one."* If they were filthy at first, how could they become filthy? They were not filthy at first; had they been David was mistaken. It is positively proven that man was not as bad at first as he is now. Genesis vi. 11, 12: *"The earth also was corrupt before God, and*

the earth was filled with violence. And God looked upon the earth, and, behold, it was corrupt; for all flesh had corrupted his way upon the earth."

Man corrupted his way upon the earth. Who did this? Man. The doctrine of predestination of all things is not a new doctrine. Many years ago the Old Baptists taught it in Wales, England and other places. God predestinated the crucifixion of the Savior, the worst crime man has ever committed, but God did not move, cause of influence the men to kill him. Peter says in Acts, *"Him, being delivered by the determinate counsel and foreknowledge of God, ye have taken, and by wicked hands have crucified and slain." Yes, "by wicked hands."* The Bible says, *"They hated him without cause."* And Jesus said, *This is your hour and the power of darkness.* They did what they wanted to do. The devil and their bitter hatred caused them to crucify him, and when they did this wicked deed with wicked hands they were carrying out and fulfilling the purpose of God. The devil entered into Judas and caused him to betray and sell the Savior for the very price the prophet had said he would sell him for. Zechariah zi. 12: *"If ye think good, give me my price; and if not, forbear. So they weighed for my price thirty pieces of silver."* The exact amount Judas sold Jesus for. Judas did what he wanted to do, and at the same time he was fulfilling the prophecy, and carrying out the purpose of God. Everything else comes to pass in the same way. Men in their wickedness by wicked hands commit crime as they want to, and at the same time are carrying out the purposes of God.

"His purposes will ripen fast,
Unfolding every hour;
The bud may have a bitter taste,
But sweet will be the flower.

Blind unbelief is sure to err,
And scan his work in vain;
God is his own interpreter,
And he will make it plain."

Isaiah xiv. 24: *"The Lord of hosts hath sworn, saying Surely as I have thought, so shall it come to pass; and as I have purposed, so shall it stand."* Hated this blessed one, who only did good, healed all manner of diseases, and never charged for any benefit he ever bestowed upon man. Hear him, you little ones who have nice homes, and plenty, and all you poor, destitute, little suffering ones. What did he say? *"The foxes have holes, and the birds of the air have nests; but the Son of man hath not where to lay his head."*

"Hail the blest morn, when the great Creator
Down from his throne in the heaven descends;
Shepherds, go worship the babe in the manger,
Lo, for his guard the bright angels attend.

Lo, on his cradle the dew-drops were shining,
Low lies his head with the beasts of the stall;
Angels adore him, in slumbers reclining,
Maker and Monarch and Savior of all."

Let us adore him, brethren, as we have divine power given us from on high, sweeter than the honey and the honeycomb.

The old Confession of Faith says, "Man, by reason of the fall, hath wholly lost all ability to will to any spiritual good accompanying salvation." If this is true, man is different from what he was at first. Man gets

worse all the time. 2 Timothy iii. 13: *"But evil men and seducers shall wax worse and worse, deceiving, and being deceived." Again, "The time will come when they will not endure sound doctrine; but after their own lusts shall they heap to themselves teachers, having itching ears; and they shall turn away their ears from the truth, and shall be turned unto fables."* The Spirit speaketh expressly that in the latter times some shall depart from the faith, giving heed to seducing spirits and doctrines of devils. To prove man was not at first like he is now, I will refer you to the language of Solomon. He says, *"Lo, this only have I found, that God hath made man upright; but they have sought out many inventions."* Then if we go by the Bible, and not our thinksoes, it is a positive, indisputable fact, that man was not a sinner when he was created by the Lord. Paul says, The carnal mind is enmity against God, and not subject o the law of God, and neither indeed can be. *"The flesh lusteth against the Spirit, and the Spirit against the flesh: and these are contrary the one to the other: so that ye cannot do the things that ye would." "Cannot do the things that ye would."* You just cannot. Try all you may, determine you will, say, I know I can, Paul says you cannot do the things that you would. For when I would do good, evil is present with me, and the good that I would I do not, but the evil that I would not, that I do. This is Paul's language. Do you believe he spoke the truth? This reads like free will, free moral agency, does it not? Those the Bible says are taken captive by the devil at his will, are they free also? All of you men listen: *"Whosoever looketh on a woman to lust after her, hath committed adultery with her in his heart."* Are you guilty? Could you keep those awful wicked thoughts and desires out of your carnal mind? *"I am carnal, sold under sin."* Sin, evil desires, are a wonderful power. It just takes God's power by his grace to keep you. God's grace teaches *"us, that, denying ungodliness and worldly lusts, we should live soberly, righteously, and godly, in this present world." — Titus ii. 12.* We have on consolation in the midst of all our sinfulness and weakness, faults and waywardness: the Bible says, *"As a father pitieth his children, so the Lord pitieth them that fear him. For he knoweth our frame; he remembereth that we are dust."* I feel that there is not a more unworthy sinner on earth than I am. If it were not the comforting language I read in the Bible I would lie down and give up. I go back in my mind over my life and there are so many, many sins charged up to me by my reckoning, and they look so black, so hideous, it seems to me God could not love such a creature, but the Bible says, *"Who his own self bare our sins in his own body on the tree, that we, being dead to sins, should live unto righteousness: by whose stripes ye were healed."* He put away sin by the sacrifice of himself ; no other name given under heaven or among men whereby we must be saved.

"Was it for crimes that I have done
He groaned upon the tree?
Amazing pity, grace unknown,
And love beyond degree."

Yes, Jesus saw that the wickedness of man was great in the earth and it repented him that he had made man, and grieved him at his heart. Jesus said when they crucified him, *"Father, forgive them; for they know not what they do."* Some men know not what they do when they write that God created Adam just as sinful as we are. They injure us. We are sin, and God made him to be sin for us, who knew no sin, that we might be made the righteousness of God in him. It is so dark, I am so cold and lifeless, it seems to me such wonderful blessings cannot be for such a sinful creature as I am, but the people of God Jesus died for he saved. They will be brought off conquerors, and more than conquerors, through him that loved them. Sometimes David would say, Is his mercy clear gone forever? Will he no more be entreated? Hath the Lord forgotten to be gracious? Then again he would say, *"Let everything that hath breath praise the Lord,"* and enumerate and specify and call on a great many animals and objects to praise the Lord. Sun, moon, fire and hail, stormy wind, fulfilling his will. (148th, 149th and 150th Psalms.) Sometimes you are just this way. Soon you will be delivered from the bondage of corruption and will praise your dear Redeemer forever, and go no more out to suffer.

Your poor unworthy brother in hope of mercy,

Isaac R. Greathouse

"Jesus saith unto them, My meat is to do the will of him that sent me, and to finish his work. Say not ye, There are yet four months, and then cometh harvest? behold, I say unto you, Lift up your eyes, and look on the fields; for they are white already to harvest. And he that reapeth receiveth wages, and gathereth fruit unto eternal life: that both he that soweth and he that reapeth may rejoice together." John 4:34-36.

How much that we do want to mark out and direct the Almighty! How prone we are to bring him into the limits of our narrow vision! How often we do forget our own experience and delivery from sin! The Jews did not deal with the Samaritans, thinking that they were an inferior race. Our Saviour had a conversation with the woman at the well. Not having come into that degree of understanding, they thought he had gotten hungry by his long absence from food, but what a rich and heavenly manna he had to feast on that they, as yet, knew nothing about. *"I have meat to eat that ye know not of."* Some things were not good for them to know, but the time is at hand for them to know. What a Teacher to teach them. Ah, how dark our understanding when the illuminating power of the Spirit is not made manifest. They thought surely some one had fed him. It needs being brought in direct contact with him to learn of and about him. No second hand work will do. The same lack of wisdom in his disciples at that time is

in us now until revealed to us by him as it was to them. Although verily a man yet he had no gluttonous appetite to satisfy. *"My meat is to do the will of him that sent me, and to finish his work."* Here is what held him up and enabled him to bear up under the terrible things that came his way. And, dear child of God, this is the propelling power that carries you through every sad trial of life. Unless God's dear children were blessed to leave behind and forget parents, companions, lands and riches there would not be any service rendered to him, but if led by his grace, his desire becomes our desire. Things of nature lose all their significance and our meat is to follow him, but we cannot do this until blessed to do so. We cannot see what a blessed state we are in now; we cannot see that God has elect vessels in Samaria until it is given to us to see. We think times will get better after awhile. We see very little evidence of God's riches and that his children are very few. To us in the flesh it is four (in complete vogue) months until harvest, but when we have a refreshing from him he tells us that such is not the case. What a time of communion is this as he tells us this good news. He tells us to lift up our eyes and to look. Ah, how eagerly do the children of God do this. Winter, spring and summer have been so long, but now that welcome harvest is at hand and we knew it not. We could not know it sooner because we were not looking, we could not look any sooner because we did not know to do it. Now let us look a little closer: *"He that reapeth receiveth wages."* Not he that will reap, nothing like that to these poor disciples that have been deluded so long, but a cheerful, positive statement of truth to a character made ready for it. So long had they been eating perishable meat; so long had they been eating husks, and now the killing of the fatted calf has been made manifest. Too, I would have you notice, Jesus did not say he that reapeth will receive wages, but we have the blessed promise that every one that reapeth receives wages. If you work for a man in nature you must wait until pay day. If you are depending on any conditional God you must wait until he gets ready to pay, but not so in the kingdom of God's grace. You reap because you are commanded to reap, you receive wages because you are blessed to receive them. The harvest, the ability to reap, the wages received all come from the same source. *"And gathereth fruit unto life eternal."* This is a continuation of the same blessing. This gathering of fruit is not for eternal life nor for time blessings, but it is unto eternal life. This is in connection with the Saviour when he said, *"By their fruits ye shall know them."* They have gathered them by his grace or will in them, and have manifested or done them in the same way. This all is that the sower and reaper may rejoice together. In nature husband and wife rejoice together when the harvest is gathered in. Much more in this kingdom of grace. What is lovelier than when he and his people eat, drink and rejoice together,

W.D. Griffin

Circumstances which tend to hopelessness and despair among men should kindle with hope and expectation those who trust in God. Impossibilities with men are not at all difficulties with God. There is nothing too hard for the Lord. (Gen. xviii.; Jer. xxxii 27.) To Abraham one hundred years old, and to Sarah ninety, the fulfillment of God's promise to them seemed impossible. Naturally it was God, the Creator is himself above creation and is himself not bound by the laws established by him to govern nature. He does that which with men is impossible of accomplishment. At the appointed time, Isaac was born. Natural difficulties were overcome. The supernatural became a fact. Vital revealed religion is essentially supernatural, miraculous. Take the miracle element out of the Scriptures, eliminate the supernatural from the lives of the children of God, and the result is hopelessness and despair.

Elijah on Mt. Carmel in the presence of all Israel, proved the reality of his faith in God to whom nothing is impossible, and so confounded the idol worship of the prophets of Baal. Twelve barrels of water were poured upon Elijah's altar, upon his sacrifices and upon his wood. All was water-soaked and the trench about it filled with water. It would have been miracle enough for the fire to fall from heaven to consume the offering; but God does his work in such a way that credit cannot go to man. The wood was saturated so that there could be no possibility of men having anything to do with it. Wherever there are conditions of impossibilities and it is evident that man is powerless, we may watch to see God's power. He reveals himself at, and unto, the "ends of the earth." The one primary purpose and end of all prophecy is the Lord Jesus Christ. He is the "seed of the woman" foretold in early Genesis. No man fathered him. He is not the "seed of man." Yet a woman mothered him. The Lord has done "a new thing in the earth. A woman shall compass a man." — Jer. xxxi. 22. The virgin conceived and bore a son and his name was called Immanuel, "God with us." Man had no part in bringing this to pass. The Holy Ghost accomplished it. That which was contrary to all known natural law, and which was impossible with men, God did. Jesus told his disciples that it is easier for a camel to go through the eye of a needle than for a rich man to enter the kingdom of God. (Luke xviii. 24.) In their astonishment, they ask, "Who then can be saved?" Jesus answered, "The things which are impossible with men, are possible with God." Salvation of sinners is impossible with men. (Psalms xlix. 7-9.) It is wholly the work of God. "For this end Christ both died, and rose, and revived." — Rom. xiv. 9. The whole plan whereby sinners are saved was thought out and purposed in the Divine Mind. The mind of man could never have conceived such a Way. Higher than the heavens above the earth are the thoughts of God beyond

the processes of man's thinking. All the searching of human intellects, all the working of human reason, all of what is commonly called "common sense" can never arrive at the truth of him to whom nothing is impossible. To Peter in prison, awaiting execution, escape was humanly impossible. He was absolutely helpless, so were his friends except for the intercessory power of prayer. His jailers did all possible to make his confinement secure. Four soldiers guarded him during each of the four night watches. Between two of them he lay sleeping, bound to them with chains. Two others kept watch. All these precautions were of no avail. God's angel was sent to deliver His servant Peter. The chains fell off him, the iron gate opened of his own accord. Peter passed out into the city free. (Acts xii. 1-10.) Likewise at a former time had another guard kept watch over the sepulchre where lay the body of the Savior, lest his disciples come and steal him away. Powerless were they to hinder the great actual fact of the resurrection. Puny man can do nothing against God. At the time appointed of the Father, Christ arose. The stone, rolled from the sepulchre by an angel, served to prove that the tomb was empty save for certain grave clothes which still lay there.

The great heart-searching truth in all these instances for us is that we should not be daunted by difficulties. Remember that God delights to do the impossible. That which is dark in the path lying before us can be made light in the Lord by his leading. The same cloud which was dark to Egypt so that Pharoah could not see Israel whom he was pursuing, was light to God's people as they stood waiting for the salvation of the Lord. The same water which was condemnation to the antediluvians, was deliverance from destruction to those sheltered in the ark. Let us remember that Noah could not have seen the rainbow of God's promise, had there not been the cloud there for God to paint the rainbow upon. God, who forms light, creates darkness too. Difficulties test faith. Hardships enliven prayer.

"Trials bring me to His feet,
Lay me low and keep me there."

How wonderful are those words of Jesus to his disciples in Luke xxi. 25-28. Jesus told them that before the Son of Man should come again, certain things must be accomplished. "Upon the earth distress of nations, with perplexity; the sea and the waves roaring; men's hearts failing them for fear, and for looking after those things which are coming on the earth." Note he did not tell them to be frightened when they should see these things come to pass. Quite otherwise, he told them, "When these things begin to come to pass, then look up, and lift up your heads; for your redemption draweth nigh." Not when these things come to pass, but when they "begin" to come to pass. The beginnings of sorrows which are to ensnare the world, are occasions

for encouragement to the children of God. We should not be discomforted by that which alarms the people of the world. Their calamity, when their fear cometh, is proof that He who rides in the heavens shall laugh and have them in derision.

"Look to the Lord, his word, his throne;
Look to his strength, and not thy own;
There wait, and look, and look again;
Thou shalt not wait, nor look in vain."

Worry does no good. Undue anxiety is forbidden by Him who commanded that we take no thought for tomorrow. Our Father knoweth of what we stand in need. Just to the extent that we worry, either about the present or the future, to that degree are we failing to trust him. He will unfailingly supply our needs; but he, not we, is the Judge of what our needs consist.

What a wise provision of God it was that he did not allow but one window in the ark, and that at the top; so Noah could not behold the calamity and woe occuring all around him, but must look up to Him who so graciously had saved him in the vessel ordered and designed by the Author and Finisher of His people's salvation. What would have been Noah's feelings could he have looked about him and have seen his fellow-men going to their doom? Such he was kept from doing by the fact that the window's position was in the top, not in the sides, of the ark. Let us learn from this not to look too much upon the circumstances and conditions that environ our lives. We have nothing to do with circumstances. God orders and controls them all. To them of faith, mountains are removed and cast into the sea. Nothing is too hard for the Lord. Oh, for a living faith to cast all our care upon him! He has told us he cares for us. Blessed it is for us to wholly trust him, to be wholly yielded unto him, to lean not to our own understanding, but to acknowledge him in all our ways. He will direct our paths.

The children of God are first strangers, then pilgrims, on the earth. (Heb. xi. 13.) Distinguishing grace makes the believer a stranger to human-kind. Because a stranger, he is a pilgrim. He is on a journey. He has not arrived. His destiny is not here, but yonder where glory is. All trials, discouragements and difficulties are reminders that this world is not our home, that here we have no abiding place. We are passing onward to that which God has in reserve for his people in the new heavens and the new earth wherein dwell righteousness and peace for ever,

Lift up your heads, rejoice,
Redemption draweth nigh;
Oh note the varying signs
Of earth and air and sky;
The God of glory comes
In gentleness and might,
To comfort and alarm,
To succor and to smite.

He comes, the wide world's King,
He comes, the true heart's friend,
New gladness to begin,
And ancient wrong to end;

He comes, to fill with light
The weary, waiting eye:
Lift up your heads, rejoice,
Redemption draweth nigh.

Pray for us, brethren, that we may be enabled of the Lord to minister both through the Signs and from the pulpit to the comfort and encouragement of those who are seeking a "better country." As the year 1934 opens, our hope is in God. What lies before us, he knows. We trust him. His grace is the sufficiency of both writers and readers. Let us look up and not down, out and not in, forward and not back, and be helpers of one another's joy in the Lord. The Scriptures declare that in the last days perilous times shall come. They are upon us. The ways of Zion do mourn, the love of many waxes cold and iniquity abounds. We are not destroyed, even though cast down. The Lord God omnipotent reigns. Things declared from ancient times are becoming current history. "God is our refuge and strength, a very present help in trouble. Therefore we will not fear, though the earth be removed, and though the mountains be carried into the midst of the sea; though the waters thereof roar and be troubled, though the mountains shake with the swelling thereof. Selah."

Elder H.H. Lefferts

MOVED OR MOVING ?

To assure your of getting your "Signs" and without missing any copies, be sure to inform us of any change of address.

The Editors

MEETINGS

DAN RIVER PRIMITIVE BAPTIST CHURCH

As per precepts and examples as set forth in the written word of God Dan River Primitive Baptist Church looked out among themselves and recognized a certain gift. They therefore called for a presbytery to be formed Sunday, September 22, 1991 at 2:00 p.m. at Dan River Primitive Baptist Church, Rt. 2, Ruffin, NC, for the purpose of examination of these gift, brothers Curtis Cobb and Allen Carroll and if found qualified be ordained to the full work and service of deacons.

All Elders of our faith and order present were invited to sit in the presbytery and all deacons were asked to sit together. The meeting was opened by prayer by Elder H.W. Wray. Elder Kenneth Key was elected as moderator and Elder J.R. Williams to serve as clerk. Brothers Bob Collie and Coley Strader acting as spokesmen for the church delivered brothers Carroll and Cobb to the presbytery.

The qualifications for deacon was read as set forth in scriptures 1st Tim. 3rd chapter by Elder Leonard Brammer. Examinations followed by Elders Brammer, Williams and Carter. The presbytery being satisfied as to the qualifications of these

candidates proceeded with the laying on of hands and prayer was offered by Elder Lane Carter. The charge was delivered to brother Carroll and brother Cobb by Elder Lane Carter. They were then delivered back to the church as ordained deacons.

The minutes of the work of the presbytery were read and adopted. A copy to be placed in the church records, a copy to be sent to the Signs of the Times for publication and a copy to be given to Brothers Allen Carroll and Curtis Cobb along with a certificate of ordination.

Presbytery was dismissed by prayer by Elder Leonard Brammer.

Elder Kenneth Key, Moderator
Elder J.R. Williams, Clerk

Deacons in Attendance

D.H. Sartin	W.L. Neal
W.W. Ashire	S.H. Wood
D.S. Horsley	T.L. Batts
Jamie Cooper	Wilson King
G.R. Slate	Bob Collie
Coley Strader	

CONTRIBUTIONS

FOR AUGUST 1991

Mrs. Mamie Bisher, NC 10.00
Howard Peters, VA 2.00
Mrs. N. Hunt, VA 2.00
H.P. Conner, VA 2.00
Mrs. W.L. Simmons, VA 2.00
Mr. & Mrs. B.W. Wade, WV 2.00
Mrs. R.E. Moore, NC 2.00
Mrs. Donnie Strickland, AL 2.00
Mrs. Mary H. Stratton, VA 2.00
J.C. Carroll, NC 10.00
Mrs. Leola D. Meador, NC 2.00
Herman Webb, IL 2.00
William L. Midkiff, VA 7.00
William Vick, TN 5.00
Mrs. Lovie A. Thompson, NC 10.00
Mrs. Dorothy M. Smith, NC 6.00
Mrs. Mary Stratton, VA 2.00
Shelby R. Stratton, VA 10.00
Mrs. Larrie Bowler, VA 2.00
Mrs. Maria Adams, VA 10.00

OBITUARIES

IDA MCCOLLUM BAYNES

Sister Ida McCollum Baynes 93 died Nov. 17, 1990 at Annie Penn Hospital, Reidsville, NC after declining health for several years. Her funeral was at Pleasantville Primitive Baptist Church, conducted by her pastor Elder Haywood Wray and preacher Ralph Campbell. Burial was in the church cemetery. She is survived by daughter Novelia Draper, Madison, NC, sister Ela Cartwright and brother Dennis McCollum, of Madison, two grandchildren and two great grandchildren.

Sister Baynes joined Pleasantville Primitive Baptist Church in mid 60's and was baptised by her pastor. She was blessed with grace to bear her afflictions without complaint and loved her church and was a faithful member to attend as long as she was able. She always so glad to see us and other visitors. She spoke of wanting to go home and be with her Lord, we believe she has entered in to that Eternal Rest with our Lord Jesus. May the Lord comfort the dear family who attended unto her needs and welfare so well.

Elder H.W. Wray, Pastor
Sister Rachel Wray, Ch. Clerk

ELDER DENVER LEE SIMPSON

The dear Lord gave life to Elder Denver Lee Simpson on March 6, 1910 and took it from him on June 14, 1991. Hoping it is the will of the kind heavenly Father that Brother Simpson so often spoke of and in submission to the request of the family, I attempt to write his obituary.

He was born in Pittsylvania County, Virginia to Ira West Simpson and Jesse Lee Simpson. He was married to Sister Eunice D. Simpson and to this union were born three sons: Grady Ray Simpson, Carl Edwin Simpson of Gretna and Coy Wayne Simpson of Richmond and one daughter, Carolyn S. Gay of Buena Vista. He also leaves eight grandchildren and four great grandchildren.

Elder Simpson spoke to me on two occasions about writing his obituary and the last time he said, whether it be a long or short writing it would be all right. So in this, like all matters I heard him discuss in life, his attitude was of love and peace. It was a great joy to him to have brethren and friends visit in his home and to go visit brethren and churches over many states.

Elder Simpson was baptized into Springfield Primitive Baptist Church in June of 1942 and I heard him often speak of sitting under a certain tree when he first heard the gospel preached. His baptism was important and very dear to him. He was ordained a deacon in 1953 and his love for Springfield, the brethren and friends of the church were his life. He was ordained a minister on January 8, 1972 and that same year was called to serve Richmond Primitive Baptist Church and served until the distance and his health made the trip a burden. Elder Simpson was Assistant Pastor at Springfield and served Cane Creek, Sandy Level and Camp Branch Primitive Baptist Churches. I was blessed to visit all of his churches and felt the love of brethren to each other.

Funeral services were held at Springfield Primitive Baptist Church by Elders C.B. Davis, Jr., Larry Hollandsworth and Marvin Brumfield; followed by interment in Gretna Burial Park. Many brethren and friends were present.

We shall miss this dear Brother and Elder and immediately with this thought is the belief that he is in a much better place than we, and we lift our eyes to Heaven and pray that we may soon be called Home.

Reidy Pickral

ELDER O.K. TENCH

Springfield Primitive Baptist Church is sad with the passing of her beloved pastor, Elder O.K. Tench. We had him as a true servant for many years. He served us in the love he had for us. The way may not have always been the easiest yet

Elder Tench put aside other desires and came to us. I believe my memory picture of him will be of a smile and an outstretched hand. Elder Tench did not come among us with a long face or in an uncertain manner. Humble, yes, in his gift. How wonderful!

I remember Elder Tench from the time I was a young girl. Elder Stegall used to bring him to Springfield and I remember him coming to our house when I was still in school. I used to think that preachers had no questions about anything but over the years, and I hope by the grace of God, I believe they too are but men, yet these men, called of God to feed His sheep, are vessels and servants and they are to us gifts. Elder Tench was a beautiful gift. He preached the Word with power. We think of expressions Elder Tench used, such as "an inheritance" and I loved to hear him read Isaiah 40 and speak as God gave him utterance. To hear him pray was to be comforted.

Brother Tench was a pastor who encouraged trembling souls to tell brethren of the burden on their hearts. I thank the dear Lord that Elder Tench encouraged me. He baptized many dear ones and held many funerals, many of the funerals being for those who had not attended his churches.

In his later years he spoke of being repetitious. I never thought of him as repeating himself too much. The many scriptures that give us comfort are often used by our Elders and the application of the Spirit to our hearts is new each time we are blessed to hear.

Elder Tench served four churches and the members of each visited among his churches. We shall all miss him, yet, because we believe God Himself gave him to us as His gift we also believe God Himself has taken him away. Blessed be the name of the Lord. The dear Saviour taught us saying, *"I go to prepare a place for you. And if I go and prepare a place for you, I will come again, and receive you unto myself; that where I am, there ye may be also."* We believe that death is not the uncertain dark fear we once thought it to be, but it is the way prepared of the Lord for us to leave this world of sin and sorrow and pain; it is but a small part of the journey of life. We have a very big hope that God hath loved us, we have a very small hope that we love Him. Small or large our hope may be we would not exchange it for all of this world. This hope shall be with us all of our days, it is the gift of God. The gifts of God! So now, brethren, in our hearts and minds the gift, Elder Tench, shall be with us.

May the dear Lord bless us and keep us.

Written with love I hope the dear Lord Himself has given me.

Reidy Pickral

IS IT TIME TO RENEW YOUR SUBSCRIPTION ? IF YOUR EXPIRATION DATE IS 11 / 91 IT EXPIRES WITH THIS ISSUE.

Signs of the Times

DEVOTED TO THE OLD SCHOOL BAPTIST CAUSE

"The Sword of the Lord and of Gideon"

VOL. 159 KEELING, VA., DECEMBER 1991 NO.12

SIGNS OF THE TIMES

ISSN - 0199-0063
Subscription price $10.00 per year - $18.00 two years
Published each month by
SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.
Established in 1832
Devoted to the Old School Baptist Cause

CIRCULATION OFFICE
Elder J. R. Williams
Route 1 , Box 420
Keeling, Va. 24566

EDITORS

Elder J. R. Williams, Editor
Route 1, Box 420
Keeling, Va. 24566
Phone (804) 792-8758

Elder Kenneth R. Key, Editor
721 Willard Street
Greensboro, N.C. 27405
Phone (919) 273-7464

ASSOCIATE EDITORS

Elder Richard H. Campbell
2171 Allen Court
Germantown , Tenn . 38138
Phone (901) 753-7791

Elder C.B. Davis, Jr.
Rt . 4 , Box 440 C
Roxboro , N .C . 27573
Phone (919) 599-7236

Elder C.C. Wilbanks
217 Bastrop Drive
Monroe , Louisiana 71203
Phone (318) 343-5473

All letters for this paper containing subscriptions and remittances , should be mailed to Elder J.R. Williams. Rt. 1 , Box 420 , Keeling, Virginia 24566 . All articles and letters for publication , all notices of meetings and all obituaries should be mailed to Elder Kenneth R. Key , 721 Willard Street , Greensboro , N.C. 27405 .

SIGNS OF THE TIMES , INC .
Route 1 , Box 420 Keeling , Virginia 24566

THE MAN OF GALILEE

A babe was born one starry night
He came for His people a leading light
Laid in a manger for wise men to see
Fulfilling God's promise — this child of Galilee

His life was sought by wicked men
But He must be spared — the law to end
Carried to Egypt where He would be free
Yet still is called the wonder of Galilee

About His fathers business while just a lad
Teaching in the temple and condemning the bad
Telling of Grace to set man free
This amazing boy of Galilee

Teaching and preaching He was the way of life
How in Him we overcome trials and strife
Saying to know Him would truly set free
This humble yet Bold One of Galilee

Speaking in parables to those He knew
Choosing His Disciples — just a few
Performing miracles of healing for all to see
This great Physician of Galilee

He came a price for sin to be paid
For on Him all our guilt was laid
Born unto this time — His death He could see
A perfect sacrifice this Lamb of Galilee

He hanged in shame upon the cross
Sure His purpose would know no loss
Saying "This day be in Paradise with me"
The preserves of life from Galilee

He gave us a hope of eternal life
In a home of no tears or strife
Seated in Heaven for us to see
He who is reigning as Lord from Galilee

May we share in His victory o'er the grave
Praise Him who died our souls to save
And share His Glory for an eternity
Our glorious Savior of Galilee.

Elder C.B. Davis, Jr

CONTENTS

EDITORIAL.....266
Elder Richard H. Campbell

CORRESPONDENCE.....272

VOICES OF THE PAST.....277
Elder W.D. Griffin
J.C. Philpot

MEETINGS.....281

CONTRIBUTIONS.....285

OBITUARIES.....286
Deacon Flois A. Chapell
Ethel E. Skinner
Elder O.K. Tench

EDITORIAL

THE AUTHOR OF SIN

Elder R.H. Campbell

There has been much written and much discussion on the subject of who is the author of sin and how sin fits into the scheme of things in the mind and purpose of God. What is the purpose of sin? Who is responsible for it and how did it become involved in the plan of God for his creation? There are those who say that the doctrine of the predestination of all things would make God the Author of sin, and therefore tarnish the glory of the creator of all things because he was involved in the evil affairs of man. Their contention, as I understand it, is that God would not be just if he punishes man for things of which he is the cause and for which man is not able to resist or prevent. There is nothing that could be further from the truth, as taught in the scriptures, because they teach that God cannot be tempted with evil, neither tempteth he any man. I understand this to mean that God is not in any way involved in the sin of man, neither does he cause man to be involved in sin. This is not to say that God is not aware of sin, for he knows all things that comes to pass in time and uses all things to accomplish his will and purposes by permitting them to happen or over ruling them so that his sovereign will is done in all things man becomes involved in sin when he is tempted and is drawn into sin by his own lust and enticed. He lusts and is enticed because of the vanity that he possesses, was created subject to, and which causes him to desire all things that his eyes behold, for himself.

In the economy of God there is a balance of the forces at work in the world, and in the kingdom of heaven. There is light and darkness, good and evil, strength and weakness, love and hate, peace and war, harmony and discord, humility and pride and many more. Each of these forces serve a purpose and are used in God's plan and in his dealing with

his creation and especially in dealing with his children in their journey here in this time world. They are all good before God because they are used to accomplish his will and purpose and since they do this they are good. As Ecclesiastes states. *"To everything there is a season, and a time to every purpose under heaven:"* he then lists twenty six things, some things we call good and some things we would call bad, but then he says, he (God) hath made everything beautiful in his time. They are all, alike, beautiful, because they accomplish his will, and he has set a season and time for them to be accomplished. Many of the truths contained in the scriptures must be read with the understanding that they are all good before God because they are working together for good to them that love God, to them who are called according to his purpose. It takes them all working together, directed by God to bring about the desired end which is the salvation of the elect.

God is love and all things that were determined in that council which was before time began was because of this love for those who he created by and for himself, and was to make manifest this love for them. This was the plan of salvation of all those who were chosen in Christ and who are, written of, as the children of promise. Paul said, *"They which are the children of the flesh, these are not the children of God; but the children of the promise are counted for the seed."* This is declaring the doctrine of election which is surely taught throughout the scripture, and it is the work of a sovereign God. For there to be an elect seed, they must be a portion of the whole of his creation, and not all of them; and there must be a plan which will distinguish the elect from the non-elect so that the difference would be known. The realization and experiencing of this difference causes the elect to love God and to render praise and honor unto his holy name for this marvelous display of grace and mercy to them. The distinction between these two groups of people is made many times in the scriptures, as the Apostle Paul wrote in Romans VIII, vs 22, *"What if God, willing to shew his wrath, and make his power known, endured with much long-suffering the vessels of wrath fitted to destruction: and that he might make known the riches of his glory on the vessels of mercy, which he hath afore prepared unto glory, even us whom he hath called, not of the Jews only, but also of the Gentiles?"* No reason for the difference between the vessels of wrath and the vessels of mercy in their standing before God except that it was pleasing, to him, for it to be so and therefore, he has mercy on whom he will have mercy, and whom he will be hardeneth.

As stated above, for there to be an elect, there must be a non-elect: even so for there to be good there must be evil. This must be so for there to be a distinction of the difference to make manifest which is each. God is good and God is love and to be able to

recognize this love and this goodness there must be the opposites to compare the one with the other. Of necessity, it follows there must be evil and there must be a non-elect or else there is nothing to deliver the elect from and there is no reason for the elect to love and worship God for this special mercy and grace that he has blessed them with. Just as the elect were chosen in Christ before the foundation of the world, redeemed from the curse of the law and made sure of the salvation of God promised to them in the covenant; the non-elect were fitted to destruction, were of their father the devil and their eternal destiny was just as sure and certain as that of the elect. The way and manner in which these two destinies were to be accomplished in their lives here in time required good and evil, that they were both subjected to, to demonstrate the mercy of God in redeeming the elect from the evil and the wrath of God in judging the others according to their evil deeds.

Jesus Christ came into the world, according to the covenant plan, to take upon himself the sin of the elect so that they stood, before God, without a spot or blemish of sin: He came in the likeness of sinful flesh, and for sin, condemned sin in the flesh that the righteousness of the law might be fulfilled in those who walk not after the flesh but after the spirit. Jesus was the captain of their salvation, the author and finisher of their faith; he was the one who by his own blood entered in once into the holy place, having obtained eternal redemption for all of the elect; for by one offering he hath forever perfected them that are sanctified; the author and finisher of their faith by finishing the work that his father gave him to do. He endured the cross despising the shame and secured the eternal salvation of all of the heirs of grace.

As stated in the beginning of this article, in the economy of God there are many forces at work to produce the evil results as planned by God from before the beginning of time, and many things working together or against each other to accomplish the determined end. There was light, goodness, strength, love, peace, harmony and all of the godly characteristics which were taught and demonstrated in the life and work of Jesus during his ministry while here on earth. These are the positive forces of good and Jesus referred to these in his life in John XVII vs. 4. *"I have glorified thee on earth: I have finished the work thou gavest me to do."* All of these are the godly characteristics which were manifested by Jesus in his life and these plus his death, burial and resurrection are the works his father gave him to do and was the reason he was called the Author of their faith and Captain and Author of their salvation. These were all with the complete awareness of God and part of his plan of salvation for the saints but Jesus (not God) is indicated as the Author of their faith and their salvation. There was also other forces at work at the same time

which were darkness, evil, weakness, hatred, war and confusion and none of these are mentioned as part of the ministry of Jesus or as characteristics of God. Where did they come from and what purpose did they serve? Who was the Author of these, how did they originate and how did they function in the whole scheme of events.

And there was war in heaven: Michael and his angels fought against the dragon: and the dragon fought and his angels, and prevailed not: neither was their place found anymore in heaven. And the great dragon was cast out, that old serpent called the devil and satan which deceiveth the whole world: he was cast out into the earth, and his angels were cast out with him. Woe to the inhabitors of the earth and sea! for the devil is come down unto you having great wrath, because he knoweth that he hath but a short time. So, enters the man of sin, the son of perdition who opposeth and exalteth himself above all that is called God — so that he as God sitteth in the temple of God shewing himself that he is God. This is the dragon that stood before the woman that was to be delivered, for to devour her child as soon as it was born. He has ever been opposed to all that is good and all that is godly: he is a lier and a deceiver of the whole world. His purpose is to make manifest those negative powers of darkness, evil, weakness, hatred, war, confusion, pride, envy, jealousy and anything else that is ungodly in the world. When cast out of heaven he continued to persecute the woman and went to make war with the remnant of her seed, those which keep the commandments of God and have the testimony of Jesus Christ. This he has always done and will as long as he exists because this is his purpose.

In the garden of Eden the serpent appeared to Eve and talked with her regarding the Commandment of God forbidding their eating of the trees of the garden. With his subtilty and deceit he appealed to her vanity, which she was created subject to, and convinced her of the desirability of partaking of the fruit of the tree of the knowledge of good and evil, and told her that she would not die. This resulted in the first sin of man and this conflict has been going on constantly since that time. The serpent (devil or satan) has been using his cunning evil nature, and the vain nature of the flesh to deceive and lead the man, in nature, into all of the works of sin that so appeal to the flesh, which are, adultery, fornication, uncleanness, lasciviousness, idolatry, witchcraft, hatred, variance, emulations, wrath, strife, seditions, heresies, envyings, murders, drunkenness, revellings and such like; all of which are contrary to the law of God and directly opposite to the teachings of Jesus. The whole warfare is against God and Jesus Christ because of his hatred for them and he is trying to get at them through the seed of promise, the elect, in hurting and deceiving them.

God uses satan and all of his evil schemes in working all things together for good to them that love God. As previously stated, you must have evil to manifest goodness. You must have sin to manifest righteousness. You must have evil and sin for the children of God to worship and praise him for their deliverance from them: also to show them their weakness and dependence upon him for all things that they stand in need of. Job, was a man who was perfect and that feared God and eschewed evil: he also offered sacrifices for his sons and daughters per chance they had sinned, yet, on one occasion when satan came among the sons of men to present themselves to God, the Lord said unto satan, hast thou considered my servant Job? Satan, using a subtle challenge, said doth Job fear God for nought? You've kept him and blessed him exceedingly, take these things away and he will curse thee to thy face. God said, Behold all that he hath is in thy power, only upon himself put not forth thine hand. You see how God used satan and all of his evil characteristics to accomplish his purpose which was to teach Job a lesson; now satan used all of his wiles and cunning on Job, in the nature of the three Comforters, to try to entice him to curse God but in the end Job realized the power and wisdom of God in a way that he had not know before. When satan came before God on this occasion he told him he had come from going to and fro in the earth and walking up and down in it. This is his constant effort in the pursuit of the seed of the woman; to tempt, entice and ensnare them with his wiles if possible. Peter, admonished his brethren, Be sober, be vigilant because your advesary the devil, as a roaring lion, walketh about, seeking whom he may devour. He never succeeds in devouring any of the saints of God but he does, as in the case of Eve and Job, lead them into templations and causes them much affliction and trials in this life, but, God delivers them out of them all.

1 Chronicles XXI vs. 1 "*And satan stood up against Israel, and provoked David to number Israel.*" This caused David great trouble because this displeased God and therefore he smote Israel. David realized and acknowledged his sin and prayed that he did not fall into the hands of man for his just punishment, but let him fall into the hands of the Lord who is merciful. Jesus was tempted of satan, in the wilderness for forty days and satan used all of the cunning and wiles at his disposal to tempt Jesus and try to cause him to sin and worship him. This is the purpose of satan's being included in the scheme of things and he has done well on all counts: he does not succeed in destroying one of the elect of God, or cause them to fall from the grace of God but he does cause them misery in the flesh; manifests the opposite of Godliness to prove the case, and cause the saints to worship and praise God for his delivering them from the bondage of sin. It causes

them, sorrow for their sins, and Paul wrote: Now I rejoice, not that ye were made sorry, but that ye sorrowed to repentance: for ye were made sorry after a godly manner, for godly sorrow worketh repentance to salvation not to be repented of: but the sorrow of the world worketh death. Sin causes the child of God to repent unto salvation because of the evil of his sin before God: it only causes sorrow to the non-elect if they are found out and caused to suffer. This is a completely different sorrow than that of the saints, it results in their utter condemnation because they did not repent. This is the reason and purpose of sin in the world, to make manifest the heart by its reaction to the sin in their life.

In this arrangement of things, satan with all of his power and cunning, ability to deceive, power of persuasion, appearing as an angel of light and offering unto man those things that are attractive to the man of flesh; and man who was created subject to vanity which causes him to desire all that his eyes behold, the lust of the flesh for the things of nature, it is inevitable that sin will occur when all these factors come together. The author of sin is the one who is evil from the beginning, has no goodness in him and who utilizes all of his power to try to separate the elect from God by beguiling them with the beauties of the world , to get, them to obey him and disobey God. Satan is the originator of sin, the one who continually brought sin and confusion into the lives of everyone he came in contact with and caused them to suffer the effects of sin. This is his constant effort and purpose; he is the only being that is sufficiently evil to perform this work and sufficiently cunning to accomplish his work without man even being aware of the deception. Whenever sin is committed the devil is present and reigning.

A good tree cannot bring forth evil fruit, neither can a corrupt tree bring forth good fruit. *Wherefore by their fruits ye shall know them.* Jesus spoke these words in his sermon on the mount, and they seem especially applicable in he subject under discussion. God is light (goodness) and in him is no darkness (evil, sin) at all. Whatever he does is good, because he does it and it cannot be evil. I Kings XXII vs. 20. *"And the Lord said who shall persuade Ahab, that he may go up and fall at Ramoth gilead? And one said on this manner, and another on that manner. And there came forth a spirit, and stood before the Lord, and said I will persuade him. And the Lord said unto him, Wherewith? and he said I will go forth, and I will be a lying spirit in the mouth of all his prophets. And he said Thou shalt persuade him and prevail also: go forth and do so."* A lie was needful to fulfill God's will and God cannot lie but a spirit came forth and the deed was done with God's blessing but God did not lie. As we stated above sin is necessary for God's children to be delivered from the power of it but God did not cause the sin: the evil spirit,

satan, devil, dragon or whatever title he operates under is the author of it because he is the head of that domain. He is a corrupt tree that cannot bring forth good fruit just as God is the good tree that cannot bring forth corrupt fruit.

Oh the depth of the riches of the wisdom and knowledge of God? how unsearchable are his judgments, and his ways past finding out. We cannot know fully the judgments and ways of the Lord, but from what I have been made to believe about God and his ways, I see them, all as being good. I see and experience sin and I do not believe that it comes from the same source as the love and mercy I also have felt. Surely, sin with all of its afflictions and suffering is not from the same fountain that is opened to the house of David and to the inhabitants of Jerusalem for sin and for uncleanness. Just as Jesus, not God, is declared to be the author of the faith and the salvation of all of God's elect, because of his works, surely the devil, not God, is the author of all the sin and corruption in the world because of his works: yet both do fulfil the purpose of God in his plan of salvation for every heir of promise and both do keep that balance of the forces in using the good to overcome the sin of the saints and the evil to justly condemn those fitted to destruction.

This is not written for controversy, as I am no authority, but, are some thoughts I have had on the subject, and what I trust I have been taught by the way and manner in which I have been led into an understanding of the truth. All scriptures, and the understanding of them, are given by inspiration and are profitable to the church when they are rightly divided and given and received by the brethren in Christian Charity. None knows all, but all know some, because the manifestation of the spirit is given to every man (of God) to profit withal.

In bonds of love,
Elder Richard H. Campbell

CORRESPONDENCE

To the household of faith:

It is with awareness of my weakness and self helplessness and unworthiness, I begin this writing; while on the other hand, I do have a deep desire to write down some of what is upon my mind and in my feelings, in the hope (if in accord with His will) The Lord God would lead, guide and direct my mind and pen, in such truths as be to His praise, honor and glorifying of His great and Holy name; that is my only hope and desire, I feel at this time. For I feel so sure it is Holy truth, I shall say — I know that His name is the only name what could ever possibly be worthy of any and all praise, honor and glory, both now and forevermore.

I do not believe there is one iota

of uncertainty with the Three in One God. I believe with all my heart, soul and being, that the almighty God made and created ALL things, and did it all to absolute perfection, in His way and manner; such manner or way (His way and manner) as all comings and events and goings and beings and beginnings and endings, would and shall be to exactness as were in both His mind and purpose in and for so having created and made it all for and to be and do and accomplish in the first place (His place). And that the only uncertainty to exist in all time for this world to stand, exists only in the mind of man, and even that is a certainty with God. It seems to me that, in order for me to in Holy truth believe in and trust in and have a hope in, the One True and living three in one God, with all His attributes; then of an absolute necessity, that belief must also embrace the certain fact that, He did then know all things, fixed and firmly established all things, and all their comings and goings and doings and beginnings and continuations and endings; that it all from beginning unto its ending, was all clear as a crystal before His all seeing eyes, and that the certainty of it all coming in that exact and perfect order, is no less sure, than that He is surely God; for with this "One God" I have reference to, there is no variableness nor shadow of turning, for He is the unchanging God. In fact and in truth, all misunderstandings and or confusion is, with us the created, but assuredly not with the Creator of us all. It is well whenever we are reminded, that God is the Potter, and we are the clay in His hands, with each of us formed in exact accordance with His pleasure to so form us each and all; thusly eliminating any and all possibility of us ever having any rightful room for boasting of ourselves for anything.

Now if it so be (in accord with my hope) that I am a child of God, and that what I write upon these pages be the truth as it is in the Lord and Savior Jesus Christ, then from the depth of my heart and soul, I declare unto all who read this, this poor sinner did in no way shape or form aid in it so being, it all came about wholly and Holy thru and by the grace of a most merciful God. All salvation, both in this time world and for heaven and immortal glory, is of the Lord. If, as I feel and hope, I were taught of the Lord, my first experience did show me clearly that I nor any other member of the human race in our fleshly self, are self endowed with any attribute which accords us such reliability, as we might unquestionably place our trust in; even in natural things, much less in spiritual matter; therefore I feel I must place all my trust in the "Lord my God" that one and only One who is infallibly trustworthy, He who cannot lie, He who cannot make a mistake or miscalculation, He who is the very Holy truth in word, in practice, in life and light, and in the perfect fulfillment of His every promise. He who holds and

controls all power in both heaven and earth. He who verily spake all that exists outside Himself into existance by the word of His power. He who by His own volition chose a certain number of vessels out from His creations, as vessels of His mercy, and gave these vessels to His Son. He who holds the keys to both heaven and hell. He and only He who determines who He shall carry to heaven, and who He shall cast into hell; and all this being His perfect and Holy right to do as He pleased to do. Now work mongers and or blasphemers will and do say that He has no right to do those things, and were He to do them, He would be an unjust God. But when they speak in such manner, the god they have reference to, is not that same "God" I feel and hope I am refering to. For the god they speak and write about, exists only in their human natures mind; and therefore comes forth speaking lies, in an attempt at deceiving others into giving their money (even poor widows and children) in order that a few deceivers might live high and go out and win more proselytes and more money and fame for themselves. Did not that same serpent tell Eve that "God" had lied, when He said — ye shall surely die. Well that same thing has not ceased up to this present time by satan and all his coherts, deceiving and being deceived. Though all that being true and not a lie; no part of it has ever come as any surprise whatsoever to God, and He is still at the helm, in total and complete control of its entirety. And so my precious brethren, if God' will, may He, from time to time, bring to our memory this very fact of Holy truth, all what does be, is no more and no less, than the coming to pass of what God saw and purposed and predestinated shall be, from before the foundation of the world, yes even the ragings of the devil and all his coherts, and still it all shall work together for the good of His chosen children, them who are the called according to His purpose. You see, the creation of this world and the fullness thereof, was and is God's business, He needed no help then, nor does He need any help now. So let man and devils rage and lie as they do, it will not, it cannot and it shall not change, even one iota, that direct coming to pass of each and every event, in the fulfillment of every instant of time for this world to stand, in perfect order as was in the mind and purpose of God, in and for His creation of all things.

Now it is said — this is a hard doctrine, and if that means it is hard to believe; I will go so far as to say — except one is taught it of the Lord, it is an impossible doctrine to believe. For to the unbeliever, the lie is truth, and the truth is a lie. There is but one school what can and does teach one a pure knowledge whereby they can separate the lie from the Holy truth, and or properly divide the word of truth, and that is the school of grace. In this school, there are no volunteers enrolled, neither by

child or parent; neither do they go to this school, for instead, this school is brought to them, and all without any payment for tuition or books. The Teacher in this school, is in no wise dependent upon any earthly form of government or individual, for advice or support; for He has all knowledge, and by right of having created all things, He already owns the whole world and the fullness thereof.

If what is written here be supported by the Holy Scripture, then accept it as the truth; otherwise discard it as filthy rags. If the former, praise only God for it; if the latter, lay it at my door.

Troy G. Shepard
103 East Tateway Rd.
Kitty Hawk, N.C. 27949

Dear Elder Williams;

I am enclosing in addition to my check, also my mom's, Lucill Youngs renewal. I noticed that her subscription ran out this year and we were indeed occupied with her illness and broken hip.

God's sweet providence was such that Mom was made to say that "She thanked God for her broken hip." How marvelous to behold God's compassionate dealings with us!

I am also enclosing a change of address card with Mom's new address. She is doing great; in fact she is the "Good news person" of Fox Acre's Assisted Lining Complex.

I feel sure many of your readers who have read some of Mom's articles in the past Signs would love to know that she is well and still contending for the Faith that only God can and does give.

She still is blessed to use her "gift of singing" to the praise, honor and glory of the God who instilled in her mind, heart, and soul a "new song" and whose Love has kept that "song" alive in her heart and causes her to reflect the beauty that is Christ.

In Sweet Hope of Eternal Life,
Carrie Jo Williams

Dear Elder Key,

As the time draws closer for me to graduate from the university, I have repeatedly felt a need to write a few words of my experience here. I hope that God will bless them to be an encouragement to some who may feel that the young have left the church.

In December, I will finish here in Chapel Hill, North Carolina. When I began school here in 1988 there were some who said I'd come away confused and not knowing anymore what I believed. But I had faith that God would hold my course. He shielded me from their philosophies and falsehoods. I did begin, however, to

think very hard about why I believed the way I did. I sat down often and thought about the details of my beliefs. Oh, I knew God had put them there, but I dug even deeper. Someone once said that if you do not examine what you believe, then it is not worth believing. I agree with that. None of us should be content to be idle in our faith. We should ask ourselves questions, pray to God for fuller knowledge, and read His Word often. How else can we speak authoritatively about our beliefs?

My point is this: through all my soul-searching, and faced with the false teachings and blasphemies of the faculty at this university, I came out greatly strengthened in faith and love for God. I marvel at his awesome plans, manifested in the seas, the sky, the mountains. I have been sharply tried here, and my beliefs have been dragged in the dust by many. They would not be satisfied until they had left me speechless, but God lifted me out of their pitfalls and deceptions. He taught me that I do not need to argue with the agents of the enemy. I found strength in II Colossians 2:8, *"Beware lest any man spoil you through philosophy and vain deceit, after the traditions of men, after the rudiments of the world, and not after Christ."* Some of you would stand in shock to hear what things they teach here. Some of my own classmates say that religion is for the foolish who cannot cope with real life. Some say that God is a fairy tale. Yet even the Christian students here offered me no comfort, for they treated me strangely when they discovered how I believe. Fellowship with them left me dry and hungry. God Himself stood with me here and He fortified my beliefs. I hope He has set my feet upon the rock.

I will be leaving North Carolina when I graduate. This means that some of the old faces I see back home I will not see again, for nature will run its course. I am still young, but my ageless soul soars when I think of God's predestination and abounding grace. I hope He has seen fit to pour some of it on me and include me in His promise. I feel this has been a poor effort, but if God has been exalted, then I did not write in vain. I ask remembrance in your prayers as I begin life in the real world. My prayer is that He will bless and sustain you until that great day when we shall see Him as He is.

In love and blessed hope,
Scott Collie

---

1 CORINTHIANS 15 : 55-58.

O death, where is thy sting? O grave, where is thy victory?

The sting of death is sin; and the strength of sin is the law.

But thanks be to God, which giveth us the victory through our Lord Jesus Christ.

Therefore, my beloved brethren, be ye stedfast, unmoveable, always abounding in the work of the Lord, forasmuch as ye know that your labour is not in vain in the Lord.

VOICES OF THE PAST
"he being dead yet speaketh"

THE LETTER FROM ELDER GRIFFIN

Covin, Alabama

Mr. and Mrs. Bunyan McGregor,
St. Charles, Kentucky

Dearly Beloved in the Lord:

It has been some time since we have anything your way, but it has not been because you were not in our thoughts. The pleasant scenes of yesteryear are not easily forgotten. If they pertained only to this life, we would soon forget them in the press of the daily toil and strife, but they are memories of a little prelude of what is to come. Well, the casual observer might want to know, What is to come? And before I could answer that I would want to know, What has already come?

What has already come? Has something come to pass that is outstanding? Has something come to pass that is different to what has come to pass with many? When we look back in retrospection, look at those with whom we are surrounded, we are well aware that something has come to pass with us that has not come to pass with them. If that, that has come to pass with us is of the Lord, then the world has come to an end for us, but is still standing with them. When the world came to an end it held no more attraction for us. Its glittering joys and objects of time lost all of their luster; the things that we had been doing seemed to matter no more; the things we had been eating and drinking ceased to alleviate our hunger and thirst; the ambitions that pertained to this world were lost in our efforts of survival; our hopes for after life went thru such an abrupt change that we knew that we would never make it by works of righteousness which we had done.

What a vast change all this brought about. To have the world come to an end and yet it be existing as it always had, is a mystery to those that it has not yet ended for. That is the reason Old Baptist doctrine is held in disdain by so many. It is because their world is still standing and ours has fallen. And what vexation of spirit it is to us (as we humbly hope) to yet be in this fallen perishing world. Our affections are set on things above; we are looking (not to this world, but) to that world of immortal bloom, where joys unspeakable and full of glory await all of the redeemed of the Lord.

But, while the change has been wonderful, it has not been as complete as we yearn for. Oh, so much of the time we feel to be at home in the body, and just as often as we feel to be at home in the body, we groan because we are absent from the Lord. How great the change, only those thus exercised know. No

need to talk to those that have not had the change wrought in them, for the only thing they know, or can know, is being at home in the body, and how satisfied they feel to dwell there. How restful that is; how free of vexation and toil; how clear of troubles and sorrow; how precious the goods of that vast dwelling place, and how great the hoard of unused riches; how spacious is the room to move around in, and how delightful to have freedom of will to go whithersoever they would therein, and to even boast of ability to leave that dwelling to live with Christ; how high and broad the doors and windows of the dwelling and what streams of light they give.

But when it is shown to the occupant how unstable the dwelling is, and that he that made it is erasing it, taking away all that we had of armour and light and will, and spoiling all of our goods but leaving them and their stink for our now delicate sense of smell, closing every door and window of escape, how sick we became of our bed. We had rested there a long time, but now could not rest there. We had been strong and healthy there, and had held in disdain those that talked of lack of strength, and that could not enjoy the vain and frivolous things of time. What a spell of sickness that was. It will never be forgotten. Sick unto death, and no quickening spirit, no balm for our sores, no wine to cheer our droopiness, no pure water to wash away our filthiness, no bread, no water of life. No physician came our way. We tried all that we heard of and we got worse. We spent what we had, or what we thought we had, and our troubles grew and mounted up as dark clouds of gloom. We watched our supplies dwindle; we watched them used up; we came to the end, our world ended.

Everything ended. We died to it all. But our dying to it was the height of our beginning. Jesus died but he lives, and he, being our Life, we lived again. Alive unto God, alive unto righteousness. He came to us while helpless on our sick bed. He said something. He spoke with power and authority. *"Take up thy bed and walk".* This has never been said to anybody except God's people. It was a curiosity to the Jews of that day and this day. That excited them in literal things and it is exciting in religious things now to be carrying this dead world (body) around. Oh, day longed for by the trembling saints of God. That day when the change will be so complete, and we shall see our Lord as he is and be like him forever and forever. How sickening it is to be at home in this body or world. How we long for deliverance from the body of this death. How we do long to ground our arms and go to our long sought home of rest.

God has provided us one pleasant boon while here. It is not any small moment to think of what the Lord has done for us here. Oh, my weary, questioning soul, dry all thy tears,

calm all thy fears. He that did not own a home; he that had no place to rest that dear tired body; he that often was alone, and misunderstood by those close to him; he that was forsaken by his Father and died the cruel death of the cross alone, he it was that gave us a home before he left here. Gave us a place to turn aside from the stench and noise and burdens of a dead world to rest. He gave us that resting place and brings us to see the beauty and joy therein. To insure our final home over the way, the Man Christ Jesus the Lord went into glory there to appear for us, but he sent One, even the Holy Ghost to dwell in this home with us. He, the Man Christ Jesus appears today in heaven for us; the Teacher, which is the Comforter or Holy Ghost, appears to us here and leads us to our home in this world.

I will never forget the restfulness of that home when I got there. I thought I would never make it. I had longed for it, I had hoped that some day I might be one with them, but I did not see any way for a sinner like me to enjoy the pleasures of that pleasant land. Something happened to me again. Everything, wife, darling babies, all, all, left me, and someone brought me nearer ever nearer the church of Jesus Christ. One went away, the other came nearer and ever nearer, until I could think of nothing except to be baptized. I believed that I would die if I did not go and ask them for a home.

In the fulness of time I did go. You cannot know how surprising it was to find them waiting as eagerly and anxiously for me to come as I was to go. It was the sweetest experience I've ever had in my life. Something did come to pass, and so it has been coming to pass in the life of the people of God all the way down the steps of time. That, that has come to pass, is the prelude of what is to come yet. We have had the world to end, yes, but we have not been taken out of the world. We have been kept from the evil here, but we have not been delivered from the presence of evil. We have had it made known unto us that the body is dead because of sin that dwells in it, but we have not been delivered from the body of death. The change is not yet full as our desires. But thank his precious name something has come to pass. That which has come to pass is so wonderful that it assures us that something else will come to pass. We have known and felt the image of the earthly, having felt all of its plagues and galling effects, but are assured that we shall also bear the image of the heavenly; we know what it is to be in dishonor and weakness and corruption and dull mortality. Yes, something has come to pass, and it having come to pass, we are looking for a city whose maker and builder is God. We know that we do not have one here. Something has indeed come to pass that is wonderful. We have been taught that we have no continuing city here, and that, that has come to pass is now

causing us to seek one to come. It is a good thing that has come to pass. The world has ended for us. We have lost everything here. But we have been given something else that is much better. We have been made to seek one to come.

Another thing has come to pass. While seeking a city to come, we have a company of kindred spirits on the journey home. I have not, in thirty-five years of writing, enjoyed any more than to send this little epistle to you. God gave you to me. I needed somebody to talk to this morning, and I do hope that you will need these lines when they arrive, and that they will be as crumbs to travel on and on in the heavenly way.

Something else will take place tomorrow. We will be gone. Others, and on my part, I hope more faithful ones, will have taken our place. But our going will not bring sorrow to those of the household of faith, for it is better to die than to live, for living here is not any longer our joy and anticipation, but going yonder to meet our loved ones is the most desirable thing of all. And as I close my enraptured soul feels that, if I do not see you anymore here, that I will meet you over home. To that end I wait.

We love you for Jesus' sake.

Your little brother and sister,
W.D. and Lois Griffin

"In whom also after that ye believed, ye were sealed with that holy Spirit of promise, which is the earnest of our inheritance until the redemption of the purchased possession, unto the praise of his glory." — Ephesians i. 13, 14.

Heaven is a prepared place for a prepared people. Holy are its inhabitants, holy its employments, holy its enjoyments. Therefore unless we know something of the teaching, the work, and witness of the Holy Spirit here, and are made partakers of a new, holy, spiritual, and heavenly nature we have no pledge or earnest of our interest in the inheritance of the saints in bliss. A carnal, unsanctified, unholy, unrenewed heart is utterly incapable of understanding, entering into, longing after, and loving an inheritance incorruptible, undefiled, and that fadeth not away. But every holy desire, heavenly affection, gracious longing, spiritual enjoyment, and believing, hoping, loving, looking unto and cleaving to the Lord of life and glory by the power of the Holy Spirit, are all so many pledges and earnests of an interest in the glorious inheritance of the saints in light. The love, the joy, the peace, the calm tranquillity, and holy acquiescence in the will of God; the ravishing views of the glory of Christ which change the soul into the same image, from glory to glory; the delight felt in him, and the whole surrender of the heart and affections to the blessed Lord as the chiefest of ten thousand and the altogether lovely, are all so many earnests of the inheritance above, as being heaven begun below.

J.C. Philpot

MEETINGS

THE LORD ADDS TO THE CHURCH DAILY SUCH AS SHOULD BE SAVED

Many years ago, I tried to beg for my dear husband. These words were given to me. "It is good to wait upon the Lord". And then these words came to me. "If He has begun a good work in one, He will perform it unto the day of Jesus Christ". As I waited through the years, 26 to be exact, I tried to be patient for I knew without a doubt that He had begun a good work. I felt assured that there was a day for my dear husband to be baptised. I never dreamed that God would give me such a blessed day as He has. I want to try to put some of it on paper if my Heavenly Father will bless me to do so.

We have five precious daughters. I believe each one has a love for the church. One night at the beginning of July 1991, God sent one of my daughters and her family to visit with us. We soon began to talk of God, His goodness, and His Church. Our son-in-law spoke of how he felt that he had to come to the church. After our sweet talk, they left for home rather late. I felt so caught up with joy for them that I slept very little that night.

As I laid upon my bed, it came to me so plain that we would have a baptising at 9:00 a.m. on our Communion Day which is the 2nd Sunday in August. On 2nd Sunday in July, our son-in-law Wayne Sutphin attended church with his little son Riley. Cindy, Wayne's wife, had left for the weekend with their daughter on a camping trip. Wayne said that he had no intention of joining the church that day. He wanted Cindy to be there; however, God had the day set! At the close of our meeting, Wayne came forth and ask for a home at Salem Church. I was so happy for him because I knew this had been troubling him for several years. The baptism was set for 2nd Sunday in August at 9:00 a.m.

The month was passing, bringing us closer to our Communion Day and the baptism. My mind took me back to the days when our precious Minister, Elder Roy Agee, was with us at Salem. Shortly before his death, he sat talking with my husband and me. He told us he felt that we were going to have a revival at Salem Church. I counted the years since his death and it numbered "seven". I then remembered that God gave us three new members the following month after Brother Roy's death. Roy's dear brother Andrew, Andrew's wife Gladys, and his sister Ruby were blessed to come at that time. As I reminisced on the revival, I began to think of all the lovely friends we had that were waiting to be brought into the church. My heart filled to the brim and I begged, "Oh, Lord, if it could be thy will, give us that revival

Brother Roy spoke of".

Saturday morning came for our conference meeting. At the close of the meeting, our daughter Cindy came forth. Oh, what joy we felt that she was blessed to come with her husband to the church. After we dismissed, another one gave in to the church. My Aunt Sylvia Conner had desired a home for many years. She ask that her baptism be 2nd Sunday in September. Her family was away and she felt they would like to be there at the baptism. Oh, what joy it is to see them come manifesting their unworthiness, yet desiring to follow our Lord and Savior in baptism.

My heart was so full I didn't think there was room for anymore; but God had more in store. We had two sisters of the church to spend the night with us. As we sat talking, Sister Elva ask my husband if he thought he could go into the water with our children the next day. He answered that he would like to, but felt so unworthy. I then quoted the words that were given to me long ago. "It is good to wait upon the Lord." I told the sisters that I felt sure there was a day appointed for my dear husband. Little did I know that the next beautiful sunrise was to be the day.

Down by the river that beautiful morning, it seemed that The Holy Ghost surrounded us all as we stood on the banks. Hymns were sung and Elder Cox offered up the prayer. An open door was published for anyone else who wanted a home with the church. Sister Ora King came forth immediately, followed by my husband, Wade Poff. Oh, what joy filled my heart! As I turned, my eyes fell upon another precious one coming in Sister Hilda Ferris. And yet another followed Sister Livie Thompson, who I have loved since high school days. Low and behold, I looked and two more were coming Sister Evoleen Rutrough and husband, Brother Julian, who had given so much help to our church. This, I thought, is the revival which Brother Roy had spoken of. I looked up and yet another was coming Brother Alfred Ratliff, who also had been so faithful to help us at Salem, was asking for a home. We had a total of ten candidates for baptism with each asking for a home at Salem Church. Brother Julian and Sister Evoleen requested for baptism with Sister Sylvia in September. We were left with "seven" to baptise on that day.

Words cannot express the joy that filled my heart. There before me was one of the most beautiful scenes anyone could witness! The seven joined together with Elders, Hale Terry and Willard Cox, and walked into the rippling waters on a beautiful sunny morning. I believe that it was a little taste of Heaven here below on earth. Hearts filled with love and joy and was manifested there by the river.

Our dear pastor, Elder Hale Terry, had felt within his heart that we would have "seven" for baptism that morning after talking with me on Saturday.

I felt some concern for Elder Terry as he baptised each of the seven. He had some serious back problems; but he told me later that he didn't even know he had a back for he was rejoicing so much.

As they all came from the water this hymn was sung. "Oh how happy are they, Who their Savior obey, And whose treasures are laid up above! Tongue cannot express the sweet comfort and peace, Of a soul in it's earliest love"!

What a blessed day! As long as God will grant me a memory, I shall never forget. May He forever be praised! A sinner with a hope that Jesus is mine.

Today, September 18, 1991, if God will grant me the privilege, I would like to write about our revival continuing at Salem Church. The second Sunday in September we had nine candidates for baptism. Three joined at the August baptism: Sisters Sylvia Conner and Eveleen Rutrough, and Brother Julian Rutrough. Three more were blessed to come at the close of the Smith River Association, requesting baptism with the above three, but placing their membership at other churches. Brother Wilton L. Sutphin placed his membership at Paynes Creek, Brother Joseph Holly with membership at Town Creek, and Brother William Earl Mitchell placed his at Little Hope.

With these six candidates, we gathered at the banks of Little River again. Hymns of praise were sung, and prayer was offered. An open door was published for reception of members. Again three came forward: my dear sister in the flesh, Mae Conner Vest, Mae's daughter, Donna West Minnix, and a special friend, Sister Mary Walton Janney, (making the ninth). We rejoiced greatly over the loved ones that God had brought in. The total for Salem Church was thirteen. Sister Eveleen Rutrough had dreamed of being baptised with a total of "thirteen". Thanks be unto His Holy Name.

The Lord of hosts hath sworn saying, "Surely as I have thought so shall it come to pass, and as I have purposed so shall it stand". I love the song which says, "The Lord moves in a mysterious way, His Wonders to perform — He plants his footsteps on the sea and rides upon the storm ". I have been lifted so high that I'm standing in fear of the terrible storm that may lie ahead, but I know without a shadow of a doubt that He holds it all in His Hands. I just beg that He will bless me with His grace to bear whatever is mine.

A sinner in need of His mercy.
Mary Poff

IS IT TIME TO RENEW YOUR SUBSCRIPTION ? IF YOUR EXPIRATION DATE IS 12/91 IT EXPIRES WITH THIS ISSUE.

SONG SERVICES

A song service is held each second Sunday night at 7:00 P.M. at Dan River Church. Also each fourth Sunday night at Malmaison Church. All who love to sing or those who love to listen are invited to come to these services.

Editors

STAUNTON RIVER UNION MEETING

The Staunton River Union meeting will be held with Springfield Primitive Baptist Church the fifth Sunday and Saturday before in December 1991, the Lord willing.

All Elders of our faith and order along with all lovers of the truth are invited to meet with us.

Springfield Primitive Baptist Church
Oscar Pickral, Clerk

MINUTES OF THE PRESBYTERY

Pursuant to the request of Union Church, a Presbytery met at Union Church on Saturday October 26, 1991 for the examination of Brother Alvis L. Shelton if found qualified in accordance with the written word of God, at the satisfaction and discretion of the judgment, ordain the above mentioned to the full work of the office of Deacon.

The solemity was begun with prayer by Elder Larry Hollandsworth. All Elders of our faith and order present constituted the Presbytery. Those present were Elders Leonard J. Brammer, Kenneth Key, Clarence Stone, Willard Cox, Lane Carter, W.J. Conner, Noel Conner, Larry Hollandsworth.

Deacons present were as follows: Nelson Bryant, Andrew Agee, H.D. Ingram, Donald Agee, Woody Young, Wilson King, Tommy Lovill, Hassell Hale, Oscar Pickral, Guy Holley, G.W. Conner, Woodrow Abshire, Chester Hagood, Grey Ingram, Wilford Larsons, Joe Cahill, Floyd Bryant, Jessie Tyree, Jamie Cooper.

The Presbytery was organized by electing Elder Leonard J. Brammer as moderator; Jamie Cooper as clerk; Elder Kenneth Key was chosen to lead in the examination of the candidate. H.D. Ingram having been duly appointed by Union Church, delivered Brother Shelton to the presbytery. Examination was made by Elder Kenneth Key and Noel Conner and all present Elders invited to participate using Scripture reference 1st Timothy 3rd Chap. Verse 8. The presbytery being satisfied examination and answers given by the candidate, administered the laying on of hands, with the Ordination prayer being delivered by Elder Willard Cox. The charge was delivered to the candidate by Elder Lane Carter using Scriptural reference 1st Timothy.

Moderator asked the Presbytery if they were satisfied with the work of the Presbytery which was answered in the affirmative.

A certificate of ordination was presented to Brother Alvis Shelton and the right hand of fellowship was given. The ordained Brother was delivered back to the church as an ordained Deacon of the Old School Primitive Church at Union Church.

The minutes consisting of the work of the presbytery were read and approved. The Presbytery was dismissed with prayer by Elder W.J. Conner.

Leonard J. Brammer, Moderator
Jamie Cooper, Clerk

WEST COUNTRY LINE UNION

The West Country Line Union will meet at Dan River Primitive Baptist Church, the Lord willing, on the fifth Sunday in December, 1991 at 10:00 a.m. Preaching will begin at 10:30 a.m.

Greensboro Church will host this meeting.

All Elders of our faith and order along with all lovers of the truth are invited to meet with us.

Elder Kenneth R. Key, Pastor
Brother Wayne Edwards, Clerk

CONTRIBUTIONS

FOR SEPTEMBER 1991

Mrs. Alice Gibson, VA 2.00
Mrs. Christine G. Shelton, VA ...2.00
Mrs. Annie Reed, VA 10.00
Frank Hunt, VA 10.00
Aubrey Oakes, VA 2.00
Irvin Holley, VA 2.00
Eld. Marvin Brumfield, VA 2.00
W.L. Adams, VA 4.00
James L. Howell, AL 7.00
Wilford G. Parsons, VA 7.00
Mrs. Sylvia W. Conner, VA 2.00
Memory of Eld. J.R. Hollandsworth
Mrs. J.R. Hollandsworth, VA.....5.00
Mrs. S.G. Harralson, KY.....5.00
Mrs. Mary Stanfield, VA 2.00
Mrs. Frank Scearce, VA 2.00
Mrs. Donald Arne, SD 60.00
A.J. Dowdy, NC 7.00
Mr. & Mrs. J.M. Marshall, VA 5.00
Mrs. Ruth Sparkman, TX 5.00
Banks H. Conner, VA 10.00
Mr. & Mrs. Charles P. Hayes, AL...5.00
Eld. Bud Smith, CA 2.00
C.V. Ferris, VA 2.00
Eld. R.H. Campbell, TN 7.00
Mr. & Mrs. Bell, VA 5.00
Mrs. Willie M. Ratliff, VA 5.00
Eld. Joe Sawyer, NC 2.00
Floyd Oakley, AR 2.00
C.C. Johnson, NC 2.00
Mrs. Bernice Greer, VA 2.00
Mrs. Annie B. Malone, AL.....12.00
James O. Whaling, OH 2.00
Mrs. Homer Pettis, LA 5.00

Mrs. Nannie Moran, VA 2.00
Ms. Cathy P. Holden, VA 2.00
T.W. Coats, TX 2.00

OBITUARIES

DEACON FLOIS A. CHAPELL

Flois A. Chapell was born July 24, 1901 in Obion County Tennessee to Thomas and Minnie Chapell. He died May 2, 1991.

He was married December 23, 1923 to Ruth Collier and to this union was born two children Wayman and Ramona.

Flois and Ruth both joined the Cane Creek Primitive Baptist Church, in Obion County near Rives Tennessee on November 12, 1971 and were baptized April 16, 1972. They were baptized by Elder H. R. Prince, their pastor, who was assisted by their son, Elder Wayman G. Chapell.

Brother Chapell was ordained to the office of Deacon in the Cane Creek Church, in which capacity he faithfully served until the time of his death. He lived to see his son and daughter join the Primitive Baptist Church, Elder Wayman G. Chapell joined the Memphis Tennessee Church and Sister Ramona Moon joined with her husband Charles Moon at the Bowes Chapel Church near Fulton, Ky. A grand daughter Ginnie Ruth has also joined the Bowes Chapell recently.

Brother Chapell's home was a very pleasant place to visit over the years, a favorite place at their annual meetings or any other time. All lovers of the truth were always welcome. He will be sorely missed by all who knew him, but we realize his race has been run and that he is in a far better place than we which remain.

Richard H. Campbell

ETHEL E. SKINNER

McConnellsburg, Pa. Ethel Elmira Skinner, 96, of McConnellsburg, Pa. died Sunday, Oct. 13, 1991, in the Long-Term Care Facility at Fulton County Medical Center, where she had lived for four years.

Born Nov. 22, 1894, in Needmore, she was a daughter of the late McCauley and Sara Jane Brewer McEldowney.

She was a member of Sidling Hill Baptist Church, Needmore.

Her husband, Elder John Skinner, died in 1941.

Surviving are four nephews: Blair Truax of Needmore, Kermit McEldowney of Manchester, Loy McEldowney of St. Thomas and John McEldowney of Ocala, Fla.

She was preceded in death by a sister and a brother.

Services were held in Sidling Hill Baptist Church by Elders Bill Dillon, William Payne and Raymond

Pressley. Burial was in the church cemetery.

IN MEMORY OF ELDER O.K. TENCH

The dear Lord willing, I will endeavor to write a few lines in memory of my dear Pastor, Elder O.K. Tench. He was indeed an Old Father of Israel, blessed of God with a wonderful gift to preach the Gospel, which is the Power of God. If he was not blessed to preach, he was always blessed to make a beautiful talk. He preached the things that he believed and believed the things he preached.

Elder Tench was born January 23, 1911, to Isham Ferguson and Sallie Campbell Tench. Survivors are his wife, Helen Bennett Tench, three daughters, Betty Ellis, JoAnn Meeks and Darnell Barnes, a son, Orren Kinsey Tench, Jr., six grandchildren, and a sister, Emma T. McCrickard. Elder Tench loved his wife and family and they all loved him, but his Religion was the most important thing in his life and that came first. Mrs. Tench says she has so many questions now concerning the scriptures that she wished she had asked him.

He was baptized the 3rd Sunday in May 1932 and ordained to the Ministry in August, 1937. Elder Tench was called to serve Weatherford Church as their Pastor in 1938. Raymond and I were 3 years old. We cannot remember Weatherford Church without Elder Tench. I can't recall many times his not being there. He was a devoted Pastor, always striving for peace. He was like a Father to Raymond and I. When we were burdened to join the church, he came home with us from church and when lunch was served, there were more tears shed than mouthfuls eaten. We united with Weatherford Church the next 4th Sunday, which was July, 1965 and was baptized by Elder Tench the 2nd Sunday in August, 1965, which was the happiest day of our lives. He was so kind and supportive to Raymond when he was burdened to speak and during the time he served with him at Weatherford — all the things he told us, he meant them for our good.

Elder Tench was a spiritual minded person, blessed to talk on the scriptures in our homes, loved to sing the songs of Zion and was a very good song leader. He was compassionate and affectionate, a Pastor we could go to when we had a problem or a question. He was also blessed to preach beautiful funerals, which were many, of church members and non-members. He had many friends, many who are not Primitive Baptists.

During his ministry, he became concerned who would serve his churches when he was gone and the dear Lord blessed him to baptize 5 ministers during his ministry, Elders Raymond Goad and Marvin Brumfield from Weatherford, Elder Julian Williams from Malmaison, Elder Thomas Solomon from Chapel, and

Elder Melvin Shelton from Springfield, who now serves Banister Springs Church. Elder Denver Simpson was also ordained during his ministry at Springfield Primitive Baptist Church and served with Elder Tench until his death. He baptized most of us who are members at Weatherford at this time. He baptized Raymond's grandfather, his mother, his two sisters, Raymond and I. He also baptized my mother and father.

Elder Tench served Weatherford Church faithfully for 53 years. He suffered a massive stroke the 3rd Saturday in February, 1991, soon after his 80th birthday, when he was preparing to go to Chapel, his home church, and was never able to attend church again. Although everything was done for him that human hands could do, he was not satisfied. He wanted to go to his natural home. Mrs. Tench, a devoted wife, wanted to take him home and was making preparations to do so when the Lord called him home. He wanted to die.

His daughter, Betty, was at his bedside on Thursday and he asked her what day is this, she replied Thursday and he said I am going to die Friday. The dear Lord saw fit to call him home on Friday, May 24, 1991. His funeral was conducted on Sunday, May 26, at Lynch's Funeral Chapel, Rocky Mount, Va., by the 5 ministers he baptized and his body was laid to rest beneath a beautiful mound of flowers in Franklin Memorial Park to await the Glorious Resurrection. His funeral was attended by a host of Brethren and Friends.

Elder Tench is greatly missed by his dear wife and family, his Brethren and his friends. May all that mourn his passing be reconciled to God's Holy Will and be blessed with sweet memories of him and be given a thankful heart that the dear Lord saw fit to send us our Pastor, Elder O.K. Tench, who served so faithful for these 53 years. We did not worship him as a man, but hope we worshipped the things he set forth.

Written by Phyllis Goad

PSALM 67

God be merciful unto us, and bless us; and cause his face to shine upon us; Selah.

That thy way may be known upon earth, thy saving health among all nations.

Let the people praise thee, O God; let all the people praise thee.

O let the nations be glad and sing for joy: for thou shalt judge the people righteously, and govern the nations upon earth. Selah.

Let the people praise thee, O God; let the people praise thee.

Then shall the earth yield her increase; and God, even our own God, shall bless us.

God shall bless us; and all the ends of the earth shall fear him.

MOVED OR MOVING ?

To assure your of getting your "Signs" and without missing any copies, be sure to inform us of any change of address.

The Editors

Signs of the Times

DEVOTED TO THE OLD SCHOOL BAPTIST CAUSE

"The Sword of the Lord and of Gideon"

VOL. 160 KEELING, VA., JANUARY 1992 NO. 1

SIGNS OF THE TIMES

ISSN - 0199-0063
Subscription price $10.00 per year - $18.00 two years
Published each month by
SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.
Established in 1832
Devoted to the Old School Baptist Cause

CIRCULATION OFFICE
Elder J. R. Williams
Route 1, Box 420
Keeling, Va. 24566

EDITORS
Elder J. R. Williams, Editor
Route 1, Box 420
Keeling, Va. 24566
Phone (804) 792-8758
Elder Kenneth R. Key, Editor
721 Willard Street
Greensboro, N.C. 27405
Phone (919) 273-7464

ASSOCIATE EDITORS
Elder Richard H. Campbell
2171 Allen Court
Germantown, Tenn. 38138
Phone (901) 753-7791
Elder C.B. Davis, Jr.
Rt. 4, Box 440 C
Roxboro, N.C. 27573
Phone (919) 599-7236
Elder C.C. Wilbanks
217 Bastrop Drive
Monroe, Louisiana 71203
Phone (318) 343-5473

All letters for this paper containing subscriptions and remittances, should be mailed to Elder J.R. Williams. Rt. 1, Box 420, Keeling, Virginia 24566. All articles and letters for publication, all notices of meetings and all obituaries should be mailed to Elder Kenneth R. Key, 721 Willard Street, Greensboro, N.C. 27405.

SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.
Route 1, Box 420 Keeling, Virginia 24566

THE HAPPY CHILD OF GRACE.

How happy's every child of grace,
That feels his sins forgiven!
This earth, he cries, is not my place,
I seek a place in heaven:
A country far from mortal sight,
Yet oh! by faith I see,
The land of rest, the saints' delight
A heaven prepared for me.

To that Jerusalem above,
With singing I repair;
While in this vale, my hope and love,
My ravished soul is there.
There my exalted Saviour stands,
My merciful High Priest,
And still extends his wounded hands,
To take me to his breast.

What is there here to court my stay,
Or keep me back from home,
When angels beckon me away,
And Jesus bids me come?
Shall I regret to leave my friends
Here in this vale confined?
To Christ, the Lord, my soul ascends;
Farewell to all behind!

O what a blessed hope is ours,
While here on earth we stay!
We more than taste the heavenly powers,
And antedate that day.
We feel the resurrection near,
Our life in Christ concealed;
And with his glorious presence here
Our longing hearts are filled.

CONTENTS

EDITORIAL 2
Elder Richard H. Campbell

CORRESPONDENCE 4

ARTICLES 4
Elder Leonard J. Brammer
Frank Hunt

VOICES OF THE PAST 8
J.C. Philpot
Elder Gilbert Beebe
Silas H. Durand

CONTRIBUTIONS 20

OBITUARIES 21
Brother Robert Henry Cox
Elder Sam Henry Dean
Elder George W. Jones
Esther Lou Perkins Lovelace
Willie Thomas Lovelace

EDITORIAL

Unto you therefore which believe he is precious: but unto them which be disobedient, the stone which the builders disallowed, the same is made the head of the corner, and a stone of stumbling, and a rod of offense, even to them which stumble at the word being disobedient: whereunto also they were appointed. But ye are a chosen generation, a royal priesthood, an holy nation, a peculiar people; that ye should shew forth the praises of him who hath called you out of darkness into his marvelous light: which in times past were not a people, but are now the people of God: which had not obtained mercy but now hath obtained mercy.

Elder R.H. Campbell

This is the heritage of every heir of promise and it is made manifest in their lives as they are called out of nature's darkness and into the marvelous light and love of God. They are born in the flesh, a natural man with no understanding of God and the spiritual realm which is all around. They are without hope and without God in the world; they are satisfied with their life, they enjoy the pleasures of the flesh and would live and die in that condition if left to their own abilities and desires. If it depended on this man, in nature, to make the first move and accept the Lord; how would he begin? They that worship God must worship him in spirit and in truth; how is this man in the flesh going to get into the spirit? ***Jesus, said except a man is born again he cannot see the kingdom of heaven.*** Man cannot have anything to do with their own birth and I believe that this is why Jesus used this analogy of the spiritual awakening that occurs when the Holy Ghost first indwells the individual; it is beyond their ability.

When a person is born of the spirit, they, for the first time are made aware of what they are in nature and what they must be by grace. They realize that they have indeed been without hope and without God in the world but now they are a member of that heavenly kingdom. They know that it was not the results of anything they did; it was just suddenly there and they were completely passive in the change. With some it is a sudden

thing; with others it may develop over a period of time, but the realization of what it is, is always unexpected and sudden in its impact upon them. Then as they begin to read the scriptures they see their own faith discussed and experienced by men in all ages of time; telling them their own thoughts and emotions that they had felt were unique with them. This is what causes the love and fellowship that they feel so deeply for those of like precious faith.

At this particular point in their experience they can understand how that to some the name of Jesus is precious because they have been born of that spirit which he promised to send into the world, and remember how it was with them when they did not understand. They can see how these things were a stumbling stone and a rock of offense because others would try to tell them of the beauties of this kingdom and they just could not see them. They realize that all would continue in the ways of the world if not called out as they were; there is no other explanation for it other than the grace of God.

There is much evidence in the lives of the elect to cause them to fear that they may be deceived and may be deceiving others, but there is a greater witness within that they are in that chosen generation. They now love these things more than life itself and treasure the joys of the seasons when they are blessed to sit together in heavenly places in Christ. There is no joy that the world can give, to one of these peculiar people that will in any sense compare with the joyful hearts of saints as they come together to sing the song of Zion, hear the word preached and to share the experiences with others who have traveled along with them on this highway which is called the way of holiness. They are indeed a chosen generation, a royal priesthood, an holy nation, a peculiar people and the whole desire of their heart is to shew forth the praises of him that has called them out of nature's darkness into his marvelous light. They never feel that they can begin to do this, and do it justice, but they do, among themselves. The world might observe and ridicule them for the simplicity of their service and the old fashioned traditions that they follow, but, to those who have been quickened and changed they are following in the footsteps of those who have gone before and according to the teachings and example of their Lord and Savior. These things are not and have no need to be changed or updated. As the plan of salvation has never changed neither need the recipients of that salvation change their form of worship.

Unto such as have been made to believe these things, the name of Jesus is precious because he is the author and finisher of their faith. He is the giver of every good and perfect gift, and of equal importance is the fact that whatsoever he doeth is done forever. They experience the beginning of this love within their

heart but they will never experience the ending of it because there will never be an end.

In bonds of love,
Elder Richard H. Campbell

CORRESPONDENCE

QUESTIONS AND ANSWERS

Elder Key, I would like to see some space in the SIGNS OF THE TIMES, for Questions and Answers, A kind of FORUM, Elder Beebe had this years ago, and I believe it would be good now. The people of the SIGNS could ask questions, and then someone could write an answer, or they could specify who they wanted to answer. Hope you and the associate Editors will give this some thought;

Example:

Question? Why was it that Moses could not go with the children of Israel across over into the promise land?

Answer:

Because Moses smote the rock, that the Lord told him to speak to, Numbers 20:11 *And Moses lifted up his hand, and with his rod he smote the rock twice; and the water came out abundantly and the congregation drank and their beasts also.*

Moses was a type of the law and the law made nothing perfect, but the bringing in of a better hope did; by which we draw nigh unto God.

Joshua was a type of Christ. The Lord speaks to Joshua in JOSHUA 1:2 *Moses my servant is dead; now therefore arise, go over this Jordan, thou and all this people, unto the land which I do give to them, even to the children of Israel.*

Moses received the law on mount Sinai, and there was many sacrifices, offerings, and burnt offerings. Every year and every day the fire did not go out but they could not take away sin. Our Lord offered himself once and for all. That is all that was needed, because His was a perfect offering unto the Father.

With Love & Best Wishes,
Elder Leonard J. Brammer

(We think Elder Brammer's suggestion is good and we hope you, the readers will respond accordingly.)

Editors

ARTICLES

Search the scriptures; for in them ye think ye have eternal life: and they are they which testify of me. St. John, 5:39.

Christ was talking to the Jews, just before he said these words, and I would feel he was still talking to them at this time.

The Lord said search the scripture, many of the Jews could not know

Christ. Well we know that no man can know him, unless he is revealed to them, they were looking for a king of great pomp & show, and since he came in such an humble way, they did not believe him, but unto us a child is born, unto us a Son is given; and the government shall be upon his shoulders and his name shall be called Wonderful, Counsellor, The Mighty God, The everlasting Father, The Prince of Peace.

Well it is much the same way today, men do not believe him, the doctrine of men is, that you can find eternal life in the bible, by just reading it. I recommend reading the Bible, but it alone will not give life, but is a testimony of him that did give life, I hear men saying that the Bible is the word of God, but the bible is the written word, Christ is the living Word.

Men may think that they have eternal life by reading the bible, but there is only one that can give life and that is Christ, Matt. 28:18 and *Jesus came and spake unto them, saying, all power is given unto me in heaven and in earth.*

As thou hast given him power over all flesh, that he should give eternal life to as many as thou hast given him. St. John 17:2.

The bible gives testimony, how that our Lord suffered for us, and that he paid the debt that we owed, set us free from the law of sin and death.

And rose from the dead for our justification, He conquered death so that death has no more power over him, he died once to put away sin for us, one offering put away sin so that it will not reign over us, that is to have dominion over us. By one offering he hath perfected forever them that are sanctified, in other words his whole life from his birth was a testimony or a testament for his people.

When the Lord sat at the table with his disciples, and took the cup and said this is the new testament in my blood, and also in *Heb. 9:19 for when Moses had spoken every precept, to all the people according to the law, he took the blood of calves and of goats, with water, and scarlet wool, and hyssop, and sprinkled both the book, and all the people. Heb. 9:20 Saying, this is the blood of the testament which God hath enjoined unto you.*

For without the shedding of blood, there is no remission for sin.

But Christ died and rose from the dead, a victorious conqueror over death, Had he not rose from the dead, our salvation would not be complete, but by one offering, he hath perfected forever them that are sanctified.

Jesus has paid the full price of redemption, because if we are his, all of the sins of all his people were laid on him, he carried our sorrow's, and by his stripes we are healed.

Blessed be his holy name, that he has given us a hope in Him, by the witness within, by this we can witness with the Prophets, and the apostles, and our own brethren, it

begets fellowship, and love, we hunger and thirst for the same things in Christ, we want to feed on Christ, we want to eat of him, and drink of him, and also to suffer with and for him, because if we suffer with him we shall also reign with him.

Thanks be to his Holy name, who loved us and gave himself for us. And the testament, and the testimony of our Lord is sufficient, for it was said to Paul my grace is sufficient for thee, for my strength is made perfect in weakness.

May the Lord bless this to his praise,
Humbly submitted I trust,
Elder Leonard J. Brammer

I Corinthians 2:1-7.

And I brethren, when I came to you, came not with excellency of speech or of wisdom, declaring unto you the testimony of God. For I determined not to know anything among you save Jesus Christ and him crucified. And I was with you in weakness, and in fear, and in much trembling. And my speech and my preaching was not with enticing words of man's wisdom, but in demonstration of the Spirit and of power. That your faith should not stand in the wisdom of men, but in the power of God. Howbeit we speak wisdom among them that are perfect, yet not the wisdom of this world, nor of the princes of this world, that came to naught. But we speak the wisdom of God in a mystery, even the hidden mystery, which God ordained before the world unto our glory.

The apostle says, he came not with excellency of speech or wisdom. In other words Paul wasn't trying to win anyone by the manner in which he spoke. He wasn't claiming, nor did he want them to think, that he was an excellent speaker. He did not want to leave the impression with them that he was a great or wise man. His aim was not to be rated high in wisdom among men, but he was declaring unto them the testimony of God. This was his one desire, his one ambition to declare unto them the testimony of God. He wasn't there to tell them of worldly things, natural things, or news about some foreign nation. He was declaring the testimony of God. He was declaring this testimony, and he knew what he was talking about. Paul had been shown something, he had experienced something to such a degree that he was now declaring it to the people. Verse 2 *For I was determined not to know anything among you, save Jesus Christ and him crucified.* This was what he wanted to tell, the fact that Jesus was the Christ, the son of the most high God. How he had come into this world, taken unto himself a body of flesh, and suffered shame, humiliation and death on the cross. He took the sins of the chosen upon himself, paid the price for each one, and answered or fulfilled all the requirements of justice. This was his subject, the subject that was

needed there that day, and this is the subject that is needed today. Paul had been shown the truth. He had seen the light, and now wanted to declare unto the brethren. Paul's subject was Jesus Christ and him crucified. Paul was declaring unto them Jesus, the crucifiction of Jesus, the work done by Jesus, the sacrifice made by Jesus. The salvation not promised by Jesus, not offered by Jesus. But given by Jesus through grace to all his little ones. I hope and I believe this is the subject preached by our preachers in the Old Baptist churches. For I believe they, like Paul, have been shown something. This is a great blessing to us, by the grace of God, and not anything we have done to deserve it.

For I was with you in weakness, and in fear and in much trembling. Have you ever wondered why Paul was so fearful? Think about the duties of an ambassador, for instance the ambassador to Russia from the U.S. He must represent the government of the U.S. to Russia on many touchy subjects. He must speak truthfully the position of his government, knowing at times the people to whom he is talking will not like it. He must be clear on what he is saying or suffer the consequences from home.

The reason the Apostle Paul was in much fear and trembling was because he was an ambassador to the people for the most high God. Just think about that thing, what a responsibility to be placed on the shoulder or mind of a man. It was his solemn duty to represent God to these people. He had to bring the gospel to these people and in such a way or manner that the people would receive such as would please the Good Lord. I believe the Lord will, and does, provide preachers the words to say, but it is still quite a responsibility.

Some, when they first begin to speak, suffer from stage fright, but the Apostle Paul didn't have that problem. He realized the importance of what he had to do. How often I feel for, and think of the burden on our preachers, as they attempt to bring to the people the good news, the truth of Jesus and him crucified. They cannot sit at home and write a sermon, for that would be coming in the wisdom of man, or as in Verse 4, enticing words of man's wisdom. They as did the Apostle Paul came with but one thing in mind to declare unto the people the testimony of Jesus Christ and him crucified. In this day and age the great masses of people go to their church building and listen to the sweet flowering words spoken by their preachers, and believe it to be a wonderful sermon. They hear the very thing the Apostle Paul said he didn't want to do, came before the people with enticing words of man's wisdom. In contrast a true minister, many of whom have no college degree, came not with enticing words of man's wisdom but rather in their own way, and method of speech, according to the gift bestowed upon them by the spirit. Therefore Verse 5;

the belief and faith of those who hear their preaching stands in the power of God, and not in the wisdom of the preacher. The God of heaven and earth is handling all these things. All his little ones will be fed and blessed with a life giving faith. I know the world thinks we are an ignorant people, but the Lord said, if they hated me, they will likewise hate you. I say to anyone who has tasted the sweetness of the truth, they know where their faith is grounded and it isn't in the wisdom of men.

Verse 7: *Howbeit we speak the wisdom of God in a mystery, even the hidden wisdom which God ordained before the world, unto our glory. The wisdom of God is a child being born of a virgin, his divine sonship and trinity of God. Salvation by a crucified Christ, being justified by his righteousness and receiving pardon by his blood, the work of the Spirit in regeneration. Even the hidden wisdom, which God ordained before the world in choosing in himself a people, speaking of the counsel of his will. He would do all his pleasure, electing those whom he chose and securing their salvation by grace, even before the foundation of the world. Many more things could be written about the wisdom of God, yes, even the hidden wisdom, which he has revealed to his people by the work of the Spirit, whereby he says, I will take the things of mine and show them unto you, for the scripture says the Spirit must the work perform.*

It seems that in the later days it has pleased the God of heaven to reveal, by his Spirit and through the written word, many of his blessed truths. Wisdom which at one time, or in times past, was surely a hidden mystery is revealed today. As we see and the scripture says in the later days, things will wax worse, we can see sin abounding an every hand. The scripture says, where sin did abound, grace did much abound, therefore the revelation of much wisdom.

May the God of all mercy, wisdom and truth bless these words, that they may bring a little comfort to his little ones, and may we give him the praise for all our many blessings which we enjoy from day to day. May the Good Lord continue to bless, guide and keep you.

A brother I hope,
Frank Hunt

VOICES OF THE PAST

"he being dead yet speaketh"

"Great is the mystery of godliness; God was manifest in the flesh."—Timothy iii. 16.

A mystery indeed it is, a great, deep, an unfathomable mystery; for who can rightly understand how the divine Word, the eternal Son of God, was made flesh, and dwelt among us? *"Who shall declare his generation?" (Isa. liii. 8;)* either that eternal generation whereby he is the only-begotten Son of God, or the generation of his sacred humanity in the womb of the Virgin, when the

Holy Ghost came upon her, and the power of the Highest overshadowed her? These are the things *"which the angels desire to look into;"* which they cannot understand, but reverently adore. And well may we imitate their adoring admiration, not attempting to understand, but believe, love, and revere; for well has it been said,

"Where reason fails, with all her powers,
There faith believes, and love adores."

Nor, if rightly taught and spiritually led, shall we find this a barren, dry, or unprofitable subject. It is *"the great mystery of godliness;"* therefore all godliness is contained in it, and flows out of it. The whole of God's grace, mercy, and truth is laid up in, is revealed through, is manifested by, the Son of his love; for *"it pleased the Father that in him should all fulness dwell;"* and this as Immanuel, God with us. Thus his sacred humanity, in union with his divine Person, is the channel of communication through which all the love and mercy of God flows down to poor guilty, miserable sinners, who believe in the name of the only-begotten Son of God. If blessed, then, with faith in living exercise, we may draw near and behold the great mystery of godliness. To tread by faith upon this holy ground is to come *"unto Mount Sion, and unto the city of the living God, the heavenly Jerusalem, and to an innumerable company of angels, to the general assembly and church of the firstborn, which are written in heaven, and to God the Judge of all, and to the spirits of just men made perfect, and to Jesus the mediator of the new covenant, and to the blood of sprinkling, that speaketh better things than that of Abel" (Heb. xii. 22-24);* for every blessing of the new covenant, if we are but favoured with a living faith in an incarnate God, is then experimentally as well as eternally ours.

J.C. Philpot

THE SOUL OF MAN

Brother Beebe:—Why is the soul or spirit of man immortal? Or, in other words, why did it not die when the body dies? Be assured, I remain yours with my best wishes.

Wesley Spitler

Reply—The question proposed by our esteemed brother involves a mystery quite beyond our depth. We have never been able to define the soul of man, nor to tell the whys and wherefores of its interminable existence. Aside from divine revelation, very little can be known of the soul or spirit that distinguishes the human family from the rest of the animal part of the creation of God. But the scriptures supply to us that instruction which human physiology is altogether incompetent to afford—"God breathed in man the breath of life and man became a living soul." And Paul has testified that the first man

Adam was made a living soul. Again we are instructed by the words of inspiration in regard to the spirit of man that goeth upwards, in distinction from the spirit of the beast that goeth downward. However impossible it may be for us to comprehend the soul and spirit of man, we all feel a consciousness that we possess both, but why the soul shall survive the dissolution fo the body and continue to be in happiness or misery forever and ever, to our limited mind admits of no satisfactory answer short of the light of divine revelation. God has condescended to inform us of the composition of man as a mere human being, of distinct elements of his composition. The material substance of the man was made of the dust of the earth, but it was not until God breathed in his nostrils the breath of life that man became a living soul. As the union of these elements constitute us living beings, or living souls, so the separation of these component parts is called death; but not, as we understand it, to signify the cessation of existence of vitality only in relation to the body which is composed of the dust of the earth. When the Redeemer died on the cross he committed to the hands of the Father his spirit, and as he said to the dying thief, *"This day shalt thou be with me in paradise,"* we conclude there could have been no suspension of vitality in the soul or spirit of either Christ or the penitent thief to whom this consoling assurance was so graciously given. The soul identifies the man, for man became a living soul, and in the common language of the scriptures, men are called souls. The assurance to the thief could not relate to the body of the thief, for his body was not laid with that of his Redeemer in the new tomb, nor was it preserved from seeing corruption. It was therefore something apart from his body that was with Christ a paradise. The body being of a material substance, we can trace it to its silent resting place in the bosom of its mother earth; we can watch the process of decomposition until the perfect accomplishment of the decree, *"To dust shalt thou return."* We see it so perfectly returned that it can no longer be distinguished from its kindred dust. Were it not for the light of revelation we should there bid it an eternal farewell, without any hope of its resurrection. But the departed soul and spirit we can, by nature's light, trace no farther than the time of its separation from the body, and were it not for inspired instruction, we might conclude that it dies with the body, ceases its vitality and discontinues to be. But, God be praised, the words of truth assures us that the spirits of the just are made perfect, that they are with the Redeemer in the paradise of God. Paul when speaking of his departure from the body spoke of departing to be with Christ. That there is really a separation of soul and body in death we are certain from many declarations of the scriptures—among

others the words of our Lord concerning the rich man. To him it was said, *"Thou fool, this night thy soul shall be required of thee!"* *"Fear not him that can kill the body, but after that have no more power; but fear him who is able to cast both body and soul into hell."* The material bodies of the guilty sons of Sodom were probably consumed with material fire which God is righteous judgment rained from heaven upon them, but these very inhabitants of Sodom are now suffering the vengeance of eternal fire. From all of these considerations with many others presented in the scriptures we conclude that in death there is not only a separation of soul and body, but that the soul immediately on its separation enters a state of paradise, or sinks to a state of interminable woe and misery. The spirits of just men are made perfect in glory, and the spirits or souls of the wicked are cast into hell.

Brother Spitler and our readers, permit us to remark that the scriptural word immortal with its derivatives, as used in our version of the Bible are not used in the scriptures simply to express the idea of interminable existence. The wicked must continue to exist in hell under the wrath of God, where the smoke of their torment shall ascend forever and ever, where the worm dieth not and the fire is not quenched; but still this state of their existence is denoted by another word of very different and opposite meaning from that of immortality, which in scripture is synonymous with the words eternal life, and Christ only hath immortality, dwelling in the light, and it is only in him that the saints have immortality.

For this is the record that God hath given us of eternal life, and this life is in his Son. This is the true God and eternal life. This life is hid with Christ in God, and they unto whom it is given shall never perish, but because Jesus lives, they shall live also.

The order of the final resurrection of the bodies of the saints at the last day presents a strong conformation of the position we have taken. For when Christ shall descend from heaven at the last day to raise the dead and to judge the world, according to the scriptures, he shall be revealed personally, from heaven with ten thousand of his saints; that is, as we understand it, with all the spirits of his saints now made perfect. *"For when he who is our Life shall appear,"* says Paul, *"then shall we appear with him in glory."* The dead in Christ shall rise first, and those saints who shall then be living on the earth shall be changed in the twinkling of an eye, and these raised with spiritual and immortal life shall meet them in the air and so shall they be ever with the Lord. These are the children of God which are born of incorruptible seed by the word of the Lord that liveth and abideth forever. *"He that believeth on me, though he were dead, yet shall he live; and he that liveth and*

believeth on me shall never die. Believest thou this?" So spake Jesus to Martha. On another occasion he said, *"He that eateth this bread that came down from heaven shall never die."* There is that then in Christians that cannot die, cannot cease its vitality, but that something is not the vile body, or the mortal body, or the Adamic nature born of the flesh, for all flesh must die, and return to the dust. But that which is born of God is incorruptible and secure from death. The earthly house of our tabernacle must be dissolved and fall; but the children of God have a house which is not made with hands, eternal in the heavens. The outward man decayeth; but the inward man is renewed day by day.

In regard to the bodies of the wicked, it is sufficient that our dear Lord has told us not only that the saints shall rise, that he will raise them up at the last day, but he has also said that the hour shall come in which all that are in their graves shall hear his voice, and they shall come forth, they that have done good to life eternal, and they that have done evil to a resurrection of damnation. And God will judge the world in righteousness at the last day, by that man whom he hath appointed, and that according to Paul's gospel.

We would not be understood as confounding the new man which after God is created in righteousness and true holiness, with the natural soul of man; for all men have natural souls, as we have attempted to show, but all men have not the new man described above. All who are born of God in the new birth receive an implantation of spiritual and incorruptible life. But the soul which is quickened by this implantation and the life implanted in the soul are distinct things in their nature and origin, but identified in the person of the regenerated, in whom Christ is formed, the hope of glory. So at least the subject appears to us. If we are right, may the Lord have all the glory; but if we err, may he forgive us, and may our brethren be blessed with patience to bear with our weakness; for if we know the desire of our own heart it is to utter only the truth as it is in Jesus Christ our Lord. Brother Spitler and brethren, in our experience we feel an internal consciousness that we have a soul that must survive this poor frail body, and that it must exist after the earth and seas shall have passed away. This soul, as well as this body, we found, to our sorrow, was defiled with sin. But the holy law of God spake in thunder when it said to us, "The soul that sinneth it shall die." And until Christ was revealed to and in us we were in bitterness of soul in view of our guilty, helpless and as it seemed to us, our hopeless condition. But—

"When God revealed his gracious name,
He changed our mournful state."

Then great joy and gladness sprang up in our heart, and our sorrowing and sighing, at least for a time, fled away. We have seen the

time that we would gladly have believed that we had no soul to life after the death of the body; but as well might we seek for repose and comfort on a bed of embers, as for a release from the strong conviction that we had a soul all stained with guilt, that must suffer the righteous judgments of God, when time shall be no more, unless God should reveal a way that his justice and truth could be maintained and salvation abound to the chief of sinners. But why it is so that the soul must so exist in wealth or woe forever, we can only solve upon the ground that it was even so because it so seemed good to our Creator to organize us. It is now enough to know that it is so, and to rest assured that God in making man a living soul had an object worthy of himself. And however dark and mysterious the footsteps of our God may seem to our very limited understanding; we desire to be still and know that he is God. May we be preserved from vain speculation on this and on all subjects; may we rejoice in all that has been revealed, and trust him for all that he hath seen fit to withhold from our understanding.

Middletown, N.Y., June 1, 1854
Elder Gilbert Beebe

IS IT TIME TO RENEW
YOUR SUBSCRIPTION ?
IF YOUR EXPIRATION DATE
IS 1/92
IT EXPIRES WITH THIS ISSUE.

MORE ABOUT JACOB

(Genesis xxxii.)

Although Jacob had seen the ladder in a dream at Bethel, and had heard the voice of the Lord speaking to him from above it, and had vowed a vow unto the Lord after he awaked out of his sleep, yet I do not understand that he at that time knew the Lord as his Savior. He knew him as the God of power, but not as the God of grace. While I think he may be regarded as a typical representation of the Lord's people when the presence of God in the law has made them feel that they are in a dreadful place because their sins are manifested and condemned; yet it is evident from what follows that he had not yet experienced that fear of the Lord which is to hate evil, and which causes one to hunger and thirst after righteousness.

In his contract with Laban, after having served him fourteen years for his two daughters, Jacob still manifests the deceitfulness of his nature which his name implies. He agreed to receive as his wages "the spotted and speckled cattle, and the brown cattle among the sheep, and the speckled and spotted among the goats," after all such as were at present among them had been removed; then by an ingenious device he caused the strongest and best of the increase of the flocks and herds to be spotted and brown, and so caused the wealth of Laban to come to himself. This device he kept from the

knowledge of Laban, and evidently also from Rachel and Leah. He was not open and candid, but deceitful still. And even when telling his wives that the Lord had told him to return to the land of the father, he seems to have gone beyond what the Lord had said to him, making it appear to them as though the Lord had spoken to him in a dream about this increase of the ring-streaked, speckled and grisled cattle, as a miracle wrought especially in Jacob's favor, not alluding to his own part in bringing it about. The time had not yet come for Jacob to experience the power of a new name, when he should no more be called Jacob.

Surely those who have felt that fear of the Lord "which is to hate evil" cannot think that sins committed by the Lord's chosen people are any the less vile than those committed by others. All sin is hateful to the Lord, and wherever his Spirit is, there will be felt the same hatred of sin that he has. A lie is no more excusable in Jacob than in Judas; adultery and murder are as terribly sinful in David as in the vilest man. It seems hardly necessary to state what must be so clearly evident to all quickened souls.

The question will often arise, Why were such holy men of old as Noah, and Abraham, and Jacob, and David, left to show in their conduct such weaknesses and sinfulness as they did, and why were such things as they did put on record? I have no doubt that it was that it might be ever known and remembered that in the flesh all are alike sinful; that *"there is no difference, for all have sinned and come short of the glory of God;"* that by nature no one is more worthy than another, for all are alike *"children of wrath,"* and that even after one has been quickened by divine life his Adamic nature is still depraved and untrustworthy, and is to him a "bondage of corruption," from which he earnestly desires and expects to be delivered. (Romans viii. 19-21.) David seems to present this thought concerning his great transgression in the fifty-first Psalm, in which he so humbly confesses his sin, and so earnestly supplicates God's mercy: *"Against thee, thee only, have I sinned, and done this evil in thy sight: that thou mightest be justified when thou speakest, and clear when thou judgest."*

Surely no one "who knows the plague of his own heart" can think that I am taking an unwarranted liberty with the name of the patriarch Jacob, or of "the sweet psalmist of Israel," when I allude to their sins as something to be abhorred. Surely none can think that in loving them we must love their sins, or even excuse them. They themselves abhorred and loathed them, and themselves because of them, and thus was the grace of God magnified and exalted in them. It was by faith, not by works, that they pleased God; by that faith in them to which Christ was revealed as their righteousness, and by which they saw his day and

were glad. We love them not because we see them as better than others by nature, but because we see them as subjects of the glorious grace of our Lord Jesus Christ; and as subjects of that same grace, through that same faith, we, who hate our own lives for their sinfulness, are brought from the ends of the earth to *"sit down with Abraham and Isaac and Jacob in the kingdom of God." "Through much tribulation we must enter into the kingdom of God."* Jacob must come in that same lonesome path of affliction and soul trouble through which all the saints have come into the knowledge of God's salvation. *"They shall come with weeping, and with supplication will I bring them."—Jer. xxxi.*

Now as Jacob approaches the time and place where the Lord will reveal himself unto him as his Savior, we find him in supplication for the first time, and hear him for the first time in his life humbly acknowledge his unworthiness of the least of all the mercies that the Lord has shown to him. At Bethel, where he had seen the ladder, and had heard the Lord's words in a dream, he made a vow, and promised that if the Lord would keep him in the way he was going, and would give him bread to eat and raiment to put on, and bring him back to his father's house in peace, then the Lord should be his God, and that of all the Lord should give him he would give a tenth to him. But not a word about feeling unworthy, and not a prayer for mercy is recorded of him then. But now he has met the angels of God. What these angels, or messengers, were sent to meet him for, we are not told. He said, "This is God's host." I have no doubt they brought some messages to him from the Lord that stirred his soul, and prepared him for what was to follow.

Jacob now remembers his brother Esau, the borders of whose land he is approaching. It is in the land of Seir, the country of Edom. We may have in mind, as we go along here, that Esau, Jacob's twin brother, older than he, may represent the flesh, from which all our greatest troubles and fears and apprehensions arise. Jacob sends into Esau's land to announce his approach, and with messages to win his favor. But the messengers return with the startling word that Esau is coming to meet Jacob, and with him four hundred men. "Then Jacob was greatly afraid and distressed." This is indeed "the time of Jacob's trouble."—Jer. xxx. 7. He now made such arrangements for safety as he could, dividing his people, flocks and herds into two bands; and then he prayed, pleading the Lord's command for him to return, and his promise to deal well with him, acknowledging the Lord's mercies and truth which he had shewed to him, and his unworthiness of the least of them, and then pleading for deliverance from his own brother, *"from the hand of Esau; for I fear him, lest he will come and smite me, and the mother with the children. And thou saidst, I will surely do thee good, and make thy seed as the*

sand of the sea which cannot be numbered for multitude."

Jacob now arranged liberal presents of sheep and cattle and goats in several droves, and sent them on to meet Esau successively. *"For he said, I will appease him with the present that goeth before me, and afterward I will see his face; peradventure he will accept of me."* There was no quiet or rest for Jacob that night. Fear of Esau and gloomy forebodings of evil seem to have taken possession of his mind. *"And he rose up that night, and took his two wives, and his two women servants, and his eleven sons, and passed over the ford Jabbok. And he took them and sent them over the brook, and sent over that he had. And Jacob was left alone."*

Each of God's children is alone when the Lord is dealing with him. Even though many people should be around him, yet he is alone with God. He can have no one with him this solemn time of intercourse with God. *"He led them forth by a solitary way."* When the Lord has a controversy with his people, and brings them into sorrow for their sins, *"they shall mourn apart; every family apart and their wives apart."—Zech. xii. 12.* No one can help us mourn; no one can know what passes between our souls and the Lord when this wrestling is going on.

"And there wrestled a man with him till the breaking of the day." This man Jacob spoke of as God: *"For I have seen God face to face, and my life is preserved."—Gen. xxxii. 30.* Hosea speaks of him as God, and also as "the Angel."—Hosea xii. 3,4. To me it appears that here is presented the Angel of God's presence in the law, which the Lord said to Moses should go up with him out of the wilderness into Canaan, the promised land. (Exodus xxxii. 12-15.) We may regard Jacob here as representing all that chosen people, his posterity according to the flesh, with whom the Lord made a covenant in Horeb. (Deut. v. 2.) The Angel of God's presence in the law wrestled with that people during all that legal night and prevailed not. *"All the day long (that legal day, which is the night dispensation,) have I stretched out my hands to a rebellious and gainsaying people, who would none of my reproofs."* But that wrestling must cease before the coming of of the gospel day.

More particularly and fully does Jacob here represent that spiritual people called by his name, of whom the prophet Jeremiah says, *"For the Lord hath redeemed Jacob, and ransomed him from the hand of him that was stronger than he. Therefore they shall come and sing in the heights of Zion."—Jer. xxxi. 11, 12.* This one name Jacob stands for all that people as one nation according to the flesh, until the gospel day dawned, when they ceased to be recognized by that name as the people of God. The children of the flesh were no longer known as his people. While the Lord knew that people, as he knew Jacob at Bethel, and again at the brook, yet they as a fleshly people did

not know him a spiritual sense as the God of salvation, as Jacob did not know the Lord in that sense at Bethel, nor yet at the brook until the blessing of knowledge and of salvation came to him with the new name Israel, and with the breaking of the day.

But all the history of that fleshly nation, with that covenant of works, and that worldly sanctuary, and the carnal ordinances, and the first tabernacle, and the gifts and sacrifices, "which could not make him that did the service perfect," with all the rebellions and punishments of that people, and God's long-suffering shown to them; all this had a figurative meaning, and set forth in types and shadows the truth of salvation as shown in the everlasting covenant made with the spiritual Israel, which was to be manifested in the gospel dispensation. All these legal things belonging to this night dispensation were "figures for the time then present," "patterns of things in the (gospel) heavens," "shadows of good things to come." The wrestling which only the Lord's spiritual people among that fleshly nation experienced, was also experienced by all of his spiritual people that had lived from Adam to Moses, and has been experienced by all since, and will be experienced by all that shall come after, till the last vessel of mercy shall be gathered. In the case of each child of God there is the natural state of death in sin; then the awakening to the knowledge of that sin and hatred of it, which brings the soul into the darkness of night; then the struggling and wrestling with the angel of God's presence in the law; then the sense of failing strength, inability to walk in the way of holiness; a recognition of the holiness of the law, but a sense of being helpless and undone because unable to attain unto that holiness, being already condemned by it, and a feeling that the law justly condemns us, and that righteousness requires that we shall give up all hope of God's favor. *"Let me go, for the day breaketh."*

Here is set forth what is in some measure the experience of all the Lord's people. What is true of the whole nation is true of each one composing that nation. What is true of the Head is true of each member of the body. The length of time in each part of the experience is not essential. The night in one case may seem to be for years, while in another case it is but for a moment; but it is night, and is a time of wrestling, a time of fear, and sorrow, and weeping. "Weeping may endure for a night, but joy cometh in the morning."

But now Jacob's thigh is out of joint by the touch of the Angel. All hope of righteousness by the works of the law is gone. It is God's law, and it is holy and just and good. It was a righteous touch, a just stroke, that weakened Jacob's strength in the way. We now acknowledge that God is just, and his law is just. It has shown us what we are, guilty and justly

condemned. Jacob never knew that before. But why does he not give up the struggle now and let the Man go? Ah, that cannot be done; that is beyond mortal power to do. Can the thirsty man cease to thirst? Can the hungry man cease to desire food? Can the man who still breathes let go his desire to breathe? Here is a struggle which was begun by the Angel, but is now carried on by Jacob. A new principle has been developed in him. The movement of a divine life is there. In that dark night in his soul, and with the sense of weakness and pain in the very center of earthly strength, there has sprung up a strong, pervading desire for another kind of strength; a longing for a heavenly blessing. Faith in his soul, a principle he knew not before, has taken hold of God's strength, since his own has failed, and now his will is so thoroughly engaged and engrossed in the holy struggle that he cannot let go.

"I will not let thee go except thou bless me." What a wonderful thing is the will. It is the gathering together and the outcome of all that we are at the time. Talk of a man handling his will, changing his will, denying his will! That can only be done by another will in us superior to the first. We may have a will to deny the expression of our will, but that other stronger will must be at hand.

In the case of Jacob we see the work of that God who alone can work in any one *"to will and to do of his good pleasure."* He now has such spiritual hungerings and thirstings as can never be satisified from earthly sources. His whole soul goes out after the blessing of the Lord. *"I will not let thee go except thou bless me."* He cannot have a will to let go that hold. He cannot cease to cry for the Lord's favor, any more than a child burning with a fever-thirst can stop crying for water. Though the babe does not know what it wants so as to tell it, the cry tells it.

Why does the man give the breaking of the day as the reason for asking Jacob to let him go? Because the law must be vindicated and magnified before there can be the glory of a new day. Until the law is satisfied the Sun of Righteousness cannot arise. The law can look over into the gospel land, but cannot go over. When it struck the Rock Christ Jesus so that the waters of salvation flowed out its work was done. Moses is buried by the Lord, so that Israel shall see him no more.

When in the wrestling Jacob loses his strength, then the Angel's work through the law is done, the blessing is given to Jacob, and the Angel ascends as the Sun of Righteousness into the heavens of the glorious gospel day.

But before this blessing comes to Jacob there is on his part a full confession of who and what kind of a man he is. Nothing is kept back, nothing hidden from the Lord. *"What is thy name? and he said, Jacob,"* a supplanter, a sinful man. *"The heart is deceitful above all things, and*

desperately wicked." Whose heart? The heart of some other man? No, the heart of this man. My heart is the vile and wicked heart. I never knew it in this way before, but I know it now, and I confess it. "My name is Jacob." Here is the end of all hope of righteousness through any merit of my own. But my hold is still strong on the Angel; I will not, I cannot, let him go. Day and night my cry is unto him, *"Remember me, O Lord, with the favor which thou bearest unto thy people. Oh, visit me with thy salvation."*

"And he said, Thy name shall no more be called Jacob, but Israel; for as a prince hast thou power with God and with men, and hast prevailed." This new name expresses something new in the experience of Jacob. There is a new kind of power in him now, the power of faith. It is manifest, as was the power of Christ in Paul, in weakness. The poor Jacobs through all time must first feel their own strength utterly fail before they come into the knowledge of this new kind of power. In this new strength, this power of faith in Jesus, they prevail over the wrestlings of the Angel of God's presence in the law. His power is with God, and also with men, with all the men of God whom he represents in this great struggle and victory. Through Jesus Christ, by faith in him who was to come, he prevails over the law, whose righteousness is now fulfilled in him. He received the blessing through the law. By his faith it was secured.

He asked the Angel to tell him his name, but the only reply was the question why he asked it. *"And he blessed him there."* And still Jacob is asking after that wonderful name, which no man knoweth but he that receiveth it. The knowledge of that name is in his experience. It is the new name of Jesus named upon him, and the knowledge of Jesus thus felt and known is eternal life. *"And this is life eternal, that they might know thee, the only true God, and Jesus Christ whom thou hast sent."*

The name of Jacob is now Israel, a prince, a prevailer. Henceforth as a poor, depraved sinner he is Jacob, who questions, and complains, and mourns on account of his corruption; but as a manifest child of God he is Israel, enjoying the prevalence of faith, assured of God's favor, and satisfied that God doeth all things well. *"Jacob said, All these things are against me." "Israel said, It is enough, Joseph my son is alive. I shall go and see him before I die."*

But which ever is speaking at any time, whether complaining Jacob or prevailing Israel, we shall see in this man no more seeking for advantage by deceitful dealing, without a check of conscience; no more lies unconfessed; no more hiding of his ways; no more keeping the fruits of evil doings; but we shall henceforth see in his life and conduct a desire for that which becomes a God-fearing man, candor, openness in dealing, honesty, truthfulness and humble confessions of the evils of his heart.

And Jacob named that place Peniel, the face of God, for I have

seen God face to face, and my life is preserved. And as he passed over Peniel the sun rose upon him, and he halted upon his thigh." Oh, what a sweet and glorious sunrise was there, following such a sad and sorrowful night. The ford which they had passed over in the night was Jabbok, which means "pouring out." There Jacob "poured out his soul before the Lord." It was at such a place that Jesus "poured out his soul unto death." There he was "poured out like water," and there all poor, troubled souls in their distress "pour out their complaints before the Lord."

But now Jacob has seen God face to face, has been given a new name, has received the blessing of the God of salvation, and sees the breaking of a new and everlasting day. It is no more Jabbok, but Peniel, that he passes over, for the face of God is shining with the expression of infinite love upon his soul. No fear of Esau now. *"Perfect love casteth out fear."* The sun rose upon him as he passed over, and his shrunken sinew and thigh out of joint cannot hinder his progress in the journey now before him, for natural strength is not needed here. Who would not gladly lose all his own strength so that the power of Christ might rest upon him, and the Sun of Righteousness arise upon him with healing in his wings?

Silas H. Durand
December 16, 1903.

CONTRIBUTIONS

FOR NOVEMBER 1991

Mrs. Velma Estelle, AR 2.00
Mrs. Ruth Dalton, VA.....2.00
Tim Barron, TX.....2.00
Mrs. Reba Wise, TX.....3.00
Buford E. Thompson, VA 2.00
O.W. Parks, TX 7.00
Mrs. Eva Saunders, NC 2.00
Mrs. Pauline Hutchison, NC 2.00
Mrs. Eugene Osborne, MD 2.00
Norman N. Bird, WV.....2.00
Mrs. Ida Palmer, FL.....2.00
Alton Goodwin, TN.....2.00
Mrs. Kenneth Mathis, TN.....2.00
Mrs. Norma W. Smith, VA.....2.00
John W. Townsend, CA.....5.00

PSALM 26 : 7-12.

That I may publish with the voice of thanksgiving, and tell of all thy wondrous works.

Lord, I have loved the habitation of thy house, and the place where thine honour dwelleth.

Gather not my soul with sinners, nor my life with bloody men:

In whose hands is mischief, and their right hand is full of bribes.

But as for me, I will walk in mine integrity: redeem me, and be merciful unto me.

My foot standeth in an even place: in the congregations will I bless the Lord.

OBITUARIES

BROTHER ROBERT HENRY COX

As I attempt to write this obituary, I might say Robert Henry Cox was my uncle. Uncle in the flesh and brother in the church. Brother Cox was born on December 16, 1901. He was married to Dora Annie Laura Carroll on April 16, 1922 who preceded him in death. To this union eight children were born. Survivors are sons, Fred Elmer Cox, Sr., Pelham, N.C., George Cox, Sr., Ruffin, N.C. Daughters, Lois Gentry, Pelham, N.C., Vivian Riddle, Reidsville, N.C., Hilda Hundley, Danville, Va., Kitty Newman and Coleen Austin both of Ruffin, N.C., Betty Collie of Elon College, N.C., Also 29 grandchildren, 42 great grandchildren and 3 great, great grandchildren.

Brother Robert Cox second wife was Annie Gauldin Kemp. They were married June 5, 1960. She preceded him in death. Brother Cox is also survived by two step children. Step son Porter Kemp and step daughter Betty Kemp both of Ruffin, N.C.

He was a native of Caswell County, but lived most of his life in Rockingham County. He was a barber, farmer, carpenter and brick mason. His work was known throughout this area. He was the brick mason for this church Dan River back in 1940, and also helped with the carpentry work.

Brother Cox joined Dan River Primitive Baptist Church September 26, 1981 and was baptized the next day September 27, 1981. He attended his meetings faithfully as long as his health permitted. He believed in salvation by grace and grace alone. *Ephesians 2:8 "For by grace ye are saved through faith, and that not of yourselves it is the gift of God."* Brother Cox loved his church and He manifested that love by being there as long as He was able to come.

Brother Cox died July 4, 1991. We believe in that blessed hope. *"Hebrews 6:19 Which hope we have as an anchor of the soul, both sure and steadfast, and which entereth into that within the veil."* We believe that he was looking for the second coming of our Lord. When He comes the dead in Christ will be raised first and caught up to meet the Lord in the air and be carried home to glory to forever be with the Lord. The writer of this obituary believes he has been called from a land of afflictions to a land of peace and joy. No sickness, no sorrow, no death will be there, just love and peace. We will miss him but feel that our loss is his eternal gain.

Written by request of Dan River Primitive Baptist Church.

Written by one who loved him,
Brother R. Allen Carroll

ELDER SAM HENRY DEAN

It is with sadness mixed with joy that the Ebenezer Association in its one hundred fifty fourth session records the death of our dear brother and our moderator for the past 25 years, Elder Sam Henry Dean, Sadness on our part to miss the sweet manifestation of his fellowship with us and joy on the other hand that he is freed from this house of clay to bask in the sunlight of God's love eternally.

Elder Dean is survived by his dear wife of almost 65 years, Sister Eva Foster Dean; one son, Sam Foster Dean; one daughter, Lawrice F. Boan; five grandchildren and three great-grandchildren and a host of relatives and friends of the Mt. Zion and Greenville, Alabama area. Born on May 6, 1900, Elder Sam Dean departed this life on April 16th, 1991 this life on April 19th, services conducted by Elder Donald Ross Smith. Those in attendance sung the hymn "Amazing Grace," at the close of the service.

Elder Sam Dean united with Mt. Zion church by baptism on July 23rd, 1949. He was liberated to speak in 1955 and was ordained to the office of an Elder on the 22nd of January 1956, at the hands of a presbytery composed of Elder J.P. Morgan and the late Elder E.D. Gafford and J. Russell Gibson. He was chosen to serve as moderator of the association in its session the First Sunday, Friday and Saturday before, in October 1966, and served until his health failed. At the 1986 session Elder Dean requested an assistant to help him with the business and this was done. Brother W.W. Odom assisted Elder Dean each year since 1986. Also, Elder Dean was assisted in serving, Mt. Zion, New Providence and Mt. Carmel churches as pastor by Elder Donald Ross Smith since 1986. Although his ability to speak was failing during the last years of his life, not being able to keep his thoughts together, the love he had for our Lord and Master was enduring to the end as recorded in his favorite hymn No. 10, from Lloyd's Hymn Book, "Better than this life of mine, Saviour is thy love divine; Drop the veil and let me see, Rivers of this love in thee."

Elder Sam Dean was loved by all of those who were blessed to know him, his manner of life was very humble and in the meekness of Jesus. We hope through the tender mercies of God given to those chosen in Christ from before the foundation of the world that our loss is his eternal gain. So in the Lord we say farewell, dear brother, until we meet at Jesus' feet.

Elder Donald Ross Smith

PSALM 31:1.

In thee, O Lord, do I put my trust; let me never be ashamed: deliver me in thy righteousness.

ELDER GEORGE W. JONES

In sadness I attempt to write a few words in memory of my beloved father, Elder George Jones.

He was born May 21, 1907, and God in his infinite wisdom and mercy saw fit to remove him from our midst on May 28, 1991. He was my natural father, and if I am what I hope to be, my brother in the Lord.

According to church records, Daddy transferred from Zion's Rest Church to Union Church on November 16, 1955. He was ordained a deacon January 31, 1960, and as an elder on August 31, 1969. The minutes show that he was called with Elder David Turner as pastors on November 15, 1969 for Union Church, and he served until his death. He also pastored Old Goodhope Church, and was pastor of Concord Church many years until his death. He also preached regularly at other churches in the area.

He is survived by his wife, my mother and sister in Christ, Angie Jones, two daughters, and four sons.

He was faithful to the churches and filled his place at every meeting until shortly before his death. He was a firm believer in the doctrine of salvation by grace, and grace alone. Being at church and among the brethren was the brightness of his life.

I, the writer, enjoyed many sweet hours of fellowship with him and he was given to be an inspiration to me. I had the honour of him baptizing me on May 27, 1987, and my dear wife Bobbye, on May 27, 1990. We at Union and the other churches miss him, but we believe our loss is his eternal gain. As I think of him, I think of the apostle Paul's writing in 2nd. Tim. chapter 4, verses 6-8: ***For I am now ready to be offered, and the time of my departure is at hand. I have fought a good fight, I have finished my course, I have kept the faith. Henceforth there is laid up for me a crown of righteousness, which the Lord, the righteous Judge shall give me at that day, but not to me only, but unto all them also that love his appearing.***

Daddy was ready at all times to give a reason of the hope he had in Christ Jesus as his Saviour. He was a firm believer in the resurrection of the body, and I believe that in that day when the Lord shall descend in all his glory that his body will be raised from the tomb, formed and fashioned like unto the glorious body of the Son of God, to be ever with his dear Saviour.

He was laid to rest in Crowville Cemetery near his home. Funeral services were conducted by Elder Gerald Shipman, Lloyd Wall, Graydon Smith and Clifford Wilbanks, who spoke with power and humility and sweetness of the Saviour he loved and worshipped.

May the peace and love of God which alone can come from Jesus be with his children and loved ones as they journey through this life is my prayer for Christ's sake. Amen.

Written by his son,
Elder J. Theron Jones

ESTHER LOU PERKINS LOVELACE

Our most gracious saviour who works all things to the council of His own will, saw fit to remove from this life our beloved mother, Esther Lovelace, on March 14, 1991.

She was born November 27, 1903 to the late Lucinda and William Perkins.

On January 9, 1919, Esther Lou Perkins was married to Willie Thomas Lovelace who is now deceased. Sister Lovelace is survived by seven children, 10 grandchildren, and 6 great-grandchildren. Upon her death she was survived by one brother, Doyle Perkins, who was a member of Dan River Primitive Baptist Church. Brother Perkins is now deceased. She was united with Dan River Primitive Baptist Church on September 25, 1949, and was baptized by her pastor, Elder D.V. Spangler.

She loved the Primitive Baptist doctrine and the members and friends of Dan River Primitive Baptist Church and attended services as long as she was able.

Her funeral was conducted by Elder Kenneth Key and Elder Wallace Smith. She was laid to rest in Dan River Church Cemetery to await the glorious resurrection.

May the Lord reconcile us to his will, and enable us to say "the Lord giveth and the Lord taketh away". We will miss her.

Carol Brinson, Daughter

WILLIE THOMAS LOVELACE

Brother Lovelace was born October 25, 1893 and passed from this life July 20, 1987. He was married to Esther Perkins in 1919, who survives along with 7 children: Willie Lee Lovelace, Irene Rogers, Georgia Atkins, Vivian Wyatt, Nick Lovelace, Anderrena Lovelace and Carol Brinson. Also surviving are 10 grandchildren and 6 great grandchildren.

Brother Lovelace joined Dan River Primitive Baptist Church on May 26, 1951 and lived most of his life in Rockingham County, North Carolina. He was a faithful member and supporter of his church as long as his health permitted; he was declining in health for many years and unable to attend the meetings. He was a strong believer in the Doctrine of Salvation by the Grace of God and believed all that the Father gave him would have eternal life. He was a kind and loving husband and father and will be greatly missed.

Funeral service was conducted by his pastor, Elder Kenneth Key, Elder Wallace Smith, and Pastor Marvin Bowman. He was laid to rest in the church cemetary to await the second coming of our Lord and Saviour.

Carol Brinson, Daughter

MOVED OR MOVING ?

To assure your of getting your "Signs" and without missing any copies, be sure to inform us of any change of address.

The Editors

Signs of the Times

DEVOTED TO THE OLD SCHOOL BAPTIST CAUSE

"The Sword of the Lord and of Gideon"

VOL. 160 KEELING, VA., FEBRUARY 1992 NO. 2

SIGNS OF THE TIMES

ISSN - 0199-0063
Subscription price $10.00 per year - $18.00 two years
Published each month by
SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.
Established in 1832
Devoted to the Old School Baptist Cause

CIRCULATION OFFICE
Elder J. R. Williams
Route 1, Box 420
Keeling, Va. 24566

EDITORS
Elder J. R. Williams, Editor
Route 1, Box 420
Keeling, Va. 24566
Phone (804) 792-8758
Elder Kenneth R. Key, Editor
721 Willard Street
Greensboro, N.C. 27405
Phone (919) 273-7464

ASSOCIATE EDITORS
Elder Richard H. Campbell
2171 Allen Court
Germantown, Tenn. 38138
Phone (901) 753-7791

Elder C.B. Davis, Jr.
Rt. 4, Box 440 C
Roxboro, N.C. 27573
Phone (919) 599-7236

Elder C.C. Wilbanks
217 Bastrop Drive
Monroe, Louisiana 71203
Phone (318) 343-5473

All letters for this paper containing subscriptions and remittances, should be mailed to Elder J.R. Williams. Rt. 1, Box 420, Keeling, Virginia 24566. All articles and letters for publication, all notices of meetings and all obituaries should be mailed to Elder Kenneth R. Key, 721 Willard Street, Greensboro, N.C. 27405.

SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.
Route 1, Box 420 Keeling, Virginia 24566

POEM

"HIS LOVE TAKES CARE OF ME."

My Father knows that which is best
Whatever it may be;
And in this truth I sweetly rest:
His love takes care of me.
Through Jesus Christ my great high-priest,
My Father works his will;
And though I am his very least,
I know he loves me still.

In Him there is no dark of night,
But only endless day:
I'm ever walking in His sight
I cannot lose my way.
My life is in His holy hand,
In Him I am secure:
All things are at his great command,
He is steadfast and sure.

My holy and righteous Father in heaven, I know that of myself I could never merit thy great love and mercy; but, my Father, there is One in thy presence who has been made to be all things for me, and unto me: His precious name is Jesus my beloved Lord and Saviour.

Ethel Gilland

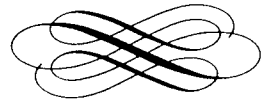

CONTENTS

EDITORIAL 26
Elder C.B. Davis, Jr.

CORRESPONDENCE.....32

QUERIES & ANSWERS.....34

ARTICLES.....36
Frank Hunt

VOICES OF THE PAST 39
Elder Gilbert Beebe
Elder W.D. Griffin
J.C. Philpot

CONTRIBUTIONS 46

OBITUARIES 46
Mr. Loyd U. Chance
Brother Egbert M. Reeves
Minnie Sawyer
Jesse Proctor Smith

EDITORIAL

In the book of Ruth Chapter 4, verse 9 we find these words "And Boaz said unto the elders, and unto all the people, ye are witnesses this day, that I have bought all that was Elimelech's, and all that was Chilion's and Mahlon's, of the hand of Naomi."

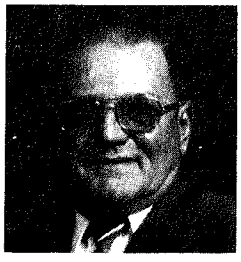
Elder C.B. Davis, Jr.

We will find in thought that Boaz is a type of Christ and he purchased the entire inheritance that came through Naomi, a type of the church. It is those who are come in to the church that Christ paid the full price for. There are many who shall never have their name on a church book here but are listed in the Lamb's book of life.

We need to look now at who these men were and how they had a part in the transaction mentioned above. Elimelech was the husband of Naomi and his name in the Hebrew tongue means, "My God is King." He and Naomi had moved from their native land to the land of Moab. The name Naomi means pining for or wishing. We see then that there is not much stability in the two sons.

This family had moved from the land of Judah because of a famine there. This union of marriage is a type of the church for those who are the church are seeking a home where there is no famine. We find there is nothing of earth that causes us to long to remain here. We look forward to a time, known to God, when we can slip away from this earth, that cannot feed the spirit, and go to that city of plenty. This has been the desire of God's people in all generations and will continue until He calls us to come home and leave all things here.

Naomi as mentioned before is a type of the church (the mother, the bride) and Elimelech a prophetic type of Christ for his name denotes My God is King through Christ is not yet born. He must die in order that Naomi might have the right of her part of an inheritance as well as the two sons. Part of this inheritance comes through law (that is natural family) and part through Grace which

is the power that reaches beyond the law. The law part (nature) will be left in time but that of Grace is preserved eternally through our Lord.

Mahlon was the husband of Ruth who was a native of the land of Moab and Chilion was the husband of Orpah who also was a native of that land. Moab was a descendant of Lot because of an act of incest with his oldest daughter. The people of Moab were wealthy carefree ones and it seems strange that Elimelech would carry his family into such a land. We understand though that the will and purposes of God must come to pass. Without the things that are experienced happening as they did the ancestral lineage of Jesus would have been broken.

In the course of time Mahlon was married to Ruth and Chilion to Orpah. The purposes and will of God is now beginning to happen. Elimelech dies and leaves Naomi and the sons and their wives without any other ancestors there. They remained there for about ten years and Mahlon and Chilion died. We see, in the ten years, the law and know that it takes more than that to move a sinner toward the promised land. We see Grace come in view now for Naomi feels there is nothing that will keep her in this strange land. In other words she became as the prodigal son who came to himself and remembered his fathers house as a home of plenty. Naomi remembered her homeland and she was aware that the Lord had now visited with an abundance of bread (heavenly manna). She also know there were there her own people and this points to the fact that God's elect all know where the church is. Naomi was already a native of (predestinated) to live as she (a church type) must exist in this time world of ours. Now beloved if we are what we hope to be we also want to dwell with our brothers and sisters in Christ.

Naomi and the two daughers-in-law began the journey to Judah but she told the two girls to turn back to their own people. We find that Orpah kissed Naomi and turned back. We now see the law power being over powered for she is a type of those who depend on the law for salvation. Remember we stated earlier that part of the inheritance would be effected by the law. We shall see later how Grace over came this trust in the law and by whom it came.

Ruth would not turn back and leave Naomi for she was now seeking Bethlehem (the place where Christ was born) for Naomi had told her of a rich kinsman there. I declare to you dear readers that we too have heard of a rich kinsman and seek where he dwells (the church). This kinsman was in the ancestral lineage of Elimelech whose name itself meant my Lord is King.

We see now the working of Grace come into view for Boaz is a type of Christ and it is through him at once that Grace and Godly love is expressed. Ruth desiring to glean (search for heavenly blessing) goes

into a field and the book relates it was her hope (just so happened she came to the field of Boaz) to find sustenance. If we indeed find any comfort of heavenly food it must be found in the field of Grace and it is not happen — chance but the will of (our Lord is King) Himself who owns it all.

Boaz sees Ruth and asks who she is and finds she is related to Naomi (not by law now) but by the eternal spirit (new birth). He commands the reapers (who are a type of minister) that labor in the fields of Grace to drop handfuls of purpose for her and when a minister preaches the Gospel it is indeed a handfull of purpose. God furnishes the grain and as Ruth was allowed to glean from the sheaves (the old dispensation) she could divide her gleanings with Naomi. When one has been filled to overflowing the desire is to share with the church. This is the pleasure we have in talking to each other about our experiences and how indeed God is merciful. We always find the hand of the Lord full and also that the graciousness thereof is for our pleasure, Boaz (Christ) tells his people not to glean in any other field for the gleanings do not exist in the fields of the law. There is only famine and hunger there in for the letter of the law killeth.

When Boaz saw the dedication that Ruth had for Naomi (took notice) his love and compassion went out to her. We find her bowing herself to the ground is a most humble way. My brother and sisters in Christ does this not seem like your own case ? When Christ pours out His love to us as we wander the fields of Grace we question how and why He is so merciful to us. We then thank God that Christ hath been our wealthy kinsman all the while but we knew it not.

Boaz is aware that Ruth left her own people (Adam and Eve — her nature) and has now been brought to a people she knew not. Oh what lovely people we have found gleaning in His fields as we labor there (preach the word). There is such a sense of oneness when we meet another who has not kissed the church and turned back as did Orpah. We never feel that any are strangers and we don't doubt but what it is the love of our kinsman who has brought us to love each other. Boaz tells Ruth she will be rewarded for her love of Naomi and the fact that she has come under the wings of the Lord of Israel.

Boaz commanded Ruth to come at mealtime and feast on the bread and vinegar (a type of passover or ordinance of communion) as she sat among the reapers. She was also given parched corn which is symbolic of the word (Gospel) for it has been tried by fire and sword and has not ever failed in the purposes of God. The fiery furnace did not destroy it nor the sword of Goliath who was a type of satan. David met this giant with the most primitive weapon known to man and its use was a manifestation the the arm of the God of Israel is strong enough to cast the stone of

salvation (Christ) even from the Climes of Heaven.

Naomi tells Ruth that Boaz is her near kinsman (does not the church also tell us) and to be mindful of him as such. There are seventy two generations from Adam to Christ but only one generation of Christ therefore He is indeed our near kinsman. We were chosen in Him before the fields of Grace were even planted and we wander until the time we are brought to the field of plenty by the same power that decreed we are of His generation.

Naomi tells Ruth to make known to Boaz her love (go home to thy friends and tell what great things have been done) and trust that she has in Him. In order she show this love and trust she must lay at the feet of Boaz. We also go to the feet of Christ when we desire comfort and love. Boaz turned at the midnight hour and found Ruth at his feet. Christ also turned to us when we petitioned we were in a state of true nakedness and it was the midnight hour. We desire He cover us with His skirt (robe of mercy) lest the coldness of nature become worse.

Ruth desires to know how Boaz has come to be near kinsman for she has heard there is another kinsman (Adamic nature) also who must be dealt with. Naomi tells Ruth to be patient (sit still) for he will not rest (neither sleep nor slumber) until he finishes all that is necessary to obtain the fulness of inheritance.

Boaz calls the elders of the city (heavenly angels if you please) to come to the gate. We truly believe there is a rejoicing of the angels when one does approach the gate of kinship. The other kinsman who is mentioned before comes by (no chance system) in order that the plan of God be fulfilled. This is that Adamic nature which can come by the gate but can't go in.

Boaz tells him of the fact that he must make manifest his condition (his weakness in nature) to purchase the inheritance under consideration. He tells Boaz he will purchase the part that is coming to Ruth only (we see here satan rearing his head with all kinds of worthless promises). Boaz tells him there must be purchase of the entire inheritance, meaning also the part that (by law) would come to Orpah. Now we see the defeat of satan because this man now says he can't purchase three parts (also Naomi's part) for it would mar his own inheritance. He must openly relate that he cannot be any part of the three (the dirty of God) for if so it would ruin his own plans. He knows of a surety that he has no power equal to the kinsman (Christ) who is the redeemer of sinners.

Boaz purchases all three parts and there are two purposes in the purchase of it all. He must obtain the portions of Naomi and Ruth in order for them to feel secure in that which comes freely as a blessing of God. The inheritance has been there all the time and beloved it has been theirs all the time but it would take a

price for it to mean security. The price was the sufferings and death of our Christ. The part that comes to us has been preserved until the time of harvest (our coming to the church) and is a type of hope and faith. The fact is that Ruth had faith to desire to remain with Naomi (the church) not knowing in any way what was before her but believing her hope would see her through. It is through our faith and hope that we also press on not knowing what is before us but we believe our kinsman (spiritual brother) is directing us toward the Climes of Glory.

When Boaz purchased the part that was legally Orpah's he did so in order that no descendant of hers could ever lay claim to any part whatsoever. We are aware that by law it was hers but remember dear ones that Grace has decreed that all three parts must remain together (the three in one). We thank God that Christ came to redeem all his kinsmen who have been promised the fulness of heaven. The word redeem meaning to get back that which is already yours, so Christ has redeemed us forever from the law.

Orpah went back in the beginning to her people and her gods and that fact remains today because the world is full of those Orpahs who care less about an eternal inheritance. The book proclaims they have their reward in this life and there is no inheritance in Heaven. We feel sure Orpah should have realized that under the law that she should have received Chilion's part but in spite of such those of the world and law are satisfied with such.

In the course of time Boaz and Ruth are married (she is now the bride) and will enjoy all the many privileges thereof. This union brings into the world a son who is to be named Obed (meaning servant) who was the father of Jesse who was the father of David and so on until we come to Christ himself (one generation). We see all these things happen because our Christ must be a descendant of David because the prophecy proclaimed that He would come through the house of David. We know that when the star shown the night Christ was born that an angel declared the baby would be found in the city of David. Let us remember that the beginnings of this travel of Ruth and Naomi was to go to Bethlehem. We still today seek the city of David for the brightness of the star (the Glory) of Christ doth yet shine.

My dear kinsmen take consideration of the thoughts as to the perfection of the purposes and works of God. He controls all that is takes to bring us into the knowledge of our heavenly inheritance which we shall receive when the last harvest has been made. The grain shall all be bound together to make up the sheaves of Glory.

I feel unworthy that I even think I have a part in this inheritance but I don't doubt for one moment that the right arrangements have been made who are made worthy by Christ. We

note in the scripture the reading is that the friends of Naomi and Ruth told them they were blessed to have a child that would be a comfort in old age and a restorer of life. Naomi even spoke as if that baby was hers and indeed our Christ is our babe of Salvation. He has been ours (the church) from the beginning of time and will be forever.

May God be praised as we draw nearer and nearer (age) to the time we receive our inheritance and see He who bought it all.

Elder C.B. Davis, Jr.

ROMANS 8 : 1-6.

There is therefore now no condemnation to them which are in Christ Jesus, who walk not after the flesh, but after the Spirit.

For the law of the Spirit of life in Christ Jesus hath made me free from the law of sin and death.

For what the law could not do, in that it was weak through the flesh, God sending his own Son in the likeness of sinful flesh, and for sin, condemned sin in the flesh:

That the righteousness of the law might be fulfilled in us, who walk not after the flesh, but after the Spirit.

For they that are after the flesh do mind the things of the flesh; but they that are after the Spirit the things of the Spirit.

For to be carnally minded is death; but to be spiritually minded is life and peace.

THE COVENANT OF GRACE

God, having out of his own mere good pleasure from all eternity, elected some of Adam's fallen race to everlasting life, did enter into a covenant of grace to deliver them from sin and misery and bring them to a state of salvation by a redeemer. God had a purpose of grace and love towards his elect people from all eternity and therefore saves them, not according to their works, but according to his own purpose and grace given them in Christ Jesus before the world began. There can be no reason given why God did not embrace all of Adam's family in this covenant, only that it was the mere good pleasure of his will. It is called a covenant of grace because in it is a promise of eternal life and salvation to the elect, to be given them in a way of free grace and mercy (Jer. 31: 33-34). God, the Father, is the party contractor on Heaven's side; the party contractor on man's side is Christ, the chosen of God. The eternal and unconditional covenant was confirmed by an oath and cannot fail. "He shall not fail nor be discouraged. My word shall not return unto me void, but it shall prosper in the thing whereunto it's sent." "By the blood of the covenant, I have sent forth the prisoners out of the pit wherein was no water." The promise was not to seeds as of many, but to thy seed which is Christ.

CORRESPONDENCE

December 26, 1991

Dear Elder Key; & Williams:

Enclosed Money Order for ($20.00) to renew my subscription to The Signs of the Times for two years.

I am also enclosing Elder Amasa J. Slauson's answer to the Pastoral call from The Middleburgh Old School Baptist Church back in the year 1957. This call was made after the death, earlier that year of Elder Arnold H. Bellows. I feel it has much spiritual comfort and would like to share it with the Brethren.

Also some of my thoughts:

I feel all events and things are ordained of God according to His purpose. In glancing at an open Bible one day I saw the words "And it came to pass." I feel all of God's purposes come at the time Predestinated by God before the world was formed.

God, before time began and anything as we know it was created in His Determinate Counsel and Foreknowledge Predestinated all things to occur in sequence according to His purpose.

Starting with Genesis God put His Predestinated Purpose to work. He first created the Heavens and the Earth. Then all things on the Earth according to His Purpose.

Then in the 6th Chapter of Genesis things began to take place according to His Purpose (after the creation of the Earth and all things in it). For it says and it came to pass and so on. In the 14th chapter of Genesis we find and it came to pass that Sodom and Gomorrah were being set up for destruction. Genesis chapter 22 verse 1, And it came to pass to show the testing of Abrahams faith and portraying the sacrifice of our Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ to provide for the salvation of His Elect people. In Genesis chapter 27 verse 1, And it came to pass, the weakness of our carnal flesh is shown, even in the Elect of God. Jacob gains Isaac's blessing by deceit. Genesis chapter 38, and it came to pass, shows the weakness of our human flesh in the troubles of Judah.

Joseph having been sold into slavery in Egypt, God continues to bring about His purposes. In Genesis chapter 40 verse 1, "And it came to pass" telling of the dreams of the butler and the baker. In Genesis 41 verse 1 portraying Joseph as a type of our Lord and Saviour in interpreting Pharaohs Dreams and in providing for his family and the whole nation of Egypt. Joseph was taken from prison and came to be second to Pharaoh.

Also all through the Bible Predestination is shown being fulfilled. All History is nothing but the recording of Predestination in action.

All the things, that we see coming

about in this present day, are the Predestinated purposes of God.

I am thankful that the Lord has led me to see and understand some of the things for I could never have understood it of myself. As an Elder once said at an association on the eastern shore if you believe these things thank God that you do."

In hope,
Woodrow W. Bellinger

September 29th, 1957.

To the Brethren or members of the Middleburg Old School Baptist Church, Dear kindred in Christ I the undersigned, must tell you that it makes me feel very humble to think that you dear ones could have love and esteem enough in your hearts for me to give me a call to be your Pastor, as you have, as you know and I know, that it is a solemn and sacred office to fill, and you taking this step has touched me deeply, and endeared you Dear Brethren to me, so by the will of God, I am with much unworthiness and inability in myself and at your feet accepting your call to become your Pastor, to go in and out among you with such ability as our God will be pleased to give me, Now dear kindred in Christ let us pray God, that he will so enable us to live in each others hearts by the holy Spirit, and the love of God that our hearts will at all times run together like two drops of water, which is the evidence of true children of God, that we may prove to be a blessing to each other, and that our Blessed Lord will so enable this poor weak trembling and God depending creature to be a true Pastor and under Shepherd by the holy Spirit, to be a Father to the Fatherless and a Husband to the widow to visit the sick and give his life for these dear kindred in Christ, that their joys will be his joys, and their sorrows will be his sorrows, and that tears will flow from eye to eye and joy from heart to heart, that we may live together and die together, in the Lord, and there be buried, these rich unmerited favors and blessings we ask in the Name and mercy of the Lord Jesus Christ, who gave His life, that we might have hope beyond the grave, Amen;

Elder Amasa J. Slauson

ST. JOHN 14 : 17-20.

Even the Spirit of truth; whom the world cannot receive, because it seeth him not, neither knoweth him: but ye know him; for he dwelleth with you, and shall be in you.

I will not leave you comfortless: I will come to you.

Yet a little while, and the world seeth me no more; but ye see me: because I live, ye shall live also.

At that day ye shall know that I am in my Father, and ye in me, and I in you.

December 21, 1991

Elder J.R. Williams:

Dear Elder Williams, I'm reminded that my subscription to the Signs runs out December 1991. I look forward to receiving the Signs, and enjoy reading it, get comfort from them. So thankful I'm still able to read the Bible and Signs etc., and have tapes of singing, prayers and sermons on tape. So thankful I have them as I have been here in California a year. Moved from Arkansas, my son & daughter and others in the family. Grandchildren and great grandchildren live here, I felt I needed to be near them. A time may come when they or some one will need to take care of me. I was 83 in November. I don't know where any Primitive Baptist are here — and would like to know. I sure miss getting to go to hear the Gospel of Christ Jesus preached by the Elders of the Primitive Baptist Church and meeting with the Brothers and Sisters of like faith, but do trust the Lord is with me. If I'm one of his chosen — he states in the Bible he'll never forsake thee. I feel to be the chief of sinners. I confess as Paul does, if saved it's by the Grace of God.

I see in the contributions for Sept, in 12/91 issue of the Signs that Elder Bud Smith of Calif. sent in a contribution. I would like for you to let me know his address if it's not too much trouble. I sure would appreciate this, of course it might be long distance from here.

Do you know of any Primitive Baptist churches in California ?

In Hope of Eternal Life,

Ellen M. Sellars
Gold Star Dr.
Long Beach, Calif. 90810

Please note, above is Mrs. Sellars address. Please contact if you can help with information.

QUERIES & ANSWERS

Dear Elder Williams,

I have a question for your Questions and Answers:

In I Kings Chapter 1 we read that the people brought a fair damsel, Abishag, to David in his old age, "but the king knew her not." Then, Adonijah tried to usurp the throne, but was deserted by his supporters when Solomon was anointed king. Adonijah feared Solomon, but Solomon agreed to spare him if he proved himself worthy, but if wickedness was found in him he would die.

In Chapter 2, David dies and Adonijah petitions Bathsheba to intercede for him and ask Solomon to give him Abishag to wife. She did so and Solomon declared that Adonijah had spoken this word against his own

life and he had him put to death.

What I don't understand is why this request was a reason for death? King David had died; it doesn't say Abishag was his wife or even his concubine. It says she cherished the king and ministered unto him, but he knew her not. How did Adonijah's request convict and condemn him?

Sincerely,
Hazel A. Garland

ANSWER:

1 Kings 1-5 — When King David was old and stricken in years, abishag a young Virgin was brought unto him. Though a marriage was never consumated she served him as wife other than he knew her not.

Before King David died Adonijah exalted himself, saying, I will be King, and prepared himself as such. He prepared chariots and horsemen and fifty men to run before him. He conferred with others to serve with him but the priest, prophet and other mighty men belonging to King David were not called and they were never with Adonijah. But Adonijah reigned for a while and David knew it not.

When Nathan the Prophet learned of this he went to Bathsheba and ask that she go to King David and inform him, and reminded him of his assurance that Solomon was to reign after him, and that Adonijah now reigneth and thou knowest it not.

Now the King being aware called and had Solomon to sit upon the throne in his stead. Now adonijah made his request to Bathsheba and she presented it unto Solomon. Solomon knowing how Adonijah had said, I will be King and had tried once to take over the throne and now asking for the virgin widow of the King to be his wife and believing this to be a plot toward trying to over throw him, considers him as a traitor. Proving him to be unworthy and believing his plot or request to be that of a wicked act, thus condemning him to death.

Please read 1st King, first and second chapters. In doing so keep in mind what I have hinted at that might have been going on in this event.

Kenneth R. Key

PSALM 119 : 65-72.

Thou has dealt well with thy servant, O Lord, according unto thy word.

Teach me good judgment and knowledge: for I have believed thy commandments.

Before I was afflicted I went astray: but now have I kept thy word.

Thou art good, and doest good; teach me thy statutes.

The proud have forged a lie against me: but I will keep thy precepts with my whole heart.

Their heart is as fat as grease; but I delight in thy law.

It is good for me that I have been afflicted; that I might learn thy statutes.

The law of thy mouth is better unto me than thousands of gold and silver.

ARTICLES

I would like to write on Matt. 16: 13-19, to prevent being to lengthy I won't write it all out now, but will take one verse at a time.

Matt. 16:13 "When Jesus came into the coasts of Caesarea Phillippi, he asked his disciples, saying, Whom do men say that I the Son of man am?" Some wonder why Jesus asked this question. He didn't ask it in order to find out what men said, for being the Son of God he knew all things, and surely he knew the answer to this question. He asked it to draw the men out, to get them on this subject, for there was a great truth he wanted to teach them.

The Jewish people had not accepted Jesus as being the Son of God, therefore there was much speculation and guessing as to who he really was. Much of their speculation was due to a wrong interpretation of the scripture, thus they answered in this manner. *Verse 14 " Some say thou art John the Baptist, some Elias, and others Jeremias, or one of the prophets." They were all wrong, so Jesus then asked, Verse 15 "But who say ye that I am?"* He wanted them to speak out and state who they thought he was, so he put the question to them directly, who do you say that I am? *Verse 16 "And Simon Peter answered and said, "Thou art the Christ the Son of the Living God."* In the past I have been in some Arminian churches and someone would come forward to join the church. The preacher would say, repeat after me, I believe that Christ is the Son of God. The person would then repeat those words, then he would be baptized. This is a far different situation here with Peter, he knew who he thought Christ was, and he knew why he thought it, no man had to tell him what to say. Notice thou art the Son of the living God, Peter knew this was the real God, no make believe God, no statue, or some idol, but the Son of the living God. *Verse 17 And Jesus answered and said unto him, "Blessed art thou Simon Barjona, for flesh and blood hast not revealed it unto thee, but my Father which is in heaven."* Blessed art thou Simon Barjona, and indeed he was blessed. What a wonderful blessing indeed, to know that Jesus was and is the Son of God. This within itself is the most wonderful blessing any mortal man could have. By this knowledge and the way he received it, he had a hope of a home in heaven. For flesh and blood has not revealed it unto thee, but my Father which is in heaven. Think what a statement this was, and about the meaning of it, flesh and blood has not revealed this unto thee. In other words, there was nothing special that Peter had done to attain this knowledge. He had talked to no one to tell him this great truth, no newspaper, or radio etc. It had been revealed unto him by the Father in heaven. This is the way all great and sweet truths came to a child of God. The scripture says, speaking of the Holy Spirit, he will take the things of mine and show them unto you. It is written in another place the Spirit must the work perform.

The God I believe in is working all things after the counsel of his holy will, and he will take his children in the path that he would have them go. He will take the things of his and show them unto his little ones, in the way and manner that will be to his glory and their edification.

Verse 18 "Thou art Peter and upon this rock I will build my church." What did Jesus mean when he said, upon this rock I will build my church? There are multitudes of people today who say that Christ, in saying this, meant he would build his church upon Peter. However, I do not believe that Jesus, the Son of the living God, is building his church on any man, but rather on himself. He is the rock, the sure foundation, the church is surely built on the work, death and resurrection of Jesus himself. What I believe Jesus meant when he said, upon this rock I will build my church, is revealed knowledge. The scripture teaches that without faith it is impossible to please God. There are many things we could write about faith, but to do so would prove too lengthy. How does a man attain faith? The scripture says it is a gift of God and surely it is. A man receives faith by a revelation from God, of the things of God. The revelation comes in different ways, sometimes while hearing a preacher, or sometimes while reading the scripture, but it is always the work of the blessed Holy Spirit, showing the things of His to his little children at the time and in the manner pleasing to Him. Like Peter, the Father revealed unto him that Jesus was the Christ, therefore Peter had faith. Consider instances in the scripture when the Spirit revealed the things of God to men. They were all blessed with a God given faith like the Apostle Paul when the revelation was made to him on the road to Damascus. This I believe was what our Lord meant when he said, *"On this rock I will build my church."* He meant the rock, the result of spiritually revealed truths that caused saving faith in God, who is the rock of the church. *"And the gates of hell shall not prevail against it."* I didn't know there were gates to hell. I believe what Jesus meant was in a figurative sense, meaning that none of his church would ever be lost, be cast into hell, or in a sense pass through the gates of hell. *Verse 19 "I will give unto thee the keys of the Kingdom of Heaven, and whatsoever thou shalt bind on earth, shall be bound in heaven, and whatsoever thou shall loose on earth shall be loosed in heaven."* Jesus, speaking here of the kingdom of heaven, was speaking of the church and his believers here on earth. He is speaking here of a difference between earth and heaven, such as being loose on earth, will be loosed in heaven. I believe the term, kingdom of heaven means the church, or believers here on earth, while the term kingdom of God means the heavenly kingdom. I will give unto you the keys of the kingdom of heaven, I don't believe he meant by

the word keys, that he would give Peter the power, or authority to accept or reject anyone from coming into the kingdom, or the power to expel any already in. But I believe what he meant was that Peter, and the Apostles, were given the knowledge and the authority to unlock the spiritual truths that were revealed to them by the Spirit, when coming into the gospel dispensation. For instance, he was able and did loose the people from many things that was done and was important under the law, but was no longer needed or required in the dispensation of grace. Peter taught (or loosed) the people from having to offer sacrifices. He taught they were no longer needed, because Jesus had made the one supreme and perfect sacrifice, therefore he loosed the people from them. He also loosed the people from observing Jewish sacred days and feast days, such as the Jewish sabbath, holy days, new means, the day of atonement, feast of trumpets, feast of weeks and the feast of the passover. He loosed the people from the natural act of circumcision, which the descendants of Abraham were bound to do. Instead he taught or bound them to the act of spiritual circumcision, of God working on the heart. He taught or bound them to associate with the Gentile people, who before this time had been kept out. He taught or bound them that other meats were clean and good to eat. They were no longer required by Law to obstain from certain meats.

The Lord blessed the Apostles with the knowledge to know and minister these things and said, whatsoever thou shall bind on earth shall be bound in heaven, and whatsoever thou shall loose on earth shall be loosed in heaven. We have been shown, through the bible and through the teaching of the Apostles, and by the revelation given unto us by the Holy Spirit, during the christian dispensation, the many changes that have taken place in the method by which we now attempt to worship our God. The difference between the dispensation of grace, which is now and when we were under the law. Many burdens were placed on the people by the Scribes and Pharisee, which had no spiritual value at all. Meats may now be eaten which before was considered unclean. So, let us look at these few things, add them to the long list of other great blessings, and try to thank God from whom all blessings flow.

I hope I have written this in the spirit of love. May the good Lord continue His love and mercy upon us. I desire your prayers,

A brother I hope,
Frank Hunt
102 Lake Ave.
Salem, Va. 24153

IS IT TIME TO RENEW YOUR SUBSCRIPTION ? IF YOUR EXPIRATION DATE IS 2/92 IT EXPIRES WITH THIS ISSUE.

VOICES OF THE PAST

VITAL GODLINESS

That there is much speculative religion in the world there can be no doubt, and that there may be some that is not genuine among those who stand connected with the church of Christ is greatly to be feared. Every true and legitimate son and daughter of Zion, while in this earthly house of their pilgrimage, experience seasons when it is with them a matter of the greatest importance to know whether they are not of that character. It is not probable that hypocrites and mere nominal professors of christianity are troubled on the same ground, for he who designs to deceive cannot feel that suspense and conflict which doubting christians always feel when the light and comfort of the divine presence are withdrawn from their view. Much is said about vital godliness, and in order that we may know whether we are in possession of it, it is important that we understand what is meant by the terms. Vitality is life, and the word godliness in the scriptures signifies that action which spiritual life in the children of God is calculated to produce. Hence the terms are only properly applicable to those who are born of God, and led by the Spirit to walk in the way of holiness, in whom is developed the fruits of the spirit, which are love, joy, peace, longsuffering, gentleness, goodness, faith, meekness, and temperance; and all these being fruits of the Spirit are only found where spiritual life has been given. And as they are produced by the Spirit they invariably give evidence of vital union to Christ, who is the life of his people. As the branch of a vine cannot bear fruit of itself except it abide in the vine, so neither can the people of God bring forth fruits which are unto holiness, the end of which is eternal life, except they abide in Christ, who is the true Vine, and of which the Father is the Husbandman. For without him we can do nothing.

The apostle suggests to us that persons may have a form of Godliness while they deny the power thereof; but we conclude that where the power of Godliness is possessed, there will certainly be at least some of the form of Godliness manifested.

If what we have found to be the fruits of the spirit developed constitutes the form or any part of that form, does it not appear that men may possess a kind of love, joy, peace, and even faith that does not proceed from the spirit as the result of spiritual life implanted? Much that will pass currently for christian love in the religious world is denounced by the apostles as being spurious. He admonished his brethren that such loved not the Lord Jesus, but were enemies of the cross of Christ. They may affect a deceptive counterfeit, and may use soft words and fair speeches while they only flatter to

beguile and allure to entrap. In evidence of their love they may show astonishing zeal and what the world calls benevolence; they may give their goods to feed the poor, their money to support missionaries, and their bodies to be burnt, and still be destitute of anything but the mere form of love. They may also cry, "Peace," when God has not spoken peace, and they may possess that complacency which the strange woman boasted of when she had paid her vows, (See Prov. vii.) and yet only a form. Their joy and faith and all the imitations of Godliness that can possibly grow out of an unregenerated heart are lifeless and formal and, as far as we can trace such characters by the light of revelation, they invariably deny the power of vital godliness and this they do in a variety of ways. The principle way, however, is by denying that the love, joy, peace, long-sufferings, goodness, gentleness, faith, etc., are truly the fruits of the Spirit, the gift of God, but claiming that they are produced by human power by the will and works of men. Their position is like this, "If the branch will bear fruit of itself as a condition, it may then be admitted into the Vine." But all who know experimentally the power of Godliness will acknowledge that the excellency of its power is of God, and not of the creature. The power is in the vine and not in the branch, only as the branch abides in and receives vigour faithfulness from the living Vine. But there are times in which the branches which really abide in the vine seem to be barren, the branches are not always clothed with verdure, and abounding with clusters, but branches vitally abiding in the true and living Vine shall assuredly bring forth fruit in its appropriate season. The tree of life which John saw yielding its fruit every month, and all they who receive life and vigour from Christ will, in due time, present the fruits of the spirit.

Godliness, in the life and conversation of the children of the kingdom, derives all its vitality from Him who is the Head of life and spirituality to His body, the church. All is dry, formal and vain in our deportment that springs not from this union to him. He only hath immortality dwelling in the light, and therefore from him alone can we receive it only as we abide in him as the fruitful branch abideth in the true vine, for the saints are members of him, as the branches are members of the vine. And from him the head, all the members of the body, the church, have nourishment ministered and knit together, increaseth with the increase of God. The apostle assures us that all are called in one hope of our calling—one Lord, one faith, and one baptism, one God and Father of all who is above all, and through all, and in you all.

But our design was not only to define the terms, but to offer some remarks upon the subject of its development in the faith and general deportment of those who know and acknowledge its power. The grace

of God which bringeth salvation hath appeared unto all men, teaching us that denying ungodliness and worldly lusts, we should live soberly, righteously, and godly in this present world. A life of godliness is necessarily a life of self-denial. No man can live godly in Christ Jesus without suffering persecution, nor can we deport ourselves as becometh godliness without denying ungodliness and worldly lusts, for these are the opposites of all that adorn the christian character. But whatever of opposition, persecution, or self-denial may oppose the life and course of godliness, there is a power and virtue in it that will out-live all opposition, and bear its humble possessors above the din of warring elements and safely lodge them ultimately in that happy state where the wicked cease from troubling, and where the weary shall enjoy uninterrupted rest. If we, through grace abounding, possess vital principle, and possess those things which pertain to life and godliness, we shall know experimentally that godliness with contentment is great gain, having the promise of the life that now is, and of that which is to come. Then may our enemies exhaust all their stores of wrath upon us.

"We shall perceive their noise no more,
Than we can hear a shaking leaf,
When rattling thunders round us roar."

May the God of all comfort, who has called us by his grace and given us everlasting consolation through grace, enable us to live soberly, righteously, and godly in this present world, and at last take us up out of all our afflictions and tribulations and cause us to bask in the fullness of the eternal fountain of life and godliness in the world that is without end.

"O glorious hour! O bless'd abode!
There to be near, and like my God,
And flesh and sin no more control,
The rising pleasures of my soul."

Middletown, N.Y., May 15, 1854
Elder Gilbert Beebe

CLOTHES

I am well aware of the folly of mentioning the wearing of clothes to those that have no decency, and I am not doing that. However, I also know that there are many decent people that believe that it is honorable and decent and honest to wear clothes. I respect these people that still respect themselves enough to keep decently dressed to hide their nakedness and to keep warm.

However, even that field of the subject is not what is interesting to me at this time. Unless I am sadly mistaken, this world is not my home. I am tenting here for the time being, but I am not afraid to say that I am ready at any time to have my earthly tent folded up and laid away, whatever way that it seems best to say. I do not think of myself nor of my kindred in Christ as being naked or unclothed, but that day by day, I am showing forth

garments either in praise to His majesty and grace, or that I am wearing clothing that is in keeping with His divine justice.

The children of God desire to be clothed upon. There is a sense in which the Lord is unclothing us of our youth and our vigor. To me this unclothing of us starts at the head, and is oftimes many years in being finished. As it starts at the head and goes downward, so, also, our clothing from above comes down upon us and as we are stripped of our natural powers or clothing, so, also, our vesture from above comes from heaven upn us so that we are not unclothed at any time. We are losing one, and as fast as we lose it, we are being clothed upon, so that wer are not naked.

To be sure, I am not writing about clothes that we buy at the local haberdasher, but I do desire to note the spiritual garments the clothing from heaven that the saints are dressed in. It is my firm conviction that the vivid account of God clothing our first parents in the morning of time was literally true. I doubt not the account given of the sinning of them. It is not mine, at this time, to enter into the technicalities of their sinning. I am willing to admit the guilt of my foreparents, and me in them; that we were told in clear concise language that we were not to eat of the forbidden fruit. We did eat, and we were, and we are guilty, of violating the commandment of our Maker. It was a fearful time with them both when they became aware of their nakedness. Like all those that feel guilty, they attempted to hide themselves from the searching eyes of their Maker. I do not hesitate to say that all of their posterity, will, when made aware of their nakedness before God, will attempt to hide themselves. Not one of them will ever prove successful in the attempt. Every one of them will run, will hide, will do anything within their power to evade those piercing, searching eyes. Not a one of them will ever make the grade, for it cannot be done.

Now were they covered? What was the source that brought the covering to them? What were the coats of covering made from? May the Spirit of the Lord lead and guide us into all truth. As far as I am concerned, I beg that Spirit to guide me into all truth (John 16:13), so that I realize my fall and my disobedience, and that my first parents, and me in them, did not deserve the mercy shown us, as I hope, in the morning of time. Let me ask you again this pertinent question, Who was it that gave them clothing? What part did they play in order to get this clothing? Helpless, guilty before their Creator, they awaited in resignation to their deserved penalty. Yes, I say again, their deserved penalty! They had confessed their sin, they knew the just consequences of their disobedience. Think with me about their (our) plight. Afraid and attempting to hide, and facing eviction from the only abiding place that

they know. Tell me once again what and who it was that spared them. Let me tell you (us) what and who it was that alleviated the naked, the fallen condition that they were in. It is the same grand and glorious gospel of the grace of God that has ever been preached to poor naked fallen sinners. Mercy stepped in at the very outset. There has not been in any age a time when mercy was not in the council and the counselling of our God with and for His people. God moved. And Adam and Eve waited, like you and I waited for justice to fall on us. Adam and Eve waited. Naked, exposed to the wrath of God, a vile wretched pair of culprits.

Justice did not appear. The wrath of God did not put in an appearance. But mercy and love did appear in the action of God. I believe just what it says, if you do not, then I am not writing to you. God did not pour out His wrath and His justice on them, but He did shed innocent blood of two animals in order to make a covering to shield them from the penetrating piercing look of divine justice to them and on them for retribution, I am well aware that it is sometimes looked on with disdain to talk about types and shadows. Also, I am well aware that this gift of preaching and writing has perhaps been abused, but the abuse of a gift by those that seem to have the gift does not mean that it is prohibited. To me, this is a precious pointer this early in the morning of time that God is going to put His Son to death in order to clothe these poor sinners with a glorious covering.

What a lovely experience it was to a poor sinner, be he king or peasant. The clothing of which the Bible speaks so beautifully does not have to do with natural wearing apparel. Anything that is comfortable and decent is approved by the apostle in his letters to the churches. The present treatise is not concerned about that phase of our clothing. But am I dressed in that uniform that was designed in the eternal mind of God and described with such glowing glorified terms by the writers in both Testaments? Has the Lord put the suit of armor on me? Am I dressed in the seamless coat that was woven from that fabric that is all so skillfully woven that no wrinkle nor seam can be discerned?

Not only are the soldiers and followers of the Lord commanded to be good soldiers, but they are taught by the grace of God to watch lest a spot be found on it. The petition of the wearers of this seamless robe is that they be kept lest spots or wrinkles be found thereon.

The is not a part of the body that is not provided protection or covering except that there is not any for the back part in battle. The breastplate of righteousness is for battle, facing the front. There is not any retreat, and cringing from the front line, for the battle cry is ever forward. I would beg for guidance as we linger around the battlefront

and behold the soldiers of Jesus Christ. As we speak and write about the relationship between the people of God and their Commander. Sometimes I hear whisperings that break out into street corner loud talk that it does not matter how we walk, how we talk, what we indulge in through the week. Is this the attitude of the saints of God? Is it alright if our garments are soiled? I do not have any idea that there is an Old Baptist in the country that has a spirit of indifference about them like unto that. Perhaps, just perhaps, there are members that have an attitude like unto that, but there is not an Old Baptist that thinks that is the attitude of our people.

Beginning at the head and going down the body, we are commanded to watch the covering for each part of the body, and again I do not think that an Old Baptist will get the idea that I am speaking about the fleshly body. Admitted, it is in keeping with the doctrine of salvation by grace, and it is certainly taught in the scriptures that the children of God be decent and that cleanliness be daily practiced. This does not mean that every one has got to have on an expensive suit of clothes, nor a hundred dollar dress. Neither does it mean that a minister should wear a pair of overalls in the pulpit. On the firing line the whole armour is to be put on. I have heard it said by those seeking eminence as a sound soldier, that they would not do anything until the Lord got hold of them and made them; that coming to the church, or doing anything else in serving God, that He would have to man handle them, that they did not mean to yield to Him in and of themselves. Paul had a better way, even a way that would delight the Master and delight a fellow soldier. My brethren be strong in the Lord, and in the power of his might. Put on the whole armour of God, that ye may be able to stand against the wiles of the devil. For we wrestle not against flesh and blood, but against principalities, against powers, against the rulers of the darkness of this world, against spiritual wickedness in high places. Wherefore take unto you the whole armour of God, that ye may be able to withstand in the evil day, and having done all, to stand. Stand therefore, having your loins girt about with truth, and having on the breastplate of righteousness; and your foot shod with the preparation of the gospel of peace; and above all, taking the shield of faith, ye shall be able to quench all the fiery darts of the wicked. And take the helmet of salvation, and the sword of the Spirit, which is the word of God: Praying always with all prayer and supplication in the Spirit, and watchthereunto with all perseverance and supplication for all saints. I Eph. 6:10, 18).

As a soldier of the Lord Jesus Christ this is all that you need; it is all that you are allowed. This is the only protection that a soldier of Jesus Christ is ever permitted to use in any conflict regardless of how severe the

tactics of those with whom he is engaged in battle with. None of this armour is physical or fleshly or carnal. None of it comes from any earthly government. They cannot give it, nor can they forbid its use.

The warfare or conflict never ceases once it begins. There is not any furloughs nor any discharge. There is not any substitute for this royal armour. There is not any factory where it is manufactured. No man, by searching, can acquire this clothing, this armour. It is made to order for every soldier, and yet each soldier is equipped with just such things as are necessary to meet the enemy, and especially the enemy in our own house, for this is the worst enemy that we will ever meet. However, that enemy has been subjugated by the Master at the beginning, and not anything is ever from under the jurisdiction of the Captain of the army of the Lord.

This uniform, this support, this protection is given according to the wisdom of the Captain. He gives the armour, and it is He that arms us and that puts the armour on us. There is to be no compromise with the enemy. No quarter is sought, nor none is given.

Whether on missions of goodwill, or correction, or rebuke, or in whatever place that the Spirit leads us, let us, by the grace of God, be ready, in as much as we know not the hour when the trumpet of battle will be blown by our Captain. May we all be found faithful at our post until the time when He bids us to ground our arms, and go home to ever be with the Lord.

Your little brother in hope of mercy,

Elder W.D. Griffin

"Turn thou us unto thee, O Lord, and we shall be turned; renew our days as of old." — Lamentations v. 21.

Are you not often destitute of the power to repent, and confess your sins before God? Does not conscience often bring a view a melancholy retrospect of carnal thoughts, wicked desires, vain imaginations, foolish words, frivolous speeches, and all that catalogue of evils, that huge bill which godly fear sometimes files in the court within, as seen in all our departures from the life of God ? But are you able to repent ? are you able to feel cut to the very heart ? are you able to mourn and sigh because conscience brings against you this long indictment? Can you always feel your soul melted down with sorrow on account of it? Are you always able to feel contrition because you are proud, worldly, covetous, everything that is evil, everything that is hateful in God's sight ? But, then, there are times and seasons when the Lord is pleased to work upon the conscience, to move and stir the soul, to touch the heart with his gracious finger — then repentance and godly sorrow flow forth. It is with us as with the rock that Moses struck. There was water in the rock; but it required to be struck with the rod before the waters flowed out. So we may have the grace of repentance in our souls; but it requires the divine hand to strike the rock, to cause the waters of godly sorrow to gush forth.

J.C. Philpot

CONTRIBUTIONS

FOR DECEMBER 1991

Mrs. Mary Poff, VA.....2.00
Mr. & Mrs. J.B. Blaylock, NC 2.00
Gray E. Hall, AL.....2.00
Mrs. Bessie Barber, NC.....2.00
Walter Hill, NC.....5.00
Don & Sheryl Jackson, TX.....2.00
Kenneth C. Manuel, NC.....2.00
Ms. Ruby Hawley, VA.....2.00
Miss Justine Alexander, AR.....2.00
George W. Hyslip, TN 2.00
Levi R. Mcgough, AL.....2.00
Luther E. Martin, NC 7.00
Woodrow W. Bellinger, NY 2.00
Mrs. Marjorie Cook, TN 20.00
Mrs. W.A. Jewett, Jr., OH.....2.00

OBITUARIES

MR. LOYD U. CHANCE

Mr. Loyd U. Chance was born on January 15, 1908, in Sulphur Springs, Texas.

Mr. Chance never united with any church, but he always faithfully attended the meetings at Saints Rest Primitive Baptist Church in Dallas, Texas, and her sister churches. Failing health in late 1990 finally limited his attendance and activities. Even then, he occasionally was able to attend church.

Mr. Chance was a strong believer in the gospel of Jesus Christ. He rejoiced in the free grace of God, the blood atonement of Jesus Christ as the only hope for the salvation of needy sinners, and the absolute predestination of all things. He had a firm hope in the resurrection, and he expressed a hope of life in Christ in the hereafter.

He departed from this life on August 22, 1991, at the age of eighty-three years. His funeral was conducted by Deacon Frank Richards and Elder C.C. Morris, both of Saints Rest Primitive Baptist Church, where Mr. Chance had attended for over 40 years. His body was laid to rest in Restland Memorial Park in Dallas to await the resurrection morning.

Mr. Chance is survived by his wife, Lucille Chance; three daughters, Virginia D'Vincent, Yvonne Breton, and LaVerne Poston; two sons, Loyd L. Chance and Don Chance; three sisters, Oza Hill, Bernice Riddle, and Willie B. Davis; three stepchildren, nine grandchildren, many nieces and nephews, and a great host of friends. He is yet loved and missed by those who knew him.

Written by order of Saints Rest Primitive Baptist Church in conference, with the directions that a copy be sent to the family of Mr. Chance, a copy be sent to the SIGNS OF THE TIMES, and a copy be retained in the church records.

Elder C.C. Morris, Moderator
Deacon Dean G. Connell, Clerk

BROTHER EGBERT M. REEVES

On November 19th, 1990, it pleased the good Lord to call from the scenes of this life our beloved senior deacon, Brother E.M. Reeves. He was born in Gwinnett, Georgia on November 15th, 1899. The family later moved to East Texas where it was ordained for him to meet his future wife, Miss Flossie Collins. They were married on September 4th, 1920. Brother Reeves joined Hopewell Primitive Baptist Church on July 14th, 1957 and continued a faithful member and supporter of his dear church even when physically unable to attend. When the rigors of old age along with a history of 5 strokes began to have a telling effect upon his earthly tabernacle, it seemed if possible, his little church became all the more dear unto him. On several occasions he related how when unable to attend, he would keep track of the time and when 10:30 would come around, he would say, "Well, they're starting to sing at Hopewell." What happened next, he would relate with emotion, "Brother Jimmy, I just couldn't keep the tears from flowing down my face at that time." Surely his heart was with us.

Brother Reeves was blessed with many wonderful and beautiful experiences. One night he had a dream about the 23rd Psalm. After delighting in the beautiful scenes depicting the truths of this psalm, he woke up in the middle of the night and couldn't help feeling along with the joy of having such a dream, a disappointment the dream was over. He then went back to sleep and was blessed to pick up where he had left off in a continuation of his wonderful dream. At the request of Brother Reeves, Psalm 23 was used as the text by the writer for his funeral message.

Brother Reeves leaves behind his loving wife of 70 years, Sister Flossie Reeves, two sons: Egbert M. Reeves Jr. of Marshall, Texas and Kenneth Reeves of Camp Verdi, Arizona, two daughters: Lynell Jones of Mineola, Texas and Glenna Farr of Lubbock, Texas, 8 grandchildren, 11 great-grandchildren, and 2 great-great-grandchildren.

Brother Reeves was a song leader for many years and among the songs of Zion he dearly loved were "When I can read my title clear" and "Hungry, and faint and poor". The first song closes with the following stanzas:

There shall I bathe my weary soul
In seas of heavenly rest,
And not a wave of trouble roll
Across my peaceful breast.
When we've been there ten thousand years
Bright shining as the sun,
We've no less days to sing God's praise,
Than when we first begun.

We miss our dear Brother Reeves, but our loss is surely his eternal gain.

Written by his pastor,
Elder Jimmy Hamrick

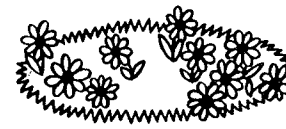

MINNIE SAWYER

Sister Minnie Sawyer was born August 3, 1905 and passed away after declining health from cancer. She joined Hancock Primitive Baptist Church June 14th, 1958 and was a faithful member. She attended her church as long as she was able to go. She loved the church and the brethren. She was baptised by Elder A.P. Mewbern. She is survived by her son Elder Joseph Lee Sawyer of Winterville, N.C.; her daughters Phoebe Cannon of Ahoskie, N.C.; Ruth Gupton of Middleburg, Florida; Shirley Robinson of Greenville, N.C. She has 11 grandchildren and 4 great grandchildren.

Funeral services were held at Hancock Primitive Baptist Church of Ayden, N.C. and she was buried in the Church graveyard beside her husband. We believe she has entered into that eternal rest with the Lord.

Written in loving memory of our mother by her daughter.

Phoebe Cannon

JESSE PROCTOR SMITH

Jesse Proctor Smith, a member of North Creek Primitive Baptist Church near Belhaven, departed this earthly life on April 12, 1991. She was preceded in death by her husband, John Alva Smith, also a member of the church, and leaves a daughter, Wilma Smith Thompson of Plymouth; two sons, Marvin Smith and Danny Smith, of Belhaven; and several grandchildren and great grandchildren.

Sister Jesse was a Primitive Baptist in life and in death. She believed that grace, freely and unconditionally given by our Master, through faith, was the only hope of salvation. She drew much contentment knowing that her fate was in His hands, not hers nor in the hands of any other mortal.

She was born near Rocky Mount, North Carolina, April 28, 1909. Her earthly parents were Doc Proctor and Pearl Felton Proctor. She married John Alva Smith in 1925 in her home near Rocky Mount and moved to Belhaven shortly thereafter. She remained there the rest of her life, raising a family, toiling daily as a farmer and storekeeper's wife, and comforting all who needed comfort. She cooked often for visiting brothers and sisters of the church, and graciously entertained friend and stranger alike. "Do not forget to entertain strangers, for by so doing some people have entertained angels without knowing it."

Sister Jesse was buried in the Pamlico Memorial Gardens near Washington, NC with Elder J.T. Prescott officiating. May God grant her eternal peace and may he have mercy on all of us.

PSALM 46:1.

God is our refuge and strength, a very present help in trouble.

Signs of the Times

DEVOTED TO THE OLD SCHOOL BAPTIST CAUSE

"The Sword of the Lord and of Gideon"

VOL. 160 KEELING, VA., MARCH 1992 NO. 3

SIGNS OF THE TIMES

ISSN - 0199-0063
Subscription price $10.00 per year - $18.00 two years
Published each month by
SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.
Established in 1832
Devoted to the Old School Baptist Cause

CIRCULATION OFFICE
Elder J. R. Williams
Route 1, Box 420
Keeling, Va. 24566

EDITORS
Elder J. R. Williams, Editor
Route 1, Box 420
Keeling, Va. 24566
Phone (804) 792-8758
Elder Kenneth R. Key, Editor
721 Willard Street
Greensboro, N.C. 27405
Phone (919) 273-7464

ASSOCIATE EDITORS
Elder Richard H. Campbell
2171 Allen Court
Germantown, Tenn. 38138
Phone (901) 753-7791

Elder C.B. Davis, Jr.
Rt. 4, Box 440 C
Roxboro, N.C. 27573
Phone (919) 599-7236

Elder C.C. Wilbanks
217 Bastrop Drive
Monroe, Louisiana 71203
Phone (318) 343-5473

All letters for this paper containing subscriptions and remittances, should be mailed to Elder J.R. Williams. Rt. 1, Box 420, Keeling, Virginia 24566. All articles and letters for publication, all notices of meetings and all obituaries should be mailed to Elder Kenneth R. Key, 721 Willard Street, Greensboro, N.C. 27405.

SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.
Route 1, Box 420 Keeling, Virginia 24566

I love thy kingdom, Lord,
The house of thine abode;
The church our blest Redeemer saved
With his own precious blood.
I love thy church, O God,
Her walls before thee stand,
Dear as the apple of thine eye,
And graven on thy hand.

For her my tears shall fall,
For her my prayers ascend,
To her my cares and toils be given
Till cares and toils shall end.
Beyond my highest joy
I prize her heavenly ways;
Her sweet communion, solemn vows,
Her hymns of love and praise.

Jesus, thou friend divine,
Our Saviour and our King,
Thy hand, from every snare and foe,
Shall great deliverance bring.
Sure as thy truth shall last,
To Zion shall be given
The brightest glories earth can yield,
And brighter bliss of heaven.

CONTENTS

EDITORIAL 50
Elder C.C. Wilbanks

ARTICLES 56
Frank Hunt

VOICES OF THE PAST 59
Sarah Hamilton
J.C. Philpot

CONTRIBUTIONS 70

OBITUARIES 70
Oscar Newman Adams
George Calvin Mayhew
Estelle Fowler Stem
Frank Willis

EDITORIAL

" And you hath he quickened, who were dead in trespasses and sins; wherein in time past ye walked according to the course of the world, according to the prince of the power of the air, the spirit that now worketh in the children of disobedience: among whom also we all had our conversation in times past in the lusts of our flesh, fulfilling the desires of the flesh and of the mind; and were children of wrath even as others." (Eph. 2: 1-3.)

Elder C.C. Wilbanks

The children of God who have not yet been regenerated and those who shall never be regenerated know nothing concerning this state of being dead in trespasses and sin. Only when one has been quickened into life by the Holy Spirit can he know this, " *for the natural man receiveth not the things of the Spirit of God: for they are foolishness unto him: neither can he know them, because they are spiritually discerned." (I Cor. 2:14).* All the begging, pleading, persuasion, etc. of men has never caused anyone to take up his cross and follow Jesus, for he knows nothing concerning what this cross is; and Jesus said, "*No man can come unto me, except the Father which hath sent me draw him: and I will raise him up at the last day." (John 6:44.)* Who does the Father draw unto Jesus? surely not the whole world, for then everyone of them would come unto Jesus: but Jesus said unto some, "*And ye will not come unto me, that ye might have life." (St. John 5:40.)* And he said unto certain Jews when they asked him if he was the Christ, " *I told you, and ye believed not: the works that I do in my Father's name, they bear witness of me. But ye believe not, because ye are not of my sheep, as I said unto you. My sheep hear my voice, and I know them and they follow me: and I give unto them eternal life; and they shall never perish, neither shall any man pluck them out of my hand." (St. John 10: 25-28.)* Who are the sheep who follow Jesus and have been given eternal life? Are they not the ones chosen in Christ before the foundation of the world, that they should be holy and without blame before him in love? Did not God predestinate them unto the adoption of children

by Jesus Christ to himself, according to the good pleasure of his will? (Eph. 1: 4-5). Were their names not written in the book of life before the foundation of the world? All whose names were not found written there shall not worship him, but shall worship the beast. (Rev. 13:8). And an angel said unto John, *"He that is unjust, let him be unjust still: and he which is filthy, let him be filthy still: and he that is righteous, let him be righteous still: and he that is holy, let him be holy still." (Rev. 22:11). Our righteousnesses is as filthy rags before God, (Isa. 64:6,) but through faith in Jesus Christ his righteousness is imputed unto us who believe. (Rom. 4:6, 11, 22.)* Not only that, but he hath made a covenant, saying, *"For I will be merciful unto their unrighteousness, and their sins and their iniquities will I remember no more." (Heb. 8:12.)* Is our faith and belief of ourselves? No; it is the gift of God, *"For by grace are ye saved through faith; and that not of yourselves: it is the gift of God: not of works, lest any man should boast." (Eph. 2: 8-9.) "For unto you it is given in the behalf of Christ, not only to believe on him, but also to suffer for his sake." (Phil. 1:29).* Would a man chose a life of suffering and afflictions? I think not. Of them who worship the beast, that man of sin, the son of perdition, who opposeth and exalteth himself above all that is worshipped; so that he as God sitteth in the temple of God, shewing himself that he is God, whom the Lord shall consume with the spirit of his mouth, and shall destroy with the brightness of his coming: even him, whose coming after the working of satan with all power and signs and lying wonders, and with all deceivableness of unrighteousness in them that perish; because they received not the love of the truth, that they might be saved. And for this cause God shall send them strong delusion, that they should believe a lie: that they all might be damned who believe not the truth, but had pleasure in unrighteousness." (II Thes. 2: 3-12). But in the next two verses we read, *" But we are bound to give thanks alway to God for you, brethren beloved of the Lord, because God hath from the beginning chosen you to salvation through sanctification of the Spirit and belief of the truth: whereunto he called you by our gospel, to the obtaining of the glory of our Lord Jesus Christ."*

There are many who profess to be christians and yet deny the election and sanctification of God. They contend that if God chose some to salvation and left others in their sins and did not give everyone a chance to be saved that he would be unjust. May God forbid always that his saints should even think such blasphemy! I am very glad indeed that my salvation is not left to chance or my works, but is according to his grace and mercy. I do not know that my name is recorded in his book of life, but I feel in my heart that I have been given a sweet hope in the death, burial, and resurrection of the Saviour; but

I also know that if I be cast into the lake of fire prepared for the devil and his angels that God would be just and righteous in casting me there. The hope that I have seems strong at times and extremely weak at others, yet it is such that I would not exchange it for this world and many others like it.

Before the birth of Jesus, an angel of the Lord appeared unto Joseph in a dream, saying, Joseph, thou son of David, fear not to take unto thee Mary thy wife: for that which is conceived in her is of the Holy Ghost. And she shall bring forth a son, and thou shalt call his name JESUS: for he shall save his people from their sins. Here are three prophecies that are very important, and all of them came to pass. It is important to note that the angel did not add any of these: if they will let him; if they will only accept him; if they will only ask; if they will perform certain tasks; if they will not reject his offer; nor did he add any thing. No, not only that but the prophecy is sure that "he SHALL save his people from their sins." In the 6th chapter of St. John we read, *"All that the Father giveth me shall come to me; and him that cometh to me I will in no wise cast out. For I came down from heaven, not to do mine own will, but the will of him that sent me. And this is the Father's will which hath sent me, that of all which he hath given me I should lose nothing, but raise it up again at the last day. And this is the will of him that sent me, that every one which seeth the Son, and believeth on him, may have everlasting life: and I will raise him up again in the last day."* Did Jesus fail to do his Father's will? Of course not. *"For by one offering he hath perfected forever them that are sanctified." (Heb. 10:14.)* And in his prayer to the Father he said, *"I have glorified thee on the earth: I have finished the work which thou gavest me to do." And, "I pray for them: I pray not for the world, but for them which thou hast given me; for they are thine." (John 17: 4, 9.) And verse 12 "While I was with them in the world, I kept them in thy name: those that thou gavest me I have kept, and none of them is lost, but the son of perdition; that the scripture might be fulfilled."* Perhaps it may be helpful to read again the whole 17th chapter, for therein is much doctrine of the grace and love of God reported abundantly.

While here on earth in the flesh Jesus performed many miracles to abundantly show the mighty power of God; for he healed the sick, cleansed the lepers, caused the lame to leap and walk with joy, opened the eyes of the blind, and raised up the dead unto life. All of these, even as wonderful as they were in the natural realm, were only figures of that work which he would do after his return to the Father. In St. John 5:25 we read, *"Verily, verily I say unto thee, The hour is coming, and now is, when the dead shall hear the voice of the Son of God: and they that hear shall live."* In this scripture he is telling of the quickening of his children from their dead state in trespasses and sin

and giving them that spiritual life that was theirs and stored in him before the foundation of the world. This is the new birth, and it is the greatest experience a poor sinner can ever have in this world. And next to it is the experience of having our eye of faith opened to behold Jesus Christ as our Saviour. Until this faith is given unto us we struggle and work and attempt to walk in the law, but we find that all our labours are fruitless and we become weary and heavy laden, and then to the end of our strength. Then we hear the command of our Saviour, *"Come unto me, all ye that labour and are heavy laden, and I will give you rest. Take my yoke upon you, and learn of me; for I am meek and lowly in heart: and ye shall find rest unto your souls. For my yoke is easy, and my burden is light."* Our works of self-righteousness cease and our souls receive the needed rest. Our works have been for nought, for we find that Jesus has already accomplished for us the very thing which we were attempting to do. His yoke is easy and his burden is light for he does it all. And Paul admonishes us to *"be ye not unequally yoked together with unbelievers: for what fellowship hath righteousness with unrighteousness? and what communion hath light with darkness?" (II Cor. 6:14). Paul also said, "Let no man deceive you with vain words: for because of these things cometh the wrath of God upon the children of disobedience. Be not ye therefore partakers with them. For ye were sometimes darkness, but now are ye light in the Lord: walk as children of light: (for the fruit of the Spirit is in all goodness and righteousness and truth;) proving what is acceptable unto the Lord." (Eph. 5: 6-10).* We can walk in the light only when we are in the Spirit of God; for Jesus hath said, *"I am the vine, ye are the branches: he that abideth in me, and I in him, the same bringeth forth much fruit: for without me ye can do nothing." (St. John 15: 5). And Paul said, "For I know that in me (that is, in my flesh) dwelleth no good thing: for to will is present with me; but how to perform that which is good I find not." (Rom. 7:8). "But we are not in the flesh, but in the Spirit, if so be that the Spirit of God dwells in us." Rom. 8:9.) And in Phil. 4:13 he said, "I can do all things through Christ with strengtheneth me." Jesus said, "Verily, verily I say unto you, the Son can do nothing of himself, but what he seeth the Father do: for what things so ever he doeth, these also doeth the Son likewise." (St. John 5: 19).* Neither can any man do anything that is spiritual or good except he be in Christ, and then it is Christ who doeth the work and not the man. The work is only made manifest in the man as it was in Jesus when he was on the earth. We shall do good works even when we do not know when we do them: *"For ye are his workmanship, created in Christ Jesus unto good works, which God hath before ordained that we should walk in them." (Eph. 2: 10).* In the parable Jesus spake in Matt. 25 he divided those that did no good works

from those who did. Those who did no good works asked when they had failed to do them; but those who did the good works asked when they did them. Of the ones who did not the good works he said, These shall go away into everlasting punishment: but the righteous into eternal life.

Eternal means having no beginning and no end. We do not believe that the children of God existed in some form before they were brought forth by natural birth into the world, but that they existed in the mind and purpose of God; for he has the power to bring them forth exactly as he foreknew them. In Ps. 139: 15, 16 we read, *"My substance was not hid from thee, when I was made in secret, and curiously wrought in the lowest parts of the earth. Thine eyes did see my substance, being yet unperfect; and in thy book all my members were written, which in continuance were fashioned, when as yet there was none of them."* These members are the body of Christ, for he is the head over all the things to the church, which is his body, the fulness of him that filleth all in all. (Eph. 1:22, 23; 4:15, 16; Col. 1:18). If we be what we hope to be, then we were in Christ Jesus when he hung upon the cross and died with our sins upon him: and when our head died we died in him, we were buried in him, and we arose in him. This is the first resurrection, for Jesus is the resurrection and the life. *"Blessed and holy is he that hath part in the first resurrection: on such the second death hath no power." (Rev. 20:6).* Read Rev. 20: 6 thru 15 to see who the holy and blessed are and who shall suffer the second death and be cast into the lake of fire.

The last commandment Jesus gave to his apostles before he was received up into heaven was, *"Go ye into all the world and preach the gospel to every creature. He that believeth and is baptized shall be saved; but he that believeth not shall be damned."* (Mark 16: 15-16). He that has been baptized with the Holy Ghost and with fire, and has had his heart prepared of the Lord and has been ordained to eternal life shall believe. (See Matt. 3:11; Acts 13:48; and Pro. 16:1.) God opened the heart of Lydia that she attended unto the words of Paul and then she was baptized with water. When Paul turned from the Jews to preach unto the Gentiles, as many as were ordained to eternal life believed. When Philip preached to the eunuch he believed and then was baptized with water. When Peter had preached unto Cornelius, the Holy Ghost fell on them which heard the word; and then they were baptized by water. On the day of Pentecost Peter preached, and testified, and exhorted, and they that heard him were pricked in their heart, (not by Peter, but by the Lord.) And Peter said unto them, *"For the promise is unto you, and to your children, and to all that are afar off, EVEN as many as the Lord our God shall call."* Nowhere in the holy scriptures have I found a commandment unto the ministers who have been ordained,

qualified, and sent forth of the Lord to persuade any to believe in Christ. If one could be persuaded to believe, then one could be persuaded not to believe. Paul said in his epistle to the church at Galatia, *"As we said before, so say I again, If any man preach any other gospel unto you than that ye have received, let him be accursed. For do I now persuade men, or God? or do I seek to please men? for if I yet pleased men, I should not be the servant of Christ. But I certify you, brethren, that the gospel which was preached of me is not after man, neither was I taught it, but by the revelation of Christ Jesus."* Jesus did not tell Peter to persuade men, but to *"feed my sheep and feed my lambs."* If there be any persuasion it is of God, for *"the preparations of the heart in man, and the answer of the tongue is from the Lord." (Pro. 16:1).* We read in Eph. 4: 11, 12, *"And he gave some, apostles; and some, prophets; and some, evangelists; and some, pastors and teachers; for the perfecting of the saints, for the work of the ministry, for the edifying of the body of Christ."*

I have attempted to set forth a small portion of what is believed and preached among the Old School Primitive Baptists, and have listed a few of the many scriptures that support our belief and our hope that we are a portion of the children of God who have been called out of darkness into his marvellous light: and we know that God has a chosen people among all nations, and kindreds, and people, and tongues who shall be called and taught by the Holy Spirit, *"Even the Spirit of truth; whom the world cannot receive, because it seeth him not, neither knoweth him: but ye know him; for he dwelleth with you, and shall be in you." (St. John 14:17).* There is much need for admonitions and exhortations of the saints, but neither applies to the ungenerated non-believer.

We have no desire to persecute or even to be contentious with any whose beliefs and faith are not in accord with us; and we remember who it is that maketh us to differ: yet we have been persecuted and hated from the days of the first disciples of Christ, and shall be until the end of time, because of what we believe and preach. This is because Jesus also suffered persecution and was hated because he preached the truth. (St. John 15: 29, 20). But we are waiting in hope for the time when Jesus shall return again without sin unto salvation and receive his children, that where he is they shall be also. The trials, tribulations, and suffering of his saints are not even worthy of being compared with the glory that they shall see in that day when they hear him say, *"Come ye blessed of my Father, inherit the kingdom prepared for you from the foundation of the world."*

May God bless the truth, and pardon all errors, and shew his mercy unto all.

Elder C.C. Wilbanks

ARTICLES

The Lord willing I will attempt to write something concerning 1 Pet. 1: 2-9.

V.2 — " Elect according to the foreknowledge of God, " these are the people Peter is writing to, the elect, which means people who were chosen by God before the foundation of the world. They were chosen according to the foreknowledge of God; according to the everlasting love of God the Father, and the sovereign grace, good will and pleasure of God. This is the ground and foundation of his choosing them to grace and glory, not by anything in them or, anything done by them. No other reason can be given for it except his own grace, his great love and sovereign good will and pleasure.

The means follow though, by which they were chosen, through sanctification of the Spirit. The act of sanctification, the act of God's grace, by which the affections of men are purified from sin, and conformity to the will of God. Just as in II Thes. 2:13 because God has from the beginning chosen you to salvation through sanctification of the spirit and belief of the truth. The Bible speaks of this as regeneration, the act of regeneration, or producing anew. As the Lord said to his Apostles during the ceremony of foot washing, unless I wash you, you will have no part in me, and another place, except a man be born of water and the spirit, he cannot enter into the kingdom of God.

These men have been sanctified unto obedience. The obedience of the faithful to Christ, the belief of the truth, and submission to Gospel ordinances, doing good work in the name and strength of Christ. These are the fruits and effect of being chosen in God, and surely not the cause of being chosen. No where does the bible say nor do I say, these men are perfect, and will not sin again. But they have been brought to the place where they can say with the Apostle Paul. Oh! woe is me, who can deliver me from this body of sin. This is the result of a man being sanctified. He is now conscious of sin, and tries to live above it, and is hurt when he doesn't. Men who have not experienced these things are not bothered in such a manner, and are spoken of in the Bible as children of disobedience.

Unto obedience and sprinkling of the blood of Christ. The blood of Jesus Christ was shed in abundance to give salvation to all the chosen. However, the Bible speaks of sprinkling often, such as sprinkling of the blood of the passover lamb, or sprinkling of the blood on the book of the covenant. Grace unto you and peace be multiplied, is the wish or prayer of the Apostle to or for these men.

V.3. "Blessed by the God and Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, which according to his abundant

mercy, has begotten us again unto a lively hope."

The Apostle Peter is here giving praise and thanks to God for his abundant mercy, especially this one act. He has begotten us again unto a lively hope. Of course, he had already begotten us once with a natural birth, gave us life and brought us into this world as all men and women are. We have him and him only to thank for our life here. But, Peter is thanking and praising Him for something far greater than our natural birth. He is thanking and praising him for this lively hope, a new birth, a spiritual birth. The love and grace of God bestowed on poor unworthy sinners here on this earth, elect by the grace and foreknowledge of God, sanctified by the Spirit through faith, and given a lively hope by the resurrection of Jesus from the dead. What a God is ours ! All this work and all these promises would amount to nothing, had Jesus not risen from the dead. Had he made these promises, died, buried and was still entombed, what hope would we have of them being kept? Thanks be to God for all these things. What a wonderful God is ours !

V.4. "To an inheritance incorruptible and undefiled and that fadeth not away." In this life on earth, and among most all people we see and hear about an inheritance. Children inherit from their parents, men will inherit from their brothers, sisters, or friends what they want to give. Some with an abundance of wealth will leave large sums to institutions, colleges, etc. All these people, when they leave this money to their selected friends or family, attempt to find the best way to make sure it goes where it is intended to go. They hire lawyers and have a will drawn, specifying exactly who gets what. However, regardless of the care, time and expense, we often hear or read where wills have been contested and sometimes broken. But, here it is written, we are left an inheritance which is incorruptible. Nothing will corrupt this inheritance. Wicked men, spoiled or selfish kinfolk, greedy people or anyone else will never change or affect this inheritance, nor will it ever be defiled. There is no way it could ever be unclean or dirty, and it fadeth not away. Haven't you seen old photographs or old papers where the pictures, or printing have begun to fade to the point they are hard to distinguish or read? This inheritance will not fade away or become defiled, and it is reserved in heaven for you, the elect, according to the foreknowledge of God the Father. People go to much trouble here to preserve different things. Sometimes they keep as they are supposed to, sometimes not. But this is reserved in heaven by the power of God and nothing, no body, no thing, or ages of time will ever change it. What a blessed assurance this is.

V.5. "Who are kept by the power of God, through faith." We could say much about faith, but not to get

too lenghty, I will just mention a couple of things. Without faith it is impossible to please God, why? Because without faith we couldn't believe on him. Faith, the anchor of the soul, both sure and stedfast, is what we are speaking of here. Both sure and stedfast it is kept by the power of God, how could it be more sure than that ? Ready to be revealed at the last time, now the Lord is working with each of his elect in an individual way that is pleasing to him. He does bless, guide, strengthen and comfort each of his elect in a personal way. At the last time they will all be revealed when they hear him say, *"Come ye blessed of my Father."*

V.7. " That the trial of your faith, being much more precious than of gold..." I surely believe all who are blessed with this God given faith have a course laid out for him to run. This course has built into it many things which will surely test this faith. All of this is designed and planned by our heavenly Father for our good and to his glory. Bringing each of his little ones to the exact place he wants them, to the building of a perfect body. There are many things in this world and age which surely make us wonder, and at times our faith is sorely tried. But we have this blessed assurance in the words of our saviour, they will never deceive the very elect. Regardless of the trials, at his good time, this faith, this blessed hope within our breast, is once again made very precious to us.

V.8. " Whom having not seen, ye love ." Here in this life we are given to live by faith, not by sight, therefore with our natural eyes we have not seen our blessed Saviour. But through and by an eye of faith we have been blessed to love and feel his appearing to us. During some of these trials of faith, and after feeling so low, and sinful, when the time is right, once again our blessed Lord makes his power and love felt, and we believe that once again the Lord has appeared unto us with this great comfort that only he can give. Then the scripture II Tim. 4:8 is made dear to us, which is the promise made to us, to those who love his appearing. This is the path, our God has decreed that we should walk in, and are told to walk with patience, the path that is set before us.

V.9. This verse sums up all we have written about, receiving the end of your faith, even the salvation of your souls, what more can be asked for ? What more can be said ? When a man receives the salvation of his soul, he can thank God in a way he has never been able to before. He can praise his God with a perfect praise, love him with a perfect love, and sing the song of redemption which even the angels cannot sing.

What a God is ours, all is well.

A brother I hope,
Frank Hunt

IS IT TIME TO RENEW YOUR SUBSCRIPTION ? IF YOUR EXPIRATION DATE IS 3/92 IT EXPIRES WITH THIS ISSUE.

VOICES OF THE PAST

LIFE AND EXPERIENCE OF MRS. SARAH HAMILTON.

REPUBLISHED BY REQUEST FROM ZION'S LANDMARK OF OCT. 1, 1887.

The following remarkable experience is an authentic narrative beyond a doubt. It has been printed many times, and at different places; and yet, comparatively speaking, but few persons have ever perused, and such as have, will be compensated for looking over it again. The rich display of sovereign grace exhibited in the experience of the subject of the narrative will interest every serious reader.

I was born in Frankfort, Germany, in 1746. In the 7th year of my age my father came to Charleston, in South Carolina : his name was George Beckhouse, by profession a Roman Catholic. He lived at Charleston until I was about 16 years of age, when I was married to Mr. Alexander Hamilton an eminent merchant, who in the contest between Britain and America was shot dead in his own house which was consumed by fire. In this distressing situation, having no children except an adopted daughter, and contemplating my misfortune, my best friend with all our substance snatched from me as it were, in an instant, created in me new and awful sensations which are beyond my power to relate. I then fled to a rich uncle for an asylum, who treated me with the greatest respect and attention, and welcomed me to his house and servants with all the accommodation that they could yield or afford : he offered to make me his heir, and directed his servants to treat me with all the kindness and respect as though they were really mine. I lived there with all the enjoyments this world could afford, but was still disconsolate in consideration of my heavy loss, and dressed myself in mourning and thus passed through some lonesome days and weary nights, for a considerable time; at length, being desirous of obtaining some relief I went to a theatre or playhouse, where I saw divers plays acted on the stage: and one in particular exhibited General Washington and Lady Montgomery, whose husband was killed in battle in Canada and the agitation that she manifested in the scene brought the death of my husband to my mind with such powerful sensations that I had nearly fainted. The shortness of life, and certainty of death, the faded nature of all worldly enjoyments, were then plain to my view, and distress was inexpressible. I went home, took my bed with a heavy heart, drowned in melancholy and with pensive mind and wearied limbs I fell asleep and dreamed.

(Although some people may make light of all dreams, yet I would beg pardon for inserting this, for it

was peculiarly interesting to me, however foolish it may look to others.) I thought I was in as beautiful a place as ever I saw, where there were all the most truly delightful and fashionable things in the world, also cards and dice, plays that I had been familiar with in my younger days. We drank wine out of golden bowls, and had everything the world deems delightful. I sat at the card table with an Episcopal priest, and took a golden bowl and drank a health to him, and then casting my eyes forward, I beheld a beautiful field adorned with flowers of various kinds and fine colors, and a great company of shining people dressed in white robes with white palms in their hands. They all sang with melodious harmony, such singing as I had never heard before. I saw also the angels from heaven, joining their songs with them. The melody, union and harmony of the scene was truly inexpressible. I then looked on the before - mentioned priest, and he looked black and very disagreeable, and myself likewise. I then set down the bowl, and said to them I must be gone. As soon as I rose up, I saw a great wall between me and the shining ones, the materials of which seemed to be of metal, stone and glass. As I looked earnestly, I saw a place where I could get through, only I must take off an extravagent head - dress which I had on. I was determined that no ornament in the world should hinder me from the enjoyment of so happy a situation as I saw at the other side of the wall, or to deliver me from my disagreeable company. So I cast my head - dress into the fire and came to the wall; but I discovered a great sea before me, and must of necessity pass through it in order to get to that beautiful field. While I was meditating how I should get through the sea, a negro came and pushed me into it; and it was very boisterous, and the waves were so high that I was soon driven ashore on dry land again. The captain of these shining ones then came to me and said, Lo, you see a beautiful palace? I answered yes: which was as large as this globe, but it was still above this world, and had seats of solid gold all around it. And this beautiful man asked me if I saw the golden seats. I told him I did; he told me I should have one of these seats, provided I conquered my enemies. And I went with the greatest joy expressible; and there opened a bottomless pit immediately before me, and the mouth of the pit reachen from wall to wall; and about three stories down there was a beam, and with grief I thought it was impossible for me to get to the palace; as I made a turn to go back the ground gave way from under me, and I fell into the dismal pit, but happened to hit upon this beam, and there I sat three days. Then there came another man from these shining ones, and asked me what I did there. I told him the pit was deep, and I could not get out; and then he put his hand in his pocket and took out a small ball of thread,

and told me to take hold of one end thereof. I told him I was afraid the thread would break, and I should be entirely lost; but he told me to take hold nevertheless, for this was Christ the rock. I got hold of it with both hands, and to my inexpressible joy was immediately out of the horrible pit. I then awoke, and behold it was a dream.

After some months' meditation on my dream I fell asleep and dreamed the same dream again, and also a third time. This brought me to such serious reflections that I hardly durst sleep at all ! yet was at a loss for the interpretation of my dream. I arose very early one morning and went to my uncle and aunt, and told them that I saw my uncle and aunt, the priest, and the people, extremely black in a dream, and that I felt very much concerned about it; but not so much as to prevent my going to balls and other public places, where they asked me to tell my dream, out of curiosity. I accordingly told it them frequently; and after a while my troubles entirely left me. But in about a year and nine months there came a gentleman from Georgia to visit me; he was a very rich man, and possessed wealth in abundance. The second time he visited me he invited my uncle and aunt, and myself to visit him and see his plantation; accordingly we all went together, and beheld his situation which was truly elegant. His house was very large, and ornamented inside and out; on the top was a balcony, and a summer seat therein. As he led me to the summer seat I thought of my dream. We returned home from our visit well suited with the place. The third time he came to visit me he brought me just such a head - dress as I dreamed about and it pleased me. We concluded to marry, and appointed a time when the nuptial ceremony should be solemnized. But about that time there was a people called Baptists in that place, who were ridiculed and all manner of evil spoken against them. I confess that I hated the very sight of them, and had it been in my power would soon have banished them out of the sight and the country too. The aforesaid gentleman took a walk one day, and when he returned he told my uncle that one of his slaves was that day going to be dipped by a man that looked more like a hangman than a priest. This much displeased me. I immediately replied that I wondered why gentlemen of note would suffer such fellows to go about the country cheating poor ignorant people in such a manner. My uncle said he would go and flog the slave home, and not suffer the dirty wench to be so deluded, were it not that a gentleman had appointed to visit him that day. I told him I would go if he would furnish me with a carriage. Accordingly I went. I no sooner came to the place than I saw the minister, and knew immediately, although I had never seen him before, that it was the same man I saw in my dream, that handed me the ball of thread and helped me

out of the pit. The sight of this man so affected my mind, that I was as one thunderstruck. He was the very one whom I saw amongst the singing throng of happy people, and I amongst the cursed black crew. I then thought I was cursed in every deed, which flung me immediately almost into despair, and in the greatest agony I fell to the earth. Viewing myself undone forever, and eternally lost, I was in the most deplorable situation conceivable, and despaired of ever going from that place. I thought that the earth was just about to swallow me up alive into everlasting destruction, both soul and body, and really expected to fall straightway into the bottomless pit, where there was no recovery. My distress was so great the people discovered it, gathered round me on all sides, and supposed me in a fit, and sought means to recover me, but in vain, for my distress was of such a nature that medical assistance was entirely baffled; I fainted and fell to the ground; they lifted me in the coach again, and carried me home to my uncle's house. A great company of people followed me. This situation of mine greatly exasperated the minds of the people; some swore they would kill the minister, because they supposed he had bewitched me; and my uncle immediately sent for the Romish Priest to dispel the witchcraft from me; but his presence was very disagreeable to me. I told him to begone, for we were all going to hell together.

Another minister then came to me, but I could not bear the sight of him either; for it appeared to me he had helped me to commit the unpardonable sin. I told him to begone quick; and that he was a wicked wretch, and a wolf in sheep's clothing; that he would neither go to heaven himself, nor let others; and as he was turning to go from me, my aunt told him not to mind what I said for I was crazy. Then the minister began to weep to see me in such a situation, and advised my uncle to send for that Baptist minister to see if he could take the witchcraft from me. He accordingly sent for him seventy-five miles. The minister willingly came — they set victuals and drink on the table for him, but durst not let even a servant go into the room where he was, lest he should bewitch them also. At length he came to speak with me and asked me how I was: I told him I was a poor, miserable, lost creature. He told me if I was lost I was one of these very persons for whom Christ died, and came to seek and to save. I told him that was impossible, for I had committed the unpardonable sin: he said he thought it was my mistake, for I did not know enough. After he had talked sometime, he put his hand into his pocket and took out the New Testament; it was the first that I ever saw. He read the third chapter of Mark, and gave his mind concerning the unpardonable sin. He told me he was going to visit a gospel sinner, whose case he thought was much worse than mine, which fright-

ened me very much indeed; for I thought he did not understand my case at all: he said, God willing, he would see me again tomorrow I said, pray sir, don't forget me ! and when he saw me so afflicted he said shall I pray for you before I go ? I answered, yes. What shall I pray for ? I told him to pray that the Lord might have mercy on me; with these words he seemed affected, which gave me to understand that he thought there was no mercy for me; but he kneeled down and prayed; I kneeled also; and when he spake of the spotless purity of God, before whom sinless angels veiled their faces, crying, holy, holy, is the Lord God Almighty, and that the holiness and purity of God filled immensity, I thought it was impossible that I could have mercy; and when he had finished his prayer he went away. After he was gone, I remembered that the man of God told me that Christ came to save even the worst of sinners, and I thought that I could not be worse than the vilest. I then considered that the spotless angels, of whom he spoke, rejoiced over one sinner that repenteth, though ever so vile. I then imagined myself in a great king's house, who had an only son, and one of the king's servants committed a crime worthy of death, and the executioner was about to strike the fatal blow, when the king's son came forward and offered to die that the servant might live, which he did, and set the servant at liberty; which circumstances most readily applied to my case. I thought I was the very servant. — Surprising astonishment filled my soul. I beheld the Son of God expiring in agonies unknown to gratify the malicious rage of wicked men. I thought he died to save my life, and rose again for my justification. I also viewed him as having died for all, but was at first at a loss to see how one could die for so many; but when I saw and considered that the natural sun could shine on thousands, and each person have as great a share of the sun as though he was alone, I by this similitude understood the mystery, that, although Christ died for many yet each one had a whole Saviour. I then saw that God could be just and justify him that believeth in Jesus, even such a wretch as I was. In this view, no tongue can tell the ecstacy of joy that I was the subject of; my distress left me, and I could give glory to God with all my heart. I longed to praise him with every breath; my prayer was, Lord, what wilt thou have me to do? Lord speak for thy servant heareth.

Upon my uncle and aunt hearing this of me, they came to the door. I said to them, dear uncle and aunt, I shall not go to hell, for Christ died for me, and I have got a whole Saviour. My uncle then shut the door, but my aunt burst into tears on hearing me talk on this subject. It then came into my mind that Christ was baptised of John in Jordan, and I must follow the example, and convince the world that I was not ashamed to own my

Saviour before men. The next day the minister came, as he told me, with the man whom he went to visit, and I told them that I had found comfort, that Jesus had appeared for my relief, and that I was now willing to take him for my prophet, priest and king; that I felt determined to obey him in all things; that I thought his laws and commands were perfectly just and delightful to every obedient soul. This declaration from me came so unexpected to the minister that he was overjoyed, and said to the other man, that yesterday was the first time that ever she heard anything read from the bible: and now she is able to teach me (said he.) Glory to God in the highest, for he teaches as never man taught, neither is heavenly instruction dependent on human education. I then asked him if he was willing to baptise me; he told me he was glad of the opportunity, if I desired it; I told him I longed to follow my Lord and Master down the banks of Jordan, and that he would have to send for me, for I could not go to the place myself; he told me he would, and accordingly sent for me the next Lord's day morning. When I came down to the water - side, I related the dealings of God with me, which account proved instrumental in God's hands, of the awakening of fifteen souls. After the baptism was administered, they helped me to my uncle's; but behold he shut the door against me, and refused to let me in. I called to my daughter, but she gave me no answer. I now began to conclude, he that would live godly in Christ Jesus, must suffer persecution.

I was disowned by all my former friends and relations in that place, and the minister seeing me in this distressed situation, pitied me, and told me, as long as he had one shilling of money left I should share part of it, and desired me not to give way to trouble of this kind. He then carried me away and hired my board for three weeks; at the end of which time he came again and baptised those fifteen persons before mentioned, for they all gave great satisfactory evidence of the work of grace, in their hearts, and also brought a carriage for me to go with him to North Carolina, where I lived among his people three years; and a happy three years to my poor soul, though rejected by my natural relations; yet I think I had daily communion with friends and relations; even Jesus, who was to me the chiefest among ten thousands, and altogether lovely. I really enjoyed that peace of mind which the world can neither give nor take away; yea, this peace was like a river flowing from the right hand of God. So great and inexpressible was this happiness I then enjoyed, that all other happiness looked extremely despicable and unworthy my attention. The world with all its gay and enticing charms, courted my affections to no purpose. I thought I had rather suffer afflictions with the people of God, than enjoy the pleasure of sin for a season, having respect to the recompense of reward,

which I daily enjoyed; esteeming the reproaches of Christ greater riches than the treasures of Egypt, yea, I esteem the present afflictions not worthy to be compared with the glory that shall be revealed hereafter; and I had rather be a doorkeeper in the house of my God than to dwell in the tents of wickedness, being possessed of all the pomp, grandeur and affluence that this world can afford. I think, therefore, that however unworthy I may be of such honor, I wish to invite and exhort all, who know not these things by happy experience, that they would try the experiment for themselves. You may think it strange that I talk as I do; but O, my friends, I long for your happiness; long to see you rejoice in the hope of the glory of God; yea I long to see the saints on earth join their rejoicing songs of praise to God with the seraphic angels in heaven, at the news of the return of one more prodigal.

After living three years in North Carolina, as I observed, I began to think of my father and his family, all buried in misery and Popish superstition, and wilfully ignorant. I thought it was possible in case I could see them that I might be an instrument in God's hands, of leading them to the consideration of the folly of their ways. I therefore felt very anxious about the matter. I also felt a natural affection for them. I also considered that my father was a rich man, and I in a dependent situation, and knew that if he had not lost his former regard for me, that he would help me, notwithstanding our differences of opinion; and that he would delight to have me live with him. When I told my intentions to the brethren, they told me I need not to go away on account of being burdensome to them, for they were willing I should live with them as long as I wished; that I need not regard my expenses, for they had as lief maintain me as one of their own children; for we are one, said they; but still if I could not content myself to stay, that they would help me — which they did. I thanked them and took my leave. I rode in a carriage, and the driver conducted himself very disagreeably; I resented his conduct towards me, and was angry with him, which gave me scruples. I was filled with doubts concerning myself, and began to think I was not a christian, but a mere hypocrite, and had been trying to deceive myself and others, but I could not deceive God, for he knoweth all things. I had thought I never should be angry again, let what would happen to me. This gave me great anxiety of mind, which lasted for a considerable time. We at length arrived within three miles of my father's house, where I stopped in hopes that my father would send for me to come home. But the next day my brother came to the house where I was, and the women of the house said to me, there's your brother. The reader can hardly imagine the joy I felt to see my brother again, whom I had not seen for many years. I thought he would rejoice also to see me, and therefore went to meet him,

and held out my hand as a token of friendship; but shocking to relate, I saw in his face signs of disapprobation; he frowned and stepped back, and refused to give his hand, and said to me, "My father says you shall not enter his house, for you are a disgrace to the whole family. He esteems you as a runaway and deluded heretic."

These reflections from my brother you may well think, excited powerful sensations in my mind; to be disowned by my own father and brother, and called a heretic; now came a fair trial of my faith and confidence in God. I concluded that the cause of their alienation of affection from me was because I was a christian, and if so, it would become me to act like Christ; who when he reviled, reviled not again; and when he was persecuted, threatened not. I think I can truly say, that all he said to me only served to engage my soul to give glory to God, that I was counted worthy to suffer for Christ's sake, which I through grace was determined to do; but Satan tempted me to give up my determination to live devoted to God, I was almost tempted to go to my father and feign a repentance of my dissenting from the Romish church. But no sooner had I looked into the consequences of such a thing, but I took up my testament which my brethren had given me, and had a desire to read some directions from God what to do; and the first sentence I read *"He that forsaketh not father and mother for my sake, is not worthy of me:"* and immediately I saw my duty plainly, and felt resolved to obey God rather than man. Nevertheless I thought I would go to the Romish church, where I might see my father, and that he might see me also; peradventure all his parental affection for me was not lost, and that when he saw me in a reduced state of poverty and distress, it might possibly effect his heart. I accordingly went, but, O how my heart ached to see those stupid mortals bowing to their images and priests, expecting they had power to pardon sin. Shocking thought? I even trembled at the sight, and could hardly contain myself. As soon as the exercise was over, my father came out. I went to him but was so overcome that I could not speak for sometime; at length I recovered strength, but could not forbear screaming, and fell down before him; but instead of exciting pity in him, he turned from me, as from a heretic, and would say nothing to me. I then went home again, and hired my board for a short time, with what money I had left, which my brother had given me for the expenses of my journey. Soon after, my father, whom I still hoped had not lost all regard for me, sent a gentleman to me, who addressed me in the following language: — "Mrs. Hamilton: your honored father sent me to state to you the condition on which he will receive you as his child again, and forgive you all your past folly; which shall not once be mentioned against you. In case you comply," he says, "you must return

to the church from whence you have revolted, and confess your sins in revolting as you have, and renounce your frantic notions of witchcraft and christianity, as you call it; and you shall become my beloved daughter: but if not you must expect nothing from me, not even to own you as a daughter; for I am determined to disown you in case of your obstinacy." I told the gentleman that it was impossible that he should disown me, for my name was on the record with the rest of his children, and also my looks so favored his, that all who saw us would know for a certainty that I was really his child. But notwithstanding all my confidence, I considered that I must of necessity leave that place soon, for my money was now almost spent, and where to flee I did not know, being destitute of my christian friends there, which put me in mind of Nicodemus, who followed his Lord by night. But still I had great trouble of mind: I feared that I was like Judas, who denied and betrayed his Lord for filthy lucre's sake, in consideration of the temptation that I before spoke of, concerning my going back to the Romish church, with a lie in my mouth, notwithstanding I thought to serve God privately, which I now disapproved of with great indignation. However my father was unwilling to give the matter over so, without another trial to reclaim me from heresy, as he named it; he therefore employed a Romish priest, and a certain Mr. Smith, who lived near me at that time; crafty men indeed. I had already lived there until my money was about gone, and my clothes were then selling at a low rate, almost nothing, and in this melancholy situation, not a friend to tell my troubles to, I had none but God to appeal to for redress or grievance. The woman of the house where I lived seldom spoke to me on any subject whatever: in this forlorn situation where to go or what to do I could not tell; one consideration still comforted me; I viewed God to be my friend, and would deliver me out of all my trouble in his own way; and felt willing to place my dependence on him. One day, to my great astonishment, my landlady invited me to go with her on a visit: Come, said she, Mrs. Hamilton, go with me to visit Mrs. Smith today, perhaps it may have a tendency to shake this sober melancholy, that seems thus to hang about you. I accepted the invitation, not thinking of any plot against me. Mr Smith began soon after I went in to talk with me concerning my faith and dissenting from the Romish church. I asked him if he believed the bible, I hope so, said he: well, you recollect, sir in Revelation, how St. John attempted to fall down and worship, and angel, who said, *"see thou do it not, — worship God;"* Now if John was forbidden to worship the holy angel, shall, or can I fall down and worship a sinful priest? Jesus had died and shed his blood to pardon my sins, and make an atonement, and now sits as an intercessor at God's right hand:

God forbid therefore that I should worship any other than the living and true God. Upon which the Romish priest sprang from behind a curtain, where he had been concealed, in the greatest haste of passion imaginable.

It so affrighted me to see a man in such a rage, that I rose up to go out of his sight; but it dropped into my mind that there was now an opportunity for God to display his power, and that if the Lord would help me, I would now speak in vindication of his cause. I accordingly stepped back; and I really believe that the Lord assisted me in discharging my duty at that time; yet, notwithstanding all that was said, he accosted me with rough language, which it is unnecessary to repeat. At this time Mr. Smith was so enraged, I saw he would turn me out of his house; I therefore went out of my own accord; and I believe if I ever prayed to God in my life it was then. I had strength from God to talk to them; my tongue seemed to be let loose, and my heart was enlarged; it seemed that my mouth was filled with arguments; the scripture flowed into my mind, text after text, as though the bible was committed to my memory. It being in the city, about two hundred collected before I had done speaking; after which I returned to my former residence. But my brother being fixed against me and the Protestant religion, raised a mob of a considerable number to take me away by force, and what they would have been suffered to do, had they prevailed in their design, the Lord only knows. But happily for me, the man of the house fearing he should meet with difficulty in that case, took me out privately to a back place where he had a horse prepared with a man's saddle on him; the first horse I ever rode in my life. I rode as I could, and he led the horse seven miles, and left me with a Presbyterian minister, where I was treated with great respect and friendship; and he told him how it was and made him promise not to tell who brought me there. The minister concealed me in an upper room, and said he would expose his life to save me in case of need; he therefore told me to fear nothing. The next Sabbath he went to meeting and informed the people concerning me, and they contributed fifteen dollars to my relief. After this it came into my mind that my adopted daughter, who was then living in Springfield, Vermont, if I could find her, would afford me a home the little time I had to live in this troublesome world. With the assistance of my brethren from place to place, I at last arrived at Springfield, where I found to my grief, that my daughter was dead, and her husband moved out of the country. But still I wish to inform my readers, that religion shall, through God's assistance, be my principal object; for I sincerely believe there is nothing more worthy of our highest regard and attention, and I resolve to pray for Zion still, let what will become of me.

Sarah Hamilton

Woodstock, Sept. 26, 1703.

"They shall come with weeping, and with supplications will I lead them." — Jeremiah xxxi. 9.

Until God is pleased to pour out upon us the spirit of grace and supplications, we cannot worship him aright; for God is a Spirit, and those who worship him must worship him in spirit and in truth; nor can we without this spirit offer up that spiritual sacrifice which is acceptable to him through Jesus Christ. When this spirit has been once given and kindled in a believer's breast, it never dies out. It is like the fire upon the brazen altar, which was first given by the Lord himself from heaven, and concerning which God gave this command: "The fire shall ever be burning upon the altar; it shall never go out" (Lev. vi. 13). This fire might sink low; it might be covered with the ashes of sacrifice, but it never was suffered to go out for want of supply of fuel. So at times it may seem to you as if there were scarcely any spirit of prayer alive in your bosom; and you may feel as destitute of a spirit of grace and of supplications as if you had never known its lively movements and actings. But you will find it drawn out from time to time by circumstances. You will be placed under peculiar trials, under which you will find no relief but at a throne of grace; or God will in tender mercy breathe again upon your soul with his own gracious Spirit, and by his quickening breath will revive, I will not say kindle, for it is not gone out, that holy fire which seemed to be buried under the ashes of corruption, that inward spirit of prayer which he gave you at regeneration, and which will never cease till it issue in everlasting praise.

J. C. Philpot

CORRECTION

We apologize for our typographical errors. Please make the following corrections in your February Signs, it should read:

Page 28, the next to the last line on the page, the first word reads (that).

Page 29, the second column, line 28 reads (the deity of God).

Page 35, the first column, line 14 reads (Abishag) with a capital A, also the second column, line 2 reads (Adonijah) with a capital A.

Page 42, the first column, line 17, reads (upon).

Page 43, the second column, line 32, the first word reads (There).

The Editors

MOVED OR MOVING ?

To assure you of getting your "Signs" and without missing any copies, be sure to inform us of any change of address.

The Editors

CONTRIBUTIONS

FOR OCTOBER 1991

Missed in previous issue.

Thomas C. Nichols, VA	$2.00
Mrs. Julia R. Garner, NC	2.00
J.E. Mosley, AL	2.00
Mrs. Rachel J. Green, WV	2.00
Tommy Middleton, NE	2.00
Mrs. Marcy Burgin, TX	2.00
H. B. Rhoades, TX	2.00
Mrs. Erma C. Sowers, VA	1.00
Eld. Hale Terry, VA	4.00
Mrs. Kelly Watson, NC	2.00
R. Allen Carroll, NC	2.00
Eld. R.H. Campbell, TN. In memory Bro. Flais Chapell	20.00
Robert L. Miles, FL	5.00
Mrs. Virgie L. Griffith, AL	5.00
Mrs. James Meador, VA	2.00
Noel Lavinder, VA	7.00
Billy F. Poindexter, VA	2.00
Mrs. Doris Rowland, VA	2.00
Mrs. Alveta G. Hopkins, VA	2.00
Mrs. Beulah Nichols, VA	2.00

OBITUARIES

OSCAR NEWMAN ADAMS

It has pleased our Heavenly Father to call from our midst another one of our members, Brother Oscar Newman Adams.

He was born April 15, 1903, in Pittsylvania County, the son of the late Stephen Edward Adams and Martha Dalton Adams.

Brother Oscar departed this life October 9, 1991, after a lengthy illness. He was cared for by his family who did all human hands could do for him.

He united with Weatherford Primitive Baptist Church July 24, 1949, and was baptized by his Pastor, Elder O.K. Tench, on August 28, 1949.

Survivors include his widow, Nellie Edmunds Adams, one son, Vincent Lee Adams, Rustburg, Va., five daughters, Linda Thacker of Forest, Jacaline A. Shelton of Altavista, Agnes Brumfield of Dublin, Rose Johnston of Lynchburg and Emily Dalton of Gretna; one sister, Helen A. Rowland, Hurt, Va.; one stepson, William Lovelace of Edgewood, Md.; one stepdaughter, Bettie Lovelace of Charlottesville, ten grandchildren, nine great-grandchildren, two great-great-grandchildren and two stepgrandchildren.

His funeral was conducted at 2 p.m. Friday, October 11, 1991, from Colbert-Moran Funeral Home Chapel by Dr. James Worley and Elder Raymond Goad. His body was laid to rest in Altavista Memorial Park.

May all that mourn our loss be reconciled to God's Will.

Written by:
Elder Marvin Brumfield

GEORGE CALVIN MAYHEW

Our Lord called home, Brother George Calvin Mayhew. He passed from this life November 2, 1991.

Brother Calvin was born June 12, 1894; the son of George Thomas Mayhew and Pencie Kessie Mayhew. He was preceeded in death by his wife, Myrtle Shelton Mayhew.

Brother Calvin was a member at Springfield Primitive Baptist Church in Gretna. He was received by Experience and Baptism, June 11, 1966. He attended church as long as his health would permit. He always seemed to love the brethren and always enjoyed the services.

Survivors include three sons; Lanier Mayhew, Stover Mayhew, and Reed Mayhew all of Gretna. Two daughters, Margie Younger and Barbara Bowler both of Gretna; three brothers, Ike Mayhew of Washington, D.C. , Robert Mayhew of Hurt, and Morris Mayhew of Gretna; two sisters, Sister Susie Willis and Brownie Rosengarth both of Gretna. Twelve grandchildren, ten great-grandchildren and four great-great-grandchildren.

May God reconcile all that mourn him and may each one be blessed to feel that their loss is Brother Calvin's eternal gain.

Written in Love and Hope,
Carol R. Pickral

ESTELLE FOWLER STEM

On September 22, 1991, Sister Estelle Stem was called away from this life. She was educated in the Granville County Schools. She married Robert Otis Stem who died in 1967.

Sister Stem was the last member of her immediate family but she leaves a daughter, Ruby Horton, and a grandson, William Robert Wiggins. On June 16, 1974, she was received into the membership of Durham Church. She attended her meetings regularly until her health failed. Worshipping with her brethren was her chief joy and her soul fed on the doctrine of election and salvation by grace.

Her funeral was conducted by her pastor, Elder Cleo Robertson at Eakes Funeral Home in Creedmoor, North Carolina, and her body was interred in the Creedmoor Cemetery.

When I think of this sister I am reminded of the words recorded in Malachi:

> *"Then they that feared the Lord spake often one to another, and the Lord hearkened and heard it and a book of remembrance was written before him for them that feared the Lord and that thought upon his name.*
> *And they shall be mine saith the Lord of hosts in that day when I Make up my jewels ...."*

Written by request.
Catherine M. Humbarger
Church Clerk

FRANK WILLIS

We bow in humble submission to the will of God in the removal by death of our brother, Deacon Frank Edward Willis. Brother Willis was born in Cheroke, WV on August 24, 1911 and died November 11, 1991 at the age of 80 years. He was a son of the late Andrew Jackson Willis and Emma Jane Jarret Willis. He is survived by his wife, Inez Guilliams Willis; one son Robert Franklin Willis; three daughters, Emma W. Lawless, Frances W. Church and Rebecca W. Darago; two sisters Mrs. Melba Perkins and Mrs. Lucy Plank; eight grandchildren and eleven great-grandchildren.

Funeral services were conducted on November 13, 1991 at Lynch's Funeral Home Chapel in Rocky Mount, Va. by the Rev. Keith Simmons and Elder John Wingfield. His mortal body was interred at Pleasant Grove Christian Church Cemetery in Henry County, Va.

Brother Willis united with Zenith Primitive Baptist Church at Crumpler, WV on May 6, 1950 and was baptized on May 21st following, by the late Elders S. J. Priddy and C. A. Marshall. Since Zenith Church had no deacons of her own at that time, she saw fit to set apart and ordain Brother Willis as deacon on July 1, 1950 with Elders Priddy and Marshall and the late Deacon L. B. Hylton serving as the presbytery. He served the church well until Zenith Church agreed on May 5, 1968 to disband, due to declining membership, and to give the remaining members leave to place their membership elsewhere. Whereupon, Brother Willis placed his membership at Glenwood Park Church and continued his service as a deacon there.

During the time that Brother Willis and his family lived in WV their home was a welcome place for his brethren and sisters to visit. Many enjoyable hours were spent in their company and around their bountiful table by his loved ones in the faith. In the mid-1960's he moved his family to the Washington, D.C. area where he was employed for several years. When he retired they moved to the vicinity of Boone's Mill in Franklin County, VA, where he spent the remainder of his earthly life. His health began to decline shortly after this move and he was unable to attend church many times thereafter. Yet, he remained much interested in the welfare of the church.

By mutual consent, the church agreed in our last meeting to prepare three copies of this memorial: one to be included in the church records, one to be given to his family and one to be submitted to The Signs of the Times for publication.

Done by order of Glenwood Park Church in conference the 8th day of December 1991.

Elder John T. Wingfield, Moderator
Sister Marilyn Shaw, Clerk

Signs of the Times

DEVOTED TO THE OLD SCHOOL BAPTIST CAUSE

"The Sword of the Lord and of Gideon"

VOL. 160 KEELING, VA., APRIL 1992 NO. 4

SIGNS OF THE TIMES

ISSN - 0199-0063
Subscription price $10.00 per year - $18.00 two years
Published each month by
SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.
Established in 1832
Devoted to the Old School Baptist Cause

CIRCULATION OFFICE
Elder J. R. Williams
Route 1, Box 420
Keeling, Va. 24566

EDITORS
Elder J. R. Williams, Editor
Route 1, Box 420
Keeling, Va. 24566
Phone (804) 792-8758
Elder Kenneth R. Key, Editor
721 Willard Street
Greensboro, N.C. 27405
Phone (919) 273-7464

ASSOCIATE EDITORS
Elder Richard H. Campbell
2171 Allen Court
Germantown, Tenn. 38138
Phone (901) 753-7791

Elder C.B. Davis, Jr.
Rt. 4, Box 440 C
Roxboro, N.C. 27573
Phone (919) 599-7236

Elder C.C. Wilbanks
217 Bastrop Drive
Monroe, Louisiana 71203
Phone (318) 343-5473

All letters for this paper containing subscriptions and remittances, should be mailed to Elder J.R. Williams. Rt. 1, Box 420, Keeling, Virginia 24566. All articles and letters for publication, all notices of meetings and all obituaries should be mailed to Elder Kenneth R. Key, 721 Willard Street, Greensboro, N.C. 27405.

SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.
Route 1, Box 420 Keeling, Virginia 24566

SONG

Behold the spouse oppressed with fears,
Seeking her absent Lord in tears;
In great distress she seems to be,
And pants his sacred face to see.

Like her, my soul has often been,
When clouds and darkness intervene;
I've sought in vain that face to see,
Disfigured once with blood for me.

I sought him in his temple, where
His saints, to worship, oft repair;
Yet even here, so hard my lot,
I sought him, but I found him not.

I sought to find him, on my knees;
I sought him in his promises;
But his dear face I ne'er could see,
'Twas like the barren heath to me.

The sacred page no hope revealed;
This book divine to me was sealed;
Nor hope nor comfort could afford,
For I had lost my only Lord.

At length his lovely face he showed,
And joys divine my heart o'erflowed;
My sorrows fled when Jesus smiled,
And called me still his undefiled.

Sonnets.

CONTENTS

EDITORIAL 74
Elder C.B. Davis, Jr.

QUERIES & ANSWERS 79

ARTICLES 82
Elder Leonard J. Brammer
Mrs. W.J. Berry

VOICES OF THE PAST 87
Elder W.D. Griffin
Elder Gilbert Beebe

CONTRIBUTIONS 95

OBITUARIES 95
Henry Caleb Alexander
Julia Bynum

EDITORIAL

In the book of Ruth Chapter 4, verse 9 we find these words "And Boaz said unto the elders, and unto all the people, ye are witnesses this day, that I have bought all that was Elimelech's, and all that was Chilion's and Mahlon's, of the hand of Naomi."

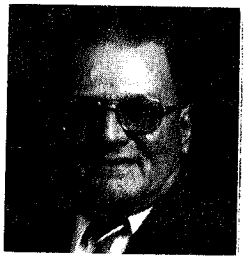

Elder C.B. Davis, Jr.

We will find in thought that Boaz is a type of Christ and he purchased the entire inheritance that came through Naomi, a type of the church. It is those who are come in to the church that Christ paid the full price for. There are many who shall never have their name on a church book here but are listed in the Lamb's book of life.

We need to look now at who these men were and how they had a part in the transaction mentioned above. Elimelech was the husband of Naomi and his name in the Hebrew tongue means, "My God is King." He and Naomi had moved from their native land to the land of Moab. The name Naomi means pleasant and trusting. We then see strength, virtue and faith in the union of Elimelech and Naomi. There were two sons of this union and their names were Mahlon and Chilion. The name Mahlon means infirm, weak and sickly. The name Chilion means pining for or wishing. We see then that there is not much stability in the two sons.

This family had moved from the land of Judah because of a famine there. This union of marriage is a type of the church for those who are the church are seeking a home where there is no famine. We find there is nothing of earth that causes us to long to remain here. We look forward to a time, known to God, when we can slip away from this earth, that cannot feed the spirit, and go to that city of plenty. This has been the desire of God's people in all generations and will continue until He calls us to come home and leave all things here.

Naomi as mentioned before is a type of the church (the mother, the bride) and Elimelech a prophetic type of Christ for his name denotes My

God is King through Christ is not yet born. He must die in order that Naomi might have the right of her part of an inheritance as well as the two sons. Part of this inheritance comes through law (that is natural family) and part through Grace which is the power that reaches beyond the law. The law part (nature) will be left in time but that of Grace is preserved eternally through our Lord.

Mahlon was the husband of Ruth who was a native of the land of Moab and Chilion was the husband of Orpah who also was a native of that land. Moab was a descendant of Lot because of an act of incest with his oldest daughter. The people of Moab were wealthy carefree ones and it seems strange that Elimelech would carry his family into such a land. We understand though that the will and purposes of God must come to pass. Without the things that are experienced happening as they did the ancestral lineage of Jesus would have been broken.

In the course of time Mahlon was married to Ruth and Chilion to Orpah. The purposes and will of God is now beginning to happen. Elimelech dies and leaves Naomi and the sons and their wives without any other ancestors there. They remained there for about ten years and Mahlon and Chilion died. We see in the ten years, the law and know that it takes more than that to move a sinner toward the promised land. We see Grace come in view now for Naomi feels there is nothing that will keep her in this strange land. In other words she became as the prodigal son who came to himself and remembered his fathers house as a home of plenty. Naomi remembered her homeland and she was aware that the Lord had now visited with an abundance of bread (heavenly manna). She also knew there were there her own people and this points to the fact that God's elect all know where the church is. Naomi was already a native of (predestinated) to live as she (a church type) must exist in this time world of ours. Now beloved if we are what we hope to be we also want to dwell with our brothers and sisters in Christ.

Naomi and the two daughers-in-law began the journey to Judah but she told the two girls to turn back to their own people. We find that Orpah kissed Naomi and turned back. We now see the law power being over powered for she is a type of those who depend on the law for salvation. Remember we stated earlier that part of the inheritance would be effected by the law. We shall see later how Grace over came this trust in the law and by whom it came.

Ruth would not turn back and leave Naomi for she was now seeking Bethlehem (the place where Christ was born) for Naomi had told her of a rich kinsman there. I declare to you dear readers that we too have heard of a rich kinsman and seek where he dwells (the church). This kinsman was in the ancestral lineage of Elimelech whose name itself meant my

Lord is King.

We see now the working of Grace come into view for Boaz is a type of Christ and it is through him at once that Grace and Godly love is expressed. Ruth desiring to glean (search for heavenly blessing) goes into a field and the book relates it was her hap (just so happened she came to the field of Boaz) to find sustenance. If we indeed find any comfort of heavenly food it must be found in the field of Grace and it is not happen — chance but the will of (our Lord is King) Himself who owns it all.

Boaz sees Ruth and asks who she is and finds she is related to Naomi (not by law now) but by the eternal spirit (new birth). He commands the reapers (who are a type of minister) that labor in the fields of Grace to drop handfuls of purpose for her and when a minister preaches the Gospel it is indeed a handfull of purpose. God furnishes the grain and as Ruth was allowed to glean from the sheaves (the old dispensation) she could divide her gleanings with Naomi. When one has been filled to overflowing the desire is to share with the church. This is the pleasure we have in talking to each other about our experiences and how indeed God is merciful. We always find the hand of the Lord full and also that the graciousness thereof is for our pleasure, Boaz (Christ) tells his people not to glean in any other field for the gleanings do not exist in the fields of the law. There is only famine and hunger there in for the letter of the law killeth.

When Boaz saw the dedication that Ruth had for Naomi (took notice) his love and compassion went out to her. We find her bowing herself to the ground is a most humble way. My brother and sisters in Christ does this not seem like your own case ? When Christ pours out His love to us as we wander the fields of Grace we question how and why He is so merciful to us. We then thank God that Christ hath been our wealthy kinsman all the while but we knew it not.

Boaz is aware that Ruth left her own people (Adam and Eve — her nature) and has now been brought to a people she knew not. Oh what lovely people we have found gleaning in His fields as we labor there (preach the word). There is such a sense of oneness when we meet another who has not kissed the church and turned back as did Orpah. We never feel that any are strangers and we don't doubt but what it is the love of our kinsman who has brought us to love each other. Boaz tells Ruth she will be rewarded for her love of Naomi and the fact that she has come under the wings of the Lord of Israel.

Boaz commanded Ruth to come at mealtime and feast on the bread and vinegar (a type of passover or ordinance of communion) as she sat among the reapers. She was also given parched corn which is symbolic of the word (Gospel) for it has been tried by fire and sword and has not ever failed in the purposes of God.

The fiery furnace did not destroy it nor the sword of Goliath who was a type of satan. David met this giant with the most primitive weapon known to man and its use was a manifestation that the arm of the God of Israel is strong enough to cast the stone of salvation (Christ) even from the Climes of Heaven.

Naomi tells Ruth that Boaz is her near kinsman (does not the church also tell us) and to be mindful of him as such. There are seventy two generations from Adam to Christ but only one generation of Christ therefore He is indeed our near kinsman. We were chosen in Him before the fields of Grace were even planted and we wander until the time we are brought to the field of plenty by the same power that decreed we are of His generation.

Naomi tells Ruth to make known to Boaz her love (go home to thy friends and tell what great things have been done) and trust that she has in Him. In order she show this love and trust she must lay at the feet of Boaz. We also go to the feet of Christ when we desire comfort and love. Boaz turned at the midnight hour and found Ruth at his feet. Christ also turned to us when we petitioned we were in a state of true nakedness and it was the midnight hour. We desire He cover us with His skirt (robe of mercy) lest the coldness of nature become worse.

Ruth desires to know how Boaz has come to be near kinsman for she has heard there is another kinsman (Adamic nature) also who must be dealt with. Naomi tells Ruth to be patient (sit still) for he will not rest (neither sleep nor slumber) until he finishes all that is necessary to obtain the fulness of inheritance.

Boaz calls the elders of the city (heavenly angels if you please) to come to the gate. We truly believe there is a rejoicing of the angels when one does approach the gate of kinship. The other kinsman who is mentioned before comes by (no chance system) in order that the plan of God be fulfilled. This is that Adamic nature which can come by the gate but can't go in.

Boaz tells him of the fact that he must make manifest his condition (his weakness in nature) to purchase the inheritance under consideration. He tells Boaz he will purchase the part that is coming to Ruth only (we see here satan rearing his head with all kinds of worthless promises). Boaz tells him there must be purchase of the entire inheritance, meaning also the part that (by law) would come to Orpah. Now we see the defeat of satan because this man now says he can't purchase three parts (also Naomi's part) for it would mar his own inheritance. He must openly relate that he cannot be any part of the three (the deity of God) for if so it would ruin his own plans. He knows of a surety that he has no power equal to the kinsman (Christ) who is the redeemer of sinners.

Boaz purchases all three parts and there are two purposes in the

purchase of it all. He must obtain the portions of Naomi and Ruth in order for them to feel secure in that which comes freely as a blessing of God. The inheritance has been there all the time and beloved it has been theirs all the time but it would take a price for it to mean security. The price was the sufferings and death of our Christ. The part that comes to us has been preserved until the time of harvest (our coming to the church) and is a type of hope and faith. The fact is that Ruth had faith to desire to remain with Naomi (the church) not knowing in any way what was before her but believing her hope would see her through. It is through our faith and hope that we also press on not knowing what is before us but we believe our kinsman (spiritual brother) is directing us toward the Climes of Glory.

When Boaz purchased the part that was legally Orpah's he did so in order that no descendant of hers could ever lay claim to any part whatsoever. We are aware that by law it was hers but remember dear ones that Grace has decreed that all three parts must remain together (the three in one). We thank God that Christ came to redeem all his kinsmen who have been promised the fulness of heaven. The word redeem meaning to get back that which is already yours, so Christ has redeemed us forever from the law.

Orpah went back in the beginning to her people and her gods and that fact remains today because the world is full of those Orpahs who care less about an eternal inheritance. The book proclaims they have their reward in this life and there is no inheritance in Heaven. We feel sure Orpah should have realized that under the law that she should have received Chilion's part but in spite of such those of the world and law are satisfied with such.

In the course of time Boaz and Ruth are married (she is now the bride) and will enjoy all the many privileges thereof. This union brings into the world a son who is to be named Obed (meaning servant) who was the father of Jesse who was the father of David and so on until we come to Christ himself (one generation). We see all these things happen because our Christ must be a descendant of David because the prophecy proclaimed that He would come through the house of David. We know that when the star shown the night Christ was born that an angel declared the baby would be found in the city of David. Let us remember that the beginnings of this travel of Ruth and Naomi was to go to Bethlehem. We still today seek the city of David for the brightness of the star (the Glory) of Christ doth yet shine.

My dear kinsmen take consideration of the thoughts as to the perfection of the purposes and works of God. He controls all that is takes to bring us into the knowledge of our heavenly inheritance which we shall receive when the last harvest has been made. The grain shall all be

bound together to make up the sheaves of Glory.

I feel unworthy that I even think I have a part in this inheritance but I don't doubt for one moment that the right arrangements have been made for those who are made worthy by Christ. We note in the scripture the reading is that the friends of Naomi and Ruth told them they were blessed to have a child that would be a comfort in old age and a restorer of life. Naomi even spoke as if that baby was hers and indeed our Christ is our babe of Salvation. He has been ours (the church) from the beginning of time and will be forever.

May God be praised as we draw nearer and nearer (age) to the time we receive our inheritance and see He who bought it all.

Elder C.B. Davis, Jr.

QUERIES & ANSWERS

It is with a sense of unworthiness and weakness I feel in trying to answer the question about Rev. chapter 13 and verses 16 and 17.

Elder C.B. Davis

Brother Key, Sister Elsie C. Turner and husband, have a Question for the (QUESTIONS AND ANSWERS) Rev. 13 : 16 & 17, (*And he causeth all, both small and great, rich and poor, free and bond, to receive a mark in their right hand, or in their foreheads : And that no man might buy or sell, save he that had the mark, or the name of the beast, or the number of his name.)*

Thank you,
Your Brother in love,
and Fear of God;
Leonard J. Brammer

I go back to the old dispensation to begin in order hopefully to see what is beginning to be expressed. In the book of Ezra chapter 2 we find this. *"The children of Adonikam, six hundred sixty and six."* This is the first mention of this number in the scriptures. In the Hebrew and Greek language all the names of people and places have a special meaning. The name Adonikam meant lord of enemies and though he was one of those who returned to Jerusalem after the captivity of Babylon I believe he denotes Rome and all her children.

Beloved get your Bible now and read Isaiah chapter 30 verses 8, 9, and 10. In fact that entire chapter could well have been in the book of Revelation. Then read Isaiah chapter 65 verses 11 and 12 for here we read in verse 11, *"But ye are they that forsake the Lord, that forget my holy mountain, that prepare a table for that troop and that furnish the drink offering unto that number."* I believe that troop to be the enemies (666 children) before mentioned, (that is Rome). The next verse 12 begins, *"Therefore will I number you to the sword" etc.* (the wrath of God).

Read this verse for it touches I feel upon the verses in the question.

Turn now to Rev. chapter 14 verses 8 through 11 and read for they in essence correspond to the writings of Isaiah before mentioned and speak of the mark of the beast in the forehead or the hand. I can't help but feel that still under consideration is as it were Adonikam or Rome.

We find that Rev. chapter 13 verse 16 reads; *"And he causeth all, both small and great, rich and poor, free and bond, to receive a mark in their right hand, or in their foreheads."* I now insert a historical fact; I feel is revelant to the fullness of this verse. Rome marked all their soldiers and men of authority either in the hand or forehead in order that all nations might know from what district they came and who they served as lord and master. Now we go to the 17th verse and read, *"And that no man might buy or sell, save he that had the mark, or the name of the beast, or the number of his name."*
Now beloved not only does the name of Adonikam mean lord of enemies but also the letters of the Hebrew and Greek alphabet were used as numbers. The name of Nero Caesar expressed in number is 666; so we see now a coming together of the descendants of Adonikam as Rome. The troops are all prepared for battle (they have the mark) but they will wage war in vain for God has already won the battle for us through our Lord and leader Christ.

Rome would attempt to starve if you please, the church of the living God, believing grace can be bought, sold or traded. We who have been touched by the compassion of God know that heavenly manna and grace is freely given and preserves every heir of promise who has not the mark and will not bow down to Rome. This wording also denotes that Rome will have no fellowship with us and are we not glad it is thus. We as the spiritual descendants of Abraham are not related in any way to Adonikam. (Nero Caesar or Rome).

We see in our time the church of Rome becoming more lenient in her rules thus enticing her children to return. I do not mean to cast stones at anyone but to state as best I can what is taking place in order all the mentioned scripture be fulfilled. The Episcopal Church, the Lutheran Church and the Christian Unity Church have already signed an alliance with the Pope (Rome) and there will also be others we believe. They all were once hers and still have the mark in their foreheads and hand (haven't forgotten from whence they originated). They all stand ready to re-enlist to help Rome fight (that is have the greatest number of soldiers) yet all the plans are in vain. We think of what a small number there was that went out with Gideon to meet an enemy whose number was more than the grasshoppers of the valley.

Let us now see verse 18 although it was not in the question but is indeed pertinent to the sum of understanding. This verse reads, *"Here is*

wisdom. Let him that hath understanding count the number of the beast: for it is the number of a man; and his number is six hundred threescore and six." This number of a man is early - Adonikam, later Nero and finally the fulness of Rome. We know who the lord of Rome is (lord of enemies) and we rejoice that we have never been a part (have no mark) of the church of Rome. We trust we have a mark of grace upon us but it most assuredly is not the marks of Rome.

Please forgive any mistakes I have made and if this all seems as ignorance then blame me. If these thoughts have merit, if they have in any way answered any question give our God in Heaven all praise and honor whose army in Heaven is always battle ready.

Elder C.B. Davis, Jr.

MOVED OR MOVING ?

To assure you of getting your "Signs" and without missing any copies, be sure to inform us of any change of address.

The Editors

JUDE VERSE 21.

Keep yourselves in the love of God, looking for the mercy of our Lord Jesus Christ unto eternal life.

THE COVENANT OF GRACE

God, having out of his own mere good pleasure from all eternity, elected some of Adam's fallen race to everlasting life, did enter into a covenant of grace to deliver them from sin and misery and bring them to a state of salvation by a redeemer. God had a purpose of grace and love towards his elect people from all eternity and therefore saves them, not according to their works, but according to his own purpose and grace given them in Christ Jesus before the world began. There can be no reason given why God did not embrace all of Adam's family in this covenant, only that it was the mere good pleasure of his will. It is called a covenant of grace because in it is a promise of eternal life and salvation to the elect, to be given them in a way of free grace and mercy (Jer. 31 : 33-34). God, the Father, is the party contractor on Heaven's side; the party contractor on man's side is Christ, the chosen of God. The eternal and unconditional covenant was confirmed by an oath and cannot fail. "He shall not fail nor be discouraged. My word shall not return unto me void, but it shall prosper in the thing whereunto I sent it." "By the blood of the covenant, I have sent forth the prisoners out of the pit wherein was no water." The promise was not to seeds as of many, but to thy seed which is Christ.

ARTICLES

ELECTION

What then? Israel hath not obtained that which he seeketh for; But the election hath obtained it, and the rest were blinded, Rom. 11-7.

May the Lord bless us, as we try to write upon this lovely subject election. We feel and believe that all Scripture was and is given for our learning and joy and comfort and instruction.

Paul being a Jew himself, was grieved because of their unbelief. Apparently he was called as to the gentiles a Minister. He said in (Cor. 9-20, And unto the Jews, I became as a Jew, that I might gain the Jews; to them that are under the law, as under the law, that I might gain them that are under the law;)

Paul said (What then?) The Lord had blessed Paul, to know that in and of himself or the Jews, or anyone else, could not obtain salvation by seeking after it by the works of the law. The Jews were well satisfied with what they felt they had, because they had Moses and the law, they did not need Christ or Paul, to tell them about Christ. But I see such a beautiful picture of election, but the election hath obtained it, the choice of God the election of God.

Oh, How I do hope and pray that election, hath obtained it for me. I suppose that most of the Lord's Children as Gentiles and Jew, are guilty of seeking to the law for salvation. If they could have found it there, they would not have been seeking Christ, as the end of the law for righteousness.

Rom; 9-11 Not of works that Election might stand. (It is not of him that willeth nor of him that runneth, but of God that showeth mercy Rom. 9-16).

The last line of the text, and the rest were blinded. I hear so many say that is not fair. If some are elected and some are not, well, God is not under any law, and he is a perfect, and holy, and righteous God. He has a right to do whatever his will is, and no one has the right to question him on anything. (I AM that I AM) Praise his Holy Name.

We find in the scripture that (Rom. 11-25) (Blindness in part is happened to Israel until the fullness of the Gentiles be come in.) We wonder if that time is not near. We feel that when the last heirs of promise have obtained the election, when all of them are brought in, then the Gentiles will be to their fullness, then that would be the fullness of the Gentiles.

No one knows the time of his coming, but it looks like we can see some of the signs.

Those that were elected in Christ, who have obtained eternal redemption, will see him coming in the clouds with great glory.

I feel and believe that if we are so

favored to meet the Lord, we will be able to shout perfect praise to him who obtained eternal salvation for us.

One more thought on election; 2 Peter 1-10 Wherefore the rather, brethren, give diligence to make your calling and election sure; for if ye do these things, ye shall never fall. 2nd Peter 1-1 3rd & 4th. To them that have obtained like precious faith. This strikes another note of joy, concerning the things the Lord has done for his people, not only in the election obtained but faith as well; When we are taught in Peter to make our calling, and election sure, I feel he is telling us not to try to climb up some other way other than Christ. It makes no difference what man may say or teach, there is no way to obtain life, or salvation, or to be elected in Christ, other than to obtain election through the choice, and Purpose, and foreknowledge, and will of the three in one God ; (Father, Son and Holy Ghost) Those that stand on this ground, as Peter said will never fall; Blessed be his Holy name, may He have all the PRAISE.

Elder Leonard J. Brammer

IS IT TIME TO RENEW YOUR SUBSCRIPTION ? IF YOUR EXPIRATION DATE IS 4 / 92 IT EXPIRES WITH THIS ISSUE.

"Whatsoever Things Are Lovely . . ."

In the midnight hours sorrow over a lost loved one was added to personal care. The heart was too heavily burdened for sleep. A heavy, dreary rain continued to fall all through the night, the drops falling from the eaves like drops of sorrow. The sighing of the wind in the trees echoes our sadness. The rain was needed, and the drip, drip, drip should have been a happy, comforting sound. But perhaps drops never sound happy when they must fall on a new-made grave.

Continuously through the sadness and gloom came the refrain, over and over: "Whatsoever things are lovely ..." "Whatsoever things are lovely..." The words finally sufficiently penetrated my troubled consciousness, that it was as if I said rather crossly: "All right. Paul ! Since you must keep interrupting, what about these lovely things?" He seemed to be, as Paul always was, very courteous: "I'm sorry for the interruption, but you were going

'round and 'round on your treadmill of trials, and you had to be interrupted."

"That's quite all right, dear Paul; but since you have interrupted my thoughts, what about these things which you call lovely? Please show me one lovely thing in this wide, sinful, sorrowful world tonight!"

Well, "... whatsoever things are pure, whatsoever things are lovely, ... if there be any virtue, if there be any praise, think on these things."

I said, "I know about those words; I have read them many times; but Paul, please show me just one of the lovely things just now."

He seemed to stand before me poorly clad, great ugly stripes on his poor back, bound with chains about his bruised ankles. The sight nearly broke my heart. The man who was of noble birth; a man of great learning and culture; a man who could stand before kings and give such a wonderful account of his religious belief; a man of quiet dignity. He seemed to remember his poor appearance as he reminded me of what some had said long ago, that his bodily appearance was weak, and his speech contemptible. But oh no, Paul! I see beyond your poor scarred body, beyond your chains and mean attire. At least I am not that blind! You bear the marks of our dear Lord, and your words are not contemptible to me, but weighty and blessed. How lovingly did I then assure him that I did not consider him as some did of old.

This brought us back to one of the causes for present sadness, the death of a beloved one, and my rather impatient request to be shown one lovely thing just now. Well, for instance, he seemed to say, This man of God who has gone to be with Him — can you not see at least one of these lovely things in this? This man abundantly possessed the blessing of Jesus: "Blessed are the peacemakers, for they shall be called the children of God." There is no more lovely, beautiful virtue than that. Think on this! This man was deeply loved for the fact that he walked more nearly with his Lord than many do. Could we not see beyond the sorrow of the day, beyond the storm clouds of this sad night? Could we see only the tears mingled with the sadly dropping rain on his grave? Could we see only the sorrow and loneliness of the sad heart mourning his absence? Could we not see that sin is finished for him? The cruel enemy, Death, has no more power over him! As sad ones weep here, can we not hear the angelic hosts shouting praises: "He's home! He's home! Another saint forever at home!"

Paul seemed to say, "Think on these things! Let your heart grieve with the sorrowing ones, but let it also rejoice with those who are never more to know sorrow."

"If there be any virtue,..." Surely there is virtue manifested in many such saints. It is wrought in them by the love of God, and it is truly a lovely thing. Think upon it! As we think upon this virtue — coming from

the very Fountain - head of loveliness — the dark shadows seem to fade away and vanish from sight. The heart glows with the loveliness of virtue and praise, and is sad no more with an unbearable sorrow. We look up to the joy which awaits us, where sorrow and sighing has passed, and think with deep solace filling our heart, of loved ones already there. Though tears of sorrow and sympathy wet our cheeks, the light of such a glorious promise shining on the darkness of our sorrow makes rainbows of our tears. This is a lovely thing. Think upon it !

Continuing, Paul seems to remind me that I had been looking alone on things which are temporal and which must pass away. Things in which there is no lasting beauty or loveliness. I was to look, he seemed lovingly to say, upon things eternal, imperishable, that never fade away; things which never are sick or die. Lovely things !

No wonder the heart could no longer bear the weight! Thinking only of trials, perplexities, sorrow and death; thinking only of things which must end in the mire of the earth, the eyes and weary heart could see and feel only sadness and darkness. But to look at these, knowing there is a glory beyond not yet revealed, we "rejoice in hope of the glory of God." Not only this, but I could see by Paul's patient instruction, that we find glory in these very dark and unlovely things, if we can only look beyond to the lovely things which follow. As surely as there is an "afterward of peace," there is an afterward of loveliness, when we view all the lovely things in this world by the light which dear Paul holds out for us.

Christ, the lowly, lovely Jesus, died one day ! Surely this cannot be one of these lovely things which we are to think upon! Oh, the horror of it sickens the heart that is touched at all with love !

"He dies, the Friend of sinners dies !
Lo, Salem's daughters weep around !"

He died, each poor sinful heart echoes, feeling a guilt that stains it through and through. Oh, how this guilt pierces the soul ! Nothing but a holy sacrifice can ever remove that stain ! Tears of joyful sorrow (what a paradox!) well up and overflow. The pen trembles and falters to form the words! He, Jesus Christ the Son of God, is this Sacrifice ! So He must die ! We must see Him dying. We must feel the weight of His death, the anguish of it. Oh, that our eyes were oceans, that we might weep over Him Whom we have brought to this shame!

Is this one of these lovely things ? No, death is never lovely. It is the dread penalty for sin.

But He is no longer dead ! And Salem's daughters spread the joyful news: "He is risen !" And dear Paul whispers, "ought not Christ to have died and rose again for our justification ?" This is the lovely thing we never tire to contemplate through ceaseless ages. He arose ! And with Him we were raised to a new life. This is inexpressibly lovely to a poor lost sinner. Because He died, I shall

never die eternally in my awful sins. Though this sentence of death is in this body, and it must die, it can no more remain in the dark and lonely grave than the sealed tomb could hold His blessed body. This is a lovely thing !

Just as surely as He died for me, He will come one bright, beautiful day for me. Then I shall live forever and reign with Him. All of His beloved ones shall be there with Him, loving and praising Him. No more sorrows to know; no more pain to endure; no more death to dread. All pain and all weariness forever past; all hatred and strife and conflict removed; all tears forever dry. This is a lovely thing to think upon.

Oh, may the sad heart forget the sorrow and care. May I not be uncaring, but may the care be swallowed up in the lovely things yet to be!

When the heart was all a-glow with the loveliness of Christ, and the many, many lovely things He has done for poor sinners, I turned as if to say to Paul: Oh, I see what you mean, dear, wise, suffering, understanding Paul !" What joy comes with meditating upon them ! But he had accomplished his purpose — to point me to Christ Whom he loved, and he had slipped quietly away in the darkness.

He had shown me so many lovely things ! He had gone, but his sweet words lingered on, and they are recorded in God's Book so that when I forget I may read them again and again, feasting upon them as the Holy Spirit brings them to remembrance.

No longer was I sad with an unbearable heaviness as I thought on the lovely things. There was no possibility of numbering them. They seemed to reach on into infinity. Attempting to think upon just a few of the lovely things, peace came to the troubled, weary heart, and sleep closed the tearstained eyes.

Mrs. W.J. Berry

PSALM 119 : 49-56.

Remember the word unto thy servant, upon which thou hast caused me to hope.

This is my comfort in my affliction : for thy word hath quickened me.

The proud have had me greatly in derision : yet have I not declined from thy law.

I remembered thy judgments of old, O Lord; and have comforted myself.

Horror hath taken hold upon me because of the wicked that forsake thy law.

Thy statues have been my songs in the house of my pilgrimage.

I have remembered thy name, O Lord, in the night, and have kept thy law.

This I had, because I kept thy precepts.

VOICES OF THE PAST

HUNGER

" ***Blessed are they which do hunger and thirst after righteousness : for they shall be filled. (Mat. 5:6.)***

Oftimes I hear a perversion of this beautiful beatitude. It is not a good substitute ; it is not a good perversion. This one, together with the other cluster of blessings, is not tinged with creature or fleshly works in them being fulfilled.

If there is a blessing in the lids of the Bible that is entirely free of conditional doctrine, truly this is it. I am willing to rest in perfect complacency that the promise in this passage is a covenant blessing. The hungering after righteousness is as certain as any part of the covenant of redemption. Too, this hunger and thirst never begins until after God has displayed His redemptive powers in a poor sinner. I am sure that no one, no one at all, is going to take a position that a sinner that is dead in sin, one still carnal, still of the earth earthy, is going to hunger and thirst after righteousness. However, if there is a reader that feels himself or herself interested or authorized or that has a part in such a favor, let he or she keep quiet for the present.

I do not have any fault to find with people that hunger and long for the things of the earth. I am not preaching at nor to them, for there is not any use of it to the perishing (I Cor. 1:18). However, if language has ever been put together that said a dead man could hunger and thirst, I have not run across it as of now.

Before one could hunger and thirst after spiritual things, he or she would have to be spiritual. As far as I know, there is not a hereditary gift from our parents that will enable one to do that. The one and only one way for that to ever come to pass is by being born of the Spirit. The first birth, regardless of the proud bloodline, does not, nor cannot, qualify one to hunger and thirst after righteousness.

There is an effort quite frequently advocated that the new born child of God needs special kinds of food, and the insistence is often rather urged that new born infants cannot digest any of the hard doctrinal points; that they will starve to death on them. In order to sound practical and reasonable it is advanced that they should be started on gentle things like love, and good works and the sincere milk of the word. This is to be practiced until such time as they become wary and alert to tell the difference. Just who is it that is to oversee the little children in the kingdom? Is it their human and earthly mother or is it their heavenly mother, wisdom? I had thought that the apostle come before the church (those that composed that church, old, young, the whole church)

at Corinth being determined to know nothing among them save Jesus and Him crucified. Has the church progressed to such an extent that Paul or any servant of the Lord does not need to have that determination today?

Yes, it is freely admitted that the sincere milk of the word is essential that infants grow, but who is to administer it? If Wisdom does not administer the sincere milk of the word, who is qualified to do it? I may have missed something that I needed, but I have always understood that the Holy Spirit called and qualified men to preach the gospel of the grace of God. It has been demonstrated time and time again that what comforted, what fed the aged was just as nourishing to the babe in Christ. If there is two kinds of preaching, and the minister is to acquire and administer both kinds, it seems readily understandable that we get things mixed up sometimes. Let me urge that the only teacher of ministers of the gospel of grace is the Holy Ghost. There is not a set of books that he must study; there is not a board, the chair of which must give his approval before he is qualified to appear before a mixed multitude of God's children.

What a wonderful arrangement it is that our heavenly Father has made for the church of His. What simplicity, what a divine order it is that as soon as a poor sinner is born from above, he or she has a change of appetite. In the first birth, they do not lose the need nor the desire for the provisions that wisdom made for them in the first kingdom into which they were born. To do well, they must continue to have the things of the first birth. They are not qualified for the things of the upper and better kingdom. The reason for this is because that God has fixed it that way. There is not any appetite, any need, and will not be any response from the forced use of things from above.

How different it has been, or, let me say, how different it has been with Bible characters. The evidence, according to the Bible, that comes about when one is born again. He and she still has the need for the things of the earth. They need to do the work of the earth, they need to rest and to sleep, they still need the things of the medical world to heal and to alleviate the sufferings of the natural body. But of the heart (new one), and of the mind (the new one) they have new desires, and a new appetite. While still in need of the things of the first kingdom, they are not slaves to them. Their desires and their appetite for the things of the earth are not as whetted, not as intense as formerly. They have been born from above of a new source, by a new and a living way. That is now become a new and a living way. While the desire and the need of the things of the first kingdom born into are now less important, the things of this new kingdom that they have been born into has become the most important, the most absorbing of anything that has ever been presented

to them.

Or am I spinning a web of sheer fancy? I have been told, Why, I love sin as well as I ever did. I love the dance floor as well as I ever did. I love a game of cards as well as I ever did. I love a drink of whiskey as well as I ever did. My appetite for the things of the earth is as strong as it ever was. The difference is that I have, in addition to what I received from my first birth, have received a new desire a new appetite, but my old desires are as strong as they ever were. The text is, Blessed are they that hunger and thirst after righteousness, for they shall be filled. Paul was blood thirsty on the Damascus road, but I say that he lost the desire for it on that road. My evidence is found in the fact that he never did display that passion after being struck down. Before his conviction on that Damascus road, he was a coordinator and a conspirator against the servants of Jesus Christ, but not one time did he lift a hand against one of them after his conviction.

(Turn now and read hymn number 492 in Lloyd's, 379 in the Hymn and Tune Book, 913 in Beebe's Hymn Book). It is useless for professors or non-professors to tell me that the children of God do not hunger after the things of the Spirit. To be sure, we are writing about spiritual food. That is the most delightful theme that has ever been given to the children of God. Their desires and their appetites are for spiritual eats and drink. It is not my intention to minimize the necessity for earthly bread, nor would I ever encourage the children of God in carelessness in providing the necessities of the earth for themselves and their families. In fact, it is doubted that having an appetite for the Bread of heaven ever makes a believer have the don't cares about his or her obligations here. However, the true need of the follower of the Lamb is to evermore have that living Bread that we might eat and grow in wisdom and in stature as men in the Spirit and not any longer children in that way. This Bread and the rich provender that is placed on the table of the Lord for His little ones is not of this world. It cannot be mortgaged nor sold, nor can it be exchanged for the perishable things of this earth. And let us repeat that this well set and well provided for table is the same for every member of the body of Christ. Here is the feeding place for he that is a new petitioner at a throne of grace; here is food and drink for he and she that is a thirst and for he and she that is perishing for that living Bread that has been made palatable to one and all. Here is a table, and there is a place of gathering in close with the aged minister and the one that feels his inadequacy for the things demanded of them as an infant in the kingdom of heaven.

This well stocked table is peculiarly situated. Only those hungry for the broken Bread of life, and for the soul cleansing blood of the Lamb know anything about this table and

the suitable and nourishing viands that are provided there. Here is the display of mother wisdom's ingenuity. She brings the needed and suitable provisions for all ages and needs without having to adulterate or disguise the food. How wonderful it is that the feasting of the saints is repugnant to the earthlywise. There is not any need hiding the food that our spirits desire, for it is hid from the wise and prudent that thinks that they know everything, and is revealed to babes in Christ that their daily confession is that they do not know anything as they ought.

Something else about the table of the Lord. It is suitable for every one of the Lord's people from out of every nation, kindred, tongue and people. The table is adjacent to the whereabouts of he in a heathen land or in the most up to date place, and when the poor hungry child of God is set down at the table the heathen and the hypocrite pays he and she no mind.

How thorough the Holy Ghost is in bringing each and every one to the table. Furthermore, one thus brought by divine grace and mercy bows down in humility asking, What is thy servant, that thou shouldst look upon such a dead dog as I am? Let us ever remember that he that is abased shall be exalted. The table had been filled except at the head of the table. When Mephibosheth was brought to the table and was set down, it was a time of joy. The beauty of it all was that the lad was cripple in both feet and could not walk, but when the poor helpless cripple was seated and the cloth of the table was in place, his little crippled feet were covered. O what a happy day. What a rich display of God's gracious kindness to poor sinners. His nurse had dropped him (which was the law) and it left him crippled for life, but what a mercy that the cleansing blood with its curative powers, and the linen tablecloth (righteousness of Christ) had set the everlasting seal of God's love on the poor sinner. He forever ate continually at the king's table, a daily rate a continual allowance given him of the king, a daily rate for everyday, all the days of his life.

Elder W.D. Griffin

HEBREWS 1 : 1-6.

God who at sundry times and in divers manners spake in time past unto the fathers by the prophets,

Hath in these last days spoken unto us by his Son, whom he hath appointed heir of all things, by whom also he made the worlds;

Who being the brightness of his glory, and the express image of his person, and upholding all things by the word of his power, when he had by himself purged our sins, sat down on the right hand of the Majesty on high;

Being made so much better than the angels, as he hath by inheritance obtained a more excellent name than they.

For unto which of the angels said he at any time, Thou art my Son, this day have I begotten thee? And again, I will be to him a Father, and he shall be to me a Son?

And again, when he bringeth in the firstbegotten into the world, he saith, And let all the angels of God worship him.

Brother Beebe: Will you give your views on Ephesians 2:5. "Even when we were dead in sins, hath quickened us together with Christ. (By grace ye are saved.)"

Isaac Briscoe

REPLY.

Alexandria, D.C., February 15, 1839.

In reply to our brother, we will say, Such as we have, we will give; and certainly nothing more can reasonably be required at our hands. We understand the apostle in this epistle to a Gentile church, and with them, to all the faithful in Christ Jesus, to be laboring to show that all spiritual blessings result to us from the fixed purpose and determinate decrees of God, who worketh all things after the counsel of his own will; and flowing to the heirs of promise in precise accordance with the doctrine of election — According as he hath chosen us in him before the foundation of the world. And having in the first chapter brought to view the firm, immutable and everlasting basis of our hope for life and salvation, dwells, in the immediate connection of our text, on the quickening power of God, in reference to the execution of his eternal and unfrustrable design in the salvation of his people. In the passage presented for consideration, the saints are spoken of as being quickened together with Christ, and saved by grace. We presume the following considerations are fairly involved in the subject before us, viz:

First. The life which the saints had in Christ before they fell in Adam. That the saints had any personal individual existence other than that which was given them in Christ, we shall not contend; but that they existed as the spiritual body of which Christ is the Head, is as clearly proven in the scriptures, as is the existence of Christ as Head of his body; and that the body of Christ was created in Christ, as that Eve was created in Adam; and that they were chosen in him before the foundation of the world, and in him were predestinated to all that they were by Jehovah destined to be, either in time or eternity, is fully implied in the first chapter of this epistle. The omniscient eye could, and did see the substance of Christ, lying in embyo; and in his book all his members were written, when as yet there was none of them. Psa. cxxxix. In him was life, and the life was the light of men. John 1:4. Do we inquire, What life was in him, who was with God, and who was God? The apostle answers: "Your life is hid with Christ in God." "When he who is our life shall appear, then shall ye also appear with him in glory." Col. 3:3, 4. In perfect harmony with this sentiment, is the expression of the psalmist. "He that dwelleth in the secret place of the Most High, shall abide under the shadow of the Almighty." Psa. 91:1: The place where God has hidden the life of his people, must be a secret place, and under the shadow or protection of the Almighty; and that

such is the place of the saints' security, see Deut. 33:27. "The Eternal God is thy refuge," &c. And that such has ever been the spiritual habitation of the saints, see Psa. 90: 1, 2. "Lord, thou hast been our dwelling place in all generations; before the mountains were brought forth, or ever thou hadst formed the earth and the world; even from everlasting to everlasting, thou art God," &c. As we apprehend no danger of these premises being disputed by Old School brethren, for brevity's sake we pass.

Second. The cause and nature of alienation, death, &c. In the preceding part of the chapter from which we have our text, the apostle connects our death with our existence in an earthly Adam, or under the law, as transgressors thereof; dead, he says, in trespasses and sins. He has elsewhere informed us that sin is a transgression of the law; but where there is no law there is no transgression. Hence this death has reference to our law state; and consequently to our relation to an earthly Adam. Now if we were to speak of the first great cause of all causes, we would say with the psalmist, (11:3) "Thou turnest men to destruction, and sayest, Return, ye children of men." Or in the language of the apostle, (Rom. 8:20) "Thou turnest men to destruction, and sayest, Return, ye children of men." Or in the language of the apostle, (Rom. 8:20) "For the creature was made subject to vanity; not willingly, but by reason of him who hath subjected the same in hope." But when speaking as to the procuring cause, on the part of man, we conceive that our alienation from God, and total depravity, and death in sins, is attributable to the introduction of sin into the world. In Romans 5:17, the apostle tells us, that by one man's offence, death reigned by one, &c. And again in this epistle, (4:18) this apostle attributes our alienation from the life of God, to that ignorance which is, to us, in consequence of our depravity by sin. Hence he very justly denominates it a death in trespasses and sins. The nature of our alienation is properly compared to a state of captivity *"All we like sheep have gone astray." Isa. 53:6, 1 Peter 2:25.* The law under which we were created in Adam required of us perfect and perpetual obedience; and said in a voice of thunder, The soul that sinneth, it shall die. We had all sinned and come short of his glory; hence we fell under the condemning sentence of the law, became lawful captives, were by the law cast into the prison of death, and there held in chains of darkness, without hope, and without God in the world; and, as the apostle here tells us, *"That at this time we were without Christ, (or life — for Christ is our life) being aliens from the commonwealth of Israel, (Gentiles literally,) and condemned sinners, in the spiritual view of the subject, and strangers to the covenants of promise."*

The covenants of promise made with Abraham, were figurative of the

provisions of grace locked up in the cabinet of the divine mind, for the heirs of salvation; and in our degradation we were utter strangers to that provision, and equally so to any other way of life and salvation. Notwithstanding our captivity, darkness, bondage, guilt and death, we are not to suppose that what was treasured up in Christ for us, had undergone any change; God is immutable; and Jude assures us that the saints which were sanctified by God the Father, were preserved in Christ Jesus. Jude 1, And Paul has named them as the *"reserved ones;" (Rom. 11:4)* and our text, as we propose to show, forbids the notion that God's love towards us could be abated by any thing which we could do. *"Many waters cannot quench love, neither can the floods drown it." — Songs 8:7.* Nor can all the substance of poor, lost, sinful mortals buy it; it is sovereign, discriminating, eternal, immutable, and invincible. Could we admit that in our fall in Adam, we fell out of Christ, or that the vital relationship of his children to him was dissolved, in relation to that life which was given us in him, and secured for us in him before all worlds, we should despair of salvation by him; for the lawful captive must be lawfully delivered; and by virtue of the eternal indissoluble union; the right of redemption was vested in Christ; and on this principle he came into the world, and was made under the law, (not to destroy the law, but to fulfill it) to redeem them that were under the law. In this relationship he could, and did as truly represent us, in the obedience which he rendered to the divine law, as Adam had represented us in his first transgression of divine authority; hence, says the apostle, *"Therefore as by the offence of one, judgement came upon all men unto condemnation, even so (or exactly so) by the righteousness of one, the free gift came upon all men unto justification of life; for, as by one man's disobedience many were made sinners, so by the obedience of one shall many be made righteous." — Rom. 5: 18, 19.*

In the foregoing, we have expressed our views of the life we had in Christ from everlasting, of our fallen state, and alienation in our earthly Adam, our captivity, bondage, &c., and also the way of life through the obedience and death of Christ; but our text says, we are *"quickened together with Christ."* Apart from him we must have been, had the preexisting bond been severed; and apart from him there was no way possible for us to be quickened. Our natural head, Adam, was made a *living soul;* but our spiritual representative was made a *Quickening Spirit.* He quickeneth whomsoever he will. Together with him. How sweet! how heavenly the language! Together with him, we had life before the world began. Together with him, we are in due time quickened and raised from the dead. Together with Christ, are we sons of God, and heirs of immortal glory, and so completely

together, or united, that when he died for us all, then were we all dead; dead to the law by the body of Christ; all our accumulated guilt was laid on him; bearing for us all the dreadful curse of the law, billows of divine wrath overwhelming his soul, and baptized him deep in death; but soon the bands of death gave way, soon the auspicious morning dawned, which gave ample demonstration of his complete victory over sin, death and hell, while the radiant flame of his refulgent glory brought life and immortality to light, for all the members of his mystical body.

In the resurrection of Christ, the prophecy of Isaiah (26:19.) was fulfilled. *"Thy dead men shall live; together with my dead body shall they arise. Awake and sing, ye that dwell in the dust; for thy dew is as the dew of herbs, and the earth shall cast out the dead"* Having thus in him suffered the vengeance of the law, been crucified together with him, *"Blessed by the God and Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, who according to his abundant mercy hath begotten us again to a lively hope, by the resurrection of Jesus Christ from the dead, to an inheritance (not to a purchased possession) incorruptible, and undefiled, (notwithstanding our fall in Adam) and that fadeth not away; reserved (not newly procured) in heaven for you, who are kept by the power of God, through faith unto salvation."* — See 1 Peter 1:3-5. Hence we see in the resurrection of Jesus Christ from the dead, the all-sufficiency of his atonement, complete satisfaction rendered to law and divine justice, the prison doors are unbarred, the jubilee trumpet is blown, liberty is proclaimed to captives, the prisoners are brought up out of their prison houses; and as he bursts forth from the confines of the tomb, his ransomed church is seen emerging from the dead, while from the old heaven, now dissolving with fervent heat, the shout is heard, *"Lift up your heads, O ye gates, and be ye lifted up, ye everlasting doors, and the King of Glory shall come in."* Psa. 24:7-9. When God went up with a shout, the Lord with the sound of a trumpet. — Psa. 47:5. How full of consolation is the contemplation of the union of Christ and the church.

"One in the tomb, one when he rose,
One when he triumph'd o'er his foes,
One when in heav'n he took his seat,
While seraphs sung all hell's defeat."

Lastly. That this astonishing work was done for us when we were dead in sins, is worthy of special attention. Before we were dead, we needed no such work as quickening, or the resurrection of our blessed Lord for us, as the whole need not a physician. *"But God commendeth his love towards us, in that while we were yet sinners Christ died for us. Much more then, being now justified by his blood, we shall be saved from wrath through him." — Rom.5:8, 9.* And again. This great work being performed for us when we were dead in sins, shows that it could not possibly rest on any merit, work or will

of ours; therefore the apostle adds the words, *"By grace ye are saved;"* and afterwards declares that it is not of works, lest any man should boast; but that we are God's workmanship, created in Christ Jesus unto good works, which God had before ordained that we should walk in them.

In conclusion, be it ours to reflect with wonder, joy and gratitude to God, on the revelation of a way of life and salvation so completely adapted to our ruined condition, and so admirably calculated to abase the proud man in the dust before God. Not unto us, not unto us, O God, but to thy name give all the glory. Amen.

(Editorial by Elder Gilbert Beebe, February 15, 1839.)

CONTRIBUTIONS

FOR JANUARY 1992

Victor H. Laws, MD 34.00
Mrs. Ilene Clifton, VA 2.00
W. L. Knight, NC 7.00
Mr. & Mrs. Ralph Lucas, VA 10.00
Mrs. Pearl McNelia, MD 7.00
Rufus Jacks, AL 7.00
Mrs. Virginia Apple, NC 2.00
Mrs. Carmen Abernathy, NC 2.00
L.D. Goard, VA 5.00
Mrs. Mamie Ferfuson, VA 2.00
Mrs. Jean Moran, NC 7.00
Mrs. Cliff Weaver, WA 15.00
Wyatt G. Willis, VA 12.00
Ballard Barker, VA 2.00
Mrs. Virginia Gladding, MD 7.00
Mrs. Frank Sizemore, WV 5.00
Mrs. Joyce Farley, TX 40.00
Jack K. Hays, TX 7.00
Mrs. Elizabeth Adkins, VA 3.00
W. B. Wilson, CA 7.00
Mrs. Garlon Vick, NC 5.00
Mrs. Jessie P. Whaley, NC 2.00
Alvis G. Beacham, NC 7.00
S. G. Blankenship, VA 2.00
Eld. W. T. Conner, VA 2.00
George F. Blalock, NC 2.00
Mrs. Gladys C. Wright, PA 2.00

OBITUARIES

HENRY CALEB ALEXANDER

We trust it was God's will to call from our midst Brother Henry Caleb Alexander. Brother Caleb was born on April 9, 1902 and died January 10, 1992, making his stay on earth nearly 90 years.

Brother Alexander joined Tarboro Church on January 1, 1971 by letter from Danville Church, Danville, Virginia. He was a faithful member as long as he was able to attend. Due to afflictions, Brother Caleb was unable to attend for the past few years.

Brother Alexander was a great believer of Salvation by Grace and he trusted and thanked his God for all the blessings that had been bestowed upon him. Brother Caleb was a good supporter to his church as long as he was able. We trust he is at

peace with his Maker.

We, at Tarboro Church, send our sincere sympathy to his family. We wish that three copies of this resolution be made: one for the church records, one for the family, and one for publication in "The Signs of the Times".

This done by order of our February conference.

Elder Henry Jones, Moderator
John H. Coker, Clerk

JULIA BYNUM

In memory of Sister Julia Bynum I endeaver to write a few lines; Hoping God will give me the power and ability I need to do so.

Sister Julia was born in Onslow County October 24, 1990. Her parents were George Robert and Racheal Brooks Littleton. They were both active and true members until their death.

Sister Julia was married to Wesley Bynum. He was also a member for a short while until his death March 5, 1975.

They were blessed with two children, Gordon Bynum and Helen Bynum Spanenberg. Each one of them had three children. Gordon had two sons and a daughter. Helen had two girls. Out of her " great love" and devotion for children. She adopted a son. Rick has two sons. Sister Julia was blessed with six grandchildren and eight great grandchildren.

All of sister Julia's life she was devoted to her church, until confined to bed. I often heard her say. If she was saved, its by the "Grace of God". Love was always shown in her "Everyday Life".

I started taking her to church in the 1960's. In 1970 my son started going with us.

We didn't mind the distance we had to travel. Always receiving a great blessing, joy and love from the members of same faith who lived in far away places.

In 1983 Sister Julia's health was bad. She was admitted to Britthaven Nursing Home. Spent eight and one half years. Toward the end she didn't seem aware of anything.

On September 28, 1991, sister Julia passed away. Her family has suffered a "Great Loss" but I feel their loss is "Heavens Gain." She heard a voice; come home. With no more sickness or pain, and be with the Lord forever.

To the family :

Be patient press on to the Mark of High Calling and meet her some day is my Prayer. The funeral was conducted by Elder J.T. Prescott at Johnson's Funeral Home. Burial : Memorial Park Cemetery.

By the order of North East Church; In conference third Saturday in February 15, 1992.

Written by Mary Lillie Hall

Signs of the Times

DEVOTED TO THE OLD SCHOOL BAPTIST CAUSE

"The Sword of the Lord and of Gideon"

VOL. 160 KEELING, VA., MAY 1992 NO. 5

SIGNS OF THE TIMES

ISSN - 0199-0063
Subscription price $10.00 per year - $18.00 two years
Published each month by
SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.
Established in 1832
Devoted to the Old School Baptist Cause

CIRCULATION OFFICE
Elder J. R. Williams
Route 1, Box 420
Keeling, Va. 24566

EDITORS
Elder J. R. Williams, Editor
Route 1, Box 420
Keeling, Va. 24566
Phone (804) 792-8758
Elder Kenneth R. Key, Editor
721 Willard Street
Greensboro, N.C. 27405
Phone (919) 273-7464

ASSOCIATE EDITORS
Elder Richard H. Campbell
2171 Allen Court
Germantown, Tenn. 38138
Phone (901) 753-7791
Elder C.B. Davis, Jr.
Rt. 4, Box 440 C
Roxboro, N.C. 27573
Phone (919) 599-7236
Elder C.C. Wilbanks
217 Bastrop Drive
Monroe, Louisiana 71203
Phone (318) 343-5473

All letters for this paper containing subscriptions and remittances, should be mailed to Elder J.R. Williams. Rt. 1, Box 420, Keeling, Virginia 24566. All articles and letters for publication, all notices of meetings and all obituaries should be mailed to Elder Kenneth R. Key, 721 Willard Street, Greensboro, N.C. 27405.

SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.
Route 1, Box 420 Keeling, Virginia 24566

Who?

Who flung the stars out into space,
And holds them in their proper place?
Who, like a curtain, stretched the sky
To make a place for birds to fly?
Who sends the wind and sun and rain
To nourish fields of golden grain?
Who forms the seed that makes the wheat,
And gives us daily bread to eat?

Who, in the winter sends the snow?
Oh, tell me who, if you should know;
Who has designed each lovely flake?
What wondrous power did it take?
Who made the never ending sea?
Who formed the grass, the vine, the tree?
Who made the cattle on the hills,
And creeping things in rocks and rills?

Who holds all things within His hands?
Who owns all houses, fields and lands?
Who keeps our souls each passing hour?
No man has this almighty pow'r!
It is the Lord and He alone!
Man has no glory of his own!
We have no goodness we can claim,
So let us publish His great name!

He takes a sinner vain and wild,
And makes Him as a little child:
Subdues his will and guides his feet,
And draws him to the mercy seat.
Let all creation lift its voice,
And in the Lord let us rejoice!
Let all His works praise and confess
The glory of His righteousness!

CONTENTS

EDITORIAL 98
Elder J.R. Williams

CORRESPONDENCE 100

QUERIES & ANSWERS 100

ARTICLES 101
J.H. Gosden
Robert L. Miles

VOICES OF THE PAST 112
Elder W.D. Griffin

MEETINGS 117

CONTRIBUTIONS 117

OBITUARIES 118
Ethel Hill Agee Cannaday
Mae P. Griffin
Mazie Boaze Payne
Mary H. Parsons
W.D. Roberts

EDITORIAL

ELDER J.R. WILLIAMS

We read of Joshua, the son of Nun and former minister of Moses, gathering all the tribes of Israel and calling for the Elders of Israel, their heads, judges and officers presenting themselves before God. "Joshua said unto all the people, Thus saith the Lord God of Israel." The Lord speaking through Joshau related the many times He had favored Israel in their travels through Egypt, from the deliverance of the plagues the Egyptians suffered to the bringing across the red sea safely. He also told them how the Lord put darkness between the Egyptians and Israel. They were so quick to forget how merciful the Lord had been to them as we are today and have been in all ages.

Now we come to a part I think so misunderstood by many in that day and in this day. Joshua, chap. 24 verses 14-15 *"Now therefore fear the Lord, and serve him in sincerity and in truth: and put away the gods which your fathers served on the other side of the flood, and in Egypt; and serve ye the Lord." "And if it seem evil unto you to serve the Lord, choose you this day whom ye will serve; whether the gods which your fathers served that were on the other side of the flood, or the gods of the Amorites, in whose land ye dwell; but as for me and my house, we will serve the Lord."* Joshua spake of a truth, for the Lord is truth, so they heard with open ears and an understanding heart as this truth, I believe cut them to the very heart.

In that day, as today, if we worship in spirit and truth we must worship the Lord thus, for He is a spirit and seekest such as do worship Him in spirit and in truth. The Israelites worshipped idols and Joshua is telling them of the idol gods, it matters not which one they serve. I believe with the nature of the creature these idol or false gods are still served, but with the mind, that mind of Christ, that is, we serve the Lord, if we so possess this mind.

As stated in this scripture there are gods many, notice written gods which your fathers served. Are we

still serving gods? Does not what we serve, be our God? Think for a minute, what ever is foremost in our daily lives, not just on Sunday or just while at meeting house. Answer truthfully, what are our thoughts on most, things of material value, entertainment at home and away, sports, work, shopping etc. The things we serve, must be our Gods. Joshua is saying if it seems evil to serve the Lord it doesn't matter what other gods you serve. Those that haven't had that hard and stony heart removed and given a heart of flesh will serve other gods, but as sure as He appears that bright and shining star it will blind His people to other gods.

May we be kept with a faith so strong, a hope so eternal and an eye single to the glory of God, that we can see no God before Him, and desire to be some day like unto Him the Keeper of the city who is King forever, O Lord keep me from the evil to come. I want only the Lord to serve.

In hope,

J.R. Williams

WEST COUNTRY LINE UNION

Will be held the 5th Sunday in May at Dan River Primitive Baptist Church, the Lord willing, with Pleasantville Primitive Baptist Church being host. We welcome our Brethren, Sisters, Friends and Ministers to meet with us.

Elder H.W. Wray, Pastor
Sister Rachel Wray, Clerk

GOD'S ATTRIBUTES: GOD'S IMMUTABILITY

God says, *"For I am the Lord, I change not; therefore, ye sons of Jacob are not consumed" (Mal. 3:6). "Every good and every perfect gift is from above, and cometh down from the Father of lights, with whom there is no variableness, neither shadow of turning" (James 1:17).* Reason teaches us that God is essentially unchangeable in himself. Were he otherwise, he would be confessedly imperfect, since whatever changes must change, either for the better or for the worse; whatever change any being undergoes, that being must either become more excellent than it was or lose some of the excellency which it had. Neither of these can be the case with God; he cannot change for the better, for that would imply that he was not perfectly good before, he cannot change for the worse for then he could not be perfectly good after that change. God is unchangeable. Thou art the same and thy years shall have no end. But he is in one mind and who can turn him? The hope and comfort of the children of God is that he cannot lie, nor change, but will surely fulfil his promise.

CORRESPONDENCE

Dear Sister Nellie & Brother Kenneth,

This isolation has been a very trying ordeal, as I have been blessed to go and come when I wanted to — especially since I retired. Yet, it has been good for me to be deprived and shown how dependent I am on the Great Physician. This thought, however seems to linger for only a short time and infrequently. More often my mind strays to what I want to do.

The Malmaison family has been so sweet and thoughtful to call. Did you know I have tapes of the Moon's Creek services in December and January? Brother Richard recorded them for me, and I've enjoyed them so much. Also, I've recorded several others of his of Elder Tench's, Julian's and Malmaison Song Services. I cannot believe I did not realize how precious these services were when I could attend! How unaware could I be?

Another enlightenment has come my way. I had thought that the preaching was the most important part of church service, and I'm sure it is but, you know, that can be taped. Being with His people, singing, and hopefully, enjoying their fellowship ranks of almost equal importance. Some Sundays I shed tears nearly all the way home. First, for joy, that I could attend; then, it is for the emptiness that I feel in not being able to mingle and chat with those I hope I have been made to love.

Yet, just to enter the House of the Lord is a great Comfort more than I had realized earlier. So many of our blessings we take for granted! How long can a Sunday be without church?

In love to you both,
Naomi Houser

P.S. I am improving — slowly.

"For our light affliction, which is but for a moment, worketh for us a far more exceeding and eternal weight of glory." 2 Cor. - 4:17.

QUERIES & ANSWERS

QUESTION : What is the meaning of the word (SELAH) this is found in PSA. 67 : 1-4 may be found in other places also.

ANSWER : The word (SELAH) is a word of praise, or a musical pause or rest, or one that is of power, or that is worthy of perfect Honor and glory, As of a great rock in a weary land, One that is (I AM THAT I AM JEHOVAH), A wonderful counselor, The mighty God, The Prince of peace, And the government shall be upon his shoulders, one that has all power in heaven and in earth. (SELAH)

Elder Leonard J. Brammer

ARTICLES

OUR ARTICLES OF FAITH
Article 15
By J.H. Gosden

"We believe that baptism and the Lord's Supper are ordinances of Christ, to be continued till His second coming; and that the former is requisite to the latter; that is to say, that those only can scripturally sit down to the Lord's Supper who, upon their profession of faith, have been baptized by immersion in the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost; and that, therefore, what is called ' mixed communion ' is unscriptural, improper, and not to be allowed in the churches of Christ."

Having dwelt briefly upon Believers' Baptism as an initial rite to the public profession of Christ's name and a pre-requisite to *church* communion and the scriptural door of entrance to the Lord's Supper, we now venture a few observations upon the latter most sacred privilege. Whilst the formal sacramentalist may over-emphasize his ceremonial and give a disproportionate view of the ordinance, yet the true spiritual significance of the Lord's Supper can hardly be exaggerated. Rightly observed, it is a spiritual communion of the body and blood of Christ. Abused, it becomes an "eating and drinking damnation" (1 Cor. 10. 16; 11. 29). For if Christ *preached* becomes a "savour of death unto death" in those hearers who never receive the truth in the love of it, much more an unworthy partaking of the very emblems of His precious sufferings and death becomes a means of condemnation to the participant. Perilous beyond expression, in this regard, is the continual urging of worldly churchfolk repeatedly to receive the "sacrament" at the hands of a carnal clergyman, as if thereby to extenuate their habitual ungodliness and to provide for impunity in its continuance! We trust we have not so learned Christ. Our trouble is not that we cannot have more of the world's vain enjoyments, but that there is in us a depraved nature disposed to violate the aspirations of the new man of the heart. The papal and (with few exceptions) the Anglican concept of the Lord's Supper is today very far removed from its divine original simplicity. But our present design is rather to attempt a brief outline for our own apprehension of the Scripture doctrine and practice than to expose the abuse and perversion of Christian ordinances.

Unspeakable condescension and majestic simplicity graced every action and word our blessed Redeemer employed at the institution of His divine ordinance. The circumstances of that holy conclave were truly remarkable. Eleven of the twelve disciples were present with

their divine Master in that upper room. Judas had been present at the Passover immediately preceding but not until he had "gone immediately out" after receiving the sop did the Lord Jesus thus tenderly address them: *"Now is the Son of Man glorified, and God is glorified in Him. If God be glorified in Him, God shall also glorify Him in Himself, and shall straightway glorify Him. Little children, yet a little while I am with you... A new commandment I give unto you, That ye love one another; as I have loved you, that ye also love one another . . . A little while and the world seeth Me no more, but ye see Me . . . In the world ye shall have tribulation: but be of good cheer; I have overcome the world" (John 13. 30-35; 14. 19; 16. 33).* Then followed the holy prayer of intercession to His divine Father — a touching, tender, dignified expression of His affectionate care for His unworthy but beloved people, and a rich epitome of His never-ceasing advocacy for them in heaven. "Father! O Father! Heavenly Father! O My Father! O righteous Father!" Sacred intimacy, clear intimation of essential eternal relationship! "Those whom Thou hast given Me . . . I have declared unto them Thy name, and will declare it . . . Not ashamed to call them brethren . . . I will declare Thy name unto My brethren." O blessed paternal adoption of the unworthy elect children, through the eternal Son's incarnation and redeeming work! (John 17; Gal. 4.5; Heb. 2. 11; Eph. 1. 5).

And this adoption was not confined to those eleven, nor was the Communion. It did exclude the twelfth, Judas being one of the twelve, but a devil (John 6. 71). True fellowship with the Father and with His Son (1 John 1. 3) extends to all for whom Christ prayed and for whom He died (these being coextensive with all who are by the Holy Spirit made true believers): "Neither pray I for these alone, but for them also which shall believe on Me through their word; that they all may be one; as Thou, Father, art in Me, and I in Thee, that they may be one in Us." "And other sheep I have; them also I must bring." "I lay down My life for the sheep." "Ye believe not, because ye are not of My sheep" (John 17. 20, 21; 10. 15, 26).

Such was the atmosphere of that upper room immediately prior to the awful enactments of Gethsemane and Calvary. "When Jesus had spoken these words, He went forth with His disciples . . . and Judas also knew the place." The traitor had deprived himself of the privilege of hearing the most sacred of all Christ's affectionate utterances, being engaged in assembling the "bands of officers and men" to take Him whom he had all along feignedly owned as his Master. To his own place he soon went, and to this condemnation was he appointed (1 Pet. 2. 8; John 17. 12). From this upper room to the agony and bloody sweat of Gethsemane, and to the betrayal and the judgment hall and the cross, went

forth the great Redeemer and Captain of our salvation, to unfold in awful reality the mystery of the broken bread and the poured-out wine. ("The body [substance] is of Christ"; Col. 2. 17.) Those guileless lips which but a few minutes previously had uttered over the sacred elements the hallowed formula, "This do in remembrance of Me," were now employed — not in self-vindication but in noblest obedience: "The cup which My Father hath given Me shall I not drink it? O Father, if this cup may not pass from Me except I drink it, Thy will be done!" In vindicating His claims He sheltered His faithful followers: *"I have told you that I AM (He): if therefore ye seek Me, let these go their way" (John 18. 8, 12).*

Thus became available for all true believers the Bread of Life and the cup of blessing (John 6. 53; 1 Cor. 10. 16). This is the source of all spiritual communion. And church communion (where real) flows from this, and is regulated by Holy Scripture. In it there is, i. An act of humble obedience of the Lord's own command: "This do in remembrance of Me." ii. A public witnessing to the Lord's death: "As oft as ye eat this bread and drink this cup, ye do show the Lord's death till He come" (1 Cor. 11. 26). iii. An act of worship, a grateful acknowledgment of deepest indebtedness to the Lord of life and glory for eternal redemption (Eph. 1. 7). All such acts of obedience and of worship, fruits of grace in the exercise of faith and love, conduce to a renewing of spiritual strength to the participants; whilst the Lord condescends to be glorified therein. Whenever He by the comfort of His love and felt presence signalizes His approval of such acts, an unspeakable honour is put upon the worshippers. The absence of this, while a matter of soul exercise, is not a reason for discontinuing the obedience.

The requisite preparation is laid down by the apostle: "Let a man examine himself, and so let him eat of that bread, and drink of that cup" (1 Cor. 11. 28). By means of sincere self-examination, in the light and power of the Holy Ghost, the believer may come afresh to feel his deep need of that precious sin-atoning sacrifice which is represented in the Lord's Supper. Confession of all discovered transgressions and sins will follow, and a believing application to the throne of grace for mercy and pardon. Faith thus working by love purifies the heart, dissolves it in contrition; sin is hated and forsaken anew, and Christ becomes again the Chiefest among ten-thousand and altogether lovely to the soul. Then, as Christ's body is discerned, there will be an intelligent, reverential, humble partaking of the sacred elements as the divinely-selected symbols of a crucified Redeemer and His dying love.

"He took the bread, and blessed it, and brake it, and gave it to the disciples, and said: Take, eat; this is My body which is given for you. This

do in remembrance of Me." The mystery of Christ's broken body is too sacred to allow of any deviation from the very elements Himself defined and used in that inaugural Supper, Bread, as broken by Himself, the dear Saviour chose to be the ceremonial representation of His sacred crucifixion. It is not less than sacrilege to use any other substance or adopt any other manner. Wafers are not bread. Cutting is not breaking. Christ took bread, and He blessed it (gave thanks), and brake it.

"This is My body" — represents My body, now to be given by way of sacrifice — "given for you." For you? Yes, to make atonement for your sins: "Who His own self bear our sins in His own body on the tree" (1 Pet. 2. 24). O the ugliness of sin! O the love of Christ, the Lamb of God, in bearing away the sin of the world (John 1. 29)! And O His condescension in instituting this solemn ceremonial remembrance, and saying to sinners: "This do in remembrance of Me!" O the unworthiness of the sinner! Worthy Christ and His death to be had in everlasting remembrance! "Memory," says Bunyan, "is an act of love." Divine love says:

"I ask no price for all I give,
But O remember ME !"

I give Myself, and with that gift all others. *"He that spared not His own Son, but delivered Him up for us all, how shall He not with Him also freely give us all things?" (Rom. 8. 32).*

To eat the emblem of Christ's broken body is a public profession of having received Christ crucified by faith as the very life and nourishment of the soul. *"I am the Bread and Life."* Here is a substantial repast for the famishing poor. Here is life for dying sinners. *" 'Tis by Thy death we live, O Lord."* What mind of man will ever fathom the deep significance of Christ's word: *"As the living Father hath sent Me, and I live by the Father; so he that eateth Me, even he shall live by Me" (John 6. 57)?* The doctrine of Christ is solid nutrition to faith (1 Tim. 4. 6). This partaking does not depend upon the ordinance. It is to be feared that many partake of that who never spiritually receive Christ by faith; while some have real communion with the Lord who never sit down at His table here below. But the due observance of public church communion at the Lord's Supper, according to His example and command, is frequently the means of grace to the soul whereby the Holy Ghost strengthens faith and grants "the substance with the sign."

Hereby, also, mutual love between members is sustained, revived and increased; love being the *"bond of perfectness" (Col. 3. 14).* For in the self-examination prescribed as a preparation for the holy Supper, there will come into consideration, among others matters, our attitude and behaviour and feeling towards our fellow-members. There cannot be communion where discord prevails.

All selfishness, pride, jealousies, animosities, hypocrisies, envies, malice, evil thinking and evil speaking must be studiously eschewed and emphatically renounced, and grace sought to pardon and subdue. The very holiness of the Feast precludes an approach to it while harbouring unkind feelings against any saint.

The least felt realization of interest in "Christ our Passover slain for us" (under whose shelter alone there is deliverance from the "wrath to come") produces a humbling sense of deepest obligation to loyalty to Christ's Lordship. And as that obligation to loyalty to Christ's Lordship. And as that obligation is mutually felt, bands of fellowship and communion will be fostered in a sober attendance upon the ordinance of the Lord's Supper. Tender love and reverential fear thus flowing out to the great Head, the members partake of that "precious ointment that ran down" to the skirts of Aaron's garments. Good indeed is it for *"brethren thus to dwell together in unity" (Psa. 133).* As says Paul: *"Ye are one body and one bread" (1 Cor. 10. 17),* referring to the Communion. Flowing from this "dew of Hermon" will be a united striving for the good of the church and the honour of Christ, a mutual prayerful interest, exhortation, and provocation unto love and good works (Heb. 10. 24). As the Feast is to be partaken of *"with the unleavened bread of sincerity and truth," and "they have no right to eat who serve the tabernacle,"* there must be a going forth without the camp bearing Christ's reproach — a godly separation from the world, in all who would manifest a loyal subjection to the King of grace. It is a shame and disgrace to the Christian profession when persons appear at the communion table in the livery of the enemies of the Holy One of God. Of all places, this least becomes wordly conformity.

In the Levitical dispensation, the eating of the blood was expressly forbidden: *"For the life is in the blood; and I have given it to you upon the altar to make an atonement for your souls; for it is the blood that maketh an atonement for the soul" (Lev. 17. 11).* But in the gospel dispensation, the blood is to be partaken of — ceremonially in the ordinance, and spiritually by faith: *"Except ye eat the flesh of the Son of Man and drink His blood, ye have no life in you" (John 6. 53).* That not a bodily but a believing partaking is the chief intention, Christ Himself clearly stated: *"The flesh profiteth nothing. The words that I speak unto you, they are Spirit and they are life" (v. 63).* As the disciples of old, so every true believer is compelled to depend upon communications from Christ for spiritual life: *"To whom shall we go? Thou hast the words of eternal life" (v. 68).*

The Church of Rome (and the imitators of that foul system, the Anglo-Romanists) deny the cup to the laity. But the Lord Christ said, as He took the cup and gave thanks and handed it to His disciples: *"Drink ye*

all of it; for this cup is My blood of the new testament, which is shed for many for the remission of sins." Presumably those clerics wish to reserve to themselves the sacerdotal power to remit sin, and think to do so by exclusively drinking the sacramental wine. An arrogant and blasphemous claim indeed! We are neither dependent upon ecclesiastics nor upon the sacrament for divine pardon. But since we all need the remission of sins, and there is none apart from the shedding of blood, Christ emphasized their all partaking of the "blood of the grape, the fruit of the vine." An apt representation of the manner in which Christ's most precious blood was shed: the pressure of divine wrath, the weight of imputed sin, the agony of His holy soul; the piercing of that sword of inflexible justice awaking against the Man Jehovah's Fellow! *"This do in remembrance of Me!"*

But there is the testament. "A testament is of force after men are dead." Settled upon all the elect is God's eternal good will, everlasting blessedness, great and precious covenant promises. They are heirs of promise, joint-heirs with Christ Jesus. As God-Man, the eternal Son of God incarnate, He received the inheritance of a more excellent name than angels (Heb. 1. 4). He is exalted at the right hand of the Father, sits with Him on His throne, and is King of Zion. His people are His inheritance. Their inheritance they receive as adopted sons through the redeeming blood of the everlasting covenant (Gal. 4. 5; Rom. 8. 17). All Christ is and has is theirs. These things the sacred cup in the ordinance sets forth. Eternal salvation from sin, death and hell, and an eternal inheritance according to the new testament — the will of God in Christ Jesus. A full cup of salvation for sinners in consequence of the drinking by the Lord Jesus of the bitter cup of wrath due to their sin. *"O My Father, if it be possible, let this cup pass from Me. Nevertheless, not My will, but Thine be done." "Drink ye all of it" — the cup of remembrance. "This do in remembrance of Me"* O the costliness, O the freeness, O the fulness, O the bitterness, and O the sweetness of salvation!

We would speak tenderly with respect to the necessity we feel of confining the ordinance of the Lord's Supper and church privileges strictly to those who have been baptized on a profession of their repentance and faith in the Lord Jesus Christ. By this restriction we do not say or imply that none but those who thus obey their Lord are saved. This we have already noticed in our remarks upon Believers' Baptism. The distinction must be preserved between spiritual private communion and public church communion. We firmly believe that our practice of admitting only baptized believers to the communion service is strictly according to Scripture revelation, apostolic procedure and early church practice. That other methods have been adopted by some

who truly fear the Lord is mysterious. But the fact that they are godly people must not allow us to exercise what is miscalled Christian charity, and modify what we solemnly believe to be Christ's order. He is the only Head of His church, and our esteem for the best of men must be always subordinate to our loyalty to our only Redeemer and Lord.

That the primitive form, unmodified, of the Lord's Supper and of Believers' Baptism is to continue in the church to the end of time, we have express Scripture proof. "All power is given unto Me in heaven and in earth. Go ye therefore, and teach all nations; baptizing them in the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost: teaching them to observe all things whatsoever I have commanded you: *and, lo, I am with you alway, even unto the end of the world. Amen."* "As oft as ye eat this bread, and drink this cup, ye do show the Lord's death *till He come"* (Matt. 28. 18-20; 1 Cor. 11. 26).

We therefore re-affirm our belief in the truth of our 15th Article: *"We believe that Baptism and the Lord's Supper are ordinances of Christ, to be continued till His second coming; and that the former is requisite to the latter. That is to say, that those only can scripturally sit down to the Lord's Supper who, upon a profession of their faith, have been baptized, by immersion, in the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost. And that, therefore, what is called 'mixed communion' is unscriptural, improper, and not to be allowed in the churches of Christ."*

O that the Holy Ghost would return in His unctuous power, to revive us in knowledge, love, humility and zeal for the Lord's glory!

JUSTIFICATION BEFORE GOD

Justification: (Theol) Act of justifying or state of being justified in respect to God's requirements (Webster). To regard and treat as righteous on the ground of Christ's mediatorial work (Funk and Wagnall). Justify the act of God's free grace whereby he freely pardons the sinner and justifies him in Christ, notwithstanding all his own unrighteousness and transgressions, delivering both from the guilt of sin, the dominion of sin, and the punishment due to sin; accepting him in Christ and blessing him in and through the finished salvation of Jesus Christ, our Lord (Hawks Com. 457).

By his knowledge shall my righteous servant justify many; for he shall bear their infirmities (Isa. 53:11). Being justified freely by his grace through redemption that is in Christ Jesus (Rom. 3:24). But to him that worketh not, but believeth on him that justifieth the ungodly, his faith is counted for righteousness (Rom. 4:25).

It is God that justifieth, and by him all that believe, are justified from all things from which he could not be justified by the law of Moses (Acts 13:39). Therefore, by the deeds of the law there shall no flesh be justified in his sight; for by the law is the knowledge of sin. Who shall lay anything to the charge of God's elect. It is God that justifieth.

JUDAS ESCARIOT

Judas Escariot - a child of God? God forbid. It seems there is a growing Tendency among Primitive Baptists that Judas was a child of God, one of the chosen elect before the foundation of the world. I have been a member of the Primitive Baptists over 60 years and been attending their services ever since I was a young boy, carried by my father as long as I can remember. In those days it was unheard of among the primitive baptists that this belief existed among them. This is no more than the doctrine of men and devils. It should not be advocated by people calling themselves primitive baptists. It matters not to me so much that the worldly religionists advocate such a doctrine, but it is hurtful when those people I have been with these many years bring in such damnable heresies. History of the primitive baptists gives no indication that this theory was believed among primitive baptists who have gone by this name since the general division in 1832 between the Old School Primitive Baptists and the New School Baptists, known as Missionary Baptists. This division was primarily because of arminianism, missionary and Sunday School movement infiltering among the Baptists of that time.

The Lord willing, I will endeavor to present scriptural authorty which will I believe without successful controversary contradict this theory, or heresy which I believe it is. In Matthew Chapter 10, is given the names of the 12 apostles He called, and among the 12 was Judas Escariot as shown in verse 4 - *"And Judas Escariot, who also betrayed him"*. We also read these words: *"Then Simon Peter answered him, Lord to whom shall we go? Thou hast the words of eternal life. And we believe and are sure that thou art that Christ, the Son of the Living God. Jesus answered them: Have not I chosen you twelve and one of you is a devil. He spake of Judas Iscariot, the son of Simon; for he it was that should betray Him, being one of the twelve". (John 6:68-71). Also, "Men and brethren, this scripture must needs have been fulfilled which the Holy Ghost by the mouth of David spake before concerning Judas, which was guide to them that took Jesus. For he was numbered with us, and had obtained part of this ministry. Now this man purchased a field with the reward of iniquity; and falling headlong, he burst asunder in the midst, and all his bowels gushed out." (Acts 1: 16-18). Also, "And they appointed two, Joseph called Barsabas, who was surnamed Justus, and Matthias, and they prayed and said, Thou Lord, which knowest the hearts of all men, shew whether of these two thou hast chosen. That he may take part of the ministry and apostleship, from which Judas by transgression fell, that he might go to his own place. And they gave forth their lots; and the lot fell upon Matthias; and he was numbered with the eleven apostles". (Verses 23-26.)*

In this connection, Jesus spoke these words concerning the sheep and the goats. *"And before him shall be gathered all nations; and he shall*

separate them one from another as a shepherd divideth his sheep from the goats. And he shall set the sheep on the right hand, but the goats on the left. Then shall the King say to them on the right hand, come ye blessed of my Father, inherit the kingdom prepared for you from the foundation of the world." (Matthew 25: 32-34). "Then shall he say also unto them on the left hand, depart from me ye cursed, into everlasting fire prepared for the devil and his angels." (Verse 41) "Then shall he answer them saying, Verily I say unto you, inasmuch as ye did it not unto the least of these, ye did it not unto me. And these shall go away into everlasting punishment, but the righteous unto life eternal." (Verses 45-46). This is very strong language from the Lord himself, where the devil and his angels will be after this life. So where does Judas Iscariot fit into these words since it has already been quoted *"One of you is a devil."*

We further read: *"He that is washed needeth not save to wash his feet, but is clean every whit. And ye are clean but not all. For he knew who should betray him; therefore, he said ye are not all clean." (John 13:10-11). And again we read: "I speak not of you all: I know whom I have chosen, but that the scripture may be fulfilled, he that eateth bread with me hath lifted up his heel against me." (Verse 18). "When Jesus had thus said, he was troubled in spirit, and testified, and said, Verily, verily, I say unto you, that one of you shall betray me. Then the disciples looked one on another, doubting of whom he spake". (Verses 21-22). "Jesus answered, He it is to whom I shall give a sop, when I have dipped it. And when he had dipped the sop, he gave it to Judas Iscariot, the son of Simon. And after the sop satan entered into him. Then said Jesus unto him, That thou doest, do quickly". (Verses 26-27).* I will not quote further from here on, but please read the balance of Chapter 13, and you will see what took place following.

Further in John 17, in what is known as the Lord's Prayer, we read: *"While I was with them in the world I kept them in thy name; those that thou gavest me I have kept and none of them is lost, but the son of perdition, that the scripture might be fulfilled". (Verse 12).* This was referring to Judas Escariot who betrayed the Lord. The question may be raised as to the reason the Lord would choose Judas as an Apostle had he not been one of the elect family. In answer, will first say that the Lord needs not give a reason for anything He does, and quote the following: *"At that time, Jesus answered and said, I thank thee O Father, Lord of heaven and earth, because thou hast hid these things from the wise and prudent, and hast revealed them unto babes. Even so, Father, for so it seemed good in thy sight." (Matth. 11:25-26). Also, in Paul's writings: "Nay, but O man, who are thou that repliest against God? Shall the thing formed say to him that formed it, why hast thou made me thus? Hath not the potter power over the clay of the*

same lump to make one vessel unto honor, and another unto dishonor?". (Romans 9:20-21). Yes, He is the potter and we are the clay as spoken in the Old Testament by the prophet Jeremiah: *"And the vessel that he made of clay was marred in the hand of the potter: so he made it again another vessel, as seemed good to the potter to make it. Then the word of the Lord came to me saying, O house of Israel, cannot I do with you as this potter? saith the Lord: Behold, as the clay is in the potter's hand, so are ye in mine hand, O house of Israel." (Jeremiah 18: 4-6).* Yes, he is the potter and we are the clay. And what God does is just and right because he does it. And man's poor infinite mind cannot understand or fathom the things of God, neither can he know them, for they are spiritually discerned.

We also read in the prophet Isaiah's writings: *"For my thoughts are not your thoughts, neither your ways my ways saith the Lord. For as the heavens are higher than the earth, so are my ways higher than your ways, and my thoughts your thoughts." (Isaiah 55:8-9).*

They that advocate that Judas was a child of God, will sometimes use this scripture: *"When the morning was come, all the chief priests and elders of the people took counsel against Jesus to put him to death: And when they had bound him, they led him away, and delivered him to Pontius Pilate the governor. Then Judas, which had betrayed him, when he saw that he was condemned, repented himself, and brought again the thirty pieces of silver to the chief priests and elders, Saying, I have sinned in that I have betrayed the innocent blood. And they said, What is that to us? see thou to that. And he cast down the pieces of silver in the temple, and departed, and went and hanged himself." (Matth. 27:1-5).* The statement "repented himself" does not carry with it a true repentance that comes through the workings of the Holy Spirit, but was only a 'head repentance', when he saw that he was condemned. And only because he was caught up with. And even went so far as to throw the thirty pieces of silver at the feet of the priests and elders. And as was the custom in that day, when sums of money was cast at the priests and elders, it was usually put into the treasury to be distributed to the poor. But because this was "blood money", this money could not be used for this purpose, but was put in the potter's field to bury strangers in. And the fact that he hanged himself and went to his own place (eternal punishment) is sufficient evidence that Judas certainly did not give sufficient evidence that he was a child of God. In contrast to Judas' attempt to repent, we call to your mind the apostle Peter. It is written: *"Peter answered and said unto him, though all men shall be offended because of thee, yet will I never be offended. Jesus said unto him, Verily, I say unto thee, that this night, before the cock crow, thou shalt den me thrice." (Matth. 26: 33-34).* Now after they had laid hold on Jesus and led him away to Caisphas, the high priest, where the

scribes and the elders were assembled, and sought witness against Jesus, to put him to death, we have this recorded: "Now Peter was without in the palace: and a damsel came unto him, saying, Thou also wast with Jesus of Galilee. But he denied before them all, saying, I know not what thou sayest. And when he was gone out into the porch, another maid saw him, and said unto them that were there, This fellow was also with Jesus of Nazareth. And again he denied with an oath, I do not know the man. And after a while came unto him they that stood by, and said to Peter, Surely thou also art one of them; for thy speech betrayeth thee. Then began he to curse and swear, saying I know not the man, and immediately the cock crew. And Peter remembered the word of Jesus, which said unto him, Before the cock crow, thou shalt deny me thrice. And he went out, and wept bitterly." (Matth. 26:69-75). Isn't it so clear the difference of Peter's denial and repentance than that of Judas. Again we read: *"And they were exceeding sorrowful, and began every one of them to say unto him, Lord, is it I? And he answered and said, He that dippeth his hand with me in the dish, the same shall betray me. The Son of man goeth as it is written of him; but woe unto that man by whom the Son of man is betrayed! it had been good for that man if he had not been born." (Matthew 26: 22-24).*

In conclusion let me say this is the words of our Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ, as recorded in Matthew: *"Beware of false prophets, who come to you in sheep's clothing, but inwardly they are ravening wolves. Ye shall know them by their fruits. Do men gather grapes of thorns, or figs of thistles?" (Matth. 7:15-16). "Not every one that saith unto me, Lord, Lord, shall enter into the kingdom of heaven; but he that doeth the will of my Father which is in heaven. Many will say to me in that day, Lord, Lord, have we not prophesied in thy name? and in thy name have cast out devils? and in thy name done many wonderful works? And then will I profess unto them, I never knew you: depart from me ye that work iniquity". (Verses 21-23).* There have been many in the world, and still are, who are merely "professors" and not "Possessors". And it is not for me or you to make a judgment as to who they are, but this is a fact, *"Nevertheless the foundation of God standeth sure, having this seal, The Lord knoweth them that are his. And, let every one that nameth the name of Christ depart from iniquity. But in a great house there are not only vessels of gold and silver, but of wood and of earth; and some to honour, and some to dishonour." (2nd Tim. 2: 19-20.)* Will close with these words: *"But thanks be to God, which giveth us the victory through our Lord Jesus Christ. Therefore, my beloved brethren, be ye stedfast, unmoveable, always abounding in the work of the Lord, forasmuch as ye know that your labour is not in vain in the Lord". (1st Cor. 15: 57-58).*

Farewell in the Lord.

Humbly submitted,
Robert L. Miles

VOICES OF THE PAST

"I am my beloved's, and his desire is toward me. Come my beloved, let us go forth into the field; let us lodge in the villages. Let us get up early to the vineyards; let us see if the vine flourish, whether the tender grape appear, and the pomegranates bud forth; there will I give thee my loves. The mandrakes give a smell, and at our gates are all manner of pleasant fruits, new and old, which I have laid up for thee, O my beloved. (SS 7:10-13).

Methinks that I shall never tire in speaking and writing about the divine relationship that exists between Christ and His chosen people. With all of the ties known in this time state there is not anything known among the children of men as lovely as that of the nuptial relationship between a man and a woman. Modernism has lost sight of the sanctity of matrimony, but it is a sign of its decay, not a sign of the decay of holiness before the Lord. That holy state of matrimony was given and approved by Him with whom we all will have to do, either as His children, or His enemies. How blessed is that people that knew the beauty of this happy state in time, and have been so highly favored of God that they also knew Christ as their spiritual Husband.

In the state of matrimony which God appointed, the wife owns as much of the common property as does the husband. Before the nuptials are said the husband to be will call his farm or field as his, but after the ceremony is said she has every right to say our fields. She may have been reared in abject poverty, but, marrying a millionaire, she will be a joint sharer in that million. Such reasoning does not do justice to the holy ecstasy of a poor fallen woman that is brought into divine relationship as the bride of the Prince of Peace.

As this bride breaks forth in ascribing glory and honor to her state, she is talking the doctrine of God's saving grace. Her statement has all the doctrine that the church of Christ is preaching. He loves her. His manner of love is everlasting. It is not based on futurity of the sinner's action. God has not said, If you will love me, I will love you. He has said that we (His people) love Him because He first loved us. The unbeliever says that if we will love God He will love us. God says, I have loved thee with an everlasting love (Jer. 31:3), and I am sure that this reaches back into all the time of God. If one can tell me how old God is, I will tell you how long that God has loved His chosen people. God is writing to them in time, and His use of the word "therefore" is a deathknell to all brands of a conditional love. He loves us in time to the same degree that He loved us in eternity, and proves it to us by drawing us with loving kindness. Thus, in a time unexpected, He draws

us to Him in holy allurement and betrothal and marriage and pledges us a joint relationship with Him for time and eternity. Thus, dear humble child of God, we are blessed to look into the eyes of our Redeemer God and say, *"I am my beloved's, and His desire is toward me."*

Job tells us thousands of years ago that God has a desire towards the work of His hands. To you I write: If a child of God, for your comfort; if a gainsayer, to stop your cavelling. This was the way it was fifteen hundred years before Christ came into the world; this was the doctrine on which the relationship between Christ (in type) and His church or bride existed about a thousand years before He came in the flesh; in the last book in the Bible (about four hundred years before Christ came), God reiterates His statements to Job and to Jacob (Israel), and while He was with that bride while in His flesh, His desire was always to His people, and I am not ashamed, but, rather delighted, to tell you that any doctrine promulgated in this time state by any creature that would talk to you about a conditional love for dead alienated sinners to use and exercise in order to get God to love them, is not the truth.

What a miracle has been performed. At the first she said unto Him, "Look not upon me, because I am black," now she says, "I am my beloved's and His desire is towards me." How precious. How my heart is made to leap for joy that although she sold herself into bondage by transgression and was thrust into a wilderness of sin, yet, that He went after her. He went after Jacob; He crossed the sea to reach the lunatic; He went to the blind boy; He went to the well to meet the woman; He visited Saul; He went down into the wilderness to bring this chosen bride out; He went to the cross for her; He went to the grave for her, but why go on? The doctrine of grace gets more beautiful and more precious. He starts all of the activities that saves a sinner; He makes all of the moves to bring her into holy relationship with Himself. In good society (it seems that not much of that kind remains) the man always goes to the girl. In religion (that is in the pure and undefiled kind) the Man always approaches the maid, not the maid the Man. It is not that it is too wonderful the way of a woman with a man, but it is too wonderful the way of a Man with a maid. (Pro. 30:19).

Christ loved us while we were dead in sin. If He had waited on us to approach Him He would have waited for a bride a long time. I leave it to unbelievers to say how long. But He did not thus wait. I leave it for believers to praise His high and lofty name for that. He loved her and quickened her into life, cleansing her (experimentally), dressing her and presenting her unto Himself a chaste virgin and they were living in holy wedlock at the time of our text, and it being a part of the Bible written aforetime for our benefit, I am sure that they are now engaged in lovely

union.

Now the Husband talks. Has He talked with you? Has He gently whispered in the midst of your doubts and fears that I love you, and will fight your battles, heal your foul backslidings, and bring you off more than conquerors through my love? Yes, yes, dear reader, He has thus addressed you. In the morning, when the dew of youth is on His lips, He walks in His garden saying, *"My people shall be willing in the day of my power,"* and thus you leave what you are doing and go with Him into the field. You may have sat with Luke with a scalpel in your hand; you may have sat with Matthew in the custom house; you may have been at sea in fishing clothes and a net in your hand; you may have been on the road to persecute the saints of God, but when He called you, there was a laying down of the physician's robe, the pen of the scribe of the tax gatherer, the fisherman's rig, the role of persecutor, and an humble following of the Lord.

Let us go into the field. Note, dear brethren, that He had the field. They did not buy the field together, He paying half and her half. She did not pay a farthing; He paid it all. Ruth did not contribute anything to the field of Boaz, nor to the bountiful harvest in it. He bought it at a great price, and bought it for Ruth, and had it ready for her in her hour of need. This is the nucleus of the doctrine of Old Baptists. It doesn't matter who they are, there is not a people that can claim the doctrine of grace save our people. Everybody else tells you that you will have in the kingdom of God's dear Son according to what you do about it. But that is not God's way. Even before we sinned, yea, before the world Jesus Christ was set up (Pro. 8:23). Everything a sinner was going to need in time was in Him, and every blessing set in Him, and was pledged to sinners. These blessings would reach each and every case. No trial unprovided for, no work unprovided for, no need unprovided for, no sickness but that what would be needed to cure it, was provided in Christ.

This field, this garden, this city, this country belongs to the Lord and to His people. It is His by work, by purchase, by death, by gift from His Father; it is ours by gift, by grace, by love, by mercy. Everything in it belongs to us in this way. It is worth exploration; it is enticing; it is exhilarating to him or her that has travelled much in the dark, that has known much of hot searing desert travel, that has often felt to be on a wilderness road. To go into a well kept field, a field that another has kept, calls for awe inspiring adoration, and especially is this true when the companion of the keeper of the field is one that has not kept their fields. (S.S. I: 6)

As the children of Israel had drinking and eating places set for them by Him that sent them on that route, as the timber was placed together in floats (rafts) and floated upwards to the building place, as the table of the Lord is spread where hungry children are, even so in this lovely field of the Lord, there are

villages for lodging. As this bride travels she has need of refreshing seasons wherein water and bread are found for sustenance. The husband plants these villages (churches) for resting, for watering, for feeding of the old and footsore, for the application of ointment (gospel) to the wounded and wearied, for the tender care of the little ones. (S.S. I:8)

How glad we are that One with a learned tongue was given to us, and that He is ever able to give a word, a fitly spoken word, to him or her that is weary. (Isa. 50:4) It is morning by morning, day in and day out, night in and night out. The night watches are so long and weary. At the first watch, soon after having been delivered from the reigning power of sin, watching is not so tedious, but as His appearance is delayed, as the monsters prowl and shadowy and delusive spectres make their appearances, the watching gets more tiresome, and, after being filled with sorrow (Luke 22:45), and have a multitude of watchings (2 Cor. 11:27), they get so burdensome. What joy as dawn begins to come, and weeping begins to cease (Psa. 30:5). The long night of sorrow is over, the watchings through the lattice work of the soul (S.S. 3:9) have come to an end, the rising of the Sun of righteousness is at hand (Mal. 4:2), the day dawns. As the Husband, the Day Star of her soul, kisses her and comforts her from the agony of the long night watches, she is ready to go early out into the garden of the Lord. They now watch together; gone are the long watches, gone are the nightmares of the soul when trembling on the ledge not knowing whether they are to live or die. His interest is her interest. His vineyards are her concern. Her love has been stirred by the appearing of her Beloved. Thanksgiving floods her heart and mind and soul as she contemplates the vineyards, knowing that she has not had any hand in planting them. She watches with Him the coming up of the little vines, the small plantings which He has planted for the furnishing of wine on the lees for those that needed a spiritual cordial. Ah, poor sinner, what is it that causes you to follow Him early in the morning? It may seem strange, but I say unto you that it is because you are worn out. If it seems strange, look back to your long watches, look back to your tossings to and fro, look back as you watched in vain for the dawning, look back dear child when you were laboring in the long law night. The morning has come at last, and with it the Voice of your beloved, Let us go forth into the field, or, come unto me you that have labored through the law night, and I will give you rest in my shaded and watered field of grace. You may be called to preach; you may be a deacon in the house of God; you may be a little one that mercy has given you a place at the feet of saints; you may still be getting crumbs beside the Shepherd's tent, but how ever much that He sends forth as a maiden in the harvest

field (Ruth 2:8: Pro. 9:3) to do, it will be the most restful days of your life. There are not any burdens under laboring in this field. All of it is a labor of love; all of it is restful to the soul.

The law night was fraught with slinking creatures spying out your liberty; leeks and onions filled the night with their stink to your tender nostrils, but the Saviour says, Let us get up early to see the vineyards that I have planted for you; let us see if the plantings of my hand, the trees of righteousness which is of me (Isa. 61:3) are flourishing; let us see if the tender grape appears; let us see if Caleb and Joshua had a delusive dream about the rich clusters that they said were in Canaan (Num. 13:23); let us see if the pomegranates of that goodly land are now transplanted in spiritual Canaan and are settled and grounded and growing in this field of ours; let us see if the pomegranate is budding that we might have its sweet smelling fragrance to perfume our bed (S.S. 3:5,7). His promise, after all of these sovereign "lets" are brought forth, is that He will give her His loves. All of His plantings shall perfume the church of God, the bride of the Lord Jesus Christ. The lily and the rose, the plant of renown, the pomegranate, the aromatic scent of tall and stately cedars, together with the budding and flowering of every planting of His right hand, yea all of His love shall be displayed in that field and she shall sing,

"'Tis grace has brought me safe thus far,
And grace will lead me home,"

and in this hidden and enclosed field and garden and pasture she will be led by the word going forth out of His mouth to her in a beckoning directive that shall enable her to go in and out and find the sweet smell of the mandrakes (love apples) for her enjoyment, and how wonderfully gifted is this people, this church of the living God. The building which Solomon erected unto the Lord had entrances on each side and they were not closed day or night. There is not anything at all that is as inviting as the doors or gates into the church of the living God. Even as a poor sinner enters he or she is faced with the most lovely declaration of welcome that they have ever heard, to wit, *"There is therefore now no condemnation to them which are in Christ Jesus, who walk not after the flesh, but after the Spirit."* Ah, my soul, look up, for your redemption draweth nigh and our salvation is nearer than when we first believed (Luke 21:38; Rom. 13:11). You will find inside this gate all that your poor soul has ever desired. All, all is ready and waiting for your Adored Lover to speak the word calling you home. This field, this garden, this pasture, this church home was prepared for you before you get there. In the midst of this city in the middle of the street of it you will find a river of pure crystal clear water flowing out of the throne of God and of the Lamb, and the Tree of Life will be there with fruits

being yielded at all times. It is true that offences will come, but placed before you will be the gospel declaration that not anything shall ever be able to separate you from the love of God which is in your Lover and Husband, the Lord Jesus Christ, and from His divine hand you shall evermore be fed on that which was laid up for you before the world begin, and wrought out for you in time (Psa. 31:19), and you shall be preserved from all apprehension of destruction by being hid in the pavilion of love.

Elder W.D. Griffin

MEETINGS

HOPEWELL

The seventeenth annual fifth Sunday meeting will be held, the Lord willing, with Hopewell Church, Winnsboro, Texas, beginning on Friday, May 29th, 30th, and 31st. Hopewell Church is located about six miles west of Winnsboro. Go West on Coke Road (515) about four and one-half miles and follow the signs. We would love to have you with us as we endeavor to worship and adore our wonderful Sovereign God. If you can't be with us, please remember us in your prayers.

Elder Jimmy Hamrick, Pastor
John Hamrick, Clerk

CONTRIBUTIONS

FOR MARCH 1992

C.M. Kearns, NC 2.00
Miss Clarisee Brooks, NC 7.00
Mrs. Wanda Thompson, NC 2.00
Mrs. Patsy R. Mitchell, TX 2.00
Donald R. Arrington, NC 2.00
O.P. Murphy, TX 100.00
Mrs. Ruth Blair, VA 2.00
Joe L. Hill, TX 2.00
Mrs. Charles T. Philpot, VA 2.00
Mrs. Wylie H. Spires, VA 2.00
Mrs. Myrtle T. Daniel, FL 2.00
Mrs. Alice Johnson, TX 6.00
Robert A. Gambrill, KS 20.00
In memory of Mother Minnie Gambrill
Mrs. Lester Hanning, WV 10.00
Gene H. Lupton, VA 7.00
Mrs. Bennie Clifton, VA 2.00
Mrs. Lois E. Cloud, AZ 7.00
W.P. Potter, VA 2.00
Raymond Clayton, KY 7.00
Mrs. John O. Mitchell, VA 7.00
Mrs. Florence D. Maxey, VA 5.00
Richard Stegall, VA 2.00
Mrs. Audrey Glidewell, NC 2.00
Mrs. Lessie Sladky, NC 40.00
Burnell B. Williams, VA 2.00

IS IT TIME TO RENEW YOUR SUBSCRIPTION ? IF YOUR EXPIRATION DATE IS 5 / 92 IT EXPIRES WITH THIS ISSUE.

OBITUARIES

ETHEL HILL AGEE CANNADAY

Sister Ethel Cannaday, was born Oct. 24, 1984. She was the daughter of the late James Hill and Octovia Radford Hill of the Payne's Creek vicinity. Sister Ethel, was married to Luther Thomas Agee, May 3, 1904. To this union was born 4 children, Wilson, Obie, Hilland and a daughter Claudine Agee Blankenship, she was married by Elder Joseph L. Turner at the home of J.H. Hill. Her husband died Feb. 25, 1920.

Later she was married to Andrew Luther Cannaday, June 30, 1938 of Floyd County by Elder Odell Thompson. The two united with the Primitive Baptist Church at Payne's Creek.

Brother Cannaday was called to be with the Lord just before their baptism.

Sister Cannaday was a lovely sister, so humble and soft spoken, and always a warm and kind smile, who was loved by all who knew her. She attended her church as long as her health permitted. In later years she made her home with her daughter Claudine and Garland Blankenship in Martinsville. Later she attended Martinsville Church, Elder Lane Carter is Pastor there.

Sister Cannaday departed this life Dec. 6, 1991. Three children Wilson, Obie and Hilland Agee, preceded her in death. She was survived by one daughter and son-in-law Claudine and Garland Blankenship. Two daughters-in-law, Vivian Agee and Mable Agee and one step-son, Stan Cannaday. Ten grandchildren, 22 great grandchildren and 20 great-great grandchildren.

Funeral was conducted Monday Dec. 9, 1991 at Hoads Funeral Home by Elder Hale Terry and Elder Lane Carter. Her body was laid to rest at the Moran Cemetery in Floyd, Va. Sister Cannaday, will be missed by her family, church, community and those who knew her, our loss is her eternal gain.

An unworthy sister,
Agnes Sutphin

MAE P. GRIFFIN

Sister Mae P. Griffin was born September 15, 1904. She died October 9, 1991 at Nash General Hospital in Rocky Mount, NC.

She was first married to Jim Flood who died in 1954. In 1967 she married Brother Johnny Griffin. He died March 3, 1988.

Sister Griffin united with Pleasant Hill Church fourth Sunday in February 1954. After her marriage to Brother Griffin she moved her membership to the church at Elm City, NC. A few years later the Elm City Church closed and she moved her membership back to Pleasant Hill.

Sister Griffin loved the church and was faithful to attend as long as she was physically able.

She was not blessed with any children but she had several nieces and nephews who loved her.

Her funeral was held at Johnson Funeral Home by her pastor, Elder Henry Jones and Elder Lester Eason. She was laid to rest at Williams Family Cemetery to await the resurrection of the children of God.

Written by Alvin E. Lancaster
Elder Henry Jones, Moderator
J. Carroll Williams, Clerk

MAZIE BOAZE PAYNE

It has been the will of our Heavenly Father to call our Dear Sister Mazie Boaze Payne home to Glory on December 31, 1991, just three days before her 99th birthday. She was born January 3, 1893, to George Boaze and Lucy Murrel Boaze. She was married to George L. Payne on November 7, 1909. To this union was born five daughters and five sons. Two sons and three daughters survive to mourn their loss, Nellie Winstead, Ruth Zimmerman and Ella May Haas, all of Danville, Va; Lester Payne of Durham, NC and Carlton Payne of Danville, Va, 25 grandchildren, 44 great grandchildren and 15 great great grandchildren.

Sister Mazie joined Strawberry Primitive Baptist Church June 7, 1912, and was a member for more than 79 years. She loved her church and was a faithful member as long as she was able to attend, due to a heart condition, she had not been able to attend in many years, although she stood firm in her belief. She was always so glad for her church members and Pastor to visit her and met them with a smile.

Her funeral was held at the Chapel of Wrenn-Yeatts Funeral Home by her Pastor, Elder Thomas Soloman and Elder Wallis A. Smith. She was laid to rest in the Boaze Family Cemetery, beside her husband, beneath a mound of beautiful flowers to await the Resurrection Morn.

Her meek and humble way, she loved her family dearly, and they did everything that loving hands could do to keep her comfortable.

She was a good mother and a good wife, she kept the faith.

Be it resolved that we bow in humble submission to His Holy Will, who never makes a mistake.

May the Lord Bless and Comfort and give reconciling Grace to her loving family. We feel our loss is her eternal gain.

May a copy be sent to the Family,
One copy put on church Record
One copy sent to The Signs of Times for Publication

Written by one that loved her,
Sister Gertie C. Holley

MARY H. PARSONS

It is with sweet memories that I attempt to write the obituary of Sister Mary H. Parsons.

She was born March 25, 1905; a daughter of Brother David Lee Hamblett and Sister Elizabeth Mann Hamlett. Sister Parsons passed from this life Jan. 13, 1992.

Sister Mary was a member of Springfield Primitive Baptist Church. She was received by experience and baptism May, 1924. Sister Parsons always had a lovely smile and hand shake for everyone. She loved her church and brethren. She attended meetings as long as her health would permit.

Those left to mourn Sister Parsons are; two daughters, Sister Ruby P. Atkins, Gracie P. Mohrs. Two sons, Courtney Parsons and Fred Parsons. Five grandchildren, eight great-grandchildren, and one sister, Rozell H. St. John. Sister Parsons' husband, Brother D.B. Parsons died Feb. 9, 1975.

Sister Mary's funeral was conducted by Elders Raymond Goad and Marvin Brumfield.

Sister Parsons will be sadly missed and we pray that God will reconcile each one to His will.

Written in Love and Hope,
Carol R. Pickral

Elder Marvin Brumfield,
Acting Moderator
Oscar Pickral, Clerk

W.D. ROBERTS

Brother W.D. Roberts was born January, 1908 and lived on this earth some 82 years. Brother Roberts was united with the Newport River Primitive Baptist on June 30, 1985 and was a faithful and true Brother in Christ until his death. He was ordained a deacon on May 21, 1989. Those Elders present at the ordination were J.M. Horne, Richland, N.C., Devon Harris, Pittsboro, N.C., Paul Lamb, Greensboro, N.C. Brother Sam Underwood opened the service with prayer.

Brother Roberts departed this life on August 6, 1990. All his life he was a firm believer in election of the saints of God. It is with a sad heart I write these truths concerning Brother Roberts.

He is survived by his wife of over 50 years Sister Signa Simmons Roberts, three daughters; Josephine R. Chapman of Garner, N.C., Signa Faye R. Spence of Kinston, N.C. and Sarah R. Winberry of Cape Carteret, N.C. and one son, Danny Roberts of Newport, N.C. We miss him very much but our loss is his eternal gain.

This written by Gordon M. Lockey deacon of Newport River Primitive Baptist Church.

JOHN 3:16.

For God so loved the world, that he gave his only begotten Son, that whosoever believeth in him should not perish, but have everlasting life.

Signs of the Times

DEVOTED TO THE OLD SCHOOL BAPTIST CAUSE

"The Sword of the Lord and of Gideon"

VOL 160 KEELING, VA. JUNE 1992 NO.6

SIGNS OF THE TIMES

ISSN-0199-0063

Subscription price $10.00 per year-$18.00 two years

Published each month by

SIGNS OF THE TIMES

Established in 1832

Devoted to the Old School Baptist Cause

CIRCULATION OFFICE

Elder J.R. Williams
Route 1, Box 420
Keeling, Va. 24566

EDITORS

Elder J.R. Williams
Route 1, Box 420
Keeling, Va. 24566
Phone (804) 792-8758

Elder Kenneth R. Key
721 Willard St.
Greensboro, NC 27405
Phone (919) 273-7464

ASSOCIATE EDITORS

Elder Richard H. Campbell
2171 Allen Court
Germantown, TN 38138
Phone (901) 753-7791

Elder C.B. Davis, Jr.
Route 4, Box 440-C
Roxboro, NC 27573
Phone (919) 599-7236

Elder C.C. Wilbanks, Jr.
217 Bastrop Drive
Monroe, LA 71203
Phone (318) 343-5473

All letters for this paper containing subscriptions and remittances, should be mailed to Elder J.R. Williams, Rt.1, Box 420, Keeling, Va. 24566. All articles and letters for publication, all notices of meetings and all obituaries should be mailed to Elder Kenneth R. Key, 721 Willard St., Greensboro, NC 27405.

SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.

Route 1, Box 420 Keeling, Virginia 24566

WONDER AND HOPE

'Tis a wonder, 'tis a wonder great,
If the Lord did think of me;
If He did view my lost estate,
When they nailed Him on the tree.

If indeed He died to save me,
Can that purpose ever fail?
Did not His blood make me free,
Will not my soul to Heaven sail?

My only doubt is whether I am one,
Whom the Father gave to the Son;
If I am, while but a wandering sheep,
"Not one of my sheep shall be lost."
Is His promise you understand,
His own precious blood they did cost-
"No man shall pluck them from my hand."

Sometimes I'm made to fear,
Sometimes to cast a sorrowful tear;
And the evidence seems very small,
That I'm an elect one at all.

The promise is "By this we shall know,
That we've passed from death to life:
If we love the brethren it is so,
And we'll live beyond this world of strife."

(Miss) ETHEL JEFFERSON.
Elamsville, Va. - 1925

CONTENTS

EDITORIAL 122
Elder R. H. Campbell

ARTICLES 127
Frank Hunt
Elder Leonard J. Brammer

VOICES OF THE PAST 131
Doctrine of our Prospectus
Elder Gilbert Beebe
Elder H. R. Prince

CONTRIBUTIONS 143

OBITUARIES 143
Sister Lillian McLaughlin
Sister Gertrude Sanders
Sister Zora Hobbs Singleton

EDITORIAL

ELDER R. H. CAMPBELL

And I will pray unto the Father and he shall give you another Comforter, that he may abide with you forever; even the Spirit of truth; whom the world cannot receive because it seeth him not, neither knoweth him: but ye know him: for he dwelleth with you, and shall be in you. I will not leave you comfortless; I will come to you.

These verses of scripture are the words of Jesus as he spoke to the Apostles on a very special occasion. It was the last time, during his earthly ministry, that he could talk to them freely and openly and he began to tell them of things that should shortly come to pass: things that were different from anything that they had ever known or experienced. He wanted to tell them so that they would understand when they happened and would know that they were of his kingdom. The time was after he had eaten the last passover with them, he had washed their feet and Judas had left them to betray Jesus unto the Jews. Jesus had completed all of the work that his Father gave him to do, except the cruel death on the cross, and when that was accomplished, the things that he was teaching them of would begin to unfold and his earthly mission would be fulfilled. He will have met the requirements of the law to a jot and a tittle in the room and stead of every heir of grace and the law will have no more dominion over them. Jesus, in this intimate moment in time is telling them for the first time of things that are coming to pass in the near future, as a result of what he had done, and the way that they are going to be made manifest in their lives. He has just told them, *"I am the way, the truth and the life: no man cometh unto the Father but by me."* And the things he is telling them is how this is going to be accomplished. In his death on the cross he will have satisfied all of the requirements of the law regarding sin and death and will have won the victory over death, hell and the grave for all of the elect and secured that inheritance that is reserved for them in the eternal heavens.

Jesus is speaking to them of a new era or dispensation that will replace the current order of things which is the law, how it will affect them and how that it is not new, but rather that

which was typified in the law since the beginning. Just as all things written in the law and prophets of Jesus must be fulfilled in his ministry here on earth, even so, all of the things accomplished and taught during his ministry must be manifested in the lives of the beneficiaries of the inheritance which he secured for them. This is so that they would be witnesses to the generations following that they might understand their way. All of this was promised in the covenant made before the foundation of the world, but there is a season and a time for them to occur and they must follow that schedule. It is as sure and certain as the schedule set for day and night, summer and winter: these are so regulated that man can ascertain far in the future or distant past events with exactness; not because of their wisdom but because of the certainty of God's schedule regulating all things.

Before the morning of time, man was created in the image of God: male and female were they created and placed in a garden where all things necessary for their well being and happiness were provided. Man was created upright and was given dominion over all that he surveyed: God told them to be fruitful and multiply and replenish the earth, subdue it, and the only reservation was that he was told not to eat of the tree of life, for in the day that he ate of it he would surely die. Man did eat of the tree, and man did die; just as in nature when man dies he ceases to exist as he has lived and goes on to that which awaits him beyond this life. In like manner, Adam and Eve ceased living as they had lived, in the presence of God walking and talking with him: they were driven from the garden of Eden and placed in the earth to live as man continued to live until the time Jesus was referring to. Because of sin they were banished from the paradise into which they were created in the image of God: and they were given coats of skin (human fleshly nature) for to dwell on the face of the earth, separated from the presence of God as they had formerly lived. They were made to eat bread by the sweat of their brow, and toil for a livelihood in a hostile environment, very different from the life in the garden of Eden. They were driven from the garden, lest they put forth their hand and take of the tree of life and live forever.

The tree of life was created for man, as recorded in Genesis I vs. 29 *"And God said, Behold, I have given you every herb bearing seed, which is upon the face of all the earth, and every tree, in the which is the fruit of a tree yielding seed; to you it shall be for meat."* Yes, the tree of life was created for all of the children of promise which was created in the image of God in the sixth day of creation, but it was not created for those who came into existence when God greatly multiplied the conception of Eve, because of sin, who were of their father the devil. There was enmity placed between the children of promise and the children of the serpent and it has existed since that time and will as long as they dwell together. They are allowed to grow up together, as in Jesus' parable of the

tares and the wheat, but they have never been the same and this difference will be made manifest in the harvest. The children of the devil never had any part or any inheritance in the garden of Eden or the inheritance of the seed of promise. All were driven from the Garden lest the seed of the serpent should put forth his hand and take of the tree of life which was created for and is reserved for the seed of promise.

Yes, God drove out the man, and all of his posterity yet to be born, both good and evil and placed eastward in Eden Cherubims and a flaming sword to keep the way of the tree of life. The Cherubims and the flaming sword are representative of Christ and the Holy Ghost and their work in keeping the way of the tree of life for those for whom it was created. The way of the tree of life is referred to in Isaiah as a highway and a way and it shall be called the way of holiness, the unclean shall not walk there but the redeemed of the Lord shall walk there. The Cherubims represent Christ the word of God which declared and accomplished the way of salvation at the time under consideration above and the flaming sword is the Holy Ghost which is about to make his entrance and dwell in the seed of promise and reveal the truth to them, giving them eyes to see, ears to hear and hearts to understand. This occurred when the day of Pentecost was fully come and the tree of life was available to them again and they once again walked and talked with God. The Apostle Paul wrote of this to the church at Corinth 2 Cor. III vs. 13-18 *"And not as Moses, who put a vail over his face, that the children of Israel could not look stedfastly look to the end of that which is abolished: But their minds were blinded: for until this day remaineth the same vail untaken away in the reading of the old testament: which vail is done away in Christ. But even unto this day, when Moses is read, the vail is upon their heart. Nevertheless when it shall turn to the Lord, the vail is taken away. Now the Lord is that Spirit, and where the Spirit of the Lord is, there is liberty. But we all, with open face beholding as in a glass the glory of the Lord, are changed into the same image from glory to glory, even as by the Spirit of the Lord."* Oh, the depths of the riches both of the wisdom and knowledge of God! how unsearchable are his judgments, and his ways past finding out!

The fall of man into sin did not change the will, purpose or plan of God respecting the salvation of the heirs of promise, but rather established the sovereignty of God over all things and demonstrated how all things work together for good to them that love God. Without sin there would have been no savior, no plan of salvation and no reason for the praise, honor and worship of God by those who were created in his image for that purpose. The way of the tree of life was just as surely and certainly reserved for the elect under the law of sin and death as it was in the garden of Eden and as it is in this day and age. The number of those for whom the tree of life was created and the way of

the tree of life has been preserved has not increased or diminished over the course of time and in spite of all that has occurred, but ever remains the same. There is no cause for alarm, in this day and age, because of the way in which the world seemingly is victorious over the ways of truth: to the Jews in Jerusalem they were seemingly victorious over Christ, in his death, and yet they were but fulfilling prophecy according to the determinate counsel and foreknowledge of God, and so it is today. We would have things different today, but God would not, or else, they would be.

As Jesus is teaching the Apostles these new things, he is on the way to the cross where his death will initiate these changes he is telling them of. He is telling them of the day of Pentecost when the Holy Ghost will come down from heaven as a rushing mighty wind and for the first time will indwell man (other than Christ) and will cause them to declare the wonderful work of God to men from every nation under heaven. Then they, for the first time, will take freely of the tree of life: they will understand mysteries of the kingdom of heaven which from the beginning of the world had been hid in God, ordained unto the glory of those who were created in the image of God: reserved in the hands of the mediator until the time of the reformation. As new creatures in Christ, they will dwell in the presence of God, as he indwells them and they will rejoice in partaking of the fruit of the tree of life. They will now enter boldly into the holiest, by the blood of Jesus, by a new and living way, which he hath consecrated for them through the vail which is to say his flesh. They no longer need an earthly priest to intercede for them but rather they are become kings and priests unto God and they commune with him.

Jesus has taken away the curse of sin from them and they stand having their loins girt about with truth, having on the breastplate of righteousness, their feet shod with the preparation of the gospel of peace, taking the shield of faith, the helmet of salvation and the sword of the spirit, triumphant over principalities and powers, the rules of darkness and spiritual wickedness in high places. David in the first Psalm describes the position of these, showing that the same truth has alway been, as he said, the lines are fallen unto me in pleasant places yea I have a goodly heritage. He referred to these blessed characters thusly, *"Blessed is the man that walketh not in the counsel of the ungodly, nor standeth in the way of sinners nor sitteth in the seat of the scornful. But his delight is in the law of the Lord, and in his law doth he meditate day and night. And he shall be as a tree planted by the rivers of water, that bringeth forth his fruit in his season: his leaf also shall not wither: and whatsoever he doeth shall prosper."*

The blessedness spoken of here in Psalms I vs. 1-4 is referring to the man who was created in the image of God and who takes of the tree of life freely; not the natural man in the flesh because all flesh is grass and all the

glory of that man is as the flower of grass. The grass withereth and the flower falleth away: among the flesh there are none good or that seeketh after God. Only those who are born of the spirit; those who with open face beholding as in a glass the glory of the Lord, are changed into the same image from glory to glory, even as by the Spirit of the Lord, as Paul wrote to the Corinthian Church II Cor. vs 18. This the Apostle had experienced and he is declaring that, when the vail is removed, and the Lord Jesus and the Holy Spirit only can remove the vail, the new man is in the image of God as he was created and can enter into the holiest and commune with God again. Regeneration means restored to a position once occupied, and in the beginning man was created in the image of God.

This is the heritage of all of the children of promise and the will and testament whereby it belongs to them was signed and sealed in the annals of eternity before any man was created. The terms of the will declaring who the heirs would be and the conditions under which the heirs would, and must, receive the inheritance were clearly established; and the execution was made sure by the determinate counsel and the foreknowledge of the testator who has the wisdom and the power to assure the outcome. The heritage is sure to all of the seed of promise and Christ is beginning to tell unto the Apostles of this in the above scriptures. He is telling them that it will last forever, that the world cannot receive it, could not receive it but that they would because the Spirit of truth would dwell with them and be in them eternally. He had told them earlier, *"He that believeth on me, the works that I do shall he do also and greater works than these shall he do: because I go unto my Father."*

All of these things are true because Jesus went unto the Father, finishing the work that he gave him to do, bringing all of these things to pass according to the prophecies written before of him.

As the Apostle Paul wrote, Eph. I vs. 10-11, *"That in the dispensation of the fullness of times he might gather together in one all things in Christ, both which are in heaven, and which are in earth; even in him: in whom also we have obtained an inheritance, being predestinated according to the purpose of him who worketh all things after the counsel of his own will: that we should be to the praise of his glory, who first trusted in Christ."* This is the plan of salvation of every heir of promise; the substance of things hoped for and the evidence of things not seen.

The last words above were, "I will not leave you comfortless; I will come to you." Oh, the glory of those seasons when Jesus comes to see you. There is nothing that this world has to offer that can compare with those precious moments of love and communion with the savior. They do not come often but the comfort that they bring, and leave with you, can carry you for many days. As Paul said, *"The Spirit itself witnessing with our spirit, that we are the children of God."*

In bonds of love,
Elder Richard H. Campbell

ARTICLES

If it could be pleasing to the Good Lord, I will try to write a few lines on the scripture found in 1 Peter 2:3-9. I won't write all verses now, but I will take them verse by verse as I go.

V.3. *"If so be you have tasted that the Lord is gracious."* If this has happened to you, and you have been blessed to experience this wonderful blessing, then you will be desiring spiritual food, things pertaining to the spiritual realm. The law of other things will have been taken from you. This experience is that which builds up a good hope in a man's breast, which is the Lord Jesus Christ within you. Some speak of this experience in different ways, but you don't have to have a bolt of lightening knock you off your feet. You don't have to see a light in such a manner as the Apostle Paul saw, many times when this change takes place, it is slow and is done quietly, in such a manner that the believer doesn't know it is happening. However the result is always the same, a person who has been blessed with this experience will realize the effect of the change even if he wasn't aware of it being done. He realizes things are different with him, now he doesn't enjoy worldly things as he once did, but now things of the spiritual realm seem to interest him more, he loves to talk, read and hear about Jesus. In short he is now tasting that the Lord is gracious.

V.4. *"To whom coming, as unto a living stone disallowed indeed of men, but chosen of God, and precious."* Peter here is comparing Jesus as a stone, but not to any stone such as you can see lying around on the ground, but a living stone, a stone with life, life of himself and life of everyone else. Natural life for all here on earth, spiritual life and life eternal for all his church, the source of all life. *"I am come that ye may have life and have it more abundantly."* Disallowed indeed of men, the Jewish leaders all rejected Jesus as their spiritual leader, or as one sent from God. They did not believe his teaching, the scribes and Pharisees rejected him in every way, choosing their own dead works, their self made traditions, their own self righteousness over and above what Christ was bringing. This of course had to be, for according to prophecy, He would come unto his own, and his own would receive him not. But chosen of God and precious, chosen of God to be sure, He was made precious, given a place, or made higher than all the kings on earth, over and above even the angels in heaven, a name given him above every name, yes and made to set down beside the majesty on high. God himself saying, *"This is my beloved Son in whom I am well pleased."*

V.5. *"Ye also, as lively stones are built up a spiritual house, an holy priesthood, to offer up spiritual sacrifices, acceptable to God by Jesus Christ."* Ye also, as lively stones, these believers are like all other men until the work of God is done within them,

then there is this difference, there is a separation from their former ways, actions and thoughts. Now they are spoken of as lively stones, before this work by the Spirit of God they were like all other stones in a quarry, all laying side by side. But once they were dug out, something was done for them, due to this work done in them, they have been reclassified and now called lively stones. Separated from other stones, or natural men by the powerful efficacious work of grace, where they are hewn out and made fit for the building, they are now lasting and durable, will never perish. A spiritual house, all these lively or living stones are made perfect stones by the power and work of God. So now they all fit together to form a spiritual building. The church of God is a spiritual body, made up of living souls, redeemed, and kept by God in this way or method until that great day when they shall be revealed. Now they are a holy priest hood, in camp arisen to the priests under the law who was set apart and sanctified for that office, in which only the tribe of Aaron could serve as priests. But now under the gospel dispensation, all saints or believers are priests to God, and all are appointed to offer up spiritual sacrifices to God. Their selves, soul and body as a living sacrifice, their prayers and praises, and all good works done in faith and love to the Glory of God. Such as acts of kindness, and things beneficial to the brethren, acceptable to God by Jesus Christ. All these type sacrifices and praise which are made to God has a sweet smelling savor to God, accepted by our blessed saviour and mediator.

V.6. "*Wherefore it is contained in the scripture, Behold I lay in Sion a chief corner stone, elect and precious.*" "*Is.28:16. I lay in Zion, for a foundation a stone, a tried stone, a sure foundation.*" This prophecy was given many years before this time, and as in all true prophecy it came to pass at the appointed time. Look how well this describes our blessed Saviour, a sure foundation, a tried stone, a precious corner stone. Any building which is well built will have a good support at the corner, otherwise it won't hold up. This building, the church of Christ has a sure foundation, a tried stone, a living stone, which supports, unites and welds all the parts together whether they are Jew or Gentile, both in ages past and in the distant future. Therefore he is the elect of God, sent for this very purpose, chosen of God and precious, both in the eyes of God and the believers. Of course in the eyes of some men he is not seen as such, but to all who love his appearing, who has tasted that the Lord is gracious, he is precious indeed.

V.8. And a stone of stumbling, a rock of offense, is what Jesus was to those unbelieving Jews, who couldn't believe their expected Messiah would come in such a manner. They couldn't quite see their expected Lord being the son of a carpenter, or his mother being a poor woman, the thought that he was born of a virgin was too much for them. They were looking for him to come from some noble family, they

just couldn't believe things as Jesus taught them. They stumbled also at his education, they couldn't understand from whom came his wisdom, never having been trained in any of their better schools, or by any of their great teachers. They stumbled also at the company he kept, the poor people, publicans and harlots, they stumbled at his doctrine, they were not given to understand his spiritual teaching, so by all these things, Peter is here saying, he is a stone of stumbling, and a rock of offense, even to them which stumble at his word, whereunto they were appointed.

Here is the sum and substance of the whole manner, they were appointed to stumble at the word of the gospel and at Christ, all this was set in the counsel and purpose of God, as for the saving of some, and the stumbling and falling of others. For there are some whom God has appointed to believe in Christ, and whom he has determined to bestow true faith in him. In contrast there are others, whom he has determined to leave in their disobedient state, where as they stumble at Christ and his word, therefore they justly perish.

"But ye are a chosen generation", the bible plainly teaches that we are a chosen people, chosen by God, through and by his own good will and pleasure, surely not for anything which we have done to earn it.

A royal priesthood, yes a people who have experienced work within themselves to turn them, disobedient, unbelieving people, to people who have a witness within. Who have a love for Christ in their heart and soul, and can offer up spiritual worship to God through love and prayer. A holy people because God has forgiven them their sins, and worked a holy work within them. Now they are known and seen as a peculiar people, people who desire the love of Christ over and above the riches of the world. People who the love of worldly things have been changed to a love of the things of God. Now they, like Abraham, are looking for a city not built by hands, they no longer feel at home in this world, therefore they seek a better place, whose maker and keeper is God. They like Moses desire the love of God more than the riches of this world.

May the God of heaven bless us that we may be given to count our many blessings, to feel that through his great love our sins have been forgiven, and may we be able to see that surely all these blessings are by his marvelous grace, and not by anything we ourselves have done.

I desire your prayers,
With love - Frank Hunt

---

2 Samuel, 7:8 "Now therefore so shalt thou say unto my servant David, Thus saith the Lord of hosts, I took thee from the sheepcote, from following the sheep, to be ruler over my people, over Israel:"

May the Lord lead us and guide our mind and thoughts as we attempt to write on this great subject, If I may, I would like to relate some of the feelings I have had about this subject. A year or two back, I was

down low and was troubled in mind and thoughts. The meeting at Laurel Ridge was coming up and it seemed I didn't have anything to go with. If memory serves me right I had looked for a text, but I wanted the Lord to give me one and I asked the Lord if it was his will to give me a Scripture, that I was not acquainted with one that I did not know for sure was in the Bible, and one that I had never heard anyone else use, and if it would please him to give me, an understanding of it. The next thought that came to mind was sheepcote, I was not sure it was in the Bible, but as soon as I could get to it I looked it up and found it as I asked for, never heard it preached, was not sure it was in the Bible. I do believe the Lord answers prayer. Now to get back to the subject.

David wanted to build an house for the Lord, and the word of the Lord came unto Nathan, saying go and tell my servant David, thus saith the Lord, shalt thou build me an house for me to dwell in? Whereas I have not dwelt in any house, but have walked in a tent and in a tabernacle, moreover I will appoint a place for my people Israel.

The text I took thee from the sheepcote, webster says, sheepcote is a sheepfold. Now David was a shepherd boy, Samuel was commanded of the Lord to go I will send thee to Jesse the Bethlehemite, for I have provided me a king among his sons, when David came before Samuel, the Lord said arise anoint him. For this is he, and the Spirit of the Lord came upon David, But the spirit of the Lord departed from Saul.

The Lord brought up David to be king of Israel, I believe God's children are brought up also, may not be from the sheepcote but amounts to the same thing, you were delivered from one thing, me another. As I think of David as he was called from the sheepcote to be king, I don't see where he himself did anything to merit this, but was called of God, see your calling not many mighty not many noble are called, But God has chosen the weak things, We long since have learned that of ourselves we can do nothing, I believe it was Jacob that said he brought me up out of an horrible pit, out of the mire and clay, and set my feet upon a rock, If I may go back to my boyhood days, I don't feel worthy to compare myself with David, he being a man after God's own heart, but if David and you and me are children of God we have some things in common, when I was a barefooted boy about ten or twelve years of age, I would go to the store for mother, and the man and his wife that run the store, were thought of as wealthy people, and me, I had nothing, and if someone should have told me that this man and this woman, his wife, would sometime in the future be members of the Church that I was pastor of, and the man a deacon, I would not have believed them. In thinking of this made me feel that the Lord had brought me up from the sheepcote, not to be King like David, but I hope a servant of the Lord, also was called to have the man and his wife's funeral. God moves in a mysterious way his wonders to perform, he plants his foot steps on the seas and

rides upon the storm, the Lord leads us in ways that we have not known, and paths that we have not seen, he makes the crooked ways straight and the rough places plain, turns darkness into light.

It is not any wonder that David could say, the Lord is my light and my salvation, of whom shall I be afraid or whom shall I fear, Paul also could speak the same things, yet he was brought up according to the perfect manner of the law, blameless. But he counted all things but loss that he might win Christ, not having his own righteousness but the righteousness of Christ. Oh how I desire that righteousness of Christ the Lord, I know there is none in man but what the Lord has given them.

I believe that the Lord will bring his children in a way, that they will be stripped of all their self works, sometimes I think the Lord will let his people go all the way to the bottom, until they know that nothing but the mercy of the Lord can reach them. They think they are a dead weight, and that the Lord would not be just if he should save them. Then Bless his holy name He breaks into the soul and brings comfort and joy, and delivers them from the sheepcote. The Lord made it plain to David that he would not build a house, but his son Solomon would, it must have been a great mercy to David when the Lord reminded and refreshed his memory that he had called him from the sheepcote, to serve him as king of Israel. I love the scriptures where it says the old man waxes old and decays but the new man is renewed day by day. When the Lord renews the spirit in our mind it is like apples of gold in pictures of silver. We think of so many of God's children that have been delivered from the things of this world into the things of him. We think of Jacob, Daniel, and Joseph, and Abraham, the Hebrew children, Paul and Peter, you and I if we are what we profess to be.

Hope the Lord will bless this that someone may be comforted.

Elder Leonard J. Brammer

VOICES OF THE PAST

DOCTRINE TO WHICH WE ARE PLEDGED IN OUR PROSPECTUS, New Vernon, N.Y., January 2, 1833.

In our prospectus we are pledged to maintain inviolably the several scriptural sentiments embraced in the respective items which were named. We intend to notice them severally in the order in which they were presented.

The first that comes under consideration is "the Existence, Sovereignty, Immutability, Omnipotence and Eternal Perfection of the Great Jehovah - the revelation which God has given of himself as Father, Son and Holy Ghost." "These three are one." - 1 John v. 8.

That God exists, we need no further demonstration than what is presented to our view in creation and in providence. In the former "the heavens declare his glory, and the firmament showeth forth his handy work." In the

latter, "Day unto day uttereth speech, and night unto night sheweth knowledge."

The well established laws of summer and winter, of seedtime and harvest, the waxing and waning of the moon, the revolutions of the earth and the planets, all proclaim the existence of the Great First Cause of all causes - a supernatural power; and we are taught by divine revelation that, that first cause, that supernatural power, is God. But as the existence of God is seldom denied, we will pass on, and with the most profound reverence consider some of his perfections.

And first,

God is a Sovereign.

By the term sovereign, as it applies to God, we are not to understand an arbitrary or tyrannical being, but quite the reverse; an all-wise disposer of all events, an independent, self-existent, and omniscient God; one who holds the eternal destiny of his creatures in his own almighty grasp, working all things after the counsel of his own will, even as he has ordained all things for his own glory; and being independent of and superior to all beings in heaven or on earth, has an incontestable right to do his pleasure in heaven and among the inhabitants of the earth; having a right to make one vessel to honor and another to dishonor; to have mercy on whom he will have mercy, and whom he will to harden; to reveal his gospel unto "babes and sucklings," and to hide the same from the "wise and prudent;" to love Jacob and to hate Esau, to save his people with an everlasting salvation, and to turn the wicked into hell, with all the nations that forget God.

In view of the sublime doctrine of the divine sovereignty, the inspired writer inquires, "Who hath directed the Spirit of the Lord, or, being his counsellor, hath taught him? With whom took he counsel, and who instructed him, and taught him in the path of judgment, and taught him knowledge, and showed unto him the way of understanding?"- Isaiah xl. 13, 14. The full display of this attribute of the Deity would require a development of all his perfections, but particularly that of his independence and omnipotence, of which we shall have something to say hereafter. But first we will consider his right to dispose of all events according to the pleasure of his own will. And who is prepared to dispute this right? "Shall the thing formed say unto him that formed it, Why hast thou made me thus?" "Wo unto him that striveth with his Maker. Let the potsherds strive with the potsherds of the earth. Shall the clay say unto him that fashioneth it, What maketh thou? or thy work, he hath no hands? Wo unto him that saith unto his father, What begettest thou? or to the woman, What hast thou brought forth?" - Isa. xlv. 9, 10. If then we admit that it was God's sovereign right to create a world, we must acknowledge that it was his right to determine what kind of a world to create, and for what end it should be created, or else we must conclude that he was not absolutely independent; and to form such a conclusion would certainly be a great derogation from his divine perfections.

If while we gaze with admiration and delight upon the beauties of creation, we should believe that God was bound by some law or power independent of and superior to himself, to create things in the exact order in which they are and were created, we could no longer enjoy the delightful reflection that our God is the Most High. We must therefore conclude that it is his sovereign and eternal right to do his pleasure in heaven and on earth, or we must say with the fool, *"There is no God."* But the more resplendent is the manifestation of the righteousness of God, when we contemplate him in connection with his independence. *"He is before all things, and by him all things consist."* Thus, for instance, in imagination, strike from the scale of existence every created object, and what would remain? Nothing but God alone, and inasmuch as he existed before all things, he must have existed independently of all things, and we must deny his immutability, or admit that he continues to be the same independent God now that he was before the highest parts of the habitable world were made. He is self-existent and self-sufficient. He speaks the word and it stands fast, he commands and it is done.

The extent of God's sovereignty is commensurate with his infinity. It is displayed in all his works of creation, providence and grace. In creation serpents as well as doves were made-some men and some angels-all were not made alike, nor for the same end. In providence, we see the beggar raised from the dung-hill to the throne, and the proud monarch hurled from his royal seat down to the most abject state of wretchedness and misery. To some men God has given riches, and to others poverty, to one sickness, and to another health. *"There were many widows in Israel in the days of Elijah,"* in the time of severe famine, &c. *"But unto none of them was Elijah sent, save unto Sarepta, a city of Sidon, unto a woman that was a widow."* To make known to the king of Babylon this divine sovereignty, the Lord drove him from his palace and from the society of men, to range with the beasts of the field till seven times were passed over, until in providence he should learn that the Lord God Omnipotent reigneth, and as a sovereign giveth the kingdoms of this world unto whomsoever he pleaseth. The display of divine sovereignty in the kingdom of grace is most striking. The election of his people in Christ Jesus before the world began, unmoved by any regard to their virtues or good works. *"Who hath saved us and called us with an holy calling, not according to our works, but according to his own purpose and grace which was given us in Christ Jesus before the world began." - 2 Tim. ii. 9.* And in further testimony of God's sovereignty we hear an inspired apostle say, *"Israel hath not obtained that which he seeketh for; but the election hath obtained it, and the rest were blinded." "Unto you therefore ,which believe, he is precious; but unto them which be disobedient, the stone which the builders disallowed, the same is made the head of the corner, and a stone of stumbling,*

and a rock of offense, even to them which stumble at the word, being disobedient; whereunto also they were appointed." - *1 Peter ii. 7, 8. "Thou wilt say them unto me, Why doth he yet find fault? who hath resisted his will? Nay, but O man, who art thou that repliest against God? Shall the thing formed say to him that formed it, Why hast thou made me thus? Hath not the potter power over the clay, of the same lump to make one vessel unto honor and another unto dishonor?"*

God is immutable.

"For I am the Lord, I change not; therefore, ye sons of Jacob are not consumed."-Mal. iii. 6. "But he is in one mind, and who can turn him? and what his soul desireth that he doeth."- Job xxiii. 13. "Jesus Christ, the same yesterday, and to-day, and forever."- Heb. xiii. 8. "The Father of Lights, with whom is no variableness, neither shadow of turning."- James i. 17. Farther testimony to establish the doctrine of God's immutability seems to be quite unnecessary; were we for a moment to suppose God to be a mutable being, unto ourselves, we might then say with the fool, *"There is no God."* In giving up the immutability of God we would give up all; for if it could be proved that God ever changed it would prove the forfeiture of his truth. He says, "I change not;" and could his truth fail, his holiness could not remain unimpaired, his wisdom would stand impeached, and his glory forever be eclipsed. Again, if God has changed, or ever should change, that change must be either for the better or for the worse; if for the better, he was once imperfect, and if for the worse, he is now imperfect. The awful absurdity and blasphemy of the doctrine is enough to make one tremble.

God is Omnipotent.

By the Omnipotence of Jehovah we understand that universal and almighty power which is essential to his being as God, and that this power is an attribute peculiar to himself. This divine perfection of the Godhead was manifested in the creation of the world. He said, "Let there be light," and there was light. And also in providence, as exemplified in the entire history of the children of Israel, in their elevation above all other nations under heaven, in their redemption from Egyptian captivity, in their passage through the Red Sea, in the miraculous manner in which they were fed with manna, and supplied with water, and in the signal victories given them over their enemies. Nor is the manifestation of omnipotent power confined to any particular event, or train of events. It shone in dreadful majesty from Sinai's flaming top, nor with less grandeur from Mount Calvary, when the meridian sun was dressed in sack-cloth, the rocks were rent, the dead were raised, the vail of the temple was rent asunder, and the most holy place exposed to view, while frighted nature, as with a voice of mighty thunder, proclaimed the doctrine of God's omnipotence. If a further illustration or demonstration of the almighty power of God were necessary, we might advert to the resurrection of our Lord Jesus Christ from the dead, when *"God went up with a shout, the Lord with the sound of a trumpet."*

In the economy of salvation, too, God has made ample display of his omnipotence. The fulfillment of the holy law, the perfect satisfaction rendered to divine justice, the opening of the prison doors to them that were bound, and the emancipation of the prisoners, the conquest of our beloved Lord over death, hell and sin, the destruction of death, and him that had the power of death, which is the devil, the regeneration and quickening of his elect, together with their preservation in grace unto eternal glory, the resurrection of their bodies in the likeness of his own glorious body, and the consummation of their everlasting happiness in the world to come. The man must surely be a stranger in Israel who cannot trace the power and Godhead throughout the whole work of salvation, from the foundation to the top stone.

The perfections of God are eternal.

It cannot reasonably be expected of finite beings that they should be able to comprehend the eternity or infinity of God. For it is written, "I will destroy the wisdom of the wise, and will bring to nothing the understanding of the prudent. Where is the wise? where is the scribe? where is the disputer of this world? hath not God made foolish the wisdom of this world? We are therefore able only to contemplate the divine perfections of Jehovah, as far as they are revealed to us by his word and Spirit, and if through the abundant revelation made we could vie with the brightest prophets and inspired men of God in our conceptions of the Holy One, or with the tongues of men or angels, could set forth our views of God, we would be with them constrained to say, *"Lo, these are parts of his ways; but how little a portion is heard of him; but the thunder of his power, who can understand?"*

That God is a being of infinite and eternal perfection, but few in our age are bold enough, in so many words, to deny. But yet while many will admit this truth in general terms, they will deny it in all its particular bearings on the redemption and salvation of sinners. Many very zealous professors of religion will form in their own imagination a standard of right and wrong, and then say, if God should vary from their standard he would be unequal, unjust or imperfect. But we know of no higher standard of perfection than God himself, hence all that is done or decreed by him is perfect, because it is done or decreed in accordance with his own mind and will, and must therefore be compatible with his nature. It cannot be the prerogative of creatures of yesterday, whose breath is in their nostrils, to set up a standard of human wisdom by which to scan the perfections of their Maker. If it be admitted then that God is perfect, it needs no more than the admission of his immutability to establish the doctrine of the eternity of his perfections. As far as God has been graciously pleased to reveal himself unto us, we have been constrained to pray that he would conform us to his will, and by his sovereign grace, which is treasured up in Christ Jesus our Lord, conform us to the image of him who is

the *"brightness of his Father's glory, and the express image of his person."* The above brief statement of our views of the "existence, sovereignty, immutability, omnipotence and eternal perfections of the great Jehovah," &c., are sentiments which we hold dear to our heart, and such as we stand solemnly pledged to inviolably maintain in this paper. The doctrine is neither strange nor new to the Baptists of the school of Christ.

In the revelation of Father, Son, and Holy Ghost. *"These three are One."-1 John i. 5, 8.* On this important point of doctrine our views are happily expressed in the above scripture, quoted from the apostle John, while all human language utterly fails in setting forth the mode of God's existence. We rejoice that the record which he has been pleased to give of himself in the bible contains all necessary information on the subject; at present we shall for want of room omit giving our views at large on this point; we will only say that we shall cautiously avoid all such doctrines as do either deny or refuse to acknowledge the eternal power and Godhead of the Father, Son and Holy Ghost.

This God is the God we adore,
Our faithful, unchangeable friend;
Whose love is as great as his power,
And knows neither measure nor end.

IS IT TIME TO RENEW YOUR SUBSCRIPTION? IF YOUR EXPIRATION DATE IS 6/92 IT EXPIRES WITH THIS ISSUE.

SOLOMON'S SONG 3:7,8.

Dear Brother Beebe: - Some time ago I requested your view on Solomon's Song 3:7,8, and I still desire you to give them, and oblige your friend,

William P. Robertson
Gentryville, Ind., August, 1862

REPLY:

If we do not in all cases comply withthe desires expressed by our brethren for our views on such passages of the Scriptures as they send us, it is not from any indifference felt by us in regard to their wishes, or from lack of inclination to oblige them. Sometimes it is for want of time to attend to so many calls as are made upon us, but more generally because we have no satisfactory light upon the subjects on which light is sought for.

The passage now proposed by Elder Robertson reads as follows: *"Behold his bed, which is Solomon's; threescore valiant men are about it, of the valiant of Israel. They all hold swords, being expert in war: every man hath his sword upon his thigh, because of fear in the night."*

Solomon throughout this song very fitly personates our Lord Jesus Christ, of whom, as the son of David, king of Israel and builder of the temple, he was a brilliant type, and the spouse is quite as clearly a chosen and appropriate figure of the church of God, which is known as the bride, the

Lamb's wife. In the text before us our attention is called to behold Solomon's bed. As Solomon himself is a figure, his bed must also be considered in a figurative sense, and is used to signify something of importance in regard to Christ, which is particularly interesting to the church of God. Beds are commonly regarded as places of rest and comfort for the weary, and are exceedingly useful in the night, when the feeble wayworn pilgrim or weary laborer can stretch himself upon it and enjoy a peaceful and refreshing slumber. But there were some peculiar excellencies in the bed which is Solomon's, which, especially to his love, his undefiled, could be found nowhere else. Solomon's bed was in a royal pavilion, possessing elegance and comfort suited to the high position of its august proprietor. It was a place of comfort as well as a place of rest, and in addition to these advantages, it was a place of safety, as we see it was guarded by valiant armed men.

All these figures, we think, are applicable to the glorious gospel of our Lord Jesus Christ, which gospel is the place of the sweetest rest that was ever enjoyed by the weary and the heavy laden, who have been permitted by abounding grace to recline upon its ample space for rest and comfort. The gospel is set forth by the apostle as a rest that remaineth to the people of God. It was figuratively set forth in the beginning, when God created the heavens and the earth, and rested on the seventh day from all the works which he had made, and blessed and hallowed that day. The seventh day Sabbath instituted under Moses, and all the Sabbatic days and years in the ceremonial law, were typical of the gospel as the rest for weary and heavy laden sinners who are called by grace. The inspired exposition of the subject in the New Testament, especially in the epistle to the Hebrews, thus explains their figurative import and design. Every weary and sin-burdened sinner that ever came to Christ is a witness that we which have believed do enter into rest, and that *"He that is entered into his rest, he also hath ceased from his own works, as God did from his."* The prophet foresaw and proclaimed of Christ that his rest should be glorious. We think then that the royal bed of Solomon must refer to the gospel of our Lord Jesus Christ, as the only place of rest and comfort for those who can rest nowhere else. Taking this then as the correct design of the figure, let us notice this bed of Solomon's, namely, the gospel. First, we observe that it is Solomon's, or, as the figure implies, it is Christ's; it is the gospel of Christ, the gospel of the Son of God. Paul speaks of some who preach another gospel, which is not another, etc., but he would admit of none as genuine but that gospel of Christ, of which he said he was not ashamed. Men may invent a multitude of schemes and theories to rest upon, but their beds are too short for one to stretch himself upon, and their covering is too narrow to wrap themselves in it. The strange woman in the seventh chapter of Proverbs boasted that she had decked her bed very extrava-

gantly, and in a very costly manner, and perfumed it with myrrh, aloes and cinnamon, but with all the allurements of her harlot bed no weary sinner ever found either rest or comfort on it. Her house, we are told, is the way of hell, leading down to the chambers of death, and the prophet of the Lord proclaims in thunder tones that, *"The wicked are like the troubled sea, when it cannot rest."* No, it must be his bed.

"Behold his bed, which is Solomon's." The bed, or resting-place of Solomon, was the resting-place of his spouse. To her alone belonged the right and privilege of resting with her Beloved in all the pleasures of the consecrated couch. So in the glorious gospel of the grace of God none but the bride, the Lamb's wife, shall rest upon the gospel bed. His marriage bed is undefiled, no stranger ever has or shall be allowed to pollute it. There certainly is this peculiarity in the comforts of the gospel, none but the members of Christ can possibly rest in them; nor have they in reality any desire, for it is not calculated to be appreciated by them.

"The softest couch that nature knows
Can give the conscience no repose."

But the gospel gives rest and comfort to all who are allowed to enter into his rest, and this embraces the weary, to whom Christ says, *"I will give you rest."* and the troubled saints, to whom Paul says, *"To you who are troubled rest with us."* Even the Christian can rest only on this bed, for the spouse says in the first verse of this chapter, *"By night on my bed I sought him whom my soul loveth: I sought him, but I found him not."* It is a restless place for the children of God when they get upon their own bed, they cannot find him there who alone can calm their fears and cheer their hearts.

"And whilst upon my restless bed,
Among the shades I roll,
Till my Redeemer shows his head,
'Tis restless to my soul."

The perfect security of Solomon's bed is indicated by the royal guard of armed and valiant men which were stationed around it. It is true the gospel of Christ cannot be endangered by all the powers of earth and hell, but still the gospel church is not in a militant state, or in a state of warfare; hostile enemies have conspired to invade and spoil the resting-place of the church of God, and they sometimes succeed too well in terrifying the timid saints. Doubts, fears, unbelief and lack of confidence often cause the saints to tremble, and forbid their rest, but to protect the saints from these a royal guard is provided.

"Threescore valiant men." These may represent the gospel ministry, they are entrusted with the watch-care of the churches, and made overseers of the flock, and their business is to stand upon the watch-tower, and by the faithful discharge of their duties to meet every invading foe at the threshold, whether such foes approach in the form of men, or devils, or in doubts, fear or unbelief. Hence valiant men are required; those timid

ones who leave the flock as soon as they see the wolf approaching are not reliable, for they are not of the valiant of Israel. The number, *"threescore valiant men,"* makes a strong and sufficient guard; it is not to confine the number of the ministry to that number literally, but as in the figure, sixty men, well armed, would seem to be a very strong guard for one bed. So we infer that the gifts for the comfort and protection of the church from surprise or invasion are full and complete, embracing the apostles and all who are called, equipped and placed for the defense of the gospel of Christ.

"They all hold swords." They are prepared for the conflict, and ready to confront any approaching foe. Their swords are not made of steel to shed the blood of their opposers, for the weapons of their warfare are not carnal, but spiritual, and mighty through God in pulling down strong holds. The apostles understood the sword to be the sword of the Spirit, which is the word of God, as it comes from the mouth of God. John saw in his vision a sharp two-edged sword proceeding out of the mouth of him whose name was written upon his vesture and on his thigh, and whose name is called The Word of God. It is with this sword (namely) the words which God hath spoken, that apostles, evangelists, pastors and teachers are to resist error, contend for truth, and with this two-edged sword, which cuts both ways, offensively and defensively, they are to fight the good fight of faith, and lay hold on eternal life. *"They all hold swords."* What would all their valor be to them when assailed if they could not meet the adversary with a *"Thus saith the Lord"?* They are all expert in war; God has taught their hands to war and their fingers to fight, as he did David and Paul. He makes them expert, for they that are with him are called, and chosen, and faithful; novices will not do, lest being lifted up with pride, they fall into the condemnation of the devil; not such watchmen as Isaiah described, which were dumb dogs, that could not bark, sleepy dogs, lying down, loving slumber, nor greedy dogs, that can never have enough. The wisdom of Solomon would be impugned by the supposition that he would entrust the security of his bed to an inefficient guard, and behold a greater than Solomon is in the church, to order all things in wisdom and righteousness.

"Every man hath his sword upon his thigh, because of fear in the night." The sword of the warrior is usually fastened on his thigh, as the most appropriate and convenient place, ready to be drawn in an instant. He has not to go to some distant armory to procure a sword, every man on guard has one with him. The word is nigh thee, even in thine heart, and in thy mouth; even the word of faith which we preach. This is very essential, because of fear in the night. The night is the time when thieves and robbers and murderers are busy in pursuing their work; the night is the time for those who love darkness more than light, and it is in the darkness of the night the psalmist says all the beasts of the forest creep forth. It was in the

twilight, in the evening, in the black and dark night, that Solomon saw the strange woman (Antichrist) sally forth on her errand of abomination. Naturally, men are more timid in the night than in the daytime, and it is truly so in a spiritual sense with christians; when the light of the countenance of the Redeemer is hidden from their view, dark, dismal thoughts and boding fears intrude, and then the valiant of Israel require to use their swords.

"Happy the church, that sacred place,
The seat of thy Creator's grace;
Thy holy courts are his abode,
Thou earthly palace of our God.

Thy walls are strength, and at thy gates
A guard of heavenly warriors waits;
Nor shall thy deep foundations move,
Fixed on his counsel and his love.

Thy foes in vain designs engage,
Against his throne in vain they rage,
Like rising waves, with angry roar,
That dash and die upon the shore."

Much more might be written on the subject, if we have not missed the true design of the figure. The subject is instructing, and full of comfort and interest to those who can find rest in the gospel; but none but quickened souls can be weary, therefore none other can truly appreciate rest. The dead can no more rest with the saints upon Solomon's bed than on the stormy billows of the troubled ocean; the gospel is the rest that remaineth, and shall evermore remain to the people of God; therefore we say:

"Go, ye that rest upon the law,
And toil and seek salvation there;
Look to the flame that Moses saw,
And shrink, and tremble, and despair.

But I'll retire beneath the cross,
Savior, at thy dear feet I'll lie,
And the keen sword that justice draws
Flaming and red, shall pass me by."

Elder Gilbert Beebe
Middletown, N.Y., Sept. 15, 1862.

GOD OF ALL POWER

967 Maxey Street
Memphis, Tenn.

"These words spake Jesus, and lifted up his eyes to heaven, and said, Father, the hour is come; glorify thy Son, that thy Son may also glorify thee: As thou hast given him power over all flesh, that he should give eternal life to as many as thou hast given him." (John 17: 1, 2)

We understand that there is no power but of God, and the powers that be are ordained of God; and that everything is subject to the power of God, from the first to the last of all things. I do believe that God is able, and does control everything that he made, and that without him there was nothing made. So, from the very smallest insect to the largest animal, including man, everything is under His control: even man's goings are of the Lord, and his steps are directed according to God's will.

All flesh is in His hand; and how wonderful to know that He prayed for those the Father gave him out of the world. These are the ones that are given eternal life. He is the way, the truth, and the life; and there is none other name given under heaven among men, whereby we must be saved. He is our resurrection also, for Jesus told Martha that he was the resurrection and the life, and he that believed on him, though he were dead, yet should he live. (John 11:25) So we know by the eye of faith of God's power in all things.

O, I think of the prophets and the fathers of old, how they were comforted of the Spirit by the same God we hope to worship today; how they were moved by the Spirit to go places, and to do as they were told to do. We think of the Prophet Elijah, the Tishbite, whom God talked with, and caused him to go according to His power. We find in the 17th chapter of 1st Kings, some things that God commanded Elijah to do: *"The word of the Lord came unto him, saying, Get thee hence, and turn eastward, and hide thyself by the brook Cherith . . . and it shall be that thou shalt drink of the brook, and I have commanded the ravens to feed thee there."* The ravens brought him bread and flesh in the evening, and he drank of the brook. Here God's power is demonstrated in man and in the fowls of the air.

To my mind we here have the law demonstrated. We see that the brook dried up, and that Elijah could no longer drink of it. The ravens fed him no more; and Elijah had to go at God's command to the widow woman for sustenance. This means to me the Grace Covenant at the end of the Law Covenant; and God's mighty power is shown, which is the same power that causes the lame to walk, the blind to see, the deaf to hear, and the dumb to speak. As we go a little further in the life of Elijah, we find that he proved that the true God was Israel's God, when he said, *"How long halt ye between two opinions? If the Lord be God, follow him; but if Baal, then follow him. And the people answered him not a word."* (1 Kings 18:21)

The people did not believe in Elijah's God until God answered with fire from heaven. Then they said, *"The Lord, he is God."* It takes the power of God to cause men to see and believe in him, in every sense of the word; and as many as were ordained to eternal life believe in God: no more, no less.

. . . Has God ever changed? No! He is the same today as he ever was. The Prophet Malachi says, "I am the Lord, I change not; therefore ye sons of Jacob are not consumed." Christ told his disciples, "Upon this rock I will build my church and the gates of Hell shall not prevail against it." That which God has done is done forever, and nothing can be added or taken away from his work, for his work is a perfect work in all things both visible and invisible.

The Lord's portion is his people; Jacob is the lot of his inheritance. His people are kept as the apple of his eye, and none of them will ever be destroyed. The Apostle Paul says that life nor death, things present or things

to come, shall not separate us from the love of God. If we love Him, it is because he first loved us; and he called us out of nature's darkness into his marvelous light, not because of our work's but because of his purpose and grace which was given us in Christ Jesus before the world began.

The power of God sends his servants to preach the Gospel, which is the power of God unto salvation to everyone that believeth, to the Jew and also to the Greek. The preaching of the cross of Christ is to them that perish foolishness, but unto those who are saved, the power of God. The children of God are justified by faith, and have peace with God through their Saviour Jesus Christ. God works in them both to will and to do of his good pleasure; and it is his good pleasure to give them the kingdom. This is a precious gift; it is a perfect gift, because it comes down from above, from the Father of Lights in whom there is no variableness, neither a shadow of turning.

These things are not learned in the schools of men, or come from them. God teaches his children, and they learn obedience; *"they rejoice in hope of the glory of God, and not only so, but they glory in tribulations also: knowing that tribulation worketh patience; and patience, experience; and experience hope: and hope maketh not ashamed: because the love of God is shed abroad in their hearts by the Holy Ghost which is given them."* God has power over all flesh to do as he pleases with his own. I believe that every living thing praises God in the purpose he had in it. The reason we can't see into all mysteries, is because His ways are higher than our ways as the heavens are above the earth; and they are past finding out by men.

"Amazing grace, how sweet the sound
That saved a wretch like me;
I once was lost but now am found,
Was blind but now I see."

How amazing this grace is! Even when we were dead in trespasses and sin God loved his own. *"For by grace are ye saved through faith; and that not of yourselves: it is the gift of God: not of works, lest any man should boast. For we are his workmanship, created in Christ Jesus unto good works, which God hath before ordained that we should walk in them." (Ephesians 2: 8-10)* The workmanship of God shows the power of God in making one vessel unto honor, and another unto dishonor; and none can call him in question, because he has power over all flesh.

When his children are gathered together in his name, we often think how powerful He is. He brings them from the ends of the earth, and makes them sit in heavenly places in him and worship their King of Kings: to whom all honor is due. He causes his servants to preach the Word, reproving, rebuking with all long suffering and doctrine; and gives food which gives them strength for each day of their lives.

"For whom he did foreknow, he also did predestinate to be conformed to the image of his Son, that he might be

the firstborn among many brethren. Moreover whom he did predestinate, them he also called: and whom he called, them he also justified: and whom he justified, them he also glorified." (Romans 8:29, 30) Aren't you glad to know that God's foreknowledge and predestination will never become obsolete in the hearts of those whom He justifies and glorifies. I love the predestinated purposes of God: whatever they are, He brings them to pass according to his will. May we not preach anything else other than the absolute truth as it is in Christ Jesus, who is the author and finisher of our faith. And faith is the substance of things hoped for, the evidence of things not seen.

May the grace of our Lord be with each of his children.

Elder H. R. Prince

CONTRIBUTIONS

FOR APRIL 1992

Mrs. Julia Sowers, Va 2.00
Mrs. Susan Cutts, Va 7.00
B.E. Moroe, TN 7.00
Mrs. Jacob Atkins, MD 9.00
Mrs. Grace Manly, FL 2.00
Mrs. Erby Dalton, Va 2.00
Whitney Mobley, NC 10.00
Joseph Plaster, Va 2.00
Dan Anders, AL 2.00
Ms. Armedia Taylor, LA 2.00
Herbert Dodson, VA 2.00
Bert H. Knox, WA 15.00
Mr. & Mrs. W.W. Stutts, TX 2.00
Mrs. J.D. Neely, AR 2.00
Eld. L.L. Eason, NC 2.00
Mrs. Lawrence A. Myers, VA 2.00
Mrs. Pearl A. Law, VA 5.00
Mrs. Flora C. Vest, VA 2.00
Mrs. Graham C. Lovitte, NC 2.00
R. Allen Carroll, NC 10.00
Hartzel B. Nelson, WV 5.00
Lonnie W. Nichols, VA 2.00
Mrs. Muriel M. Strader, NC 2.00
William E. Mitchell, VA 2.00

OBITUARIES

SISTER LILLIAN MCLAUGHLIN

In January 9, 1992 the toils of this earthly life were ended for our dear sister Lillian McLaughlin. We are saddened by her passing and made to realize how fast our membership is diminishing. When I think of sister McLaughlin my mind is carried back a number of years to when she had retired and I had not yet gone to public work. I would go and pick up sister Kate Dodd and sister McLaughlin and we would visit our members that were shut-in. These were such good times of fellowship. Due to her failing eye sight and declining health she had not been able to attend meetings often in the last few years.

Our sister was born Oct. 31, 1900 in Pittsylvania Co., Va. She united with Malmaison Primitive Baptist Church in August 1956.

She is survived by two sons Landon and Edwin McLaughlin, one sister Mildred Fulton, 5 grandchildren and 2 great grandchildren.

Funeral services were held at Barker Funeral Chapel in Danville, Va. by Mr. Luther Leman. She was laid to rest in Highland Burial Park, to await the glorious resurrection of the saints of God.

May God grant that we all be made reconciled to His will.

Submitted by
Peggy Wells

SISTER GERTRUDE SANDERS

Sister Gertrude Hobbs Sanders entered into eternal rest December 20, 1991. She will be long remembered by all who knew her.

Sister Sanders was a strong pillar in the Stump Sound Primitive Baptist Church, Holly Ridge, N.C., where she had been a member since May 27, 1956. She was baptized by the late Elder L.L. Yopp. For a number of years she was the only active member at Stump Sound. She served the church as clerk from June 1967 until September 21, 1991.

Her faith in Sovereign Grace never waivered, and the great love she had for the church and others of the same beliefs was manifested in many ways. She loved to have them visit in her home. She took delight in cooking and serving good food to all. She also loved and was loved by a host of friends and neighbors.

Sister Sanders was born March 15, 1909, the daughter of Albert and Lena Wilson Hobbs. She was preceeded in death by her husband Roy Sanders, whom she married November 28, 1934. She is survived by a daughter, Mrs. Lena Hobbs Ritter, and a son, Edward B. Sanders, both of Holly Ridge, N.C., and three grandchildren.

Funeral services were held Sunday, December 22, 1991 at Stump Sound Primitive Baptist Church by Elder Oliver Allen and Elder J.T. Prescott. Burial was in the church cemetery.

Evelyn R. Pratt, Clerk
Stump Sound Primitive
Baptist Church

SISTER ZORA HOBBS SINGLETON

Sister Zora Hobbs Singleton, beloved member of Stump Sound Primitive Baptist Church, entered into eternal rest November 15, 1991, after suffering a long illness. She was born February 24, 1911, the daughter of James and Elizabeth Porter Hobbs King.

Sister Zora united with the Wilmington Primitive Baptist Church February 21, 1937. She was baptized by the late Elder R.W. Gurganus. Sister Zora was a firm believer in the doctrine of Salvation by Grace, and Grace alone. She manifested a great love for the church and her fellow man. Given to hospitality, she enjoyed preparing food for her family, members and friends of the church, and her many other friends and neighbors. She would often prepare food and carry it to her friends, particularly those who were shut-ins. She continued this just as long as she was able to cook and drive her car.

Sister Zora will long be remembered by Old Baptists far and near. She loved to entertain them in her home, and also visiting our correspondents as long as she was able. Blessed with a strong, beautiful voice, she enjoyed singing the beloved hymns of Zion.

She was preceeded in death by her husband Fred Singleton and their son Col. James Singleton. She is survived by a daughter, Ms. Betty S. Croom of Wilmington, N.C., six grandchildren, and seven great-grandchildren.

Her funeral was conducted by her pastor, Elder Oliver Allen and her nephew, Dewey Hobbs. She was laid to rest in Prospect Cemetery, Wilmington, N.C.

Evelyn R. Pratt, Clerk
Stump Sound Primitive
Baptist Church

Signs of the Times

DEVOTED TO THE OLD SCHOOL BAPTIST CAUSE

"The Sword of the Lord and of Gideon"

VOL. 160 KEELING, VA JULY 1992 NO. 7

SIGNS OF THE TIMES

ISSN-0199-0063

Subscription price $10.00 per year-$18.00 two years

Published each month by

SIGNS OF THE TIMES

Established in 1832

Devoted to the Old School Baptist Cause

CIRCULATION OFFICE

Elder J.R. Williams
Route 1, Box 420
Keeling, Va. 24566

EDITORS

Elder J.R. Williams
Route 1, Box 420
Keeling, Va. 24566
Phone (804) 792-8758

Elder Kenneth R. Key
721 Willard St.
Greensboro, NC 27405
Phone (919) 273-7464

ASSOCIATE EDITORS

Elder Richard H. Campbell
2171 Allen Court
Germantown, TN 38138
Phone (901) 753-7791

Elder C.B. Davis, Jr.
Route 4, Box 440-C
Roxboro, NC 27573
Phone (919) 599-7236

Elder C.C. Wilbanks, Jr.
217 Bastrop Drive
Monroe, LA 71203
Phone (318) 343-5473

All letters for this paper containing subscriptions and remittances, should be mailed to Elder J.R. Williams, Rt.1, Box 420, Keeling, Va. 24566. All articles and letters for publication, all notices of meetings and all obituaries should be mailed to Elder Kenneth R. Key, 721 Willard St., Greensboro, NC 27405.

SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.

Route 1, Box 420 Keeling, Virginia 24566

JUDGMENT

The end of time is coming soon,
That's what our Lord doth say,
And for those that He has chosen
'Twill be a glorious day.

For all the other people.
Who have made their heaven here,
When their deeds are put before them,
There'll be frustration and great fear.

They followed the path of Satan,
The world was their delight;
They heeded not their conscience,
There was no wrong or right.

They gloried in their own self works,
And feared not God above,
Now they have to face the judgment
Without a Savior's love.

Those who look for His coming,
Joyously await the day,
When they can join their Savior;
For this, they watch and pray.

For all the Saints of Jesus
That He called to be on high,
The second death hath no power
And they will never die.

They'll be caught up in Glory
To be with God above,
To worship, praise, and adore Him,
And to know a Savior's love.

The late Elder Reeves O. Smith
November 1972

CONTENTS

EDITORIAL 146
Elder C.C. Wilbanks

ARTICLES 150
Frank Hunt
Elder Leonard J. Brammer
Elder Wayman G. Chapell
Mrs. Thelma Carter

VOICES OF THE PAST 157
Elder Gilbert Beebe
Elder E.J. Lambert

MEETINGS 165

CONTRIBUTIONS 166

OBITUARIES 166
Sister Josie Ruth Foley
Sister Lillian Morton Henderson
Sister Martha Texas Adams Turner

EDITORIAL

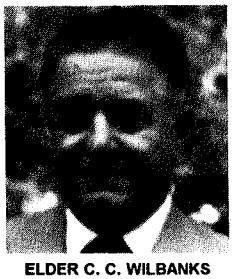
ELDER C. C. WILBANKS

ST. JOHN 6: 37-39.

"All that the Father giveth me shall come to me; and him that cometh to me I will in no wise cast out. For I came down from heaven, not to do mine own will, but the will of him that sent me. And this is the Father's will which hath sent me, that of all which he hath given me I should lose nothing but raise it up again at the last day."

The entire covenant of grace which the three-in-one God of heaven and earth made before the world was is enclosed in these three verses. If we had no other scriptures, but were blessed to believe these, they are all that we would need. But all of the holy scriptures are profitable unto us while we remain here in the flesh, for we read, *"All scripture is given by the inspiration of God, and is profitable for doctrine, for reproof, for correction, for instruction in righteousness: that the man of God may be thoroughly furnished unto all good works."* Regardless of what the wisdom of man teaches, the holy scriptures are not for the entire world: they are for the man of God. *"The natural man receiveth not the things of the Spirit of God: for they are foolishness unto him: neither can he know them for they are spiritually discerned."* Until one has been born again of the Holy Spirit he cannot discern anything that is spiritual. He must be born, not of blood, nor of the will of the flesh, nor of the will of man, but of God. In the flesh all men are born dead in trespasses and sin, and we know that anything that is dead can do nothing. Death is the state of being separated from something, and when our fleshly progenitor Adam partook of the forbidden fruit he died: for God had said, *"In the day that thou eatest thereof thou shalt surely die."* God cannot lie, therefore we know that Adam died; not a corporeal death, but he was separated from God. He fell from his upright and sinless state into a state of sin and condemnation, and because all his posterity was in him they also fell. And they shall remain separated from God until the appointed time of their regeneration or new birth. No man has ever had any-

thing to do with his fleshly birth, neither can he have anything to do concerning his spiritual birth. *"The wind bloweth where it listeth, and thou hearest the sound thereof, but canst not tell whence it cometh, and whither it goeth: so is every one that is born of the Spirit."* Who are those who are born of the Spirit? Are they not the ones chosen in Jesus Christ before the foundation of the world? We read Eph. 1: 3-4, *"Blessed be the God and Father of our Lord Jesus Christ; according as he hath chosen us in him before the foundation of the world, that we should be holy and without blame before him in love: having predestinated us unto the adoption of children by Jesus Christ to himself, according to the good pleasure of his will."* It was according to the good pleasure of God's will that he chose us in Jesus Christ before the world was spoken into existence. The wisdom of the world will deny this, saying, How could God chose us before we existed? But known unto God are all his works from the beginning of the world, and he hath said, *"I am God and I change not."* We read Psalms 139: 15-16, *"My substance was not hid from thee, when I was made in secret, and curiously wrought in the lowest parts of the earth. Thine eyes did see my substance, being yet unperfect; and in thy book all my members were written, which in continuance were fashioned, when as yet there was none of them."* Fleshly wisdom cannot truly understand this scripture, but the prophet was given to write this concerning the body of Christ. Paul tells us we are members of his body, of his flesh, and of his bones. Christ is the head of the church which is his body, and if we be what we hope to be then we are his body, and our names will be found written in the book of life. If our names are not found written there we shall be cast into the lake of fire prepared for the devil and his angels.

As Jesus declared, he came to do the will of his Father. Can anyone dare say that he failed to do it? Jesus said in his prayer to the Father in the 17th chapter of St. John, *"I have finished the work which thou gavest me to do,"* and as he hung on the cross, *"It is finished."*

In his Godhead Christ could not die, therefore he must become incarnate; for without the shedding of blood there is no remission of sin. *"Forasmuch then as the children were partakers of flesh and blood, he also himself likewise took part of the same; that through death he might destroy him that had the power of death, that is, the devil."* He did not take on him the nature of angels, but the seed of Abraham. And in all things it behooved him to be made like unto his brethren, that he might be a merciful and faithful high priest in things pertaining to God, to make reconciliation for the sins of the people.

The ultimate purpose of the work which Christ came into this low ground of sin and sorrow was to save his people from their sins; but there was much more that he did to comfort, heal and teach them. Even as a boy of twelve years he was found of his mother in the temple teaching the

doctors, and he said unto her, *"How is it that ye sought me? wist ye not that I must be about my Father's business?"* What an amazing question this must have been to all who heard it. Jesus went about the land healing the sick, causing the lame to walk, opening the eyes of the blind and preaching the gospel to the poor. And he abundantly shewed his mighty power by raising the dead. The people could find no fault in the miracles that he did, yet they desired to kill him because many of his miracles were done on the Sabbath day: and even moreso when he said, *"My Father worketh hitherto and I work,"* shewing that he was the Son of God and equal with God. Jesus also said, *"For as the Father raiseth up, the dead, and quickeneth them; even so the Son of man quickeneth whom he will,"* Not only did Jesus raise some who had died a corporeal death, but he also quickens into life his children who are dead in sins, even as many as the Father hath given him. He said, *"Verily, verily, I say unto you, The hour is coming, and now is, when the dead shall hear the voice of the Son of God: and they that hear shall live."* Many have heard his voice, and there shall be more before his glorious return: not one of his children shall be left behind. Jesus said, *"Verily, verily, I say unto you, He that heareth my word, and believeth on him that sent me, hath everlasting life, and shall not come into condemnation, but is passed from death unto life."* The world knows what it is to pass from life unto death, but none know what it is to pass from death unto life. Neither do they know what it is to truly believe in the just and holy and living God: for if we believe it is given to us from above. *"Unto you it is given in the behalf of Jesus Christ, not only to believe on him, but to also suffer for his sake."*

The children of God are called sheep, and Jesus said, *"I am the good shepherd, and I know my sheep, and am known of mine."* But when he was speaking to unbelievers he told them, *"But ye believe not, because ye are not my sheep, as I said unto you. My sheep hear my voice, and I know them, and they follow me: and I give unto them eternal life; and they shall never perish, neither shall any man pluck them out of my hand."* The eternal life that Jesus gives his sheep has ever been theirs. It had no beginning and it shall never end: for that is the meaning of eternal. The life that Jesus gives was in him before the world was, but is now made manifest by the new birth. A birth never gives life, for the life must be present before a birth. Christ is that life. He is the way, the truth, and the life. In him we live and move and have our being. This is a great mystery, *"Even the mystery which hath been hid from ages and generations, but now is made manifest to his saints: to whom God would make known what is the riches of the glory of this mystery among the Gentiles; which is Christ in you the hope of glory."* In his prayer to the Father he prayed for them that shall believe, *"That they all may be one; as thou, Father, art in me, and I in thee, that they also may be*

one in us: that the world may believe that thou hast sent me. And the glory which thou gavest me I have given them: that they may be one, even as we are one: I in them, and thou in me, that they may be made perfect in one."

Oh, how sweet and joyous it is when we are given from time to time to feel that we have a blessed hope in Christ, and yet how dark and dreary when he turns away from us for a moment. But he has promised that he will never leave us nor forsake us, and all of his promises are sure. A short time before he was to return to his Father he gave this very precious promise: *"I will pray the Father, and he shall give you another Comforter, that he may abide with you forever; even the Spirit of truth; whom the world cannot receive, because it seeth him not, neither knoweth him: but ye know him; for he dwelleth with you, and shall be in you. I will not leave you comfortless: I will come to you." "But the Comforter, which is the Holy Ghost, whom the Father will send in my name, he shall teach you all things, and bring all things to your remembrance, whatsoever I have said unto you."* What a gracious promise this is! How sweet it is to feel his presence from time to time! Praise his holy name! Without his promises how desolate and forsaken we would feel to be. But he has left us his peace, peace that the world can know nothing about. *"Peace I leave with you, my peace I give unto you: not as the world giveth, give I unto you. Let not your heart be troubled, neither let it be afraid,"* This is a commandment that we cannot carry out of ourselves, but when he speaks it is with power; it is done. Without him we can do nothing, but through him which strengtheneth us we can do all things.

Jesus stood as the Lamb slain from the foundation of the world, and when our Saviour hung on the tree of the cross he commended his spirit into the hands of his Father and gave up the ghost. Yet at that moment our salvation was not yet complete, for he had not yet risen from the grave. (However it was not possible that he should fail to rise.) Had he not risen we would still be dead in our sins. But Christ was the perfect sacrifice acceptable unto God, and by his sacrifice he hath perfected forever them that are sanctified. When Christ died for his bride she died in him. He did the suffering, bleeding and the dying, (for it was not possible for any to help,) for her sins were charged unto him as her husband and he must pay the debt that God's holy justice demanded. But she was in him when he died, for she was chosen in him before the foundation of the world, that she should be holy and without blame before him in love. The chosen children of God are the bride of Christ, and in him they live, and move, and have their being. We read Isa. 63:9, *"In all their affliction he was afflicted, and the angel of his presence saved them: in his love and in his pity he redeemed them; and he bare them, and carried them all the days of old."* When Christ was buried his bride was buried in him, and when he arose she arose in him. *"Know ye not, that so many of us as were baptized into Jesus Christ were baptized*

into his death? Therefore we are buried with him by baptism into death: that like as Christ was raised up from the dead by the glory of the Father, even so we also should walk in newness of life. For if we have been planted together in the likeness of his death, we shall also be in the likeness of his resurrection: knowing this, that our old man is crucified with him, that the body of sin might be destroyed, that henceforth we should not serve sin. For he that is dead is freed from sin."

Brethren, if we have been baptized into the death of Christ, (not the baptism of water which cannot take away sin, but is the answer of a good conscience toward God,) we have been freed from the law of sin and death, for God's holy justice can never demand more than the death of the transgressor. And if we be dead with Christ, we believe we shall also live with him.

Christ was delivered for our offenses, and raised again for our justification. Jesus the good shepherd lay down his life for his sheep, and he said, *"Therefore doth my Father love me, because I lay down my life, that I might take it again. No man taketh it from me, but I have power to lay it down, and I have power to take it again. This commandment have I received of my Father."* He was delivered by the determinate counsel and foreknowledge of God, and by wicked hands was crucified and slain; but he himself gave up the ghost when he commended his spirit into the hands of his Father. On the third day he broke the bands of death, for it was not possible that he should be holden of it. This was the first resurrection: blessed and holy is he that hath part in the first resurrection: on such the second death hath no power, but they shall be priests of God and of Christ, and shall reign with him a thousand years. Those who have no part in the first resurrection and whose names are not found written in the book of life will be cast into the lake of fire with death and hell, which is the second death.

Beloved brethren, our Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ is coming again as he hath promised with his holy angels in a cloud of glory to receive unto himself his redeemed children and present them before his Father holy and blameless. And he is now sitting at the right hand of the Father making intercession for his saints. Praise his holy name that he hath given us a sweet hope that we will be numbered among that blessed people who will hear these blessed words from his lips, *"Come ye blessed of my Father, inherit the kingdom prepared for you from the foundation of the world."* Praise God for all of his blessings toward undeserving sinners, especially the gift of his beloved son Jesus Christ.

Elder C.C. Wilbanks

ARTICLES

John 6: 37 & 44.

"All that the Father giveth me shall come to me; and him that cometh to me I will in no wise cast out. No man can come to me, except the Father which hath sent me draw him: and I will raise him up at the last day."

I will, the good Lord willing, attempt to write a few lines on these two verses of scripture. I don't mean to take scripture out of context and try to prove a point, but we can see these two verses speak of the same thing.

"All that the Father giveth me, shall come to me." What a statement, just think of what that sentence means. All that the Father giveth me, Jesus here is saying that at some time or other, the Father had given him a certain number of people.

The bible tells us in the book of Ephesians, the Father had chosen a people before the foundation of the world, predestinated these people unto the adoption of children by Jesus Christ unto himself. So now we see who Jesus was speaking of, people chosen by the Father before the foundation of the world, and predestinated unto adoption of children by Jesus Christ.

Since this choice was made before the foundation of the world, it had to be before the birth (natural birth) of any of this number. Therefore the choice was made before any of this number had done any works, either good or bad, so the choice was made strictly by grace, according to the good pleasure of His will.

Now we see who the people were, now let us look at the number of people we are speaking of. Again the bible tells us in the book of Rev. that the number was as the sands of the seashore, so many that no man could number them. The number is beyond the ability of man to number, but not too many for our saviour to number, for he said, all the Father giveth me shall come unto me, so he must know the number. And again he said, his sheep hears his voice and He calls them by name.

We have seen who Jesus was speaking of when he said, all the Father giveth me, shall come unto me, and we have seen the number. Now let us consider the rest of that verse, shall come unto me. Remember these people were chosen before time, and now Jesus is saying all that the Father gave me will come unto me. This means of course that as these people were born into the world, sometime in their lifespan here on earth, they would come unto Jesus. This includes all time from the days of Adam, all down through the ages to the present, then down through the future until the last heir of promise has come unto Jesus.

We see Jesus was making quite a promise, to say all this vast number, down through all the ages of time, would come unto me. Some may read this and question the ability of Jesus to have the power or the ability to accomplish this.

But let us remember, we are speaking of a sovereign God, one who knows the end from the beginning, saying my counsel shall stand and I will do all my pleasure, working all things after the counsel of my will. For he said, *"I came down from heaven, not to do my own will, but the will of him that sent me. And this is the Father's will which hath sent me, that all that which he hath given me, I should lose nothing, but should raise it up again at the last day.*

The Bible also tells us how this work is accomplished, for Jesus said, *"Ye*

must be born again, Verily, verily, I say unto you, Except a man be born of water and the Spirit, he cannot enter into the kingdom of God." So before any of this number can come unto Jesus, they must be born again, by the Holy Spirit."

Jesus when explaining the operation of the Spirit to Nicodemus, described it this way, he likened the Spirit to the wind, saying, The wind bloweth where it listeth, and thou hearest the sound thereof, but can't tell where it cometh or whither it goeth. So Jesus is telling us that the Spirit goes to those whom it pleases, performs the spiritual birth on the ones of this number that was given to Jesus. When this work has been performed, the poor soul has been shown a vile, worthless sinner he is. He needs help and he has been shown he can't help himself, he sees Jesus as the only one who can save, then he is made to say, oh help or I perish. He has been made quite willing to come unto Jesus, for isn't this what is meant, where it is written, they are made willing in the day of his power. Those who come unto me, I will in no wise cast out, those who come unto Jesus by or from the work of the Spirit, will surely not be cast out. For it is written, Jesus loves a repenting sinner.

John 5:44 Jesus says, "

"No man can come unto me except the Father which has sent me, draw him." We know a carnal minded person can't come unto Jesus, for he doesn't know Jesus, and he can't know him because of the carnal mind. A dead alien sinner, which all men are until they have been changed by the work of the Spirit, don't know Jesus, and can't come unto him. So we clearly see the only ones who can come unto Jesus are the ones who are drawn by the Father, through the work of the Spirit, and they will in no wise be cast out.

We see in all this, the surety of the promise, the wonderful and sure working of our God to secure salvation for all his people. Yet we see among many people in the world, through their false beliefs, their efforts to gain salvation for themselves and others by their own works. They are printing their pamphlets, tracts, teaching their missionaries, all of them getting busy in doing what they call God's work. They read *" No man can come unto me except my Father draw him,* they say God is drawing everyone and only those who accept will actually be saved. After all the begging, counseling, false promises etc. they succeed in talking some into their church, they don't know they have made them two fold more a child of Satan than before. Some way they don't seem to be able to read, any plant which my Father has not planted will be rooted up. I feel they have read in the scripture, that a leopard can't change his spots, nor a Ethiopian the color of his skin. Yet they seem to think they can turn or change anyone, but we know it is written, turn me, and I will be turned. In my experience only the work of the blessed Holy Spirit has the power to remove the love and lust of the worldly things, and replace them with the love of God, the joy of fellowship, and love

for the brethren and things spiritual. Then and only then will a man be turned.

We see what these people believe, and we feel sure it is a false doctrine, for we have been given eyes to see and ears to hear. Yet we can't judge or condemn these folks, for they believe the way they must. Would we not be in the same way, had God not shown us mercy. So let us thank God as much as it is in us to do so.

It is written in the scripture and I have tried to write here, that the Spirit must the work perform. So the way I see it is, if I was to try, by my own works and efforts to persuade someone to come unto Jesus. Or attempt to save someone's soul, I would have to be able to direct the Holy Spirit to the same one I was trying to save. I could more easily step out in a 100 M.P.H. wind and try to change the way it was blowing. Man doesn't have that power, and for that I really feel thankful. The Spirit must the work perform and it is a perfect and holy work. So let us hope and pray, the good Lord will be merciful to us. Knowing all things are in his powerful and competent hands, may we be given to enter into that blessed rest, leaving the work of the Spirit to the Spirit, fully confident that all the Father has given unto him, will come unto him.

May we be given to thank God for all our blessings, and we be kept at our brother's feet. I desire your prayers.

With love,
A brother, I hope,
Frank Hunt

MY PRAYER IN THE NIGHT

Dear Lord we desire to humble ourselves before thee, and petition unto thee for thy great mercy. We think of thee as a great Shepherd, and thy children as sheep, Thy ministers as under shepherds. We see, by faith we trust, thy sheep led out into the meadow to be fed, but there in the thicket is the wolf watching, in disguise, to pounce upon the sheep to overcome them. Our prayer is that thou dear Lord would watch over the flock, and bless them to be on their watch guard, because some of the sheep should stay behind, or become a distance, from the other sheep, and not huddle together that they would become a prey for the wolf. Dear Lord if I be one, bless us that is thy sheep to stay close together, and thy Spirit in the midst of us to keep the enemy out, that we be not overcome by his devices, we know that satan is ever on the lookout for the weak ones, and I feel to be one of the weak ones, If satan can find one sick, or weak or wounded, he would if he could destroy them, because he does not love the sheep.

But Thou, blessed by thy holy name, has loved them with an everlasting love, and they are thine, we hope that we are in that number. Thou Oh Lord who is our hiding place, and our peace, and our comfort, and joy, and the horn of our salvation, and our high tower that we run to for safety. Thou Lord has brought us up out of an horrible pit, and give us strength, set our feet upon a rock, and put a new song in our

mouth singing praises to thee, oh how I do want to praise thee, and to extol thy name above every name, that has ever been named in all the world, Also desire to have thy spirit to lead us in the right way, and to keep us so that the wolf, and our enemies will not reign over us. We desire to thank thee, for the hope that thou dear Lord has given thy life for us, that thy blood was shed for us, and over came the cross, and gained the victory over death, rose from the dead, burst the bonds of death, sweetened the tomb for us.

Now dear Lord we do not feel worthy, of the blessings that has been ours, but thou has been good to us all the days of our lives, and thou has not dealt with us according to our follies. And when our days here are over, we beg of thee to take our spirit to thee, and in the resurrection raise our body and take us home.

Elder Leonard J. Brammer

"FORSAKE NOT THE ASSEMBLING OF YOURSELVES TOGETHER"
Feb. 1972

On occasion letters to the Signs have indicated that groups of believers, in various parts of the country, have ceased to come together in regular meetings because there was no minister left in the area to speak to them. Or on other occasions regular meetings were postponed or called off because a minister was not able to make his regular appointment because of sickness or some other detainment.

It is, of course, a pleasant expectation that is experienced when we plan to go and hear some able brother preach with inspired words; and this is to be desired. But what of the times when a minister is sick, or when one is taken from us, and there appears to be no one to fill the stand? This seems to be a situation that, in these latter times, is faced by more and more congregations.

We read in the 10th chapter of Hebrews, beginning at verse 24, *"And let us consider one another to provoke unto love and to good works: Not forsaking the assembling of ourselves together, as the manner of some is; but exhorting one another: and so much the more, as ye see that day approaching."* This is, as you know, where Paul is exhorting the church to hold fast the faith. And he does not preface it by any qualification that an ordained minister be present before they meet themselves together. Neither should the brethren put this qualification on assembling themselves together in these latter days. Concerning this, we have a very dear promise from the Lord, *"For where two or three are gathered together in my name, there am I in the midst of them."*

We see by the quotation in Hebrews that we should consider one another to provoke unto love and to good works. The manifestation of how we consider one another is shown in the assembling ourselves together. And we see in I John 4:12, *"No man hath seen God at any time. If we love one another, God dwelleth in us, and his love is perfected in us."* Also in verse

20, "...for he that loveth not his brother whom he hath seen, how can he love God whom he hath not seen?" Then it follows that the assembling ourselves together is, to a great extent, to show our love to one another, and thus is made manifest the love of God: *"We know we have passed from death unto life, because we love the brethren."* Nowhere, that I am aware of, does the Bible indicate that it is necessary for a minister to be present for God to be worshipped, for love to flow from breast to breast, for us to prefer one another, for us to come together with songs of praise and prayers of thanksgiving. In fact, this part is seldom mentioned.

Some of the brethren at the Salem church in Benton, Illinois, tell how the church met regularly, sometimes for many months without anyone to fill the stand. Sometimes there would be only a few to come, sometimes several. They found it desirable to select one of the brothers as moderator for the conducting of necessary business. When it was possible for someone to come by and preach, some visiting minister, it was a thankful occasion. But having a minister was not a qualification for having a regularly scheduled meeting.

In thinking about this, and what the scriptures say about assembling ourselves together, the purpose for it, and the needfulness of it, we should carefully examine our position when we do neglect this assembling. The refreshment of the Spirit is beyond describing, just to see the brethren and to know that they care. And even greater is to realize that the reason they do care and do love, is because that God dwells in them. God is love, and this outpouring of God's love is reflected toward one another.

Sincerely,
(Elder) Wayman G. Chapell
Reprint from Signs 1972

EXPERIENCE

Dear Editors:

Enclosed is a check to renew our subscription for the Signs for two years; and as I am feeling low this morning, I want to send a little of my experience, which was written the night after I joined the church.

Dear brethren and sisters, as I seem to have been living my life over for the past two days, I will try to write some of my feelings. I know that I am just a poor sinner, and I don't deserve any of the things I have that God has given me.

I was raised in a Primitive Baptist home, but that did not have anything to do with my feelings. I went to church when I was small, but it was just some place to go; and I had to go where my mother went. I did not know that some day I would be brought to the place that I looked forward to where I wanted to go the next weekend - to church.

I am not proud of my life. I know I have done things that are wrong; but I am so thankful that the good Lord has brought me down to a place so

low that I fell to my knees, and tried to beg Him to forgive my sins. God showed me the love for the brethren of the Primitive Baptist faith at a funeral. There seemed to be a great light that surrounded them from everyone else. I was made to know that I was out in the dark; and I wanted to be one of them.

That love is something I can't explain except to those who have experienced it. I went for over two years carrying a burden to join the Primitive Baptist Church, - something I had remarked I would never do; but the Lord has his way of making you do the things you did hate, and the things you said you would never do, to love. When they would sing the breaking-up song and shake hands, I wanted to be one of them so badly; but I did not feel I was fit to be with them - and I still wonder sometimes why they took a weak sinner like me.

The 3rd Saturday in October, 1967, my husband and family went to his mother's. We went to the basement, and I was looking at her canned fruit. I saw what I thought was grape wine - I knew they used to make the communion wine for the church. I have never been able to tell anyone my feelings about it. Something came over me, that it wasn't wine. That it was the blood of Christ. I couldn't say anything; I just started up the stairs. My husband knew something was wrong, but did not say anything, for he had carried the burden to join the church longer than I had.

That Saturday night was preaching time at Bellview Church which I loved; and went all the time. It just seemed there was something different about the little church. I just couldn't wait to get there that night, I was so filled with love. When Brother Brammer announced an open door, I held on to the bench - I wanted to go but just couldn't go ask for a home with these dear people. I will never forget his sermon. It seemed the pulpit was in a glow. If I was just worthy of having a home with them!

After we started home, my husband said, *"You came away not satisfied, I know."* I couldn't sleep: I cried and begged the Lord to show me the right thing to do. I thought I would be alright by morning. But when I got to church, I had the same feelings. I knew I had to ask for a home with them; and when an open door was announced, the next thing I knew my husband went up, and I followed him. We were received in the most wonderful love and fellowship.

We were baptized the 3rd Sunday in November. If I am not deceived, God was with us that day - his love was surely with us. I wish I could express my feelings for the brothers and sisters who were there that day: you could just feel the love go out from one to another. The water was cold going in, but the warmest feeling came over me as I was coming out, and I was not conscious of even being wet. The love I had for them with outstretched hands as I came out of the water! There is just not anything else like it. I wish I could find words to express how I have felt since being baptized.

I know brothers and sisters, that you understand what I am trying to

say. I try to pray for peace, love and fellowship among our people, and to be kept at my brethren's feet; for I am just a poor unworthy sinner.

Love,
Thelma Carter
(Mrs. W.L. Carter)
Reprint from Signs, 1972

VOICES OF THE PAST

EDITORIAL FROM EDITORIALS OF GILBERT BEEBE, VOLUME II

New Vernon, New York,
December 1, 1846

"Teaching them to observe all things whatsoever I have commanded you." Matthew 28:20.

In offering a few remarks upon this part of the commission which was given to the apostles, by our Lord Jesus Christ, when His mediatorial work was finished, and He was about to ascend to heaven, we wish to call the attention of the children of God, and especially of the ministers of Jesus, to the importance of this charge.

The field which would require to be explored, were we to dwell upon the whole of the commission, would involve all that belongs to the proclamation of salvation through the crucified, risen, and exalted Redeemer, together with the administration of the ordinances, the field of their labors, the manner and amount of their qualifications and the prospect of their success, &c., but this would present a greater range than we desire at this time to occupy. We by no means think these considerations less important, but we are strongly impressed with the idea that the nature of a call to the work of the ministry, the doctrine to be preached and the ordinances to be administered, are more fully understood and more faithfully regarded among our Old School brethren, generally speaking, than the solemn charge which we have placed at the head of this article.

Those to be so taught are the same that were to be baptized, hence according to the common acceptation of the term they were to be Baptists, or baptized believers in Christ. These were not to be any longer confined to the cities of Judea, or the people of the house of Israel, but they should be found in all nations. So the pupils, or disciples to be taught were to embrace in every nation such as the Lord our God shall call. The commission to teach was in this case given especially to the apostles of the Lamb of God. And according to their instruction and decision, those who in succeeding ages of the church should hold the office of Bishops or Elders, must also be divinely qualified with an aptness to teach. It is to be feared that there are some, if not many, who have a much greater aptness to interest, to excite and to please, than to teach or instruct the children of God; and many who do possess a talent to an eminent degree, to teach, instead of teaching the children to observe what Christ has commanded, are teaching for doc-

trines the commandments of men; or, in other words teaching to observe things which Christ has never commanded. How important then that the New Testament be diligently searched, both by preachers and hearers, to see whether all the things taught by the preachers, are what Christ commanded the apostles. The commission, or command of Christ to teach all that He commanded them, fully implied that they were to teach nothing else, and as we have noticed the importance of the churches and the ministers searching the record of the commands to be observed, we will add that Christ has by His apostles taught, that when one speaks the others shall judge. And as all the Lord's messengers are called angels, it is said that the saints shall judge angels. There is an awful responsibility resting on the churches, that they should judge righteously on this subject. They are not however, to judge of a minister by the length of his face, nor the number of his admirers. He may be very grave in his appearance, and eloquent in his discourse, and still be no more than a sounding brass or tinkling cymbal; but the standard of judgment is the New Testament. *"Beware of men who come to you in sheep's clothing, but inwardly they are ravening wolves." "If there come any unto you and bring not this doctrine, (that which Christ and his apostles taught,) receive him not into your house," &c.* If Paul, or an angel from heaven preach as the apostles did not preach, let such be accursed. And the necessity of ministers searching the New Testament as their standard, is fully implied in their commission, for where else shall they look for His commands? In the scriptures the man of God is perfect, thoroughly furnished to every good work; and as every good work is thoroughly furnished in the scriptures, no work can be good in the divine estimation which the word does not enjoin.

To speak of every particular thing which Christ has commanded, would require more space than we can find for this article. And, although we have no right to attach more or less importance to one command of Christ than to another, yet such as seem to be the most neglected, or the least understood by the saints, should be dwelt upon more especially on that account.

One very important command, although a new one, is that the saints should love one another. Now who will presume to think that it is sufficient for the minister of Jesus simply to remind his brethren that there is such a command, if the ministers are themselves indulging in biting and devouring one another? They are to be ensamples to the flock, and so teach by example as well as proclamation.

Christ has commanded that all who love Him should keep His commandments; and through His apostles He has taught us that to fulfill His law, we must bear one another's burdens. Christ has commanded that all who would be His disciples, should deny themselves, take up their cross and follow Him; and the grace of God that bringeth salvation, which hath ap-

peared unto all men, (Jews and Gentiles,) has taught us, or is teaching us that denying ungodliness and worldly lusts, we should live soberly, righteously and godly in this present world. Here a command of Christ is implied, that self shall be denied of all ungodliness; the flesh is depraved, and the carnal appetite is craving that which is ungodly, evil, pernicious and contrary to the faith. Let the ministers of Jesus solemnly, faithfully and in the fear of God teach, in their preaching and by their example, that these things are to be denied. Teach them how to live. Ministers are to institute no new laws or rules, for the law is laid down, the rule is given. Let it be enforced, let it be taught by precept and by practice. Live soberly, not drunken with wine, wherein there is excess. It cannot comport with the high and holy and heavenly calling of saints, that they should be tipplers or given to much wine, for in such carnal indulgence they find not the footsteps of Christ, nor of His flock. Teach them to live righteously, and remember that nothing can be righteous which is not embraced in the examples and commands of Jesus Christ, and that nothing can be unrighteous that He has enjoined. Teach them to live godly, possessing the love of God, the fear of God, and a desire above all things to glorify God, in their bodies and in their spirits, which are His, let the cost be what it may; although it is certain that if any man will live godly in Christ Jesus, he shall suffer persecution. But to avoid persecution, no child of God is at liberty to depart from a strict and undeviating course of godliness.

Christ has given commands in regard to the order of His church: who are to be admitted, and who retained in the fellowship of the church. He that believeth and is baptized, whether Jew or Gentile, whatever he may have been; whether a moralist or a murderer, a persecuting Saul or a devout Pharisee; if born again, and recipients of the faith of God's elect, gladly receiving the word, they must be baptized and added to the church, received into the fellowship of the saints, and admitted to all the privileges of God's house.

He has commanded how ministers and other members are to conduct themselves in the church; all the rules of order and discipline are given perceptively in the New Testament. To watch over one another; exhorting, admonishing, warning, encouraging, comforting and edifying one another; speaking in psalms and hymns, and spiritual songs, and not forsaking the assembling of themselves together, as the manner of some is. He has commanded what course shall be observed when one brother has ought against a brother, or when one brother has trespassed against another. All the steps that are lawful or expedient to reclaim the offender, are clearly laid down, and the servant of Jesus should teach the saints to observe them all. The course to be observed by the church when her members are come together in the name of the Lord Jesus;

how she is to dispose of heretics, after the first and second admonition. If any is called a brother, be a fornicator, or covetous, or an idolater, or a railer, or a drunkard, or an extortioner, with such an one no not to eat; therefore put away from among yourselves that wicked person. Let the saints of God be taught by the faithful ministry of the word to observe all these commands, together with all others enjoined by Christ.

Gilbert Beebe

"EVERY ONE THAT LOVETH IS BORN OF GOD."

The heading of this article is a portion of the 7th verse of 1 John, 4th chapter. Please Please get your bible and read the entire chapter before reading this treatise any further. Now, let us meditate together upon the wonderful doctrine of LOVE.

This epistle is written to the BELOVED. Those who are embraced in the dear love of God are the ones addressed. John is writing to them whom he loves. The ones who can hear these admonitions of John are in possession of a love that the world knows nothing about. The world cannot hear these glorious things because they are of the world and not of God. John said, *"...He that is not of God heareth not us." (1 John 4:6)* This is sufficient reason for limiting the subjects of address to the BELOVED. He said in the same verse, *"He that knoweth God heareth us."* This fact is sufficient to encourage John to exhort his brethren to love one another. He knows that his words will not be in vain because they will heed his admonitions. He is confident that they will be successful in this venture, *"Because greater is He that is in you, than he that is in the world."* He writes with the assurance that the beloved will be enabled to rightly try the spirits.

The text says, *"Everyone that loveth is born of God."* He bases this statement upon the glorious truth that, *"God is LOVE."* He does not leave us to surmise concerning those who love not. He emphatically says, *"He that loveth not knoweth not God".* When we are confronted with such plain statements we have a well-marked rule to use in trying the spirits. We can do it well when we are provided with the love of God in our hearts which enables us to see the marks. No one who loveth is excluded because the text says EVERYONE. Then, love is the testimony of the Spirit of God. Everyone who is in possession of the Spirit of God loves God and loves those who are begotten of Him.

The text says, *"Everyone that LOVETH".* Let us, then, apply the well marked rule to ourselves. Do we love God and those who are begotten of Him with that perfect LOVE? We must properly examine the term, love, before we can give a true answer to this vital question. Some may consider love as a feeling of warm personal attachment or deep affection for another or others. Others may regard love as outward expressions of be-

nevolence in words and acts which benefits others. Some consider love as the internal emotion, while others consider it as the outward acts. I am persuaded that perfect love, in its full and proper sense, is the union of the two schools of thought. I do not believe that either wishing good or doing good to another could properly denominate perfect love. Some perform outward acts of benevolence only because they see others doing them. They may do these acts in order to gain a higher reputation from their fellowmen. Others may think they are in possession of warm and deep affections for others; yet, this feeling and seeming devotion be so weak that it is not manifest in their actions. Some do good in order that they may receive good from another. Actions motivated by selfishness could not fit in the category of perfect lovely actions.

"The LOVE OF GOD is shed abroad in our hearts by the Holy Ghost which is given unto us." (Romans 5:5) Everyone who is born of God is in possession of this love of God. *"...God is love: and he that DWELLETH IN LOVE dwelleth in God, and God in him." (1 John 4:16)* The love of God is a strong and an abiding love. This love is so strong that it makes us not ashamed to manifest it in our talk and actions. It inspires us to feed the hungry, clothe the naked, and visit the sick. It will cause us to surrender personal ambitions in order to devote our time to the welfare of others. The Love of God is the only element that is strong enough to result in the complete abandonment of self in our deep devotion to others. This is in accord to Christ's commandment: *"This is my commandment, that ye love one another, as I have loved you. Greater love hath no man than this, that a man lay down his life for his friends." (John 15: 12-13)* If we love one another as Christ loved us, we will lay our lives down for our friends. This means the complete surrender of our personal ambitions and selfish interests to the extent of sacrificing reputation for the benefit of others.

Do I lay down my life for my friends? What type of questions come to my mind in determining whether or not I shall attempt a certain venture? The following group of questions belong to the category of selfishness: Will I gain a higher reputation by doing this? How will this action affect my prestige? Will it tend to cause people to think that I am careless concerning the class of people with whom I associate? How will this venture help me financially? Will I lose or gain? Will it cause people to consider me unstable or unestablished? How will it affect my reputation of being firm? Such questions are the fruits of pride and have their origin in the carnal mind. This type of reasoning is known by the whole universe. Every intelligent person is acquainted with such questions in determining his actions. There is a love that *"passeth knowledge"* which puts all such questions as the above in the background. This love will cause you to lay your life down for your friends. It will cause you to love them as He loved you.

Do I lay down my life for my friends? Jesus *"made Himself of no reputation." (Phil. 2:7)* If I love as Jesus loved, all questions concerning my reputation will be disqualified. This love makes me willing to sacrifice reputation for the welfare of my friends. Jesus associated with publicans and sinners, which was certainly against His reputation. When the Pharisees and Sadducees, who thought themselves to be above association with such people, accused Him, He did not cease His attention to them. Even in the house of a Pharisee He gave words of comfort to a woman, who was a sinner, in the midst of a flood of accusations. He made it plain that He came to save those who were least esteemed among men. God chose the foolish, the weak, the base, and the least as objects of His love. He *"took upon Him the form of a servant"*. I will take a servant's place when I am motivated by that love - even to washing the feet of my friends. I will be found doing the things that servants do for the welfare of my friends. I shall never forget the lasting impression that I experienced when a highly refined lady stooped low enough to shine my shoes. Jesus *"humbled Himself"* to perform many services to the poor, the halt, the maimed, and the blind. He administered to those who were in prison. Am I too good to visit a prison? Am I willing to lay down my life for the less-fortunate?

I have visited in homes for the poor. My heart has burned within me as I have listened at the experiences of those who have sacrificed their own personal ambitions in order to provide a real home for the poor, the diseased and the aged. I have lamented my own carelessness while observing the untiring acts of servitude of those who have used all their savings to provide food, clothing, and shelter for the helpless. They have not only laid down their financial security for the less-fortunate, but they have, also, laid aside their occupations and professions in order that they may serve with their hands. They lay down their lives for their friends. Jesus *"became obedient unto death."*

Those who love will risk their own lives for their friends. There have been those who have died in the attempt to rescue others. Many have gone through flames of fire to keep others from burning to death. Some have run into the path of vehicles to snatch loved ones from their pathway. Some have plunged into dangerous currents of water in attempt to save from drowning. Some have died in battle in order that their loved ones might enjoy freedom. Those who are filled with such devotions will not stand idly by and allow loved ones to be the subject of ridicule. Love flies into action without awaiting decision based upon reason. Good reasoning and sound logic is disregarded when perfect love abounds. When this love is prevalent you will not wait to consider what people will think of your actions. You will not take time to discourse at length upon how much you love before acting. Talking about love and love in action are two different things. You may proclaim from the mouth your

great love for others, yet, you prove by your actions that it comes only from the mouth and does not originate in the heart. I have more confidence in the ones who act it out, and is quiet, than I have in ones who uses up his time in talking about it.

You have heard it said, *"Love is blind."* Actions prompted by love may be rightly considered to be unreasonable, illogical, and unintelligent. They may be considered foolish when measured by the rule of natural reasoning. Did you ever do anything for anyone when afterwards you wondered why you did it? Then, after meditating for a long time, you came to the conclusion that the act was foolish and unintelligent. You pondered the puzzling question, Why did I do it? I am persuaded that it was love, over which you had no control, which prompted you to perform this act for your friend. Can you control love to the extent that you can give it to whom you decide upon after much reasoning? Can you control it to the extent that you can withdraw it from anyone, or ones, that you naturally decide to be to your best interest? Anyone having this idea of love knows nothing of the Love of God. This love controls you. You cannot give or withdraw upon volition of the natural will based upon logic and reason. If you have been born of God you love those who are begotten of Him. He is the one Who determines the objects of your love. You can truthfully say about many persons, I love them, but, I cannot explain why.

This love is strong enough to include your enemies in your embrace even though they despitefully use you. You pray for them while they are cursing you. It is certainly unreasonable to render good for evil. Love alone could be responsible. Jesus said, *"Love your enemies."* He could not have meant for you to love them whom you hate. This would be a contradiction and an impossibility. The meaning of this command is that you love those who hate you. Can there be room for hatred in the heart possessed with God's love? If you only love those who love you, your love is no greater than the love the world has. Why? Because the world loves its own. Do you do good only to those who do good to you? Do you speak kindly of those who speak well of you? If your answer is, Yes, to these questions, your love is not the fruit of the Spirit of God. Do you speak evil of those who speak evil of you? Do you attempt to retaliate by severely criticizing the ones who criticize you? If this be your condition there is no evidence of godly love. God said through His inspired writings, *"Vengeance is mine, I will repay, saith the Lord."* The Lord does not put vengeance in the hearts of His people to administer to those who deserve it.

The commandment of Love is strong enough to hold up all the law and prophets. Jesus said, *"Upon these two commandments hang all the law and prophets"*. The first commandment was to love God. The second was like the first, *"Love thy neighbor as thyself"*. Then, *"Love is the fulfilling of the law"*.When you love, His commandments are not grievous. Jesus said, *"If ye love me, ye will keep*

my commandments". The person who complains of having to make such great sacrifice in order to keep the commandments of Jesus, proves by his complaints that he knows nothing of godly love. Love is the quintessence of all points of the law and prophecy. Love does not teach you to violate, nor lightly consider, any point of the law of God. It rather provides the desire to walk in His statutes. The Ten Commandments, which are negative commandments, are based on the principle of love. Anyone having the love of God in his heart could only desire to keep them all.

The Love of God is so pure that it makes manifest the vanity of pridish natural reasoning. Pride is one idol of the heart that requires godly love to make it manifest to the person who tries to hold on to pride. When it is made manifest, you pray God to *"tear it"* from my heart. Do you fall back into the rut of inactivity because people censor your actions? I have complained of being illy treated and have tried out for sympathy. I have been hurt and have given vent to my feelings by sitting down and pouting as Jonah did. It took pure love to teach me that all of this was hurt pride. I may cry out that I am forced into the, *"rut of sitting on the 'stool of do-nothing', in order to please some of my friends."* This is a cry from pride because I was criticized for doing something when I thought they ought to praise me for it. Love has branded my pride as vain. I am thankful to God's love for this lesson. Now, I can rejoice and be exceeding glad when men revile me, persecute me, and say all manner of evil against me falsely. These revilings, persecutions, and false accusations were experienced by the prophets, Jesus Christ, and His disciples. His followers are experiencing them today. If my actions are prompted by love, then, my persecutors are falsely accusing me. If these accusations be false, they can do me no harm; but, rather work for the success of my endeavors for good. If I do things in order to be persecuted I am asking for revilings. Such actions deserve persections, and accusations against me could not be considered as false accusations.

Love will not permit us to sit on the *"stool of do-nothing".* It spurs us on to action in the face of persecutions, revilings, and false accusations. It causes us to do good unto all men, especially the Household of Faith. It will cause us to walk humbly before one another. Love teaches us to strive for peace. It will cause us to work for the uniting of those of like precious faith. It dispels the idea of setting up bars of non-fellowship because of some trivial difference in opinion or expression. It causes us to look for the good instead of the evil in our neighbors. It enables us to count our blessings instead of thinking upon the things that tend to be against us. Those possessed of the love of God do not have time for whisperings, backbiting, slandering, tale-bearing, and fault-finding. Love prompts positive thinking, talking, and acting for the good and peaceful welfare of Zion and all of its inhabitants. May this love

enable us to think upon the true, the honest, the just, the pure, the lovely, things of good report, and also virtue and praise. (Phil. 4:8) May we talk about His wonderful goodness to the children of men. May we converse upon the good characteristics of our associates. If we fail to find something good to say about a person, say nothing. *"Love worketh no ill to his neighbor: therefore love is the fulfilling of the law". (Romans 13:10) Owe no man anything, but to love one another: for he that loveth another hath fulfilled the law". (Romans 13:8)* May the Lord enable us to try the spirits by the rule, *"EVERYONE THAT LOVETH IS BORN OF GOD."*

Elder E. J. Lambert

MEETINGS

GREENSBORO PRIMITIVE BAPTIST CHURCH

As per precepts and examples as set forth in the written word of God Greensboro Church looked out among themselves and recognized a certain gift. They therefore called for a presbytery to be formed Sunday, June 7th at 2:30 p.m. at Greensboro Primitive Baptist Church, Greensboro, N.C., for the purpose of examination of this gift, brother George F. Blalock and if found qualified be ordained to the full work and service of deacon.

All Elders of our faith and order present were invited to sit in the presbytery and all deacons were asked to sit together. The meeting was opened by prayer by Elder Clarence Stone. Elder Kenneth Key was elected as moderator and Deacon Bob R. Collie to serve as clerk. Brother Tommy Batts acting as spokesman for the church delivered Brother Blalock to the presbytery.

The qualifications for deacon was read as set forth in scriptures 1st Timothy, 3rd Chapter, beginning with verse eight (8) by Elder Clarence Stone. Examinations followed by Elders Clarence Stone and Haywood Wray. The presbytery being satisfied as to the qualifications of this candidate proceeded with the laying on of hands and prayer was offered by Elder Haywood Wray. The charge was delivered to brother George F. Blalock by Elder Haywood Wray. He was then delivered back to the church as an ordained deacon.

The minutes of the work of the presbytery were read and adopted. A copy to be placed in the church records, a copy to be sent to the Signs of the Times for publication and a copy to be given to Brother George F. Blalock along with a certificate of ordination.

Presbytery was dismissed by prayer by Elder Clarence Stone.

Deacons present: Brothers -

Irving Holley	Curtis Cobb
A.C. Byrd	Tommy Batts
Casey Johnson	Wilson King
Bob Collie	Wayne Edwards
Coley Strader	Glenn R. Slate

Elder Kenneth R. Key, Mod.
Deacon Bob R. Collie, Clerk

OLD PINE CREEK CHURCH
(Meeting Changed from 4th to 3rd of July)

The annual Old Pine Creek Church meeting will be held this year on the 3rd of July in place of the usual fourth.

The church is located off HWY. #221, 5 miles north of Floyd, Va. Those coming from Floyd, turn left on to road #682. Those coming from Roanoke, turn right on to road #682.

All lovers of the truth are invited and especially all ministers of our faith and order.

Elder Hale Terry

PIGG RIVER ASSOCIATION

Pigg River Association to be held 1st weekend in August at Franklin County High School, same as last year, in Rocky Mount, Va on Rt. 40 in town.

Bro. Jamie Cooper, Assoc. Clerk
Brother Edwin Dyer, Church Clerk

STAUNTON RIVER ASSOCIATION

The Staunton River Association will be held with Weatherford Church, Saturday and Sunday, July 11th and 12th. The Church is located at the intersection of state road #760 and #763 about 5 miles from Gretna, Va.

We invite all lovers of our doctrine and order to meet with us.

Burnell B. Williams
Association Clerk

CONTRIBUTIONS

FOR MAY 1992

Mrs. Etta J. Humphreys, VA	$2.00
Morris M. Hall, VA	2.00
Alpha Sears, OH	2.00
Mrs. Connie M. Page, NC	5.00
Ms. Reidy Pickral, VA	25.00
Mrs. Armedia Taylor, LA	2.00
R. Vernon Furr, NC	2.00
Mrs. Eunice Thompson, NC	15.00
A.H. Tucker, LA	2.00
A.R. Patterson, LA	7.00
John D. Manning, NJ	5.00
Elijah Palmer, AL	2.00
J.C. Carroll, NC	10.00
Mrs. Helen Womble, NC	2.00
Mrs. Ollie Gauldin, NC	2.00
Mrs. Kathleen G. Martin, VA	2.00
M.M. Richardson, MS	2.00
Eld. L.J. Brammer, VA	2.00
Mrs. S.L. Walker, VA	7.00
Orville R. Beatty, PA	2.00
Eld. H.R. Toney, MS	2.00
Frank & Ella Simpkins, VA	20.00
Mrs. H.A. Harlow, TX	5.00
Mrs. Clemmie Bishop, AR	2.00
Oscar Pickral, VA	2.00

OBITUARIES

JOSIE RUTH GRAHAM FOLEY

At our conference meeting January 4, 1992, as requested by Liberty Primitive Baptist Church, to write the obituary of Sister Josie Ruth Graham Foley.

Sister Foley was born in Patrick County, at Patrick Springs, Va. to Jacob Isaiah and Mary Ruth Adams Graham.

She was married to the late Wess Foley. They were blessed with four children, Lois Clark, Margaret Burchell, Louise Donley, and Ann Hurd all of Eden, N.C. She has 22 grandchildren and 24 great-grandchildren. She also had two sisters, Rosie Ratliff, Betty Custer and one brother Ed Graham, all deceased.

Sister Foley joined Liberty Church by experience June 1, 1940, along with her sister Rosie Ratliff both were Baptized by Elder Sam Koger, Moderator of Liberty Church, who is now deceased.

Sister Foley died December 14, 1991, at the age of 96 after a long life. She was not able to attend Church for several years and had moved away to be near her family. She had lived at the Brithaven Nursing Center for sometime.

Her funeral was held December 17, 1991, at Fair Funeral Home in Eden, N.C. Burial followed in the Liberty Church Cemetery at Patrick Springs, Va. She will be missed by her family and friends.

May we all be reconciled to the will of our Heavenly Father who does all things well and never makes mistakes.

Done in conference meeting at Liberty Church Jan. 4, 1992. It was voted to send a copy of this obituary to the family, Signs of the Times, and for the Church Records.

Elder John T. Wingfield, Moderator
Deacon Paul Puckett, Clerk

LILLIAN MORTON HENDERSON

In memory of Sister Lillian Morton Henderson; I endeavor to try and write a few lines. Without "God's Power and Strength", I'll not be able to do so.

Sister Lillian was born in Onslow County November 1, 1990. Her parents were Elder Henry and Sister Phoebe Morton.

Elder Henry preached for many years at "Ole Primitive Baptist Church" at North East.

Sister Lillian grew up in a large family. With six sisters and seven brothers.

Among her survivors are two sisters. Cora Littleton and Ella Meadows, both are members here at this church. Also two brothers Ransom and Navi Morton.

Her husband was Raymond Henderson. A devoted member until his death in 1962. They were blessed with one lovely daughter Virginia. Also three devoted sons Raymond Shelton and Ray.

Sister Lillian's family circle was filled with "Thirteen Grandchildren" and twenty-two "Great Grandchildren" of whom she was very proud.

She was a true "Faithful Member" as long as her health permitted. Her Hope and Love was shown in her "Everyday Life".

Sister Lillian was baptized 1st Sunday in November 1937. A total of fifty-four years in this church.

In 1980 she was admitted to the "Rest Home". Spent eleven years there.

Sister Lillian had a coronary; and passed away November 30, 1991.

Her family has suffered a "Great Loss," But I feel their Loss is "Heaven's Gain".

Her funeral Services were conducted by Elder J.T. Prescott.

Burial was in Memorial Park.

By the order of North East Church in conference third Sunday in May 1992.

Written by,
Mary Lillie Morton Hall

MARTHA TEXAS ADAMS TURNER

With sorrow for our loss but joy for her eternal gain, we record the death of our beloved sister in Christ, Martha Texas Adams Turner. Sister Turner was born in Patrick County, Virginia on July 16, 1898 and died on January 26, 1992, at the age of 93. She was a daughter of the late Joshua Richard Adams and Betty Hancock Adams.

On September 16, 1917 she was united in marriage to the late Leonard Tyler Turner, who subsequently served in the army during World War I. To their union were born seven children, all of whom survive. They are: four sons, Nesco, Edwin, Elmo and Junior Turner, all of Patrick Springs, Virginia; and three daughters, Sis. Hestell T. Foley of Stuart and Mrs. Lelia T. Bowles and Mrs. Velda T. Handy of Patrick Springs. Mr. Turner died in 1934 and Sis. Texas never remarried. By God's grace she managed the responsibility of raising the children left at home who were deprived of their earthly father.

In July 1926, she united with Liberty Primitive Baptist Church by experience and was baptized by the late Elder Lemley Gilbert. She remained a faithful and devoted member for the balance of her life, a period of some 65 years, always filling her place-unless providentially hindered-and doing her part for the welfare of the church, as long as she was able. She was well known, highly respected by the people in her community, and she had many friends both inside and outside the church.

Following her death after declining health for over a year, her funeral service was conducted at Moody Funeral Home Chapel in Stuart, Va. by her current pastor, Elder John Wingfield, assisted by Pastor Wayne Hannah of Pleasant View Baptist Church. Her mortal body was laid to rest by the side of her late husband in the Adams Cemetery, near where she lived for many years. There, she sleeps the peaceful slumber of the redeemed, waiting patiently for the Second Coming of her Dear Redeemer.

"And I heard a voice from heaven saying unto me, Write, Blessed are the dead which die in the Lord from henceforth: Yea, saith the Spirit, that they may rest from their labours; and their works do follow them." Rev. 14:13.

In addition to her children, Sister Turner was survived by sixteen grandchildren, six step-grandchildren, ten great-grandchildren and three step-great-grandchildren, and numerous nieces and nephews.

By unanimous vote the church agreed to prepare three copies of this obituary: one for our church records, one to be given to her family and one to be submitted to the Signs of the Times for publication.

Done by order of Liberty Church in conference the 1st day of February 1992.

Elder John T. Wingfield, Moderator
Deacon Paul Puckett, Clerk

• •

PSALM 62:1.

Truly my soul waiteth upon God: from him cometh my salvation.

• •

Signs of the Times

DEVOTED TO THE OLD SCHOOL BAPTIST CAUSE

"The Sword of the Lord and of Gideon"

VOL. 160 KEELING, VA AUGUST 1992 NO. 8

SIGNS OF THE TIMES

ISSN-0199-0063

Subscription price $10.00 per year-$18.00 two years

Published each month by

SIGNS OF THE TIMES

Established in 1832

Devoted to the Old School Baptist Cause

CIRCULATION OFFICE

Elder J.R. Williams
Route 1, Box 420
Keeling, Va. 24566

EDITORS

Elder J.R. Williams
Route 1, Box 420
Keeling, Va. 24566
Phone (804) 792-8758

Elder Kenneth R. Key
721 Willard St.
Greensboro, NC 27405
Phone (919) 273-7464

ASSOCIATE EDITORS

Elder Richard H. Campbell
2171 Allen Court
Germantown, TN 38138
Phone (901) 753-7791

Elder C.B. Davis, Jr.
Route 4, Box 440-C
Roxboro, NC 27573
Phone (919) 599-7236

Elder C.C. Wilbanks, Jr.
217 Bastrop Drive
Monroe, LA 71203
Phone (318) 343-5473

All letters for this paper containing subscriptions and remittances, should be mailed to Elder J.R. Williams, Rt.1, Box 420, Keeling, Va. 24566. All articles and letters for publication, all notices of meetings and all obituaries should be mailed to Elder Kenneth R. Key, 721 Willard St., Greensboro, NC 27405.

SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.

Route 1, Box 420 Keeling, Virginia 24566

CLOSE TO THEE

Close to thee, O matchless Saviour;
Close to thee, thou Sovereign God,
Father, Son, and blessed Spirit,
Draw this cold and feeble clod.

When the storms of life are sailing,
And dark billows o'er me roll;
O, for mighty grace prevailing--
Grace to comfort my poor soul.

Close to thee in mid-night's hour,
And at noon-day time as well;
Keep me by thy mighty power,
Save me from the gates of Hell.

Close to thee, O Lord, Emmanuel;
Draw me nearer, Prince of Life,
God of Abraham and David,
Leave me never in the strife.

O, for grace to love and trust thee,
And to worship at thy feet;
Is there cause (O, sure there must be;)
For this fellowship so sweet?

Sure there is a Cause and Reason:
Christ the only answer is;
Cause us, in and out of season,
To proclaim the glory His.

May we know no name, or care to,
Save the Holy Lamb of God;
Grant that we may never dare to
Question when He sends His rod.

Both His rod and staff are needful--
His dear people to refine,
And to make them duly heedful--
All the glory, Lord be Thine.

Now, I'm near my journey's ending,
And my stay here can't be long;
Be thy grace my path attending,
Make it in my heart a song.

May I sing the song of angels,
And of Moses and the Lamb;
Join with saints of all the ages,
To adore the Great I Am.

Elder John Lee Smith

CONTENTS

EDITORIAL 170
Elder C.B. Davis

ARTICLES 176
David E. Turner

VOICES OF THE PAST 182
Elder D.V. Spangler
Silas H. Durand
J.C. Philpot

CONTRIBUTIONS 190

OBITUARIES 190
Sister Mattie Hinton
Sis. Lizzie Mae Blalock Pritchett
Brother Clifton C. Robertson

EDITORIAL

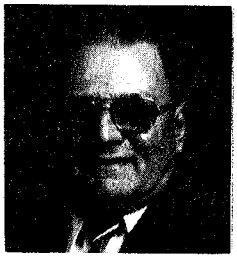
ELDER C.B. DAVIS, JR.

I enjoyed what we have just heard. I do not have any desire to take from that which you have heard. I certainly, in reality, could add nothing to it. But I thought, as Elder Hash mentioned the fact that Mary was a virgin, that our faith and our hope are virgin also because they are untouched by the defiled hands of man. So those things that He has blessed us with are virgin in every sense of the word because they come from Him just as surely as the promise came through the prophet that His Son would come and would save His people.

I can't tell you why, necessarily, but my mind seems to be taken over in a sense by Christ. Christ is mentioned many times in the scriptures concerning what He paid in order that we might stand justified in the sight of God. I desire to read scriptures found in some two or three places and then if He might bless us, that we might have our minds turned towards the essence of some of the scriptures.

In the 11th Chapter of the book of Zechariah we find a prophecy being expressed and we each know that the prophets were spiritually inspired. God controlled their minds and their hands for the writing and what they penned down was for the comfort of those of like precious faith, as you've heard. The world does not understand the scriptures, they are not supposed to, weren't written for them. So they are left out. I thought as Elder Hash touched upon the fact that he was stranded on one occasion, I feel rather to say, and yet I don't mean to be judgmental, the man he was talking about evidently is stranded; he's stranded outside of the gospel taught in this Book.

But we find that Zechariah says in the 11th Chapter, 12th and 13th verses, *"And I said unto them, If ye think good, give me my price; and if not, forbear. So they weighed for my price thirty pieces of silver. And the Lord said unto me, Cast it unto the potter: a goodly price that I was prised at of them. And I took the thirty pieces of silver, and cast them to the potter in the house of the Lord."*

Then we find in the gospel according to Matthew, the 27th Chapter, the 9th and 10th verses, and let us remember that God controlled all things and does control all things: *"Then was fulfilled that which was spoken by Jeremy the prophet, saying, And they took the thirty pieces of silver, the price of him that was valued, whom they of the children of Israel did value; And gave them for the potter's field, as the Lord appointed me."*

We think as we think of potter's field, and it was considered a place that the poor were buried, oftentimes in the past years when there was such -- in our area and I suppose in the State of Virginia -- we had what was called poor houses or county homes and those who were termed homeless were taken care of by the county or by the State. They had a cemetery where these people were interred once they died and we could consider that indeed it too was a potter's field in the sense that those that were destitute, those who had no relatives in the natural sense would be placed there so we think then that indeed they would have or could have been called a potter's field.

Then we go to the writings of Paul of which you've heard much and we go to 1st Corinthians -- I thought I could find it immediately, but it seems I can't -- any way, we find Paul touching upon this price: the thirty pieces of silver as he speaks of the essence that they embodied. But as I mentioned earlier, as we think about "price" we think about not just thirty pieces of silver but we think about the price that is paid for sin, for the complete disregard of God Himself. And this began in the Garden of Eden. For we find God there gave Adam and Eve His just and holy law telling them what they should do and shouldn't do and He exacted a price on that occasion for sin and corruption and that was death.

For He said, in the day, and there's nothing whatsoever conditional about what took place there, God didn't say to them, if you eat of the fruit of the tree of the knowledge of good and evil that ye should die, but He said, *"in the day that thou eatest thereof thou shalt surely die."* So He left, in reality, no choice and so it is indeed that we must pay the debt of death because the scripture relates that death is the wages of sin and so that's what brings sin to an end. So long as we are creatures of time, as long as we are creatures of carnality, we are sinful creatures.

Though I know that the world teaches that there are those who are no longer sinners, I feel that they are deceived in what they believe. And going back to what Elder Hash said a few moments ago, they don't like the word "hope." The reason they don't like it is because they are not embodied in it, it's never been revealed to them. But they are in a deplorable condition and so are we as far as death is concerned.

God has given us something that reaches beyond death. He has given us a hope, He's given us faith that looks beyond the realm of sin and carnality and suffering and grief. We look to that as our source of comfort. He gives us experiences from time to

time and yes, I agree with Elder Hash: He not only spoke in the days of old, He speaks today to His people, a small still voice ofttimes, gives us to remember a time and a place when He spoke to us the first time, when He revealed Himself as a loving Saviour, when He assured us, spiritually, that there was stored up for us something of more value than all the world might amass at any one place or time. This is that faith and that hope that abides within us. It overshadows us, as it were, and it causes us to feel the security of the shadow of the wing of Christ Himself.

And so that price is the first place that's mentioned in the scripture. That is the price that man must pay for an act committed thousands of years ago in the Garden of Eden. But not only committed then but committed today again and again by we who have the nature of Adam and the blood of Adam within our being.

We think then, as we think of the thirty pieces of silver, the first time the number thirty is mentioned in the scripture it's mentioned in association with the building of the ark. We find that God laid out a plan, He placed the plan in the mind of Noah. There's nothing in the scripture that causes us to believe that He drew a plan. He placed the plan in the mind of Noah as to how long and how wide and how tall the ark should be.

And one of the measures is thirty cubits, He said it should be thirty cubits high and He said that there shall be a window in the uppermost part and here is where the figure thirty plays into our hope and our faith of eternal life. For the hope being that it was in the top or in the uppermost part of the ark, opened as it were an avenue to heaven, for when they sought to look out they must look up.

When we seek to look beyond this world of perilous times of trial, tribulation, sickness, suffering and death we must look up. When Christ hung between the earth and the heaven and His side was opened and the blood of cleansing flowed out, it was that which was expressed symbolically by the window in the uppermost part of the ark because Jesus Christ is the true Ark of Salvation. We think again as we think of this and how we find that God touched Noah in such a way that he was willing to undertake this great job, this great task, and we think of how there surely were those who looked at this man laboring, as it were, and thought: what a foolish man he was. Here he is possibly hundreds of miles from the ocean, from the sea or from a body of water large enough to accommodate such a vessel, and yet he's laboring.

We think as we come from time to time of how we labor too. We labor as we journey from place to place desiring to meet with you, my beloved, desiring to express to you some of the things we feel, if we are not deceived, we have learned from His teaching, that we could express to you the things of His loving care and tender mercy that He has given us that no other power known to man can give or express. And so we find Noah laboring because he believed the word of God.

And we who labor here also believe, not only the ministers, but the members, those who have come to the knowledge of hope and faith that reaches beyond the carnality of this world. They are those who trust in the word of the Lord and they believe in that word, they believe in what is laid down in this Book, that it was written in order that they might be able to witness, as it were; the spirit within is a witness to these things that were written. They were written in order that we might again and again turn to these things as a source of comfort, as a source of strength and, yes, He does speak to us today and He directs us. Don't ever be deceived into believing that He does not direct us in our thoughts and in our journey because that's what He blesses us with as we go.

We think again then as we think of the thirty pieces of silver, and we know that Judas was the man that had the thirty pieces of silver. We have ofttimes heard, and just a short time ago I heard one of the world -- one of the theories of doctrines if you might call it that and they cling tenaciously to such doctrine - talking about Judas and how he was cursed from the time he was born to be the one who would deceive and bring death to Jesus Christ and I wondered what kind of Bible he was reading.

We find that these people were chosen, they were chosen by Jesus Christ himself. Now let us look at this. He said after He had chosen these twelve individuals, one of you is a devil; He didn't say which one, but when they were assembled to partake of the Last Supper, as it is expressed in the scripture, He said to them, this is not the scripture verbatim but this is the essence of it, one of you shall betray me, and they began to question among themselves. I can see them, as it were, looking at each other, *"Does He mean me?"* Ofttimes in our experience we feel that very thing. Are we the ones who have betrayed Him through our sinful nature and our sinful ways? Yet, when they began to question Him, Is it me, Is it I? He said, *"He that dippeth his hand with me in the dish, the same shall betray me."* And the scripture relates that immediately Satan entered into Judas.

Until that time I can feel to say to you that as far as the scripture is concerned there had been no decision made, now don't misunderstand me, God knew this was going to happen, and He knew who it would be from the very beginning of time. Satan entered into Judas and he became the cursed individual. For thirty pieces of silver he had betrayed the Lord, he had betrayed our Saviour, and he turned Him over, as it were, to the judgment hall of Herod and Pilate where He would suffer.

We find in 1st Corinthians where Paul said, Ye are bought with a price; be not ye the servants of men. Who is Paul talking to when he said that, when he writes that? He's talking to the church. Because it was the price of standing in the judgment hall of Pilate and Herod and having the Roman whip placed upon His naked back, the shame of being stripped of His

clothing, the shame of going and being counted with the transgressors, the shame of what He must bear upon Himself and that was the sins of His people, and He bore them all, my beloved, for His people. He didn't bear the sins for those of the world, but for His people He bore them all. Now when Paul says as he uses the expression there, he's not talking about the thirty pieces of silver purchasing the condemnation of Christ by those of the world, but he's talking about the church. We find that the thirty pieces of silver was the price that was paid for the church. Paul says that was the price, ye were bought with a price, thirty pieces of silver was a price that was paid for the church.

It didn't matter except for the fact that it was prophesied in Zechariah that there were weighed out thirty pieces of silver at His worth. But he even there is not only talking about the person of Christ, he's talking about the church because when they talked about Israel, He who was esteemed as such by Israel, they are talking about spiritual Israel, they are talking about the living church or the living God. They are not talking, necessarily, about just the person of Jesus Christ. And so then we understand in a measure the opening of the wound in the side of Christ as He hung on the cross and we can see, in a sense, the essence of that which took place on that occasion for there were those who stood around that cross who had no understanding of what was taking place as they so often did in the life of Christ when He performed the so-called miracles and there were many. He still today performs miracles.

What greater miracle could you experience than the hope and faith that He's given you to believe? We believe His voice for it has said: thy sins are forgiven thee; it speaks such peace to the troubled soul, speaks such a measure of joy to the extent that the tears that we ofttimes weep as tears of sadness can become the tears of rejoicing. For it is that in which we rejoice. We don't rejoice in the fact that we have been made aware that we are sinful creatures. No, we feel a sense of shame and guilt and yet we know that God has set us free from that guilt through the person of Jesus, if I might include Him for myself in such a thought. And we know that He hung on the cross and said, as He bowed His head, IT IS FINISHED.

Last Sunday I attempted to speak on the word "complete." When He said, Father it's finished, the work of salvation was complete. Anything that's complete is absolute, nothing can be added to it and nothing taken away. If you take something away, then it's not complete anymore. So when He bowed His head and said, it is finished, He meant exactly that. The completion of salvation for all the heirs of promise was wrought in those words. And, yes, we do know because this Book says so, and we believe it, that He was interred in a borrowed tomb. I say to you this morning that we too shall be interred in a borrowed tomb. It won't belong to us and we can't carry it with us. When we leave this world we are going to leave that tomb there and we

are going to leave in that tomb this old sinful body, this sinful clay from which we are made is going to remain there.

And I can't begin to tell you what the body shall be like that shall burst forth from that tomb when the word of Christ says, Come forth, for I don't know. Paul, I believe, writes that it does not yet appear what we shall be like. So by our faith and our hope that He has given us we trust that we shall be involved in that which shall call us. All of God's people from the depths of the ocean, from the heights of the mountaintop, from the depths of the graves, no matter where, He knows where the sleeping dust of every heir of promise is today. He will never forget it.

I want to call your attention to one more thing pertaining to Christ. Moses, because he disobeyed God, paid a price. That price was that God would allow him to climb to the side of a mountain and behold distantly the promised land but He wouldn't let him enter at that time. When we are lifted, my beloved, when we are lifted to the heights of Mt. Zion in a spiritual sense through the workings of this hope and this faith that He has given us, we have moments when we can view, as it were, the promised land even though seen through a glass darkly. Yet, these are moments that are as close to the heavenly climes as we can come, when we can feel the presence of He who died, feel it so closely, but we can't enter that promised land yet. But the time shall come, my beloved, when we enter, as the time would come for Moses. The time shall come when we shall enter the promised land and there spend an eternity with He who went to the cross to bear our sins and destroy them forever that we might be called the sons and the daughters of God. Is there any such power on earth that you know of? No. I can ask the question and I can answer it.

As Elder Hash said a few minutes ago, we are indeed living in perilous times. None of us, in reality, know what to expect or what's going to happen next. I am not a prophet, I wouldn't dare insinuate that I am. But in seeing what is taking place in Russia in the last few months, and we find that Russia is mentioned, but not called Russia, in the scriptures. What is taking place there I can't help but believe there is a time of peace that is going to overspread Europe. I believe it is because we are approaching so closely the time when Christ is coming again and that God is setting things in order. Don't ever be deceived into believing that there is not order in all things that God sets because there is. And I believe that He's setting things in order, that He's preparing, as it were, and my prayer is that He might give us understanding in some manner that, yes, the time is fast approaching when He shall come with a shout of victory, not coming to suffer again, not coming to be betrayed for any amount, but to come with the shout of victory and to call us from the depth of that dark grave to carry us to the climes of eternal life.

We find, as I mentioned earlier, that Israel was told to prepare to purchase potter's field with the thirty pieces of

silver that was weighed when he said, If ye think good, give me my price. We find Judas, when he realized that he had been given over to Satan on that occasion, was so concerned that he cast that silver down in the temple and the priest knew that it was wicked money and they told him it couldn't be left there, there was no place for it there. The same is true today, there is no place in the true temple of the true gospel of Jesus Christ for filthy lucre. It would not obtain anything for any individual and they told Judas to cast it in potter's field and he went out and hanged himself. Oh, what thoughts he must have had, that God had turned him over to Satan and he had committed the crime that he committed. I don't know that he had any understanding whatsoever that this was God's will that it be that way. But I declare to you that it was God's will that it be just that way. And God's will stands today just as sure as it did on that occasion.

May God bless you and keep you is my prayer for Christ's sake. And may He continue to bless each of us with an abiding hope and faith that causes us to love each other to such an extent that we are never wearied with traveling no matter how great a distance to visit with those of like precious faith because it, too, is a foretaste of heaven just to be gathered with the saints, sing the songs of Zion, hear the word, feel in some marvelous way we are a part of that living Word. May God bless you.

Elder C.B. Davis, Jr.

ARTICLES

"BUT IN WORKS THEY DENY HIM"

"Not giving heed to Jewish fables, and commandments of men, that turn from the truth. Unto the pure all things are pure: but unto them that are defiled and unbelieving is nothing pure; but even their mind and conscience is defiled. They profess that they know God; but in works they deny him, being abominable, and disobedient, and unto every good work reprobate." (Titus 1: 14-16)

These words of Paul to Titus are as much the word of God in its setting as John 3:16, or the 1st chapter of Ephesians. I cannot believe that one passage of Scripture contradicts another; whether we understand them or not.

Jesus said, *"He that denieth me, him will I deny before my Father which is in heaven; and he that confesseth me, him will I confess before my father.* These people that Paul was writing to Titus about, were denying the Saviour; and that because their mind and conscience was defiled. They professed that they knew God, but in works they denied him. I believe that God's people are in good works, because they are created in Christ Jesus unto good works, for God hath before ordained that they should walk in them. Do we believe that His sheep hear his voice and follow him? I am persuaded that they do. When they follow him

they walk with him; and they have been baptized with him: *"Therefore we are buried with him by baptism into death: that like as Christ was raised up from the dead by the glory of the Father, even so we also should walk in newness of life. For if we have been planted together in the likeness of his death, we shall be also in the likeness of his resurrection." (Romans 6:4-5)*

But those who profess to know God, yet in works deny him, are the ones who preach, teach, profess, and worship the small gods of the world: *"Even him, whose coming is after the working of Satan with all power and signs and lying wonders, and with all deceivableness of unrighteousness in them that perish; because they received not the love of the truth, that they might be saved. And for this cause God shall send them strong delusion, that they should believe a lie: that they all might be damned who believed not the truth, but had pleasure in unrighteousness." (2 Thes. 2: 9-12)* Those who believe in the frail, weak, and without-foreknowledge god, are the ones who deny the all wise, and powerful, and invisible God of heaven, earth, and all deep places. *"I will not give my glory to another." "Christ is become of no effect unto you, whosoever of you are justified by the law; ye are fallen from grace."* These are the same ones under consideration: in works they deny Me. Whenever anyone tells me that he can fall from grace, right then I know he has never been in grace.

God did not choose his church up to just a few steps of him, and then turn them loose to make the last step or so of themselves. *"He that hath begun a good work in you will perform it until the day of Jesus Christ."* Who was it that began a good work in you? it was God himself. *"Work out your own salvation with fear and trembling, for it is God that worketh in you both to will and to do of his good pleasure."* Now God's church is his own choice: certainly they were chosen in his Son before the world began; and surely they were treasured up in the One that finished the work, and went back to sit on the right hand of the Father, to make intercession for the saints. Was this according to man's will? no, but according to the unchangeable will of God: The God who was able and powerful enough to declare the end from the beginning, and from ancient times the things that were not yet done, saying my counsel shall stand and I will do all my pleasure.

If I understand this matter at all, this takes care of all time and timely things, and, if he declared the end from the beginning, I am persuaded he surely knew all things that would come between the end and the beginning. *"I know that, whatsoever God doeth, it shall be forever: nothing can be put to it, nor anything taken from it: and God doeth it that men should fear before him. That which hath been is now; and that which is to be hath already been; and God requireth that which is past." (Eccl. 3: 14-15)*

It seems to me that just a few profound statements of this kind should

tell all the world, that God spoke and it was done, commanded and it stood fast; and that man and his natural wisdom cannot help or hinder God's eternal mind and purpose in saving his church, which is his choice. Those who deny him in works, are the ones that shall make war with the Lamb, and the Lamb shall overcome them: for he is Lord of Lords, and King of Kings; and they that are with him are called, chosen and faithful. *". . . and they that dwell on the earth shall wonder, whose names were not written in the book of life from the foundation of the world, when they behold the beast that was, and is not, and yet is." (Rev. 17:8)*

Dear reader, if you don't understand these things, don't feel alone, for they are deep, deep matters; but don't go to some man made institution, thinking you will learn it there. They shall all worship the beast, whose names are not written in the book of life of the Lamb slain from the foundation of the world. *"If any man have an ear, let him hear what the Spirit sayeth unto the churches."* Yes, dear reader, they are denying him ever, and at all times, by accepting the one of their choice. Blessed is the nation whose God is the Lord, and the people *"whom he would choose if he could."* Their God is trying every way, and at all points of the compass, to convert the entire fallen race of Adam; and, I have to say, that in my short stay in this sinful world, it is getting worse as the days come and go.

Now back to the passage: *"Blessed is the nation whose God is the Lord, and the people whom he hath chosen for his own inheritance." (Psalms 33:12) "You have not chosen me, but I have chosen you."* Surely these are the disciples of Christ: the Bible speaks only of two kinds of disciples: the disciples of Christ, and the disciples of Satan. Which reminds us that there are only two kinds of doctrine: true, and false. God's choice, which is his elect -- his church, shall travel the strait and narrow way which is to heaven. The broad and crooked way is the road to Hell. God's choice is traveling today; and have been, and shall be with him along the strait and narrow way. Those who are with him, are called, and chosen, and faithful. Others claim they make their own choice. The false prophets and the beasts would deceive the very elect, if it were possible.

These elect were told at one time: *"For thou art an holy people unto the Lord thy God: the Lord thy God hath chosen thee to be a special people unto himself, above all people that are upon the face of the earth. The Lord did not set his love upon you, nor choose you, because ye were more in number than any people; for ye were the fewest of all people." (Deuteronomy 7:6,7)* We can see that God Almighty had a chosen people among the Jews, and he has chosen people among the Gentiles. *"For he is not a Jew which is one outwardly; neither is that circumcision, which is outward in the flesh: But he is a Jew, which is one inwardly; and circumcision in that of the heart, in the spirit, and not in the letter; whose praise is*

not of men, but of God." (Romans 2: 28, 29) These make up the church of Christ; the called out. They are God's people by the new birth, and are the ones that are born of the incorruptible seed. *"Wherefore remember, that ye being in time past Gentiles in the flesh, who are called Uncircumcision by that which called the Circumcision in the flesh made by hands; that at that time ye were without Christ, being aliens from the commonwealth of Israel, and strangers from the covenants of promise, having no hope, and without God in the world: but now in Christ Jesus ye who sometimes were far off are made nigh by the blood of Christ."*

Consider the word "blood" here for a moment or so: *"Where there is no shedding of blood, there is no remission."* No remission of what? No remission of sins! *"Take heed therefore unto yourselves, and to all the flock, over which the Holy Ghost hath made you overseers, to feed the church of God, which he hath purchased with his own blood." (Acts 20:28)* Sometimes it seems plain to me that the ones who purchase themselves by doing good works in order to give their small god a chance to save them, are the same ones mentioned in Titus 1:14-16 (which please read). In works they deny the Lord.

The ones who are in Christ Jesus (the Christ Jesus I am speaking of), are the ones of whom he said. *"At that time Jesus answered and said, I thank thee, O Father, Lord of heaven and earth, because thou hast hid these things from the wise and prudent, and hast revealed them unto babes. All things are delivered unto me of my Father: and no man knoweth the Son, but the Father; neither knoweth any man the Father, save the Son, and he to whomsoever the Son will reveal him. Come unto me, all ye that labour and are heavy laden, and I will give you rest. Take my yoke upon you, and learn of me; for I am meek and lowly in heart: and ye shall find rest unto your souls. For my yoke is easy, and my burden is light." (Matthew 11: 25-30)*

It is to be understood that the people unto whom he spoke the above, hear his voice, and follow him. For they are created in Christ Jesus unto good works, that God hath before ordained that they should walk in them. Walk in what? good works that God had set apart for them to walk in. If they don't do it, tell me why they will not! Again, *"My sheep hear my voice and they follow me."* Tell me how it is that *"my sheep hear my voice, and follow me"*, if they don't walk in the good works that God hath before ordained that they should walk in. If it is not so, then you have God's people walking along with Satan and the satanic forces of this world.

The same people who hear his voice and follow him, are the same ones who were pricked in their hearts on the day of Pentecost; and asked the question, *"What shall we do?"* and Peter said unto them, *"Repent, and be baptized every one of you in the name of Jesus Christ for the remission of sins, and ye shall receive the gift of the Holy Ghost, For the promise is*

unto you, and to your children, and to all that are afar off, even as many as the Lord our God shall call." (Acts 2: 37-39)

Now, little flock, I think it would be proper to consider the thing that pricked their hearts; It was the same thing that opened their ears to hear, that made them ask the question, *"Men and brethren, what shall we do?" "Therefore being by the right hand of God exalted, and having received of the Father the promise of the Holy Ghost, he hath shed forth this, which ye now see and hear." (Acts 2:33)* Do you not believe that the ones who were pricked in their hearts, are the ones who saw and heard this? See and hear what? the promise of the Holy Ghost! Surely they did see and hear, for it was the very thing that pricked their hearts; or would some go so far as to say that the people pricked their own hearts! Did they ask the question before they were pricked in their hearts? No! the pricking of their hearts motivated the asking of the question.

We may ask ourselves also, Was this the same thing that shined around and about Paul, brighter than the noon day sun? Should one deny the pricking of the hearts, or the light that felled the apostle, I believe he is manifesting that he is of the class Paul wrote to Titus about: *"They profess that they know God, but in works they deny him, being abominable, and disobedient, and unto every good work reprobate." (Titus 2:16)* It is to be remembered that these denied him by their works. Plainly whenever the creature proclaims his work in order that God can then do the thing he has been waiting to do for so long, but couldn't do it until the creature made up his mind, I am persuaded this is what Paul meant when he said, *"in works they deny him."* You may recall in John 6:28-29, *"Then said they unto him, What shall we do, that we might work the works of God? Jesus answered and said unto them, this is the work of God that ye believe on him whom he hath sent."*

Now let us look at Ephesians 1:18-19, *"The eyes of your understanding being enlightened; that ye might know what is the hope of his calling, and what the riches of the glory of the inheritance in the saints, and what is the exceeding greatness of his power to us who believe, according to the working of his mighty power, which he wrought in Christ, when he raised him from the dead." etc.* If these passages do mean what they say, tell me what they do mean! I say without fear of contradiction, It just means that it is the work of God that ye believe on him whom he hath sent. In Acts 13:48, we read, *"And when the Gentiles heard this, they were glad, and glorified the word of the Lord. And as many as were ordained to eternal life believed."* Were there more who could have believed?

Finally, dear ones, as many as were ordained to eternal life have believed, are believing, and will believe; not any over the number, not any under the number. In Ecclesiastes 3:14, we read, *"I know that whatsoever God doeth, it*

shall be forever; nothing can be put to it, nor anything taken from it; and God doeth it that men should fear before him."

Let us notice Acts 2:39, again: *"For the promise is unto and to your children, and to all that are afar off, even as many as the Lord our God shall call."* You notice the passage says, *"Even as many as the Lord our God shall call."* I know those who are on the other side say that God calls, and some won't answer. If such were true, I would have to go along with the free moral agent; for if they are right in their will-worship, God's choice is null and void. But let us look into this so called free-agency situation, for this seems to be the great gulf that is fixed so that the sheep and goats don't mix in spiritual knowledge. On the one hand we have those who *"choose God"*; and on the other, those whom God chose in his darling Son before the world began. Jeremiah 10:23, says, *"O Lord, I know that the way of man is not in himself; it is not in man that walketh to direct his steps."*

God's little children feast upon the doctrine of God's choice, and they thrive upon it; but the world and man made doctrine is foolishness unto them. Where do the free-agents come from? can they stand in Jeremiah 30:23? In Acts 13:41, we learn, *"Behold ye despisers, and wonder and perish, for I work a work in your days, a work in which ye shall in no wise believe, though a man declare it unto you."* Now would one tell me that these people are going to believe. Free-agents, so called, say It is left up to you: You can believe if you will just come to church and sunday-school, etc. This is far from the truth. The passage says, *"Ye shall in no wise believe."* The free-agent preaches that the gates of hell are prevailing against the heaven born child. The Bible says it is not so. They preach that a man can accept or reject Him: They can accept or reject the one they worship, for they do all this themselves.

"Except the Lord build the house, they labor in vain that build it; except the Lord keep the city, the watchman waketh but in vain." Now don't tell me that the Lord built the city, and is trying to get all the fallen race of Adam into it! *"To sit on my right hand, or on my left hand, is not mine to give, but it shall be given to them for whom it is prepared." "Come, ye blessed of my Father, inherit the kingdom prepared for you from the foundation of the world.*

Dear readers, I realize the surface has scarcely been scratched. May God's richest blessings be yours, world without end, is my prayer. A sinner saved by grace of an all wise, all powerful, invisible, eternal and self-sustaining God, I hope.

David E. Turner

ROMANS 10: 1-4.

Brethren, my heart's desire and prayer to God for Israel is, that they might be saved.

For I bear them record that they have a zeal of God, but not according to knowledge.

For they being ignorant of God's righteousness, and going about to establish their own righteousness, have not submitted themselves unto the righteousness of God.

For Christ is the end of the law for righteousness to every one that believeth.

VOICES OF THE PAST

THE RESURRECTION OF THE DEAD

FIFTEENTH CHAPTER OF FIRST CORINTHIANS

In writing on this important subject, I know that God must guide my pen if I present to you that which is to the glory of God, and the edification of his people. I hope to be able to present scriptural proof in support of whatever I write; yet I know there will be many mysteries not understood until we cross the river of death, and are brought to the full fruition of our hope.

There was a period of several years when the writer was confused about the subject of the Resurrection, and was fearful of preaching on the subject, because many things pertaining to the subject were very unclear.

While reading in the fifteenth chapter of first Corinthians, the fourteenth verse, which reads as follows, *"It is sown a natural body; it is raised a spiritual body."* I humbly hope God settled my mind in many ways concerning this important subject. Since that day I have held a more charitable attitude toward those who do not see as I do. I have thanked God many times for the comfort He brought to my poor troubled heart when this verse was brought to light.

It appears that every scripture in the New Testament can be united in some way with the fifteenth chapter of Corinthians.

I would like, the Lord willing, to take up the subject in the following way:

1st. The gospel preached unto the Corinthians, here set forth, had already been preached to them.

2nd. Proof of Christ's resurrection.

3rd. Our hope of being raised from the dead tied to the resurrection of Christ.

4th. By man came death, by man came also the resurrection of the dead.

5th. Christ the first fruits.

6th. Christ shall reign until he hath put all enemies under his feet.

7th. The difference in our bodies in death, and when raised from the grave.

8th. We shall not all sleep: the mystery of how quickly a change takes place.

9th. The victory.

In the beginning of this chapter Paul says, *"Moreover, brethren, I declare unto you the gospel which I preached unto you, which also ye have received, and wherein ye stand."* Showing that whatever the apostle has reference to in the word "Moreover" is an extension of the same truth that had already been set forth unto them. Also they had received and accepted it. It is here made clear that no new doctrine is to be set forth. Paul makes it very clear that the blessed truth set forth here had been received by him -- how that Christ died for our sins according to the scriptures: and that He was buried, and that He rose again the third day according to the scriptures: Here are traced out three things, that He died, that He was buried, and that He

rose again: attaching the same importance to each.

As further proof of his resurrection, we are told that he was seen of Cephas, then of the twelve: after that he was seen of above five hundred brethren at once. After that he was seen of James: then all the Apostles. At last of all he was seen of Paul also. What abundant proof of the resurrection of the body of Jesus from the grave.

These are not the only proofs of the resurrection of the body of Jesus from the grave. In John 20:20, *"He showed unto them his hands and his side. Then were the disciples glad, when they saw the Lord."* In Luke 24:39, Jesus said to his disciples, *"Behold my hands and my feet, that it is I myself: Handle me, and see; for a spirit hath not flesh and bones, as ye see me have. And when he has thus spoken, he showed them his hands and his feet."* What a wonderful way for our Lord here, not just to tell his disciples to behold his hands and his feet, but in some wonderful way to make bare to them his precious hands and feet; which had been pierced for them.

My dear readers has our dear Saviour in some special way, ever shown you his hands that were nailed to the cross for you? and his feet? those hands that were often weary, that were carried so willingly to meet those who would nail them to the cross. Does it appear that you were graven in the palms of these hands: that every movement to Calvary, was but another manifestation of his great love for you? No doubt, these disciples as they were shown the hands and feet of Jesus, could join with the poet, and say:

"All hail, my risen Lord
Triumphant Saviour now,
Sin, death, and hell, with one accord
Before thy footstool bow.
One day amidst the place
Where my dear God hath been,
Is sweeter than ten thousand days
Of pleasurable sin."

All the hope of the people of God of all ages, is tied to the resurrection of the body of Jesus: that body that God prepared him; the body that carried all the sins of the church of God in it; the body that was raised for our justification, to free us from God's holy wrath. If the grave could have held our Lord's body, which was delivered for our offenses and raised again for our justification, then all our preaching would be in vain, our faith in vain, and we would be false witnesses of God yet in our sins; and they who are fallen asleep in Christ, are perished. Thank God that He showed them his hands, his side, and his feet: and ate fish in their presence, and told his disciples to handle him, for a spirit hath not flesh and bones, as ye see me have.

"But now is Christ risen from the dead and become the first fruits of them that slept." Paul here likens the resurrected body of Christ to the first fruits of the crop. In Leviticus 23: 10-11, the children of Israel are commanded to bring the first fruits of their harvest to the priest, and he was to wave it before the Lord as a promise of a crop to follow. Even so, when the body of our Lord was raised from the grave, as the first fruits of the crop. In

Leviticus 23: 10-11, the children of Israel are commanded to bring the first fruits of their harvest to the priest, and he was to wave it before the Lord as a promise of a crop to follow. Even so, when the body of our Lord was raised from the grave, as the firstfruits of his people, it was a promise that the crop, or all those represented in him, will be raised in like manner.

"For as in Adam all die, even so in Christ shall all be made alive, but every man in his own order: Christ the firstfruits, afterwards they that are Christ's at his coming." In comparing our body with the body of Jesus, let us remember that the body of Jesus saw no corruption, but our body will return to dust; yet this does not change the fact that Jesus was the firstfruits. In Psalm 16:10, in reference to Jesus we read, *"For thou wilt not leave my soul in Hell (Christ's agony on the cross) neither wilt thou suffer thine Holy One to see corruption."*

It is no wonder that our Lord said to Martha, *"I am the resurrection and the life,"* when Martha was grieving over the death of her brother Lazarus. Jesus said unto her, *"He that believeth in me, though he were dead, yet shall he live, (here is where spiritual life is given) and whosoever liveth and believeth in me shall never die. Believeth thou this?"* The first verse affirms that though a man is dead in sin, yet through believing in Jesus, he lives spiritually. The second affirmation is that those who have been made alive spiritually, shall never die, but fall asleep in Christ. Paul mentions that if Christ be not raised from the dead, then they who are fallen asleep in Christ, are perished.

Sleep is referred to as embracing three conditions in the scriptures. Death is referred to as a sleep when Lazarus was raised from the dead, after being dead four days. The body can be referred to as asleep when it lies in the grave destitute of life. When news was brought to Jesus of Lazarus' death, he said, *"Our friend Lazarus sleepeth; but I go that I may awake him out of sleep."* The disciples told Jesus that if Lazarus was sleeping, he was doing well. *"Then said Jesus unto them plainly, Lazarus is dead."* On another occasion Jairus, a ruler of the synagogue, approached Jesus, informing him that his daughter was dead, but if Jesus would come he could raise her from the dead. When Jesus approached the place where the damsel lay, and saw the weeping of the people, He said unto them, *"Why make ye this ado, and weep? The damsel is not dead, but sleepeth."*

Another condition of sleep: In the eleventh chapter of first Corinthians we read, *"For this cause many are weak and sickly among you, and many sleep, (inert, careless, and indifferent)."* So we find a Bible record of three conditions of sleep: As the dead body of the saints sleeping in the dust as described in Daniel 12:2, an unconscious state of slumber as Jairus' daughter; and a careless, or indifferent state among God's people.

Death for a believer is described in various ways in the scripture. In 1st Thessalonians 4:13,14 we read, *"But I would not have you ignorant, Breth-*

ren, concerning them which are asleep, that ye sorrow not, even as others which have no hope. For if we believe that Jesus died and rose again, even so them which sleep in Jesus will God bring with him." In 1st Corinthians 15th chapter, those described as sleeping in Jesus, are said to perish, if Christ be not risen.

Paul speaks in Philippians 1:23, *"For I am in a strait betwixt two, having a desire to depart and be with Christ: which is far better."* Peter describes the same thing in 2 Peter 1:14, *"Knowing that shortly I must put off this my tabernacle, even as the Lord Jesus Christ hath showed me."*

(From time to time the theory has been advanced that the souls of the Lord's people, sleep in the grave after death. These have been referred to as *"soul-sleepers."* In the days of John Gill, those holding this idea were called Cata-Baptists. I have never found this doctrine in any Article of Faith of Primitive Baptists that I have read.)

In 1 Thessalonians 4:14, we read that those who sleep in Christ will God bring with him when he comes for his people; and in the 15th verse, *"For this we say unto you by the word of the Lord, that we which are alive and remain unto the coming of the Lord shall not prevent them which are asleep."* I now move on to the description of the wonderful change that will take place with the people of God in the resurrection.

In 1st Corinthians 14:35, we read, *"But some man will say, How are the dead raised up? and with what body do they come?"* In verses 36, 37 and 38, we read, *"Thou fool, that which thou sowest is not quickened, except it die: and that which thou sowest, thou sowest not that body that shall be, but bare grain, it may chance of wheat, or of some other grain: but God giveth it a body as it hath pleased him, and to every seed his own body."* The expression, "Thou fool," shows that the subject of resurrection of the body, is no new question. The Apostle likens the resurrection to the sowing of grain, and that every seed brings forth of its kind. We cannot sow corn and expect wheat. When we sow a grain of wheat, and it springs out of the earth, we would not recognize it as the seed we sowed, but God giveth to every seed his own body. It is the same grain, but its form has been changed; and God giveth to it its own body.

In 1 Peter 1:23, we read, *"Being born again, not of corruptible seed, but of incorruptible, by the word of God, which liveth and abideth forever."* This change is further described as being sown in corruption, and raised in incorruption: sown in dishonor, raised in glory. It is sown in weakness and raised in power: It is sown a natural body, and raised a spiritual body. Here the difference is shown between the body sown, and the body raised. The Apostle plainly tells us there is a natural body, and there is a spiritual body. According to God's word, the body sown will not be raised and changed into a spiritual body, but is raised a spiritual body. None of us have ever seen a spiritual body; but that is the kind of body God will raise in the

resurrection. No where do we find that they will be raised, and changed.

In our earthly pilgrimage here, we are of the earth earthy. We bear the image of the first man, who was earthy; but believers are promised that, as we have born the image of the earthy, we shall also bear the image of the heavenly. What a wonderful anticipation and longing for poor sinners: To bear the image of Jesus. *"It doth not yet appear what we shall be: but we know that, when He shall appear, we shall be like him: for we shall see Him as he is." "But as it is written, eye hath not seen, nor ear heard, neither have entered into the heart of man, the things which God hath prepared for them that love him. But God hath revealed them unto us by his Spirit: for the Spirit searcheth all things, yea, the deep things of God."* God has revealed these things to his people, spiritual men.

"Now this I say, Brethren, that flesh and blood cannot inherit the kingdom of God neither doth corruption inherit incorruption." The apostle uses the word Brethren three times in this chapter, showing the close unity and relationship he holds with them: as his relationship in Christ. He uses it in the first verse, *"Moreover, brethren."* In the last verse his expression is, *"Therefore my beloved brethren,"* showing that because of the things set forth in this chapter, the relationship is so strong in his heart that he says, *"Beloved brethren."* This close tie is presented in the 50th verse, showing that flesh and blood does not inherit the kingdom of God, neither does corruption inherit incorruption. We might look at this from two angles: First, that none enter the kingdom because of any earthly tie or nationality.

Second, the fact that flesh and blood cannot inherit the kingdom of God is further expounded in the scriptures: neither does corruption inherit incorruption. Five times in the Word we find the expression, *"Flesh and blood."* (Matthew 16:17; 1st Cor. 15:50; Gal. 1:16; Ephesians 6:12, and Hebrews 2:4) All except Hebrews 2:4 refer to our mortal life, or natural life, or body, and the wisdom or knowledge we have of earthly things. This is continued by the expression, *"For this corruptible must put on incorruption, and this mortal must put on immortality. So when this corruptible shall have put on incorruption, and this mortal shall have put on immortality, then shall be brought to pass the saying that is written, Death is swallowed up in victory."* The definition of the words Corruptible and Corruption refers to decay, decomposition and putrefaction. In 2 Corinthians 5:2-4 we read, *"For we know that if the earthly house of this tabernacle were dissolved, we have a building of God, an house not made with hands, eternal in the heavens. For in this we groan, earnestly desiring to be clothed upon with our house which is from heaven. If so be that being clothed we shall not be found naked. For we that are in this tabernacle do groan, being burdened, not for that we would be unclothed but clothed upon, that mortality might be swallowed up of life."*

If we should attempt to show that the expression, Sown a mortal, raised in immortality; sown a natural body, it is raised a spiritual body, as being separate bodies, then we must discard the expression, *"For this corruptible must put on incorruption, and this mortal must put on immortality."* When we further inquire as to how we will be, we must abide in the expression of Jesus while conversing with the Sadducees in Mark 12:24, 25, *"And Jesus answering said unto them, do ye not therefore err, because ye know not the scriptures, neither the power of God? For when they shall rise from the dead, they neither marry, nor are given in marriage, but are as the angels which are in heaven."* It is true that Moses and Elias, when they appeared with Jesus on the Mount of Transfiguration, were known by them, yet it was a revelation, as neither Peter, James or John had ever seen either of them, yet they did actually appear to them.

In bringing this article to a close, I would offer this brief summary of the things contained in it.

1st. Whatever Paul set forth to the Corinthians, was a doctrine already preached to them.

2nd. All the hope of believers being raised from the dead to immortality and endless joy, is tied to the resurrection of Jesus.

3rd. The resurrection of Jesus' body, as the first fruits of them that slept, was an assurance that their bodies would also be raised from the dead as the crop that was to follow in like manner: His resurrection.

4th. That the bodies of the people of God would not be raised and changed, nor raised a mortal or corrupt body, but would be sown a natural body, and raised a spiritual body; sown in corruption: raised in incorruption.

5th. That there will be a future resurrection of the dead, both the just and unjust, as recorded in John 5: 28, 29, *"Marvel not at this; for the hour is coming, in the which all that are in the graves shall hear his voice, and shall come forth; they that have done good unto the resurrection of life; and they that have done evil, unto the resurrection of damnation."*

I have dwelt mostly in this article on the resurrection of God's people, with no desire to evade the truth, that all that are in the graves shall hear His voice and come forth: the wicked to everlasting destruction from the presence of the Lord; yet our deep concern is in enjoying those things that God has prepared for them that love Him. Paul warned the brethren of those who would preach that the resurrection is past already, as taught by Hymeneus and Philetus in 2 Timothy 2:18.

Cast the mantle of charity over this article, and may God bless it to someone.

Elder D.V. Spangler

JOHN 1:1.

In the beginning was the Word, and the Word was with God, and the Word was God.

The wise and foolish virgins all slumbered and slept while the bridegroom lingered. (Matt. xxv) During all that time no difference could be seen between them. No mark appeared by which it could be told who were wise and who were foolish. No one could tell whose vessels had oil in them and whose had not. So it was with the nation of Israel during the legal dispensation. The Lord's people could not be distinguished from the others; the legal works could be done as well by one who had no grace in his heart as by one who had; all appeared alike, as do those who sleep. This was the sleeping time, the night dispensation, and no fault is found with them for sleeping. But when, at the end of that legal day, at midnight, the announcement was made, *"Behold, the bridegroom cometh,"* then the difference between the wise and foolish was made to appear. Those who had oil in their vessels were ready to go in with the bridegroom; those who were without oil could not go in. The difference between the two characters, those who had grace in the heart and those who had not, was as great before the bridegroom came as after, but that difference could not be manifest until he came. The wise were not made wise because they took oil, but they took oil because they were wise.

So also with the foolish; they were not foolish because they took no oil, but they took no oil because they were foolish. They wisdom of the wise was, and always is, a gift to them from the Lord, and so is the oil, or grace, by which they have the light of life, which shineth in the darkness of our nature, but is not perceived by the darkness. The wise went in with the Bridegroom and the door was shut. That door between the legal and the gospel dispensation was never opened but once, and then Jesus entered into his gospel kingdom with all his redeemed. *"By one offering he hath perfected for ever them that are sanctified."* When the legal character, represented by the foolish virgins, comes, he must necessarily come knocking, for the door was shut as soon as Jesus entered in. One who knocks implies that there is some good reason why the door at which he knocks should be opened to him. Those to whom Jesus says, *"Knock, and it shall be opened unto you,"* are gospel characters who desire gospel blessings, and they knock in the name of Jesus. But these are asking in their own names, because of good things they have done. The oil they have has been purchased by them, for which they have paid in their own good works, and it will not be received; it does not make gospel light. The true oil, the Spirit and grace of God, cannot be bought. So the Bridegroom says to them who come with that oil which they have bought, I know you not.

All of the Lord's people, from the beginning to the end of time, went in through that gospel door with Jesus, and none who ever have entered there experimentally, or ever shall, will ever make mention of any other name but Jesus as the way by which he entered in, and because of this there will be on

the part of living souls, but no others, a strong and deep exercise of soul from time to time, by the power of this sweet command of Jesus: *"Watch therefore, for ye know neither the day nor the hour wherein the Son of man cometh."* Every experience of the coming and power of Jesus, and every temptation to doubt and question concerning our knowledge of him, will lead us more carefully to consider how all of our experience of an entrance into divine favor, from the very first, has been an entrance with Jesus, and in his blessed name, and will lead us to watch that we do not ask for or seek for any entrance into his favor because of any fancied merit of our own. How careful and watchful we are, and need to be, lest the light that is in us be darkness, lest the oil we have has been purchased with our own fancied goodness. *"For the divisions of Reuben there were great searchings of heart."*

Silas H. Durand

"Work our your own salvation with fear and trembling." - Philippians ii.12.

None but God's people under the teachings of the Spirit know what it is to *"work out their own salvation."* And all who work out their own salvation will work it out *"with fear and trembling."* For when a man is taught by God to know what he is; when he feels what a deceitful heart he carries in his bosom; when the various snares, temptations, and corruptions by which he is daily encompassed are opened up to him; when he knows and feels what a ruined wretch he is in self, then he begins to fear and tremble lest he should be damned at the last. He cannot go recklessly and carelessly on without *"making straight paths for his feet,"* without *"examining himself whether he be in the faith."* And whenever a man's dreadfully deceitful heart is opened up to him; whenever the hollowness of an empty profession is unmasked; whenever he feels how strait is the path, how narrow the way, and how few there are that find it; whenever he is brought to see how easily a man is deceived, and how certainly he must be deceived unless God teach him in a special manner; - whenever a man is brought to this point, to see what a rare thing, what a sacred thing, and what a spiritual thing religion is, that God himself is the author and finisher of it in the conscience, and that a man has no more religion than God is pleased to give him, and cannot work a single grain of it in his own soul; when he stands on this solemn ground, and begins to work out that which God works in, it will always be *"with fear and trembling;"* with some *"fear"* lest he be deceived, until God assures him by his own blessed lips that he is not deluded; and *"with trembling,"* as knowing that he stands in the immediate presence of God, and under his heart-searching eye.

J.C. Philpot

GOD'S OMNIPOTENCE OR INFINITE POWER

God's omnipotence is that perfection of his nature by which he can do whatever he pleases in heaven and earth, in the seas and all deep places (Psalm 135:6). His infinite power extends to all things possible. Though limited by his will to those things only which he has decreed to be done, God manifests his power in Creation, Providence, and Redemption. His omnipotence is represented as an infinite capacity, while his omniscience is represented as an infinite act. It is he who created, preserves, actuates and directs all things; causing everything to fulfil the counsel of his will. If the Bible teaches God's omnipotence, it also teaches his universal agency. All of God's creations, visible and invisible, are subject to his divine control. God is the author of all the good we do. He works in us that which is well pleasing in his sight, through Jesus Christ, he worketh all in all. Lord, thou hast wrought all our works in us. He works in us both to will and to do his good pleasure. His power and wisdom is such that he causes all occurencies to praise him, the wrath of man included and the remainder he restrains.

CONTRIBUTIONS

FOR FEBRUARY 1992

Floyd H. Bryant, VA 5.00
Mrs. Ollie B. Tucker, AL 2.00
Mrs. Allyne Page, TX 7.00
E.C. Redman, AL 7.00
L.C. Hornsby, GA 2.00
Eld. J.A. Foreman, NC 7.00
Mrs. Dorothy M. Cassell, VA 2.00
Mrs. Audrey Hamrick, TX 2.00
Mrs. James Terral, TX 2.00
Mrs. Mary Phillips, TN 2.00
Phil & Joyce Pittman, TX 4.00
Mrs. A.R. Elmore, NC 2.00
Mrs. Ethel S. Carter, NC 2.00
Mrs. Doyle E. Morgan, Jr, AR 1.00
Steve A. Everett, VA 5.00
Mrs. Naomi W. Houser, Va 10.00
Mrs. Mary Banks, NC 2.00
Mrs. Foye W. Cole, NC 2.00
J. Cline Chandler, NC 2.00
Eld. Larry Hollandsworth, VA 2.00
Mrs. Martha A. Dalton, VA 2.00

OBITUARIES

SISTER MATTIE HINTON

Sister Mattie Lee (Williams) Hinton, born November 14, 1903, united with Pleasant Hill Primitive Baptist Church November 26, 1932 and was called home by our heavenly Father on March 18, 1992.

She was the widow of Charlie Hinton. Surviving her are a daughter, Annie Lee Brice of Stantonsburg; a son, Edward Hinton of Sumpter, SC; a brother, Roy Williams of Raleigh, NC and a sister, our own Sister Fannie Mae Calhoun of Rocky Mount, NC. Fifteen grandchildren and eighteen great grandchildren.

Sister Hinton quietly walked among the brethren and in her soft and gentle voice expressed her love and concern for the church. She often expressed

her unworthiness and was always afraid she would get in the way or say something that might offend her brethren. She expressed her love for the church by her presence in the meetings. She was almost sure to be there until a stroke handicapped her and made it necessary for her to spend the last seven years of her life in a nursing home. Even though she could not attend her meetings anymore, she was concerned about the brethren and wanted to hear from them as long as she was of sound mind.

Her funeral was conducted on March 20th at Johnson Funeral Home Chapel, Fairview Road, by her beloved pastor, Elder Henry Jones. She was laid to rest in Pineview Cemetery, Rocky Mount, NC.

The church at Pleasant Hill will miss having her but feel she is at rest and would not wish her back here. Our memory of her will linger with us.

Written by order of conference at Pleasant Hill Church, April, 1992, by one who loved her.

J. Carroll Williams

LIZZIE MAE BLALOCK PRITCHETT

Our sister Lizzie was born April 1, 1912 and passed from this life July 13, 1991.

She was married to the late Charlie William Pritchett.

She was preceded in death by her parents James Weldon and Mary Oakly Blalock, and one sister Frances B. King. She is survived by four sisters Sallie Aldridge, Allie Clayton, Margaret King and Nannie Lou Blackard. Three brothers Franklin, Joseph and William Blalock.

Lizzie asked for a home with the church at Moons Creek in October 1987 with her membership being placed at Greensboro Church. She loved the church and the brethren. She attended as long as her health permitted.

Funeral services were conducted by her pastor Elder Kenneth Key. She was laid to rest in the Longs Chappel Church Cemetery near Haw River, N.C.

May we be reconciled to His will.

A brother,
George F. Blalock

CLIFTON C. ROBERTSON

On November 13, 1991, I lost my best friend, counselor, brother in Christ, deacon and earthly father. Clifton Caesar Robertson was born January 23, 1918, in Caswell County to Henry Arthur Robertson and Fannie Apple Robertson. His sojourn in this life covered 73 years and nearly 10 months.

Though he had only an eighth-grade education, God blessed him with much common sense and many gifts. He was a farmer, builder, writer and retired from American Tobacco Company with 35 years of service.

When a young boy, he was shown his sinful condition one day as he was plowing in the field. He felt the awful condemnation of the law as it was

applied to him. Killed to the things he once loved, he now walked in a newness of life. He went before Williamsburg Primitive Baptist Church on Saturday night before the fifth Sunday in October 1949 and was received. He was baptized the following day in a nearby creek by Elder Roy Smith, assisted by Elder Golden Harris. When trouble arose, he stood firm for truth and order. He and several others withdrew from the disorder and were recognized as the true church. On Saturday before the second Sunday in August 1955, he asked for a home with Bush Arbor Primitive Baptist Church and was received on confession of faith. He was a member 26 years. When confusion again raised its ugly head, he stood without wavering and labored long and hard for peace. Upon the division of churches and associations, he again was without a church home. But on July 21, 1985, he came before the church at Durham and was received on confession of faith. Recognizing the qualifications of a deacon in him as set forth by the Apostles, the church ordained him to that office on July 20, 1986. He had already proven his calling over the years and served the office well before the presbytery ever laid hands on him. I never knew him to waiver, regardless of the opposition when he felt the scripture supported his position. His few years at Durham Primitive Baptist Church were some of the most enjoyable and peaceful of his life.

He had a gift to write and wrote numerous articles published in the Signs of the Times, particularly during the 1960s and 1970s. He wrote many obituaries often at the request of churches other than his home church.

When he was told that he had a brain tumor, his God-given faith was sufficient. He felt his death was imminent. He made sure all of his affairs were in order to make it as easy on his family as possible. He called Elder Haywood Wray, whom he had known and worked with for many years and who was a close personal friend, and requested that he preach his funeral, and there must be no praise of man.

As my mother and I, with two sisters in Christ, stood by his hospital bed, his spirit took flight, freed at last from this tabernacle of clay. The last act of this earthen vessel was the closing of his mouth in death, bidding farewell to all fleshly ties.

The last service he attended was the fourth Sunday in September at Durham. He requested the hymn, There is a House Not Made with Hands and requested his wife to lead it. Most fitting, his funeral was held at Citty's Funeral Home on Saturday before the third Sunday in November. This was the regular meeting weekend at his home church.

He leaves to mourn his wife of 53 years, Sadie Saunders Robertson; his mother, Fannie A. Simmons; one son, Cleo D. Robertson; and two grandchildren.

You fought a good fight. Goodby dear one and rest on.

Cleo D. Robertson, Moderator
Catherine Humbarger, Clerk

Signs of the Times

DEVOTED TO THE OLD SCHOOL BAPTIST CAUSE

"The Sword of the Lord and of Gideon"

VOL. 160 KEELING, VA SEPTEMBER 1992 NO. 9

SIGNS OF THE TIMES
ISSN-0199-0063
Subscription price $10.00 per year-$18.00 two years
Published each month by
SIGNS OF THE TIMES
Established in 1832
Devoted to the Old School Baptist Cause

CIRCULATION OFFICE
Elder J.R. Williams
Route 1, Box 420
Keeling, Va. 24566

EDITORS
Elder J.R. Williams
Route 1, Box 420
Keeling, Va. 24566
Phone (804) 792-8758

Elder Kenneth R. Key
721 Willard St.
Greensboro, NC 27405
Phone (919) 273-7464

ASSOCIATE EDITORS
Elder Richard H. Campbell
2171 Allen Court
Germantown, TN 38138
Phone (901) 753-7791

Elder C.B. Davis, Jr.
Route 4, Box 440-C
Roxboro, NC 27573
Phone (919) 599-7236

Elder C.C. Wilbanks, Jr.
217 Bastrop Drive
Monroe, LA 71203
Phone (318) 343-5473

All letters for this paper containing subscriptions and remittances, should be mailed to Elder J.R. Williams, Rt.1, Box 420, Keeling, Va. 24566. All articles and letters for publication, all notices of meetings and all obituaries should be mailed to Elder Kenneth R. Key, 721 Willard St., Greensboro, NC 27405.
SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.
Route 1, Box 420 Keeling, Virginia 24566

SONG

Afflicted saint, to Christ draw near;
Thy Saviour's gracious promise hear;
His faithful word declares to thee
That, as thy days, thy strength shall be.

Let not thy heart despond, and say,
How shall I stand the trying day?
He has engaged, by firm decree,
That, as thy days, thy strength shall be.

Thy faith is weak, thy foes are strong;
And, if the conflict should be long,
Thy Lord will make the tempter flee;
For, as thy days, thy strength shall be.

Should persecution rage and flame,
Still trust in thy Redeemer's name;
In fiery trials thou shalt see
That, as thy days, thy strength shall be.

When called to bear the weighty cross,
Or sore affliction, pain, and loss,
Or deep distress, or poverty,
Still, as thy days, thy strength shall be.

When ghastly death appears in view,
Christ's presence shall thy fears subdue,
He comes to set thy spirit free;
And, as thy days, thy strength shall be.

Fawcett.

CONTENTS

EDITORIAL 194
Elder Kenneth R. Key

CORRESPONDENCE 198

ARTICLES 199
Mrs. Cisco Barron

VOICES OF THE PAST 202
E.J. Lambert
Elder W.D. Griffin
H.J. Bird
Hasseltine Allen
J.C. Philpot

MEETINGS 213

CONTRIBUTIONS 214

OBITUARIES 214
Meredith "Doc" Robert Arrant
Brother Lee Gooch
Sister Aline Brown Grant
Jesse Robert Rhue
Mrs. Melcini Ellen "Mellie" Sharp

EDITORIAL

ELDER KENNETH R. KEY

The following is an article written a long time ago by Sister Mary Ellison of Topeka, Kansas. I want to present it to you as our editorial for this issue. I hope you will be given to enjoy the sweetness and the similitude of the days of a tree as the days of the Lord's people. Please read on.

"They shall not build, and another inhabit; they shall not plant, and another eat: for as the days of a tree are the days of my people, and mine elect shall long enjoy the work of their hands." (Isaiah 65:22)

I have thought that the ***"tree"*** here spoken of represents Christ, who was a man of sorrows and acquainted with grief, and as his days so shall the days of his people be. As I lay back, with closed eyes, I seemed to see a little tree in all its verdant, springtime beauty, clothed with leaves and blossoms. In the warm sunshine and gentle breeze it waved and beckoned with its spreading branches, and how sweet to rest beneath its shade, enjoy its fragrant bloom, and reflect on the prospect of fruit to follow. So shall the days of my people be. Where is the similitude of the days of a tree and the days of the Lord's people? Let us go back to the early experience of a child of God,

"When converts first begin to sing,
Their happy souls are on the wing;
Their theme is all redeeming love,
Fain would they be with Christ above."

Oh what lovely blossoms, and what a sweet savor of Christ they send forth as they call and beckon to us to ***"come and hear, all ye that fear God, and I will declare what he hath done for my soul." "Sing, O ye heavens; for the Lord hath done it: shout, ye lower parts of the earth: break forth into singing, ye mountains, O forest, and every tree therein."*** The trees of the field do clap their hands, the cedars of Lebanon (the older brethren) bow at

his feet, and praise him in fullness of joy, resting in the blessed promise that the Lord will not leave himself without witnesses. Perhaps the little tree had stood unnoticed, apparently dead, until the little leaves began to grow and the signs of life involuntarily began to appear. What rejoicing now that we see it is not dead, as it appeared, and now we hope to see the sweet fruits of the Spirit evidenced later on, for they shall take root downward and bear fruit upward. But, as the days of a tree, by and by the sun does not shine so brightly, clouds appear, and oh how dark it becomes. A storm arises, and in the raging the poor little tree sways and bends, the lovely bloom is beaten off and swept away, or covered with earth. The storm passes, and the little tree is left standing, not so proudly, perhaps, but of a more sore dignity, as, the promising bloom gone, the fruit buds begin to appear, and as the fruit increases in the upward branches the root is taking deeper hold in the earth. So are the days of my people.

"It is not long before they feel
Their feeble souls begin to reel;
They think their former hopes are vain,
They're filled with sorrow, grief and pain."

Cannot every child of God go back in memory to the time they thought they would always go on their way rejoicing in the bloom of their earliest love, believing the enemies of their carnal nature were all slain, and would never vex or annoy them any more? But alas, the little clouds begin to arise, vexations come, and the lovely bloom is beaten off as the sorrows of the world worketh death to the sweet spiritual enjoyment, perhaps leading them as far as Peter, to even deny the Lord, saying in doubt and unbelief, that after all it is only a delusion, and they were deceived and had deceived others. Where now is the blessedness ye spake of? The beautiful promising bloom which looked so pleasant is gone from their view, swept away and buried in the storm of earthly cares and sorrows that has so unexpectedly fallen upon them. ***"But the root of the righteous shall not be moved."*** The storm passes, and they find themselves still standing in the faith of God's elect, cast down, but not destroyed. Oh then the fruit buds begin to appear, as in humbleness they are brought to see that it is not in their own strength they stand. ***"I am the root and the offspring of David."*** This is the Root that extends downward in the earthen vessel of mercy. Each can say, O Lord, ***"my goodness extendeth not to thee,"*** but his goodness does reach down to every vessel of mercy. The strong downward Root holds firm, and will not let them be overwhelmed. They are made to realize that ***"the root of the righteous yieldeth fruit,"*** which is borne upward in praise and thanksgiving to God for deliverance from the storm. The many storms of affliction and sorrow, trials and tribulations, perils and persecutions break and beat upon the ***"trees of righteous-***

ness, the planting of the Lord," until they bow and bend, so shaken in mind they fear they cannot stand; no, not another day.

"I fear at last they I shall fall,
For if a saint, the least of all."

Yet when the storm passes, and the Son of righteousness once more beams forth, then in this light, and not their own feeble sight, they see it is not in their own strength they still stand, but the Strength of Israel has held them. Not by works of righteousness which they have done, not by might, nor by power, but by my Spirit, saith the Lord. Much more of the cherished fruit is gone. But when blooming youth is gone, and old age comes on, we are made to realize that it is the bitter, gnarly fruit of self-confidence and fleshly ambition that is being beaten off. It came from earth, and must fall back from whence it came, for ***"Every plant which my heavenly Father hath not planted, shall be rooted up," but the "tree of righteousness, the planting of the Lord,"*** its fruit shall remain. One by one we see every earthly hope and joy beaten off and swept away, but the fruit of the Spirit, love, joy, peace and fellowship with the Father and with his Son Jesus Christ, oh nothing shall ever be able to separate us from that. How gladly we should have the gnarly, poisonous fruits of the flesh pruned away, so that we might shine forth as the morning, with not a cloud to intervene between us and our Rock, who shelters us in this weary land of storms and trouble. As the tree grows older, as the growth in grace and in the knowledge of truth increases, the poor tempest-tossed child of God seems to gain strength in the storms, often stands more firm, and is not so easily tossed to and fro by every wind of doctrine; does not so lightly bow and bend to the lo heres and lo theres, but the sweet fruits of the Spirit are borne upward to him, the Strength of Israel, the Root of David, in the earthen vessel, has kept him from falling, and enables him to say, I can do all things through Christ who strengtheneth me. If it is his will that I shall weather another storm he will give the old trunk, stripped of all the foliage of youthful hopes and ambitions, every branch of earthly aspirations and joys broken off, strength to endure. But oh the weakness of the flesh. How we do shrink and dread when we see the storm coming, though there is a *"needs be"* for it all, and we know that

"Not a single shaft can hit,
Until the God of love sees fit."

How we do feel the need of the prayers of all saints, for it does seem at times that this flesh and heart will surely fail. Oh may he, by the power of his might, when the adverse winds do blow, give me strength to still stand in the way, ready for whatever is in the counsel of his will to come next.

"As the days of a tree." How often have we seen the tall cedars, the sturdy oaks, beaten by the storms of many seasons almost to the ground, nothing left but their bare old trunks,

and to all appearance have lived their time and served their purpose, yet they do not quite fall; not yet, their downward roots have not yet parted from the earth, they must wait the appointed time to fall. So shall the days of my people be. Old age is come, the bare old trunk is stripped of every alluring earthly joy, until there is nothing left to live for, and *"I long to lay my armor by, and dwell with Christ at home,"* for

"Surely like a withered tree,
No fruit to me is found,
Why do I live, O Lord, I cry,
A cucumber of the ground?"
"When a few more days I've wasted,
When a few more scenes are o'er,
When a few more griefs I've tasted,
I shall fall, to bloom no more."

But not yet. The downward Root has not yet parted from the earthen vessel, and though I often feel, especially in the heart-rending trials I have endured of late, that there is no fruit borne upward from such a withered and weather-beaten old trunk, yet all the days of my appointed time I must wait until my change comes.

One night as I lay thinking of the trials and conflicts of the Lord's peculiar people these words came to my mind with force, *"I see men as trees walking,"* and I thought how like a tree is the walk of the Lord's people. None can see men, nor the people of God, walking as trees, until led out of the town, or world, as was the blind man, by God's own hand, and how short the time until made to see that as the days of a tree, so are the days of the Lord's people. He sometimes lays his hand heavily upon us, showing us what great things we must suffer for his sake, until we cry, *"Have pity upon me, have pity upon me, O ye my friends; for the hand of God hath touched me."* Whom he loves he rebukes and chastens, and it is his chastening hand that makes us look up, until we see clearly every man, every child of God, walking the same path, every one enduring the same storms and afflictions, for if ye be without chastisement, then are ye bastards and not sons. There is no place of rest for us in the town, or world; we cannot go back there, or tell to any in the town of the things we see clearly. They know nothing of the reproach of the cross, and have no sympathy for the mourning people of God. But to our own house, there we may freely go, sure to find there the sympathy and fellowship we crave. There all speak the same language, weeping with those who weep and rejoicing with those who do rejoice. Here we see men as trees of righteousness, the planting of the Lord, walking the same road, buffeted on every hand by storms without and within. The same storms that beat and bend one old tree beat upon all, and though one may feel that the storm has brought him a little lower than the rest ever get, yet all the rest feel the same way: less than the least of all saints. But in this is our fellow-

ship and our love made perfect, and we often find the lowest tree bears the sweetest fruit, as the apple-tree among the trees of the wood. What a comparison. The low apple-tree is the one that bears the fruit. The ones that stand the highest are not always the most fruitful. But ***"as the apple-tree among the trees of the wood, so is my beloved among the sons." "Though the Lord be high, yet has he respect unto the lowly."*** His loved ones among the sons of earth are lowly. A proud look he hates and abominates. The proud he knoweth afar off. But the fruit of his love on the lowly trees is sweet to our taste; yes, sweet, because when we are made to look up we see that his banner over us is love, and know that, ***"Though I walk in the midst of trouble, thou wilt revive me." "Thy rod and thy staff they comfort me."***

As the days of a tree, so are my people. As the tree falls, there shall it lie. It falls to earth, and returns to the dust as it was, and so shall it be until the bright morning of the resurrection, when the Lord shall bring again in power that which fell in weakness, and will clothe it again in the beauty of holiness, then shall we be satisfied. Every idol that now intervenes between us and our love will be swept away, and we shall see his face, and never, never sin. No more storms of darkness and sorrow falling upon us, no more crying of pain and anguish, no more griefs and heartaches, no more trouble and mourning, no more losses and crosses, no more wars and fightings, the conflict will be over, our warfare ended, and God himself shall wipe the tears from off all faces, for, ***"as one whom his mother comforteth, so will I comfort you."*** Then shall we see him as he is, and be like him. ***"As the days of a tree [He was a man of sorrows and acquainted with grief] are the days of my people."***

Elder Kenneth R. Key

MOVED OR MOVING ?

To assure you of getting your "Signs" and without missing any copies, be sure to inform us of any change of address.

Editors

CORRESPONDENCE

Route 1, Box 101
Willis, Va. 24380

Dear Editors,

Please renew my subscription to the "Signs of the Times" for two years. I am, I hope one of the Lords poor and afflicted. I am afflicted with MS and have been confined to a wheelchair for five years.

With the help of my husband and my brethren, I am yet able to go to meetings at my home church, for which I hope I am thankful. It would be a weary life if I could not go and hear the gospel preached and meet with my brethren occasionally.

When at the throne of grace, remember me.

With love for Christ's sake,
Margaret H. Quesenberry

ARTICLES

ADMONITION

"Take heed unto thyself, and unto the doctrine; continue in them: for in doing this thou shalt both save thyself, and them that hear thee." (1 Timothy 4:6)

This is an exhortation written to Timothy, the preacher, by Paul, an apostle of Jesus Christ. Timothy was an ordained preacher, chosen and set apart by God, to comfort and feed his little ones, while they sojourn in this world of sorrow. Since preachers this day and time have the same calling, to comfort and feed the sheep, the exhortation to Timothy is also applicable to them.

We are blessed in this section of the country, with a marvelous portion of the Lord's servants. There are many oases where his children may rest and be comforted. Any Sunday, churches are in driving distance, where those who are thirsty or hungry may be fed by the overseers, who were made such by the Holy Ghost. The doctrine is proclaimed in all its wonders as dictated by the Spirit. The writer, at times, if not deceived, has been made to rejoice under the dew drippings of the sanctuary.

To be taken out of one's self and lifted up to behold with the speaker, power, justice, glory, mercy, grace, hope, love and all other attributes of the Saviour and King, are ours to enjoy and feast upon as the Spirit directs the preacher and hearer. For these reasons, it is the first phase of Paul's exhortation to Timothy, "Take heed unto thyself," of which I wish to write.

When a comforter is lead to comfort one of God's little ones, both parties are acted upon by the Holy Spirit, neither having merited the favor. At other times this same comforter and comforted one may be left to themselves, in the flesh, without inspiration, and try as they will they cannot attain the blessing, as before. I believe they both have to be inspired or receive a revelation before they can speak or hear the mysteries of godliness. The little child, who has been fed through the preacher, is puzzled, when that same preacher tells him that only the prophets, apostles and disciples of the Bible days, were given such inspiration. That he is only a vessel of mercy, subject to mistakes, like other children, with only a hope. I believe that when Christ wants a child soothed and comforted, made richer in the knowledge of Grace, He prepares the particular preacher who is to comfort him. I also believe, that the words meant for that child, whether by mouth or pen, will be spoken by the Spirit "through" the preacher and he could not make a mistake, if he tried. In taking heed unto himself that minister should ask, ***"Am I feeding that little one, saving it from doubt and worry?"***

The preacher has a very special calling. ***"Jesus said unto him, Let the dead bury their dead; but go thou and preach the kingdom of God." (Luke 9:60)*** With the word of a king there is power. He was not only told to go and preach but also what to

preach, the kingdom of God. Furthermore he receives his sheep food by revelation, as it is meted out to him, not his own preparation before the services: ***"For I neither received it of man, neither was I taught it, but by the revelation of Jesus Christ." (Galatians 1:12)***

A few months back I was wallowing in the slough of despair. It seemed the wings of His love were closed from under me and I was falling to destruction. My prayer for deliverance was answered through a discourse, by one of his enlightened ministers, and the way was light again. His love and mercy had only been hidden from me for a season, for my own good, He explained to me through the lips of this elder. I feasted on it there at the church and at home that night my bed was easy and restful for the first time in months. From my window his handiwork shone forth from heaven in all its glory and I delighted in the works of the Lord. ***"Neither pray I for them alone, but for them also which shall believe on me through their word." (John 17:20)*** It seemed my happiness knew no bounds, through this preached word.

But sometime later, while talking to another elder, I asked him what he thought of the sermon that had meant so much to me. His answer was, *"I didn't get much out of it. It sounded like a good deal of speculation to me."* I have heard very comforting sermons from this minister too, and could only question in my mind, ***"How can these things be?"*** Could Paul's exhortation mean that such careless remarks are not calculated to save the child from pain and anguish, when he said, ***"Take heed to thyself, etc."?***

While enjoying the doctrinal sermons and feeding on the food sent through these ordained elders, in a relaxed, confidential frame of mind, are his children asleep in Zion? Is the watchman asleep on the wall? Such questions can be raised in a little child's mind, when it hears one elder criticize the other ministers, all who are supposed to be overseers charged by the Holy Ghost. Paul, to those who should hereafter believe on him to everlasting life, said, ***"No man can say that Jesus is the Lord but by the Holy Ghost." (Cor. 12:3)***

When a poor, groveling worm of the dust, who is nothing and less than nothing, with the weight of his sins pushing him into a smoldering pit and the flames of destruction are closing in forever, feels all of a sudden a calm; a sabbath from all his writhings and is freed, he longs to hear more of the one who eased his pains. He hungers and thirsts for the soothing assigned to the preachers of the Gospel.

Many are called, but few are chosen. The chosen are the guards who are placed around the walls of the city to cry to the inhabitants that the wall is secure. That the enemy will never molest them again because of the strength of the wall. These chosen guards around the city have the proper authority and know what to cry to comfort the hearers.

The natural man, no matter how great he is in oratory, cannot expound the riches of the saving grace of our Lord

and Saviour Jesus Christ in fullness and truth, unless he is given light of thought and liberty of speech or pen, by inspiration. ***"But there is a spirit in man: and the inspiration of the Almighty giveth them understanding." (Job 32:8)*** This inspiration works on the speaker and hearer alike, giving them tongues to speak and ears to hear, so that the comforter and comforted are one in Christ.

On another occasion, the writer heard a minister take a text and preach a long, comforting discourse. As we often say, the text took him, and he was made to show me green pastures and still waters of rest and peace. Before me spread a beautiful picture of the things bought for me, unworthy though I be, by the blood of the crucified one. The river of the water of life seemed to flow from the throne of God, through the soothing voice of the speaker into my very heart and swell it most to bursting with happiness.

The very next day, an elder of my acquaintance said the text of the night before had been misapplied, that the scripture had another meaning and could not mean what the preacher had interpreted it to mean. My heart sank and a lump came into my throat.

The question comes to mind, if we are his workmanship, made able to speak and hear these wonderful promises, by the Spirit working in us through inspiration and revelation, how can these things be? The joy and gladness in my poor soul, when permitted to feast at the table of God's love, or to be given just a crumb, when I am so hungry, is almost unspeakable. There are no words to express a broken heart, a despairing soul, made glad through the ministrations and comfort, channeled through the vessels, chosen by God to feed his sheep.

Several months ago I had an illness that was accompanied by severe pain and emotional depression. It seemed, when I was almost at the breaking point, our dear pastor happened in. Did I say "happened"? To me it seemed Providential. He talked of neighbors and friends, of brethren and sisters, of the sick he had visited, of correspondence with other ministers and brethren, all this interspersed now and then on the scriptures and the greatest of all Physicians. It was hard to be depressed or think or feel pain, and when he was gone my mind and heart kept feasting on the "medicine" he had left me. He has always filled such a need, since we united with the church. ***"As it is written, How beautiful are the feet of them that preach the Gospel of peace and bring glad tidings of good things."***

Because we love them, we hope, for the Truth's sake, as brethren, and because we lean on them as staffs of comfort, when activated by the Spirit, we admonish with Paul, ***"Take heed unto thyself."***

Mrs. Cisco Barron
Lillie, La.

IS IT TIME TO RENEW YOUR SUBSCRIPTION ? IF YOUR EXPIRATION DATE IS 9 / 92 IT EXPIRES WITH THIS ISSUE.

VOICES OF THE PAST

THE GREAT SERMON OF SERMONS
(Matthew, fifth, sixth, and seventh chapters)

My Bible has been before me for a long time opened at the 5th chapter of Matthew. My fervent prayer has been, Lord, make these words real and alive to me! I am not satisfied with the natural meaning of these simple statements, as they appear in this material Bible, -- I want to experience hearing these words accompanied by divine revelation in my soul. I want to feel their power in my life. I pray that you empty my mind of all that is carnal and past: -- yea, fill it with living words of Eternal Life! Carry me back in Spirit to the time and place where these words were spoken upon the mountain to your disciples. I have been patiently praying and waiting amidst impatience and despair. Lord, reveal.

Jesus speaks peace to my soul as He reveals to me things I have never seen before, You do not know what you are asking. You don't need to be led back to the place and time to experience this. These things are spiritual and eternal. That was a natural mountain in the place where I sojourned for a little season in time. I have raised you up out of the slough of despondency and have carried you upon the spiritual mountain of Zion. Our conversation is in heaven. I am the great Teacher who teaches My teachers to teach. I have ordained you to write and publicly proclaim that which I reveal unto you. My sayings are appropriately written in red. It took my blood to clothe the naked law with the color of hope. It took my righteousness to over-arch the pathway of your life with the splendor of the heavenly bow. My grace and truth converts duties to privileges. I set my commandments as gems in your soul. I move your heart gently, calmly, and slowly in the way of peace and understanding.

You have thought of the kingdom of heaven as something that you would never enter until after your life on earth is over. Your carnality causes you to so reason. You are no different from others in your carnal ideas. I want to show you this Kingdom is not of this world but it is now being experienced by my brethren. I, the Son of Man and of God, am King of this Kingdom. My Father gave me this kingdom. I intercede for it now. My Father, Jehovah, has no rival. There is none beside Him. He does according to His will and works all things after His counsel. The devil, Satan, is my rival, my enemy, and my evil. I am Father of the subjects of my kingdom; Satan is father of the subjects of his kingdom. Satan's subjects shall ever be willing to do his will. Satan hinders you as he hindered Paul. My Father is faithful to His promise that I shall overcome to the extent of destroying Satan and all of his works. Every time I appear to you, Satan flees. When I disappear, Satan enters. Satan torments and confuses. I comfort, encourage, and

soothe you with peace that passes understanding. It is for your good that I disappear for a season; else, you would not know from whence comes your salvation. I deliver you, or save you, many times from the pitfalls of Satan.

You are resting awhile in this heavenly conversation in seclusion. Your question, Why speak to me of them?- you speak of others when you say, ***"Blessed are the poor in spirit: for theirs is the kingdom of heaven."*** I, Jesus, say to you: It pleased God by the foolishness of preaching to save them that believe. Preach the Word. Out yonder among the multitudes are many of my people who greatly desire to hear proclaimed these words of mine which I have received of My Father. I was telling these few disciples who sat in a circle around me that those who possessed these god-given characteristics among the multitudes we had left, were in this kingdom, even though they were not present with us. They were children of the kingdom. They were sheep among the goats who would follow my undershepherds. I am the chief shepherd and teacher. I instruct you how to teach my people by speaking and writing. I will be with you in your attempts to preach and write; My spirit shall guide you in all truth and take of mine and show it to you while you are speaking and writing.

I show you a chain of precious gems in the beatitudes. Each is connected with another, and the last is connected with the first. This forms a ring of brilliant divine jewels of the subjects of my kingdom. Each and every subject of grace makes manifest each and every one of these jewels. These are as chains of gold about the neck and rows of jewels on the right cheek. I am the CENTER. When I am in the midst of just a few forming this circle, each right cheek is toward me. Where two or three are gathered together in My name, I am in the center. My first words after baptism and the temptations as recorded in the Bible were, Repent, for the kingdom is at hand. I chose natural fishers and ordered them to be fishers of men. The gospel net will catch men who are blessed with divine characteristics. You cannot see your gems and jewels that I have adorned you with; but your brethren can. You can see their gracious adornments that I bestow upon them; but they cannot. People who are self-centered have their fill of self-gratification. They are full of self-praise and boasting. They are rich in spirit according to their own estimation. It is an agonizing experience to be emptied of selfishness, pride, and worldliness; yet the naked law is designed for this purpose. The law is a school-master to bring you unto me. When you come, you are empty and desolate. When you are full, you have need of nothing. You come to me empty. I pour into your fainted and empty soul enough to sustain you now. The soothing oil of grace lifts your bowed down head as I pronounce the blessing of being poor in spirit. You are being rewarded by the revelation that all such are members of the Kingdom. You are being filled with

the riches of amazing grace. It does not mean that you are poor in material things. Material things have lost their brilliance and enticements to those who have been emptied of the love of self and the satisfaction of carnality. Your interest is in the kingdom of heaven. You have just been weaned from the breasts of natural consolations. Kingdoms of this world can no longer suffice to satisfy your desires. Tribulations have worked patience in you and has resulted in humility. No philosopher has listed humility as a virtue. Being poor in spirit is not a condition of life, it is the temper and state of the mind. It does not denote circumstances, but inward character.

Your soul mourns because you are poor in spirit. I comfort you with the blessings of my promise to wipe away the tears of humility, repentance, and love. Self-love, pride, and covetousness, have their tears which cause carnal mourning; but, until you are emptied of them, I cannot comfort you. The grace that lies at the foundation of every other, is to depend upon Me for all things. You must feel so dependent upon Me that you realize that without me you can do nothing. You mourn because your vain confidence is broken up, and your presumptuous self-righteousness is cast aside, your vain life with its thousands of violations of the holy law floods your mind! I comfort you by revealing to you that I took the slashing and piercing of the sword of divine justice in your stead. My spirit makes you free from guilt.

Meekness is the opposite of all that is arrogant, forward, and self-asserting. The meek will not demand his rights, but will suffer wrongdoing at the hands of enemies rather than to retaliate. You do not demand your rights but you inherit them as my gift to you. Yea, you inherit the earth as my reward which is a result of your meekness. A soft answer is mighty to turn away wrath. Satan cannot stand meekness; he will flee from it. Meekness is humility in the midst of persecutions. I prove to you that the quiet might of gentleness puts the arrogant to flight. Patience and submission is more powerful to subdue your persecutors than the attempt to affirm your rights by words or force. I teach you to pray to God for reconciliation to your lot, rather than to retaliate against your persecutors by grievous words and actions. Grievous words stir up anger: I teach you to be quiet and do your own business. Nothing necessary for you shall be taken away by your enemies. All you need of earthly things, you shall have as an inheritance. Natural bread for your body as well as spiritual bread for your soul, keep your soul and body from famishing. You can eat but one meal at a time, wear only one suit, occupy only one place, take one step, speak one word, have one thought, and do one thing; if you are enabled to do this, What more do you need for this moment? You need not store up food, clothing, money, real estate, and other earthly treasures in order to survive this day: I know what you need; I will supply your every need. The mighty shall be brought down by my Father. This kingdom which is not of this

world shall finally subdue all the worldly kingdoms. Kings of worldly kingdoms are arrogant, forward, and self-asserting. I, Jesus, am meek and lowly, yet the Heavenly Kingdom is built and ruled over by me. My subjects are poor in spirit, they mourn when I am absent, meek, hunger and thirst for righteousness, merciful, pure in heart, and are peacemakers; yet, they esteem me as their prophet, priest, and king! The subjects of my kingdom overcome the world because I dwell in them: yea, I am in their midst.

My people hunger and thirst after righteousness. I sprinkle your parched lips with living waters now and then. I sup with you on the wine of the kingdom. Your soul is sprinkled with the water of life. You sometimes wade and swim in the Holy Waters for a moment. You look forward to passing from time into eternity for the fullness of satisfaction of never thirsting. You hunger and thirst after righteousness when you are made to know that you have none of your own, -- nor any means to purchase it. I purchased it for you. I give it to you as you have need of it. I am the bread of Eternal Life. I am your righteousness. My doctrine is your bread for your soul. I give you water springing up into everlasting life. I have set you apart to especially favor you with my righteousness. I have sanctified you unto a most-holy climax.

"Blessed are the merciful; for they shall obtain mercy." It is not that you obtain mercy by virtue of your mercifulness, but rather your mercifulness is the stamp that I have given you as proof that you are an inheritor of free forgiveness. I stamped your heart, mind, and soul with the divine favor freely given you of mercy. Your reaction is that you are merciful to others as I have forgiven you. ***"Blessed are the pure in heart; for they shall see God."*** You cannot purify your own heart. When I purify it, you detest even the best of your own righteousness. You then converse with God in prayer through me. As I reveal the Father to you, you see Him. I prepare you to see Him. You can only stand short glimpses of Him. Be patient. When you awake in His likeness, you shall see Him as He is. I am eternal. You are not in time when you see me. I raise you up into the eternal NOW. You have experienced being lifted up beyond the timely realm. I have shown you things unlawful to utter in time. I sympathize with your cast-down feeling when you re-enter the timely realm. You grieve because you cannot call to remembrance the things you saw and heard. This brief moment in eternity causes you to pray for its fullness.

I have divinely favored you with the gift of peace. It is so stamped upon your heart that you hate confusion, trouble, disturbances, debates, and wars. When you attempt to negotiate peace, you are ready to sacrifice anything and everything that could be considered as personal opinions, worldly, or sensual. You cannot sacrifice the gifts and graces of the Spirit, because they are yours. God is the only one who can take them away! Peace be unto you.

"Blessed are they which are persecuted for righteousness' sake; for theirs is the kingdom of heaven." The first beatitude is tied unto the eighth beatitude with the words, ***"For theirs is the kingdom of heaven."*** These eight jewels signify the eight characteristics of each and every one of this kingdom. Your enemies shall persecute you because you are poor in spirit, and mourn, hunger and thirst for righteousness. They will revile you because you are meek and lowly. They will scorn you because you take persecutions without retaliation, forgive without being even asked, and do everything you can to live peaceable with all men. They even call you cowards because you do not fight for your rights. This sermon on the mountain is as fresh and beautiful today, as when my lips first parted to utter it to my disciples. These sayings of truth shall ever shine as the most precious jewels in the hearts of my people. My people rebel at the reasoning that the Bible is obsolete. Those who say that this sermon only belonged to my disciples who were with me at that time know not the truth. I make it fresh to you now. These words live for they are *WORDS OF TRUTH.*

I, E.J. Lambert, do testify that the words afore-written are my feeble attempts to express extemporaneously a very small portion of revelations that I have experienced while sitting at this typewriter. They have come with such authority that I did not hesitate expressing them as though Jesus was speaking. I am so finite that I only skimmed the surface of this conversation in heaven. I make no claim that it is infallible. Cast a mantle of charity over the many mistakes. I trust that while you read this article that it inspires you to again read the Sermon on the Mount as recorded in Matthew. May Jesus open unto you the scriptures of eternal truth. We pray God to enable us to write further upon this Sermon. This we will do, if God permit.

E.J. Lambert

THE FUTURE

At this time let us notice the following Scripture: ***"But we had the sentence of death in ourselves, that we should not trust in ourselves, but in God which raiseth the dead: who delivered us from so great a death, and doth deliver: in whom we trust that he will yet deliver us (2 Cor. 1:9, 10)."*** This is a history of the apostle's salvation. Is it the history of yours?

Let us notice John 6:37. All that the Father giveth me shall come to me; and him that cometh to me I will in no wise cast out. We have in this passage three of the fundamental points of doctrine. Election, effectual calling, and the preservation of the saints, is clearly and emphatically taught here. To deny one of these points is to deny the whole. If one is left out of God's choice; if one thus chosen is not brought; if one thus brought is not kept, then the doctrine is worthless. This is the history of the salvation of

the people of God. Is it the history of your salvation?

What did this declaration of truth do for you? Not the first thing. The choice of God did not bring you to Him; the declaration of His effectual work in bringing men and women to him, and in keeping them from every enemy that would arise did not do a thing for you. God's truth must be made to live in us; there must be a manifestation in our lives of the doctrine. This manifestation was made to one, a pattern left on the sacred pages of the New Testament, to wit, the apostle Paul. This work is shown in types and shadows, in figures and allegories all through the Bible, but brought to its full prominence in the history of Paul's life, and in a marked degree in every child of God.

As we look in on the Apostle in his second letter to these Corinthians, it is with delight that we read of his knowledge of the travel of a child of God. He had learned contentment in whatever state that he was in (Phil. 4:11), and his afflictions and his comfort were all tied in with the past and the present and the future. This sentence of death was not something acquired or apprehended or intercepted, but it was placed in him by the Spirit's mighty power. I have the Scriptures on my side about the past, both as to my experience and Paul's; likewise it is on our side about the present. If his testimony by inspiration, and mine (I hope) by revelation, does not convince, then it is not because of the weakness of what he and I have been delivered from, but because that the sentence of death is lacking in unbelievers. His trust for deliverance was justified just before his death, was made manifest in complete triumph. Whatsoever is not of faith is sin. Were the disciples ever commanded to have faith in themselves? Did the New Testament writers give us one example whereby we were to have faith in ourselves or in one another?

Trees always come before fruit. It is the tree that makes the fruit. The fruit does not bear the tree, but rather the tree bears the fruit. Any source of fruit receives credit for the fruit. Have we got a tree, either in reality or in a symbol, that is set in the nature of men, which will enable us to have faith in it for the future? Which of nature's gifts will we have faith in? It can not be the sword, for if we use that, we shall perish by it (Matt. 26:52); it can not be the natural mind for certainly our hope for the future must be in something more than foolishness (1 Cor. 2:14; it can not be, in the carnal mind for it is not, and can not be, subject to the law of God and is death (Rom. 8: 6,7); it can not be money for it had to perish with the user long ago (Acts 8:20); it can not be by the mighty and wise and noble, for but few of that kind are called and in that call they become the least; then in what shall we believe in for the future? Where is our faith coming from? It is all coming to us as a fruit of the Spirit. Faith is the gift of God, the product of the mighty working power of the in-wrought energy of God's Spirit (Eph. 1:19, 20; 2:8; Gal. 5:22). This faith is in God.

We sing:

" 'Twas grace that taught my heart to fear,
And grace my fears relieved;
How precious did that grace appear,
The hour I first believed.

Through many dangers, toils and snares,
I have already come;
'Tis grace has brought me safe thus far
And grace will lead me home."

And we haven't had a hymnologist or chorister that would dare make two kinds of grace out of the experience of John Newton or Paul, but we sometimes, in this enlightened day, find folks preaching two kinds of grace. One kind saves, the other would, if you would. My future, as well as the future of the church of Jesus Christ is dependent on saving grace.

There are two kinds of looking to the future. One is begging God to lead and show us the way; the other is a dead traditional belief in the past, resting (not in his love (Zeph. 3:17), but) in laurels of long ago, pointing with pride to this man or that man or the other. What are we looking to for deliverance? Is our hope in God that raises the dead? Or is it in the name of yesterday's leaders? I would feel indeed sorry for the man that is not worried about present conditions among the Old School Baptists, but as bad as his condition would be, it is not as bad as it would be if I got to the place that I believed that about face was all that was needed to remedy the situation. How full of unbelief I am when I say one that has wandered away is able to find the way back. If the future of the church has depended on that in the past we are singing the wrong song, and we are preaching the wrong doctrine, and it would be becoming in us to change accordingly. If I did not know the way any better than to deviate from it, and my works were not the kind that keeps me, I feel mighty poorly about me getting to a former position. Lack of wisdom will not improve one's perception of the right way as we travel along further away; then I do not see how to get back. Lack of power to stay in the right way will not improve as I remain without it; then I do not see how that I can return, seeing that I am weak in both wisdom and power.

But, dear brethren, there is something much better than all of this, for, if you have been on a prodigal road, you learned that all this is a mess of husks. This kind of doctrine (if you will, God will) was placed on our brethren many times in the past. It is a galling doctrine and the church has not come to where it is by trusting in it. Grace and the in-wrought righteousness of Jesus Christ is a balm for the poor and needy. Blessed are the poor in spirit, for their's is the kingdom of heaven (Matt. 5:3). It was given to the poor, and the poor we always have them with us (Matt. 26:11), thus as long as we have them with us they will have the kingdom of heaven. It used

to be the pleasure of our heavenly Father to give the kingdom to the little flock, which is as poor as it is little. If he gave this kingdom to the poor, since when has it become their's by their wisdom, ability, riches of the flesh?

The poor own this kingdom. It is a rich kingdom, and they are joint heirs with the King of it. The subjects of this kingdom are brought into its pleasant borders by the quickening power of God's Spirit. Being begotten again to an inheritance that is beyond this life, they are not left to shift for themselves, but are kept ready for that which is to come. Let me state here that if I am not deceived, my being kept ready is just as sure as the inheritance is safe in its laid up place (Psa. 31:19; Col. 1:5; 2 Tim. 4:8). I do not see any way for enemies, inwardly or outwardly, to get into that sacred abode and destroy that inheritance. He who called me, as I humbly hope, out of darkness into the marvelous light of the Son of God, has promised to never cast out, never leave, not to leave comfortless.

In the days of Gideon a small remnant was saved. This salvation was of the Lord. In the days of Daniel a small remnant was saved. This salvation was of the Lord. In the days of Elijah a remnant according to election was saved. This salvation was of the Lord. In the apostle's day there was, at the precise time of which he spoke, a remnant according to the election of grace and they were saved by grace. If we are preaching what Paul preached, we, as boldly as he ever said it, are preaching salvation by grace for the fiery trials ahead, and, since I believe that when the Lord comes the second time without sin unto salvation that he will find faith in the earth, I feel just as sure as God is on his throne that those faithful people will be saying then, That there is a remnant today according to the election of grace.

This church was alright when I came to it. I am not condoning the evil among us; I will rebuke and reprove, exhort and admonish as long as I find it in my people. I will thank God for this church as long as breath is in this body, just like Paul did the Corinthians, even though I find in the body things that ought not to be there just like he did there. That little church is still alive down in Alabama that gave me my first taste of heaven below in a church capacity. As I have said, she was alright then, and as I have many times since then sat in her midst, sharing her joys and sorrows, I feel today that she is still faithfully keeping house for the Lord. Her membership has rose and fell over the years, but I am sure that when it was the least in numbers that God was taking care of her then; that every blessing belonged to those members as much as when the membership was larger. Now that I am a member in Ebenezer Church, in Baltimore, I feel that I can thank God for her, as I can thank him for past blessings down in Alabama. The two churches will survive as long as it is the will of our Father. They will be in a sad way when Paul, or Apollos, or Cephas, or some weakling like the writer, has to back track and get them

contented is that church, at home, abroad, on the land, on the sea, in times of sorrow, in times of weal or woe, in times of thanksgiving, in times of brotherly love and affections is blessed to sing

"The Lord has promised good to me,
His word my hope secures;
He will my shield and portion be
As long as life endures."

for ere long we shall sing the song of triumph in yonder's world and shall render all praise and honor and glory to the Captain of our salvation, past, present and for all time to come.

Elder W.D. Griffin

THE PRODIGAL SON

"And he said, A certain man had two sons: and the younger of them said to his father, Father, give me the portion of goods that falleth to me. And he divided unto them his living." I quote only this much to conserve space: Please read the entire parable, Luke 15: 11-32.

his subject has been on my mind intermittently for a few months, causing a great burden of desire to write upon it, and offer a few thoughts on what I feel is encouched in this wonderful narrative. I have striven to get by without presenting my views, realizing this is a most sacred subject even for angels to tread upon, and I am only a poor dust worm. I know I cannot penetrate or discern the vital living substance and truth that is so mystically sealed and hid in this parable, except I be led by the unerring spirit of God; nor can any other man with the wisdom of this world, understand this or any other scripture. I do not profess to have any infallible light on the subject... but I hope I have not grasped the shadow and missed the substance. I have wrestled in the deep, yea, in the still night watches with this subject. Its first presentation was while bowed in humble pleading before my God in prayer. An humble hope wells up within me that through grace I have something in common with this Prodigal Son.

Dearly beloved: I would love to call your attention to the truth as laid down in the parable; that is, the two sons were both sons of one man (brothers). So far as birth, nature, or natural relationship, or ties of flesh and blood are concerned, they did not differ one whit - what one possessed, so possessed the other. A parable is a figure, a proverb, a dark saying: Jesus used parables to set forth or portray what has always been true. Please read the 7th and 10th verses of this 15th chapter of Luke.

In this particular parable I see two conditions set forth. The eldest, or first born of the two brothers - the one who stayed at home, the good boy, was only good in his own estimation, in his own carnal blindness, his own self conceit: he had not experienced the treachery of his own heart. He

frowned criticism, ridicule and contempt on his erring brother; even refused, in what he thought was his righteous anger, to take part in the feast which was spread for his brother: he with boasting, aired, even before his father's face, his own virtue and goodness, (see verse 29) confessing that he had not at any time transgressed the commandment of his father. Thus painting the poor, deluded, deceived mortal who is trusting in his own goodness, creature obedience, legalism, or law worshipper. His staying home represents to me no depths of experimental travel; (and we have this element about us,) even in the Old Baptist Church; for we have some who evidently feel they have at least just a little something to boast about - just some little element of good in them. Whereas, if they had the depth of experience of the Prodigal, they would know that they were not even worthy to be called a son.

Notice that it was the younger son who asked for his portion, *"the portion that falleth to me."* And his father divided unto them (the two) his living. This asking for a portion, signifies a state of unrest - a desire to come into his rightful heritage. But as soon as this was granted, he took his journey into a far country (experimental travel) and there wasted his substance in riotous living. And when he had spent all, there arose a mighty famine in that land; and he began to be in want.

Dear prodigal child of Zion's blessed King, do you see any likeness or resemblance of your own travel in this wilderness journey? If you do, I say unto you, Be of good cheer. It is for you, and all like you, that the fatted calf is killed. It is you who are adorned with the ring on your hand after your own strength fails - after your own ability to do something praiseworthy in God's sight fails. It is then He adorns your hand with a ring, a signet, a seal of his everlasting love; an evidence of your oneness in Him, His immutable omnipotence leading you gently by the hand. And from henceforth, all your labor is a labor of love.

"And shoes on your feet." He is your protector, keeper, leader, shielding your torn, bleeding, weary feet. He is leading and directing you in the Way (Christ) unto the end; so that you may tread upon scorpions, or drink the poison of asp or any deadly thing unharmed.

"The best robe upon you." The imputed righteousness of Christ.

"How far this heavenly robe excels
What earthly princes wear!
Nor can the tongue of angels tell
How bright the colors are."

This best robe supplants our own righteousness, which is but filthy rags, and hides all our hideous deformity of sin.

Humbly and conscientiously presented.

H.J. Bird

(This was written April 6, 1950, by the late Elder H.J. Bird.)

Editors

WHAT GREAT THINGS WE LEARN THROUGH TRIALS

Box 3,
Denison, Washington

Dear Editors and Readers:

It has been brought to my mind to write, and if I am given strength, and God so directs, I will try; without Him I can do nothing.

I have been blessed to enjoy the wonderful writings in the Signs, for they are the things I believe. God's people are made a willing people, and the things they experience today, are the same as those experienced by those long gone before. God is still the same eternal, steadfast, unchangeable, all powerful God.

I will try and tell of one of my experiences. My oldest daughter was missing all of one cold day and night. Her Dad and I started our search for her, but it was many hours of searching in vain. I was made to realize the helplessness and weakness of the flesh; but I was determined I would find her on my own, after having tried to pray, and knew that my efforts there, too, were all in vain. Oh, the bitterness and rebellion that befell me! It seemed to me He had turned his back and closed the door, saying, ***"I know you not."*** Oh, the torture I suffered in that state! I tried to pray, and couldn't. I tried to beg for mercy, and couldn't do that either. After what seemed an eternity, I was made to ask, ***"Almighty God, if you will, give me strength. Stand by me, and comfort me in my hour of need."*** I was made more calm now, praying for strength He alone could give; and was made to know that God is all power, and that of myself I had nothing - not even the power to pray. I believe all things come from God; and I mean all things.

It was near noon the following day when I was told to call a certain phone number; which I did. I placed the receiver to my ear, and heard my daughter's voice. ***"Oh, God!"*** I cried. I felt ashamed for the way I had acted; and my thoughts and heart uttered groans I could not utter. I feel sure that you, dear ones, who have had any of these experiences, know how I felt. I did then beg for His mercy; and to forgive this wicked, helpless mass of utter confusion, called man; this lump of clay; this lump of nothingness.

Yes, I believe we are made a willing people. He opens and none can shut; He shuts and no man can open. He gives, and He takes away. And I am made happy, and glad, for if He is with us, who then can be against us? He makes the lion to lie down with the lamb. He calms the storm. He, and He alone, comforts my heart and heals my sufferings; He humbles my heart and soul, and leads me in the way of his will. He makes me to know that he is GOD; and to know him is to fear him. And I am made willing for his will to be done. He is the potter, and I the clay to be moulded to his will and purpose.

My prayer is that I might be made humble, and to wait upon him. One of the very least, if one at all.

Hasseltine Allen

"But the God of all grace, who hath called us unto his eternal glory by Christ Jesus, after that ye have suffered a while, make you perfect, stablish, strengthen, settle you." - 1 Peter v. 10.

If ***"the God of all grace"*** has indeed ***"called you unto his eternal glory,"*** - if he has touched your heart with his blessed finger, - remember you will have to walk, from beginning to end, in a path of suffering; for the whole path, more or less, is a path of tribulation. And, while walking in this path, and suffering from sin, Satan, the world, and the evil of your own heart, it is only to lead you up more unto ***"the God of all grace;"*** it is only that God may, in his own time, ***"make you perfect, stablish, strengthen, and settle you."*** And when your soul has passed through these trials, you will see God's hand in all, praise him for all, and will perceive how good it was for you to have been afflicted, and to have walked in this painful path; that having suffered with Christ Jesus, you might sit down with him in his eternal glory!

J.C. Philpot

PSALM 11 : 1 - 2 .

In the Lord put I my trust: how say ye to my soul, Flee as a bird to your mountain?

For, lo, the wicked bend their bow, they make ready their arrow upon the string, that they may privily shoot at the upright in heart.

MEETINGS

CONTENTNEA PRIMITIVE BAPTIST ASSOCIATION

The Lord willing, the next session of the Contentnea Primitive Baptist Association will be held with Sand Hill Primitive Baptist Church, Duplin County, North Carolina on October 10-11, 1992. All who believe and love the doctrine of salvation by grace are invited.

The Church is located on NC Highway 41 between Beulaville and Potters Hill. Traveling East from Beulaville, the Church is on the right and on the left traveling from Potters Hill.

Gene Lupton
Association Clerk

EASTERN KEHUKEE ASSOCIATION

God willing the Eastern Kehukee Association will be held with Stewarley Church in Williamston, N.C. on the first Sunday and Saturday before in October, which is the 3rd and 4th. The church is located on Route 17 in Williamston. We invite all who are of like precious faith and believe that salvation is by grace and grace alone to come and visit with us.

M.W. Lupton, Clerk
Eastern Kehukee Association

SMITH RIVER ASSOCIATION

The Smith River Association will convene, the Lord willing, with Knob Church the first Sunday in September and Friday and Saturday before.

Those coming from the North on 220 exit right on route 605. Those coming from the South on 220 exit to the left on route 605. Follow route 605 to state route 798 and turn left to the church.

All lovers of the truth of our faith and order are invited.

Elder Hale Terry

ROMANS 8 : 30 .

Moreover whom he did predestinate, them he also called: and whom he called, them he also justified: and whom he justified, them he also glorified.

CONTRIBUTIONS

FOR JUNE 1992

H.M. Pullig, LA	$2.00
Mrs. Ina Hendrix, TN	7.00
Mrs. Roma Smith, AL	7.00
E.R. Graves, AL	5.00
Mrs. Minnie L. Barrett, AL	2.00
Mrs. E.G. Wilson, NC	2.00
Eld. W.M. Burkhalter, TX	2.00
Mrs. Harold May, AL	7.00
Mrs. G.B. McAdams, MS	2.00
Mrs. Fannie D. Wiles, VA	5.00
Milton Lupton, VA	2.00
Mrs. Ida Taylor, MD	10.00

1 CORINTHIANS 13 : 13 .

And now abideth faith, hope, charity, these three; but the greatest of these is charity.

OBITUARIES

MEREDITH "DOC" ROBERT ARRANT

Brother "Doc" Arrant was born Aug. 12, 1908 and was called home to glory by his Lord May 17, 1992 at the age of 83 years.

Bro. Doc joined Union Primitive Baptist Church in July, 1984, and his wife, Sister Louise Arrant, joined Union at the same time. Bro. Doc was always faithful to attend and support the church until his health failed and he had to move to Texas to live with his son, and eventually to a nursing home until his death in the Atlanta Memorial Hospital in Atlanta, Texas.

Bro. Arrant is greatly missed by his family and all the brethren and sisters of the churches and by his many friends; but we believe he is now in the presence of the Lord whom he loved and worshipped. He was laid to rest in Union Church cemetery after a memorial service at the funeral home chapel conducted by his pastor Eld. C.C. Wilbanks.

Bro. Arrant is survived by his wife Sister Louise Edwards Arrant, one son, Roy Arrant, two brothers Ted and Van Arrant, and one sister Mrs. Clarice Young.

Submitted by,
Eld. C.C. Wilbanks

BROTHER LEE GOOCH

The time has come for us to pay our respects to Brother Lee Gooch. He was born March 18, 1902 and died May 18, 1992, making his stay on earth 90 years. He joined Tarboro Church on July 1, 1956 and was baptized by Elder R.B. Denson.

Brother Gooch loved his church and would always fill his seat as long as he was able. He enjoyed visiting the churches and associations, far and near. Brother Lee was a firm believer in Salvation by Grace and he enjoyed talking about the scriptures and what God had done for him in all of his trials and tribulations. He got much joy from the singing and raising the hymns in church.

The Church at Tarboro feel and trust Brother Lee is resting in the peace and love of our dear Saviour. We send our sympathy to his family and trust God will send them comfort. Therefore we resolve that three copies of this respect be made: one for the church records; one for the family; and one for publication in The Signs of Times.

Elder Henry Jones, Moderator
John H. Coker, Clerk

PSALMS 138 : 3 - 4.

In the day when I cried thou answeredst me, and strengthenedst me with strength in my soul.

All the kings of the earth shall praise thee, O Lord, when they hear the words of thy mouth.

SISTER ALINE BROWN GRANT

Sister Aline Brown Grant of Norfolk, Va., died March 9, 1992. She was born September 19, 1900, the daughter of the late Brother Duncan Brown and Sister Emma Brown. Her husband, John D. Grant preceded her in death February 25, 1992. Several years ago they moved from Wilmington to live with their daughter in Norfolk, Va.

Sister Grant united with the Wilmington Primitive Baptist Church December 20, 1931. She was baptized by the late Elder Ransom W. Gurganus. She remained a faithful member and attended meetings as long as she was able before moving to Norfolk.

Survivors include her daughter Mrs. Mary G. Hirsch of Norfolk, Va., five grandchildren, ten great-grandchildren, and one great-great-grandchild, and a sister, Miss Olive D. Brown of Durham, N.C.

Written by order of the Church in Conference.

Sister Evelyn Pratt, Clerk

JESSE ROBERT RHUE

The good Lord, by his kind Providence and Tender Mercy, called our dear Brother Deacon from this life January 15, 1992 at the age of 95 years. Brother Jesse was the oldest of nine children, born to T.D. and Noma A. Rhue of Stella, N.C.

Those still living are: Mrs. Naomi Vinson of Stella; Roy T. Rhue of Newport, N.C.; W.R. Rhue of Cape Carteret, N.C.; Mrs. John Weeks of Swansboro, N.C.; Mrs. Eunice Norris of Newport, N.C. Three brothers preceeded him in death: Elder Z.L. Rhue and Joseph R.

Rhue both formerly of Winston-Salem, N.C. and Elder J.J. Rhue formerly of Swansboro, N.C.

Brother Jesse was first married to Lillian Mooney in 1920. Three children were born to that marriage: one son, J.R. Rhue, Jr. who preceeded his father in death; Two daughters who are Mrs. Vernona Draper of Weldon, N.C. and Mrs. Hellen Lee Williams of Fayetteville, N.C. His second marriage was to Francis W. Graham in 1970. She also preceeded him in death.

Brother Jesse was an educator serving in our public schools as a Principal until his retirement from public service.

Brother Jesse moved his church membership from Bunker Hill Church to Hadnot Creek Church by letter in June 1961. He was ordained a Deacon there in March 1962 and served faithfully as his health permitted.

Brother Jesse was a humble man. He was slow to speak but those of us that were blessed to serve with him felt that God gave him much wisdom. He always considered the welfare of the Church. He loved the Doctrine of God our Savior and enjoyed the sweet fellowship of the Brethren.

All of us, together with his family, miss him very much. We also would not wish him back. But we would say, ***"Sleep, on, take thy rest, for surely there remaineth a rest for the People of God." As David said, "When I awake with his likeness, not only to be like but satisfied."***

We pray God's Blessing upon the family and all who loved him.

His funeral was conducted by the writer of this at Jernigan Warren Funeral Home in Fayetteville, N.C. Burial was in Lafayette Memorial Park.

Done by order of the March Hadnot Creek Conference 1992.

Elder J.T. Prescott, Moderator
Vilma Rhue, Clerk

MRS. MELCINI ELLEN "MELLIE" SHARP

Mrs. Mellie Sharp of Bastrop, La. was born Aug. 25, 1912 in Allen Parish, La., and passed away July 2, 1992, at the age of 79 years. Funeral services were held at Golden Funeral Home July 12, 1992, conducted by Rev. Allen Eppinette and Elder C.C. Wilbanks, and she was laid to rest in Memorial Park Cemetery at Bastrop.

Mrs. Sharp was not a member of any organized church, but she had a sweet hope (and we believe) that she is a member of the church of Jesus Christ which he built and not man. We never hesitate to call her Sister Mellie. She was always faithful to attend the Old School Primitive Baptist churches in this area, and especially Concord Church. All those who knew her greatly miss this charming sister, but we believe that she is now in the presence of her Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ.

Mrs. Sharp is survived by one sister, Mrs. Odell Anderson and one brother Mr. Elwood Baker, both of Bastrop, La., and a host of nieces and nephews.

Submitted by,
Elder C.C. Wilbanks

Signs of the Times

DEVOTED TO THE OLD SCHOOL BAPTIST CAUSE

"The Sword of the Lord and of Gideon"

VOL. 160 KEELING, VA OCTOBER 1992 NO. 10

SIGNS OF THE TIMES

ISSN-0199-0063

Subscription price $10.00 per year-$18.00 two years

Published each month by

SIGNS OF THE TIMES

Established in 1832

Devoted to the Old School Baptist Cause

CIRCULATION OFFICE

Elder J.R. Williams
Route 1, Box 420
Keeling, Va. 24566

EDITORS

Elder J.R. Williams
Route 1, Box 420
Keeling, Va. 24566
Phone (804) 792-8758

Elder Kenneth R. Key
721 Willard St.
Greensboro, NC 27405
Phone (919) 273-7464

ASSOCIATE EDITORS

Elder Richard H. Campbell
2171 Allen Court
Germantown, TN 38138
Phone (901) 753-7791

Elder C.B. Davis, Jr.
Route 4, Box 440-C
Roxboro, NC 27573
Phone (919) 599-7236

Elder C.C. Wilbanks, Jr.
217 Bastrop Drive
Monroe, LA 71203
Phone (318) 343-5473

All letters for this paper containing subscriptions and remittances, should be mailed to Elder J.R. Williams, Rt.1, Box 420, Keeling, Va. 24566. All articles and letters for publication, all notices of meetings and all obituaries should be mailed to Elder Kenneth R. Key, 721 Willard St., Greensboro, NC 27405.

SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.

Route 1, Box 420 Keeling, Virginia 24566

THE LITTLE FLOCK

By Randolph Perdue - Jan. 1926

The little flock which God has blessed
With hope beyond the grave,
Is the dear bride that Jesus bought
By fruits that never fail.

Her name is written in His book,
Although she be but few,
And He'll bestow redeeming grace
On those He did foreknow.

The promise to the little flock,
Stands perfect and secure;
Not by the labor of her hands,
But what He did endure.

The little flock will surely see
The way the Pilgrims trod,
And travel in the narrow way
That leads to Christ, our God.

The words He spoke while here below
Are still forever new:
Be ye not fearful, little flock,
The kingdom is for you.

The kingdom is the gift of God,
Though we have won it not;
But Heaven's Jewel paid the debt,
And sealed it for the flock.

Reprint by request of L.J. Brammer.

(Elder Perdue was a former Moderator of the Pigg River Association.)
The Editors

CONTENTS

EDITORIAL 218
Elder J.R. Williams

ARTICLES 220
Frank Hunt
Troy G. Shepard

VOICES OF THE PAST 226
Clifton Robertson
Elder E.J. Lambert
Elder Gilbert Beebe
Elder J.C. Philpot

MEETINGS 238

CONTRIBUTIONS 239

OBITUARIES 239
ALONZO B. BISHOP
MEMORIAL - DOYLE M. PERKINS
WYATT HENRY SIMPSON
ANNIE HILL WILLIAMS

EDITORIAL

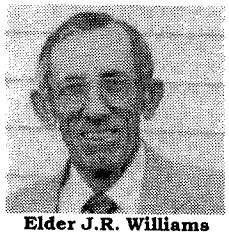
Elder J.R. Williams

Hebrews 8:6-11. ***"But now hath he obtained a more excellent ministry, by how much also he is the mediator of a better covenant, which was established upon better promises.***

For if that first covenant had been faultless, then should no place have been sought for the second.

For finding fault with them, he saith, Behold, the days come, saith the Lord, when I will make a new covenant with the house of Israel and with the house of Judah:

Not according to the covenant that I made with their fathers in the day when I took them by the hand to lead them out of the land of Egypt; because they continued not in my covenant, and I regarded them not, saith the Lord.

For this is the covenant that I will make with the house of Israel after those days, saith the Lord; I will put my laws into their mind, and write them in their hearts: and I will be to them a God, and they shall be to me a people:

And they shall not teach every man his neighbour, and every man his brother, saying, Know the Lord: for all shall know me, from the least to the greatest."

Dear reader also read the 10th chapter, 16th verse slightly different but meaning the same.

We find that many covenants have been made in the bible, but for a covenant to be made it takes two people or two parties. In this arrangement God and man and man has always broken any part he was to keep, has not the ability to keep his word, promises more than he can do, Does he not, I do, do you?

In Genesis 9: 11-12, the first covenant I find, God gave a token of the covenant with man. His law in the cloud a promise that waters shall no more become a flood to destroy all flesh. Can we not rejoice that in seeing this, law after rain, realize that God's covenant is before us and as

strong as when it was made, after the flood.

I seem to see this new covenant as still based on two parties, His Son and the Holy Spirit or Holy Ghost which He promised to send in His name. Therefore this covenant was, not dependent on man to keep any part, established on better promises.

This is stated, I will do the writing in the hearts, I will put my laws into their minds. No part depending on the action of man to write or do any action, but not to even think, he will put His laws in their minds. Can we imagine anything more complete or perfect.

Not a law that could never bring life, only condemnation, not a law if ye keep my laws and my statues, then will I bless you with blessings, but a new covenant that promises life, and made only to Israel. He does the writing and the placing, in a part of the body that mankind doesn't have power to control nor access to, for that part, to cause to change or act differently. He controls body and mind.

Controlling heart and mind, by a change in desire and action. Oh what mercy is this, by the Lord of bliss. He will be God to all His chosen, they will run after no false God's or worship any idols, for they are His, this is a new covenant, all depending on His grace given us before the world was.

Then we come to a most beautiful part to me, telling us no man can teach one to know the Lord. "Wonder if all versions of the bible have this." For all His people shall know Him from the least to the greatest. We read to know Him is life eternal, can any fail to know Him? Can any be lost? if so He can not keep His covenant which is entirely established on the promises of God.

We then rejoice in a covenant that states we, if in that number, will know His laws, which I believe are as righteous, holy and just as God himself, will follow after, begging Him to enable us to live in a way acceptable to Him at His second coming. His law ever present in His people's heart.

We trust in that faith,
Elder J.R. Williams

PROVERBS 3:1-10.

My son, forget not my law; but let thine heart keep my commandments:

For length of days, and long life, and peace, shall they add to thee.

Let not mercy and truth forsake thee: bind them about thy neck; write them upon the table of thine heart:

So shalt thou find favour and good understanding in the sight of God and man.

Trust in the Lord with all thine heart; and lean not unto thine own understanding.

In all thy ways acknowledge him, and he shall direct thy paths.

Be not wise in thine own eyes: fear the Lord, and depart from evil.

It shall be health to thy navel, and marrow to thy bones.

Honor the Lord with thy substance, and with the firstfruits of all thine increase:

So shall thy barns be filled with plenty, and thy presses shall burst out with new wine.

ARTICLES

These thoughts have been running through my mind, and for the last few days I feel led to write about them. I don't want to take a portion of scripture and use it as though it was a text, but rather to write of these thoughts. I am hesitant to write this but seems I must. I do believe if it is God's will I write this, then write it, I will. For if it is God's will, there is no power that can prevent it being written, for he is working all things after the counsel of his will. As to why he would want it written, who can understand the mind and ways of God. If he wants it written, he has a purpose in it, what that purpose may be, I don't know, but that purpose will be fulfilled. Has he not declared the end from the beginning, saying my counsel shall stand, and I will do all my pleasure. This is a positive statement, it is surely being carried out and it is not up to man to question in any way, or try to change. All the effects of all the men combined together could not change or turn his counsel one bit.

When we hear the news on T.V., radio and read the newspaper we learn of some terrible things happening, earthquakes, tornados, droughts, terrible diseases some of which seem awful bad. As we read and hear of all these things we can't help but wonder at times about the outcome. It seems the moment of weakness soon passes and the blessed Lord comforts us with such scripture as, fear not, for these things must surely come to pass, we are given the wonderful assurance that he will never leave or forsake his children, saying fear not the world, for greater is he that is in you, than he that is in the world. Fear not those who can harm the body, but rather fear Him who can cast the body and soul into torment.

We are shown this world is not our home, so the Lord in preparing us for our home, has taken away the love we have had for many things here, also the dread or fear of the things here which at one time, would bother us. However bad these things may seem, I believe they are all coming to pass exactly as God had decreed since before time began, of all the people on this earth, they all must die (except those who are alive at Christ's coming, they will be changed) for it is appointed unto man once to die, and after this the judgment. Therefore something has to kill or be the cause of man dying, God in his infinite wisdom has chosen to take some by wars, some other ways, and no one can question him in this, or say what doest thou.

The scripture says there is a time to live and a time to die, I believe we all will live out that appointed time to the exact second, not sooner, not later. We read where some of the would be wise men of this world say it is hard to determine the exact time of death, God knows. I believe if God has ordained some specific thing for a person to do before he leaves this life, there is nothing that can take him out the world before he does it. The power

of the devil and all his workers, any of these so called accidents or anything else.

Read in Eccles. 3:15 for nothing new is happening, anything that happens or comes to pass, has already come to pass in the mind and purpose of God. So, I would ask you, what about all these things which happen, that men call accidents?

The devil with all his power, men with all their greed, lust and evil ways will not change one of God's appointed things, as I have thought, so shall it come to pass, and as I have purposed, so shall it stand.

In the beginning, God said, let there be light, and the sun shown forth in all its splendor, see the word let, when used by God, has power. When man says let, something has to happen. We read where he spoke of the light to shine out of darkness. Think about that, a light to shine into darkness is one thing, to shine out of darkness is something else. He came to this earth, He was that light, He did shine out of darkness, even so, man was so weak. God so great, man couldn't even see that light until God opened his eyes to see it. Now man has the gospel preached to him and all around him, and he can't hear it either until God gives him hearing ears, to hear.

I wanted to write a few lines about the power of an almighty God, showing some of the ways he has dealt with all things down through time. I want to write just a couple words about the 2nd covenant, first, God said, "they shall be unto me a people and I will be unto them a God." This is one instance of the wills and shalls of God, from which we the Hardshells got our name. In times past they spoke so much of the wills and shalls of God, later using the word, hard shalls of God. In time with much use, the phrase became hardshells instead of hard shalls. These words will, and shall, as used by God carry the same power as the word let, which we just wrote about, they are sure, and the power complete, no way they could fail. As I have thought so shall it come to pass. Speaking of the 2nd covenant God said he would put his laws in their mind and write them in their heart, saying also, they shall not teach every man his neighbor, and every man his brother, saying know the Lord, for they all shall know me from the least to the greatest. He will take the things of mine and show them unto you, no one else could write his laws in their heart.

We see great masses of people who profess belief in God, most of them believe they have the power, the ability the right to either accept or reject the offer of salvation by God. They believe if they have the desire to, they can say yes, I accept, write their name on their church book and they are saved, or they can say no until such time as they may want to change their mind. I am writing of these things as if I know something about them, indeed I do. I at one time was an Arminian, enrolled in a church of another faith. I attended church ever Wednesday evening and twice on Sunday, I was one of the good boys, I would carry my bible under my arm and by attend-

ing church services, I was doing my duty to God, and I did believe I was surely better than most. Please understand this is the way I saw myself at that time. I was so good and knew my bible so well. I felt bound to teach and save others by my efforts.

I had an older brother, named Landon who was a member of the Old Baptists. I didn't know a lot about their doctrine, or his belief, however I had heard they believed in election, they believed God had a people chosen in him before the foundation of the world. This group, or these people would be saved while all others would be lost. Why I had or knew scripture to prove that wrong. So I decided to go have a talk with him, I was going to show him where I was right and he was wrong.

Here I want to bring in some of my experience which may not seem much to others, but it is precious to me. I won't bother you readers with different things that have happened down through the years, but I do want to write about this one thing I won't attempt to use all the scripture that was involved that day, there was too many, just a few to show you what happened.

I was alone at home one Sunday afternoon, and I decided to write down some scriptures and where they could be found in the bible. I wanted these ready so when I could go talk with my brother I would have them.

Jo. 3:16 For God so loved the world, that he gave his only begotten son, that whosoever believeth in him should not perish, but have everlasting life.

This is the first scripture I wrote down, because the whosoever in my mind, showed me that anyone could believe on him and be saved. This I thought surely taught, that more than that little group the Old Baptists spoke of would be saved.

Matt. 23:37 Oh! Jerusalem, Jerusalem, thou that killeth the prophets and stoned them which are sent unto thee, how often I would have gathered thy children together, even as a hen gathered her chickens under her wings, and ye would not.

This is the second scripture I was to use, here in my mind the Lord was telling the people how he would have gathered them all together, protect them and treat them as a hen would her chickens, but they would not. I saw this as a clear invitation from God to these people, and they would not, in other words it was up to these people, and their own free will, they could accept, or reject as they themselves saw fit, or so chose.

Matt. 11:28 Come unto me, all ye that labour and are heavy laden, and I will give you rest.

These three scriptures are all I am going to write about to prevent being too lengthy, there was however quite a few more. This scripture, Matt. 11:28 as I saw it then, meant God was pleading with people to accept him, to come unto Him and He would give you rest.

There could be much said about all these scriptures but I only want to point out the one thing that would

most surely show, I was right and my brother wrong.

I had stopped writing for a moment and was sitting there trying to think what scripture I would next use, when all of a sudden it seemed as if I was looking down through a long dark tunnel or tube, and scripture verses were coming into view down at the other end of this tunnel. They would appear small at first, getting larger as they came toward me, then passing on by, they seemed to be lit up so they were plain to see. I won't attempt to write all the scripture that was shown me there, because it was quite a bit of it. The 1st scripture I had written was John 3:16 Whosoever believeth, all the scripture that was shown to me then, was scripture concerning belief in God. Out of them all the one verse that impressed me the most concerning belief in God was this one. ***John 6:29 This is the work of God, that ye believe on him whom he hath sent.*** I can't begin to tell you how this affected me. I knew the answer then to, whosoever believeth. I was shown quite clearly, without doubt, that all who believed would be the ones the good Lord taught or led to believe. Then they would know the truth, and the truth would make them free. I then decided I wouldn't use that verse of scripture when talking to my brother, so I crossed it out.

To prevent writing too much I will list the other two verses together. 1st there was Matt. 23:37 speaking of people who would not come unto Jesus, and 2nd Matt. 11:28 Come unto me all ye that labour. Once again as I was thinking about my next scripture to write, the same thing happened, all this scripture began appearing as if coming up through a tube or tunnel. This time in answer to my question, come unto me, and the other verse which read, and ye would not. In my mind at that time these verses proved that Jesus was pleading for people to come unto him, and they would not. Here are just a couple of the many scriptures that answered that question for me, that day. No man can come unto me, except the Father which sent me draw him, and I will raise him up at the last day. Any plant which my Father hath not planted shall be rooted up. For it is God that worketh in you, both to will and to do of His good pleasure. So then it is not of him that willeth, nor of him that runneth, but of god who showeth mercy.

What shall we say then to these things? Every verse of scripture I had written down to prove my brother's belief or doctrine was wrong, proved to me without question, he was right, I was wrong. No more can anyone tell me Jesus is begging or pleading for people to come unto him, and they would not. No more can anyone tell me a person has a free will to believe or reject as he thinks. To begin with Jesus is not offering salvation to anyone, as I thought he was, at that time. He did offer himself as a sacrifice to God the Father, which was accepted, making salvation sure to all the Father had given him. I now know the meaning of the words, He will take the things of mine and show them unto you. I now firmly believe God is a

sovereign God, and is working all things according to the good pleasure of his will, both in the armies of heaven, and among the inhabitants of the earth. How could it be any other way when the preparation of the heart and the answer of the tongue is in God's hand. I know the meaning of turn me and I shall be turned. All I can say is, the great mystery of why would such a Holy and Great God, be so good to me, I hope I can live to thank him and in some small way, I hope down in my heart I can praise his holy name.

I do believe there has been placed within my breast a love for the brethren, that was beyond my power of putting there. May God in his infinite wisdom and mercy bless me to continue with or in this love.

I know when you speak of a sovereign God who has all power, and who is working all things after the counsel of his will, that there are some who won't believe and dislike hearing it preached. He has shown me, that those he wants to believe, will believe. The scripture says he will harden the hearts of any he so chooses, so where does that leave us?

Some say hard doctrine, but I say the sweetest thing under heaven, because this doctrine tells us, that all who believe in God, will spend eternity with him, with this doctrine your salvation is sure, not subject to failure because of the weakness of the flesh. What could be sweeter? Forgive the mistakes, I desire your prayers.

A brother I hope,
Frank Hunt
102 Lake Ave.
Salem, Va. 24153

If I am truly aware of what my feelings are, when I write, it is without any intent whatsoever, to hurt anyones feelings in what I write; and yet I have every intent, to not shun writing down exactly, what I feel to be the Holy truth, as I feel and hope, I was shown by the Holy Spirit; only the three-one God knows for sure. From time to time with me, I feel so very sure, the Lord has come into this poor sinners heart, that I do not question it at all; and yet still I am brought to remembrance, that we live by hope, and so therefore, I must not falsely claim to know the mind of God; and so therein, I must (if Gods' will), continue within the bounds of a hope, while hoping it could be a lively hope; God knows for sure.

I do feel that if what I feel and write, be supported by the Spiritual meaning of the Holy Scripture, then all is well with me; but if that not so be, then it can be no more than filthy rags in His sight; so you see, it must and does go right back to hope.

I do believe that my awareness of my weakness, is a gift from God; for I do not believe that human nature of itself, could ever come to that conclusion.

From time to time, I feel to say - I am what I am by the grace of God; I hope, "God" knoweth for sure.

I am reminded of a passage of scripture (I may not quote word for word) - When a man thinks he knows much, he knoweth nothing or no thing as he ought.

Whenever I write down my feelings concerning these things, it is with fear and trembling; not of man, oh no not that; but of the all wise "God" who knoweth all things, even long before they are a time reality, even from before the foundation of the world.

Oh yea, my brethren, He being the Creator of our brain and our heart, it is an entire impossibility for any feeling to enter our heart, or any thought to enter our brain, but exactly those for which He created them for and to feel and think, for He is the perfect God; He always has known, and always will know all things.

True answerable prayer unto God, is in nowise, an attempt, to inform God of anything; for He is already fully aware of all things, for He is everywhere present and nowhere absent, and is always fully aware of the intent of both the mind and heart of everyone; and furthermore, all True answerable prayers are placed within the heart of every one who utters or groans such prayer; not only does He prepare the one for to pray, and what to pray for, but also, His answer to that prayer, was already prepared, from the foundation of the world; you see, nothing has ever, or will ever, come as a surprise to this God.

For you see, God provides both the preparation of the heart and the answer of the tongue; so making it an entire impossibility, for any unforseen thing taking place with Him.

Oh yes, man devises; but "God" accomplishes; man walks; But "God" directs his footsteps; In Jonah's mind and intent, he was running away from what God had in store for him to do, but unknowing to Jonah, his every step was in that exact path God had mapped out for him to follow, Yes even his three days and nights in the belly of the fish.

You see, it takes strength to think, speak, move or have our very being; and all strength is derived from some power source; and so almighty God having all power both in heaven and earth, and all powers, what be, are ordained of God. Leaves it unquestionable that He assuredly is in absolute and complete control over all things at all times.

Now if that leaves man any room or ability to alter or change what God purposed to be, then I know nothing about anything.

So you see, His name, must be and is, the only name, ever worthy of any praise, honor or glory.

From time to time, I so much desire to praise my God, I feel that I would gladly (and I hope thankfully), leave this earthly world, just to be able to praise His worthy and Holy name, as I would that I could; and yet I feel for sure, His way is the only way that is perfect and Holy. I just hope I could be, one of His little ones.

I love (I hope for Christ sake) these words - Praise God from whom all blessings flow, praise Him, all creatures here below; Praise Him above,

ye heavenly host, Praise Father, Son and Holy Ghost. (704 in Lloyds).

My papa was an Old School Primitive Baptist in this life here upon this earth, who soundly believed in the Absolute Predestination of all things, by the Almighty and Merciful God.

I so very clearly remember saying to him, as he lay upon his death bed, just a short time before he died - Papa I do not know for sure if I have ever been truly thankful unto my God, or have ever in Holy truth praised His Holy name, but have so very much desired to do so; Papa said to me, son if a desire such as you express, is not so doing, then I know not what it is either. But those words he spoke to me then, has been much comfort to me, many times since.

Dear chosen vessels of God's mercy: In as much as be in accord with the will of God; let us be in remembrance of Thy greatness O God, of Thy long suffering, of Thy great mercy and grace to usward, of Thy love and kindness toward us who have never (of ourselves) earned even your notice, much less the great shower of blessings Thou hast showered upon us all the days of our lives, let us have just enough worldly riches that we will not steal, but not enough that we shall forget Thee O God; we do so hope to have ask these blessings in remembrance of Thy Dear Son Christ Jesus and for His sake amen.

As it were when almighty God said, Let there be light and there was light. And so it was, and is, and ever shall be, if He let it be, it is; otherwise it shall not be.

With mankind, there are big things and little things, important things and unimportant things; While with "God" it is All things.

In hope of eternal life, I am (I hope),
Your brother in Christ Jesus, The Lord,

Troy G. Shepard
103 E. Tateway Rd.
Kitty Hawk, N.C. 27949

VOICES OF THE PAST

THE WAY OF A MAN WITH A MAID

In the Proverbs of Solomon we find that in all his wisdom, he said, ***"There be three things which are too wonderful for me, yea, four which I know not."*** The fourth thing being, ***"the way of a man with a maid."*** I would not tell you that I understand this, for no words can describe the beauty therein; but I do feel that the man and the maid are figures of Christ and the church.

I would like to start with Adam being a figure of Christ; and the rib which the Lord God had taken from man, made he a woman, and brought her unto the man. ***(Christ said, "No man can come unto me except the father which sent me draw him.")*** Adam said that this is now bone of my bone and flesh of my flesh: she shall be called woman, because she was taken out of man. ***"Therefore shall a man leave his father and mother, and shall cleave unto his wife;***

and they shall be one flesh." I feel that there is nothing on earth as precious to a man's heart as his bride. There is also nothing on earth as precious to Christ as the church. A man's bride is to forsake all others, just as the church is to forsake the world for her husband (Christ).

We find that the angel appeared unto Joseph in a dream, saying, *"Joseph, thou son of David, fear not to take unto thee Mary thy wife, for that which is conceived in her is of the Holy Ghost."* I hope I believe in predestination; for I believe that in the foreordination of God, Mary was the wife of Joseph. And I believe that the church was predestinated to be called, justified, and glorified; and I believe that Christ feared not to come into the world and cleanse her for himself; for the Spirit of Christ that is conceived in her is of the Holy Ghost.

We find in Genesis 3:16, *"Thy desire shall be to thy husband, and he shall rule over thee."* Ephesians 5:22 *"Wives, submit yourselves unto your own husbands, as unto the Lord."For the husband is the head of the wife, even as Christ is the head of the church: and he is the saviour of the body. Therefore as the church is subject unto Christ, so let the wives be to their own husbands in every thing. Husbands, love your wives, even as Christ also loved the church, and gave himself for it; that he might sanctify and cleanse it with the washing of water by the word, that he might present it to himself a glorious church, not having spot, or wrinkle, or any such thing; but that it should be holy and without blemish."*

We find in I Corinthians 14:33, *"For God is not the author of confusion, but of peace, as in all churches of the saints. Let you women keep silence in the churches: for it is not permitted unto them to speak; but they are commanded to be under obedience, as also saith the law. And if they will learn any thing, let them ask their husbands at home: for it is a shame for women to speak in the church."* This I have experienced; for when our deacons were laboring so hard for peace, and to hold the church together, the women started making motions, and seconding them, and caused division. I see the regret of this shameful act.

I know that I am poor and ignorant, but some things come to my mind; and I am made to wonder. With all due respect to ministers, I wonder if this scripture could apply to them. For the bride has many members in one body, and all members have not the same offices; so we being many are one in Christ. I realize that the minister has to present himself a living sacrifice, not knowing if he will be blessed by the Husband with the gospel; and, if not, and he preaches in the flesh, he will preach the things of the flesh; and fleshly things are shameful things.

We find in Acts 20:28, "Take heed therefore unto yourselves, and to all the flock, over which the Holy Ghost hath made you overseers, to feed the church of God, which he hath pur-

chased with his own blood. For I know this, that after my departing shall grievous wolves enter in among you, not sparing the flock. Also of your own selves shall men arise, speaking perverse things, to draw away disciples after them." To me, an overseer is an adviser; not a ruler. He has rules with which to advise, just as the minister has the Holy Writ with which to advise. I feel our deacons are to watch over the table, which is the pulpit, and to see that the food is fit for the flock. The deacons are to take care of the church of God.

Those that are married know the ties of natural love; and those that are married to Christ know the ties of spiritual love. I like to think back over my experience, if indeed I have one, when I felt my burdens to be more than I could bear. I had been out in the darkness of the night crying and begging God for mercy, the forgiveness of my sins. I couldn't live; and I couldn't die. When I came in, my wife met me, and said, ***"You can tell me your troubles, for I have known this for a long time."*** I believe that only the children of God; know the works of God; and I felt very small to think that I had tried to hide these things from one so precious to my heart. ***"Houses and riches are the inheritance of fathers: and a prudent wife is from the Lord."*** (Proverbs 19:14)

I realize that it is impossible to tell all the glorious things about this Husband and wife, so I would like to close with the beautiful sight the angel showed John in Revelation 21: 9-11: ***"And there came unto me one of the seven angels which had the seven vials full of the seven last plagues, and talked with me, saying, Come hither, I will shew thee the bride, the Lamb's wife. And he carried me away in the spirit to a great and high mountain, and shewed me that great city, the holy Jerusalem, descending out of heaven from God, having the glory of God: and her light was like unto a stone most precious, even like a jasper stone, clear as crystal."*** This is the bride that He cleansed to present to himself a glorious church, not having spot, wrinkle, or any such thing; but that is should be holy and without blemish.

If I am not deceived, he shewed me this church in a dream. They were all clothed in solid white, no male or female; and the beauty thereof I cannot describe. I hope I love this church with such a love that, as Paul said, if eating meat offends her, I will eat no more meat. I know the Bible says that it must needs be that offenses come; but woe to that man by whom the offense cometh! It is better to have a millstone tied around my neck, and be cast into the sea, than to offend one of these little ones. And I hope that God will bless me and enable me, should at anytime my presence cause confusion and unrest among the people I hope I love, to step aside, that the sea might be calm, and the ship cease to rock.

I realize that the belly of hell is an awful place; but it is not a new place for this poor sinner. I believe with all my heart that the only road to heaven

is through hell. My prayer is to be kept humble at my brethren's feet; for he that exalts himself shall be abased. I don't mean to be offensive to anyone, but the word of God is offensive to unbelievers. ***"The simple believeth every word: but the prudent man looketh well to his going"***, for the truth causes us to judge ourselves, and not others.

The bride shall not be judged, for He has cleansed her with his blood; and she shall be acceptable to her husband on that day for which all other days were made.

Clifton Robertson,
Reidsville, N.C.

A TALK WITH DEATH "O DEATH, WHERE IS THY STING? ..." (1ST COR. 15:55)

The thoughts of death have terrified me with such horrors that I have had no desire to talk to it. It has heretofore appeared as a terrible monster most willing and anxious to devour me at the least provocation. I have seen it as an adder ready to pounce upon me and to insert the deadly poisonous venom in the sting of death. These horrifying experiences have caused me to cry aloud for mercy. I have viewed it as my greatest enemy. Of course, I have for many years tried to shun the thoughts of it and was far from wanting to talk to it. Lately, I have thought differently about it. I have been given a hope that some day I can gladly talk to it realizing that it is not as powerful as it has appeared. I have anticipated saying to it when my journey comes to an end here, "O DEATH, WHERE IS THY STING?"

I have stood by the bedside of loved ones and watched them slip from time into eternity. I have been amazed as the frown of death was changed into a smile of life. I have watched troubled expressions turn into a peaceful calm. I heard the dying groans of one person cease and the same voice utter the sweetest words that could be imagined as she drew in the last breath of natural life. I have of late wondered if they were having their last talk with death by asking it, "O DEATH, WHERE IS THY STING?"

I do not wish death to answer when I talk to it because I believe its power shall have been subdued and it cannot answer when I shall be privileged to talk to it. I do not expect the dead to answer because we read in Eccles. 9:5 that the dead know not anything. I want the answers to come from God through His saints. As I begin to meditate upon this subject that has so terrified me before, this question comes to mind: O DEATH HAVE NOT I TALKED TO YOU IN THE PAST?

The Holy Spirit inspired Paul to write, in 2nd Cor. 1:10 "Who delivered us from so great a death, and doth deliver; in whom we trust he will yet deliver us." Paul talked of a past deliverance from a GREAT DEATH. He must have been acquainted with it. He met it face to face when sin revived as a result of the law being indelibly written in his heart by the operation of the

Holy Spirit. He confirms in Romans 7:9 that once he was alive without the law but when the commandment came the result was the revival of sin which slew him. Using Paul's words to express it - he plainly affirmed, "I DIED." I feel that he suffered the sting of death to such an extent that he lost his life. His soul fainted in him. The pangs of death got hold of him and he experienced the great sting of it. I conclude that the infusion of the Spirit of Eternal Life brought death to him.

We read in Ezekiel 18:4, "** The soul that sinneth, IT SHALL DIE" Paul experienced the death of his sinful soul when his soul was eternalized by the infusion of the Spirit of Life in Christ Jesus. We note that, "Behold, the eye of the Lord is upon them that fear him, upon them that hope in his mercy; to DELIVER THEIR SOUL FROM DEATH, and to keep them ALIVE in famine." (Psalms 33: 18-19) David said, "He restoreth my soul." Have not I talked to death when I found it to be powerless to destroy my soul even though my soul had been killed? I am persuaded that the death experienced in regeneration had the greatest sting of any experience that I shall ever again have with death. Have I not talked to it daily as I have been delivered from its clutches and sting by the grace of God? Paul said, "I die daily." (1st Cor. 15:31) I wonder if I have talked to it each time in my deliverance. The next question relative to death is, O DEATH, WHAT IS THY STING?

Let us listen to Paul as he testifies, "The STING of death is SIN" (1st Cor. 15: 56) If sin be the sting of death I first tasted its sting when I was convinced that I was a sinner. When I was convinced I was chief of sinners I experienced its greatest sting. When I was brought into the captivity of sin and realized I was imprisoned in it I suffered its awful sting. Sin is that which kills, for the wages of sin is death. James affirms in his epistle, "**Sin, when it is finished bringeth forth death." (James 1:15) My next question that I shall seek for an answer is, O DEATH, WHAT IS THE STRENGTH OF THY STING?

Paul answers this question by saying, "The strength of sin is the law." (1st Cor. 15:56) Then, death cannot have dominion over any other ones than those who are under the law. Paul concludes in the next verse, "But thanks be to God which giveth us the victory through our Lord Jesus Christ." Death then can be swallowed up in victory. Read the Scriptures and you will find that death does not have dominion over those for whom Christ died. Death cannot conquer those for whom He accomplished the law. The victory of Christ over death is given to all those who were chosen in Him. Paul wrote to "The beloved of God, called to be saints" these comforting words in Romans 6:14, "For sin shall not have dominion over you: for ye are NOT UNDER THE LAW, BUT UNDER GRACE." If we are not under the law then sin cannot reign over us. If sin cannot reign over us we have eternal life and can never die. If we have eternal life we have passed from death unto life and shall never perish in eternal death. In this sense we can-

not sin because we are born of God and His seed remaineth in us. See 1 John 3:9. Sin does not reign in those who are born of God. The carnality or sin that dwells in us serves the law of sin which is that flesh of ours not yet having experienced the quickening of the Holy Spirit. Our minds and hearts have experienced this quickening, but we are awaiting the quickening of our mortal bodies by this eternalizing Spirit. The next question in our talk with death is, O DEATH WHAT ART THOU?

We find that the first mention of death in the Bible was a fore-warning of consequence placed upon Adam and Eve for partaking of the tree of the knowledge of Good and Evil. It was declared they should lose their freedom. Death was a penalty for the transgression of the law, and is the wages of sin, as has already been shown. Death is passed upon all men for all have sinned according to Romans 5:12. Death is the cessation of natural life. I feel that when Adam and Eve partook of the tree of the knowledge of Good and Evil they became as God in the sense of knowing good and evil as the Scriptures bear us record. Read Genesis 3:22-24. Since that time the TREE OF LIFE has been so hedged in and even the TREE OF THE KNOWLEDGE OF GOOD AND EVIL that man has been dependent upon God's grace to partake of either.

Man ceased to have his freedom in the garden and the high privileges of all the things pertaining to God and godliness was taken from his reach. Death is a separation from something, or things, which the subject was before in possession of. The last phase of death is explained in Ecclesiastes 12:7: - "Then shall the dust return to the earth as it was: and the spirit shall return unto God who gave it." It is referred to in the Scriptures as, "Giving up the ghost" in Acts 5:10. In other places it is termed a sleep, a departure, a going the way of all the earth, a dissolving the earthly house of this tabernacle, and a being absent from the body and present with the Lord; as well as, sleeping in Jesus. The next question we shall pursue is, O DEATH, HOW DIDST THOU EFFECT ME WHEN I FIRST DIED?

Paul catalogued DEATH among the ALL THINGS that work together for good as noted in the 8th chapter of Romans from the 28th verse to the conclusion of the chapter. I maintain that the death experienced by Paul spoken of in the 7th chapter of Romans, 9th verse, was a blessing in disguise. Surely Paul was made somewhat better by having experienced it. If you compare Romans 7:9 with Romans 7:17 you will find a changed "I". After he had experienced this death and the resurrection from it he said, "It is no more I that do it but SIN THAT DWELLETH IN ME." There is a great deal of difference in sin dwelling in a person than SIN REIGNING. Paul did not serve sin any longer even tho it dwelleth in him. It was no longer the reigning influence of his life. The death that I died in my experience many years ago was the tool used in God's

hands to cause me to hate sin and its consequences. Before experiencing this death and the entrance of the divine law, I rejoiced in things sinful, and was the servant of sin. Afterwards, the best of my own self righteousness is filthy and sinful to me. Death killed me to the love of self and confidence in the flesh.

My next question: O DEATH, HOW DOTH GOD CONSIDER THEE RELATIVE TO SAINTS? God answers through the Psalmist, "PRECIOUS in the sight of the Lord IS THE DEATH OF HIS SAINTS." (Psalms 116:15) Our Lord considers death of great value to those whom He hath set apart to lavish His mercy upon. It is used in the sanctifying process. The term, SAINTS, mean sanctified ones. They were set apart from all eternity by God. They were sanctified in Christ Jesus. They are sanctified by the blood of Christ, the Holy Spirit, and by all the graces contained in the new covenant. Even this first death experienced in regeneration is precious in His sight. It was awful for us to experience but I trust that I have been given to thank God for it many times. I feel that I now see how valuable it was in separating me from self confidence and yearning desire to please my carnal nature. The death I die each and every day of my life is being shown to me a thing ordained for my good instead of being against me. I can look back and see the value of the death experienced thus far; but, I cannot see the death I am experiencing today so precious. I may be given to see it tomorrow. Of course, the final phase of death will be precious. This final separation from all things natural, carnal, material, and timely will be of great benefit to the saints of God. Surely it will be precious to the Lord when all the saints whom He loves so dearly shall have been separated from time by death, and shall have been gathered together in Heaven with Him. The next question: OH DEATH, WHAT SHALL I CALL THEE WHEN I SHALL HAVE FINISHED MY COURSE?

Paul talked much of death in his epistles. He talked of the horrors of it and the need of sinners to be delivered from it. He talked about it as a judgment of God upon those who followed after the flesh. He thanked God for having delivered him from it. He rendered praise unto Him for constant deliverances. He trusted Him for future deliverances. When he had finished his course and came face-to-face with the death of his natural body he had a different attitude toward this phase of it. Read II Timothy 4: 6-8 and you will find that he was ready for it. He did not term this phase as death but rather "MY DEPARTURE". When he had finished his course he was READY TO BE OFFERED. I do not believe he was ready before then even though he termed it as more to be desired than dwelling in his earthly house. I firmly believe Paul welcomed this departure. When we are so thoroughly convinced of the frailties of our earthly house and the imprisonment that it proves to be, I feel, we shall rather desire this departure from this earth into Heaven. When I come to the end of my course here I trust by

the grace of God through the Merits of Jesus Christ to term death my departure. When I shall reach the end of the way of all men and my departure is at hand, I trust I shall talk to death victoriously. I shall talk to it of its benefits. I shall term it many things beautiful and precious.

I shall say, O DEATH, INSTEAD OF A STING THOU ART A RELIEF. No more physical pains to torment me. No more suffering of conscience shall make me so despondent. No more sins shall hamper or frustrate thoughts, acts, and words that my pure mind and heart would have me think, say, and do. There shall be no more separations from loved ones. There shall be no more weakness of body to become weaker and weaker as natural life wanes. My eyes shall no longer need glasses. My ears shall not become duller of hearing. My dwelling place shall no longer be in a body subject to death. I anticipate saying to it, O DEATH, INSTEAD OF DREADING YOU, I WELCOME YOU. YOU ARE MANY THINGS WONDERFUL TO ME.

Instead of the end, you are the beginning. You are the passageway from earth to Heaven. Instead of the wall, you are the doorway. You are the dressing room where mortality shall be clothed with immortality. You are the anesthetic God uses to condition one for the major operations necessary for all the saints of God to be properly adapted to live eternally in Heaven with the Lord and all of His angels.

I have enjoyed my talk with death but have not depended upon death to answer any of the questions. I fondly anticipate talking with it when my time here ceases. May God bless these thoughts to your comfort and edification.

E.J. Lambert

THE CHURCH OF GOD WHAT IS IT?

How indefinite and vague is the popular idea of the church of the Living God; and how various are the applications of the word church in the parlance of the learned and unlearned theologians of the present times. A building erected for the convenience and accommodation of religious convocations, by almost universal consent, is called a church; and by that name, with great ceremony, is frequently consecrated, and with much parade given to the Lord! A church made of wood, or of bricks and mortar, so consecrated is by many regarded as a most holy place. Others with scarcely less absurdity apply the term to all religious organizations; as the Catholic church, the Methodist, Presbyterian, Episcopalian, or Mormon church: and these with very many other religious bodies are very generally regarded as churches of God, but of different denominations, alike entitled to be known as churches of God, and all in their different ways, real worshipers of God, and alike acceptable to him. But the Scriptures of truth can only recognize the church of God, as one body, having but one head, built upon one rock, by but one builder.

The inspired apostle Paul says, "There is one body, and one spirit; even as ye are called in one hope of your calling: one Lord, one faith, one baptism. One God and Father of all, who is above all, and through all, and in you all." Will this apostolic description of the church of God apply to all the discordant and conflicting organizations which claim the name, but deny all the essential characteristics which divine inspiration has shown to be indispensable to the church of God? Do all these towering piles of brick, or lumber which men call churches, stand vitally united to Christ as their head? Have all the various denominations alluded to above, kept the unity of the spirit in the bond of peace? Have they all but one Lord, one faith, and one baptism? Are they all one body, having but one spirit; and do they all even profess to be called in one hope of their calling? They certainly do not.

If then these great popular denominations, when weighed in the balance, are found wanting, and when tried by the Scriptures are rejected; does it not become us, who profess to be Old School, or Primitive Baptists, most carefully to examine, in the light of divine revelation whether we possess the marks by which the holy Scriptures identify the church of God?

When the rising Savior brought the immortality of his church to light; when he had vanquished death and finished transgression, made an end of sin, having obtained eternal redemption for all his members; he ascended up on high; went to his Father and our Father, to receive the kingdom which the Father had appointed him, and his coronation as King of Righteousness and Priest to the Most High God; he was raised up far above all principalities and powers; and all thrones and dominions were made subject to him; and he was given to be Head over all things to his church, which is his body, the fullness of him that filleth all in all. In evidence of all this He sent the Spirit down, as he had told his disciples he would, which came like a rushing mighty wind, immersing all who, obedient to his command, were in the house, and recognizing them as the only body vitalized by his Spirit and Baptized with the Holy Ghost and with fire. On this occasion the church appeared in the first disclosure of her gospel organization; and was expressly recognized as the church, unto which God continued to add such as should be saved. The constituents of the church of Christ are, first, Our Lord Jesus Christ himself, as the Head, the King and only and blessed Potentate, the Prophet and Priest, the Way the Truth and the Life. In whom is vested exclusively all legislative power. Second, the Apostles of the Lamb, seated, by the special command of Christ, on twelve thrones of judgment, not of legislation, immediately inspired by the Holy Ghost to rule in Judgment, as infallible expounders of the laws, ordinances, doctrine and order of their Sovereign. Next to the apostles, are Evangelists, and pastors and teachers. These are solemnly required to recognize, and be governed by the laws of Christ the King, as laid down and expounded by

the enthroned apostles; with express instructions to be governed by the laws and institutions of Christ, without presuming under any circumstance to alter, revise, add to or diminish from the decisions made and recorded by the apostles. Deacons, exhorters, helps and every gift as found in the apostolic rules, are to recognized precisely as it has pleased God to distribute them among the members of Christ's body for the profit and benefit of all the church.

All the members which the church has power to recognize, must come in by the door; all who would climb up some other way, are thieves and robbers, who come in only to steal, to kill and to destroy.

As all the laws of the church of Christ are immutable and irrevocable, the same rule which was observed at the day of Pentecost for admitting to fellowship are in force throughout all ages in Christ's church; and any community claiming to be his church that does not recognize them is an harlot and not the church of God. This declaration may seem uncharitable; but let those who fear God beware how they controvert it.

We hold, first, that Christ has no church in earth or heaven over which he does not positively preside.

Second, There is no church existing over which Christ presides except where his apostles rule in judgment. For he himself has said, "When the Son of man shall sit on the throne of his glory; (his Mediatorial throne is the throne of his glory) then shall ye also set upon twelve thrones judging the twelve tribes of Israel." We know that the apostles are not here now in the flesh, nor is the Savior now here in the flesh; for henceforth know we them no more in the flesh. But all their doctrine order and decisions are here in every church or branch of the church where Christ presides as the King; for Christ has further said that whosoever rejects his apostles rejects him also. They cannot be separated in the organization of his kingdom or church.

Now then, Let the laws of Christ, embracing all the doctrine which he established, as settled forever by the decisions of the holy apostles, as left on record in the New Testament, be regarded as the infallible standard or test by which the church of Christ is identified, and, it must follow that all who are deficient in these essential and indispensable points are weighed in the balance and found wanting. This cannot be the case with the church of Christ; for she is the Ground and Pillar of the Truth. She is the perfection of beauty. She is the workmanship of God, and All his work is perfect. It therefore follows inevitably that all who profess to be the church of Christ, and reject him, his apostles, his doctrine, his ordinances, or his government, are base impostors.

In view of these well defined principles, let us look well to the order established by the apostles, for the reception of members to church fellowship and membership. Of those who were received on and about the day of Pentecost it is written, that the Spirit was poured out in a most astonishing manner, in fulfillment of the

prophecy of Joel, by virtue of which many heard the preaching of the apostles, so that they were pricked in their heart, and said unto Peter and to the rest of the apostles, Men and brethren, what shall we do? Thus quickened by the Spirit and made to feel and know their lost and helpless condition, their minds were directed to the apostles for instruction, and when the way of life and salvation was opened to their understanding, and the word applied to them by the Holy Ghost, they gladly received the word. A wonderful change was wrought in them; insomuch that the word which had no attraction, and of the spirit and power of which they had always been so profoundly ignorant before, now seemed to them as apples of gold, in pictures of silver: as words of life, peace and comfort to their hearts. The apostles' doctrine, which so recently they could ridicule and reject with scorn, was more to be desired than all the glories of the world. Without reluctance now, they gladly received the word. It was perfectly adapted to their renewed state; for now being born again of an incorruptible seed, by the word of God, they desired the sincere milk of the word, that they might grow thereby. Hitherto they had despised and hated the apostles and their doctrine; but now by the quickening power of the Holy Spirit which God had poured upon them, they not only received, but gladly received the word, and according to the word as preached to them by the apostles they were baptized, and added to the church. That is, they were brought manifestly into the fellowship of the apostles, and the apostolic church. And they continued steadfast in the apostles' doctrine; having gladly received it, they continued to be perfectly satisfied with it. The record given that they continued steadfast in the apostles doctrine, implies that they encountered opposition; which they certainly did, for it was a time of severe persecution. But so deeply were they rooted and grounded in the truth, that neither the bitterness of cruel persecution, nor the specious allurements of new doctrines zealously promulgated by Judaizing, or other teachers, could shake their confidence in the apostles' doctrine. The apostles' doctrine, and the apostles' fellowship are so joined together that they cannot be separated. If steadfast in the one we are equally so in both. But if we depart from the one, we cease to enjoy the other. In departing from the apostles' doctrine, we may secure the fellowship of the world, or of anti-Christ; but we cannot depart from their instruction, and still retain their fellowship.

Thus, quickened by the Holy Ghost, recipients of the doctrine of the apostles, baptized on profession of faith in obedience to the command of Christ, fully recognizing Christ as the Head over all things to his church, and the apostles as divinely authorized and qualified exponents of all the laws, order, ordinances and doctrine of his kingdom, we have described the Old School, or Primitive Baptist Church, built upon the foundation of the apostles, Jesus Christ being the chief corner Stone. And being thus stead-

fast in the apostles' doctrine and fellowship, they will be steadfast also in prayers, and in breaking of bread; and they may confidently expect the Lord will add to them such as shall be saved. How very different in all respects is the church of the First Born, from those humanly constructed religious organizations which have become so numerous and diversified in these times. However much they may differ from each other in some characteristic peculiarities, they are all alike in adopting the spirit of the proposition of the "Seven women, who shall take hold of one man, saying, We will eat our own bread, and wear our own apparel; only let us be called by thy name, to take away our reproach." Isa. iv. 1. They dislike to be called anti-Christian, or false churches, as that would be too humiliating: but to live on every word that proceedeth out of the mouth of God, by no means suits their taste. They have no relish for the apostles' doctrine, nor do they desire their fellowship; they desire rather to make a figure in the world, and be at liberty to believe whatever doctrine they please; conform to such rites and ceremonies as they please; get religion when they please, of whatever kind or quality they please; keep it as long as they please, and lay it aside or exchange it when they please. Such churches as they presumptuously call themselves churches, are fond of receiving such members as will find themselves, having self-righteousness enough to live upon and only desiring to have a name to life while they are dead. For them the apostles' doctrine is quite too stale; it is behind the age of progression in which we live; it is too slow, it waits for God to add to his church such as shall be saved; while their plan is to add themselves such as shall not be saved; or such as give no evidence that they shall be saved.

(Editorial by Elder Gilbert Beebe, March 15, 1866.)

"Having promise of the life that now is, and of that which is to come." - I Timothy iv. 8.

rue religion lies deep; it is not a balloon hovering over us miles up in the air. It is like truth - it lies at the bottom of the well. We must go down, then, into religion, if we are to have it really in our hearts. The Lord Jesus Christ was "a Man of Sorrows, and acquainted with grief." He took the lowest, last, and least place. He was always down; so that if we are to be companions with the Lord Jesus Christ, we must go down with him - down into the valley, down into suffering, down into humiliation, down into trial, down into sorrow. When we get puffed up by worldly joy, or elated by carnal excitement, we do not sympathize with the Lord Jesus Christ in his suffering manhood; we do not go with him then into the garden of Gethsemane, nor behold him as "the Lamb of God" on the accursed tree. We can do without Jesus very well when the world smiles, and carnal things are uppermost in our heart.

But let affliction come, a heavy cross, a burden to weigh us down, then we drop into the place where the Lord Jesus is only to be found. We find, then, if the Lord is pleased to bring a little godliness into the soul, and to draw forth this godliness into vital exercise, that it has "the promise of the life that now is." There are promises connected with it of support and strength, comfort, consolation, and peace, that the world knows nothing of; there is a truth in it, a power, a reality, a blessedness in it, that tongue can never express. And when the soul gets pressed down into the vale of affliction, and the Lord is pleased to meet with it there, and visit it then, and draw forth godliness in its actings and exercises, then it is found to have "the promise of the life that now is." Faith, hope, love, repentance, prayerfulness, humility, contrition, long-suffering, and peace - all these gifts and graces of the Spirit are exercised chiefly when the soul is down in affliction. Here is "the promise of the life that now is" in the drawing forth of these heavenly graces in the heart.

And godliness hath the promise also of "the life which is to come." It supports in life and in death; and takes the soul into a happy and blessed eternity. Grace will end in glory; faith in sight; hope in fruition. The soul taught of God will see Jesus as he is. Thus godliness has "the promise of the life which is to come," when eternal peace shall abound, tears be wiped from off all faces, and grace consummated in endless bliss.

J.C. Philpot

MEETINGS

SAINTS REST PRIMITIVE BAPTIST CHURCH AT DALLAS, TEXAS

Saints Rest Primitive Baptist Church, 2710 Engle Street, Dallas, Texas invites all brethren and friends to meet with us in our annual three-day fall meeting.

The Lord willing, the meeting will begin at 7:30 P.M. on Friday, November 27, 1992, and continue through the fifth Sunday, November 29, 1992.

Telephone numbers for contact:
Deacon Frank D. Richards,
817-467-0005
Elder C.C. Morris,
903-769-4822
Deacon Dean G. Connell,
214-298-8068

SOUTH OUACHITA ASSOCIATION

The South Ouachita Association will be held, the Lord willing, on Saturday and Sunday, September 26 & 27, 1992.

Union Church, located about five miles Southeast of Marion, Louisiana, will host the association. All lovers of the truth are invited to come and be with us.

Ned Barren,
Association Clerk
318-778-4217

CONTRIBUTIONS

FOR JULY 1992

Elder C.B. Davis, NC	$2.00
Larry H. Gibson, NC	12.00
Mrs. French Hogan, VA	2.00
W.L. Neal, NC	7.00
Elder Willard Cox, VA	2.00
Elder Carl Terry, VA	2.00
Julian Ray, NC	2.00
A.W. King, NC	10.00
W.W. Abshire, VA	2.00
Mrs. Dorothy M. Craighead, VA	2.00
Garner Horne, NC	5.00
Harold T. Clayton, NC	2.00
Mrs. James D. Marze, LA	2.00
Mrs. Frances T. Jarvis, MD	2.00
C.N. Barron, LA	2.00
Kineth Hollandsworth, VA	2.00
Elder Raymond Goad, VA	2.00
Mrs. Mary D. Stanfield, VA	2.00
Mrs. Lessie Tilley, NC	5.00
Ray Cunningham, OR	7.00

OBITUARIES

ALONZO B. BISHOP

Alonzo B. Bishop, son of John and Charlote Lester Bishop, was born in Wyoming County, West Virginia on July 2, 1902 and passed from this life on July 26, 1992 after suffering a stroke in January of this year. He leaves behind his wife of nearly sixty two years. The children of this union are: John Bishop, David Bishop, Charlote Fish, Janice Clark, Gayle Palmer, Glenda McKinney and Loretta Clark, deceased. There are twenty one grandchildren and twenty two great grandchildren. Brother Bishop was a retired coal miner. He was added to the New Found Primitive Baptist Church in Wyoming County, West Virginia and was baptized on the same day, October 24, 1977. He was a good and kind husband and father and was sound in the doctrine he loved. He attended his meetings faithfully as long as he was able. His funeral was preached at Tankersley Funeral Home in Mullins, West Virginia by Elder W.E. Harvey and his body was laid to rest at the Roselawn Cemetery at Princeton, West Virginia. He will be sadly missed by his family and church.

Written by Ethel Bishop,
Elder W.P. O'Neal and
Elder J.B. Farmer.

MEMORIAL - DOYLE M. PERKINS

This memorial summary is in remembrance of our dear and beloved brother, Doyle M. Perkins, who was called home from his cares and sorrows of this life on May 26, 1991.

He was born on May 28, 1900 in Caswell County, N.C., to the late William and Lucinda Perkins.

He was married to the late Lillie M. Somers on May 28, 1934. Surviving are their children, Paul William Perkins and Marie Louanne Perkins of Danville,

VA. Also surviving are two grandchildren and two great-grandchildren.

He united with Dan River Primitive Baptist Church on Sunday morning, August 24, 1947, and was baptized by our late Pastor, Elder D.V. Spangler.

He was a loyal and faithful proclaimer of the Primitive Baptist doctrine.

His funeral was conducted by Elder Kenneth Key and Elder Wallis A. Smith at Swicegood Funeral Home Chapel and internment at Danville Memorial Gardens, Danville, VA.

May those of us that mourn our great loss be reconciled to God's will, who never makes a mistake.

Written by Carol Brinson, niece, with assistance from Marie and Paul Perkins,children.

WYATT HENRY SIMPSON

Brother Simpson was born on June 11, 1907 in Pittsylvania County, and died December 24, 1991 in Bishopville, South Carolina. He lived in Danville, Virginia for a number of years. He has two sons, Melvin Simpson of Danville and Donald Simpson of Bishopville, South Carolina. Brother Simpson was united with the Danville Church on September 13, 1958. He was a faithful member as long as he was able to attend. When the Danville Church was built in 1970, Brother Simpson was there to help most everyday. He was a lovely Brother. We all miss him.

Irvin Holley

ANNIE HILL WILLIAMS

It is with a sad heart that I shall attempt to write the obituary of my mother, Sister Annie Hill Williams.

Sister Williams was born in Beaufort County, Route #1, Chocowinity, N.C. to William Henry and Betsy Taylor Hill. She was married in 1932 to the late Roy B. Williams, a devoted member of Hancock Primitive Baptist Church, until his death in 1963. To this union was born one daughter followed by two grandchildren. After the death of her husband, she lived with her daughter.

Sister Williams was received in the Hancock Church on the third Saturday, July 1955, and was baptized by the late Elder Ap Mewborn. She was a true faithful member as long as health permitted. She believed very strongly in predestination and was so thankful for the hope of someday meeting her Heavenly Father who does all things well and never makes a mistake.

Her funeral was conducted January 18, 1991, at Farmer Funeral Home in Ayden, N.C. by her pastor Elder Joe Sawyer. She was laid to rest by the side of her late husband in the Ayden Cemetery, near where she lived for many years.

Written by her daughter who loved her and misses her every day of her life.

PSALM 119:81.

My soul fainteth for thy salvation: but I hope in thy word.

Signs of the Times

DEVOTED TO THE OLD SCHOOL BAPTIST CAUSE

"The Sword of the Lord and of Gideon"

VOL. 160 KEELING, VA NOVEMBER 1992 NO. 11

SIGNS OF THE TIMES

ISSN-0199-0063

Subscription price $10.00 per year-$18.00 two years

Published each month by

SIGNS OF THE TIMES

Established in 1832

Devoted to the Old School Baptist Cause

CIRCULATION OFFICE

Elder J.R. Williams
Route 1, Box 420
Keeling, Va. 24566

EDITORS

Elder J.R. Williams
Route 1, Box 420
Keeling, Va. 24566
Phone (804) 792-8758

Elder Kenneth R. Key
721 Willard St.
Greensboro, NC 27405
Phone (919) 273-7464

ASSOCIATE EDITORS

Elder Richard H. Campbell
2171 Allen Court
Germantown, TN 38138
Phone (901) 753-7791

Elder C.B. Davis, Jr.
Route 4, Box 440-C
Roxboro, NC 27573
Phone (919) 599-7236

Elder C.C. Wilbanks, Jr.
217 Bastrop Drive
Monroe, LA 71203
Phone (318) 343-5473

All letters for this paper containing subscriptions and remittances, should be mailed to Elder J.R. Williams, Rt. 1, Box 420, Keeling, Va. 24566. All articles and letters for publication, all notices of meetings and all obituaries should be mailed to Elder Kenneth R. Key, 721 Willard St., Greensboro, NC 27405.

SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.

Route 1, Box 420 Keeling, Virginia 24566

Friends On a Tour In USA

We started on ribbons of roadway
Desiring we might be Blessed to see
Many things of which we could say
Most surely have come by Thee

With love for all who came
With true fellowship so sweet
We travelled on in thy name
Our desires and dreams to meet

Where our Savior surely dwells
Is in our hearts and souls
And on the mountains and in the dells
Precious scenes and wonders unfold

His presence was with us if not deceived
There even to calm our worldly fears
His peace we have all surely received
Which caused the shedding of many tears

May all praise be given our eternal God
Who blessed us to walk in ages past
Where He in His creation trod
And we could come and see at last

We saw mighty trees, enormous in size
And know their age goes back in time to His Son
Fulfilling for us a great design in His eyes
For we know Him as The Tree, eternal one

We saw many areas that were completely bare
We wondered about their usefulness
Yet know they also have His loving care
And them even He can and does bless

So may we remember a time in May
When some said it won't be like before
They didn't know our God planned the way
And the trip would be an open door

A dream for me has been fulfilled
And I feel a strong endearing praise
To believe our Father fully willed
We would spend those fruitful days

Now dear travelling ones we must part
To go home to our natural way
But absolutely not separated at heart
And hope for yet another travelling day

When a final trip already prepared
With His chosen day to depart
Where Heavens beauty will be shared
There in a glorious eternal spot

Written with the earnest desire to give Him all Praise and dedicated to all who went and others who desired to go but couldn't.

Elder C.B. Davis, Jr.
May 28, 1992

CONTENTS

EDITORIAL 242
Elder Richard H. Campbell

ARTICLES 245
Frank Hunt
Troy G. Shepard

VOICES OF THE PAST 249
J.C. Philpot
Elder W. D. Griffin
Elder Beebe

MEETINGS 263

CONTRIBUTIONS 264

OBITUARIES 264
Brother J.D. Brown

EDITORIAL

ELDER R. H. CAMPBELL

God is a Spirit: and they that worship him must worship him in spirit and in truth.

There are untold millions of people now and in the generations past who believe that they are worshipping serving God who in fact have never known him or believed his doctrine as it is set forth in the scriptures. They are serving the letter of the law, as they understand it, but they have never known or understood the giver of the law, or discerned the truth that is typified in the law. Man as he is born into the world is flesh and only knows the things of nature and the world around him which he discerns by the five senses that he was given in the day he was created. He can learn and experience many things in life with these five senses but only such things as pertain to the realm of nature into which he was born: in this state he cannot discern the existence of God or the spiritual realm which is all around him by the use of any of the fleshly faculties that he was endowed with by his creator from his mothers womb. Yet these countless millions of people armed only with fleshly wisdom and his natural senses proclaim long and loud of how they are helping God to complete his work of salvation and increase the

population of heaven. This is directly contrary to the scriptures which declare, "but the natural man receiveth not the things of the Spirit of God: for they are foolishness unto him: neither can he know them, because they are spiritually discerned."

The scripture above is a statement made by Jesus in a conversation with a Samaritan woman at the well John IV vs. 24. Samaria was a nation consisting of the ten northern tribes of Israel who rebelled in the reign of Rehoboam and who were ruled by Jeroboam. Jeroboam made the people calves of gold to worship lest, as he said, in their going up to Jerusalem to worship their hearts would turn again to their lord and they would kill him and go back to Rehoboam and the Jesus in Judah and join again with them. From that time till the time Jesus spoke to the woman the Samaritans had no part in Judah: Jesus in his instructions to the twelve Apostles was that they enter not into any city of the Samaritans. As Jesus began to speak to the woman at the well, the return from isolation of this people began: he told her things she could not understand at first but then he began telling her of things that made her believe that he was a man of God. She then questioned him of their different places of worship and Jesus told her that the time is coming and now is when the place of worship is nothing but the manner of worship is everything. The time is coming and now is when the true worshippers (Jews, Samaritans, Gentiles) shall worship the Father in spirit and truth for the Father seeketh such to worship him. God is a Spirit and they that worship him must be in the spirit, spiritual eyes, ears, faith and discernment to enable them to comprehend the things of the spirit, or in other words, they must be born again to see the kingdom of heaven.

Since man as he is born in nature possesses none of these characteristics, how will he be able to worship God in spirit and in truth. The fact of the matter is that in this condition he never would or could worship God or even be aware of his existence or of his ways. He would live out his life in nature and go the way of all flesh and never know of the spiritual realm that was all around him all of his life. These, although they know not God, will as man has always done create their own god and set him up in their minds and hearts and ascribe honor and glory unto him, and worship the creation of their own hands: they will, when asked how they came to know and serve God will relate a time of decision reached in their life when they made a choice or a decision to give their heart to God and dedicated their lives to the work of building his kingdom and populating heaven. Some say circumstances, a friend or loved one, severe trauma or loss of a loved one caused them to change their life style, forsake the ways of the world and serve God. This is reasonable and rational to the world, who knows not God also, but it is not the way of those who have gone before and who, according to the scriptures, were chosen in Christ Jesus before the foundation of the world.

There is indeed a change wrought in the lives of those who worship God but the change is wrought by the power of God with or without the cooperation of the individual and in spite of any conflict or turmoil that it may cause in their life. They are changed within from walking after the flesh to walking in the spirit: the change is complete and perfect, as all his works are, and man has never improved or hindered this work by anything that he did or anything that he failed to do.

Saul of Tarsus is a classic example of this change which occurs in the lives of God's children: he was well established in the Jewish religion, he served the law, blameless, and profited more than many his own equal in his own nation. He felt that he was secure, with God's approval of his life, and persecuted anyone that did not agree with him and served God in the same manner that he did. He was present at the stoning of Stephen, the martyr and sanctioned the actions of those who killed him. With all of his zeal and religious fervor for his way of life he was in the same condition as all of those millions today who travel under the guise of Christian piety: but who have never been changed from walking after the flesh except in their own vain, self serving imagination.

Jesus told Nicodemus, except a man be born again he cannot see the kingdom of heaven: he must be born of the flesh (to see the earth and all the wonders of nature) and he must be born again, of the Spirit (to enter into the kingdom of heaven and behold the glories thereof). Man has no part in bringing to pass his natural birth, in causing it to be so, accepting or rejecting life, nationality, gender, size, temperament or anything else regarding being born into the world and Jesus is saying that so it is with the spiritual birth. Both are the sovereign work of God and he does as is pleasing unto him.

Saul of Tarsus was on his way to Damascus, one day, with letters of authority from Jerusalem to bind any who called on the name of Jesus and to bring them to Jerusalem for judgment. As he journeyed, suddenly there shined round about him a light from heaven: and his life was changed forever. Jesus did not ask Saul if he would serve him; if he would believe in him or if he would stop persecuting his church. He did not need to: the persecutor of the Church, the blasphemer, the one with a desire to execute those letters of authority was no longer there. Instead there was a new creature in Christ; the old things (hatred, enmity, vanity and haughty character) were passed away and all things (love, compassion, and humble servitude) were become new. The man who started to Damascus on a mission, arrived in Damascus with a calling: the one who began his journey in the flesh arrived in the spirit, and instead of persecuting them he was one of them. Oh the depth of the riches both of the wisdom and knowledge of God! how unsearchable are his judgments and his ways past finding out. Man in the flesh will never understand these mysteries because God's ways are as

much higher than man's ways as the heavens are higher than the earth and his thoughts than their thoughts. The gulf between is so wide that man in nature can never bridge it.

The Apostle Paul in his letter to Timothy was surely referring to this experience when he wrote, " This is a faithful saying and worthy of all acceptation, that Christ Jesus came into the world to save sinners; of whom I am chief. Howbeit for this cause I obtained mercy, that in me first Jesus Christ might shew forth all longsuffering, for a pattern to them that should thereafter believe on him to life everlasting." Surely if this is true, and it is, then all who are brought from nature's darkness to light are brought as per the pattern: the light shines round about them from heaven, wherever they are and whatever they are doing and they are quickened of the spirit and go forth walking in the newness of life. They have been saved and called with an holy calling; a salvation and a calling that is just as sure and certain as the one who called them. They cannot fail because they are from God the giver of every good and every perfect gift.

God is a Spirit, and they that worship him must worship him in spirit and in truth, and this is the only way that man will ever be enabled to worship God in the spirit. All who have experienced this change rejoice in God's plan of salvation and, as Paul, love to tell of their change and thrill to hear of the experience of another as they were quickened by the spirit and began to walk in newness of life among the members of the church of the living God.

In bonds of love,
Elder Richard H. Campbell

ARTICLES

" Behold, what manner of love the Father hath bestowed upon us, that we should be called the sons of God: therefore the world knoweth us not, because it knew him not. "

If it be pleasing to the good Lord, I will attempt to write a few words concerning this great thing called love, which I believe it far above my understanding. But, I feel led to write, so may the blessed Lord guide my hand and my thoughts. I pray that I may have one reason for writing, which is to give praise to the great God in heaven and maybe a word of comfort to one of his little ones.

Just think what a wonderful thing has been said here in these few simple words. That is one amazing thing about the bible, there are just plain simple words to describe such wonders and such great things. What manner of love God has bestowed upon us, how can anyone describe such love as this? That we should be called the sons of God, the poet wrote in times past, "what wondrous love is this, that caused the Lord of bliss, to

lay aside his crown for my soul. Think about that for a while, the God who created this earth and hung it out in space, on nothing. The God who created all the stars and the planets, and set them in motion, and we who have been blessed with faith, believe they will remain in motion exactly as he has purposed, until they fulfill the purpose for which they were intended. A God who said, let there be light, and the sun in obedience to his word appeared in the heaven. A God such as this, has bestowed such love upon his people, that they can be called the sons of God.

This great God who sent his Son down to redeem man from the sinful state he was in, looking down on those poor sinful worms of the dust, knew even while he was sending his Son down to redeem such creatures, that these worms would reject his Son, refuse to believe him, and put him to death. Yes, even the cruel death of the cross, with all the suffering and shame that went with it. What manner of love, sure enough has God bestowed upon us? Yes, even when he chose his people back before the beginning of time, he knew, and was prepared to pay the price to redeem them. So we have to ask again, what manner of love, for this love he paid the price, suffered the shame and accomplished his desire.

This same manner of love he has bestowed upon his children in such a way as this. We should, through the gift and power of this love, be kept at our brothers feet, to consider our brethren as better than ourself. I will be the first to say, that it is asking more of this natural man, than he can do, to ask him to keep himself at his brothers feet. But, it is not required of this natural man, it is done by this love which God has bestowed upon us, under the power and influence of the Spirit. This is the only way we see and understand a little more deeply the wonderful love that is spoken of here in this scripture. I do believe there is a love between the brethren that the world knows nothing about. It is the same love I have been writing about, bestowed upon the brethren through the power and love of our wonderful God. What a wonderful experience when we can feel this blessed love. Then, when at times this love is withdrawn for a season and we are left to our sinful and weak ways, we see ourselves as we are without his wonderful love and guidance. I feel sometimes we are made to know the meaning of the words, Amazing Grace, consider one more thought about this amazing love, which is this; Love covers a multitude of sins. We can see, from what I have just written, that love has covered all our sins. God knowing all our sins and sinful ways from beginning to end, had such a wonderful love for his church, his bride, that he gave himself for our atonement. This same love is what we feel within ourselves when we feel love for the brethren. This way we can esteem our brothers better than ourselves, for who can see anything wrong in someone you love so deeply. Haven't you seen mothers who love their children

so much, that they can't see any harm, or anything wrong in things they do?

As we said, love covers a multitude of sins. The number the good Lord has redeemed with his amazing love is as the sands of the seashore, so great no man can number them. All who love his appearing, all who have had a good work performed in them, all who have been shown what sinners they are, all who have felt their sins forgiven, those who have been blessed to say, "My Lord, have mercy on me the sinner that I am." This entire number who have their names written in the Lamb's book of life, all have been redeemed by this great love that god has bestowed upon them. There isn't a single one in that whole number who can accept merits of his own for having a place in glory. There isn't a one who can say, I didn't do this bad thing, or I did these good works. But, rather they all know, and have been made willing to give all the praise to God their saviour, the Son of the living God. They can say with the poet, "Jesus paid it all, all to him I owe."

Those whom the blessed saviour has seen fit to bless with this love, are surely a most blessed people. Anyone who has felt this love within their breast has this blessed assurance that they will never lose it. The following scripture lets us know we won't be separated from it:

Romans 8:38 & 39. "For I am persuaded, that neither death, nor life, nor angels, nor principalities, nor powers, nor things present, nor things to come, Nor height, nor depth, nor any other creature, shall be able to separate us from the love of God, which is in Christ Jesus our Lord."

Doesn't that make it sure? Doesn't that cause cover everything? There is nothing that scripture doesn't cover. What a wonderful thing to know our salvation, our well being, our gift of this love, the love of Christ and the love of the brethren does not depend on our weak sinful selves. The scripture teaches, and we are shown, it is all by grace. What a wonderful God is ours!

May the Lord of all mercy see fit to bless these few words to the comfort of some of his chosen, and may he bless his children with love one for another.

I desire your prayers,
With love, A brother I hope,
Frank Hunt

IS IT TIME TO RENEW YOUR SUBSCRIPTION? IF YOUR EXPIRATION DATE IS 11 / 92 IT EXPIRES WITH THIS ISSUE.

MOVED OR MOVING ?

To assure you of getting your "Signs" and without missing any copies, be sure to inform us of any change of address.

Editors

WHO ARE THE CHILDREN OF GOD?

The afore chosen; the vessels of His mercy; the children of His promise; the children of His grace; the children of His everlasting love; the children of inheritance of the seed of promise; they (and only they) who shall ever walk upon that highway of holiness; the redeemed of the Lord; the only ones ever given a Spiritual eye and ear to see and hear and a heart to understand any Holy Spiritual language; the only ones Christ came down for and died to save for heaven and immortal glory; the only ones Christ the Lord shall carry with Him back to His Father in heaven. When this time world is no more; the only ones whom shall be like Him and be satisfied, when they meet Him in the air, at the end of time; the only ones ever given a true knowledge of the goodness and greatness of the three in one God; the only ones ever given that Holy fear of God, that is the beginning of true Holy wisdom concerning the God of heaven; the only ones ever given that same pure love wherewith He first loved them, and also that same pure love for each other; the only ones to ever in Holy truth praise God; the only ones having a lively hope in their Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ; the only ones to ever be enabled to in Holy truth vow that assuredly Salvation is of the Lord; the only ones who can in truth say - I do truly feel and believe in the absolute predestination of all things, by the almighty and merciful God; they are the only ones who will (from the depth of their heart and soul) confess to their awful sinful sins against their God; they are the only ones who are what they are by the grace of God; they are the only ones who will and do confess of their complete and total self helplessness in all things both natural and spiritual; they are the only ones who will confess that within their flesh there dwelleth no good thing; they are the only ones who will readily say and feel that, I would that I could do good, but how to perform it I find not; they are the only ones who are blessed with all Spiritual blessings in heavenly places, in Christ Jesus the Lord. They are of whom God spake and said I will be unto them a God, and they shall be unto me a people; they are them who are given to love the wills and shalls of their God and Father in heaven; they are them who feel to know for sure - if any good thing were ever performed by or through them, then it surely had to come only by reason of His working in them, both the will and the to do of it, they are them of whom it is given to feel and believe that there is absolutely no evil in money, but that love of money is wherein lieth that evil, and is the very root of it all; they are them whom Christ suffered for, shed His blood for, hung on the cross for, died for, and arose for, and ascended to His Father in heaven for; and as sure as truth is truth, they are those whom He will come back for to carry them every one on the wings of His love unto His Father in heaven, where there will be

no male or female, no pain or sorrow, no heartache or ever another thought of this time world, but everlasting love and praise and honor and glory unto God forever thereafter; they are the only ones who desire the love of God more than the riches of this world; they are the only ones who shall ever freely confess from their heart and soul that, all these precious blessings came to us as a free gift from "God", and assuredly not for anything which we have done to earn them. As it is impossible to buy true friendship; so is it impossible for mankind to buy grace or earn himself a place in heaven and immortal glory; you see, true friendship is freely given and received from the heart, and can last a long time, while so called friendship that is bought, lasts only so long as the buyer keeps giving. As for grace, it is a totally free and unmerited gift from God; and as for one's place in heaven and immortal glory, all things pertaining to that becoming a reality, was and is already taken care of, by Jesus Christ the only begotten Son of God. They are the only ones who in Holy truth love to hear the whole counsel of God declared, why? one reason is, - such declaration is totally expounded without any fear of man, nor any thought of offending the worldly; after all - did Christ hesitate, to call the worldly vipers, or the children of the devil? indeed not; and it is certain they were offended in their fleshly nature; But that offense, is by no means, that that the Scripture had reference to, concerning the offending of one of His little ones, I believe. Just so sure as one or more of the worldly, listen to an Elder speak as the Holy Spirit gives them utterance and control their tongue; just that sure is it, their fleshly nature (the worldly) will be offended; For the flesh is the flesh, and the Spirit is the Spirit, and each are always in opposition to the other; just as filth, is the very opposite of purity; as darkness is to the light; as wickedness is to Holiness, etc.

Now, if my hope be a lively hope, one to live by, until the appointed time, for life to leave this body of flesh; then surely what I have written above, must be and is, the revelation of Jesus Christ by the Holy Spirit; God knoweth for sure.

Troy G. Shepard

VOICES OF THE PAST

THE LIVING SACRIFICE PRESENTED, AND THE WILL OF GOD PROVED ACCEPTABLE

Preached on Lord's Day evening, August 10th, 1856 at Gower Street Chapel, London

"I beseech you therefore, brethren, by the mercies of God, that ye present your bodies a living sacrifice, holy, acceptable unto God, which is your reasonable service. And be not conformed to this world; but be ye transformed by the renewing of your mind, that ye may prove what is that good, and acceptable, and perfect will of God." (Romans 12:1&2).

The precepts of the gospel are, or should be, as dear to the child of God as the promises. They form part of the same inspired testimony, rest upon the same immutable basis, and are applied to the heart, as needed, by the same blessed Spirit. But, as the promises if they are intermixed with legal conditions, lose all their sweetness and blessedness, so the precepts, if blended with, or suspended upon, any supposed creature strength, are thrust out of the place which they occupy in the gospel, and become mere legal duties. It can never be too much insisted upon, that promise and precept belong to, and are integral parts of, the same gospel, are alike unconditional, and that the same Spirit who applies the promise gives power to perform the precept. If we stray from this simple line of truth we fall, on the one hand, either into Antinomianism, by neglecting or despising the precepts altogether, or, on the other, into Pharisaism, by making them legal observances. Betwixt the barren heights of Antinomianism and the deep morass of Pharisaism, there lies a very narrow line. It is something like the paths in the Swiss Alps, where on one side a steep rock rises into a mountain height, and on the other a perpendicular precipice sinks into an unfathomable depth, whilst the line of safety runs as a thread between the two.

See how this blessed Apostle, Paul, handles the precept here: "I beseech you by the mercies of God." "I do not come," he would say, "with a rod, to flog you into obedience; I do not hold over your heads the thunders and lightnings of Sinai, to frighten you into a performance of the gospel, but I come before you almost upon my knees of supplication; and I beseech you, dear Christian friends, by the mercies of God felt in your souls, to present your bodies a living sacrifice." This is the only way by which any minister of truth can safely and soundly enforce gospel precepts. He must set them forth utterly untainted with legality and selfrighteousness, and base them - as the gospel and all that is connected with it is based, upon the free grace of God. With God's blessing, then, in attempting, with His help, to address you from the words before us, I shall endeavor,

I. First, to open up a little of those mercies of God, which form the basis of the precept.

II. Secondly, to show you what it is to "present your bodies a living sacrifice, holy, acceptable unto God, which is our reasonable service."

III. Thirdly, to point out what the Apostle means by the solemn warning, "Be not conformed to this world; but be ye transformed by the renewing of your mind."

IV. Fourthly, how we thus "prove what is that good, and acceptable, and perfect will of God."

I. We are surrounded with mercies - mercies for the body, and mercies for the soul. But, in order to arrange them somewhat more clearly, I shall look at them, first, as belonging to the Church of God at large; and, secondly, as personal and individual.

i. In looking at mercies as belonging to the Church collectively, let us cast our eyes back to the spring head, go at once to the original fountain, where we see mercy welling forth from the bosom of the Triune God. Mercy presided at those eternal councils, wherein salvation was planned by the holy Three-in-One. The sure promise is, "Mercy shall be built up for ever"; but the foundation was then laid in the predestinated incarnation of the Son of God. We pass onward, and see this mercy revealed in the garden of Eden. Directly man sinned and fell, mercy stepped forth out of the bosom of God into visible manifestation, in the first promise, that "the Seed of the woman should bruise the serpent's head." What God promised in the garden He fulfilled at the cross, when "He spared not His own Son, but delivered Him up for us all." Would we see and feel the mercies of God, we must see them in the sufferings and sorrows of the Lord Jesus, and hear Him whispering to our souls, "Sinner, I suffered all this for thee."

But the mercies that chiefly concern us are those which are personal and special, which come into our own hearts, and are made manifest to our own individual consciences. And who here present, that fears God, has not mercies, many mercies, to revolve in his bosom? Who has not a catalogue, and some a long catalogue, to be thankful for? We may bless the mercy of God for preserving us during our days of unregeneracy, raising us up, many of us, from beds of sickness, when death stared us in the face; keeping us up to the time and moment when His grace entered into our heart, and quickened us into spiritual life. We see the mercy of God in giving us to feel the weight and burden of sin; in sending into our soul the Spirit of grace and supplication, enabling us to pour out our hearts before Him with groans, and sighs, and tears. We see the mercy of God in making known to us the plan of salvation; discovering unto us that wondrous way whereby His jarring attributes were all harmonized in the incarnation and death of His dear Son, giving us to see that salvation was all of grace, and thus raising up a blessed hope in our soul. We can see the mercy of God revealing Christ to us, making Him known by a divine power, holding Him up to our believing eye, and raising up that special faith which takes hold of His blood and righteousness, and shelters itself beneath the skirt of His dying love. We can see the mercy of God in establishing us in His truth, when so many are left to believe a lie, to drink down delusion, to be entangled in every error that Satan spreads before them. We see His mercy also in carrying on the work begun, in maintaining the faith He imparted, cherishing the hope He inspired, reviving the love He shed abroad. It is one of the choicest mercies bestowed on us that we love the gospel, because we have felt its power and tasted its sweetness in our soul. Nor is it merely in His grace that we see and feel the mercy of God. We are daily surrounded with them in providence. The bread we eat, the raiment we wear, the house we live in, the kind

friends that God has raised up for us, the social ties and intimate relationships with which He has blessed us, as husbands, wives, or children - what daily mercies are there in all these daily providences! And if our lot be rough and thorny in providence, or His mercies in this channel be hidden from our eyes, this may only enhance the more His mercies in grace in providing for the afflicted and distressed a throne of grace, giving us a mercy-seat, seating there a Mediator to whom we may approach, and freely tell our wants and woes; thus amply compensating for every loss and bereavement by a larger portion of spiritual consolation.

There are, indeed, times and seasons when all the mercies of God, both in providence and grace, seem hidden from our eyes, when what with the workings of sin, rebellion, and unbelief, with a thorny path in the world and a rough, trying road in the soul, we see little of the mercies of God, though surrounded by them. Like Elisha's servant, though the mountain is surrounded by the horses and chariots of fire, and the angels of God are round about us, yet our eyes are holden, we cannot see them; and at the very moment when God is already showering mercies upon us, and preparing others in reserve, through some trying dispensation, we are filled perhaps with murmuring and rebellion, and cry, "Is His mercy clean gone for ever? will He be favourable no more?" This is our infirmity, our weakness; but it no more arrests the shower of God's mercies than the parched field arrests the falling rain. The mercies of God, like Himself, are infinite, and He showers them in rich profusion upon His Church and people. They come freely as the beams of the sun shining in the sky; as the breezes of the air we breathe; as the river that never ceases to flow. Everything testifies of the mercy of God to those whose eyes are anointed to see it, and are interested in it. To them all things in nature, in providence, and in grace, proclaim with one united harmonious voice, "The mercy of the Lord endureth for ever."

Now, as these mercies of God are sensibly felt in the soul they soften, meeken, and subdue the spirit, melt it into the obedience of faith, and raise up in it the tenderness of love. By this we are prepared to enter into the beauty and blessedness of the precept as an integral part of the gospel. If I take a review of the mercies of God, and feel no interest in them; if they are not personally and individually mine, I slight, perhaps even rebel against the precept as too hard and severe. The yoke is too heavy for my neck to bear. My Jewish mind, my stiffnecked disposition, shrinks from obedience to God's word. But let my soul be favoured with a sweet discovery of the mercies of God; let them reach my heart, soften and subdue my spirit; then there is no cross too heavy to be taken up, no trial too hard to be endured, no path of suffering and sorrow in which we cannot patiently, if not gladly, walk. The reason why the precepts are not obeyed is because the mercies of God are not felt. Love

and obedience attend each other as the shadow awaits upon the sun.

II. But I pass on from considering the precepts generally, to examine the particular precept, as it stands revealed here for our obedience by the pen of the Holy Ghost, "That ye present your bodies a living sacrifice, holy, acceptable unto God, which is your reasonable service." My friends, if the Son of God has redeemed us by His blood, all that we are and have belongs to Him; our body, soul, and spirit are His. Nothing is our own; we are bought with a price. In laying down His precious life for us, He has redeemed us unto Himself, that we should be His peculiar people, and not only render to Him the calves of our lips, but give Him body, soul, spirit, substance, life itself; all that we are and have being His by sovereign right. He lays claim to them all, not only as our Creator, but as our Redeemer, having bought them by His precious blood. When we feel this mercy warm in our soul, can we keep body or soul back? Look at Abraham. When God called to him, and said, "Abraham"! what was his answer? "Here I am." "Here is my body, here is my soul, here is my substance, here is my wife, here is my son; all are at Thy disposal. What shall I do, Lord? Take them; they are all Thine. Thou hast a right to them, and Thou must do with them, and Thou must do with me, what seemeth good in Thy sight."

i. Under these feelings, then, we should "present our bodies," not, indeed, leaving our souls behind. For what is the casket without the jewel? what is the body without the soul? Will God accept the body if the soul be left behind? That is popery; to give the body and keep back the soul. Not so with the dear family of God; they present their bodies, but with their bodies they present the soul that lodges in their body - the house with its tenant, the jewel-case with the jewels in it. But what is it to present their bodies? They must be presented as "a living sacrifice." God accepts no dead sacrifices. You will recollect, under the Jewish law the sacrifice was to be a living animal, and that without spot or blemish. No dead lamb or kid, but a living animal, perfect in its kind, was to be the victim sacrificed. So if we are to present our bodies, there must be "a living sacrifice." It may well be asked, what have we sacrificed for the Lord's sake? Have we been called upon to sacrifice our property, prospects, idols, affections, name, fame, and worldly interest; and have we obeyed the call? Abraham did not offer Isaac until the voice of the Lord called him to make the sacrifice; but when the Lord called him to do so, Abraham at once rendered obedience to the voice. So must it be with those that walk in the steps faithful Abraham did. If they are called upon as all are, sooner or later - to make sacrifices, those sacrifices they must make. Their good name certainly will be sacrificed. Or, you may be called upon to sacrifice even your worldly substance. God may require this at your hands. You may be in some position of life, some occupation or profession, which you cannot carry on

consistently with the requirements of the gospel; of this, then, you must make a sacrifice. Or if not called upon, as I and others have been, to make these personal sacrifices, you will have to sacrifice your pride and self-righteousness. Many of your fondly cherished schemes, many of your airy castles, and even things that you might legitimately and with a good conscience enjoy, but which would stumble others you must give up; in a word, everything that interferes with the claims of God upon your Christian obedience.

ii. Now, in thus presenting our bodies "a living sacrifice," it becomes also a "holy" offering, because what is done in faith is accepted of God as being sanctified by His blessed Spirit. If we make a sacrifice without the blessed Spirit's operation upon our heart, it is a dead sacrifice. Men go into monasteries, deluded women enter convents, become sisters of mercy, and what not, offer their bodies a sacrifice to God, but it is not a living sacrifice, because there is not spiritual life in either offerer or offering. But when we sacrifice our warmest affections, our prospects in life, everything that flesh loves, because the gospel claims it at our hands, and we do it through the constraining love of Christ, that is a living sacrifice, and is "holy," because springing out of the sanctifying influences and operations of the Holy Spirit. We indeed, looking at ourselves, see nothing holy in it, for sin is mingled with all we do, but God's eye discerns the precious from the vile. He sees the purity of His own work; and He can separate what we cannot, the acting of the Spirit and the working of the flesh. God looks at that which His own Spirit inspires, and His own grace produces, and He accepts that as holy.

iii. And, therefore, it is "acceptable" unto God. Let us not suppose that God looks idly on, whether men live to His glory or not. Let us not think He is such a God as the Epicureans imagined Him to be, that sits enthroned upon some cloud, and takes no notice of the inhabitants of the earth. Was it the same thing in God's sight whether David committed adultery and murder, or whether he spared the life of Saul, when that life was in his hand? It would make God an immoral Being, it would make Him worse than ourselves, to say that this holy God who sits enthroned in glory takes no notice of the deeds of man upon earth, and that it is indifferent to Him whether His children live to themselves or live to His glory. This would be abusing the truth of God; using one part of God's truth to wrest out of His hand that which He dearly loves - His own holiness, His hatred of sin, and flaming indignation against transgression. When the widow dropped her two mites into the treasury, it was acceptable unto God; when the disciples forsook all things and followed Jesus, it was acceptable to Him. So what you are enabled to do by the grace of God; the sacrifices that you have made or are making; the tears, sighs, groans, cries, longings, and breathings that you experience, springing out of His grace - these are acceptable unto God.

J.C. Philpot

ECCLESIASTES 4: 9, 12.

Two are better than one; because they have a good reward for their labor.

For if they fall the one will lift up his fellow: but woe to him that is alone when he falleth; for he hath not another to help him up.

Again, if two lie together then they have heat; but how can one be warm alone?

And if one prevail against him, two shall withstand him; and a three fold cord is not quickly broken.

It would indeed be a miserable as well as a difficult effort for me to come before the people of God if I had to come in my own name. Therefore, the text becomes in the outset a bulwark of strength. It enables me, as I humbly hope, to venture forth with Him on my side (Psa. 124). It is not my intention to set forth that He is in need of my effort in order to make the two a formidable pair, but it is my desire to lift up my sinking head and to praise Him from whom all of my blessings, all of my strength comes. Definitely, there is not any desire to picture Him as being destitute with out my efforts, but I hope that my desire is to tell my experience and that of all the family of God both individually and collectively.

It is a good text. It starts off in a way that causes the lifting up of the low spirited children of God everywhere. Among all of the named children of God mentioned in the Bible, there is not one that could be so presumptuous as to say that one would be good enough to climb the rugged mountains before them and bring down help to the church of God while journeying here below, nor not one would ever feel able to cross the rolling sea to get to one poor demented Gaderene. Incidentally, we have all been out of our mind, and it does not matter how much that we may think ourselves capable of snapping out of it, we are laboring under a false delusion. God has not given us the spirit of fear but of power, and of love, and of a sound mind (2 Tim. I:7). This kind of a mind did not originate in the mind and in the power of the first man Adam. This came from the second man in this union of the two. The mind and power of the Christ-man when He got across the sea to where the Gaderene was in his demented condition. We, you and I, and all of those chosen in Christ, were as helpless to get into a sound mind as was the Gaderene. Our text becomes an outstanding text when viewed in the light of the fact that we were all in a dead lifeless condition while standing in the merits of the first man Adam.

There is not an exception to the text. There never has been, nor never will be one of the sons or daughters of the first man Adam that will not, sooner or later, bow down to the doctrine of the text. There is not any room for dispute; there is not a foot left to stand on that he or she might declare that a sinner is far better off alone than when he or she are two together. Two are better than one.

The two together will have a good reward for the labor done. However, we must ever remember that the poor sinner, who is worthless when standing alone has not, nor will not, nor cannot, do any of the labor. In order to arrive at the truth of that statement let us ask what the Gaderene could have contributed towards righting his mind from a demented condition to a stabilized mind. How much do you think that he would have done towards such a feat? For fear that somebody has a notion that we poor sinners other than the Gaderene, could furnish a part of what it would have been needed to given Paul and Timothy a sound mind. Do not, I beg of you, call names. Do not belittle and besmirch anyone. Just answer the question, What part of the work do you think that Paul and Timothy supplied in order for them to be out of an unsound mind into a sound minded person. It seems clearly exemplified to me that Solomon had such cases in mind when he declared that two are better than one.

We have an example of one who was alone. As far as he knew, he had no one to look to at all. He fell and he was alone as far as he knew. All of the history of that pathetic lonesome man is seen and experienced by all of his offspring ever after. His Creator did not lift him up; He did not offer any condolence to the poor fallen fellow. When his Creator come to him for a reckoning, he had no one to look to for help, no one to lift him up, no spoil to divide with him. He was driven out from the presence of God, and barred from returning. His posterity has felt the wrath of his Creator ever since. What a pathetic picture we find of him as he endured the scorching desert sand with the poisonous vapors from the polluted waste howling wilderness, and the burning sun beating down upon him. I speak of Jacob, and I ask once more what would have been his final lot had he been left alone in that condition. I am sure that one and all must admit that the proof of the text is found in the case of Jacob. Left alone to his own resources,there is not any logic of men that would have ever got him acquainted with the Lord alone. I am so glad I well know, and I truly hope that I am thankful that two are better than one. With one there would not have ever been any saved, but by there being two, all of the Jacobs will be saved. I call on the poor and needy, the broken hearted, the lost and ruined sinner, even the one that so much interest is used in His behalf, and yet not one in the whole train of would be worshippers that is able to lift him up when he falls; not one among them all that is able to warm him when the cold of the Lord is striking at his vitals, as the burning sand and sun alternates with the shivery cold and evil smelling stagnated waters of the waste howling wilderness, not one of them are able or willing to lift him up when he falls in the crevices that are in his pathway of parched ground, or when he slips because of the miry ground in the waste howling wilderness.

What goodness does do poor old Jacob good. Two is the answer. Not just any two, but just One glorious Personage to be with him. Not one of

many kings, not one of many lords, but the Lord from heaven, Jesus Christ the Saviour.

It is Jesus that saves. In order that it be perfectly and completely wrought to perfection who was the help? Who was the one that made two better than one? Who was it that found the poor sinner Jacob, and proved beyond any doubt that two are better than one? Had not Jesus come and done the work of salvation it would not have ever been done. God's people had to be saved. Peter declared that God's children must be saved. Then, dear brethren, He was the One that made all of the single ones better. Jesus had to do the works of God while it was day, for, it not, it would have been a time when even two, one of them being Jesus Christ, would not have availed anything (John 9:4). The fact that Jesus had to do the work, signifies that none of the apostles could do this important work, therefore, in their case, as in all other cases where salvation of a sinner is involved, two are better than one. There are not any exceptions to this rule. No poor sinner could ever save themselves, thus, in each and every case, two are better than one.

Ofttimes the path before us seems to have been closed in on each little child of God. Not does it seem to be, but it would be if it was left to poor sinners. And as little as is thought about it, this means there would not be any salvation for any of Adam's posterity. When Pharaoh had run the children of Israel out of Egypt, he had All of the folks that God loved (Jacobites) on a ledge at the end of the mountain pass. Each and every one of them faced destruction, sure and simple. There was not any way for any one of them to escape. What saved them? Was it their dexterity in mind, or in physical training, or if any of my readers has found out that any one can save themselves without the second being present, let them come forward and tell us how they were saved. It does seem, since we have so many occasions when any and all poor sinners would have perished without two being better than one, that some one of those people would undertake showing and telling us how that a single sinner (or a houseful of folks for that matter) could be saved with the better one of two doing it.

They stood still. They did not move until the God of all grace commanded them to move. The second of the two gave them the command to go forward. Had they went forward without Him, they would have been lost, but the Captain of each two told them when to move and they were saved. Now in no case, not even one case at all, did one ever get saved on their own, but each time, when the second one, the better One of the two, gave the command they were warmed by His presence, they were given the benefit of His labor, they were picked up when the weaker of the two fell, when the journey got too far and too rugged for the weaker of the two, they were always picked up.

Two are better than one. The poor little child of God could never withstand the heat or the cold that they are subjected to, for His Spirit is a con-

suming fire, and who can withstand the cold of the Lord? But when the better one of the two is present, the standing and security of the children are in the better of the two. Let me ask a question. It is a Bible question, and it pertains to the subject. If the three Hebrew children had to stand in their on resistance to fire, if they had to stand in their own strength, tell me how long would they have lasted? All of the court knew and certainly expected the intense heat to make quick work of consuming the three Hebrew children. Now that is correct, isn't it? Perhaps, this will be my dying testimony to the saving power of the second of the two. I do not want to die with a lie on my lips. Am I laboring under a myth, a falsehood, one of Satan's lies? If I am will he or she that knows better enlighten me before it is too late? Was the salvation of the three in their hands or in the hands of the one who was in their midst walking about and his likeness was like unto the Son of God. Have you got anything in any of your gods that can match that? Have you the authentic record of any one of the sinful race of Adam that can withstand the fire for himself and for his helpless brother. And I will answer. You have not. You have not had, and you do not now have, nor you never will have a sinner that can save himself, much less another.

Soon, soon my summons will come. I am not afraid. I am not uneasy. Without Him (the best of the two) I cannot do anything, but when He is with me, when He is on my side, nothing shall shake my sure repose in Him. He is mine, and I am His. I do not own anything, but He possesses everything, and if He is mine, then life and death are mine, and He has conquered death for His people, and if I am His, He is on my side, and one bright and cloudless tomorrow I shall be with Him and like Him, and will know the joy in the knowledge that two are better than one.

This is in compliance with hearers at the Five Mile Creek Union Meeting in Alabama.

Elder W.D. Griffin

THE COMMISSION

"And He said unto them, Go ye into all the world, and preach the gospel unto every creature. He that believeth and is baptized shall be saved; but he that believeth not shall be damned." Mark 16: 15, 16.

It is a matter of deep interest and pleasing contemplation that the great Jehovah has, in the plentitude of his goodness and mercy, ordained that the gospel of his grace should be proclaimed unto any of the guilty sons of men; and especially that apostles and other ministers of the word should be raised up and qualified to preach among the Gentiles the unsearchable riches of Christ. When we remember the fallen state that the whole human family was plunged into by our transgression of the law of our Creator, it truly seems astonishing to us that instead of the rich provisions of grace and mercy displayed in the gift of God's dear Son and the way of life and salva-

tion through the abounding grace of God that we were not consigned to the perdition of ungodly men, and made as miserable as we had become sinful before our God. But instead of vengeance justly due to our transgressions, the eternal purpose of grace, mercy, and peace from God the Father through our Lord Jesus Christ, is revealed from heaven, and a commission is given to the apostles of the Lamb, and to all others to whom it has been the pleasure of our God to apply that commission to "Go into all the world and preach the gospel to every creature."

Christ had made his advent to our guilty world, had done and suffered all that was written of him in the law and in the prophets; and bearing all the sins of all his people in his own body on the tree, had suffered bled and died, the just for the unjust, to redeem his people unto God.- He had risen from the dead and was about to ascend in triumph to the skies; but before he left the little band of his disciples he had one more solemn charge to give them, and one more lesson of instruction to impart to them. This he prepared them for by breathing upon them, saying, "Receive ye the Holy Ghost"; thus signifying that without an unction of the Holy Spirit no man can be qualified to preach the gospel. He then informed them that "All power in heaven and in earth" was vested in him; and that no less than all the power of both worlds was indispensable to give validity to a gospel commission. No set of ecclesiastical dignitaries, however learned or celebrated for wisdom and piety, can without presumptuous arrogance pretend to direct, commission, or send forth missionaries to proclaim his gospel. All power in heaven and in earth was, and still is, necessary to defend and prosper the ministry of the gospel. Now risen from the dead, and seated upon his Mediatorial throne, his arm was mighty to rule for him. His power was over all flesh that he might give eternal life to as many as the Father had given unto him. "And he said unto them, Go ye," etc.

But unto whom did he say, "Go ye"? The popular missionists of our day contend that this commission was given to all the church, and some of them contend that it was given to all men; but we learn from the connection, as well as from the words of the commission that it was given only to chosen disciples of our Lord; to those on whom Christ has breathed, - those whom he had instructed and qualified for the work. Unto these he said, "Go ye!" But he did not say unto them, "Send others"; but "Go ye"' and he possessed all power, his word is as effectual in sending them forth as it was when he said, "Let there be light, and there was light"; for we are informed in the 20th verse that they went forth and preached, etc., as they were commanded. Jesus is the King of saints, and where the word of a king is, there is power. He speaks the word, and it stands fast; he commands and it is done; none can stay his hand, or prevent the accomplishment of his decrees. But where did he commission these, his apostles, to go? Just

where we understand he commissions all his ministers since the apostolic age to go; namely, into all the world. Circumscribed by no parish lines, to be restricted by no barriers that men can raise; the whole world opens before the called, qualified and commissioned servants of the Lord as the appointed field of their labors, wherever God, in his providence, shall open a door for them. Before the crucifixion and resurrection these disciples, and the seventy also, were forbidden to go in the way of the Gentiles, or into any city of the Samaritans, but they were to go to the lost sheep of the house of Israel. But now the middle wall of partition between the Jews and Gentiles was thrown down, the hand-writing of ordinances by which Israel was distinguished and the Gentiles excluded, was nailed to the cross, the enmity, even the law of commandments taken out of the way, and the whole world presented under the dominion of him unto whom the Father has given the heathen for his inheritance, and the uttermost parts of the earth for his possession, that he might break them with a rod of iron, and dash them to pieces like a potter's vessel. Psa. ii. 8, 9. Now therefore the time had come for the enlargement of the commission. Therefore He said unto them, "Go ye into all the world." No more confine your ministry to the cities of Judea, or to the people of a fleshly circumcision, but into every nation, kindred and tongue he bade them go; for this gospel of the kingdom must be preached in all the world for a witness unto all nations, beginning at Jerusalem. Having learned where, we will now enquire unto whom the ministers of Christ are commissioned to preach his gospel. This question is met and settled by the words of the commission. They are commanded to preach it to every creature. To preach the gospel, be it remembered, is to proclaim in Christ's name and by his authority, that perfect, finished and complete salvation which is in Christ Jesus. It is not the reading of Moses, or the setting forth the demands or curses of the law; neither is it the calling on men to save themselves, nor commanding them to repent or to believe, or to exercise faith, nor is it to tell them that they are free agents, and have all power in their hands to make their peace with God. Christ has given no man or set of men authority to preach in that manner to the children of men; for such preaching is false, and a perversion of the gospel of our blessed Redeemer. There is much said by will-worshippers and arminians at this day about preaching the gospel to sinners; and they charge that we Old Baptists do not preach to sinners. And why do they thus charge us? Simply because we do not apply the promises and blessings of the new covenant to unregenerate men, - because we do not say to them what Christ said only to his disciples, "Seek and ye shall find: knock and it shall be opened unto you; ask and it shall be given unto you," etc. And while they proclaim the doctrine of free will and human agency in the salvation of sinners and offer Christ and salvation conditionally to

the ungodly, they claim that they are fulfilling the commission and are preaching the gospel to every creature. The truth is, they preach the gospel to nobody, neither to saints nor sinners; for they know nothing of the gospel themselves. They are blind leaders of the blind, and they shall all fall into the ditch together; for the mouth of the Lord has spoken it. To preach the gospel is to preach the Word. It is to preach Christ and to proclaim to Jews and Gentiles, to saints and sinners, that he is the Way, the Truth, and the Life, and that no man cometh unto the Father but by him: - that all that the Father giveth him shall come unto him, and he that cometh unto him he will in no wise cast out. And also, "No man can come unto me except my Father which has sent me draw him; and I will raise him up again at the last day." It is to preach repentance and remission of sins in his name, that He is exalted a Prince and a Savior, to give repentance unto Israel and the forgiveness of sins; - that repentance is as truly and exclusively the gift of the exalted Prince and Savior as is the forgiveness of sins. We speak of that repentance which is unto life. To preach that Salvation is of the Lord: He is God, and beside him there is no Savior. Neither is there salvation in any other name. Will our opponents deny that Paul preached the gospel when he proclaimed among the Gentiles the unsearchable riches of Christ; and when in so preaching Christ he affirmed that God had blessed his people with all spiritual blessings in heavenly places in Christ Jesus, according as he had chosen them in him before the foundation of the world, that they should be holy and without blame before him in love. - That God had saved and called them with a holy calling, not according to their works but according to his own purpose and grace which was given them in Christ Jesus before the world began. - That whom he did foreknow, them he also did predestinate to be conformed to the image of his Son, that he might be the first born among many brethren. Moreover, whom he did predestinate, them he also called, and whom he called, them he also justified, and whom he justified, them he also glorified. And when he declared that God will have mercy on whom he will have mercy, and he will have compassion on whom he will have compassion; and whom he will, he hardeneth; that it is not of him that willeth, nor of him that runneth; but of God that sheweth mercy. Also when he proclaimed to the saints which were a Ephesus, and to the faithful in Christ Jesus saying, "And you hath he quickened which were dead in trespasses and sins." "For by grace are ye saved, through faith, and that not of yourselves, it is the gift of God, not of works, lest any man should boast; for we are his workmanship, created in Christ Jesus unto good works, which God had before ordained that we should walk in them."

This, together with all that Paul and all the other apostles preached, comes to us under the high authority of divine inspiration, as the gospel of Christ. And if any angel from heaven

should preach any other gospel than that which was preached by the apostles, let him be accursed. This is the gospel of the kingdom, and it is to be preached in all the world, wherever God shall send his ministers, and to every creature; that is, to Gentiles as well as Jews, to sinners and to saints, and never to be withheld. God's ministers are not to shun to declare this glorious gospel on all suitable occasions, and as they preach, "Let him that hath an ear, hear what the Spirit saith unto the churches." All who are born of God love this gospel, as far as they understand it, they rejoice in it; it is their meat and their drink; while on the other hand, all who hate God and love sin will as certainly hate his truth. Hence this gospel of the kingdom is a witness, discriminating between the quickened and the unregenerated sons of men. Those who can understand what the gospel in reality is will readily perceive that the thousands who in this day boast of their missionary spirit, and of their zeal in causing what they call the gospel to be preached throughout the world, would be among the very first, if they had the power, to stop the mouths of every minister of Jesus who faithfully proclaims the gospel to every creature. The gospel which Christ commissioned his apostles to preach in the power of God, through faith unto salvation to every one that believes. But the gospel which ungodly men admire, and which they are ever ready to embrace and support is, in its theory, the power of men, through works, means, and instrumentalities, unto what, in their delusions, they regard as salvation. Let us not mistake, as some have, and conclude the preaching is the power of God unto salvation. The preaching is one thing and the thing preached is quite another, and the excellency of this power is of God, and not of the preacher. Men may, and often do, hear gospel preaching, but they always remain strangers to the gospel until God applies its power to their hearts, unto salvation. But we must pass-.

"He that believeth and is baptized shall be saved." Certainly not as a reward for believing or being baptized; for then would salvation be by works and conditional, which the scriptures quoted above fully prove to us in not the case; for if it be of works, then it is no more of grace, otherwise work is no more work; and if it be by grace, it is no more of works. It cannot be of both, for if of the one, then it is not of the other, and we have proved beyond all successful contradiction that it is of grace, and equally positively that is not of works. That faith by which we believe the gospel of Christ is the gift of God, the fruit of the spirit, and Christ is himself both the author and the finisher of it. Hence we are told that *"As many as were ordained to eternal life believed."* And Paul said to the Thessalonian saints, *"We are bound to give thanks unto God for you, brethren, beloved of the Lord, because God hath from the beginning chosen you unto salvation through sanctification of the spirit, and belief of the truth."* Baptism is indeed an act of the believer, in obedience of a divine command, which command is given only to believers. "If

thou believest with all thine heart, thou mayest." So said Philip to the Eunuch. As therefore we cannot possess saving faith until born of that spirit of which faith is the fruit, so neither can any man obey Christ in being baptized until he has become a regenerated person, a believer in Christ. The faith and obedience of the children of God are not the cause but the evidence and effects of their salvation. And thus they are given in the commission, as the essential marks or evidences by which all of Christ's commissioned apostles and ministers shall also recognize them as his saved people, and by which they shall also recognize each other. But what are they to believe? They are to believe the truth as it is in Jesus; for they who believe that which is not truth are deluded, and they to whom strong delusions are sent, as we are informed, believe a lie, that they all many be damned. To believe that we are able to save ourselves by our own works, or that there is salvation in an anxious bench, or in anything short of the person, blood, and righteousness of God our Savior, is a delusion, and all who are suffered to live and die in that delusion shall be damned; for so the scriptures positively affirm. As these were the evidences of a regenerated state when the gospel commission was given, so they continue to be down to this day. We fairly infer therefore that none but Baptists, of the old apostolic school, or order, can exhibit the full and clear evidence that they are regenerated and born of God. Neither faith nor baptism is regeneration; but both are evidences of a regenerated state. He that believeth and is baptized is, of course, a baptized believer, and as in the mouth of two witnesses, under the ceremonial economy every word was required to be established, so now under the gospel dispensation a profession of faith alone, however satisfactory it may be as far as it goes, does not entitle a person to the privileges of the house of God. That faith, if genuine, must be expressed by obedience as well as by words; and when these two witnesses are presented, they are all that we have a right to ask by way of testimony that they who give them are of that people whom God has saved with an everlasting salvation. Where these evidences are given, and they who present them, continue to walk in all the ordinances of the house of God blamelessly, so long they are entitled to all the privileges of the church of God, and to the fellowship of all the saints.

Middletown, N.Y., March 1, 1854.
Elder Beebe

MEETINGS

DAN RIVER PRIMITIVE BAPTIST CHURCH

Dan River Primitive Baptist Church will be host to the West Country Line Union meeting the fifth Sunday in November, 1992. All lovers of the truth are invited to come and meet with us.

We especially invite Elders of our faith and order to come.

Brother Boyd Minter, Clerk

STAUNTON RIVER UNION

The Union meeting of the Staunton River Primitive Baptist will be held, the Lord willing, with Canaan Church the fifth Saturday and Sunday in November 28 and 29, 1992.

All who believe and love the doctrine of salvation by grace are invited to meet with us.

Elder J.R. Williams, Pastor
Mozelle B. Lacey, Clerk

CONTRIBUTIONS

FOR AUGUST 1992

Tommy Clayton, NC	$2.00
T.E. Hall, NC	2.00
Warren Brown, VA	2.00
Hassell A. Hale, VA	7.00
Alan McDaniel, VA	2.00
Mrs. Odell B. Anderson, LA	7.00
Garman Perkins, AL	
Little Hope Church	5.00
Eld. J.T. Prescott, NC	7.00
A.J. Dowdy, NC	2.00
Alvin Agee, VA	2.00
C.W. Wood, VA	7.00
Herman Webb, IL	5.00
Mrs. Lovie A. Thompson, NC	10.00
William Vick, TN	5.00
Mr. Mittie Walker, LA	2.00
Mrs. J.T. Flippen, VA	7.00
Homie C. Dalton, VA	2.00
Mrs. Ora Adams, VA	2.00
Mr. & Mrs. J.M. Marshall, VA	5.00
Mrs. Mae B. Hudson, VA	2.00

OBITUARIES

BROTHER J.D. BROWN

It pleased our Lord to call home Brother Joseph Daniel Brown (J.D.). He passed from this life June 10, 1992. Brother Brown was born November 26, 1910; a son of William D. Brown and Betty Parker Brown. He was predeceased by his wife, Sister Angie Cundiff Brown.

Brother Brown was a member of Springfield Primitive Baptist Church. He was received by experience and baptism May 13, 1990. Brother Brown was faithful to attend church many years before he united with the church, and he came as long as his health permitted.

Those left to mourn Brother Brown, include four sons; Calvin Brown of Hurt, Orie H. (Pete) Brown of Martinsville, Brade G. Brown of Danville and Virgil Brown of Gretna, one daughter Bernice B. Richardson of Danville and one sister, Maggie Cundiff of Moneta, and four grandchildren.

Brother Brown's funeral was held at Springfield Primitive Baptist Church by Elder Marvin Brumfield. His body was laid to rest in the Highland Burial Park, Danville, Va. to await the coming of our Saviour. May each and everyone be reconciled to say God's will be done.

Written in Love and Hope,
Carol R. Pickral
Moderator-Elder Marvin Brumfield
Clerk-Oscar D. Pickral

Signs of the Times

DEVOTED TO THE OLD SCHOOL BAPTIST CAUSE

"The Sword of the Lord and of Gideon"

VOL. 160 KEELING, VA DECEMBER 1992 NO. 12

SIGNS OF THE TIMES

ISSN-0199-0063

Subscription price $10.00 per year-$18.00 two years

Published each month by

SIGNS OF THE TIMES

Established in 1832

Devoted to the Old School Baptist Cause

CIRCULATION OFFICE

Elder J.R. Williams
Route 1, Box 420
Keeling, Va. 24566

EDITORS

Elder J.R. Williams
Route 1, Box 420
Keeling, Va. 24566
Phone (804) 792-8758

Elder Kenneth R. Key
721 Willard St.
Greensboro, NC 27405
Phone (919) 273-7464

ASSOCIATE EDITORS

Elder Richard H. Campbell
2171 Allen Court
Germantown, TN 38138
Phone (901) 753-7791

Elder C.B. Davis, Jr.
Route 4, Box 440-C
Roxboro, NC 27573
Phone (919) 599-7236

Elder C.C. Wilbanks, Jr.
217 Bastrop Drive
Monroe, LA 71203
Phone (318) 343-5473

All letters for this paper containing subscriptions and remittances, should be mailed to Elder J.R. Williams, Rt.1, Box 420, Keeling, Va. 24566. All articles and letters for publication, all notices of meetings and all obituaries should be mailed to Elder Kenneth R. Key, 721 Willard St., Greensboro, NC 27405.

SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.

Route 1, Box 420 Keeling, Virginia 24566

Greetings

If God had purposed we should know
The date of birth of Christ His Son,
His word would plainly, clearly show
The hour and advent of this one.

The day, the week, the month or year
Is not important to our ear
For let us not exalt a day
Apart from Christ, who is the way.

We would not celebrate one day
As separate from the heavenly way
For all the work of Christ, the king,
To Him we would our praises bring.

To exalt one day above another
In honoring Him, our elder brother,
I'm sure that we forgetful be
That He's truly deity.

His birth, His life, His blood, His cross
Makes all things else appear as dross.
He is alpha and omega, too;
The beginning and ending, Oh how true.

I remember the day, the month, the year
He was born in me. My Saviour dear,
The cross and trials along the way
Has made Him more precious, day by day.

If round a tree your family meet
In spirit bow at His dear feet
Behold in Him abounding grace
And find in Him a hiding place.

This tree of life is ever green
T'was in the garden, first was seen
In Revelation Twenty-Two
We there behold, what it can do.

By Elder D.V. Spangler

CONTENTS

EDITORIAL 266
Elder C.C. Wilbanks

ARTICLES 269
Essie Bane

VOICES OF THE PAST 270
J.C. Philpot
Elder Beebe
Elder E.J. Lambert

CONTRIBUTIONS 286

OBITUARIES 287
Joseph J. "Jimmy" Adkins
Laurence Smith Holloway
Selma James Roebuck

EDITORIAL

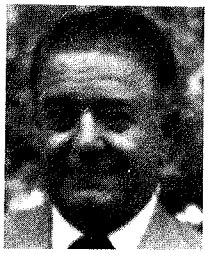
ELDER C. C. WILBANKS

" I form the light, and create darkness: I make peace, and create evil: I the Lord do all these things." (Isa. 45:7).

In this treatise I wish, if it be the will of God, to concentrate on the EVIL that God creates. ***"For by him were all things created, that are in heaven, and that are in earth, visible, and invisible, whether they be thrones, or dominions, or principalities, or powers: all things were created by him, and for him: And he is before all things, and by him all things consist." (Col. 1: 16-17).*** There are those (I hope not many) who say that sin is a 'thing', and that God created it; and yet they profess to believe that God is not the author of sin. This is a contradiction, for whosoever creates, makes, or originates any thing is the author, according to Webster's dictionary. The apostle John tells us what sin is: "Whosoever committeth sin transgresseth also the law: for sin is the transgression of the law." Did God transgress his own law? How absurd, how preposterous! Is there any one of any being that he could transgress against? God is the law giver and there is none greater than he. He has declared that he is God and there is none else beside him. Paul tells us in Rom. 5:12; ***"Wherefore, as by one man sin entered the world, and death by sin; and so death hath passed upon all men, for that all have sinned."*** Can you not see from this that man is the author of sin? God created man, and all men are sinners, but did God create them sinners? No. Absolutely not! Could God judge men in righteousness as sinners if he had created them as such? Surely you do not believe that he could. We read Eccles. 7:29: ***"Lo, this only have I found, that God hath made man upright; but they have sought out many inventions."*** When God created Adam and placed him in the garden of Eden Adam was pure, innocent, and upright, knowing neither good or evil, and he had communion with his creator.

However, God had a purpose worthy of his holy name for sin to enter the world. Sin could not have otherwise

entered, for God is omnipotent, and omniscient. He knew perfectly what he was doing when he placed the tree of the knowledge of good and evil in the midst of the garden, and when he formed the crooked serpent with his own hand. This was the way he prepared for sin to enter the world. We know also that God gave Adam a commandment to not eat of that tree, but he knew that Adam would eat of it, for he said, ***"for in the day thou eatest thereof thou shalt surely die."*** He did not say, If ye eat of it, but ***"In the day that thou eatest."*** Now the serpent was more subtle than any beast which the Lord had made, and he beguiled the woman Eve, who was a figure of the church, which is the bride of Christ, and she did eat, and gave unto Adam and he did eat. Eve was deceived because of being made subject to vanity. (See Rom. 8:20). But Adam was not deceived, for he was a figure of him which was to come, which was Christ; and we know that Christ cannot be deceived. It was because of his love for his bride that Adam partook of the forbidden fruit and died with her. He had no power to redeem her, therefore he must go to her. At the moment Adam ate the fruit he transgressed the law, and sin entered the world. Adam was instantly a sinner for he now had the knowledge of good and evil. Paul said, ***"I had not known sin, but by the law: for I had not known lust, except the law said, Thou shalt not covet."*** (Rom. 7:7) And God's holy justice decreed, ***"The soul that sinneth shall die."*** (Eccles. 18:4). Adam was the figure, but Christ was the substance, and because of his everlasting love for his bride, whom God chose in him before the foundation of the world, he came into the world, took her sins upon himself, and died to redeem her from the curse of the law. His death paid the penalty that justice demanded, for he had no sin of his own to die for. ***"Forasmuch then as the children (His bride) were partakers of flesh and blood, he also himself likewise took part of the same; that through death he might destroy him that had the power of death, that is, the devil; and deliver them who through fear of death were all their lifetime subject to bondage."*** (Heb. 2: 15). This was determined in eternity, for Christ stood as a Lamb slain from the foundation of the world, and their names were written in the book of life of the Lamb. (Rev. 13:8). And by one sacrifice offering to God he hath perfected forever them that are sanctified. (See Heb. 10: 12-14. Better yet, read the entire chapter.)

All men in nature are the offsprings of Adam for all were in him when he fell from his innocent and upright state into a state of sin and corruption, therefore we inherited his corrupt nature; for a corrupt tree cannot bring forth any thing but corrupt fruit because God gave every living thing its own seed and each seed must bring forth its own kind. Man is only Adam multiplied.

Now let us consider a few of the things that God created: wild fires, storms, earthquakes, wars, diseases, sicknesses, pestilences. All of these

things destroy property and lives and therefore can be considered evil; and God creates and controls all of them. Each and every thing that God sends upon the earth because of man's sins is certainly in his will and purpose and it always accomplishes every thing whereunto he sends it. God hath sworn, saying, ***"Surely as I have thought, so shall it come to pass, and as I have purposed so shall it stand."*** (Isa. 14: 24). And we read Isa. 55:11, ***"So shall my word be that goeth forth out of my mouth: it shall not return unto me void, but shall accomplish that which I please, and it shall prosper in the thing whereunto I sent it."*** There is nothing which comes to pass that God did not foreknow before he spake the world into existence, for he hath ***"declared the end from the beginning, and from ancient times the things that are not yet done, saying, My counsel shall stand and I will do all my pleasure."*** (Isa. 46:10.)

Regardless of what men may think of the evils that God sends upon us because of our sins they are working for a good purpose, for we read Romans 8:28, ***"And we know that all things work together for good to them that love God, to them that are called according to his purpose."***

The evil things that men do are entirely different by nature, for they are all against God's holy laws and are sin. I do not feel that it is necessary to prove that all flesh is absolute corruption, but I will quote a couple of Scriptures. "The fool said in his heart, There is no God. They are corrupt, they have done abominable works, there is none that doeth good. The Lord looked down from heaven upon the children of men, to see if there were any that did understand, and seek God. They are all gone aside, they are all together become filthy: there is none that doeth good, no, not one." (Ps. 1: 1-3). Paul said in Rom. 7:18, "For I know that in me (that is, in my flesh,) dwelleth no good thing: for to will is present with me; but how to perform that which is good I find not."

Now let us go to the things or works of the flesh. "Now the works of the flesh are manifest, which are these; adultery, fornication, uncleanness, lasciviousness, idolatry, witchcraft, hatred, variance, emulations, wrath, strife, seditions, heresies, envyings, murders, drunkenness, revellings, and such like." (Gal. 5: 19-20.) All of these things are against the law; and James tells us, "For whosoever shall keep the whole law, and yet offend in one point, he is guilty of all." (Jas. 2:10.)

The only one who ever kept the whole law was our Saviour Jesus Christ; and he kept it to a jot and to a tittle. In the flesh we can do no good thing, but we are not always in the flesh. Paul says in Rom. 8-9, ***"But ye are not in the flesh, but in the Spirit, if so be that the Spirit of God dwell in you. Now if any man have not the Spirit of Christ, he is none of his."*** And if we are led by the Spirit of God, then we are the sons of God. In Rom. 8: 1-14 we read, ***"But if the Spirit of him that raised up***

Jesus from the dead dwell in you, he that raised up Christ from the dead shall also quicken your mortal bodies by his Spirit that dwelleth in you."Therefore, brethren, we are debtors, not to the flesh, to live after the flesh. For if ye live after the flesh ye shall die: but if ye through the Spirit do mortify the deeds of the body, ye shall live. For as many as are led by the Spirit of God, they are the sons of God." To be led by the spirit of God is the only way a man can ever do any thing good, and if we be sons of God we will do good works, ***"For we are his workmanship, created in Christ Jesus unto good works, which God hath before ordained that we should walk in them."*** (Eph. 2:10.)

God is not the author of confusion (I Cor. 14:33,) for man is the author thereof as well as all the evil works of man listed above, and we should not try to hide behind the doctrine of predestination, saying, ***"I could not help it. God made me do it." Every transgression and disobedience shall receive a just recompense of reward."*** (Heb. 2:2.)

Brethren I am only a man and subject to error. Therefore I suggest that you search the Scriptures and prove or disprove what I have written to your own satisfaction. May God be your guide.

Brethren, my hope is that I am one of those who were created in Christ Jesus, and that the Saviour has already paid the penalty for my sins. But if this be so or not, I know that God's judgment is just unto all.

May God bless the truth and pardon all my errors.

Elder C.C. Wilbanks

ARTICLES

EXPERIENCE OF ESSIE BANE
(Written August 30, 1992)

I was born December 17, 1904. My family lived on a farm in Maben, West Virginia. I had three brothers and three sisters. My father farmed in the summer and worked for a lumber company during the winter months. I have worked all my life. When I was six years old my mother used to wake me up early to grind coffee. When I was 12, I did the washing for the whole family. My parents were Primitive Baptists and took me to their meetings when they went.

On March 29, 1924, I married Fred Bane, a coal miner. We lived in Ravenscliff, West Virginia. I gave birth to nine children; three girls and six boys. One boy died at birth. He was a twin. I lost my oldest daughter when she was just eight years old. She was lying sick one day when she just brightened up, as if she had seen something. I asked her if she had seen something pretty and she said "yes". I think I have one in heaven. She passed away on December 31, 1934. This was a hard experience for me.

I still did my work, but I had lost interest in everything. Up to this time, I didn't think I was such a bad person. Then I began to feel like the worst sinner in the world. I tried to talk to my husband but he couldn't seem to understand my feelings. From New Years to August I was in a terrible shape. I begged God for mercy. One day, when the others were outside, I was on my bed, begging for mercy. These big, black letters appeared to me which spelled out " My grace is sufficient. " After this I began to feel better.

I wasn't able to go to church very much. I had children to care for and there was a long distance to travel. My husband was not interested in going, but I was able to go to meetings at times with my parents. I really enjoyed these times. If I attended any other churches I felt condemned. I felt that I should be with the Old Baptists.

My husband passed away in February, 1972, and I came into troubles again. During this time, this scripture came to me: " In this world, ye shall have tribulation: but be of good cheer; I have overcome the world." I still think on the scriptures but they do not appear the same way as they did at those times.

I was at the third Sunday meeting of the New Found Primitive Baptist Church in November of 1973, when I found myself going forward. I did not know I would do this. I was given a home. I enjoy going to meeting and go as often as I am able.

Sister Essie Bane is 87 years of age and attends her meetings regularly and faithfully (even when she does not feel well). She is a sweet comfort to her brethren.

VOICES OF THE PAST

THE LIVING SACRIFICE PRESENTED, AND THE WILL OF GOD PROVED ACCEPTABLE

It is also "a reasonable service." Does He not rightfully claim all the powers of our mind, all the obedience of our heart? Is it not reasonable that we should give Him all that we are and have? Is true religion not consistent with the highest dictates of enlightened reason? It is true that our reasoning mind, unenlightened by the Spirit of God, does set itself against the truth of God; but when the eyes of our understanding are enlightened, the truth of God is commended to our reasoning faculties. I can say for myself that I at times see with my enlightened understanding the greatest beauty and glory in the Word of God. The truth of God is not only dear to my heart's affection, and is commended to my inmost conscience, but my enlightened understanding, my reasoning powers influenced by grace, can see in it an inexpressible beauty and glory. The service, therefore, I render on that ground, is a "reasonable" service; and may it ever be such! Our prayers, when they are dictated by the Spirit of God, are not effusions of nonsense, but petitions agreeable to the Scripture and an

enlightened understanding. Our preaching, too, if we are taught of God, if we have a ministerial gift, if we can open God's precious truth, will commend itself to the enlightened understanding of the children of God. The world, it is true, will count these things idle tales, and despise and ridicule both us and them; but the children of God, if we preach the truth with purity and power, are sufficient judges that what we speak is commended to their understanding, as well as approved of by their conscience, and embraced by their affections. Why should I have this evening so large a congregation? To hear falsehood or nonsense? I should insult you, and you would cast insult upon me, unless we met together this evening for a reasonable service - for prayer, for praise, for the preached gospel, such as our understanding, as illuminated by the Spirit's teaching, is satisfied with. We speak the words of soberness and truth, things known, felt, handled, and tasted. We preach truth commended to our understanding by the Spirit of God, and enshrined in our warmest and tenderest affections. We love God's truth, because we have felt its power; and we preach God's truth to you who have felt the same power, who understand it, feel it, and love it; nor would I wish to preach to any people who do not spiritually understand and experimentally feel what I lay before them.

III. But I proceed to what the Apostle enforces as to not being "conformed to this world, but to transformed in the renewing of our mind." Now, why does this immediately follow? For this reason. Because, in proportion as we are conformed to the spirit of this world, our understanding becomes dull in the things of God, our affections cold and torpid, and our consciences less tender and sensitive. There is an eternal opposition between God and the world lying in wickedness. In order, then, that our spiritual experience of the truth of God should maintain its ground, it must not be dulled and deadened by conformity to the world. It is like the sabre that the soldier carries into battle; it must not trail unsheathed upon the ground lest point and edge be dulled; both must be kept keen and sharp, that execution may be done upon the foe. So it is with our enlightened understanding, with our tender conscience, and our heavenly affections. If we let them fall upon the world, it is like a soldier trailing his sabre upon the pavement; every step he takes dulls both edge and point. If we are conformed to this world, we lose the sweet understanding that we had before of the precious truth of God; we lose that tender sensitiveness of conscience, whereby sin - any sin - becomes a grief and a burden to the soul. A Christian should be what was said of any ancient knight, "without fear and without reproach." The least suspicion of either would have been a blot upon Bayard's scutcheon. So the Christian's shield should be without a stain, his reputation without a blot. His character should not only be free from blemish, but even from suspicion - as untarnished as the modesty of a

woman, or the honour and bravery of a man.

Now, we often get into this worldly conformity, and run the risk of dulling the sword and sullying the shield, by degrees. We give way in this and that thing. We are hedged in, it is true, by the precepts of the gospel, the alarms of a tender conscience, and many powerful restraints - so many banks and dikes to keep out the sea of the world; but, as in Holland, if one breach be made in the dike, the sea at once rushes in, so, if one gap be made in the conscience, then the sea of worldliness rushes through the breach, and but for God's grace would soon deluge the soul. But even apart from having any peculiar temptation to make a wide breach like this, our social ties, our daily occupation, the friends and relations whom we love in the flesh, all, through their power over our natural affections, draw us aside from time to time into this worldly conformity. Here, then, is the point where we have to make our chief stand; for if we are conformed to the maxims, the principles, the customs, and the spirit of the world, we so far lose that spiritual position which is a believer's highest blessing and privilege. We descend from the mount of communion with the Lord, and fall into a cold, miserable spot, where the life of God, though not extinct, is reduced to its lowest ebb. The Apostle therefore says, "Be not conformed to this world, but be ye transformed by the renewing of your mind." As worldly conformity is subdued and departed from, there is the transforming process of which the Apostle here speaks, whereby we become renewed in the spirit of our mind. In other words, the Holy Spirit, by His work upon the soul, renews the life of God, revives faith, hope, love, prayer, praise, spirituality of mind, with every tender feeling and every godly sensation that stirs and moves in a living heart. As, then, the Spirit of God renews His work upon the heart, He brings us out of this worldly conformity. He discovers to us the evil of it; He makes and keeps the conscience tender and sensitive; He shows us that if we get conformed to the world we lose our evidences; that they become dulled and obscured; that we are soon deprived of communion with God, of comfortable access to our best, our heavenly Friend; that our taste and appetite for spiritual things get palled; and that our very profession itself becomes a burden. As the conscience then gets more and more awakened to see and feel these things, we become convinced that we do but reap what we have sown; and the Spirit of God, by pressing the charge more closely home, shows us, and sometimes by painful experience, such as long days of darkness and heavy, dragging nights of desertion, the evil of worldly conformity. Now, as He thus brings us out of worldly conformity, by showing us the evil of it, and that by this miserable cleaving to earth we rob ourselves of our happiest hours, our sweetest hopes, and our dearest enjoyments, He draws the soul nearer to Christ; and as He keeps renewing us in the spirit of our mind, by dropping one

precious truth after another into the heart, He revives faith, renews hope, communicates love, draws forth prayer, bestows spirituality of mind and affections; and by these means a transforming process takes place, whereby the soul is brought out of worldly conformity, and is transformed into the likeness of a suffering Jesus.

To produce this conformity is the work of the blessed Spirit, whose office it is to take of the things of Christ and reveal them to the heart. Thus He takes of His blood, His righteousness, His holy life, His agonizing death, brings to the garden of Gethsemane, carries to the cross at Calvary, and by opening up the sorrows and sufferings of "Immanuel, God with us," conforms the soul to His marred image. In proportion, then, as the blessed Spirit brings us out of worldly conformity, He renews us in the spirit of our mind, and transforms us into the image of Christ. The understanding now becomes more enlightened, the conscience more sensitive, the affections more fixed on heavenly things; there is more peace in believing, and the soul rejoices more "in hope of the glory of God." but take the converse. As we get into the world, we become gradually conformed to it, and soon lose that spirituality of mind, that tenderness of conscience, those heavenly affections that formerly prevailed. We get cold, stupid, lifeless, sink into a barren spot, where we are of little comfort to ourselves, and of little use to the Church of God. How we need, then, the blessed Spirit of God to be renewing us daily in the spirit of our minds, and thus transforming us into the suffering image of the sorrowing Son of God. For there is no medium between spirituality and carnality, between the image of Christ and conformity to the world. As there is no middle path between the strait road and the broad one, so there is no middle way between fruitfulness and barrenness, prayerfulness and prayerlessness, watchfulness and carelessness, repentance and hardness, faith and unbelief, the life of a Christian and the life of a worldling.

IV. I now proceed to show you the connection of this being renewed in the spirit of our mind with "proving what is that good, and perfect, and acceptable will of God." The will of God is "good, perfect, and acceptable." How are we to prove personally and experimentally that it is all this? That good and perfect will runs counter, over and over again, to my natural inclinations, sets itself firmly against my fleshly desires. God's will calls for self-denial, but I want self-gratification; it requires obedience, but my carnal mind is the essence of disobedience; it demands many sacrifices, but my coward flesh revolts from them; it bids me walk in the path of suffering, sorrow, and tribulation, but my fleshly mind shrinks back, and says, "No, I cannot tread in that path"! As long, then, as I am conformed to the world, I cannot see the path, for this worldly conformity has thrown a veil over my eyes; or if I do dimly and faintly see it, I am not willing or able to walk in it, because my carnal mind rebels against all trouble or self-de-

nial, or anything connected with the cross of Christ. But, on the other hand, if by any gracious operations of the Spirit on my heart I am drawn out of this worldly conformity, am renewed in the spirit of my mind, and transformed into the likeness of the suffering Son of God, then "that good, and perfect, and acceptable will of God," becomes commended to my conscience.

1. First, I see how "good" that will is. It may be, nay, it is very contrary to my will; it points out a very rough and rugged path, in which it bids me walk; it calls for crucifixion of the flesh in every direction; it overturns scheme after scheme, destroys castle after castle, pulls down all lofty buildings and fond imaginations with a long succession of fairy paradises, and loved, almost idolized plans and dreams of earthly happiness; but still, it is a "good" will, as issuing and emanating from Him who is supreme in goodness and mercy, yea, goodness itself. But we only see, acknowledge, and submit to it as a good will when we are renewed in the spirit of our mind, cast into the mould of the gospel, and conformed to the suffering image of Jesus. What said the suffering, agonizing Lord in Gethsemane's gloomy garden? "Father, let this cup pass from Me"! But how at once His holy soul, in the midst of agony and suffering, resolved itself into obedience! "Nevertheless, not as I will, but as Thou wilt." There we see how the suffering Son of God accepted His Father's will as a "good" will, though that will led Him through agonies unutterable.

2. Again, it is a "perfect" will. There is no spot, stain, or shadow of weakness, error, or instability in it. It is and indeed must be necessarily as perfect as God Himself; for it emanates from Him who is all perfection - a discovery of His mind and character. But when this will sets itself against our flesh, thwarts our dearest hopes, and overturns our fondest schemes, we cannot see that it is a perfect will, but are much disposed to fret, murmur, and rebel against it. That "perfect" will may take a child out of your bosom; may strike down a dear husband, or tear from your arms a beloved wife; may strip you of all your worldly goods, may put your feet into a path of suffering, and lay you upon a bed of pain and languishing; cast you into hot furnaces or overwhelming floods, and make your life almost a burden to yourself. How then, under circumstances so trying and distressing as these, can you say, "It is a perfect will. I acknowledge and submit to it as such. Let that will be my will, and reign and rule in my heart without a murmur of resistance to it"? It is certainly impossible to do so as long as the world is conformed to, for the very spirit of that is opposition to the perfect will of God. Until, therefore, the soul is brought out of worldly conformity to view things, not with carnal but with spiritual eyes, it cannot be reconciled to it, acknowledge it as a "perfect" will, and as such submit to it.

3. And "acceptable", too; not, indeed, to our natural reason or to our carnal heart, which see no glory in anything heavenly or divine; not to our earthly affections, which it continually thwarts and crosses; but acceptable to our renewed mind, to our enlightened understanding, to our spiritual will, as they are melted and moulded into conformity with God's will. This good, and acceptable, and perfect will is far, far out of the sight of the carnal eye, out of the sound of the worldly ear, out of the worldly hand; but is made manifest to the spiritual eye, listened to by the spiritual ear, and laid hold of by the spiritual hand. To realize this for ourselves, we shall find it good sometimes to look back and see how that divine will has, in previous instances, proved itself acceptable to our renewed mind. We can see too how supremely that will has reigned, and yet how supreme in all points for our good. It has ordered or overruled all circumstances and all events, amidst a complication of difficulties in providence and grace. Nothing has happened to our injury, but all things, according to the promise, have worked together for our good. Whatever we have lost, it was better for us that it was taken away; whatever property, or comfort, or friends, or health, or earthly happiness we have been deprived of, it was better for us to lose than to retain them. Was your dear child taken away? It might be to be safely housed, or to teach you resignation to God's sacred will. Has a dear partner been snatched from your embrace? It was that God might be your better Partner and undying Friend. Was any portion of your worldly substance taken away? It was that you might be taught to live a life of faith, not only on the grace, but on the providence of God. Have your fondest schemes been marred, your youthful hopes blighted, and you struck in the warmest affections of your heart? It was to remove an idol, to dethrone a rival of Christ, to crucify the object of earthly love, that a purer, holier, and more enduring affection might be enshrined in its stead. All this we can now see, looking back on the past; but the present is dark and obscure. How shall we find the will of God acceptable now? Only as we are renewed in the spirit of our mind, and are transformed and conformed to the suffering image of the sorrowing Son of God. How fearful, then, how dangerous, and yet how ensnaring is that worldly conformity which sets us in deadly opposition to that good and perfect will of God which was, and is "acceptable" to His dear Son, to all the holy angels round the throne, to the spirits of just men made perfect, to His spiritually - minded people upon earth, and hateful to none but devils and carnal, ungodly men. And how truly blessed to be brought out of the power and prevailing influence of this worldly spirit, and to be cast into the gospel mould, where, being renewed in the spirit of our mind, we prove that the will of God is not only "good," pure goodness, and "perfect", worthy of all His glorious perfections, but "acceptable" to our heart and affections, which therefore tenderly em-

brace it, and thus, as it were, incorporate it into our will, making the two wills one. To bring us to this point is the grand object of all gospel discipline; and one may say that the ultimatum of gospel obedience is,

" To lie passive in His hand,
And know no will but His."

Here then only can we fully enter into the beauty and blessedness of gospel truth; here only can we submit to the weight of a daily cross, glory in tribulation, patiently endure afflictions, feel the sweetness of the promises, walk in obedience to the precepts, and tread the path that leads to endless glory. Here only is our rebellious will silenced, our carnal affections restrained, the raging strength of sin curbed, and the heart softened and melted into an obedient acquiescence with the will and word of God. Now view the contrast. If we begin by degrees to drink into the spirit of the world; if the things of time and sense engross all our thoughts, cares, and affections, and if we gradually drift into a course of carnality and slothfulness, carried away by a flood of earthly pursuits and cares, how rugged, steep, and up-hill the path of obedience becomes. Prayer and supplication, reading and meditation, converse with the exercised people of God, the very house of prayer itself, and the hearing of the gospel, those blessed privileges so dear to a child of God in a spiritual frame, become a weariness when the heart is in the world.

But one thing we must deeply bear in mind, that as we cannot deliver ourselves from worldly conformity, so we cannot renew ourselves in the spirit of our mind. The blessed Spirit must do both for us, and work in us to will and to do of His good pleasure. But as we are led to feel the misery of the one state, and the blessedness of the other, we shall seek after these gracious operations and divine influences; and as the blessed Spirit from time to time brings the soul out of this worldly conformity and transforms it into the suffering image of Christ, it sees more and more the beauty and blessedness of walking in this path; and cleaving to Christ and His cross with its tenderest affections proves for itself the goodness, acceptability, and perfection of the will of God.

J.C. Philpot

"WHO MAKETH THEE TO DIFFER?"

1 Cor. iv. 7.

That there is a difference in the condition and future prospects of the children of men, but few, if any, will pretend to deny; but in what the difference consists, and by what power it is established, is a matter of great contention and strife with the theologians of our age. That this difference does not consist in our relation to or creation in Adam, is very fully demonstrated in the scriptures. "For God hath made of one blood all nations of men for to

dwell on all the face of the earth, and hath determined the times before appointed, and the bounds of their habitation." - Acts. xvii. 26. And that all are alike condemned in their relation to Adam, is plainly asserted in the words: "Death has passed upon all men, because all have sinned." Nothing is more clearly revealed or fully demonstrated in divine revelation than the fact that we are all by nature on an equal footing, as to original purity and subsequent depravity and condemnation. "All have sinned and come short of the glory of God." - Rom. iii. 25. "And every mouth is stopped, and the whole world is guilty before God." We require then, where is the difference, seeing that in regard to sin and human depravity all are alike? We conceive a vast difference in regard to the spiritual condition of mankind. Some there are who have been delivered from the curse of the law, the guilt and consequence of sin, and made the subjects of regenerating grace, redeeming love, and living faith; these are made to love God, to love holiness, to understand, believe and rejoice in the truth as it is in Jesus. These have Christ formed in them the hope of glory. These being the sons of God, are heirs of him, and joint heirs with Jesus Christ; heirs to an inheritance incorruptible, undefiled, and that cannot fade away. These are kept by the power of God, through faith, unto salvation, &c.

Widely differing from the people of God, there is another class of the human family, described in scripture as a generation of vipers, a seed of evil doers, of their father the devil, cursed children that cannot cease to sin; these know not the way of peace, they neither know nor love the truth, but delight in sin, error, delusion and falsehood. These stumble at the word, being disobedient, whereunto also they were appointed. These shall die in their sins, go away into everlasting punishment; be turned into hell with all the nations that forget God.

Here is certainly a difference, a very wide difference, in the spiritual condition, prospects, disposition and final destiny of the two classes described; they are known by different names. The former are called children of God, dear children, sons, Bride, Lamb's wife, a peculiar people, chosen generation, royal priesthood, holy nation, elect, &c., while the latter are called children of the devil, cursed children, aliens, strangers, serpents, vipers, dogs, sorcerers, &c.

The questions returns, Who maketh thee to differ, or who makes them to differ? As those who are saved by nature children of wrath, even as others, we are sustained by the infallible testimony of truth in saying that every soul that is raised from the lowest depths of sin and depravity is raised up by the power and grace of the sovereign God. There is salvation in no other name, hence the true difference consists in what God has been graciously pleased to do for his people, in a way of grace, for nothing short of grace could rescue them from awful wrath and fiery indignation.

The question why God has not bestowed the same grace on all men that

he has on some men, is about as reasonable as the question why men are not angels, or angels are not gods. He has been pleased only to inform us that he hath mercy on whom he will have mercy, and whom he will he hardeneth. The saints of God cannot believe, that wherein they differ from those who go down to perdition is based on works of righteousness which they have done, or that they have made themselves to differ. By grace they are saved, through faith, and that not of themselves, it is the gift of God; not of works, &c.; hence their anthem of eternal worship shall be, "Not unto us, not unto us, O God, but to thy name give the glory."

On earth, not in heaven, not in hell, but on earth, among infatuated mortals, the question is agitated, whether God, as a sovereign, did, according to his own eternal counsel and immutable will, fix the destiny of beings and of worlds, according to his unsearchable wisdom and goodness from the ancients of eternity; or was he by some law of necessity or unforseen events driven to the necessity of making the children of men to differ? In the discussion of this question, dear reader, you are engaged on the one side or the other; none can be neutral on this subject. Trifling as this inquiry may seem to some, in it is involved the grand controversy between sin and holiness, truth and error, predestination and Arminianism, the doctrine and practice of Old School Baptists, and that of the New Schools in divinity.

The word of God assures us that God worketh all things after the counsel of his own will; and challenges an infatuated world to declare "With whom took he counsel, and who instructed him, and taught him in the path of judgment, and taught him knowledge, and showed to him the way of understanding?" - Isa. xl. 14. And that his purpose was mature and complete, appears not only from the immutability of his nature, but also from his "Declaring the end from the beginning, and from ancient times the things that are not yet done, saying, "My counsel shall stand, and I will do all my pleasure." - Isa. xlvi. 10. Hence the apostle says, "We are bound to give thanks unto God alway for you, brethren, beloved of the Lord, because God hath from the beginning chosen you to salvation, through sanctification of the Spirit, and belief of the truth." 2 Thess. ii. 13. Chosen us in Christ before the foundation of the world; predestinated us to the adoption of children, &c. Eph. ii. Saved us and called us with an holy calling; not according to our works, but according to his own purpose and grace, which was given us in Christ Jesus before the world began. 2 Tim. i. 9.

Of the other it is written, "These were of old ordained to this condemnation." - Jude 3. But these, as natural brute beasts, made to be taken and destroyed, speak evil of the things

that they understand not, and shall utterly perish in their own corruptions." - 2 Peter ii. 12. "And for this cause God shall send them strong delusion, that they should believe a lie; that they all might be damned who believed not the truth, but had pleasure in unrighteousness." - 2 Thess. ii. 11 - 12. From the scriptures above quoted we prove that every link in the chain of causes and effects is placed and secured by an unerring hand, and that all the wheels of the (to us) complicated machinery of creation, providence and grace, although their revolutions may seem to us to be in direct opposition to each other, yet all are wisely supplied, and every movement was determined before the machine was put in motion. He who will deny this will deny the foreknowledge of God, his truth, holiness and immutability, and finally his being, and at last unite with the fool and say, "There is no God."

This subject opens a field to our contemplation, but we have not room to enlarge. We have merely glanced at some important things in connection with the sovereignty of God, and with the following reflections on the subject we close this article:

First. God having made mankind to differ, and that according to his eternal counsel and sovereign will, is it rational, reasonable or scriptural for men to get up and organize societies, powers, armies, or anything of the kind, for the express purpose of obviating that difference which God has made! Is there a prospect of success in their heaven - daring enterprise! What mad infatuation! As well might men attempt to annul the everlasting decrees of God, abolish the difference between light and darkness, cold and heat, seed - time and harvest, beasts or men, or men and angels; let them change the skin of the Ethiopian, and the spots of the leopard; change and equalize according to their standard of wisdom the laws of nature, and then think of altering the things which have gone out of the mouth of God.

But let not the saints forget the principal design of the apostle in his use of our text. This question is calculated to humble the redeemed people of God in the dust; all they have, they have received, and all that makes the saints on earth or those perfected in glory differ from the most abandoned wretches on earth or in hell, is alone what God has done.

Elder Beebe

St. John 14: 15-20.

If ye love me, keep my commandments.

And I will pray the Father, and he shall give you another Comforter, that he may abide with you for ever;

Even the Spirit of truth; who the world cannot receive, because it seeth him not, neither knowth him: but ye know him; for he dwelleth with you, and shall be in you.

I will not leave you comfortless: I will come to you.

Yet a little while, and the world seeth me no more; but ye see me: because I live, ye shall also live.

At the day ye shall know that I am in my Father, and ye in me, and I in you.

THE HOUSE OF WORSHIP

"I was glad when they said unto me, Let us go into the House of the Lord."
Psalms 122:1

My soul leaped with joy from it's fainted condition the other day when an Elder softly said to me, "Let us go into the house." I was within the city limits of one of the largest cities in our nation. Everyone on the streets and highways seemed to be in such a hurry. I was meditating upon the fact that things are so swiftly coming to pass that it is very difficult to believe such drastic changes are taking place. I began to realize that I was so heavily involved in this great turmoil of swift and rapid events to such an extent that my mind was in a whirl, my heart was troubled, and my soul was fainted -all because I could not keep up. What great relief of mind to enter upon the grounds of this house of worship and to be warmly invited into the house for the purpose of pausing in our hurryings to worship God. How good it is when you feel so cast down, unworthy, and unfit to be noticed by anyone, to hear them say, ***"Let us go into the House of the Lord."*** Aren't you glad that they even remember to invite you into such a sacred place as the Place of Praises. Aren't you glad, also, that others have a desire to go into the House of Prayer and Praise.

Get your Bible and turn to the 122nd Psalm and read with us as we meditate upon some of the glorious expressions of the Psalmist. The second verse reads: ***"Our feet shall stand within thy gates, O Jerusalem."*** We recall that in Psalms 100:4 it says, ***"Enter into his gates with thanksgiving, and into his courts with praise ..."*** Jesus said, ***"Enter ye in at the strait gate: for wide is the gate, and broad is the way that leadeth to destruction, and many there be that go in thereat: because strait is the gate, and narrow is the way, which leadeth unto life, and few there be that find it."***

When I entered the door of this building and beheld such smiling peaceful expressions on the faces of those who so joyfully greeted me, I felt to be standing within the gates of the City of God with a number of its citizens. No one there needed to say to any other, "I love you." The love of God was so manifest in each and every face, word, handshake, and embrace that we all had a foretaste of Heaven. When we had settled down to singing hymns of thanksgiving to God even for the tribulations that had been ours to endure, I gazed at the open door through which we had entered. Then I thought of the gates through which we had come to this place of joy and peace. I thought of the first gate that leadeth unto life, to wit: tribulations. Peace, joy, and happiness cannot be experienced while in confusion, sadness and misery; but after being exercised by these tribulations, we experience the peaceable fruits of righteousness which are patience, faith, hope, love, and joy of life. ***"Go through, go through***

the gates..." is an expression found in Isaiah 62:10. It must be through the gate of tribulations and persecutions that we learn to be submissive and to rely upon God for all things pertaining to God and godliness. This painful gate could be termed the gate of regeneration. You can not climb over the wall to avoid this gate. If one gets into the position of indulging in special favors peculiar to the afflicted and poor people of God, this one would be classed as a thief and a robber. The walls are too thick to be penetrated; too high to be climbed over; and too strong to be overthrown. You must enter through the gate of tribulations which is the gate of regeneration. This is the evidence that brethren look for in listening to the experience of candidates for church membership. This being "born again" is manifest when their testimony proves that they have suffered to the extent of being brought into the knowledge of being unable to do anything of themselves to merit any blessing from God.

I went back into my experience and was given to re-live for a moment the period in my life when it seemed the mountains of my many sins were crushing me to death. The gates of hell seemed to be opened unto me and that I was being swallowed into its clutches. Every straw to which I so greedily clung could not so much as slow down my descent into the depths of such a horrible pit. I re-lived for a moment my cries out of the depth of hell. I remembered the groans, the fastings, and the awful miseries of hell with all the doors closed and locked fast. I could not open any door of faith or hope. How I did knock and seek and ask but I had no faith. I wept bitterly with no hope for mercy because my sins demanded that I should forever be in misery. While in this awful condition and after I had exhausted all of my strength and energy it pleased God in his gracious providence toward me to put it into the mind of one of my friends to invite me into a house of worship. He kept insisting against my wishes that I should accompany him to a place of worship to hear a certain minister preach. I had read the Bible: it had condemned. I had listened to preachers: they had condemned me. I talked to my close associates: they all thought I was crazy when I would tell them of my hopeless condition. I learned in the pit that God was sovereign and holy and that no man could come unto Him. I felt that I had blasphemed against God under the cloak of a gospel minister in declaring the power of man unto salvation to such extent that I could never have forgiveness here nor in the world to come. This man who said unto me, "Let us go to meeting," saw something in me that I could not see. This is why he kept insisting that I go. His care concerning my spiritual welfare astonished me. I shall forever be thankful to God for that man who kept insisting, "Let us go to meeting." I had thought that I knew how to read and interpret the Holy scriptures.

God opened the second gate unto me when He opened the *"door of faith"* thru the preaching of the gospel of this minister that night. *"And*

when they were come, and had gathered the church together, they rehearsed all that God had done with them, and how he had opened the door of faith to the Gentiles." (Acts 14:27) "It pleased God by the foolishness of preaching" to set before me an open door. God opened this minister's mouth to preach this precious faith. God opened my heart to understand it. As soon as it was opened unto me I gladly went through it to such extent as to receive and embrace it with all my heart. I did not have to go to Heaven after it. I did not have to go across the seas and oceans to get it. You cannot open the door of faith yourself. It must be opened to you. Paul says, *"A great door and effectual is opened unto me."* (1 Cor. 16:9) When the door of faith is opened how devotedly we cling to the Lord Jesus Christ. The gate of faith being opened I saw the maneuverings of my Saviour. I saw him come through the gate of Heaven. I saw him descend toward the pit. I saw Him descend low enough to reach me who was the vilest of the vile. I saw Him wash me whiter than snow with his blood. I saw Him pay my penalty by His dying in my stead. I saw Him merit a home in Heaven for me with His life. I heard Him plead in my behalf before the Father. All of this led me to the door of Hope. In Hosea 2:15 we read of a door of hope. On that memorable night for a fleeting time this gate of Hope was swung wide open and I was blessed to experience the entrance to that within the veil: *"Wherein God, willing more abundantly to show unto the heirs of promise the immutability of His counsel, confirmed it by an oath: that by two immutable things, in which it was impossible for God to lie, we might have a strong consolation who have fled for refuge to lay hold upon the hope set before us: which hope we have as an anchor of the soul, both sure and steadfast, and which entereth into that within the veil."* (Heb. 6: 17-20.)

The opening of the gate of hope gave me to see that within the veil. The opening of the gate of faith gave me to believe in Jesus, the perfect and powerful Saviour of His people. The opening of the gate of hope gave me to trust that I was one of His people and that all of the benefits He merited would be mine to experience in the future. These gates lead into the inner place of the King. The most innergate, or door, must be the gate of Love. In the Song of Songs we read, *"My Beloved put in His hand by the hole of the door."* (Solomon 5:4) We read in Revelations, *"After this I looked, and, behold, a door was opened in heaven..."* (Rev. 4:1) When this gate of love is opened in Heaven to us our hearts overflow with this Love of God. Perfect love casteth out fear. O what joy, what peace, and happiness we do experience as a result of the foretaste of Heaven itself. It is too wonderful to tell. It is too much for poor earthly creatures to experience but for short seasons. I am made to believe that God has ordained these wonderful banquets of the King to be participated in most gloriously here in

His banqueting houses of worship. God's children will travel thousands of miles to one of these banquets. God meets His people with the gifts of love within these Houses of praises. Sometimes we hear the voices of angels coming from the mouths of men as we worship God together.

While meditating in this meeting-house on the gates of tribulations, (or regeneration), faith, hope, and love, my question was, Are there any other gates? John gave me the answer in 1st John 4:16: ***"God is love, and he that dwelleth in love dwelleth in God and God in him."*** There is no gate beyond the gate of love.

When I came to the reality of my surroundings I felt that God had cemented everyone present in that congregation together so firmly with a heavenly mixture of grace and love that nothing could break fellowship. I felt that everyone there including the many young people were lively stones, made to be lively by the love of God and washed clean in the blood of the Lamb. I saw the manifestation of their labor of love as I gazed upon the newly finished walls, furniture, and fixtures of this House of Worship. I knew that it had taken many hours and dollars to bring this into reality. I said in my heart, ***"Thank God for such evidences of a God-loving people who will gladly sacrifice their bodies and earthly treasures in providing a meeting place for the members and friends to worship God together."*** Recall that the 3rd and 4th verses of the 122nd Psalms says: ***"Jerusalem is builded as a city that is compact together: Whither the tribes go up, the tribes of the Lord unto the testimony of Israel, to give thanks unto the name of the Lord."*** A company of believers blessed to worship God in unison in prayer, praise, and preaching is a wonderful experience of being compacted together both in body and Spirit.

I saw the Heavens open unto me a book of remembrances of the testimony of God's love and mercy. I remembered the 1st Heaven which was a paradise when the Lord first remembered me as related in this treatise. I called to remembrance the 2nd Heaven when a door was opened to me to be baptized and to be married to the particular church in covenant-relationship which holds to the Gospel Faith and Practice. I had been given the wonderful relationship to trust that God would providentially care for me and finally save me in that eternal abode because of His love and through the merits of Jesus Christ. Yet, I thought that I had so blasphemed His power to such degree that none would receive me into their fellowship here on earth. How glad I was when they received me and welcomed me into their fellowship. My joys in participating in the special privileges and ordinances allowed only to members of the church are considered as precious and sacred. Being caught up in the third Heaven for moments is enough foretaste to make me yearn to live there eternally with the redeemed of the Lord.

It is wonderful in this church relationship to be compacted together to mourn with those who mourn; to re-

joice with those who rejoice: to be so united in affections one for the other that each one will be willing to make great sacrifices for the other ones' good. It is wonderful to be united in agreement upon religious beliefs. Being "Compact together" in love, belief, experience, and hope: all this causes a yearning to meet often together in worship of God for His benefits to us. All this causes the lovers of the truth to be glad when someone suggests, "Let us go into the House of the Lord."

We go to the House of God in unison to give thanks for His wonderful works. We listen prayerfully as the minister of the Gospel gives testimony of the will of God, the word of God, and the simple commandments of our Lord, Jesus Christ. The minister comforts us as he is blessed to speak of the sovereign God who worketh all things after the counsel of His own will. We experience a feeling of security as the minister brings testimony from the Holy Scriptures to prove that God's will of purpose is solely, wholly, perfectly, and completely worked by Him, to the praise of His own glory and to the completion of salvation of each and every one of His children, without a hint of any jot or tittle of His will of purpose being disobeyed because He works it himself; and, it embraces all times, events, words, thoughts, actions, and all creatures and things both visible and invisible. We are edified as the minister preaches the Word of God bringing a multiplicity of testimonies from the Book of books, proving that the will of God relative to the salvation of God's elect is because of God's great love for us through the merits of Jesus Christ, Who is the Way, the Truth and the Life. We eagerly listen as the minister preaches to us God's will of precept as he rightly divides the word of truth in warning the Lord's people of dangers and exhorting them to keep the commandments of Jesus, and to be fervent in charity.

"I was glad when they said unto me, Let us go into the House of the Lord."

I wanted to praise Him publicly for His divine providence, amazing grace, gifts of the Spirit, His great love, and gospel of Jesus Christ. I wanted to participate in the ordinances of Jesus Christ and His Church. There are two kinds of extremists relative to public praise. One is the child of God who is fearful of man to the extent that he will not participate in public praise. The hypocrite will engage in public praise to be commended by men. The proper Christian in not fearful of the frowns of the world, nor is he a public worshipper in order to be commended by those who profess to be Christians.

David said, ***"Give unto the Lord glory due unto his name: bring an offering and come into his courts."*** You may ask, "What shall we bring? Our strength will not help Him for He is all-powerful. Our wisdom will not direct Him for He is all-wise. Our God is so great that he does not require our wisdom to direct Him nor our power to assist Him. He owns all things; therefore, He does not require our wealth to enrich Him. He is so effectual in His works and so convincing relative to

His greatness that He does not need our reputation to advance Him. What does He require of us? He requires us to fear Him because of His greatness, He requires us to love Him because of His goodness. ***"What shall I render to the Lord for all His benefits towards me?"*** (Psalms 116:12) What offering shall I bring? The sacrifice that the Lord loves is a broken heart and a contrite spirit. The word contrite means bruised. Paul says, ***"I beseech you therefore, brethren, by the mercies of God, that you present your bodies as living sacrifice, holy, acceptable unto God, which is your reasonable service."*** (Romans 12:1) God does not need our help in any but we certainly need His strength in all of our affairs. It pleases Him that we are to help one another in word, deed, and prayer. Bring an offering of your material possessions for the support of the ministry, maintenance of the house of worship, and the poor of the flock. The Scriptural rule for this is called an order to the churches which is plainly and simply stated in 1st Corinthians 16: 1-3. (Read, if interested in giving according to this rule.)

"I will offer to thee the sacrifice of thanksgiving." (Psalms 116:17). I will thank Him for His deliverance from death; for His deliverance of me from the clutches of law and death; for His setting before me the open doors of faith and hope; and, for His love that flooded my soul through the open door of Heaven. I will thank Him for Jesus Christ, my King, Saviour, Friend, Priest, Way, Truth, and Life.

When I come to the courts of the Lord and in the midst of His people, I pray that I will be given to remember my vows. May I be given to say as David when I am inside the place of worship: ***"I will pay my vows unto the Lord now in the presence of all His people." David said, "God is the Lord which hath shewed us light: Bind the sacrifice with cords even unto the horns of the altar."*** (Psalm 118:27) Unless these instructions can be experienced, none of our sacrifices will be acceptable to God. All acceptable sacrifice is fervent constant confident devotion. That which binds is faith. Streams of God's love are the cords. The altar is Christ. Christ's merit and power are the horns of the altar. I find it to be more blessed to try and fail than not to try. I find that my conscience is more at ease when I go to the House of God and fail in my attempts at worship than when I fail to present my body. O that our people would more often say to their children, relatives, and friends, ***"Let us go into the House of the Lord."*** It is very encouraging to see parents bring their children to church meetings. A greater percent of our church meeting congregations are young people now than when I first united with the Primitive Baptist Church. Let us bring up our children in the nurture and admonition of the Lord. Let us teach them to obey their parents, speak the truth, read good literature, to behave themselves conformable to high morals, and to respect the elderly. We know that it is God's work to regenerate and save eternally each and everyone of

his people; yet, it is our obligation as Christian parents to discourage our children from becoming involved in religious organizations whose object is to work zealously to influence young minds to embrace their doctrines and practices which you know to be false and erroneous. It is your duty to encourage them to consider the Bible as the Book of books worthy to their reading. It is your duty to encourage their attendance at the place where you go to worship. You consider your particular church of your membership as being more right in its doctrine and practices than any of the organizations whose main purposes are to convince the young and to convert them to their ideas and doings.

The minds of children are very easily impressed and they are prone to follow anyone who takes a great interest in them. Take care that your children be not as those referred to by David in his prayer: ***"Rid me, and deliver me from the hand of strange children whose mouth speaketh vanity and their right hand is a right hand of falsehood."*** May we do our duty and pray God: ***"That our sons may be as plants grown up in their youth; that our daughters may be as cornerstones, polished after the similitude of a palace: that our garners may be full, affording all manner of store: that our sheep may bring forth thousands and ten thousands in our streets: that our oxen may be strong to labour: that there be no breaking in, nor going out: that there be no complaining in our streets. HAPPY IS THAT PEOPLE THAT IS IN SUCH A CASE; yea HAPPY IS THAT PEOPLE, WHOSE GOD IS THE LORD."*** (Psalm 144: 11-15) May we assemble ourselves together more often, and often say, ***"LET US GO INTO THE HOUSE OF THE LORD."*** MAY GOD BLESS YOU. AMEN.

Elder E.J. Lambert

CONTRIBUTIONS

Mrs. Nannie Moran, Va 2.00
Charles Hatchett, OK 2.00
Mrs. Ruth Sparkman, TX 2.00
Billy F. Poindexter, VA 5.00
Willie M. Ratliff, VA 7.00
Donald Agee, VA 2.00
Alonza Davis, Va 2.00
Mrs. Addie Vest, Va 2.00
Mrs. Donald Arne, SD 55.00
Mrs. E.W. Gibson, Ga 7.00
Frank Hunt, VA 2.00
John Coker, NC 2.00
Carl L. Bryant, LA 2.00
Milton D. Houston, NC 2.00
Mrs. Flora Stutts, TX 2.00
G.R. Harrell, TX 2.00
Mrs. Bertie Brown, NC 2.00
A.R. Potter, VA 2.00
Mrs. Ada Campbell, VA 2.00
Mrs. Sallie Hodges, VA 2.00
Mrs. Lessie S. Sladky, NC 7.00
Mrs. Opelene Cunningham, AL 2.00

OBITUARIES

JOSEPH J. "JIMMY" ADKINS

Brother Jimmy Adkins, son of the late Edgar Q. Adkins and Sister Elizabeth "Betty" Holloway Adkins, was born November 25, 1924, and died September 5, 1992, making his earthly journey 67 years.

Although Brother Jimmy was handicapped, he made known his love for the Lord's people and asked for a home with the Forest Grove Old School Baptist Church, Parsonsburg, Maryland, on September 28, 1975. He was joyfully received and was baptized October 5, 1975, by Elder James Poole.

As long as Sister Betty was physically able to care for Brother Jimmy he remained at home and attended meetings regularly.

But as his health failed, he became a resident of Holly Center, Salisbury, Maryland, and later Berlin Nursing Home.

Each time his pastor and brethren visited, Brother Jimmy would recognize them and smile with joy over their visit. It is with deep sadness that we see one more of our small membership laid to rest. We believe, however, that our loss is Brother Jimmy's eternal gain. He was laid to rest in the cemetery adjoining the Forest Grove Meetinghouse with graveside services by his beloved pastor Elder Julian Williams September 8, 1992.

Survivors are two sisters Bernice Blades of Snow Hill, Maryland, and Mary Louis Hadder of Showell, Maryland, and six nieces and nephews. A brother Reginald Adkins and a sister Dorothy Wilgus preceded him in death.

We few that remain anticipate a joyful reunion with those of like faith who have gone on before us.

Elbert Robbins, Church Clerk

LAURENCE SMITH HOLLOWAY

Brother Laurence Holloway, son of the late Ina Perdue and Handy Holloway, was born December 30, 1906, near Parsonsburg, Maryland, and died October 3, 1992, making his earthly journey eighty-five years. He is survived by his wife, Sister Ethel Morris Holloway to whom he was married on July 25, 1930, a brother Louis and several nieces and nephews.

He was led to ask for a home at Forest Grove Old School Baptist Church, Parsonsburg, Maryland, on June 14, 1971 and was baptized on July 11, 1971, by Elder Arthur Warren assisted by Elder D.B. Stokes. Brother Laurence was appointed deacon by the church on March 23, 1972, in which capacity he served well. The Salisbury Association appointed him to the Board of the Primitive Baptist Home Fund in October 1972, and he was elected by the Board as treasurer in May 1976. He served in this office until his resignation in 1981 after a severe stroke.

Services were held October 7, 1992, at the Forest Grove Meetinghouse by his beloved pastor Elder Julian Williams. Burial followed in the cemetery adjoining the church.

Brother Laurence had travelled extensively among the churches and was loved by all whom he met. It is with sorrow that we lay to rest another of our flock leaving only four members. Yet we know that "all things work together for good", and in that we can rejoice in full hope of resurrection to eternal life with our blessed Lord. Fittingly the congregation sang together "Amazing Grace" and Brother Laurence's favorite "Jerusalem My Happy Home."

We bow in submission to the will of the Omnipotent God.

Elbert Robbins, Church Clerk

SELMA JAMES ROEBUCK

I believe the Lord rejoiced on January 16, 1992 at the death of Sister Selma Roebuck (Precious in the sight of the Lord is the death of His Saints. Psalms 116 V.15). I feel this dear Sister was one of his Saints, and he called her home.

Sister Roebuck was born April 15, 1907, the daughter of Samuel Ashley James and Kate Crandell James. She was married to Samuel Harcum Roebuck on April 6, 1923. They were blessed with four children, Harcum, Mary Kathryn, Ashley, and Sallie Jo. She is survived by Harcum, Ashley, and Sallie Jo.

Sister Selma joined Flat Swamp Primitive Baptist Church in May, 1959 and was a very devoted and loving member. She loved her church and always wanted to do her part in supporting the church. She enjoyed having the brothers and sisters visit in her home. She will be missed in her home church and the other churches she was blessed to visit.

We, the members of Flat Swamp Church, extend our deepest sympathy to the family, and pray that God may fill that vacancy with the presence of His love. We too will miss her very much, but she is now enjoying that rest which God promised her.

It was agreed in our conference in June that I be a committee to write this obituary, and that a copy be sent to the family, a copy spread on our church record, and a copy sent to Signs of the Times.

Elder Joe Sawyer, Moderator
Hassel Allen, Clerk

PSALM 138: 1-4.

I will praise thee with my whole heart: before the gods will I sing praise unto thee.

I will worship toward thy holy temple, and praise thy name for thy lovingkindness and for thy word above all thy name.

In the day when I cried thou answeredst me, and strengthenedst me with strength in my soul.

All the kings of the earth shall praise thee, O Lord, when they hear the words of thy mouth.

INDEX TO VOLUME 160

EDITORIALS

Campbell, R.H....2
Campbell, R.H....242
Campbell, R.H....122
Davis, C.B. 170
Davis, C.B....74
Davis, C.B....26
Key, K.R....194
Wilbanks, C.C....50
Wilbanks, C.C....266
Wilbanks, C.C....146
Williams, J.R....218
Williams, J.R....98

ARTICLES

Allen, H....212
Bane, E....269
Barron, C....199
Beebe, Elder Gilbert....9
Beebe, Elder Gilbert....39
Beebe, Elder Gilbert....91
Beebe, Elder Gilbert....131
Beebe, Elder Gilbert....157
Beebe, Elder Gilbert....276
Beebe, Elder Gilbert....258
Beebe, Elder Gilbert....233
Berry, Mrs. W.J....83
Bird, Elder H.J....210
Brammer, Elder L.J....4
Brammer, Elder L.J....82
Brammer, Elder L.J....129
Brammer, Elder L.J....153
Carter, Thelma....155
Chapell, Elder W.G....154
Durand, Silas H....13
Gosden, J.H....101
Griffin, Elder W.D....41
Griffin, Elder W.D....87
Griffin, Elder W.D....112
Griffin, Elder W.D....206
Hamilton, Sarah....59
Hunt, Frank....6
Hunt, Frank....36
Hunt, Frank....56
Hunt, Frank....127
Hunt, Frank....150
Hunt, Frank....245
Lambert, Elder E.J....160
Lambert, Elder E.J....202
Lambert, Elder E.J....280
Lambert, Elder E.J....229
Miles, R.L....108
Philpot, J.C....8
Philpot, J.C....45
Philpot, J.C....69
Philpot, J.C....189
Philpot, J.C....213
Philpot, J.C....270
Philpot, J.C....249
Philpot, J.C....237
Prince, Elder H.R....140
Robertson, C....226
Shepard, T.G....248
Shepard, T.G....224
Spangler, Elder D.V....182
Turner, Elder D.E....176

OBITUARIES

Adams, O.N....70
Adkins, J.J....287
Alexander, H.C....95
Arrant, M.R....214
Brown, J.D....264
Bynum, Julia....96
Cannaday, E.H.A....118
Chance, Loyd U....46
Cox, Robert H....21
Dean, Elder S.H....22
Foley, J.R....166
Gooch, L....215
Grant, A.B....215
Griffin, May P....118
Henderson, L.M....167
Hinton, M....190
Holloway, L.S....287
Jones, Elder G.W....23
Lovelace, Ester Lou....24
Lovelace, W.T....24
Mayhew, G.C....71
McLaughlin, L....143
Parsons, Mary H....120
Payne, M.B....119
Pritchett, L.M.B....191
Reeves, E.M....47
Rhue, J.R....215
Roberts, W.D....120
Roebuck, S.J....288
Robertson, C.C....191
Sanders, Gertrude....144
Sawyer, Minnie....48
Sharp, M.E....216
Singleton, Z.H....144
Smith, J.P....48
Stem, E.F....71
Turner, M.T.A....168
Willis, Frank....72

INDEX TO VOLUME 161

ARTICLES

Barnes, Elder W.B. 108
Barron, Mrs. Cisco 78
Bird, H.J. 106
Boston, J.K. 39
Chapell, Elder Wayne G. 183
Chapell, Elder Wayne G. 157
Chapell, Elder Wayne G. 132
Chick, Elder F.A. 34
Curry, Elder H.M. 247
Dykes, Mildred V. 42
Edwards, Howard T. 182
Farmer, Jerry 160
Fetter, C.S. 15
Fulk, George A. 204
Gibson, Larry W. 77
Griffin, Elder W.D. 13
Hunt, Frank 104
Justice, Riley 227
Key, Elder Kenneth R. 9
Lambert, Elder E.J. 67
Lambert, Elder E.J. 32
Lambert, Elder E.J. 81
Lambert, Elder E.J. 110
Lambert, Elder E.J. 139
Lambert, Elder E.J. 162
Lambert, Elder E.J. 185
Lambert, Elder E.J. 210
Lambert, Elder E.J. 229
Lambert, Elder E.J. 242
McLaughlin, Cloma 77
Miles, Elder Robert L. 27
Miles, Elder Robert L. 199
Neal, Belle 179
Philpot, J.C. 84
Philpot, J.C. 109
Philpot, J.C. 138
Philpot, J.C. 162
Philpot, J.C. 234
Reed, Annie 31
Rhoades, Elder R.W. 63
Rowe, Elder Joshua T. 208
Schenck, L.L. 254
Shepard, Troy G. 60
Shepard, Troy G. 246
Shepard, Troy G. 154
Sinclair, Sarah 44
Toplady, Augustus 86
Toplady, Augustus 55
Townley, Elder J.C. 260
Wood, Elder John D. 231

EDITORIALS

Campbell, Elder Richard H. 2
Campbell, Elder Richard H. 74
Campbell, Elder Richard H. 146
Campbell, Elder Richard H. 170
Campbell, Elder Richard H. 194
Campbell, Elder Richard H. 242
Davis, Elder C.B. 98
Williams, Elder J.R. 26
Wilbanks, Elder C.C. 122
Wilbanks, Elder C.C. 218
Wilbanks, Elder C.C. 266
Wilbanks, Elder C.C. 50

OBITUARIES

Black, Delphis 142
Breedlove, Okley M. 72
Brooks, Clarice 285
Brumfield, Mamie L. 262
Cox, Berline 20
Cox, Jesse A. 47
Daniel, Elder Clyde P. 166
Dent, Merideth H. 142
Dykes, Mildred V. 143
Hall, Frank 21
Hearne, Elah L. 23
Hundley, Lillye C. 95
Huston, Clarance A. 214
Jacks, K.L. 117
Jacks, Rufus 167
Lancaster, Alvin E. 264
Lawson, Lelia Hall 286
Martin, E. Lewis 96
Mobley, John I. 239
Murphey, Robert 287
Neal, William L. 191
Nester, Julia D. 216
Pollard, Lina 47
Prescott, Clarance P. 192
Rushing, G. Lucile 246
Simkins, Frank T. 24
Swaim, Bettie 168
Wall, Elder Loyd 119
Walker, Sadie W. 144
Whaley, Jesse P. 288

Signs of the Times

DEVOTED TO THE OLD SCHOOL BAPTIST CAUSE

"The Sword of the Lord and of Gideon"

VOL. 161 **KEELING, VA JANUARY 1993** **NO. 1**

SIGNS OF THE TIMES

ISSN-0199-0063

Subscription price $10.00 per year-$18.00 two years

Published each month by

SIGNS OF THE TIMES

Established in 1832

Devoted to the Old School Baptist Cause

CIRCULATION OFFICE

Elder J.R. Williams
Route 1, Box 420
Keeling, Va. 24566

EDITORS

Elder J.R. Williams
Route 1, Box 420
Keeling, Va. 24566
Phone (804) 792-8758

Elder Kenneth R. Key
721 Willard St.
Greensboro, NC 27405
Phone (919) 273-7464

ASSOCIATE EDITORS

Elder Richard H. Campbell
2171 Allen Court
Germantown, TN 38138
Phone (901) 753-7791

Elder C.B. Davis, Jr.
Route 4, Box 440-C
Roxboro, NC 27573
Phone (919) 599-7236

Elder C.C. Wilbanks, Jr.
217 Bastrop Drive
Monroe, LA 71203
Phone (318) 343-5473

All letters for this paper containing subscriptions and remittances, should be mailed to Elder J.R. Williams, Rt.1, Box 420, Keeling, Va. 24566. All articles and letters for publication, all notices of meetings and all obituaries should be mailed to Elder Kenneth R. Key, 721 Willard St., Greensboro, NC 27405.

SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.

Route 1, Box 420 Keeling, Virginia 24566

NEVER ALONE

"How many times discouraged
We sink beside the way;
About us all in darkness,
We hardly dare to pray;
Then through the mists and shadows,
The sweetest voice e'er known,
Says, Child, am I not with thee,
Never to leave thee alone?

O soul, hast thou forgotten
The tender word and sweet,
Of him who left behind him
The print of bleeding feet?
I never will forsake thee,
O child, so weary grown;
Remember I have promised
Never to leave thee alone.

Take courage, way-worn pilgrim,
Though mists and shadows hide
The face of him thou lovest,
He's ever at thy side:
Reach out thy hands unto him,
And lo, the clouds have flown;
He smiles on thee who promised
Never to leave thee alone."

CONTENTS

EDITORIAL 2
Elder Richard H. Campbell

NOTE FROM EDITORS 7

CORRESPONDENCE 8

QUERIES & ANSWERS 9

ARTICLES 9
Elder Kenneth R. Key
J. D. W.
Editors

VOICES OF THE PAST 15
Elder W. D. Griffin
C. S. Fetter

MEETINGS 19

CONTRIBUTIONS 20

OBITUARIES 20
Berline Cox
Brother Frank Hall
Elder Amos I. Hash
Elah L. Hearne
Frank Theodore Simpkins

EDITORIAL

ELDER R. H. CAMPBELL

Dear Elder Key:
Please find enclosed an article for publication in the Signs, if you think that it would be acceptable to the brethren.

We are nearing the end of another year of associations and we have had some enjoyable meetings in our area. I trust that you have also, and we would loved to have had you visit us.

Best of love and fellowship to those I have met in your Country.

In bonds of love,
Richard.

No weapon that is formed against thee shall prosper; and every tongue that shall rise against thee in judgement thou shalt condemn. This is the heritage of the servants of the Lord, and their righteousness is of me saith the Lord.

I read the above scripture a few days ago and the part that remained with me was, this is the heritage of the servants of the Lord, and it stayed on my mind for several days. I tried to talk on it at the Soldier Creek Association and as I said then it was a subject that could not be covered in one discourse if it lasted for hours. I did not even begin to explore it then and probably won't this time but it is such a beautiful subject and so vital to every heir of grace as they travel their course here in this time world. It encompasses all of their travels, experiences, hopes and trials as they run that race that is set before them, with patience; that race that must be run by faith using those guideposts left by former generations which does indeed lighten their way and lifts up the feeble hands and strengthens the weak knees as they press on. This heritage includes every step they take, every lesson they learn and every affliction that they bear in their journey of faith.

All men born in nature are endowed with a natural heritage which is common to all men; it includes all that makes him what he is in the flesh, his nationality, health, intellectual abilities, physical and mental abilities, likes and dislikes environmental position,

temperament and character. All these things make him who he is and are what determine what his aims and goals will be in this life. All men were created with these attributes, abilities and desires to qualify them to fulfil their place in history and fulfil the purpose for which they were created. This heritage includes only those things of the realm of nature and is bestowed upon them by the sovereign power and wisdom of God who rules heaven and earth, things natural and spiritual, and works them together to fulfil his own will and pleasure.

Man's heritage is the earth and the fullness thereof which were created by God for man's pleasure, comfort and sustenance of his necessities in life here in this time world. Man was given dominion over the creatures and commanded to be fruitful, to multiply, replenish the earth and to subdue it. This has been his quest, his occupation and his desire since that time but he has never attained to that goal. Solomon said, "I have seen the travail which God hath given to the sons of men to be exercised in it. He hath made everything beautiful in his time: also he hath set the world in their heart, so that no man can find out the work that God maketh from beginning to end." This is as true today as it was in the day that it was first written. Man's heritage is the natural world and all that it contains to supply his needs and his desires but he will never, in the flesh, understand the reason and the meaning behind it all. As Isaiah wrote, God's ways and thoughts are as high above man's as the heavens are higher than the earth. Man with all of his boasting of his advance in knowledge and intelligence is still limited to this natural realm into which he was born, and he has no means whereby he can go beyond those bounds which were set for him when God divided to the nations their inheritance and set the bounds of the people according to the number of the children of Israel.

In Psalms XVI vs. 6, David said, "the lines are fallen to me in pleasant places: yea I have a goodly heritage. I will bless the Lord who hath given me counsel: my reins instruct me in the night seasons. I have set the Lord always before me; because he is my right hand, I shall not be moved. Therefore my heart is glad, and my glory rejoiceth: my flesh also shall rest in hope." David here is not referring to his earthly heritage or anything pertaining to the natural blessings with which he was endowed. He was speaking of a goodly heritage which he possessed, which included those lines that were fallen to him in pleasant places: lines of truth that were let down to him in heavenly places enabling him to bless the Lord who had given him counsel; lines of truth to instruct him in the night seasons; lines of truth to cause his heart to be glad and to rejoice and his flesh to rest in hope. This is the goodly heritage and it is common to all to whom these lines have fallen to manifest their portion in this goodly heritage of the saints of God. These lines of truth cause them to fear the Lord and this fear of the Lord is the instruction of wisdom: natural man does not pos-

sess or ever attain to this wisdom because they do not know nor fear him. These lines of truth are a basic part of this goodly heritage in the lives of all of the elect in all ages of time and they have not changed since the beginning of time. This is why David refers to their falling to him, they were ever there but were let down to him in heavenly places for instruction in righteousness and holiness. From the time that David was anointed by Samuel in the midst of his brethren the spirit of the Lord came upon him and he went forth in possession of this goodly heritage. It included all of his life from that time forward; his being taken from being a shepherd over his father's flock to being made the king over his Father's flock, the kingdom of Israel. It included all of his triumphs as well as all of his trials in life but through them all God sustained him and David was made to declare "How precious also are thy thoughts unto me, O God! how great is the sum of them! If I count them, they are more in number than the sand: when I awake, I am still with thee."

When man is born of the spirit of God, he is a new creature in Christ, old things (earthly values pride, self esteem, confidence in the flesh) are passed away and all things are become new (faith, hope, realized weakness and depending upon God) and all things are of God, and work according to his own good pleasure. Man for the first time is made aware of this spiritual realm around him and of his part (heritage) in it: and sees all scriptures of God's dealing with his people down through the generations as part of his own goodly heritage and claims all of the promises as his own by way of the spirit of adoption whereby all cry Abba Father. When he reads of the experience of others who have been brought from nature's darkness into the marvelous light and liberty of this blessed heritage of the chosen vessels, he rejoices as though it was his own deliverance. When he meets brethren from afar, after only a few words of their travels he has the same love and feeling of kinship for them as for those closer whom he has known for a long time. Time is irrelevant in the things of the spirit as to love, fellowship, experience learning etc., the Apostle Paul was a mature Christian in an instant on the road to Damascus. Immediately he loved those he once hated, preached the doctrine he had once attempted to destroy with all the fervor he could muster. When one is changed by the entering into their lives of the holy spirit, it is a complete change dependent upon nothing but the will and purpose of God. The change is for a purpose, it is permanent and the purpose will be made manifest in the life of the individual as that which is wrought in them is worked out in their journey here in time.

Many obstacles will confront them as they travel in this new way, obstacles that are caused by this new way, things that would cause the natural man to turn back to the ways of the world so that they would not have to face these trials brought on them because of their turning from the old

ways of the world. These are trials to prove the faith that they now have; to prove to the individual that this is of God and not of man because they would not and could not continue in their own strength. As one sister said, in the early days of her experience, if she continued in this way for the remaining years of her life she would know that it was of God because she could not keep herself for a day or an hour. This statement was made almost sixty years ago and she is still travelling in the way and confessing that she can't keep herself.

This seems to be what the old prophet is declaring in the above scripture: there will be weapons formed against you, to try your faith, but that none of these weapons that are formed against you shall prosper. They were weapons of destruction but they shall not destroy you but they shall try you. As Paul wrote "There hath no temptation taken you but such as is common to man: but God is faithful, who will not suffer you to be tempted above that ye are able: but will with the temptation also make a way to escape, that ye may be able to bear it." The weapons and the temptations are all part of the plan and are under the control of him who worketh all things after the counsel of his own will, for your good and his glory. Peter speaks of the trial of your faith which is more precious than gold that perisheth, though it be tried by fire, might be found unto praise and honour and glory at the appearing of Jesus Christ. These trials of your faith makes the appearing of Jesus in relieving you more precious to you each time. When Paul prayed three times for the thorn to be removed, the Lord said my grace is sufficient for thee; for my strength is made perfect in weakness, and Paul proclaimed "Most gladly therefore will I glory in my infirmities, that the power of Christ may rest upon me." Paul was made to rejoice when he knew that the thorn in the flesh, as distressing as it was to him, was also included in his way and that Christ was with him in all things.

The prophet then goes on to say, "This is the heritage of the servants of the Lord, and their righteousness is of me saith the Lord." Oh, what a grand and glorious heritage it is that has been reserved for them that love God; those who are the called according to his own good pleasure, those who are blessed with a plan of salvation that cannot fail. A plan that was conceived in the mind of God before time began, assured by the death of his only begotten Son on the cross at Calvary and is being made manifest in the lives of every heir of grace by the Holy Spirit quickening them and leading them in paths of righteousness for his own holy names sake. This is the heritage that the prophet is speaking of and it is theirs with the gift of faith which they receive from the giver of every good and perfect gift. Their righteousness is of him because it becomes theirs with the entering into their lives of the spirit of God as the earnest of the inheritance that is to be realized in its fullness when their earthly journey is completed.

The goodly heritage of the children of the heavenly king is the most pre-

cious possession that they have in this time world: it is something that they will never lose because it is as the giver, eternal and sure to every one. It is the sum total of all of their experiences, hopes and fears, dreams and desires, memories, fellowship and love that they have had since they were made aware of their portion in this heavenly kingdom and of the glory that is reserved for those who are blessed to inherit it. In looking back over their lives it seems that everything of any importance began when this wonderful change came into their life. They remember the precious loved ones who were such a blessing in their lives as they first began on this journey, the love and fellowship that they shared with each other, the older ones gently leading the way as the younger experienced things for the first time and rejoiced with joy unspeakable as the beauty of this glorious heritage unfolded before them. How the younger would love to go once again to the older, after many trials of faith and express the love and appreciation for their contribution toward making the way a little easier and joyful. They fear to claim a part in this glorious heritage as theirs but how else can they explain their way, in lieu of the scriptures written by others who have been brought this way in generations past. One cannot return to former times but down the way others have come along bearing the same goodly fruit and a bond is formed, the same love and fellowship as with those of yesterday and you travel along together sharing the same hopes and fears, trials and deliverances drawing ever closer together by the mutual love that only the children of God share.

All of these experiences and blessings, as beautiful and glorious as they are to the chosen vessels, in this time world are not worthy to even be compared to that portion of this blessed heritage that is yet to come. We have all of these blessings and joys in an earthen vessel which, by design, cannot truly understand and rejoice in the things of the heavenly realm as well as in that future time. When quickened by the spirit the child of God, in time, can only see as through a glass darkly the glory of this spiritual realm toward which they are looking, but it cannot fully comprehend the beauty and glory that is to be revealed to those for whom this heritage is prepared. They are as the ones of whom the Apostle Paul was writing, "When I was a child, I spoke as a child. I understood as a child, I thought as a child: but when I became a man, I put away childish things." The children of God in this time world clothed in this body of flesh even though quickened by the spirit of God are as the child who knows in part and sees in part; but when delivered from this body of death and changed in a moment, in the twinkling of an eye they shall be delivered from these bonds that hinder them and they shall know even as they are known. They shall behold the fullness of the glory of God and rejoice and praise him in a way and manner that they could never do in these bodies of flesh. They shall understand the

mysteries and the reasoning and the purpose in all things being as they are, and shall spend an eternal span of time in the presence of God seeing him as he is and experiencing the reality of being spiritual and basking in the pure and undiluted love of God because of the absence of the flesh and the natural influences on the creature as he is here in this time world. They cannot really realize what that will be like but it will be far beyond the wildest imagination of man for the sheer beauty, glory and for the experiencing of utter joy, peace and happiness.

All of these things are also a part of this heritage of which they only have the earnest in this present time world, a little here and a little there, but that is to come, is just as sure and certain to every heir of promise as that which is now and that which is past. They are all part and parcel of this heritage that the prophet said is the possession of the servants of the Lord. Given by grace, received by faith and kept safe and secure through time by the eternal God ready to come to full fruition at the appointed time.

In bonds of love,
Elder Richard H. Campbell

PSALM 73:26.

My flesh and my heart faileth: but God is the strength of my heart, and my portion for ever.

NOTE FROM EDITORS

With this issue we enter into the one hundred and sixty first year of continuous publishing of the "Signs of the Times". We could not do so without looking back and realizing how good the Lord has been to us all. Many of the editors and associate editors were blessed to serve for many years, and wrote many beautiful articles which was a blessing to many.

As we go forward now we pray God's blessings to be with us, we want you to participate by sending us articles to publish. Our readers are always requesting more articles of experience. We are admonished to be ready always to give a reason for our hope! Write your reason and share it with others.

We would like also to enlarge our subscription list. You can help us to do this, tell others about the Signs and maybe give a subscription to someone as a gift. We think every believer should have the Signs in their home.

Any suggestions on how to improve the Signs will also be appreciated.

May it please God to bless us in such a way that as each year passes we can count our blessings and say this is the best yet, and as the outer man perish, the inward man grow stronger. Bless us with enough afflictions to keep us humble and to esteem our brother as better than ourselves.

Editors

CORRESPONDENCE

Dear Readers of the Signs:

We have received a basket full of cards and letters and appreciate and cherish all of them but would like to share this one with the readers of the Signs.

Elder and Sister Lloyd Wall

Dear Elder and Sister Wall,

Who am I to try to write words of encouragement to anyone, especially to two precious, much esteemed children of God? Yet, I feel that I want you to know how much we missed you at the association and how our hearts go out to you during this trying time.

After I received your first thank you note, Sister Wall, I felt your sorrow and suffering in each line of it. I felt that I must attempt to pray for you notwithstanding my own cold-heartedness and my own feeling of emptiness. My thoughts were; Who am I to try to pray for them? Surely my prayer would avail nothing. That is true. If I in my carnal nature attempt to pray, it goes no higher than my head. Yet, I felt that I must make the attempt. There have only been two or three times that I have felt that I actually prayed for anyone. This time I did feel that the Lord heard (if He ever has heard me) my question that He have mercy on you, that He give you the strength to bear what you must, that He go with you all the way.

We know that there is so little that we can physically do for you. However, we desire to help in some way. We do know that the dear Lord is our only source of help and strength. May He continue to give you grace to feel His presence even in your suffering. We do believe that we do not bear any needless pain. He has a gracious, glorious purpose in every affliction His children bear. Many times we cannot see His purpose. Then we are called to walk by faith, not by sight. We must trust Him, for we have nowhere else to go. We believe that He feels all of our pain, our grief and our distress and holds us up so that we can bear it. Each one of us is made to look to Him for our all in all. He knows what each of us needs and has promised to withhold no good thing from us. How thankful we are that all of our salvation and all of our blessings are bestowed by His grace. Nothing depends on us or our efforts. All things are freely given us in Christ. May He ever keep us at His feet, praising and adoring His holy name.

In bonds of love,
Joyce Pittman

MOVED OR MOVING ?

To assure you of getting your "Signs" and without missing any copies, be sure to inform us of any change of address.

The Editors

QUERIES & ANSWERS

Query:

Should the churches ever allow the Association, or any body of men formed by their combination, to dictate to them against their consent, it has ever been held that their liberties in such case will have passed away, and they become no longer churches of Christ, but tools of tyrants. A church of Christ has ever been considered, by genuine Baptists, the highest ecclesiastical power on earth.

Answer:

Associations are not considered absolutely necessary for the existence of a church or churches, but only as a convenient method of correspondence and intercourse among the churches, so that acquaintance and personal contact might be promoted among a larger circle of brethren than could be done in a single church or neighborhood. Much satisfaction also is found in obtaining the views and advice of each other on questions of importance in the kingdom of Christ. "In the multitude of counsellors there is safety," has been long held as a wise adage among the people of God.

Hassell History

IS IT TIME TO RENEW
YOUR SUBSCRIPTION ?
IF YOUR EXPIRATION DATE
IS 1 / 93
IT EXPIRES WITH THIS ISSUE.

ARTICLES

CIRCULAR LETTER
(Written 1960)

With a deep feeling of love, I would like to extend a hearty welcome to each of you ministers, messengers and churches of the Upper Country Line Primitive Baptist Association, our correspondents and visitors. We hope we are thankful to God for you all, and most grateful to Him for your fellowship.

David said, "Behold, how good and how pleasant it is for brethren to dwell together in unity." David lived in a time when there were many wars and many battles to be fought. After the battles were fought and the victories won, surely he could have said with the Apostle Paul, "thanks be to God who giveth us the victory through our Lord Jesus Christ." We too, live in an age when peace on earth seems to be so unpredictable and the world is so tense. But you may be assured that God still rules all things, is still Captain of the battles and His banner over us is love. Not a single one of His will be lost.

So as I think upon this meeting as we are gathered together, many who have come from lands far distant, who have been given a mind to leave their homes and their work, others from our own little flocks nearby, the rich and the poor, the young and the old, with a desire to come together in unity to worship God in spirit and in truth.

Unity means a state of being one. Paul to the Ephesians said, "there is one body, and one spirit, even as you are called in one hope of your calling; one Lord and one faith, one baptism, one God and Father of all, who is above all, through all and in you all."

Christ is the head of the body, all believers in Him who have been born of that uncorruptible seed are members of His body, all together, one perfect body in Christ. So my dear beloved, as we hope to be members of this one body, how good and how pleasant it is that from time to time God does bless a broken remnant of His creation to be gathered together in unity. To speak of that great love that flows from heart to heart and from breast to breast. To render praise and thanksgiving to His great and matchless name and to talk of His mercies that endure forever. When the spirit is manifested, there is unity. There is love one for another, we can look over our brethren for good and not for evil. We are made to be humble; we walk and speak in fear and trembling trying to work out that which has been given us. Salvation is of the Lord.

We are not always blessed to dwell in unity. We are not always made to feel that great love, that closeness to the saints of God. Sometimes we feel to be on the back side of the desert. We become hungry and thirsty and you know just as the Lord appeared to Moses there, and Jonah in the belly of the fish and sent Phillip unto the eunuch down by the roadside, He knows where you are and though you become hungry, you will never perish, though you are cast down, never will you be destroyed.

So my dear brethren, sisters and friends, may God bless us to dwell in unity. May we journey on together feeling that we are not alone, but that the Lord is our Shepherd. That we are one family, rejoicing together, sharing each others burdens, feasting upon the same spiritual food, drinking from that same fountain of living water and that some day we shall reach that city that is made not by hands but is eternal and in the heavens. We know that we have no continuing city here, that soon we too, will enter into the eternal, that the places that know us now shall know us no more forever.

May the love of our Lord Jesus Christ be with you all.

Your little brother in hope,
Kenneth R. Key

HEBREWS 4: 1-4.

Let us therefore fear, lest, a promise being left us of entering into his rest, any of you should seem to come short of it.

For unto us was the gospel preached, as well as unto them: but the word preached did not profit them, not being mixed with faith in them that heard it.

For we which have believed do enter into rest, as he said, As I have sworn in my wrath, if they shall enter into my rest: although the works were finished from the foundation of the world.

For he spake in a certain place of the seventh day on this wise, And God did rest the seventh day from all his works.

AGREEMENT BETWEEN ELDER JOHN LELAND AND JAMES MADISON COMMEMORATED

JOHN LELAND

An interesting and important event in American history was recalled on October 4, 1953, when the Leland-Madison Monumental Park was dedicated near Orange, Virginia. The site of the park marks the place where Elder John Leland and James Madison met to discuss their differences pertaining to the ratification of the Constitution of the United States. This was in 1788.

The Constitution, as it was drawn up by the Convention in Philadelphia in 1787, did not contain a guarantee of religious liberties and free speech. Elder Leland, and those he represented, opposed the ratification by Virginia unless such provisions were included. This was a large and influential group of citizens, and it was not likely that the Constitution would be ratified without their support.

The following is quoted from an article in a Washington newspaper by Dr. Joseph M. Dawson:

"Authorities agree that Leland was a key man in obtaining Virginia's ratification of the Federal Constitution. Without Virginia's favorable action, in all probability the Constitution would never have been ratified.

"The Rev. John Leland though a native of Massachusetts, owes his place in history to his activities in Virginia from the time he went to Culpepper in 1775 to his return to Massachusetts in 1791. In that 16-year period, he proved to be a statesman as well as a flaming evangelist. Elected to the Virginia Assembly, he collaborated with Washington, Jefferson, Madison and Mason in behalf of religious liberty. He also baptized more than 700 converts in the region between the Ketockton Mountains and the York River. He was affectionately called Parson.

"While Leland enjoyed the friendship of the leaders mentioned above, he opposed Madison's election to the Virginia Ratification Assembly because Madison's document lacked a Bill of Rights. At a picnic near Orange, the two men composed their differences and agreed on an amendment. Then Leland pledged his support, with the result that Madison was seated and Virginia ratified the Federal Constitution as amended.

"In the meantime Leland, on behalf of the Baptists, had written George Washington, saying, "when the Constitution first made its appearance in Virginia, we, as a society, feared that

the liberty of conscience, dearer to us than property or life, was not sufficiently secured . . . . Under the regal government mobs, fines, bonds and prisons were our frequent repast."

"Although Washington belonged to the Established Church of Virginia, he sympathized deeply, as evidenced by his reply: "If I could have entertained the slightest apprehension that the Constitution formed by the conventions where I had the honor to preside might possibly endanger the rights of any ecclesiastical society, certainly I would have never placed my signature to it; and if I now could conceive that the general Government might ever be so administered as to render the liberty of conscience insecure, I beg you will be persuaded that no one would be more zealous than myself to establish effectual barriers against the horrors of spiritual tyranny and every species of religious persecution."

The first amendment to the Constitution, referred to above, reads as follows.

"Congress shall make no law respecting an establishment of religion or prohibiting the free exercise thereof; or abridging the freedom of speech or of the press; or the right of the people peacefully to assemble, and to petition the government for a redress of grievances."

There is little mention in secular history of the part our religious forefathers took in securing this freedom for us, but we should be most grateful that in the purpose of God, He gave us men of courage to fight for and secure our priceless heritage.

J.D.W.

FREDERICK W. KEENE

Keene, Elder Frederick W. The subject of this notice was born in London, England, March 28, 1856, moved with his parents to Montreal, Canada, in his fourteenth year, united with the New School Baptists in 1873 and began preaching for them in 1875. But becoming dissatisfied with their doctrine and practices he publicly withdrew in 1880 and in February, 1881, united with the Old School Baptists, was baptized by Elder William L. Beebe, soon ordained and served several churches, including Oakwoods Baptist Church, North Berwick, Maine. He was a gifted preacher, a fluent writer and greatly beloved for the truth's sake. In regard to his Christian experience he wrote as follows,

"During my boyhood days I lived and walked in the lusts of the flesh and shrank from nothing to gratify my carnal appetite. But God arrested my wild career. On the first Sunday in April, 1871, I sat in a New School Baptist Church in the city of Montreal and the preacher gave out his text, 'Boast not thyself of tomorrow, for thou knowest not what a day may bring forth.' Instantly my soul was stricken, and all my vile anticipations were blasted, and the terrors of the Almighty made me afraid. What the preacher said in his sermon I have not the slightest remembrance of. I was a vile condemned sinner before the

Lord. My sins revived, they stared me in the face and I felt myself a fit subject for damnation of hell. I feared that the awful curse of God would be poured forth upon me and perhaps before tomorrow. I shall die, and I shall go to hell. God will say to me 'depart ye cursed into everlasting fire prepared for the devil, and his angels.' My trouble over my sins continued and increased and I could see no ground for hope that there could be mercy for one so wicked as I. I began to loathe my sins, to sigh and mourn over my vileness, but no relief could I find. Again I attended preaching, and the minister announced his text, 'God is love.' I felt, 'Can it be so?' A little ray of hope shone in, and I wished it might be so. But in a moment all was dashed away, for I felt, if it be true, it could not be God loved me, and I sank yet lower in despair. But the Holy Spirit's still small voice said to my sin stricken heart, 'God is love.' Then indeed my heart was broken, and melted in sorrow before the Lord, and with a contrite spirit, I prayed for salvation, but the way of salvation for a sinner like me I could not see. Indeed, I thought I was adding to my guilt to think there could be pardon for such a sinner. Night came and I retired to my room imploring mercy, every moment I felt the Lord must soon come, or I must perish. While thus crying to the Almighty God, there came before me a vision of Jesus on the cross, and a voice said in my soul, 'Salvation is in my dear Son.' This was a gracious revelation, and while I was wrapped up with this sight, my heart went forth with all desire to Jesus that I might know He was mine, that He died for me. Then I thought He looked upon me, so pityingly and said, 'Look unto me.' O my heart with all entreaty looked to him, and he looked upon me, and said, 'I suffered for thee.' Immediately my burden was gone and sweet joy and peace flowed into my soul. I wept and cried aloud for joy. This was the beginning of my hope of salvation in Christ, the Lamb of God. To write all the experiences of my soul from that sweet day till now would fill volumes. I was led by the Lord soon after this into the knowledge of the glorious doctrine of God our Savior." Elder Keene was a faithful pastor and his labors were blessed with abundant fruit.

Elder Keene has written many articles for the Signs in the past.

Editors

VOICES OF THE PAST

PLENTY.

April, 1938.

Charles Wesley wrote, "Plenteous grace with thee is found; grace to pardon all my sins," and I am made to wonder if he was entirely destitute of that grace, even though he wrote and preached in defense of Arminianism for years.

Sometimes in looking back over past trials and tribulations we think we just were delivered - that if it had come any later we would have been gone completely, but, dear child of God, it cannot be too late. Neither can it be lack-

ing in power, grace and love to effectually deliver out of whatever may be our trouble. To talk about deliverance being too late, or insufficient, is to talk about God failing in some particular to fulfill his promises. Banish the thought! How can he fail? Not because of a lack of power, because all that is in heaven and in earth was given into the hands of our glorious, conquering Immanuel, that he might give eternal life to as many as were given him. Will he give unto them that life? Ah yes, little doubting one, he will, because he is faithful that promised. So faithful is he that all the glory, power, honor, majesty, love, mercy and grace are behind the promise. If the promises of God were based on the ability of man to the least degree then there certainly would be room to fear a famine, or to look for an insufficiency in the grace of God. But, dear brethren, sisters, strangers in the land, wayfarers and sojourners, it is not of man. It is wholly and without instrumentality the work of God. The Strength of Israel will not lie nor repent. (1 Sam. xv. 29). So you can see that there is plenteous grace for all of our needs. Moreover, every good gift comes from him, and what a Giver of gifts he is!

"My soul, repeat his praise
Whose mercies are so great;
Whose anger is so slow to rise,
So ready to abate."

"High as the heavens raised
Above the ground we tread,
So far the riches of his grace
Our highest thoughts exceed.
His power subdues our sins;
And his forgiving love,
Far as the east is from the west,
Doth all our guilt remove."

Nothing lacking. Plenteous supplies for everything, and they come from a Giver who is without variation, and who is so much in one mind that there is not a shadow of turning. Here is a safe and secure place, dear saints, to find refuge. Here is a resting-place for the weary and wayworn. Here is strength, plenteous strength, for the weak-handed and feeble-kneed. Here is grace sufficient for those who are fearfully asking, When saw we thee sick and in prison and came unto thee? One of the beloved disciples leaned on the bosom of Jesus, and how longingly do we look toward such a haven, and how we would like to reach there.

What a sweet story of Rebekah! It would seem that she is a figure of the church. Behold the servant of Abraham as he comes to her and tells her of the richness of his master. He is greatly blessed (Gen. xxiv. 1, 35) of the Lord, and all of it belongs to his son. My dear children of God, when the Holy Spirit arrested you it made Jesus as the chiefest of ten thousand unto you. You were enabled to see him as having all power in heaven and earth, and you were compelled to say that you would go with the man. (Gen. xxiv. 58.) What was it that was done for you? It was plenty, and as far as you could see, beyond measure, because you had to sing with the poet,

"Amazing grace, how sweet the sound,
That saved a wretch like me."

Unto her was given hearing, and the writer of old has declared, "Blessed is the people that know the joyful sound: they shall walk, O Lord, in the light of thy countenance."-Psalms lxxxix. 15. And none can ever hear unless the deaf ears are unstopped by the Spirit. Then on her hands are put bracelets, representing, to my mind, that unto the church are given the holy Scriptures as having everything necessary for all of her rules and regulations. Furthermore, that a bracelet is a complete circle, without beginning or ending. So is the love of God to his people. It is complete to them, and is from everlasting to everlasting.

It is written that this Word was made flesh and dwelt among us, and that he was full of grace and truth. (John i. 14.) If he was full of it nothing could be taken from him nor added to him. Is not this plenty? Is not this everything that a poor sinner needs? But listen what is said in verse sixteen: "And of his fullness have all we received, and grace for grace." As he was full of it, so his children receive his fullness and lack nothing. Paul's letter to Rome tells us what a wonderful source of plenty and completeness the children of God have in him. "The Spirit itself beareth witness with our spirit, that we are the children of God" and if children, then heirs; heirs of God, and joint-heirs with Christ; if so be that we suffer with him, that we may be also glorified together."-Rom. viii. 16, 17. Everything that Jesus possesses in heaven is ours, because we are joint-heirs with him. Oh what a land of plenty! Ofttimes we feel weak and heavy laden here and are almost ready to faint by the way, but ere long our Husband will come for us, and then we shall be carried home. Going home! What does it mean? Like a little child that has been long in the dark and thorny wilderness and is brought safe home. To a land of plenty; to a land of joy and peace; to our long sought home, where the sun never shall go down.

Submitted in love.
Elder W. D. Griffin

Philadelphia, Pa., June 1, 1905.

Elder F.A. Chick - Dear Friend: - I would like to address you otherwise, but am not at liberty to do so. No doubt you will be surprised to receive a letter from me, but probably you may not receive this, as I may be ashamed of it before I get through and destroy it. A desire was created within me to write to you, telling some of the ways in which the Lord has led me for over forty-seven years, and his dealings with me. This feeling or inclination to communicate to you, manifested itself at the time you preached the funeral sermon of my brother-in-law, which is nearly two and one-half years ago. Why it should do so at that time I am unable to say, as I cannot call to mind now a single word you said then, but somehow

there was a peculiar drawing toward you at that time which I am unable to describe. I have refrained from undertaking the task, as I am so much of the time carnally minded, and it was my desire that when I did write I might be entirely free from all worldly cares or thoughts; but that time never appears to come, and I am made to repeat the expression which has been repeated so often, that when I would do good, evil is present with me, and always seems to be uppermost in my mind, which unfits me entirely for the task which I have undertaken; nor do I now feel any more fit for the duty than I did two years ago, so if I continue to write now I will have to depend upon the Lord to guide my thoughts; I hope I may be led by him, as I know full well unless he takes me in charge and guides my thoughts this epistle will be of no interest to you.

In viewing my past life it appears like a blank. Of what use have I been upon this earth? I remember Elder Wm. J. Purington made the remark at the funeral of my sister, in May, 1868, that I was spared for some wise purpose (as I was then the only child living out of five). All these years since, I have failed to see the wisdom in that purpose, although there is wisdom in it. I have that faith, even if I am too blind to see it. It appears to me that it would have been better if I had been taken away when I was young like the rest; I know that I would have escaped much vexation and sorrow, which torture me day after day; I know I should not murmur, but at times I cannot refrain; I know I am a very rebellious creature, yet there are times, thanks be to God, when I am quieted for awhile; I am also at times led by the still waters, and made to lie down in green pastures. O what a pleasant place it is to be, no other place is to be compared with it. O could I always remain there, I am loath to leave it; but it is not the will of the Lord to allow me to remain in that place long at a time, nor does he allow me often to enter into such a blissful abode, but he knows what is best for me. He has marked out my road, and I must travel that road, and none other, although at times it may appear dark and gloomy.

This reminds me of an incident that occurred twenty-five or thirty years ago: I was away from home over twenty miles, and when I started for home it was raining, and very dark, too. The first few miles all went well, but it was not long before it grew very dark, and I could not recognize anything along the road; everything appeared strange; I became bewildered, I did not know where I was. I traveled on, passing numerous objects that I had seen many times before, but all looked strange now until within two or three miles of home, when a set of farm buildings that I approached looked familiar; then my mind went back over the road that I had come, and the various objects I had passed, and the numerous turns I had made, crossing over a railroad, turnpike, bridges, up hill and down dale, and at one time I crossed over a very prominent and wide road down into a narrow road with trees upon each side; it looked very gloomy, but on I went, knowing

not whither I was going. All this looked familiar when I looked back over the road that I had come, as I had traveled the same road many times before. I felt simple and foolish, and wondered how it was possible for me to travel over that road which I was so familiar with, and not recognize anything by the way. Thus does it appear my life has been spent. As I said, my road is laid out for me, and I must travel that road all the time, but I do not seem to know it; all the time I seem to want to go some other way, I am not content to travel the road that is laid out for me. To look back over the road, it seems as if any road would be all wrong, but the wisdom of an all-wise God is shown in laying out such a road. But while I am traveling this road it appears different from any road that anybody else travels: I do not seem to see anybody else in the same road, I appear to be traveling all alone; it is a lonely road for me to travel. True, at times I seem to cross the road that others travel, I see them occasionally, but they are traveling a different road from what I am, which makes me feel as if I certainly am on the wrong road, which troubles me. This brings to my mind the hymn 1033:

" 'Tis a point I long to know,
(Oft it causes anxious thought,)
Do I love the Lord or no?
Am I his, or am I not? "

But there are a few things that comfort me: one is, I trust that I have a hope, if I did not, I would be much more miserable than I am. Another is, I love to meet and mingle with those who I believe are the children of God, although many times I feel as if it were no place for me, and that I am not welcome among them. I many times am made to feel as if they had no love for me. But I know not where else to go to receive real enjoyment, and I feel like saying as did Ruth, "Entreat me not to leave thee, or to return from following after thee," &c. I also feel that if this people knew me as I am, if they knew my thoughts, they could not possibly have any love for me, and they would no longer have any use for me. This road that I am traveling, and in which I am beginning to recognize the familiar objects by the wayside as I am nearing my home, is indicative that I am nearing my heavenly home, (I hope) and that the end of this pilgrimage is drawing near, and that this world is not my home. I feel like saying with the poet, I am a pilgrim and I am a stranger, I cannot tarry but awhile, do not detain me, for I am going to where the streamlets are ever flowing. While I do not wish to hasten the time of my departure, I do not wish it to be postponed, but I wish to wait with patience my Maker's call, wait until he says, Child, thy Father calls, come home. I have no fear of death, but believe it will be a happy deliverance from this vile world of sin and sorrow. There appears to be nothing worth living for; it is better to be at home with my God. My dearly beloved wife and I have been journeying along down through this pilgrimage together happily over thirty-eight years, yet I

find I am not traveling the same road that she is. I am very much like the dog that starts out to follow after his master's wagon through the country, and instead of trotting along in the road behind the wagon he is roving over the fields or through the thicket in search of game, and only when he crosses the road over to the other side to continue his hunt is he in the road. So it is with me, I am continually going in by and forbidden paths, gratifying the lusts of the flesh, and occasionally I cross the road that I should be traveling in, and am found on the other side, still continuing my hunt for something to gratify my sinful carnality. Thus does it appear that my whole life has been spent, making resolutions one after another to do better in the future, only to be broken as often as made.

My mind is carried back about forty-eight years, or probably more, when Elder Daniel L. Harding was pastor at Southampton, who preached from the text found in Deut. xxxii. 11, 12: "As an eagle stirreth up her nest, fluttereth over her young, spreadeth abroad her wings, taketh them, beareth them on her wings; so the Lord alone did lead him, and there was no strange god with him." That sermon has come home to me a great many times since. I am told the eagle selects some crevice among the rocks high up in the cliffs to build her nest and rear her young, and when they become old enough and strong enough to fly, the mother bird begins to tear up the nest, tearing away a stick at a time. In the language of the text, she stirreth up her nest until they are compelled to make an attempt to fly, but as their first effort proves a failure they begin to sink, and down, down they go, and would be dashed to death upon the rocks below, did not the mother dart down underneath them and bear them upon her wings, as is said in the language of the text. Thus does it appear with me; my nest, so to speak, that is, this carnal nest which I have so often nestled in, has just as often been stirred up, and at such times I feel as if I were sinking down, down, each time lower than the previous one, and much deeper than any other mortal possibly can go, and if it were not for his everlasting arm, which is always ready to bear me up, I would give up in despair; but that blessed hope (although very small) still lingers with me and holds me fast. O what would become of me if I should lose that hope? But I have the blessed assurance that this will never be, so my poor soul at such times is made to be still and know that my Redeemer liveth.

Since writing the above I have been reading a few letters in the last Signs, and I find in each one many expressions that seem to speak my feelings, and describe my travels through this pilgrimage here below so much better and clearer than I am able to do. This makes me feel as if I had better stop and destroy the whole of it; but I have written just as my mind was led, and if there is nothing in it interesting to you, you may destroy it and attribute

all to my ignorance of the whole matter. I hope you will overlook all my shortcomings, which I know are numerous. I know it is impossible for me to even think a good thought, much less to act a good deed, unless directed by my heavenly Father.

I fear I am wearying you with this, but bear with me a little longer; it appears as if I cannot get at what I want in a satisfactory manner, but hope you may be able to glean a little of my thoughts and feelings. I know I am only skimming over the surface, not entering any depth as I wish, and if I should go on and write as much more I would not be able to tell the half; like the queen of Sheba, the half was not told her, as she said. I feel as if this subject is exhaustible, no terminus to it; it matters not how much is said or written upon this subject, there is just as much left as when we began, in fact it seems to expand, and its beauties seem to loom up with greater brilliancy. The noonday sun appears gloomy when compared with its effulgence.

But, my dear friend, I will close; I find I am not capable of doing as I would like. If you feel like answering this, or can give me any comfort in any way, I shall feel very thankful to you for it. I feel as if I needed support every day of my life, and perhaps the Lord may be pleased to send through you some message to me that will prove a "balm in Gilead" to my soul.

Ever your friend,
C.S. Fetter

MEETINGS

MINUTES OF THE PRESBYTERY

Pursuant to the request of Pigg River Primitive Baptist Church, a Presbytery met at 10:00 A.M. Saturday on November 21, 1992 for the examination of Brother R.W. Akers if found qualified in accordance with the written word of God, at the satisfaction and discretion of the judgement, ordain the above mentioned to the full work of the office of Deacon.

The solemnity was begun with prayer by Elder Marvin Brumfield. All Elders of our faith and order present constituted the Presbytery. Those present were Elders: Lane Carter, Willard Cox, W.T. Conner, Noel Conner, Junior Conner, Marvin Brumfield and Larry Hollandsworth.

Deacons present were as follows: Herbert Dodson, Hancil Conner, Canton Akers, Lawrence Myers, Grey Ingram, Edwin Dyer, C.T. Abshire, Clyde Johnson, Posey Poindexter, H.D. Ingram, A.L. Shelton, Guy Holley, Donald Agee, Hassell Hale, Nelson Bryant, Jessie Tyree, Ira Powell, John Plunkett, Jamie Cooper, Woody Young, James Holley, Woodrow Abshire, Chester Haywood, Tommie Lovell, F.W. Murphy, and Tiras Conner.

The Presbytery was organized by electing Elder Lane Carter as moderator; Jamie E. Cooper as Clerk; Elders Noel Conner and W.T. Conner was chosen to lead in the examination of the candidate. Brother John A. Plunkett having been duly appointed by Pigg River Church, delivered

Brother R.W. Akers to the presbytery. Examination was made by Elder Noel Conner and W.T. Conner and all present Elders invited to participate using Scripture reference 3 Chapter, 1st Timothy. The presbytery being satisfied examination and answers given by the candidate, administered the laying on of hands, with the Ordination prayer being delivered by Elder Larry Hollandsworth. The charge was delivered to the candidate by Elder Junior Conner using Scriptural reference 4 chapter, 2nd Timothy, verse 1.

The Moderator asked the Presbytery if they were satisfied with the work of the Presbytery which was answered in the affirmative.

A certificate of ordination was presented to Brother R.W. Akers and the right hand of fellowship was given. The ordained Brother was delivered back to the church as an ordained Deacon of the Old School Primitive Church at Pigg River Church.

The minutes consisting of the work of the presbytery were read and approved. The presbytery was dismissed with prayer by Elder Willard Cox.

Elder Lane Carter, Moderator
Jamie E. Cooper, Clerk

CONTRIBUTIONS

FOR OCTOBER 1992

Mrs. James Burgin, TX $2.00
Mrs. Rachel J. Green, WV 2.00
Mrs. Reba Wise, TX 2.00
Mrs. H.W. Jones, SC 2.00
R.L. Fleenor, TN 7.00
Mrs. Velma Estelle, AR 2.00
Mrs. Beulah Nichols, VA 2.00
Joe L. Hamrick, TX 12.00
Dale Haygood, TX 2.00
Hassel Allen, NC 10.00
Mrs. Frances Townley, AR 7.00
J. Allen Carroll, NC 2.00
Mrs. Hazel F. Jackson, NC 2.00
Mrs. Warnard Locke, KY
In memory of Warnard Locke 5.00

OBITUARIES

BERLINE COX

God in his infinite wisdom has seen fit to remove from our midst our esteemed and beloved brother, Berline Cox. He was born to the late Franklin and Isabell Oakley on May 23, 1931 and died on July 19, 1992. He was married to Norma Smith in 1945 and to this Union were born two children, a boy and a girl. Brother Berline is survived by his wife Norma, his son Danny Noah, his daughter Betty Jean, one sister Mrs. Alice Manning and three grand children.

Brother Berline was a gentle and kind person one who extended his hand to those in need. He loved peace and tried to never offend anyone. He was a firm believer in Salvation by the Grace of God and on a confession of faith, he joined Hancocks Church on September 14, 1974 and filled his seat regular unless providently hindred. He loved the church and the members and could be found, at church meeting time, at the door of the church, greeting the people as they entered. He not only attended his church but visited many others of the same faith

and order. He was blessed to attend his home church on the day that he died that night. He was ordained a deacon of the church in August 14, 1982 and God blessed him to perform the duties of this office faithfully.

His funeral was held at Farmers Funeral Home in Ayden, N.C. by his pastor, Elder J.L. Sawyer in the presence of many relatives and friends, and He was laid to rest in the Cox Cemetery there to await the resurrection.

We shall miss Brother Berline but feel that our loss is his eternal gain. May God bless the bereaved family is our prayer.

Done by order of the church while in regular session of conference.

Elder J.L. Sawyer, Moderator
Nina B. McLawhorn, Clerk

BROTHER FRANK HALL

With sorrow for our loss but joy for his eternal gain we record the death of our dear friend and brother in Christ, Frank Clifford Hall, on July 5, 1992, following a lengthy illness. He was 61 years old at the time of his departure.

Brother Hall was born in Patrick County, Virginia on April 21, 1931, a son of the late George Hall and Beadie Hopkins Hall Craddock. He was a veteran of the Korean War and a longtime employee of Bassett Furniture Industries.

He was first married to Catherine Ahern, by whom he had two children: Frank William Hall of Myrtle Beach, S.C. and Mary Lou Hall of Martinsville, Va. In November 1966 he was united in marriage to Estelle Koger, who survives him. His other survivors include two half-brothers Charlie Hall of Modesto, Calif. and Curtis Hall of Martinsville; two sisters Everine Chaney of Stuart and Mae Chaney of Ferrum; one half-sister, Ethel Greer of Ferrum; his two children.

In the mid 1950's Brother Hall joined Charity Church by experience and was baptized by the late Elder J.G.L. Hash. On the first Sunday in October 1969 he was received by Liberty Church and was rebaptized by the late Elders Bennie Clifton and Ben Martin. He was a loyal and faithful member the balance of his life, attending often during the afflictions of his last days.

His funeral service was conducted at Collins Funeral Home Chapel by Elders Bernice Joyce and John Wingfield and Pastor Eugene Koger. His mortal body was laid to rest in the Center Primitive Baptist Church Cemetery.

Be it resolved: first, that we extend our heartfelt sympathy to Sister Hall and the other members of his family; and second, that we prepare three copies of his obituary, with one to be included in our church records, one to be given to his family and one to be submitted to the Signs of the Times for publication.

Done by order of Liberty Church in Conference the 1st day of August 1992.

Elder John T. Wingfield, Moderator
Paul Puckett, Clerk

ELDER AMOS I. HASH

"O Lord give me a quiet and peaceful hour in which to die" This I feel sure was granted our dear Brother, Pastor and Friend on July 17, 1992 when it pleased the God of Heaven to call Elder Amos I. Hash from his labors here in this time world. Elder Hash was the son of the late Elder J.G.L. Hash and Mrs. Nannie S. Hash, born June 8, 1916 making his stay here a few days over 76 years. Elder Hash is survived by his devoted wife of more than 48 years Anita Hash of Ferrum, Va. Also by three children, one daughter Brenda Hash Fariss, Buffalo Junction, Va. two sons Lane Hash, Sorrento, La. Phillip Hash, Ferrum, Va. Also four grand daughters and four grandsons. He is also survived by one brother John Hash, Nashville, Tenn. four sisters Ora Thomas, Stuart, Va. Gustava Sutphin, Hyattsville, MD. Ruth Jones and Virginia Hash both of Ferrum, Va.

Elder Hash lived most of his life in Franklin County, Va. except for a short period of time in Lee County. After this period of time he moved back to his native county to live out the remainder of his days. Elder Hash was a veteran of World War II and he was retired from J.P. Stevens Co.

In December 1954 he was received into the fellowship of Long Branch Primitive Baptist Church upon confession of faith and the reason for his hope, in Jan. 1955 he was baptized by his father. He was soon chosen Church Clerk which office he held for several years. In May 1959 he was ordained to the office of Deacon. For many years prior to this date he was burdened with visions of the ministry. In June 1959 Brother Amos began his labors in the ministry. He was soon granted liberty to exercise his gift where ever the Lord cast his lot. He was ordained to the full work of the gospel ministry in Sept. 1961.

He served his home church from 1961 till his death, at the time of his death he was also serving Knob and Rocky Mount Churches. Bro. Amos also served Bell Spur Church for many years. He visited many churches and associations of our faith and order preaching salvation by grace. Bro. Amos was elected Clerk of the Smith River Association in Sept. 1959. He served this office until he was elected Moderator in Sept. 1984 which he faithfully served until his death.

Funeral services were conducted July 19, 1992 at Flora Funeral Chapel, Rocky Mount, Va. with Elder Hale Terry, Elder H.W. Wray and Elder Clarence Stone officiating. He was laid to rest in Pigg River Primitive Baptist Church Cemetery to await the summons "Come Ye blest of my Father inherit the Kingdom prepared for you from the foundation of the world." We believe that Bro. Amos is at complete rest. He will be missed by many and especially by the writer but we believe our loss is his eternal gain. May we all be made reconciled to His will for God knows them that are His.

May a copy be given the family, one for the Signs of the Times for publication and one retained for our Church records. Done by order of Long Branch

Church in conference Oct. 3, 1992. Humbly submitted in love and hope by W.G. Parsons.

Clarence Stone, Moderator
W.G. Parsons, Clerk
Nelson Nester, Asst. Clerk

PSALM 23.

The Lord is my shepherd; I shall not want.
He maketh me to lie down in green pastures: he leadeth me beside the still waters.
He restoreth my soul: he leadeth me in the paths of righteousness for his name's sake.
Yea, though I walk through the valley of the shadow of death, I will fear no evil: for thou art with me; thy rod and thy staff they comfort me.
Thou preparest a table before me in the presence of mine enemies: thou anointest my head with oil; my cup runneth over. Surely goodness and mercy shall follow me all the days of my life: and I will dwell in the house of the Lord for ever.

ELAH L. HEARNE

Elah L. Hearne was born November 2, 1899, the 6th child of the late Robert B. and Nora H. Bailey. She died October 24, 1992, of heart failure at the home of her daughter, Nancy Harris. Her husband, the late Thomas M. Hearne died in 1978.

Sister Elah was a member of Little Creek Old School Baptist Church near Delmar, Del. where she had attended since she was a very young girl. She was a faithful member and a firm believer in salvation by grace, and her trust was in the Lord. She will be missed by her church and other sister churches of this area, as well as her relatives and all who knew her.

She was a jolly person with a great sense of humor, always ready to relate some childhood experiences about tricks her brothers and sisters played on each other when they were growing up, and she could always tell some kind of a humorous or witty story. She enjoyed entertaining in her home, but when she was no longer able to have dinners, she would invite church folks or relatives for a covered dish dinner at the home of her son-in-law and daughter, Morris and Nancy Harris.

Besides her daughter, Nancy of Delmar, Del., she is survived by another daughter, Marian Lee Gordy of Laurel, Del., a sister Pattie Krewatch, and a brother, Robert Bailey, both of Delmar, Del., a foster brother, Leonard Bailey of Wilmington, Del., 12 grandchildren and 13 great-grandchildren. A son, Robert Alexander Hearne, died in 1983.

Her funeral was conducted at the Short Funeral Home, Delmar, Del. by her pastor, Elder C.B. Davis and her body was buried at Little Creek Church Cemetery beside her husband.

Sister Elah's earthly journey covered nearly 93 years, and I think she fully believed that the Lord giveth and the Lord taketh away. Blessed be the name of the Lord.

Elsie R. Huston, Clerk

FRANK THEODORE SIMPKINS

Brother Frank Simpkins was born in Bluefield, West Virginia March2, 1903. He was the son of the late Jessie Wade and Cora French Simpkins. The family later moved to Roanoke, Virginia where Brother Frank was reared in a Primitive Baptist home. The Lord saw fit to call our Brother from this low ground of sin and sorrow on June 7, 1992 at the age of 89.

He is survived by his wife Ella Conner Simpkins, one daughter, two sons, five grandchildren and four great grandchildren. He was a printer by trade and was retired from the Federal Housing Authority, Washington, D.C. in 1962. During his tenure of service with the Federal government, Brother Frank and his wife, Sister Ella, resided in Manassas, Virginia but moved to Roanoke, Virginia in August, 1968.

He was received into fellowship of the Dan River Primitive Baptist Church on August 21, 1982. To all the church family who knew Brother Frank, he was a lovely member; a person with such a wonderful countenance - loyal to his church, a believer of the Truth and one who was often heard saying while he was sick, "I love the Brethren; the Doctrine; if God loves us that will be enough - I believe He does". He would often sing the beautiful hymns of Zion and pray. The writer feels so blessed to have known this Brother. I remember the seat he took in church and the joy which shown on his face while he was able to attend the meetings. When he became physically unable to attend, the absence saddened him. Nevertheless, he kept the faith and took his sufferings in stride. Most often he, or Sister Ella, would call to say that they would be unable to attend the meeting but to give their love to the members and friends and tell them they missed them.

Brother Frank loved for the members and friends to visit his home. Visitors were always made to feel welcome and loved and his conversation quickly revolved around his God and the blessings he felt he had received. Our Brother shall be missed by all who knew and loved him.

Brother Frank's funeral was held a Oakey's South Chapel on June 10, 1992 and was conducted by his beloved pastor, Elder Kenneth Key. Burial was in Rest Vale Cemetery at Salem Church, Floyd County, Virginia. May our loss be his eternal gain.

Written by request of Dan River Church.

Bob R. and John S. Collie, Jr.
November 21, 1992

ST. JOHN 17 : 1-3.

These words spake Jesus, and lifted up his eyes to heaven, and said, Father, the hour is come; glorify thy Son, that thy Son also may glorify thee:

As thou hast given him power over all flesh, that he should give eternal life to as many as thou hast given him.

And this is life eternal, that they might know thee the only true God, and Jesus Christ, whom thou hast sent.

Signs of the Times

DEVOTED TO THE OLD SCHOOL BAPTIST CAUSE

"The Sword of the Lord and of Gideon"

VOL. 161 KEELING, VA., FEBRUARY 1993 NO. 2

SIGNS OF THE TIMES

ISSN - 0199-0063

Subscription price $10.00 per year - $18.00 two years
Published each month by
SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.
Established in 1832
Devoted to the Old Baptist Cause

CIRCULATION OFFICE
Elder J. R. Williams
Route 1, Box 420
Keeling, Va. 24566

EDITORS

Elder J. R. Williams, Editor
Route 1, Box 420
Keeling, Va. 24566
Phone (804) 792-8758

Elder Kenneth R. Key, Editor
721 Willard Street
Greensboro, N.C. 27405
Phone (919) 273-7464

ASSOCIATE EDITORS

Elder Richard H. Campbell
2171 Allen Court
Germantown, Tenn. 38138
Phone (901) 753-7791

Elder C. B . Davis, Jr.
Rt. 4, Box 440 C
Roxboro, N.C. 27573
Phone (919) 599-7236

Elder C. C. Wilbanks
217 Bastrop Drive
Monroe, Louisiana 71203
Phone (318) 343-5473

All letters for this paper containing subscripttions and remittances, should be mailed to Elder J. R. Williams, Rt. 1, Box 420, Keeling, Virginia 24566. All articles and letters for publication, all notices of meetings and all obituaries should be mailed to Elder Kenneth R. Key, 721 Willard Street, Greensboro, N.C. 27405.

SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.
Route 1, box 420, Keeling, Virginia 24566

THE END OF THE PATHWAY

When we come to the end of the pathway,
Our weary feet wounded and sore;
When the last weary step has been taken,
And the steeps of this land are no more
When there's no longer need to strive upward,
No more torturous heights to ascend,
Then the pathway that leads up to Heaven
Has come to its glorious end.

When the last rugged peak is ascended,
The last fearful storm over past,
To the weary one, then sweet deliverance,
To rest in His bosom at last.
When our souls are received up in glory,
To sigh and to suffer no more,
Then we'll sing with a glad Hallelujah,
All pain, and all weariness o'er.

Till then we will press on with patience,
The race though so toilsome and long;
We will strive ever onward and upward,
Cheering our sad hearts with song.
With our Lord close beside through the night-time,
With renewed pace we then hasten on;
And the trials of this wearisome pathway
Shall end on that beautiful Dawn.

Mrs. W. J. Berry

CONTENTS

EDITORIAL 26
Elder J. R. Williams

CORRESPONDENCE 27

ARTICLES 27
Elder Robert L. Miles
Annie Reed

VOICES OF THE PAST 32
Elder E. J. Lambert
Elder F. A. Chick
J. K. Booton
Mildred V. Dykes
Sarah Sinclair

MEETINGS 45

CONTRIBUTIONS 46

OBITUARIES 47
Sister Jesse Altizer Cox
Sister Lina Pollard

EDITORIAL

ELDER J. R. WILLIAMS

We shall try again as we've been asked, to write some of our thoughts on a following scripture. That not by our knowledge, but by faith, some thought will be to some one's comfort.

First may we list a scripture found in Matt. 10: 18-20 ***"And ye shall be brought before governors and kings for my sake, for a testimony against them and the Gentiles, But when they deliver you up, take no thought how or what ye shall speak: for it shall be given you in that same hour what ye shall speak. For it is not ye that speak, but the Spirit of your Father which speaketh in you."***

This very attempt to write seems to me to trust not in the ability of the creature, but try our faith in God. Do we lack faith as we go speaking? Do we prepare a sermon? I, at least go most of my time in fear, what have I to present, and we know before hand nothing. I've been amazed to speak thoughts I never had until that time while standing and again having different thoughts after sitting down. Maybe this isn't the way of one called of God. I've never been sure of this, but this one thing I think I know, my path leads me in a way I knew not before. While I could beg for a smoother path, I can't ask for it to change, can you?

Such has the Lord's people gone in every generation, I believe, wanting to know what's ahead. We ministers, if indeed I am in that number, go seeking and searching as we stand before a God fearing people, afraid many times to go, feeling to have nothing, yet fearful not to attempt when asked. We never know the mind of God. He has declared that His thoughts and His ways are as far above our thoughts and our way, as the heavens are above the earth. Isn't this, if the above text was given in a natural sense, also in a spiritual way to all that fear His name, you are only a mouth piece for God. Men in their speaking as well as writing would like to know what's ahead, what man might say about it, think about it longer, research etc., that is man's way. If the thoughts or words or writing is directed of God, can it be

wrong? "For it is not ye that speak, but the Spirit of your Father which speaketh in you."

An elder once asked me to write some. I answered I couldn't, He said, don't say no if you've never tried, you don't know. We may take notes or memorize a long sermon or article and still be of no value to those that are searching for that God instilled truth. Those apostles had to be inspired, what food they carried for the sheep was from God, and so it still is today. The minister or under-shepherd is only the carrier. Let us all be blessed not to try to add natural food to spiritual manna, it won't mix, if so it would spoil that of the spirit by pollution. He said we'll be hated of the world if we be His. Are we drawing closer to the world in our manner, or closer to the commandment of God. "Think not what ye shall speak." May His grace abide.

Elder J. R. Williams

CORRESPONDENCE

Brother Bill and Sister Mable:

Another year has passed and we have only grown older. Since Elder Preston's passing a year ago we have not attended church for lack of a pastor. But are blessed to feel the Lord's presence from time to time so we know that his promise to not forsake his little ones is as true today as it was to those to whom he spoke almost 2000 years ago.

In gospel bonds,
Lloyd and Florence Spikes
Elgin, Oregon

ARTICLES

LAZARUS AND THE RICH MAN
LUKE 16: 19-31

Much has been said and written concerning this parable, and the Lord willing, I will give some of my thoughts and what I feel it teaches.

1. Verse 19: "There was a certain rich man, which was clothed in purple and fine linen, and fared sumptuously every day." This is the state of all those who are rich in this world's goods. Also, they that are rich in their own righteousness and feel they need not the help of the Lord, in providing the means of their own salvation. The purple and fine linen represents their own works and self-righteousness which has been provided by their own efforts. And for the most part, they have much of this world's goods and temporal blessings, which they depend on to get them to heaven. They pay tithes to what they call "giving to the Lord," but the fact is that nothing can be given to the Lord, for all things are already his, and he said "if I was a hungered I would not ask you." And "what his soul desireth that he doeth." And Paul said in 1st Corinthians Chapter 1, "Not many mighty, not many noble are called." So this individual to his own satisfaction, has all that he

feels he needs to meet the requirements of being the Lord's disciple.

2. Verse 20 & 21: "And there was a certain beggar named Lazarus, which was laid at his gate, full of sores, and desiring to be fed with the crumbs which fell from the rich man's table: moreover, the dogs came and licked his sores." Here we have a poor child of God, who in the early days of his realizing his helpless and ruined condition, that is willing to try anything to relieve his afflictions, and in this condition being so destitute, he grabs at straws so to speak. He felt to be the chiefest of sinners, undone without hope and God in the world. Even the dogs came and licked his sores. Here we have the "do-gooders" or "miserable comforters" who came to Job in his afflicted condition. In substance, they were saying, if you will just do this or that, then your troubles will go away. But they could not reach his case. When Job was afflicted in a similar condition, and his "so-called" friends came to offer help, he spoke to them in this manner: "But ye are forgers of lies, ye are physicians of no value." (Job. 13:4). Nevertheless relief was to come to poor Lazarus, but man could do nothing for him.

3. Verses 22 & 23: "And it came to pass, that the beggar died, and was carried by the angels into Abraham's bosom: the rich man also died, and was buried; and in hell he lifted his eyes, being in torments, and seeth Abraham afar off, and Lazarus in his bosom." The poor beggar, Lazarus, having his trials and afflictions in this life, when he died was carried by the angels into Abraham's bosom. We read this scripture, "And I say unto you, that many shall come from the east and west, and shall sit down with Abraham, and Isaac, and Jacob, in the kingdom of heaven." (Matth. 8: 11 words of Jesus.) Note the difference in the place where each one went - Lazarus to Abraham's bosom and the rich man was buried. Also, Jesus told the thief on the cross, "today shalt thou be with me in paradise." When the rich man died and was buried, a different situation than that of Lazarus, who was taken to Abraham's bosom. It is said "in hell he lifted up his eyes, being in torments." Right then he realized the torments of being in hell, afar off from where Lazarus was. The reprobate feel their torment and in my opinion, they have a certain knowledge of their punishment and also a certain knowledge of the joys of the righteous. For the rich man saw Lazarus afar off in Abraham's bosom. In this life, their situations are reversed. The reprobate have plenty-feel no need of anything, do not even feel the need of mercy, but always have the good things of this life, but lack that rich life of being with the Lord Jesus in heaven. But the Lord's people are poor and afflicted in this life, and as the poet said "poor and afflicted Lord are thine, among the great unfit to shine." No, they do not shine among the great of this world. Yet they trust in the Lord to be with them and he will in all circumstances, though at times we feel as David did on one occasion "has the Lord clean gone forever?" They will never, most of them, be blessed with

great riches in this world's goods. But they are the richest people on the face of the earth, having the Lord's rich mercy, grace and love.

4. Verse 24: "And he (the rich man) cried and said Father Abraham, have mercy on me, and send Lazarus, that he may dip the tip of his finger in water and cool my tongue; for I am in torments in this flame." We also read "And if thy hand offend thee, cut it off; it is better for thee to enter into life maimed than having two hands to go into hell, into the fire that never shall be quenched: where their worm dieth not, and the fire is not quenched." (Mark 9: 47, 48). Surely hell is a place of everlasting punishment as heaven is a place of everlasting life. The fire is not quenched - means it never goes out. This is not a place for the Lord's people at any time, even though in this life they have many trials and afflictions, but they are not everlasting. They shall never perish nor be consumed. Now the rich man did refer to Abraham as his father, but this was in the sense he was of Abraham's lineage, and he was not his spiritual Father. We read the scripture - "They answered and said unto him, Abraham is our Father. Jesus saith unto them, if ye were Abraham's children, ye would do the works of Abraham. But now ye seek to kill me, a man that hath told you the truth, which I have heard of God: this did not Abraham." (John 8: 39, 40). So you see, though they were natural descendants of Abraham, they did not do the works of Abraham; or in other words, they did things Abraham did not do.

5. Verses 25 & 26: But Abraham said, Son, remember that thou in thy lifetime received thy good things, and likewise Lazarus evil things: but now he is comforted, and thou art tormented. And beside all this, between us and you there is a great gulf fixed: so that they which would pass from hence to you cannot; neither can they pass to us, that would come from thence." This seems to settle the matter - Lazarus in Abraham's bosom (paradise) and the rich man in torments (hell). Even if they would, there is a great gulf fixed (yes' fixed by the eternal decrees of God.) God in his determinate counsel and foreknowledge, and by his eternal election of his people to eternal glory, has determined the destination of all mankind. And because He changes not, and what he does is done forever, as given in this scripture: "I know that, whatsoever God doeth, it shall be for ever; nothing can be put to it, nor any thing taken from it: and God doeth it, that men should fear before him. That which hath been is now; and that which is to be hath already been; and God requireth that which is past." (Eccles. 3: 14-15). Also, "For I am the Lord, I change not; therefore ye sons of Jacob are not consumed." (Mal. 3:6). There is no way by which a child of God can go away into torments; nor any way by which a child of the devil can go away into eternal life and joy. God's decrees are sure and certain. There is a remnant according to the election of grace, and those that were not embraced by that election and choice before the world began, will go away into everlasting punishment, pre-

pared for the devil and his angels. I am unable to conceive at any time that God's children are in torments, where the worm dieth not and the fire is not quenched.

6. Verses 27-30: "Then he said, I pray thee therefore, father, that thou wouldest send him to my father's house; for I have five brethren; that he may testify unto them, lest they also come into this place of torment. Abraham saith, unto him, They have Moses and the prophets; let them hear them. And he said, Nay, father Abraham; but if one went unto them from the dead, they will repent. And he said unto him, If they hear not Moses and the prophets, neither will they be persuaded, though one rose from the dead." Just what the five brethren represents I cannot say, though I have heard several different versions of what they represent. But Abraham gave the rich man assurance, that if they would not hear Moses and the prophets, neither would they be persuaded though one rose from the dead. True repentance only comes one way and through the Lord Jesus Christ. The gifts and calling of God are without repentance; that is, you receive the gift and calling first and that then brings about repentance.

Many people witnessed the death, burial and resurrection of the Lord Jesus, but the fact they beheld these things with the natural eye, and saw him in person, heard him speak on many occasions - this in itself was not the means by which one would believe on the Lord Jesus Christ. You remember on one occasion when he was talking to the Jews and they asked him how long dost thou make us to doubt, he answered them in this manner: "Jesus answered them, I told you, and ye believed not: the works that I do in my Father's name, they bear witness of me. But ye believe not, because ye are not of my sheep, as I said unto you, My sheep hear my voice, and I know them, and they follow me; and I give unto them eternal life; and they shall never perish, neither shall any man pluck them out of my hand. My Father which gave them me, is greater than all; and no man is able to pluck them out of my Father's hand. I and my Father are one." John 10: 24-30). As Jesus told Nicodemus, "Marvel not that I said unto thee, ye must be born again. The wind bloweth where it listeth, and thou hearest the sound thereof, but cannot tell whence it cometh, and whither it goeth: so is every one that is born of the spirit." (John 3: 7-8). And no man can come unto me except my Father which is in heaven draw him. "So it is not of him that willeth, nor of him that runneth, but of God that sheweth mercy." (Romans 9:16).

In conclusion, as previously stated, it is inconceivable that the elect or chosen of God shall at any time be in torments, or experience the wrath of God as did the rich man. While in this life, Lazarus had many trials and afflictions, but was comforted being in Abraham's bosom. David said, "Many are the affliction of the righteous, but the Lord delivereth him out of them all." (Psalms 34:19). There is no indication in this parable that the rich man ever experienced after death, anything other than torments.

By the grace of God I am what I am, and may the Lord's name ever be glorified by His children in this life. I know, at most, I only have a few more years in this life, but one thing I know, the Truth I have endeavored to defend by the grace of God, will stand forever. Farewell vain world, I'm going home, My Saviour bids me come, Sweet Angels beckon from on high, then O how sweet to die.

Just a poor sinner saved by grace.

Elder Robert L. Miles
Plant City, Florida

"EXPERIENCE"

Dear Ones that I love,

May the Lord give me strength and words to write a few things that have taken place in my life which give me a reason for my hope in the Lord Jesus Christ.

I felt for some time I was a most peculiar person and no one could have the thoughts that I had or act like me. I was a sinner and there was nothing I could do but beg the Lord for mercy.

In the year 1932 I dreamed I was in a crowd of people. A bright star slipped over the crowd and some way it was made known to me that the star was sent to me. As the star began to leave, it looked like a mourning veil lifted off of me and went with the star. This was a pleasant dream and I wondered what it meant. Some time later it came to me that my sins were forgiven, which gave me great relief.

I loved being with the Primitive Baptist people and hearing them talk of God and His mercy. I felt that I would love to have a home with them. I wanted so much to be baptized but felt I was not worthy and must keep this to myself.

As time went on the desire to be baptized became stronger and stronger. When I was outside of the house I would think when I go inside I would tell Mama how I felt and she could tell me if it was my imagination but I could never seem to tell her.

My father was sick and the Brethren came to our house and held services for him. He was received into the church and it seemed the time had come that I must tell them part of what I have written. I was received also and baptized August 22, 1936 with my membership at Laurel Creek. I have enjoyed many happy seasons but have had many doubts about myself. I cannot do the things that I should, but do and say the things that I should not. I have no doubt where my strength comes from. The Lord has been so good to me.

On February 14, 1988, I felt so bad in different ways. I was on my bed early in the morning when a scene came before me. First it was an object that did not look very good, but a voice spoke and said, "Get behind me Satan" and then it was gone. Then a beautiful object appeared before me. A voice said, "We have come to be with you and comfort you", then it disappeared. The memory of this is still with me giving me much comfort at times. It seemed to me that the first

was the devil and the second was the Angels.

I have experienced some things that seemed very hard at the time but later I could see that it was for my good. I have had many blessings from the hand of the Lord for which I hope I am thankful.

I cannot write or tell it all as I would like but may He have all of the praise for now and always.

A Sister in Christ I hope.
Annie Reed

VOICES OF THE PAST

As found in the first pages of Elder Lamberts book, "Tried In The Furnace"

AUTOBIOGRAPHICAL SKETCH

In the beginning God created the heavens and the earth. He so minutely numbered the generations, set the bounds of their habitations and destined their paths, companions and maneuvers that I, Elbert Jefferson Lambert, should make my natural appearance on September 28, 1906 as the firstborn son of Charles B. and Ida Burchfield Lambert near Amity, Arkansas. I am the oldest of four children born to that union. My grandfather, father and I were born within one half mile of each other.

I came up the "hard" way. My father was physically weak, suffered much, and met many hardships trying to "eke out a living" on a little rocky farm in Clark County, Arkansas. He was very zealous, but because of physical handicaps, was unable to realize his ambitions.

I received my early education at Elm School and Amity High School. It became necessary that I stop my pursuit for a higher education in order to help support our family. Therefore, I acquired a teaching license and began teaching school in my sixteenth year. I taught my first school at Dobyville, near Okolona, Arkansas in 1922-23. I taught at Dobyville, Hickory Grove, Lenox, Alpine, Elm and Cedar Bluff, all in Clark County, Arkansas, for the next few years. I was politically inclined and made every effort possible to become acquainted with all the people of that county.

When I was about seventeen years of age, I became a member of the Shiloh Church of Christ (Kelly division of Missionary Baptists) and began teaching Sunday School classes. I can well remember my first "testimony" given in a "testimonial meeting" at Shiloh Church. I quoted John 3:16 and explained it to the best of my ability. The brethren began at once to solicit me to enter the ministry. As a result of my attempts in speaking upon religious subjects, I was ordained to the work of ministry by order of Shiloh church while yet in my "teens."

I pursued the vocations of preaching, teaching, and farming several years. All this afforded me opportunity to give vent to my great zeal and high ambitions. I was very conscientious in everything I attempted. Continuous study and strenuous activi-

ties in early life had its lasting effect upon my nervous system.

On November 17, 1928 I was married to Myrtle Hancock, daughter of Mr. and Mrs. Tom Hancock, granddaughter of the late Elder J.H. Langston, of Alpine, Arkansas. She gave birth to our only son, Charles Thomas, on April 6, 1930. She was immediately possessed of pneumonia and departed this life May 3, 1930. I adored her so greatly that the shock of losing my companion drove me to the point of insanity.

The year 1930 was an epochal year in my life. All earthly possessions were taken from me and debts accumulated. My health was impaired for life and my ambitions thwarted. Confidence in myself was destroyed and I was forced to give up teaching. Three cars were wrecked and I was made to "look up to see the bottom." Little did I know that behind a frowning providence was the smile of a gracious God! In that same year (1930) a son was born, Jesus appeared as my Savior, and I was added to Cedar Hill Primitive Baptist Church of Christ near Amity, Arkansas. I was baptized by Elder A.D. Wall and began to be exercised as a minister of God's grace in the same year.

Four years were spent wholly in the college of tribulations located in the Furnace of Affliction. The relief I experienced during this time was during the fleeting moments in communion with God and my brethren. I could never adjust myself to fit in the home of my father and mother who were keeping my son. I could not feel at home anywhere and felt this would always be the case. I did not think I would ever marry again because I felt unable to assume the responsibility as the head of a family and that I would never be able to love anyone else enough to engage her companionship for life. I was mistaken in this idea.

I met and married Dessie Mae Williams, daughter of Leander and Mary E. Williams of Dalark, Arkansas, in the year 1934. The wedding was solemnized by Elder John T. Everett, November 18, 1934. This gave me a new lease on life. The Lord blessed us with mutual love to the extent that she was and is a real, true companion to me.

I was ordained to the officeship of elder by order of Cedar Hill Church, while the South Arkansas Primitive Baptist Association was in session with Whitewater Church, near Fordyce, Arkansas, third Saturday in September, 1934. We lived at Dalark, Arkansas for some time and I assisted in serving churches in that vicinity for several years. New Hope Church of Near Hope, Arkansas, was the first church I attempted to serve as pastor without assistance of other brethren.

We have had our place of residence at Dalark, Camden, Cullendale, Hampton, Tinsman, and Calion, Arkansas as well as Lillie, Louisiana before moving to Winnsboro, Texas in 1949. I re-entered the teaching profession during the period of World War II when there was a shortage of teachers and took the responsibility of principal, Tinsman High School, Tinsman, Arkansas and taught in the high school

there four years. With exception of this I have devoted my time to serving churches and visiting the brethren in the different sections of the country from 1934 until the present time (1955). I have visited churches in the states of Arkansas, Alabama, California, Delaware, Georgia, Louisiana, Maryland, Mississippi, New Jersey, North Carolina, Oregon, Pennsylvania, South Carolina, Texas, Tennessee, Virginia and Washington as well as in the province of Ontario, Canada. I am now attempting to serve four churches as pastor; Hopewell and Good Hope Churches near Winnsboro, Texas; Paran near Hawkins, Texas; and Bethel near ElDorado, Arkansas.

Elder E.J. Lambert

"So likewise ye, when ye shall have done all those things which are commanded you, say, We are unprofitable servants: we have done that which was our duty to do." - Luke xvii. 10.

The lesson taught in these words of our Savior to his disciples is that in nothing can we be of profit to the Almighty; and some reflections growing out of this are in my mind this morning to speak about. It seems exceeding hard to divest our minds of the idea of human merit in what we may do or say. We even turn the special gifts of God into occasions whereby to exalt ourselves, as though we had originated them, and out of our own storehouses had offered gifts to God whereby his infinite fullness had been added to. And so again and again we are reminded in the Scriptures of our dependence and unprofitableness, that our pride may be humbled and our vainglorying silenced.

Jesus had just before spoken to his disciples of faith which could work miracles; and faith always does work miracles, in the sense that it always does what sense or reason or human power can never accomplish. But though faith is itself the gift of God, the fruit of the Spirit, and being of divine origin works with divine power, so that human power is all excluded from any participation in the matter, yet we are all the time saying, "My hand hath wrought this great work, and my wisdom hath planned it;" and therefore Jesus proceeds to remind the disciples that after having done the mightest works which faith can produce, they were not to boast themselves, as though they were thankworthy, or were in any way profitable to their Maker. Yea, more than this; so far would they be even then from putting God under obligations to them, that he would have a right to demand still more service at their hands. After they have plowed the ground or fed the cattle, he still has a right to demand that they shall gird themselves and wait upon him at his table; and even then they deserve no thanks. If afterward they sit down and eat, it is of his bounty, for which they are bound to return him thanks.

It must not be forgotten that this parable was spoken to eastern people,

the whole structure of whose society is different from ours. Their idea was, and is, that servants are bound to render all demanded service to their masters. In our day and land, where the relations of men to each other are different, any such service rendered from one to another would most frequently be met by the courteous phrase, "I thank you." But such an expression would be entirely foreign to all the ideas of eastern nations. There, a master would never think of thus acknowledging a service rendered by a servant. The master does not consider himself under any obligations to the servant, but the servant owes all his life and powers to him; and it is of his bounty if the servant receives his daily bread. Now the Savior uses this condition of things as a parable, and by it presents our relation to God. So likewise ye, after that ye have done all that is commanded you, count yourselves unprofitable servants.

1st. We are the creation of God. He has made us, and not we ourselves. He is the only self-existent Being, the only Being of whom eternity can be predicated. We owe our existence to his will. We are, because he is, and because he willed that we should be. Surely the creature must receive all. He can by no means render anything to his Creator. Therefore, when we have done all his will, we have only answered the end for which he created us; we have only rendered back to him that which came out of his own hand. In the Scriptures man is often said to have robbed God, but never to have added anything to him. He said, "If I were hungry, I would not tell thee: for the world is mine and the fullness thereof." - Psalm 1. 12 See also the connection. As God has made us, we ourselves are his; and as he has created every power within us, and all that we have, these things are also his; and so neither our persons nor our works can profit him anything, or deserve any thanks from him.

2d. It is God that upholds us and preserves us. "In him we live, and move, and have our being." - Acts xvii. 28. He gives us our breath, and upholds us by the word of his power. - Acts xvii. 25; Hebrews i. 3. How little conscious of all this are we! Yet he is so close to us that we exist in him, act in him, and without his presence we should perish. He has made us in order to do his will in us and by us, and daily he renews our strength. Each daily breath is proof of his continued sustaining power. If he withdraw, we shall cease not only to live, but we shall cease to be. Therefore all our service of praise and obedience is only the expression of power from God, every instant imparted to us, that we may be kept in life. We have therefore put him under no obligation to us.

3d. Not only has he created us, and daily preserved us in existence, but he gives us all things. Man in his vanity gathers the fruits of his husbandry into his barns; with the profits of his labor he builds houses, and purchases the comforts and luxuries of life. By his learning and wit he gains a great name among men, and he says, "See what my power hath

wrought!" Vain thought! Who gave him mental and physical power? Who sent down the heat of the sun and the showers of the early and latter rain upon the seed which he has sown? Who gave life to the seed, and prepared the soil in which it grew? Who saved it from mildew and rust and blight? Who gave favoring gales and smooth seas to his ships? Who kept his houses from the storm or fire? What has he that he has not received? - John iii. 27. Why boasts he as though he had not received it? How little we live in a realizing sense of the constant providence of God! He is the Giver of all. If any streams flow back to him, they are but seeking the place from whence they came out. If every river flows into the ocean, wherein is the ocean profited? Does it thank the rivers? Their cheerful and mighty and beneficent flow can continue no longer than old ocean wills. God in his immensity is the ocean, and all we do and say in his service are but the return of him of what he gives; therefore he owes us nothing. We cannot borrow from him to pay the debt which we already owe him. Therefore, from these three considerations it is manifest that we can yield him nothing. We are unprofitable servants if our whole lives are his.

4th But we have to do with sin and sinners. We have not rendered him his own. We have denied his power and goodness, and set at naught his authority. We are in debt to him. We have failed to obey his commandments. We have fallen from our uprightness, and are enemies to God. As such the Bible speaks of all men. In connection with this also, some reflections grow out of these words of our Savior of which I wish to speak. Could an unfallen man, who should perfectly do God's will, have any merit before God? Could such a man present any holiness to God that would place him under any obligation in return whatever? A man can render service to his fellow-man that can rightly demand reward, because he meets his fellow-man upon an equal plane; but can he render any such service to God? It is manifest that the first essential quality that must belong to any meritorious work is that it shall be "self-originated;" that is, that it shall be performed entirely out of a man's own self, without being originated from any source outside of himself. If it be originated from any source outside of himself, it is to the praise of that source, and not himself. A man may demand praise or reward from his fellow-man for service rendered, because with regard to him the act was self-originated - it was performed from an equal to an equal; but we are not in any sense equal with God. It has been before proved that we must receive all from the Creator. No good work is from self. All our good works, if we have any, must be from God. We cannot take one thing which God hath wrought in our hearts and make it the ground of a demand for more. If God originates our good works, they cannot constitute any merit in us. If God has originated them, they must be to his praise forever. Can we then originate any good works, such as faith,

love, obedience, &c.? In answer, let us first consider that the Scriptures teach that man is wholly unclean, and his heart wholly evil. It must be manifest that evil cannot originate good. Evil only originates evil. To this the Scriptures and reason both agree. Let us look at the testimony of the Scriptures for a little. "A good tree cannot bring forth corrupt fruit, neither can a corrupt tree bring forth good fruit."- Matt. vii. 18. "O generation of vipers, how can ye, being evil, speak good things? for out of the abundance of the heart the mouth speaketh." - Matt. xii. 34. That all men by nature are sinful altogether, is declared again and again. See the first three chapters of Romans, in which Paul draws up an indictment against the whole world, and declares that none are exempt from the condemnation there pronounced. Sin and death are the condition and doom of all men. Who can bring a clean thing out of an unclean? Not one. God only can work good or originate it in us. If any man does work good works, it is because God has created him to good works, and foreordained that he should walk in them. - Eph. ii. 10. Every good and perfect thing is declared to be the gift of God, and to come down from him. - James i. 17. Repentance is his gift. - Acts v. 31. Faith is his gift. Eph. ii. 8. Love, hope, faith, and all the Christian graces, are declared to be the fruit of the Spirit. - Gal. v. 22, 23. Our good works he is declared to be the author of. - See again Eph. ii. 10; Isa. xxvi. 12. From all these scriptural testimonies we may surely conclude that in point of righteousness we deserve no thanks, and cannot be profitable to God.

5th. From all this is manifest that we cannot make an atonement for our sins. If any price can be rendered to justice, it must be a holy ransom, such as justice can approve. But we have before seen that holiness is not in man except God create it there; and it is manifest that we cannot render to God his own work as our merit. Because I have one good thing from God I cannot rightly say, "Therefore I deserve another." Our works, which God has wrought within us, cannot atone for past sins; and all in fallen man is sin, except the works which God works within him. Redemption therefore must be of God; it cannot be of ourselves. Of myself I can neither pay the debts I owe, nor lay up treasures of righteousness after my debts are paid. Human merit is excluded from redemption, both as regards the atonement for sin and the sanctification of the sinner. Salvation must be of divine grace and not of creature works. Even the works wrought within us, of faith, love humility, &c., are not capable of paying the debt which we owe to divine justice, because they are the fruit of the Spirit; and the Spirit is not given until after Jesus has paid all the debt we owe, neither could it be given until after the atonement was made. In salvation, atonement for the sins that are past must precede all else. To this agrees the type. The people could not come near the sanctuary, and no worship could be offered there, until it was sprinkled with the blood of atone-

ment. To this agrees all Christian experience. No man has ever yet felt that he had one spiritual blessing from God, until he has felt himself sheltered by the blood of the atonement. If our works were perfect they could profit God nothing; they could not atone for sin. They must be created in us of God.

6th. But our works, even the best of them, are not perfect. Imperfection is true of all Christians and of their best works. To this the Scriptures agree. Disciples are taught to pray, "Forgive us our debts, as we forgive," &c. - Matthew vi. 12. Paul complains that he sins, and does what he would not. - Rom. vii. - John, in his first epistle, first chapter, says, "If we say that we have (present tense) no sin, we deceive ourselves, and the truth is not in us." The record shows that they were imperfect, and they did not hesitate to confess their sins and failures, as did Noah and David. Christian experience and Christian testimony to-day are the same. Not only do we positively and willfully sometimes go astray, but even when we are striving to do the will of God with the most earnest desire, we have to confess that there is often a mixture of wrong motives. Selfish desires arise and spoil our best work. There are often flies in the most precious ointment of the apothecary.

"If I pray, or hear, or read,
Sin is mixed with all I do."

If this be true of the Christian, the renewed man, certainly the unregenerate man can do no better. If the best offering of him in whose heart Jesus abides needs the cleansing blood to make it acceptable to God, surely the work of the unrenewed man must be wholly hateful and horrible in the sight of God. If he that does all is unprofitable, where shall he stand who never has known what love to God and obedience to his law mean? Surely from all this the exceeding riches of the grace and kindness of God take on a new meaning, and must appear immeasurable. If a man is saved, how great is the exhibition of the love of God to him!

7th. From the text we may learn humility toward God. Humility is one of the graces of the Spirit. It is not a thing that can be created or called into exercise at our own will. As a principle, God himself creates it. It is not a subject of exhortation when we consider the principle in the heart; but it is scriptural and proper to exhort Christians to put it on in their life. As a principle in the heart, it springs out of right views of ourselves and just conceptions of God and of our relations to him; and what would be better calculated to increase a feeling of humility in our hearts than a consideration of the text at the head of this article? To feel that our God does not need us, that we can add nothing to him, but are unprofitable at the best, and must receive all from him, is a most soul-humbling consideration. And accompanying this grace, we shall also be humble in our deportment toward all our fellow-men. Since we ourselves are of no profit to the Almighty, none can be behind us. We are better than

no one else; and the feeling of the heart will be, Surely I am most unprofitable of all. It will not be hard then to esteem others better than ourselves. This also will make us lenient and forgiving to the faults of others. Ashamed of our own shortcomings, we shall feel how little right we have to judge others. The humble man is slow to condemn. He judges himself by a far sterner rule than he does any one else.

8th. From a consideration of the text we may also learn gratitude to God, the Giver of all. He does not exact from us even that which it is his right to demand; and, all undeserving as we are, he never wearies of supplying all our needs. We owe no thanks to him who pays a just debt; but how grateful should we be to him who, being under no obligation to us, yet does us a thousand favors, knowing that we can never by any means recompense him again.

9th. The text is also well suited to stir us up to obedience to God. Thus, and thus only, can we exhibit our gratitude and love. We know that we can be of no profit to God, but yet humbly and lovingly we desire to acknowledge his favors in the only way possible to us. Here speaks the spirit of the true Christian. The spirit of the flesh says, If I can put God under no obligation to me, so that I can secure some favor from him for what I do, what is the use of serving him? But the spirit of love and gratitude speaks another thing altogether. It says, "What shall I render to the Lord for all his benefits toward me.?"

Thus I have suggested some things that seem to me pertinent to the text. Many precious truths I have not alluded to. I have found profit to my own soul in these reflections, and I hope they will profit some one else.

I remain, as ever, your brother in hope of life through Christ,

F.A. Chick.

(The above was written by Elder F. A. Chick, Feb. 11, 1885.)

THE FLOCK

John x. 14-16. I am the good Shepherd, and I know my sheep, and am known of mine; as the Father knoweth me, even so know I the Father; and I lay down my life for the sheep. And other sheep I have which are not of this fold; them also I must bring, and they shall hear my voice; and there shall be one fold, and one shepherd.

And other sheep I have; not distinct from those for whom he laid down his life, but from those who were under the Old Testament dispensation, and who heard not the thieves and robbers that were before Christ, verse 8, others besides the lost sheep of the house of Israel, or the elect among the Jews to whom Christ was sent, and by whom are meant the chosen of God among the Gentiles, who were sheep, though not called and folded, for the reasons

given in verse 3. These though uncalled, belonged to Christ, he had an inheritance in them, they were given him by his Father; he had them in his hands and upon his heart; his eye was upon them, and they were under his notice, inspection and care: which are not of this fold; of the Jewish nation and church, being aliens from the commonwealth of Israel, and strangers to the covenants of promise; were as sheep going astray; and were scattered about in the several parts of the world, and were to be redeemed out of every kindred, tongue, people and nation: them also I must bring; out of the wilderness of the world, from among the men thereof, their former sinful companions, from the folds of sin and Satan, and the pastures of their own righteousness, to himself and unto his Father's presence, to his house of ordinances, to good fold of green pastures, an I at last to his heavenly kingdom and glory."

"There was an necessity of doing all this; it was the Father's will and pleasure, his purpose and decree, who had resolved upon it; and it was on account of Christ's own engagements, and obligations to do it; as well as because of the case and condition of these sheep, who otherwise must have been eternally punished.

"And they shall hear my voice; not only externally, but internally; which is owing to his powerful and efficacious grace, who quickens them, and causes them to hear and live; unstops their dear ears, and gives them ears to hear, and opens their hearts, to attend to his word, and gives them an understanding of it. Therefore, the gospel was sent among them: and there should be one fold and one Shepherd; one church state, consisting both of Jews and Gentiles; the middle wall of partition being broken down, these two coalesce in one, become one new man, and members of one and the same body. And of this fold or flock, there is but one Shepherd, Jesus Christ, who is the rightful Proprietor, and whose own the sheep are, and who knows how to feed them, and does take care of them; though there are many under shepherds, who are employed in feeding them."

John x. 27-30. My sheep know my voice, and I know them and they follow me; and I give unto them eternal life, and they shall never perish, neither shall any man pluck them out of my hand. My Father which gave them me, is greater than all, and no man is able to pluck them out of my Father's hand. I and my Father are one. (Read carefully the 15 and 16 chapters of this book; they are very instructive.)

John xvii. 6-10. I have manifested thy name unto the men which thou gavest me out of the world; thine they were and thou gavest them me, and they have kept thy word. Now they have known that all things whatsoever thou hast given me are of thee. For I have given unto them the words which thou gavest me, and they have received them, and have known surely that I came out from thee, and they have believed that thou didst send me. I pray for them, I pray not for the world, but for them which thou hast given me, for they are thine. And all

mine are thine and thine are mine; and I am glorified in them. (Read the entire chapter.)

The Acts of the Apostles. "This book in some copies is called, The Acts of the Holy Apostles. It contains an history of the ministry and miracles of the apostles of Christ, and is a sort of a journal of their actions, from which it takes its name. It begins at the ascension of Christ, and reaches to the imprisonment of the Apostle Paul at Rome; and is a history of upwards of thirty years; it gives an account of the first Gospel-church at Jerusalem, and of the progress of the Gospel there, and in Judea; it shows how the gospel went forth from Jerusalem, and was spread in the Gentile world, especially by the Apostle Paul, whose companion Luke was the writer of this book; for that it was written by him is very evident, from the beginning of it, it being dedicated to the same person, his gospel is, and of which he makes mention, and in the Syric edition, the book is called, The Acts of Saint Luke the Evangelist collected for the Saints. It was by him written in the Greek language, and, we are told, that there was a version of it into the Hebrew language, which was laid up in the library of the Jews at Liberias. Of the authenticity of this book, there has been no doubt among the ancients, only Cerinthus the heretic endeavored to discredit it, and it was not received by another sort of heretics, called Severiani, from Severus, a disciple of Tatian. It is a most excellent and useful work, showing the first planting of Christianity, and of the Christian churches, both among the Jews and Gentiles, the spread and progress of it in the various parts of the world; what sufferings the apostles endured for the sake of it, and what success attended them, and is a standing proof and confirmation of the Christian religion."

The footsteps of the flock, are so plainly and connectedly marked in this entire book, that he who runs may read; comment is therefore not needed. I think it unnecessary to say more than to ask everyone of my readers, to read the book of Acts for himself.

J.K. Booton

"AND THOU SHALT REMEMBER"

"And thou shalt remember all the way which the Lord thy God led thee these forty years into the wilderness, to humble thee and to prove thee . . . And He humbled thee and suffered thee to hunger and fed thee with manna which thou knewest not, neither did thy fathers know . . ." (Deuteronomy 8:2 and 3)

"For the Lord thy God hath blessed thee in all the works of thy hand: He knoweth thy walking through this great wilderness; these forty years the Lord thy God hath been with thee; THOU HAST LACKED NOTHING." (Deuteronomy 2:7)

To the Household of Faith,
Dearly Beloved:

Recently, as I have read the aforegoing verses, I have felt a compulsion to write a little of the sweetness they have brought to me as I meditated upon them, and "The years that are past."

The book of Deuteronomy was written by Moses in the last years of his life, to the stiff-necked and gainsaying nation of Israel whom he had led forty years through the wilderness from Egyptian bondage even to the very border of the promised land. The book consists largely of parting counsels, exhortations, warnings and above all, reminders of the way the Lord had led them, of His great faithfulness while He had been with them those forty years in the great wilderness. He brings to mind their rebellion, their gross ingratitude for all the Lord's benefits to them; how they murmured against the Lord, saying He had brought them into the wilderness to die; how they had looked back with desire even to Egypt; how the Lord, in His wonderful faithfulness, had afflicted them, then healed them; had suffered them to hunger, then fed them with manna; had permitted them to wander, then restored them - that He might humble them and prove them and make them to know the source of their supply. He reminds them tenderly that the Lord their God had known their walking through the great wilderness; that He had been with them, and says, "THOU HAST LACKED NOTHING."

If we are of the Lord's redeemed ones, I believe when we read these wonderful and precious reminders, we are moved, in loving gratitude, to fit them to our own pilgrimage as we have walked through the great wilderness of this evil and perilous world; which inclines me to speak briefly of some of the way over which the Lord has led me these past FORTY YEARS. My experience has been so unlike most I have read in the Signs that I've been reluctant to write of it. Indeed, at times, I have wondered if I had ever had an experience - at other times I have known I did. In the beginning, I did not experience the terrible condemnation for sin which some relate. This has come to me from time to time throughout the years as my experiences have taught me how frail and weak I am, and as I have been blest to see the loveliness, humility and holiness of my dear Redeemer; neither have I ever been given very much to doubts, as so many seem to be. But then, what parent finds it necessary to deal exactly alike with each of his children? The body of Christ is made up of individuals, with individual characteristics, individual desires, individual short-comings and individual needs, and I believe the Lord, in His great wisdom, love and mercy, deals with each of us as He alone knows best.

Forty years ago, in the fall of 1922, when just a young girl, I met and fell in love with a man - the best man, the most wonderful man who ever walked the shores of this world. One night that Fall, when I was going through a

bitter experience, He spoke to me, told me to look unto Him; that He would give me peace and supply all my needs. This wonderful man had written, rather had dictated, a great book, filled from cover to cover with "the things concerning Himself" and the bride He would one day take to be with Him forevermore. He sent me this book and I have had it these forty years, and, with exception of the Man himself, it is my most precious possession. Truly, each time I read it with supplied understanding, I find a new loveliness in the Man that I had not seen before. It soon became apparent that this wonderful man had loved me before I loved Him - before I even met Him, even before I was born; in fact, that my loving Him was BECAUSE HE FIRST LOVED ME; moreover, His love for me was so great that, however unfaithful I might ever be, He would never leave me nor forsake me; that nothing either in life or in death could ever separate me from his great love. Oh, my dear Brethren, this wonderful man was The Man Christ Jesus, the incarnate Son of God, the Lord Jesus Christ. As I meditate upon the verses quoted in the beginning and look back over my own forty years walking through this great wilderness, I see myself just as Israel was - stiff-necked, hard-headed, wanting my own way and failing to see the Lord's gracious hand as He led me on. So many have been the pitfalls in my pathway, and it seems to me I have walked headlong into every one of them; so many have been the snares of Satan and I've been the victim of them all; so many times I've looked with wistful gaze at the world and all its charms; so many times when the going was hard, I've wondered why and wished my lot were different. But in all my unfaithfulness, the Lord has been faithful, chastening me often and afflicting me, that He might humble me and prove Himself to me; and through it all, I can say with an overwhelming sense of gratitude, I HAVE LACKED NOTHING. His gracious and bountiful hand has supplied my material needs. It is true I don't have very much of this world's goods, but I have never had to go hungry or cold, and so far, I've never had to be a burden on or dependent upon anyone but the Lord. God forbid that I should ever, for one small moment, feel independent of Him!

He has also met my spiritual needs as He fed me with the gospel from the written and spoken word, has blest me with sweet fellowship and communion with Himself and His dear saints. Sometimes the waves of His great love have flooded my soul, bringing forth loving response from my heart. He has shown me so many times and in so many ways how much better are the things He has for me than anything this changing world could ever afford. Human beings change, even those we love the most, but He changes not! In the depths of distress and sorrow, He has spoken to me and comforted me. Not only that, He has given me a little foresight of that city to which I humbly hope I'm traveling, so that I do not dread, indeed sometimes I anticipate the prospect of leaving this old house for that eternal city

where the glory of our dear Redeemer will be the light; where there will be no more temptation, no more sin, no more need for chastening; where darkness shall nevermore dim our view of His dear face. What a glorious day that will be!

Just a few words concerning chastening and afflictions which I've been taught these forty years in this great wilderness. Paul tells us "no chastening for the present seemeth joyous but grievous; nevertheless afterward it yieldeth the peaceable fruit of righteousness unto them which are exercised thereby." How very true! I have learned through the years that each chastening has brought me closer to Him who inflicted it, and made me to love Him more as I was blest to see the tender love in the chastening hand. Many years ago when I was teaching, I found it necessary, because of disobedience, to punish a little boy of whom I was very fond. After I had punished him, I took him in my arms, told him I loved him, that it grieved me to have to punish him and I hoped I would never have to do it again. Through his flowing tears, the little fellow looked up into my face and said, "Miss Dykes, I love you more than any teacher I ever saw." In the years that followed, I have sometimes been like the little boy, when in affliction my heart was melted and I was made to look into the face of my dear Redeemer and say, "Lord, I never loved you before as I love you now." You see, the Great Teacher had assured me of His love, even as He found it necessary to chasten me.

These experiences on the way are teaching me, little by little, that His way is best for me, and I am instructed: "In all things give thanks, for this is the will of God, in Christ, concerning you."

Dear Brethren, in closing, I wish I could say, as Paul did, "I have fought a good fight, I have kept the faith," but I cannot say that. The faith has kept me and so I can say, as Paul did on another occasion, "The life I now live in the flesh, I live by the faith of the Son of God, who loved me and gave Himself for me." By the faith of the Son of God! Let us watch closely for His footsteps as we journey through this great wilderness, until He comes again, whether the years be many or few.

Yours, in that inseparable tie,
Mildred V. Dykes

MY LOVED AND ESTEEMED SISTER: - I am going to try to write you a letter. This is the first I have attempted to write with a pen. Lila said she would write for me, but I thought I would try and write myself, as I have often been writing you in my meditations during my wakeful hours. Some nights I sleep and others I do not. Brother Alexander Campbell has passed away. Sisters Christy Graham and Annie Gillis are gone, too.

"As star by star decline,
Till all are passed away."

Oh how I appreciated the love and esteem of the church when they as-

sembled at our home at the November meeting. Surely it was a time of the singing of birds to my poor soul. I was brought into his banqueting-house, and his banner over me was love. When I awoke in the morning these words were upon my lips, He came leaping over the mountains, skipping over the hills. My Beloved is mine and I am his. I felt at that time it was all I needed and I truly was on the mountaintop for a long time. The time came when something began to tell me, Your Beloved only follows you on the top of the mountain, he does not know you when you are in the valley and in the caves of the earth, in your distress, and again I was brought low and began to murmur and complain. It seems so fresh to my mind. What was to become of me? On January 4th, after a night of no sleep, I felt I was tired out. The next night these words dropped sweetly into my mind, as if spoken by some unseen person,

"Though thy path be dark and drear,
And thy nights be filled with fear,
There is one who loves thee ever,
He will leave thee never, never."

I will never leave thee nor forsake thee.

Lord, be merciful to me, a sinner.

I have written this with great imperfection. When I tried to read it I did not know whether to send it or not, but I am glad I can write even an imperfect letter.

Sarah Sinclair.

MEETINGS

WEST COUNTRY LINE UNION

Greensboro Church will host the meeting of the West Country Line Union at Dan River Primitive Baptist Church the fifth Sunday in January, 1993.

All are welcome to come and be with us and a special welcome to all Elders of our faith and order.

Wayne Edwards, Clerk

MINUTES OF THE PRESBYTERY

Pursuant to the request of Paynes Creek Primitive Baptist Church, Floyd County, Va., a presbytery met December 5, 1992 at 2:30 p.m. for the examination of brother Wilton Supthin, if found qualified in accordance with the written word of God, at the satisfaction and discretion of their judgment, ordain the above mentioned to the full work of the office of deacon.

The solemnity was begun with prayer by Elder Junior Conner. All Elders of our faith and order present constituted the presbytery. Those present were as follows: Elder Junior Conner, W.T. Conner, Carl Terry, Willard Cox, Clarence Stone, and Hale Terry.

The Presbytery was organized by electing Elder Hale Terry as Moderator and W.G. Parsons as Clerk. Elder Willard Cox and W.T. Conner was chosen to perform the examination of the candidate. Elder Hale Terry having been duly appointed by Paynes Creek Church in conference October 31, 1992 spokesman for the church delivered brother Wilton Supthin to the presbytery. Examination was made by Elder Willard Cox and W.J. Conner using scripture reference Acts of the Apostles and 1 Timothy Ch. 3, vs. 8-13. The presbytery being satisfied with the examination and answers given by the candidate, administered the laying on of hands. The ordination prayer was delivered by Elder Clarence Stone. Elders Junior Conner & Carl Terry delivered the charge to the candidate. Scripture reference Holy Word of God.

The Moderator asked Paynes Creek if the church approved the work of the presbytery, which was answered in the affirmative.

A Certificate of Ordination was presented to brother Wilton Supthin and the right hand of fellowship and brotherhood given. The ordained candidate was delivered back to the church as an ordained deacon of the Old School, Primitive Baptist Church at Paynes Creek, Floyd County, Va.

The minutes consisting of the work of the presbytery were read and adopted. The presbytery was dismissed with prayer by Elder Carl Terry.

Elder Wm. Hale Terry, Moderator
W. G. Parsons, Clerk

STAUNTON RIVER UNION

The Union meeting of the Staunton River Primitive Baptist will be held, the Lord willing, the fifth Saturday and Sunday in January, 1993 with Weatherford Church.

All who believe the doctrine of salvation by grace are invited to meet with us.

Phyllis Goad, Clerk

NOTICE

Copies available of TRIED IN THE FURNACE by: Elder E.J. Lambert. $7.00 per copy, includes postage and handling.

Send Orders to:
Charles T. Lambert
545 Fox Pass Cut Off
Hot Springs, AR. 71901

CONTRIBUTIONS

FOR NOVEMER 1992

Mrs. Audrey Dyer, VA	7.00
Homer Pettis, LA	5.00
Jimmy Cote, ME	10.00
James W. Huber, MD	2.00
Mrs. Erma C. Sowers, VA	2.00
Mrs. James Hutchinson, KY	2.00
Floyd K. Morgan, AR	2.00
Raymond M. Clayton, FL	7.00
Mrs. Jessie Somers, NC	2.00
Marvin Meeks, NC	2.00
Mrs. Albert H. Davidson, LA	12.00
Mrs. Marie D. Cannaday, VA	2.00
Ms. Amy Cruise, VA	7.00
Mrs. Lavenia Biggs, TN	7.00
Mrs. Vera N. Potter, MS	2.00
Mrs. Della M. Swan, LA	2.00

OBITUARIES

SISTER JESSIE ALTIZER COX

It pleased our Lord to call our Dear Sister Home on September 16, 1992. She was born May 16, 1904 making her stay here 88 years 4 months. She was the Daughter of Johnny Lee and Lizzie Altizer. She was married to Poage Cox who preceded her in death in the year 1961. Unto this union were eight children born.

Surviving are five sons and daughters-in-law Philip Cox, Bernard and Bessie Cox; Piney Woods, Radford Virginia; Russell and Louise Cox, Radford Virginia; Coleman and Eunice Cox, Lynchburg, Virginia; Allen and Geneva Cox, Christiansburg, Virginia. Three daughters and sons-in-law Effie and Troy Higgs, Willis, Virginia; Reba and Esker Wade, Radford, Virginia; Glenda and Arnold DeHart, Bent Mountain, Virginia. One sister Georgia Roop, Lancaster, Pennsylvania. One sister-in-law Elsie Altizer, Maumelle, Arkansas; 22 grandchildren, 35 great-grandchildren, 4 great-great-grandchildren, many nieces, nephews, and friends.

Sister Jessie had been in declining health for many years being hospitalized many times. Her desire was always to be able to be out and go to Church again. She was a True Believer in Salvation by Grace Alone and loved to hear that preached. She united with the Primitive Baptist Church in the year 1948. She fought a good fight and kept the faith. Her funeral was held at Old Union Church on September 19, 1992 by her Pastor Elder Hale Terry and Elder Larry Hollandsworth. She was laid to rest beneath a beautiful mound of flowers in the Sumpter Cemetery to await the resurrection where all the redeemed will be with the Lord forever. We miss her at Old Union Church. Written by request of the Church at our last Conference Meeting by Dorcie Semones.

Elder Hale Terry, Moderator
Dorcie Semones, Clerk

SISTER LINA POLLARD

It is with sad hearts that we, the members of Newport Primitive Church, attempt to write the obituary of our Dear Sister, Lina Pollard. She was born on August 27, 1904 at Veronia, North Carolina, and departed this life July 9, 1992, at Britthaven Nursing Home, Jacksonville, North Carolina. Her life span, that God gave her, was almost 89 years.

She was first married to Mr. Lloyd Thomas and after his death she married Mr. Roy Taylor and after his death, in 1966 she married Brother Lee Pollard of Newport, North Carolina.

Survivors include a daughter, Ruth Sanders and a son, William Thomas, both of Jacksonville, North Carolina, a step-son, Bobby Pollard of Newport, North Carolina.

Sister Pollard first united with the Old Bay Primitive Baptist Church and was baptized by the late Elder Hill Edwards sometime in the mid forty's. She later moved her membership to the Primitive Baptist Church at Wilmington, North Carolina, the one located on the Silver Lake Road. After she married Brother Lee Pollard, she made Newport her home as well as her church home. Our church records show that she was received by letter into the fellowship of Newport Primitive Baptist Church on September 17, 1966. Sister Pollard was a kind and loving member. She did not believe in sowing seeds of discord, but was one who worked for peace.

We were very close to Sister Pollard and her dear husband. From time to time they travelled many miles with us to church meetings. She cooked many good meals for church company and always welcomed the Lord's people into her home as long as her health permitted.

We feel that her step-son, Bobby Pollard, was a special blessing to her. He was very caring and even bought and furnished her with a car to drive, so long as she was physically able. Bobby would also cook her favorite foods and take them to the nursing home, where, due to blindness in her last few years, he would hand feed her.

Her funeral was held on Saturday, July 11, 1992, with a grave side service at Cedar Grove Cemetery in Newport, North Carolina, by Elder Johnie Carroll. Elder Carroll gave out one of Sister Pollard's favorite hymns, No. 38 in Lloyd's Hymn Book, and the little group from Newport Primitive Baptist Church along with some dear ones from Cypress Creek Primitive Baptist Church sang:

"Dark was the night and cold the ground
on which the Lord was laid,
His sweat like drops of blood ran down
in agony He prayed, etc., etc."

Though Sister Pollard is gone from us, her sweet memory will live on in our hearts. To know her was to love her. She was truly a Dear Humble Sister for her walk was orderly and her conversation was Godly. "The steps of a good man are ordered of the Lord."

Family, Friends and neighbors gathered at the grave site to pay their last respects and say their goodbyes. We know that in this present life we will see her no more, but we hope to see her in that world that knows no end. When Jesus comes back to gather his elect from the four winds, we hope to be included in that blessed number that were predestinated unto the adoption before the foundation of the world.

It is agreed that we send one copy of this resolution to the family, one to Zion's Landmark, one to the Signs of the Times for publication and one to be recorded in our church records.

Approved in Regular Conference, this 20th day of December, 1992.

Elder Johnie Carroll, Moderator
Shirley Carroll, Clerk

Signs of the Times

DEVOTED TO THE OLD SCHOOL BAPTIST CAUSE

"The Sword of the Lord and of Gideon"

VOL. 161 **KEELING, VA., MARCH 1993** **NO. 3**

SIGNS OF THE TIMES

ISSN - 0199-0063

Subscription price $10.00 per year - $18.00 two years
Published each month by
SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.
Established in 1832
Devoted to the Old Baptist Cause

CIRCULATION OFFICE
Elder J. R. Williams
Route 1, Box 420
Keeling, Va. 24566

EDITORS

Elder J. R. Williams, Editor
Route 1, Box 420
Keeling, Va. 24566
Phone (804) 792-8758

Elder Kenneth R. Key, Editor
721 Willard Street
Greensboro, N.C. 27405
Phone (919) 273-7464

ASSOCIATE EDITORS

Elder Richard H. Campbell
2171 Allen Court
Germantown, Tenn. 38138
Phone (901) 753-7791

Elder C. B . Davis, Jr.
Rt. 4, Box 440 C
Roxboro, N.C. 27573
Phone (919) 599-7236

Elder C. C. Wilbanks
217 Bastrop Drive
Monroe, Louisiana 71203
Phone (318) 343-5473

All letters for this paper containing subscripttions and remittances, should be mailed to Elder J. R. Williams, Rt. 1, Box 420, Keeling, Virginia 24566. All articles and letters for publication, all notices of meetings and all obituaries should be mailed to Elder Kenneth R. Key, 721 Willard Street, Greensboro, N.C. 27405.

SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.
Route 1, box 420, Keeling, Virginia 24566

" ROCK OF AGES "

Rock of Ages, cleft for me,
Let me hide myself in thee!
Let the water and the blood,
From thy wounded side which flow'd,
Be of sin the double cure,
Cleanse me from its guilt and pow'r.

Not the labors of my hands
Can fulfil thy law's demands;
Could my zeal no respite know,
Could my tears for ever flow,
All for sin could not atone;
Thou must save, and thou alone.

Nothing in my hand I bring!
Simply to thy cross I cling;
Naked, come to thee for dress;
Helpless, look to thee for grace;
Black, I to the fountain fly;
Wash me, Saviour, or I die!

While I draw this fleeting breath,
When my eyelids close in death,
When I soar to worlds unknown,
See thee on thy judgment throne,-
Rock of Ages, cleft for me,
Let me hide myself in thee!

Toplady.

CONTENTS

EDITORIAL 50
Elder C.C. Wilbanks

ARTICLES 55
Agustus Montague Toplady
Troy G. Shepard

VOICES OF THE PAST 63
Elder R.W. Rhoades
Elder E.J. Lambert

MEETINGS 71

CONTRIBUTIONS 72

OBITUARIES 72
Sister Okley Mary Breedlove

EDITORIAL

ELDER C.C. WILBANKS

That Jesus came into the world to save sinners surely no one professing to be a christian will dispute, but there is obviously a great diversity of opinion among the people as to whether he accomplished his mission, or left a portion for man to complete. However, the ones who have been quickened into life by the Holy Spirit and made to see their lost, ruined condition, and then given to see a crucified and risen Saviour, have no doubt that he did indeed do what he came to do. Their only doubt is, Did he die for me?

Let us examine what the Holy Scriptures say, for they are the record that God has graciously, and in his loving kindness and mercy, given to his elect children. In 2 Tim. 3:16 we read: ***"All scripture is given by inspiration of God, and is profitable for doctrine, for reproof, for correction, for instruction in righteousness: that the man of God may be perfect, throughly furnished unto all good works."*** By this we find that the Scriptures are not written to all mankind, but to the man of God: the man of God being one who has been born again of the Holy Spirit. All men in the flesh are sinners and will be until death. John tells us that if we say we have no sin, we deceive ourselves, and the truth is not in us. (1 John 1:4) John also tells us: ***"Whosoever is born of God doth not commit sin; for he cannot sin, because he is born of God."***

The nominal professors of the world teach that if a man will only believe in Christ and accept him as his Saviour he will be born again; but Jesus said, "Marvel not that I said unto you, Ye must be born again. The wind bloweth where it listeth, and thou hearest the sound thereof, but canst not tell whence it cometh, and whither it goeth: so is every one that is born of the Spirit." If a man can chose his own natural father then might he choose God as his heavenly Father. Perish the thought! " The natural man receiveth not the things of the Spirit of God: for they are foolishness unto him: neither can he know them for they are spiritually discerned." (1 Cor. 2:14). All men are born dead in trespasses and in sins. Death means, to

be separated from; and when Adam partook of the forbidden fruit he died. No, he did not die a corporal death, but he was separated from whatever standing he had with God, for God had said, *"In the day that thou eatest thereof thou shalt surely die."* When Adam died all of his posterity died in him, for they were created in him. Therefore all who are born of the flesh are born dead in trespasses and in sins; and we know that a dead man can do nothing. Therefore man has no choice in the matter. But if it were possible for man to choose, he would not choose God, because in the flesh he has only a carnal mind, and the carnal mind is enmity against God: for it is not subject to the law of God, neither indeed can be. To be carnally minded is death: but to be spiritually minded is life and peace. Therefore they that are in the flesh cannot please God. But ye are not in the flesh, but in the Spirit, if so be that the Spirit of God dwell in you. Now if any man have not the Spirit of Christ, he is none of his. (See Rom. 8:6-9). Neither have the children of God chosen him, but, *"God hath from the beginning chosen you to salvation through sanctification of the Spirit and belief of the truth." (Thes. 2:13).* There are those who are left to perish in their sins, and Satan works in them with all deceivableness of unrighteousness: because they received not the love of the truth, that they might be saved. And for this cause God shall send them strong delusion, that they should believe a lie: that they all might be damned who believed not the truth, but had pleasure in unrighteousness. (2 Thes. 2: 9-12). But unto the chosen Paul said, *"Unto you it is given in the behalf of Christ, not only to believe on him, but also to suffer for his sake."*

In these Scriptures we see a line drawn between the elect children and all those who are left to perish in their sins. The nominal professors say that God would be unjust if he chose some and left others to perish, and did not give all alike a chance to be saved. But God is just and holy in all his way, and if he cast all men into hell he would be just; and we believe we have already given scriptural proof that men would not choose to be saved even if given a chance. Jesus said, *"No man can come unto me, except the Father which hath sent me draw him: and I will raise him up at the last day."* And *"All that the Father giveth me shall come to me; and he that cometh to me I will in no wise cast out."* And unto some he said, "And ye will not come unto me, that ye might have life," Thanks be unto God that salvation is not of chance, but of the Lord. In Christ only can we have any hope of heaven and immortal glory, for *"Neither is there salvation in any other: for there is none other name under heaven given among men, whereby we must be saved." (Acts 4:12).*

We read in Eph. 2:1: *"And you hath he quickened, who were dead in trespasses and sins."* All who have been quickened, and given a hope in Jesus Christ, have asked, If it be so, why me? Why should God choose to bestow his mercy and grace upon such a wretched, vile, black sinner as I?

How can he be just and holy and yet justify me? These are questions of great concern to all who are blessed to ask them. Yes, blessed. To be blessed in this fashion is an evidence that you have been quickened into life. Those who have not been quickened cannot ask such questions, for they have not experienced this quickening. You may have many doubts and fears as to the truth of this, for Satan works mightily to deceive and destroy you. Yet do you not receive comfort from those who tell you of having the same doubts and fears? Did not Paul declare, "This is a faithful saying, and worthy of all acceptation, that Jesus came into the world to save sinners: of whom I am chief?" Jesus himself said, "They that are whole have no need of the physician, but they that are sick: I came not to call the righteous, but sinners to repentance." Jesus also said, "For there shall arise false Christs, and false prophets, and shall shew great signs and wonders: insomuch that, if it were possible, they shall deceive the very elect." Surely we can rightly judge that it is not possible. Yet, as a son of God, you must suffer manifold temptations, "that the trial of your faith, being much more precious than gold that perisheth, though it be tried with fire, might be found unto praise and honour and glory at the appearing of Jesus Christ." (I Peter 1:7). And James tells us, "Blessed is the man who endureth temptations: for when he is tried, he shall receive the crown of life, which the Lord promised them that love him."

When one has been quickened into life he is given faith, "For by grace are ye saved through faith; and that not of yourselves: it is the gift of God." "Now faith is the substance of things hoped for, the evidence of things not seen." And you are "kept by the power of God through faith unto salvation ready to be revealed in the last time." You who are kept by faith are "begotten again unto a lively hope by the resurrection of Jesus Christ from the dead, to an inheritance incorruptible, and undefiled, and that fadeth not away, reserved in heaven for you." (I Pet. chapter 1). Faith to believe in Christ is always accompanied by hope, for without hope, of what good is faith? "But hope that is seen is not hope: for what a man seeth, why doth he yet hope for it? But if we hope for that we see not, then do we with patience wait for it." (Rom. 8: 24-25).

"Unto you it is given, in the behalf of Christ, not only to believe on him, but also to suffer for his sake." To whom is this faith given? It is not to the natural man, for he cannot receive the things of the Spirit of God, but it is to those who have received him. We read John I: 11-12: "But as many as received him, to them gave he power to become the sons of God, even to them that believe on his name: which were born, not of blood, nor of the will of the flesh, nor of the will of man, but of God," Now the question my be asked, Who are they that are born of God? God hath revealed this unto his elect in the Holy Scriptures in both the old and new testaments. In the 8th chapter of Proverbs we may read a very

beautiful description of the Son of God as he was with God before the foundation of the world. Read it yourselves, for it is too long to be copied here, but we will copy a few verses. *"The LORD possessed me in the beginning of his way, before his works of old. I was set up from everlasting, from the beginning, or ever the earth was." (V. 22-23). And, "Then I was by him, as one brought with him: and I was daily his delight, rejoicing in the habitable part of the his earth; and my delights were with the sons of men."* The finite mind of man cannot comprehend our infinite God. We can in no wise conceive a being that had no beginning and will have no end, but by faith given unto us we believe it to be true. Christ said his delights were in the sons of men even before the world was spoken into existence, because he could see all things from the beginning to the end, for he had *"declared the end from the beginning, and from ancient times the things that are not yet done, saying, My counsel shall stand, and I will do all my pleasure."*(Isa. 14:10). In Ps. 139:15 we read, *"My substance was not hid from thee, when I was made in secret and curiously wrought in the lowest parts of the earth. Thine eyes did see my substance, being yet unperfect; and in thy book all my members were written, which in continuance were fashioned, when as yet there was none of them."* The members which were written in God's book are the substance of which Christ's mystical body was formed in the mind and purpose of God before there was any of them. In I Cor, 2:27 we read: *"Now ye are the body of Christ, and members in particular."* These members hath God blessed with all spiritual blessings in heavenly places in Christ: according as he hath chosen them in him before the foundation of the world, that they should be holy and without blame before him in love: and all of this was according to the good pleasure of his will. (See Eph. ch. 1) These children which were given a life in him before the world was, were also given a life in Adam. In Heb. 2:13-14 we read: *"Behold I and the children which God hath given me. Forasmuch then as the children are partakers of flesh and blood, he also himself took part of the same; that through death he might destroy him that had the power of death, that is, the devil: and deliver them who through fear of death were all their lifetime subject to bondage". "In his Godhead Christ could not die, therefore he took on him, not the nature of angels: but he took on him the seed of Abraham. Wherefore in all things it behoved him to be made like unto his brethren, that he might be a merciful and faithful high priest in things pertaining to God, to make reconciliation for the sins of the people."*

The children were under lawful bondage because of sin, and they were held in the prison house of death. This bondage meant that a price must be paid for their redemption, and the price demanded by God's holy justice was the blood and death of Christ; for he was the only one pure enough to pay the price, and the only one who could pay, for they were his own. They were

held in bondage under the curse of the law, but, *"Christ hath redeemed us from the curse of the law, being made a curse for us: for it is written, Cursed is every one that hangeth on a tree," (Gal. 3:13).* As our high priest he offered himself without spot to God, and by one offering he hath perfected forever them that are sanctified. He was delivered for our offences, and was raised again for our justification. If Christ had not risen from death, justification would not be ours, and we would yet be dead in trespasses and sins; but when Christ died, we as his body were baptized into his death, therefore we are buried with him by baptism into death: that like as Christ was raised up from the dead by the glory of the Father, even so we also should walk in newness of life. For if we have been planted together in the likeness of his death, we shall be also in the likeness of his resurrection: knowing this, that our old man is crucified with him, that the body of sin might be destroyed, that henceforth we should not serve sin. For he that is dead is freed from sin. (Rom. chapter 6). By his death and resurrection Christ has freed us from the law of sin and death that we might live unto God, and it is in Christ that we live and move and have our being.

The Scriptures often refer to us as sheep, and Jesus as the Shepherd, and Jesus said unto certain Jews, *"But ye believe not, because ye are not my sheep, as I said unto you. My sheep hear my voice, and I know them, and they follow me: and I give unto them eternal life; and they shall never perish."* The eternal life that he gives was already theirs, for it was in him before the foundation of the world, but is given unto them at the appointed time of God when they are quickened out of their state of death. *"The time is coming, and now is, when the dead shall hear the voice of the Son of God: and they that hear shall live." (John 5:25).* This life can never die, for that which is eternal had no beginning nor end. Jesus is the firstborn from the dead: that he might have the preeminence, and he is the only begotten Son of God. We read Ps. 2:7: *"I will declare the decree: the LORD hath said unto me, Thou art my Son; this day have I begotten thee."* This was fulfilled when God raised him from the dead, (See Acts 13: 32-33, and in another place he said, *"Thou art a priest for ever after the order of Melchisedec."* He is the only begotten, but if we were chosen in him then are we sons by adoption, for God hath *"predestinated us unto the adoption of children by Jesus Christ to himself, according to the good pleasure of his will."* And we read in the 8th chapter of Romans, *"For as many as are led by the Spirit of God, they are the sons of God,"* and, *"but ye have received the Spirit of adoption, whereby we cry, Abba, Father. The Spirit itself beareth witness with our spirit, that we are the children of God."* There is much more in this chapter concerning this, but read it for yourselves.

Jesus Christ is also the resurrection, and the life, and, *"he that believeth in me, though he were dead, yet shall he live. And whosoever liveth and*

believeth in me shall never die." Our mortal body is going to die and return to the dust, but our life that is in Jesus Christ will never die; for it shall return unto the One who gave it. There is going to be a resurrection of the dead, when Christ shall return without sin unto salvation. The good and the evil alike shall come forth from the grave; they that have done good, unto the resurrection of life; and they that have done evil, unto the resurrection of damnation. (John 5:29). We read in the book of Revelations what John saw. *"And I saw the dead, small and great, stand before God; and the books were opened: and another book was opened, which is the book of life: and the dead were judged out of those things which were written in the books, according to their works. And the sea gave up the dead which were in it; and death and hell delivered up the dead which were in them: and they were judged every man according to their works. And death and hell were cast into the lake of fire. This is the second death."* Praise be unto God for he hath given us life and a blessed hope in Jesus Christ the Saviour, for he is the first resurrection. And, *"Blessed and holy is he that hath part in the first resurrection: on such the second death hath no power."*

This is very long, but it is only a small portion of the things that have come to mind, and I trust that he has guided me to write to his praise, honor and glory. May he bless one or more of his saints to be comforted and edified by it.

Elder C.C. Wilbanks

ARTICLES

THE FEARS OF GOD'S PEOPLE

(Author of "Rock of Ages")
By Agustus Montague Toplady
(1740 - 1778)
"Within were Fears" (2 Cor. 7:5)

Fear is, properly speaking, that uneasiness of mind, which arises from the apprehension or some impending evil.

Spiritually taken, fear, as it respects God for its object, is of two kinds, legal and evangelical:i.e. law fear and gospel fear.

Legal fear is an horror, occasioned by the mere expectation of punishment, without any mixture of love to the punisher. Such is the fear of the apostate angels; and such the fear, which agitates reprobate souls, when conscience is let loose, and when the thunderings and lightenings of God's fiery laws set themselves in array against the haters of Christ.

On the contrary, evangelical fear is peculiar to God's regenerated people and consists in a melting humiliation for sin, accompanied at times, especially in secret prayer, with gracious groanings which cannot be uttered; with a degree of self-abhorrence and of self-renunciation; with a longing for the favour, the resemblance and the presence of God in the soul. And all this, not from a mere wish to avoid punishment, but likewise from a concern for having lost the image of God's holiness, for having crucified the Sav-

iour of sinners, and for having grieved and been estranged from the adorable Spirit of grace. It is easy to observe, that here is a strong mixture of love toward all the persons of the Trinity; and it is by this love (though perhaps weak as a burning thread, and small as a grain of mustard-seed) that evangelical fear is chiefly distinguished from legal. The letter is the unaffectionate awe of an indignant slave, who is forced to submit against his will, who hates the hand that strikes, who loves nothing but ease and dreads nothing but the lash. While the sinner, who experiences the fear which is evangelical, abhors sin for its own sake as contrary to the nature and command of the blessed God, and abhors himself for sin's sake, and because he is the subject of that detested principle which sets him at so great distance from the mortal likeness of infinite purity and excellence.

Concerning legal fear, we read, that *"there is no fear (i.e. no fear of that kind) in love: for perfect love casteth out fear"*; meaning, that the sense of God's love is no sooner shed abroad with full lustre and efficacy in the soul than legal fear vanishes away, and continues extinct during the shine of God's Spirit on the conscience. Concerning evangelical fear, we read, *"Blessed is the man that feareth always"*; who is tenderly solicitous to avoid any thing and every thing, which may render him spiritually unlike that holy, glorious and gracious Being, whom he ardently wishes to resemble and hold communion with.

But besides this filial, salutary fear, which is one grand mark of regeneration, a believer, while he sojourns upon earth, is liable to fears of a mixed, heterogeneous kind, which seems to be partly legal and partly evangelical. To this head may be referred anxious doubtings, painful misgivings and evil surmisings of remaining unbelief. These are occasioned, directly and immediately, by the imperfections of inherent grace below, and, remotely, by the permissive appointment of God, who has decreed, that perfect happiness must be waited for till we get home to heaven. Where our graces complete, our bliss would be complete too, for perfection of grace is glory itself.

In the meanwhile, it is even needful for the Christian traveller to be exercised with a thorn in the flesh; and to be at times in such a state as may convince him that earth is not his rest, or a mount whereon to pitch tabernacles of continuance; that he must carry his cross before he receives his crown; that he must combat before he conquers; and sow in tears antecedently to his reaping in joy. I believe from Scripture, from observation and from experience, that all God's people do occasionally pass under the cloud, and are baptized unto Christ in the cloud and in the sea of spiritual darkness and distress. Jesus Himself, though He had no sin, was thus baptized. All Thy waves and storms (said David, in the Person of the Messiah, and addressing himself to God the Father) are gone over me. Even from

my youth up, Thy terrors have I suffered with a troubled mind.

No wonder then that the members should be sprinkled with those waters, which were poured in torrents on the mystic Head. And let the suffering members of Christ's elect body remember, to their great and endless comfort, that even tormenting fears are perfectly consistent with the reality of grace. This was the psalmist's state and the psalmist's experience: Though I am sometimes afraid, yet put I my trust in Thee.

Hence it is evident that faith and fear, though not good friends, are sometimes very near neighbours; yea, that they often lodge in one house, i.e. in one and the same heart. Indeed, they seldom appear together: for when the one walks abroad, the other usually keeps within doors. When faith is alert and active, fear hangs its head and pines. When fear is lively, faith takes to its bed and languishes. So strong is the antipathy of the two principles, that the sickness of one is the health of the other.

They are perpetually quarrelling and skirmishing. And though fear now and then gives faith a home thrust, faith will most certainly (and sometimes she knows it) get the better at last, and survive her adversary. Yet, though faith will infallibly outlive fear, faith is not immortal. She too must die, and that by God's own hand: for she is so strong, even when weakest, that none can deprive her of existence but He that gave it. Her death will be a willing and a delightful one. When the hour comes, she herself will not wish to live a moment longer. The soul, in which she dwells, being severed from its body and taken up to heaven, faith gladly and triumphantly expires under the meridian blaze of sight. In the meanwhile, there are times when, brightening into full assurance, she longs for her own annihilation, and is even straitened until it be accomplished. At length, having acted as the believer's companion and guide through the wilderness, she sees him safe to the threshold of heaven; and, the very instant he steps over that threshold, and enters within the veil, she takes her leave of him for ever.

As to fear, though she may, in some believers, keep pace with faith and even outrun faith during the greatest part of the earthly race, yet the waters of death (if she die not before) will kill her effectually and finally. The mere prospect of that stream may perhaps give her fresh vivacity and strength; but no sooner does she begin actually to touch that water, than she expires, and the renewed soul which had been, through her means, all its life-time subject to bondage, passes the river with courage, serenity and joy. Holy desire cuts the cable. Faith hoists the flag. Prayer spreads the sail, and God's Spirit breathes the auspicious breeze. All the graces of the heart are in exercise and ply their oars to the music of hovering angels. The dividing waters present a smooth expanse for the ransomed of the Lord to pass over. All is harmony. All is bliss. And thus does the precious freight, the disembodied soul, land in triumph on the golden coast, and hardly staying to take a

view of her dead enemies on the opposite shore, makes directly to the presence of God, and to the throne of Him that was slain.

Unwillingly I return to earth, and withdrawing my mind from a contemplation of the glory that shall be revealed, descend to consider the various fears to which all God's converted people, and myself among the rest, are subject while imprisoned in a body of clay.

Within are fears. For that sorceress, whose name is fear, can transform herself into a multiplicity of shapes, though she is in reality the same identical hag in all.

Sometimes she assumes the mantle of pretended humility, and whispers that "we must not give absolute credit to God's covenant and promises, nor aspire to the comfort and enjoyment of them, for fear of being presumptuous."

Anon, she wears the mask of caution: "Do not rejoice in God's election, and in Christ's righteousness, for fear of being a self-deceiver." Whereas, in reality, all who can embrace the free favour of God, and all who can lay hold on the righteousness of Christ, have a covenant right to both. And why should not they, who have a right to these, rejoice in the God to whose rich and immutable grace they are indebted for it?

At another time, fear accosts us in the garb of affected holiness. "You must bring," says she, a price in your hand to God the Father, or Christ's redemption will profit you nothing." Do not undervalue yourself by supposing that you can do no good work before you are justified. I tell you, that you must work for life and justification. You must do good works in order to be accepted, and fulfill a string of terms and conditions, seeing you are to be saved for your works, because of your works, yea, according to the merits of your works." But thou, O believer in Christ, flee these abominable doctrines. Harken not to them, as you value the glory of God, the freeness of grace, and the riches of Christ, and interests of real holiness and your own happiness. Remember that the conditions of fallen man's salvation are two, and no more: namely, perfect atonement for sin and perfect obedience to the law. Both these conditions Christ has completely fulfilled, in the stead and for the infallible salvation of every soul that comes to His blood for cleansing, and to His righteousness for clothing. "To what end, then, serves faith?" To let thee into the knowledge, possession and enjoyment of this free and finished redemption. "And to what end serve good works?" Not to entitle us to God's favour, or even to pave (much less to pay) our way to His kingdom; but to glorify His name, to adorn His gospel, to evidence our adoption and benefit others on our road to heaven.

Fear very frequently mimics the voice of prudence and advises us as a friend, "not to bring odium and inconveniences upon ourselves by too strict a moral walk, and by a too resolute assertion of the doctrines of Christ." How bitterly did poor Peter weep for

having listened to this serene song! And what rending agonies of heart did he feel for his sham prudence, after the arrow of recovering grace, shot from the eye of Christ, had pierced his inmost soul! O Thou almighty Son of God, save Thy people from the fear of man. Not only pray for us, as Thou didst for Peter, that our faith fail not (and Thy prayer was heard: for his faith itself failed not, though his profession of it did); but pray also in our behalf that our faith may never even seem to fail.

Fear is sometimes apt to beset those who, of all persons in the world, should have nothing to do with it, unless to trample it under their feet. I mean, the ministers of God's Word. O Ye standard bearers of the Most High, be strong in the Lord and in the power of His might. Good Mrs. Ayscough, who was burned for the Protestant faith, when she was offered her pardon at the stake on condition she would renounce the truth, cried out with holy indignation, *"I did not come hither to deny my LORD and Master."* I desire to remember her words, every time I ascend the pulpit. A mincing, timid, partial declaration of the gospel is a virtual denial of Christ Himself. Rather die with the gospel standard in your hands than resign a thread of it to the enemy: like heroic Valasco, the Spanish general who, when the Havannah was taken by the English, scorned to surrender the national flag, and nobly expired with his colours wrapped round his arm.

But there are seasons of personal dryness when fear, like an armed man, assaults the faith and liveliness of God's ambassadors. They are perhaps at a loss even for a subject to preach from. All resources seem to be shut up. They flit in their own minds from text to text, and for a long time can fix on none. They cry in secret, *"Lord, how can we spread the table for Thy people except Thou bring the venison to our hands?"* Or, with the disciples of old, *"Whence shall we have bread for the multitude, here in the wilderness? The dear people flock to the Word, as doves to their windows, and we, alas, have little or nothing to feed them with."*

At such times of doubt and barrenness, cast yourself at large upon God, and distribute the Word as you are enabled. In all probability, the fishes and the loaves will increase in your hands, and God will administer bread enough and to spare. It is kind and wise in the Holy Spirit to make us feel that we are nothing, and that the excellency of the power is of Him and not of us. The lesson of dependence upon His arm of grace alone is profitable, though not always palatable, to our proud, deceitful hearts. To the glory of the divine faithfulness I say it, that for my own part some of my happiest pulpit opportunities have been when I have gone up the stairs with trembling knees and a dejected spirit: nay (twice or thrice in my lifetime) when I have been so far reduced as to be unable to fix on a text till the psalm or hymn was almost over. These are not desirable trials but they redound, however, to the praise of Him who has said, *"Without Me ye can do nothing"*; and whose

almighty love can elicit light out of darkness, even out of darkness that may be felt.

On the whole, let all God's people, both ministers and private Christians, come to the Lord by prayer for deliverance from the fears that do most easily beset them. Bind them up in a bundle, and throw them at the foot of the cross, and implore God's Spirit to shine them away. Be humbled on account of them, but not discouraged. Proclaim eternal hostility against unbelieving fear in all its branches; but know that it is God who must teach your hands to war and your fingers to fight.

No man appears to have been more subject to fears and cares than David, though he had been enabled to vanquish a lion and to slay a giant. What course did he take for relief in his hours of distress and tremor? He prayed to Him that is mighty to save. And his success was answerable. I sought the Lord, and He heard me; yea, He delivered me out of all my fears.

Several of the fears to which God's people are exposed have already been considered. The enumeration of a few more shall conclude the subject.

By Agustus Montague Toplady
From Gospel Standard
October & December 1990

IS IT TIME TO RENEW YOUR SUBSCRIPTION? IF YOUR EXPIRATION DATE IS 3 / 93 IT EXPIRES WITH THIS ISSUE.

To the Household of Faith:

That there is wickedness abounding and increasing in (so to speak) leaps and bounds, here in America, of that I have no doubt; and that we, in our flesh, cannot understand why God the Creator would let such occur, of that I have no doubt; but by the grace of "God," my mind is brought to remembrance of a passage of Scripture - sin abounds, that grace might much more abound and also - vengeance is Mine, saith the Lord. And after all; who or what is man? that he may question God's way or manner in His operation of His government as is His own good will and pleasure. There is oh so very much that is far beyond our understanding and except for those things of His that He is pleased to reveal unto us, we have absolutely no rightful understanding of them at all. Now I feel fully aware that God is in no need of my defense, but would (if God's will), remind us of some of His Holy words of Holy truths - I create evil, I made some vessels unto honor and some unto dishonor; some vessels of mercy, and some of wrath; Jacob have I loved. Esau have I hated, neither of them having yet been born to know good or evil. And to His afore chosen vessels of His mercy - My grace is sufficient for thee; I will have mercy on whom I will have mercy, and whom I will I hardenth.

The very nature of man, in his flesh, is sinful, wicked and selfish; therefore he is totally without any self ability to determine any Holy truth concerning

the true and Holy attributes of "God," his (man's) Creator; thereby confirming that Scripture that saith - none are good no not one; as He looked down upon mankind upon the earth.

It is far beyond the comprehension of man, to even remotely perceive of what is - absolute perfection, why? by reason of man's own self's imperfection. Not by any means to infer of God's lack, in His creation of man and all things else, oh no not that; for on His part, as He looked upon it all, it all was good and very good, as is all that He doeth. Man is the committer of sins against his Creator God and His enlightened children are fully aware of the fact, that their sins against their "God" is exceedingly sinful; and yet with all the awful sins mankind has committed it has not changed even one iota, that which God saw would and shall be, all the way thru, from the beginning of time unto its ending, and all resultings that derive from it all so being.

But for the grace of God, hell would surely be the stay of all mankind, after this earthly world is no more, and that justly so; for no fleshly man or woman, has ever done even one thing, to merit a place in heaven and immortal glory. And so it is - Salvation is of the Lord. While God's afore chosen children walk upon this sin cursed earth, they are unable to fully comprehend of just how greatly and wonderfully they were graced, with God having sent His only begotten Son Jesus Christ down upon this earth, on their behalf; to do everything necessary, to pave that strait and narrow way, for their travel on the wings of His everlasting love, unto heaven and immortal glory, to ever be with their Holy Father, God, and to evermore sing ceaseless and undivided praise unto His great and Holy name; and so it is with His little children, while they walk in this wilderness and lowground of sin and sorrow, they (and I hope I) must remain, with only a sweet and precious hope in their breast, for a better place after this world is no more. I just so hope, this hope I feel, could be a lively hope in my Lord. I do so much desire that ALL my trust be in the Lord and God, for I can think of none other who could possibly be trustworthy, surely not in myself, of all things.

I am so sure that I have no doubt of this one thing, the merciful God has showered His blessings upon this poor undeserving sinner, all the days of my life; oh I would be so very thankful unto Him, if I could; but without His furnishings - I can do nothing, not even life, breath or have my being, I am just totally and completely helpless.

This past October 1992, my Creator God had kept and sustained this poor sinner for 80 years; I cannot tell you why He chose to sustain my unprofitable life, Lo these many years; except to say, it was His will, and so He has His Own purpose in and for so doing; and therefore, I must (if His will) accept it all as just that; for I feel and believe, that the fulfillment of His will, purpose and pleasure, is all that could really and truly matter, or be of importance in the whole being of all things. This hope I feel in my breast, is oh so

sweet and precious (it seems) to my very soul; and if it (as I hope) be a lively hope, then it must be and surely is - A free gift from God; for I assure you of this one thing, I never no never did even one thing or deed toward the earning of that hope.

The Old School or Primitive Baptist militant churches, in this part of the country, are dwindling down in numbers of members in each; and many of the church meeting houses are closed for good; and surely this seems so very sad to us; and yet whenever He be pleased to remind us of that very fact of Holy truth, that except it be His will, purpose and pleasure, for it so to be, then all the devils on earth and in hell, could not make it so; it is then and then only, we are enabled to in truth feel and say - Thy will be done O God.

Since the days of Adam, mankind has tried in every devise he could muster, to prove his Creator "God" to be a liar, that His word is false, thereby that Christ is non existent; for Christ, the Son of God, is the word of God.

The worldly of mankind to this day, are either saying there is no God, or in effect saying, He is weak, and of less intelligence, than is man. Some say man came from the monkey, some say he came from a fish, some say he evolved from one thing or another; While some say that there is a God, but yet He is in need of man's help; while either of the above does in fact say - there is no Three-in-One, true and living almighty God. To say that any man of himself can, in any way shape or form, aid another, even one iota toward heaven and immortal glory, is in effect denying every word of Holy truth, and so is saying that Christ the only begotten Son of God, was and is without purpose. When it is said - this is a hard doctrine; if it is meant, it is hard to believe; I would say this - except one be taught it of God, it is entirely impossible to believe. Once one has been shown what he really is by nature, and what he must be by the grace of God, and has been given to in Holy truth love the Old School or Primitive Baptist and what they stand for, then that one will go to his grave still an Old School or Primitive Baptist.

For God's work in one is never in vain, for what God does is done forever. The riches of Jesus Christ, are indeed and in truth unsearchable; and so whenever we are blessed to hear an Old School or Primitive Baptist minister who is enabled to declare the whole council of God, what uncountable blessings were involved, in just this one enjoyment coming to pass; both minister and hearer were blessed with a desire to go, and blessed with a way to get there, and blessed with an Holy ear to hear, and a heart to understand, what the minister was blessed with or given, those precious words of Holy truth to speak. It is just as impossible for us to count all the blessings bestowed upon us, as it is impossible to count all the grains of sand upon the sea-shore. O that I might be enabled to in Holy truth, Praise "God" from whom all blessings flow. In hope, I could be one among you, I say - Dear Brethren: there just is no other name in heaven, or among the inhabitants of

the earth, could possibly be worthy of even one word of praise, honor or glory, both now and forever more. I say this to anyone, who may receive any good feeling, while reading this, praise only "God the Three-in-One" for it all.

Troy G. Shepard

VOICES OF THE PAST

Jesus completely calls and equips His ministers. Tells them what to say. They don't go for money.

St. Luke 9:6 "And they departed, and went through the towns, preaching the gospel, and healing everywhere."

In the previous verse, Jesus called His disciples to Him and gave them power over unclean spirits, and commanded them to go and preach. I would like to call your attention to the teaching of Jesus to these He is sending to preach. He told them to take nothing for their journey, no script, nor purse, and not even two coats. This shows how completely He equips them for this work. Also how vain, and futile all the frivolous things of this world are, so far as even helping to prepare them for this work. You will note by reading the preceding verses of this chapter that Jesus both calls, sends, and qualifies His preachers. Also you will note in Matt. 10:7, He tells them not only what to do but also what to say. Read, also, several verses below this last reference. He tells them how to act when coming into a house or city, what to do in case of those who reject the gospel, and what they are sent to preach. so it is all very completely arranged. They do not have to go to some earthly preachers' school as is the foremost thought of those who preach an earthly gospel, or as Paul puts it: another gospel.

Dear reader, let me ask you a question here. How many, so called, preachers do you suppose there would be today if there were no consideration of purse, script, shoes, education, nor a desirable livelihood? I feel they would be few indeed, were it not a fact that with the most of them purse, script, shoes, clothes, and a livelihood is the first consideration with them. The ones Jesus sends are different to this. They will go, and they will preach, and do the things that Jesus has sent them to do. The results of their preaching will fulfill the holy purpose of God. Like the rain and the snow that cometh upon the earth to water it, and to cause it to bud, and bring forth seed to the sower and bread to the eater: ***"So shall my word be that goeth forth out of my mouth; it shall not return unto me void, but it shall accomplish that which I please, and it shall prosper in the thing whereto I sent it." Isaiah 55:10, 11.*** So, it is to be like the snow and rain. Do you know of anything we can do or learn of men that will cause rain? Do you know any way the grass and plants of the earth can keep from being watered when the rain falls? Can the grass, plants, or trees keep from

producing fruit, when everything is sent from God, and prospers to that end? I do not, though it often seems that rain does but very little good, that we are able to see. But, be it little or much, God sends it upon both the just and unjust - Matt. 5:45. Which is a figure of the preached word. When it comes it revives, and makes the grass, which is alive, grow and flourish, and bring forth fruit, some thirty, some sixty, and some an hundred fold, as in the parable of the sower. To the grass which is dead it only serves to further its motification, or causes it to rot.

2 Cor. 2:15, 16 - "For we are unto God a sweet savour of Christ, in them that are saved, and in them that perish: To the one we are the savour of death unto death; and to the other the savour of life unto life. And who is sufficient for these things?" So, we are not surprised when we see a child of God rejoicing and flourishing under the dewdrippings of the sanctuary of God's gospel nor, when on the other hand, we see one who is mortified, and who cannot see nor hear anything about it. That is not in any way comforting to them. The dropping of the rain makes manifest that which is alive, and also that which is dead.

Now let us quote St. Luke 9:6 again. *"And they departed, and went through the towns, preaching the gospel, and healing everywhere."* What were they preaching? THE GOSPEL, GOOD NEWS. To everybody? No, it is only good news to the poor, and that because of the blessing of God. He sends the preaching to them not in word only, but also, in power and in much assurance, and the Holy Ghost. That is why it is good news to them. On the other hand, those who have eyes and cannot see, ears and cannot hear, and hearts and cannot understand, it is bad news and a stumblingblock, and foolishness, as is plainly stated in 1 Cor. 1:23. This accounts for the reason that the Gospel does not affect all the same way. So they went everywhere, preaching and healing, to the glory of God.

St. Luke 20:1 - "And it came to pass, that on one of those days, as he taught the people in the temple, and preached the gospel, the chief priest and the scribes came upon him with the elders." It is very significant to my mind that the reason the chief priests were so concerned about Him, and what He did and what He preached, is that He was preaching the truth, the good news, to the poor and brokenhearted, and to the glory of God, and not to the praise of men, and not the doctrine and commandments of men - Matt. 15:9. So, if He had been teaching anything else all the chief priests and all the high moguls would have been for Him, and would have been ready to receive Him with open arms. The reason they rejected Him and His gospel was as Jesus told them: *"Because I tell you the truth ye believe me not." - St. John 8:45.* As much as to say, If I would tell you something that was not the truth, then you would believe it, because you are equipped to grasp an untruth and would like it. So it is yet, in our day and time. The Lord's gospel truth, as it is

in Christ Jesus, none of the chief priests, or the high and lofty, and worldly preacher do not, and cannot see and believe it. They will do the poor servants of God the same as these did our Saviour. They will oppose and question those grand and glorious things of God, and His gospel. Not because they are not the truth, because they are the truth, but because they are not blessed to see the truth.

Jesus said on one occasion, ***"I thank thee, O Father, Lord of heaven and earth, because thou hast hid these things from the wise and prudent, and hast revealed them unto babes. Even so, Father: for so it seemed good in thy sight."*** - Matt. 11: 25, 26. Not only could they not see, but this Scripture says these things of the gospel, and of the miraculous power of God was hidden from them, and was revealed unto babes. Do you think, dear reader, that they could find something that God has hidden from them? Regardless of the very extensive explanation that could be made on the above text, God was perfect in hiding the things from the wise, the prudent, the chief priest, and I think that He is the same perfect God now as He was then. The chief preachers of this land are in the same shape they were then. God also shows, in this text, He is perfect in revealing these same things to those referred to as babes, which shows they are not capable of themselves to receive these things, that God might be glorified in this work of revealing, as well as in this hiding it from the wise.

Now we come to ***Acts 8:25*** - ***"And they, when they had testified and preached the word of the Lord, returned to Jerusalem, and preached the Gospel in many villages of the Samaritans."*** First I want to show, from this passage, that the two words, namely the Gospel, and Word, are used interchangeably, so wherever Word is used in connection with preaching or otherwise in the inspired writings of the Bible it means, or is equivalent to the Gospel. Christ is the Word, and Christ is the Gospel, or the good news to sinners, who have been made alive by the Spirit of God. To prove that He is the WORD we have only to refer to the inspired record in ***Rev. 19:13. "And He was clothed with a vesture dipped in blood; and His name is called the WORD OF GOD."*** Also, you should notice, and consider the language recorded by John, or St. John 1:1 - ***"In the beginning was the WORD and the WORD was with God, and the WORD was GOD."*** So from a Scriptural standpoint, the Word is God, and the WORD is Christ, and the WORD is the Holy Ghost. It is recorded, ***"there are three that bear record in heaven, the FATHER, the WORD, and the HOLY GHOST, and these three are one." - 1 John 5:7.*** Inasmuch as the three are said by inspiration to be one, then when the WORD is preached, GOD is preached, the HOLY GHOST is preached, CHRIST is preached, the GOSPEL is preached.

Now let us ask a few questions along this line. When the true WORD, or CHRIST, or GOSPEL, is preached,

does it do the person any good unless the Holy Ghost accompanies it? My answer is and the Scriptural answer is, NO. Take the language of inspiration, *"Wherefore I give you to understand, that no man speaking by the Spirit of God calleth Jesus asscursed: and that no man can say that Jesus is the Lord, but by the Holy Ghost." - 1 Cor. 12:3.* You can see that the entirety of the Holy Trinity is involved, and are inseparably connected.

How could it do a poor lost and ruined sinner any good to preach to him, either the Father, God, or the Holy Ghost, as God out of Christ is a consuming fire - Heb. 12: 29. You may read also in this same chapter where even the greatly blessed servant Moses, when brought to the mountain of God's Holiness, did greatly fear, quake, and tremble. Neither he nor any of the children of Israel dared to touch that mount, without that Spiritual Rock that Moses smote, contrary to God's commandment, out of which WATERS gushed forth and they did eat and drink of this same Spiritual Rock, which Rock was, and is, Christ, 1 Cor. 10:4. There can be no gospel, or good news, to poor sinners, to the brokenhearted (and that is who the gospel is to) without Christ. No man can receive Christ without the Holy Ghost as I have already shown by 1 Cor. 12:3. So there is not any way for mortal men to describe the wonderfulness, mysteriousness, gloriousness, and sublimeness of Christ, the Holy Ghost and the gospel, and what it teaches, and implies in the good news from heaven and immortal glory to a poor condemned sinner before a Just, Merciful, Holy, Righteous, Eternal, Unchangeable, Sovereign, All Powerful, Self Existent God. It is entirely beyond the description of mortal tongue or pen. The more we are given to see, taste and handle of it the more we are made to see our nothingness, our sinfulness and our short comings. The more we see the oceans of His love, mercy, pity, and compassion toward His covenant people, whom He chose in Christ Jesus before the world began as recorded in Ephesians 1:4, and many other places in the Holy Word of Inspiration, the more we see the greatness of God.

Dear reader, may God enable us to feel and taste these heavenly and glorious things, and feed there on, and grow in grace, and in the knowledge of the truth, as Peter admonishes in 2 Peter 3:18. That we might be blessed to grasp the grand and glorious teachings, and implications, in behalf of God's children. No wonder Paul said, *"O the depth of the riches both of the wisdom and knowledge of God! how unsearchable are His judgments, and His ways past finding out!" - Romans 11:33.* It is unsearchable in its fullness even to the children of God, but those from whom it is hid there is not even the very slightest degree of any possibility of them being able to see into these gracious things. 1 John 5:7. The only reason why they have ever been understood by God's dear children, is it seemed good, as Jesus said in this last reference, to reveal these things to His people.

Acts 14:7 - "And there they preached the gospel." Preceding this short verse of Scripture, we find that envy, jealousy and hatred, toward the apostles had waxed very great in Iconium, where they were. They fled to the cities of Lystra, and Derbe, cities of Lycaonia. If they had not been true preachers of the true gospel, they would have quit preaching. The reason they preached it was because they were sent by the Lord to preach His gospel. If you will notice here in the reading of these circumstances in connection with what Jesus said to them when He was sending them to preach, you will find evidence that He had sent them and they were carrying out the instructions of their Master, and so will all the true servants of God.

In Matt. 10:23, we read, ***"but when they persecute you in this city flee ye into another."*** That is exactly what they were doing in the above reference. Jesus had warned the apostles when He sent them out, they would be hated, and persecuted of all men for His name's sake - Matt. 10:22. If a man preaches a gospel today, in these times of great liberty, that is not hated, and despised, and persecuted, then you may know that it is not the gospel that the Lord Jesus Christ and His apostles preached. Let me drop a thought here. Do you know of a people anywhere that are persecuted, and derided, and despised, and rejected as the poor, scattered and despised Primitive Baptists? The doctrine they preach is one of the main ones most of the religious professors instruct everybody to be against. The only way any of them can escape this persecution, and derision is to tone down on the preaching of the true doctrine, and mix in at least some works of the creature - in some measure, at least, conform to this world. I know some who like the name Primitive Baptist who have done that, and they are getting along far better in appearance than those that do not do this. They have more members and larger crowds, but Jesus said, ***"Fear not little flock; for it is your Father's good pleasure to give you the kingdom." - St. Luke 12:32.***

Elder R.W. Rhodes

EXPERIENCE
January, 1949

"That which we have seen and heard declare we unto you, that ye also may have fellowship with us." - 1 John 1:3

On this beginning of a new year we are mindful to meditate upon the things which we have heard, which we have seen with our eyes, which we have looked upon and our hands have handled out of the word of life. We have a desire to review the Lord's dealings with us, giving diligence to make our calling and election sure. We are writing this epistle to the household of faith beseeching you to note the waymarks along the path we have traveled. If it so be that you recognize the markers along the way as being the path you have traveled, then you have fellowship with us; if they be strange to you, then you can class us as a stranger to the household of faith.

It has been so long since we have written you that we feel some kind of explanation would be appropriate. A few months ago we were employed by a concern that required our services from eleven to seventeen hours a day for six to seven days each week. We were content to pursue this with the vain thought that at an opportune time we could again take up our communion with brethren and meditations upon the Scriptures. We held this position three months and upon its termination tried fervently for one month to renew our relationship with brethren and lay hold on the Spirit of God. It pleased God to cut us off and to make us know that our trials were in vain.

When we had given up all hope and were persuaded that we had been a deceiver and that our lot was with the wicked, the Lord graciously came to our rescue, renewing our interest and relationship with Him and our brethren. Prior to this wonderful renewing of the Spirit we tried many times to pray, meditate, write and sing, but it was so cold and formal that it made us shudder. As in the case of John we had to be shown again that Jesus was the Christ. Do you ever go down into the valley so low that you forget your dependence upon the grace of God and strive in vain to deliver yourself? Are your strivings and seeming zeal ever so formal and cold that you are condemned as a hypocrite?

Now I would like to go back in my meditations, the Lord willing, and briefly state to you some of the highlights along the pathway that I have traveled. I was born September 28, 1906 in Amity, Arkansas. I was brought up under the tutorship of religious parents of high moral character who taught that a home in heaven was gained by good works done by individuals here. I was taught that I was capable of performing these good works upon my own volition. I grew up as a regular attendant in Sunday School and church, and zealously studied the Bible from my earliest recollections. I began to speak in public before I was ten years old and was given the position as Sunday School teacher in my early teens. When I was fifteen I became a member of the Kelly Division of the Missionary Baptist Church, and on the next night gave a prepared lecture on John 3:16. I was often called upon to speak in the absence of ordained ministers, and while yet in my teens was ordained to the full work of ministry in that denomination. I had a bad case of "I-itus" feeling myself to be worthy of imitation and classing myself as being the most influential speaker in that section of the country. I was very zealous in revival meetings trying to show sinners that they were treading the path that leads to hell and urging them to turn, do right and be saved.

During this period of my career I think God taught me my first lesson. An ordained minister from Hot Springs, Arkansas had been selected to conduct a revival in the community where I was teaching school. Night after night he vehemently warned sinners to flee the wrath to come. He had labored hard to move them to action but not

one had come to the "mourner's bench." The night before the meeting was scheduled to close he came to me and told me that he had done all that he could do and had gotten no results, requesting me to take charge the next night and see what I could do. I agreed to do this as I saw that it was an opportunity for me to make a greater reputation.

I carried my Bible and notebook with me to school the next day and on my return stopped beside a brook and outlined a sermon on the theme, ***"Sinners in the hands of an angry God,"*** using as a text, ***"Thou shalt be cut off and that without remedy."***

I was anxious for the meeting to begin that night. I was blessed with oratorical eloquence to such an extent that hell was pictured so awful, and God as being so angry at their unconcernedness that when the altar call was made, many people flocked to the altar. I have never forgotten the anxious expression of fear amidst the tears on the face of the first one who extended her hand toward me at that time. Neither shall I forget the awful tones of the voice of Almighty God when He spake to me just before I took her hand in mine. This voice thundered, "Who are you, that you should invite?" My fears were made more terrible when that same voice convinced me that I was a sinner, a hypocrite and a liar. This was the first time that I had ever realized myself as a sinner. The blackest, vile person that I had thought of before seemed then to be my superior.

While I was in this awful frame of mind people tried to tell me how proud I should be to be able to move the people in such a way. Their intended flowers were as thorns that condemned me more. I slipped out of the house as soon as possible and tried to flee from that terrible condition. I tried to get myself right with God. The things that I had glorified in before were as filthy rags. For months and months I moped about as a condemned sinner finding no comfort or consolation in anything. I finally had given up the idea of making myself right with God when it pleased Him to teach me another lesson.

Circumstances over which I had no control placed me in a community far distant from my home where they had heard of me as being a preacher and had arranged for me to preach one Sunday night there. I was given this information only one hour before the service was to begin. My pleadings would not convince them that I had quit appearing before the public as a preacher. Being caught in such circumstances, I was finally persuaded that I could act the hypocrite at least one more time. I thought I could pick up one of my old themes and lecture to them, but I could not think of anything other than that I was a sinner.

Up to this time I had never heard of anyone posing as a preacher who would be so disgraceful as to confess himself to be a sinner. I went before a big audience unprepared, with a blank mind concerning the Scriptures. My foremost thought was that I was a

sinner. I was so upset that I did not go into the form of prayer, but groaned within myself, "God, have mercy on me." I have never known whether I read any scripture or not, but I was given to feast upon the power, wisdom and holiness of God. God revealed Himself to me that night as having all power in heaven and earth; who spoke and it was done; who commands and it stands fast. I saw Him as being so wise that He could consecrate the acts of men and devils to His own praise and glory. He appeared as being so holy that He had a wonderful and righteous purpose in everything. When I came to realize where I was that night, I closed the services, yet feasting upon the characteristics of God. I continued to enjoy these thoughts enroute home that night in my car alone. When about midway home, my thoughts were reversed from thinking upon God to thinking of myself. I saw a great gulf between God's power and my inability; God's wisdom and my foolishness; God's holiness and my sinfulness. I tried again in vain for months to span this gulf and get myself right with God. When I had given up all hope it pleased God to teach me another lesson.

Several months later I was teaching in this little town where I had this last related experience, when a member of the school board especially requested me to attend with him a Wednesday night service in the home of one J.H. Langston. Elder A.D. Wall, who then lived in Arkansas, was scheduled to preach. Up to this time I had never associated with Primitive Baptists and did not know anything about them. I had heard that there was an ignorant people who lived in remote places who where called "Hardshells" whom I was taught to fear and ignore. I was informed that they justified themselves in the many devilish acts that they performed and charged all their meanness to God. I had heard that Uncle Henry Langston was a "Hardshell" and I quickly informed this man that I did not care to attend the service with him, giving him my reason. He immediately told me that he was surprised at my attitude and further added, "If I have ever heard a Primitive Baptist sermon you preached it here in this town." I told him that I would go with him for curiosity's sake as I had always wondered what I said that night, and that I had yearned for such experience again.

I went and Elder Wall was blessed to take up every question that had bothered my mind and answered it with the Bible to my entire satisfaction. Before he was through speaking that night I was blessed to view a character that I had never seen before. I saw Jesus who was very God and very man span the gulf that was between me and my God. I saw that dual character loom up before me with one foot upon the earth, and the other upon the throne of God in heaven. I saw Him stoop lower than the angels, yes lower than men. I saw Him as He reached down into the miry slime of the slough of sin, and even reach low enough to reach vile me. I saw Him as He picked me up and

washed me whiter than snow with His blood, and presented me without blemish, spot or wrinkle carrying me across the gulf and presenting me in the holiest of holies in the presence of Almighty God as a fit subject for that eternal city.

Such mercy and amazing grace I had never been able to behold before. I was made to cry out praises to His adorable name. I thought I had confessed Jesus as my Savior but found I had known nothing about Him before. I found myself speaking in a strange language that all my former associates knew nothing about and they concluded I was crazy. I began attending Primitive Baptist churches and to my surprise found that the ministers were telling my experience and thoughts far better than I could express them.

In the year 1930 all my earthly possessions were taken from me; my first wife died; my body was afflicted and my parents turned a cold shoulder to me feeling that I had disgraced their good name. In the midst of all this, and my feeling of unworthiness, I became a member of the church that same year and was liberated to speak in the name of Christ. I was ordained in the year 1934 and married a Primitive Baptist girl whom the Lord has blessed to be a sweet companion to me. She understands my infirmities, and overlooks my many faults and patiently shares with me the heartaches and tribulations attached to the career of a minister of the gospel. I have traveled among this people in the different sections of the country and find such unity in belief that I am persuaded that all are taught by the same Teacher. I am determined to know nothing among you save Jesus Christ and Him crucified. He is our salvation both for time and eternity.

God has taught me in His wonderful dealings with me the doctrine of salvation solely upon the merits of Jesus Christ to such extent that any other doctrine is strange to my ears. I believe Jesus accomplished the law to a jot and a tittle, and His accomplishments were accredited to the account of the people who were chosen in Him before the foundation of the world. His blood covered all the sins that God's people have ever committed, are committing now or ever shall commit. This is not proclaimed because of any theory advanced by anyone, but because of the things that I have experienced.

Elder E.J. Lambert

MEETINGS

SOUTH OUACHITA UNION

The South Ouachita Union Meeting will be held, the Lord willing, on Saturday and Sunday, April 17 & 18, 1993.

The meeting will be held at Union Church, located about five miles Southeast of Marion, La. All lovers of the truth are invited to come and be with us.

Ned Barron
Association Clerk
(318) 778-4217

CONTRIBUTIONS

FOR DECEMBER 1992

Mrs. Charles Lovell, Va.	2.00
Eld. J.T. Austin, PA	7.00
Mrs. Lawrence Holloway, MD	2.00
Mrs. Elizabeth Helms, VA	2.00
Charles P. Hayes, AL	5.00
Mrs. Rosalie J. Biano, TX	2.00
John W. Townsend, CA	2.00
Mrs. Mila L. Vantrease, IL	10.00
Eld. W.P. O'Neal, WV	7.00
Eld. Graydon Smith, LA	2.00
Mrs. Meta Mills, AR	7.00
Mrs. Robert Myers, VA	2.00
Charles Alders, TX	12.00
Eld. Gerald Shipman, TX	2.00
Mrs. Isabel A. Dickinson, MI	2.00
Mrs. Elizabeth Adkins, VA	3.00
Ms. Anne M. Pearson, MI	50.00
Mrs. Pauline Hutchisson, NC	4.00
Mrs. Myrtle Thompson, VA	7.00
M.T. Dalton, VA	7.00

OBITUARIES

MRS. OKLEY MARY BREEDLOVE

We bow in humble submission to the will of a merciful and kind Heavenly Father, who in his mercy has seen fit to call from our midst our dear sister and mother in Israel. Mrs. Okley Mary Breedlove. Although this brings sadness to our hearts for we shall see her no more in this life. But let us rejoice and believe that God has removed her from a world of sin and sorrow and she fell asleep in Jesus, to wait for that call to be changed unto the likeness of Christ's Glorious body and to be ever with him in Glory. Believing that when Christ shall return to call (Awake O Sleeping dust) those that are his shall be changed in a moment and twinkle of an eye and the spirits of them he shall bring with him. Sister Breedlove became a member of Fairview Primitive Baptist Church in Jan. 1975 along with her husband Elder Ernest Breedlove who preceded her in death. She was born Nov. 11, 1903 and died Nov. 28, 1992 at the age of 89. Sister Breedlove was a believer of salvation by the Grace and the truth as it is in Jesus. At her passing she leaves to mourn two daughters, and five sons, 17 grandchildren, 20 great grandchildren, two sisters, and a host of friends. And we pray that God in his wisdom and mercy will comfort them in their time of need.

Services conducted at the funeral home by Elder Harold Johnson and she was laid to rest at Valley View Memorial Park, Hurricane, W.Va.

Written by request of Fairview Primitive Baptist Church.

Elder Ronald K. Crouch - Moderator
Elder Harold R. Johnson - Asst. Moderator
Brother William A. Johnson - Clerk

Signs of the Times

DEVOTED TO THE OLD SCHOOL BAPTIST CAUSE

"The Sword of the Lord and of Gideon"

VOL. 161 KEELING, VA., APRIL 1993 NO. 4

SIGNS OF THE TIMES

ISSN - 0199-0063

Subscription price $10.00 per year - $18.00 two years
Published each month by
SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.
Established in 1832
Devoted to the Old Baptist Cause

CIRCULATION OFFICE
Elder J. R. Williams
Route 1, Box 420
Keeling, Va. 24566

EDITORS

Elder J. R. Williams, Editor
Route 1, Box 420
Keeling, Va. 24566
Phone (804) 792-8758

Elder Kenneth R. Key, Editor
721 Willard Street
Greensboro, N.C. 27405
Phone (919) 273-7464

ASSOCIATE EDITORS

Elder Richard H. Campbell
2171 Allen Court
Germantown, Tenn. 38138
Phone (901) 753-7791

Elder C. B . Davis, Jr.
Rt. 4, Box 440 C
Roxboro, N.C. 27573
Phone (919) 599-7236

Elder C. C. Wilbanks
217 Bastrop Drive
Monroe, Louisiana 71203
Phone (318) 343-5473

All letters for this paper containing subscripttions and remittances, should be mailed to Elder J. R. Williams, Rt. 1, Box 420, Keeling, Virginia 24566. All articles and letters for publication, all notices of meetings and all obituaries should be mailed to Elder Kenneth R. Key, 721 Willard Street, Greensboro, N.C. 27405.

SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.
Route 1, box 420, Keeling, Virginia 24566

NEVER ALONE.
By Eben E. Rexford

"How many times discouraged
We sink beside the way;
About us all in darkness,
We hardly dare to pray;
Then through the mists and shadows,
The sweetest voice e'er known,
Says, Child, am I not with thee,
Never to leave thee alone?

O soul, hast thou forgotten
The tender word and sweet,
Of him who left behind him
The print of bleeding feet?
I never will forsake thee,
O child, so weary grown;
Remember I have promised
Never to leave thee alone.

Take courage, way-worn pilgrim,
Though mists and shadows hide
The face of him thou lovest,
He's ever at thy side:
Reach out thy hands unto him,
And lo, the clouds have flown;
He smiles on thee who promised
Never to leave thee alone."

CONTENTS

EDITORIAL 74
Elder Richard H. Campbell

CORRESPONDENCE 77
Cloma McLaughlin
Larry W. Gibson

ARTICLES 78
Mrs. Cisco Barron

VOICES OF THE PAST 81
E.J. Lambert
J.C. Philpot
Augustus Toplady

CONTRIBUTIONS 95

OBITUARIES 95
Lillye Claire Hundley
Eunice Lewis Martin

EDITORIAL

ELDER R.H. CAMPBELL

As our editorial for this month we are republishing the following.

Written in 1966.

GOD'S LOVE BESTOWED UPON US

"Behold what manner of love the Father hath bestowed upon us, that we should be called the sons of God: therefore the world knoweth us not, because it knew him not. Beloved, now are we the sons of God, and it doth not yet appear what we shall be, but we know that when he shall appear, we shall be like him, for we shall see him as he is. And every man that hath this hope in him, purifieth himself, even as he is pure." (John 3:1-3).

This is the season of the year when everyone is talking of brotherly love, and peace on earth and good will to all men. The world says that God's love is to all men everywhere; and that the only thing that is required of them, is that they accept it. This is not the love of God that is set forth in the above scripture; and is not the kind of love that says, "I have loved thee with an everlasting love, therefore with loving kindness have I drawn thee."

I believe that one of the things that all of God's children have in common, is a heartfelt love for such scriptures as the one above, because their experiences teach them these truths. They may have many and varied experiences as they travel in this life: the Lord leads them in the way that pleases him, in making himself known to them as their Saviour and King.

They may have been brought thru heavy trials, sorrows and heartaches; or He may have revealed himself to them in a sudden mysterious revelation of his love, mercy and grace, in a way they themselves can't explain. There is one thing sure, however, it will be in a way and manner that will cause them to realize that it was performed by the sovereign work of God; and not the result of any works performed by the creature. They will begin immediately to search the Scriptures; and they love to hear of the

grace and mercy of an all wise, all powerful, omnipotent God, who works his will in the army of heaven and among the inhabitants of the earth.

They are made to acknowledge God in all their ways, and will no longer claim to be directing their own steps; or performing the works of God. They realize that they never would have chosen Christ as their Lord and Saviour since they did not even know that he existed until he made himself known to them. They now feel to know what the writers are speaking of in the scriptures, because the scriptures agree with their own experiences.

This love is bestowed upon God's children sovereignly, and independent of any conditions met by them; in the same manner as the rain and snow falls upon all the earth according to God's own pleasure. They realize that something wonderful has been done for them, and they sing, "Amazing grace, how sweet the sound." Or they read, "Behold what manner of love the Father hath bestowed upon us;" and rejoice with joy unspeakable, because they now have a hope that they are included with this people. This also causes them to understand the scripture, "Except a man be born of the water and of the Spirit, he cannot enter into the kingdom of heaven." They feel to be, indeed, a new creature since this change occurred.

Their walk, their talk, and their whole life has been transformed within them. It is not visible to the world at large, but it is readily visible to those who have been along the same path. The individual may think that he is doing a pretty good job of hiding it, but this is the lamp that is not set under a bushel. It is seen by those who have been given an eye to see. The individual feels to be one alone at this time, for he desires to be accepted among the beloved; and yet he feels too unworthy to be counted among the children of God. These feel to be getting worse, instead of better. Their sincerest desire is to be kept from doing anything that would bring harm to the church, or to this precious truth, which is now their whole life. Oh, if they could only know the love and longing, reaching out to them from those who have seen the evidence manifested in their careful, fearful walk.

Their desire to be with the brethren, and hear them talk of these things, and sing the beautiful songs of praise; and to hear the gospel of God our Saviour proclaimed to their comfort and understanding. They love to hear of the power, predestination, foreordination, and purpose of God in saving his people from their sins, according to the good pleasure of His own will. How wonderful it is to believe a doctrine such as this, and then to have a hope that you see things in your travels that indicate God has so looked upon you!

As they continue to travel in this low ground of sin and sorrow, reading the experiences of others, hearing the gospel preached, reading the Scriptures, and, finally, after all attempts to be better (in their mind) as a child of God, they are made to acknowledge that it is not in man that walks, to direct his steps; and to acknowledge

that it is only through the loving mercy of God that any will reach that heavenly home. All through this uneven journey they never lose sight of that hope that was set before them, when they were turned from their former ways. Though they will continue to have trials as long as they live in this world, in them all they will never lose that hope. "Which hope we have as an anchor of the soul, both sure and steadfast, and which entereth into that within the veil, whither our forerunner is for us entered, even Jesus, made an high priest for ever after the order of Melchisedec." There is no foundation to which their hope could be anchored, to be more secure. It is as sure as God is God, and that Jesus Christ the Son was sent into the world to redeem that which was lost. This is the hope that purifieth the man in whom it dwells. (1 John 3:3)

This love that is bestowed upon the children of God, causes them to love one another with the same love wherewith they themselves are loved. It causes them to have all things in common, and each to prefer his brother above himself. It causes them to desire to be found at their brethren's feet in humble submission to that bond of love that unites their hearts and minds in prayer to God, for the manifold blessings which they have received from His bountiful hand, and his loving kindness towards them.

Yes, what wondrous love is this, O, my soul! May it ever fill the hearts of God's children while they travel this wilderness of sin. This love is what lifts them up above the things of this life, and makes them sit together in heavenly places in Christ, and feast on the tender riches of God's grace. As it is written, "And now abideth faith, hope, and charity; but the greatest of these is charity (love)." The greatest gift is love. This is a beautiful gift, for nothing except good comes from any actions prompted by this love dwelling in the hearts of His children.

God is the giver of every good and perfect gift. The scriptures teach that "God is love," and, "We love him because he first loved us." Therefore, God in the riches of his mercy and grace, has given a little of himself to everyone of his children; and this is sufficient for time and eternity, assuring all the heirs of promise an everlasting abode with him. "Behold what manner of love the Father hath bestowed upon us that we should be called the children of God."

"When love in one delightful stream
Through every bosom flows,
And union sweet and dear esteem
In every action glows.

Love is the golden chain that binds
The happy souls above:
And he's an heir of heaven that finds
His bosom glow with love."

Herein lies their hope and prayer that this is the love that passeth all natural understanding, and that this is the seal wherewith their hope with Christ in God, is sealed.

May God bless the truth and seal it to his children to their joy and salvation for time and eternity.

Richard H. Campbell,
Memphis, Tenn.

CORRESPONDENCE

January 11, 1993

Dear Elder and Sister Williams,

How time seems to fly and especially as the years go by. But are we not surely thankful that God is in control, and it matters not that these finite minds are slowing down. And as we are blessed to meditate upon His precious word, there are times when we are surely given to "rejoice in hope of the glory of God," if we're not deceived. I surely believe that as Paul wrote in the 4th & 5th Chapters of Romans of the faith of Abraham, he was also talking to all of the household of faith in verses 23 & 24 of chap. 4, as he says, Now it was not written for his sake alone, that is was imputed to him, But for us also, to whom it shall be imputed, if we believe on Him that raised up Jesus our Lord from the dead, who was delivered for our offenses, and was raised again for our justification," and then in the 1st 5 verses of Chap. 5, can we not take comfort! Surely that sweet hope is what sustains us as we sojourn here - can we wish for more? Indeed not, for we do believe, in God's grace and mercy we've given to feel that "He is our strength and our refuge, a very present help in trouble, unworthy as we know ourselves to be.

Dear Ones, I do hope all is well with you and your sweet family. And may God bless you with strength and guidance throughout this new year. We look forward to a visit from you sometime this year.

With much love, in Christ I hope,
Cloma McLaughlin
Eustace, TX.

Brother Williams,

Having been led of God in the last year to give myself to diligent study of his word and particular of his sovereignty, the subject being much on my mind, while I was at work tonight I began and finished the following article. Thoughts came to my mind and I wrote them down on scratch paper to be rewritten later. I am submitting this to you and if you deem it fit and worthy to help any of God's people that are traveling this road below, please print it in the Signs of the Times. If deemed unworthy please discard it and I will be none the less well off.

This I believe the doctrine of God's absolute sovereign, predestinating, foreknowledge, that is not contingent upon man's believing but necessitates that the sheep shall believe. Whereby God elected, predestinated, chose, called and effected their new birth totally by his grace apart from any thing that the dead sinner could do. He effected this by the same power with which he raised Christ from the dead. Eph. 1:19-20.

The sheep's names were written in the Lamb's Book of Life before the foundation of the world. Not one name

shall be added nor one name deleted. Also the gifts and calling of God are without repentance. The deceived and the deceiver belong unto the Lord.

The doctrine of God's absolute government of all worlds, ages, times, things and men is the only doctrine that gives God absolute glory and shows the absolute depravity and inability of man to affect his salvation whatsoever. This leaves the unbeliever and nominal believer to cry, why doth He yet find fault. It leaves the believer prostate before his Savior giving all praise, honour, and glory to God the Father and saying though you should cast me into the regions of the damned yet will I praise thee but O Lord be gracious and have mercy on this poor wretched sinner.

Where does all this leave me, it leaves me saying, I believe, Lord, help thou mine unbelief and what if some shall charge me with folly in this statement. I shall reply with the same question asked by the Apostle Paul. Who shall lay any thing to the charge of God's elect. What if some shall become irate and angry, to which I reply the wrath of man shall praise the Lord and the remainder of wrath He shall restrain.

This doctrine in no way impugns the righteousness, holiness and love of God. For all men stand justly condemned, their nature and sinful condition demand judgement. For truly Light is come into the world and men loved darkness rather than light. Yes he will have mercy on whom he will have mercy.

Thank God for shining such light of hope into this heart of mine II Cor. 4:6 May He spare me from the pious religionist that deny the Power of God that purchased them when they say He cannot save because man will not let him.

Not one shall attain heaven that is not purposed to be there. Nor shall one be in hell that does not deserve that just punishment of perdition.

To The Praise of His Glory Jesus, there is no other name under heaven whereby we must be saved. Faith is believing that God is and that he shall do what he has said he will do. Surely the just shall live by faith. Jesus said ye shall know the truth and the truth shall make you free. If the Son shall set you free, ye shall be free indeed.

Your in the hope of that high calling,
Larry W. Gibson

ARTICLES

Wisdom is good with an inheritance: and by it there is profit to them that see the sun. (Eccl. 7:11)

he wise man of the world, is guided by his conscience to live morally right, and to walk uprightly before his fellow man. The spiritually wise, who are called foolish by the world, are guided by the Holy Spirit to walk uprightly before God. This spiritual walk of those guided by spiritual wisdom, is what

we hope to discuss, God being our strength.

The children of Grace once walked as the foolish. Their eyes were blinded and they sought their joys in the decaying things of the world around them. They were very busy choosing whom they would serve among the little gods of the earth. They were wise in their own eyes, following the way that seemeth right to a man, and crooked paths of self-righteousness. The blind led the blind and walked after the counsel of the ungodly. Those who walk after the flesh, mind the things of the flesh and not of the Spirit. This is not a good inheritance, for the simple inherit folly, therefore they cannot inherit the kingdom of God, because they are flesh and blood. The things of the kingdom of God are spiritually discerned. Though they count themselves wise, in the light of spiritual wisdom and truth they are foolish and simple minded.

The question is, how can the blind see, the deaf hear, the lame walk, to find the good wisdom with an inheritance? "Where shall wisdom be found, and where is the place of understanding?" "The fear of the Lord, that is wisdom; and to depart from evil that is understanding."

Dear reader, do you ever try to remember when the fear of the Lord entered your heart? When the scary tales of the devil and his cohorts took flight, as the evil spirits entered the swine and were choked in the sea? Do you yearn and long and try to pray, with me, that you actually experience Godly fear, and that you are one of the foolish things of this world, that He chose to confound the wise? Did you turn from your former life of folly and begin to fear God of your own free will? Did you lift your feet from the miry clay and place them upon the rock, the sure foundation? I think not. You were told in your heart to "Stand still and see the salvation of the Lord."

Though we see through a glass darkly, and walk by faith and not by sight, if we are what we hope to be, the foolish things of this world have passed away, for us, and the inheritance that comes with spiritual wisdom is our meat and drink. Christ's sermon on the mount gives in detail the good inheritance; and those who will receive it.

Let us reread the text, "Wisdom is good with an inheritance: and by it there is profit to them that see the sun." By it, there is profit. If we are wise in the fear of the Lord, and receive an inheritance (an unearned legacy) that profits us, the profit is as much a gift as the inheritance. Christ with whom we are heirs and joint heirs we hope, died to satisfy the law in our place, and gave us redemption from the law and salvation to life eternal. He took away our stony heart and gave us a heart of flesh. With this gift, he gave light, truth, and wisdom to understand there is no other way to enter the climes of immortal glory except by himself. He is the only door.

The new heart of flesh is wise to the source of its profit. It knows the roads it followed in folly. It knows the miry clay, the desert land, and howling wilderness from which it was rescued.

This heart that now is lowly, meek, humble, poor, and wise to its own short comings, looks to the Giver of its inheritance, for wisdom, strength and comfort. It dwells in the wisdom that, "Man's goings are of the Lord, how can a man then understand his own way."

How do those who are wise in the fear of the Lord profit by this inheritance? They are filled with the needs of the inner man as dictated by the Spirit. He knows and supplies our every need, but not the whims and fancies of the flesh. We are held down and made humble, lest we become puffed up, but then He promised Paul "my grace is sufficient for thee." No matter what the problem, or thorn in the flesh, the child of God is hemmed in, and hedged about, by his promises, which are yea and amen.

They that mourn shall be comforted, the meek shall inherit the earth, the pure in heart shall see God, the merciful shall obtain mercy, and they shall sit together in heavenly places in Christ Jesus. "With the lowly there is wisdom," says David, "and the wise shall inherit glory."

Every good and every perfect gift is from above. The wise man knows himself to be lost and without hope, unless a power outside himself intervenes. All of his efforts have been fruitless, and judgment seems his doom. When Christ enters his heart and makes a new man within him, then can the little child of God say, "I can do all things through Christ which strengtheneth me." Even though, to himself, he feels sinful, unworthy and unfruitful, his brethren can see his new way, and his good and perfect gifts, shining through the old man. Faith, hope and charity are gifts that wisdom bids him use wisely and are profits from his inheritance. How wonderful to watch a Christian on the new road, as he is guided by wisdom. He walks it by faith, also a part of the inherited gift. Even though it is strait and narrow and hard, and though he falter and fall along the way, he is never lost nor utterly cast down. Why? Because his way is in the light and he is one of them that sees the sun. His feet are planted and kept in the way of life by the wisdom of that sun shining in his heart; by the love and mercy of that one that neither sleeps nor slumbers. To a way worn sinner, who knows his own wickedness and vanity; who has been taught his own foolishness, and has been made to know it is not in man that walketh to direct his steps, then to him, "Truly the light is sweet, and a pleasant thing it is for the eyes to behold the sun."

As all scripture is written for a profit to the man of God, to the children of God instead of the whole world, so is the wording of this text written to a certain people: "To them that see the sun?" Broken into segments it means: wisdom is good to them that see the sun, or an inheritance to them that see the sun, or profit to them that see the sun. So in reality, we have wisdom, which is the fear of God; inheritance, which is the promise of God; and profit, which is the comforting faith and hope in the fulfillment of those

promises, all pertaining to this certain people that see the sun.

I believe "Them that see the sun," are his people, chosen in Christ Jesus from the foundation of the world, and that the sun in this instance is God. "For the Lord God is a sun and a shield." (Psalm 84:11) He chose them as heirs of promise and set their hope and faith before them, as the path they must walk, on which they will continue until they come into full possession of the profit of their inheritance, within the veil.

These are thoughts, poorly presented, on a deep and wonderful subject. I hope that I have not been allowed to do violence to its meaning, and would love to hear some gifted, inspired brother proclaim its deeper meaning.

Mrs. Cisco Barron
Spearsville, La.

PSALM 119: 129-136.

Thy testimonies are wonderful: therefore doth my soul keep them.

The entrance of thy words giveth light; it giveth understanding unto the simple.

I opened my mouth, and panted: for I longed for thy commandments.

Look thou upon me, and be merciful unto me, as thou usest to do unto those that love thy name.

Order my steps in thy word: and let not any iniquity have dominion over me.

Deliver me from the oppression of man: so will I keep thy precepts.

Make thy face to shine upon thy servant; and teach me thy statutes.

Rivers of waters run down mine eyes, because they keep not thy law.

VOICES OF THE PAST

EXPERIENCE
Signs of the Times, January, 1938

Elder W.D. Griffin

Dear Brother in Bonds:

E.J. LAMBERT

I received your very comforting letter about a month ago, and was certainly elated over the contents, but wonder why anyone would stoop so low as to even notice such a wretched character as I am.

Brother Griffin, I feel to hope that we have a few things in common. You age exceeds mine only about four years. In relating your experience you gave the "waymarks" so plainly that I believe we were brought over the same road. We are both members of the same faith and order. We have both been placed under the same yoke of the ministry. Having so many things in common, I am impressed to relate to you by pen some things of my experience along life's way if it be God's will. I have never attempted to write it before, but have been blessed to tell it in public a few times. It seems so different from the experience of most people that I very often doubt it being an experience of grace.

I was reared by very religious parents, my father being an ordained minister of the "Church of Christ"

(Kelly division of Missionary Baptists). Very few Sundays did I miss Sunday School and church services. I was reared in an Arminian atmosphere. I do not remember ever hearing the term "Primitive Baptist," or ever meeting a "Hard Shell," until I was grown. I was taught that there were a very few ignorant, devilish people, who lived in the backwoods, who were called "Hard Shell," whom I was to shun as a wild beast. Of course, I did not want to even meet one. At a very early age I, too, joined the organization of my parents. Being termed as one of the best "kid speakers" in our community, I was solicited to take part in the testimony meetings. When I was sixteen years of age, I obtained a teacher's license, and began to teach both literary and Sunday School. This, of course, helped me "practice up" on public speaking. Being first in the school-room, first in the Sunday School class, and first in the other community socials, gave me a good case of "Big I," and the foremost symptom of self-righteousness. Then I was solicited to preach, and having such a good opinion of myself, and seeing so many of my fellowmen falling so far short of me, I also thought it prudent that I should be clothed with the authority to tell them of their wicked ways, and admonish them to "get right." Therefore, I was ordained, and zealously pursued my task, and went along smoothly for a while.

Now dear brother, the saddest, most heart-rending and serious part of my experience I am about to tell. The thoughts of it even now makes me shudder. One certain night, during a protracted meeting in our community, I was called by the "big preacher" from the city, to take full charge of the service. He called me the night before, and spoke thus: "Brother Lambert, I have been preaching here every night for almost a week with no results. No mourners have come forward. Tomorrow night I want you to make the altar call after you have preached." Of course I was elated over the opportunity to try my luck. The next day I studied the proposition seriously. I decided on the theme, "Sinners in the hands of an angry God," using "Thou shall be cut off, and that without remedy," as a text. That particular night I must have been blessed with rhetorical eloquence, for when I made the altar call, old men, old women, boys and girls began at once to flock to the altar. Dear brother, I suppose you think I should have been somewhat overjoyed. Naturally I would have been, but alas! there seemed to be an audible voice which spoke, "Who are you, that you should invite?" This would not have been so bad if the answer had not come immediately by the same voice, "You are a sinner vile and needy." I wanted to run out the door and hide from every one. As soon as I could, I went away from there. Oh how miserable I was! On that night I saw myself a sinner for the first time, and I went about to right myself. The more I tried to do the deeper in sin I sank. I tried until I could try no more, and gave it up as a hopeless task. Of course I gave up trying to preach, but

I was still in possession of my credentials.

Some little time after that, I drove into a little town quite some distance from home, about sundown. Some of the people there knew I was coming, but did not know I had given up trying to preach, and had given out an appointment for me that night. As I drove in town the church bell began to ring, and I asked the one that I was stopping with what it meant, and he informed me that I was to preach that night. I told him I could not do it, but he informed me that it was too late to back out then. I saw the trap I was in. I was in a strange community, so decided to act the hypocrite and get up one of my old themes and texts and raise a reputation for myself in that community. But alas! I could not think of a thing. I tried to think of some Scripture and to take some of my Sunday School knowledge, but that had all sunk into oblivion. I know I tried to think soberly on the Scriptures, but I could not. I could think of nothing except how sinful I was, and I knew it would not do to tell them that, for instead of giving me a reputation I would lose it. A great audience was in front of me when I went behind the pulpit, and I was as blank of thoughts of the Bible as any one could be. If I ever prayed I did then. I groaned, "Lord, have mercy on me a sinner." I became unconscious of action or thought, and when I became conscious I was exhausted and was standing there feasting upon the power, holiness and wisdom of God. I left that place thrilled to the highest, still feasting upon several of the attributes of God. I was driving home in my car that night myself, still feasting, when the train of thought was turned. I saw myself the blackest of black sinners, and then glimpsed God as the holiest of holies. I saw myself as most foolish and God as all-wise. I saw myself unable to perform anything, and God as having all power. What a great gulf there was to be spanned between my condition and the requirements of the law.

I went along groping in this predicament for quite some time. Finally the sweetest of my experience came. I was teaching school in the community where I had witnessed that glimpse of God, when one day a neighbor came to the place where my wife and I resided. He suggested that we go to a home that night to preaching. He said Elder A.D. Wall, of Amity, Arkansas, would preach. I asked if they were "Hard Shells," and told him if they were I did not care to hear them, because they believed that a man was justified in killing another because God predestinated it. He answered thus: "I just supposed you would be interested, for if I ever heard a Primitive Baptist sermon you preached it here last year." I answered, for curiosity's sake, "I will go." I have never been able to recall anything that I said that night, as I seemed to be in a subconscious state, and have often wondered what I did say. Therefore, I consented to go for the first time, to hear a "Hard Shell" preach, and I was glad I did go.

I accused Elder Wall of being a mind reader that night. He was blessed to

take up each question that came to my mind and to thresh it out to my satisfaction. That night I was blessed to see another attribute of God: that of mercy. I saw the character who was able to span the gulf between my sinfulness and God's holiness; my inability and God's power, my foolishness and God's wisdom, I saw Jesus, who was verily God and man, with one foot on God's side of the gulf and the other on puny man's side. I saw Him, as it were, pick up sinful men, whom God had chosen, and cleanse them with His blood and place them safely on the other side, without spot or blemish, to bask in the sunlight of God's eternal love and power forever on the sunny banks of sweet deliverance. Jesus died in my low room and stead, tread the winepress alone. In my stead (as I hope) He kept the law to a jot and tittle. The keeping of this law by Jesus was accredited to my account, my sins were laid on His shoulders and He bore the penalty. His life's blood was shed while hanging on the cross of Calvary for the remission of my sins, as I hope.

This experience was so consoling to me that I thought my troubles were over. But my lot seems to be akin to Job's. The last of my experience told was at the dawn of the year 1930. I will tell briefly some of the things that took place with me that year. Three cars were wrecked for me, a son was born to us and in about a month my wife died with pneumonia. I lost my position and health. I had to give up teaching because I was not able to meet the requirements for license. Of course, with all this, and doctor bills, funeral expenses and other things, I suffered a nervous breakdown. In that year I was received in Cedar Hill Church. In September I was visiting the South Ouachita Association, among strangers in the flesh. I was so nervous and burdened down with something that I could not face any one. One night, at the home of Elder J.R. Evers, a sister (who was a total stranger to me) requested I be called in, and God blessed me with the light and liberty of unloading that burden. In the course of time I was licensed to preach. Then, against my protests of not being qualified, called for my ordination, which was carried out while South Arkansas Association was in session, in September, 1934. I met and married my second wife in that year, and God blessed me with the privilege of baptizing her last year.

Brother Griffin, I have tried to give you some marks of the road I was forced to travel. I am glad that God blessed you to come to Arkansas, and hope that we may meet again. If you receive any comfort from this give God all the praise. Pray for me at the throne of grace.

Hoping in Christ for my soul sufficiency, I am your brother,
E.J. Lambert

---

1 CORINTHIANS 15:10.

But by the grace of God I am what I am: and his grace which was bestowed upon me was not in vain; but I laboured more abundantly than they all: yet not I, but the grace of God which was with me.

"Man's goings are of the Lord; how can a man then understand his own way?"-Proverbs xx. 24.

Does not your heart sometimes quake with fear lest you have nothing but a nominal profession, lest the god of this world be blinding you, and lest your conscience be hardened through the deceitfulness of sin? It is good to have such fears. He who feareth not, who has no solemn apprehensions, no anxious inquiries, who is never exercised with some internal trepidation of soul, it is much to be feared has never known what it is to have "the candle of the Lord searching the inward parts of the belly." But if God has quickened your soul into spiritual life, and you have ears to hear, I would just put two questions to you: Have you obtained righteousness by a manifestation of Christ's righteousness; pardon by the application of Christ's blood; love by a shedding abroad of love; deliverance by a discovery of God's outstretched hand? My other question is this - If you have not, and let conscience bear its honest testimony - if you have never experienced righteousness, pardon, love, and deliverance, is there a cry in your soul after them? Is there anything like fervent supplication that God would bestow them? Is there anything of a groan in the depth of your spirit that the Lord would reveal them? These are marks of life; and he that has these marks will have the blessing, because God has quickened him into spiritual life. It may be long delayed, but it will come at last; "it will surely come, it will not tarry." It may be withheld for wise purposes, and you may have to travel through many a dark season and many an anxious hour, but deliverance is sure; it is reserved for you in Christ, and you are reserved for it, kept by God himself unto salvation, ready to be revealed in the last time.

J.C. Philpot

DEUTERONOMY, 11: 18 - 21.

Therefore shall ye lay up these my words in your heart and in your soul, and bind them for a sign upon your hand, that they may be as frontlets between your eyes.

And ye shall teach them your children, speaking of them when thou sittest in thine house, and when thou walkest by the way, when thou liest down, and when thou risest up.

And thou shalt write them upon the door posts of thine house, and upon thy gates:

That your days may be multiplied, and the days of your children, in the land which the Lord sware unto your fathers to give them, as the days of heaven upon the earth.

THE FEARS OF GOD'S PEOPLE

Weak believers are sometimes apt to be afraid that they are not in the number of God's elect. They can indeed say with David, "Blessed is the man whom Thou choosest, and causest to approach unto Thee": but they are not clearly satisfied that this blessedness is theirs.

For my own part, I look upon it as one of the best symptoms of a regenerate state, when a person is ardently desirous to know his election of God. It is an inquiry which the generality of mankind never trouble themselves about, and which none but a true believer is concerned for in earnest. We read of some, in the Acts of the Apostles, who had never heard of such a Person as the Holy Ghost; and, I fear there are too many who have hardly ever heard whether there be such a thing as eternal gratuitous, personal and immutable election. Of those who have, too many set themselves to oppose it, and labour (though blessed be God, they labour in vain) to stop up the very fountain of salvation, and to cut down that tree of life, whose leaves and fruits are for the healing of the nations. A fierce free-will sister in Cornwall was lately heard to say that she dreaded to open the Bible, for fear of meeting with predestination and election. And it has been affirmed of a very noted Arminian clergyman that he should, one day, address his audience as follows: Brethren, many people talk about an electing God. I, on the contrary, assert, that there is no such Being. If there is an electing God, why does He not strike me dead before you all? But you see, my brethren, I am not struck dead. Therefore, there is no electing God.

Very different are the ideas of Christ's humbled, awakened servants. When a ray of God's everlasting love shines in upon their hearts, they cry out, with the royal and devout predestinarian of ancient Israel, "How dear are Thy counsels, "i.e. Thy purposes and decrees," to me, O, God! O, how great is the sum," i.e. how inestimable is the value "of them! If I should declare them, or speak of them, they are more than I am able to express." The Lord has some, yea, many names, even in our Sardis, who not only profess to believe the Scriptures of truth, but also make good their profession by believing and by practically adorning the truths of the Scriptures. Such enlightened persons will ever be desirous, not barely to admit those truths in a mere doctrinal way alone, but to experience the efficacy of them, and to be feelingly interested in the blessings themselves.

Granting, however, that thousands of converted people have not attained to those heights of exalted consolation as to be able to say, with an unfaltering tongue, "Thou hast chosen me, and not cast me away"; yet is there some secret comfort even in waiting upon God for the joy of His salvation, in seeking the light of His countenance, and in crediting the

truths and promises of the gospel at large. To those who are by grace led thus far, I would beg leave to propose the following questions, without presuming to wade more deeply into the sacred profound of those decrees which lie hid in God than His written Word permits. By way, then, of combating your fears, let me ask:

Art thou desirous of choosing God in Christ to be thy Father, thy portion and thy covenant God, here and ever? If you are, it is one happy proof that God has chosen thee to salvation, through sanctification of the Spirit and belief of the truth. You could not choose Him, if He had not first chosen you.

Is love to God, in any measure, kindled in thy Heart? Or, if you are in any doubt as to this, do you wish to love Him? Would you be glad to receive Him, to embrace Him and to hold Him fast, as your chief and only good? Take courage. Wishing is a degree of love. No man ever wished for the thing which he altogether hated. A wisher for Christ is a lover of Christ. And you could not love Him if He had not first loved you. Wishing is a fruit of the Father's drawings.

Is the law of God written on thy mind? That is, can you say with the apostle that "to will is present with you," and that you "delight in the law of God, after the inner man"? Would it make you easy and happy, and would you have the supreme desire of your heart, were you to be holy as God is holy, and pure as Christ is pure? Then you may add, as the apostle does, "I thank God, through Jesus Christ." The Lord would not thus have written His law (however imperfectly at present) upon thy heart, if the pen of His own free grace had not first written thy name in the book of life.

This is a blessed consideration, and as sure as it is blessed. Yet, stop not here; but pray for the witness of the Holy Spirit, to bear unclouded testimony to thy spirit that thou art a child of God. Say, as the psalmist did, "Remember me, O Lord, with the favour that Thou bearest to Thy own people! O visit me with Thy salvation, that I may see the good of Thy chosen, that I may rejoice with the gladness of Thy nation, that I may glory with

Thine inheritance." Wait the appointed time, and God will set that promise, as a seal, upon thy heart: "Fear not, for I have redeemed thee: I have called thee by thy name thou art Mine."

Saints are subject to another fear: viz, that they are not truly converted, and that their spot is not the spot of God's children. Nor do I wonder that, when grace is not in lively exercise, they are liable to apprehensions of this kind, when I consider man's absolute unworthiness, even in his best estate, and that astonishing mixture of good and evil which is more or less visible in saints below.

Though I am by no means an advocate for doubting, I am yet of opinion that, though the alchemy of divine, even doubts and fears, though not desirable in themselves, are ultimately subservient to the advantage of God's chosen: just as in the material world,

not a thorn is without its use, and every bramble has its value.

Spiritual distresses and misgivings have a tendency, through grace, to keep us sensible of our sinfulness and helplessness (as Paul's temptations clip the wings of his pride, and restrained him from being exalted above measure). They conduce to make us watchful and circumspect; to make us feel the pulse of our souls, by frequent and severe self-examination; to kindle longing aspirations after God and communion with Him; to lay us low at the footstool of Jehovah's sovereignty; to endear Christ's blood, righteousness and intercession; and put us upon looking up to the Holy Spirit in prayer for the support of His presence, and for the unction of His comforts, which alone are able to enlighten and to chase away the darkness of our minds.

There is likewise another particular which ought to encourage the mourners in Zion: namely, that it is impossible for any, who have not been spiritually quickened from above, to pant for God as a thirsty land; to grieve, evangelically, for a heart-felt sense of sin; and to be pained, after a godly sort. A good man, of the last century, somewhere observes that "he who cries out, I am dead, proves himself by that very cry to be alive." Can a dead person feel? Can a dead man complain? A believer may lament his deadness; but he cannot lament his death, without his lips refuting themselves. There must be spiritual life, or there could be no spiritual sensibility, no spiritual motion, no spiritual breathings. The pregnant woman that longs must be alive. If the Lord had not drawn you, you would not follow hard after Him. Nor could you say, "The desire of my soul is to Thy name, and to the remembrance of Thee," unless God's Spirit had awakened that desire in your heart. If you were not truly converted, you would not be so anxious about the truth of your conversion. It is not the untamed bird of prey that pours the plaintive strain. No, it is the dove that mourns; it is the nightingale that sings with her breast against a thorn.

However, though a weeping state is a safe one and not without its advantages, yet there is a still more excellent way. The diffident should be encouraged; but diffidence itself should not. Covet earnestly the best gifts. Aspire to the choicest attainments. Pray for unclouded manifestations. Cultivate spiritual fellowship with God, in all the means of grace, both private and public. Endeavor to drink deep into holiness, and to be fruitful in every good word and work. Conversation with experienced Christians operates frequently as a step to gracious improvements. God's people are sometimes blessed to the rubbing off the rust of unbelief, and to the mutual elision (emission) of light and heat from each other. Lay hold on Christ, as well as you can, for wisdom, righteousness, sanctification and redemption, committing yourself, for better for worse, to His grace which worketh all in all. Thus it would be evident that you are indeed planted in the Lord's house, and belong to that

invisible church which He planted in the Lord's house, and belong to that invisible church which He purchased with His own blood. Nay, you will gradually flourish in the courts of God, grow as the lily, and cast forth the root as Lebanon. Your conversion will be made clear to you. You will see your tokens. You will no longer have reason to doubt whether the good work of grace is begun in you; but your path, like a burning light, will shine more and more (in general) to the perfect day.

Believers are sometimes prone to fear that they have no real covenant interest in Christ, or that they are not in a state of pardon and justification, "O", says the doubting Christian, "if I could but know that I have redemption through the blood of Christ, even the forgiveness of my sins, that Christ undertook for me in the eternal covenant of grace, and that He is the Lord my righteousness, I should be happy indeed; but, alas! such knowledge is too wonderful and excellent for me; I cannot attain unto it." Be it so that you cannot attain to it; God is not the less able to give it. He can, as the apostle expressed it, not only grant you, but even fill you with "the spirit of wisdom and revelation in the knowledge of Him."

Therefore, if you want assurance of salvation, ask it at the throne. But ask it with submission, and with a reserve to the will of God. Do not let your desires terminate in anything short of God Himself, nor so hang upon comforts as to overlook the Comforter. Assurance are the brightest bridal jewels of a soul that is married to Christ; but the Bridegroom Himself is better than the jewels He gives, nor does He in general allow His bride to shine in them every day. He keeps them under His own key, and lets her wear them when He pleases. At worst, remember that He is your Husband still, and the God who changes not. Venture yourself, therefore, on board His blood and righteousness, as a mariner trusts himself to the vessel in which he embarks. Do this, and you shall be carried safe to the haven where you would be. You may be shaken on your passage, but not forsaken; tossed, but not lost. The mediation of Christ, the faithfulness of your covenant Father and the never-failing love of the Holy Ghost will bear you up, and bear you home. No man ever suffered final shipwreck, who ventured his soul, his salvation, his all, on that bottom. If you cannot wrap yourself up in the mantle of Christ's righteousness with an assured faith, yet, if you touch but the hem of His garment with a weak faith, with a faith of longing and desire, or even (if I may so speak) with the very tip of faith's little finger, you have a capital evidence of interest in Him. "As an infirm hand," say an excellent person, "can tie the marriage-knot, so a weak faith can lay hold on a strong Christ."

The Lord's people are frequently harrassed with a fear that the work of sanctification in their souls is either not begun, or at a dead stand; that they do not increase with the increase of God, nor resemble Him in holiness more and more.

If any fear may be called a good fear, this may, supposing it does not flow from a principle of legality, and be not carried too far. It is a blessed sign when we mourn under a sense of our shortcomings, and burn with intense desire to rise higher into the likeness of God. For this also, seek unto Him. He is also to accomplish in you all the good pleasure of His will, and the work of faith with power. If He give you grace to put yourself as a blank into His hand, His Spirit will delineate His sacred image upon your soul and, in the article of death, heighten the outlines and finish the sketch into His own perfect likeness.

Be diligent to use all the appointed means of sanctification, which providence favors you with. Be careful to shun all evil and the very appearance of it. Walk in the path of duty marked out by the written word. Nor need you fear God's making good His covenant of promise, by making you such as He would have you to be. Be not discouraged, but rather excited to hope, to pray and to believe, by the sense of your remaining corruptions. "The field," as one says, "that has millions of weeds in it, may be a cornfield. One rose upon a bush, though but a little one, and though not yet blown, proves that which bears it to be a true rose tree." Despise not, then, the day of small things, but pray God to enlarge them. Bless Him even for the grain of mustard-seed; but, at the same time, beg His Spirit to water and increase it.

The fear of temptation keeps many of God's people in bondage. And happy are we, if we so fly from it as to shut our eyes and ears and hearts against it. We know not what we are, nor what we are capable of, if left to ourselves. Yet do not let the fear of what may be cast a damp upon your present comforts, nor abate your confidence in the Lord. Prudent fear is wisdom; but much fear is unbelief. A believer cannot trust in himself too little and, bless be God, he cannot trust too much in the all efficiency of divine grace. If therefore, you are cast down, by a sense of your liability to temptations, and of your proneness to fall by them, bring your temptations and your weakness together to God the Holy Spirit, and beseech Him to get Himself the victory in you, over you and for you. Let watchfulness and prayer thus set a guard upon the outworks, and Jesus will throw in the succors of grace, and preserve the citadel from bring taken by the enemy. He is faithful, and will not suffer you to be tempted above what you are able to bear. He will either hide you in His pavilion and keep from the fiery trial, or, if He bring you into the field, He will save you from being overpowered. The archers may sorely grieve you and shoot at you, yet shall your bow abide in strength, and the arms of your hands be made strong by the mighty God of Jacob. But, should the enemy of souls be even permitted to gain some advantage over you for a season, yet, cast not away your confidence, but look to the hills of covenant love, from whence cometh your help. Christ will deliver you, as at the first, and restore you, as at the beginning. What was prophesied concern-

ing Gad (Gen. 49. 19) shall be spiritually fulfilled in you: a troop shall overcome him, but he shall overcome at the last.

A sixth fear occasions no small uneasiness to weak believers: namely, a fear lest they should not be faithful unto death, nor hold on in grace to the end. But if God has given thee good evidences of thy being truly regenerated, and of thy being His child through faith in Christ Jesus, thou mayest, upon the strength of thy adoption, be as certain of thy final perseverance as if thy warfare was actually accomplished, and the crown of glory set upon thy head.

The invisible, or elect, church consists of only one and the same innumerable family; part of which is in heaven and part on earth (Eph. 3:15) Every individual member of this family, whether militant below or triumphant above, is equally safe in the hands of Christ. Saints in glory are, indeed, happier than saints on earth; but saints on earth are no less eventually secure of salvation than saints in glory. The spirits of just men made perfect might as soon fall from their state of heavenly blessedness as a sanctified person here fall from a state of grace. The names of both are in the book of life. They are alike interested in God's everlasting and unalterable covenant. What the Father's love has given to the glorified will be also given to them that are yet behind; for to this end Christ died and rose again, that He might gather together in one the children of God that are scattered abroad (John 11:52), and, by the single offering of Himself, He has perfected for ever them that are sanctified.

Saints are not their own keepers, and it is well for them that they are not; they would be sorrily kept, if they were. Adam was his own keeper; and what did he get by it? The fallen angels were their own keepers. Peter kept himself; but how long? God's chosen are not thus finally left in the hand of their own counsel, nor trusted to their own management. All His saints are in Thy hand, i.e. in the hand of Christ, Deut. 33:3; from whence none can pluck them, John 10. Which general promise of the perseverance of God's elect, taken as a collective body, ascertains and ensures the perseverance of each believer in particular. For the whole necessarily includes every part; and, where any individual part is absent, it destroys the entireness of the whole; just as the human body is not complete, if only one limb, or even a single finger, or so much as a piece of a finger, be wanting. For what is affirmed concerning the aggregate is equally affirmed concerning the constituent members respectively, of which that aggregate consists; otherwise the affirmation would be essentially untrue, which to charge Christ with were blasphemy.

Let the follower of Christ, therefore, dismiss all slavish fear as to his continuance in grace, and in well-doing leave the care of that to God. They who belong to Him are kept, and will be kept, by His power through faith unto salvation itself, and may sing with him that was caught up into the third heavens, Who shall separate us

from the love of Christ? Neither life nor death, nor things present, nor things to come, shall ever be able to do it. There is no being disinherited of the blessings entailed by God's covenant, and bequeathed in Christ's last will and testament, signed with His own blood, and sealed by His own Spirit. Saving grace is the good part which shall not be taken away. Whatever you lose, it is impossible for you to lose that. It is bound up in the bundle of life with the Lord thy God, and hid with Christ in Him. And when Christ, who is your life, shall appear, then shall ye also, who have believed, appear with Him in glory.

I shall mention one other fear common to many of God's redeemed, viz. the fear of death. Some true believers are apt to cry out (as the human nature of Christ Himself did). Father, save Me from this hour.

But why are you so dismayed at the prospect of getting home? Are you afraid of dying, or of what you may suffer in your last conflict? Turn again to your rest; for the Lord will deal bountifully with you, and be better to you than your fears.

"Who can take
Death's portrait true?
Fear shakes the pencil: Fancy love excess:
Dark ignorance is lavish of her shades;
And these the formidable picture draw.
Man forms a death that nature never made,
Then on the point of his own fancy falls,
And feels a thousand deaths in fearing one."

None return from the grave to tell us what it is to die. Some happy believers have indeed sung in their last moments, "O death, where is thy once-imagined sting? Can this be termed dying?" And, very probably, the passage is both sweeter and smoother than living imagination is apt to suppose.

I lost an excellent parishioner in the year 1765. Though he had not the least doubt of his salvation but, as far as spiritual and eternal things were concerned, lay for many weeks triumphing in the full assurance of faith, yet he still dreaded the separation of soul and body, from an apprehension of what nature must endure in the parting stroke. Some little time before the knot was actually untied, God was pleased to indulge him with a foretaste of death. He was, for near an hour, quite gone in appearance; and his family began to conclude that the final struggle was over. By degrees, however, he came to himself, and on my asking him how he did, he answered, that God had give him a specimen of death, and found it not so terrible as he apprehended. From that period, all his dread of dying vanished away, and he continued without any shadow of fear, filled with the peace which passeth all understanding, until his disimprisoned spirit flew to the bosom of God.

O then, whosoever thou art that art troubled in like manner, cast thy burden on the Lord. You have found Him faithful in other things, and you may safely trust Him for this. He has delivered you in six troubles, and in the seventh He will be nigh unto you. The water-floods shall not overflow thee, neither shall the deep swallow thee up. The rock of ages lies at the bottom of the brook, and God will give you firm footing all the way through.

Or, are you afraid of the consequences of death, and what will come after? Throw yourself upon God in Christ, and you are safe. "Christ's righteousness is law-proof, death-proof and judgment-proof."

Are you fearful what may become of your family when God calls you away? Make your family over to Him. Nominate Jehovah for their guardian and trustee. Cast anchor upon that comfortable promise: Leave thy fatherless children; I will preserve them alive; and let thy widows trust in Me.

Do you dread the buffetings of Satan? God will not let him take advantage of your weakness. You shall overcome, yea, you shall be more than conquerors, through the blood of the Lamb and the word of His testimony.

Are you apprehensive lest your faith be small, and you sanctification imperfect? Christ will be praying for you that your faith fail not; and the Holy Ghost will take care not to leave His work of grace upon thy soul unfinished.

You tremble, perhaps, at the thought of laying aside your weak, sinful, mortal body. But you will receive it again: not such as it now is, frail, defiled and perishable, but bright with the glory, and perfect in the image of God. The body is that to the soul which a garment is to the body. When you betake yourself to repose at night, you lay aside your clothes until morning, and resume them when you rise. What is the grave but the believer's wardrobe, of which God is the doorkeeper? In the resurrection morning, the door will be thrown open, and the glorified soul shall descend from heaven to put on a glorified robe, which was indeed folded up and laid away in dishonour, but shall be taken out from the repository, enriched and beautified with all the ornaments of nature and of grace.

Should I be asked, What is the grand remedy against undue fear of every possible kind? I answer in one word: Communion with God. "He," says good Dr. Owen, "who would be little in temptation must be much in prayer." Ply the mercy seat. Eye the blood of Christ. Cry mightily to the Spirit of God. To which I add: Wait at the footstool in holy stillness of soul. Sink into nothing before the uncreated Majesty. If He shine within, you will fear nothing from without. What made the martyrs fearless? Their souls were filled with Christ. Jesus lifted up the beams of His love upon their minds, and they smiled at all the fires which man could kindle.

To enjoy communion with God, you must be found in the way of duty. (The author does not mean this legally.) If you play the truant, no winder you are afraid of being whipped. "Those trees," says the excellent Mr. Gurnall,

"bear the sweetest fruit, which stand most in the sun." Take heed to the thing which is right, for that shall bring peace at the last. The meaning of which text is that by virtue of wise connection which infinite wisdom hath established between antecedents, holy walking is the high road to holy comforts.

Your walk, perhaps, is strict and conscientious; and yet it may be you complain of doubts and darkness notwithstanding. Here, examine yourself:

1. Whether you do not work from legal principles, and to legal ends? If so, no wonder that, like a slave with the lash at his shoulders, you toil all day and take nothing. Christ alone is the righteousness of them that believe. God will never set the seal of His gracious presence to the broken Sinai covenant. Whoever enjoys, or thinks he enjoys, comfort and peace from the works of his own hands, and from the duties he performs, is blind and deluded into a fools paradise by the god of this world. The Lord meets His people in the way of duty, but not for it, as a father, who meets his son on a journey, at some appointed house, meets him in that house, but not for the sake of the house. Live upon what Christ is made to you of God, and you will find comfort. But if you seek happiness and establishment from yourself, or from any thing wrought by yourself, you will receive no solid nourishment from the breast of that sham consolation.

Or, 2. Christ may be all your hope, and yet your fears may continue to run high. Look narrowly into your heart. See that there be no Achan in the camp, no beloved lust in the tent. I dare not say that the sense of God's love is always connected with the actings of faith, and with the concomitant exercise of holiness. But I suppose that faith and sanctification are the usual correlatives of joy in the Holy Ghost. Art thou melted by grace into a final fear of God? Go on to fear, to love, and to obey, whether the Lord guide thy path with sunshine, or darken it with gloom. He is the sovereign dispenser of His own comforts, and may withhold or confer them as seemeth good in His sight. But it is thy indispensable duty to follow the Lamb, and to do His will, whether He cheers you with His consolations or not. Certain it is, from the infallible Word of His grace, that to you who look unto Jesus, all the sweet privileges of the gospel belong; and joy is one of them. Though it tarry, wait for it, for it will not deceive thy expectation; it will surely arrive at the appointed season, and will not linger a moment beyond. O ye of fearful hearts, be strong: your God will come with a recompence, He will come and save you. Your prayers may not be answered immediately, but they are all strung on the file of His remembrance, and shall be answered after many days. Your fears are in His phial. Your groans are noted in His book. Delight thou in the Lord, and He will give thee thy heart's desire; hold thee still in the Lord, and abide patiently for Him. Commit thy way to the Lord; put thy trust in Him, and He shall bring it to pass.

I knew a most valuable Christian, who died in the year 1760, and in her last illness was greatly exercised with darkness of soul; which, however, did not finally continue. While God was leading her through the wilderness of mental distress, she still anchored on the promises, though she had lost sight of the Promiser; and, as a proof of her absolute dependence on the faithfulness of a withdrawing God, she directed, that (instead of the usual inscription of name and age) the following text should be engraven (and engraven it was) on her coffin: Deal with me, O God, according to Thy name, for sweet is Thy mercy. Thus, as the great Dr. Manton long ago expressed it, "Faith accepts God's bond, and patience waits for payment."

Augustus Toplady
From Gospel Standard
October & December 1990

IS IT TIME TO RENEW YOUR SUBSCRIPTION? IF YOUR EXPIRATION DATE IS 4 / 93 IT EXPIRES WITH THIS ISSUE.

CONTRIBUTIONS

FOR JANUARY 1993

Elder Robert Miles, FL $5.00
Mrs. Phyllis Snyder, NC 2.00
Mrs. Hettie J. Wade, VA 2.00
Mrs. Herman Alders, TX 5.00
Mrs. Dobald W. Scott, VA 2.00
J. Cline Chandler, NC 2.00
Walter Hill, NC 5.00
John Collie, NC 2.00
Buford Thompson, VA 2.00
Hoyt Spark, TN 2.00
Reed Harper, TX 7.00
Mrs. Cloma McLaughlin, TX 2.00
Mrs. Garlon Vick, NC 5.00
Mrs. David Phelps, WV 2.00
Mrs. Larue LeBlance, LA 2.00
Elder James F. Poole, MD 2.00
Lloyd C. Spikes, OR 7.00
Mrs. Hetty S. Sutherland, VA 2.00
Mrs. Gayle Phillips, AL 10.00
Levie D. Goad, VA 5.00
Marvin Curnutt, TX 2.00

OBITUARIES

It is with a sad heart I try to write the obituary of our dear friend and neighbor, a dear loved one of Strawberry Church, Lillye Claire Hundley.

She never had the pleasure of her name on the Church Record, but we feel she was one of God's Children.

She was always there to fill her seat at Strawberry Church, as long as she was well, and supported the Church in many ways.

Lillye was born February 29, 1904, to James Henry Hundley and Sister Minta Oakes Hundley in the Swansonville Community of Pittsylvania County, VA, where she spent her entire life.

She graduated from James Madison University and taught school for a while. Her Mother's health was failing, so she stayed at home and helped take care of her as long as she lived. Then she helped her Brother Guy work on the farm as long as she was able.

She was stricken with a stroke in May, 1990, so she spent two and a half years in Roman Eagle Memorial Home, never able to speak again.

The Lord called her home to Glory December 17, 1992. Lillye left to mourn her loss a brother, Brother Guy Hundley and a sister, Sister Mary H. Stratton.

Her funeral was held at Swicegood Funeral Home Chapel, Danville, VA by Elder Thomas Solomon and was laid to rest in Highland Burial Park, Danville, VA, beneath a mound of beautiful flowers to await the coming of her Blessed Saviour to gather his jewels home.

Lillye believed in Salvation by Grace. She was a lovable person, to know her was to love her. We miss her so very much, but feel our loss is her eternal gain.

May we bow in humble submission to his Holy Will, Who never makes a mistake, The Lord giveth and the Lord takes away, Blessed be His name.

May The Good Lord Bless, comfort and give reconcilling Grace to her dear family.

Written by a Sister in
Hope who loved her,
Sister Gertie C. Holley

Eunice Lewis Martin

In memory of Sister Eunice Lewis Martin who departed this life on October 5, 1992. She was born on March 29, 1908, having lived for 84 years.

The writer grew up with Sister Eunice and from a child until she was grown she was a kind and loving person. Always afraid she would hurt someone's feelings.

She did not get to visit her Church much, but the last time I saw her she said, "Liberty Church was a sacred place to her. That she felt on each First Saturday and Sunday that she could hear them singing and praising the Lord." We feel that our loss is her gain.

She leaves the following children: Mrs. Christine Hensley, Mrs. Alice Boyd, Mrs. Thelma Griffith, Mrs. Shirley Griffith, and Mrs. Helen Griffith all of Mt. Airy, N.C., Henry Martin of Ararat, Va. and Leon Martin of Stuart, Va. Also three brothers: Eural Lewis Meadows of Dan, Va., Virgil Lewis Roanoke, Va., and Robert V. Lewis of Martinsville, Va.

Her funeral was held at Moody Funeral Home Chapel on Wednesday October 7, 1992. Internment was at the Martin Family Cemetery near Stuart, Va.

Written by a Sister In Hope, Clara Harbour Freeman, by request of Liberty Church while in conference on November 7, 1992.

Elder John T. Wingfield, Moderator
Deacon Paul Puckett, Clerk

Signs of the Times

DEVOTED TO THE OLD SCHOOL BAPTIST CAUSE

"The Sword of the Lord and of Gideon"

VOL. 161 **KEELING, VA., MAY 1993** **NO. 5**

SIGNS OF THE TIMES

ISSN - 0199-0063

Subscription price $10.00 per year - $18.00 two years
Published each month by
SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.
Established in 1832
Devoted to the Old Baptist Cause

CIRCULATION OFFICE
Elder J. R. Williams
Route 1, Box 420
Keeling, Va. 24566

EDITORS

Elder J. R. Williams, Editor
Route 1, Box 420
Keeling, Va. 24566
Phone (804) 792-8758

Elder Kenneth R. Key, Editor
721 Willard Street
Greensboro, N.C. 27405
Phone (919) 273-7464

ASSOCIATE EDITORS

Elder Richard H. Campbell
2171 Allen Court
Germantown, Tenn. 38138
Phone (901) 753-7791

Elder C. B . Davis, Jr.
Rt. 4, Box 440 C
Roxboro, N.C. 27573
Phone (919) 599-7236

Elder C. C. Wilbanks
217 Bastrop Drive
Monroe, Louisiana 71203
Phone (318) 343-5473

All letters for this paper containing subscripttions and remittances, should be mailed to Elder J. R. Williams, Rt. 1, Box 420, Keeling, Virginia 24566. All articles and letters for publication, all notices of meetings and all obituaries should be mailed to Elder Kenneth R. Key, 721 Willard Street, Greensboro, N.C. 27405.

SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.
Route 1, box 420, Keeling, Virginia 24566

THE PATH OF GOD'S CHILDREN

By E. J. Lambert

There is a God who rules
All things by His own hand;
He knows how to use His tools
In all nations of every land.

Everything redounds to His praise;
Or else 'twould never have been,
His people - He knows how to raise
From the terrible pitfalls of sin.

He teaches them, it is by grace
That they're redeemed from the fall.
If justice were meted to the Adamic race,
Hell would be the place for all.

They are taught by the Spirit of God
That they are at best but vain;
In the paths of sin they trod,
Thus have that crimson stain.

Nothing can cleanse so white
As Jesus' precious blood,
Nothing else can make them right
Nor cause their hope to bud.
Ephraim is His firstborn.

He brings him through the fire.
As with the unicorn's horn,
He pushes him into the mire.

Drives him to the end of the earth;
Then we hear Ephraim weep,
He is undergoing the new birth
That manifests him as a sheep.

Yes, we hear Ephraim bemoan
Saying, "Thou hast chastised me,
I am but vanity when alone;
I solely depend upon Thee.

"Turn me and I shall be turned -
Lead me and I shall be led;
Thy Holy law I have spurned;
I am as powerless as one dead.

"In ashes I am made to repent,
And even my thoughts I hate.
If justice upon me was sent,
I would be in a terrible state."

Sometimes, I hope, 'twas the law
Written in my inward parts
Which revealed to me the flaw
Of possessing this sinful heart.

Thus, a hope to me is revealed
That it takes that godly light,
To show me I need to be healed
Before I could be made right.

Then according to my convictions
We must be ruled with a rod;
Chosen in the furnace of afflic-
tion,
To be the tried children of God.

-Composed November 9, 1934

CONTENTS

EDITORIAL 98
Elder C.B. Davis

CORRESPONDENCE 103

ARTICLES 104
Frank Hunt

VOICES OF THE PAST 106
H.J. Bird
Elder W.B. Barnes
J.C. Philpot
Elder E.J. Lambert

MEETINGS 116

CONTRIBUTIONS 117

OBITUARIES 117
Kenneth Leon Jacks
Elder Loyd Wall

EDITORIAL

THE VALLEY OF FIRE

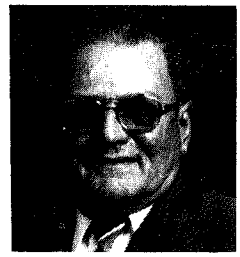
ELDER C.B. DAVIS, JR.

"Yea, though I walk through the valley of the shadow of death, I will fear no evil" Psa. 23:4.

I begin this article with a sense of fear and wonder. The expressions I use in many instances are assumptions and yet I feel there is reasoning for my thoughts. May God direct my thoughts and bless me to state what I feel I saw

and felt. The interpretations herein mentioned were made by men who deciphered the language of a people of ten thousand years ago according to modern aging process.

In May of 1992 thirty-eight of us began another trip through the western states that we did not visit on the trip in 1990. We beheld many beauties of God's creations and wonders of nature. We also experienced love and fellowship that cannot be fully expressed. I write this article and leave it for a memorial to all the lovely people who traveled with us.

In the state of Nevada approximately half way between Las Vegas and the southwest border of Arizona there is an amazing spectacle. There is a canyon which has on the left side as you enter; a perpendicular wall possibly one hundred feet tall. This canyon is in an area that is red as red can be as far as the color of the earth is concerned. There are many caves all around in the area which once was home to the people previously mentioned. This wall contains many sets of drawings made by the people that lived here. This wall is covered by a black substance called desert varnish and these people with some tool or stone carved into this wall many emblems that I feel are symbols of their belief of an unseen power and hope of a better place to dwell. These drawings held me spellbound and I stood in awe at what I feel was seen and felt.

There are several sets of drawings along the wall (and some farther down I did not see) but the same drawings are in each set and put in the same order. There are some places where the drawings have faded but still you can determine the order. This order places the drawings in all instances in relation to each other. I feel they saw this order was necessary to adhere to as we also have order in our beliefs. We do know that scripture tells us there is order in all things.

The drawing at the very top is of what appears to be a scepter. I thought of the scripture mentioned in the book of Esther. The golden scepter there mentioned is a rod of power and authority. The law proclaimed that no one could approach the king unless he reached out to that one the scepter (Grace). Read if you will Esther Chap. 4 and verse eleven to see how this scepter was extended to Esther although she had not been told to enter the throne room. It is the scepter of Grace that reaches out to man and bids him come (an experience of Grace).

The next drawings in order are three bodies that are round circles that symbolize the earth, sun and moon. It has been accepted that these people worshipped the spirit of light and the sun symbol was largest and in the center. I thought what is so strange about worshipping the spirit of light. If we truly worship it is done in spirit for God is spirit and we cannot worship Him otherwise. We then must say we worship the spirit of light also. Christ is our light of salvation and except we abide in Him we dwell in darkness. Read John Chap. 8: verse 12 and Chap. 9: verse 5.

There are two circles under the ones just mentioned and one is three circles within each other and one seems to be a wheel. The one of three circles meant all things contained and controlled as a body by one power. This fits our belief for we know God controls all things. The one like a wheel reminded me of the vision of Ezekiel that said as it were a wheel within a wheel. This drawing has a center (hub) with spokes seemingly reaching from a circle around the hub out to the rim in all directions. Read Ezekiel Chap. 1 and especially verse 16. God who is the center of our belief reaches out to us with the attributes of Christ (spokes) for we are as a rim (on the outside). We exist in the outer reaches of nature and carnality and if He never reaches out to us we remain in that condition.

Next on the left of these drawings is a ladder reaching up to a level of the first bodies drawn. These people saw it as a means of reaching a better life and higher plane of existence. There is no way we can be lifted above our sin and have hope of a perfect life except we view the ladder of grace. We are lifted in the spirit again and again as Jacob saw in his vision. There is the ascending when He is manifest and a descending when we are left to ourselves. On the right side at the level of the ladder is a rectangle approximately two feet long and six inches wide. This symbolized a land of plenty and exists in the same realm as the ladder (that is in close proximity to the heavenly bodies).

We see next what to me is an expression of the understanding of creation. The left side of the group has a tree as does the right side but the tree on the right is much smaller. Read Chap. 2 of Genesis concerning creation and the garden of Eden. I then pondered how these people knew of the larger tree (Christ) and the smaller one (tree of the knowledge of good and evil). Now below the land of the trees is a serpent (how amazing) and I could hardly believe what I saw. Who showed these people this if not God himself for we are looking at drawings thought to be 10,000 yrs. old. There was no bible that we know of and no evangelists out to save souls there the answer is always revealed religion.

There are on the left about the level of the trees ten perfectly straight lines approximately two feet long. They were accepted as lines of perfect life and we believe the ten commandments are perfect lines of life but find we have broken all of them. The right hand side has five wider and shorter lines evenly spaced apart and these meant wisdom lines to these people. The five books of law are none else than Godly wisdom expressed in prophecy.

There is next a curving wandering line coming down that seems a stream ending in a body of water. Gen. Chap. 2 verse 10 tells of a river that divides into or is parted into four heads that to me denotes the four Gospels. There is also a stream seen by John in Revelation that flows out from the throne of God. These people saw it as for cleans-

ing and we ponder then was it to be a place of baptism and given as a symbol of being cleansed.

There is in the center next a strange drawing that resembles the Biblical candlesticks although it is inverted or upside down. It has seven points that caused me to think of the seven churches and seven seals and seven angels. There was no mention of this drawing in any interpretation but it had its place among their other beliefs.

Now to the left of this drawing is a group of sheep and a group of goats (the goats are distinguished by their horns). The sheep are in the top group and the goats at the bottom. They are completely separated and this arrangement fits our feeling exactly. The right hand side has the drawing of a foot and in all drawings it is the right every time. This meant to them travel and I thought of David, Psa. 40: verse 2 for only after He lifts us from the horrible pit and clay can we feel we are traveling the road to eternal life. I also thought of Israel traveling through the wilderness. I also thought of how we have all been to Egypt (slaves of sin) and have been led out and that Moses told Pharaoh that not a hoof should be left there. God has removed our tracks of bondage and we are set free indeed.

The next drawing on the left appears to be a white dove with its head pointed down. There appears to be something in its beak. I never saw an interpretation of this but dear ones as you know of the dove of Noahs Ark, it must come down as it came in unto him for the wisdom was in the top. Read Gen. Chap. 6: verse 11 and 16.

We now see in the center a cross and the cross is in every set of drawings although some of the others are not. This was interpreted to be where two paths came together. The cross is the center of our hope of salvation and I thought of Psa. 85 verse 10 - "Mercy and truth are met together, righteousness and peace have kissed each other." My thoughts also took me to the cross of death for our Savior for there the pathway of Holiness met the pathway of sin and carnality.

There is on the right of the cross a drawing of twelve bodies holding hands. These could be the twelve sons of Jacob (tribes of Israel) or since they are near the cross I rather think of the disciples. The two realms of Godliness both embody Christ. The old dispensation expressing the love of God, the perfection of His laws and the coming of Christ. The new dispensation is a fulfilling of the old and our salvation being manifest in God's own son.

There are on the left side three bodies holding hands and I see these as God the father, God the son, and God the Holy and eternal spirit. I believe that all three hovered there near the cross when our Savior died.

Now we come to the foundation of all the drawings in another drawing. This one is of an open hand and it appears in every group at the same location, that is at the bottom. The regular interpretation was an open hand of giving and power. I see it as yes, giving support to our hope and

faith and also being an abundance of all our needs and embodying the graciousness of God. If our faith, hope, order and discipline is not supported by His hand it most surely will fail.

There now is a question - who were these people? I have no way of knowing but wonder if they are of the lost tribe of Israel. The tribe of Levi (Jacob's son) who were called Levites did not have a portion of land set apart for them, Joshua Chap. 14: verses 3 and 4 (read entire chapter). This separation was because of disobedience and the tribe was divided so they could never become a people of power. They were divided as best I remember into forty-eight different places.

There is speculation with geologists (and its accepted) that the earth at one time was one continent. Were these people sent to a portion of land that eventually separated from other land and they found themselves on a separate continent?

There are two strange objects in the western states beside the drawings we saw. I feel they are a part of the puzzle and I know God had the answer and it probably will never be known by man.

In a cave in that area (I forget where) there is a great amount of writing in the Hebrew language. It has been dated at thousands of years before Christ. This was translated but it did not reveal who the people were so there is yet no answer. There is also a strange plant that grows in southeastern California and along the border of Nevada and Arizona. It is called the Joshua tree because it grows no where else in the world except the area where Joshua crossed and settled at the river Jordan. Why these trees just in two locations on earth and how?

This article has become longer than I intended and so I will close with these thoughts. I stood alone for quite a period of time looking at the drawings on the wall. The others of the group had gone further down the canyon to see other things. I was alone yet suddenly felt surrounded by a multitude of beings. I believe I could feel their closeness, love and fellowship. I felt that I should remove my shoes for this I am sure was Holy ground. My dear ones in hope I sensed that I walked, stood, wept and rejoiced in the very same spot that our brothers and sisters in Christ did the same things 10,000 years ago.

I trust I am not deceived in what I felt and what I saw. If it be that I am then put all blame on the weakness of my mind and my flesh for God is blameless in all things. I am sure that whoever these people were and wherever they came from they had in their bosom an abiding faith and hope that reaches beyond this world. They had trust in a power that though unseen yet was felt in the heart, may it be there with us.

If these thoughts seem worthy give God all praise and honor for the revelation and give thanks that He is the same God today as He was 10,000 years now past.

In bonds of love for Christ sake,
Elder C.B. Davis, Jr.

CORRESPONDENCE

EXPERIENCE
1992

Dear Brethren and Sisters,

I feel so unworthy of the love and sweet fellowship the dear brethren have shown me, before and since I was received in the Church.

I'm not very good with words, but will try, if it be the Lord's will, to write some of the feelings I have in my heart.

I have had a love for the church for many years. Although I feel unworthy and unfit to sit on the same bench with the lovely Children of God, I could see the love that flowed from heart to heart. I felt to be so alone and left out, just an unworthy sinner hoping for a little crumb of His goodness and mercy.

I don't have a great experience to tell as some are blessed to write. But I feel I have many blessings that are a gift of God. I think my sweetest experience was the two beautiful baptisms in August and September 1991.

It was a beautiful morning as we gathered at the river on the second Sunday in August. There were three to be baptized, and seven more came forward at the water. It was so beautiful, and I was overwhelmed with desire to be with them, but I couldn't. Three had asked to be baptized at our September meeting. I had thoughts and hopes that maybe the Lord would bless me to ask for a home then. I went to church on Saturday thinking I could ask for a home and be baptized with the others, but I couldn't. We sang the song "I am a stranger here below." I thought, that song sure does fit me.

Sister Mary said she loved me, and the others did too. I thought how could they love someone like me.

When I left the church I felt so burdened I cried all the way home, and off and on all evening. I was made to feel by the Grace of God I hope, that the brethren had shown me they loved me. It wasn't them I doubted - it was me.

The next morning, I felt so burdened. My thoughts were, I couldn't go yesterday and I don't guess I can today. I took some other sisters with me. When we got there a large crowd had already gathered at the river. Sister Annie said let's go up this way (to the far end); she thought we could see better. I walked with her a little way, then something turned me around; I found myself standing as close as I could to the ones to be baptized. Then they began to sing "Amazing Grace" I had never heard it sung more beautiful. I had no doubts that God had turned my feet around -I had to go.

I was received and baptized with the others. It was the sweetest most peaceful feeling I will ever have here on earth. As we came out of the water I looked at the crowd. There was so much joy and love, I wished I could gather them all in my arms and tell them how much I love them.

My burden was lifted and I was happy for a few days. Then one morning I woke up crying "Oh! Lord what have I done? These precious people welcomed me with open arms. Have I made a mistake and deceived them."

It is so precious to feel that peace in your heart and know that only God could have put it there. We are carried up on the mountain top to sing His praise, then cast in the valley once again to beg for mercy. I hope He will always keep me humble.

I still have doubts and fears and I know there is nothing good in me. The Lord is my help and strength. That little hope He has put in my breast is worth it all. In our darkest hour when it seems like everything is gone, how sweet it is to see that little ray of sunshine and feel that all is well for a little while.

It is such a sweet privilege to gather with the brethren and enjoy the love and fellowship.

An unworthy sister,
Mary Janney

P.O. Box 403
Poca, W.V. 25159
March 19, 1993

Dear Elder Key,

Thank you very much for sending me copies of articles that were written by my uncle, Elder J.W. McClanahan, and above all the ones he wrote on his experience, and call to the ministry, it was sad at the beginning but the out come was beautiful.

Elder Key, the short note you sent me along with the articles meant a lot to me, just writing that you knew I would be glad to receive a copy of my uncles experience, and call to the ministry let me know that we share the same hope, and belief in the doctrine of Salvation by Grace.

I am enclosing a letter I received from Elder H.J. Bird when I was in Vietnam, and hope you will consider it for print in the Signs of the Times.

Thank you again for the articles I requested.

In hope of a Hope,
J.F. McClanahan

ARTICLES

Jo. 3:7 Marvel not that I said unto you, ye must be born again.

Jesus is speaking here of something that must be very important, something that must be done. He doesn't say you should do it, or you might do it, but ye must be born again. When Jesus, the Son of the living God, says ye must be born again we know there is a necessity for its being done. Let us look for a minute or two and see if we can see the importance of this new birth.

Jo. 3:6 That which is born of the flesh is flesh, and that which is born of the Spirit is Spirit. This is the key to the thing, all who are still in the flesh, all who haven't been born of the Spirit are still flesh. So we see from this scripture, you have either been born of the Spirit or you are still in the flesh.

It is written, God is a Spirit, and they that worship him must worship him in Spirit and in truth. There is one reason why it is so important to be born again, for you must be born again, born of the Spirit, or else you cannot worship God, for God says you must worship him in Spirit.

Among all the many professing believers or so called Christians there are in the world today, one hardly ever hears the new or spiritual birth mentioned. It seems many believe in the works system and through their own works, and their own self-righteousness, they believe they have worked their way into the good graces of God, and have reached such a level they feel God owes them for all these things they have done, therefore they can accept the salvation which they feel is theirs for the taking. But I find when I read the bible, the same God who says you must be born again has also said, a mans work availeth him nothing.

It is written 1 Cor. 2:14 - But the natural man receiveth not the things of the Spirit of God for they are foolishness unto him, neither can he know them for they are spiritually discerned.

The natural man receiveth not the things of God, we have a perfect illustration of this where Jesus spoke to and Nicodemus answered and said, can a man enter again into his mother's womb, and be born. Nicodemus was a man who I believe had better than average education and worldly wisdom. However these things of the Spirit was foolishness to him, as it is written, these things are foolish to a fleshly man, they believe them not and they can't understand them. As the time Jesus asked his Apostles who do ye say that I am and Peter answered and said unto him, ye are the Christ the son of the living God. Jesus answered and said blessed art thou Simon Barjona for flesh and blood did not reveal this unto you but my Father which is in heaven. These things show us that a person must be born again of the Spirit to receive these spiritual things. Not only do we see this from thing's in the scripture but we see and experience them in our daily walk and among the brethren. As our pastors are blessed to have some spiritual truth revealed unto them, then given the ability and knowledge to pass them on to the brethren at meetings. How many times have you been reading some scripture that perhaps you have read many times before, when all of a sudden you are blessed to see something in it you never saw before. Try to tell someone about the joy of attending meetings, explain to an unbeliever what you mean when you speak of spiritual food. Why? Like the scripture says, it is foolishness to them, there is no way they can understand or believe any thing spiritual.

Speaking or I should say, thinking of the new birth, I believe that is the first of any or all spiritual blessings a man may receive, it has to be first. To begin with a man must believe, without faith it is impossible to please God. So faith cometh by hearing, and hearing by the word of God. I have already written a fleshly man receiveth

not these things, so where does faith, hearing and believing come in. Remember, the Spirit must the work perform, so the Spirit gives one a hearing ear, else how could he hear? Next how could he believe except he had a heart, or understanding to be able to hear and believe the gospel. There again the Spirit must the work perform. When these things have happened, a person hears the gospel, understands and believes what he hears, that man has experienced the new birth. That is the only way he could have heard and believed, because a natural man receives them not.

I believe when this has happened to a man, through the new birth he is born into the family of God, he became a child, once a person is in that family he is there to stay, as it is written, I in you and you in me. I believe many more spiritual blessings will follow, there will be times of rejoicing also times of despair, all of these will come in such a way and manner that is pleasing to our heavenly Father, we need the valleys as much as we need the mountain top, when we are in the valley or on our knees we have to look up at our brethren. I surely believe a man is much more blessed looking up at our brethren than looking down on them.

I believe the very first dealings a believer has with God is the work of the Holy Spirit, such as a hearing ear, heart of understanding, blessing a man with faith, belief, etc. We know and believe by the scripture that the Spirit, like the wind, goes and comes as it is pleasing to God, no man can stop it, direct it or change its course as I have stated, and as it is written, the Spirit must the work perform. This teaches me very clearly that the doctrine of free will believed by so many has to be false. As it is written, all those he foreknew, he also did predestinate, also all that he did predestinate, them he also called, and the promise is to all that the Lord our God should call. So may we be strengthened in the faith, blessed to believe in our Father's love tender care and mercy, to the extent that we will have love for the brethren, giving all thanks to our heavenly Father.

Marvel not that I said unto you, ye must be born again.

A brother - I hope
Frank Hunt

VOICES OF THE PAST

Jan. 2, 1967

S.S.G. Joseph McClanahan,

My Precious Friend, and Brother In Hope In Christ: your very gracious letter of Oct. 9, 1966 is open before Me. First I very sincerely beg your forgiveness for my long delay in my feeble endeavor to answer your excellent letter. I have not been so well, and I am just weak enough in my sinful depraved flesh, to let the trials of the way, hinder me in so many ways. I freely confess, that of myself; I can do nothing praiseworthy in the sight of

God. Your letter came as a cup of cold water to my thirsty soul, it is richly laden with the doctrine of truth. I suppose you know that just recently I lost my last earthly brother Benjamin B. Bird. I miss him so very much. My Father died July 17, 1913. I miss him unto this day. You do have my sympathy in your grief. I know what the grief is. We mourn because we suffer loss, but we do have the sweet solace in the full conviction of belief that they are far better off than we who are alive and remain here in this sin cursed world. I believe, and I think you believe, that your Father, and my Father, and my brother, and who die, of like precious faith as they are at rest, and at peace with God. They have been called to lay their armour by to be at home with God.

No more to suffer pain or loss.
No more to bear the painful cross.
But God and Christ, and Heaven to see;
In perfect bliss and true felicity.

Yes the little hope within our breast; that when our weary race is ended here, and we have received our discharge from this mortal state of life, that by reason alone of what Jesus our Friend and Elder Brother, has done in behalf of the election of grace, saving, redeeming them, from all their sins, clothing them, with His own righteousness, freely imputed to them, and thus arrayed in the royal wedding dress, that they, without the loss of one, in that blessed day, they shall be ushered in to the fullness of the presence of God; where they shall see Him as He is, and be like Him, and be forever satisfied. (We do not see God as He is, while we are in the flesh.) Now do we know in part, but when that which is perfect is come, then that which is in part shall be done away. Then shall we see him face to face, then shall we know, even as we are known, a perfect knowledge. See 1 Corinthians 13 Chapter, 9 to 12 verses. Our hope embraces that through grace we may be of that blest number. We rejoice in the belief that the children of God will know each other in Heaven, after a perfect order of knowledge, yes after an heavenly order of knowledge.

I hope I have made my convictions clear. I believe that when the children of God put on the likeness of Christ in His resurrection, that they will be like Him in Holiness, in perfection, in mind, in glory.

Oh glorious hope! Oh blessed thought.
My soul leaps forward at the thought.
When in that happy land;
We'll no more take the parting hand.

I do not know just why I have wrote as I have. Only this I do know, these weak phrases bear out a little of what I most surely do believe. I carry you in the bond of love. I esteem you highly for the truth sake.

May the protecting care of God be over you always.

Grace, mercy, and truth be unto you, the comforting influence and overshadowing of His spirit adorn your soul, for Jesus sake, amen:

Your little brother in hope in Christ
H.J. Bird

Stantonsburg, N.C. 27883

Greetings to the Household of Faith, Old School Predestinarian Baptists:

This year is fast coming to a close, and none of us knows what the future holds. All that we know is past, or present. In my fifty-three years as a member of the Primitive or Predestinarian Baptists, I have enjoyed the happiest, and the saddest days of my life. I am sure that you who have tasted the goodness and mercy of our God, can witness with the testimony of the prophets and the apostles, and our Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ, that we are pilgrims and strangers in a strange land. This world is not our home; we have no abiding city here, but we seek a city that hath foundations, whose maker and builder is God.

I am made to realize, my dear brethren, that my race is almost at an end. Of course, I do not know when the end will be with me, but according to the average life of men, I cannot expect to remain on earth more that a few more years. God has been good to me; and He still is. Oh! if I could but praise his name forever. But I have fallen so short of living to the Christian standard. I have to go weeping and mourning. When I am blessed to think upon the name of the Lord and his wonderful love and mercy which he has bestowed upon me, a hell deserving sinner, it makes me hang my head in shame: to think that the Lord of glory had to suffer on the cross in my room and stead; that is, if I am a vessel of mercy which God afore prepared unto glory.

He took my sins and yours, if we are the children of God. Though I have a precious hope, sometimes I doubt and fear, and often ask myself the question, "Do I love the Lord, or no? am I his or am I not?"; that is a point I long know, with the poet, "Oft it causes anxious thought." I am so imperfect that almost all I do, or think, or say is wrong. "Oh! is there any one like me?"

Dear brethren, I confess I am a poor, unlearned man, but I believe there is a God in heaven, who has by the word of his power created this world, or universe; and inhabited it with people, animals, fowls, insects, and every living thing for his own glory. There was not a man to help in any way whatsoever, for man was the last thing that God made. I believe that God in the annals of eternity, before the creation, foresaw everything in his infinite wisdom that he would bring to pass in the process of time, from the beginning of the creation to the final consummation of all things. I believe that God chose his people (his church) in Christ before the creation; that He saw the fall of man (Adam); and that he made provision for the redemption of all saints in Christ Jesus long before the first sin was committed. And, inas-

much as the church spiritually was in Christ before the world was, Adam, being a type of Christ, and Eve his bride being in him, was a type of the Church in Christ before the world was.

Some have asked me if God did not have a purpose in sin entering into the world, and my answer is and has been, Yes. Then they ask if God did not make sin. My answer to that is, No. Sin is something that was not made, but was and is the act of the creature. Some say that God made them to sin. But I find that one of the writers in the New Testament said that God cannot be tempted with evil; neither tempteth he any man. But somebody wants to know is God's purpose in sin. Elder Griffin mentioned in an Editorial sometime ago that the wicked are the sword of the Lord. Now the first cause of wickedness is sin. Dear brethren, as I see it God's purpose in sin entering into the world was that He would make his power known unto the vessels of mercy afore prepared unto glory. (Read Romans ninth chapter.) Had sin not entered the world there would have been no sinners to be saved from sin. So this was God's way of manifesting his power in his love and mercy upon the vessels of mercy. God will have mercy on whom he will have mercy, and whom he will he hardeneth. "Nay but, O man, who art thou that repliest against God."

Man in nature has never been satisfied to do God's will, for in the dead state of nature he has never known the Lord God of heaven, nor his Son Jesus Christ, Only those know him to whom Christ is revealed; and revelation comes to man by spiritual birth. Jesus in the third chapter of John told Nicodemus that except a man be born again he could not see the kingdom of heaven. And on the occasion when Jesus asked his disciples whom men said that He was, some said one thing and some another. So it is today. But Jesus asked, "Whom do ye say that I am," and Peter answered, "Thou art the Christ, the Son of the living God." And Jesus said to him, "Blessed art thou Simon Barjona, for flesh and blood hath not revealed it unto thee but my Father which is in heaven." So we see that the spiritual birth is through and by the revealed power of God in man.

Elder W.B. Barnes

"My soul fainteth for thy salvation: but I hope in thy word." - Psalm cxix. 81.

How difficult, for the most part, it is, and we may add, how rare to be able to realize for ourselves, with any degree of abiding permanency, a sweet experimental sense of, and an assured interest in those spiritual blessings with which, so far as we are believers in the Son of God, we are blessed in heavenly places in Christ Jesus. Glimpses, glances, transient views, sips and tastes, drops and crumbs sweet beyond expression whilst they last, but rarely given and soon gone, are, generally speaking, all we seem to get after much hard labour, many cries, earnest entreaties, and vehement longings before the Lord, as he presents himself to

our faith, seated on the throne of his grace. How many there are who are daily and sometimes almost hourly crying out, if not in the exact words, yet in the substance of them:

"O come, thou much-expected guest;
Lord Jesus, quickly come!"

And yet how long he seems to delay his coming! How continually are they looking upward till eyes and heart seem alike to fail, waiting for his appearing more than they that watch for the morning; how willing to make any sacrifice, to do anything, be anything, or bear anything, if he would but manifest himself to their souls. How often are they searching and examining their hearts, lips, and lives, to see if there be any evil way in them which makes him hide his lovely face, and not drop one word into their longing breasts, whereby they might hold sweet communion with him! How they desire to be blessed with real contrition of heart, and godly sorrow for their sins, and be melted and dissolved at his feet, under a sight and sense of his bleeding, dying love!

But whence spring all these longing looks and waiting expectations? Do not all those earnest desires and vehement longings shew that those in whom they so continually are found are begotten again to a lively hope, by the resurrection of Jesus Christ from the dead? It is divine life in their souls which is the spring and source of these inward breathings, lookings, and longings; and this divine life arises out of a new and spiritual birth, which is itself the fruit of the resurrection of Jesus Christ from the dead. It is not the still-born child that cries; it is the cry of the living child which so goes to the heart of the mother. Thus the cries of which we have spoken shew that there is life. But with life there is hope; for why should a man be ever crying after, waiting for, and anxiously expecting a blessing which he has no hope ever to obtain? If, then, these had no living hope, would they cry? There are no cries in a dead hope. It is because the grace of hope in their breasts is like every other grace of the Spirit, alive unto God, that it acts in union with faith and love, to bring them and keep them earnest, sincere, and unwearied before the throne, expecting and anticipating what God has promised to bestow on those who wait upon him.

J.C. Philpot

From Elder Lamberts book, "Tried In The Furnace".

AM I A GOD-CALLED MINISTER?

Elder E.J. Lambert

You will note from my autobiography that I came under the hands of two presbyteries-being ordained twice by man in each of two organizations to the work of the ministry. One of these acts must have been a mistake, maybe, both of them. The great question: am I a God-called gospel minister? Let us try these two calls by analysis and contrast to determine whether or not either be of God.

I was in my "teens" when hands were laid on me by the first presbytery. I was of the opinion that the plan of salvation was offered to everybody.

Each and every one of the family who came to the "age of accountability" possessed equal and sufficient ability to "accept the plan" by complying with certain conditions and thereby earn Heaven as their home by their own merits. I consented to that ordination or "call" upon the following basis of reasoning:

1. I had accepted the "Plan."
2. I had complied with the requirements.
3. I was prepared to teach others these conditions.
4. I was able to speak fluently and interest the hearers.
5. My walk and conversion was more becoming than others.
6. This demanded their high esteem and great respect for me.
7. It gave me opportunity to build a greater reputation by influencing others.

As the reader will note in my other writings relative to my experience, the time came when this was all proved to be vanity. I had greatly deceived myself and others. The thought that I had so vehemently spoken untruths completely banished from my mind any thought of ever again speaking publicly in the name of the One whom I had so greatly blasphemed!

The day I was received into the fellowship of Cedar Hill Primitive Baptist Church of Christ near Amity, Arkansas was one of the greatest surprises of my life because I realized myself to be the chief of sinners. I was worse than any other because I had used God's name in vain while wearing the cloak of religion from the pulpit! I had pretended to be something when I was worse than nothing! I thought this would forever bar me from such a sacred place as the pulpit. The high privilege of sitting silently with the brethren was too sacred for so great a sinner as I felt myself to be.

Soon after I was received into the fellowship of the Church I was attacked with such despondent and depressed condition of mind that I felt to have but few more hours to live at most. This continued without a moment of relaxation for days and weeks that seemed to be ages. I was so burdened with an unbearable weight that I felt my life was being crushed. Many nights I went to my room convinced that I would never see the sun rise again. Such loneliness and heartache is indescribable. All my dreams were as vexing as my daily thoughts. Groanings and yearnings for God's mercy availed nothing. I was convinced one night that all this was upon me because I had deceived the people of God. I must have fallen asleep, for either in a vision or dream I was standing before a congregation of people preaching upon the text: "I abhor myself, and repent in dust and ashes." I received such joy in my confessions that I awoke rejoicing in mind for the first time in weeks and months. I immediately reached for the bible and searched for some text of Scripture that would harmonize with that expression. I was somewhat surprised when I found it verbatim in Job 42:6. This was the first time the thought occurred to me concerning preaching with the Old Baptists. The thought

caused me to shudder and I began to argue my disqualifications. "I am ignorant and my brethren are wise. Their walk is godly and my walk ungodly. They are content and I am disturbed." These arguments became so numerous that the idea of preaching was dispelled from my mind and I was again possessed with the same melancholy state of mind.

I recall one night that I tossed in my bed for hours and tried to pray that the burden be removed. When I became exhausted I was suddenly impressed with the thought, "There is something you must do." I asked, "What is it, Lord?" There was no reply, thus no relief. I began to reason. "I am unfit to be a member of the church. I have deceived these good people. I must frankly confess to them and ask them to exclude me from their fellowship." "Lord, if this be what I must do give me relief." Yet no relief came! I asked the same question concerning many acts that came to mind. Still no relief. Frustrated to the extent of insanity, I felt I must die. The reality of dying in this condition so horrified me that I cried in exasperation, "Lord, anything!" The command came like a thunderbolt, "Preach Christ the Way." I answered aloud, "I will preach." Suddenly my body ceased its trembling. My aching heart soothed. My surging and throbbing breast was calmed. The terrible weight was lifted and the burden removed. I went to sleep praising God for the relief of a troubled mind that had tortured me for many days. I had the first hours of peaceful sleep that I had enjoyed in weeks.

I awoke the next morning as convinced that I would preach as any one has ever been impressed of something they must do. The relief did not last long. My disqualifications came to mind again. Finally I thought of one possible qualification: "You have experience in public speaking." This one sunk into oblivion when I considered:

1. Heretofore you have been sure of yourself concerning the subject matter and preparation; now, you are uncertain and unprepared.

2. Before, you felt to have more knowledge on the subject than your hearers; now you are more ignorant than any one of them.

3. Before, you felt they would listen because they esteemed you as their superior; now, you feel to be less than the least.

4. Before, you were without fear and boldly appeared before any congregation; now, you are even fearful of yourself.

By this time I was strolling down a country road and must have gone into unconsciousness, because when I became conscious, words were flowing with ease from my mouth and a peculiarly constructed pulpit was before me. Tears of joy were flowing from my eyes. I looked out before me for the congregation and could see nothing but a winding road in front and trees on both sides. I reasoned: "This pulpit is an imagination of the mind caused from the tears that beclouded my eyes. I dried my eyes, blinked them, looked again and the pulpit was still there. I was walking, but this last sight so excited me that I

stood still, closed my eyes for awhile, opened them again, but the pulpit was still in front of me. Something said, "I will put thoughts in your mind and words in your mouth when you are behind the pulpit." Then, the pulpit vanished and I was trembling from head to feet. I was so weak I could hardly stand and was about four miles from home. While walking home I feasted upon this new experience and conclusion that God speaks through His ministers. I thought I would tell this experience to my brethren but soon it seemed so unreasonable that doubts began to haunt me and I have kept it until this day with this exception: once, while speaking for the first time in a meetinghouse, I looked down and saw this peculiarly constructed pulpit in reality and paused in the discourse to say, "I have seen this pulpit before." Even though I have not told this, it has been a great encouragement to me many times when going behind the sacred stand, feeling so unprepared.

A few days later, (September 1930), I attended an adjoining association near Eldorado, Arkansas. It was the first time I had been outside my home vicinity while among this people. They were strangers in the flesh but yet I felt drawn toward them. While there I visited in the home of Elder T.J. Evers where some visiting elders were scheduled to preach. My feeling of unworthiness would not permit me to be in the room during preaching but I listened from the outside. When they had finished preaching, someone called my name, came after me, ushered me inside, and informed me that I was requested to preach. I was never so shocked in my life as I thought no one had any idea that I would ever attempt to preach, especially to make my first attempt away from home among strangers. I had not hinted to anyone of such impression. I do not know anything I said that night. However, I experienced some relief of mind in the exercise. When I finished I walked from that room into an adjoining room to be alone. I was shocked with the sight of gray-headed elders sitting in that room with their heads bowed. I thought, "What a fool I must be to attempt to speak in the name of the Lord in the presence of these great men of God." I was so ashamed of myself.

The next meeting at my home church I was called upon to introduce services with hymn and prayer. Since that time I have attempted many times to speak, accompanied with great fear and much trembling. My deep-felt sense of unworthiness and inability has been so uppermost in my mind that I have wondered much of the time, "Do I have the right to occupy such a sacred position and attempt to speak in the presence of God's people?"

I bored the listeners for months by using much of the time in trying to express my unworthiness and inability. My estimation of myself as being so sinful was so impressed on my mind that many expressions relative to this conviction were made each and every time I appeared before a congregation. It gave me relief but I

was not aware of being so boresome to the hearers. God saw fit to use a sister to bring this to my attention. She told me of a conversation she overheard between a daughter and her father. Her daughter announced, "Dad, I am going over to Oakland Schoolhouse today to church." Her father answered, "What? Do you want to hear that mean man tell of his meanness?" This caused much meditation. I have felt as unworthy, sinful, and unfit since then but have been cautious to brief my expressions concerning it. This conversation proved to be a great blessing to me and (I am persuaded) to those who have to sit under the hearing of my voice.

Many times in the exercises of speaking in the presence of this people I lamented much in the closing remarks upon how God had withheld His Spirit from me and that I had been given "no light" upon the subject under discussion. One day I heard an elder preach. His discourse melted my heart and I experienced exultant joy from the beginning of his sermon throughout. His words were heavenly and the thoughts expressed were rapturous to me. He paused at the end of this glorious sermon and said, "I have had no unction of the Spirit while speaking. What I have said has been wholly formal and strictly mechanical." This was like pouring ice water on me. It made me shudder. Since that time I have not expressed these lamentations in closing - though I have felt it. It may be mechanical and formal as far as the speaker is concerned, but God is blessing the hearer with the unction of the Spirit. Since then I have been more content with the thought that God blesses me to the extent that it pleases Him and consecrates it to the hearers to the degree of His pleasure. Who am I to lament if He holds all joy from me and blesses the hearers with exceeding joy? Sometimes when feeling the coldest in delivery of a discourse I have seen the Spirit manifested in the faces of the hearers. Could such a sermon be classed hypocritical, formal, and/or mechanical?

Praying in public was such a task for me. I felt it to be the greatest sin to utter words intended to be directed to God without feeling to be in the spirit of prayer. I refused to engage in public prayer many times when called upon because of this conviction. I recall once being in the predicament when I could not refuse even though I was convinced it would be formal and hypocritical! Words flowed fluently from my mouth but I was so cold that they seemed to mock me with the cry, "Hypocritical, hypocritical." When I arose from the form of prayer I felt to be the greatest blaspheming hypocrite in the world! I was greatly surprised and astonished when something very unusual took place. One man immediately arose, came toward me with tears streaming down his face, took me by the hand, and exclaimed, "What a wonderful prayer. You worded the yearning of my heart." I was then convinced that God was pleased sometimes to put the yearnings in one's heart and the words to express these yearnings in another's mouth. May I ask the reader, "Could this prayer

be classed as an hypocritical prayer?" Since that time I have not refused to engage in public prayer when called upon.

My wife was the first one that I baptized. Officiating in the ordinances of the church seemed too high for me. I felt so unworthy to officiate that I felt so weak I could hardly stand and was trembling when I led her into the beautiful Caddo stream near Amity, Arkansas to baptize her. I felt that I could not go through this ordeal. I shall never forget the calmness and strength I suddenly experienced when I began the baptismal ceremony. Some of the most glorious experiences I have had was in the act of putting beneath the water candidates for church membership. God has always come to my rescue and converted the fear into sublime calmness in my attempt to engage in this sacred ordinance.

It seemed to be impossible for me to be used to comfort those who were bereaved because of a death in the immediate family. I shuddered at the thought of ever being called upon. If not deceived, the Lord has taken care of that also. I have been surprised and astonished at the words that have come from my mouth that were appropriate on such occasions.

I have had like experiences in visiting, praying for the sick, encouraging those who were so low in spirit, giving solutions to baffling problems, averting brethren from detrimental procedure, and striving for peace among troubled brethren. In every case that my efforts have been successfully used, it has been beyond any question with me concerning the source of strength. In every case all false ideas of authority being vested in me have been burned out through fiery trials and God has revealed Himself as the Author of all good acts which are godly. When it pleases God to work the will in you there is no shifting from His will to yours. His will has been so convincing to me that there has been no halting between opinions when it is placed in my mind. I have learned by sad experience that it is best to do nothing regarding a matter until you are made certain concerning what ought to be done. God has so thoroughly worked the do in me in many cases that I was unaware of what I was doing until it was already done. Could I give myself a pat on the shoulder and congratulate myself for doing something that had been done through me and I was unaware of it while it was going on?

I felt many times in years past that I ought to lay aside my encumbrances and dis-engage myself from the vocations of this world and devote what little strength and mind that God had blessed me with to the service of the churches who were looking to me as their pastor. Circumstances over which I had no control brought me into this position. I was forced to give up my worldly career. I receive no salary nor wage from any one or ones. It has been so for years, but God has taken care to impress the hearts of friends and brethren to freely give of their means to us that we have not suffered in want of the necessary things of this natural life. Funds have

come when needed without any solicitation to such an extent that I am fully persuaded that God controls the minds of the contributors even to the amount of contributions.

When I am given to review my life as a minister of God and pastor of churches, I feel that I have been very unprofitable. I have failed in many duties. I have fallen so far short of performing the duties incumbent upon a pastor that I am made to say, "I surely have been mistaken in it all." My brethren have been very tolerant toward me in bearing with my infirmities. Should they have been exacting I would have been severed from their fellowship long ago. I beg an interest in the prayers of each and every one of you who reads this. After writing this imperfect treatise upon this question it remains an unanswered question to me: "Am I a God-called gospel minister?"

MEETINGS

DAN RIVER CHURCH

Meetings at Dan River Church located on Highway #700 between Highway 29 North and Eden, N.C.

4th Sunday in May our semi-annual communion service.

5th Sunday in May the West Country Line will hold its Union Meeting.

All lovers of the truth are invited to meet with us. Both of above meetings will meet at 10:00 a.m.

Kenneth R. Key, Moderator

HOPEWELL

The eighteenth annual 5th Sunday meeting, the good Lord willing, will be held at Hopewell Church, Winnsboro, Texas, beginning on Friday, May 28th, 29th, and 30th. Hopewell Church is located about six miles west of Winnsboro. Go west on Coke Road (515) about four and one-half miles and follow the signs.

We welcome you to join us in endeavoring to render glory and praise to Whom it is so richly due. In an age when it is becoming increasingly popular to take the Lord's name in vain, how appropriate for those who love the Lord to gather together and by grace fulfill Psalm 148:13 - "Let them praise the name of the Lord: for His name alone is excellent; His glory is above the earth and heaven." As increasing pressure is brought upon God's people to conform to the ever deteriorating standards of this world, may it be our happy lot to have the Spirit which was given unto Joshua to enable us to boldly, yet humbly declare, "But as for me and my house, we will serve the Lord."

When at the throne of grace, please remember us in prayer.

Elder Jimmy Hamrick, Pastor
John Hamrick, Clerk

STAUNTON RIVER UNION

The Staunton River Union Meeting will be held the Lord willing, the fifth Saturday and Sunday in May at Strawberry Church located on road 750 turn off Rt. 41 at Woods Store on 750 about 1/2 mile to Church.

All lovers of the truth come and worship with us, special welcome to all Elders of our faith and order.

Gertie Holley Clerk

CONTRIBUTIONS

FOR FEBRUARY 1993

Mrs. Virginia Apple, NC	$2.00
Charles M. Coates, VA	7.00
Ms. Joyce Farley, TX	15.00
D.H. Richardson, FL	2.00
Mrs. Bonnie R. Moyers, TN	2.00
Mrs. Cathreine W. Combs, NC	5.00
Edwin F. Dyer, VA	2.00
Mrs. Marjorie Cook, TN	2.00
Mrs. Dorothy M. Cassell, VA	2.00
Ted & Linda McDaniel, VA	2.00
Mrs. Aline C. Jacks, AL	2.00
Mrs. Cliff Weaver, WA	7.00
Ms. Mary W. Janney, VA	2.00
Mrs. Mildred W. Hanks, VA	2.00

OBITUARIES

KENNETH LEON JACKS

Brother Kenneth Leon Jacks was born on May 13, 1943, in Sabine County, Texas. He was called home to his eternal rest on October 24, 1992, at the age of 49 years. He was the grandson of Elder Noah King.

Brother Jacks was united with Fellowship Primitive Baptist Church by letter from West Fork Primitive Baptist Church of Akron, Ohio, on October 14, 1979. Fellowship Church elected him as clerk on December 12, 1981. On November 13, 1983, Brother Jacks was ordained as deacon of Fellowship Church. In 1988, he was elected clerk of the Sulphur Fork Association. He was a faithful and fearless defender of the gospel of his Lord and Savior. He served faithfully as deacon, church clerk, and association clerk until the day of his departure.

His tireless devotion to his church and his brethren was beautifully described by the following poem, written by his mother:

A Tribute To My Son,
Kenneth Leon Jacks
(A Faithful Servant)

As a deacon of your church,
You served it to the end,
Second weekend of each month,
Your labor of love begin.

You took care of your church's needs,
It was a priority for you;
You didn't falter by the wayside
When there were things to do.

You mowed the lawn, you lit the fire,
You opened and closed the doors,
As a deacon of your church
You took care of all your chores.

You transported elderly sisters
So to church they could come,
And from the Master's table
Pick up a little crumb.

God blessed you with three beautful children,
And a sweet grandchild too,
And the best wife and mother
Whom anyone ever knew.

God granted me the blessing
To go with you to see,
Your faith and trust in an all powerful God,
Was very plain to me.

While working on the church grounds,
A tree on you did fall;
You thought you'd met your death then,
But God had another tree growing tall.

In relating your experience to me,
You got a glimpse of another realm,
In which you hope to go some day,
So you could be with Him.

You left this world before,
Caught up in the spirit of your God;
He gave you a glimpse of a better place,
While on this earth you trod.

There are no accidents with God,
You knew that very well;
If you could talk to us today,
A greater story you could tell.

My son, it would be selfish in me,
To wish you back to stay,
But I hope it's the Lord's will
We meet again some day!

Love, Mother

The above sentiments are the heartfelt thoughts, not only of his mother, but also of his brethren among whom he traveled extensively for many years.

Brother Jacks was survived by his wife, Sherrie Sharpton Jacks, whom he married on June 5, 1965; one son, Russell Jacks of Gladewater, Texas; two daughters, Kendra Jacks and Kristi Davis; his father and stepmother, Elvin and Ann Jacks of Woodville, Texas; his mother, Mrs. Abilene McBride, of Woodville; one brother, Lamar Jacks, of Jasper, Texas; one sister, Mrs. Sandra Murphy, of Mt. Shasta, California; and one grandchild, Loren Davis.

Brother Jack's funeral was conducted by Elder C. C. Morris, assistant pastor of Fellowship Church, assisted by Elder Lynwood Jacobs. Brother Jacks was laid to rest in Pleasant Hope Cemetery, near Pleasant Hope Primitive Baptist Church, south of Atlanta, Texas, there to await the resurrection morning.

Written by direction of Fellowship Primitive Baptist Church in conference, with the direction that a copy be sent to the *Signs of the Times*, a copy be sent to brother Jacks' family, and a copy be retained in the church's records.

Lovingly submitted,
C. C. Morris

ELDER LOYD WALL

Elder Loyd Wall of Bivins, Texas, was born on January 27, 1919, in Cass County, Texas. After an extended illness, he was called home to eternal glory on January 30, 1993. His pilgrimage here below was seventy-four years and three days.

Elder Wall married Ruby Lee Driskell Wall on January 14, 1939. He united with Pleasant Hope Primitive Baptist Church in 1942, where his membership remained for over fifty years. He was baptized by his father, Elder T. A. Wall, on the fourth Sunday in June, 1942.

Elder Wall was ordained to the ministry on October 30, 1955, over his protests of his own unworthiness. From then until he could no longer go due to his final illness, he traveled extensively among the brethren in Texas, Kansas, Oklahoma, Alabama, Arkansas, Louisiana, Kentucky, and Tennessee.

Elder Wall was called to pastor five churches and served them faithfully until his death: Pleasant Hope Primitive Baptist Church, south of Atlanta, Texas, where his membership was for over 50 years; Prospect Primitive Baptist Church, near Simms, Texas; Fellowship Primitive Baptist Church near East Mountain, Texas; Providence Primitive Baptist Church, south of Mt. Vernon, Texas; and Mt. Zion Primitive Baptist Church of Cash, Texas.

During his ministry of over forty years, he traveled untold hundreds of thousands of miles serving the churches, attending associations and special meetings, visiting the sick and elderly, visiting among the brethren, and conducting over four hundred funerals. He served the Sulphur Fork Association in east Texas as its Assistant Moderator from 1961 through 1972, as Moderator from 1973 through 1981, and again as Moderator from 1989 until the time of his death.

He had a good report of them which are without. He was an industrious and hard-working man, laboring all his life in the fields and woods near where he was born and raised. He was a good neighbor, loved and respected by his neighbors and his community, and for a time he served on the local school board.

What Paul said to Timothy, "Let the elders that rule well be counted worthy of double honour, especially they who labour in the word and doctrine," certainly applied to Elder Wall. He was solid, sound, and primitive in order, belief, doctrine, and practice. Elder Wall mourned his own depravity, often shedding tears over his feelings of his own sinfulness and unworthiness. His only hope, constantly expressed both from the stand and in conversation, was his hope in the eternal, electing love, grace, and mercy of his God, and the all-sufficient blood and merits of the One whom he preached, the only Savior, Jesus Christ. Without compromise, and without consideration of either the fear or the favor of man, Elder Wall believed and preached the absolute predestination of all things, down to the smallest details in creation and in our lives.

No man around him was ever more willing than he to discuss the scriptures at any time, nor did any seem to have a better God-given understanding of the Bible. Elder Wall always made it a point to say that, if he did not prove what he said by the scriptures, it was not to be received. Whenever he was called upon to speak, his clear voice was lifted up like a trumpet, and he spoke as the oracles of God. When he ministered, it was as of the ability which God giveth, that God in all things may be glorified through Jesus Christ.

Now, in the wisdom and providence of our God, Elder Wall's clarion voice has been silenced until the end of time. Those left behind, grieving, nevertheless feel that our temporal loss is his eternal gain, for his sufferings have now ended. Words cannot tell the sadness which the loss of Elder Wall has brought to the brethren at home and across this land. Yet, if he were here today, we have no doubt he would say that he attended every appointment, took every step, preached every sermon, and breathed every breath which God from all eternity had predestinated for him.

Elder Wall is survived by his wife, Ruby Wall, of Bivins, Texas; one son and daughter-in-law, Joseph and Connie Wall of Bivins, Texas; two daughters and sons-in-law, Dorothy and Kenneth Cook of Gonzales, Louisiana, and Glenda and Wayne Dayton of Austin, Texas; three sisters, Ellen Bradshaw of Linden, Texas, Ettie Hutchen of Mesquite, Texas, and Evelyn Rhoades of Mt. Vernon, Texas; six grandchildren, and six great-grandchildren.

Elder Wall's funeral, attended by many hundreds of his friends and mourners, was conducted by Elder C. C. Morris, assisted by Elder Graydon Smith and Elder Shannon Vaughn. As Elder Wall so highly valued and appreciated the deacon brethren, it was beautifully appropriate that the final grave-side prayer was worded by his long-time friend and brother in the church, deacon Frank Pilgreen of Union Primitive Baptist Church of the South Ouachita Association.

Elder Wall's mortal remains were laid to rest in Pleasant Hope Cemetery near the Huffines community, south of Atlanta, Texas, to await the resurrection at the second coming of our Lord.

Written by direction of Pleasant Hope Primitive Baptist Church in conference, specifying that a copy be sent to the *Signs of the Times* for publication, a copy be furnished to Elder Wall's family, and a copy be retained in the church records.

Unworthily submitted in love,
C. C. Morris

ISAIAH 33: 5-6.

The Lord is exalted; for he dwelleth on high: he hath filled Zion with judgment and righteousness.

And wisdom and knowledge shall be the stability of thy times, and strength of salvation: the fear of the Lord is his treasure.

Signs of the Times

DEVOTED TO THE OLD SCHOOL BAPTIST CAUSE

"The Sword of the Lord and of Gideon"

VOL. 161 **KEELING, VA., JUNE 1993** **NO. 6**

SIGNS OF THE TIMES

ISSN - 0199-0063

Subscription price $10.00 per year - $18.00 two years
Published each month by
SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.
Established in 1832
Devoted to the Old Baptist Cause

CIRCULATION OFFICE
Elder J. R. Williams
Route 1, Box 420
Keeling, Va. 24566

EDITORS

Elder J. R. Williams, Editor
Route 1, Box 420
Keeling, Va. 24566
Phone (804) 792-8758

Elder Kenneth R. Key, Editor
721 Willard Street
Greensboro, N.C. 27405
Phone (919) 273-7464

ASSOCIATE EDITORS

Elder Richard H. Campbell
2171 Allen Court
Germantown, Tenn. 38138
Phone (901) 753-7791

Elder C. B . Davis, Jr.
Rt. 4, Box 440 C
Roxboro, N.C. 27573
Phone (919) 599-7236

Elder C. C. Wilbanks
217 Bastrop Drive
Monroe, Louisiana 71203
Phone (318) 343-5473

All letters for this paper containing subscripttions and remittances, should be mailed to Elder J. R. Williams, Rt. 1, Box 420, Keeling, Virginia 24566. All articles and letters for publication, all notices of meetings and all obituaries should be mailed to Elder Kenneth R. Key, 721 Willard Street, Greensboro, N.C. 27405.

SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.
Route 1, box 420, Keeling, Virginia 24566

LORD I DESIRE

Lord I desire, with thee to live
To live and never die,
To praise thy name, with every strain
with thee amid the skies.

Lord thou art good, and very good
and holy just and true,
So let us watch and pray and sing
In all our life way through.

Lord we do hope that we are dead
to sin and death made free,
Now we do wait, and walk by faith
of our dear Lord to see

Lord bless us now, this one more time
that we be strong and bold,
And when the storm'y clouds arise
Thou would onto us hold.

Thanks be to thee dear blessed Lord
That thou has made us see,
Our Jesus as the end of law
To set poor sinners free.

By L.J. Brammer

CONTENTS

EDITORIAL 122
Elder C.C. Wilbanks

CORRESPONDENCE 128

ARTICLES 132
Elder Wayman G. Chapell
Unknown Author

VOICES OF THE PAST 138
J.C. Philpot
Elder E.J. Lambert

CONTRIBUTIONS 141

OBITUARIES 142
Sister Delphis Black
Meredith H. Dent
Sister Mildred Virginia Dykes
Sadie Ward Walker

EDITORIAL

"For the Lord's portion is his people: Jacob is the lot of his inheritance. He found him in a desert land, and in the waste howling wilderness; he led him about, he instructed him, he kept him as the apple of his eye." (Deut. 32: 9-10).

Elder C.C. Wilbanks

It is indeed a time of rejoicing for the saints of the God when they are blessed, from time to time, to view with some understanding what the old Scriptures are pointing to in the new testament. I do not claim any special understanding of the things I propose to set forth for your consideration, but these are only my views of things that may be touched upon in this article. My views may be very imperfect, but the Scriptures of truth are always perfect. Compare the two, and if they be in harmony all is well, but if not, then reject my views.

It is my desire to set forth, in small part, the way God led the children of Israel in days of old, and compare them with the travels of the children of today. God chose his children in Jesus Christ before the foundation of the world, and He said of them, "This people have I formed for myself; they shall shew forth my praise." (Isa. 43:21).

Let us begin with Abraham. Unto him God promised a son when he was about an hundred years old, and Sarah his wife being ninety was past the normal time of life for child bearing; but Abraham believed God, and it was accounted unto him for righteousness; and if we believe him it shall be accounted unto us for righteousness also. But this belief must be given unto us from above. (Phil. 1:29) In the set time Sarah did conceive and bare a son, and Abraham called his name Isaac: and of him God said, "And I will establish my covenant with him for an everlasting covenant, and with his seed after him." That covenant is in full force today. However, before that Isaac was born, Sarah had become concerned that Abram, (as she and he were first called,) had no children, therefore she gave him Hagar her

Egyptian handmaid to wife, that she might obtain children by her. Hagar conceived by Abram, and when she had conceived she despised Sarah her mistress. Sarah told this to Abram, and he said unto her, "Do unto her as it pleaseth thee." And when Sarah dealt hardly with her, she fled from her face. But an angel of the Lord found Hagar and told her to return and submit herself to her mistress. And the angel said unto her, "I will multiply thy seed exceedingly, that it shall not be numbered for multitude." Also, "Behold, thou art with child, and shall bear a son; and shall call his name Ishmael; because the Lord hath heard thy affliction. And he will be a wild man; and his hand will be against every man, and every man's hand against him; and he will dwell in the presence of his brethren." Hagar therefore returned and Ishmael was born, and grew up as the son of Abram; but he was not the son that God promised Abraham afterward that would be born of his wife Sarah. And God said of Sarah, "And I will bless her, and give thee a son also of her: yea, I will bless her, and she shall be a mother of nations; kings of people shall be of her." Then Abraham fell upon his face, and laughed, and said in his heart, "Shall a child be born unto him that is a hundred years old? and shall Sarah, that is ninety years old, bear?" And Abraham said unto God, "O that Ishmael might live before thee!" And God said, "Sarah thy wife shall bear thee a son indeed, and thou shalt call his name Isaac: and I will establish my covenant with him for an everlasting covenant, and with his seed after him. And as for Ishmael, I have heard thee: Behold, I have blessed him, and will make him fruitful, and will multiply him exceedingly; twelve princes shall he beget and I will make of him a great nation. But my covenant will I establish with Isaac." Can we not see here a line drawn between the elect people of God, typified by Isaac, and the non-elect by Ishmael? for Ishmael was born according to the will of the flesh, but Isaac according to the promise of God. Almost as soon as Isaac was born Ishmael began to mock him; and does not this mocking continue unto this day by his seed against the seed of Isaac? When Sarah saw the son of Hagar mocking she said unto Abraham, "Cast out this bondwoman and her son: for the son of this bondwoman shall not be heir with my son, even with Isaac." This grieved Abraham, but God said unto him, "Let not this be grievous in thy sight - for in Isaac shall thy seed be called."

Let us now move forward to the days of Abraham's old age. He called his eldest servant and made him swear by the God of heaven and earth, that he should not take a wife unto his son of the daughters of the Canaanites, among whom he dwelt: but that he would go into the country from which God had called him out, and to his kindred to take a wife unto Isaac. The servant questioned what he should do if the woman would not be willing to return with him. Abraham told him that the Lord God would send his angel before him and that he should

take a wife unto his son from among his people, and, if the woman should not be willing, he would be clear of his oath: and he was not to take a wife unto Isaac from among the Canaanites under any circumstances.

It is our understanding that Isaac was a type of Jesus Christ, and the wife that should be taken for him was a figure of the church. The servant was not to do the choosing, but God; and he prayed unto God to shew him in a particular way who this woman should be. Even before he was done praying to God Rebekah came out to him, for she was the chosen one. She was of Abraham's kindred, for she was the daughter of Bethuel, Nahor's son, Abraham's brother. "She was very fair to look upon, a virgin, neither had any man known her." As a type of the church these were qualifications that were absolutely necessary, for she must be holy, and without blame before him in love; and in the Song of Solomon she is described as "the fairest among women," and "as the lily among thorns, so is my love among the daughters." Rebekah quickly took him to her kindred, and after he had informed them of his mission, he asked if she would go with him, and they said unto him, "This thing proceedeth from the Lord: we cannot speak unto thee bad or good. Behold, Rebekah is before thee, take her, and go, and let her be thy master's son's wife, as the Lord hath spoken." And they called Rebekah and said unto her, "Wilt thou go with this man?" And she said, "I will go." She could in no wise refuse, for God hath called his people with a holy calling, and it would not be a holy calling if it could be rejected. And God had said, "Thy people shall be a willing people in the day of thy power." Therefore she willingly went with him to be the wife of Isaac. And when she had come to Isaac he took her to his mother Sarah's tent, and took Rebekah, and she became his wife; and he loved her.

After Sarah died Abraham again took a wife and she bare him sons. And Abraham gave all that he had unto Isaac. But unto the sons of the concubines, which Abraham had, Abraham gave gifts, and sent them away from Isaac his son, while he yet lived, eastward, into the east country. Here again we see a separation of the elect of God and the non-elect.

Isaac's wife Rebekah was barren, and he entreated the Lord for her. And the Lord was entreated and Rebekah conceived, and the children struggled in her womb and she wondered, Why? She inquired of the Lord, and he said unto her, "Two nations are in thy womb, and two manner of people shall be separated from thy bowels; and the one people shall be stronger than the other people; and the elder shall serve the younger," Paul said of this in Romans 9, "For the children being not yet born, neither having done any good or evil, that the purpose of God might stand, not of works, but of him that calleth, it was said unto her, The elder shall serve the younger." And, "As it is written, Jacob have I loved, but Esau have I hated." God's hatred is just as holy as his love, and not the hatred of the flesh, for there is no

unrighteousness with God. God forbid! "For he said unto Moses, I will have mercy on whom I will have mercy, and I will have compassion on whom I will have compassion." Also, "And whom he will he hardeneth." Does he not have the right to do with his own as seemeth good in his sight? God has a purpose in all things, and he brings them to pass, for "he doeth his will in the army of heaven, and among the inhabitants of the earth: and none can stay his hand." In this we again see the line between the elect and the non-elect. God hath mercy upon his elect children, and by his grace he gave them eternal life in Christ Jesus before the foundation of the world; but the non-elect he hath left to perish in their sins. He is just and holy in all of this, and could not be less so had he left all people to perish in their sins, for all have sinned and come short of the glory of God.

Esau and Jacob were the sons of Isaac and Rebekah. Esau was a hunter, and Isaac loved him because he did eat of his venison: but Rebekah loved Jacob. Esau sold his birthright (he being the firstborn,) to Jacob for a mess of red pottage. Would we not do the same if God did not restrain us? But God has bestowed his grace upon us that we should eat only of that food that cometh down from above, which is the flesh and blood of Jesus Christ. If we eat his flesh and drink his blood we have eternal life, and he will raise us up at the last day. If we do not eat and drink his flesh and blood we have no life in us. (John 6: 53-54.)

Jacob was a deceiver or supplanter as his name implies, and when Isaac was old and could not see, with the urging and help of his mother he deceived his father that he might receive the blessing that should have been bestowed upon Esau. Being deceived into believing that Esau was before him, Isaac bestowed his blessing upon Jacob; and when he knew that he had been deceived he yet said, "I have blessed him, yea, and he shall be blessed." He also blessed Esau, but with a lesser blessing. (Read for yourself in the 27th chapter of Genesis the blessings of each.) And Esau hated Jacob because of the blessing wherewith his father had blessed him, and he purposed in his heart to slay his brother, but Rebekah was told of this and she hurriedly sent Jacob away to her brother Laban from whom she had been brought to be the wife of Isaac. She also had another reason for sending him away, for she did not desire to live any longer if Jacob should take a wife of the daughters of Heth, such as those which were of the daughters of the land. Isaac also called Jacob and blessed him, and charged him not to take a wife from among the Canaanites, but from among the daughters of Laban, Rebekah's brother. When Esau saw that which was done, that the daughters of Canaan pleased not his father or mother, then he went and took a wife from among them. Is not this the way of all flesh? We seek to avenge ourselves instead of waiting upon the Lord: but it is written, "Vengeance is mine; I will repay, saith the Lord." Sorrow shall surely overtake us if we undertake to avenge ourselves.

As Jacob fled from Esau he came to a certain place, and there he lay down to sleep. And he dreamed that he saw angels ascending and descending a ladder that reached unto the heaven, and the Lord stood above it. In his dream the Lord told him that he was God, saying, I AM the Lord God of Abraham thy father, and the God of Isaac," And God gave unto him great promises, and he said, "Behold, I am with thee, and will keep thee, and will keep thee in all places whither thou goest, and will bring thee again into this land; for I will not leave thee, until I have done that which I have spoken to thee of." All of the people of God are represented in Jacob, or Israel as he was later called of God, and these precious promises apply to them also. And, as we quoted at the beginning, "For the LORD'S portion is his people - and he kept him as the apple of his eye." As with Jacob, the Lord finds all of his people in a desert land and waste howling wilderness. Does this not describe perfectly the world in which we live, and also our sinful flesh? We were polluted in our own blood, and cast out in the day that we were born: but God looked upon us and said, "Live; yea, I said unto thee when thou wast in thy blood, Live." (Ezek. 16:6). As surely as he speaks this unto each of us in his own time, we live. Jesus said, "The time is coming, and now is, when the dead shall hear the voice of the Son of God, and they that hear shall live." Only the ones that hear his voice shall ever live, and that life is eternal. I have not found in the Holy Scriptures nor in my experience (if I have had an experience of grace) that he has taken any out of this desert land and waste howling wilderness while he yet lives in the flesh. He leads us about, and instructs, and keeps us as the apple of his eye; yet, in seasons, he hides his face from us, leaving us in darkness, and we know not how to find our way. We become very barren, thirsty and hungry. We become poor and needy and seek water and there is none, and our tongue fails us for thirst. It is then that we cry unto the Lord and he hears us; for he said, "I the Lord will hear them, I the God of Israel will not forsake them, I will open rivers in high places, and foundations in the midst of the valleys: I will make the wilderness a pool of water, and dry land springs of water." These are soul refreshing waters, and we are made once again to rejoice in his love and mercy. Jesus said, "The water that I shall give him shall be in him a well of water springing up into everlasting life." What beautiful promises these be!

When Jacob's dream was ended and he awoke, he said, "Surely the Lord was in this place and I knew it not." Jacob saw and heard God, but not as his God, for he had not yet been given faith to believe; and he vowed saying, "If he will be with me, and will keep me in the way that I go, and will give me bread to eat, and raiment to put on, so that I come again to my father's house in peace; then shall the Lord be my God." Jacob was attempting to put God under his conditions, not knowing that he was in the way the Lord was directing, and that the Lord would

provide all his needs. Is this not what all of us have done when we knew him not? Paul thought he was in the right way and doing service unto the Lord until he was stopped in his way. But, "It is not in man that walketh to direct his own steps." Then Paul was made to say, "Who art thou, Lord? And after Jesus had revealed himself unto him, his question was, "Lord, what wilt thou have me to do?" Our question is the same, and the answer is the same: it will be told us what we MUST do. "It is not in man that walketh to direct his own steps," "A man's heart deviseth his way; but the Lord directeth his way." "In a dream, in a vision of the night, when deep sleep falleth upon men, in slumberings upon the bed; then he openeth the ears of men, and sealeth their instructions, that he may withdraw man from his purpose, and hide pride from man." If we could devise and carry out our own purpose we would be filled with pride: and pride cometh before the fall. Praise God that he directs our way!

Jacob traveled on until he came into the land of Abraham's nativity, and to his uncle's house. There he found Rachel, the daughter of Laban his uncle, and he immediately kissed her and wept, for she was the one he would love and labor for. Laban had two daughters, and the elder was Leah. Leah was tender eyed; but Rachel was beautiful and well favoured. Here we see Rachel as a type or figure of the church, which is beautiful and well favoured, the bride of our Lord Jesus Christ. Laban said unto Jacob, "Surely thou art my bone and my flesh." And Paul tells us of Christ that, "We are members of his body, of his flesh, and of his bones." Can we not see how beautifully the old and new Scriptures are in harmony?

Jacob loved Rachel, and when Laban asked what his wages should be, he said, "I will serve thee seven years for Rachel thy younger daughter." To this Laban agreed, and when Jacob had served his seven years for Rachel, (and they seemed but as a few days to him because of his love for her,) he said unto Laban, "Give me my wife, that I may go in unto her," But Laban beguiled Jacob and gave him Leah instead. When Jacob demanded why this was done Laban said, "It must not be so done in our country, to give the younger before the firstborn." Laban was only carrying out the custom of the land. It was customary at that time for a man to have more than one wife, therefore Laban said, "Fulfill her week, and we will give thee this also for the service which thou shalt serve me yet seven other years." Jacob therefore fulfilled her week, and Rachel was then given him to wife, and he went in unto her. And he loved Rachel more than Leah, and he served Laban seven other years for her. The Scriptures do not tell us that he served anytime for Leah, but the fourteen years he served were for Rachel. And when the Lord saw that Leah was hated, he opened her womb: but Rachel was barren. When Leah bare her first three sons she thought these might turn Jacob's love to her, but they did not. When she bare her fourth son she then said, "Now will I praise the Lord: therefore

she called his name Judah; and left bearing." It was from the tribe of Juda, (or Judah,) that our Lord sprang forth as our High Priest. Do we not also fail to praise the Lord for all things, and not just the good? even if we praise him then.

Both Rachel and Leah did as Abraham's wife Sarah: each gave her maid to Jacob to wife; and both bare him sons. After this Leah bare two more sons and a daughter. Then God opened Rachel's womb and she bare a son whom she called Joseph, and she said, "The Lord shall add to me another son." And it came to pass as her soul was departing, (for she died) and she called his name Benoni: but his father called him Benjamin.

Jacob was the father of twelve sons by his wives Rachel and Leah, and these became the heads of the twelve tribes of Israel and Judah.

Dear brethren, I have barely touched upon a few of the things that I had purposed to write about, but already this had become lengthy and I must stop. If God be willing, I will continue it in the near future. Again I say, search the Scriptures to see if these things be in accord with the truth.

Elder C.C. Wilbanks

HEBREWS 10:23.

"Let us hold fast the profession of our faith without wavering; for he is faithful that promised.

CORRESPONDENCE

Dear Brother and Sister Williams:

I wonder what makes it so hard to send what you have written. Every word is the truth and I love when folks share their thoughts and spiritual experiences with me - yet there always seems to be a hesitance in me to send a letter to the Signs. If we knew it would mean anything spiritually to anyone I could freely send it without a worry. I believe I sent in my experience a long time back. I could tell it every day and relish it, it is my meat and drink. I love telling it for all glory is God's - I would never have known Him but for His drawing Love.

I hope the joy in my heart this morning is because of the appearing of Jesus. Paul said "There is a Crown of Righteousness laid up for me, and not for me only, but for all those who love His appearing." And I believe if not totally mistaken, I know and love His appearing. I was raking leaves this morning and my mind was so full of the meeting at Friendship Church near white House and the song 276 was going over and over in my mind and the line that says "My glittering crown appears in view gave me much thought I had never thought of the crown Paul spoke of, it seemed that if I was one so blessed to be taken to heaven, that was enough, but I love the song. We've just recently learned the tune, it gives

such sweetness of soul and my heart seemed full of that sweetness as I raked leaves. I wore myself out talking, and wished for someone to talk to. I looked over at my neighbors house and wished I could share my beautiful thoughts. I notice more writers speak of their unworthiness and their down sittings than their joys. It is when (I hope) the Holy Spirit comes in with its good tidings that my heart swells, and almost bursts to talk and shout it from the housetop one is just as much praise to God as the other. While I was thus filled with thoughts of Praise. I thought of the time I was wandering along in a worldly wilderness lost, and did not know it. When God turned my thoughts and mind toward Him it was then I thought about Salvation, and wanted it, but was so far away how could I find it.

I wanted what my parents had I guess I've always believed the Primitive Baptist was the true church. I tried to read the Bible, may be that was the way to find salvation. Well you (talk about a sealed book) I could not read it. It didn't seem to be what I needed, yet I knew it was the true word of God.

I spent a lot of time thinking about these things and wanted something - I thought (after much trying to understand) of an old saying "There's a black sheep in every family, and perhaps that is why I can't know what to do. I felt burdened, I was morally clean, for I had been brought up in a good way. I would go to baptisings and other demonstrations and so wished I could be like them (as I thought them to be) but there was a block. I was sure as I could be that nothing could make me feel I was saved and express it in words and join any church. I now believe it was God making me ready for His appearing.

One morning I was doing the regular chores and noticed I was filled with a joy I could not understand. It would take too long to tell all the thoughts and questions that went through my mind concerning this joy. It was different and it went on two or three days. I often think about the third day it became so strong I stopped washing dishes and went and sat down to try to understand the reason for this joy. I sat a long time as tho in a spell cast upon me and I thought of God. The moment I did it seemed as though He were in the room and if I reached out my hand I would touch Him. It was such a wonderful feeling, I was almost afraid to move lest I would lose it. I wanted to go look out the back door - felt sure there was a sign in the sky that it was from God. Finally I (tho feeling a little foolish) went to the door and looked out. Nothing was there, no sign, my heart fell in sadness and while standing there pondering these things, it was as tho a voice said "The change is not out there - it is within you. You've been baptised with the Holy Spirit and your hearts been washed in the blood of the Lamb. (I could hardly believe it) so this was why all the joyous feelings I had been feeling. I will never be able to tell how my mind soared upward and as I write this now. I believe I became a new creature, I feel every line of the song 215 in the Goble book- it says better than I can. Like the song

147 in Lloyds book, I think of it each time we sing it. Is not my case amazing, what a saviour I have found (or found me).

This stayed with me I really don't know how long and I was so happy I thought I would never be sad or disturbed about salvation again. But it would fill a large book to tell how sadly I discovered the barren places, the dry desert without water. I think satan really works in those places and would (if possible) keep us there. But thanks be to God, who cares for us that satan can only go so far.

This is the way God was pleased to bring me into the knowledge and love of Him. He has been so gracious and merciful to me in His dealings about the way I should go. He led me to many green pastures and through many dark valleys and the shadow of death. But somehow I felt that He was always there and with me. It is such a mystery.

I now and then after this experience read the Bible and with enough understanding that it seems to me. Whereas before I couldn't read it with any sense at all. I am jumping from one thing to another in thinking of how I was brought to hope in God.

I heard a brother tell this, he was loading firewood on to a wheelbarrow and had it loaded and heard a bird chirping somewhere in the wood. He tried to find it, finally unloaded the wood, no bird anywhere. He loaded it again and the same thing happened. He told me how many times he loaded and unloaded it and it suddenly was made known to him it was God. I believe God uses many ways and means to cause his children's minds to turn to Him. He draws their minds in the way best suited to the person.

I believe His doctrine falls into their hearts and distills, as the dew - then at the right time and purpose of God they are quickened by His spirit and made to know Him. No matter how small, or insignificant it might seem to be, there is power enough with it to cause them to know it was not from man, and they are caused to walk in a way that pleases Him.

Oh how I often wish it was possible to retain that spirit and never let it go, but as brother Wayman said in his article "How would we ever grow in grace. My experience teaches me that we must go through many trials and feel forsaken, feel many long periods of fasting to make us realize it is not in man to direct his steps.

We would (in nature) many times go around these things. If so how would we know or long for His appearance? Many time, I've gone so long suffering this barrenness to the point, I actually fear and wonder "Is it possible that I may have imagined this beautiful (born again feeling?) that is a fearful feeling indeed.

We go to the scriptures for comfort and find much written about the "fear of God." I think, if He has taught us to love Him and honor Him, who is spotless and pure. We also fear Him who has all power in heaven and earth. I think I know to fear Him but words won't comfort us. The Spirit alone can give us peace and free from fear. So having all these things as witnesses may we with patience run the race set before us - laying aside all the weight,

worries and sin, according to the measure of faith He has given us. By nature I am not a patient person, tho lately, a few times, (tho far from God) I am given a little patience and wait in hope of His appearing again. I feel now I could write a book, I hope this will mean something to somebody, tho satan has already whispered "tear it up".

Lucile Young,
Memphis Church,
Memphis, Tenn.

Roanoke Virginia
April 25, 1993

Dear Elder and Sister Williams,

In sending in my renewal to the Signs, my mind began to remember you both, because of seeing and hearing you at County Line the few times you have been there. Also I thought back to April (3rd Sun) 1933 when I was baptized with three others. Only two of us still living.

I was born in Will County, Illinois Oct. 21, 1910, as you can see I am now 82 years old. As a member for 60 years, I was 22 years old when baptized. I subscribed to the Signs in Aug. or Sept. in 1933 nearly 60 years ago and have been taking it ever since. We learn "of" many things as to events, in trials and sorrows, but ever, and always having to ask for the Lord's gracious mercy.

When I read the 11th Ch., 29th verse of St. Matthew, I ponder in my mind of these words in particular, "And learn of me" rested in my heart. Not learn just about me but "Of me". Do I know Him? Do I see and feel Him as my Redeemer. I believe I was shown I was lost. There is a seeking, there is a need of rest, and only god can show the lost condition of a sinner. And can give rest. Learn "Of" Him!

In the year of 1932 Elder H.V. Cole preached God the Father, God the Son, God the Holy Ghost these "3" are One, and preceeded upon that "Oneness". I have not forgotten how Eld. Cole looked, but in his declaring that "Oneness" it so spoke the teaching that is needed, the learning "Of" Him that grants Peace and the needed mercy. It seemed to flow all around and in my heart. All from and in the Lord Jesus Christ. Becoming flesh so as to lay it down in the redeeming price, for poor one's that had not a way. Jesus has said "I am the Way, Truth, and the Life, and He gave it. I hope I am one, though so unworthy. Why am I called an Old Baptist? I have heard many beliefs expressed. Not from parents, grandparents or even great grandparents, even though many were called Old School Primitive Baptists. I love what I was told all of those believed, but I did not know until after several years being a member. There may be loud thunderings, earthquakes, etc., yet it comes in, or came in a still small voice, to and in the heart. When I was about 12 1/2 years old, as I stood one cold day, ice covering all the trees and land. We were not allowed to go to school because of the danger of falling trees across the roads. As I looked at a beautifully formed tree sparkling in the sun shin-

ing up on the ice on it. It seemed to come alive and moved toward me with something that demanded perfection. I had none, and I seemed to dissolve into a mess of ugly corruption. Then a light soft, and full of Life came in, lifted me up and away from corruption into a feeling of being accepted. Only in that wondrous gracious mercy that seemed to be given me! Was it a delusion of mind? Even so, I have not yet forgotten the utter corruption and the being lifted up and away from it, as mercy and love seem to flow. When I went in doors my mother looked at me strangely and said, You knew it was cold outside. I was shaking, but I did not feel the cold. A fear, and a Hope that I was lifted away from utter corruption. Imagination! Maybe, but I yet remember it.

County Line Church was organized in 1869, not as old as some places of worship is. There has not been but 3 clerks since then, the first one a charter member, when County Line came into existence, and served until 1916 or 1917.

My grandfather Elder Ash D. Shortt was pastor (after Elder Amos Dickerson the first to serve) for 35 years. I was only 6 1/2 years old when grandpa died, so I do not remember much about him, and only through reading some of his writings in Zions Landmark, Messenger Of Truth papers.

The last time Grandpa went into the stand, he had to be carried in, and as he sat and listened to two others he motioned for the testament, and read Eph. 2:1-3 and Eph. 2:4-9. This recorded by the 1st. clerk, What is interesting to me, may not be of interest to you or others, but to me may mean much, as it gives me some idea of his mind.

If you do not read through this, I will understand, I hope you may visit us again at County Line. "In Rock Of Ages" hymn, a line in 3rd verse "Simply to thy cross I cling" is expressing my feelings as well as an 98 year old member in a nursing home, said to us as she stretched forth both hands, I Cling to that Cross.

Humbly,
Catherine A. Houchins

ARTICLES

MARK 16:15 REVISITED

The instruction, or authority given by Christ, to carry out any action should be seriously considered and followed in this day if the circumstances, under which they were given, apply. If there is some question, or seemed vagueness about the application, the incidence that follows in the scripture and what the disciples did will often give further light on the lessons that are taught. This would seem to be the case in Mark 16:15. "And he said to them, Go ye into all the world, and preach the gospel to every creature." Similar verses are also in Matt. 28:19, and Luke 24:47.

In discussing this subject among brethren some feel strongly that the scripture just cited should be taken literally and applied today. Others

seem to feel that since the "commission" of Christ was after the resurrection that it applies to all them that are spiritual and thus to be carried out by ministers today, although the preaching will only be spiritually heard by believers.

There is no intent here to cause confusion or controversy, but would ask that the scriptures be examined in the light of the circumstances then and also in light of things that followed, according to the scriptures. Consider the following:

1. The Jews did not consider the Gentiles to have any part in any of the promises or heritage of God. Jews were the "chosen" people. Jesus himself said, "I am not sent but to the lost sheep of the house of Israel," when the Gentile woman from Tyre and Sidon came asking for mercy on her daughter who was vexed with a devil. Matt. 15:24. Jesus, in effect, called her a dog when saying, "It is not meet to take the Children's bread, and to cast it to dogs." Matt. 15:26. With this background, and more, it seems only reasonable that the disciples, when they heard him say, "Go ye into all the world, and preach the gospel to every creature", would have questioned him sharply if they had thought that the gentiles were included. But, they had no questions. It was agreeable with their understanding that this was the religious world of his chosen people, the Jews. Religion and the religious world was what was under consideration - not geography.

2. It follows naturally then, that they which were scattered following the persecution that arose about Stephen "traveled as far as Phenice and Cyprus, and Antioch, preaching the word to none but the Jews only." Acts 11:19. This would have been in contradiction to Jesus's instructions if the "world" that Jesus spoke of had included the Gentiles.

3. On the day of Pentecost there were Jews dwelling at Jerusalem," ....devout men, out of every nation under heaven." Acts 2:5. They were there for the feast day. When they heard about what had happened they came together, the Jews, and marveled that they heard the apostles speak in the native tongue of the nation from which they came, Acts 2:6-11. There is no evidence that any Gentile experienced this great event. The fact that the Gentiles also had a part in the cleansing blood of Jesus Christ had not then been manifest.

4. When Peter was called to go down to the house of Cornelius, Acts Chap. 10, he told Cornelius it was unlawful for him, a Jew, to keep company, or to come into one of another nation, meaning the Gentiles. But, the reason that Peter gave for coming was that God had showed him, in the vision on the housetop, of a vessel like a great sheet, "....that I should not call any man common or unclean." It is important to note that Peter did not refer back to the "commission" of Christ as his authority for coming down to Cornelius. In fact no scripture writer appears to ever again refer to the "commission" as their authority for doing anything. Nor is it ever referred to except in places like Acts 10:42,

where an overview of the gospel of Christ and a sequence of events is being given.

5. Those of the circumcision, or Jews, that were with Peter at the house of Cornelius "....were astonished, as many as came with Peter, because that on the Gentiles also was poured out the gift of the Holy Ghost." Acts 10:44. Why should they have been amazed if Christ, in Mark 16:15 had truly meant that they were to go into all the natural world, including the Gentiles, or if there had been Gentiles present at the day of Pentecost? Christ spoke plainly. Did they not understand? No. They understood correctly, they were to go to the Jew only - the Hebrews. The good news of the gospel was first to be preached to the Jew. It was not shown until Peter's vision on the house top and the following experience at the house of Cornelius that salvation was to the Jew and Gentile alike. This further revelation, that the Gentiles were also to receive the gospel, was given through Peter, who was given the keys of the kingdom. This shows the great importance of apostolic authority, through the Spirit. The scripture states that Jesus taught until the day he was taken up," ....after that he through the Holy Ghost had given commandments unto the apostles whom he had chosen." Acts 1:1,2. This then was one of the commandments given to Peter, and is a further step in the progress of the gospel revelation.

6. If there is yet any doubt that the disciples understood, and understood correctly, that the gospel was to the Jew only, as of the time of the commission of Mark 16:15, then read Acts 11:1-17. "And when Peter was come up to Jerusalem, they that were of the circumcision contended with him, "Saying, Thou wentest in to men uncircumsized, didst eat with them." It should be noticed that they did not compliment him, or in any way condone his action, which they should have done if indeed the instructions of Christ truly was to go into all the literal world and preach the gospel to the whole Adamic race. Peter had to defend himself.

7. Until it was revealed that the gospel and salvation was to the Gentile as well as the Jew, which was by Peter's revelation and his experience at the house of Cornelius, there was no need for an apostle to the Gentiles. But now, the time was right, the need existed and the purpose of God was further revealed when one Saul of Tarsus, on his way to Damascus was shined about by a light from heaven and instructed by Jesus. Acts 9:1-9 The disciple Ananias was instructed by Jesus to go to Saul (apostle Paul). ".... the Lord said unto him, Go thy way: for he is a chosen vessel unto me, to bear my name before the Gentiles ...." Acts 9:15.

8. When Paul and Barnabas came to Antioch in Pisidia they went into the synagogue and were ask to speak, Acts 13: 14-15. But, on the second day the Jews were filled with envy and spake against them. "Then Paul and Barnabas waxed bold, and said, It was necessary that the word of God should first have been spoken to you: but

seeing ye put it from you, and judge yourselves unworthy of everlasting life, lo, we turn to the Gentiles." Acts 13:46.

Paul, it should be noted, had not yet been called, and was not present when Jesus gave the "commission" as recorded in Mark 16:15. He received his "commission" at a later time, or about the time that Peter had the revelation on the housetop showing that Gentiles were also cleansed and were to receive the gospel, which was manifest by the Holy Spirit.

Considering the points just presented, it would seem that there was a progressive order to the revelation of the gospel, in the early apostolic age, and also an order concerning when and to whom it was to be preached. The order would seem to be as follows:

A. Jesus himself began his ministry after being baptised by John and tempted of the devil. "From that time Jesus began to preach, and to say, Repent for the kingdom of heaven is at hand." Matt. 4:17.

B. The twelve apostles were given unusual powers and sent, apparently to the Jews in the southern portion of the divided kingdom, Juda, and not to the Gentiles nor to the northern portion of the divided kingdom which was Samaria. Matt. 10:1-5.

C. Seventy disciples were sent into every city and place which Jesus would come Luke 10:1. The territory to which they were to go appears to be expanded to the northern kingdom of Samaria, because we see in John 4:4, that Jesus "....must needs go through Samaria." So the expanded territory of the gospel now included all of the native land of the Hebrews - both Judah and Samaria. But the Jews (Hebrews) were scattered to other parts of the world as well.

D. Mark 16:15. "Go ye into all the world and preach the gospel to every creature." This sends the disciples to other lands beyond Judah and Samaria where the Jews had been scattered. This includes the Jews everywhere. Some of these are the Jews that were gathered together on the day of Pentecost. Jews, devout men out of every nation under heaven. Acts 2:5. See also Col. 1:23.

E. Peter was shown, in the housetop revelation, Acts 10:9-16, that the Gentiles, which had been considered unclean, were also cleansed by the blood of Christ. Although the salvation, that was to the Gentiles also, had been spoken of in prophecy and also by Jesus, see John 10:16, and other places, this housetop revelation and the following experience at the house of Cornelius was the first revelation, to the disciples, that the gospel of salvation was to be preached to the Gentiles.

F. Paul was the apostle to the Gentiles and was called for this purpose. Since the authority for the preaching of the gospel was through the hands of the apostles it is understandable that the calling of the apostle, that was to the Gentiles, was not until the revelation was made that the gospel was also to the Gentiles. Thus the step by step, or progressive revelation of the gospel and the purpose of

how it was to be carried forward was established and completed - precept upon precept.

Although the evidence of the scriptures would seem to deny that the "commission" in Mark 16:15 was universal, nor any more applicable to the church today than is the "commission" where Jesus sent out the 70. Luke 10:1, it should in no way be inferred that the gospel should not be preached, both then and now. It simply means that the "commission" of Jesus was carried out then and that Mark 16:15 is not the authority for the gospel message today, any more than it was at the house of Cornelius.

The scriptural accounting of the events are rather for our learning in viewing some of the marvelous ways that Christ has provided for his bride, and to show again that "....there is a season and a time to every purpose under heaven." There was a time for the gospel to be revealed and preached to the Jews and a different time for the Gentiles. Both were by the authority of God and in the instructions given to the apostles.

There are many examples in scripture that demonstrate that the gospel is to be proclaimed today. But they are directed to none other than "....the vessels of mercy, which he hath afore prepared unto glory, even us, whom he hath called, not of the Jews only, but also of the Gentiles?" ("What if" omitted) Rom. 9:23, 24. Considering that the scriptures are only to and for the benefit of the church and the children of God, and do themselves testify to this fact, 2 Tim. 3:16, 17; 2 Pet. 1:20, one does not have to look far for a "commission", or authority that fits these latter days. Such authority that fits these latter days. Such authority seems to be primarily in two areas: First, feeding the flock of God is clearly stated in 1 Pet. 5:2. "Feed the flock of God which is among you..." The second would seem to apply to those without, but does not exclude those within the church, and is expressed in Jude 3 "...ye should earnestly contend for the faith which was once delivered to the saints." See also Phil. 1:27, 28 and others. In Matt. 24:14 we see that the gospel of the kingdom shall be preached in all the world for a witness unto all nations, and then shall the end come. This, unlike Mark 16:15, does proclaim the universal nature of God's workings, and it will be done through the manifold ways of the calling of God's ministers.

Perhaps an additional consideration should be given to the two areas that are expressed above. In a more personal way the individual saints are to put on the gospel, as is expressed in the 6th Chapter of Ephesians. In putting on the whole armor of God we are to have our "....feet shod with the preparation of the gospel of peace." Eph. 6:15. "....and having done all, to stand." Eph. 6:13. This armor of God is defensive, thus the people stand - not attack. But in this defense the brilliant flashing of the sword of the spirit, which is the word of God, pro-

claims the gospel in a magnificence that will be seen with rejoicing by his people in every kindred, nation and tongue.

Elder Wayman G. Chapell

If Jehovah is infinite in all His ways,
Giving life to man and numbering his days,
Did He not have a right in His sinless decree
To mark out the way both for you and for me?
If He did decree just what we should do
I can't arraign Him: brethren, can you?

If all things were in the decree of His will
And all things are working the same to fulfill,
Who but a vile sinner too wicked to bow
Would call Him to question, or say, What doest thou?
If He did decree the sad death of His holy Son,
The sinless, the righteous, the most holy One,
And this did not make Him the author of sin,
To make Him the author where will you begin?

Will you begin with Judas whose acts were foretold
And as was determined his Master sold?
Did not the dear Saviour say, Woe to that man?
I go as determined in God's holy plan.
If Pharoah be one you think would no doubt
Prove that God's purpose was not carried out,
Did not God command him by Moses you know,
"Thus saith Jehovah, Let my people go."

Yet I will harden, yea, harden his heart
That he will refuse, and not let them depart
Till I bring my just plagues on all your foes
And thus get me honour on him and his hosts.
But sinners most wicked will oft Him arraign
And against His just counsel they often complain
And say if He decreed all things to the end
Then He is unjust and the author of sin.

The heathen may rage and imagine vain things
The lowest, the highest, yea, even their kings
And shout till the world hear the sound of their din
The author, the author, the author of sin.
But his saints will still praise Him and shout as they go,
Jehovah, most holy, all things doth foreknow.
His counsel did settle just how they should be,

So shout on you heathen, you don't disturb me.

We learn from an angel that time shall soon end
And saints shall be welcomed by Jesus their friend.
This established by holy decree
For thus it is written and thus it shall be.
If all things are certain, how came they so?
If they were not certain, how would God foreknow?
Were all things to which foreknowledge relate
Made certain by the old heathen goddess of fate?

We surely all know at thought and a glance
Things were not left to haphazard chance.
Will someone tell me, that I may see,
How things can be certain yet uncertain be?
Now while you are thinking I'll come to a halt.
If you don't get the point, it isn't my fault.
But brother, please tell me how this thing could be
That all things were made certain without a decree.

Author Unknown

PSALM 61:2.

"From the end of the earth will I cry unto thee, when my heart is overwhelmed: lead me to the rock that is higher than I."

VOICES OF THE PAST

"Trust in him at all times; ye people, pour out your heart before him." Psalm lxii. 8.

Have we not sometimes been enabled to pour out our hearts at a throne of grace, and tell the Lord what we really wanted, what we really asked for, and tell him that nothing but that which he alone could give would satisfy our souls? There have been such times of access to the God of grace. And afterwards perhaps we have forgotten the things we told him of; we have been heedless of the prayers we laid at his feet; and though very earnest at the time in seeking after certain blessings, we left them at the Lord's feet and forgot them all. But the Lord does not forget them; they are treasured up in his heart and memory; and in his own time he brings them to light, and gives the fulfillment of them. But before he does it, he will bring us into the spot where we want them again; and then we have to tell him, and supplicate and ask him again, ashamed of ourselves perhaps that we should have asked the Lord for these blessings and been as heedless of them as though we did not care to receive them at his hand; but still, under trouble, under soul necessity, under grief, we go and tell him again. And then the Lord, in his own time and

way, brings about the very things we desired of him; opens up ways, lifts out of trials, removes burdens, makes a way in the deep, which no eye but his could see, and no hand but his could open, - leads the soul into it, brings the soul through it, and then hides all glory from the creature, by making us fall down before his feet, and ascribe glory and honour and power and thanksgiving and salvation unto God and the Lamb.

J.C. Philpot

IS IT TIME TO RENEW YOUR SUBSCRIPTION ? IF YOUR EXPIRATION DATE IS 6 / 93 IT EXPIRES WITH THIS ISSUE.

From Elder Lamberts book, "Tried In The Furnace".

THE TRANSFIGURATION ON THE MOUNTAIN

Signs of the Times, June 1938

Elder E.J. Lambert

In my mind the transfiguration on the mountain was the most beautiful scene to be witnessed by man on this earth. If it pleases God to enable me, I desire to write of some of the beauties I see in meditation upon the grand story. Jesus took Peter and John and James and went up into a mountain to pray. He chose the ones to go with him. He did not give a broad opportunity to the multitudes, disciples or apostles, with the invitation "whosoever will," but "took" a special three of his special twelve of the disciples. These three that He took with Him up into the mountain were the same three that He took with Him down into the garden of Gethsemane. Peter, John and James not only witnessed the most agonizing scene, when Jesus was agonizing in prayer and sweat, as it were, great drops of blood, but also witnessed the most beautiful scene of His transfiguration. The thought we get from this fact is that those who are destined to suffer the greatest afflictions and tribulations in the valley of distress are also blessed to experience the greatest joys and brilliancy in the mountain of gladness. Peter, John and James must have not been of the progressive type of Christians we have today, who seem to think Jesus needs help. Instead of helping Jesus pray they were "heavy with sleep" both in the garden of Gethsemane and also on the mountain of transfiguration. "As he prayed, the fashion of his countenance was altered, and his raiment was white and glistening. And, behold, there talked with him two men, which were Moses and Elias."

The questions that come to mind are, Who was Moses? and who was Elias? We find that the law was given to Moses by Jehovah. The law is referred to in the Bible as "the law of

Moses? (Ezra 7:6; Neh. 8:1; Ezra 6:18). The ten commandments on tables of stone, together with ordinances, were given to Moses, who taught the law to the people. We find Moses connected with the law all along, therefore we conclude that Moses represented the law in that trio of talkers on the mountain.

Who was Elias? Elias was that great prophet who predicted the drouth to king Ahab (1 Kings 17:1). Elias hid at the brook Cherith and was miraculously fed by the ravens. He raised a widow's son and contested with Baal's prophets, by whom God manifested Himself as God. He later slew these prophets at Kishon (1 Kings 18). God so blessed him and honored him that Elias ascended into heaven (2 Kings 2:11). He was the most honored of the prophets, therefore we conclude that Elias represented prophecy in that trio of talkers on the mountain.

The third in that trio was Jesus Christ. They spake of His decease which He should accomplish at Jerusalem (Luke 9:31). In meditation, we hear Moses, representative of the law, giving the requirements of the law, that the law must be kept, and punishment for disobedience of the law must be meted out and justice satisfied. We hear Elias, representing prophecy, saying that these requirements of the law, and penalty for disobedience, will be completed and justice satisfied. Then we hear Jesus saying, Think not that I am come to destroy the law (Moses), or the prophets (Elias); I am not come to destroy, but to fulfill. Then Moses and Elias departed and Jesus was left alone. Peter said, Let us make three tabernacles, one for thee, one for Moses and one for Elias, not knowing what he said. In my experiences I have wanted to make three tabernacles. I have desired to live up to the law requirements of duty as we read in Ecclesiates 12:13, "Fear God, and keep his commandments: for this is the whole duty of man." Thus erect a tabernacle to Moses. I have desired to fulfill prophecy, in accomplishing the warfare and obtaining pardon for my iniquities (Isaiah 40:2). Thus erect a tabernacle to Elias. And at the same time I have desired to pay homage to that Scripture which reads, "For by grace are ye saved through faith; and that not of yourselves; it is the gift of God: not of works, lest any man should boast. For we are his workmanship, created in Christ Jesus unto good works, which God hath before ordained that we should walk in them" (Eph. 2:8-10). Thus erect a tabernacle to Jesus. In my experience there was a time when I verily thought the law, prophecy and grace were contrary. As Peter, I could not see how the three tabernacles could be constructed in one. While Peter was in a confused state of mind the God of heaven spoke thus from the cloud, "This is my beloved Son, in whom I am well pleased, hear ye him." It was needless to build three tabernacles. The law of Moses and the prophecy of Elias were being

fulfilled by Jesus Christ. This command from the clouds (I verily believe) removes the seeming contradiction of the Scriptures. The requirements of the law must be met, and Jesus was the only One who did it. Prophecy must be fulfilled, and Jesus was the only One who did it. Therefore, pay no more heed to the law and the prophets, for they were fulfilled by Jesus.

"Jesus was left alone." Yes, He was sufficient to tread the winepress alone. He did not need Moses and Elias any longer. His services pleased the God of heaven. It so pleased the Father that this command from the clouds means (to me), pay no more attention to the law and the prophets, for they were fulfilled in Jesus Christ, therefore, "Hear ye Him." What do we hear Him saying? We hear Him saying, "I am the Way, the Truth and the Life." "I am the door, by me, if any man enter in, he shall be saved, and shall go in and out and find pasture" (John 10:9). "No man can come to me, except the Father which sent me draw him; and I will raise him up at the last day: (John 6:44). we are made to realize we are not saved according to our power or works, but according to the power of God, who hath saved us and called us with a holy calling, not according to our works, but according to His own purpose and grace, which was given us in Christ Jesus before the world began (2 Tim. 1:9). Therefore, the law system has disappeared as Moses disappeared. This law system was not destroyed, but fulfilled by Jesus Christ. If I am one who was chosen in Christ Jesus before the foundation of the world, Jesus fulfilled the requirements of the law for me, and my account is so accredited. All the sins that I have committed, or will commit, were laid upon Jesus' shoulders and He bore them on the cross and paid the penalty by shedding His precious blood for me.

Brethren, my mind has traveled faster than I could write, and I know this is very imperfect and scattering, but may God be pleased to enable us by His grace to feast upon some of the beauties contained in the record of the transfiguration on the mountain.

Elder E.J. Lambert

CONTRIBUTIONS

FOR MARCH 1993

Mrs. Ella Simpkins, VA In memory Frank Simpkins	$100.00
Tim Barron, TX	2.00
Russell Erbaugh, IL	20.00
O.P. Murphy, TX	100.00
Mrs. Ruby Barron, LA	2.00
Maurice Webb, IL	2.00
L.D. Conner, VA	7.00
H.L. Knight, Jr., NC	5.00
Mrs. Betty Nutter, MD	2.00
James Brown, TN	2.00
Tommy Wall, VA	7.00
S.R. Fanning, TN	2.00
Bill G. Clinton, CA	2.00
Mrs. Grace Berry, TX	20.00
Eld. W.G. Chapell, TN	20.00
Mrs. Lester Haning, WV	10.00

OBITUARIES

SISTER DELPHIS BLACK

Sister Black was born on June 6, 1907 in Carter County, Kentucky. She was the daughter of Elder H.L. and Martha Mullins Rogers. Her husband, Chester Black preceded her in death. Her survivors include: two brothers, Harmie Rogers, and Grover Rogers; four sisters, Madgel Rogers, Lorene Bellew, Irene Watson and Mayve Cooksey; and a host of other relatives and friends.

Sister Black was a faithful member of the Lost Creek Primitive Baptist Church at Denton, Kentucky. We have many pleasant memories of our dear sister and her faithfulness in attending the meetings at home and with the sister churches until she was no longer able to go. She was also gracious in receiving the brethren and sisters into her home.

After a long illness, Sister Black passed from this life on February 18, 1993 at the age of eighty-five.

The funeral services were conducted by Elders W.P. O'Neal and J.B. Farmer and she was buried in East Carter Memory Gardens.

Her labors, sorrows and sufferings are over and she is now asleep, we hope, in Christ where she will be kept until His coming, at which He will receive His own unto Himself.

This was written by one who loved her, I hope in Truth, at the request of the Lost Creek Church in conference.

Approved in conference on April 4, 1993.

Elder J.B. Farmer, Moderator
Sister Sherry Farmer, Clerk

MEREDITH H. DENT

On February 14, 1993, GOD saw fit to call from our midst Meredith H. Dent whom I called brother, although he was not a member of the CHURCH he had a hope that CHRIST was his Savior. He believed in the finished work of GOD and not what man could do for his eternal salvation. He believed that GOD chose a people in his SON before the foundation of the world and all that he died for would be saved, and at his appearing that all that remained would be changed with those that are asleep in JESUS and be caught up together to meet him in the air to ever be with him. For we are sown in weakness and raised in power sown a natural body and raised a spiritual body, sown in corruption and raised incorruptible. Our loss is his eternal gain. Let us bow in humble submission to the will of GOD who does all things after the counsel of his will. He leaves to mourn his passing, his wife Ima Hodges Dent, two sons, one daughter, three grandchildren, three great grandchildren, two brothers, and one sister.

Services were conducted by Elder Ronald Crouch and Elder Harold Johnson. He was laid to rest at Mount Vernon Cemetery.

Written by request of the CHURCH.

Resolved:

One copy for the CHURCH records

One copy for the family

One copy to be sent to the Signs Of The Times.

Elder Ronald K. Crouch,
Moderator
Elder Harold R. Johnson,
Asst. Moderator
Brother William A. Johnson,
Clerk

SISTER MILDRED VIRGINIA DYKES

It is with sadness that one begins to write the obituary of Sister Mildred Dykes who died in the Salisbury Nursing Home on October 15, 1992. Her true friendship and fellowship in the church will be sorely missed. Yet our loss is her gain, for Sister Mildred's walk in life gave evidence that she was truly one of God's little children.

She was born on a farm on the Snow Hill Road near Salisbury, Maryland on September 23, 1900. Her parents were the late Alonzo Dykes, Sr. and Annie Belle Reddish Dykes. Her grandmother (Sally Ann Staton Reddish), whom she dearly loved, was a devout believer and member of the Nassaongo Old School Baptist Church. Sister Mildred often reminisced about that grandmother's unwavering steadfastness and staunch belief in her Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ.

After graduating from the Wicomico High School in 1918 (when she presented the class history), Sister Mildred became a teacher for several years. Later she went to live with her brother Ralph and his family in Omaha, Nebraska. She returned to Salisbury in 1932 to give years of loving care to her aged parents. After their death she purchased a home in Salisbury, worked for various lawyers, and retired from the Maryland State Department of Unemployment in 1965. During this time she was given a hope in Christ Jesus and asked for a home in the church. She was baptized by the late Elder David V. Spangler and served the church faithfully as its clerk for many years. Her home was a haven for believers who came from afar.

Around 1987, after experiencing a devastating fall in her home, she sold it and entered the John B. Parsons Retirement Home in Salisbury. She continued to attend church services. Her health remained remarkably good except for the growing dimness in her only eye. In early adulthood she had suffered the loss of an eye due to the unsuccessful surgery of a doctor who was operating on her face for the painful malady of tic douleureux. Over the years she bore her loss with patience, never blaming her doctor.

In the fall of 1990, Sister Mildred fell in her room at the Parsons Home and broke her hip. Then began serious circulatory problems which resulted in the loss of one leg and confinement in three different nursing homes. But

through it all she remained cheerful and uncomplaining. Her nurses loved her. When she discovered that her leg had been severed at the knee she was glad for she had feared in her mind that she had no leg at all. Though her eyesight dimmed, her faith in her Lord did not. It was a joy to visit her and read (and sing) with her favorite hymns and nuggets of scripture most of which were still stored in her memory.

For over sixty years my sister and I knew, admired, and came to love Sister Mildred Dykes. For the last twenty years we were intimately associated with her in the church. We see her life as one of courage, hard work and personal sacrifice - many of life's natural joys were denied her but fellowship with her Lord was not. From a young girl she had been a student of the Bible and she loved it all her days. She was kind and compassionate and often helped others in need. But, like each of us, she was not perfect, and she knew this too. We feel blessed that God touched our lives with hers.

Sister Mildred is survived by several nieces and nephews. Her only surviving brother, Alonzo Dykes, Jr., died January 11, 1993.

Her funeral services were conducted by Elder C.B. Davis, Jr. at the Bounds Funeral Home in Salisbury. Elder Davis also knew the true Mildred Dykes. Interment was in the Wicomico Memorial Park Cemetery.

Submitted in Love,
Frances Parish
and
Alice Majors

SADIE WARD WALKER

It is with sad heart that I attempt to write this obituary of our dear Sister Sadie Ward Walker. It pleased our Lord to call her home on September 16, 1992 at the age of 84.

She was born in Rockingham County, N.C. on March 6, 1908, the daughter of Robert Thomas and Mary Elizabeth Pruitt Ward. She was married to George Walker who preceded her in death in 1959. There were no children born to this union. She is survived by one brother, Harry Ward of Danville, Va. and a number of nieces and nephews.

Sister Walker united with Dan River Church on August 28, 1960 and was baptized by her pastor, Elder D.V. Spangler. She was a faithful member, strong in the faith and loved the doctrine of salvation by grace. As she did not drive and had no car, she had to depend on her brothers and sisters of the church to carry her to its meetings.

Her funeral was held at Dan River Church on September 19, 1992 by her pastor, Elder Kenneth R. Key. She was laid to rest in the church cemetery to await the coming of our Lord.

Written by request of Dan River Church.

Respectfully,
Connie M. Page

---

1 TIMOTHY 3:16.

And without controversy great is the mystery of godliness: God was manifest in the flesh, justified in the Spirit, seen of angels, preached unto the Gentiles, believed on in the world, received up into glory.

Signs of the Times

DEVOTED TO THE OLD SCHOOL BAPTIST CAUSE

"The Sword of the Lord and of Gideon"

VOL. 161 **KEELING, VA., JULY 1993** **NO. 7**

SIGNS OF THE TIMES

ISSN - 0199-0063

Subscription price $10.00 per year - $18.00 two years
Published each month by
SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.
Established in 1832
Devoted to the Old Baptist Cause

CIRCULATION OFFICE
Elder J. R. Williams
Route 1, Box 420
Keeling, Va. 24566

EDITORS

Elder J. R. Williams, Editor
Route 1, Box 420
Keeling, Va. 24566
Phone (804) 792-8758

Elder Kenneth R. Key, Editor
721 Willard Street
Greensboro, N.C. 27405
Phone (919) 273-7464

ASSOCIATE EDITORS

Elder Richard H. Campbell
2171 Allen Court
Germantown, Tenn. 38138
Phone (901) 753-7791

Elder C. B . Davis, Jr.
Rt. 4, Box 440 C
Roxboro, N.C. 27573
Phone (919) 599-7236

Elder C. C. Wilbanks
217 Bastrop Drive
Monroe, Louisiana 71203
Phone (318) 343-5473

All letters for this paper containing subscripttions and remittances, should be mailed to Elder J. R. Williams, Rt. 1, Box 420, Keeling, Virginia 24566. All articles and letters for publication, all notices of meetings and all obituaries should be mailed to Elder Kenneth R. Key, 721 Willard Street, Greensboro, N.C. 27405.

SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.
Route 1, box 420, Keeling, Virginia 24566

GOD'S GRACE

God will teach his child of grace,
Though hard afflictions he will taste.
He'll learn about his love.

God's grace is sweet and so amazed,
The child of God has been abased,
But filled with things from above.

Tears of sadness will annoy,
But then there'll be the tears of joy'
He'll share with gifts of Zion.

Grace is the sweetest thing they'll know,
When God has entered in he'll show.
In love there is no time.

Their hearts will swell and almost burst!
When they witness the new birth,
This earth will not be seen.

For in the elected child of grace,
They only want the perfect way,
That leads them to their Lord and King.

To sing sweet songs and praise God's name,
To be healed from all earthly shame,
To live forever more.

To know that God has foreordained,
And in his care they will remain.
And new white robes they'll wear.

With this we hope to be a saint,
And worldly things won't make us faint,
Or lead us to despair.

For if God saved a wretch like me,
Mine ears to hear and eyes to to see,
Then none can deny,

That his elect was foreordained,
To have his love and will remain,
Will live, shall never die.

Kate Mathews

CONTENTS

EDITORIAL 146
Elder Richard H. Campbell

CORRESPONDENCE 149

QUERIES & ANSWERS 151

ARTICLES 154
Troy G. Shepard
Elder Wayman G. Chapell

VOICES OF THE PAST 160
Jerry Farmer (Elder Shipman)
J.C. Philpot
Elder E.J. Lambert

CONTRIBUTIONS 165

MEETINGS 165

OBITUARIES 166
Sister Mattie Hinton
Sis. Lizzie Mae Blalock Pritchett
Brother Clifton C. Robertson

EDITORIAL

ELDER R. H. CAMPBELL

am the good shepherd and know my sheep, and am known of mine.

There are many scriptures in both the old and new testaments which refer to the relationship of Christ and his church as that of a shepherd and his flock. Certainly, in natural terms, this is a very good analogy of the bond that exists between Jesus and his chosen people. They are his sheep because he bought and paid for them with his own precious blood and he knows everyone that is included in that flock. His sheep know him because at a certain time in their life he came to them and revealed himself to them and called them unto himself: and they will always remember and respond, to that voice that called them from nature's darkness. They acknowledge that but for that call they would have forever remained at home in the world, an alien from God and would have never known of the things that are so sweet and precious to them since that time. They will ever trust and depend upon him for all of their need because he is their only source of help.

David was a shepherd in the flesh, and as such knew the total commitment and devotion required on the part of the shepherd to provide the necessary care for the sheep and the extent to which that care must go. Sheep are the most defenseless of all animals, incapable of defending themselves and are totally dependent upon the shepherd for food, water, protection from the elements and enemies and for keeping them in the sheepfold at night and in the flock during the day. Knowing all of this, from experience and realizing that this very closely parallels the relationship between God and man David wrote the most beautiful psalm on this subject which is very dear to every child of grace. And comforts them on their journey in this wilderness of sin. They see and experience the truth and beauty of this psalm and realize it is an allegory of their travels here in this time world under the leadership of their shep-

herd. They are totally dependent upon him for all of their needs both natural and spiritual.

Isaiah writes, by the inspiration of God, "Comfort ye Comfort ye my people saith your God. Speak ye comfortably to Jerusalem and cry unto her that her warfare is accomplished, that her iniquity is pardoned: for she hath received of the Lord's hands double for all her sins." This was written by one living under the law, which says, do and live, sin and die and yet he writes of comforting the Lord's people. This must have been strange to the people living in that day because the law demanded complete obedience and yet gave nothing in return, that was but what your duty was to do. Surely Isaiah is prophesying of a time that is to come; a time when there will be no striving under the law: a time when the law will be taken away. He speaks of the coming of the voice crying in the wilderness (John the Baptist) and Christ the glory of the Lord being revealed: the mountains being made low, the crooked places straight and the rough places plain. I don't believe even Isaiah understood fully what he was speaking of: Peter speaks of the prophets, inquiring and searching diligently who prophesied of the grace that should come; wondering what or what manner of time the spirit of Christ which was in them did signify. They did not understand fully where of they spake, but the one who inspired them knew and it is he that has fulfilled it here in our day. Isaiah also told how this comfort would come when he said, "Behold the Lord God will come with strong hand, and his arm shall rule for him; behold his reward is with him, and his work before him. He shall feed his flock like a shepherd: he shall gather the lambs with his arm, and carry them in his bosom, and shall gently lead those that are with young." This then is the way in which Jerusalem would be comforted, her warfare accomplished and her iniquity pardoned. The shepherd will come, whose sheep they are, will take the law of commandments out of the way, nailing it to his cross and secure their eternal salvation: he will also secure for them a rest from all their strife. Surely this is receiving more than double for all their sin.

We are living in that rest which the shepherd secured for his flock and we are comforted by his presence in our life. We face trials similar to those faced in Isaiah's day but we can look to and depend on the shepherd for help in time of need and believe the promise that no weapon that is formed against us, by the enemy, shall prosper.

Jesus said, speaking of himself as the shepherd, "the sheep hear his voice: and he calleth his own sheep by name and leadeth them out." A sheepfold is a place, in sheep country, where all flocks gather at night for protection from the beasts of the field: it is an enclosed area safe from danger where the flocks rest at night. In the morning when the shepherd comes to take them out to pasture he calls his sheep and they follow him. They are familiar with his voice, as distinct from all others, and each sheep responds

to the voice of their shepherd. As cowboys sing to herds of cattle to soothe them the shepherd sings and talks to his sheep to calm them and assure them that all is well. Jesus uses this illustration to show that only his sheep, his elect which he knows and calls by their name will respond to his voice: for they know and trust the voice that first called them from nature's darkness and has been with them since that time, manifestly. Jesus likewise told others, "But ye believe not, because you are not my sheep, as I said unto you, my sheep hear my voice, and I know them and they follow me." He calls only those that are his, were chosen in him before the foundation of the world, and none others. He came only to seek and to save those that were lost in the sheepfold of this world and to call them unto himself.

God's people are asked many times why they go hundreds of miles to attend church when there are churches all around home that would welcome them. The world cannot understand that church is not a social gathering unto the children of God but rather a place where the shepherd convenes his flock and they sit and hear his voice: none other will do regardless of how much scripture they may quote. The truth spoken by the shepherd is as those golden bells on the hem of the garments of the priest as he ministered in the holiest of holies offering the sacrifice for the sins of the people: as long as they heard the tinkling of the bells they knew that all was well and God was pleased with their offering. Hearing the voice of the shepherd gives the same comfort in this day because it encourages the children of God in their journey here in time: it strengthens their hope and faith that he is still at the right hand of God making intercession for their sins.

Surely this is the comfort that Isaiah is speaking of that will be in that day. The comfort in this day is because of the indwelling of the holy spirit in the hearts of the saints. As Paul wrote in the eleventh chapter of Hebrews. "And these all, having obtained a good report through faith, received not the promise; God having provided some better thing for us, that they without us should not be made perfect." They did not have the same intimate relationship with the shepherd in the same way and manner as the flock has in the gospel day. The shepherd has come into the world, made the sacrifice required by the law and returned unto the Father. Because he went unto the Father, he has sent the comforter which is the Holy Ghost to apply these truths to the heart of every heaven born soul: to comfort them in the midst of this world of sin and sorrow in which they live; even as Lot, whose righteous soul was vexed from day to day by the sin that surrounded him. The shepherd is able to deliver the godly out of temptation and reserve them unto himself for his own holy name's sake.

This is the better thing which we have in this day than those who died in faith under the law. The shepherd has come and is caring for the flock, supplying all of their need and leading

them in the paths of righteousness for his own name's sake.

In bonds of love,
Elder Richard H. Campbell

CORRESPONDENCE

Dear Elder Key,

I hope the Lord in heaven will bless me and enable me to write a few lines of the things on my mind in such a way that it may bring comfort to some of his little ones. It seems in my weak way and feeble attempts that what I write would accomplish nothing. But who knows the mind of the Lord, for through man's weakness his power and wisdom is made known, therefore if I do write this article, I am persuaded it will accomplish whatsoever purpose the Lord had for it to be written.

Heb. 10:16 This is the covenant that I will make with them after those days saith the Lord, I will put my laws into their hearts, and in their minds will I write them.

I hope to write concerning the laws or covenants mankind has been under and are still under in their relationship with God.

The first law spoken to by God unto Adam, later to all Israel from fiery Mt. Sinai, was then delivered to them on tables of stone. This law which came from Mt. Sinai, was spoken of or called the letter that killeth, or the ministration of death. The people soon realized they couldn't hear or live up to the law given to them from this fiery mountain, so they besought God that they wouldn't again hear his voice or see this great fire. The Lord then promised to raise them up a prophet from among their own people, and he would speak unto them everything that He would command Him. In due time it came to pass, far from the mount of transfiguration a voice from God, this is my beloved Son, Hear Ye Him. Therefore the believer now is under the gospel which comes from Christ. Hear Ye Him, Man was first under a direct commandment of God, of all the things in the garden, the fruit of the tree of life, thou shall not eat thereof, later under the leadership of Moses and the preaching of Noah this system was in effect for some time. This system was such that bound Adam (or mankind) under every obligation and every circumstance which could ever happen between God and man, this was called the law of sin and death, for it was judged and passed upon man when he transgressed. At Mt. Sinai, the ten commandments were given, they had the same principals of righteousness and agree or correspond with the statues already given with the approval of the creator who is the judge of all his creation.

All this was given, and was laid in the wisdom of God for the many instances under the law which makes sin abound, that it (sin) might become exceedingly sinful, under the dispensation of grace, by the operation or work of the Holy Spirit which guides them to Christ, who is the truth.

In the coming to pass of all things, the law first, and the Gospel (Christ) was second. The Lord took away the first that he may establish the second. Now we have been delivered from the law, that we may worship in the newness of the Spirit and not in the oldness of the letter. Here is where Christ becomes the end of the law for every believer, he ceases to speak through the law and speaks to them through Christ. The first has now been taken away, and the second established. The law was not made void by Christ, but rather it was fulfilled by Christ, so therefore none of the demands of justice have been denied. All of the obedience of God's children are done by faith, a God given faith, where Christ is the author and finisher thereof. For there is therefore now, no condemnation to them which are in Christ Jesus, who walk not after the flesh, but after the Spirit. For the law of the spirit of life in Christ Jesus hath made me free from the law of sin and death.

Heb. 10: This is the covenant I will make with them after those days, we have seen how the great Jehovah dealt with his people all down through the ages. Now it came to pass according to the good pleasure of his will, he puts into effect a new covenant. No longer will the people have to gather at fiery Mt. Sinai, no longer will they have to search or wait for a priest to intercede for them, because God says, I will put my laws into their hearts, and in their minds will I write them.

Now under this new covenant, through the work of the Holy Spirit, man is led into the great truths and mysteries of Christ, through the leading and guiding of the Spirit, all of God's children are led into this marvelous light, being taught great truths and having revealed unto them great mysteries which have been hid from the beginning of time.

It is true that God has called out and ordained men for the work of the ministry, revealing unto them some wonderful truths concerning Jesus and his gospel. He then blesses these ministers with power and the ability to deliver these, and reveal these things to his children in such a way as to feed and comfort them exactly in the manner to meet their individual needs. The children are all blessed this way but it was pleasing in the mind and purpose of God to have it in such a way that none of his little children would have to depend on the ministers, or any other man to hear or learn of Christ. Because he said, "Every one shall know me from the least to the greatest, Jesus also said, I will send the comforter, and he will take the things of mine and show them unto you."

How sweet it is when sometimes we have a certain scripture on our mind which seems to be quite a puzzle and we are given to think and meditate on the true meaning when suddenly the revelation comes to your mind so clear and plain that you are made to rejoice.

From time to time when we are blessed to feel the great love of such a wonderful God and Saviour, then I believe for a short while we can thank and praise God in Spirit and in truth.

So as not to be too lengthy, I will try to close, may we all be blessed with

brotherly love, loving instead of finding fault with our brethren. May it please the God of mercy, grace and love that we all may grow in grace, to the honor and praise of his great and Holy Name.

A brother, I hope
Frank Hunt
102 Lake Ave.
Salem, Va. 24153

QUERIES & ANSWERS

(June, 1852)

QUESTION:

To some of the children of God about here, the, to them, new doctrine that God does not chastise his people for their sins has been preached. The main arguments for the doctrine seem to be, that, as all the sins of the elect were laid upon Christ, therefore God does not punish his people for their sins; beholding no iniquity in Jacob or perverseness in Israel. Also that when in the Psalms mention is made of "visiting their transgressions with the rod, and their iniquity with stripes," it does not refer to the people of God, but refers to Christ. Also, that the chastening, rebuking, and scourging spoken of in Hebrews xii. refer to a law work.

ANSWER:

No error is worse, for none is more deluding, than that which consists in perverted truth. This, indeed, is the chief feature of the errors that Satan sows in the visible church. Gross error would not serve his turn. It would at once be rejected. But error in the dress of truth, error gilt over by truth, error putting truth in the front and slightly bringing up the rear, may hope to pass muster and escape detection. Such is the error mentioned in the inquiry before us. There is in it a little truth and a great deal of error. Its preachers and promoters have gilt their error over with a small modicum of truth. But we will, with God's help and blessing, drive a nail through this bad sovereign and fasten it to the counter; for, however many hands it may have passed through, it was first coined in the devil's cellar, and he cast the mould, cut the die, and stamped the impression.

But first look at the gilding. A bit of sterling gold is spread over the base metal. That truth is, that "God has laid the sins of the elect all upon Christ, that they are all eternally blotted out; and that, therefore, God sees no iniquity in Jacob nor perverseness in Israel." This is sound, blessed truth, the joy and consolation of the family of God. But underneath lies the base metal: "Therefore," (O what a therefore!) "as God sees no sin in his elect, he cannot punish them for the sins that he cannot see." O lame and impotent conclusion! In one sense, God may see no sin in his people; but in another, he may see a great deal. Because God sees no sin to punish hereafter, does he see no sin to punish here? Because the blood of Jesus has

washed away sin in its penal and eternal consequences, has it removed sin out of the heart of the family of God? Is sin become a nonentity in the same way as a cloud is a nonentity when the sun has dispersed it from the sky? As a cloud of eternal wrath, sin is for ever blotted out; but not as a cloud that gathers over the soul and hides the light of God's countenance.

But the experience of God's people in all ages is point-blank against such a doctrine. Does sin cease to be sin because Christ died for it? When David committed adultery, was that a sin! When Peter cursed and swore, was that a sin? When the Corinthian took his father's wife to his bed, was that a sin? To say, "No: these would have been sins in others, but not in the people of God," is an outrage upon common decency, and degrades religion below the morality of a brothel. Then it must be admitted that the sins of believers are sins; and if sins, then they have an existence; and if they have an existence, then sin is not a nonentity; that is, a thing which has no being nor existence. It is a real thing - a fearful, a dreadful reality - as thousands of groaning saints of God daily feel, in spite of all mere metaphysical arguments to the contrary.

But now comes the next question. If sin exists in the hearts of the family of God, does God ever chasten them for it? Here the testimony of God is conclusive: "If his children forsake my law, and walk not in my judgments; if they break my statutes and keep not my commandments; then will I visit their transgression with the rod, and their iniquity with stripes. Nevertheless, my loving-kindness will I not utterly take from him, nor suffer my faithfulness to fail. My covenant will I not break, nor alter the thing that is gone out of my lips. Once have I sworn by my holiness that I will not lie unto David." (Ps. lxxxix. 30-35.) But it may be objected, "This is the old covenant, the ancient legal dispensation." Is it? O no; God has blocked out this argument most effectually by expressly declaring it is the new covenant of which he speaks: "Then thou spakest in vision to thy Holy One, and saidst, I have laid help upon one that is mighty; I have exalted one chosen out of the people." (Ps. lxxxix. 19). Who is the Holy One to whom God spake in vision, the Mighty One upon whom he has laid help? Who but Jesus, who, as God-Man Mediator in the days of his flesh, cried, "Thou art my Father, my God, and the Rock of my Salvation?" Of whom but Christ's spiritual seed is it promised, "His seed also will I make to endure for ever, and his throne as the days of heaven?" (Ps. lxxxix. 29). Now observe it is of this same seed that the declaration is made, "If his children forsake my law and walk not in my judgments; if they break my statutes and keep not my commandments; then will I visit their transgression with the rod, and their iniquity with stripes." (30-32). "If his children!" Who are his children but Christ's spiritual seed and family - the elect of God? What, then, can be clearer than the declaration, "I will visit their transgression with the rod, and their iniquity with stripes?" A man

who can deny and outface this express testimony will deny and outface everything.

But how plain are Scripture examples as well as Scripture declarations! God put away David's sin; but look at the chastisement: "Now, therefore, the sword shall never depart from thy house." "Howbeit, because by this deed thou hast given great occasion to the enemies of the Lord to blaspheme, the child also that is born unto thee shall surely die." (2 Sam. xii. 10, 14). The cases also of Eli, Solomon, and Hezekiah, are all to the same point. The Corinthians were guilty of disorderly conduct at the Lord's Supper. "For this cause," says Paul, "many are weak and sickly among you, and many sleep. For if we would judge ourselves, we should not be judged. But when we are judged, we are chastened of the Lord, that we should not be condemned with the world." (1 Cor. xi. 30-32). How expressly is it declared here that the Lord chastened them for their conduct by weakness and sickliness!

But nothing can be more decisive than the declaration, "For whom the Lord loveth he chasteneth, and scourgeth every son whom he receiveth. If ye endure chastening, God dealeth with you as with sons; for what son is he whom the father chasteneth not? But if ye be without chastisement, whereof all are partakers, then are ye bastards, and not sons." (Heb. xii. 6-8). Chastening and scourging are here given as express marks of sonship. Those, therefore, that deny chastening proclaim loudly they are bastards. But, to evade this testimony, they say that this chastening refers to a law-work. Two strokes of Paul's broad sword cut that ground from under their feet: "For they verily for a few days chastened as after their own pleasure; but he for our profit, that we might be partakers of his holiness. Now no chastening for the present seemeth to be joyous, but grievous; nevertheless afterward it yieldeth the peaceable fruit of righteousness unto them which are exercised thereby." (Heb. xii. 10, 11.) Do we become partakers of God's holiness by the law or the gospel? By the gospel surely: "But now being made free from sin, and become servants to God, ye have your fruit unto holiness and the end everlasting life." (Rom. vi. 22). There is no holiness but by the Holy Spirit who is the alone Author of it, and he produces it not by the law but by the gospel. It is "the new creature" (which the law knows nothing about) "which after God is created in righteousness and true holiness." Again, does the law produce the peaceable fruits of righteousness? No. All that the law produces is bondage, guilt and death. The peaceable fruits of righteousness grow on the gospel graft and not on the legal crab.

In fact, men who hold such views are clearly out of the secret. The rod of God is not upon them; and when such doctrine is proclaimed from the pulpit, the best answer from the pew is, "Mr. Preacher, there is every reason to fear that you are a bastard, and are now only proclaiming you own base

pedigree, and foaming out your own shame."

J.C. Philpot

ARTICLES

Whenever I begin to feel a desire to write down what my feelings are, concerning what I believe, as having to do with the three-in-one God and His government, and His operation of it; my deepest desire is, that I might (above all else), not write anything that could even hint at an untruth, contrary to that Holy truth as it is in the Lord Jesus Christ.

Feeling an awareness of that weakness of my flesh in its nature, my deep desire is that - if it could be His will, He would lead, guide and direct my mind and pen, in that strait and narrow path, wherein lieth His truth. The great and merciful God and Lord in heaven "only" knoweth for sure, if ever I did utter or groan a true prayer unto Him, were ever truly thankful to Him, or were ever enabled by Him, to in Holy truth praise His great and Holy name. I only can say for sure - I have from time to time surely desired to do so, and from time to time have felt hopeful that I were enabled by Him to do so. But here is how it is with me "Dear Brethren", though I feel more sure at times than at others, that maybe I had been truly thankful unto Him etc. But in the knowledge that I do not know the mind of God; I therefore must limit my certainty of those things, to my precious hope, that it were so. If indeed I do know my feelings, I do truly desire, all my trust be in the three-in-One God; for I can think of none other who could possibly be worthy of my trust, either in this world or for that world to come. Now Dear Brethren, this is not by any means meant to reflect upon any less feelings of my love for you; for it is my feelings and my hope, that this love I feel for you, is based and founded upon "only" that what you have been enabled to manifest of the Lord's working within you; and after all, if that be so, all the good in and of, from it all - came directly from He who does all things well. Dear Brethren, whenever we are enabled to experience that feeling what brightens our hope in our Lord and Savior Jesus Christ, is it not oh so extremely precious to us! I feel that it surely is; for as the Scripture sayeth - we live by hope. If in accord with His Holy will, may we ever be reminded that whatsoever of a Spiritual nature we may feel or experience, while we sojourn here in this low ground of sin and sorrow, that its entirety did come "only" from the three-in-one God; and assuredly not any portion from any man; and of that same equal importance - that it all came as a totally (and unearned and unmerited our part) free gift from God.

It is my understanding; in all the Holy Scripture, there is no provisions indicated, whereby boasting is permitted by His chosen children. For after all, (it is my understanding) to boast, is to add to that what did actually exist, or in fact commit a falsehood; which (to my mind) would surely

apply, where man should boast of himself.

From when "God" by the word of His power, brought this time world into being, there was and is a "process" by which every instant of time for this world to stand, shall be fulfilled to exactness, without variation or any such thing, be it birth, death, calm, storm, heart, cold, wet, dry, night, day, rain, sunshine, health, sickness, famine or riches, wars or peace, each and all has and shall come to exactness as its Creator God did (from before the foundation of the world) foresee, foreordain, fix, establish and predestinate that it all shall be, in exact like manner, time and place, as He did foresee, foreknow, purpose and determine that it all shall be. As having to do with His fixedness, and as to how all things do come about, or come to pass, in Holy reality, I believe that there is absolutely no such thing as what man calls an accident, a happen so, a probability or any such thing; but is just as sure to come to exactness, as it is sure that "God" does sit upon His throne in heaven.

The Old School or Primitive Baptist believing and expressing those things like those above mentioned, of the unhindered certainty of God, His unchangeableness etc.; is what the arminians or work mongers, base their claim of us being do nothings etc. But that is just how it has been since Adam and Eve; the Spirit maketh alive, while the flesh profiteth nothing; the Holy Spirit does lead, guide and direct one, in the way of Holy truths, while satan or the fleshly way of man, lead, guide and direct one in the way of death and lies and tells one he or she can please "God" with the work of their hands, and their fleshly plans and words in begging for to fulfill their love for ever more money; saying in effect, you can buy your ticket to heaven, by giving us all your worldly goods, and we will see to it, that the Lord receives it on your behalf. But the scriptures sayeth, the Love of Money, is the root of all evil. I still remember some of the words spoken in prayer, by an Old Baptist minister, many, many years ago; O "Lord" if in accord with Thy will, let me have just enough so I will not steal, but not enough so that I will forget Thee. And if I know my heart, that is my feelings from time to time. Oh my precious Brethren; it is a deep desire with me, that I could live out the remainder of this life with you, die and be buried with you, and be called forth with you and be placed on the right hand of the Lord God with you, on the morning of the resurrection; and be carried along with you to heaven and immortal glory, and forever sing ceaseless and undivided praise unto our heavenly Father. It is, it seems, most of the time with me, I feel that surely this world is not my home; that most of the time, I am surrounded by people who could not care less, about the things I feel and hope, I love with an everlasting love. Sometimes I find myself oh so much desiring, that those whom I feel a natural love for, could be made to see what they are by nature, and what they must be by the grace of God; But then my mind is arrested, and brought

to remembrance that it is all in God's hands; and that His promises to His children, was not to supply all their wants, but just their needs; and I feel so ashamed for even desiring to live here in this world continually on a flowery bed of ease, when He never did promise any such thing; but instead did promise that we shall surely experience many trials and tribulations, while we live upon this sin cursed earth; but praise His Holy name, He also promised to provide a way of escape. When enabled to look upon it with a Spiritual eye, is it not a most beautiful sight, whenever one of His little children's mortal life ceases to be; just think of it this way; they are then gone from that evil to come, they never again have to suffer in any way, shape or form, but instead, with them it will be like unto just a restful night's peaceful sleep, until the morning of the resurrection, when they are called forth with an immortal body, to meet their precious Lord and Savior in the air, and what wonder of wonders, they (and I hope I) will be like Him and be satisfied, Now dear child of His grace, what more wondrous hope, could we possibly desire for? None I feel, for then that hope, will be replaced with an absolute certainty. If I were enabled to relate to you, some of what is my feelings and belief, concerning the almighty Creator "God", you might say, that I do believe that "God" did absolutely predestinate that all things that be and take place, in all time for this world stand; are exactly as they have come and shall come in the remainder of time left; I would have to agree with you one hundred percent, on that point; for I do not, to any degree, believe that the God of whom I refer, has ever, or will ever, be surprised, or ever gain any knowledge that He has not always known to its fullest extreme; and that does also include from everlasting and eternally (both) before this time world were created and on after this time world has burned with fervent heat.

For them (and I hope I) who are the afore chosen children of God; that morning of the resurrection of their changed bodies, will in Holy truth be, that everlasting morning, where never again will there come night or darkness, but just one continuous never ending day of perfect happiness, far beyond what mankind could ever find sufficient words to explain. With this next statement, I will try and close out this writing, which has been rather lengthy. Though the flesh in its nature, will surely disagree; yet I must confess; the merciful Lord and God has fully supplied my every need, now for more than 80 years, and I trust will continue to do so. I just have none other whom I desire to place my trust in.

In precious hope, I could be numbered with you; I say to all you children of God's grace and mercy; let us not be ashamed to show and express our love for each other, while we live here in this low ground of sin and sorrow; for let us ever be reminded of this one thing, to be ashamed of our love for each other, is to also be ashamed of our Lord and Savior Jesus Christ; for in Holy Truth have that love

wherewith He first loved us with, then we shall surely and absolutely love both He and His; for it is entirely impossible to separate one from the other.

In hope, Troy G. Shepard

MATTHEW 6:33

The exhortations of the scriptures are many and diverse, appearing in every book of the new testament. They come from both the mouth of our Lord and from the writers of the testament and are, by no means, to be taken lightly, or of less authority than the scriptures that declare attributes of God and His actions.

In the teaching of Christ to his disciples, in the mountain, he teaches primarily the fullness and the perfection of the law. This is the law that he came to fulfill. Part of the fulfilling the law was in teaching it. He was a teaching priest, teaching it and fulfilling it in every jot and tittle. But in teaching the law there were many gracious things taught and exhortations given.

One of the exhortations given, that seems to have particular significance, in contrasting natural things from spiritual things, is first found in Matt: 6;33, "....seek ye first the kingdom of God, and his righteousness; and all these things shall be added unto you." The things under consideration, that shall be added unto you are the needs of this natural life, but the other is to be sought first.

Of course, the immediate question is, "who is to seek the kingdom of God and his righteousness, and how can it be done?" First, it seems clear that the exhortation was directed to his disciples, his followers, his people, and to no wider audience. "....his disciples came unto him: and he opened his mouth and taught them...." Matt. 5: 1,2. There are many scriptures that could be used as strong evidence, yes even proof that the scriptures are written to the Lord's people and to them only. Of course, there are statements made, that are made by the prophets, the Lord the apostles, etc., to wicked men. But the making of those statements and the recording of them was for the benefit of the Lord's people then and now. They are for our learning. Not the learning and benefit of those evil individuals. "All scripture is given.... That the man of God may be perfect, thoroughly furnished unto all good works. II Tim. 3: 16, 17.

If it is then understood that the scripture under consideration is to God's people only, then it is to a people that have been given a mind that can understand beyond the natural desires of the flesh of food, clothing and drink. It is to a people that have been spiritually taught the things of Christ.

The scripture under consideration does not say "Seek ye only the kingdom of God," but seek it first. It should be the most important thing sought by God's children. But, if it were the only thing, and to the exclusion of natural things, then I Tim. 5:8 would be hard to explain. "....if any provide not for his own, and specially for those of his

own house, he has denied the faith, and is worse than an infidel." There are needs of this life, and not to be ignored. But, in their proper place they rate much lower than second place to the things of God. The strength of the scripture says to take no thought of them. Or, don't be burdened down by them, having your thoughts consumed by them, as the world does.

The affairs of this life may take up more mental and fiscal labor and more time, than the things of God, but they should never even be compared in importance, desire and commitment. And, if I understand the scriptures, his disciples, including his children today, are exhorted to seek to keep the things of the kingdom of God as uppermost, or as the peak of importance in this life.

Of course, it should always be understood that none of the exhortations, or anything else spiritual, can be carried out by the old man, the carnal man. Without the Spirit working within there is nothing profitable. It is the new man, the new spiritual man, to whom the exhortation is intended. None of the exhortations can be carried out without the Spirit working within - they are done of the Spirit. It is only the indwelled subject that is given the understanding of this exhortation, or any other exhortation. Not only this but the indwelled subject is given the desire and the ability, by the Spirit, to carry out the exhortation, and this is the "ye" that is under consideration.

What, then dear disciple do "ye" seek? What is this kingdom of God and his righteousness that "ye" are to seek. It is certainly not a place, as a natural kingdom. Is it not the kingdom that is from generation to generation, that is within his people? Are not the manifestations of it comparable to the food, drink and clothing, that are the needs of the natural man, that it is compared to? His children do desire to drink freely from the fountain of life and with joy to draw water from the wells of salvation. His children do desire to eat of that spiritual manna that comes down from heaven, even to partake of the flesh of our Lord in communion with our brothers and sisters. And of course, "ye" do desire to be clothed upon by His righteousness.

But how are these things to be sought? How are the wells of salvation to be found or made manifest in your life? How do you locate the spiritual manna? Is there any other way it can be done than by seeking the will of God? Aren't you seeking this kingdom and the sustenance from it when you seek to know His will and what he would have you do or think when confronted by the many temptations of the day?

Yes, of course his children should seek His will, and in doing so seek the kingdom and the things of the kingdom of God. But the apparent problem is that the will of God, except in a general way, can be known only in hindsight.

Of course it is his will that the elect be gathered together in Christ. It is his will "....that all things work together for good to them that love God, to

them who are the called according to his purpose." But, in the race that is set before us in this life we cannot know, beforehand, what his Will is. For example, could Abraham have known the will of God about Isaac when God instructed him to offer him for a burnt offering on the mountain? Could the Hebrew children have known or found out the will of God when they were about to be cast into the fiery furnace? Even Moses desired to see the glory of God, but he could only see His backparts as He took away his hand (the revealing Spirit) from the cleft of the rock (Christ) where he had been placed. Ex. 33.

Do these things not show that God's people are given to understand that the things that have happened to them, and all other things that have taken place, are the will of God? God is sovereign and he has abounded toward us in all wisdom and prudence and He has not changed from the time when King Nebuchadnezar was given to proclaim that God reigns in the armies of heaven and the inhabitance of the earth and none can stay his hand. If the will of God could truly be known in your life beforehand, what would be the need for faith? You would walk by the knowledge of his will. Faith would not be needed.

Even though it is understood that the will of God cannot be found out for your life it no way takes away the need for searching, and to the best of your understanding and God given ability, to follow the teachings, warnings and exhortations of the scriptures.

When the problems and temptations of this life overtake you the approach needed or answer is usually scripturally clear. Evenso, the old nature often clouds the picture to the point that the answer seems hard to find, The struggle can often be severe. But when you have exhausted every effort to find and follow the directions laid down in the scriptures, labored in prayer and sought council from spiritual brothers and truly desiring to find His direction, then it seems clear that the exhortation has been followed, "....seek ye first the kingdom of God..." We should act accordingly. If God intercedes with something different and better, as He did with Abraham and with the lame man at the gate called Beautiful, Act. 3, then you can praise him for his teaching.

The last portion of the scripture under consideration has to do with the things that will be added unto you. David says, Psm. 37:25., "I have been young, and now am old; yet have I not seen the righteous forsaken, nor his seed begging bread."

Yes, the natural blessings of this life are many. But the meaning of this scripture must surely go beyond the natural blessing of this lifetime. Has He not blessed his children with all spiritual blessings in heavenly places in Christ? Eph. 1:3. Aren't the adopted children kings and priests unto God? Rev. 1:6. Will the children not reign eternally with Christ? Rev. 3:21 and 22:5.

".... all these things shall be added unto you", according to the scripture under consideration. With such blessings the natural food, clothing and drink are as nothing, and when in your

right mind, they will be of little concern compared to the spiritual blessings. Yet, they have their place and are supplied.

Elder Wayman G. Chapell

VOICES OF THE PAST

DEAR BROTHER GRIFFIN:

May the grace, mercy and peace of God the Father and of our Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ be with you.

I feel thankful for being given to meet you, especially since I have desired this for many years. I also hope to be thankful for your kind and gracious letter.

The Lord willing, I will try to answer your letter. I am hoping to be given grace to be brief and to write words which are acceptable unto God.

Dear brother, there was a time years ago that I walked with those who taught that the works of men were the way to salvation. Being in darkness, I tried to follow their teaching. Looking back, I now understand that I was seeking some relief for the continual sorrow and grief for my wretched sinful state.

They taught if one would only do certain things such as believe in Lord Jesus Christ and be baptised and attend and pray and give and study and witness and obey, one would be happy and blessed and finally would be saved.

I found that I could not believe of myself and that the submitting to baptism or trying to do any of the works they required brought no relief to my misery.

Next, I thought that by studying the scriptures I would finally learn the truth and that this truth would bring some comfort. I found that the Scriptures greatly condemned me and brought me into confusion especially concerning grace and works and so called "free will" and predestination.

I then reasoned that if I could only learn the original language of the New Testament Greek, I could then understand these deep mysteries. At this same time those who taught works began to encourage me to learn to minister as a preacher. They pointed to a college of their persuasion which taught Greek and their religion.

My dear wife and family consented to sell our home and to leave our family and friends and to leave my job and to begin on a journey. We did not know where the way would lead but I believe we were given a deep desire to please the God of heaven.

I entered this college which those who taught works recommended. As I studied there, I believe I was taught that the truth cannot be taught of the carnal mind and in fact that the carnal mind is enmity against God. I found that I could not preach by their methods (sermon outlines etc.) as they only caused me confusion. I found I could not accept the teaching of their professors since it seemed to be so contradictory to the things I was being given to believe. I found that I could not promote their system of teaching (Sunday schools etc.) or their financial programs etc.

About this time I met Fred Neikirk's son Michael who brought me to meet his father. From them I first heard of Primitive Baptists. They explained their understanding of grace and predestination of all things. I had never heard men speak such things before. At first I kicked against these things. Then I was made to search the scripture anew. It was as if heaven was opened up and the light of truth shone round about. The scriptures were full of the grace of God and of mercy and of the knowledge and wisdom and power of God who works all things after the council of His own will.

I was made to believe that if any man was ever saved it must have been by the grace of God and not by any of the works of men.

I continued to preach among those who taught works. I could not help from bringing forth the things I was being taught (out of the abundance of the heart the mouth speaketh). Opposition mounted and after a season we were thrust out from among them.

About this time the Neikirks were also thrust out from among those they were walking with. The Neikirks were made to affirm the grace of God and true order and many of the people could not receive it.

We found that there were then several families of us who seemed to believe the same things and who had no place to go. We began to meet together in the homes and had prayer and preaching and singing for our mutual comfort.

We had no order as far as constituted and set in order by faithful churches. Greatly desiring to be set in order, we consented to have others we believed to be faithful brethren and churches to help us. They attempted to set us in order, but when trouble came to us it was manifest that those who attempted to help us were in confusion themselves.

We then withdrew from those who made the attempt to set us in order and continued to meet together without being orderly constituted. We continued this way for a season. Then each family went its own way.

My family and myself visit several churches in the Little Vine Association in Kentucky and West Virginia which are within one hundred and fifty miles from our home. We also visit churches in the Soldier Creek Association which are about three hundred and fifty miles away.

Dear brother, we have had so much sorrow and disappointment in the past, we are made to desire to be careful and not hasty in any thing.

If I am not deceived, I am made to love the gospel of the grace of God and rejoice to hear the doctrine of election and the people who desire to walk in the light by the grace of God are very dear to me.

I do hope that it has been ordained that we will be given a home with these precious ones even though I feel and know myself to be unworthy according to the flesh. We feel that this world is not our home but is rather vanity and vexation of spirit.

We do feel to be drawn toward you all but the closest church (in correspondence with you all) we know of is

about three hundred and fifty miles away.

My dear wife has been with me through all these things and has been taught the same truths.

I did not intend to write this much but I do not know how to answer more briefly.

May God be with you all your days.

Jerry Farmer
(Sent in for publication
by Elder G.D. Shipman)

"For whatsoever is born of God overcometh the world: and this is the victory that overcometh the world, even our faith." 1 John v.4.

If we are to be saved our faith must gain the day; we must have a faith that shall triumph over death and hell and gain a glorious conquest over every external and internal foe. This is just the state, then, in which the matter stands: we must either conquer or be conquered; we must either gain the day and be crowned with an immortal crown of glory, or else sink in the strife, defeated by sin and Satan. But none of God's people will be defeated in the fight; and yet they often seem, as it were, to escape defeat by the very skin of their teeth; yet faith will sooner or later gain the day, for Jesus is its finisher as well as its author. He will crown the faith of his own gift with eternal glory. He will never suffer his dear family to be overcome in the good fight of faith, for he will give strength to every weak arm and power to every feeble knee, and has engaged to bring them off more than conquerors. Thus as the Lord the Spirit is pleased to work in the soul by his living energy, he strengthens faith more and more to believe in the name of the only begotten Son of God, to receive more continual supplies out of his fullness, to wrestle more earnestly with God for a spiritual blessing, to stand more firmly in the evil day against every assaulting foe, to fight more strenuously the good fight of faith, and never cry quarter until faith gains its glorious end, which is to see Jesus as he is in the realms of eternal day.

J.C. Philpot

From Elder Lamberts book,
"Tried In The Furnace"

THE SEVEN SAYINGS OF OUR SAVIOR WHILE ON THE CROSS

Signs of the Times, April, 1939

Elder E.J. Lambert

Brethren, it is my desire to write a few lines, using Paul's language as recored in 1 Corinthians 2:2, "For I determined not to know anything among you, save Jesus Christ, and him crucified." I cannot find one thing in myself to boast of, therefore all the goodness I have any hope in is that which Jesus accom-

plished while here on this earth. I believe that He fulfilled the law to a jot and tittle, and suffered the penalty for the many sins of God's chosen by shedding His precious blood on the cross of Calvary.

Feasting upon the thoughts of the crucifixion of Jesus, brings to mind the seven statements that He made while hanging on the cross. Matthew and Mark record the fourth statement, Luke records the first, second and seventh, while John gives the third, fifth and sixth. Seven signifies fullness and completeness, and I verily believe the full and complete doctrine of our Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ is given in these grand utterances Jesus made while suffering the intense pain and agony being nailed to the cross.

Let us first notice the first statement Jesus made, which was a prayer to His Father, "Father, forgive them; for they know not what they do" (Luke 13:34). I verily believe this was a true prayer, inspired by the God part of the character that was hanging on Calvary's cross. I further believe that all true prayers are answered, therefore conclude that all whom Jesus was praying for were forgiven. He was praying for those who had nailed him to the cross. We find that those who crucified Him consisted of both Jews and Gentiles. Those who naturally crucified Him were typical of those whose sins were laid upon His shoulder. Figuratively, God's chosen among both Jews and Gentiles nailed Jesus to the cross with their sins. "The wages of sin is death," and Jesus died in the stead of God's chosen. In fact, He died that God's people might live. In the death of Jesus justice was satisfied and the sins of God's people were forgiven. We, therefore, finally conclude that Jesus' prayer while hanging on the cross was answered.

His second utterance was, "Verily I say unto thee, today shalt thou be with me in paradise: (Luke 23:43). He was addressing these words to one of the malefactors crucified with Him. This one realized (as do all of God's children) that His crucifixion was just. He was also blessed to realize that Jesus was the Christ. Therefore he besought Christ to "Remember me when thou comest into thy kingdom." Each time the penitent child of God realizes his own hopeless condition unless he be "remembered" by that Christ who is the sufficiency of God's chosen. The other malefactor spoke as the ridiculing sarcastic world, who have never been brought to repentance and the knowledge of our Lord and Savior Jesus Christ. Jesus said to that penitent one who was crucified with him, "Today shalt thou be with me in paradise." I believe it is a paradise for God's chosen who feel justly condemned to die to realize that Jesus has remembered them.

The third statement of Jesus was to his mother and the disciples He loved: "Woman, behold thy son! Then saith be to the disciples, Behold thy mother!" (John 19: 26, 27). The natural mother of Jesus represented Mother Wisdom, or the Holy Spirit. John, whom Jesus loved, represented those for whom He died. God's wis-

dom had designed the way by which justice must be satisfied. You will notice that John took the mother of Jesus unto his own house. Jesus told His disciples (John 14:18) that He would not leave them comfortless, but would pray the Father and He would send another comforter (John 16) which would guide them into the way of all truth. The mother of Jesus (Wisdom, the Spirit of truth) has abode in the city of God, the house of God's chosen, or in the hearts of His elect, the people for whom Jesus died. This Comforter is a grand Comforter, crying to Jerusalem, the city of God, that her warfare is accomplished; that her iniquity is pardoned, for she hath received of the Lord's hand double for all her sins.

His fourth cry was, "My God, my God, why hast thou forsaken me?" (Matt. 27:46; Mark 15:34.) You will notice that the Son of God did not realize His relationship, by noting the difference in address. He formerly addressed god as "Father," but after being forsaken He addressed Him as "My God." Jesus was forsaken that those He died for might be owned. He could not have died had He not been forsaken. Jesus was bearing the penalty for the sins of God's elect, the mercy could be extended to them and the grace doctrine be the truth. Jesus was as destitute of the wisdom as to why He was forsaken as any of God's children are when it pleases God to withdraw His Holy Spirit.

The fifth saying of Christ on the cross was, "I thirst" (John 19:28). The result of being forsaken after enjoying the sweet relationship was this thirst. When Jesus thirsted He was given vinegar to drink. He was given something bitter to drink so that when God's children thirst they might be given something sweet. Jesus said in His sermon on the mountain, "Blessed are they which do hunger and thirst after righteousness: for they shall be filled." Jesus drank the bitter cup that the people of God might be blessed to drink of that fountain of life. Yes, He wore a crown of thorns that God's elect might wear a crown of glory. He was forsaken that we might be owned.

The sixth saying that Jesus made while nailed to the cross was, "It is finished" (John 19:20). He had fulfilled His mission upon earth. He had completely fulfilled law and prophecy. He had kept the law in behalf of God's children. He had suffered the agonizing pains of death as the penalty for the sins of God's people. Therefore, justice was satisfied and every one of God's elect was blameless and without blemish. "It is finished." Jesus said, "I came down from heaven, not to do mine own will, but the will of him that sent me. And this is the Father's will which hath sent me, that of all which he hath given me I should lose nothing, but should raise it up again at the last day" (John 6: 38, 39). Again, in John 4:34, "My meat is to do the will of him that sent me, and to finish his work." There on the cross He said, "It is finished."

We notice in the seventh saying that He was in possession of this wonderful relationship again as he addressed Jehovah as "Father." This alone

shows that God was well pleased with His Son's accomplishment. In this seventh and last statement He said, "Father, into thy hand I commend my spirit" (Luke 13:46). Then He gave up the ghost. This was a crowning work, worthy of acception with the Father. The voice which spoke out of the clouds to those on the mount of transfiguration proclaimed concerning Jesus, "This is my beloved Son, in whom I am well pleased; hear ye him." Jesus said, I am the way, and the truth, and the life. I believe He is Alpha and Omega, the beginning and the end, the Author and Finisher of our faith, therefore my determination among God's people is not to know anything save Jesus Christ, and Him crucified.

In conclusion, permit me to say the editors and contributors to the Signs have been blessed to stay closer to this determination than have the writers of any periodical I have been blessed to read. May God forbid that private opinions, personal differences and confessions ever be published in this good paper which would mar the harmony of its contents. God grant its continuance. This wonderful doctrine of grace and love is soothing and comforting to this poor, sinful, wretched mortal, who through sad tribulations and experience has lost all confidence in self and the arm of flesh. As Job, my earthly possessions and wealth have been taken away, to make me realize that even temporal and natural things are unmerited and blessings of God.

Elder E.J. Lambert

CONTRIBUTIONS

For April 1993

Mrs. Grace Manly, FL	$5.00
John F. Simpson, FL	7.00
Robert G. Thomas, TX	2.00
Edwin Vrell, CO	3.00
Ms. Reidy Pickral, VA	25.00
Mrs. J.D. Neely, AR	2.00
Raymond Oxley, WV	2.00
Mrs. Edith Sewell, FL	2.00
Mrs. Whitney Mobley, NC	5.00
Joseph Plaster, VA	2.00
Bert H. Knox, WA	10.00
Hartzel Nelson, WV	2.00
Mrs. Rebecca S. Smith, FL	2.00
Mrs. Rachel A. SMith, NC	2.00
MRs. Iva L. Souter, TX	5.00
Eld. James C. Young, NC	7.00
Eld. J.C. Carroll, NC	2.00
Mrs. Beatrice Miller, NC	2.00
Ms. Catherine A. Houchins, VA	3.00
Mrs. Annie Bell Malone, AL	7.00

MEETINGS

OLD PINE CREEK

The annual Old Pine Creek meeting will be held this year on Monday the 5th of July.

The church is located off Hwy. #221, 5 miles north of Floyd, Va. Those coming from Floyd, turn left on to road #682. Those coming from Roanoke, turn right on to road #682.

All lovers of the truth are invited and especially all ministers of our faith and order.

Elder Hale Terry

STAUNTON RIVER ASSOCIATION

The Staunton River Association will convene, the Lord willing, with Springfield Church but the meeting location will be at Weatherford Church located at the intersection of highways 760 and 763 about 5 miles from Gretna, Va. The time will be Saturday July 10th and Sunday July 11th. We invite our Sunday July 11th. We invite our correspondents and visitors to this meeting.

Burnell B. Williams
Association Clerk

PSALM 17: 1 - 3.

Hear the right, O Lord, attend unto my cry, give ear unto my prayer, that goeth not out of feigned lips.

Let my sentence come forth from thy presence; let thine eyes behold the things that are equal.

Thou hast proved mine heart; thou hast visited me in the night; thou hast tried me, and shalt find nothing; I am purposed that my mouth shall not transgress.

OBITUARIES

ELDER CLYDE RAY DANIEL

I feel the Lord called another one of His saints home on September 6, 1992, with the passing of Elder Clyde R. Daniel. He attended Flat Swamp Church, where he was a member, on Saturday, September 5, and was blessed to speak very strongly and seemed to enjoy the service; as if it was a very special day for him. The next day, when Sister Daniel called to tell me he had passed away, it was certainly a shock and surprise.

Elder Daniel joined Rosemary Primitive Baptist Church the first Sunday in September, 1966. He was a very loving and faithful member and enjoyed visiting other churches far and near.

He was liberated by Rosemary Church to speak at churches in fellowship with his church on the first Sunday in June, 1973. He was very humble and understanding and spoke under this liberation until he was ordained an Elder on the fifth Sunday in October, 1982. He was blessed to fill in for many of his Elder brethren for them to visit distant churches.

The Rosemary Church discontinued its services in 1990, and Elder Daniel and the other two members moved their names to Flat Swamp Church on the first Saturday in May, 1990. He was in declining health, but he attended church as often as he could and was always very supportive of the church.

Elder Daniel is survived by his wife, Sister Lucy Daniel; one son, Clifton R. Daniel; one daughter, Clara D. Freeman of Roanoke Rapids, N.C.; three sisters, Mrs. Ethel Stone of Rocky Mount, N.C.; Mrs. Hettie Taylor of Enfield, N.C.; Mrs. Alma Smith of Glenview, N.C.; one brother, D.A.

Daniel of Roanoke Rapids, N.C. He was also blessed to enjoy his nine grandchildren and twelve great-grandchildren.

Elder Daniel was laid to rest in Crestview Memorial Cemetary on September 9, 1992 in the presence of many friends. His funeral was conducted by his pastor, Elder Joe Sawyer, assisted by Rev. Clyde Alderman.

We miss him very much at Flat Swamp Church, but I feel he is at rest in that rest which Jesus promised all his believing children, where one day he will be called from that rest to inherit that home prepared for him in yonder world.

We express our deepest sympathy to his precious companion and all who were near and dear to him by the ties of nature.

Done by the order of conference the first Saturday in March, 1993. A copy to be spread on the church record, a copy sent to Signs of the Times, and a copy sent to the family.

Written by a Brother, I hope,
Hassel Allen
Elder Joe Sawyer, Moderator
Hassel Allen, Clerk

DEACON RUFUS JACKS

Rufus L. Jacks was born October 7, 1919, the son of Berton and Lillie Jefferies Jacks, and died March 4, 1993 at his home near New Market, Alabama, making his pilgrimage here in time 73 years.

He was married September 18, 1940 to, Wilma Simmons, and to this union was born two sons, Tracy and Clay and two daughters, Carol and Brenda.

Rufus joined the Primitive Baptist Church July 15, 1956 and was baptized September 29, 1956 by the late Elder R.L. Biggs pastor of the Bordeaux Primitive Baptist Church. He was ordained to the office of Deacon on November 15, 1958, in which he served faithfully until the time of his death. He was also Clerk of the Church for many years.

I have known and loved brother Jacks since first meeting him in 1955, before either of us joined the Church, and the love and fellowship that we have experienced over those thirty-eight years is something that I will never forget: And is one of the closest that I have experienced among the brethren. Rufus traveled extensively among the Churches in the United States and was loved and respected, by all who were priviledged to know him, because of his humble, friendly manner toward his brethren. I have been with him more often and at more different Churches and Associations than anyone else.

Rufus is survived by his lovely wife Wilma, four children, nine grandchildren and two great grandchildren.

His funeral was conducted by his pastor Elder R.H. Campbell and Elder Hale Terry of Virginia, at the Spry Funeral Home in Huntsville, Ala. and the internment of the body was in the

State Line Cemetery in Madison County near his home.

This is written at the request of the Bordeaux Primitive Baptist Church while in Conference with instructions to send a copy to The Signs of The Times for publication, for brethren in other areas, and a copy to be sent to the family that they all may know of the esteem in which brother Jacks was held in his Church, and among the Primitive Baptist in general.

Elder Richard H. Campbell,
Moderator
James Howard, Clerk

IN MEMORY OF OUR MOTHER
BETTIE BATTS SWAIM
Born - November 7, 1900
Died - August 1992
United with the church

We were so blessed to have had a Mother like ours. She taught us how to deal with life, and was always there to guide us. Among her many lessons, she instructed us on the virtues of courage, trust, faith, and honesty.

As the book of Ecclesiastes (3:1) describes, "To everything there is a season, and time to every purpose under the heavens." This verse, as well as the ones that follow, sums up a great deal of what Mama believed. Her life overflowed with purpose, meaning, love, friends, and she was guided by routine. No one ever loved their family, home, and church more than Mama.

In her life she overcame innumerable odds. She entered this world at the turn of the century, next to the oldest of twelve children. She was raised on a farm, and only finished the ninth grade. However, she spoke often of many happy memories: a Saturday afternoon drive into town with her Father in horse and buggy, the beauty of the country-side, and scents such as frying fish that characterized her life. She knew the adoration of our Father, James Henry Swaim, and together they survived the Great Depression. And yet she experienced many miracles, marveling of having lived to see Man walk on the moon.

Not only was she valuable to us, but she was always a dependable friend to all her many neighbors. She never failed those who relied on her, despite their sex or the color of their skin.

She lived such a meaningful life. She often spoke of how blessed she was to have loving brothers, sisters, four children, seventeen grand-children, and twenty-eight great grandchildren.

However, it is we who are fortunate.

Her life was filled with happiness to the fullest. We children grew up knowing a good Father and Mother's tender love and devotion.

She will always remain with us. "A Mother like ours is more than a memory. She is a living Presence."

We children,
Merle, Margaret, John and Barbara

Signs of the Times

DEVOTED TO THE OLD SCHOOL BAPTIST CAUSE

"The Sword of the Lord and of Gideon"

VOL. 161 **KEELING, VA., AUGUST 1993** **NO. 8**

SIGNS OF THE TIMES

ISSN - 0199-0063

Subscription price $10.00 per year - $18.00 two years

Published each month by

SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.

Established in 1832

Devoted to the Old Baptist Cause

CIRCULATION OFFICE

Elder J. R. Williams
Route 1, Box 420
Keeling, Va. 24566

EDITORS

Elder J. R. Williams, Editor
Route 1, Box 420
Keeling, Va. 24566
Phone (804) 792-8758

Elder Kenneth R. Key, Editor
721 Willard Street
Greensboro, N.C. 27405
Phone (919) 273-7464

ASSOCIATE EDITORS

Elder Richard H. Campbell
2171 Allen Court
Germantown, Tenn. 38138
Phone (901) 753-7791

Elder C. B . Davis, Jr.
Rt. 4, Box 440 C
Roxboro, N.C. 27573
Phone (919) 599-7236

Elder C. C. Wilbanks
217 Bastrop Drive
Monroe, Louisiana 71203
Phone (318) 343-5473

All letters for this paper containing subscripttions and remittances, should be mailed to Elder J. R. Williams, Rt. 1, Box 420, Keeling, Virginia 24566. All articles and letters for publication, all notices of meetings and all obituaries should be mailed to Elder Kenneth R. Key, 721 Willard Street, Greensboro, N.C. 27405.

SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.
Route 1, box 420, Keeling, Virginia 24566

HYMN OF PROMISE

In the bulb there is a flower; in the seed, an apple tree;
in cocoons, a hidden promise: butterflies will soon be free!
In the cold and snow of winter there's a spring that waits to be, unrevealed until its season, something God alone can see.

There's a song in every silence, seeking word and melody;
there's a dawn in every darkness, bringing hope to you and me.
From the past will come the future; what it hold, a mystery, unrevealed until its season, something God alone can see.

In our end is our beginning; in our time, infinity;
in our doubt there is believing; in our life, eternity.
From the past will come the future; what it holds, a mystery, unrevealed until its season, something God alone can see.

CONTENTS

EDITORIAL 170
Elder Richard H. Campbell

CORRESPONDENCE 174

ARTICLES 179
Belle Neal
Howard T. Edwards
Elder Wayman G. Chapell

VOICES OF THE PAST 185
Elder E.J. Lambert
J.C. Philpot

MEETINGS 188

CONTRIBUTIONS 190

OBITUARIES 191
William Lewis Neal
Clarence P. Prescott

EDITORIAL

ELDER R. H. CAMPBELL

But wilt thou know, O vain man, that faith without works is dead. Was not Abraham our father justified by works when he offered Isaac his son upon the Altar. Seest thou how faith wrought with his works, and by works was faith made perfect. And the scripture was fulfilled which saith, Abraham believed God and it was imputed unto him for righteousness: and he was called the friend of God. Ye see then how that by works a man is justified, and not by faith only. Likewise also was not Rahab the harlot justified by works, when she had received the messengers, and sent them out another way? For as the body without the spirit is dead, so faith without works is dead also.

There has been much written and much discussion on the book of James and the way that he handles the subject of the works of the child of God. Remember, the letter was written to the saints, those who were quickened and travelling the journey of faith here in this time world: he was not addressing the world and those who were walking according to the course of this world, according to the prince of the power of the air, the spirit that the children of disobedience followed. His epistle is to the twelve tribes scattered abroad.

There have been many major divisions in the Churches through the centuries over the issue of the works of the creature in the plan of salvation of the saints of God and the importance and position of those works in this matter. There are those who believe that the works of the creature are of paramount importance since they are the means of pleasing God, letting him know of their belief, faith and sincerity and that having done this they have obligated God to fulfil his part of the covenant and forgive them of their sins; save them from the torment of hell and write their names in the book of life. This may be an over simplification of their belief, but, seemingly they believe that the first move must be made by the sinner, an alien from God, and that he can make it, accept Christ as their savior and be saved, or not make it and be damned

for their unbelief and rejection of the truth: then their standing in the kingdom of God is relative to their good works, giving to the cause winning souls to Christ and all of the many other works which further the cause of Christ in the world. They, with this doctrine, have in essence replaced the sacrifice of Christ with the work of man since they say he died for all and their decision and actions make the difference.

There are others who, possibly because of those divisions in the past, and the hurt and destruction that they caused in the churches, believe that the works of the creature have no part or place in the plan of salvation: they resent anyone admonishing the brethren or encouraging the faithful to do those things which Jesus and the Apostle taught and instructed the Christians of that day to do. If you take all of the scriptures out of the bible in which the writers were admonishing the believers to do those things which are needful for the peace and welfare of the Church and encouraging to the Church, you would have a much smaller book. There was reportedly an occasion in which a Church was asking for donations to build some steps for the Church and one member refused to give and his reason was that if God wanted new steps for the Church, he would build them. I don't know if this story is true or not, but I have seen this spirit exhibited when a church was trying to do something: I have seen this same negative attitude even when the subject of works is brought up for discussion.

We all know and believe that God could build the steps, if he wanted to, but this is not the way that he works his will and plan: he indeed sees that the project is completed but it is usually working through men. When God was instructing Moses in the building of the tabernacle, he said, ***"See I have called by name Bezaleel the son of Uri, the son of Hur, of the tribe of Judah: And I have filled him with the spirit of God, in wisdom, and in understanding, and in knowledge and in all manner of workmanship."*** This is the way that the work in gold, silver, brass, cutting of stone and carving of timber was accomplished in the tabernacle: it was the plan of God working in the heart of his elect, but the physical work was accomplished, naturally speaking, by the efforts of the individual. The individual himself does not realize from whence this motivation came in fulfilling the plan of God. Bezaleel just had a talent for the artistic work required, loved doing it never realizing that the talent and desire was a gift from God to fulfil his plan in building the tabernacle. This is true in all of the, "good works" that are done in bringing about the things that are decreed of God, but, as far as the world is concerned they are the results of the works of the creature.

The Apostle Paul wrote, ***"For by grace are ye saved through faith; and that not of yourselves: it is the gift of God: not of works, lest any man should boast. For we are his workmanship, created in Christ Jesus unto good works, which God***

hath before ordained that we should walk in them." Now, if this statement is true, and I believe that it is, there are good works that the children of God will surely do because they were created unto that end: they are to be done to manifest the faith that they possess which was God's gift to them. They are to show forth praise to his holy name: to edify the body of Christ, the Church and to promote peace, love harmony and fellowship among the brethren. They come forth spontaneously from the heart in love and the one who does them is not aware that it is the spirit working in them: they do them because they want to, to let the brethren know how much they love the Church, not to receive a reward or blessing for doing them, in fact, it never enters their mind to receive anything from it but the joy of their serving the Church in any and every way that they can. Just as with Bezaleel, God has called them by name, filled them with the spirit and sent them forth to do those things which are good for the welfare, peace and harmony of the household of faith.

James said, ***"What doth it profit, my brethren, though a man say he hath faith, and have not works? Can faith save him? If a brother or sister be naked and destitute of daily food, and one of you say unto them, Depart in peace, be ye warmed and filled: notwithstanding ye give them not those things which, are needful to the body: What doth it profit? Even so faith, if it hath not works is dead, being alone."*** James, realized that faith and works are two sides of the same coin, one cannot exist without the other; they are both elements of the same gift and are given as a matched set: if one has faith they will perform the good works and if they do not have faith they cannot perform good works. Remember! ***"Every good gift and every perfect gift is from above, and cometh down from the Father of lights, with whom is no variableness, neither shadow of turning."*** if they are good works they are from God. We see them as the natural every day efforts of the creature but we never see the cause, (primary cause) behind them, so why would anyone be suspicious of anyone doing good works. As we say in nature, "give them the benefit of any doubts," rejoice and be glad, trusting that they are of God and will be a blessing to all of the Church of God: don't discourage anyone who would admonish the brethren to show forth their faith by their walk, works and ways. Was not Abraham our father justified by works, when he offered Isaac his son upon the Altar? Seest thou how faith wrought with his works, and by works was faith made perfect? The faith was given for the purpose of performance of the work, and without either of them, the perfect deed would not have been accomplished. In the economy of God there is a definite order in all things, in bringing events to pass as he has determined them: he could have done it in any manner pleasing unto him but this is the way he planned it and so it happened. James uses this example

and that of the harlot Rabab as illustrations of how faith and works are the way and manner in which God works his will among the inhabitants of the earth.

James Closes Chapter 2 with this scripture, ***"For as the body without the spirit is dead, so faith without works is dead also."*** Brethren, it cannot be stated any plainer or more candidly than this: even to the most extreme on either side of the issue, one that believes it all rests in the faith of an individual and the other believing it is determined solely by the work or efforts of the individual. This verse clearly declares that they are both wrong. The body without the spirit of life is just a lump of clay: it cannot move, think, pray, praise God or perform any action, respond to anything or thought directed to it, in other words, it is just as the other clay that has not been formed into a body; and James Compares this lifeless lump of clay to faith without works. The body with the spirit manifests the fact that it is not as the other clay, it moves, feels, thinks, worships and praises God, because, it has that necessary component the spirit of life. Works makes manifest the faith that dwells in the individuals heart: it is the only evidence that you have of the existence of the faith of the believer. They could tell you daily that they had faith but, you would not really believe it until you see it displayed in their walk and their conversation; then you believe it even if they deny having it.

It is distressing to hear a brother demean or ridicule good works in the Church as though it was something to avoid or be ashamed of: when it is indeed the most beautiful of all of the manifestations of the spirit among God's people. All of us know and have known of brothers and sisters who, just to think of them, brings a smile of sheer joy to our hearts as we remember their good works, their dedication, sacrifice and perseverance in the Church all of their lives until God called them from the shores of time to their eternal haven of rest. Surely, these are the works that accompany that faith that James is speaking of: it is not, necessarily, their benevolence or kindly deeds in the flesh which man in nature may possess, but those acts of love for the heavenly kingdom prompted by being filled of the Spirit of God, as Bezaleel was, for the purpose of the work that they were called to do.

If one speaks lightly of good works it is because they only understand what they can see, which is the actions of the man, and since they cannot see the faith which motivates it they assume that it doesn't exist. If we take this attitude that, because we can't see it, it doesn't exist, then we cannot verify most of the things that we hold dear in our faith, we cannot prove our spiritual experience because we can't display it, but, by our deeds, actions and walk and this is what the scriptures refer to as good works. These are the only things that manifest the indwelling of the spirit of God in the heart of an individual: these include loving and attending the church, visiting and praying for the

sick and afflicted in body and spirit, laying down their lives for the brethren and doing all things as unto God. These are the marks of a child of God as he humbly treads the path laid out for him in this life: these are the good works that he was created in Christ Jesus and ordained to walk in to manifest his faith which was given him by the grace of God. We should never treat these casually or look with disdain on the efforts of one who is striving to fulfil their heavenly calling.

The Apostle Paul wrote, (Gal. V vs. 16) "Walk in the spirit, and ye shall not fulfil the lust of the flesh." And this is what James is referring to in his epistle as the good works. These are the fruit of the Spirit, love, joy, peace, longsuffering, gentleness, goodness, faith, meekness and temperance and surely no one would speak harshly against actions which are motivated from these sources which are the fruits of the spirit that dwells within. When one is occupied with this activity, he is walking in the spirit and is not fulfilling the lusts of the flesh: he is bearing witness to the household of faith that he is a doer and not a hearer only: for the hearer is as a man looking at himself in the mirror, and goeth his way and straightway forgetteth what manner of man he was. The hearer only is as the one who saw the brother and sister destitute of their daily food and said unto them, be ye warmed and filled but did nothing for them: even as the man who said, if God wants the steps built, he will build them. Can anyone, when faced with this situation, of the destitute brother and sister, fail to see the need and the purpose of the good works of the faithful, for the good of the Church. This seems to be the whole thrust of the message of the general epistle of James: to bring out the purpose and the necessity of the "good works" and to specify the position that they occupy in the plan of salvation of the saints of God. They occupy a very prominent and important place in the lives of the elect and the Church in general. They are a joy to the doer and they bring much comfort, hope and strength to those in need and who are blessed as the results of these handfuls of purpose that they find in the way; because they know from whence they came and they glorify their heavenly Father.

Jesus said, "Let your light so shine before men, that they may see your good works, and glorify your Father which is in heaven."

In bonds of love,
Richard H. Campbell

CORRESPONDENCE

Dear Editors of the Signs of the Times:

In these latter days of the alloted time for this world to stand, and with the dark clouds of depravity and infidelity are already upon our nation, and ever increasing day by day in leaps and bounds; as I read an article by Elder Gilbert Beebe, dated October 1, 1861. I was made to wonder, if it would not be appropriate, to insert it in the Signs,

as a way by which its readers might be once again reminded of (among other Holy truths), the certainty that our Father and our God was and is the merciful Ruler and super Ruler over any and all events to ever take place, or come to pass, for all eternity. I leave to you Editors, whether or not to insert it in the Signs.

Elder Beebe's article - Psalm 97: 1,2.

"The Lord reigneth; let the earth rejoice; let the multitude of isles be glad thereof.

Clouds and darkness are round about him: righteousness and judgment are the habitation of his throne." Psalm 97: 1,2.

"When overwhelmed with grief,
My heart within me dies,
Helpless, and far from all relief,
To heaven I lift mine eyes,"

"O! lead me to the Rock
That's high above my head;
And make the covert of thy wings,
My shelter and my shake."

Despairing as we must of finding substantial joys or lasting happiness on earth, it is consoling to those who know and love the Lord, when they can turn aside from the perplexing cares and distracting turmoil of earth, and in peaceful seclusion from noise and strife, by faith look up to him who has entered for us within the veil, and contemplate the eternal perfections of our Savior God, who inhabiteth eternity; whose name is Holy, whose dwelling is also in the humble and contrite hearts of those who fear his name. While strife and bitter hate marks and mars the character of men, the ruthless wars are drenching the earth with rivers of human gore, while brother in fratricidal strife seeks the life-blood of his brother, and while the general clammer of kindred and relatives tax all their energies to darken the dreadful scene around us; what would become of us, if there were no overruling hand to curb the deadly violence, and bid the maddening tempest cease to howl?

Often when sweet peace has smiled upon us, and all things have seemed to contribute to our comfort, have we looked forward to the grand and terrible scene, which will assuredly come, when the earth and skies shall pass away - when the sun in the heavens shall be put out and cease to shine, and when death and hell shall deliver up their dead - and in the contemplation, we have felt convinced that there is nothing short of the blessed assurance that the great and glorious God, at whose bidding the uprising nations of the dead shall come forth, who is our Father and our God, could possibly allay the terror of the contemplation.

Having hope in God, which is sure and steadfast, and which entereth into that which is within the veil; a hope so full of immortality that we can contemplate with joy the coming of the great day, when our God shall be revealed from heaven in flaming fire, to take vengeance on them that know him not, and to be admired in all who love his appearing, can we not, by the same

faith in God, meet the cheerless conflicts of this mortal state, and even amid the dread confusion of war, and the clash of arms, the booming of cannon, and the death-cry of the slaughtered victims of the battlefield, be still and know that Jehovah is God? There are times when the faith of God's people is severely tried, in regard to his supreme control of all events - when the turbulent passions of men seem unrestrained - when the wicked rise and spread themselves like the green bay tree; - when God's holy name is blasphemed, his law transgressed, his truth opposed and derided, his people persecuted, and when the ways of Zion mourn, and doubting, we enquire:

"Is there a God who hears and sees
The things below the skies?"

But with the Psalmist we are at length constrained to acknowledge, "This is my infirmity." Our infirmity and imperfections conceal from us his hand in turning and overturning, and causing the wrath of man to praise him, and in restraining their wrath to such limits as he has wisely appointed. Truely God is his own interpreter, and until he makes known to us his boundless wisdom and power, his ways are past finding out. But still, although our unbelief so often assaults our faith, there is a fixed conviction in our minds, that the Lord God omnipotent doth reign, and this conviction affords us consolation.

The Lord Reigneth. Having all wisdom to direct and all power to accomplish, his government is absolute and sovereign, he worketh all things after the counsel of his own will. No higher law can possibly exist in heaven or earth than the will of God. It cannot be improved, for it is perfect and holy in all respects, and all the saints on earth and glorified spirits in heaven pray, "Thy will be done." Not because they doubt that it will be done, but because God's own spirit helpeth our infirmities, and knoweth what is the will of God, and therefore maketh intercession for us, according to his will, with groanings that we cannot utter. That will, though higher than the heavens, and broader than eternity, perfectly comprehends the smallest, as it does the greatest objects that exist. From the vaulted heavens to the deepest earth, and from the mightest angels to the minutest insect, it directs the destiny of all. The sparrow in its flight - and the numbered hairs upon our heads are all secured in being and in destiny by the will of God. In the execution of his will, the Lord reigneth. Not as some impiously represent, that he attempts to reign, or wants to reign. But with irresistible power and might his purpose stands and he does all his pleasure. He speaks the word, and it stands fast; he commands, and it is done. He is of one mind and none can turn him.

"He looks and ten thousand of angels rejoice,
And myriads wait for his word;
He speaks - and eternity filled with his voice,
Re-echoes the praise of her Lord."

When we contemplate the infinite and perfections of Jehovah, contrasted with the highest attributes or attainments of mortals, to bear the government; we have the greatest reason to reiterate the language of the inspired Psalmist, "Let the earth rejoice; let the multitude of isles be glad thereof." Let them rejoice that the absolute government of events are not left with finite beings. All their powers are limited, and under the providential government of God himself. His prescience can clearly foresee all the events that time can possibly develop, and his wisdom is sufficient to provide for all emergencies. He is capable of holding the end of all things with the beginning. No lapse of ages, or intervening contingencies can becloud his omniscient vision, or hide the smallest particle of creation, or the most trivial circumstance from his view. Possessing all knowledge, all wisdom, and all goodness, how important that he should govern and control all things.

Chain'd to his throne a volume lies,
With all the fates of men;
With every angel's form and size,
Drawn by the eternal pen.

His Providence unfolds the Book,
And makes his counsel known;
Each opening leaf, and every stroke,
Fulfills some deep design."

We are filled with amazement while we trace his government in nature. The heavens declare his glory, and the firmament his handy work. The regularity in which each heavenly body moves is obedience to his decrees. Seed time and harvest, winters and summers, days and nights, respond with the most exact precision to the orders of his throne. And can we doubt that in the history of mankind - their rise and fall - their present and future destiny - are bounded by his all - wise decree?

We can no more deny or doubt his providential supervision of all the affairs of men and angels, than we can doubt his very existence. And we know that he exists, because we exist; and we could have no existence if he did not exist. And it is equally clear that he reigns, as it is that he exists; for no power inferior to that which created the universe could possibly sustain it one moment, and in this also we have cause for joy and gratitude.

Early as the entrance of sin, and the fall of man, was a Savior promised - and how could a promise be made, requiring four thousand of years for its fulfillment, with any degree of certainty, if he who made the promise had not a full control of all the events which were necessary for its fulfillment? Or how could he "Declare the end from the beginning, saying, My counsel shall stand, and I will do all my pleasure," if he did not hold the reigns of universal government in his own almighty grasp?

But while we are constrained to confess the power and absolute government of God - we have also to acknowledge our utter inability to comprehend his universal government. His footsteps are in the mighty deep; and

his ways are past finding out. High as the heavens are raised above the earth, so are God's ways and thoughts higher than the ways and thoughts of men - for

"Clouds and darkness are round about him."

Our vision is too weak and feeble to gaze upon the unveiled glory of the eternal God. Look we, which way we may, the impenetrable cloud conceals the dazzling splendor of his glory; or we should be consumed. He keepeth back the face of his throne, and spreadeth his cloud upon it. Before, behind, on his right hand and on his left, the intervening cloud conceals from human sight the insufferable splendor of his eternal throne. O, where is the wise? Where is the scribe? Where is the disputer of this world? Hath not God made foolish the wisdom of this world? For after that in the wisdom of God, the world by wisdom knew not God, "For it is written, I will destroy the wisdom of the wise, and will bring to nothing the understanding of the prudent."

Yet, notwithstanding the impenetrable darkness which hides his person and his government from human scrutiny, the faith of the Son of God, implanted in his quickened saints, is permitted to view the bow which God has, by his spirit, disclosed upon that cloud. And the darker the cloud appears to our natural vision, the brighter does the bow present its living beauties to our faith, giving us the most joyful assurance that "Righteousness and Judgment are the Habitation of his throne."

The depravity of our nature inclines us to question the righteousness of the divine government, because from our eyes the cloud conceals the wisdom, majesty and holiness of God. But while the infidelity of our fallen nature doubts and disputes the righteousness of divine government; and we murmur, complain, find fault, and rebel; the assurance is unmistakably given that righteousness and judgment are the habitation of his throne. His throne signifies his power and dominion, and that power and dominion is founded in Righteousness and judgment, and therefore can never depart from the immutable principles of Righteousness, however dark and mysterious his government may seem to our reason. Sometimes we are subjected to trials which seem to us to bear no impress of the judgment, or decree of God, and we are perhaps inclined to attribute them to chance, or to some cause over which the throne of God bears no control; but however wrongly we may judge, all that concerns us for time or eternity must be controlled by the righteousness and judgment in which the eternal throne of God is founded.

When smiling mercy bestows our pathway with every desirable blessing, the throne from which our mercies proceed is to our eyes involved in darkness, and we enquire, "How can God bestow such mercies upon us consistently with his eternal perfections, when we are so very sinful, ungrateful, and undeserving? Again

when he recalls these mercies, our gourds are blasted, our comforts dashed, our dearest treasures torn from our fond embrace, the darkness of his cloud hides from our view the gracious hand of our kind and covenant God, and again we cry out in amazement: Lord why is this?

"Blind unbelief is sure to err,
And scan his works in vain;
God is his own interpreter,
And he will make it plain."

Middletown, N.Y.
October 1, 1861

P.S. I would just like to say, that I fully agree with what Elder Beebe was blessed to pen down in the above. I have read volumes of his writings, and I feel from the depth of my heart, he was a greatly God blessed child of God, who was enabled to pen down so clearly, some of the deep and great things of God and his government; and all this, without ever any praise of mankind for it so being. And that my Brethren, is what I so dearly love.

Your in hope of eternal life,
Troy G. Shepard
103 E. Tateway Rd.
Kitty Hawk, N.C. 27949

Psalm 1:1.

Blessed is the man that walketh not in the counsel of the ungodly, nor standeth in the way of sinners, nor sitteth in the seat of the scornful.

ARTICLES

EXPERIENCE

Danville, Virginia
June, 1926

To Elder W.R. Dodd

It is with fear and trembling that I make this attempt to comply with your request that I write you my experience. It makes me indescribably humble that you should desire such a thing of poor insignificant me. You said if I had a mind. I have for a long time felt that I would love to leave behind me a written testimony of some of God's wonderful love, mercy, and tender care for me, a wretched hell-deserving sinner; yet, to this time I have never before ventured to try to pen any part of it, realizing that neither tongue nor pen can express what I have seen, felt, and handled of His goodness. I shrink from this attempt, feeling that those who know me best are ready to say (and truthfully) "She does not live up to her profession." Alas, "I am so vile, so prone to sin, I fear that I am not born again." Yet, as I go back, as it were, to Bethel, and feel surely there has been some kind of change; since the things I once loved I now hate, and the things I once hated I now love; yet I don't know how to tell about it. When I can exclaim with the poet, "I once was lost but now I'm found, was blind, but now I see," the whole story is told.

In my nineteenth year I attended an association at Senaca meeting house in Campbell County, Virginia.

I was having quite a nice time with the young folks (according to my raising). When services began I would find a seat and listen to the preaching. I got a close seat in the afternoon on Sunday, and heard, as I had never heard before, the closing sermon delivered by Elder E.V. White. The text was "But it has happened unto them, according to the true proverb: The dog is returned to his vomit again, and the sow that is washed to her wallowing in the mire." Oh! how plainly I could see that my profession at a Methodist Camp Meeting six years before was but filthy rags, and that I was a vile, helpless sinner. I found myself so miserable and undone. As they sung the last song and took the parting hand, I would have given all the world had it been mine, to have been one with them. Plainly did I see myself on the "left hand", with not one ray of hope. My sins, like mountains, rose before me, and I could see no way of escape from the justice of a sin-avenging God. I went home with a burdened heart, which seemed unbearable; but would not for anything have let my people know that I had a serious thought.

I often read the Bible for my mother, always finding it a dull, tiresome task, and would feel much relieved when she would say, "Daughter, that will do for this time." But now I had a desire to read it in search of some promise for a vile, penitent wretch. I would steal my chance to read it after this manner: I kept a novel on the same table with the Bible; the novel I kept laying open, while I intently searched the Scriptures. But if I heard foot-steps down would go the closed Bible, and I would appear much interested in my novel. This searching continued almost three years; and instead of promises I found condemnation everywhere. The promises were there, but I could not claim them.

A few months after the association referred to above I was (in the absence of my mother) entertaining a Primitive friend. Elder Wright was having an appointment at Whitehorn, three miles from home. I really wanted her to want to go, so there would be no suspicion that I cared anything about it (it being in the week at a busy time). No arrangement could be made for us to ride so I casually suggested that if she cared to go I would be glad to walk with her (fearing that she would not go). But God gave her a mind to say, "Alright." There were just a few old brothers and sisters present; the preacher, an ordinary looking stranger, came forward, and to me preached a wonderful sermon along the line of experience. While he described conviction, I could but wonder how that stranger could tell exactly how I felt; but alas, when he began to describe deliverance I again saw myself "cut off." None of that fit my case. My burden of sin grew heavier all the time, as I journeyed on, trying to do something to induce God to be merciful to me.

But by and by the secret of my soul trouble leaked out, (It was in God's

time). People would talk to me on the subject of religion and before I would hardly be aware of it, I would be praising a sovereign God; that though He sent my soul to hell, His righteous law approved it well. In my poor heart there was a constant yearning that God would have mercy, and not mete out to me justice. I firmly believed that He had a chosen people; and that all for whom Christ died, would be everlastingly saved; but did He die for me? No not for so hell-deserving a sinner as me (words fail me here). Sinking, yes sinking into utter despair, there came into my mind a blessed hymn (I knew but little about singing, but this one line). I must have sung with the "Spirit" and understanding." I sung as I had never sung before, and have never sung since, - that pleading hymn, "Father, I stretch my hand to thee, etc." I did not finish all my words, for my soul burst forth in such rapturous adoration to Him, who I then felt had, for Christ's sake, heard and answered my fervent prayer. I could not see then, as it were by an eye of faith, how our dear Redeemer had (before I drew my breath) with His precious blood, paid all that justice claimed. In the place of despair, there sprang up in my breast a hope that has been an anchor to my poor tempest-tossed soul on to this present time. Many the times I have felt that the anchor was gone and the old vessel must sink, each time to find it still there, only down under the deep water just out of sight. On that memorable day, with my burden gone I knew not where or how, I enjoyed undisturbed bliss of mind for just a few hours. After which period God, for a purpose of His own, let the Devil say to me "You are deceived, there is nothing to it." Then doubts, yes doubts that have followed me on and on, sprang up within me. What? hope all the way and doubt all the way? yet not contradictory, but too deep for finite minds. Now when I read the Bible, I dare claim those sweet promises as mine too.

I soon was given a desire to follow my Lord and Master in the ordinance of baptism (the form of which I had never a doubt). To do this I must ask a home with the people of God. I dearly loved them, and desired to be with them; but the feeling of unworthiness that followed me I cannot describe; neither can I describe my longing to be with them.

It was in the month of July, 1886, that my hope of deliverance came. The third Saturday of that year I went before the church at Whitethorne; could not tell them anything, only that I wanted to live with them, but was too unworthy. Oh, how deeply I felt it. They received me, and I was baptised the next day, with a sister who had freely talked to the church before me. As our pastor, Elder G.W. Hundley, raised me from the watery grave, I strangled just a little, but gave it no thought in my happiness, for this happiness was to be mine for only a few minutes. As we went up from the water to the mill-house to change our clothing the other sister just behind me remarked (it was thoughtlessly, I am sure) to a friend: "I am so glad I did not strangle; I have always heard that

it was a sign they were not changed." Dear old sister Hodnett, who walked beside, lovingly put her arm around me, saying, "Don't let that bother you." But alas, it had taken hold on my very heartstrings. I saw myself deceived; and I had a public manifestation of it to so large a crowd of people. I was a reproach to the Church of God; and many other similar things I felt. But there was a deep yearning of heart that God in Mercy would (in His own way) show me clearly if I was deceived, that I might have my name removed from the church book and turn back from it all. My eyes closed in slumber that night with that petition in my soul. God gave me a dream, (you see it is said we cannot get along without a dream) of a most beautiful baptism and I the candidate. I awoke with a feeling of satisfaction concerning my baptism. I might write on and on but half would not be told of how God, in His love and tender mercy, has brought me on these many years. Sometimes on the mountaintop, but more frequently deep down in the valley, sometimes the deeper down the more beautiful the Lily I see. I am still clinging to that little hope, be it imaginary, or be it real, it is mine for God gave it to me.

Pardon me. I have written too much. May God give you, and all the household of faith a mantle of charity to cover my imperfection.

That means me.

Belle Neal

The above experience is of the mother of Brother Willie Neal. (See his obituary.)

IS GOD LIMITED?

R.F.D. 3, Box 123,
Axton, Virginia

To the Signs of the Times:

Is God a limited God, or is he just limited in the minds of men? I believe it was David who said that they limited the Holy One of Israel; and I believe David also said that He does his will in the sea and all deep places.

We find in the Old Scriptures that there isn't anything too hard for God; and in the New Testament that all things are possible with God. Yet some say He wants to save everyone, but some won't let him.

The Scriptures say that Abraham believed that whatever God promised, he was able to perform; and, since the Scriptures also say that God cannot lie, and the impossibility of it, it would seem that, if God has promised to save every man that ever lived, it would be impossible for anyone to be lost.

I hope I believe in the sovereignty of God, - yet I doubt that everyone who says so, does. I have heard some say that they believed it, and then say that it is impossible for God to save a man unless the man "hears" the Gospel. And then some say that God can't hate, even though the Bible says that he did. And some say that He can't be displeased, even though he was displeased with some of the things that David had done. I don't believe in a God that can't be displeased; but I hope I believe in one that can do, and

does, as He pleases, and has a perfect right and the power to do so; one that is not limited in any direction by what I believe, or by what any other man or group of men might believe; though most men claim to have a lot of wisdom.

Paul said that our faith is not in the wisdom of men, but in the power of God. Some say that God's people can't be disobedient, but, if that is the way it is, then I am not one; for it is how to perform that which is good I find not. No man, except Jesus, ever lived in perfect obedience, and pleased God at all times. This is the reason I would hate to think that anything was conditioned on man's obedience. I believe God predestinated all things, but I do not believe that limited him, or made a sinner out of a man; for I read where Paul said that by the disobedience of one man, many were made sinners; and that by the disobedience of one man sin entered the world. So disobedience is what made me a sinner, and I do not believe that anything can justify man in what he does or does not do, but God. Jesus is the only reason I have a hope; and I wouldn't trade my hope for what most people claim they know, even if I could.

I hear some say that it doesn't make any difference what we do, but I do not get the idea. I do not believe that salvation is by man, but rather that salvation is of the Lord. And I fail to see how Adam, or any man, could sin, if he had a right, or was free to partake of any and everything. I also feel that anything we can't freely partake of, is just at much sin now as ever.

These are just a few thoughts I would like to send along. If there should be anything that is in error, I hope you could feel to forgive, as I am very limited in knowledge. I don't want to hurt anyone, unless with the truth.

Yours in hope of eternal life,
Howard T. Edwards

BLESSING HIS PEOPLE

Often we speak of the finished work of Christ and of the many wonderful activities that he did while here on earth in fulfilling that work, and fulfilling the will of the father that sent him. The will of him that sent him was, in short to glorify the father and to bless his people.

The fullness of the blessings of God are hard to comprehend when viewed from this low ground. Yet both the old and new testaments are well documented with these blessings even in trouble, "....I "will" acknowledge them that are carried away captive of Judah, whom I have sent out... for their good. For I will set my eyes upon them for good..." Jer. 24: 5,6. And of course, Rom. 8:28. And we know that all things work together for good to them that love God, to them who are the called according to his purpose."

It is a glorious thing to think that Christ's activities toward us were all in blessing us. Even his last act on earth was blessing his people. "And it came to pass, while he blessed them, he was parted from them, and carried

up into heaven" Luke 24:51. Even with the scripture stressing the fullness of his blessing toward us it is still one of the most difficult things, it would seem, for the human mind to comprehend that God does not need man's help or permission to do anything. No, not just difficult, but impossible for the human mind, and often difficult for the spiritual mind considering the conflicts that rage within. The natural mind with it's pride and self-will does not want to consider that it's help is not needed, nor is there room or reward for doing God's work, because the work is finished, the way prepared, and He is our "....exceeding great reward" Gen. 15:1. As the warfare rages within, the spiritual mind is made to see that there is nothing good that man can do. We are defeated before we start. But it isn't an empty defeat, when we are given to see that our righteousness is as filthy rags. Then we are given beauty for ashes, the oil of joy for mourning, and the garment of praise for the spirit of heaviness. Isa. 61;3. Yes, in our defeat, being cast down, he gives understanding. We are given a glimpse of where our hope is anchored. It is in God's sufficiency in both time and eternity. He is complete within himself needing nothing from man. He needed no one, nor asked for any opinions in creation, but did it for his own pleasure. Rev. 4:11. "Neither is worshiped with men's hands, as though he needed any thing, seeing he giveth to all life, and breath, and all things;" Acts 17:25. See also Ps. 50:10,13. & Rom. 11: 34,36. Is it any wonder that Job would ask, "What is man that thou shouldest magnify him? "Have you not asked the same when you are given to believe that some light of understanding has been given you? Light to see that not only was the work of creation finished by God, but also that the work of salvation was finished by Christ in his death, burial and resurrection. Finished, though it is not made manifest to the individual saints until they are quickened or born again in time. Then ".... with joy shall ye draw water out of the wells of salvation," Then you read with thanksgiving, as the apostle Paul said of himself, and what had happened to him, "For all things are for your sakes, that the abundant grace might through the thanksgiving of many redound to the glory of God." 2 Cor. 4:15.

Then if his purpose is to bless his people, and if he requires nothing from them that he has not already blessed them with, then shouldn't we give earnest heed to those blessings. God has "....blessed us with all spiritual blessings in heavenly places in Christ." Eph. 1:3.

I would refer you back to Luke 24:51 in which Christ was blessing them or explaining the blessings that were their's and those to come. He told them to wait, or tarry until they be endued with power from on high. In other words they were to wait until Pentecost when wonderful things, that had never before happened, would take place. The Holy Ghost, which Christ said he would send, came and filled the house, and cloven tongues like fire sat upon each of them and they were all filled with the Holy Ghost.

This sending of the Holy Ghost and filling of the Holy Ghost is the completion of the double measure of blessings given to God's people, as is illustrated in Elijah's mantle that fell from him when he was taken up. II Kings. 2: 9-14.

You will recall that Elisha ask that a double portion of Elijah's spirit be upon him after he departed, and it was so. Now, in a very real sense the church and the individual saints have a double portion.

We would be much poorer indeed if we were only given spiritual life and left to wait until after death to understand anything else. What poverty to wonder what great thing had happened to us and had no understanding of how or why. But God has not left us there. We are blessed with the newness of life, and as new born babes need a teacher and comforter, so the Holy Ghost is given us. He speaks to us of the things of Christ, He does not speak of Himself. He is our revelator and does not leave the scriptures to our private interpretation. He is a friend that sticketh closer than a brother. And the highlight of his teaching, it would seem, is that the spirit bears witness with our spirit that we are the sons of God.

Is not the Holy Ghost our double portion? Without the gift of the Spirit He would not have blessed us with all spiritual blessings in heavenly places. We would not have a guide into all truth. John 16:13.

"He lives to bless me with his love.
He lives to plead my cause above."
He lives to give me full supplies.
He lives to bless me with his eyes."

He lives to calm my troubled heart.
He lives all blessings to impart."

Elder Wayman G. Chapell

VOICES OF THE PAST

HABAKKUK 1: 12,13.

Signs of the times,
January, 1940

ELDER E.J. LAMBERT

My mind is now being exercised on some wonderful truth expressed by Habakkuk in the first chapter. The first paragraph expresses "the burden which Habakkuk the prophet did see." The burden was why he beheld grievance, spoiling and violence, and why there were those who raise up strife and contention. It is evident that the wicked doth compass about the righteous and wrong judgment proceedeth. We are sometimes made to wonder with Habakkuk why these things exist. Some would have us believe that this is the work of the devil over which God does not exercise control. But that god is not Israel's God. Our God works all things. We hear Him saying, "Remember the former things of old: for I am God, and there is none else: I am God, and there

is none like me, declaring the end from the beginning, and from ancient times the things that are not yet done, saying, My cousel shall stand, and I will do all my pleasure" (Isaiah 46: 9, 10). "He doeth according to his will in the army of heaven, and among the inhabitants of the earth; and none can stay his hand, or say unto him, What doest thou? (Dan. 4:35). We see the fact revealed in the second paragraph of the first chapter of Habakkuk that the raising up of the "Chaldeans, that bitter and hasty nation, which shall march through the breadth of the land, to possess the dwellingplaces which are not their's" is the work of God. God declares through the prophet that the heathen will not believe this though it be told them. The heathen of today will not believe that the raising up of the bitter, hasty and wicked people is the work of God. In relating the characteristics and actions of this bitter and hasty nation he also makes plain that "their judgment and their dignity shall proceed of themselves." They are not forced to do these things, but do them of their own accord. This is their nature and delight. This thought is in harmony with James 1:13,14, "Let no man say when he is tempted, I am tempted of God: for God cannot be tempted with evil, neither tempteth he any man: but every man is tempted, when he is drawn away of his own lust, and enticed." Nay, the Chaldeans could not charge their wrong judgment and actions to the predestination of God, because it was their desire to do what they did do. Neither can man charge God with being the cause of his sins, even though the predestination of God embraced them, for man "is drawn away of his own lust, and enticed. Then when lust hath conceived, it bringeth forth sin: and sin, when it is finished, bringeth forth death" (James 1:14,15). Yes, God created the waster to destroy, and the waster has pleasure in destruction. God also created the wicked for the day of evil, and the wicked hath pleasure in wickedness.

The twelfth and thirteenth verses of the first chapter of Habakkuk give sufficient explanation of the purpose of God in raising up the bitter and hasty nation that deals treacherously and oppresses the righteous. God is of purer eyes than to behold evil, and canst not look upon iniquity, therefore it is not for the sake of evil and iniquity, that these things are prevalent, but "O Lord, thou hast ordained them for judgment; and O Mighty God, thou hast established them for correction." They are established and ordained for judgment and correction of the chosen of God. The wicked are the sword of the Lord, and they are raised up for the purpose. God hath a noble purpose in all things, and, as Paul states, We know that all things work together for good to them that love God, to them who are called according to his purpose. I believe it takes the wicked, the waster and all other things opposing godliness (even our carnal minds) to make up the furnace of affliction in which God's people are chosen. Ye are refined, but not with silver; ye are chosen in the furnace of affliction.

Now let us quote the complete twelfth verse of the first chapter of Habakkuk, "Art thou not from everlasting, O Lord, my God, mine Holy One? We shall not die. O Lord, thou hast ordained them for judgment; and, O mighty God, thou hast established them for correction." The first part of this verse is an interrogative affirmation, ascribing all power to God. As He is from everlasting, and beside Him there is none else, let us conclude that nothing has transpired without His establishment and ordination. In the phrase, "We shall not die," "we" embraces all those whom "they" oppose. There are two classes of people under consideration in this chapter. "They" include the wicked and "we" include the righteous, or children of God. Even though the righteous are oppressed and persecuted by the wicked (whose aim is to harm and destroy the righteous), God hath even established and ordained their wicked acts to the good of His children. He plainly states it is for judgment and correction. Instead of being for the destruction of His people (as the wicked aim) God hath established and ordained them for the judgment and correction of His chosen. "My son, despise not the chastening of the Lord; neither be weary of His correction: for whom the Lord loveth He correcteth; even as a father the son in whom he delighteth" (Prov. 3:12,13) (See Job 5:17). "For whom the Lord loveth he chasteneth, and scourgeth every son whom he receiveth" (Heb. 12:6). "But if ye be without chastisement ... then are ye bastards, and not sons" (Heb. 12:8). In Psalms 136:10-15, we read that God smote Egypt in their first-born and brought out Israel from among them with a strong hand and an out-stretched arm, and divided the Red Sea into parts, and made Israel to pass through the midst of it, but overthrew Pharaoh and his host into the Red Sea. God was using Moses to lead the children of Israel, and the enemy to drive them. The Egyptians were zealously pursuing the Israelites, with a motive in mind different from the purpose of God, which was to drive them to deliverance. Just as soon as Pharoah and his army had completed the purpose God had in raising them up (to push the Israelites to deliverance) they were drowned. This brings to mind these two Scriptures: With lovingkindness have I drawn thee, and, as with the horns of an unicorn Ephraim shall be pushed to the ends of the earth. The Israelites were drawn by Moses and the cloud, pushed by the enemy and hedged in by the walls of water.

I know this is considered hard doctrine by carnal reasoning, and does not give any credit or praise to man, but it pleases God to use the furnace of affliction to reveal this fact to God's children. Thus they are "driven to the ends of the earth." They are driven to the end of their own ability and made willing to comply with that effectual command of sweet deliverance: "Look unto me, and be ye saved, all the ends of the earth; for I am God, and there is none else" (Isa. 45:22). The journey to the "ends of the earth" is extremely unpleasant, and the "furnace of afflic-

tion" well describes this process of the new birth. But this well qualifies the child of God to deeply appreciate the paradise which is the result of the remembrance of Jesus Christ being made manifest unto them.

From Elder Lamberts book, "Tried In The Furnace".

PIGG RIVER ASSOCIATION

Pigg River Association to be held the 1st weekend in August, 1993 at Franklin County High School, same as last year, in Rocky Mount, Virginia on Route 40 in town.

Brother Jamie Cooper, Clerk

WEST COUNTRY LINE UNION

The West Country Line Union meeting will be held at Dan River Primitive Baptist Church, N.C. Highway No. 700, the Fifth Sunday in August, 1993. Services beginning at 10:30 A.M. All lovers of the truth are invited. A special invitation to ministers of our faith and order.

Pleasantville Church will host this meeting.

Sister Rachel Wray, Clerk

REVELATION 21:6.

And he said unto me, It is done. I am Alpha and Omega, the beginning and the end. I will give unto him that is athirst of the fountain of the water of life freely.

MEETINGS

MINUTES OF THE PRESBYTERY

Pursuant to the request of MARTINSVILLE CHURCH, a Presbytery met at 2:30 p.m. on May 15, 1993, for the examination of Brother Tommy C. Wall, if found qualified in accordance with the written word of GOD, at the satisfaction and discretion of the judgement of the Presbytery, ordain the above to the full work of the office of DEACON.

The solemnity was begun with prayer by Elder Carl Terry. All Elders of our faith and order present constituted the Presbytery. Those present were; Lane Carter; Clarence Stone; Hale Terry; Larry Hollandsworth; Carl Terry; Junior Conner.

DEACONS PRESENT WERE: Chester Hagood, Herbert Dodson, Jamie E. Cooper, Tommy Lovell, Fred Murphy, Joseph Cahill, R.W. Aker, Alvin Shelton, Floyd Bryant, Jessie Tyres, H.D. Ingram, Woody Young, C.T. Abshire, W.W. abshire, Jimmy Holley, Wilford Parson; Nelson Bryant.

The presbytery was organized by electing Elder Lane Carter as Moderator. Jamie E. Cooper as Clerk. Elder Larry Hollandsworth was chosen to lead in the examination of the candidate. Having been duly appointed by Martinsville Church Brother Willard Potter delivered BROTHER TOMMY C. WALL to the presbytery. Examination was made by Elder Larry Hollandsworth and Clarence Stone

and all Elders present were invited to participate using Scriptural references 6th Chapter Acts; 1st Timothy Verses 8-13.

The Presbytery being satisfied with the examination and answers given by the candidate administered the laying on of hands, with the ordination prayer being delivered by Elder Junior Conner. The charge was delivered to the candidate by Elder Hale Terry & Lane Carter using Scriptural reference Book of Numbers, Book of Solomon.

The Moderator asked the Presbytery if they were satisfied with the work of the Presbytery, which was answered in the affirmative.

A certificate of Ordination was presented to Brother TOMMY C. WALL, and the right hand of fellowship was given. The ordained Brother was delivered back to the church as an ordained Deacon of The Old School Primitive Baptist Church at Martinsville.

The minutes consisting of the work of the Presbytery were read and accepted. The Presbytery was dismissed with prayer by Elder Larry Hollandsworth.

Elder Lane Carter, Moderator
Jamie E. Cooper, Clerk

ECCLESIASTES 5:18.

Behold that which I have seen: it is good and comely for one to eat and to drink, and to enjoy the good of all his labour that he taketh under the sun all the days of his life, which God giveth him: for it is his portion.

MINUTES OF THE PRESBYTERY

Pursuant to the request of Salem Primitive Baptist Church, Floyd County, Va. A presbytery met June 12, 1993 at 10 o'clock for the examination of Brothers Wade Poff, Alfred Ratliff & Julian Rutrough and if found qualified in accordance with the written word of God at the satisfaction and discretion of their judgment ordain the above mentioned to the full work of the office of Deacons.

The solemnity was begun with prayer by Elder Junior Conner. All Elders of our faith and order present constituted the presbytery. Those present were Elders Hale Terry, Noel Conner, Larry Hollandsworth, Willard Cox, Raymond Goad, Marvin Brumfield, Cleo Robertson, Junior Conner, Leonard Brammer, Lane Carter and W.T. Conner.

The presbytery was organized by electing Elder Hale Terry as moderator and W.G. Parsons as clerk. Elders Junior Conner, W.T. Conner and Willard Cox were chosen to perform the examination of the candidates. Deacon Andrew Agee having been duly appointed by Salem Church in conference May 8, 1993 as spokesman for the Church delivered Brothers Wade Poff, Alfred Ratliff & Julian Rutrough to the presbytery.

Examination was made by Elders Junior Conner, W.T. Conner & Willard Cox using scriptural reference 1 Timothy 3rd ch. 8-16v. & Acts 6th chap. The presbytery being satisfied with the examination and answers given by the candidates administered the lay-

ing on of hands with the ordination prayer being delivered by Elder Cleo Robertson. The charge was delivered to the candidates by Elders Lane Carter, Leonard Brammer, Raymond Goad & Hale Terry, using scriptural reference the written word of God.

The moderator asked Salem Church if they were satisfied with the work of the presbytery, which was answered in the affirmative.

A certificate of ordination was presented to Brothers Poff, Ratliff & Rutrough and the right hand of fellowship and brotherhood given. The ordained candidates were delivered back to the Church as ordained Deacons of the Old School Primitive Baptist Church at Salem. The minutes consisting the work of the presbytery were read and adopted. The presbytery was dismissed with prayer by Elder Marvin Brumfield.

Wm. Hale Terry, Moderator
W.G. Parsons, Clerk

SMITH RIVER ASSOCIATION

The Smith River Association will convene, the Lord willing, with Bell Spur Primitive Baptist Church located just off the Blue Ridge Parkway, Carroll County, Va. on the highway between mile post 183 and 184. The time will be Friday September 3, 1993 thru Sunday September 5, 1993. We invite our correspondents and visitors to this meeting.

Wilford G. Parsons
Association Clerk

STAUNTON RIVER UNION

The union meeting of the Staunton River Primitive Baptist Church will be held, with Mt. Ararat or (Old Mountain) church, the Lord willing the fifth Saturday and Sunday in August 28th and 29th, 1993

We invite all lovers of the truth to meet with us. Take Mt. Cross road (750) from River Side Drive go approximately 13 miles to the church on right.

Elder H. W. Wray, Moderator
Sarah Barker, Clerk

CONTRIBUTIONS

FOR MAY 1993

Eld. John Wingfield, VA	$7.00
Lonzie W. Nichols, VA	2.00
William A. Johnson, WV	5.00
Mrs. Joel Alexander, AL	7.00
Hassell Allen, NC	5.00
E.H. Chandler, LA	7.00
Mrs. Muriel Strader, NC	2.00
Garner Horne, NC	5.00
Mrs. C.B. Richardson, VA	2.00
Norman Jenkins, NC	2.00
Eld. B.K. Smith, CA	2.00
Mrs. Eunice Thompson, NC	10.00
Mrs. Connie Page, NC	5.00
Mrs. H.A. Harlow, TX	5.00
Mrs. Nary L. Hawkins, NC In memory Jesse Somers	32.00
James B. Pugh, AL	2.00
W.D. Godwin, LA	2.00
Larry H. Gibson, NC	20.00

OBITUARIES

WILLIAM LEWIS NEAL

I have been requested to write a memorial to a dear brother in Christ, William Lewis Neal. Born June 10, 1900, he departed this life March 8, 1993. He was the son of James William and Sarah Belle Riddle Neal. Surviving are his wife Alice Lillian (Lillie) Lovell Neal and his two sons William Lovell Neal of Roanoke, Va. and James Lewis Neal who lives in Boston, Mass. also six grandchildren and two great grandchildren. He was the youngest and last of three children, his two sisters having predeceased him. They were Lenna Neal Goodson and Ruth Neal Lovell.

Brother Neal enjoyed a long and fruitful life. He and sister Neal were a devoted couple and were able to celebrate their seventieth wedding anniversary at home in November of last year. Except for the last few weeks of his life when failing health necessitated a change, he lived all his life in the ancestral home on the family farm in Caswell County, N.C. His father died when he was only sixteen years old, leaving the responsibility of being the man of the house falling on his young shoulders. This prevented him from furthering his education. Nevertheless he was a knowledgeable man with a keen interest in life and blessed with a remarkable memory. A successful farmer and business man he was known for his integrity. He believed in living with his fellowman by the golden rule and was loved and respected by all who knew him.

Brother Neal had a great interest in the Church long before he was brought to ask for a church home. He and his wife were received together into the fellowship of Moon's Creek Primitive Baptist Church in September, 1977. An ardent soldier of the cross he desired no honors and felt to be only a servant. He worshipped the God of all power, believing "the Lord God omnipotent reigneth." He loved the doctrine of salvation by grace and manifested his love of God through his love for the brethren. His Church soon recognized in him the qualities of a deacon and he was ordained to this office.

A humble and peace loving man he had a quiet, easy manner of attending to the business at hand. He was a true servant indeed, not only in his church where he was ever ready and willing for whatever the need might be but to his neighbor and fellowman as well.

His pastor Elder Kenneth R. Key conducted his funeral rites at Barker Funeral Home Chapel in Danville, Va. adhering to brother Neal's wishes, he did not eulogize the man but rather used scripture to extol his Saviour. His earthly body was then laid to rest in the old church yard cemetery of Moon's Creek Church in the family plot by his parents. Along with the final remarks and prayer a group sang

"Father We'll Rest In Thy Love," a short hymn that meant much to brother Neal.

May the family be given to feel this same inner peace and assurance their loved one felt, especially his "adorable Lillie," who was unable to attend the service.

Humbly submitted,
Mary G. Blaylock

Proverbs 15: 31-33.

The ear that heareth the reproof of life abideth among the wise.

He that refuseth instruction despiseth his own soul: but he that heareth reproof getteth understanding.

The fear of the Lord is the instruction of wisdom; and before honour is humility.

CLARENCE P. PRESCOTT

It pleased our Heavenly Father to remove from our midst, our dear brother & Deacon on Jan. 11, 1993.

He was born Jan. 10, 1912 to Ivy Floyd & Beulah G. Prescott, the third of seven children.

He joined Hadnot Creek Primitive Baptist Church June 11, 1986 and was ordained a Deacon Sept. 3, 1989 serving faithfully until he was called home.

Clarence was married first, to Fannie Lee Hill Prescott on Sept. 19, 1931 who preceeded him in death. They were blessed with four children, Geraldine Moore of Carthage, NC, Ray Prescott of Greenville, NC and Gordon Prescott of Greenville, NC, grandchildren and great grandchildren. His second marriage was to Lillie Mae Brown Prescott of Snow Hill, NC who survives.

He suffered much afflictions in his last days, but was not one to complain, rather it seemed to confirm him in the faith that was once delivered to the Saints. His love for the brethren was greatly manifested in so many ways, especially by his desire to be at his meetings when it seemed almost impossible (him being so weak).

Two brothers preceeded him in death, Leo and Manly which leaves I.J. Prescott of Winston-Salem, NC, Irvin F. Prescott of Winston-Salem, NC, Mrs. Leola Bright of Snow Hill, NC, and the writer J.T. Prescott of Swansboro, NC.

I trust we are all thankful for the Gift of him for a brother but to me he was much, much more than a natural brother.

We all miss him greatly but would not wish him back, but sleep on, that blessed sleep, waiting for that blessed call, "Come ye blessed of my Father inherit that kingdom prepared for thee from the foundation of the world."

His funeral was conducted at Edwards Funeral Home in Snow Hill, NC with Elders Jessie Foreman, Joe Sawyer, O.V. Allen, and the writer of this. This was his request while living.

His body was laid to rest in the Snow Hill Cemetery.

Done by order or Conference March 1993.

Elder J.T. Prescott, Moderator
Vilma Rhue, Clerk

Signs of the Times

DEVOTED TO THE OLD SCHOOL BAPTIST CAUSE

"The Sword of the Lord and of Gideon"

VOL. 161 KEELING, VA., SEPTEMER 1993 NO. 9

SIGNS OF THE TIMES

ISSN - 0199-0063

Subscription price $10.00 per year - $18.00 two years

Published each month by

SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.

Established in 1832

Devoted to the Old Baptist Cause

CIRCULATION OFFICE

Elder J. R. Williams
Route 1, Box 420
Keeling, Va. 24566

EDITORS

Elder J. R. Williams, Editor
Route 1, Box 420
Keeling, Va. 24566
Phone (804) 792-8758

Elder Kenneth R. Key, Editor
721 Willard Street
Greensboro, N.C. 27405
Phone (919) 273-7464

ASSOCIATE EDITORS

Elder Richard H. Campbell
2171 Allen Court
Germantown, Tenn. 38138
Phone (901) 753-7791

Elder C. B . Davis, Jr.
Rt. 4, Box 440 C
Roxboro, N.C. 27573
Phone (919) 599-7236

Elder C. C. Wilbanks
217 Bastrop Drive
Monroe, Louisiana 71203
Phone (318) 343-5473

All letters for this paper containing subscripttions and remittances, should be mailed to Elder J. R. Williams, Rt. 1, Box 420, Keeling, Virginia 24566. All articles and letters for publication, all notices of meetings and all obituaries should be mailed to Elder Kenneth R. Key, 721 Willard Street, Greensboro, N.C. 27405.

SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.
Route 1, box 420, Keeling, Virginia 24566

NO NEEDED HEADSTONE

The promise came in the form of a child
To live in a world both wicked and wild
To fulfill a will that was not His own
But in time would have the grace as a home.

He was tempted and tried more than all men
Teaching that in Him our trials would end
He walked and preached with power to save
And before Him always the knowledge of the grave.

He accepted in love all persecutions that came
And expressed love and forgiveness in His Fathers name
He willingly suffered all the world gave
For the cause and the hour of the unknown grave.

We find Him prisoner in judgements hall
In anguish and pain as the whip would fall
Yet not giving in to all the law gave
Knowing the hour was nearing to fill the grave.

Now hanging between thieves on a wooden cross
To fulfill that God's people would suffer no loss
Joseph comes with a plan His body to save
Yet our Christ had no prearranged grave.

A borrowed tomb would end earthly ways
Borrowed for use but three prophesied days
We too shall have but a borrowed tomb
Even in nature we came from a borrowed womb.

Pilate said place a stone and set my seal
So His dedicated people His body can't steal
Then the women came for the anointing day
And lo they are surprised the stone's rolled away.

Now His work is all finished, He bowed His head
The soldiers came and say He's already dead
Let the world boast He could not Himself save
Yet Praise God - Behold The Empty Grave.

C.B. Davis
June 1993

CONTENTS

EDITORIAL 194
Elder Richard H. Campbell

CORRESPONDENCE 197

ARTICLES 199
Elder Robert L. Miles
The Lost Day
George A. Fulk

VOICES OF THE PAST 208
Elder Joshua T. Rowe
Elder E.J. Lambert

MEETINGS 213

CONTRIBUTIONS 214

OBITUARIES 214
Clarence Alfred Huston
Julia Dorella Spencer Nester

EDITORIAL

ELDER R. H. CAMPBELL

When the Most High divided to the nations their inheritance, when he separated the sons of Adam, he set the bounds of the people according to the number of the children of Israel. For the Lord's portion is his people: Jacob is the lot of his inheritance. (Deut. 32, vs. 8-9)

The above scripture is found in the song that Moses was instructed, of God, to teach to the children of Israel just prior to his death. God had told Moses that he would sleep with his fathers, and he told him the things that would befall the nation of Israel after his departure: they were a stiff-necked and a rebellious people, as all men are in the flesh, and the song prophesied of the things that would happen to them and was a testimony of the goodness and mercy of a loving God to his chosen people. The children of Israel, as a nation, would utterly corrupt themselves and turn away from all the ways in which Moses had taught them and commanded them to go. They would go in the vanity of their natural minds, lusting after the things of the flesh and striving for the treasures and valves of the world, all of which perish with the using and which lose their appeal, when achieved. In spite of the warnings, in the son, man, in nature, continues to do those things, never learning from the mistakes of former generations: they are still walking in these ways, boasting of their accomplishments and the advances made since the beginning: never realizing that they are still the same stiff-necked and rebellious creatures that they were in that day, and still as blind to the treasures of the heavenly kingdom.

The song began, by setting forth the same glorious doctrine that the saints of God have treasured down through the corridors of time: the same sovereign work and power of the creator that is preached in the pulpits of His church in the present day. One of the most beautiful and comforting attributes of the doctrine is that it was, is, and always will be the same: the truth will always be true and will be believed by the chosen generation in

whatever age they may live. There are no old truths and new truths, there are only declared truths which are as eternal as the originator of them. Ps. XVI vs. 6, David expressed it this way, "The lines are fallen unto me in pleasant places; yea I have a goodly heritage." Surely David knew the truths that he received were not for him alone, but, were the same things that had been let down to all, in their time: the same things had been revealed to Abraham, Jacob, Joseph, Samuel and David and would later be revealed to Peter, James, John, Paul the Apostle, and even to people in this day in which we live: the same glorious truths, not diminished by the disbelief of some but the same as in the beginning. The song, as sung, in that day is just as precious and comforting today, to the vessels of mercy, as it was to the chosen in that time: to all, in all ages of time, who have been blessed to see what they are in nature and trust in the one who made them in the flesh, to remake them a new creature in Christ.

They love the words of the song, "Give ear, O ye heavens, and I will speak; and hear, O earth, the words of my mouth. My doctrine shall drop as the rain, my speech shall distill as the dew, as the small rain upon the tender herb, and as the showers upon the grass: because I will publish the name of the Lord: ascribe ye greatness unto our Lord: ascribe ye greatness unto our God. He is a Rock, his work is perfect: for all his ways are judgment; A God of truth and without iniquity, just and right is he," because they set forth their experience, and bring again to their remembrance the solemn way and manner in which the precious and glorious truths were revealed unto them. The song is from God, and he addresses the heavens and the earth, which are his creations, along with all of the inhabitants of both, and then declares the way and manner in which his glorious doctrine will be sent forth and the way in which it will be received. It will be as sovereignly dispensed as the rain which comes forth from heaven, at his command, refreshes and gives life to the herbs and grasses: the dew which is the same cleansing and purifying substance which distills and beautifies the plants, and cause them to radiate their beauty as they are cleansed from the dust and contaminates of the world, as a beautiful field or forest after the rain. This is the effect of the doctrine and the word of God upon those heavenly plants here on earth dwelling amidst the sin and corruption of nature: they hear the word, understanding the pure language which is for them and them alone of all of God's creation, they publish it abroad to all who will listen and ascribe all glory and honor to the Rock.

The song then refers to another people, those who have corrupted themselves whose spot is not the spot of his children, and tells them that they are a perverse and crooked generation, and says, "Do ye thus requite the Lord. O foolish people and unwise? is not he thy father that hath bought thee? hath he not made thee and established thee." These are indeed part of God's creation but they

are not of his elect: they are of those referred to later in vs. 31 of this same chapter when it stated, "For their rock is not as our Rock, even our enemies themselves being judges." The Apostle Paul spoke of these same people (Rom. IX. vs. 22, 23) "What if God, willing to shew his wrath, and to make his power known, endured, with much long suffering the vessels of wrath fitted to destruction: and that he might make known the riches of his glory on the vessels of mercy, which he hath afore prepared unto glory." The song was not to make the rebellious and stiff-necked to repent and believe, but rather, to make manifest the differences between the vessels of wrath and the vessels of mercy. The vessels of wrath, in all ages, have always rejected the truth and gone their own way deceiving and being deceived and fell to stand in need of no help from anyone. There are those today who say there is no revelation or spiritual birth, but that God's gift to the world is in the scriptures and any that will read and follow them are children of God; they teach for doctrine the commandments of man, glory in the respect that they receive one from the other and deny the creator who made them and gave them breath, life and everything they have. They charge that God would be unjust to create a people for himself and others who were fitted to destruction and yet the scriptures teach this over and over in both the old and new testament.

The scriptures above were written thousands of years ago and they are speaking of a work that was done a long time before that time. Moses said, "Remember the days of old, Consider the years of many generations: ask thy father, and he will shew thee: thy elders, and they will tell thee." This was ancient history at that time and was a work that God had, done independent of man or any actions or input on his part, and was, as all of his work, certain, sure and eternal, and here is the work being referred to. "When the most high divided unto the nations their inheritance, when he separated the sons of Adam, he set the bounds of the people according to the number of the children of Israel. For the Lords portion is his people: Jacob is the lot of his inheritance." As man would say, this was a done deal at that time, whenever it was and nothing can be added to it and nothing can be taken away or fail to go according to that decree. The bounds are set by the Most High and they are set not to exclude the vessels of wrath but rather to include every heir of promise and to absolutely insure the eternal salvation of every child of grace.

All of those who are included in the Lord's portion are always keenly aware of the fact that this is the only way that they could ever have had a hope in this precious plan of salvation: they readily admit that if any part depended upon them to make it sure, they would have no hope at all, because they know the weakness and instability of the flesh. Just as God found Jacob in a waste howling wilderness and led him about and instructed him: they too were in a wilderness of sin, were saved and called with a holy calling

and have been led about and instructed in the truths of the kingdom of God. They know that, naturally speaking, there is no reasoning that can explain this marvelous occurrence other than the fact that the bounds were set in such a way that they were included in the Lord's portion. Proceeding on this basis then it is understandable: they are still sinners wandering in the wilderness but in spite of the vanity of the flesh and the sin which so easily assails them, they are still kept and made to ride upon the high places of the earth. The Apostle Paul stated the same basic truth this way. But God who is rich in mercy, for his great love wherewith he loved us, even when we were dead in sins, hath quickened us together with Christ (by grace are ye saved) and hath raised us up together, and made us sit together in heavenly places in Christ Jesus." In all ages of time, the testimony of those who are of the flock, will leave footsteps in the sands of time, that will be evidence to those in later generations, that this is the way of salvation; this is the old path in which the saints of God have all trod in their search for that city.

Many times in different generations, separated by thousands of years: under the law or in the gospel dispensation, the writers use similar expressions in telling of their experience and sometimes use even the same words although in a different land and culture. These are times when those lines are let down to them in those heavenly places and they will say with David. "Yea I have a goodly heritage." These are timeless truths in a world of time and nature and the Saints must be raised up above time and nature and be given of the eternal spirit to understand and to know them.

In bonds of love,
Richard H. Campbell

CORRESPONDENCE

Larry Gibson
Rt. 1, Box 271
Blanch, N.C. 27212

Signs of the Times Inc.
721 Willard Street
Greensboro, N.C. 27405

To the Editor,

For the most part of this year, 1993, I have been in attendance at various Primitive Baptist Churches. I have by God's grace learned much about the primitive baptist, what you believe and why you believe it.

Today August 8, 1993 have been a most spirit filled day for me, if I be not deceived, having attended services with Elder J.R. Williams and then tonight attended the song service at Dan River Church.

My heart has been moved greatly by the love exhibited among the Old School Baptists, even in times of disagreement.

God blessed me with an experience to be in attendance at a particular service where there was a disagreement concerning certain matters of

church business. At first I was inclined to excuse myself from the service but for what ever reason, God knoweth, I remained until the end.

A concern I had had about Old School Baptists was that they lacked the will or desire, in order to maintain harmony, to reprove, rebuke and exhort as the Apostle Paul so instructed in his writing. That day God revealed to me that the Primitive Baptist Elders truly know how to handle disruptions and can reprove, rebuke and exhort and do it with a love that must emanate from God himself.

For I saw this particular Elder stand and handle a very difficult situation in a most noble manner, that could only bring honour and glory to God.

While I am not a member, as yet, of the primitive baptists I have truly been blessed to be in you midst and in your churches, worshipping if not deceived the God and Christ whom I love because he first loved me.

I realize that as long as we are in the flesh there are going to be problems, but I have been moved by the love shown between members of the primitive baptist churches and their willingness to reach out to a stranger, that God in his providence has moved into their midst, and show a love and concern for such a one as I.

Having by God's grace studied and read much about the absolute sovereignty of God by such men as Augustus M. Toplady, Elder Gilbert Beebe and Elder D.V. Spangler. I have a much better understanding of my God and who he is. While the depth of what I have read and studied has often times been too deep for me. I have come to realize that the primitive baptist are not as I had come to believe, through my own ignorance, as a people always hiding their sin behind predestination, but as one dear Elder, whom I have come to love in the Lord wrote to me and said, quote "I am satisfied that those that truly believe absolute predestination have no desire to "blame" God when they sin. I have nothing but self loathing when I sin against God and yet I am satisfied that I will in time commit every sin that the dear Lord died for. It is hard to even see the glorious doctrines of grace when we live in sin. Rather we are made to join with Paul saying "O wretched man that I am, who shall deliver me from the body of this death end quote. How often in the years gone by have I made that same cry with the Apostle. Then God, I hope, in his wondrous and loving mercy showed me the way to repentance, forgave my sin, and returned peace to my wretched soul.

How often have I been able by his grace to claim the promise of forgiveness time and time again. May he grant me the same grace, as he told Peter in Matt. 18:22 to forgive my brother in like manner until seventy times seven or in other words endlessly even as he forgives his own elect, which cry unto him night and day, of which number I have the hope of being included.

I have to say with Cowper, God moves in a mysterious way His wonders to perform. For I feel that He has given me an ever growing love for a people

that just a few years back I only knew existed as hard shell baptists.

May God bless and keep you all in his ever abiding love.

In the hope of the high calling of God in Christ Jesus.

Larry Gibson

ARTICLES

SALVATION

The Lord willing, and trusting He will give me grace and mercy, will submit some of my thoughts on the above subject. For the past almost 60 years that I have been among the Primitive Baptists, from time to time I have heard expressions such as "Eternal Salvation" and "Time Salvation". I have searched the scriptures and have been unable to find only one scripture that specifically uses the words "Eternal Salvation"; i.e., "Though he were a son, yet learned he obedience by the things which he suffered; and being made perfect, he became the author of eternal salvation unto all them that obey him. (Heb. 5: 8-9). Nowhere have I been able to find the phrase "time salvation". However, before going further, I will cite to you a scripture that has been used with the assertion that it has the meaning of "time" salvation, but I feel this is in error. "Beloved, when I gave all diligence to write unto you of the common salvation, it was needful for me to write unto you, and exhort you that ye should earnestly contend for the faith which was once delivered unto the saints." (Jude 1:3). This does not have reference to "time" salvation as some have taught, but just means that it is that salvation that is common to all the household of faith (Elect). We find these scriptures: "And all that believed were together, and had all things common; and sold their possession and goods, and parted them to all men, as every man had need." (Acts 2: 44-45). Also, "And the multitude of them that believed were of one heart and of one soul: neither said any of them that ought of the thing which he possessed was his own; but they had all things common." (Acts 4:32). In these two scriptures we have the assertion that those that believed had all things common. So it appears that the "common" salvation spoken of by Jude refers to all believers that are embraced in it. I do not think we should change the word "common" to "time". The word "salvation" is used many times in the scriptures, but notice it is always used in the singular form and nowhere have I been able to find where it is used in the plural, which confirms that there is only one salvation, and that it is of the Lord. Salvation means deliverance, and certainly we as God's children experience that while in this life, but in every instance, it is always "salvation is of the Lord." I hope to bring out other scriptures to support the doctrine that this is the fact.

Sometime ago I read an article concerning salvation, and the writer made mention of "two salvations"; "Eternal Salvation-God's work"; "Time Salvation-man's work". There is no salva-

tion, whether we receive the benefits in this life (which the elect do), or in the world to come "eternal life" (which only the elect do), that comes from any source other than from the Lord. We have this scripture - "Every good gift and every perfect gift is from above, and cometh down from the Father of lights, with whom is no variableness, neither shadow of turning. "(James 1:17). The "good gifts" embraces those things which are of a temporal nature, that God's elect (as well as others, receive in this life, and even these temporal blessings are of the Lord. The "perfect gift" is of course, the Lord Jesus Christ, from whom flows every gift of grace both in time and in eternity.

Jonah's experience when he was in the belly of the fish is a very identifying experience of his afflictions in this life, and he said - "I cried by reason of mine afflictions unto the Lord, and he heard me. Out of the belly of hell cried I, and thou heardest my voice." (Jonah 2:2). Herein is the basis of a child of God calling upon the Lord in afflictions. As long as things are going along smooth and well with us, we are sometimes forgetful of the Lord's delivering power. David said, "Many are the afflictions of the righteous, but the Lord delivereth him out of them all." (Psalms 34:19). Great were Jonah's afflictions in the belly of the great fish, where waters compassed him about, weeds wrapped around his head, and he experienced other great depths of afflictions (and these things actually took place with him - not just words to fill up space in the scriptures; though it does foreshadow or typify a spiritual condition of the Lord's people). There are many in the world today who deny that many things the scriptures spoke of actually took place, for they say with human reasoning that it could not have come to pass as scriptures testify. Jonah was in an awful situation that he could not of his own strength extract himself, and realizing he needed help from another source, he spoke thusly: "But I will pay that I have vowed, salvation is of the Lord. And the Lord spoke unto the fish (yes spoke to the fish) and it vomited out Jonah upon the dry land." (Jonah 2: 9-10). This was a deliverance of Jonah during his life span upon the earth, and he very clearly and emphatically stated "salvation is of the Lord", and if it is of the Lord, man has nothing to do with it in bringing it to pass.

As previously stated "Salvation is always spoken of in the singular in whatever circumstances it is spoken of. It would not be expedient to herein quote all, but will call your attention to a few of the more powerful passages, it seems, both in the Old and New Testament. "The Lord is my strength and song, and he is become my SALVATION: he is my God and I will prepare him an habitation; my Father's God, and I will exalt him." (Exodus 15:2). "He also shall be my SALVATION for an hypocrite shall not come before him." (Job 13:16). "Behold God is my SALVATION; I will trust and not be afraid; for the Lord Jehovah is my strength and my song; he also is become my SALVATION; (Isaiah 12:2). "He that is our God is the God of

SALVATION, etc. " (Psalms 68:20). "But Israel shall be saved in the Lord with an everlasting SALVATION; ye shall not be ashamed nor confounded, world without end." (Isaiah 45:17). These are a few of the Old Testament passages testifying to the truth "Salvation is of the Lord". The Old Testament scriptures are just as important as the New for the benefit of the Lord's people. For it is written, "All scripture is given by the inspiration of God, and is profitable for doctrine, for reproof, for correction, for instruction in righteousness: that the man of God may be perfect, thoroughly furnished unto all good works." (2nd Tim. 3:16-17).

Now to the New Testament for a few scriptures concerning "Salvation". "Neither is there salvation in any other; for there is none other name under heaven given among men, whereby we must be SAVED. (Acts 4:12). "And in nothing terrified by your adversaries; which is to them an evident token of perdition; but to you of SALVATION, and that of God". (Phil. 1:28). Paul speaking here of the adversaries of the saints at Phillippi, giving a token that they (the adversaries) were those included who the Lord spoke of thusly: "While I was with them in the world, I kept them in thy name, those that thou gavest me I have kept; and none of them is lost, but the son of perdition: (the adversary) that the scriptures might be fulfilled." (John 17:12). And Paul spoke of them in this manner: "Let no man deceive you by any means; for that day shall not come except there come a falling away first, and that man of sin be revealed, the son of perdition." (2nd Thes. 1:3). Herein is described those that were not chosen to be vessels of mercy before the world began. Now, latter part of Phil. 1:28, "But to you (the saints) of salvation and that of God." Here again we find that SALVATION is alone of the Lord, and no one will ever know anything (from the heart) of this great truth except the Lord's elect. And they all, without the loss of one will receive that gift of eternal life. "For the wages of sin is death; but the gift of God is eternal life through Jesus Christ our Lord." (Rom. 6:23). A very prominent scripture quoted, "For by grace are ye saved through faith, and that not of yourselves; it is the gift of God; not of works least any man should boast." (Eph. 2:8-9). Here again we have "SALVATION" (one) and that by the grace of God. Nothing here indicated that there is salvation in various natures or times. No separation between "time" and "eternal". Just "saved by Grace".

Again the words of the Apostle Paul, "Who hath (past tense-already done) saved us, and called us with an holy calling, not according to our works, but according to his own purpose and grace, which was given us in Christ Jesus before the world began, but is now made manifest by the appearing of our Saviour Jesus Christ, who hath abolished death, and hath brought life and immortality to light through the gospel." (2nd Tim. 1:9-10). In the mind and purpose of God, we were saved in His Son before the world began, having our names written in the Book of Life by God Himself, but is made mani-

fest to each one when they are born of the Spirit. Jesus spoke of this and how it is accomplished with these words: "Verily, verily, I say unto you, the hour is coming and now is, when the dead shall hear the voice of the Son of God: and they that hear shall live." (John 5:25). This voice, which is the "living word" (Jesus) is heard in the heart of the individual to whom it is spoken. The prophet Ezekiel spoke this way: "A new heart also will I give you, and a new spirit will I put within you; and I will take away the stony heart out of your flesh, and I will give you an heart of flesh. And I will put my spirit within you, and cause you to walk in my statutes, and ye shall keep my judgments and do them." (Ezek. 36: 26-27). And no matter how much "religion" one seems to have, and may appear to have the truth in word, but if it is just in the head and not in the heart, the Lord will not hear the supplication made unto Him. For Paul wrote: "Who hath also made us able ministers of the new testament; not of the letter, but of the spirit; for the letter killeth, but the spirit giveth life." (2nd Cor. 3:6) And again, "For he is not a Jew, which is one outwardly; neither is that circumcision, which is outward in the flesh; but he is a Jew, which one inwardly; and circumcision is that of the heart, in the spirit, and not in the letter; whose praise is not of men, but of God." (Rom. 2:28-29).

"Ye must be born again" are the words of our Lord and Master and "except a man be born of water (not fleshly baptism, but the washing of regeneration) and of the Spirit he cannot enter into the kingdom of God." (John 3:5). And further, "That which is born of the flesh is flesh; and that which is born of the Spirit is spirit." (John 3:6). The nature of the flesh is not changed in the new birth, so that following being born of the spirit, the flesh is not better able to produce good works than it was before. Paul certified this when he said: "For I know that in me (that is in my flesh) dwelleth no good thing: for to will is present with me; but how to perform that which is good I find not." (Rom. 7:18). So if there be nothing good in the flesh, how could it perform any good works? Isaiah wrote: "But we are all as an unclean thing, and all our righteousness are as filthy rags; and we all do fade as a leaf; and our iniquities like the wind, have taken us away." (Isa. 64:6). Paul again said: "Now if I do that I would not it is no more I that do it, but sin that dwelleth in me." (Rom. 7:20). It was that inward man within Paul, as well as any other child of God, that caused him and enabled him to serve God. "I thank God through Jesus Christ our Lord. So then with the mind I myself serve the law of God, but with the flesh the law of sin." (Rom. 7:25).

Certainly faith without works is dead, and because we have been brought into the marvelous light of the Son of God, the responsibility of the child of God is that he might serve the true and living God. Not in order that he might receive the blessing, for the blessing always comes first. Our obedience is in the Lord Jesus Christ, and we are enabled to do these things "because

of" and not "in order to". The blessing is in having the desire from the Lord for the things pertaining to practical godliness. Grace produces the fruits of the Spirit. Paul said, "And if by grace, then it is no more of works; otherwise grace is no more grace. But if it be of works, then is it no more grace: otherwise work is no more work." (Rom. 11:6). There are no conditions in what God had done for his people, and nothing we do at any time will bring God under obligation to do for us.

The Lord said: "So likewise, ye, when ye shall have done all those things which are commanded you, say, we are unprofitable servants; we have done only that which was our duty to do." (Luke 17:10). Does this sound like we should receive some of the glory? Or receive blessings for that which we do in the flesh? No, not at all. In the latter verses of the first chapter of 1st Corinthians, the Apostle notes several things what God had done, and what man cannot do, then says "that no flesh should glory in his presence, and he that glorieth, let him glory in the Lord."

Oh, that I may be counted worthy, not of my own worth, but by the blood of the Lamb, to be numbered with those who will, when the Lord comes again with a shout, and the voice of the archangel, to raise the dead from the graves, meet the Lord in the clouds, taken above to that city which hath foundations, whose builder and maker is God, eternal in the heavens, and this vile body will be fashioned like unto the glorious body of the Son of God, according to the working whereby He is able even to subdue all things unto Himself, world without end. Amen and Amen.

Submitted in love by the
leastest, if one at all,
Elder Robert L. Miles

SPACEMEN FIND UNIVERSE'S LOST DAY-IN BEGINNING OF PROGRAM

Mysterious events in space exploration found a missing day on the universe to prove supernatural phenomena, reported in the Bible but classified as myths by many scientists and students of religion, according to a long-term space program consultant.

Space program consultants in orbital mechanics for 11 years - since the Mercury-Gemini program began, said God gave the missing day to Joshua and Isaih.

Mysterious events took place as astronauts and space scientists in the space Astronomy Laboratory at the University of Wisconsin, checked positions of the sun, moon and planets 100 and 1,000 years from now.

"WE HAVE TO KNOW THIS, so we don't send a satellite up and have it bump into something later on its orbits. We have to lay out the orbits in terms of the life of the satellite and where the planets will be, so the whole thing will not bog down."

Astronauts and space scientists reportedly ran the computer measure-

ment back and forth over the centuries and it came to a halt, then the computer stopped and a red signal indicated something was wrong, either with information fed into the computer or the results as compared with the standards.

The service department checked out the computer and computer programming by the space team, then reported, "Its perfect."

Nobody was able to explain "a day missing in space in elapsed time," but a space team member referred them to Joshua 10: 12-13 in the Bible. The biblical reference tells of God stopping the onslaught of the nightfall to give Joshua "about a day" of extra daylight to help his army overpower the enemy.

SPACEMEN CHECKED the computers, going back into the time of Joshua and found their calculations were close - but not close enough. The elapsed time missing in Joshua's day was 23 hours and 20 minutes - not a whole day.

The space consultant said astronauts and scientists remained puzzled and "still in trouble because if you can't account for 40 minutes in space science, you'll be in trouble 1,000 years from now; 40 minutes had to be found because it can be multiplied many times over in orbits." The space team was then referred to II Kings 20: 3-10 when God "Let the shadow return backward 10 degrees for Isaiah". Ten degrees is exactly 40 minutes. Twenty-three hours and twenty minutes in Joshua, plus forty minutes in II Kings make the missing twenty-four hours the space travelers had to log in the log-book as the missing day on the universe.

EDITORIAL
WHEN THE LORD SHALL COME AGAIN

From Zion's Landmark 1976

"So Christ was once offered to bear the sins of many; and unto them that look for Him shall He appear the second time without sin unto salvation." Heb. 9:28.

He is coming the second time without sin unto salvation in glorious celestial splendor. This is taught, it is said in twenty-three of the twenty-seven books of the New Testament and by all the writers. In fact, the main emphasis in the Old Testament is on the prophecy of His first coming, and in the New Testament the emphasis is on His actual coming the first time and the promise that He will return again the second time to gather His blood-bought jewels and carry them home that where He is that they may be also.

How shall He come? He shall come visibly. Revelation 1:7 reads, "Behold, He cometh with clouds; and every eye shall see Him." He will appear bodily, because in Phil. 3:21 it is recorded, "Who shall change our vile body, that it may be fashioned like unto His glorious body." So, this time He will not only appear visibly, but every eye shall see Him. This time He will appear in an incorruptible, immortal, glorified body,

and the precious promise is that He will raise His blood-bought jewels in a glorified body like unto His own that Paul referred to as incorruptible, immortal, and spiritual. Paul makes it clear that it is the same body, but it has been changed and fashioned like unto that of Christ Himself. That, surely, is sufficient for the elect lady who is embraced in this hope. Who will be with Him? I Thes. 3:13 says, "WITH ALL HIS SAINTS." That "He may stablish your hearts unblameable in holiness before God, even our Father, at the coming of our Lord Jesus Christ WITH ALL HIS SAINTS." Matthew 25:31 records, "WITH ALL THE HOLY ANGELS." He says, "When the Son of man shall come in His glory, and ALL THE HOLY ANGELS with Him, then shall He sit upon the throne of His glory." And so it is clear that He will not reappear in a body showing those nail pierced hands and feet, but in a glorious, glorified body. He will have the redeemed of the Lord with Him; He will raise these bodies into an immortal state and reunite the soul, body, and spirit of every saint.

Matt. 25:32 reads, "And before Him shall be gathered all nations; and He shall separate them one from another, as a shepherd divideth his sheep from the goats." He will appear suddenly. I Cor. 15:52-55 says, "In a moment, in the twinkling of an eye, at the last trump: for the trumpet shall sound, and the dead shall be raised incorruptible, and we shall be changed. For this corruptible must put on incorruption, and this mortal must put on immortality. So when this corruptible shall have put on incorruption and this mortal shall have put on immortality, then shall be brought to pass the saying that is written, Death is swallowed up in victory. O death, where is thy sting? O grave, where is thy victory?" And so the complete victory (the final destruction of the last enemy, death) will not have been won until these saints are raised in the same glory in which their Master now enjoys.

He will appear, not only suddenly, but also unexpectedly. Matt. 24: 37-39 has left on record. "But as the days of Noe were, so shall also the coming of the Son of Man be. For as the days that were before the flood they were eating and drinking, marrying and giving in marriage, until the day that Noe entered into the Ark. And knew not until the flood came, and took them all away; so shall also the coming of the Son of Man be." It is also a complete secret as to the time, for the angels do not know, neither does the Son, but the Father only. (See Matt. 24:36, also Mark 13:32). The promise is unto them who look for His appearing.

II Peter 3:10, "But the day of the Lord will come as a thief in the night; in the which the heavens shall pass away with a great noise, and the elements shall melt with fervent heat, the earth also and the works that are therein shall be burned up." What does the scripture say will take place when He comes? I Thes. 4: 16-18 records, "For the Lord Himself shall descend from Heaven with a shout, with the voice of the archangel, and with the trump of God: and the dead in

Christ shall rise first. Then we which are alive and remain shall be caught up together with them in the clouds, to meet the Lord in the air: and so shall we ever be with the Lord. Wherefore comfort one another with these words."

For one who hopes he has felt His presence just for a few minutes here in time, it is a great comfort to hope that we may be in that number so that we may be not only with Him just a few minutes as it is here, but will be with Him forever. It will not be as it is promised here, in a world where you shall have tribulations, but where you will have perfect and continual peace forever, for where Christ is there is peace. He promised while here on earth that His people will be forever with the Lord. It is, indeed, something with which we are comforted and in which we comfort one another when one is blest with the same spirit that Paul was when he wrote this epistle.

The question was asked, What will take place at the second coming? The great thing that this elect lady is interested in is the resurrection. St. John 5:28, 29 reads, "Marvel not at this: for the hour is coming, in the which all that are in the graves shall hear His voice, and shall come forth; they that have done good unto the resurrection of life; and they that have done evil unto the resurrection of damnation." This eternal life is based on an inheritance, and an inheritance is not worked for. To receive an inheritance, one must be born into it. This elect lady has done good that was appointed unto her, as all the children of God have done. They do not do this for reward, but it is because the spirit of Christ is worked in them, and His Spirit bears witness with their Spirit that they are the children of God. IT is strictly by inheritance. Again, St. Matt. 25:34 has said, "Then shall the King say unto them on His right hand, Come ye blessed of my Father, inherit the kingdom prepared for you from the foundation of the world." Since it was by inheritance and was prepared before the foundation of the world, works were excluded. That is, the conditional works of the flesh are certainly excluded. But, the work that His Spirit works in you also bears witness with your spirit. It keeps you nourished, alive and well in the Lord Jesus Christ. This is a spiritual work under consideration in the scripture mentioned above. This applies to those who have done good. The Lord burns out any trust in conditional, self works in this elect lady, so she would have no confidence in them. This would be true even if Isaiah had not said they were as worthless as "filthy rags." See Isa. 64:6. His people, the elect lady, are made perfect in every good work to do His will, working in them that which is well pleasing in His sight, through Jesus Christ. See Hebs. 13:21.

Peter explains this inheritance exceedingly well in I Peter 1:3, 4: "Blessed be the God and Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, which according to His abundant mercy hath begotten us again unto a lively hope by the resurrection of Jesus Christ from the dead, to an inheritance incorruptible, and undefiled, and that fadeth

not away, reserved in heaven for you." This reinforces the other scripture that is his by inheritance, and that it is reserved in heaven for you; also, that while this elect lady is still here in the world that she does not keep herself, but she is kept by the power of God, through faith unto salvation. See 1st Peter 1:5. Jesus is portrayed in the scripture as the elder brother of this elect lady, and so as the resurrection was with Him, so exactly will it be with her, the church. The reader will notice that all this is done by the abundant mercy of God.

As stated before, no man knoweth the time of His coming, but there is some reference made in the scripture concerning it. This is found in Heb. 10:37: "For yet a little while, and He that shall come will come, and will not tarry." Counting time as God does, it may be centuries yet before Christ comes, "yet only a little while" on God's calendar. For in II Peter 3:8, "But, beloved, be not ignorant of this one thing, that one day is with the Lord as a thousand years, and a thousand years as one day."

The scriptures give abundant proof of Christ's resurrection. One place is found in I Cor. 15:6: "After that, he was seen of above five hundred brethren at once." After that He was seen of all the Apostles. Paul says He was seen of him also as of one born out of due time, for he considered himself the least of the apostles. See I Corn. 5:8,9.

There is much discussion about with what body shall it be raised, or in which it shall come forth. Paul says in I Cor. 15: 42-44: "So also is the resurrection of the dead. It is sown in corruption; it is raised in incorruption: It is sown in dishonour; it is raised in glory: it is sown in weakness; it is raised in power: It is sown a natural body; it is raised a spiritual body. There is a natural body, and there is a spiritual body." That "IT" is referring back to the body that is sown in the grave. It is changed, but not exchanged.

The reference to the elect lady is taken from II John 1:1: "The elder unto the elect lady, and her children, whom I love in the truth; and not I only, but also all they that have known the truth." This elect lady referred to here, of course, is the church. She is always given in the feminine gender. She is a chosen generation who obtains her salvation and her keeping here in time by inheritance and by promise through faith and by grace. She has been taught by experience here in time that her salvation is entirely and completely by grace and not by works. Her great hope is that the Lord will appear from time to time in order that she may be kept alive spiritually by the renewing of the Holy Ghost and of your mind. She, also, earnestly hopes that she may be kept as Peter wrote about, for she knows full well that she cannot keep herself. As she gets older in years here in time her great interest is in the resurrection. Paul says, "And if Christ be not risen, then is our preaching vain, and your faith is also vain." I Cor. 15:14. Also, "Then they also which are fallen

asleep in Christ are perished." I Cor. 15:18.

As we have previously said, the evidence is overwhelming, for in twenty-three of the twenty-seven books in the New Testament the resurrection is referred to. Christ was seen by all the Apostles and by over five hundred brethren, not just 500 witnesses as some quote it. See I Cor. 15:6. The evidences are rich to this elect lady, especially as she grows older in years. She hopes to see her Master face to face and know that she is His forever. Her Bridegroom has conquered death, hell, and the grave for her. More than all she wants, or desires, the final evidence on that glorious morning when she can know in the everlasting joy of God that her hope has now become a reality and that her faith has become sight. How we long for this! Paul's writing confirms that it is the same body that is sown that will also be raised in a glorified state like unto that of her Master, that the same body that is sown in dishonour will be raised in glory. The evidence is that she will know of a truth that it is she herself who is raised. That her body has been changed and that it has not been exchanged, for she wants to know Christ, indeed, and know that she is His forever.

George A. Fulk
December 17, 1975

IS IT TIME TO RENEW
YOUR SUBSCRIPTION?
IF YOUR EXPIRATION DATE
IS 9 / 93
IT EXPIRES WITH THIS ISSUE.

VOICES OF THE PAST

Zion's Landmark
Jan. 1, 1932

My dear Brother Dodson,

Your good letter was received in due time and much appreciated. Yes, my brother, Joseph is a very bright type of Jesus, our blessed Lord and Saviour. We find in Genesis, 37th Chapter, that Jacob loved Joseph more than all his brethren, and he made him a coat of many colors and when his brethren saw that he was loved so much of his father, they hated him. Joseph's conduct was not the cause of their hatred, but the love of his father. So it is and always has been that the dislike the world has for Jesus and His dear people is not because of wrong doing, but because of the love of God manifest in them. The more Jesus manifested the love and power of God, the more they hated Him and sought to destroy Him, and it is so today that the more the love of God that is manifest in the Lord's dear people, the more the worldly minded hate them. It is not men that the world hates, but God. Jesus said they have hated me, they will also hate you; showing that the hatred for the disciples was because of the Spirit of Christ in them. The carnal mind is enmity against God. The world is full of religion, but Jesus is not loved by the world any better than He was when He was on earth in His human body; but he whom

his brethren hated proved to be their saviour from starvation they came to him in their time of need. He knew them, 42nd chapter and 8th verse reads, "and Joseph knew his brethren, but they knew not him." They did not know to whom they were appealing. Some natural causes occur to me as a reason why they did not know him. He was a boy of seventeen years when they last saw him. Now he is a full grown man. Then they had sold him to be a servant and if they had any idea that he was alive they supposed he was a servant. But Joseph knew them. They were men when he last saw and had not changed as he had, and they never would have known him had he not made himself known to them. So Jesus knows His people or brethren. They have not changed. They are the same old sinners they have always been, the difference being that they feel their poverty now and come to Him as beggars. God brought the famine that caused Joseph's brethren to come to him, and God brings the famine in the soul of Jesus' brethren that brings them to Him, and they find that all their good works are rejected as the money of Joseph's brethren was returned in their sacks' mouths, and they are given what they ask for and more, for they are brought into the land over which their own brother is governor and given the best land and furnished all they need without money and without price. Do not these things preach in type the doctrine dear to God's people today? Salvation by grace without the deeds of the law? Though they have a righteousness it is of the law and Jesus will not have it. The only righteousness acceptable is the righteousness which is of God by faith, and this is the perfect obedience of Jesus Christ which He gives poor sinners. The faith to see is by Him imputed to them. So they say not unto us, O Lord, but to Thy name give glory, for Thy mercy and for Thy truth's sake. Notwithstanding the great sin of Joseph's brethren against him, he even afterwards dealt kindly with them, and so, despite the sin of Christ's brethren against God, the consequences of which Jesus has borne in His own body on the tree, yet He deals kindly, mercifully, lovingly, all sufficiently and constantly with them. David truly said His mercy endureth forever. O, that men would praise the Lord everywhere for His goodness and for His mercy unto the children of men.

Let the redeemed of the Lord say so.

Elder Joshua T. Rowe

PSALM 15.

LORD, who shall abide in thy tabernacle? who shall dwell in thy holy hill?

He that walketh uprightly, and worketh righteousness, and speaketh the truth in his heart.

He that backbiteth not with his tongue, nor doeth evil to his neighbour, nor taketh up a reproach against his neighbour.

In whose eyes a vile person is contemned; but he honoureth them that fear the Lord. He that sweareth to own hurt, and changeth not.

He that putteth not out his money to usury, nor taketh reward against the innocent. He that doeth these things shall never be moved.

From Elder Lamberts book, "Tried In The Furnace".

LIGHT AND TRUTH

Signs of the Times, August, 1945

"O send out thy light and thy truth: let them lead me; let them bring me unto thy holy hill, and to thy tabernacles." Psalms 43:3.

ELDER E.J. LAMBERT

Light and truth are the prerequisites of one who worships God in spirit and in truth. Neither this light nor truth is among the characteristics composing the natural man as born of a woman. This light and truth is foolishness to natural reasoning for "the natural man receiveth not the things of the Spirit of God: for they are foolishness unto him." this light and truth cannot be acquired by study because in the same verse just quoted the scripture says: "neither can he know them, because they are spiritually discerned." Then it behooves God's people to look to another source - other than themselves - for light or truth. Then they are made to pray to God for both light and truth. Both light and truth must be present at the same time in order that the saint of God be enabled to joyfully praise God in sincerity. "Then will I go unto the altar of God, unto God my exceeding joy: yea, upon the harp will I praise thee, O God, my God" (Psalms 43:4). The truth is foolishness to the natural man and unless accompanied by the light cannot be appreciated. The truth is that God determined "the end from the beginning, and from ancient times the things that are not yet done, saying My counsel shall stand, and I will do all my pleasure." He doeth according to His will in the army of heaven, and among the inhabitants of the earth; and none can stay His hand, or say unto Him, What doest thou?

Unless this light accompanies this truth to show us our inability and it lieth not in man to direct his steps and that all things work together for good to them who love God we cannot realize his sovereignty nor appreciate this truth. The truth is, God chose His people in Christ before the foundation of the world; that His people are the elect according to the foreknowledge of God. As John puts it, "ye have not chosen me, but I have chosen you." Unless we are in possession of the light that reveals our inability to choose good things and that we naturally take darkness for light and light for darkness we cannot believe or appreciate the truth. The truth is that "by grace are ye saved through faith; and that not of yourselves; it is the gift of God: not of works, lest any man should boast" (Eph. 2: 8,9). Until we are enlightened to the fact that the carnal mind is not subject to the law of God, neither indeed can be, and with men it is impossible; but with God all things are possible, we cannot believe this truth. Our seeming ability vanishes when the light manifests the gross darkness of our rea-

soning abilities. We are made to realize that God begins this work in us.

Unless we are shown in our experience that we are not able to perform it after God has begun it in us we would be as the foolish Galatians. "Are ye so foolish? having begun in the Spirit, are ye now made perfect by the flesh?" Yes, it is needful that we undergo experiences as Paul, "to will is present with me: but how to perform that which is good I find not," before we can realize the truth that "it is God which worketh in you both to will and to do of his good pleasure." Peter was in possession of the will to stand by Jesus Christ; yea, to go with Him even to prison and in death, though He be slain; yet it was necessary that they go through the sad experience of denying Christ, cursing and swearing, in order to convert him that it took more than the will to enable him to confess Jesus Christ. Peter learned that God must enable him with the Spirit and truth in each experience before he could truly worship Jesus. The fact that he knew Him was not sufficient in this trial. It takes such experiences as these to enlighten and convert the individual to the truth that he cannot of himself do anything that is good in any part of the journey of the saint of God, and to bring about the confidence thus, "Being confident of this very thing, that he which hath begun a good work in you, will perform it until the day of Jesus Christ." Then he is convinced that salvation, in any phase, is solely by grace.

The truth is clearly expressed in the scriptures thus, "So shall my word be that goeth forth out of my mouth: it shall not return unto me void, but it shall accomplish that which I please, and it shall prosper in the thing whereto I sent it" (Isaiah 55:11). The scriptures pointedly teach that the prerequisite for entrance into the kingdom of God is a radical transformation wrought by the Spirit of God Himself. And since this work on the soul is sovereign and supernatural, it may be granted or withheld according to the good pleasure of God. Consequently, salvation to whomsoever it may be granted is entirely of grace. The born-again person comes to see that Jesus is in reality "the author and finisher of our faith" (Heb. 12:2). When Jesus said, "Lazarus, come forth," a mighty power went with the command and gave effect to it. Lazarus probably was not conscious of any other than his own power working in him, but when he was enlightened to the situation he undoubtedly saw that he had been called into life wholly by divine power. God's power was primary - his was secondary and would never have been exerted except in response to the divine. The truth is as Paul teaches, that believers are not under law, but under grace. "For sin shall not have dominion over you: for ye are not under the law, but under grace" (Rom. 6:14). Sin cannot cause their downfall for they are under a system of grace and are not treated according to their deserts. "And if by grace, then it is no more of works: otherwise grace is no more grace" (Rom. 11:6). "Because the law worketh wrath: for where no law is, there is no

transgression" (Rom. 4:15). "For without the law, sin was dead" (Rom. 7:8). That is, where the law is abolished sin can no longer subject the person to punishment. "Ye also are become dead to the law by the body of Christ" (Rom. 7:4). The one who attempts to earn even the smallest part of his salvation by works becomes "a debtor to do the whole law." (That is to render perfect obedience in his own strength and thus earn salvation) Gal. 5:3.

When God sees fit to chastise His children by temporarily withdrawing His Holy Spirit or His providential mercies, or His light and truth - the poor child of God is corrected and converted from any trust or confidence in himself and will again by praying to God (not to himself) for both light and truth. This is the truth as proclaimed in the scriptures but light must accompany this truth before it can be believed or appreciated. Jesus said, "I am the way, and the truth, and the life" (John 14:6). If you contend that you are any part of that way you deny the words of Jesus. "The Spirit of truth, will guide you into all truth," (John 16:13) and will enable you to realize that Jesus is the truth. Yes, Jesus is the life. When the divine operation of God's Holy Spirit is inactive the individual is dead as far as ability to do good is concerned. My experience harmonizes with Paul's experience when he said, "I die daily." We are made to realize that God must work in us both to will and to do of His good pleasure before we can walk godly in this present world. When God sends forth His light it manifests man's righteousness as filthy rags in God's sight. Thus this life in and of ourselves that we have had confidence in has been worked out as God works in us both to will and to do of His good pleasure. The farmer works in his crop and thus works our the obnoxious weeds and everything else that hinders his crop. Man's confidence in his own righteousness or anything of himself that he depends upon for salvation, whether in time or for eternity, must be worked out or abolished.

The truth is, that we do not reach perfection in this present life; that evil is mixed with all we do, and that the children of God must be delivered (in the future) out of this bondage of corruption into the glorious liberties of the children of God. Unless this light shines into our hearts and makes us to see our vile nature, the filthiness of our own righteousness and the imperfection of all our deeds, we cannot realize this truth. We are mortal creatures hoping someday to be raised as immortal. We are corruptible desiring to be clothed with incorruption. We are natural and yet carnal but we have hopes of being made spiritual. The natural blood runs through our veins now which inspires our fleshly lusts, but we trust in some wonderful way that the spirit of eternal life will replace the natural blood we now possess when we become residents of that eternal city not made with hands.

Elder E.J. Lambert

ECCLESIASTES 5: 19-20.

Every man also to whom God hath given
riches and wealth, and hath given him power to eat thereof, and to take his portion, and to rejoice in his labour; this is the gift of God.
For he shall not much remember the days of his life; because God answereth him in the joy of his heart.

MEETINGS

CONTENTNEA PRIMITIVE BAPTIST ASSOCIATION

The Lord willing, the next session of the Contentnea Primitive Baptist Association will be held with Red Banks Primitive Baptist Church, Greenville, North Carolina on October 9-10, 1993. All who believe and love the doctrine of salvation by grace are invited.

For location of Church refer to map contained in the 1992 Contentnea Minutes.

Gene Lupton
Association Clerk

EASTERN KEHUKEE ASSOCIATION

God willing, the Eastern Kehukee Association will convene on Saturday Oct. 2nd and Sunday Oct. 3rd with Old Sparta Church which is located on Rt. 42 in Old Sparta, N.C. If traveling by Williamston, N.C. take Rt. 64 west and turn left on Rt. 42. If traveling by Tarboro take Rt. 64 east and turn right on Rt. 42. The Church is about 5 or 6 miles from Rt. 64 on the right hand side. We invite all who love the Doctrine and who are of like precious faith to come and visit with us.

M.W. Lupton
Association Clerk

SAINTS REST PRIMITIVE BAPTIST CHURCH AT DALLAS, TEXAS

Saints Rest Primitive Baptist Church, 2710 Engle Street, Dallas, Texas invites all brethren and friends to meet with us in our annual three-day fall meeting.

The Lord willing, the meeting will begin at 7:30 P.M. on Friday, October 29, 1993, and continue through the fifth Sunday, October 31, 1993.

Telephone numbers for contact:
Deacon Frank D. Richards, 817-467-0005
Elder C.C. Morris, 903-769-4822
Deacon Dean G. Connell, 214-298-8068

SOUTH ARKANSAS PRIMITIVE BAPTIST ASSOCIATION

The One Hundred Fifty Second Annual meeting of the South Arkansas Primitive Baptist Association is to be held with Pilgrim Rest Church, Dallas County, Arkansas September 18-19, 1993. The Pilgrim Rest Church is located off Highway 167 North of

Fordyce, Arkansas. Take 273 about 1/2 mile to church. Session begins on Saturday before the third Sunday in September (September 18-19, 1993 Saturday and Sunday.)

We invite all brothers and sisters and friends and especially all preaching brothers to come and be with us.

In bonds of love,
Frances Townley, Church Clerk
301 Trout Street
Benton, Arkansas 72015
Phone 501-776-2726

SOUTH OUACHITA ASSOCIATION

The South Ouachita Association will be held, the Lord willing, on Saturday and Sunday, September 25 & 26, 1993.

New Hope Church, located at Spearsville, La., will host the association. All lovers of the truth are invited to come and be with us.

Ned Barron,
Association Clerk
318-778-4217

CONTRIBUTIONS

Mrs. Ruth Dubois, NY	$5.00
Don & Hazel Garland, MD	25.00
W.C. Lake, FL	2.00
James O. Whaling, OH	2.00
Eld. J.Y. McCormick, FL	7.00
A.W. King, NC	2.00
Mrs. Alice Gibson, VA	2.00
Mrs. Margaret Smothers, NC	2.00
A Friend, NC	7.00
Wallace E. Harvey, WV	5.00
H.C. Brown, VA	2.00
Mrs. Ida Taylor, MD	10.00
Charlie Fox, AR	4.00
Mrs. Jesse, NC	2.00
Mrs. Mary D. Stanfield, VA	2.00
Mrs. Lessie W. Tilley, NC	5.00
Mrs. W.L. Simmons, VA	2.00
Howard Peters, VA	2.00
H.P. Conner, VA	2.00
Mrs. N. Hunt, VA	2.00

OBITUARIES

CLARENCE ALFRED HUSTON

Clarence Alfred Huston was called from this world December 15, 1992. It is with a lonely heart and a mind full of memories that I begin to write his obituary. He was my husband, companion, and a brother and deacon of Little Creek Old School Baptist Church near Delmar, Delaware, where he attended faithfully until the time of his last illness.

He was the son of the late Frank Anstine and Bessie Brooks Huston and was born June 26, 1910 near Seaford, Delaware.

Clarence and I were married September 22, 1934 by the late Elder H. C. Kerr. We were blessed to become parents of three children. Surviving are a son, Richard E. and a daughter, Norma R. Dukes. One son, Raymond A., died March 6, 1952. Three grand-daughters also remain and one great-grand-

daughter. He is greatly missed by all of us, but we feel to say "May God's Will Be Done." Our Lord makes us willing in the day of his power.

When Clarence and I first met in the spring of 1930 he had never heard of the Old School or Primitive Baptist religion. I had attended Broad Creek Church near Laurel, Delaware, with my parents since I was born. Clarence's home town of Seaford was only seven miles from our town of Laurel, but he didn't know there were any such churches in existence. When I first began to tell him about my church, I mentioned that I felt quite sure he wouldn't like it, as it was different from churches of other beliefs. I also mentioned we had no music, and he probably wouldn't be able to sing our hymns. I also assured him we didn't try to pressure people into believing the way we did. However, before we were married he did start going with me to church sometimes, and he did sing.

He was brought up by parents of another belief, and after we were married we attended his church for a few years except the one Sunday each month when there was a service at Broad Creek. Then I would tell him he didn't have to go with me if he would rather stay home, that I would understand. Anyway, most of the time he went, but later he gradually began to find fault with the preaching at his church and other forms of their practice. As time went on he no longer had a desire to go to his former church, and for a number of years we attended all the churches of the Salisbury Association. We helped with yearly meetings and associations and enjoyed having church people in our home. We were not members, but everybody treated us as though we were. However the time came when both of us wanted to be baptized and we went forward and were received into fellowship of Little Creek Church on the fourth Sunday of March 1975. Elder J.T. Prescott was serving, following the death of our former pastor, Elder Arthur Warren. We were baptized April 1 of the following week by Elder James Poole.

Clarence never talked much about religion, but believed in salvation by the grace of God and grew to love the Old School Baptist people. For several years we had the pleasure of visiting brethren and churches of some of the other states and Canada and met many lovely people and were blessed to have several of them visit in our home.

He had surgery for cancer three years ago and since then other changes in his health followed. His funeral was conducted December 19, 1992, at Yates and Watson Funeral Home in Seaford by his pastor, Elder C.B. Davis. Elder Julian Williams also read a hymn and made some comments. Burial followed in Odd Fellows Cemetery, Seaford.

May we be reconciled to feel that our loss was his gain.

Written with love and gratitude
for blessings shared,

Elsie Huston

SISTER JULIA DORELLA SPENCER NESTER

We the church at Liberty deeply feel the loss of our dear friend, Sister Julia Dorella Spencer Nester. It pleased our Heavenly Father to remove her from our midst on January 24, 1993. She was very faithful to fill her seat at Liberty Church as long as her health permitted her to, we miss her very much.

Sister Dorella was born September 25, 1906, and was the daughter of the late Joe Ben and Minnie Ingram Spencer; she was a native of Henry County but lived in West Virginia and most of her life in Patrick County, Stuart, Virginia. She was married to Perless Nester. He was a well devoted husband to his wife during her long period of illness.

There was one daughter who survives, Irene Nester Willard, who made their home together. Also she is survived by two brothers, Carl Spencer, Vienna, Virginia; Leo Spencer, Martinsville, Virginia; one sister, Virginia Spencer Zeigler, Stuart, Virginia; and also one half brother, James Cleave Shough, Patrick Springs, Virginia; four half sisters: Sister May Shough Snider, Patrick Springs, Virginia; Fay Shough Snider, Stuart, Virginia; Rada Shough Durham, Bassett, Virginia; Reta Shough Martin, Archdale, North Carolina.

She was predeceased in death by a brother, Cecil Spencer, and half-brothers, Akers Shough and Raymond Shough.

Also surviving are two grandsons; one great-grandson; and one great-great-granddaughter.

Sister Julia Dorella united with Liberty Church on September 1, 1961 by experience and was baptized by Elder Bennie Clifton moderator of Liberty Church. Her funeral was conducted by Elder John T. Wingfield, moderator of Liberty Church and assisted by Elder Randall Saunders and was held at Liberty Church, with Moody Funeral Home Services in charge.

She was laid to rest in the Nester and Largen Cemetery at Laurel Fork, Virginia on January 27, 1993.

Therefore, we the church at Liberty Primitive Baptist resolve that three copies of this resolution be made, one for Church records, one for the Family and one to be published in the Signs of the Times, done by order of the church in conference May 1, 1993.

Committee of:
Elder John T. Wingfield, Moderator
Deacon Paul Puckett, Clerk
Sister Virginia Zeigler
Sister May Snider

ISAIAH 26: 1-3.

In that day shall this song be sung in the land of Judah; We have a strong city; salvation will God appoint for walls and bulwarks.

Open ye the gates, that the righteous nation which keepeth the truth may enter in.

Thou wilt keep him in perfect peace, whose mind is stayed on thee: because he trusteth in thee.

Signs of the Times

DEVOTED TO THE OLD SCHOOL BAPTIST CAUSE

"The Sword of the Lord and of Gideon"

VOL. 161 KEELING, VA., OCTOBER 1993 NO. 10

SIGNS OF THE TIMES

ISSN - 0199-0063

Subscription price $10.00 per year - $18.00 two years

Published each month by

SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.

Established in 1832

Devoted to the Old Baptist Cause

CIRCULATION OFFICE

Elder J. R. Williams
Route 1, Box 420
Keeling, Va. 24566

EDITORS

Elder J. R. Williams, Editor
Route 1, Box 420
Keeling, Va. 24566
Phone (804) 792-8758

Elder Kenneth R. Key, Editor
721 Willard Street
Greensboro, N.C. 27405
Phone (919) 273-7464

ASSOCIATE EDITORS

Elder Richard H. Campbell
2171 Allen Court
Germantown, Tenn. 38138
Phone (901) 753-7791

Elder C. B . Davis, Jr.
Rt. 4, Box 440 C
Roxboro, N.C. 27573
Phone (919) 599-7236

Elder C. C. Wilbanks
217 Bastrop Drive
Monroe, Louisiana 71203
Phone (318) 343-5473

All letters for this paper containing subscripttions and remittances, should be mailed to Elder J. R. Williams, Rt. 1, Box 420, Keeling, Virginia 24566. All articles and letters for publication, all notices of meetings and all obituaries should be mailed to Elder Kenneth R. Key, 721 Willard Street, Greensboro, N.C. 27405.

SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.
Route 1, box 420, Keeling, Virginia 24566

STEP BY STEP

Lead me Lord just step by step
For I am lost without Thy help
Guide me with all love and might
Keep me headed in Thy light.

Lift me up and hold my hand
Or I shall stumble upon this land
Look and see my awful slight
Fix mine eyes on Salvation's light.

Search me out of darkness here
And let me know Thou art near
Teach me in Thy ways so right
Bathe me in the Glory light.

Help me seek the King's highway
A road that leads to endless day
The battles of sin Lord help to fight
This darkness dispel with Godly light

Tune my heart in joyful lays
That I might praise Thy righteous ways
Remove the sin and cares of night
And let me awake in Grace's light

Give me the Hope to rise again
Free from sin, sorrow and pain
Behold, I long to see the sight
And be with Thee in Heavenly light

Elder C.B. Davis, Jr.

CONTENTS

EDITORIAL 218
Elder C.C. Wilbanks

CORRESPONDENCE 225

ARTICLES 227
Riley Justice

VOICES OF THE PAST 229
Elder E.J. Lambert
John D. Wood
J.C. Philpot

MEETINGS 238

CONTRIBUTIONS 238

OBITUARIES 239
John Ivey Mobley
Genova Lucille Rushing

EDITORIAL

MIRACLES

Elder C.C. Wilbanks

Though we have many miracles of God recorded in the Holy Scriptures, many of them are denied by much of the world, This denial is caused by unbelief; for they simply do not believe what the Scriptures so plainly state. They profess that they know God, but in works they deny him. (Titus 1:16) One sample of this is the very first verse of Genesis. *"In the beginning God created the heavens and the earth."* Can any thing be more plainly written or spoken? Yet there are many who believe it not. and some of them are searching for how the earth was formed, for they seem to think that it is a part of another planet that exploded in what they call the 'big bang'. Even if this were so I would want to know, Who made the planet that exploded? However, we know that the Scriptures were not written to all the people of the world, but only to the children of God who were chosen in Jesus Christ before the foundation of the world, and even these do not understand what is written until they have been born again; ***"for the natural man receiveth not the things of the Spirit of God: for they are foolishness unto him; neither can he know them, because they are spiritually discerned."*** All men are only earthly and natural and not spiritual until they have experienced the new birth. We read 2 Tim, 3:16,17: ***"All Scripture is given by inspiration of God, and is profitable for doctrine, for reproof, for correction, for instruction in righteousness: that the man of God may be perfect, throughly furnished unto all good works."*** It is only unto the "man of God" that I now attempt to write, believing that most, if not all, the readers of this are a chosen generation, a royal priesthood, an holy nation, a peculiar people, (1 Pet,2:9), and are spiritual and have the mind of Christ. (1 Cor.2:15,16)

God created the heaven and the earth and all that is in them. ***"For he spake, and it was done: he com-***

manded, and it stood fast." (Ps.33:9) "He stretcheth out the north over the empty place, and hangeth the earth upon nothing." (Job 26:7) God said, "Let there be light, and there was light." Truly these are miracles that no mortal can comprehend, but by the grace of God we are given faith to believe God's holy record. A portion of the record is: ***"He that believeth on the Son of God hath the witness in himself: he that believeth not God hath made him a liar; because he believeth not the record that God gave of his Son. And this is the record, that God hath given to us eternal life, and this life is in his Son. He that hath the Son hath life; and he that hath not the Son of God hath not life." (1 John 5:10,12).*** Who is he that believes? only he that is given to believe. ***"For unto you it is given in the behalf of Christ, not only to believe on him, but also to suffer for his sake." (Phil. 1:29).*** Who are those to whom it is given? Are they not his chosen children who were chosen in his beloved Son before the foundation of the world? They are the ones Christ came into the world to redeem; and how could he redeem them if they were not his? for only an owner can redeem any thing. In the 8th. chapter of Proverbs we find that even before the world was spoken into existence, before God's works of old, that his Son was with him, and his Son rejoiced in the habitable part of his earth; and his delights were in the sons of men. How was that possible? Because with God there is not time: he is an eternal being: all things existed in his will and purpose before they were ever brought into existence or came to pass. He knew each and every person who would be born into this world even before the world was; and he chose a certain portion of them and gave them to his Son in covenant. These are the body of Christ and he is the Head; for we are told in Eph. 5:38, ***"For we are members of his body, of his flesh and of his bones." We read Ps.139:15,16: "My substance was not hid from thee, when I was made in secret, and curiously wrought in the lowest part of the earth. Thine eyes did see my substance, being yet unperfect; and in thy book all my members were written, which in continuance were fashioned when as yet there was none of them."*** The book mentioned here is also mentioned in Rev. 20:15: ***"And whosoever was not found written in the book of life was cast into the lake of fire."***

The same children who were given an eternal life in Christ before the world were also given a life in the first man Adam, for he is the federal head of all mankind. Adam's wife Eve and all his posterity were in him when he was created from the dust of the earth and God breathed the breath of life into his nostrils, just as the bride of Christ, his church, was in him; for Adam was a figure of him that was to come, the second man Christ. This was a great miracle, yet it cannot be seen nor believed by any but those who have a life in Christ revealed unto

them. In the second chapter of Hebrews we read: ***"Behold I (Jesus) and the children which God hath given me. Forasmuch then as the children were partakers of flesh and blood, he also himself likewise took part of the same; that through death he might destroy him that had the power of death, that is. the devil."*** In his Godhead Christ could not die; therefore he must become incarnate, because without the shedding of blood there is no remission of sin.(Heb.9:22). And we read: ***"For verily he took not on him the nature of angels; but he took on him the seed of Abraham. Wherefore it behooved him to be made like unto his brethren, that he might be a merciful and faithful high priest in things pertaining to God, to make reconciliation for the sins of the people." (Heb.2:16,17).*** As our merciful and faithful high priest, Jesus offered himself a perfect sacrifice acceptable unto God, and by one offering he hath perfected forever them that are sanctified. (Heb.10:14).

All of these things are miracles, but now let us go to the miracle of Jesus' birth into the world. Isaiah prophesied of this long before it came to pass. ***"For unto us a child is born, unto us a Son is given: and the government shall be upon his shoulder." And, "Behold, a virgin shall conceive, and bear a son, and shall call his name Emmanuel." (Isa.9:6 & 7:14).*** Unto men this would seem to be impossible, and when the angel of the Lord told the virgin Mary that she would bring forth a son she questioned how this could be, because she knew no man. And the angel replied, ***"The Holy Ghost shall come upon thee, and the power of the Highest shall overshadow thee: therefore also that holy thing which shall be born of thee shall be called the Son of God." (Luke 1:35).*** Let me digress for a moment to say that I believe the new birth is brought about in this same manner; for Jesus told Nicodemus, ***"Marvel not that I said unto thee, Ye must be born again. The wind bloweth where it listeth, and thou hearest the sound thereof, but canst not tell whence it cometh, and whither it goeth: so is every one that is born of the Spirit." (John 3:7,8).*** And the 6th. verse says, ***"That which is born of the flesh is flesh; and that which is born of the Spirit is spirit."*** Therefore we must conclude that no man is spiritual until the new birth, and therefore cannot receive or know the things that are of the Spirit of God; certainly he cannot ask to be born spiritually any more than he can ask to be born of the flesh.

The birth of Christ by the virgin Mary was indeed a marvellous miracle, and it is celebrated throughout most of the world even unto this time; at least it is in pretext, for it is now little more that a commercial venture to most of the world. To many the birth of Christ was good news from a far country, but others were troubled by it. When wise men from the east followed his star and came to Jerusalem to worship him, saying, Where is he that is born

King of the Jews? king Herod, the chief priests, and all Jerusalem were troubled at this saying, and they sought to find and kill him; and this continued throughout his life on earth, but they could not, until the appointed time of God.

Jesus came into this world for the purpose of saving his people from their sins. An angel said unto Joseph, ***"--and thou shalt call his name JESUS: for he shall save his people." And Jesus said, "And this is the Father's will which hath sent me, that of all which he hath given me I should lose nothing, but should raise it up again at the last day."*** But while he was in the world he showed forth many miracles, some of which are recorded for the benefit of his saints, that the man of God may be perfect, throughly furnished unto all good works. See 2 Tim. 3:16,17 as quoted earlier. But as John said, there are also many things which he did, if all were written, the world could not contain all the books that should be written. However, God has given us all the Scriptures that we need, and we should search them daily, for we are forgetful and doubting creatures. John proved this when in prison, after baptizing the Lord and seeing the Holy Ghost descend upon him like a dove, by sending his disciples to ask Jesus if he was the one that should come. or should we look for another? And Peter indicates that we need to be reminded of these things, though we know them and are established in the truth. (2 Pet.1:12). Paul exhorted Timothy to, ***"Study to shew thyself approved unto God, a workman that needeth not to be ashamed, rightly dividing the word of truth." 2 Tim.2:15.*** What is the word of truth unless it be the word of God recorded in the Holy Scriptures? And how could we rightly divide them if they were not recorded for our learning and instructions? Praise God that he hath given them to us!

The miracles that Jesus did while here were numerous, but I will mention only a few, and comment upon some of them, if God be willing, for I believe you already have knowledge of most, if not all of them.

The first was that he turned water into wine. The second was to heal a nobleman's son who was near death. As soon as Jesus said to the nobleman, ***"Go thy way; thy son liveth,"*** the man believed the words that Jesus had spoken, and he went his way, and his son lived. Oh, how I wish I could always have like faith, and not doubt so often; but, alas, I do not. I know , however, that faith is the gift of God and not of ourselves. (See Eph,2:8). His apostles asked Jesus to increase their faith, and he answered, ***"If ye had faith as a grain of mustard seed, ye might say unto this sycamine tree, Be thou plucked up by the root, and be planted in the sea; and it should obey you" And in another place he said, when they asked why they could not cast out a certain devil, "Because of your unbelief: for verily I say unto you, if ye had faith as a grain of mustard seed, ye shall say to this mountain, Remove to***

yonder place; and it shall remove; and nothing shall be impossible unto you." This should be proof enough that we have no faith, only as God giveth.

Jesus also healed many lepers. Leprosy in the Scriptures often is a figure of sin. One leper said, Lord, if thou wilt, thou canst make me clean. And Jesus put forth his hand, and touched him, saying, "I will; be thou clean." And his leprosy was cleansed. It is so often that I feel to be as that leper, and greatly desire that Jesus reach out and touch me. Do you at times feel that way? or am I alone? In another place Jesus met ten lepers who begged for his mercy, and he healed them, but only one returned and fell at his feet and gave thanks: and he was a Samaritan. Are you as this Samaritan, or one of the nine? If you feel that your sins have been forgiven, and have seen Christ as your saviour, I feel sure that you have fell at his feet and worshiped, and gave thanks and praise unto God with your whole heart.

Jesus opened the eyes of many who were blind. In one place his disciples asked who had sinned, the man or his parents, that he was born blind. Jesus answered, ***"Neither hath this man sinned, nor his parents: but that the works of God should be made manifest in him."*** Not in this case only, but in many, if not all, of the things Jesus did made manifest the wonderful works of God to his saints. His works were done in the fleshly realm, but they were typical of the works that he would perform in the spiritual realm. We read John 9:39: And Jesus said, ***"For judgment I am come into this world, that they which see not might see; and that they which see might be made blind."*** And the Pharisees said, Are we blind also? And Jesus answered, ***"If ye were blind, ye should have no sin: but now ye say, We see; therefore your sins remaineth."*** The man that hath been made to see, with a spiritual eye, has no sin, for he is born of God and he cannot sin, for his seed remaineth in him.(1 John 3:9). This man can see Jesus his Saviour, and the things of the Spirit of God, by the eye of faith which is opened. Jesus did not tell the Pharisees that they would always be blind, but only that their sins remained to that time.

In Mark 7:37 we read: ***"And they were beyond measure astonished, saying, He hath done all things well: he maketh both the deaf to hear, and the dumb to speak."*** This was said after he had opened the ears, and loosened the string of the tongue of one who was deaf and dumb. Spiritually speaking, all men are deaf and dumb until the Holy Spirit quickens them into spiritual life; removes the stony heart and gives them a heart of flesh; puts a new spirit within, and gives them the mind of Christ. (See Ezek. 11:19, 1 Cor,2:16 and Rom. 8:6,7). Only then can they hear the Spirit, and sing praises unto God for his mercy, and tell of his love for poor, undone sinners. What a great blessing it is to be enabled to do these things! Praise his holy name! for his mercy remaineth for ever!

Jesus healed the lame also that they might walk as natural men, but in the

spiritual sense they became lame, as did Jacob. Jacob walked in what he thought was his own strength until the night he wrestled with a man until the breaking of day. To me, Jacob in type represents all the children of God, and our experiences must coincide with his if we be the children of God. In Genesis chapter 32 we read: *"And when he saw that he prevailed not against him, he touched the hollow of his thigh: and the hollow of his thigh was out of joint, as he wrestled with him. And he said, Let me go for the day breaketh. And he said, I will not let thee go, except thou bless me."* What a marvellous change was made in this old deceiver that night! I believe that the man Jacob wrestled with represents the first or old law covenant which was in darkness and gave no light; but the breaking of day brings in God`s marvellous light in the new covenant of grace. When Jacob was made to see the breaking of this new day, the Gospel day, he saw that he was now crippled, and he begged for a blessing, and he was blessed there, and his name was then called Israel, a name that is applied to all the children of God. Being now halt brought about a need for a staff to lean upon, and Israel leaned upon this staff,(his faith in Jesus Christ), until his death. (See Heb.11:21). Dear brethren, do you not also need and rely upon this staff of faith. I feel that I could not live without it. Much more could be written concerning this, but I must pass on or make this too lengthy.

All the miracles and works of Jesus are marvellous to believers, and if there is one miracle greater in our sight it is his power to raise the dead, and himself from his tomb after his death on the cross. I will mention only one example to make this as brief as possible. Jesus stood at the cave where Lazarus was buried, and cried, *"Lazarus, come forth,"* and he that was dead came forth, bound hand and foot with graveclothes. At the call of Jesus, Lazarus, who had been dead four days and was bound hand and foot and his face was bound with a napkin, came forth immediately. There are those who say this represents the resurrection at the last day, but with all due respect I beg to differ. I believe this represents those who are called out of their dead alienated state in Adam, and given an eternal life in Jesus Christ. This life was hid with God in Christ before the foundation of the world, but it is now made manifest unto them. Lazarus would die a natural death again, but the one given an eternal life can never die. Jesus said, *"I give unto them eternal life and they shall never perish."* I understand that Lazarus was bound head and foot by the old law covenant (the graveclothes) and his eyes were blinded to the new covenant of grace, therefore the napkin was about his face. But Jesus said, *"Loose him, and let him go."* I believe that he was then released from the old law covenant, and was given sight to behold the new covenant of grace. This is the experience of all the saints, for Jesus said, *"The time is coming, and now is, when the dead shall hear the voice of the Son of God: and they that hear*

shall live." (John 5:25). He is speaking here of our death in Adam and not our natural death, for in the next verses we read, *"--for the hour is coming, in the which all that are in the graves shall hear his voice, and shall come forth; they that have done good, unto the resurrection of life; and they that have done evil, unto the resurrection of damnation."* Jesus said, *"I am the resurrection and the life: he that believeth in me, though he were dead, yet shall he live: and whosoever liveth and believeth in me shall never die." (John 11:25,26.)*

"Greater love hath no man than this, that a man lay down his life for his friends." Jesus laid down his life for his friends, (and he hath called us his friends, John 15:15), and he rose again for our justification. He said, *"No man taketh it from me, but I lay it down of myself. I have power to lay it down, and I have power to take it again. This commandment have I received of my Father."* He proved this when on the cross of calvary he yielded up the ghost, was buried, and rose again the third day as promised. That he arose was abundantly proved when he showed himself unto his apostles on several occasions, being seen of them forty days, and speaking of the things pertaining to the kingdom of God. Then he ascended in a cloud into heaven while they watched, after that he had given his last commandment, *"Go ye into all the world, and preach the gospel to every creature. And he that believeth and is baptized shall be saved; but he that believeth not shall be damned."* Jesus had preached the gospel to the poor in spirit while here, and it is still being preached by his servants who are called and qualified by him to do so: and, *"Blessed are the poor in spirit: for theirs is the kingdom of heaven."*

Jesus Christ the Saviour is coming again to receive his bride, the church, unto himself and present her to his Father, that she may live with him eternally in that kingdom that was prepared for her before the foundation of the world. My hope is that I am a part of that blessed church, and I believe it is also your hope.

Yours in blessed hope,
Elder C. C. Wilbanks

ECCLESIATES 7: 7-13.

Surely oppression maketh a wise man mad; and a gift destroyeth the heart.

Better is the end of a thing than the beginning thereof: and the patient in spirit is better than the proud in spirit.

Be not hasty in thy spirit to be angry: for anger resteth in the bosom of fools.

Say not thou, What is the cause that the former days were better than these? for thou dost not inquire wisely concerning this.

Wisdom is good with an inheritance: and by it there is profit to them that see the sun.

For wisdom is a defence, and money is a defence: but the excellency of knowledge is, that wisdom giveth life to them that have it.

Consider the work of God: for who can make that straight, which he hath made crooked?

CORRESPONDENCE

TO THE HOUSEHOLD OF FAITH:

If I say, that I believe Adam did not stand, but did fall; and then say that he was able to stand; is what I have then said a contradiction in terms, of forming of words?, I believe it surely is. And if I then also go ahead and add, - but I believe he was liable to fall, have I not then added still another contradiction in terms, of forming of words? I believe so. For, if I accept the Scripture as being the truth; and the Scripture does sayeth that Adam did surely fall; then where is any evidence of his ability to stand; and as for Adam's liability to fall; indicates of a likelihood, that there did exist a possibility of Adam's not falling. But where does the existence of a possibility of Adam's actions, being unsure of a certainty, as to whether or not he would or would not fall, leave "God?" Would such not surely indicate of "God" being less than sure in His operation of His government. I believe, it surely would.

As having to do with God's operation of His government; I am unable to believe there could ever exist, any (even the remotest) possibility, can FAILURE and SUCCESS, go together, to mean the same thing?, or are they opposites from each other in their meanings? I feel they are surely opposites in their meanings. Although Adam, before the fall, stood as a man without sin, without transgression; and therefore was, as God said, in looking upon all His creations, they were good and very good; but I have been unable to find in the Scripture, where God ever said Adam was Holy, in himself; before his fall or transgression. And therefore, as having to do with Adam's self standing or attributes or self abilities, to perform any Holy Spiritual actions, even before his fall; I must confess of my inability, to accept any theory, that could indicate of Adam himself (before his fall), being some sort of God, who could (on his own) have chosen to do otherwise than fall or transgress, just exactly as he did do; and so, it is my feeling that, that good and very good, God was referring to, was and is, His good and very good work, He had done in His creation of all things, in exact like way, as was His will, purpose and pleasure in and for so having created it all for and to be, in the first place, His place. Now if I be wrong in my feelings of this; I do desire an awareness of the truth; and therefore would welcome anyone's comment that could possibly shed come better light, upon this subject for me.

Now, if I truly be aware of my heart's desire, I have absolutely no desire, to cause controversy or ill-will within the household of faith; by any means, controversy for the sake of controversy; Oh no, not that; but only desire to know that Holy truth as it is in my Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ; and for His sake; and my comfort in feeling an awareness of having some pure knowledge of His truth; that is my only

desire at this time, so far as I am able to discern, what are my true feelings.

I am just a poor self helpless, worm of the dust of the earth; and yet, somehow feel a sweet and precious hope in my breast of a better place after this earthly world is no more. My God (and I hope, my Father) brought me into this world and has furnished me with my every need now for more than 80 years; and, as for my fleshly ways and actions, I could not possibly deserve anything better or higher than the bottomless pit of an ever burning hell; and yet, even that being true, I am still being let to hope, my Lord could be all my justification for a better place, after this world has burned with fervent heat. And so I say to any who feel you have been given light upon this subject; please share with me, your experience or feelings.

In hope, I could be your brother in Christ Jesus the Lord.

Troy G. Shepard
103 East Tateway Rd.
Kitty Hawk, N.C. 27949

PSALM 112: 5-7.

A good man sheweth favour, and lendeth: he will guide his affairs with discretion.

Surely he shall not be moved for ever: the righteous shall be in everlasting remembrance.

He shall not be afraid of evil tidings: his heart is fixed, trusting in the Lord.

Greenville, Alabama
Signs of the Times,

Dear Brethren!

I am renewing my subscription, and if God will direct my pen, I have a desire to write a few words on the washing of the Saints feet. This has always been a sweet part of the communion service to me. How else can you be more humble than at the feet of the brethren. A dear sister, 95 yrs. old, visited us at New Providence for our communion service. It fell my lot for this dear sister to wash my feet. Oh! how sweet this was to me. I remember how kind she was and how tenderly she held each foot, as she dipped her hand in the water, letting it run down to cover the foot and gently drying them with a towel. Dear beloved brethren, my cup was filled and did run over with joy. My mind was called to remembrance of what the Lord said to Peter in St. John, 13. "If I wash thee not, thou hast no part with me." Simon Peter saith unto him, Lord, not my feet only, but also my hands and my head. Ye call me master and Lord; and ye say well; for so I am. If I then, your Lord and Master, have washed your feet; ye also ought to wash one another's feet. For I have given you an example, that ye should do as I have done to you.

If ye know these things, happy are ye if ye do them.

Oh! dear gracious omnipotent God, How sweet is communion with the Saints.

In Bonds of Love and Hope,
Emmie L. Grayson

ARTICLES

Dear Elder Key:

Was sitting here this morning meditating on the meaning of Justice and Mercy. The word Justice means a reward or a punishment as deserved. Mercy on the other hand is the kindness to the wrong doer or the enemy.

I would like to give my views on them if I may. Of course I could be wrong. In many discourses, and editorials, they address him as a just God.

The worldly judges not out judgments to those brought before them. If guilty they are sentenced according to the penalty of thy love. If innocent they are set free. If he would sentence the human race for their wrong doings, they would all be doomed for destruction. We ask the question are we looking for Justice or mercy. We readily admit mercy. Are we in fact trusting in a just or merciful God. We have to admit the later.

This chastening love that is meted out from the high courts above is the mercy that is rendered to this believing family. The judgments set up in the hearts of this believing family is what sustains them. When they stray or commit a wrong then is when this chastening power takes its abode, repentance will follow because of the godly sorrow. The born again believers are the ones who can testify to this. They are the ones who have come to the knowledge of his precious truth, which is hidden in him and revealed at his good pleasure.

Prayer is a word that is often misused. Carnally, literally, fleshly, we often ask for the things suitable to these three. This is an utterance of words which doesn't ascend any higher than the head. In this literal, carnal, or fleshly condition we don't know what to ask for. When the petition comes through the streams of his precious mercy, only then its prayer and thus fulfilled, and answered. In essence if the petition isn't in harmony with his will, it is completely fruitless.

When Christ spoke to his disciples he spoke to them in parables. Many present could not comprehend. Today when the gospel is set forth, only those enlightened by his grace are enabled to feast, those who have deaf ears are in a dead state.

Being in this helpless condition they can't see, hear or comprehend. They are completely helpless to act in anyway Spiritually.

The primitive baptists are a chosen few who advocate a belief, that controls the believing family, and sustains them in this helpless condition.

He that hungers and thirsts after righteousness shall be filled. When these fleshly bodies hunger, we eat this earthly food to satisfy this. When the enlightened family hungers for this spiritual food, from the courts of glory, they are made then to feast from this heavenly manna, sent forth through the streams of mercy, by our Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ. How beautiful it is when one is favored to sit in these heavenly places, and feast from this, from the king of all kings.

My twin brother has been serving the public for forty five years in the barber business. All we hear in regard to religion is a torment to the graceful belief, I know we shouldn't be critical of them. They are first as helpless in their belief as we are ours. We say he has all power both in heaven and on earth, and no one can question this. They advocate a belief giving the flesh the power to reject or accept this salvation. If this salvation is the deliverance of God's goodness in the hearts of the believers through this precious grace, How can one grasp this fully?

By grace you are saved through faith, and that not of yourselves, but it is a gift of God, not of works least anyone should boast, but we are his workmanship created unto good works, that every believer should be thoroughly furnished unto good work. This completely eliminates the power of this carnal flesh. All things pertaining to salvation are hidden in his precious love and revealed only when it is pleasing unto him. In closing I would like to say I didn't mean to make this as long as I did. If this grace is an unmerited favor through the realms of his love. How does the flesh have the power to accept or reject his graceful gift?

In bonds of his precious
Love, I hope,
Riley Justice

P.S. Here is a song I have composed, I sing it in a common meter.

In His Precious Name
You don't join the church of God,
by the carnal of fleshly power.
This comes through abounding grace
at his appointed hour.

He adds to Church daily,
Such as should be saved.
He brings them from this darkness,
in the way he has saved.

By my loving kindness,
I have drawn thee
giving this guiding light,
that you shall come to see.

In the day of his power,
He enters the heart within,
and they come forth rejoicing.
When he forgives their sins.

This birth is brought about,
By his chastening love,
administered to the saints
from the shining courts above.

And at the end of time
when he reaches from above
He'll call this earthly family home
who were kept, by his love.

IS IT TIME TO RENEW
YOUR SUBSCRIPTION?
IF YOUR EXPIRATION DATE
IS 10 / 93
IT EXPIRES WITH THIS ISSUE.

VOICES OF THE PAST

From Elder Lamberts book, "Tried In The Furnace".

HOW LONG HALT YE BETWEEN TWO OPINIONS?

January, 1946

"And Elijah came unto all the people, and said, How long halt ye between two opinions? If the Lord be God, follow him: but if Baal, then follow him. And the people answered him not a word." - 1 Kings 18:21.

ELDER E.J. LAMBERT

This text has been misinterpreted and misapplied by many worldly wise professors. Most of the people try to change this important question that Elijah asked to why halt ye between two opinions, and they try to make it applicable to the whole Adamic family. This question does not even favor why but how long halt ye between two opinions? You will find by reading the context that the question does not apply to the entire Adamic race but specially to the children of Israel. I believe Elijah knew how long they would halt between two opinions. He knew that they would halt between two opinions until God made Himself manifest unto them that He was God. Then they would cease to halt between two opinions. I think that this text was for the specific purpose of showing Israel that the Lord was God; and to eradicate the other opinion that was possessing their hearts that Baal was God. Baal had 450 prophets and Elijah was the only true prophet at that time (as they thought). The hearts of the children of Israel were halting between two opinions. Outwardly, Baal had 450 prophets to one of the Lord. False prophets today are about the same ratio and even the children of God, when left to themselves, wonder if there is something to their false doctrine, seeing that they have so many advocators. You will notice, in the text, that Baal's prophets were to choose between two bullocks. False prophets today make their own choice; they even advocate that the people may choose their Savior and direct their own steps and seal their own destinies. This is a false opinion as we hear Jesus saying: "Ye have not chosen me, but I have chosen you." Yes, Paul wrote to the Thessalonians that "God hath from the beginning chosen you."

Peter said: "Ye are a chosen generation, a royal priesthood." Paul writes to the Ephesians: "According as he hath chosen us in him." This is the opinion as rendered in the Bible, which is different from the opinion as advocated by the false prophets. Thus here are two opinions; one is opposite to the other. False opinion: You are obliged to choose God. True opinion: God hath chosen His people. This false opinion will even be in the hearts of God's people until God sees fit to

burn out this false opinion by making Himself manifest.

Baal's 450 prophets were to have the choice of the two bullocks, the first call to their gods and the heat of the day as well as the dry wood on the altar to prove their gods. They called loud and long and even cut themselves until blood gushed forth for their gods to answer by fire. At the time of the evening sacrifice, Elijah repaired the altar by building one of twelve stones and ordered great quantities of water to be poured on the wood and around the altar so as to fill a trench. After doing this he prayed quietly to the Lord to make Himself manifest and to prove to Israel that He was the Lord God and that He had turned their hearts back again.

"The fire of the Lord fell, and consumed the burnt sacrifice, and the wood, and the stones, and the dust, and licked up the water that was in the trench. And when all the people saw it, they fell on their faces; and they said, The Lord, he is the God; the Lord, he is the God" 1 Kings 18:38, 39.

Yes, our God is a consuming fire and it burned up every trace of man's work and left nothing. The false opinion had been burned from the hearts of this people and then (not before) did they cease to halt between two opinions.

Dear child of God, have you not experienced the consuming fire of Israel's God? Have you not experienced the burning that consumed every false opinion; all of your self-righteousness; every ounce of your seeming ability - in fact, every thing, deed, or thought that you had ever trusted in a natural way? Yes, our natural opinion is that we can direct our steps. The opinion as stated in the Bible is, "It is not in man that walketh to direct his steps." How long will ye halt between the two opinions? Ye will halt between the two opinions until God the Lord makes Himself manifest by proving to you that you cannot walk as you would.

It is the opinion of the natural man that he can choose light; yet, the true opinion is that man chooses darkness rather than light. The opinion of man is that the natural man can receive the things of the Spirit and by studying and applying himself know them. This opinion is a contrast to the scripture; "The natural man receiveth not the things of the Spirit of God: for they are foolishness unto him: neither can he know them, because they are spiritually discerned." Man's opinion is, that surely, part of the way to heaven and eternal life is by the works of the creature. Yet, the opinion of the Bible is: "For by grace are ye saved through faith; and that not of yourselves; it is the gift of God: not of works, lest any man should boast."

Peter was halting between opinions on the mountain of transfiguration when he said: "Let us make three tabernacles; one for thee, and one for Moses, and one for Elias." I think Moses represents the law, and Elias represents prophecy in that trio. Peter was halting between two opinions as to which should be given the most honor. He continued to halt between these opinions until Moses and Elias

disappeared and the Lord God answered from the cloud and said: "This is my beloved Son, in whom I am well pleased; hear ye him." The false opinion of the law having any dominion over God's children was eradicated. We hear Jesus saying, "I am the way, the truth, and the life." Then it is not part of law and part of grace but solely an unmerited favor through Jesus Christ. The opinion of some men is that they are enabled through the act of regeneration to perform or not to perform upon volition of their own will and receive blessings in this time because of their obedience and cursings because of their disobedience notwithstanding the scriptures which say, "Being confident of this very thing, that he which hath begun a good work in you will perform it until the day of Jesus Christ." Also, "For it is God which worketh in you both to will and to do of his good pleasure." And many other scriptures too numerous to mention which is in contrast to this false opinion.

It is the opinion of man that he can live perfect in this present life. This opinion is not in accord with apostolic experiences; therefore, it is a false opinion that must be burned out. People of God will halt between these two opinions - opinion of man and opinion of God - until the opinion of man is burned out. The opinion of the apostle is plain, "When I would do good, evil is present with me." "For that which I do I allow not; for what I would, that I do not; but what I hate, that do I." And "I find then a law, that, when I would do good, evil is present with me." Also, "O wretched man that I am! who shall deliver me from the body of this death?"

So, we are hoping and looking forward to the day when this corruptible shall put on incorruption, and this mortal shall put on immortality and this natural body shall be raised a spiritual body. Yes, we are awaiting the time when the creature shall be delivered out of the bondage of corruption unto the glorious liberties of the children of God, then we will cease from every false opinion.

Elder E.J. Lambert

CIRCULAR LETTER

The churches composing the Virginia Corresponding Meeting while in session at the Mount Zion Meeting House October 17, 18, and 19, 1962, send greetings in the Lord to our correspondents and sister churches.

Dear Brethren:

It has long been the custom of the brethren of the various churches when they meet in an associated capacity, to send greetings to their brethren of other churches and Associations, and give an account of their faith and order, that there might be a mutual thanksgiving for the evidences of God's mercy and longsuffering among them.

When we remember that we are as brands plucked from the burning fire, and that it is wholly of the mercy of God that we are not as those who are blown about with every wind of doctrine, but are firmly embedded in that which the Lord teaches, we walk softly as becometh those who receive so great a blessing. We cannot boast as if we have received a reward, but must humbly acknowledge our poverty and our unworthiness in receiving such great things, which are beyond the reach of mortal men themselves.

So our present theme will be centered around the questions of the Apostle to the Corinthians: "For who maketh thee to differ from another? and what has thou that thou hast not received? Now if thou didst receive it, why dost thou glory, as if thou hast not received it?"

The very foundation of God's dealings with us, is his grace and mercy, which are prompted by his great love for us; and this is apparent throughout all his dealings with us, and our relations with him. In our penury we have received bountiful gifts. We were dead in sin, and unworthy of his notice, but he made known his great love towards us. We need not remind our brethren that our salvation and redemption comes this way. And it would seem that the weight and importance of it would keep us mindful of it, to the exclusion of any thought of pretense or boasting.

But we deal with realities, we do become exalted, we do sometimes boast, as we and many of our brethren in the scriptures prove. Even the apostle who wrote the above to the Corinthians, was given a thorn in the flesh, a messenger of Satan to buffet him, lest he become exalted above measure; and that he might learn that only the grace of God was sufficient for him in all things; and that, though he was weak, God was strong.

Thus we find Peter strengthening his brethren after he was made aware of his weakness; and we find Paul doing the same out of the depths of his experience. The true minister of the things of the Lord is taught in the school of grace, and learns his weakness by actual experience, and also his only source of strength, that he may strengthen his brethren; and on occasion reprove and rebuke with all longsuffering and doctrine. These things are food for the children of God, and they grow in the grace thus manifested.

Though these brethren composed the Church at Corinth, being sanctified in Christ Jesus, and called to be saints, and had received the grace of God, for which the apostle expressed his thanks, saying, "I thank my God always on your behalf, for the grace of God which is given you by Christ Jesus," yet there were contentions among them, envy, strife, and divisions, which made manifest the carnality, and their walk as men. Paul and Apollos were only their ministers, even as the Lord gave to them. Some become a fool, that he may be wise." And said also, "...let no man glory in men. For all things are yours; whether Paul, or Apollos, or Cephas, or the world, or life, or death, or things

present, or things to come: all are yours; and ye are Christ's and Christ is God's."

Thus, required to be faithful as a steward, Paul brings them again to recall from whence they had received their call and sanctification; and to consider the truth which was in their hearts, as to the source of all their blessings. How startling is the truth of Peter's query when it is brought home: "If the righteous scarcely be saved, where will the ungodly and the sinner appear?"

"Who maketh thee to differ from another?" the apostle wrote. And he might have answered by asking, Who called you out of darkness into light? Who sinned in your hearts? Who revealed to you that Jesus was the Christ? Who is it that shall confirm you to the end, that ye may be blameless in the day of our Lord Jesus Christ? Who? Yes, who brought you into the knowledge of the glorious truth as it is in Jesus, and distinguished you as a light in darkness?

Then he asked, "What has thou that thou hast not received?" And he would have answered by asking, Is there anything pertaining to Jesus, the church, your hope, your joy, that you did not receive solely by the grace of God? You know there is not! then why do you glory as if it were you own doing? Why do you act one toward another as if these things were of yourselves, giving you advantage one above another?

These are things which sometimes bring us abruptly to see ourselves in a true light - when they are applied in our souls with power; and bring us to confess our faults and short-comings one to another, and to walk in true humbleness. When such is the case, we are glad to be blessed to be a little one among the brethren.

The apostle said of these Corinthians, "For ye are yet carnal? for whereas there is among you envying, and strife, and divisions, are ye not carnal, and walk as men?" The carnality that is in each of us, when it takes form as manifested among those brethren, is the cause of divisions and strife. Without it such would not be. The carnality in brethren causes them to follow men, and this same carnality causes men to want others to follow them. Without a following, no new thing would get far. So it behooves us, as we are given to be concerned in these matters, to prayerfully consider this or that; before we lend support to anything that would break the fellowship and peace of those we love.

The same Spirit that gave rise to the language of our text, also caused the following to be recorded a thousand years before: "These six things doth the Lord hate, yea, seven are an abomination unto him: A proud look, a lying tongue, and hands that shed innocent blood, an heart that deviseth wicked imaginations, feet that be swift in running to mischief, a false witness that speaketh lies, and he that soweth discord among brethren." A faithful steward will declare these things to his brethren.

We value your love and fellowship, brethren, and are glad to have your

correspondence; and we are glad to have all of you who were able to visit us this year. May the God of all grace ever keep us mindful that it is by His grace that we are what, we are; and keep us little in our own feelings, that we may behold the image of christ in our brethren.

John D. Wood

The following ministers were present at the above meeting:
Elder John D. Wood, Elder George L. Weaver, Elder J.P. Helms, Elder Author Warren, Elder C.N. Bunn, Elder W.B. Barnes, Elder S.R. Boykin, Elder Cecil Turner, Elder J.R. Lane, Elder B.O. Thompson, Elder G.G. Trevathan, Elder J.L. Agee and Elder J.L. Smith.

WHAT IS TRUTH? TRUTH IN ITS PURITY, POWER AND PRODUCTS

By J.C. Philpot
(Sent in by Elder Noel Conner)

1. Truth in its Purity

I want truth in its purity. If I go to fill my glass at a fountain, I want pure water. I do not want water mixed with sewage. The purer and cleaner the water the better. The Lord said to the woman of Samaria, "If thou knewest the gift of God and who it is that saith to thee, Give Me to drink; thou wouldest have asked of Him, and He would have given thee living water." This is the water I want - "living water" - the Lord's own gift, and in me too, as He said in the same blessed discourse: "But whosoever drinketh of the water that I shall give him shall never thirst; but the water that I shall give him shall be in him a well of water springing up into everlasting life." Of this living water, of its source and nature, we have a beautiful description in the last chapter of Revelations, where John saw "a pure river of water of life, clear as crystal, proceeding out of the throne of God and of the Lamb." I do not mean to say that this river in its primary signification represents truth, for it rather represents divine life and love – the life of God and the love of God – but we may take it as an emblem of truth in its purity. For as the river of water of life proceeded out of the throne of God and of the Lamb, it may so far exemplify truth as stored up and flowing out of the Person of Christ.

But let us look at this point, truth in its purity, a little more in detail. There are certain grand foundation truths of our most holy faith, without holding which we cannot hold truth in its purity. Upon two or three of these points I shall briefly touch that I may answer the question, "What is truth?" in harmony with the oracles of God.

1. I commence, therefore, with the Trinity, that grand and glorious fundamental truth of three Persons in one God: a Unity of the divine essence in a Trinity of three distinct Persons. This is a grand, cardinal, foundation truth, manifested in Christ as "the brightness of the Father's glory and the express image of His Person," revealed in the Scriptures, and more fully in those of the New Testament, and made known to believing hearts by the teaching and testimony of the Holy Ghost. Upon this grand foundation truth the whole revelation of the character, mind and will of God is based, and therefore every branch of divine truth stands fully and firmly in connection with it.

He therefore that is unsound here is unsound everywhere, be it in doctrine, experience, or practice; and as no one can know the mysteries of the kingdom of God unless they are revealed to him from heaven, as the Lord told Peter (Matt. 16. 17) and the rest of His disciples (Matt. 11:25; 13:11), we may boldly say that if a man knows not the Father, the Son and the Holy Ghost by some discovery of these three Persons in the glorious Godhead to his soul, he cannot be said to have a vital acquaintance with any one branch of gospel truth in its purity, or with any one mystery of the kingdom of heaven in its power.

2. The Person of the Son of God – by which I mean His complex Person, uniting essential Deity with a pure, holy and sacred humanity, having two natures, yet being but one Person – is another foundation truth of our most holy faith, a cardinal branch of truth in its purity. His essential Deity is so closely and intimately connected with that vital, fundamental doctrine of His eternal Sonship, without which, in my judgment, the Trinity itself cannot be rightly or scripturally maintained, that, not wishing to speak controversially, I unite them for the present together as one. When, therefore, I now speak of the Person of Christ, I mean not so much His divine Person as the Son of God from all eternity as His complex Person as the great and glorious God-man, Immanuel, God with us. In His Person thus continued, as all truth was by the Father eternally lodged, so in Him as manifested, all truth necessarily centers, and from Him as revealed, all truth essentially flows.

Truth therefore in its purity embraces all the covenant offices and gracious relationships of our most blessed Lord – everything in fact that Christ is in Himself, and everything that He is to the church of God. It embraces Him therefore in His incarnation, as taking into union with His own divine Person in the womb of the virgin the flesh and blood of the children. It embraces Him in all His course through life, from the manger at Bethlehem to the cross at Calvary, throughout which He was a Man of sorrows and acquainted with grief, with all that obedience which He rendered to God's law, and whereby He wrought out a perfect righteousness in which the church of God might stand for ever justified. It embraces and comprehends His dolorous sufferings in the garden, when the weight of sin imputed to Him and the hiding of God's face forced from His surcharged brow that terrible sweat which fell in great drops (or, as the word means literally, "clots") of blood. It comprehends and embraces more especially that sacrifice and blood-shedding for sin which He accomplished upon the cross, when He offered up His sacred humanity upon the altar of His essential Deity, and thus as the Holy Ghost testifies, "put away sin by the sacrifice of Himself," and "by one offering perfected for ever them that are sanctified." It therefore embraces that sacred and solemn giving up of the ghost, or the voluntary yielding up of His life, which He had taken for that very purpose, whereby He became obedient unto death, even the death of the cross, and which was an integral part of His sacrifice; for the death of the victim was needful that the sacrifice might be completed. It embraces His lying in the sep-

ulchre, where He was entombed, not only that He might fulfil the Scriptures and especially the type of Jonah, but that He might perfume the grave for us; that we might not only die with Him mystically in soul, and thus know what it is experimentally to be buried with Him in death spiritually by vital union, but die also with Him in body, and be thus buried with Him literally and corporeally in the bowels of the earth. It embraces and comprehends His glorious resurrection from the tomb, when He was declared to be the Son of God with power, God setting His own attesting stamp upon His meritorious sacrifice, blood-shedding and death by raising Him from the dead. It embraces and comprehends His ascension up on high, in the sight of His disciples, when a cloud received Him out of their sight. It follows Him up as they did in heart and affections into the courts of God, and embraces Him where He now is, as the great High Priest over the house of God, the mediator between God and men, the Man Christ Jesus.

Thus truth in its purity, as stored in the Person of Christ, embraces all those sacred transactions which were carried on in the days of His flesh by the Son of God, and are now being carried on upon our behalf by Him in the very courts of heaven. It embraces, therefore, and comprehends also all that the risen Son of God is to His church now. It embraces His priesthood, for He is now a priest, as the Holy Ghost declares: "Now of the things which we have spoken this is the sum: We have such an high priest, who is set on the right hand of the throne of the majesty in the heavens; a ministry of the sanctuary, and of the true tabernacle, which the Lord pitched, and not man." Observe the words, "we have such an high priest," that is, have now. And you will bear in mind that this is one part of the peculiar blessedness of the priesthood of the Lord Jesus that He is executing it now, even now, for us who are still here below. The high priest under the law, you will recollect, performed two special offices for the people. First he offered the sacrifices, and particularly on the solemn day of atonement, when he killed the goat of the sin offering outside the veil. But secondly, he offered intercession for the people when he took the blood within the veil and sprinkled it upon and before the mercy seat. Christ, as the great anti-type of the high priest under the law, executed one part of His priesthood here below when He offered Himself as a sacrifice for sin; but the other part of His priesthood He is executing now, having gone Himself within the veil, and, by the virtue and efficacy of His blood once shed upon earth, there ever liveth to make intercession for us.

It embraces Him also as our prophet - - our prophet for the present, as well as for the past and the future; for our Lord's teaching as a prophet not only embraces the days of His flesh and His gracious words as preserved in the New Testament, but His present teaching when, as our ever-living prophet, He still communicates to us from time to time sweet instruction by opening our understanding to understand the Scriptures, and especially by sending the Spirit down into our hearts to testify of Himself, to reveal Himself to our souls, and to make

Himself near, dear and exceedingly precious.

It embraces also His kingly office, whereby He sits enthroned as Sovereign Lord in the courts of heaven; for "all power is given unto Him in heaven and in earth," and "He must reign till He hath put all enemies under His feet." Truth, therefore, in its purity embraces His kingly sceptre, which He sways from time to time over believing hearts, and His sovereign rule and dominion which He exercises over the church and the world -- over all men, all things and all circumstances. It looks also into the future, for it embraces His second coming, when He will "appear the second time without sin unto salvation, "shall come to be glorified in His saints, and to be admired in all them that believe."

Thus I have endeavored to show you briefly, yet summarily, how truth in its purity is stored up in the glorious Person of Christ, and therefore embraces all that He has been, all that He now is, and all that He ever will be to the church of God. But how little is He known, believed in, resorted unto, and lived upon as the truth, the living, incarnate truth -- not truth as a thing, a doctrine, a creed, but truth as a Person; and O what a Person! none less than the Son of God, and as such containing in Himself all truth as the sun contains in itself all light and heat, and is ever giving them out of its inexhaustible fullness as the very nature and character of its existence. O how few so know, believe and feel this, as to live daily unto and upon Him, and thus be continually receiving grace out of His fullness, so as to drink truth from the Fountain head in all its divine purity, sweetness and blessedness. And yet how tenderly He invites us to come to Him and drink. "In the last day, that great day of the feast, Jesus stood and cried, saying, if any man thirst, let him come unto Me, and drink." And again, "Whosoever will let him take the water of life freely." Even to the poor woman of Samaria, He could say, "If thou knewest the gift of God, and who it is that saith to thee, Give Me to drink: thou wouldest have asked of Him, and He would have given thee living water." Encouraged by these invitations, may we leave those earthly streams which men have fouled with their feet (Ezekiel 34, 19), and by prayer and supplication, with continual reading of the Scriptures and secret meditation, may we ever seek to drink into truth in all its original purity as stored up in the glorious Person of the Son of God.

3. But if truth in its purity centers in the Person of Christ, it must be in perfect harmony with all that grace which is eternally in Him, and which He came to reveal to us; for "the law was given by Moses, but grace and truth came by Jesus Christ." It was therefore in Him that this grace was manifested to believing eyes and hearts, according to that testimony: "And the Word was made flesh, and dwelt among us, and we beheld His glory, the glory as of the only begotten of the Father, full of grace and truth." Truth therefore in its purity embraces all the doctrines, or as I prefer to call them, the truths of grace. It thus comprises election, for the remnant who are saved are chosen according to "the election of grace"; special redemption also, for "in Him we have redemption

through His blood, the forgiveness of sins, according to the riches of His grace"; justification also, for, "we are justified freely by His grace," and to sum up the whole, the fullness and fixedness of salvation, or certainty of perseverance unto the end, for "by grace we are saved."

4. But I stated that truth in its purity was lodged and stored out only in the Person of Christ, but in the Scriptures which have been given to us by the special inspiration of the Holy Ghost, as a gracious revelation of the character, mind and will of God, which I gave as a simple definition of truth. It is indeed primarily in Christ that this character, mind and will or God are revealed to us: for He is not only "the brightness of the Father's glory," but "the express image of His Person," where the word translated, "express image" is literally "character," or stamped impression. In Him, too, is the mind of God seen, for He has made known to us the thoughts of God's heart, and the will of God also, for He came to do it and reveal it to us.

But that this revelation of the character, mind and will of God should be preserved safely for ages, and be made known to each successive generation of believers, it has pleased the God of all wisdom and grace to write it down for their instruction. O how blessed it is to have the Word of God -- the inspired Scriptures, free from all intermixture of error, as a special, infallible revelation, that in them truth may shine forth in all its purity, and that we may daily read and search them, understanding their meaning by divine teaching, and drink into their spirit by a personal, experimental application of them to our heart.

MEETINGS

NOTICE OF MEETING

The Pleasant Valley Association will be held with Shepherd Fold Primitive Baptist Church, 815 Little York Road, Houston, Texas, on November 5, 6, 7, 1993. For directions or other information, contact Marvin Curnutt, (713) 987-0250.

STAUNTON RIVER UNION

The next session of the Staunton River Union is to be held, the Lord willing with Malmaison Church the 5th Sunday and Saturday before in October.
A cordial invitation is extended to our ministers, brethren, and friends.

Elder Julian Williams, Mod.
Peggy Wells, Clerk

CONTRIBUTIONS

FOR AUGUST 1993

Jerry P. Cockran, NC $7.00
Alpha Ramsey, VA 2.00
Rudy L. Ogburn, NC 7.00
Mrs. Ruby Wall, TX
In memory Eld. Lloyd Wall 15.00
Mrs. Phyllis Farlow, MD 2.00
Mrs. Marjorie Cook, TN
In memory Minnie L.
Atwood Biggs 25.00

John D. Manning, NJ 5.00
Mrs. Nannie W. Wiggins, NC 2.00
Mrs. Minnie Morgan, AR 4.00
Mrs. Anita L. Hash, VA 2.00
Eld. Hale Terry, VA 4.00
G.W. Carter, NC 2.00
Mrs. Larrie Bowler, VA 2.00
Mrs. Geneva Scarce, VA 2.00
Eld. Willard Cox, VA 2.00
Eld. Larry Hollandsworth, VA 2.00
William Nidkiff, VA 2.00
Mrs. Amy D. Heppler, AZ 12.00
Mr. & Mrs. J.M. Marshall, VA 5.00

MOVED OR MOVING ?

To assure you of getting your "Signs" and without missing any copies, be sure to inform us of any change of address.

Editors

OBITUARIES

IN LOVING MEMORY OF OUR DADDY: JOHN IVEY MOBLEY

Daddy was born February 12, 1911 and departed this life March 27, 1993. He and mother raised 6 children, by God's help and grace. There were 4 boys and 2 girls.

He was preceded in death by the oldest son, Elwood and a grand-son, E.C., who was drowned in a boating accident July 4, 1969.

Daddy and mama Gertrude were married July 30, 1934 at Jacksonville, NC by Elder Ed Pollard, they were married for nearly 59 years.

We were privileged to live beside daddy and mama after we married and we became very, very close to them. Daddy was a very humble man, and very easy to love, always willing to help in any way he could. He loved to work with wood and build things.

We were privileged to see daddy baptised in his seventies by Elder J.C. Carroll. I well remember times we would return home at night, and I would go in our back door. I would always look to see if I could see daddy through the window sitting in his chair. I would wave goodnight and blow him a kiss and he would wave back. Each time the thought would come to my mind, that one day we would wave for the last time.

We have many good memories, the times we went to the mountains and daddy fished in the trout ponds, the trips we took together to the ocean, and visiting the sick, but the greatest memory is the times we shared in God's Word - daddy's voice would break many times and tears flow down his cheeks as he would talk about God and His goodness, one scripture daddy quoted was Ephesians 2: 8&9, "For by grace are ye saved through faith, and that not of yourselves, it is the gift of God, not of works lest any man should boast."

In my memory I can still hear daddy as he would return thanks at the table and "thank God for His blessing." These are memories to treasure.

Daddy's funeral was March 29, 1993 with Elder Johnny Carroll officiating.

Daddy loved him very much. At his departure he left our mother, (his wife) Gertrude, whom we are so thankful to still have with us, also, 5 children, 16 grandchildren and 10 great-grandchildren, 2 sisters and 1 brother.

Daddy was laid to rest at the Batchelor Family Cemetery, close to the home-place in Richlands, North Carolina.

We miss him dearly, this poem God gave me the night daddy passed away has been a great consolation to me.

A SPECIAL DADDY'

Daddy Heaven is more real today
Because of your presence there-
Rejoicing in the Savior's Love-
no sorrows, pain or cares.
Reunited with loved ones gone before
Just waiting for us to come
and sing a song around God's throne-
A song no one has known.

You were so very special
In oh! so many ways.
You'll always live within our hearts
and abide for all our days.
Until the Lord then calls us home
To meet you some sweet day.
What a blessed, blessed happy time
Reunited in Heaven to stay.

Written by his daughter:
Elizabeth Simpson
Richlands, NC
June 26, 1993

GENOVA LUCILLE RUSHING

It is with a sad heart that I attempt to write an obituary of our beloved Sister Genova Lucille Rushing. Sister Rushing was born to Inez and John M. Musgrove at Bastrop, La. May 11, 1943, and was called home by our Heavenly Father August 13, 1993. She leaves behind her husband, Ellis M. Rushing; her father John M. Musgrove; two daughters, Susan Rushing, and Mrs Paula Manning; one son, Steve M. Rushing; four sisters, Phyllis Musgrove, Patsy Barton, Caroletta Ogima and Lucy Hutson; six brothers, Jim Jr., Terry, Phillip, Douglas, Juan, and Madison Musgrove.

She was preceded in death by her mother Sister Inez Musgrove, her sister Shirlyn Musgrove, and daughter Becky L. Rushing.

Sister Rushing was a firm believer in the doctrine preached by Old Primitive Baptists for many years, but did not ask to be baptized until about three months before her death. She was sick with cancer and could barely walk with help, but she so greatly desired to follow her Lord's example that she braved being led into the waters of a bayou during a rain, and was baptized by her pastors Elders Theron Jones and Clifford Wilbanks. She was able to attend church services only one time before God so graciously and in mercy called her home.

Sister Genova is greatly missed by all who knew and loved her.

Submitted in love,
Elder C.C. Wilbanks

Signs of the Times

DEVOTED TO THE OLD SCHOOL BAPTIST CAUSE

"The Sword of the Lord and of Gideon"

VOL. 161 KEELING, VA., NOVEMBER 1993 NO. 11

SIGNS OF THE TIMES

ISSN - 0199-0063

Subscription price $10.00 per year - $18.00 two years

Published each month by

SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.

Established in 1832

Devoted to the Old Baptist Cause

CIRCULATION OFFICE

Elder J. R. Williams
Route 1, Box 420
Keeling, Va. 24566

EDITORS

Elder J. R. Williams, Editor
Route 1, Box 420
Keeling, Va. 24566
Phone (804) 792-8758

Elder Kenneth R. Key, Editor
721 Willard Street
Greensboro, N.C. 27405
Phone (919) 273-7464

ASSOCIATE EDITORS

Elder Richard H. Campbell
2171 Allen Court
Germantown, Tenn. 38138
Phone (901) 753-7791

Elder C. B . Davis, Jr.
Rt. 4, Box 440 C
Roxboro, N.C. 27573
Phone (919) 599-7236

Elder C. C. Wilbanks
217 Bastrop Drive
Monroe, Louisiana 71203
Phone (318) 343-5473

All letters for this paper containing subscripttions and remittances, should be mailed to Elder J. R. Williams, Rt. 1, Box 420, Keeling, Virginia 24566. All articles and letters for publication, all notices of meetings and all obituaries should be mailed to Elder Kenneth R. Key, 721 Willard Street, Greensboro, N.C. 27405.

SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.
Route 1, box 420, Keeling, Virginia 24566

HOW FIRM A FOUNDATION, YE SAINTS OF THE LORD

How firm a foundation, ye saints of the Lord,
Is laid for your faith in his excellent word!
What more can he say than to you he hath said,-
You, who unto Jesus for refuge have fled?

In every condition, in sickness, in health,
In poverty's vale, or abounding in wealth,
At home, and abroad, on the land, on the sea,
As thy days may demand, shall thy strength ever be.

"Fear not, I am with thee; O, be not dismayed!
I, I am thy God, and will still give thee aid,
I'll strengthen thee, help thee, and cause thee to stand,
Upheld by my righteous, omnipotent hand.

"When through the deep waters I call thee to go,
The rivers of wo shall not thee overflow;
For I will be with thee thy troubles to bless
And sanctify to thee thy deepest distress

"When through fiery trials thy pathway shall lie,
My grace, all-sufficient, shall be thy supply;
The flame shall not hurt thee; I only design
Thy dross to consume, and thy gold to refine.

"E'en down to old age, all my people shall prove
My sovereign, eternal, unchangeable love;
And when hoary hairs shall their temples adorn,
Like lambs they shall still in my bosom be borne.

"The soul that on Jesus hath leaned for repose,
I will not, I will not desert to his foes;
That soul, though all hell should endeavor to shake,
I'll never, no never, no never forsake."

G. Keith.

CONTENTS

EDITORIAL 242
Elder Richard H. Campbell

ARTICLES 246
Troy G. Shepard

VOICES OF THE PAST 247
Elder H.M. Curry
L.L. Schenck
Elder E.J. Lambert
Elder J.C. Townley

CONTRIBUTIONS 262

OBITUARIES 262
Sister Mamie Lee Brumfield
Walter Cleveland Hamlett Jr.
Alvin E. Lancaster

EDITORIAL

ELDER R. H. CAMPBELL

And an highway shall be there, and a way, and it shall be called the way of holiness, the unclean shall not pass over it: but it shall be for those: the wayfaring men, though fools, shall not err therein.

This scripture is found in the thirty-fifth chapter of Isaiah vs. 8, and it is written by the prophet, referring to a time that would be in the future, in which things would be very different for Israel than the time in which this prophecy was written. Isaiah lived under the law, which demanded complete obedience but which gave nothing in return; and it continued its demands as long as they lived. As our civil law today demands perfect adherence but gives nothing in return: A lifetime of obedience gives nothing in return, but the moment you break it judgement is rendered and you must pay the penalty required.

There is no joy in living under the law, no mercy or compassion just unyielding demands upon all who live under its dominion. As in our day, seeing a policeman especially a traffic officer makes us check our speedometer and automatically slow down a little because of the authority and power that the law has over your life. If we get a letter or any official correspondence from the I.R.S. we will immediately become apprehensive and begin to wonder what the problem is and to wonder what you have done wrong, because if they begin investigating you it can lead to serious problems even if you can eventually prove that you are not guilty of any wrong doing. This is the way it was with Jesse, David's father, when he heard Samuel, the judge was coming to their city; the scriptures state that the elders of the town trembled, at his coming, and said comest thou peaceably. They were not guilty of any wrong doing but, because of the authority and power of the judge, they trembled and became fearful of what his coming could mean, and how it could affect their lives.

Isaiah, living under the law with the stern and foreboding effect that it has

on the lives of those who are under its dominion, is by inspiration, writing of a time in the future in which it will not be so with the children of Israel. He speaks of a time when the wilderness and the solitary place (the place where God found Jacob and led him about and instructed him) shall be glad: where the desert shall rejoice and blossom as a rose: shall blossom abundantly, and rejoice even with joy and singing. How strange this must have sounded to those who were so accustomed to the sacrifices and offering required of them and their strict adherence to the demands of the law of Moses: those who as the children of Israel who exceedingly feared and trembled when God spoke to them that they prayed that he would speak to them only through Moses. How strange it must have been to hear the prophet speak of a time of joy and gladness and to hear him say, Be strong, fear not, behold your God will come with vengeance, even with a recompense; he will come and save you. How different from the God who they had known through the law and in the thunderings and lightnings, and the noise of the trumpets and the smoking mountain, when he spoke to them in the wilderness.

Isaiah, speaks to them of a time when God will open the eyes of the blind, unstop deaf ears, Cause the lame to leap and the dumb to speak. This is referring to the day in which we live and we have seen these things fulfilled in our experiences and the lives of others. The book of Isaiah begins by saying. "The vision of Isaiah the son of Amos," so Isaiah could prophesy because of the revelation, but, those living in that day could only ponder of the meaning of these words. God gave this knowledge to his servants to prophesy of them so that Israel may know that it is of God as they see these things unfold even though it may be hundreds or even thousands of years later.

And an highway shall be there and a way. This is speaking of Christ and his coming into the world, the way the truth and the life; the bringing in of a better way which is established upon better promises and will stand forever. This is the kingdom that will break in pieces and consume all others. Christ is the highway, the only way of salvation. As the Apostle Paul wrote, "Having therefore brethren boldness to enter into the holiest by the blood of Jesus. By a new and living way which he hath consecrated for us through the veil, that is to say his flesh."

And it shall be called the way of holiness. There is nothing holy that is not so determined by God and consecrated by him for a specific purpose as, holy mountain, holy place, holy seed, etc. and only God can cause anything or anyone to be holy. The way of holiness must therefore have been so decreed by God for a specific purpose and that purpose is to bring all of his elect unto himself holy and without spot or blemish; and he sanctified this way of holiness by the sacrifice of his only begotten son to redeem them from under the curse and demands of the law, so that they stand

before him holy and without blame. This way of holiness is the way and manner in which all of the children of the heavenly king are delivered from the power of darkness and translated into the kingdom of his dear Son: who of God is made unto them wisdom and righteousness, and sanctification and redemption; all that is needful to insure their inheritance in that heavenly kingdom.

Jesus, during his ministry here on earth fulfilled all that was written of him in the law and the prophets but all of his life on earth was spent under the law and only his death on the Cross and resurrection could secure the way of holiness for every heir of promise. The way of holiness is the way of the spirit and this began in the household of faith on the day of Pentecost; for the first time the spirit of God indwelled the saints of God and they spoke with tongues as the spirit gave them utterance of the wonderful truths and the wonderful works of God. They understood for the first time the wonderful truths of the teachings of Jesus and the miracles performed by Christ and the truths set forth in them. Jesus told them, while he was with them that the Comforter (Holy Spirit) would not come except he went away, but if he went away he would send him to them. This is the beginning of this, way of holiness, where only the redeemed shall walk and where the ransomed of the Lord shall return and come to Zion with songs and everlasting joy upon their head.

The way of holiness is experienced only by the new man, the new creature in Christ; the one of whom John wrote. "Whosoever is born of God doth not commit sin: for his seed remaineth in him: and he cannot sin, because he is born of God." It is never experienced by the man of flesh because he continues to serve the law of sin. This causes a great conflict in the life of the individual as these two entities continue to live in one body. This is the cross that all must bear: the cross that Jesus spoke of when he said." If any man will come after me, let him deny himself and take up his cross and follow me." It will be their lot as long as they live in this body of flesh but at the same time, as much as it distresses them, it is evidence that they are going in the way of holiness because the natural man does not have this burden.

Jesus told his disciples just before he ascended unto the Father, "ye shall receive power after that the Holy Ghost is come upon you: and ye shall be witnesses unto me both in Jerusalem, and in all Judea, and in Samaria, and unto the uttermost part of the earth." This was fulfilled when the day of Pentecost was fully come, they were all with one accord in one place and the promise of the Ages was made manifest among them; they were filled with the Holy Ghost and began to speak with other tongues, as the spirit gave them utterance, of the wonderful works of God, of his kingdom and of the truth and glory of the way of holiness that they were entering into. This is the way that they were to witness unto the way of the Cross, the spirit that indwells them and leads them in

the way of holiness and they for the first time understand the teachings of Jesus and truth of the scriptures in the writings of the holy men of old: men who wrote and spake as they were moved by the Holy Ghost.

When an individual is born again he is born of the spirit and is a new creature in Christ, old things pass away and all things become new. And all things are of God. Their sense of values change, their love for the things of the world change and their desire now becomes the things of the spiritual realm and more knowledge of this new life which is so dear and precious to their soul. They love to read of the experiences of others who have come this way, and to bask in the loves and fellowship of their newly found family who they love and cherish above all others. They have learned to put things in their proper perspective and realize that the riches of the world, fame and esteem of their peers in this world are as nothing and even less than nothing when compared to the beauty and glory of the heavenly kingdom that they have been blessed to see and to inhabit. They realize that the things of this world perish with the using and attaining of them while the treasures and experiences of the spiritual realm remain ever lovely and precious regardless of how many times they experience the joy of their presence in their life. Their initial change will always be a bethel spot in their memory: They will tell it to each new brother and sister they meet and will rejoice in its memory every time. I have heard the experience of some brothers and sisters many times and I still love to hear it because it reminds all of the beauty and mystery of this miraculous transforming from the natural to the spiritual kingdom. It will never cease to cause a thrill to course through the veins of the believer.

But the redeemed shall walk there: and the ransomed of the Lord shall return, and come to Zion with songs and everlasting joy upon their heads: they shall obtain joy and gladness, and sorrow and sighing shall flee away. Surely this scripture embodies more of the substance of, the way of holiness, than I could ever do even though I do hope to have a part in that way. It is where only the redeemed of the Lord can walk, there are no places to get on or off, they are placed there and nothing unclean comes near them. It is a one way thoroughfare going to only one destination, the holy city new Jerusalem: and they come with songs and everlasting joy on their heads. Surely singing the songs of Zion is one of the most joyful aspects of the journey on this way of holiness: it is those living now joining into the experiences of those of other times and expressing joy and praise of the God of heaven and earth who is the common bond or link between them. The oldest scriptures and the oldest song still stirs the heart and soul of those living today as much as they did in the day they were written. Jesus said, "I am the way, the truth and the life: no man cometh to the Father, but by me." Surely this is the way of holiness and the only way unto the Father.

In bonds of love,
Elder Richard H. Campbell

ARTICLES

My Dear Brethren:

hat I am (the Lord willing) about to write, is not intended to reflect upon my fellowship for you, but is only in the hope it might stir up our pure minds to such a degree that we might stand still and give serious thought and consideration to this subject and ask ourselves these questions (and God willing) with a prayerful heart;

1. Do I believe that Christ came down upon this sin cursed earth to suffer, bleed, die and arise, for His Church?

2. Do I believe He finished what He came down to do?

3. Do I believe His Church are His people whom His Father gave Him?

4. Do I believe those people His Father gave Him are ALL that go to make up His body the Church, Him being her Head, He being her Groom, and her being His bride?

5. Do I believe that on the morning of the resurrection each of His people, whom His Father gave Him, shall be like Him and be satisfied?

6. Do I believe He, Christ, will take them each and every one to heaven and immortal glory on the wings of His everlasting love?

7. Do I believe He, Christ, will present them to His Father and say - here they are Father, of them all, I have lost none?

8. Do I believe that no hand of man, had any part in the forming or building of this Church?

9. Do I believe that this (Christ's) Church, or any part or portion thereof, does - not consist of any nails, any mortar, any lumber, any brick or stone, or any other natural material?

10. Was my answer Yes, to all the above questions?; and if it were Yes; upon what solid and truthful foundation would or could I base a belief, or reference to, a man constructed building or meeting house, AS THE CHURCH?

11. Now after I have given serious though to this subject, do I believe this Subject to be of sufficient importance, to abstain from referring to a building or meeting-house, as a Church?; or do I believe that referring to that man constructed building as the meeting house, would be so out dated, or old timey, that the true Old School Primitive Baptist membership would, either resent it, or not even know (perhaps), what were being referred to?' or do I fear the ridicule of the world toward the Old School or Primitive Baptist for being a backward people.

Well my Dear Brethren, the worldly have always ridiculed the followers of the Lamb of God and His truths, and so long as time lasts, I feel sure they will continue to do so; and that being the case, could to my mind be some portion of evidence, that the Old School or Primitive Baptist faith and order are in accord with that same faith and order as were John the Baptist.

Now Dear Brethren; it is neither my place, nor is it my intent, to even attempt to try and tell you what you

should do but as I indicated in the beginning of this writing was only for the purpose of stirring up our pure minds; and leave each of us, where we already were; in the hands of our Lord and God. I do desire to just add this - I was raised by Old Baptist parents, and grew up among Old Baptists, and as my memory serves; until I was about thirty years of age, I cannot recall of ever hearing an Old Baptist, referring to their meeting house as the church in any way shape or form. Of course all the different worldly denominations of work mongers in that section of the country always referred to their meeting house as their church. And then, once in a while I began to hear one here and there (members of the Primitive Baptist Churches) refer to their meeting house as the church; and slowly, over the years, I began hearing more and more members doing that same thing; at the time, I just wondered, why the change?; it was not of any great concern to me at that time of life for my interest then was limited only to a respect for them. But lo and behold, many years later, practically all of the membership were calling the meeting house the church, in both their speech and writing. Now to more questions to us all; Do I believe the Primitive or Old School Baptist did adopt that saying, and writing, from the work mongers? and if so; for what reason or purpose?; Was it because of a desire for more membership, more attraction to larger crowds of people at meetings?; or was it from a desire to be more like the world?; or does it just not matter, one way or another, what we call our meeting houses?

I just desire more light upon this subject, and request of the Editors of the Signs, to please give your views upon this through the Signs, or to me personally, by letter, or come to see me, and give me your views; for it has burdened me now, for many years. If in accord with God's will, may He grant us with more knowledge of His greatness and goodness and a thankful heart for all His gifts of His mercy and grace to usward all the days we have spent upon this earth. I have absolutely no desire whatsoever, to argue religion with anyone, I just desire for Holy truths, that my speech and writing, might not be mixed with untruths.

Your brother in Christ (I hope),
Troy G. Shepard
103 East Tateway Rd.
Kitty Hawk, N.C. 27949

VOICES OF THE PAST

THE FULFILLMENT OF THE SCRIPTURES
By Elder H.M. Curry

I suppose that every one who professes to believe the Bible at all, looks for the fulfillment of the prophecies. To what quarter then are we to look for this fulfillment? How can those who deny predestination, either in part or in whole, ever expect the exact, timely and certain fulfillment of any or all of the prophecies of the divine oracles?

God has declared the end from the beginning, and from ancient times the things not yet done, saying, My counsel shall stand and I will do all my pleasure. Part at least of this declaration he has made known unto us by the mouths of his prophets as recorded in the holy Scriptures. The events thus foretold must certainly have been foreordained or predestinated, and therefore must be fulfilled, each in its time and season. The Saviour said, "Heaven and earth shall pass away, but my word shall not pass, until all be fulfilled."

When God says a thing shall come to pass, does he mean that he will bring it to pass? When he says a thing shall be done, does he not pledge his word for its performance? Were the prophecies of the Scriptures uttered upon any other authority than the authority of God's decree? Do they rest upon any vicissitude of time for their fulfillment that God's decrees do not embrace? Would mere foreknowledge, or bare permission warrant or even justify the expression, "It shall come to pass?" or the expression "Shall," in any sense of the word? In this part of the country people read and notice Hick's weather forecasts. When such changes come as have been prophesied, they will say, "Hicks hit it this time;" when the forecasts fail, they say, "Hicks missed it this time." Are we to look upon God's prophesies in this way? Are we to say, when we see the Scriptures fulfilled in this thing, God hit it this time? or when we fail to see them fulfilled in that thing, God missed it this time.

Are we to treat his prophecies as mere prognostications? One would say, O no, God knew all these things would come to pass, and so he was kind enough and thoughtful enough to tell us of them beforehand. This is a very puerile makeshift, a very fallacious and deceptive subterfuge, and involves the one accepting it in a difficulty far more serious and ungodly than he supposes the one to be which he is trying to evade, to wit, God's decree of predestination; for if God knew that an event would transpire, that event is inevitable, that is, it cannot fail to come to pass exactly as foreknown; if inevitable, then it has been determined, and if determined, who determined it? If God did not, who did? The difficulty that I meet here, is an absolutely determined future, and with no determining power outside of God, and independent of him. This is fatalism, and the one accepting such a theory is a fatalist in the fullest sense of that word. So here he is plunged into the very thing which he flattered himself that he was avoiding. In endeavoring to shun an imaginary Scylla, he has fallen into a real Charybdis.

How often do we come upon the expression in the New Testament, "This was done that the Scriptures might be fulfilled." When Herod sent forth and killed the little children in Bethlehem and all the coasts thereof, it was said then was fulfilled that which was spoken by Jeremiah the prophet, saying, "In Ramah there was a voice heard, lamentation, and weeping and great mourning, Rachel weeping for

her children, and would not be comforted because they are not." Suppose Herod had not sent forth and killed the little children, then the words of Jeremiah would not have been fulfilled; if his word should fail in one thing, what confidence would his prophecies be entitled to in anything? But it is not Jeremiah's word which is at stake here, it is God's word that must be fulfilled. Herod's persecution also caused the flight into Egypt, and this was done that the Scripture might be fulfilled, "Out of Egypt have I called my Son." On the return from Egypt, notwithstanding Joseph had been warned of God to take the young child and his mother and go into the land of Israel, he through unbelief, fearing Archelaus, turned aside and dwelt in Nazareth, that it might be fulfilled which was spoken by the prophets, "He shall be called a Nazarene." Here not only the wicked persecution by Herod, but also the unbelief of Joseph alike fulfilled the Scriptures.

When the time arrived that Jesus should be betrayed into the hands of wicked men, the betrayer was at hand, not as one who accidently turned up in time of the emergency, but one who had been foretold by prophecy. David had given a pen picture of him hundreds of years before. It had also been said by the Christ that one of the twelve should betray him. Not only was the man marked out by prophecy who should do this, but it had also been foretold how much the traitor should receive for his work; and also what should be finally done with the money. The son of man truly went as it was written of him. He was delivered by the determinate counsel and foreknowledge of God, and when Herod and Pilate and the Gentiles and the people of Israel were gathered together against him, they were gathered to do whatsoever God's hand and God's counsel determined before to be done. (Acts 4:27, 28).

When the Saviour was crucified, he was put to death between two thieves. This was done that the Scripture might be fulfilled which said, He was numbered with the transgressors. Suppose there had been no thieves or transgressors, how then could the Scriptures have been fulfilled? It was the custom to break the legs of those who were put to death by crucifixion, but on this occasion they broke the legs of the thieves, but did not break the legs of Christ. This was done that the Scriptures might be fulfilled which said, "Not a bone of him shall be broken." This prophecy was fulfilled in its reference to the literal body of Christ, but it still remains in force in its relation to his spiritual body, and must be fulfilled to the utmost in this also. So this prophecy warrants the eternal security of all the redeemed family, for we are members of his body and of his flesh and of his bones; so not a bone of him shall indeed be broken. Instead of breaking his legs according to the custom and the request of the Jews, they pierced his side with a spear. This was done that the Scripture might be fulfilled. "They shall look upon him whom they pierced." When in his last agony he said, "I thirst," they in their fiendish cruelty, gave him vinegar to

drink. This was done that the Scripture might be fulfilled, "They gave me vinegar to drink." And after all, when they came to dispose of his raiment, they gambled for that, in order to fulfill the Scripture, "They parted my raiment among them, and for my vesture did they cast lots." In the most exact way, the Scriptures were fulfilled in the life and death of Christ, so that it may well be said, He died for our sins according to the Scriptures.

Men are saved to fulfill the Scriptures. "Therefore the redeemed of the Lord shall return and come to Zion," is a prophecy that must be fulfilled; but for it to be fulfilled, the redeemed of the Lord must return and come to Zion. This prophecy cannot be satisfied as long as one for whom Christ died, is away from Zion. "All that the Father giveth me shall come unto me," saith the Son. The righteousness, wisdom, power and grace of God are all engaged to fulfill these words, therefore there is no power or contingency that can ever interfere with the timely and triumphant victory of all the election of grace over every enemy. On the day of Pentecost, when that great number of people cried out, "Men and brethren what shall we do?" was exemplified in the fulfillment of prophecy. A great number of these men were Jews, those who only a few days before had crucified the Son of God with wicked hands: they had spit upon him, had called him Beelzebub, the prince of devils; and to express their resolution never to repent, they said, "Let his blood be upon us and our children." But their obduracy could not hold out - God's prophecy must be fulfilled. The redeemed of the Lord must return and come to Zion. When Abel offered unto the Lord a more excellent sacrifice than Cain, this prophecy lay at the root of the matter. In the days of Seth, when men began to call upon the name of the Lord, the words of the prophet, "Therefore the redeemed of the Lord shall return and come to Zion," was being fulfilled in them. One might say that this prophecy had not been written in the days of Seth. It had not been written upon parchment, but it had been written in the book of God's decrees, and experienced in the hearts and consciences of men. All the prophesies of Jehovah are from eternity, and are yea and amen in Christ. Every poor pilgrim, whose anxious heart and weary footsteps seek that city whose builder and maker is God, is upheld, forwarded and guided on his journey by the immutable decree that the redeemed of the Lord shall return and come to Zion; and through the certain fulfillment of God's word, he shall reach the holy city and rest forever in her sacred palaces.

Men are lost to fulfill the Scriptures. Is this a hard saying? Can you not hear it? I am not responsible for the saying, however hard it may appear to be. The Saviour said to the Father in speaking of the twelve, "All of them have I kept, and none of them is lost but the son of perdition, that the Scriptures might be fulfilled." (John 16:12) Had Judas not been lost, the Scriptures would have been broken. The thoughtless and presumptuous man

would say, If Judas had to do what he did, he would have been exempt from crime; he would have had no sin. Upon what ground would he have been without sin? What law would exempt him? According to whose judgment would he be innocent? State the law and name the judge, and if it be the law of God and God himself be the judge, then I will agree that the conclusion is the correct one. Jesus, who is himself the embodiment of all law, and the judge both of the living and dead, said with regard to this matter in reply to Pilate, "Thou couldst have no power at all against me except it were given thee from above: therefore he that delivered me unto thee hath the greater sin." Instead of the judgment of Christ in this matter concurring with the judgment of men, that under such circumstances a man would be without sin, he declared that for this very reason, he had the greater sin. Here is a question of responsibility for some of the champions of that cause to settle. And here is another one: Christ said to the Jews, "Behold, I send unto you prophets, and wise men, and scribes: and some of them ye shall kill and crucify; and some of them shall ye scourge in your synagogues, and persecute from city to city, that upon you may come all the righteous blood shed upon the earth, from the blood of righteous Abel unto the blood of righteous Zacharias, whom ye slew between the temple and the altar." (Matthew 23: 34, 35) The Saviour here declares that these men should fill up the measures of their fathers. He also designates the crimes that they should commit in order to do this, not only generic crime but specific crimes; and the end to be answered thereby was that upon them might come all the righteous blood that had been shed upon the earth, from the blood of Abel to the blood of their most recent victim.

Now upon what principle of justice and judgment could four thousand years of crime be required at the hand of one generation? Let some of the champions of free agency solve this problem from their favorite standpoint of accountability. I have been accused of denying human responsibility, but in this as in many other things, I have been willfully misrepresented. I have only denied that the atonement of Christ left any responsibility upon his people: and further, I have denied the foolish, imaginary, sentimental and ungrounded conclusion that predestination relieves men of accountability and acquits them of crime upon principles of equity and justice, and that therefore in order to be accountable, a man must be what men are pleased to call a free agent. I have here referred to these things to show that in the fulfillment of God's decrees according to his word, a deeper principle of justice is involved, than human standards set forth, or human pleaders comprehended.

Again it is said of some in the divine record, that they were before of old ordained to this condemnation. Now if they were before of old ordained to condemnation, when the condemnation came, did it not come in fulfillment of a decree? Who made the de-

cree? Some would say that God made it, but he made it upon conditions. This they think necessary in order that the character of God stand above reproach in the judgment of men. They admit that the decree of election unto life is unconditional, but that the ordination of condemnation is conditional, and that the subjects of this decree are endowed with a free agency whereby they are permitted to work out their condemnation. This notion involves a monstrous absurdity, and that absurdity is this, That God has denied to man the freedom and ability to righteousness whereby we must be saved, but that he has endowed man with that freedom and ability whereby he may and can work out a sure and foreknown condemnation. And this is resorted to in the vain imagination that the character of God is thus vindicated from the charge of unrighteousness, and be justified in his ways to man. Peter in speaking of certain ones, says they were appointed to disobedience and stumbling. (I Peter 2:8) Now if they were appointed to disobedience, must they not fulfill the appointment? This they must do, even though God sends them strong delusions to accomplish it. (2 Thess. 2:11)

Many are ready to exclaim now, If this be true, who is to be blamed? This is an old question, and I will give an old and authoritative answer. I will first state the question in its ancient form: "Thou wilt say unto me then, Why doth he yet find fault? for who hath resisted his will?" Reader, do you recognize your question? If you have never seen it before, if you will read the ninth chapter of Romans, you will find it. I will now give the ancient, time honored answer: "Nay but, O man, who art thou that repliest against God? Shall the thing formed say to him that formed it, Why hast thou made me thus? Hath not the potter power over the clay, of the same lump to make one vessel unto honor and another unto dishonor?" Do you recognize the answer? If not, read the ninth chapter of Romans and you will find it. This is not your question; this is not a question of this age only. This question was asked two thousand years ago. Neither is this my answer. This is God's answer, and I am satisfied with it. This question comprehends everything that the cavilers of all ages have urged against the doctrine of God's sovereign decrees. Is not the answer of inspiration plain and decisive? If the solution of this problem is to be found in exceptions to God's decrees, and in making excuses for him, would he not have put a very different answer in the mouth of his inspired apostle? Is not this the place above all places for such an excuse to be given? Is not this question sprung here for the express purpose of giving a decisive and unequivocal answer? Is not such an answer given? Shall we receive it as final and decisive, as coming from God himself, or shall we seek another, which, although necessarily false, is more pleasing to our pride and presumption, and more acceptable to ignorance and unbelief?

The unbelief of the Jews fulfilled the Scriptures. It is recorded by John that, although he had done many miracles, yet they believed not on him: That the saying of Esaias, the prophet, might be fulfilled: "Lord, who hath believed our report? and to whom hath the arm of the Lord revealed? Therefore they could not believe, because Esaias said again, He hath blinded their eyes, and hardened their heart; that they should not see with their eyes, nor understand with their heart, and be converted, that I might heal them." (John 12:37-40) Here it is expressly stated that the reason they could not believe, was that Esaias had foretold their blindness and hardness, and further that this blindness and hardness of heart was given from God. The object of this blindness and hardening was to prevent them from being converted that he might heal them. This language seems to imply that there might have been a possibility of their believing and being converted, had not God's decree intercepted and cut them off.

Heaven and earth shall pass away, said Christ, but my word shall not pass away until all be fulfilled. Whatever the divine record says shall be, must be. The same authority that says, The redeemed of the Lord shall return and come to Zion, has also said, The wicked shall do wickedly, and none of the wicked shall understand. The same book that says, "All that the Father giveth me shall come to me," has also said, "Evil men and seducers shall wax worse and worse." The same God that opened Lydia's heart, that she attended to the things spoken by Paul, hardened Pharaoh's heart that he would not let the people go. The same God that works in his people both to will and to do of his good pleasure, has also put it in the hearts of wicked rulers to fulfill his will, and to agree and give their kingdom to the beast, until the words of God be fulfilled. (Rev. 17:17)

When Paul was arraigned by the Jews for preaching what was to them an obnoxious and destructive doctrine, his defense was that he had preached nothing but what Moses and the prophets said should come. If I am censured for what I have herein written, I have but one defense to make, and that is, I have only written what Moses and the prophets and Christ and the apostles have said should be.

(The above is copied from the Signs of January 15, 1900. We feel that the subject is presented clearly and is worth the close attention of our readers. - Editors.

ROMANS 9: 8-11.

That is, They which are the children of the flesh, these are not the children of God: but the children of the promise are counted for the seed.

For this is the word of promise, At this time will I come, and Sara shall have a son.

And not only this; but when Rebecca also had conceived by one, even by our father Isaac;

(For the children being not yet born, neither having done any good or evil, that the purpose of God according to election might stand, not of works, but of him that calleth;)

Williamston, Kansas
Jan. 28, 1952

Dear Brother Winfrey:

I am writing you my views on the absolute predestination of all things.

We are living in an evil age and a terribly disrupted world. Wars and rumors of more wars. Blood shed and all manner of debauchery, graft, and corruption is being practiced on every hand from our highest public officials and down to men and women of low rank. Truly it was foretold in the Scripture, - "Evil men and seducers shall wax worse and worse deceiving and being deceived." And again, "Now the spirit speaketh expressly that in the latter day perilous times shall come." One need not be a sage to see the development of these divine prophesies. Recently the doctrine of God's absolute Predestination has been assailed. And having a faint hope that God has placed me as a watchman upon the walls of Zion, I feel it is my duty to at least sound a warning and to offer what defense God will enable me to render. I feel it is no small matter when God's wisdom and power are assailed for these are some of the very attributes of God.

His very name, "God Almighty" implies there is no power but of God, and I find this agreeable to Scripture testimony, to wit: "There is no power but of God, the powers that be are ordained of God." I can find no exception to this divine expression. Therefore the influence of these powers, whether it be for good or evil, it is irrefutable, they were ordained of God. But though evil is everywhere extant there is no danger that it will ever get beyond the control of God who ordained it. These ordained powers are limited while the power of God knows no limit. Thus He has ordained that "The wrath of man shall praise Him and the remainder of wrath thou shalt restrain." Just why one should doubt or deny the absolute government of God is beyond me. Indeed, one cannot deny this without acknowledging another power somewhere that controls that part that is not controlled of God, or else to say a certain part just goes at random, which, of course, would be the height of absurdity; or to say God has a superior rival. I would say Superior rival from the fact there is a great deal more wickedness extant in the world than there is good. Therefore, this fancied power, whatever or wherever it may be has great superiority over God Almighty. This idea is no less absurd than the other and it is easily defeated by a thus saith the Lord. "I am God, and besides me there is none else, I am God and there is none like me, declaring the end from the beginning and from ancient times the things that are not yet done, saying my counsel shall stand and I will do all my pleasure." "Yea, thou art worthy, oh Lord, to receive glory and honor and power for Thou hast created all things, and for Thy pleasure they are and were created." Who would dare make the claim that these things, or any of these which are and which were created for

His pleasure should react to the contrary.

Satan, the serpent, is a conspicuous element in God's creation. God endowed him with a power and subtlety such as none of the beasts of the field possessed. He was ordained to perform his work which none other could perform and all of his devilish work from Eden down through the ages responded to the eternal purpose for which he was created. Through his influence, man sinned, but consider well. Was this a sign of laxity in the government of God; Was it the part of wisdom or lack of wisdom on the part of God when He placed these elements all in the garden of Eden; Did the serpent sneak in unawares to God; Was God disappointed in the outcome of this venture; If so, then we must yield the point and confess that God is not absolute. We must confess that matters begin to go awry right from the start and that God had created a something that he could not control.

Such a conclusion is worse than folly. God is absolute. His purposes are laid deep in divine wisdom. The devil and all his creation cannot thwart Him in one of His purposes. He created the devil and He created man and made him susceptible to the wiles of the devil that in the end Jesus should be glorified in saving His people from their sins. To say that man, or Adam, was made able to stand but liable to fall would be equal in substance that God willed that he should stand but the devil overruled Him in that purpose. Why did the law enter; Does this betray a lack of foresight in God. Was it not that the offense might abound? And why should the offense abound only for the paving the way for the operation of sovereign grace. It is written. "The law entered that the offense might abound but where sin abounded grace did much more abound." It is therefore quite evident that God had a purpose even in the entrance of sin into the world. How could Jesus have been glorified otherwise? One might inquire, Why did God create an evil nation. Was it not that His power over evil should be made manifest? His decree to Abraham was that his seed should serve an evil nation 400 years. Their bondage was timed, I should dare say, to the very moment when they should be liberated. Was this Predestination? What power but that of God was at the controls in this affair. It was no accident that the seed of Abraham came down to this evil nation, for inasmuch as God had decreed it everything else must of necessity work in harmony with that decree. It necessitated suffering on the part of Israel to bring them to this evil nation but their deliverance was also predestinated just as surely as their bondage.

The arrangement for their sustenance while they were there was also fixed and this involved suffering on the part of Joseph. It was not a voluntary act of Joseph that he dreamed dreams that caused his brethren to hate him. But as a brilliant type of Jesus they hated him without a cause. They abused him and they meant it for evil but God meant it for good. Why

did God harden Pharaoh's heart repeatedly and effect his final destruction in the Red Sea? God, Himself, gives the answer: "Even for this same purpose have I raised thee up that I might show My power in thee and that My name might be declared throughout all the earth." Israel could not come forth until their bondage was complete. They were a long time in bondage but God is not slack concerning His promise; 400 years and after that they shall come out with great substance. "To everything there is a season and a time to every purpose under heaven."

Why did not David allow his servant to slay Shimei as he cast stones at David and cursed him as he went along? David said let him alone. God hath commanded him to curse. Should one question the justice of God in this and similar acts? God is absolute. His decree and His government, His predestination and indeed, all the attributes of God are absolute. He governs the movements of all His creatures yet He Himself is above reproach. All creation is His and He holds the undisputed right to use His creatures and dispose of them in any way as it may seem good unto Him.

Why should anyone heap this indignity on His pure and holy name by saying, "If you say that God predestinated the evil acts of man you make Him the author of sin." Since God is under no law by what law can He be judged and tried? By the law, no man, of course. But this verdict will not stand in the court of divine justice. He has declared, "I am the Lord. That is My name and I will not give My glory to another, neither My praise to graven images." God has reserved unto Himself the right to do His will and this He doeth "In the armies of heaven and amongst the inhabitants of the earth and none can stay His hand or say unto Him, what doest Thou?" "Hath not the potter power over the clay of the same lump to make one vessel unto honor and another unto dishonor." "What if God willing to show His wrath and make His power known endured with much longsuffering the vessels of wrath fitted to destruction or that He might make known the riches of His glory on the vessels of mercy which He afore prepared unto glory;" What if God does this? Must His divine wisdom suffer impeachment in the laws of puny man?

It cannot be questioned but that God could have softened the heart of Pharoah just as well as to have hardened it if that had been agreeable to His will. But it pleased Him to harden his heart because His decree must be fulfilled. Some will say God is unjust if He has not given every one an equal chance to be saved. But the Scripture answers this contention: "Nay but oh man, who art thou that repliest against God? Shall the thing formed say to Him that formed it, Why hast Thou made me thus?" God has declared "I will have mercy on whom I will have mercy and whom I will I hardeneth." Does this make God the author of sin? The deeds of a man do not made him either good or bad but they reveal the true character of the man. His deeds are commensurate with his

nature whether they be good or evil. "By their fruits ye shall know them." Jacob and Esau, which is Israel and Edom, God loved and hated respectively before they were born. Thus it cannot be established that their works were a factor in shaping their final destiny. Their destinies were sealed before they were born," neither having done any good or evil that the purpose of God according to election might stand. It was said unto her, The elder shall serve the younger." The purpose of God in this as in all cases is preeminent. No power but of God was employed in shaping this allegory. So may I repeat, their works are merely commensurate with the nature God has given them.

Now to the climax of the whole story culminating in the crucifixion of our Lord. God has said "Awake oh sword against My shepherd. Against the man that is my fellow. Smite the shepherd and the sheep shall be scattered and I will turn My hand upon the little ones." The wicked are designated as His sword. Hence the wicked come and go at His command and are made just as subservient to the will of God as the weakest saint. So in response to this divine command, wicked men led Jesus as a lamb to the slaughter. Hence it is recorded: "Him being delivered by the determinate counsel and foreknowledge of God Ye have taken and by wicked hands have crucified and slain." And again, "For as a truth against thy Holy child Jesus whom thou hast anointed, both Herod and Pontius Pilate with the people of Israel were gathered together to do whatsoever thy hand and thy counsel determined before to be done. They could do no more and they could do no less, for in the words of Jesus, "How could the Scripture be fulfilled, that thus it must be."

Thus we see a glorious triumph for the complete Absolute Predestination of God, overruling the powers of darkness to His glory and ultimate salvation of all His elect people. Jesus died but it was not possible that He should be holden of death. He is risen from the dead, that through death He might destroy him that had the power of death, that is, the devil, and deliver them who through the fear of death were all their life-time subject to bondage. He thus addressed His elect, saying, "I am He that was dead but behold I am alive forevermore and because I live ye shall live, also." So to the wicked all down the line it may be said as it was said to Pharaoh: "Even for this same purpose have I raised thee up that I might show My power in thee and that My name might be declared throughout all the earth." Christ crucified is our theme. Nothing but the blood of Jesus can do helpless sinners any good.

I have by no means exhausted the great array of testimony relating to the Absolute Predestination of all things, but this may suffice for the time being. Thanks be unto God "who worketh all things after the counsel of His own will."

L.L. Schenck

From Elder Lamberts Book, "Tried In The Furnace".

SPIRITUAL INVENTORY

May, 1946

Wherefore the rather, brethren, give diligence to make your calling and election sure: for if ye do these things, ye shall never fail. - 2 Peter 1:10.

ELDER E.J. LAMBERT

This language is addressed "to them that have obtained like precious faith with us through the righteousness of God and our Savior, Jesus Christ." It is not addressed to any other than children of God. None can receive these sayings save the called and elected. Those who are the called and elected were so solely because of the righteousness of God and our Savior, Jesus Christ. Let us now proceed in our meditations to make our calling and election sure by using the same formula advocated Peter in this same scripture. I have termed this formula a lesson in Spiritual Mathematics.

First, he says: "Add to your faith virtue: and to virtue knowledge; and to knowledge temperance, and to temperance patience; and to patience godliness; and to godliness brotherly kindness; and to brotherly kindness charity. For if these things be in you, and abound, they make you that ye shall neither be barren nor unfruitful in the knowledge of our Lord Jesus Christ." (2 Peter 1:5-8).

All these that we are to add must be of the same denomination and we must be in possession of them before we can add them. If we can determine the source of faith then we must conclude that these other things are from the same source in order to be of the same denomination. "By grace are ye saved through 'faith'; and that not of yourselves: it {faith} is the gift of God."

Faith is the gift of God, so all these other things we are to add must be gifts of God. If the virtue and these other things be good they must be gifts of God. James says: "Do not err, my beloved brethren. Every good gift and every perfect gift is from above, and cometh down from the Father of lights, with whom is no variableness, neither shadow of turning." So all these are good - thus gifts of God, and we must be in possession of each of them before we can add them.

So, in this problem of Spiritual Mathematics, it does not concern any works of righteousness that we may perform but our pure minds being stirred up by way of remembrance of these wonderful gifts that God hath bestowed upon us. When we are so enabled by the Spirit to study ourselves (as being) approved unto God: we make our calling and election so sure in our minds that we are enabled to rejoice and not fall into despair. In working out our own salvation by recalling all the things that we have experienced we fear and tremble. We wonder has God been so gracious unto us as to work in us both to will and to do of His good pleasure.

Now in solving this problem for our own consolation, we must now consider: do we have faith in God and Jesus Christ as our Savior? If we find that we have any trust or confidence in ourselves for any part of salvation, to such extent we are void of faith in Jesus Christ but if we find that our experience teaches us that we must be saved solely upon the merits of Jesus and have no confidence in ourselves then we may conclude that we are in possession of faith.

Next, let us consider virtue. We fear and tremble now because in our flesh we can find no good thing. We are but sinners, vile and needy. Sin is mixed with all we do. We are comforted with this thought, surely it takes virtue to reveal to us our sinfulness. Were it not for this virtue we would be righteous in our own eyes. Surely, then, God hath given to us this virtue. This pure heart or virtue enables us to see ourselves as we are. It enables us to behold that sin is mixed with all we do. We see that in us (that is in our flesh) dwells no good thing.

Next, we are glad to add knowledge. His children grow in grace and knowledge of our Lord and Savior Jesus Christ. God had taught us through experience more and more of the meritorious, complete work that Jesus has performed, is performing and will perform for God's chosen. Surely knowledge may be added in the meditations of the pure mind concerning our experience.

Next, we are to add temperance. Have our experience and belief tempered our actions? Have we not been restrained in some degree from thinking and acting as we have thought and acted heretofore? Are we not more sane minded in our estimation of others as well as ourselves? Have we not been restrained from trusting in ourselves? This peculiar experience has tempered our actions and even our associates and ideals are not the same. Now we see temperance added to the list in our meditations.

Next on the list is patience. Paul said: "We glory in tribulations also: knowing that tribulation worketh patience." Through much tribulation we have learned to patiently wait upon the Lord. We have been taught by that great Teacher that we are depraved and have no ability to lift ourselves from this condition but God has been so merciful unto us that when we were deepest in despair He has reached us many times. These experiences have wrought in us a degree of patience. we now see that God has blessed us with patience.

"And to patience godliness." God has been so gracious to us and has blessed us in so many ways. There is such vast difference between us and God. No comparison, but what a contrast! We are incapable; God is all powerful. We are foolish; God is all wise. We are sinful; God is all holy. We are creatures of time; God is eternal. We are finite; God is infinite. We are mortal; God is immortal. It is with reverential fear and amazement that we are made to bow to the shalls and wills of Jehovah and trust through Jesus Christ the God-man that His abundant mercy may even reach us.

May we not add godliness to the list being possessed with this reverential awe and fear?

To godliness, brotherly kindness. Once my earthly father, who was an ordained minister in another religious organization, accompanied me to a Primitive Baptist Church. While we were enroute home I noticed tears trickling down his cheeks as he said, "I would to God that the brotherly love you people have one for another was practiced by us." I asked him why he made such a remark, and he said, "Everyone can see that you folks love one another, the lovely smile, the warm hand clasp and the smiling countenance on your faces shows that you really love one another. In our church, there is confusion, strife and pride displayed in a big way."

Even the heathen can say, "The Lord hath done great things for them." They can see the brotherly love that exists between brethren. When a brother rejoices, the brethren rejoice with him. When a brother mourns, the brethren mourn with him. Surely brotherly kindness may be added to our characteristics.

"To brotherly kindness, charity." Do we possess charity, which is love? We love God because He first loved us. We love the brethren with that godly love. This love is not akin to natural love. The same love God loves us with goes back and loves God and goes out and loves the brethren. We cannot be so selfish as to retain this love but it is efficacious - reciprocates - it loves God and the brethren and enables us to do good to all mankind, especially to the household of faith.

Now, we have worked out our own salvation with fear and trembling. We have added each of the gifts that God had so graciously blessed us with. We have made our calling and election sure by the Spirit stirring up our pure minds by way of remembrance of the things that we have experienced. We will not fall in despair; our minds have been gladdened and we are made to rejoice over our experience that God has so graciously blessed us to enjoy. Now we praise His holy name for His goodness to the children of men.

Dear Sister Donaldson,

I hope you and Hovis had a good trip. And both are well, and enjoying good health. I went to LA last week to a meeting, we had a good meeting. I was glad to see all the brothers and sisters. It was a joy and love in Christ I hope. There are some scriptures still on my mind. Exodus 33: 21, 22, 23, and the Lord said: Behold there is a place by me, and thou shall stand upon a rock: And it shall come to pass, while my glory passeth by, that I will put thee in a cliff of the rock, and will cover thee with my hand while I pass by: And I will take away mine hand, and thou shalt see my back parts: but my face shall not be seen. I know that the Lord was talking to Moses. But I believe this was surely God's people in Christ. In verse 21 and the Lord said. First I would like you notice who was talking, it is the Lord. Next he said, Behold there is a place by me. I believe this place was for Christ. Before the high-

est hill was ever formed. This place was for Christ to set down on the right hand of God, Where he is sitting now. And thou shall stand upon a rock. And I believe what the scripture said. I believe every child of God shall stand on that rock. For he said upon this rock I will build my Church and the gates of hell shall not prevail against it. I believe this is that sure foundation for God's people. And it shall come to pass. It can not fail. It must come to pass. For God has spoken and his word shall not return to him void. But shall accomplish that where unto I send it. While my glory passeth by, that I will put thee in a cliff of the rock. I believe we were chosen in Christ before the foundation of the world. We were in him when he hung on the cross. And we were in him when he was buried in the grave. And we were in him when he arose. This was our part in the first resurrection. Where the second death had no power over God's children. Will cover thee with my hand while I pass by. I believe that hand was the hand of God. That did all the work when he said it is finished, and gave up the ghost. And he has covered all their sins, and never remembers them any more. He has cleansed them and justified them before this great God. Who can lay any thing to their charge. And I will take away my hand. This is where God took Christ out of this world. For I believe Christ is his hand. And thou shall see my back parts. But my face shall not be seen. Thou shall see my back parts. This back parts is the righteous work that Christ has revealed in his little ones. That is so marvelous in our eyes. We see this with the eye of faith. We don't see his back parts with these natural eyes. But my face shall not be seen. This is the same shall, that he has been using in the other places. You shall not see my face. You cannot look at God's face and know as he knows. For you are not equal with him. You cannot see my face and live. This is the glory that he said he would show you while he passes by. He has called them with a holy calling in Christ. He has loved them with an every lasting love. Exodus 33:12 I know thee by name and 33:13. Show me now thy way. I believe the things we have been talking about is His ways. I believe Christ is our way. If I can be in this matter, this has got too great for me. O what love is this. He has called us the sons of God. I believe in this God. That works all things after the counsel of his own will. A brother in hope, if one at all.

Both our love for Christ's sake,
Elder J.C. Townley and wife

HEBREWS 11: 1-3.

Now faith is the substance of things hoped for, the evidence of things not seen.

For by it the elders obtained a good report.

Through faith we understand that the worlds were framed by the word of God, so that things which are seen were not made of things which do appear.

CONTRIBUTIONS

FOR JUNE 1993

Andrew C. Agee, VA	$2.00
Mrs. Novaline S. Steward, NC	2.00
Nolan Lanier, NC	7.00
Miles T. Bird, LA	5.00
Harold T. Clayton, NC	2.00
R.A. Hocutt, GA	20.00
Mrs. Minnie Barrett, AL	2.00
William Mitchell, VA	2.00
Glenn R. Slate, VA	5.00
Mrs. Fannie D. Wiles, VA	5.00
Mrs. Lottie Minter, NC	2.00
Mrs. James Meador, VA	2.00
Elder C.M. Haygood, TX	2.00
Mrs. Edward B. Hodnett, VA	2.00

This contribution list should have been published earlier, please pardon the delay.

Editors

IS IT TIME TO RENEW YOUR SUBSCRIPTION? IF YOUR EXPIRATION DATE IS 11 / 93 IT EXPIRES WITH THIS ISSUE.

OBITUARIES

SISTER MAMIE LEE BRUMFIELD

It is with A sad heart that we try to write a few lines in memory of our dear Sister Mamie Brumfield. Sister Mamie Brumfield 82 of 1327 Claiborne St. Danville, Va. died in Danville Memorial Hospital, April 14, 1993.

Born Jan. 19, 1911 in Pittsylvania County, the daughter of the late Robert Lee and Maria Brumfield. She was married to the late Albert C. Brumfield.

She joined Old Mt. Primitive Baptist Church June 21, 1952. A faithful and loving member, attending regular as long as her health permitted, and loved by all who knew her, the idol of her children.

Although not able to attend church for several years, her faith and love for the church remained strong, telling the writer the day before she went back to the hospital, (I can't help what the Dr. says, I will live every day and minute the Lord intended.) When the Dr. told the family that she only had a short time to live, her granddaughter wrote this poem.

Our Grandma

Her skin is soft and silky;
Her hair is like untouched snow.
Her eyes are tired and weary,
She knows its time to go.

But she is the one who loves us, cause
She's our grandma you know.
She raised us up from babies;
Thats why it is so hard to let go.

She has been there through the years
For each and every one.
Now we are all grown up and married;
Her work is finally done.

There will be no other one to take her place,

I hope she is in a place,
That is quiet and
Full of grace.

For she will be remembered
Long after our tears are wiped dry.
Because we hope Grandma's gone,
To be with our Father in the sky.

Written by Penny Reid Dooley for
her Grandma, Mamie Brumfield.

She leaves to mourn, four sons, Robert Lee Brumfield of Sutherlin, Lours Brumfield of Greensboro, NC, Larry D. Brumfield of Danville and Edward Lee Shaw of Roanoke; Four daughters, Francis B. Buchanan, Effie B. Davis, and Susie B. Brooks, all of Danville, and Faye B. Brooks of Eagle Rock; two sisters, Sister Doris Rowland and Sister Carrie McDaniel, both of Danville; 17 grandchildren, 20 great grandchildren; and five great-great-grandchildren.

The funeral was conducted Sat. April 17, 1993, at 2 p.m. at Barker Funeral home Chapel, by her pastor Elder H.W. Wray, and Elder Marvin Brumfield. May the family be reconciled to God's will.

Her body was laid to rest in Danville Memorial Gardens, beneath a beautiful mound of flowers, A token of love from her family and many friends. Where her body will rest until that Great day, WHEN Christ, the righteous Judge shall come to take His ransomed people home, Written at the request of Old Mt. Church.

Sarah Barker

WALTER CLEVELAND HAMLETT JR.

Brother Walter Cleveland Hamlett Jr. Passed from this life April 1, 1993. He was born in Prince Edward County, September 5, 1942. He was the son of the late Walter C. and Lottie Nash Hamlett.

Brother Hamlett was a member of Springfield Primitive Baptist Church, Gretna, Va. He was received by experience June 9, 1985. Brother Hamlett didn't attend Meeting very often but when he did, he seemed to always enjoy preaching and fellowship.

Brother Hamlett was preceded in death by two sons; Anthony Wayne and Howard Cleveland Hamlett and one sister, Carrie Hamlett Leftwich.

He is survived by his wife, Elizabeth (Libby) Younce Hamlett. Three sons; Carrol Ray Hamlett of Flora City, Florida, Steven Greg Hamlett of Tampa, Florida and Chris Wayne Hamlett of Rustburg, Va. Two brothers; Herbert Hamlett of Evergreen, Va. and John Hamlett of Kenbridge, Va. Four sisters; Mrs. Garland (Joyce) Harris of Evington, Mrs. Reid (Janie) Sapp of Chesterfield, Mrs. David (Jean) Phelps (twin sister) of Brookneal and Mrs. William (Dorothy) Foster of Phenix and seven grandchildren.

Brother Hamlett was laid to rest in the Hamlett family cemetery at Charlotte County.

May all who mourn say "Thy Will Be Done".

Written in love and hope,
Sister Carol R. Pickral
Oscar D. Pickral, Clerk

ALVIN E. LANCASTER
December 23, 1924 - June 30, 1993

Quiet, soft spoken, stern, loving, peacemaker, and helpful are qualities that describe Brother Alvin E. Lancaster who departed this life on June 30, 1993.

Brother Lancaster was a quiet and gentle person moving among the brethren enjoying their fellowship and greeting them in his soft spoken tone. He was always helpful when duty called at his church, always a caretaker performing any tasks that are required in keeping the meeting house and grounds in operative order. Brother Lancaster possessed a special love for his family, wife and two daughters, was always excited when his girls came home, and spent much time traveling to see them.

He was also a peacemaker. Not always did things go as he would rather, but usually he was willing to abide by the wishes of the brethren rather than create confusion. He wasn't a "yes" man, but a man with convictions and once made this statement that continues to ring in my ears - "when a man does anything against what he feels he's been shown by God, he's on dangerous ground."

In times of controversy he would let the brethren know in a stern tone his feelings about what went on at home or abroad.

Brother Lancaster united with the church at Pleasant Hill April 24, 1954 and was baptised the same day by his beloved pastor, the late Elder C.N. Bunn. On September 22, 1974 he was ordained a deacon and served his brethren faithfully until his death.

We at Pleasant Hill Church miss our dear brother, but know it would be selfish to wish him back, therefore we say to his wife, Mae Flood Lancaster, his daughters Margaret L. Neikirk, Alice L. Pettitt, and his sisters, Sisters Lessie L. Lancaster, Fannie Mae Calhoun, and Mrs. Martha L. Brake that we extend our love and sympathy to you at this time when we share your great loss.

Brother Lancaster's funeral was conducted at Johnson Funeral Home, Sunset Avenue, in Rocky Mount, NC by Elders D.B. Stokes and Henry Jones. His body was laid to rest in Pineview Cemetery, Rocky Mount, NC.

Sleep on Brother Alvin, we hope you are resting in God's love awaiting the second coming of Christ when your hope in Christ will know redemption.

Written by one who served the church with him, respected him, and now feels so lost and insufficient.

God's will be done.

J. Carroll Williams

PSALM 148: 1-5.

PRAISE ye the Lord. Praise ye the Lord from the heavens: praise him in the heights.

Praise ye him, all his angels: praise ye him, all his hosts.

Praise ye him, sun and moon: praise him, all ye stars of light.

Praise him, ye heavesn of heavens, and ye waters that be above the heavens.

Let them praise the name of the Lord: for he commanded, and they were created.

Signs of the Times

DEVOTED TO THE OLD SCHOOL BAPTIST CAUSE

"The Sword of the Lord and of Gideon"

VOL. 161 KEELING, VA., DECEMBER 1993 NO. 12

SIGNS OF THE TIMES

ISSN - 0199-0063

Subscription price $10.00 per year - $18.00 two years

Published each month by

SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.

Established in 1832

Devoted to the Old Baptist Cause

CIRCULATION OFFICE

Elder J. R. Williams
Route 1, Box 420
Keeling, Va. 24566

EDITORS

Elder J. R. Williams, Editor
Route 1, Box 420
Keeling, Va. 24566
Phone (804) 792-8758

Elder Kenneth R. Key, Editor
721 Willard Street
Greensboro, N.C. 27405
Phone (919) 273-7464

ASSOCIATE EDITORS

Elder Richard H. Campbell
2171 Allen Court
Germantown, Tenn. 38138
Phone (901) 753-7791

Elder C. B . Davis, Jr.
Rt. 4, Box 440 C
Roxboro, N.C. 27573
Phone (919) 599-7236

Elder C. C. Wilbanks
217 Bastrop Drive
Monroe, Louisiana 71203
Phone (318) 343-5473

All letters for this paper containing subscripttions and remittances, should be mailed to Elder J. R. Williams, Rt. 1, Box 420, Keeling, Virginia 24566. All articles and letters for publication, all notices of meetings and all obituaries should be mailed to Elder Kenneth R. Key, 721 Willard Street, Greensboro, N.C. 27405.

SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.
Route 1, box 420, Keeling, Virginia 24566

TRUTH PASSED

I searched my soul, and found me clothed,
With nothing but sin and rags,
I desperately tried, these things to hide,
With all my lies and my brags,
But when the one, much stronger than I,
Began to intervene,
I knew he'd won, and with a sigh,
I surrendered to my King.

I didn't know the joy I'd feel,
When he brought me to my knees.
And taught me that I'd do his will,
To wait for his expertise.
The threshing floor was a guide for me,
To follow in his steps,
And I'm so glad I was made to see,
And tribulations made to accept.

This world has lost it's beauty for me,
I'm looking for much, much more,
A continuing city to always be,
My home forever more.

Katherine Mathews

CONTENTS

EDITORIAL 266
Elder C.C. Wilbanks

CORRESPONDENCE 272

ARTICLES 275
David E. Turner

VOICES OF THE PAST 277
Elder H.H. Lefferts
Elder C.M. Haygood
Elder E.J. Lambert

MEETINGS 285

CONTRIBUTIONS 285

OBITUARIES 285
Sister Clarisse Brooks
Lelia Hall Lawson
Brother Robert Murphy
Jesse Page Whaley

EDITORIAL

LOVE

ELDER C.C. WILBANKS

A portion of a prayer by David was, ***"God be merciful unto us, and bless us: and cause his face to shine upon us; Selah. that thy way may be known upon earth, thy saving health among all nations. Let all the people praise thee, O God; let all the people praise thee."*** If I know truly the thoughts of my heart, this is also my prayer for the saints of God the world over; and it should be the prayer of all His beloved children. ***"That thy way may be known upon the earth." Jesus christ is "the way, the truth, and the life." No man can come unto him, "except the Father which hath sent me draw him; and I will raise him up at the last day." Neither can any man know the Father or the Son except they be revealed, "and no man knoweth the Son, but the Father; neither knoweth any man the Father, save the Son, and he to whomsoever the Son will reveal him."*** This revelation does not come to the natural or carnal man, for we have only a natural or carnal mind; and ***"the carnal mind is enmity against God: for it is not subject to the law of God, neither indeed can be. So then they that are in the flesh cannot please God."*** The word enmity means hatred, not enemy, for an enemy may be changed and reconciled, but hatred must be destroyed. Also we read 1 Cor.2:14: ***"But the natural man receiveth not the things of the Spirit of God: for they are foolishness unto him: neither can he know them, because they are spiritually discerned."*** If Jesus revealed the Father unto us we have eternal life: for Jesus said in his prayer,(John 17:3,) ***"And this is life eternal, that they might know thee the only true God, and Jesus Christ, whom thou hast sent."*** This eternal life is a spiritual life, ***"which is Christ in you, the hope of glory."*** To receive this spiritual life we must be born again, for ***"that which is born of the flesh is***

flesh, and that which is born of the Spirit is spirit." This birth cannot be obtained by man asking God for it, for it is *"not of blood, nor of the will of the flesh, nor of the will of man, but of God."* To whom is this life given, and why? It is given to the children who were chosen in Jesus Christ before the foundation of the world. *"Blessed be the God and Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, who hath blessed us with all spiritual blessings in heavenly places in Christ: according as he hath chosen us in him before the foundation of the world, that we should be holy and without blame before him in love: having predestinated us unto the adoption of children by Jesus Christ to himself, according to the good pleasure of his will."* It is according to the good pleasure of his will that all things that are, and all things that shall come to pass, were ordained or predestinated to be by him. Their names were also written in the Lamb`s book of life; and he stood as a Lamb slain before the foundation of the world to redeem them from the curse of the law. He was made a curse for them; for, *"Cursed is every one that hangeth on a tree."* These same children that were chosen in him are partakers of flesh and blood. We read, *"Behold I and the children which God hath given me. Forasmuch then as the children are partakers of flesh and blood, he also himself likewise took part of the same: that through death he might destroy him that had the power of death, that is the devil"* These children are also called sheep, and Jesus said of them, *"My sheep hear my voice, and I know them, and they follow me: and I give unto them eternal life; and they shall never perish."* This life that he gives has ever been theirs, but is given to them in the new birth: for they are dead, and their life is hid with Christ in God; and it was in him before the foundation of the world. Birth does not give life, but only brings forth the life already there. There are many more scriptures that prove who the ones are that are given this eternal life, but these should be sufficient. God is love, and he spake unto Jeremiah, saying, *"Yea, I have loved thee with an everlasting love; therefore with lovingkindness have I drawn thee."* God`s love for his people is the reason that he hath redeemed them from their sins. His love and his mercy did not save them, but was the reason. It took the shed blood of His beloved Son to make the atonement. *"Beloved, let us love one another: for love is of God; and every one that loveth is born of God, and knoweth God. He that loveth not knoweth not God: for God is love. In this was manifested the love of God toward us, because that God sent his only begotten Son into the world that we might live." "But God, who is rich in mercy, for his great love wherewith he loved us, even when we were dead in sins, hath quickened us together with Christ,(by grace are ye saved;) and hath made us sit together in heavenly*

places in Christ Jesus." As we stated before, God's love did not redeem his beloved children, but was the cause. The words love, loved, loveth and charity (Godly love) appears in the Holy Scriptures 380 times, and most of them have reference to the love of God. Paul speaks of charity in 1 Cor, chapter 13, in this way: *"Charity suffereth long, and is kind; charity envieth not; charity vaunteth not itself, is not puffed up, does not behave itself unseemly, seeketh not her own, is not easily provoked, thinketh no evil; rejoiceth not in iniquity, but rejoiceth in truth; beareth all things, believeth all things, hopeth all things, endureth all things. Charity never faileth."* These are things concerning brotherly love, of which Paul wrote to the Thessalonians, *"But as touching brotherly love ye need not that I write unto you: for ye yourselves are taught of God to love one another."* There are various other loves, such as love between husbands and wives, parental love, love of children for parents, love of other relatives and friends, etc. There is also love that is evil, as, *"The love of money is the root of all evil."* However it is the love that God has bestowed upon his people that we are considering most at this time All of God's attributes are perfect and they are equal. One cannot override. or cancel, or void another, therefore neither his love nor his mercy can take the place of his justice. His justice must be satisfied, and his perfect law says, *"The soul that sinneth, it shall die."* We have been found guilty and sentenced, *"For all have sinned and come short of the glory of God."* There is not a just court any where that would allow one person to die in the room and stead of one that has been sentenced to death; but even if it was allowed would justice be served? No, for the guilty one would still be just as guilty as ever. Yet Jesus Christ came into the world to suffer, bleed and die for guilty sinners. How could God's justice be satisfied with the death of Jesus for his people? Paul gives the answer in Eph.1:22-23. God *"hath put all things under his feet, and gave him to be the head over all things to the church, which is his body, the fulness of him that filleth all in all."* And in Eph.5:30 Paul says, *"For we are members of his body, of his flesh, and of his bones."* Therefore we have a living unity or oneness with him. When Jesus the head died, we must conclude that the body also died, for the body cannot live without the head. We were in him when he hung upon the cross of Calvary, and we were buried with him, and we arose with him. We read Rom.6:4-6. *"Therefore we are buried with him by baptism into his death: that like as Christ was raised up from the dead by the glory of the Father, even so we should walk in newness of life. For if we have been planted together in the likeness of his death, we shall be also in the likeness of his resurrection: knowing this,*

that our old man is crucified with him, that the body of sin might be destroyed, that henceforth we should not live in sin." Jesus said, *"I am the resurrection, and the life: he that believeth in me, though he were dead, yet shall he live: and whosoever liveth and believeth in me shall never die."* Jesus is the first resurrection, and we are told in Rev.26:6 that *"Blessed and holy is he that hath part in the first resurrection: on such the second death hath no power."* Brethren, if we were in him when he hung on that cross, we had a part in the first resurrection, and shall not be cast into the lake of fire prepared for the devil and his angels, which is the second death. How wonderful, how comforting, how refreshing, and yes how astonishing it seem to us at times, that we have been given a hope in Christ! For this hope is an anchor of the soul, both sure and steadfast. This hope is that we are one of those who were redeemed with the precious blood of Christ, and that he is coming again, without sin unto salvation, to receive us unto himself in heaven and immortal glory. As we said before, if we are what we hope to be then we have a living unity or oneness with him. In his prayer,(John 17:21,) he prayed to the Father, *"That they all may be one; as thou, Father, art in me, and I in thee, that they also may be one in us."* And in verse 24 he said, *"Father I will that they also, whom thou hast given me, be with me where I am; that they may behold my glory, which thou hast given me: for thou lovedst me before the foundation of the world."* Can there be any doubt that what Christ prayed for will be given him? In the 11th. verse he prayed, *"And now I am no more in the world, but these are in the world, and I come to thee. Holy Father, keep through thine own name those whom thou hast given me that they may be one, as we are."* Surely God keeps his children as long as they live in this sin filled world, but in the flesh they continue to transgress his laws and commandments, which is sin. In Psalms 89:31-33 we read, *"If they break my statutes, and keep not my commandments; then will I visit their transgressions with the rod, and their iniquity with stripes. Nevertheless my lovingkindness will I not utterly take from him, nor suffer my faithfulness to fail."* God uses the rod of afflictions when they go astray, to bring them back into the right way, for they are a stiffnecked and rebellious people, and will be as long as they remain in this world. It is said in Ps.119:6-7, *"Before I was afflicted I went astray; but now have I kept thy word."* In the 12th. chapter of Hebrews we find: *"And ye have forgotten the exhortation which speaketh unto you as children, My son, despise not thou the chastening of the Lord, nor faint when thou art rebuked of him: for whom the Lord loveth he chasteneth, and scourgeth every son whom he receiveth. If ye endure chastening, God dealeth with you as with*

sons; for what son is he whom the father chasteneth not? But if ye be without chastisement, whereof all are partakers, then are ye bastards, and not sons." (verses 6-8.) Our fathers in the flesh chastened us after their own pleasure, but he (God) for our profit, that we might be partakers of his holiness. (Verses 9-10) John said, ***"Behold, what manner of love the Father hath bestowed upon us, that we should be called the sons of God."*** What is the manner of his love? It is the manner or way that he hath, and does, bestow his love upon us, ***"For God so loved the world , that he gave his only begotten Son, that whosoever believeth on him should not perish, but have everlasting life."*** And in Phil. 1:29 we read, ***"For unto you it is given in the behalf of Jesus Christ, not only to believe, but also to suffer for his sake."*** It is only to the children of God that this belief and suffering comes by his grace. And, ***"The Spirit itself beareth witness with our spirit, that we are the children of God: and if children, then heirs; heirs of God, and joint-heirs with Christ; if so be that we suffer with him, that we may be also glorified together. For I reckon that the sufferings of this present time are not worthy to be compared with the glory which shall follow." (Rom 8:16-18).*** A portion of his way with us is his chastisement of us, as mentioned above, when we err from the way of righteousness. In the 1st. chapter of James we read, ***"My brethren, count it all joy when ye fall into divers temptations; knowing this, that the trying of your faith worketh patience." (v.1-2) "Blessed is the man that endureth temptation: for when he is tried, he shall receive the crown of life, which the Lord hath promised to them that love him. Let no man say when he is tempted, I am tempted of God: for God cannot be tempted with evil, neither tempteth he any man. But every man is tempted, when he is drawn away of his own lusts and enticed."*** Yes, brethren, God blesses us even in our temptations, and we read, ***"There hath no temptation taken you but such as is common to man: but God is faithful, who will not suffer you to be tempted above that ye are able: but will with the temptation also make a way to escape, that ye may be able to bear it." (1 Cor, 10:13).*** Brethren, we are told that in this world we must suffer trials, temptations, persecutions, tribulations, etc., but God gives us strength to bear them, for he will not suffer us to become completely overcome. In all these things we should be of good cheer, for Jesus hath overcome the world. (See John 16:33). And Paul tells us, ***"Who shall separate us from the love of Christ? shall tribulation, or distress, or persecution, or famine, or nakedness, or peril, or sword? As it is written, For thy sake we are killed all the day long: we are accounted as sheep for the slaughter. Nay, in all these things we are more than***

conquerors through him that loved us. For I am persuaded, that neither death, nor life, nor angels, nor principalities, nor powers, nor things present, nor things to come, nor height, nor depth, nor any other creature, shall be able to separate us from the love of God, which is in Christ Jesus our Lord." How wonderful to know that there is nothing that can separate us from the love of our God! *"And we know that all things work together for good to them that love God, to them who are the called according to his purpose."* All of our days are not consumed under the chastening hand of God, for there are times of refreshing and great joy in his love because of the faith and hope that is given unto us. We read 1 Peter 1:1-8: *"Blessed be the God and father of our Lord Jesus Christ, which according to his abundant mercy hath begotten us again unto a lively hope by the resurrection of Jesus Christ from the dead, to an inheritance incorruptible, and undefiled, and that fadeth not away, reserved in heaven for you, who are kept by the power of God through faith unto salvation ready to be revealed in the last time."* Wherein ye greatly rejoice, though now for a season, if need be, ye are in heaviness through manifold temptations: that the trial of your faith, being much more precious than of gold that perisheth, though it be tried with fire, might be found unto praise and glory at the appearing of Jesus Christ: whom having not seen, ye love; in whom, though now ye see him not, yet believing, ye rejoice with joy unspeakable, and full of glory: receiving the end of your faith, even the salvation of your souls." We read in 1 John chapter 4: *"And we have known and believed the love that God hath to us. God is love; and he that dwelleth in love dwelleth in God, and God in him. Herein is love made perfect, that we may have boldness in the day of judgment: because as he is, so are we in the world. There is no fear in love; but perfect love casteth out fear: because fear hath torment. He that feareth is not made perfect in love. We love him, because he first loved us. If a man say, I love God, and hateth his brother, he is a liar: for he that loveth not his brother whom he hath seen, how can he love God whom he hath not seen? And this commandment have we from him, That he who loveth God love his brother also."* Brethren beloved, let us love one another with godly love, always esteeming others better than ourselves. Written in the spirit of love to the beloved brethren in Christ Jesus our Saviour by a poor worm of the dust. I feel the need of your prayers of faith. May God bless the truth herein and pardon all errors.

Elder C.C. Wilbanks

PSALM 148:1.

Praise ye the Lord. Praise ye the Lord from the heavens: praise him in the heights.

CORRESPONDENCE

To the Signs of the Times:

While it is fresh on my mind, here are a few thoughts about the 103rd Association of the South Ouachita Primitive Baptists.

What a blessing it is when His little ones can meet together in love and sweet fellowship.

I don't believe I have ever been involved in such an occasion before when there was no interruption of any kind to take away the joy that was being shared there. We had many visitors from other parts of our country who shared this feeling with us. Never have our visiting ministers seemed so humble and yet so completely full of the spiritual news, nor the members so ready to hear.

After the meeting was over, the husband of a sister of one of our members (he belongs to the Methodist Faith and Order) said to me "wouldn't it be a blessing if what I saw and heard in this building today could be shared by other churches all over." I believe he did see something he had never witnessed before. This meeting was something that had to be shared to know about it. You cannot tell it to anyone.

I believe this two-day Association we have shared was prepared for us by our Heavenly Father for our comfort and consolation at this specific time, yet will not suffice for tomorrow or next week or next month. We need a new supply day by day. How blessed are we to have such Elders who are called, set apart, taught the right way by the right Teacher, and therefore qualified, to bring a fresh supply when needed.

They spoke to us of how the Word that was made flesh and dwelt among us, shares all our trials and sorrows and promised to never leave nor forsake us. That Word teaches and makes us believe He is the Way, the Truth and the Life. He tells by opening the scriptures to us that because He lives we may live also. He is now seated on the right hand of His Father making intercession for us with words we don't have. They, through inner working of the spirit and the power of the gospel, convince us of that glorious truth contained in the scriptures, that this truth shall make you free, not in order to become sons, but because you are sons of God. God sends forth the spirit of His Son into your heart crying Abba Father. This spirit places within our heart faith, hope and love that carries us safely through this lifetime we spend here.

How good and pleasant it is when brethren can meet together in unity.

Remember me in your prayers,
Elder Graydon Smith

IS IT TIME TO RENEW YOUR SUBSCRIPTION? IF YOUR EXPIRATION DATE IS 12 / 93 IT EXPIRES WITH THIS ISSUE.

September 15, 1993

Dear Elder Key:

As far back as I can remember I can remember going to Norkfork Church with my family. My mother's father and mother (Mammy & Pa) to me were members there. I loved that little church then and I still love it. I still don't feel worthy to have a home with the church but wouldn't take a million dollars for this little hope I have in my breast sometimes. Every month when I get the Signs of the Times I read it through and I really enjoy the letters the brothers and sisters write in there. I was born a farmer's daughter. It was 11 of us children. Six girls and 5 boys. There is one brother and 4 sisters still living. I lost my Father, Mother, 1 sister, 4 brothers, husband, baby and a nephew, all of them I loved dearly. I am the third child and when I was 17 yrs. old I got a job and went to public work.

I remember the Sunday Brother Paul Wyatt joined Norkfork Church. The song they sang was "When I can Read My Title Clear." After this me and my mother, he and his wife would go to meeting every weekend. I remember one Sunday at Martinsville Church (The Church then was on college St. and they was having their meeting at the city park. We had good preaching and lunch. After lunch some of the brothers and sisters talked of their experiences and I began to cry. I remember Elder Cecil Turner shook my hand and asked if I belonged to a church I said no. He said you are an Old Baptist. He didn't know how I loved those words. I never got to tell him how good he made me feel.

After Brother Paul Wyatt wasn't able to go to church a lot; Sister Odell Wells joined the church at Norkfork. After this she came to see me during the week when I got home from work and we always went to meeting together and I enjoyed her a lot. We went to Chappel one Sunday and when the singing began Elder Tench asked if anyone had a song. This man, woman, and two young boys were sitting in front of us. The smallest boy sang every word of the song. I was so full I couldn't sing but from that day to this I will never forget that song.

One Sunday at Malmaison Elder Noel Conner preached about seeing a picture of the Lord that he had seen on a wall. I don't remember if it was a dream he had but I had the same experience happen to me in a dream and I wished I could have told him about how I felt then. I loved every minute of it. These sweet feelings don't last long but the ones that have had them knows what I am talking about.

When the association was held at Canaan Church it was held out doors. It seemed that every preacher that day (I don't know how many was there) fed me a crumb. I was so happy. We were singing the closing hymn and Elder Raymond Goad said (I don't know what you are waiting for?) The next meeting day at Norkfork I sat at my usual seat because I didn't feel worthy to ask for a home with these good people. I prayed and cried a lot and on Saturday before the 2nd Sunday I

played the record ("In His Arms I'm Not Afraid",) by Jim Eanes (my cousin). I work, prayed and cried all day long asking God to have mercy on me a poor sinner and to let me feel good enough to ask for a home with these dear people.

On August 14, 1988 after Elder Goad had preached and when they started singing ("Amazing Grace") I couldn't hold to that bench no longer. I found myself going down the isle and asked Elder Goad for a home with these dear people. I was received and I think that was the happiest day of my life. The next 3rd Sunday at Martinsville, Elder Carter announced about me joining Norkfork and would be baptized the 2nd Sunday in September in Roger Hatcher's Pond at the end of that meeting they started singing the song ("Amazing Grace") and a dear brother joined the church.

The 1st Sunday in November me and my sister went to Union Church. After church we rode with William and Sister Larry Bowlin. Elder Goad, Sister Phyllis and a large number of people went to Elder C.B. Davis, Jr.'s church and after service and communion a lot of us went with Elder C.B. and Sister Davis home. After supper we sang a lot of hymns and Elder C.B. had wrote 2 more verses to the song ("In His Arms I'm Not Afraid") which we sang and this brought back all of my sweet memories.

The 2nd Sunday in November Elder Davis held service at Norkfork he went home with us for lunch after lunch he told us why this song meant so much to him. On the 5th Sunday in November the Union meeting was held at Dan River Primitive Baptist Church. They had five preachers to preach and I really enjoyed all of them? When Elder Joe Sawyer preached about a dream he had (I think) this carried me back about forty years ago I had a dream about seeing miles and miles of muddy water I had a 40 Ford Coupe, and me, my Brother (Clinton) and Sister (Ranie) were caught in that car and were going down in all of that water and a white dove pulled the car from all that muddy water. So this dream was brought back to me so sweet. On Friday night before Christmas I was blessed to be with a lot of Brothers and Sisters that met at Elder Lane and Sister Carter's home. We had supper and sang a lot of hymns and I really enjoyed this meeting. These are just a few of my experiences. I know God is a just God and I try to thank him every day for being so good to me a poor sinner saved by grace if saved at all.

A Little Sister in hope,
Sallie Hodges
Rt. 1, Box 580
Martinsville, Virginia 24112

ST. MARK 1: 1-3.

The beginning of the gospel of Jesus Christ, the Son of God;

As it is written in the prophets, Behold, I send my messenger before thy face, which shall prepare thy way before thee.

The voice of one crying in the wilderness, Prepare ye the way of the Lord, make his paths straight.

ARTICLES

To the household of faith:
Which faith is, a free gift from God:

In recent years, it seems, that more and more frequently with me, the question comes to my mind, with more and more seriousness in my feelings; what do you in truth really feel and believe, concerning the attributes of the true and living, three-in-one God?; well, here I sit this morning, with a mind, to attempt writing some of what I feel, concerning this most sacred subject; feeling deeply of my own self complete helplessness; and feeling to know full well, that ALL success in this endeavor, is absolutely and entirely dependent upon, what is the mind, purpose, pleasure and will of God.

I feel and believe that, even before, God began His creation of ALL things; in both His mind and purpose, ALL that was to be or take place or come to pass, was already seen, fixed, established, and absolutely predestinated to be, in that exact manner; time and place, as He did see it ALL would, and shall be, and come to pass. That it was and is an entire impossibility, for Him to ever be surprised, in any of what should ever transpire, in ALL allotted time, for this world to stand; not only the final out come of any certain things, but any and ALL things, surrounding them, both great and small, that were either (seemingly) directly or indirectly connected with its arriving at its final consummation; and ALL after effects evolving, as a result of it so having come about as it did. That, He holds and controls ALL power, from which ALL strength that exists does come. That God is Self existent, and therefore is without beginning or ending. That every word what goeth out His mouth, never returns unto Him void, but does alway and always accomplish ALL that for which He spake them each and every one. That the fulfillment of His PLEASURE, (as having to do with the existence of this time world, and the fullness thereof); completely encompasses, every importance, connected with its being herein the first place. That, He is an unchanging God; therefore ALL that He does, is done forever. That, His ALL seeing eye, does see ALL things at ALL times, and eternally before, during, and after this time world is no more. That, ALL that will be or takes place, in ALL time for this world to stand, has come, and shall come, by His appointment of them ALL; for there exists no thing, with anything, to either hinder, or hasten, or prevent, either of them from their appointed rounds. That He has and does, indict true prayer, into the hearts of His chosen people, that they be made to realize from whence all their help does come; and within His indicting of that true prayer unto one, also goes a willingness, that, God's will be done, both in heaven and earth; and further still, He already knows our hearts, and what our needs are; and so, has already prepared the supplies for our needs; and just so sure as that

prayer was groaned or uttered, just that sure is it, that true prayer will be answered, in His good time and way. That, He is so full of grace, that His shedding of grace upon ALL His little children, does in nowise deplete His supply. That, His supply of mercy, upon whom He will, does in nowise diminish of His mercy. That, His school of grace, is the one and only school, whereby one could ever learn, even one iota of Him and His Holy truths; for He Himself, not only owns that school, but He is its very One and only Teacher. That, He is verily life and light itself; therefore, without His furnishings, total darkness would surely be the results; and outside Himself, there could exist no life at all. That, that love He centered upon, each and every one of His vessels of His mercy and honor, was and is so very great, that His beloved Son, went and prepared a place for them in heaven, that they should (after this time world is no more) spend a never ending immortal glory, with their Heavenly Father; singing ceaseless and undivided praise, unto His great and Holy name forever. That, by His appointment, this body of flesh of us all, both lives and dies. That, as when He said, "Let there be light, and there was light, so it is all, that be outside Himself; if He let it be, it then is; otherwise, it just simply cannot be. That, His purpose in and for, His creation of this world, and the fullness thereof, is fulfilling that exact purpose, for which He did bring it all into being, in the first place. That, this One and only True and living three-in-one God, has never (as if it were left up to man) invited anyone; for to do this or that; for, He speaks and it is done, He commands and it stands fast, for His almighty unhindered power, goeth along with His every spoken word; and also, even, as He has thought, so shall it be. That, He has never once, asked for assistance or help, from anyone; for He owns all, to do with as He pleases; and so, it is impossible, that He could be in need of anything; and especially that, that mankind might do or offer; for, what man claims, of worldly things are his, are like as it were a loan, for a short period of time, at most; and furthermore, all those worldly goods or things, that man claims are his, shall melt with fervent heat, at the ending of this time world. During my eighty years here, upon this sin cursed earth, I have heard numerous people, speak of their place of abode, as their home, the same as I myself have said, but the very truth of the matter is, their stay in that place, was only for a short period of time, as measured by, how long this earth has been here; many of those buildings that were called home, have burned down, during its inhabitants earthly life; then they either built an other building, or moved to another location; but in either case, that burned building no longer existed, and no longer could it be rightly called, either home, or a place of abode; in speaking of the above, its just my poor way of an illustration, as to just how temporary, even this time world is, as to be considered, as any where near, our permanent home; much less, to consider a particular spot or build-

ing upon this earth, as our permanent home; for in Holy truth, all appointed time, for this world here to stand, is but just a day, as compared with, forever after this world is no more. It seems to me, that somewhere, within my sweet and precious hope, I feel to say, this world is not my home, but, is just a temporary place, for me to await the return of my Lord and Savior; He knoweth for sure; I must just continue in hope, if so be His will, for my hope to continue with me in this earthly life. I just feel to know for sure, of this one thing; In my fleshly self, I could not possibly be worthy of even one, of the blessings He has showered upon me, all the days of my unprofitable life here. I do desire a thankful heart unto God, for them all; but except He place that thankfulness within my heart, it is entirely impossible with me; for without Him I can do no thing or nothing. I feel to know, that there are many, many volumes more (perhaps, more than this world could hold), of Holy truths, concerning the attributes, of this true and living three-in-One God; But it is my desire, that I might be so led and directed, as to refrain from the writing of such, as that, that I have not, been given light upon; that light referred to, which is not that, that the light bulb emits, but is that which gives knowledge; far above, what fleshly mankind is capable of acquiring. The Spirit maketh alive, while the flesh profiteth nothing. It is not in the fleshly nature of man, to even desire, a true knowledge of that truth, as it is in Jesus Christ.

I feel and believe, there surely was and is a process, a certain unchangable process, whereby, all things shall work in perfect order, that it shall be for the good of His Chosen ones, and to His Own glory. I do so hope, this love I feel for you all, could be, that same love, wherewith He first loved His chosen ones. May we all (in as much as be in accord with His will), be truly thankful unto our God, for His grace and mercy, toward us all the days of our lives.

In hope, this hope I feel, is not in vain.

Troy G. Shepard
103 East Tateway Rd.
Kitty Hawk, NC 27949

VOICES OF THE PAST

2 JOHN 10.

"If there come any unto you, and bring not this doctrine, receive him not into your house, neither bid him God speed."

What is this doctrine without which one cannot be received into the houses of the church and without which one cannot be bade Godspeed? Doctrine is here declared by the inspired apostle to be the essential thing, the real test of one's being a true follower of Jesus. Without this doctrine, one lacks the necessary qualification for the fellowship of the saints. Since, then, this doctrine is so important, let us inquire what it is. In doing this, we shall not do better than to consider other expressions in this second epistle of

John. For instance, in the seventh verse: "For many deceivers are entered into the world, who confess not that Jesus Christ is come in the flesh. This is a deceiver and an antichrist." Here it is plainly stated that not to confess the coming of Christ stamps one as being a deceiver; that is, not to confess Christ's coming in the flesh. The Scriptures plainly teach that Jesus Christ, the eternal son of God, was born of a woman, that he took not on him angelic nature, but the seed of Abraham. Now, the seed of Abraham comprises the elect family of God, chosen before the world began. This chosen seed was not elect angels, but elect human beings. So Christ was made a little lower than the angels, and came in the flesh for the suffering of death. To deny this coming in the flesh, to deny that Christ was as truly man as he was truly God, is antichrist and a deceiver and such is not to be countenanced by the house of God. However, it is not enough that we confess the coming of Christ as a historical fact. That, anyone could do, just as easily as he could say that George Washington or some other man lived years ago. There must be a confession that Jesus Christ has come in one's own flesh, that he has come in the individual experience of the believer himself. In other words, a living experience of Christ is the real test of genuineness. This doctrine or teaching of Jesus, more than any other one thing, was the test of discipleship when Jesus was here in the world as a man among men, and this teaching of his caused many who had been following him to withdraw from him. For proof of this, turn to the sixth chapter of John and read the wonderful discourse on the bread of life, from the thirty-second to the fifty-eighth verses. In these words Jesus taught that He himself is the bread of life and that the eating of his flesh and the drinking of his blood are an essential test of whether one has eternal life, that "except ye eat the flesh of the Son of man, and drink his blood, ye have no life in you." In the sixty-sixth verse, we are told, "From that time many of his disciples went back, and walked no more with him." Jesus was not here referring to the gospel ordinance of the Lord's supper, but was plainly stating that without which one is brought into a living fellowship with Jesus in his sufferings on account of sin and into a living knowledge of the cleansing power of his blood, there can be no such thing as one's possessing eternal life. Life is knowledge, and there is always a certain amount of knowledge accompanying a certain amount of life. Eternal life is always accompanied with a certain quality of knowledge. Wherever eternal life dwells, there cannot help but also dwell the knowledge that one is a sinner and that his condemnation on account of sin is just. But spiritual knowledge does not stop there. It teaches that human nature is altogether unprofitable in the way of righteousness, that it is wholly incapable of any good thing in the sight of God. In a living way, and not out of books nor by tradition, the sinner continues to be instructed by the Spirit of the

great Teacher until he fully realizes his utterly lost condition and is made to throw himself entirely upon the mercy of God, without one jot of anything to merit that mercy. He becomes a beggar, but being really a beggar in heart and not merely by word of mouth, he is not turned empty away from Mercy's door. Christ Jesus appears for his relief and reveals himself to and within this beggar's soul as the Savior, the only name given under heaven among men whereby that beggar must be saved. By the grace of God now appearing through Jesus to this beggar, the beggar is lifted from the dunghill of total depravity and is set among princes, is manifested as the son of the King; that is, as a child of God. From now on the believer finds his struggle has but begun. The burden of condemnation lifted from him and his heart singing for joy because of the new hope springing within him, he finds himself in the company of all the people of God from Abel to the present time; but finds himself, like them, engaged in a warfare, one from which at times he would fain be free, but which cannot end until natural life ends: the warfare of flesh against Spirit and Spirit against flesh. He finds a dying daily going on within him, a continual being delivered unto death, a ceaseless rendering of his body a living sacrifice. In some such way as this there is a continual confession in heart and life that Christ Jesus has come in the flesh. It need not be that one is all the time confessing this by word of mouth, but the confession nevertheless will show itself in the outward life, in the actions of the individual; it will manifest itself in the conduct of the one having this living experience, shining out through the hands and the feet, bringing forth the fruits appropriate to repentance. Without this manifestation of Christ in the flesh one is a deceiver and an antichrist and cannot be in the fellowship of the house of God. When Christ came in the flesh it was not in order to reinstate or to reinforce the covenant of Moses. That covenant could never bring in salvation to the children of God, but Jesus came to make an end of the old ineffectual covenant and to establish a new and successful covenant. The covenant became a vital reality to the children of God through the death and resurrection of Christ. This new covenant was promised to be put in the new heart of the child of God and to be imprinted in his mind. In other words, the new covenant or new law was not to be something abstract from the child of God, but was to be part and parcel of the new creature in Christ Jesus. It was not to be a covenant conditioned upon the volition of the believer, but was to be enforced in the life of the believer by the "wills" and "shalls" of God. Christ, after his resurrection, said "go" and they went, he said "come" and they came. All gospel obedience is this way and no other. It is obedience springing from the manifestation of Christ in the life of the believer. He said to his disciples, A new commandment give I unto you, That ye love one another. This loving one another is not something we can bring about ourselves. Might just as well try to make the sun

shine as to try to make one's self love the church of God. It cannot be done by one's own effort. But how easily one loves the brethren when this commandment is written in the heart by the finger of the Holy Spirit. This love is Christ manifest in the flesh. God is love, and love is God, and whosoever loveth is born of God. If we love God we love those who are begotten of God. If we love not our brother whom we have seen, it is vain to say we love God whom we have not seen. Not having this love, we are deceivers and an antichrist. No wonder, then, Paul says in the thirteenth chapter of 1st Corinthians that charity (love) is the one thing without which we are unprofitable to the house of God. Having not love, no matter what else we have or think we have, we are nothing. We might be able to speak ever so angelicly, might be able to dive down into the deep mysteries of God, might be able to expound all prophecies, make great sacrifices or expend ourselves and our substance bountifully, but if it be not prompted by love, have not love in it, what does it all amount to? Nothing. It seems to us that this is the doctrine without which John said a man was not to be received into the house or church. In order to gain admittance there, one must have a vital knowledge of the coming of Jesus in the flesh, and the essence of this living experience is love. Having not this love, one is classed a deceiver. In another place the inspired writer tells us to mark them that cause divisions, and have nothing to do with them. One who would divide asunder brethren in order to establish his own cause has not the love of God, therefore he does not confess that Christ is come in the flesh. From such, turn away. It is like those two women who brought a child to King Solomon, each woman claiming to be the mother of the child, and asking Solomon to decide the matter. Solomon called for a sword, and was about to divide the child when the woman, who was really the child's mother, called out to the king to let the other woman have it. Thus the woman who really and rightfully loved the child was willing to relinquish her right to it rather than see the child killed. True love in the church of God will always seek the good and welfare of the church itself before the personal good and advantage of one's own self. This is the living teaching or doctrine that Christ is come in the flesh, this doctrine gives one an open door into the houses of the saints; without this doctrine or teaching of love in one's own life one fails to possess that secret of God which gives access to the holy of holies. There is no sight on this earth more pleasant than a church of the saints where all love each other, where each esteems the others better than himself, where all are imbued with the desire to spend and be spent for one another, and any individual who would mar that peace to serve himself would most assuredly not have within him that doctrine of the Master, Love one another. Not having this love he could not confess that Christ is come in the flesh, therefore must be a deceiver and an antichrist. From all such may the Lord deliver his people.

Elder H.H. Lefferts

CHRISTIAN BEHAVIOR

"But, if I tarry long, that thou mayest know how thou oughtest to behave thyself in the house of God, which is the church of the living God, the pillar and ground of the truth." (1 Tim. 3:15)

Christ has delivered us from the law of sin and death, therefore we owe complete allegiance to him - as "being under the law to Christ." (1 Cor. 9:21) ***"The people of God, who are purchased with such a cost and set free by such power, are constrained by a sense of deep love to live a Godly life."***

The first lesson we learn in the school of Christ is self-denial. (Matt. 10:37-39, 16:24-28).

The heart of religion is living our profession. A dead profession is worth nothing. ***"This is a faithful saying, and these things I will that thou affirm constantly, that they which have believed in God might be careful to maintain good works. These things are good and profitable unto men."*** (Titus 3:8) ***"And let ours also learn to maintain good works for necessary uses, that they be not unfruitful."*** (Titus 3:14).

Notice the religion of the dead professors: ***"They profess that they know God, but in works they deny him, being abominable, and disobedient, and unto every good work reprobate."*** (Titus 1:16).

Working for life or blessings is a fruitless task and lost labor. But working from life is a glorious privilege and sets the seal upon the reality of our profession and evidences a living experience of the power and grace of God in his predestination and purposes. (See James 2: 14-26).

Notice this command which is applicable to the Children of God: *"Go home to thy friends, and tell them how great things the Lord hath done for thee, and hath had compassion on thee."* (Mark 5:19) Beware of satan's temptations to take the Sovereignty of God and present it in such a way that would discourage us even to the extent of being unconcerned about our duty in keeping his commandments and precepts, and to charge our negligence to the sovereignty of God by such expressions as this: "When the time comes I will join the church." This is true, for there is a time for all things in the secret purposes of God. Yet, who are we to attempt to follow the secret will of God as a rule of our life and conduct?

Let us be concerned with exhortations in the Scriptures: *"And be not conformed to this world: but be ye transformed by the renewing of your mind, that ye may prove what is that good, and acceptable, and perfect, will of God."* (Romans 12:2) This is the revealed will of precept and commandment that we should be very careful to seek after and follow. There are many exhortations that the Apostles were given to write. They were given for the welfare of the church. *"But if ye bite and devour one another, take heed that ye be not consumed one of another."* (Gal. 5:15)

"Seeing ye have purified your souls in obeying the truth through the Spirit unto unfeigned love of the brethren, see that ye love one another with a pure heart fervently." (1 Peter 1:22) ***"And above all things have fervent charity among yourselves: for charity shall cover the multitude of sins."*** (1 Peter 4:8) The church should "stand fast in one spirit, with one mind striving together for the faith of the Gospel." (Phil. 1:27; also see 2 Cor. 13:11, Rom. 12:15).

The Brethren are exhorted to help the poor, and to contribute to the needs of the Pastors. (Rom. 12:13, 1 Cor. 9: 7-14). As to ministerial support, I would like it to be understood I am certainly against salaried and the hireling system so popular in the religious world. (John 10: 10-15). A minister is a servant of his flock. (Matt. 23:11). He is under Christ and is set over the flock to lead and oversee them. (Acts 20:28, 1 Tim. 3:5, John 21: 15-17).

The minister should not be greedy of filthy lucre. (1 Tim. 3:3) The ministry is not for lazy persons and any minister who will not work with his own hands to care for the necessities of his household is not worthy of the name of a minister.

Of course, it is the duty of the church to help the pastor so that he can direct his labors to the spiritual welfare of his flock, freely giving his time, strength, health, etc. We should watch over one another for good, and bear with one another our weakness. ***"We then that are strong ought to bear the infirmities of the weak." (Rom. 15:1)*** The Children of God should walk in newness of life, and should be faithful to attend church meetings. (Hebrews 10:25).

Dear ones, the life we manifest is of vital importance. It proves whether we have a profession or possession of true religion. One cannot hold to the world with one hand, and hold to the church with the other. The people of God in the Old Testament were a separate people from the other nations around them. Therefore, we are in the world, but not of the world.

We request the reader to read the 9th chapter of Ezra, and we quote a portion of verse 2: "...so that the holy seed have mingled themselves with the people of those lands..."

It is the work of satan to entangle the children of God into his net of the pleasures of this world. He tells them, "this is all right, there is not any harm in this, etc." Little by little our minds are taken away from God and godliness to the extent that we seldom open the Bible. Oh! how many hours do we spend with our minds taken up in the pleasures of this life. What profit has all this vain pleasure been to us? May we be given the spiritual mind and Grace to choose "that good part." (Luke 10: 38-42) Pleasure seeking is a temptation of young followers of Christ. (see Luke 8:14, 12:19, 1 Tim. 5:6, 2 Tim. 3:4) Satan promises everything, as he tempted Christ, but gives nothing. (Matt. 4:11)

As we read the book of Ecclesiastes, we notice the general teaching of it is to expose the vanity of all worldly enjoyments. Furthermore, it shows that a person's happiness does not lie in natural wisdom and knowledge, nor in worldly wealth, nor in civil

honour, power and authority, nor in the mere externals of religion; but in the fear of God and the worship of him. The fear of God encourages man to a free use of good things of life in a moderate way with thankfulness to God.

In his search for the true and best way to use this world for our good and profit was not found in worldly wisdom. (Eccl. 1: 12-18) It is not to be found in carnal pleasure. (Eccl. 2: 1-3, 7:6) It is not found in great possessions. (2: 7-11) (Here is where Satan tempts us to put temporal interests before worship.)

May God keep us from coveting the vain things upon the world. (Read Acts 5: 1-11, Luke 12:15, Eph. 5:3) May we follow this exhortation: ***"And they that use the world, as not abusing it: for the fashion of this world passeth away."*** (I Cor. 7:31) It behooves God's people to live a life of Godliness. It is profitable unto all things. (see Tim. 4:8).

Dear reader, please look up the Scripture references. These are a few of the great precepts and commands laid down for our good for the directions of our lives while we live here in this world. ***"And God is able to make all grace abound toward you; that ye, always having all sufficiency in all things, may abound to every good work."*** (2 Cor. 9:8)

"And this I pray, that your love may abound yet more and more in knowledge and in all judgment; that ye may approve things that are excellent; that ye may be sincere and without offense till the day of Christ." (Phil. 1: 9-10).

(Elder) C.M. Haygood

From Elder Lamberts book, "Tried In The Furnace".

HOPE

September, 1946

ELDER E.J. LAMBERT

For some reason I am impressed to write a short article on the subject of hope. I desire to use Romans 8:24, 25 as a scriptural basis of reasoning. "For we are saved by hope: but hope that is seen is not hope: for what a man seeth, why doth he yet hope for? But if we hope for that we see not, then do we with patience wait for it."

Before treating directly on this subject, permit me to state that I believe the Holy Scriptures are to the children of God who have been born of the Spirit of God. Restating in other words - the Bible can be received only by those of God's children who have been born of the Spirit of God. When Paul speaks using the present tense of a verb it is experienced in time by those who have experienced this call to be saints. When he speaks using future tense it is yet to be experienced. When Jesus said, "Blessed are they that mourn: for they shall be comforted," I think he meant that God's children are mourners in this present world after they have received this pure heart, but shall be completely comforted after their sojourn here in time.

According to Webster, hope is a "desired expectation." According to Paul the things you have experienced

is not a hope but a reality. Hope looks to the future. We do not hope for that we are experiencing, but these experiences enliven within us a hope for something that is yet future. Paul reasons that we have the first fruits of the Spirit in this present life. The fruit of the Spirit is love, joy, peace, long-suffering, gentleness, goodness, faith, meekness and temperance. All these proceed from the new heart that God has given His children. We yet bear about the body of this death. This pure heart enables us to see the vileness of our sin-polluted bodies. This pure heart reveals to us our awful condition and makes us to cry unto the God of heaven for deliverance from this sinful state. Although we are in possession of the first fruits of the Spirit, the creature itself is yet in the bondage of corruption. It is yet natural and thus subject to sin and death. We expect deliverance from the bondage of corruption solely upon the merits of Jesus in accordance to God's amazing grace. We desire this deliverance because the new God-given heart has made us to hate sin and love holiness.

Paul said, "The body is dead because of sin; but the Spirit is life because of righteousness." This is our state of being if Christ dwells in us. The creature that sins is the body of death that the child of God bears about in this present world. These sins cause the child of God to groan within himself waiting the adoption, to wit, the redemption of the body. This will be realized when "the creature itself also shall be delivered from the bondage of corruption into the glorious liberty of the children of God." The word "also" in the above scripture means in addition to that which has already been experienced by us, to wit, the change of heart. Those who are in possession of God's Spirit are new creatures in Christ but have not realized the redemption of the bodies. He comforts us with this grand hope, "But if the Spirit of him that raised up Jesus from the dead dwell in you, he that raised up Christ from the dead shall also quicken your mortal bodies by his Spirit that dwelleth in you." A quickened mortal body would be immortalized, thus would never die. I do not think God's children experience this immortalization of the body in this present time. This promise inspires us to patiently await this grand change. Paul did not expect it in this life as he said, "If in this life only we have hope in Christ, we are of all men most miserable." So this hope goes beyond this life. He anticipates this change when he says, "So when this corruptible shall have put on incorruption, and this mortal shall have put on immortality, then shall be brought to pass the saying that is written, Death is swallowed up in victory. O death where is thy sting? O grave, where is thy victory?"

Death and the grave are things that we cannot converse with triumphantly until the grave has given up its victim, to wit, this body of death. "It doth not yet appear what we shall be: but we

know that, when he shall appear, we shall be like him." This is the reasoning of John and should suffice for us. "As for me, I will behold thy face in righteousness: I shall be satisfied, when I awake, with thy likeness" (Psalms 17:15). I am not concerned over the question of whether we will know each other there, or any speculation concerning things yet to be experienced beyond that which is written. My only concern is, will I be among the number to enjoy eternal life wherever and whatever it is?

May God grant that we who have this hope implanted in us be enabled, by His grace, to dwell together here in time, in sweet communion and fellowship with and for each other. May He grant us the spirit of forbearance and humility. May He enable us to strive for peace and edification instead of strife and destruction.

MEETINGS

MT. OLIVE CHURCH

The annual 5th Sunday meeting at Mt. Olive Church (La.) will be held, the Lord willing, on Jan. 30, 1994.

Mt. Olive Church is located about 5 miles south of Jamestown just off La. Hwy. 154. Turn at the Sailes fire tower.

All lovers of the truth are invited to come and be with us.

Elder Graydon Smith, Pastor
(318) 778-3801

CONTRIBUTIONS

FOR SEPTEMBER 1993

Eld. Robert L. Miles, FL	$5.00
A Friend, VA	7.00
William Vick, TN	5.00
Mrs. Donald Arne, SD	55.00
Mrs. James Burgin, TX	2.00
Mrs. Nannie Moran, VA	2.00
Wallace Harvey, WV	2.00
Mrs. Lovie A. Thompson, NC	10.00
Floyd Oakley, AR	2.00
Herman Webb, IL	7.00
Mrs. Bernice Greer, VA	2.00
Jamie Cooper, VA	1.00
Mrs. Clinton V. Ferris, VA	2.00

OBITUARIES

SISTER CLARISSE BROOKS

We who are left as members of Shiloh Primitive Baptist Church near Woodsdale, N.C. feel a great loss in the death of Sister Clarisse Brooks. She was the daughter of the late Reuben Phillip and Alma Hall Brooks. Her dear mother was a long time member of Shiloh and though her earthly father never joined he was indeed a strong believer.

Sister Clarisse was a school teacher and taught for thirty-two years in the southeastern part of North Carolina. She had received her degree in music

as well as others from Meredith College, Duke and U.N.C. at Chapel Hill. She was truly dedicated to the profession and loved a good and pleasant relationship with those she had pleasure in teaching.

The twenty-second day or August 1926 she asked a home in Shiloh Church and was unanimously received. She attended as regular as possible during her years of teaching and after retirement did not miss a meeting unless sick. Sister Clarisse served as our clerk for many years until her health and mind began to fail after which she could not attend meetings. This bothered her much for she had visited far and wide enjoying the love and fellowship, yet bore her bodily afflictions with patience. She was a great lover of singing and the expounding of the Gospel.

The long days and nights of afflictions ended for our dear sister on Saturday before the first Sunday in March of 1993 making her time here on earth ninety three years. Her seat is empty now as are those of her mother and many other close relatives who were also members at Shiloh. She leaves to mourn two sisters, Sister Dorothy Brooks of the home and Margaret Brooks Reade of Woodsdale, N.C.

We who remain miss her but would not desire her back feeling that her trials, afflictions and illnesses are over and she is resting in peace promised all of the Elect of the Lord. May we be blessed to say, "Thy will be done in all things."

892 BL XL 2550
05/17/95 413747

The funeral was held in Shiloh meeting house by this writer and her body placed in the family plot of the Church Cemetery to await the shout of victory we all shall await.

Written with love and esteem,
Elder C.B. Davis, Jr.

PROVERBS 7: 1-3.

My son, keep my words, and lay up my commandments with thee.

Keep my commandments, and live; and my law as the apple of thine eye.

Bind them upon thy fingers, write them upon the table of thine heart.

LELIA HALL LAWSON

It is with a sad heart that I try to write the obituary of another one of our Dan River members who was also a neighbor for fifty-six years.

Lelia Hall Lawson was born July 31, 1902, daughter of Charlie and Eliza Hall.

Sister Lawson died suddenly January 9, 1993 at the home of her daughter and son-in-law Lois and Mack McMichael.

She joined Dan River Primitive Baptist Church August 23, 1964 and was baptized by her pastor, the late Elder D.V. Spangler.

For several years she was not able to come to church, but was faithful to attend as long as she was able to do so.

She was the wife of the late John Riley Lawson. They both attended church as long as I knew them. To this union were born two girls and three boys: Lois Lawson McMichael of Eden, NC, Mae Belle Lawson who died at birth, the late Charles Odell Lawson who lived in Pelham, NC, the late James Lloyd Lawson who lived in Eden, NC, and Morris Lawson of Danville, Virginia. There are nine grandchildren and ten great-grandchildren.

Her funeral was at the Fair Funeral Home Chapel and was conducted by her pastor Elder Kenneth Key. Her body was laid to rest in Overlook Cemetery, Eden, NC to await the coming of her Lord. She was a strong believer in Salvation by the Grace of God.

May the Lord comfort us at our church, and give the family sufficient Grace to reconcile them to His will.

Written by request of Dan River Church in conference.

Lottie Minter
Elder Kenneth Key, Moderator
Bro. Bob Collie, Clerk

BROTHER ROBERT MURPHY

We the members at Oak Grove Primitive Baptist Church, bow our heads in humble submission to the Heavenly Father's pleasure to take from our midst our precious brother Robert Murphy, whom we loved so dearly and miss so much. Brother Robert was a peace loving gift to our church He had so many trials and troubles in this life, but God gave Him strength to bear all the sufferings.

Brother Robert united with Oak Grove Church June 7, 1958 and was ordained for deacon October 7, 1975. He was faithfully present at church until several years ago, his health failed him and he had to go into the nursing home and even then he came when he was able.

Brother Robert was 88 years of age when he passed away April 2, 1993 in the Lincoln General hospital in Ruston La. He was preceded in death by his wife Mrs. Allie Beatrice Murphy, and two sons Robert Wayne Murphy and Tommy "Doc" Murphy.

Survivors include one son, Jerry Marvin Murphy of Hattiesburg, MS; Four daughters, Mrs. Girline Smith and Mrs. Allie Lunsford, both of Jonesboro, La. Mrs. Lois Carlile of Rocky Branch, and Mrs. Eula Futrell of Quitman, La.

Two sisters, Mrs. Ellie Greer of Jonesboro, La. and Mrs. Velma Hammons of Hiddenite, North Carolina; 18 grandchildren and 25 great grandchildren.

Funeral services was held April 4, 1993 at Southern Funeral Home Chapel with Elders David Godwin and Rev. Tommy Long officiating. Burial was in the Springhill cemetery under the direction of Southern Funeral Home of Jonesboro, La. with his grandsons serving as pallbearers: Shawn Murphy of Jonesboro, La., Tom Murphy of Garland, Texas, Randy Murphy and Ricky Murphy both of Houma, La., Matt Lunsford of New Orleans, La.,

Dennis Futrell of West Monroe, and Adam Futrell of Jonesboro, La.

We at Oak Grove Church feel that Brother Robert fought a good fight and is now peacefully sleeping, awaiting for his Lord to carry him home to his mansion prepared for him to forever be with his Lord.

Requested in church conference.

Elder Godwin, Moderator
Sister Kate Mathews, Clerk

JESSIE PAGE WHALEY

Sister Jessie Page Whaley, a member of the Durham Primitive Baptist Church was called to her eternal home on May 10, 1993. She was the daughter of James and Zona Page. She was educated in the schools of Durham County. On February 19, 1944, she married Douglas Whaley. They were blessed with a happy marriage and became the parents of two sons.

Her funeral was held on May 12, 1993 at the Howerton-Bryan Funeral Chapel. The service was conducted by her pastor, Elder Cleo Robertson and Elder C. B. Davis. Interment was in Woodlawn Memorial Cemetery. She is survived by her husband, Brother Douglas Whaley, Two sons: Gerald Whaley and Douglas Whaley, Jr; two grandchildren, Luke and Shannon Whaley; one brother, Emerson Page of Durham, N.C.; four sisters: Frances Brinkley of Durham, N.C., Dorothy Brinkley of Fortville, Indiana, Catherine Wychoke, Westchester, Illinois and Zona Scitar of Romeoville, Illinois.

Sister Whaley was received into the fellowship of The Durham Primitive Baptist Church on April 19, 1959. She greatly enjoyed attending her church and visiting among the Primitive Baptist Churches. She believed the doctrine of election and salvation by grace and her hope was based on the finished work of Christ. She had been sick for several years but she endured her affliction with faith and hope and waited with patience for the Lord to deliver her from her suffering.

Her patience and faith were reflected in the beautiful hymn written by the poet Watts:

"When I can read my title clear
to Mansions in the skies
I bid farewell to every fear
and wipe my weeping eyes.

Let cares like a wild deluge come
And storms of sorrow fall
May I but safely reach my home
My God, my heaven my all

There shall I bathe my weary soul
In seas of heavenly rest
and not a wave of trouble roll
Across my peaceful breast."

We believe her spirit has entered the haven of rest to await the resurrection of her body unto everlasting peace and joy.

Catherine M. Humbarger, Clerk
Durham Primitive Baptist Church

INDEX TO VOLUME 162

EDITORIALS

Campbell, Elder Richard H....98
Campbell, Elder Richard H....170
Campbell, Elder Richard H....242
Griffin, Elder W.D....26
Wilbanks, Elder C.C....146
Wilbanks, Elder C.C....194
Wilbanks, Elder C.C....266
Williams, Elder J.R....122
Williams, Elder J.R....2

ARTICLES

Beebe, Elder Gilbert....66
Beebe, Elder Gilbert....109
Beebe, Elder Gilbert....136
Curry, H.M....39
Dodson, Elder R.L....13
Farmer, Elder J.B....231
Fulk, George A....250
Gadsby, William....109
Griffin, Elder W.D....88
Hart, Joseph....175
Haygood, Elder C.M....281
Hunt, Frank....278
Keister, L....6
Lambert, Elder E.J....18
Lambert, Elder E.J....66
Lambert, Elder E.J....86
Lambert, Elder E.J....113
Lambert, Elder E.J....131
Lambert, Elder E.J....162
Lambert, Elder E.J....183
Lambert, Elder E.J....233
Lambert, Elder E.J....259
Lambert, Elder E.J....283
Lambert, Elder E.J....34
Lefferts, Elder H.H....277
McLanahan, Elder J.W....9
McLanahan, Elder J.W....30
Miles, Elder Robert L....275
Oliphant, J.H....81
Oliphant, J.H....107
Oliphant, J.H....188
Osborne, Eugene F....199
Philpot, J.C....8
Philpot, J.C....59
Philpot, J.C....85
Philpot, J.C....118
Philpot, J.C....150
Philpot, J.C....176
Robertson, C.C....161
Ruston, Elder G....255
Shephard, Troy G....246
Speer, Wm. S....116

OBITUARIES

Brown, Julia M....119
Brown, Odessa D....45
Dalton, Rosa....143
Davis, Effie H....94
Davis, Lucy....263
Gray, W.A....21
Griffin, Elder W.G....26
Harper, Fannie M....286
Hershman, Asyline D....239
Horsley, Virginia....192
Jenkins, Henry V....287
Lauders, Lucile....71
Martin, Dorie C....167
Martin, Frankie J....71
Minter, James Boyd....144
Musgrove, John M....167
Myers, Gertrude D....240
Norris, Pauline T....45
Oakley, Thelma C....46
Osborne, Charles B....21
Osborne, Hazel O....21
Potter, Ralph....264
Powell, Henry J....95
Preston, Elder Ben F....23
Sammons, Louis....96
Simpson, F.R....24
Smith, Clemmon W....46
Stratton, Mary H....47
Swan, Della Mae....168
Swinson, Emma....48
Turner, Elsie C....288
Wilson, Roberta S....120

Signs of the Times

DEVOTED TO THE OLD SCHOOL BAPTIST CAUSE

"The Sword of the Lord and of Gideon"

VOL. 162 KEELING, VA., JANUARY 1994 NO. 1

SIGNS OF THE TIMES

ISSN - 0199-0063

Subscription price $10.00 per year - $18.00 two years
Published each month by
SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.
Established in 1832
Devoted to the Old Baptist Cause

CIRCULATION OFFICE
Elder J. R. Williams
Route 1, Box 420
Keeling, Va. 24566

EDITORS

Elder J. R. Williams, Editor
Route 1, Box 420
Keeling, Va. 24566
Phone (804) 792-8758

Elder Kenneth R. Key, Editor
721 Willard Street
Greensboro, N.C. 27405
Phone (919) 273-7464

ASSOCIATE EDITORS

Elder Richard H. Campbell
2171 Allen Court
Germantown, Tenn. 38138
Phone (901) 753-7791

Elder C. B . Davis, Jr.
Rt. 4, Box 440 C
Roxboro, N.C. 27573
Phone (919) 599-7236

Elder C. C. Wilbanks
217 Bastrop Drive
Monroe, Louisiana 71203
Phone (318) 343-5473

All letters for this paper containing subscripttions and remittances, should be mailed to Elder J. R. Williams, Rt. 1, Box 420, Keeling, Virginia 24566. All articles and letters for publication, all notices of meetings and all obituaries should be mailed to Elder Kenneth R. Key, 721 Willard Street, Greensboro, N.C. 27405.

SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.
Route 1, box 420, Keeling, Virginia 24566

THE HOUSE OF GOD

O Come into the house of God,
The temple of our Lord;
Thou pilgrim of the earthly sod
What joy, what peace afford.

"Tis here we come to worship him,
The author of our faith,
The finisher also to them -
His own, the Scripture saith.

Where two or three meet in my name,
I'm in the midst of them;
So does his holy word proclaim,
And prayer is made to him.

The word of truth is sweet to hear,
The gospel sound is great:
On wings of glory, he'll appear;
His mercies is made to him.

His gracious, heavenly love we crave
To save from shame of sin;
His holy, righteous life he gave
To blot the guilt we're in.

May we our hope in Christ defend
The sinner's race we run;
By faith we view our journey's end
Praise Father, praise the Son.

By Charles B. Osborne

See brother Osborne's obituary this issue.

CONTENTS

EDITORIAL 2
Elder J.R. Williams

CORRESPONDENCE 3

ARTICLES 7
Lawrence Keister

VOICES OF THE PAST 8
J.C. Philpot
J.W. McLanahan
Elder R.L. Dodson
Elder E.J. Lambert

MEETINGS 20

CONTRIBUTIONS 20

OBITUARIES 21
William A. Gray
Charles B. Osborne
Hazel Owen Osborne
Elder Benjamin F. Preston
Brother Fred R. Simpson

EDITORIAL

ELDER J.R. WILLIAMS

Isaiah 9th chapter, verse 6; ***"For unto us a child is born, unto us a son is given: and the government shall be upon his shoulder: and his name shall be called Wonderful, Counsellor, The mighty God, The everlasting Father, The Prince of Peace."***

"For unto us" meaning that in the preceding scriptures a promise is being made by Isaiah that in spite of all that has gone on before there is a change coming, ***"The people that walked in*** darkness have seen a great light." This light is to be seen by his people, a promise of God through Isaiah, he being God's mouthpiece as all true prophets are of God. Let us think for a moment now, if God did not control all events in the future no prophet could declare with certainty events to come 771 years before they came to pass, could he?

Matthew chapter 1, verse 21; "And she shall bring forth a son, and thou shalt call his name Jesus: for he shall save his people from their sins."

This is the angel of the Lord speaking to Joseph in a dream.

"For unto us a child is born, unto us a son is given." Can we for any reason imagine anything so exact unless it be of God. A son born, it was sure to be born alive, a child born and as told by the angel she shall conceive, not a doubt about the conception was there? A child born unto us a son given, it had to be a son or else the prophet wasn't correct. Let's pause here, unto who was this son given, unto us, this us in every case is the Lord's people, people chosen in Christ before the world was, could be to no other and not to us, unto us. Born unto us for born in us the hope of glory. Farther on in Matthew and she shall bring forth a son, named Jesus for he shall save his people from their sins. He was sure to be conceived, Mary overshadowed by the Holy Ghost, His name shall be called Jesus, for he shall save His people from their sins.

Can we ever surmise that any of these events were more likely to happen than another or possibly they would not come to pass.

A son sure to be born, sure to be called Jesus, sure to save his people from their sins. Notice his people, not the whole earth, sure to save from all danger or events that could take any until the appointed time of God for their departure. But to His people sure to save from their sins. From whose sins, their sins, no one elses, no one caused them to sin, their sins, we can't stress too strongly who they belong to.

Then is there not a reason for His name being called Wonderful. Truly a wonder, a mystery, one to take their sins in His body and die in their stead. Each convicted soul needs a Counsellor, one to plead our case to the Father, He paid the price for their redemption. The mighty God, endowed with all the power of the Father, came to do the will of the Father, saying I came not to do my will but the will of the Father that sent me, and this is the will of the Father that sent me, of all that He has given me I have lost nothing, but will raise them up at the last day. As everlasting as the Father, I in the Father and the Father in me, Surely The everlasting Father.

None shall know of even peace, if they haven't been in conflict, as speaking of things in nature, or our world. Our world is the place we live, also the things that surround us. The Lord's people have been, are today and shall ever be in warfare, the flesh warring against the spirit, the spirit against the flesh, but thanks be to God He has given his people the victory. He has to be their prince of peace, for He has spoken peace into their souls. They no more fight with the powers of this world, but look to Him for their salvation. With no end in praising, the end is in Him for we know He is the beginning and the end.

Elder J.R. Williams

CORRESPONDENCE

Elgin, Or. 97827
Dec. 6, 1993

Dear Elder Williams,

We once again have came to that time of year set aside by the religions of the world to remember the birth of our Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ, and many exhibit in pompous ceremonious programs, preformed to excite the populace of this carnal world, giving little thought for lack of knowledge to this wondrous birth.

Some five years ago I received the enclosed letter from Elder Cleo Robertson wherein he expressed a view that I have nowhere seen in print nor heard from the pulpit and because this Dear Brother expressed it so sweetly and with such loving kindness I have kept this letter all these years and have re-read it many times.

Now, as I have found it so up-lifting to my poor soul, I am sending it to you to be published in the Signs if you see fit for there are many who will lift up their voices in thanksgiving for he has promised that where two or three are gathered in his name that he shall be in their midst.

In bonds of love,
Lloyd C. Spikes

February 28, 1989

Mr. and Mrs. Lloyd Spikes
Post Office Box 357
Elgin, Oregon 97827

Dear Brother and Sister Spikes:

Although I have had a desire to write to you since receiving your letter of December 12, I seem not to have had the occasion to do so until now. I do want you to know how very much I enjoyed hearing from you. Your letter was very meaningful as I have attempted to speak on the subject of the birth of Christ and in the same light as you set it forth.

Matthew 1:18: "Now the birth of Jesus Christ was on this wise." Mary was flesh, as you and I, and was of the earth earthy. She was a sinner and never reached perfection in this life in the flesh. The scripture says there is none righteous. There is none that doeth good; no, not one. Sin is a transgression of the law. It is all unrighteousness. And it is anything that is not of faith. Therefore, Mary was a sinner. Yet, God chose her to experience this wonderful and miraculous birth. She, indeed, was blessed. She was a virgin. She had not known a man and therefore, this birth could not be said to be by the works of the flesh or carnal man. Mary was overshadowed by the power of the Highest or by the Holy Spirit. This birth takes place in the hearts of his elect in exactly the same way. You are overshadowed by the Holy Spirit and Christ is born in you the Hope of Glory. Then, you experience the reality of Isaiah's prophecy, "Unto you a child is born. Unto you a son is given." You, too, are a virgin in the sense that this birth was not by any works of men. Joseph could take no credit for this birth. He was not the father of Christ though the world thought so.

The shepherds abiding in the field were keeping watch over their flock by night. You will notice they were in the field, not many fields. It was night because Christ was not yet born; therefore, they were said to be abiding or waiting with patience. Tribulation worketh patience, patience experience, and experience hope. They were a type of God's ministers. Though they were abiding in the field and keeping watch over the flock, yet it was night. They could not yet preach the gospel. Then, suddenly, the angel of the Lord came upon them, and the glory of the Lord shone round about them. The message given to them was "For unto you is born this day in the city of David a Saviour, which is Christ the Lord." Then, they were given a sign. They would find the babe wrapped in swaddling clothes, lying in a manger. The sign was the revelation they experienced of Christ bound by the purposes and decrees of his father. He was under the law and obedient to it. No other way could he fulfill it for God is under no law nor subject to any law.

Swaddling clothes also indicate death. He was born of a woman though his father was God. He was without sin. He was made a little lower than the angels for the suffering of death. He was delivered by the foreknowledge and determinate counsel of God. No

man could take his life. He lay it down willingly. The ram that Abraham saw and that was the sacrifice instead of Isaac was a type of Christ. He was laid in a manger. No more appropriate place for our saviour. A manger is the place where food is put for the animals to feed. Christ said he was the bread of life. What more could the shepherds be given to preach: This was the gospel. They must experience this and therefore were led to this babe. They, then, made known abroad the saying which was told them concerning this child. When the angel and a multitude of the heavenly host appeared unto the shepherds, Glory to God in the highest, and on earth peace, good will toward men was proclaimed. This was not for all of Adam's race, but only to those who experienced this marvelous birth. We only have to look at history and our present state of worldly affairs to know this proclamation was not to all mankind. Only those to whom this child is born ascribe all the honor and glory to God. Only they know and feel the glory of God as they experience this birth and feel their sins forgiven. We experience these feelings from time to time, but it seems only for a moment at the time. The peace proclaimed came with the birth of Christ and was for this earth that we dwell in. Christ said, "My peace I give unto you." Christ is our peace and only when this birth takes place, do we know his peace. His good will covered every heir of promise and therefore, not a one shall perish. Not one who experiences this birth can be plucked from his hand.

Now, there came wise men following a star to worship this child that was born. The bible does not say three wise men nor any other specific number. These men were made wise by the Holy Spirit. They were not following a star because of any carnal wisdom. The star was Christ, high and bright but revealed only to those wise in the wisdom of Christ. He was leading them to himself. They came bearing gifts. Not presents, but gifts. They came bearing those things which they had been given. Every heir of promise comes bearing faith, hope, and charity. When the wise men saw Christ, they could not go back the same way they came. They went a different way from that time forward.

We do not worship nor celebrate the date man has established as the birth of Christ as the world does. We rejoice in the birth of this glorious savior within us. This is a place that He prepared.

I did not mean to be so lengthy, but did desire to write you. The Lord willing, we are planning to visit you again the second weekend in August if this is agreeable. We have a few other people who want to go with us. I will let you know details later.

In bonds of love,
Elder Cleo Robertson

PSALM 27 : 1-2.

The Lord is my light and my salvation; whom shall I fear? the Lord is the strength of my life; of whom shall I be afraid?

When the wicked, even mine enemies and my foes, came upon me to eat up my flesh, they stumbled and fell.

November 7, 1993

My dear ones,

It's Sunday morning, first Sunday. I think of the meeting places where you are now assembled. I love to think of you. It would be very nice to meet with you but we are not all blessed alike. The dear Lord has blessed me very much all the days of my life. He blessed me when I knew it not and then He put in my heart, I do hope, a love for you, a desire to hear His holy name, and even, I trust, a love for Him. I was assembled with some of you last Sunday and Saturday in one of these meeting places. I yet eat that food that was given unto me. I hope many of you are able to go and meet with those of like precious faith.

And some of you have been unable to attend meetings for some time. May the dear Lord meet with you, may He bring your mind to Him, may He give you that soft heart from which love flows for Him and His people. How wonderful it is to think on this God of love who has all wisdom and power and gives us love for the brethren.

My mind has been drawn much to the texts I was blessed to hear expounded. First came Elder Campbell from Memphis to speak so softly and firmly from the 8th Chapter of Romans. I thought of Elder Plybon and how he used this text often - I remembered a sister saying how she loved to hear him speak of Romans, 8th Chapter. Elder Key came forward and spoke from Ephesians, 1st Chapter, reminding us, with love, that not only do we have the 8th Chapter of Romans but also the 1st Chapter of Ephesians to testify of spiritual blessings. Elder Davis spoke from Acts, 13th Chapter and I believe 22nd verse. These visiting Elders came in love to see us and speak of the love of the dear Heavenly Father. Another text I remember is I Corinthians, 15th Chapter, which was used by one of our "home Elders." To this poor one the Heavenly Father blessed these brethren to speak and me to hear. May all praise be unto Him.

Brother Julian Williams I missed you at meeting and do hope your health has been strengthened and you are this day speaking to dear ones of spiritual blessings. We are a hungry people and the dear Lord has said, feed my sheep. You and Sister Mae have been in my thoughts much this week. Sister Susie Willis, I was sorry you were not at meeting and I though you and Sister Mary Hedrick may enjoy seeing some of the texts we heard.

My attempt to tell you of the beauty and wonder of the blessings received is very poor indeed, yet, know ye that He who blesses shall never be any less rich with the giving of a multitude of blessings!

With love I hope,
Reidy Pickeral

Romans 15: 4-5.

For whatsoever things were written aforetime were written for our learning, that we through patience and comfort of the scriptures might have hope.

Now the God of patience and consolation grant you to be likeminded one toward another according to Christ Jesus:

ARTICLES

EXCERPTS.

(From an article written by Lawrence Keister, Scottsdale, Pa.)

Our first topic is the minister under criticism - nothing new - nothing idealistic - nothing that can be avoided.

Criticism seems to be inevitable. It comes without invitation, and must be met in some way. A minister has enough to do without having this additional burden. Surely he deserves the support of all who pray, "Thy kingdom come, Thy will be done."

Any active minister is almost sure to suffer persecution and feel the effects of criticism, sometimes friendly and just, sometimes false and unfounded. Only a few friends will be kind enough to tell him his faults without telling anyone else. Ill will is sure to express itself, and now and then a minister is singled out as an object of dislike. Something he says or does is misinterpreted or he may be charged with words and deeds of which he has no thought.

Of course a minister expects the opposition of worldly minded people. Our Lord foretold this fact, but, strange to say, He offered it as one ground of happiness. "Blessed are ye when men shall reproach you, persecute you, and say all manner of evil against you falsely for My sake."

There are three ways to meet criticism: ignore it, resent it, or bear it and profit by it. The Christian must be Christian under all circumstances.

No minister can afford to devote his time and energy to self-vindication. A good man will have his defenders as well as his accusers and though the latter may be vociferous the former will be victorious. God is on the side of right and God and one man have often been a majority. (Examples: Jonah, Daniel and others.)

"Blessed are ye," are the Lord's words to courageous Christians. The faithful words of a minister are committed to the care of Providence, for God's word never returns to Him void; but prospers in the thing whereunto He sent it.

(True), Religion asks no outside aids. It meets every need and hence Jesus says, "This is the work of God that ye believe on Him whom He hath sent.

Paul makes the sweeping assertion, "Ye are more than conquerors through Him who hath loved you."

A wise minister perseveres under persecution, but seldom seeks or prays for popularity. Paul said, "We preach not ourselves but Christ the Lord." The Christian should seek glory at the proper place. "How can ye believe," says Jesus, "who receive glory one of another and the glory that cometh from the only (true) God ye seek not." "Glorify Thy Son," is the prayer of our Lord. He was dishonored on earth, He is to be honored, also. It is the work of the Holy Spirit. "He shall glorify me for He shall take of mine and declare it unto you." The prayer and answer have meaning for every one who knows, (by faith) "That the Son was dead; but is alive forevermore."

Paul summarized our religion as it is recorded in personal experience. "For whom He foreknew, He also foreordained to be conformed to the image of His Son, that He might be the first born among many brethren; and whom He foreordained, them He also called, and whom He called them He also justified; and whom He justified, them He also glorified."

"If believers are not yet glorified the Head already is," he says, "and they are virtually so in Him." Each successive grace is, as it were, implied in the preceding and so we conclude that the glorifying of the Christian is not all left to the future."

"We have been raised up together with Christ," says Paul, "and made to sit together (with Him) in heavenly places. We are (thus) directly related to the risen and ascended Christ, the Christ who promises to be in the midst when two or three are gathered, or assembled in His name. The Christ who is manifested through the Spirit and who is exalted above all authority and every name that is named." "He that hath an ear to hear, let him hear what the Spirit saith unto the churches."

No wise minister prays for popularity because there is something better, something more enduring, more to be desired. Applause dies away; but the Crown of Life endures because it is the gift of God.

---

1 CORINTHIANS 13: 13.

And now abideth faith, hope, charity, these three; but the greatest of these is charity.

VOICES OF THE PAST

"O wretched man that I am!" - Romans vii. 24.

Now, these feelings which this Apostle groaned under are experienced by all the quickened family. Blessed then be the name of God most High, that he inspired him to trace out and leave upon record his experience, that we might derive comfort and relief from it. What should we otherwise have thought? We should have reasoned thus: 'Here is an apostle perfectly holy, perpetually heavenly-minded, having nothing but the image of Christ in him, continually living to the Lord's glory, and unceasingly enjoying communion with him!' We should have viewed him as a perfect saint, if he had not told us what he was; and then, having viewed him as a perfect saint, we should have turned our desponding eyes into our own bosom, and seen such an awful contrast, that we should despair of ever being saved at all! But seeing the soul conflict which the Apostle passed through, and feeling a measure of the same in our own bosom, it encourages, supports, and leads the soul on to believe that this is the way in which the saints are called to travel, however rough, rugged, and perplexing it may be to them.

Be assured, then, if you have never cried out from the depths of your soul, "O wretched man that I am!" you are dead in sin, or dead in a profession. If internal guilt, misery, and condemna-

tion never forced that cry from your bosom, depend upon it, the life and power of God is not in your soul. But if there has been, and still is, from time to time, this cry in your breast, forced out of it by the pressure of sin and guilt, you have a testimony that the same Lord who taught Paul is teaching you.

J.C. Philpot

EPHESIANS 6: 14-17.

Stand therefore, having your loins girt about with truth, and having on the breastplate of righteousness;

And your feet shod with the preparation of the gospel of peace;

Above all, taking the shield of faith, wherewith ye shall be able to quench all the fiery darts of the wicked.

And take the helmet of salvation, and the sword of the Spirit, which is the word of God:

DEAR BRETHREN:

By request I will try to write an account of my experience and call to the ministry.

First, I will speak of my nationality: on my father's side I am Irish, and on my mother's side Dutch, but both of my parents were American born, and I was their fourth child. At the age of ten years, it pleased God to take my mother away from me, to her long home, and although it was forty-two years ago, I have never forgotten her kind words and christian like looks. The night she died she called us children to her bedside and bid us farewell. It seemed to me that my best friend on earth was gone; I can never describe my feelings. I had no mother to speak to, and O, how lonely I felt, yet I thought my mother had gone to rest.

Now while feeling so serious about the death of my mother, I resolved that I would try to live the life of a christian, so I set about it with all my might; I would slip off from the other children and try to pray to God to fit and prepare me for heaven, so that when I died I would meet my mother there, and after a few weeks I thought that I was getting to be a pretty good boy. Then I thought that I would try to save my sisters that were older than I was. I approached them upon the subject of religion, and told them that they must quit their laughing and joking one another so much, and quit all their bad habits, and that I had done so, and that I felt a heap better. What a poor, deceived mortal I was, not knowing that I must have the life of Christ before I could live as a christian. But as young as I was, by my natural notions I was a complete Arminian. As time passed on my sorrow and care wore away. Now mark, it was not a godly sorrow which worketh repentance. Now I concluded that I would just lay my religion aside, and that I was too young to undertake to live such a particular life, and that it would be an easy matter to get religion again. I thought that a few prayers, and some good resolutions would put me in good shape again.

At the age of twenty, I was married to my first wife. During her life we were attending a meeting which was going

on in the neighborhood held by the Missionary Baptists, and I was enjoying myself finely, playing pranks with the young fellows, and having a good time, as I called it. But one day, right in the midst of my sport, a fear took hold upon me which made me tremble, it appeared to me that hell was my doom, I slipped to the side of my wife and told her that I was going home. She said, "Wait till meeting closes." When we got started for home she asked me what was the matter? I told her that I could not tell her, but that I felt that I was going to die, and that hell, was my portion; I had sinned away the day of grace. This was the first time in my life that I ever felt to be a sinner in the sight of God. I was here in a sin-cursed world, without God, or any well grounded hope after death. I thought, "O, that I had died when I was young, then this trouble would have never been on me."

Like many others, I fled then to the law, thinking to obtain righteousness by it, and feeling that I must work a work which would initiate me into God's favor. I would slip away into some secret place, where I thought no one would see me, and there would try to pour out my soul in prayer to God for mercy. For four long years I labored to do right in order to be saved. I lived in a neighborhood where they were principally Missionary Baptists, and they invited me to attend their meetings, and I did so; they preached the do and live system. So, with her fair speeches and enticing words, I went the way to her house not knowing the dead was there. I went to their social meetings, and they would tell how well they were getting along, and how determined they were to make heaven their home. O, how I wished that I could feel as they claimed to feel, but instead, I felt that I was a poor sinner, and with every effort I made, I only got worse.

About this time my wife was taken sick and died, and I was left with two little children. She left a bright evidence of her acceptance with the Lord. About twelve months after, I was married again. I was now laboring hard, clearing up my land, and nights I would read my Bible, searching for comfort to my troubled soul. In my wife's sickness I had gotten in debt, and had sold the only horse that I had, so that season I was compelled to carry everything that we had to eat on my back, a distance of seven miles. One morning I started to go after some provisions; I had to go through the wood some two miles, and as I was walking along it appeared to me that I was the greatest sinner that had ever lived on the earth, and that I was bound for torment, which would only be just. In a moment a feeling took hold upon me so that I could stand upon my feet no longer, and

While prostrate on the ground I lay,
Not knowing help was near me,
A heavenly whisper seemed to say,
"Poor sinner I have saved thee."

I sprang to my feet feeling that God for Christ's sake had forgiven my sins; I praised my blessed Lord aloud; it seemed that out of the mouths of babes and sucklings he had perfected praise.

Here I saw the church of Jesus Christ saved and complete in him, and washed with the washing of regeneration. The time had come when I could say, He hath taken my feet out of the miry clay, and hath placed them on a rock, and put a new song in my mouth, even praise to my God. It seemed to me that even the twigs on the trees were wafting their praises to God. After some time I went on my journey to secure my provisions. I hurried home so that I could tell my wife that my burden of sin was gone, and when I got to the door my little children met me, and then my wife came, and I began to tell her what great things the Lord had done for me, whereof I was glad. I went about my work feeling that I would have no more trouble. The next morning, however, I was in the yard cutting wood, when all at once, darkness seemed to shut me in. O, what oppressed feelings I had; I thought that I had grasped the shadow, and missed the substance. I stood there for a while with my head down studying about the peace which I had felt the day before. Just then a voice seemed to say to me, You must cry. I said, Lord, what shall I cry? The voice said, Cry unto Jerusalem. All at once light took place of the darkness. I began talking and crying. My wife and little children came to where I was. She wanted to know what was the matter with me. I told her the Spirit of the Lord was upon me, and that I could not help talking. She said, "You are going crazy, come and go with me to the house." Here was my first impression with regard to preaching. Now I tried to beg the Lord to put this on some one else, for I could not preach. I was slow of speech, and of a stammering tongue, and had no learning. Then the inward voice would say, I have made your mouth, and I can fill it.

I then thought I would let no one know anything about my impression to preach, but it was forcibly pressed upon my mind, day and night, that I must preach. My Missionary friends soon found out that I had professed a hope, and that I was in opposition to them, that now I believed salvation was wholly of the Lord from first to last. They would gather up by the road, and wait for me, to attack me about my dangerous doctrine of election and predestination. They would say that Christ was the elect, and no one else. I would ask them if they believed that he was the head of the church? and they would confess that he was. "Well," I would say, "if the head is elect, is not the body equally so, with him? Can they be separated?" The Lord says, "Because I live, ye shall live also." His life is their life, and their life is hid with Christ in God.

Now I wanted to hear the people preach that I had once despised and hated; they were the old order of Baptists, but there were none in my neighborhood; I mean no members of the church. One man who lived about a mile from me was contending for that doctrine, his name was Melton, he was a son of Elder William Melton. I went often to his house to hear him talk, and he was much comfort to me.

The time of the Hopewell church meeting was the First Sunday in each month, and the Saturday before. I had by this time bought me a horse, and on Sunday I started to the meeting, a

distance of ten miles. On my way I had to go by Elder Melton's. He with his wife came to the road, just as I came up, and we went together. We had not gone far when Mrs. Melton asked me where I was going? I thought that she mistrusted something, but told her that I was going to the meeting. Elder Melton took for his text that day the words, "Look upon Zion, the city of our solemnities." O, how I was carried away in my feelings, and I went home rejoicing.

The next spring, brother Melton preached for a few members that lived at Melton Creek; I went, and at the close of his sermon he said, "O that it would please God to call some young blue eyed person to the ministry, as I am old, and feel that my time is about out." It appeared to me that he knew about my feelings, and I wondered why this was, as I had never told any one my feelings with regard to preaching. I went to dinner with a cousin who was a member of the church, and after dinner we were sitting talking of our hope in Christ, when his wife came in and joined in the conversation with us. All at once she turned to me and said, "Well, I think that the old man got close to you today." My blood almost run cold, I knew that I had never said anything about my impressions to any one, and wondered why she singled me out. It appeared to me that she and my cousin knew my feelings, so I soon started for home, feeling that I would wear that impression out.

One night I dreamed that I was standing in the presence of a great congregation. All at once a man came to me and handed me a chain and an ax. I thought he was the loveliest person that I ever saw. I thought he said the chain is the gospel chain, and that the ax was to score to the line, no matter where the chips may fly. After this I felt impressed to go to the church and follow my blessed Lord down into the liquid grave, if the church could fellowship me; yet I felt too unworthy to be with them. I believed that the Primitive Baptists were the church of God, yet I stayed away eight years on account of my impression about having to preach. I thought in this way to wear out the impression, but finally I was made willing to go, and to relate a part of what I have here written, and was received, and baptized by Elder Wm. L. Melton. Now, I thought, perhaps this impression would leave me, but it was not so; the impression still remained. With Charley Melton, a son of the minister, I was on my way to the Friendship church to the meeting, when I concluded to tell him my troubles about this matter. I had the utmost confidence that he was as sound in doctrine as any Baptist that I ever knew. We had been together more or less all our lives. I said to him, "I have something that I want to tell you." He said, "Well, tell it, I want to hear it; they all know it, it is not hidden from the church." As I began to tell him my feelings, he burst into a flood of tears, and said, "You ought to confess it to the church, and not confer with flesh and blood." He asked me if I had ever said anything to his father about it? I replied that I had not. We both went on our way crying. He had a rich experience, though he never went to the church. Shortly after this he was killed.

I went to brother Melton's, and unbosomed myself to him. He said that he would attend to the matter at the next meeting. So he called the church together after preaching, and then told me to relate my call to the church. I did so, and they gave me license to exercise my gift in the bounds of the Pocatalico Association. This was done at the December meeting, and the next January I was ordained, and I have been trying to preach ever since. I travel over six or seven counties every season, and preach with the liberty that God gives me. I am now fifty-three years of age, and my health is not good. I often start away a distance of thirty or forty miles, leaving my wife and daughter by themselves. I have a feeling I cannot express; the call says, Go, while my mind says, Stay. I love to meet the dear children of God, and hear them tell what the blessed Lord has done for their souls. I love the doctrine of salvation by grace, and grace alone. It was grace that taught my heart to fear, and grace my fears relieved.

From your brother,
J.W. McLanahan

HEBREWS 13 : 5-6.

Let your conversation be without covetousness; and be content with such things as ye have: for he hath said, I will never leave thee, nor forsake thee.

So that we may boldly say, The Lord is my helper, and I will not fear what man shall do unto me.

For the benefit of our readers we will quote the second and third of the seventh chapter of Romans: ***"For the woman which hath an husband is bound by the law to her husband as long as he liveth; but if the husband be dead, she is loosed from the law of her husband. So then if, while her husband liveth, she be married to another man, she shall be called an adulteress: but if her husband be dead, she is free from that law; so that she is no adulteress, though she be married to another man."*** While we are convinced that this concerns chiefly the church and her glorious Head, we, at the same time, are satisfied that it has a literal application, and we will first consider our subject from the latter angle. We cannot condemn too strongly loose living on the part of members of an Old School Baptist Church. The people of God are referred to in the Scriptures as being the ***"salt of the earth"***, but the Savior said, ***"If the salt have lost his savor, wherewith shall it be salted? it is thenceforth good for nothing, but to be cast out, and to be trodden under the foot of men." - Matt. 5:13.*** This matter was of sufficient importance for Jesus to give forthwith another simile, which he did by saying, ***"Ye are the light of the world. A city that is set on a hill cannot be hid. Neither do men light a candle, and put it under a bushel, but on a candlestick: and it giveth light unto all that are in the house. Let your light so shine before men, that they may see your good works,***

and glorify your Father which is in heaven." - ***Matt. 5: 14-16.*** Of all people on the face of the earth, Old Baptists should live honorable and circumspect lives, in every sense of the word, so far as it is humanly possible to do. The marriage relationship is unquestionably the most sacred of all earthly relationships and it should be kept inviolate. Human beings, however, are weak, and from time to time situations arise which definitely call for relief. A careful reading of the fifth chapter of first Corinthians will show clearly what we mean. The Corinthians were apparently as incestuous as any people could possibly be, and the apostle shows conclusively that some of the things which they were guilty of were not to be condoned by-the-church. He urged them to ***"purge out therefore the old leaven, that ye may be a new lump."*** He says, ***"I wrote unto you in an epistle not to company with fornicators: yet not altogether with the fornicators of this world, or with the covetous, or extortioners, or with idolaters; for then must ye needs go out of the world. But now I have written unto you not to keep company, if any man that is called a brother be a fornicator, or covetous, or an idolator, or a railer, or a drunkard, or an extortioner; with such an one no not to eat. For what have I to do to judge them also that are without? do not ye judge them that are within? But them that are without God judgeth. Therefore put away from among yourselves that wicked person."*** - ***Cor. 5:9-13.*** Jesus said, ***"Whosoever shall put away his wife, except it be for fornication, and shall marry another, committeth adultery: and whoso marrieth her which is put away doth commit adultery"*** - ***Matt. 19:9.*** Certainly, no one could ask for any higher authority on this or any other matter than the Head of the church, but we have heard the point raised that Jesus was here addressing the Pharisees, and not his disciples. The very next verse, however, shows conclusively that his disciples were present and continued the discussion with him. Neither does the language used by Jesus permit of any discrimination, for he said, ***"Whosoever shall put away his wife."*** etc. If this does not cover the entire field, we do not know what manner of speech he could have used that would. If we turn to Matthew 5:32, where Jesus was addressing his disciples only, and no one else, we find in substance the very same language. He said to his disciples, ***"But I say unto you, That whosoever shall put away his wife, saving for the cause of fornication, causeth her to commit adultery: and whosoever shall marry her that is divorced comitteth adultery."*** Dr John Gill, of England, regarded by some as the most outstanding commentator of all time, places a comma after the word "divorced" in the above quotation, which to our mind clarifies the meaning somewhat. Whether we so divide it or not, the meaning is, unquestionably, that whosoever shall marry her that is put away, or divorced, saving for any other cause than that stated, which is fornication,

committeth adultery. The gospel writers (Matthew, Mark, Luke and John) did not always use the same language in quoting the Savior, and with reference to this matter we find that Mark only says, ***"Whosoever shall put away his wife, and marry another, committeth adultery against her. And if a woman shall put away her husband, and be married to another, she committeth adultery."*** - ***Mark 10: 11-12.*** On this occasion Jesus had also been addressing the Pharisees, but his disciples, ***"in the house", the record reads, "Asked him again of the same matter."*** We find another instance of the gospel writers not agreeing exactly: in the case of the two thieves which were crucified with Jesus. In Matthew 27:44, it says, ***"The thieves also, which were crucified with him, cast the same in his teeth."*** In Mark 15:32, the record is, ***"Let Christ the King of Israel descend now from the cross, that we may see and believe. And they that were crucified with him reviled him."*** In Luke 23:39-40, we find a different account. It says, ***"And one of the malefactors which were hanged railed on him, saying, If thou be the Christ, save thyself and us. But the other answering, rebuked him, saying, Dost not thou fear God, seeing thou art in the same condemnation? And we indeed justly; for we received the due reward of our deeds: but this man hath done nothing amiss."*** We believe that all accounts were true and correct: that in the beginning, both railed on him until there was a change of heart in one, when he confessed his guilt and declared that Jesus had done nothing amiss. With regard to the divorce and remarriage question there are two statements by Matthew having the same meaning, according to our interpretation, while Mark did not quote Jesus as fully as Matthew did. If Jesus said more on one occasion than he did on another, or was more fully quoted by one than another, we are certainly justified in accepting the full and complete statement in preference to the one where he did not dwell upon the subject at the same length, or where he was quoted only in part. May we ask that our readers examine for themselves very carefully both Matthew 5:32, and 19:9, and see if they do not mean the same thing. According to our understanding, then this is the one and only Bible ground upon which a man can put away his wife and marry again without committing adultery. The sin of fornication, in our mind, is a sin unto death. If the law of the land was built upon and confined to this principle there would be far fewer divorces in the country. The laws of many states are unquestionably too loosely drawn in this respect, and while divorces may be granted on various and sundry grounds, leaving the parties free to marry again under such laws, the Lord's people are under a higher law than that of the land, and they should obey God rather than man. We repeat that the only ground which we believe warrants a man putting away his wife, or the wife her husband, is that of fornication. Nothing else, however grievous and hard to be borne, is justified by the Scriptures, in

our opinion. Where there is guilt for this cause, the innocent party can have the marriage tie annulled and be free to marry again, without being guilty of adultery. We cannot conceive of a more horrible existence than for a virtuous woman to be tied to a licentious husband, who persists in living a lewd life with another woman, or vice versa. Under the law such an one was actually stoned, or put to death, according to Leviticus 20:10, which reads as follows: ***"And the man that committeth adultery with another man's wife, even he that committeth adultery with his neighbor's wife, the adulterer and the adulteress shall surely be put to death."*** If this was carried out to the letter under the gospel, and the guilty ones were literally put to death, there could be no question as to the right of the innocent, living survivor, whether husband or wife, being free to marry again. In the gospel church, however, they are not actually put to death corporally, but such a sin is deserving of death, or separation, and if the guilty party is put away and accounted dead by the innocent party and the church, the latter is freed from the former and at liberty to marry again without committing adultery.

In our text, the apostle undoubtedly had under consideration mainly Christ and his church. He said, ***"Know ye not, brethren, (for I speak to them that know the law,) how that the law hath dominion over a man as long as he liveth?"*** He then went on to show that the woman is only bound to the law of her husband so long as he liveth, but that if her husband be dead, she is free from that law, and is no adulteress, though she be married to another man. Paul was writing to the gospel church at Rome, which was composed of both Jews and Gentiles, and he would have them (the Jews especially) understand that Moses, who typified the law, was dead; that all of the obligations of the church to the law had been met and satisfied by Christ, and that henceforth she owed all of her allegiance to him. When Jesus talked with the woman of Samaria at Jacob's well, he had a definite purpose in saying to her, ***"Go, call thy husband, and come hither." She answered, and said, "I have no husband." Jesus then said to her, "Thou hast well said, I have no husband: for thou hast had five husbands: and he whom thou now hast is not thy husband: in that saidst thou truly." - John 4: 16-18.*** Here is an illustration, in part at least, of what we have heretofore tried to set forth. He whom she then had was evidently still alive corporally, but there is also a sense in which he was evidently dead to her, else Jesus would not have said to her he ***"is not thy husband."*** Her five husbands no doubt represented the five books of the law; or the fullness thereof, but she had now reached the place where she could no longer receive any comfort or draw any consolation from the law, and being dead to the law, she was a fit subject of gospel address and was free to be married to another, even Christ. The apostle emphasized this in the verse next following our text, by saying, ***"Wherefore,***

my brethren, ye also are become dead to the law by the body of Christ; that ye should be married to another, even to him who is raised from the dead, that we should bring forth fruit unto God." The Scripture is a thorough furnisher unto God's children as to how they should live in this evil world. There is nothing wrong with the Scripture, but the difficulty is the inability of the creature to measure up to the standard set. It is in this very chapter that Paul stresses the weakness of the flesh. He says, ***"For I know that in me (that is, in my flesh), dwelleth no good thing: for to will is present with me; but how to perform that which is good I find not. For the good that I would I do not, but the evil which I would not, that I do."*** He further enlarges upon this by saying, ***"I find then a law, that, when I would do good, evil is present with me. For I delight in the law of God after the inward man: but I see another law in my members, warring against the law of my mind, and bringing me into captivity to the law of sin which is in my members. O wretched man that I am! who shall deliver me from the body of this death? I thank God through Jesus Christ our Lord. So then with the mind I myself serve the law of God; but with the flesh the law of sin." - Rom. 7: 21-25.*** How corrupt and loathsome, indeed, is ***"the body of this death."*** Well did the apostle ask, who shall deliver us from it, and he gave the only possible answer to the question by pointing out our escape through our Lord Jesus Christ. How diligent we should be then in all things pertaining to the cause of our Lord, ***"who hath saved us, and called us with an holy calling, not according to our words, but according to his own purpose and grace, which was given us in Christ Jesus before the world began."*** There is a grave responsibility devolving upon those who have separated themselves from the world by uniting with the true church. How extremely careful, then, they should be to avoid even the appearance of evil and to refrain from spiritual adultery of all kinds, by not affiliating with or partaking of the things of Mystery Babylon. Of one thing we are definitely sure and certain, and that is if they are kept from such things, it will be by the grace of God, and not of themselves, lest any man should boast. It is only through the Spirit that we can mortify the deeds of the body. John wrote, ***"My little children, these things write I unto you, that ye sin not. And if any man sin, we have an advocate with the Father, Jesus Christ the righteous." - 1 John 2:1.*** What a wonderful gospel is that which we have to proclaim, declaring as it does that the vilest of the vile may come and find forgiveness with God, by and through our Savior, Jesus Christ, and though one may so live as to be deprived of the love and fellowship of the church here in this wicked world, yet our heavenly

Husband is merciful and faithful and will not put away his bride in eternity.

Submitted in love for the consideration of the household of faith.

Elder R.L. Dodson

ST JOHN18: 7-9.

Then asked he them again, Whom seek ye? And they said, Jesus of Nazareth.

Jesus answered, I have told you that I am he: if therefore ye seek me, let these go their way:

That the saying might be fulfilled, which he spake, Of them which thou gavest me have I lost none.

WHY DO CHILDREN OF GOD SUFFER?

January, 1947

"If we suffer, we shall also reign with him." 2 Tim. 2:12

Elder E. J. Lambert

It is evident in all the experiences of the children of God as recorded in the Bible, that they all suffered in many ways. It is also evident in the experiences related by God's children in this age that suffering is yet common. They are all experimentally acquainted with grief, temptations, persecutions, tribulations and all manner of suffering. Job was afflicted in body and had all earthly possessions taken from him. All the Israelites suffered under Egyptian bondage. David was sorely oppressed and conscious of his great sins. Paul was beaten with many stripes and was made to exclaim, ***"O wretched man that I am! who shall deliver me from the body of this death?"*** Yes, this suffering is necessary, but why?

We do not suffer in order to merit a home in heaven, because Jesus fulfilled the law to a jot and tittle for us. Therefore, it is solely upon His merits that we shall inhabit that place prepared for His saints in after life. He has merited our salvation in heaven by His obedience.

We do not suffer in order to merit blessings in time for these were included in the ***"all things that pertain unto life and godliness"*** that was given to us by the Father through merits of Jesus. These blessings that we enjoy in time are not merited by us as Paul says, ***"By grace are ye saved (in time) through faith; and that (faith) not of yourselves: it is the gift of God: Not of works lest any man should boast."***

We do not suffer to satisfy justice; nor to merit any blessing in time; nor to gain a home in heaven. We suffer because it was appointed unto us to suffer; God appointed to us this suffering just as He appointed Paul to suffer as an apostle, a preacher and teacher of the Gentiles (1 Tim. 1:11, 12). In 1st Thessalonians 3:3 we read, ***"That no*** man should be moved by these afflictions: for yourselves know that we are appointed thereunto." So then, this suffering comes by the appointment of God. It was also appointed unto Jesus to suffer and as it was necessary for Him to have suffered so it is necessary

that we suffer. Paul reasoned with them out of the Scriptures, opening and alleging that Christ must needs have suffered (Acts 17:3). It was not only necessary that Jesus suffer because of our sins, but it was also necessary in order to learn obedience. Paul wrote to the Hebrews concerning Jesus, ***"Though he were a Son, yet learned he obedience by the things which he suffered" (Heb. 5:8).*** So Jesus was taught obedience through suffering. We learn obedience by the things we suffer.

Paul told the Philippian brethren, ***"For unto you it is given in the behalf of Christ, not only to believe on him, but also to suffer for his sake" (Phil. 2:29).*** Even the suffering of God's children is a gift. It is a valuable gift for it teaches obedience. We are made obedient through suffering. Paul did not preach the gospel for filthy lucre's sake nor for any glory for He said, ***"For though I preach the gospel, I have nothing to glory of: for necessity is laid upon me; yea, woe is unto me, if I preach not the gospel!" (1 Cor. 9:16).*** The sufferings that Paul experienced drove him to obedience. God is a perfect Teacher and will make His children obedient as it is said in Psalms 110:3, ***"Thy people shall be willing in the day of thy power."***

How could we have believed that Jesus was the Christ had we never suffered? It took the suffering of trials, heartaches, disappointments, vexation of our natural spirits, and failures in all our undertakings to teach us that we were not capable of saving ourselves and to make us to cry to some power other than ourselves to save us. Thus, by this suffering God taught us faith. How could we believe in an all-wise sovereign God had we not suffered so many disappointments to teach us that we are at best but vanity and foolish, and to teach us that ***"It is not in man that walketh to direct his steps"?*** By these experiences God teaches us that there is a power that is sovereign and worketh all things after the counsel of His own will and no power is able to withstand Him.

It takes the sufferings that we experience to teach us daily that we are nothing - yea, less than nothing and vanity. This suffering is necessary to keep us humble and dependent upon the grace of God. This suffering makes us to be constant in prayer to the God of Israel for His mercies. We cry unto Him daily for His continued mercies, realizing that we do not merit anything but His hot wrath. If justice were meted out to us according to that we deserve, hell would be our doom.

Now we are comforted with this thought, ***"If we suffer, we shall also reign with him."*** Oh, blessed thought! Paul reckoned in his letter to the Roman brethren, ***"For I reckon that the sufferings of this present time are not worthy to be compared with the glory which shall be revealed in us"*** (Rom. 8:18). Now we experience sufferings; then, we shall experience glory. Now we experience death; then, we shall experience life. Now we experience sin; then, we shall experience holiness. Now we experience foolishness; then, we shall

experience holiness. Now we experience hope; then, we shall experience reality.

No other people suffer as the children of God suffer. No other people has experienced that pure heart that teaches that the best of man's righteousness is but filthy rags in God's sight. No other people are convinced that without Him we can do nothing. Other people conclude that they have some power vested in them upon the volition of their own will. They think that they can, at least, accept or reject. We would be of the same opinion were it not for the sufferings that we experience that teaches us otherwise. This lesson is learned through suffering. May God be praised for blessing us with suffering to keep us humble and submissive to His will and at each other's feet.

Elder E.J. Lambert

MEETINGS

STAUNTON RIVER UNION

The next session of the Staunton River Union will be held with Springfield Church, the Lord willing, the 5th Sunday and Saturday before in January 29th and 30th, 1994.

We invite all our ministers, brethren and friends to come and be with us.

Oscar D. Pickral, Clerk

CONTRIBUTIONS

A Friend, VA	$7.00
Eld. Marvin Brumfield, VA	2.00
Mrs. Charity Dowdy, NC	2.00
Eld. Joe Sawyer, NC	7.00
Mrs. Sylvia Conner, VA	2.00
Wilton L. Sutphin, VA	2.00
Mrs. Betty D. Southard, NC	2.00
Aubrey Oakes, VA	7.00
Ms. Valsie Akers, VA	2.00
Mrs. Woodrow Blankenship, VA	2.00
Mrs. Nannie Trevathan, NC	2.00
Mrs. Julia R. Garner, NC	2.00
W.H. Norman, NC	7.00
Casey Johnson, NC	2.00
Mrs. Kelly Watson, NC	2.00
Billy Poindexter, VA	7.00
Mrs. Rachel J. Green, WV	2.00
Mrs. Glenn Savage, KY	10.00
Mrs. Grace Locke, KY	
In memory Warnard Locke	5.00
A Friend, VA	
In memory of former Pastors	25.00
Bro. & Sister Osborne, MD	2.00
Russ Erbough, IL	50.00
Mrs. Mabel Hedrick, VA	2.00
Mrs. Ruby T. Gusler, VA	2.00
Mrs. Norma Smith, VA	2.00
Charles F. Pratt, Sr., NC	2.00
Guy J. Holley, VA	2.00
Mrs. Geneva Pettie, LA	2.00
Charlie Johnston, VA	2.00

We acknowledge a sizeable gift from the estate of Elder Ben Preston. See his obituary this issue.

OBITUARIES

WILLIAM A. GRAY

Mr. William A. Gray 83 passed away Sunday the 29th of December 1991. Funeral service Tuesday at 2 p.m. in Wilkerson Funeral Home Chapel. Burial in Winterville Cemetery. He was a native of Pitt County and grew up in Winterville. He lived in Farmville, N.C. for 31 years and in Greenville, N.C. for the past 21 years. He was a retired farmer and a member of Handcocks Primitive Baptist Church.

Surviving his wife Susie L. Gray, daughters Clarice G. Riggins and Sue Gray Stoneham both of Greenville, N.C., one son L. Gene Gray of Morehead City, brother Brunis Gray of Texas, sisters Ruth Flake, Bessie G. Gray and Joan Crawford all of Winterville, N.C. Ruby Gray of Goldsboro, N.C., Gladys G. Gray Nichols of Bell Arthor, 4 grandchildren and 4 great-grandchildren.

I hope you can read this I am 84 years old and I had not seen my husband's obituary in the Signs. Please print this in the Signs of the Times if you can read it.

Susie L. Gray
2482 Stantonburg Rd.
Greenville, N.C. 27834

IS IT TIME TO RENEW YOUR SUBSCRIPTION? IF YOUR EXPIRATION DATE IS 1 / 94 IT EXPIRES WITH THIS ISSUE.

CHARLES B. OSBORNE
May 24, 1901 - March 11, 1993

HAZEL OWEN OSBORNE
February 4, 1905 - April 19, 1993

To depart and to be with Christ is far better, and to die is gain; nevertheless, we that abide in the flesh hold in sweet remembrance the departed and we miss the sweet countenances of our elder brother and sister, their hospitality, love, fellowship and wise counsel.

Charles and Hazel observed their 54th wedding anniversary in 1992 having married August 23, 1938. They were remote cousins having a common ancestor in Capt. Enoch Osborne who commanded a frontier New River fort on the Virginia-Carolina border and a company of mountaineers that fought at Guilford courthouse during the Revolution. Survivors of this marriage are sons John D. and Donald L. of Quarryville, Pa. and daughter Ruth Ellen, wife of Donald McCullough of Peach Bottom, Pa., seven grandchildren and two great-grandchildren all in Lancaster County, Pa.

Brother Charles was born in the Idlewild area of Ashe County, NC on May 24, 1901, the son of Isom and Rosa Miller Osborne. After extensive medical support and confinement as an invalid, in the providence of God death came March 11, 1993 at the onset of the blizzard of '93. Sister Hazel was born in White Top, Grayson County, Va. on February 4, 1905, the daughter of Arthur and Nancy Osborne Owen. Weakened by the stress of 24-

hour care of her beloved husband (with the help of her children, grandchildren and visiting nurses) Sister Hazel suffered injuries as a passenger in an automobile accident while visiting her sister. Recovery seemed apparent, but God's purpose differed and faithful Sister Hazel was called to join her husband in death on April 19, 1993 (just five weeks later) at the Fallston General Hospital, Fallston, Md.

Brother Charles and Sister Hazel have joined the Lord's humble poor to sleep in Jesus until He appears on wings of glory at the resurrection morning. At their personal requests, funeral services on March 16 and April 23 were conducted by Elder Raymond L. Goad of Gretna, Va. The services were well attended by friends, relatives and neighbors of several religious denominations indicating an humble walk and a good report from without the Baptist communion.

Charles and Hazel now rest from the pains and trials of this life and sleep side-by-side in the Rock Springs Old School Baptist Church Cemetery, U.S. Route 222, PA-MD line, having lived with that precious hope that anchors the soul.

Surviving Brother Charles are three brothers: Vaughn W. of Rising Sun, MD; Bliss Enoch of El Paso, TEX.; and Eugene F. of Westminster, MD; and two sisters, Brucie, wife of Wm. Teal, and Barbara Grace, both of Nottingham, PA.

Surviving Sister Hazel are a brother, Cody Owen of Kettering, Ohio and six sisters: Sybil Kilby and Alma White, both of Marion, VA; Margaret, wife of Herbert Jones, Forest Hill, MD; Blanche, wife of Herbert Francis, Crumpler, NC; Ruth, wife of G.H. Cornett, Jr., Mouth of Wilson, VA; and Faye, wife of Charles Fluty of McDermott, Ohio.

Charles joined the Rock Springs P.B. Church of the Delaware Assn. He was baptized July 24, 1932 and was ordained Deacon, Sept. 24, 1933. Charles was firm in his convictions and beliefs in the Old School Baptist persuasion. He stood for unity and peace among the brethren, for like minds and the faith that was once delivered to the saints. He was concerned that the word of truth be rightly divided. He had compassion for sinners, but opposed popery in all its forms while standing for orderly practice within and among the churches and associations. He opposed those who would sow disorder among the brethren and churches heaping unto themselves the vanity of pre-eminence before men. During his long membership, absent the blessings of material wealth and formal education, he faithfully lived as a servant of the church and denomination in keeping records and maintenance of the cemetery and meeting house. He served as a trustee and officer of the Primitive Baptist Home and its successor - Old School Baptist Aid Assn. During his final years he felt forsaken by some of his brethren who chose to follow disorderly men causing divisions.

Being sanctified in her marriage to Charles, for many years Hazel faithfully attended the church. With such as the Lord provided she maintained a good home where travelers from near and far were welcomed with hospital-

ity, food and lodging. She was moved to confess Christ as her Saviour in 1984, was baptized and became a member of the Rock Springs Church. In our visits to their home, we always observed a manifestation of mutual respect and love from their children and grandchildren who I believe will long cherish memories of their grandparents.

During the final years as his flesh weakened Brother Charles composed poems which were set to music by Sister Connie Page and the late Sister Irene Setliff of Dan River Church, NC.

They have fought the good fight, they have endeavored to keep the faith.

Eugene F. Osborne, Sr.

PSALM 104: 33-34.

I will sing unto the Lord as long as I live: I will sing praise to my God while I have my being.

My meditation of him shall be sweet: I will be glad in the Lord.

ELDER BENJAMIN F. PRESTON

Elder Benjamin F. Preston was born Nov. 29, 1911 at Madras, Oregon to Benjamin F. Preston, Sr. and Nancy Jane (Lee) Preston.

Elder Preston's Father passed away when young Benjamin was only five years old and his Mother moved to the Portland, Oregon area where she struggled to provide for her five small children. At that time and place Elder Samuel B. Moffitt served the Church as Pastor that young Ben was privileged to attend and he grew to young manhood loving the doctrine of Salvation by Grace.

After being honorably discharged from the Army where he served during World War 2 worked as a surveyor for the State of Oregon Highway Dept. until his retirement.

Elder Preston asked for a home and was baptized in the Grande Ronde River at Elgin, Oregon on Aug. 25, 1968 by the late Elder David V. Spangler who made several trips to the Northwest to visit among the brethren.

God's gift to him as a speaker and expounder of the gospel was soon recognized by the brethren so he was called upon by the late Elder Ernest J. Attebery to help conduct the meetings as Elder Attebery's health was deteriorating and the burden of serving four widely scattered Churches was taxing his strength.

On Aug. 12, 1972 Pleasant Grove Church of Yakima, Wa. called for his ordination, a presbytery was formed and the charge was delivered by Elder D.V. Spangler. After that time Elder Preston was called to the pastoral care of three Churches that he faithfully served until his death Dec. 8, 1991. The location of these Churches required for him to give of his time in travel for they were all in excess of 100 miles from his home in The Dalles, Oregon.

In addition to his brethren and friends he leaves to mourn his sisters: Mrs. Margaret William and her husband Harold of Arizona, Mrs. Minnie Cunningham and her husband Ray of Portland, Or., nephews Charles

Cunningham of Portland, Or., Ralph and Larry Nelson of California, nieces Juanita Claflin of California and Shirley Reynolds of Portland, Or. Besides his parents he was preceded in death by his sisters Hester Dawson and Miss Jessie Preston.

Elder Preston's greatest love was in serving the Lord's people and on every occasion preached Jesus Christ and him crucified.

His funeral was conducted by Norman Wells of Grace Baptist Church The Dalles, Or. and was laid to rest in Mt. Jefferson Memorial Park Cemetery Madras, Or.

This notice is submitted in loving memory for publication in the Signs of the Times at the request of his family.

Lloyd C. Spikes

BROTHER FRED R. SIMPSON

Brother Fred R. Simpson was born June 15, 1907 in Iliff, Colo. He moved with his family at an early age to Naches, Washington where he grew up and attended school.

Being a lover of nature he worked in the forests of central Washington for many years before being employed by Boise Cascade Corp'n. in Yakima, Wn. where he remained until his retirement in 1974.

He was united in marriage to Mildred (Dorn) Simpson who survives him together with two sons Fred O. and Jim D. Simpson both of Naches Wn., one daughter Eanne Blalock of Issaquah, Wn., and one sister Violet Rader of Naches, Wn. Brother Simpson was preceded in death by one daughter Rosanne Alice Lindgren.

Elder Ernest J. Attebery told this writer, that when Brother Simpson first started coming to Church that they met in a home to hold services and that Brother Simpson would bring his wife (Sister Mildred) but would retire to an adjoining room while services were being conducted. After a period of time Elder Attebery said that Brother Simpson started moving his chair closer and closer to the door of the room in which services were conducted and before many meetings he joined the body in worship.

He soon ask for a home and was received and baptized by the late Elder Ernest J. Attebery into the fellowship of Pleasant Grove Church of Yakima, Wn.

He was a faithful Brother who loved the doctrine of Salvation by Grace and loved to entertain the Brethren in his home.

Brother Simpson passed away Sept. 13, 1989 and was laid to rest in Wenass Valley cemetery near Yakima, Wn. His funeral was conducted by the late Elder Benjamin F. Preston.

Submitted at the request of the family in loving memory.

Lloyd C. Spikes

ISAIAH 33: 5-6.

The Lord is exalted; for he dwelleth on high: he hath filled Zion with judgment and righteousness.

And wisdom and knowledge shall be the stability of thy times, and strength of salvation: the fear of the Lord is his treasure.

Signs of the Times

DEVOTED TO THE OLD SCHOOL BAPTIST CAUSE

"The Sword of the Lord and of Gideon"

VOL. 162 KEELING, VA., FEBRUARY 1994 NO. 2

SIGNS OF THE TIMES

ISSN - 0199-0063

Subscription price $10.00 per year - $18.00 two years

Published each month by

SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.

Established in 1832

Devoted to the Old Baptist Cause

CIRCULATION OFFICE

Elder J. R. Williams
Route 1, Box 420
Keeling, Va. 24566

EDITORS

Elder J. R. Williams, Editor
Route 1, Box 420
Keeling, Va. 24566
Phone (804) 792-8758

Elder Kenneth R. Key, Editor
721 Willard Street
Greensboro, N.C. 27405
Phone (919) 273-7464

ASSOCIATE EDITORS

Elder Richard H. Campbell
2171 Allen Court
Germantown, Tenn. 38138
Phone (901) 753-7791

Elder C. B . Davis, Jr.
Rt. 4, Box 440 C
Roxboro, N.C. 27573
Phone (919) 599-7236

Elder C. C. Wilbanks
217 Bastrop Drive
Monroe, Louisiana 71203
Phone (318) 343-5473

All letters for this paper containing subscripttions and remittances, should be mailed to Elder J. R. Williams, Rt. 1, Box 420, Keeling, Virginia 24566. All articles and letters for publication, all notices of meetings and all obituaries should be mailed to Elder Kenneth R. Key, 721 Willard Street, Greensboro, N.C. 27405.

SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.
Route 1, box 420, Keeling, Virginia 24566

Shepherds! rejoice, lift up your eyes,
And send your fears away;
News from the regions of the skies,
Salvation's born to-day.

"Jesus, the God whom angels fear,
Comes down to dwell with you;
To-day he makes his entrance here,
But not as monarchs do.

"No gold nor purple swaddling bands,
Nor royal shining things;
A manger for his cradle stands,
And holds the King of kings.

"Go, shepherds, where the infant lies,
And see his humble throne;
With tears of joy in all your eyes,
Go, shepherds, kiss the Son.

"Thus Gabriel sang, and straight around
The heavenly armies throng,
They tune their harps to lofty sound,
And thus conclude the song:

"Glory to God that reigns above,
Let peace surround the earth;
Mortals shall know their Maker's love
At their Redeemer's birth."

Lord, and shall angels have their songs,
And men no tunes to raise!
O may we lose our useless tongues
When they forget to praise.

Glory to God that reigns above,
That pitied us forlorn,
We join to sing our Maker's love,
For there's a Saviour born.

Watts.

CONTENTS

EDITORIAL 26
Editors / Elder W.D. Griffin

VOICES OF THE PAST 30
J.W. McLanahan
Elder E.J. Lambert
H.M. Curry

CONTRIBUTIONS 44

OBITUARIES 45
Sister Odessa Dudley Brown
Gracie Pauline Townley Norris
Thelma Clay Oakley
Brother Clemmon Warren Smith
Mary Hundley Stratton
Sister Emma Swinson

EDITORIAL

For so many things we owe thanks to the subscribers of the Signs. Those who have taken time to write and tell us how they have enjoyed reading the good articles published, this encourages us to work even harder. There are those who request more articles of personal experiences. We urge you to write us and share your experience with others. This is a way of comforting each other.

I have never known a time when words of comfort are more needed than now. We are now living in a time of fiery trials and so many adversities. These have been promised by our Lord and we have been admonished to think it not strange when they come. We know He will not put more burdens on us than he will give us grace to bear.

We have the following article written by the late associate editor Elder W.D. Griffin which has not been published before. We think it is very appropriate at this time.

Editors

Many are the afflictions of the righteous: but the Lord delivereth him out of them all. (Psa. 34:19).

What a wonderful consolation is found in this statement. Of one thing we are certain, the Lord is not afflicting us because of our unrighteousness. This statement calls for comments in two ways at least. None of us feel that we are righteous, even Christ not excepting himself, And yet a wonderful meditation awaits he and she that has their mind staid on Him. As the sin bearer of His chosen flock, he was guilty by reason of our transgression on him; in His relationship with His father He was all fair, no spot in Him.

It is my own feeling that in the text, He is speaking of His people and the tender relationship that exists between He and them. In the outset let us ever remember that:

Not from the dust afflictions grows
Nor troubles rise by chance.
Yet we are born to cares and woes;

A sad inheritance.

As sparks break out from burning coals,
and still are upwards borne,
So grief is rooted in our souls
and man grows up to mourn.

When called upon to watch during the trying hours of our often long night watches, we are inclined to feel that the reason of our afflictions is because that the Lord is displeased with us. Oh, no, no, not that. If His servants are righteous surely it is He that dwells in them as the Lord their righteousness. Whatever his dealing with us, it is then in righteousness. How bright the picture becomes as He teaches us that He loves us, and that all things given us are in love and in mercy given, and that not only are they given for our direct and immediate good, and that ultimately there can be no question, there can be no doubt but that it works together with every experience that we have for good and the glory of He whom we are His and He is ours.

I hope dear reader, that you have noted that these afflictions are many. How can that be? How is it that He esteems me righteous in that He gives me many of these tokens of His love. His messages that when each and every affliction has brought me to lose confidence in myself, then that He overwhelms me with His love by delivering us from every affliction.

I do not come to you in a scolding attitude. Oh, yes, my soul knows the sad lamentations of Jeremiah and Job. I have been hid behind the hedge when the sun has gone down, and the Lord has hid his face. I too have sent inquiries to Him, Art thou the Christ or shall we look for another. I know the long flickering, grotesque shadows when He is seemingly gone forever. But that is why I desire to write to you poor afflicted saint. If I am not mistaken I have felt the dismal feelings when He is eclipsed from my peering eyes, and my heartstrings are seemingly broken asunder because He is not present. But such a thing cannot be. If he is ours and we are His, sores and losses and crosses may multiply on our body and in our mind, but He is not gone. That will never be that cannot be. Oh, yes He seems to go, He seems to hide Himself from us, but that is an affliction sent in mercy to teach us our frailness, our dependence on Him.

Everything pertaining to life and godliness has been freely given. The thorn to Paul was at first hard to be borne, but when seen as an affliction from His Elder Brother to teach him, to wean him, strengthen him, then it was not a token of His displeasure, but a remembrance of the everlasting love of He that had called him out of darkness into His marvelous light.

Wisdom has indeed built her house. The wisdom of God has given his children every affliction. Not one of them has come by satan's hand, nor has God nor Christ nor the Holy Spirit sent one of them as punishment. Perish the thought. God the Holy One, the Perfect Rock who never made a mistake never sent an affliction on a righteous man or woman to punish he or she for their transgression. My soul knows right well better than that. This is a righteous Father giving gifts to

His obedient children for their instruction and teaching.

To the afflicted saint it would not do to belittle or to minimize their afflictions. At the time of enduring them, as it was with Paul in regard to the thorn in the flesh, it seems ofttimes, that their afflictions are far more than they can bear. How wonderful that Paul learned the intent of His Lord and Master. This dealing with Paul continued (and with us, if we are subjects of His work) and becomes more glorious as we explore the amazing blessings that were taught him. He says to Paul, For all things are for your sakes, that the abundant grace might through the thanksgiving of many redound to the glory of God, for which cause we faint not; but though our outward man perish, yet the inward man is renewed day by day, for our light affliction, which is but for a moment, worketh for us a far more and exceeding weight of glory (2 Cor. 4: 15, 17).

As the Lord prospers our investigation may we rejoice and be exceedingly glad with unspeakable joy and full of glory at the difference between what David sang long years ago and what the apostle affirmed two thousand years ago. We are not calling in question the number of afflictions of the righteous. They came in great numbers upon every member of that righteous nation whose God is the Lord. However, there is a so called system of salvation that makes a spurious claim that God's children bring afflictions, adversity, tribulations upon themselves by a neglection of their Christian duties. David did not say, many are the afflictions of the negligent and indifferent and careless. He did not say that. Why is it that in the face of the inspired evidence that this is not true, people continue to make this claim?

For our light affliction, which is but for a moment, worketh for us a far more exceeding and eternal weight of glory (II Cor. 4:17). Did you listen carefully to that? Did it strike a note of praise to your Redeemer God? Yes, we all that are experienced in the dealings of God with us, can readily agree with David that the afflictions of the righteous are many. There are many trials (God sent trials); there is a fiery trial accompanying each child of grace, but the sweetness of the morsels of the feeding time for the sheep, the unity, the togetherness of each delivered child, leads them to join in union of mind and heart as we survey the shortness of those moments of holy ecstasy. They are many, and yet they are light when attended by whispers of His love.

Let us go over that again. This is worth repeating time and again. These numerous afflictions come as a dark and gloomy cloud at times, but there is not a frown in a single one of them. There is not a time when all that occurred in the life of Paul of sorrow and trials and persecutions and tribulations that anything was working against anyone at Corinth. Everything that occurred in the life of Paul, as he wrote these wonderful things that was against them. Perish that thought. Let it ring out loud and clear, as the song of the triumph in the hearts of God's

humble poor. Let Mount Zion say, The Lord afflicts His children in love, and that each one of them is in mercy sent, and that every one of them is in the hands of our kind and gracious Father too good to make a mistake and too wise to err.

Therefore being justified by faith, we have peace with God through our Lord Jesus Christ: by whom also we have access by faith, into this grace wherein we stand, and rejoice in the hope of the glory of God. And not only so but we glory in tribulations also; knowing that tribulation worketh patience; and patience, experience; and experience, hope: and hope maketh not ashamed, because the love of God is shed abroad in our hearts by the Holy Ghost, which is given unto us Rom. 5: 1,5)

What an array of covenant blessings. Yet, if I had a nation of people under my thumb that I desired to herd them into prison and to deal with them in a harsh manner because of their shortcomings, I would not seek any further. But to the contrary, instead of sending hard tribulations upon them, our kind and gracious Father works right opposite to that way of doing business with them. This gracious God tells us that He has justified them by faith which He has given them. These poor sinners in His charge have peace freely bestowed upon them. And that is not all. They have access by faith into this grace wherein they stand (are now standing), and their hope of better things to come is founded in the glory of God. No poor sinner would ever think of asking more, but the good things the sweet mercy of God still comes stealing in upon us and we are indeed in wonderment and amazement. But there is more yet, Not only so, but we glory in tribulations also. Ah, dear brethren and sisters, What a great mercy it is to have Him on our side (Psa. 124). He is not the hard taskmaster that conditionalists would make Him out to be. Instead, behold how good and kind that He is to His poor weak children. Instead of sending tribulations for punishment for our shortcomings we have better news to tell you. God takes the things that seem so strongly entrenched against us, and we are found rejoicing in those things. Have you ever heard of anything better than that? Has any of the wild fire doctrines every had the allurement and captivation of your mind like the doctrine of God's sovereign care for poor sinners? Tribulations are not an enemy to the saints of God when they are heaven sent. We glory in them, not in they themselves, but in what God brings out with and by them. I am an impatient person. I am always in a hurry, always a minute man. But God has placed in my life, as I humbly hope and believe, tribulations, and they are as effectual to produce results, being sent, as I hope, by the Sovereign Ruler and in His hands they bring about, again, as I hope, some degree of patience. That much is good; no man has a better doctrine than that, but that is not all. The Lord always has supplied our needs, and He always will. With patience wrought effectually by the Strength of the Lord, any

problem ceases to be a stumbling block and becomes a stepping stone to higher ground. Ah, what triumphs are brought about through patience. She is indeed a virtue unexcelled. Of course, we have the full weight of resourcefulness working on our side, and for us, and in us. She works an experience in the children, and those wrought in and wrought out experiences are never forgotten. In exchanging interviews about where we have been, and what we have been taught, are the things we have discussed when we remembered always and all the ways through which He has led us on.

With the cluster of blessings, all in the hand of He that loved us unto death, green fields of living verdure will be opened to us. That lovely gift from God's dealings with us will be in His hands to give us additional beauty to enjoy. This is all the mighty, and yet tender love of God in brightening our little hope. That is the best news of all other messages. To have our hope revived; to have the borders of the kingdom of heaven enlarged to where we are not ashamed, but rather blessed to lift our feeble voices in praise to He that has delivered, and, by reason of this revival, not afraid, nor not ashamed to claim a hope in the merits of the risen Lord.

And when the borders of the land of Israel are enlarged to you by reason of shedding in our hearts by the Holy Ghost the love of God, our hearts will be melted together in love to God our Father, Jesus Christ, our Saviour, and the Holy Ghost, who is the only Teacher that Wisdom our mother has sent us.

Rejoice evermore, brethren.
Elder W.D. Griffin

VOICES OF THE PAST

DEAR BRETHREN: -- By request I will try to write an account of my experience and call to the ministry.

First, I will speak of my nationality: on my father's side I am Irish, and on my mother's side Dutch, but both of my parents were American born, and I was their fourth child. At the age of ten years, it pleased God to take my mother away from me, to her long home, and although it was forty-two years ago, I have never forgotten her kind words and christian like looks. The night she died she called us children to her bedside and bid us farewell. It seemed to me that my best friend on earth was gone; I can never describe my feelings. I had no mother to speak to, and O, how lonely I felt, yet I thought my mother had gone to rest.

Now while feeling so serious about the death of my mother, I resolved that I would try to live the life of a christian, so I set about it with all my might; I would slip off from the other children and try to pray to God to fit and prepare me for heaven, so that when I died I would meet my mother there, and after a few weeks I thought that I was getting to be a pretty good boy.

Then I thought that I would try to save my sisters that were older than I was. I approached them upon the subject of religion, and told them that they must quit their laughing and joking one another so much, and quit all their bad habits, and that I had done so, and that I felt a heap better. What a poor, deceived mortal I was, not knowing that I must have the life of Christ before I could live as a christian. But as young as I was, by my natural notions I was a complete Arminian. As time passed on my sorrow and care wore away. Now mark, it was not a godly sorrow which worketh repentance. Now I concluded that I would just lay my religion aside, and that I was too young to undertake to live such a particular life, and that it would be an easy matter to get religion again. I thought that a few prayers, and some good resolutions would put me in good shape again.

At the age of twenty, I was married to my first wife. During her life we were attending a meeting which was going on in the neighborhood held by the Missionary Baptists, and I was enjoying myself finely, playing pranks with the young fellows, and having a good time, as I called it. But one day, right in the midst of my sport, a fear took hold upon me which made me tremble, it appeared to me that hell was my doom, I slipped to the side of my wife and told her that I was going home. She said, "Wait till meeting closes." When we got started for home she asked me what was the matter? I told her that I could not tell her, but that I felt that I was going to die, and that hell, was my portion; I had sinned away the day of grace. This was the first time in my life that I ever felt to be a sinner in the sight of God. I was here in a sin-cursed world, without God, or any well grounded hope after death. I thought, "O, that I had died when I was young, then this trouble would have never been on me."

Like many others, I fled then to the law, thinking to obtain righteousness by it, and feeling that I must work a work which would initiate me into God's favor. I would slip away into some secret place, where I thought no one would see me, and there would try to pour out my soul in prayer to God for mercy. For four long years I labored to do right in order to be saved. I lived in a neighborhood where they were principally Missionary Baptists, and they invited me to attend their meetings, and I did so; they preached the do and live system. So, with her fair speeches and enticing words, I went the way to her house not knowing the dead was there. I went to their social meetings, and they would tell how well they were getting along, and how determined they were to make heaven their home. O, how I wished that I could feel as they claimed to feel, but instead, I felt that I was a poor sinner, and with every effort I made, I only got worse.

About this time my wife was taken sick and died, and I was left with two little children. She left a bright evidence of her acceptance with the Lord. About twelve months after, I was married again. I was now laboring hard, clearing up my land, and nights I would

read my Bible, searching for comfort to my troubled soul. In my wife's sickness I had gotten in debt, and had sold the only horse that I had, so that season I was compelled to carry everything that we had to eat on my back, a distance of seven miles. One morning I started to go after some provisions; I had to go through the wood some two miles, and as I was walking along it appeared to me that I was the greatest sinner that had ever lived on the earth, and that I was bound for torment, which would only be just. In a moment a feeling took hold upon me so that I could stand upon my feet no longer, and

While prostrate on the ground I lay,
Not knowing help was near me,
A heavenly whisper seemed to say,
"Poor sinner I have saved thee."

I sprang to my feet feeling that God for Christ's sake had forgiven my sins; I praised my blessed Lord aloud; it seemed that out of the mouths of babes and sucklings he had perfected praise. Here I saw the church of Jesus Christ saved and complete in him, and washed with the washing of regeneration. The time had come when I could say, He hath taken my feet out of the miry clay, and hath placed them on a rock, and put a new song in my mouth, even praise to my God. It seemed to me that even the twigs on the trees were wafting their praises to God. After some time I went on my journey to secure my provisions. I hurried home so that I could tell my wife that my burden of sin was gone, and when I got to the door my little children met me, and then my wife came, and I began to tell her what great things the Lord had done for me, whereof I was glad. I went about my work feeling that I would have no more trouble. The next morning, however, I was in the yard cutting wood, when all at once, darkness seemed to shut me in. O, what oppressed feelings I had; I thought that I had grasped the shadow, and missed the substance. I stood there for a while with my head down studying about the peace which I had felt the day before. Just then a voice seemed to say to me, You must cry. I said, Lord, what shall I cry? The voice said, Cry unto Jerusalem. All at once light took place of the darkness. I began talking and crying. My wife and little children came to where I was. She wanted to know what was the matter with me. I told her the Spirit of the Lord was upon me, and that I could not help talking. She said, "You are going crazy, come and go with me to the house." Here was my first impression with regard to preaching. Now I tried to beg the Lord to put this on some one else, for I could not preach. I was slow of speech, and of a stammering tongue, and had no learning. Then the inward voice would say, I have made your mouth, and I can fill it.

I then thought I would let no one know anything about my impression to preach, but it was forcibly pressed upon my mind, day and night, that I must preach. My Missionary friends soon found out that I had professed a

hope, and that I was in opposition to them, that now I believed salvation was wholly of the Lord from first to last. They would gather up by the road, and wait for me, to attack me about my dangerous doctrine of election and predestination. They would say that Christ was the elect, and no one else. I would ask them if they believed that he was the head of the church? and they would confess that he was. "Well," I would say, "if the head is elect, is not the body equally so, with him? Can they be separated?" The Lord says, "Because I live, ye shall live also." His life is their life, and their life is hid with Christ in God.

Now I wanted to hear the people preach that I had once despised and hated; they were the old order of Baptists, but there were none in my neighborhood; I mean no members of the church. One man who lived about a mile from me was contending for that doctrine, his name was Melton, he was a son of Elder William Melton. I went often to his house to hear him talk, and he was much comfort to me.

The time of the Hopewell church meeting was the First Sunday in each month, and the Saturday before. I had by this time bought me a horse, and on Sunday I started to the meeting, a distance of ten miles. On my way I had to go by Elder Melton's. He with his wife came to the road, just as I came up, and we went together. We had not gone far when Mrs. Melton asked me where I was going? I thought that she mistrusted something, but told her that I was going to the meeting. Elder Melton took for his text that day the words, "Look upon Zion, the city of our solemnities." O, how I was carried away in my feelings, and I went home rejoicing.

The next spring, brother Melton preached for a few members that lived at Melton Creek; I went, and at the close of his sermon he said, "O that it would please God to call some young blue eyed person to the ministry, as I am old, and feel that my time is about out." It appeared to me that he knew about my feelings, and I wondered why this was, as I had never told any one my feelings with regard to preaching. I went to dinner with a cousin who was a member of the church, and after dinner we were sitting talking of our hope in Christ, when his wife came in and joined in the conversation with us. All at once she turned to me and said, "Well, I think that the old man got close to you to-day." My blood almost run cold, I knew that I had never said anything about my impressions to any one, and wondered why she singled me out. It appeared to me that she and my cousin knew my feelings, so I soon started for home, feeling that I would wear that impression out.

One night I dreamed that I was standing in the presence of a great congregation. All at once a man came to me and handed me a chain and an ax. I thought he was the loveliest person that I ever saw. I thought he said the chain is the gospel chain, and that the ax was to score to the line, no matter where the chips may fly. After this I felt impressed to go to the church and follow my blessed Lord down into the liquid grave, if the church could fel-

lowship me; yet I felt too unworthy to be with them. I believed that the Primitive Baptists were the church of God, yet I stayed away eight years on account of my impression about having to preach. I thought in this way to wear out the impression, but finally I was made willing to go, and to relate a part of what I have here written, and was received, and baptized by Elder Wm. L. Melton. Now, I thought, perhaps this impression would leave me, but it was not so; the impression still remained. With Charley Melton, a son of the minister, I was on my way to the Friendship church to the meeting, when I concluded to tell him my troubles about this matter. I had the utmost confidence that he was as sound in doctrine as any Baptist that I ever knew. We had been together more or less all our lives. I said to him, "I have something that I want to tell you." He said, "Well, tell it, I want to hear it; they all know it, it is not hidden from the church." As I began to tell him my feelings, he burst into a flood of tears, and said, "You ought to confess it to the church, and not confer with flesh and blood." He asked me if I had ever said anything to his father about it? I replied that I had not. We both went on our way crying. He had a rich experience, though he never went to the church. Shortly after this he was killed.

I went to brother Melton's, and unbosomed myself to him. He said that he would attend to the matter at the next meeting. So he called the church together after preaching, and then told me to relate my call to the church. I did so, and they gave me license to exercise my gift in the bounds of the Pocatalico Association. This was done at the December meeting, and the next January I was ordained, and I have been trying to preach ever since. I travel over six or seven counties every season, and preach with the liberty that God gives me. I am now fifty-three years of age, and my health is not good. I often start away a distance of thirty or forty miles, leaving my wife and daughter by themselves. I have a feeling I cannot express; the call says, Go, while my mind says, Stay. I love to meet the dear children of God, and hear them tell what the blessed Lord has done for their souls. I love the doctrine of salvation by grace, and grace alone. It was grace that taught my heart to fear, and grace my fears relieved.

From your brother,
J.W. McLanahan

From Elder Lamberts book,
"Tried In The Furnace".

CHARITY
May, 1947

ELDER E.J. LAMBERT

It is alarming to me when I am given to meditate upon the strife and confusion that exists in Zion today! It is heart-breaking to find brethren trying to devour and subdue one another! It makes me shudder to note the coldness that seems prevalent in our

own midst. All this perplexity of mind has made me to inquire the Lord for an understanding of His Spirit of love. May He define charity for us and make manifest that spirit in us.

Let us now consider the 13th chapter of 1st Corinthians where Paul was inspired to write to the Church at Corinth on this grand subject. I realize the modern usage of the word is the giving of alms, but the 3rd verse of this chapter states the possibility of bestowing all goods to feed the poor, yet be destitute of charity. I am persuaded to believe that charity is the love of God, love of Christ, and love to saints. God loves us with a godly love. This same love is reciprocated and also includes Christ and the brethren. We love God because He first loved us. God's children do love one another. I think that Paul in the 13th chapter of 1st Corinthians was blessed to treat upon the greatness of charity and its properties. He says, "Though I speak with the tongues of men and of angels, and have not charity, I am become as sounding brass and a tinkling cymbal." To be enabled to speak with the tongues of men is a natural gift from God, but to be able to speak with the tongues of angels is a spiritual gift from God. Man naturally cannot learn the language of the truth as pertaining to God and the holy Scriptures. Though a man be spiritually blessed to speak fluently and eloquently of the doctrine of God our Savior and have not charity, he is as sounding brass or a tinkling cymbal. If a person be blessed so that he can understand all mysteries and knowledge and have all faith both believing and doing miracles and have not charity, he is nothing. Paul does not mean that these gifts are nothing but that the man possessing these gifts is nothing, destitute of charity. If I bestow all my goods to feed the poor in order to gain the reputation of men or for the purpose of obtaining eternal life it would be not profit to me. These deeds must be motivated by love to God or to Christ or to the saints before they could be rightly considered as profitable for me.

Now let us consider the properties and characters of love as Paul was inspired to note them. "Charity suffereth long." The person blessed with charity is patient. He is slow to anger, and not hasty to revenge. He is enabled to bear much; has the grace of forbearance, and is blessed to forgive. "And is kind." He does good to all men, even to his enemies. "Charity envieth not." He that is possessed with this wonderful grace of God's love does not envy the temporal happiness of others. He rejoices when he beholds a brother is blessed with gifts both temporal and spiritual. He does not envy the happiness of others even though they are decidedly more blessed than he. Joseph's brethren were not charitable when they envied Joseph because he had a greater share in the affections of their father. The charitable person does not envy one of God's children whose usefulness and success in spiritual undertakings are decidedly greater (seemingly) than his. "Charity vaunteth not itself." He does not boast of either his natural or

spiritual wisdom or possessions. He does not boast of what he does as his motive is love and not for the applause of men. "Is not puffed up." He is not swelled with pride but is humble. "Doth not behave itself unseemly." He is not unbecoming in his conversation or actions and has due respect for the aged and those of authority. "Seeketh not her own." He is not seeking to promote his own selfish ambitions and desires but his care and concern is to the glory of God and to the children of the kingdom. "Is not easily provoked." He is not easily offended. "Thinketh no evil." Not that he is free from evil thoughts such as are sinful and vain, for testimonies throughout the holy scriptures affirm to the contrary. God's children are forever desiring to be delivered from these sinful thoughts that are daily experienced. But I think that this character will forgive a brother his trespasses and will not try to find some way of revenge. He thinks not upon how to get even with someone who has wronged him.

"Rejoiceth not in iniquity." He mourns because of his own iniquities. He is grieved because of the sinfulness of professors. He is troubled when he meditates upon the profanity and immorality of the world. "But rejoiceth in the truth." He rejoices in the doctrine of God, our Savior, he is pleased when God is praised and man is set forth as nothing, yea less than nothing. Salvation by grace is his meat and drink. "Beareth all things." He feels that all things work together for good to them who love God, even the suffering, persecution, and affliction is not in vain. He bears them without complaint, feeling that if justice were meted out they would be more intense. He does not feel that he should revenge wrong doing. "Believeth all things." Everything that exists is according to the decrees of God. All things are for the praise of God and for the perfecting of God's saints. None of the things existing is by chance. "Hopeth all things." All things yet future is predetermined so that nothing will frustrate any of the promises of God from being fulfilled. "Endureth all things." He is confident that all things are embraced in the eternal decrees of an all-wise and all-powerful God. He endures all the afflictions and persecutions for the elect's sake and for Christ's sake. The last to be endured is death.

"Charity never faileth." It may fail in the lively exercise of it. Selfishness and the cares of the world may be prevalent at times, but the love of God will not permit a child of God to fall finally into perdition. Charity is everlasting. It is ever the same. Prophecies will be fulfilled then cease to be prophecy. Hope will become a reality thus cease to be hope. Faith will terminate into a reality. Charity will be charity in the beyond the same as it was before the beginning of time. Every object of God's love is just as certain for heaven and immortal glory as before time began. There is no change in the love of God for His people.

Now, I feel that the Lord has blessed us with a few sweet thoughts on the properties and characteristics of

God's love as made manifest in brethren. Permit me to say, "By their fruits ye shall know them." I wish to suggest to the citizens of Zion, that you beware of impostors. Beware of those having a form of godliness but not manifesting the grace of charity. I believe the time has come to watch as well as pray. May God grant us the grace of charity and the eye of watchfulness.

Elder E.J. Lambert

Atlantic, N.C., Sept., 15, 1924

Dear Brother Vaughn: Why have you been in my mind all day? Are you a sunken island like me? All last week I was under a terrible heavy, dark cloud, and probably as full of grief as I have ever been at any one time in all my life. I saw myself to be a sunken island, with the boisterous billows of the sea over me and God's waterspouts all about me. This state of things continued until I saw that the sunken islands of the sea are only the tops of the hills and mountains in the waters, which God has placed beyond destruction, and that they go on downward until they all join in the one continent body, and that this continent is joined to continent, and island to island, to form the one body, the earth. Even so are the little ones joined one to another, and away down in these deep places is where we are so joined that we learn the sweet fellowship of the Spirit, and are led into the fellowship of the Lord Jesus Christ. There in much fear and great trembling we are led to desire the will of God to be done. If we live it is the Lord, and if we die it is the Lord. He is the God of life and death. The light is but his revelation, and the darkness is his pavilion where he hides his face in sweet communion with his bride. There he teaches her the sweet lessons of his grace and shows her that in him is all her life and her salvation. Satan may be near, and roar as the fierce lion, and make the already troubled soul tremble, but he can do no more than our Father pleases. When our God has done his will with the typhoon he will say, "Peace, be still." It will obey his voice, for it is his faithful servant. Then the waters will cease to rage, and there will be a great calm, accompanied with the knowledge that that poor tempest-tossed one is delivered safe on the shore of divine mercy, and into the green pastures of the great Shepherd of the sheep. Here they are given to see that they are the people of his pasture and the sheep of his hand. Here we can trust the Lord. Oh just now we could not trust him, even though the word said, Trust ye in the Lord, for in the Lord Jehovah is everlasting strength. Is that what we desire? Yes. Where do we experience it? Surely in trusting the Lord. Then why not trust him? The question repeats itself, Why? The poor soul has to answer, I would, but I cannot. That is it. I am as helpless to trust the Lord as I am to make a world. I would, but I cannot do it. It may be in a minute of time that all my confidence is in him, and I cannot see any reason why I had not done this before. It was on the third Sunday in August, 1878,

that I had walked ten miles to Old Blounts Creek, in Beaufort County, N.C. and had preached to the people. I ate dinner with one of the brethren, and was walking back to our humble home when I began to question why the Lord had required such hardships of me? There were others who were as able to preach his word as I was, and they had conveyances to go and come, but the burden was on me, who had nothing. I became very stubborn, and felt that the lines had fallen to me in weary places. Presently my mind was taken back through my experience from seven years old up to my deliverance at twenty years old, and through many of the mercies of God after my deliverance up to that time. When this meditation had ended my whole being was filled with love to God, and my soul was made to praise him for giving me such an easy task to perform. Then I questioned, Why could I not have looked back and remembered all these things before, and not have been so stubborn and rebellious, and angry at the Lord's dealings with me? Then these words came to me, If I go away I will send Him, and when he is come he shall bring all things to your remembrance, whatsoever I have said unto you. Thus for the first time I was given a little understanding of God's sweet promise in giving us the Holy Ghost to be our comforter and guide, to keep us in distress and to shine in us when his blessed day should dawn in our inward parts. It is thus, my brother, that our dear Lord has taught me in all his blessed gospel which he has given me to see, and it is the only way I have understanding in his glorious way. Therefore all the things of his kingdom are hid from me only as he leads me to them and gives me to taste the things he has in store for me. I am given to see that my dark days and the clouds are just as much the blessings of God to me as are the brightest of times and the gentle showers on the newly mown field. How wonderful is our God, and how sure is his blessed love.

I am glad to say that our church is in peace. We received one in December, two in May and one last Saturday. The next church to us has baptized seven this year. We desire to bless the Lord.

I do not want to tire you, so I will close, with lots of love to Sister Vaughn and to all the dear ones at Hopewell.

Your little brother in a good hope,
L.H. Hardy

PSALM 23

The Lord is my shepherd; I shall not want.

He maketh me to lie down in green pastures: he leadeth me beside the still waters.

He restoreth my soul: he leadeth me in the paths of righteousness for his name's sake.

Yea, though I walk through the valley of the shadow of death, I will fear no evil: for thou art with me; thy rod and thy staff they comfort me.

Thou preparest a table before me in the presence of mine enemies: thou anointest my head with oil; my cup runneth over.

Surely goodness and mercy shall follow me all the days of my life: and I will dwell in the house of the Lord for ever.

THE CITY WITHOUT A TEMPLE
By H.M. Curry

Ed. Note: We are often amazed when one finds we are Predestinarian Baptists and responds: "Oh, you are one of those that do not believe in education." Where they got that foolish notion, we can't ascertain.

Elder H.M. Curry is listed as an important figure in laying the foundations of secondary education in the post Civil War South. Retained by the Peabody Foundation, he taught public school at the Rodger's School in Pike County, Alabama near Troy. Many of our old brethren at Beulah Church, and churches of the Conecuh River recall him vividly, and hold him to high esteem as a servant of God. Originally, he was from Lebanon, Ohio, where he gained great respect among the saints of God. We trust our readers will once again enjoy this selection from the SIGNS, 1964.

———————

"And I saw no temple therein." (Revelations 21:22)

We have read this morning from the inspired record a striking description of the city of God; the city of which we have heard, and read, and sing from our earliest childhood; but we have heard that it was far away above the skies; we have sung that it is among the stars; we have read in popular religious fiction that it is the place where good people go when they die. All these notions are no better than the various fabrications of heaven, and are foreign to the true location and nature of the city as the sensual paradise of Mahomet, or the happy hunting grounds of the American Indian. Our eyes have been so long blinded by tradition that we scarcely see the plainest facts of Bible truth; our ears have been so completely stuffed with fables from our early youth that we are deaf to the plain declarations of the inspired record; and our understanding is so darkened by material affections that it is indeed difficult for us to conceive the most prominent principles of the doctrine of Christ. May the God of all grace enlighten our eyes, unstop our ears and open our understanding this morning, that we may hear what the Spirit saith unto the churches.

First, let us have a proper understanding of the location of this city. It is not in heaven, for John saw it coming down from God out of heaven. It is declared to be the tabernacle of God with men; God dwelling with men, and not men gone above the sky to dwell with God. This city then is in the world, though not of the world; it is the present abode an inheritance of the saints, and not something they come in possession of at the close of their mortal pilgrimage. It is the new Jerusalem, arrayed in the splendor of the covenant of grace revealed in living contrast with the old Jerusalem, clothed in the blackness of legal servitude. It is the gospel church revealed in the perfection of her living worship, contrasted with all humanly devised and conditional systems of religion.

The jeweled walls, sparkling, gleaming and glittering with all manner of

precious stones; the new earth upon which it stands stretching away in all the beauty of its virgin landscape; the new heaven spread above like a tent of righteousness; the pure, peaceful, gladdening river; the tree of life in the midst of its street of gold, each furnishes a theme for a thousand volumes; but more significant to me than all these this morning, is the absence of the temple: "I saw no temple there."

What a novel sight to a Jew was a city without a temple! And what would a modern Arminian think of a city without a church? The religious prosperity, the state of morals, the degree of intelligence, and even the social and business advantages of a village, town, or city, are all estimated by the number and height of its steeples; and if a community could be found without a church, the unfortunate inhabitants would be stigmatized as heathens, notwithstanding they may have attained to a high standard of morals, intelligence, piety and virtue. But the gospel church, walking in the Spirit, is the perfection of society; and the perfect society is revealed from heaven under the similitude of a city without a temple, or, in modern parlance, a city without a church.

The absence of the temple suggests, first the complete removal of the law of Moses. The temple was a symbol of the law, and an almost necessary attendant of all law worship. Jerusalem was the pride of the Jews; and the glory of Jerusalem was the temple. The carnal Jews were less boastful of their temple privileges as a mark of special distinction, than of their fleshly relation to Abraham. They saw nothing in the goodly stones of the temple but the gratification of their own pride; they saw nothing in the streaming blood and quivering of the evening sacrifice but the things which Moses commanded; they beheld nothing more in the gorgeous trappings and imposing ceremonies of the high priest than the pomp and splendor of an earthly priesthood. But to the remnant according to the election of grace, "who were born, not of blood nor the will of the flesh, nor the will of man, but of God," the temple with all its service spoke a different language. They looked beyond the matchless pile of stones, to that temple that was to be thrown down and in three days raised up again; they saw beyond the blood that daily drenched the Jewish alters, the blood of the everlasting covenant that was to be shed for the remission of the sins of the many; they recognized in their high priest the type of Him who should "offer Himself without spot to God, and by that one offering perfect them forever"; they heard in the tinkling of the golden bells upon the high priest's garment the joyful sound of the gospel of their salvation.

They groaned under the bondage of temple service, and waited and longed for "the consolation of Israel". There was no hope for the flesh in the deeds of the law, and no rest for the spirit in the earthly Jerusalem. But God had provided some better things for them, and in the fullness of time the new Jerusalem was revealed from heaven, arrayed in bridal splendor, enshrouded

in gospel glory, clothed in vestments of peace, with gates wide open to receive all those predestinated to enter its walls of salvation, its towers of refuge and palaces of peace.

Through the death and resurrection of Jesus spiritual Israel was redeemed from the law of Moses, having become dead to it by the body of Christ, and by Him were led out of bondage, and brought with singing unto Zion, which is the new Jerusalem. They saw from afar the heavenly city. Joyous welcome greeted them, written above the gates in letters of gold, "Come, ye blessed of My Father. "Come unto Me, all ye that labor and are heavy laden." They gladly entered, and, to their increased delight, they find no temple therein. No more sacrifices, no more burnt offerings, no more Sabbath keeping, no more observance of new moons, feasts and holy days. Even the sun and moon which mark times and seasons, days and months, are obliterated from the sky. No Easter celebration, no Christmas frolics. Every vestige of the law removed, and no temple to bring these buried things to remembrance. The justified inhabitants find themselves possessing what angels have desired to look into, and what the prophets of their fathers had searched diligently concerning.

The absence of the temple signifies the perfect deliverance of the elect Gentiles from every species of vain philosophy and esteemed and cherished idolatry. The Gentile Christians (sic) were under equally a galling bondage as were the Jews, although they owed no allegiance to the law of Moses. They were under the law of sin and death, and were by nature alienated from the life of God through their ignorance, and were brought into bondage by the lusts of the flesh and the wiles of their priestcraft. The temple is not only a symbol of the law of Moses, but is a universal attendant of every form of Gentile idolatry. Stupendous temples adorned the cities of Egypt five thousand years ago. These temples were the homes of Egypt's gods, sources of revenue to Egyptian priests, and the oppressors, enslavers and robbers of Egypt's people. Marble shrines of exquisite beauty brightened the cities of ancient Greece; massive temples of costliest design contributed to the imposing grandeur of the once mighty Rome; and gorgeous temples of gold, of fabulous wealth, dazzled the eyes of Spanish robbers in the far away mountain recesses of Mexico and Peru. The gigantic remains found in every quarter of the earth proclaim in tongues of crumbling stone, the universal reign of temple service over the benighted sons of men. The reign of grace has broken the reign of sin, and the Gentiles have seen the salvation of God. Grace searched the dark places of heathen idolatry, and brought forth to the light of the glorious gospel of the hidden objects of electing love.

Many of the saints at Ephesus had served in the bondage, in the temple of Diana; many of the "washed, justified and sanctified" ones of the Corinthian church had been gathered from the temples of Olympian Zeus, which adorned and burdened that

opulent city; and many of the called saints of Rome had been led out of the temples of Jupiter. When Paul declared to the Athenians of Mars' Hill that God dwelleth not in temples made with hands, some who worshiped at the altar of the unknown god cleave unto him and believed. All the inhabitants of this city, whether Jew or Greek, bond or free, have learned that God dwelleth not in temples made with hands, but that He is a Spirit, and they that worship Him must worship Him in spirit. They have found to the joy of their hearts, that where the Spirit of the Lord is, there is liberty. The truly spiritually minded seek no temple, but God Himself. In Him they live and move and have their being, and in this gracious environment they enjoy all the fullness of the blessing of Christ.

The absence of the temple signifies the breaking down of the "middle wall of partition between the Jews and the Gentiles." The Jewish temple was the great objective distinction between the Jews and all other nations, and stood as an outward evidence of God's favor to the Jews and rejection of the Gentiles. But, as an outward evidence that GOD is not a respecter of persons, and that the Gentiles are "brought nigh by the blood of Christ" and reconciled in the same body with the Jews, the temple of Jerusalem was utterly destroyed, completely thrown down, so that "not even one stone remained" upon another, as Christ had said before should be done. In addition to this outward evidence, the new Jerusalem was revealed to the eye of faith with no temple in it, so that the believing Jew can no more be offended by bringing Gentiles into the temple. The grounds of disputes concerning Jewish prerogative have been completely removed from the church under the gospel dispensation, and now representatives of every nation dwell together in unity in this spiritual commonwealth, each esteeming others better than himself, all hearts having been purified by faith which works of love. All have God for their Father, having been born again; all washed in the same blood, and all possessing one life, live together in the unity of the Spirit and in the bonds of peace.

The absence of the temple signifies the absence of priestcraft. There is but one city in which priestcraft is not to be found, and that is the city of God. Priests have sought to rule the world; and are still seeking. A priesthood is a necessary element of all formulated religions, whether Jewish, Mohammendan, Catholic or Protestant. The priesthood of all will-worshipping idolaters has always pretended to stand between the people and their gods, and that in some way or other they are instrumental in bringing about reconciliation between offending men and offended gods. This important element is common to all carnal religious systems; it is found alike in heathen, Catholic and Protestant, and is plain evidence of the common origin and common interest of all religious enterprises. The Catholic priest assumes to forgive sins for a stipulated sum, and pray souls out of purgatory for wages. The different Protestant hirelings will not exactly

promise to do this, but they are equally cunning, and as little to be trusted. They hold out that men cannot be saved unless they hear them preach, and believe them; and some even go so far in their blasphemous presumption as to say that the heathen cannot be saved, neither can God justly damn them, until they preach to them. They array themselves in hypocritical robes of false christs, and profess to be commissioned to evangelize the world and bring it to Christ. They even ascribe the salvation of their children to their incantations, to penny tracts (Not now with billions of dollars collected annually...pennies are not welcome anymore! ED.) and religious fiction. They have invented hundreds of schemes and tricks to delude the people, and meeting in conventions from year to year to devise new fables, to send out their agents with new demands for money.

The absence of the temple implies the absence of all these workers of darkness and propagators of iniquity. The inhabitants of this city have been delivered from the base deception of both Catholic and Protestant priesthoods. They have learned that there is but one mediator between God and man, the Man Christ Jesus. They are themselves a royal priesthood in Christ, prepared by grace to offer up spiritual sacrifices acceptable to God by Jesus Christ. In this new creation they worship God in the spirit, and have no confidence in the flesh. They have no need of a candle, or the light of the sun or moon, all of which are emblems of worldly wisdom, as claimed by the carnal priesthoods; but the Lord God giveth them light, and the Lamb is the light thereof. Carnal worshippers seek a temple, but the spiritually minded seek no temple but God Himself; the carnal worshipper delights in rites and ceremonies, but the spiritual seeks the secrecy of his closet; the carnal worshipper seeks the intercession of priests, but the spiritual is satisfied with no intercession outside of the unutterable groanings of the Spirit Himself.

The absence of the temple signifies the absence of all fraud, deceit and violence. All the great temples of the world, from Thebes to Athens, from Athens to heathen Rome, from heathen Rome to Catholic Rome, from Catholic Rome to Protestant London, have been intimately connected with the blackest crimes of history; they have been the cradles of superstition, folly and vice, the nurseries of the antichrist in every phase and form, the despots of hypocrisy, the resorts of religious deceivers and oppressors; the sepulchers of liberty, prison house of saints, and the high seats of spiritual wickedness. The absence of the temple from the city of God is evidence that all the works of the flesh are unknown either to Jew or Greek in pure spiritual worship. This city is redeemed from all iniquity, and in this spiritual city, the true gospel church, no guilt is found. The deeds of the body are mortified, and the fruit of the Spirit abounds, The inhabitants are blessed with good and upright hearts and are in possession of charity which thinketh no ill of his neighbor.

The contrast was no greater between this city and old Jerusalem, than between this city and the communities of carnal religionists now. This is an age of extravagant temple worship. The chief ambition of the different sects is to surpass each other in temple building. Religious societies in every place from the country cross-roads to the metropolis of the nation, render themselves a pest to their neighborhood and a disgrace to the name of Christianity, in going beyond their means to gratify the foolish, wicked, antichristian pride in erecting fine places of worship. The huge piles of stone and stained glass, thrown together in all the fantastic forms of heathen architecture that adorn our towns and cities, are regarded with quite as much reverence and admiration by their benighted votaries, as the temples of any of the ancient heathen nations.

This city is the whole election of grace, as they in one body worship the Father in spirit, as they stand holy and without blame before Him in love. God Himself dwells in them and with them, and He is their temple, and they are His.

The glory of the city is seen only by faith; the carnal senses of the saints themselves have never seen it. But the time shall come when still more grace shall be brought to them. The city shall be unveiled until all shall see it plainly and all earthly cities with all their temples and idolatry shall be finally and forever overthrown, and the city of God shall stand a living, enduring, eternal monument to the love, mercy and power of God, and the victory of Christ over all enemies.

H.M. Curry, May 14, 1893

(Copy from September 1980 Predestinarian.)
Sent to Signs by
Elder Noel Conner.

MATTHEW 5: 11-12.

Blessed are ye, when men shall revile you, and persecute you, and shall say all manner of evil against you falsely, for my sake.

Rejoice, and be exceeding glad: for great is your reward in heaven: for so persecuted they the prophets which were before you.

CONTRIBUTIONS

FOR NOVEMBER 1993

Alton Goodwin, NC	$2.00
Mrs. Kenneth H. Mathis, TN	7.00
Billy Weatherford, VA	2.00
Mrs. Ruth Dalton, VA	2.00
Troy Shepard, NC	2.00
Mrs. Coro Brinkley, NC	2.00
Thomas C. Nichols, VA	2.00
O.W. Parks, TX	7.00
Mrs. Reba Wise, TX	2.00
Mrs. Oza Hill, TX	5.00
W. Noel Lavinder, VA	7.00
Mrs. Mildred Plaster, VA	2.00

OBITUARIES

SISTER ODESSA DUDLEY BROWN

We have lost another precious sister at Gill's Creek Church, but we feel our loss is her eternal gain.

She was born November 7, 1927 in Franklin County, Virginia as the daughter of Thomas and Maggie McCall Dudley. She was married on November 7, 1947 to Warren Davis Brown, To this Union was born seven children: Chester Brown, Gary Brown, Betty Brown Perdue, Bonnie Brown Harlow, Danny Brown (Deceased), Earnest Brown, Janet Brown Hogan, 13 grandchildren, and one great-grandchild.

Sister Odessa joined Sandy Level Primitive Baptist Church in February, 1967 and was baptized in March, 1967 by Elder Leonard J. Brammer and Elder Rufus Brown.

As Sandy Level's turn came to host the Pigg River Association, she and Sister Ruthie Walker were hosts to the Association. Being faithful to the Church and her brethren and sisters in Christ, even though she was suffering from cancer.

When there seemed no way to continue, Sandy Level Church disbanded and she moved her membership to Gill's Creek Church on May 9, 1993.

The love she had for her children, the Church, and her love for the Lord was her life. She fought a good fight and kept the faith. She was given grace to bear her afflictions, and when the time came, she was given grace to die.

Her children's love toward her could be seen by their care for her during her suffering and at her death. I found this very touching.

Only God can join his children together with the cords of his love. When death comes, we are separated for a while from each other. But there is a sweet rest for God's children until the Lord comes again to bring us forth in that glorified body and carry us home on the wings of his love to that eternal home in heaven.

I believe Sister Odessa had that precious hope, that someday she would see Christ for herself and be satisfied.

She fell asleep in Christ on September 29, 1993. Her funeral was conducted at Lynch Funeral Home in Rocky Mount, Virginia by Elders W.T. Conner and Larry Hollandsworth. She was laid to rest at Dudley family cemetery, awaiting the second coming of the Lord, Jesus Christ.

Written by a brother in hope,
Elder Larry Hollandsworth

GRACIE PAULINE TOWNLEY NORRIS

It is with sad heart to try to write the obituary of Gracie Pauline Townley Norris. Who God took from our midst on August 9, 1993. She was 79 years old.

Born March 19, 1914 in Tinsman, Arkansas. A daughter of Wylie Townley and Belle O, Mary Townley. She was a firm believer of the Old School Primitive Baptist doctrine. And

went to church as long as she could. Her health got bad, and she had to go live with her daughter.

She is survived by three sons. Douglas A. Norris and Dennis Ray Norris of Saldtna, Alaska, William Buddy Norris, Stockton, California. One daughter Dorothy Jean Norris, Cottage Grove, Oregon. Two brothers Troy Townley, Oxford, Alabama and Doyle Townley, Maysville, Oklahoma. Eight grandchildren and ten great grandchildren.

Funeral services were held in the Benton Funeral Home Chapel on Friday, August 13, 1993 at 10 A.M. by Elder Theron Jones. Burial was in Chapel Hill Cemetery by Benton Funeral Home. We will miss her so much in so many ways. But our loss is her gain in Christ Jesus. Written by her sister in law in love.

Mrs. John Clovis Townley
Frances Townley, Church Clerk

THELMA CLAY OAKLEY

It is with sad heart that I attempt to write an obituary of our beloved Sister. Our Lord and Savior called her home on September 12, 1993 at University Hospital at Little Rock, Arkansas at age of 86 years. Born on July 23, 1907 in Dallas County. A daughter of William C. Scraggins and Ada Wood Scraggins. She was a firm believer in the doctrine preached by all Primitive Baptists for many years. She asked for a home with the Church May 16, 1981. Was baptized by her Pastor Elder John C. Townley on May 17, 1981.

She is survived by her husband Floyd Oakley of Fordyce, Arkansas also a member of Pilgrim Rest Church. One son Rayboro Oakley of the home Fordyce Arkansas. Two daughters; Sarah Jean Strankevitz of Little Rock, Arkansas. Reba Hibes if Southhaven, Miss, and four Grandchildren.

Funeral was held in the Benton Funeral Home Chapel on Tuesday Sept. 14th at 10:00 A.M. by Elder Theron Jones. Burial was in McDonald Cemetery by Benton Funeral Home.

She will be missed by all that knew her. Family, Friends, Church Members. This was requested in Conference at Pilgrim Rest Church.

Frances Townley, Church Clerk

BROTHER CLEMMON WARREN SMITH

Brother Clemmon W. Smith, a lifelong member of North Creek Primitive Baptist near Belhaven, North Carolina, departed this life on August 11, 1993. He was born in Pamlico County, North Carolina in 1902 on the 19th day of November to Johnny W. and Bessie Potter Smith. While still young, he moved to Beaufort County where he spent the remainder of his earthly life first as a barber, store owner, and owner of a trucking company. Farming was always his favorite occupation, though, and he spent many long hours in the tobacco fields of Eastern North Carolina.

In 1925 he married Marjorie Moreslender, and from this union there were six children born, five of whom survived. His wife died in 1980. He had four brothers, now all deceased, three of whom were also members at North Creek. Three sisters preceded him in death and two are still living.

Brother Clemmon was strong in the faith and was always present at meeting when his health would allow. He spoke fondly of coming to North Creek by horse and buggy as a young child, and was, at his death, the oldest member of the church. He would speak without hesitation of the blessings that the Lord had given him and left no doubt that his faith was not negotiable. Surely the saints will rejoice upon his arrival, and those of us who mourn his departure from this earth will be comforted in knowing that God gave us so many wonderful years with him.

Elder J.T. Prescott, Moderator
Tom G. Thompson, Clerk

MARY HUNDLEY STRATTON

It pleased our Heavenly Father to take Sister Mary Stratton Home to Glory on October 7, 1993.

Sister Mary joined Strawberry Primitive Baptist Church on July 3, 1920. She was a faithful member and attended services as long as she was physically able. She loved Strawberry Church and was an active supporter.

Sister Mary was born April 23, 1902 in Dry Fork, Virginia to James Henry Hundley and Sister Minta Oakes Hundley. She was a graduate of Harrisonburg State Teachers College, and she taught school in the Pittsylvania and Henry County school systems for many years.

She met her husband-to-be, John Stratton, in Henry County and to this union was born three sons - John, James and David. The Strattons called Ridgeway, Virginia their home.

Her husband and two of their sons, James W. Stratton and David Lee Stratton preceded her in death.

She leaves one son, John H. Stratton, and daughter-in-law Sandy of Fairfax, Virginia, two grandsons, and a brother - Brother Guy H. Hundley of Dry Fork, Virginia.

Sister Mary believed in Salvation by Grace. She was a lovely Sister - to know her was to love her - and we miss her so very much.

She lived her last days at Roman Eagle Nursing Home in Danville. She had her suffering here - now she is resting from all her labors.

Her funeral was conducted at Swicegood Funeral Chapel in Danville by her Pastor Elder Thomas Soloman. She was laid to rest in Highland Burial Park beneath a mound of beautiful flowers to await the coming of her Blessed Savior to gather his jewels home. May the Good Lord comfort, bless, and give reconciling Grace to her loving family.

Written by a Sister in Hope,
Sister Gertie C. Holley

SISTER EMMA SWINSON

My request of Cypress Creek Primitive Baptist Church of Onslow County, I will attempt to write the obituary of Sister Emma Swinson, who was born October 15, 1907 and departed this life May 7, 1990. Her husband, Mr. Leslie Swinson, died in 1953.

Sister Swinson was received into the fellowship of Cypress Creek Primitive Baptist church, of Duplin County, on November 14, 1937 and was baptized by the late Elder R.P. Batchelor. In the year of 1970, she became one of the charter members of the Cypress Creek Primitive Baptist Church of Onslow County who's pastor was Elder Horace Bryan. Sister Swinson was truly a kind, humble, precious member.

On my first day of serving the Church as their pastor, I took special notice of this little sister in Christ. This was Saturday before the 2nd Sunday in November of 1982. I believe I saw that same little jewel as spoken of in Ezekiel, 16th Chapter 12th Verse, that was placed in the forehead of that little girl child that was cast out in the day she was born. We believe this little girl is symbolic of the Church, the Bride, that Christ died to redeem. This little gift was placed in the forehead where the subject of His grace could not see it, but brethren of like precious faith can most always detect this special gift. We also believe that Sister Emma was girded about with fine linen and covered with silk, verse 10, which we believe to represent the Grace of God.

Sister Swinson's life was clean and her walk was orderly. "The steps of a good man are ordered of the Lord." Several times we took her home from Church meetings. She lived alone in a neat little house, well kept, both inside and out. A well groomed lawn and a clean little garden, well tilled, with flowers in her yard and some chickens in the lot. We feel that she desired nothing more than just to live a simple life, enjoying the sweet fellowship with her Church and friends, and most of all, sweet fellowship with God.

During the last few weeks of her life, she spent in declining health. While in the hospital for several days, some of the sisters, namely Sister Sarah Williams and Sister Inez Humphrey, would try to visit with her daily and would hand feed her hoping to encourage her to eat so as to gain her natural strength. But when God's appointed time came to call her home, and there, we believe, is the time when there comes a separation of the spirit from the body. We believe that Sister Swinson's Christ-like spirit took its flight back to the Father who gave it, and when Jesus comes back to call for the sleeping dust of his little ones, that were chosen in him before the foundation of the world, we believe that she will be included in that blessed number that the Bible speaks of as a certain number.

Her funeral was held at the family cemetery and a grave side service conducted by this unworthy writer.

Written by her Pastor,
Elder J.C. Carroll

Signs of the Times

DEVOTED TO THE OLD SCHOOL BAPTIST CAUSE

" The Sword of the Lord and of Gideon "

VOL. 162 KEELING, VA., MARCH 1994 NO. 3

SIGNS OF THE TIMES

ISSN - 0199-0063

Subscription price $10.00 per year - $18.00 two years
Published each month by
SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.
Established in 1832
Devoted to the Old Baptist Cause

CIRCULATION OFFICE
Elder J. R. Williams
Route 1, Box 420
Keeling, Va. 24566

EDITORS

Elder J. R. Williams, Editor
Route 1, Box 420
Keeling, Va. 24566
Phone (804) 792-8758

Elder Kenneth R. Key, Editor
721 Willard Street
Greensboro, N.C. 27405
Phone (910) 273-7464

ASSOCIATE EDITORS

Elder Richard H. Campbell
2171 Allen Court
Germantown, Tenn. 38138
Phone (901) 753-7791

Elder C. B . Davis, Jr.
Rt. 4, Box 440 C
Roxboro, N.C. 27573
Phone (919) 599-7236

Elder C. C. Wilbanks
217 Bastrop Drive
Monroe, Louisiana 71203
Phone (318) 343-5473

All letters for this paper containing subscripttions and remittances, should be mailed to Elder J. R. Williams, Rt. 1, Box 420, Keeling, Virginia 24566. All articles and letters for publication, all notices of meetings and all obituaries should be mailed to Elder Kenneth R. Key, 721 Willard Street, Greensboro, N.C. 27405.

SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.
Route 1, box 420, Keeling, Virginia 24566

AMAZING GRACE

Amazing grace (how sweet the sound!)
That saved a wretch like me;
I once was lost but now am found,
Was blind, but now I see.

'Twas grace that taught my heart to fear,
And grace my fears relieved:
How precious did that grace appear,
The hour I first believed.

Through many dangers, toils, and snares,
I have already come;
'Tis grace has brought me safe thus far,
And grace will lead me home.

The Lord has promised good to me,
His word my hope secures;
He will my shield and portion be
As long as life endures.

Yes, when this flesh and heart shall fail,
And mortal life shall cease,
I shall possess, within the vale,
A life of joy and peace.

The earth shall soon dissolve like snow,
The sun forbear to shine;
But God, who called me here below,
Will be forever mine.

Newton.

CONTENTS

EDITORIAL 50
Elder C.B. Davis

CORRESPONDENCE 54

ARTICLES 59
J.C. Philpot (Elder Noel Conner)

CHURCH OF OUR FAITH 63

VOICES OF THE PAST 64
Elder E.J. Lambert
Elder Gilbert Beebe

CONTRIBUTIONS 70

OBITUARIES 71
Lucille Lauders
Frankie Jones Martin

EDITORIAL

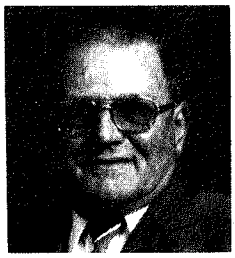

ELDER C.B. DAVIS, JR.

I came into possession of a book about the lives and experiences of many of the hymn writers that wrote the poems we use as our hymns in our churches. I feel that many church members and attenders would enjoy reading of the lives and works of these writers. The poems are expressions of any experience of Grace or some manner that God used to bless them with manifestations of His love and mercy.

I will endeavor to write what I read in the books and though not always quoting give as best I can a view into the lives of the writers and the wonders in words they wrote. I trust I shall be Blessed to convey to those who are interested a measure of the dedication and love the writers had for their Blessings at His Hands.

Respectfully Elder C.B. Davis, Jr.

JOHN NEWTON

Newton was born in London, July 24, 1725 and was an only son. His mother was highly educated and devout in her belief in the church. She hoped her influence would have effect upon John that would make him a worthy citizen. She began teaching him very early in life and by age four he could read most any ordinary book. The happiness of life with his mother was short lived as she died when he was just seven and then his life of sin and wild ways began. His father, being a ship's Captain at sea, was very seldom seen by John.

When John was twelve years old and bitterly refused any and all discipline his father had no choice but to carry him to sea. This gave him a chance to learn the ways of seafaring men and especially their evil ways and wrongdoings. He learned the ways fast and at age sixteen he was ruthless and wicked enough that his father all but denied him as a son. He applied at that time for charge of a ship in order to begin the slave trade. He made many trips to Africa to bring to England and other countries many blacks as slaves even one ship load to Charleston, S.C.

He showed no interest in religion although his mother had attempted to instill in him satisfactory knowledge of Godliness when he was a young lad. John was intent in but one thing, that being to bring more slaves from Africa than any other captain. He made many trips and had no mercy on the crew or his load of blacks. There were times when there would be plots against him but (unknown to him at the time) God brought these plots to naught.

John was captured on one trip and was slave to a prosperous black woman. He was fed with just crust and crumbs from the table and came near starvation. He nearly lived the life of a dog until such time as his crew effected his escape. While a prisoner there he began to think about his mother's teaching and yet was not convinced that God was in the matter of happenings in his life.

God has His own way and time to deal with His people and that time came with John Newton on one of his voyages to Africa. He was returning with a load (one hundred and four) of slaves and a great storm broke upon them. The ship began to take on water where the sea had broken loose boards on the side. Newton and the crew pumped with all effort and baled water with cans, buckets and any other containers but to no avail. John began to wonder if God indeed was bringing this upon them to destroy all on board because of his wicked doings, his words I here quote; "I knew I was indeed a Jonah on the ship."

The boat seemed indeed doomed to sink with all its company for the storm seemed to worsen all the while. Newton tied himself to the wheel post with rope in order to try and control the ship. The sea swept across the deck with every wave carrying two of the crew to their deaths. There then happened the providential care of God as Newton suddenly felt a great desire to pray though never attempting such before. He first prayed for those slaves deep in the hold of the ship chained together, then for the crew and last for himself though feeling it would serve no purpose for himself for he now saw himself as a hell deserving sinner.

In a short time the sea calmed, the moon appeared and the wind changed to a favorable position for the safety of the ship. While Newton was there on his knees a piece of board that had broken loose in the storm floated against his leg. He took the board to his cabin and wrote the first lines of Amazing Grace, finishing it after he arrived safely in port. There was at this time a wonderous change in his life and he was Blessed to finish the course of life as one of the greatest ministers of the Gospel that England ever knew. He died on Dec. 21st, 1807 and just before doing so answered his niece who was attending him when asked if all right; "I am satisfied with the Lord's will."

Amazing Grace is considered one of Newtons greatest poems but during his years of writing he composed over two hundred. The hymns of this man have been sung and still are today by every denomination known. He

left with the world a treasure of the work of God within and the power of expression in his writings.

There is in the church in London that he served twenty-eight years a mural tablet that he wrote the words of himself and reads thus.

John Newton, Clerk

Once and infidel and libertine,
A servant of slaves in Africa,
Was, by the rich mercy of our God
and Savior Jesus Christ,
Preserved, restored, pardoned,
and appointed to preach the faith
He had long labored to destroy,
Near sixteen years at Olmay in Bucks,
And twenty eight years in this Church.

There are many who never knew nor saw Amazing Grace as originally written so I am enclosing a copy from the library of London sent me by Elder Alex McCall of Canada some years ago.

THE ORIGIN OF THE HYMN, "AMAZING GRACE"

John Newton, the celebrated English preacher and hymn writer, realized that he was a trophy of divine grace. A while before his death, a brother minister came to have breakfast with him. Family prayers followed the meal. Mr. Newton's sight had almost failed him, and he was unable to read. He sat and listened to his friend as he read the 15th chapter of I Corinthians. When the tenth verse was read, "By the Grace of God I am what I am," Mr Newton began to speak: "I am not what I ought to be. Ah! How imperfect and deficient! I am not what I wish to be. I abhor what is evil, and I would cleave to what is good. I am not what I hope to be soon. Soon I shall put off, with mortality, all sin and imperfection. Though I am not what I ought to be, nor what I wish to be, nor what I hope to be; I can truly say that I am not what I once was, a slave to sin and Satan; and I can heartily join with the apostle, and acknowledge, by the grace of God I am what I am."

John Newton could say that with conviction and joy. What had he once been? When he was seven years old, he lost his mother. A little later, he went to sea with his dad and learned all the evils of the seaman's life. Still later, he was forced into the Navy. He deserted, but was caught and stripped and beaten until the blood flowed from his wounds. He had now become a hardened infidel. He fell in with African slave traders. He went from bad to worse until he himself was sold as a slave. It was a Negro woman who bought him, and she gloried in her power over him. She made him depend for his food on the crusts she tossed under the table. He had fallen to the depths of human degradation. And yet the grace of God found him, and saved him, and made him one of the greatest ministers of Christ, and a writer of hymns that have stirred the hearts of men the world over. Truly, he could say, "I am not what I once was."

And truly he could say, "By the grace of God I am what I am."

Knowing this do you wonder at John Newton's message in the grand old hymn:

"Amazing grace! how sweet the sound.
That saved a wretch like me!
I once was lost, but now am found,
Was blind, but now I see."

When we read this account of John Newton's life, we can understand why he wrote the nine verses (along with the regularly sung verses) which are so seldom used today. Read carefully the nine "missing" verses:

"AMAZING GRACE"

In evil long I took delight,
Unawed by shame or fear;
Till a new object met my sight
And stopped my wild career.

I saw One hanging on a tree,
In agonies and blood;
Who fixed His languid eyes on me
As near His cross I stood.

Sure, never till my latest breath,
Can I forget that look;
It seemed to charge me with His death,
Though not a word He spoke.

My conscience felt and owned the guilt,
And plunged me in despair;
I saw my sins His blood had shed,
And helped to nail Him there.

Alas, I knew not what I did,
But all my tears were vain;
Where could my trembling soul be hid,
For I the Lord had slain!

A second look He gave that said,
I freely all forgive!
This blood is for thy ransom paid,
I died that thou mayest live.

The Lord has promised good to me,
His Word my hope secures;
He will my shield and portion be,
As long as life endures.

Yes, when this flesh and heart shall fail,
And mortal life shall cease;
I shall possess within the vail,
A life of joy and peace.

The earth shall soon dissolve like snow
The sun forbear to shine,
But God who called me here below
Shall be forever mine.

(Selected from the "Baptist Examiner," June 29,1974, page 5.)

John 1:1

In the beginning was the Word, and the Word was with God, and the Word was God.

CORRESPONDENCE

Signs of the Times:

I feel the Lord, once he has quickened us Eph. 2:5, chosen us, Eph. 1:4, predestined us Eph. 1:5, drawed us John 6:44, called us 2 Tim. 1:9; He may very well use us as instruments or servants to do as He would direct us. I feel we must be directed and prompted to do His will and would never be able to do it on our own. A man's way is not in himself nor in a man to direct his steps Jer. 10: 23-24. A servant must do what his master says. Does an instrument or servant have a choice?

Once He has quickened, prompted, directed, touched, whatever word you prefer, then and only then, are we able, with the help of God and holy spirit to bear good fruit, do good works, etc. Noah and his family were spared by the grace of God, all men are sinners, God did not have to spare him and direct him to build an ark. They were told what to do Gen. 6:14.

Acts 9:1 Paul here breathing threats and murder against the disciples of the Lord. Paul thought he was doing a service to God and I don't think any man could have changed his mind. Did he or could he have chosen to do different of his own free will? No, the Lord had to reveal Himself to Paul and direct him to go to the city and there you will be told what to do. Acts 9:6 He was an instrument, "Go, for he is a chosen instrument of Mine, to bear My name Acts 9:15. A slave or tool or servant, so to speak, to do His will. Paul was under compulsion to preach 1 Cor. 9:16-17. No choice, willing or unwilling Ananias was directed and sent to Paul by the Lord Acts 9:10 and 9:17. He did not do this on his own, he was told, directed, chosen, whatever word you like, to do this by the Lord. You might want to notice, only after all this, was he baptized 9:18 God had already chosen him, baptism does not save. Cornelius and Peter were told what to do Acts 10:3-5 Peter did not choose to obey, he had to be told or directed what to do and said "no" at first. Acts 10:13-14.

Surely you don't think that David just happened to be at the battlefield with his brothers when he slew the giant? No, he was brought up to do this by God. Predestined to do this and be king. Everything about David was written in the book before David was born Psalm 139:16. Thine eyes have seen my unformed substance; and in Thy book they were all written, the days that were ordained for me, when as yet there was not one of them.

The holy scriptures are for the men of God only. The natural man receiveth not the things of the spirit 1 Cor. 2:14, but will choose darkness over light John 3:19. It does not depend on the man that wills or the man who runs, but on God, who has mercy Rom. 9:16 for this scripture says to Pharaoh, For this reason I raised you up 9:17 He has mercy on who He desires and hardens who He desires Rom. 9:18 The thing molded will not decide to be saved. Does not the potter have the right to

make one honorable and one to dishonor? Rom. 9:21 They have no choice. Some for destruction and some for glory Rom. 9:22-23 For all men? No, only to those who are chosen, Paul endures for these, 2 Tim. 2:10. And these who will go away to eternal punishment (goats) and the righteous to eternal life (the sheep) Matt. 25:46 All the Father gives me shall come to me John 6:37 All that He gives me I lose nothing John 6:39. Jesus came not to do His own will, but God's will John 6:38. Nothing can change God's will, not one name will be added to or taken out of the book of life. God said I will not take you out of the book of life Rev. 3:5

It is quite clear to me this choice was made by God before the foundation of the world, before any was born or did any works, good or bad, and was done solely by the grace of God and the good pleasure of His will, for we are His workmanship created in Jesus Christ for good works which God prepared before hand Eph. 2:10 sealed Eph. 1:13 Any good choice or good works, etc. must come from God, not of ourselves. Every good and perfect thing is declared a gift of God James 1:17 Repentance is His gift Acts 5:31 Faith is His gift. Love, hope, and faith and all Christian graces, the fruit of the spirit Gal. 5:22-23 Jesus Christ said to His disciples, you did not choose me, I chose you. Your salvation is secure and safe with God and as Paul said no power anywhere (that includes your puny and weak power) can change it Rom. 8:38-39 I will not take you out of the book of life Rev. 3:5 The antichrist would fool even the elect if it were possible. So as to deceive, if it were possible, the elect Matt. 24:24 It is not possible, show me anywhere the bible says have faith in yourself, trust yourself. I will show you where it says not to 2 Cor. 1:9 We should not trust ourselves, but in God who raises the dead and delivers us. Don't be a fool, we can do nothing on our own. No man can come to me except the Father in heaven draw him, not of him who willeth or runneth Rom. 9:16.

My eye tires of looking up scriptures so I will say a few words of my own. Of what shall you teach? Teach Jesus Christ, born of a virgin, scorned and crucified for our sins, raised from the dead, ascended to heaven and will come again on that glorious day for all of God's children. The chosen ones, the ones created to honor, and the ones created of dishonor to destruction. He will teach them to love one another, to forgive one another, and to help one another. Teach them of the patience and love of God for His chosen (not all men) as I have shown you with scripture.

He will teach them that not one name in the book of life got there by their own doing, not one of his own merit to have a place in heaven. He paid for it all, He and only He, nothing you could do will have anything to do with it.

I would have rejected all of this 10 or 15 years ago, I believed as you believe, but was never, for some reason, satisfied and I cried out almost daily for understanding. I hope the Lord unplugged my ears and opened my

eyes. I have been made to understand that I will never understand all. Now we know in part, but when the perfect comes the partial will be done away 1 Cor. 13:9-10 The Bible may seem to contradict itself, but it does not, we just don't understand all.

A servant of God; I hope and pray.

Russ Erbaugh
Rt. 1, Box 132 - Ipava, Ill.

Dear Editors of the
Signs of the Times:

I just felt impressed with a desire, to write a few lines of explanation to you, of my feelings, concerning your dedication of effort, in your editing, and correcting misspelled words (especially my own), in writings sent to you. My awareness of my poor spelling, along with that of being able to erase some of my misplaced words; are my reasons, for my use of pencil, instead of pen. I do feel very sure, that your efforts in getting the Signs out to us, must be tiring and maybe even frustrating at times; and so, I do wish to thank each of you, (I hope) from the depth of my heart; for I do receive much comfort from reading and re-reading those precious writings in the Signs; and especially, those that be a witness, to what I feel. But, while I do desire to thank you Brethren, for all your efforts in your endeavor: I feel it of uppermost importance, that I be enabled to thank our God, for giving you all a mind to do, and His furnishing you all things necessary, for its completion; and His enabling this poor worm, to receive some comfort from its so being. So once again, thank you all so very much. As much as be, in accord with His Holy will, may His visits with you, and me, and all His children, bring comfort to our (if I could be one amongst you) souls, and brighten our precious hope in our Lord, and keep us ever loving both Him and our Brethren, and all this be in the name of Jesus Christ and for His sake AMEN.

Troy G. Shepard

To the Dear Editors of the Signs:

Question, - What could have been God's purpose in and for, having let sin into this world?; Well, do these, of His inspired words, not somewhat, give an answer; where sin abounds, grace does much more abound; and to His chosen vessels, - My grace is sufficient for thee; and By grace are ye saved etc.; and also, for to make His power known, in His school of grace, wherein all His chosen vessels, do become enrolled by Him, for their good, and for His glory; I believe so. I believe, all who have tasted of His greatness and goodness, would gladly agree, God is full of grace; and so, in light of that; were there no sinning in this world, by His chosen vessels; what part or purpose, would or could, His grace serve? again - by grace are ye saved etc; and further still, if none had ever sinned; from what, would or could any be saved? Now, it is surely not my intention here, to in any sense of the meaning of words, of trying to defend sin; nor to in any way or man-

ner, lessen the awfulness of sin in mankind; but only, to give my view, as to God's purpose in it so being here. For, as is my understanding, and my belief, and feelings; except for what God had and has a purpose in it being here, then there exists absolutely no possibility of its existence. Had the vessels of His mercy never sinned, what could have been His purpose, for having sent His beloved Son down upon this earth?; for, according to the Scriptures; His beloved Son Jesus Christ, came down for a specific purpose, that being, to save His people from their sins; of which, He did surely do. I feel and believe, and all whatsoever God does, is for a (His) purpose; and each and all shall surely serve that very purpose for as God is God and beside Him, there is no God, and that all power (the only source of all strength) that is, is only that ordained of God; and therefore is, entirely under God's complete control at all times; and therein, it would seem to me, to be firmly and unalterably established, that there could exist no thing or nothing, outside God Himself, what could alter or change any thing, from its set and established course; and furthermore, God is God and He changeth not.

As it has been with me in the past, so was it the same with me this time, concerning this writing; that question, as to whether I aught to, or aught not to write, whenever these things are bearing upon my mind and feelings; and also, these questions come to mind, just what or who do you (me) think you are, to even consider, writing upon so sacred a subject?; what is your motive or intent, while writing?; are you expecting some personal gain, or recognition from others, as might cause them, to boast of you in some way or manner? But I was just reminded, of what I heard an Elder say, many years ago; when some one or more came to him, after his discourse, wherein he was greatly blessed to speak; and apparently, were praising him; the Elder said, please do not pat me on the back, as if I had done some great thing, for I myself, will do more than enough of that. I do so hope and desire to be kept, so as my motive for writing, would not be, from a desire for self praise; for I feel, such would be, a most awful frame of mind to be in. Mark this, just so sure as flesh is flesh, its very nature is, to hunger for and love its own being praised. But satan or the devil, is no more unworthy of such praise, and is in fact the instigator of it. And whenever our fleshly nature, is desirous of this praise, that is what I call, walking hand in hand, with satan or the devil. Now even though, all that being true; (and in no part, giving any excuse to man, for his transgressions; nor any good marks to satan or the devil); and yet still, is it not true, that satan or the devil, is fulfilling to exactness, that very purpose for which God had in and for his being here? and also, is man's carnal nature, not reacting to satan's influence, in exact like manner, as God foresaw and knew that it would?; Yes, I believe so. Now, what rightful room does this leave, for man's boasting, of either himself, or any other

man or group of mankind? none, I feel. For no man of himself, can preach the word of God, than can he reach up to heaven with him arm, and bring God down from His throne. Therefore, God the Father, God the Son and God the Holy Spirit, the Three-in-One God; is the One and only name, ever worthy, of any and all praise, honor and glory, both now and forever more, AMEN: and yet, all that being true, does in no way shape or form, lessen that extreme importance, of that love, each of His children, aught to have for the others. For, if God loves us, that love wherewith He first loved us, will surely, in His time, work in us, that same love, for both Him and His; For it is all that same love, and from that same source, from God. There is no other source, from which such love could come; and that love is so effective, that there is not enough devils on earth or in hell, to take away that love entirely, from one who has received it. Now, what manner of love is this love, referred to here; it surely is not that natural love we have for parents, or relatives, or wife or husband, or our children, or any other natural physical love we may have; But it is (if we have it) a Holy Spiritual love, of which, was and is God's gift unto us; and therein lieth, that absolute assurance and certainty, that love could not possibly be for the fleshly body of a Brother or Sister in the church, but it is by reason, of having seen evidence, of the Holy Spirit having worked within One; for such love, extends to all that be Holy; and that love for one, is in no way or manner, influenced or effected by, whether or not, that one's face be wrinkled, he or she be rich or poor in worldly goods; or they be (what we call) handsome, pretty or homely, in their natural features. For this love is, a God implanted inner love; and right along within that God given love, goes an eye, and an ear, that is enabled to see and hear Holy sights and sounds; therefore, that inner eye and ear, looks and listens, for that inner sight and sound, and not that outer sight or sound, that all the world can see and hear, with the natural eye and ear. And so, my belief of these things, as being Holy truths, and within my sweet and precious hope, goes a desire, that I might be kept in such a way, that my expressions of my love for the Brethren, might be understood, as not being for the outer man, but, for that inner man, or that inner implantation of God, of which I feel, I have seen outwardly expressed from them. Now, if what I have thus far written, be the Holy truth, then He has already blessed them; and if they not be Holy truths, they are already condemned; If the latter, may God have mercy on my soul; Nonetheless, may His name be praised AMEN:. Now, what I have written thus far, may have somewhat, not kept directly to that subject purposed in its beginning; I can only say to that; I have written, as it came to my mind and feelings; and so, if it be in accord with the Holy truth; then, that is what is of the uppermost importance, to this poor sinning worm of the dust of the earth. And so I say to you, (if I be in that number), try to look over my many mistakes in spelling or otherwise, with

a mantel of charity. In as much as be, in accord with the will of God; may our love for each other, and all that be Holy, continue, throughout our remaining days here in this lowground of sin and sorrow, and ever after this world is no more.

Troy G. Shepard
103 E. Tateway Rd.
Kitty Hawk, N.C. 27949

---

33 Hillcrest Ave.
Roanoke, Va. 24012
Jan. 7, 1994

Dear Precious Ones in The Lord:

Enclosed is our check for two years renewal, and an extra $2.00. It is a check of $20.00.

We love and value the dear writings that appear in our Signs of the Times. And we sometimes realize that a lot of effort is put into it's publication from start to finish. Yet the Signs is from cover to cover its own expression of love and praise. It is sweet fellowship for each other and all praise, honor and glory to our Saviour. We are glad it has remained that way all through the years and we hope it always will! May the valuable truth as it is in Christ Jesus continue to be the source of loving encouragement to God's people. And though we do not know when, where or how, we are sure it will when our Saviour purposes it to be.

With Love and Fellowship,
Mrs. J.B. Ferguson,
Sister Mamie Rose
(for both) The Fergusons

ARTICLES

WHAT IS TRUTH? TRUTH IN ITS PURITY, POWER AND PRODUCTS

By J.C. Philpot

Truth in its Products

This brings me to my third point, which is, Truth in its products, or its fruits and effects.

I said that God had lodged His truth in three depositories: the Person of His Son, the Scriptures of truth, and the hearts of His people. Now, was His truth dead or dormant in His dear Son? Or is His truth dead and dormant in the Word of His grace? How, then, can it be dead and dormant in believing hearts? If, then, God has lodged His truth in the hearts of His people, it is His will that they should manifest the fruits and effects of His grace in their lips and in their lives. I have no opinion of a loose and careless profession, and I have a worse opinion of a loose and careless life. Depend upon it, a loose and careless walk, conduct and conversation never bore the stamp of God upon it. A man may slip and fall, and be by the grace of God recovered: but if there be anything more than another which has cast discredit upon truth in its purity, upon the doctrines of grace, it has been the loose, licentious, careless, ungodly lives of many of its professors. Therefore look to it. If you hope you know truth in its purity, and if you have felt truth in its power, look to it, and examine well

whether there are corresponding fruits and effects manifested in your lips and lives. Time and opportunity will allow me to name only a few of them.

1. What, then, is the first main fruit and effect of receiving truth in its power? Separation from the world. The first precept to which a promise is attached is this: "Come out from among them, and be ye separate, saith the Lord, and touch not the unclean thing; and I will receive you, and will be a Father unto you, and ye shall be My sons and daughters, saith the Lord Almighty." Where, then, there is no separation from the world, there is no manifested interest in that promise; and if you believe that you are a son or daughter of the Lord Almighty, and have not yet come out from the world, whether dead in sin or dead in profession you do but hold a lie in your right hand, if this be your faith. Such a faith and such a profession, if Scripture be true, are not of God, "for whatsoever is born of God overcometh the world; and this is the victory that overcometh the world, even our faith."

But how can we be said to have overcome the world unless we are separate from it? Separated from it, we overcome it; united to it, it overcomes us. Separation, therefore, full, lasting unqualified separation must ever be a fruit of God's work upon the soul - the sure effect of receiving truth in its power. I know what God's grace did for me in separating me more than thirty years ago from the world, and from everything dear to nature and the flesh. I know, too, what sacrifices this separation entailed upon me, and how it compelled me to sacrifice my position in life and all my prospects in life, and abandon the prizes of all my studies and labours for many years at a public school and the university when just within my reach - prizes which were my just due, and on which my eyes had long been fixed. Yet I was compelled so to speak and act as to separate me eventually from all the cherished projects and prospects of my worldly ambition, and to give up everything through feeling the power of the truth of God in my soul. I always therefore contend that separation from the world and everything worldly is one of the first fruits and effects of the grace of God in the heart.

2. The fear of God, as manifested by the possession and actings of a tender conscience, is another fruit and effect of truth in its power. And O what a blessing it is to have the fear of God in a tender conscience! It is spoken of in the Scriptures as being "a fountain of life, to depart from the snares of death." If, then, you have the fear of God in your breast, you have a fountain of life; and what is that fountain but the "well of water" of which our Lord spoke as "springing up into everlasting life?" Having then that fountain of life, you depart from the snares of death; and as this fountain is not a muddy pool but a springing well, it will water your own soul, it will water the souls of others, it will make you fruitful in every good word and work, and will at last issue in all the bliss and blessedness of everlasting life.

3. Cleaving to the truth of God, His people, His cause, His ordinances,

His servants, His house, His promises, His precepts, and everything connected with God and godliness, and that in a spirit of love and affection from a deed sense of their value and a warm realization of their preciousness, is a mark also and fruit of knowing the truth of God in its power. Wherever the Lord by His own secret work upon the heart makes His truth precious, the very first effect is love - love to the Lord and to His people. "Whom having not seen ye love." "We know we have passed from death unto life because we love the brethren." There is such a love to the Lord and His people in that spring-time of the soul when Jesus first makes Himself known and precious. O there is a spring-time of the soul like our present month of May. How beautiful the country looked yesterday as I came up by the train from Croydon! Nature, like a young blooming bride, shone and glittered in all the greenery and bravery of her new apparel. So is there a spring in the soul when every grace of the Spirit shines and glitters with an unspeakable beauty and freshness - the day of its espousals, when it first embraces the happiness of its virgin love. And in that spring-time of the soul, what love there is to God's dear people, what love to God's truth, what love to everything connected with God and His Word!

4. Uprightness of conduct, integrity before God and man, honourable actions and transactions in our business (if in business), obedience to God's revealed, preceptive will, in all the various relations of life, are fruits also of receiving the truth of God in its power. Where grace lays hold of a man's heart and comes into his conscience in purity and power, it must make him an upright, consistent man. He must be an honest man, or he is nothing. And if an honest man, he will carry his honesty into his business; he will carry his integrity into all the walks of life; he will make it manifest day by day by his conduct and conversation that uprighteousness and integrity are stamped upon him by a divine hand; and even the world itself will acknowledge it.

This recalls to my mind a good man, a deacon of a church in the country, though but a farm labourer, who was called under my ministry when I was in the Church of England. The farmer, and he was in a large way of business, came to him one day with tears in his eyes and said, "O, you are the only man I can trust upon my farm. They are robbing me in all directions. Will you take the oversight of the men?" He hated the man's religion, but the only one he could trust of all those by whom he was surrounded was this godly deacon now gone home. Was not that a testimony to a despised religion that its professor was alone worthy of trust? So if grace has laid hold of our heart, it will make us upright in our conduct, in the church and in the world, and influence our movements at home and abroad. And though in these days perhaps a man who truly fears God can scarcely live, or at least much thrive, when all around are engaged in dishonest or dishonourable practices, yet to part

with his integrity is to part with both his conscience and his hope; he will therefore and must be an upright man, come what will.

And so in the various relationships of life - as a father, as husband and a faithful friend. Thus you may follow him through the walks of life and say, "Here is grace; see one who fears God above many; it is stamped upon the man. You can see he is what he professes to be, and that the grace of God is in him of a truth."

Thus I have endeavoured in a feeble way to give you an answer to the question - "What is truth?" I have endeavoured to show you truth in it purity, truth in its power, and truth in its products, or its fruits and effects. Can you set to your seal that these things are true? Are they things, the life, reality and power of which you have felt in your own breast, so that you can say, "Yes, I do know these things, or some good measure of them, by vital experience; for blessed be God I have felt them in my soul, and I am glad to have heard this morning the answer to What is truth? so as not only to receive it from your lips, but to be able to bear witness that it is a right answer from God's own attestation to the power of His truth in my heart."

Gospel Standard: May 1993
Sent in by Elder Noel Conner

"For our light affliction, which is but for a moment, worketh for us a far more exceeding and eternal weight of glory." - 2 Corinthians iv. 17.

O ye suffering saints of God! ye tried and afflicted children of the most High! raise up your thoughts as God may enable you - lift up your eyes, and see what awaits you. Are you tried, tempted, exercised, afflicted? It is your mercy. God does not deal so with every one. It is because you are his children, that he lays on you his chastening hand. He means to conform you to the image of his Son in glory, and therefore he now conforms you to the image of his Son in suffering. 'O but,' you say, 'I cannot believe it is so!' No; if you could, it would not be much of a trial. This is the trial of faith - to go groaning on, struggling on, sorrowing on, sighing on; believing against unbelief, hoping against hope; and still looking to the Lord, though there is everything in nature to damp the hopes and expectations of your waiting souls. Yet all will end well with the people of God. Their life here is a life of temptation, of suffering and trial; but heaven will make amends for all. And if our faith is now tried as "with fire," it will one day "be found unto praise and honour and glory at the appearing of Jesus Christ." In that day when the secrets of all hearts will be brought to light, the faith of thousands will be found to be little else than presumption; but the faith of God's dear family will then be crowned with "praise and honour and glory;" and they shall see the Lamb as he is face to face, when all tears are wiped away from all faces.

J.C. Philpot

CHURCH OF OUR FAITH

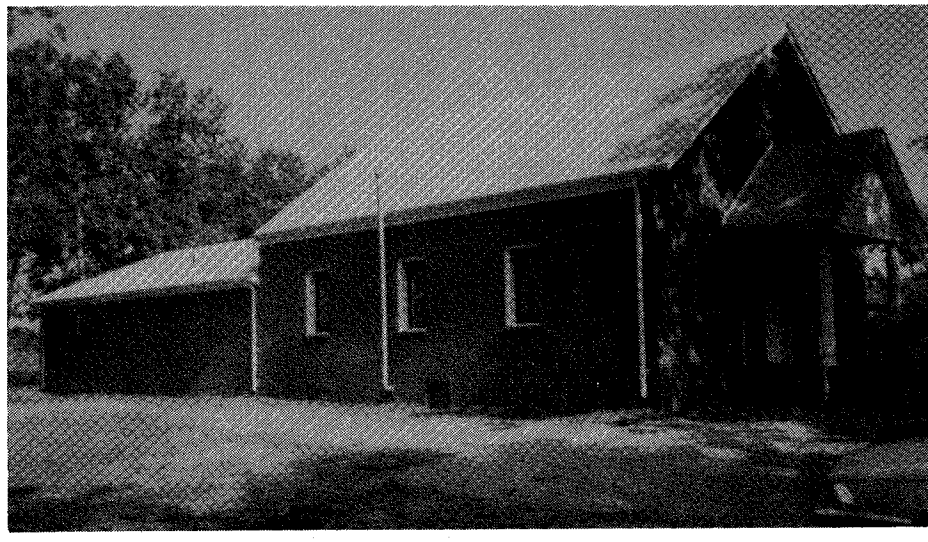

CANAAN PRIMITIVE BAPTIST CHURCH

CANAAN PRIMITIVE BAPTIST CHURCH

Canaan Primitive Baptist Church was established on March 8, 1913. Land for the church was donated by Mrs. Pattie Thomas Dodd, Elder W. Robert Dodd's mother.

The first building's wood frame, constructed in 1913 was badly in need of repairs by 1956 so a cinder block building was erected on a part of the old foundation using some materials from the old building.

In 1990 with a generous gift from Sister Ruth Blain, in memory of her husband, Brother Ernest Blain who was a member of Canaan, an addition and renovation was added to this building, completed in Sept. 1992. Sister Ruth Blain is also a member of Canaan Primitive Baptist Church.

The records show that Elder George W. Hundley was her first pastor and Brother R. Y. Blain Deacon.

After the ordination of Elder W. Robert Dodd on August 15, 1914 he became assistant pastor and in 1925 was called and remained permanent pastor until June 17, 1939. Elder George Doss served for several years, next Elder Raymond Payne served from June 1944 until Sept. 1963. Elder Rufus Brown served the church for a few months following Elder Payne. Elder Robert A. May was pastor from 1964 until 1976 due to his failing health he was unable to attend meetings anymore.

On November 5, 1977 Elder Julian R. Williams was called and is our present faithful, beloved pastor. Deacons are Brothers Harvey Wood and Fred Murphy.

Canaan Church is located on State Road No. 844 in Pittsylvania County, Virginia. Meetings are held each second Sunday at 10:30 a.m. Communion services are held in June and November.

VOICES OF THE PAST

From Elder Lambert's Book, "Tried In The Furnace."

FRUITS OF THE SPIRIT
Old Faith Contender, September 15, 1947

ELDER E.J. LAMBERT

"What then? shall we sin because we are not under the law but under Grace? God forbid. Know ye not that to whom ye yield yourselves servants to obey, his servants ye are to whom ye obey: whether of sin unto death or of obedience unto righteousness." Romans 6:15, 16.

Before regeneration we were servants of sin. Our lusts were reigning over us. We loved it to such an extent as to be in full agreement and unity. In this charitable state lust is conceived and brings forth sin, and sin, when it is finished bringeth forth death. In regeneration it pleased God to take from us this stony heart of flesh, which was so enticed by lust, and to give us the heart of flesh, which has no affection for lust. It pleased Him to write His laws as commandments in this new heart which makes manifest this sin. "The commandment came, sin revived and I died" stated Paul. I believe Paul died to the enticement of this lust. After this time he no longer served sin willingly but loved righteousness. Yet sin dwelled in him. He was no longer so enticed by lust as to love it with his whole heart. His desire was to live righteously; but he was conscious of the presence of sin; for he expresses himself in Romans 7:17-20, "Now then it is no more I that do it but sin that dwelleth in me; for I know that in me (that is in my flesh) dwelleth no good thing: For to will is present with me; but how to perform that which is good I find not. For the good that I would I do not: but the evil which I would not, that I do. Now if I do that I would not, it is no more I that do it, but sin that dwelleth in me."

We delight in the law of God after the inward man but we still bear about the body of death. We serve the law of God with our minds but with the flesh we serve the law of sin. This presence of sin in our mortal bodies is made manifest to us by the Spirit. The Spirit causes us to realize our wretched condition and enables us to pray for deliverance. When it pleases God to work in us both to will and to do of His good pleasure we are made to realize it is solely by grace and we are blessed to be thankful to Him for these blessings.

Thence, after regeneration grace reigns over its subjects to produce the fruits of the Spirit. The greatest of these fruits is love, love of God, love

to God and love to the brethren. This same love that God loves us is reciprocal. It causes us to love Him with this same love. It also embraces the brethren. God's people do love one another. How can you love God whom you have not seen if you love not your brethren whom you have seen? Another fruit of the Spirit is joy. None but sinners who have experienced the exceeding sinfulness of their sins and their inability to extricate themselves from its penalty, power and consequences, can appreciate and realize the joy of being delivered from sin by God's amazing grace. What a joy for a chief sinner to be remembered and loved! It is joyful for brethren to meet together.

That Spirit produces peace. There is such rest experienced by that troubled soul which has been calmed by the still small voice that whispers sweet peace. What blessed peace to be remembered so graciously. One who has been convinced so thoroughly that hell would be his just abiding place realizes when a ray of hope of deliverance shines in his darkened and troubled soul. This peace flows from one to another. God's people strive for peace and are peacemakers because they realize the undesireableness of troubles. Those who are wrought upon by God's Spirit are longsuffering. They esteem each other higher than themselves, thus forbear one another's weaknesses. They forgive each other his trespasses realizing that God has forgiven so much. If God has been so gracious as to forgive me of my many transgressions how can I not forgive a brother his trespasses, seeing his trespasses are so little and insignificant compared to my sins?

God's Spirit produces gentleness. God's people are kind to each other and to all with whom they come in contact. They are not harsh in conversation or dealings. They are not offensive even in rebuke. A soft answer turneth away wrath, but grievous words stir up anger. It were better that a millstone be hanged about your neck and you be drowned in the sea than to offend one of these little ones. May God grant us to be gentle and kind to each other.

When it pleases God to work in His people both to will and to do of His good pleasure they are good. Their walk and conversation are godly. They walk worthy of the vocation wherewith they are called. Their conduct is upright and commendable, even though that it does not so appear to them.

This spirit produces faith. We are confident that God will fulfill His promises. We feel that God will finally save us in heaven. We trust in the efficiency of the atoning blood of Jesus Christ and His righteousness. We have confidence in brethren of their sincerity and fidelity.

God's people are meek. They had rather yield than to cause trouble or confusion. They do not ride some particular hobby-horse or opinion of their own that they feel might bring discord among brethren. I do not like the expression, "I will stand alone before I will submit to such." That spirit is not

akin to meekness. A "holier that thou" attitude is not characteristic of God's people. Their life is tempered with these graces. They are not fanatical in practice or conversation and it their dealings moderation is practiced.

Paul instructs the church at Ephesus in Ephesians 5:3,4, "But fornication and all uncleanness, or covetousness, let it not be once named among you as becometh saints: neither filthiness nor foolish talking, nor jesting, which are not convenient: but rather giving of thanks." Is it then godly that our conversation run along these lines? May He awake us out of sleep and bid us rise and walk circumspectly, not as fools, but as wise!

Elder E.J. Lambert

THE VICARIOUS SUFFERINGS OF CHRIST.

The question often arises in our mind and seems to be of great importance, how God can be just, and the justifier of sinners, since it is written, "He that justifieth the wicked, and he that condemneth the just, even they both are abomination to God?" - Prov. xvii. 15. Yet in the sufferings of our Redeemer, we see one who is holy, harmless, separate from sinners, as the just and holy one of Israel, who is his own most sacred person knew no sin, who was immaculately pure, made sin for us, bearing the sins of many, numbered with the transgressors, condemned to die the just for the unjust, and the wicked freely justified through the redemption that is in him. Is not this a mystery that the angels desire to look into? This mystery is not obviated by the contemplation of the sovereign right of God to do all his pleasures; for justice and judgment are the habitation of his throne. He is a just God, and we are told that he "will by no means clear the guilty." Yet we see the vicarious sufferings of the spotless Lamb of God, when "All we like sheep have gone astray; we have turned everyone to his own way; and the Lord hath laid on him the iniquity of us all.

He was oppressed, he was afflicted, yet he opened not his mouth; he is brought as a lamb to the slaughter, and as a sheep before her shearers is dumb, so he opened not his mouth. He was taken from prison and from judgment [or as in the margin, He was taken away by distress and judgment, but] and who shall declare his generation? for he was cut off out of the land of the living; for the transgression of my people was he stricken. And he made his grave with the wicked, and with the rich in his death; because he had done no violence, neither was any deceit in his mouth. Yet it pleased the Lord to bruise him; he hath put him to grief." - Isa. 53: 5-10.

In all that we have thus far noticed of the divine testimony the sufferings of our dear Redeemer seem to have been vicarious, or substitutional. One who is just and holy suffering for others who were guilty and righteously condemned by the holy, righteous and just law of God; but unless we can find something more than substitution in the sufferings of our Lord, we shall fail

to discover the justice of the just suffering for the transgressions of the guilty.

Should a citizen of this world commit a crime against the laws of his country, no principle of common law or justice would allow an innocent person to bear the penalty in his room as a substitute. Such a substitution would be a gross violation of justice. Should a criminal convicted of murder, condemned to suffer the extreme penalty of the law, procure an innocent person to suffer death in his room and stead, it would not meet the demand of justice; and if such a substitute should be accepted and executed, it would be a clear case of murder, an outrage against law and justice, and would by no means make the transgressors any less guilty. Substitutions or vicarious suffering alone could never put away sin, meet the stern demands of the holy law of God, or answer the ends of justice. There must therefore be found a principle of relationship identifying the sin-bearing sufferer, before we can trace the justice of God in laying the iniquity of his chosen people on the sinless victim, who himself bare our sins in his own body on the cross. For this relationship let us search.

An owner or shepherd of a flock of sheep may in strictest justice be held for the trespass of his flock. He alone has the right to redeem them because they are his own sheep, and were his before they went astray and committed the trespass for which they are held by law. He is the shepherd whose own the sheep are, and the law justly holds him responsible for expiation. So Jesus says, "I am the good Shepherd; the good Shepherd giveth his life for the sheep." - John x. 11. And the dread command is sounded from the throne of God, "Awake, O sword, against my Shepherd, and against the man that is my fellow, saith the Lord of hosts; smite the Shepherd," &c.-Zech. xiii. 7. Here is justice and equity. The sheep have trespassed, and the unoffending Shepherd suffers. But, in the absence of this relationship where would be the justice? Had it been the sheep of some other owner, could justice have laid on him their iniquity? But now as we have seen, "All we like sheep have gone astray, and the Lord hath laid on him the iniquity of us all."

Should a wife become indebted to the merchant, or to any other creditor, the relationship subsisting affords the only ground on which the husband is held responsible for the amount of the debt; but the law could not in justice substitute another woman's husband and make him responsible for the amount. In the absence of the relation of husband and wife neither law nor justice would allow the demand. Our Lord Jesus Christ claims his church as the bride, the Lamb's wife. He says he is married unto her, and in that relation holds himself responsible for her debts. And by his apostle he says, "Husbands, love your wives, even as Christ also loved the church, and gave himself for it." But apart from this relationship is a husband bound to love, by substitution, and give himself for some other husband's wife, as for any but his own wife? Christ loved

and gave himself for his own wife, the church, that he might sanctify and cleanse it with the washing of water by the word, that he might present it to himself a glorious church, not having spot or wrinkle, or any such thing; but that it should be holy and without blemish. - Eph. v. 25-27.

Children may be involved in trouble, trepass, or debt, and the father is held responsible, because he is their father; not merely as a substitute for them, but by virtue of the relation which he bears to them he is held in law; if it were only by substitutions, he might be held as well for the debts or trespass of all other children, as for his own. All whom Christ has redeemed are his children. He is there everlasting Father, and was held responsible for them as such. A surety is also held in justice for the payment of the bankrupt debtors for whom he has endorsed. But for capital offenses, in which life is required, and for which death is the penalty, still nearer and more vital relation is required; neither the husband for the wife, the parent for the child, nor the surety for the debtor, can be accepted. Should a wife or son or daughter be convicted of murder, no innocent husband or parent can be accepted as a substitute for the offender. A vicarious sufferer would not meet the demand of law and justice. But while Jesus sustains all the relations to his church which we have named, and in them all his sufferings may be regarded as vicarious, there is a more vital connection in which he is identified and held to answer all the demands of the law and justice of God.

The church for which our Lord laid down his life, is his body, and he is her head, (Eph. i. 23) and as her head he was numbered with the transgressors, and bare the sin of many, and made intercession for the transgressors. Isa. 53:12. The transgressors of the divine law for whom he was stricken were all the members of his body. The iniquity of them all was demanded at his hand. If the members of a body commit a crime involving life, it can not be expiated by cutting off such members from body. Suppose a man's hand has plunged a dagger into the heart of a person, that hand if it were cut off would not satisfy the demand of the law which requires the life of the murderer. The hand could not have committed the murder if it were not connected vitally with the body, nor could the body without a head commit the act; therefore the head is justly held for the whole body of which he is the head, the shepherd for the sheep, the husband for the wife, and the parent for the child.

And thus we see the Son of God, the brightness of his Father's glory, and express image of his person, in his mediatorial humiliation, made a little lower than the angels for the suffering of death, made flesh and dwelling among his members, demanding of his disciples who were slow to believe all that the prophets have written, "Ought not Christ to have suffered these things, and to enter into his glory?" And responsive to that important interrogative, positively declar-

ing "Thus it is written, and thus it behooved Christ to suffer, and to rise from the dead on the third day; and that repentance and remission of sins should be preached in his name among all nations, beginning at Jerusalem." - Luke xxiv. 26, 46, 47. The point to which we desire to call special attention is the necessity of a vital relationship between Christ who makes the sacrifice, and the church for whom the sacrifice was made, to make the sacrifice available to them. If all the holy angels of heaven had been offered for the transgressions of man, such a vicarious or substitutional offering could not have been accepted by the law of God, and must have utterly failed to redeem the transgressors from their sins. Boaz could not have redeemed the inheritance of Elimelech, if he had not been vitally related, as a near kinsman who by vital relationship had in himself the right of redemption. - Ruth ix. 1-9. If our neighbor's sheep have trespassed and are lawfully held for the damage which has been sustained, none but the owner of the sheep can, simply by paying the ransom demanded, make them his own sheep.

The spiritual, eternal life which was with the Father co-existent with his eternal being, was given to his children, in the Son, even that life which was, and is, and forever shall continue to be hid with Christ in God, and constitutes a vital relationship which secures to him the right to take on him the seed of Abraham, when that seed had in the flesh transgressed the law of God, and thus identify himself with them in their flesh, partake of the same flesh and blood of which they are partakers, assume a body made a little lower than the angels for the suffering of death, in which to suffer and bear their sins in his own body, be put to death in the flesh, that he might redeem them from the sins of their flesh, and bestow on them that eternal life which is the gift of God through him. In his begotten and born of God, even as in his supreme, unbegotten and self existent Deity he is One with the Father in the Godhead. In his begotten Sonship he is the Mediatorial Head of the church, and the "First born among many brethren." Of these brethren, it is written, "For it became him, for whom all things, and by whom are all things, in bringing many sons unto glory, to make the Captain of their salvation perfect through sufferings. For both he that sanctifieth and they who are sanctified are all of one; for which cause he is not ashamed to call them brethren. Saying, I will declare thy name unto my brethren; in the midst of the church will I sing praise unto thee. And again, I will put my trust in him. And again, Behold, I and the children which God hath given me. Forasmuch then as the children [brethren of him that sanctifieth, and children which God hath given him, and whom he is not ashamed to call BRETHREN] are partakers of flesh and blood, he also himself likewise [or in like manner] took part of the same," &c.

Their partaking of flesh and blood no more made them the children of God whom he gave to Christ, than

Christ's incarnation made him the Son of God. Christ in his Mediatorial Sonship existed with the Father from everlasting, but was made flesh and dwelt among his children in the flesh when the fullness of the time for his incarnation had come; then, as he himself has declared, "I proceeded forth and came from God; neither came I of myself, but he sent me." - John viii. 42. "I came forth from the Father, and am come into the world; again, I leave the world, and go to the Father." - John xvi. 28. Also, John xvii. 6-8, "I have manifested thy name unto the men which thou gavest me out of the world; thine they were and thou gavest them me; and they have kept thy word. Now they have known that all things whatsoever thou hast given me are of thee: for I have given unto them the words which thou gavest me; and they have received them, and have known surely that I came out from thee, and they have believed that thou didst send me."

This record of the Son of God, as proceeding from, and subject to the will and control of the Godhead, we understand to relate to his Mediatorial, or begotten Sonship, and by no means in disparagement of his unbegotten, independent, eternal Godhead; for he is not only the Word which in the beginning was WITH God, but he is also the Word which in the beginning WAS GOD, and that is the most unlimited sense of the words. In his begotten Sonship we understand that he is the Elder Brother of all who are born of God, and the First Born among many brethren. In his Godhead undivided and indivisible, there being but One God. The head of Christ is God, even as the head of the body or church is Christ. Therefore as the atoning sacrifice for his people we regard him as being infinitely superior to a mere substitute. The atoning sacrifice was made by Christ for his own body, the church, therefore he, in treading the wine press, says, "And I looked, and there was none to help; and I wondered that there was none to uphold: therefore mine own arm brought salvation UNTO ME; and my fury, it upheld me." - Isa. lxiii. 5. Whatsoever is done to any, even to the least of his members is done unto him.

(Editorial by Elder Gilbert Beebe July 1, 1881).

CONTRIBUTIONS

FOR DECEMBER 1993

Mrs. Bessie Barber, NC	$2.00
Wilford Parsons, VA	2.00
George W. Hyslip, TN	2.00
T.R. Pullig, TX	2.00
Buford Thompson, VA	2.00
Levi R. McGough, AL	2.00
Ms. Janie Fanning, LA	100.00
(In memory of Mrs. Minnie L. Atwood)	
Charles P. Hayes, AL	5.00
Mrs. Beulah Nichols, VA	2.00
Mrs. Elva Mitchell, NC	2.00
Mrs. Audrey Glidewell, NC	2.00
James L. Howell, AL	7.00
Walter Hill, NC	5.00
Mrs. Elva C. Martin, VA	2.00
Gray E. Hall, AL	2.00
Mrs. Pearl McNelia, MD	2.00
Lowell G. Martin, NC	2.00
Woodrow W. Bellinger, NY	2.00
Tommy Middleton, NC	2.00
Don E. Ferguson, B.C.- Can	7.00
Mrs. Ellen Sellars, CA	2.00

PSALM 8

O Lord our Lord, how excellent is thy name in all the earth! who hast set thy glory above the heavens.

Out of the mouth of babes and sucklings hast thou ordained strength because of thine enemies, that thou mightest still the enemy and the avenger.

When I consider thy heavens, the work of thy fingers, the moon and the stars, which thou hast ordained;

What is man, that thou art mindful of him? and the son of man, that thou visitest him?

For thou has made him a little lower than the angels, and hast crowned him with glory and honour.

Thou madest him to have dominion over the works of thy hands; thou hast put all things under his feet:

All sheep and oxen, yea, and the beasts of the field;

The fowl of the air, and the fish of the sea, and whatsoever passeth through the paths of the seas.

O Lord our Lord, how excellent is thy name in all the earth!

OBITUARIES

LUCILLE LAUDERS

Lucille Lauders, age 91, of Coleman died Tuesday, Jan. 4, 1994 at Coleman County Medical Center.

Funeral services were held at 2:00 p.m., Friday, Jan. 7, 1994 at Stevens Funeral Home Chapel with Elder Lynwood Jacobs officiating. Burial was at Coleman Cemetery under the direction of Stevens Funeral Home.

Mrs. Lauders was born Nov. 1, 1902 in Stephens County, Texas, the daughter of the late J.J. and Belle Vick Sikes. On Nov. 2, 1921 she married Charles Urbane Landers. He preceded her in death on July 26, 1976. She lived in Texas and Oklahoma before moving to Coleman. Mrs. Lauders was a homemaker and a member of the Primitive Baptist Church.

Survivors include four daughters, Sybil Lauders Berry, and Pauline Lauders Roberts Stanley, both of Coleman. Patsy Lauders Berry of Abilene, Tx., Nan Lauders Miller of Royce City, Tx. and a son, Charles Jack Lauders of Auburn, Indiana. 15 grandchildren, 33 great - grandchildren and 2 great - great grandchildren.

Serving as pall bearers were grandsons - Dewayne Berry, Douglas Roberts, Jack Roberts, Johnnie Berry, Tony Berry and David Lauders. Honorary pall-bearers were grandsons-in-law. Roy Rhoads, Benny Barker, Bill Scott, Dickie Reid, Ralph Moten, Brian Rogers and Matthew Russell.

FRANKIE JONES MARTIN

We, the Church at Banister Springs, humbly bow in submission to the will of Almighty God, in-as-much as it has pleased Him, to remove from our midst our beloved Sister Frankie Jones Martin. We believe, as Sister Martin believed, that there is a time to be born, and time to die. These times were established by Almighty God before the world began and as He thought so shall it come to pass and as He has commanded so shall it stand. God is unchangeable, He is just in all His works and ways

and there is none that can stay His mighty hand and there is none worthy to question Him. His will must be done both in heaven and in earth. He has given and He has taken away - Blessed be the name of the Lord God forever.

It pleased the Lord, by His grace and mercy, to deal with Sister Martin at a young age and on the 3rd Saturday in May 1941 united her with Banister Springs Church where she remained a good and faithful member for the rest of her life here on earth.

She was born into this world June 13, 1911, a daughter of Brother Joel Fletcher Jones and his precious wife Sarah Merricks Jones of Pittsylvania County, Virginia. She had one brother, Raleigh Jones, who predeceased her several years ago. She also has a surviving sister, Laila Dove of Danville, Virginia.

By the grace of God, Sister Frankie was united in marriage to Brother James Wesley Martin on April 18, 1927. To this union was born six children. One daughter, Dora Evelyn died as an infant. Five of the children survive: one son - Curtis Martin of Gretna, Virginia; four daughters - Sisters Ruth Taylor and Charlotte Hastings, both of Chatham, Virginia. She is also survived by 18 grandchildren, 21 great-grandchildren and 3 step-great-grandchildren.

True love, which can only come from the Lord, was manifested by Sister Martin for all, but especially her dear husband who predeceased her in death in 1969. She never ceased to mourn her great loss of him but, her love for her family seemed to soothe her aching heart. She was always so glad when another baby was born into her family. She loved the Lord and the Church so much and all her many friends were precious to her. Sister Martin was in poor health for several of her final years. She became unable to stay by herself so her precious children took her to stay with them. She would stay with one awhile and then stay with another. They were good to her. It pleased the Lord to bless her to be with Sister Ruth Taylor at the time of her death. The Lord called for her and she obeyed in the night of October 14, 1993.

Sister Martin's funeral was held at Banister Springs Church on October 16, 1993, by her pastor Elder Melvin Shelton and Elder H.P. Somers, who she loved so much. Her body was taken to the Gretna Burial Park and laid to rest beside her precious husband.

We at Banister Springs Church commend the children, in-laws, grandchildren and all who assisted Sister Martin throughout her journey here in this world. May the Lord's grace and mercy be with all so that when that sweet day of the Lord appears, we shall be all gathered together with Sister Martin to meet the Lord and ever be with Him, like Him and be satisfied forever.

Written by one that she loved and one who loved her as a "Mother in Israel" - her pastor I hope,
Melvin R. Shelton

Signs of the Times

DEVOTED TO THE OLD SCHOOL BAPTIST CAUSE

" The Sword of the Lord and of Gideon "

VOL. 162 **KEELING, VA., APRIL 1994** **NO. 4**

SIGNS OF THE TIMES

ISSN - 0199-0063

Subscription price $10.00 per year - $18.00 two years
Published each month by
SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.
Established in 1832
Devoted to the Old Baptist Cause

CIRCULATION OFFICE
Elder J. R. Williams
Route 1, Box 420
Keeling, Va. 24566

EDITORS

Elder J. R. Williams, Editor
Route 1, Box 420
Keeling, Va. 24566
Phone (804) 792-8758

Elder Kenneth R. Key, Editor
721 Willard Street
Greensboro, N.C. 27405
Phone (910) 273-7464

ASSOCIATE EDITORS

Elder Richard H. Campbell
2171 Allen Court
Germantown, Tenn. 38138
Phone (901) 753-7791

Elder C. B . Davis, Jr.
Rt. 4, Box 440 C
Roxboro, N.C. 27573
Phone (919) 599-7236

Elder C. C. Wilbanks
217 Bastrop Drive
Monroe, Louisiana 71203
Phone (318) 343-5473

All letters for this paper containing subscripttions and remittances, should be mailed to Elder J. R. Williams, Rt. 1, Box 420, Keeling, Virginia 24566. All articles and letters for publication, all notices of meetings and all obituaries should be mailed to Elder Kenneth R. Key, 721 Willard Street, Greensboro, N.C. 27405.

SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.
Route 1, box 420, Keeling, Virginia 24566

POEM

Your tender heart is broken
There is but One who knows
No other one can measure
Just how deep it goes

The sorrow overwhelms you
And pulls you to the ground
You think your Hope has failed you
No comfort can be found

But He will come and heal you
As time goes rolling past
And give to you the courage
For you to say at last

His will is truly perfect
His purposes are wise
His Way is far above ours
As high as are the skies

The stream of grace and mercy
To you in kindness flows
No other one can measure
Just how deep it goes

Anonymous

CONTENTS

EDITORIAL 74
Elder C.B. Davis

CORRESPONDENCE 80

ARTICLES 81
J.H. Oliphant

CHURCH OF OUR FAITH 85

VOICES OF THE PAST 86
Elder E.J. Lambert
Elder W.D. Griffin

CONTRIBUTIONS 94

OBITUARIES 94
Sister Effie Hewitt Davis
Brother Henry J. Powell
Brother Louis Sammons

EDITORIAL

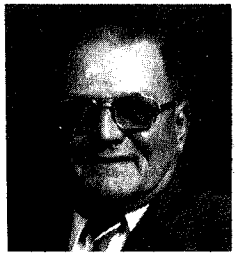

ELDER C.B. DAVIS, JR.

Copy of a Sermon by Elder C.B. Davis, Jr. at the Smith River Association in 1993.

In October of 1968 the deacons of our home church asked me to speak. I made the attempt by using the 23rd Psalm and this morning it seems strongly on my mind.

"The Lord is my shepherd, I shall not want. He maketh me to lie down in green pastures: He leadeth me beside the still waters, He restoreth my soul: He leadeth me in the paths of righteousness for his name's sake. Yea, though I walk through the valley of the shadow of death, I will fear no evil: for thou art with me; thy rod and thy staff, they comfort me. Thou preparest a table before me in the presence of mine enemies: Thou anointest my head with oil; my cup runneth over. Surely goodness and mercy shall follow me all the days of my life, and I will dwell in the house of the Lord forever."

David, as you Bible scholars are aware, was a shepherd from his early life, even when just a lad of a boy the care of the flock of sheep was in his hands. He writes this as if he were the sheep and he gives God all the praise, honor and glory as being the caretaker. And He is the caretaker of every sheep of promise, of every lamb of grace. So when he says, ***"The Lord is my shepherd, I shall not want,"*** he means just that. He knows he is totally depraved as far as being able to care for himself - just as a natural sheep is. We know that he looks to the Lord as the source of peace and the source of comfort. Thus he shall not want. There is not a single one of you who - when God is manifest, and when you feel truly that He is your shepherd - has a desire left for anything except that His presence be with you and you desire that it come again and again.

"He maketh me to lie down in green pastures." I don't know how many there are here in the sound of my voice that are familiar with sheep in the natural sense, but a sheep is a

strange and curious animal and so are we. We learn that in the spring of the year when the grass breaks out abundantly green and tender, the natural sheep will in just a few hours eat enough to bloat himself and die immediately. So what David is touching upon here is that He makes us willing to lie down in the green pastures of sin from which we have feasted throughout all the days of our time until such time as He shows Himself as our shepherd. He makes us willing to lie down right in the midst of that and be satisfied, knowing that indeed because He is the shepherd we shall not want.

"He leadeth me beside the still waters." Sheep will not drink from standing stagnant water. The only place that they will drink is a place where the water is trickling over the sand or gravel in the bed of the stream. Think about this, my beloved, in your own condition. Are you willing to drink, as it were, from the stagnant pools of the sins of this world? Are you willing to drink the stagnant fears and doctrines, if they might be called doctrines, that are set forth in this time world? No! You want to drink of the moving water. You want to drink of the living water. Last Sunday there was one down in the Staunton River Association who mentioned an occasion when there were two doves who were brought as a sacrifice and one of those doves was killed and the blood of that dove was sprinkled upon the waters. It was moving water, it was the evidence that because of the shedding of the blood there is the moving water, the water of life, on our behalf, everyone of us, if I might include myself. And so we won't drink of the stagnant, sin-encrusted things of this world, in this life, for He has taught us that indeed therein there is death, just as He taught us that if we continually feast upon the green pastures of sin, it is nothing but death. And we know that death shall be upon us once. But there is another death that is promised - that is the second death and that is the death that we are so much concerned about. So we want no part of that. So we find Him then leading the sheep, leading me, beside the still waters. We know indeed that still water is deep water, dangerous water, and I say to you this morning that there are those pools of stagnant and contaminated theories of the world that indeed are dangerous and don't you forget it. If you take any part in it, you are dealing on dangerous ground. Thanks be unto God that because He is our shepherd, our great shepherd, that He has taken that desire away from us. And we can feel that, yes, ***"The Lord is my shepherd, I shall not want."***

"He restoreth my soul, He leadeth me in the paths of righteousness for his name's sake." We know that indeed the sheep, the natural sheep is dependent upon the shepherd to lead him to the places where there is sustenance, to lead him in the path that is safe, to lead him in such a way that there shall be a time of rest when the end of the journey is over. We trust in His word in the self-same way that Christ has indeed restored our soul, for we know that with the transgres-

sion in the Garden of Eden, in essence, we were alienated from the very presence of God, never again to gain any sense of comfort and peace from Him until such time as He saw fit to send His son from the climes of glory to shed his blood on the cross and become He who would be between us and God as he sits today at the very throne of God making intercessions daily for his people. So it is in that sense that he felt that ***"He restoreth my soul, He leadeth me in paths of righteousness for his name's sake."*** A path of righteousness is a perfect path and though we ponder in our mind if we've ever had our feet thereon, yet we know as it pleases God He can direct our feet indeed to a path of righteousness. To a sheep it is that path that has been made smooth by those who traveled before, those who came the same way. If we are what we hope to be, my beloved, we trust that we are walking in the same path, the righteous path that Christ himself walked here on earth, that He has removed the stumbling blocks and that He has been our guarantee of a place of peace and rest when the journey is over. Thus we can lie down again in peace, knowing that ***"The Lord is my shepherd, I shall not want."***

"Yea, though I walk through the valley of the shadow of death, I will fear no evil, for thou art with me. Thy rod and thy staff they comfort me." We know that, yes, we walk through the valley of the shadow of death every day as the sheep walk through the valley of the shadow of death in nature - that which was above them on the side of the mountain in the form of the wolf and the bear and the lion. Indeed those things that are fearful we have on either side of us as we travel the journey of life. All of those things that are evil to us, if we should partake of them, we know indeed that again it would be nothing more than death, but thanks be unto God that He directs us in such a way that we fear no evil. As you heard in the foregoing, we are not afraid of each other but we fear the wrath of God. We don't have that fear that the world seems to have of mankind and we remember that Christ said on one occasion himself, ***"Fear not them which kill the body but are not able to kill the soul; but rather fear him which is able to destroy both soul and body in hell." (Matthew 10:28).*** And so we have a sense of comfort and peace in this that in the end we shall find peace and rest and we shall be comforted.

And he said, ***"Thou art with me."*** What would we be, where would we be and how would we be if He was not with us this morning. We would all, each of us, be out in the world following after the ways of sin and transgression just as surely as we are breathing the breath of life today because except He keep us, except He be with us, we have no power to obtain merit with God. I know the world would have you believe and I had one to ask me sometime ago as I worked one day just last week, in fact - "I hear that you serve several churches." I said, "I am trying to by the grace of God, I do the

best I can, and that's all I can do, but I feel such a weakness." He said, "You shouldn't feel weak, you should rejoice because each time you go to serve one of those churches God is making a mark on the walls of glory on your behalf." And I wanted to say, "How foolish you are," but I didn't answer him as I was waiting on another customer. But I thought how frail, how vain is the mind of man to think that I, or he, or any other individual, could do anything to obtain merit with God because it all belonged to Him in the beginning and He chose His church, as you've heard, before the foundation of the world.

We find in the Book of Proverbs that the writer speaks of that in the 8th Chapter, I believe, when he writes that I was with Him even before the dust of the highest hill was laid; I was with Him daily rejoicing in his habitation, I was as one brought up with him. My beloved, we are the same age spiritually. It doesn't matter what age we might be when we come into the knowledge of the truth or when we can feel in some marvelous way to say, "The Lord is my shepherd, I shall not want." It doesn't matter how old we might be or how young we might be, spiritually we are the same age because God chose each of us, if I might include myself, at the same time before He ever created, as it were, this earth on which we dwell. We don't have to depend upon the vanity of our mind, the frailty of our bodies and our works. Think about it, my beloved, if an individual has to perform some work to enter the climes of glory, think about those that are sick and infirm and not able to care for themselves as far as nature is concerned, where would they be? They'd be left as a sheep without pasture, but my beloved, it is not so. God has made all the plans, the arrangements have been certified in the blood of Jesus Christ and He has set us free. Christ himself said, "If you know the truth, the truth shall set you free and ye shall be free indeed." Aren't you thankful this morning that we stand on those grounds?

You heard Brother Sawyer say, ***"My sheep hear my voice and they will follow me, but a stranger they will not follow."*** When I was a lad of a boy we had sheep at home and my Grandfather would have the care of the sheep so in essence he was the shepherd to those natural sheep. Oftimes they would get out and we children would delight in the fact that we could chase them and try to get them back in. But they would just scatter in every direction and he would come out when he would hear us laughing and screaming and he would say, "Stop, stop right now." He has a bucket that he used when he would feed those sheep and he always kept ground feed and he would take his pocket knife and knock on the side of that bucket. Those sheep would stop immediately where they were and you would hear one say, "Baa" and he would say, "Come on," and that's all he had to say. They'd follow him right to the gate and they willingly went in. They knew that sound and a stranger they would not follow. We couldn't do anything with them, but he could do anything with them

that he so desired to do. We think of the natural sheep and the only thing that looks to be worth anything about them is the wool on the body. It's that that covers them up. But there comes a time when they have to be sheared. My beloved, have you ever seen a freshly sheared sheep? It's one of the ugliest creatures you ever looked at and when you have been to the shearing time yourself and God has sheared you of your self-righteousness, of all of your covetous thoughts, of all of those things you term that make you worthwhile in this world, you are looking at the most ugly creature you've ever witnessed.

And so it is even with a natural sheep when that takes place, their own lambs don't recognize them. When we are brought into the knowledge of the truth and we have been sheared, our own children don't understand what it is all about. Our own children don't know us and sometimes ask why we drive hundreds and hundreds of miles, why we go so far to serve churches. They say, "You are traveling highways that are dangerous," but I have said to them, "If I am not deceived, the Lord is my shepherd and I shall not want." He has already taken care of me in one dreadful wreck that totally destroyed an automobile and yet I was not injured. Then I can feel to say, ***"Yes, He restoreth my soul, He leadeth me in paths of righteousness for His name's sake."***

"For Thou art with me; thy rod and thy staff, they comfort me." The rod and the staff are just as necessary, my beloved, to the life of a sheep. I am talking about spiritual sheep as it was to the natural sheep. Their rod was used as a tool of correction and except He give us that same rod placed upon us as a tool of correction we shall wander aimlessly as it were, but He indeed chastises us with the rod of correction just as the good shepherd chastises the sheep when there is an indication that they want to run amiss. And we find that the staff was a long piece of reed that had a crook on the end and when one of the aged or infirmed sheep or one of the lambs would slip from the pathway, as they traversed the mountainside from time to time, the good shepherd could take that crook and catch that sheep by the neck and lead him back to the path. When our feet stumble on the road of life, when we feel that, yes, we are slipping away, thanks be unto God that the staff of grace that is his arm of grace reaches out and is sufficient to pull us back and keep our feet on the path that leads to eternal life.

"Thou preparest a table before me in the presence of mine enemies." What kind of table is he talking about? He is talking about the table of communion and He prepares it in the presence of mine enemies. I say to you that the greatest enemy that He prepares in the presence of us is this individual, this earthly body, this body of clay. Not too long ago in the experience of one of the old hymnwriters, he said that he had more trouble with Mr. Myself than he ever had with anybody else that he ever met. It is thus with each of us. So we

find that He prepares the table of communion and He does it in the presence of this old natural body.

"Thou anointest my head with oil, my cup runneth over." We know, my beloved, that we beat our heads on the wall of time to such an extent that oftimes we feel that we are injured just as the natural sheep would from time to time thrust his head into the thorns among the rocks to graze just a few morsels of food. We, too, thrust our heads into the thorns and into the rocks as we attempt sometimes on our own to find a morsel to eat. Thanks be unto God that indeed those sores that occur from time to time He anoints with the same oil of perfume that was poured on Aaron on top of his head that flowed all the way to the bottom of his garment. It is the same oil that was poured into that sin-encrusted individual that lay on the road to Jericho when the good Samaritan came by. He poured in that oil and it is the same anointing oil and it has the same effect. It is never used but what it has its healing qualities. I say to you this morning that nothing done is ever done that there is anything left that can be improved upon. There is no way to make the oil or the ointment any stronger and we find that under the old dispensation, I don't remember the book at the moment, but when the Lord gave Moses (Exodus, ch. 30:34-38) the mixture of that ointment, that oil of perfume, that oil of ointment, that should be used in the anointing process. He says that it is not to be used for anything else and he spoke of how dangerous it would be for any individual to put some of it on his own body. What was he saying? It's a dangerous thing when man thinks that he can clothe himself in a portion of the righteousness of Jesus Christ, that he can take it upon his body and it shall alleviate his pain, his suffering, his trials and his tribulations because it is not possible.

"My cup runneth over." The aged sheep and the little lambs are truly afraid of water for they know that their wool will absorb water immediately and they will sink if the water is deep enough to drown them. We find a few times when we knew that we would sink if left in that condition, but the shepherd carries a cup and he knows who those are who cannot care for themselves, so he fills the cup and they drink from the cup - they don't drink from the stream. We drink from the cup of the righteousness of God many, many times. With these sermons that we have heard this morning, we drink from that cup and indeed we find it running over.

If not deceived, I believe that because the "Lord is my shepherd, I shall not want" and my hope is that "surely goodness and mercy shall follow me all the days of my life and I will dwell in the house of the Lord forever."

We might take note of one other thing in the beginning of this Psalm. *"The Lord is my shepherd."* These are five words. Paul says, he'd *"rather speak five words with my understanding than 10,000 words that have no meaning in an unknown tongue."*

May God bless you and keep you.

Elder C.B. Davis, Jr.

CORRESPONDENCE

SOME DREAMS AND TRIALS ON OUR JOURNEY IN OUR LIFE

My husband, Kermit Campbell, departed this life the thirteenth day of January in the year nineteen hundred and eighty-nine. He was involved in an accident on Highway 220, south of Martinsville, Virginia, and died on the way to the hospital. His funeral was conducted at McKee Funeral Home in Martinsville. Elders Raymond Goad and Lane Carter officiated.

Kermit was the son of Jake Campbell and Lee Hankins. He was raised up in a church of a different faith from mine but he seemed to love my church and we were blessed to go to church about every Sunday the rest of our life together. I think the Lord dealt with him and he seemed to enjoy going as much as I.

I dreamed a month or so ago, he and I were going down this rainy, muddy tunnel. We were in a hurry, I don't know why but he was in front, pulling me by the hand and when we got to the end of the tunnel it was like an underpass. He was in front and he could see around but I couldn't see, and he wouldn't let me look but he acted as if he saw the awfulest thing he had ever seen. I tried several times to look around but he wouldn't let me. I believe the Lord was showing me I didn't have to see the awful thing that happened to him. He was dead when I got to the hospital.

About a year before he passed away, he started talking about religion and preachers explaining Scripture so well. He couldn't hear too well with his hearing aids but he enjoyed going to Norfolk Church. He could hear Elder Goad so much better than a lot of the other Elders. One night on TV someone was singing "Amazing Grace" and he said, "Well, they are singing 'Amazing Grace'." I said, "Most churches sing some of 'Amazing Grace.'" He said. "Well, no church nor anyone sings it as pretty as you all do." And I think he really meant it. He seemed to be really moved by it. Well, I didn't get to say "Goodbye" or anything. He has been gone four years now, and I thought it strange that I hadn't dreamed anything about him since he left. So a few weeks ago, I guess I was asleep about four in the morning, and I heard a door open, so I raised up and looked at the bedroom door, and he was standing there in the door, life-size, looking at me and smiling. I was not scared but I can't explain how I felt. I just got up. I think the Lord showed me that he is at rest and is or will always be happy, but I hope he is resting in God's love, and waiting to see Christ for himself and not another on that Great Day.

Ada Campbell
Member at Leatherwood Church

ARTICLES

THE NATURE OF THE NEW BIRTH

In pursuing the subject further, I shall insist that where the conscience is once purged from sins, it can never again be contaminated with sins. Proof: "He bore our sins in his own body"; not part, but all of our sins. "He put away our sins by the sacrifice of himself." Also, "His blood cleanseth us from all sins." Certainly we are to learn from such passages that each and every sin of all his people was "borne" and "put away" by him; and, if put away by him, salvation to his people is the inevitable result; for what is there to condemn us when all sin is put away? To say all our sin is not put away, is to deny the bible, and to say that we can be lost, is to say we can be condemned when we are without sin. This great truth is set forth in type by the scape - goat, Leviticus, xvi:20, "And when he hath made and end of reconciling the holy place, he shall bring the live goat and confess over him all of the iniquities of the children of Israel, and all their transgressions in all their sins, putting them upon the head of the goat, and shall send him away by the hand of a fit man into the wilderness, and the goat shall bear upon him all their iniquities into a land not inhabited." None I suppose can doubt this being a type of our Savior, and in it we see every sin and transgression, by this ceremony, put away. Then may we not reasonably suppose that every sin of ours, great and small, in word, thought or action; yea, every transgression of ours over which the law has cognizance, were all laid upon the head of our Redeemer, and by him forever borne away? This thought, though poorly stated, is full of sweetness to every Christian.

If you can feel that Jesus bore all our sins, past, present and future, and made complete satisfaction for them, how can you despair; and what surer basis could our hope have, and what could so fill us with love to Christ, and so inspire us with obedience? No thought so encouraging as that "Jesus paid it all, all the debt I owe." Again, Hebrews, x:2, "For then would they not have ceased to be offered? For the worshipers, once purged, should have had no more conscience of sin." Let us inquire of Paul about the text. If one's conscience is purged from sins, then what? "They have no more conscience of sins"; thus showing that whatever is washed by the blood of Christ remains clean eternally. Again, "For, by one offering, he hath forever perfected them that are sanctified." Certainly the sanctified ones referred to in the text are the saints. Query: By what are they perfected? Answer: By the one offering. Query: How long shall this perfection last? Answer: Forever. The word "forever" may be used in a limited sense, in some places, but evidently, in this, it is used in its most extended sense. The Savior gives us the same thought in the sixth of John: "This is the bread which cometh down from Heaven, that a man may eat thereof and not die"; "If any

man eat of this bread he shall live forever"; "Whoso eateth my flesh and drinketh my blood, hath eternal life, and I will raise him up at the last day"; with many more such sayings. Now let us ask, what is the state of those that eat his flesh and drink his blood? They "have eternal life"; "They shall never perish"; "They shall live forever"; "I will raise him up at the last day." If one of them could be lost, would the Savior's words be true, when he says, "I will raise him up at the last day"? or, "He shall never die"? Or, could Paul's words be true, "They have no more conscience of sins"? Or, is it true that the "one offering" does "forever perfect"? And this is what the Holy Ghost testifies in every saint; and would the Holy Ghost testify correctly if he should breathe the sweet words in our heart that the offering of Jesus "has obtained eternal redemption for us"? Is that eternal redemption that is liable to be overturned, or reversed, any day? Can we eat the flesh of our Savior to day, and drink his blood, and to-morrow die, and be lost? Is this what our Savior calls living forever? Is this eternal life? Nay, verily, such was not in his mind when he uttered these words; but he saw and well knew the safety of all who "taste that God is gracious"; and he spoke these words for their comfort. First John, v: "For, whosoever is born of God overcometh the world." "We know that whosoever is born of God sinneth not; but he that is begotten of God keepeth himself, and that wicked one toucheth them not." The Savior tells Nicodemus that he must be born again, and that without it he could neither see nor enter the kingdom of God. I can not speak at length of the new birth, but I will venture a few things about it. It is not of the will of the flesh, or of the will of man, but it is of God. It is of the spirit; it elevates one to be a son of God. He can say, Abba, Father! He is an heir of God, and a joint heir with Christ. Do not forget it; he is a joint heir with Christ. He is a partaker of the divine nature. The eternal God is his keeper; and more, he keeps him as the apple of his eye, and "that wicked one toucheth him not." He overcometh the world, because greater is he that is in you than he that is in the world."

Oh for the evidence from day to day, that we are interested in this wonderful and secure plan of salvation - to feel that the strong arm of Jehovah is around me as a tender husband, and that I am a plant of his own planting that shall never be rooted up. If such thoughts as these would not encourage and comfort his poor tried ones of earth, then I confess I am a stranger to all the sweets of the gospel. David in his affliction would say, "Show me thy loving kindness, oh thou that savest by thy right hand them that put their trust in thee." "Keep me as the apple of thine eye." "Hide me under the shadow of thy wing." If David needed such a Savior, can we do with less than this? If he felt his need of being kept, do not we need also to be kept "by the power of God through faith unto salvation, ready to be revealed in the last time"? It is marvelous loving kindness in our God to be

so intent in saving us. Perhaps some objector would say, it is unsafe to set up the safety of saints in such strong terms; you will encourage them to be careless in their lives. Now, dear reader, if you feel that you are licensed to sin by the security that God has thrown around you, you have not been rightly taught.

Rom., vi: "What shall we say, then? shall we continue in sin that grace may abound?" Here, we have this objection named in the scriptures, showing that this objection was brought against the apostles; that their doctrines tended to carelessness and living in sin. The very fact that such an objection was brought against them, in evidence that there was something in their preaching that led many to think that they did not believe in obedience to God. But let us hear his reply: "How shall we that are dead to sin live any longer therein," plainly showing that the Christian is dead to sin, and that this is the reason why he does and should obey God. He has lost his delight in sin - he is dead to it. Again he says, "Sin shall not have dominion over you, for you are not under the law, but under grace;" you are far removed from the law with its curse, and you are under grace, and he asks, "Shall we sin because this is so?" Again, "And not rather as we be slanderously reported and as some affirm that we say let us do evil that good may come." Who can doubt from these passages that the apostles taught that salvation was wholly of grace, and not in any degree of works? We see now that those who teach salvation all of grace, are charged and slandered just as Paul was in his day. Also, see First Peter, ii: 15, "For so is the will of God that with well doing you may put to silence the ignorance of foolish men as free and not using your liberty as a cloak of maliciousness, but as the servants of God." These foolish men are those who say, "If I were saved as you describe, I would go my length in sin; if my works can neither make nor keep me holy, I shall not care how I live." But God's will is, that his people shall silence such nonsense by a godly life; showing to the world that we are the sons of God, and that it is our highest pleasure to obey him; that we feel grateful to him for what he has done for us in the past; yea, more, that sin has become exceeding sinful to us, so that we flee from and dread it as poison. We have found that all the misery that has ever been, was brought by sin, and all our happiness is the hope of being delivered from sin. The scripture exhortation is, "I exhort you by the mercy of Christ," not by the fear of hell or apostasy, but by the mercies of Christ. Your greatest incentive to obedience is to think of Christ on the cross; his groans and death. If this will not prompt you, it is not worth while to threaten you with "falling from grace."

When you review the whole history of the Savior in his life and death; his nights of care and prayer; his agonies in the garden; the fearful night he passed before his crucifixion; his despairing cry, "My God! My God! why hast thou forsaken me!" Think how faithful he was to you; many nights

alone in some cold mountain he staid in solemn prayer to God - and all this for you. He suffered all this not for himself, but for you - you were ruined. It was for you he toiled all his life of care - it was your miserable sins that crushed him in the garden.

Oh, Christian! Christian! do not forget that you are not your own, but that you are bought with a price, and that price was the life of the Lord Jesus; therefore, glorify him in your bodies and spirits, which are his; fill your seats in his house; tell your wants often to him in prayer, and when you are vexed with care, tried and distressed, cast all your care on him, for he cares for you. His all-seeing eye is always upon you, and he never will leave nor forsake you. He feeds the sparrows that have neither barn nor store house. There is not a living thing but that he keeps it, and why should we fear that he will not keep us? The very hairs of your head are numbered.

Again, we have been created in Christ unto good works, and these good works God has before ordained that we should walk in them. Dear reader, I am sure we should love God all the more and serve him all the better, when we feel that he is a fire around us, and that he is engaged to save us, in spite of all our foes without or within. There is gratitude even in a dog when you give him no more than a bone. Then let us think that we were poor, starved rebellious dogs, who have been fed on the very flesh and blood of Christ, who has stooped to bind and heal all our wounds, and when we were lost, poor, starving and friendless, he hunted us from every place where we had wandered, took away all our grief and made our eyes overflow with tears of joy, astonished us with tokens of his wonderful love, forgiving, sweetly forgiving, all our sins, and last of all, pointed our feet the way he would have us go. Yea, more, he showed us by example the way. Dear reader, have you forsaken him or left off following him? Are you tired of his service or company? Do let me exhort you, and may I suffer the same word of exhortation. Christians should never murmur; why should they, who are servants, murmur, when the master murmurs not, though his suffering be greater than all the suffering of all his servants? Let us learn patience by looking at the sufferings of Christ. Houseless, homeless, often fatigued and wearied, and yet not a murmur escapes his lips - these are the best thoughts to stir us up to duty, and not the fear of apostasy.

J.H. Oliphant

NOTICE

WANTED:

Old "Signs of the Times," and related writings of the Old School Baptists. Preferably from the 15th through the 19th century. Please state your price.

Thank you,
Enos Gingerich
3301 Martinsburg Rd.
Gambier, Ohio 43022
Ph. (614) 668-3055 (Collect)

VOICES OF THE PAST

"That as sin hath reigned unto death, even so might grace reign through righteousness unto eternal life by Jesus Christ our Lord." - Romans v. 21.

This is the mercy for mourning saints who are sighing and groaning under a body of sin and death, that God has decreed that grace not only may reign, but that it must reign. Were it left to us, we could not more rescue ourselves from the dominion of sin than the children of Israel could deliver themselves from the house of Egyptian bondage. But they signed and groaned by reason of the bondage, and their cry came up unto God. He had respect unto his covenant, and looked upon them and delivered them (Exodus ii. 23-25). So God has determined on behalf of his people that sin shall not be their eternal ruin; that it shall not plunge them into crime after crime, until it casts them at last into the gulf of endless woe, but that grace "shall reign through righteousness unto eternal life." But it must reign here as well as hereafter, for by its reign here its eternal triumph is secured. It must then subdue our proud hearts, and never cease to sway its peaceful sceptre over them until it has secured in them absolute and unconditional victory. Now this is what every sincere child of God most earnestly longs to feel and realize. He longs to embrace Jesus and be embraced by him in the arms of love and affection. As the hymn says,

> ***"But now subdued by sovereign grace,***
> ***My spirit longs for thy embrace."***

He hates sin, though it daily, hourly, momently works in him, and is ever seeking to regain its former mastery; he abhors that cruel tyrant who set him to do his vilest drudgery, deceived and deluded him by a thousand lying promises, dragged him again and again into captivity, and but for sovereign grace would have sealed his eternal destruction. Subdued by the sceptre of mercy, he longs for the dominion of grace over every faculty of his soul and every member of his body. "O", he says, "let grace reign and rule in my breast; let it not suffer any sin to have dominion over me; let it tame every unruly desire, and bring into captivity every thought to the obedience of Christ!" Thus, he who truly fears God looks to grace, and to grace only, not merely to save, but to sanctify; not only to pardon sin, but to subdue it; not only to secure him an inheritance among the saints in light, but to make him meet for it.

J.C. Philpot

DEUTERONOMY 30:6.

And the Lord thy God will circumcise thine heart, and the heart of thy seed, to love the Lord thy God with all thine heart, and with all thy soul, that thou mayest live.

CORRECTION

The obituary of Lucille Landers is spelled incorrectly in the March 1994 issue of the "Signs". Please correct your copy on page 71.

Editors

ACCEPTABLE WORDS
October, 1947

"The preacher sought to find out acceptable words: and that which was written was upright, even words of truth." - Eccl. 12:10.

ELDER E.J. LAMBERT

It is my purpose to address this article especially to God's called and qualified ministers. May the God of heaven be pleased to so direct my mind and pen that His purpose may be served in this attempt. May the words written be God-honoring and "words easy to be understood." I trust that God will be pleased to bless the reader with an understanding heart to rightly understand the thoughts that I desire to convey in this attempt. I am persuaded that misunderstandings among God's people have prompted some divisions, strifes and confusions. Some confusions in the church have been the result of strife over words of none effect. Isaiah prophesied of a time when those "that make man an offender for a word" are cut off (Isa. 29:21).

Solomon says, "A word spoken in due season, how good it is" (Prov. 15:23). Considering the many divisions in the churches of this country that hold to the same principles of doctrine, I am convinced that a treatise on this subject would be in "due season."

We read in Prov. 15:26, "The thoughts of the wicked are an abomination to the Lord: but the words of the pure are pleasant words." I believe God gives His people a pure heart that seeks to praise, honor and adore Him; and to comfort, console and edify one another. This pure heart enables them to see themselves so vile and sinful that they esteem one another so highly that it is not their desire to offend. I believe those who are meek and humble and inspired by the Spirit of God are gifted to use pleasant and acceptable words even in rebuke. I do not think, however, that words that are not upright and true are to be used in order that they be acceptable and pleasant words to the hearer.

We quote from Isaiah 50:4, "The Lord God hath given me the tongue of the learned, that I should know how to speak a word in season to him that is weary:...he wakeneth mine ear to hear as the learned." This prophecy especially concerns Jesus, but I believe that the same Spirit of God has the same effect upon God's called ministers. God blesses His ministers with the tongue of the learned to comfort and edify the wearied. The Psalmist

prayed, "Restore unto me the joy of thy salvation; and uphold me with thy free spirit. Then will I teach transgressors thy ways; and sinners shall be converted unto thee" (Ps. 51:12,13). When it pleases God to restore the joy of that salvation to one of His ministers, and blesses him with light of thought and liberty of speech; the result is that the minister is blessed to teach sinners God's ways. God's way of being merciful to their unrighteousness and His way of saving sinners by the merits of Jesus Christ, solely unmerited by the sinner, is comforting and edifying to such sinners that God pleases to waken His ear to hear. The result of the operation of God's Spirit upon the ministers and the hearers is the conversion of sinners.

According to Paul's letter to Timothy, a qualification of a minister is "apt to teach". I think it is just as certain that someone learns as it is that someone preaches. I do not think words inspired by the Spirit are spoken in vain but they find good ground in some heart that God has prepared. God's children are converted day by day, thus growing in grace and in the knowledge of our Lord and Savior Jesus Christ. I believe God's called ministers are blessed to comfort, console and edify. It is their desire to do this rather than to establish some peculiar point in theology of their own conviction that is not believed by the brethren. Their desire is, "Let the words of my mouth, and the meditation of my heart, be acceptable in thy sight, O Lord, my strength, and my redeemer." Their desire is to please the Lord, not to offend anyone. Paul wrote to the Corinthians, "Except ye utter by the tongue words easy to be understood, how shall it be known what is spoken? for ye shall speak into the air" (1 Cor. 14:9). If we use words or terms of which the meaning is controversial among the brethren I would consider them not easy to be understood.

Many times expressions are misunderstood among brethren because of difference of opinion concerning particular definitions of words used in these expressions. It behooves us to refrain from using expressions that tend to cause controversy among brethren. It is our desire to heed Paul's instructions to Timothy, to wit: "Of these things put them in remembrance, charging them before the Lord that they strive not about words to no profit, but to the subverting of the hearers. Study to shew thyself approved unto God, a workman that needeth not to be ashamed, rightly dividing the word of truth. But shun profane and vain babblings: for they will increase unto more ungodliness. And their word will eat as doth a canker" (2 Timothy 2:14-17). Paul gives an illustration in the next verse of an expression of vain and profane babbling thus, "the resurrection is past already." Expressions as follows are misunderstood, thus misleading among the brethren: "God is the author of sin"; "God predestinated sin and wickedness"; "We will know each other there"; "This same body will be raised from the dead"; "I believe in eternal children"' and "The creature

is not changed in the new birth." Difference of opinions on the words, "author," "predestinated," "same body," "eternal children" and "creature" make these expressions and many others not easy to be understood. "Foolish and unlearned questions avoid, knowing that they do gender strifes. And the servant of the Lord must not strive; but be gentle unto all men, apt to teach, patient, in meekness instructing those that oppose themselves; if God peradventure will give them repentance to the acknowledging of the truth" (2 Timothy 2:23-25). I think the traits of patience, gentleness and meekness are made manifest in God's called ministers. I have received more comfort from wrong expressions in the spirit of meekness than right expressions that are motivated by a haughty spirit. Before we accuse brethren of departing from the doctrine let us first be convinced that we understand their position, and that their position is decidedly contrary to the words that are upright and words of truth.

In meditating upon the aforestated thoughts we are mindful to pray to God that He bless us not to know anything among God's people save Jesus Christ and Him crucified. As Peter said to Christ at one time, "Thou hast the words of eternal life." His words were, "I am the way, the truth, and the life." So when we are blessed to speak words of truth, we are blessed to preach Jesus as our Savior. We trust that He speaks these words to us when we are troubled which results in sweet consolation and confidence in God who saves to the uttermost by His amazing grace.

Elder E.J. Lambert

HEBREWS 13: 20,21.

"Now the God of peace, that brought again from the dead our Lord Jesus, that great shepherd of the sheep, through the blood of the everlasting covenant, make you perfect in every good work to do his will, working in you that which is well pleasing in his sight, through Jesus Christ; to whom be glory for ever and ever. Amen."

Why is it that we always have a benediction at the end of our services? This is not a word that the translators gave us in our version of the Bible, but at the end of each letter (except James) there is a prayer or short benediction. At the end of all Bible prayers there is an amen. This word has a meaning that is not easily set aside. In fact, the theologian that would belittle the world or berate those that use the word, does not have the religion of Jesus Christ. It is a word that He used to verify his veracity, and it is a word that was handed down from the ancient people of God to express a wish. This is why that the end of prayer has the "amen" at the end of it; it is for the purpose of expressing a wish, to wit, So be it. The promises of God are all yea, and all Amen, unto the glory of God by us. (2 Cor. 1:20) There is not a single prom-

ise that is nay. They are all yea and amen through Jesus Christ our Saviour. Since all scripture is given by inspiration of God (2 Tim. 3:16), it would be sacrilegious and blasphemous to say that the use of this word is not of the highest importance in our preaching and writing on sacred topics.

"Now the God of peace." O, dear child of God, what comfort is found in these words. To read that, to hear that, that he is the God of our peace is indeed rich. It abounds with much promise to him that has known the ravages of war. As far as God the lawgiver, there could never be any peace coming from him to us. If we could have kept all of God's laws, we would have made peace with him. If this had been true, then this text would not have appeared in the Bible. God has always disproved of sin. I may end up in the housetop alone for saying it, but I'd much rather end up there than live in a house with a brawling woman who would hide behind the purpose of God for their sins. (Prov. 21: 9; Rom. 6:1,2) As long as the sins of God's people remained unatoned for there could never be any peace. If this does not teach the warlike characteristic of God against sin I do not know what it would take. I have said this: If God is pleased with our sins, he perpetrated the greatest fraud in sending His Son into the world to die for sinners, and yet that He was pleased with their sins. For me, I know that this is not the truth. God, as our Lawgiver, was at war against all of his people. This war went on unabated until it was atoned for. At no time, from the moment of our disobedience in the morning of time, until atoned for, did the wrath of God abate in the least degree. In our efforts to expound the beauty in the text, it is my desire to not leave a stone unturned in bringing out that "God is our peace." He had been at war from all eternity against sin. I get lost when I get to exploring in the grandeur of the Godhead, but it is lost in holy ecstasy, not in gloomy and dismal swamps.

As long as God has been, he has been the God of wrath, the God of war, the God against sin. If this had not been true, how could God have counselled to send His own Son to die to satisfy the wrath of God and the justice of God and to become the God of peace? Too, we must be just as emphatic that he is the God of peace as that he is the God of wrath or war.

For him to cease being a God of wrath, there had to be somebody to atone for the sins of those with whom God was wroth. This Atonement could not be found among the sons of Adam. If it could have been found there, our text would have said, "Now the peace which is by Adam, etc." When the law was given it was given to be kept, not to be defiled, not to be despised, not to be nullified by man, not to have any mercy in it. Manifestly, from the time of its being broken, God has been at war against sin. There could not be any peace without a reconciliation. When man fell, he was depraved from the sole of the feet to the crown of the head. He could not keep from sinning; he could not bring reconciliation, seeing that he could not turn and do

good. (Jer. 13:23) This rule has never been abrogated by him that made it. Many people, the majority of the human race, have changed it (so they think) to suit their fancy, but God has not changed it, therefore all of the religion in the world that has come by efforts that the sinner conceived and carried out is not the truth; all the peace that man has brought, whether in the natural realm of existence, in the so-called religious world, even in the church of the Lord Jesus Christ, it is all vain, all useless, all perishable, if it came about by the action of this dead sinning creature.

God moved to bring peace, therefore it is a wonderful text that embraces Him as being the God of peace. What a blessing it is to be given this all prevailing peace in our experience; what a high and exalted calling it is to be called of God, to preach and to write about the peace that passes all understanding, which peace keeps our hearts and minds through Jesus Christ our Lord. (Phil. 4:7) It is not any small wonder that Paul was determined to know nothing among the Corinthians save Jesus Christ and him crucified. (I Cor. 2:2) God raised Him up and sent Him forth from His bosom to bring peace out of chaos. That was the beginning of the peace of God - the peace which God brought. It is presently the work of God's Holy Spirit to keep our hearts and our minds in this peace. If you understand this peace you will attribute it to men; if it passes all understanding you will attribute it to God.

"That brought again from the dead our Lord Jesus Christ." It is not a question of not bringing Him from the dead, but how could He fail to bring Him from the dead, seeing that He sent Him forth to redeem them that were under the law. Poor frail human beings will never be able to more than grasp the surface of the love of God in this bringing Him forth from the dead. But we must not get the last things first. Order is heaven's first law, and in no place is it out of place as much as it is in expounding the gospel. God sent Him forth to do His will. This will is that all given Christ must be brought into peace with God. God could not be at peace with his own Son had that Son failed in bringing many sons to glory. (Heb. 2:10) I have said, I repeat it here, that if the common idea about the work of Christ was true (that is, that he failed in saving those given him) that he would not have been received into heaven - yea, he would not have been raised from the dead. Here is that delightful order of heaven: God sent His Son to redeem the chosen people of God, to reconcile them to God and Him to them; to come as the One and only peace-offering, being named the Wonderful, Counsellor, The mighty God, The everlasting Father, The Prince of Peace. (Isa. 9:6) While here, He brought peace to His people; and when He died, He brought peace to God and to all the heirs of promise. He did the work that His Father gave Him to do. How peaceful it was with Satan writhing in death, with all the enemies of God as dead men, with the holy and righteous and

good law filled to a jot and a tittle. God can not deny himself (Num. 23: 19; 2 Tim. 2:13), and, seeing that Christ was the mighty God and the Everlasting Father, all of God's power and glory and honor was pledged to raise and bring from the dead His Son and our Saviour.

"That great shepherd of the sheep." How lovely the scriptures set Him forth in this capacity. This shepherd, this Saviour, was set up from everlasting. (Prov. 8:23) The eyes of wisdom saw His substance from everlasting, and in his book all His members were written, yet they were unperfected, and not manifest, even as Jesus was not yet manifest. But he did not come to become a Saviour, not at all; He was born the Saviour. His delights were with the sheep before they were manifest sheep; he rejoiced among the sheepfold and its occupants before the world had an existence. (Prov. 8:31) Since it is the work of a shepherd to look after his flock, this Shepherd went about doing the work of his Father while it was day, while a Man could work. He did do His Father's work while here, and, at his departure, sent another Comforter who is continuing on the same line of work, taking the things of Christ and presenting them to the sheep. As the Shepherd, he found them all dead in sin. He gave unto them eternal life according as his Father had given him all power to redeem and to reveal unto them the redemption. (Matt. 11:27; John 10:28; 17:2)

This great Shepherd is often pictured in the saddest of terms. He is often set forth as a hand-wringing shepherd. He is shown (?) unto us as a shepherd that would like to lead the sheep by still waters; that would like to have them lie down in green pastures; that would like to lead the sheep in paths of righteousness; that would like to comfort his people with the rod and the staff; that would like to prepare a table for them; that would like to anoint our head with oil; that would like for our cup to run over, but the sheep just will not let him do this.I do not know which is the most unreasonable and unscriptural doctrine, to not be able to make sheep manifestly, or to be able to make them without their help and then lose control over them after that He makes them sheep. It seems good to me to discard both.

"Through the blood of the everlasting covenant." The translators were not agreed about this word "covenant" some of them thinking that this was the better word, while others thought that the better word was testament. I do not know a word of Greek, but I am inclined to agree with the minority report in this case. The covenant is one thing, but the Testator of that covenant is another. It is true, however, that Moses referred to blood as being the covenant blood; but it would seem, from a careful reading, that this covenant was not the one that is in our text. Too, the writer of Hebrews tells us that sore punishment awaits him that treads under foot the son of God, and counts the blood of the covenant as an unholy thing. (Heb. 10:29) As it was with Moses, and as it seems certain the writer of Hebrews, they had in

mind a figurative sense; so it would seem that way here, to wit, that it is through the blood of Jesus Christ.

We do remember that Jesus is the Testator of a better covenant. Even the first covenant was dedicated with blood. It was the blood of calves and goats used in type for the blood of Jesus. Moses said, This is the blood of the testament which god hath enjoined unto you. (Heb. 9: 18,20) As the types had to die in order for the comers thereto to have blood, just so did Jesus, the Lamb of God, have to die that the comers thereto be made perfect. (Heb. 10:1) A man's testament (will) is not in force as he lives. Only after his death does his will come into force. Thus it behooved Christ to die that his testament benefit his people. When he administered the supper to the disciples he called the wine the blood of the new testament.

"Make you perfect in every good work to do his will." Whatever the true meaning of the blood of the everlasting covenant, whether understood in a figurative sense, or that Jesus in sum and substance is the covenant himself, it does not lessen the force of the doctrine that is being taught in the text. The perfection prayed for is not of the creature. Whoever heard of praying for that which the creature can do? You haven't heard that? That is the common ignorance of mankind. Every religion except the Absolute Predestinarian Baptists believe that God is dependent on the creature for the success of his venture and church and kingdom building, and yet they pray like Hercules to God for help in them doing it. This prayer is from the heart of a poor dependent creature. He knows that he must have grace to perform all the requirements of God; that his present salvation is based on God's saving grace. This prayer of the apostle comes to this: May the God of peace, through the blood of the everlasting covenant, make you perfect in every good work to do his will. I do not intend to sell out my pen to anybody, and I will say to my brethren that it is not in evil works that God is to enable us to do his will. We are not doing the will of God when we do evil works. The writer did not pray for God to enable us to do his will in wickedness. He did not do that. Reason how we may, call our loved ones in the Lord what we may, the Lord does not forbid things in his written word and then influence us by his Spirit to disobey that command. God does his will in heaven and in earth, whether it is by the power of His Spirit in our hearts and minds, or by the wielding of His sword. Of one he is the direct and immediate cause, by the other he is simply taking that which is already wicked and using it as it seems good unto Him. Of one thing I am sure. We will never perfectly do his will until the perfect gift (James 1:17) is given to us. And I am sure that this perfect gift is given his people that they may perfectly do his will in every good work.

"Working in you that which is well-pleasing in his sight." Let us go to another notable letter of Paul. "Wherefore, my beloved, as ye have always obeyed, not as in my presence only, but now much more in my absence,

work out your own salvation with fear and trembling, for it is God which worketh in you both to will and to do of his good pleasure. (Phil. 2:12,13) How often have we heard it said that "God works the will and the do in you, but you must work it out." Only an ignorant one (letter ignorant as well as grace) would make an application like that of the work of God in his people. They either have forgotten, or they never did know, that God works effectually in his subjects. (Eph. 3:7; I Thes. 2:13) The prayer is seeking for God to make us perfect in every good work. How many good works? I did not say, dear critic. But the prayer of Paul begs for grace from the God of all peace that the children of God be perfected in every good work to do his will; not just begging for grace that will work it in the children of God, not that at all, but begging in every good work to do his will. That is the prayer. That is the prayer of every dependent sinner; but, regardless of the niceties of speech-making to God in prayer, the prayer of others do not mean that they are helpless and dependent. Now link up this prayer with Paul's charge to the Philippians. His charge to them is to work out that which God has wrought in, and this prayer is to the God of peace that he would make them perfect in every good work to do his will, working in them that which is well pleasing in his sight.

The text heretofore has set forth God as doing great wonders through the Lord Jesus Christ. However, have you noticed that it is God the Father that has done all this first for the Son? He sent forth his Son, He sent angels to administer to him; He raised Him from the tomb. This was as the manifest Son of God. This is in keeping with the expression: Thou art my Son; this day have I begotten thee. (Psalm 2:7) Earlier in this article it has been noted that the Son was ever with the Father. This being true, He could not have been begotten, but in His relationship with His people it truly can be said that He was begotten of God. Then the writer prays that the wonderful blessings of obedience be given unto the Hebrew brethren. He prays for that which is well pleasing in the sight of God. He does not ask God to make them perfect in every evil or sinful work, for this could never be well pleasing in his sight; and that would apply to him working it in them as well as after it is wrought in and by them.

I sometimes hope that I have a calling from God to preach the gospel; to preach Jesus Christ and him crucified. I feel in my heart and mind that I have told you the whole truth in what I have said about this text. It is my hope that it was the God of peace that visited me more than forty years ago, breaking down my opposition to His rule over me, and reconciling God to me through my blessed Lord. The answer to this prayer was predicated upon the will of God being executed through the Saviour Jesus Christ. My will was not consulted in the outset, and thus I am not a sharer in glory with him there. Since that day, if this was the day of the Lord with me, I have been willing to follow him, to count it a joy in tribulations, to submit to all

the indignities that are heaped upon me; to know that our God is still the God of all vengeance as well as the God of peace, and that whatever it is, He will carry all of his pleasure out; and that now, and forever and forever, all glory belongs to Him.

As the shadows lengthen out and the end of day approaches, I would to God that I die with a hearty Amen upon my dying lips to all that his providence and grace has brought to me; that he has ruled over (not overruled) all his creation to where not a shaft has hit me to ruin, but rather for good; that He has supplied my needs, both natural and spiritual, that He has enabled me to say, "Though he slay me, yet will I trust him," and that, As I have received good at his hand, I expect to receive the same kind of evil that Job did, and that whatever comes, whether good or evil, whether in giving or in taking, that His name is blessed forever more.

Elder W.D. Griffin

CONTRIBUTIONS

FOR JANUARY 1994

Miss Justine Alexander, AR 7.00
John & Alice Swilley, AR 12.00
Mrs. Velma Terral, TX 2.00
Whitley Mobley, NC 10.00
Mrs. John W. Mitchell, TX 12.00
John R. Copelin, TN 10.00
Eld. Robert L. Webb, IL 2.00
Mrs. Audrey Hamrick, TX 2.00
Mrs. Allyne Page, TX 7.00
Mrs. Mamie D. Ferguson, VA 2.00
Mrs. Fannie Conner, VA 5.00
Mrs. Ilene H. Clifton, VA 2.00
Eld. Jesse A. Foreman, NC 2.00
Mrs. Carmen Abernathy, NC 2.00
Mrs. Doris Rivard, TX 2.00
Walter B. Wilson, CA 7.00
Mr. & Mrs. Gayle Phillips, AL 10.00
Mrs. Virginia Apple, NC 2.00
J.O. Harrod, AR 10.00
W.L. Knight, NC 7.00
Burnell Williams, VA 2.00
Mrs. Christine S. Payne, VA 2.00
Garlon Vick, NC 5.00
Mrs. Melvin Dalton, VA 7.00

OBITUARIES

SISTER EFFIE HEWITT DAVIS

In memory of Sister Effie I endeavor to write a few words. With God's help I'll have the ability to do so. I know all my power comes from him.

Sister Effie was born in Onslow County November 19, 1896. Her parents were Ella Morton and Jack Kellum.

She was first married to Stephen Hewitt. The Lord blessed them with six children. Three daughters; Ruby, Louise, and Minnie Lee. Three sons; Winfield, Mance and Jack.

Her second marriage was to Zennie Davis. They didn't have any children.

Sister Effie joined the Primitive Baptist Church at the age of thirty-five. For sixty years she supported her church; was a devoted, faithful and loving member; as long as her health would permit her to do so.

She was in poor health for about nine years. In the home and May 13,

1993 was admitted to Rest Home. Stayed there five months. Total years of confinement was about nine years.

Sister Effie passed away October 15, 1993. Preceded by three children; Minnie Lee, Mance and Wingfield. She is survived by two lovely daughters, Ruby Morton, and Louise Humphry. A devoted son Stephen Jackson Hewitt. Also twenty-two grandchildren and thirty seven great-grandchildren.

Her family has suffered a great loss. To them I say; Press Onward to the Mark of the High Calling; which is in our Lord Jesus Christ. Even though there's a vacant place in your hearts; I feel your loss is "Heavens Gain"!

Funeral services were conducted by Elder Jake Prescott. Burial was in the Jacksonville City Cemetery. Sister Effie was laid to rest beneath a mound of flowers.

By the order of North East Church. In conference the third Saturday in February 1994.

Written by;
Mary Lillie Hall
1597 Halltown Road
Jacksonville, N.C. 28546

BROTHER HENRY J. POWELL

It has been requested that I once again write a memorial for one of our special members of Roanoke Primitive Baptist Church, Brother Henry J. Powell.

Brother Henry was born August 5, 1900 in Pittsylvania County, Va. and passed away November 10, 1993 in Roanoke Memorial Hospital. He was married to Sister Lutie Holly Powell August 7, 1926. She passed away February 2, 1977. They both joined Roanoke Primitive Baptist Church December 1, 1956 and was baptized the next day by their pastor, Elder Cecil E. Turner.

He was ordained deacon November 1, 1969 and was also a trustee and assistant clerk and these offices he served well. He was faithful to the church, always filling his seat unless providentaly hindered. He was in the hospital only about six weeks before his departure to that "Better World". His mind was keen and he had a wonderful memory up until his death. The church has lost a faithful servant but we feel our loss in his eternal gain. His trials are all over now and at the coming of the Lord, he together with Sister Lutie and all whom the Lord suffered and died will be raised to ever be with the Lord.

He loved the song and requested it often, #452 in Lester Hymn Book:

"When thou my righteous judge shalt come
To take thy ransom people home
Shall I among them stand?
Shall such a worthless worm as I
Who sometimes am afraid to die
Be found at thy right hand?"

He is survived by one son and daughter-in-law, Ray and Trilby Powell; two daughters and son-in-laws, Lois and Elbert Huddleston; Linda and Jack Guttman; 7 grandchildren; 12 great grandchildren; one sister and one brother.

His funeral was conducted at Oakeys North Funeral Home on Saturday November 13, 1993 by his pastor, Elder Leonard J. Brammer and his grandson, Mr. Gary Powell, after which he was laid to rest in Sherwood Cemetery beside his beloved wife of more than fifty years under a beautiful blanket of flowers.

May the Lord give grace to all who mourn that they be reconciled to their loss and truly say, "Thy will be done."

This memorial was written and humbly submitted by and unworthy sister,

Mrs. H.C. (Rlee) Houchins
Elder Leonard J. Brammer, Mod.
Bro. Hassel A. Hale, Church Clerk

IS IT TIME TO RENEW YOUR SUBSCRIPTION? IF YOUR EXPIRATION DATE IS 4 / 94 IT EXPIRES WITH THIS ISSUE.

BROTHER LOUIS SAMMONS

I will endeavor in my great weakness to write a few lines with the ability that God blesses me with. Brother Sammons was the son of John Sam and Josephine Sammons. Brother Sammons was blessed with three children Judy Sampson Dalton and Vernon Sammons and one Sister Gladys. Brother Sammons wife's Sister Ruffy is still living. Brother Sammons was born 1908 and died August 8, 1993 making his stay on earth 84 years and 9 months. He was a member at North East Primitive Baptist Church for 49 years he joined in 1944 and he was a loving member and always glad to see members and friends come to visit him his wife stood by him to the end.

Brother Louis Sammons was appointed Clerk the third Saturday in May 1971 he remained Clerk until he got disabled.

Now to Family: Press on keep the good faith I know you all loved him but God loved him more. I know you all have a vacant place in your heart as well as in your home. I hope the good Lord will bless you all and keep you in his care and be a Father to you all in time of need.

Brother Sammons funeral was conducted by Elder Oliver Allen at Johnson Funeral Home in Jacksonville. He was laid to rest in Kellum Cemetery with a beautiful mound of flowers.

This filing written by the request of the church at North East Conference in November 1993. Three copies, one to family, one to church and one for the Signs of the Times. Written by one living in hopes of eternal rest in our Lord and Saviour.

Sister Effie Morton
1162 Wolf Swamp Rd.
Jacksonville, N.C. 28546

HEBREWS 8:10.

For this is the covenant that I will make with the house of Israel after those days, saith the Lord; I will put my laws into their mind, and write them in their hearts: and I will be to them a God, and they shall be to me a people.

Signs of the Times

DEVOTED TO THE OLD SCHOOL BAPTIST CAUSE

" The Sword of the Lord and of Gideon "

VOL. 162 **KEELING, VA., MAY 1994** **NO. 5**

SIGNS OF THE TIMES

ISSN - 0199-0063

Subscription price $10.00 per year - $18.00 two years
Published each month by
SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.
Established in 1832
Devoted to the Old Baptist Cause

CIRCULATION OFFICE
Elder J. R. Williams
Route 1, Box 420
Keeling, Va. 24566

EDITORS

Elder J. R. Williams, Editor
Route 1, Box 420
Keeling, Va. 24566
Phone (804) 792-8758

Elder Kenneth R. Key, Editor
721 Willard Street
Greensboro, N.C. 27405
Phone (910) 273-7464

ASSOCIATE EDITORS

Elder Richard H. Campbell
2171 Allen Court
Germantown, Tenn. 38138
Phone (901) 753-7791

Elder C. B . Davis, Jr.
Rt. 4, Box 440 C
Roxboro, N.C. 27573
Phone (919) 599-7236

Elder C. C. Wilbanks
217 Bastrop Drive
Monroe, Louisiana 71203
Phone (318) 343-5473

All letters for this paper containing subscripttions and remittances, should be mailed to Elder J. R. Williams, Rt. 1, Box 420, Keeling, Virginia 24566. All articles and letters for publication, all notices of meetings and all obituaries should be mailed to Elder Kenneth R. Key, 721 Willard Street, Greensboro, N.C. 27405.

SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.
Route 1, box 420, Keeling, Virginia 24566

FOREVER

I learn as the years roll onward
And leave the past behind,
That much I have counted sorrow
But proves our God is kind;
That many a flower I have longed for
Had a hidden thorn of pain,
And many a rugged by-path
Led to fields of ripened grain.

The clouds but cover the sunshine,
They cannot banish the sun.
And the earth shines out the brighter
When the weary rain is done.
We must stand in the deepest sorrow
To see the clearest light,
And often from wrong's own darkness
Comes the very strength of right.

We must live through the weary winter
If we could but value the spring,
And the woods must be cold and silent
Before the robins sing.
The flowers must be buried in darkness
Before they could bud and bloom
And the sweetest and warmest sunshine
Comes after the storm and gloom.

So the heart from the hardest trial
Gains the purest joy of all,
And from the lips that have tasted sadness
The sweetest songs will fall.
For as peace comes after suffering,
And love is reward of pain,
So after earth comes heaven
And out of our loss the gain.

--Anon.

CONTENTS

EDITORIAL 98
Elder R.H. Campbell

CHURCH OF OUR FAITH 106

VOICES OF THE PAST 107
James H. Oliphant
William Gadsby
Elder Gilbert Beebe
Elder E.J. Lambert
Wm. S. Speer
Elder J.C. Philpot

MEETINGS 119

CONTRIBUTIONS 119

OBITUARIES 119
Sister Julia Metts Brown
Roberta Spangler Wilson

EDITORIAL

PREDESTINATION

ELDER R.H. CAMPBELL

Fact or fiction; applies to some things or all things: Fatalism, or a planned, purposeful accomplishing of the sovereign will of an omnipotent, omniscient and holy God who created all things for himself and utilizes them according to his own will and purpose.

There have been many volumes written on the subject of predestination by learned men of all faiths and there is no more agreement on the subject now, than there was in the beginning. No one has presented the evidence that will convince, all, of the validity of the doctrine and neither will I. My purpose is not to try to convince anyone of the truth of my convictions, but, just to put down in writing what I believe, for myself, and for others who may understand the subject as I do, that we may agree that this is what we believe and know that we are not alone. In the parable of the sower, the sower was just to sow the seed, not to cultivate it and make it grow, that is in the hands of the husbandman.

Fact or fiction - Predestination is a fact that has been in the old and new testaments and is, in fact, the foundation upon which the faith of the children of God rests. It is the assurance and confidence that the things promised will be the things received. It is the substance of things hoped for and the evidence of things not seen, as yet, with the natural eye. They are seen by the eye of faith, as through a glass darkly, but enough to keep them pressing on to the mark. The first Chapter of Genesis is a classic example of this doctrine, as it relates the creation of all things, by God, and declares the purpose of, and the reason for, each in his plan for the world, and the proof is in the fact that they are still fulfilling that decree today. This is predestination in its most graphic form and is a demonstration that the most avid critic must surely see is absolute proof of the facts of the doctrine of foreordination, and the determinative decrees of God. The sun is still coming up each

day, (never missed one) because its mission is to rule the day: it does not come up each morning because of a new command, it is still completing it's daily orbit in response to God's command when he set it in the firmament of the heavens to give light upon the earth. The herbs, the trees and man are still replenishing and bringing forth after their kind in obedience to that command, given in the day they were created. This is the simplest, on going and often overlooked demonstration of this doctrine that is observed and experienced by all on a daily basis.

In God's judgement pronounced upon the serpent, in the garden for beguiling Eve was, "And I will put enmity between thee and the woman, and between thy seed and her seed; it shall bruise thy head, and thou shall bruise his heel." And I believe that this is most universally believed to prophesy of the crucifixion of Christ, as the bruising of the heel of the seed of the woman; and his resurrection triumphant over death, hell and the grave, as the bruising of the head of the serpent. This was all declared in the morning of time and yet the occurrence was thousands of years later but it occurred as decreed by the Creator. Can anyone actually believe that this was just a coincidence?

Joel 2 vs. 28. "And it shall come to pass, afterward, that I will pour out my spirit upon all flesh: and your sons and your daughters shall prophesy, your old men shall dream dreams. And your young men shall see visions." This prophecy was declared by the prophet Joel under the law and was fulfilled on the day of Pentecost when the Gospel Church, as we know it was established, and men began to worship God in spirit and in truth. This experience was determined long before it happened, and it's coming to pass is evidence that it was not by chance or a random occurrence but rather ordained by the one who revealed the prophecy to Joel many years before. Acts 15 vs. 18 reads "Known unto God are all his works from the beginning of the world," so we can see that this too, being the work of God was known by him and therefore predestinated from the beginning of the world. God declared it by the mouth of the prophet, confirmed it by Jesus in his conversation with the Samaritan woman at the well, brought it to pass as evidenced and it was witnessed to by the Apostles, to whom it happened and they went forth, in the Spirit declaring the fulfillment of the prophecy. Predestination in action.

These and many more of the scriptures establish the fact that the doctrine of predestination is taught in the scriptures by the inspired writers of the bible. Experience and revelation teaches it to those who have been given eyes to see, ears to hear and hearts to understand the scriptures, in the same spirit that the writer was given to pen them down for their learning. One of the gifts of the spirit, according to the Apostle Paul, is to discern the spirit and the teachings of the scriptures. John, says try the spirits whether they are of God: because many false prophets are gone out in

the world; the false prophets are setters forth of the false doctrines to distort the truth. John is saying to try the spirits and the scriptures to compare with your experience to determine if they are from the same source. If they are both from God, each will agree with and will support the other.

The fiction regarding predestination is taught by the false prophets, who go forth as angels of light, when in fact they are the angels of the serpent and go forth declaring and teaching lies. Fiction on this subject is the doctrine of the gainsayers who contend that predestination is just a theory of man that would remove man from the equation altogether and therefore he is accountable for nothing. They proclaim that it is just in the imagination of man and formulated to excuse himself for his failures and mistakes and place the blame on God: making him the author of sin, and man but a pawn in a game in which he is but a passive participant with, no duty, no obligation, no sin and no reason to feel guilty before God because he is not accountable for his actions. This is as much in error as the pharisees who approached Jesus with the question of the seven brothers who had the same wife: and questioned whose wife she would be in the resurrection. Christ's response was, " Ye do err, not knowing the scriptures, nor the power of God, for in the resurrection they neither marry nor are given in marriage" even so the gainsayers do err not knowing or understanding the scriptures nor the power of God: they are using natural reasoning to attempt to discern spiritual truth and all who do this are in the same dilemma. They must first have the spirit to interpret the scriptures and to see and realize the power and wisdom of God.

The doctrine of the gainsayers is that God wants to save everyone if they will just cooperate and let Him; He has made the way available to all and they can, at any time of their own will, get on the bandwagon and be assured that all of the promises of God, in Christ, are theirs. This is the doctrine that is popular with the world today, we have all heard it proclaimed, long and loud, all of our lives and the mystery to me is how they can declare this and use the bible as their reference book: the book that declares by the mouth of the prophet Isaiah, Isa. 14 vs. 24. "The Lord of hosts has sworn, saying As I have thought so shall it come to pass; and as I have purposed, so shall it stand," And again in vs. 27. "For the Lord of hosts hath purposed, and who shall disanull it? And his hand is stretched out, and who shall turn it back." Where is the wanting, on the part of God, and where is the letting on the part of man, in this declaration? Fiction, pure fiction originating in the mind of the man in nature to supplant the truth with a doctrine that will sell to the seed of the serpent; the flood that went out of the mouth of the serpent, in the great wonder, in revelations, to overcome the woman, but the earth opened up and swallowed the flood. The world loves and thrives on this doctrine of the gainsayer, and always has.

Some things or all things. Most bible readers who study the scriptures will agree that some things are predestinated of God, but, refuse to believe that all things are. Some believe that God only predestinates the good things that happen in the world but that he does not predestinate the evil things in the world. This would severely limit the power of God since it seems that he would, not have control, over more things than he has control over, and if he does not determine or control them what is he more than man. Man in nature has no problem believing that God had a chosen people, in Israel under the law; that he led and directed them in their way, watched over them in a pillar of cloud by day and a pillow of fire by night; told them where they would go and the things that would befall them along the way. These things they will acknowledge, but don't tell them that he is in control of their lives and disposes of their times as he did then. They will agree that Christ's coming into the world, his virgin birth, dying on the cross and arising from the tomb was foreordained by the determinate counsel and the foreknowledge of God, but, don't tell them that their race is set, their course is determined and that they cannot influence their destiny by their own actions or wills.

That God predestinates all things, is the only position that is consistent with the other attributes of himself; he is absolute and complete in all his ways and does not give his glory (control over his domain) to another. To have things occurring at random and not in harmony with everything else would result in chaos and nothing would be certain. Isa. 46 vs. 9, 10, 11. "Remember the former things of old; for I am God, and there is none else; I am God, and there is none like me. Declaring the end from the beginning, and from ancient times the things that are not yet done, saying, My counsel shall stand, and I will do all my pleasure; calling a ravenous bird from the east, the man that executeth my counsel from a far country; yea I have spoken it, I will also bring it to pass; I have purposed it, I will also do it." This one scripture, if properly understood, should quench all the fiery darts of the doubters and silence the cries of the gainsayers. God is saying, by the mouth of prophet that he declared the end from the beginning and all things in between as they are all ever before him; declaring from ancient times the things not yet done, and saying his counsel shall stand and he will do all his pleasure. The things not yet done is an all inclusive statement, not some of the things, but the things, all of them, and the declaring that this shall stand. Yea verily he hath said it, and because of his power, it shall come to pass, as ordered.

The Apostle Paul in his epistle to the church at Ephesus states Eph. I vs. 11 "In whom also we have obtained an inheritance, being predestinated according to the purpose of him who worketh all things after the counsel of his own will," There's that phrase, all things, again in the same sentence which is ascribing honor and glory

unto him for what he has done, not because of something or someone, but, according to his own purpose and plan. The entire first Chapter of Ephesians is declaring the power of God in determining the salvation of the saints, and in this verse he goes further and places all things in the category of what he has done. God's will is the only one involved in the creation of all things, the disposing of all of his creation and the choosing of a portion of his creation for his own peculiar treasure. Deut. 32 vs. 8, 9 "When the most high divided to the nations their inheritance, when he separated the sons of Adam, he set the bounds of the people according to the number of the children of Israel. For the Lord's portion is his people, Jacob is the lot of his inheritance." This theme is to be found throughout the scriptures as this choice and election is being made manifest and the chosen vessels come onto the stage, run the race that is set for them in this time world. Whether under the law as was Moses, Samuel, David and Isaiah, or, in the Gospel day as Peter, James, John and Paul they were called out and chosen for a particular work; and the choice and selection was always by God, none volunteered, but all responded and did that which was required of them.

"To everything there is a season, and a time to every purpose under heaven; a time to be born and a time to die;" many will concede to this fact, but, Solomon went on to name many other things for which there is a time and a season set. Some of these are important issues, such as life and death, but, others are small and trivial in the mind of man; such as a time to sew and a time to rend, a time to gather up stones and a time to cast away stones, a time to weep and a time to laugh. Since Solomon said at the beginning of this lesson, to everything there is a time, he is listing these to show that there is a particular time set for all events great and small; because it takes each and everyone of them to make the whole. As in the scheme of nature everything has a cause from former events and effects future things. One cannot be removed from the scene without affecting the balance of all events.

Fatalism of Design. Fatalism is a theory that all events are determined by blind fate and are therefore inevitable. They just happen without any rhyme or reason, no purpose or plan, no intelligence or power in the scheme of things. There is no organization of things and no way to know what will happen next. It is just nature gone wild with no control or guiding force. This theory, as ludicrous as it is, when compared to the scriptures is as reasonable as the theory that some have, that a God who created the earth and all the host of it, the forces of nature and the mysteries of the universe is subject to the whims and desires of his own creation; that he wants and is trying to accomplish a desired end, but must enlist the aid or consent of his creation. Man with all of his weakness and vanity is not capable of contending with his maker, much less have to let him have his way. One of

these theories is as incompatible to the teachings of the scriptures as the other and both are the products of the natural mind of man.

The truth as set forth in the scriptures is that God alone inhabited eternity before time began and of his own sovereign will and purpose created the heavens and the earth. And all the host of them. God looked upon the face of all his work that he had and declared it was very good. As he created the living Creatures; on the earth he declared the characteristics they would have and that they would perpetuate their species because they each contained their seed which would bring forth of their own kind as long as the earth stood. Man was created in the image and likeness of God, was given dominion over the balance of God's Creation, and told to go forth and replenish the earth and subdue it. God planted a garden eastward in Eden and there he placed man to dress and to keep the garden. He gave him to eat of the fruit of the trees of the garden except the tree of the knowledge of good and evil; which he was commanded not to eat, for, in the day he ate of it he would surely die.

Man was made in the image and likeness of God but without the wisdom and knowledge of God, and he was also created subject to vanity which is completely contrary to the characteristics of God. This vanity together with the lack of wisdom and knowledge made him a perfect subject for the serpent who was more subtle than any beast of the field and also man. And through man the serpent was waging war with God because his desire was to have the preeminence over God in the world.

The Vanity in man was not a flaw in the workmanship of God, but rather, the plan of God whereby man would love and worship him because of his care and love for them. In their created state without the fall into sin, from which they could not retrieve themselves, they would have no need of a savior; they dwelled in the presence of God and were given all things that were needful for life and happiness, so, where is the praise and adoration to come from, their life was perfect then.

In the fall and because of sin, judgement was pronounced upon the man, the woman and the serpent. The judgement on the serpent was that he was cursed above all the cattle and the beast of the field, he would crawl on his belly and would eat the dust of the earth all of his days; the judgement on the woman was that God would greatly multiply her sorrows and her conception and the judgement on Adam was he would no longer just dress and keep the garden, but the earth was cursed for his sake and he would live of it by the sweat of his brow. As a results of the fall, man was driven from the garden, lest he, put forth and take of the tree of life and live forever. A completely different scenario from before, not by accident but by design, and still part of the all things that work together for good to them that love the Lord, although it may be pretty obscure, at times, how this could be.

The serpent is relegated to his proper place in the scheme of things; the woman by virtue of the curse of multiplying of her original promised conception, will give birth to the seed of the serpent among others, and there will ever be enmity between them, the seed of the woman by promise, and the seed of the serpent, because of her yielding, to him in partaking of the fruit of the tree of knowledge of good and evil; now she will be the mother of both the good seed and the evil seed. (The bruising of the heel of the seed of the woman and the bruising of the head of the seed of the serpent) these are all, people, involved in the crucifixion of Christ; Christ and those who crucified him, and Eve is the mother of all living. Adam was driven from his paradise and made to work for his living in a hostile and forbidden environment as compared to the garden of Eden. Cherubs and a flaming sword was placed at the east of the garden to keep the way of the tree of life; not to keep man away from it but to keep the way of the tree of life, for those for whom it was reserved. See the wisdom and the providence of God as it is woven in among all of the other scenes and is just as much a part of the plan of salvation as the wrath and the judgments that the chosen vessels endure in their travels here in time.

Just as the first chapter of Genesis, this third chapter, is prophesying of scenes to come many generations in the future and the same power that is declaring them must have the power and the consistent resolve to bring them to pass according to the described plan. This is the predestination which is so necessary to insure to the children of God that their faith is not in vain and that what was the intent at that time is still the same purpose in today's action.

Down through the ages of time God has raised up prophets to speak to the people and give them his word and counsel; revealing to the prophets his words of truth, of things present at the time, and of things to come; of judgments and of deliverences which they will encounter in their travels. All of these require the wisdom to reveal and the power to bring them to pass; this is the substance of the hope of the children of God and faith is their assurance of the fulfillment of the promises of God. Without this assurance there would be no peace and Jesus, in telling them of the Comforter, which is the Holy Ghost, promised, "Peace I leave with you, my peace I give unto you: not as the world giveth, give I unto you. Let not your heart be troubled, neither let it be afraid." This gift of peace, like all of the other blessings are not given, as the world giveth, they are permanent, they are everlasting and enables them not to fear with all the storms around them and the opposition to these truths that are so prevalent in the world today. This peace, in the heart and soul, thrives in the midst of chaos in nature because they know that these things too shall pass.

"And we know that all things work together for good to them that love God, to them who are the called ac-

cording to his purpose," Again we have the, all things, working together for the good of the saints of God: and since they are all working together, they are according to a master design to a determined goal, which is the salvation of the elect. The scriptures and the experiences of these chosen vessels harmonize and teach them that God is supreme, and perfect in all his ways, leaving nothing to chance and therefore all things occur according to his own good pleasure and they believe that the future promises are just as sure.

The doctrine of predestination is simply the belief of the saints of God that in the beginning God had a master plan of salvation which he has revealed down through the ages, by his prophets, and that no power in heaven or on earth can thwart or change the, all things, included in that plan.

In bonds of love,
Richard H. Campbell

PSALM 28: 1-4.

Unto thee will I cry, O Lord my rock; be not silent to me: lest, if thou be silent to me, I become like them that go down into the pit.

Hear the voice of my supplications, when I cry unto thee, when I lift up my hands toward thy holy oracle.

Draw me not away with the wicked, and with the workers of iniquity, which speak peace to their neighbours, but mischief is in their hearts.

Give them according to their deeds, and according to the wickedness of their endeavours: give them after the work of their hands; render to them their desert.

CORRECTIONS:

On Page 63 in the March 1994 issue - Church Of Our Faith. The name Blair was printed as Blain. Also Brother R.Y. Blair was their first Clerk instead of Deacon. Please make these corrections in your copy.

Also in the March issue of the Signs there was an error in the name of the person being memorialized and the address of the Donor.

As listed:

Ms. Janie Fanning, LA.....100.00
(In memory of Mrs. Minnie L. Atwood)

Should have read:

Ms. Janie Fanning, ALA.....100.00
(In memory of Mrs. Minnie L. Biggs)

---

1 PETER 2: 1-6.

Wherefore laying aside all malice, and all guile, and hypocrisies, and envies, and all evil speakings.

As newborn babes, desire the sincere milk of the word, that ye may grow thereby:

If so be ye have tasted that the Lord is gracious.

To whom coming, as unto a living stone, disallowed indeed of men, but chosen of God, and precious,

Ye also, as lively stones, are built up a spiritual house, an holy priesthood, to offer up spiritual sacrifices, acceptable to God by Jesus Christ.

Wherefore also it is contained in the scripture, Behold, I lay in Sion a chief corner stone, elect, precious: and he that believeth on him shall not be confounded.

CHURCH OF OUR FAITH

CANAAN PRIMITIVE BAPTIST CHURCH

Canaan Primitive Baptist Church was established on March 8, 1913. Land for the church was donated by Mrs. Pattie Thomas Dodd, Elder W. Robert Dodd's mother.

The first building's wood frame, constructed in 1913 was badly in need of repairs by 1956 so a cinder block building was erected on a part of the old foundation using some materials from the old building.

In 1990 with a generous gift from Sister Ruth Blair, in memory of her husband, Brother Ernest Blair who was a member of Canaan, an addition and renovation was added to this building, completed in Sept. 1992. Sister Ruth Blair is also a member of Canaan Primitive Baptist Church.

The records show that Elder George W. Hundley was her first pastor and Brother R. Y. Blair Clerk.

After the ordination of Elder W. Robert Dodd on August 15, 1914 he became assistant pastor and in 1925 was called and remained permanent pastor until June 17, 1939. Elder George Doss served for several years, next Elder Raymond Payne served from June 1944 until Sept. 1963. Elder Rufus Brown served the church for a few months following Elder Payne. Elder Robert A. May was pastor from 1964 until 1976 due to his failing health he was unable to attend meetings anymore.

On November 5, 1977 Elder Julian R. Williams was called and is our present faithful, beloved pastor. Deacons are Brothers Harvey Wood and Fred Murphy.

Canaan Church is located on State Road No. 844 in Pittsylvania County, Virginia. Meetings are held each second Sunday at 10:30 a.m. Communion services are held in June and November.

VOICES OF THE PAST

" FINAL PERSEVERANCE OF THE SAINTS "

The scriptures teach that God possesses the attribute of love: " God is love." Also, that salvation's plan, in all its parts, is the fruit of that love. God did not give his son, to die for us, that he might love us; but he loved us, and for that love his son was sacrificed for us. "God commendeth his love toward us, in that, while we were yet sinners, Christ died for us;" so that his love toward us, even when we were sinners, was sufficiently intense to effect the putting to death of Jesus. We are not told just when this love began to exist, but it is said: "He is in one mind, and changes not "; " Without variableness, or the shadow of turn. " Therefore, God, who " is love," has loved us as long as he has been what he is now; but, if he is unchangeable, we can not say he ever began to love us. Therefore the gift of Jesus, and the salvation that is inseparably joined to that gift, are the fruits of God's everlasting love. But not only is it true that God's love underlies the giving of Christ as a Redeemer, but it also produces and underlies our delivery from sin. " But God, who is rich in mercy, for his great love, wherewith he loved us even when we were dead in sin, hath quickened us, together with Christ; by grace are ye saved." We are not quickened and saved, and therefore loved, but loved, and therefore quickened and saved.

"We love him because he first loved us." God's love to us has " causative power," and produces love to God in us. " Love (in us) is of God," and " He that loveth is born of God." We can not comprehend any one of God's attributes. The thought that God loved us before the world began is incomprehensible to us; yet we have seen that the gift of Jesus is a fruit of that love; and as "grace" was given to us, in Christ, before the world began, so we know that God loved us before the world began; hence there is nothing older than God's love to us. Thousands of years have fled away and gone, and yet it exists and bears the most precious fruit. No saint can say that he loved God and obeyed him, and that God loved him as a consequence; but certainly God loved us, and our loving God and obeying him is a fruit of that love. You can not believe that God's love is directed by perfect wisdom, and yet believe that it will ever be taken off of any object. For instance: He loves you today; his perfect wisdom comprehends, not only what you are now, but what you ever will be; therefore he is not disappointed in what he loves. You never can become worse than he knows you will be; and, in fact, he loved you while you was dead in sin, and certainly you can never be worse than dead in sin. Therefore, to say that God will cease to love you is to impeach his wisdom, and charge him with misplacing his love, and attribute changeableness to God.

But, if it is argued that God loves character, and that he only loves persons as they produce that character, we would answer, that every grace of the Christian is produced in him by God; and it is simple nonsense to say that God clothes his people with every benefit of the cross, and then loves them for that dress. "The fruit of the spirit is love, joy, peace, long suffering, gentleness, goodness, faith," etc. Also, it is given to God's people to believe on him, and their love to him is a fruit of his to them. Hence he loves none of us for our good character, but our good character grows out of his love to us; if he had not loved us and given his son to die for us, and also loved us and quickened us, and wrought in us all that makes up the difference between our present selves and our former selves, we had never had a good character. You can not conceive of an immutable God, with mutable, changeable love, affectionately embracing an object today, and tomorrow casting that object down to hell; today calling one an heir of Heaven, beholding his name written in the book of life, and to-morrow erasing that name and disinheriting that heir. The bible gives no account of such a God; neither do we poor, sinful, erring beings need such a God. Reader, have you never, thought of the tenderness of a parent's love toward a prodigal son or daughter? Though that child goes away in sin and disgrace, until others have forsaken and cast it out of their hearts, yet that good father loves him still, and that mother wets her pillow with tears, as she thinks, in the stillness of the night, of her erring child; and they both lift their petitions to God, to save the wanderer. Few children know how much parents love them till the parents are cold in death; so, few Christians know how much God loves them, and how carefully he watches them. We admire pure disinterested love in parents; love that floods can not drown, or turn away; that will follow their offspring as long as life lasts; love unchangeable, unalterable, constant. Is this the highest and noblest perfection of men, and yet God destitute of it? Shall we measure the perfection of creature love by this standard, and throw it aside as too glorious to measure God's love? If God's love to his children be fickle, changeable, dependent on changing circumstances, alternately given and taken away, then, to my mind, the case is made out; God's love is imperfect, and he is imperfect. But, if God loves those whom he loves at all, eternally, infinitely and perfectly, then is his love directed in wisdom, and God is perfect; and one sweet thought here is, that the evidence that God loves me now, or ever did love me, is a certain, unalterable, irreversible title to Heaven.

The Savior prays, John xvii: "That the world may know that thou hast sent me, and hast loved them as thou has loved me." He desires the world to know a great truth here, to-wit, that, as God loves the son, so he loves his children. And a little further, he says: "Thou lovedst me before the founda-

tion of the world." So, if God loves us as he loves his son, and loved his son before the foundation of the world, then he loved us before the foundation of the world; and as the son lives by the Father, even so he that eateth of the son shall live by the son.

God has said: "I will visit their transgressions, with a rod, and their iniquities with stripes, but my loving kindness I will not take from him, nor suffer my faithfulness to fail." Again: "I will be merciful to their unrighteousness, and their sins and their iniquities will I remember against them no more." If any one is "Without chastisement, whereof all are partakers, he is a bastard, and not a son." The chastening rod is in the hand of a Father, and "Shall yield the peaceable fruits of righteousness"; it is for our profit that we are chastened, and not for our destruction. How delightful the thought that God never changes, and that, though we are prone to wander, God never forgets, nor forsakes us. Our own experiences will bear out this thought. We have left undone the things we should have done, and done many things we should not have done; yet God has not turned his back upon us, and we can sing,

"Oh, Lord, thou never changest;
It is because I stray;
Lord, guide me by thy spirit,
And keep me in the way."

The Christian may apply the following lines to himself:

"So nigh, so very nigh to God,
I can not nearer be;
For, in the person of his son,
I am as near as he."

So dear, so very dear to God,
More dear I can not be;
The love wherewith he loves his son,
Such is his love for me.

Why should I ever careful be,
Since such a God is mine?
He watches o'er me night and day,
And tells me "Mine is thine."

James H. Oliphant

Taken from a sermon " MARRIAGE UNION " by, William Gadsby.

It has been justly observed, that the woman was not made from the superior part of man, that she might be thought to be above him: nor from any inferior part, as being below him. So allow me to observe, that she was not taken from his head, that she might not be supposed to reign over him; nor from his eyes, that she might not be supposed to see for him nor diligently search for his imperfections; nor from his ears, that she might not be supposed to listen to false accusations against him; nor from his mouth, for fluent as she may be in speech, she is not to be her husband's spokesman; nor from his arms, or hands, for she is not to fight his battles for him; nor from the front part of his body, for she is not to be set at the front of dangers and difficulties; nor from his back, for she is not to be treated with contempt, and set behind him; nor from his legs, or thighs, for

she is not to bear the principal part of his burdens; nor from his feet, for she is not to be trampled upon by him; but out of his side, and from one of his ribs, that she might appear to be equal to him; and from a part near his heart, and under his arms, to show that she should be affectionately loved by him, and be always under his care and protection. So that a wife is not to be tyrannized over by her husband, nor made into a slave, much less to be abandoned by a voluptuous husband, and exposed to all the frowns and enmity of selfseeking reptiles. No, beloved; she is designed, by the providence of God, to be a help-meet for her husband; "For the Lord God said, It is not good that the man should be alone; I will make him a help-meet. And if so, there is to be freedom and familiarity between a man and his wife; and there should be a mutual concern for each other's real welfare. Strictly speaking, their concerns are one, and demand a oneness of care and attention; and as far as either husbands or wives act contrary to this, they violate the laws of God, and dishonour their own persons."

Copy from page (202) Memoir
of William Gadsby.
Sent in by Elder Noel F. Conner

JOHN 4:7.

Beloved, let us love one another: for love is of God; and every one that loveth is born of God, and knoweth God.

EXPERIENCE OF THE LATE ELDER GILBERT BEEBE

"This is a faithful saying, and worthy of all acceptation, that Christ Jesus came into the world to save sinners; of whom I am chief (I Tim. 1: 15)."

We are acquainted with an individual whose history we will give in the following words, viz. He was (like all the race of which he is a member) conceived in sin and shaped in iniquity. He was born in the eastern part of the State of Connecticut. He was a religionist from his birth, yet an enemy to God and a stranger to grace during the first seven years of his natural life (for he was alive before the commandment came.) He had at this period been taught to say his prayers, but had never been taught to pray; he had made some progress in the "Westminister Catechism", and, in short, as touching the religion of the Pharisees he excelled many of his equals. It would have terrified him exceedingly to have gone to sleep at night without counter-balancing all the sins of the day by a repetition of his forms of worship. But on all occasions when he had paid his vows he had peace offerings at home. Up to about this period of his life he was led to suppose that as touching the righteousness of the law he was blameless. We cannot describe to our readers the mortification and disappointment of this young lad when being suddenly arrested by an arrow from the quiver of the Lord he was sum-

moned to stand at the dreadful bar of divine justice and give the reason (if any he had) why the tremendous sentence of the law of God should not be executed upon his guilty soul. Great was his consternation when he cast his eager glance around in search of those fancied treasures of personal holiness which he had believed himself to be in possession of. Alas, his stronghold failed him in this very critical moment, he felt that he was ruined, but like Edom, he said, I am impoverished, but I will return and build again my waste places. Great were his efforts, his labors, toils and pains to mend again that holy law which he had broken. He would have prayed, but he could no longer view the great, the dreadful God as a being that might be trifled with, or pacified by what he could do. He struggled, but the harder he struggled the deeper he seemed to be involved in an horrible pit and miry clay; these exercises continued for many days and weeks. Sometimes he meditated a retreat from this awful, wretched state, but whither could he flee? If on the wings of the morning he flew to the uttermost sea, God was there, everywhere present, beholding the evil and the good; there could be no retreating from God, before whose flaming eyes all things are naked and open. At length the day seemed to arrive when the dreadful sentence of the inexorable law of God must be put in execution. Now blackness and darkness and tempests gathered round his frightened soul, hell yawned before him, justice stood with uplifted arm, and the flaming sword of vengeance was drawn from its scabbard and brandished over his guilty head; the books were brought, the arch accuser was also there, and what was to him more dreadful still than all, the piercing eye of God brought the black crimes of years to light, and what had been transacted in midnight darkness was now exposed upon the housetop. Chilled thus with horror, and pressed down to death with intense despair, remorse, guilt and keen anguish throbbing in his breast, tell us, dear reader, did he need an anxious bench, or knives, or lancets, to secure his conviction? Or would it have comforted him to have been informed by some "Universalist" that there was no hell, when the very pains of hell had hold of him? As well might he be told when writhing on a bed of embers that there was no heat in fire. The spell of such delusion was now broken, the Spirit had moved upon the face of the great deep of his inmost soul, and although all had been without form, and void, yet God had said, Let there be light, and light broke in upon him, and in this light that heart which he had thought was a temple meet for the Holy Ghost to dwell in, was now manifestly the habitation of dragons, etc., the hold of every unclean and hateful bird. It was thus when in or about his eleventh year he went to a distant barn, under an impression like that expressed by the post:

"I can but perish if I go,
I am resolved to try;
For if I stay away I know
I must forever die."

He fell upon his bended knees, but he could not pray; a rustling leaf, a turning straw, frightened his guilty soul and chained his speechless tongue; awful apprehensions and fearful forebodings pursued him back to his chamber, when despairing of mercy he threw himself upon a bed to die and meet his fiery doom. Worn out with labor and want of rest, nature sank beneath the load, he fell into a sleep. Unconscious of what passed while sleeping, he woke himself singing these words:

"How glorious is our heavenly King,
Who reigns above the sky;
How shall a child presume to sing
His dreadful majesty?"

He seemed indeed in a new world,
his loss of guilt and sin was gone,
the love of God shed abroad in his heart.
"His tongue broke out in unknown strains,
And sang surprising grace."

At the age of eleven years and four weeks, on the second Sunday in December 1811, he was permitted to be buried with his precious Lord in baptism, in the river Thames, in the city of Norwich, Conn., by Elder John Sterry, who has since fallen asleep. After remaining eight years a member of the Baptist Church in Norwich, he removed his relation to the church in the city of New York, then under the pastoral care of that defender of the truth, Elder Jonathan Van Velsen, who also has fallen asleep. While a member of the Ebenezer Church, in New York, the subject of our narrative, when in his twentieth year, was licensed to preach the gospel. The peculiar circumstances of his call to the work of the ministry our present limits will not admit; let it suffice to say that being experimentally, he could not help being doctrinally a Predestinarian. For more than fourteen years he has been lisping the name of Jesus with such ability as the Lord has been pleased to bestow, without any of the polish of Gamaliel's school, and although it has been his privilege to suffer some persecution, yet he has not resisted unto blood, striving against sin; he finds by every day's experience that he is a sinner yet, his nature is evil as ever it was. To will is present with him but how to perform that which is good he finds not. He is still the chief of sinners, and if a saint, the least of all.

New Vernon, N.Y.
April 30, 1834.

(The above article was first republished in 1865 by request of Elder Beebe's daughters.)

Sent to the "Signs"
by Elder N.F. Conner

ECCLESIASTES 5: 18.

Behold that which I have seen: it is good and comely for one to eat and to drink, and to enjoy the good of all his labour that he taketh under the sun all the days of his life, which God giveth him: for it is his portion.

From Elder Lamberts book, "Tried In The Furnace."

PRAYER

January, 1948

ELDER E.J. LAMBERT

One subject of vital importance to the child of God is prayer. True prayer is a sincere desire of the heart prompted by the Holy Spirit. One prays sincerely for that to be done for him that he has learned by sad experience that he cannot perform himself. When you are brought down to feel your dependence and inability and you are sinking in despair, and God reveals Himself to you as being willing to save to the uttermost; then you are blessed to pray.

Hypocritical prayer would be an attempt to ask God to do something for you that you feel able to perform of your own strength, or to ask for something you do not believe He will perform. I believe all true prayer inspired by the Holy Spirit is answered. The promise is, "Ask and ye shall receive." Many times we ask in vain, but this is because our desire is prompted by a selfish spirit. We are so ignorant that we do not know the things we stand in need of, but our heavenly Father knows and the Spirit itself makes intercession for us with groanings which cannot be uttered.

When we realize our infirmities we pray God to do according to His will and to reconcile us to our lot in the matter. Sometimes tribulations are best for us even though we may feel they are against us. Afflictions are grievous to us while being experienced but afterward yieldeth the peaceable fruits of righteousness to God's people. Then we are made to "glory in tribulations also: knowing that tribulations worketh patience, and patience experience; and experience, hope: And hope maketh not ashamed: because the love of God is shed abroad in our hearts by the Holy Ghost."

I believe all the disciples of Christ pray the prayer Jesus taught His disciples to pray in full faith that every syllable will be answered. They may not utter the words but when that Spirit intercedes they desire the essence of it and are confident of it being answered.

Now let us examine this prayer. "Our Father which art in heaven, Hallowed be thy name." In the salutation we acknowledge Him as being supreme. Those who have been blessed to believe Jesus is the Christ is born of God. That Spirit in us makes us cry "Father." What a wonderful relationship to be enabled by His Spirit to feel that we are His children. We realize His name is to be hallowed rather than ours. No one who feels to deserve any credit or praise whatsoever can pray for God's name to be praised. Yes, all things praise Him. The things that would not be to His praise God will prevent. In Psalms 76:10 we read, "Surely the wrath of man shall praise thee; the remainder of wrath shalt thou restrain."

"Thy kingdom come." We do not pray for our kingdom, but we pray for

His kingdom to come. There is a King who reigns over the subjects of a kingdom. God is King of this kingdom. He is the supreme Ruler. When He speaks it is done. When He commands it stands fast. The words that go forth out of His mouth shall not return unto Him void but shall accomplish that which He pleases and prosper in the things whereto He sends it. This King spake through His Son concerning this kingdom when He said, "Upon this rock I will build my church; and the gates of hell shall not prevail against it." There is a kingdom of men and there is a kingdom of God. The kingdom of men is built by men and will come to naught but the sole builder of God's kingdom is the Lord and it will stand. "Except the Lord build the house, they labor in vain that build it; except the Lord keep the city the watchman waketh but in vain." God's people are confident that His kingdom will not fail for He is the Builder and the Keeper and He makes His subjects obedient. He has the power to make them willing and enables them to perform. "Thy will be done in earth, as it is in heaven." According to the scripture, "He doeth according to his will in the army of heaven, and among the inhabitants of the earth: and none can stay his hand, or say unto him, What doeth thou?" He "worketh all things after counsel of his own will." Yes, He has declared "the end from the beginning, and from ancient times the things that are not yet done, saying, My counsel shall stand, and I will do all my pleasure." God's children are consoled with the fact that God rules over all things. The devil with all of his hosts cannot frustrate or interfere with God's will and purpose. Those things that men and devils ordain for the ruin and destruction of that peculiar people of God - God has ordained them for the good of His people and for the ruin and destruction of men and devils!

"Give us this day our daily bread." If we feel competent to acquire this bread by the work of our own hands it would be hypocritical to ask Him for it. If we felt to deserve this bread we could only ask Him to reward us with it. But our feeling of unworthiness as well as our inability prompts us to ask Him to give us this day our daily bread. Our confidence, that He will never forsake His children but will give unto them daily the things they stand in need of, suffices us with faith to believe that He will administer unto our needs. God is not only mindful of our spiritual needs but is also mindful of our temporal needs. When treating upon the natural necessities of life Jesus said to His disciples, "But rather seek ye the kingdom of God; and all these things shall be added unto you" (Luke 12:31). God will provide His people sufficiently with the natural necessities of life as well as the spiritual bread which is Christ and His righteousness in them.

"And forgive us our debts, as we forgive our debtors." According to Luke the wording is, "And forgive us our sins; for we also forgive every one that is indebted to us." God's children realize that they are transgressors of the law. They are made to exclaim,

"when I would do good, evil is present with me." They realize that with the mind they "serve the law of God, but with the flesh the law of sin." We are made to acknowledge our sins. Faith and trust in the merits of Jesus christ and in the sufficiency of the atoning blood of Jesus to pay the penalty imposed because of our sins and to satisfy justice, emboldens us to believe that God with a forgiving heart. God has taken from us the stony heart and has given us a heart of flesh. This heart forgives a brother his trespasses. One characteristic of a child of God is to forgive. Jesus said, "Cast out first the beam out of thine own eye, and then shalt thou see clearly to pull out the mote that is in thy brother's eye." The fact that you can behold a mote in your brother's eye makes manifest that you have a beam in your own. If God has forgiven me of so great sins how shall I not forgive a brother his trespasses seeing that they are so little and insignificant in comparison with my sins.

"Lead us not into temptation." James says, "Let no man say when he is tempted, I am tempted of God: for God cannot be tempted with evil, neither tempteth he any man: But every man is tempted, when he is drawn away of his own lust, and enticed. Then when lust hath conceived, it bringeth forth sin: and sin, when it is finished, bringeth forth death." God does not lead His people into temptation. It is the agreement of man with the lustily desires of the flesh that produces sin. It is the enticement of the lust which is the temptation.

"But deliver us from evil." When we would do good evil is present with us. This causes us to desire to be delivered from evil. Because of our many infirmities we are made to cry out as Paul, "O wretched man that I am! who shall deliver me from the body of this death?" Our trust in the efficacy of the merits of Jesus Christ our Lord. Evil is present with us yet, but we hope some day to be delivered from it. We trust that when this mortal shall have put on immortality and when this corruptible shall have put on incorruption then we shall have been delivered from evil. When this natural body shall have been raised a spiritual body then shall be brought to pass the saying that is written, "O death, where is thy sting? O grave, where is thy victory?" I believe it pleases God to deliver us from evil continually in this present life but the climax of that deliverance will be the resurrection.

"For thine is the kingdom, and the power, and the glory, forever. Amen." In closing this prayer we acknowledge that the kingdom belongs to Him. We grant that He has all power to enforce His decrees concerning this kingdom. At last we think of Him as eternal. He is ever the same and changes not. The subjects of His kingdom will finally abide with Him forever and ever on the sunny banks of sweet deliverance where no one hungers for bread, no sin shall be there; no other kingdom to contend with, and no evils to molest a life of joy, peace and happiness.

Elder E.J. Lambert

Guthrie, Okla., August 10, 1903.

Dear Brother Beebe: - When I was in trouble I went an uninvited guest to the house of Elder John R. Respes, editor of the Gospel Messenger, and pastor of the Primitive Baptist Church at Butler, Ga. I found him seated with his son-in-law, in the spacious veranda of his fine old southern mansion. Being an utter stranger I declined a proffered seat until I told my name and the object of the coming, which was to get some information on religious subjects, and be shown the way of salvation; that I had come to him for this purpose at the suggestion of Deacon Digby, of Brownsville, Alabama. I told him I desired to ask some questions, but not to argue any point in theology, though not pretending to be an ignoramus in current denominational tenets and views; that I had heard he was "A guide of the blind, a teacher of babes, and instructor of foolish," and that I needed that kind of help, for I was in unspeakable distress on account of my sins and hopeless condition. The interview began at 1:11 p.m., and continued with intermissions for sleep and eating until 1:11 p.m. next day, when I took the train and left on my regular business.

Never before or since has it been given to me to hear the truth so plainly stated in its entirety, and so forcibly demonstrated as on that occasion. Somehow I asked just the right questions, and got just the answers my soul was hungering for. I saw the scheme of redemption as he expounded it. For the first time I understood the Old Baptist doctrine with the clearness of conviction of its truth. But the clearer the view of the infinite holiness of God, and the atoning blood of the Lamb of God, "shed for many," the more oppressive became my burden of sin and guiltiness, and the more depressed my spirits. For the next five days I was with Jonah in "the belly of hell," beyond reach of any life-line human soul-savers could throw out, and utterly helpless in myself. I, too, saw that "Salvation is of the Lord" only, and my deliverance came at nine o'clock Tuesday morning, Sept. 28th, 1886, but the manner of its coming was as surprising as the joy of it was heavenly, unspeakable by word of man. I hope to talk it over with many ten thousand years from now.

Elder Respes was one of those rare great thinkers whose names are kept alive through the centuries by some formula containing "the sum of the matters," sayings to which reference is made when it is said, "A knowledge of the best things that have ever been said is called learning."

To present to the church one of his demonstrable conclusions, is the object for which this article is written, and sent for publication in the Signs.

As stated, Elder Respes in this interview was very cordial and profound, treating of subjects in bulk, and by no means in a "katydid wrangle" sort of way. His was a peculiar mind in this, when once a subject or text came before him for examination, (he said it of himself) he was unable to get rid of it until he had made an exhaustive

investigation of it. He was once called to the charge of a certain church, and for a whole year preached on one text: "If I perish I perish." There were forty accessions to the church that year. There was little about him but mind. His bodily presence was not commanding, and for many years he was an invalid. He was a rich man, a graduate of the Georgia State University at Athens, and had served as a member of the State Constitutional Convention. But all there was of him in the days that I knew him, he was an Old Baptist editor and preacher, towering and thrilling in the pulpit, but greatest in conversation with friends, for when heart talks to heart, things find lodgment. He was a man of convictions, humble, yet positive and frank in his expression of them. It is safe to say he seldom sent any caller empty away.

This preamble, not without interest in itself, I am hoping, prepares the reader for a saying of the Elder, to whom the Lord, who has led me about and instructed me all my days, sent me for "sweet counsel" that twenty-second and twenty-third of September, 1886. After he had expounded to me the doctrine of salvation by grace, for which the Primitive Baptist Church stands representative, he said with the solemnity of the full assurance of understanding, "That is it, or there is just nothing of it all." Words that sank deep into my heart. I saw it then; I see it clearer the more I see of the goings on of the bewildered sects, teaching that repentance, baptism, contributing to missions, supporting societies and good works generally, are conditions of salvation. For it is the organic constitution of the universe that "the soul that sinneth it shall die," or as not less graphically stated in Romans vi. 23, "The wages of sin is death." Not repentance, not reformation, not charitable deeds, not human endeavor, but death. A death must intervene; either the sinner must die for his sins, or as the Old School Baptists teach, Christ must die for him, the just for the unjust. "By his knowledge shall my righteous justify many." How? "For he shall bear their iniquities." That is the only "how." So taught Elder Respes, so teach the Scriptures in the law, the prophets and the Psalms; so taught our Lord himself, and God has raised up the Old School Baptists to keep alive that doctrine: the atonement, the experience of grace, the eternal purpose, foreknowledge, election, predestination, and as Jonah expressed it, "Salvation is of the Lord," and of which Jesus on the cross said, "It is finished." And now the reader will concur with Elder Respes, "That is it, or there is just nothing of it all."

Not satisfied with establishing the doctrine of salvation by grace, he fortified it, making it to his hearers look stronger, by contrasting with it the absurdity of conditionalism, a process of logic of which he was a master.

Sister R. Anna Phillips related to me an incident of a doctrinal import occurring in his last illness that will thrill the heart of every Old School Baptist that reads it. She was sitting at his bedside. He reached and clasped her

hand, and with great yearning of soul said repeatedly, "I want to love Jesus." She told him he did. "For have you not," said she, "as my pastor, often taught me from the pulpit, If in our heart we desire a thing spiritual we have it? Now you want to love Jesus, which is proof to me that you do love him." Thereupon they both broke down in tears.

All yours,
Wm. S. Speer

"And ye shall seek me, and find me, when ye shall search for me with all your heart." - Jeremiah xxix. 13.

After the Lord has quickened our souls, for a time we often go, shall I say, blundering on, not knowing there is a Jesus. We think that the way of life is to keep God's commandments, obey the law, cleanse ourselves from sin, reform our lives, and cultivate universal holiness in thought, word, and action; and so we go, blundering and stumbling on in darkness; and all the while never get a single step forward. But when the Lord has suffered us to weary ourselves to find the door, and let us sink lower and lower into the pit of guilt and ruin, from feeling that all our attempts to extricate ourselves have only plunged us deeper and deeper, and the Spirit of God opens us to the understanding and brings into the soul some spiritual discovery of Jesus, and thus makes known that there is a Saviour, a Mediator, and a way of escape - this is the grand turning-point in our lives, the first opening in the valley of Achor of the door of hope. And when the soul has once seen that there is a Jesus, and once felt a measure of the power of his resurrection, it never goes to any other quarter for pardon, justification, and salvation. When the Spirit of God begins to open up with power in his conscience that there is a Jesus, that he is the only Mediator, that the Son of God has come down and taken a holy human nature into union with himself, and is now at the right hand of the Father, it is the first break of day, the first dawn of hope; and upon that bright spot does the shipwrecked soul fix his longing eyes till the Sun of righteousness arises upon it with healing in his wings. It is a great step in a man's experience to turn wholly and solely to the Lord, and renounce all creature righteousness, all forms and ceremonies as a way of salvation. It is a great mercy to turn away from them, as the shipwrecked mariner turns away from his sinking ship, and looks to the rising sun to shew him some way of escape, and thus afford him some gleam of hope.

J.C. Philpot

"Who shall deliver me from the body of this death?" - Romans vii. 24.

If the Lord the Spirit has implanted that piteous cry in our soul, "O wretched man that I am? !" this will follow as a necessary consequence - "Who shall deliver me from the body of this death?" Where shall I look for deliverance? From what quarter can it come? Shall I look to the law? O no! that curses and condemns me, because I am continually breaking it. Can I look to friends? They may pity and sympathize; but they cannot remove the body of sin and death; it is too fast linked on for them to remove.

Shall I go to ministers of truth? I may hear what they say with approbation; but there is something more wanted to remove this chilling embrace of the body of sin and death. Shall I look to the Scriptures? They contain the remedy; but I want that remedy to be sweetly applied - "Who then shall deliver me?" What refuge can I look to? Whither can I go, or whither shall I turn? From what quarter can help or deliverance come? See the embarrassment! view the perplexity of an exercised soul! - looking here, and looking there; turning to the right hand and turning to the left. Yet from one quarter only can the deliverance come. And thus, when the Apostle was brought here - when he was sunk down to a low spot, and anxiously turning his eyes to every quarter to see whence deliverance could come - God blessed his soul with a view of his precious Son. God the Spirit wrought in his heart that living faith whereby he saw Jesus, and whereby there was a communication of the blood and love of the Lamb to his conscience.

J.C. Philpot

MEETINGS

WEST COUNTRY LINE UNION

The West Country Line Union meeting will be held, the Lord willing, on the fifth Sunday in May. The meeting will be held at Dan River Church with Greensboro Church being the host church. All lovers of the truth are invited to meet with us with a special invitation to all ministers of our faith and order.

Kenneth R. Key, Moderator
Wayne Edwards, Clerk

CONTRIBUTIONS

FOR FEBRUARY 1994

Ms. Dorothy Brooks, NC $7.00
C.B. Richardson, VA 2.00
Alvis G. Beacham, NC 2.00
W.W. Abshire, VA 2.00
J. Cline Chandler, NC 2.00
Ms. Joyce Farley, TX 10.00
L.C. Hornsby, GA 2.00
A.R. Elmore, NC 2.00
Mrs. Carl R. Bryant, LA 2.00
Dan Anders, AL 2.00
John Collie, NC 2.00
Phil & Joyce Pittman, TX 7.00
Victor H. Laws, MD 50.00
In memory of Mrs. Maud Truitt Laws
Ms. Annie M. Pearson, MI 25.00
Mr. & Mrs. Nummie Dickerson, NC . 2.00
Enos Gingerich, NC 10.00
Mrs. Lester Haning, WV 2.00
Mrs. Ada Campbell, VA 5.00

OBITUARIES

SISTER JULIA METTS BROWN

We bow in humble submission to the will of our Lord who doeth all things well.

Sister Julia Metts Brown was called from our midst July 1, 1993. She was born February 1, 1898 to the late Thomas I. and Mary Bishop Metts in Franklin County, Virginia making her stay on earth 95 years and 5 months.

She was preceded in death by a son Wilbur Brown, husband John Brown, granddaughter Karen Shea and son-

in-law James Shea. She is survived by one daughter Doris (Dottie) Shea, one granddaughter Joyce Ann Shea, one daughter-in-law Dora Goad Brown, one sister Lucy J. Mitz and special friend Bill Collins.

Sister Julia united with Bethel Primitive Baptist Church June 5, 1965 and was faithful to attend the meetings as long as she was able. She manifested a love for the church and when unable to attend she would always ask about the meetings. I believe her to be a Mother in Israel, setting an example worthy to be followed. The welfare of the church seemed to be her greatest concern.

She taught school for many years, a profession she loved. She was active and instrumental in many respectable community activities, holding several state and national offices. She was loved and respected by those who love the way of truth.

Funeral service was conducted from Lynch's Chapel by her pastor Elder Junior Conner and Elder W.T. Conner. She was laid to rest in Franklin Memorial Park.

Written by request of the church while in conference.

Elder Junior Conner, Moderator
Elsie Poindexter, Clerk

PSALMS 116:14-15.

I will pay my vows unto the Lord now in the presence of all his people.

Precious in the sight of the Lord is the death of his saints.

ROBERTA SPANGLER WILSON

It is with a sad heart that I attempt to write a memorial for Sister Roberta Spangler Wilson.

Sister Roberta was born December 17, 1915, in Danville, Va. She was the daughter of Noah Spangler and stepmother, Mary Jessie Dixon.

She married H. Coleman Wilson and they were blessed to have three children.

Sister Roberta joined Dan River Church October 28, 1973, and was baptised by her pastor the late Elder David V. Spangler. She loved, attended, and supported her church faithfully until in declining health she and her husband moved to California to be near their daughter.

Sister Roberta departed this life January 9, 1994, in El Cajon, California. Her survivors include a daughter, Sylvia Floyd, two sons, H. Coleman Wilson, Jr. and Jack Wilson, several grandchildren, great grandchildren, six sisters and two brothers. Her husband preceded her in death. Her funeral was conducted January 15, 1994, in Dan River Church by her pastor Elder Kenneth Key and Elder H.W. Wray. Her body was laid to rest beside her husband in Dan River Church Cemetery.

We pray that her family may be reconciled to her passing and us to feel our loss is Sister Roberta's eternal gain.

Written by Phyllis Snyder

Signs of the Times

DEVOTED TO THE OLD SCHOOL BAPTIST CAUSE

" The Sword of the Lord and of Gideon "

VOL. 162 **KEELING, VA., JUNE 1994** **NO. 6**

SIGNS OF THE TIMES

ISSN - 0199-0063

Subscription price $10.00 per year - $18.00 two years
Published each month by
SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.
Established in 1832
Devoted to the Old Baptist Cause

CIRCULATION OFFICE
Elder J. R. Williams
Route 1, Box 420
Keeling, Va. 24566

EDITORS

Elder J. R. Williams, Editor
Route 1, Box 420
Keeling, Va. 24566
Phone (804) 792-8758

Elder Kenneth R. Key, Editor
721 Willard Street
Greensboro, N.C. 27405
Phone (910) 273-7464

ASSOCIATE EDITORS

Elder Richard H. Campbell
2171 Allen Court
Germantown, Tenn. 38138
Phone (901) 753-7791

Elder C. B . Davis, Jr.
Rt. 4, Box 440 C
Roxboro, N.C. 27573
Phone (919) 599-7236

Elder C. C. Wilbanks
217 Bastrop Drive
Monroe, Louisiana 71203
Phone (318) 343-5473

All letters for this paper containing subscripttions and remittances, should be mailed to Elder J. R. Williams, Rt. 1, Box 420, Keeling, Virginia 24566. All articles and letters for publication, all notices of meetings and all obituaries should be mailed to Elder Kenneth R. Key, 721 Willard Street, Greensboro, N.C. 27405.

SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.
Route 1, box 420, Keeling, Virginia 24566

THANKS FOR SUFFERINGS

I thank my God, for the flames of fire,
That burns out the chaff, of the fleshy desires,
And made me look to my heavenly King,
For he gave me a hope, of the glory in him.

I thank the Lord, for the fiery darts,
That shot like an arrow, through my heart,
For the understanding, that he gave to me,
So I might walk in faith, through eternity.

I thank my Lord, for the chastening,
That brings me down to my Lord on knees,
For though I am saddened, with grievous sounds,
I know that his grace did much more abound.

I thank the Lord, that he shook this clay,
Of this earthly creature, to make it obey,
Destroyed and condemned, sin in the flesh,
And gave it a spirit, anew and afresh.

I thank my Lord, that he died on the tree,
To save such sinners and wretches like me.
And preserved us for his purpose and will,
For his counsel shall stand, his elect shall live.

Katherine Mathews
Shreveport, La.

CONTENTS

EDITORIAL 122
Elder Julian R. Williams

ARTICLES 123
Sermon from the Gospel Standard-Preached November 1991 (Sent in by Elder Noel Conner)

VOICES OF THE PAST 131
Elder E.J. Lambert
Elder Gilbert Beebe

MEETINGS 142

CONTRIBUTIONS 143

OBITUARIES 143
Sister Rosa Tanksley Dalton
Brother James Boyd Minter

EDITORIAL

Matthew 17, Verses 1- 5.

ELDER J.R. WILLIAMS

"And after six days Jesus taketh Peter, James, and John his brother, and bringeth them up into an high mountain apart,

And was transfigured before them: and his face did shine as the sun, and his raiment was white as the light.

And, behold, there appeared unto them Moses and Elias talking with him.

Then answered Peter, and said unto Jesus, Lord, it is good for us to be here: if thou wilt, let us make here three tabernacles; one for thee, and one for Moses, and one for Elias.

While he yet spake, behold, a bright cloud overshadowed them: and behold a voice out of the cloud, which said, This is my beloved Son, in whom I am well pleased; hear ye him."

First we admit these scriptures are too great for me, but we see we as humans must be taken to a high place, I think meaning thus. My thoughts and my ways are as high above your thoughts and your ways as the heavens are above the earth. Then we can't receive the things that be of God in our present surroundings. Also into an high mountain apart.

We must be taken, not go, he bringeth them up into an high mountain apart. We read many times of a mountain as a holy place, apart, separate from the world separate from other people, but we see this apart as also meaning separate from our worries of nature before we can see the power of God manifest.

Then and only then could they see Him transfigured before them. His face did shine as the sun. We cannot with natural eyes look at this brightness but shortly without blindness, as the Apostle Paul experienced, when struck down - Raiment white as the light, surely this event left them in a spiritual blindness as they wanted to make three tabernacles, each similar it

seems. They with us must see him with an eye single before we can see him as the only begotten of the Father, the only one to be adored, alone.

While he yet spoke, I think meaning before anymore natural speech or thoughts could be expressed, a bright cloud overshadowed them, covered their bodies as well as thoughts also hid them from the world, then let us consider a bright cloud.

Today as I write there are dark clouds, and many times black clouds surround us, can't see the brightness of the Sun or Son. On this occasion there was a bright cloud. It must be a bright cloud in my life, before I can see spiritual things. I hope today as I write, although in nature a black cloud, is there a bright cloud overshadowing my thoughts, if so, with us and all of His elect a bright cloud must be present to teach us the beauty of God in His glory. His apostles heard the voice they beheld his face shine as the sun, will not His people one day experience such, when all sight of nature is hid, the bright cloud revealing to them the true meaning of that voice out of the cloud which said, This is my beloved Son, in whom I am well pleased; hear ye him.

As we stated these things are too great for me. It is so large a picture my natural mind cannot frame it.

I continue to hope,
Elder Julian R. Williams

ROMANS 15 : 13.

Now the God of hope fill you with all joy and peace in believing, that ye may abound in hope, through the power of the Holy Ghost.

ARTICLES

FROM THE GOSPEL STANDARD, NOVEMBER 1991: JEHOVAH-JERITH

Sermon preached at the Meetings of the Gospel Standard Societies at Rochdale Road Chapel, Manchester, on September 7th, 1991.

Text: "And Abraham called the name of that place Jehovah-jireth: as it is said to this day, In the mount of the Lord it shall be seen" (Gen. 22.14).

Moriah was a mountain to Abraham, wasn't it? A dark, gloomy mountain, the place where God had commanded him to sacrifice his own beloved son. You think of it, beloved friends. This afternoon we know the end of it, we know what happened, we know the deliverance; Abraham did not. He had that solemn command to take his only son, and there to sacrifice him on an alter on one of the mountains of Moriah. There were very many things. There was not only his natural feeling, this being his own dear son whom he had to slay, to sacrifice, but hadn't he been delivered from idolatry and all those awful practices of human sacrifice? But more than that, more than anything else, what of the Lord's gracious promise, the promise made concerning Isaac, and not only concerning Isaac, but concerning the promised Messiah, concerning the promised Sav-

iour? What of God's faithfulness? What of God's promises? What of God's eternal covenant purposes if Isaac were to die? Moriah was a dark, black mountain to Abraham. Yet we are told in Hebrews 11, he was blessed with faith, even to see that his God was able to raise Isaac from the dead.

So we see that humble, loving obedience. O beloved friends, was there ever obedience like the obedience of Abraham, unless it be the obedience of Isaac? Never forget Isaac. How easy for him to flee from his aged father! But that willing sacrifice! If it be God's will, Isaac was willing to die. I wonder sometimes if this was the best day in both Abraham's life and in Isaac's life. It is not often we have days like that. But that day when Isaac was completely surrendered to the will of God, and that day when Abraham was so blessed in his soul. You remember how the Lord Jesus said, "Your father Abraham rejoiced to see my day: and he saw it, and was glad." Wasn't it on Mount Moriah that took place?

Now this was a dark mountain, a dark gloomy mountain, but "in the mount of the Lord it shall be seen." It almost seems from the way the context runs that this had become a kind of proverb in Israel, "As it is said to this day" - "In the mount of the Lord It shall be seen." Well, it was not only said to the day when Moses wrote this passage, but it is said to this day, "In the mount of the Lord it shall be seen."

But you say, these dark, black, gloomy mountains - you cannot call them "the mount of the Lord," can you? Yes, beloved friends, we can. God Himself does. He says, "They are My mountains." And then He makes that gracious promise, "I will make all My mountains a way." That has been a good word to me over the years: "I will make all My mountains a way." These awful, gloomy, black mountains which comes in our lives: you cannot get over them, you cannot get around them, there is no way through them, and then the Lord says, "They are My mountains, all of them, and I will make them a way. They are My mountains because I appointed them. They did not come by chance or accident. "They are My mountains because I am going to deal with them." "I will make all My mountains a way." I believe at last we shall look back from the swellings of Jordan: We shall see God's faithfulness to that promise, and we shall see every mountain made a way. O but these mountains! And yet, "As it is said to this day, In the mount of the Lord it shall be seen." It is in these mountains of difficulty, trial, temptation and sorrow that we see things we never saw by nature, we never saw before. Well Abraham did, didn't he?

"As it is said to this day, In the mount of the Lord it shall be seen." Well then, what did Abraham see in the mount? What were these things that he saw? Of course, there were many things, but let me just mention three of them, three things that Abraham specially saw in the mount. "As it is said to this day, In the mount of the Lord it shall be seen."

Now first of all, and most important of all, and above all, I believe he saw his dear Lord and Saviour, Jesus. O

what a revelation there is in Genesis 22 of a substitutionary atonement! Substitutionary may be a big word for some of you, in simple language it is this, and there is heaven in it: He instead of me. That is substitution. "Christ also hath once suffered for sins, the Just for the unjust, that He might bring us to God." That is substitution. "Behold a scene of matchless grace,! Tis Jesus in the sinner's place." That is substitution.

How was it revealed to Abraham? Well, there was Isaac laying on the alter, and there he was, ready to die, appointed to death, and there was that sharp knife raised to be plunged into his heart. But then something takes place. Abraham's hand is stopped. There is a ram caught by his horns in the thicket. Now that ram must be taken. Isaac is set free. The ram is laid on alter. The ram is slain. The knife does not smite Isaac, it smites the ram instead of Isaac, and Isaac is set free. That is substitution.

O, I believe Abraham by faith saw the day of Christ on Mount Moriah, and he rejoiced to see it, and was glad. Why did he rejoice to see it? Because as a guilty sinner, feeling his ruin and guilt, he saw "a Lamb as it had been slain," the Lamb of God that was, "slain from the foundation of the world." But by faith, Abraham went to Calvary, and there he saw an innocent Lamb, the "Lamb of God, which taketh away the sin of the world." O, do you believe it? Do you believe in substitution? Do you love substitution? Have you no hope, apart from substitution? Is this the ground on which you are going to get to heaven? To see and painfully feel your sin and guilt, and the wrath of God that you deserve against your sin, and hell which is your just but dread desert; and then by faith to be led by the Holy Spirit to Calvary, to see that cruel cross and divine wrath poured out there, that is the place where you should have hung, where you should have suffered, where you should have endured divine wrath against your sin personally. Yet there - O the wonder of it - you see divine wrath poured out, not upon the guilty sinner, but upon the innocent Lamb of God, He who is God's dear, eternal Son incarnate. You see the Innocent suffering in the place of the guilty, sin laid upon Him, His people's sin punished in the Saviour, and for ever taken away. Sin must be punished, either in the sinner or in one who takes his place. And there you see the amazing transaction. You see the sword of divine justice drawn out of its sheath, and you see what Ralph Erskine solemnly said, that the sword of divine justice, once drawn from its sheath could never be returned unless drenched in the blood of God's incarnate Son. Now do you believe it? "Awake, O sword, against My Shepherd, and against the Man that is My Fellow, saith the Lord: smite the Shepherd." So the Shepherd is smitten that the sheep might be free. The ram must die so that Isaac might not die. This is our only hope of heaven: a substitutionary atonement.

People sometimes speak rather carelessly about Christ dying for sinners. What does this little word-for-

mean? Our godly forefathers used to put it clearly. (You remember some of them, don't you?) They used to speak about Christ dying in "the room, place and stead of His people." That was good divinity. That is substitution. If you go back further, the old divines used to speak about Christ dying in the law-place of His people. But no-one put it more clearly than our dear hymnwriter:

"He took the dying traitor's place.
And suffered in his stead:
For man (O miracle of grace!)
For man the Saviour bled."

Now that will endear the Lord Jesus to you. Then by faith you will behold the Lamb of God. Then this will make Him precious to your soul.

"In the mount of the Lord it shall be seen." Well, that was the first, the most blessed thing that Abraham saw that day on Mount Moriah. Now the second thing he saw was this: the Lord's blessed ability to deliver. There did not appear to be any way of deliverance, did there? It was God's own commandment. The sentence had gone forth. Abraham and Isaac had travelled this journey, and now the mountain is pointed out, and the alter prepared. There is the knife and there is the wood. It all seemed too far gone. God Himself had commanded it. There just didn't seem any way out, any way of deliverance. "In the mount of the Lord it shall be seen" that the Lord is able to make a way where there is no way, that the Lord is able to deliver where there is no way of deliverance. "Stand still, and see the salvation of the Lord." And He is an almighty Deliverer.

This is one of the great deliverances of the Word of God. But let us be clear, beloved friends, the whole of Scripture is a Book of trials and deliverances, and the whole experience of the people of God is an experience of trials and deliverances. So you will be brought into these mountains where there is no deliverance, where you cannot even see how the Lord can come. O but "the voice of my Beloved! behold, He cometh leaping upon the mountains, skipping upon the hills." It is an easy thing for Him to come over all these dark mountains to command deliverance for Jacob. There will be many times when you need deliverance and you have to seek for it and pray for it-spiritual things, providential things - and perhaps this afternoon some of you are in some concern and you want the Lord to deliver, but you cannot see how he can. You cannot see any way out. "In the mount of the Lord it shall be seen." It shall be seen how the Lord touches the mountains and they smoke. It will be seen how the great mountain becomes a plain before Zerubbabel. "Call upon Me in the day of trouble: I will deliver thee, and thou shalt glorify Me."

"In the mount of the Lord it shall be seen." Well, some of you have seen it many times in the mount, haven't you, the Lord's blessed ability to deliver? Some of us have seen it over and over again in our darkest hour, haven't we?

"Then let our humble faith address

His mercy and His power;
We shall obtain delivering grace,
In the distressing hour."

Remember, child of God, you will not have one more trial than deliverance.

However many trials you have, you will be delivered from them all. O that word! On one occasion the Apostle Paul gave a great catalogue of trials, and he said: "Out of them all the Lord delivered me." I remember once in my life there seemed to be so many trials and problems and difficulties. I sat down and I scribbled them one by one on a piece of paper, and just looked at them, almost in black despair. There were so many. But months afterwards, it may even have been years afterwards, I suddenly found that scrap of paper. At first, I hardly knew what it was, and then I remembered. I began to read through the black, dark catalogue of all these trials, and as I went through them one by one, I could see how the Lord had been with me and brought me out of them. As I came to the last one, that word dropped in sweetly: "Out of them all the Lord delivered me." The apostle says, "Who delivered us from so great a death." Beloved, that is your past. "And doth deliver." That is the trouble you are in today. Now this is the whole or your unknown way: "In whom we trust that He will yet deliver us."

"In the mount of the Lord it shall be seen." The third thing that Abraham saw that day in the mount was the Lord's ability to provide, and so he called that place "Jehovah-jireh" - the Lord will provide. It was something he saw. Of course, really this third point embraces the other two: "The Lord will provide a way of deliverance and he saw that the Lord will provide a Lamb to suffer in the sinner's place. "He called the name of that place Jehovah-jireh." The Lord will provide, it means. "As it is said to this day, In the mount of the Lord it shall be seen."

Well, then, what a beautiful title this is, isn't it - Jehovah-jireh, the Lord will provide?" Didn't our godly forefathers used to love this title of the Lord, especially in this terrible days of poverty? They had to live on it day by day: "Jehovah-jireh, the Lord will provide." No doubt many of you remember years ago in so many of the houses of our people there used to be a little poem hanging on the wall and the title of it at the top was, "Jehovah-jireh." This was the little poem:

"Say not, my soul, from whence can God relieve thy care,
Remember that Omnipotence hath servants everywhere
His method is sublime, His thoughts supremely kind;
God never is before His time, and never is behind."

Jehovah-jireh. "Abraham called the name of that place, Jehovah-jireh." There is such a beautiful suitability in it. It touches everything, doesn't it? It is suitable for a young person in whose heart the fear of God has been placed. It is suitable for a dying saint coming down to the swellings of Jordan. "Jehovah-jireh, the Lord will provide."

Well, some of you may at present be having difficulties in your lives and in your circumstances. There may be providential difficulties. You do not know how you are going to manage. You do not know how you are going to go on. Now this is the answer: "Jehovah-jireh, the Lord will provide." "When, and where, and by what means, to His wisdom leaving." You may think it is going to be this way, but the Lord may work a completely different way.

Perhaps the best commentary on this point is I Kings 17, Elijah, the terrible dearth, the drought. "Jehovah-jireh, the Lord will provide - provide the brook Cherith when all the other brooks are dry. Provide ravens: "But sooner all nature shall change, than one of God's promises fail;" supply all Elijah's needs, for, "When the Lord's people have need, His goodness will find out a way." You remember that Question after Elijah had ascended to heaven: "Where is the Lord God of Elijah?" That is Jehovah-jireh, the One who supplies the ravens, the one who commands the brook Cherith. Where is He? He is still on the throne, still in heaven, He still cares, and He is still faithful to His promise. What about when your brook begins to run dry? Why, Jehovah-jireh is not dependent on one little brook Cherith. He has a widow woman to sustain you, a barrel of meal that will never be completely empty, a cruise of oil that will never be completely dry. "All creatures obey His command." Dear child of God, and in providence you will always have a handful of meal in the bottom of your barrel and some oil in your cruise.

"Jehovah-jireh, the Lord will provide." There may be some of you and you are having difficulties in the church. You may be having problems; it may even be trouble, or it may be needs you have. You cannot see how those needs are ever going to be supplied. Or it may be that you are seeking ministers to preach, or even a godly pastor. "Jehovah-jireh, the Lord will provide." You say, "How can it be?" "In the mount of the Lord it shall be seen." What about those godly women by the river at Philippi? They had not got a man to do anything. What did they do? They were not satisfied with some compromise or worldly device or some second best. They met for prayer, and the Lord sent the Apostle Paul.

"Jehovah-jireh, the Lord will provide." Now there are a few dear ministers here today. What about us? You know, the Lord's day morning comes very, very quickly after Saturday afternoon and evening, and there is no discharge in this warfare. Week by week and year by year, and sometimes you have said everything you have got to say, and sometimes you cannot think of anything else, and sometimes you cannot find a text. "Jehovah-jireh, the Lord will provide." When you are at your wits' end, perhaps you will be able to say, like I so often have to do,

"Thou hast helped in every need;
This emboldens me to plead;
After so much mercy past,
Canst Thou let me sink at last?"

"Jehovah-jireh, the Lord will provide." Then you see, there are family things. Some of you may have problems and difficulties and trials in your families, concerning those you love. You hardly know how to manage things. You hardly know what to do. "Jehovah-jireh, the Lord will provide." No doubt a few of you, if not many, this afternoon are in trouble, in difficulty of one sort or another. "The heart knoweth his own bitterness." If you are in trouble, you know it, and what is a trouble to one is not a trouble to another.

"Did ever trouble yet befall.
And He refuse to hear thy call?"

"Jehovah-jireh, the Lord will provide." Then there is the unknown way stretching before you. What about tomorrow, and next week, and the coming days? What about those mountains that loom in your pathway? You cannot face them. You shrink from them. You are ready to flee, ready to turn back.

"Jesus Christ, your Father's Son,
Bids you undismayed go on."

"Jehovah-jireh, the Lord will provide." Some of you may be crying, "You are getting a bit too much on providential things. I am plagued with the conflict, and temptation, and indwelling sin, and fresh contracted guilt." Well this word covers every spiritual concern, every spiritual trial. "Jehovah-jireh, the Lord will provide." There is your Pilgrimage you have to walk out; perhaps you find the road is rough. There is the heavenly race that you seek to run. There is the conflict with sin and Satan and death and hell. "The Lord will provide." A young pilgrim sets out, and in our foolishness we think we are somehow going to manage it ourselves. An old soldier once said that when a soldier is accepted into the army, there is only one thing to do-obey. We have to walk it out. "Tis mine to obey, 'tis His to provide." But your supplies are sure for every step of your pilgrimage, like Israel's manna. You and I would like the Lord to provide for next week's trials today, wouldn't we?

"No stock on nature's barren ground,
My all is in Thy storehouse found."

It is like the manna, day by day: when you need it, it is there. He will not give you any stock in hand to make you independent. You have to go all the way leaning, hanging, depending.

"Jehovah-jireh, the Lord will provide." So many things were said this morning about the state of the world and our church. If only the Holy Ghost drop this into our hearts, then this is the answer, that complete sufficiency that is in God, that fullness which dwells in His beloved Son. "What'er we need in Jesus dwell." "Jehovah-jireh, the Lord will provide." In Romans 8, Paul had such a beautiful view of it. He saw how the Father provide His dear Son as a saviour, provided Him to open a fountain for sin and for uncleanness; and pro-

vided Him to suffer such ignominy and shame and sorrow, even to death. It is very beautiful reasoning of the apostle. He argues from the greater to the less. He said, "He that spared not His own Son." Go to Calvary, beloved friends, and see that, He spared not His own Son. "He that spared not His own Son, but delivered Him up for us all." Now this is it: "How shall He not with Him also freely give us all things?" That is, if He sent His dear Son to calvary to die, then He will not fail to supply all your needs, whatever they are in your pilgrimage, all your way to heaven.

"Jehovah-jireh, the Lord will provide." So may we view this especially in the Person of the Lord Jesus. William Gadsby used a delightful expression. He used to sing of Him as "Jehovah-Jesus." "Jehovah-Jesus is the sinner's Friend" "Jehovah-Jesus, we will Thee adore," I have never come across any other writer or preacher who used that expression, but it is a scriptural one-Jehovah-Jesus. "Jehovah-jireh, the Lord will provide." We can apply it to the dear Saviour of sinners, the wonderful fullness that dwells in Him. "What'er I need in Jesus dwells." Jehovah-jireh, Jehovah-Jesus, "the Lord will provide."

Now I am going to tell you something, beloved friends. Faith adds various bits and pieces at the end. Faith looks at a word like this: "The Lord will provide," and here is this sinner in all his felt need and emptiness and ruin and guilt and shame and helplessness, and faith looks at a promise like this and puts bits on the end. Things like this. "Jehovah-jireh, the Lord will provide" divine help. That is what I need. I am so helpless. But is His name Jehovah-jireh? Then He will provide that help I need, "Jehovah." What a beautiful expression that is, "His riches in glory by Christ Jesus"! That is what John Newton called "a never-failing treasury filled with boundless stores of grace."

"His riches in glory by Christ Jesus." They are inexhaustible, full, free, but it is according to. This is one of the beautiful Scriptures which is often misquoted. How often people say, God will supply all out of His riches in glory! That is true, but it doesn't say "out of His riches in glory"; it says, "according to." What is the difference? If a man is exceedingly wealthy, and you went to him in great need, he might give you a penny. That would be out of his riches; but it would not be according to his riches. If it were according to his riches; you would get a rich gift. William Gadsby seems to come right to the very heart of it. He says, "My every need He richly will supply." It is not in an unwilling way, not in a niggardly way. "My every need He richly will supply." There was a tried, tempted saint I knew once, and Satan came to him, and he could not tempt him out of his standing in Christ, but he came something like this. Satan said, "well you will get to heaven at last, but the Lord will do it unwillingly, and He will only do it because He cannot break His promises." Do you know what the old man said, he said "Satan, the Lord has said to me, "It is the Father's good pleasure to

give you the kingdom." That is the way grace works. That is the way the Lord Jesus deals. It is His good pleasure to give you the kingdom. It is His good pleasure to provide. It is His good pleasure to supply all your need. "According to His Riches in glory by Christ Jesus.

"And Abraham called the name of that place Jehovah-jireh: as it is said to this day, In the mount of the Lord it shall be seen."

This article sent in by
Elder Noel Conner.

VOICES OF THE PAST

From Elder Lamberts book, "Tried In The Furnace".

A FIRM FOUNDATION

"Wisdom hath builded her house, she hath hewn out her seven pillars."

ELDER E.J. LAMBERT

The above scripture is found in the ninth chapter of Proverbs and if you will read the entire chapter you will find that two houses were under consideration. One house was the product of wisdom, and the other house was of the foolish woman. I think wisdom's house is figurative of the Church of Christ, and the other represents the false church. All has been done to make the Church of Christ secure and firm, but the foolish will fall by the wayside. I believe this house to be composed of all the children of God as chosen in Christ before the world began. It is not our desire to consider the house at this time, but to consider the foundation upon which this house is built. Surely the foundation is Christ Jesus and all who were chosen in Him will finally be blessed to view the seven pillars or principles of the doctrine of God, our Savior. The abstract of the faith of God's elect may be summed up thus: 1. Sovereignty of God. 2. Total depravity of man. 3. Unconditional election. 4. Limited atonement or special redemption. 5. Irresistible or efficacious grace. 6. Preservation of the saints. 7. Resurrection or complete immortalization of the saints. I believe these phases of the doctrine are experienced in the order named. The first six are experienced here in time and the seventh is to be experienced in the beyond.

This first lesson to be revealed to the child of God is His sovereignty. We are thinking in terms of seven so we think of God as eternal, omnipotent, omniscient, omnipresent, holy, loving and triune. Yes, He is eternal. One day is with the Lord as a thousand years, and a thousand years as one day. He is of one mind. He has never learned anything new nor has He forgotten anything. Everything that has ever taken place, is taking place, or that ever will come to pass is just as present and vivid in His mind as if it were (at this very moment) taking

place. Things that we experience are past, present and future with us because we are creatures of time and finite, but all things are as present with God. We wonder what the future holds for us and forget things that are past, but God being eternal sees it as now transpiring.

The second part of the first pillar of this firm foundation is the omnipotence of God. He is all-powerful. God says through the prophet, "I am God, and there is none else; I am God, and there is none like me, Declaring the end from the beginning, and from ancient times the things that are not yet done, saying, My counsel shall stand, and I will do all my pleasure." "The Lord of hosts hath sworn, saying, Surely as I have thought, so shall it come to pass."

In the Scriptures it is said of God; "He doeth according to his will in the army of heaven, and among the inhabitants of the earth: and none can stay his hand, or say unto him, What doest thou?" God spake this world into existence. He only had to say, "Let there be light: and there was light." "As I have thought, so shall it come to pass; and as I have purposed, so shall it stand." He is God "who worketh all things after the counsel of His own will."

God is omniscient. He is wise to the extent that His knowledge embraces all things because He has decreed them and is abundantly able to bring them to pass. There is not a thought or act of man that God does not know about. "He is before all things, and by him all things consist." Though the world seems to run at random, and events huddled together in blind confusion to our finite minds, God is so wise that He knows the outcome of all causes and effects, and so governs them that He makes perfect harmony out of all those seeming jarrings and discords. He is so wise that all things praise Him.

God is omnipresent. He is present at all places at the same time. He is at all times at the same place. There is no possibility of hiding from God. In Him we live, move and have our being. He fills the universe.

Another characteristic of God is His eternal love. God is love. "I have loved thee with an everlasting love: therefore with loving kindness have I drawn thee." He loved His people even when they were dead in trespasses and in sin. This love of God is the basis of their salvation. It is the characteristic that is planted in the hearts of God's people by the Holy Spirit.

God is holy. "The Lord is righteous in all his ways, and holy in all his works" (Psalms 145:17). There is no unrighteousness with God. He is of purer eyes than to behold evil and canst not look upon iniquity, therefore He consecrates the wicked acts of men to His own glory and praise and to the good of His chosen people.

The seventh phase of His sovereignty is that He is triune. God, the Father; God the Son; and God, the Holy Ghost. God the Father, chose His people unto salvation before the foundation of the world. God, the Son, accomplished this salvation by performing the requirements of the law,

and suffered the penalty of sin and satisfied justice by shedding His precious blood on Calvary's tree for the remission of their many sins. God, the Holy Ghost, operates upon them here in time by taking from them the stony heart and giving them a heart of flesh; reveals to them the truth as it is in Christ Jesus; comforts and consoles them in this life; and will (in the resurrection) baptize them with immortality.

Now let us consider the second pillar of this firm foundation. According to my experience, I was given a glimpse of the sovereignty of God. This was the stimuli that made manifest the fundamental truth of the total depravity of man. Job had a similar experience as recorded in Job 42: 5,6, "I have heard of thee by the hearing of the ear: but now mine eye seeth thee. Wherefore I abhor myself and repent in dust and ashes." Isaiah speaks likewise in Isaiah 6:5. "Then said I, woe is me for I am undone; because I am a man of unclean lips, and I dwell in the midst of a people of unclean lips; for mine eyes have seen the King, the Lord of hosts." God, first, revealed Himself to each of these causing them, secondly, to see their depravity.

What a contrast! God is eternal; I am timely. God is all powerful; I have no ability. God is all-wise; I know nothing as God knows. God is everywhere at all times; I can be nowhere at any time upon volition of my own will, for I find myself a victim of circumstances over which I have no control. God loved us even when we were dead in trespasses and sin; I naturally love no one but myself. God is holy; I am unholy. God is triune in complete agreement; my natural desires war against the Spirit. I find myself totally depraved, not able to extricate myself from this terrible state. This experience agrees with Jer. 13: 23. "Can the Ethiopian change his skin, or the leopard his spots? then may ye also do good, that are accustomed to do evil." Jesus expressed this incapacity of man to recover himself from this fallen state he is in when He said as recorded in John 6:44, No man can come unto me, except the Father which hath sent me draw him; and I will raise him up at the last day." As long as the skin of the Ethiopian is black and the leopard is spotted there is no reason to expect goodness to spring from man. It is just as possible for the Ethiopian to change his skin or the leopard its spots. We must look to some other source than ourselves for anything good. We are so naturally constituted that we will trust in our own ability until God sees fit to reveal to us our true condition by His Spirit. Then we are made to "cry unto God, the most high; unto God that performeth all things for me." In this state of mind it is with pleasure and heart-felt thanks to God that we view the third pillar of this firm foundation, unconditional election.

"According as he hath chosen us in him before the foundation of the world" (Eph. 1:4). Paul trusted in the power and amazing grace of God as stated in his letter to Timothy, 2 Timothy 1:9, "Who hath saved us, and called us with an holy calling, not according to our works, but accord-

ing to his own purpose and grace, which was given us in Christ Jesus before the world began." Thus, it is not according to our works. Our finite minds would argue that surely it is according to our will even granting that it is not according to our works. The Spirit teaches us contrary to natural reasoning so let us see what Paul has to say about it in Rom. 9: 11-18. "(For the children being not yet born, neither having done any good or evil, that the purpose of God according to election might stand, not of works but of him that calleth;) It was said unto her, The elder shall serve the younger. As it is written, Jacob have I loved, but Esau have I hated. What shall we say then? Is there unrighteousness with God? God forbid. For he saith to Moses, I will have mercy on whom I will have mercy, and I will have compassion on whom I will have compassion. So then it is not of him that willeth, nor of him that runneth, but of God that sheweth mercy. For the scripture saith unto Pharoah, Even for this same purpose have I raised thee up, that I might show my power in thee, and that my name might be declared throughout all the earth. Therefore hath he mercy upon whom he will have mercy, and whom he will be hardeneth." Jesus said to His disciples, "Ye have not chosen me, but I have chosen you." So we are unconditionally elected according to the good pleasure of God's will.

Let us further view this foundation by noting the fourth pillar or principle of truth, limited atonement. God's people were chosen in Christ Jesus. Christ's life and death must have been for them only. Concerning Jesus before His birth the angel said, "And she (Mary) shall bring forth a Son, and thou shalt call his name Jesus; for he shall save his people from their sins." The work of Christ was for God's people, not for the entire Adamic race. Christ said in John 10: 14, 15, "I am the good shepherd, and know my sheep, and am known of mine. As the Father knoweth me, even so know I the Father: and I lay down my life for the sheep." Christ died for the sheep, not for the goats. Christ said in His prayer to God as recorded in John 17: 9, "I pray not for the world, but for them which thou hast given me; for they are thine." Christ did not pray for the entire Adamic race. Paul tells the ministers of Ephesus in Acts 20: 28, "Take heed therefore unto yourselves, and to all the flock, over the which the Holy Ghost hath made you overseers, to feed the Church of God, which he hath purchased with his own blood." His blood was shed for the church, not for the world. Christ said in Matt. 20: 28, "Even as the Son of man came not to be ministered unto, but to minister, and to give his life a ransom for many." He gave His life for many, not for all.

The fifth pillar is that of irresistible or efficacious grace. The teachings of the Scriptures is such that we must say that man in his natural state is radically corrupt. He is spiritually dead and must be saved by Christ if at all. He does not desire God; therefore, must have a new disposition before he can love God. He loves sin, therefore can never desire to be redeemed

from it until he is wrought upon by the effectual working of God's mighty power. Jesus said, "Except a man be born again, he cannot see the kingdom of God" (John 3:3). This inward change wrought by supernatural power is termed in the Scriptures as "Called out of darkness into his marvelous light" (1 Peter 2:9). A passing out of death into life (John 5: 24); a taking away of the heart of stone, and a giving of the heart of flesh (Ezek. 11: 19); and the subject of the change is said to be a new creature (2 Cor. 5: 17).

We had nothing to do with our physical birth but received it as a sovereign gift of God; we likewise have nothing to do with our spiritual birth but receive it also as a sovereign gift. Each occurred without any exercise of our own power, and even without our consent being asked. We no more resist the latter than we did the former. Consequently, salvation to whomsoever it may be granted is entirely of grace. The ones so wrought upon are made to see "Jesus the author and finisher of our faith" (Heb. 12:2). There is no such thing as a "self-made man"; the highest type man agrees with Paul, "By the grace of God I am what I am." God said through the prophet, Isaiah 56:11, "So shall my word be that goeth forth out of my mouth, it shall not return unto me void, but it shall accomplish that which I please, and it shall prosper in the thing whereunto I sent it." When God says repent, you repent; when He says come, you come; when He says go, you go.

The doctrine of election and efficacious grace logically implies the certain salvation of those who receive these blessings. Therefore let us consider the sixth pillar, to wit: the perseverance of the saints. Those who have been brought to Jesus for refuge have a firm foundation upon which to build their hope of eternal life. The iniquities of their own hearts together with all the Satanic influences will never cause them to fail. The same amazing grace that has brought us thus far will lead us home. Paul said in Rom. 8: 29, "Whom he did foreknow, he also did predestinate to be conformed to the image of his Son, that he might be the firstborn among many brethren." It is an evidence that God has predestinated the recipients of these gifts to be like Him in character, destiny and glory and that He will infallibly carry out His purpose. "Being confident of this very thing, that he which hath begun a good work in you will perform it until the day of Jesus Christ" (Phil. 1:6). This day of Jesus Christ will be the crowning work of immortality in the resurrection. Psalms 138:8 reads, "The Lord will perfect that which concerneth me: thy mercy, O Lord, endureth forever." Paul states that "The gifts and calling of God are without repentance." So God's dealings with His children are never ending, but will finally save them in heaven without the loss of one.

In this life God's people may experience a close view of the six fundamental principles or pillars of this firm foundation as God sees fit to reveal to them, but the seventh, or that of the immortalization or resurrection of the saints, is yet to be experienced in

reality. Now we see as through a glass darkly but then face to face; now we know in part but then we will know as we are known. Now we look forward with deep anxiety and precious hope toward the reality of the seventh principle, the resurrection, which is to be the crowning work of salvation and is yet to be experienced actually and really by all the children of God. I desire to close this treatise by quoting 1 Cor. 15: 51-58, "Behold, I show you a mystery: we shall not all sleep, but we shall all be changed, in a moment, in the twinkling of an eye, at the last trump; for the trumpet shall sound, and the dead shall be raised incorruptible, and we shall be changed. For this corruptible must put on incorruption, and this mortal shall have put on immortality, then shall be brought to pass the saying that is written, Death is swallowed up in victory. O death, where is thy sting? O grave, where is thy victory? The sting of death is sin; and the strength of sin is the law. But thanks be to God, which giveth us the victory through our Lord Jesus Christ. Therefore, my beloved brethren, be ye steadfast, unmovable, always abounding in the work of the Lord, forasmuch as ye know that you labor is not in vain in the Lord." Amen.

Elder E.J. Lambert

---

1 PETER 1: 24-25.

For all flesh is as grass, and all the glory of man as the flower of grass. The grass withereth, and the flower thereof falleth away:

But the word of the Lord endureth for ever. And this is the word which by the gospel is preached unto you.

FAITH

Dear Sir: - Not having been a reader of your paper, I may in the following question repeat one which during your editorial labors you have often had propounded. It is on the subject of faith.

Will you, or some of your correspondents, be so kind as to give your views on the proposition whether the creature can or does have anything to do with the creation or operation of his faith, or whether it be the exclusive gift of God? If your time and space will permit, your answer in the "Signs of the Times" will be very welcome. Very truth yours, R.W. Monroe. Evansville, W.Va. Jan. 25, 1865.

By faith, we presume our correspondent means evangelical or gospel faith, that faith without which it is impossible to please God. According to Webster, and other standard lexicographers, the term may be variously applied, and the Scriptures speak of the faith of God, the faith of Christ, and faith of God's elect, and also the faith of men, of devils, or living faith, and of dead faith. The Spirit of inspiration has through the apostles particularly described the origin, nature, power and vitality of the faith of the gospel, as faith that works by love and purifies the heart, which subdued kingdoms, wrought righteousness, obtained promises, stopped the mouths of lions, quenched the violence of fire, escaped the edge of the sword, out of weakness made strong, waxed valiant in fight, and turned to flight the armies of the aliens, etc.

From all that is said in the Scriptures of true, living and triumphing faith, we may infer that there is in the world a spurious, false, lifeless and deceptive faith, or what is called faith, and so received and regarded by the religious world. In the creation and operation of the faith of men and of devils, men and devils have much to do, and we need only to sum up their own testimony to show that it is a creature of their own; indeed, it bears their image and their superscription. So indeed they seem to understand it, and to speak of it as something which is required of and to be produced by ungodly sinners, as a price or condition of salvation.

As in their appeals to the unregenerate, they represent that however destitute sinners may be of faith, they can originate it if they will, and that, too, without much cost or labor. It has often been asserted by their preachers that it is as easily produced as for a man to turn his hand over. The very presentation of the appeal of our correspondent for our views affords evidence that the power of the creature to create faith, and when created to put it in motion and control its operation, is contended for by many, and it is well known to be a cardinal doctrine in every Arminian work mongrel creed. Of that kind of faith it would be folly for us to deny the power of creatures to create and manage. The machinery of antichrist is apparent to every intelligent observer.

History points us to ecclesiastical councils, in solemn convocation from time to time, under the protection of human powers organized expressly for the purpose of making creeds, to be enforced by pains and penalties, flames and faggots, racks and tortures, upon the children of this world, and their humanly devised creeds are received by millions as saving faith.

In modern times, and in our own country, the machinery for the manufacturing of faith and piety embrace infant schools, Sabbath Schools, Bible classes, catechisms, scientific lectures, Theological Seminaries, and even our public district schools are almost universally used for the same deceptive purposes. All these, beside the drilling, forging and blowing, so common at excitement meetings, anxious are in requisition. The kind of faith engendered by the power and ingenuity of men, by whatever means, mode or machinery, like the idols of the ancients of which we read, is destitute of vitality. There is no breath in the midst of it, unless it be the inspiration of delusion, fanaticism and will-worship, breathing slaughter against the cause and people of the living God.

According to the solemn predictions of inspired wisdom the faith of antichrist in the last days should be greatly facilitated by signs and lying wonders, and by all deceivableness of unrighteousness in them that perish, because they receive not the love of the truth, that they might be saved. "And for this cause God shall send them strong delusion, that they should believe a lie: that they all might be damned who believe not the truth, but had pleasure in unrighteousness." (II

Thes. 2: 11-12) (See also Rev. 13: 12-14.) But the faith of which we understand our friend to inquire is as distinct and opposite to the faith of men and devils as holiness is opposite to and distinct from sin, as heaven is from hell. No creature can have anything to do, or in other words, can do anything in its creation or its operation.

First. No creature can have anything to do in creating it, because we are expressly told in the sacred record that Christ is the author and the finisher of it, (Heb. 12:2) This declaration leaves no room for creatures to operate in its creation. He who is the author is also the finisher. As in the creation of the world, God began and God finished the work, leaving no other beings room to claim that they had participated in its creation, so creatures are equally excluded from participating in the creation or production of the faith of the Son of God. HE did not merely begin, and leave creatures to finish the work, for all his works are perfect, and that which is perfect, and that which is perfect cannot be improved.

1. Creatures, or created beings, are natural, all their powers and perceptions are natural, and must fail to comprehend or perform spiritual things; and faith is a spiritual and vital creature agency. All the faith that men can create is like themselves-natural. As a spider cannot spin a web from any material that it does not possess in its own filthy bowels, so the faith produced by creature is not in whole nor in part the faith of the Son of God.

2. The faith of the gospel is spiritual, for it is the fruit of the spirit. (Gal. 5: 22) All fruits of the Spirit must be spiritual. That which is born of the Spirit, is spirit; (John 3:6) and the faith of the saints is born of God; (I John 5:4) and it must therefore be spiritual, for being borne of God, it must possess the life, power and immortality of God, and therefore is able to, and does overcome the world.

3. Creatures can have no part in the creation of the faith of Christ, nor can they even bring themselves into possession of it, or under its power, for the apostle positively declares that it is not of themselves, but it is the gift of God; not of works, lest any man should boast. (Eph. 2: 8,9)

4. If it were the creature or production of men it would be the property of men, whereas the Scriptures declare that it is the faith of the Son of God. Gal. 2:20 says, "And the life which I now live in the flesh, I live by the faith of the Son of God, who loved me, and gave himself for me." Paul had not therefore had anything to do in its creation. Again, it is called the faith of God, (Rom. 3:3) as it could not be called if it were of the creature.

The second inquiry submitted is, whether the creature can or does have anything to do with the operation of his faith? The answer to this, as well as the other inquiry, must depend on what is intended by "his faith." If the creature is a member of Christ, and, like Paul, living by the faith of the Son of God, then, as a member of the body of Christ, the faith of the Son of God is his faith, for of Christ's fullness has

he received, and grace for grace, because Christ in all his fullness is given to be the head over all things to the church, which is his body, and the fullness of him that filleth all in all. In this relation the faith of the Son of God, as the life, righteousness, sanctification and redemption of Christ, is his, and he is the author and finisher of his faith. As there is but one Lord, so to the head and body of the church there is but one faith and one baptism, and the redeemed of the Lord shall all come in the unity of the faith and knowledge of the Son of God unto a perfect man, unto the measure of the stature of the fullness of Christ (Eph. 4:5, 13).

Having already shown that the faith of human origin must be operated by the power which gave it being, we shall now consider the inquiry to be concerning the operation of the faith of the Son of God, as existing in the children of God. To answer the question then requires that we consider, What is faith? And what are its operations? And by what power are they controlled?

1. The faith of which we now speak is the substance of things hoped for, the evidence of things not seen. (Heb. 11:1) It is that living principle in the quickened family of God which realizes and actualizes to them those spiritual things which no human power or discernment can comprehend, by which the saints "look not at the things which are seen, but at the things which are not seen: for the things which are seen are temporal; but the things which are not seen are eternal. (II Cor. 4:18). Even as Moses by faith endured as seeing him who is invisible. (Heb. 11:27). It is to the child of God what the eye is to the natural body. As our natural eye beholds natural objects which we could not see without the eye, so faith looks within the veil, beholds the light of the knowledge of the glory of God in the face of Jesus Christ, and makes real to us that which without vital faith would only be at best a vain speculation. It is through faith that the Spirit reveals all spiritual things to the saints; while here we live by faith, we walk by faith and are kept by the power of God through faith unto salvation; hence it is evidence of things not seen, things which the vulture's eye hath not seen, which God hath hidden from the wise and prudent, but hath revealed to the faith of his children.

2. The operations of faith are confidence in God, reliance on his counsel, wisdom, goodness and grace, perceptions of his power and glory, confident trust in his gracious promises, discoveries of his dealings, the revelation of Christ in all his Mediatorial fullness and glory, a clear apprehension of his truth, and of all things pertaining to his purpose and grace in the salvation of his people.

Faith also in its operation suppresses fear, triumphs over doubts and infidelity, strengthens and confirms the Christian's hope, overcomes the world and all worldly powers and influences which war against the soul. It glories in the cross of Christ, it discovers and points out the pathway of holiness, directs to the throne of

grace, inclines those who possess it to follow Christ in his ordinances, to obey him in all his precepts and makes them dearly love his service. It inspires courage to face the enemy, to endure hardness as good soldiers, to suffer the loss of all things and to count not their own lives dear unto themselves, so that they may finish their course with joy.

The operations of faith are most gloriously exemplified in the cloud of witnesses presented in the eleventh chapter of Hebrews, in the patriarchs, prophets and men of God, from the days of Abel until the apostolic age, and from that period the subjects of this holy faith have known and testified of the power and triumphs of faith over all the opposing powers of darkness in their lives and in their deaths. How often have some of us witnessed the powerful operations of faith making the dying bed of the saints feel softer than the downy pillow, in disarming death of all terror and the grave of victory, lighting up the otherwise dark, dreary and gloomy passage with immortal radiance and refulgent glory. These are what we understand to be some of the operations of the faith of the Son of God, as it operates in and upon the saints until they shall need to walk by faith no longer; until

"They shall see and hear and know,
All they desired or wish'd below,
And every power find sweet employ
in the eternal world of joy."

3. The power which conducts the operations of faith must be at least as great as the faith its operations are. As we have seen that this faith of the Son of God, which is born of God, overcomes the world, if we believe the testimony we cannot admit that the world has any power to control its operations. As there is a divine power in faith, as it is the faith of the Son of God, the faith of God, as well as the faith of God's elect, it cannot be governed or controlled by any power out of itself. Even the Christian who has often felt its power, labors in vain to control its operations.

God, its author, has ordained that it shall be tried, for the trial of it is precious, and shall result in its final victory and his declarative glory. The Christian would naturally desire to be always exulting in its victories, or rejoicing in its discoveries, dreads, but cannot prevent, the fiery ordeal by which it is to be tried. The Christian to whom God has given the precious faith of his dear Son, although he has no power to create or control it, yet has much to do with its operation; but let us understand, although he cannot govern its operations, he can and must be governed by it. *He cannot exercise faith, but faith can exercise him.* This much he has to do with the operation of faith: he has to feel it, to love it, to cherish it, to testify of it, to be led by it, to walk by it and to life by it. Yea, the children of God are called to contend earnestly for the faith which was once delivered unto the saints, and labor to suppress all their carnal corruptions of the flesh which are at war with it, by crucifying the old man with its affections and lusts, and when the powers

of the flesh seem to prevail, and doubts, and fears, and darkness and temptations make them tremble and faint, they then have something to do; they are constrained to cry out, in the full conviction of their own weakness and inability to exercise faith, "Lord, increase my faith." "Lord, I believe; help thou my unbelief." Thus acknowledging that God's power in keeping them is through faith unto salvation.

In conclusion, we will give some discriminating marks by which the honest inquirer after truth, if God has given him an ear to hear, and a heart to understand the truth, may distinguish between the faith of the Son of God and that which can be produced by men. The true is born of God, and lives and abides with hope and charity in the hearts of God's quickened children; the false is a bastard, and shall dwell in Ashdod. (Zech. 9:6) The true is a living or vital faith; the false is dead, or totally destitute of spiritual life. The true conquers the sinner, and prostrates him as a willing and joyful captive at the feet of Jesus; the false is conquered by the sinner, and wholly under his control and management. The true humbles its possessor before the majesty of the Lord; the false inflates with pride and self-importance. The true is immediately from God; the false is from the devil. The true leads the child of God through great tribulations up to the paradise of God; the false leads down to the chambers of death. The true makes the penitent publican stand smiting on his breast; the false inclines the Pharisee to boast of his own works.

True faith inclines the heart to listen to what God the Lord has said, to believe what God has said to rely alone on what God has done for life and immortality. False faith leads men to reject the testimony of God, to trust to their own vain imaginations and rely upon their own works for acceptance with God. True faith works by love, and purifies the heart; false faith works by the carnal, depraved impulses of the mind, which is enmity against God, not subject to the law of God, neither indeed can be. True faith stands not in the wisdom of men, but in the power of God; false faith stands in the wisdom of men and in the power of darkness, of free-will and human agency. True faith relies on what God has done; false faith on what men intend to do. True faith looks for redemption, justification and acceptance with God, through the blood and righteousness of our Lord Jesus Christ, while false faith confides in human merit, self-righteousness and will-worship. True faith feeds on every word which proceedeth out of the mouth of God, while false faith thrives upon false doctrine, false philanthropy, false worship and feeds and fattens on its own flesh. The faith of the Son of God leads those to whom it is given to his church, his people, his ordinances, his precepts and his examples, but false faith leads men to seek the society which is more suited to their depraved taste, and which they find in the various branches or departments of Babylon. True faith purifies the heart, but false faith vitiates the heart, and fills it with envy,

wrath, hatred, malice, revenge, murder, seditions, heresies and all that is vile and abominable.

Elder Gilbert Beebe
Middletown, N.Y.
May 15, 1865.

(This article was sent in by Elder Noel Conner.)

ROMANS 8: 10-11.

And if Christ be in you, the body is dead because of sin; but the Spirit is life because of righteousness.

But if the Spirit of him that raised up Jesus from the dead dwell in you, he that raised up Christ from the dead shall also quicken your mortal bodies by his Spirit that dwelleth in you.

MEETINGS

HOPEWELL MEETING

The good Lord willing, the nineteenth annual 5th Sunday meeting, will be held at Hopewell Church, Winnsboro, Texas, beginning on Friday, May 27th and continuing through the 28th and 29th. Hopewell Church is located about six miles west of Winnsboro. Go west on Coke Road (515) about four and one-half miles and follow the signs.

So often it seems like spiritual barrenness is the order of the day. How wonderful then, when the Spirit of Almighty God lays hold upon our hearts and sweetly brings forth the same desires as the Psalmist had when he wrote, "O God, thou art my God; early will I seek thee: my soul thirsteth for thee, my flesh longeth for thee in a dry and thirsty land, where no water is; to see thy power and thy glory, so as I have seen thee in the sanctuary. Because thy lovingkindness is better than life, my lips shall praise thee. Thus will I bless thee while I live: I will lift up my hands in thy name. My soul shall be satisfied as with marrow and fatness; and my mouth shall praise thee with joyful lips: when I remember thee upon my bed, and meditate on thee in the night watches. Because thou hast been my help, therefore in the shadow of thy wings will I rejoice." Psalm 63: 1-7.

It is our prayer that you will be given a mind to be with us and that together, we will be blessed to rejoice "in the shadow of Thy wings." Please remember us in prayer.

Elder Jimmy Hamrick, Pastor
John Hamrick, Clerk

STAUNTON RIVER UNION

The Staunton River Union meeting will be held the Lord willing on the fifth Sunday and Saturday before in May. The meeting will be held at Union Church on SL Rd. 605.

All lovers of the truth are invited to meet with us, a special invitation to all ministers of our faith and order.

Elder Raymond Goad, Moderator
Silas Payne, Clerk

STAUNTON RIVER ASSOCIATION

The one hundred fifty-third session of the Staunton River Association will convene, the Lord willing, at Malmaison Church the second weekend in July 1994 which will be July 9th and 10th.

Malmaison Church is located in Pittsylvania County on state road 726 about 5 miles from Danville, Va.

We will welcome people of our faith and order.

Burnell B. Williams, Association Clerk

CONTRIBUTIONS

FOR MARCH 1994

Floyd Bryant, VA	$5.00
Mrs. Carla T. Horton, VA	7.00
Clarence M. Kearns, NC	2.00
L.D. Goad, VA	5.00
Mrs. Catherine W. Combs, NC	5.00
Richard Stegall, VA	2.00
Gene Lupton, VA	7.00
Ms. Betty Nickelton, VA In memory of C.L. Underwood	5.00
Joel S. Miles, FL	7.00
James T. Howard, AL	7.00
Mrs. Mary N. Phillips, TN	2.00
Mrs. Virginia W. Gladding, MD	7.00
Mrs. Sara Collie, NC	2.00
Mrs. Wilma S. Jones, NC	10.00
James D. Whaley, NC	7.00
Bill Clinton, CA	3.00
Mrs. Patsy R. Mitchell, TX	2.00
Mrs. Bennie Clifton, VA	2.00
Mrs. Jean Moran, NC	2.00
Mrs. J.D. Marze, LA	2.00
Raymond Clayton, KY	7.00
Mrs. Florence D. Maxey, VA	2.00
Mrs. Myrtle T. Daniel, FL	2.00
Mrs. Betty M. Nutter, MD	2.00
W.P. Potter, VA	2.00

OBITUARIES

SISTER ROSA TANKSLEY DALTON

It pleased our Lord to call home, Sister Rosa Tanksley Dalton. Sister Dalton passed from this life January 17, 1994. She was born September 8, 1905; the daughter of Will Tanksley and Ida Pruitt Tanksley. She was married to Brother Ollie David Dalton, who predeceased her.

Sister Rosa was a member of Springfield Primitive Baptist Church. She was received by experience and baptism August 12, 1962. Sister Rosa was a faithful member and always enjoyed coming to church and showed love for all her brethren.

Sister Rosa's survivors are four sons; Roy Dalton, Clifton Dalton, and M.T. Dalton all of Gretna and Lester Dalton of Hurt; three daughters, Alice Gatewood of Danville, Eva Woodson of Lynchburg and Jerlene Dalton of Gretna; 16 grandchildren and 16 great-grandchildren and 6 great-grandchildren.

Sister Rosa's funeral was conducted by Elder Marvin Brumfield and Elder Raymond Goad. Her body was laid to rest in the Gretna Burial Park to await the coming of our Lord and Savior. May all that mourn her passing and love her memory be given to say, "Thy will be done."

Written in love and hope,
Sister Carol R. Pickral

Elder Marvin Brumfield, Moderator
Oscar Pickral, Clerk

IN MEMORY OF BROTHER JAMES BOYD MINTER

Brother Boyd Minter was born October 25, 1903 exactly 50 years before my birth. He was a native of Henry County, Virginia and a retired Fieldcrest Mills employee. He was called home by his Lord on April 20, 1993. Surviving are his wife, Sister Irene Scott Minter; daughters, Lorene M. Mattox of Martinsville, Va., Helen N. Naff of Bassett, Va.; sons, James Melvin Minter of Chesapeake, Va., Joseph Clyde Minter of Eden; stepdaughters, Millie Shumate, Inez Baynes, both of Reidsville, Brownie Toler of Ruffin; sisters, Lila McGuire, Alma M. Scearce, both of Martinsville, Va., Ada Pulliam of Greensboro, Dorothy M. Corum of Eden; brother, Richard Minter of Ridgeway, Va.; 10 grandchildren; and 10 great grandchildren.

Brother Boyd was accepted into full membership of the Church on December 22, 1957 when I was four years old. He served Dan River Primitive Baptist Church as clerk from February 26, 1977 until his death and as cemetery trustee from September 27, 1980 until his death.

It is very humbling to be the one to write the memorial of someone who, I esteem to be of a certainty, a child of God. Though he was 50 years my senior, much wiser, and much more blessed with the fruit of the Spirit, I trust there was a God-given kinship between us. Some of the most wonderful memories I have are of taking my grandparents to visit him and Sister Daisy. I would sit on the front porch and listen to him and my grandfather discuss the Scriptures. He read his bible often and it was his standard against which he measured all doctrine. Brother Boyd was a large man in stature and yet there was a gentleness about him that is only characteristic of the Lord's people. It could be seen in how he cared for Sister Daisy when she became unable to care for herself. After the Lord took her, He blessed him with Sister Irene. They were married in October of the same year that my husband and I were married in November. The Lord blessed them with about ten years before they both developed some health problems.

I did not get to see Brother Boyd before he died but Brother Bob Collie told me of his last visit with him. According to Brother Bob, one of the last things Brother Boyd said was "God has blessed me with a good life - so whatever comes, it will be all right." I believe with all my heart that he could say with Paul "I have fought a good fight; I have kept the faith: Henceforth, there is laid up for me a crown of righteousness, which the Lord, the righteous judge, shall give me at that day: and not to me only, but unto all them also that love his appearing." May his family be blessed with the consoling Spirit of the Good Shepherd.

Humbly submitted I trust,
Mary Hawkins

PSALM 62 : 8.

Trust in him at all times; ye people, pour out your heart before him: God is a refuge for us. Selah.

Signs of the Times

DEVOTED TO THE OLD SCHOOL BAPTIST CAUSE

" The Sword of the Lord and of Gideon "

VOL. 162 KEELING, VA., JULY 1994 NO. 7

SIGNS OF THE TIMES

ISSN - 0199-0063

Subscription price $10.00 per year - $18.00 two years

Published each month by

SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.

Established in 1832

Devoted to the Old Baptist Cause

CIRCULATION OFFICE

Elder J. R. Williams

Route 1, Box 420

Keeling, Va. 24566

EDITORS

Elder J. R. Williams, Editor

Route 1, Box 420

Keeling, Va. 24566

Phone (804) 792-8758

Elder Kenneth R. Key, Editor

721 Willard Street

Greensboro, N.C. 27405

Phone (910) 273-7464

ASSOCIATE EDITORS

Elder Richard H. Campbell

2171 Allen Court

Germantown, Tenn. 38138

Phone (901) 753-7791

Elder C. B . Davis, Jr.

Rt. 4, Box 440 C

Roxboro, N.C. 27573

Phone (919) 599-7236

Elder C. C. Wilbanks

217 Bastrop Drive

Monroe, Louisiana 71203

Phone (318) 343-5473

All letters for this paper containing subscripttions and remittances, should be mailed to Elder J. R. Williams, Rt. 1, Box 420, Keeling, Virginia 24566. All articles and letters for publication, all notices of meetings and all obituaries should be mailed to Elder Kenneth R. Key, 721 Willard Street, Greensboro, N.C. 27405.

SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.

Route 1, box 420, Keeling, Virginia 24566

SONG

How tedious and tasteless the hours,
When Jesus no longer I see;
Sweet prospects, sweet birds, and sweet flowers
Have lost all their sweetness to me:
The mid-summer sun shines but dim;
The fields strive in vain to look gay;
But when I am happy in him,
December's as pleasant as May.

His name yields the richest perfume,
And sweeter than music his voice;
His presence disperses my gloom,
And makes all within me rejoice:
I should, were he always thus nigh,
Have nothing to wish or to fear;
No mortal so happy as I,
My summer would last all the year.

Content with beholding his face,
My all to his pleasure resigned,
No changes of season or place,
Would make any change in my mind;
While blessed with a sense of his love,
A palace a toy would appear;
And prisons would palaces prove,
If Jesus would dwell with me there.

Dear Lord, if indeed I am thine,
If thou art my sun and my song,
Say, why do I languish and pine,
And why are my winters so long?
O drive these dark clouds from my sky;
Thy soul-cheering presence restore;
Or take me unto thee on high,
Where winter and clouds are no more.

Newton.

CONTENTS

EDITORIAL 146
Elder C.C. Wilbanks

VOICES OF THE PAST 150
J.C. Philpot
Clifton C. Robertson
Elder E.J. Lambert

MEETINGS 166

CONTRIBUTIONS 166

OBITUARIES 167
John Mark Musgrove
Dovie C. Martin
Della Mae Swan

EDITORIAL

ELDER C.C. WILBANKS

"Therefore say unto the house of Israel, Thus saith the Lord God; I do not this for your sakes, O house of Israel, but for mine own holy name's sake, which ye have profaned among the heathen, whither ye went. And I will sanctify my great name, which was profaned among the heathen, which ye have profaned in the midst of them; and the heathen shall know that I am the LORD, saith the Lord God, when I shall be sanctified in you before their eyes. For I will take you from among the heathen, and gather you out of all countries, and will bring you into your own land. Then will I sprinkle clean water upon you, and ye shall be clean: from all your filthiness, and from your idols, will I cleanse you. A new heart also will I give you, and a new spirit will I put within you: and I will take away the stony heart out of your flesh, and I will give you an heart of flesh. And I will put my spirit within you, and cause you to walk in my statutes, and ye shall keep my judgments, and do them. And ye shall dwell in the land that I gave to your fathers; and ye shall be my people, and I will be your God. I will also save you from all your uncleanness: and I will call for the corn, and will increase it, and lay no famine upon you. And I will multiply the fruit of the tree, and the increase of the field, that ye shall receive no more reproach of famine among the heathen. Then shall ye remember your own evil ways, and your doings that were not good, and shall loathe yourselves in your own sight for your iniquities and for your abominations. Not for your sakes do I this, saith the Lord God, be it known unto you: be ashamed and confounded for your own ways, O house of Israel."

We will notice here that these are words spoken by the LORD GOD and they contain many wonderful promises. They also tell us of our

own evil nature, our filthiness, our worship of idols, our cold and stony heart, etc.. These scriptures are recorded in Ezekiel 36:22-32, but I would suggest that you read the entire chapter and consider it carefully and prayerfully. In types and shadows the 'house of Israel' represents the whole church of God, from the beginning until the end of time, therefore all these things apply to the children of God today as well as then: and we know that, ***"All scripture is given by the inspiration of God, and is profitable for doctrine, for reproof, for correction, for instruction in righteousness: that the man of God may be made perfect, throughly furnished unto all good works." (2 Tim 3:16)***

God had brought Israel up out of the land of Egypt where they had been in bondage 430 years. He had caused them to pass through the Red Sea (representing the blood and water of Jesus Christ), and then had drowned their enemies that chased them (their sins and iniquities). He went before them in a pillow of a cloud by day and a pillow of fire by night. Their raiment waxed not old, neither did their feet swell during the forty years in the wilderness. They ate manna from heaven and drank water that flowed from the rock (Jesus) struck by Moses at God's command. When they complained of the manna from heaven, God gave them quail meat, but sent leanness into their soul. God gave them commandments to keep. (for they were under the old law covenant), and they said with one voice, "All that thou commandest us we will do," yet they never kept one of his commandments, and walked in their own wicked ways. Jeremiah said later unto this people. *"And now I have this day declared it to you:(the commandments of God) but ye have not obeyed the voice of the LORD your God, nor any thing for the which he hath sent me unto you." (Jer 42:21).* Because they sinned and kept not his commandments God chastened them with a mighty hand. When Korah and two hundred and fifty princes rose up against Moses and Aaron, God caused the earth to open her mouth and swallow them and their wives and their children and all that they possessed. When the soul of the people was much discouraged because of the way they were led, and would have gladly returned to bondage in Egypt, they spake against God and against Moses (who represented the law,) saying, *"Wherefore have ye brought us up out of Egypt to die in the wilderness? for there is no bread, neither is there any water: and our soul loveth this light bread. And the Lord sent fiery serpents among the people, and they bit the people: and much people died." (Num 21:5,6).* The people were then made to see that they had sinned when they were bitten by the fiery serpents, (which , to me, represents their sins), therefore they came to Moses and admitted they had sinned, and asked him to pray unto the Lord for them. Moses prayed for the people, and the Lord told Moses to make a serpent, and put it upon a pole, and that every one that looked upon it after being bitten would live. This is a figure

of Christ upon his cross when we look unto him.

While Moses was upon the mountain to receive the law written by the finger of God upon tables of stone, the people caused Aaron to make a golden calf, and they said, ***"These be thy gods, O Israel, which brought thee up out of the land of Egypt."*** And they offered burnt offerings, and brought peace offerings, and they sat down to eat and rose up to play. God saw this worship of idols, and his wrath waxed hot, and he would have destroyed all of them had not Moses interceded. I am sure this intercession was according to the will of God, for, ***"he doeth his will in the army of heaven, and among the inhabitants of the earth."*** When Moses saw the molten calf, and saw and heard the people, he threw down the tables of stone on which the law was engraved by the finger of God , and break them. He then burned and ground into powder the calf, and put it in their water and caused them to drink of it. Then with a "thus saith the Lord" he sent the sons of Levi to slay many men with the sword, ***"and there fell of the people that day about three thousand men."***

There are numerous instances when God chastened Israel because of their sins and iniquities, yet he continued to shew mercy, and lead them through the wilderness, and fight their battles for them. Many times he caused their enemies to fall or flee before them, yet there was times when he caused their enemies to prevail and slay many of them because they kept not his commandments. This was to teach them, as a father teaches his son. We read Deut. 8:5-6: ***"Thou shalt also consider in thine heart that, as a man chasteneth his son, so the LORD thy God chasteneth thee. Therefore thou shalt keep the commandments of the LORD thy God, to walk in his ways, and to fear him."***

God chose Moses to lead the Israelites out of Egypt - the land of darkness and bondage - and through the wilderness for forty years. It was through Moses that God made his laws and commandments known, therefore he typifies the law. They passed through the Red Sea, a figure of the blood and water shed by Jesus Christ. The waters of the sea stood up in heaps on either side of them, showing that half flowed toward the former sea, and half to the hinder sea, washing and making atonement for those who lived before the death of Christ as well as those who lived afterward. (Ezek 14:8). In a figure they were translated from nature's darkness into God's marvellous light, but they must continue under the law for a time, for Christ had not yet been made manifest. That is the way it is with a born again child of God today. Though dead in trespasses and sin, when Jesus speaks to one he lives. For Jesus said, ***"Verily, verily I say unto you, The hour is coming and now is when the dead shall hear the voice of the Son of God, and they that hear shall live."*** This is concerning the new birth that the children of God must experience, for Jesus had said unto Nicodemus,

"Verily, verily, I say unto thee, Except a man be born again, he cannot see the kingdom of God." After one has been given this life, the life that was hid with Christ in God;(Col 3:3), his sinful and lost condition in the flesh is revealed unto him by the Holy Spirit, and finding himself condemned he tries to justify himself by the works of the law: but, *"-for by the works of the law shall no flesh be justified."* Try as he may to improve himself, a man finds that he only grows worse. He finds that the law demands every thing, but gives nothing. How long he stays in this lost and helpless condition may vary from a very short time to many years, and he almost gives up in utter despair, but at the appointed time of God Christ is revealed unto him as his Lord and Saviour, and that Jesus had already accomplished that which he could not do for himself. He is astonished that Jesus had given his life for such a vile, sinful worm of the dust as he felt himself to be; but a love is shed abroad in his heart by the Holy Spirit, and he falls upon his knees, and worships the true and living God. He is given faith to believe in Jesus as the Saviour of his people, and he is given a hope to believe that he is one for whom Christ died, that his name was written in the Lamb's book of life before the foundation of the world and that Christ will come again on that resurrection day and receive him into heaven and immortal glory. Yet he also realizes that if this be not so, and he should be cast into hell, God's righteous law approves it well. The law that he had been kept under was only his schoolmaster to bring him unto Christ, that he might be justified by faith, for we are justified by faith, and not by the works of the law. After that faith is come he is no longer under a schoolmaster, for he is a child of God by faith in Christ Jesus. This faith is not of himself, *"For by grace are ye saved through faith, and that not of yourselves, it is the gift of God."*

Under the old covenant Moses represented the law, and because of this he was not permitted to cross over into the land that flowed with milk and honey which God had promised to give to Abraham and to his seed for an inheritance. This was because the old law covenant was to pass away and a new covenant made. There are some who believe that the crossing over here represents passing from this life into heaven, but I believe that the Israelites were, typically, leaving the law covenant and entering into the new covenant, for they would still be facing their enemies and have to fight. and they would continue to transgress the commandments of God, and be chastised. It was because they defiled and polluted this land of milk and honey with their idols that God scattered them throughout the heathen countries. There they would remain under the law until the death and resurrection of Christ when he blotted out the handwriting of ordinances that was against us, which was contrary to us, and took it out of the way, nailing it to his cross. (Col.2:14). Jesus did not destroy, but fulfilled it to jot and to a tittle, and he brought in the new

covenant of grace and truth. In Hebrews 8:8 we read: *"For finding fault with them, he saith, Behold, the days come, saith the Lord, when I will make a new covenant with the house of Israel and with the house of Judah: not according to the covenant that I made with their fathers in the day when I took them by the hand to lead them out of the land of Egypt: because they continued not in my covenant, and I regarded them not, saith the Lord. For this is the covenant that I will make with the house of Israel after those days, saith the Lord: I will put my laws in their minds, and write them in their hearts: and I will be unto them a God, and they shall be unto me a people: and they shall not teach every man his neighbour, and every man his brother, saying, Know the Lord: for all shall know me, from the least to the greatest."*

Brethren, the Gentiles were never under that old law covenant, for, *"That at that time ye were without Christ, being aliens from the commonwealth of Israel, and strangers from the covenant of promise, having no hope, and without God in the world: BUT NOW in Christ Jesus ye who sometimes were far off are made nigh by the blood of Christ." (Eph.2:12-13).* The blood of Christ has washed all his children whiter than snow, freed them from the law of sin and death, and perfected them forever by the sacrifice of himself, but as long as they remain here in the flesh they will continue to sin and God will continue chastening them, *"For whom the Lord loveth he chasteneth, and scourgeth every son whom he receiveth. If ye endure chastening, God dealeth with you as with sons; for what son is he whom the father chasteneth not? But if ye be without chastisement, whereof all are partakers, then are ye bastards and not sons." (Heb.12:6-8).*

Brethren, I ask you to receive this only as far as you find it to be in accord with the Holy Scriptures. Some of these things are only my views of what the scriptures say. I may be wrong, but the scriptures are always truth. May God forgive all errors.

Written in love to the household of faith.

Elder C.C. Wilbanks

VOICES FROM THE PAST

JESUS THE RESURRECTION AND THE LIFE

Part One

Preached at Providence Chapel, Oakham, on Lord's Day Afternoon, June 11, 1865

"Jesus said unto her, I am the resurrection, and the life: he that believeth in Me, though he were dead, yet shall he live:

"And whosoever liveth and believeth in Me shall never die. Believest thou this?"

John xi. 25, 26.

What a beautiful, what an interesting family picture has the Holy Ghost, by the pen of the apostle John, drawn in the sacred narrative of the gracious household which once dwelt in the little village of Bethany, near Jerusalem. In it we seem to see the rare spectacle of a family living together in happy harmony, united by the strong ties of nature, and united still more closely by the firmer and more enduring bonds of grace, - Martha, Mary, Lazarus. What an echo there is in our heart to these names. May we not also picture to ourselves our gracious Lord, when He had been at Jerusalem wearied - for we know He was subject to human infirmity and could be weary, for He sat weary once on Samaria's well - when our gracious Lord returned from Jerusalem, wearied in body and grieved in spirit, how He would come to this happy household, and there solace Himself with the company of these two gracious sisters and their no less gracious brother? for we read that "Jesus loved Martha, and her sister, and Lazarus." (John xi 5.)

Our Lord went about doing good, and spent much of His time and exercised much of his ministry in Galilee; which being situated in the north part of the Holy Land, lay at a considerable distance from Bethany. But it would appear that at this time He was not in Galilee but beyond Jordan, in the place where John at first baptized, which lay at some distance to the east of Jerusalem. Now when He was thus absent, engaged in performing His gracious errands of mercy, a dark cloud began to gather over this happy household. It might have been at first only as small as a man's hand, but it gathered thick and fast, and every hour seemed to hang upon them more and more densely. Lazarus had fallen ill. Now the first movement of his gracious sisters was to send a message to their dear Lord, that he whom He loved was sick. They knew His power as well as His love; and that as by the one He would at once come, so by the other He could at once heal. They naturally therefore expected that He would come speedily in a case so urgent as this, for in that climate disease makes rapid progress, and were doubtless looking out every day and almost every hour for His arrival.

But Lazarus gets worse and worse every hour. Denser, darker are the clouds which hang over the house. Jesus tarries; for we read that "when He heard that he was sick, He abode two days in the same place where He was." Jesus comes not. All hope dies in their breast. The disease gradually increases until at last Lazarus sinks under its pressure. Now what a mercy it was for these two sisters, and their brother too, that Jesus did not come; and may I not add, for the Church of God also for all time? What treasures of mercy and grace were involved in His delay. What a stupendous miracle gave occasion for Him to work. What a demonstration of His power it afforded that He was truly the Son of God, and what a lasting blessing has it been made to successive generations of saints. Though the Lord well knew, in His omniscient mind, all that

was transpiring in that little household, yet for His own wise and gracious purpose His footsteps tarried, and mercy made Him stay for a while as mercy made Him come at last.

I need not dwell further upon the features of this interesting narrative, though every part of it is pregnant with holy instruction, but shall come at once to that part which precedes our text. It is the interview of Martha with the Lord at Bethany. Martha, true to her character, could not stay at home; she was a restless body, for on a later occasion when she had obtained the Lord's company she could not be satisfied with merely listening to His gracious conversation. She must needs think about the dinner, nay come and ask Him to bid her sister help her to set it out properly, and not spend her time so - I will not say unnecessarily, but so long sitting at the feet of Jesus. Like many of our Marthas, she loved religion and the things of God; but being a bustling, active character, worldly business would intrude on her mind, and to this she would sometimes give a first place when it ought to have had but the second. Are you not sometimes like her, thinking more of business than of Christ, and even in the house of prayer, instead of listening to the word are thinking about the dinner?

Martha, then, true to her character, leaves Mary at home, praying, watching and waiting upon God in secret, and hurries out at the very first tidings of His arrival; but as soon as she meets Him, almost in the language of reproach not very unlike the way in which she addressed the Redeemer with respect to her sister upon another occasion, says, "Lord if Thou hadst been here, my brother had not died." Do not the words sound almost as if she was reproaching the Lord because He was not there? And yet the blessed woman, with all her infirmities, had faith in her soul, and this faith manifested itself in the midst of her complaint. "But I know that even now," - though the case seems so desperate - "I know that even now, whatsoever Thou wilt ask of God, God wilt give it Thee." O, Martha, thy faith was somewhat lacking here. Thou shouldest have looked a little higher than this, and seen that he was the true God Himself who stood before thee, and that He had but to speak the word, and Lazarus would rise. Thou shouldest have seen that He held creation in His fists, and that life and death were at His supreme disposal. Jesus, in that calm, blessed manner in which our Lord ever spoke, unruffled, unmoved, in all the quiet dignity and glorious majesty of God-head, saith unto her, "Thy brother shall rise again." Martha still shows faith, and yet evidently mixed with much weakness. "Martha saith unto Him, I know that he shall rise again in the resurrection at the last day." Then the Lord uttered those words which I shall, with God's help and blessing, endeavour to lay open and bring before you this afternoon: "Jesus saith unto her, I am the resurrection, and the life: he that believeth in Me, though he were dead, yet shall he live: and

whosoever liveth and believeth in Me shall never die. Believest thou this?"

I think we may observe three leading features in our text.

I. - "First, the gracious declaration, "I am the resurrection and the life."

II. - Secondly, the two gracious consequences which are connected with, and flow out of this declaration: 1, "He that believeth in Me, though he were dead, yet shall he live;" and, 2, "Whosoever liveth and believeth in Me shall never die."

III. - Thirdly, the gracious appeal. "Believest thou this?"

I. - How blessed are the gracious declarations which the Lord has given of Himself, His own testimonies to His Person and work, such as, for instance, "I am the way, the truth and the life: no man cometh unto the Father but by Me;" "I am the good Shepherd: the good Shepherd giveth his life for the sheep;" "I am the bread of life." What grace there is in these declarations of Himself, and how He seems to unfold Himself in and by them to the Church of God that she may receive these words from His lips and exercise faith upon them. Let us then view this gracious declaration, and observe in it two things which our Lord declares Himself virtually to be - "The Resurrection and the Life:" Let us consider each of them separately.

I. "I am the resurrection." The Lord does not say "By Me shall men rise," or "I at the last day will raise the dead." But he declares of Himself, "I Myself am the resurrection." Surely, there is something deep in these words. Surely there is some profound truth, if we can but penetrate into the bosom of it. Let us see, then, whether, with God's help and blessing, I can take you by the hand and lead you into the very bosom of this truth, that you and I may walk in it, feed upon it and know what it is to the joy of our souls.

1. The resurrection of Christ is, in the first place, the grand cardinal doctrine of our most holy faith. And why? Because on it our faith virtually rests. Our faith, if it be the faith of God's elect, is that Jesus is the Son of God. Now that our faith may not be a shadow but a substance, it must rest upon some solid foundation. What proof then have we that Jesus is the Son of God? His resurrection. We therefore read that He "was declared to be the Son of God with power by the resurrection from the dead." (Rom. i.4.) His resurrection was thus God's own attesting seal that He was his dear Son. He was put to death as a blasphemer, because He said "I am the Son of God." When God therefore raised Him from the dead, He set his own attesting seal that Jesus really was what He said He was - the Son of God. It is for this reason that the resurrection of Christ is the grand cardinal, fundamental doctrine of our most holy faith; for upon it hangs the substantial proof of His declaration, that he was the Son of God, and had come as the Son of God from the bosom of the Father to do the work which the Father had given Him to do.

2. But there is something more in the resurrection of Jesus Christ than the mere attestation of God and the declaration with power from on high

that He was His dear Son. When our gracious Lord rose from the dead, the whole Church virtually and mystically rose in and with Him. We therefore read in the epistle to the Ephesians, that God "raised us up together and made us sit together in heavenly places in Christ." (Eph. ii. 6.) How and why? Because the Church of God mystically and virtually rose together with Christ. No sooner did the Head lift Himself up out of the grave than all the members rose together with Him. It was with Him spiritually as with us literally when we rose from our bed this morning: every member rose with our Head. So the Church of Christ as members of the mystical body of the Lord the Lamb, virtually and mystically rose together with her rising Head.

3. But there is something in the resurrection of the Lord more than this. On the resurrection of Christ hangs what He now is to the Church of God. If He had lain beyond the due time, lifeless in the tomb, not only would there have been no attestation by the power of God that He was His dear Son; not only would the Church have lain dead and buried with Him in the tomb where He lay; but He could not have fulfilled those present offices which He now sustains at the right hand of the Father as "the Mediator between God and men." He could not have been "the High Priest over the house of God." He could not have been King in Zion, waiting "till all His enemies should be made His footstool." He could not have sent the Holy Spirit down to testify of Himself. He could not commune with us from off the mercy seat, and unfold the glories of His lovely Person, the efficacy of His atoning blood, and the beauty and blessedness of His justifying righteousness. Our faith would have had no Object, our hope no anchorage within the veil; and where would our love have been without a Person upon whom that love could have been fixed?

Every grace of the soul, therefore, hangs upon the resurrection of Christ from the dead. If we believe, we believe in a risen Christ; if we hope, we hope in a risen Christ; and if we love, we love a risen Christ; for a dead Christ is no Christ to us who want a living God to fulfil the desires of a living soul. But blessed be God, Christ is risen from the dead; He is gone up on high: He is even now at the right hand of the Father, interceding for us. He has opened a way through the veil of His rent flesh, and our prayers, desires and supplications, with all our loving affections, may ascend to Him within the veil and enter into the holiest, even the presence of God, where He has gone as our forerunner, to sit down there until He comes a second time without sin unto salvation. Thus not only every doctrine of our most holy faith, but every experience of a living soul hangs upon the resurrection of Jesus from the dead.

Look at this in the light of your own experience. I was speaking this morning of the Son of God being come and our knowledge of it, and I endeavored to show that one way whereby we know that He is come, is because we

follow Him up by faith to where He is come, is because we follow Him up by faith to where He is at the right hand of God, and communes with us from off the mercy seat. Faith must have a divine Object on which it may fix its eyes, which it may embrace, to which it may cleave and round which it may twine. This Object is Jesus as risen from the dead, and now at the right hand of the Majesty on high. He says, "Look unto Me, and be ye saved all the ends of the earth." To Him therefore looking "as the Author and Finisher of our faith, we run with patience the race that is set before us" in the lively hope of His bringing us off more than conquerors over every foe and every fear. But if He be not risen from the dead, then of all men we are most miserable: we have no hope beyond the grave; no sins pardoned, no transgressions forgiven, no righteousness brought in, no present grace, no future glory. This is the reason why the apostles in all their sermons, as recorded in the Acts, preached the resurrection of Jesus Christ: "And with great power gave the apostles witness of the resurrection of the Lord Jesus: and great grace was upon them all." (Acts iv. 33.)

II. But our most gracious Lord is not only "the resurrection" - I shall bring that point to bear more fully upon your experience when I come to my second part - but he is also "the life." Adam had life, for God "breathed into his nostrils the breath of life, and he became a living soul" (Gen. ii. 7), but he lost it in and by the fall; and the image of God in which he was created was thereby thoroughly marred and defaced. He thus became dead in trespasses and sins; and as he begat a son in his own image, after his own likeness, and we all partake of this fallen, corrupt nature, we come into this world dead in sin. But what union, what intercourse, what communion can a soul dead in sin have with the living God? Will you take a corpse into your bed, and embrace it as a suitable wife for a living husband? Our blood runs cold at the thought. When death seizes the wife of your bosom, you say with Abraham, "Let me bury my dead out of my sight." A cold clay corpse is no longer the partner of your bed; the coffin and the grave are now its fitting place.

How then can you think that Jesus can take to His bosom a dead bride? Or how can a dead soul enter into the courts of a living God? What union, what communion can there be between a soul dead in sins and a God living in the light of His own holiness? Life, therefore, must be communicated and breathed into a soul before it can have union and communion with God here; before it can be fitted for His presence on earth, or enjoy the mansions prepared for it before time began in heaven. Now that this spiritual and eternal life might be breathed into, and communicated to the church, it pleased the Father that the fullness of this life should dwell in Christ: "As the Father hath life in Himself; so hath He given to the Son to have life in Himself." This life, of which the Lord thus speaks, is not His life as the eternal Son of God, but His mediatorial

life, which can be communicated; for there is this difference between His life as the Son of God and His life as Mediator, that the one is communicable and the other not. Thus when Jesus says here, "I and the life," He speaks of His mediatorial life, that spiritual and eternal life which was treasured up in Him as Mediator, that it might be imparted and communicated to the members of His mystical body. We, therefore, read, "In Him was life, and the life was the light of men." (John i. 4.) So also, "And this is the record, that God hath given to us eternal life, and this life is in His Son." (1 John v. 11.) He therefore says of Himself, "I am the way and the truth and the life.

How often we are looking and looking in vain for life in ourselves. True it is that if God has quickened our souls we are partakers of life divine, of life spiritual, of life eternal, of the life that is in Christ and comes from Christ; and yet how often we vainly seek to find it warm and glowing in our breasts. If once given it never dies; but it is often hid beneath the ashes, and thus though it slowly burns and dimly glows, yet the ashes hide it from view, and we only know it is there by some remains of warmth. "Your life is hid with Christ in God" (Col. iii. 3); and therefore not only hidden as treasured and stored up safely in God, but hidden from the world, and even hidden from the eyes of its possessor. Christ is our life. There is no other.

To look, then, for life in ourselves independent of and distinct from the fountain of life is to look for that in the creature which is lodged in the divine Creator, is to look for that in man which dwells in the God-Man; to look for that in self which is out of self, embosomed in the fullness of the Son of God. And observe that it is not merely that life is in Him, but He is the life itself. As the sun not only has light and heat, but is light itself and heat itself, so the blessed Lord not only grants life, but He Himself is what He grants. As a fountain not only gives water but is itself all water, so Christ not only gives what He is but is all that He gives. Not only, therefore, is He the "resurrection," centering in himself everything both for time and eternity which resurrection contains and resurrection implies, but He is "the life," being in Himself a fountain of life, out of which He gives from His own fulness to the members of His mystical body. But as He has to teach us what He is thus in Himself by lessons of personal experience, I shall now, with God's help and blessing, enter upon the second branch of my subject, in which I was to show

II. - The two gracious consequences which are connected with, and flow out of the Lord's being the resurrection and the life.

These two consequences are, 1, "He that believeth in Me, though he were dead, yet shall he live;" and, 2, "Whosoever liveth and believeth in Me shall never die." If you read these words with any measure of gracious understanding, you will see in them a bearing upon the two characters which the Lord claims for Himself as "the resurrection and the life," and will perceive

in them a remarkable fitness as a connecting link between His being the resurrection and the life and the two gracious consequences which arise out of it.

I. The first gracious consequence is connected with His being "the resurrection." He says "I am the resurrection." Now see how there flows out of this declaration a spiritual consequence, which very much meets the experience and feelings of God's family; and as such I shall unfold it. "He that believeth in Me, though he were dead, yet shall he live."

1. What is resurrection? What does it imply? Out of what state does resurrection bring? A state of death. Death is necessary to resurrection. Was not our Lord dead when He was raised from the grave? So His resurrection, viewed with a believing eye, as pregnant with gracious fruits, carries with it this most blessed consequence, that it meets the case, is adapted to the experience, and embraces the spiritual state and condition of those who are dead. It will do so one day as regards the body. Christ is the resurrection both of body and soul. When then He comes again a second time without sin unto salvation, His voice will quicken the dead; the graves will burst open, and the dead shall be raised incorruptible; for His voice will call the sleeping dust of the saints out of the tomb, and they will stand up in all the glorious vestments of immortality. Do we not, therefore, read "But now is Christ risen from the dead, and become the first-fruits of them that slept. For since by man came death, by man came also the resurrection of the dead. For as in Adam all die, even so in Christ shall all be made alive. But every man in his own order: Christ the first-fruits; afterwards they that are Christ's at His coming." (1 Cor. xv. 20-23.)

2. But His resurrection has also a spiritual import - a gracious fruit in this life, as well as that which is to come. There is a spiritual resurrection consequent upon His resurrection from the dead, as there will be a literal resurrection when the body is raised from the tomb at the great day. As, therefore, none can and will be raised but the sleeping dead, by virtue of His being the resurrection, so none can be raised from a spiritual death but by His power and influence as the same. But whom does the text mean by the dead? Let me open this. It does not mean the dead in sin; I will tell you why. The character pointed out in our text is said to believe, which no man dead in sin does or can do. Look at the words: bring to them your spiritual understanding. Follow me, if you have any confidence in me as a spiritual guide: see whether I cast any light upon the meaning of the words, and if you see with me then follow me on. I will lead you safely, if God give me ability. I would not deceive you, for I would not deceive myself. The dead spoken of in the text are not then those who are dead in sin or dead in a profession; because they are said to believe, which no man dead in sin ever did. "He that believeth in Me, though he were dead, yet shall he live." But how can one who is dead

believe? He can, or our Lord would not have said so. I will show you how. He is a living man as quickened into life by the power of the Spirit of God, and yet he is dead. How can we reconcile this mystery? It is one of those paradoxes which form a part of the great mystery of godliness.

(a) First, he is dead as slain by a killing law. He is alive unto God, and yet he is dead in law. The law has come; it has discharged its fiery contents into his bosom and slain him outright. Therefore, though he is a living man, has the love and fear of God in his soul, he is dead in law and dead also to the law, because he is slain by it as to any hope of justification. Thus he is dead.

(b) But he is dead in another sense: according to the verdict of his own conscience. Take a man upon whom the law has passed its condemning sentence. The judge sentences him to death; he is taken away from the bar, and shut up in the condemned cell. Though not yet set upon the scaffold, though not yet executed, he is virtually a dead man. The law has condemned him; he is condemned in his own feelings; he knows he must die; and therefore he feels to be a dying man. Thus when a man's own conscience seconds the verdict of God's holy law, and he falls down before the throne of God, slain by its condemning sentence, and this is ratified by the verdict of his own guilty conscience, he is dead as falling down dead before God. And yet he is a living man. The man in gaol is a living man, and yet the law pronounces him dead; for every gloomy hour, and every gloomy hour, and every tolling bell, and every striking clock, falls upon his ear and strikes the deathknell into his soul, as knowing how soon he must before assembled spectators make an awful end.

(c) But he is dead also in a third sense: as to any exertion of his own strength, wisdom or power to do his soul any spiritual good; for he feels unable to raise up any living faith - and he knows that nothing but living faith will be of any avail - any gracious hope, or any warm, living love. So he is dead by law; he is dead by conscience; and dead by a sense of his own spiritual helplessness and inability. As Abraham knew that he was dead in body, so he knows that he is dead in soul.

Now see how suitable to this dead man is the resurrection of the Lord Jesus Christ. He is said to believe: mark that: "He that believeth in Me, though he were dead, yet shall he live." There is then in the breast of this dead man a living faith. This is the deep mystery, that though he is dead in law, dead in conscience, dead in helplessness, yet God the Holy Ghost has breathed into him and deposited in him a seed of living faith. By this faith he cries, by this faith he sighs, and by this faith he hungers and thirsts after righteousness: yea, more, by this faith he looks unto and believes in the Son of God. He scarcely knows that he has faith. His faith is so weak and so small in his own estimation, that he dare not say he has faith; and yet he has all the fruits of faith, all the marks

of faith, and all the evidences of faith. Take as a parallel case Jonah in the whale's belly. Had he faith or had he not faith? How low he sank when the waves were heaped over his head, when carried through the boundless deep in the belly of the whale. Yet even there he could say, "I will look again toward Thy holy temple." Had he no faith? Yes, he had; and by that faith he was saved, justified, accepted, brought out and delivered, and able to say, "Salvation is of the Lord."

Take Jeremiah in the low dungeon, when it seemed as though every hope was closed, and he sank deep into the mud and mire. Even there, when the waters flowed over his head, his prayer could enter into the ears of God and bring down a gracious answer. Does he not say: "I called upon Thy name, O Lord, out of the low dungeon? Thou hast heard my voice: hide not Thine ear at my breathing, at my cry. Thou drewest near in the day that I called upon Thee: Thou saidst, Fear not." (Lam. ii. 55-57). Take Hezekiah upon his bed of sickness. Had he no faith? How then could he turn his face to the wall and pray unto the Lord? How could his eyes fail with looking upward, when he said, "O Lord, I am oppressed, undertake for me." Take David in his mournful journey, when he went up by the ascent of Mount Olivet, and wept as he went up barefoot, with his head covered, at the time of Absalom's rebellion. Had he no faith? How then came he to pray? "O Lord, I pray thee turn the counsel of Ahithophel into foolishness." And why did the Lord answer that prayer, if it were not the prayer of faith?

In all these men of God, sunk though they were almost to the last and lowest point, there was still the life of faith; and by that faith they called upon God. They looked unto Him and were lightened, and their faces were not ashamed. Here then is the connection between the resurrection of the Lord Jesus Christ from the dead and the experience of this seemingly dead soul. When Christ died, He bare the sins of this poor dead soul in His body on the tree, and thus atoned for them and put them away. When Christ rose from the dead, this poor dead soul rose with Him, as a member of His mystical body. When Christ went up on high, he ascended with Him. And when Christ sat down at the right hand of the Father, he virtually and mystically sat down with Him in heavenly bliss. Therefore, because Jesus is the resurrection, and because as such he has an interest in Him, he that believeth in Him, though he were dead, yet shall he live.

How often, dear friends, we sink into places where we are in our feelings dead men. Has sin never slain you? Have convictions never, so to speak, knocked the life of God out of your soul? Has Satan never come with his fiery darts, with all the artillery of hell, and sought to scorch up every gracious feeling and every living desire? And have you not sunk at times in your soul into such miserable deadness of spirit, that it seemed that not only there and then you were devoid of all grace, but that it was an impos-

sibility for grace ever again to renew and revive your soul? Here you were dead. I have been often here which enables me to describe it to you. Yet with all this there is a longing look, a heartfelt groan, a heaving sigh, a resisting unto blood, not an utter giving way, nor sinking down into miserable despair.

God the Spirit kept alive His work upon the soul, and Christ Himself as the resurrection dropped into our bosom, raised up and drew forth towards Himself some fresh movements of that life which is in Him. There was thus fulfilled that gracious consequence of His resurrection, "Whosoever believeth in Me, though he were dead, yet shall he live." O, amidst all our deadness, all our gloom and desolation, all our emptiness, barreness and helplessness, if there be in our souls a longing look, a heart-felt cry, an earnest groan, a sincere desire toward Him who is the resurrection, our prayer will ascend into His pitying, sympathizing ear; and as He is the resurrection, He will once more raise up into life and feeling our dead and drooping soul. We have no other source of life. If we were altogether and really dead, we should always continue dead unless He were the Resurrection. But because He is the Resurrection, He can re-animate, revive, renew and requicken us by pouring into our hearts fresh life and feeling. It will be our mercy to be ever looking unto Him, hanging upon Him, believing in Him, trusting to Him, and giving Him no rest until He appears again and again to the joy and rejoicing of our heart.

I fully believe that very many, perhaps I may add, the large majority of the people of God feel much of this death which I have been describing; and perhaps, though it may seem singular so to speak, those who are most lively feel it most. Were we totally dead, we should have no sensible feeling of our death at all, but should be like those described by Heman: "Free among the dead, like the slain that lie in the grave, whom Thou rememberest no more: and they are cut off from Thy hand." (Ps. lxxxviii. 5.) Were we half or three parts dead we should feel it just in proportion to the amount of our life over our death. It is in spiritual things almost as in natural; the more a person is paralyzed the less feeling he has. Thus, though it may seem a paradox, the more life that you have the more do you feel your death. How light and trifling, easy and unconcerned most professors are. Why? Because they have not enough life to feel their death.

It is good then that we should feel our death; for it not only shows us more clearly and sensibly our wretched case and state by nature, but by driving us out of all help and hope in self, makes us to prize more dearly the life that is in Christ. How suitable then, how comforting, how reaching down to the utmost extremity of our case, are the words, "He that believeth in Me, though he were dead, yet shall he live." When, too, we see and realize the connection of every gracious revival with the resurrection

of Christ, how sure and firm it makes those revivals to be, those visitations which preserve our spirit. This made Paul long so ardently to know the power of Christ's resurrection. (Phil. iii. 10). It was not the bare doctrine or the mere fact of His resurrection that he wanted to know, but the power of it as revealed and made manifest in his own heart. But it is by believing in Him that we receive these gracious revivals - not by looking to ourselves, but to Him who is the Resurrection and the Life.

J.C. Philpot

AS I WATCH THE SNOW FLAKES FALL

I arose this morning to see the fields covered with snow, even the rough places looked so white and smooth. I think of the scripture, "Though your sins be as scarlet, they be as white as snow." It was so pretty, I stood wondering if I would ever see the great white throne that John saw.

As I watch the snow flakes fall, I think of precious Brother Elder Harvey Smith, from whom the Lord called his spirit home only a few days since. I can see him in my mind as he spoke from a text he loved so well (Isaiah 55:10), "For as the rain cometh down and the snow from Heaven." And if not deceived, I felt the Gospel raining down and the snow covered the earth; for everything was beautiful.

These thoughts may be mine alone; but seeing the grieved hearts at our union meeting this snowy fifth Sunday in January has caused me to realize the mutual love and fellowship we shared for our beloved Brother. I wish that I could tell you the thoughts and precious memories I have as I think of his humble walk, and watch the snow flakes so softly fall.

I feel I shall never forget our last afternoon together. It was a Heavenly place to me, not knowing our earthly ties would soon be broken. We parted in love and fellowship and a better understanding than we had before. When we can feel the love that flows from heart to heart and breast to breast, we are drawn together as one people. The snow flakes fall together, and I cannot tell one from the other.

My heart was grieved when I heard the Lord had called his spirit home from his sleeping body, where there was no evidence that a muscle had moved in pain. I thought of his prayer I so often heard him say, "O Lord, give us a peaceful moment in which to die." Truly the sincere desire of his heart was answered.

As I watch the snow flakes cover the earth, my heart is filled with sympathy for his daughter in the flesh and sister in bonds of love, who awoke that sad morning upon the bed of affliction, singing praise to God and knowing in her heart that her beloved father had passed on to that peaceful sleep in Jesus, where it will be as but one night before the elect come into their inheritance of Heaven and immortal glory.

As I think of his lovely family who walk today with a heavy heart in humble submission to His righteous will, my prayer is that they be comforted be-

yond all the gracious deeds human hands have been blessed to do.

May all the honor and glory go to our Lord and Saviour; for I know if Elder Harvey Smith lived today, he would rebuke me if I attempted to give him any praise.

He preached the doctrine of election by divine grace with power that cometh down from heaven, as the rain cometh down and the snow from heaven. This truth will stand when this poor mortal shall cease to watch the snow flakes fall.

Clifton C. Robertson

PSALM 23

The Lord is my shepherd; I shall not want.

He maketh me to lie down in green pastures: he leadeth me beside the still waters.

He restoreth my soul: he leadeth me in the paths of righteousness for his name's sake.

Yea, though I walk through the valley of the shadow of death, I will fear no evil: for thou art with me; thy rod and thy staff they comfort me.

Thou preparest a table before me in the presence of mine enemies: thou anointest my head with oil; my cup runneth over.

Surely goodness and mercy shall follow me all the days of my life: and I will dwell in the house of the Lord for ever.

From Elder Lambert's book, "Tried In The Furnace"

TAKE HEED TO YOURSELF
April, 1949

"Take heed therefore unto yourselves, and to all the flock, over the which the Holy Ghost hath made you overseers, to feed the church of God, which he hath purchased with his own blood." Acts 20:28.

ELDER E.J. LAMBERT

Paul had called all the elders of the church at Ephesus together to give them his last instructions before he took his departure to Jerusalem. He was aware that he would not see all of them again face-to-face so he was burdened of the Spirit to exhort them with spiritual instructions. He was prompted of the Spirit to warn them of the trials and persecutions that lay in store for them. He must also tell them that even some of them would rise up speaking perverse things to draw away disciples after them. In Acts 20: 17:35 is recorded the full text of Paul's words to the elders of Ephesus in that meeting at that time. As these were appropriate words spoken to the elders of the church by Paul at that time of strife and confusion that was beginning to be made manifest in the church at that time, I believe they are just as appropriate to the elders of the church in this country at this time. This same exhortation and instruction is neces-

sary to the elders for the welfare of Zion today. When elders are blessed to obey these instructions Zion is not troubled. When elders take heed unto other elders to watch them and take a great interest in other flocks to dictate to them to the extent of not being mindful of their own condition nor the flock of their pastorate, Zion is troubled.

Paul said to the elders at Ephesus, "Take heed therefore unto yourselves." He said unto Timothy, "Take heed unto thyself" (1 Tim. 4:16). Just before he said this to Timothy, he had enumerated some of the things Timothy was to watch concerning himself. He told Timothy, "Be thou an example of the believers, in word, in conversation, in charity, in spirit, in faith, in purity. Till I come, give attendance to reading, to exhortation, to doctrine. Neglect not the gift that is in thee, which was given thee by prophecy, with the laying on of the hands of the presbytery." I am persuaded that elders will have plenty to occupy their minds and time to take cognizance of their walk and conversation without meddling into the affairs and critically watching the walks of others. Paul further added, "Meditate upon these things; give thyself wholly to them; that thy profiting may appear to all."

I am quoting to you some of the things that daily confront me.? Do I manifest an humble or proud spirit? Do I believe in God's promises or do I just say I do? Do I realize the exceeding sinfulness and vileness of my sins or do I just take them for granted justifying myself because of my weakness? Do I seek those things that are pure and from above or do I mind earthly things? Do I desire to live more godly and think more upon spiritual things or am I satisfied with my activities and thoughts as they are? Do I read the Bible and writings of the saints of God as much as I ought or am I satisfied with the puny knowledge that I now have? Do I exhort when I feel impressed to do so or am I afraid I will be dubbed as a Conditionalist if I speak anything pertaining to duty and righteous living in this life? Do I speak the words that are well-pleasing to God or am I seeking to please men? Do I press toward the mark of the prize of the high-calling in Christ Jesus or am I content to drift along the path of least resistance? All these questions and many more come into my mind daily to condemn me which causes me to cry unto my God for His amazing grace to sustain me and keep me from falling!

Paul told Timothy to "neglect not the gift that is in thee." May I say to the elders of the church of this time that God hath wondrously blessed you with a precious gift that has been so recognized by the church that you were brought under the hands of a presbytery and ordained to the officeship of an elder as a minister of the Lord Jesus Christ. Shun profane and vain babblings; for they will increase unto more ungodliness. Paul says if a man purge himself from these, he shall be a vessel unto honor, sanctified and meet for the Master's use, and prepared unto every good work. Flee also youthful lusts; but follow

righteousness, faith, charity, peace with them that call upon the Lord out of a pure heart. How carefully we ought to conduct ourselves as we sojourn here in this unfriendly world. This gift is sacred; our ordination is no light thing; and the confidence our brethren have in us as being vessels of honor is precious. The doctrine we are blessed to preach is God-honoring. Are our acts and conversation God-honoring? I am persuaded that if our acts and conversation in everyday living are lustful and ungodly, our preaching is hypocritical and vain. Your words from the pulpit may be in accord with the words spoken by the inspired writers and speakers, but if your life does not manifest the fruit of the Spirit, what evidence do brethren have that you have experienced the grace of God in your heart?

When brethren have so much confidence in the operation of God's Holy Spirit in your heart that they receive you into their fellowship embracing you in that precious faith; and, that confidence mounts higher to the extent of calling for your ordination as a minister of Jesus Christ; and, then you betray that confidence by ungodly conversation and lustful living, how great is their grief and hurt! It were better that a millstone be hanged about your neck and you drowned in the sea than to offend these little ones! May God give us grace to neglect not the gift that is in us and to enable us by His Spirit to take heed unto ourselves. May He enable us to watch our deportment and to profit by our mistakes.

Paul further adds: "And to all the flock." One who is called to the officeship of an elder is instructed to take heed unto all the trophy of his grace. A true elder has the interest of the lambs as well as the sheep in mind. He is tender and patient in his dealings with them for fear of wounding one of the little lambs. He is just as anxious for the welfare of the insignificant and timid ones as he is of the bolder and more prominent ones. He does not devote his time and attention to just a few to the exclusion of others, but watches over the entire flock to shield each and every one of them. He is not to take heed to another outside of his jurisdiction. He is not to consider the goats to please them nor to score them, but his interest is to be confined to the flock. I do not believe that a God-called elder has any time to waste outside of the flock skinning goats or petting them. May God enable us to stay within our calling being attentive to all the flock.

"Over the which the Holy Ghost made thee overseers." Elders do not fill this place upon their own volition. They have not fitted themselves for this place by their own activities. Others have not called them into this noble position. Schools of men have not prepared them as overseers. The Holy Ghost is the agency that God has used in making them overseers of the flock. True elders are ordained by the Holy Ghost and this ordination is assented to by the laying on of the hands of a presbytery. This officeship was given you by the Holy Ghost. No man or group of men is able to ordain one

to such a high position. No school or university is able to qualify one and place him in such high position. If this position is given us by virtue of the Holy Ghost what a high and exalted calling it is! I am persuaded that the position of elder in the church is much more to be coveted than that of the officeship of President of the United States. People may elect presidents but it requires the election of God for a person to serve as a true elder. How thankful we ought to be that God has chosen us to this high and exalted position to be counted worthy to suffer for Christ's sake!

"To feed the church of God." We are not left to guess or speculate upon the purposes of elders or to the extent of their work. Paul is very specific in this. We are not to dabble with anything or anyone outside the church of God under the cloak of an elder. I think it is unbecoming for elders to use the cloak of a minister of the Lord to gain worldly gain or to pursue some political venture. They are not to preach to the world for the world will not hear them. They are not to bring sheep into the fold for that is the work of Christ. They are not to add them to the church for that is the work of the Lord. They are to feed the church of God. They are not to prepare the food for that is the work of Wisdom. Yes, they are to read and study but not to think what they shall say, for it is given them by the Holy Spirit in the selfsame hour that it becomes them to speak. As all the writing of the saints, as recorded in the Bible, were addressed to God's children or the church, so all the preaching and writing of the elders should be addressed to the children of God or to the church of God. I do not believe this church of God under consideration is any organization in its entirety, that it is visible here in this world to the exclusion of all outside the visible organization; but I do believe this church to be the invisible, complete kingdom of Jesus Christ including all the children of God. I believe many members of this church are not members of any organization here upon this earth. I do not believe that all of the members of any organization here upon this earth as the organized church are members of this church that Paul had under consideration as he defines it in the remaining words of our text.

"Which he hath purchased with his own blood." All for whom Christ died are members of this church under consideration. Your efforts nor the efforts of any other ordained elder has added any one or excluded any one from this church that Christ purchased with His blood. Christ did not try to purchase the whole Adamic world but He did purchase the church. God's called elders preach the efficacy of the blood of Jesus Christ in atoning for all the sins of all the members of this church. The doctrine of Christ includes limited atonement and special redemption with efficacious grace being applied continuously to the objects of His grace until the complete and ultimate salvation shall have been experienced by each and every member of this church. What great price was paid for your redemption.

My sins and your sins, if we be members of that church, caused the Holy One to suffer, bleed and die on calvary's tree that we might be freed from sin! If Christ suffered, was forsaken and died for us, is it a great thing that we should suffer persecutions here in this world? If Christ devoted His entire life to the service of others and was not even provided with a place to lay His head - as were the foxes and birds - is it a great thing that we should devote some time to the service of others, and not be blessed with some of the luxuries of this world?

May I conclude this script by stating that I have no apologies to give for the things that I have written in this epistle as I have been somewhat burdened along this line of thought. I have no person or persons in mind to profit from this other than myself. I stand condemned and guilty of treating the officeship of elder very lightly. I have been so concerned over my unconcernedness of late that I am made daily to cry to God for mercy. I have written this in the fear of God and not to please men. May God awake us from our cold state and bless us by His grace to earnestly contend for that precious faith. May He stir up our pure minds and enable us to walk and talk as we ought while we are in this earthly tabernacle of clay awaiting to be clothed upon with immortality when this life is over that we may be received into that heavenly clime where all will be perfect forever, Amen.

Elder E.J. Lambert

MEETING

OLD PINE CREEK CHURCH

The annual Old Pine Creek Church meeting will be held this year on the 4th of July.

The church is located off Hwy. #221, 5 miles north of Floyd, Va. Those coming from Floyd, turn left on to road #682. Those coming from Roanoke, turn right on to road #682.

All lovers of the truth are invited and especially all ministers of our faith and order.

Elder Hale Terry

PSALMS 25: 12-15.

What man is he that feareth the Lord? him shall he teach in the way that he shall choose.

His soul shall dwell at ease; and his seed shall inherit the earth.

The secret of the Lord is with them that fear him; and he will shew them his covenant.

Mine eyes are ever toward the Lord; for he shall pluck my feet out of the net.

CONTRIBUTIONS

FOR APRIL 1994

Joseph Plaster, VA	$2.00
Mrs. E.G. Wilson, VA	5.00
Mrs. Mary Banks, NC	7.00
Mr. & Mrs. B.W. Wade, WV	2.00
Mrs. Erby Dalton, VA	2.00
Mrs. J.D. Neely, AR	2.00
Mrs. Julia T. Sewers, VA	2.00
Charlie Alston, NC	2.00
M.M. Richardson, MS	2.00
Eld. Fred Neikirk, FL	2.00
Elijah Palmer, AL	2.00

Burch Blaylock, NC 2.00
W.R. Pullig, LA 2.00
Mrs. Helen L. Pittman, TX 2.00
Mrs. Muriel M. Strader, NC 2.00
Ollie C. Gauldin, NC 2.00
Alvin L. Vest, VA 2.00
Mrs. Emma P. Mitchell, VA 7.00
Ballard Barker, VA 2.00
Ms. Reidy Pickral, VA 25.00
Mrs. Susan Cutts, VA 2.00
Mrs. Lois E. Cloud, AZ 7.00
Mrs. Clemmie Bishop, AR 4.00
Mrs. Roma H. Smith, AL 7.00
Mrs. Foye W. Cole, NC 2.00
O.P. Murphy, TX 100.00
Ms. Katherine H. Tucker, LA
In memory Audrey H. Tucker 20.00
Lawrence W. Myers, VA 2.00

DANIEL 9:18.

O my God, incline thine ear, and hear; open thine eyes, and behold our desolations, and the city which is called by thy name: for we do not present our supplications before thee for our righteousness, but for thy great mercies.

OBITUARIES

JOHN MARK MUSGROVE

Brother Mark Musgrove was born in Rapides Parish, La. Feb.11,1913, and was called home by our heavenly Father Feb. 11, 1994 at the age of 81 years. Although Bro. Mark's name was never recorded on any earthly church book we surely believe, as did he, that his name is recorded in the Lamb's book of life. This was his professed hope in Christ Jesus.

He was preceded in death by his wife, Sister Inez Musgrove, and one daughter, Sister Genova Lucille Rushing. He is survived by 4 daughters: Phyllis Musgrove and Patsy Barton of Bastrop, La., Caroletta Ogima, Tickfaw, La., and Lucy Hutson, Archibald, La.: 6 sons: J.M.,Jr., Terry, Phillip, Douglas and Madison Musgrove, all of Bastrop, La., and Juan Musgrove, Roanoke, Va.: one sister, Sister Geneva Pettis, Bastrop, La.: 2 brothers, J.J. and George Musgrove,Sr. of Bastrop, La.: 29 Grandchildren, 34 Great Grandchildren and numerous nieces and nephews.

Bro. Mark also had many friends, and every one who knew him loved him and will greatly miss him.

Services were conducted by Elders Theron Jones and Clifford Wilbanks, and he was laid to rest in Concord Cemetery to await the coming again of his Lord.

Submitted by
Eld. C.C. Wilbanks

OBITUARY OF SISTER DOVIE C. MARTIN

With a mixture of both joy and sorrow in our hearts we record the passage from this life of Sister Dovie Cox Martin, at the age of 89. Sister Dovie was born in Patrick County, Virginia on December 25, 1904, a daughter of the late Charlie P. Cox and Sister Nannie Hall Cox. She was united in marriage in April 1944 to the late Elder Benjamin H. Martin, who was at that time a widower. Their union was blessed with two sons, Benjamin

F. and Jerry L. Martin, both of whom survive.

Sister Martin joined by experience at Goblintown Church on the 3rd Sunday in July 1922, at the tender age of 17. After her marriage she moved her membership elsewhere to accommodate the wishes of Brother Ben. She came to Liberty Church by letter in November 1967 and remained a faithful member until her death on February 25, 1994 at the Blue Ridge Nursing Home in Stuart, Virginia, where she resided the last few years of her life.

In addition to her sons, Sister Dovie was survived by four grandchildren; two step-sons, Willie and Harry Martin of Bassett; two step-daughters, Sister Ellen M. Adams and Sister Dora M. Adams, also of Bassett; sixteen step-grandchildren; two sisters, Sister Addie C. Wright of Martinsville and Sister Elsie C. Turner of Bassett; and several nieces and nephews. She was preceded in death by all six of her brothers, Willie, Jessie, Frank, Joe, Paul and Silas Cox; and three sisters, Sister Gladys E. Haynes, Mrs. Loraine (Veva) Harbour, and Dollie B. Cox.

Funeral Services for Sister Dovie were conducted at Collins Funeral Home Chapel by Elders Kermit Via and John Wingfield. Her mortal body was laid to rest beside that of her husband in Old Center Church Cemetery to await the coming of the Lord.

Done by order of Liberty Church in conference on the 2nd day of April, 1994.

Elder John T. Wingfield, Moderator
Paul A. Puckett, Clerk

DELLA MAE SWAN

It is in sorrow and with a great feeling of loss as I write this obituary of our beloved Sister Della Mae Swan. Sister Swan was a faithful member of Union Primitive Baptist Church for the last ten years of her life although she was able to attend very little for the last three years because of poor health. Our most wise and merciful God called her home May 17, 1994. Although we are in sorrow because of our loss of our loved one we feel that our loss is her eternal gain. Sister Swan had often spoken of her hope in the Lord Jesus Christ, and we believe she had a true hope.

Sister Swan was born Dec. 13, 1911 in Butler County, Mo., making her stay on earth 82 years, 5 months, 4 days. She is survived by one son and daughter-in-law, Orval and Martha Swan of West Monroe, La.: three brothers, Chester Harwell, Dittmar, Mo., Edwin Harwell, Yakima, Wa., and Clyde Harwell, Poplar Bluff, Mo.; 4 Grandchildren, 9 great Grandchildren and a large number of nieces and nephews.

Memorial services were held at Kilpatrick Funeral Home, and she was buried in the Twin Cities Memorial Gardens in West Monroe, La. by her husband and youngest son. The service was conducted by this writer.

Elder C.C. Wilbanks

PROVERBS 4:1.

Hear, ye children, the instruction of a father, and attend to know understanding.

Signs of the Times

DEVOTED TO THE OLD SCHOOL BAPTIST CAUSE

" The Sword of the Lord and of Gideon "

VOL. 162 KEELING, VA., AUGUST 1994 NO. 8

SIGNS OF THE TIMES

ISSN - 0199-0063

Subscription price $10.00 per year - $18.00 two years

Published each month by

SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.

Established in 1832

Devoted to the Old Baptist Cause

CIRCULATION OFFICE

Elder J. R. Williams
Route 1, Box 420
Keeling, Va. 24566

EDITORS

Elder J. R. Williams, Editor
Route 1, Box 420
Keeling, Va. 24566
Phone (804) 792-8758

Elder Kenneth R. Key, Editor
721 Willard Street
Greensboro, N.C. 27405
Phone (910) 273-7464

ASSOCIATE EDITORS

Elder Richard H. Campbell
2171 Allen Court
Germantown, Tenn. 38138
Phone (901) 753-7791

Elder C. B . Davis, Jr.
Rt. 4, Box 440 C
Roxboro, N.C. 27573
Phone (919) 599-7236

Elder C. C. Wilbanks
217 Bastrop Drive
Monroe, Louisiana 71203
Phone (318) 343-5473

All letters for this paper containing subscripttions and remittances, should be mailed to Elder J. R. Williams, Rt. 1, Box 420, Keeling, Virginia 24566. All articles and letters for publication, all notices of meetings and all obituaries should be mailed to Elder Kenneth R. Key, 721 Willard Street, Greensboro, N.C. 27405.

SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.
Route 1, box 420, Keeling, Virginia 24566

PRIDE - Prov. xxix. 33.

Innumerable foes
Attack the child of God;
He feels within the weight of sin,
A grievous, galling load.

Temptations, too, without,
Of various kinds, assault;
Sly snares beset his traveling feet,
And make him often halt.

From sinner and from saint
He meets with many a blow;
His own bad heart creates a smart,
Which only God can know.

But though the host of hell
Be neither weak nor small,
One mighty foe deals wondrous woe,
And hurts beyond them all.

'Tis pride, accursed pride,
The spirit by God abhorr'd;
Do what we will, it haunts us still,
And keeps us from the Lord.

Thou meek and lowly Lamb,
This haughty tyrant kill;
That aim'd at thee, though thou wast free,
And grieves thy spirit still.

Our condescending God -
(To whom else shall we go?)
Remove our pride, whate'er betide,
And lay and keep us low.

Thy garden is the place
Where pride cannot intrude:
For should it dare to enter there,
'Twould soon be drown'd in blood.

Hart

CONTENTS

EDITORIAL 170
Elder R.H. Campbell

ARTICLES 175
Joseph Hart (Sent in by Larry Gibson)

VOICES OF THE PAST 176
J.C. Philpot
Elder E.J. Lambert
Elder J.H. Oliphant

MEETINGS 191

CONTRIBUTIONS 191

OBITUARIES 192
Sister Virginia Horsley

EDITORIAL

ELDER R.H. CAMPBELL

But ye are a chosen generation, a royal priesthood, an holy nation, a peculiar people; that ye should shew forth the praises of him who hath called you out of darkness into his marvelous light.

This scripture describes the blessedness that is the heritage of the saints of God and is a most precious consolation to them as they travel their journey here in this time world. They are blessings that are sovereignly bestowed upon them by God because he loved them from before the foundation of the world and has displayed that love by providing everything to insure their eternal salvation. The heirs of these blessings can see the evidence of them in their brethren but when they turn their eyes within they are fearful to claim them as their own. The key is the fact that all of these blessings were bestowed upon them before the foundation of the world and are not the result of what they may, or may not, have done. All flesh is grass and all the glory of man as the flower of grass; so don't expect much when you turn your eyes within, if God judged on that basis, there would have been none saved. Just as man is of a particular race, has physical abilities and temperament; things beyond his influence, so these things are received simply because God loved his people and created them for his own peculiar treasure.

Ye are a chosen generation; a part of the whole of God's creation that he reserved unto himself as is declared many times in the words of the inspired writers, as Deut. 32 vs. 9 ***"For the Lord's portion is his people; Jacob is the lot of his inheritance."*** And this is referring to a chosen generation. This was declared by Moses, when he was to die and is part of the song he was to teach the children of Israel, to influence them in the generations ahead, and in it he referred to generations before them who were included in this portion. They were not chosen because of any superior or unusual qualities that they pos-

sessed but because he loved them and made them lovely in his sight. Isa. 43 vs. 1, ***"But now thus saith the Lord that created thee, O Jacob, and he that formed thee, O Israel. Fear not: for I have redeemed thee, I have called thee by thy name; thou art mine." The choosing, the separation of them*** unto himself, was done in the day of creation and will stand as long as God is God. He is of one mind and will never change his love and his care for them.

All scripture is given by inspiration of God and is given to the saints of God that they may be strengthened and comforted in this life of sin and sorrow, by the witness from within. This causes them to have hope in spite of the vanity and pride of the flesh and the vexation of the heart and soul with the filthy conversation and life style of the nations around. They have hope because of the witness within which was placed there by the spirit and they realize that this was not learned from man or by study; it appeared mysteriously and they began to see all things differently, they had a new set of values and loved their brethren above all others.

Jacob, whose name meant supplanter, was not the son who, according to the law, should have received his father's blessing yet he collaborated with his mother to obtain it by deceit. His mother had been told before Jacob and Esau were born that the elder should serve the younger and so it was. In looking at the facts in this set of circumstances according to the law Jacob should not have received the blessing but God had determined that he should, and this is the same as the circumstances of the chosen generation above, the choosing was by God and the will and purpose were his own. God gave Jacob the blessing, led and directed him all the days of his life and blessed all nations through him. Jacob was a plain man, in the eyes of the world yet God chose him for his portion: Jesus came not to call the intelligent, or kings or men in authority, but he came to the poor the lost and the offscouring of the world and saved them from their sins. No cause or reason other than that it was his good pleasure to do his Father's will, the same as the reason for the chosen generation is being selected.

1st Cor. 1 vs. 26, 27 ***"For ye see your calling, brethren, how that not many wise men after the flesh, not many mighty, not many noble are called. But God hath chosen the foolish things of the world to confound the wise, and God hath chosen the weak things of the world to confound the things, that are mighty:"*** Very different from the way that man would do it, and it is done in this way, I believe, that it should be made manifest that it is not of him that willeth, nor of him that runneth, but of God that sheweth mercy. O, how many times these same fundamental truths are set forth, by the inspired men in all ages of time, to support and strengthen the weary pilgrim in his travels in this veil of tears. These scriptures are a great source of comfort to one who sees themselves

as poor weak, ignorant and unloved; and then to learn that these are the marks of the chosen generation and that they have been loved with an everlasting love, and this drawing that they feel is the lovingkindness of God through the spirit.

But, ye are a royal priesthood: under the law of Moses, which was to the flesh, there was an hierarchy set up by God through Moses for the orderly worship of God and for the systematic governing of the children of the kingdom. It began when God called Moses and began to tell him what was required of him and that he was to speak to Pharoah and tell him to let his people go. Moses began to excuse himself because he was of a stammering tongue and asked God to send someone else. God gave him Aaron as his spokesman, saying, he shall be unto thee instead of a mouth and thou shall be to him instead of God. When the law was given and the tabernacle and vessels were ordained God commanded Moses to take Aaron and his sons who were to minister unto God on behalf of the children of Israel; to offer sacrifices and the offerings required under the law for sin. The priests alone could prepare and offer the sacrifices, and that was according to specific guidelines; to be offered regularly, first for themselves and their sin and then for the sins of the people. The offerings did not put away sin but was typical of and referred to the true offering that would atone for and put away sin once for all time when this true sacrifice, Jesus Christ, came and finished his work in cleansing the elect from their sins there was also a change in the priesthood and in the way that it functioned. Previously, under the law the priest offered yearly the same sacrifice for the same sin, not putting them away, but acknowledging them unto God; now that the perfect (actual) sacrifice was made Jesus ascended to the Father, is seated on the right hand of God, a high priest making intercession for the saints. The high priest is Jesus Christ Rev. 1 vs. 6 ***"And hath made us kings and priests unto God and his Father; to him be glory and dominion for ever and ever. Amen."***

This is the royal priesthood as it exists today. There is the high priest, Jesus, over the house of God and the royal priesthood which is the entire household of faith who enter boldly into the holiest, by the blood of Jesus, by a new and living way, which he hath consecrated for them through the veil, that is to say the flesh. They draw near, with a pure heart, in full assurance of faith having their hearts sprinkled from an evil conscience and their bodies washed in pure water. This is because of the anointing of the Holy Ghost, at the time appointed of the Father and they become priests unto God, a holy priesthood which offers up sacrifices unto God continually, that is, the fruit of the lips rendering praise unto his holy name. Even as the incense flowed up from the altar in a cloud of a sweet smell unto God, so the prayers of the royal priesthood is an odour of sweet smell, pleasing unto God.

But, ye are an holy nation; Israel, the spiritual Israel, is this holy nation and

it includes all of the elect family of God, in Christ, both under the law and under grace. They are the holy nation because that the Lord has designated them as such, and for no other reason. They were anointed in much the same way as the judges, priests and kings were anointed under the law; the power was from the anointing and reflected the power of the one anointing them. They were anointed with oil but this holy nation is anointed by God with his Holy Spirit and they go forth with power and bear witness to him that hath called them. Even as Jesus told the disciples, Acts 1 vs. 8, ***"But ye shall receive power after that the Holy Ghost is come upon you: and ye shall be witnesses unto me both in Jerusalem, and in Judea, and in Samaria, and unto the uttermost parts of the earth."***

When God began to tell the children of Israel of the land which he would give unto them, he told them how they were to conduct themselves as relating to the nations that occupied the land. They were to smite and utterly destroy them and shew them no mercy; they were not to make marriages with them, they were to break down their altars, cut down their groves and burn their graven images with fire. These nations were greater and mightier than Israel, but the differences was that God was with his people and would sustain them in their battle; as he was, with David, against Goliath: the three hebrew children and many others or as Paul said ***"If God be for us who can be against us."*** Oh, the heritage of those that fear God, they cannot fight the battle but there is one who can.

The reason that God gave, to the children of Israel was, Deut. 7 vs. 6,7, ***"For thou art an holy people unto the Lord thy God: the Lord thy God hath chosen thee to be a special people unto himself, above all the people that are upon the face of the earth. The Lord did not set his love upon you, nor choose you, because ye were more in number than any people; for ye are the fewest of all people."*** There is the reason, pure and simple, he did not choose them because they were the fewest, he chose them because he loved them, he chose them because he had formed them for himself and had led them and kept them all the days of old as the apple of his eye. He had called them out of all nations, and that is the same way that the holy nation is designated today. They are chosen of God as his portion and they are still the fewest of all people: they are still commanded to come out from among the idol worshippers, or the nations around them and to be separate, and he will receive them. This is not speaking of nature, that you remove yourselves from everyone, but when the spirit comes into the heart, it separates, them in their allegiance to the things of the world and they are no longer yoked together with them is lusting after the sinful pleasures of the world. There's no difference in their physical appearance but there is a grand and glorious difference in their spiritual standing; they are kings and priests unto their God.

But ye are a peculiar people. The children of God are, and always have been, peculiar in the eyes of the world. They do not conform to the ways of the world and the world does not understand them; they have their own set of priorities and the things that the world seeks, is not the things that are important to them. They are even peculiar to themselves because they do not fully understand their way and walk by faith and not by sight. Their hope is in things of the spiritual realm and yet they see so much in themselves that makes them fear that they are just mistaken in their claim to a spiritual quickening, and wonder if their change has just been a figment of their imagination. They do not feel at home in the world because they can see that their desires are not the same as their fellow man, and yet they fear that they do not belong in the church because they do not feel worthy of claiming that heritage as theirs.

Many believe the doctrine and have followed it for many years, love the church and rejoice in the fellowship of the brethren yet do not respond and ask for a home with the Lord's people. This is peculiar, when you think of it; this is something that is the most important thing in a person's life, we are talking about eternity and yet they won't take a stand for what they believe. They say they do not feel worthy, well, they are not, and neither is anyone else. If they are waiting to feel worthy, then they don't need Jesus, because he is What makes all worthy; he, who of God is made unto his people, wisdom, righteousness, sanctification and redemption, everything they will ever need. As the last phrase of our text says, ye are all these things, ***"that ye should shew forth the praises of him who hath called you out of darkness into his marvelous light."*** How does one show forth the praises unto God but in following him in all things, As Paul said, ***"Finally, my brethren, be strong in the Lord, and in the power of his might. Put on the whole armour of God, that ye may be able to stand against the wiles of the devil."***

The Apostle Peter begins his epistle, to the strangers scattered abroad, Elect according to the foreknowledge of God the Father, through sanctification of the spirit; strangers to the world yet elected of God to be a very precious possession unto himself.

The prophet said of this people Mal. 3 vs 6,7 ***"Then they that feared the Lord spake often one to another: and the Lord harkened, and heard it, and a book of remembrance was written before him for them that feared the Lord, and that thought upon his name. And they shall be mine, saith the Lord of hosts, in that day when I make up my jewels; and I shall spare them as a man spareth his own son that serveth him."*** Does this not remind you of the brethren as they come together in God's name and talk of the Glories of the kingdom? And he says when God comes to make up his jewels, (precious possessions) unto himself he will treat them as his own son. How much more could words be used

to describe the love of God for his chosen generation than to put them into the category of a father's love for his own son that serveth him. Many times, in the scriptures, the Son is mentioned in the relationship between God and his beloved Rom. 8 vs. 3 ***"God sending his own son in the likeness of sinful flesh and for sin, condemned sin in the flesh:"*** and again Rom 8 vs. 32 ***"He that spared not his own Son, but delivered him up for us all, how shall he not freely give us all things."*** The bond between God and his elect is the strongest force in existence, there is nothing that can separate them from his love.

Chosen generation, royal priesthood, holy nation, a peculiar people, all describing the children of God, and all are in terms that clearly demonstrate the fact that they had no part in causing it to be so. The reason declared was and is the sovereign work of God in their lives. May God in his infinite wisdom and purpose enable them all to see, from time to time evidences that they are included in these blessed categories, in spite, of what they see themselves to be in nature.

In bonds of love,
Elder Richard H. Campbell

ROMANS 8:28.

And we know that all things work together for good to them that love God, to them who are the called according to his purpose.

ARTICLES

AN INFIDEL TURNS TO GOD

Joseph Hart spent the best years of his life denouncing the Bible and everything it stands for. Not content with merely being a non-believer himself, he devoted his marked literary talent to the spreading of propaganda against all religious faiths.

Attendance at church, with Joseph Hart, was for the sole purpose of finding fault and gathering themes for his venomous pamphlets. In the town of Sheerness, where he taught languages, Joseph Hart became so obnoxious that citizens demanded that he leave town.

While infidel Joseph Hart was being invited to leave a town in England, Swiss-born Frenchman Jean Jacques Rousseau was being expelled from France for his outspoken views on politics. No less an infidel than Hart, Rousseau was an egotistic misfit who seemingly could get along with nobody.

Failing at several enterprises, Rousseau is said to have dozed off one day in 1752 and dreamed that he heard beautiful music. Awaking, he tried his hand at composing an opera. Its success so inflated Rousseau's ego that he was never able to compose anything else worth mention. At sixty-six he committed suicide.

Expelled from the town of Sheerness, Joseph Hart returned to his native London. One Sunday afternoon in

1757, when he was forty-five years old, the infidel teacher-writer wandered into a church to find more fault with religion. The preacher's text was from Revelation 3:10. God and the preacher did a remarkable job that Sunday. "I had hardly got home," Hart wrote of the sudden change that had come over him, when I "flung myself on my knees before God." He said he felt as if a "heavy weight" had been suddenly lifted from his shoulders.

Joseph Hart never wrote another pamphlet against religion. In two years he wrote enough hymns to fill a book, and he published the collection in 1759. Then he started preaching in an old frame building in London. When, eight years later, he died, twenty thousand people attended his funeral.

The strange birth of a hymn! Written by a converted infidel - sung to the music of a suicidal atheist!

Jean Rousseau's opera has been forgotten. The only music he wrote that survives today is that part of his opera which is sung to this hymn by Joseph Hart.

This, incidentally, was a favorite hymn of financier Cornelius Vanderbilt. Requesting its singing at his deathbed, the multimillionaire reputedly remarked, "I am poor and needy."

Come, ye sinners, poor and needy,
Weak and wounded, sick and sore;
Jesus ready stands to save you,
Full of pity, love and pow'r;
He is able, He is able,
He is willing; doubt no more.

Sent in by Larry Gibson

VOICES OF THE PAST

JESUS THE RESURRECTION AND THE LIFE

Part Two

Preached at Providence Chapel, Oakham, on Lord's Day Afternoon, June 11, 1865

"Jesus said unto her, I am the resurrection, and the life: he that believeth in Me, though he were dead, yet shall he live: "And whosoever liveth and belieth in Me shall never die. Believest thou this?"

John xi. 25, 26.

But I now come to the other gracious consequence, connected, like the last, with the gracious declaration which fell from the Lord's lips, ***"I am the resurrection and the life."*** It would almost seem as if the Lord divided His people into two classes. They are both believers, for you will find the same thing spoken of each. ***"He that believeth in Me,"*** and ***"Whosoever believeth in Me."*** They are therefore both partakers of the same faith, for there is but ***"one faith;"*** and yet our Lord speaks of one class as dead, and the other class as living. How is this paradox to be explained? I will endeavour to show you. The dead I have described as those not dead in sin, nor dead in profession, but dead in feeling.

We have then to explain the living in a similar way. ***"He that liveth"*** is one

who has the life of God warm in his soul; one that knows something of the living experience of faith and hope and love; one who can and does rise by the power of God out of darkness and death, and knows something of living union and living communion with a living Lord; one in whose heart the kingdom of God is set up with a divine power; one who has righteousness and peace and joy in the Holy Ghost; in whose heart the holy Dove nestles; over whose soul He sheds his gracious influences; whom He stirs up as the eagle stirs up her nest, and makes him alive and lively too.

You will find this striking difference among the family of God. There are some who scarcely seem to have, or at least to realize the life of God in their souls. You will find them almost always complaining of a body of sin and death; always full of doubt and fear, always crying out bitterly against themselves and mourning and sighing under the pressure of heavy burdens, constant trials and continual afflictions. Now and then it is true they get a little relief, a little lightening of their burdens, tokens for good, helps from the sanctuary, encouraging promises, and gracious gleams of light and life across their path. But for the most part their almost daily experience is to feel and bewail their own deadness. Now to these the resurrection of Christ is blessedly adapted. He who is the Resurrection folds them in His loving embrace, though they can hardly realize His sustaining arms. But who keeps them from utterly falling, or from time to time revives their drooping hope? None but He who is the Resurrection. The gracious Lord who feeds his flock like a shepherd, gathers these lambs with His arms, carried them in His bosom and gently leads those that are with young.

But there are others of God's family, a small minority perhaps, who are more favoured, more blessed, whose souls are kept more alive and warm in the things of God. I have known a few of these in my time, though but a few, for we live in a dark and gloomy day when the Spirit of the Lord seems much straitened, and His gracious consolations little vouchsafed. But these are the most profitable Christians that we can have intercourse with; for sometimes they seem to warm us by the influence of their own warmth, are made instrumental in stirring up our sleeping graces, or reprove us in our consciences for our coldness and deadness.

Thus we get good from their company and find their society strengthening and profitable. Their prayers, too, whether in public or private are a blessing to the Church of God; and if they be ministers, as having life and power in their souls, they can speak with more unction and savour to the hearts of God's family than their brethren who are more borne down by a body of sin and death. Not but that the Lord makes use of both - His tried and tempted servants to feed His tried and tempted people, and those who walk more at liberty to feed that part of the family who are similarly favoured and blessed. And yet they are as dependent on the Lord of life as the others.

They have to believe and do believe in the same Lord, hang upon the same atoning blood, shelter themselves beneath the same justifying righteousness, trust to the same faithfulness, and cleave to the same blessed Redeemer as their less favoured brethren. But to them in an especial manner He is *"the Life,"* as to the others He is *"the Resurrection."* Sitting in His risen glory at the right hand of the Father, He contains in Himself life in all its fulness; and as they feel and realize this, it draws them up into sweet communion with Him.

The Lord Jesus is first the Resurrection and then the Life, for necessarily He rose from the dead before He ascended on high. Each has its special power and virtue. By virtue of His resurrection He quickens the dead; by virtue of His life He maintains the life that He gives. Thus as dead, we both need and realize His resurrection; as living, we feel and realize His life. But it is by looking unto him and at Him, by contemplating His Person and work, by going out after Him in earnest breathings and desires and by receiving out of His fulness that we realize Him to be the life, and draw life out of Him into our needy and empty souls. As then those that live thus believe in Him, He indulges them with visitations of His presence and grace, communes with them from off the mercy-seat; keeps their souls tender in the fear of God; separates them in person, in heart, in affection from an ungodly world; makes them spiritually-minded, which is life and peace; and draws them near to His bosom, where they find food and shelter.

And yet it is the same living faith, though stronger, which we have seen acting in those who are lamenting their death; and as stronger exposed to sharper trials, weighted down by the pressure of heavier afflictions, carrying a more heavy daily cross, and fighting harder against the world, the flesh and the devil. This may seem strange; but was it not Paul's experience to be "sorrowful yet always rejoicing?" So it is with these. None more burdened, none more blessed; none more afflicted, none more favoured; none fighting harder battles, none gaining greater victories. Thus their very afflictions are made use of as goads to urge them forward; their crosses though heavy to bear, are employed as means to make them move on, if more slowly, yet more surely; and those very circumstances which most deeply try them prove in the end their richest mercies. Thus, take the whole family of God, whether they be in the class which I have first described, dead in law, dead in feeling, as Berridge says, "Self condemned and self abhorred," scarcely able to trace the life of God in their own souls, and often sunk very low in gloomy fears, still they are believers in the Son of God; for He who is the Resurrection can and does raise up in their hearts some living faith in Himself. And yet for the most part they drag wearily on from this deadness of spirit and coldness of affliction. But the other class, fewer indeed in number, yet still partakers of the same

faith, and looking to the same Lord, enjoy more of His manifested presence and love.

Now see the two promises which are made to each. Of the first it is said that *"he shall live;"* of the second, that "he shall never die." How precious are these promises in themselves. How much more precious is, or should be, the Lord Himself who made and gave them, and who is Himself their sum and substance! I could wish for myself and you, to find their fulfillment in our daily experience; that we might prove the firm foundation on which they rest, and that as spoken by the mouth of Christ, they are spirit and life to our souls. We shall never get the least benefit by looking to ourselves; for all that we are and have is sin, darkness and death. We must look out of ourselves, come out of ourselves, live out of ourselves to find resurrection and life in the risen Son of God.

But we may stretch our thoughts a little further still. The promise has a future aspect as well as a present one, a literal as well as a spiritual meaning. One part of it embraces those who are gone before and now lie sleeping in their graves. As Christ is the Resurrection, these though dead shall live again when He comes to call forth their sleeping dust; for they will hear and answer His voice. As Job says, "Thou shalt call, and I will answer thee: Thou wilt have a desire to the work of Thine hands." (Job xiv. 15). And so speaks Paul: *"Behold, I show you a mystery. We shall not all sleep, but we shall all be changed, in a moment, in the twinkling of an eye, at the last trump: for the trumpet shall sound, and the dead shall be raised incorruptible, and we shall be changed."* (1 Cor. xv. 51, 52.) The second part of the promise where the Lord declares that *"whosoever liveth and believeth in Him shall never die,"* seems to have a reference to that change which will pass upon the living saints when Christ appears; for these will not die but be changed in a moment, death being swallowed up of life (2 Cor. v. 4), and they caught up together with the risen dead in the clouds, to meet the Lord in the air. (1 Thess. iv. 17.) O that we could live in the daily experience and blessed enjoyment of these divine realities. What an effect they would have on our daily walk and life.

III. - But I come now to our last point, which is the gracious appeal which the Lord made to Martha's faith; and I would use the words of our gracious Lord as if they spoke individually to my and your conscience: "Believest thou this?"

Can you then by a living faith set to your seal that these things are true, for this was the meaning and import of the Lord's address to Martha? And you will observe that His appeal embraces the whole of His declaration, *"Believest thou that I am the Resurrection? Believest thou that I am the Life? Believest thou that he that believeth in Me, though he were dead, yet shall he live? Believest thou that whosoever liveth and believeth in Me shall never die?"* How close the appeal!

How piercing the enquiry! How is seems as if the eyes of the Lord looked into her immortal soul. And those same eyes, which are *"as a flame of fire,"* now also read the thoughts of our heart. If, then, you have the life of God in your bosom; if you are amongst those who believe in Christ, in which of these two classes do you rank yourself? How shall I put my hand upon you that I may guide my fingers aright? Ephraim and Manasseh stood before Jacob, each to receive a blessing. God guided his hands aright, though his eyes could not see. I cannot see your hearts. God guide my hands aright, that a suitable blessing may come to each as I lay my hand upon you!

I. I will first take those who feel much of the state of death and darkness into which sin has brought them, and who for the most part are little able to rise out of it. And I would say to you, *"Believest thou this?"* Believest thou that though thou art condemned by law, condemned by conscience, condemned by the feelings of thine own soul, as being much shut up in darkness and death, there is in thee some living faith in the Son of God?

Dost thou believe that Jesus is the Resurrection? What evidence has thou that He is? Has He quickened thy soul? Has he convinced thee of thy sins and given thee repentance for them? Has he brought thee out of the world? Has he turned thee from darkness unto light, and from the power of Satan unto God? Has he raised thee from the dead - that death in sin or death in profession in which thou once walkest? Dost thou ever feel any movements of divine life in thy soul, such as sighing, crying, groaning, hungering, thirsting, longing, panting and mourning? Hast thou any spirit of prayer in thy breast? Any earnestness, sincerity, self-abhorrence? Hast thou any contrition, brokenness, humility, softness of spirit and tenderness of conscience? Hast thou any godly fear working in thy bosom in buying and selling, in you daily walk, in your families, in your business, in the various matters and movements of your daily life? Do you find a fountain of life in you to depart from the snares of death, and some power and strength communicated to fight against your corruptions and overcome them? Has Jesus at any time or in any measure manifested Himself as a suitable Saviour to your soul? I say suitable, for that is sometimes the first view which we have of Him. Has He in any measure drawn out a faith in Himself as such, and in the power and experience of that faith you have received and embraced Him as the Son of God?

Believest thou that He is the Resurrection? Why do you believe it, and that Jesus has risen from the dead? What evidence have you of that cardinal doctrine of our most holy faith, that vital, glorious truth, which shines in the world like the sun in the sky to illuminate the whole page of revelation with its gracious and glorious beams? Is this your evidence that you have seen Him as such by the eye of faith, and life flowed through it into your soul? Then you have a real, ex-

perimental evidence, though perhaps not a very sure one in your own feelings, that He has quickened you into divine life; that He raised you up with Himself when He rose from the dead, and that you are a member of His mystical body.

Do bear in mind that these things can only be received and realized by faith. Your faith may be small and yet blessedly real. But you say, ***"The law condemns me, my conscience accuses me, my sins are a heavy burden to me, under which at times I seem almost ready to sink, and I do feel such thorough inability to bring myself any relief, such complete helplessness and miserable impotency to deliver myself out of my state, that it seems as if I shall die in my sins. O that pardon would reach my breast."*** But is there no longing look to the risen Son of God, no ardent cry, that He would manifest Himself and drop a word into your soul? Is there no breathing in your heart after Jesus that He would graciously come over the hills and mountains of your sin and shame, and break in upon you with some beams of heavenly light? Have you never seen Him suitable to your case? Have you never beheld his Person by the eye of faith as the great and glorious God-Man? Have you never seen the efficacy of His atoning blood, the beauty and blessedness of His justifying righteousness, and have you never heard some gracious words from His mouth? Has His holy word never been opened up to your mind so that you have seen light in God's light, and believed what you read from the sacred, solemn power which attended it to your Soul? Have you never been blessed under the preached word, and found faith raised up to receive and believe what dropped with sweetness into your ear and heart? This was faith; for ***"faith cometh by hearing, and hearing by the word of God."***

Then, though you feel dead, as slain by the sentence of the law and the verdict of your own conscience, yet if you find any living faith in the Son of God as the resurrection, you shall live. The Lord has declared it, and His word will stand when the world is in a blaze, "Thou shalt live." Thou shalt live here by a life of faith in the Son of God. Thy small faith shall be increased, thy hope be enlarged, and thy scanty love, which now steals through the weeds almost unseen, like a little tiny brooklet, will open into a stream, and before thou art laid upon a dying bed, or perhaps there, thy peace shall flow like a river. It is hard to believe this, for we look so much to self and so lose sight of the freeness and fulness of sovereign superabounding grace. But do weigh these things in the balance of the sanctuary, and especially by the word of the Lord in our text. Do you not find in your own bosom these two things - death and life? Your own death as a condemned sinner and your life which is hid with Christ in God. Then, by this death and by this life you have a manifested interest in the promise, ***"Though he were dead, yet shall he live."***

II. But now I will take the other character, of whom the Lord says, ***"Whoso-***

ever liveth and believeth in Me shall never die." And may I not also say to you, "Believest thou this?" "Yes," you answer, *"I do believe it; for I feel the sweet assurance and blessed earnest of it in my own soul. I know that Jesus is the life, because I live upon him, and he sustains my life by daily supplies. Sometimes I get a sweet portion out of His word to comfort my heart; sometimes a touch of His soft hand to melt my soul; sometimes a smile from His loving face to cheer my spirit; sometimes a word from His gracious lips to instruct my understanding; and by these things I live."*

"I find," you say, "that these things separate me from the world, make me live much alone, teach me to prize my Bible, bring me often to close dealings with God, favour a spirit of prayer in my breast, and make me feel that there is a blessedness in the things of God which nothing else can give. But I have my changes and these very many; for I cannot keep alive one warm or tender feeling. *'If two lie together, then they have heat: but how can one be warm alone?'* (Eccl. iv. 11). When I am left alone I soon grow cold; and when the Lord suspends His gracious operations upon my heart, I sink down into carnality and death. So that I do believe He is 'the life;' for I am sure I have none in myself, and it is only because 'He lives that I live also'.

Then you can set to your seal that Jesus spake words of grace and truth when He said, *"I am the resurrection and the life."* Your faith, my dear friends, will ever be embracing Him in these two characters: sometimes dead and embracing Him as the resurrection; sometimes living and embracing Him as the life. But whether He be the Resurrection to raise up our dead and drooping souls, or whether He be the Life to maintain in our bosom the life He gave, we come to this one point, that the only life we can live worthy of the name, or attended with any fruitfulness in any good word or in any good work, is by a life of faith in the Son of God. And do bear in mind that the life of Christ within must be evidenced by a corresponding life without. Wherever there is faith there will, there must be the fruits of faith, and these will be manifested in a godly life, in the performance of every good work to which we are called by our station or position, so as to make it manifest that our faith is not a dead but a living principle, and that by it we glorify God in our body and in our spirit which are His.

I shall add no more. I have laid before you according to my ability the way in which the Lord for the most part leads His dear family; and if you can find any clear mark or blessed evidence of the grace of God being in your breast, thank God and take courage. Jesus lives at the right hand of the Father: He lives to save, He lives to bless, He lives to bring you off more than conquerors through His own blood and love and grace.

By J.C. Philpot

From Elder Lamberts book, "Tried In The Furnace."

PREPARATIONS OF THE HEART AND TONGUE

September, 1949

"The preparations of the heart in man, and the answer of the tongue, is from the Lord. All the ways of a man are clean in his own eyes; but the Lord weigheth the spirits." Prov. 16: 1,2.

ELDER E.J. LAMBERT

The Natural Man who is born of natural parents, who is not yet born of the Spirit, reasons that all of his own ways are clean. He is confident that his walk is more righteous than his fellowman. He is certain that he knows right from wrong, and that he is capable of choosing and pursuing the right course in this life. He glories in the idea that he can direct his own steps, prepare his own heart, and choose his own destiny. He justifies himself in every act he performs. All of his ambitions are motivated by selfish desires. He loves himself and strives to prove to his fellowman that he is superior. Any ideas contrary to these ideas are foolishness unto him and he will not receive them as truth.

The Bible contains many plain statements that are contrary to the ideas conceived by a natural man. I desire to quote just a few of these statements: ***"Why callest thou me good? there is none good but one, that is God." - (Jesus) "Are we better than they? No, in no wise." - (Paul) "There is none that doeth good, no not one." - (Paul) "No man can come to me, except the Father which hath sent me draw him." - (Jesus) "O Lord, I know that the way of man is not in himself: it is not in man that walketh to direct his steps." - (Jeremiah) "A man's heart deviseth his way but the Lord directeth his steps." - (Solomon) "The steps of a good man are ordered by the Lord." - (Psalms) "Ye have not chosen me, but I have chosen you" - (Jesus). "Christ Jesus came into the world to save sinners; of whom I am chief" - (Paul). "By grace are ye saved through faith; and that not of yourselves: it is the gift of God: not of works, lest any man should boast" - (Paul). "The natural man receiveth not the things of the Spirit of God: for they are foolishness unto him: neither can he know them, because they are spiritually discerned" - (Paul).***

Considering the things that are written above, we realize the necessity of the direct operation of God's Holy Spirit in the heart of man in order for him to receive these things as true. No wonder that Jesus said, ***"Ye must be born again."*** There must be a change of heart before the natural man can receive the things of the Spirit. This changed heart must further be prepared by the Lord. The Lord does not stop with just one preparation but it is a progressive work requiring several preparations. ***"The preparations of***

the heart in man, and the answer of the tongue, is from the Lord." We would like to consider some of these preparations.

Let us read from Ezekiel 11: 19-20 concerning the first preparation of the heart in man that is done, solely, by the work of God Himself. ***"I will take the stony heart out of their flesh, and will give them an heart of flesh: That they may walk in my statutes and keep mine ordinances, and do them: and they shall be my people, and I will be their God."*** Many years ago, I begged people to give their hearts to God. I honestly thought that each human being was in possession of a heart that was sufficient as a sacrifice and worthy of acceptance with God. I thought we were capable of doing things for Him. Alas! I did not know Him; neither did I know my wicked and ungodly heart that I possessed! If it were possible for a man, upon the volition of his own will, to give his heart to God, what value would it be to God considering the wickedness of the natural heart of man? There is no scripture that intimates that the stony heart of man would be worthy of God's acceptance. God takes this old heart from man and gives him a new heart. There is heart-giving in the act of regeneration, but instead of the sinner giving his heart to God, God is giving the sinner a new heart. God is successful in this operation and has never lost a case. When we are on the operating table of God's amazing grace, and He is performing that wonderful operation, we are in close touch with him. He is near unto us and may be found. We behold Him as all powerful, all wise, and most holy. It is while we are in this position that the scripture is applicable unto us which says, ***"Seek ye the Lord while He may be found, call ye upon him while he is near."*** This first preparation of the heart in man humbles him and gives him a desire for godliness.

God does not stop in His preparations, for we read in Psalms 10:17, ***"Lord, thou hast heard the desire of the humble; thou wilt prepare their heart."*** This initial operation has awakened the creature to his unworthiness, wretchedness and inability. As a new born babe it causes him to cry. He is crying unto the Lord to further prepare him. Let us read from Jeremiah 31:33, concerning further preparation of the new heart God has given His children: ***"I will put my law in their inward parts, and write it in their hearts; and will be their God, and they shall be my people."*** Paul explains to the Corinthian brethren further concerning this writing as he says, "Written not with ink, but with the Spirit of the living God; not in tables of stone, but in fleshy tables of the heart" (2 Cor. 2:3). The creature with the new heart is not dependent upon the study of the Scriptures to know the Lord or the law of the Lord. This knowledge is indelibly impressed by the direct operation of God's Holy Spirit. The Scriptures were not written to incite us to our duty but ***"Whatsoever things were written aforetime were written for our learning, that we through***

patience and comfort of the scriptures might have hope." The scriptures, ***"Seek, and ye shall find," "Knock, and it shall be opened unto you," "Ask, and it shall be given you,"*** were not written in order to exhort you to seek, ask, and knock for this is done by the Holy Spirit, but to comfort you with the thought of the results of this asking, knocking and seeking.

The command, ***"Love one another"*** is written in your hearts for Paul says, ***"But as touching brotherly love ye need not that I write unto you: for ye yourselves are taught of God to love one another"*** (1 Thess. 4:9). We quote from Christ's sermon on the mount to His disciples according to Matt. 7:12, ***"Therefore, all things whatsoever ye would that men should do to you, do ye even so to them: for this is the law and the prophets."*** Jesus said again as recorded in Matt. 22: 37-40, ***"Thou shalt love the Lord thy God with all thy heart, and with all thy soul, and with all thy mind. This is the first and great commandment. And the second is like unto it, Thou shalt love thy neighbor as thyself. On these two commandments hangs all the law and the prophets."***

These are so indelibly impressed in the heart of each of God's children that ***"His delight is in the law of the Lord; and in his law doth he meditate day and night"*** (Psalms 1:2). The child of God would perform it to a jot and tittle but realizes the infirmities of the flesh, and the thorn in the flesh so that he cannot do the things that he would. Paul said, "For we know that the law is spiritual: but I am carnal, sold under sin." This knowledge can only be experienced by those to whom it has pleased God to reveal the holiness of His law and the unholiness of man. All our righteousness appears as filthy rags when compared to the standard of that written law that has been so indelibly imprinted in our hearts by the Holy Spirit. We witness further with Paul when he said, ***"For that which I do I allow not: for what I would, that I do not, I consent unto the law that it is good. Now then it is no more I that do it, but sin that dwelleth in me. For I know that in me (that is, in my flesh), dwelleth no good thing: for to will is present with me; but how to perform that which is good I find not."*** (Read Romans seventh chapter.)

The heart is now well prepared for another preparation which we shall consider. The failure to comply with this law causes such grief and sorrow until we are without hope. Hungering and thirsting for righteousness that we cannot perform causes our souls to faint within us. We realize that the law is just and holy and that if we offend in one point we are guilty of the whole. We are made to exclaim with Paul, ***"O wretched man that I am! who shall deliver me from the body of this death?"*** We have lost all confidence in ourselves and cannot any more depend upon the puny arm of flesh to save us. Christ comes to us in this distressed condition and takes up His abode in our hearts. We

now quote from 2 Cor. 6:16, ***"As God hath said, I will dwell in them, and walk in them; and I will be their God, and they shall be my people."*** This is the opportune time that Jesus says, ***"Come unto me all ye that labor and are heavy laden, and I will give you rest."*** Jesus comes to us in the day of adversity and speaks sweet peace to our troubled souls! He tells us that He has brought us out from under the dominion of the law by keeping it in our stead to a jot and tittle, and that His obedience is accredited to our account. He informs us that He took our sins upon His shoulders and that they were nailed to the cross; that our sins were charged to Him; and that He satisfied justice by paying the penalty with His own blood on the cross of Calvary. He has stripped us of the filthy rags of our own righteousness and clothed us with the robe of His righteousness. He intercedes to the Father for us and blesses us with His great love shed abroad in our hearts by the Holy Ghost. He not only accomplished the law for us and paid the penalty for our sins; but, also gives unto us eternal life. ***"And this is the record, that God has given to us eternal life, and this life is in His Son. He that hath the Son hath life; and he that hath not the Son of God hath not life"*** (1 John 5:11, 12). We hear Jesus saying to the Father as recorded in John 17: 22, 23, ***"And the glory which thou gavest me I have given them; that they may be one, even as we are one: I in them and thou in me, that they may be made perfect in one."***

Last December while everyone was celebrating Christmas in the customary manner of modern frivolity I was very much concerned about the right way and right time to celebrate such an occasion. While I was so perplexed my nearest neighbor, who is clerk of Bethel Primitive Church here in this community, asked me if I knew when God's children celebrated the birth of Christ. Feeling that he has an appropriate answer I asked him to answer his own question. I want to pass his answer along to you and see if it does not fit in your experience as it did in mine. His answer was, ***"God's children truly celebrate Christmas when Christ is born in them."*** Christ is the Way, the Truth and the Life.

Jesus told His disciples, ***"It is expedient for you that I go away: for if I go not away, the Comforter will not come unto you: but if I depart, I will send him unto you."*** He terms the Spirit of Truth as the Comforter. It soothes our troubled souls, heals our broken hearts, guides us into all truth, and glorifies Christ. This spirit dwells in us as Paul states in 1 Cor. 3:16, ***"Know ye not that ye are the temple of God, and that the Spirit of God dwelleth in you?"*** If so be that the Lord has taken from you the stony heart and has given you a new heart, has written His laws in your heart and imprinted them in your mind; and Jesus has come to your rescue as your Savior; and the Spirit of Truth, the Comforter, has taken up His abode in your heart; you are not in the flesh but in the Spirit. Your heart has been prepared to receive and be comforted

by the following quotation: ***"But ye are not in the flesh, but in the Spirit, if so be that the Spirit of God dwell in you. Now if any man have not the Spirit of Christ, he is none of his" (Rom. 8:9). "For ye have not received the spirit of bondage again to fear: but ye have received the Spirit of adoption" (Rom. 8:15).*** Space will not permit us to consider the various minute preparations of the heart in man that are from the Lord as affirmed by the Scriptures. Let us now take up briefly, ***"The answer of the tongue, is from the Lord."***

Paul said in Rom. 10: 9-11, ***"That if thou shalt confess with thy mouth the Lord Jesus, and shalt believe in thine heart that God hath raised him from the dead, thou shalt be saved. For with the heart man believeth unto righteousness; and with the mouth confession is made unto salvation. For the scripture saith, Whosoever believeth on him shall not be ashamed."*** God causes us to not be ashamed to own Him as our Lord. We do not have to be prompted by man to confess Him as our Savior for the Lord so blesses us. ***"He brought me up also out of an horrible pit, out of the miry clay, and set my feet upon a rock, and established my goings. And he put a new song in my mouth, even praise unto our God" (Psalms 40: 2,3).*** God has put this new song into the mouth of His children, and I am persuaded that they sing it. They render praise unto God for all things. They realize that it is solely by the grace of God that they are saved both in time and for eternity. ***"No prophecy of the scripture is of any private interpretation. For the prophecy came not in old time by the will of man: but holy men of God spake as they were moved by the Holy Ghost" (2 Peter 1:20,21).*** God has never changed in His way of dealing with His children. I believe that it is just as true now that confession is made unto salvation by the promptings of the Holy Ghost as it has ever been. I do not believe it is in the province of natural man void of the Holy Spirit to even confess with the mouth. He may make statements that favors a true confession but I am persuaded his language will betray him.

It is natural for a man to want to take some of the praise unto himself and regardless of how much he may try to imitate the speech of a child of God, he will fall far short of speaking in this new tongue. In Luke 12:12 we find this statement, ***"For the Holy Ghost shall teach you in the same hour what ye ought to say."*** God is perfect in His work and does not only prepare our hearts but also gives the answer of the tongue. He does not depend upon us to search out what we shall say in advance, but relieves us by putting the words in our mouths by the direct operation of His Spirit at the time we shall say them. I am impressed that I have experienced that very thing in speaking publicly from the pulpit. At times words flow so fluently without any labor upon my part that I feel to know that it is the work of God. I have been blessed to speak upon texts

upon which I have not had previous meditation, with all ease and so true to scriptural teachings that it astonished me when I would be given to compare the things that I had said with the scriptures later. Prior to becoming affiliated with the Primitive Baptists I outlined the sermons beforehand and tried to deliver them in accordance. Now I study and outline them after they have been delivered.

I trust that I have been made to believe in the effectual working of God's mighty power which is far superior to the wisdom of this world. I have only hinted at this far reaching subject but now must submit it for your consideration. May God bless it to your comfort and be pleased to further prepare our hearts and give us the answer of the tongue as it pleases Him.

Elder E.J. Lambert

THE PURPOSE AND FOREKNOWLEDGE OF GOD

God is known in the bible as a God of purpose, as working *"all things after the counsel of his own will."* Hence, what we see produced by the hand of God is not the product of chance or accident, but the fulfillment of purpose. All this universe, sun, moon and stars, the earth and its fullness, are now as God, before their being purposed they should be, and as he had no pattern to work by they are an exhibition of his wisdom as well as power.

It is said of him, *"The Lord of hosts has sworn, saying, surely as I have thought, so shall it come to pass; as I have purposed, so shall it stand." Isaiah, xiv: 24.* Reader, did God ever think he would save any one and yet that one fail of salvation? 27th verse, *"For the Lord of hosts hath purposed; who shall disannul it? And his hand is stretched out and who shall turn it back?"*

If God's hand is stretched out to save his people, is it not wicked to contend that his hand can be turned back? *"Known unto God are all his works from the beginning." Acts, xv: 18, "We are his workmanship, created in Christ Jesus unto good works."* The work, then, of conversion is God's work, and not the work of chance or accident; it is one of the works which he does according to his purpose. *"Having predestinated us unto the adoption of sons."* So that our being sons is the result, not of chance or human appointment or agency, but of predestination of God.

Our regeneration is an inheritance, which we have, not for our works, but as the end of God's purpose. *"In whom also we have obtained an inheritance, being predestinated according to the purpose of him who worketh all things after the counsel of his own will."* Here, our being born again is the result of our being predestinated; hence, we were predestinated to this end by *"him who worketh all things after the counsel of his own will."* Therefore, our being made to possess this inheritance, was in the mind of God long before; and just according to that mind we are blessed.

Now, I ask, will these be saved - whom God has appointed to salvation, and who in harmony with that appointment have obtained their inheritance? In Eph., iii: 11, *"According to the eternal purpose which he purposed in Christ Jesus our Lord."* Here then, let us ask, what that eternal purpose is? *"And this is the will of him that sent me, that of all that he hath given me I should lose nothing."* So this eternal purpose, counsel, will, is, that all given to Christ shall be saved; and *"Thou shall call his name Jesus, for he shall save his people from their sins."* Will he fail? Will God's eternal purpose be defeated, and his will unexecuted?

Falling from grace argues that he may fail; and, if he may fail to save all given him, and all his people, he also may fail in his blood, and the cross may be a failure. God's purposes, counsel and will may be a failure, and the holy spirit may fail; and there might well be a song of triumph in hell; and all heaven might be clothed in sack cloth and mourning; and Christ might be mocked, saying, *"This man began to build, and was not able to finish." Luke, xiv: 28.*

We also learn that God possesses foreknowledge, to the highest conceivable perfection; hence all his works are in perfect harmony with perfect wisdom, love and power, and where he has begun a good work, he will perform it until the day of Christ. I would argue the truth of the final perseverance of every saint, upon the grounds of the covenant of grace. Psalms, lxxxix: 18, "For the Lord is our defense, and the holy one of Israel is our King. Then thou speakest in visions to thy holy one, and said, I have laid help upon one that is mighty; I have exalted one chosen out of the people." And of this chosen one he says: *"Thy seed will I establish forever, and build up thy throne to all generations. Isaiah also says, liii: 5, "And with his stripes we are healed." 6, "All we, like sheep, have gone astray. We have turned, every one in his own way, and the Lord hath laid, on him the iniquity of us all," 8, "For he was cut off out of the land of the living; for the transgression of my people was he stricken." "When thou shall make his soul an offering for sin, he shall see his seed; he shall prolong his day, and the pleasure of the Lord shall prosper in his hand." 11, "He shall see of the travail of his soul, and shall be satisfied." "By his knowledge shall my righteous servant justify many, for he shall bear their iniquities."*

The many justified are the many whose sins are born; the bearing of sin results in justification. These two things are tied together so inseparably in each of these passages, that any one willing to see truth can see it. While his soul is being offered, he shall see the travail of his soul, and be satisfied. The end and object of his death shall be seen by him, and he be satisfied; and what would satisfy him but the ultimate salvation of all his people? It is the stripes that heal; or

we are healed because he is striped. In all these passages we are presented as one, with Christ in the covenant. So that our release from suffering is a necessary consequence of his suffering.

Psalms, lxxxix: 27, "Also, I will make him my first born; higher than the kings of the earth. My mercy will I keep forever more, and my covenant shall stand fast with him." "His seed also will I make to endure forever, and his throne as the days of heaven."

Acts, xiii: 34, Paul calls Christ the sure mercies of David; and this covenant was confirmed before, of God in Christ which the law could not disannul, or make the promise of none effect. Now, if the children of this covenant *"forsake my law, and walk not in my judgment; if they break my statutes and keep not my commandments"* - shall they fall from grace, and be lost? No. "Then I will visit their transgressions with a rod, and their iniquities with stripes. Nevertheless (mark this), my loving kindness I will not utterly take from him, nor suffer my faithfulness to fail."

Now, does God's faithfulness to his Son demand that his children, redeemed by his blood, shall be saved? Unquestionably it does, and God's word for it, he will not suffer it to fail, and he will not utterly take his loving kindness from him. *"My covenant will I not break, nor alter the thing that is gone out of my lips; once have I sworn by my holiness that I will not lie unto David, (Christ), his seed shall endure forever and his throne as the sun before me"* Paul refers to the same when he says, *"But God willing, more abundantly to show unto the heirs of promise the immutability of his counsel, confirmed it by an oath, that by two immutable things in which it is impossible for God to lie, we might have a strong consolation who have fled for refuge, to lay hold on the hope set before us, which hope we have as an anchor both sure and steadfast."*

Now, I ask, is this covenant mutable, changeable, or is it immutable? Can it be altered or changed? No; it is secured by the oath of God and all is confirmed in Christ. Hence, the blood of Christ is called *"The blood of the everlasting covenant,"* and this covenant is called the Book of Life of the Lamb slain from the foundation of the world. Titus, i:2. God, who can not lie, promised eternal life before the world began, and also, grace was given us in Christ before the world began, and we were chosen in Christ before the foundation of the world. All of which proves the existence of an everlasting covenant, which related not only to the crucifixion of Jesus, but to the eternal salvation of all his children; not only is the death of Jesus a subject of appointment in this covenant, but the result of that death. So David could say, *"It is ordered in all things and sure."* Everything appertaining to that death, as to its time, and manner, and as to its object - nothing left to uncertainty. So, all *"Israel shall be saved in the Lord; ye shall not be ashamed nor confounded world without end." Isaiah, xlv:17.* Here is a salvation certain that shall reach even to eternity. *"Can a woman for-*

get the child she bear that she should not have compassion on the son of her womb?" (Think what a forcible figure is here used.) ***"Yes, she may forget, yet will I not forget thee. Behold! I have graven thee on the palms of my hands; thy walls are continually before me."*** Do these words look like falling from grace is possible? No, not till God is foresworn, nor till the everlasting covenant is disannulled, nor till Christ, who is one in covenant with us, is dragged down from his throne of power and hurled into hell. ***"Christ is made a high priest forever after the order of Melchisedec"; also, "Over the house of God"; "And after the power of an endless life."*** As a priest of this order and over this house, he procures endless life. He is the captain to bring many sons to glory, and for this work he is made perfect through suffering. He is the wisdom, righteousness, sanctification and redemption of all his people, and he will be to them a God, and they shall be to him a people. From what we have seen, the salvation of God's people depends on the success of Christ as the surety of the better testament, and as he can not fail, the salvation of all his people is certain.

Elder J.H. Oliphant

MEETINGS

WEST COUNTRY LINE UNION

The West Country Line Union meeting sill be held, the Lord will, on the fifth Sunday in July. The meeting will be held at Dan River Church with Moons Creek Church the host Church. All lovers of the truth are invited to meet with us with a special invitation to all ministers of our faith and order.

Kenneth R. Key, Moderator

PIGG RIVER ASSOCIATION

220 North, or South to Route 40. Take 40 East about 3.6 miles to Route 655, turn left. Go about 4 miles to Route 834. Turn left and to about 4 miles to church on right.

From Gretna take 40 West to Route 834. Turn right and go about 8 miles. Church is on right.

If coming 122 to Burnt Chimney, turn on 670 and go to Dick's Food Center. Turn right on 834. Church is on left. August 5th, 6th and 7th. Please bring chairs.

Hope to see you there!

Jamie Cooper, Association Clerk

CONTRIBUTIONS

FOR MAY 1994

Mrs. Connie Page, NC	$5.00
Mrs. Edith Sewell, FL	2.00
William Edwards, NC	2.00
Eld. G.D. Shipman, TX	2.00
Graham Lovitte, NC	2.00
R. Vernon Furr, NC	2.00
Mrs. Eunice Thompson, NC	10.00
E.R. Graves, AL	5.00
Tom G. Thompson, NC	2.00
Mrs. French Hogan, VA	2.00
Eld. Richard Campbell, TN	7.00
Mrs. Julia H. Ada, MD	2.00
Mrs. Helen M. Womble, NC	2.00
Mrs. S.L. Walker, VA	7.00
Eld. Leonard Brammer, VA	2.00

OBITUARIES

SISTER VIRGINIA HORSLEY

At the request of Old Mt. Church, I will try, with the help of the Lord to write an obituary in memory of our dear Sister Virginia Horsley, who the Lord called home, Feb. 2, 1994, while in Duke University Medical Center, Durham, N.C. After a decline in health for two weeks. Sister Horsley was born in Pittsylvania county Nov. 19, 1914. The daughter of John H. Holley and Jinnie Holley. She lived her entire life in the Whitmell, and Mount Hermon area. She was married to Brother Edgar Samuel Horsley, Dec. 8, 1934. To this union was born two daughters.

Margaret H. Munford, of Dublin, Ga. and Jone H. Wyatt of Wilmington, N.C. Six grand children and five great grandchildren.

Sister Virginia and Brother Edgar joined Old Mt. Primitive Baptist Church May 19, 1984. They were baptised July 15, 1984. Sister Virginia was a faithful member, always there unless sickness prevented. A firm believer in predestination of all things. She loved caring for her church, cooking and entertaining Primitive Baptists in her home.

Always preparing food when a friend or neighbor was sick or had a death in the family. She used a cane to walk, because of a broken hip years ago, but that never kept her from doing for others in need. A devoted wife and mother, grandmother and neighbor. She will be greatly missed by all.

May the family be reconciled to the will of the one that never makes a mistake. One that can fill the void in their heart with the finger of his love.

Her funeral was conducted at 2:00 p.m. Sat. Feb. 5, 1994 at Old Mt. Church by her pastor Elder C.B. Davis and Elder H.W. Wray.

Her body was laid to rest in the Holley Family Cemetery, beneath a beautiful mound of flowers, a token of love, from the family and many friends, to await the resurrection morn, to meet Christ in the air and be carried home to be with the Lord.

Written by one who loved her.
Sarah Barker

PSALM 93.

The Lord reigneth, he is clothed with majesty; the Lord is clothed with strength, wherewith he hath girded himself: the world also is stablished, that it cannot be moved.

Thy throne is established of old: thou art from everlasting.

The floods have lifted up, O Lord, the floods have lifted up their voice; the floods lift up their waves.

The Lord on high is mightier than the noise of many waters, yea, than the mighty waves of the sea.

Signs of the Times

DEVOTED TO THE OLD SCHOOL BAPTIST CAUSE

" The Sword of the Lord and of Gideon "

VOL. 162 **KEELING, VA., SEPTEMBER 1994** **NO. 9**

SIGNS OF THE TIMES

ISSN - 0199-0063

Subscription price $10.00 per year - $18.00 two years
Published each month by
SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.
Established in 1832
Devoted to the Old Baptist Cause

CIRCULATION OFFICE
Elder J. R. Williams
Route 1, Box 420
Keeling, Va. 24566

EDITORS

Elder J. R. Williams, Editor
Route 1, Box 420
Keeling, Va. 24566
Phone (804) 792-8758

Elder Kenneth R. Key, Editor
721 Willard Street
Greensboro, N.C. 27405
Phone (910) 273-7464

ASSOCIATE EDITORS

Elder Richard H. Campbell
2171 Allen Court
Germantown, Tenn. 38138
Phone (901) 753-7791

Elder C. B . Davis, Jr.
1251 Paynes Tavern Rd.
Roxboro, N.C. 27573
Phone (910) 599-7236

Elder C. C. Wilbanks
217 Bastrop Drive
Monroe, Louisiana 71203
Phone (318) 343-5473

All letters for this paper containing subscripttions and remittances, should be mailed to Elder J. R. Williams, Rt. 1, Box 420, Keeling, Virginia 24566. All articles and letters for publication, all notices of meetings and all obituaries should be mailed to Elder Kenneth R. Key, 721 Willard Street, Greensboro, N.C. 27405.

SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.
Route 1, box 420, Keeling, Virginia 24566

IN THY HANDS

In thy Hands are all things;
All things whatsoever
Exist for thy purpose.
Plan, creation and fulfillment
Are thine alone.
Omnipotence is thy attribute,
All power anywhere
From eternity to eternity
Belongs to Thee.
Omniscience is thine,
Thou has no birth, no death;
All times are plain before Thee.
Thou art omnipresent
Throughout the universe art
thou Forever.
Laced like a silver cord
Through the dark fabric of time
Thou hast a people
Who manifest thy fruit
At the touch of thy Hand.
O Infinite God
Great and holy
Beyond our finite comprehension,
Look in mercy upon us
Who have no hope
Except in Thee.

Florence A. Gibson

CONTENTS

EDITORIAL 194
Elder C.C. Wilbanks

ARTICLES 199
Eugene F. Osborne, Sr.

CONTRIBUTIONS 214

CHURCH OF OUR FAITH 215

MEETINGS 215

EDITORIAL

WALK

ELDER C.C. WILBANKS

"And thine ears shall hear a word behind thee, saying, This is the way, walk ye in it, when ye turn to the right hand, and when ye turn to the left." Isa.30:21.

There are many ways that the word 'walk' is used. One way that Webster defines it is, to follow a certain course of action. Whatsoever one does or says is his course of action, or the way in which he walks; and there are only two ways in which he will walk; either in wickedness or in righteousness. There is no other path for him to follow. Either a thing is right and just or it is wrong and unjust, either good or evil. Unless God works in us to do righteousness we will always do evil, for in the flesh all men are sinful and evil. ***"Many shall be purified, and made white, and tried; but the wicked shall do wickedly: and none of the wicked shall understand; but the wise shall understand."*** When God made man (Adam) he knew no sin, for he knew neither good nor evil. Adam and Eve were naked and knew it not, but as soon as they ate of the fruit of the tree of the knowledge of good and evil their eyes were opened, and they saw they were naked, and they tried to hide their nakedness with fig leaves. They had disobeyed the commandment or law of God and sin therefore entered the world; for sin is the transgression of the law. Adam fell from his pure and upright state to a state of sin and death; and he being the federal head of all mankind we all fell in him, for we are only Adam multiplied.

Before Adam sinned he walked and communed with God there in the garden of Eden, but he died, (was separated from his standing with God,) and God drove him forth from the garden, to till the ground from whence he was taken. God cursed the ground for his sake, and told him that in sorrow he would eat of it all the days of his life. It would also bring forth thorns and thistles, and that he should eat of the herbs of the field. In the sweat of his face he would eat bread, till he would return to the ground from whence he was taken: for he was dust, and to dust he would return.

Adam was not deceived as was Eve, but he ate of the forbidden fruit because of his love for her. Adam was not deceived because he was a figure

of him that was to come (Christ). Christ also loved his bride (the church) and he came into the world to redeem her from her fallen estate, and take her to heaven and immoral glory to be with him eternally when time shall cease forever.

There are those who say that God has two wills, one revealed, and the other secret, and that Adam disobeyed the revealed will of God, but obeyed his secret will. This is utterly impossible, for these are opposites and would clash head-on. Adam did as all men do; he disobeyed the commandment or law of God, but did the will of God, for the scriptures tell us that, ***"he doeth according to his will in the army of heaven, and among the inhabitants of the earth, and non can stay his hand or say unto him, What doest thou." (Dan.4:35) Also we read Phil.2:13: "For it is God which worketh in you both to will and to do of his good pleasure."*** Although God had given a commandment or law unto Adam that he was not to eat fruit of the tree of the knowledge of good and evil it was in his will and purpose that Adam should disobey, and he knew that he would, for he said, "In the day that thou eatest thereof thou shalt surely die." He did not say, "If ye eat of it - but in the day you eat of it." No man has ever kept the commandments or laws of God except Jesus Christ, and he kept it to a jot and tittle that we might be redeemed from the curse of the law. The apostle James wrote, ***"For whosoever shall keep the whole law, and yet offend in one point, he is guilty of all."*** Therefore we must conclude that his commandments are not always his will, but only if they are in complete accord with his will; and then he works in us to will and to do them.

Adam was fulfilling the will and purpose of God when he transgressed the law. We know that God has a holy hatred of sin, and all of his wrath is against it; yet he had a just and holy purpose for its presence in the world or it could not have entered. God made man according to his own will and purpose, making him subject to vanity; he placed the tree of the knowledge of good and evil in the midst of the garden; he commanded Adam to not eat of it; and he formed the crooked serpent to deceive. Had any one of these things not been done sin could not have entered the world. God is omniscient, therefore he did not do these things in error, but according to his own holy purpose. Had Adam never sinned he would still be in the garden of Eden in his pure and innocent state, but he would still not be a fit subject for heaven and immortal glory. We know however that Adam walked the path laid out for him before the foundation of the world, for the scriptures tell us, ***"O LORD, I know that the way of man is not in himself: it is not in man that walketh to direct his own steps." Also: "A man's heart deviseth his way: but the Lord directeth his steps."*** Why do the scriptures tell us that Jesus stood as a Lamb slain before the foundation of the world if God had been unsure that his chosen children would need

redemption? After that he was driven out, Adam knew his wife Eve and she conceived, and bare Cain, and gave God the praise, for she said, "I have gotten a man from the Lord." And she again bare his brother Abel.

Before the foundation of the world God chose a people in his son Jesus Christ and blessed them with all spiritual blessings in heavenly places, that they should be holy and without blame before him in love. Able is a type or figure of the chosen children of God, and Cain is a type or figure of those who were not chosen. Cain was a tiller of the ground and Abel was a keeper of sheep. In the process of time Cain brought of the fruit of the ground an offering unto the Lord, and Abel offered the firstling of his flock and the fat thereof. The fruit that Cain offered was from the works of his hands, therefore God had no respect unto it nor Cain, but the Lord had respect unto Abel and his offering, for the offering Abel made was not of the works of his hands, but of the sheep the Lord had given him to be the keeper of. Does not Cain and his offering set forth the way the world is today? Many people are begging money daily in their efforts to evangelize the world and save sinners from hell, not giving credit nor praise unto the Lord for what he has already accomplished; and not knowing that they themselves may be in need of a Saviour.. The poor soul who has been made to know his ruined and lost condition, and that he has nothing with which he might save himself, but that Jesus has already offered himself unto the Father in his room and stead, and by one offering he hath perfected forever them that are sanctified, offers nothing except his prayers, supplications and praise unto the One that has given him faith to believe in the work that the Saviour has already accomplished and a sweet hope that he is one of those for whom christ died. He is made to understand the meaning of David's words when he said, ***"The sacrifices of God are a broken spirit: and a broken and a contrite heart, O God, thou wilt not despise."***

In his wrath, because that God had no respect for his offering and had respect unto Abel's offering, Cain slew his brother. Cain's offering, as we noted before, was of works, but Abel's by faith; and ***"Without faith it is impossible to please him." (Heb.11:6) Faith is the gift of God, "For by grace are ye saved through faith; and that not of yourselves: it is the gift of God: not of works, lest any man should boast." (Eph.2:8-9).*** Does not the world follow after Cain? All of God's chosen people would be slain by them,(if it were possible,) simply because they believe and preach the truth. The world cannot tolerate the truth, for it condemns them. They sought to kill Jesus himself because he preached to them the truth. They continue to work to justify themselves, attempting to put God under obligation to save them, and they send missionaries into all the world to save lost souls. What did Jesus say unto these? ***"Woe unto you, scribes and Pharisees, hypo-***

crites! for ye compass sea and land to make one proselyte, and when he is made, ye make him twofold more a child of hell than yourselves." And, "Many will say unto me in that day, Lord, Lord, have we not prophesied in thy name? and in thy name have cast out devils? and in thy name done many wonderful works? And then will I profess unto them, I never knew you: depart from me, ye that work iniquity."

Enoch, the son of the unrighteous Cain, was a chosen child of God, for we are told in Gen.5:24 that *"Enoch walked with God: and he was not; for God took him."* And in Heb.11:5-6 we read, *"By faith Enoch was translated that he should not see death; and was not found, because God had translated him: for before his translation he had this testimony, that he pleased God. But without faith it is impossible to please him."* As we have quoted before, faith is the gift of God. Elijah was also given faith in God, and God took him into heaven in a chariot of fire, and horses of fire, and a whirlwind." (2 Kings 2:9).

In the 6th chapter of Genesis we find that *"God saw that the wickedness of man was great in the earth, and that every imagination of the thoughts of his heart was only evil continually."* Therefore he said he would destroy man whom he had created, and all beasts, creeping things and fowls of the air; for it repented him that he had made them. Yet God bestowed his grace upon Noah, and he found grace in the eyes of the Lord. Because of the grace bestowed upon him Noah was a just man and perfect in his generations, and Noah walked with God. God commanded Noah to build an ark, and told him exactly how it was to be built, and blessed him with faith, knowledge, and perseverance to do all that he commanded, for it took many years for it to be completed. Peter tells us that Noah was a preacher of righteousness, but it is evident that none believed him, for there were none called into the ark by God when it was finished, other than Noah`s wife, his three sons, and their wives. Only eight persons were saved to again begin the repopulation of the earth. In Heb.11:7 we read, *"By faith Noah, being warned of God of things not seen as yet, moved with fear, prepared an ark to the saving of his house: by the which he condemned the world, and became the heir of the righteousness which is of faith."* It is only through God given faith that anyone shall ever walk in the commandments of God and become an heir of righteousness.

I believe all of you know something of the faith and walk of our father Abraham; not our heavenly Father, but the father of all them that believe.(Rom 4:11, James 2:21.) And in Gal.3:7-9 we read, *"Know ye therefore that they which are of faith, the same are the children of Abraham, And the scripture, foreseeing that God would justify the heathen through faith, preached before the gospel unto Abraham,*

saying, In thee shall al nations be blessed, So then they which be of faith are blessed with faithful Abraham." If we be what we hope to be, then are we the heathen (Gentiles) who are justified through faith and are blessed in Abraham.

By faith Abraham obeyed the call of God and went out of his native land, from his own people, seeking a place that he should after receive for an inheritance, not knowing whither he went. By faith he sojourned in the land of promise, as in a strange country, for he looked for a city which hath foundations, whose builder and maker is God. I believe that every child of God, when he is born again of the Holy Spirit, leaves his native land (the world) and seeks a new city made not with hands. This new city is the church of Jesus Christ, and he is the builder and the foundation thereof; and the gates of hell shall not prevail against it. He not only seeks the church here on earth, but by faith he looks for the second coming of his Lord and Saviour who will take him to heaven and immortal glory. The strangeness of the land in which we sojourn is only because we had not walked there before; but, as we walk through it, it becomes more and more beautiful and blissful as God reveals it unto us.

We dwell here in an earthly house of clay (our bodies), and we suffer trials, tribulations, afflictions, etc.; but we must suffer these things if we walk after Christ, for he was a man of sorrows, and acquainted with grief; and we are told that, "For unto you it is given in the behalf of Christ, not only to believe in him, but also to suffer for his sake." This is part of the cross we must take up every day to follow him. But as we suffer, let us consider this - ***"And if children, then heirs; heirs of God, and joint-heirs with Christ; if so be that we suffer with him, that we may be also glorified together. For I reckon that the sufferings of the present time are not worthy to be compared with the glory which shall be revealed in us."*** Our earthly house shall be dissolved, but this we desire, ***"For we know that if our earthly house of this tabernacle were dissolved, we have a building of God, an house not made with hands, eternal in the heavens."***

Dearly beloved brethren, seeing that you have hope in our Lord Jesus Christ, I would beseech you as did Paul in chapter 4 of his epistle to the Ephesians: ***"I therefore, the prisoner of the Lord, beseech you that ye walk worthy of the vocation wherein ye are called, with lowliness and meekness, with longsuffering, forbearing one another in love; endeavouring to keep the unit of the Spirit in the bonds of peace."*** And when you hear that word behind you saying, "This is the way, walk ye in it," do not resist, but walk willingly; for it is God working in you to will and to do of his good pleasure.

Dearly beloved brethren, it is my sincere desire to walk with you in love and peace in the sight of our most holy God.

Elder C.C. Wilbanks

ARTICLES

"Then I cut asunder mine other staff, even Bands, that I might break the brotherhood between Judah and Israel." Zech. LL:14.

"Examine yourselves, whether ye be in the faith; prove your own selves.", 2 Cor. 13:5.

To the militant (visible) churches, to the sanctified in Christ Jesus, and to the saints that lament in Zion:

The breaking of brotherhood is a serious event deserving the attention and concern of the saints for they are admonished to be of one and the same mind, a mind like unto the mind of Christ, they are to dwell together in unity,and are commanded to mark them who cause divisions and avoid them.

It is with fear, dear Reader, that this attempt to write may be presumptuous of me, yet I am moved to encourage professed Baptists to search the scriptures with me and to seek that unity of the spirit of Christ that accompanies brotherhood among the saints who are to judge the world and small matters that pertain to this life, 1 Cor. 6: 2-5. The motive is that God be glorified and that order prevail in and among the churches so that ye may be comforted.

As pertaining to "those things which are most surely believed among us", in the preface of his Gospel, St. Luke declared, Chap. 1: 1-4, that "It seemed good .... to write ..... That thou mightest know the certainty of those things, wherein thou hast been instructed." For the militant denominations of churches, our fathers in Zion have published landmark documents as their banners of truth and belief. From the era of dissent and civil strife in England we have the Westminister Confession of Faith of 1647 which was a pattern for the later London Baptist Confession of Faith of 1689. More recently we have the Kehukee Declaration of 1827 and the Black Rock Address of 1832. For a time thereafter it seemed that Old Baptists were blessed with prosperity, yet within the lifetime of this writer the candlestick has been removed from many Old Baptist churches. Meetinghouses across the land sit desolate while others are occupied by adversaries to our cause. The scriptures read of "wolves of the evening" that would devour us, of "cunning foxes" that will spoil the vines (churches), and the "boar of the wood" that would break down and waste the hedges about Zion so that the "wild beast of the field" doth devour the vine. These members of God's creation are ample reasons for the command to prove all things and try the spirits whether they are of God: because many false prophets are gone out into the world. God does, in his displeasure and according to his purpose remove the candlestick, Rev. 2:5, also Gal. 5: 12-16.

The psalmist prayed, Ps. 19:13, that he be kept back from presumptuous sins. But David, being tempted by

Satan, forced Joab to number Israel at the displeasure of God and for his sin David was compelled to choose between the three pestilences, 1 Chron., Chap. 21, and 2 Sam., Chap. 24. O Brethren, does Satan likewise tempt us to look about the land to number the members among Old Baptist congregations and then conclude that surely we must be his chosen remnant? God forbid such presumptuous pride! The Lord knows the names and the number of his chosen but to us the book of life is sealed. Would you agree, dear Reader, that the falling away prophesied for the last times is quite different from a removal of a candlestick?

Needful instructions, admonitions, ordinances, and precepts are recorded in the inspired scriptures both for comfort and for profitable guidance of believers, churches and denominations of like believers. The apostle Paul sent epistles to the church at Corinth and "to all that are called to be saints in every place". But after his departure from Corinth, that church being influenced by false teachers became contentious and disorderly with divisions and schisms - not unlike the history of professed Baptist churches. At Ephesus the whole city fell under confusion and idolatry as certain craftsmen in the church, for material wealth, insisted on making shrines to the goddess Diana. After the uproar subsided Paul took leave to go into Macedonia. Traveling through Ephesus on the way to Jerusalem Paul called the Ephesian elders to meet.

The record in Acts 20: 28-38 contains Paul's admonition: "Take heed therefore unto yourselves, and to all the flock, over which the Holy Ghost hath made you overseers, to feed the church of God, which he hath purchased with his own blood. For I know this, that after my departing shall grievous wolves enter in among you, not sparing the flock. Also of your own selves shall men arise, speaking perverse things, to draw away disciples after them."

Beloved saints, is it not so of all religious persuasions few if any have suffered more than Baptists from those within who would seek power or money or both to establish preeminence over their peers by drawing away the membership after themselves? As God permits, Satan works even yet among Baptists to establish petty popery, cultism and idolatry under brutish pastors causing divisions and scattering of the flock, Jer. 10:21.

But God's universal Church is fitted together "That there should be no schism in the body; but that the members should have the same care one for another. And whether one member suffer, all the members suffer with it; or one member be honoured, all rejoice with it", 1 Cor. 2: 24-26. The Apostle was persuaded "that neither death, nor life, nor angels, nor principalities, nor powers, nor things present, nor things to come, Nor height, nor depth, nor any other creature, shall be able to separate us from the love of God, which is in Christ Jesus our Lord", Rom. 8: 38-39. Has not Jesus said "If ye love me, keep my

commandments", John 14: 15? "But if ye bite and devour one another, take heed that ye be not consumed one of another", Gal. 5:15.

Thoughtful Readers, may I entreat your consideration of the shortcomings and the conduct which has brought, in the providence of God, so many divisions and such great desolation in many regions of the United States among Primitive and Old School Baptists. "Let us search and try our ways, and turn again to the Lord", Lam. 3: 40 and "Turn thou us unto thee, O Lord, and we shall be turned; renew our days as of old.", Lam. 5: 21. So, if God wills "Examine yourselves, whether ye be in the faith; prove your own selves ....", Cor. 13: 5. I know that I daily stand in the need of personal self examination and repentance. But, dear Readers, does not the plural language of these passages require plenary examination by the whole body of every organized militant church and by the full denomination of like believers for their common benefit?

However, to try ourselves there must be standards for the measurement of our condition. Some members believe that these standards are embodied in traditions established by our recent fathers while some reject all of the rules of men for orderly behaviour in church assemblies and use their thought freedom from the law as a license for mischief. Some believe that the standards are found in the New Testament alone - that the Old Testament no longer applies. Agreeably, the rule of life for God's children, "to love God with all thy heart, and with all thy soul and with all thy mind" and "to love thy neighbor as thyself" is stressed in the New Testament, but it is not exclusively absent from the Old Testament, Deut. 6:5, Lev. 19:18. But we are a frail and backsliding people. If on examination of ourselves we find error should not corrective steps be taken? Are there broader instructions, precepts, or commandments for the organization and practice of militant church assemblies?

In writing to the Corinthian Church, 1 Cor. 10: 1-12, Paul declared "Moreover, brethren, I would not that ye should be ignorant, how that all our fathers were under the cloud, and all passed through the sea; .... (6) Now these things were our examples, to the intent we should not lust after evil things, as they also lusted .... (11) and they were written for our admonition, ..." In Rom. 15:4 we read "For whatsoever things were written aforetime were written for our learning, that we through patience and comfort of the scriptures might have hope.", See also Ps. 48: 12-14. Thus, does not peace and tranquility in the orderly administration of a militant church and a denomination of like believers require all scripture, 2 Tim. 3: 16-17? A proverb of Solomon reads, Prov. 25:2, "It is the glory of God to conceal a thing: but the honour of kings is to search out a matter." What in your view, O Beloved Reader, has God revealed within the mysteries of the scriptures in the matter of fellowship and brotherhood?

In Zechariah, Chapter 11, God has revealed that the Lord, the Good Shepherd, for his purpose and pleasure in feeding the flock, has taken two staves that are called "Beauty" and "Bands". The staff called "Beauty" was cut asunder that God might break his covenant with all the people. Unless deceived, I believe it was the covenant of works made with Adam and his posterity that stands broken. This broken covenant with all the people is superseded with a new covenant of grace - an everlasting covenant that shall never be broken for it is sealed by the precious blood and the resurrection of Jesus, our Lord and Redeemer, our Shepherd who sits at the right hand of God the Father making intercession for the saints of His elect chosen ones whose names are written in the sealed Lamb's book of life. This new covenant of grace is based upon better promises of mercy through the loving kindness of God, of the immutability and eternal faithfulness of God to his promises, and of an effective government upon the shoulders of a risen Christ. With a staff of grace the Lord has fed and continues to "feed the flock of slaughter". I believe the staff called "Beauty" was cut asunder in the garden of Eden, that Adam did fall from a state of perfect righteousness that original sin should enter and a portion of Adam's posterity should be cut off and not be fed, Zech. 11: 9-11.

The mystery continues as to the second staff, called "Bands" and how the cutting asunder, verse 14, of it broke the brotherhood between Judah and Israel which were favored Hebrew nations of God among men. The marginal reference of the Bible gives "Binders" as an equivalent of "Bands". It was noted above that in the mystical body of Christ, i.e., in the universal Church of God, separation from the love of God and schisms or divisions are impossible. Let us pray that God will give us understanding and wisdom in the application of "Bands" to the feeding of the flock of slaughter as it is scattered among the militant churches in this age of the gospel dispensation. Without an unbroken brotherhood can there be fellowship? Without an orderly and defined assembly of saints in church brotherhood can there be an effectual feeding of the flock by the preaching of doctrine alone? Does man live by bread alone? There is comfort as well as life in the feeding.

The 23rd Psalm of David reveals that the Lord has a "rod" and a "staff" that comforted him and that the Lord prepared a table for him in the presence of his enemies. A rod is symbolic in one sense of an office of authority and in a second sense of an instrument for discipline by punishment or chastisement. We know from civil life that disaster awaits anarchy. So, is there a relation between "Bands" and the "rod" of the 23rd Psalm?

Though it may seem a diversion from the subject at hand we have the report of Paul that the Lord "gave some, apostles; and some, prophets: and some, evangelists; and some, pastors and teachers; For the perfecting of the saints, for the work of the ministry, for the edifying of the body of

Christ; till we all come in the unity of the faith, and in the knowledge of the Son of God, unto a perfect man, unto the measure of the stature of the fullness of Christ: That we henceforth be no more children, tossed to and fro, and carried about with every wind of doctrine, by the sleight of men, and cunning craftiness, whereby they lie in wait to deceive;...", Eph. 4: 11-16.

In significant contrast, Paul also reports that "God hath set some in the church, first apostles, secondarily prophets, thirdly teachers, after that miracles, then gifts of healings, helps, governments, diversities of tongues", 1 Cor. 12:28. Why the difference? God is not confused nor will his purpose(s) be frustrated. "I know that, whatsoever God doeth, it shall be for ever: nothing can be put to it, nor any thing taken from it: ....", Eccl. 3:14. Our Father knoweth what his militant churches have need of and the promise is that through Christ Jesus he shall supply all our need, Matt. 6:8.

In comparison of these verses from Ephesians and 1st Corinthians one may see that God has provided for more than the work of the ministry for perfecting the saints and edifying of the body of Christ. It is to be noted that it is not one government or one help or one tongue but it is plural helps, plural governments and diversities of tongues that are set in the church. Furthermore, it seems significant that helps, governments and tongues are identified and listed separately from the ministerial offices of pastors (prophets) and teachers. It is to be recognized that the ministry of the apostles stands complete, 1 Cor. 4:9; that the government of the Church (universal) of God is on the shoulder of Christ our Lord, our Priest, our King, and our Judge, Isa. 9:6; and that the Holy Ghost is our Teacher, John 14:26. In an application to militant churches and denominations, if any part of that which God has set be lacking due to omission through ignorance of God (see Hosea, Chapter 4) or through negligence, or lacking by dismissal by men as being unnecessary then how can such a militant church or denomination claim favour as a portion of the elect body of Christ? Will they come to the bridal chamber with essential elements missing as did the five foolish virgins? Is it a presumptuous sin to deny the need of helps, of governments, of teachers, and diversities of tongues in militant Baptist churches or do you, dear Reader believe their presence and role to be insignificant?

O praise the Lord for our heavenly Father knoweth what things we have need of before we ask him. His love and compassion works through the Holy Spirit to effect the miracles of rebirth and the healings of sick and sinful souls. Among the "Bands" by which brotherhood flourishes and is preserved are the helps and governments that have diversities of voices (tongues) active therein. But what are the characteristics and scope of the helps and governments that God hath set in the militant churches? Shall we pray for spiritual understanding and guidance in the matter of Bands that are acceptable unto God? For Jesus'

sake let us pray that God enable enlightened servants to do the work of evangelists by publishing for our better understanding adequate definitions of those helps and governments that are pleasing to God.

As I attempt this writing I feel a great inadequacy for the task which is great. Should I stumble, dear Reader, I hope that you can forgive my errors. We as poor worms of the dust cannot help God in the unfolding of his creation, in the exercising of his providential guidance and care, in the eternal salvation of lost sinners chosen from the beginning, etc. God helps (works) and men receive unmerited gifts and from time to time his adopted children receive well deserved chastisements. Saints will give thanks and all praise and honour to God for every blessing comes down from Him.

But there are helps set in the militant churches that are to be exercised by saints who have received the gift of faith which is the substance of their hope of eternal life. By these helps, as we have opportunity, we are to "do good unto all men, especially unto them who are of the household of faith.", Gal. 6:10. In the exercise of these helps "whatsoever ye do, do all to the glory of God." 1 Cor. 10:31, and let us not boast in our works for God will not give his glory to another, Is. 42:8. Helps set in the churches flow within and without the fold; they flow from brother to brother for they are to care one for another and bear one another's burdens; they flow from the members to maintain the pastor and officers who have the rule of the church; They flow from the church to members that are afflicted, to the fatherless, and to the widows who are widows indeed; and, they flow among militant churches of like precious faith and persuasion. Thus there are a multitude of helps. There are spiritual helps and sacrifices and there are material helps that serve to glorify God.

Should we examine and prove ourselves as we are commanded to do, in what state or condition will we find our Primitive and Old School Baptist Churches? Will we discover a gift or unction (religious fervor) or a state of apathy? The Apostle has written "He which soweth sparingly shall also reap sparingly; and he which soweth bountifully shall reap also bountifully.", 2 Cor. 9:6. J.C. Philpot, a Strict Baptist of England has written that the pathway for the journey of God's children has the ditch of pride to one side and the ditch of despair to the other side. Without the guidance of our Lord where do you suppose our journey will end?

As examples related to helps in the churches what are your experiences and observations? Do the members share their burdens and care one for another or do they disappear between scheduled church services? Does the spirit of the Good Samaritan prevail or do we pass by on the other side when we see a dear member of a church of like faith in difficulty or in disorder, giving the excuse that it isn't our problem and we mustn't interfere or become involved even though the problem may bring reproach upon the good

name of our churches and denomination? It is reported, Acts 11:26-30, that the disciples at Antioch determined to send, according to their ability, relief to the brethren in Judea. Again, in Macedonia and in Thessalonica the Philippians sent necessities to Paul, Phil. 4:15-16. Are these examples repeated or commonplace in Baptist churches?

Are the churches prepared to provide relief to them that are widows indeed, 1 Tim. 5:16? Do our deacons generally understand that it is a function of their office to care for the needy and the widows, Acts 4: 35 and 6:1-6, and do they understand further that the examples of Stephen and Philip, Acts, Chapters 6-8, require them to assist the ministry in preaching? Let every "help" be acceptable and such as will glorify God.

But what about the material support of the Churches? "But thou shalt remember the Lord thy God, for it is he that giveth thee power to get wealth, that he may establish his covenant which he swore unto thy fathers, as it is this day", Deut. 8:18. Ah, dear Reader, in addition to personal and ministerial helps, God has set material helps in the militant churches. How can the churches operate without hymnbooks to assist us in singing praises to His holy name, without bibles for searching the scriptures, indeed without highways and vehicles to enable face-to-face assembly of the saints, yea, and without money for heat and water and for making it all effectual? Though the forces of Satan shall despise the gospel and the saints, nevertheless the militant churches must have a good report from without the camp. The properties of the churches must not bring ridicule or reproach, Luke 14: 27-30. The meetinghouses and grounds should be adequate, well kept and consistent with the communities in which they are placed. As a minimum "there shall be a tabernacle for a shadow in the daytime from the heat, and for a place of refuge, and for a covering from storm and from rain", Isa. 4:6. The beauty of the house of the Lord is pleasing to God, Isa. 60:13, Ezra 7:27. To repair the house of the Lord will be right in his sight - read the full account of the procedure given in II Chron. 24, and again in II Kings 12 for the gathering of money for the repair of the house of the Lord, which act of Joash is reported as "right in the sight of the Lord". How many Primitive and Old School Baptist meetinghouses do you know of that exist in the need of beautification and repair? To sow sparingly is to reap sparingly! Let us pray that God will give us wisdom and understanding of his use of wealth, which he has given us power to get, in his establishment of his covenant.

And God has set governments (plural governments) in his church. For the universal (or catholic) Church the government is on the shoulder of our Lord Jesus who rules from the throne at the right hand of God, the Father. But what do we find among the militant Old School and Primitive Baptist churches? As we examine ourselves do we find effective governments?

We have from ages past the traditions of our fathers and assorted outlines of militant church governments, however as a denomination of the like believers Old Baptists lack a universally accepted constitution. Now at the end of this century one merely needs to observe the rampant confusion, disorder, disobedience and apathy that prevails. "The prophets prophesy falsely, and the priests bear rule by their means, and my people love to have it so...", Jer. 5:31. "By much slothfulness the building decayeth; and through idleness of the hands the house droppeth through.", Eccl. 10:18. But the saints shall, each and all, reign on the earth for they are "unto God kings and priests,", Rev. 5:10.

O woe are we! It is a fearful and treacherous task, if we haven't divine guidance in searching the recorded word of God, for an individual or any small group of individuals to define the form of the government set by God in the militant churches. for as there are false professors of religion, and false prophets (or preachers) so also there are false governments set by "the prince of this world" and "the prince of the power of the air, the spirit that now worketh in the children of disobedience", Eph. 2:2 - that are set by none other than Satan "going to and fro in the earth, and walking up and down in it", Job 1:7. The soldiers of the cross will rejoice in the salvation of the Lord and they will set up their banners, Ps. 20:5. "... lift up a standard for the people." Isa. 62:10; "Set up the standard toward Zion...", Jer. 4:6; "Declare ye among the nations, and publish, and set up a standard; publish, and conceal not...", Jer. 50:2; and "Set ye up a standard in the land, blow the trumpet among the nations...", Jer. 51:27. So the task falls upon Old Baptists to prepare and publish a document setting forth in unambiguous terms detailed provisions for the government(s) of the denomination!

The task requires knowledge, understanding, and wisdom - gifts to be received in God's time and according to his purpose. From the prophet Hosea 4:6, "My people are destroyed for lack of knowledge, I will also reject thee, that thou shalt be no priest to me: seeing thou hast forgotten the law of thy God, I will also forget thy children." From the proverbs of Solomon: "Where there is no vision, the people perish..." Prov. 29:18; "Where no counsel is the people fall: but in a multitude of counsellors there is safety.", Prov. 11:14; and "Without counsel purposes are disappointed: but in a multitude of counsellors they are established.", Prov. 15:22. Beloved Readers, may the good Lord bless you and move you to counsel one with another that the purposes of Old Baptist churches be established in a manner that shall glorify God's attributes of Love, Mercy, and Compassion, that the churches may escape His displeasure and prosper, Rev. 2. In contrast to the safety that is to be had in a multitude of counsellors, inspired of the Holy Spirit, "The way of a fool is right in his own eyes: but he that hearkeneth unto counsel is wise.", Prov. 12:15 (See Luke 18:11). Also,

"Every way of a man is right in his own eyes: but the Lord pondereth the hearts," Prov. 21:2 and 16:2. The Lord has commanded otherwise: "Ye shall not do after all the things that we do here this day, every man Whatsoever is right in his own eyes.", Deut. 12:8. A prior chapter reads thus: "And thou shalt do that which is right and good in the sight of the Lord: that it may be well with thee, and that thou mayest go in and possess the good land which the Lord swore unto thy fathers.", Deut. 6:18. Thus if purposes are to be established multitudes of counsellors are essential among the governments that God has set in his church, for as individuals we are prone to err, rebellion, and frequent backsliding.

One may observe some congregations where the membership seems to place the entire burden of church government upon their pastor who may in some cases come to believe that is his sole privilege: then there are other cases where deacons believe that privilege is theirs. Certainly such practice is inconsistent with establishing purposes by the actions of a multitude of counsellors.

Once there was a man of great ability and competence called of God to lead his people out of bondage. This man, for a time, sat alone in judgment of the peoples' matters from morning unto evening. His father-in-law told him "Thou wilt surely wear away, both thou, and the people that is with thee: for this thing is too heavy for thee; thou art not able to perform it thyself alone." And, "Moreover thou shalt provide out of all the people able men, such as fear God, men of truth, hating covetousness; and place such over the, to be rulers of thousands, and rulers of hundreds, ruler of fifties, and rulers of tens: And let them judge the people at all seasons:.... and they shall bear the burden with thee...," Ex. 18: 13-26.

"And the Lord said unto Moses, Gather unto me seventy men of the elders of Israel, whom thou knowest to be elders of the people, and officers over them; and bring them unto the tabernacle of the congregation, that they may stand there with thee. And I will come down and talk with thee there: and I will take of the spirit which is upon thee, and will put it upon them; and they shall bear the burden of the people with thee, that thou bear it not thyself alone.", Num. 11:16-17. "Judges and officers shalt thou make thee in all thy gates, which the Lord thy God giveth thee, throughout thy tribes: and they shall judge the people with just judgment.", Deut. 16:18. (See also 2 Chron. 19:5-10, Rom. 12:6-8, 1 Cor. 12:4-6; Is. 1:26)

As you know, after the death of Moses the mantle fell upon Joshua, and all the days of the elders that overlived Joshua, and which had known all the works of the Lord, that he had done for Israel.", Josh. 24:31. And so the elders of the people sat at the gates of the cities to rule upon the matters of the people. We read of Boaz, Ruth, Chapter 4, approaching the elders at the gate to purchase and redeem the inheritance.

It is apparent that representative forms of governments were set by

God in the early congregation. These governments were of the people, by the people and for the people: governments for the smallest of communities, governments for cities, governments for tribes, and a government for Israel. The rulers were elders of the people - not of the priesthood. After the deaths of Joshua and the elders that overlived him the people of Israel forsook God and followed gods of the peoples round about them. The anger of the Lord was hot against Israel and he delivered them into the hands of spoilers and enemies, nevertheless the Lord raised up a number of judges to deliver Israel from the spoilers and enemies, yet the children of Israel continued whoring after other gods (read Judges, Chapter 2, etc.). "In those days there was no king in Israel: every man did that which was right in his own eyes", Judges 21:25. Ah, dear reader, did not the Lord command "And thou shalt do that which is right and good in the sight of the Lord: that it may be well with thee, and that thou mayest go in and possess the good land which the Lord sware unto thy fathers, to cast out all thine enemies from before thee, as the Lord hath spoken.", Deut. 6:18-19. Jesus said, "If ye love me, keep my commandments", John 14:15.

Perhaps you may question - What does this have to do with the government of the militant church in the age of the gospel dispensation? Let us recall 2 Tim. 3:16, Rom. 15:4 mentioned above herein. Contrary to popular belief that the church dates from the day of Pentecost, Stephen in answering the accusation of blasphemy declared, Acts 7:38, "This is he (Moses), that was in the church in the wilderness with the angel which spake to him in the Mount Sinai, and with our fathers: who received the lively oracles to give unto us:" (note Rev. 12:6, 14).

Dear brothers and sisters in Christ, do you or your church believe your pastor to be more capable than Moses, that you may cast the burden of judgement of the multitude of small matters that arise in the affairs of today's church upon him? Pastor, do you presume your mission in the ministry includes autocratic rule - that you may do that which seems right in your own eyes and thus be lord over God's heritage?

Again from the old scriptures, during a period of repentance the Lord raised up Samuel who judged Israel all the days of his life, 1 Sam. 7:15. When Samuel was old he made his sons judges over Israel but they turned aside for lucre. All the elders of Israel (pride having entered) demanded of Samuel, "now make us a king to judge us like all the nations", 1 Sam. 8:5. The people had rejected the Lord that he "should not reign over them", verse 7. They refused to obey the protest given by the voice of Samuel, verse 19. And so, as you know the Lord directed Samuel to anoint Saul, a man that "was higher than any of the people" as king over all Israel, 1 Sam. 10:23. As king, Saul did foolishly having failed to keep the commandment of the Lord then offering a sacrifice as an afterthought. But to obey is better than sacrifice. Saul rejected the word

of the Lord and the Lord rejected Saul from being king over Israel. The Lord sought a man after his own heart. He made David king with an everlasting covenant to establish his throne in his seed to all generations, 2 Sam. 7:13, 23:5 and Ps. 89:3-4 and 28-37.

The throne of David passed to Solomon, his son of Bathsheba, who desired of God "an understanding heart to judge the people, that I may discern between good and bad". The Lord was pleased and a great gift of wisdom was given of God along with riches and honour that there should be no king like unto Solomon, 1 Kin. 3:9-13. The Lord giveth and the Lord taketh away. The heart of Solomon was turned from the Lord when he was old. He had taken many strange wives who turned his heart after other gods for whom he built high places where his wives burnt incense and sacrificed to their gods. Now the Lord was angry with Solomon, 1 Kings 11, because he had not kept the covenant and statutes as commanded. The Lord said to Solomon, "I will surely rend the kingdom from thee, and will give it to thy servant. Notwithstanding in thy days I will not do it for David thy father's sake: but I will rend it out of the hand of thy son. Howbeit I will not rend away all the kingdom; but will give one tribe to thy son for David my servant's sake, and for Jerusalem's sake which I have chosen", verses 11:13.

Among the adversaries that the Lord raised to oppose Solomon was Jeroboam, a mighty man of valor, which Solomon made ruler over the house of Joseph. Ahijah prophesied that Jeroboam would be given a kingdom over ten tribes of Israel therefore Solomon sought to kill Jeroboam. But Jeroboam fled to Egypt until the death of Solomon and Rehoboam reigned in Solomon's stead. It came to pass that all Israel, bringing Jeroboam as a spokesman, came before Rehoboam to request "Thy father made our yoke grievous: now therefore make thou the grievous service of thy father, and his heavy yoke which he put upon us, lighter, and we will serve thee." Rehoboam consulted the old men, the elders, that served Solomon while he yet lived as to how he should answer Israel. The elders advised him "If thou wilt be a servant unto this people this day, and wilt serve them, and answer them, and speak good words to them, then they will be thy servants for ever." But Rehoboam had sent Israel away to return after three days. Rehoboam rejected the advice of the elders and went instead (in today's parlance) to his pals - the young men that grew up with him. When the people returned the third day Rehoboam answered the people roughly following the counsel of the young men, saying "My father made your yoke: my father also chastised you with whips, but I will chastise you with scorpions." Rehoboam forsook the counsel of the old men and would not listen to the cries of the people for the cause was of the Lord so that his promise to Solomon and the prophesy of Ahijah unto Jeroboam might be fulfilled. (Have we forgotten the promise to Abraham that he should be the father of many nations?)

When the people heard the saying of Rehoboam ten tribes of Israel rebelled against the house of David. The tax collector sent by Rehoboam was stoned that he died. Rehoboam fled to Jerusalem where he reigned over the tribes of Judah and Benjamin. Jeroboam was called to the congregation and was made king over all Israel. This was the beginning of a separation of the Hebrew peoples into two nations, i.e., the house of Judah and the house of Israel. Now Rehoboam, upon reaching Jerusalem assembled the warriors of Judah and Benjamin to fight against Israel to restore the kingdom but the Lord intervened, "Ye shall not go up, nor fight against your brethren the children of Israel: return every man to his house; for this thing if from me."

The bulk of the peoples of the house of Israel lived to the north in the area of Samaria. Jeroboam, fearful that the people might return to Jerusalem to sacrifice in the house of the Lord and turn again to Rehoboam, made two calves of gold for gods which the people did worship. He made priests of the lowest of the people which were not of the sons of Levi and a house of high places. At a later time in the history of the Hebrew peoples these ten tribes of the nation of Israel were carried into captivity by the Assyrian nation from whence they were scattered to the north and west. For the report of the breaking of brotherhood read all of Chapter 12 of the book of 1st Kings.

The Lord cut asunder his staff, called Bands, that he might break the brotherhood between Judah and Israel. From the history of this great division in the Lord's chosen people, are the "Bands" that unify the brethren and make impossible schisms in the Church of God revealed to us? Perhaps there are many bands that have been or will yet be revealed to the saints. "Look upon Zion, the city of our solemnities: thine eyes shall see Jerusalem a quiet habitation, a tabernacle that shall not be taken down; not one of the stakes thereof shall ever be removed, neither shall any of the cords thereof be broken.", Isa. 33:20.

Dear brothers and sisters of the faith, may I offer for your consideration at least the following three bands which may be cut asunder to break our brotherhood in the militant church. First, there is the cord, or band, of charity which is the love of God that is spread abroad among the saints by which they are knit together rooted and built up in Christ to share one another's burdens and provide the "helps" that God hath set in his church. I believe the cord of love was cut asunder that the Lord might break the brotherhood between Judah and Israel for there was enmity between Solomon and Jeroboam, between Rehoboam and Jeroboam, and between the children of Israel and the children of Judah. I further believe that in the days of the gospel dispensation every breach in our brotherhood is accompanied by the cutting asunder the cord of love and though professors of religion may continue to proclaim with the tongue and voice their love for the brethren

their walk and their deeds discover them, 1 John 3:18.

Second, I offer for consideration the cord of faith, which is the gift of God to the saints, given from time-to-time as needed, that they believe in the resurrection and the power of the redeeming blood of a crucified Jesus for salvation and eternal life; a faith to believe and worship only the true and living God, a Triune God; a faith that brings repentance and cries for mercy when the saint is left to his own lust to be tried by fire, 1 Pet. 1:7, and is taught by the law that he is a sinner; a faith that is capable of seeing the spirit of Christ dwelling within each brother and sister upon which fellowship and brotherhood flourishes. In the breaking of the brotherhood between Judah and Israel I believe the band of faith was cut asunder as when left to their own lusts both Solomon and Jeroboam worshiped false gods without evidence of repentance.

A third cord offered for your consideration as a "Band" effecting brotherhood of the saints in the militant church is the governments that God has set in the church. Governments provide the rod of discipline, which is not grievous to them that obey, which establishes and maintains order so that members of the assembly are assured of righteous judgment and comfort. Effective governments are like fetters in that they restrain men left to their own lusts from wicked practices, see Psa., chapter 2. Was the government of the Hebrew nation cut asunder for the breaking of the brotherhood between Judah and Israel? I believe the government was cut asunder. Rehoboam rejected the legitimate counsel of the Old men who had proper credentials as elders of the people, having served Solomon, his father. Instead Rehoboam sought counsel of novices, young men who had no standing in governing the congregation of Israel. Rehoboam refused to hear and righteously judge the appeals of the people. The cutting asunder of the government was further compounded by the rebellion of the ten tribes that rejected the authority of the throne of David to kill the tax collector and to establish a separate government under Jeroboam. Disorder prevailed in the congregation.

These bands: charity or brotherly love, God given faith, and unambiguous effective government form a threefold cord that if present in the militant churches and denomination they shall be most difficult to break. We can be confident that in the true Church of God it is impossible to break God's love for his little chosen ones, to break his faith for He is the source of all faith, or to break His government which rests on the shoulder of Jesus - the eternal Son of God. But man was made only in the image of God. We are not gods by nature children of wrath even as others. Likewise, I believe the militant church can be no more than an image of the true Church of God and thus an imperfect body for if the "tools" of men touch it we shall surely pollute it.

Regarding this great division between Israel and Judah, perhaps you

may have noticed the word of the Lord in 1st Kings, Chapter 12, verse 24, sent to the house of Judah, etc., "Ye shall not go up, nor fight against your brethren the children of Israel: return every man to his house; for this thing is from me." God had a purpose in the breaking the brotherhood and this division. This division was required that prophesy might be fulfilled and that God might be true to his promises. God had promised Abraham, Gen. 17:4 that he had made him the "father of many nations" and that he "will make thee exceeding fruitful." So Abraham was not to be the father of one nation called Israel but of many nations. Thus it was necessary that there must be first two nations called, the house of Judah comprising the tribes of Judah and Benjamin and a remnant, and the house of Israel comprising the twin tribes of Joseph (Ephriam and Manasseh) and the remaining nine tribes of the sons of Jacob. The identity of these ten tribes of Israel had to be "lost" from the knowledge of mankind but never from God for a thousand years later Jesus sent the twelve apostles "to the lost sheep of the house of Israel," Matt. 10:6. The nation of Israel was carried captive and made slaves by the Assyrians from whence they were scattered to the "north" and "west" and to the isles of the sea," that is, throughout the continent of Europe.

Significant today in the militant church as in ages past are the words of the Lord given through Jeremiah 10:19-25, wherein he has said "For the pastors are become brutish and have not sought the Lord: therefore they shall not prosper, and all their flocks shall be scattered". (the dictionary gives the definition of brutish as irrational, stupid, or gross.) Yes, we know from history, it has been and continues to be the brutishness of kings, popes, and indeed ordinary pastors that scatter the flocks. Most notable were the religious wars and persecutions of the middle ages that led to vast migrations of peoples out of Europe in the 17th-19th centuries to colonize the continents of the Western Hemisphere, Australia, and to a lesser extent Africa. Thus the seed of Abraham and Jacob, Gen. 22:17 and 32:12 that were promised to be as the sand of the sea which cannot be numbered for multitude are found scattered throughout the earth and the gospel is preached not so much by missionaries trying to convert heathen as by the plantings of God of his people within every kindred, nation, and tongue.

In the militant church God does have a purpose, which may not be understood by carnal men, for the breaking of brotherhood and divisions. He has created the wicked for the day of evil. He sends the waster to destroy. God requireth that which is past, Eccl. 3:15. For a breaking of brotherhood there must have first been a unity in the belief and understanding of the doctrine of the gospel and a fellowship of brotherly love among the saints. To "let brotherly love continue" assumes that it did previously exist. The saints of the militant church must not be "unequally yoked with unbelievers:

for what fellowship hath righteousness with unrighteousness? and what communion hath light with darkness?", 2 Cor. 6:14.

Our beloved Saviour, Jesus, has said, Matt. 18:7, "Woe unto the world because of offenses! for it must needs be that offenses come; but woe unto that man by whom the offense cometh!", (See also Luke 17:1-2). In the letter of the Apostle, 1 Cor. 11:18-19, "For there must be also heresies among you, that they which are approved may be made manifest among you." Dear reader, does Paul's explanation comfort you and satisfy every occasion? Just perhaps as we view ourselves approved we might have the mote in our own eyes. We should take note, of course, that the word Paul uses is "approved" and not "saved", which we shall not know in this life. The brethren are admonished by Paul, Rom. 16:17-18, to "mark them which cause divisions and offenses contrary to the doctrine which ye have learned; and avoid them. For they that are such serve not our Lord Jesus Christ, but their own belly; and by good words and fair speeches deceive the hearts of the simple."

From time-to-time there are men, often sincere, who attempt a reversal of the breaking of the brotherhood and bring about a reconciliation to repair the militant church or the denomination. Prior to a division and the breaking of the brotherhood such effort is commendable for the fruit of the Spirit is love, joy, peace, longsuffering, gentleness, goodness, faith, Meekness, temperance: against such there is no law, Gal. 5:22-23. And "Brethren, if a man be overtaken in a fault, ye which are spiritual, restore such an one in the spirit of meekness; considering thyself, lest thou also be tempted.", Gal. 6:1. But however, if the division and the breaking of brotherhood has been consummated and the church or denomination is rent asunder then prudence which is the companion of Wisdom suggests that "whatsoever God doeth, it shall be forever: nothing can be put to it, nor any thing taken from it: and God doeth it, that men should fear before him," Eccl. 3:14. And let us remember the words of the Lord sent to the house of Judah which desired to reunite the twelve tribes by force that "Ye shall not go up, nor fight against your brethren the children of Israel: return every man to his house; for this thing is from me," 1st Kings 12:24. Paul has admonished us to redeem the time. In the words of Jesus, Matt. 15:13-14, "Every plant, which my heavenly Father hath not planted, shall be rooted up. Let them alone: they be blind leaders of the blind. And if the blind lead the blind, both shall fall into the ditch."

Dear brothers, dear sisters, if it is God's will to turn a division about, it shall be turned. For at least 100 years there have been sincere men among Primitive and Old Baptists who have sought to repair the breaches among the factions claiming the name, yet without success to date. Though grievous and painful as it may be, it is with much prayer and supplication that we must wait upon the Lord for it is he alone that can heal a broken fellow-

ship and restore brotherhood. We might do well to read again the book of Lamentations where Jeremiah prays, at 5:21, "Turn thou us unto thee, O Lord, and we shall be turned; renew our days as of old.

Jesus has promised to send a Comforter. The saints shall be comforted and shall rejoice as "All things work together for good to them that love God, to them that are called according to his purpose", Rom. 8:28. (I believe also that all things and events work to the glory of God, his glory that he will not give to another, Is. 42:8) May we ever be thankful to Him and pray that he will lead us in pathways that are pleasing to him and that will glorify his attributes of love, tender mercies, and compassion and deliver us from behaviour that glorifies his wrath and vengeance.

Dear brothers and sisters of the faith in Christ please understand that this has been written that it might encourage the saints to study the scriptures that my errors may be found and that some enlightened ones of the flock may witness those things that have been revealed to them so that we may all be edified. It has been written with much hesitation and fear for I know nothing as I ought, except that I know myself to be the chief of sinners and fear, as Paul, that indeed I may be a castaway. If the Lord so wills pray for me.

In hope that I am one of the flock,

Eugene F. Osborne, Sr.
3000 Old Taneytown Rd.
Westminister, Md. 21158

PSALM 110.

The Lord said unto my Lord, Sit thou at my right hand, until I make thine enemies thy footstool.

The Lord shall send the rod of thy strength out of Zion: rule thou in the midst of thine enemies.

Thy people shall be willing in the day of thy power, in the beauties of holiness from the womb of the morning: thou hast the dew of thy youth.

The Lord hath sworn, and will not repent, Thou art a priest for ever after the order of Melchizedek.

The Lord at thy right hand shall strike through kings in the day of his wrath.

He shall judge among the heathen, he shall fill the places with the dead bodies; he shall wound the heads over many countries.

He shall drink of the brook in the way: therefore shall he lift up the head.

CONTRIBUTIONS

Ms. Earnestine Sharp, LA	$7.00
Walter Griffith, NC	2.00
Mrs. Mary Stanfield, VA	2.00
Mrs. Lillian Wood, NC	2.00
William E. Mitchell, VA	2.00
Julian Ray, NC	2.00
A.J. Griffin, AL	5.00
Mrs. Marta Coleman, KY	10.00
Mrs. H.R. Toney, MS In memory of Eld. G.W. Jones	50.00
Larry Gibson, NC	7.00
Mrs. Minnie Barrett, AL	2.00
Gladsten Newman, TN	2.00
Mrs. Margaret Quesenberry, VA	2.00
Mrs. B.T. Hollandsworth, VA	3.00

CHURCH OF OUR FAITH

ANNOUNCEMENT OF DEDICATION

Valley View Primitive Baptist Church will hold a special all day dedication service on Saturday September 17th with singing at 9:30 a.m. and services beginning at 10:00 a.m. An invitation is extended to all ministers, members and friends of other churches of our faith and order to attend the dedication. From Roanoke take Interstate 81 South then take Exit 114 Christiansburg turn left to Riner on Route 8 then about 5.5 miles turn left on Rustic Ridge Road then right on Valley View Church Road. From Bristol take Interstate 81 North then take Exit 114 turn right and follow same directions to Riner as 81 South.

Elder Raymond Goad, Moderator
Vance Duncan, Deacon
Donald Agee, Deacon
Members of Valley View

VALLEY VIEW PRIMITIVE BAPTIST CHURCH

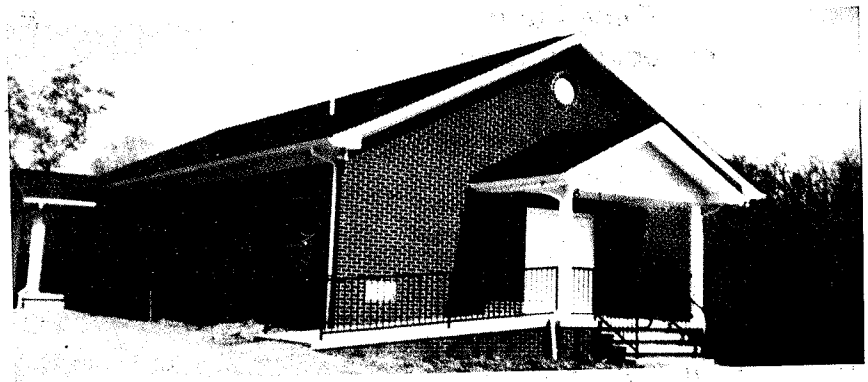

MEETINGS

3604 Blackberry Lane
Northport, Al. 35476

Dear Elder Key,

For several reasons the Buttahatchie and Hopewell Associations will meet together. Would you please put this announcement in the Signs.

"The merged Buttahatchie - Hopewell Association will be held at Zion Church October 14, 15, & 16, 1994. Zion Church is North of Gordo, Al. just off Pickens County Highway 59."

Charles P. Hayes,
Moderator Buttahatchie Association
Kenneth Evans,
Moderator Hopewell Association

CONTENTNEA PRIMITIVE BAPTIST ASSOCIATION

The Lord willing, the next session of the Contentnea Primitive Baptist Association will be held with Goose Creek Island Primitive Baptist Church, Lowland, North Carolina on October 8-9, 1994. All who believe and love the doctrine of salvation by grace are invited.

The Church is located in Pamlico County. From the Greenvillle area, take NC 33 East to Hobucken, cross the draw bridge, travel 0.7 miles and turn left on Lowland Road SR1230. Travel 3.5 miles and turn right on Middle Prong Road SR1231. The Church is on the right.

Gene Lupton,
Association Clerk

EASTERN KEHUKEE ASSOCIATION

God willing the Eastern Kehukee Association will convene with Flat Swamp Church on Saturday the 1st of October and continue on through Sunday October 2nd. Service will begin at 10:30 on Saturday and 11:00 on Sunday. The church is located on Package Craft Road off Rt. 11 in Bethel, N.C. For those traveling North toward Bethel on Rt. 11 go right on Package Craft Road just past F&D Ford Motor Truck lot. For those traveling South on Rt. 11, turn left on Package Craft Road just before F&D Ford Motor Truck lot. The church is about 4.5 miles on the left hand side.

We invite all who believe that salvation is by the grace of God to come and be with us.

M.W. Lupton,
Association Clerk

SOUTH OUACHITA ASSOCIATION

The South Ouachita Association will be held, the Lord willing, on Saturday and Sunday, September 24, & 25, 1994.

The meeting, sponsored by Rehobeth Church, will be held at New Hope Church, located at Spearsville, La. All lovers of the truth are invited to come and be with us.

Ned Barron,
Association Clerk
(318) 778-4217

SMITH RIVER ASSOCIATION

The Smith River Association will convene, the Lord willing, with Knob Church the first Sunday in September and Friday and Saturday before.

Those coming from the North on 220 exit right on route 605. Those coming from the South on 220 exit to the left on route 605. Follow route 605 to state route 798 and turn left to the church.

All lovers of the truth of our faith and order are invited.

Elder Hale Terry

Signs of the Times

DEVOTED TO THE OLD SCHOOL BAPTIST CAUSE

" The Sword of the Lord and of Gideon "

VOL. 162 KEELING, VA., OCTOBER 1994 NO. 10

SIGNS OF THE TIMES

ISSN - 0199-0063

Subscription price $10.00 per year - $18.00 two years
Published each month by
SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.
Established in 1832
Devoted to the Old Baptist Cause

CIRCULATION OFFICE
Elder J. R. Williams
Route 1, Box 420
Keeling, Va. 24566

EDITORS

Elder J. R. Williams, Editor
Route 1, Box 420
Keeling, Va. 24566
Phone (804) 792-8758

Elder Kenneth R. Key, Editor
721 Willard Street
Greensboro, N.C. 27405
Phone (910) 273-7464

ASSOCIATE EDITORS

Elder Richard H. Campbell
2171 Allen Court
Germantown, Tenn. 38138
Phone (901) 753-7791

Elder C. B . Davis, Jr.
1251 Paynes Tavern Rd.
Roxboro, N.C. 27573
Phone (910) 599-7236

Elder C. C. Wilbanks
217 Bastrop Drive
Monroe, Louisiana 71203
Phone (318) 343-5473

All letters for this paper containing subscripttions and remittances, should be mailed to Elder J. R. Williams, Rt. 1, Box 420, Keeling, Virginia 24566. All articles and letters for publication, all notices of meetings and all obituaries should be mailed to Elder Kenneth R. Key, 721 Willard Street, Greensboro, N.C. 27405.

SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.
Route 1, box 420, Keeling, Virginia 24566

HIS SAVING GRACE
by Charles B. Osborne

His saving grace! His saving grace!
By love of God to men;
Though they'll not run a perfect race
And have their guilt in sin.

By saving grace he chose his own,
A remnant to the end;
The born again - their sins condone -
Their life in Christ defend.

Their names are written in his book,
The Lamb's own book of life;
And may his truth be not forsook
By thoughts of fear or strife.

No boast of works, but God of love
Can ever enter in;
No salvation but from above,
His saving grace to win.

O, praise him for his saving grace,
Ye children here below;
O, come, dear souls, and run your race,
Your God does love you so.

CONTENTS

EDITORIAL 218
Elder C.B. Davis, Jr.

CORRESPONDENCE 228

ARTICLES 231

VOICES OF THE PAST 233
Elder E.J. Lambert

MEETINGS 236

CONTRIBUTIONS 239

OBITUARIES 239
Asyline Davis Hershman
Gertrude Dalton Myers

EDITORIAL

GOD'S PLAN

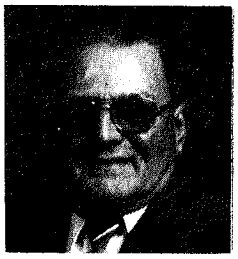
ELDER C.B. DAVIS, JR.

In the beginning of the writing of St. John, first chapter, read thus: ***"In the beginning was the Word, and the Word was with God and the Word was God. The same was in the beginning with God. All things were made by Him, and without Him was not any thing made that was made. In Him was life and the life was the light of men. And the light shined in darkness; and the darkness comprehended it not."***

Then we go to the beginning of the Book, which possibly I should have read first, and we find virtually the same language. The time of creation. ***"In the beginning God created the heaven and the earth. And the earth was without form, and void; and darkness was upon the face of the deep. And the spirit of God moved upon the face of the waters. And God said Let there be light and there was light. And God saw the light, that it was good: and God divided the light from the darkness. And God called the light Day and the darkness He called Night and the evening and the morning were the first day."***

As I mentioned a few moments ago that my thoughts this morning, and I trust that they are worthy, I think of all that God created and all of the work that He accomplished, not only through Himself but through Christ, His Son, and I want to call it a "Plan."

The word, Plan, is not in the Bible. But it is a plan. God had a plan for everything that He did, no matter what it was. The world would deny that He planned hell as well as heaven, but He did. He planned hell for the wicked and He said that they were made for the day of evil. He said they have their reward already here on earth. They delight in the things of the world, in riches, and so on. So they already have their heaven. There is no heaven awaiting them. But as we think of the plan of God and how it was perfect in every sense of the word; How He made the earth and the moon and the sun and the stars and He placed them

in their orbit and they exist today just as He placed them. The wonder that I have beheld, and many of you have, in His creation is to think that He filled the seas with water and He set those seas in motion and they run in waves, as we use the terms of the beaches of the world today, just as they did when He started it so. That He divided the Day from Night and He gave us the sun as the light of the day and the warmth thereof and He called it the greater light.

The lesser light he called the moon and the moon has no glory of its own. It is indeed a borrowed light. It borrows its light from the sun. If we have any light that attains unto love of God unto salvation, it is borrowed. It is borrowed from Christ. He loans it to us through this time world. We have access to it by the Grace of God and it is what causes us to cling tenaciously to the truth and to the gospel, knowing that it has merit, knowing that it is sustenance for a hell deserving sinner when we come into the knowledge of the condition that we are in.

God had a plan when He grieved at his heart that He had made man and placed him in the Garden of Eden and he, in essence, became a disappointment. Don't misunderstand me. God knew what would take place. God knew that Adam and Eve would transgress, or He knew that Eve would transgress. The scripture relates that Adam was not deceived, but rather Eve was. For He used the expression when he admonished them about the Tree of the Knowledge of Good and Evil, He said *"In the day thou eatest thereof of the fruit, thou shalt surely die."* He didn't say *"if you eat of that fruit."* He said, *"In the day that thou eatest thereof."* So His wisdom caused Him to know and that was a part of His plan, because without the transgression in the Garden of Eden there would have been no need for our Saviour to come. Think what a condition we would be in today had Christ not come and suffered and bled and died on Calvary's Cross to cleanse us eternally from the scourge of sin that began in the Garden of Eden.

God had a plan to fulfill His wrath because of the wickedness of man and to bring about the destruction of all things on earth that breathed air. He had a plan and He gave that plan to Noah, because Noah was a part of the eternal plan of salvation. He was, in essence, typical of the very person of Christ, because he performed the work that God gave him to do. God gave him an architectural plan, if we might use that term. There are those of you brethren this morning who have worked in the construction business, and you know you need a plan. You need something that is devised that you know what direction to turn and what to use and how to accomplish that which is necessary to fulfill the plan. God gave that plan to Noah. There is nothing in the scriptures that ever refers to any document being drawn up, but He gave it to him in his mind and in his heart.

If we are what we hope to be this morning, we are a part of His eternal plan of salvation through Jesus Christ and we don't have a document except

this Book that we can read that clarifies that plan on our behalf. But He has taught us in our mind and our heart and the very depths of our beings that indeed in some marvelous way we are part of His plan of salvation. As you know, He destroyed all living creatures on the face of the earth that breathed air. And yet He had a plan of compassion, a plan of mercy, a plan of love and because Noah had been found devout in the beginning, and had found favor in the sight of the Lord, so the scripture says; let's not relate how he found favor, but the favor came through the person of Jesus Christ in the covenant that was made between God and His Son Christ before He made the earth and the heavens thereof. A part of that plan, that eternal plan! But we find He had compassion upon mankind and He commanded Noah and his descendants to go out and replenish the earth.

We find that He had a plan for Moses and Moses was carnal, as are we, and when He expressed His plan to Moses that he must go down into Egypt to save His people from the bond of slavery, Moses began to, in essence, complain. He said, "I am slow of speech and stammering tongue. I can't go down there." But God's plan is forever. Man does not change it, though man, now today the world over, is striving to change the plan of salvation. Ofttimes we hear over the radio and we read in the newspapers of the great and magnificent works that man is performing and that God is going to reward him greatly or her greatly because of what they have done. I can say to you that the reward in this time world, as far as salvation is concerned, is the gift of Grace that brings us into the knowledge of His perfect plan and gives us to believe and trust by faith that we are a part thereof. We find here something that is symbolic with the inner spirit that we have, that God has touched, that new birth that He expressed to Nicodemus, because that spirit that is within belongs to God. It is the only thing about us that is perfect, so God told Moses not to be concerned with his weakness, (He has told us that also, our weakness in nature) not to be concerned about that weakness and about his affliction. He said, ***"I will send Aaron with you and he'll be a mouthpiece."*** Aaron typifies the spirit. If we go to church or we go anywhere else and if any minister stands up and he tries to get away from the fact that the only thing that can give him any utterance that is worthy is that spirit that God has given him to go with him, or if you have assembled here this morning and He has not given you the spirit of unction and love to come, you may as well be on the lake fishing. That sounds like a strong statement but that's the truth, My Beloved. But that's not His plan that it be thus. So you are here according to His plan.

He had a plan also for David. And David didn't realize that, just as we in our time don't realize what His plan is. We are not blessed to see it until He makes it manifest. David started out as a young individual, a keeper of the sheep, which is symbolic of being a

type of Christ or a minister to the Church, a part of God's plan. In time he became a saviour for Israel. He walked out to meet this giant of a man with the most primitive weapon known at that time, a sling and a stone, symbolic of Grace. The only weapon that we have that will subdue satan (and that is what is under consideration there) is Grace. And except God's plan has already won the battle for us, it is a futile battle.

We can't of our own power overcome the wiles of satan. Let us remember that in the beginning of the Book, God Himself said that he is the most subtle of all the beasts of the fields, meaning that his conniving ways are considered the wisest and that he knew where to go to bring about the transgression. He went to Eve because she was made of the flesh of Adam. He knew the flesh was weak. He didn't go to Adam, because Adam was a spiritual individual. Let us remember what the scripture says and that is God's plan. The first man Adam was of the earth, an earthy creature and the second man Adam, a quickening spirit. So he didn't approach Adam. He approached the flesh and that is what he comes to time and time again. And except God has made the plan that we can stand steadfastly against the powers of satan, we stand no chance whatsoever. Oh, I know the world would tell you, "Oh, you have a chance. All you have got to do is make a decision. Just make a decision that you want to be a Christian and that is all that it takes." There are multitudes in that condition because they don't understand that the plan of God is to save His people. And those of the world are not known unto him in the spiritual sense because even in the end, when He said, ***"Depart from me ye workers of iniquity, I never knew you,"*** He knew them as creatures of the earth just as He has known us as creatures of the earth, but according to His marvelous plan, He has known something else about us and that is the spiritual man. That is the spiritual man that shall stand justified around the throne.

Last night, and I wouldn't attempt to improve upon what Elder Brumfield said, but last night, as he spoke, he spoke of the experience of Lazarus and of that rich man in the depth of hell and how the rich man looked over that great gulf and he beheld Lazarus in the bosom of Abraham and how this man in his urgency of thought, because of the condition he was in and the eternal fire of hell, he cried out that he had five brothers and he wanted somebody to go and warn those brothers lest they fall into the same condemnation that he himself had fallen into. We talked about that after we went to his home. I feel that those five brothers are the five books of the law, because he had trusted in those five books. He had trusted in the law. He had trusted in nothing else. Therefore, he was not of the eternal plan of salvation. You will remember that even Abraham said, ***"There is betwixt us and thee that great gulf between which we cannot come to thee and thou cannot come to us."*** He was begging for just a dip of a finger in

cool water to touch his tongue. Think of what a condition he was in and one reason I believe his five brothers were the five books of the law, when you go to the Book of Revelation, you will find there that when the books were opened (It's plural. It doesn't say how many, but I believe there are five. I think they are the five books of the law there at that throne.) When those books were opened, those who are of the world their names are read from those books of whatsoever they have done and they are judged out of those books by their deeds. And God says to them, *"Depart from me, ye workers of iniquity"* and so on, and they are cast into the burning lake of fire and the books are cast into the burning lake of fire.

But there is another Book that was devised in the mind and according to the will and purpose of God and that Book is the Book of the Lamb, the Book of Life, and it is sealed. It was sealed a long, long time ago. Christ, with the indelible blood of Himself, wrote the names in the Lamb's Book of Life, and when He breathed out His last breath on the cross and said, *"It is finished"* that book was sealed, never to be opened until such time that it is opened in the climes of glory. Those whose names are read from the Lamb's Book of Life stand justified in the sight of God. John writes on the same occasion, that those whose names are read from the books stand as dead men around the throne. We shall stand alive as living spirits. They stood as dead individuals never having their spirit awakened, never experiencing a new birth.

We think again as we think of a plan of God and how, as I touched upon David a moment ago and then my thoughts seemed to wander, as you know that in due course in time, that David became a murderer. He became a very wicked man, and yet he must be preserved because God's plan was that Jesus would come through the House of David. The prophets wrote about it. Isaiah, especially, mentioned many times the coming of Jesus through the House of David. And David had to be preserved even though the world would say, *"There was no justification in him being preserved and he was not justified, even to be a part thereof because of his wicked and evil deeds."* But God told him, because of what he had done -- that he had Uriah slain in order that he might take Bethsheba for his wife -- God told him, *"That sword is going to remain in your house forever."* What God was telling him was that He also had a plan of wrath, and He has that plan of wrath today, and He was going to pour out that wrath upon the family of David, and He did. David saw murder within his own home, rape, incest. Most anything you can think of, he witnessed it in his own children, his own family. Yet he must be preserved in keeping with that eternal plan that God so arranged before time was, because he was a part of that covenant of love that He made with Christ. And as you know, had David been slain, had God dealt with him as the case was with others, as it

was with Cain, had David been banished never again to have any part in that, where would that have left us, because Boaz was a descendant of David. So coming through that house must be Jesus Christ. Do you see the eternity of these plans that God had made before the foundation of the world?

There are those things that we have become a part of, not because we are worthy, not because of something that we have done or our ancestors have done. Somebody said to me one time, "I believe you became a member of the Old Baptist Church because your grandfather and your great-grandfather were." I said, "I became a member in spite of what they were." Paul wrote, ***"By the grace of God, I am what I am."*** That's the only thing I feel that can justify me, if truly I'm justified; if I'm a part of that plan of justification, it has come about by the Grace of God. There is no other way, My Beloved.

The world has many different ways. The world has many different plans, many avenues they say that lead to salvation. But our God writes through the hand and mind in the gospel, "that the way is straight and narrow and few be they that find it." That's the way of eternal life; that's the way to stand justified before the throne of God. The other way is easy to find. "Broad is the road that leads to death" and so on.

So God has a plan. He has had from the very beginning. And each act along the way, the acts of the priests, that deliverance of Jacob and Esau that expresses the two nations, again the just and the unjust, the birth of Isaac and Ishmael, still touches upon the just and unjust.

We go back to the beginning of the Book, God speaking a plan to the serpent after he had beguiled, as it were, Eve, He said, ***"I will put enmity between her seed and thy seed and it shalt bruise thy head and thou shalt bruise his heel,"*** talking about mankind. And we can find that they were a part of a plan, and you can go through the scriptures and there are several references made to that very thing.

When Christ was assembled with those disciples and the preparation was made to partake of the last supper, Christ Himself said, "My own familiar friend has lifted his heel against me." This was an expression of that plan that the time was at hand when He Himself would be tried to the utmost extent and that though Judas, I am sure, didn't know at that time that he would be the individual that would have a part in the betrayal of Christ, and then here is the part of the plan that is hard to understand. I am not supposed to understand it. In the old dispensation the priest was considered one of the most important individuals as far as religion was concerned. Christ had not come. The church had not been established. Baptism was not an ordinance. It was the duty of the priest to admonish Israel and to make sacrifices daily on the alter for those who had committed some sin. So they were indeed considered the greatest, as far as religion was concerned, but have you ever

considered the thought of God's plan, that when the agreement was made between an individual and another person to betray the person of Christ to his captors that he went to the high priest. When Judas bargained for the price that would be paid, the price was agreed upon by the priest, the high priest. Think about that! But this was a part of God's plan. When Christ said to those disciples (this is the essence of the scriptures), ***"That one among you shall betray me,"*** they began to question each other and themselves, ***"Is it I?"*** They asked Christ Himself, ***"Am I the one?"*** He said, ***"It is whom I will dip with"*** and He dipped and He gave to Judas and the scripture relates that instantly satan entered into his heart. I don't believe until that moment that Judas knew that he would be the one to betray Christ. God's plan!

We find that Pilate and Herod were the two who had power to reign over those things that might be called the necessities of law and order. And so Christ was carried to them. Pilate could find no fault and he said so, but the cry was by the people to crucify Christ. Pilate sent Him back to Herod and Herod didn't want to have anything to do with the situation but he agreed that He would be stripped of His clothes in the judgment hall and be whipped with the Roman whip. Then He sent Him back to Pilate and Pilate still could find no fault. He said, ***"I find no fault with the man. He has done nothing amiss unto death."*** But God's plan must be fulfilled, so He was turned over to those who would place Him upon the cross and crucify Him. But there is something about what Pilate did on that occasion, when he wrote an inscription on a slab of wood and placed it over the head of Christ on that Cross and it said, ***"This is Jesus Christ, King of the Jews."*** He was reprimanded because he had written this, one said you should have never put that there. And he said, ***"What I have written, I have written,"*** and so it stayed. That was a part of God's plan.

We also find that being a part of His plan, we can see that in evidence today in mankind. Pilate and Herod had been enemies from the very beginning. I mean great enemies, great battles had been fought between the armies of the two individuals, but in the coming together in the condemnation of Jesus Christ, the scripture says they were made friends, made friends! A part of that eternal plan!

I've witnessed a few times the evidence of this. That there are individuals who ofttimes have no use for each other, but God begins to work within their hearts and their minds and in due course of time, you see them embrace in the aisles of a meeting house. Because of their condition of sin and the fulfillment of God's plan, they have become friends. They have become friends in grace, friends in salvation, friends in hope and faith. I witnessed some few years ago the coming back to the house of an individual who had caused a problem in a church down in our area. When she was brought before the church and the charge was read, she called the

clerk a liar and they excluded her. About 20 years later I was present when she came back. She said, "All these years God has whipped me." She said, ***"I had to come back. I don't want to spend the rest of my days and die in this condition."*** They accepted her back and she and the clerk of that church embraced in front of the book board. My beloved, God can make peace. He has the plan of peace and He has a plan of wrath.

He can make peace regardless of what man says or thinks, and yet I am appalled at some of the circumstances that are taking place in this nation today, and the world over, to some extent. On the Continent of Asia there has never been peace. Think about it. Go back to this Book. It began in the Garden of Eden; started with Cain and Abel; Ishmael and Isaac; Jacob and Esau; there is no end to that enmity that God placed between the serpent and Eve. It existed all the way to the last act when Christ would die on the cross. That brought an end to that enmity. But there are those who are the leaders of this nation and other nations of the world who think they have a plan. They have a plan that by sending soldiers over there and loads of money over there and loads of food over there and missionaries over there, that they are going to make peace on the Continent of Asia, but I feel I can tell you of a sure truth, that it's absolutely impossible. Don't misunderstand me. God can make peace over there this instant if He wants it over there, but it hasn't been His will so far. It hasn't been a part of His plan to have peace on the Continent of Asia since the beginning of time.

There shall be peace in the climes of glory. It is the only peace that we shall ever know. I am talking about absolute peace. Christ said, ***"My peace I give unto thee, My peace I will give, not as the world giveth, giveth I to thee"*** and so on. That is peace of soul, peace of spirit, and it is the only peace we have here because life indeed is perplexing (I don't know the term to use) but it is indeed a plague, so to speak, with what we have to put up with, not only of ourselves, but of the world. So it is a perplexing situation to go through life and think how much more so it would be if we had not been blessed by the Grace of God to know what we are by nature and what we must be by Grace and that we have been a part of the plan that has brought that about.

So we thank God that indeed through His loving kindness and tender mercy, we became a part of His plan of salvation and justification and so on. But we think of the futile efforts of mankind since the very beginning of time. There were those early who wanted to work themselves into favor with God, but God's plan was that the favor had already been there through the person of Jesus Christ. That is why Noah was considered a devout man, and many others in the scripture.

The time of pentecost, in the days of Paul, when Israel was admonished to seek out (I believe is the wording) or choose from among you seven men,

full of the Holy Ghost and the Spirit, devout individuals and to set them apart as deacons. They were the first deacons in the church. To set them apart to perform the work of deacons and those deacons were given the liberty in the same sense that ministers today are given a liberty. Go back and read it, it is in the Book. They went about preaching and healing, raising the dead, healing those who were lame from birth, those who were blind and so on. And if you go to Hassell's History, you will find recorded there by those most eminent men, as far as gospel truth is concerned, that deacons in years past were instructed to administer all of the ordinances of the True Church of God. It made no difference, they were to preach, they were to baptize, whatever became necessary. When there was not a minister present, they were instructed to administer those things themselves. So God had a plan, working it through Paul.

And let us always, in our minds, be mindful of the plan that Paul had, a plan similar to Jonah, that he was going to go his own way. God had a plan with Jonah. Jonah said, *"I am not going to Nineveh, over there with those wicked people."* He didn't think it would be any use to go and preach to those individuals that he knew were so sinful and wicked. And I can see him in my mind's eye, going down to a dock and making his way to get on a ship and going his own way, and thus we are in the same state that Jonah was. We begin to feel, *"just cast me aside. Let anything happen that will, I am guilty."* But God has a plan to forgive that guilt through the person of Jesus Christ.

Paul had a plan that he thought he was verily fulfilling the will of God, persecuting the so-called Christians, having papers that were similar to warrants that we use in this term to arrest those who called upon the Name of Christ, and put them in prison and bond and even put them to death. Let us remember that he watched those who stoned Stephen to death. But God has a plan. On that road to Damascus, He struck Paul down to the dust of the earth and a light shined about him brighter than the noonday sun, and it so blinded Paul that he had to be lead the rest of that journey by the hand, because he couldn't see. When we are brought to view, as it were, the majestic miracle of the Glory of Christ, it is indeed the whitest thing we have ever seen. It takes a spiritual eye to see it. And we have to be lead the rest of the journey, because we are blinded, as it were, to the lusts of the things of the world. That's what was under consideration. Paul was blinded to the devices and cunningness of his own mind. He was blinded to those plans he carried in his pocket. Blinded, to be lead the rest of the journey.

So are we. God, if it is not His plan that He lead us and direct us to the way of righteousness and the paths of salvation and the love and the fellowship that is expressed in us for each other and the fellowship of the church, we are lost worlds without end. It

makes no difference what kind of plan we have, it won't work. We can't devise any plan whatsoever that shall carry us to the climes of glory. But thanks be unto He who hath the power, He has devised a plan and has set that plan in the person of His Son and that plan was magnified on earth through all of the so-called miracles that Christ performed and that plan was perfected when He bowed his head on the cross and said, ***"Father, it is finished!"*** The work of salvation was complete then. The fullness of the plan had been magnified.

There were those who stood nearby and saw with their own eyes what happened and yet didn't understand. There was a thief on either side of Christ and one of those thieves was embodied in the plan of salvation and the other was not. Those soldiers that came to take those bodies down were part of a plan. It had been prophesied thousands of years before this happening that He would keep all His bones, talking about Christ. A psalmist on one occasion said ***"Not a bone of His body should be broken."*** When those soldiers came and took those bodies down from the cross, which they were required to do. A body could not hang upon the cross until sundown, a Jewish law. They came to Christ and they said, ***"He is dead already,"*** so they break not His bones, but the scriptures said on that occasion that it was not the fact that they knew He was dead already, but that the prophets had written that He keepeth all His bones and not a bone of His body should be broken. And that is where we stand today, My Beloved. If we are in that eternal plan of salvation, we are bone of His bones. Let us go back to the beginning of the Book and God's plan with Adam and Eve. He said, ***"She is now flesh of your flesh and bone of your bone."*** If we are what we hope to be in that body of Christ, and that is what we are if we are of the true church, we are bone of His body. He has kept us until this time and we shall not be broken off in the final calamity of the destruction of all things. Be assured of that, My Beloved, because this thing is sure.

May God bless you and keep you. I feel like my thoughts have more than wandered this morning. As I said initially I didn't know whether what I would say and my thoughts would be a text, but it seems it has pressed on my mind for several days. The majestic wonder of God's plan! And if I should live a hundred years, I could never touch on all the aspects of the perfection of His plan that He gives to His people that He loves through Jesus Christ. May God bless you and keep you is my prayer.

Sermon by Elder C.B. Davis, Jr.
North Fork Primitive Baptist Church
Sunday, November 14, 1993

ROMANS 8: 24, 25.

For we are saved by hope: but hope that is seen is not hope: for what a man seeth, why doth he yet hope for?

But if we hope for that we see not, then do we with patience wait for it.

CORRESPONDENCE

Margaret H. Quesenberry
Rt. 2, Box 101
Willis, VA 24380

Dear Brethren:

Please renew my subscription to the "Signs of the Times" for two years. Since I am afflicted with M.S. and confined to a wheelchair, I do a lot of reading. I look forward to getting my "Signs" each month.

The Lord is yet blessing me to be able to attend meetings at my home Church and other places occasionally. I don't get to go as often as I would like to but I hope He will keep me wanting to go even when I can't. If God makes me to hunger and thirst after the things that be of Him then He won't let me starve. He even knows what I need.

I am becoming more disabled in body but He still, from time to time, gives me a mind to be thankful and want to praise Him from who all blessings flow.

Many of the brethren live with affliction, pain and sorrow, as I do. Dear ones this is as it should be. In Psalms 34:19 "Many are the afflictions of the righteous but the Lord delivereth him out of them all." This is what we hope for and look forward to. Sometimes I am made to anticipate and long for that day when this will all be over and we will see our Saviour and be with Him where He is and be able to praise Him as we ought. Until that day let us keep looking up and remember each other in love and prayers.

I would like to hear from anyone who loves the things that be of God and has a mind to write.

I hope you will all remember me in prayer when you have a mind to pray.

A sister in hope,
Margaret H. Quesenberry

To the dear members and friends of Malmaison Primitive Baptist Church:

I wish I had the time to write to each of you individually but I am afraid I would not if I tried. Phil and I enjoyed being with you at the Staunton River Association so much. It was so good to see your sweet faces and hear your dear voices once again. You are all so precious to me. It cheered me to see how you so lovingly labor to host the association in your care of the church building, the grounds, in the food you provided, in taking care of visitors in your home and all of the unseen and maybe even unnoticed work behind the scenes. Your labors of love are appreciated. I feel so unworthy of the love and fellowship of such warm, loving, zealous people. I missed the absent members who were sick and unable to attend. We also missed those who have been called home. Yet, how thankful we are for you who love the dear saints of God and desire to be assembled with them. Your love for

one another and for the entire household of faith and your zeal in laboring on behalf of the comfort of the Lord's people are gifts of God for which we are thankful. May the Lord ever keep us close in Spirit although we do not see each other as often as we wish we could. May our Lord stir up His love within us and draw us ever closer to one another in sweet fellowship as we are drawn nearer to Him.

You will always be dear to my heart and I still think of Malmaison as my home church although I am more unworthy than ever of your love and fellowship.

I miss seeing you and wish I could be closer. Yet, I feel that my lot is to be here in Texas now. I am blessed with the love and fellowship of dear Brethren here and feel that I am doubly blessed to have two groups of Brethren where I feel especially at home. If we feel the love of God for someone, there is a closeness to them that distance cannot sever.

May the Lord keep you and us until we meet again.

In bonds of love, Joyce
(Elder Julian Williams &
Sister May's daughter)

Elrin, Oregon 97827
July 3, 1994

Dear Elder Williams:

After Mother's passing: Among her things we found a copy of a letter that she wrote to a beloved, Aunt who in growing old had suffered the loss of her sight. Although this letter was written sixty years ago the beauty of the theme of the subject has in no way diminished. Therefore if you deem it worthy of space you may publish it in the Signs.

In bonds of Love,
Lloyd C. Spikes

Dear Aunt Susie;

I have been wanting to write you ever since I heard of your blindness and in my mind have written you many letters. As I wanted to write some little word of comfort I kept putting it off as I am a poor hand to express my thoughts. But today I have been thinking and thinking about that pure river of water of life spoken of in the 22 ch. of Revelations and hope I may be enabled to express some of the beauties of that great and wonderful river and of that tree that stood in the midst of it and on either side. Such a marvelous and wonderful tree which stood in the midst of the river of water of life and on either side. Can you see that?

Christ in the midst of the river for he is the head and fountains of that great river which is the waters of salvation. And that great river comes down to us who were captured and led into condemnation of sin, and it extends on either side of the river. What a glorious thought that is, or rather what a wonderful truth that his mercies and waters of salvation extended just as much to those who worshiped under the law before the crucifixion as to those on the other side which are those who worship in this the Gospel day. This one great sermon if only we have the eye of understanding, with all it's connecting thoughts cover the

whole great plan of salvation which our Lord wrought there on Calvery.

I see Christ coming in the midst, right between the law and the gospel and his one atonement for the whole family of God who were captured by the old serpent who is the devil and led into condemnation. But thanks be to God that one atonement gave us Sure salvation.

This great tree of life bare twelve manner of fruit and yielded her fruit every month and the leaves of the tree were for the healing of the nation. In this one figure if I could just find words to tell it, is the salvation of the Lord's people brought to bear in a beautiful manner. As the putting forth the buds of the leaves is the first manifestation of life in, a tree, such is the case of this great tree when we first hear and see with the spiritual eye and hear with an understanding heart. Then is the first signs of life manifest in our hearts and we are born to the knowledge that we have been healed of our sinful ways, such are the leaves. After the leaves are manifest then all those who are hungry can partake of the fruit of this great tree which is meat to them. What a wonderful thing it is to sit in that banqueting hall eating and drinking. What is the banqueting hall? Whenever the children of God are gathered together partaking of the truth which is the word and the word is God and if we are partakers of the truth we receive our fruit or meat or bread from this tree which is never without fruit for it bears fruit every month.

Aunt Susie what a great and wonderful thought that our salvation is sure and steadfast, that Christ paid the debt for our sins and that it doesn't matter what trials and tribulations we are called to pass through, that it is with the assurance that his everlasting arm is underneath and when the time appointed comes we will be taken home and be with him in glory.

No matter how low we get in spirit or how far we have wandered astray there is always one great thing that we know, that being that by the blood of Christ alone we are saved. Many times we may think that we have lost our way for God has purposed that often our eye of understanding become dimmed, but the Lord said, "I will be to them a God and they shall be to me a people". Old satan can't quite deceive the elect of God. He will try but it is not possible.

We may even think that we have lost sight of our Saviour. Would it be anything to wonder about when John, after he had baptised the Saviour, got so low in Spirit that he sent word asking, " Art thou the Christ or shall we look for another? The Lord sent word back to go tell John again the things you have both seen and heard, and not only that, but told them what we had seen and heard, and that being, that the deaf ears were unstopped and the eyes of the blind were opened ect. That is the reason it is necessary for us to hear again and again the wonderful truths concerning Christ and he being a risen Saviour.

None of us can forsee the trials that we will pass through but we do have the assurance that he will be with us and there will be no trial which shall

be to great for us to bear for he will give us strength to hold on our way.

Yea though I walk through the valley of the shadow of death, thy rod and thy staff shall comfort me. I have no doubt that when we are at last brought to the place where we can say, Thy will not mine be done, we shall then be pure Gold all the dross shall be burned away and we shall be taken home.

Dear Aunt Susie I hope you receive a little comfort from some of these wonderful truths in Christ Jesus. May God bless you Dear Auntie and keep your mind on his wonderful mercies is the prayer of your niece.

Elva (Spikes)

ARTICLES

" For I am not ashamed of the gospel of Christ: for it is the power of God unto salvation to every one that believeth; to the Jew first, and also to the Greek. For therein is the righteousness of God revealed from faith to faith: as it is written, The just shall live by faith."

The children of God are not ashamed of the gospel of Christ but rather are made to love it and embrace it, to uphold it and defend it and to hope in it as the promise of God unto them.

They are made to be ashamed of the wretchedness of the flesh and the things it produces but are in no way ashamed of the glorious gospel of the grace and mercy and love of God.

This gospel is good news from a far country. It is a drink of cold water to one about to perish in the wilderness. It is food to the hungry soul. It tells us of the clothing given to hide our nakedness. It reveals the remedy for sin, the fulfilling of the law, the perfect sacrifice by which the sins of the children of God are atoned. It shows the great love of God for His people and tells of His power and wisdom and majesty.

This gospel, the sentence of death to all false religions of works, is therefore hated by all who hope in the works of the flesh. The world hates the true gospel of Christ because it brings the hidden works of darkness to light and makes it plain that all who hope in the flesh will be disappointed.

The gospel is good news to the children of God because it reveals that our God is over all, that He is all wise, all powerful, all knowing and is in full control of all things to such an extent that He works all things together for good to them that love Him, to them that are the called according to His own purpose and grace. It reveals that He loved them with an everlasting love and chose them in Christ before the world was, and that He also wrote their names in the Lamb's book of life before the foundation of the world.

The gospel is good news because it reveals that His work is a finished work. Nothing can be added unto it and nothing can be taken away from it.

It is a perfect work lacking nothing. When Christ was asked "what may we do that we may work the works of God", His answer was "This is the work of God, that you believe upon me whom He has sent".

The work of God is to believe on Him and one can only believe by faith and faith is the gift of God. So the whole matter is with God. Christ said "No man can come unto me unless my Father which sent Me draw him," and "He that cometh to Me, I will in no way cast out." The gospel is good news because the whole matter is taken out of our hands. God loved His people, chose them, called them, gave them faith to believe and come to Him and will keep them forever.

Some say that God has saved us in eternity but it is up to us to obey Him in order to secure the blessings of God. This is bad news because we are made to know that we can do nothing good of ourselves. The apostle Paul said "how to perform that which is good I find not" The good news according to the true gospel is "He which has begun a good work in you shall perform it until the day of Jesus Christ. "He is our obedience. According to this glorious gospel "by one man's obedience many were made righteous" He is all and all to the little weak and trembling children of God. His strength is made perfect in weakness. They are kept by the power of God through faith unto salvation.

This means that all their days they will be led about and instructed of Him and kept as the apple of His eye. This means that their idols will be taken away and like Jacob of old there will be no false god found with them. This means that sin will not have dominion over them and that they will be given to be faithful unto death that they may receive the crown of life.

To be kept by the power of God through faith unto salvation means to be kept until the Lord comes again in power to receive His own into glory. The good news of the gospel of Christ reveals that the children of God will have part in His resurrection, that they are given the victory over this world, over Satan, over sin, over death, hell and the grave. Christ has conquered over all and has given to you the victory.

The children of God are made to rest in this wonderful gospel of the perfect, finished work of God. Jerusalem's warfare is accomplished, her iniquity is pardoned and she has received double at the Lord's hand for all her sin. ***"By grace are you saved through faith, not of works lest any man should boast, for you are His workmanship created in Christ Jesus unto good works which God has before ordained that ye should walk in them."***

The conclusion of these things, if there can be any, is that all the promises of God in Him are yea and amen, all things are for you. there is therefore now no condemnation to them who are in Christ Jesus who walk after the Spirit and not after the flesh, none that trust in the perfect finished work of God will be disappointed at that day.

"And we know that all things work together for good to them that love God, to them that are the called according to His purpose. For whom He did foreknow, He did also predestinate to be conformed to the image of His Son, that He might be the firstborn among many brethren. Moreover whom He did predestinate, them He also called: and whom He called, them He also justified: and whom He justified, them He also glorified. What shall we then say to these things? If God be for us, who can be against us? He that spared not His own Son, but delivered Him up for us all, how shall He not with Him also freely give us all things?"

"Who shall lay anything to the charge of God's elect? It is God that justifieth. Who is he that condemneth? It is Christ that died, yea rather, that is risen again, who is even at the right hand of God, who also maketh intercession for us. Who shall separate us from the love of Christ? shall tribulation, or distress, or persecution, or famine, or nakedness, or peril, or sword? As it is written, For thy sake we are killed all the day long; we are accounted as sheep for the slaughter. Nay, in all these things we are more than conquerors through Him that loved us. For I am persuaded, that neither death, nor life, nor angels, nor principalities, nor powers, nor things present, nor things to come, nor height, nor depth, nor any other creature, shall be able to separate us from the love of God which is in Christ Jesus our Lord."

Submitted in love, I Hope,
Elder J.B. Farmer

VOICES OF THE PAST

From Elder Lambert's Book,
"Tried In The Furnace."

AS AN EAGLE
January, 1950

ELDER E.J. LAMBERT

"As an eagle stirreth up her nest, fluttereth over her young, spreadeth abroad her wings, taketh them, beareth them on her wings: So the Lord alone did lead him, and there was no strange god with him." Deut 32: 11, 12.

Elder Williams of Decatur, Mississippi, has requested views on this scripture. May God bless us with light of thought and liberty of expression to comfort God's little children with some thoughts on the wonderful care God exercises upon His own. We enter into the discussion of this Scripture with a deep felt sense of inability. We fully realize our dependence upon God to stir us up at this time to properly meditate upon this Scripture.

Jacob, who is the "lot of his inheritance" is the object of these expres-

sions. As God dealt with Jacob, He deals with each and every one of His children. Read the context and you will find that Jacob was passive in the hands of a merciful God. It was God who found him; it was God who led him about; it was God who instructed him; it was God who kept him; and it was God who made him ride on the high places of the earth. Jacob could not claim any credit for anything, but must bow to God and realize that it was by God's mercies that he was so wonderfully delivered.

In this text God is likened to an eagle in some of His dealings. The kings of Assyria, Egypt and Babylon were likened unto eagles for their power and dominion. The Chaldean armies were likened unto eagles because of their swiftness. The Edomites exalted themselves and made their nests high as the eagles. It is said that the eagle builds its nest in high places in the tops of the rocks -- in the highest rocks which no man can reach. Of course the outer part of the nest is constructed with rough, jagged, course and thorny material. The innermost part is lined with smooth, soft matter that affords the eaglets a place of sweet repose. This is certainly a comfortable place of refuge until the nest is stirred up. The soft down that interlines the eagle's nest typifies the seeming righteousness of the flesh and the confidence that the unregenerated child of God has in his own cleanness and ability. He is content with himself and with his place of abode. He is at ease and does not care to venture from this sweet place of self-righteousness and carnal affections. *"All the ways of a man are clean in his own eyes."*

As the eagle stirs up this soft nest and makes it a bed of thorns to the eaglets, so the Lord stirs up the souls of His people, and makes bare the thorn in the flesh so that their place of sweet repose becomes a miserable place of abode. When God begins His work there is a stirring in the soul that nothing can still, silence, quench or quell. When this begins with you, you become very greatly alarmed and anxious. This anxiety becomes so miserable that you try to rid yourself of this condition by your own activity. You become just as restless as the eaglets with the same results-- the thorns prick you more every turn you make. You are pricked in the heart as those spoken of in Acts 2:37. As the God of Israel stirred up the spirits of the kings of Assyria and prompted them to action, He awakens and disturbs you and causes you to become much concerned over your miserable condition.

Have you ever been awakened to the fact that you are a sinner? Have you made resolutions to better that condition? Have you tried to deliver yourself and found that all your trials availed nothing? Have you been shown that all your righteousness is as filthy rags in God's sight? Have you lost confidence in your own self? Has there been a time that your soul fainted in you and you had no hope in this world or that to come ? If you can answer the above questions in the

affirmative, (I am persuaded) God has stirred up your nest and has fluttered over you. You have been shaken from that nest and you are falling toward the abyss below. What a fear accompanies this fall! You have nothing to rely upon! You fear the consequences of the jagged rocks and the abyss below which surely means sudden destruction to you! I experienced this falling for many miserable months. I could see nothing before me but this blackness of darkness forever. I was afraid to live and afraid to die. I cried in anguish of soul, "Woe is me! for I am undone!" As the eagle watches the young eaglet as it falls toward the abyss below, I trust that God was watching me. As the eagle swoops down beneath the falling eaglet, "Spreadeth abroad her wings, taketh them, beareth them on her wings," I feel that God so dealt with me. What a glad surprise when He came to my rescue !

The thought that God watches us and protects us before regeneration brings to mind that He was the God of Jacob. Jacob is the unregenerate name of Israel. Who is this God of Jacob? The God that gave him the blessing of the birthright though he was a junior; the God that delivered him from the murderous hand of his brother in the day of trouble; the God that protected him and manifested Himself to him; his covenant God. God sometimes says, I am the God of Jacob. This means I am your God before regeneration, as well as after when you attempt to supplant me with proud free will and blunt my sovereignty with your rebellion; when you took my covenant name in a covenant character, I am your God still.

Yes, it was a day of rejoicing when God came to your rescue to prevent you from being utterly destroyed by the jagged rocks and the abyss beneath. He rescued you on His wings of love. He whispered to you, "I have loved thee with an everlasting love: therefore with loving kindness have I drawn thee." He informed you that He was a merciful and gracious God. He restored your soul. Jesus informed you that He had fulfilled the law to a jot and tittle for you. He told you that He had taken your sins upon His own shoulder and had paid the penalty, satisfied justice by shedding His own blood for the remission of sins and had died in your stead. He spoke sweet peace to your soul that He had wrought out eternal salvation for you. He put a new song in your mouth that praised God and confessed Jesus as your Savior. You are resting in the sweet embrace of His love. Your soul is absorbed in this experience. You are blessed to exclaim, "The Lord is my shepherd, I shall not want." You can say with one of old, "I know that my Redeemer liveth." You feel that your worries and fears are in the past and that you will ride forever upon His wings. You can see the Father, Son and Holy Ghost enacting, determining and covenanting for, and mutually swearing each to each for the accomplishment of your salvation. Did this sweet experience continue? No, if your experience coincides with my experi-

ence, it did not continue. It was of short duration.

After the eagle rescues the young and bears them comfortably upon her wings for awhile, she tilts her wings and permits them to fall again toward the abyss below. Did God deal with you as the eagle deals with her young? While you were riding joyfully, upon His everlasting love and sweet promises, all was well with your soul. You said, "my God reigneth," and "Surely goodness and mercy shall follow me all the days of my life: and I will dwell in the house of the Lord forever." Then, all at once, you realized that you were again falling toward destruction. The sweet embrace of that love was gone. Your former experience taught you that there was One who did rescue you, but would He rescue again? You looked for Him but you could not find Him. You sincerely asked, "Will the Lord cast off forever? and will He be favorable no more? Is His mercy clean gone forever? Doth His promise fail forevermore? Hath God forgotten to be gracious? Hath He in anger shut up His tender mercies? (Psalms 77:7-9.) You are falling down, down, down! You yet have a faint hope that almost vanishes away. Just before you would die in despair, God rescues you again from destruction. The wings of God's mercy and love comes underneath you and raises you up, and soars high above the cares and troubles of this world, and you again rejoice because of His amazing grace that can descend low enough to prevent you from dashing your head against a stone. It is our lot to be shaken many times from the wings of God's manifest love and mercy, but He yet cares for us and carefully watches over us.

It is necessary that we be taught again and again of our infirmities and weakness in the flesh and our total dependence upon Him. We are made to cry out so often to Him to be merciful to our unrighteousness. We shall have tribulations and suffer trials and afflictions here in this world, and to realize that, "here have we no continuing city. "These joyful experiences are not continuous but are mixtures of joy and sorrow.

We trust that the grace of God enables us to "Press toward the mark for the prize of the high calling of God in Christ Jesus" (Phil. 3 :14). At the time when He shall take us upon His wings it will be forever. All will be joyful forevermore. No more trials and tribulations. No more heartaches nor fear of falling into utter destruction. When He takes us upon His wings and carries us into the Holiest of Holies where Jesus dwells we shall forever be satisfied.

Elder E.J. Lambert

MEETINGS

October 30, 1993

The New Dan River Primitive Baptist Church called for a presbytery to meet on Saturday before the fifth Sunday in October to look into the qualifications of Brother

J.L. Cassell for the full work of the ministry.

The presbytery was organized by electing the following:

Elder Paul Hopkins, Moderator

Brother James L. Shelor, Clerk

Deacon Raymond Vipperman, Spokesman for the church and to deliver the candidate into the hands of the presbytery Elder Leonard Brammer to question the spokesman of the church. Elder Leonard Brammer to lead in questioning the candidate. Elder Clarence Stone, to pray the ordination prayer. Elder Hale Terry, to deliver the charge.

Elder Leonard Brammer made some remarks and questioned the spokesman. The spokesman answered that Brother Cassell met all the requirements as outlined in the third chapter of II Timothy.

Elder Brammer asked Brother Cassell how he viewed the difference of the doctrines of the world as compared to Dan River Church. He answered the world tries to bring God into obligation unto them, but we can do nothing that would bring God under obligation.

Elder Brammer asked Brother Vipperman if the church was in favor of taking Brother Cassell into its membership when he asked for a home. Brother Vipperman stated that the vote was unanimous and no one objected. Elder Brammer asked if the church was satisfied with Brother Cassell's baptism. Brother Vipperman stated yes. Elder Hopkins stated that for everyone's understanding, Brother Cassell came to the church when it was in sorrow. The baptism was performed by two of the deacons of Dan River church, Deacon Raymond Vipperman and Deacon Donald Scott.

Article # 8 of the Pigg River and Smith River Association was read. Elder Hopkins asked if there were any objections to please raise them now in love. All were satisfied with Brother Cassell's baptism. Elder Hopkins. refered to the scripture of Phillip (who was only a deacon) baptizing the eunuch. Elder Terry stated when New Dan River Church was taken by all for fellowship, any questions concerning this baptism should have been addressed then.

Elder Brammer asked the candidate did he believe that the whole body or just the spirit would be raised in the resurrection, he answered that the whole body would be raised.

Verse 28 of the 20th chapter of Acts was read by Elder Clarence Stone concerning the undershepherd and overseer of the church and asked the candidate his views. Brother Cassell stated that this church is a body of Christ, independent, that the pastor should lead and guide but not lord over the members.

Brother Cassell asked Brother Brumfield and Elders of Independent Churches for comments. Brother Brumfield stated he hoped he loved Brother Cassell for Christ's sake. Brother Davis asked Brother Cassell how he stood on election. He an-

swered that he felt that the children of God was elected in Christ Jesus before the world was formed. Brother Cassell asked the Brethren if they saw any shortcomings in his actions that they would teach him correctly. The Brethren felt this was a good spirit.

Brother Brammer asked Brother Cassell about his calling into the ministry. He stated that he felt and feared for over forty years that he would have to stand and defend the word of truth. Brother Cassell related some of his experiences that has led him to where he is today. He told of his first attempts to speak in public. He was shown that he had to be, shod with the preparation of our Lord or he could not speak.

Brother Cassell removed his shoes the first few times before entering the pulpit to speak.

Brother Hopkins asked for other questions. Elder Noel Conner asked about absolute predestination. The candidate stated that he felt that men would do all of God's will but God would not cause man to sin. Nor would the elect fall away from the graces of God.

Elder Larry Hollandsworth asked if Brother Cassell felt he had been relieved of any of the burdens placed upon him. He stated sometimes for a few hours or a few days he felt to be relieved, but it soon left him.

When asked about good works by Brother Stone, he replied if anyone does good works it is by the grace of God.

Brother Conner made comments on our general views of marriage and divorce, and stated there was no separation with God, therefore he viewed the one who seperated as the offender. Brother Cassell stated that he believed that Deacons and Elders should be the husband of one wife. Also the church was espoused to one husband, brothers and sisters alike. All agreed this was spiritual application. Brother Stone asked if Brother Cassell would lay hands on a candidate with two living wives, he replied he didn't think he could. When asked as to receiving members into the church that had two living wives or husbands, he stated he would advise the church to take the matter under consideration before making a decision.

Elder Clarence Stone prayed the ordination prayer, and all ordained authority present administered the laying on of hands upon the candidate. Elder Hale Terry delivered the charge.

Then being found qualified, Deacon Raymond Vipperman delivered Brother J. L. Cassell back to the church as Elder J. L. Cassell.

Elder Paul Hopkins, Moderator
Brother James L. Shelor, Clerk

Ordained Elders Present:
Leonard Brammer
Clarence Stone
Wm. Hale Terry
C. B. Davis
Carl E. Terry
Marvin Brumfield
Larry N. Hollandsworth
Paul W. Hopkins

Ordained Deacons Present:
Donald Scott
Andrew Agee
Wilford G. Parsons
Hassell Hale
George Conner
Hansel Conner
Tiras Conner
Wade M. Poff
Alan Terry
Howard L. Peters
H. D. Ingram
Donald L. Agee
Vance V. Duncan
A. L. Shelton
Edwin F. Dyer
Joseph J. Cahill
Grover Semones
Raymond Vipperman

CONTRIBUTIONS

FOR JULY 1994

Mrs. Harold May, AL	$7.00
Mrs. Ina Hendrix, TN	2.00
Mrs. Frances Jarvis, MD	2.00
Mrs. Pearl H. Pendleton, VA	2.00
Mrs. Ora Adams, VA	3.00
William R. Adcox, AR	2.00
Mrs. G.B. McAdams, MS	2.00
H.C. Ellwanger, SC	2.00
Mrs. W.N. Tilley, NC	5.00
Mrs. Fannie D. Wiles, VA	5.00
C.N. Barron, LA	2.00
Mrs. H.C. Houchins, VA	2.00
Mrs. Mannie A. Carter, NC Memory of Mildred Strader	25.00
Wallace E. Harvey, WV	2.00

OBITUARIES

IN LOVING MEMORY
ASYLINE DAVIS HERSHMAN

It is with a sad heart that I attempt to write the obituary of another one of our Dan River members. In the past several months God has seen fit to call home some five or six from our church family and all of them will be sorely missed.

Sister Asyline Davis Hershman was called to her eternal home on July 17, 1994. She was a daughter of the late James Robert Davis and Susie Ayers Davis, affectionately known as "Rob" & "Sue".

Sister Hershman was born in Danville, Virginia on August 4, 1920. Her family later moved from Virginia to Rockingham County, North Carolina (Mayfield area). She attended Rockingham County Schools and graduated from Ruffin High School.

On June 17, 1939 she married James Howard Hershman, Sr. They were blessed with a good marriage and became the parents of one son, James Howard Hershman, Jr.

Sister Hershman was received into the fellowship of Dan River Primitive Baptist Church on December 21, 1985. As long as she was able she enjoyed attending her church and visiting other Primitive Baptist churches. She believed in the doctrine of election and salvation by grace. She was in declining health for a number of years and

for the past two and on-half years was in a Nursing Care facility.

Her funeral was on July 19, 1994 at Dan River Primitive Baptist Church. The service was conducted by her Pastor, Elder Kenneth Key. She was laid to rest in the church cemetery to await the coming of her Lord.

Sister Hershman is survived by her husband, James Howard Hershman, Sr. of the Home; Son, James Howard Hershman, Jr. of Leesburg, Virginia; Sister, Hazel Turlington of Newport News, Virginia; two grandchildren.

May all who mourn say, "thy will be done", and may the Lord grant the family grace to reconcile them to His will.

Written by request of Dan River Primitive Baptist Church in conference.

John Collie
Elder Kenneth Key, Moderator
Brother Bob Collie, Clerk

GERTRUDE DALTON MYERS

With much sadness in my heart, the Dear Lord willing, I will endeavor to write a few words in memory of one whom I loved, and not only me, but I believe she was loved by her brethren and friends.

Sister Gertrude was born in Pittsylvania County on July 22, 1915, daughter of the late Charlie A. Dalton and Sister Molly Yeatts Dalton. She was married to the late Robert Lee Myers and to this union two sons were born; Oscar Lee Myers, Sr., deceased; survivors include one son and daughter-in-law, Donald Myers and Linda M. Myers of Hurt; five sisters, Sister Irene Myers, Vivian Dalton and Sister Reba Myers all of Gretna, Pearl McCracken of Lynchburg, and Frances Marsh of Chatham, Va., one grandson and one great-granddaughter.

Sister Gertrude was in the hospital for eight weeks having a long hard struggle. I feel her suffering is over now. During her stay in the hospital, the family did all hands could do for her. Linda stood by her like a daughter.

I feel we have been highly blessed of God to have had Sister Gertrude's fellowship and friendship. May we all that mourn her loss be reconciled to the will of our Heavenly Father who does all things well and never makes a mistake for it is He that giveth and He that taketh away.

Sister Gertrude was received by experience July 24, 1949, and was baptized August 28, 1949. She was a faithful member at Weatherford Church as long as her health permitted.

Funeral services were conducted at Weatherford Primitive Baptist Church by her pastor, Elder Raymond Goad, and Elder Marvin Brumfield. She was laid to rest in the church cemetery beneath a beautiful mound of flowers to await the second coming of our Lord and Savior.

Written by, Elder Marvin Brumfield
Elder Raymond Goad, Moderator
Phyllis Goad, Clerk

Signs of the Times

DEVOTED TO THE OLD SCHOOL BAPTIST CAUSE

" The Sword of the Lord and of Gideon "

VOL. 162 KEELING, VA., NOVEMBER 1994 NO. 11

SIGNS OF THE TIMES

ISSN - 0199-0063

Subscription price $10.00 per year - $18.00 two years

Published each month by

SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.

Established in 1832

Devoted to the Old Baptist Cause

CIRCULATION OFFICE

Elder J. R. Williams
Route 1, Box 420
Keeling, Va. 24566

EDITORS

Elder J. R. Williams, Editor
Route 1, Box 420
Keeling, Va. 24566
Phone (804) 792-8758

Elder Kenneth R. Key, Editor
721 Willard Street
Greensboro, N.C. 27405
Phone (910) 273-7464

ASSOCIATE EDITORS

Elder Richard H. Campbell
2171 Allen Court
Germantown, Tenn. 38138
Phone (901) 753-7791

Elder C. B . Davis, Jr.
1251 Paynes Tavern Rd.
Roxboro, N.C. 27573
Phone (910) 599-7236

Elder C. C. Wilbanks
217 Bastrop Drive
Monroe, Louisiana 71203
Phone (318) 343-5473

All letters for this paper containing subscripttions and remittances, should be mailed to Elder J. R. Williams, Rt. 1, Box 420, Keeling, Virginia 24566. All articles and letters for publication, all notices of meetings and all obituaries should be mailed to Elder Kenneth R. Key, 721 Willard Street, Greensboro, N.C. 27405.

SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.
Route 1, box 420, Keeling, Virginia 24566

In Memory Of My Dad
Elder Noah E. King
March 1901 to June 1974

My dad was a special kind of man,
A God called preacher on this land,
When the Lord first began knocking at his door,
He wanted to run and hide, forevermore

He even thought if he moved away,
He'd leave the burden that was in his way,
As he plowed in the field through a flood of tears,
The bib of his overalls showed his fears.

Sometimes he would stop his mule out in the field,
It appeared he was making some kind of appeal,
From afar, I couldn't hear what he had to say,
Only the Lord knew then, and knows today.

As I learned, he didn't want to yield to the Lords command,
To feed His sheep in a wayfaring land,
He felt inadequate, not knowing what to say,
But as long as he could resist, he had to pay.

The debt grew larger, and became so great,
He had to give in and face his fate,
Tho his long hard struggle had just begun,
He had to face every enemy under the sun.

He had no transportation to take him far,
Tho he had served time in a seminar,
The kind Jonah served in the belly of the whale,
No, he didn't graduate from a school called Yale.

So, he would start out walking with a prayer in his heart,
Feeling uneducated, and not very smart,
Leaving his family far behind,
He'd soon catch a ride, and arrive on time,

His family felt the brunt of his burden too,
Our weekends with him were very few,
My mom worked hard to keep his clothes ready to go,
She seemed to understand his burden, and his woe.

But he answered his call, and served to the end,
He delivered every sermon which God did intend.
In later years he was blessed with a car,
Then, his family traveled with him near and far.

In the year 1974, having served his mission of love,
The Lord called him on to his home up above,
His trials and troubles he had finished with grace.
There can never be another who can take his place. "Fathers Day" 1994

I love you dad,
Abilene McBride

CONTENTS

EDITORIAL 242
Elder Richard H. Campbell

ARTICLES 246
Troy G. Shepard (Elder Beebe)
Alpha Sears (Geo. A. Fulk)

VOICES OF THE PAST 255
Elder George Ruston
Elder E. J. Lambert

CONTRIBUTIONS 263

OBITUARIES 263
Sister Lucy Hershman Davis
Brother Ralph Potter

EDITORIAL

ELDER R.H. CAMPBELL

"To everything there is a season and a time to every purpose under heaven."

This short verse of scripture, as recorded by Solomon, is the sum and substance of the whole book of Ecclesiates; and is the conclusion reached by him as a result of the wisdom, which was a gift of God, his experiences which it seems exceeded those of any man who was king before or after him. He had sought and searched out, by his wisdom concerning all things that are available to man in nature and to learn what was good for the sons of man, which they would do all the days of their lives. He wanted to learn and to prove, for himself the reason for and the profit in all things in nature; and to teach the children of Israel that they might know and benefit from the wisdom that had been given him for that particular purpose.

Solomon was the son of David, by Bethsheba, who was raised up and set upon the throne of his father by God according to his promise to David and made a wise and benevolent ruler over the kingdom of Israel. The Lord appeared to Solomon, in Gideon, in a dream shortly after he ascended the throne and told him to ask what he should give him. His response was, "And now O Lord my God, thou hast

made thy servant king instead of David my father; and I am but a little child: I know not how to go out and to come in, and thy servant is in the midst of thy people which thou hast chosen, a great people, that cannot be numbered nor counted for multitude. Give therefore thy servant an understanding heart to judge thy people, that I may discern between good and bad: for who is able to judge this thy so great a people?" Solomon seemingly already possessed wisdom because he saw himself as he was in nature and realized his need for the task that lay ahead of him. *Isa. 65:24 "And it shall come to pass, that before they call I will answer; and while they are yet speaking, I will hear."* Oh the depths of the wisdom and the counsel of God. He gives them the realization of their need so that they pray for the things he is going to give them. This request was pleasing to God and he granted Solomon's request for wisdom and also told him that he would give him much more than his petition in that he would grant him riches and honour above any of the kings of the earth all his days.

This wisdom, given to Solomon, was not just the natural intellect or knowledge that all men possess, in some measure; this wisdom excelleth the intellect and knowledge of the man in nature as far as the spiritual realm exceeds the realm of nature. This wisdom includes the ability to apply knowledge and is an understanding of the reasons and the underlying truths in all things, and this is only received from God in a very special way as it was by Solomon. It was given him for a very special reason and that was for the benefit of the whole household of faith; in his ruling of the kingdom of Israel at the time then present, and as a teacher of the generations to come as he left on record the truths as revealed unto him; words of comfort to strengthen them as they encounter the afflictions and trials in their journey through this life. *Eccl. 12:9, 10, 11 "And moreover, because the preacher was wise, he still taught the people knowledge: yea he gave good heed, and sought out and set in order many proverbs. The preacher sought to find acceptable words: And that which was upright even words of truth."* Words fitly spoken are like apples of gold in pictures of silver and are precious treasures to God's children in all ages of time as they run their race.

Man wrestles with his lot here in time world trying to see what is good in his travels and to discern the reasons for it all. It is then a great comfort to learn that the wisest of men, in all of his travels and searching came to this conclusion; "There is nothing better for a man than that he should eat and drink and that he should make his soul enjoy good in all his labour. This also I saw that it was from the hand of God." Man does not stray or wander outside of the bounds of their habitation as set by their creator and whatever they may find their lot to be, at any given point in time, it too, is among the all things that work together for good, which is to their everlasting salvation. "The lot is cast into the lap;

but the whole disposing thereof is of the Lord," and therefore be ye reconciled to it.

The text, "To everything there is a season and a time to every purpose under heaven," is one of the stronger support scriptures for the doctrine of predestination to be found in the bible, because it covers everything and the purpose of it. This is the testimony of one who was given wisdom above all others, except Christ, and he declares that the seasons and the times for all events, not some of them, are set and concerning all God declares they are beautiful in his time or realm. The only questions remaining are; did he know what he was talking about? and did he mean what he said? We must concede that the answer is, yes to both questions. As to knowing what he was talking about, the scripture states "the preacher sought to find acceptable words, and that which was written was upright even words of truth," and they were written by inspiration of God. And carries the full authority the godhead as to the doctrinal truth; and as to meaning what he said, this truth is in harmony with all of his other teachings and the inspired teaching of others unto whom the word of God came in all ages of time.

Solomon sought out and set in order many proverbs and he sought out acceptable words to teach basic truths in terms that the people would understand, realizing that they are only to those who have been given wisdom from the same source. Jesus taught in parables using natural illustrations to set forth spiritual truths but it took the revelation of God for the truth to be discerned. As Paul wrote *1 Cor. 2:13 "which things also we speak, not in words which man's wisdom teacheth, but the Holy Ghost teacheth; comparing spiritual things with spiritual."* Man can read or hear the parables or proverbs and understand gramatically what is being said but unless they have been born of the spirit they cannot compare spiritual with spiritual. This is experienced and understood only by those who have read and heard the scriptures with a natural understanding, and later, with a spiritual understanding. The scriptures are but history with no revelance to current times, to the natural mind, but they cease to be history and are the key to the future and eternal life through Jesus Christ their Lord and savior. to those who are given spiritual discernment.

In the text above Solomon is declaring that there is a time and season for all events and that they shall occur on schedule. Time is but a measured portion of eternity, set aside to accomplish all of the things that were declared from the beginning and each event occurs in its allotted sequence. They are each a necessary part of the whole plan designed to produce the desired results in the end just as each member of the body of Christ is necessary for the completion of the whole household of faith. All things are ever present before God who sees the end from the beginning and all things in between but man sees and experiences them as separate incidents and does not realize the completeness of the scheme of things.

God said, in the beginning, let there be lights in the firmament to divide the day from the night and be for seasons and days and years and man uses these constant occurrences to measure what we call time; to identify the occurring of the all things that are determined to be, both those that have been and are yet to come. ***Eccl. 3 vs. 11 "He hath made everything beautiful in his time; also he hath set the world in their heart so that no man can find out the work that God maketh from the beginning to the end."*** Man can only live in and know the present and soon forgets the past, while God is always seeing, as present, all things from beginning to the end; therefore all these things are determined and of necessity will occur in their proper sequence of events. With God they already are, not, will be.

Eccl. 7 vs. 14 "In the day of prosperity be joyful, but in the day of adversity consider; God also hath set the one over against the other, to the end that man should find out nothing after him." Solomon learned that in spite of his wisdom and experiences in the things of the world, time and events happen to all men, and where then is the wise in any better circumstance than the fool; as one dieth, so dies the other. A man may live long and accumulate much of earthly treasures yet he dies and leaves it to another who may be wise or may be a fool; so what is the profit of all his labor, except in the beholding of it with his eyes. Solomon saw not the riches as an evil because they were God's gift to him, for his pleasure and enjoyment of them. Any evil would be if they became an obsession with him and his desire being for the gift and not the giver of it, because man cannot serve God and mammon. Solomon served God and was given great riches but he used his riches and wisdom for the good of Israel and was happy in prosperity. Adversity also is a gift of God and works together with prosperity in the lives of God's children, lest they forget from whence their help comes, as they are made to seek his face again in their time of need. Without adversity they would soon forget God and become so absorbed in their prosperity and themselves that there would be no fear of the Lord in their lives. ***Prov. 15 vs. 33 "The fear of the Lord is the instruction of wisdom and before honour humility."*** Wisdom enabled Solomon to learn the balance of these forces in his life, fear, humility and honour; and these fruits of wisdom are the characteristics of all who have been called into the glorious light and liberty of the kingdom of God. ***James 1:3,4 "Knowing this, that the trying of your faith worketh patience, but let patience have her perfect work, that ye may be perfect and entire, wanting nothing."***

Wisdom and patience are pearls of great value to the weak and weary travelers as they journey thru this wilderness of sin; and they are born with neither. They are received from the giver of gifts to ease their burden and strengthen their faith.

In bonds of love,
Elder Richard H. Campbell

ARTICLES

WHO MAKETH THEE TO DIFFER
1 Cor. iv. 7.

The following is the writing of a greatly blessed minister; Elder Gilbert Beebe, Editor of Signs of the Times; dated March 1, 1839.

That there is a difference in the condition and future prospects of the children of men, but few, if any, will pretend to deny; but in what the difference consists, and by what power it is established, is a matter of great contention and strife with the theologians of our age. That this difference does not consist in our relation to or creation in Adam, is very fully demonstrated in the scriptures. ***"For God hath made of one blood all nations of men for to dwell on all the face of the earth, and hath determined the times before appointed, and the bounds of their habitation."-Acts. xvii. 26.*** And that all are alike condemned in their relation to Adam, is plainly asserted in the words: "Death has passed upon all men, because all have sinned." Nothing is more clearly revealed or fully demonstrated in divine revelation than the fact that we are all by nature on an equal footing, as to original purity and subsequent depravity and condemnation. ***"All have sinned and come short of the glory of God."-Rom. iii. 25. "And every mouth is stopped, and the whole world is guilty before God."*** We inquire then, where is the difference, seeing that in regard to sin and human depravity all are alike? We conceive a vast difference in regard to the spiritual condition of mankind. Some there are who have been delivered from the curse of the law, the guilt and consequence of sin, and made the subjects of regenerating grace, redeeming love, and living faith; they are made to love God, to love holiness, to understand, believe and rejoice in the truth as it is in Jesus. These have Christ formed in them the hope of glory. These being the sons of God, are heirs of him, and joint heirs with Jesus Christ; heirs to an inheritance incorruptible, undefiled, and that cannot fade away. These are kept by the power of God, through faith, unto salvation, &c.

Widely differing from the people of God, there is another class of the human family, described in scripture as a generation of vipers, a seed of evil doers, of their father the devil, cursed children that cannot cease to sin; these know not the way of peace, they neither know nor love the truth, but delight in sin, error, delusion and falsehood. These stumble at the word, being disobedient, whereunto also they were appointed. These shall die in their sins, go away into everlasting punishment; be turned into hell with all the nations that forget God.

Here is certainly a difference, a very wide difference, in the spiritual condition, prospects, disposition and final destiny of the two classes described; they are known by different names. The former are called children of God, dear children, sons, Bride, Lamb's

wife, a peculiar people, chosen generation, royal priesthood, holy nation, elect, &c., while the latter are called children of the devil, cursed children, aliens, strangers, serpents, vipers, dogs, sorcerers, &c.

The questions returns, Who maketh thee to differ, or who makes them to differ? As those who are saved are by nature children of wrath, even as others, we are sustained by the infallible testimony of truth in saying that every soul that is raised from the lowest depths of sin and depravity is raised up by the power and grace of the sovereign God. There is salvation in no other name, hence the true difference consists in what God has been graciously pleased to do for his people, in a way of grace, for nothing short of grace could rescue them from awful wrath and fiery indignation.

The question why God has not bestowed the same grace on all men that he has on some men, is about as reasonable as the question why men are not angels, or angels are not gods. He has been pleased only to inform us that he hath mercy on whom he will have mercy, and whom he will he hardeneth. The saints of God cannot believe, that wherein they differ from those who go down to perdition is based on works of righteousness which they have done, or that they have made themselves to differ. By grace they are saved, through faith, and that not of themselves, it is the gift of God; not of works &c.; hence their anthem of eternal worship shall be, *"Not unto us, not unto us, O God, but to thy name give the glory."*

On earth, not in heaven, not in heaven, not in hell, but on earth, among infatuated mortals, the question is agitated, whether God, as a sovereign, did, according to his own eternal counsel and immutable will, fix the destiny of beings and of worlds, according to his unsearchable wisdom and goodness from the ancients of eternity; or was he by some law of necessity or unforseen event or events driven to the necessity of making the children of men to differ? In the discussion of this question, dear reader, you are engaged on the one side or the other; none can be neutral on this subject. Trifling as this inquiry may seem to some, in it is involved the grand controversy between sin and holiness, truth and error, predestination and Arminianism, the doctrine and practice of Old School Baptists, and that of the New Schools in divinity.

The word of God assures us that God worketh all things after the counsel of his own will; and challenges an infatuated world to declare *"With whom took he counsel, and who instructed him, and taught him in the path of judgment, and taught him knowledge, and showed to him the way of understanding?" - Isa. xi. 14.* And that his purpose was mature and complete, appears not only from the immutability of his nature, but also from his *"Declaring the end from the beginning, and from ancient times the things that are not yet done, saying, "My counsel shall stand, and I will do all my pleasure." - Isa. xivi. 10. Hence*

the apostle says, "We are bound to give thanks unto God always for you, brethren, beloved of the Lord, because God hath from the beginning chosen you to salvation, through sanctification of the Spirit, and belief of the truth." - 2 Thess. ii. 13. Chosen us in Christ before the foundation of the world; predestinated us to the adoption of children, &c. Eph. ii. Saved us and called us with an holy calling; not according to our works, but according to his own purpose and grace, which was given us in Christ Jesus before the world began. 2 Tim. i. 9.

Of the other it is written, ***"These were of old ordained to this condemnation." - Jude 3. But these, as natural brute beasts, made to be taken and destroyed, speak evil of the things that they understand not, and shall utterly perish in their own corruptions." - 2 Peter ii. 12. "And for this cause God shall send them strong delusion, that they should believe a lie; that they all might be damned who believed not the truth, but had pleasure in unrighteousness." - 2 Thess. ii. 11-12.*** From the scriptures above quoted we prove that every link in the chain of causes and effects is placed and secured by an unerring hand, and that all the wheels of the (to us) complicated machinery of creation, providence and grace, although their revolutions may seem to us to be in direct opposition to each other, yet all are wisely supplied, and every movement was determined before the machine was put in motion. He who will deny this will deny the foreknowledge of God, his truth, holiness and immutability, and finally his being, and at last unite with the fool and say, ***"There is no God."***

This subject opens a field to our contemplation, but we have not room to enlarge. We have merely glanced at some important things in connection with the sovereignty of God, and with the following reflections on the subject we close this article:

FIRST. God having made mankind to differ, and that according to his eternal counsel and sovereign will, is it rational, reasonable or scriptural for men to get up and organize societies, powers, armies, or anything of the kind, for the express purpose of obviating that difference which God has made? Is there a prospect of success in their heaven - daring enterprise? What mad infatuation! As well might men attempt to annul the everlasting decrees of God, abolish the difference between light and darkness, cold and heat, seed-time and harvest, beast or men, or men and angels; let them change the skin of the Ethiopian, and the spots of the leopard; change and equalize according to their standard of wisdom the laws of nature, and then think of altering the things which have gone out of the mouth of God.

But let not the saints forget the principal design of the apostle in his use of our text. This question is calculated to humble the redeemed people of God in the dust; all they have they have received, and all that makes the saints on earth or those perfected in glory differ from the most abandoned

wretches on earth or in hell, is alone what God has done. End quote.

A few remarks about the above:

In the hope I could be a brother in spirit and in truth, I say; if what Brother Beebe was blessed to write in the above; not be in accord with the Holy truth as it is in the Lord Jesus Christ; then, I have no knowledge of what be that Holy truth; for in reading it, I found it to be a desired witness to what I believe and feel to be that truth; and therein received much comfort, that seemed to brighten my hope. And that was my reason for sending it to you Dear Editors, for your consideration, as whether or not to insert it in the Signs; and that if you do decide to print it; may it serve to be some comfort to one or more of His little children. For that was and is my only purpose in and for sending it to you.

May His and only His name be praised, both now and forever more, is my heart felt desire, if, in truth, I am aware of what be my feelings are. The Lord knoweth.

In hope,
Troy G. Shepard

PSALM 33: 1-5.

Rejoice in the Lord, O ye righteous: for praise is comely for the upright.

Praise the Lord with harp: sing unto him with the psaltery and an instrument of ten strings.

Sing unto him a new song; play skilfully with a loud noise.

For the word of the Lord is right; and all his works are done in truth.

He loveth righteousness and judgment: the earth is full of the goodness of the Lord.

THE PIGG RIVER DISTRICT PRIMITIVE BAPTIST ASSOCIATION THE ONE HUNDRED SIXTY NINTH SESSION

Dear Brethren,

I desire to greet you in the name of the Lord. I would like to call your attention to Matthew 10:16, "Behold I send you forth as sheep in the midst of wolves; be ye therefore wise as serpents, and harmless as doves." Then I say, who am I to even think of preaching? For to be wise as a serpent is the gift of the Lord, because he slips through the grass and weeds and blends in this the leaves, until the human eye does not behold him, sometimes he is under your feet, sometimes over you head, or lying across your path. God has given him wisdom to watch for his own livelihood, and most of the time will not bother human life unless provoked.

The Dove is natured altogether different from the serpent. I have never seen two doves fighting. It is not any wonder then that King Solomon said in ***Solomon 6:9, "My dove, my undefiled is but one, she is the only one of her mother, she is the choice of her that bare her."***

The preacher must be bold as a lion also, ***Luke 10:3 and 4, "Go your ways, behold I sent you forth as lambs among wolves. Carry neither purse, nor scrip, nor shoes, and salute no man by the way."*** John came preaching repentance, dressed in camel hair and girded with a leathern girdle. I wonder what people

would say today if one should come dressed like John, eating locusts and wild honey. But Christ himself came preaching and was called a wine bibber and he ate with publicans and sinners.

After Christ rose from the dead, before he ascended in the clouds; Mark 16:15, 16, 17 and 18, "And he said unto them, Go ye into all the world and preach the gospel to every creature. He that believeth and is baptized shall be saved, but he that believeth not shall be damned. And these signs shall follow them that believe. In my name shall they cast out devils. They shall speak with new tongues. They shall take up serpents and if they drink any deadly thing it shall not hurt them, they shall lay hands on the sick and they shall recover."

I love the writing in Matthew 28:18, 19 and 20, "And Jesus came and spake unto them, saying, All power is given unto me in heaven and in earth. Go ye therefore, and teach all nations, baptizing them in the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost; teaching them to observe all things whatsoever I have commanded you, and lo, I am with you always, even unto the end of the world. Amen."

Now I desire that the Lord will bless this meeting that the Gospel may be preached and that fellowship may abound. May we all feel our inferiority, also feel our infirmities, confessing that we are nothing but poor pilgrims and strangers in the land, seeking a city that hath foundations whose builder and maker is God. Amen.

With love and fellowship,
Leonard J. Brammer

Alpha Sears of Randolph, Ohio requests views on the following subject. **Reprint from "Signs" Jan. 1988)**

"Mine heritage is unto me as a SPECKLED BIRD, the birds round about are against her; come ye, assemble all the beasts of the field, come to devour." Jeremiah 12:9.

I cannot see to read the Bible anymore, so I asked my wife, Ruby, to look it up for me. She did and read it to me. I felt already that the Lord had revealed to me sometime ago that the SPECKLED BIRD is a type of the church, Christ's, the Son of God's, inheritance. And lo and behold, it read, "Mine heritage is unto me as a SPECKLED BIRD, the birds round about are against her," with the beasts of the field ready to devour, etc.

Heritage is defined as that which is inherited; inheritance; God's chosen people, or Israel, or the church of the true and living God. This is evidence enough that the scripture is referring to Christ's own who are His inheritance whom His soul loveth so much that He was willing to leave all the glory He had with His Father in the high court of glory, to condescend to the low estate of His heritage, who being lost in sin, shame, misery, degradation, darkness, death and eternal gloom, whom His Father had given Him before the foundation of the world, to purchase it with the shedding of His

own blood and for His eternal and everlasting love for them He was made willing to do it.

Christ referred to this heritage as a little child. They are humble even so much that when we see one, it makes us want to take them up into our arms and kiss them. So it is with one of these little ones of the Lord's people. Christ said, ***"Among those that are born of women there is not a greater prophet than John the Baptist: but he that is least in the kingdom of God is greater than he." Luke 7:28.*** Who is the least one? The Lord's people are made to feel little.

In the 18th Chapter of Matthew is recorded where Christ set a little child out in front of the people and said, ***"Except ye be converted, and become as little children, ye shall not enter into the kingdom of heaven. Whosoever therefore shall humble himself as this little child, the same is the greatest in the kingdom of heaven." Matt. 18:3,4*** When God has truly humbled one in His sight, that person, be he man, woman or child, is surely the least in God's kingdom. Little children are humble, and if they become angry, it does last only a few minutes. They do not nor will they hold a grudge.

This heritage of the Lord, which is the church, greatly feels her black spots, even also as the speckled bird. They are put on this bird in nature, but these little ones to whom Christ has referred to feel that their many sins have put them on them, and they cannot erase them anymore than can that speckled bird. The fact that all the other birds and beasts of the field are against her and are ready any minute to devour her gives one of these little ones, His little children, whom Christ has referred to as the least but also greatest, even more evidence. All that one has to do to get one of these big ones to walkaway with a devouring spirit is to tell just how little he feels and what he believes. In most instances they immediately take off and their humor is not good. Paul is a good example. He said he was the chief of sinners and felt to be nothing, yea less than nothing. One often wonders just what is the size and measurement of this garment, "less than the least," in which His heritage is robed and attired.

A good example of some of these beasts, assembling and coming together, as mentioned in the text, was when they placed Paul and Silas in prison. They whipped them with many stripes because they had been preaching just what these little ones, of whom the SPECKLED BIRD is a type. Paul said that he even fought with these beasts at Ephesus. See 1st Cor. 15:32. Paul felt those black spots on him of which the spots on this bird are a type of. Let us remember that the Old Testament scriptures are written in types and shadows.

That speckled bird cannot help being speckled. Neither can we help being sinners. Paul wrote, ***"For that which I do I allow not: for what I would, that do I no; but what I hate, that I do." "For the good that I would I do not: but the evil which***

I would not, that I do." "Now then it is no more I that do it, but sin that dwelt in him."

The spirit of the greatness of the little ones that comes through their meekness is recorded in Samuel where David sent for and fetched into the King's palace Jonathan's son who was lame in both feet to eat at the King's table. David did this because of the love he had for Jonathan whom he loved as his own soul. This is a type of the same love that Christ has for His heritage of which this speckled bird is a type. It is not just any bird. It is a SPECKLED BIRD and those black spots represent the same ones on this heritage. Anything that is speckled contains specks and spots. Christ had to come and remove those black spots from off the ones His Father had given Him for an inhertance. Those spots and specks serve a good purpose for the knowledge of their existence upon them keeps them down at their brethren's feet because the feet are the lowest part of the body that one can get to. That is the reason Christ told Peter that He need only wash his (Peter's) feet.

Jonathan's son, who was lame in both feet, certainly showed how little the Lord's people are by type and example because he referred to himself as a "dead dog". He sat at the table in the King's palace in a way so that his lameness could not be seen. Here is the church, the SPECKLED BIRD. We may look out at a congregation of believers, collectively as an audience while in worship, and yet not literally behold this lameness, although it is there in large proportions. God sees this lameness in the hearts of His people. The world cannot see it. It is hid from them.

Even when it came down to it. His chosen disciples, yet being under the law of sin and death in their experience, fled and forsook Him. Peter denied Him three times, cursing and swearing that he had never known Him. This is the way all those other birds fly off and leave this SPECKLED BIRD. The very spirit that was in Christ is also in His people when He visits them and causes that Spiritual wind to blow. All the other birds will fly away when that Spiritual wind blows upon the Lord's people. May the Lord comfort us when those other birds fly on and leave us. Surely, it strengthen's one's hope when they fly away.

Those birds that fly off and leave this speckled bird are a type of those who had gathered once at a place called Calvary saying, ***"He saved others; let him save himself, if he be Christ, the chosen of God." Luke 24:25.*** The one just to his left said, ***"If thou be Christ, save thyself and us." Luke 23:29. These are the ones who are a type of the birds that fly off and leave the SPECKLED BIRD. The one just to His right had the same humble spirit as the poor publican who smote upon his breast saying, "God be merciful to me a sinner." Luke 18:13.*** The one just to His right, like the poor publican in God - given humbleness declared, ***"Dost not thou fear God, seeing thou art in the same condemnation. And we indeed justly; for we***

receive the due reward of our deeds: but this man hath done nothing amiss." Those who fly away are a type of those who spit in his face, struck (slapped) Him, nailed His hands and His feet to the cross, pierced His side, mocked and scoffed at Him until He said, ***"Father, into thy hands I commend my spirit." Then one named Joseph, whom the scripture says was "a good man, a just man," (See Luke 23:53).***

Now concerning the resurrection, recently being burdened, I begged the Lord to give me some evidence that my hope might be strengthened. One night in a dream I was shown a body lying in a coffin in a grave with the man's head cut off even with his body. That worried me very much for a while. Finally, it was show me that the headless body, lying there in the grave, is a figure and type of the body collectively of all the Lord's people, the chosen, elect church and family of God, awaiting the first resurrection of the just at Christ's second coming. The Head that was missing was Christ, the great Head of the Church, who has risen from the dead and is now at the right Hand of the Father in Heaven.

The Lord has blessed me to see that truth of the resurrection many times since Paul wrote in ***II Thessalonians 4:14, "Them which sleep in Jesus will God bring with Him." Christ said to the thief on His right, of whom the speckled bird is a type, "Today shalt thou be with me in Paradise." Luke 23:43.*** Christ referred to the soul and spirit of that thief that was about to leave the body of that thief. This body of the thief is also a part of the same headless body that was shown to me lying there in the earth, peacefully awaiting the time when that great Spiritual Head, the Lord Jesus, will, as He promised, come back again to raise the sleeping dust of that same body and reunite it with soul and spirit in the same Paradise. The bodies of His saints are only asleep now in the grave or tomb or in the sleeping dust, awaiting the fulfillment of their election and redemption at that eternal day of endless life when the soul and spirit, now resting in the Paradise of God our Saviour, will again be reunited with that same identical body in which they resided while in this natural life and world.

When Christ was here in the flesh and upon earth, He restored life to the twelve year old girl. See Luke 8:42. The power of the same resurrection was made manifest in Elijah's day when the widow of Zarephath's son had died. It says, ***"His sickness was so great that there was no breath left in him." 1st Kings 17:17.*** Her prayer to God was answered for the return of his soul and life when Elijah, at the command of God, stretched himself upon the child three times and cried unto the Lord, ***"O Lord my God, I pray thee, let his child's soul come into him again. And the Lord heard the voice of Elijah; AND THE SOUL OF THE CHILD CAME INTO HIM AGAIN, AND HE REVIVED." 1st Kings 17:21, 22, 23.*** Here is proof that the soul, as well as the spirit (for the soul cannot live without the spirit) returns back to the

body. Christ also raised Lazarus from the grave after he had been dead four days. All of these cases illustrate and illuminate the glorious truth in the resurrection of the body in the Trinity of God and of the trinity of man as taught by the Apostle Paul. He said, ***"And the very God of peace sanctify you wholly; and I pray God your whole SPIRIT and SOUL and BODY be preserved BLAMELESS unto the coming of our Lord Jesus Christ. Faithful is He that calleth you, who also will do it." 1st Thess. 5:23.***

There is much discussion as to the kind of body with which they shall be raised. Paul made that clear. That same corporal body that was shown to me, lying in that grave, will be changed to a Spiritual Body when reunited with the great Head in the first resurrection. ***"It is sown in corruption; it is raised in incorruption: it is sown in dishonour; it is raised in glory: it is sown in weakness; it is raised in power: it is sown a natural body; it is raised a Spiritual body." 1st Cor. 15:42, 43, & 44.***

The little birds here in time sin with all their power each clear morning without clouds just after the breaking of day when the natural sun is rising out of the east. But on that happy Morn of all mornings, these glorified ones at the coming of their Spiritual Son, the Lord Jesus, shall rise when He comes from the east to carry that Heritage of God, that GREAT SPECKLED BIRD, home with Him for whom He gave His life as a ransom. She will give a shout of praise and hallelujah to Him, resounding into that glory land, to Him who give her home of eternal rest and final victory over all her enemies, sin, death, hell, the grave and the devil. John tells us what that song of praise and triumph will be in a hallelujah chorus that man never composed as He opens the gate and portal of immortal glory where He will present them to His father" without SPOT, or wrinkle, or any such thing, but that it should be holy and without blemish." WORTHY IS THE LAMB THAT WAS SLAIN TO RECEIVE POWER, AND RICHES, AND WISDOM, AND STRENGTH, AND HONOUR, AND GLORY AND BLESSING, "forever and ever Amen. (Revelation 5:12.)

The following verses come to my mind as I close this article concerning that great SPECKLED BIRD. I heard them quoted many years ago:

THE GREAT SPECKLED BIRD

What a wonderful thought I am thinking.
Concerning a Great Speckled Bird !
You remember her name is recorded
In the pages of God's Holy Word.

All the other birds flock around her.
And she is despised by the squad,
For the Great Speckled Bird of the Bible,
Represents you, the great Church of God.

Always desiring to lower her standard,
They watch her every move that she makes;
How they long to find fault with her teaching,
But really they find no mistakes.

She is now spreading her wings for a journey,
That she is going to take by and by,
When the great tribulation is over,
She will meet her dear Lord in the sky.

I am glad I have learned of her teaching,
Yes, I'm glad to hope my name's in her book;
For I want to be one never fearing
On the face of my dear Saviour to look.
When He comes descending and shouting from Heaven,
On a cloud as He writes in His word
We'll be joyfully carried to meet Him ON THE WINGS OF THE GREAT SPECKLED BIRD.

Geo. A. Fulk
January 15, 1987

(Reprint from Zions Landmark)

AARON'S ROD THAT BUDDED

(Numbers 17:8. Hebrews 9:4)

It has been requested by an Elder that we write upon the above subject, which we shall do, the Lord enabling us.

Aaron was the elder brother of Moses and is first mentioned in Exodus 4:14 as "Aaron the Levite, thy brother," God Himself saying. ***"I know that he can speak well."*** A God that works at both ends is here seen, giving Aaron a mind to set out from Egypt to go and meet his brother Moses, whom God had commanded to go down into Egypt. God said to Moses, ***"Behold, he cometh forth to meet thee: and when he seeth thee, he will be glad in his heart."***

In Exodus 4 we see that God had instructed Moses, first his rod turning into a serpent, then at God's command he took it by the tail and it became a rod again. God then commanded Moses to put his hand into his bosom, and when he took it out, his hand was as leprous as snow. Again God commanded him to put his hand into his bosom and when he took it out, it was turned again as his other flesh.

When Aaron met Moses it was at Horeb, in the Mount of God, where Moses had seen the Angel of the Lord in a flame of fire out of the midst of the bush. Exodus 3. In this lovely, but awe-inspiring place, the favoured brothers met, here they greeted one another with a holy kiss, here they were united in a common cause, to walk in God's command even though it meant to face a frowning world. They went from the Mount of God to visit the people and elders of Israel, where Aaron spake all the words which the Lord had spoken to Moses, and did the signs in the sight of the people. ***"And the people believed: and when they heard that the Lord had visited the children of Israel, and that He had looked upon their affliction, then they bowed their heads and worshipped." Exodus 4:31.***

In Exodus 7, the Lord said to Moses, ***"See, I have made thee a god to Pharaoh, and Aaron thy brother shall be thy prophet."*** In the same chapter, verse 10, we find Aaron casting down his rod before Pharaoh and before his servants and it became a serpent. Pharaoh then called on his wise men and the sorcerers: ***"Now the magicians of Egypt, they also did in like manner with their enchantments and their rods became serpents."***

We do not believe that they could by their magic produce the same effect,

but we do believe that our God caused the same result in their effort, so as to harden Pharaoh and his people against letting God's people go. The wonder to us is that Aaron's rod swallowed up their rods, it brings to mind that ***"God hath chosen the weak things of the world to confound the things which are mighty: and base things of the world, and things which are despised hath God chosen, yea, and things that are not, to bring to naught things that are."*** It shows that before God's authority every false way was to disappear. We see in this instance in the purpose of God, that the magicians could do as Moses and Aaron did in the first three miracles, but in the plague of lice, they could not bring forth lice by their enchantments and they admitted their failure and said, ***"This is the finger of God."***

Aaron, the spokesman and prophet, seems to be set before us as standing between God and His people, chosen of God. ***"No man taketh this honour unto himself, but he that is called of God, as was Aaron."*** Aaron, the Levite, who had dwelt in Egypt, and witnessed the distress and enslavement of his own people, and was acquainted with their grief and sorrow, was a suitable companion for Moses, his brother, even though we see in him weakness, a man subject to temptation. In the office of High Priest which he was later on to fill, his brother would be a strength to him, for had he not heard God's word and seen the burning bush and the Angel of the Lord in the midst of the flame? After events prove that Aaron, left to himself, could turn to the ways of men to worship gods of their own making.

When Israel had encamped before Mount Sinai and Moses went up the mountain to receive the Law from God, in his absence the people murmured and said to Aaron, ***"Up, make us gods which shall go before us, for as for this Moses, the man that brought us up out of the land of Egypt, we wot not what has become of him." Exodus 32:1.*** Aaron said, Break off the golden earrings of your wives and sons and daughters and bring them to me, and of them he made a molten calf, and they said, ***"These be thy gods, O Israel, which brought thee up out of the land of Egypt."*** Aaron, the good talker, the one whose rod had swallowed up the rods of the magicians of Egypt ! O Aaron! How couldest thou fall so low? No doubt this was God's way (as in Peter's terrible denial of his Lord) to banish self-confidence and to cause a self-loathing. What a failure he must have felt himself to be, how ashamed he must have felt that he, who had seen the power of God to sustain them before Pharaoh and his wise men, should so forget the power of Israel's God, as to foolishly make a molten calf and listen to their rebellion, becoming a leader of them in their false worship.

Aaron, chosen of God, in his confession to Moses (on his return) exposes his own weakness when left to himself, and his putting the blame on the people, saying that they wanted it so, did not fail to heap upon himself

self condemnation that would affect his walk all the days of his life. How shocked Moses was in Deuteronomy 9:16-20. ***"And I looked, and behold, ye had sinned against the Lord your God, and had made you a molten calf: ye had turned aside quickly out of the way which the Lord had commanded you. And I took the two tables, and cast them out of my two hands and brake them before your eyes. And I fell down before the Lord, as at the first, forty days and forty nights: I did neither eat bread, nor drink water, because of all your sins which ye sinned, in doing wickedly in the sight of the Lord, to provoke Him to anger. For I was afraid of the anger and hot displeasure, wherewith the Lord was wroth against you to destroy you. But the Lord hearkened unto me at that time also. And the Lord was very angry with Aaron to have destroyed him; and I prayed for Aaron also the same time."***

The intercession of Moses which was effectual, and the humbling consciousness of his errors, made Aaron, under God's abounding grace, a fit man to stand before Israel as their High Priest.

Israel did not travel for long after that distressing experience before they began to murmur and find fault with Moses and Aaron, saying, "Ye take too much upon you, seeing all the congregation are holy, every one of them, and the Lord is among them, wherefore lift ye up yourselves above the congregation of the Lord?" Read Numbers 16 to see what awful rebellion showed itself, and there we see that the earth opened and swallowed Korah, Dathan and Abiram and all that appertained unto them. Aaron stood between the dead and the living and made an atonement for the people and the plague was stayed. Then a long-suffering God commanded them to take each one a rod for the house of his fathers, and Aaron's rod was to be the rod for the house of Levi. Thus twelve rods were brought to the Tabernacle with the name of each man upon his rod, and Aaron's rod was amongst them.

These rods Moses laid up before the Lord in the Tabernacle of Witness. ***"And it came to pass that on the morrow Moses went into the Tabernacle of Witness; and, behold, the rod of Aaron for the house of Levi was budded, and brought forth buds, and bloomed blossoms and yielded almonds.... And the Lord said unto Moses, bring Aaron's rod again before the testimony to be kept as a token against the rebels and thou shalt quite take away their murmurings from me that they die not."***

Aaron's rod that budded and blossomed and bare fruit was therefore kept in the Ark of the Covenant, it was there as an everlasting testimony against rebels who would ever dare to do contrary to God's ordered way, a proof in all ages that God, the God of Israel, had established His worship, chosen Aaron as His High Priest and the house of Jacob as His chosen people.

What were these rods but dead sticks that man had cut down, sticks with

no life in themselves? Nothing that Aaron had done by nature made him to differ from the other eleven. The office of Priesthood was bestowed on him by his God, and the life manifested in that rod while in the Tabernacle of Witness that night (the night being a type of the night of the legal dispensation during which time the Aaronic priesthood flourished) was from an entirely different root than the natural root of the tree from which the rod was taken. This of course, was in God's purpose. Our Lord, coming from the tribe of Judah, could not be a priest under the law, the rod of Judah remained a dead stick when Aaron's rod lived, yet we are told in Matthew 2:2 that the wise men said, "Where is He that is born King of the Jews ? for we have seen His star in the East and are come to worship Him." He must live and die, becoming a dead stick, cut off from the land of the living for the sins of His People. God was His Father, though He was also the seed of the woman, yet there was no sin found in Him, only by imputation. "He is brought as a lamb to the slaughter and as a sheep before her shearers is dumb, so He openeth not His mouth." This was in obedience to the law to produce a righteousness that would fit us, and to cleanse us from all sin by His precious blood.

In Aaron there was a God revealed, living testimony, he, in his person, had to be a man without blemish. Before the Lord he must carry the twelve tribes nearest to his heart, as the breastplate had twelve stones enclosed within it, also the Urim and Thummim, shedding light and beauty over them all. He must sprinkle the whole tabernacle with blood, he must make the various sacrifices. We see him performing his many duties faithfully, surely there were evidences of life in his authority. In all he did, even to his going once a y ear into the Holy of Holies, we see, as in the rod that budded and blossomed, promises of better days to come. When he returned and Israel rejoiced in sins forgiven, we see the fruit of his intercession, forgiveness was felt by the whole of Israel at the High Priest's return. It was felt by some when they laid their hand on the victim's head, (the lamb about to be offered) when blessed by faith to see Jesus, the innocent dying for the guilty.

Not only Aaron, the High Priest, but the prophets all spake of Jesus, His sufferings and the glory that should follow. Like the bud and the blossom they carried promises of fruit to come. The joy to which they gave vent when feeling the favour of God showed that many were given to taste of the fruit of God's love and mercy. Under those types and shadows they were encouraged to speak of a day to come when One would come as King and Priest, who would give even the stones of their temple a glory beyond the glory of Aaron and those who followed him in the same office. Thus the testimony of Aaron, his offerings and all that he did, testified of Jesus. If Jesus had not come, the budding and blossoming would have been of no value. The fruit being seen showed the certainty of His coming. No wonder Moses prayed ***"And let the beauty of the Lord our God be upon us: and establish Thou the work of our hands upon us; yea, the work of our hands establish Thou it." Psalm 90:17.***

To accomplish this that had been a mystery hidden from those of old but

revealed in the Gospel, ***"God was manifest in the flesh, justified in the Spirit, seen of angels, preached unto the Gentiles, believed on in the world, received up into glory."***

"Almighty God sigh'd human breath!
The Lord of Life experienced death !
How it was done we can't discuss,
But this we know 'twas done for us."

Our Lord must die, as the Lamb of God, to bring forth much fruit. He must come alive again to be a High Priest for ever, He, who was not of the tribe of Levi, but of Judah, whose rod remained dead, arose from the dead and was declared to be a Priest for ever after the power of an endless life. He has gone, as our High Priest, by His own blood, into the Holy of Holies, which is Heaven itself, and has poured out His blessed Spirit upon us, enabling us to walk in love and do those things that are well-pleasing in His sight. The indwelling of the Holy Spirit is spoken of as the firstfruits, and Christ Jesus' body is the firstfruits, for He only hath immortality, but when He appears the second time, we shall be like Him, for we shall see Him as He is. Through the Spirit's work we cry Abba Father, His Spirit bearing witness with our spirits that we are the children of God.

"To all eternity our King
And Priest shall be adored;
Sinners from Satan's power released
Shall ever praise the Lord."

Elder George Ruston

From Elder Lambert's book, "Tried In The Furnace".

DEVILS' BELIEF VERSUS PERFECT FAITH

May, 1950

"The devils also believe and tremble." - James 2:19.

ELDER E.J. LAMBERT

I have tried to write for many hours, weeks and months in vain. I have become so exhausted and nervous in the many attempts, that I am thoroughly convinced that I am just as dependent upon the direct operation of God's Holy Spirit to write as I am to preach the gospel of the blessed Son of God. I am making the attempt again with fear and trembling, trusting that God will be pleased to lead my mind into a fruitful field of thought, and give me the words to comfort, console and edify God's little children.

I am now reminded of a request made by P.L. Kenly of Roanoke, Virginia, to write upon James 2:19 especially the last part, to wit: "The devils also believe and tremble."

James did not say that the devils had faith. No place in the Scriptures do we find any statement that would intimate that the devils trusted in God or were in possession of faith. We are forced to admit that the devils gave assent to the fact that there is but one God, even to the acknowledging of Jesus - the Holy One of God-as we shall find when we consider certain Scriptures. We would like to compare and contrast belief and faith to further clarify that expression of Scripture.

Belief is the mental assent to a statement, proposition, or existing condition of things. Belief is simply an act of the understanding, but trust and faith are

active moving principles of the mind. Belief does not extend beyond the assent of the mind, but trust and faith compel to action. Belief is speculative while faith and trust are operative. Belief is common to all religions, trust and faith are peculiar to those who believe in divine revelation and salvation by the grace of God. Theorists substitute belief for faith. I trust that the reader will be blessed to keep this in mind as we further meditate upon this expression of Scripture.

Yes, the devils believe there is one God. They do not choose to believe this just because it is pleasing to them, but because that God exercises power over them. No man or devil can believe anything without evidence. God sets the bounds of the devil's maneuvers and they can go no farther. This is proved in the case of Job when the devil had to secure permission from God each time he chose to hurt Job. Each time the devil was told how far he could go and where he must stop. The devil was forced to believe that he was absolutely controlled by Almighty God. It could not be said of the devil that some people proclaim that he believes in God because their devil has free-will sailing and is so powerful that even though God is trying to save everybody, the devil will be victorious in getting the largest number. A devil with that kind of power could not believe in God. Remember that James says, "The devils also believe and tremble."

I want to call your attention to the eighth chapter of the gospel according to Matthew 29, "And, behold, they cried out, saying, What have we to do with thee, Jesus, thou Son of God? Art thou come hither to torment us before the time?" The devils were forced to recognize Jesus as the Son of God. They cried out unto Him fully aware of His power over them. Let us consider their question, "What have we to do with thee, Jesus, thou Son of God." They had nothing indeed to do with Him. They had no interest in His grace, blood or righteousness. He was no Savior and Redeemer for them. But contrary to this they realized that He had to do with them. They trembled at His presence and knew they would have to obey His all commanding voice, though terribly against their wills. They knew He had power to cast them out, "so the devils besought Him, saying, If thou cast us out, suffer us to go away into the herd of swine." Jesus bade them go and they went into the devils to the extent that His word returned not unto Him void, but accomplished that which He pleased, and it prospered in the thing whereunto He sent it. It was astonishing to the observers to see a character who exercised such power and authority that He could command the unclean spirits to come out of men and they would come out.

Let us now notice Acts 19:15, "and the evil spirit answered and said, Jesus I know, and Paul I know; but who are ye?" Paul had been disputing daily in the school of Tyrannus for two years. During this long time both Jews and Greeks were privileged to hear the word of the Lord. God wrought special miracles by the hand of Paul in healing diseases and casting out evil spirits. This became so well known that even exorcists at-

tempted to imitate. Some vagabond Jews, who were exorcists, attempted to imitate Paul and Jesus in casting out evil spirits. They would say to the evil spirits, "We adjure you by Jesus whom Paul preacheth." These evil spirits recognized this false claim of power as evidenced in their statement and question. "Jesus I know, and Paul I know, but who are ye?" They knew that Jesus had the power to cast them out because He had done so in many instances. It was an intimate knowledge because they had heard His command and had been forced to obey Him. They had come in direct contact with Him in the demonstration of His power over them. They had also come in direct contact with Paul and He had commanded them to depart from individuals and they were forced to obey His command. They knew Paul to be a servant of the Lord because He was given power over them. The question, "Who are Ye?" suggests that they did not believe that these vagabond Jews were given this power over them. The evil spirits proved that their surmise was true when they that were possessed of the evil spirits pounced upon these Jews, overcame them, and were victorious over them so that these exorcists had to flee wounded and naked.

I am of the opinion that those who are possessed of these evil spirits today may and do fight among themselves, but they are made to tremble when they came into contact with the true servants of the all powerful God. The devil is as a roaring lion, walking about, seeking whom he may devour (1 Peter 5:8). He is made to know that some he cannot devour. Those who resist the devil are empowered to do so by Almighty God, and the consequence is that the devils flee from them (James 4:7). It is indeed comforting and consoling to me to think that the devils are subject to the power of God and can do no more than what my Father pleases. They must bow to Him and tremble.

May we now consider the subject under discussion by James when he made this statement, "The devils also believe and tremble." He was treating upon the subject of the perfect faith. He was exposing the folly of those who boast of faith without works. He was insisting that true faith was made perfect by works. He makes the statement in James 2:17, "Even so faith, if it hath not works, is dead, being alone." Not only are works without faith dead works, but it is just as true also, that faith without works is a dead faith. The faith that is a gift of God is a living faith. It is not that works are the life of faith, but that good works are the second act necessarily flowing from the life of faith. It is not that we exercise faith by our works, but that faith exercises us into the performing of good works. It is a vain booster who boasts of his faith in God and by his works denies him. The faith that God gives is not dead, but produces good works. Faith is to works as cause is to effect.

James uses two characters to prove that works accompany faith. He cited the works of Abraham and of Rahab, the harlot; and asks if they were not justified by works. As you recall, Paul used these same two characters in his treatise on faith in the eleventh chapter of Hebrews. He is contending that faith prompted them to do these things. Paul says that

faith is the substance of things hoped for, the evidence of things not seen. This substance and evidence comes only from God as a gift to His children.

There are no contradictions in the writings of James and Paul concerning the subject of faith and works. We would like to examine ***Eph. 2:8-10, "For by grace are ye saved through faith; and that not of yourselves: it is the gift of God: Not of works, lest any man should boast. For we are his workmanship, created in Christ Jesus unto good works, which God hath before ordained that we should walk in them."***

Salvation, both for time and in eternity, is the gift of God. Through His mercy, goodness and gifts we are saved here in time. This is proved by the tense of the verb used in the expression, "By grace are ye saved." We are saved through faith, and not of ourselves. This faith is not to be obtained through our merits. It is not as a result of any good works of ours, but it is the gift of God. It is not an offer or proposition conditional upon any acts of man, but it is the gift of God. "Not of works least any man should boast." Boasting is excluded. No man can rightly glory in himself nor boast of his goodness. "For we are his workmanship, created in Christ Jesus." God is the workman, we are His workmanship; God is the creator, we are the creatures. "Unto good works - not by good works. It is not that good works beget faith, but faith begets good works." It is by the grace of God that we are enabled to walk godly in the present world. "Which God hath before ordained that we should walk in them." God said through one of His prophets, "As I have thought, so shall it come to pass; as I have purposed, so shall it stand." If this be true, surely, if He ordains something it will be just that way. We find the word "ordained" as being rendered "prepared" when we consult the marginal reference. I believe God prepares His people to walk in good works by working in them. He works in them "both to will and to do of his good pleasure." The good works are just as certain as is the faith, and is as much the gift of God as is the faith. "Being confident of this very thing, that he which hath begun a good work in you will perform it until the day of Jesus Christ." Your walk and conversation will be godly in this world. We conclude that James and Paul contended that faith and good works were characteristic of God's little children.

A child of God need not boast of his faith and love for these are manifest in his deeds. He feels little, insignificant and unworthy, and much of the time wonders whether or not he be in possession of this faith and love. If you watch his walk and listen to his conversation, you will find him doing good deeds for his fellowman, and preferring others above himself. There is a change wrought upon one in which it has pleased God to implant this faith and love. It affects his actions and stimulate his conversation. His desires are to obey the commands of Jesus Christ, do the will of God and to praise Him from whence all blessings come. Because of the infirmities of the flesh - the thorns that buffet him about lest he be exalted above mea-

sure - he is not able to do the things that he would. This forces him to be constantly in prayer to Almighty God to be merciful unto his unrighteousness and to forgive him of his sins. This character boasts not of his faith nor of his works. Paul exposed the vanity of those who boasted of their works. James called those who boasted of their faith, "vain men." We see then that boasting either of faith or works would be erroneous, and does not characterize God's little children.

May God grant us this living faith and enable us by His grace to walk worthy in good works. May He bless us to give Him the praise for it all. May we look forward and press toward the mark of the prize of the high calling in Christ Jesus when we shall be called from this low ground of sin and sorrow up into that heavenly realm where and when we shall perfectly praise Him in that endless eternity. May He add His blessings to this writing as edifying to the household of faith. Amen.

Elder E.J. Lambert

CONTRIBUTIONS

FOR AUGUST 1994

Miles Bird, LA	$2.00
Mrs. Louise Arrant, TX	5.00
Lonzie W. Nichols, VA	2.00
Mrs. Cora J. Hunt, VA	2.00
Herbert Dodson, VA	2.00
H.P. Conner, VA	2.00
Oscar Pickral, VA	7.00
Mrs. Hazel Garland, MD	7.00
Mrs. Ruth M. Dubois, NY	5.00
Mrs. Doris Giles, VA	2.00
James W. Shortt, VA	1.00
Paul G. Chilton, KY	2.00
Eld. Robert Miles, FL	3.00
Mrs. Jessie Lambert, NC	2.00
Mrs. Bertie Brown, NC	3.00
William Vick, TN	5.00
Mrs. Donnie Strickland, AL	2.00
Mrs. Virgie G. Rodgers, AL	5.00
Mrs. Jenney Denton, VA	2.00
Jerry P. Cockman, NC	15.00
Mrs. Hazel Branche, VA	2.00
Mrs. Emmie L. Grayson, AL	2.00
Eld. Raymond Goad, VA	2.00
Hassell Hale, VA	7.00
Ms. Minnie Cunningham, OR	7.00
Don & Sheryl Jackson, TX	7.00
Mrs. J.T. Flippen, VA	7.00

OBITUARIES

IN MEMORY OF SISTER LUCY HERSHMAN DAVIS

My heart is filled with much sadness as I try to write this obituary for dear friend and sister in Christ, sister Lucy Hershman Davis. She died in her home in the Mayfield community on June 9, 1994.

Sister Lucy was born on December 26, 1908 in Chase City, Virginia, one of eight children of Jessie Howard and Emma Wilson Smiley Hershman. She graduated from high school in Chase City, Virginia and attended Averett College in Danville, Virginia.

On April 19, 1930 she married John Marion (Alex) Davis who predeceased her in September, 1971. They had no children. She and her husband operated the Chevrolet automobile dealership in Gretna, Virginia for a number of years before moving to the Mayfield community near Ruffin, N.C. in 1937 where she resided until her death. After her husband's death she continued to manage the farm.

She was a much respected citizen of our community and a member and past president of the Happy Home Extension Homemakers Club.

She was received into the membership of Dan River Primitive Baptist Church in November 1945. She loved her church and was strong in the faith. She was a faithful member and attended the services regularly almost up to the time of her death. She was always concerned about the well being of its members. Although her physical health deteriorated, her mind remained very alert.

She is survived by one sister, Rosa H. Troutt, and one brother, James H. Hershman, both of Ruffin, N.C. and a number of nieces and nephews.

Her funeral was held on June 11, 1994 at Dan River Primitive Baptist Church by her pastor, Elder Kenneth R. Key, and Elder Julian R. Williams, and her body laid to rest beside her husband in the church cemetery there to await the second coming of our Lord. May we who mourn her be made to realize that our loss is her gain.

If I may add a personal note, I would like to say that my husband and I were away on vacation at the time of her death. We are sorry that we could not be here for her funeral. We would have liked so much to view her face one last time. we were deeply moved, however, that the family asked our two sons to be pallbearers to help carry her body to its final resting place.

Written by one who loved her and misses her so much.

Connie M. Page

BROTHER RALPH POTTER

We have lost another of our precious members at Chapel Church.

He was born May 15, 1910 to Lewis and Nannie Potter. Brother Ralph was married to Hester Bousman Feb. 15, 1939. To this union was born four sons and one daughter. Kenneth, Dennis, Joe, Calbert and Betty. He was blessed with 11 grandchildren and one great-grandchild.

Brother Ralph joined Chapel Primitive Baptist Church in April 21, 1968 and was baptized in May 19, 1968 by Elder O.K. Tench.

He was given grace to bear his afflictions during his sickness with cancer.

Brother Ralph died at the age 83. His funeral was conducted by Elder Thomas Solomon and Elder Raymond Goad at the Flora Funeral Chapel. He was laid to rest September 20, 1993 in the Potter family cemetery to await the second coming of the Lord.

We miss Brother Ralph dearly at Chapel Church.

Written by a brother in hope,
Elder Thomas Solomon

Signs of the Times

DEVOTED TO THE OLD SCHOOL BAPTIST CAUSE

" The Sword of the Lord and of Gideon "

VOL. 162 KEELING, VA., DECEMBER 1994 NO. 12

SIGNS OF THE TIMES

ISSN - 0199-0063

Subscription price $10.00 per year - $18.00 two years
Published each month by
SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.
Established in 1832
Devoted to the Old Baptist Cause

CIRCULATION OFFICE
Elder J. R. Williams
Route 1, Box 420
Keeling, Va. 24566

EDITORS

Elder J. R. Williams, Editor
Route 1, Box 420
Keeling, Va. 24566
Phone (804) 792-8758

Elder Kenneth R. Key, Editor
721 Willard Street
Greensboro, N.C. 27405
Phone (910) 273-7464

ASSOCIATE EDITORS

Elder Richard H. Campbell
2171 Allen Court
Germantown, Tenn. 38138
Phone (901) 753-7791

Elder C. B . Davis, Jr.
1251 Paynes Tavern Rd.
Roxboro, N.C. 27573
Phone (910) 599-7236

Elder C. C. Wilbanks
217 Bastrop Drive
Monroe, Louisiana 71203
Phone (318) 343-5473

All letters for this paper containing subscripttions and remittances, should be mailed to Elder J. R. Williams, Rt. 1, Box 420, Keeling, Virginia 24566. All articles and letters for publication, all notices of meetings and all obituaries should be mailed to Elder Kenneth R. Key, 721 Willard Street, Greensboro, N.C. 27405.

SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.
Route 1, box 420, Keeling, Virginia 24566

SONG

Love of Jesus.

LOVE divine, how sweet the sound
May the theme on earth abound;
May the hearts of saints below,
With the sacred rapture glow.

Love amazing, large, and free,
Love unknown, to think on me;
Let that love upon me shine,
Saviour, with its beams divine.

Better than earth's gilded toys,
Or an age of carnal joys;
Better far than Ophir's gold,
Love that never can be told.

Better than this life of mine,
Saviour, is thy love divine;
Drop the veil, and let me see
Rivers of this love in thee.

While in Mesech's tents I stay,
Love divine shall tune my lay;
When I soar to bliss above,
Still I'll praise a Saviour's love.

CONTENTS

EDITORIAL 266
Elder C.C. Wilbanks

ARTICLES 272
Unknown Author (Sent in by Elder Leonard Brammer)
Robert L. Miles
Frank Hunt

VOICES OF THE PAST 283
Elder E.J. Lambert

CONTRIBUTIONS 286

OBITUARIES 286
Fannie Mae Harper
Henry Vernon Jenkins
Sister Elsie C. Turner

EDITORIAL

ELDER C.C. WILBANKS

"For as the rain cometh down, and the snow from heaven, and returneth not thither, but watereth the earth and maketh it bring forth and bud, that it may give seed to the sower, and bread to the eater: so shall my word be that goeth forth out of my mouth: it shall not return unto me void, but it shall accomplish that which I please, and it shall prosper in the thing whereto I send it."

There are many ways to approach this marvelous text to which there is no end; but it is my desire to dwell upon one word within it, if it be pleasing to the One who spake it. That word is "word". Words spoken or written are the principal, but not the only ways, that God and men communicate. Paul wrote, ***"Except ye utter by the tongue words easy to be understood, how shall it be known what is spoken? for ye shall speak into the air"*** Surely it is my desire to speak and write so as to be easily understood; for misunderstandings lead to confusion. Neither do I wish to deceive, but to speak the truth as it is in Jesus Christ. Jesus said there are false Christs and false prophets, (I hope I am not one of them,) who would deceive the very elect if it were possible. The elect cannot be deceived, but those that perish will be, for God shall send them strong delusion, that they should believe a lie; because they received not the love of the truth; that they might be saved. ***"The wicked are estranged from the womb: they go astray as soon as they be born. speaking lies." Paul wrote, "Now the Spirit speaketh expressly, that in the latter times some shall depart from the faith, giving heed to seducing spirits, and doctrines of devils; speaking lies in hypocrisy: having their conscience seared with a hot iron."*** These same spirits are among us in these latter times, and when possible we should avoid them. The expressions of their eyes and face and the tone of their voice

often give evidence of the lies which they speak.

In the beginning the world was of one language, and of one speech, but the people then, (and they continue to do so to this day,) thought to build a tower that would reach unto heaven. (See Genesis chapter 11.) But the Lord came down and confounded their language so that they could not understand one another's speech, and in this way the Lord scattered them abroad on all the earth. That is why we have many languages in the world today, and why the scriptures had to be translated from the original language. The bible which Old School Primitive Baptists use and believe is a translation by renown scholars appointed by King James and is believed to be the best translation ever written, and when rightly understood every single verse is in complete accord with all the others. The revised versions of today have changed the words to what some think they should be, and thereby they have changed the meaning of many scriptures. We are told that these revised scriptures only make them easier to interpret and understand. What does the Holy Scriptures tell us? *"Knowing this first, that no prophecy of the scripture is of any private interpretation. For the prophecy came not in old time by the will of man: but holy men of God spake as they were moved by the Holy Ghost."* Even the prophets of old did not know what their prophecy did signify, therefore they searched diligently for what or what manner of time the Spirit of Christ which was in them did signify when it did testify beforehand the sufferings of Christ, and the glory that should follow. Unto whom it was revealed, that not unto themselves, but unto us they did minister these things. (1 Peter chapter 1). Jesus himself taught his disciples, yet they did not understand what he taught until they had received the Holy Ghost on the day of Pentecost. Jesus spake many parables unto the multitudes; *"And without a parable spake he not unto them: that it might be fulfilled which was spoken by the prophets, saying, I will open my mouth in parables: I will utter things which have been kept secret from the foundation of the world."* Jesus revealed the meaning of the parables to his disciples, and they asked him why he spake unto the multitudes only in parables. *"And he said unto them, Unto you it is given to know the mystery of the kingdom of God; but unto them that are without, all these things are done in parables: that seeing they might see, and not perceive; and hearing they might hear and not understand; lest at any time they should be converted, and their sins should be forgiven."* Can we not see from this that the scriptures are not to the world at large, only to his elect children?

In the parable of the sower Jesus explained to his disciples that the seed sown is the word of God. It is sown in many places, but only in good ground, which is an honest and good heart, does it bring forth fruit with

patience. This honest and good heart is one that God promised to give after he had taken the cold and stony heart out of our flesh: ***"that they may walk in my statutes, and keep mine ordinances, and do them: and they shall be my people, and I will be their God." (Ezek.11:19-20).*** There is obviously a people who do not receive a new heart: are they not the same ones who are not given to know the mystery of the kingdom of God? And God said of them, that he will recompense their way upon their own head. (verse 21). The non-elect will say, This is a hard doctrine: who can believe it? Paul said, ***"What then, are we any better than they? No, in no wise: for we have before proved both Jews and Gentiles, that they are all under sin: as it is written, There is none righteous, no, not one." (Rom.39-10).*** But we read in Rom.15 & 18, ***"For he saith unto Moses, I will have mercy on whom I will have mercy, and I will have compassion on whom I will have compassion." "Therefore hath he mercy on whom he will have mercy, and whom he will he hardeneth."***

In the beginning God spake into existence the heavens and the earth and all that is in them. ***"For he spake, and it was done: he commanded and it stood fast." "And the Lord God formed man of the dust of the ground, and breathed into his nostrils the breath of life; and man became a living soul."*** Before he did any of these things he chose a certain people in his Son Jesus Christ, that they should be holy and without blame before him in love. They are the ones whom Jesus came into the world to save. He did not come to save every man, nor to offer them anything, for nowhere in the scriptures can we find that he offered eternal life or anything else to any man: but we do find that he offered himself without spot unto God: ***"and by one offering he hath perfected forever them that are sanctified."***

The children of God are called sheep, and in John chapter 10 we find that Jesus told certain Jews, ***"But ye believe not, because ye are not my sheep, as I said unto you. My sheep hear my voice, and I know them, and they follow me: and I give unto them eternal life."*** Jesus gives, but does not offer eternal life to his sheep; and he does not give eternal life to any which are not his sheep: and the life that he gives his sheep was in him before the foundation of the world. How did God choose his children in Christ before there was any of them? God is an eternal being, having no beginning and no ending. He is omnipotent, omniscient, and omnipresent: having all power to do all things as it pleases him; having all knowledge, for he knows nothing now that he did not know eternally; and he is everywhere present and nowhere absent, for he filleth eternity. God knew every being that he would give life to in the world, and he gave a portion of them life in Jesus Christ, a life that can never perish. These are the ones described in Ps. 139:16-17: ***"My substance was not hid from thee,***

when I was made in secret, and curiously wrought in the lowest parts of the earth. Thine eyes did see my substance, being yet unperfect; and in thy book all my members were written, which in continuance were fashioned when as yet there was none of them." Paul tell us ***"we are members of his body, of his flesh, and of his bones." "And he is the head of the body, the church." No man has the power to add himself to God's book, which is the book of life. This book of life is, I believe, Jesus Christ, "For in him we live, and move and have our being." It is written in Rev. 20:15, "And whosoever was not found written in the book of life was cast into the lake of fire."*** This is the second death, which God`s elect shall never suffer, for they have been given eternal life, and had a part in the first resurrection which is Jesus Christ.

Jesus Christ is the WORD of God. ***"In the beginning was the WORD and the WORD was with God, and the WORD was God." John 1:1.*** In Rev.19:13 we read, ***"And he was clothed with a vesture dipped in blood: and his name was called The WORD of God." In 1 John 5:7 we find, "For there are three that bear record in heaven, the Father, the WORD, and the Holy Ghost: and these three are one."*** Therefore when we speak of God`s word we speak of Jesus and also of the spoken word. These are synonymous, and they bear the same power. "Let every soul be subject unto the higher powers. For there is no power but of God: the powers that be are ordained of God." In Heb. 4:12-13 we read, ***"For the word of God is quick, and powerful, and sharper than any two-edged sword, piercing even to the dividing asunder the soul and the spirit, and of the joints and marrow, and is a discerner of the thoughts and intents of the heart. Neither is there any creature that is not manifest in his sight; but all things are naked and open unto the eyes of him with whom we have to do."*** In Ps.139:1-4: ***"O LORD, thou hast searched me and known me. Thou knowest my downsitting and my uprising, thou understandest my thoughts afar off. Thou compassest my path and my lying down, and art acquainted with all my ways. For there is not a word in my tongue, but, lo, O LORD, thou knowest it altogether."*** When Adam transgressed God's commandment and died, all of his posterity was in him and all died in him. This was not a corporeal death, but a separation from God. (Death is but a separation from something.) This being true, all men are born dead to God, for we are only Adam multiplied. We are earthly and have the sinful and depraved nature of our earthly father, and Paul tells us," ***But the natural man receiveth not the things of the Spirit of God: for they are foolishness unto him: neither can he know them, because they are spiritually discerned."*** The non-elect do not, and cannot, understand this, and they say that a man must do

something to be saved; but how can a dead man do any thing? He cannot; therefore something must be done for him if he is to ever see God in peace. He must be quickened out of his dead, alienated state and given life, for life must precede action. Jesus said, *"The time is coming, and now is, when the dead shall hear the voice of the Son of God: and they that hear shall live."* And, *"For as the Father raiseth up the dead, and quickeneth them; even so the Son quickeneth whom he will."* Also, *"Verily, verily, I say unto you, He that heareth my word, and believeth on him that sent me, hath everlasting life, and shall not come into condemnation; but is passed from death unto life."* The non-elect understand passing from life unto death, but they cannot understand passing from death unto life. Jesus did not say, He that wants everlasting life must hear and believe, but if he hears and believes he already has life everlasting. One must have this life if he has an ear to hear spiritual things, and 8 times in the four gospels, and 8 times in the book of Revelations it is written, *"He that hath an ear to hear, let him hear."*

The two-edged sword mentioned before can cut with both edges. The word of God also cuts in many directions; for it can kill and make alive. *"See now that I, even I, am he, and there is no god with me: I kill, and I make alive; I wound, and I heal: neither is there any that can deliver out of my hand." Deut.32:39.* When many of the people heard the words preached by Stephen, they were cut to the heart, and gnashed upon him with their teeth; they cried out and stopped their up their ears; they cast him out and stoned him to death: and Saul , who would later be converted and given an ear to hear, gave his consent unto it. But on the day of Pentecost those who heard the words of Peter were pricked in their heart and said, Men and brethren what shall we do? Peter was not speaking to the non-elect, but unto those who had been given to hear and had been called of God. Therefore he told them to repent and be baptized, *"For the promise is unto you, and to your children, and to all that are afar off, even as many as the Lord our God shall call."* Not one more nor one less, but even as many.

From the day that we are born everything that we hear, see, taste, smell and feel has an effect upon us, imperceptible though it may be, and these things shape our lives, our every thought and action. Being made subject to vanity we follow the desires of the flesh; but Paul tells us, *"For the creature was made subject to vanity, not willingly, but by reason of him who hath subjected the same in hope, because the creature itself shall also be delivered from the bondage of corruption into the glorious liberty of the children of God."* Most men believe they have complete control over their own lives and destiny, but they know not that God is in complete control of all things. We read, *"I am God, and there is none like me, declaring the end*

from the beginning, and from ancient times the things that are not yet done, saying, My counsel shall stand, and I will do all my pleasure." Isa.46:9-10. Did he leave out any of the things not yet done? Certainly not. In Prov. 16:9 we read, *"A man's heart deviseth his way: but the Lord directeth his steps." Jer. 10:23 said, "O LORD, I know that the way of man is not in himself: it is not in man that walketh to direct his own steps."* These scriptures, as well as many others, should prove beyond all controversy that no man controls his own way and destiny, and I am glad that it is so; for if left to myself I would quickly perish, and my destiny would be in hell: but by the grace of God I am what I am.

We know that no man would choose to suffer, but if we are led by the Holy Spirit to follow in the footsteps of our Lord and Saviour then we must suffer; for he was a man despised and rejected of men; a man of sorrows, and acquainted with grief. He hath borne our griefs and carried our sorrows. We did esteem him stricken, smitten of God, and afflicted. *"But he was wounded for our transgressions, he was bruised for our iniquities: the chastisement of our peace was upon him; and with his stripes we are healed."* No man can suffer as did the holy Son of God, yet his elect children do suffer, *"For unto you it is given in the behalf of Christ, not only to believe on him, but also to suffer for his sake."* We are also told, *"Though he were a Son, yet learned he obedience by the things he suffered."* We must also learn obedience by the things we suffer: not the suffering that is common to all mankind, but sufferings that the non-elect know nothing about: such as fiery trials, persecutions, temptations, afflictions and tribulations, and many of these are imposed upon us by the non-elect. We know however, *"that all things work together for good to them that love God, to them who are the called according to his purpose." "Beloved, think it not strange concerning the trial which is to try you, as though some strange thing happened unto you; but rejoice, inasmuch as ye are partakers of Christ's sufferings."* If we suffer, we shall also reign with him. We read in 1 Peter chapter 1 that, *"if need be ye are in heaviness through manifold temptations: that the trial of your faith, being much more precious than gold that perisheth, though it be tried by fire, might be found unto praise and honour and glory at the appearing of Jesus Christ."* James said, *"Blessed is the man that endureth temptation: for when he is tried, he shall receive a crown of life, which the Lord hath promised to them that love him."* Jesus said, *"- but I have chosen you out of the world, therefore the world hateth you. Remember the word that I said unto you, The servant is not greater than his lord. If they have persecuted me, they will also persecute you."* Our afflictions are appointed unto us as Paul wrote, *"That*

no man should be moved by these afflictions: for yourselves know that we are appointed thereunto."

Beloved brethren, God has given us the Holy Scriptures, which are his written word; and, ***"All scripture is given by the inspiration of God, and is profitable for doctrine, for reproof, for correction, for instruction in righteousness: that the man of God may be perfect, throughly furnished unto all good works."*** He has also given us his holy Son whose vesture was dipped in blood and whose name is called The WORD of God. His word shall never fail. May God bless us to always praise, honour, and worship him who hath appointed us unto salvation. ***"Christ was once appointed to bear the sins of many: and unto them that look for him shall he appear a second time without sin unto salvation."*** May we always be looking for him.

These are only a few of the many thoughts I have had concerning this marvelous text, but may God bless them to his praise, honor and glory, and to the comfort, and edification of his beloved children. May he bless the truth and pardon all error. Pray for this poor sinner when at the throne of mercy.

Elder C.C. Wilbanks

ST. JOHN 1:1

In the beginning was the Word, and the Word was with God, and the Word was God.

ARTICLES

THE OBLIGATION OF CHURCH MEMBERS

The privilege of membership in the church of Christ is a great one indeed. The church furnishes a safeguard against the temptations of the world when its privileges and obligations are understood. Having the association of the people of God and hearing the gospel preached, is a great comfort. That this privilege may be continued and enjoyed, certain obligations are assumed by those who become members of the church.

ATTENDANCE: The church could be of no benefit to the members, nor to the world, if the members did not meet together; hence arises the obligation of attendance at the regular meetings of the church. Paul gives a rule which should be observed by all the members of the church. "Not forsaking the assembling of yourselves together, as the manner of some is." (Hebrews 10:25). Neglect of this duty is discouraging to the church and to the pastor. We should consider that this is a service we owe; and when we are "making" excuses for staying away, we should consider whether it is valid, and to remember that the Lord knows the very thoughts and intents of the heart would He have approved it? The searching test, would the Lord excuse me? ought to be ever before us.

We may be tempted to stay away because of what someone has done,

or not done. but are we justified in treating the services of God with contempt because of what someone in the world does? We are not serving men, but God; and what we do should be done as unto Him, and not as unto men. It is a matter of great importance that churches are justified in requiring their members to attend the meetings; or that they have justifiable grounds for staying away. If the members have the right feeling about it, they will be willing to let the church pass on their reasons for missing the meeting.

THOUGHTFUL OF EACH OTHER: It is the duty of members to be thoughtful of each other. We should think more of the members of the church than we do of the people of the world; and we should show it by our actions. If one of the members is sick, other members should at once show their love and kindness by doing whatsoever may be needful to be done for the comfort of the sick. Jesus showed a sympathetic nature, and helped and comforted the sick. They were glad to see his face and, hear his voice. His followers should walk in his steps.

Let the sick see your face and hear your voice, and feel the willingness of your hands to help them.

RESPECT FOR THE PASTOR: The church members should show proper respect to the pastor of the church. While he is not to be considered infallible, yet if the Holy Ghost has made him "overseer" of the church, and the church has recognized that appointment by a "call" to the pastorate, his counsel should be sought and his instructions followed, unless positively contrary to the teachings of the word of God; and in such case the matter should be discussed with him seriously. It is contrary to the word of God to treat the pastor lightly, and to pass his advice and instructions by with contempt. No doubt in many cases neither the pastor nor the church has given the office the consecration they ought.

FINANCIAL OBLIGATIONS: Every member of the church should realize that there is expense connected with the keeping up of a church and its services, and to be honorable with the other members in bearing such burdens. It is not any more honorable in a member to let others pay in the church what he himself should justly pay, than in a business way to fail to pay his just debts. None can bear more than he is able, and we should not expect all to bear an equal amount, but we should not expect others who are in no better circumstances than ourselves, to bear more than we do. We should make it our business to know that we are bearing our share; it does not show a becoming interest in the church to be indifferent in this matter. The following question should be asked by each member, and he should not be satisfied until he is informed on each of them:

Am I bearing as much of this according to my circumstances as other members are according to their circumstances?

Not to desire to share equally with other church members according to our ability, is to shrink the responsi-

bility which we solemnly assumed when we asked the church to let us become members. If we are not willing to bear the obligations of membership, we should hesitate to take the privileges and comforts of membership. It is so easy and pleasant when the members consult one another, and all are willing to do what is right. We should meet our expenses cheerfully. A church home is what the members make it. If they are selfish, contrary, covetous, and peevish, and do not bridle their tongue, it will become unpleasant and a burden instead of a joy. If they are loving, kind and forbearing, like the Master, it will be a pleasant place, a glad retreat from the world, where the pure, sweet song of peace and love is sung, and the presence of God is enjoyed.

CARE FOR THE POOR: The members of the church should be careful to look after the poor. Though it is especially the duties of the deacons to relieve immediate needs of the poor it is the duty of every member of the church to be thoughtful in this direction, and to keep the deacons supplied with funds when there is need, and then give personal attention to the poor who may feel to be neglected. The Master was himself very tender toward the poor, and we cannot feel that he would at all approve our course if we neglected them.

TO BE LOVING AND KIND: The members of the church should be very loving and kind toward each other. They are brethren, and they should treat each other as members of one family. This will require that they be forebearing, for there is none perfect. Should we require perfection in others, it would be more than we could give in return, and it would be very unkind of us. We should be forgiving, for we shall need to ask others to be forebearing and forgiving toward us. Jesus taught his disciples to pray to be forgiving as they forgave others.

SHOULD BEAR PERSONAL WRONG: We should make a distinct difference between bad treatment of ourselves by members and conduct which shows disrespect for the church, and is hurtful to its interests. We can afford to carry a great deal ourselves, but we must not sit by and see others tear down the home which has been established for all the children. The Saviour bore personal abuse silently, but when he went into the Temple and saw it being profaned, he drove out those who showed no respect for his Father's house. If we reverse this, and give a great deal of concern to what others may do to us, but show little interest as to what the church must suffer, we shall not be following the Master.

THE CHILDREN: The members of the church should encourage those who have a hope in Christ, to come to the church, if they receive the preaching of the cross gladly. Especially should this interest be shown toward their own children, the Lord having laid it upon his people to bring up their children in the nurture and admonition of the Lord. They should use every endeavor to keep their children from hurtful associations with such things as will prejudice them against

the truth, and the true church. While they cannot regenerate their children, nor be the means of it, yet they should seek to do their whole duty by their children as regards the teaching of the word of God; and especially so when there is evidence that they have been enlightened by the Holy Spirit.

(Author Unknown)

Printed in Signs of the Times, January, 1960
Sent to us by Elder Leonard Brammer
Editors

THE BOOK OF ESTHER WITH PARTICULAR REFERENCE TO CH. 7-VERSES 9-10

The two verses referred to above, read: *"And Harbonah, one of the chamberlains, said before the king, Behold also, the gallows fifty cubits high, which Haman had made for Mordecai, who had spoken good for the king, standeth in the house of Haman. Then the king said, hang him thereon. So they hanged Haman on the gallows that he had prepared for Mordecai. Then was the king's wrath pacified."*

The Lord willing, and desiring that he give me by the Holy Spirit, the understanding and knowledge to write some words that might be comforting to the Lord's people, I make this effort in much fear and trembling. I hope to be able to put in writing some of my thoughts concerning certain events that came to pass as recorded by the writer in the Book of Esther. I desire to make particular reference to Queen Esther, Mordecai and Haman, and the part they occupied in the narrative.

As we read in the 1st Chapter of Esther, we find that king Ahasuerus, who reigned from India to Ethiopia, 127 provinces, prepared a feast unto all his princes and his servants, and all the nobles before him. He showed the riches of his kingdom and the honor of his majesty many days, even a hundred and four score days (180). The decorations were all of fine linen, silver rings and pillars of marble. Much royal wine was in abundance to be served. At the heighth of the celebration, the king commanded that the Queen Vishti be brought before the king to shew her beauty for she was fair to look upon. But the queen refused to come and this angered the king, and he was very wroth. And because of this the king decreed that the honor of queen be given to another. The fact that the queen did not give honor to the king, he made a decree that all wives shall give honor to their husbands, both great and small. Here perhaps we may have a figure of the church (the bride of Christ), must give honor to the husband, the head of the church, Christ Jesus our Lord.

Now back to the text. After Vashti had been dethroned as queen, the king decreed that fair young virgins be brought to him for the purpose of choosing another queen to replace Vashti. And when the months of purification which was necessary for one of the virgins to become queen had been fulfilled, there was a certain Jew, whose name was Mordecai, who had been carried away from Jerusalem, and had become a leader of the Jews.

And he had taken Esther (his uncle's daughter) who he had brought up due to the death of her parents. She was fair and beautiful and Mordecai had taken her for his own daughter. During the reign of king Ahasuerus, the Jews were being persecuted, and the life of Mordecai, because he was the leader of the Jews, was sought. And after all the purification, Esther was chosen Queen over all others. And it is said the king loved Esther above all others and she obtained grace and favor in his sight. The queen had certified and made Mordecai, the leader among the Jews, who sat in the king's gate. And during those days, two of the chamberlains, Bigthan and Teresh, sought the king's life, but when Mordecai told the Queen, she ordered that they be hanged on a tree, and this accomplishment was carried out as ordered. The attempt during those days to destroy the Jews and their leader Mordecai, perhaps is figurative of the attempt to destroy the Lord Jesus and his followers in the grace dispensation. But all attempts have failed and always will, for our God is in complete control of all things both in heaven and in earth, and satan and all his cohorts will never be able to overthrow or thwart the purposes of the eternal God, who has declared the end from the beginning.

Now following the hanging of the two chamberlains, the king promoted Haman and set his seat above all the princes that were with him. And all the king's servants that were in the gate bowed and reverenced Haman as the king had commanded. But there was one that did not reverence him or bow down to him, and that was Mordecai, the leader of the Jews, whose lives were being sought by Haman. There was during the days of the prophets, and also in the grace dispensation, a people that God has called out and chosen, who will not bow down to the dictates of men.

Haman continued his assault on the Jews, particular Mordecai, and said unto King Ahasuerus, "There is a certain people scattered abroad and dispersed among the people in all provinces of the kingdom. And their laws are diverse from all people, neither keep they the king's laws; therefore it is not for the king's profit to suffer them. If it please the king, let it be written that they may be destroyed: and I will pay ten thousand talents of silver to those that have the charge of the business" Esther 3:8-9. Letters were sent to all provinces to destroy, kill and to cause to perish all Jews, both young and old, little children and women. This effort to destroy the Jews, the chosen people of God, is also figurative of the effort in the grace dispensation to destroy spiritual Israel. You will recall King Herod made the attempt to take the life of the Lord and Saviour at his birth, but was hindered in this attempt, because God had determined and decreed before the world began that Joseph should take the baby from that country.

Haman continued in his efforts to take the live of Mordecai, who was the leader of the Jews, but they all failed. I believe we have here three types or shadows of things to come. Haman

figurative of Herod, who sought the life of the Son of God shortly after his birth. Mordecai figurative of Christ and the Jews figurative of Spiritual Israel under grace. But Haman's attempt to take the life of Mordecai failed, so also did Herod fail in his attempt to take the life of the Son of God. So when Herod ordered that all male children under the age of two should be killed, thinking surely that would remove the Lord by death, he was no longer there as Joseph had fled with him to Nazareth. There is so much contained in 3rd, 4th, 5th and 6th chapters of Esther in connection with Haman's efforts to destroy the Jews and Mordecai, that it would not be expedient to try to pen them down in this writing. But in all efforts, the Lord always intervened so that his efforts failed, So in all ages of time, the Lord through his mighty power and control of all things, even the smallest to the greatest that we might deem the efforts, has kept them safe and secure in his arms.

In Esther, Ch. 5, at the banquet of wine that Queen Esther had prepared, the king and Haman being present, the king told Esther any petition she desired he would grant. Haman was invited to the feast, and he apparently took this as a great honor, probably thinking the Queen would assist in disposing of Mordecai. But when Haman saw Mordecai at the king's gate, he was full of indignation against him. But he held his temper, as the saying goes sometimes. We can see Haman "gloating" over the fact the queen had promoted him, and she did not let any man come to the banquet of the king but himself. Yet he said all this availed him nothing because Mordecai was still sitting at the gate, and he thought the queen would not give the honor to Mordecai. So a suggestion was made by Haman's wife, Teresh, and his friends, that a gallow should be built for the purpose of hanging Mordecai. Continuing in the 6th chapter, we find that the king was told of what Mordecai had done in the death of Bigthania and Teresh in preventing them from taking the king's life. And the king desired to know what honor had been given to Mordecai for this act, and he was told that nothing had been done. At this time Haman was in the court to speak to the king to hang Mordecai on the gallows, and the king said let him come in. The king then asked Haman what should be done to the man whom the king delighteth to honor? Now Haman thought the king had him (Haman) in mind to do this honor, and he said let royal apparel the king wore be brought to be given to the man the king was to honor. All these royal things to be brought by the king's most noble princes and array the man, ride him through the street and proclaiming before him. Then Haman who had thought he was to be the man so honored, was commanded to put the apparel on Mordecai and arrayed him on horseback throught the street of the city. Then Haman in his wrath, hasted to his house mourning. And told his wife and all his friends what had befallen him. Then his wife and friends told Haman in these words: "If

Mordecai be of the seed of the Jews, thou shall not prevail against him, but shall surely fall before him. It would appear now that Haman was beginning to see his downfall and that he would not be able to destroy Mordecai and the Jews.

Now Haman and the king came together to the banquet with Esther the queen. The king had previously told Esther he would grant whatever petition she desired. "Then Esther the queen answered and said, If I have found favor in thy sight, O king, and if it please the king, let my life be given me at my petition, and my people at my request: For we are sold, I and my people to be destroyed, to be slain, and to perish. But if we had been sold for bondmen and bondwomen, I had held my tongue, although the enemy could not countervail the king's damage. Then the king Ahasuerus answered unto Esther the queen, who is he, and where is he, that durst presume in his heart to do so? And Esther said, the adversary and enemy is this wicked Haman. Then Haman was afraid before the king and the queen. And the king arising from the banquet of wine in his wrath, went into the palace garden: and Haman stood up to make request for his life to Esther the queen, for he saw that there was evil determined against him by the king." Esther 7: 2-7. The king then knew that Esther was telling the truth, and he ordered that Haman should be hanged on the gallows that he had prepared for Mordecai. Thus was Mordecai's life saved, and the very one who had sought his destruction and the Jews as well, was eliminated by death. We will reiterate here that all of man's efforts to eliminate the Lord's chosen people from the earth will always fail.

Following the death of Haman, as recorded in 8th chapter, Mordecai was given the ring Haman had and was made ruler over all the Jews. And was given authority to destroy all those who array themselves against the Jews. We continue to see here, Mordecai being a figure of Christ, who as God had the authority and power to destroy those who rise up in opposition to the chosen people of Jesus Christ, which is the church. Satan and all his followers, ministers and angels, will never be able to overthrow or consume the Church of Jesus Christ. She is kept by the power of God in all ages, and will so be kept until the end of this time world.

Farewell in the Lord, and please remember this poor sinner when at a throne of mercy.

Just a worm, saved by grace if saved at all,

Robert L. Miles
1011 N. Nacy Terrace
Plant City, Florida 33566

For some reason I feel led to write something on the 8th Chapter of Revelations. I know unless the Lord guide my pen and direct my thought, this will amount to nothing, yea, less than nothing. For it is not in man who walketh to direct his steps. So may it please the Almighty God of the Universe, to so direct his steps. So may

it please the Almighty God of the Universe, to so direct, that this may bring a little comfort to some of his little ones.

"And when he had opened the seventh seal, there was silence in heaven about the space of half an hour."

There was silence for about 1/2 hour. I believe this is the silence before the storm, so to speak, a sort of hush of awe before the awful judgments about to come, sort of like the oppressive silence before the burst of battle.

"And I saw the seven angels which stood before God; and to them were given seven trumpets."

John saw the seven angels standing before the throne of God, to whom were given the seven trumpets. The seventh seal therefore, embraces these angels and their trumpets, and what they did in the following verses belong to this seal.

"And another angel came and stood at the alter, having a golden censer; and there was given unto him much incense, that he should offer it with the prayers of all saints upon the golden altar which was before the throne."

The scene reveals the altar of the tabernacle, a pattern made after heavenly things. This is the altar of sacrifice from which the coal was always taken to light the incense (Lev. 16:13). This angel receives the incense and offers it upon the golden altar. The incense is the prayers of the saints, these to reach the throne of God must be lighted from the altar of sacrifice, or by faith in the blood of the Lamb.

"And the smoke of the incense, which came with the prayers of the saints, ascended up before God out of the angel's hand."

And the smoke rose before the throne, so the prayers of the saints in the name of the crucified savior arise to God. The real significance of all this is in the terrible judgments about to follow, the prayers of the saints will come before God, and his care and providence will be over them.

"And the angel took the censer, and filled it with fire of the altar, and cast it into the earth: and there were voices, and thunderings, and lightnings, and an earthquake"

There were thunderings, lightning, and an earthquake. Fire is usually a symbol of suffering, which indicates that the judgments of God are about to fall on the earth. The earth in the sense used by God is the great Roman Empire, which embraced the civilized world. An earthquake, thunderings, etc. are indicative of the terrible scenes to follow when the angels sound their trumpets.

"And the seven angels which had the seven trumpets prepared themselves to sound.

The first angel sounded, and there followed hail and fire mingled with blood, and they were cast upon the earth: and the third part of trees was burnt up, and all green grass was burnt up."

The first angel sounded. When the first trumpet is blown John saw a mighty cloud rush over the Earth. From it pour hail and fire mingled with blood. This falls upon the earth and a third part is scarred and blasted. The blood indicates the destruction of destroying armies. This verse implies a terrible judgement descending upon a third of the world known to John.

"And the second angel sounded, and as it were a great mountain burning with fire was cast into the sea; and the third part of the sea became blood;

And the third part of the creatures which were in the sea, and had life, died; and the third part of the ships were destroyed."

A great mountain burning with fire was cast into the sea, again there is carnage and destruction. Before it was a third part of the earth, now it is a third part of the sea. The symbols imply that some mighty power shall be turned upon the sea, and make it a scene of awful warfare and destruction.

"And the third angel sounded, and there fell a great star from heaven, burning as it were a lamp, and it fell upon the third part of the rivers, and upon the foundations of waters;

There fell a great star from heaven, a great burning star falls upon a third part of the rivers and upon the fountains of the waters. A third part of the earth, a third part of the sea, now a third part of the rivers was subjected to judgments.

"And the name of the star is called Wormwood: and the third part of the waters became wormwood; and many men died of the waters, because they were made bitter."

Star satan is called wormwood, that is, it is bitterness, because it will fill the world with bitter sorrow. A star is the symbol of a great leader, such a star as this, a blazing meteor, is a symbol of a leader who suddenly appears, rapidly does a terrible work, then disappears.

"And the fourth angel sounded, and the third part of the sun was smitten, and the third part of the moon, and the third part of the stars; so as the third part of them was darkened, and the day shone not for a third part of it, and the night likewise."

Now it is a third part of the sun, moon, and stars that are smitten, and darkness follows. The sun is the symbol of a great ruler, and the moon and stars of inferior rulers. If the Roman emperor should be cast from power, his empire withdrawn, the consuls, senators, and great men who supported his power would be cast down, and a period of intellectual and moral darkness would follow. It would freely meet the symbolism.

"And I beheld, and heard an angel flying through the midst of heaven, saying with a loud voice, Woe, woe, woe, to the inhabiters of the earth by reason of the other voices of the trumpet of the three angels, which are yet to sound!"

This angel cried woe, woe, woe, because of some judgement yet to come, which would indicate these judgments from these seven angels were over.

I have written briefly of the symbols that are used in these few verses concerning this prophecy, now I will look to history to see if I can find anything that seems to answer these descriptions.

I will get the following information from the book, THE FALL OF ROME, written by E. Gibbon. I believe the destruction prophesied by the four great winds started about the year AD 400.

A people known as the Goths gathered out of the then unexplored north, and like a mighty torrent threw themselves like a mighty angry horde upon Rome.

Barbaric as the Indians of the desert, they left behind their march scarred, scorched, blackened, bloody, and desolate lands. Countries blooming like gardens were turned into treeless deserts. In AD 409 under Alaric, their king, they descended on Italy, which had not seen the face of a foreign ship for hundreds of years. Finally the armies gathered around the Imperial city. After a long

siege, the gates were opened, in the dead of the night, and the barbarians rushed in. For three days the terrible sack went on before they were glutted with blood and spoil. Then, their leader having been killed, they left, loaded with spoil.

The hail of war, the fire of burning towns and cities, mingled with the blood of slain defenders, the scorched and blackened lands denuded of their fruit trees, the grass trodden underfoot by the march of armies, all correspond surprisingly with the lanquaqe of the Scripture. This I believe is a remarkable fulfillment of the prophecy that follows the first trumpet.

"The first angel sounded, and there followed hail and fire mingled with blood, and they were cast upon the earth: and the third part of trees was burnt up, and all green grass was burnt up."

The second trumpet implies a warfare upon the sea. The Goths completed their work about AD 409. About ten years later another mighty horde of warriors was sweeping south. The principal tribe was called the Vandals. They rushed over Gaul, swept through Spain, leaped over the narrow Straits of Gibraltar, and took northern Africa from the Roman dominion. Then they threw themselves like a burning mountain upon the sea and filled it with fire and blood. In order that they might assail Rome on the seas, and carry their armies to the islands and to Italy, they built fleets and fought for mastery of the Mediterranean. For 600 years no ship hostile to Rome had disputed the mastery of the sea, but now it becomes the theater of war. Fleets meet in battle, the sea is reddened with the blood of the slain, the Roman ensign goes down dyed in blood. The islands of the sea fall into the hands of the barbarians and, at last, nearly thirty years after the contest began, their fleet lands their armies in Italy, and they rush upon Rome. The city is besieged, falls, and for fourteen days a pitiless barbarian soldiery spare neither age or sex. The spoil gathered for eight hundred years, from a hundred conquered nations is carried away and loaded upon the Vandal fleets, and the blasted, scorched, pillaged capital is abandoned as unworthy to be held as a permanent possession. Surely these facts seem to fulfill the prophecy of the 2nd trumpet.

And the second angel sounded, and as it were a great mountain burning with fire was cast into the sea: and the third part of the sea became blood;

The star, or blazing meteor, that fell from heaven does imply some mighty leader who suddenly appears and enters on some baleful work; was there such a leader? Before AD 440 the Romans knew nothing of the Hungarian nation. About that time there suddenly appeared as a meteor would flash in the sky, a warrior upon the banks of the Danube, with eight hundred thousand fighting men under his banner. They had come from the depths of Central Asia, through Russia, and now knocked at the river boundary of the Roman Empire. Fighting their way across the Danube, they rushed westward, crossed the river Rhine, and the river Marne, were met in conflict by the hosts of Rome. The historians tell us that the blood of slaughtered soldiers made the river run with blood, and that from one hundred and fifty thousand to three hundred thousand bodies of the dead attested the fury of the conflict. Then they deserted the river Rhine, turning

southward on the banks of the river Rhone, the armies met again in combat. Then descending from the Alps, the fierce warrior, on the banks of the River Po, fought for the mastery of Italy. Victorious, he marched southward to seize the imperial prize. Unable to fight longer, by rich bribes and priestly deputation Rome got him to depart. He then made Buda, on the river Danube, his capitol, and founded the Hungarian nation. When he died, his followers turned the waters of the Danube from its course, buried him in its bed, then let the river return to flow over the grave of their hero. Beneath the waters of the river Danube still lie the bones of the star called Wormwood, that fell upon the rivers. The trumpets have blown, three awful blows have been struck,and the weakened empire is ready to fall when the fourth trumpet sounds. I believe this has fulfilled the prophecy of the third trumpet.

"And the third angel sounded, and there fell a great star from heaven, burning as it were a lamp, and it fell upon the third part of the rivers, and upon the fountains of the waters;

and the name of the star is called Wormwood: and the third part of the waters became wormwood; and many men died of the waters, because they were made bitter."

"And the fourth angel sounded, and the third part of the sun was smitten, and the third part of the moon, and the third part of the stars; so as the third part of them was darkened, and the day shone not for a third part of it, and the night likewise."

The fourth trumpet, the Goths struck about AD 409, the Vandals from the sea about AD 422, Attila upon the rivers about AD 440. Next came the final invasion of that great Roman Empire. About AD 476 Odoacer, king of Herule, a northern race, seeing the apparent weakness of the falling empire, besieged and took the weakened city. The feeble emperor was hurled down, the Roman senate that had met for twelve hundred years, was driven from the senate chambers.

The mighty fabric of empire fell to the dust, and the great men were humbled never to rise again. Sun, moon, and stars, emperors, princes, and great men are smitten, lose their powers and cease to give light.

There now begins the period called by all historians the Dark Ages. The fall of Rome brought on this period, when intellectually and spiritually the day and night were darkened, when the minds of men were blinded, and when the church, falling gradually into apostasy, gave fourth for ages only a feeble light.

"And I beheld, and heard an angel flying through the midst of heaven, saying with a loud voice, Woe, woe, woe, to the inhabiters of the earth by reason of the other voices of the trumpet of the three angels, which are yet to sound!"

I have tried to show the Judgements God sent upon the earth, that was prophesied in this vision to John. Now we can see by this 13th verse that more is yet to come. Whither we see all this clearly or exactly as it was, there is one thing these revelations should surely show us. Of all the many and wonderful blessings which God in his loving kindness and mercy has showered upon us, there is one we should think of above all. That is we escaped many of these terrible judgements and tribulations. I hope I thank my Lord that I am living now in this age. May God bless this writing for whatever purpose he had me write it, I pray it may be a comfort in a small way to some of the brethren.

In bonds of love,
Frank C. Hunt

VOICES OF THE PAST

From Elder Lambert's book, "Tried In The Furnace."

PASSING UNDER THE ROD
September, 1950

ELDER E.J. LAMBERT

"And I will cause you to pass under the rod, and I will bring you into the bond of the covenant." Ezekiel 20:37.

I received a request some time ago from W.A. Chandler, Jonesboro, Louisiana, to write upon the text of Scripture quoted above. I undertake to do so fully aware of my inability, trusting that God will grace us with His Spirit to illuminate the mind with spiritual meditations. I have found by sad experience that I cannot command the Spirit at my will.

We desire to consider first, the people to whom this is addressed, the "YOU" in the text. We find this addressed only to the house of Israel. God spake through the prophets in olden times to the Israelites - national Israel. These same words are now applicable to spiritual Israel, "Elect according to the foreknowledge of God." Spiritual Israel is now scattered in every nation, kindred, tongue and people throughout the earth. God is not speaking to every one of Adam's race, only to the Israelites. All the Scriptures, both Old and New Testaments are addressed to God's children. They are the only ones who can receive them. You will note that all letters recorded in the New Testament are written to a people of certain characteristics. There is not a command, exhortation, invitation or promise recorded in the Bible without a character description attached thereto. I feel that I would be guilty of high treason before Almighty God should I attempt to apply any of the Scriptures as addressed to all of Adam's race. So, in this treatise I want the readers to consider that the "You" in the text applies to all who are included in the everlasting covenant, all those who shall finally be saved in heaven and immortal glory. Sometimes I think it may be boresome or monotonous to those who sit under the sound of my voice, or read my writings for me to stress the fact that all Scriptures contained in the Bible are written to God's people only.

Let us notice next, the "I" in the text. As stated above, it is God speaking. The One who created the heavens and the earth makes these assertions. The One who worked all things after the counsel of His own will is the author of these expressions. The One who doeth according to His will in the army of heaven and among the inhabitants of the earth decreed these things. The One who said, "So shall my word be that goeth forth out of my mouth: it shall not return unto me void, but it shall accomplish that which I please, and it shall prosper in the thing whereunto I sent it," spake these

words. He that speaks and it is done, commands and it stand fast, made these declarations. He has spoken it, He will also do it; He has purposed it, He will also bring it to pass!

Jehovah says, "I will cause you to pass under the rod." What does He mean by this statement? What is the rod, anyway? When I think of a rod I am reminded of the adage, "Spare the rod and spoil the child." I think of the proverb, "He that spareth his rod hatheth his son." The Lord chasteneth and scourgeth every son that he receiveth according to Hebrew 12:6. When I think of a rod I think of a whip. I think that troubles, trials, temptations, afflictions, tribulations, and all things that sorely oppress God's children are the smartings of the rod. These things do not come about accidentally. They do not occur haphazardly because God causes you to pass under them. They are in your path and you cannot escape them. God has ordained them for your good and even though they are not good to you, they are good for you. Some people would have you believe that trouble is solely of the devil, but I am persuaded that it is a blessing of God. He says through the Psalmist, "I will be with him in trouble." I dare say that your brightest experience immediately followed your greatest distress. According to the Psalmist, He makes the clouds his chariot. It is in the darkest hours that He appears to His people as their deliverer. We would not appreciate the bond were it not for the rod. We would not appreciate the staff were it not for the rod. David said, "Thy rod and thy staff they comfort me." The rod beats us down to lean upon the staff, Christ Jesus. The chastening rod of Almighty God causes us to know the filthiness of our own righteousness, and how destitute we are of ability thus fitting us to call upon Him. When we are given to trust in Him, our past troubles then become a comfort to us, for we learn that God used even these as means to bring us unto this trust in Him. Paul said, "We glory in tribulations also; knowing that tribulations worketh patience; and patience experience," etc. Paul realized that these tribulations were necessary means that God used in bringing us into that hope that maketh not ashamed. The rod is not applied to us in order to punish us for our sins, because Christ paid the penalty. This penalty is not against those who are encouched in the covenant, for Jesus satisfied the law in our stead. The rod is applied to us in order to make right. It is applied to us to whip us into the right path. It beats pride out of us and makes us humble. The effect of the rod is that we learn obedience. Paul told the Hebrews that Jesus learned obedience by things he suffered. If Jesus was taught obedience by the things He suffered is it a terrible thing that we should learn obedience the same way? Then surely it is a wonderful blessing indeed that He causes you to pass under the rod!

The last portion of the text is "I will bring you into the bond of the covenant." You will notice that our Lord said, "I will bring you into the bond of the covenant," not into the covenant.

I think all God's children were in the covenant in eternity before time. They have always been embraced and included in the covenant, having been chosen in Christ Jesus from before the foundation of the world, but they must pass under the rod before they can embrace the covenant and come into its relationship. You were chosen into the covenant but you must be brought into the bond of the covenant by the power of Almighty God.

What is the bond of the covenant? Could it be that precious hope that is experienced by you? When hungry and thirsty, your soul fainted in you and you were without hope and felt hell would be your just doom; God was gracious to you, He restored your soul and spoke sweet peace to you. Could the bond be that personal stamp of mercy and grace that is imprinted in your heart? Could the bond be the fruits of the spirit that characterizes God's children such as love, joy, peace, long-suffering, gentleness, goodness, faith, meekness and temperance? Could it be the shalls and wills of Jehovah that makes the covenant sure and certain to all those embraced therein?

I like to think of the shalls and wills of Jehovah. It is expressed in this covenant that "I will be to them, a God, and they shall be to me a people." God says in Psalm 91, I will set him on high...He shall call upon me, and I will answer him: I will be with him in trouble; I will deliver him, and honour him. With long life will I satisfy him, and shew him my salvation." Jehovah promises, "I will put my laws into their mind, and write them in their hearts." Space will not permit me to list the many shalls and wills of Jehovah that is now flooding my mind. Suffice it to say that there is not a single condition left for man to perform. Could the setting on high be the bond of the covenant? The rod brings us low and makes us to realize that we are in the miry pit, sinking down, seemingly, into perdition. All our feeble attempts sink us deeper and deeper. He comes to our rescue, takes us up out of the pit and sets our feet upon the rock, Christ Jesus. Is it not a setting on high to see Jesus as our Savior? Is it not an elevation to be raised from the fellowship of this world to the fellowship of the children of God? I well remember the joy experienced by me when the church received me into their fellowship. It is indeed a high place to be graced by the Spirit to sing praises unto Him, to pray to Him, to meditate upon His wonderful promises to the children of men, to write and preach His wonderful doctrine of love and grace! Could the bond of the covenant be the full fruition of it? Could it be heaven and immortal glory that awaits you who are kept by the power of God? Could it be the final fulfillment of all the obligations and vows expressed in the covenant that will be experienced in eternity after this time world?

I am persuaded that the bond of the covenant is the earnest of the inheritance that is experienced by God's children here in time. This foretaste of His love is sweet. The experiences of these many deliverances are wonder-

ful. The few moments spent in prayer are sacred. The joy of His fellowship is sublime. The tie that binds us together in sweet fellowship one with another is great. All His gifts are matchless. These fleeting moments of enjoyment make us yearn and look forward toward the prize of the high calling when we shall quit the walks of men and be received into the full fellowship of God and all His dear little children.

I submit these few columns over my signature to the readers of the Signs trusting that God will bless as He sees fit. May I add that I have been much concerned about this periodical. I feel it a high honor to be on the editorial staff because I feel that God has blessed it to the comfort of Zion for more that a century. Its writers are contending for the same things that the writers were in 1832. May God bless us to make an attempt to enlarge its circulation. God has blessed it to be the oldest and best periodical of its kind among us and I deem it worthy of our support.

Now may the grace of our Lord and Savior, Jesus Christ, the sweet communion of the Holy Spirit, be ours to grace us with a godly walk in this life, choosing our changes in this life, and making us submissive to His choice. May He comfort us across the chilly waters of death and finally receive us up into the better clime where no sin or shame shall be, is my prayer if not deceived.

Elder E.J. Lambert

CONTRIBUTIONS

FOR SEPTEMBER 1994

Donald Agee, VA	$2.00
Mrs. Mary Lou Crissman, NC	2.00
Mrs. Lovie A. Thompson, NC	10.00
Walter L. Thomas, LA	2.00
Ms. Shelby R. Stratton, MS	32.00
Mrs. Virgie Conner, VA	5.00
Mrs. Velma Estelle, AR	2.00
John Coker, NC	2.00
Alonza Davis, VA	2.00
R.G. Horne, NC	2.00
Mrs. Grace Locke, KY	5.00
Eld. J.T. Prescott, NC	7.00
Milton D. Houston, NC	2.00
Alpha Sears, OH	2.00
Mrs. W.W. Stutts, TX	2.00
Mrs. Donald Arne, SD	50.00
Mrs. Mae B. Hudson, VA	2.00
Mrs. Velma Estelle, VA	2.00
A.J. Dowdy, NC	2.00
Mrs. Frank Pilgreen, LA	2.00
Eld. Thomas Solomon, VA	2.00
Mrs. Jessie Somers, NC	2.00
Eld. C.B. Davis, NC	2.00
Eld. W.T. Conner, VA	2.00
C.W. Wood, VA	7.00
Mr. & Mrs. Jewell Archer, AR	2.00
Mrs. H.M. Pullig, LA	2.00
Jamie E. Cooper, VA	2.00
M.W. Lupton, VA	4.00

OBITUARIES

FANNIE MAE HARPER

March 25, 1896 - June 15, 1994

Fannie Mae (Parker) Harper, a member of Pleasant Hill Primitive Baptist Church since April 12, 1950 was called to her eternal home on June 15, 1994 at the age of 98.

She was a devout member of her church, stern in her belief, and de-

sired to hold steadfast to the principles and doctrine the Primitive Baptist had practiced and preached since she could remember. Though her mind and body had grown weary with age, she still had a desire to attend her meetings on fourth weekends, and did so with very few exceptions, last attending in March prior to her death in June.

She was graciously cared for at home by her son and daughter-in-law, Lester and Isabel Harper, until the last few weeks when the hospital and nursing home were required by her doctor. To her family, the church wishes to convey our sympathy and say to you "a job well done" in caring for your loved one in the confines of her home.

Her funeral was conducted at Johnson Funeral Home, Fairview Chapel, by her beloved pastor Elder Henry Jones assisted by Elder Lester Eason. Interment followed in Pineview Cemetery, Rocky Mount, N.C.

In addition to her son and his wife, she is survived by two grandchildren, John who resides in North Carolina and Frank of Wisconsin and two great grandchildren.

We at Pleasant Hill mourn her death as she has been taken from our midst-but rejoice for her as we do have a sincere hope she is resting in the arms of the Saviour she so much liked to talk about.

Written at the request of Pleasant Hill Church in conference June, 1994.

J. Carroll Williams

HENRY VERNON JENKINS

I was appointed by Flat Swamp Church to write the obituary of Brother Henry Vernon Jenkins, who died March 13, 1994. He was born near Robersonville, N.C. on May 25, 1909, the son of Chalmers D. and Hettie Jenkins. He spent his entire life in this community, where he was a hard worker, a good neighbor, faithful husband, and loved father.

Brother Vernon was married to Mary Johnson on October 13, 1931. They were blessed with only one child, David, who was a very close and devoted son. Davis later married and they were blessed with only one child. Davis' wife, Betty Ann, was more like a daughter to Brother Vernon and Sister Mary. In their sickness, while Davis had to work, she did all she could to make their afflictions as easy as possible. Brother Vernon lived with his son for some time until his condition got so they could no longer take care of him, and he was put in a nursing home in Windsor, where he died.

Brother Vernon joined Flat Swamp Primitive Baptist Church on Friday before the first Sunday in September, 1970. His wife also joined that day, and they were baptized by Elder J.T. Prescott and Elder N.L. Ambrose. Brother Vernon was a very strong and faithful member, always willing to visit and go as messenger from his church. He and his wife made their home a place of rest for lots of visitors from far and near. Brother Vernon was ordained to deacon at Flat Swamp on

Saturday before the first Sunday in September, 1972. He made the church a good and dependable deacon.

I was exceptionally close to Brother Vernon as we lived near each other and were blessed to visit often. He did many things for me which were very special, and I will never forget. His wife, Sister Mary, died on January 7, 1982, and she and Brother Vernon were so close he grieved so much and just gradually felt he had nothing to live for. I visited him often after her death and hope I helped in some small way. I miss him as a brother deacon and as a true friend.

His funeral services were held by his pastor Elder Joe Sawyer at Biggs Funeral Home in Robersonville. He was laid to rest in Robersonville Cemetery where the flowers and friends showed how much he was loved.

We miss him very much, but feel he is at rest in that which the Lord had prepared for him and him for it.

Brother Vernon leaves to mourn his passing the one son, one brother and one sister. We of Flat Swamp extend our deepest sympathy to the family.

Done by the order of Conference Saturday before the first Sunday in June.

Hassel Allen, Committee
Elder Joe Sawyer, Moderator

SISTER ELSIE C. TURNER

At His appointed time God, in his mercy, saw cause to carry home the spirit of our beloved sister in Christ, Elsie Cox Turner, and thus bring to a close her earthly toils and suffering, at the age of 70.

Sister Turner was born on May 27, 1924 in Patrick County, Virginia, a daughter of the late Charlie Cox and Sis. Nannie Hall Cox. At the age of 16 she was united in marriage to James Ervin Turner. Their union brought forth one son, J.D. Turner, who now lives in Scottsmoor, Florida.

On the third Saturday in April 1960 she related a lovely experience of Grace to Goblintown Church. She was received into fellowship and baptized the next day by the late Elder Bennie Clifton. For the remainder of her lifetime she was a loyal and faithful member who was truly blessed to manifest her faith by her works. She had a good report of all who knew her, both within and without the church. Her memory will long be cherished by all of us who knew and loved her for Christ's sake.

Following a long and very painful illness, Sister Turner died in the hospital at Martinsville, Va. on July 25, 1994. Her funeral service was conducted on July 28 at Collins Funeral Home Chapel by her pastor. She was laid to rest in the Cox Family Cemetery, just a short distance from Goblintown Church. There, she now sleeps the peaceful sleep of the redeemed, waiting for the appearing of her Blessed Redeemer.

In addition to her husband and son, Sister Turner was survived by three grandchildren, four great-grandchildren, one sister, Sister Addie C. Wright of Martinsville, and a goodly number of nieces and nephews. She was preceded in death by six brothers and four sisters.

It was agreed that three copies of this memorial record be prepared: one for the church records, one for her family and one to be submitted to the Signs of the Times for publication.

Done by order of Goblintown Church in conference the 20th day of August 1994.

Elder John T. Wingfield, Moderator
Sister Lena Clark. Clerk

892 BL XL 2556
05/17/95 412747

INDEX TO VOLUME 163

EDITORIALS ..... PAGE

Campbell, Elder Richard H. 74
Campbell, Elder Richard H. 98
Campbell, Elder Richard H. 146
Campbell, Elder Richard H. 194
Davis, Elder C.B. 2
Vilbanks, Elder C.C. 50
Vilbanks, Elder C.C. 122
Vilbanks, Elder C.C. 170
Vilbanks, Elder C.C. 218
Vilbanks, Elder C.C. 242
Williams, Elder J.R. 26
Williams, Elder J.R. 266

RTICLES ..... PAGE

kinson, Bruce 247
eebe, Elder Gilbert 6
eebe, Elder Gilbert 175
eebe, Elder Gilbert 203
hapell, Elder Wayne G. 56
odson, Elder R.L. 82
Durand, Silas H. 259
Edwards, Lewis 179
Ford, Joseph 276
Fowler, Henry 284
Gadsby, William 4
Griffin, Elder W.D. 46
Griffin, Elder W.D. 185
Hazelton, John E. 268
Hunt, Frank 27
Hunt, Frank 77
Hunt, Frank 128
Lambert, Elder E.J. 10
Lambert, Elder E.J. 41
Lambert, Elder E.J. 64
Lambert, Elder E.J. 87
Lambert, Elder E.J. 110
Lambert, Elder E.J. 134
Lambert, Elder E.J. 162
Lambert, Elder E.J. 170
Lambert, Elder E.J. 207
Lambert, Elder E.J. 234
Lambert, Elder E.J. 260
Lefferts, Elder H.H. 61
Mewborn, Elder A.P. 257
Mewborn, Elder A.P. 281
Miles, Elder Robert L. 103
Paul, S.F. 225
Paul, S.F. 250
Philpot, Elder J.C. 14
Philpot, Elder J.C. 35
Philpot, Elder J.C. 64
Philpot, Elder J.C. 109
Philpot, Elder J.C. 132
Philpot, Elder J.C. 160
Philpot, Elder J.C. 205
Philpot, Elder J.C. 261
Raven, J. 150
Rowe, Elder Joshua Tillman 60
Ruston, Elder George 138
Shepard, Troy G. 79
Shepard, Troy G. 199

OBITUARIES ..... PAGE

Akers, Valsie Peters 21
Arnold, Marth Pearl Merrit 47
Bailey, Troy H. 116
Barker, Ballard E. 69
Barron, Ruby 216
Blaylock, Burch 236
Branch, Lemuel C. 143
Cooper, Henry Bufford 263
Cox, Rosa Martin Stultz 22
Curry, Bessi Denny 190
Dalton, Guy Owen 70
Dorman, Maidline McLawhorn 71
Everett, Nemhy Albritton 215
Gearhart, Elizabeth Barlow 93
Gearhart, Floyd Lewis 93
Gray, Nellie Kellum Morton 116
Hopkins, Alveta Gaskill 94
Houchins, Elsie B. 191
Keaton, Glenna Flint 238
Law, Pearl Akers 117
Lucas, Ralph 167
Martin, Kathleen Graham 167
Marze, Odessa Miers 238
Mercer, Elbert Thomas 263
Moose, Essie Dix 118
Morgan, Floyd Knighton 288
Morton, Joseph 191
Mosley, Hilda 23
Munford, Willie Robert 119
Murphy, Oscar Perry 144
Parks, Ollie W. 239
Ray, Dewitt 264
Rice, Susan Emeline 239
Rowland, Helen A. 71
Shelton, Robert B. 23
Short, Forrest L. 192
Smith, Mary Jeanett 72
Smith, John E. 215
Snider, Mae Slough 48
Stanaland, Benjamin P. 168
Stanley, Leah Thompson 24
Strader, Mildred 95
Taylor, Mary Hedrick 95
Walker, Mittie Mae 96
Wolf, Laura Lewis 120

Signs of the Times

DEVOTED TO THE OLD SCHOOL BAPTIST CAUSE

" The Sword of the Lord and of Gideon "

VOL. 163 KEELING, VA., JANUARY 1995 NO. 1

SIGNS OF THE TIMES

ISSN - 0199-0063

Subscription price $10.00 per year - $18.00 two years

Published each month by

SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.

Established in 1832

Devoted to the Old Baptist Cause

CIRCULATION OFFICE

Elder J. R. Williams
Route 1, Box 420
Keeling, Va. 24566

EDITORS

Elder J. R. Williams, Editor
Route 1, Box 420
Keeling, Va. 24566
Phone (804) 792-8758

Elder Kenneth R. Key, Editor
721 Willard Street
Greensboro, N.C. 27405
Phone (910) 273-7464

ASSOCIATE EDITORS

Elder Richard H. Campbell
2171 Allen Court
Germantown, Tenn. 38138
Phone (901) 753-7791

Elder C. B . Davis, Jr.
1251 Paynes Tavern Rd.
Roxboro, N.C. 27573
Phone (910) 599-7236

Elder C. C. Wilbanks
217 Bastrop Drive
Monroe, Louisiana 71203
Phone (318) 343-5473

All letters for this paper containing subscriptions and remittances, should be mailed to Elder J. R. Williams, Rt. 1, Box 420, Keeling, Virginia 24566. All articles and letters for publication, all notices of meetings and all obituaries should be mailed to Elder Kenneth R. Key, 721 Willard Street, Greensboro, N.C. 27405.

SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.
Route 1, box 420, Keeling, Virginia 24566

THE UNCLOUDED DAY

I dreamed one night of a storm so dark
And saw I had no shelter to use
The raging storm deadly and stark
Was for me a time of earthly dues

I felt great horror and deathly fear
Feeling my end would surely come
Yet through the storm a break so clear
And I thought of a Heavenly home

It sumed a voice loud and plain
Said " The sun still shines out of sight "
I know my soul searching was in vain
And I longed for more revealing light

Alas I feel I saw a city fair
In wonder I lay amazed
For all was peace with who were there
Having no troubles to mar the days

I hope some day to see that beautiful place
With the fulness of the single eye
And know I have finished this earthly race
To dwell forever with the Saints on high

The brighness of the glory of the Son
Will light that entire world of bliss
And Heaven shall ring with praise of one
Who for the love shared with us Graces' kiss

We long for such a perfect time
As we travel a pilgrim's road
Oftimes wandering here as if totally blind
Carrying a burden of such carnal load

At last a home of rest our own
His promise eternal and true
That we have a portion of even His throne
We then can praise forever as praise is due

We find on record in Samuel 23 and 4
A time waited for after losing our shrouds
And see and be with our Christ forever-more
As a perfect morning without clouds

With thanks for such a day,
Elder C.B. Davis, Jr.

CONTENTS

EDITORIAL 2
Elder C.B. Davis, Jr.

ARTICLES 4
William Gadsby (Gospel Standard - Jan. 1994)

VOICES OF THE PAST .....
Elder Gilbert Beebe
Elder E.J. Lambert
Elder J.C. Philpot

CONTRIBUTIONS 21

OBITUARIES 21
Sister Valsie Peters Akers
Rosa Martin Stultz Cox
Hilda Moseley
Brother Robert B. Shelton
Sister Leah Thompson Stanley

EDITORIAL

WILLIAM COWPER

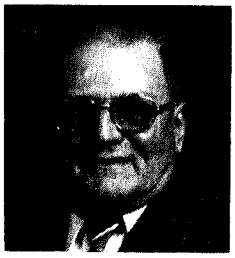
ELDER C.B. DAVIS, JR.

Cowper was born at Berkhampstead in Hertfordshire on Nov. 15, 1731. He started his schooling at 10 years age in Westminster School learning Latin and Greek being taught by a Dr. Nicholls who was thought by all to be the best in religions discipline. The students in the school were touched by his manner and yet Cowper felt something was lacking. He writes that in his childish way he tried to pray in secret and was frightened at his own insensibility for lack of effect.

The mother of Cowper had died when he was about six years old and this struck a dreadful blow to his life. When 13 he had a severe case of smallpox and after much suffering desired death. This brought about a feeling of rejection as far as God was concerned and he began days of lying and cheating until 18 years old. He was forced to leave Westminster and returned home to find no peace of mind. He was sent to law school at age 21 and his studies of law but further condemned him.

The father of Cowper died when he was 25 and still in school. This came as another blow to his reasoning concerning religion and his spiritual welfare. He remained in a terrible state of depression because of sin and his

doubts about the mercies of God and at this time he suffered his first attack of insanity. He existed in this state of mind for a period of time and losing all interest in what he had studied turned his thoughts to suicide. He felt if he destroyed his body of weakness and sorrow that all would be well.

Cowper did not realize he had now been overtaken by the Schoolmaster of Grace and his weakness of body and mind was but teaching him in a strange but an effectual way. God has His way of bringing understanding to His own and no matter how impatient we may be, in His own time and season He gives the spirit a sense of peace. There Cowper still from time to time was bent on self destruction because of the continuing doubts that satan was sending him in his nights of no sleep. He now set forth a plan to bring an end to it all.

In November of 1763 he purchased half an ounce of laudanum (a tincture of opium) which was deadly poison. He went into the field near his home and lay down in a ditch planning to drink the poison. His thoughts turned to the beasts of the field and the scavenger he knew would devour his body and arose and returned to the house. He placed the vial on a bedside table and lay down on the bed and while reaching for the poison was startled by a knock on the door. In the excitement of the fear of being caught in the act he tries to hide the vial and pours out the contents on the floor.

This attempt being prevented he designed that he would hang himself. He took a garter strap and placed it around his neck and while standing in a chair hooked the strap over the top of the tall door. He then kicked the chair away and beginning to lose his consciousness thought that at last his peace had come. He did not yet realize that his peace was procured in the death of Christ rather than death to himself. The strap broke and he fell to the floor and was heard by a cleaning woman in his struggles. His plan was thwarted again but now he had a bruised streak around his neck and both eyes black from the clotted blood.

The friends of Cowper now seeing his wounds became very concerned about his desires of self destruction and tried to console and comfort him not knowing that man cannot console such a mind and spirit in despair. Cowper now calls a coachman and hires him to take him to Tower Wharf in order that he drown himself. When they arrived the tide was out and there was not enough water to effect drowning. He asks the coachman to carry him to another location but due to a blinding fog and night's darkness they became lost. The hand of Grace again is manifest and when Cowper leaves the coach he finds himself at his own home.

God now gave him understanding that all the times he tried and failed was indeed Divine intervention. He now declared that thus did He (God) break me and bind me up; then did He wound me and make me whole. He now began to rejoice and praise a God who was so merciful. His delight throughout his remaining years would be his work in poetry giving thanks

and praise always. In such a mind of relief of his burdens he goes to his desk and writes the hymn - God Moves in a Mysterious Way which is considered one of his greatest. He wrote and had published in the Olney Hymn book sixty eight wonderful hymns of praise and thanksgiving.

Cowper became acquainted with John Newton in 1767 and they enjoyed a treasured friendship discussing their experiences and both writing their poetry. He and Newton labored in a bond of love in the church and in poetry and Newton's death left a void in the life of Cowper from which he never recovered.

This information taken from a book on the lives of the hymn writers printed in the 1800's. Humbly submitted for the enjoyment of those who rejoice in giving praise to an eternal God.

Elder C.B. Davis, Jr.

ROMANS 15 : 1 - 4.

WE then that are strong ouget to bear the infirmities of the weak, and not to please ourselves.

2 Let every one of us please his neighbour for his good to edification.

3 For even Christ pleased not himself; but, as it is written, The reproaches of them that reproached thee fell on me.

4 For whatsoever things were written aforetime were written for our learning, that we through patience and comfort of the scriptures might have hope.

ARTICLES

WILLIAM GADSBY

his is the last will and testament of the William Gadsby, of the township of Cheetham, in the parish of Manchester, in the county of Lancaster, Baptist minister of the everlasting gospel of God our Saviour, by the matchless grace of God, through the invincible power of God the Holy Ghost, made and published as follows: that is to say,

First, I am brought firmly to believe and maintain that the Holy Scriptures of the Old and New Testament are the Word of God, and the only certain rule of faith and practice. And I also further observe that : I firmly believe in Three equal Persons, namely, God the Father, God the Son and God the Holy Ghost, in one glorious undivided Jehovah; and that each glorious Person is an object of spiritual worship, and is loved, praised and adored as such by all the heaven-born family of God; and that a denial of this glorious truth is altogether Anti-Christian, and repugant to the glory of God. I also believe in the glorious doctrine of absolute, personal and unconditional election; and that God's dear elect were chosen in Christ before the foundation of the world, both to grace and glory.

I believe in effectual grace in calling; and that God the Holy Ghost both has made and will make all the elect willing in the day of God's power. I believe that all the sins of the elect are absolutely pardoned through the glo-

rious atonement of the Lord Jesus Christ; and that their persons are justified in His glorious righteousness, without any idea as to their works, worth or worthiness as the cause, in any sense whatever, of their justification before God, but absolutely in and by the righteousness of Christ imputed to them; and that they stand complete in Christ. I believe in the eternal and inseparable union of the elect to the Lord Jesus Christ, as the glorious Head of the church. I believe that all spiritual blessings are treasured up in Christ, and that all grace and glory, necessary for the holiness and happiness of God's elect, are secured in Christ for them, and made sure to them.

I believe that nothing short of the divine quickening power and special teachings of God the Holy Ghost can make a sinner spiritually acquainted with the glorious truths of God's grace; and that all religion short of that which God the Spirit teacheth and leadeth into by His glorious, quickening, enlightening, teaching, guiding, anointing sealing power is at best but a fair show in the flesh; and every elect sinner must have his fleshly religion rooted up by the roots,to be fuel for the fire, in the day when God purgeth His people "by the spirit of burning" (Isa.4.4); for every real believer in Christ must and shall in this world have his works tried by fire (I Cor. 3.15).

I believe that the kingdom of God is a spiritual kingdom in all its bearings; and that God the Spirit sets up and maintains the kingdom of grace in the hearts of all His people, and by His invincible power enables them to give God the whole of the glory. I believe that while God's quickened children remain in this vale of tears, there will be a constant warfare between flesh and Spirit, the old man and the new, but that "grace shall reign through righteousness unto eternal life." I believe that when God's people walk contrary to the will of God in Christ, as the Lord and Head of the church, He will visit (as a Father) their transgressions with the rod; nevertheless, He will not cease to love them, nor suffer faithfulness to fail. I believe in the final perseverance of all real saints to glory.

I believe in believers' baptism, by immersion, to the total exclusion of infant sprinkling; and that the Lord's supper is a privilege belonging to the church of Christ, to show forth the death of Christ till He come.

I believe in the resurrection of the body, both of the just and the unjust; and that the bodies of the saints will rise a glorious body, like unto the body of Christ, and that they shall live and reign with Him in glory, in the presence of the Three-one undivided Jehovah, for ever and ever. I believe in the last judgment and eternal punishment of all the ungodly.

The above solemn truths in direct union to and immediately connected with them, I firmly believe and maintain; and I pray that, if it be the will of God, the Lord will make all my dear family acquainted with the same.

(From January Gospel Standard, 1994)

VOICES OF THE PAST

FALLEN ANGELS

ALEXANDER D.C. JAN. 15, 1840

Our attention has been called to the subject of the "fallen angels which kept not their first estate", Etc. by Brother Gaines, of Kentucky, who desires our views on Jude 6, and 2 Peter 2:4. It is rather a thankless undertaking to set forth our views upon a subject on which we must necessarily come in collision with the long established opinions and deep rooted traditions of others, among whom are to be found some friends for whose opinions and feelings we entertain sentiments of the greatest regard. When called upon, as to the present case, however, we feel bound to set before our readers such views as we have.

The celebrity of Milton's views, as given in his "Paradise Lost" has become universal. A few men of our age are found able to compete with that distinguished poet in eloquence of style or language, few have ventured the risk of their own popularity by offering a different view of the subject from that which he has given, while at the same time a child may easily detect and expose the fallacy of his reasoning concerning the angels. We have not been able to see with Milton and others, either beauty or scriptural authority for the notion that the angels here spoken of were ever residents of that heaven above, where the saints are ultimately to rest, nor that they had an existence prior to that date to which God created the heavens and the earth, and all the hosts of them - to believe that they were once associated with those holy angels that sang the joyful anthems to the shepherds in Judea; nor to believe that in their creation they were created for or capacitated to enjoy the immediate presence of their maker, or that he designed them for any other purpose than that which is and shall be fully accomplished in their case, to us seems to conflict seriously with divine relation. Can we rationally suppose that the place originally provided for one description of beings shall ultimately be occupied by another so essentially different, without relinquishing the doctrine of the immutability of God. Or, if the saints are finally to occupy a place originally prepared for the devil and his angels, how can it be said in truth that the heavenly kingdom was prepared for the saints before the foundation of the world, when, according to Milton, it was not known that the place would be vacated until the world was founded, and the decree of bringing his Only Begotten into the world, and that all the angels should worship him? Again, would not the saints feel sad in prospect of being placed where angels could not stay? If a higher order or beings, holy, happy, and in a place where temptation and sin could not enter, and such beings as could have no predisposition to sin, did fall from that estate, and were cast over the battlements of glory, wouldn't the poor

lambs of Jesus who have all their lifetime been tormented with temptation and struggling against inbred corruptions, have great cause to fear that they also might fall from the height of glory and sink at last among the damned? But lest we be tedious, we will leave the negative part of our subject, and give our opinion of the angels.

By the angels that kept not their first estate, we understand the children of the devil. Satan is called an angel, and sometimes transforms himself into an angel of light; and as far as we have been able to discover from revelation all the names by which he is known in the scriptures are applicable to his seed. Hence satan is called "That old serpent, which is the devil and satan, "(Rev. 20:2) his children are also called "a generation of Vipers," (Matt. 3:7) also 23:33. So also is Satan called an angel, and in Rev. 12:7, his children are also thus denominated; "There was war in heaven; Michael and his angels fought against the dragon; and the dragon fought, and his angels."

The term angel also signifies messenger, and hence every emissary of Satan employed to disseminate heresy, to oppose the gospel of Christ, to afflict and persecute the children of God, are properly denominated as his angels. It can be by no means difficult to perceive that the dragon and his angels, mentioned in Rev. 12, are designed to show the power of darkness in array against the cause and church of Christ. Michael, the only archangel spoken of in the bible, is none other than Christ; his angels are those who are denominated. "The remnant of her (the church's seed, which keep the commandments of God, and have the testimony of Jesus Christ" - Rev. 12:17. Admitting then, as we are compelled to do, that the disciples of Christ, in this case, are his angels, it is perfectly plain that the opposite angels are those unto whom Christ said, "Ye are of your father, the devil" (John 8:44). These two descriptions of angels, in our opinion, include the whole human family; the chosen generation, or that seed which Jesus saw when he poured out his soul unto death; a seed that should serve him, and that should be counted to him for a generation; these constitute the one family, and are all in time born of a spiritual birth, by the Holy Ghost, and when discipled in the ranks of the followers of the Lamb are known as his angels, keeping the commandments of God, and having the testimony of Jesus Christ. In the other division are found all who are without, such as dogs, sorcerers, whoremongers, murderers and whosoever loveth and maketh a lie. (Rev. 22: 15) These are called the seed of the serpent, (Gen. 3:15) a generation of vipers, etc.; and these are known as the dragon's angels. The angels spoken of by Peter and Jude, we understand to be such as were found in the family of national Israel, and were then known as false prophets, children of Belial, etc. Their first estate, confining the idea to those angels, was intermixed with the people of God under the legal covenant; here they had an habitation in Abraham's house, claiming him to their father, as when they come to John's baptism

(Matt. 3) and as they asserted and Christ admitted. (John 8:33-44). Both Peter and Jude, in the connection of our subject, are found exhorting their brethren to beware of false teachers, which admonition they enforce by the example of these angels; and then, going still further back, they mention the destruction of the old world, and the overthrow of Sodom and Gomorrah, etc., the judgement of which our Lord had said was more tolerable than that which awaited Jerusalem and the other cities of Judea.

We shall be understood to believe that the first estate and their own habitation of these angels was in the worldly sanctuary under the ceremonial law. Here they had rights in common with the rest of Abraham's carnal seed, of which they were not dispossessed until the breaking up of that disposition. The manner of their leaving their own habitation and losing their first estate is very clearly illustrated in Rev. 12. It had long been foretold that the day would dawn on Israel, when the children of God should, in a clearer light discern between those who served God and those that served him not; at length the voice of one crying in the wilderness is heard, the morning star sheds forth a glimmering light; the day spring from on high visits the benighted Jew. The people that sat in darkness discovered a light; and our Lord says, that which maketh manifest is light. To their great amazement, there appeared a great wonder in heaven a woman clothed in the sun, elevated above the moon, etc. By which we understand the church of Christ, emerging from Judaism, and brought, by John's preaching and baptism, to view in her connection with Christ, into whose name John baptized them, and thus raised above that ordained to rule the night dispensation of the old covenant, whose borrowed rays were given through prophecy, types and figures, pointed forward to the day of our Lord Jesus. Above this moon the church was discovered in her connection with Christ her Son, and eventually the Head of the church, or woman, crowned with a crown of twelve stars. The church now looking forth as the morning. Cant. 6:10. According to the similitude of the morning, from the appearing of John, who was the day star, or harbinger of the rising Sun, the light must increase; and as the light became more clear, other objects were also discovered. The seed of the woman is born, Christ appears in the flesh as the promised Messiah, or as the archangel Michael; the Prince that standeth for the children of thy people. (Dan. 12:1) The same light that revealed the Redeemer coming out of Zion to turn away ungodliness form Jacob, made manifest the dragon, as first personated by Herod, standing before the woman, for to devour the child as soon as it should be born. "And there was war in heaven". Not in the world of glory above, nor in the Gospel Church, but in that heaven where these things appeared, viz. Israel. Christ is now born, has taken his place at the head of his little flock at Jordan, where he

was recognized by John and his disciples, as their head and ruler, their leader and king, by the descent of the Spirit like a dove, and the voice of the Father, who from his awful throne and majesty proclaims, "This is my beloved Son, in whom I am well pleased." Immediately after this revelation of the Son of God, Christ was led by the Spirit into the wilderness to be tempted of the devil; and on this occasion the war broke out. Michael, the archangel, contended with the devil, the dispute was then, and has continued ever since to be about the body of Moses, i.e., the law. Here the great Captain of salvation leads on to battle, followed by his angels; the dragon also marshals his troops. "And the dragon, fought, and his angels, and prevailed not; neither was their place found any more in heaven. And the great dragon was cast out, that old serpent called the devil and satan, which deceiveth the whole world; he was cast out into the earth, and his angels were cast out with him." In view of this glorious triumph Jesus said to his disciples, when they returned and said,:Lord even devils are subject to us through thy name.: "I beheld satan as lightening fall from heaven. Nevertheless, rejoice not that devils are made subject to you, (or are cast down) but rather that your names are written in heaven; that you were not included in the number of the vanquished." Here then is where the angels that sinned left their own habitation and their first estate. "And I heard a loud voice saying in heaven, Now is come salvation, and strength, and the kingdom of God, and the power of his Christ; for the accuser of our brethren is cast down, which accused them before God day and night. And they overcame him by the blood of the Lamb, and by the word of their testimony," etc. In anticipation of this glorious victory, the prophet cries,: Awake, awake! put on the strength O Zion. Put on thy beautiful garments, O Jerusalem, the holy city; for henceforth there shall no more come into thee the daughters of the uncircumcised and the unclean. "Isa. 52:1. "There, rejoice ye heavens, and ye that dwell in them. Woe to the inhabitants of the earth and sea; for the devil is come down unto you, having great wrath, because he knoweth that he hath but a short time. "Rev. 12:12. The vanquished legions of the old serpent are cast down, and are held under chains of darkness, unto the judgement of the great day. All the angels of satan are thus bound in chains of darkness and Jesus rejoiced in spirit that it was so, saying, "Thank thee, Father, Lord of heaven and earth, that thou has hid these things form the wise and prudent, and has revealed them unto babes." Not all the infant Schools, Sabbath or Theological Schools, Missions, Tract or even Bible Societies with all their machinery, brake asunder these everlasting fetters of ignorance of spiritual things, to which the devil and his angels are doomed; nor can all the preaching, praying or exhortations, anxious benches or protracted meetings, conducted by men or angels, ever make one of these fallen angels

wise unto salvation; they are chained, and in fetters of darkness they must remain for ever. Those angels particularly alluded to by Peter and Jude, were in a special manner chained in darkness concerning the true Messiah, the spirituality of his Kingdom, and particularly in regard to the fulfillment of these predictions of the destruction of Jerusalem, of their consequent judgment at that time, and of all those signs which should indicate the near approach of the judgment of that great and terrible day. From all these considerations, let the saints throughout all subsequent time be admonished. The destruction of these false teachers and prophets among the Jews, as also the destruction of the old world, the overthrow of Sodom and Gomorrah, were all presented by these faithful prophets as examples of what should be developed in the last days, when perilous times should come; when false teachers should come among the saints, bringing in damnable heresies and doctrines of devils, when they should turn away from the truth, and be turned unto fables; (crafts, fictitious stories, dairymen's daughters, and the like) and when they with feigned words, (professing great reverence for God, and extravagant love for souls, etc.) shall make merchandise of the saints; but the apostle adds, *"their judgement now of a long time lingereth not, and their damnation slumbereth not."*

"But on! their end, their dreadful end,
Thy sanctuary taught me so;
On slippery rocks I see them stand,
And fiery billows roll below."

Elder Gilbert Beebe

VOICES OF THE PAST

From Elder Lamberts book, "Tried In The Furnace".

BAPTISM
February, 1951

ELDER E.J. LAMBERT

The subject of baptism has been a subject of great controversy throughout the centuries. Many false and erroneous theories have been advocated which have tended to confuse the minds of God's little children. This is due to the fact that theologians have attempted to supplant a theological meaning of the term that is foreign to the classical meaning in order to prop up their false theories in trying to hinge salvation on the volition and work of the creature. This has narrowed the conception of the term, baptism, to that ceremonial use of water to admit members into an organized body here upon earth termed the church. I do not believe the term is so narrow in its scope. When I think of baptism I like to meditate upon the classical meaning instead of the theological use of the term.

To baptize is to immerse, submerge, envelope, overwhelm or sink; to dip,

wash, or drench; to consecrate; to completely subdue. This is the essence of the classical meaning. Even theologians who advocate sprinkling as the proper mode of baptism admit this. I think that baptism in literal water is figurative and typical of the baptism that is essential unto salvation. No man is able, empowered or authorized to do that. This is the work of God.

I want to call your attention to one Scripture that will conclusively prove that water baptism is not meant every time the term is used in the Scriptures. Jesus said as recorded in Luke 12:50, "But I have a baptism to be baptized with; and how am I straitened till it be accomplished." The word straitened means pained. He was undoubtedly speaking of His baptism in death. He was speaking of the time when death would envelop Him, when He would be overwhelmed with suffering and submerged into death. This statement was made approximately two years after His baptism in Jordan. (I think His baptism in Jordan was pointing to, and figurative of, His baptism in death.)

Now, let us consider Romans 6:3. "Know ye not, that so many of us as were baptized into Jesus Christ were baptized into his death?" Paul did not say or hint at water in this expression. If Paul had said, know ye not that as many of us as were baptized in water were baptized in Jesus Christ and into His death; then, the modern theorists would have something to base their arguments upon. Since he did not say this, let us take for granted that he said what he meant and meant what he said. He said, "were baptized into Jesus Christ." Can any man immerse one into Jesus Christ? We may baptize in water in the name of the Father, Son, and Holy Ghost but man cannot baptize into Jesus Christ. I believe that God chose His people in Christ in the annals of eternity before time ever began. "According as he hath chosen us in him before the foundation of the world" (Eph. 1:4). "Whom he did foreknow, them he also did predestinate to be conformed to the image of his Son" (Rom. 8:29). The entire family of God was baptized into the body of Christ by God, our Father. "For as the body is one, and hath many members, and all the members of that one body: so is Christ. For by one spirit are we all baptized into one body" (Cor. 12:12, 13). "We are his workmanship, created in Christ Jesus" (Eph. 2:10). If we were chosen in Him, created in Him, and baptized in Him, we were mysteriously in Him being bone of His bone as He accomplished the law to a jot and tittle while He sojourned in this world of sin and sorrow. I believe that as Jesus performed the law to a jot and tittle, Jehovah could see the entire family of God performing it as they were members of His body, being baptized in Him. The one baptism spoken of in Ephesians 4:5 is that performed by God, the Father in the Son through the operation of the Spirit upon His children. This baptism is essential unto salvation but cannot be performed by man.

Yes, God's children were "baptized into His death." They went down with

Him into death because they were chosen, created, and baptized in Him. If we be children of God we paid the penalty of death in Him! This being true, justice is completely satisfied in Him for each and every child of God. Nothing can be charged to them.

We have touched upon the subject of baptism relative to all the family of God being baptized at once together into Jesus Christ and into His death. Now, we want to meditate upon the experimental phase of baptism. We want to consider the individual, personal baptism that is experienced by each and every child of God. This experimental phase of baptism is progressive in its application as we shall see, the Lord willing. It begins in regeneration and ends in the immortalization of the body. John preached the baptism of repentance for the remission of sins as recorded in Mark 1:4. All those who made manifest that they were in possession of this baptism by confessing their sins he baptized in the river Jordan, (Mark 1:5) which was an outward manifestation of being in this condition. The rule is according to the words of Jesus as recorded in Mark 16:16, "He that believeth and is baptized shall be saved." The form of the verb used shows that it is not water baptism that is under consideration. The present tense of the verb shows that it is a condition they are now in. They are overwhelmed, immersed, or enveloped now. Are they now enveloped in water by the administrator? No, they are now enveloped in repentance by the Holy Ghost! This being submerged in repentance affects the cry for deliverance or salvation from their sins. This salvation is promised in this statement by Jesus. The hope of each child of God, who is so baptized in repentance by the Holy Ghost, is salvation from their sins through the merits of God the Father, Son, and Holy Spirit. When one is baptized in water he outwardly manifests this condition and hope through the grace of the Father, the merits of the Son, and guidance, operation and revelation of the Holy Spirit.

"John answered, saying unto them all, I indeed baptize you with water; but one mightier than I cometh, the latchet of whose shoes I am not worthy to unloose; he shall baptize you with the Holy Ghost and with fire" (St. Luke 3:16). The effect of the Holy Spirit baptism is regeneration. The souls of God's people are baptized into death and resurrected unto life here in time; and, the bodies of God's people shall be baptized into death and resurrected unto life immortal into the great beyond - the end of this sphere of time. This is that for which we patiently wait and hope.

The natural soul trusts in natural man being inspired by the natural carnal spirit. This is the soul that sins. It shall die (Ezek. 18:4). All people are born naturally in this condition. When it pleases God to baptize the soul of one of His people by the Holy Spirit, He kills and makes spiritually alive the soul. Yes, the soul is overwhelmed, immersed, and submerged into death and resurrected into a new life. The soul that has been so wrought upon by the Holy Spirit shall

never die. It is a new creature. According to Psalms 107 the experience of the redeemed is, "Hungry and thirsty, their soul fainted in them. Then they cried unto the Lord in their troubles and he delivered them out of their distresses." This is brought about by the baptism of the Holy Spirit. We read in Luke 3:3, "And he came into all the country about Jordan, preaching the baptism of repentance for the remission of sins." This does not say baptism of water but of repentance. This means that you must be overwhelmed, submerged, and immersed with repentance. It is a godly sorrow that worketh repentance unto salvation not to be repented of (2 Cor. 7:10). When you are overwhelmed with repentance you abhor yourself; you repent in dust and ashes. When you abhor yourself you die to the love of self. You sink into despair; you are immersed in trouble and distresses. As He did not leave Christ in the grave He does not leave your soul in despair but raises it up a new soul. This is verified in Psalms 23:3, "He restoreth my soul." You are then a new creature motivated by a spiritual soul. The mortal soul which is subject to death, has been baptized with immortality. This makes the soul immortal. Now, you are an immortal soul dwelling in a mortal body. This body has not yet been baptized with immortality. That will be the crowning work of the Holy Spirit.

Paul says in Romans 7:24, "Oh wretched man that I am! Who shall deliver me from the body of this death?" Paul realized the sinfulness and mortality of his body. All God's children are possessed with the thorn in the flesh and infirmities of the flesh. Our bodies are subject to weaken and die. We cannot do the things we would because of the evil that is present in our fast decaying bodies. The body becomes lame and tottery with age. Our bodies become weak because of disease. Our natural eyes become dim and our natural ears deafen. Our memory fails and our ability to comprehend is affected. Our natural minds fail to function as they once did. I feel that as we experience these things we become more and more desirous of the immortalization of the bodies. "Even we ourselves groan within ourselves, waiting for the adoption, to wit, the redemption of our body. (Rom. 8:23). Yes, the bodies of the saints shall be baptized into death and shall be completely submerged, enveloped, swallowed up, or baptized with immortality. "So, when this corruptible shall have put on incorruption, and this mortal shall have put on immortality, then shall be brought to pass the saying that is written death is swallowed up in victory" (1 Cor. 15: 54). This will be the answer to the prayer as recorded in 1 Thess. 5: 23, "And the very God of peace sanctify you wholly: and I pray God your whole spirit and soul and body be preserved blameless unto the coming of our Lord Jesus Christ."

The baptism in water is figurative of this baptism that is essential unto salvation. This is not the putting away of the filth of the flesh, but the answer of a good conscience toward God: which is a figure of the resurrection of Jesus Christ. See 1st Peter 3:21. There are two kinds of conscience. There is a natural conscience and there is a Holy Spirit

conscience. A good conscience is a Holy Spirit conscience. I believe that God's people are wrought upon by His Spirit and are made anxious to follow Jesus in baptism. They are desirous to outwardly manifest this faith in the Father baptizing them in the Son by the Spirit by submitting themselves to baptism in water in the name of the Father, and the son, and the Holy Ghost. As the candidate for baptism is passive in the hands of the administrator in the act of baptism in water, so he manifests that he is passive in the hand of God in Holy Spirit baptism which is essential unto salvation. He manifests his faith in being in Christ as He went down into the grave and came up out of the grave. As baptism into Jesus Christ and into His death is the door of entrance into the Church which is the one invisible body including all the children of God, so baptism in water is the door of entrance into the church in its organized form upon earth.

John required those whom he baptized to bring forth fruit worthy of repentance. I believe such characters are the only ones worthy to be received into the organized Church. When one comes confessing his sins, and considering himself as the chief of sinners and less than the least of all saints, speaking of his unworthiness, my heart goes out to him and I am given to fellowship him. When such an one comes testifying that his hopes for salvation from sins is solely based on the grace of God and the merits of the Lord Jesus, I consider him as a proper subject for baptism in water into the fellowship of the organized Church. None but those who have been baptized with repentance would come bringing such testimony from the heart desiring a home with God's people. The Church receives such into their fellowship and one properly ordained will gladly administer the ordinance to that character.

I realize that I have just hinted upon this grand subject. These thoughts are my earnest and conscientious convictions. If they be true, may God be praised. If they be false, charge them to my ignorance and vain imaginations. May God bless this to your comfort and edification, if it be His will, is my prayer for Christ's sake.

Elder E.J. Lambert

LAW AND GOSPEL

(Part of a letter by J. C. Philpot, 1861.)

My dear Sir – In one of your letters you express the wish that I should give my views upon this point – Why, in my judgment, the law is not a believer's rule of life . . . In doing so I shall take occasion to offer my thoughts on these three distinct points–

1. Why the law is not the believer's rule of life.
2. What is his rule?
3. Disprove the objection cast upon us that our views lead to doctrinal or practical antinomianism.

By a believer, I understand one who by faith in Christ is delivered from the curse and bondage of the law, and who knows something experimentally of the life, light, liberty, and love of the

glorious gospel of the grace of God. By the law I understand chiefly, though not exclusively, the law of Moses. And by the rule of life I understand an outward or inward guide, by following which a believer directs his walk and conversation before God, the Church, and the world.

It is very necessary to bear strictly in mind that we are speaking here wholly and solely of a believer. What has the law to do with a believer in Christ Jesus? Is he required by the revealed will of God to take the law as the guiding rule of his life? I answer, No; and for several reasons.

1. God does not leave us at liberty to take at will one part of the law and to leave the other. It must be taken as a whole, or left as a whole, for God has so revealed it. I cannot find in any part of God's Word any mitigation of its terms, or any halving of it, so that, according to the views of many divines who have written on the subj ect, we may be dead to it as a covenant, and yet alive to it as a rule. The essential and distinguishing characteristic of the law is that it is a covenant of works, requiring full and perfect obedience, and attaching a tremendous curse to the least infringement of its commands. If then I, as a believer, take the law as my rule of life, I take it with its curse; I put myself under its yoke, for in receiving it as my guide, (and if I do not this, it is not my rule), I take it with all its conditions and become subject to all its penalties . . . The indispensable connection between a covenant and its rules is clearly shown in Gal. v. 1-6, where the apostle testifies to "every man that is circumcised, that he is a debtor to do the whole law". It is idle to talk of taking the law for a rule of life, and not for a covenant; for the two things are essentially inseparable; and as he who keeps the whole law and yet offends in one point, is guilty of all (James ii. 10), so he who takes but one precept of the law for his rule, (as the Galatians took that of circumcision), by taking that one, virtually adopts the whole, and by adopting the whole puts himself under the curse which attaches to their infringement.

People speak very fluently about the law being a rule of life who little think of the resulting consequences; for amongst them is this, that its written precepts and not its mere spirit, must be the rule. Now, these precepts belong to it only as a covenant for they were never disjoined by the Authority that gave them, and what God hath joined together no man can put asunder. To show this connection between the precepts and the covenant is the chief drift of the Epistle to the Galatians, who were looking to the law and not the gospel, and having begun in the Spirit were attempting to be made perfect by the flesh. Read with enlightened eyes, this blessed Epistle would at once decide in favour of the gospel as our guiding rule of Christian conduct as distinct from the law which was never given to believers in Christ as the rule of their daily conduct and conversation. Observe how Paul chides those who would so act; he calls them "foolish

Galatians", and asks who hath bewitched them that they should not obey the truth (that is, the gospel), "before whose eyes Jesus Christ had been evidently set forth, crucified among them". He appeals to their own experience and asks them: "Received ye the Spirit by the works of the law or by the hearing of faith?" He draws a line of distinction here between those works which are done in obedience to the law as a guiding rule, and that power of God felt in the heart which attends a preached gospel when heard in faith, and asks them under which of the two they had received the teaching and testimony of the blessed Spirit. But observe, further, now he bids them "walk in the Spirit" (Gal. v. 16). Now, to "walk" is to live and act, and the rule which he here gives for this living and acting is not the law but the Spirit, and he tells them the blessedness of this divine leading and guiding: "If ye be led of the Spirit, ye are not under the law"; that is, neither as a covenant or as a rule – that they were free from its curse as a condemning covenant, and from its commands as a galling yoke, which neither they nor their fathers could bear (Acts xv. 10). But to show them that this deliverance from the law did not set them free from a higher and more perfect rule of obedience, he bids them "fulfill the law of Christ", which is love, a fruit of the Spirit and not produced by the law which worketh wrath and gendereth to bondage (Rom. iv. 15; Gal. iv. 24).

If we are willing to abide by the inspired Word of Truth, we need go no further than this very Epistle to decide the whole question, for in it we have laid down the rule according to which believers should walk, which is "a new creature" (or a new creation): "For in Christ Jesus neither circumcision availeth any thing nor uncircumcision, but a new creature. And as many as walk according to this rule, peace be on them, and on the Israel of God" (Gal. vi. 15-16). Is the law or the Spirit's work on the heart held out here as the rule of a believer's walk? The law is strictly a covenant of works; it knows nothing of mercy, reveals nothing of grace, and does not communicate the blessed Spirit. Why, then, if I am a believer in Christ and have received His grace and truth into my heart, am I to adopt for the rule of life that which does not testify of Jesus either in the Word or in my conscience? If I am to walk as a believer, it must be by a life of faith in the Son of God (Gal. ii. 20). Is the law my rule here? If it be, where are those rules to be found ? "The law is not of faith." How, then, can it lay down rules for the life of faith? If I wish to walk as becometh a believer with the Church, what help will the law give me there? To walk as such must be by the law of love as revealed in Christ and made known in my heart by the power of God. If I am to walk in the ordinances of God's house, are these to be found revealed in the law?

We give the law its due honour. It had a glory, as the Apostle argues (II Cor. iii.) as the ministration of death and condemnation, but this glory is done away, and why are we to look to it now as our guiding rule? The minis-

tration of the Spirit, of life, and of righteousness "doth much more exceed in glory", and why are we to be condemned if we prefer the Spirit to the letter, life to death, and righteousness to condemnation? A rule must influence as well as guide, or else it is a dead rule. If you choose to be ruled by the killing letter which can only minister condemnation and death, and we choose for our rule that which ministers the Spirit, righteousness, and life, which has the better rule? It is much to be feared that those who thus walk ancl talk have still the veil over their heart, and know nothing of what the Apostle means when he says: "Now the Lord is that Spirit, and where the Spirit of the Lord is there is liberty. But we all with open face beholding, as in a glass, the glory of the Lord, are changed into the same image from glory to glory, even as by the Spirit of the Lord" (II Cor. iii. 17-18).

But not only have we these deductions to influence the mind in rejecting the law as a rule for a believer's walk, but we have the express testimony of God as a warrant for so doing. We read, for instance, that "I through the law am dead to the law, that I might live unto God" (Gal. ii. 19); that "I am become dead to the law by the body of Christ, that I should be married to another, even to Him who is raised from the dead, that I should bring forth fruit unto God" (Rom. vii. 4). As a believer in Christ, the law is dead to me, and I am dead to it. The Apostle has clearly and beautifully opened up this subject. He assumes that a believer in Christ is like a woman who is re-married after the death of her first husband; and he declares that "she is bound by the law to her husband as long as he liveth, but if the husband be dead she is loosed from the law of her husband" (v. 2). Of course the first husband is the law, and the second husband is Christ. Now, adopting this figure of Paul's, may we not justly ask: Which is to be the rule of the wife's conduct when remarried, the regulations of the first or of the second husband?

2. What, then, is the believer's rule of life ? Is he without rule ? a lawless wretch who because he abandons the law of Moses for his rule has no guide to direct his steps? God forbid! for I subscribe heart and soul to the words of the Apostle: "Being not without law to God, but under law to Christ" (I Cor. ix. 21). The believer then has a guiding rule which we may briefly call the gospel. This rule we may divide into two branches. The gospel as written by the divine finger upon the heart, and the gospel as written by the blessed Spirit in the Word of truth. These do not form two distinct rules, but the one is the counterpart of the other; and they are mutually helpful to and corroborative of each other. One of the four promises of the new covenant (Jer. xxxi. 31-34; Heb. viii. 8-12 compared), was: "I will put My law in their inward parts and write it in their hearts." This writing of the law of God in the heart, I need not tell you, is that which distinguishes it from the law of Moses which was written on tables of stone; and becomes an internal rule whereas the law of Moses was but an

external rule. This internal rule seems to be pointed out in Romans viii. 2 where we find these words: "For the law of the Spirit of life in Christ Jesus hath made me free from the law of sin and death." By "the law of the Spirit of life", I understand that guiding rule (for a rule in Scripture is frequently called a law; the word law in Hebrew signifying literally "instruction") which the Spirit of God, as communicating life, is in a believer's heart. It is therefore, the liberating, sanctifying, guiding influence of the Spirit of God in his soul which, as a law or rule, delivers him from "the law of sin and death"; by which I understand not so much the law of Moses, as the power and prevalency of his corrupt nature.

If this then be a correct exposition of the text, we have a guiding internal rule distinct from the law of Moses, and a living rule in the heart, which that never was nor could be; for it did not communicate the Spirit (Gal. iii. 2-5). But this internal rule, as being "the law of the Spirit of life", has power to lead all the children of God; for in the same chapter (v. 14) the Apostle declares that "as many as are led by the Spirit of God, they are the sons of God". This leading which is peculiar to the children of God and is an evidence of their sonship, delivers them from the law; for "If we be led of the Spirit we are not under the law" (Gal. v. 18) either as a covenant or as a rule, for we have a better covenant and a better rule (Heb. viii. 6). What is the main use of a rule but to lead ? But who can lead like a living Guide? How can a dead law lead a living soul? The very proof that we are the children of God is that we are led by the Spirit; and this inward leading becomes our guiding rule. And is it not a disparaging of the guidance of the blessed Spirit to set up in opposition to His guiding rule a dead law and to call those Antinomians who prefer a living Guide to a dead letter? This living Guide is that holy and blessed Spirit who "guides into all truth" (Jn. xvi. 13). Here is the main blessedness of the work and grace upon the heart, that the leading and guiding of the blessed Spirit form a living rule every step of the way; for He not only quickens the soul into spiritual life, but maintains the life which He gave, and performs (or finishes, margin) it until the day of Jesus Christ (Phil. i. 6). This life is eternal, as the blessed Lord at the well of Samaria declared, that the water which He should give the believer should be in him a well of water springing up into everlasting life (Jn. iv. 14). It is then this springing well in a believer's soul which is the guiding rule, for, as producing and maintaining the fear of God, it is "a fountain of life to departfrom the snares of death" (Proverbs xiv. 27).

But lest this guiding internal rule be abused, which it might be by enthusiasm, and that they might not be left to substitute delusive fancies for the teaching of the Holy Spirit, the God of all grace has given to His people an external rule in the precepts of the gospel as declared by the mouth of the Lord and His apostles, but more particularly as gathered up in the epistles as a standing code of instruc-

tion for the living family of God. Nor do these at all clash with the rule of which I have just spoken, but on the contrary harmonize entirely and thoroughly with it; for, in fact, it is one and the same rule; the only difference between them being that the blessed Spirit had revealed the one in the written Word, and by the application of that Word to the soul makes the other to be a living rule in the heart.

Now there is not a single part or particle of our walk and conduct before God or man which is not revealed and inculcated in the precepts of the gospel; for, though we have not minute directions, we have what far excels all such unnecessary minutiae - most blessed principles enforced by every gracious and holy motive, and forming, when rightly seen and believed, a most perfect code of inward and outward conformity to the revealed will of God, and of all holy walk and conduct in our families, in the Church, and in the world.

I would say then that a believer has a rule to walk by which is sufficient to guide him in every step of the way; for if he has the internal quickenings, teachings, and leadings of the Spirit to make his conscience tender in the fear of God, and has the law of love written upon his heart by the finger of God, and if besides this he has the precepts of the gospel as a full and complete code of Christian obedience, what more can he want to make him perfect in every good word and work (Heb. xiii. 21) ? Can the law do any of these things for him? Can it give him life, in the first instance, when it is a killing letter? Can it maintain life, if it be not in its power to bestow it?

But it may be asked: Do you then set aside the two great commandments of the law: "Thou shalt love the Lord thy God," etc., and "thy neighbour as thyself"? No, On the contrary, the gospel as an external and internal rule fulfills them both, for "love is the fulfilling o£ the law" (llom. xiii. 10). So that this blessed rule of the gospel not only does not set aside the law as regards its fulfillment, but so to speak, absorbs into itself and glorifies and harmonizes its two great commandments, by yielding to them in obedience of heart, which the law could not give; for the believer serves in newness of Spirit, not in the oldness of the letter (Rom. vii. 6), as Christ's freeman (Jn. viii. 32), and not as Moses's bondslave. This is a willing obedience and not a legal task. This will explain the meaning of the Apostle: "For I delight in the law of God after the inwald man"; for the new man of grace, under the powerful influence of the Holy Spirit, delights in the law of God, not only for its holiness, but as inculcating that to do which fills the renewed heart with inward delight–love to God and His people . . .

(From the December, 1961 issue of the Gospel Standard of England.)

PSALM 117

O PRAISE the LORD, all ye nations: praise him, all ye people.

2 For his merciful kindness is great toward us: and the truth of the LORD endureth for ever. Praise ye the LORD.

"For I will pour water upon hlm that is thirsty." - *ISAIAH xliv. 3.*

THIRST, as a feeling of the soul, in a spiritual sense, is certainly indicative of divine life. It is as impossible, spiritually viewed, for a man dead in sin to thirst after a living God, as for a corpse in the grave) ard to thirst affer a draught of cold water from the well. I know for myself that such a feeling as thirsting after God had no place in my bosom until the Lord was pleased to quicken my soul into spiritual life. I had heard of God by the hearing of the ear. I had seen him in creation, in the starry sky, in the roaring sea, in the teeming earth; I had read of him in the Bible; I had learnt his existence by education and tradition; and I had some apprehensions of his holiness in my natural conscience; but as to any spiritual thirsting after him, any earnest desire to fear him, know him, believe in him, or love him,--no such experience or feeling, I can say for myself, ever dwelt in my bosom. I loved the world too dearly to look to him who made it, and myself too warmly and affectionately to seek him who would bid me crucify and mortify it. A man, therefore, I am well convinced, must be made alive unto God by spiritual regeneration before he can experience any such sensation as is here conveyed by the figure " thirst," or know anything of the Psalmist's feelings when he cried, ';As the hart panteth after the water-brooks, so panteth my soul after thee, O God. My soul thirsteth for God, for the living God" (Psalm xlii. I, 2). Now wherever God has raised up in the soul this spiritual thirst after himself, he certainly will answer that desire, "the desire of the righteous shall be granted" (Prov. x. 24). His own invitation is, "Ho ! every one that thirsteth, come ye to the waters" (Isaiah lv. I); and Jesus himself says with his own blessed lips, "If any man thirst, let him come unto me and drink " (John vii. 37). Nay, he opened his ministry by pronouncing a blessing on such, *"Blessed are they which do hunger and thirst after righteousness; for they shall be filled."*

J.C. Philpot

PSALM 95

O COME, let us sing unto the LORD: let us make a joyful noise to the rock of our salvation.

2 Let us come before his presence with thanksgiving, and make a joyful noise unto him with psalms.

3 For the LORD is a great God, and a great King above all gods.

4 In his hand are the deep places of the earth: the strength of the hills is his also.

5 The sea is his, and he made it: and his hands formed the dry land.

6 O come, let us worship and bow down: let us kneel before the LORD our maker.

7 For he is our God; and we are the people of his pasture, and the sheep of his hand. To day if ye will hear his voice,

8 Harden not your heart, as in the provocation, and as in the day of temptation in the wilderness:

9 When your fathers tempted me, proved me, and saw my work.

10 Forty years long was I grieved with this generation, and said, It is a people that do err in their heart, and they have not known my ways:

11 Unto whom I sware in my wrath that they should not enter into my rest.

CONTRIBUTIONS

FOR OCTOBER 1994

Mrs. Annie C. Lawrence, VA	$2.00
Mr. & Mrs. J.M. Marshall, VA	5.00
Donald R. Arrington, NC	2.00
Mrs. Ruth Anderson, LA	7.00
G.M. Lockey, NC	2.00
Mrs. Opelene Cunningham, AL	2.00
Mrs. Dessie Goodman, AL	102.00
R.L. Fleenor, TN	7.00
Mrs. Ida Taylor, MD	10.00
Mrs. Ethel Holloway, MD	2.00
Mrs. Frances Parish, MD	2.00
Mrs. Leola Meador, NC	2.00
Mrs. Ada Campbell, VA	2.00
Mrs. Sallie Hodges, VA	2.00
R. Allen Carroll, NC	2.00
Homie Dalton, VA	2.00

OBITUARIES

SISTER VALSIE PETERS AKERS

God in His infinite wisdom has seen fit to call our precious sister from this world of suffering. Sister Valsie Peters Akers was born September 3, 1903, died August 12, 1994. She was a daughter of the late William and Laura Dowdy Peters and the wife of the late Peter D. Akers, Sr. Surviving are one brother and sister-in-law Howard and Clara Peters, Bassett, Virginia. One sister-in-law, Elsie Peters, Roanoke, Virginia, a special friend, Katie Bennett, Rocky Mount, Virginia, special nieces and nephews, five step-daughters and sons-in-law, Eleanor A. Bowling, Vinton, Virginia, Thelma A. Montgomery, Boones Mill, Virginia, Beatrice Akers, Boones Mill, Virginia, Ruby and Jack Prillaman, Vinton, Virginia, Merle and Thomas Prillaman, Roanoke, Virginia. Four stepsons and daughters-in-law, C.W. and Mildred Akers, Rocky Mount, Virginia, P.D. and Ideal Akers, Jr., Rocky Mount, Virginia, John Herbert and Doris Akers, Culpeper, Virginia, E.C. and Irene Akers, Roanoke, Virginia. Several step-grandchildren, step-great grandchildren and step great-great grandchildren.

She was a faithful member of Republican Primitive Baptist Church for 54 Years. She and her husband, a former deacon of Little Creek Primi-

tive Baptist Church, loved to entertain the church and friends at their home with a bountiful meal and much love.

I believe she died in the triumphs of faith.

Funeral service was held Sunday, August 14, 1994 at 2 PM at Pigg River Primitive Baptist Church by the writer and Elder Lane Carter. She was laid to rest in Pigg River Primitive Baptist Church Cemetary while the congregation sang some of her favorite songs.

Written by request of Republican Primitive Baptist Church while in conference September 17, 1994.

Elder Junior Conner, Moderator
Grey Ingram, Clerk

ROSA MARTIN STULTZ COX

It is with much sadness that I endeavor to write the obituary of our dear beloved sister In Christ, Sister Rosa Stultz Cox. The Lord giveth and the Lord taketh... bless His holy name.

Sister Cox was born July 22, 1899 in Patrick County, Virginia. She was the daughter of the late Flem Lee Martin and Mary Elizabeth Martin and was reared by foster parents Mr. and Mrs. Larkin Cockran in Vesta, Va.

Sister Rosa was a firm believer in the doctrine of Salvation by Grace. She joined Dan River Primitive Baptist Church, Ruffin, NC on January 29, 1929 and was baptized in March, 1929 by her pastor, Elder D.V. Spangler. She attended her church regularly until her health failed but continued to be able to attend sporadically until her death. She died at Morehead Memorial Hospital, Eden, NC on May 11, 1994.

Sister Cox was a retiree of Fieldcrest Mills, Eden, NC and a member of the Happy Home Extension Homemakers Club. Sister Rosa married Mr. J. Henry Stultz on October 8, 1916 and to this union was born one daughter, Sister Margaret S. Carter. Sister Margaret and her husband, Brother Spencer Carter, kept Sister Rosa at her home in her latter years and gave her all loving care.

On July 10, 1956 Sister Rosa was married to Mr. Willie Cox who preceded her in death on August 16, 1978.

Sister Cox's other survivors are a grandson and two great grandsons. Also, six stepchildren who called her "Mama Rosa". They were as one family. The stepchildren are: Preston Cox, Ruffin, NC, Helen C Richmond, Danville, Va., Lucille C. Stone, Burlington, NC, Mabel C. Hurd, Reidsville, NC, Doris C. McAlister, Ruffin, NC, and Edna Earl C., McCormick, SC.

Sister Cox also leaves three sisters to mourn her passing: Flemmie Kinard, Orlando, Florida, Lula Cook, Reidsville, NC, Vioma Handy, Hebron, Md. Also Bessie Eggleston who predeased Sister Cox several years ago.

Her funeral was held at Fair Funeral Home Chapel and was conducted by her pastor, Elder Kenneth Key. Her

body was laid to rest in Dan View Cemetery, Eden, NC.

May the Lord reconcile all that mourn her loss as only He can do.

Written by request of Dan River Primitive Baptist Church while in conference.

Lottie Minter
Elder Kenneth Key, Pastor
Bob R. Ccllle, Clerk

HILDA MOSELEY

In loving memory of my natural sister, and Sister in Christ, I hope, Hilda was my oldest sister. She was the daughter of Eugene Compton and Mae Hoskins Compton. She was born in the year of November the twenty fourth, 1901 and departed this life September 23, 1994 at Martinsville General Hospital. She was married to Lester Moseley and to this union was born one son David Moseley. She leaves to mourn, a granddaughter and a grandson David Moseley, II. Two great grandchildren, Dustan & Savana Sloot. She also leaves five sisters, and one brother and a number of nieces and nephews Hilda joined Norfolk Primitive Baptist Church at the tender age of sixteen.

She believed in the doctrine of Election and Salvation by Grace. She passed away after suffering a stroke. She was laid to rest beside her husband and son at Norfolk Church Cemetery.

Her funeral was held at McKeys Funeral home by her Pastor Raymond Goad & Elder Lane Carter. I feel she is now waiting for the gloriest coming of our Lord and Savior. She is sadly missed.

Written by a sad Sister,
Ada Campbell
Sallie Hodges, Clerk

BROTHER ROBERT B. SHELTON

Another one of our faithful members of Roanoke Primitive Baptist Church has fallen asleep in the arms of Jesus. Brother Robert B. Shelton passed away at his home on Monday, Sept. 19, 1994. He was born Oct. 1, 1899, making his stay on earth almost 95 years. He was preceded in death by his first wife, Sister Jennie D. Shelton Dec. 18, 1976. Also two sons. Robert A. Shelton and Carl W. Shelton predeceased him.

He is survived by his second wife, Sister Meta D. Shelton; one son Vern R. Shelton; five daughters; Odessa S. Moorman; Danes S. Naff; Katherine S. Short; Linds S. Stultz; Brenda S. Chittum. Seventeen grandchildren; seventeen great-grandchildren; two great - great grandchildren; two step children, Jeanette Hughes and Morris Dalton; three step grandchildren and one step great grandchild. One brother, Mr. James Shelton; four sisters, Sister Bertha Short; Mrs. Laura Parker; Sister Lucille Goad; Mrs. Hilda Hines.

Brother Shelton joined Roanoke Church June 20, 1943 and was baptized by the late Elder J.F. Stegal on

July 4, 1943. He was ordained deacon Nov. 1, 1969 and was a trustee of the church. He served these offices in much humbleness and he sat at the feet of his brethren in much love and meekness. His home was always open to the comfort of his church. He remained faithful to his belief – salvation by grace – to the end. We have lost a dear father in Israel and we will miss that sweet smile that seemed always present as he greeted his brethren, sisters and friends.

His devoted wife, Sister Meta was so good and kind to him and stood by, doing all for him that human hands could do. It was over two years since he was able to attend his church. His children were so kind and they too did all that loving hands could do. Some of them were there with him most of the time to minister to his many needs.

His funeral was conducted at Oakeys Vinton Funeral Home on Wed. Sept. 21, 1994 by his pastor, Elder Leonard J. Brammer and Elder Lane Carter. After which he was laid to rest in Blue Ridge Memorial Gardens under a beautiful blanket of flowers - there to await the day of the resurrection when his hope will become a reality.

May his beloved family be blessed to feel that their loss is his eternal gain.

This memorial was written and humbly submitted by an unworthy sister.

Mrs. H.C. (Rlee) Houchins

Elder Leonard J. Brammer, Mod.
Brother Hassell A. Hale, Clerk

SISTER LEAH THOMPSON STANLEY

God in His infinite wisdom has seen fit to call our precious sister from this world of suffering. Sister Leah Thompson Stanley was a daughter of the late Samuel J. Thompson and the late Laura Turner Thompson.

She lived 93 years and fell asleep in the arms of our Lord on August 10, 1994 at Eldercare of Franklin County, Virginia.

Surviving are two daughters, Nell Mullins of Collinsville, Virginia and Margaret Touchton of San Angelo, Texas, four sons, Lane Stanley ot Roanoke, Virginia, James (Jimmy) Stanley of Tucker, Georgia, Warren Stanley of Ferrum, Virginia and Charles (Chris) Stanley of Roanoke, Virginia, seven grandchildren and six great - grandchildren.

She asked for a home with the church several months before she died and was graciously received by Republican Primitive Baptist Church. Although she was never able to be baptized, we feel her to be a member of the body of Christ. She was blessed to manifest a love for the church and her God by her walk and talk.

A graveside service was conducted August 13, 1994 at Republican Primitive Baptist Church Cemetary by Elder Lane Carter.

Written by request of Republican Primitive Baptist Church while in conference September 17, 1994.

Elder Junior Conner, Moderator
Grey Ingram, Clerk

Signs of the Times

DEVOTED TO THE OLD SCHOOL BAPTIST CAUSE

" The Sword of the Lord and of Gideon "

VOL. 163 KEELING, VA., FEBRUARY 1995 NO. 2

SIGNS OF THE TIMES

ISSN - 0199-0063

Subscription price $10.00 per year - $18.00 two years

Published each month by

SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.

Established in 1832

Devoted to the Old Baptist Cause

CIRCULATION OFFICE

Elder J. R. Williams
Route 1, Box 420
Keeling, Va. 24566

EDITORS

Elder J. R. Williams, Editor
Route 1, Box 420
Keeling, Va. 24566
Phone (804) 792-8758

Elder Kenneth R. Key, Editor
721 Willard Street
Greensboro, N.C. 27405
Phone (910) 273-7464

ASSOCIATE EDITORS

Elder Richard H. Campbell
2171 Allen Court
Germantown, Tenn. 38138
Phone (901) 753-7791

Elder C. B . Davis, Jr.
1251 Paynes Tavern Rd.
Roxboro, N.C. 27573
Phone (910) 599-7236

Elder C. C. Wilbanks
217 Bastrop Drive
Monroe, Louisiana 71203
Phone (318) 343-5473

All letters for this paper containing subscriptions and remittances, should be mailed to Elder J. R. Williams, Rt. 1, Box 420, Keeling, Virginia 24566. All articles and letters for publication, all notices of meetings and all obituaries should be mailed to Elder Kenneth R. Key, 721 Willard Street, Greensboro, N.C. 27405.

SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.
Route 1, box 420, Keeling, Virginia 24566

HUMBLE PLEADING

O GIVE me, Lord, my sins to mourn,
My sins which have thy body torn;
Give me, with broken heart, to see
Thy last tremendous agony.

O could I gain the mountain's height
And gaze upon that bleeding sight;
O that with Salem's daughter's I
Might stand and see my Saviour die!

I'd smite upon my breast and mourn,
And never from the cross return:
I'd weep o'er an expiring God
And mix my tears with Jesus' blood.

I'd hang upon his breast and cry,
Lord, save a soul condemned to die,
And let a wretch come near thy throne
To plead the merits of thy Son.

Father of mercies, drop thy frown,
And let me shelter in thy Son;
O with my earnest suit comply
And give me Jesus, or I die.

O Lord, deny me what thou wilt,
Only relieve me of my guilt;
Good Lord, in mercy hear me cry,
And give me Jesus, or I die.

Show pity, Lord, and send relief,
To a poor sinner drowned in grief,
Who has no plea to bring him nigh,
Lord, save a soul condemned to die!

Didst not thou send thy Son to die
For guilty worms who pine and cry?
O let the vilest now come nigh--
Lord, save a soul condemned to die.

CONTENTS

EDITORIAL 26
Elder J.R. Williams

ARTICLES 27
Frank Hunt

VOICES OF THE PAST 29
Middletown, N.Y. (Nov. 15, 1861)
Elder J.C. Philpot
Elder E.J. Lambert
Elder W.D. Griffin

CONTRIBUTIONS 47

OBITUARIES 47
Marth Pearl Merrit Arnold
Sister Mae Slough Snider

EDITORIAL

ELDER J.R. WILLIAMS

Again I'll try to write, if some unseen hand might guide my pen and thoughts.

I've thought recently of the end of all things, as we know it, which is sure to come and is near for some of us and ever drawing nearer and nearer for all. The bible promises such a time and we see it come daily to our brethren and friends, but the end of all things isn't yet.

Matthew 24:14 "And this gospel of the kingdom shall be preached in all the world for a witness unto all nations; and then shall the end come."

This is the words of Christ while he was yet on the earth preaching and teaching his people. He is telling of the many false prophets that were to come crying, here is Christ or there; believe it not. We read the very elect would be deceived, if possible, but we see this gospel shall be preached.

By this promise of God that the gospel shall be preached in all the world, we believe it means to all the world of believers, although for a witness unto all nations. No doubt in my mind that God has a people in all nations, kindred and tongues, surely stating no one can say we never heard the truth, if not through the natural ear, then in the heart. Sure there are people that don't believe this gospel of the kingdom, but his people shall know the truth and the truth shall make them free. We see this same gospel that Christ preached here on earth in his day, still being preached by a few of his called preachers, yet claiming no credit for themselves, only fulfilling his promises, it shall be preached.

The end can't come until that is complete, preached in all the world for a witness unto all nations. At this moment the end will come, or this promise isn't true. I can't help but believe when the last heir of promise is born in this world and hears this gospel, either with natural ears or in the heart, (some are born deaf) the end will come. This good news to the believer in Christ is a living witness to the gospel of the kingdom, it being

that of all the Father gave me, I have lost nothing but will raise up at the last day.

Matthew 24: 35-36 "Heaven and earth shall pass away, but my words shall not pass away." "But of that day and hour knoweth no man, no, not the angels of heaven, but my Father only."

We can rejoice that though all else shall pass and cease to be, that the word of God shall not pass away. This isn't only in the recorded word left on record, but all words spoken in every period of time. Every word spoken in person or by a small still voice, that commands to a believer, come out from among them, and be ye a separate people saith your God.

We do believe an end shall come at His time, but not until all is accomplished, but to those that have heard this gospel of the kingdom preached, there is no fear of the end of the earth, but joy everlasting that their hope of heaven and immortal glory is fixed on his words of life hereafter to all that call on his precious name. Praise God from whom all blessings flow.

May His name have all praise,
honor and glory,
J.R. Williams

PROVERBS 7: 1-4.

MY son, keep my words, and lay up my commandments with thee.

Keep my commandments, and live; and my law as the apple of thine eye.

Bind them upon thy fingers, write them upon the table of thine heart.

Say unto wisdom, Thou art my sister; and call understanding thy kinswoman:

ARTICLES

The Lord willing I would like to share some thoughts with you on Luke 7:20 & 22. When the men were come unto him, they said, John the Baptist has sent us unto the, saying, Art thou he that should come? or look we for another?

Then Jesus answering said unto them, Go your way and tell John what things ye have seen and heard, how that the blind see, the lame walk, the lepers are cleansed, the deaf hear, the dead are raised, to the poor the gospel is preached.

When we consider this verse of scripture it gives us a lot to think about. Here we see John asking, art thou he that should come, or should we look for another? Lots of people could ask this question and we wouldn't think much about it, but John the Baptist.

Let us look now and see just who this John was. According to the words of Jesus, there was no greater man born among women than he. He was chosen before time began by the God who created this universe to be a forerunner of his Son, Christ, to make straight the way for Christ. He was blessed by the Holy Spirit while yet in his mother's womb. He went out in the wilderness, forsaking friends and the comforts of home, preaching Christ who was to come, saying, He that is to come is greater than I, whose shoe laces I am not worthy to unlace. He was blessed by the God of heaven to baptize his Son, on whom he saw the

Holy Spirit descend in the form of a dove. After all this we now hear him asking, art thou he who should come, or do we look for another?

In all fairness to John we will have to say he had faced some difficult times. While living a honest and moral life, we believe as much as it was possible in man, doing the will of God and preaching Christ as he was called and ordained to do, not joining with the worldly men and all their wicked ways. He was hated and rejected by men, and for an unjust cause was cast into prison. We can see where a man would have cause to wonder and begin to doubt. But John the Baptist, after all he had been blessed to see. And the messenger asked Jesus, art thou He that came, or look we for another? Jesus replied, Go show John again.

In just reading this, after seeing the wonderful blessings of John, the ways the Lord had dealt with him, we think maybe he should have been given a better answer. But wait, let us pause and consider this answer. Show John again.

We know that Jesus could have done any number of earth splitting wonders to reveal to John his true identify, such as he did for Stephen when Stephen was shown the glory and majesty of heaven. But he had a reason for this type answer.

The scripture says you must walk by faith we are saved by grace through faith. It also says, if you are my disciples you will have tribulations the world will hate you. We know through the Bible and living through the years, we can see how these things have been. Some areas of the world are worse than others, some times are worse than others, these times during this period of change from sacrifices and the law of Moses to Jesus and grace was rather hectic sometimes, for followers of Christ. Back to the answer to John, we were talking of faith, and see Jesus wanted John to walk by faith, as he had decreed in ages past that his children would walk by faith. So he wanted to answer John in such a way as to increase his faith. Had he opened the heavens with a beautiful display, the answer would have been by sight, but the children of God must walk by faith.

Let us look at the wonderful wisdom in this answer. The God of heaven has laid out a course for each of his little children, and he said, walk with patience the race that is set before you. He has by his wisdom, foreknowledge and predestination placed each of his little children in such a place that they all just like John will be faced with problems, situations and times where they will be made to wonder and doubt like the poet said, cast down but not destroyed. All this is done to purify the gold and burn out the dross, to the building up of a holy temple. So we now see why John was given this answer. Jesus is giving this answer, made a promise, so to speak, set the pattern for all the ages to come, as his children found themselves in like situations, they would be brought to cry unto Jesus for deliverance. God's people are a begging people who have been shown from whence cometh their help. Show John again these things,

what blessed assurance we have as we live in this life facing the many trying and troublesome times, filled with doubts we know we have a Saviour who is able to take care of our every need. How sweet it is, who can understand the wisdom and the mercies of God? God's children are given a little bit here, a little bit there, precept upon precept.

They are given enough to build up their faith, to the point the Spirit within them cries Abba Father and they thank their God who has blessed them in such a wonderful way. They are blessed by God with a desire to meet with brethren and often times able to meet with them. Given spiritual food to meet their individual needs. While others who are on the sick bed, may not be able to attend meetings are often times blessed and fed by the same Spirit are often given to praise and thank their God and Saviour.

We know Jesus could have kept John out of that prison, but see it was beneficial for him to be there and a wonderful message to us. See all things are working together to those who love God, those who are the called.

May you be blessed with the loving kindness and tender mercies of God.

Your brother, I hope,
Frank Hunt

ECCLESIASTES 11:7.

Truly the light is sweet, and a pleasant thing it is for the eyes to behold the sun:

VOICES OF THE PAST

MATTHEW 25:14- 30.

We have often been requested to give our views on this parable, and we have sometimes ventured to give such views as we have had on the subject; but we have never pretended to have any special light upon this subject, nor do we now feel competent to the undertaking. We have always found it difficult to explain satisfactorily to our mind any of the parables contained in the sacred volume, excepting so far as their obvious intention may be inferred from the subjects and circumstances on which they were spoken. God has been pleased to open his mouth in parables and to utter dark sayings of old (Psa. 78:2) and it was the practice of our Redeemer in the days of his flesh to use parables, and without a parable spake he not unto the multitude. (Matt. 13:34) "And the disciples came, and said unto him, Why speakest thou unto them in parables? He answered and said unto them, Because it is given unto you to know the mysteries of the kingdom of heaven, but to them it is not given. For whosoever hath, to him shall be given, and he shall have more abundance: but whosoever hath not, from him shall be taken away even that he hath. Therefore speak I to them in parables: because they seeing see not; and hearing they hear not, neither do they understand. And in them is fulfilled the prophecy of Esaias, which saith, By hearing ye shall hear, and shall not understand; and seeing

ye shall see, and shall not perceive." (Matt. 13: 10-14).

Herein is the wisdom, purpose, and pleasure of God displayed in hiding these things from the wise and prudent of this world, and in revealing them unto babes in his kingdom; that no man shall glory in his presence; but he that glorieth, let him glory in the Lord. The very parables which involve the instructions of Christ in impenetrable darkness to the multitude are employed by the Spirit to illustrate the same things to those unto whom it is given to know the mysteries of the kingdom. A parable is in itself simply a similitude, or a supposed case, used to illustrate a reality. And these similitudes and comparisons are so chosen and used by infinite wisdom, as to secure the great design of God, both in concealing the things of the Spirit from the carnal, and in instructing his disciples. Thus, like the cloud which attended Israel in the wilderness, it afforded light and protection to them, while it was darkness to their enemies.

The parable now to be considered is given, with several others of like importance, for the special admonition of the disciples, as it was not addressed to the multitude, as there were none present but disciples, who had asked him certain questions privately, as he sat with them on the mount of Olives, and was therefore spoken to them for their exclusive benefit. (See Chapter 24:3.)

The subject on which these parables were spoken must be understood in order to know their designs and application. Our Lord had been personally with these disciples from the time they were called to be his servants, but now he was soon to go into a far country, or to suffer, and die upon the cross, and then arise from the dead and ascend up into heaven, which from earth is a far country; but he was also to return again in due time. One of the three questions which they had asked him was, "What shall be the sign of thy coming?" To this he had replied, "Watch therefore: for ye know not what hour your Lord doth come. But know this, that if the good man of the house had known in what watch the thief would come, he would have watched, and would not have suffered his house to be broken up. Therefore be ye also ready: for in such an hour as ye think not, the Son of man cometh. Blessed is that servant, whom his lord when he cometh shall find so doing. Verily I say unto you, That he shall make him ruler over all his goods. But, and if that evil servant shall say in his heart, My Lord delayeth his coming; And shall begin to smite his fellow servants, and to eat and drink with the drunken; The Lord of that servant shall come in a day when he looketh not for him, and in an hour that he is not aware of, And shall cut him asunder, and appoint him his portion with the hypocrites; there shall be weeping and gnashing of teeth." (Matt. 24: 42-44; 46-51.)

From all these preceding admonitions in the twenty-fourth chapter we may safely infer that the three parables in the twenty-fifth chapter were used by our Lord to solemnly impress his

disciples with an understanding of the importance of their obligation to obey him as their divine Master, and especially when he should go to his Father, and they see him no more in the flesh. For although he was about to go away, he had assured them he would come to them again, and as a Master, who had an undisputed right to their service; he would hold them to a rigid account of their stewardship, at his coming. Now speaking of the time of his coming to reckon with them, he says, "Then shall the kingdom of heaven be likened unto ten virgins, etc. That is, at the time of his coming, which time they did not know for it should be as a thief in the night. The wise virgins represent the faithful servants, who shall be prepared for the coming of their Lord, as they were with lamps trimmed and burning at the coming of the bridegroom, and the foolish virgins represent the wicked and slothful servants which had concluded their lord delayed his coming and were carelessly mingling with the drunken. And in applying the parable of the virgins, he adds this parable of the talents, saying, "For the kingdom of heaven is as a man traveling into a far country, etc. These italicized words are supplied by our translators. Should we omit them, the text will read, "For, as a man traveling into a far country, called his own servants, and delivered unto them his goods. And unto one he gave five talents, to another two, and to another, one; to every man according to his several ability, and straightway took his journey." If we have understood the foregoing correctly, Christ alludes to himself as the Lord, or Master of the servants, and to his being about to leave them, as stewards, in charge of his goods. The servants are said to be his own servants, and he invests them with talents, according to their respective ability. The talents and the ability of all the servants of our Lord Jesus Christ are furnished them by him. He is their Lord and Master; all that they have and all they are, are his property, and they are not their own hence he has a right to direct and control them, and to discriminate in the amount of talents and responsibility. And certainly Christ has done this: "When he ascended up on high, he gave some apostles, and some prophets; and some evangelists, and some pastors and teachers; for the perfecting of the saints, for the work of the ministry, for the edifying of the body of Christ, till we all come in the unity of the faith, and of the knowledge of the Son of God, unto a perfect man, unto the measure of the stature of the fullness of Christ." There is a diversity of gifts, but all by the same spirit, and this diversity is set forth in our parable as five, two, and one talents. Having thus commissioned his own servant's straitway he took his journey. The very last interview he held with his disciples he breathed upon them and said, "Receive ye the Holy Ghost;" and bid them, "Go, teach all nations, etc., "And straitway a cloud received him out of their sight." But an angel informed them that he would return again in like manner as they had seen him go up into heaven; all of which

seems to agree perfectly with the import of this parable. But when he should so return he did not tell them; but bid them watch -- for it should be like a thief in the night, or at least at a time when the unruly servants would least expect his return. The servant which had five, and he who had two talents improved them, and received the approbation of their Lord at his coming, and were welcomed into the joy of their Lord. This was not, however, as a reward of merit, for they being servants, as we have before said, with all their ability and talents, belonged to and were the property of their master. This idea is expressly stated - these were his own servants, hence their service belonged to him; as a gracious act, he made them partakers of his joy. Thus Paul, while disclaiming all merit , says, "I have fought a good fight, I have finished my course, I have kept the faith; hence forth there is laid up for me a crown of righteousness, which the Lord, the righteous Judge shall give me at that day; and not me only, but unto all them also that love his appearing." The crown is a gift, not a debt, or payment for service rendered; and as to Paul so also to all who love the appearing of Christ.

Thus far perhaps, our views of the parable may seem sufficiently clear to the sister who asked, and others, but the more difficult part of the subject remains to be discussed, or elucidated. The wicked and slothful servant also had a talent and did not improve it, and it is taken from him and given to him that had ten talents, and he is cast into outer darkness, and there shall be weeping and gnashing of teeth.

The supposed difficulty will be obviated when we consider the difference between servants of the Lord and the children of God. Christ not only is the everlasting Father of that seed which God has said shall serve him and be counted to him for a generation, but he is also their Master, their Owner, their Lord, and their King. In all the parables and figures as in every express declaration of the Scriptures where God's people are brought to view in the relationship of children, their vital and indissoluble union and joint heirship with him is distinctly expressed, and they can no more fail of their inheritance of glory than Christ can fail of the glory which he had with his Father before the world began. But when the disciples are presented in the relation of servants, their relative duties, obligations, and punishment for delinquencies are implied. The servant abideth not in the house forever, but the son abideth ever. The discipline of the servant and that of a son, until the son becomes of age, may be alike, but the privilege and certain inheritance of the two are widely different. As it is said, "A seed shall serve him," etc. (Psa. 22:30). We infer that all the seed, or children of God, are called into the service of Christ, to obey his commands, walk in his precepts, and keep his judgments, and in doing this they are servants, as well as sons. But we presume Christ has servants which are not sons; or at least not manifest as sons. A servant

of Christ is equivalent to a disciple, and a disciple of Christ is one who serves, and obeys whatever he commands them. But Christ himself has said, "And whosoever doth not bear his cross and come after me, cannot be my disciple." (Luke 14:27) But he does not say they cannot be his children. To be a child depends wholly on relationship; but to be a servant, on allegiance and service. "His servant, on allegiance and service. "His servants ye are to whom ye yield yourselves servants to obey."

The difference will more clearly appear by considering the disciples, or servants of Jesus to whom this parable was originally spoken. They were all certainly the servants of our Lord Jesus Christ, for he said he was their Master. But of at least one of them we presume it will not be contended that he was a son. Judas Iscariot was a disciple. Jesus called to him twelve disciples, whom he named apostles, and Judas was one of that number. And according to the sense of this parable, he received a talent - or a part of the ministry. "And in those days Peter stood in the midst of the disciples, and said, Men and brethren, this scripture must needs have been fulfilled, which the Holy Ghost, by the mouth of David, spake before concerning Judas, which was guide to them that took Jesus. For he was numbered with us, and had obtained part of this ministry." "For it is written in the book of Psalms, Let his habitation be desolate, and let no man dwell therein; and, his bishoprick let another take." (Acts 1:15-17, 20).

Now should we suppose Judas to have been a servant, or disciple, as he is really called, and this ministry to be the goods divided among the servants, and Judas to have received one talent, and Paul to have had received five, and he labored more abundantly than all the servants, to have gained the other five; the one talent was ultimately taken from Judas, and given to Paul, for Paul, was called to take the bishoprick vacated by Judas, and Paul as we have shown, did finish his course with joy, and the ministry which he had received, and had entered into the joy of his Lord, to wear the crown of righteousness which the righteous judge has given to him; and Judas is fallen, and goes to his own place where there is darkness, weeping, and gnashing of teeth. The case of Judas among the disciples - his wickedness, and punishment, answers well to the servant who was cast out into outer darkness.

But not only Judas among the apostles, but there were multitudes of disciples who called Jesus Master, who could not endure his doctrine, and turned away and walked no more with him.

But as we have presented some servants who give no evidence of being sons, before we close we will enquire if there be not some sons or children who are not, strictly speaking, servants or disciples? Are there not some, yea, many, who have passed from death unto life, have tasted the good word of life and of the joys of the

world to come: - who have seen themselves poor, guilty, lost and perishing sinners, justly condemned by the righteous law of God; who in their extremity cried out, "Lord, save or I perish," who have felt the joy of pardoned sins, unto whom Jesus has been revealed as their Savior, the chiefest among ten thousand, and altogether lovely, who have never taken up their cross and followed their Lord and Master in baptism, or any or his ordinances? If there are such, and we believe we know of many, they certainly are children, for they are born again, not of blood nor of the will of the flesh, nor of the will of man, but of God - can they be disciples? Jesus says they cannot; and if they do not obey him, how can they be his servants? "A son honoreth his father, and a servant his master, if then I be a father, where is mine honor? and if I be a master, where is my fear? saith the Lord of hosts?" (Mal. 1:6) But how is it that a son who loves his father should withhold the honor due by obeying and serving him? How is it set forth in the parable? The undutiful servant says, "I knew thee, that thou art an hard man, reaping where thou hast not sown, and gathering where thou hast not strawed; and I was afraid, and went and hid thy talent in the earth." In the application of the admonition presented in this subject, let us enquire whether there be not some of God's children who are reasoning as did the slothful servant, and saying their Lord's requirements are hard and unreasonable? If he requires me to come out and improve my talent, by public profession of his name, and obedience to his command, he would reap where he has not sown. If he would sow more plentifully, that is, if he would relieve me of all my doubts and fears, and give me more light, joy and comfort, more zeal and strength, and remove this troublesome cross out of my way, and give me a full assurance that my pathway shall be smooth and pleasant, then I would not think it hard that he should have my service.

Not only are there multitudes of this class of delinquents, but also among those who have publicly espoused his cause, there may be found those who say, "If the Lord would give me a greater gift so that I could speak like some who have five times the amount of talent that I have, I would lift up my voice as a witness for God and truth; but as it is, Why should I show my ignorance by exhibiting my one talent, and so perhaps bring down on me the scorn and reproach of the enemy?" And among the ministers of the word there may be some who say, "Alas! for me. The Lord requires me to preach his gospel that he has sowed sparing. I know so little, and am surrounded by so many hindrances which the Lord could, if it were his pleasure, so easily remove. My time and attention is so closely occupied to know how to answer the questions, What shall I eat? What shall I drink? And where withal shall I be clothed? How can I neglect my farm or merchandise, or whatever my worldly occupation may be, without injustice to myself and to my family?" Thus the earth of our carnal reasoning, and the affairs

of the world, may bury up, to some extent, if not altogether, the talent. But let us be assured, if we are the Lord's children, we shall be saved, yet as by fire; and as his servants, we shall feel his chastening scourge, and go into outer darkness where there is weeping and gnashing of teeth. Of course, we do not mean that God's children shall finally fail of their inheritance in glory, for God is faithful, he will not deny himself; but he is also righteous, and he will visit our transgressions with his rod, and our disobedience and slothfulness with many stripes.

When Israel for their disobedience and idolatry were sent down into Babylon, there some of them wept when they remembered Zion; it was to them a place of darkness - of weeping- and lamentation; while there was also, on the part of their adversaries, gnashing of teeth. The tumults which now prevail in the world, the wars and rumors of wars which agitate the nations of the earth, and especially our own beloved States, should admonish us that God's righteous judgments are abroad; that the day of reckoning is at hand; that the Lord cometh in an hour when transgressors think not. And the prophet saith he cometh suddenly to his temple. But Who shall abide the day of his coming, and who shall stand when he appeareth?

Whatever our ability or opportunity may be, our Lord has given us the full amount of talent that he requires us to improve. He will reap no more than he has sown, he will not gather what he has not strawed. He will not require of us the improvement of talents given to others. Where much is given, much will be required, and where little is given, but little will be required. If any of us cannot reap, perhaps we can bind some of the sheaves. Let us be active, for the harvest is great and the laborers are few.

Middletown, N.Y.,
November 15, 1861.

"Blessed is the man whom thou chastenest, O Lord, and teachest him out of thy law."—PSALM XCIV. 12.

We may observe in the words before us, that the Lord *puts chastening* before *teaching.* Is there not something, remarkable in this? Why should chastening precede teaching? For this reason. We have no ear to hear except so far as we are chastened. It was so with the prodigal. Until he was brought to his right mind by strokes of hunger, he did not think of his father's house; he had no heart to return; but a mighty famine sent him home. So it is with God's children; as long as they are allowed to wander in their backslidings, they have no heart to return. But let the rod come; let them be driven home by stripes; then they have an ear to listen, while God teaches them to profit, instructs them by his blessed Spirit, and speaks into their heart those lessons which are for their eternal good.

" And teachest him out of thy law." " The law " in the Scriptures has a very

wide signification; it means, in the original, *instruction.* The word is *Torah,* which signifies "teaching," or "direction." Thus the word "law" is not confined to the law of Moses given in thunder and lightning upon Mount Sinai; but it includes also the gospel of the Lord Jesus Christ--" the perfect law of liberty; " " the law of the spirit of life in Christ Jesus;" that law which was in the heart of the Redeemer, when he said, " I come to do thy will, O God; yea, thy law is within my heart."

Now, as the Lord teaches his children "out of the law," strictly so called, so he teaches them "out of " the gospel; and to my mind, there is something exceedingly sweet and expressive in the words "out of the law." It seems to convey, not only that the law is a treasure-house of wrath, but that the gospel also is a treasure-house of mercy. And as those who know most of the law are only taught " out of the law," and not the whole of the law, only a few drops, as it were, out of the inexhaustible wrath of God; so out of the heavenly treasure-house of the gospel, " the perfect law of liberty," it is but a little of grace and mercy that in this life can be known. As Christ said to his disciples in promising the Spirit: " He shall take *of* mine, and shall shew it unto you." He cannot take "all," and shew it unto them; for none could live under the sight. The Spirit, therefore, takes *of* the things of Christ, and shews here a little, and there a little; some little blessedness here, and some little blessedness there; a suitable promise, a gracious testimony, a comforting text, an encouraging word, a sight of atoning blood, a smile of his countenance, a view of his Person, a discovery of his righteousness, or a glimpse of his love. This is taking, of the things of Christ, and revealing them to the soul. And thus, the man whom the Lord takes in hand, he teaches ' out of" the gospel by making Christ experimentally known, and revealing his dying love. And thus he teaches each and all " out of his law"-- both the law from Sinai, and the law from Zion.

J.C. Philpot

I CORINTHIANS 2: 7-10.

But we speak the wisdom of God in a mystery, even the hidden wisdom, which God ordained before the world unto our glory:

Which none of the princes of this world knew: for had they known it, they would not have crucified the Lord of glory.

But as it is written, Eye hath not seen, nor ear heard, neither have entered into the heart of man, the things which God hath prepared for them that love him.

But God hath revealed them unto us by his Spirit: for the Spirit searcheth all things, yea, the deep things of God.

From Signs of the Times, (May, 1950)

"The devils also believe and tremble." James 2:19

I have tried to write for many hours, weeks and months in vain. I have become so exhausted and nervous in the many attempts, that I am thoroughly convinced that I am just at dependent upon the direct operation of God's Holy Spirit to write as I am to preach the gospel of the blessed Son of God. I am making the attempt again with fear and trembling, trust-

ing that God will be pleased to lead my mind into a fruitful field of thought, and give me the words to comfort, console and edify God's little children.

I am now reminded of a request made by P.L. Kenly of Roanoke, Va. to write upon James 2:19 especially the last part to wit: "The devils also believe and tremble." James did not say that the devils had faith. No place in the scriptures do we find any statement that would intimate that the devils trusted in God or were in possession of faith. We are forced to admit that the devils gave assent to the fact that there is but one God, even to the acknowledging of Jesus - the Holy One of God - as we shall find when we consider certain scriptures. We would like to compare and contrast belief and faith to further clarify that expression of scripture.

Belief is the mental assent to a statement, proposition, or existing condition of things. Belief is simply an act of the understanding, but trust and faith are active moving principles of the mind. Belief does not extend beyond the assent of the mind, but trust and faith compel to action. Belief is speculative while faith and trust are operative. Belief is common to all religions, trust and faith are peculiar to those who believe in divine revelation and salvation by grace of God. Theorists substitute belief for faith. I trust that the reader will be blessed to keep this in mind as we further meditate upon this expression of scripture.

Yes, the devils believe there is one God. They do not choose to believe this just because it is pleasing to them, but because that God exercises power over them. No man or devil can believe anything without evidence. God sets the bounds of the devil's maneuvers and they can go no farther. This is proven in the case of Job when the devil had to secure permission from God each time he chose to hurt Job. Each time the devil was told how far he could go and where he must stop. The devil was forced to believe that he was absolutely controlled by Almighty God. It could not be said of the devil that some people proclaim that he believes in God because their devil has free-will sailing and is so powerful that even though God is trying to save everybody, the devil will be victorious in getting the largest number. A devil with that kind of power could not believe in God. Remember that James says, "The devils also believe and tremble."

I want to call your attention to the eighth chapter of the gospel according to Matthew 29, "And, behold, they cried out, saying, What have we to do with thee, Jesus, thou Son of God? art thou come hither to torment us before the time?" The devils were forced to recognize Jesus as the Son of God. They cried out unto him, fully aware of his power over them. Let us consider their question, "What have we to do with thee, Jesus, thou Son of God." They had nothing indeed to do with him. They had no interest in his grace, blood or righteousness. He was no Savior and Redeemer for them. But contrary to this they realized that he had to do with them. They trembled at

his presence and knew they would have to obey his all commanding voice, though terrible against their wills. They knew he had power to cast them out, "so the devils besought him, saying, If thou cast us out, suffer us to go away into the herd of swine. Even Jesus exercised power over the devils to the extent that his word returned not unto him void, but accomplished that which he pleased, and it prospered in the thing whereto he sent it. It was astonishing to the observers to see a character who exercised such power and authority that he could command the unclean spirits to come out of men and they would come out.

Let us now notice Acts 19:15, "And the evil spirit answered and said, Jesus I know, and Paul I know; but who are ye?" Paul had been disputing daily in the school of Tyrannus for two years. During this long time both Jews and Greeks were privileged to hear the word of the Lord. God wrought special miracles by the hand of Paul in healing diseases and casting out evil spirits. This became so well known that even exorcists attempted to imitate. Some vagabond Jews, who were exorcists, attempted to imitate Paul and Jesus in casting out evil spirits. They would say to the evil spirits, "We adjure you by Jesus whom Paul preacheth." These evil spirits recognized this false claim of power as evidence in their statement and question. "Jesus I know, and Paul I know, but who are ye?" They knew that Jesus had the power to cast them out because he had done so in many instances. It was an intimate knowledge because they had heard his command and had been forced to obey him. They had come on direct contact with him in the demonstration of his power over them. They had also come in direct contact with Paul and he had commanded them to depart from individuals and they were forced to obey his command. They knew Paul to be a servant of the Lord because he was given power over them. The question, "Who are Ye?" suggest that they did not believe that these vagabond Jews were given this power over them. The evil spirits proved that their surmise was true when they that were possessed of the evil spirits pounced upon these Jews, overcame them, and were victorious over them so that these exorcists had to flee wounded and naked. I am of the opinion that those who are possessed of these evil spirits today may and do fight among themselves, but they are made to tremble when they come into contact with the true servants of the all powerful God. The devil is as a roaring lion, walking about, seeking whom he may devour. (1 Peter 5:8) He is made to know that some he cannot devour. Those who resist the devil are empowered to do so by Almighty God, and the consequence is that the devils flee from them. (James 4:7) It is indeed comforting and consoling to me to think that the devils are subject to the power of God and can do no more than what my Father pleases. They must bow to him and tremble.

May we now consider the subject under discussion by James when he made this statement, "The devils also believe and tremble." He was treating upon the subject of the perfect faith. He was exposing the folly of those who boast of faith without works. He was insisting that true faith was made perfect by works. He makes the statement in James 2:17, "Even so faith, if it hath not works, is dead, being alone." Not only are works without faith dead works, but it is just as true also, that faith without works is a dead faith. The faith that is a gift of God is a living faith. It is not that works is the life of faith, but that good works is the second act necessarily flowing from the life of faith. It is not that we exercise faith by our works, but that faith exercises us unto the performing of good works. It is a vain boaster who boasts of his faith in God and by his works deny him. The faith that God gives is not dead, but produces good works. Faith is to works as cause is to effect.

James uses two characters to prove that works accompany faith. He cited the works of Abraham and of Rahab, the harlot; and asks if they were not justified by works. As you recall, Paul used these same two characters in his treatise of faith in the eleventh chapter of Hebrews. He is contending that faith prompted them to do these things. Paul says that faith is the substance of things hoped for, the evidence of things not seen. This substance and evidence comes only from God as a gift to his children. There are no contradictions in the writings of James and Paul concerning the subject of faith and works. We would like to examine Eph. 2: 8-10, "For by grace are ye saved through faith; and that not of yourselves: it is the gift of God: not of works, lest any man should boast. For we are his workmanship, created in Christ Jesus unto good works, which God hath before ordained that we should walk in them." Salvation, both for time and in eternity, is the gift of God. Through his mercy, goodness and gifts we are saved here in time. This is proved by the tense of the verb used in the expression, "By grace are ye saved." We are saved through faith, and that not of ourselves. This faith is not to be obtained through our merits. It is not as a result of any good works of ours, but it is the gift of God. It is not an offer or proposition conditional upon any acts of man, but it is the gift of God. "Not of works lest any man should boast." Boasting is excluded. No man can rightly glory in himself nor boast of his goodness. "For we are his workmanship, created in Christ Jesus." God is the workman, we are his workmanship; God is the creator, we are the creatures. "Unto good works" - not by good works. It is not that good works beget faith, but faith begets good works. It is by the grace of God that we are enabled to walk godly in this present world. "Which God hath before ordained that we should walk in them." God said through one of his prophets, "As I have thought, so shall it come to pass; as I have purposed, so shall it stand." If this be true, surely, if he ordains something it will be just

that way. We find the word "ordained" as being rendered "prepared" when we consult the marginal reference. I believe God prepares his people to walk in good works by working in them. He works in them "both to will and to do of his good pleasure." The good works are just as certain as is the faith, and is as much the gift of God as is the faith. "Being confident of this very thing, that he which hath begun a good work in you will perform it until the day of Jesus Christ." Your walk and conversation will be godly in this world. We conclude that James and Paul contended that faith and good works were characteristic of God's little children.

A child of God need not boast of his faith and love for these are made manifest in his deeds. He feels little, insignificant and unworthy, and much of the time wonders whether or not he be in possession of this faith and love. If you watch his walk and listen to his conversation, you will find him doing good deeds for his fellowman, and preferring others above himself. There is a change wrought upon one in which it has pleased God to implant this faith and love. It affects his actions and stimulates his conversation. His desires are to obey the commands of Jesus Christ, do the will of God and to praise him from whence all blessings come. Because of the infirmities of the flesh - the thorns that buffet him about lest he be exalted above measure - he is not able to do the things that he would. This forces him to be constantly in prayer to Almighty God to be merciful unto his unrighteousness and to forgive him of his sins. This character boasts not of his faith nor of his works. James called those who boasted of their faith "vain men." We see then that boasting either of faith or works would be erroneous, and do not characterize God's little children.

May God grant us this living faith and enable us by his grace to walk worthy in good works. May God grant us this living faith and enable us by his grace to walk worthy in good works. May he bless us to give him the praise for it all. May we look forward and press toward the mark of the prize of the high calling in Christ Jesus when we shall be called from this low ground of sin and sorrow up into that heavenly realm where and when we shall perfectly praise him in that endless eternity. May he add his blessing to this writing as edifying to the household of faith. Amen.

Elder E.J. Lambert

PSALM 103: 17-22.

But the mercy of the LORD is from everlasting to everlasting upon them that fear him, and his righteousness unto children's children;

To such as keep his covenant, and to those that remember his commandments to do them.

The LORD hath prepared his throne in the heavens; and his kingdom ruleth over all.

Bless the LORD, ye his angels, that excel in strength, that do his commandments, hearkening unto the voice of his word.

Bless ye the LORD, all ye his hosts; ye ministers of his, that do his pleasure.

Bless the LORD, all his works in all places of his dominion: bless the LORD, O my soul.

From Elder Lambert's Book, "Tried In The Furnace."

A SAVIOR BORN
MAY, 1951

ELDER E.J. LAMBERT

"For unto us a child is born, unto us a son is given; and the government shall be upon his shoulder: and his name shall be called Wonderful, Counsellor, The mighty God, The Everlasting Father, The Prince of Peace." — Isaiah 9:6

MORE THAN seven centuries before the birth of Jesus in the city of Bethlehem these words were written by the prophet, Isaiah. There can be no doubt in the minds of true Bible readers that Jesus Christ is the character under consideration. We pray God will bless us to consider this text in such a wonderful way that we may be comforted and edified. May we be blessed to gloriously rejoice upon some of the beauties contained in these thoughts. We desire to consider the text by phrases in the order in which they are written.

" Unto us a child is born." Who is included in the term "us?" Isaiah is writing to the Israelites, the chosen people of God. National Israel is a type of spiritual Israel. Spiritual Israel is in existence today. Paul was an Israelite as he stated in his letter to the Corinthians (2 Cor. 11:22). I believe that all God's children who are chosen unto eternal life are members of spiritual Israel. True Israelites are the only ones who are included in the pronoun us in this text. If you are a child of God you are included in this term. Isaiah did not say unto each and every Adamic creature, but "unto us a child is born." He is born unto a specific people. Yes, He is born to you. He was born of the virgin Mary, in the city of Bethlehem almost two thousand years ago, and people have set a date to annually attempt to celebrate His birth; but when did you and do you actually celebrate the birth of Christ? You actually celebrate His birth when He is born in you as your precious hope of glory (Col. 1:27) . When God knows a person by the direct operation of His Holy Spirit in individual relationship there is a conception. The result of this conception is a birth, the birth of Christ in you as your hope of glory.

"Unto us a son is given." This Son is peculiar in the fact that He is the Son of God as well as the Son of man. He is both human and divine. There are two erroneous theories concerning Jesus Christ prevalent today. One theory is that He was solely divine which would deny Him as being the Son of man. The other theory is that He was solely human which would deny Him as being the Son of God. Jesus, as the Son of man, was acquainted with grief, was tempted, wounded and bruised, and did suffer and die on the cross. Jesus Christ, as the Son of God, performed miracles, was glorified, overcame temptations,

accomplished the law, conquered death, and is at the right hand of the throne of God making intercession for the saints of God according to the will of God. This Son is *given.* He is not offered subject to acceptance or rejection of the creature. If it be necessary to raise a hand, say a word or do anything in order for the creature to receive this Son it would not be a gift-- it would be an offer or reward. I believe this Son is given to each and every one who has learned through sad experience appointed to them that they are unworthy, unable, and that it is utterly impossible to do anything to merit any favor or mercy of God. Paul said, "We glory in tribulations also: knowing that tribulation worketh patience; and patience, experience; and experience, hope: and hope maketh not ashamed; because the love of God is shed abroad in our hearts by the Holy Ghost which is *given* unto us" (Rom. 5 :3-5)."

"And the government shall be upon his shoulder." This one who is given unto us is our King. The preacher said, " Where the word of a king is, there is power" (Eccl. 8 :4). This King has all power in heaven and upon the earth. This being true, when He speaks it is done, when He commands, it stands fast. The word that goeth forth out of His mouth shall not return unto Him void; but it shall accomplish that which He pleases; it shall prosper in the thing whereunto He sends it (Isaiah 55:11).

We, being creatures who are created equal, believe in the democratic form of government as being proper in our political and earthly organizations. Even in our organized churches we do not believe that one creature should have the authority to lord anything over others with exception of that One who has the government upon His shoulder. We maintain that Christ is the Head of His church. He calls, qualifies, sends and uses each and every one of His subjects when, where and how He pleases. He never makes a call in vain. He never fails to qualify; when He sends they go. Each and every one fits and functions properly. You show me any church that places the government of that church upon the shoulder of any mortal man or group of men, and I will show you one that is not the Church of Christ. You show me a church that has to have boards, auxiliary societies and many organizations to assist in the business of the church, and I will point to that one as not the Church of Christ. The government of Christ's Church is upon His shoulder and He is sufficient to attend to its business. No business is good business when it concerns the Church. Some think that gathering sheep into the fold is the function of the Church. This is the work of Christ as He said, "Other sheep I have, which are not of this fold: them also I must bring, and they shall hear my voice" (John 10:16). If the government be upon His shoulder-- and His words are true -- do you think He needs any assistance in this work? They tell us of a person who is begging, pleading and trying to get people to accept Him; thousands of people and organizations who are

assisting Him and holding Him up; notwithstanding all this He is unsuccessful to the extent that the devil gets the majority of them. This person is not the One under consideration in the text.

"His name shall be called Wonderful." He is wonderful. When I think of wonderful I think of something astonishing and singular. Words cannot express the amazement I experienced when I was given to trust in the work of Jesus Christ as accredited to my account. I was astonished that He should have compassion upon a hell-deserving wretch such as I felt myself to be. His name is above every name. It is the only name given whereby we must be saved. He is the Way, the Truth and the life of each and every one of God 's children. It is wonderful that He is God manifest in the flesh. It is wonderful that He could accomplish the law to a jot and tittle for His people. It is wonderful that He could pay the penalty and satisfy justice for His people's sins by dying on the cross. It is wonderful that He could conquer death, hell and the grave and come forth from the tomb and walk and talk with His disciples. It is wonderful that He could ascend into the heavens and leave the comforting thought with His disciples that at some future time He would come again without sin unto salvation to gather His people into that eternal home. It is wonderful that He is so acquainted with all your temptations and troubles, that He can intercede to God for you as your Counsellor.

Yes, His name is to be called *Counsellor.* You hire and pay your counsellors in earthly courts, but this Counsellor is given to you. He is the one who pleads your case before the Judge. He is in a position to tell the Judge that He met all the requirements in your stead. Earthly counsellors do not agree to pay the penalty assessed against you by the court, but this Counsellor paid the penalty assessed. When you look for one to represent you in the courts of the land you want one who is thoroughly acquainted and experienced with your type of case. Here is the Counsellor who was tempted in all points like as we (Heb. 4:15) . He was forsaken, grieved, suffered, and experienced poverty. He also experienced inability as he said, "I can of mine own self do nothing" (John 5:30). When you give all the facts in the case that you can think of to earthly counsellors at their inquiry you find later that you have left out something vital to the case that you wished you could have told them. This Counsellor already knows your every trouble and has all the facts in your case. Earthly counsellors may be busy and you have to wait for your time before you can talk with them, but this Counsellor is not neglectful and has ample time and ears to hear your cries and beseechings. You may have tried to tell your troubles to your friends here and pour out your heart to them, but have you ever experienced the relief of mind and peace in your heart as you did when you poured out your heart and was blessed to pray through this Counsellor to Al-

mighty God? As long as you are capable of handling your affairs, even as long as you think you are capable, you have no use for a counsellor. When things get beyond your knowledge and power you seek a counsellor.

I maintain that as long as a person feels capable of pursuing any distance toward gaining eternal life upon his own merits he does not feel the need of a counsellor. He is acting upon his own strength and self-righteousness and will not call upon this Counsellor. When a person learns by sad experience that he is nothing and all his seeming self-righteousness is but filthy rags in the sight of God, he feels the need and desires the aid of the Counsellor. Jesus Christ is officiating as Counsellor when He is at the right hand of the Father making intercession for the saints of God according to the will of God. He is officiating as the Counsellor when He is speaking words of comfort to the trembling child of God. He is officiating as the Counsellor when He is calling, qualifying, sending forth, and using each child of God to the praise of His glorious name. Dear trembling child of God, do not put your trust in any man upon earth, or any set of men to give you wisdom. James was inspired to say, "If any of you lack wisdom, let him ask of God." May God grant you grace to trust all to this Counsellor!

This same character is also to be called *"The Mighty God."* The scriptures affirm that the three in the Godhead are *One.* God the Father; God the Son; and God the Holy Ghost; these three are *One.* Jesus Christ was once without power but now He has all power in heaven and on earth. If Jesus Christ be the *Mighty God* He has all power in heaven and on earth. He worketh all things after the counsel of His own will. " Declaring the end from the beginning, and from ancient times the things that are not yet done, saying, My counsel shall stand, and I will do all my pleasure" (Isa. 46:10). If He be the *Mighty God* do you think He will fail in bringing any of the subjects of His grace to the knowledge of the truth? Do you think that any one for whom He gave His life will fail to be saved in heaven and immortal glory in the end of this timely sphere I cannot conceive the idea that any of His purpose will fail in the least degree.

His name is rightly termed *The everlasting Father.* He is because He is founder and builder of His Church. Jesus Christ is Father because He is the Chief Ruler of His people. He is King of His kingdom. He is the Author and Finisher of our faith. The term *everlasting* signifies unchangeableness. We change but His care for us never wavers. He loved us even when we were dead in trespasses and in sins. When we are cold and careless He is interceding and caring for us. He is the everlasting Father because He finishes anything He begins. Our earthly fathers may forsake us but He knows what we need and gives us exactly what is best for us though we may not think it best. He keeps each and every one of His people from falling finally away and saves them eternally from the dominion, power and presence of sin.

His name shall be called *The Prince of Peace.* Those of you who have been in severest of troubles, and have experienced that deep soothing calm that came from no earthly source can rightly call Him the Prince of Peace. I heard a soldier once relate an experience concerning this peace. He said he was in the midst of one of the severest battles of World War II where bombs were exploding all around. Every one of his comrades had been critically wounded and killed by falling shrapnel. He was so afraid and distressed that there were indescribable throbbings and surgings of his troubled and depressed mind. All at once there was such a wonderful, deep, calming influence that affected him that he was not afraid or troubled even though the bombs were still exploding, and shrapnel still falling all around. He was made to know that God absolutely controlled everything and that nothing could hurt him. This Prince of Peace caused this boy to peacefully rejoice in the midst of battle. This Prince of Peace causes His people to be content with their lot and gloriously reconciles them to His will. Is it not a peace that surpasseth all things else to realize that God cares and is mindful of you He takes care of sparrows and not one falls without Him, and even the hairs of your head are numbered. He understands your thoughts afar off and there is not a word in your tongue that He does not know altogether. He becomes your Prince of Peace when He causes you to feel that His providence will protect and His grace will direct you aright. He becomes your Prince of Peace when He takes your feet up out of an horrible pit of self dependence and places them upon the Rock, Christ Jesus, as your hope for eternal life. He becomes your Prince of Peace when He puts a new song in your mouth which sings praises unto God instead of the old song of praise of yourself. He comes as a Prince of Peace when He picks you up on the balmy wings of His love while you are hopelessly falling down--down into the abyss of destruction and ruin. That wonderful peace that you experienced when you are blessed to pray, sing, speak, write and meditate upon His wonderful goodness to the children of men is inexpressible. What a calming peace when you are blessed to speak kind words to some cast down individual. What a blessed peace when you are given to assist some fallen creature and do deeds of kindness to the less fortunate.

May the Prince of Peace be pleased to soften the hearts of the political leaders of the countries of this war-torn world that lasting peace be the result. If this be contrary to His will may He cause us to be content with our lot and make us reconciled to His will, for He knows best. May God direct the words that have been written to the comfort of some poor soul is my desire. Pray for me because I feel to be the chief of sinners and less than the least of all saints so much of the time.

Elder E. J. Lambert

... PRAYER ...

No subject of the Bible holds more interest than this. Perhaps, we do not understand much about it. I am sure that I do not, and I realize how presumptuous it is for me to think I could teach any one how to pray. This world professes to teach that and some theologian has gone to the trouble to write a book called "God's Minute." In the book he has a short prayer for each day in the year. Not being able to give you that many in advance. While I do not know that I have ever prayed, and if I have that I will ever be blessed to do so again it does not mean that it is not gospel subject. If it is, it certainly is profitable, under spiritual guidance, for our discussion and examination..

By way of encouragement to the dear saints I want to say to you that none of our leaders have a monopoly on prayer. Although prayer is a gift it is not one we *can* use any time men call on us to pray. If I am mistaken about it do not follow me, but I believe that any minister feels a great hesitancy offering prayer at times.

Prayer is, after all, a close-up with God, a veritable talking face to face. When we are really and truly given to see our sins, it is enough to cause a trembling in body and spirit to ask God for anything, seeing that it is the prayer of a righteous man that avails anything. In this connection let me say that I have impressions to pray just like I trust I do to preach. At these times it is the sweetest yielding and compliance to his blessed command as it is in standing in the pulpit and preaching the doctrine of grace. Trying to pray is like trying to preach--it is mighty hard work--in fact it cannot be done. While *trying* to pray, we invariably are in the flesh and our object is selfish, begging for the things that we want. But that is not all, trying to accomplish a thing not only shows a lack of how but of what and why. I believe we pray as we preach and live and die, depending on the eternal fixed purposes of God. It is in faith that we come to him at all. This faith, at all times, is the substance of the things hoped for. This has never been changed and, although it moved Abel, Daniel, Jacob, Paul and all those gone before and will move every communicant that is yet to come, it is as unchangeable as God. In every step of our obedience to his commandments, it is faith that goes before, revealing the eternal perfection and sovereign purpose of God in disposing of all created things. Faith does not go before, bringing to light the unfinished things of God, as though he was a little undecided as to his rule of conduct, but it is the substance of our hope.

Now come hither little child and let us look at our hope. We do not hope that we will exercise faith to the end, but we hope that God eternally arranged for our salvation in Jesus Christ. Our prayer is not an effort to change God, but it is because he is unchangeable. The world (that is, the ungodly world) may swerve and tauntingly tell us that if they believed everything was fixed they would not pray, we know better things than that. We know our eternal destiny is fixed and that all our spiritual blessings are as settled and stable in the mind and purpose of God as is his choice. Furthermore, we are assured that he has given us all things pertaining to life and godliness. It is according to this knowl-

edge that every prayer is uttered. If we must try to pray then we must guess as to what to pray for. Guessing, we are told is all right when it hits, but unless we ask according to his will, our will would, if permitted to pray, ask for things that would forever remove us and land us away from every providential and parental blessing. If we must try to pray (that is, if we must pray more often, or more fervently) then we must guess as to what to pray for and, on that conditional basis, we would have a right to ask why if it was not answered.

A prayer is not something excited in you by the widom of this world. Just think of the prayer (that is, words called prayers) addressed to God (as they suppose) for favor in converting the heathen. That is a conditional, selfish, carnal utterance. If it was asked according to the will of God he would certainly grant it, because God answers that kind. We sometimes are motivated in like manner in the dear old church. We get over zealous and ask God promiscuously to bring the regenerated into the church. He does not answer this kind of prayer because it is not prayer.

This is a wonderful subject, it is a blessing from God. We cannot pray unless blessed in spirit, yet the apostles commanded us to pray. We are told that we ought to pray. Now we realize that it is a gift from God. Would God give us a gift to ask that any will be done except his own? Is not all prayer a complacent acknowledgement of his will being done in heaven and in earth? Having been taught his sovereignty, and being kept by his power do we not have a desire to see and feel the doing of that will?

Elder W. D. Griffin (Sept., 1947)

CONTRIBUTIONS

DECEMBER 1994

Mrs. Ralph C. Lucas, VA	10.00
Smith Walton, VA	2.00
Mrs. Meta Mills, AR	2.00
Mrs. Anna W. Harper, NC	2.00
Vance Duncan, VA	2.00
Mrs. A.R. Patterson, LA	7.00
Mrs. Myrtle Thompson, VA	7.00
Mrs. Charles M. Lovell, VA	2.00
Charles Alders, TX	7.00
Eli T. Smith, Jr., NC	2.00
E.F. Dyer, VA	2.00
Marian Meaks, NC	2.00
M.T. Dalton, VA	7.00

OBITUARIES

OBITUARY OF MARTH PEARL MIRRITT ARNOLD

It is with sad heart to write obituary of our beloved Sister Arnold. She was 80 years old. Our Lord and Saviour called her home September 26, 1994 at the V. A. hospital in Little Rock, Arkansas.

She was born in Nevada County, Arkansas December 22, 1913 to G. W. Dixon and Annie Mirritt. She was a member of Pilgrim Rest Primitive Baptist Church. Was baptised by Elder Clovis Townley. She came to her Church every time her health would let her. She loved the Preaching and Brothers and Sisters. She believed The Doctrine of Old School Baptist.

She was the widow of John H. Arnold. He was also a member of the

Church. He passed away November 17, 1986.

She is survived by one son Johnny Arnold of Stuttgart, Arkansas. Two Brothers: Tom Dixon of Tenn,and Jim Dixon of Arkansas. Three Sisters: Ruby McCeby of Florida, Opal McCullanig of Arkansas and Seloma Sheppard of Texas.

She will be missed by all that knew her; Family, Friends, Church Members.

This was requested in Conference at Pilgrim Rest Primitive Baptist Church.

Frances Townley
Church Clerk

THE OBITUARY OF SISTER MAE SHOUGH SNIDER

We, the members and friends of Liberty Primitive Baptist Church deeply feel the loss of our dear friend and Sister Mae Shough Snider

It pleased our Heavenly Father to remove her from our midst August 31, 1994. She was faithful to the church when her health permitted her to go. For several years she had health problems. We will miss her very much.

Sister Mae was born September 18, 1917, one of a set of twins in Patrick County, Virginia to Thomas Shough and Minnie Ingram Spencer Shough.

She was married to Watson Snider on November 7, 1952. He was a devoted husband to Sister Mae.

Sister Mae joined Liberty Church by experience on August 3, 1964; and was baptized by then Elder Bennie N. Clifton, Moderator of Liberty Church.

She is survived by an adopted son James Snider, two grandsons, one granddaughter, and her husband Watson. Also brothers Leo Spencer of Martinsville, Virginia and James Cleve Shough of Stuart, Virginia. Also three sisters Sister Virginia Ziglar of Stuart, Virginia; Rada Shough Durham of Bassett; and Reda Shough Martin of Archdale, North Carolina.

She was preceded in death by Cecil Spencer, Carl Spencer, Akers Shough, Raymond Shough, and Dorella Spencer Nester. Her twin Sister Faye Shough Snider followed her in death by approximately 24 hours.

A double funeral was conducted by Elder John T. Wingfield, Elder Leonard Corns, and Reverend J.C. Spence at Howell Funeral Chapel for Mae and Faye on September 3, 1994. They were laid to rest at Pleasant Grove Primitive Baptist Church Cemetery.

Therefore we the church at Liberty Primitive Baptist Church resolve that 3 copies of this resolution be made. One for the church record, one for the family, and one to be sent to the Signs of the Times.

Done by order of Liberty Church in conference October 1, 1994.

By Committee of
Sister Clara Freeman
Sister Iris Puckett
Sister Virginia Ziglar

Elder John T. Wingfield, Moderator
Deacon Paul A. Puckett, Clerk

Signs of the Times

DEVOTED TO THE OLD SCHOOL BAPTIST CAUSE

" The Sword of the Lord and of Gideon "

VOL. 163 KEELING, VA., MARCH 1995 NO. 3

SIGNS OF THE TIMES

ISSN - 0199-0063

Subscription price $10.00 per year - $18.00 two years

Published each month by

SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.

Established in 1832

Devoted to the Old Baptist Cause

CIRCULATION OFFICE

Elder J. R. Williams
Route 1, Box 420
Keeling, Va. 24566

EDITORS

Elder J. R. Williams, Editor
Route 1, Box 420
Keeling, Va. 24566
Phone (804) 792-8758

Elder Kenneth R. Key, Editor
721 Willard Street
Greensboro, N.C. 27405
Phone (910) 273-7464

ASSOCIATE EDITORS

Elder Richard H. Campbell
2171 Allen Court
Germantown, Tenn. 38138
Phone (901) 753-7791

Elder C. B . Davis, Jr.
1251 Paynes Tavern Rd.
Roxboro, N.C. 27573
Phone (910) 599-7236

Elder C. C. Wilbanks
217 Bastrop Drive
Monroe, Louisiana 71203
Phone (318) 343-5473

All letters for this paper containing subscriptions and remittances, should be mailed to Elder J. R. Williams, Rt. 1, Box 420, Keeling, Virginia 24566. All articles and letters for publication, all notices of meetings and all obituaries should be mailed to Elder Kenneth R. Key, 721 Willard Street, Greensboro, N.C. 27405.

SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.
Route 1, box 420, Keeling, Virginia 24566

POEM

BEHOLD the lilies, how they grow!
They toil not, neither do they spin;
Yet Solomon could never show
Such raiment as God clothes them in.

And you, poor souls, who weep and mourn
Because your works cannot supply
That spotless robe that must be worn
By all who dwell with God on high;

Blessed are you if you strive in vain,
And all your works no comfort yield;
For when you cease to toil and spin,
You are as lilies of the field.

And he who richly clothes the flower,
Which passes almost as a breath,
Will show his richer grace and power,
In you, O ye of little faith.

Infinite wisdom, power and love
Prepared the robe that you shall wear;
And in the realms of bliss above
'Twill shine forever bright and fair.

As sun and dew afflictions come,
Making the heavenly lilies grow;
And bringing forth a lovelier bloom
Than all the fields of earth can show.

Through trials thus prepared to wear
The robe of righteousuess, they prove
Their heavenly Father's tender care,
And reach the fullness of his love.

Silas H. Durand

CONTENTS

EDITORIAL 50
Elder C.C. Wilbanks

CORRESPONDENCE 55

ARTICLES 56
Wayman G. Chapell

VOICES OF THE PAST 60
Elder Joshua Tillman Rowe
Elder H.H. Lefferts
Elder J.C. Philpot
Elder E. J. Lambert

CONTRIBUTIONS 69

OBITUARIES 69
Ballard E. Barker
Guy Owen Dalton
Maidline McLawhorn Dorman
Helen A. Rowland
Mary Jeanette Smith

EDITORIAL

THE WINDS OF GOD

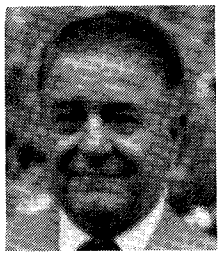
ELDER C.C. WILBANKS

The winds upon this earth move gently or with great force. Not men nor devils have any control over them, for God hath gathered them in his fists.(Pro.30:4). The freezing arctic winds, the warm gentle, southerly breezes, the winds that move the clouds which bring rain, sleet, hail and snow, that causes great storms upon the seas and the lands are all obeying the commands of our omniscient, omnipotent, and omnipresent God. Did not Jesus rebuke the winds and the sea, and there was a great calm? And the men marvelled and said, What manner of man is this, that even the winds and the sea obey him! Every wind that blows accomplishes the purpose of God whereto it is sent. Without the winds to bring water when needed, all living things, plants, animals and people would soon wither and die. ***"For as the rain cometh down, and the snow from heaven, and returneth not thither, but watereth the earth, and maketh it to bring forth and bud, that it may give seed to the sower, and bread to the eater: so is my word that goeth forth out of my mouth: it shall not return unto me void, but it shall accomplish that which I please, and it shall prosper in the thing whereto I send it." (Isa.55:10-11).*** Not only does the wind bring the water that is necessary to life, but it also brings death and destruction with violent force. Not only do the winds kill and destroy by force, but at times decreed of God it brings water in such abundance that it causes great floods that kill and destroy. There are many people who say that nature causes these things, not God. Let us ask, Who made and controls nature as well as all other things? God himself declared, ***"See now that I, even I, am he, and there is no god with me: I kill, and make alive: I wound, and I heal; neither is there any other that can deliver out of my hand."(Deut.32:39). "For by him were all things created, that are in heaven, and that are in earth,***

visible and invisible, whether they be thrones, or dominions, or principalities, or powers: all things were created by him, and for him." (Col.1:16). Surely he did not create any thing that he does not have complete control and power over. ***"For there is no power but of God; the powers that be are ordained of God". (Rom.13:1).***

By his almighty power God sent his rain upon the earth for forty days and nights, the fountains of the great deep were broken up. and the windows of heaven opened. Flood waters covered the earth, even over the highest mountains, and all the things that had breath of life, except those shut into the ark by God, were destroyed. The waters prevailed upon the earth an hundred and fifty days and then God made a wind to pass over the earth, and the waters assuaged. Is this not a comforting figure to the chosen children of God who were lifted up from the depths, when the storms of life threatened to overcome them? They will never be overcome by the trials, tribulations, and persecutions that they must face in this sin filled world, for they are secure in Christ Jesus (the Ark) by faith which is given them, and he hath said, ***"Be of good cheer; for I have overcome the world." (John 16:33).*** Neither shall they be tossed to and fro, and carried about with every wind of doctrine. (Eph.4:14). Christ is their hiding place from the wind, and a covert from the tempest. Isa.32:2).

Now let us move on. God sent his people, the Israelites, into Egypt, where they were to be in bondage four hundred and thirty years. God raised up Moses in that time, that he should lead them out of Egypt. God sent Moses to Pharaoh, saying, Let my people go. But God hardened Pharaoh's heart that he would not let the people go. Then God sent several plagues upon the Egyptians, one of them being the plague of the locusts. The LORD brought an east wind upon the land all that day, and all that night; and when it was morning, the east wind brought the locusts. They filled the land, so that the land was darkened; and they did eat every green herb that was left in the land, and all the fruit of the trees which the plague of hail had left. The Israelites dwelt in the land of Egypt in the country of Goshen, yet none of the plagues that God sent upon the Egyptians fell upon them. God protected his beloved children then even though they rebelled against him often, and he protects his children even to this day, and will continue to do so. We read ***Ps.89:31-33: "If they break my statutes and keep not my commandments: then will I visit their transgression with the rod, and their iniquity with stripes. Nevertheless my lovingkindness I will not utterly take away from him, nor suffer my faithfulness to fail."*** What a glorious and consoling promise from our everloving Father! And in Heb,12:5-8 we read, ***"--My son, despise not thou the chastening of the Lord, nor faint when thou art rebuked of him: for whom the Lord loveth he chasteneth, and scourgeth every son whom he receiveth. If ye***

endure chastening, God dealeth with you as with sons; for what son is he whom the father chasteneth not? But if ye be without chastisement, whereof all are partakers, then are ye bastards, and not sons."

Pharaoh in haste called for Moses and Aaron and begged them to entreat the LORD to take away the locusts. Moses entreated the LORD and he turned a mighty strong west wind, which took away the locusts, and cast them into the Red sea. Not one remained. Still Pharaoh refused to let the children go and more plagues were sent upon them. Pharaoh continued his defiance of God until the death angel slew all the firstborn of both man and beast in the land of Egypt. Then Pharaoh quickly sent them out, but after that they had gone out God again hardened Pharaoh's heart, and he pursued them with his armies to bring them back into bondage as servants, but the LORD protected his children, and Pharaoh and his armies could not overtake them. They drew nigh unto the children at the Red sea, and when they were seen the children were sore afraid and cried unto the LORD. Is this not the way we do today? We go as far as we can in our own strength, but when we have exhausted all we cry unto God for mercy. And, praise his holy name, he always hears and answers! His answer is most always different to our request, but he surely knows what we need, and we do not. As he said to Paul, "My grace is sufficient for thee." The Israelites complained to Moses that he had brought them out into the wilderness to die. They thought it was better to serve the Egyptians than to die in the wilderness. And Moses said unto the people, "Fear ye not, stand still, and see the salvation of the LORD." There was nothing else they could do, for they were completely cut off by the mountains, the sea and Pharaoh. We find ourselves in that same condition at times, but Jesus speaks peace unto us, saying, ***"In this world ye shall have tribulations: but be of good cheer; I have overcome the world."*** What a wonderful consolation it is when he applies these words of comfort to us personally.

God again used a strong east wind to divide the waters of the Red sea, and the children went into the midst of the sea upon dry ground; and the waters were walls on both sides of them. To me these walls represent the walls of salvation to the chosen children of God, but unto the Egyptians, the ones who would keep the children in bondage, they are the walls of death. We are now able to sing the song that Moses and the children of Israel sang--***"I will sing unto the LORD, for he hath triumphed gloriously.***The LORD is my strength and my song, and he is become my salvation: he is my God."***

As the children of Israel traveled in the wilderness of Sin they again murmured against God, for they hungered for the flesh pots and bread of Egypt. The LORD heard them and rained bread from heaven upon them. They were commanded to gather a certain rate each day, and on the sixth

day they were to gather twice as much that they might have enough bread for the sabbath, for there was no work allowed on the sabbath. The people did not keep the LORD'S commandment, but gathered more than they needed for one day and kept that which was left over for the next day. But it bred worms and stank. That is the way it is with us today. God feeds us each day that which is sufficient, and it will not suffice for tomorrow, except he blesses us to feed upon it on the morrow as he did for the people on the sabbath days.

The bread that God rained upon them they called Manna, for they knew not what it was, but it was a perfect food and all they needed during the forty years they travelled in the wilderness. But again they wept, saying, Who shall give us flesh to eat, for they remembered and desired again the flesh pots of Egypt. They said, "But now our soul is dried away: there is nothing at all, beside this manna, before our eyes." The anger of the LORD was kindled and he gave them meat to eat, but said unto them, ***"Ye shall not eat one day, or two days, or five days, neither ten days, nor twenty days; but even a whole month, until it come out your nostrils, and it be loathsome unto you: because ye have despised the LORD which is among you." (Num.11:19-20).***

The meat which the LORD gave them was quails. He sent forth a wind that brought quails from the sea, which covered the face of the ground as it were two cubits high. The people gathered them for two days and a night and did eat. ***"And while the flesh was yet between their teeth, ere it was chewed, the wrath of the LORD was kindled against the people, and the LORD smote the people with a very great plague."*** And those who had lusted after the flesh were buried there. Should not this be a warning unto us now that we should not lust after the things of the flesh? The Israelites ***"lusted exceedingly in the wilderness, and tempted God in the desert. And he gave them their requests; but sent leanness into their souls."*** Brethren, let us beware! Let us always remember to thank God and praise him for the love, mercy, and all good and perfect gifts that come down from above, and not seek after the rudiments of the world: which perish with the using thereof.

Now let us move forward lest this writing become far too long.

You know how it was that Jonah fled from the LORD after he was commanded to go and cry against Nineveh because of their wickedness. He paid his fare and went into a ship going to Tarshish, but did not know that he was going the way that the Lord had prepared. He did not know that a man's heart deviseth his way: but the Lord directeth his steps. that it is not in man that walketh to direct his own steps. But he did learn and confess that salvation is of the Lord. The LORD sent out a great wind to accomplish his purpose. This wind caused a great tempest in the sea, and because of it Jonah was cast overboard, and as

soon as he was cast out the sea ceased her raging. The crew of the ship, as well as Jonah, surely believed that the sea would claim him in death, but they did not know the power nor purpose of God, for he had prepared a great fish to swallow Jonah and he was there just at the moment needed as purposed by God. Jonah was in the belly of the fish three days and three nights. Jesus spoke of this as a sign, saying, *"An evil and adulterous generation seeketh after a sign; and there shall no sign be given to it, but the sign of the prophet Jonas; for as Jonas was three days and three nights in the whale's belly; so shall the Son of man be three days and three nights in the heart of the earth."*

"Then Jonah prayed unto the LORD his God out of the fish's belly. And said, I cried by reason of mine afflictions unto the LORD, and he heard me; out of the belly of hell cried I, and thou heardest my voice. For thou hast cast me into the deep, in the midst of the seas; and the floods compassed me about: all thy billows and thy waves passed over me. Then said I, I am cast out of thy sight; yet will I look again toward thy holy temple."

Brethren, have you ever felt cast out into the deep, into the belly of hell when your sins rose up before you as mountains, and rolled over you as great billows and waves? Were you not made to know that God was the one who cast you into the deep, and into the belly of hell? Did you not then in great fear and trembling cry unto him for mercy? Did he fail to answer your prayer? When you are faced with afflictions, trials and persecutions do you not cry unto him? And does he not always deliver you? God always hears prayers of faith and always answers, for he said, *"And it shall come to pass, that before they call, I will answer; and while they are yet speaking I will hear."* What a gracious and comforting promise this is to a troubled and cast down child of God! God hath also said, *"When thou passeth through the waters, I will be with thee; and through the rivers, they shall not overflow thee: when thou walkest through the fire, thou shalt not be burned; neither shall the flame kindle upon thee."* How wonderful it is when we are blessed to remember and believe and rest upon the promises of our great Jehovah! And he hath also said, *"I will never leave thee nor forsake thee."*

Jesus was in a little ship with his disciples and he was asleep on a pillow when a great tempest arose. His disciples awoke him in fear, saying, Lord, save us: we perish. And he said unto them, Why are ye so fearful, O ye of little faith? Then he arose, and rebuked the winds and there was a great calm. When we feel endangered by the storms of this life we also greatly fear because our faith is so weak, but when we call upon our Saviour he calms us as nothing else can.

I realize I have barely touched on a few scriptures concerning this text, but I have written the thoughts that

came to my mind and some of the scriptures that came to mind, and I trust that the Lord has directed me. If any one receives any comfort from this, may God receive all the praise, honor and glory.

Elder C.C. Wilbanks

CORRESPONDENCE

Elder Key,

I had what is to me a most precious moment and up lifting experience and if the editors of the signs deem it worthy I would like to share it with the readers.

I awoke this morning as I do at times and could not go back to sleep. I went into the living room weary and longing for more rest, but as the vain world would say, by chance I turned on the T.V. If one understood my life style and how I feel about most of what is on T.V. they would see the sovereignty of God at work.

There was a documentary on and it was discussing the ant. It said that when the ants home is invaded by the caterpillars, the ant does not attack or try to kill the enemy, but diligently watching every move the enemy makes sets about with hard labor to repair all damage. After a while the caterpillar for whatever reason moves on to another place. Well as primitive baptists we certainly know the reason and who it was that moved the caterpillar to another place.

OH MY! If the world had eyes to see as they set about worshipping the creation more than the creator Rom. 1:25. It would frighten them to death to know what lay ahead for them. OH! that God would prompt us to pray that his word would have free course II Thess. 3:1 for brethren we all know that if God, the holy trinity, the omnipotent God, does not move us to pray we will not know what to pray for as we ought Rom. 8:26.

I thought what a beautiful picture the ant makes of the Christian that follows the meek and lowly Jesus, for he hath taught us to love our enemies and feed him as the ant did the caterpillar Rom 12:20 leaving it to God to heap coals of fire upon his head. For he hath promised us with promises that are yea and amen in Christ Jesus II Corinth. 1:20 that he will handle our enemies for we know him that hath said vengeance belongeth unto me I will recompense saith the Lord and again the Lord shall Judge his people Heb. 11:30.

May God be pleased to bless this article to the hearts of his people whom he is saving from their Sins. Matt. 1:21 For he hath given us this promise that all the world shall bow at the lovely name of our Lord. How beautiful are the words THOU SHALT CALL HIS NAME JESUS.

Brethren though I am not a member, as yet, I take the liberty of calling you Brethren for you have become dear to my heart and though the number are small he hath assured us that a remnant shall be saved and when the enemy shall come in like a flood the

Lord shall lift up a standard against him. Isaiah 59:19.

OH! how beautiful is the sovereignty of God in the absolute predestination of all his firm degrees. Including moving the caterpillar from the ant's home.

Brethren PRAY for me II Thess. 5:25.

Larry Gibson

ARTICLES

RESTITUTION OF ALL THINGS

In the third chapter of Acts the miraculous healing of the lame man is recorded. The apostle Peter uses this restoration of the strength and the curing of the man, that was lame from his mother's womb, as the background for presenting the doctrine of ***"...the restitution of all things,..." Acts 3:21.*** It should be noted that this took place shortly after the day of Pentecost when the Holy Ghost filled them and brought about a response that had not happened before; they began to speak with other tongues, and when the Jews, devout men from every nation came together they heard the disciples speak in his own language. Yes, something new was taking place, Peter explains, in the 18-20 verses of Acts 3, that God had foretold these things by the mouth of his prophets how Jesus must come and suffer and "Whom the heaven must receive until the times of restitution of all things....". So if Jesus is now in heaven, where he ascended, until the restitution of all things, and if we are to watch and pray expectantly, then does it not follow that the restitution is in progress now, in time? Because, when restitution is complete He will return.

In the 18th chapter of Jeremiah we are given, I believe, a capsule picture of restitution. Even though the example is given to the house of Israel, to me it is also applicable to spiritual Israel and thus to the whole elect family of God.

In the 18:3, of Jeremiah he writes, "Then I went down to the potters house, and, behold, he wrought a work on the wheels. And the vessel that he made of clay was marred in the hand of the potter: so he made it again another vessel, as it seemed good to the potter to make it."

Do we know of any vessel that is marred and that needs restoring? The image of a marred vessel appears clearly any time we look in a mirror. This vessel is marred by sin and needs to be restored if it has not already been accomplished. But, restored to what? Or, when did the marring start? Where did sin start? Was it not in the garden of Eden? Sin marred our Adamic head when he disobeyed the command of God. "Hast thou eaten of the tree, wherefore I commanded thee that thou shouldest not eat?"

"So he drove out the man; and placed at the east of the garden of Eden Cherubims, and a flaming sword which turned every way, to keep the way of the tree of life." This is what we often call "the fall," and which is the root of "original sin".

In this fall, or in this marring, what did Adam fall from? "And God said, let us make man in our own image and after our likeness ....." Gen. 1:26. Thus man, in the garden was, in some way, in the image of God. "God is a Spirit: and they that worship him must worship him in spirit and truth." John 4:24. In there any image other than a spiritual image in which man could be in His image", seeing that God is a spirit? So, does it not follow that if man, Adam, was made in God's image that Adam in the garden was spiritual? Adam was in a generate state. He could eat of the tree of life in the midst of the garden, (the tree is Christ figuratively), and he could talk with God.

In the fall Adam fell from a state of generation into degeneration. "...the Lord God sent him forth from the garden of Eden..." This sinful, degenerate state is the condition of the whole family of man, and would forever be except that God, in his infinite wisdom, determined from all eternity to save his people. They will be born again; they will be quickened; they will be regenerated: all being similar phrases describing the restoration. This renewing, or restoring will include the whole family of God, the church, before Christ's return. It will be experienced by each individual saint through the change wrought by the Holy Ghost. See John 3:3 and Titus 3:5.

If the fall was in the garden of Eden, then when does the restoration take place, when does it start? As we mentioned above Peter stated that Jesus must be received in heaven until the restoration of all things.

It is apparent that the apostles understood something of the restoration, and understood that it had not yet been. Acts 1:4-6. It was after the resurrection that Christ instructed them not to depart from Jerusalem, but to wait," ... ye shall be baptised with the Holy Ghost not many days hence." Then they ask ".... wilt thou at this time restore again the kingdom to Israel?" Even though they may not have understood that the restoration was to be a spiritual, and not a natural restoration of the natural kingdom, they did understand that it was to take place after the coming of the Messiah. Christ also emphasized that it was associated with them receiving power after the Holy Ghost had come upon them, which is Pentecost. See Acts 1:7-8. This also related back to John 7:39, "....for the Holy Ghost was not yet given; because that Jesus was not yet glorified".

The Holy Ghost was not given, in a restoring sense, in olden times but the restoration is given of the Father, through Jesus Christ by the Spirit in the latter days. Jesus tells his apostles in Luke 24:49"...behold I send the promise of the Father upon you: but tarry ye in the city of Jerusalem, until ye be endued with power from on high. Although they did not know then what was being told them, but did later. They were being told to wait until the coming of the Holy Ghost on the day of Pentecost where restoration was first experienced.

A fuller appreciation for the greatness of this restoration and the fulfillment of promise which was first realized on Pentecost can be seen by reviewing the 11th chapter of Hebrews. Great things were accomplished by our old testament forbearers through faith, yet they received not the promise (were not restored in Christ). "And these, having obtained a good report through faith, received not the promise: God having provided some better thing for us, that they without us should not be made perfect." Heb. 11:39-40.

The fullness of the promise is, of course, in Jesus Christ with the application of his finished work, in the generation of his elect, by the Spirit. Those of the old testament did not receive the promise, which is the restitution in Christ, but looked forward to it. Saints of today receive the promise in being born again, or quickened, or made alive unto Christ and look back to what made it possible in the full and finished work of Jesus Christ. And, look back to when the restitution first began at Pentecost when the Holy Ghost infused, or indwelt, in a different way." ....if any man be in Christ he is a new creature...." 2 Cor. 5:17.

The promise to the old testament saints, is it not the former rains spoken of in the second chapter of Joel? Did salvation not flow to the former seas from Christ? In like manner do not saints of these latter days rejoice in the salvation of the latter rains? Does salvation not flow from Christ to the saints of today, which are of the hinder seas? Notice in Joel that the former rain and the latter rain came in the same month. With this can't we say that salvation for the old testaments, as well as the saints of these latter days, came from the same source and in the same reason - the death burial and resurrection of Christ?

In summary thus far we have looked at (1) the fall of Adam, (2) the prophets foretelling of Christ's coming to restore, (3) the foreshadowing of the law in showing the things to be done by Christ, (4) Christ coming and fulfilling the law, being crucified, buried, and raised again to make the restitution possible, and (5) the coming of the Holy Ghost to institute the beginning of restitution.

It seems to me that the same story of the restoration is told to the church, or illustrated in the "keeping of the way of the tree of life." You will recall that when God drove man out of the garden he placed at the east of the garden of Eden Cherubims, and a flaming sword which turned every way, to keep the way, to keep the way of the tree of life. Man, being driven out of the garden, could no longer eat of the tree of life, as he could when he was in the garden. But, there was, and is a way kept of the tree of life. The keeping of the way, it seems to me, is kept sealed until the restitution, and opened to His people in their restoration. Is not this flaming sword, that is accomplished by Cherubims, the porter that openeth to the shepherd of the sheep? John 10:2-3. Is this flaming sword not the Comforter that will receive the things of Christ and show them to his people, John 16:7-14. And lastly, is this not

what John the Baptist was speaking of, one that cometh, Christ, that "....shall baptise you with the Holy Ghost, and with fire." Mat. 3:11?

In the restoration, it seems to me, that his people are restored to the place where they can eat of the tree of life, the way of which is kept by the Holy Ghost. This is what his people spiritually partake of, in this life, which is symbolized when partaking of the bread and the wine at the Lord's table. In a figurative as well as a real sense the saints are restored to where they can eat of the tree of life, which is Christ, in the spiritual garden of Eden. This is the spiritual place, while yet in this wilderness, prepared for his people, the bride, the church. See Rev.; 2:14. "And to the woman were given two wings of a great eagle, that she might fly into the wilderness, into her place, where she was nourished for a time, and times, and half a time, from the face of the serpent." What wonderful nourishment to be able to feed upon the tree of life. And the tree of life is still in the spiritual garden of Eden, which is the place to which the church has spiritually flown to be nourished.

And now to return once more to the text, Christ "Whom heaven must receive until the time of restitution of all things..." If the restitution began at Pentecost, then when is it fulfilled or finished? There would seem to be a marked order to the events of the fulfillment. In Romans 11:25 we read ".... blindness in part is happened to Israel, until the fullness of the Gentiles be come in." So, the restitution of the Gentile will come first, as is now taking place in our time. Then does it not follow that blindness will be taken away from Israel and by grace they will receive spiritual sight, be born again, which is regeneration and restoration and all the words that relate to salvation?

Concerning the latter days and the bringing in of Israel see Isaiah 66:5-12, particularly part of verse 8. The answer to the question seems to be in the affirmative, "Shall the earth be made to bring forth in one day? or shall a nation be born at once?" When the nation Israel is born the restitution of all things, that began at Pentecost, will be complete, and it seems to indicate that the restitution of Israel will be done quickly, as if in a day. Then with the restitution fulfilled Christ will return. He will return mighty to save for the church, but to visit vengeance on the wicked. Isaiah 63:1-4.

The above touches only lightly on many points of doctrine relating to the restitution of all things. It is hoped however, that the reader be able to see a thread of the plan of restitution presented in the scriptures from Genesis to Revelation. A clearer picture might be seen if some of the points were more fully explored. But there is never an end to this matter or this subject, for it is all centered in Christ. With many words or few, if the Spirit gives understanding, there will be understanding.

Wayman G. Chapell

VOICES OF THE PAST

THE LORD REIGNS

The Bible tells us that God made the earth and all things in it, and we Old Baptists believe what the Bible says. He is the King of all the earth and will do right in adversity and prosperity. He is our only hope. In the midst of this fearful drougth now afflicting our beloved nation, God reigns and will mete out to the nation, and to individuals, only that which is just and right. We have turned away from Him and His judgment is upon us. The rain cometh down from heaven; in other words, God sends the rain upon the just and the unjust and withholds it when he pleases, and we believe that all His ways are right and when He judges and punishes us it is for our good and His glory; although no affliction for the present is joyous, but grievous, nevertheless, it worketh the peaceable fruits of righteousness to them who are exercised thereby.

I once heard the late Elder Andrew J. Moore, of N.C., say that in the thick of battle of the Civil War, when as yet he had no hope, a bullet whizzed by his ear so near that he felt the wind of it and a still small voice said, "God reigns." He answered "what? Here among these Bullets?" The voice said "yes, among these bullets." And so they could not kill him. He was to preach the everlasting gospel of the Son of God. So despite all our fear and worry in every affliction that comes, the Lord will do the thing that is right, according to His love and mercy. If we are brought to want and suffering, the Lord deals with us in righteousness. And He sends His judgments that men should fear before Him.

The world has gone wild over what it calls a good time. Lovers of pleasures more that lovers of God. And many of the Lord's people are gone with the world. I am reminded of the poet who said:

Scarce in this cold declining day,
Can one for God be found,
Christians have lost their zeal to pray,
And yielded up the ground.

Yes, many have forsaken the assembling of themselves together for the worship of God.

They are too tired, or not well enough, but can attend to their secular affairs, seemingly not stopping to think that without the Lord's blessing upon their labor, it will not bear the desired fruit. Ye earn wages to put it into a bag with holes. Dear ones, let me ask you to read and consider that short prophecy of Haggai, also the 9th and 10th. Verses of the 3rd chapter of Malachi. God does not change. So He will as surely judge and punish us for our sins as He judged and punished His people in the days gone by.

May the God of our Salvation lead us to consider our ways and return us unto the Lord, Who will have mercy, and abundantly pardon; and to His name be the praise forever.

Elder Joshua Tillman Rowe
Printed in Zion's Landmard
Sept. 15, 1930.

FELLOWSHIP

Elder H.H. Lefferts

Fellowship between the children of God is of two kinds. There is church fellowship and there is Christian fellowship. Church fellowship exists between members of the church; that is, between baptized believers of the same faith and order. Christian fellowship is wider, and exists between all who are believers in Christ, whether baptized or not.

Fellowship is always between equals. It cannot exist between individuals of different standing or of different experience or condition. There must be equality of condition in order for there to be true fellowship. For instance, fellowship cannot exist between an unbeliever and a believer, because there is a difference of condition between the two which cannot be bridged. Further, there cannot be church fellowship existing between one who has been baptized and is obedient to the ordinances of Christ and one who, though a believer, has never been brought into subjection to his brethren. Here, too, is a difference in condition, and while there may be, and truly is, Christian fellowship existing in this last instance, there cannot be church fellowship.

This matter of fellowship does not come and go according to our will; it is a fruit of the Holy Spirit, and not to be controlled by the human will. When one has ever had real fellowship for another it cannot be forfeited.

To make our meaning clearer; if one is a member of the church and becomes guilty of some breach of church order, it may become necessary to set that one aside from the fellowship of the church, but if that one has ever been in the hearts and affections of the church he will still be loved, and for him there will still be Christian fellowship, even though he be cut off from partaking of the privileges and ordinances of the church.

Thinking of the church as the spiritual mother of us all, fellowship is the great, brooding, yearning motherheart that watches over all her children. If they stray from the fold fellowship goes after them, seeking to reclaim them. If they behave themselves unseemly, fellowship seeks their correction, not their destruction.

Mother-love is one of the most beautiful things in all nature. How insistently a mother will cling to an erring child, how longingly goes out her heart after the wanderer, earnestly desiring that he may realize his wrong and come back to her feet for forgiveness.

If spiritual things transcend the natural (and we all believe they do), then how patiently and prayerfully should the fellowship of the church go out after that one who, pursuing wrong, seems blinded to his course. The fellowship of the brethren will long and gently labor with that one to endeavor to show him his wrong; they will pray the Lord to grant him repentance, that thus he may be saved to the church, and not be cast off from it.

Exclusion is an ugly word. The church should not have much use for

it. It is never to be employed except as a very last resort to the house clean after all efforts at reclamation have availed nothing. The whole purpose of Christ and his gospel is to save, not to destroy.

Christ himself sought the lost sheep to restore them to the fold. He himself says he came not to destroy the world, but that the world through him might be saved. No one ever loved the sinner more, or ever served the welfare of sinners more wholeheartedly than the blessed Jesus. He bared his back to the scourgers for sinners, he even gave his cheeks to the spittle of his enemies, that sinners through him should be cleansed from sin, raised from the dead and restored to the glory of the Father which they had with him before the world began.

The gospel which Jesus sent his apostles to preach is filled with love and mercy and patience, and long-suffering to poor, erring creatures. By no means did the disciples have the patience with men which Jesus himself had. The disciples rebuked mothers for bringing children to Jesus that he might lay his hands on them. But Jesus quickly showed them their shortness of sight when he said to them, "Of such is the kingdom of heaven." Again when the disciples came across a man who was healing in Christ's name they asked Jesus to command the man to stop it. Jesus, however, told them to let the man alone, that he who is not against us is for us.

Thus we shall never while in the flesh be able to comprehend the great heart of Jesus. His love is high enough, deep enough, wide enough, to embrace sinners of every class and condition. Where once he bestows his love he loves unto the end. He never casts away. He does reprove our backslidings, corrects our ignorance, instructs us in righteousness and rebukes our sins. He chastens his children with his fatherly chastisements, but never with the rod of wrath or condemnation.

Following out the great principle of the gospel of Jesus, which owes its vitality to the eternal love of God and his inexhaustible grace, what use can the church have for exclusion? Certainly it is so harsh, and an instrument of such severe discipline, that never should it be employed by any church until every shred of patience has been utterly worn out in seeking the restoration of the erring.

If ever we need the mother-love of the church it is when we are weak and easily yielding to wrong. Should the brethren desert us in that cruel time of our deepest need, where then is the evidence that Christ is in their midst?

By all we have said we do not mean to imply that the church should be slack in keeping its house clean, that it should cease to administer the discipline of the church to its members as laid down by inspiration. Of course all this must be done, but very many times churches are too quick to condemn a brother for a fault, without due examination into the matter; too quick

to exclude without first laboring with the sinner and seeking to reclaim him or to save him to the church.

Fellowship is a precious thing. It is not to be tossed about like a rubber ball, as though it were something to be treated with lightness and insincerity, yet at times we talk of fellowship, and about taking it away from this one or that one, as though it were something that we could handle, like sugar or some other commodity. The Spirit of Christ can alone give us spiritual fellowship for another, and when so given cannot be taken away.

It has been our privilege to have this fellowship with the Lord's people, and we feel that no matter what they might do to us we could not cease to love them. It would be a shame could we not have like confidence that no matter what we might do the fellowship of God's people would still be ours. Nor does such confidence in the fellowship of the church encourage us to want to do wrong. No, but rather spurs us to maintain a good behavior, that we may, in some slight measure at least, be worthy of their love and fellowship.

Salvation is ministered through the fellowship of the brethren to each member of the church. Many things which one might do if one were not in the church, one does refrain from doing because he fears to offend the brethren. This fear is not because one fears exclusion, but fears to hurt the feelings of those one loves.

The more we reflect upon what fellowship means the more should we exercise great care and longsuffering in dealing with transgressions against the order of the church. Too much patience there cannot possibly be, but too much haste there certainly often is.

As to what is the order of the church our people are not unanimous. Various constructions are put upon certain passages of the New Testament, which leads to variations in church order throughout the country. In view of this variation, whenever any one church is considering a matter of discipline or order, it is well to get the mind of the whole church before taking any radical action; not simply to be guided by the pastor, who is but a man and may err as easily as any, nor simply to be guided by a section of the church, but labor to get the minds and counsel of the whole church, and then in the light of such counsel proceed to act.

Part of a church might not see any given matter in its right light, but the whole church, if left to act with perfect freedom, and without any coercion whatever, will seldom decide any matter wrongly. The Catholics have unbounded confidence in the infallibility of the Pope. We have no confidence in any man, but we do have confidence in the infallibility of the whole church, for the mind of the whole church is Christ himself. He never errs.

Editorial of Elder Lefferts
Feb. 1, 1921.
Republished by request.)

" Who loved me, and gave himself for me." -- GALATIANS ii. 20.

MANY of the saints of God may not be so highly favoured as to take up into their lips Paul's language of strong, personal assurance. They may hope, and at times may rise beyond a hope, into a sweet confidence, by the shining in of the Sun of righteousness, that the Son of God has loved them, and given himself for them. But the strength of Paul's persuasion and the full expression of his confidence so far outstrip both their assurance and their language, that many real saints of God confess they come short both in heart and tongue. Yet their coming short of this blessed certainty as an enjoyed reality in the heart, and as a declared confidence by the mouth--for conscience and tongue must move together where God works--does not affect the fact. Clouds and mists sometimes obscure the sun, but they do not blot him out of the sky. So the mists and fogs of unbelief may obscure the Sun of righteousness, yet they do not blot him out of the spiritual hemisphere. He still loved you and gave himself for you who believe in his name, though you may not be able to rise up to the faith of Paul, or speak with the same fulness of assurance. The bud has the same union with the vine as the branch, but not the same strength of union; the babe is as much a member of the family as the grown-up son, but has not the same knowledge of its relationship; the foot is as much a part of the body as the eye or the hand, though it has not the same nearness to the head, or the same honours and employments.

Elder J.C. Philpot

From Elder Lambert's Book, "Tried In The Furnace."

"THE STEPS OF A GOOD MAN ARE ORDERED BY THE LORD"

December, 1951

ELDER E.J. LAMBERT

THE expression that heads this article is found in Psalms 37:23. We trust that we have learned by experience and revelation the truthfulness of this statement. There was a time in our sojourn here that we could not receive this as a true statement. We thought we could order, command, decree, or perform our own steps within and of ourselves. We thought this was the right way and that we possessed the ability to direct our steps aright. But, alas! we found by sad experience that this was the way that seemeth right unto man but the ends thereof are the ways of death! In our desperation we were made to cry out as the prophet, "O Lord, I know the way of man is not in himself: it is not in man that walketh to direct his steps" (Jer. 10:23). We did not know this until we had tried with all our might to walk aright and every trial met with defeat. All of our own devising was fruitless. Then we were made to trust no longer in ourselves for deliverance; we were forced to look to another source for salvation; we were made to cry to God; and, He heard our cry! We trust that we experienced the deliverance as recorded in Psalms

40:2, "He brought me up, also, out of an horrible pit, out of the miry clay, and set my feet upon a rock, and established my goings."

Have you ever been in an horrible pit and tried to walk when your feet were in miry clay? Your feet slip and slide so that you cannot direct your steps. Every trial leads you deeper into the mire until you are stuck. It is in this helpless condition that you pray for deliverance. When the Lord hears your cry and brings you up out of the pit and miry clay and sets your feet upon a firm foundation and directs your steps - you are, then made to agree with Proverbs 16:9, "A man's heart deviseth his way: but the Lord directeth his steps."

Is it your experience that you have to be shown again and again these things? My experience is that this primitive deliverance and primary experience was not sufficient to make me to be at all times conscious of my dependence upon Him. Sometimes, it seems, that God graces me with a godly walk for a period of time and my body is kept under subjection and I begin to gloat over my steadfastness in my walk and feel that I shall never stray from the paths of righteousness. Then I am brought to my true status and made to embrace the language as expressed in Psalms 73:2, "But as for me, my feet were almost gone; my steps had well nigh slipped." I notice in Psalms 37:24 regarding the good man of the text the psalmist says, "Though he fall, he shall not be utterly cast down: for the Lord upholdeth him with His hand." If I know what this fall is I have experienced it many times in my pilgrimage here. I believe Peter experienced it when Satan was permitted to sift him as wheat. Jesus did not tell Peter: I have prayed that you fail not: but, "I have prayed that thy faith fail not." Peter failed to do that he had avowed to do. He desperately failed, but that faith that had been given him by the Lord was not faith in Peter but faith in Jesus Christ. These falls are destined to strengthen our faith in Him who is able to deliver us from these terrible conditions. These falls enable us to rejoice in the mighty Hand of the Lord that upholds us so that we shall not be utterly cast down.

We read in Psalms 37:31 of a good man that, "The law of his God is in his heart: none of his steps shall slide." None of his steps shall slide because God orders by His law; directs by His spirit; and, enables and performs for him by "working in him both to will and to do of His good pleasure." We are informed by Proverbs 16:1 that the preparations of the heart in man and the answer of the tongue is of the Lord. According to the Scriptures He takes from us the stony heart, gives us a heart of flesh, writes His law in our hearts: and, enables the heart to believe and the tongue to confess by the direct operation of His Holy Spirit. It is no wonder that none of the steps of God's children shall slide when we consider that He is so gracious to them by establishing their goings and causing them to know from whom cometh their strength!

We want to consider now some of the steps that are ordered by the Lord. The steps that God orders would not

be the steps that man would voluntarily take upon his own initiative. Man would naturally try to escape the first step that we shall mention. We maintain that man is not able or desirous to take any of them.

Suffering must be a step, for we read in 1st Peter 2:21, "For even hereunto were ye called: because Christ also suffered for us, leaving us an example, that ye should follow his steps." This emphatically states that you are called to suffering. Suffering is necessary in order that we reign with Him according to 2 tim. 2:12. The writer to the Hebrews in speaking concerning Jesus said, "Though He were a Son, yet learned He obedience by the things which He suffered and being made perfect, He became the author of eternal salvation unto all them that obey Him" (Heb. 5:8,9). Suffering was necessary in order that Jesus learn obedience. Suffering is necessary for us in order that we obey. We learn obedience by the things which we suffer. Were it not for suffering we would yet be satisfied with our own righteousness and ability. Severe afflictions were blessings in disguise, causing us to realize the filthiness of ourselves and our need of Him and His guidance, love and mercy. "Not only so, but we glory in tribulations also: knowing that tribulations worketh patience; and patience, experience; and experience, hope; and hope maketh not ashamed; because the love of God is shed abroad in our hearts by the Holy Ghost which is given to us."

Yes, severe afflictions work patience, the next step the Lord orders. We are brought into humble submission to His ruling. He causes us to be still and know that He is God (Ps. 46:10). He makes us to know that He works all things after the counsel of His own will. We are made to be content with our lot and reconciled to His will. We are blessed to endure hardships and constantly look to Him for deliverance.

Experience is the next step recorded by the apostle. After that we have been caused to suffer until we have been made to patiently wait upon Him - then we begin to experience and realize the hand of God in the matter. He comes to our rescue and begins to manifest Himself as our deliverer. We experience His grace, loving-kindness and tender mercy. We begin to look upon Him as our Rock, our Refuge, and our hiding place. He has stilled the tempest, calmed our minds, and delivered us from trusting in self and has caused us to look to the merits of the blessed Son of God for our salvation. This has worked a hope.

We are not yet delivered from sin for we find that sin is mixed with all we do and "When we would do good evil is present with us." We earnestly desire and expect some day to be delivered from the presence of sin through the merits of Jesus and the amazing grace of Almighty God. This is the hope of God's children. "For we are saved by hope: but hope that is seen is not hope: for what a man seeth, why doth he yet hope for? but if we hope for that we see not, then do we with patience wait for it" (Rom. 8:24,25). When

blessed to be in the sweet embrace of His love, we realize, "Which hope we have as an anchor of the soul, both sure and steadfast, and which entereth into that within the veil? (Heb. 6:19). This hope maketh not ashamed.

The subjects who have been ordered to take the aforestated steps are not embraced to own Him as their total Savior. Jesus will not be ashamed of us because we are made not ashamed of Him. We are not of them that Jesus referred to as recorded in Mark 8:38, "Whosoever therefore shall be ashamed of me and of my words in this adulterous and sinful generation; of him also shall the Son of man be ashamed, when he cometh in the glory of his father with the Holy angels." Do you consider it a disgrace to believe and avow that God is sovereign over all things? Do you blush in contending for the doctrine of salvation solely by grace through the merits of Jesus?

Ashamed of Jesus! Sooner far
Let evening blush to own a star;
He sheds the beams of light divine
O'er this benighted soul of mine.

Ashamed of Jesus! yes I may,
When I've no guilt to wash away,
No tear to wipe, no good to crave,
No fears to quell, no soul to save.

Repentance is a step that is ordered by the Lord. No doubt Ephraim of old tried to repent of himself thereby ordering his own steps. He certainly was unsuccessful in the attempt and was made to cry to God, "Turn thou me and I shall be turned; for thou art the Lord, my God. Surely after that I was turned, I repented" (Jer. 31:18, 19). You see that repentance must be ordered by the Lord. When it is so ordered it is sure. It is certain because Christ gives it to spiritual Israel for it is recorded in Acts 5:31, "Him hath God exalted with his right hand to be a Prince and a Savior, for to give repentance to Israel, the forgiveness of sins. When God revealed Himself to Job it caused him to say, I abhor myself; I repent in dust and ashes" (Job. 42:6). We are made to hate sin and pray for deliverance from it.

Faith is a step that is ordered by the Lord. Faith is the evidence of the new birth. "Whosoever believeth that Jesus is the Christ is born of God" (1 John 5:1). The faith that was once delivered to the saints is the trust in the three-one God. Do you have faith in the Father who chose His people in the Son; predestinated them unto salvation; made all the provisions for their salvation; and who is so perfect in power and wisdom that none of His decrees shall faith but all shall have the desired effects - all things were ordained by Him and for the perfecting of His grand purpose, the salvation of His people? Do you possess faith in that Son who accomplished all the requirements of the law for you; took your sins upon Himself, paid the penalty, satisfied justice by shedding His blood for you; is now at the right hand of God's throne making intercessions for you according to the Father's will? Have you been made to feel the calming influence of the Holy Spirit that reveals these things to you that the Father has designed and the Son has accomplished? Has the Com-

forter ever soothed your aching heart and made you to cry with joy, "My Redeemer liveth"? This faith is the gift of God, "For by grace are ye saved through faith; and that [faith] not of yourselves: it [faith] is the gift of God" (Eph. 2:8). We find by reading further that it is not of works but unto good works. So, the next step we find ordered by the Lord is good works.

These good works are the result of that faith which is a living or working faith - not the dead faith spoken of by James 2:17, "Even so faith, if it hath not works is dead, being alone." This living faith activates the subjects and causes them to "... warn them that are unruly, comfort the feebleminded, support the weak, be patient toward all men. See that none render evil for evil unto any man; but ever follow that which is good, both among yourselves, and to all men" (1 Thess. 5: 14,15). When it pleases God to work in us both to will and to do of His good pleasure a godly walk is the result and our conversation is godly. All these good works are inspired by faith and motivated by love.

We love God because He first loved us (1 John 4:19). He did not love us because we loved Him, for "Herein is love, not that we loved God, but that He loved us, and sent His Son to be the propitiation for our sins" (1 John 4:10). We are not capable of loving divinely until He manifests His love toward us in giving us this divine love by the Holy Spirit. Then, we love Him and love one another. It is an order of God that we love one another and this order is effectual. He said through the mouth of the prophet, "So shall my word be that goeth forth out of my mouth: it shall not return unto me void, but it shall accomplish that which I please, and it shall prosper in the thing whereunto I sent it." Love is one of the fruits of the Spirit and is made manifest in the lives of God's children. Those who are not born of the Spirit act solely upon selfish desires in hope of reward or in fear of punishment. Those born of the Spirit are stimulated by love in their actions to one another. Love is a step that is ordered by God. Love is the law He in-delibly imprinted in this new heart of yours.

Many of God's children are ordered to follow their Lord in being baptized in water which is an outward manifestation and figure of being enveloped by the body of Jesus - being in Him as He accomplished the law, paid the penalty of death, and was resurrected. (See Romans 6:3). Baptism in water is an outward manifestation of being enveloped and immersed in repentance. Baptism in water is signifying a hope of the mortal body being some day baptized with immortality. As baptism into Jesus and His death by God creating them in Him was the entrance into the Church universal, so then, baptism in water is the proper entrance into the church militant.

God orders, directs, inspires and empowers His children in the steps of singing, praying, preaching, communing, and doing all that is becoming to saints. When He says, "sing," we sing with the Spirit and understanding. When He says, "pray," we pray without ceasing. When He says, "preach," we preach

the Word. When He directs us to teach we teach transgressors His ways. When He directs us to run, we are enabled to lay aside every weight and the sin which doth so easily beset us and run with patience the race that is set before us - looking only to Jesus as the Author and Finisher of our faith.

Time, space, nor ability will permit us to put in words our many thoughts upon this great subject. We have briefed the steps mentioned. Many steps that arrested our thoughts have not been written in this manuscript. Suffice it to say, we trust that God will bless these few hints to your comfort and edification. May He stir up your pure minds to recall the many steps in your experience that God has ordered. I desire to close this article on "The Steps of A Good Man Are Ordered By The Lord" by quoting Philippians 1:6: "Being confident of this very thing, that He which hath begun a good work in you will perform it until the day of Jesus Christ."

Elder E.J. Lambert

CONTRIBUTIONS

FOR NOVEMBER 1994

Buford Thompson, VA 2.00
Mrs. Geneva Pettis, LA 5.00
Mrs. Lavenia Biggs, TN 2.00
Mrs. Rachel J. Green, WV 2.00
Mrs. Dorothy Gould, LA 2.00
Mrs. Hazel F. Jackson, NC 2.00
Cleo Underwood, VA 5.00
Mrs. Lula E. Sloan, NC 2.00
Mrs. James W. Huber, MD 2.00
Mrs. James Burgin, TX 2.00
Mrs. Ruby A. Hawley, VA 5.00
Hassell Allen, NC 5.00
Mrs. Mildred Loftis, NC 2.00
Mrs. Dorothy M. Craighead, VA .. 3.00
Eld. Carl Terry, VA 2.00
Charles E. Hatchett, OK 2.00
Walter Hill, NC 5.00
Mrs. Albert H. Davidson, LA 20.00
Mrs. Iva L. Souter, TX 7.00

OBITUARIES

Ballard E. Barker

It is with a sad and lonely heart, I will try to write in memory of my loving husband, Brother Ballard Barker. He was born May 2, 1912 in Pittsylvania County, A son of William B. Barker and Mitchel Jennings Barker. The last member of his immediate family. His early life was devoted to his family, He kept his mother and dad as long as they lived. His dad died May 16, 1947. His mother died June 13, 1959. Oct. 25, 1959, He married Addie Henderson Williams, Who died March 1, 1972. He married Sarah Harward Walton Barker on Nov. 27, 1975. He leaves to mourn, 6 step children 15 step grand children and 3 step great grand children,Who loved Him as their own. He was A firm believer in Salvation by Grace,And predestination of all things.He joined Old Mountain Primitive Baptist Church April 17, 1977,at the water, and was

baptised with his wife by Elder Julian Williams. A faithful member, always ready and willing to do any thing he could for the church as long as health permitted. Always enjoyed the meetings and entertaining Primitive Baptist in our home. Having suffered so much in 1987, The loss of A leg in 1988, and open heart surgery in 1993. Was in a wheel chair or walker until he was called home, Sept. 30, 1994. Where there will be no more pain (cerebral hemorrhage) Never complained, but often spoke of how good the Lord had been to him,who felt so unworthy. His Funeral was held at Wrenn and Yeatts Funeral home chapel, Oct. 2,1994 at 2:00 P.M. by his Pastor Elder C.B. Davis. He was layed to rest in Highland Burial Park, beneath A beautiful mound of flowers, A token of love, from his family and many friends to await the sound of the trumpet,When Christ will call his children home. Done in conference at Old Mountain Church. Jan. 15, 1995.

Written by one who loved him.
Elder C. B. Davis. Moderator
Sarah Barker, Clerk

IN MEMORY OF GUY OWEN DALTON

If the Lord will bless me, I will endeavor to write the obituary of our beloved Brother Guy Owen Dalton. He was born June 24, 1909, in Pittsylvania County and passed away November 21, 1994, at his residence at the age of 85.

He was the son of Joe Terry Dalton and Sister Dolly Dalton. He was married to Mildred Younger Dalton and to this union ten children were born.

He is survived by his wife, Mildred Younger Dalton of the residence, seven sons, Berkley of Hurt, Jerry of Penhook, Gary, Malon, Ronnie, Doug and Guy Jr. all of Gretna, four daughters, Barbara Hawkins of Lynchburg, Louise Woolard of Altavista, Betty George and Geraldine Ayers both of Gretna, one brother, Bill Dalton of Lynchburg; 20 grandchildren and 17 great-grandchildren.

Brother Guy was given hope and joined Weatherford Primitive Baptist Church on July 25, 1993 and was baptized on August 22, 1993 by Elder Raymond Goad. He was sincere in his convictions and believed in Salvation by Grace.

Brother Guy was blessed with hospitality to divide what the Lord had given him naturally with his brethren and friends. The door of their home was always open with warm love and wanted all that visited them to eat and feel welcome.

Brother Guy became ill and was confined to Lynchburg General Hospital several times but was blessed to come home a few days before his death. His wife and family stood by his side and did all human hands could do for him to make him comfortable. The Lord saw fit to call him home on Monday evening November 21, 1994. His funeral was conducted at 11:00 a.m. November 23, 1994 by Elders Raymond Goad and Marvin Brumfield. His body was laid to rest

beneath a beautiful mound of flowers to await the glorious resurrection morning.

He will be greatly missed by his wife, family, church and friends. May all that mourn his passing be reconciled to the will of our Heavenly Father.

Written by: Pam Betterton

Elder Raymond Goad - Moderator
Elder Marvin Brumfield - Assistant Moderator
Phyllis Goad - Clerk

MAIDLINE MCLAWHORN DORMAN

God in his infinite wisdom has seen fit to call home my mother, Maidline Dorman. She passed from this life May 16, 1994. She was born October 28, 1908, the daughter of the late Alexander and Ida Susan Robinson McLawhorn. She was married to Lynwood Dorman who preceded her in death.

Her survivors include a son Robert L. Dorman of Morgan Hill, California, a daughter Frances Tripp of Tarboro, N.C., three sisters Nina B. McLawhorn and Mabel C. McLawhorn bath of Ayden, N.C. and Lavenia Tripp of Stokes, N.C. a brother William E. McLawhorn of Warren, New Jersey, two grandchildren and two great grandchildren.

She joined Hancock Primitive Baptist Church on June 15, 1958 and attended faithfully as long as she lived. She never missed a meeting unless providently hindered. She not only attended her church but visited many others of the same faith and order. She enjoyed being with the brethren and God blessed her to attend Hancock's yearly meeting the day before she died. She enjoyed it very much.

She lived a simple quiet life and her greatest pleasures was working in her flowers and attending her church.

She will be truly missed by her family and all that knew and loved her, however we feel our loss is her eternal gain.

Her funeral was conducted at Farmer's Funeral Home by her pastor Elder Joe Sawyer. Her body was laid to rest beside her husband in Evergreen Memorial Estates at Grifton, to await the second coming of Christ.

Written by her daughter,
Frances D. Tripp

OBITUARY OF HELEN A. ROWLAND

With much sadness in my heart, the dear Lord willing I wili write a few words in memory of our beloved Sister Helen A. Rowland. She was born June 20, 1914, in Pittsylvania County, the daughter of Stephen E. and Martha D. Adams.

She is survived by two sons, Marvin C. Rowland and wife, Doris and Edward L. Rowland and wife, Geneieve, four grandchildren, Cheryl R. Layne, Madelyn R. Meadows, Bryan L. Rowland and Suzanne M. Rowland.

She loved her church. She was a good wife, mother and grandmother. They all loved her and did all human hands could do for her.

Sister Helen was given hope and asked for a home with Weatherford Primitive Baptist Church on September 14, 1952, and was baptized by her Pastor, Elder O.K. Tench, on September 28, 1952. She was faithful to attend her church meetings. When she was unable to drive, her family members saw to it that she had a way to church-her granddaughter, Cheryl, brought her on several occasions.

Sister Helen departed this life on October 20, 1994. Her funeral was conducted at Weatherford Primitive Baptist Church at 2:00 p.m., October 22, by Elders Raymond Goad and Marvin Brumfield. Her body was laid to rest beneath a beautiful mound of flowers in Altavista Memorial Park to await the glorious resurrection. She wiil be greatly missed by her family, church and friends.

I feel we have been highly favored by God to have been blest with sweet fellowship with this dear Sister who worshipped with us at Weatherford Church.

May we all who mourn her loss be reconciled to the will of our Heavenly Father who never makes a mistake; it is He who giveth and He who taketh away. Blessed be his holy name.

Written by: Phyllis Goad at the Request of Elder Marvin Brumfield

Elder Raymond Goad, Moderator
Elder Marvin Brumfield, Assistant Moderator
Phyllis Goad, Clerk

MARY JEANETTE SMITH

With sadness in our hearts we attempt to write a few words in memory of our dearly beloved sister in the Lord, Mary Smith. God, who does all things well, saw fit to remove her from our presence on October 1,1994. She is sadly missed by all who knew and loved her, but we feel that our loss is her eternal gain. She was born July 26,1905, making her age 89 years, 2 months and 6 days.

Sister Smith was baptized into Union Primitive Baptist Church in 1941, and was a faithful member, always filling her favorite seat, unless providentially hindered, until her death in Homer Memorial Hospital at Homer, La.

Sister Mary leaves behind her faithful husband Deacon John Eliga Smith of Homer, La., 1 daughter and son-in-law, Mary Irene and Franklin Williams of Magnolia, Ark,; four sons and daughters-in-law, William Franklin & Doris Smith of Ohatchee, Ala., John Thomas & Betty Smith of Alexandria, La.; Alton Clyde & Faye Smith of Marion, La.; and Fred & Nary Smith of Homer, La. Also thirteen Grandchildren and twenty-one Great-Grandchildren.

Memorial services were conducted before a large crowd of friends and relatives by her co-pastors, and internment was at Union Church Cemetery,

Co-pastors
Eld. J. Theron Jones
Eld. Clifford Wilbanks

Signs of the Times

DEVOTED TO THE OLD SCHOOL BAPTIST CAUSE

" The Sword of the Lord and of Gideon "

VOL. 163 KEELING, VA., APRIL 1995 NO. 4

SIGNS OF THE TIMES

ISSN - 0199-0063

Subscription price $10.00 per year - $18.00 two years
Published each month by
SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.
Established in 1832
Devoted to the Old Baptist Cause

CIRCULATION OFFICE
Elder J. R. Williams
Route 1, Box 420
Keeling, Va. 24566

EDITORS

Elder J. R. Williams, Editor
Route 1, Box 420
Keeling, Va. 24566
Phone (804) 792-8758

Elder Kenneth R. Key, Editor
721 Willard Street
Greensboro, N.C. 27405
Phone (910) 273-7464

ASSOCIATE EDITORS

Elder Richard H. Campbell
2171 Allen Court
Germantown, Tenn. 38138
Phone (901) 753-7791

Elder C. B . Davis, Jr.
1251 Paynes Tavern Rd.
Roxboro, N.C. 27573
Phone (910) 599-7236

Elder C. C. Wilbanks
217 Bastrop Drive
Monroe, Louisiana 71203
Phone (318) 343-5473

All letters for this paper containing subscriptions and remittances, should be mailed to Elder J. R. Williams, Rt. 1, Box 420, Keeling, Virginia 24566. All articles and letters for publication, all notices of meetings and all obituaries should be mailed to Elder Kenneth R. Key, 721 Willard Street, Greensboro, N.C. 27405.

SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.
Route 1, box 420, Keeling, Virginia 24566

STRING OF HOPE

In nature I'm a sinful wretch,
Sometimes I feel that I'm a goat,
But I thank God that he has let,
Me have a little string of hope!

I have no confidence in my flesh,
With trials sometimes are hard to cope,
When in confusion I'm a mess.
But thank God for the little string of hope!

By the Grace of God, I'm what I am,
In worldly things I win no votes,
But I thank Christ the perfect Lamb,
That he gave me a little string of hope!

I'm weak and needy in this life,
So many times I felt the jolt,
But through my Lord and Savior's stripes,
I'm thankful for a little string of hope!

Some troubled times have cast me down,
I groan within me proned to mope,
But through the blood of the precious Lamb,
I'm thankful that I'm given a little string of hope!

Katherine Mathews

CONTENTS

EDITORIAL 74
Elder Richard H. Campbell

ARTICLES 77
Frank Hunt
Troy G. Shepard

VOICES OF THE PAST 82
Elder R. L. Dodson
Elder E.J. Lambert

MEETINGS 91

CONTRIBUTIONS 93

OBITUARIES 93
Elizabeth Barlow Gearhart
Floyd Lewis Gearhart
Alveta Gaskill Hopkins
Sister Mary Hedrick Taylor
Sister Mildred Strader
Mrs. Mittie Mae Walker

EDITORIAL

For though I preach the gospel, I have nothing to glory of: for necessity is laid upon me; yea, woe is me if I preach not the gospel. 1st Cor. 9 vs. 16.

ELDER R.H. CAMPBELL

The Apostle Paul was, in the hearts and minds of most Christians, the most gifted of men in the revelation and the understanding of the doctrine of God our Savior and his Son Jesus Christ. He was given the most fluent knowledge of the mysteries of God's plan of salvation and the way and manner in which man is involved in this plan. He was blessed to leave on record, in his epistles to the churches and to the brethren more of the experimental knowledge and instructions to those who were to follow in this way than any other man and yet he said he had nothing to glory of because he did it as a result of the necessity that was laid upon him.

Saul was a Jew, grew up under the teachings of the law and was a strong defender of that form of worship, and well versed in the knowledge of the Mosaic law and the ordinances contained therein. As he stated in Gal. 1 vs. 14-15 he was exceedingly zealous of the traditions of the fathers and was successful in his endeavors among the people of his own nation. He was satisfied in his religion and aggressively persecuted those that did not agree with him in an attempt to make them see the error of their way. He even went to the extreme of obtaining letters of authority from the rulers in Jerusalem to act in their behalf in his pursuit of this goal. It was at this particular point in his career that the Lord Jesus was revealed unto him, and made known unto Saul his plans for his future and told him the things he must do. After this encounter, Saul was blind and had to be led about by the hand of those who were with him to complete his journey into Damascus. The necessity was made very plain, here to Saul and he was given further instructions by Ananias of the things he must suffer for Jesus' sake. Jesus had told Saul that he was ap-

pearing to him to make him a minister and a witness of the things being revealed unto him then and the things that would be revealed unto him in his journey the remaining days of his life.

The Apostle Paul, when relating of this experience in his letter to the Church at Galatia simply said "But when it pleased God, who separated me from my mother's womb, and called me by his grace to reveal his Son in me, that I might preach him among the heathen: immediately I conferred not with flesh and blood: neither went I up to Jerusalem to them which were Apostles before me; but I went into Arabia and returned to Damascus." The only reason he gives for preaching the gospel was that it had pleased God to reveal his Son in him; no reference to anything that he had contributed to the calling, it was simply because it was God's pleasure for it to be so. Then he said immediately he began to preach the gospel without conferring with those who were Apostles before him: he did not need to know of their experience or calling, for he could not preach from that: he would preach Jesus who had appeared unto him in the way, and the power of that appearing. As he wrote to the Colossians Chap. 2 vs. 6, "As ye have therefore received, Christ Jesus the Lord so walk ye in him." Each one is saved and called with a holy calling and their faith and hope of salvation is based upon their own experience: even moreso the preaching must be based upon the necessity, urgency and power of that calling that sends forth those that are to preach the gospel.

In the verses preceding the above text the Apostle had been writing on the subject of the care and sustaining of those who preach the gospel and the logistics of how this would normally be done in the economy of the Church. He referred to the law and how that it made provisions for the priests and how it would be normal that those who preach the gospel should live of the gospel, even to the point of saying that the Lord had ordained this. 1st Cor. 9 vs. 14. But Paul says immediately, "But I have used none of these things: neither have I written these things that be so done unto me: for it were better for me to die, than that any man should make my glorying void." Paul said in 1st Cor. 6 vs. 12, "All things are lawful unto me, but not all things are expedient: all things are lawful unto me, but I will not be brought under the power of any." It was lawful but the Apostle did not feel that it was expedient for him in this matter. He felt, as Peter did, that money had no part in this matter and he would not reduce his ministry to the level of including a temptation that could become a stumblingblock in his way, or have it considered that way in the mind of others. His calling was not of man, his gift was not from man and he did not want his reward to be in the things of this world.

The Apostle had nothing to glory of because his preaching was not in his power or wisdom but rather a burden that had been placed upon him. It is not something that natural men can do of themselves and yet they cannot fail to do it when called by God to so

do. A God called minister is not preaching for what he can receive as a results of his labors but rather because of the necessity that is received in his calling: he will not even acknowledge that he has been called until he can contain it no longer. Elihu said, Job 32 vs. 18-20 ***"For I am full of matter, the spirit within me constraineth me. Behold, my belly is as wine which hath no vent, it is ready to burst like new bottles. I will speak, that I may be refreshed: I will open my lips and answer."*** When he reaches this point, in his experience, he goes forth and proclaims the gospel when and where called upon, but in fear and trembling not proud and boastful. They go forth and fellowship Paul when he said, ***"As much as in me is, I am ready to preach the gospel to you that are at Rome also. "***

A sister was once talking to a minister that the church had called as their pastor and was apologizing for their calling him since he lived over two hundred miles from the church and his response was, dear sister I am not coming up here because the church called me but because of a higher calling I felt to have received years ago. Any number of churches may call a minister to serve as their pastor but the reason they go is because of the higher calling and this is just another part of that calling.

The Apostle Paul says, following the text, ***"For if I do these things willingly I have a reward: but if against my will, a dispensation of the gospel is committed unto me."*** If one is called to preach, they will preach, willingly or unwillingly. Moses was not excused from his calling because he had a stammering tongue and could not speak: nor Jeremiah, because he was but a child, and could not speak. Jonah was commanded to go to Ninevah and preach against it: instead of going willingly, he paid his fare and boarded the ship to go to Tarsish from the presence of the Lord. In all three of these instances what was commanded was done even though all were unwilling to do it in the beginning. I think that all ministers will acknowledge that when they first experienced an impression to speak they could give dozens of reasons, including those above why they could not do that which they felt that they would do in time.

Man cannot volunteer to preach the gospel because man has nothing to preach but the things of man. To preach the gospel he must first be partaker of the afflictions of the gospel and this he can only do as they are applied to him by the power of God. God is a spirit and they that worship him must worship him in spirit and in truth and surely they that preach him must also be a partaker of that spirit and heavenly calling which enables them to do what is impossible for the man in nature. As Paul said Eph. 3 vs. 7 ***"I was made a minister, according to the gift of the grace of God given unto me by the effectual working of his power."*** Surely Paul was not on his way to Damascus to volunteer to become a Christian and certainly not to be made a preacher of the gospel, in

his own mind, but, in the mind and purpose of God that's exactly why he was going to Damascus. Necessity was laid upon him in the appearing of Jesus and that was sufficient, and is in every case.

These are the reasons why the Apostle Paul took the position that he did in this matter and, I believe is the reason God's ministers do today. There may be nothing unlawful about paying the preachers to preach but personally I could not accept the position on that basis. Just as oil and water do not mix, neither does the idea of a heavenly calling and a salaried ministry. The Apostle Paul went as a servant and preached the power of his calling to all who would listen to his message and said, "I am made all things to all men that I might save some. And this I do for the gospel's sake, that I might be partaker thereof with you." There is the reward that he looked for: that he might be a partaker of the blessings promised to those that love the appearing of our Lord and Savior Jesus Christ, and that he might see the proof of his calling in the love and fellowship among the brethren to whom he ministered.

In bonds of love,
Richard H. Campbell

ISAIAH 40:31.

But they that wait upon the Lord shall renew their strength; they shall mount up with wings as eagles; they shall run, and not be weary; and they shall walk, and not faint.

ARTICLES

HEBREWS 10:14.

"For by one offering he hath perfected forever them that are sanctified."

With the help of a merciful God, I hope to write a few lines on this verse of scripture.

For by one offering, this one offering contrasts sharply with the many offerings made by priests under the Mosaic Law, where the priests had to stand daily, ministering and offering, sometimes the same sacrifices, which could never take away sin. Under the law the priest laid his hand upon the head of the lamb, confessed his sins. Although innocent the lamb was slain and consumed upon the brazen altar by fire into ashes. Jesus lived a perfect and holy life, from the manger to the cross meeting all the requirements of God's holy law, thereby producing a righteousness that presents his bride perfect before God. He was taken and crucified by wicked hands, nailed to that cruel cross by his hands and feet. He endured the wrath of a offended God for us, while he lived, not after he died. His blood was so much better than that which Abel offered, and while Christ poured out his blood, God saw the travail of his soul and was satisfied. By this sacrifice God's righteous servant will justify many, for he bore their sins. Surely he hath bore our griefs and carried our sorrows. Therefore by this one offering he has per-

fected forever them that are sanctified.

By one offering, he has perfected forever-see what this verse is saying, he has perfected forever. What God does, is done forever, with no variables or shadow of turning. This is not something that is done for a year or two, but this is a finished work, it does not depend on any act or work of the people. Where then is all these claims and beliefs of all these false doctrines who say and believe that a man has to do all these so called good works, such as tithing, witnessing, etc. the same with all the little things that he better not do or he will be lost. The scripture says that no man can live without sin, and yet even against such clear words as these, all these self-righteous people and their false beliefs are all ready and able to cast the first stone at anyone who makes a small mistake. I don't intend to run down or condemn other doctrines and beliefs. I only intend to set forth the difference between right and wrong for everyone believes what they have to believe. I am only trying to set forth the wonderful work of God in this one offering, compared with the false beliefs the devil has instilled in the hearts of many. So to sum up the truth, God has done it all with this one sacrifice, there is nothing we have to do, and when we go astray, now that has been taken care of also, even like the thief on the cross. Perfected forever - one other thing, this is a finished work and to show more clearly the great power of the blood of Jesus, this is done forever. Yes forever, not until we make a mistake, or fail to witness, or fail in our tithes, but forever. Webster's dictionary defines the word perfected as meaning to be near perfect. So who can lay anything to the charge of God's elect, it is God who justifies us.

Sanctified - Webster says it means to be set aside, from what, or to what. I believe this is to be set aside means, to be set aside from the love of worldly things, to be set aside from false doctrines, to be set aside from unrighteous and ungodly things, to set aside to the love of the truth as it is in Christ Jesus, the love to the brethren, and things pertaining to the gospel, all those that believe Jesus is the son of the living God. Now the question will surely arise, when are we sanctified, and I will say, at God's appointed time. God sanctified Jeremiah while still in his mother's womb, he was set aside to be a prophet, others for different reasons. In other words they were sanctified to be translated (1 Col. 1:13) into the kingdom of his darling son.

We sing of amazing grace, just think, elected by God before you were born, perfected by his one offering, set aside to be translated into the kingdom of his darling son. How could it be any better? Thank God from whom all blessings flow. May these few lines be a blessing to some of his dear ones, love and peace to you all.

A brother, I hope,
Frank Hunt

TO THEM WHO BELIEVE IN THE ABSOLUTE PREDESTINATION OF ALL THINGS:

In the beginning of my endeavor to write this, I desire to say this; If it so be, that I have any knowledge of the truth, as it be in the Lord Jesus Christ; then, it had to have come unto me, as a free and unearned and unmerited (on my part) gift from God. And that very same does apply, if I be so blessed, as to write down any of His truths here; for I do feel and believe that, He is the one and only source, by which any Holy truths could ever come unto a poor sinner, such as I feel myself to surely be.

This question often comes to my mind; what could be God's purpose in, keeping this poor sinner here, now for more than eighty two years, showering His blessings upon one such as I; not that I have any doubt, that He does have His purpose in it so being; for otherwise, I just simply would not be here. But it is just, that I feel to be of no profit at all to anyone, by staying here. Though I do feel and hope, that in my feelings, concerning these things; I would not dare question God's perfect and Holy right, to do His every pleasure, both in heaven and upon the earth. For I feel, that the fulfillment of His pleasure, is the sum-total of, His purpose in and for, bringing all things into existence.

Sometimes, when thinking about the robbing, stealing, raping, maiming and murdering, and other such wicked actions of mankind; I, in my fleshly ways of thinking, I find myself wondering, if all is not completely out of control; and then, by the grace of the merciful God, my mind is arrested, and removed from thinking in such fleshly manner; and then for a little space of time, I find my thought and feelings dwelling upon the greatness of the almighty God; and their feel the certainty of His absolute power and unhindered control, over all things, beings and activity; whatsoever be or exist throughout all eternity; it is at such blessed time, I feel there is not enough devils on earth and in hell, to cause doubt to enter my mind and feelings, concerning the absolute certainty of my God and Lord, having full and absolute control over it all; and therefore, all what be, shall surely come at its exact appointed time, place and manner, as already foreseen, foreordained, and established by Him, back in the annals of eternity, before His creation of this time world.

Just as it were with Joseph, his brothers, the king of Egypt; and all what had to do with all events concerning them; it all was a direct proportional part of the whole, of what shall be, in the exact fulfillment of every instant of time so allotted, for this world to stand; just as it is with any and all events, to ever take place in all time; and that does apply also, to all activity of satan or the devil; all shall serve to that very end, whereby God's power, shall be made known; and all shall work together for the good of His chosen people; and to the glorification of Himself. That was His purpose in and for having brought all things into existence; and there is no

thing, with anything, what could ever hinder or alter its exact fulfillment to every jot and tittle. For without His furnishings of strength, no thing or being could ever exist or function, outside Himself. Man, in and of his fleshly self, is of such weakness, that satan or the devil has power over him; But, thanks be unto God, He has power over the devil; and so, the devil can do no more, than just what, God furnishes him with ability to do with; of which points directly unto that fact of Holy truth, all existence, outside God Himself, is under Him, and therefore is always and all way subject to and under His absolute control; in other words, all, is already weighed and measured, and all consequences developing from them. Which brings my mind to the subject of the Predestination of God. Not, that man concocted (so called) predestination, of just some things, but not all things. But, that Predestination of all things, that be absolute, by reason, it is "God", who Predestinated it all.

No, the true and living "God," I refer to here, would never, no never, leave any part or portion of the operation of His government, up to man and his chance system. For with Him, absolute certainty, is His only way and working. For with "God", success, is alway absolute. Even, as He has thought, so shall it be. His thoughts are, in perfect accord with His purpose; and, as is His purpose, so shall it stand. His will is, to do all His pleasure, in both heaven and earth, and none can stay His hand or say, what doeth Thou. He holds it all in His hand, to do with as He pleases. And so, His thoughts, are His purpose, are His will, are His pleasure; and, in that He holds and controls all power both in heaven and earth; and, in that all powers that be, are only those that He ordained; and, in that all strength, must come from that power that He holds and controls; therein, establish that Holy truth; that His will, confirms that very fact, that all outside Himself, Shall be and do in complete accordance with, what He did foresee and foreknew, that it all shall surely be and do.

Now, the worldly religionist would no doubt say to the above remarks; what then could be the purpose in prayer? Well, my answer in part, would have to be thusly, Every true prayer ever uttered or groaned unto God, during all time for this world to stand; was already known, back in the annals of eternity, before this time world were a time reality; and also, all answers to all those prayers, were already provided for and prepared; and His answer to them everyone, is just as sure, as it is sure, of them being uttered or groaned; And all that, simply, by reason, He is "God".

Some say, it is not necessary to use the word "absolute;" when referring to the Predestination of God, for with Him, it must be absolute; I could not agree more, so far as be His working of all things; but I feel as some Old Baptist have expressed their reason for using the word absolute; that it might convey the message to others, that I do not hold with any, partial Predestination; but with all Predesti-

nation, or either, none at all; for I feel and believe, "God" to be, the all in all God; that, He never left anything up to chance, or maybe so; for, to be unsure or uncertain, of anything whatsoever, to be or come or take place, in all eternity; is to be subjected to a state of confusion; of which is, a complete opposite, of all the attributes, of the true and living God.

In accord with the inspired word of God, He choose His people in His Son, back in the annals of eternity, before this world were a time reality; and so therefore, it can rightly be said, all His children, are, of the exact same age; and in that they shall all arise, on the morning of the resurrection, be like Christ and be satisfied; they all must be the same size, and of the same importance, in the sight of God; for He sees them through the shed (pure) blood, of His Son Jesus Christ. And as to whom the Law does apply, when Christ, while still hanging upon the cross said - it is finished; from that instant forward, none for whom He died, are under the law, but are, under Grace; Why? because He (Christ) had fulfilled every jot and tittle of that law for them; He had done for them, that which were an impossibility for them to do. He had then cancelled all their debts owed, for all their sins ever committed, or ever to be committed, while living here in this world. He said every farthing for them; of which, they had not even one farthing of their own, for to pay with; which does point directly unto that Holy truth of God's word, when He said - My grace is sufficient for thee. It was the application of that sufficiency, through His Son Christ Jesus, He spake of; And it is that very same grace, will deliver them every one, unto heaven and immortal glory, And every one, through and by His arising and coming forth from that tomb, fully justified them, for a place with Him and their Heavenly Father forever. The Father sees his chosen children, through the shed blood of His only begotten Son; Holy innocent and white as snow; with not one blemish or charge against them; For Christ washed them every one with His pure shed blood; all their sins were banished away into the sea of forgetfulness, to never again be remembered. Now that, is just how everlastingly thorough and complete a work, the Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ did for them (and I hope me), while He was down here in this lowground of sin and sorrow. He just completely finished all that His Father sent Him down here to do, shall never effect, even one iota of change, in that whole process; for that simple reason, God is God, and changeth not. And that, my precious Brethren, is that "One and only God" I have any desire, that my trust and hope be in.

May His name be praised, honored and glorified, both now and forever more, Amen:

Troy G. Shepard
103 East Tateway Rd.
Kitty Hawk, N.C. 27949

P.S. If I never again meet any of you Dear Brethren, while on this sin cursed earth; I have a hope, that is so very sweet and precious to me; that I could be gathered to gather with you, on the

right hand of our Lord and Savior, on that final morning or day of the Resurrection, and carried on the wings of His love, to the presence of our heavenly Father; to ever sing undivided never ceasing praise, unto His great and Holy name; the one and only name, ever worthy of any praise, honor and glory, in all eternity. May we be blessed, to prayerfully ask ourselves; what do I have, which I did not receive? and I feel the answer shall be, No thing or nothing. Of which does surely include our very existence and being; for without Him, we could neither be anything, nor do anything; not even have a soul, much less, a body or form. And so, when tempted, to praise any of mankind; may we be reminded of, from where and who, comes our every furnishing.

Troy G. Shepard

VOICES OF THE PAST

ACTS VIII. 33.

"In his humiliation his judgment was taken away."

We have been asked by a sister to use the above words at the head of an editorial. As much as in us is we desire to comply with such requests from our kindred in Christ. If the Lord stirs up the pure mind of his people and implants in their hearts a desire to know what the Scriptures teach, he is able to give the pen of a ready writer whereby their questions will be answered to their satisfaction, edification and comfort. All who have been taught of him know full well that he must enlighten the mind of his servant and give him understanding in order that he may be able to set things in their proper place. If we know our own heart we earnestly desire, both in speaking and in writing, to shew ourself approved unto God, a workman that needeth not to be ashamed, rightly dividing the word of truth. While we do not wish to court the favor of man, we are confident if we give expression to the things of God they will find lodgment in the hearts of those begotten of him and we will have their approval. There is abundant scriptural proof of the fact that God dwells in his people, and we can trustfully affirm, if we have any knowledge of the Lord's mercy, his longsuffering, his forbearance and lovingkindness, it has come to us in a way of life at the hands of our brethren. Surely they have not dealt with us as we have deserved to be treated by them. It has greatly encouraged us at times to realize that we have brethren who can and do feel for us, whose prayers are continually going out to our covenant keeping God to make bare his arm in our behalf and fill our mouth with such things as will be suited to the needs of his children.

The words referred to are only a portion of the thirty-third verse of the eighth chapter of Acts, and considered by themselves at best can present only a part of the picture. In order that we may have a more complete background it will be necessary to bring to view some of the surrounding scenery, or the conditions leading up to

and following after the utterance. In those days, as in these times and all other ages, the world was not a friend to the cause of righteousness. The forces of good and evil have ever been arrayed against each other. Paul tells us in the beginning of the chapter, "At that time there was a great persecution of the church which was at Jerusalem." He, himself, as Saul, having no knowledge of God, "made havoc of the church, entering into every house and haling men and women, committed them to prison." Because of this persecution, the saints were "scattered throughout the regions of Judaea and Samaria," but "they that were scattered abroad went everywhere preaching the word." Though scattered, they were the "elect according to the foreknowledge of God," and "the foundation of God standeth sure, having this seal, The Lord knoweth them that are his." God's people can never be so scattered, or so far off but that his all-seeing eye is ever upon them, and he supplieth all their needs. "The angel of the Lord spake unto Philip, saying, Arise, and go toward the south, unto he way that goeth down from Jerusalem unto Gaza, which is desert." The eunuch of Ethiopia is a type of the church in nature; she is black as the tents of Kedar, and her place of dwelling is desert, and she is as powerless to change her condition as the Ethiopian is his skin or the leopard his spots, but God having begun a good work in the eunuch's heart, continues that good work by sending Philip to meet with him. As the eunuch read Esaias the prophet, "The Spirit said unto Philip, Go near, and join thyself to this chariot. And Philip ran thither to him, and heard him read the prophet Esaias, and said, Understandest what thou readest?" Philip's heart seemed to have delighted toward this one with whom the Lord was dealing, for he "ran thither to him," and the question he asked of the eunuch was evidence of the bond that bound them. It was the very question which he desired most of all to have answered. As the king of old was troubled about his dream, which none of his wise men or magicians could tell him, and Daniel, the prophet of the Lord, came telling not only the dream, but the interpretation thereof, so Philip saw into the very depths of the secret places of the soul of this one who realized he was black and in a desert land, and as he spoke the language of his heart he had the witness within that Philip was a true prophet of the Lord. His reply could only have endeared Philip to him more than ever: "How can I, except some man should guide me?" What a confession to helplessness and dependence upon the great Teacher. "And he desired Philip that he would come up and sit with him." Oh how the poor heart that is hungering and thirsting after righteousness yearns for the messenger of the Lord to come this way, that he might come in and tarry in his house, in the place where he dwells, and deliver the message of the power and the peace of the gospel of the Son of God. "The place of the scripture which he read was this, He was led as a sheep to the

slaughter; and like a lamb dumb before his shearer, so opened he not his mouth; in his humiliation his judgment was taken away: and who shall declare his generation? for his life is taken from the earth." What an appropriate figure inspiration uses here to typify the spirit that moved every thought and action of our blessed Lord. Guile was never found in his mouth, and when he was reviled he reviled not again. As a sheep, inoffensive and harmless, he was led to the most ignominious slaughter of all ages. While his humanity was weak and cried out against the bitterness of the cup, being led of the Spirit, he could say, "Nevertheless, not my will, but thine, be done." He "made himself of no reputation, and took upon him the form of a servant, and was made in the likeness of men: and being found in fashion as a man, he humbled himself, and being obedient unto death, even the death of the cross." When his hour had come, he opened not his mouth to utter a word of complaint or objection, not a single struggle did he offer against his crucifiers. Unto such an hour and to die such a death came he into the world, according to the will of God. What great condescension that the King of glory should bow the heaven and come down into this world of degradation, to hang upon Calvary's cross between two thieves, and yet without assemblance of revenge or pride in all that he said or did. He was thus manifested to be the Son of God, or the Son of love, for God is love.

"In his humiliation his judgment was taken away." In his mortification and abasement he was deprived of his capacity to judge, and as they crucified him, "and the malefactors, one on the right hand, and the other on the left," he said, "Father, forgive them; for they know not what they do." In the Spirit he was perfectly resigned to the Father's will, and there is nothing on record to indicate that he desired any compromise, or that his own will should prevail in any way whatsoever, for he rendered a perfect obedience. Who, then, shall declare his generation? Who shall tell of the manner of his coming? He was conceived of the Holy Ghost, born of a virgin, in a manger, and there was no place for him in the inn. Who shall declare the purpose of God in his advent into the world, his sufferings, death and resurrection? Who shall explain the necessity of his life being taken from the earth, the dying of the Just for the unjust, and the power which wrought in him when God raised him from the dead? There can be but one answer to these queries: Those to whom is given "power to become the sons of God, even to them that believe on his name: which were born, not of blood, nor of the will of the flesh, nor of the will of man, but of God." Only they that go down to the sea in ships, that do business in great waters, see the works of the Lord and his wonders in the deep. They must pass through the gall of bitterness, and be made to know that vain is the help of man, and cursed is the man that maketh the arm of flesh his trust, before they can discover the pearl of great price and know that great and marvelous are the

works of our God in the salvation of his people. No others can declare the generation of him whose life was taken from the earth, whose kingdom was of this world. "And the eunuch answered Philip, and said, I pray thee, of whom speaketh he prophet this? of himself, or of some other man?" What is the answer? "Holy men of God spake as they were moved by the Holy Ghost;" they prophesied of one whose name was "Wonderful, Counsellor, The mighty God, The everlasting Father, the Prince of Peace." Truly he was full of wonder, the man of wisdom and the government of his kingdom is upon his shoulder. In that kingdom where Jesus reigns, peace prevails and he is the "Prince of Peace," and those who are bone of his bone and flesh of his flesh seek peace, and pursue it. In the day when the Lord alone shall be exalted the lofty looks of man shall be humbled, and the haughtiness of men shall be bowed down. "Then Philip opened his mouth, and began at the same Scripture, and preached unto him Jesus." How wonderful when the Lord fills the mouth of his servant and he is enabled to preach Jesus, the Alpha and Omega, the first and the last, the beginning and the end, who liveth, and was dead, and, behold, is alive for evermore; preach Christ, and him crucified, as the Way, the Truth and the Life. The Scriptures testify of him. Therefore, whatever Scripture is used, whether in the Old or the New Testament, Jesus is the sum and substance of it, and "the word of God is quick and powerful, and sharper than any two-edged sword, piercing even to the dividing asunder of soul and spirit, and of the joints and marrow, and is a discerner of the thoughts and intents of the heart. Neither is there any creature that is not manifest in his sight: but all things are naked and opened unto the eyes of him with whom we have to do." This is the word that searches all things, yea, the deep things of God, and when it is preached in demonstration of the Spirit and with power to one it shows him all things whatsoever he did, and he is made to ask, Is not this the Christ? It shows him that Christ is all his worthiness and that he should not trust in himself; that to be like Jesus he must be humbled, brought low, and "in his humiliation" his judgment must be taken away. He is thereby made willing to submit his case to the brethren and be subject unto them. In the case of the eunuch it had to do with one outside of the visible church, and there was such power and sweetness in the opening up of the word to his understanding he was made to say, "Here is water; what doth hinder me to be baptized? And Philip said, If thou believest with all thine heart, thou mayest. And he commanded the chariot to stand still: and they went down both unto the water, both Philip and the eunuch; and he baptized him." There are evidently many who are followers of the flock to day who have not been brought sufficiently low as to have their judgment taken away in their humiliation, who do not really and truly believe with all their hearts that Jesus Christ is the Son of God, else they would do as the eunuch did

and follow in the footsteps of their Lord and Master. We would that it might please our heavenly Father to lead in a plain path and make straight the way of the Lord before them, that they might take up the cross and follow him. This matter is one between the individual and his God. All the servant can do is to preach Jesus, and this is done only as he is endued with power from on high. We wish to emphasize, however, that the humility of Christ did not end at the water's edge. Truly he did humble himself in demanding baptism at the hands of John, and none realized this more keenly than did John, as was clearly shown by what he said, but the humility of Jesus was unchanging, everabiding. There are those in the church to-day who act as though they left their humility outside when they were received into the fellowship of the church and were baptized. They are no longer willing to subject themselves unto the brethren, but in the lusts of their pride and desire for leadership boast that they will not take orders from any one on earth. Nothing but wreck and ruin can follow such a course. We would to God that he might make known unto them that he dwells in his people, that "the time is come that judgment must begin at the house of God: and if it first begin at us, what shall the end be of them that obey not the gospel of God?" One may proclaim love and peace from the housetop, and yet every action proving selfishness to be the foundation upon which they are building. Let the servant remember Peter's exhortation to "feed the flock of God which is among you, taking the oversight thereof, not by constraint, but willingly; not for filthy lucre, but of a ready mind; neither as being lords over God's heritage, but being ensamples to the flock. And when the chief Shepherd shall appear, ye shall receive a crown of glory that fadeth not away. Likewise, ye younger, submit yourselves unto the elder: yea, all of you be subject to one another, and be clothed with humility: for God resisteth the proud, and giveth grace to the humble." We would like to impress indelibly upon the mind of all the inspired writing: "How beautiful are the feet of them that preach the gospel of peace, and bring glad tidings." In other words, how beautiful is the walk, the life, that makes for peace, and unity, and love. "Behold, how good and how pleasant it is for brethren to dwell together in unity." Brethren, let us be nothing, and less than nothing, that Christ may be all and in all.

"Jesus the great, the mighty God,
A man of grief became;
In paths of meekness here he trod,
And bore the sinner's shame.

Humility, how bright it shined
In every act he wrought;
What lowliness of heart and mind,
Appeared in all he taught.

His love to men of sinful race,
Glowed in his tender breast;

For man be yielded to disgrace,
Forsaken and distressed.

Led as a lamb to meet the sword,
He bowed beneath the stroke;
Not one revengeful, angry word,
The dear Redeemer spoke.

Oh may his meekness be my guide,
The pattern I pursue;
How can I bear revenge or pride,
With Jesus in my view?"

Elder R.L. Dodson

PSALM 119: 129-136.

Thy testimonies are wonderful: therefore doth my soul keep them.

The entrance of thy words giveth light; it giveth understanding unto the simple.

I opened my mouth, and panted: for I longed for thy commandments.

Look thou upon me, and be merciful unto me, as thou usest to do unto those that love thy name.

Order my steps in thy word: and let not any iniquity have dominion over me.

Deliver me from the oppression of man: so will I keep thy precepts.

Make thy face to shine upon thy servant; and teach me thy statutes.

Rivers of waters run down mine eyes, because they keep not thy law.

From Elder Lamberts book, "Tried in The Furnace."

TONGUES
SEPTEMBER, 1952

BEFORE ENTERING upon the discussion of the text of this article, I beg to make an apology. I have been so nervous the past several months that it has been impossible for me to sit still and concentrate long enough to write a letter. I trust the readers of the *Signs* will find in their hearts a spirit of forgiveness to forgive me for not writing before now. I have to be convinced over and over again that the will to write is not sufficient. I must be given the ability in the self-same hour that I attempt before I can write.

May I evade further to tell you that we have been highly honored to have Elder Spangler and Sister Spangler, Elder Griffin and Sister Griffin to visit us in our little home, as well as the homes and churches in this vicinity since writing you. Their graceful preaching at the churches and over the radio will long be remembered in this section of the country as inspirational, edifying, and very comforting. Now, may the Lord bless us to meditate upon the text in answer to a request from an esteemed elder.

The best definition of tongue, as used in the Scriptures, is that it is a particular language or dialect spoken by any particular people. We want to base our remarks upon one of the five signs that shall follow them that believe, as recorded in Mark 16:17, "They shall speak with new tongues." The

believers are the particular people, and the new language given them by the Lord by the direct operation of His Holy Spirit, is the new tongue. We maintain that the new language spoken by God's people after the work of regeneration is unknown to the world and cannot be learned or understood by them.

The early ministrations of the Spirit in the manifestation of the power thereof was evidenced in the performance of natural miracles which were signs, types or figures of spiritual miracles. Jesus raised the natural dead, signifying His power to raise the spiritual dead unto spiritual life. Natural blind eyes were opened; natural deaf ears were unstopped; the lame walked; the palsied were made whole; they spake in different natural languages;--all to figurate the spiritual work in regeneration of His people. This was evidenced on the day of Pentecost according to Acts 2:3,4, "And there appeared unto them cloven tongues like as of fire, and it sat upon each of them: and they were all filled with the Holy Ghost, and began to speak with other tongues, as the spirit gave them utterance." Even though there were people of many different languages, each heard in his own tongue. Today, if we speak the truth to the edification of the Lord's little children we have to speak as the Spirit gives utterance with the tongue as of fire from heaven. All hear in his own language.

I shall never forget attending a meeting of colored people one time. The colored minister was so blessed to tell my experience and to speak my thoughts and belief that I said to those accompanying me, "They speak our language." It is marvelous to note the similarity of expressions in the different parts of the country. I was so deeply impressed on my first trip to the east coast that I said to those strangers in the flesh, "I am persuaded that we all have the same Teacher, as we speak the same language."

I am glad the record says that, "On the Gentiles also was poured out the gift of the Holy Ghost, for they heard them speak with tongues and magnify God" (Acts 10:45, 46). This new tongue magnifies God, thus abasing man. The gift of tongues in those days caused them to Prophesy according to Acts 19:6, *"And when Paul laid his hands upon them, the Holy Ghost came on them; and they spake with tongues and prophesied. "Paul said in Cor. 12 :4, "He that prophesieth edifieth the church."* Jabbering that can neither be understood by the speaker nor any of the hearers could not be edifying.

I do not believe God gives gifts in vain. I believe the gift of tongues is the gift of a particular language--not something that is a language that cannot be understood by anyone. We ean see the necessary use of these special natural gifts of the Spirit as several languages were spoken by the people of the same locality. It would be foolish for me to make a display of the gift to speak the French language in a congregation where there were none who understood French. If I should go to a country where the people only

spake and understood Latin, it would be improper for me to speak English in the church there unless there was an interpreter, according to 1st Cor. 14:27, 28.

If my lot were cast among people who spoke many different natural languages, to prophesy there would be a necessity for the gift of speaking different languages. I believe this could be just as possible in this day as in days gone by and is the case when necessary. I know of men who have the special gift of speaking several languages. Paul said in 1 Cor. 14:9, *"Except ye speak words easy to be-understood, how shall it be known what is spoken for ye shall speak in the air."* Paul said he had rather speak five words with understanding in the church than ten thousand words in an unknown tongue (1 Cor. 14 :19).

I think the true significance of the gift of tongues as prevalent today is whether they speak with the tongue of men or the tongue of angels. Paul inferred a possibility of being in possession of the gift of the tongue of angels and at the same time having not charity. He states that the result of this would be as "sounding brass or tinkling cymbal." This would give an uncertain sound (See Cor. 13 :1). We would like to contrast the "tongue of men" and " the tongue of angels " or the " old " tongue and the " new " tongue.

We call your attention to Psalms 58:3, " The wicked are estranged from the womb; they go astray, as soon as they are born, speaking lies. " So, the tongue of men is a lying tongue. David's natural tongue was a false and deceitful tongue, as he prayed, "Deliver my soul O Lord, from lying lips and a deceitful tongue. What shall be given unto thee or what shall be done unto thee, thou false tongue?" (Ps. 120:2,3.) David realized something had to be given to, or done for that terrible tongue which he was unable to do. Therefore, he prayed to God. In Proverbs 4:24, we read of "A froward mouth and perverse lips."

This kind of tongue speaks contrary to right reason, contrary to the law of God; things that are foolish, filthy, unjust, and untrue. According to Eccl. 5:2,3 and Prov. 10:19, hasty speech and multitude of words are sin. The tongue has to be restrained, bridled, and tamed. The tongues of men enter into contention, become a snare to their soul, and are as whisperers and tale bearers as proved by Proverbs 18:6-8. Yes, it talks of fornication, uncleanness, covetousness, foolish talking and jesting; (Eph. 5:3,4) anger, wrath, malice, blasphemy, and filthy communication (Col. 2:8).

James 3:5 says that the tongue is a little member and boasteth great things. The natural tongue boasts of the ability of man. When we hear one boasting of what he can do we may be assured that he is speaking in the old or natural tongue which has never been supplanted by the new. The natural tongue boasts of self-righteousness.

When one speaks boastfully of his own righteousness, we may know that it is the old tongue. James also says that it defiles the whole body, being an unruly evil which is full of deadly poison.

Can the tongue be tamed? Man may put bridles into horse's mouths and direct them. He may tame beasts, birds and serpents, and may direct a ship with a very small helm wheresoever he desireth even against fierce winds, but

can he tame the tongue? According to the third chapter of James many may do all the above ***"but the tongue can no man tame" (James 3:8).***

According to the words of James and my experience, it is impossible for a man upon the volition of his own will to tame the tongue that it will not lie, deceive, wound, talk foolish and jest. If man cannot tame or bridle the tongue, then I want to know as David did, what must be given or done to it? and who can do it?

I am persuaded that the Lord must give us the new tongue by the direct operation of His Holy Spirit before we can manifest a bridled tongue. If you will notice in Mark 16 :17, that it says, ***"They shall speak with new tongues,"*** not in new tongues. The tongue must be given them.

Let us read Isaiah 50:4, ***"The Lord God hath given me the tongue of the learned, that I should know how to speak a word in season to him that is weary: He wakeneth morning by morning. He wakeneth my ear to hear as the learned."*** If I am in possession at any time of the learned tongue it is because it has been *given* me by the Lord. I believe there is a time and a season for every word properly spoken to the weary to their comfort and edification.

I cannot learn how to do this. I do not know when certain words ought to be spoken. Even though I try to learn when, how, and what to say to certain people on certain occasions, I learn by sad experience that I cannot learn those things, but must depend on the words being put in my mouth that would edify and comfort. The learned tongue is the *gift* of God. The learned tongue speaks words in proper season. The learned tongue gives a soft answer that turns away wrath. The learned tongue confesses Jesus as our Savior. Quoting Romans 10:10, ***"For with the heart man believeth unto righteousness; and with the mouth confession is made unto salvation."***

God does not begin sometlling that He doesn't finish. He begins by giving the new heart that believes. He continues that good work begun by giving the new tongue that confesses. You may be a believer and think you are hiding it, but are not, your *speech betrays you. You* talk of your unfitness, unworthiness, and of your inability; you say if you are saved it will be solely because of God's mercy and grace based on the merits of Jesus. You speak a different language; you sing a different song.

Let us meditate upon Psalms 40:3, ***"He hath put a new song in my mouth even praise unto our God."*** You sing of His mercy, grace and truth; you sing of His power, wisdom and holiness. Your song is now in harmony with the Scriptures. It is in perfect accord with the experience of your brethren. The old song was sung in the key of man--the praise of man being the keynote. The new song is sung in a different key--the key of Jesus. This new song praises God. If you want to hear a discord in natural singing try singing in a different key to the others in the class. If you hear some praising man and some praising God, you hear a discord. The old tongue can't learn to sing a new song. The new song must be put into the mouth by the direct operation of God's Holy Spirit, thereby the new tongue is given to sing the new song.

We read in St. Luke 12:12, ***"For the Holy Ghost shall teach you in the same hour what ye ought to say."*** The instructions say to take no thought how or what ye shall answer. As I stated before, I am guilty of taking thought, which manifests one of my many weaknesses. I learn continually by sad experience, that my efforts are in vain. I am allowed at times to speak upon the subject that I have premeditated to use at a certain time, and often it makes me sick. Sometimes I have tried to re-use a line of thought that was so inspirational to me when I experienced it, but behold, worms have gotten in it and it is stale; it has lost food value.

James says, ***"If any man among you seem to be religious, and bridleth not his tongue, but deceiveth his own heart, this man's religion is vain" (James 1:26).*** True religion must manifest a bridled tongue. No man is able to bridle it; so, it must be the new tongue that God enables you to bridle. This bridled tongue is a wholesome tongue. In Proverbs 15:4 we read, "A wholesome tongue is a tree of life..." It is soothing and healing to be in the company of those who speak words that are edifying. The wholesome tongue speaks sound doctrine which cannot be condemned. Those in possession of this tongue speak healing words to wounded consciences. They speak of the pardon, peace, righteousness, redemption and salvation through the life and blood of Jesus, motivated by the love, mercy and grace of God, our Father.

May God bless us with this new tongue that drives away wrath instead of stirring up anger. May He bless us to edify, comfort and heal. May we not be hasty in speeeh, but may we speak ***"As the oracles of God." Peter wrote by inspiration, "If any man speak, let him speak as the oracles of God... " (Peter 4 :11)***. If man speak as the oracles of God it is by divine utterances. It would be in accord with the Scriptures.

I realize that I have not been enabled to do justice to the text. I trust that the readers will be charitable to forgive imperfect expressions and that you realize all errors are expressions of the old tongue. If there be anything wholesome in this article, it is evidence of the new tongue, and be assured that God is to be praised for it.

Elder E.J. Lambert

MEETINGS

HOPEWELL MEETING

The good Lord willing, the twentieth annual 5th Sunday meeting will be held at Hopewell Church, Winnsboro, Texas, beginning on Friday, April 28th and continuing through the 29th and 30th. Hopewell Church is located about six miles west of Winnsboro, Go west on Coke Road (515) about four and one-half miles and follow the signs.

By God's sovereign grace, and in accordance with His Holy Word, we are encouraged to gather together for singing -- "Oh, sing unto the LORD a new song; for He hath done marvelous things: His right hand, and His holy arm, hath gotten Him the victory." -- Ps. 98:1; praying -- "He will

regard the prayer of the destitute, and not despise their prayer." Ps. 102:17; preaching -- But it is good for me to draw near to God: I have put my trust in the Lord GOD, that I may declare all Thou works." - PS 73:28; and sweet fellowship - "Behold, how good and how pleasant it is for brethren to dwell together in unity!" - Ps. 133:1.

We pray you will be given a mind and a way to be with us. God is so good.

Elder Jimmy Hamrick, Pastor
John Hamrick, Clerk

REHOBETH CHURCH
Destroyed By Fire

Early in the morning of January 28, 1995 an arsonist burned the Rehobeth Primitive Baptist meeting house to the ground. Rehobeth church has met at this location north of El Dorado, Arkansas since 1891. The original frame building was enlarged and bricked in the 1940's. The fire has been a great emotional and financial trial for the members and friends of Rehobeth. We plan to rebuild on the site as soon as possible. The church had no insurance on the building, so we will need to raise the entire replacement cost. Thanks to the gracious providence of God and the loving generosity of many friends, several thousand dollars have been donated already. If anyone reading this notice desires to contribute to the rebuilding fund, contributions may be sent to either of the following:

Rehobeth Church Improvement Fund
First National Bank
Main St. and Washington Ave.
El Dorado, Arkansas 71730

Mrs. O. E. Bishop (Church Clerk)
208 South Flenniken St.
El Dorado, Arkansas 71730

Due to the loss of the meeting house, Rehobeth church will not host the South Ouachita Association union meeting in April. The union meeting will be held, God willing, with New Hope church at Spearsville, Louisiana on the first Sunday in April and Saturday before. All who love the truth are invited to visit with us.

Shannon Vaughn, Moderator
Rehobeth Primitive Baptist Church

STAUNTON RIVER UNION

The next session of the Staunton River Union Meeting will be held the Lord willing at Strawberry Church the 5th Sunday and Saturday before in April the 29th and 30th.

Take State road 41 to Woods store turn on road 750 to church about one half mile on right.

We invite all lovers of the truth to meet with us, a special invitation to all ministers of our faith and order.

Sister Gertie Holley,
Church Clerk

CONTRIBUTIONS

FOR JANUARY 1995

Cecil Crawford, OK	$2.00
Mrs. Susan Chandler, FL	2.00
J. Cline Chandler, NC	2.00
Mrs. Elizabeth Helms, VA	2.00
Mrs. B.J. McLaughlin, TX	2.00
Mrs. Phyllis Snyder, VA	7.00
Mrs. Phyllis Farlow, MD	2.00
Hoyt Sparks, NC	2.00
Millard F. Sizemore, WV	5.00
Mrs. Virginia Apple, NC	2.00
Mrs. Emmie L. Grayson, AL	2.00
Mrs. Pearl McNelia, MD	2.00
Mrs. Audrey V. Dyer, VA	7.00
Mrs. Vera N. Potter, MS	7.00
Bruce Barron, LA	4.00
Mrs. C. Weaver, WA	15.00

OBITUARIES

ELIZABETH BARLOW GEARHART

It is with much sadness that I endeavor to write the obituary of our dear sister in Christ, Sister Elizabeth Barlow Gearhart. The Lord giveth and the Lord taketh...bless His holy name.

Sister Gearhart was born November 21, 1934 In Floyd County, Virginia and passed away October 1, 1994, making her stay on earth 59 years. She was the daughter of the late Zebadee and Ethel Barlow. She is survived by her husband Floyd Lewis Gearhart , Floyd Virginia; one son and daughter-in-law, Jeffrey L. and Charlotte V. Gearhart, Chesapeake, Virginia; three grandsons, James and Thomas Gearhart and Horace Cooper III, all of Chesapeake, Virginia; four brothers, Grover C. Barlow, Panama City, Florida, Earnest A. Barlow, Floyd, Virginia, Frank D. Barlow, Bassett, Virginia, and Fred H. Barlow, Floyd, Virginia.

Her funeral was held at Salem Church and was conducted by her pastor, Elder Hale Terry. She was laid to rest in the Barlow Family Cemetery, Floyd County, Virginia.

Sister Elizabeth was afflicted with several health problems but attended church whenever she could. She joined Salem Church and was baptized by Elder Roy Agee on April 14, 1968 along with her little son, Jeffrey who was only seven years old. How well I remember that special day.

May the loved ones left behind be blessed to feel that their loss is her eternal gain.

This memorial was written at the request of Salem Church and humbly submitted by an unworthy sister.

Mary Poff

FLOYD LEWIS GEARHART

On November 11, 1994 it pleased our Heavenly Father to call from our midst Brother Floyd Lewis Gearhart, just 42 days after his lovely wife had been laid to rest.

Brother Lewis was born April 4, 1934 to Curtis and Pearl Gearhart of Floyd

County, Virginia. His funeral was conducted at Salem Church by his pastor, Elder Hale Terry, and he was laid to rest by his wife's side in the Barlow Family Cemetery, Floyd County, Virginia.

He is survived by one son and daughter-in-law, Jeffrey L. and Charlotte Gearheart, Chesapeake, Virginia; three grandsons, James Gearheart, Thomas Gearhart, and Horace Cooper III, all of Chesapeake, Virginia; one sister, Oweeda Conner, Pulaski, Virginla; two brothers, Lenwood Gearhart of Floyd, Virginia and W. Wayne Gearheart of Pilot, Virginia.

Brother Lewis was baptized October 15, 1994 by his pastor Elder Hale Terry. He was blessed to attend church the last few times under heavy afflictions from terminal cancer.

The members of Salem Church send our sincere sympathy to Brother Jeff and family, trustlng that God wlll be their comforter.

Written by request of Salem Church and humbly submitted by one who loved this family.

Mary Poff

ALVETA GASKILL HOPKINS

Sister Alveta Gaskill Hopkins, a member of the Goose Creek Island Primitive Baptist Church, Lowland, North Carolina, passed from this life November 16, 1994. She was born September 29, 1906, the daughter of Elder James G. and Sister Challie H. Gaskill.

She married Robert A. Hopkins of Hobucken, North Carolina. To this union was born one daughter, Doris. Besides her daughter Doris, she is survived by 3 grandchildren, 3 great grand children, and 2 great-great grandchildren.

Her daughter and son-in-law cared for her as long as they possibly could at their home in Winsor, Virginia. She spent the last year and a half of her life in a nearby nursing home in Waverly, Virginia.

She joined Goose Creek Island Primitive Baptist Church in February, 1950 and was baptized by Elder William Barnes.

As we reflect on the sweet memories of Sister Alveta, we remember her strong faith and belief in the doctrine of Election and Salvation by Grace. The Lord blessed her with many beautiful experiences which were very precious to her. She was given a hope that God loved her and that hope remained with her throughout her days.

She was laid to rest in Barnett Cemetery in Hobucken. Funeral services were conducted by E\ders Henry Jones, Oliver Allen, Jesse Foreman, and Lester Eason who all spoke with power and humility and the sweetness of the Savior she loved and worshiped. May God grant her eternal peace and may He have mercy on all of us.

Written at the request of
Goose Creek Island
Primitive Baptist Church
by her niece and Sister, I hope,
Ila D. Leary

SISTER MARY TAYLOR HEDRICK

It pleased our Lord to call home,Sister Mary Taylor Hedrick. Sister Hedrick was the daughter of Charlie Douglace Taylor and Beaulah Brunfield Taylor. She was born February 28,1907. She passed away from thls life November 19,1994.

Sister Hedrick was a member of Springfield Primitive Baptist Church. She was received by experience and baptism, July 29,1947.

Sister Hedrick was married to Russel Berkley Hedrick, who preceeded her in death in 1962. She was preceeded in death by two sons; Clarence Berkley and James Elbert Hedrick. Her survivors include one son, Shirley " Tee " Hedrick of Danville; three daughters; Elizabeth H. Adkins of Martinsville, Gladys H. Milam of Ringold and Gypsy H. Farthing of Gretna; one sister Beulah T. Adkins of Gretna and one brother, John R. Taylor of Danville; 20 grandchildren and 24 great-grandchildren.

Sister Hedrlck wasn't able to get to church often, but she always enjoyed the love and fellowship of her brethren. Her funeral was conducted at Springfield Prlmitlve Baptist Church by her Pastor Elder Marvln Brumfield. She was laid to rest in the Chatham Burial Park. She will be missed by all that loved her. May each one be reconciled to God's will.

Written in love and hope.

Carol R. Pickral
Elder Marvin Brumfield - Moderator
Oscar Pickral - Clerk

IN MEMORY OF SISTER MILDRED STRADER

Sister Mildred was called home to be with her Lord on July 6, 1994. She is survived by her dear companion, Brother Coley Strader, her daughter, Colleen Shumaker of Greenville, S.C.; son, Jerry W. Strader of Reidsville; brothers Wharton Carroll, Brother Allen Carroll, both of Reidsville, David "Harvey" Carroll of Ruffin; eight grandchildren and two great-grandchildren. She asked for a home in the Dan River Primitive Baptist Church on May 26, 1951 and was baptized on June 24, 1951.

Attempting to write of one who, I feel, was truly a mother in Israel and who daily bore the fruit of the Spirit in her countenance and walk is a very humbling thing. I've known Sister Mildred since childhood and she has always been a very special lady to me and, I hope, sister in Christ. One of my most precious memories of her is how she always treated me just like one of her own children. I remember on the night of my high school graduation, when I arose to deliver the farewell address, seeing the faces of Sister Mildred and Brother Coley in the audience. I was not, at that time, a member of the church, but I remember the comforting warmth of knowing they were there.

The Scriptures tell us in Proverbs 31:10, 28 *"Who can find a virtuous woman for her price is far above rubies. Her children arise up and*

call her blessed: her husband also, and he praiseth her." Sister Mildred walked in an humble and meek manner and would never have taken praise unto herself or have wished to be eulogized. The Lord blessed her to always be there for her Church, her companion of over 50 years, her children, and her friends and neighbors. She will be sorely missed. There are no words to express the loss, but I feel confident that she could say with Paul, "I have fought a good fight, I have finished my course, I have kept the faith: Henceforth there is laid up for me a crown of righteousness, which the Lord, the righteous judge, shall give me at that day: and not to me only, but unto all them also that love his appearing."

Her final years were shadowed by physical ailments and yet she was blessed to bear those with her characteristic gentle spirit. May the Lord bless her family, especially our dear Brother Coley, to view their loss as she did her physical pain -- in the words of the hymn writer, "Not a single shaft can hit, unless the God of love sees fit." May the kind, heavenly Master bless them with his Presence in the days to come.

Humbly submitted
Mary Hawkins

EPHESIANS 4: 4-6.

There is one body, and one Spirit, even as ye are called in one hope of your calling;
One Lord, one faith, one baptism,
One God and Father of all, who is above all, and through all, and in you all.

MRS MITTIE MAE WALKER

It is in sadness that I attempt to write this obituary of ourbeloved friend and sister in Christ Jesus, but we bow in humble submission to the will of God who does all things well, and we believe her spirit is now dwelling in the glorious presence of her Saviour in whom she trusted and had a good hope. Sister Walker expressed her faith and hope many times to us, but. never was blessed to ask for a home. She was as one who was "fed by the shepherds' tents." Unless providentially hindered she was always present at our meetings, many times even when she was barely able to do so.

Sister Walker (Aunt Mittie, as she was lovingly called) was born March 4, 1909 and was called home January 16, 1995, making her age over 85 years. Her survivors are 2 sons: Billy C. Walker of Albuquerque,N,M. and Jerry Walker of Choudrant,La.; 2 daughters: Barbara Walker of Ruston, La. and Johnnie Impson of Choudrant, La.; 1 sister: Mrs O.C. Parks of Spencer, La.; 4 grandchildren, 1 great-grandchild, a host of nieces and nephews, and many friends.

Funeral services were conducted by Elder Graydon Smith on January 17, 1995 in Kilpatrick Funeral Home at Farmerville, La., and interment was in Union Primitive Baptist Church Cemetery, Linville, La. beside her beloved husband Will E. Walker.

Elder C.C. Wilbanks

Signs of the Times

DEVOTED TO THE OLD SCHOOL BAPTIST CAUSE

" The Sword of the Lord and of Gideon "

VOL. 163 KEELING, VA., MAY 1995 NO. 5

SIGNS OF THE TIMES

ISSN - 0199-0063

Subscription price $10.00 per year - $18.00 two years

Published each month by

SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.

Established in 1832

Devoted to the Old Baptist Cause

CIRCULATION OFFICE

Elder J. R. Williams
Route 1, Box 420
Keeling, Va. 24566

EDITORS

Elder J. R. Williams, Editor
Route 1, Box 420
Keeling, Va. 24566
Phone (804) 792-8758

Elder Kenneth R. Key, Editor
721 Willard Street
Greensboro, N.C. 27405
Phone (910) 273-7464

ASSOCIATE EDITORS

Elder Richard H. Campbell
2171 Allen Court
Germantown, Tenn. 38138
Phone (901) 753-7791

Elder C. B . Davis, Jr.
1251 Paynes Tavern Rd.
Roxboro, N.C. 27573
Phone (910) 599-7236

Elder C. C. Wilbanks
217 Bastrop Drive
Monroe, Louisiana 71203
Phone (318) 343-5473

All letters for this paper containing subscriptions and remittances, should be mailed to Elder J. R. Williams, Rt. 1, Box 420, Keeling, Virginia 24566. All articles and letters for publication, all notices of meetings and all obituaries should be mailed to Elder Kenneth R. Key, 721 Willard Street, Greensboro, N.C. 27405.

SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.
Route 1, box 420, Keeling, Virginia 24566

SONG

I LOVE thy kingdom, Lord,
The house of thine abode;
The church our blest Redeemer saved
With his own precious blood.
I love thy church, O God,
Her walls before thee stand,
Dear as the apple of thine eye,
And graven on thy hand.

For her my tears shall fall,
For her my prayers ascend,
To her my cares and toils be given
Till cares and toils shall end.
Beyond my highest joy
I prize her heavenly ways;
Her sweet communion, solemn vows,
Her hymns of love and praise.

Jesus, thou friend divine,
Our Saviour and our King,
Thy hand, from every snare and foe,
Shall great deliverance bring.
Sure as thy truth shall last,
To Zion shall be given
The brightest glories earth can yield,
And brighter bliss of heaven.

CONTENTS

EDITORIAL 98
Elder Richard H. Campbell

CORRESPONDENCE 102

ARTICLES 105
Elder Robert L. Miles

VOICES OF THE PAST 109
J.C. Philpot
Elder E.J. Lambert

CONTRIBUTIONS 115

OBITUARIES 116
Troy H. Bailey
Sis. Nellie Kellum Morton Gray
Sister Pearl Akers Law
Essie Dix Moose
Willie Robert Munford
Sister Laura Lewis Wolf

EDITORIAL

"Verily, verily, I say unto thee, except a man be born again, he cannot see the kingdom of heaven".

ELDER R.H. CAMPBELL

This scripture is one of the most popular and often quoted scriptures to be found in the pages of inspired writing and yet I wonder how often people are blessed to really stop, analyze, and realize the depth of the wisdom contained in this short verse of scripture. It seems that this one verse, if completely expounded, would surely cover the whole of wisdom as revealed unto the saints of God as they journey in this time world. It states as simply and as matter of factly as only Wisdom can, the only way in which the heirs of God can come into possession of the kingdom of God. These are the words of the only begotten of the Father; the only Person born into this world with sufficient wisdom to declare the whole truth and the whole counsel of God. Jesus was speaking to Nicodemus, a ruler of the Jews, who came unto Him in the darkness of human wisdom inquiring of Jesus, who He was; and regarding the kingdom of God. He stated, ***"Rabbi, we know that thou art a teacher come from God; for no man can do these miracles that thou doest, except God be with him".*** And Jesus answered him with the above statement. In nature's darkness man cannot know the things of the kingdom of God.

For man to inhabit the earth he must be born into the world of nature in the way and manner that God has decreed for the population of this planet earth. It is according to the determinate counsel and foreknowledge of the eternal God of heaven and earth and is true of all except the first two. Adam was created of the dust of the ground and a rib removed from Adam's side was made Eve. When ***"God created man in His own image, male and female created he them"***, He said unto them, ***"Be fruitful and multiply, and replenish the earth, and subdue it".*** This has continued down thru the annals of time as children are born unto men

according to the laws of nature. Each man, at the time appointed of the Father, has a beginning as a creature of flesh in his mother's womb, is separated from her and becomes an individual of the human race. This, in nature, is the way in which man is born into the world.

Man's being born into the world is in such a manner that the most intelligent or the most unlearned of men would concede that it was by no effort, thought or action on the part of the one being born. The one being born has no consciousness or knowledge of the world into which they are being born until they are a part of it. They have no opportunity to decide or to determine any of the circumstances into which they are born, no option as to race, sex, or physical form, and have no prior knowledge upon which to base such a decision if they had the opportunity.

This man that is so born into this world is of the earth, earthy, and has a knowledge only of the earthly kingdom and the things that he can learn by the use of his natural senses. Many are born into this world of the flesh and live few or many years and die having known only those things of this natural physical kingdom of the flesh into which they were born.

I do not believe that Jesus just happened to use this illustration, *"Except a man be born again, he cannot see the kingdom of God"*, when talking to Nicodemus on this occasion. He was setting forth that basic truth that *"the natural man receiveth not the things of the spirit of God: for they are foolishness to him. Neither can he know them because they are spiritually discerned"*. The things of the spiritual kingdom are in a different realm from the things of the flesh and just as a man must be born of the flesh to be a part of the natural kingdom and know and realize the things pertaining thereto, so he must be born into the spiritual kingdom to see the things of the kingdom of God, and enter into it.

Jesus further tells Nicodemus, *"Marvel not that I said unto thee, Ye must be born again. The wind bloweth where it listeth, and thou hearest the sound thereof, but canst not tell whither it goeth: so is everyone that is born of the spirit."* Nicodemus replied, *"How can these things be."* In nature's darkness, with only the wisdom of the world, man cannot understand the mysteries of the spiritual realm. The realization of a spiritual birth can only be known by those who have experienced it, in the same way that the natural man can understand his natural life by the experiencing of it. Until one is quickened by the Spirit and experienced the change of heart and mind his question will be the same as Nicodemus, *"How can these things be"*.

The experiencing of having been born again was for the Apostles, on the day of Pentecost, and again it is referred to as compared to the wind like Jesus has said to Nicodemus. *"And when the day of Pentecost was fully come, they were all with one accord in one place. And suddenly there came a sound from heaven as of a rushing mighty wind, and it filled*

all the place where they were sitting, and there appeared unto them cloven tongues like as of fire, and it sat upon them. And they were all filled with the Holy Ghost and began to speak with other tongues, as the Spirit gave them utterance". What a wonderful experience of these Apostles and yet every child of God will acknowledge that there is a fellowship for these brethren because there is a degree of this same blessed revelation in their own experience. For the first time they understood the expression, "Ye must be born again". As fearful as it is to claim this precious heritage, you must acknowledge that your whole hope of eternal life is in the fact that you believe that you, too, have been born of the Spirit of God. As the Apostles began to speak with other tongues as the Spirit gave them utterance, so did you. You began to speak of things you had not before. Your mind and your speech was of things that you had no knowledge of before. You may not have thought that you said very much, but those who have been there could see in your countenance, your conversation, and your careful fearful walk that you were alive unto the things of the Spirit. You, as they, no longer ran eagerly in pursuit of the fleshly pleasures of life. You had been born of the Spirit and your whole desire was to show forth the love that you had for God and for those of kindred spirit.

As on the day of Pentecost those round about the Apostles said, "What meaneth this?" They, as Nicodemus could not understand what was happening. Some mocked and some thought they were drunk. This is true today as each tells their experience they will invariably relate how friends and loved ones in nature became estranged and separated from them because they could not understand what had happened to the individual. They were left behind in nature's darkness to question and wonder, "What meanth this". They have no basis for comparison and therefore will never understand unless blessed by God with the same wonderful change from nature's darkness into the marvelous light and life of the children of God. This experience, I believe, is what Jesus is referring to as being born again. They are certainly made alive to the things of the Spirit and immediately have fellowship for all who have been quickened within their very heart and soul.

The Prophet Zephaniah records, *"For then will I turn to the people a pure language, that they may all call upon the name of the Lord, to serve him with one consent".* This scripture was fulfilled on the day of Pentecost as the Apostles began to speak in other tongues as the Spirit gave them utterance. There was no period of learning for the Apostles, they spoke it as soon as they were filled with the Holy Ghost in the same manner as when God breathed into Adam the breath of life and he became a living soul. It was instantly complete, a finished work, a new beginning, a new birth, if you please, and it is the sovereign work of the God who created the heavens and the earth. The pure language that they speak is the language

of love, love for God and all His creation but especially for those who understand the language and speak it also. This is the joyful sound that the saints of God hear. Psa. 89:16, "Blessed is the people that know the joyful sound: they shall walk, O Lord, in the light of thy countenance. In thy name shall they rejoice all the day; and in thy righteousness shall they be exalted". This is the hertitage of all that are born of God.

If man's being born into this natural realm is the sovereign work of God and Jesus uses this term in stating the only way that man can see kingdom of God is to be born again then it, too, must be the work of God alone. One is just as impossible, for the thing being born, as the other, since the birth is the beginning and not a transition or transformation. It is the beginning of that which is born. Man will agree with you unanimously as regarding the natural birth and yet deny that this is true regarding the spiritual birth. They do not truly believe in God the Omnipotent, Omniscient, Omnipresent Creator of all things that are and do not believe the things that He says. They do not realize that when He speaks it is done and when He commands it stands fast regardless of whether all the wisdom and efforts of man are aligned with or against it. They will not concede that when He says something that it is true, absolute, no variance, and that it will be forever true whether it is believed by all or none of His creatures.

Jesus told the woman at the well, "God is a spirit; and they that worship him must worship him in spirit and in truth". This confirms the necessity of all of the saints of God being born of the Spirit, since they were not created with a spiritual nature, originally. This is why it is such a wonderful experience when they are born of the Spirit and simultaneously realize the need and the full meaning of it. At that time they feel that the world is so complete that they will never be in the ruined undone condition again, but will ever praise and adore this Giver of every good and perfect gift for this mercy so graciously bestowed upon them. They learn though by experience that this is not the way that it is to be with them. Just as the baby in nature must experience a long and tedious learning process before it reaches maturity in becoming a man or woman, so must this new born child of grace also experience a long and tedious learning process and it will consume the rest of their natural life. They will grow in grace and in the knowledge of their Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ, but they will never reach full maturity in this life. That will only be realized when they are raised in the likeness of their Elder Brother, when they will know even as they are known. This is reserved until they all come in the unity of the faith, and the knowledge of the Son of God unto a perfect man, unto the measure of the stature of the fulness of Christ.

They will never reach the fulness of maturity in this life, but this new birth is the beginning of a spiritual life that

will reach full maturity in that world that will be. God does not begin a work that He will not finish. He does not quicken one to see it they meet certain standards. His work is only making manifest what was determined before the beginning of time and will stand when time is no more. It is to honor and glorify His Holy Name and to acknowledge the atoning work of the only begotten of the Father, in the sacrifice of Himself for the sins of all that were chosen in Him before the foundation of the world.

The atonement has been made, the bride has been chosen, and being born again is but the manifestation of these truths in the heart of the individuals at the appointed time of the Father. The new birth is manifested in their walk, their talk, and the* heart's desire being set on things above They, for the first time, acknowledge the weakness and unprofitableness of the flesh and long for the time when they will reach maturity in the Spirit and lay aside the vanity and pride of this body of clay and dwell in the presence of God; in the fulness of His love and in the full knowledge of the glory and blessedness of that Kingdom into which they were born, while yet living in the body of flesh.

In bonds of love,
(Elder) Richard H. Campbell

JOEL 2:21.

Fear not, O land; be glad and rejoice: for the Lord will do great things.

CORRESPONDENCE

433 Heritage Place
Morehead, Kentucky 40351
March 2, 1995

Dear Brethren:

I want to say that I am so thankful, I hope, for the Signs of the Times. No other paper contains so much good spiritual reading, at least as far as I know. Whether written in this day, or brought back from years gone by, there is manifest a kindred of spirit in the writers. Also, if written in a way of exposition, or written as experience, they all speak of salvation by the grace of God. Each article exalts God as Absolute Sovereign in all things, and each gives all praise to Him. I certainly would miss the Signs, if I were not able to receive it.

May it please the God of all grace to continue to bless the editors, and all who labour to send forth the Signs of the Times each month.

May I ask an interest in your prayers?

Yours in hope,
Bill Slack

LUKE 1:35.

And the angel answered and said unto her, The Holy Ghost shall come upon thee, and the power of the Highest shall overshadow thee: therefore also that holy thing which shall be born of thee shall be called the Son of God.

March 9, 1995
Elgin, Or. 97827

To the Occupants of the
Household of Faith:

As I reach the eventide of this natural life, I desire to leave a testimony as to the mercy of an all wise God to a Hell Deserving Sinner.

"Go home to thy friends and tell them how great things the Lord hath done for thee, and hath had compassion on thee." Luke 5-19.

I was born 5/1/15, the first of seven children born to earthly parents who loved their children and often did without the necessities of this life in order that their children could be fed and clothed.

In the year of 1921 my mother joined the Primitive Baptist Church and was baptized by the late Elder C.W. Bond, and from that time forward the Baptist people visited our home and I often remember the discussion of the word of God and his way of salvation, Jesus Christ.

When I was ten years old, I being a sickly child, had dyptheria and was isolated from the rest of the family except for my mother who tended my every need. During this illness she spent much time with me and read aloud from the Bible. One day she read the text, "And again I say unto you, it is easier for a camel to go through the eye of a needle, than for a rich man to enter the Kingdom of God." Matt. 19-24. To this I said, "Mama that don't mean that the man had a lot of money, but means that he thought himself to be very very good," and on hearing this my mother stooped over and Kissed me.

During this time, even into young manhood a Brother Peter Jones, whom I loved dearly and was later ordained to the work of a Gospel Minister, often visited our home and talked long into the night about Jesus the way of salvation. This dear Brother often visited our home after I was united in marriage, in 1936 to Miss Florence Walter by the late Elder C.W. Bond. This dear man worked for my Father and was called upon to return thanks at every meal and I so well remember the ending he uttered at each thanks offering saying, "Pardon our transgressions and guide our minds in the way of alltruth." How beautiful these words seem as I reflect upon them.

During World War II I was drafted into the U.S. Navy and served in the Pacific Theater of War.

On one occasion I overheard a young man who's ship was sunk and during the course of battle found himself in the ocean with all the sea ablaze from oil burning upon the water and he told of praying for deliverance and that the Lord rolled back the fire upon the water and a corridor was formed through which he swam to safety. This young man was injured and on his way back to the States for hospitalization. Yet he was praising God for his mercy and said that when the war was over he was going to a school of theology and devote the rest of his life unto the Lord. I could not help but believe that this young man was right then and there being schooled by the

hand of God. Even so he was the only one that I met who gave thanks unto God for his tender and loving mercy.

I served as a Carpenter's Mate and spent most of my time when not on duty in the carpenter shop away from the idle chatter of my fellow seamen. This gave me many hours in which to correspond with my family and to read the scriptures.

Many is the hour that I searched my soul and finding nothing within, was caused to pray that I might be given a sign for the hope that I felt within. Then one evening while reading Luke 5/31/32, "They that are whole need not a Physician; but they that are sick. I came not to call the righteous, but the sinner to repentance." What a joy I then received for it was like as though two gentle hands reached within my breast and for the space of but a few seconds held my heart in the sweetness of endearing love. I cannot describe it in all it's fullness except to say that were it possible to set upon a journey that would take me away from friends and family for a two year period knowing that this same gentle expression of love would be waiting for me, I would gladly forsake all and leave within the hour.

Upon returning home Elders Bond and Jones soon passed away but God by his mercy sent another to serve in their stead and I was received into the Church and baptized by the late Elder R.R. Wolf who later moved to Colorado. We were once again blessed for God raised up one from among us to preach the word of God. Ernest J. Attebery was ordained and served as pastor until his health deteriorated at which time the burden fell upon the late Elder Ben F. Preston.

Prior to my being received into the Church I was so burdened by the evil within that I cried again and again for his mercy and that I might again receive a sign to substantiate that hope within. Had my home burned down or had I had an arm or leg severed I would have praised God for this token of mercy, but God's mercy was provided in another way.

I went hunting in the fall and as the weather was cold, in addition to a heavy coat I wore two pair of pants and in the late evening hours on a rather dark and cloudy day when the shadows cast dark forms among the trees, another hunter in the same area mistook me for an elk and shot. His bullet passed across my back cutting the suspenders off from my out pants and cut the belt into on my inner pants and only marked my back in a spot no bigger than my thumb nail. I was immediately made to give thanks unto God once again for an answer to my prayer and though like Paul who felt to be Chief among sinners, I was made to praise his Holy Name.

Since that time my blessings are beyond measure for my Dear Wife has grown to love the doctrine of salvation by grace and was baptized by the late Elder David V. Spangler on one of his several trips to the Northwest.

Though God from time to time withdraws his restraining power, that we might know to what depths we as sinners may sink into the mirey clay.

He has assured us that he will never leave nor forsake one of his little ones.

Rejoice, Rejoice the Lord is King.

"The Lord found Jacob in a desert land (void of anything worthy of God's love) and in a waste howling wilderness; (the condition of sin) he led him about, he instructed him, he kept him as the apple of his eye." Deut. 32/10. Oh! Dear Friends is this not the state in which he finds us all? Let us praise him for his goodness and mercy to usward all the days of our lives.

"And Jacob was left alone; (no help from any flesh) and there wrestled a man (Jesus) with him until the breaking of day." Gen. 32/24 This being the beginning of knowledge that Salvation is of the Lord. Thereafter Jacob's walk was halted and he leaned upon a staff (Jesus) for all confidence in self was destroyed.

Thus Dear Ones is the way in which we all must be led and my hope is, that I have tasted a small bit of this Wonderous Grace.

Remember this poor sinner when at the Throne of Grace.

Your unworthy brother if one at all;
Lloyd C. Spikes

PSALM 150:4-6.

Praise him with the timbrel dance: praise him with stringed instruments and organs.

Praise him upon the loud cymbals: praise him upon the high sounding cymbals.

Let every thing that hath breath praise the Lord. Praise ye the Lord.

ARTICLES

THOUGHTS ON JOB

he Lord willing, I desire to make some comments on the Book of Job. There are a great number and a variety of subjects in this marvelous book that might be expounded if the Spirit of the Lord would enable me to write upon one or more of these subjects. But in all scriptural comments that may be written or spoken, the one and only name that can be honored and glorified is that of the Lord Jesus Christ, which is embraced in the one true and living God: The Father, Son, and Holy Ghost.

In order to describe Job we will quote Job 1:1: ***"There was a man in the land of Uz, whose name was Job, and that man was perfect and upright, and one that feared God, and eschewed evil".*** Let us not get the idea or thought that Job was perfect in the sense of being without sin for that is not the case, for he was of the posterity of Adam and thus a sinner by nature as well as by practice. I believe the perfection of Job spoken of here was that he was able by the Spirit to worship and serve God in spirit and in truth. The same way as the ones spoken of by Paul in Ephesians 1:4: ***"According as he hath chosen us in him before the foundation of the world, that we should be holy and without blame before him in love".*** Not in action for all have sinned and come short of the glory of

God. The only one born of a woman without sin was our Lord and Savior Jesus Christ.

Job's perfection in serving God was a direct result of being guided and directed by the Holy Spirit. But there was one present named Satan who gave another reason and said that he was hedged in by God's great blessings. This was in answer to the Lord's question to Satan ("Hast thou considered my servant Job?" Job 1:8). The Lord permitted or suffered Satan to afflict him in many ways which I will not take the space to relate as I am sure you are acquainted with the many afflictions Job was persecuted with; but one thing Satan was told he could not do was to take Job's life. Satan's power was limited to the extent that God had delegated to him. This is proven by Romans 13:1: "Let every soul be subject unto the higher powers. For there is no power but of God: the powers that be are ordained of God".

Job was so sorely afflicted and tried that even his wife said to him: "Curse God and die". But Job answered and said: "What? shall we receive good at the hand of God, and shall we not receive evil? In all this did not Job sin with his lips". Job 2:9,10. He also said: "The Lord gave, and the Lord hath taken away; blessed be the name of the Lord" Job 1:21. I speak these things to show that no evil or unrighteousness originates with God in the carrying out of His divine purposes. He does, when it pleases Him, overrule evil for good; as the scriptures say: "Surely the wrath of man shall praise thee; the remainder of wrath shalt thou restrain". Psalm 76:10.

Let us go a little further in Job's trials and afflictions. Job had three friends (?) whose names are Eliphaz, Bildad, and Zophar. (The reason I question these three as being true friends, I will bring out later in this writing). They had previously made appointment together to come to mourn with him and comfort him. It is said they sat down with him on the ground seven days and seven nights and none spoke a word to him for they saw that his grief was very great. (Job 2:11-13).

It would seem to me that if they were truly his friends that this would have been the very time he would have needed comfort from them. James 2:15,16: "If a brother or sister be naked and destitute of daily food, and one of you say unto them, Depart in peace, be ye warmed and filled; notwithstanding ye give them not those things which are needful to the body; what doth it profit?". Jesus Himself told those on the left hand: "Inasmuch as ye did it not to one of the least of these, ye did it not to me". Mt. 25:44.

No doubt Job was in a very low frame of mind, having lost all he had, including his children. Cast down in every way for he said: "Let the day perish wherein I was born, and the night in which it was said, There is a man child conceived". Job 3:2. The three "friends" continued much speaking to Job and said many things in an effort to give him encouragement. But it would appear that during their efforts to console him, they would say

things that would indicate that they thought Job had the ability to bring himself out of the condition he was in; that by his own efforts he would be able to return to his former joy. Zophar said: *"If thou prepare thine heart, and stretch out thine hands toward him; if iniquity be in thine hand, put it far away, and let not wickedness dwell in thy tabernacles. For then shalt thou lift up thy face without spot; yea, thou shalt be stedfast, and shalt not fear; Because thou shalt forget thy misery, and remember it as waters that pass away".* Job 11:13-16.

The condition here stated was that if Job would do these things then the Lord would restore him to his former state. Then Job answered and said: *"No doubt but ye are the people, and wisdom shall die with you".* Job 12:2. He continues on to estabiish God's eternal existance and sovereign power over all things. I will not quote all he has said in this connection, but one of the statements he made was: *"Who can bring a clean thing out of an unclean? not one. Seeing his days are determined, the number of his months are with thee, thou hast appointed his bounds that he cannot pass".* Job 14:4,5.

In chapter 15, Eliphaz continues to speak to Job in such a way as to criticize Job for the things he had spoken as being directed in the wrong way. He said: *"Should a wise man utter vain knowledge, and fill his belly with the east wind? Should he reason with unprofitable talk? or with speeches wherewith he can do no good? Yea, thou castest off fear, and* restrainest prayer before God. For thy mouth uttereth thine iniquity, and thou chooseth the tongue of the crafty. Thine own mouth condemneth thee, and not I; yea, thine own lips testify against thee". Job 15:2-6.

Much more follows along the same lines berating Job. Then in the 16th chapter Job sort of sums up what they have been saying to him and replies: *"I have heard many such things: miserable comforters are ye all."* (Job 16:2). Then following more words from these "miserable comforters", Job replied to them much more but one specific answer is this: *"How then comfort ye me in vain, seeing in your answers there remaineth falsehood?"* (Job 21:34). This was Job's answer to those who were supposed to be his friends; but whom he regarded as "miserable comforters". Dear brethren, think on these things. Prayerfully read and consider all things said. Many truths were expressed by these "friends" but in substance their theme was admonishing Job that he could by his own free will and actions bring about a change in the trials and afflictions he was beset with. But let us remember that in the very beginning of this book it is written that Job was perfect and upright, one that feared God and eschewed evil.

The children of God desire to do the will of God in all things, and to be able to follow more closely in the footsteps of our dear Lord. But the scripture says that when we do all these things we have only done that which is our duty. And the very best of our righteousness is as filthy rags. We will

never be free of afflictions in this life; and ofttimes in the very midst of these trials and afflictions we are made to cry as did Jonah: "I cried by reason of mine affliction unto the Lord". Jonah 2:2.

While in the book of Job, I will now attempt to mention some thoughts in regard to the sovereignty of God. "But he is in one mind, and who can turn him? and what his soul desireth, even that he doeth. For he performeth the thing that is appointed for me: and many such things are with him". Job 23:13-14. God is eternal and His promises are eternal. Man in his finite mind cannot understand the workings of God. Until one is born of the Spirit, he cannot understand the things pertaining to God only in the sense of the letter. The letter killeth; but the Spirit giveth life. "O the depth of the riches both of the wisdom and knowledge of God! how unsearchable are his judgments, and his ways past finding out! For who hath known the mind of the Lord? or who hath been his counsellor?" Rom. 11:33-34.

Now let us go to the 26th chapter of Job. There is too much to try to quote all of it here. But dear reader, carefully consider the things that are said. This so beautifuily outlines the supremacy of the Godhead. We are only able to understand a small portion of the wonders of God. But when it is said so plain; just what the facts are; we dare not try to change what it says. John said: "If any man shall add unto these things, God shall add unto him the plagues that are written in this book; and if any man shall take away from the words of the book of this prophecy, God shall take away his part out of the book of life, and out of the holy city, and from the things which are written in this book". Rev. 22:18,19. (This certainly does.not mean that one of those for whom Christ died will ever lose his inheritance in heaven and immortal glory).

Now a few more thoughts in connection with the 26th chapter of Job. In this chapter Job clearly declares the sovereignty of God and the indisputable fact that He is God and there is none like Him. Job says: "By his spirit he hath garnished the heavens; his hand hath formed the crooked serpent. Lo, these are parts of his ways: but how little a portion is heard of him? but the thunder of his power who can understand?". Job 26:13,14.

Now in conclusion I will say just a little more in connection with Job's three "friends". "And it was so, that after the Lord had spoken these words unto Job, the Lord said to Eliphaz the Temanite, My wrath is kindled against thee, and against thy two friends; for ye have not spoken of me the thing that is right, as my servant Job hath. Therefore take unto you now seven bullocks and seven rams, and go to my servant Job, and offer up for yourselves a burnt offering; and my servant Job shall pray for you; for him will I accept; lest I deal with you after your folly, in that ye have not spoken of me the thing which is right, like my servant Job". Job 42:7,8.

"Then came there unto him all his brethren, and all his sisters, and all they that had been of his acquain-

tance before, and did eat bread with him in his house; and they bemoaned him, and comforted him over all the evil that the Lord had brought upon him; every man also gave him a piece of money, and every one an earring of gold. So the Lord blessed the latter end of Job more than his beginning for he had fourteen thousand sheep, and six thousand camels, and a thousand yoke of oxen, and a thousand she asses. He had also seven sons and three daughters." (Job 42:13)

There is no end to the things contained in this wonderful book. For it is said the half has not yet been told. So I will say in conclusion, please remember that I am very imperfect in my ways, but the perfection of holiness can be seen and felt by His children in this life as they are led by the Spirit. I trust that I have heen so led in what I have written. Pardon all errors for they are mine and if anything has been said to comfort you in a small measure, the glory and honor belong unto God. Farewell in the Lord and pray for me.

Yours in afflictions of the Gospel
Elder Robert L. Miles

DEUTERONOMY 32: 10-12.

He found him in a desert land, and in the waste howling wilderness; he led him about, he instructed him, he kept him as the apple of his eye.

As an eagle stirreth up her nest, fluttereth over her young, spreadeth abroad her wings, taketh them, beareth them on her wings:

So the Lord alone did lead him, and there was no strange god with him.

VOICES OF THE PAST

"I will cry unto God most High; unto God that performeth all things for me."—PSALM lvii. 2.

In the word " most High," there is something to my mind very expressive. It is to "God most High" that prayers go up from broken hearts, in all parts of the world where the Lord has a quickened people. "Unto God most High" every eye is pointed, every heart is fixed, and every breath of living prayer flows. Jesus sits in glory as "God most High," hearing the sighs and cries of his broken-hearted family, where they dwell in the utmost corners of the earth; and he is not only sitting on high to hear their cries, but also to bestow upon them the blessings which he sees suitable to their case and state. Now when shall we thus come "unto God most High?" When we are pleased and satisfied in self? when the world smiles? when all things are easy, without and within? when we are in circumstances for which our own wisdom, strength, and righteousness are amply sufficient? We may, under such circumstances, appease our conscience by prayer, or rather its form; but there is no cry "unto God most High." Before there is a real, spiritual cry raised up, we must be brought to that spot, "Refuge failed me; no man cared for my soul" (Psalm cxlii. 4). Here all the saints of old were brought; Job upon his dunghill, Hezekiah upon his bed, Hannah by the temple gate. All were hopeless, helpless, houseless, refugeless, before they cried "unto God most High." And

we must be equally refugeless and houseless before me can utter the same cry, or our prayers find entrance into the ears of the Lord of Sabaoth. "Unto God that performeth *all* things for me." If God did not perform something for us; nay more, if God did not perform *all* things for us, it would be a mockery, a delusion to pray to him at all. "The Hope of Israel" would then be to us a dumb idol, like Ashtaroth or Baal, who could not hear the cries of his lancet-cutting worshippers, because he was hunting or asleep, and needed to be awakened. But the God of Israel is not like these dumb idols, these dunghill gods, the work of men's hands, the figments of superstition and ignorance; but the eternal Jehovah, who ever lives to hear and answer the prayers that his people offer up.

J.C. Philpot

From Elder Lambert's Book, "Tried In The Furnace."

SPIRITUAL SONGS ACCORD WITH GOD'S STRINGED INSTRUMENTS

January, 1953

ELDER E.J. LAMBERT

My late visit with the editors and many readers of the Signs in Virginia, Delaware, New Jersey, Maryland, Pennsylvania and other places has stimulated me with a greater desire to write to the Household of Faith through this medium. The visit with the Welsh Tract, Hopewell, and other historical meeting places of God's children through the centuries past has peculiarly affected me. It is inspirational to learn that the same principles of Truth have been loved, cherished and contended for by His people these hundreds of years in the same meeting place.

While attending Salisbury Association held at Delmar, Delaware, the text of this article began to arrest my attention. God willing, I shall use Isaiah 38:20, as basis for my remarks: "The Lord was ready to save me; therefore we will sing my songs to the stringed instruments all the days of our life in the house of the Lord." We shall attempt to prove that the songs of God's people are their spiritual experiences and the stringed instruments are the harp of God, the hearts of His people, the Bible, etc. We want to show that a psalm or an hymn is not necessarily a spiritual song to one of God's people at all times. We expect to show that the stringed instruments under consideration are not pianos, organs, or any like instrument made and tuned by man - which will get out of tune - but, that which God has tuned, strung, and prepared, which never gets out of tune.

Re-read the paragraph above and may it become fixed in your mind before we meditate further upon the text. Read Isaiah 38, and then prayerfully consider the following meditations.

The expression found in the 20th verse was made by Hezekiah, King of Judah, after undergoing critical experiences brought about by the Lord dealing with him. Even though he be

king he was brought low by the Lord. He was sick unto death, and word came to him from the Lord, "Set thine house in order; for thou shalt die and not live" (Isa. 38:1). We read a similar command in Amos 4:12 to Israel, "Prepare to meet thy God, O Israel." I am persuaded a similar command comes to every spiritual Israelite in the beginning of an experience of grace. When we try to cope with the situation in trying to set our house in order in preparation to meet God, we find ourselves as miserable failures in the attempt. This forces us to pray to God for mercy. Surely Hezekiah's attempts were in vain to set his house in order and he was made to depend upon God for this. We would all sink into death were it not for what the Lord adds unto our life. Our life is sinful, He adds holiness; our life is unstable; He adds stability; our life is earthly, He adds heaven; our life is ungodly, He adds godliness. We come to the end of our path. He leads us into a new path. We die, He adds life. Dear trembling child, has the Lord added unto your life? Our life is unstrung and untuned. He tunes and strings our hearts to sing His praise! This must have been Hezekiah's experience as he said, "The Lord was ready to save me."

We learn that we cannot save ourselves. It is not the question: am I ready for the Lord to save me? But, is the Lord ready to save? All things are so ordered and arranged, tuned and strung by the Lord that events so fall in perfect order and rhythm that a fixed time, place, and circumstance comes for the Lord's salvation to be made manifest to each and every one of the trophies of His amazing grace.

Because the Lord was ready to save me - "we will sing my songs to the stringed instruments." We read in Ephesians 5:19, of "Speaking to yourselves in psalms and hymns and spiritual songs, singing and making melody in your heart to the Lord." What were the songs Hezekiah had under consideration? Psalms and hymns would include all compositions written with natural verse to be used in religious worship. When any hymn or psalm is in perfect harmony with our experience and feelings, it becomes our spiritual song. Paul says in 1st Cor. 14:15, "I will sing with the understanding also." There is a natural song and there is a spiritual song. There are experiences that are natural and there are experiences that are spiritual. The song that is natural is the old song and the song that is spiritual is that the Lord adds by putting into your mouth the new song. We would like to contrast the old song and the new.

The old song is sung in the key of man - man being the central keynote. The new is sung in the key of Jesus Christ - He being the foundation key. If you want to hear a discord, try singing the old and the new together. They will not harmonize, for the old song praises man the new song praises God. The old sings of the ability of man and the new song proclaims man's inability. The old song utters salvation is hinged upon the volition and works of the creature, while the new bases the creatures' salvation upon the volition and

work of the three-one God. The new song being opposed to the old prevents the harmonization of the two.

You will note that Hezekiah says, "my songs." This means his own personal spiritual experiences. Unless the Lord has added to your individual life you cannot sing these songs. There are more spiritual experiences than one. Sometimes you sing, "All things work together for good." Sometimes you feel, "All things are against me." Sometimes you are asking, "Is God gone forever?" Sometimes you say, "I know that my Redeemer liveth." Sometimes you sing, "Jesus, Lover of my soul"; and at other times, "I am a stranger here below." Sometimes you ask, "My God, why hast thou forsaken me?" Sometimes you sing, "The Lord is my Shepherd, I shall not want."

The stringed instruments these new songs perfectly accord with are the instruments God has prepared, strung, and tuned. The word "instrument" is translated from a word meaning "prepared." Our songs are sung to that which God has prepared. We find recorded in Proverbs 16:1, "The preparations of the heart in man and the answer of the tongue, is from the Lord." When the Lord strings and tunes the hearts of His people there is perfect harmony in their experiences. When your experience harmonizes with the experience of Hezekiah, Jacob, Paul, and others whose lives are recorded in the Bible, it is singing your songs to the stringed instruments. When your experience harmonizes with the fundamental principles expressed in the Scriptures, and held sacred by your brethren, it accords with the stringed instruments.

Pianos and organs are made, strung, and tuned by man. These may be damaged, get our of tune, and the strings broken. Natural musical instruments only give forth natural mechanical tones. The instruments under consideration give forth spiritual godly melody. The command to the Church is to "speak to yourselves, singing," - not, to play a mechanical instrument. The question should be, "Is our singing to accord with the mechanical instruments or spiritual instruments? Is our singing to be in accord with the piano, organ, or heart? I am persuaded the singing should be in harmony with our hearts that God had prepared, tuned and strung; thus, "making melody in the heart." When brethren are blessed to come together and sing with the Spirit and understanding in sweet fellowship and harmony it is much greater and sweeter melody than the best of singing without the Spirit accompanied by the best mechanical musical instruments. The accompaniment of mechanical musical instruments is pleasing to the natural ear. The accompaniment of the Spirit and understanding is pleasing to the spiritual ear.

We read in the Psalms of the harps of God, and also in Revelations. According to Josephus and what we can find in the Scriptures, these harps had ten strings. We can call your attention to Psalms 33: 2,3 "Praise the Lord with harp; sing unto Him with psaltery and an instrument of ten strings. Sing unto Him a new song. We want to

quote the following stanzas from the hymn "There Is A Fountain':

Lord, I believe thou hast prepared
(Unworthy though I be)
For me a blood-bought free reward -
A golden harp for me.

'Tis strung and tuned for endless years
And formed by power divine,
To sound in God the Father's ears
No other name but thine.

Hezekiah stated in the same chapter from which the text of this article was taken, "He hath both spoken unto me and himself hath done it" (Isa. 38:15). Here is a double. He commanded "Set thine house in order," and He performed the command Himself by setting it in order.

He works both the will and the do. Children of God receive "of the Lord's hand double" (Isa. 40:1). Scores of doubles come to our mind that neither time nor space will permit us to mention. Suffice it to suggest that the harp of God consists of a number of double strings. If the harps used back at that time under the ceremonial worship had ten strings, the spiritual harp must have five doubles which results in ten. Let us turn to the 8th chapter of Romans to find these five principles of the doctrine briefly stated. As we read them let us keep in mind that He has both spoken and Himself hath done it. Now, "For whom He did (1) foreknow, He also did (2) predestinate to be conformed to the image of His Son, that He might be the firstborn among many brethren. Moreover whom He did predestinate, them He also (3) called and whom He called, them He also (4) justified: and whom He justified, them He also (5) glorified. What shall we then say to these things? If God be for us, who can be against us?" (Rom. 8: 29-31).

This foreknowledge is an intimate relationship with His people even before the manifestation of His decrees in time. He chose them in His Son. "Thine eyes did see my substance, yet being unperfect and in Thy book all my members were written, which in continuance were fashioned when as yet there were none of them" (Psalms 139:16). He knew them in eternity; they shall know Him in time. He predestinated them to be conformed to the image of His Son. He has ordered, arranged, and fixed all things to fall out at appointed times and seasons so that all things work together for the fulfillment of this grand purpose. See Romans 8:28. He calls and they shall answer. He performs the double as the word that goes forth out of His mouth returns not to Him void, but accomplishes that which He pleases and prospers in the thing whereunto He sends it. He decreed the justification of His people and He justifieth them by sending His Son into the world to pay the penalty for their sins, thus satisfying justice. The just bore the sins of the unjust that justice divine might be perfectly satisfied. He not only justified them but also glorified them through the divine righteousness of His own Son. "For if, when we

were enemies, we were reconciled (justified) to God by the death of His Son, much more being reconciled, we shall be saved (glorified) by His life" (Rom. 5:10). We are glorified by the imputed righteousness of His Son. These five wonderful things are both spoken and performed by God the Father, Son, and Spirit. These ten strings ring clear the melodious song of praise to Him. This ten-stringed harp becomes ours when it pleases God to give it to us that we receive it with praise and thanksgiving. Then we are harpers harping with their harps. See Revelation 14:2. We have the harps of God (Rev. 15:2). We sing to the accompaniment of these harps in the "house of the Lord," Zion, the new Jerusalem, the Church, or with the children of God. We sing "all the days of our life." Sometimes the day is gloomy because of the clouds of trouble and despondency which hides the view of the brightness of the Son of Glory. Sometimes the day is cold because of the felt sense of our unworthiness. We experience cloudy and bright days; but, they are all days because it takes the light to manifest the darkness that is in our heart and the coldness in our thoughts. Nevertheless the expression of days in the plural shows that there are night times in our experience.

We hang our harps upon the willows by the river, Babylon, during the nights of our experience (Psalms 137). We have no use or regard for the Lord, nor Zion nor His people during the night. We are then resting in our own carnality and we are at ease. We do not think upon Zion nor His people. We forget Zion as is intimated in the expression, "We wept when we remembered Zion" (Ps. 137:1). When the dwellers in Babylon require of us in mirth to sing one of the songs of Zion, we are made to realize we cannot sing the Lord's song in a strange land. We must be brought again out of Babylon into Zion before we have any more use for the harp. It is not in the night that we feel unworthy, unfit, and so wretched but on dark and cloudy days. In the night we have no feeling, no sense of guilt, no deep concern over our spiritual welfare, neither any regard for His house. It is when we are awakened in the morning that we are made to weep because of our forgetfulness and unconsciousness of His providential care over us. It is when we are awakened by His Spirit before the rising of the Son of glory. Thanks be to God, when the Son rises and we see the brightness of His face whose rays warm and calm our troubled breasts, fear is driven from our souls and love springs forth. Songs of praise again are sung to His matchless and glorious name for His amazing grace toward us.

You notice that Hezekiah says "our life" in the text. It seems to the natural mind that he should have said, "my life" or "our lives" to have been consistent with the proper usage of language. Let us see. The Lord added unto his life. My life had its end as my life when the Lord added His life to my life. My natural life ended as only a natural life when the Lord added that which is spiritual to my life. The life of

a child of God prior to regeneration (or the addition of the graces of His Holy Spirit) is only a lustful fleshly life. After God adds that which is spiritual it becomes our life. When the Lord adds His Spirit there is set up a dual character in one. This results in a warfare. The flesh lusts against the Spirit and the Spirit against the flesh so that you cannot do the things that you would, these being contrary one to the other. See Gal. 5:17. What the Lord adds is contrary to that naturally possessed.

One more thought and I shall close. The last night will be when death shall come at the end of our sojourn here. Then will be the dawning of the final day when we awaken in His likeness and shall be satisfied. There will be no night there but one eternal Day of perfect joy and peace. No cloudy and cold times to mar our peace. There will be no night nor river of Babylon. There will be no hanging of harps in the willows. We will all sing the song of Moses and the song of the Lamb harmoniously to the harps of God forever and forever.

Elder E.J. Lambert

ROMANS 15: 4-6.

For whatsoever things were written aforetime were written for our leaning, that we through patience and comfort of the scriptures might have hope.

Now the God of patience and consolation grant you to be like-minded one toward another according to Christ Jesus:

That ye may with one mind and one mouth glorify God, even the Father of our Lord Jesus Christ.

NOTICE

If it is agreeable with you and the other editors of the "Signs of the Times," would you please let your readers know about the book our mother has compiled of the lives and experiences of herself and her late husband, Elder Bennie N. Clifton, entitled "As the Days of A Tree." She compiled the book from writings he left behind, adding her own experience, in a desire to leave on record the things Elder Clifton believed and stood for during the thirty-three years he was blessed to preach and to serve the flock.

Should anyone have an interest in purchasing the book, they can contact Edrie Clifton, at Post Office Box 30, Vesta, Virginia 24177 or by calling (703) 952-2083. She has books bound in hard back for $12.00 and in soft back for $7.00.

In appreciation,
The Children

CONTRIBUTIONS

FOR FEBRUARY 1995

Homer E. Wade, VA	$2.00
Mrs. Garlon Vick, NC	10.00
Mrs. Beatrice Miller, NC	2.00
Mrs. Lottie Minter, NC	2.00
Lloyd C. Spike, OR	7.00
Mrs. Rosa Troytt, NC	2.00
A Friend, VA	100.00

Mrs. Bruce McKinney, VA..... 46.00
Mrs. Catherine Combs, NC..... 5.00
Mrs. F. Mae Williamson, LA 4.00
Mrs. Alice Johnson, TX 7.00
Mrs. Herman Alders, TX 7.00
Reed Harper, TX..... 2.00
Tommy Wall, VA..... 2.00
Mrs. Dorothy M. Cassell, VA 2.00

OBITUARIES

TROY H. BAILEY

We bow in humble submission, in the taking from our midst, Brother Troy H. Bailey. He was born December 28, 1908 in Mercer County, W.V., the son of the late Jameson and Virginia Bailey, and died December 23, 1994. Brother Bailey was the last of his immediate family of eight brothers and three sisters, surviving are several nieces and nephews.

Brother Bailey asked for a home with Glenwood Church August 14, 1983, the first time he was in our midst, as a stranger to all. He was baptized September 11, 1983 by the late Elder W.E. Branch assisted by Deacon Richard Lawless. He remained a faithful member until his death. Brother Bailey had concern for the welfare of the church and supported her in all ways, attending some meetings when ill health could have kept him home. Brother Bailey had a quiet, humble manner and loved the doctrine of Salvation by Grace. He will be missed at Glenwood Church. We desire to be submissive to the will of the Lord.

Services for Brother Troy Bailey were held December 26, 1994 at Bailey Funeral Chapel, Princeton, W.V. by his pastor Elder Larry Hollandsworth, with burial in Roselawn Memorial Gardens.

Resolved that three copies of this Resolution of Respect be made, one for the Church record, one to the niece, in whose home he spent his last months, one to The Signs of the Times for publication. Done by order of the Church while in conference January 15, 1995.

Elder Larry Hollandsworth,
Moderator
Sister Marilyn Shaw, Clerk

Sister Nellie Kellum Morton Gray

In memory of Sister Nellie I endeavor to write: Even though I'm weak. With God's blessing I'll be able to do so. For all power comes from him.

Sister Nellie was the daughter of Bryant and Sue Kellum. Born Jan. 1, 1907, in Pamplico County.

She married Bannister W. Morton the first time. The Lord blessed them with two children. One daughter and a son.

Her first husband died April 25, 1955. Major Gray was her second husband. He passed away June 12, 1982.

Sister Nellie attended a quarterly May meeting at Sister Susan Humphry's in 1942. She asked a home with the church that night there. Making her a member for about fifty-two years.

She was a faithful, loving member and supported her church. Until health problems arose. Great hope and love was shown in her everyday life.

In 1987 she was admitted to Charles McDaniel Rest Home. Then to Britt Haven in Jacksonville 1988. Was there for six years.

Sister Nellie passed away October 25, 1994. Her survivors are Marie Riggs of Jacksonville, Millard Gene Morton of Texas. Two sisters; Beulah Shipley and Dorothy Welton of Portsmouth, Virginia. One Brother Herman Kellum of Long Beach, California. Ten grandchildren and 14 great-grandchildren.

Sister Nellie left a lovely family and to them I say; press onward to the Mark of the "High Calling" which is in Christ Jesus our Lord. Try to walk that straight and narrow path; which leads to "Life Eternal" - and in the "End meet her There" where there's no more Sickness, Pain or Sorrow.

Place of Burial: Bannister Morton Family - Jones Funeral Home Cemetery - Oct. 27, 1994. Funeral services were conducted by Elder J.T. Prescott.

By the order of North East Church in conference third Saturday in February 1995.

Written by Mary Lillie Hall
1597 Hall Town Road
Jacksonville, N.C. 28546

SISTER PEARL AKERS LAW

Safe - Oh so safe in the arms of Jesus is our precious Mother in Israel, Sister Pearl Akers Law, member of Roanoke Primitive Baptist Church.

Sister Law was born March 21, 1900 in Franklin County, Va. and passed away at Brandon Oaks Nursing Home in Roanoke, Va. on Jan. 21, 1995. She was married to Brother D.A. (Ford) Law Dec. 26, 1921. He passed away March 1, 1978.

She joined Roanoke Primitive Baptist Church Sept. 4, 1955 and was baptized by the late Elder Cecil E. Turner Sept. 18, 1955.

She is survived by her son and daughter-in-law Max C. and Anne Johnson, Alexander, Va., one Sister Ms. Grace Waddell, Richmond, Va. and many devoted nieces and nephews.

Mrs. Waddell passed away two weeks after Sister Law and was buried in Roanoke, Va. Feb. 6, 1995 with Elder Leonard J. Brammer conducting a lovely service at Oakey's North Funeral Chapel.

Nothing was left undone that could have been done for this dear one. Her son and daughter-in-law was most caring and devoted to her. They visited her so often and after her stroke in Nov. they were there most of the time, assuring her of their loving care.

She loved her church and her pastor and was always interested in their welfare. She was a firm believer in Salvation by Grace. Whenever we visited her, we left feeling that we had attended a church service. She spoke

so sweetly of her hope and belief, always of the Goodness and Mercy of God. Her mind was clear up until the stroke struck her about two months before her death.

The Church sorrows because of her passing but rejoices in a precious hope for her in her safety in her Heavenly Home.

Her funeral was conducted at Oakey's Roanoke Funeral Chapel Jan. 23, 1995 by her so comforting to the almost filled chapel of her Brethren, Sisters, Family and Friends - after which she was laid to rest in Mountain View Memorial Park, Franklin County, Va. by the side of her beloved husband. There with Brother Law she sleeps, to await that bright and glorious day when Christ shall bring them forth to forever be with Him in all his Glory.

What can we then say? Safe - oh so safe in the arms of Jesus.

We at Roanoke Church will always cherish her memory in our hearts.

Written by an unworthy sister, but one who loved her dearly.

Mrs. H.C. (Rlee B.) Houchins

IN LOVING MEMORY OF ESSIE DIX MOOSE

Sister Essie Dix Moose was born on August 19, 1910 to Mollie and Larkin Dix. in 1932 Aunt Essie was married to Bedford Apple. To this union was born one daughter, Mary Wallace Apple Riggin of Butner, North Carolina. But this marriage did not last and in 1953 she was married to Eugene Moose who predeceased her.

Sister Moose united with Dan River Primitive Baptist Church on Sunday, April 27, 1947 and was baptized on June 21, 1947. She loved her church and enjoyed meeting with her brethren and friends. She was a very happy outgoing person who loved to be with people...she stayed on the go, choosing not to be alone to brood. She was always laughing and talking and enjoying life. She attended church regularly, even after she was unable to drive. She loved going to her meeting, and to the "singing". Though her short term memory was greatly affected in her last few years, when weekend approached, her spirit stirred, knowing it was nearing church time, and she began bright and early calling those with whom she rode to church. It is mysterious how our minds can be so totally forgetful of some things but be brought to remembrance by things of God. God moves in a mysterious way His wonders to perform.

The night of her homegoing, Aunt Essie again expressed a desire to leave this world. I believe God prepares His people for Heaven and enables them to say, "Come welcome Death, I'll gladly go with thee." "Oh, death where is thy sting, oh grave, where is thy victory."

Sister Moose departed this life on September 2, 1994 and was laid to rest in the church cemetery on September 5 to await the second coming of our Lord when the dead in Christ shall rise

to meet Him in the air and ever be with the Lord. What a glorious day that will be!

We, as humans, feel much sorrow when a loved one is called from our midst, but the inner man rejoices when a soul departs to be with the Lord in the place He has prepared for us. To be absent from the body is to be present with the Lord. For this reason we can not grieve as others who have no hope.

May God be with her family and cause them to say "Thy will be done". For it is far better to depart and be with the Lord than to remain in this wicked world.

Written by request of Dan River Primitive Baptist Church while in conference.

Jean Moran

WILLIE ROBERT MUNFORD

We believe that GOD in his infinite wisdom and mercy has called another one of his loved ones home. Brother Willie Robert Munford passed from this life on December 6, 1994. Brother Robert was born on March 31, 1929 to the late Boyd and Hattie Munford.

On May 30, 1947 he married Margaret Eubanks who survives him. To this union, one son Willie R. (Bobby) Munford, Jr. was born and preceded Brother Robert in death on August 26, 1982. He is also survived by two sisters, Maggie Parham of Roanoke, VA and Marie LeVine of Clarlton, NC.

Brother Robert was received into the fellowship of Bethel Primitive Baptist Church at Grantsboro, NC on October 5, 1980. He was ordained to the office of Deacon on August 12, 1984 and served faithfully until the onset of his illness. He was the clerk and last member of Bethel Church.

From time to time he traveled many miles in North Carolina and Virginia to attend church meetings. He was a firm believer of Salvation by Grace and Predestination of all things. Brother Robert especially enjoyed Church Unions and Associations where he often used his gas grill to cook fish and hush puppies. This was Brother Robert, always willing to share his worldly goods with friends, neighbors and the brethren.

During the last two years of his life Brother Robert suffered much. He was taken ill just after Christmas in 1992 and remained in the hospital and nursing home until his death. Through it all, I never heard him complain. Elder Marvin Brumfield, Elder Jesse Foreman and I visited with Brother Robert in the hospital just a few days before death came and although very weak, he was receptive to the prayers offered by the Elders and reconciled to the will of GOD.

We miss Brother Robert at our Church meetings but I feel he is at rest waiting for the return of his Lord who will one day call him from that rest to inherit that heavenly home prepared for him.

His funeral was held at Pollock-Wells and Best Chapel, New Bern, NC by his Pastor, Elder Jesse Foreman. He was

laid to rest in the Eubanks Family Cemetery at Pollocksville. We express our deepest sympathy to his wife Margaret and all who were near and dear to him by the ties of nature.

Done by request of the Contentnea Primitive Baptist Union in Conference on 29 January 1995. A copy to be included in the Union Record, a copy for publication in the Signs of the Times and a copy for the family.

Written by a brother, I hope
Gene Lupton

SISTER LAURA LEWIS WOLF

Sister Laura Lewis Wolf was born October 8, 1911 in Rooseville County, New Mexico (near Clovis, New Mexico) to the home of Ina and T.D. Lewis. It pleased our Heavenly Father to call Sis. Wolf from the walks of this life on December 8, 1933 in a Portales hospital.

She was reared in Clovis, New Mexico and was blessed to, have Primitive Baptist parents. She graduated from Clovis High School in 1979, she also attended business college in Waco, Texas.

On November 4, 1935 she was united in marriage to the late Elder Reggie R. Wolf. To this union one son was born.

They lived in Colorado, and Oregon most of their married life. After her husband retired they moved back to, New Mexico settling in Mountainair. In the early eighties she lost both her husband and son.

She soon moved to, Clovis, New Mexico to live with one of her sisters, later to a retirement at Portales.

She joined the Little Flock Primitive Baptist Church, Altus, Oklahoma in May 1987 and remained a faithful member as long as health permitted; traveling many miles by bus to church. It was surely a long and trying trip. Sister Wolf was a firm believer in the doctrine of grace. Between those long trips and not getting to come to Church she was blessed to have many sermons of Elder Spangler, Lambert and many other ministers to turn to for comfort.

Surely we can say with David, Psalms 34:19, "Many are the afflictions of the righteous: but the Lord delivereth him out of them all. "Sister Laura surely was one of the righteous and one of many afflictions along the way, but we must say we truly believe she is now asleep in Jesus awaiting His second coming.

She was laid to rest in Mission Garden Memories Clovis, New Mexico.

She is survived by two sisters, Eva Crumley of Clovis and Elsie Stroud of Portales, several nieces, nephews and her church family and friends.

Her funeral service was conducted by her pastor, Elder C.M. Haygood.

It was requested that a copy be sent to the Signs of the Times, to her sisters and a copy be placed in the Church records.

Written in love for my
dear sister-in-law,
Elder C.M. Haygood

Signs of the Times

DEVOTED TO THE OLD SCHOOL BAPTIST CAUSE

" The Sword of the Lord and of Gideon "

VOL. 163 KEELING, VA., JUNE 1995 NO. 6

SIGNS OF THE TIMES

ISSN - 0199-0063

Subscription price $10.00 per year - $18.00 two years

Published each month by

SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.

Established in 1832

Devoted to the Old Baptist Cause

CIRCULATION OFFICE

Elder J. R. Williams

Route 1, Box 420

Keeling, Va. 24566

EDITORS

Elder J. R. Williams, Editor

Route 1, Box 420

Keeling, Va. 24566

Phone (804) 792-8758

Elder Kenneth R. Key, Editor

721 Willard Street

Greensboro, N.C. 27405

Phone (910) 273-7464

ASSOCIATE EDITORS

Elder Richard H. Campbell

2171 Allen Court

Germantown, Tenn. 38138

Phone (901) 753-7791

Elder C. B . Davis, Jr.

1251 Paynes Tavern Rd.

Roxboro, N.C. 27573

Phone (910) 599-7236

Elder C. C. Wilbanks

217 Bastrop Drive

Monroe, Louisiana 71203

Phone (318) 343-5473

All letters for this paper containing subscriptions and remittances, should be mailed to Elder J. R. Williams, Rt. 1, Box 420, Keeling, Virginia 24566. All articles and letters for publication, all notices of meetings and all obituaries should be mailed to Elder Kenneth R. Key, 721 Willard Street, Greensboro, N.C. 27405.

SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.

Route 1, box 420, Keeling, Virginia 24566

SONG

In heaven my choicest treasure lies,
My hopes are placed above the skies;
'Tis Christ, the bright and morning star,
Draws my affections from afar.

O that my anxious mind were free
From this vile tenement of clay,
That I might view th' immortal word,
And live and reign with Christ my Lord.

Then should I see, and feel, and know,
What 'tis to rest from sin and woe;
And all my soul be tuned to sing
The praises due to Christ my King.

Hail, blessed time! Lord, bid me come,
And enter my celestial home,
And drown the sorrows of my breast,
In seas of unmolested rest.

Gadsby's Col.

CONTENTS

EDITORIAL 122
Elder C.C. Wilbanks

CORRESPONDENCE 126

ARTICLES 126
Newspaper (Editors)
Frank Hunt

VOICES OF THE PAST 132
Elder J.C. Philpot
Elder E.J. Lambert
Elder George Ruston

MEETINGS 141

CONTRIBUTIONS 143

OBITUARIES 143
Lemuel C. Branch
Oscar Perry Murphy

EDITORIAL

IN THE IMAGE OF GOD

ELDER C.C. WILBANKS

After God had created the heavens and the earth and every living thing thereon, God saw that it was good. It was then that he said. ***"Let us make man in our image, after our likeness:"*** (Gen. 1:25-26), and in verse 27, ***"So God created man in his own image, in the image of God created he him: male and female created he them."*** In the 5th chapter verse 2 it is written also that he created them male and female.

Before I attempt to address this marvelous, amazing, soul inspiring text, I would like to state emphatically that I do not desire to discredit, undermine, invalidate or find fault with the views, witnesses or beliefs of any of the brethren whom I deem to be the children of God. Nor do I desire to set forth my views as being superior to any. Yet I do feel a strong desire to write my views on what I understand these Scriptures teach for the prayerful consideration of all who may read them.

There is truly only one Interpreter of the Holy Scriptures, and he will open our understanding to any Scripture, that we may know the true meaning as soon as we have need of it. When any one presents a view or interpretation of a Scripture to us, regardless of how eloquently put forth, or how plausible and good it may seem to be, we are not to accept it as truth unless the Spirit commends it to our hearts, and when it is seen and felt to be in accord with the inspired Scriptures. If it is commended to us by the Holy Spirit then it comes to us in the sweet power of His light.

My understanding of these particular Scriptures did not come suddenly and at one time, but began a number of years ago, and when I am blessed to mediate upon them, I am given, at times, to see even more of their beauty than before. What I see now is not different from my first view, but I see things that I had not before seen; and O, how sweet it is to view even a small portion! May God direct my thoughts to express to your understanding what I see, if it be his good pleasure to do so.

Now to the subject. An image or likeness of any man, or of any thing, is a representative figure of that man or thing. In that respect in which it is an image it must of necessity be exactly like the original; not almost like it, but exactly like it. An image may be made of any material, as silver, gold, wood or stone, and may be of any size; but the form and features must be exactly imitated so that it cannot be mistaken or it is not an image. The question now is, In what sense can man be said to be in the likeness of God? Surely not in his body, we must all acknowledge, for God is a Spirit and man is a flesh and blood creature made of dust. Neither can it be in mind or ways, for God hath said, ***"For my thoughts are not your thoughts, neither are your ways my ways, saith the Lord. For as the heavens are higher than the earth, so are my ways higher than your ways, and my thoughts than your thoughts."*** (Isa.55:8-9). God`s understanding, his will, his judgment, his affections and his every attribute is perfection and infinite. In that respect we cannot be in his likeness, for we are finite and all of our attributes are directly opposite to his.

As mentioned above, an image must be an exact likeness of that which it represents, but may be different in size, and it must be of different material. If not of a different material then it would not be an image, but the real thing. But an image or likeness of an invisible thing, such as mental or spiritual capacities, must be simply the same thing. This is so with Christ, for it is said that he is ***"the image of the invisible God;" and "the express image of his person."*** (Col.1:15, Heb.1:13). He was in the "form of God," and "equal with God." (Phil.2:6). And in Col.2:9, ***"For in him dwelleth all the fulness of the Godhead bodily."*** In all these things he is the image of God, and is God, and yet he is distinct from the invisible God of which he is the image, in the fact that he is the Son, the Head of the church, which is his body and bride, for whom he would suffer and die in his flesh as the Son of man. In his Godhead he could not die, therefore he must become incarnate. ***"But when the fulness of the time was come, God sent forth his Son, made of a woman, made under the law, to redeem them that were under the law, that we might receive the adoption of sons."*** (Gal.4:4). ***"Forasmuch then as the children are partakers of flesh and blood, he also himself likewise took part of the same; that through death he might destroy him that had the power of death, that is, the devil."*** (Heb.2:14). This he did, ***"that he might present it to himself a glorious church, not having spot, or wrinkle or any such thing; but that it should be holy and without blemish."*** (Eph.5:27). God sent his Son ***"in the likeness of sinful flesh,(man), and for sin, to condemn sin in the flesh."*** He had all of our infirmities and temptations, bore all of our shame and guilt and the curse of our sins; and yet he was holy, harmless, and undefiled. He knew no sin, and no guile was found in his

mouth. The preceding Scriptures show that Christ is the express image of God in his Godhead, and that he became incarnate in the likeness of man. Now let us consider in what sense man was made in the image of God. If at this point I have not proved to you that it cannot be in body, in mind, in spirit or in attributes, then it would be useless for you to read further. Yet to my understanding the Scriptures very clearly and very distinctly show the nature and character of the similarity to God in which he created man.

There are those who suppose that Adam was the image of God in a spiritual sense; but the Scriptures deny this. Adam was made of dust, and God breathed into his nostrils the breath of life; and man became a living soul. Nothing here was said about a spirit or spirituality. (Gen.2:7). In 1 Cor.15 we read, ***"There is a natural body and there is a spiritual body. And so it is written, The first man Adam was made a living soul; the last man Adam was made a quickening spirit. Howbeit that was not first which is spiritual, but that which is natural; and afterward that which is spiritual. The first man is of the earth, earthy; the second man is the Lord from heaven."***

When God made Adam he made him upright (Eccles.7:29), he was sinless, for sin had not yet entered the world, and sin is the transgression of the law, and no law had yet been given. Adam knew neither good nor evil, for God said after Adam transgressed his commandment, ***"Behold, the man is become as one of us, to know good and evil."*** (Gen.3:22). God said, "as one of us." Which one? Was it not Christ who was to come? We read in Rom.5:14 that Adam is a figure of him that was to come. Being a figure of Christ, he was necessarily in his likeness or image. Adam was the name given to the first man, but that name applies to all mankind, both male and female. In Gen. 1:27 we read, ***"So God created man in his own image, in the image of God created he him; male and female created he them."*** And in Gen.5:1-2: ***"This is the book of the generations of Adam. In the day that God created man, in the likeness of God made he him; male and female created he them; and blessed them, and called their name Adam, in the day when they were created."***

Eve was in Adam in the creation, and God took one of his ribs and made he a woman. When God brought her to the man, Adam said, ***"This is now bone of my bones, and flesh of my flesh: and she shall be called Woman, because she was taken out of man. Therefore shall a man leave his father and his mother, and they shall become one flesh."*** (Gen.2:24).

Adam was the progenitor of all mankind, and Eve was the mother of all living. (Gen.3:20). Adam was a figure of Christ and Eve was a type of the church. Join these together and we have a lovely image of Jesus and his bride, for she was in him before the foundation of the world. (Eph.1:4). Before the earth was made Christ said,

"Then I was by him, as one brought up with him: and I was his delight, rejoicing always before him, rejoicing in the habitable part of his earth; and my delights were with the sons of men." (Pro.9:30-31). And in Ps.139:15-16: *"My substance was not hid from thee, when I was made in secret, and curiously wrought in the lowest parts of the earth, Thine eyes did see my substance, yet being unperfect; when in thy book all my members were written, which in continuance were fashioned, when as yet there was none of them."* To me this shows that as all mankind were in the loins of Adam, so were the members of Christ in him. Paul wrote in Eph.5:30-32, *"For we are members of his body, of his flesh and of his bones. For this cause shall a man leave his father and his mother, and shall be joined unto his wife, and they shall be one flesh. This is a great mystery: but I speak concerning Christ and the church."* This is in perfect accord with Gen. 2:24. And in Col.1:18 he said, "And he is the head of the body, the church."

The serpent tempted and deceived Eve, and she did eat of the forbidden fruit, and gave to Adam and he did eat. *"Adam was not deceived, but the woman being deceived was in the transgression."* (1 Tim.2:14). God said, *"In the day thou eatest thereof thou shalt surely die,"* therefore Adam knew when he ate the forbidden fruit that he would die. He could not restore life to his wife, therefore he willingly, because of his love for his bride, ate the fruit that he might be with her. This was in likeness of Christ, for Christ also loved his bride with an everlasting love, and he took her sins upon himself and would lay down his life for her, that he might redeem her from the curse of the law. He was the only one who could redeem her, for he had no sin of his own to condemn him; and she was his own. No man can redeem something that did not belong to him. She also has a living unity with him that can never be separated.

I would ask you to read Paul's admonition to wives and husbands in Eph.5, especially verses 22 through 33. I will here only quote a portion of them. *"Husbands, love your wives, even as Christ also loved his church, and gave himself for it; that he might sanctify and cleanse it with the washing of water by the word. That he might present it to himself a glorious church, not having spot, or wrinkle, of any such thing; but that it should be holy and without blemish."* Christ offered himself once without spot to God, and by one sacrifice he hath perfected for ever them that are sanctified. (Heb.9:14 & 10:14). *"For both he that sanctifieth and they that are sanctified are all of one: for which cause he is not ashamed to call them brethren."* (Heb.2:11). I have a hope, small as it may seem at times, that I am one whom he has sanctified with his precious blood.

Brethren, I hope that I have presented my views in such a manner

that you will understand what I see, at least in part, as the image in which God created man. If you do not now understand what I have written, I believe it would be of no value to you to extend my views further. May God bless you to understand each and every scripture according to his own good pleasure.

Brethren, my hope also is, that I am a part of the church, which is his glorious body, and at that last day when he shall return in the clouds with great glory, I shall see him as he is and be like him. We have borne the image of the earthly; let us hope that we shall also bear the image of the heavenly.

Elder C.C. Wilbanks

CORRESPONDENCE

Dear Editors of The Signs of the Times:

I do, so much love to read the "Signs". "O how I long to be blessed to see His Face in that sweet happy home." Hope I am one CHOSEN through God's eternal sweet love.There are so many dear sweet letters by the dear one's in the Signs. They are so sweet to my hungry, weary soul. I do love to read them. I am about 230 miles from my home church. The dear sweet ones are missed so much. I can't get used to not meeting the Dear Ones at Union Church. I am so weak I can hardly sit up long enough to write a letter. May the Blessed Lord Jesus continue you Dear Editors with his loving mercy like He has thus far, if it be the Blessed Lord Jesus' will.

The reason I am just sending for the Signs just one year, I am almost ninety years old. God Bless you every one, and may it please him to Bless you all to pray for me, a poor sinner I need him to keep me. My prayers don't seem to go over my head and O how I long and crave the loving, guiding and keeping of our Blessed heavenly Lord Jesus. Certainly your least and less than the least Sister I hope in sweet Jesus.

Callie Clark

ARTICLES

BAPTIST MINISTER REMEMBERED FOR ROLE IN RELIGIOUS FREEDOM

SHOCKOE - Dan River Chapter of the Virginia Society Sons of the American Revolution remembered Baptist minister John Weatherford on Saturday Nov. 5. A wreath was placed on his grave near Shockoe in Pittsylvania County.

Weatherford played a significant role in obtaining religious liberty for all Americans.

He was born around 1743 in Charlotte County just a year after his parents moved from Hanover County. His family was among the dissenter families in the Richmond area dissatisfied with the established or state supported Church.

As a teenager, Weatherford was converted under the preaching of Samuel Harris, an inspirational Bap-

tist minister. Weatherford began to study the scriptures but could not understand them in light of Samuel Harris' preaching.

He went to various "divines," but found no satisfaction. Finally one is reported to have told him, "I perceive you will be a Baptist, and the Lord be with you."

Though uneducated Weatherford began to preach. In time and through hard study he learned to read the scriptures and successfully attracted listeners.

Like other dissenting preachers who did not support the state church, Weatherford was required to be licensed by the General Court at Williamsburg and preach only in a registered meeting house. Of course, only one was allowed per county.

By failing to comply with these laws, he was often fined and imprisoned, yet he remained courageous and would preach from a jail cell to crowds outside.

His preaching gained an audience because people realized that the established church was "religion created by law, devoid of genuine piety, with small emphasis on the saving grace of God."

The laws of colonial Virginia had required the people to pay taxes to support the established church and its clergy. Citizens not only resented this, but the inability to worship God according to their own initiatives, build their own churches, and have their own preachers. It left them disenchanted with "royal religion."

The simple services of the Baptist as well as the democratic government of their churches and the emotional approach appealed to the common people. They flocked to hear the dissenting preachers whose influence alarmed royal authorities.

The persecution of these nonconformist ministers brought lawyer Patrick Henry into the forefront of colonial politics as a powerful advocate of religious freedom.

Henry became a friend of persecuted preachers and especially helped Weatherford.

In 1773 Henry obtained an order for Weatherford's release after he had been in Chesterfield County jail for five months. Having no money to pay his jail fees, Weatherford was released after Henry anonymously paid them. Twenty years later, when they were neighbors in Charlotte County, Weatherford found out about Henry's generosity.

In the intervening years came American independence and by 1786 Virginians were granted the complete religious liberty that Weatherford insisted upon.

Weatherford reared a large family while living on the Charlotte - Campbell County border. In 1813 he moved to Halifax County and to Pittsylvania County in 1823.

Weatherford died Jan. 23, 1833, and is buried at Shockoe Baptist Church. His grave is a simple stone marker in a wooded area bearing the initials "JW."

A stone monument was erected in the church graveyard by the Roanoke

Baptist Association in 1906. Weatherford's role in obtaining religious liberty is memorialized by the inscriptions "An earnest and faithful minister of the Gospel" and "A sufferer for conscience sake."

During the upcoming Thanksgiving season, Dan River Chapter president Larry Aaron said we should remind ourselves of the perseverance and courage of men like Weatherford.

REVELATION 7

And after these things I saw four angels standing on the four corners of the earth, holding the four winds of the earth, that the wind should not blow on the earth, nor on the sea, nor on the tree.

And after these things, which means things that happened in the preceding chapter, and after opening six of the seven seals, after the demolition of heathen deities, worship and magistrates in the Roman empire, this vision seems to point to a time when the church will enjoy a period of peace and tranquility after the blustering storms of pagan persecution ceased, and great numbers of God's elect were converted and sealed, between the time of the sixth seal and the seventh seal which brings on the seven trumpets. Before John sees that seal opened, a pause is made, and this vision is shown him to assure him that is spite of the devastations by the Gaths and Vandals, the rise, progress and power of Mahamet, the dreadful apostasy of the church of Rome, and all the miseries of it, yet God would have throughout all this, and in every age of time, a sealed number, a true church, hidden and secured until the seventh angel has sounded his trumpet and time shall be no more, and the mystery of God shall be finished.

And I saw another angel ascending from the east, having the seal of the living God: and he cried with a loud voice to the four angels, to whom it was given to hurt the earth and the sea. Saying, hurt not the earth neither the sea, nor the trees, till we have sealed the servants of our God in their foreheads.

Hurt not the earth, etc. There was to be period a of time of peace for the church before the blowing of the seven trumpets, they let loose the winds which blew in the Gaths, Huns, Vandals, Sacraens and Turks into the empire and after that poured out the vials of God's wrath upon the Roman antichrist. Until we have sealed the servants of our God in their foreheads, men who serve God with grace in their hearts, from a principle of love, in the exercise of faith with reverence and Godly fear, with a view to his glory and worship him in spirit and in truth. The sealing of them does not mean the seal of the spirit, which is common to all the saints in all ages, but it denotes the hiding and concealing and so securing the saints amidst all the calamities of the empire and throughout the whole time of the Roman apostasy, from the first to the last, and respects the time when the church

fled into the wilderness and was hid and nourished with the hidden manna for a time and times and half a time. (Rev. 12-14).

And I heard the number of them which were sealed: and there were sealed an hundred and forty and four thousand of all the tribes of the children of Israel. Of the tribe of Judea were sealed twelve thousand. Of the tribe of Reuben were sealed twelve thousand. Of the tribe of Aser were sealed twelve thousand. Of the tribe of Manasses were sealed twelve thousand. Of the tribe of Simeon were sealed twelve thousand. Of the tribe of Levi were sealed twelve thousand. Of the tribe of Issachar were sealed twelve thousand. Of the tribe of Joseph were sealed twelve thousand. Of the tribe of Benjamin were sealed twelve thousand. After this I beheld and lo, a great multitude, which no man could number, of all nations, and kindred, and people, and tongues, stood before the throne, and before the Lamb, clothed with white robes, and palms in their hands;

And to a great multitude which no man could number, which pictures all the elect of God in the new Jerusalem church state, the bride, the Lamb's wife; these will appear to be a great multitude, not in comparison of the inhabitants that have dwelt upon the earth, with respect to these they are but few, a seed, a remanent, a little flock, but as considered in themselves, they are many who are ordained to eternal life, whose sins Christ has borne, for whom his blood has been shed, whom he justified, and who are called by his grace, who are brought to glory, and who make up such a number as no man could number. Man can't number them, but indeed God can. He calls them all by name, and their names are written in the Lamb's book of life. They will be of all nations, kindred, people and tongues, therefore must consist of Jew and Gentile. These were some of all nations, and such as God has chosen, Christ has redeemed, and the Spirit called. God has not chosen all the Jews, but a remanent, according to the election of grace; nor all of the Gentiles, but has taken out of them a people for his name.

Stood before the throne and before the Lamb, clothed with white robes and palms in their hands. The throne of God will be in new Jerusalem. The tabernacle of God will be with men, and He will dwell among them. The Lamb will then be presented to the church, his bride, without spot, wrinkle or any such thing, and they will behold his glory and see him as he is, clothed with white robes, which shows their complete justification by his righteousness, and likewise, their spotless purity and holiness, sanctification and them being now perfect, which was before imperfection for now they will be clothed upon with their house from heaven and will have put off mortality and corruption and have put on immortality and incorruption and appear with Christ in glory.

And cried with a loud voice, saying, Salvation to our God which sitteth upon the throne, and unto the Lamb.

And all the angels stood round about the throne, and about the elders and the four beasts, and fell before the throne on their faces, and worshipped God.

This is a wonderful picture of how the saints of God will be able to worship their God and savior in heaven. It will be perfect love, fellowship, adoration, praise and worship with nothing to hinder, slow down or stop this amazing worship. Talk about heaven, words can't describe it, but all his children here on earth who have tasted of this love have a faint but wonderful idea of the sweetness pictured here.

Saying Amen: Blessing, and glory, and wisdom, and thanksgiving, and honour, and power, and might, be unto our God for ever and ever. Amen.

Here a seven-fold praise is given to God by the angels. They rightly give blessings to God who is blessed within himself and is the source of all blessedness to his creatures, angels and men, and also glory, the glory of his divine perfection who is the God of glory and of all his works of nature and providence and especially of men. And wisdom, by being the only wise God, where wisdom is to be seen in all the works of creation and in the government of the world and the scheme of redemption for fallen men; and thanksgiving for all mercies and favors temporal, spiritual and eternal enjoyed by angels or by men; and honor which is due him from all his creatures, as he is the creator of them, and from all his children, as he is their father; and power which he has exerted in making all things out of nothing, supporting the whole universe in its being and in saving and preserving his own people; and might as he is the almighty God.

And one of the elders answered, saying unto me, What are these arrayed in white robes? and whence came they? And I said unto him, sir, thou knowest. And he said to me, These are they which came out of great tribulation, and have washed their robes, and made them white in the blood of the Lamb.

These are they that came up out of great tribulations. I believe this group is the group of saints who lived and have suffered such great and terrible things during the first three centuries of the church here on earth. The persecutions of the Christians by the Jews at the first publication of the Gospel, the persecution under the Roman emperors, both Pagan and Arian, and the cruelties and barbarities of the Roman antichrist, during the time of that apostasy, and particularly the last struggle of the beast which will be the hour of temptation that will come upon all the world.

Washed their robes and made them white in the blood of the Lamb, not in the blood of bulls and goats which could not take away sin nor in their own blood, their sufferings for Christ on which they could not depend, nor in any works of righteousness done by them which are imperfect and filthy and need washing, but in the blood of Christ which cleanseth from all sin. The robes which they wear were robes

of righteousness and garments of salvation, or their justification, which is by the blood of Christ. The act of washing from sin by the blood of Christ is here ascribed to these saints, and pictures the concern which faith has in the blood of Christ which deals with it for justification, peace and pardon for the removing of sin from the conscience and from cleansing from all impurity both of flesh and spirit. The effect of this is that their robes were made white, that is they were free from all sin, were without fault before the throne, not having spot or wrinkle or any such thing. This shows that these persons had no trust in themselves or dependence on their own merits and works, but wholly trusted on and were dependent on the blood and righteousness of Christ which is the only way to come out of tribulation and enter the kingdom.

Therefore are they before the throne of God, and serve him day and night in his temple: and he that sitteth on the throne shall dwell among them. They shall hunger no more, neither thirst any more; neither shall the sun light on them, nor any heat. For the Lamb which is in the midst of the throne shall feed them, and shall lead them unto living fountains of waters; and God shall wipe away all tears from their eyes.

Just look at the situation these saints are now in. They are now before the throne of God continually. Can you even imagine anything that could be better? There will be no more hunger or thirst, no more sorrow, no more pain, no more tears. This sounds wonderful to us here now, but think how much it must mean to a group who have passed through periods of great tribulation. Many in this group knew the hardships of suffering, hunger and persecution in so many ways that believers of today know nothing about. This chapter or the prophetic vision, I believe, show faith or pictures a great victory for the young church here on earth. The church had suffered much during that first 300 years of its building, but this vision here sets forth its victory. It pictures a relative peace for the church while God is sealing vast numbers of his chosen, but as it stated in verse three of this chapter, hold back the winds, hurt not the earth until God has sealed these chosen ones.

The book of Revelation shows some wonderful and, yes, some terrible things but one thing it shows throughout the book, regardless of how awful the scene, God is always taking care of and protecting his own. This peaceful scene here will soon change on earth as it is pictured in the next chapter. The people responsible for some of the suffering of the church will see things they need to see and realize that there is only one true and living God. In verse three it says "hold back these things for a little while". In the next chapter they are turned loose.

I hope and pray that I have been directed in writing this by the blessed God in heaven. I hope if offends no one, but rather it may be a little comfort to some.

A brother, I hope,
Frank Hunt

VOICES OF THE PAST

WALKING IN LOVE

By J.C. Philpot (1802-1869).

The gospel directs and regulates our walk with and before our believing brethren. In that as in the service of God, "Love all defects supplies." Without a loving, affectionate spirit, it is impossible to perform those precepts which inculcate mutual forgiveness and forbearance, "kindness, tenderness of heart, bowels of mercies, humbleness of mind, meekness and long-suffering." To do all this from the heart, and not merely in lip, we must "walk in love, as Christ also hath loved us and given Himself for us." Without this love we may have the gift of prophecy, and understand all mysteries and all knowledge; we may bestow all our goods to feed the poor, and give our body to be burned, and yet be nothing and have nothing. But if blessed and favoured with this love, we shall obey those precepts which direct our walk with our brethren unto God and from the heart.

Who that has seen much of Christian churches does not know the difference between the hard, cold, contentious, unforgiving spirit of some, and the tender, loving, affectionate spirit of others? Who that has a feeling heart has not been cut, wounded and grieved by the pride, obstinacy, selfishness, hardness and unkindness of the one, and been softened, melted and blessed by the tenderness, meekness, humility, loving and affectionate spirit of the other? Love is so the spirit of the gospel, and therefore of the precept as a part of the gospel, that we may unhesitatingly say that few more break the precept than some of the very persons who most contend for what is called practice.

Practice is excellent, admirable, indispensable; and the want of it grievous, lamentable, disgraceful. But let us be clear in our views as to what practice is and what it means. If it be the mere doing of what are called good works, as alms-giving, visiting the sick, strictness of life, dress, deportment, accompanied with unblemished conduct, a sister of mercy will outshine us all, and Father Ignatius be pattern of holiness. It is plain, therefore, that something more is needful for acceptable obedience than external practice, and this something is love - love to the Lord and to His people.

Nor is it less evident that this love must be made manifest by our general spirit as well as our conduct; for love is not a mere occasional spurt, a now and then warming up, like a hot fit of the ague, or the slow, relenting gripe of a miser over a charity plate, but a living principle, ever discovering itself in words and acts of kindness, forbearance, self-denial, self-restraint, consideration of the feelings of others, meekness, gentleness, and a humble, affectionate, conciliating manner and bearing. You may be outwardly very consistent; but if you are harsh, censorious, self-willed, obsti-

nate, unforgiving; if you would sooner see the church torn to pieces with strife than give way on some point which involves neither truth nor conscience, but merely some concession of opinion, you are breaking the precept as much by your disobedience to its spirit as others by their disobedience to its letter. God, who searcheth the heart and reads our inmost thoughts, feelings, and motives, descries with unerring eye our spirit as well as our conduct; and if, indeed, we see light in His light, we shall read our own heart too, and distinguish between the proud, obstinate, self-willed, contentious spirit of the old man and the humble, forgiving, affectionate spirit of the new.

As, then, love must animate every precept that teaches us what we owe to the Lord for all His goodness and mercy to us, so must love equally animate every precept that guides and regulates what we owe to our believing brethren. Look at the following precepts and see if love be not the ruling, animating spirit of them all: "I therefore, the prisoner of the Lord, beseech you that ye walk worthy of the vocation wherewith ye are called, with all lowliness and meekness, with long-suffering, forbearing one another in love; endeavoring to keep the unity of the Spirit in the bond of peace." What but love can enable us to walk "worthy of the vocation wherewith we are called?" Are we not called according to God's purpose, that we may love Him? And called also to walk in love with His people? How plain too are the words: "Let all bitterness, and wrath, and anger, and clamor, and evil speaking, be put away from you, with all malice. And be ye kind one to another, tender-hearted, forgiving one another, even as God for Christ's sake hath forgiven you. Be ye, therefore, followers of God, as dear children; and walk in love, as Christ also hath loved us, and hath given Himself for us an offering and a sacrifice to God for a sweet-smelling savour." In a similar spirit writes the same "apostle of Jesus Christ" to the Colossians. "Put on, therefore, as the elect of God, holy and beloved, bowels of mercies, kindness, humbleness of mind, meekness, long-suffering; forbearing one another, and forgiving one another, if any man have a quarrel against any; even as Christ forgave you, so also do ye. And, above all these things, put on charity, which is the bond of perfectness." O that this kindness, humbleness of mind, meekness, long-suffering, forbearance, and forgiveness more animated our spirits and guided our words and actions. There would then be no stormy church meetings, no broken friendships, no shy looks, no harsh words, no resentful memories, no magnifying and dwelling on infirmities and defects, no raking up of buried injuries, no malicious insinuations, or slanderous reportings. Having had so much forgiven us, we should freely forgive our offending brethren; and feeling ourselves to be the chief of sinners and less than the least of all saints, we should rather wonder at their forbearance of us, and admire their kindness to us, than cherish a resentful, unforgiving spirit, even

against those at whose hands we may have suffered real or imaginary wrong.

Elder J.C. Philpot

From Elder Lambert's book, "Tried In The Furnace".

WHAT SHALL I CRY ?

February, 1953

ELDER E.J. LAMBERT

Please get your Bible and open to the 40th chapter of Isaiah and read the entire chapter. May the Lord now enable us to meditate together upon this Scripture using the first part of the 6th verse as basis for our meditations: ***"The voice said, "The voice said, 'Cry,' and he said, 'What shall I cry?'"***

Cry means to utter, proclaim, groan, shriek or speak. When you cry it is involuntarily brought about by a stimulus that causes you to speak, proclaim, and say things that, were it not for this stimulating influence, you would not utter. We believe that the "Spirit of the Lord" is the stimulating influence that prompts God's people to cry. When the "Spirit of the Lord bloweth upon" us it prompts the opposite cry from that of the spirit of man. (See 7th verse). There is such a drastic change brought about by the direct operation of the Spirit that there always is a question. A question intimates that you do not know.

When the Spirit fell upon them on the day of Pentecost they asked, "What shall we do?" (Acts 2:37). When it arrested Paul on the way to Damascus he asked, "Who art thou, Lord?" and, "What wilt thou have me to do?" (Acts 9: 5,6). Those who were pricked at heart by the Spirit on the day of Pentecost did not ask what may we do? But "what shall we do?" Paul did not ask, what do you want me to do? But, "What wilt thou have me to do?" The one in the text did not ask, what may I cry? but "What shall I cry?" All upon whom the Spirit of the Lord has blown are made to realize that God has all power and that they have no power. They are made to realize that "He speaks and it is done; He commands and it stands fast." When I was identified with another order of religion I outlined my sermons before-hand and delivered them according to outline. I knew what to cry because the Spirit had not withered my flesh and caused my goodliness to fade. I was certain, sure and proud of myself. Since my flesh withered until I have no power and the goodliness thereof faded until I have no self righteousness, I have been entirely dependent upon God to give me at the selfsame hour light of thought and liberty of speech. I go groaning, wondering, "What shall I cry?" (I trust this has been brought about by the Spirit of the Lord blowing upon me.)

It has already been intimated that those who cry the Truth do so because of the stimulating influence of the Holy Spirit. They wonder what to cry because they have nothing of themselves to cry. When the voice says, "Cry," they know they must cry. I am persuaded that every time the Voice commands to cry the child of God does cry that which God puts in his mouth. Now, "What shall I cry?"

"All flesh is grass, and all the goodliness thereof is as the flower of the field: The grass withereth, the flower fadeth: because the Spirit of the Lord bloweth upon it: surely the people is grass" (Isaiah 40: 6,7). How is all flesh as grass? The grass withers. Therefore, all flesh withers. How is all the goodliness of the flesh as the flower? The flower fadeth. Therefore, all the righteousness of the flesh fadeth. What causes the flesh to wither and the righteousness thereof to fade? The Spirit of the Lord bloweth upon it. Has the Spirit of the Lord ever blown upon you? If your natural power has so withered that you realize you cannot lift yourself up to the extent to be approved of God I am persuaded that the Spirit of the Lord has blown upon you. If all your righteousness has faded in beauty that it appears as filthy rags, I am convinced that the Spirit has blown upon you. "But we are all as an unclean thing, and all our righteousness is as filthy rags; and we all do fade as a leaf; and our iniquities, like the wind, have taken us away" (Isaiah 64: 6).

What shall I cry concerning all nations as a whole? Can they combine and unite their strength and accomplish anything of their own power? Let us see. All nations are "counted as the small dust of the balance" (Isa. 40:15). The small dust upon the balances that the merchant uses in weighing his commodities are so insignificant that no purchaser would ask the merchant to remove the small dust from the balances before weighing in order that what he has purchased would weigh less. If all nations combined would be so insignificant, what would one man be? We are to cry that they are less than that! (Isaiah 40:7). *"All nations before Him are as nothing; and they are counted to Him less than nothing and vanity."* If all nations are counted to Him as nothing and less than nothing - what would one man be counted as? Using the expression of the late Elder A.D. Wall of Amity, Arkansas, *"Nothing split open and both halves thrown away, would be about the best way I know to express the size of one man's power as counted by God."* Who can boast of the power and righteousness of puny man in the face of these startling statements! God forbids His people to boast of their righteousness and power because of the withering and fading effects brought about by the Spirit.

What shall I cry concerning God? *"It is He that sitteth upon the circle of the earth, and the inhabitants thereof are as grasshoppers." "That bringeth the princes to nothing; He maketh the judges of the earth as vanity"* (Isa. 40: 22,23). He did this to Hezekiah though he was a king. Each and every one upon whom the Spirit blows (read v. 24) is brought to nothing and vanity whether they be king, prince, judge, rich or poor, bond or free, - regardless of their status in this world they are all brought to the same low level. What shall I cry concerning that which God does for those upon whom He hath blown His Spirit to wither and fade into faintness and weariness? *"He giveth power to the faint; and to them that have no might He increaseth strength"* (v. 29). When their life ends; He adds His life. (See

Isaiah 38:5). When their power becomes as vanity He gives His power. When they are weak then they become strong in the Lord. When the Lord is your strength you run and do not become weary because ***"He is strong in power; not one faileth"*** (v. 26).

What shall I cry to the Lord's people? ***"Behold the Lord God will come with strong hand, and His arm shall rule for Him; behold His reward is with Him, and His work before Him. He shall feed His flock like a shepherd; He shall gather the lambs with His arms, and carry them in His bosom."*** I am persuaded that Jesus and the Spirit are the strong arm and hand that shall rule for Him in the lives of His people. He gathers, carries, and feeds those that are His. Jesus came to seek and save that which was lost. It is not left upon the volition of the creature to find God. This is the work of the strong arm and hand of God. He carries them in His bosom. They were chosen in Him before time began. They are bone of His bone. None of these shall fail for the Lord carries them and feeds them. ***"My sheep hear my voice, and I know them, and they follow me: and I give unto them eternal life; and they shall never perish, neither shall any man pluck them out of my hand. My Father which gave them me is greater than all; and no man is able to pluck them out of my Father's hand"*** (St. John 10:27-29). We see the certainty of all the sheep of God hearing the voice, following after, and persevering unto life eternal without the loss of one.

What shall I cry to Jerusalem, God's people? ***"Comfort ye, comfort ye my people, saith your God. Speak ye comfortably to Jerusalem, and cry unto her, that her warfare is accomplished, that her iniquity is pardoned; for she hath received of the Lord's hand double for all her sins"*** (Isa. 40: 1,2). Take notice that the cry is to be made only to God's people. This cry is to be of comfort to the church - or those whom He hath called out. God's ministry tells her that Jesus was the lone Warrior who accomplished this warfare by fulfilling the requirements of the law in her stead. He is a Warrior in whom God was well pleased. He came to ***"give eternal life to as many as thou hast given Him"*** (St. John 17:2). "And this is the record, that God hath given us eternal life, and this life is in His Son" (1 John 5:11).

Not only did He accomplish our warfare but also paid the penalty for our iniquity! He suffered and died that Holy Justice might be perfectly satisfied, the penalty for our sins fully paid; that we might appear before His judgment seat with a record without blemish. He did not stop by just accomplishing the law for us, which would have left us with our sins against us. Neither did He only atone for our sins, which would have left the task to us of strictly obeying the ten commandments with all of its supporting laws. But, He performed double for us. He reconciled us unto the Father by His death, and He also saves us by His life. (See Rom. 5:10.).

We receive of the Lord's hand double in all things pertaining to eternal life. He speaks and also does it. He commands and causes it to come to pass. Jesus is Author and Finisher of our faith. He works in us both to will and to do of His good pleasure. He commands to repent, and gives you repentance. He says, "Awake," and awakens you. He commands to live, and gives you life. He says, *"Come unto me,"* and draws you to Him. He says, *"Hear,"* and gives you a hearing ear. He says, *"Cry,"* and puts the words into your mouth to cry. He says to Zion, *"Get thee up into the high mountains,"* and sets them on high.

What shall I then cry concerning the salvation of God's people? I must cry that salvation is solely by the grace of God through the merits of Jesus Christ both in time and unto eternity. I must do as Jonah, acclaim that salvation is of the Lord. I must cry that it is certain and sure to each and every one of the subjects of His amazing grace. I must cry that boasting is excluded. I must praise Him from His wonderful goodness to the children of men. In Him we move and have our being. The breath that we breathe belongs to Him. Even natural possessions are in His hand and He distributeth them to whomsoever He will. All the hairs of your head are numbered by Him and not even a sparrow falls without Him.

What shall I cry to the discouraged? God providentially cares for you and so sovereignly controls all things that they work together for your good. God has a noble purpose for you to fulfill in life and He will so protect you and guide you that you will completely fulfill this purpose before He takes you from this sojourn of sin and sorrow. Even though you feel so insignificant, God's purpose in your being here is just as important as the greatest ministerial gift that has ever graced the pulpit. May God bless you to take courage with these thoughts and press on toward the mark of the prize of the high calling - looking unto Jesus who is the Author and Finisher of this precious faith. God had so arranged, fixed and decreed that we have need of each other and we do serve one another; thereby serving Christ. (See Matt. 25:31-40). We are made to do as Paul - thank God for the brethren.

What shall I cry concerning our conduct one toward another? Forgive a brother his trespasses as our heavenly Father hath forgiven us. Esteem a brother higher than ourselves. Do good unto all men; especially unto the Household of Faith. As much as in you is, live peaceably with all men. Do unto them as you would have them do unto you. *"And above all things have fervent charity among yourselves: for charity shall cover the multitude of sins. Use hospitality one to another without grudging. As every man hath received the gift, even so minister the same one to another, as good stewards of the manifold grace of God"* (1 Peter 4:8-10). *"But let none of you suffer as a murderer, or as a thief or as an evil doer, or as a busy body in other men's matters - yet if any man suffer as a Christian, let him not be ashamed; but let him glorify God on this behalf"* (1 Peter

4:15, 16). As the body has need of each and every one of its members, so the church has need of each other.

What shall I cry to God? *"Have mercy upon me, O God, according to thy loving kindness: according to the multitude of thy tender mercies blot out my transgressions. Wash me thoroughly from mine iniquity, and cleanse me from my sin. Create in me a clean heart, O God; and renew a right spirit within me"* (Psalms 51: 1,10). Perform for me that my walk and conversation may be godly in this life. *"Do good in thy good pleasure unto Zion."* Cause strife and confusion to cease - if it be Thy will - that God's little children may live together in sweet fellowship one with another. Cause us to be content with our lot and reconciled unto Thy will. Give us this day our daily bread. Lead us not into temptation but deliver us from evil. Finally, save us in that eternal abode where and when all will be peace, love, joy, and fellowship forever and ever is the prayer that we beseech in the name of Jesus Christ who art Thy Son, and our Redeemer. Amen.

Elder E.J. Lambert

"And the cup was found in Benjamin's sack." (Genesis 44:12)

The sons of Jacob had already been down to Egypt for corn, and had left Simeon there bound and in prison. When the corn was gone their father said unto them, "Go again, and buy us a little food." Judah assured his father that they could not possibly go unless Benjamin accompanied them. Jacob hesitated, for he had lost Joseph, and Benjamin, the only remaining child of his beloved wife Rachel, was very dear to him; but at last he bade them take of the fruit and carry it down to the man as a present. Also said he, Take double money in your hand, and the money that ye brought again in the mouth of your sacks, carry it again in your hand, and take Benjamin; and Jacob concluded, I am bereaved."

They returned to Egypt with Benjamin, and when Joseph saw them, he commanded the ruler of his house to slay and make ready, for these men shall dine with me at noon. The brethren were filled with fear because they were brought into Joseph's house, thinking that Joseph sought occasion against them. They communed with the steward of Joseph's house regarding the money that was returned in their sacks, but he said, "Peace be to you! fear not." When Joseph came home they bowed themselves to him to the earth, and he lifted up his eyes and saw his brother Benjamin, his own mother's son, and said, "Is this your younger brother, of whom ye spake unto me? And he said, God be gracious unto thee, my son."

Joseph made haste, for his bowels did yearn upon his brother, he sought where to weep, and entered his chamber and wept there. After he had washed his face and refrained himself, he commanded his servants to set on bread. His brethren were then seated before him, the first-born according to his birthright, and the youngest according to his youth; and the men marvelled one at another, and Joseph sent messes unto them from before him, but Benjamin's mess was five times as much as any of theirs. Then Joseph commanded his steward to fill their sacks with food, as

much as they could carry, and to put every man's money in his sack's mouth; and to put his silver cup in the sack's mouth of the youngest, as well as his corn money.

When they were gone out of the city, and not yet far off, Joseph commanded the steward, "Up, follow after the men; and when thou dost overtake them, say unto them, Wherefore have ye rewarded evil for good?" He overtook them, and spake unto them these words. Then took they down every man his sack to the ground, and opened every man his sack. The search began at the eldest and left at the youngest, "and the cup was found in Benjamin's sack."

Here we shall cease to follow the narrative, as our intention is to write of the cup in its spiritual significance; also of the characters with whom this cup is found. Rachel, the beloved wife of Jacob, bear him two sons: Joseph first and then Benjamin. Jacob loved Joseph more than all his sons, and Benjamin, being the youngest, was also greatly beloved, for it is written, Jacob's life was bound up in the lad's life. Joseph was therefore Benjamin's elder brother, and Joseph being a lively type of Christ, Benjamin, to our understanding, is a wonderful type of the church in the gospel dispensation. The steward is the servant of Joseph, and represents the gospel ministers, who are stewards of the manifold grace of God.

It was the steward who ministered to the brethren when in distress over their returned money. He said, "Peace be to you! fear not: your God, and the God of your father, hath given you treasure in your sacks." He it was also who searched the sacks; he stood in Joseph's stead and spoke the words given him by Joseph. He also declared that they had the divining cup, and they denied it, for the thing was impossible with them. So wherever there are those whose iniquities encompass them around, they stand before their Judge self-condemned, depending entirely upon the mercy of him with whom they have to do. Such, in their confession, deny that they have the cup.

The cup represents the sorrows, travail and separation which Joseph experienced while passing through the afflictions that were his lot according to God's purpose. The cup therefore was a type of the cup of our Lord Jesus Christ. He came down to the Egypt of this world where he was crucified, was sold by his brethren, and at Gethsemane he said, ***"My soul is exceeding sorrowful, even unto death."*** He fell on his face and prayed, saying, **"Oh my Father, if it be possible, let this cup pass from me! never-the-less, not as I will, but as thou wilt."**

"How bitter that cup, no heart can conceive, Which he drank quite up that sinners might live."

As Joseph partook of his cup, he divined the very things transpiring in his life to be according to the purpose of God revealed to him in the two dreams given him long ago. It was in a sense of loneliness he partook of that cup. It could not be shared with the Egyptians: he was alone. As our Lord partook of his cup, he divined, and could say, "This day is this scripture fulfilled in your ears." He had a full cup. "He was oppressed, and he was afflicted; yet he opened not his mouth: he is brought as a lamb to the slaughter, and as a sheep

before her shearers is dumb, so he openeth not his mouth." This blessed Person is none other than our Elder Brother, though we knew it not. We have seen him pierced, and we mourn for him; when brought into judgment, we expect chains and death, and say, "What shall we speak?" We know not what to say, nor how to clear ourselves.

The brethren on their second visit for corn, dined with Joseph; and it is written, "Joseph made haste, for his bowels did yearn upon his brother: and he sought where to weep; and he entered into his chamber, and wept there." Whilst here on earth our dear Redeemer ate with publicans and sinners, and his bowels of love yearned over them. Often in the secret chamber of his solitary life, he offered supplication with strong cries and tears for them, and for all his brethren. It is said that Joseph took and sent messes unto all of them from before him, but Benjamin's mess was five times so much as any of their's.

The least notice or favor of our Lord to a poor sinner, is not according to good works, but according to his love, and love is the fulfilling of the law. While the brethren representing the Jews received the law, yet Benjamin (the gospel church) received five times as much: which signifies a fulfilled law. With those who are born of the same mother (Jerusalem above) the cup is found. They say it is not in their sack of life, yet they are grieved for the afflictions of Joseph: they are vile, sinful. When they would do good, evil is present with them. This is my cup. Yet when it is shown to them, they tremble, for they fear it is stolen, that they are taking that which belongs to another. They feel God-forsaken, are fearful of death and offer supplications with strong cries and tears; they hate sin, but find it in their members, and are made to cry out, "Not my will, but thine be done."

As the steward, or preacher, by the Holy Spirit's guidance, searches, the cup is found: and it is in Benjamin's sack; that is, in his who is the smallest and least in the family. There is little Benjamin with their Ruler, partaking of the same cup. "And of Benjamin he said, The beloved of the Lord shall dwell in safety by him; and the Lord shall cover him all the day long, and he shall dwell between his shoulders."

The rest of the brethren could return to their father, but Benjamin shall dwell in safety by him. Only in a realizing sense of our own weakness, is there safety; and then we know we have no righteousness; nevertheless our near kinsman Jesus the Lord shall cover us with his righteousness all the day long, and we shall dwell between his shoulders. What a safe place for poor weak sinners: between his shoulders. He carries the lambs in his bosom. It is also written, "The government shall be upon his shoulder." As partakers of his cup, though babes, they yet divine and see things that are hid from the wise and prudent. They clearly discern what holy men of old wrote as moved by the Holy Ghost. To the Jews under the legal covenant, it was not revealed, but it is revealed unto us. In these things we have fellowship with God, and are partakers of his cup. Not one shall come short of his glory, for if we suffer with him, we shall also reign with him. The father's life was bound up in the life of the child. Jesus, our Elder Brother, is God-man, therefore in him God's life is bound up in our life.

As Joseph made himself known unto his brethren, so does our Lord Jesus make himself known with the glory of a risen Lord, who, like a bridegroom coming out of his chamber, rejoiceth as a strong man to run a race. He showed to the two disciples on their way to Emmaus that his going forth is from the end of heaven, and his circuit unto the ends of it. His blessed presence gives joy and gladness; and the five changes of raiment given Benjamin, are but a faint type of the blessed raiment with which, from time to time, his bride, the gospel church is adorned.

G.R.

(The above Editorial by Elder Ruston was published in the Signs August 1, 1923. It was his first after his announcement that he would consent to be an associate editor.)

MEETINGS

OLD PINE CREEK CHURCH

The annual Old Pine Creek Church meeting will be held this year on the 4th of July.

The church is located off Hwy. #221, 5 miles north of Floyd, Va. Those coming from Floyd, turn left on to road #682. Those coming from Roanoke, turn right on to road #682.

All lovers of the truth are invited and especially all ministers of our faith and order.

Elder Hale Terry

MINUTES OF THE PRESBYTERY

Pursuant to the request of Knob Primitive Baptist Church, Franklin County, Virginia. A presbytery met March 11, 1995 at 2 o'clock PM, for the examination of Brother Wayne Hundley and if found qualified in accordance with the written word of God at the satisfaction and discretion of their judgement ordain the above mentioned to the full work of the office of Deacon.

The solemnity was begun with prayer by Elder Larry Hollandsworth. All Elders of our faith and order present constituted the presbytery. Those present were: Elders Clarence Stone, Hale Terry, Carl Terry, Larry Hollandsworth, Junior Conner and Leonard Brammer.

All Deacons were asked to sit together. 24 were present.

The presbytery was organized by electing Elder Clarence Stone as Moderator and Deacon W.G. Parsons as Clerk. Elder Leonard Brammer was chosen to perform the examination of the candidate. Deacon Joe Cahill having been duly appointed by Knob Church in conference Feb. 11, 1995 as spokesman for the Church delivered Brother Hundley to the presbytery.

Examination was made by Elder Leonard Brammer using scriptural reference: The Acts Ch. 6 V. 3-6 and 1st Timothy Ch. 3. V 8-13. The presbytery being satisfied with the examination and answers given by the candidate, administered the laying on of hands with the ordination prayer being delivered by Elder Carl Terry. The charge was delivered to the candidate by Elders Hale Terry and Junior Conner

using scriptural reference the written word of God.

The Moderator asked Knob Church if they were satisfied with the work of the presbytery which was answered in the affirmative.

A certificate of ordination was presented to Brother Hundley and the right hand of fellowship and brotherhood given. The ordained Brother was delivered back to the Church an ordained Deacon of the Old School Primitive Baptist Church at Knob. The minutes consisting the work of the presbytery were read and adopted.

The presbytery was dismissed with prayer by Elder Larry Hollandsworth.

Elder Clarence Stone - Moderator
Deacon W.G. Parsons - Clerk

MINUTES OF THE PRESBYTERY

Pursuant to the request of Thompson Grove Church, a Presbytery met at Thompson Grove on 4-1-95 for the examination of Brother Robert Smith if found qualified in accordance with the written word of God, at the satisfaction and discretion of the judgment, ordain the above mentioned to the full work of the office of deacon.

The solemnity was begun with prayer by Elder Willard Cox. All Elders of our faith and order present constituted the Presbytery. Those present were Elder Lane Carter; Elder Willard Cox; Elder W.T. Conner; Elder Hale Terry; Elder Larry Hollandsworth; Elder Noel Conner and Elder Junior Conner.

Deacons present were as follows: Jamie Cooper; R.W. Akers; Herbert Dodson, Lester Hagood, Wilton Sutphin; John Plunkett; Tiras Conner, Woodrow Abshire; Jesse Tyree; C.T. Abshire; Alfred Ratcliff; Grover Semones; Grey Ingram; Andrew Agee; Wade Poff; Julian Rutrough; Allen Terry; Donald Agee; Guy Holly; Hansel Conner, Fred Murphy; Harry Perdue.

The Presbytery was organized by electing Elder Lane Carter as moderator; Jamie Cooper as clerk; Elders Hale Terry & Larry Hollandsworth were chosen to lead in the examination of the candidate. Elder Noel Conner having been duly appointed by Thompson Grove Church, delivered Brother Robert Smith to the presbytery. Examination was made by Eld. Hale Terry and all present Elders invited to participate using Scripture reference 1st Timothy Ch. 3 - V 1-14. The presbytery being satisfied with the examination and answers given by the candidate, administered the laying on of hands, with the Ordination prayer being delivered by Elder W.T. Conner. The charge was delivered to the candidate by Elder Junior Conner.

The Moderator asked the Presbytery if they were satisfied with the work of the Presbytery which was answered in the affirmative.

A certificate of ordination was presented to Brother Robert Smith and the right hand of fellowship was given. The ordained Brother was delivered back to the church as an ordained Deacon of the Old School Primitive Church at Thompson Grove. The minutes consisting of the work of the

presbytery were read and approved. The Presbytery was dismissed with prayer by Elder Hale Terry.

Elder Lane Carter, Moderator
Jamie E. Cooper, Clerk

CONTRIBUTIONS

FOR MARCH 1995

Maxey R. Delp, VA	$10.00
Mrs. Mary Russell, TX	
In memory Eld. E.J. Lambert	32.00
Mrs. Lillian C. Wood, NC	2.00
Joseph Plaster, VA	2.00
Victor H. Laws, MD	17.00
Bill Slack, KY	2.00
Levie D. Goard, VA	5.00
Carl L. Bryant, LA	2.00
Otis N. Freeman, AL	10.00
Levie Thompson, VA	2.00
Mrs. Reba Wise, TX	3.00
Banks H. Conner, VA	2.00
Mrs. Glenn Savage, KY	10.00
Tim C. BArron, TX	7.00
Frank Hunt, VA	12.00
A Friend From NC	482.00
Mrs. Frances Townley, AR	2.00
Charles Oakley, NC	2.00
Ms. Joyce Farley, TX	10.00
Tom G. Tompson, NC	2.00
Edgar & Carlie Cook, FL	5.00
Mrs. Rebecca Smith, FL	2.00
Raymond Oxley, WV	2.00
Samuel Blankenship, VA	2.00
Mrs. Mildred Hanks, VA	2.00
Eld. Noel F. Conner, VA	12.00
Mrs. E.J. Marslender, NC	2.00
Mrs. Clara Jones, VA	7.00
Pete Phillips, VA	2.00
Tiras Conner, VA	2.00
Eld. Theron Jones, LA	2.00
Eld. Robert Miles, FL	2.00

OBITUARIES

BROTHER LEMUEL C. BRANCH

With sorrow for our loss but joy for his great gain, we record the death of Brother Lemuel Carlos Branch on October 22, 1994 at the age of 77.

Brother Branch was born in Premier, West Virginia on September 4, 1917, a son of the late Thomas Green Branch and Lucinda French Branch. On October 27, 1942 he was united in marriage to Hildred Napier. To their union of nearly 52 years were born five children: Alfred "Bill" Branch and Carlos R. Branch, Mrs. Sylvia B. Nolte, Mrs. Linda B. Margraff, and Mrs. Pearl B. Koch, all of whom survived him.

For a number of years Brother Branch lived in Ohio and West Virginia, where he worked in coal mines for his natural living. During that time he united with Davy Primitive Baptist Church at Davy, West Virginia, and was baptized by the late Elders S.J. Priddy and C.A. Marshall. Later, he removed his membership to Glenwood Park Church at Princeton, West Virginia. He and sister Branch came to Liberty Church by letter during the 1st weekend in May 1990.

In his last years Brother Branch was much afflicted by sickness and disease. He spent a good bit of time in the hospital at Roanoke, Virginia, but was at home when the Lord called him from this life. His funeral service was held at Arrington-Bussey Chapel in

Rocky Mount, Virginia by his pastor, Elder John T. Wingfield. His body was laid to rest in the Liberty Church Cemetery, to await the Second Coming of the Lord from heaven.

In addition to Sister Branch and the children, Brother Branch was survived by two brothers, Brother Howard Branch of Sophia, West Virginia and Bernice Branch of Phoenix City, Alabama; and three sisters, Mrs. Sylvia Barber of Abingdon, Virginia, Mrs. Goldie Saunders of Oklahoma City, Oklahoma, and Mrs Allie Cook of Damascus, Virginia; eight grandchildren and seven great-grandchildren; and several nieces and nephews.

We agreed to prepare three copies of this obituary: one for our church records, one to be given to his family, and one to be submitted to the Signs of the Times for publication.

Done by order of Liberty Church in conference, the 31st day of December 1994.

Elder John T. Wingfield, Mod.
Brother Paul A. Puckett, Clerk

OSCAR PERRY MURPHY

It is with sad heart I attempt to write brother Oscar Perry Murphy's obituary. He was born July 31, 1903, in Union County, Smackover, Arkansas. He lived in Houston, Texas, for the last fifty plus years where he passed away December 22, 1994, at age of 91 years. Brother Murphy was the son of brother George Francis Murphy and Sister Jennie Murphy who were members of Rehobeth Primitive Baptist Church at Eldorado, Arkansas. His Father was a deacon. Brother O.P. married Lucille McBee some forty plus years ago. He had two sons and a daughter, Francis Perry Murphy and another son preceded him in death, and Mary Helen Murphy Knighten both of Houston, Texas. Brother O.P. had 12 grandchildren, 27 great-grandchildren, and 1 great, great grandson. He has two surviving sisters, Emma Dell Murphy of Smackover, Arkansas, and Patty R. French of Baton Rouge, Louisiana.

Brother O.P. Murphy joined Shepherd Fold Primitive Baptist Church on November 6, 1960, and was baptized by the late Elder W.W. Fleet. Brother Murphy came under the hands of a presbytery and was ordained as a deacon of Shepherd Fold Primitive Baptist Church on January 28, 1989. He served the church well as a deacon and dearly loved the church and his brethren. Brother O.P. believed in the doctrine of grace and the sovereignty of God. He was faithful to help his church and brethren. Brother Murphy dearly loved to hear preaching and sing the songs of Zion. His funeral was on December 23, 1994, and Forest Park Lawndale Funeral Home Chapel with Elder G.D. Shipman, his assistant pastor, officiating. He was laid to rest in the Forest Park Lawndale Cemetery to await the second coming of Christ.

A copy to be sent to his wife, and one to the Signs of the Times, and one to be put on the church book. Approved in conference on April 1, 1995.

Written by Elder Gerald Shipman

Signs of the Times

DEVOTED TO THE OLD SCHOOL BAPTIST CAUSE

" The Sword of the Lord and of Gideon "

VOL. 163 KEELING, VA., JULY 1995 NO. 7

SIGNS OF THE TIMES

ISSN - 0199-0063

Subscription price $10.00 per year - $18.00 two years

Published each month by

SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.

Established in 1832

Devoted to the Old Baptist Cause

CIRCULATION OFFICE

Elder J. R. Williams
Route 1, Box 420
Keeling, Va. 24566

EDITORS

Elder J. R. Williams, Editor
Route 1, Box 420
Keeling, Va. 24566
Phone (804) 792-8758

Elder Kenneth R. Key, Editor
721 Willard Street
Greensboro, N.C. 27405
Phone (910) 273-7464

ASSOCIATE EDITORS

Elder Richard H. Campbell
2171 Allen Court
Germantown, Tenn. 38138
Phone (901) 753-7791

Elder C. B . Davis, Jr.
1251 Paynes Tavern Rd.
Roxboro, N.C. 27573
Phone (910) 599-7236

Elder C. C. Wilbanks
217 Bastrop Drive
Monroe, Louisiana 71203
Phone (318) 343-5473

All letters for this paper containing subscriptions and remittances, should be mailed to Elder J. R. Williams, Rt. 1, Box 420, Keeling, Virginia 24566. All articles and letters for publication, all notices of meetings and all obituaries should be mailed to Elder Kenneth R. Key, 721 Willard Street, Greensboro, N.C. 27405.

SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.
Route 1, box 420, Keeling, Virginia 24566

SONG

I LOVE thy kingdom, Lord,
The house of thine abode;
The church our blest Redeemer saved
With his own precious blood.
I love thy church, O God,
Her walls before thee stand,
Dear as the apple of thine eye,
And graven on thy hand.

For her my tears shall fall,
For her my prayers ascend,
To her my cares and toils be given
Till cares and toils shall end.
Beyond my highest joy
I prize her heavenly ways;
Her sweet communion, solemn vows,
Her hymns of love and praise.

Jesus, thou friend divine,
Our Saviour and our King,
Thy hand, from every snare and foe,
Shall great deliverance bring.
Sure as thy truth shall last,
To Zion shall be given
The brightest glories earth can yield,
And brighter bliss of heaven.

Dwight

CONTENTS

EDITORIAL 146
Elder Richard H. Campbell

ARTICLES 150
Sent in by Elder N.F. Conner
(Preached by Mr. J. Raven)
The Editors (William Tyndale)

VOICES OF THE PAST 160
Elder J.C. Philpot
Elder E.J. Lambert

MEETINGS 165

CONTRIBUTIONS 166

OBITUARIES 167
Ralph Lucas
Kathleen Graham Martin
Benjamin P. Stanaland

EDITORIAL

The Lord is my shepherd, I shall not want.

ELDER R.H. CAMPBELL

Many scriptures in the bible refer to God and to Christ as a shepherd, and to the children of God as sheep. This is, in fact, a very good analogy of the bond and the relationship that exists between them as they live out their lives here in this time world and experience their salvation as it unfolds in their life. It is a beautiful description of the total dependence of the sheep on the shepherd for their every need, and the care, concern and commitment of the shepherd to the sheep. He is constantly with the sheep and never leaves nor forsakes them day or night; so is God's care for this chosen vessels of mercy prepared unto glory. As David said Psa. 139 vs. 7-10 "Whither shall I go from thy spirit? or Whither shall I flee from thy presence? If I ascend up into heaven thou art there If I make my bed in hell, behold thou art there. If I take the wings of the morning, and dwell in the uttermost parts of the sea: Even there shall thy hand lead me, and thy right hand shall hold me." He could never stray away and become lost because God is everywhere present and aware of everything that affects the elect, and manifests himself to them in ways that causes them to realize that he is still there.

David was a shepherd in his young life, tending his father's sheep, and he knew, from experience, the care and the concern that the shepherd had for his flock. He experienced it to the point of placing his own life in peril for the sake of his own, when he faced the lion and the bear that attempted to take a lamb from the flock. He slew the lion and the bear but he knew the concern that he felt in defending his own. When David came to the battle lines as the children of Israel faced the Philistines and Goliath challenged the Israelites to face him; David told Saul that he would fight the Philistine giant. Saul said he could not fight him because he was but at youth and Goliath had been a man of war from his youth. David then related his experience as a shepherd and said as the

Lord had delivered him from the paws of the lion and the bear he would deliver him out of the hands of this Philistine: and Saul said to David, go and the Lord be with thee. When David faced Goliath he did not say what he was going to do to him, but rather, ***"Thou comest to me with a sword, and with a spear and with a shield: but I come to thee in the name of the Lord of hosts, the God of the Armies of Israel, whom thou hast defied."*** David knew where his strength was and that it would not fail him because it was always present with him.

In the entire Twenty Third Psalm, David was blessed to leave on record, in just six short verses, volumes of truth that have given comfort and inspiration to the wayfaring pilgrims down through the ages as they trust in the glorious doctrine of God to strengthen them in their travels under the watchful care of the Shepherd and Bishop of their souls. They have provided love to comfort them in times of distress; deliverance from enemies that would overwhelm them if left in their own strength; food to sustain them when they hunger and thirst after righteousness; restores their hope when they are cast down and fear that it is clean gone forever. The shepherd never leaves nor forsakes them regardless of what they may do, as David said in his last days ***"Although my house be not so with God; yet he had made with me an everlasting covenant, ordered in all things and sure: for this is all my salvation, and all my desire, although he make it not to grow."*** David fell and did things that were a grievous sin against God, but God did not cast him away, but continued to be with him in all of his ways, to the end. David realized that God was with him when he fled before Saul and his son Abraham when they were seeking his life: he could witness with Paul when he wrote, ***"What shall we say then to these things? If God be for us, who can be against us.***

Ezekiel Chap. 34 vs. 11-12 "For thus saith the Lord God: behold I even I will both search my sheep, and seek them out, as a shepherd seeketh out his flock in the day that he is among his sheep that are scattered: so will I seek out my sheep, and deliver them out of all places where they have been scattered in the cloudy and dark day." The false shepherds had ceased caring for the sheep in Ezekiel's day and began feeding off of the flock in the same manner that the sons of Eli had ceased to follow the law in eating of the sacrifice in their day: they refused to eat the boiled meat and insisted on taking their portion out, before it was boiled, and roasting it on the open fire. The shepherds in Ezekiel's day had thus ceased to follow their mission and left caring for the sheep. He is writing, above of the day in which the true shepherd (Christ) will come and seek out his flock that have been scattered and confused by the false shepherds. The true shepherd will, in that day, gather the scattered sheep, bring them to their own land and feed them upon the mountains of Israel; the land which he gives them, and

cause them to lie down in a fat pasture. God's promise, in that day is that he will set one shepherd over them, even his servant David, he shall feed them and he shall be their true shepherd: He will make with them a covenant of peace and they shall dwell safely in the wilderness. The sure and certain promises of God, by the mouth of Ezekiel, declaring the coming of the Messiah who will fulfill all things that are written of him, as the shepherd of the sheep.

Before Jesus was born into the world there was a period of about five hundred years in which there were no inspired writings to give a record of God's dealing with his people; there was no open vision and seemingly the scattering of the flock mentioned by Ezekiel continued so that the temple and temple service were far removed from what they were in David's day. The worship service had deteriorated so that they were mere formalities and Jesus told them, *"Ye have made the commandments of God of none effect by your tradition."* It was into this setting that Jesus was born and began to preach and to do all of the things that the law and the prophets had written about him. He began to do, in deed and in spirit those things that David recorded in the twenty-third Psalm. As the work of the Shepherd; the providing of all things needful to the sheep.

Luke 19 vs. 10, *"For the Son of man is come to seek and to save that which was lost."* These words were spoken by Jesus to Zacheus when he went to his home to abide with him. Jesus did not come to make sheep or convert and save the world, but rather he came to seek and save those that were scattered and lost from the fold as recorded in Ezekiel: those that had wandered aimlessly in the wilderness with no one to guide or to direct their way, or comfort their souls. They were in a land of great darkness with no light and Jesus came to them saying, *"I am the light of the world: he that followeth me shall not walk in darkness, but shall have the light of life."* Oh, the joy that fills the heart when one has lived all of their life in darkness, not even realizing it, and are suddenly made to see the light and bask in the beauty and glory of it. This is what happened to the Apostle Paul, on the road to Damascus and to all of God's children when the light first shines in their heart and soul. They then can shout from the house top, the Lord is my shepherd, I shall not want: I shall not fear what man may do to me; I will not want for anything because I have everything; I know the shepherd. Jesus told them, *"I am the good shepherd, and know my sheep and an known of mine. As the Father knoweth me even so know I the Father: and I lay down my life for the sheep."* And by revelation of the spirit they believe and rejoice in these truths and claim them as their heritage and go by faith in the way of peace. Jesus told others, *"But ye believe not because ye are not my sheep, as I said unto you. My sheep hear my voice, and I know them and they follow me: and I give unto them eternal life: and they shall never*

perish. Neither shall any man pluck them out of my hand."

John 10 vs. 2, *"But he that entereth in by the door is the shepherd of the sheep. To him the porter openeth: and the sheep hear his voice: and he calleth his own sheep by name, and leadeth them out, and when he putteth forth his own sheep, he goeth before them, and the sheep follow him: for they know his voice. And a stranger will they not follow, but will flee from him, for they know not the voice of strangers."* In the sheepfold there are many flocks kept at night that they not wander off and get lost or killed. When the shepherds come in the morning to take the sheep out to pasture he does not have to find a brand or identifying mark to know his sheep: he calls them by name and they follow him because they know his voice. They will not follow another shepherd even if all of the rest of the sheep follow one shepherd: they will follow the voice of their shepherd, the one who has protected them and demonstrated his care for them: the one who would leave the ninety and nine and come to them in their time of need or distress. They will follow the one who has found them the green pastures, the still quiet waters and who restored their faith when they found they could not hold onto it in their own strength.

"When the Son of man shall come in his glory, and all his holy angels with him then shall he sit upon the throne of his glory; and before him shall be gathered all nations: and he shall separate them one from another, as a shepherd divideth his sheep from the goats: and he shall set the sheep on his right hand, but the goats on the left. Then shall the King say unto them on his right hand, Come ye blessed of my Father, inherit the kingdom prepared for you from the foundation of the world: "The analogy continues to the end; The shepherd who has led them all the days of their lives; calls them all by name and leads them out of the wilderness where they have been; separates them from the world around them, and proclaims that they are his; the ones for whom he laid down his life. As Jesus said in his prayer unto the Father, "I have glorified thee on earth: I have finished the work thou gavest me to do."

The Apostle Paul's benediction in his letter to the Hebrews Chap. 13 vs. 20, *"Now the God of peace, that brought again from the dead our Lord Jesus, that great shepherd of the sheep, through the blood of the everlasting covenant. Make you perfect in every good work to do his will, working in you that which is well pleasing in his sight, through Jesus Christ, to whom be glory forever and forever. Amen."* Surely goodness and mercy shall follow us all the days of our lives and we shall dwell in the house of the Lord forever.

In bonds of love,
Elder Richard H. Campbell

ARTICLES

THE JUSTIFICATION OF THE UNGODLY

Sermon preached by Mr. J. Raven (either at Smallfield or Redhill) on Easter Sunday, April 9th, 1950

TEXT: ***"Who shall lay anything to the charge of God's elect? It is God that justifieth. Who is he that condemneth? It is Christ that died, yea rather, that is risen again, who is even at the right hand of God, who also maketh intercession for us" (Rom. 833, 34).***

The apostle sets before us in this chapter the ground of his rejoicing, of his rejoicing over sin, indwelling sin and all the power of the enemy, and he opens the chapter on this note: ***"There is therefore now no condemnation to them which are in Christ Jesus." "He found that good and solid ground to stand upon. The ground upon which he stood was nothing other than the finished work of the Lord Jesus Christ, yea even "God which always causeth us to triumph in Christ"; and in the midst of all the soul agony that he experienced by reason of the sin that dwelt and worked within him, he was enabled to "rejoice in Christ Jesus, and have no confidence in the flesh."*** He realized that though he found so much evil within him as he said, ***"In me (that is in my flesh) dwelleth no good thing,"*** although he had continual matter for mourning and for self-loathing, yet he was enabled to believe this, to find comfort and sure standing in this: ***"There is therefore now no condemnation to them which are in Christ Jesus."***

Then in the words preceding our text he says, ***"What shall we then say to these things? If God be for us, who can be against us?"*** He had just spoken of the foreknowledge of God and His predestinating grace, His purpose of grace toward His people, and we have that wonderful chain, as it has been called: ***"Moreover whom He did predestinate, them He also called: and whom He called, them He also justified: and whom He justified, them He also glorified. What shall we then say to these things? If God be for us, who can be against us?"*** He saw salvation to be the work of God alone. Salvation had its rise in the bosom of God; it was the product of His eternal love and of His mighty power. So the apostle goes on to say, ***"If God be for us, who can be against us?"*** O happy is the man that has the God of Jacob for his Refuge, happy is the man who has the Christ of God for his Friend.

"He that spared not His own Son, but delivered Him up for us all, how shall He not with Him also freely give us all things." We notice in reading our lesson (Romans 5 and 6) how that the apostle, in setting forth the wonders of divine love and what that love had done, said, ***"When we were yet without stength, in due time Christ died for the***

ungodly"; and again, "God commendeth His love toward us, in that, while we were yet sinners, Christ died for us." While we were yet sinners, Christ died for us. The business of the Lord Jesus Christ as He dwelt here below, was with sinners. The gospel He had to preach, the things that His Father commanded Him to preach, were for sinners. *"The Spirit of the Lord is upon Me, because He hath anointed Me to preach the gospel to the poor"*; and He said in His message to John the Baptist, "The poor have the gospel preached to them," The gospel which the Lord Jesus preached was only suited to sinners, to poor people: there is nothing in it for the Pharisees or the Scribes, or for the lawyers who were so full of pride and self-conceit, who had so much religion that was only of the flesh, and thought themselves to be healthy and in no need of a Saviour. There is nothing in the gospel for them. *"Woe, woe it was to them. "Woe unto you that laugh now!"* O how unspeakable solemn it is to come under the woe pronounced by the Christ of God! But the gospel that He preached was for the healing of the broken hearts and wounded spirits. It was for the comfort of those who were cast down, for the relief of those who were burdened and the deliverance of those who were captives and in the prison house.

So in that wonderful fifth chapter we see the love of God set forth in this: *"God commendeth His love towards us, in that, while we were yet sinners, Christ died for us."* Are you a sinner? *"Though all are sinners in God's sight, there are but few so in their own,"* said Mr. Hart. Where are the people who are sinners in their own sight? Sinners by deep, heart-felt conviction? Sinners who can do nothing towards their own salvation, and who can produce nothing, no not a thought that is good? Guilty, polluted, helpless? O the gospel is for such. *"While we were yet sinners, Christ died for us."* And that was the outpouring of the love of God, as we read, "I have loved thee with an everlasting love; therefore with lovingkindness have I drawn thee." The Father draws poor sinners to Himself through His dear Son, the Lord Jesus Christ, who said, *"No man cometh unto the Father but by Me."*

"Who shall lay anything to the charge of God's elect?" God's chosen ones, people whom God hath set apart for Himself. *"Who shall lay anything to the charge of God's elect?"* However men may quibble the fight against it, the doctrine of election and of predestination shines like a sunbeam throughout the whole of the Scriptures. From Genesis through to the end of Revelation you find that doctrine clearly set forth, and you cannot deny it without making a lie of the Word of God.

Well, here the apostle says, *"Who shall lay anything to the charge of God's elect? It is God that justifieth."* Now, those who are called "God's elect," His chosen people whom He foreknew and whom He had predestinated to be conformed to the image of His Son, and whom He had justified in

and through Christ Jesus, and whom He ultimately will glorify, these people are, every one of the, sinners worthy of everlasting condemnation. One says, *"My sins deserve eternal death,"* but then God had found a way whereby His justice can maintain all her rights, whereby the perfections of the Godhead can receive the fullest honour, and yet sinners be justified. O, it is a wonderful thing to contemplate that God can be just and yet be the justifier of him that believeth in Jesus, Of course, if you think of sin as a trifling thing, then justification will be in your view a trifling thing, but if you are led to view sin and feel sin as that hideous monster, that hateful thing that it really is, to be justified will be a great matter to you. *"How should man be just with God?"* How can a sinner stand in the presence of infinite holiness, in the presence of Him who is of purer eyes than to behold iniquity? *"Wherewith shall I come before the Lord, and bow myself before the high God?"* Such questions will be burning questions in your heart and conscience, and until the Spirit of God reveals Himself the way of salvation, you will not, for the life of you, be able to see how the thing can be done. You may be familiar with the letter of the gospel, you may be familiar with such phrases as this, *"Christ Jesus came into the world to save sinners,"* and the chiefest of them, but the words alone will convey nothing to your heart. It is when the Holy Spirit conveys the words with power and unction to your heart that you feel and rejoice in the truth of them.

Well, for God to justify a sinner is a great matter. How can He do it? How does He do it? Why, He sent *"His own Son in the likeness of sinful flesh, and for sin, condemned sin in the flesh, that the righteousness of the law might be fulfuilled in us, who walk not after the flesh, but after the Spirit."* That is the way God has taken. *"He spared not His own Son." "God so loved the world, That He gave His only begotten Son, that whosoever believeth in Him should not perish, but have everlasting life." He "spared not His own Son, but delivered Him up for us all."* We read of Christ that *"being delivered by the determinate counsel and foreknowledge of God, ye have taken, and by wicked hands have crucified and slain."* O what does it all mean? There was something more in the crucifixion of the Lord Jesus than His being taken by wicked hands and crucified something more than that. *"It pleased the Lord to bruise Him"; "The Lord hath laid on Him,"* said Isaiah, *"the iniquity of us all."* The Lord Jesus Christ stood as the responsible Surety of His people. He loved the church and gave Himself for it, He bore her sin in His own body on the tree. He stood before His Father with the guilt of innumerable transgressors, the guilt of multitudes of people, laid to His charge, and that guilt was punished in Him. *"It pleased the Lord to bruise Him."* It means just this, that the God against whom we have sinned, came and took the punishment, yes,

"The Offended dies to set the offender free."

The God who made all things, the eternal Word who built the earth and skies, came into the world to save sinners, and to save them by bearing the curse and the condemnation due to their sins. One may well say.

"On such love, my soul, still ponder,
Love so great, so rich, so free;
Say, whilst lost in holy wonder,
Why, O Lord, such love to me?"

O, if this is brought home to you, it will break and melt your heart. It will be to you the fulfilment of that Scripture, *"I will take away the stony heart out of your flesh, and will give you an heart of flesh."* Nothing can melt the heart but the love and blood of Jesus.

Well, *"It is God that justifieth."* A holy God takes His stand to speak upon the Person, the righteousness, the atoning death and resurrection of His dear incarnate Son, and on that ground He pronounces the sinner just. He is *"just, and the justifier of him that believeth in Jesus."* He is just, and the justifier of the ungodly. O that precious declaration: *"To him that worketh not, but believeth on Him that justifieth the ungodly!"* I am ungodly, I have been ungodly all my life, I was born in born in sin and shapen in iniquity, and one can hardly bear the thought of sins that one has committed in the course of one's so sin-polluted life. Ungodly! People may say, *"Well, you never seem to do much that is wrong."* Ah, but God knows what my heart has been privy to. God knows what a cesspool of iniquity my heart is by nature, and that word has been to me a great word: *"To him that worketh not, but believeth on Him that justifieth the ungodly, his faith is counted for righteousness."* If God were not the justifier of him that is ungodly, the justifier of the poor, ungodly sinners, I should have no hope. My works could not procure justification for me; not my fears, nor my prayers, nor my preaching, nor anything else that I do that may appear to others to be right and godly, none of these things can procure justification for me. The only ground of my justification is the atoning death and the obedience of the Lord Jesus.

"Jesus, Thy blood and righteousness,
My beauty are, my glorious dress;
Midst flaming worlds, in these arrayed,
With joy shall I lift up my head."

The Lord grant that the substance of all that may be revealed and wrought in our hearts.

Well, *"it is God that justifieth,"* and there is no higher court. There is no appeal from this judgment. *"It is God that justifieth,"* and if God pronounces me just, who can say that I am unjust? If God pronounces me just, who can lay anything to my charge?

"Who shall lay anything to charge of God's elect? It is God that justifieth." Look for instance, at the penitent thief on the cross. I often

think of him when I think of those words: ***"To him that worketh not but believeth on Him that justifieth the ungodly."*** My mind, when I repeated the words just now, went at once to the thief on the cross. What had he done? Why, he had lived a life of crime and violence, and richly deserved the death he died, and he was brought to confess it when he believed on Him that justifieth the ungodly. An amazing act of faith was that wrought in the dying thief. "Lord," he said. And you thing of the scene. There was Jesus of Nazareth surrounded by a mocking, howling mob, surrounded by people who hated Him and thirsted for His blood, who rejoiced to see Him brought so low. Yet that thief on the cross looked upon that bleeding form, and he saw something that drew this prayer from his heart: ***"Lord, remember me when Thou comest into Thy kingdom."*** It was an amazing act of faith to see the glory of the Son of God shining in the mangled form, that bleeding, dying Man. The thief was justified - a remarkable instance of an ungodly man being justified by faith and having peace with God through Jesus Christ.

"Who is he that condemneth?" Do you ever condemn yourself? Do you ever have to look at your sinful self and look back upon your sinful life and condemn yourself? The publican did, for hear what he said: "God be merciful to me a sinner," the sinner. He condemned himself; he bore witness against himself that he was a sinner. But ***"Who is he that condemneth?"*** Then again, conscience condemns; and the devil is called the accuser of the brethren, he condemns. Martin Luther tells how one day Satan presented to him a long list of his transgressions, and Luther stood and looked at it and said, ***"Satan, it is all true and more besides, but write underneath 'The blood of Jesus Christ His Son cleanseth from all sin.'"***

"Who is he that condemneth? It is Christ that died." I remember years ago having this feeling, that though my sins caused me much pain and shame, and my sinful heart was a continual source of trouble to me, yet these things did not terrify me because ***"it is Christ that died."*** There seemed so much in that: "It is Christ that died." Had any other stood in Christ's place and attempted what Christ did, it would not have done us an atom of good. But since it is Christ that died, all the blessings that flow from His death, the peace that comes by His death, the forgiveness of sin, the free justification, all comes to sinners through His atoning death.

"It is Christ that died." What a victory! What a sacrifice! What a death! The poet said, ***"The rocks could feel Thy powerful death."*** O, there is something inexpressible about the death of Christ, as there is something inexpressible and inexplicable about the Person of the Lord Jesus Christ. I was thinking as I sat in the vestry just now of when I heard a minister preaching somewhere about fifty years ago. And as he preached I had this thought: ***"O, I love to hear great things of Christ!"*** It was wonderful to my heart to hear great things spoken of Christ.

Would you say to your minister, *"Minister, lift up Jesus Christ. Lift Him up. Preach great things concerning Him."*

Well, the apostle here says, *"It is Christ that died."* When He died He offered a mighty offering, an offering of infinite virtue and sufficiency, so that His death cancelled all the sin that was imputed to Him. He made an end of sin by the sacrifice of Himself, and the Father looks with infinite satisfaction and approval and delight upon the Person and offering of His dear Son. That was a little sweet to me while I was ill for a short while earlier this year. It came to me in a dream which was presented to me like this: that the Lord Jesus Christ was in His Father's eyes an Object of ineffable delight and perfect satisfaction, and that He was in the eyes of infinite justice fully satisfying and perfect. When I awoke, the savour of it still remained with me, and it gave a turn to my thoughts for a little while afterwards, and I did feel that in some measure and degree my thoughts were harmonious with the thoughts of the Father concerning His Son. I hope I know what it is to look upon Christ and think upon Christ with some sense of His preciousness and some realization of the infinite satisfaction the Father has in Him, and the satisfaction that justice has in Him, that the Father is satisfied, that infinite justice is satisfied. O how good it is for a poor sinner to be satisfied with the same precious Object!

"It is Christ that died." "Who offered Himself without spot to God." But then, the apostle does not stay there. He says, "Yea rather." He does not stop at the cross. Some people are very fond of setting up a crucifix, and putting it about their homes and churches, or images representing the crucifixion, and in some cases the burial of the Lord Jesus, or His agony in the Garden. But the apostle leads us beyond all that. It is not a dead Christ that he preached but a living Christ, who said, *"I am He that liveth and was dead; and behold, I am alive forevermore."* The apostle says, *"Yea rather, that is risen again."* There is a note of triumph in those words of the apostle in the 15th chapter of 1 Corinthians where he says, *"Now is Christ risen from the dead, and become the firstfruits of them that slept."* He had been saying what the consequences would have been had Christ not risen from the dead: *"Then is our preaching vain...your faith is also vain, yea and we are found false witnesses of God"; and, "Ye are yet in your sins" if Christ not be risen; and "We are of all men most miserable."* The men of this world have as least sort of satisfaction out of this world and the things of it, but to the people of God who, for His sake have renounced the world and have for His sake gone forth to Him, if Christ be not risen, then for nothing have they followed Him. But the apostle triumphantly says, *"But now is Christ risen from the dead, and became the firstfruit of them that slept,"*

"Yea rather, that is risen again," in token that the debt is paid, that the

redemption is accomplished, that the Father is well pleased, that the God of peace hath *"brought again from the dead our Lord Jesus, that great shepherd of the sheep, through the blood of the everlasting covenant."*

"Yea rather, that is risen again, who is even at the right hand of God." Here is another precious thing for believers to keep in mind. It is well to have this in view, that Christ is not only risen from the dead but was raised by the right hand of the Father and set with Him upon His throne. "Him hath God highly exalted, and given Him a name which is above every name." "Who is even at the right hand of God in all the sufficiency and validity of His atoning sacrifice, His everlasting righteousness, His finished work, As Toplady beautifully phrases it,

"His love intense, His merit fresh,
As though but newly slain."

"Who is even at the right hand of God." In the Epistle to the Hebrews, the Apostle Paul tells us of the Lord Jesus Christ, that because He continueth ever, (He) hath an unchangeable priesthood. Wherefore He is able to save them to the uttermost that come unto God by Him, seeing He ever liveth to make intercession for them.

"Who is even at the right hand of God, who also makest intercession for us"; that is to say, presents the merits of His atoning death and the glory and the preciousness of His obedience continually before His Father. The Father looks upon His Son with infinite satisfaction and delight, and the apostle said, "Hath made us," that is, made His people, "accepted in the Beloved," "who of God is made unto us wisdom, and righteousness, and sanctification, and redemption."

"Who is even at the right hand of God, who also maketh intercession for us." Jesus Christ, the same yesterday, and today, and for ever, is at the right hand of God; Christ Jesus the propitiation, Christ Jesus who hath obtained eternal redemption for us, Christ Jesus who is the righteousness of His people, who is their prophet, their sacrifice, their wisdom, is eternally and unchangeably at the right hand of the Father.

"Who also maketh intercession for us." O, His thoughts are with His poor people, His thoughts are with those for whom He died, and He maketh intercession. I like that word in Isaiah 53, where he said, *"He made intercession for the transgressors."* It might have been said that *"He made intercession for the elect,"* and it would have been true. It might have been said that *"He made intercession for broken-hearted sinners and for the penitent souls"* - it would have been true. But it says, "He made intercession for the transgressors." There He meets His believing people at the lowest point, where they feel their deepest woe, where they realize their utterly undone condition. There He meets them in that Scripture: "He made intercession for the transgressors." The poet says,

"He passed within the veil,
Did on His bosom bear,
Those worthless names, that did prevail

With Him to enter there."

"Who also maketh intercession for us." He ascended into heaven itself, the firstfruits, *"Christ the firstfruits, afterwards they that are His at His coming."* And as He is the firstfruits, so ultimately and most surely all His redeemed, every member of His mystical body, will be with Him in glory, according to His own request: *"Father I will that they also whom Thou hast given Me be with Me where I am that they may behold My glory."* Do you covet an interest in that? Do you ever wonder if Christ had you in His thoughts when He said, *"Father, I will that they also whom Thou hast given Me be with Me where I am"*? Do you covet an interest in Christ? Is it your desire to be enabled to look up to Him and say with Thomas, *"My Lord and my God"*? If so, the Lord fulfill all your petition for His name's sake. Amen.

Sent to "Signs" by Elder N.F. Conner
2742 Diplomat Dr. • Roanoke, Va. 24019

PSALM 89 : 6-9.

For who in the heaven can be compared unto the LORD? who among the sons of the mighty can be likened unto the LORD?

God is greatly to be feared in the assembly of the saints, and to be had in reverence of all them that are about him.

O LORD God of hosts, who is a strong LORD like unto thee? or to thy faithfulness round about thee?

Thou rulest the raging of the sea: when the waves thereof arise, thou stillest them.

WILLIAM TYNDALE

Recently most Christian magazines have been publishing articles on William Tyndale, the reason being the 500th anniversary of his birth.

Who then was Tyndale? Certainly no one has ever surpassed him in the influence for good that he had. In 1526 he produced the first New Testament ever printed in the English language. Only the great day will declare the effects of that little book, under the blessing of the Holy Spirit, in the hearts of men and women.

Five hundred years ago, probably at the end of 1494, William Tyndale was born somewhere in Gloucestershire. He studied at Magdalen Hall, Oxford, and later probably at Cambridge. Early in life he proved to be a brilliant scholar, specialising in languages. In fact, he could speak seven languages so fluently that people could not tell to what nationality he belonged. Quite early in life he was graciously dealt with by the Spirit of God, though we do not know any details.

The influence of the "new learning" was spreading, and Erasmus had produced in print a New Testament in the original Greek. The seeds began to be planted in young William Tyndale's heart of a longing to see the Bible in English so that all could read it.

At that time Bibles were in Latin, which few could understand; the Roman Catholic church wanted the people to remain ignorant. An ancient law dating from 1408 forbade anyone to attempt to put the Latin Bible into

English. About the time when Tyndale became concerned, six men and one woman were burned at the stake for the sole crime of teaching their children the Lord's prayer, the ten commandments and the apostles' creed in English. The result was that people were utterly ignorant of what the Bible taught, and the way of salvation. So, as to result, on the one hand there was terrible superstition; numerous pilgrimages took place to see holy relics, supposedly of the Lord Jesus or New Testament (and later) saints. On the other hand, immorality was rampant.

There were a few Bibles in English circulating, produced by the Lollards, followers of Wycliffe. However, here were two difficulties. There were no printed copies; all were laboriously written out by hand - and so they were scarce. But also, the translation was inaccurate, having been translated from the faulty Latin Vulgate version, not from the original language.

Now Tyndale's desire was that there should be a good, faithful translation in English. But was it possible? Could it be done?

After leaving university, Tyndale (as was the custom) would have been ordained as a priest. As such he took up residence in the home of Sir John Walsh, Little Sodbury Manor, not far from Bath. Here he would conduct prayers and no doubt act as tutor to the children.

It was at Little Sodbury he made the statement for which he has become famous. There were various visitors to the manor, among them clergy as well as laity. It was to one of these (speaking of how terrible for ordinary people to have the Bible in their native tongue) that young Tyndale (now in his 20's) exclaimed, "By the help of God, I hope to see the day when any ploughboy in England will understand the Bible better than you" (or words to that effect). The manor house still stands, and we understand visits can be made by appointment through the local vicar, Mr. Ensor, who loves the reformed faith, and is an enthusiast for William Tyndale.

From this time, Tyndale was a wanted man, and as such hunted for the rest of his life. Hearing that Cuthbert Tunstall, Bishop of London, was favourable to the new learning, he sought an interview with him, only to have his hopes dashed. The Bishop was afraid, and still clung to the Roman faith. Not only did he forbid any translation of the Word of God, but Tyndale began to realise his life was in danger.

For a time he found sanctuary in the house of a wealthy merchant, Humphrey Monmouth, and attempted to begin the translation - but soon he realised that there was not only no place for him in the thoughts of the Bishop of London, or in the house of Monmouth, but also not in the whole of England. So he determined to go into exile, where he spent the rest of his life, chased and hounded, yet determined with God's help to provide an accurate copy of the Word of God in English: "God's outlaw" is the way he has been described. The statue to his memory on the Thames embankment has on it beautiful lines concerning his forsaking his beloved land for Jesus' sake.

On the continent he was hounded from pillar to post. An order went out from King Henry VIII for his arrest. So we see him fleeing from place to place, first Hamburg, then Cologne, then other places, hiding away in cold attics or cellars, anywhere he could find refuge, still laboriously translating. At Cologne his work went on well, till he was betrayed by one of his helpers who, plied with drink by spies from England, told all about his master's whereabouts. At last, going to Worms, he finished the New Testament. Long days and nights of weary study, solitary confinement, hardly seeing a soul, hardly able to venture out - just the one object: that England should have the Word of God.

At length it was ready. But how could it reach England? Protestant merchants began to smuggle it to England,at times hidden away in bales of cloth. At last hundreds were circulating in England (3s. 11d. a copy - a week's wage for a skilled labourer).

The Bishop of London and the Roman Catholic church retaliated; if any of these copies were found, they were burned. So keen were the authorities to seize them that they paid high prices for them. So a godly man gathered them together, sold them to the authorities, and then forwarded the money to Tyndale - with the result that he could produce many more Bibles, of better quality!

As well as translating the New Testament (and later parts of the Old), Tyndale wrote godly books himself. One book, on loyalty to the King, actually reached Henry VIII via Queen Anne Boleyn, always sympathetic to the cause of the Reformation. So the King, impressed by this, now sought Tyndale's aid - only to find he refused as Tyndale had no sympathy with the King's divorce proceedings, and wrote against the evil of divorce. So Henry redoubled the efforts to capture this outlaw. In this he was aided by his Chancellor, Sir Thomas More (whom the Roman Church has now canonized). More was virulent against Tyndale, calling him "that beast and hell-hound of the devil's kennel." Tyndale's only crime was to desire that his fellowcountrymen might read the precious Word of truth.

At length Tyndale settled in Antwerp in Belgium, where his work seemed to proceed well. Here he was encouraged by an apparent friend, an Englishman, Henry Philips. But Philips proved to be a traitor, and betrayed him to his enemies. He was one of the King's spies.

For a full year and 135 days Tyndale languished in the prison at Vilvorde, near Antwerp. A pathetic letter he wrote still exists, speaking of his ill-health and his desire for some warmer clothes because of the cold; also aids for his writing and translating. For, even in prison, he faithfully continued with his loved work.

As last, broken in body and in poor health, he was condemned to death, on seven grounds:

1. He believed a sinner is justified by faith alone.

2. He believed that faith in Jesus is sufficient for forgiveness and salvation.

3. He believed that conscience should not be bound by tradition.

4. He said we do not have a free will.

5. He said there was no purgatory.

6. He said neither Mary nor any of the saints pray for us.

7. He said Scripture forbids us to pray to Mary or any of the saints.

On October 6th, 1536, he was brought out by the executioner to the stake prepared for him. Having been chained to the stake, he was strangled and then burned. "A monument now marks the spot.) Before he died, one sentence could be heard: "O Lord, open the King of England's eyes." He died praying for England. He was only about 42.

Was William Tyndale's prayer answered or not? In one sense it was not, for Henry VIII lived and died an ungodly man. But the very year after Tyndale's martyrdom, the King was prevailed upon by new advisors, Thomas Cromwell and Thomas Cranmer, to give orders that a Testament in English should be placed in every parish church. It did not appear under Tyndale's name, but almost all of it was Tyndale's work.

The British Museum is housing a most interesting William Tyndale exhibition. This is in the Crawford Room and entry is free. The exhibition continues till February 19th.

Among items of interest are: an original Lollard Bible, handwritten; early copies of Foxe's Book of Martyrs; a book written by Cuthbert Tunstall; a first copy of Luther's Bible in German; Tyndale's works and fragments of his Old Testament translations. Pride of place, in the centre of the exhibition, is a 1526 William Tyndale New Testament, the only existing copy. This the British Museum has purchased for L1,000,000. (The word of God is, of course, worth far more than this! Our wonderful authorized version follows Tyndale very closely.) By the side of the 1526 New Testament is the original letter that Tyndale wrote in Vilvorde prison, the only thing we have in Tyndale's own handwriting.

The Editors

ST. MATTHEW 6 : 1-2.

For where your treasure is, there will your heart be also.

The light of the body is the eye: if therefore thine eye be single, thy whole body shall be full of light.

VOICES OF THE PAST

OCTOBER 27.

"Peace, peace to him that is far off." ISAIAH lvii. 19.

FAR OFF! What means that? It means that the soul passing through that experience is separated, in its feelings, and at an infinite distance from God. Now this inward sense of being " far off " is one of the most painful feelings that a quickened soul can experience. The ungodly, who are really Far off, know nothing experimentally of distance from God, for they have never been brought spiritually near. They have felt no "cords of

love, no bands of a man" drawing them with sweet attraction to the throne of the most High; they have never sighed after the sweet manifestations of God's mercy and love; but they live gladly, and wallow wilfully in those things which separate the soul from its Maker. But those who are "afar off" in their feelings, are such as have seen something of the beauty of the Lord, and felt the evil of sin, who spiritually know Jehovah's purity and the creature's impurity, and have experienced the inward curse, bondage, and condemnation of a holy law. A spiritual discovery of his purity and holiness, making manifest their own vileness, has thrust them down from their self-righteous or presumptuous standing, and made them far off from him; not daring to draw near, nor able to approach; not feeling any spiritual access, but sighing and mourning over their evil hearts in the wilderness, in desolate places; and unable to move a single step forward, because the Lord does not draw them by his smile. A man must know something experimentally of this before he is brought near. How can we know a feeling of nearness if we have not known a feeling of distance? How can we know what it is to be brought "from the end of the earth" (Psalm lxi. 2) by the manifestation of God's mercy and love, unless we have been driven there, in our feelings, by some manifestation of the wrath of God against sin? But to see the blessed Lord, and not be able to draw near to him; to view his atoning blood at an infinite distance from us, his glorious righteousness well-nigh out of sight, and his lovely Person out of the reach of our spiritual view, so as not to enjoy any access to these glorious realities -- to know this experimentally and feelingly, is to be " far off " from God. And I believe that God's people know very much of this feeling. There is not much nearness in our day; not much dandling upon the knees, not much smiling upon the soul, not many love visits, nor love tokens communicated. There is, indeed, a great deal of talking about them; and there are abundance of people who profess to have them; but I fear they are, for the most part, cheats and counterfeits. The real people of God, the true-hearted family are, for the most part, " afar off upon the sea, " for it is a dark and cloudy day in which we live.

Elder J.C. Philpot

ST. JOHN 14 : 1-6.

LET not your heart be troubled: ye believe in God, believe also in me.

2 In my Father's house are many mansions: if it were not so, I would have told you. I go to prepare a place for you.

3 And if I go and prepare a place for you, I will come again, and receive you unto myself; that where I am, there ye may be also.

4 And whither I go ye know, and the way ye know.

5 Thomas saith unto him, Lord, we know not whither thou goest; and how can we know the way?

6 Jesus saith unto him, I am the way, the truth, and the life: no man cometh unto the Father, but by me.

From Elder Lambert's Book, "Tried In The Furnace."

BACKSLIDING ISRAEL AND HOPE OF RESTORATION

July, 1953

ELDER E.J. LAMBERT

"I will heal their backsliding, I will love them freely: for mine anger is turned away from him." Hosea 14:4.

The above quotation is a stated promise of God to raise again each and every one of His people from backsliding and His reason for such a wonderful promise. May God grant us, first, to meditate upon backsliding; and then, discuss the reason for this promise; finally, study the certainty of this promise being fulfilled.

A thorough understanding of what is meant by the term backsliding is necessary before we can determine whether or not we have experienced it. If the true meaning is revealed to us from the Lord and we have experienced it, then, not until then, we will truly know what it means. Backsliding is falling from or sliding back from a higher position you once occupied. Sliding back is returning toward a lower position from which you were once raised. Have you experienced it?

Have you experienced the backsliding heart? Solomon says in Proverbs 14:14, ***"The backslider in heart shall be filled with his own ways ..."*** The heart being the seat of affection (or love) sometimes becomes cold and leaves the "first love" as did the Church at Ephesus. ***"Nevertheless, I have somewhat against thee, because thou hast left thy first love" (Rev. 2:4).*** Have you experienced a falling from the joy of salvation and made to pray as David, ***"Restore unto me the joy of thy salvation" (Psalms 51:12).*** Have you ever fallen from the sweet enjoyment of that precious faith in Christ to such an extent that you are finally made to cry, ***"Help thou mine unbelief"? (Mark 9:24).*** Do you ever question and pray as Cowper expresses in the hymn we sometimes sing:

Where is the blessedness I knew
When first I saw the Lord?
Where is the soul-refreshing view
Of Jesus and His Word?

What peaceful hours I then enjoyed!
How sweet their memory still!
But now I find an aching void
The world can never fill.

Return, O holy Dove, return,
Sweet messenger of rest;
I hate the sins that cause my mourn,
And so disturb my breast.

We are made to realize an aching vacancy caused by the absence of the Holy Spirit that once so wonderfully calmed our troubled breast. Sometimes we cherish the memories of the soul-stirring experiences we once had and long for their return. We fall into many temptations and wonder if God has forgotten to be gracious. We get so cold and lifeless in our feelings that when we attend church, converse, and sing with the brethren we are convinced that our actions are mere formality and the very essence of hypocrisy! I am persuaded that each and

every one of God's little children many times experience this backsliding of heart when the brethren do not see anything amiss in their conduct. This backsliding in heart is the experiences within the child of God that affects his conscience and inner thinking that sometimes results in great turmoil within, that is not necessarily made manifest at all times in conduct. Inward backsliding results in great grief to the person experiencing it while backsliding in conduct affects others. We now want to consider backsliding in conduct.

When the walk and conversation of a child of God is contrary to that which is becoming to His saints, backsliding in conduct is experienced. Sometimes our conduct grieves the brethren and causes them to lose confidence in our sincerity and profession. Sometimes our conduct is so obviously ungraceful that it "gives occasion for the enemies of the Lord to blaspheme." Read the 11th and 12th chapters of 2 Samuel which give an account of David's disgraceful conduct, Nathan's conversation with David, and David's confession; and you note an outstanding example of backsliding in conduct. You will also see why this terrible sin haunted David all through his life even though he repented and was given the promise that he would not die. Read the 22nd chapter of St. Luke and you will find that Peter was delivered to Satan for a sifting and that Peter denied three times that he had any knowledge of Jesus even though Peter had affirmed that he would follow Jesus into prison and death. One of the writers said that he cursed and swore. Peter fell from the remembrance of his oath to Jesus and what Jesus had told him he (Peter) would do. This outward unbecoming conduct of Peter proved to him his utter inability of himself to stand even though he had once been enabled to stand. Past grace does not suffice for the present or future. When God withholds His grace (unmerited divine favor) from us we are as certain to fall as Peter and David did. When we are shown that we are in this fallen state it causes us to do as Peter, "weep bitterly," and to greatly yearn and pray for the lifting up that only the unmerited divine favor of God can perform!

We stumble and fall so often that we are made to pray to God to give us grace, give us grace! Thanks be to God that "we have access by faith into this grace, wherein we stand and rejoice in hope of the glory of God." ***"Wherefore let him that thinketh he standeth take heed lest he fall" (1 Cor. 10:12).*** Paul gave the experiences in the travel of the Israelites in the 10th chapter of 1st Corinthians to warn us that even though we be baptized into Jesus Christ and into His death; have eaten of the spiritual meat and have drunk of the spiritual drink; that we may murmur, commit fornication, tempt Christ, be an idolater: thus, not be well pleasing unto God" (1 Cor. 10:5). All this happened to Israel for examples or types and are written in the Scriptures for our admonition (1 Cor. 10:11).

Paul exhorted the brethren to flee from these ungodly things. John was ordered of the Lord to write to the seven churches of Asia pointing out to each church its characteristics -

some of which were not very becoming-exhorting them to repent or turn from their heretical departings from doctrine and practice. God-called, God-qualified, God-sent, and God-used ministers of this age exhort and admonish brethren and churches to turn from these unscriptural doctrines and practices which are of men and to implore God's grace to lift them by His power from the fallen state which they are in.

The spirit of jealousy prompts brethren and ministers to stir up strife and confusion and falsely accuse brethren. Self-conceit prompts some to stubbornly contend for their petty opinions to the extent of causing divisions. Ministers and members of the church seeking praise of men and self-exaltation design and scheme, using the corrupt tactics of politics, to set themselves on coveted high places to the destruction of the peace in the church and churches. Bars of fellowship are raised against brethren and churches to execute the spirit of vengeance under the false cloak of standing for *"right order and doctrine."* These things ought not to be! May God fulfill His promise to heal our backsliding!

May God enable us to see our many faults, confess them to our brethren and repent. May we seek to unite instead of divide; acknowledge our wrongs instead of justifying ourselves for unbecoming actions; forgive our brethren instead of taking vengeance; esteem them instead of considering them less than we; do good unto them instead of evil; yet, love them instead of hating. It must be revealed unto us that we are at fault before we can desire to be rid of it. It must be proved to us through sad experience that we cannot rid ourselves from these ungodly actions before we can sincerely pray to God for deliverance. If we are caused by revelation and experience to earnestly and fervently pray to God for this deliverance, He hears our cry and will fulfill his promise by healing our backsliding.

His promise to hear our backsliding is positive and sure. He says, *"I will [not, I may or I can] heal their backsliding."* It is God that does it and His people are made to know it by revelation and experience. It is because of God's great love for us and that freely (without merit) given that we are lifted up by His grace from these backslidden positions.

We do not deserve it, but He raises us up and sets us on high. We deserve to be cast down to never rise again but because of His great love, God extends His mercy toward us, lifting us up many times so that we do not fall finally away. Have your thoughts been so sinful and your actions so ungodly that you felt it would be unjust for God to forgive you? Notwithstanding this just banishment you deserved, God's anger was turned from you and you again experienced God's mercy and grace. Why? *"For mine anger is turned away from him."*

God's anger was appeased. His anger was not withdrawn without due punishment. This punishment was turned from God's people upon His only begotten Son, Christ Jesus. He bore the punishment for our sins, past, present and future, that we might enjoy His mercy. If Christ was punished on account of our many sins is it a great thing that

we should be scourged, chastened, and rebuked by Him in order that we be corrected, brought into the right path, and learn obedience by the things we suffer? His promise is to do an effectual work of it. It is because of God's love for us that we are chastened by the rod of correction. It is because of His wonderful love that we are forgiven for our many sins. If God forgave us so much is it a great thing for us to forgive those who trespass against us? Our sins are so great that when we are enabled to behold our true position regarding holiness, the little offenses of our brethren sink into insignificance and unimportance. We are then in the position to forgive our brethren. We can pray from the heart, *"Forgive us our trespasses as we forgive those who trespass against us."* When it has been revealed unto us that God is so merciful to us, then we are merciful unto those with whom we come to contact. When the love of God dwells in our hearts it causes us to have love one for the other and to manifest it in our actions and conversation. These graceful experiences quoted above show that He fulfills His promise to heal our backsliding.

Time will not permit us dwelling longer upon this subject in our written meditations, and it is needless to say that volumes of our thoughts while writing, are unexpressed because of the infirmity of not being able to write as fast as thoughts came into the mind. We trust, however, that God will bless you to glean some edification and comfort from the words that are written. May He enable us to see our own faults instead of the petty faults of our brethren that we may be meek, humble, and lovely, in our walk and conversation. May He heal our backsliding that we may be raised up closer unto Him and to each other. May we be enabled to repent - individuals and churches - that there might be uniting instead of dividing.

Elder E.J. Lambert

MEETINGS

MINUTES OF THE PRESBYTERY

Pursuant to the request of Bell Spur Primitive Baptist Church, Carroll County, Virginia. A presbytery met May 20, 1995 at 10 o'clock A.M. for the examination of Brethren Mark Terry and Tony Horton and if found qualified in accordance with the written word of God at the satisfaction and discretion of their judgement ordain the above mentioned to the full work of the office of Deacon.

The solemnity was begun with prayer by Elder Raymond Goad. All Elders of our faith and order present constituted the presbytery. Those present: Elders Hale Terry, Carl Terry, Leonard Brammer, Junior Conner, W.T. Conner, Lane Carter, Larry Hollands-worth, Willard Cox, Clarence Stone, and Raymond Goad.

All Deacons were asked to sit together. 27 present.

The presbytery was organized by electing Elder Hale Terry as modera-

tor and Deacon W.G. Parsons as clerk. Elders Lane Carter and Junior Conner were chosen to lead in the examination of the candidates. Deacon Alan Terry having been duly appointed by Bell Spur Church delivered the candidates to the presbytery.

Examination was made by Elders Lane Carter, Junior Conner and others using scriptural reference 1st Timothy, Chap. 3, v 1-13.

The presbytery being satisfied with the examination and the answers given by the candidates administered the laying on of hands with the ordination prayer being delivered by Elder Leonard Brammer. The charge was delivered to candidate Mark Terry by Elders Carl Terry and Raymond Goad, and to candidate Tony Horton by Elders Larry Hollandsworth and Hale Terry using scriptural reference the written word of God.

The moderator asked Bell Spur Church if they were satisfied with the work of the presbytery which was answered in the affirmative.

A certificate or ordination was presented to Brethren Mark Terry and Tony Horton, and the right hand of fellowship and brotherhood given. The Brethren were delivered back to the Church, ordained Deacons of the Old School Primitive Baptist Church at Bell Spur. The minutes consisting the work of the presbytery were read and adopted. The presbytery was dismissed with prayer by Elder Clarence Stone.

Wm. Hale Terry, Moderator
W.G. Parsons, Clerk

STAUNTON RIVER ASSOCIATION

The Staunton River Association will convene, The Lord willing, with Canaan Church but the meeting location will be at Weatherford Church located at the intersection of highways 760 and 763 about 5 miles from Gretna, Va. The time will be Saturday July 8th and Sunday July 9th. We invite our correspondents and visitors to this meeting.

Burnell B. Williams
Association Clerk

CONTRIBUTIONS

FOR APRIL 1995

Whitney Mobley, NC	$10.00
David N. Bailey, WV	2.00
Eld. Jim Poole, MD	2.00
Eld. T.J. McMarrain, GA	2.00
Harold T. Clayton, NC	2.00
Mrs. Charles P. Hayes, AL	5.00
Mrs. J.D. Neely, AR	2.00
Mrs. Willie M. Ratliff, VA	5.00
John F. Simpson, FL	7.00
Ercy Redman, AL	8.00
Mrs. Marjorie Cook, TN In memory Mrs. Mamie Cook	7.00
Mrs. Gayle Phillips, AL	20.00
Norman Jenkins, NC	2.00
Mrs. Ora Adam, VA	2.00
Mrs. Clara Jones, VA	1.00
Mrs. Zelma DeLancey, NC	2.00
Eld. J.D. Hamrick, TX	2.00

OBITUARIES

RALPH LUCAS

In obedience to the request of the Valley View Church members, I shall, God willing, attempt to write an obituary in memory of our precious, beloved Brother Ralph Lucas. Be in resolved that We, the Valley View Primitive Baptist Church at Riner, Virginia wish to bow in humble submission to the will of our Heavenly Father, who on July 20, 1994 called from our midst our beloved and devoted member - Brother Ralph Lucas.

Brother Ralph was born on December 27, 1908, the second son to Mr. Mont J. Lucas and wife Vergie Lester Lucas, making his stay on earth 83 years 7 months. He was a life long farmer of Montgomery County.

Brother Ralph joined Valley View Church together with his dear, loving and devoted wife of 62 years, Sister Fannie Sue Lucas. They were baptized the third Sunday in September, 1960 by Elder Odell Thompson in the Little River.

Brother Ralph was a loyal, faithful member, always ready and willing to give his service to the needy and to the upkeep of the Church property.

His funeral was conducted by our pastor, Elder Raymond Goad and Elder Willard Cox, with a host of relatives and friends to mourn his passing.

Our prayers, sympathy and love we extend to Sister Fannie Sue. May she be given to look to the Lord for comfort and guidance.

May God reconcile us to His Holy and Righteous will and to realize our heartfelt loss is his eternal gain.

Humbly submitted by his sister,
Irene L. Thompson

DANIEL 2 : 19-20.

Then was the secret revealed unto Daniel in a night vision. Then Daniel blessed the God of heaven. Daniel answered and said, Blessed be the name of God for ever and ever: for wisdom and might are his:

KATHLEEN GRAHAM MARTIN

It is with a sad heart I will try with God's help to write the obituary of our precious Sister Kathleen Graham Martin. She was born on August 22, 1910 and departed this life on December 18, 1994, the daughter of William M. Graham (a deacon at Valley View) and Maude Akers Graham. She was married to Samuel W. Martin in 1927 who died in 1956.

She united with Valley View Church in September 1941 and served faithfully as their clerk for over 26 years. She was truly a mother in Israel and a virtuous woman. She loved her Church and as long as she was able she loved to have the Brothers and Sisters in her

home as well as visit other churches. Her face would light up when they came to see her up until the very end.

She was blessed with a fine family that were always seeing to her every need, encouraging her with her art and taking her on trips. They made it possible for her to stay at home and did everything that human hands could do.

She is survived by two daughters and a son-in-law: Betty Hanberry, Christianburg and Barbara and Mark Lloyd, Christianburg; a son and daughter-in-law: Phillip and Rhonda Martin, Florida; six grandchildren, four great-grandchildren; one sister: Ruth Heavener, Blacksburg; and one brother: William (Junior) Graham, Christiansburg. May the Lord bless her loved ones to feel their loss is her eternal gain.

Her funeral was conducted by her Pastor Elder Raymond Goad. She was laid to rest in Sunset Cemetery.

Written by request of Valley View Church by one who loved and misses her.

Lena Duncan, Clerk
Elder Raymond Goad, Moderator

BENJAMIN P. STANALAND

Brother Benjamin P. Stanaland was born November 15, 1900 near Fellowship Church. He spent his life near where he was born. He was carried to fellowship church as an infant and grew to manhood with a love and respect for the church. He joined fellowship church in his early years and was ordained a Deacon more than fifty years ago. His passing from this life on December 31, 1994 leaves the Mt. Enon Association without a deacon.

In life he was a successful farmer and citrus grower. A friend and neighbor to his community. While a young man he married Juaneta Holland who preceeded him in death, about 10 years ago.

He is survived by five daughters, Vila Clark, Dean Paterson and Jean Thomas of Lithia, Fl. Adelle Hagadorn and Johnie Ash of Riverview, Fl. Two Sons; Stuart of U.S.A.F. and Ben of Lehigh Acres, Fl. Two Brothers; Tommy of Wimauma, Fl. Worth of Thonotosassa, Fl. Three Sisters; Magdalene Holland of Ft. Meade, Fl. Viola Kennard of Denham Springs, La., and Daphne Curlee of Larkspur Co. 25 grandchildren; 33 great grandchildren; and 4 great-great grandchildren.

He was laid to rest under a beautiful floral offering in fellowship cemetery after services by Elder J.Y. McCormick. Elder Fred B. Neikirk on January 4, 1995.

Many times after preaching, with a smile on his face, he would say (well done). We can conclude that his life was well done, yet with a severe loss. We feel our loss is his eternal gain. Done by order of Fellowship Church with a copy to be sent to the Signs of the Times.

J.Y. McCormick

Signs of the Times

DEVOTED TO THE OLD SCHOOL BAPTIST CAUSE

" The Sword of the Lord and of Gideon "

VOL. 163 KEELING, VA., AUGUST 1995 NO. 8

SIGNS OF THE TIMES

ISSN - 0199-0063

Subscription price $10.00 per year - $18.00 two years

Published each month by

SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.

Established in 1832

Devoted to the Old Baptist Cause

CIRCULATION OFFICE

Elder J. R. Williams
1012 Bennett Circle
Keeling, Va. 24566

EDITORS

Elder J. R. Williams, Editor
1012 Bennett Circle
Keeling, Va. 24566
Phone (804) 792-8758

Elder Kenneth R. Key, Editor
721 Willard Street
Greensboro, N.C. 27405
Phone (910) 273-7464

ASSOCIATE EDITORS

Elder Richard H. Campbell
2171 Allen Court
Germantown, Tenn. 38138
Phone (901) 753-7791

Elder C. B . Davis, Jr.
1251 Paynes Tavern Rd.
Roxboro, N.C. 27573
Phone (910) 599-7236

Elder C. C. Wilbanks
217 Bastrop Drive
Monroe, Louisiana 71203
Phone (318) 343-5473

All letters for this paper containing subscriptions and remittances, should be mailed to Elder J. R. Williams, 1012 Bennett Circle, Keeling, Virginia 24566. All articles and letters for publication, all notices of meetings and all obituaries should be mailed to Elder Kenneth R. Key, 721 Willard Street, Greensboro, N.C. 27405.

SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.
1012 Bennett Circle, Keeling, Virginia 24566

SONG

With joy we meditate the grace
Of our High Priest above;
His heart is made of tenderness;
His bowels melt with love.

Touched with a sympathy within,
He knows our feeble frame;
He knows what sore temptations mean,
For he has felt the same.

But spotless, innocent, and pure,
The great Redeemer stood,
While Satan's fiery darts he bore,
And did resist to blood.

He, in the days of feeble flesh,
Poured out his cries and tears,
And, in his measure, feels afresh
What every member bears.

He'll never quench the smoking flax,
But raise it to a flame;
The bruised reed he never breaks,
Nor scorns the meanest name.

Then let our humble faith address
His mercy and his power;
We shall obtain delivering grace,
In the distressing hour.

Watts

CONTENTS

EDITORIAL 170
Elder C.C. Wilbanks

VOICES OF THE PAST 175
Elder Gilbert Beebe
Elder Lewis Edwards
Elder E.J. Lambert
Elder W.D. Griffin

MEETINGS 188

CONTRIBUTIONS 190

OBITUARIES 190
Sister Bessie Denny Curry
Sister Elsie B. Houchins
Brother Joseph Morton
Forest L. Shortt

EDITORIAL

RESURRECTION

ELDER C.C. WILBANKS

I have never spoken from the pulpit nor written upon the resurrection as a text, and I hesitate to do so now, for I am aware there is much controversy concerning it; yet it has been upon my mind for some time to express my views concerning it for the consideration of all who may read them. At this moment I do not know what I may write, but whatever I may write is not intended for controversy, but only to set forth what I believe the Scriptures teach. I hope that what I believe has been taught of the Holy Spirit: if not, then I am not a son of God, for it is written in the prophets, ***"And they shall be all taught of God."*** (John 6:45). If I be a son of God, which is my hope, then am I led by the Spirit of God. (Rom.8:14).

Although a man may never use the resurrection as a text to preach, if he preaches the gospel of Jesus Christ he must of necessity preach the resurrection, for, ***"But if there be no resurrection of the dead, then is Christ not risen: and if Christ be not risen, then is our preaching vain, and your faith is also vain."*** (1 Cor 15:13-14). I do not believe that any one who has been born again of the Holy Spirit will deny the resurrection of Christ, yet some have doubts about the resurrection of the bodies of his children, the ones who were chosen in him before the foundation of the world, and whom he came into the world to save. This is because of men like Hymenaeus and Philetus, "who concerning the truth have erred, saying that the resurrection is past already; and overthrow the faith of some." (2 Tim.2:18). In 1 Tim. 4:1 we read, ***"Now the Spirit speaketh expressly, that in the latter times some shall depart from the faith, giving heed to seducing spirits, and doctrines of devils."*** Are we not now in the latter times?

There are those who teach that it is not the body that is raised, but something within the body, as the soul or spirit. Is there something put into the

grave other than the body? In 1 Cor 15:42-44 we read, ***"So also is the resurrection of the dead. IT is sown in corruption; IT is raised in incorruption: IT is sown in dishonour; IT is raised in glory: IT is sown in weakness; IT is raised in power: IT is sown a NATURAL BODY; IT is raised a spiritual body. There is a natural body, and there is a spiritual body."*** The IT that is sown is the same IT that is raised. If we deny this, we deny what the Scriptures say. But IT must first be changed. In verses 51 thru 56 we read, ***"Behold, I shew you a mystery; we shall not all sleep (die) but we shall all be changed. In a moment, in the twinkling of an eye, at the last trump: for the trumpet shall sound, and the dead shall be raised incorruptible, and we shall all be changed. For this corruptible (those who are still alive as well as those who sleep in the grave) must put on incorruption, and this mortal must put on immortality. So when this corruptible shall have put on incorruption, and this mortal shall have put on immortality, then shall be brought to pass the saying that is written, Death is swallowed up in victory. O death, where is thy sting? O grave, where is thy victory? The sting of death is sin: and the strength of sin is the law. But thanks be unto God, which giveth us the victory through our Lord Jesus Christ."*** If our body does not come forth from the grave, then the victory would belong to the grave. A grave does not necessarily mean a hole in the ground. Jesus was laid in a new tomb hewn out of a rock, and we know that many bodies are in the depths of the sea and many are incinerated and their ashes scattered in the winds. In Rev. 13 we read, ***"And the sea gave up the dead which were in it; and death and hell delivered up the dead which were in them."*** God made man from the dust of the ground and he told Adam, "for dust thou art, and unto dust shalt thou return." Does it seem incredible to any that the Lord who made us should gather us together again?

The resurrection is not of the Saints only, but of all men. Jesus said, ***"for the hour is coming, in the which all that are in the graves shall hear his voice, and shall come forth; they that have done good, unto the resurrection of life; and they that have done evil, unto the resurrection of damnation."*** I will not now show the difference between the "good" and the "evil" except to say that if one does good it is God that works in him to will and to do of his good pleasure. (Phil.2:13). Paul said, ***"For I know that in me (that is, in my flesh,) dwelleth no good thing: for to will is present with me; but how to perform that which is good I find not."*** (Rom.7:18). Paul is here speaking of his fleshly body, and in the 21st verse he says, ***"I find then a law, that when I would do good, evil is present with me."*** And in verses 24 & 25, ***"O wretched man that I am! who shall deliver me from the body of this death? I***

thank God through Jesus Christ our Lord. So then with the mind I myself serve the law of God; but with the flesh the law of sin." This is a body of death (not a dead body) in which the children of God dwell when they have been born again of the Holy Spirit. John tells us, ***"Whosoever is born of God doth not commit sin; for his seed remaineth in him: and he cannot sin, because he is born of God."*** (1 John 3:9). These are the only ones who shall ever do good. for, "that which is born of the flesh is flesh, and that which is born of the Spirit is spirit. Marvel not that I said unto thee, Ye must be born again." Paul speaks of this as a mystery which hath been hid from ages and from generations, but is now made manifest to his saints: to whom God would make known what is the riches of the glory of this mystery among the Gentiles; which is Christ in you, the hope of glory. (Col.1:26-27). In Gal.2:28 he says, ***"I am crucified with Christ: nevertheless I live; yet not I, but Christ liveth in me: and the life which I now live in the flesh I live by the faith of the Son of God. who loved me, and gave himself for me."*** Our natural body shall die, but if Christ dwelleth within us we have a life that shall never die. This is eternal life: life that was given us in Christ Jesus before the foundation of the world. After Lazarus died Jesus came to the place where he was buried. Martha, Lazarus` sister, met Jesus and said, Lord, if thou hadst been here, my brother had not died. Jesus said, Thy brother shall rise again. Martha said, I know that he shall rise again in the resurrection at the last day. Jesus said, ***"I am the resurrection and the life: he that believeth in me, though he were dead, yet shall he live: and whosoever liveth and believeth in me shall never die. Believeth thou this?"*** Lazarus had been dead four days when Jesus raised him up again to natural life. If the resurrection is at the time of our corporeal death, as some believe and teach, then the body of Lazarus would not have been there. There are some who believe that when Jesus raised up Lazarus he was showing forth the resurrection of that final day when he shall return again without sin unto salvation . I do not understand this to be what Jesus is showing, for Lazarus was raised to natural life again, and he must again die a natural death. Lazarus was, as all men are, born dead in trespasses and sins; just as David described us, "Behold I was shapen in iniquity; and in sin did my mother conceive me." (Ps.51:5). I believe that Lazarus was at that time raised up out of that dead state in which he was born. When Jesus said, "Lazarus. come forth," "he that was dead came forth, bound hand and foot with graveclothes: and his face was bound about with a napkin. Jesus saith unto them, Loose him, and let him go." (John 11:43-45). To me the graveclothes represents the old covenant laws from which he was released, and the napkin was removed that he might see the new covenant of grace. In John 5:24-25 we read, ***"Verily, verily, I say unto you, He that heareth my***

word, and believeth on him that sent me, hath everlasting life, and shall not come into condemnation; but is passed from death unto life. Verily, verily I say unto you. The hour is coming, and now is, when the dead shall hear the voice of the Son of God, and they that hear shall live." Lazarus heard the Son of God and came forth to live: he passed from death unto life. That life is eternal and shall never die, though our earthly body must die unless we are here when Jesus shall return again. That life in not made manifest unto the sons of God until they are born again of the Holy Spirit. For some this birth comes early and some at the last hour. To John the Baptist it came while he was yet in his mother`s womb, but to the thief on the cross beside Jesus it was at the last hour.

There were others who were raised from the dead by Jesus while he was here on earth, and shows forth his power to quicken whom he will. In John 5:21-23 we read, ***"For as the Father raiseth up the dead, and quickeneth them; even so the Son quickeneth whom he will. For the Father judgeth no man, but hath committed all judgment unto the Son: that all men should honour the Son."*** This quickening is in our earthly existence only, for who would need quickening to honour the Son if he were already in the realms of heaven above? If what Jesus said in verses 24 ***& 25 means the resurrection of our body to heaven and immortal glory there would have been no need for*** verses 28-29, "for the hour is coming, in the which all that are in the graves shall hear his voice, and shall come forth***." Let us notice that he did not say, "and now is," for he had not yet been resurrected himself, and he is the first resurrection. We read Col.1:18, ***"And he is the head of the body, the church: who is the beginning, the first born from the dead; that in all things he might have the preeminence."*** There must none be raised before him, for he must have the preeminence in all things. Consider the ones who lived and died before the death and resurrection of Jesus; were they then in heaven or are they asleep in Christ, waiting for the resurrection? Consider Abraham, Isaac, Jacob, and all the old prophets. Consider David: Peter tells us that David is dead and buried, and that he is not ascended into the heavens. (See Acts 2:29-34). David himself said, ***"As for me, I will behold thy face in righteousness: I shall be satisfied, when I awake with thy likeness."*** After the resurrection of Jesus, many graves were opened and many bodies of the saints came out and appeared in the holy city. I believe this was to show that our bodies will be raised. Those bodies had not been changed, as they shall be in the final resurrection, that they might be seen with natural eyes. This should strengthen our hope that we shall also be raised in that day. We read Matt. 27:52-53, ***"And the graves were opened; and many of the bodies of the saints which slept arose, and came out of the graves after his***

resurrection, and went into the holy city and appeared unto many." Regardless of how long one must sleep in Christ awaiting the resurrection, it will be only as a moment, for one who sleeps, even in natural sleep, there is no awareness of the passage of time.

The Scriptures tell us that Christ is the head of the body, the church (Col.1:18), and that we, his children, are the body of Christ, and members in particular. (I Cor.12:27). When Christ the head died, did not his body also die? ***"Know ye not, that so many of us as were baptized into Jesus Christ were baptized into his death? Therefore we are buried with him by baptism into death: that like as Christ was raised up from the dead by the glory of the Father, even so we should walk in newness of life. For if we have been planted together in the likeness of his death, we shall be also in the likeness of his resurrection."*** (Rom.6:4-5). My understanding is, that being his body. we had a part in his death, burial and resurrection. Christ is the resurrection and the life, and if we have a part in him we are blessed and holy. ***"Blessed and holy is he that hath part in the first resurrection: on such the second death hath no power."*** (Rev.20:6). This death is not the death of our mortal body, but the death of those whose names are not found written in the book of life. They will be cast into the lake of fire with death and hell. This is the second death. (Rev. chapter 20).

"As we have borne the image of the earthly, we shall also bear the image of the heavenly." Brethren, this is my hope and yours. I have only touched on a few of the many scriptures concerning the resurrection, but if God is in the matter it is enough for this time. I will close by quoting 1 Thes.4:15-18. ***"For if we believe that Jesus died and rose again, even so them which sleep in Jesus will God bring with him. For this I say unto you by the word of the Lord, that we which are alive and remain unto the coming of the Lord shall not prevent (go before) them which are asleep. For the Lord himself shall descend from heaven with a shout, with the voice of the archangel, and with the trump of God: and the dead in Christ shall rise first: then we which are alive and remain shall be caught up together with them in the clouds, to meet the Lord in the air: and so shall we ever be with the Lord. Therefore comfort one another with these words."***

These words are very comforting to me. Are they comforting to you also? I surely hope so.

Eld. C.C. Wilbanks

CORINTHIANS 3: 1-2.

And I, brethren, could not speak unto you as unto spiritual, but as unto carnal, even as unto babes in Christ.

I have fed you with milk, and not with meat: for hitherto ye were not able to bear it, neither yet now are ye able.

VOICES OF THE PAST

MATTHEW 8:11, 12.

"And I say unto you, That many shall come from the east, and west, and shall sit down with Abraham, and Isaac, and Jacob in the kingdom of heaven; but the children of the kingdom shall be cast out into outer darkness; there shall be weeping and gnashing of teeth."

Agreeable to the request of our correspondent, William Dine, of Ohio, we present to our readers such views as we have on the passage proposed above. After our Lord had delivered to his disciples what is commonly called his sermon on the mount, and had come down from the mountain, great multitudes followed him. The miracles which wrought had produced much excitement among the people, insomuch that he had taken occasion to retire from the crowd and to instruct his disciples alone in the discourse, the record of which occupies the fifth, sixth, and seventh chapters of this evangelist. But the eager multitudes were ready to crowd around him again as soon as he returned from his retirement. The multitudes appear to have been composed of a variety of classes of the community, and among them the comparatively small band of his disciples, others desiring to be healed of their infirmities and some undoubtedly to gratify their curiosity. Some of the vast assemblage were Jews, some Samaritans and some Gentiles, Scribes, and Pharisees, publicans, and sinners. Among the rest a centurion, or commander of a small party of Roman soldiers, the captain of one hundred men; this man seemed deeply impressed with a sense of his own unworthiness to receive so distinguished a guest under his roof, besought him on behalf of his servant who was grievously tormented with palsy, that he would speak the word only and he was perfectly confident that his servant would be healed. At this display of unexampled faith and that, too, in an officer in the Roman army, a poor Gentile sinner, our Lord said that he had not found such faith; no, not in Israel. And then he added the words which are placed at the head of this article.

"And I say unto you." The sayings which he uttered were of the very highest authority; their truth and power were inferrable from the fact that they proceeded from his unerring lips. They were addressed to the great multitudes which followed him, and were full of comfortable instruction to the poor Gentiles who had hitherto been unaccustomed to receive such intimations that God had a people among them which should be called by his grace and made meet to be partakers with the children of light. This instance of a Gentile sinner having faith in Christ should not stand solitary and alone upon the future records of the grace of God abounding to the chief of sinners. "And I say unto you, that many shall come from the east and west." This declaration though new to the astonished multi-

tudes was well known to him, when as yet there were no depths, and before the worlds were made. It was embraced in the settlements of eternity not only that many should come from the east and the west, but also that the "north should give up, and the south should not keep back His sons should come from far, and his daughters from the ends of the earth; even every one that is called by his name; for I have created him; for my glory I have formed him. Yea, I have made him, saith the Lord." Isa. xliii. 5-7. Again, chapter xl. 3, "And the Gentiles shall come to thy light, and kings to the brightness of thy rising." Again in Isa. xli. 9, "And their seed shall be known among the Gentiles, and their offspring among the people; all that see them shall acknowledge them, that they are the seed which the Lord hath blessed." Compare these predictions of Isaiah with the words of Christ in John vi. 37. "All that the Father giveth me shall come unto me, and he that cometh to me, I will in no wise cast out." And also John x. 16, "And other sheep I have which are not of this fold, them also I must bring, and they shall hear my voice; and there shall be one fold, and one Shepherd." Our text assures us that many shall come, and John who saw them in his vision says that no man can number them, and this assurance is sufficient for the faith of God's elect, the promise embraces, "every one that is called by my name." Every such one God has created for his glory, and Christ has promised that he will raise them up at the last day. The promise is therefore to all that are afar off, even as many as the Lord our God shall call .

"And shall sit down with Abraham, and Isaac, and Jacob, in the kingdom of heaven." The kingdom of heaven, though prepared for the heirs of glory as an inheritance before the foundation of the world, was not seen descending from God out of heaven, prepared as a bride for her husband, until in the order of time Christ had redeemed the subjects of it from under the law, and freely justified them through the redemption which is in him. When he had done and suffered all the demands of law and justice on their behalf, and had risen from the dead for their justification, he ascended up on high, and in that exhalation he told his disciples that he went to receive the kingdom. His Father had appointed him a kingdom, and he had appointed unto them in like manner; and it was the Father's good pleasure to give the kingdom to his little flock. This is the kingdom which David said the God of heaven should set up, that should never be destroyed, and it is frequently in the New Testament called the kingdom of heaven. Christ says that it is not of this world; John says it came from God out of heaven, and Jesus says it was prepared for them who are on his right hand from the foundation of the world. A more particular description in agreement with our text is given in Hebrews xii. 18-29. In this the inspired writer says to those who have come and still are coming to sit down in it, "For ye are not come to the mount that might be touched, and

that burned with fire, unto blackness, and darkness, and tempest, and the sound of a trumpet, and the voice of words; which voice they that heard entreated that the word should not be spoken to them any more," etc. showing that the kingdom of Heaven, the gospel church, is not set up under the Levitical priesthood, nor under the Sinai covenant, for under that dispensation all was toil and labor, no rest, no sitting down. but in the setting up of the gospel kingdom Moses the servant is dead, Jordan is passed, and Canaan is entered. Sinai's thunders are hushed, the voice of words which terrified the carnal Israelites are no more spoken, but these who have "come from the east and the west are come unto mount Sion, and unto the city of the living God, the heavenly Jerusalem, and to an innumerable company of angels, to the general assembly and church of the first born, which are written in heaven, and to God the judge of all, and to the spirits of just men made perfect." etc. This mount Sion, this heavenly Jerusalem, this city of the living God, is the kingdom of heaven, and the kingdom into which all the redeemed of the Lord out of every nation, kindred, language, and tongue are brought, when translated from the power of darkness into the kingdom of God's dear Son. And hither they are brought not to terrors and toils of the law, but to the rest and liberty of the gospel of Christ; and here they sit down in the kingdom of heaven, though they were strangers and foreigners, they are made nigh by the blood of Christ. They are born of the spirit, and by that birth qualified for spiritual enjoyments. Except a man be born again he cannot see this kingdom; except he be born of the water and of the spirit he cannot enter into it. Christ is himself the door, by him they enter, and he gives to them eternal life, and they shall never perish; the kingdom into which they have come is an everlasting kingdom, and a dominion that can never end. They are no more strangers and foreigners, but fellow-citizens with the saints and of the household of faith. Their fellow-citizens and associates in this heavenly Jerusalem are an innumerable company of angels, in general assembly convened, including all the church of the First Born which are written in heaven, the spirits of just men made perfect are included in this general assembly, consequently Abraham, and Isaac, and Jacob are there, and with them are poor Gentile sinners, redeemed from sin and wrath, by the blood of Christ and called by grace, renewed by the spirit, and taught of God, sit down. The patriarchs and prophets and all the Old Testament saints are equally with those of the present dispensation, interested savingly in Jesus the Mediator of the New Testament, and in the blood of sprinkling which speaketh better things than the blood of Abel. Hence they all sit down together in this kingdom of Heaven, as the spiritual and loyal subjects of the king whom God has set upon his holy hill Zion. Here they receive a kingdom which cannot be moved, in which:

"The saints on earth, and all the dead

But one communion make;
All join in Christ, their living Head,
And of his grace partake."

Christ as the Mediator has but one kingdom they are informed of, and that kingdom embraces all which are written in heaven. The spirits of many of the justified family of God are now above, some of them are still upon these low grounds of sorrow and affliction; and some, we hope, are yet to come from the east and west until every one that is called by his name, and created for his glory take their seats with Abraham, Isaac, and Jacob. Nor can these seats be deranged. The sons of Zebedee could not be accommodated according to the desire of their fond mother; for the seats were already appropriated, and shall be given to those for whom they were prepared by the Father. So perfect and complete are the provisions of grace and mercy, in the preparation of the kingdom and destination of its subjects that no change can improve it. No other disposition of the seats will ever be made, for God who had designated the occupant of each is of one mind, and changeth not. His plans cannot be improved, for they are established in infinite wisdom and goodness.

But in the consummation of all this gracious purpose, "the children of the kingdom shall be cast out into outer darkness." By the children of the kingdom which shall be cast out we understand the fleshly descendants of these holy patriarchs, the Old covenant was to give place to the new. The Old Jerusalem was to be destroyed and her subjects scattered abroad in outer darkness, their temple prostated, their rites and peculiar institutions abolished, and the handwriting thereof blotted out. This had long been predicted, and the execution of the predictions was near at hand when Jesus made the declaration in our text. Their organization as a kingdom or commonwealth was but a limited one, and by its original limitation was to continue only until the Shiloh should come, and at his advent the gatherings of his people should be unto him. He should gather his sheep from all the regions of Judea, and them also which were not of that fold, he also must gather, and the carnal Israelites should be driven into outer of heathenish darkness utterly dispossessed of all their former privileges, in darkness and blindness, to remain until the fullness of the Gentiles shall be gathered in.

"There shall be weeping and gnashing of teeth." In the execution of the judgments of God upon them, they would weep; but not with that penitential grief which results from godly sorrow for their sins, but that sorrow which is of the world, which worketh death, and which is connected with gnashing with their teeth. While smarting in keen anguish under the mighty hand of their avenging God, they would resent his righteous judgments and blaspheme his holy name. This has been clearly exemplified in their rejection and crucifixion of Christ, and in their bitter persecution against the apostles and early saints; and their

settled opposition to the cause of christianity down to the present day.

Perhaps we have written enough to express to our friend, Dine, and to our readers in general, what are our views of the text. If our views were better, more lucid, and clear, he and they should be just as welcome to them. They are such, however, as we have, and we only ask that they may be read carefully and prayerfully, tried by the unerring standard, and received only so far as we have been enabled to present them in harmony with the word and spirit of truth and righteousness.

Middletown, N.Y., May 1, 1854

Elder Gilbert Beebe

VOICES OF THE PAST

LIFE AND EXPERIENCE OF ELDER LEWIS EDWARDS of the Primitive Baptist Church of Sand Lick, Dickenson Co., Va.

August 1st, 1893

Dear Brothers and Sisters of the Old Baptist:

Faith and Order: I have been impressed in mind for a long time to leave for you and my dear children a short history of my life, and the many sins I have passed through since I have been a pilgrim through this unfriendly world, from the year 1812 to 1893. I, Lewis Edwards, was born in Franklin County, Va., March 10, 1812. My parents were Brice and Jane Edwards. I was raised by pious parents, they taught me to be strictly honest and never to use profane language, and I can say now I never swore an oath in my life. My father moved to Patrick County in my 15th year, and though I was called a pious youth, I was a sinner, and sin was sweet to the flesh. I loved the company of young people and their sinful ways until I was about 16 or 17 years old, when my mind began to be troubled about my condition. I saw I was a sinner and not ready to die and the Bible said the wicked should be turned into hell. I became uneasy, for I knew I was a sinner. I became so uneasy and could see no rest; I thought I must try to pray; I did not want anyone to know that I was trying to pray. At last I went off in a lonesome dark hollow where I thought no one would see me. There the devil tried to shame me out of it; he said I was too young to begin now; I would be slighted by all my comrades; I might have yet a great deal of pleasure with them, and then there'll be time enough when I was much older. But I can say bless the Lord, He is above the devil.

I did not know how soon I might be called to die, and then I would be forever gone to that awful place, forever there to dwell. At last I ventured to get on my knees; I didn't know what to say, I could only say, Lord have mercy on me, a poor wretched sinner, I still went to myself and tried to pray, and I never got entirely shut of my troubles until the Lord set me free, though it sometimes wore off and I did

wrong. I would make promises to try to do better, and sometimes I would fail, then I would feel dreadful. I went on in that way trying to do something good in the sight of God and failing until I lost all confidence in myself. The Lord spared me until I was 20 years old, and in my 21st year I was married to Nancy Howell, in Floyd County, Va., daughter of Benjamin Howell. After I was married I think it was the blessed will of the Lord to make my condition plain to me in a dream, it was so great I never can forget it.

I dreamed I was going to school with all of my playmates, we were all assembled at the school house, and I saw our teacher, he was an uncommonly large black man. It seemed I was badly dissatisfied with the teacher, and some of the scholars told the teacher I was going to run away and leave him. I thought he said if I did he would bring me back and burn me in hell fire. I started to run with all my power, for I expected he would follow me, and I awoke running. When I awoke none but the Lord can tell my feelings, the dream was made so plain to me. My playmates and myself had been going to school to the devil; he was our teacher. My brethren, I then saw my condition, but feared I had seen it too late. I intended to pray as long as the Lord would spare me, I felt like there was no chance for me. I wandered from place to place in secret places, feeling lost and undone forever until at last I dreamed another dream with a circumstance in connection with the other dream.

I dreamed I was standing at the door of torment and the keeper was standing at the door, one said to the keeper, "let us see the souls of some that's gone to torment," he opened the door wide and brought out three set them on the ground, and they burned continually with a blue blaze like brimstone. I thought he said they must go back; I thought the poor creatures crawled back in a place which looked melting hot, and they held up their heads blowing; it looked like their condition was dreadful indeed, beyond expression.

I then turned and walked away; I seemed to have a load on my back, and in very bad clothing; I was going straight up to a fine house where sat Col. Jacob Helem at an upper door of his house. I thought I looked mighty low going up to such a fine gentleman, but I thought it was made known to me that he would, in a short time, have to die and go to that dreadful place I had just passed. In a short time, when working in my field, a man passed by me and said, "Col. Helem is dead." My dear brethren, it was dreadful to me, I never will be able to tell my feelings. I then had no hope, my trouble, it seemed, was more than I could bear. I wandered through the wild woods with my Bible in my hands crying, Lord have mercy on me, a poor sinner, and save me ere I am gone. I had tried all my good works and all had done no good; I saw I was gone unless blessed Jesus was pleased to help me. I thought I was in a strange way that no man ever was in before; I did not think the Lord ever would have

mercy on such a wretch as I was. I cried, Lord, if I must go to torment, let me go a beggar. In that dreadful condition I went to meeting to see my sister Sarah Arrington baptized. We met at the place and after preaching the church was called together, they began to sing, and their song I never can forget, I was sitting off like a poor criminal, their song was:

"What a mercy is this, what a heaven of bliss,
How unspeakably favored am I,
Gathered into the fold with believers enrolled,
With believers to live and to die."

My feelings I never can tell, it did seem my very soul hungered within me. I would have given all the world if it had been mine, to have had a seat with the true church. I saw my sister baptized, we then started home, it looked like my sister and I were parted; it was a dreadful day with me; we went to my father's and stayed all night, in the morning we started home. We had to go along a spur of the Blue Ridge, called Witt's spur, just before we got to the top, my mind was off of my condition; when I got to the top my mind returned to my condition and was entirely easy, the next thought was, what is the cause? It seemed like something answered in feelings; "your sins are forgiven." My mind answered it can't be possible, such a wretch as I am can have such good news to tell. In a moment my soul was running over with joy; I felt like all my trouble was gone and I had awoke, in a new world, everything looked new; the trees and the mountains looked new; and I felt new. It was the best day I had ever seen. I had been so lost, and had thought there was no mercy for me, then to be filled with the love of God. Oh, my brethren, I want you to help me praise the Lord for what he has done for me. I want to praise him while I live. I thought I was free from trouble, free from pain of all kind. I could not see what could trouble me, but alas was badly mistaken. I have found it a world of trouble. I now wanted to go home to my father's house and tell them what great things the Lord had done for me. I went to Jack's Creek church, was received; there was an arm of Jack's Creek church given off, called Green Hill, in Patrick County, Va., and there I was baptized by old brother John Conner, there was a great rivival at Green Hill, and from three to twenty persons were baptized in one day. I was one of the deacons chosen when the church was fully organized. I was delighted with the church and had a great feeling for mourners. I felt like I ought to tell them what a Saviour I had found, and exhort them to look to God for he is all in all. After awhile I began to think seriously about what I was doing, and the greatness of the cause, and whether I was called or not of the Lord. I did not think the Lord would call a man that could not preach, and I had but little learning and hardly common sense, and I began to be badly alarmed, I thought I had dishonored the good cause of my blessed Lord, and I did not think I ever could live in that country where I had so dishonored the cause of my Lord. So I thought I would

leave my native country and go among strangers and it should never be known that I had ever tried to speak in public, but when I got to Russell county, the weight of preaching was worse than in my own country. Often in my mind I was preaching, then I would shake my head and say in mind, "I never will try any more, I have once done wrong and left my old country to get shut of the great reproach, and I never will try it again." My troubles got worse and I would leave home and wander in Clinch mountain alone, trying to pray to the Lord to show me what was the matter. At last one of my children, about three years old, having clear blue eyes, was suddenly blind. It greatly alarmed me, I thought my child was entirely ruined. I did not know what to do, it came to my mind to go and pray to the Lord, and if He had anything for me to do, He would make it known by restoring my child's eyes. In a very short time it was all right, though yet I could not believe such a being as I, would be called. I went in trouble day after day. At last my life of religion seemed to be taken away and I was left in a miserable condition. I felt like my peace on earth was gone. In that condition I promised the Lord if He was pleased to set me free once more, I would try, let the case be as it may. So I went to meeting and went home with brother Shadrick Williams, and my trouble was so great I could not stay with him in the house. I wandered from place to place by myself. At last on Sunday morning, suddenly, as I walked alone, these words came on my mind with such power it nearly took the use of my limbs. The words were: "The day is coming and now is, when the dead shall hear the voice of the Son of God, and those that hear shall live." Now the request is granted, what will you do? Now came my trial. Will you do what you promised, or lie to God? Lord have mercy on me. Lord, I am willing if I knew I was called, but I can't believe; I fear I shall dishonor thy cause. My troubles were so bad I told a brother my feelings. He says: "Appoint a meeting at my house next Sunday." I did so, and that same passage of Scripture was my text, it was with power all the week. On the next Saturday I started to my meeting. Dear brethren, that was one of the times I never can forget. My trouble, none but God knew, I was greatly afraid I was going to bring a reproach on the good cause of my blessed Lord. I tried to pray to the Lord if I was not called of God, I might be dumb, not able to speak the next day, so I could go home in peace and then I would know I was not called, if the Lord was pleased to answer my prayer in that way. But it was not to be. My tongue seemed to be soon in a different way to what it ever was in life. It was, I hope, God's will to show me on that day I had to go. I was made willing to try on that day. I promised the Lord if he would be with me I would try as long as the Lord let me live. So I have been trying in my awkward manner ever since. But my beloved brethren I often think if I have a gift from God I am one of the least and not hardly worthy of the name of a preacher.

Then in a short time I bought land in Dickenson County, Va., it was then Russell County. In a short time moved to my land near the Sand Lick Church. The church was without a pastor, and the church called no one to be their moderator, so I could not refuse and in a short time they sent for a Presbytery to ordain me and brother Morgan F. Lipps and brother Shadrick Williams ordained me, so by the request of the church I took the care of the Sand Lick Church. In a short time the Union Church in Buchanan County, called on me and I took the care of the Union Church and then the Mount Pleasant Church was constituted and I was chosen their first pastor. Then Johnson's Bottom Church was constituted and I was chosen their moderator. Then the Cedar Grove Church in Pike County, Kentucky, called on me and I took the care of the Cedar Grove Church. Part of my time there was a considerable number of members received and baptized at all the five churches named.

Then the Union Association was constituted and I was chosen their first moderator. Brethren I never could tell why it was that I was chosen either by the churches or the Associations, when it did look to me that I was the last and the least of all. It did seem to me nearly any of my brother preachers had a better gift than I, though I tried to always conduct the business of the churches and Associations strictly by my Master's rule laid down in His word, though with tenderness and brotherly kindness. All my churches have generally treated me with more respect, it seemed to me, than I deserved. My Association never would give me up until I got so old and deaf I could not do the business. Brethren, if I have ever been any benefit in the cause of my Master the Lord is to be praised, for I am nothing to myself. Brethren, I have traveled over the high and rugged mountains, often alone, wandering and thinking could it be possible if the Lord had sent such a being as I am I am to do such important work as it appeared to me to be. Brethren, if I am saved I am saved by grace alone, if I ever have preached, God is to be praised; if I have ever done any good in the churches or Associations, the Lord is to be praised, for I am nothing of myself, if I ever had any true hope in the Lord, it was the last day of December, fifty-six years ago. About fifty-five or nearly that time, since I first began to speak in public. Brethren, the Lord has spared me a long time in this poor world of trouble. I often think it won't be long before the summons will come, then, brethren, it will be well with all the children of God, we then will no more sigh and mourn for fear we are deceived but then all the children of God will get home to their father's house, not made with hands, eternal in the heavens, where they will see their blessed Lord, who bled and died to set them free. Dear brethren of the Old Baptist faith, I love you all you are my people. I want to live with you, I want to die with you, I want to go home with you, there to part no more.

My beloved brethren, Paul says, "eye hath not seen nor ear hath heard the good things that is laid up for them that love the Lord." Brethren, I have went through many hard trials in this poor world. I lost my first wife the 20th of January, 1860; I have lost three daughters and one son, all nearly grown; I have raised twelve children. I have always been a poor man, sometimes in great trouble, sometimes it seems, for a short time, all my troubles are gone when it is God's will to speak peace to my weary soul. My dear brethren I am now about to wind up my little book, many of you I shall never see in this world, but when you read these lines, remember me, and that Jesus Christ died to set the mourning free, and you, my dear children, when you read my little book perhaps years after I am gone to my long eternal home and you are left here in a world of dangers, sorrows and troubles, I want you all to have my little book, and to take good care of it; and think you once heard the old white head preach and tell that Christ died to save the true mourners, I want every one to take care of my little book.

I am now in my 82nd year, and will shortly have to bid you all farewell, but I hope I shall meet you beyond this vale of tears, where partings is no more. I hope to meet my old father and mother, I hope to see my children. I now say to all my friends when you hear that I am gone, weep not for me but rejoice that I am gone from the evil to come. Farewell.

Elder Lewis Edwards

From Elder Lambert's Book, "Tried In The Furnace."

HOW CAN WE KNOW THE WAY?

ELDER E.J. LAMBERT

Sitting alone this Sunday morning, sensing my infirmities so greatly, I can sympathize with Thomas when he asked Jesus, "How can we know the way?" I am convinced by sad experience as the prophet of old when he prayed, "Oh Lord, I know the way of man is not in himself; it is not in man that walketh to direct his steps. "Just about the time I am convinced that God has granted me strength to walk in paths of righteousness, I fall by the wayside and great is the feeling of grief and condemnation when my feet slip from the way of righteous walking. It does my poor grieved heart good with so great comforting and consoling thoughts to meditate upon the answer Jesus gave Thomas. When Jesus said, "I am the way," it forever banishes sinners' hopes of saving themselves by their own goodness.

Paul was possesed with a thorn in the flesh to buffet him lest he be exalted above measure. He prayed thrice for the removal of this thorn, but each time the Lord answered, "My grace is sufficient for thee." This thorn made Paul to cry out, "Oh wretehed man that I am, who shall deliver me from this body of deatht" He thanked God through Jesus Christ, our Lord.

Paul was possesed with a thorn in the flesh to buffet him lest he be exalted above measure. He prayed thrice for the removal of this thorn, but each time the Lord answered, "My grace is sufficient for thee. " This thorn made Paul to cry out, "Oh wretehed man that I am, who shall deliver me from this body of death" He thanked God through Jesus Christ, our Lord.

David's sin was ever before him and caused him to utter many expressions that only those who are grieved because of their sins understand. The sins of David kept him constantly at God's foot stool, praying to Him for mercy. The presence of a wicked heart and a wrong spirit was the stimuli that caused David to pray, "Create in me, O God, a clean heart; renew a right spirit within me." God's people are sinners but none of them are satisfied about it.

Peter, no doubt, thought he was treading the way fairly well and thought he knew the way when he told Jesus that he would go with Him all the way even unto death. Peter found by sad experience that he was mistaken when he denied Jesus, cursed and swore. Jesus had told Peter prior to this, "When thou art converted, strengthen the brethren." Peter had to be converted to the fact that he had not been strengthened sufficiently to know the way. When Peter told this sad experience to brethren, proving to them he was a sinful man as they were, it was strengthening to them. It is strengthening to me, a sinner, to hear brethren whom I esteem so highly, confessing their sins.

It was strengthening to me to hear a deacon of one of our churches, whom I had deemed to be perfect in walk and conversation, confess to the brethren in church conference of having erred greatly. It was grievous to think of his experience, yet strengthening to learn that he was imperfect as well as I, and that he too, must depend upon the merits of Jesus and the mercies of God for salvation in both time and eternity.

Elder E.J. Lambert

SOLOMON'S SONG II. 9.

"He standeth behind our wall."

DEAR HOUSEHOLD OF FAITH: - It is unto you that these glorious promises are left on record. It is for thee that He stands behind our wall. No other can ever realize the sweetness of having the glorious manifestation of his royal presence brought to us. The world, with all it ingenuity, can never pierce the ways of the King Jehovah and find out the dealings that he had with those who are bought with so great a price. From the teaching of God's word there must be more that one sense that God stands behind our wall, because we do not understand that he has left the wicked to their own devices. We believe that he is ever overruling all the schemes of wicked men and devils for the final triumphant deliverance of his chosen people into the glorious city beyond these things of time. Not only is that the belief of the Baptists in this part of Alabama, but we contend, and

desire, if the Lord will be our stay and guide, to defend, that the Lord's people have always taught, that God overruled all things for the good of his people. But just now our mind is not concerned so much with the sovereignty of God, but will say that we do not believe that God is in any way the author of sin. We are perfectly willing to take the Bible for our guide. We find that Joseph told his brethren that God sent him to preserve much people alive, and that though they meant it for evil, God meant it for good. (Gen. xlv. 5; I. 20.) God did, in some wonderful way, bring this about without coercion. Men, and good brethren at that, are very much concerned over the way God works all things and still not be the author of sin. I used to spend much time in speculation on the same idea, but long since I have, as I hope, been shown the glorious beauties of his magnificent power, and it does not bother me so much any more. If God is so wonderful in power and wisdom that he can bring a blaspheming Saul to the earth crying. "Who art thou, Lord?? that he is coming again to earth to gather from the grave all his little children, and raise them to immortality without the stains of sin; that, if not deceived, he found the poor unworthy writer among the thorns of infidelity and self-righteousness and planted in his sinful heart a little ray of hope that all is well with my soul, then may he not work all things after the counsel of his own will? But let us not be content there. Paul tells us that God gave them (the wicked) up to uncleanness through the lusts of their own hearts. (Rom. i. 26.) James tells us that God is not tempted, neither tempteth he any man, but man is tempted when he is drawn away of his own lusts. (James i.13,14.) It is only as the sovereign Ruler of all things that he stands at the wall of the wicked. But, to the poor storm-tossed child of God, there is a more precious way that he stands behind our wall. According to my understanding, The wall is our flesh. Just as long as the poor little pilgrims sojourn in this time state we shall be looking through a glass darkly. Paul tells us that the flesh lusts against the Spirit, and the Spirit against the flesh, and these are contrary one to the other, so that ye cannot do the things ye would. (Gal. v. 17.) All of God's dear children who have been called out and given to know the truth know that this is true. When the Sun of Righteousness subdues the flesh and melts down the wall, it is then that we are exalted upon the mountains of his love, and are then obeying and keeping his commandments. We hear the Savior say, "Without me ye can do nothing." Oh! to be left down in the land of Lodebar, to our own sinful selves. Indeed, we must wait on the Lord for a visitation of his healing power.

If a man is in the flesh is he partly so, or is he completely under the influence of evil? It is not part Spirit and part flesh that prompts evil, nor is it both that prompts righteousness. It is sin that dwells in us that leads us in forbidden paths. It is the Spirit of Peace that leads us to do righteousness. Now Paul says that they that are in the

flesh cannot please God. Peter thought that he never would deny the Lord, but as soon as the Lord withdrew from him he did deny him. He continued to do so until the Lord turned and looked on him. Just so it is with us. When the Savior melts the barrier down, and steps from behind our wall, we are like Peter, we are made to weep bitterly.

I have heard dear old soldiers speak of their ups and downs in this life, and say their downs were many more than their ups. But nay, not so. Our downs are so much longer. We only get a glimpse now and then of his beaming countenance. With the poor writer the glass is very, very dark. If I have ever been under the smiling rays of his shining wings it has been very fleeting. He only shows himself at the lattice. It is here a little and there a little. Sometimes it seems that I can never again grope in darkness, and then I am made to again be as "a pelican of the wilderness," as "an owl of the desert." But blessed thought indeed that he knows our way! Even when the influence of his healing wings is not being felt he is watching over and caring for us. He will never leave nor forsake us, and is mindful of us when we are not mindful of ourselves. He will watch over and keep us in this world, and will watch our sleeping dust until he bids it arise. Then we shall be where he is and be like him, and this old wall, the flesh, shall be done away with and all will be heaven and eternal. This will be enough for a poor sinner like me.

May the Lord continue to enable the publishers and editors to print a paper that contends for the doctrine that has identified the church for ages.

Yours in hope of continued mercy,
Elder W.D. Griffin

ADDRESS CHANGE

All letters for The Signs of the Times containing subscriptions and remittances, should be mailed to Elder J.R. Williams, at the new address herewith!

Signs of the Times, Inc.
1012 Bennett Circle
Keeling, Va. 24566

All letters and articles for publication, all notices of meetings and all obituaries should be mailed as before to:

Elder Kenneth R. Key
721 Willard St.
Greensboro, N.C. 27405

CHAPTER 4: 1-3.

NOW the Spirit speaketh expressly, that in the latter times some shall depart from the faith, giving heed to seducing spirits, and doctrines of devils;

Speaking lies in hypocrisy; having their conscience seared with a hot iron;

Forbidding to marry, and commanding to abstain from meats, which God hath created to be received with thanksgiving of them which believe and know the truth.

NOTICE

An Expression of Thankfulness

The members and friends of Rehobeth Primitive Baptist Church at El Dorado, Arkansas wish to express sincere thanks to all who helped In the project of rebuilding our meeting house. After the fire, which destroyed the old building, floods of contributions came in from many individuals and sister churches who knew of our loss. After the appeal for help appeared in the Signs of the Times and The Remnant, many more contributions were sent from friends from afar. Through the grace and providence of Almighty God, we were blessed to rebuild on the site of the old building and enter the new building debt free.

Thanks to the editors of the Signs of the Times and The Remnant, for publishing the notice of our loss. Thanks to all who contributed money, labor and encouragement to Rehobeth Church. Especially, thanks be unto Almighty God for His gracious undertaking for us in all things. The new building was sufficiently complete for us to meet in it on the second Sunday in April--two months and two weeks after the fire. This is an incredible miracle of providence, for which we hope we are truly thankful.

Your little sister,
Rehobeth Church

MEETINGS

UNION MEETING
UPPER COUNTY LINE

The Upper County Line Union Meeting will be held at Greensboro Church on Sunday, July 30, 1995 at 10 o'clock.

All lovers of the truth, especially Elders, are invited to meet with us.

Elder Kenneth R. Key, Mod.
Wayne Edwards, Clerk

MINUTES OF THE PRESBYTERY

Pursuant to the request of Paynes Creek Primitive Baptist Church, Floyd County, Virginia, a presbytery met Dec. 5, 1992 for the examination of brother Wilton Supthin, and if found qualified in accordance with the written word of God, at the satisfaction and discretion of their judgement, ordain the above mentioned to the full work of the office of deacon.

The solemnity was begun with prayer by Elder Junior Conner. All Elders of our faith and order present constituted the presbytery. Those present were as follows: Elders Junior Conner, W.T. Conner, Carl Terry, Willard Cox, Clarence Stone and Hale Terry.

The presbytery was organized by electing Elder Hale Terry as moderator and Deacon W.G. Parsons as clerk. Elder Willard Cox and W.T. Conner were chosen to perform the examination of the candidate Elder Hale Terry having been duly appointed by Paynes Creek Church in conference Oct. 31, 1992 spokesman for the church delivered brother Supthin to the presbytery. Examination was made by Elders Willard Cox and W.T. Conner using scriptural reference 1 Timothy ch. 3 v. 8-13. The presbytery being satisfied with the examination and answers given by the candidate, administered the laying on of hands. The ordination prayer was delivered by Elder Clarence Stone. Elder Junior Conner and Carl Terry delivered the charge to the candidate, using scriptural reference Holy word of God.

The moderator asked Paynes Creek Church if they approved the work of the presbytery which was answered in the affirmative.

A certificate of ordination was presented to brother Supthin, and the right hand of fellowship and brotherhood given. The ordained brother was delivered back to the church as an ordained deacon of the Old School Primitive Baptist Church at Paynes Creek Floyd County, Virginia.

The minutes of the work of the presbytery were read and adopted. The presbytery was dismissed with prayer by Elder Carl Terry.

Elder Wm. Hale Terry, Mod.
Dea. W.G. Parsons, Clerk

PIGG RIVER ASSOCIATION

The Pigg River Association will be held, the Lord willing the first Sunday in August; Friday and Saturday before, August 4, 5, & 6, 1995.

Thompson Grove Church is the host for the setting of this Association. The meeting place will be Rocky Mount High School, Rocky Mount, Virginia.

Come into Rocky Mount on highway 220 and exit on highway 40, going west. Take second street to left to the high school.

We invite all lovers of the truth to come and be with us.

Elder Lane Carter, Moderator
Jamie E. Cooper, Clerk

SMITH RIVER ASSOCIATION

The Smith River Association will convene, the Lord willing, with Salem Church located on State highway #221 between Copper Hill and Check, Virginia. The time will be Friday, Saturday, and Sunday, September 1st, 2nd, and 3rd, 1995. We invite our correspondents and visitors to meet with us at this meeting.

Wilford G. Parsons
Association Clerk

SOUTH OUACHITA ASSOCIATION

The South Ouachita Association will be held, the Lord willing, on Saturday and Sunday, September 23 & 24, 1995.

Union Church, located about five miles Southeast of Marion, Louisiana, will host the association. All lovers of the truth are invited to come and be with us.

Ned Barron
Association Clerk
318-778-4217

CONTRIBUTIONS

FOR MAY 1995

Mrs. Rachel A. Smith, NC 2.00
Mrs. Helen L. Pittman, TX 2.00
Mrs. Nova L. Coleman, VA 2.00
Mrs. Mary Hawkins, NC
In memory Sis. Emma Somers 32.00
Mrs. Beulah Nichols, VA 2.00
Wade M. Poff, VA 2.00
Andrew C. Agee, VA 2.00
A.J. Griffin, AL 10.00
Mrs. Muriel M. Strader, NC 2.00
Eld. J.Y. McCormick, FL 7.00
Mrs. Connie Page, NC 5.00
W.D. Godwin, LA 2.00
Mrs. Julia R. Garner, NC 5.00
Mrs. Mary W. Janney, VA 2.00
Walter F. Griffith, NC 2.00
Richard Lawless, WV 2.00
G.R. Slate, NC 2.00

OBITUARIES

SISTER BESSIE DENNY CURRY

Sister Bessie Denny Curry daughter of the late Thomas Jefferson Denny and Indiana Gaulden Gorden Denny was born April 18, 1903 and passed from this life December 22, 1994 at her home in Eden, North Carolina.

She was married on December 25,1919 to the late Brother James Ernest Curry. A son. Walter Thomas Curry preceded her in death. She is survived by one daughter. Thelma C. Pullium of Greensboro, NC and a son Ernest Madison (Bill) Curry of Wilmington, NC. She is also survived by eight grandchildren and three great grandchildren.

Sister Curry joined Dan River Primitive Baptist Church on July 22,1934 and was baptized by her Pastor, the late Elder David Spangler.

Her funeral was conducted by her pastor, Elder Kenneth Key after which she was laid to rest in the church cemetery beside her husband: there to rest until the day of resurrection when her hope will become reality.

Sister Curry was a quiet person who loved her church and her family. She was in declining health for two years prior to her death. A faithful member, she was blessed to attend her church up until the last and always in her favorite seat.

May the Lord bless her family in their great loss, and give each of them peace, comfort and consolation, that none but the Lord can give.

We feel our loss is her eternal gain and may we all be reconciled to the will of our

Heavenly Father, who does all things well and never makes a mistake.

Written by the request of Dan River Primitive Baptist Church while in conference.

Juanita Law
Amanda Saunders
Elder Kenneth Key, Pastor
Bob R. Collie, Clerk

SISTER ELSIE B. HOUCHINS

Sister Elsie B. Houchins born March 18th, 1906. Died Feb. 3rd, 1995. Elsie is a 1st cousin. She joined County Line Primitive Baptist Church June 6th, 1933. We were not together too many times before we joined, but soon found we loved to be together.

As my mother's home place was near County Line, we often walked back there to visit my Aunt Lucinda Mary Shortt after meeting. My aunt would say, "I declare, you are just like father coming back from meeting, "talk, then walk a few steps, and stop and talk." My grandfather Elder Asa D. Shortt while he was able had company to bring home for dinner, and they would talk on the way home. My aunt did not want dinner to get cold.

Sister Elsie always expressed herself with few words, and always to the point, well understood. Dependable, and a strength to me.

Her funeral was Sunday Feb. 5, 1995 at Wood Funeral Home in Floyd Virginia and buried beside her father and mother in County Line Church cemetery. Elder Noel F. Conner preached the funeral.

Survived by one brother: Tyler T. Houchins, three sisters: Linda H. West, Anise B. Houchins, and Irene Houchins; also several nieces and nephews.

Catherine A. Houchins

BROTHER JOSEPH MORTON

In special memory; I'll try to write: asking God for great strength, guidance and knowledge. To Honor and respect our "Beloved Brother" and friend to all who knew him.

Brother Joe was born in Onslow County Dec. 12, 1916. His parents were Edward Ward and Alice Gertrude Morton. He was raised in a large "Family Circle". A total of thirteen brothers and sisters.

In the thirties he was married to Effie Mae Humphry. The Lord blessed them with three sons. They were taught to work from "Early Childhood;" As he himself had been all his life.

Brother Joe asked a home with the church May 16, 1954. Was a faithful member for forty years.

Ordained as deacon. Served in that capacity until his death.

He was devoted and supported his church in every way; financially, also in the time and labor he gave so freely. "Great love and hope was shown in his everyday life.

Brother Joe passed away November 17, 1994. His survivors are his wife Sister Effie Morton; two sons of the home: Shirleen and Jimmy Morton,

five grandsons and five great grandchildren. Three sisters: Sister Blanche Collins of Jacksonville, Eula Lovitt and Ada Newman of Texas. He was preceded in death by a son Bobby Morton.

Our departed Brother was a good husband and a very devoted Father. To the family I say!! You have suffered a great loss, but I feel your loss is "Heaven's Gain." I pray God will reconcile each one of you, and fill that empty spot with "Love."

Try to realize God chose a "Precious Jewel" Brother Joe and just keep that in mind. Press onward to the Mark of the High Calling which is in our Lord Jesus Christ.

Funeral conducted by Elder J.T. Prescott and burial in Onslow Memorial Park, laid beneath a mound of flowers.

Written by and for the order of North East Church in conference third Saturday in May 1995.

Written by a Sister in Christ I hope,
Mary Lillie Hall
1597 Halltown Rd.
Jacksonville, N.C. 28546

FOREST L. SHORTT

Forest L. Shortt born Oct. 17, 1899 died May 11, 1995.

Forest, a second cousin to me, and lived at one time near our home in Floyd County, more like a brother to me, as I have known him as long as I can remember anyone.

His mother was a member at County Line Church also an older sister was a member too. We felt if "Cousin Mary Elize" was in our home in sickness everything would be well soon. She and Forest was much alike in their kindness toward sick ones.

Forest never joined the church, but came Saturday and Sunday every month as long as he was able. He was loved and respected by all. Helped in any of our need at County Line Church. He, while he was able, built a fire in the stoves, swept the floor, dusted. He so liked to help. Money, he often gave. Helped on the mowing of yard and cemetery. Took company home with him from meetings, bringing water for the pitcher and etc. Little things, but so needed. Elder and Mrs. Noel F. Conner visited him, in hospital and nursing home. I went twice. Last time, as I came near his bed, he faintly called my name, "Catherine". He seemed to care so much for Elder and Mrs. Conner. He called them "Noel and Nellie".

Funeral at County Line Church Sunday 1 p.m. May 14, 1995. Funeral conducted by Elder Noel Conner. Burial in Church Cemetery.

Survived by his wife: Lala Pendleton Shortt; two sons: McCrey Shortt, Marshall Shortt; grandsons: Calvin Shortt, Timothy Shortt, Mark Shortt, and Michael Shortt, and granddaughters: Vera Thompson, Cathy Bratton, and Vicky Wade; also twelve great-grandchildren.

Catherine A. Houchins

Signs of the Times

DEVOTED TO THE OLD SCHOOL BAPTIST CAUSE

" The Sword of the Lord and of Gideon "

VOL. 163 **KEELING, VA., SEPTEMBER 1995** **NO. 9**

SIGNS OF THE TIMES

ISSN - 0199-0063

Subscription price $10.00 per year - $18.00 two years

Published each month by

SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.

Established in 1832

Devoted to the Old Baptist Cause

CIRCULATION OFFICE

Elder J. R. Williams
1012 Bennett Circle
Keeling, Va. 24566

EDITORS

Elder J. R. Williams, Editor
1012 Bennett Circle
Keeling, Va. 24566
Phone (804) 792-8758

Elder Kenneth R. Key, Editor
721 Willard Street
Greensboro, N.C. 27405
Phone (910) 273-7464

ASSOCIATE EDITORS

Elder Richard H. Campbell
2171 Allen Court
Germantown, Tenn. 38138
Phone (901) 753-7791

Elder C. B . Davis, Jr.
1251 Paynes Tavern Rd.
Roxboro, N.C. 27573
Phone (910) 599-7236

Elder C. C. Wilbanks
217 Bastrop Drive
Monroe, Louisiana 71203
Phone (318) 343-5473

All letters for this paper containing subscriptions and remittances, should be mailed to Elder J. R. Williams, 1012 Bennett Circle, Keeling, Virginia 24566. All articles and letters for publication, all notices of meetings and all obituaries should be mailed to Elder Kenneth R. Key, 721 Willard Street, Greensboro, N.C. 27405.

SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.
1012 Bennett Circle, Keeling, Virginia 24566

SONG

MY God, my life, my love,
To thee, to thee I call;
I cannot live if thou remove,
For thou art all in all.

The smilings of thy face,
How amiable they are !
'Tis heaven to rest in thine embrace
And nowhere else but there.

Not all the harps above
Can make a heavenly place
If God his residence remove,
Or but conceal his face.

Nor earth, nor all the sky
Can one delight afford;
No, not a drop of real joy
Without thy presence, Lord.

Thou art the sea of love,
Where all my pleasures roll;
The circle where my passions move,
And centre of my soul.

To thee my spirits fly,
With infinite desire;
And yet how far from thee I lie!
Dear Jesus, raise me higher.

CONTENTS

EDITORIAL 194
Elder R.H. Campbell

ARTICLES 199
Troy G. Shepard

VOICES OF THE PAST 203
Elder Gilbert Beebe
Elder J.C. Philpot
Elder E.J. Lambert

MEETINGS 213

CONTRIBUTIONS 214

OBITUARIES 215
Nemhy Albritton Everett
Deacon John E. Smith
Ruby Barron

EDITORIAL

THEIR ROCK NOT OUR ROCK

ELDER R.H. CAMPBELL

"For their rock is not as our Rock, even our enemies themselves being judges." (Deut. 32:31)

This scripture is thousands of years old, and yet it is still just as applicable today as it was when first written. This is true of all Scripture however, because the truth and the wisdom of the inspired Word of God is ageless. God is unchangeable and so is his word, it is the same today, yesterday and forever. Man is also the same as he was after the fall of Adam: he is corrupt, and if there is any good in man it is by the grace of God that there is. It is because God has shown mercy upon him, and has placed something within him that not all men possess,-- and that is the Holy Spirit.

The above scripture is recorded in the song that the Lord told Moses to write unto the children of Israel just before Moses was to go up onto the mountain and die. God is referring in the song to Jeshurun and ones who forsook God who made them, and lightly esteemed the Rock of their salvation. Then still referring to these individuals, he states the text, ***"For their rock is not as our Rock, even our enemies themselves being judges."***

Can this same scripture not be quoted today regarding the religions of the world around us? Their rock is not our Rock, and they will be the first to acknowledge it to be the truth. According to their own testimony, they walk without any fear at all, and by the lighthearted, carefree manner of their worship services, it is evident that their rock is not as our Rock, They believe that their God has done all he can do, or is willing to do, to save the inhabitants of the world; and now the decision, the power, and the final results of the whole work is in their hands: they can accept it and live eternally in heaven or they can reject it and dwell forever in the fiery pits of hell.

In reality, what is the difference in this doctrine and the belief in the god those people in Moses' day? They made a replica of four footed beasts, creeping things, and birds of the air, and fell down and worshipped them. They cut down a tree, used it to cook their food, warm themselves, and then of the ashes they made a graven image, and fell down and worshipped it, praying, Deliver us for thou art our god." (see Isaiah 44th chapter) It is sheer nonsense, and yet it seems that the same thing is happening all over the world today among people who are considered intelligent individuals. The people of olden times worshipped images which had eyes but could not see, and feet but could not walk -- they had to be carried wherever they went. The image itself had no power at all, and the point is that the people could determine among themselves the power, wisdom and characteristics the image was supposed to possess, according to what the people wanted. If things went well, it was their god's pleasure in their actions, if not, it was punishment for something they did wrong, or something they failed to do.

The masses today believe in a God that is just as subservant to their wishes as the inaminate objects of stone, ash, or what have you, that their fathers worshipped. Man has not really changed with all the technical and cultural advances made by the human race since the foundation of the world. They will tell you that they believe in the biblical account of the creation, the theory of an omnipotent being who is all wise, and then tell you that the supreme being cannot save a single individual unless that person will let him. I have difficulty understanding how intelligent (wisdom of the world) people can honestly believe this, but they are constantly affirming it on the radios, from the pulpits, and whenever given an opportunity and someone will listen. Therefore, their own judgment is that their rock is not as our Rock.

Many times I get low in spirit, and I am made to wonder if the things that I hope to believe, are really the truth of the God of heaven and earth, or am I just building on the sand something that will not stand the test of time. With all of the testimony that I hear constantly from the world, is it possible that I could be deceived in the matter, and the religions of the world are actually the truth? They have the majority, they have the evidence if it is actually observed by the natural eye, and their doctrine is appealing to the natural mind. It causes me deep concern sometimes, and I believe that but for the grace of God I would be overwhelmed by it all.

Thanks be unto God these seasons pass, and we again believe in the true and living God, who has promised that he will never leave nor forsake his children. If indeed one has the Holy Spirit dwelling within him, then all things are for their sake and work together for their good. This is a very contrasting relationship to the one between the gods of this world and their worshippers. The one is sure and steadfast and under the complete

control of a sovereign Creator, who works all things after the counsel of his own will, and if we are what we hope to be, He is our Rock. The gods of this world are powerless, lifeless, and in reality, are only the extension of the vain conceit of those who worship them.

The song in which this scripture is found, begins with, ***"Give ear, O ye heavens and I will speak: and hear, O earth, the words of my mouth."*** This is a God of power who speaks and it is done, commands and it stands fast. This is the one that is designated as Our Rock. He is considered, feared and reverenced as such today by those He has saved and called with a holy calling. If he calls and the heavens stand up, will not puny man do the same? Will they not give ear and hear if spoken to by such a God? I believe that they will, and I do not believe that they will ever be found contending that they are in any way responsible for being called into or kept in the way that they are traveling.

"My doctrine shall drop as the rain my speech shall distill as the dew. As the small rain upon the tender herb, and as the shower upon the grass." This is a most beautiful text to one as he is made to remember the sovereign work of grace in God's making known unto him the beauties of his doctrine. As the earth is dry and cold with no moisture, so was his heart. As the earth has no power of its own to bring down the rain, or to cause the dew to form upon it, so is the natural man. But suddenly, mysteriously there is the moisture, or spirit in the case of the natural man, and suddenly he is alive. Just as the rain causes the earth to bring forth bud, green leaves and fruit, so does the Spirit cause man to come alive unto Godly things, and yield fruit in the form of praise unto God their Heavenly Father.

"Because I will publish the name of the Lord: Ascribe ye greatness unto our God." This is now the heartfelt song of the new heaven born soul. Now their whole desire is to publish the news of this miracle in their life, and ascribe greatness unto the God of their salvation. There is such sweetness and freedom in their soul, and they feel that surely others can see and feel it too. They learn though that this is just for them. Others can only receive it in the same way they did--by the sovereign grace of Almighty God. They are made to know that they are not acting, but rather being acted upon by a power other than their own, and one that is independent of any efforts on their part.

This seems to have been the experience of Moses, in that he was called at a time and place that we have no record that he was concerned with God and godly things. He knew the way of those around him in the same way that we observe those around us today. And, although we cannot know that we are children of God, we can say that their rock is not our Rock, they themselves being judges.

"He is the Rock, his way is perfect: for all his ways are judgment: A God of truth and without iniquity, just and right is he." Is not this the Rock that

we worship today? If I have any understanding of what I believe, and what the Primitive Baptists contend for today, that is exactly the same Rock that Moses was writing about. It is the only foundation upon which a hope is based of heaven and immortal glory, because of the frailty of the man of flesh, and the changeableness of his nature.

Down through the ages of time God in his own infinite wisdom and power, according to my understanding of the scriptures, has in his own time revealed himself unto his own, and called them from nature's darkness into His marvelous light. Also I know of no case on record where he ever let one stray back into that state of darkness and complete lack of understanding of Him, as he was in before He appeared unto them. This is because, "He is the Rock and all his ways are judgment." And He never changes his mind or reverses that judgment. Man can change his prior judgment upon receiving additional evidence concerning the thing upon which he passed judgment. God had infinite wisdom, and changes not because all of that knowledge is behind every judgment that He makes, and He is too wise to err.

It seems to me that were it otherwise there could be no peace or comfort, and none could have the blessed assurance of a heavenly abode, if things could change because of some future unknown development--something that was not anticipated by the great I AM. I see him as a supreme being incapable of making a mistake. *"Declaring the end from the beginning, and from ancient times the things that are not yet done, saying, My counsel shall stand, and I will do all my pleasure."* In this Isaiah expressed the same sentiment as Moses did when he said, *"He is the Rock, his work is perfect, for all His ways are judgment."* They are both stating that all things are brought to pass according to God's own will and purpose, and because of judgment of the whole situation respecting those events. They are not just random coincidences but a perfectly planned sequence of events.

The world says that their rock desires that they send the gospel into all the world and save as many as they can. This requires seminaries, boards, money, volunteers, and a good sound promotional program to accomplish, and they acknowledge that they are falling far short of the goal. When God commands his servants to go, he goes. On one occasion the Angel of the Lord opened the prison doors and brought his servants out, and told them, *"Go, stand and speak in the temple to the people all the words of this life."* Where the word of a king is, there is power. And this is just as true today as it has ever been. Christ told Peter after his resurrection, *"When thou wast young thou girdest thyself, and walkest whither thou wouldest, but when thou shall be old, thou shall be stretch forth thy hands and another shall gird thee and carry thee whither thou wouldest not."* This is saying that they will go, not because everything is made easy, but rather in spite

of all the obstacles that may be in their way. If there is one of God's little ones that is to receive His word, such as Cornelius, the commandment will go forth, and a way will be made for it to be accomplished, and all the praise and honor will be unto God. This will be true in the heart of the newly manifested child and in the heart and soul Of the servant. It will be as the servant Of Abraham who was sent to seek a wife for Isaac. It will all be the sovereign work of God, and will accomplish the desired results, because, *"His work is perfect."*

Many times as we behold the world around us, we are made to wonder why we are so different from the majority of the people that we come in contact with. Why is it that what is so sweet and precious to us, should be so hated by the world? Then as we read the scriptures, we find that it has ever been so. In John 6:66, Christ told his disciples, *"Verily, verily I say unto you, Ye seek me, not because ye saw the miracles but because ye did eat of the loaves and are filled."* The same is true today: the world in general follows after the various religions because they are appealing to the natural senses of man, and fulfill their vain conceited sense of self-importance, and need to belong. Later Christ told them, *"It is the Spirit that quickeneth, the flesh profiteth nothing: the words that I speak unto you they are spirit, and they are life. But there are some of you that believe not. Therefore I said unto you, that no man can come unto me, except it were given unto him of my Father."* It says from that time many of his disciples went back and walked no more with him. The truth has ever been the thing that separates the Children of God from the children of the world, whether we like it or not. It was true in Christ's days upon the earth; and it is true today. Only those who have been born of the Spirit of God can witness to the truth of God. The others cannot because they do not know anything about it: as the Apostle Paul wrote, *"No man can say that Jesus is the Lord, but by the Holy Ghost." And, "No man speaking by the Spirit calleth Jesus accursed."*

God told Moses, *"Now write this song for you, and teach it to the Children of Israel: put it in their mouth that this song may be a witness for me against the children of Israel."* This is, therefore, the witness that God placed on record for all future generations of the children of Israel, as a remembrance of the Rock of their salvation. It does not leave them to guess as to the attributes of the Rock of Moses, and it also spells out the fallacy of the new gods that are newly come up. We have the same evidence among us today, for God has not left himself without a witness, and when blessed with the wisdom of the Spirit of God, as we hope to have been a few times in our life, we have felt that we would say, "For their rock is not our Rock." It is a grand and glorious feeling to be so lifted up that, for the moment, it seems that you can say, *"I know that my Redeemer liveth,"* not just that there is a God, but that he is *my God, my Rock, my Strength, my For-*

tress, and my Deliverer. At such times as this, it seems that it would be sin not to confess this in view of the strong impression. At other times you fear to claim these precious truths as yours.

May God bless the above to the comfort and edification of his children. May He grant you the wisdom to recognize, understand, and rejoice in the Truth, and the compassion to overlook the error, and forgive the writer. If not deceived, my prayer is that all has been done in love for the truth, and for those who love and believe the truth. Just as surely as the truth separates the children of God from the world, it binds their hearts and souls together with a force stronger than any of the ties of nature. The love that they have for these things, is the sweetest of God's gifts to the children of men. It is greater than the faith and hope that accompany it.

In bonds of love,
Elder Richard H. Campbell

ARTICLES

MY GRACE IS SUFFICIENT FOR THEE 2 Cor. 12:9.

Dear Child of your Father God, when He speaks those precious comforting words to you, His little chosen ones; it is with such power, that it penetrates the very depth of the mind, heart, soul and being; those precious words, removes all fear, one may have ever had; of what all mankind or devils might do to him or her; they then feel something like unto this, - Oh they might be let to destroy this body of flesh of mine; but, never can they destroy, or even touch my soul; nor can they effect or remove this love I feel, for my Lord and Saviour, and His little children. Oh dear Child of God's grace and mercy; the importance of this time world, compared with, our sweet and precious hope of that world to come, is as nothing: That great and awful suffering, dying and arising, of your (and I hope my) Lord and Savior Jesus Christ, was, that very sufficient grace, applied, on His little children's behalf; it completely cleared and opened that way, God's way, for you (and I hope me), to reach our heavenly Father, in heaven and immortal glory. Oh, it is just too great, for me to find sufficient words, to say or write.

It is far beyond the comprehension of our poor weak minds, to fully comprehend the reality, of, never again to feel pain, in mind, body or soul; to never again, feel sickness, or concern for health, of self or others; to never again, have a thought, concerning this cruel world of sin and sorrow; to never again, shed tears of sorrow; but instead, experience Holy and Righteous peace, and complete and perfect satisfaction, to everlastingly, sing praise, honor and glory, unto our heavenly Father, forever after. For while we live in this time world, we can only experience a little taste of those heavenly feelings, sometime, as the Precious Lord be pleased to give unto us. And to be given to realize, of a truth; that

we of our fleshly self, have NEVER turned a hand, or done even ONE single thing, to merit or earn, even ONE of the multitude of blessings He has bestowed upon us, all the days of our lives; that they each and everyone, were freely given unto us; simply, and only by reason, it was His good pleasure so to do. And so, if we are given to feel and realize those truths, we then know full well, self boasting, is completely and wholly out of the whole picture all together; and that His name, is the ONE and only name, could ever be worthy, of any praise, honor and glory, both now and forever more.

When the afore chosen children of God, are carried on the wings of His everlasting love, to heaven and immortal glory; they will be of one mind, and have but one interest; and that will be, to praise the great and Holy name of their (and I hope my) heavenly Father, forever without ceasing; without ever another thought, of this time world; for it will have passed away, into the sea of forgetfulness. No one there, will ever again, know hunger or thirst, hot or cold, sickness or pain, or any discontentment; for all will be perfectly satisfied, forever and ever more, in the presence of the Lord God, wherein perfect peace and happiness dwelleth forever.

How can one glory in, and take pleasure in, infirmities, in reproaches, in necessities, in persecutions, in distresses, for Christ's sake?, this is made possible with one, ONLY; when it pleases the Lord God, to show him or her, that His grace is sufficient for them. Without God's grace being applied to one, he cannot even think a good thought, much less, perform a good act, that is good in His sight. Every second, of every minute, of every hour, of every day, of every month, of every year; mankind is boldly demonstrating, his total disregard, for "God," having anything whatsoever to do with, the operation of His government; of which does include, the entire fulfillment, of every moment of time, He allotted, for this world to stand; that does involve, everything to ever be or do or take place, in all time and eternally, in both heaven and earth. Now that is, to some degree, a measurement, of the untruth, of mankind's self boasting, of his and her greatness and or self goodness.

There are many of mankind, who have not been given to see, just what they are, in their own self's selfish fleshly nature; who read the 31st verse, of the 1st chapter of Genesis; who evidently accept those words VERY GOOD; as applying to themselves as their own fleshly nature's selves. Of which I feel, is as far away from the truth, as is hell, far separated from heaven. But instead, does mean that good and very good, of God's work, in His Own creation and making of all things, for the perfect fulfillment, of His every purpose in and for having created it all. For an evidence of this, when looking down upon mankind, God said, I find none good, no not one. And so therefore, any and all good ever performed through any one of mankind, was and is, only, that what God did work in him, both the

will and to do of it; that leaves man without, any right for self boasting, in any way shape or form. And so, all praise or honor, alway and alway belongeth to God, but never, to man.

There were many who did see the body form of Christ, while He walked upon this earth, who were only aware, that He was just another man; not having the least idea of who He really were; for they saw Him only with the natural eye; while there were some, who recognized Him as the very Christ. Now, what was it, that made that difference, when both did see Him, with their natural eyes? them who saw Him only as just another man, had not been given an inner eye of faith, therefore, they could only see the natural; while the others were given that inner eye of faith, which is able to see, even that which is Spiritual; or, in other words, Christ had revealed Himself to them. Which is clear evidence that, - without that revelation unto one, from on High; it is entirely impossible for one to see, that what be Holy and good, as be good in the sight of God; For the three-in-One God, is the very One, and only One, who is the Creator, and distributor, of any and all that is good in His sight. For man of himself, to do such good, is just as impossible, as it is impossible, for him, to remove God from His Throne in heaven, and replace Him, with himself. Man is so boastful, of man's own self's greatness as to even say of some; now he is a self made man; while, either not knowing, or ignoring, the true fact of the matter is, - even though man walketh, yet, he is NOT the director of his steps; his believing that he is; does not alter of change that fact of truth, (that he is not), even one iota; he is just denying the truth, and believing a lie; just as the worldly religionist believe, preach and teach, now. The fleshly nature of mankind is such, that he gives little or no thought, to the reality, of his total and complete self helplessness; not only to the Spiritual, but also, even the natural; his fleshly self's selfcenteredness, tells him that falsehood; that he is independent, not that very Holy truth; that, without God's furnishings, he could neither BE anything, much less, do anything; not even think a thought, perform an act; not even breathe a breath or have a being; except, God furnish all that makes it all possible. And may we be thankful unto God; there never was, and never can be; any, self made man.

Almighty "God," was and is, the one and only One, who did Create all things; (outside Himself). He made all things that were made, and without Him, there was no thing that were made, but what He made.

God is Self existent; He has always and eternally been God, and will always and eternally be, the same unchanging God. He has no beginning, and no ending. He ever was, is, and ever will be, the same yesterday, today, and forevermore. He holds and controls all power, both in heaven and earth; and His power, of which, He is the holder and controller of it; is that one and only source, from which, every ounce of any and all strength to ever exist, is derived; therein is proof

positive; without Him, we can do no thing or nothing. And that very same does apply, to satan or the devil, and all his angels. And though, God said - I create evil; all things together, does, in no way, shape or form, even remotely, furnish any foundation, upon which, "God" could ever rightly be accused or charged, with being the author of sin, or any unrighteousness.

The sins, mankind commits, derives from those devilish intents, that is in both his mind and heart, while he thinks and or acts. If a man has a desire, in his mind and heart, to murder someone; even though, he does not go through with that physical action; and yet still, in his heart, he has committed murder. Like as Christ said, of a man, who looks upon a woman with lust; he has committed adultery, in his heart. And so, mans weakened intent, is a sin, equal to, whatever be his intent. Yes, dear child of God's grace and mercy; with "God," all is fixed, weighed and measured, from before the foundation of the world.

SIN, is a transgression of God's Holy Law. Without the law, there is no sin; for there could be no transgression. Up to the time of Adam receiving the commandment of God, concerning the law; that said - thou shalt not eat of the tree of the knowledge of good and evil, there was no sin in the world. But, when Adam did eat of that forbidden fruit, of the tree of the knowledge of good and evil; thereby, 'sin' entered the world, by man; through and by his transgression, of the Law of God.

Now, God being ALL WISE: He assuredly did know full well, and to exactness, what Adam would do, in his transgression of that very law, or commandment, which He gave Adam; just as He has always known; of every transgression, of every one, who followed after Adam into this world. For, it to be otherwise, He could not be the all wise God; and in fact, no God at all. For to be, the true and living God, as He is; there can be absolutely NO guess work, or just happened sos, or ensured, of anything, to ever be or do or take place, in all time and eternity; before, this time world, during this time world, and after this time world is no more; in both heaven and earth, and also in hell. And it is within that very exact framework; all provisions were provided; all times, were set and established, for each and everything to ever be, within that total time He did allot, for this world to stand. And not even one minute alteration, can there ever exist. And that, simply by reason, He is God, and He changeth NOT. And, there was and is, a certain and exact number of people or souls, whom He did choose for Himself, from before the foundation of the world, who He calls the vessels of His mercy; shall be carried on the wings of His love, to forever be with Him, in heaven and immortal glory. While there are, another, certain exact number of people or souls, who He calls the vessels of His wrath; shall be cast into the bottomless pit of the ever burning hell. And the souls of neither group, shall ever die. The first mentioned group, shall forever be happy; while the sec-

ond mentioned group; shall forever be in tormented misery. Now, if it so be, that what I have written here, is in accord with that truth, as is in the Lord Jesus Christ; let it be understood here and now; the Lord God did everything, what made it possible, certain and sure. And so, may His name be praised for it all.

In hope, I could be your brother in Christ,

Troy G. Shepard
103 East Tateway Rd.
Kitty Hawk, N.C. 27949

VOICES OF THE PAST

VITAL GODLINESS

That there is much speculative religion in the world there can be no doubt, and that there may be some that is not genuine among those who stand connected with the church of Christ is greatly to be feared. Every true and legitimate son and daughter of Zion, while in this earthly house of their pilgrimage, experience seasons when it is with them a matter of the greatest importance to know whether they are not of that character. It is not probable that hypocrites and mere nominal professors of christianity are troubled on the same ground, for he who designs to deceive cannot feel that suspense and conflict which doubting christians always feel when the light and comfort of the divine presence are withdrawn from their view. Much is said about vital godliness, and in order that we may know whether we are in possession of it, it is important that we understand what is meant by the terms. Vitality is life, and the word godliness in the scriptures signifies that action which spiritual life in the children of God is calculated to produce. Hence the terms are only properly applicable to those who are born of God, and led by the Spirit to walk in the way of holiness, in whom is developed the fruits of the spirit, which are love, joy, peace, longsuffering, gentleness, goodness, faith, meekness, and temperance; and all these being fruits of the Spirit are only found where spiritual life has been given. And as they are produced by the Spirit they invariably give evidence of vital union to Christ, who is the life of his people. As the branch of a vine cannot bear fruit of itself except it abide in the vine, so neither can the people of God bring forth fruits which are unto holiness, the end of which is eternal life, except they abide in Christ, who is the true Vine, and of which the Father is the Husbandman. For without him we can do nothing.

The apostle suggests to us that persons may have a form of Godliness while they deny the power thereof; but we conclude that where the power of Godliness is possessed, there will certainly be at least some of the form of Godliness manifested.

If what we have found to be the fruits of the spirit developed constitues the form or any part of that form, does it not appear that men may possess a kind of love, joy, peace, and

even faith that does not proceed from the spirit as the result of spiritual life implanted? Much that will pass currently for christian love in the religious world is denounced by the apostles as being spurious. He admonished his brethren that such loved not the Lord Jesus, but were enemies of the cross of Christ. They may affect a deceptive counterfeit, and may use soft words and fair speeches while they only flatter to beguile and allure to entrap. In evidence of their love they may show astonishing zeal and what the world calls benevolence; they may give their goods to feed the poor, their money to support missionaries, and their bodies to be burnt, and still be destitute of anything but the mere form of love. They may also cry, "Peace," when God has not spoken peace, and they may possess that complacency which the strange woman boasted of when she had paid her vows, (See Prov. vii.) and yet only a form. Their joy and faith and all the imitations of Godliness that can possibly grow out of an unregenerated heart are lifeless and formal and, as far as we can trace such characters by the light of revelation, they invariably deny the power of vital godliness and this they do in a variety of ways. The principle way, however, is by denying that the love, joy, peace, long-sufferings, goodness, gentleness, faith, etc., are truly the fruits of the Spirit, the gift of God, but claiming that they are produced by human power by the will and works of men. Their position is like this, "If the branch will bear fruit of itself as a condition, it may then be admitted into the Vine." But all who know experimentally the power of Godliness will acknowledge that the excellency of its power is of God, and not of the creature. The power is in the vine and not in the branch, only as the branch abides in and receives vigour and faithfulness from the living Vine. But there are times in which the branches which really abide in the vine seem to be barren, the branches are not always clothed with verdure, and abounding with clusters, but branches vitally abiding in the true and living Vine shall assurely bring forth fruit in its appropriate season. The tree of life which John saw yielding its fruit every month, and all they who receive life and vigour from Christ will, in due time, present the fruits of the spirit.

Godliness, in the life and conversation of the children of the kingdom, derives all its vitality from Him who is the Head of life and spirituality to His body, the church. All is dry, formal and vain in our deportment that springs not from this union to him. He only hath immortality dwelling in the light, and therefore from him alone can we receive it only as we abide in him as the fruitful branch abideth in the true vine, for the saints are members of him, as the branches are members of the vine. And from the head, all the members of the body, the church, have nourishment ministered and knit together, increaseth with the increase of God. The apostle assures us that all are called in one hope of our calling - one Lord, one faith, and one baptism,

one God and Father of all who is above all, and through all, and in you all.

But our design was not only to define the terms, but to offer some remarks upon the subject of its development in the faith and general deportment of those who know and acknowledge its power. The grace of God which bringeth salvation hath appeared unto all men, teaching us that denying ungodliness and worldly lusts, we should live soberly, righteously, and godly in this present world. A life of godliness in necessarily a life of self-denial. No man can live godly in Christ Jesus without suffering persecution, nor can we deport ourselves as becometh godliness without denying ungodliness and worldly lusts, for these are the opposites of all that adorn the christian character. But whatever of opposition, persecution, or self-denial may oppose the life and course of godliness, there is a power and virture in it that will out-live all oppostion, and bear its humble possessors above the din of warring elements and safely lodge them ultimately in that happy state where the wicked cease from troubling, and where the weary shall enjoy uninterrupted rest. If we, through grace abounding, possess the vital principle, and possess those things which pertain to life and godliness with contentment is great gain, having the promise of the life that now is, and of that which is to come. Then may our enemies exhaust all their stores of wrath upon us.

"We shall perceive their noise no more,
Than we can hear a shaking leaf,
When rattling thunders round us roar."

May the God of all comfort, who has called us by his grace and given us everlasting consolation through grace, enable us to live soberly, righteously, and godly in this present world, and at last take us up out of all our afflictions and tribulations and cause us to bask in the fullness of the eternal fountain of life and godliness in the world that is without end.

"O glorious hour! O bless'd abode!
There to be near, and like my God,
And flesh and sin no more control,
The rising pleasures of my soul."

Elder Gilbert Beebe
Middletown, N.Y., May 15, 1854

HEBREWS 12: 5-7.

And ye have forgotten the exrhortation which speaketh unto you as unto children, My son, despise not thou the chastening of the Lord, nor faint when thou art rebuked of him:

For whom the Lord loveth he chasteneth, and scourgeth every son whom he receiveth.

If ye endure chastening, God dealeth with you as with sons; for what son is he whom the father chasteneth not?

"Blessed is the man whom thou chastenest, O Lord, and teachest him out of thy law. —PSALM xciv. 12.

We may observe in the words before us, that the Lord puts chastening before *teaching.* Is there not something remarkable in this? Why should chastening precede teaching? For this reason. We have no ear to hear except so far as we are chastened. It was so with the prodigal. Until he was brought to his right mind by strokes of hunger, he did not think of his father's house; he had no heart to return; but a mighty famine sent him home. So it is with God's children; as long as they are allowed to wander in their back-slidings, they have no heart to return. But let the rod come; let them be driven home by stripes; then they have an ear to listen, while God teaches them to profit, instructs them by his blessed Spirit, and speaks into their heart those lessons which are for their eternal good.

"And teachest him out of thy law." "The law" in the Scriptures has a very wide signification; it means, in the original, *instruction.* The word is *Torah,* which signifies " teaching," or "direction." Thus the word "law" is not confined to the law of Moses given in thunder and lightning upon Mount Sinai; but it includes also the gospel of the Lord Jesus Christ--" the perfect law of liberty; " " the law of the spirit of life in Christ Jesus;" that law which was in the heart of the Redeemer, when he said, " I come to do thy will, O God; yea, thy law is within my heart."

Now, as the Lord teaches his children "out of the law," strictly so called, so he teaches them "out of " the gospel; and to my mind, there is something exceedingly sweet and expressive in the words "out of the law." It seems to convey, not only that the law is a treasure-house of wrath, but that the gospel also is a treasure-house of mercy. And as those who know most of the law are only taught "out of the law," and not the whole of the law, only a few drops, as it were, out of the inexhaustible wrath of God; so out of the heavenly treasure-house of the gospel, " the perfect law of liberty," it is but a little of grace and mercy that in this life can be known. As Christ said to his disciples in promising the Spirit: " He shall take *of* mine, and shall shew it unto you." He cannot take "all," and shew it unto them; for none could live under the sight. The Spirit, therefore, takes *of* the things of Christ, and shews here a little, and there a little; some liltle blessedness here, and some little blessedness there; a suitable promise, a gracious testimony, a comforting text, an encouraging word, a sight of atoning blood, a smile of his countenance, a view of his Person, a discovery of his righteousness, or a glimpse of his love. This is taking of the things of Christ, and revealing them to the soul. And thus, the man whom the Lord takes in hand, he teaches " out of" the gospel by making Christ experimentally known, and revealing his dying

love. And thus he teaches each and all "out of his law"-- both the law from Sinai, and the law from Zion.

J.C. Philpot

"By his knowledge the depths are broken up, and the clouds drop down the dew."—PROVERBS iii. 20.

WHEN the Lord said, "Let there be light," instantly there was light. So when the Lord says, "Let the earth open," the heart immediately opens, the conscience is made tender, and the soul hears and receives what God speaks. And what follows this opening? The heart receives the dews and showers of God's grace that fall into it; and these dews and showers of God's grace communicate to it softness, fertility, and productiveness. O how we have to learn this by painful experience! Is not our heart as hard sometimes as the nether millstone; and to our feelings, utterly destitute of light, life and power, without one grain of brokenness, contrition, godly sorrow, spiritual desire, or fervent breathing after the Lord? This painful experience the Lord's people have to pass through perpetually, that they may know that" in them, that is, in their flesh dwelleth no good thing," and that "power belongeth unto God." Could I make my own heart soft, should I want the Lord to do it for me? Could I communicate fertility to my own soul, should I ever pant after the dews and showers of the Holy Ghost? Could I bring pardon and peace into my own conscience, should I need the Lord himself to speak with power? Could I believe, hope, rejoice, and have at my own command every gracious and blessed feeling that I desire to experience, there would be no pleading the Lord's own promises, no wrestling in importunate prayer, no taking the kingdom of God by violence, no longing and panting for the Lord to appear in our souls. The Lord therefore sees fit that we should walk in these paths, that we may know, *"it is not of him that willeth, nor of him that runneth, but of God that sheweth mercy."*

J.C. Philpot

From Elder Lambert's Book,
"Tried In The Furnace."

"WHAT IS YOUR LIFE?"
James 4:14
APRIL, 1954

ELDER E.J. LAMBERT

YOUR NATURAL life is "a vapour that appareth for a little time and then vanisheth away." You cannot say with assurance that you will be living tomorrow. As vapour only appears within certain circumstances and conditions upon which the vapour has no control, so is your life. When these circumstances and

conditions are changed your life vanishes as the vapour. The flowing of the blood, the functioning of the mind, and the movement of the muscles are evidences of natural life. This life is given upon the volition of the will of God and it is taken at His appointed time. When the mind ceases to function, the muscles to move, and the blood to flow; a person is pronounced naturally dead. This natural life is timely. It has its beginning and it has its ending.

It is a true Biblical saying that ***"Life is in the blood."*** The expression in Leviticus 17:11 says, ***"the life of the flesh is in the blood."*** The flow of the blood stimulates the muscles and mind. When there is a change in the flow of the blood there is a change in the functioning of the mind and movement of the muscles. Heart stimulants affect mind and muscle. When one is under the influence of alcohol, which stimulates the flow of blood, it is often truly said, ***"He is not himself."*** His actions and conversation are changed.

The Lord willing, we desire to meditate upon the functioning of the natural mind before comparing and contrasting natural and spiritual life. We want to say to the reader who is wondering what our object is in this treatise that we desire to prove a true and experienced state of life that exists in the regenerated child of God; why that regeneration is necessary; how that Jesus is our life; and, devine eternal life.

The nature of the natural mind is to function within a natural realm. This nature would have to be changed before it could act within the spiritual realm. We reason according to our understanding. When we have only natural understanding our reasoning is according to natural wisdom. Our affections by nature are carnal, earthly, and sensual--bent on gratifying self. The approval or disapproval of the natural mind is based on a natural conscience which is forever changing with the changes of social customs and ideas. The will of the natural mind chooses that which is evil, indulges in the lusts of the flesh, and chooses to please self. This is the mind of natural life.

What is your life? Have you been elevated above that which is natural to such an extent that you are never bothered with this old nature, conscience, will, understanding, or affections? Have you been wrought upon in such a way that you are living a pure, holy, spiritual life, void of fleshly inclinations? Is your life so holy that you never have a doubt concerning your future abode? I must answer, "no" to all these questions. My experience proves that I possess a darkened understanding, an unregenerated will, and earthly affections. That which is born of the flesh is flesh and that which is born of the Spirit is spirit. There is a natural life and there is a spiritual life. I maintain that God's children who have been born again and are yet living in this natural world are characters who possess dual lives. This conforms to the expression of the prophet Isaiah, 38:20, ***"All the days of our life."*** "Our life" is an expression that is inconsistent with

the proper usage of language unless it could mean two characters in one person. There is the Spirit of God and there is the spirit of man. As long as we live in this natural tabernacle we will be beset at times with this old depraved nature, hardened conscience, darkened understanding, *unregenerated will,* and earthly affections.

God infuses eternal life into one of His children by His Spirit in enacting the new birth. When this is done the one being born again is given a new nature, an enlightened understanding, a new conscience, a renewed will, and heavenly affections. This act of God does not do away with his natural birth nor his natural life. To the regenerated, born again, child of God may I ask, "What is your life?"

May I answer as God will direct God has *added* His life to your life. You are not only born of the flesh but of the Spirit. Yes, you are given a new nature by which you are enabled to see the depravity of your old nature. Your understanding is enlightened that you may realize the darkness of your natural understanding. You are given a will toward God and godliness that proves to you that your natural will is to choose evil rather than good. These heavenly affections that God has implanted in you shows how selfish and earthly are your natural affections. Has your life been changed Yes, as a person. You do not esteem yourself as highly as you once did. This experience has humbled you and caused you to realize your dependence. You find that where as you were in peace with yourself there is now a warfare. The flesh is lusting against the Spirit and the Spirit against the flesh. These are contrary one to the other so that you *cannot do the* things you would. Neither time nor space would permit treating upon the extent of the change. May I ask another question !

Has your flesh been purified, renovated, refined, or made better to know. Your experience is as Paul wrote to the Romans concerning himself, even though he had been graced by this new life being added to him. He expresses in ***Romans 7:19, "For the good that I would, I do not; but the evil which I would not, that I do."*** If you read his experience you will find that when he would do good evil was present with him. You will find that sin was mixed with all he did. He realized that he served the law of sin with his flesh. He considered himself as chief of sinners, less than the least of saints, and a wretched man who needed and prayed for deliverance. He possessed the thorn of the flesh which was a messenger of Satan to buffet him about lest he be exalted above measure. He rejoiced in physical pains and personal persecutions but the indwelling workings of sin in his carnal mind, the opposition of his depraved nature to the grace of God, caused him to cry out concerning his wretched condition. You will find that Peter possessed his old nature after being so wonderfully blessed with such special divine gifts. His regenerated will was to follow Jesus to the extent of death but there was another characteristic abiding with him that resulted in his deny-

ing any knowledge of Christ, not just once but three times, confirming with an oath, cursing and swearing. Job abhorred himself. An old prophet considered himself as being a man of unclean lips. Many wonderfully gifted characters, whose experience is recorded in the Book of books, were affected with the same evil tendencies as you are. May I ask again, ***"What is your life?"***

Your life is a mixture of joys and sorrows. Sometimes you are on the mountain top rejoicing in the grace and love of God but so much of the time you are in the valley of woe. Sometimes your hope of eternal abode in heaven is so little that you wonder, "Do I have a hope?" And sometimes it is an anchor to the soul both sure and steadfast that entereth within the veil. Sometimes you doubt you have grace; at other times you are convinced of His gracious care for you. Probably much of the time the Bible is a sealed book to you; but, sometimes it is as God speaking to you. Sometimes you want to talk of God's love for His people; but, much of the time you are shut up and have no desire to meet one who believes in God. Sometimes the minister preaches directly to you with comfort and edification; but much of the time, though you try to listen, you are cold and lifeless. Why am I thus tossed and have this cross?

You would depend upon the goodness of your own life were it not for this tossing to and fro that you experience. You must be given to know the vileness of your life, the weakness of your understanding, the deceit of your heart, the evil of your will, and the carnality of your affections before you can obey the command of Jesus to *deny yourself. You* must possess this cross of flesh against the Spirit before you can obey the command of Jesus, "Take up your cross. " You must realize the vileness of your own life before you can be made submissive to Jesus' command, "Follow me." You must realize these infirmities through the remaining part of your life, else you would not pray for salvation from sin, look to God for grace, depend upon Jesus for your merits, or hope to be finally delivered from evil into the glorious liberty of the children of God. What is your life?

Your natural life is in evidence when the flow of the blood stimulates the activity of the natural mind and the movement of the muscles. Your spiritual life is in evidence when the flow of the Spirit of God stimulates the spiritual mind (or heart) resulting in a godly walk and conversation. When the blood flows and the mind functions there is action of the muscles. When the Spirit flows, and the godly mind functions, there is action consisting of good works. These good works are done only by the stimulation of the Spirit of God. Thus it is by the grace of God that we are what we are.

What is your life? ***"For ye are dead and your life is hid with Christ in God; when Christ, who is our life, shall appear, then shall ye also appear with him in glory" (Col. 3:3,4).*** We have a foretaste of Christ appearing here in time which is glori-

ous. These experiences last only for fleeting moments; but, the glory of them encourages us to press on with renewed hope and a strengthened faith. Christ is our life because we have been made to depend upon His righteousness. Christ is our life because He suffered the penalty of death, blotting out our sins by dying, that we might live. He is the Author of our spiritual life; the Fountain from whence flows the water of life; the Root of our godly life; and, He is our Head which stimulates a godly walk and conversation. ***"Your life is hid with Christ in God."***

Yes, your life is hid from the world. You cannot make known to the world the precious things of this life. You cannot cause the wise and the prudent to see it. It is hid from them. Jesus thanked God that He had hid these things from the wise and the prudent and revealed them unto babes. Your life is hid from the law in Christ. The law can have no dominion over you. Your sins are hid from God by the blood of Christ for it is impossible for Him to see your sins through the blood of His Son. Those who would destroy your hope and faith cannot because your life is hid with Christ. Is it not true that your eternal life is hid from you much of the timet Two of the three things that abides *now,* according to Paul's letter to the Church at Corinth, proves that your eternal life is hid from you. ***"Now abideth faith, hope, and charity" (1 Cor. 13:13). "Faith is the substance of things hoped for; the evidence of things not seen."*** *If a* thing is not seen it is hid. Paul said, ***"We are saved by hope: but hope that is seen is not hope: for what a man seeth, why doth he yet hope for? But if we hope for that we see not, then do we with patience wait for it" (Rom. 8:24,25).*** If *we see not* that which is hoped for it is *hid.* If then, we are saved by hope, surely our life is hid with Christ. Take courage, brethren, and may God comfort you with the thought that now we see ***"through a glass, darkly; but then face to face." (1 Cor. 13:12).*** Sometimes His smiles are hidden from us. We grope about in darkness. Our minds are taken up with the vain things of this world so that we are made to realize,

I am a stranger here below,
And what I am 'tis hard to know,
I am so vile, so prone to sin,
I fear that I'm not born again.

What is your life? You are a stranger to yourself. Your life is so hid that you are fearful that you are not born again. When He ***"shall appear, then shall ye also appear with Him in glory."*** These foretastes of His appearing here in time renews our hopes and strengthens our faith. We wonder so much of the time, is He coming again? Our faith and hope is that when He appears we shall appear with Him in glory. We look forward to that grand appearing when He shall take us into that glonous home where we shall live and abide with Him eternally. What is *eternal life?*

The word *eternal* indicates that this life under consideration is endless. It

shall never cease but persevere without a break into an endless eternity. Those who possess this life shall never perish. They shall live forever without any danger of dying. No power is able to destroy it for this life is in Christ. *"He that hath the Son hath life; and he that hath not the Son of God hath not life" (1 John 5:12).* This eternal life is interlinked in the golden chain of eternal life and includes therein all of God's chosen people for we read, *"I in them, and Thou in Me, that they may be made perfect in one" (John 17:23).* The Father is in His Son, His Son is in His chosen. His chosen is in the Son and His Son is in the Father. This interlinking is why Jesus could say, *"And I give unto them eternal life; and they shall never perish, neither shall any man pluck them out of my hand. My father, which gave them me, is greater than all; and no man is able to pluck them out of my father's hand" (St. John 10:28,29).* The children of God are so interlinked in the Father and Son that it would be just as possible for God to be dethroned as for one of them to perish or lose that life ! It would be denying the power of God and blaspheming His Son to proclaim that any who have this eternal life shall ever be severed from it so that the second or eternal death shall have power over them! What is eternal life? *"And this is life eternal, that they might lknow thee the only true God, and Jesus Christ, whom thou hast sent" (John 17 :3).*

If you know God and know His Son, you have eternal life. If He has seen fit to reveal Himself to you, then you know Him. Peter had eternal life as was manifested in his answer to Jesus, recorded in *Matt. 16:16, "Thou art the Christ, the Son of the living God."* This answer of Peter was given, not because he had learned it from flesh and blood, but because he had been divinely favored by a direct revelation from God as you shall see in reading the statement of Jesus following this answer. It takes the life of God imputed to an individual by the direct operation of the Holy Spirit to enable one to know God or Jesus Christ *"He that heareth my word, and believeth on Him that sent me, hath everlasting life, and shall not come into condemnation; but is passed from death unto life" (John 5:24).* The revelation of God unto His people causes them to cease to believe in themselves, placing their trust in Him. This life of God imputed to you makes you lose confidence in yourself. This eternal life has saved the soul in regeneration and we are confident that the same spirit will save the body in the resurrection. The work of salvation that has been begun in us experimentally will surely be performed and perfected unto the deliverance of our bodies from sin and death. As this life immortalized the soul in regeneration, this life will immortalize the body in the resurrection. As we now have the first-fruits, being a foretaste, we shall come into full fruition in heaven. We shall be delivered from the bondage of corruption

into the glorious liberties of the children of God. What will be your life then?

Your life will then be free from imperfections, warfares, tribulations, doubts, fears, persecutions, thirst, hunger and confusions. You shall have uninterrupted joy, peace and happiness forevermore. There will be no dying as experienced daily in this life, but you shall live, live! live! What a wonderful and glorious life is *eternel life!*

Elder E. J. Lambert

MEETINGS

MINUTES OF THE PRESBYTERY

Pursuant to the request of Chapel Primitive Baptist Church, a Presbytery met at Chapel Church on April 15, 1995 for the examination of Brother Gene Potter if found qualified in accordance with the written word of God, at the satisfaction and discreation of the judgment, ordain the above mentioned to the full work of the office of deacon.

The solemity was begun with prayer by Elder Raymond Goad. All Elders of our faith and order present constituted the Presbytery. Those present were: Raymond Goad, Marvin Brumfield, Julian Williams, W.T. Conner, Clarence Stone, Larry Hollandsworth, and Thomas Soloman.

Deacons present were as follows: F.W. Murphy, Larry Poindexter, Clyde Johnson, Wilton Sutphin, Alan Terry, A.W. Akers, Irvin Holley, Richard Stegall, D.S. Houston, T.K. Lovell, C.T. Abshire, Jack Walker, James Holley, Silas Payne, Clay Brown, Burnell Williams, and Jesse Tyrell.

The Presbytery was organized by electing Elder Thoma Soloman as moderato; B.R. Williams as Clerk; Elders Larry Hollandsworth and Clarence Stone was chosen to lead in the examination of the candidate, Brother Clay Brown having been duly appointed by Chapel Church, delivered Brother Gene Potter to the presbytery. Examination was made by Elders Larry Hollandsworth & Clarence Stone and all present Elders invited to participate using Scripture reference 3rd Chapter, Timothy 1-13 verses, Elder Stone Acts a chapter.

The presbytery being satisfied by examination and answers given by the candidate, administered the laying on of hands, with the Ordination prayer being delivered by Elder Marvin Brumfield. The charge was delivered to the candidate by Elder J.R. Williams.

The Moderator asked the Presbytery if they were satisfied with the work of the Presbytery which was answered in the affirmative.

A certificate of ordination was presented to Brother Gene Potter, and the right hand of fellowship was given. The ordained Brother was delivered back to the church as an ordained Deacon of the Old School Primitive Church at Chapel Church.

The minutes consisting of the work of the presbytery were read and approved. The Presbytery was dismissed with prayer by Elder W.T. Conner

Elder Tom Soloman, Moderator
Burnell R. Williams, Clerk

EASTERN KEHUKEE ASSOCIATION

God willing, the next session of the Eastern Kehukee Association will be held with North Creek Church starting on Saturday September 30th and continuing through Sunday October 1st. Services will begin at 11 o'clock on Saturday and 10:30 on Sunday. The church is located near Belhaven, North Carolin on Route 99. Take route 264 to Belhaven then route 99 south to the church. It is about 12 miles on the right hand side. All those who love the doctrine of salvation by grace are invited.

M.W. Lupton,
Association Clerk

ORIGINAL SOUTH ARKANSAS PRIMITIVE BAPTIST ASSOCIATION

One Hundred Fifty Fourth Session to be held with Pilgrim Rest Church, Dallas County, Arkansas. The next session convenes with Pilgrim Rest Church off Highway 167 north of Fordcyce, Arkansas. Take 273 about 1/2 mile to church. Session begins on Saturday before the third Sunday on September 16-17, 1995. Beginning at 10:00 a.m. We invite our correspondents and visiters to this meeting.

Frances Townley, Church Clerk
301 Troutt St.
Benton, Arkansas, 72015
Telephone 776-2726

CONTENTNEA PRIMITIVE BAPTIST ASSOCIATION

The Lord willing, Hancocks Primitive Baptist Church, Ayden, North Carolina will host the next session of the Contentnea Primitive Baptist Association on October 7-8, 1995. All who believe and love the doctrine of salvation by grace are invited.

The Church is located in Pitt County. From the Greenville area, take NC 11 South to Ayden, turn left on NC 102, go through town and about three miles turn left on Country Club Road. The Church is a short distance on the left.

Gene Lupton
Association Clerk

CONTRIBUTIONS

FOR JUNE 1995

Mrs. David A. Phelps, WV	$2.00
John M. McCullar, TX	50.00
Mrs. Grace Manly, FL	5.00
Eld. James Young, GA	2.00
Ms. Amy Cruise, Va	7.00
Marvin Curnutt, TX	2.00
E.R. Graves, AL	5.00
Edward B. Hodnett, VA	2.00
Mrs. Louise Stanley, NC	2.00
Mrs. Margaret Smothers, NC	2.00
Mrs. Minnie L. Barrett, AL	2.00
Joe L. Hamrick, Jr., TX	12.00
Mrs. Nannie W. Wiggins, NC	2.00
Ms. Reidy Pickral, VA	25.00
J.C. Carroll, NC	7.00
Nolan Lanier, NC	7.00

OBITUARIES

SISTER NEMHY ALBRITTON EVERETT

Nemhy Albritton Everett age 90 of Sparkman, died April 5, 1995. She was the widow of Richard Albert Everett, who died in 1986. She was a member of Chapel Hill Primitive Baptist Church She joined in April, 1951. And was faithful to her Church as long as she was able to go. But due to health, didn't get to attend much the last 2 or 3 years. She was deep on the Bible and injoyed her visits with the Brethren and Sisters. Survivors include a daughter and son-in-law, Lorene and Dewey Derrick of North Little Rock, Arkansas, two grand daughters, Mary Alice Martin of Mayflower, Arkansas, Melinda Mitford of Richardson, Texas, and one great grandson. Two sisters, Susie Stone of Altheimer, Arkansas and Zylpha Berlier of Hayward, California. Several nieces and nephews. Funeral services was held at 2 p.m. Friday April 7, 1995 in Chapel Hill Primitive Baptist Church near Sparkman. Burial was in Chapel Hill Cemetery by Benton Funeral Home. Her funeral was conducted by Elder Gradon Smith. We fell our loss is her eternal gain. She will be missed by all that knew her. Done by the order of Pilgrim Rest Church, with a copy to be sent to the Signs of the Times and one to the family.

Frances Townley
Church Clerk

DEACON JOHN E. SMITH

It is with sad hearts that we attempt to write this obituary of our beloved brother, John Eliga Smith, but yet we believe that our God who knows all things well has called him to a much better home in heaven, and we would not wish for him to return to this world of sin and sorrow.

Brother Smith was a faithful member and deacon of Union Primitive Baptist Church at Linville, La. for many years, and his wife, Mary, was also a faithful member until her death Oct.1,1994. Brother John always contended for the faith of the doctrine believed and taught by Old School Baptists, and he often expressed his hope that he was one who had been chosen in Jesus Christ before the foundation of the world.

At the age of 86 years Brother Smith passed away on Saturday, June 17, 1995 at Homer Memorial Hospital at Homer, La. following a brief illness.

Survivors are his daughter and son-in-law Irene and Franklin Williams of Magnolia, Ar.; 4 sons and daughters-in-law: William Franklin and Doris Smith of Ohatchee, Al., John Thomas and Betty Smith of Alexandria, Al., Fred Weyland and Mary Smith of Homer, La., & Alton Clyde and Faye Smith of Marion, La., plus thirteen Grandchildren and twenty-one Great-Grandchildren.

Funeral services were held at Kilpatrick Funeral Home at Farmerville, La. before a large audience of friends and relatives, and was conducted by his Co-pastors Elders Theron Jones and Clifford Wilbanks. His body was laid to rest in the church cemetery to await the return of his blessed Saviour Jesus Christ.

Elder Theron Jones
Elder C.C. Wilbanks

OBITUARY FOR RUBY BARRON

It is with a great sense of unworthiness that I attempt to write an obituary for a true friend and precious member of New Hope Primitive Baptist Church.

Our hearts were saddened by the passing of our dear friend and sister, Ruby Barron. Sister Barron was a dear and precious "Mother in Israel." She loved the doctrine of our Lord and Savior, Jesus Christ. She loved the church. She delighted in hearing the preaching of the gospel and entertaining visitors from all over the country who came in the name of Jesus Christ. Our gracious Lord blessed her to be able to attend meetings and entertain company unto the end of her days on earth. She was present through the 1994 session of the South Ouachita Association, rejoicing in the truth. She had a house full of company. Her home was a delightful place for visitors.

Ruby Smith was born on September 7, 1907 at Spearsville, Louisiana. She was the first child of Tom and Edna Smith. Her grandfather was Elder W. K. Smith. She was married to Cisco Barron on January 27, 1929. Sister Barron asked for a home with New Hope Primitive Baptist Church on the Saturday before first Sunday in August of 1933. She was baptized by Elder R. W. Rhodes on the following Sunday.

Over the years, Brother Cisco and Sister Ruby Barron entertained elders from all across the United States and beyond. She made you feel at home. One of her greatest joys was to sit down in the living room with her guests and have a good scripture discussion. She always had spiritual, penetrating questions. She also was given much spiritual insight to weigh the things she heard in the balance of scripture. We are convinced that sister Barron was a deeply exercised child of God with a rich experience of grace. Sister Barron was blessed to write many articles for the Signs of the Times over the years. Many Old Order Predestinarian Baptists rejoiced in the doctrine and experience set forth in her articles.

Ruby Barron passed from this world on Friday, October 28, 1994. She was 87 years old. She is survived by two sons: Ned Barron and wife, Mary of Spearsville, Louisiana; Bruce Barron and wife, Betty of Haughton, Louisiana; one brother: Elder Graydon Smith of Spearsville; one sister: Dale Haynes of Spearsville; four grandchildren: Tim Barron and wife, Della of Plano, Texas; Pam Tolhurst and husband, Willie of Atlanta, Georgia; Clint Barron and Kelli Barron of Haughton, Louisiana; one great grandchild: Justin Tolhurst of Atlanta, Georgia.

Funeral services were held on Sunday, October 30, 1994 at the New Hope Primitive Baptist Church at Spearsville, Louisiana. The meeting house was filled to overflowing as friends and family gathered to honor their loved one.

Submitted in love
by Shannon Vaughn

Signs of the Times

DEVOTED TO THE OLD SCHOOL BAPTIST CAUSE

" The Sword of the Lord and of Gideon "

VOL. 163 **KEELING, VA., OCTOBER 1995** **NO. 10**

SIGNS OF THE TIMES

ISSN - 0199-0063

Subscription price $10.00 per year - $18.00 two years

Published each month by

SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.

Established in 1832

Devoted to the Old Baptist Cause

CIRCULATION OFFICE

Elder J. R. Williams
1012 Bennett Circle
Keeling, Va. 24566

EDITORS

Elder J. R. Williams, Editor
1012 Bennett Circle
Keeling, Va. 24566
Phone (804) 792-8758

Elder Kenneth R. Key, Editor
721 Willard Street
Greensboro, N.C. 27405
Phone (910) 273-7464

ASSOCIATE EDITORS

Elder Richard H. Campbell
2171 Allen Court
Germantown, Tenn. 38138
Phone (901) 753-7791

Elder C. B . Davis, Jr.
1251 Paynes Tavern Rd.
Roxboro, N.C. 27573
Phone (910) 599-7236

Elder C. C. Wilbanks
217 Bastrop Drive
Monroe, Louisiana 71203
Phone (318) 343-5473

All letters for this paper containing subscriptions and remittances, should be mailed to Elder J. R. Williams, 1012 Bennett Circle, Keeling, Virginia 24566. All articles and letters for publication, all notices of meetings and all obituaries should be mailed to Elder Kenneth R. Key, 721 Willard Street, Greensboro, N.C. 27405.

SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.
1012 Bennett Circle, Keeling, Virginia 24566

SONG

JESUS' NAME THE SWEETEST SOUND.

HOW sweet the name of Jesus sounds
In a believer's ear !
It soothes his sorrows, heals his wounds,
And drives away his fear.

It makes the wounded spirit whole,
And calms the troubled breast;
'tis manna to the hungry soul,
And to the weary, rest.

Dear name, the rock on which I build—
My shield and hiding-place—
My never failing treasury, filled
With boundless stores of grace.

Jesus, my shepherd, husband, friend,
My prophet, priest, and king,
My Lord, my life, my way, my end,
Accept the praise I bring.

Weak is the effort of my heart,
And cold my warmest thought;
But when I see thee as thou art,
I'll praise thee as I ought.

Till then I would thy love proclaim
With every fleeting breath;
And may the music of thy name
Refresh my soul in death.

CONTENTS

EDITORIAL 218
Elder C.C. Wilbanks

CORRESPONDENCE 222

ARTICLES 223
Troy G. Shepard

VOICES OF THE PAST 225
S.F. Paul
Elder E.J. Lambert

CONTRIBUTIONS 235

OBITUARIES 236
Burch Blaylock
Grenna Flint Keaton
Odessa Miers Marze
Ollie W. Parks
Susan Emeline (Ema) Rice

EDITORIAL

THE KINGDOM OF GOD

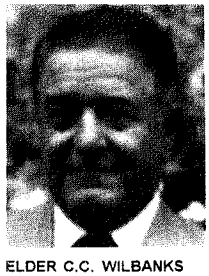
ELDER C.C. WILBANKS

It is my desire, and I pray that God will direct my every thought, to rightly divide the word of truth. Of myself I cannot accomplish this. I am aware there are conflicting opinions concerning this particular doctrine, even among Old Baptists believers. I do not seek controversy in any matter concerning the Scriptures, but desire to set forth my own beliefs and views for the prayerful consideration of all who may read. It is my hope,(and hope is all I have,) that I have been taught of God. Compare the things that I may write with the Holy Scriptures, and if you find them to be not in complete accord then cast them aside.

In the Scriptures the kingdom of God and the kingdom of heaven are apparently the same. In Matt.19:23-24 Jesus spake of the kingdom of heaven and the kingdom of God, saying, ***"That a rich man shall hardly enter into the kingdom of heaven. And again I say unto you, It is easier for a camel to go through the eye of a needle, than for a rich man to enter the kingdom of God."*** Considering this, can any say that these are different kingdoms?

Where there is a kingdom there must be a king, and the king must have subjects or servants to rule over; and ***"where the word of a king is, there is power." (Eccles 8:4). "For there is no power but of God: the powers that be are ordained of God."*** (Rom 13:1). Jesus is declared to be the Lord of lords and the King of kings. (1 Tim 6:15, Rev 17:14).

The servants of the King of kings are the ones chosen in him before the foundation of the world by God the Father, and they were predestinated unto adoption of children by Jesus Christ to himself, according to the good pleasure of his will. (Eph 1:4-5). These same children are partakers of flesh and blood, and all of them fell in our federal head Adam when he ate of the forbidden fruit. Under the law of sin and death they became lawful

captives, for, ***"the soul that sinneth, it shall die."*** (Ezek 18:4,20.) They had nothing with which they could redeem themselves, therefore Jesus Christ their King must pay the ransom demanded by God`s holy justice. He was the only one who could pay the ransom for they were his. That ransom was his pure and holy blood; but in his Godhead he could not die, therefore he must become incarnate. This he did when he was born of the virgin Mary. ***"But when the fullness of the time was come, God sent forth his Son, made of a woman, made under the law, to redeem them that were under the law, that we might receive the adoption of sons." (Gal 4:4-5) "Forasmuch then as the children were partakers of flesh and blood, he also took part of the same; that through death he might destroy him that had the power of death, that is, the devil; and deliver them, who through fear of death were all their lifetime subject to bondage.*** (Heb 2:14-15). Because of his everlasting love for his elect children, which are also called his bride and his church, he shed his blood and lay down his life on the cross of calvary, and,"by one offering he hath perfected for ever them that are sanctified." (Heb 10:14) Therefore let us ***"look unto Jesus, the author and finisher of our faith: who for the joy that was set before him endured the cross, despising the shame, and is set down at the right hand of the throne of God."*** (Heb 12:2).

This should be sufficient proof. if proof is needed, that Jesus is the King. and his elect children are his subjects or servants.

There are some, even among the Old Baptists, who say we do too much spiritualizing of the Scriptures. Spiritualizing cannot be done by natural man, for ***"he receiveth not the things of the Spirit of God; for they are foolishness unto him: neither can he know them, because they are spiritually discerned."*** Any spiritualizing must be done by the Holy Spirit, and he gives the children of God`s kingdom wisdom and hearts to understand what he says. In his natural wisdom the apostle Paul did not understand the meaning of the scriptures until the Holy Spirit quickened him into life and converted him, then he was made to speak as the Spirit gave him understanding. Thereby he was able to say in truth, ***"The letter killeth, but the spirit giveth life."*** Paul tells us what the kingdom is not, and in the same verse he tell us what it is. ***"For the kingdom of God is not meat and drink: but righteousness, and peace, and joy in the Holy Ghost."*** Natural man must have food and drink and other natural things to sustain life, and the spiritual man must have spiritual food and drink. Jesus said unto the Jews, ***"I am the bread of life.***This is the bread which cometh down from heaven, that a man may eat thereof, and not die. I am the living bread which came down from heaven: if any man eat of this bread he shall live forever: and the bread that I***

give is my flesh, which I will give for the world." The Jews asked how he could give his flesh, and Jesus answered, *"Verily, verily, I say unto you, Except ye eat the flesh of the Son of man, and drink his blood, ye have no life in you. Whoso eateth my flesh and drinketh my blood, hath eternal life: and I will raise him up at the last day."* Jesus was speaking spiritual words which they could not understand, for they were yet in the flesh: they had not yet been born again of the Spirit of God. Jesus said unto Nicodemus, *"Except a man be born again, he cannot see the kingdom of God,"* and *"Except a man be born of water and of the Spirit, he cannot enter the kingdom of God. That which is born of the flesh, is flesh; and that which is born of the Spirit is spirit."* (See the 3rd and 6th chapters of John.) Paul tells us that the kingdom of God is "righteousness, and peace, and joy in the Holy Ghost." The natural and carnal man has nothing but selfrighteousness, and all of our righteousness is as filthy rags before our God. (Isa 64:6). Jesus said, *"That except your righteousness exceed the righteousness of the scribes and Pharisees, ye shall in no case enter into the kingdom of God."* If we have any pure righteousness it is imputed unto us by faith, which is the gift of God, as it was unto faithful Abraham, who against hope believed in hope, and it was imputed to him for righteousness. And it shall be imputed unto us also if we believe on him that raised up Jesus our Lord from the dead. (See Rom 5:18-24.)

Peace! O how marvelous it is to feel peace in our soul when it is given. Jesus said, *"Peace I leave with you, my peace I give unto you. Let not your heart be troubled, neither let it be afraid."* How can we be troubled or afraid when Jesus commands peace? This is peace the world knows not. And joy in the Holy Ghost! Does not your heart rejoice when the Comforter, which is the Holy Ghost, appears and brings to your remembrance the words and promises of Christ? Peter tells us, *"That the trial of your faith being much more precious than gold that perisheth, though it be tried with fire, might be found unto praise and honour and glory at the appearing of Jesus Christ: whom having not seen, ye love; in whom, though now ye see him not, yet believing ye rejoice with joy unspeakable and full of glory: receiving the end of your faith, even the salvation of your souls."* Can there be any greater joy for us in this world? Only the fulfillment of our hope that we are his when he shall appear again without sin unto salvation will give us any greater joy, which shall never end.

The kingdom of God is in this world, but it is not of this world. When Jesus stood before Pilate he answered him and said, *"My kingdom is not of this world: if my kingdom were of the world, then would my servants fight." Pilate therefore asked, Art thou a king then? Jesus answered, "Thou sayest that I am a king. To this end was I born, and for this cause came I into the world."* After Jesus was born there came wise men from the east seeking

him, saying, "Where is he that is born king of the Jews?" Although he was born a King, when the people would take him by force, to make him an earthly king, he departed from them, (John 6:15), for his kingdom is not of material things or the things of earthly nature. His kingdom is strictly spiritual, and when the Pharisees demanded of him when the kingdom of God should come, he answered, ***"The kingdom of God cometh not with observation."*** (Luke 17:20). The eyes of natural man cannot see his kingdom, for it can only be seen by the eye of faith, for, ***"The kingdom of God is within you."*** God dwells within his saints and makes himself manifest unto them. Jesus was asked how he would make himself manifest unto us, and not unto the world. Jesus answered, ***"If a man love me, he will keep my words: and my Father will love him, and we will come unto him, and make our abode with him."*** (John 14:23) How do we love him, and keep his words? ***"We love him, because he first loved us." (1 John 3:22). And, "For it is God which worketh in you both to will and to do of his good pleasure."*** (Phil 2:13). There are many more scriptures that might be used to verify that God`s kingdom in this world is spiritual only, but these should be sufficient. Jesus has finished the work that the Father gave him to do here on earth, which was to save his people from their sins, and he is now in heaven on the right hand of God: angels and authorities and powers being made subject unto him. (1 Pet 3:22) Just before Jesus ascended to the Father he told his apostles, ***"All power is given unto me in heaven and in earth."*** Our King is now in his kingdom on high, and reigning over all things with his great power. He is not just waiting for that final day when time and timely things shall be no more. He is coming again at that day, not to set up another kingdom on or in the earth, for this earth is God s footstool (Ia.66:1), and, ***"Behold, the nations are as a drop of a bucket, and are counted as the small dust of the balance"*** The heavens and the earth shall be burned up. ***"But the day of the Lord will come as a thief in the night; in the which the heavens shall pass away with a great noise, and the elements shall melt with fervent heat, and the earth and the works therein shall be burned up " (2 Pet 3:10).*** Jesus is coming again as he hath promised, but it is only to receive his saints, his bride, unto himself. In John 14:2,3 we read, ***"I go to prepare a place for you And if I go and prepare a place for you, I will come again and receive you unto myself; that where I am, there ye may be also."*** Jesus went to the cross of Calvary to prepare that place, for it cost him his precious blood to make that preparation for us. The kingdom itself isalready prepared, and in that day he shall say, ***"Come, ye blessed of my Father, inherit the kingdom prepared for you from the foundation of the world."***

Paul writes in Phil 3:20,21, ***"For our conversation (citizenship) is in heaven: from whence also we look***

for the Saviour, the Lord Jesus Christ: who shall change our vile body, that it may be fashioned like unto his glorious body, according to the working whereby he is able even to subdue all things unto himself." And in 1 Thes, 4:16.17, *"For the Lord himself shall descend from heaven with a shout, with the voice of the archangel, and the trump of God: and the dead in Christ shall rise first: then we which are alive shall be caught up together with them in the clouds, to meet the Lord in the air: and so shall we ever be with the Lord. Wherefore comfort one another with these words."* David said in Ps.17:15, *"As for me, I will behold thy face in righteousness: I shall be satisfied, when I awake, with thy likeness." And John wrote, "Beloved, now are we the sons of God, and it doth not yet appear what we shall be: but we know that when he shall appear, we shall be like him; for we shall see him as he is."* (1 John 3:2).

Brethren beloved, If we be the sons of God when our Saviour shall appear again, which is our blessed hope, then it will be of no concern to us where the kingdom is, for we will be with him.

Praise God for all his mercy and grace unto such vile sinners as we be. May he continue to bless us is my prayer for Christ's sake.

(Elder) C.C. Wilbanks

CORRESPONDENCE

August 15, 1995

Dear Elder Williams:

I see that my subscription to the Signs is due. Enclosed please find my renewal. Every time I go to the mailbox and see the Signs I think of Elder Spangler and how he started sending me the Signs around 35 years ago. I had an uncle, Charlie Helms, who took the Signs for as long as I could remember, and I would see the Signs when we went to visit. Being a young boy I was embarrassed to let the older people know that I was interested in the Signs. After my Aunt and Uncle had read the Signs, they put them in a stack in a pack house. So when we went to visit, I would go to the pack house and read through the old issues. I thought the older people thought I was outside playing. I have passed many a Sunday evening reading old issues of the Signs in that pack house. Back then the Signs contained many experiences, as well as expositions on scriptures, sent in by people. I especially enjoyed reading the experiences and how people would tell of how they had been led from law to gospel and how they had been shown what they were by nature and what they had to be by grace.

Somehow Uncle Charlie knew I was reading his old Signs. One day we visited and Elder Spangler was there. Uncle Charlie told Elder Spangler

about me reading his old Signs and Elder Spangler starting sending me the paper. I have been taking the Signs ever since.

We went to North Fork Church yesterday (2nd in August) and surely the Lord was with Elder Goad. I know that what fell from his lips yesterday came from the Lord and not man.

We often think of you, Elder Brumfield, Elder Goad and Elder Davis and our other friends in the Staunton River Association. Every time we go among you people we are met with kindness and friendship. We count you people among our dearest friends. I daily thank God that we live close enough that we can go among you.

Judy and I both send our love.

Bill Poindexter
1726 Meadowview Lane
Martinsville, VA 24112

ARTICLES

Whenever I write; what I feel and hope, is touching upon those truths, as they be in the Lord Jesus Christ; it is because of what are my feelings, at the time of my writing. Feeling to know full well; if it be done of my fleshly self; then, it will be no more than filthy rags, and less than nothing, in the sight of the Lord and God. But, certain things come into my mind and feelings, from time to time; of which, seem so impressed upon my feelings; I feel I must lay aside everything else; and try writing down words, that might say, to some degree, of what my feelings are; hoping upon hope; it could be, by the inspiration of the Holy Spirit; leading, guiding and directing me, in His truths. For I feel, that His way, is that one and only way, of pure and Holy truths. For His truths will firmly stand; when this world is on fire; and forever after this earth has melted with fervent heat, and all earthly worldly things, are never again remembered.

It is my hope, I could be, one among His chosen vessels; whom are carried upon the wings of His everlasting love, to heaven and immortal glory; where every thought and desire, will be centered upon the heavenly Father; where all will be filled with unspeakable, never ceasing adornment for Him; who chose us out of the world, and delivered us safely, out of this low-ground of sin and sorrow; and where pure and everlasting Holy love for each other; will be our only theme; and, where praising and honoring, of His great and Holy name, will be our only song. I know not, how it will be with this poor worm; I now, can only hope, for a better place, after my unprofitable life here is spent; but, be that as it may be; nonetheless, I do feel so wonderfully blessed, to have been able to feel this hope; as I sojourn here in this cruel world; For from time to time, this hope I feel, is far more sweet and precious meaning to me; than all my eighty two years here upon this earth. The Lord God knoweth for sure; I am just limited too, and within the bounds of my hope. It seems to be, that much of the time, I go along in fear and trembling;

wondering, if my hope could be a lively hope; that hope, spoken of in the Scripture, where it is said that, His children live by, while in this world. But thus far, I am still let to hope; and, oh what a blessing that is.

In the feeling, I were given to know, of the weakness and weakedness, in and of man, in his carnal fleshly ways; and in the knowledge that I am right there in their midst; I sometimes fear that I may be deceived in my own mind and heart; and that I may have (so to speak), just dreamed up this method of mine; in an attempt to deceive, you Old School Baptists, into believing, I could be one of you; and so therefore; maybe I should stop writing and sending to the Signs, or expressing what I feel, amongst you. But then, (I hope), by the grace of the merciful God; I begin to feel this way about you; who have been taught of His truths, - that, surely you could not be so deceived, over these years; that surely you would have detected such deception by now; and brought me before the Church, for dismissal; for I have, from time to time, over many years; expressed my feelings and belief, among you Old Baptists; whom, I feel to have a love for you, and those things, you have been enabled to profess and express, in your walk and talk. I feel and hope, I have no confidence in the flesh; but that I do have every confidence, in He who did teach you Old Baptists; that pure and true doctrine of, Jesus Christ the Lord; that same doctrine, John the Baptist were taught. When at the throne of grace, (if you can), please remember this poor worm. I believe it is a truth, - God will furnish His little children, their every need; and I also believe that their every true and pure prayer is, a direct part or portion, of that need; For I believe that each and every one of those prayers that be uttered or groaned, must and do come into being, only; after God has indicted that prayer, into ones heart. For I feel that, He is the Preparer of all, that He receives unto Himself. By reason of sin, the flesh of man is unclean, for sin has contaminated it; therefore, whatever man doeth, in and of his flesh; be it thought or act or speech; it all, is unclean; and in that, God is too pure and Holy, to look upon an unclean thing; and so, as the Scripture sayeth He seeth His people, washed white as snow; would seem to point to it as a true fact that; God does look upon His chosen children; through the pure shed blood, of His only begotten Son Christ Jesus the Lord; but not, their unclean flesh.

The Holy Spirit, maketh alive; while the flesh profiteth nothing. The flesh is flesh, and remaineth an unclean thing, in its very nature, so long as it liveth; while, the Spirit is Spirit and is Holy, and also, remaineth the same; so long as it liveth; of which be, forever and eternally, without beginning or ending. Being born again, is the working, within ones heart, of the Holy Spirit; that is, the removing from the heart, that which is stony and hard; and replacing that hard and stony, with soft and tender disposition; what Scripture call, - a heart of flesh; of which is the implantation with ones heart; an humble and contrite spirit;

which is susceptible, or prepared; to receive a visitation, from the Holy Spirit; which bringeth that implantation, unto active and humble life; wherefrom, comes an ability, to love with purity; both, God and His Church; which is His Chosen Children, and His Son; who is, the Head of His Church, who are Christ's body; them whom Christ suffered, bled, died and arose for; to pay all their debts owed, for their sins; and for their justification, as the sons of God. And Christ the Lord now, is at right hand of His Father God, making intercessions for them, whom His Father gave Him; awaiting the morning of the resurrection; to come back and gather them every one; and carry them, upon the wings of His everlasting love, back to His and their Father in heaven and immortal glory. Then will all be consummated; as to that purpose God had, in and for His Creation of all things; His power will have been made known; His Holiness and Righteousness will have been shown, unto His vessels of His mercy and grace, and all will then be accomplished; whereby His great and Holy name, shall hence forth and forever, be praised, honored and glorified, without ceasing.

May His name (the only name ever named, could ever be worthy) be praised and honored both now, and forevermore. AMEN.

This day (according to mans devised calendar), is Saturday, July 29th, 1995. I sit here hoping and wondering, if I may be enabled to go, and meet with the Brethren, at our Union meeting tomorrow; I feel to know, that all is in His hands; and so, if it's His will, that I be there; then, neither man, nor all the devils on earth or in hell, can be of any hindrance at all, to my arrival, at that meeting place; and that exact principal, will apply; if it not be His will, for me to arrive there. For I feel that, His will, shall surely be fulfilled, to every jot and tittle. For what could be more beautiful, and sometimes comforting; than these words He spake, I will be unto you a God, and you shall be unto me a people. I feel to dearly love, His WILLS and SHALLS from time to time; for there is no uncertainty there.

Troy G. Shepard

VOICES OF THE PAST

EARLY PARTICULAR BAPTISTS

he falling away of the early churches from the doctrine and practice of the Apostles, culminating in the rise of popery, obliterated for several centuries the divinely-given ordinance of baptism of professed believers by immersion, and placed in its room the sprinkling of infants. England in common with other countries walked in this darkness of human tradition, and it is not until the times of the Protestant Reformation that a definite and organized return to the Apostolic practice is to be observed. Those who advocated baptism upon a profession of faith, both on the Continent and in this country, were at first reproachfully termed Anabaptists, or "baptizers again",

because they could not allow infant sprinkling to be a baptism according to Scripture. Some of these early Anabaptists were entangled in error and held extravagant views, which added to the stigma of the title; but it is believed there were some who not only advocated Scriptural baptism, but were also sound in doctrine and practice, and Baptists of this kind are to be found amongst those who suffered persecution during the reigns of the English Tudor Queens, both Mary who enforced popery, and Elizabeth who insisted on conformity to the English Prayer-book. These persecutions caused many to make their escape to the Continent, where churches were formed on the Independent system. Some of these refugees who held Baptist principles returned to this country in the times of the Stuart Kings James I and Charles I, and became the founders of the Baptist churches in England. The Arminian section of these returning exiles gave rise to the General Baptists, while those who held the doctrine of particular redemption constituted the Particular Baptists. Later on, the name Strict Baptists was introduced to denominate those who adhered to the church order of strict communion, as opposed to the open communion which was being advocated by Robert Hall and others about 1816.

The Arminian Baptists may be said to have their rise under John Smyth, who had taken refuge in Amsterdam and joined a church there under the pastorate of Francis Johnson, In course of time, a breach arose owing to the Arminian tendencies of Smyth, as well as his belief in the baptism of professed believers by immersion. A Baptist Church was formed with Smyth as pastor, who, however, died a few years later in 1612. He was succeeded by Thomas Helwys, who came to England shortly afterwards with John Morton, and these two may be regarded as the pioneers of the General Baptists in this country.

The Particular Baptists had their rise from an English church in Middleburg under the pastorate of Henry Jacob, who with some of his members returned to England and started an Independent Church in London in 1616, when he with "each of the rest made some confession or profession of their faith and repentance... Then they covenanted together to walk in all God's ways, as He had revealed or should make known to them." Later, Jacob went to Virginia, and another pastor, John Lathorp, was appointed over them, "a man of tender heart and a humble and meek spirit, serving the Lord in the ministry about nine years to their great comfort" (Jessey Records, as quoted in Early English Dissenters, by Champlin Burrage). Owing to persecution, the church had to move its place of assembly from house to house, until eventually Lathorp and several of his members were taken and imprisoned. After about two years, the members were released; but Lathorp could get no liberty, until at length he obtained permission to go to America about 1634, which he then did. He was succeeded in the pastorate by Henry

Jessey, the author of the above-quoted MS. Records.

The question as to the right mode of administering baptism, and who were the right subjects for the ordinance, had been for some time exercising the minds of many gracious people in England, a fact to which reference is thus made by an author of those times, Edward Hutchinson, in A Treatise concerning the Covenant and Baptism. He says: "Divers pious and very gracious people, having sought the Lord by fasting and prayer that He would show them the pattern of His house... resolved by the grace of God not to receive or practise any piece of positive worship which had not precept nor example from the Word of God. Infant baptism coming of course under consideration, after long search and many debates, it was found to have no footing in the Scriptures ... but on the contrary a mere innovation, yea the profanation of an ordinance of God. And though it was purposed to be laid aside, yet what fears, tremblings, and temptations did attend them, lest they should be mistaken, considering how many learned and godly men were of an opposite persuasion! How gladly would they have had the rest of their brethren to go along with them! But when there was no hope, they concluded that a christian's faith must not stand in the wisdom of men... and so resolved to practice according to their light. The great objection was the want of an Administrator, which as I have heard was removed by sending certain messengers to Holland, whence they were supplied" (Quoted in Ivimey's History of the English Baptists, Vol. I, p. 142).

It will be perceived from this account that the question of baptism was causing separation amongst the churches of those times, and it appears that several members of Lathorp's Church obtained dismissal upon these grounds, and a Baptist Church was commenced at Wapping under the pastorate of John Spilsbury in 1633. Also when Henry Jessey was pastor of the Independent Church, others left for the same reason to unite with Spilsbury's church, amongst whom was William Kiffin; and later on, Jessey himself was baptized by immersion. The incident of sending to Holland is confirmed by some MSS, written by Kiffin, in which he says that several of the godly "being convinced of baptism, that also it ought to be by dipping the body into water, resembling burial and rising again ... after prayer and conference about their so enjoying it, none having then so practiced in England to professed believers, and hearing that some in the Netherlands had so practised, they agreed and sent over Richard Blunt (who understood Dutch) with letters of commendation, who was kindly accepted there, and returned with letters from them... Mr. Blunt baptized Mr. Blacklock, that was a teacher amongst them, and Mr. Blunt being baptized, he and Mr. Blacklock baptized the rest of their friends that were so minded, and many being added to them, they increased much." In a few years, the Baptists had so increased as to "become seven churches in

London" (Kiffin MSS, as quoted by Burrage).

William Kiffin has been termed the "Father of the Particular Baptists"; and indeed he was a notable figure amongst them, being a man, not only of some substance and influence, but also blessed with grace and with a call to the ministry, becoming eventually the pastor of the P.B. Church in Devonshire Square, London, which position he maintained for sixty-one years until his death in 1701. Convinced when fifteen years of age, under a sermon by Mr. Norton in London, that he could have no true peace with God without an interest in Christ, he every day saw himself more and more vile and sinful. "Pray I could not", he says; "and believe in Christ I could not. I thought myself shut up in unbelief." After a time, hearing Mr. Davenport at Coleman Street in London, he found many of the objections of his unbelief answered, and felt his heart "greatly to close with the riches and freeness of grace which God held forth to sinners in Jesus Christ." His fears vanished, and his heart "was filled with love to Jesus Christ", and with and abhorrence of sin. Then, again hearing Mr. Norton, his "faith was exceedingly strengthened in the fulness of that satisfaction which Jesus Christ had given to the Father for poor sinners, and was enabled to believe his interest therein" (Ivimey, Vol. II, pp. 299, etc.) He was a great advocate for strict communion, and wrote a work on the subject, entitled, A Sober Discourse of Right Church Communion.

Another of the early Baptist Churches in London was that under the pastorate of Mr. Hanserd Knollys. He resigned his living in the Church of England, and opened a meeting in Great St. Helen's in London, where he was ordained pastor in 1645, and often had as many as a thousand hearers. Through persecution he was forced to leave this church, and indeed was often compelled to move from place to place, proceeding at one time to America, and again to the Continent. In a retrospect of these afflictions, he says: "My wilderness, sea, city, and prison mercies afforded me very many and strong consolations. The spiritual and providential presence of my Lord Jesus Christ, and the joys and comforts of the Holy and eternal Spirit communicated to my soul, together with suitable and seasonable Scriptures of truth, have so often and so powerfully revived, refreshed, and strengthened my heart... that the sense, yea the life and sweetness thereof, abides still upon my heart, and hath engaged my soul to live by faith, to walk humbly, and to desire and endeavour to excel in holiness, to God's glory and the example of others. Though I confess many of the Lord's ministers, and some of the Lord's people, have excelled and outshined me" (Ivimey, Vol. II, p. 356).

Another of the first Baptist Churches in London met in Coleman Street, and had for its first pastor Thomas Lamb, who frequently suffered imprisonment for his nonconformity. Indeed, he "was in almost all the gaols in and about London, as he always used to return

to his work of preaching as soon as he got free from confinement. He was a zealous and popular preacher, and a man of great courage; he used to say that a man was not fit to preach who would not preach for Christ's sake though he was sure to die for it as soon as he had done. It was very common for the Baptists at this time to use Old Ford River, near Bromley in Middlesex, as a baptistery. This place was much frequented for that purpose. Mr. Lamb being employed in baptizing a woman here, her husband, a bitter enemy to the Baptists, brought a great stone under his coat with and intention, as he afterwards confessed, to have thrown it at Mr. Lamb while he stood in the river. But he was so affected with the prayer before the administration of the ordinance that he dropped the stone, fell into tears, and was himself the next person baptized" (Ivimey, Vol. I, pp. 171, 172).

P.B. Churches were formed also in other parts of the country, notably one at Bristol, the very interesting account of which is given by one of their elders in The Broadmead Records, and another in Bedford, over which John Bunyan was later the pastor. The Broadmead church in Bristol had its rise from a number of godly people who separated from the National Church about the year 1640, through the preaching of a Welsh minister named Wroth, called in these Records, the Apostle of Wales. In a few years time, some of the members wished to be baptized in the Scriptural mode by immersion, and they were allowed by the church so to walk in that ordinance, one of them being baptized by Henry Jessey in London, whither he had occasion to go, and others in a river. Later on, the pastor and the ruling elder also went to London and were baptized by Jessey.

The Bedford Church was formed in 1650 under the pastorate of John Gifford, who had been an officer in the army of Charles I during the Civil Wars, and coming later to Bedford, lived in much wickedness there, until he was arrested by sovereign grace and "brought into a great sense of sin, wherein he continued for the space of a month or above. But at last God did so plentifully discover to him by His Word the forgiveness of his sins for the sake of Christ, that (as he hath by several of his brethren been heard to say) all his life after, which was about the space of five years, he lost not the light of God's countenance, no not for an hour, save only about two days before he died." There were several godly people in the town with whom Gifford felt a union, and "when it pleased God... to show this mercy to this people, He placed Mr. J. Gifford among them for their minister in Christ Jesus, and to be their pastor and bishop, and the steward of God to communicate to them the knowledge of His will in the holy mysteries of the Gospel." Their manner of forming a church is thus described: "After much prayer and waiting upon God, and consulting one with another by the Word, they upon the day appointed for this solemn work, being met, after prayer and seeking God as before, with one consent jointly first gave

themselves to the Lord, and one to another by the will of God." Mr. Gifford, although a Baptist, did not insist on strict communion, in which he seems to have followed Henry Jessey of London, and the Bedford Church continued in this practice also under John Bunyan (Ivimey, Vol. II, pp. 18-22). Gifford lived only a few years after the church was formed, as did also his successor, John Burton, for whose recovery the church held frequent prayer meetings. "But neither their prayers nor tears availed", and he passed away in 1660 (p. 30). Later, in 1671, John Bunyan was called to be their pastor, having joined the church under Mr. Gifford's ministry.

With a view to removing charges of holding Arminian and other errors, the P.B. ministers of the seven London churches published in 1643 a Confession of Faith embodied in fifty-two articles. In concluding this Confession they say: "We desire to live quietly and peaceably, as becomes saints, endeavoring in all things to keep a good conscience... Also we confess that we know but in part, and that we are ignorant of many things that we desire and seek to know, and if any shall do us that friendly part, to show us from the Word of God that which we see not, we shall have cause to be thankful to God and them. But if any man shall impose upon us anything that we see not to be commanded by our Lord Jesus Christ, we should, in His strength, rather embrace all reproaches and tortures of men, to be stripped of all our outward comforts, and if it were possible to die a thousand deaths, rather than do anything against the truth of God, or against the light of our own consciences" (Neal's History of the Puritans, Vol. III, P. 161).

By this time, Parliament had set aside the bishops, and had appointed the Westminster Assembly of Divines to examine the whole question of the kind of church order, and the doctrinal basis, to be observed in future in the National Church. On the point of baptism, however, the Assembly, being largely Presbyterian, advised the continuance of baptism of infants, although the Baptist objection to this course was ably set before them by a Baptist minister, Mr. John Tombes of Bewdley. The P.B. Confession of Faith, however, came into the hands of many Members of Parliament, and was a means of convincing them of the orthodoxy of the doctrines held by the Particular Baptists, and consequently of ameliorating the persecution to which they had been subjected.

Under the Commonwealth, when Oliver Cromwell was made Lord Protector in 1653, the churches throughout the country were supplied with pastors by a Board of "Triers", on which were representatives of the Baptists, as well as of Episcopalians, Presbyterians, and Independents, so much was Cromwell in favour of religious toleration. The Baptist members were John Tombes, Henry Jessey, and Daniel Dyke, and their inclusion resulted in several of the National churches being provided with ministers of the Baptist persuasion. The three just named, in particular, were appointed to livings, namely, Tombes

to Leominster in Hereford, Dyke to Great Hadham in Hertfordshire, and Jessey to St. George's in Southwark, London. Jessey also continued his own Baptist Church in London, preaching to them on Lord's day afternoons, and at St. George's in the mornings.

After the death of Oliver Cromwell, and the short succession of his son Richard, this toleration came to an end, and the monarchy was re-established in the person of Charles II in 1660. The bishops were also reinstated, and soon the infamous Act of Uniformity followed in 1662, when over two thousand ministers left their Church of England livings rather than submit themselves to a conformity which was against these noble Nonconformists were some twenty-six or more Baptists, including the three ministers already mentioned. Attempts by these Nonconformists to hold services were visited with violent persecution, the dragoons being used to break up their meetings in various parts of the country. At a meeting in Buckinghamshire where Benjamin Keach, a notable Baptist minister, was preaching, "they came with great rage and violence upon the assembly, and swore they would kill the preacher.

Accordingly he was seized, and four of the troopers declared their determination to trample him to death with their horses. Having bound him, they laid him on the ground for this purpose, and had actually prepared themselves to accomplish this horrid design. but the officer, discovering their intention, rode up to them just as they were going to spur their horses to ride over him, and interposing his authority prevented them. He (Keach) was then taken up and tied behind one of the troopers across his horse, and carried to gaol, where he lay some time and suffered great hardships" (Ivimey, Vol. I, pp. 338, 339).

Several times Keach was imprisoned for his nonconformity, and in 1664 was made to "stand upon the pillory at Aylesbury in the open market from 11 o'clock, and again in the following week "to stand in the same manner and for the same time in the market at Winslow", for publishing a book called The Child's Instructor, in which baptism by immersion was advocated (Ivimey, Vol. I, p. 351). Kiffin, Knollys, Bunyan, and other Baptists also suffered imprisonment under these persecutions, increased zeal being afforded their oppressors by the passing of the Conventicle Act in 1664, which stipulated that, "if any person above the age of sixteen...shall be present at any meeting, under colour or pretense of any exercise of religion, in other manner than is allowed by the liturgy or practice of the Church of England, where shall be five or more persons than the household, shall for the first offense suffer three months' imprisonment... or pay a sum not exceeding L5; for the second offence six months' imprisonment, or L10; and for the third offence the offender to be banished to some of the American plantations for seven years, or pay L100." Informers were encouraged to spy and disclose these meetings, for which they were paid from

the fines imposed, and many evil-disposed people made money by these means (Neal's History of the Puritans, Vol. IV, p. 394). Added to this, there came the Five Mile Act in 1665, which prohibited nonconforming ministers from coming within that distance of a city or corporation, or of any place where they had been in the custom of preaching.

But the persecuted Baptists, as others who suffered for the truth's sake, found often that these were times of spiritual favour in their own souls. Bunyan, who was kept in prison twelve years altogether, says of his imprisonment: "I never had in all my life so great an inlet into the Word of God as now. Those Scriptures that I saw nothing in before were made in this place and state to shine upon me. Jesus Christ also was never more real and apparent than now. Here I have seen and felt Him indeed... I never knew what it was for God to stand by me at all turns, and at every offer of Satan to afflict me, as I have found him since I came in hither... But notwithstanding these helps, I found myself a man encompassed with infirmities. The parting with my wife and poor children hath often been to me in this place as the pulling the flesh from the bones... especially my poor blind child, who lay nearer my heart than all beside... But that which helped me in this temptation were divers considerations, of which ... I will name these two Scriptures: 'Leave thy fatherless children, I will preserve them alive, and let thy widows trust in Me'; and again, 'The Lord said, Verily it shall go well with thy remnant'" (Grace Abounding).

In 1675, when a somewhat easier atmosphere prevailed, owing to the desire of the King to grant more religious toleration, but chiefly for the advancement of popery, the London Baptist Ministers "addressed a circular letter to the churches both in England and Wales, inviting their brethren of the Baptist persuasion to meet the following May in the metropolis, with a view to forming a plan for providing an orderly standing ministry in the church, who might give themselves to reading and study, and so become able ministers of the New Testament. This was signed by Kiffin, Dyke, and William Collins and other London pastors" (Ivimey, Vol. I, p. 416). Probably arising from this letter, an assembly of pastors and elders met in 1677, who amongst other things issued again the Confession of Faith of the Particular Baptists, which they conclude with their "earnest prayer that the God of all grace will pour out those measures of His Holy Spirit upon us, that the profession of truth may be accompanied with the sound belief and diligent practice of it by us, that His name may in all things be glorified, through Jesus Christ our Lord. Amen" (Ivimey, Vol. I, pp. 425, 426).

Benjamin Keach, whose sufferings for the cause of Christ have already been mentioned, was baptized in his fifteenth year among the General Baptists in Buckinghamshire, and was sent out by them to preach in his eighteenth year. Later, when in London, he was brought to receive the

truth as held by the Particular Baptists, and continued with that body until his death. He was ordained over a church in London when twenty-eight years of age, which had to assemble in private houses owing to persecution; and it was not until the indulgence granted by Charles II for a short period in 1672 that a meeting-house was built for him at Horsely Down in London. The reign of the popish King James II, who succeeded Charles III and Mary, who peacefully entered England from the Continent, and being zealous Protestants, granted a general religious toleration in 1689. Writing of these privileges, Keach says: "We do believe that their present Majesties are raised up to be glorious instruments in the hand of God... I am sure we cannot sufficiently adore the Divine goodness for that salvation wrought by His own right hand. Let us strive to be thankful to God, and labour to live in love one with another, and improve the present providence" (Preface to Distressed Zion Relieved).

With these objects in view, and desiring to strengthen and unite the P.B. Churches, Keach, together with Kiffin and Knollys, called a General Assembly in London, to which over a hundred churches sent their ministers or other messengers. The first Assembly met in 1689, and continued for eight or nine days in fasting and prayer, and in conference on the state of their churches, and what should be done for their mutual good. While disclaiming "all manner of superiority and superintendency over the churches", they sought "to be helpers together of one another by way of counsel and advice", resolving that whatever should be determined by them in any case should "not be binding on any one church till the consent of that church be first had". They also established a central fund for the assistance of poorer churches and the ministry, and recommended "churches that live near together and consist of small numbers... to join together for the better and more comfortable support of their ministry, and better edification one of another" (Ivimey, Vol. I, pp. 478-502). Year by year, the General Assembly met in London to seek to promote the welfare of the churches, and later on similar meetings were held at Bristol and other places in the West.

Keach was instrumental in introducing congregational singing among the Baptists. In his own church it was decided at first to sing only at the conclusion of the Lord's Supper, and then at public thanksgiving. Later on, they agreed to sing on Lord's days after the concluding prayer, so that those who objected could leave. Eventually these objectors withdrew, and commenced another Baptist cause at Maze Pond, two of the chief pastors of which were, Edward Wallin and his son Benjamin. Keach was succeeded at Horsely Down by his son-in-law, Benjamin Stinton, in 1704. After his death, which occurred suddenly in 1718, when he was only forty-three, the church became divided, one part settling under the pastorate of John Gill, and eventually meeting in Carter Lane.

Dr. Gill was brought into soul concern under a sermon by William Wallis of Kettering, preached from the piercing question to Adam after the fall: "Where art thou?" This became also a solemn question in Gill's conscience. "He considered himself as summoned before the Judge of all to answer for his conduct... Now he began more clearly to see the depravity of his nature, the exceeding sinfulness of sin, his need of the Saviour and of a better righteousness than his own, even the righteousness of Christ, to be received by faith. Shortly after, he was favoured with a comfortable persuasion of interest in Him, through the application of several exceedingly great and precious promises to his heart by the blessed Spirit of God" (Dr. Rippon's Life of John Gill, pp. 6, 7). He was soon called to preach at Kettering and the neighbourhood, until his invitation to the London church.

One of the fruits of Gill's ministry was John Brine, who was brought to a knowledge of the truth and called to the ministry at Kettering, and later came to London as pastor of the church at Currier's Hall, which is believed to be that commenced by Hanserd Knollys. Brine was chosen pastor in 1730, a move which was the more acceptable to him, as it brought him again in contact with his former friend and pastor, Dr. Gill. During his thirty-five years in London, Brine took a principal part in all the public transactions amongst the Baptists, and was much respected by his brethren. His dying words express what he was, under the teaching of the Spirit: "I think I am of sinners the chief, of saints the least; I know that I am nothing. But by the grace of God I am what I am" (Wilson's Dissenting Churches, Vol. II, p. 576).

S.F. Paul

From Elder Lambert's Book,
"Tried In The Furnace."

LETTER TO ONE BAPTIZED

Dear Sister Irene,

ELDER E.J. LAMBERT

Words sound empty and inadequate in attempting to express to you our appreciation for your good letter and remembrances on my birthday. Unless there is such a thing as "Spiritual Telepathy" you will never know how deeply impressed both of us have been concerning you.

Since I had the high privilege of taking your hands in mine and leading, you into the river "Jordan." The spiritual glow on your face startled me as I looked upon you before beginning the Baptismal Ceremony. It has arrested my thoughts many times since then and has made deep impressions that I shall not soon forget. Dessie Mae took two pictures of this scene, one while the ceremony was being said; another, while you were beneath the water's surface. When we get some extras made we will send you one each.

You know there is a love that is so far superior to natural love that the same terms will not suffice. You plainly stated this in your letter. I heartily agree with you. Let us distinguish the two by calling one natural love and the other, godly or spiritual love. One is selfish and the other unselfish; one is liable to be turned into hate; the other, lasting; one is sensual and the other is pure. One may possess natural love for someone and be disappointed because it is not reciprocated--godly love is always reciprocated. We love Him because He first loved us. We love each other because He has indelibly written that commandment in our hearts. What wondrous love is this !

Some of God's people are especially endowed with characteristics and providentially led through circumstances so that they experience the extreme of both joy and sorrow. I am persuaded you are one of that special group. Peter, James and John witnessed the greatest sorrow in the garden of Gethsemane and the greatest joy on the mountain when Jesus was transfigured. None of the others witnessed these scenes. We cannot really enjoy the joys God blesses us with unless we have been through the sorrows Satan is permitted to put upon us. Satan can do no more than what my Father pleases. The only reason Satan is in existence is because God has a purpose in him. God is sovereign; Satan is under His direct control! Satan realizes God has control over him. He had to get permission from God to afflict Job. These afflictions Job had were blessings in disguise. Satan meant it for harm but God meant it unto good. This is expressed verbatim in regard to the treatment of Joseph by his brethren. See Genesis 50:20. I am persuaded that ***"All things work together for good to them who love God, to them who are called according to His purpose."*** See Romans 8:28. God uses darkness to make light glorious; the furnace of afflictions to make the deliverance marvelous; in fact, it is good that all things have their opposite in order to prove to the children of promise that which is good and acceptable to God. We cannot understand it now, but we shall some day.

Elder E.J. Lambert

CONTRIBUTIONS

FOR JULY 1995

Mrs. James Meador, VA	$2.00
A.W. King, NC	2.00
Eld. Jack Cox, VA	7.00
Eld. Hale Terry, VA	2.00
Kenneth Thompson,VA	2.00
Mrs. Joel Alexander, AL	7.00
Charlie Fox, AR	2.00
Mrs. Alice Gibson, VA	2.00
Mrs. Frank Scearce, VA	2.00
W.C. Lake, Fl.	2.00
Ted G. McDaniel, VA	7.00
A Friend, NC	25.00
Mrs. Mary Stanfield, VA	2.00
Mrs. Lessie Tilley, NC	5.00
Mrs. Pattie KreWatch, DE	20.00
L.C. Ashworth, WV	2.00
Alvin Agee, VA	2.00

OBITUARIES

A TRIBUTE TO BURCH BLAYLOCK

In remembrance of my husband of twenty-eight years, John Burch Blaylock, I would like to pay tribute to the most special person in my life. Others have spoken words of praise and written eulogies that would have humbled him immensely. Though honored, he would have reminded them that if there was anything good about him, it was by the mercy of the Lord Jesus Christ, giving his Lord and Saviour all the credit.

Burch was of the Primitive Baptist faith. Though he was never brought to ask for a church home he had a great love and high regard for the Church and supported it. I fully believe he felt the free and unmerrited gift of God's grace in his trials of this world and had a ray of hope in his breast that all was well with his soul. I feel he was given a sweet hope in Christ many years ago. He felt a brotherhood to the Lord's people that the Apostle Peter describes in I Peter 2:9 and I quote "Ye are a chosen generation, a royal priesthood, an holy nation, a peculiar people; that ye should shew forth the praises of him who hath called you out of darkness into his marvelous light". He strongly felt that God is all powerful and none can help and that He is always present, believing as the scriptures describe as being an Omipotent and Omnipresent God.

Burch enjoyed hearing the scriptures expounded. While able to do so, he recorded many sermons on tape and enjoyed listening to a number of them again later at home, especially after becoming disabled to attend church. In years past when we were both in better health, it was a joy to have the brethren and sisters and especially the ministerial brethen to visit in our home and to listen to them discuss the scriptures and at times for a minister to expound a particular text or subject. To see Burch on such occasions was like watching a thirsty man drinking water.

Burch was born June 6, 1909 in Caswell County near Prospect Hill, N. C., to the late William David and Sarah Delilah Stadler Blalock and slipped quietly from this world April 2, 1995. He was the youngest of five children, all having predeceased him. They were in sequence, Robert P. Blalock and Willie J. Blalock of Prospect Hill, N. C., Mary Blaylock Couch of Bridgeton, N. J. and Lester A. Blaylock of Prospect Hill, N. C. In 1941, Burch first married Isla Mae Coward of Wake County. After a lengthy illness, she died in 1963 and is buried in the Dean-Coward Family Cemetery in Raleigh, N. C. They had no children.

In the fall of 1917, when Burch was only eight years old, he had an infection in both legs that required amputation, having to remove all of the left leg, requiring two or more surgeries and the right leg to just below the knee. This caused him to have to spend most of that winter in the hospital and to miss a year's schooling. In time, when he was able to wear a prothesis on the right leg and with the use of crutches, he led a near normal life. I

never heard him complain once about his condition, but have heard him say many times he thanked the Lord for leaving him a way to walk. He was ever grateful to family, other relatives and friends for all their help and support during what had to be a trying time.

After finishing high school and a year of business schooling at Elon College, he ran for the office of Register of Deeds in Caswell County in 1934 and won the election. He remained Reqistrar of the county for forty-two years, never having any opposition at the polls. For many years he worked long hours and without any help. He enjoyed his work and the people appreciated him and his work.

Burch had many interests in life. For several years he was active in the Kiwanis and Rotary Clubs. At one time, he had a small woodworkinq shop at his home. His specialty was making picture frames. He also framed pictures. In time, he began to pursue his interest of family genealogy. Realizing there were others that had the same interest, he started collectinq items of genealoqical and historical value. At the time of his death, there was over seventy thousand index cards for his collection.

Mr. Houston G. Jones, who once worked as State Archivist, was acquainted with Burch's interest in preserving the county's old records, plus his personal collection. He wrote in eulogy that he recognized Burch as the most history conscious of our state's county officials. Also that Burch's life should be an inspiration to young people. In spite of his handicap, Burch lived a full life for most of his near eighty-six years and accomplished much. I feel he stood tall in many ways. To me his integrity, his patience, an appreciative heart and the respect for his fellow man, framed his daily life.

Burch retired in 1976 at the age of sixty-seven years. After a heart attack on Labor Day in 1983, his heart was so weak it required a pacemaker for the rest of his life. In recent years with more health problems, he began to fail steadily, eventually confining him mostly to the house and much of his last year to the bed. He was a good patient, so appreciative of every helping hand, often saying "thank you again" to the one helping him.

Burch's funeral was held at the Hooper Funeral Home Chapel in Yanceyville, N. C., conducted by Elders Kenneth R. Key and C. B. Davis, Jr. By Burch's request, hymn No. 559 in the Hymn and Tune Book was read - "A child of Jehovah, a subject of grace, I'm of the seed royal, a dignified race". The words of this hymn discribed what he felt and believed and it meant much to him. Another favorite, "Amazing Grace", was sunq. Also "Jesus before Thy face I fall, my Lord, my life, my hope, my all". His body was laid to rest in the Blalock Family Cemetery, not far from where he was born and reared, to await that glorious resurrection day.

With precious memories, I wait,
Mary Gordon Blaylock

GLENNA FLINT KEATON

God in his infinite wisdom has seen fit to call from our midst another dear member, Sister Glenna Flint Keaton.

Sister Glenna was born January 15, 1918 in Roanoke, Virginia. She was the daughter of the late Calvin Flint and Maude Brindle Flint.

She married James Reid Keaton and they were blessed with four sons. Her husband and two sons, Danny Garth Keaton, and Jerry Reid Keaton and her sister, Sister Clara Cumbo predeceased her.

Sister Glenna was a firm believer in Salvation by Grace. She received a precious hope and asked for a home at Dan River Church on Sunday, August 27, 1967,and was baptised by her pastor, the late Elder David V. Spangler. Sister Glenna attended church every opportunity she had. Since she didn't drive, Sister Glenna was dependent on someone to bring her to church. She enjoyed the fellowship of the brethren which was manifested by the sweet smile she always had.

Sister Glenna departed this life on January 24, 1995. She is survived by two sons, Michael Wayne Keaton and Roger Lee Keaton, a sister, Juanita Grubbs, eight grandchildren and ten great grandchildren.

Graveside services were held January 26, 1995 at 2:00 P.M. in Danville Memorial Gardens, Danville, Virginia by her pastor, Elder Kenneth Key and Mr. Ralph McCormack.

May all who mourn her death be reconciled to the will of our Heavenly Father who never makes a mistake. The Lord giveth and the Lord taketh away...bless his Holy name.

Written by request of Dan River Church while in conference.

Phyllis Snyder
Elder Kenneth R. Key, Moderator

ODESSA MIERS MARZE

God has called from our midst a precious sister in Christ, loving mother, and believer in the doctrine of Christ and of God, Odessa Marze, age 93 of Merryville, La. She died Thursday, July 13,1995, at home.

She was a member of Bethlehem Primitive Baptist Church near Merryville having united with the Primitive Baptists in September, 1940, and was a faithful and fruitful member for nearly 55 years.

Sister Dessie was the mother of 13 children, 12 of whom have survived her departure. Her husband and a daughter and sister in the church, Verb Mae, preceded her in that restful sleep from which we believe they will awaken on that glorious dawn when they wil arise forevermore.

Survivors include three sons, Everett L. Marze of Call, Texas, Archie Lee Marze of Humbk, Texas, and Alvin B. Marze of Cleveland, Texas; nine daughters, Armedia Taylor of Anacoco, Roxie Miller of Moorefield, W. Va., Eula Marie Chaney of Denver, Colo., Sadie Bowman of Westlake, Ama

Erwin of DeRidder, Josie Harper of Fierson, Carol Ann Bowman of Lake Charles, Isabelle Eaves of Merryville and Ceilestia Terrell of Merryville; two brothers, Jerome Mers and Ben E. Miers, both of Anacoco; 47 grandchildren, 101 great-grandchildren and 41 great-great grandchildren.

Written by request of her family by
Elder Lynnwood Jacobs.

OLLIE W. PARKS

With much sadness I attempt to write about the death of a good friend and I trust, Brother in the Spirit.

Brother Ollie W. Parks was born May 13, 1910, and passed from this life July 28, 1995.

He was a firm believer that our Savior is The Way, The Truth and The Life. He dearly loved to sing the old songs of Zion, and when singing was going on in the Church, Brother Ollie was always with them singing bass.

He and his wife, O. C. and many times, daughter, Patsy and husband, Bodie Lankford, were with him going to church. When the week-end came, if there were Church Services anywhere in driving distance, he was always there if possible.

He loved company and scriptural discussions, and when visitors were in his part of the country they were always welcome in his home. Many Old Baptists have been entertained there.

He was loved wherever he went and will be sadly missed by those of like precious faith with whom he shared that precious love and sweet fellowship. He traveled wherever our doctrine of salvation by grace was preached.

He left to remember, his loving wife of 63 years, O.C. Parks; one daughter, Patsy Lankford and husband, Bodie; one brother, W. S. Parks and wife, Hazel; four grandchildren, Sam Lankford and wife, Mary; Ron Lankford and wife, Mary; Don Lankford and wife, Brenda; Catherine Gainey and husband, Dan; and nine great grandchildren.

Funeral services were conducted by Elder Graydon Smith July 31, 1995, at Union Primitive Baptist Church with a host of friends and relatives in attendance.

Written by one who loved him.
Elder Graydon Smith

SUSAN EMELINE (EMA) RICE

With much sadness in my heart, I will try to write a few words in memory of one whom I have loved all of my life.

Susan Emeline (Ema) Rice was born Nov. 16, 1899, in Pittsylvania County, Va., the daughter of Albert Edgar Rice, Sr. and Maniza Page Rice. She is survived by a sister, Mary Elizabeth Rice of Danville. She was preceeded in death by two brothers and one sister.

When she was five years old her father died, leaving her mother with five small children. In the years that followed, she became a strong, hardworking person who seemed to know just what to do.

She was the main and the family members depended on her. When she was old enough she quit school and went to work to help support the family. During those years she made a lot of friends whom she loved and often invited them to her home for a meal, always giving of herself - She was witty and loved to play little pranks on us, always jolly and fun to be around. When I was growing up I was invited to go along on vacation trips. She had all of the responsibility, did all of the driving, and always eager to please those of us who went along. Those trips were so enjoyable and it pleased her to see that we were having a good time, but she knew that it was the will of our Almighty God that blessed her to get us safely back home.

At age sixty two she retired from Johnson's Dept. Store. She was blessed with good health most of her life until she contracted arthritis. As this affliction grew progressively worse she bore the pain and suffered in silence and never complained. For many years she looked after her family and felt blessed by God to be able to do so.

She joined the Danville Primitive Baptist Church Aug. 11, 1979, and was baptized by Elder Julian Williams. Ema had attended this church all of her life. She enjoyed going to all of the meetings and showed love for all of the brethren. She attended regularly as long as she was able. To every meeting she took as many as she could of those who had no way to go. Always thinking of others. She enjoyed going to other churches and to the associations, loved having the pastor and the brothers and sisters in her home after Sunday services. She loved the Doctrine of Election and Salvation by Grace. She was steadfast in her belief.

When she broke her hip she realized she would never be able to resume her responsibilities. It grieved her to think she had to leave the home she loved, where she had lived all of her life. On July 23, 1991, she entered a nursing facility. Over the next three and one half years her condition continued to deteriorate. Through all of her pain and suffering she never complained. She was always thinking of others. The last few months of her life, she prayed that the Lord would take her, but she knew she had to finish her course here, and she awaited patiently. She fought a good fight.

Her last words to me before she lapsed into a coma was her concern for me and my health. She was called home on April 4, 1995 to await the second coming of our Lord and Savior.

Her funeral was conducted by her beloved pastor, Elder C.B. Davis who so eloquently spoke from her favorite scripture, the Twenty Third Psalm. His words brought much comfort to all who grieved. The beautiful song that was sung Father He'll Rest In Thy Love, made me to feel that she is resting in His Love, where she'll feel no more pain and sorrow. May God reconcile us to our loss. She will be missed and we mourn her absence. She was laid to rest April 7, 1995 in Highland Burial Park.

I feel that my life was blessed by God to have had her love and kinship. Written by a cousin who dearly loved her.

Virginia McKinney

Signs of the Times

DEVOTED TO THE OLD SCHOOL BAPTIST CAUSE

" The Sword of the Lord and of Gideon "

VOL. 163 KEELING, VA., NOVEMBER 1995 NO. 11

SIGNS OF THE TIMES

ISSN - 0199-0063

Subscription price $10.00 per year - $18.00 two years

Published each month by

SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.

Established in 1832

Devoted to the Old Baptist Cause

CIRCULATION OFFICE

Elder J. R. Williams
1012 Bennett Circle
Keeling, Va. 24566

EDITORS

Elder J. R. Williams, Editor
1012 Bennett Circle
Keeling, Va. 24566
Phone (804) 792-8758

Elder Kenneth R. Key, Editor
721 Willard Street
Greensboro, N.C. 27405
Phone (910) 273-7464

ASSOCIATE EDITORS

Elder Richard H. Campbell
2171 Allen Court
Germantown, Tenn. 38138
Phone (901) 753-7791

Elder C. B . Davis, Jr.
1251 Paynes Tavern Rd.
Roxboro, N.C. 27573
Phone (910) 599-7236

Elder C. C. Wilbanks
217 Bastrop Drive
Monroe, Louisiana 71203
Phone (318) 343-5473

All letters for this paper containing subscriptions and remittances, should be mailed to Elder J. R. Williams, 1012 Bennett Circle, Keeling, Virginia 24566. All articles and letters for publication, all notices of meetings and all obituaries should be mailed to Elder Kenneth R. Key, 721 Willard Street, Greensboro, N.C. 27405.

SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.
1012 Bennett Circle, Keeling, Virginia 24566

CHRIST MY STRENGTH.

I know I'm weak and sinful,
My very nature's vile,
But Jesus Christ will guide me,
And lead me as a child.

His special care engages
To be my strength and shield
Against the wiles of Satan,
In all the doubtful field.

My strength is often banished,
And I'm left alone to mourn,
But then I'm made to witness
The strength of God alone.

His strength is only perfect
When all my own is gone,
And I am less than nothing,
Bewildered and forlorn.

My sins will not allow me
To merit one kind word;
They make me know my weakness,
And rob me of all good.

I must rely on Jesus
For all things here below,
And all my hope of heaven
His goodness must bestow.

I stretch my arms to Jesus,
And crave supplying grace
To lead, uphold, support me
Till I have run my race.

J.G. Eubanks

CONTENTS

EDITORIAL 242
Elder C.C. Wilbanks

ARTICLES 247
Bruce Atkisson

VOICES OF THE PAST 250
S.F. Paul
Elder A.P. Mewborn
Silas H. Durand
Elder E. J. Lambert
J.C. Philpot

MEETINGS 262

CONTRIBUTIONS 262

OBITUARIES 263
Henry Buford Cooper
Elder Thomas Hilton Mercer
Dewitt Ray

EDITORIAL

GOD'S WRATH

ELDER C.C. WILBANKS

Our God is love. He said, ***"Yea, I have loved thee with an everlasting love: therefore with lovingkindness have I drawn thee."*** He is also the God of mercy, compassion, and grace. He is our Saviour, our redeemer, our comforter, and our hope. The world will agree to most, if not all, of this. However, many of them will disagree strongly when we declare that he is a God of great wrath also. Yet 'wrath' is in the Scriptures nearly two hundred times, and most refer to the wrath of God. God`s 'great wrath' is written four times. (2 Kings 23:26, Jer. 21:5 & 32:37, and Zech. 7:12.) We quote Jer.21:5: ***"And I myself will fight against you with an outstretched hand and with a strong arm, even in anger, and in fury, and in great wrath."*** These are God's words unto Jeremiah concerning the king of Judah and his servants and the people of Judah. This surely came to pass when he delivered them into the hands of Nebuchadrezzar: and these were the people of God under the old covenant.

God's wrath fell upon king Pharaoh and all of Egypt when he sent many pestilences because of Pharaoh's refusal to let his people go as God had commanded. Then he sent the death angel to slay all of the firstborn of man and beast in that land. After this he drowned Pharaoh and all of his army in the Red Sea.

Let me now say that the wrath of God is certainly not the same as the wrath of man. Man's wrath is always for an evil purpose, because of hatred, jealousy, pride, revenge, etc., but God's wrath is as holy and just as all of his other attributes. His wrath is against sin which he hates, and when we transgress his laws we sin: for sin is the transgression of the law. God's wrath is for the benefit of his people and for his own glory. Even the wrath of man shall praise him, and the rest he shall restrain. ***"And we know that all things work together for good to them that love God, to***

them who are the called according to his purpose."

God's wrath was upon his people many times as recorded in the old testament, and this record is for our profit, for, *"All scripture is given by the inspiration of God, and is profitable for doctrine, for reproof, for correction, for instruction in righteousness: that the man of God may be perfect, throughly furnished unto all good works."*

The Israelites saw all the things God did unto Pharaoh for their sake and they sang this song unto the Lord, saying, *"I will sing unto the Lord, for he hath triumphed gloriously: the horse and his rider hath he thrown into the sea. The Lord is my strength and song, and he is become my salvation: he is my God, and I will prepare him an habitation; my father's God, and I will exalt him."* The entire song is too long to copy here: read it for yourself in Exodus 15th chapter. In the 12th verse we read, *"Thou in thy mercy hast led forth the people which thou hast redeemed: thou hast guided them in thy strength unto thy holy habitation."*

All of these things the Israelites no longer remembered when they became hungry as they came into the wilderness of Sin. And they complained unto Moses and Aaron. saying, *"Would to God we had died by the hand of the Lord in the land of Egypt, when we sat by the flesh pots, and when we did eat bread to the full."* At that time they would have gladly returned into Egypt, (which represents this sinful world.) Do we not in this time do the same? Yes, we do, unless we are restrained by the hand of God; but, *"It is not in man that walketh to direct his own steps." "A man's heart deviseth his way: but the Lord directeth his steps."* God gave his people the only perfect food ever eaten by man. They called it manna, because they knew not what it was. Against the commandment of God many of them gathered up more than enough for each day, and overnight it bred worms and stank. In the gospel dispensation God feeds his people daily exactly what they need, and they cannot store it even for one day, except by God's grace, which he bestowed upon Israel for the sabbath day. This was a holy day when no work was to be done. Although the people ate this perfect and savory food they grew tired of it and complained, saying, "Who shall give us flesh to eat?" They wanted to go back into Egypt and fulfill the desires of the flesh, and were not thankful for the food from God. They attempted to change this manna by grinding it in mills, beating it with a mortar, baking it in pans, and making cakes of it: and the taste of it was as the taste of fresh oil. The world today has done the same. They have changed the Holy scriptures of truth into words that suit their own carnal nature and taste and belief, and are leading all who will follow them with their false doctrines. These are the false prophets Jesus spake of, saying, *"For there shall arise false Christs, and false prophets, and shall shew great signs and won-*

ders; insomuch that, if it were possible, they shall deceive the very elect". Jesus would not have used this language if it were possible for his elect children to be deceived. All who have been born again and taught of God will know the truth, and false doctrines will be very unsavory to their taste. God must be the teacher, not man. ***"And all thy children shall be taught of the Lord: and great shall be the peace if thy children."*** Even God`s elect children cannot correctly interpret the prophecy of the Scriptures, for they must be revealed by the Holy Spirit. ***"Knowing this first, that no prophecy of the scripture is of any private interpretation. For the prophecy came not in old time by the will of man: but holy men of God spake as they were moved by the Holy Ghost."***

When the Israelites desired meat instead of manna God gave it to them, but he told them they would eat it ***"until it come out at your nostrils, and it be loathsome unto you: because that ye have despised the Lord which is among you."*** Brethren, let us not despise the blessings of our Lord, and let us beg daily for his grace and mercy to lead us in the path of righteousness. God gave the Israelites their request, and by a great wind delivered unto them all the quails they could gather, ***"And while the flesh was yet between their teeth, ere it was chewed, the wrath of the Lord was kindled against the people, and the Lord smote the people with a very great plague."*** Let us remember this and ask that he give to us only that which is good in his own sight, be it pleasant unto us or afflictions. We are appointed unto afflictions (1 Thes.3:3) and should praise him in these as well as the pleasant things, for, ***"We know that all things work together for good to them that love God, to them who are the called according to his purpose."***

God had raised up Moses to lead his people out of Egypt and through the wilderness, but Korah, Dathan and Abiran rose up against Moses, saying that he had made himself a prince. They gathered together two hundred and fifty princes of the assembly and went unto Moses and Aaron, saying, ***"Ye take too much upon you, seeing all the congregation is holy, every one of them, and the Lord is among them: wherefore then lift ye up yourselves above the congregation?"*** As soon as Moses heard it he said, ***"Even to morrow the Lord will shew who are his, and who is holy: and will cause him to come near unto him: even him whom he hath chosen will he cause to come near unto him."*** Does this not set forth clearly that God has a chosen people, children that he chose in his Son before the foundation of the world? Does he not call them and cause them to come near unto him? ***"--who hath saved us and called us with an holy calling, not according to our works, but according to his own purpose and grace, which was given us in Christ Jesus before the world began."*** (2 Tim.1:9).

The men that rose up against Moses and the Lord had been separated by

the Lord, to bring them near to him and do the service of the tabernacle, and to stand before the congregation to minister unto them. But these same men thought this was a small thing to do, and they sought the priesthood. (See the 16th chapter of Numbers.) They followed the instruction of Moses however, and on the morrow they stood before the tabernacle with their censers, with fire and incense, two hundred and fifty of them: and all the congregation was gathered together before them: and the glory of the Lord appeared unto all the congregation, We note that only unto the congregation, not unto those wicked men, did the glory of the Lord appear. God then told Moses and Aaron to separate themselves from the congregation, that he might consume them in a moment. I believe that Moses was a type or figure of Christ, and he interceded for the people then as Christ intercedes for his people now. God told Moses to tell the congregation to get up from the tabernacle of Korah, Dathan and Abiran. This Moses did, saying, ***"Depart I pray you, from the tents of these wicked men, and touch nothing of theirs, lest ye be consumed in all their sins."*** And in Rev. 18:w we read, ***"And I heard another voice from heaven saying, Come out of her, my people, that ye be not partakers of her sins, and that ye receive not of her plagues."*** This was written of Babylon, that great city (the world) that is the habitation of devils, and the hold of every foul spirit, and a cage of every unclean and hateful bird. (See Rev.18:2). This is not an invitation to the elect people of God, but an holy calling of God and must be obeyed. His people will do it willingly, for he has said, ***"Thy people shall be a willing people in the day of thy power."*** The congregation obeyed Moses and fled, but these three wicked men stood in the door of their tents with their wives, sons, and little children. God caused the earth to open her mouth and swallow them up, and their houses, and all the men that appertained unto Korah, and all their goods. They went into the pit and perished with all they had, and all Israel that were there fled. ***"And there came out a fire from the Lord, and consumed the two hundred and fifty men that offered incense."***

In another place Israel sinned when they spake against God, and against Moses, saying, ***"there is no bread, neither is there any water; and our soul loatheth this light bread."*** The Lord therefore sent fiery serpents among the people, and they bit the people; and many of the people of Israel died. The people therefore came to Moses admitting that they had sinned against the Lord and asked that he pray the Lord to take away the fiery serpents; and Moses prayed for the people. And the Lord said unto Moses, ***"Make thee a fiery serpent, and set it on a pole: and it shall come to pass, that when every one that is bitten, when he looketh upon it, shall live. And Moses made a serpent of brass, and put it upon a pole, and it came to pass, that if a serpent had bitten a man, when***

he beheld the serpent of brass, he lived." It was because of sins by the people that they were bitten of the fiery serpents. They did not bite all the people, but those bitten were made aware of their sins and they knew they would die if God did not deliver them. Therefore they had good cause to call upon him for mercy. Those who looked upon the brass serpent lived. Those who were not bitten had no cause to call for mercy. This was a natural figure to show forth the spiritual. Those who are given to feel the fiery bite of sin in their soul and look to Jesus for mercy and redemption shall also live. Those who are never bitten because of their sins do not truly know that they are sinners and therefore they feel no need for a Saviour. The brass serpent was surely a figure of Christ, for Jesus said, *"And as Moses lifted up the serpent in the wilderness, even so must the Son of man be lifted up: that whosoever believeth in him should not perish, but have eternal life."* Only those who look upon him and believe in him have eternal life. That eternal life was in Christ before the foundation of the world, but is made manifest in time to each individual elect child of God. And when that life is made manifest by the Holy Spirit after the new birth he is given grace to believe in Christ. *"For unto you it is given in the behalf of Christ, not only to believe on him, but also to suffer for his sake."* Our sufferings now are not worthy of even being compared with the sufferings of Christ. *"Surely he hath borne our griefs, and carried our sorrows: yet we did esteem him smitten of God, and afflicted. But he was wounded for our transgressions, he was bruised for our iniquities: the chastisement of our peace was upon him; and with his stripes we are healed." "--and the LORD hath laid on him the iniquity of us all." "Yet it pleased the LORD to bruise him; he hath put him to grief: when thou shalt make his soul an offering for sin."*

All of God's wrath is because of sin, and by nature his elect children were the children of wrath even as others, for in times past they fulfilled the lusts of the flesh and of the mind. But Jesus stood as a Lamb slain from the foundation of the world, and at the appointed time he came into the world to redeem his elect people from the curse of the law, for, *"Cursed is every one that hangeth on a tree."* Jesus suffered the curse that was ours when God the Father laid upon him the iniquity of us all. *"He that spared not his own Son, but delivered him up for us all, how shall he not with him also freely give us all things?" God hath said, "If they break my statutes, and keep not my commandments: then will I visit their transgression with the rod and their iniquity with stripes. Nevertheless my lovingkindness will I not utterly take away from him, nor suffer my faithfulness to fail."* O what a wonderful and gracious promise this is to his elect children! to those who have been shown that they are sinners, lost and undone and helpless. Jesus Christ bore the wrath of

God in the garden of Gethsemane, and upon the cross of Calvary when he offered himself a sacrifice without spot to the Father, and ***"by one offering he hath perfected forever them that are sanctified."***

Beloved brethren, if we be among those sanctified by the sacrifice of Jesus Christ the Saviour he will return at that final day and receive us unto himself where there shall be no more sin, sorrow, suffering nor wrath. All will be perfect peace, and we shall worship at his feet as we should. Praise God that he hath given us such a blessed hope in Christ.

Brethren I realize fully that I have only hinted at this wonderful text. Charge all errors unto me. Praise God for any comfort or edification you may receive from it.

In hope of eternal life,
(Elder) C.C. Wilbanks

ARTICLES

Bruce Atkisson
606 Rebecca Lane
Munford, Al. 36268
August 14, 1995

Dear Elder Key,

I have been blessed to receive the "Signs" in the past, the subscription was a gift from a dear brother in Christ.

I was not able to keep up my subscription due to personal finances at this time. I enjoyed the publication very much indeed, and want to thank you and all the staff for your labors, may God continue to lead and guide you in your work.

Enclosed you will find and article of my impressions on Isaiah 57:15. I am currently the pastor of Sardis Primitive Baptist Church in Talladega, AL. Our little Church is independent from any associations as we are in an area where there are no predestinarian churches.

If not deceived, my dependence is upon Jehovah God, and I endeavor to preach only the Doctrines of Grace held by the Old School Baptist ie: Absolute Predestination, Eternal election, Particular atonement, Eternal Security, etc.....

Please read the article, if you would, and if you find it worthy of publication, please do so, however, if found unworthy I certainly will understand if you do not. Either way, I am yours in the bonds of Christ,

Bruce Atkisson

Isaiah 57:15.

"For thus saith the high and lofty One that inhabiteth eternity, whose name is Holy; etc...."

To read this portion of scripture is to be brought low into the dust, to feel oneself to be no more than a dust worm of the earth beneath the felt presence of his Majesty. Upon reflection on the first part of this verse, we are made to feel how sublime this statement appears to us, how true this is to us. To contemplate

the attributes of the great Jehovah, is likened unto ones digging at Mt. Everest with a pick and shovel in order to bring down its heights to eye level. The finite mind of man cannot begin to explore the depths of the wisdom and knowledge of the great I am. Ever existent, totally sufficient, from everlasting to everlasting he is God. He sits upon his throne, shrouded in the mist of eternity, the folly of man cannot penetrate them.

The world, in vain, attempts to bring the Almighty down to its level, and to altogether make him over, like his creature man. They would seek to limit His power and authority only to what they deem as "Fair" to them. They would make Him slave to His own creation. Even when some would concede of his sovereign power, they would still limit to only those good and righteous things, but still would usurp the will of God by placing it conditionally upon the will of man. They say that the evil acts of men and devils are far from his control, admitting, only after some reservations, that he has only permitted these things to be, but he must quickly get, contingently, to preserve his glory.

How absurd this seems, but were not many of us, at one time, in this same frame of mind, until God in his great mercy toward us, was pleased to reveal to us the great mysteries of his sovereign will. We too, came to see in due season, that he works all things after the counsel of his own will, even according to the good pleasure of his will. Oh what humility we experienced when we were made to see his almighty, universal government over all creation, both visible and invisible. Now we see the further portion of our text revealed to us, experimentally, ***"with him also that is of a contrite and humble spirit,"*** has he not made us humble in his own way and in his own time? As long as there was somewhat for us to glory in, that we felt that our obedience to his will was in our own hands, that our will was free and independent from his, there remained room for boasting; but now we are made to see the exceeding riches of his grace in his kindness toward us through Christ. By grace are we saved, through faith: and that not of yourselves it is the gift of God. Not of our works, lest we should boast. It was necessary that we have all of our creature helps stripped away from us, that it should be revealed to us the pride and vanity of our own corrupt hearts. When pride cometh, then cometh shame: what shame we felt when first we realized that we had sought to limit God to our conditions, to extract from him temporal rewards, and to make him a debtor to our so called good works. With deceptive pretention, we made our attempts to keep the law, and even, at times, felt quite secure and confident that we were doing well. Woe unto them that are at ease in Zion, then the commandment came, sin revived, and we died. How utterly futile were our works then, claiming to have put on the imputed righteousness of Christ, but in reality, only being robed in our own filty rags. ***"But with the lowly is wisdom."***

Words cannot express the feelings of our heart when brought to this horrifying position, thinking that we were wise, we were made to realize that we knew absolutely nothing as we ought. Now the last part of our text can be applied to our condition, ***"to revive the spirit of the humble, and to revive the heart of the contrite ones."*** Lest, dear reader, you think we have been speaking of events that took place during regeneration and the process of the new birth from above, please do not be deceived. We speak of things that have occurred since that time, if not deceived. The ever progressive work, here in time, that God the Holy Spirit is performing in every little child of grace, only to be perfected in the eternal realm of heaven. Yes, we were reared on the doctrines of grace, and were blessed to find a home among those dear ones known as the Old School of Christ or Primitive Baptists, however there was a serious error that had crept in among them, like the leven of the pharisees of old, it had begun its work called ***"time salvation or two salvations"***, and having been exposed to this more or less all of our lives, we knew no other way. Thanks be to God that he was pleased, in his own good time and way, we hope, to reveal to us the truth of the matter. The Thrice - Holy- God raised us up from the miry pit of self righteous works and establised our goings, a new song did he place in our mouths, even praises unto his great and holy name. All our sufficiency is of Christ. In him we live, move, and have our very being. We eat, sleep, and breathe only according to Divine Providence, whether it be in nature or grace. His eternal predestination has established all our ways, governing even our sins in his eternal decree or purpose, having chosen us in our Head, Christ, from all eternity, not from the lump of fallen humanity in Adam, but from the great lump of clay, the eternal Potter formed us as his own vessels of mercy, that he might make known the riches of his glory. As his vessels, we are to be used by him, filled up with his mercy and grace, for he works in us both to will and to do of his good pleasure to shew forth his glory. Other vessels he has formed also, from all eternity, vessels fitted for destruction, that he has endured with much long suffering; but soon he will display his wrath toward sin and all unrighteousness toward them. Behold the goodness and the severity of God.

The vessels of mercy he presented to his only begotten son, the Lamb slain from the foundation of the world. In the everlasting covenant of grace, the son agreed to go forth in the body prepared for him, to redeem them from sin, hell, and the grave, to present them without spot or blemish, to his Father, and now the Holy Ghost dwells with his children, leading and guiding them into all truth (their experience). What a Comforter he is indeed, to his poor, afflicted people. He has not left them nor forsaken them, but holds us within the palm of his hand, which no one is able to pluck them from. The body is secure with its Head, the bride is wedded to the husband, the twain

are now one; having been so from eternity, but now made manifest, no danger, no hazard now.

Holy, holy, holy Lord God Almighty which was, and is, and is to come...

Thou art worthy, O Lord to receive glory and honor and power: For thou hast created all things, and for thy pleasure they are and were created.

I pray the Lord we are not deceived concerning our feelings.

May the grace of our Lord Jesus Christ be with you all. Amen!

Bruce Atkisson

VOICES OF THE PAST

FOUNDERS OF THE GOSPEL STANDARD BAPTISTS

The new prosperity which the Dissenting churches enjoyed under the Toleration Act led in the course of time to a gradual decline and decay, and both among themselves and in the National Church a form of godliness replaced in a great measure the power that had characterized more troublous times; while a general religious apathy pervaded the people. This continued until about 1740, when it pleased the Lord to grant a reviving, largely through the itinerant preaching of such evangelists as Whitefield, Cennick, Grimshaw, Berridge, and others whose labours were owned and blessed of the Spirit to the conversion of many. The fruit of their labours, however, though extensive, was somewhat lacking in depth; and the mercy of the Lord is to be observed in the gift of a further line of ministers, deeply taught in their own souls, and fitted to take forth the precious from the vile (Jer. 15. 19) by a powerful and separating ministry, with which they were remarkably endued by the Holy Spirit. Amongst the Independents, William Huntington stands out most prominently; while among the Particular Baptists were William Gadsby, John Warburton, and John Kershaw, whom we may regard as the founders of the Gospel Standard Baptists. These men were raised up from the depths of poverty and consequent illiteracy, and made mighty in the ministry by the power and teaching of the Holy Spirit within them.

William Gadsby was born in 1773 at the village of Attleborough, near Nuneaton, where he grew up a lively and frolicsome youth, a ringleader amongst his companions. But God met with him when he was seventeen years of age, and by inward conviction of sin and implantation of grace brought him effectually from his evil ways and companions. Instead now, he felt an attachment to the good old people who worshipped at the Independent Chapel at Bedworth, and while attending there was favoured with a blessed deliverance. "Oh, God's peculiar love!" he says, "that was shed abroad in my heart by His blessed Spirit, and which brought me to feel the love and blood of Christ.... I was then solemnly and blessedly led to believe in God's free mercy and pardon, and could look up and say. *'He loved me, and gave Himself for*

me' (Memoir, by John Gadsby, p.10). Later on he was led to join the Particular Baptists at Cow Lane in Coventry, and three years afterwards was transferred to the P.B. Church at Hinckley.

There the work of the ministry was laid on his mind, which was a great trial and exercise to him, as he realized his insufficiency. "Do not let me preach, Lord," he said; "send by whom Thou wilt send, but not by me." But the Lord graciously removed his opposition with this word, "God hath chosen the foolish things of the world to confound the wise," etc. "Well, Lord,", he replied, "if this is the way Thou workest, Thou never hadst a better opportunity, for Thou never hadst a bigger fool to deal with" (Memoir, p. 19). Expounding of the Word at prayer-meetings was followed by his first sermon preached in a room at Bedworth in 1798, and from that time he continued to preach at Hinckley and Desford and other places round. Early in 1800 a Baptist Chapel was built for him at Desford, and he was "ordained" there at the opening by three ministers, namely, Mr. Aston of Chester, Mr. Vorley of Northampton, and Mr. Hall of Irthlingborough (Memoir, p. 21).

At Hinckley his preaching commenced in an old barn. *"Truly",* he says, "we had many precious visits from the Lord, which made the old barn a consecrated place to our souls, notwithstanding the thatch was off in so many places of the roof that we could see the sky through the numerous holes, so that when it rained the people had to remove from one part to another, during preaching, to prevent *getting wet through"* (Memoir, p. 23). In a few years, however, a chapel was built there also, where he continued to labour until, in 1805, he removed to Manchester, becoming pastor of the Backhouse Baptists Chapel in St. George's (now Rochdale) Road. He was "greatly affected at leaving the dear people at Desford, to whom his very soul was united; but he watched the hand of the Lord, saw the cloud move, and followed it; and the Lord was with him to bless him" (p. 43).

Once a year he went to London to preach, and to beg for assistance in the removal of the debt on the Manchester Chapel. Of one of these visits, about the time of Huntington's death, he says: "I went and preached three times a day at the little chapel in Red Cross Street. At first, you may expect, I did not get on so well; but in a few weeks there was a congregation at the doors when the morning service ended, ready to go in for the afternoon; and at the end of the afternoon's service, there was another ready for the evening. I can assure you that I had a good deal of difficulty to get in myself to preach; for I had to clamber over the seats to reach the pulpit, the aisles all being closely packed" (p. 31). He returned home with nearly L400, and in the course of time the debt on his chapel was settled, and enlargements made.

After Huntington's death, some of the people separated from Providence Chapel and commenced a meeting in Conway Street, London, and Gadsby was one of the ministers who sup-

plied there. The numbers so increased that it became necessary to build a larger chapel in Gower Street in 1820, which was opened by Mr. Gadsby, who continued to pay them an annual visit. He also came annually to Zoar Chapel, London, and was the means of nearly forty chapels being opened in Lancashire, Yorkshire, Derbyshire, and Cheshire (pp. 65 and 66).

"In his first years at Manchester he found all the ministers banded against him, for he drew away their hearers. But it was not long before he established his position. In the course of nearly forty years of his pastorate there, he is said to have travelled some sixty thousand miles in his preaching tours, and to have delivered between ten and twelve thousand sermons" (The Seceders, by Dr. J.H. Philpot, Vol. II, p. 26). For this reason Mr. Philpot used to refer to him as "the great Apostle of the North" (p. 19); and writing after his death, says: "We believe we are but speaking in full unison with the feelings and sentiments of the living family of God in this country when we say that, taking him all in all, we have lost in Mr. Gadsby the greatest minister that God has raised up since the days of Huntington... The Lord had appointed Mr. Gadsby to be a leader, and to stand for half a century in the front rank of His spiritual army. He therefore bestowed upon him a mind not to be daunted with difficulties and dangers, but to rise with, and to be ready for, every new emergency" (G.S., 1844, pp. 150, 151).

The next to be mentioned in this line of Baptist ministers is John Warburton. He was born five miles out of Manchester in 1776, where he grew up in very poor circumstances, and was taught by his godly mother to read and write. He lived in wickedness, until the time came when he was arrested and convicted under a sermon preached in a church at Bolton by a Mr. Jones, from the text: ***"Be not deceived; God is not mocked; for whatsoever a man soweth, that shall he also reap."*** He continued in distress for some months, until he went to hear, as he thought for the last time, at Mosley Street Chapel; and indeed he came out from the service more despairing than ever. But wandering about the streets, he came to the chapel where Mr. Roby preached, and going in, he was blessed with a wonderful deliverance. As the good man preached, love, peace, and joy broke into poor John's heart. "I looked for my sins", he says, "for my burden, for the wrath and misery I had so long carried in my poor distracted soul, and could find neither guilt nor sins, wrath nor bondage; for the Saviour of my soul had taken them all away" (Mercies of a Covenant God, p. 18).

At first he joined the Independent Church in Mosley Street, Manchester; but being directed to hear William Gadsby, he became united there and was baptized, and to his astonishment Mr. Gadsby concluded the baptizing service by asking the Lord to raise him up as an instrument for His own glory, and the cause of truth. But it was only after much exercise and prayer that Warburton could think the Lord would send such a poor creature

as he felt himself to be. At length one of the deacons asked him if he was not exercised about preaching, and he could hide it no longer. "The more we make it a matter of prayer to God", said the deacon, "the more liberty and freedom we find, and we verily believe that He has designed you for the work of the ministry" (Mercies, p. 56). So he had to venture forth, speaking at first in a room at Bury and in various causes round, until he became settled at length over a people who had separated from Mr. Littlewood's church at Rochdale in order to hear Mr. Gadsby. This issued in the building of Hope Chapel, Rochdale, where Warburton continued pastor for a few years, until he received a call from the P.B. Church at Trowbridge. On his way thither to take up the pastorate, he heard Mr. Gadsby preach at Manchester from the words: "Drink waters out of thine own cistern," etc. (Prov. 5. 15-17). "I have indeed reason," he says, "to believe that God designed that sermon for me; and I must confess I never heard a sermon in all the days of my life that was for such a length of time made so great a blessing, for it never failed me when I was brought to despair that I should be able to preach again" (Mercies, p. 99). At Trowbridge he continued to labour, first in a room and then in Zion Chapel, built for him in 1815, until he died in a good old age of fourscore years.

Writing afterwards, Mr. Philpot says of him: "It was not his gifts of eloquence, or powers or thought and expression; it was not the beauty of his language, or the force of his arguments (for in these eternal things he did not shine), that drew such crowds to hear him in London and the country, but the peculiar savour and sweetness that dropped from his lips. He was truly and peculiarly an experimental minister of God's truth... No minister in these last fifty years, except Mr. Huntington and Mr. Gadsby, his been so blessed to the church of God, or had so many seals to his ministry" (G.S., 1857, pp. 190-195).

Now follows John Kershaw, who was inseparably connected with Hope Chapel, Rochdale, and with Warburton and Gadsby. Mr. Kershaw himself, speaking of these links, says: "We have often been spoken of as three links in a chain - Mr. Gadsby the first link; Mr. Warburton the second, being the first-fruits of Mr. Gadsby's labours at Manchester, and sent out by that church to preach the Gospel; myself the third link, being a member of the church at Rochdale under the care of Mr. Warburton, and sent out and encouraged by them to preach the Gospel" (Autobiography of John Kershaw, p. 240).

Like his two contemporaries, Kershaw was arrested by the power of the Spirit in his youth, whilst in the persuit of vanity: "I felt the powerful hand of God had laid fast hold of my poor soul. Death, the day of judgment, and the realities of a vast and awful eternity oppressed my thoughts and harrowed my feelings in a manner I can never describe." (Autobiography, p. 12). Under the fear and perplexity occasioned by this exercise, he went at length to Bacup to hear Mr. Hurst, and

under a sermon preached from the words, "Look unto Me, and be ye saved," etc., he was sweetly persuaded of the ability of Christ to save him, and "went home rejoicing that there was a new and living way whereby God could be just and save poor guilty sinners" (p. 33).

Leaving the Independent Chapel where his father attended, John went to the P.B. Cause at Rochdale under Mr. Littlewood, and later on joined those who separated and formed the church at Hope Chapel under John Warburton. Despairing of attaining the full persuasion of Christ's willingness to save him in particular, he was concluding that he had better endeavour to be comfortable without it, when the words sounded in his heart as though with an audible voice: ***"Oh wretched man that I am! who shall deliver me from the body of this death?"*** This led him to read the 7th of Romans, and when he reached the first words of the 8th chapter, "their blessed contents", he says, "were brought into my soul with power and glory. I saw and felt that I was in Christ Jesus, saved with an everlasting salvation. The burden of sin was removed, my conscience cleansed by an application of the precious blood of Jesus Christ. I felt the sealing testimony of the Holy Spirit of God that I stood complete and accepted in the Beloved" (p. 59).

The little church at Hope Chapel was formed by William Gadsby, the members being baptized in a stream in the open field. "When the day came, nearly two thousand people were assembled. Professor and profane were gathered together to witness the ordinance of baptism by immersion. Mr. Gadsby stood on the bank of a reservoir, which served as a kind of gallery where many sat, the great body of the people being before him in the field. He preached from John 5. 39: 'Search the Scriptures,' etc. At this time he was about thirty-six years of age, and such was the power of his voice that the sound of it was heard nearly a mile off, but not to distinguish the words" (p. 64).

Concern about the solemn work of the ministry was awakened in John Kershaw through the power of the Spirit upon him, and although he received testimonies that this was the Lord's will, he kept silence. At length John Warburton, being persuaded of the matter in his own mind, could no longer forbear, and said that he had come to the determination that Kershaw must speak amongst them, naming a time. There was no drawing back, and the first attempt to speak was made, the Lord abundantly helping His servant. Eventually Warburton was removed to Trowbridge, and the Rochdale church gave Kershaw a call to the pastorate in which he continued for over fifty years. His labours round about were very many, extending through Yorkshire, Lancashire, Derbyshire, and Cheshire, with occasional visits to London.

These three gracious ministers may then be regarded as the founders, under the blessing of the Lord, of the Gospel Standard Baptists, and it is now necessary to consider how that

name arose, and became applied to the churches which their ministry was instrumental in forming and establishing. It was in the year 1835 that William Gadsby's son John, a vigorous and enterprising young man in the printing trade, prevailed upon his father to assist him in starting a monthly magazine to be called *The Gospel Standard, or Feeble Christian's Support.* Writing later of this, John Gadsby says: "There was at that time no periodical to advocate the sentiments which had been for years dear to my father, and which were becoming increasingly dear to me... I therefore proposed to my father that he should assist me in the publishing of a magazine specially devoted to the supporting and advocating of those sentiments" (G.S., 1871, p. 166). Another magazine, called *The Gospel Herald,* had been commenced two years previously, advocating the erroneous views then being broached by Mr. John Stevens, as to a supposed pre-existence of the human soul of Christ before the incarnation; and it is likely that one of Gadsby's aims in launching *The Gospel Standard* was to counteract this error. This view is confirmed by a MS. note written on a copy of a tract published in July, 1835, by W.H. Colyer of Farningham, against the error of Stevens, and entitled *"Five Questions* to the Five Country Ministers who signed The Friendly Address to Mr. John Stevens, of London, which appeared in *The Gospel Herald* for June last." This note says: "The heresy of Stevens caused John Gadsby to start *The Gospel Standard."*

Shortly after Gadsby had commenced his magazine, John M'Kenzie, and later Joseph Charles Philpot, were asked to give their assistance in the work of editing, and, by 1840, they had become the sole Joint Editors. In early life M'Kenzie, of Scottish origin, was occupied as a commercial traveller in the North of England, and coming under conviction of sin, he sought to attain a righteousness by his own works. Now, while on his travels about the country, he would be seen "under the hedge and in the ditches, praying", so that people called him "the mad Scotsman". But his eyes were enlightened to see the way of salvation of grace. "The scales of ignorance and his bondage under the law fell from his eyes; the Bible became a new book... his old things passed away, and a clearer view of the plan of salvation was opened to his spiritual view" (*The Seceders,* Vol. II, p.40). He had joined the Independents in Preston in 1833, but his new views could not be received by them, and they cast him out. He then became united to a few Particular Baptists who met in a room in Preston. The reading of Mr. Philpot's sermon entitled *Winter afore Harvest* occasioned in him a deep concern for a clearer manifestation of Christ and witnessing of the Spirit as to his sonship, which issued in the remarkable blessing related in his *Sealing of the Spirit.* "I felt as persuaded", he says, "as I did of my own existence, that it was the blessed Comforter that was shining into my heart, and revealing Jesus so gloriously, and making the truth of

God so sweet; the change in my feelings was so clear and sovereign, and the delight, pleasure, and gladness I felt so precious and supernatural-like" (g.S., 1838, pp. 185-9). M'Kenzie had begun to speak among the Particular Baptists, who at length chose him as their pastor, and he laboured amongst them in Vauxhall Road Chapel, Preston, and in many places round, as also at Eden Street, London. Later on he accepted a pastorate in Liverpool, but died soon afterwards in 1840.

The death of M'Kenzie, left Mr. Philpot as sole Editor of *The Gospel Standard,* which he continued until his death. He had been educated at Oxford University, and appointed to a curacy in the Church of England at Stadhampton. The work of grace had been begun while he was shut away in Ireland as tutor to a gentleman's sons, and this now becoming deepened in his soul, his ministry was made more and more separating, and he became increasingly uneasy in the Church of England. This feeling was shared by a neighbouring clergyman, William Tiptaft, to whom Philpot found a growing attachment; and eventually they both had to resign their cures and come away from the erroneous teaching and formalism of the National Church. Mr Philpot published his reasons for seceding in a *Letter to the Provost of Worcester College,* which had a wide circulation. He had become acquainted with the Particular Baptists, hearing John Warburton and others at Tiptaft's Chapel in Abingdon, and his ministry amongst them commenced in Wiltshire through the influence of a farmer named Joseph Parry of Allington, near Devizes. "When first he came amongst us", says Parry, "he was very close and searching in his preaching, and it was enough to make a living man tremble... He was made a great blessing to many souls around us, though at first some could hardly understand his line of things, and thought him too cutting...There was life indeed amongst us at that time as a people, and the neighbourhood all round used to flock to Allington from nearly all the different parts of the country, many walking twelve and fifteen miles to hear the word of life" *(The Seceders,* Vol. I, p. 102).

John Warburton baptized him in September, 1835, "with the greatest solemnity, unction, and affection" *(Memoir of J.C. Philpot,* p. 55). However, his lot was not to be at Allington statedly, although he continued to visit them. A greater sphere of labour opened for him at Oakham and Stamford, where he became the pastor. "The opening for truth at Oakham and Stamford", he writes, "is very great, and persons come from distances which put you to the blush. Twenty miles is not thought much of a distance in this country" (*Memoir,* p. 62). He laboured also amongst other causes, including Manchester, and Gower Street and Zoar in London, until his failing health made it necessary for him to give up this pastorate, and remove to Croydon, where he continued his editorial work, with occasional preaching, until his death in 1869.

John Gadsby then undertook the work of editing until 1878, when he

handed the magazine over to the Committee of *The Gospel Standard* Aid and Poor Relief Societies.

This is just a brief sketch of the principal founders of *The Gospel Standard,* and of those churches whose views and activities may be said to be in accordance with that magazine, and for that reason may be correctly denominated, "The Gospel Standard Baptists".

S.F. Paul

EXCERPT FROM ELDER A.P. MEWBORN'S EXPERIENCE

After speaking the first time in Farmville Church in February, I did not attend meeting third weekend at all, on fourth Sunday I spoke at the Meadow, and on the same Sunday the Church liberated me. They licensed me to preach where ever I felt to be called. Lord knows I thought I was in trouble enough before, but I did not even know what trouble was. Now I could not go to Church without being called on. Where ever you think to be called includes just about every place you have any desire to go. I was not thrilled by this liberation (so called) at all, but my burden was heavier than it had ever been, and I was convinced it was more than I could bear.

I tried not to go to Church, but always went, tried to preach when called upon, but never felt I was successful, had to preach, tried to preach, and knew I could not preach. For the first time in my life I could understand Job when he wished he was a worm and not a man.

Some of the brethren, trying to console me told me that this condition would improve, and I would get so I did not dread to go before the Lord's people so much, but this did not happen for me. Now I knew I was a failure, felt convinced that I had deceived the Church; I was so afraid of the wrath of God, that I felt I must find some way to appease His awful wrath. I so much wanted again to go to Church and not be called upon to preach. How I coveted the others who could go to the meetings and enjoy the sermons, the fellowship and the love that exist in the Church of the living God and not be afraid they would be called upon to try to preach. I was so afraid I could not ever expound the scriptures or prove my experience by them. I was afraid then and even now after thirty-three years I am still not convinced that I have ever preached the gospel of the Son of God, our Lord Jesus Christ. But to get back to the predicament I was in, felt I would die if I did not go to Church, knew if I went I would be called on to preach, and I knew I could not preach, and unlike some of the young preachers of that day, and extending on until the present, I had no desire to preach. I felt that if the word was never mentioned to me again, I would be most happy. I felt I could honestly say with Saul as he spoke to David, "Behold, I have played the fool and have erred exceedingly." I could not remember that Paul had written First Corinthians 4-10, "We are fools

for Christ's sake." About this time of panic I remembered reading in the Kehukee minutes about a Church in Norfolk, Virginia. I did not know anything about it, or know the pastor, or anyone there, so I felt this would be the proper place to go, if they did not know me they would not know that I had been "liberated" and they would not call on me to speak. I saw the address, but that did not help me in the least to locate the Church. My wife had a sister that lived on 19th Street and I knew how to get there. So we went to visit Doll and her husband, and this is the purpose I gave my family as my reason for going. But alas, before this, at this time and ever since then, every time I lied about the Church or anything pertaining to the Church, I have had to suffer indescribable agony. When we got to Norfolk and I asked the people there about a Primitive Baptist Church, they had never heard of one. But on Sunday morning, I knew I had to try to find it. I told my precious wife that I would go in the direction the address indicated, and I would ask people on the street how to find it. I felt I would not have any problems finding the Church, because I truly felt that God had ordered me to go, and I knew He could locate the Church for me. However, for me it has never been easy, and it was not easy that day, I could get only three people to talk to me at all and they had never heard of a Primitive Baptist Church on that street. I was hurt, disappointed, and cried out loud that this is evidence I had no calling to the ministry, that my brethren were deceived, and I even was convinced that I had no hope. Then I began to look for a place to turn around and go back, and if you could only know of all the times I have tried to turn around and go back, it would amaze you, but just before I came to a street to turn on I saw the "CHURCH" and it will always be more than just a building to me. I saw people outside the Church and I knew I was at the right place. I knew these were the Lord's people, and now all my fears were gone, my faith had returned and I felt that I must shout aloud for all the earth to hear. "See what my Lord has done, He did not turn me around He turned me about and I saw Him." How wonderful it would be if this feeling would last, but alas, as I turned and approached the building, the first and only person I recognized was the pastor, Elder R.B. Denson, who lived about thirty miles from my home, and was pastor of a Church in the Contentnea Association. I knew I could not escape being called on now. After trying to preach, I felt relieved.

My being lifted up did not last long, even before I reached my home I was made to ask, "What now, where does this leave you?" If there was one lesson He taught me on this trip, it was and is, that you can't run away from God or His Church, for the times we feel we are the furthest away, we are the closest to Him. He creates problems for us, then He solves these problems for us, and we can only stand in awe and utter, "The Lord be Praised."

Elder A.P. Mewborn

It is now the seventh day of December, 1906. Forty-two years ago a council met at my former home in Herrick, Bradford Co., Pa., in accordance with the request of the Middletown and Wallkill Church, in Orange Co., N.Y., to consider the question of ordaining me to the gospel ministry. On account of the inability of my father and mother to travel a distance, the meeting was appointed at our home, about two hundred miles from the church of which I was a member. Of the six ministers who constituted the presbytery only one is now living. Elder Gilbert Beebe was the moderator. The examination and a sermon occupied the first day. The ordination services were on the 8th. The weather was pleasant, and there was a very large congregation both days. What my feelings were at the time, a mingling of hopes, doubts, fears, zealous desires, I would like to tell, but cannot. As I look back how short the time seems, which would have appeared so long to look forward to at that time. How little I thought I should live forty-two years. Though the time seems so short to look back to, yet how few of those who were present then are living now; of those who were the council I do not remember of but two now living. Of my father's family and the families of two brothers living near, there were eleven who were members of the church at Vaughan Hill in 1865; only two of these are still on earth: my sister Bessie and myself. What questionings were mine at the time as to whether the Lord had called me to preach, and what questionings many times since. I was Baptized on the second Sunday in June, 1864, by Elder Beebe, in Middletown, N. Y., and from that time I had but one subject to talk about, and that was salvation by grace. But it was near the last of August that I was told by the Spirit that I must preach. I had listened to a sermon in which there was no gospel, but error from beginning to end. My desire was to get up in that congregation and tell the people that this that they had heard was not the truth; that if they knew what the text meant it would comfort them. I had been a member there, and would have felt no hesitation in speaking, but the Spirit suffered me not; but in an instant it was made known to me that I must preach. My one desire was (and has been ever since) to go and tell to all the ends of the earth that salvation is of the Lord. I wrote Elder Beebe, and asked him what such feelings meant. He replied that the church had thought I had a call to preach, and was waiting till the Lord should let me know it. Well, sometimes I feel that my work has been of the poorest kind, not worthy to he called preaching, and Sometimes it seems to me that it has been a glorious work, and that all the praise belongs to Jesus, the dear Savior, who has at times filled my heart with love to him, and has filled my soul with laughter and my tongue with singing. But O, the dark nights, the terrible afflictions, the awful desolations of soul that have been mine to experience; they cannot be told. During these years I have traveled much, and spoken often, and met many kinds of

people, and experienced many wonderful things. There are many of these experiences and incidents that would be of interest, I know, to the brethren, and I have sometimes thought I would try to tell some of them, and recount some of the circumstances of my travels, and tell of the ministers I have intimately known. I know of only one now who has been ordained a longer time than I. How poor appears my work, and myself. Truly I can say I feel to be the least of all saints, if I am one. But how sweet is the fellowship of the saints to me. If I ever write of these things I hope it will surely be by the direction of the Lord, so that I may write nothing that will hurt the cause of truth or any of the Lord's people.

Silas H. Durand

EXCERPT OF A LETTER TO AN INQUIRER

Dear Sister Irene,

ELDER E.J. LAMBERT

Did you know that a true analysis of the mind has to be made by a supermind beyond the one that is being psycho-analyzed? You are your own psychiatrist only when blessed with the super-mind which must come directly from God referred to in the scriptures as the Spirit of God. When God adds His mind to yours you are given a new mind. As is said in the scriptures, "I will write my laws in their mind and I will put them in their heart." When this is done you are in possession of two minds. Two wills, two hearts (seats of affection), two principles, and two consciences. Thus you possess a dual personality which works inter-changeably causing you to be a peculiar person. These two spirits (Spirit of God and spirit of man) making manifest two characteristics, one natural and the other spiritual, makes you cry out, "I am a stranger here below, and what I am 'tis hard to know." It is the Holy Ghost conscience that causes you to brand your natural conscience as inferior and changeable. It is the new heart that censures your natural heart as being selfish. It is the will of Christ imputed to you that causes you to see your unregenerate will so unable to choose the things that are right. It is the enlightened understanding that causes you to see how dark your natural understanding is. It is this supermind shining that points out the inferiority of yourself. I am persuaded to believe that all God's people who have been born again are somewhat perturbed by what might be classed as "inferiority complexes." . . .

With Christian love
and communion,
Elder E.J. Lambert

PSALM lxii. 8.

"Trust in him at all times; ye people, pour out your heart before him."

"Praise waiteth for thee, O God, in Sion; and unto thee shall the vow be performed."—PSALM LXV. 1.

WHAT a sweet thing it is to bless and praise God! There is no feeling upon earth equal to it. But how often are we in that state when we can neither pray nor praise, when sullenness, frowardness, and peevishness seem to take such complete possession, that, so far from praising God, there is no power even to seek his face; and so far from blessing him, there are even dreadful things working up in the heart against him, which awfully manifest the enmity of the carnal mind. Those who are painfully exercised with such feelings are certain, therefore, that it is God's work to enable them to praise and bless his holy name. And does not the heaven-taught soul come sometimes into this spot, " O that the Lord would give me something to praise him for, would bring me out of this trial, break this wretched snare, remove this awful temptation, lift me out of this providential difficulty, bless and water my soul, comfort my heart, strengthen my spirit, give me some sweet testimony of his covenant love ! " " O," says the soul, " how I would then bless and praise him! I would spend all my breath in exalting his holy name." But when the Lord withholds from the soul the blessings it so eagerly covets, it can only look at them at a great distance, view them wishfully, and long to experience them. But it says, " Until they come with power, until they are brought in with sweetness, until they are sealed upon my very heart, so as to take full possession of my breast, I cannot, I dare not, bless and praise God's holy name." O what a dependent creature a heaven-taught soul is! How it hangs upon the Spirit of God to work in it that which is well-pleasing in his sight; how convinced it is that it cannot feel sin nor confess it, that it cannot breathe forth prayer nor praise unless the " God of all grace " creates by his own powerful hand these blessed fruits of the lips (Isaiah lvii. 19). Are you so helpless in your feelings as this? Are you such complete dependents upon sovereign grace? Then you are spiritually taught of God; for it is God's teaching in the soul which brings a man to an experimental knowledge of his own complete helplessness before him.

J.C. Philpot

"Better is the end of a thing than the beginning thereof."-Ecclesiates vii. 8.

THUS saith the wise man, and it is often true in natural things, but invariably so in divine. Rarely at first can we foresee what will be the issue of any matter which we take in hand. We may begin it with much hope, and find in the end those hopes sadly disappointed. We may begin it with much fear, and find from the event those fears utterly groundless. Whatever we take in hand it is very rare that our expectations are fully carried out, for we have again and again to learn that " man's heart deviseth his way, but the Lord directeth his steps," and that there are many

devices in a man's heart, nevertheless the counsel of the Lord, that and that only, shall stand. But so far as we are amongst the family of God, and as such are under especial guidance and divine teaching and leading, whether our first expectations are accomplished or not, the end stamps wisdom and goodness upon all the dealings of God with us both in providence and in grace. However chequered his path has been; however, as Job speaks, his purposes have been broken off, even the thoughts of his heart; however when he looked for good, then evil came unto him, and when he waited for light there came darkness; whatever bitter things God seemed to write against him when he made him to possess the sins of his youth, yet sooner or later every child of God will be able to say, *"O how great is thy goodness which thou hast laid up for them that fear thee I" and this will embolden him to add, "Surely goodness and mercy shall follow me, as they have already followed me, all the days of my life, and I shall dwell in the house of the Lord for ever."*

J.C. Philpot

ADDRESS CHANGE:

All letters for "The Signs of the Times" containing subscriptions and remittances, should be mailed to Elder J.R. Williams, at the new address herewith!

Signs of the Times, Inc.
1012 Bennett Circle
Keeling, Va. 24566

All letters and articles for publication, all notices of meetings and all obituaries should be mailed as before to:

Elder Kenneth R. Key
721 Willard St.
Greensboro, N.C. 27405

MEETINGS

WEST COUNTRY LINE UNION

West Country Line Union meeting will be held with Moon's Creek Primitive Baptist Church the 5th Sunday in October.

The Church is located off of Hwy. 86 between Danville, VA. and Yanceyville, N.C. From Danville turn left at the Parks Spring Crossing go one-half mile and Church is on the left. From Yanceyville turn right off of Hwy. 86 and go about one-half mile, Church is on the left.

All lovers of the truth are invited and especially ministers of our faith and order.

Elder Kenneth R. Key, Moderator
Sister Sue Edwards, Clerk

CONTRIBUTIONS

FOR AUGUST 1995

Paul Chilton, KY	$2.00
Mrs. Vivian Underwood, VA	2.00
Mrs. Hazel A. Garland, MD	25.00
William Vick, TN	5.00
Mrs. Novaline Steward, NC	7.00
Mrs. William A. Ramsey, AL	2.00
Mrs. Ella C. Simpkins, Va	50.00
Mrs. Doris O. Rivard, TX	2.00
James O. Whaling, OH	2.00
Alpha Ramsey, VA	2.00
Mrs. Larrie Bowler, VA	2.00
William Midkiff, VA	2.00
Ms. Sylvia W. Conner, VA	2.00
Bill & Judy Poindexter, VA	5.00
James W. Brown, TN	2.00
W.H. Norman, NC	7.00
Mr. & Mrs. J.M. Marshall, VA	5.00

OBITUARIES

OBITUARY OF HENRY BUFORD COOPER

Henry B. Cooper was born on Feb. 4th, 1919, passed away on Feb. 5th, 1995. He was born in Callaway, Virginia. His parents were the late William Jackson Cooper, and Pearlie Martin Cooper. Henry united with RIVERVIEW PRIMITIVE BAPTIST CHURCH on September 23, 1989. He was baptised the next day at Philpot Lake by his pastor Elder Carl Terry. Henry loved his Church and the Brothers and Sisters. He is greatly missed by his loving wlfe, Irene C. Cooper. One son, Brady W. Cooper, two daughters, Elizabeth C. Shires, of Wilmington, N.C. and Gloria C. Dillion of Axton, Va. One step-son William Loyd Turner of Martinsville, Va. One step-daughter, Judy Lane of Richmond, Va., five grandchildren and 2 step-grandchildren. He was a kind gentle man, a good husband and father. He was laid to rest in Cooper Cemetery in Callaway, Virginia, among a mound of flowers. Our loss is Heavens gain. We are hoping to be blessed to meet him again in that sweet Happy Home with Jesus.

Elder Carl E. Terry, Moderator
Irene C. Cooper, Clerk

ELDER THOMAS HILTON MERCER

We at Oakgrove Primitive Baptist Church bow our heads in humble submission to our gracious Lord, who has seen fit to take from our midst our dearly beloved Elder Hilton Mercer.

Elder Mercer spent much of his time comforting the flock, not only our church but others as well. We suffer our loss greatly but we are thankful God has made us to see that it is gain for Elder Mercer and glory for our God.

Elder Mercer was 80 years old and was united with Oakgrove church August 4, 1956 and was ordained to preach along with another Elder David Godwin who said they were like twins, where one was preaching the other was there also. Both were ordained Oct.17,1959.

Elder Mercer was faithful to the end. He came when he was needed and was always there for services even when he wasn't able to come. He suffered much affliction, trials and had many wars to fight and we believe he won them all or as he would say his Lord won them for him.

Elder Mercer had a good wife who was always there for him. She took care of him and made sure he got to his place of worship after he was unable to drive himself.

Elder Mercer died June 3,1995 at Lincoln General Hospital in Ruston, La. after a lengthy illness. He was a native of Jackson Parish where he lived all his life. He attended school at Weston High.

Survivers include his wife Nova Lee Neal Mercer of Jonesboro, La. One

Son Prentice Neal Mercer of Zachary, La. Three daughters, Gloria Sexton of Clearwater, Fl. Silvia Archer and Becky Talton both of Minden, La. A brother-in-law Richard Bryie of Beaumont, Tx. Thirteen Grandchildren and sixteen great grandchildren.

Pallbearers were Kenny Irvin, Turett Irvin, Butch Johnson, David, Horton, Elwood Johnson and Ralph Brown.

Services for Elder Mercer was held at 2:00 p.m. Sunday 4,1995 in Edmonds Funeral Home Chapel in Jonesboro, La. with Elder Henry Camp, Elder David Godwin and Rev. Tommy Long officiating.

Burial was in Springhill Cemetery in Jonesboro, La. under the direction of Edmonds Funeral Home. He was laid to rest under a mound of beautiful flowers to await the second coming of our Lord.

Church Moderator,
Elder David Godwin
Church Clerk,
Kate Mathews

DEWITT RAY

God, who does all things well, called Home our dearly beloved Dad, Dewitt Dorris Ray, Sr. of Steens, MS. from our presence on March 26, 1995, at the age of 80. He was born July 3, 1914, to the late Robert and Sister Ida Dorris Ray. He was married to Sister Amy Lee McNees Ray who preceded him in death in 1962. To that union 9 children were born. Dad and Mother were both baptized by the late Elder W.D. Griffin into Bethel Primitive Baptist Church, on Nov. 15, 1952. How well we remember that day.

He is survived by his dear devoted wife, Helen D. McCool Ray, whom he married in 1963. She has been a faithful and loving wife. One infant daughter, Paula, preceded him in his death in 1952. He is survived by his 8 children, 3 sons, Robert D. Ray, Dewitt D. Ray Jr., Ronnie B. Ray; 5 daughters: Shelby Ray Stratton, Glenda Ray Hamilton, Sister Amy Doris Ray Heppler, Jimmie Ray Cook, Deborah Ray Hall, and 2 step-daughters, Valeria M. Crosby and Betty M. Smith, 3 brothers, 5 sisters, 25 grandchildren, and 15 great grandchildren.

He was a firm believer in Salvation by Grace and Predestination of All Things. He was ordained on April 12, 1953, a Deacon of Bethel Primitive Baptist Church, a faithful member always ready and willing to do anything he could for the church. He always enjoyed attending church and did as long as health permitted.

Funeral services were conducted by Elder H. R. Toney, his Pastor, at Bethel Primitive Baptist Church, Millport, Al. and laid to rest beside our beloved mother.

Written by his loving children
and Elder H. R. Toney.

PSALM 18:32.

It is God that girdeth me with strength, and maketh my way perfect.

Signs of the Times

DEVOTED TO THE OLD SCHOOL BAPTIST CAUSE

" The Sword of the Lord and of Gideon "

VOL. 163 KEELING, VA., DECEMBER 1995 NO. 12

SIGNS OF THE TIMES

ISSN - 0199-0063

Subscription price $10.00 per year - $18.00 two years

Published each month by

SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.

Established in 1832

Devoted to the Old Baptist Cause

CIRCULATION OFFICE

Elder J. R. Williams
1012 Bennett Circle
Keeling, Va. 24566

EDITORS

Elder J. R. Williams, Editor
1012 Bennett Circle
Keeling, Va. 24566
Phone (804) 792-8758

Elder Kenneth R. Key, Editor
721 Willard Street
Greensboro, N.C. 27405
Phone (910) 273-7464

ASSOCIATE EDITORS

Elder Richard H. Campbell
2171 Allen Court
Germantown, Tenn. 38138
Phone (901) 753-7791

Elder C. B . Davis, Jr.
1251 Paynes Tavern Rd.
Roxboro, N.C. 27573
Phone (910) 599-7236

Elder C. C. Wilbanks
217 Bastrop Drive
Monroe, Louisiana 71203
Phone (318) 343-5473

All letters for this paper containing subscriptions and remittances, should be mailed to Elder J. R. Williams, 1012 Bennett Circle, Keeling, Virginia 24566. All articles and letters for publication, all notices of meetings and all obituaries should be mailed to Elder Kenneth R. Key, 721 Willard Street, Greensboro, N.C. 27405.

SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.
1012 Bennett Circle, Keeling, Virginia 24566

I am a stranger here below,
And what I am 'tis hard to know;
I am so vile, so prone to sin,
I fear that I'm not born again.

When I experience call to mind,
My understanding is so blind,
All feeling sense seems to be gone,
Which makes me think that I am wrong.

I find myself out of the way,
My thoughts are often gone astray,
Like one alone I seem to be;
Oh! is there any one like me?

'Tis seldom I can ever see
Myself as I would wish to be:
What I desire, I can't attain,
From what I hate, I can't refrain.

So far from God I seem to lie,
Which makes me often weep and cry,
I fear at last that I shall fall;
For if a saint, the least of all.

I seldom find a heart to pray,
So many things step in my way;
Thus filled with doubts, I ask to know-
Come, tell me, is it thus with you?

So by experience I do know
There's nothing good that I can do;
I cannot satisfy the law,
Nor hope, nor comfort from it draw.

My nature is so prone to sin,
Which makes my duty so unclean,
That when I count up all the cost,
If not free grace, then I am lost.
(#380 Lloyds song book)

Sent in by Troy G. Shepard

CONTENTS

EDITORIAL 266
Elder J.R. Williams

VOICES OF THE PAST 268
John E. Hazelton
Joseph Ford
Elder A.P. Mewborn
Henry Fowler

CONTRIBUTIONS 288

OBITUARIES 288
Floyd Knighton Morgan

EDITORIAL

ELDER J.R. WILLIAMS

We shall try again as we've been asked, to write some of our thoughts on a following scripture, not by our knowledge but by faith some thought will be to some one's comfort.

First may we list a scripture found in Matt. 10: 18-20 ***"And ye shall be brought before governors and kings for my sake, for a testimony against them and the Gentiles, But when they deliver you up, take no thought how or what ye shall speak: for it shall be given you in that same hour what ye shall speak. For it is not ye that speak, but the Spirit of your Father which speaketh in you."***

This very attempt to write seems to me to trust not in the ability of the creature, but try our faith in God. Do we lack faith as we go speaking? Do we prepare a sermon? I, at least go most of my time in fear, what have I to present, and we know before hand nothing. I've been amazed to speak thoughts I never had until that time while standing and again having different thoughts after sitting down. Maybe this isn't the way of one called of God. I've never been sure of this, but this one thing I think I know, my path leads me in a way I knew not before. While I could beg for a smoother path, I can't ask for it to change, can you?

Such has the Lord's people gone in every generation I believe, wanting to know what's ahead. We ministers, if indeed, I am in that number, go seeking and searching as we stand before a God fearing people, afraid many times to go, feeling to have nothing, yet fearful not to attempt when asked we never know the mind of God. He has declared that His thoughts and His ways are as far above our thoughts and our way, as the heavens are above the earth. Isn't this, if the above text was given in a natural sense, also in a spiritual way to all that fear His name, you are only a mouth piece for God. Men in their speaking as well as writing would like to know what's ahead, what man might say about it, think about it longer, research etc., that is

man's way. If the thoughts or words or writing is directed of God, can it be wrong? ***"For it is not ye that speak, but the Spirit of your Father which speaketh in you."***

Some elder once asked me to write some. I answered I couldn't, He said, don't say no if you've never tried, you don't know. We may take notes or memorize a long sermon or article and still be of no value to those that are searching for that God instilled truth. Those apostles had to be inspired, what food they carried for the sheep was from God, and so it still is today. The minister or under-shepherd is only the carrier. Let us all be blessed not to try to add natural food to spiritual manna, it won't mix, if so it would spoil that of the spirit by pollution. He said we'll be hated of the world if we be His. Are we drawing closer to the world in our manner, or closer to the commandment of God. "Think not what ye shall speak." May His grace abide.

Elder J. R. Williams

ST. JOHN 3: 5-6.

Jesus answered, Verily, verily, I say unto thee, Except a man be born of water and of the Spirit, he cannot enter into the kingdom of God.

That which is born of the flesh is flesh; and that which is born of the Spirit is spirit.

Marvel not that I said unto thee, Ye must be born again.

ADDRESS CHANGE

All letters for The Signs of the Times containing subscriptions and remittances, should be mailed to Elder J.R. Williams, at the new address herewith!

Signs of the Times, Inc.
1012 Bennett Circle
Keeling, Va. 24566

All letters and articles for publication, all notices of meetings and all obituaries should be mailed as before to:

Elder Kenneth R. Key
721 Willard St.
Greensboro, N.C. 27405

PSALM 23
A Psalm of David.

THE LORD is my shepherd; I shall not want.

He maketh me to lie down in green pastures: he leadeth me beside the still waters.

He restoreth my soul: he leadeth me in the paths of righteousness for his name's sake.

Yea, though I walk through the valley of the shadow of death, I will fear no evil: for thou art with me; thy rod and thy staff they comfort me.

Thou preparest a table before me in the presence of mine enemies: thou anointest my head with oil; my cup runneth over.

Surely goodness and mercy shall follow me all the days of my life: and I will dwell in the house of the LORD for ever.

VOICES OF THE PAST

THE ONE STONE

Sermon preached by John E. Hazelton (1853-1924)

TEXT: ***"For behold the Stone that I have laid before Joshua: upon one Stone shall be seven eyes: behold, I will engrave the graving thereof, saith the Lord of hosts, and I will remove the iniquity of that land in one day (Zech. 3.9).***

God's servant and prophet Zechariah has been well called the prophet of glory. In his prophecy, in common with the unfulfilled prophecies of all the host of Old Testament prophets, there is much which to us is still dark and mysterious, but which will become plainer as the time draws nigh for the fulfillment of the events predicted herein. But in this prophecy in an especial manner we have beautiful and glorious truth displayed concerning the kingdom and the glory, the Person and the office, and the high priestly work of the Son of God. Here in this prophecy we have the price given for which our blessed Lord was to be betrayed. Here we have the prediction of the effusion of the Spirit on the Day of Pentecost, the calling of the Gentiles, the spiritual privileges of the church of God, and the final victory which our most blessed Redeemer will have over all the foes of Himself and of His people.

Zechariah's name takes us at once to covenant realities and covenant truth: "The Lord remembers." We have a very blessed instance of this in the first chapter, where the Lord is described as speaking to the angel concerning His people, "good words and comfortable words." There was inwrought in the soul of God's servant Zechariah, amidst much that was distressing to him, the blessed and glorious truth that Jehovah remembers, that He "hateth putting away," that, whilst a woman may forget her child, our God will not forget one poor sinner whose hope is a precious Christ, and who is looking to the Lord alone for mercy and salvation.

The whole prophecy is full of grace. I dislike more than I can tell you what I sometimes read in works upon the prophets, that "the style of this book is very noble," and that the style of the other is "broken and disconnected.: It is nothing of the kind. That is simply the utterance of carnal men. Every book in God's Word is in perfect order, and whilst to the untutored eye the heavens may appear without plan, each orb has its own place.

And so we have in the prophecy of Zechariah, from beginning to end, our precious, glorious Christ as the substance and the light of the book. We have set forth here those truths which, applied by the Spirit, confirm the soul, satisfy the hunger and longing of the human heart, and give to us meat to eat which the world knoweth not of.

The older I grow, the more I feel that the Bible is practically the only book worth the attention of men and women. Not that I wish you to suppose that I neglect the reading of other books,

but I trust I can say this Book appears to grow more wonderful and precious. Dear John Newton in one of his letters says, "I have many books that I cannot sit down to read: books that are sound, but books that are like halfpence, and there go a great many halfpence to represent a small amount.

Then there are silver books, and a few golden books, but I have one that outweighs them all, and that is the Bible, the charter of my hopes and the declaration of my God to me."

Now we see here in Zechariah, Haggai, Joshua and Zerubbabel, four men who the Lord says are "men wondered at." Those around could not understand them; they listened to them urging the people to go on in the erection of the second temple, and they could not understand it. And so down all the ages, the church of the living God, the children of God scattered here and there, have been, and are, men and women that are wondered at. A friend of mine was talking to me the other day. He is a gracious man, but at home he has no sympathy whatever; his wife and children look upon him as an eccentric person, and only that day they had said, "We wonder that a man of your education and ability can go to such insignificant places, and believe in such strange things." "Men wondered at," but how great the mercy to be taught and blessed of our Lord.

In this prophecy we have everything pointing for its great and glorious fulfillment to the manifestation of Christ the Branch; from beginning to end we have here the manifestation of a precious Christ. I love that word that Stephen Marshall, the author of The Gospel Mystery of Sanctification, spoke when he was upon a bed of sickness which proved to be the bed of death. Someone came to see him and began to speak about a well-spent life, and that therefore it would be all right with him in Jordan. And Stephen Marshall replied, "I cannot say as you do, that I have so lived that I should not be afraid to die, but this I can say, that I have so learned Christ that I am not afraid to die." There is the secret of it all, dear friends - not a well-spent life, not usefulness, and so on; but O what a mercy so to know Christ under the teaching of the blessed Spirit, and through the manifestation of His grace and glory to the heart, as not to be afraid to die!

"My hope is built on nothing less
Than Jesus' blood and righteousness.

I dare not trust the sweetest frame,
But wholly lean on Jesus' name.
On Christ, the solid Rock, I stand,
All other ground is sinking sand."

Now let us, in looking at our text this morning, speak first of the STONE: secondly, of the EYES; and thirdly, of the GRAVING. The Stone, the eyes, and the graving.

It is the Head Stone, the Christ Stone, the Stone - the word "one" means the particular and special Stone, to which all others stones in type and prophecy pointed - the Stone, the "one Stone."

Jacob is dying, and he says to his son Joseph in the blessing which he

pronounces upon him, ***"The Shepherd, the Stone of Israel, has been my blessing!"*** The stability of Jacob's faith amidst deepest trial rested upon Him who is the Stone of Israel. We see the Stone again that Samuel set up - Ebenezer - ***"Hitherto hast the Lord helped us,"*** the Stone of Israel and the Stone of help. We see the Stone again in the prophecy of Daniel. The Stone cut out of mountain without hands completely overthrows the fourth empire, and after that it fills the whole world with peace and blessing. We see the Stone again in Matthew 16. Turning to poor inconstant Peter, the Lord said, ***"Thou art Petros, but upon this Stone (Petra) - thy confession of Me as the Christ, the Son of the living God - I will build My church, and the gates of hell shall not prevail against it."***

We see the Stone in Isaiah 28, where God says He will lay in Zion a precious Corner Stone, a tried Stone for the help and succour of His people. We find the Stone mentioned again in 1 Peter 2, where Peter, moved by the Holy Ghost, speaks of this blessed and precious Corner Stone. Again we have it in Ephesians 2, where we see the living Stone and the lively stones being built up upon Him, growing into a holy temple in the Lord. The Stone, a precious and glorious Christ, who alone can sustain the weight of my soul, the weight of myself with all my troubles, the Stone that is laid in Zion, the Stone that is precious in God's sight, the Stone of a precious, living, glorious Christ, to whom the Stone of Bethel, the Stone of Israel, and all the other stones to which I have referred very blessedly point.

Now we must remember in connection with this Stone the peculiar position in which Joshua stood. He was the high priest of the Jewish people at the time of the rebuilding of the temple (the second). The Stone which in this figure was laid before Joshua partakes of a twofold character. Zerubbabel had laid the foundation of the temple. The foundation stone is then here referred to. The hands of Zerubbabel laid the foundation, and he was also to complete it. But as Joshua stood before the Lord, his mind must have been filled with visions of those wonderful stones which glittered in the breastplate of the high priests of old, and of the onyx stones upon the shoulders.

Now we cannot rightly understand the reference here without first looking at Joshua as the ecclestical head, the high priest of Israel: and then as representing all poor sinners, stripped of self-righteousness and brought to trust in a great and glorious and blessed Redeemer.

Joshua is there, but where are the garments of glory and beauty that Aaron and his successors were clothed with? The second temple has been completed, and when the old men who had seen the glory of the first temple beheld the second, they wept and mourned because it was such a mean building in comparison with that which was "exceeding magnifical." There stood Joshua, a dejected high priest, called to minister in a temple which was, as it were,

but a shadow in greatness and glory to that which Solomon built and opened. Then when Joshua looked at his raiment, it is described as "filthy:" the garments of glory and beauty were missing, and Satan stood at this right hand to resist him. He said in effect, "You are a fine high priest; this is a poor, wretched place that you call your temple, and where are the garments of glory and of beauty, and the anointing oil? You are deficient." And so Joshua felt a dejected and broken man, and Satan was in this respect furnished with a pretext to resist the exercise of his high priestly office by Joshua.

There were five things missing in the second temple which had a place in the first. In the second temple there was no ark, no holy fire, no Shekinah cloud, no Spirit of prophecy on the priest, no Urim and Thummim by which oracles of God, the mind and will of God, were made known. There was a priest without an ephod, without a breastplate, without the shoulder pieces which upheld the breastplate. Well might Joshua be dejected! The word might be read: "Behold the Stone which I have set before Joshua." Joshua, be not discouraged as to thy garments! The word went forth, "Take away the filthy garments from him. And unto him He said, Behold, I have caused thine iniquity to pass from thee, and I will clothe thee with change of raiment." Joshua, not that the garments of glory and of beauty, which thy predecessors before the captivity wore, have vanished; mourn not that the ark of the covenant and the mercy-seat have disappeared. Here is the reality. The Lord had set before Joshua a Stone, and upon that Stone there were seven eyes.

Now for the gospel of all this. We stand before the Lord in our filthiness. A thousand things there are within and without to deject us. We ask ourselves, Where is the glory of the past days? We feel ourselves to be mean and weak and worn indeed. We can understand some of the exercises of the heart of Joshua, but there was "set," to be removed no more for ever, there was "set," not as a shadow but as a reality, the Stone that was laid before Joshua. What did the Lord say to Joshua? What in effect our beautiful hymn expresses, for it contains the very marrow and fatness of the gospel:

"O! my soul, what means this sadness?
Wherefore art thou thus cast down?
Let thy grief be turned to gladness,
Bid thy restless fears begone.
Look to Jesus,
And rejoice in His dear name."

He is the Stone, the Foundation Stone, on which there are the seven eyes: that precious Corner Stone upon which no poor sinner has ever trusted and has perished, or been cast out at the last. "Set" before Joshua, "set" before the dejected and tried of His servants, "set" before the poor sinner feeling that his own righteousness is but as filthy rags. The Stone set there to be removed no more for ever.

"Now I have found the ground wherein,

Sure my soul's anchor may remain;
The wounds of Jesus for my sin,
Before the world's foundation slain."

Here, then, is the reality. In the first place, the person of Joshua is accepted; in the second place, his person being accepted, his sacrifice and service are well pleasing unto God.

"A debtor to mercy alone,
Of covenant mercy sing,
Nor fear, with Thy righteousness on,
My person and offering to bring.
The terrors of law and of God
with me can have nothing to do;
My Saviour's obedience and blood,
Hide all my transgressions from view."

Here is the Stone, the precious Stone, the tried Stone Here is the Foundation upon which a poor sinner is brought to rest. Here is the ***"foundation opened for sin and for uncleanness." Here is the "righteousness which is unto all and upon all them that believe."*** Joshua here does not say a word. He stands before the Lord a dumb man, but he has an Advocate. There is One who stands before Joshua; the Lord rebukes Satan. And we have "an Advocate with the Father, Jesus Christ the righteous" - one Stone with a glory that excelleth; one Stone laid before Joshua - one Stone, the Person of the Lord Jesus Christ in His mediatorial character and work. This one Stone is ever there, for "if the foundations be destroyed, what can the righteous do?" But the Foundation can never, never be destroyed. "Other foundation can no man lay than that is laid"- the Stone laid before Joshua, even Jesus Christ our Lord.

In the 3rd chapter of the First Epistle to the Corinthians the apostle says, ***"I have laid the Foundation, and another buildeth thereon."*** What does that mean? Ministerially and declaratively he had laid the Foundation. All the prophets of Old Testament and the apostles of the New alike testified to the Stone, the one Stone, the precious Corner Stone. O what a mercy it is to be shut up to Christ, to be cut off and cut out of all hope of everybody and everything but the Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ!

We are to understand in Zechariah the head Stone to be not chiefly the top Stone, but the chief, the principal Stone. We are told the word rendered "head" in Hebrew means the "indispensable" Stone, the Stone without which all would fall into confusion. And Christ our Lord is the first Stone; first in the dignity of His Person; first in choice, for He is God's Elect in whom His soul delighteth. He is first in suffering, first in resurrection and in power. ***"Behold," says the Lord to Joshua, "behold the Stone that I have laid before Joshua."***

The "law made nothing perfect," and Joshua had found that out. The "law made nothing perfect, but the bringing in of a better hope did." The poor sinner in filthy garments stands before the Lord, and he looks up and sees nothing but the justice of a holy God. He looks at the law, and sees nothing but wrath and bondage and misery and condemnation. He looks

into his own heart and sees a mass of unbelief, a sink of corruption of one kind or another, and he is dumb. "Behold, Joshua, I have laid the Stone that exactly meets thy case; I have set the one Stone that exactly meets and satisfies thy necessities. Justice and the law condemn thee; thine one heart can yield no spring of peace or satisfaction, but the Stone that I have laid before thee is the Stone that has satisfied justice, fulfilled the law, and yields that wondrous medicine and balm and supply which entering into the heart, like the branch that was cut down and cast into Marah's waters, turns their bitterness into sweetness."

A precious Stone, a glorious Lord, was laid before Joshua, and as Joshua heard those words and was favoured with a sight of a precious and glorious Christ, his faith was drawn forth, his doubts and fears vanished, and he stood before the Lord a reconciled child, cleansed from his filthiness, and clothed with the robe of a Saviour's imputed righteousness.

Secondly, the eyes. ***"Behold the Stone that I have laid before Joshua; upon one Stone shall be seven eyes."*** Now you will remember that the Urim and Thummim was something in the breastplate of the high priest of Israel which no one exactly understands. By means of them the high priest, under the blessing of God, was enabled to know God's mind and will. The words mean "light" and "perfection" respectively. Seven eyes are upon this Stone. No figure in and of itself can completely set forth the glories and the grace of our Lord Jesus Christ. Think for a moment or two of the human eye. What is the human eye? It is the expression of the soul. The human eye is the window out of which the soul looks, so that when a soul is in sorrow the eye bears witness to it; when glad, the eye sparkles; when you have had bad news your eyes tell the story, and when you have had that news which gladdens your heart your eyes show it, so that we know a little of the language of the beaming eye. Intelligence looks out of the eye. Love looks out of the eye. Watchfulness looks out of the eye, and power looks out of the eye. Those who have noticed some of the world's great men have noticed the wonderful power in their eyes. I have not seen many of them, but one or two especially I remember; there was no mistaking the power of the man with that penetrating eye. It is, as it were, the oracle of life.

Now on this Stone there is the perfection of vision represented by the seven eyes. This is a Stone which in its fulness and glory says, "I will instruct thee and teach thee in the way which thou shalt go; I will guide thee with Mine eye." A Saviour who is the Foundation Stone bears my spirit up; a living Saviour, a Saviour whose eyes of love, grace and compassion rest upon every Joshua of His; upon every tried, seeking sinner, upon all His tried and exercised people.

"Upon one Stone shall be seven eyes." Does not this speak to you about the vision in the Apocalypsa - the Lamb with the seven eyes? What does that mean? It means that Christ

our saviour, as the Lamb of God slain from the foundation of the world in God's purpose, raising to die no more, in the heavens of eternal bliss is the Lamb with the seven eyes, the perfection of vision, and that His eyes rest upon every poor, trembling child of God here below. His eyes look upon the unnumbered myriads in the glory. His eyes rests upon every poor sinner who is saying, *"God be merciful to me a sinner"*; upon you who say, *"Can ever God or good dwell here?"* His eyes rest upon you, dejected in service, and cast down by this and that around and within you; upon you who are exercised in your family or in your business. In other words, the Saviour upon whom your soul has sunk, the Saviour whose everlasting arms are underneath you, is the Saviour with the seven-fold vision, and the Saviour of perfection of intelligence, compassion and watchfulness, and of power.

Our blessed Saviour, Christ, the eternal Son of the Father, manifest in human nature as the Mediator, as the incarnate Son, has the fulness of the Spirit. O what a mercy that everything pertaining to our salvation has the fulness of the Godhead in it! In Christ Jesus there is the fulness of the Father. In Christ Jesus there is His own fulness as the eternal Son of the Father. In Christ Jesus there is the fulness of the Spirit. We have this sevenfold anointing of the Spirit, the sevenfold vision of the Mediator through the power of the Spirit resting upon Him, set forth in Isaiah 11. There we have it in connection with the Branch, and there is a remarkable parallelism between this 11th chapter of Isaiah and that which we have before us: "will bring forth My Servant the Branch."

Now what are the seven eyes but the sevenfold anointing of the Spirit? I will just enumerate the seven described in Isaiah 11: *"I will give unto Him the Spirit of wisdom, the Spirit of understanding, the Spirit of counsel, the Spirit of might, the Spirit of knowledge, the Spirit of fear of the Lord, the Spirit of quick understanding."* The Man Christ Jesus in His divine nature, the Son Eternal, the Man Christ Jesus bone of your bone and flesh of your flesh, anointed by the Holy Spirit, filled by the Holy Spirit with wisdom, understanding, counsel, might, knowledge, the fear of the Lord and of quick understanding. The very Saviour I want, the Saviour of quick understanding. We say concerning one another, "I did not quite understand what you meant," and there we often make sad blunders, and wound where we mean to heal, because we are so stupid and slow, because we cannot put ourselves in the place of someone else. But here our blessed One is of Quick understanding in the fear of the Lord, knowing the desire of my heart before it is expressed, knowing me altogether. Joshua, behold the Stone, the one Stone upon which are seven eyes. He thus contains every qualification as Redeemer. One word from Him makes darkness light. The eye of His love and sympathy is a blessing indeed to us.

"One look from that dear Lord,
Whose brow compassion wears,
Will much of heavenly bliss afford,
E'en in this vale of tears."

Lastly, ***"Behold, I will engrave the graving thereof, saith the Lord of hosts, and I will remove the iniquity of that land in one day"*** - the affirmation of Jehovah of hosts, That is very beautiful - the affirmation of Him who cannot lie, the affirmation of Jehovah of hosts! Poor Joshua must have felt awfully lonely as he stood there. The enemies were all about him jeering, sneering; there he was with his companions, "men wondered at, "but Jehovah of hosts, who does as He pleases "in the army of heaven and among the inhabitants of earth," has affirmed that the Stone shall never be removed, that He has graven upon that living Stone with the graving thereof that which shall cheer and bless and draw and direct poor sinners. The graving, an inscription on a foundation stone.

Yes, the graving of an inscription upon a precious stone. Take the two together. You see right through the whole of this chapter the stones in the breastplate of the high priest, considered here as the one Stone, representing the heart of love of our dear Lord. Behold, I will engrave the graving thereof in the Lamb's book of life and upon the heart of love. Look at the lapidary. All his attention is given to his work. The work as it proceeds appears marred, but when it is finished there is complete beauty and value. Now look at the Stone, the tried Stone that has been graven with the graving thereof. ***"It pleased the Lord to bruise Him; He hath put Him to grief." I will engrave the graving thereof." "Is it nothing to you, all ye that pass by? Behold and see if there be any sorrow like unto My sorrow." "I will engrave the graving thereof."*** Graven in Gethsemane's Garden; graven at Calvary's cross: graven with those deep lines - all tell us of a law honoured and fulfilled. Graven with the inscription that declares that God's justice has been satisfied, sinners have been pardoned and righteously saved. "Behold, I have set, I have laid, this Stone which My own hands have graven," says Jehovah of hosts, Jehovah the Father. Behold the whole church of God, before every seeking sinner, before every one here today who has a hope or a desire in his soul for the mercy of God in Christ. "In all our afflictions He was afflicted." "I have graven the graving thereof."

Apply this to Scripture. Think of our dear Lord who said, "Come unto Me, all ye that labour and are heavy laden, and I will give you rest." "I have engraven the graving thereof." "All the promises are yea and amen in Him." Jehovah of hosts hath affirmed this, and as dear George Doudney somewhere sings:

"Come, troubled child, with fears oppressed,
By sin defiled, by guilt distressed:
The fountain open stands for thee,
Of priceless power both full and free."

And as the poor sinner draws near, and is favoured with a sight of a precious Christ, he is enabled from time to time to say, "He loved me,

and gave Himself for me." The apostle to the Galatians says, "When it pleased God to reveal His Son in me." Then he goes on to speak of the blessedness that sprang up in his heart: "He loved me, and gave Himself for me." Here is the tried believer's strength and power. Here is our peace. Christ our Lord removed the iniquity of His church in one day. Whatever reference this has to the future of the Jews, it will be gloriously fulfilled; but I have sought to set before you the glory and the grace and beauty of the everlasting gospel, which sometimes fills our souls with music now, and which shall "bear our spirits up" in the hour and the article of death.

John E. Hazelton

ROMANS 15: 29-33.

And I am sure that, when I come unto you, I shall come in the fulness of the blessing of the gospel of Christ.

Now I beseech you, brethren, for the Lord Jesus Christ's sake, and for the love of the Spirit, that ye strive together with me in your prayers to God for me;

That I may be delivered from them that do not believe in Judaea; and that my service which I have for Jerusalem may be accepted of the saints;

That I may come unto you with joy by the will of God, and may with you be refreshed.

Now the God of peace be with you all. Amen.

"MARK THEM WHICH CAUSE DIVISIONS."

"Now I beseech you, brethren, mark them which cause divisions and offences, contrary to the doctrine which ye have learned; and avoid them. For they that are such serve not our Lord Jesus Christ, but their own belly; and by good words and fair speeches deceive the hearts of the simple." - Rom. xvi. 17, 18.

I realize the subject is one of great importance, I fear too great for such as myself, yet, dear brethren, in much weakness I attempt to discuss this subject, I hope trusting in him who alone can guide to our profit.

One peculiar thing to observe regarding divisions is, that the different factions among the Baptists use this passage of Scripture to justify themselves in causing divisions. Now as "God is not the author of confusion, but of peace," we must, it seems, know that some one has perverted this Scripture. It cannot mean that God's people are justified in raising bars indiscriminately against each other. This Scripture evidently condemns just such actions. Now if to live as though Christ is divided is condemned by the Scripture, then any Scripture used to justify God's people in living as though Christ is divided, must be perverted. This I feel sure all will admit. In this text we observe two classes are referred to, one is the deceiver, the other the deceived. Now the question is, Shall God's people

treat the deceiver and those deceived all alike? Of course the deceiver will say yes, treat them all alike; but what do you say, dear children of God, you who love peace? Notice the text says, ***"Mark them which cause divisions and offences, contrary to the doctrine which ye have learned; and avoid them."*** Paul has not said to avoid those deceived, but to avoid the deceivers. Let us think on these things, think how cruel on our part to treat the one who by good words and fair speeches is deceived, the same as the one who practices this deception in order to deceive. I ask, Is it in harmony with the teaching of Paul to treat the guilty and the innocent alike? Let us think on these things, then let us answer this question, If we treat all alike, are we not ourselves transgressors against Christ? I think, evidently, this must be true. Read Acts xx. 26-31. Paul begins by saying, ***"Wherefore I take you to record this day, that I am pure from the blood of all men."*** Now let us think about the wilful perverters, whose object is to draw away disciples after them. Can it be said of them they are pure from the blood of all men? Paul said, "Therefore watch, and remember, that by the space of three years I ceased not to warn every one night and day with tears." It was because of the wolves that Paul knew would enter in among them, not sparing the flock, and also of their ownselves men would arise speaking perverse things to draw away disciples after them, that caused this great concern on the part of Paul as to warn for the space of three years with tears. O what a contrast between Paul and those perverters of the truth. Now the question for us to consider is, Shall we treat these wolves and the perverters of the truth, and those who are deceived, the same? Let us think on these things. If we treat the innocent lambs of God, who have fallen a prey to the wolves, perverse teachers, the same as we treat the perverse teachers, I ask, are we not equally guilty? Can we say we are pure from the blood of all men, and at the same time help the cunning wolf kill the sheep? Dear brethren, I fear we have thoughtlessly been the tool to accomplish for the wolf and perverse teacher that which they could not have done otherwise, only by the aid of the unsuspecting. This is accomplished by good words and fair speeches. I believe after giving this subject candid thought, that we who lament the sorrowful condition of Zion to-day, can but admit that all are more or less to blame for the sad condition that now exists: we are not to blame for the wolves and perverse teachers, except in that we help them to carry out their designing plans; for the work of the wolf is to kill and scatter the sheep, the object of perverse teachers is to draw away disciples after them. By this we see the result is the same, either means the destruction of the sheep.

I think it safe to say the wolf's principal plea will be, he is a great stickler for sound doctrine and good order, as he calls it. John said, ***"Beloved, believe not every spirit, but try the***

spirits whether they are of God." This trying of the spirits is for the church to do, because there are many false prophets gone out into the world. Here again the same question arises, Shall we treat the false prophets and those deceived by them the same? To do so would most certainly help to carry out the end designed by the false prophets. Now let us make an illustration. The wolf and the perverse teacher are working hand in hand, as far as destruction is concerned; we will suppose they succeed in getting a following by their good words and fair speeches; divisions are brought about, or these perverse teachers may carry churches, or many churches, after them; much depends upon their ability in good words and fair speeches. Suppose there are those who can see this state of affairs has been brought by the cunning wolf and perverse teacher, then suppose those who know these things raise bars and declare nonfellowship for all led away by these perverse teachers. Do we not see at once that this is the very thing desired by the wolf and perverse teachers? By our actions we say, Go, wolf, with all the sheep you can catch, we have no use for sheep which can be caught by your cunning trickery. We also say to the perverse teacher, You have accomplished your ends by good words and fair speeches, we will just declare nonfellowship for those you have deceived, and let you have them; in fact, we will raise bars so high that if any not deceived go among those sheep that have been deceived we will cut them off from our fellowship. Now could we do anything more disastrous? Is this not the very way these perverse teachers want those whom they have deceived to be treated? It is purely selfish ambition that causes these perverse teachers to do these things. Paul says, They "serve not our Lord Jesus Christ, but their own belly," (that is, their carnal cravings.) Now these are the people that Paul commanded to mark and avoid.

As before stated, these perverse teachers apply this Scripture to justify themselves in making divisions; this we would expect. O how careful we should be least we be ensnared by their, good words and fair speeches. If this is only of trival consequence, Paul certainly would not have said, "Therefore watch, and remember, not to warn every one night and day with tears." O did Paul see these cruel days when men are lovers of self, rather than lovers of God? Paul had been forewarned of these wolves and perverse teachers, hence his warning with tears because of these things. Let us keep this constantly before us; that is, Paul's great interest in the welfare of the church, also his words, "I am pure from the blood of men. For I have not shunned to declare unto you all the counsel of God." Let us notice that the reaon assigned by Paul for being pure from the blood of all men was because of the fact that he had not shunned to declare the whole counsel of God. Paul's argument is evidently like this: that if he had shunned to declare any portion of the counsel of God, he could not have

said, *"I am pure from the blood of all men."* God spake the same to his prophet Ezekiel. Read the thirty-third chapter. The sixth verse reads thus: *"But if the watchman see the sword come, and blow not the trumpet, and the people be not warned; if the sword come, and take any person from among them, he is taken away in his iniquity; but his blood will require at the watchman's hand."*

Paul was blowing the trumpet, he in faithfulness gave warning; this he did in this instance day and night with tears for the space of three years, therefore he could say, *"I am pure from the blood of all men."* We see perverse teachers dividing the church of Christ; and let me ask you, dear brethren, you who love to see peace, Are we free from the blood of all men if we behold these things, yet we do not faithfull do our part to warn and do as commanded? The faithful ministers are to warn, the faithful hearers are to do as commanded by our Lord and his inspired prophets and apostles. God has seen fit to make all his people accountable to him; there is no place given to the idler and unconcerned.

I believe all Primitive Baptists profess to believe that Christ's body is one body, that the church is the body of Christ, represented as the bride, the Lamb's wife, and that Christ is the head of that one body, and the husband of the bride, which is the church. Now let me ask, If I profess to believe these things, and at the same time I am going over the country trying to get believers to follow me, and get them to raise bars against those who differ from me in regard to some belief I may entertain, and at the same time I know they are God-fearing brethren, who do not believe as I do, I ask, if I am engaged in making or causing divisions, have I the right to expect to be treated as a faithful servant of Christ? Paul says, *"They that are such serve not our Lord Jesus Christ, but their own belly; and by good words and fair speeches deceive the hearts of the simple."* Now if I had the ability of those who by good words and fair speeches do deceive the hearts of the simple, and my ambition was to have a following, it does seem nothing would be more in line with carnal desires than to have my followers raise bars and declare nonfellowship for all those who are not carnally minded. This is where the sad part comes in, that the carnal leaders deceive the innocent and get them to do the cruel work against those of their own brethren. The leader is harmless in and of himself if he does not get followers, therefore of such Paul said, Mark and avoid them. Now we see that it is not by their words and speeches that we can detect them, for their words are good and their speeches are fair, but it is what they cause: divisions which they cannot cover up. With sorrow I think we must all confess that some are engaged in causing divisions, and meeting with comparatively little opposition in the headway they are making. The great and essential question is, Is any church guiltless that will receive these

division-makers into their house? Are they not by so doing bidding them Godspeed, which is forbidden? Read 2 John x. 11. This is a reasonable duty enjoined upon God's people, that they should live in honor to their profession. Therefore if there be any who are so carnally minded as to cause divisions, the duty of the spiritually minded is to restore rather than to sanction the carnally minded, by receiving them with open arms, and at the same time knowing that death and destruction mark their pathway. As before stated, these Scriptures are referred to by all factions to justify themselves in causing divisions and offenses. God's people should keep in mind that it is the one who is causing divisions that Paul is warning against, instead of those who are deceived by good words and fair speeches; it is the guilty party who is condemned. You will observe those division-makers make no distinction or difference as to whether they bar out God-fearing brethren or not; any one who may chance to differ with them is barred out, regardless of his walk. This of itself would seem conclusive evidence that such ones have no love for the kingom of Christ, therefore serve not our Lord Jesus Christ, but are serving a selfish ambition, are carnally minded; they are feeding fleshly desires. Another thing to be observed about those division-makers is, to hear them tell it, that they are greatly persecuted, and the sad part of it is they by good words and fair speeches have so completely deceived many of God's humble poor that they give these perverse teachers words of consolation and sympathy. O how cunning! This is all accomplished by good words and fair speeches. Dear brethren, do you not know, have you not observed, that these division-makers will turn upon their best friends if they chance to cross their views? They have no use for any one they cannot use to advantage to carry out their ends, which are to divide God's people. Many of you know these things to your sorrow, yet these leaders claim to be suffering great persecutions from their supposed enemies, the children of God. The question is, Are they persecuted for righteousness' sake? Do we read of one instance where a righteous man ever labored to divide God's people, and to cause offenses? Jesus said, *"Blessed are the peacemakers."* He also said, *"Blessed are they which are persecuted for righteousness' sake: for their's is the kingdom of heaven."* If wars, fightings and divisions are righteous things, then it might be proper for those who by good words and fair speeches do deceive the simple, to claim for so doing they are wonderfully persecuted. Remember Paul said, *"Also of your own selves shall men arise, speaking perverse things, to draw away disciples after them."* What could be more perverse than to claim they were persecuted for righteousness' sake, and at the same time are engaged in trying to divide the body of

Christ? "Such," Paul says, *"serve not our Lord Jesus Christ."* Then how careful we should be lest we bid such Godspeed.

Joseph Ford.

EXCERPT FROM ELDER A.P. MEWBORN'S EXPERIENCE

Before we go any further with this, we look back at the poor beginning, and will try to give some background of my being here. You see, I had a long hard road to travel, heartaches to suffer, sickness and sorrows to endure, love to share, lessons to learn, school to attend and a family to share before the beginning of trying to preach publicly. In school I managed to get along with my classmates, get good grades and get along with those who were in authority. Still I was shy and retiring in some ways, I would not speak before class or render my lessons orally, I stuttered and felt so insignificant that I would forfeit a grade rather than speak before the class or the teacher.

I was born of good parents, some would say "Godly", but they were earthly too, and I loved them dearly, and respected and obeyed them both with all the ability God gave me until He took them away on that trip that is required of "all the earth". Both were given a good hope in the Lord Jesus Christ, and loved and cared for the Church in a beautiful way. I believe this way was given them by their saviour. They lived to see two sons baptized into the fellowship of the saints, and to see one of them ordained a deacon to serve the Church with his daddy, and the other to try to serve the Church as pastor. They were faithful messengers of the Meadow Church and were known and loved by the brethren in all the surrounding Churches and Associations. They lived long and useful lives in the Church and fully believed that they could serve God, only as they could serve their brethren, their children and their neighbor. I am glad they were mine and I could live with them and hopefully serve with them. As I remember the beautiful life we shared, I can only describe it as a "Joy unspeakable and full of Glory, and the Lord Praised."

As a boy I was different from the rest of the boys in the neighborhood and the mothers would often say, "Ap is a good boy, he isn't into everything and not as mean as the other boys." Lord knows I loved to hear this, I didn't believe it, but I loved to hear it. You see the real truth was, I was sick and not able to be actively disobedient, as the others were. I tried to hide this fact and soon my egotism had grown so much that I truly felt I was just as good as anybody and a little better than most. I believed in God, but it was not the same God I hope to believe in now. I believed in a God that was endeavoring to save the whole world, all the people, and I knew that as good as I believed I was, that any time I chose I could bring about the "blessed assurance" that I heard so often about. There was a faint feeling in me, my soul?, my heart?, my spirit?, I still don't know which that salvation did not come as the neighborhood reli-

gious fathers said it did, this faint and still small voice kept saying, "God is not poor, He doesn't need your money, He doesn't need your works, He doesn't need anything you have but will supply your every need. This gnawing voice caused me, and still does a great deal of concern, you see I wanted to listen to the people of the neighborhood, who spoke so highly of me, and they taught that God would do anything you wanted Him to do, if you would just let Him. As I look back I wonder why they didn't do better. I was told by the Arminians that this gnawing voice that was beginning to give me so much trouble would cease and go away, that it was sent to me from God to cause me to make up my mind, and if I would just join the Church, and really apply myself to the work and support that was necessary then all my troubles would vanish and be no more. This gnawing, still small voice did not let up, it was continually there, always accusing me of the sinful deeds of my flesh, and the evil thoughts that possessed me, until I was so much in despair, that I was willing to try anything; I set about to do better. I was not going to do anything wrong, or have sinful or evil thoughts anymore, and I was going to join the Arminian Church that promised so much to poor sinners, but still I had not seen these promises fulfilled, still this was the only hope I had; the only hope I had been given, and with all the doubts that possessed me, I had to try. About this time my best friend came to see me and he wanted to discuss salvation. He felt to be condemned to death, and was told that he must attend revival, "so called", being held next week and obey the voice of the preacher, and that he must ask me to attend with him, so we both could be saved and begin to feel good again about our lives. Well I agreed to go, first for my friend's sake, so he could feel he had done his duty, and also because I was so miserable, I thought perhaps this might help. I still had not approached my Father and Mother about my condition, because I was so mortally afraid that they would agree with that still small voice that had not let up at all, but was still gnawing at me. I went to the revival hoping that at last I could feel some relief and get rid of the sinful condition that I had lived with so long. But alas, this "noted" Evangelist preached only to those who were saved, and his sermon did not offer the local heathens, or the unregenerate, or the unsaved any hope of salvation at all. His text was the 40th Psalm, first verse, and for the life of me, then, and even now, I cannot see that this would do much for those who knew no troubles as I felt one who was saved would be. When the invitation was issued my friend and I, who were sitting side by side, arose to go up and be saved, but when we reached the aisle, and he went to meet the minister, I weeping bitterly went out the door. The tremendous crowd, which were present, were my neighbors, my friends and my people, but when they filed out of the meeting house, and saw me leaning against a tree weeping out loud, they all went by except

one real old man, a friend of my Grandfather and family, he came and embraced me and said, "Son, another time, another place," and God only knows how much that beautiful message has comforted me time after time when I have been made to return to that old tree. But my troubles were still present, no relief at all had been given me, so I concluded there was no more any need for me to attend Church services, for to me the hymns has lost their melody and message and the sermons only reiterated the sinful condition and terrible plight I was in.

It was summer time and instead of going to the meetings with my Mother and Daddy, I went swimming. There was a hurt look in their faces when they asked if I were going to Church, but they never told me I aught to go. Peter went fishing and I went swimming. I felt that with the boys I would not hear praying, or preaching, or anything to remind me of what a wretched, and hell deserving sinner I was and am. But even this would not work for me. One Sunday morning one of the boys, who was accustomed to attending Sunday School and Church, said he felt condemned, that he should be in Sunday School and Church. My older brother, Joe, was present and promptly told him, that while he did not believe in Sunday School, we could have singing and prayer at the swimming place. He then began to sing Amazing Grace, and nearly all the others joined in. Upon the conclusion of the hymn, Joe asked me to lead them in prayer, and I could not refuse, I tried to pray, to pray for sinners, and to pray that God would continue to supply the needs of His people, and show them the way.

On the next Sunday, when Joe asked me to pray, he asked me to also speak, if I would of the things that were troubling me and the others of the Lord's people. I was afraid to try to speak, but more afraid of not trying to, and I felt that if I failed no one would know about it but just the boys who were present. I began to try to speak, I don't know what I said, but this should not be strange, because I don't know what I said last Sunday, but I do know that when I had tried to dismiss the group, I felt some relief for the first time in many months. This was a regular appointment for us for the remainder of the summer and extended into the next when the weather permitted. We went swimming and had our meeting. Word of our attempted worship service soon spread in the neighborhood, but I did not know it, and my Father, being so much against mockery or anything sacrilegious, and was so afraid that this was what was going on at the swimming hole, until he stayed home from Church one Sunday morning, and carefully hid himself that he might see and hear the worship services he had heard about, unobserved. I knew nothing about this until many years later when my Mother told me about it. She said, "Your Pa came from the swamp weeping, and told me that whatever was said and done that morning was what he hoped to believe, and that it edified him and did praise to the name of our Heavenly Father, and Jesus who He has sent."

He never went back to my knowledge, and never mentioned his going at all to brother Joe or me.

Oh, that I could return to this time of my youth, when I was blessed to worship our Lord, and not know of any trouble that could mar it's beauty. I know this trouble must come, see John 16, 33. "These things I have spoken unto you, that in me you might have peace. In the world ye shall have tribulation: but be of good cheer; I have overcome the world."

But alas, we cannot recapture, or even capture, anything, and cannot even remember the beautiful things except our Lord recalls them for us. Even now he recalls for me the fact that I have written seven pages in the book and have not even identified myself. Even today as I think of the sweet promises of God to his children, I am just a child and my prayer is that He will ever keep me as a child.

I, Albert Parrott Mewborn, was born in Greene County, Carrs Township, May 26, 1919. My father is Levi Andrew Mewborn and my mother Nancy Jane (Mewborn) Mewborn. They have both "gone the way of all the earth, 'but I cannot say' they were", they are my Father and Mother today. My Grandfather's Dad was Elder Parrott Mewborn, my Father's Grandfather and my Mother's Great Grandfather. He was a Primitive Baptist Minister, and had three sons in the ministry. The best known of the sons in the ministry was my Grandfather, Elder D.A. Mewborn. This is becoming most confusing to me, I am definitely not a genealogist, but the best conclusion I can come to is that I am my own third cousin.

Elder A.P. Mewborn

THE BELIEVER'S DEATH AND HIDDEN LIFE

By Henry Fowler (1774-1838)

"For ye are dead, and your life is hid with Christ in God"(Col. 3.3).

Not dead in sin, which they had been, as also all others quickened souls, till God, who commands the light to shine out of darkness, shines into their hearts, but dead unto the law by the body of Christ (Rom.7.4). Paul exorts the called in Christ Jesus to recon themselves- "dead indeed unto sin; but alive unto God through Jesus Christ our Lord" (Rom. 6. 11). This death to the law and to sin is by the body of Christ,or the complete obedience of Christ, both active and passive: by virtue of which all the elect are delivered from the pit wherein is no water, no spiritual refreshment, no hope, no comfort. "You hath He quickened who were dead in trespasses and sins' (Eph.2.1). What an awful state do all men stand in by nature! They were conceived in sin,shapen in iniquity, and brought forth, not in purity, as some teach, but "children of wrath; and they go forth speaking lies as soon as they are able to articulate.

Reader, has no change taken place in thy heart since thou wast born? Then, be assured, thou art dead in sin, but not dead to sin, as were the Colossians; and living and dying in

thy present state, where Christ is thou wilt never go, for, for *"except a man be born again, he cannot: see the kingdom of God" (John 3.3).* But if the Lord hath quickened thy poor soul, and thou feelest thyself a poor tempest-tossed, ship-wrecked sinner, having lost thy all, and brought to complete destitution and spiritual beggary, I have good news to tell thee, namely, thou art dead, and "thy life is hid with Christ in God: Thy carnal reason, thy powerful unbelief and thy slavish fears may prevail over thee at present, so that thou mayest not be able to enjoy the comforts of thy free and complete justification; but still these mountains (and terrible mountains they are) shall come down before thy great and almighty Captain of salvation, Jesus Christ. "Is any thing too hard for the Lord?

It may be profitable to enquire how we become dead unto sin, and dead to the law; the right and proper apprehension of which momentous subject, which is only by the Spirits teaching, will assuredly constrain the sinner to glorify God in heart and with the tongue, as upon an instrument of ten strings. In Isa. 53.6 the prophet says, *"The Lord hath laid on Him the iniquity of us all";* that is, God our Father hath imputed our iniquities to Christ; and they were so made His own sins by this strange act that they cannot be considered ours again in strict justice. So the Holy Ghost testifies by His servant Paul: *"For He hath made Him to be sin for us, who knew no sin; that we might be made the righteousness of God in Him"(2 cor. 5. 21).* It was an act of the Father to lay our sins upon Christ, and to make Him to be. sin for us; by which He shewed His boundless Love and compassion, "For God so loved the world, that He gave His only begotten Son, that whosoever believeth in Him should not perish, but have everlasting life."(John 3. 1:6).

Those were matters transacted between the eternal Father and His eternal and only begotten Son, independent of man. In some sense this might be figured out in Abraham and his son Isaac: "And they went both of them together" (Gen. 22. 6). The Father to offer him up, and the Son to be offered up, without a murmur, a sacrifice. So the antitype: "He is brought as a lamb to the slaughter, and as a sheep before her shearers is dumb, so He opened not His mouth" (Isa. 53. 7).

This most astonishing mystery confounds all our carnal wisdom. There is nothing that man's fleshly wisdom stumbles at more than this branch of gospel truth, and the prince of darkness helps him on. To hinder the poor sinner from rightly receiving this precious gospel truth is satan's constant aim; or if the sinner hath rightly received it, satan tries all manner of schemes to make it of no value to receiver, either by working upon his fleshly and vile lusts to make him live wantonly, and so to abuse his Christian liberty, or by drawing him into some dark and legal notion, disposing him to add something of his own to the finished work of Christ. But between these two extremes, wild libertinism and dark legality, the child

of God must steer his vessel; and difficult indeed he would find it, as he may be variously exercised, to avoid the rocks on the right hand and on the left. He has need to be daily on the look out, and watch unto prayer; for nothing preserves the child of God from the dangerous extremes alluded to like a constant cry to the Lord for help, wisdom and strength. This the flesh hates, and makes a determined stand against and would sooner sink into any dangerous vortex than be thus drilled from day to day.

Ah! believer, thy salvation is sure and certain; but thy possessions must be fought for all the way to glory. However, as Israel got not the land in possession by their own sword, neither did their own arm save them; so it is, and so it will be with thee. God will make thee know that thou must fight the good fight of faith, but it is He that giveth thee the victory. To accomplish our redemption, Jesus "trod the wine-press alone, and of the people there was none with Him." In that glorious warfare of His, He spoiled principalities and powers, and made a shew of them openly" demonstrating by His resurrection that He had abolished and destroyed that monster's power, a blessing He had long promised to the church: "O death, I will be thy plagues; O grave, I will be thy destruction"(Hos. 13, 14.)

"Death is no more the king, of dread.
Since our Immanuel rose:
He took the tyrant's sting away,
And nailed it to His cross."

Death is no more a penal evil to the heirs of promise; therefore, death is in the inventory of the saint's property: "For all things are yours; whether Paul, or Apollos, or Cephas, or the world, or life, or death"(1Cor. 3.21.22). Paul reconed it. gain to die, saying, "For me to live is Christ, and to die is gain"(Phil.1,21). If a sinner be dead in sin, and not dead to sin, he gains nothing by dying, but suffers an irreparable loss: he is "driven away in his wickedness; but the righteous hath hope in his death" (Prov. 14. 32). Sin, the only revealed cause of condemnation, being removed by the grand obedience and blood-shedding of our Immanuel, and the virtue of it being applied to our conscience by the most Holy Spirit, which is received by faith,a blessed hope, full of immortality, springs up in the believer; and he rejoices that he is dead to the law by the body of Christ, and delivered from the curse and from all liability to eternal death by the blessed Daysman, his kinsman; Redeemer, *"in whom we have redemption through His blood, even the forgiveness of sins." (Col.1.14).* This knowlege of God, and of Jesus Christ in His saving benefits, is eternal life; and though the believer must die the death common to man, yet shall he live and reign with Christ, and there shall be no more death, nor sickness, nor pain. *"Blessed is he that hath part in the first resurrection;on such the second death hath no power."*

But though the believer is dead to the law, dead to sin, and dead to the world, being crucified with Christ (Gal.

2.20); yet he has a hidden life which he can never lose: *"Your life is hid with Christ in God"* Here is abiding interest, permanent security. Christ is in heaven; and He said to His disciples before He left them to return to His and our Father, *"Because I live, ye shall live also"(John 14.19).* While the Head lives above, the feeblest member of His body cannot perish, being in union with Him. The heel of Christ, His church, is often bruised by Satan, sin and the world; *"but not a (mystical) bone of Him shall be broken"; for "He holdeth our soul in life, so that our feet cannot be moved" (Psa. 34.20; John 19.36; Psa. 66. 9).* This is a blessed foundation for encouragement to the poor, tried, tempted soul, who sometimes seems driven to desperation, and is ready to cry out with Job in his agonies, *"Wilt thou pursue the dry stubble?" Satan is hunting after thy "precious life,"* but he cannot find it; for it is hid with Christ in God. Cheer up, therefore, ye weary pilgrims; you shall be made to set your foot upon the neck of these your terrible enemies, who now mock and triumph over you. *"The God of peace shall bruise Satan under your feet shortly"(Rom. 16. 20).*

Art thou risen with Christ, and dead to the law by the body of Christ? Hath thou the promise of the life that now is, as well as the life to come? Then set thy affections on things above, and show to the church and to the world that thou belongest to and art looking after another kingdom. Shape thy sayings and thy doings by the rules laid down in the Word of God, and put off the old man with his deeds. *"If ye through the Spirit do mortify the deeds of the body, ye Shall live" (Rom, 8. 15).*

copy from: GOSPEL STANDARD, DECEMBER 1992

"For thou, O God, hast proved us; thou hast tried us, as silver is tried"—PSALM lxvi. 10.

The Lord's dealings with his people in the wilderness are very much to this purpose and to this end--to prove them, and to know what is in their hearts. Has the Lord implanted life in your soul? Has he touched your conscience with his finger? Has he begun a work of grace upon your heart? If so, in your travels through this wilderness there will be things from time to time to prove tbe reality of this work upon your soul. You will have temptations; now, when temptation comes, it will prove whether you have the fear of God in your soul to stand against the temptation, or whether you fall under the temptation; or, if you fall under the temptation, whether you are ever recovered out of it. And if you are a living soul, the Lord will keep bringing circumstance upon circumstance, event upon event, one thing after another; and all these things, as they come upon you, shall be made to prove whether the fear of God be in our soul or not. Now, if the fear of God be not in

a man's heart, he must decline, he must fall away. Satan will be more than a match for every one except God's own family; sin will overcome and destroy every one but those whose sins are pardoned through atoning blood and dying love; and the world, sooner or later, will overcome every one who has not the faith of God's elect whereby alone the world is overcome. Thus the Lord, in his mysterious dealings (and how mysterious his dealings are !) proves the reality of the work of grace in every heart where that work is begun, and proves the hypocrisy of all who have but a name to live while their soul is dead before God.

J.C. Philpot

ISAIAH 26:12.

Lord, thou wilt ordain peace for us: for thou also hast wrought all our works in us.

CONTRIBUTIONS

FOR SEPTEMBER 1995

Howard Peters, VA	$2.00
W.G. Parsons, VA	2.00
Ms. Rachel Green, WV	2.00
A Friend in Ca., CA	38.00
Mrs. O.P. Murphy, TX	30.00
Gray Hall, AL	2.00
R. Allen Carroll, NC	2.00
Mrs. C.V. Ferris, VA	2.00
Floyd Oakley, AR	2.00
Mrs. Clarice C. Moore, NC	2.00
Mrs. Donald Arne, S.D.	65.00

OBITUARIES

FLOYD KNIGHTON MORGAN

It is in great sadness that I write this obituary of our beloved brother, Floyd Knighton Morgan, whom God hath in his love and tender mercy called home from this world of sin, sorrow, and pain on the 18th. of August,1995. He was 83 years old.

Brother Morgan had believed the gospel doctrine of salvation by the grace of God, and had attended Concord church and others faithfully for many years before he was blessed of God to be received into full fellowship with Concord Church only last year. He was blessed to attend services only a few times before he was stricken with illness and could no longer attend.

He leaves behind his wife, Katy Jo Morgan, Crossett, AR: one son, Kenneth Morgan, Ashdown, AR: one daughter, Martha Holland, Ashdown, AR: one brother Lem Newton Morgan, Crossett, AR: 7 Grandchildren: 8 Great Grandchildren and a great host of friends.

Funeral services were conducted at Jones Funeral Home, Crossett, AR by this writer, and internment was in the family cemetery.

Elder Clifford Wilbanks

716 YF XL 1310
08/30/96 413747

INDEX TO VOLUME 164

EDITORIALS ..... PAGE

Campbell, Elder Richard 266
Campbell, Elder Richard 170
Campbell, Elder Richard 50
Campbell, Elder Richard 122
Key, Kenneth R. 26
Wilbanks, Elder C.C. 242
Wilbanks, Elder C.C. 218
Wilbanks, Elder C.C. 194
Wilbanks, Elder C.C. 146
Wilbanks, Elder C.C. 98
Wilbanks, Elder C.C. 2
Williams, Elder J.R. 74

ARTICLES ..... PAGE

Adams, T. Floyd 89
Adams, Elder T.F. 227
Barnes, Elder W.B. 107
Beebe, Elder Gilbert 31
Beebe, Elder Gilbert 14
Beebe, Elder Gilbert 253
Beebe, Elder Gilbert 233
Beebe, Elder Gilbert 160
Clifton, Edrie Ruth 173
Edwards, Jonathan 22
Griffin, Elder W.D. 45
Griffin, Elder W.D. 237
Griffin, Elder W.D. 207
Griffin, Elder W.D. 186
Hunt, Frank 75
Jefferson, Ethel 153
Keene, Frederick W. 272
Kershaw, John 57
Lambert, Elder E.J. 66
Lambert, Elder E.J. 40
Lambert, Elder E.J. 9
Lambert, Elder E.J. 202
Lambert, Elder E.J. 82
Mann, Elder Norvelle P. 79
Mewborn, Elder A.P. 53
Mewborn, Elder A.P. 34
Mewborn, Elder A.P. 17
Mewborn, Elder A.P. 83
Philpot, J.C. 94
Philpot, J.C. 67
Philpot, J.C. 271
Philpot, J.C. 211
Philpot, J.C. 175
Philpot, J.C. 109
Potter, Julia H. 103
Schenck, Elder L.L. 259
Shepard, Troy G. 199
Shepard, Troy G. 269
Shepard, Troy G. 151
Shepard, Troy G. 77
Shepard, Troy G. 125
Spangler, Elder D.V. 127
Trail, Robert 23
Van Meter, Elder Isac 249
Warburton, John 221

OBITUARIES ..... PAGE

Abrams, Walter Vernon 117
Adams, Ora Short 239
Adams, Alpha 164
Blackwell, Uzenia 213
Blair, Ernest Lynwood 119
Branch, Howard L. 70
Broach, Erma Lee 70
Cannady, Marie 143
Coker, Linwood 24
Conner, Dessie Mae 143
Denton, Jennie 190
Dalton, Salley Jane 214
Dodd, Curtis Carl 240
Floyd, Isla 95
Greer, Bernice G. 191
Hart, Elder Robert Lee 214
Hundley, Grey Henry 144
Holley, Russel Thoma 47
Jackson, Maggie T. 71
Jewett, Irene Black 120
Massey, Mala Vickers 191
Moore, Quenell Clark 192
Musgrove, Mae Irene 288
O'Neal, W.P. 72
Potter, Julia May H. 48
Raynor, Leona G. 96
Rhue, Vilmer Garner 165
Samuels, Mary Short 166
Shipman, Elder Gerold D. 263
Somers, Mary 166
Stegall, Hattie H. 264
Winfrey, Elder W.A. 215
Wolf, Laura Lewis 168
Young, Lucile M. 216

Signs of the Times

DEVOTED TO THE OLD SCHOOL BAPTIST CAUSE

" The Sword of the Lord and of Gideon "

VOL. 164 KEELING, VA., JANUARY 1996 NO. 1

SIGNS OF THE TIMES

ISSN - 0199-0063

Subscription price $10.00 per year - $18.00 two years
Published each month by
SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.
Established in 1832
Devoted to the Old Baptist Cause

CIRCULATION OFFICE
Elder J. R. Williams
1012 Bennett Circle
Keeling, Va. 24566

EDITORS

Elder J. R. Williams, Editor
1012 Bennett Circle
Keeling, Va. 24566
Phone (804) 792-8758

Elder Kenneth R. Key, Editor
721 Willard Street
Greensboro, N.C. 27405
Phone (910) 273-7464

ASSOCIATE EDITORS

Elder Richard H. Campbell
2171 Allen Court
Germantown, Tenn. 38138
Phone (901) 753-7791

Elder C. B . Davis, Jr.
1251 Paynes Tavern Rd.
Roxboro, N.C. 27573
Phone (910) 599-7236

Elder C. C. Wilbanks
217 Bastrop Drive
Monroe, Louisiana 71203
Phone (318) 343-5473

All letters for this paper containing subscriptions and remittances, should be mailed to Elder J. R. Williams, 1012 Bennett Circle, Keeling, Virginia 24566. All articles and letters for publication, all notices of meetings and all obituaries should be mailed to Elder Kenneth R. Key, 721 Willard Street, Greensboro, N.C. 27405.

SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.
1012 Bennett Circle, Keeling, Virginia 24566

Song

Blessed be the everlasting God,
The Father of our Lord;
Be his abounding mercy praised,
His majesty adored.

When from the dead he raised his Son,
And called him to the sky,
He gave our souls a lively hope
That they should never die.

What though our inbred sins require
Our flesh to see the dust;
Yet as the Lord our Saviour rose,
So all his followers must.

There's an inheritance divine
Reserved against the day;
'Tis uncorrupted, undefiled,
And cannot waste away.

Saints by the power of God are kept
Till the salvation come;
We walk by faith as strangers here
Till Christ shall call us home.

Watts

CONTENTS

EDITORIAL 2
Elder C.C. Wilbanks

ARTICLES 7

VOICES OF THE PAST 9
Elder E.J. Lambert
Elder Beebe
A.P. Mewborn
Jonathan Edwards
Robert Trail

CONTRIBUTIONS 24

OBITUARIES 24
Brother Linwood Coker

EDITORIAL

SIN

ELDER C.C. WILBANKS

The subject of sin has been upon my mind for some time. therefore I feel a need to write something concerning it. This is a subject far too vast for any man to cover in a short treatise; for even volumes could be written if one is blessed of God to do so; yet I will attempt to set forth a few thoughts for your consideration, and pray that God will guide my every thought.

That the world is filled with sin and sinners I think no one will dare deny, yet there is much contention concerning the author of it, why it is in the world and the effects of it. I do not know who or how nor when the term "author of sin" originated, but I have never found it in the Holy Scriptures. The word "author" is found only in the new testament, and that only three times. 1 Cor 14:33 reads, ***"For God is not the author of confusion, but of peace, as in all the churches of the saints."*** Sin is the cause of much confusion, and often brings war instead of peace. I believe there would be more peace among the people of the church if the term was never again used. In Heb 5:9 we read. ***"And being made perfect, he (Christ) became the author of eternal salvation unto all them that obey him,"*** And in Heb 12:2 we find that ***Jesus is the author and finisher of our faith. Christ was delivered for our offenses (sins), and was raised again for our justification. Therefore being justified by faith we have peace with God through our Lord Jesus Christ.*** (Rom 4:25 & 5:1).

We know that God hates sin, and all of his holy wrath is against sin: yet we know also that sin could not be in the world if God had no purpose in it. In Rev 4:11 we read, ***"Thou art worthy, O Lord, to receive glory and honour and power: for thou hast created all things, and for thy pleasure they are and were created."*** Every thing that God created or made was very good for the purpose it would fulfill; even Satan, who was formed by

God`s own hands. ***"And God saw every thing that he had made, and, behold, it was very good."*** (Gen 1:31). Sin, however, is not a `thing` made or created. for it is only a transgression of God`s just and holy laws, as John wrote in 1 John 3:4, ***"Whosoever committeth sin transgresseth also the law: for sin is the transgression of the law."*** James tells us, ***"For whosoever shall keep the whole law, and yet offend in one point, he is guilty of all."***

God did not make or create sin, but he did provide the way for it to enter the world, which was by man. God made man subject to vanity, he put the tree of the knowledge of good and evil in the garden of Eden, he commanded Adam to not eat of it, and he purposed that the serpent should be there to deceive Eve. Had any one of these things not been done Adam would be in that garden today as upright and sinless as in the day he was created, and he would still not be a fit subject for heaven and immortal glory; for flesh and blood cannot inherit the kingdom of God, and he was only flesh and blood; and we are only Adam multiplied in the flesh. In Heb 9:27-28 we read, ***"And as it is appointed unto man once to die, but after this the judgment: so Christ was once offered to bear the sins of many."*** Adam knew neither good nor evil, there was neither sickness nor pain, all that he wanted to eat was in abundant supply, and he had communion with his Maker. There was nothing that he needed or wanted that he did not have, therefore he had no reason or need to worship, praise, offer thanks or cry unto God for any thing. But in the counsel of our three-in-one God man must do these things, therefore sin must enter that Adam should die; for the wages of sin is death. ***"Wherefore, as by one man sin entered the world, and death by sin; and so death is passed upon all men, for that all have sinned."*** (Rom 5:12). God did not make Adam transgress his holy law and die, but he knew that he would, for he said, "In the day thou eatest thereof thou shalt surely die.' He did not say, "If thou eatest thereof," but, "In the day thou eatest thereof." When Satan deceived Eve and she ate of the forbidden fruit she gave also to her husband and he did eat. Being a figure of him that was to come (Christ) Adam was not deceived, but because of his love for his bride he died that he might be with her, for he had no power to redeem her. Jesus also loved his bride, the church, whom his Father had chosen in him before the foundation of the world, and he would die to redeem her from her sins. Jesus said, ***"Therefore doth my Father love me, because I lay down my life, that I might take it again. No man taketh it from me, but I have power to lay it down, and I have power to take it up again. This commandment have I received of my Father."*** Jesus came into the world to redeem his bride only and not the whole world. His bride had sinned, and being her husband he must pay the debt incurred by her. She, being

his church, is also his body, and he is the head of the body. In Eph. 5:38 Paul wrote, ***"For we are members of his body, of his flesh, and of his bones." In 1 Cor 12:27 he wrote, "Now ye are the body of Christ, and members in particular." And in Col 1:18, "And he is the head of the body, the church."*** This establishes the vital unity we must have with him in order to have eternal life, "for in him we live, and move and have our being." (Acts 17:28). If we be what we hope to be, the chosen children of God, the bride of Jesus Christ, then we have a life in him, a life that was given us before the foundation of the world, but is only made manifest to us in the new birth. As sure as God chose a people in Christ, there must be also a people he did not choose. In the Scriptures his chosen children are called saints, sons, sheep, bride, a peculiar people, a chosen generation, a royal priesthood, a holy nation, the election or elect, etc., and Jeremiah said, ***"The LORD hath appeared of old unto me, saying, Yea, I have loved thee with an everlasting love: therefore with lovingkindness have I drawn thee." Jesus said, "No man can come unto me, except the Father which hath sent me draw him: and I will raise him up again at the last day."*** All of the seed of Adam who were not chosen in Christ are described as a generation of vipers; workers of iniquity; of your father the devil; natural brute beasts, made to be taken and destroyed; cursed children that cannot cease from sin; dogs; sorcerers, etc. These are those that perish; ***because they received not the love of the truth, that they might be saved. And for this cause God shall send them strong delusion, that they should believe a lie: that they all might be damned who believe not the truth, but had pleasure in unrighteousness. These are also those who stumble at the word, being disobedient: whereunto also they were appointed; whose names shall not be found written in the book of life, and shall be cast into the lake of fire with death and hell. (2 Thes 2:11, 1 Pet 2:8, Rev 20:14-15).***

This is a hard doctrine and will not be accepted by the fleshly, carnal mind of anyone. ***"Because the carnal mind is enmity against God: for it is not subject to the law of God neither indeed can be." "But ye are not in the flesh, but in the Spirit, if so be that the Spirit of God dwell in you. Now if any man have not the Spirit of Christ, he is none of his."*** Those who have not the Spirit of Christ will tell you that God would be unjust to chose some and leave others to perish, and not give every one a chance to be saved. Praise be unto God that salvation in not left to chance, nor to the will or works of man, and may he forbid that his children should ever call him unjust, for every thing that God doeth is holy and just: there is no unrighteousness with him. All men are dead in trespasses and sin until born again of the Spirit of God. How, then can a dead man do any thing? There must be life before there is action. Also,

"But the natural man receiveth not the things of the Spirit of God: for they are foolishness unto him: neither can he know them, because they are spiritually discerned." I would also ask, Would a mind that is enmity (hatred) against God chose to have God save him? Of course not. The Scriptures tells us that God hath mercy on whom he will have mercy, and whom he will he hardeneth. Does not God have the right to do with his own exactly as it pleases him? He is the potter that hath formed all men from the same lump of clay; one unto honour and one unto dishonour. Shall we then say unto him, Why hast thou made me thus? That would be as foolish as asking why he did not make us angels. There are those who are vessels fitted to destruction, and vessels of mercy, which he hath afore prepared unto glory. If we then be among those prepared unto glory, and have been given a hope in Christ that we are so prepared, what better reason or motivation could we have for worshiping, praising, glorifying and loving God with all our heart, and soul and mind? which is the first and great commandment. But in the flesh are we any better than others? No, in no wise: for we are all under sin: as it is written, *"There is none righteous, no, not one: there is none that seeketh after God: all have sinned and come short of the righteousness of God."* The only difference between us (I hope I am included) and them is that we are *"justified freely by his grace through the redemption that is in Christ Jesus."* All of our sins were imputed unto Christ, and his righteousness is imputed unto us through faith (which is the gift of God) if we believe on him that raised up Jesus our Lord from the dead. Our belief in Christ is also given, for, *"Unto you it is given in the behalf of Christ, not only to believe on him, but also to suffer for his sake."*

The redemption that is in Christ Jesus, as noted above, is in his pure and precious blood that he shed upon the tree of Calvary; *"for without the shedding of blood there is no remission of sin."* All the rivers of blood shed by animals and fowls in ceremonial sacrifices under the old law has never atoned for one sin, but those sacrifices were only patterns of heavenly things, pointing to the sacrifice of Christ, *"and by one offering he hath perfected forever them that are sanctified."* Who are the sanctified? They are God`s chosen, *"Because God hath from the beginning chosen you to salvation through sanctification of the Spirit and belief of the truth."*

"The sting of death is sin: and the strength of sin is the law. But thanks be to God, which giveth us the victory through out Lord Jesus Christ." "And sin, when it is finished, bringeth forth death" Paul said, "For I was alive without the law once: but when the law came, sin revived, and I died. And the commandment, which was ordained unto life, I found to be unto death. For sin, taking occasion by the commandment, deceived me,

and by it slew me." This is one of the deaths that is precious in the eyes of the Lord. *"Precious in the sight of the Lord is the death of his saints."* The other death is when he calls his saints home to heaven to be with him forever. Brethren, if God has put his laws into our minds, and written them in our hearts, then we have also been slain by sin. We have become dead unto sin, but alive unto God. Therefore Paul exhorts us to, *"Let not sin therefore reign in your mortal body, that ye should obey it in the lusts thereof. Neither yield ye your members as instruments of unrighteousness unto sin: but yield yourselves unto God, as those that are alive from the dead, and your members as instruments of righteousness unto God. For sin shall not have dominion over you: for ye are not under the law, but under grace."* Brethren, let us pray that God will give us grace to do these things, working in us to do those things that are pleasing in his sight, because we know not how: *"For I know that in me (that is, in my flesh,) dwelleth no good thing: for to will is present with me; but how to perform that which is good I find not. For the good that I would I do not: but the evil which I would not, that I do. Now if I do that which I would not, it is no more I that do it, but sin that dwelleth in me." John tells us," Whosoever is born of God doth not commit sin: for his seed remaineth in him: and he cannot sin, because he is born of God."* Paul tells us of the old man which is born after the flesh and is evil; and of the new man which after God is created in righteousness and true holiness. The old man is not changed with the new birth, and his works always have been and always will be evil; which are these; adultery, fornication, uncleanness, lasciviousness, idolatry, witchcraft, hatred, wrath, strife, etc.. But the new man is Christ in you the hope of glory: and by his Spirit will lead you: *"For as many as are led by the Spirit of God, they are the sons of God." "Now the fruits of the Spirit are these: love, joy, peace, longsuffering, gentleness, goodness, faith, meekness, temperance: against such there is no law."* The old man and the new man occupy the same body, therefore we have a continual warfare, *"For the flesh lusteth against the Spirit, and the Spirit against the flesh: and these are contrary the one to the other: so that ye cannot do the things that ye would. But if ye be led by the Spirit, ye are not under the law."* Paul tells us that if we live after the flesh (the old man) we shall die; but if we through the Spirit do mortify the deeds of the body, we shall live. For as many as are led by the Spirit of God, they are the sons of God. In another place he tells us. *"The Spirit itself beareth witness with our spirit that we are the children of God." And,"So with the mind I myself serve the law of God; but with the flesh the law of sin."* John said, *"He that believeth on the Son of God hath the witness in himself: he that believeth not God hath made him a liar; because he believeth not the record that God gave of his Son. And this is the record, that God hath given us eternal life, and this*

life is in his Son. He that hath the Son hath life; and he that hath not the Son hath not life." Again Paul said, ***"There is therefore now no condemnation to them which are in Christ Jesus, who walk not after the flesh, but after the Spirit. For the law of the Spirit of life in Christ Jesus hath made me free from the law of sin and death"*** And in Rom.4:6-8 we read, ***"Even as David also describeth the blessedness of the man, unto whom God imputeth righteousness without works, saying, Blessed are they whose iniquities are forgiven, and whose sins are covered. Blessed is the man whom the Lord will not impute sin."***

Brethren, seeing that we have been freed from the law of sin and death, and are now under the law of life in Christ, let us pray daily and continually that the Spirit of Christ will lead us in the path of righteousness, and cause us to worship him in spirit and in truth.

This was written in the spirit of love to the beloved children of the most high God. Should you find any part of it not in accord with the Holy scriptures, cast it aside; and put a mantle of charity over this poor sinner. I would suggest that you read and study especially the 6th, 7th,& 8th. chapters of Romans for a much better description and understanding of the law of sin and death, compared with the law of life in Christ Jesus. May the grace of God be with you always. Your prayers of faith are needed and desired by this poor sinner.

Elder C.C. Wilbanks

ARTICLES

Who hath delivered us from the power of darkness, and hath translated us into the kingdom of his dear Son. (Col. 1:13).

Jesus told Nicodemus, ye must be born again. Except a man be born of the Spirit he cannot enter into the kingdom of God. That which is born of the flesh is flesh, and that which is born of the Spirit is Spirit. Jesus told Nicodemus ye must be born again, and we see now why a man must be born again, and we see why a man must be born again, because it is a Spiritual kingdom, things of the spirit and things of the flesh don't mix. Since it is a spiritual kingdom a man of the flesh cannot enter in, nor can he see or understand the things of the spirit. Because they are spiritually discerned. 1 Cor. 2:14.

Nicodemus, who I believe was a well educated man, couldn't understand this one spiritual truth, ye must be born again. When a man is born again, there is the seed, a spiritual seed, born into the very heart or soul of a man, which grows and had conflict with the natural or fleshy man, causing much tribulation, teaching this man to lose dependence or trust in his own work or ways for salvation, and to trust in the work of the Saviour. This belief in Jesus is known as faith, without which it is impossible to please God. This faith is wrought in you by the work of this new spiritual being, it is called and rightly so a God given faith, we believe this belief and

this doctrine is what we know as justification by faith. Volumes could be written on this subject alone, but I will move on with saying, this could not happen without the new birth. Another thing about this spiritual birth is this. 2 Cor. 4:7 We have this treasure in earthen vessels, that the excellency of the power may be of God, and not of us. Think about a treasure, can you even in a small measure, think of any treasure near so great. See a spiritual birth means a spiritual man and you are given to believe Father, and that you are a son of God. Consider the richest family on earth, what it would mean to be their son, but it would be nothing compared to this. Like Moses of old, the riches of the world was no value, compared to this. As the poet wrote, a child of Jehovah, a subject of grace. I'm of the seed royal, a dignified race.

This treasure we now have in earthen vessels, think about that thing, when people have what they consider a treasure, they seek a safe place for it, such as a bank, a vault or such. But this treasure has been placed in the hearts of men of flesh, and we all know the weakness of the flesh, even as we also know the power of God. But we have this treasure in earthen vessels, that the excellency of the power may be of God and not of us. This is the wisdom and power of God, such is his wisdom, same people live here, are blessed with this spiritual birth, the conflicts and blessings which comes with it, and their close friends know nothing of it. They may notice a change in a man, the things he now likes in comparison to what he used to like, his everyday actions, his talk, but there is no way he can see or understand the peace, the deep personal feelings when blessed with a crumb from the Father's table. God's kingdom is a spiritual kingdom and can only be seen and entered by one who has been born again.

I often think about the difference between the great masses of people who are attending church regularly, and like the Pharisee, offer their own works, their own self-righteousness and know nothing of the inner peace and blessings of one, blessed with faith in the sacrifice of God and sees the great salvation which is theirs.

Now we see the men I have been writing about, those who have been born again, who have been blessed with this God given faith are now translated into the kingdom of his dear son Col. 1:15.

However this doesn't mean translated into the glorified kingdom where saints will spend eternity with their blessed saviour. This will be a part of the kingdom of God here on earth, which the believer can feel and enjoy, but the world knows nothing of. This doesn't mean the body will be translated as with Enoch, but more like moving from one office to another, like now their citizenship is in heaven, while their body waits for the day the Lord has determined to remove them from this world to be with him in glory. Now we see this believer as a person we could call a misfit, living here on earth, in a body of flesh, tied to this world with natural ties, but at the same time a citizen of heaven. His heart and desires, the things he wants and loves are no longer things of the flesh, but spiritual things of heaven. He has been blessed to taste of the love and tender mercies of heaven so now that is his desire. He now feels as the part did when he wrote, this world is not my home. He can't hasten the day of his departure, but he now has a God given faith to wait for and trust in God.

He has been translated into God's kingdom, delivered from the power of darkness, and waiting for the day of redemption, to leave flesh and troubles of this

world behind and realize and enjoy the blessings of heaven in their fulness.

May we be blessed with more faith and understanding of God's love and tender mercies, toward his bride, the children of God.

A brother, I hope
Frank Hunt

VOICES OF THE PAST

From Elder Lambert's Book, "Tried In The Furnace."

PREACHING THE CROSS
October, 1954

ELDER E.J. LAMBERT

Paul says in his first letter to the ***"Church of God which is at Corinth, to them that are sanctified in Christ Jesus, called to be saints, with all that in every place call upon the name of Jesus Christ"; "The preaching of the cross is to them that perish foolishness; but unto us which are saved, it is the power of God" (1 Cor. 1:18).*** The preaching of the cross is far more extensive than proclaiming that Christ was crucified on the cross on Golgotha Hill almost two thousand years ago. May God reveal unto us and inspire us to grasp a little of the "greatness" of the subject of the cross.

The construction of two pieces of timber so that one crosses another results in a cross. Two lines drawn so that one crosses another is said to be a cross. Figures of the cross both in nature and craftsmanship are too numerous for you to count, even from where you are now sitting. One principle contradicting another principle creates a cross. Trials and tribulations are crosses because they are the result of conflicting principles. When life comes into contact with death there is suffering which manifests a cross.

Proclaiming the contrasting characteristics of Christ would be preaching the cross of Christ. The subject of the cross of Christ would necessarily embrace all His life from the time He was born as Son of man until the time He was resurrected from the tomb. Paul was inspired to write in Ephesians 2:15, 16, *"For to make in himself twain one new man, so making peace: and that he might reconcile both unto God by the cross, having slain the enmity thereby."* It was befitting that the final climax of Christ's sufferings be on a cross. He took up His cross when He was made lower than the angels. When the Son of God took upon Himself the character of the Son of Man the cross was made manifest. The new man was the cross-breeding of God and man. We must proclaim the dual characteristics of Christ to preach the cross. When we preach Him as God-man, Divine-human, King-priest, Master-servant, abased-exalted, and crucified-resurrected, we preach the cross. When we declare Him to be possessed of both strength and weakness; flesh and Spirit; us and Him, and, the Cre-

ator and creature we are preaching the cross.

He being both divine and human, He was possessed with the cross of wills. The human will prayed, ***"If it be possible let this cup pass"***; yet the divine will said, ***"Not my will but Thine be done."*** Jehovah was the Father of Jesus and Mary was His mother. As the Son of God, He lives eternally; as the Son of man He had a timely existence which began to be made manifest when He was born of the virgin, Mary, and ended when He died on the cross. Did the body of Jesus come to an end when He died on the cross. Did the body of Jesus come to an end when it was placed in the tomb? No! No! No!

There was a dissolution of His body and Spirit on the day of crucifixion. His Spirit was commended unto His Father; the body was laid in the tomb. This same Spirit raised Jesus from the dead on the third day. He became the "firstfruits." His body was the first human body to be clothed with immortality. The Man, Christ Jesus, was raised from the dead! This was accomplished in His resurrection. He being a cross of Himself and us, we being in Him, He being raised from the dead, gives us the basis of our hope of the resurrection of our bodies by the same Spirit. (See Romans 8:11).

Jesus Christ was King-priest. He was ruler over His own body. He was the first and only one born of woman who was able to keep His body under subjection to such extent that He did not sin, neither was guile found in His mouth. His composition being such, His body was an acceptable sacrifice and gift to the Father for His people. We find in Hebrews 5:1 that the duties of a high priest were to ***"offer both gifts and sacrifices for sins."***

This High Priest forever perfected His people in the sight of God by offering His own blood as a sacrifice and His body, the life He lived here, as the acceptable gift unto His Father. He is our King-priest. He is the sole head and governor of the church, those who are called out by Him. His divine generation, His royal descent, His perfect nature, His wonderful offering, all this well qualifies Him to atone for His people. It further qualifies Him as the perfect King and Priest to illuminate His people with His light and nourish them with His wonderful gifts of grace and peace. He blesses them with that consoling peace that the world knows nothing about. He orders His people to walk in paths of righteousness. He leads them and holds them steady with His hand. When they falter and fall by the wayside, His eye is ever on them and His hand beneath them so that He gently picks them up and encourages them with the wonders of His power and grace. He purifies their souls with the washing of regeneration and promises purification of their bodies. He intercedes for them to the Father within the Holiest of Holies. Priests before Him could only offer sacrifice of the blood of animals; He offered Himself. It was necessary for high priests before Him to offer sacrifices daily. He offered Himself once. They offered for their own sins as well as the sins of

the people; He being without sin, could offer Himself for the sins of His people only. He entered once into the Holy Place and obtained eternal redemption for us by His own blood which could take away sin; they could only enter into the shadow of the Holy Place in the worldly sanctuary by blood of goats and calves which could not take away sin. The maneuvers of the high priests of the Levitical Priesthood were only shadows and types; His was the real and true.

We must preach Him as being both Master and servant if we preach the cross. As master His demands were that the law be kept to a jot and tittle; as servant, He perfectly fulfilled the law. As master, He demanded that the sinner be punished, as servant, He took upon Himself this punishment in behalf of His people. As master, He instructs His people; as servant, He comes into their hearts and enables them to carry out His instructions. He orders them to perform and performs for them that which He orders.

He is great and small. He is so great that all His people are in Him. He is small enough to dwell in the heart of one of His little ones. He is strong enough to have power over all flesh, yet weak enough that He said while upon earth, ***"The Son of Himself can do nothing." "The Father worketh hitherto, and I work."*** He was rich and poor. He was so rich that He owns all things; so poor that He said, ***"The foxes have holes, and the birds of the air have nests; but the Son of man hath not where to lay His head"*** (Matt. 8:20). He experienced all the crosses of opposing characteristics and experiences. We must preach this in order to preach the cross.

Dear ones, is it not a comfort to you to realize that your Savior knows how to sympathize with your cross? You have never felt grief more than He. Your temptations have never been greater than His temptations. You have never experienced being forsaken to a greater extent than He experienced. Is He not a wonderful sympathizing Savior? He knows by experience your every trial and sorrow.

Preaching the cross includes not only the Cross of Jesus Christ but also the cross of His people. We read in Matt. 16:24, ***"Then said Jesus unto His disciples, If any man will come after me, let him deny himself, take up his cross, and follow me."*** The cross of two opposing characteristics consisting of the flesh and the Spirit must have been the cross under consideration. Each child of God ***"takes up his cross"*** when he is born of the Spirit. He is not familiar with the cross before this time because all he knows is his carnal natural desires, thus he is in fellowship with himself. He is in perfect agreement with himself before this miraculous work of the Holy Spirit. When the Holy Spirit takes up its abode in the soul of an individual he begins to experience the cross the world knows nothing about. A child of God soon learns, ***"That which is born of the flesh is flesh, and that which is born of the Spirit is Spirit" (John 3:6).*** We learn by sad experience that

we cannot spiritualize the flesh nor "fleshilize" the Spirit. (Pardon the newly coined word, but this is the only way I know to make it plain.) There is no blending the two together in this world, thus, the cross. The flesh shall be spiritualized in the resurrection. The soul is spiritualized in being born of the Spirit in this life. We cannot reform nor renovate the flesh so that it can agree with the spiritual, neither can we bring the Spirit down so that it can agree with the flesh. Paul said in Galatians 5:17, *"For the flesh lusteth against the Spirit, and the Spirit against the flesh: and these are contrary the one to the other: [the cross] so that ye cannot do the things that ye would."* Those born of the Spirit are possessed with dual contrary characteristics and experiences. No wonder we are strangers to ourselves!

The Spirit is spiritual and the flesh is natural. The flesh is carnal and the Spirit is holy. The Spirit is immortal and the flesh is mortal. The Spirit is righteous and the flesh sinful. The Spirit is living and the flesh is dying. The regenerated mind serves the law of God but the flesh serves the law of sin. We experience the cross of life and death, joys and sorrows, good and evil, abased and exalted, humility and pride, forsaken and owned, and many, many other conflicts too numerous to mention.

Hart was inspired to write many hymns in harmony with the strange conflicting crosses of a child of God. He wrote:

"How strange is the course that a Christian
must steer,
How perplexed is the path he must tread!
The hope of his happiness rises from fear,
And his life he receives from the dead.

His fairest pretensions must wholly be waived,
And his best resolutions be crossed;
Nor can he expect to be perfectly saved,
'Til he finds himself utterly lost.

When all this is done, and his heart is assured
Of the total remission of sins,
When his pardon is signed and his peace is
procured,
From that moment his conflict begins."

How strange that one must lose his own life to find it! He must feel himself to be lost before he can be saved. He must die in order to live. He must fear before he hopes. The righteous views himself as sinful and the greatest is made to feel *"less than the least."* The way up is down.

The text says, *"The preaching of the cross is to them that perish foolishness."* It has a reverse effect upon those who perish. Those who are not born of God cannot receive the things of the Spirit. Preaching the

cross "cuts them to the heart" while it "pricks us in the heart." It antagonizes them and comforts us. It drives them away while it draws us. It edifies us and confuses them. It is to us, "the power of God"; to them, "foolishness."

It is foolishness to them because they feel capable of performing righteousness, atoning for their little mistakes, reforming and renovating themselves, dedicating their lives to God, and making heaven their home; so, why the cross? Why was it necessary for Christ to perform righteousness and it be imputed to them? Why was it necessary for Christ to die on the cross considering they are able to take care of themselves?

Why is it necessary for the Spirit of God to directly work in their hearts when they feel capable of performing the work required with the spirit they naturally possess? Why is the Spirit of God a cross to the spirit of the carnal or natural mind when the natural mind itself seems to them to be sufficient to choose God and work righteousness? Why are they not in strict agreement?

The aforestated questions above I know to be in harmony with the thoughts of the unregenerated mind. Preaching the cross was to me foolishness for years after I was ordained by man to preach! I religiously preached the power of man and the wisdom of man to make heaven his home! I have no stones to throw at them because I was as conscientious and honest in my convictions as anyone could be. I had not experienced the cross; therefore, I could not preach it. I know that something occurred to me one night as I closed a discourse on the subject, "Sinners in the hands of an angry God." This mighty something that took hold of me crossed everything I had ever known and brought to nought all I had thought myself to be. I trust this was the Holy Spirit that manifested my righteousness as filthy rags in His sight. I trust that I was given the Holy Ghost conscience which was a cross to my natural conscience. My life since that time has been full of conflicts and crosses. I have been convinced that it is through hell we enter heaven, and by the cross we obtain the crown.

"But unto us, which are saved, it is the power of God." God's power caused us to look to the cross of Christ for remission of sins. Without the shedding of blood there is no remission for sin. It is through the power of God that our sins are remitted because it required the blood of His own Son shed on the cross to justify the remission of our sins. It is through the power of God that we are given His Spirit which is so contradictory to our natural carnal spirit that it is neither desired nor can be obtained by the power. The things we naturally love the cross causes us to hate. The things we naturally consider wisdom the cross manifests as foolishness. What a cross between the natural and spiritual mind! What a rugged cross experienced by those upon whom the power of God hath wrought a work!

Sometime ago at a funeral the choir sang, ***"The Old Rugged Cross."*** As

they sang the words, ***"I'll exchange it some day for a crown,"*** my mind was deeply impressed upon that grand exchange. A crown of immortality awaits the mortal. A crown of righteousness awaits the enlivened sinner. A crown of glory is laid up for those who feel so low and insignificant. A crown of eternal life will swallow up those who die in the Lord. The incorruptible crown shall clothe the corruptible body. We experience the cross here, but beyond this sphere of time we shall realize the crown.

It was said of Jesus in Hebrews 12:2, ***"Who for the joy that was set before him endured the cross, despising the shame, and is set down at the right hand of the throne of God."*** We are to follow Him. Because of His accomplishments, that joy is set before us. We press towards the mark of the prize of the high calling when we shall be called upon high to sit with Him. Should we not be emboldened to endure the cross and be encouraged to run the race that is set before us seeing that such a crown is our reward and prize at the end of the race. May God give you strength and courage to endure the cross with patience and persevere in the race with faith. May He grace you with the gifts of His Spirit so that you can fight as a good soldier the foes that dwell within. May you be supplied with all your need so that at the end of the way you may say with Paul, ***"For I am now ready to be offered up, and the time of my departure is at hand. I have fought a good fight, I have finished my course, I have kept the faith: henceforth there is laid up for me a crown of righteousness, which the Lord, the righteous judge, shall give me at that day: not to me only, but unto them also that love His appearing"*** (2 Tim. 6:6-8). May God bless these thoughts to your comfort and edification.

Elder E.J. Lambert

WHAT IS PRAYER?

In the preceding number of the SIGNS, sister Gentry asked for our opinion and for the views, of others, on the subject of prayer. The subject of prayer has occasioned us much reflection at times, for the last forty-five years, and yet we have been so dull a scholar in the school of Christ, if indeed we are a pupil of his school, that after almost half a century's tuition on the subject, we have not to confess the humiliating truth, that we often ask and receive not, because we ask amiss; and to this day we know not how to pray as we ought. In the year 1811, when but young in our profession, we resolved to be much engaged in prayer, and, as we had read somewhere that,

"Satan trembles when he sees
The weakest saint upon his knees,"

we were fully resolved to make him tremble continually. We supposed

then that prayer consisted in periodical forms, in which we were required to humble ourselves before God, and ask of him whatever we were in need of. To our inexperienced mind there was much virtue in prayer, that is, in the form and language of prayer, and it was our impression that the poet was right when he said,

"Restraining prayer we cease to fight;
The weakest saint upon his knees,"

we were fully resolved to make him tremble continually. We supposed then that prayer consisted in periodical forms, in which we were required to humble ourselves before God, and ask of him whatever we were in need of. To our inexperienced mind there was much virtue in prayer, that is, in the form and language of prayer, and it was our impression that the poet was right when he said,

"Restraining prayer we cease to fight;
Prayer makes the christian's armor bright,

And we verily thought, by our constant praying, we should avoid temptation, and live above doubts and fears. We should keep the old tempter so terrified with our devotions, that he would not dare assail us with any wicked suggestions. But we soon learned that our prayers were not the right kind to keep Satan at bay, for it was not long before it really appeared to us that we were much more annoyed with his company when performing our solemn devotions, than at any other time. Often, when the hour of prayer, which we had set, came, we were either inflated with pride that we were so devout, or crushed down with such a sense of our sinfulness that it seemed wicked and presumptuous to call upon the name of the Lord. Sometimes, when about to rush into the presence of the Lord like the unthinking horse into battle, we found our thoughts, like the fool's eyes, were wandering to the ends of the earth, and we have been unable sometimes to utter one word of supplication. Self-abased before the Lord, we have risen up from our knees, and left the place, concluding that we could not pray, and perhaps in reality praying, or breathing forth the heart-felt and heaven-inspired desire of our inmost soul, that God would manifest himself as our God and portion and give us grace whereby we might serve him acceptably with reverence and godly fear.

These earnest desires breathed forth to God, we hardly dared to call them prayer, for we have imbibed the idea that prayer must have more formality about it, that we must go into some closet, or secret place, literally, and fall on our knees, or prostrate our body before the Lord, and then and there utter our prayers in an appropriate utterance of words. Often like sister Gentry, we have been in great heaviness because we could not pray, or rather because we were unable to satisfy ourself that we had prayed. But

we are now led to believe that the most fervent prayers we have ever offered to God, were indicted by groanings which we could not utter. There have been times when it has really seemed to us that the Spirit truly helped our infirmities, and made intercession for us in that way, and we were made more sensible of our entire dependence on God, than we could have been if we had believed that we had ability to pray when and as we pleased.

Volumes might be written in reply to the inquiry of our sister, "What is prayer?" without exhausting the subject. But in this short article, we can only touch briefly upon the subject. Secret prayer, or that prayer of the saint which is poured forth as a communion between God and the individual worshiper, we believe is often made when we may be in the open field, on the public highway, or when lying upon our bed, but it is always when none but God, who seeth in secret, knows the emotions of the suppliant's heart. And this is what we understand to be entering into our closet and shutting the door; here it becomes a matter between the God of heaven and that saint on whom God has graciously poured the spirit of prayer and of supplication.

Social prayer is that in which a number of christians are led by the same spirit to call upon the name of the Lord, and in which one is mouth for them all; such praying must necessarily be audibly uttered, so that all who are present may understandingly unite in the prayer. This public or social devotion is as important in its place as the secret aspirations of the praying saint in the closet. But all vain show and ostentation parade should be avoided. We are to remember that God is in heaven, and we are on his footstool, and it is becoming that our words should be few, for his people are not heard for their much speaking, nor for their loud speaking, nor for the sanctimonious tone in which the words of prayer are uttered. In the public assemblies of the saints, we do not find that every praying soul has been distinguished with the gift to be mouth for the church, but all the saints are blessed with the gift of prayer, whereby they may unite in the petitions offered, so far as they are indicted by the Spirit of God.

In regard to the answers of prayer, we are not to expect that there is either power, merit or efficacy in our prayers, in themselves considered, to entitle us to the things which we pray for. God, who has all things needful for us, either for time or eternity, in store, gives the spirit of prayer to his children, and that spirit searches all things, even the deep things of God; it knoweth what is the will of God, and it invites within us the desire for what God designs to bestow in answer to prayer. So, instead of our bringing the Lord under obligation to bestow blessings on us for our prayers, here is an additional dependence on God, not only for the things that we need, but also for the spirit to ask him for them. And when we speak of our children and neighbors being quickened and born of God, in answer to our prayers, we mean to be understood that God

has not only made bare his holy arm, and revealed his salvation in the conversion of sinners, and in reviving his church, but that he has made his children desire, and by the spirit of supplication, has led them to pray for the accomplishment of all these things. There are many things connected with this subject, on which, at this time, we cannot dwell. Among others, faith is indispensable. Not a faith of human origin, that we can create or exercise, but that faith which is the fruit of the Spirit and the gift of God; that faith of which Christ is the author and the finisher, and which is called the faith of Jesus Christ, by which we live spiritually, and that faith which is of the operation of God. He that cometh unto God must believe that he is. How can we devoutly pray to a God, the existence of whom we doubt or disbelieve? And if we believe there is a God, how can we ask of him for blessings, unless we have faith to assure us that God has them in store for us, and that he will freely bestow them upon us through Jesus Christ our Lord? Without faith it is impossible to please God. Faith lays hold on his promises, and gives us confidence that they shall all be fulfilled. Faith looks to Jesus as the only medium through whom we may approach the Father; for he says, "No man cometh unto the Father but by me." He is also the only medium through which spiritual blessings are sent down from heaven upon the saints. God has blessed his children with all spiritual blessing in heavenly places in Christ Jesus, according as he hath chosen us in him before the foundation of the world; so we have no reason to expect any spiritual blessing out of Christ, or in any other way than according as he hath chosen us in Christ before the foundation of the world.

Middletown, N.Y., April 1, 1856.

Elder Beebe

From the book "The Hope and Calling" written by A.P. Mewborn.

I have a desire to write some of what I hope to be the dealings of the Lord with me, and if I do, I must have a starting point. When I was seven or eight years old, I was fascinated when I could be in the presence of my Grandfather, especially if there were other ministers present, and there often were, to hear them discuss the scriptures. He was gifted in prophecy, and when they would discuss the things that must surely come to pass, I would be both horrified and completely enthralled with their conversation. I remember on one occasion when he became irritated because I had used his bible, and lost a place he had left a marker in, he requested my Daddy to take him to town. When he returned, he came to me and said, "Albert it came to me that if I would give you a bible, you would let mine alone." My first bible, oh what a treasure. I firmly believed in that hour, that before I was a man I would completely master it. I really believed that any person who would apply themselves properly, could indeed know the bible

and all things taught in it. I began to study and have studied in my own way ever since, but all I have learned is that if God does not reveal the sacred truth therein contained that no one can really know the bible, or any part of it. I am also convinced that at the age of seven or eight years, I believed and hoped in the same conception of Christianity that I love and believe in today. I am also persuaded that I did advocate in a small way, the very same doctrine I try so hard to preach today. Sometimes I am comforted by some of the experiences of my youth that strengthens my hope even now.

As a child, I was sometimes very impressed with the scripture, 1st Corinthians 13-11, "When I was a child, I spake as a child, I understood as a child, I thought as a child: but when I became a man, I put away childish things." We hope to hear Paul preach the above as he was inspired by the Holy Spirit. What I heard often made me wonder if the ambition to become a man is not opposite of things that would bring joy, happiness and pleasant living to us.

We hear by faith our Lord Jesus Christ speak of children, Luke 18-16, "Suffer little children to come unto me, and forbid them not: for of such is the kingdom of God." Also He teaches Matthew 18-3, "Verily I say unto you, Except ye be converted, and become as little children, ye shall not enter into the kingdom of heaven."

When I was a child of eight years old, I remember many things I wished for. I could not wait to become a man, but tried to describe these desires to an adult, who the neighbors looked up to as a profound Christian, I was told by him that my conception of heaven was childish, that I was looking for something for nothing, and that heaven was for only those that were willing to work for it. He intimated that one can become a child of God only by sacrifice, giving, christian works and christian living. I remember thinking, "But I thought as a child." The description of a Christian that he gave me was certainly filled with high ideals, and was truly a covetous position, but again I wondered, where is the child of GRACE? Where is the child of MERCY? Where is the repentant child? But alas, I could not then, even as I cannot now answer the numerous questions that plague my mind. However, I was admonished just to wait until I became a man, and these childish questions that I asked him would be answered. Oh how I wanted to be a man! I needed some answers. I was enshrouded with a dense cloud of darkness and the weight of it kept pressing me down, down, until I was sure the cloud would never lift, until I became a man, and was able to put away childish things, as the neighbor "man of God" promised I could. I visited him again, (although right now, I wonder why), and was told to "go to work, search the scriptures and in the cloud of darkness, I would be instructed by God to find my way, and then I could see for myself what I must do."

About this time I continually sought for a formula that would make me feel like a man, so I could perform the

things the Arminian neighbor and his Evangelist has instructed me to do, assuring me that I too, could become a Christian if only I would, "Study to show myself approved of God, a workman who needeth not to be ashamed, rightly dividing the word of truth." But even as he instructed me, in the back of my mind I could not help but hear, "Search the scriptures; for in them ye think ye have eternal life: and they are they which testify of me." But alas, as I compared to this minister, I was yet a child and to him this kind of thinking would be indeed childish and I did not want to be a child, but a man with enough knowledge and prestige to advise "children" like me to grow up and be kind of Christian and citizen they wanted to be.

I began to study the Bible to try to find a doctrine I could prove, that would allow one to become a man, who was able to stand on his feet, and hold up his head, and know that he was a Christian, and be able to point the unsaved in the right direction. The more I searched for the light, the more darkness I beheld. I branched out with my study, I began to read all the books I could get about religion. My Grandfather, who was a Primitive Baptist Minister, had not long ago died, and he had a good library of religious books, and I began to read them, but the more I studied his books, and the Bible, the more I doubted the advisability of becoming a man. As I read after ministers like Gill, Huntington, Cowin, Hardy, Cold, Pittman, the Hassells and too many more to name here, I became more confused than ever.

It appeared to these men to be a wonderful thing to be kept small and dependent as a child, helpless and needing always the "Father" as a counselor and looking to Him, not for help, but for every good that was given them. I tried to talk to my parent's pastor, and he seemed to turn away from my questions. It seemed to me that no one knew and no one seemed to care about the fact that I could not ever be anything but a helpless child. Oh how I tried to pray that I might be like other children seemed to be, not concerned about death and the hereafter, but no relief came to me.

About this time in my life, I became stricken with acute Bright's Disease (uremic poison). As the Lord would have it, I over heard the doctor tell my Daddy that I could not live, and that my time could only be a few hours. At first this frightened me, and I remember waking each morning and feeling of my body to see if I were dead. The doctor ordered a special nurse (RN) for me. She was real good to me and tried so much to comfort me. She would each day, at my request, read to me from the Bible. One day as she was reading to me, it seemed to me that I was more convinced than ever about not being able to "put away childish things," then her voice sounding to me to be very far away was saying in the language of Jesus "Suffer little children to come unto me and forbid them not, for of such is the kingdom of God." Oh, I cannot describe the relief that flooded through me. How wonderful it was that God loved my being as helpless as a little child! My hope

was not dead! This was my first knowledge of a HOPE, it was so alive that right then I was not afraid to die. I wanted to shout this wonderful news to everyone, especially to those who felt to be helpless, and as a child, no longer was it important to me to put away childish things, because MY GOD loved children. But alas, I could not tell anyone of this joy. I was afraid my parents would not understand. I was afraid my brothers and sisters would not care. Somehow I felt it to be too precious not to share, but my lips were sealed, and the only joy that came from this hope was within me.

As my sickness grew worse, and continued on, I grew more and more despondent about living, and my only comfort came as God gave me to understand something of what the nurse read to me. I knew that those who loved me had very little hope for my recovery and I was convinced that if I could just pass away in my sleep, it would be better for all concerned. But just as I could not live, I could not die. I could not grow up to be a man and put away childish things because I could not live. I could not bring any relief to my wonderful parents, who worked so hard to support a large family, because I could not live, you see I was taught in that furnace of affliction that life and death is in His hand. I finally went into what the doctor called a "coma". He told my parents that I could not hear or feel anything, but I could. I could hear them talking, always seemingly in whispers, and I was immensely thirsty. I knew they believed I would die at any time, and that was no longer important. I wanted water! I remembered that God had used water as an example of His love, and nothing seemed more beautiful to me than this water, a pure river of water of life, clear as crystal. I could see this precious water, but had no power to get to it. Nothing has ever been more beautiful or desirable to me than that beautiful water. I felt that if I could just get to that river of water, all my troubles would be over, and I would thirst no more forever. Here again, I was that helpless child, and had not the power to reach that water. Then again, I seemed to hear my nurse reading in that faraway voice, "Without the shedding of blood, there can be no remission of sin." It was about dark, or so it seemed to me, there were several visitors in the room, some I knew and some I did not, when suddenly without any effort on my part, I sat up in bed and blood came from my nose with such power that it went on the floor at the foot of my bed. My first thoughts were, now I can ask for water. My Mother has always been a beautiful woman, and a wonderful person to me, but she was never more beautiful than when she brought me a glass of that wonderful water. I could see the "Mother of the Church of The Living God," as she administered a "Cup of water to one of these little Ones," for it is life unto them. How wonderful are His judgements and His ways past finding out!

As I began to improve and to go about being a child again, I was oftimes reminded that I had promised God that I would tell His people, "His chil-

dren," about that wonderful water, "LOVE," that He had given me. However, I am not different from other helpless creatures, and as soon as I was not thirsty, that water lost it's wonderful value and it seemed again, I was shut up, my lips were sealed, and I could never say, "How great things God had done for me."

Not long after this, a mule kicked me and crippled me for life. Again, I was made as helpless as a child, and made dependent on some other power for every ministration of life that I received. I am now (69) sixty-nine years old, and since that time that has been the story of my life, something always comes along to keep me down, small and always dependent on a greater power.

Now organized religion says it should be our ambition to give up, become a worker, put away childish things, and to use our lives to to teach others to turn from the error of their ways, and thus cause their manhood to be used for the glory of God. But when I remember that our Lord has taught, "Everyone that is exalted shall be abased, "I am persuaded that it is better for me to remain a child.

During the remainder of what men call "childhood," this still small voice continued to remind me of the promise I made to God to tell His people of His wonderful love, grace and the power to forgive sins for His humble poor. But I felt so unqualified, and knew my inability, and more than anything else that my ability to live in the way I felt that I saw the Lord's people live was completely nil. I know that I was a man, about six feet, four inches tall and weighed about two hundred-fifty pounds, physically I felt second to none, but when I compared myself to the people who composed the membership of the Church of the Living God, I fell so short of what I was convinced was required. My eyes were opened, I was able to see myself as I really was, and am, so small, so insignificant, so dependent and more than ever a child needing the guidance of Grace, the comfort of Mercy and forgiving love of the eternal God, who loved children. My ambition was no longer to become a man and put away childish things, but to remain a child, even if a guilty and disobedient child, that with the presence of guilt should be kept small. The urge to tell people about this God who loved children, became stronger and more emphatic as time went on. Oh how I begged Him to relieve me of this burden, so many young and healthy men would appear to me as being so much more qualified for this sacred duty than I. But God would not hear me. I am convinced that my attempts to pray were selfish, but experience made me know that the Old School Baptists would not let anyone preach if they were not of the Church membership, and I knew that I was not a fit subject for Church membership, and even if I could offer, my Father, who was a deacon certainly knew me as a misfit and the Church could not grant me the much desired home.

About this time the Lord blessed me to meet the wonderful woman that He predestinated to be my wife, and soon

He gave her to me. A precious helpmeet to meet with me the joys and sorrows that came our way.

I was working in a merchandise store six days a week, and went fishing every Sunday. I loved to fish, loved the outdoors, loved the rivers, the creeks, the ocean and the sound I fished in. Now I felt I had the proper formula worked out. A beautiful, talented woman to love and live with, a job that required six days and on Sundays I could fish. I felt surely that would cure any urge to preach, my time was full, and as long as I fished on what I felt to be the sabbath, I could not go to Church, and then I could not join, and therefore I could not preach. I was sure in my little mind that with this formula, I would no longer need to worry about my ability or inability to preach.

About this time, Elder J.B. Roberts, my parents pastor saw me, and asked why I had stopped going to Church. I immediately told him I fished every Sunday, and needed to be outdoors because of my health. I was trying to justify myself, that because I worked six days a week, Sundays were the only time to be outdoors. I can still see the expression on his face, kind and tolerant, as he stated that in his opinion my suffering was a result of my disobedience, and the great physician could heal all manner of disease indoor or out. He questioned me further and asked if I felt fishing on Sunday was all right. I, being full of the powers of Hell, retorted to him, "If you can show me in the Bible where it is written, thou shalt not fish on Sunday or the Sabbath, I will stop and go to Church." Today I know that at that time I did not know what the Sabbath is or when it comes. His answer was, "Son, I hope to love you for the gift I have seen in you, and I am not worrying about the gift. If you have it, you cannot exercise it or keep from exercising it, because God, the giver of every good and perfect gift will exercise you.

A.P. Mewborn

CHRIST'S INCARNATION
From Jonathan Edwards
(1703-1758).

Christ became incarnate or, which is the same thing, became man, to put Himself in a capacity for working out our redemption. For though Christ as God was infinitely sufficient for the work, yet to His being in an immediate capacity for it, it was needful that He should not only be God, but man. If Christ had remained only in the divine nature, He would not have been in a capacity to have obtained our salvation; not from any imperfection: for Christ, merely as God, was not capable either of that obedience or suffering that was needful.

The divine nature is not capable of suffering; for it is infinitely above all suffering. Neither is it capable of obedience to that law which was given to man. It is as impossible that One, who is only God, should obey the law that was given to man, as it is that He should suffer man's punishment.

And it was necessary not only that Christ should take upon him a created nature, but that He should take upon Him our nature. It would not have sufficed for Christ to have become an angel, and to have obeyed and suffered in the angelic nature. But it was necessary that He should become a man, upon three accounts:

1. It was needful in order to answer the law, that the very nature to which the law was given, should obey it. "Man's law could not be answered but by being obeyed by man. God insisted upon it that the law which He had given to man shall be honoured and fulfilled by the nature of man, otherwise the law could not be answered for men. The words, "Thou shalt not eat thereof," ect., were spoken to the race of mankind, to the human nature; and therefore the human nature must fulfil them.

2. It was needful to answer the law that the nature that sinned should die. These words, "Thou shalt surely die," respect the human nature. The same nature to which the command was given was that to which the threatening was directed.

3. God saw mete that the same world which was the stage of man's fall and ruin should also be the stage of his redemption. We read often of His coming into the world to save sinners, and of God's sending Him into the world for this purpose. It was needful that He should come into this sinful, miserable, undone world in order to restore and save it. For man's recovery, it was needful that He should come down to man, to man's proper habitation, and that He should tabernacle with us: "The Word was made flesh, and dwelt among us."

copy: (1984 Standard).

THE NECESSITY OF THE BLOOD
From Robert Trail on "The Throne of Grace"

Let us consider Christ's death for encouraging us to confidence in coming to the throne of grace. This is the main ground of boldness in coming (Heb. 10:19): "Having boldness to enter into the holiest by the blood of Jesus." Precious blood must be shed, or we cannot enter; we must see it by faith, or we dare not venture. We must "come to the blood of sprinkling" (Heb. 12:24). We dare not step one step into God's awful presence unless we see the way marked, consecrated and sprinkled with the Mediator's blood. How shall the unholiest of sinners venture to come into the holiest of all, God's presence? Yes, saith the Holy Ghost, such may "by the blood of Jesus." Let us therefore consider what this blood of Christ does and speaks in order to our boldness in approaching to the throne of grace.

This blood satisfies justice, and answers all the claims and charges of the law against us. What mars boldness like fears of a standing controversy betwixt heaven and us? God is holy, we are vile sinners; God's law is strict, we have sinfully broke it, and deserve hell most justly. No answer can be given but by this blood. What would the law have, but Christ gave? Would the law have a sinless man to answer it as it was first given to sinless Adam? "Lo, I come," saith our Lord Jesus, without all sin;

a Man against whom, for Himself, no charge or challenge. Would the law have perfect sinless obedience? Christ did perform it. Must the law have life and blood for every breach of it? Christ never broke the law; but the burden of millions of breakers and breaches of it lay on Him, and His blood was shed for them: and hereby He fulfilled the law, "put away sin by the sacrifice of Himself" (Heb. 9: 26); "finished the transgression, made an end of sin, made reconciliation for iniquity, brought in everlasting righteousness, sealed up the vision and prophecy, and anointed the most holy" (Dan. 9:24).

You can never have boldness at the throne of grace unless this blood is applied. "Christ is set forth to be a propitiation, through faith in His blood" (Rom. 3:25). The propitiation is in His blood; faith in it makes it our propitiation.

Copy, Dec. 1992, Gospel Standard

CONTRIBUTIONS

FOR OCTOBER 1995

In memory Mr. DeWitt D. Ray, Sr.
Ms. Amy Heppler, AZ 32.00
Mrs. Lessie S. Sladky, NC 10.00
Mrs. Nannie C. Trevathan, NC 2.00
Jerry P. Cockman, NC 15.00
Mrs. Kelly Watson, NC 2.00
Mrs. Lovie A. Thompson, NC 2.00
Charles F. Pratt, NC 2.00
Mrs. Minnie Ledlow, AL 10.00
In memory Mr. DeWitt D. Ray, Sr.
Shelby R. Stratton, MS 22.00
Eld. C.M. Haygood, TX 2.00
Mrs. Geneva Pettis, LA 5.00
H.P. Conner, VA 2.00
Thomas C. Nichols, VA 2.00
Mrs. O.W. Parks, LA 2.00
Ms. Annie Malone, AL 2.00
Don & Ron Parker, NC 2.00
Mrs. Jesse W. Ray, NC 2.00
Tommy Middleton, NC 2.00
Ms. Delphis McDaniel, VA 2.00
G.W. Carter, NC 2.00

OBITUARIES

LINWOOD COKER

It is with sad heart that I attempt to write a respect for my brother, both in the flesh and the church, Linwood Coker. Brother Linwood was born April 19, 1910 and died August 14, 1995, making his stay on earth 85 years. He was blessed to join Tarboro Church on December 3, 1982 and attended as long as his health permitted it.

Brother Linwood was the twin brother of Elder Leslie Coker. He was a strong believer of Salvation by the Grace of God. He was a humble, kind person and to know him was to love him. Linwood loved to have company and to tell about the mercy of God and how he was blessed in so many ways. He was blessed to have five children who saw to it that he was well taken care of.

We, the church at Tarboro, resolve that three copies of this respect be made: one for publication in the Signs of the Times; one for the family, whom we send our sincere sympathy; and one to be placed in the church records.

Written by his brother that loved him dearly.

John H. Coker

Signs of the Times

DEVOTED TO THE OLD SCHOOL BAPTIST CAUSE

" The Sword of the Lord and of Gideon "

VOL. 164 KEELING, VA., FEBRUARY 1996 NO. 2

SIGNS OF THE TIMES

ISSN - 0199-0063

Subscription price $10.00 per year - $18.00 two years
Published each month by
SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.
Established in 1832
Devoted to the Old Baptist Cause

CIRCULATION OFFICE
Elder J. R. Williams
1012 Bennett Circle
Keeling, Va. 24566

EDITORS

Elder J. R. Williams, Editor
1012 Bennett Circle
Keeling, Va. 24566
Phone (804) 792-8758

Elder Kenneth R. Key, Editor
721 Willard Street
Greensboro, N.C. 27405
Phone (910) 273-7464

ASSOCIATE EDITORS

Elder Richard H. Campbell
2171 Allen Court
Germantown, Tenn. 38138
Phone (901) 753-7791

Elder C. B . Davis, Jr.
1251 Paynes Tavern Rd.
Roxboro, N.C. 27573
Phone (910) 599-7236

Elder C. C. Wilbanks
217 Bastrop Drive
Monroe, Louisiana 71203
Phone (318) 343-5473

All letters for this paper containing subscriptions and remittances, should be mailed to Elder J. R. Williams, 1012 Bennett Circle, Keeling, Virginia 24566. All articles and letters for publication, all notices of meetings and all obituaries should be mailed to Elder Kenneth R. Key, 721 Willard Street, Greensboro, N.C. 27405.

SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.
1012 Bennett Circle, Keeling, Virginia 24566

SONG

WHO?

Who flung the stars out into space,
And holds them in their proper place?
Who, like a curtain, stretched the sky
To make a place for birds to fly?
Who sends the wind and sun and rain
To nourish fields of golden grain?
Who forms the seed that makes the wheat,
And gives us daily bread to eat?

Who, in the winter sends the snow?
Oh, tell me who, if you should know;
Who has designed each lovely flake?
What wondrous power did it take?
Who made the never ending sea?
Who formed the grass, the vine, the tree?
Who made the cattle on the hills,
And creeping things in rocks and rills?

Who holds all things within His hands?
Who owns all houses, fields and lands?
Who keeps our souls each passing hour?
No man has this almighty power!
It is the Lord and He alone!
Man has no glory of his own!
We have no goodness we can claim,
So let us publish His great name!

He takes a sinner vain and wild,
And makes Him as a little child;
Subdues his will and guides his feet,
And draws him to the mercy seat.
Let all creation lift its voice,
And in the Lord let us rejoice!
Let all His works praise and confess
The glory of His righteousness!

CONTENTS

EDITORIAL 26
Elder Kenneth R. Key

CORRESPONDENCE 30

VOICES OF THE PAST 31
Elder Beebe
Elder A.P. Mewborn
Elder E.J. Lambert
Elder W.D. Griffin

CONTRIBUTIONS 47

OBITUARIES 47
Russell Thoma Holley
Julia Mae Hundley Potter

EDITORIAL

ELDER KENNETH R. KEY

The following is an article written a long time ago by Sister Mary Ellison of Topeka, Kansas. I want to present it to you as our editorial for this issue. I hope you will be given to enjoy the sweetness and the similitude of the days of a tree as the days of the Lord's people. Please read on.

"They shall not build, and another inhabit; they shall not plant, and another eat: for as the days of a tree are the days of my people, and mine elect shall long enjoy the work of their hands." (Isaiah 65:22).

I have thought that the ***"tree"*** here spoken of represents Christ, who was a man of sorrows and acquainted with grief, and as his days so shall the days of his people be. As I lay back, with closed eyes, I seemed to see a little tree in all its verdant, springtime beauty, clothed with leaves and blossoms. In the warm sunshine and gentle breeze it waved and beckoned with its spreading branches, and how sweet to rest beneath its shade, enjoy its fragrant bloom, and reflect on the prospect of fruit to follow. So shall the days of my people be. Where is the similitude of the days of a tree and the days of the Lord's people? Let us go back to the early experience of a child of God,

"When converts first begin to sing,
Their happy souls are on the wing;
Their theme is all redeeming love,
Fain would they be with Christ above."

Oh what lovely blossoms, and what a sweet savor of Christ they send forth as they call and beckon to us to ***"come and hear, all ye that fear God, and I will declare what he hath done for my soul." "Sing, O ye heavens; for the Lord hath done it: shout, ye lower parts of the earth: break forth into singing, ye mountains, O forest, and every tree therein."*** The trees of the field do clap their hands, the cedars of Lebanon (the older brethren) bow at

his feet, and praise him in fullness of joy, resting in the blessed promise that the Lord will not leave himself without witnesses. Perhaps the little tree had stood unnoticed, apparently dead, until the little leaves began to grow and the signs of life involuntarily began to appear. What rejoicing now that we see it is not dead, as it appeared, and now we hope to see the sweet fruits of the Spirit evidenced later on, for they shall take root downward and bear fruit upward. But, as the days of a tree, by and by the sun does not shine so brightly, clouds appear, and oh how dark it becomes. A storm arises, and in the raging the poor little tree sways and bends, the lovely bloom is beaten off and swept away, or covered with earth. The storm passes, and the little tree is left standing, not so proudly, perhaps, but of a more sore dignity, as, the promising bloom gone, the fruit buds begin to appear, and as the fruit buds begin to appear, and as the fruit increases in the upward branches the root is taking deeper hold in the earth. So are the days of my people.

"It is not long before they feel
Their feeble souls begin to reel;
They think their former hopes are vain,
They're filled with sorrow, grief and pain."

Cannot every child of God go back in memory to the time they thought they would always go on their way rejoicing in the bloom of their earliest love, believing the enemies of their carnal nature were all slain, and would never vex or annoy them any more? But alas, the little clouds begin to arise, vexations come, and the lovely bloom is beaten off as the sorrows of the world worketh death to the sweet spiritual enjoyment, perhaps leading them as far as Peter, to even deny the Lord, saying in doubt and unbelief, that after all it is only a delusion, and they were deceived and had deceived others. Where now is the blessedness ye spake of? The beautiful promising bloom which looked so pleasant is gone from their view, swept away and buried in the storm of earthly cares and sorrows that has so unexpectedly fallen upon them. ***"But the root of the righteous shall not be moved."*** The storm passes, and they find themselves still standing in the faith of God's elect, cast down, but not destroyed. Oh then the fruit buds begin to appear, as in humbleness they are brought to see that it is not in their own strength they stand. ***"I am the root and the offspring of David"*** This is the Root that extends downward in the earthen vessel of mercy. Each can say, O Lord, ***"my goodness extendeth not to thee,"*** but his goodness does reach down to every vessel of mercy. The strong downward Root holds firm, and will not let them be overwhelmed. They are made to realize that ***"the root of the righteous yieldeth fruit,"*** which is borne upward in praise and thanksgiving to God for deliverance from the storm. The many storms of affliction and sorrow, trials and tribulations, perils and persecutions break and beat upon the

"trees of righteousness, the planting of the Lord," until they bow and bend, so shaken in mind they fear they cannot stand; no, not another day.

"I fear at last they I shall fall,
For if a saint, the least of all."

Yet when the storm passes, and the Son of righteousness once more beams forth, then in this light, and not their own feeble sight, they see it is not in their own strength they still stand, but the Strength of Israel has held them. Not by works of righteousness which they have done, not by might, nor by power, but by my Spirit, saith the Lord. Much more of the cherished fruit is gone. But when blooming youth is gone, and old age comes on, we are made to realize that it is the bitter, gnarly fruit of self-confidence and fleshly ambition that is being beaten off. It came from earth, and must fall back from whence it came, for *"Every plant which my heavenly Father hath not planted, shall be rooted up,"* but the *"tree of righteousness, the planting of the Lord,"* its fruit shall remain. One by one we see every earthly hope and joy beaten off and swept away, but the fruit of the Spirit, love, joy, peace and fellowship with the Father and with his Son Jesus Christ, oh nothing shall ever be able to separate us from that. How gladly we should have the gnarly, poisonous fruits of the flesh pruned away, so that we might shine forth as the morning, with not a cloud to intervene between us and our Rock, who shelters us in their weary land of storms and trouble. As the tree grows older, as the growth in grace and in the knowledge of truth increases, the poor tempest-tossed child of God seems to gain strength in the storms, often stands more firm, and is not so easily tossed to and fro by every wind of doctrine; does not so lightly bow and bend to the lo heres and lo theres, but the sweet fruits of the Spirit are borne upward to him, the Strength of Israel, the Root of David, in the earthen vessel, has kept him from falling, and enables him to say, I can do all things through Christ who strengtheneth me. If it is his will that I shall weather another storm he will give the old trunk, stripped of all the foliage of youthful hopes and ambitions, every branch of earthly aspirations and joys broken off, strength to endure. But oh the weakness of the flesh. How we do shrink and dread when we see the storm coming, though there is a *"needs be"* for it all, and we know that

"Not a single shaft can hit,
Until the God of love sees fit."

How we do feel the need of the prayers of all saints, for it does seem at times that this flesh and heart will surely fail. Oh may he, by the power of his might, when the adverse winds do blow, give me strength to still stand in the way, ready for whatever is in the counsel of his will to come next.

"As the days of a tree." How often have we seen the tall cedars, the sturdy oaks, beaten by the storms of many seasons almost to the ground, nothing left but their bare old trunks, and

to all appearance have lived their time and served their purpose, yet they do not quite fall; not yet, their downward roots have not yet parted from the earth, they must wait the appointed time to fall. So shall the days of my people be. Old age is come, the bare old trunk is stripped of every alluring earthly joy, until there is nothing left to live for, and *"I long to lay my armor by, and dwell with Christ at home,"* for

"Surely like a withered tree,
No fruit to me is found,
Why do I live, O Lord, I cry,
A cucumber of the ground?"
"When a few more days I've wasted,
When a few more scenes are o'er,
When a few more griefs I've tasted,
I shall fall, to bloom no more."

But not yet. The downward Root has not yet parted from the earthen vessel, and though I often feel, especially in the heart-rending trials I have endured of late, that there is no fruit borne upward from such a withered and weather-beaten old trunk, yet all the days of my appointed time I must wait until my change comes.

One night as I lay thinking of the trials and conflicts of the Lord's peculiar people these words came to my mind with force, *"I see men as trees walking,"* and I thought how like a tree is the walk of the Lord's people. None can see men, nor the people of God, walking as trees, until led out of the town, or world, as was the blind man, by God's own hand, and how short the time until made to see that as the days of a tree, so are the days of the Lord's people. He sometimes lays his hand heavily upon us, showing us what great things we must suffer for his sake, until we cry, *"Have pity upon me, have pity upon me, O ye my friends; for the hand of God hath touched me."* Whom he loves he rebukes and chastens, and it is his chastening hand that makes us look up, until we see clearly every man, every child of God, walking the same path, every one enduring the same storms and afflictions, for if ye be without chastisement, then are ye bastards and not sons. There is no place of rest for us in the town, or world; we cannot go back there, or tell to any in the town of the things we see clearly. They know nothing of the reproach of the cross, and have no sympathy for the mourning people of God. But to our own house, there we may freely go, sure to find there the sympathy and fellowship we crave. There all speak the same language, weeping with those who weep and rejoicing with those who do rejoice. Here we see men as trees of righteousness, the planting of the Lord, walking the same road, buffeted on every hand by storms without and within. The same storms that beat and bend one old tree beat upon all, and though one may feel that the storm has brought him a little lower than the rest ever get, yet all the rest feel the same way: less than the least of all saints. But in this is our fellowship and our love made perfect, and we often find the lowest tree bears the sweetest fruit, as the

apple-tree among the trees of the wood. What a comparison. The low apple-tree is the one that bears the fruit. The ones that stand the highest are not always the most fruitful. But ***"as the apple-tree among the trees of the wood, so is my beloved among the sons." "Though the Lord be high, yet has he respect unto the lowly."*** His loved ones among the sons of earth are lowly. A proud look he hates and abominates. The proud he knoweth afar off. But the fruit of his love on the lowly trees is sweet to our taste; yes, sweet, because when we are made to look up we see that his banner over us is love, and know that, ***"Though I walk in the midst of trouble, thou wilt revive me." "Thy rod and thy staff they comfort me."***

As the days of a tree, so are my people. As the tree falls, there shall it lie. It falls to earth, and returns to the dust as it was, and so shall it be until the bright morning of the resurrection, when the Lord shall bring again in power that which fell in weakness, and will clothe it again in the beauty of holiness, then shall we be satisfied. Every idol that now intervenes between us and our love will be swept away, and we shall see his face, and never, never sin. No more storms of darkness and sorrow falling upon us, no more crying of pain and anguish, no more griefs and heartaches, no more trouble and mourning, no more losses and crosses, no more wars and fightings, the conflict will be over, our warfare ended, and God himself shall wipe the tears from off all faces, for, ***"as one whom his mother comforteth, so will I comfort you."*** Then shall we see him as he is, and be like him. ***"As the days of a tree [He was a man of sorrows and acquainted with grief] are the days of my people."***

Elder Kenneth R. Key

CORRESPONDENCE

October 30, 1995

Dear Editors:

Just trust all is well with you, I am renewing for "Signs of the Times". I sure enjoy reading last of the month (when it comes.)

The older writers are good so are the younger ones.

We have lost loved members, but we feel they are at rest, I think it was end of their journey here on earth.

I enjoyed two associations in Sept. one in S. Arkansas ours in La., my membership is at Rehobeth, El Dorado, Arkansas.

In 1st Timothy 2 Chapter 19th verse is found - nevertheless the foundation of God standeth sure, having the seal- The Lord knoweth them that are His.

And let every one that nameth the name of Christ depart from iniquity.

Remember me when at the throne of Grace.

A sister I hope,
Jane Carroll

VOICES OF THE PAST

THE SOUL OF MAN

Brother Beebe: - Why is the soul or spirit of man immortal? Or, in other words, why did it not die when the body dies? Be assured, I remain yours with my best wishes.

Wesley Spitler

Reply - The question proposed by our esteemed brother involves a mystery quite beyond our depth. We have never been able to define the soul of man, nor to tell the whys and wherefores of its interminable existence. Aside from divine revelation, very little can be known of the soul or spirit that distinguishes the human family from the rest of the animal part of the creation of God. But the scriptures supply to us that instruction which human physiology is altogether incompetent to afford - ***"God breathed in man the breath of life and man became a living soul."*** And Paul has testified that the first man Adam was made a living soul. Again we are instructed by the words of inspiration in regard to the spirit of man that goeth upwards, in distinction from the spirit of the beast that goeth downward. However impossible it may be for us to comprehend the soul and spirit of man, we all feel a consciousness that we possess both, but why the soul shall survive the dissolution of the body and continue to be in happiness or misery forever and ever, to our limited mind admits of no satisfactory answer short of the light of divine revelation. God has condescended to inform us of the composition of man as a mere human being, of distinct elements of his composition. The material substance of the man was made of the dust of the earth, but it was not until God breathed in his nostrils the breath of life that man became a living soul. As the union of these elements constitute us living beings, or living souls, so the separation of these component parts is called death; but not, as we understand it, to signify the cessation of existence of vitality only in relation to the body which is composed of the dust of the earth. When the Redeemer died on the cross he committed to the hands of the Father his spirit, and as he said to the dying thief, ***"This day shalt thou be with me in paradise,"*** we conclude there could have been no suspension of vitality in the soul or spirit of either Christ or the penitent thief to whom this consoling assurance was so graciously given. The soul identifies the man, for man became a living soul, and in the common language of the scriptures, men are called souls. The assurance to the thief could not relate to the body of the thief, for his body was not laid with that of his Redeemer in the new tomb, nor was it preserved from seeing corruption. It was therefore something apart from his body that was with Christ in paradise. The body being of a material substance, we can trace it to its silent resting place in the bosom of its mother earth; we can watch the

process of decomposition until the perfect accomplishment of the decree, ***"To dust shalt thou return."*** We see it so perfectly returned that it can no longer be distinguished from its kindred dust. Were it not for the light of revelation we should there bid it an eternal farewell, without any hope of its resurrection. But the departed soul and spirit we can, by nature's light, trace no farther than the time of its separation from the body, and were it not for inspired instruction, we might conclude that it dies with the body, ceases its vitality and discontinues to be. But, God be praised, the words of truth assures us that the spirits of the just are made perfect, that they are with the Redeemer in the paradise of God. Paul when speaking of his departure from the body spoke of departing to be with Christ. That there is really a separation of soul and body in death we are certain from many declarations of the scriptures - among others the words of our Lord concerning the rich man. To him it was said, ***"Thou fool, this night thy soul shall be required of thee!" "Fear not him that can kill the body, but after that have no more power; but fear him who is able to cast both body and soul into hell."*** The material bodies of the guilty sons of Sodom were probably consumed with material fire which God in righteous judgment rained from heaven upon them, but these very inhabitants of Sodom are now suffering the vengeance of eternal fire. From all of these considerations with many others presented in the scriptures we conclude that in death there is not only a separation of soul and body, but that the soul immediately on its separation enters a state of paradise, or sinks to a state of interminable woe and misery. The spirits of just men are made perfect in glory, and the spirits or souls of the wicked are cast into hell.

Brother Spitler and our readers, permit us to remark that the scriptural word immortal with its derivatives, as used in our version of the Bible are not used in the scriptures simply to express the idea of interminable existence. The wicked must continue to exist in hell under the wrath of God, where the smoke of their torment shall ascend forever and ever, where the worm dieth not and the fire is not quenched; but still this state of their existence is denoted by another word of very different and opposite meaning from that of immortality, which in scripture is synonymous with the words eternal life, and Christ only hath immortality, dwelling in the light, and it is only in him that the saints have immortality.

For this is the record that God hath given us of eternal life, and this life is in his Son. This is the true God and eternal life. This life is hid with Christ in God, and they unto whom it is given shall never perish, but because Jesus lives, they shall live also.

The order of the final resurrection of the bodies of the saints at the last day presents a strong conformation of the position we have taken. For when Christ shall descend from heaven at the last day to raise the dead and to

judge the world, according to the scriptures, he shall be revealed personally, from heaven with ten thousand of his saints; that is, as we understand it, with all the spirits of his saints now made perfect. ***"For when he who is our Life shall appear,"*** says Paul, ***"then shall we appear with him in glory."*** The dead in Christ shall rise first, and those saints who shall then be living on the earth shall be changed in the twinkling of an eye, and these raised up bodies, raised with spiritual and immortal life shall meet them in the air and so shall they be ever with the Lord. These are the children of God which are born of incorruptible seed by the word of the Lord that liveth and abideth forever. ***"He that believeth on me, though he were dead, yet shall he live; and he that liveth and believeth on me shall never die. Believest thou this?"*** So spake Jesus to Martha. On another occasion he said, ***"He that eateth this bread that came down from heaven shall never die."*** There is that then in Christians that cannot die, cannot cease its vitality, but that something is not the vile body, or the mortal body, or the Adamic nature born of the flesh, for all flesh must die, and return to the dust. But that which is born of God is incorruptible and secure from death. The earthly house of our tabernacle must be dissolved and fall; but the children of God have a house which is not made with hands, eternal in the heavens. The outward man decayeth; but the inward man is renewed day by day.

In regard to the bodies of the wicked, it is sufficient that our dear Lord has told us not only that the saints shall rise, that he will raise them up at the last day, but he has also said that the hour shall come in which all that are in their graves shall hear his voice, and they shall come forth, they that have done good to life eternal, and they that have done evil to resurrection of damnation. And God will judge the world in righteousness at the last day, by that man whom he hath appointed, and that according to Paul's gospel.

We would not be understood as confounding the new man which after God is created in righteousness and true holiness, with the natural soul of man; for all men have natural souls, as we have attempted to show, but all men have not the new man described above. All who are born of God in the new birth receive an implantation of spiritual and incorruptible life. But the soul which is quickened by this implantation and the life implanted in the soul are distinct things in their nature and origin, but identified in the person of the regenerated, in whom Christ is formed, the hope of glory. So at least the subject appears to us. If we are right, may the Lord have all the glory; but if we err, may he forgive us, and may our brethren be blessed with patience to bear with our weakness; for if we know the desire of our own heart it is to utter only the truth as it is in Jesus Christ our Lord. Brother Spitler and brethren, in our experience we feel an internal consciousness that we have a soul that must survive this poor frail body, and that it

must exist after the earth and seas shall have passed away. This soul, as well as this body, we found, to our sorrow, was defiled with sin. But the holy law of God spake in thunder when it said to us, *"The soul that sinneth it shall die."* And until Christ was revealed to and in us we were in bitterness of soul in view of our guilty, helpless and as it seemed to us, our hopeless condition. But --

"When God revealed his gracious name,
He changed our mournful state."

Then great joy and gladness sprang up in our heart, and our sorrowing and sighing, at least for a time, fled away. We have seen the time that we souls gladly have believed that we had no soul to live after the death of the body; but as well might we seek for repose and comfort on a bed of embers, as for a release from the strong conviction that we had a soul all stained with guilt, that must suffer the righteous judgments of God, when time shall be no more, unless God should reveal a way that his justice and truth could be maintained and salvation abound to the chief of sinners. But why it is so that the soul must so exist in wealth or woe forever, we can only solve upon the ground that it was even so because it so seemed good to our Creator to organize us. It is now enough to know that it is so, and to rest assured that God in making man a living soul had an object worthy of himself. And however dark and mysterious the footsteps of our God may seem to our very limited understanding; we desire to be still and know that he is God. May we be preserved from vain speculation on this and on all subjects; may we rejoice in all that has been revealed, and trust him for all that he hath seen fit to withhold from our understanding.

Middletown, N.Y., June 1,1854

Elder Beebe

"The Hope and Calling of Elder A.P. Mewborn"

(Continued from last issue.)

Elder J.B. Roberts, my parents pastor saw me, and asked why I had stopped going to Church. I immediately told him I fished every Sunday, and needed to be outdoors because of my health. I was trying to justify myself, that because I worked six days a week, Sundays were the only time to be outdoors. I can still see the expression on his face, kind and tolerant, as he stated that in his opinion my suffering was a result of my disobedience, and the great physician could heal all manner of disease indoor or out. He questioned me further and asked if I felt fishing on Sunday was all right. I, being full of the powers of Hell, retorted to him, "If you can show me in the Bible where it is written, thou shalt not fish on Sunday or the Sabbath, I will stop and go to Church." Today I know that at that time I did not know what the Sabbath is or when it comes. His answer was, "Son, I hope to love you for the gift I have seen in you, and I am not worrying about the gift. If you have it, you

cannot exercise it or keep from exercising it, because God, the giver of every good and perfect gift will exercise you.

Needless to say this did not comfort me at all, this was, if it were true, an upset of all the planning I had done. I could not help but wonder who had told him of my fears, or my promise to the Father to tell His people of His wonderful love and mercy. I had told no one of my promise and I could not see how he knew so much about the things that were true in my life that I had never told anyone. He closed the conversation by asking that I pray for him, and now I knew he needed looking after, because I could not possibly see how one who was as wonderfully blessed as he was could ask such a rebel worm as I to pray for him. I left him for fear he would see the tears running down my face. I had no desire to discuss religion with him anymore. As I left him feeling so miserable, I remembered an instance not many years before when Elder Pollard and Elder Yopp had spent the association time at my parent's home. It was the custom of my Father to ask the ministers present to preach and pray for our family at these meeting times. I usually enjoyed this a lot and Elder Pollard was a favorite minister of mine. Elder Pollard spoke of Joseph and his brethren, and one point I have never forgotten is that Jacob could not go to the King's house and enjoy the wonderful things therein contained until he was convinced that Benjamin, that last son of his old age, the last thing he could depend on, was dead. The last idol was gone. Now he had nothing of his own left. Now he was willing to go. Oh how I enjoyed that wonderful servant as he exercised the sacred gift that God gave him. I was so lifted up in my feelings, that I really knew how it is to shout the praises of Him who loved us and gave Himself for us. Brother Yopp at that time was liberated and when He was called on, I felt sorry for him. I knew that to follow such a wonderful discourse must be horrible for anyone and especially for one not ordained. He rose to the floor and stated he did not have a scripture to read. He told us his mind was continually asking him, "Is there not yet another?" My love ones, I feel the heavens were opened for me and I was made to see, if Jesse could not hide his shame, Son, (David) from Samuel the prophet, then how could I ever hope to hide my shame from God, who knows all things, lo the deep things of God. I ran from the room crying aloud, hoping to go to sleep and forget all that had been said. But alas, I could not rest or sleep. My lovely Mother came to me, trying to comfort me with the promise that tomorrow we could go and hear more good preaching. Now with Job I could say, "Oh miserable comforter." I had no thoughts of going to the association the next day, or ever again going to Church any place. I knew God as a God of wrath, to whom I had lied repeatedly. I felt to be lower than the dogs we kept in the back porch, and I knew that when one of them died they would go to the woods and die alone. I went quietly out of the house and into

the swamp, wishing I were dead, but afraid to die. I felt the need to pray, but the only words I could utter were, "Lord have Mercy." I don't know how long I stayed in this condition, but only one scripture came to me and the balance of the entire Bible was blank I remembered that on one occasion, when a servant faced death and the terrible wrath of God, that he was granted an extension of time, as a reprieve from death. Oh I felt that if He would just be that merciful to me, just give me one more chance, I would go indeed unto all the world telling His precious children of His wonderful Mercy, His abounding Grace, His terrible wrath and His loving kindness that is indescribable and full of Glory. I promised that I would go without price and tell about the riches of His Glory and that He does not need us for anything, but loves His people just because they belong to Him. I begged, I cried, I promised while lying on my belly in the muddy swamp, that I too might be given another chance. How little I knew! Suddenly a feeling of relief came over me, and this is yet indescribable and full of Glory to me! I went back home and into my room and have never slept more soundly or more restful or peaceful in my life.

The next day I went back to the association, but I heard no preaching. A new song was put in my heart, and was being sung to me. I had another chance, this time I would not forget my promise. I would preach and be happy all the rest of my life. Here again, I must inject, "How little we know." The disease (sin) was gone, and I did not need the remedy, I was not suffering, and I promptly forgot all the promises I had made to God. I was convinced now that it was all a figment of my imagination, and I like those of old, in His absence went fishing. Again I felt no guilt about fishing on the day men call the Sabbath.

There is no way I can write about all the experiences of my life. This is not the purpose of this instrument. Neither do I expect to write of all the troubles that caused me to quit writing. Now after fifteen or twenty years, I am trying again. I hope to continue to write what I hope to be the calling and some of the experiences of a corn field uneducated preacher.

I went back fishing, it was the best formula I had. I joined a group of three of my friends, who shared the cost, and enjoyed fishing. We went every Sunday, summer and winter. When I remember the neglect that this behavior brought my precious wife and my sweet children, even today, I am so ashamed. We continued to fish and I suffered the vengeance of God. My health went from bad to worse, I could not sleep or rest at night, my work was not at it's best and when I was not fishing, I wanted to be alone. I really hoped that my wife and parents did not know of my suffering. I hoped that they did not know of my troubles, and certainly I did not want them to know what caused them. I know now, and probably did then, that man cannot run or hide from God, but I continued to try, it seemed the only option I had. I believe now, and I believed then, that

God works all things and caused them to be, and as I look back at the disobedience in my life, I can see the chastisement of the Lord, and continue yet to feel it.

On third Sunday in September, 1952, I of course went fishing. The group and I set out early, and when we stopped to get breakfast, a feeling came over me that hurt so bad the others could see I was in trouble. They offered to bring me home, but I refused, not only because I did not want to be a bother to them, but because it would defeat my purpose. I was determined not to surrender to this awful feeling that I needed to be in Church. We went to Core Creek on the Inland Water Way, and the fish would not bite for anyone but me. Everywhere I fished, and anyway I fished I caught a beautiful drum or trout. This was a fisherman's dream come true, but there was no thrill for me because every fish I caught looked exactly like Elder J.B. Roberts frowning at me in a condemning way that I had never seen on his face. I quit fishing on the boat; I felt something terrible was going to happen to me and I didn't want anyone else hurt because of my disobedience. I lay on an oyster bed; threw my hook out baited with oysters and I still caught fish. No one else had caught anything and they were disgusted and ready to go home. I agreed, and as we approached the pier to tie up the boats, I shouted, "LOOK!" We saw a car full of people approaching a barricade at a goodly rate of speed. The bridge was turned; a boat was going through, and nothing to stop the car except the two barricades across the highway. I said, "That car is not going to stop; its going over and they will be drowned." One of the group retorted, "Ap are you a damn fool? You know they will stop." But they didn't; they crashed one barricade then the other and plunged into water thirty feet deep. We rushed to the place they went over and I began to undress to dive in and try to help. A Marine grabbed me and forcibly held me, and told me the under tow in that water, with the wind and the tide as it was would break my body to pieces. I could only look as the air bubbles came to the top as each occupant of the car died. Now I was a murderer, I really felt these people had to die in this manner because of my disobedience. Although I knew the courts of this world would not try me; I was already, "Tried in the furnace, and found guilty." I could hope for no reprieve; God had already granted me one, and now I felt that any hope I ever had was completely and finally gone. I told the boys on the way home that I would not go with them anymore; that I would pay my part until they could get someone else to take my place. They could not understand the guilt I felt, but assured me to get someone else would not be a problem. I got home and put the fish down in the yard. This was not like me; I had always dressed the fish I caught; I was trained to do this while a lad by my Daddy, but I didn't want them. Loraine knew something was troubling me, but she said "Carry your Mother and Daddy some fish; they love trout and drum." I knew she was right, but I did

not want them to see me. I was afraid they would be able to see I was a murderer, because now I felt I could hide my guilt from no one. I took the fish and went to the farm and I saw Elder Robert's auto in the yard, but I felt I had to deliver the fish. I went in the back door and put the fish on a counter by the pump, and went into the back bedroom to enter the house. As I entered I heard Elder Roberts say, "He has been preaching for twenty years." I knew he was talking about me and I left. I did not go where they could see me; I just went home. Loraine had cleaned enough fish for us and I gave the rest away. I had never known guilt as I felt it then. I was not fit to be with my precious family or any other people. I just wanted to die and face the horrors I knew I must face and not hurt anyone else.

I stayed home until fourth Sunday. My Mother was sick, Loraine and the children had gone to Norfolk to see her sister, who lived there. This was planned while I was fishing every Sunday; thus it offered no problem. I was going to go and stay with my Mother while my Daddy went to Church. When I arrived at my parent's home, Elder Roberts had come to visit Mama because she was sick, and was praying as I entered the room. I was glad to see him and hear him pray because you see I was not going to the meeting. The Lord of Host had decreed it different; my Mother said she was better and insisted that I go with Daddy to Church. Again I was afraid, however, I felt I had to go. I was as obedient to my parents as I could be. We went to the Meadow; Elder W.C. Edwards was there and brother C.L. Coker, who had recently joined the Church, (he was later ordained to the ministry), and about the usual crowd. Sister Sallie Mercer had joined the Church a month ago and I was especially glad to see her. Elder Edwards opened and spoke first. I don't remember any part of his sermon. Then Elder Roberts read the scripture about Joseph and his brethren; as he preached I was so interested in the sermon that I forgot to be afraid, but as he closed and told us Jacob could not go until Benjamin was no more for him, I was astounded. Elder Pollard had preached the same thing many months before; and again I was afraid. The meeting was over; I had made it again and I did not know if I was relieved or not; I wanted to join, but knew I had no right to ask. It was quarterly meeting and when my Daddy went into the back room to get the communion basket I felt that I would go outside to wait for my Dad where it was safe. As I moved to go out; I went to the table in front of the stand and as I approached Elder Roberts I looked and brother Isaac Horton also approached the table. I had not seen him and he had not seen me until we met at the table and Elder Roberts took both of us by the hand. He presented brother Horton to the Church first, who stated he wanted to be a member, that the Meadow Church had always seemed like home to him, and he wanted to live with the Church. Then he presented me and I told them I was in a storm and wanted so much to come into their house and stay. I fur-

ther stated that I had nothing to offer the Church except my life and my corrupt body; I was a guilty sinner and felt all alone in my sins, and wanted so much to live and die with them. They received us both unanimously, and Elder Roberts wanted to know when we wanted to be baptized. I told him I had never had any thoughts about baptism, but I was ready right now. We agreed to be baptized at 2:00 p.m. that day, and Elder Roberts said he would be able to baptise me. He had to be helped into the pulpit that morning, and I knew he was not physically able, so brother Horton and I agreed to ask Elder Edwards to do it.

My wife, as I have stated, was gone to Norfolk; my Mother was sick and I wanted them to be with me so much. Brother Coker and perhaps some others went home with my Daddy, and I stayed for lunch, but all I could think of was, "What have I done?" I did not want to bring the shame of the betrayal I felt on the Church and my precious family. Brother Coker wanted to come with me to change clothes. Mama said she could go if Papa would get her close to the water so she could see. I did not want a large number of people to be there, and felt there would be just a few, but God fixed it different. Friendship Church, a FWB Church in our neighborhood had a baptizing just before us, and a tremendous crowd of my neighbors were there and stayed. I was in a daze speaking to the people, who were offering their congratulations when I felt they should be offering me their condolences. I don't really know what went on in the services on the bank but I remember them singing, "Children of The Heavenly King" as we went into the water. Brother Horton had joined first, but he baptized me first. This is the custom practiced among many of our people. Brother Edwards had no trouble putting me under the water, or bringing me up, but when he tried to dip brother Horton under; he did not get his head under. He tried again with the same results. He then looked at me in panic and said, "Brother Mewborn, what am I going to do?" Without thinking I said, "Say those words again," and as he said them, with much ease I put our brother under the water and lifted him on his feet again. Brother Horton exclaimed, "I mean I went under that time!" I was happy; I was so elated that I felt I must be indeed wearing the "Golden Slippers" I had heard our people describe. As I approached the car I heard sister Mary Lang, who was sitting with my Mother say, "Ap has already baptized his first candidate. "I lost my "Golden Slippers" right then and there! Again, I was afraid! What reason or excuse could I give to God now? I knew I would be expected to go to the meetings because I was a member, so in despair I could only cry, "Lord have Mercy." As I had these thoughts; I looked toward the highway and believed I saw my beautiful family coming home. How could I tell her what I had done? She knew me better than anyone else, and would know positively I had no business doing what I had done. She confirmed later that it was them who had passed, and started to stop and see who was

baptized but did not and went on home. As usual she was kind and seemed happy for me and told me she hoped we could be very happy now.

Elder A.P. Mewborn

VOICES OF THE PAST

From Elder Lambert's book, "Tried In The Furnace".

"I CAN DO ALL THINGS THROUGH CHRIST WHICH STRENGTHENETH ME" (Philippians 4:13)

January, 1955

ELDER E.J. LAMBERT

Did you ever try with all your strength for days to do a certain thing and utterly fail? You tried so persistently that you became mentally and physically exhausted to such extent that your hope fainted? If so, you know what I have gone through in an attempt to write an editorial. I concluded this morning that it had been proved I am a miserable failure and all my exercises of preaching, praying, singing, writing and conversation with saints were vain imaginations and hypocritical actions which had come to an end! The fact that I had failed in this attempt climaxed the proof. Deep, grievous, heart-searching meditations proved that I did not have one qualification that I had been called into this work! No one has ever been so weak as I ! Then, as lightning suddenly flashes into darkness, came these startling words, ***"When I am weak, then am I strong, I can do all things through Christ which strengtheneth me."*** The words of Christ followed, ***"My strength is made perfect in weakness."*** This soothed my aching heart and calmed my troubled breast. It need be that I be shown many times ***"That the blind receive their sight, and the lame walk, the lepers are cleansed, and the deaf hear, the dead are raised up, and the poor have the gospel preached to them" (Matt. 11:5).*** It does no suffice just to tell the children of God these things. They must be shown again and again. They must experience it time after time.

I cannot see when left to my own natural resources. When Christ opens my blind eyes and give me spiritual sight then I ***can see.*** The fact that I can see now does not suffice for tomorrow. Today, I may see that all things work together for good including my troubles and trials. Tomorrow, I may be persuaded that all things are against me. Yesterday, I was persuaded that my entire life had been wasted, all my efforts useless, and that it would have been better had I never been born into this natural world. Today there is new light to lighten my pathway so that I have hopes for the morrow. I trust Christ has opened my eyes to see that God has provided for me all through my life, sustained me with His grace, and will not let me fall finally away; but will uphold me with His hand through the severest of trials and finally raise

me triumphant over it all through Christ which strengtheneth me.

I cannot walk upon volition of my own will, by my own ability but must realize that I am lame. I must be shown that the lame walk through Christ which strengtheneth. *"I can walk through Christ which strengtheneth me." "A man's heart deviseth his way but the Lord directeth his steps,"* is not learned by reading the sixteenth chapter of Proverbs, but by actual experience. When the strength of Christ is imputed to the individual he is not lame but strong in the Lord, walking, taking the steps that God directs certainly and steadily. His strength is not somewhere afar off, just being accredited to our account, but it is imputed to us, strengthening us to walk in paths of righteousness. He has placed our feet upon the rock and *established our goings.* We are far from sitting on the stool of *"do-nothing"* when we are blessed to be in this state. We are walking in His steps. We suffer, become humble, believe, confess, pray, repent, love, and hope through Christ which strengtheneth us. I can do the seemingly impossible through this strength which is imputed to me.

A few months ago, I was deeply impressed to accompany Elder Rhodes on a tour west to visit Elder T.R. Jefferson and wife and the brethren in Washington, Oregon and California. I was unable financially, physically, and in every other way to make the venture. It seemed as though I was pressed against a wall that could not be pierced. I was so depressed and everything looked so gloomy that I said to my wife before leaving, "Dessie Mae, let us ask Elder Rhodes to pray for us." We knelt in our home and Elder Rhodes was wonderfully inspired to pray God to divinely strengthen, direct and protect us on this trip. While he was praying the wall disappeared, my troubled breast was calmed, and I was strengthened to such extent that I enjoyed that trip as much as any other venture I had ever made. I have gone into the sacred stand many times trembling because I was so weak, being void of spiritual thoughts, that I could not see how I could speak intelligently on anything. My mind would be so confused that I would think it impossible to have connected thoughts on any subject. I verily believe the mind of Christ has been imputed to me on such occasions that the meditations of the mind and the flow of words came calmly and fluently with all ease. *"I can preach through Christ which strengtheneth me."*

Some time ago a church called me to serve it in the capacity of pastor. The first thought came into my mind and I expressed it thus: *"I cannot serve you." A thought followed and I expressed it also, "I can serve you as pastor through Christ which strengtheneth me."* Is it not a wonderful, mysterious thought that it is the blind who are blessed to see; the lame are blessed to walk; the unclean are cleansed; the dead are raised; the deaf hear, and the poor have the gospel preached to them? Jesus performed all these natural miracles here

while in this world as types of miracles more sublime. The imputation of His spiritual strength by His Word is much more sublime! ***"The words that I speak unto you, they are spirit, and they are life"***; says Jesus as recorded in St. John 6:63. When Jesus speaks directly to you it enlivens you because He imparts to you His Spirit and life. It works in you ***both to will and to do.*** It is Christ in you who walks.

A sister, whom I was blessed to baptize in the state of Washington, wrote me an inquiry on the subject of predestination relative to the objection that it tends to suppress action. The fact that some who professed to believe in the doctrine of predestination were at ease, being content to sit on the "do-nothing" stool, justifying their inactivity upon this point of doctrine, disturbed her because of her impelling desire to study the Scriptures and tread the steps of the faithful. I quote a part of my reply.

"Did you know that the idea of predestination has spurred people to action in the face of many difficulties?" Instead of causing them to be content to sit on the stool of 'do-nothing' it has rather encouraged them to persevere to action to make their desires a reality. You feel impressed to do something, you feel this impression is from God, you undertake it with the thought that you can because God has predetermined that you should do it regardless of so many obstacles that seem to be in the way. You are impressed that God is for you and nothing can be against you. If God be for you, you will realize your ambitions. Your desires and your actions are as much predestinated as your home in heaven as one of God's elect family. In Romans eighth chapter, the thought expressed is that God has predestinated us to conform to the image of Jesus. He does this partly in this life by conforming our desires and characteristics of the inner man to that of Jesus. He will perfect it in the resurrection when the outer man will be adopted into the family by the immortalization of the mortal body. May I add, this conforming to the image of Jesus is the imputation of His strength to us.

When our natural thoughts are brought to a state of confusion and vanity, it is an appropriate moment for Christ to strengthen us by imputing His thoughts to us. When this is done, our thoughts are conformed to the image of Christ; our minds are upon godly things. Our desires are for a closer walk with Him. I can think through Christ which strengtheneth me. These thoughts are sublime. These thoughts conform the will to the will of Christ because this will is worked in us. ***I can will through Christ which strengtheneth me.***

God's people must learn by sad experience that the will alone is not sufficient. If you read the account of Peter's denial of Christ, you will find that he had to be converted to this fact. You must be converted in the same manner of Peter's conversion. Did you ever have a godly desire and find that all your efforts were unsuccessful and vain? Were you ever fully persuaded in mind to do something that would be becoming to a child of God and then have your thoughts entirely changed so that instead of doing that which you were impressed to do, you did the opposite? My experience is such so much of the time, that I have been made to know many times

the necessity of the *do* being worked also. Many times I can say with Paul, ***"To will is present with me but how to perform that which is good I find not."*** Do you know why Paul said this? He had searched and tried all of his resources and all of them had failed. All our resources must be tried out and proved as vain before Christ imputes His strength unto us. When He imputes His strength is when I can truly say from the heart, ***"I can do all things through Christ which strengtheneth me."***

It is Christ who strengthens the weak hands, confirms the feeble knees, and says to them of a fearful heart, ***"Be strong, fear not."*** He says to the fearful, ***"Fear not."*** He makes the lame to leap as an hart and the tongue of the dumb to sing. (See Isaiah 35). If Christ be speaking through me, then I can say to you as the writer to the Hebrews said, ***"Lift up the hands which hang down, and the feeble knees. Make straight paths for your feet."*** You can lift up the hands that hang down, confirm the feeble knees, and make straight paths for your feet, lest that which is lame be turned out of the way, when Christ imputes His strength to you. I have often been so low and discouraged that I could not go on. A brother would notice me when in this condition. He would say comforting words of kindness and encouragement to me and I would be immediately strengthened. My hands would be lifted up and my feeble knees confirmed by these words of my brother. Could it have been Christ in my brother speaking to me? The words of Christ are ***spirit and life.*** The words of Christ are strengthening. I have been persuaded that Christ speaks often to me through my brethren because of the strength that has been imputed to me while under the influence of these words.

Have you ever visited the sick and seen their countenance brighten when you enter the room? Have you ever visited people and hear them say so enthusiastically, ***"I am so glad you came, your visit has meant so much to me"***? You have administered to those who were in need and have witnessed their being strengthened by this ministration. They have seemed to want to give you the praise for it and you have conscientiously told them that no praise was due you and advised them to thank God for any benefit they had received. Your kindness indeed strengthened them and the appreciation manifested by them strengthened you. ***"I can strengthen others through Christ which strengtheneth me."***

David prayed, ***"Restore unto me the joy of thy salvation, uphold me with thy free spirit; then, will I teach transgressors thy ways, and sinners shall be converted unto Thee" (Psalms 51: 12,13).*** One great epoch in my experience came to me while being enhanced by the preaching of an elder who was blessed to teach me how mercy could be given and justice satisfied. One of the qualifications of an elder is ***"apt to teach."*** If there be no evidence that God's little children have been taught through a man's preaching, I am persuaded, that the man ought not to be ordained as an elder because he is lacking in qualifications. Paul was blessed to ***"teach in every church" (1 Cor. 4:17).*** Paul taught Timothy, his son in the ministry. He commanded Timothy to ***"Command and teach."*** ***"I***

can teach through Christ which strengtheneth me." I have been encouraged by many who have come to me and convinced me that many questions had been cleared up through my preaching. Does this have a tendency to exalt me in my estimation of myself? No! No! No! It humbles me instead. The thought that God has graced me, who am less than the least of all saints," with such ministration, causes me to realize more fully my littleness and dependence upon Him.

I have heard brethren discourage others from expressing to a minister their appreciation and enjoyment of his sermon on the basis that ***"It might puff him up."*** If such would ***"puff"*** one up, it would be better for the church to ***"puff"*** him up until he burst. I say, give vent to your feelings. If you have profited in a sermon and enjoyed it, express your sentiments to the speaker. Many of God's ministers, who grope along, battling with many doubts concerning their call into this position, have been strengthened by words of encouragement from the hearers. You, no doubt, have felt impressed to go to your pastor and let him know how much you appreciate his efforts in visiting, preaching, advising, praying, laboring for unity and peace among brethren, and his readiness in administering in all other duties of a pastor. You may have failed to do this, excusing yourself with the thought, ***"What I may say to him would be of no benefit."*** Your pastor is your servant. A servant is always benefited and strengthened by kindness of his master! A true pastor considers himself less than the least; thus, esteeming the least as greater than he. He sees Jesus in you but cannot see Him in himself. ***I can strengthen my pastor through Christ which strengtheneth me.***

It pleased God to give us each other. The words that we speak and the things we do have their effect upon each other. Words and deeds are not without effect. They either discourage or encourage, please or displease, lift up or cast down, yea, weaken or strengthen. Jesus said, ***"Whoso shall offend one of these little ones which believe in me, it were better for him that a millstone be hanged about his neck, and that he were drowned in the depth of the sea" (Matt. 18:6)*** May we be given to pray God that we be strengthened in conversation and deed that we may say appropriate words and do the things that are becoming to God's little children lest we offend one another. May we be strengthened to give thanks unto God for each other. Paul was bound to give thanks unto God for his brethren. My brethren means so much to me. I have been made to thank God for their ***"labor of love"*** seeing their labor is stimulated by love instead of hope for reward. The doctrine John talked about was the doctrine of love. The commandment received by the direct operation of the Spirit of God is love Him and love one another. This commandment comes to us by the imputing of Christ's love into our hearts. When we are strengthened by the love of Christ we can love Him and our brethren. ***I can thank God for my brethren and love them through Christ which strengtheneth me.***

Space will not permit us to write upon the many other things that have come into our mind relative to this great text. I trust God will strengthen the reader to

enlarge upon these gleanings with many precious thoughts of Christ and His imputed strength unto us. Bear in mind that it is the ***weak who are strengthened by Christ.*** If we felt we had the ability to perform anything of ourselves we would not feel the need of the strength of Christ for this thing. If we felt we could do one thing without Christ then we would be strong enough that the language of Paul as expressed in the title of this article could not apply to us for we would have to say, ***"One thing I can do of myself but can do all other things through Christ which strengtheneth me."*** Realizing my weakness to so great extent that I cannot do just one thing godly of myself, then I must depend upon Christ's strength to perform all things. I can do all things through Christ which strengtheneth me.

Elder E.J. Lambert

February, 1945

IF I MAY BUT TOUCH HIS CLOTHES

Matt. 9:20; Mark 5:25; Luke 8:43

This episode in the ministry of Jesus is interesting for meditation. Let us approach the scene and gaze in wonder and admiration at the lowly Nazarene as his disciples hover 'round him and the multitude stand in awe at such as the world had never been blessed with prior to this time. He is going from place to place preaching the gospel of the kingdom. With their diseases, trials and troubles the people come to him. Have you ever noticed the condition of those that come? They are not people that are able to do things for themselves, but rather they are people that have exhausted their power and they come to him because there is nowhere else to go. Just such a case is this woman that we desire to notice. In the first place she is a certain woman. In the kingdom of which Jesus is the King nothing is done in a haphazard way. Not the least detail is left to chance, but rather all things have order and precision to them. Just any woman of the multitude would not do, but it must be that one whose heart has been searched and displayed to her. Her disease was a dreadful malady and is worthy of comparison to sin, that dreaded devastating disease that Adam's children are all partakers of in its worst form. It had gotten such a hold on her that she had sought a remedy. Had she just looked for one a little while? Had she given just part of her worldly goods to stay the terrible flow? No sir! this poor woman had been hunting and looking for twelve long years. She had suffered many things from many physicians. So it is to every child of God when sin revives (Rom. 7:9) and starts that flow. We begin to try to stop it. After we have tried and tried and tried we find that we are unable to cope with it. If this is not a "can't-help-it" I wonder what kind of language it would take to describe one. We can well understand how we would go to this clinic and to that hospital; to this physician and to that specialist if we were suffering from some such malady. Nature would force us to do just that. There is not a condition in the world that this matter is hinged on. Some of our people get scared to death of a little too much doctrine and long and

yearn and plead for our preachers to preach a little less doctrine. Very well, may God give me grace to write experience. Let us look close at this woman and her experience. Do you suppose she volunteered to take this disease? No sir! this woman did not (and is not) a volunteer. She found out one day that she had a terrible malady. Oh, what pain, misery and discomfort it caused her. Tell me that it will not cause a person to move, and in the same breath I will tell you that the movement of the Spirit in showing sin to a child of God will not cause movement because the Savior used this woman to teach us our travel in the spiritual kingdom. After she had spent all she had did she still have something left? Oh, how destitute and helpless the Lord's people become in trying to arrest sin! Now brethren this is experience and if it is not the hardest kind of a doctrine I confess that I do not know it. She spent all she had. How descriptive of God's people not allowed to keep back a thing. If a thing is kept back then she was not a fit subject of salvation (see Mark 12:44; Luke 15:14). But I am glad that she spent her living; that she was not improved; that she was getting worse. If this is not a helpless, destitute, undone woman I know not the use of words to convey ideas. This is all I care to preach. I just hope that God will always bless and keep me to declare to my precious kindred that salvation is of the Lord. If preaching abases the creature and exalts the Lord I love it, and when blessed to that end I enjoy it. Now this woman is ready for the manifestation of Jesus' healing power to her. She is in the crowd at this particular time. If she had been in a crowd around the Savior earlier she would not have been a fit subject of salvation. She would not have had all her living spent, but the glorious set time to visit Zion has come. Here is Jesus being shown to her. Here he is in his garments; here he is in his glorious apparel and traveling in his strength, mighty to save (Isa. 63:1). She is drawn to him, faith is given her and she has a desire to touch his clothes. That faith is moving faith. This woman did not have the conditional brand of faith, in fact the Scriptures do not mention that kind, but nevertheless we hear much about it and that among people that profess to be the church. At long last she reaches him and touches his clothes. Jesus felt it as he feels all the movements of his dear, little children. At that moment she was healed. The flow of blood stopped! What is more she felt it. Oh, my dear readers, how did you feel when you came in touch with him? Sin was stopped, brought to a standstill, held in abeyance, but let us linger a little longer. Let us draw nearer for this man is going to speak. Remember that Peter, that bold apostle is there as well as all the others. The Savior feeling the touch asks, "Who touched my clothes?" Brethren is that to find out who did touch Him? Did Jesus not know everything that went on around him? If he could read their minds and know all their thoughts surely he knew the movement of the multitude. To me this woman is the church. It is represented here by this woman. He is talking to her, he is asking her the question. He knew Peter could not tell him. Just listen to his meek explanation. Oh how weak are all of our explanations unless the Spirit leads. but again, who touched me? Ah, little one,

has he asked you that soul-searching question? He knows and she knows. Peter (preachers) knew nothing about it. How wonderful the union between Christ and his church. Often-times they are in communion and those closest by nominal ties know nothing about it. She knows that her every movement has been under the closest scrutiny. She has nothing to hide because she realizes her insignificance. Notice her approach. Is there anything suggestive in it? Does your mind look back to that set time when the Lord asked you, who touched me? She comes fearing and trembling and falls down before him and tells him all the truth. My precious readers, I trust I am comforted as I write these lines to you. What a scene we have beheld! It was in some degree of fear that we looked on, but now our souls leap up, and we have found our own experience being unfolded before our eyes and now we are indeed glad. The church is always glad to hear another come to her and tell her all the truth. If nothing depended on Jesus after having been healed she acted the hypocrite in coming to him, fearing and trembling, falling down before him and telling all the truth. For me I believe she told him how gracious he had been in healing her, but I am not content with that, I believe she, at that time, realized her helplessness for the future as well as the past. The disease came on her unexpectedly. It might come again unless he keeps her healed. She told him all the truth. The church is telling all the truth now and will forever.

Elder W.D. Griffin

CONTRIBUTIONS

FOR NOVEMBER 1995

T.T. Hall, NC	2.00
Alan Terry, VA	2.00
Mrs. Norma Smith, VA	2.00
H. Nelson, WV	5.00
Wilton L. Sutphin, VA	2.00
Maurice Webb, IL	7.00
Mrs. Bernice Greer, VA	2.00
Troy G. Shepard, NC	10.00
Mrs. Elva Martin, VA	2.00
Mrs. Doris Rowland, VA	2.00

OBITUARIES

RUSSELL THOMAS HOLLEY

It is with a feeling of sadness and unworthiness as I attempt to write and obituary of this humble man. He was born December third 1905 as the son of the late Charlie Lester Holley and Susan Brumfield Holley. He died February twenty-second 1995 making his stay on earth eighty nine years.

Brother Russell joined Danville Primitive Baptist Church June thirteenth 1953 and was baptized the third Sunday of June by his Pastor Elder Robert Todd. He was elected clerk of his church August the seventh 1954 and served well the office for forty years. His church felt to see a gift in Brother Russell, and he was ordained deacon October the ninth 1954.

He served as a deacon with love, caring, and humility. He was always there to accommodate those without

transportation and carry such to the meetings. He always was eager to have all things done in order in this Church. Brother Russell's health began to fail, and he gave up fhe office of clerk.

He was married to Mary Oakes Holley who still survives. They celebrated fifty years together several years ago. They had four children born to them and three still survive. Their son, Raymond, died in September of 1994. their daughter, Peggy Holley Nolen, of South Carolina and sons, Calvin and David, survived to witness Brother Russell patiently await his departure from this world of trial, tribulation and sickness. There are also several grandchildren who survive along with great-grandchildren.

He left also one brother and four sisters, Brother Irving Holley, Sister Inez Hollie, Sister Gladys Stigall, Viola Davis, and Mabel Wilson. These were soon visited by death again in their loss of Mabel.

The funeral was conducted by Elder Julian Williams and myself, and his body placed in the tomb to await the time when he can share in the victory over death. His church requested I write his obituary and yet, I could not touch upon his many merits.

May those who are left, especially his wife and children, be blessed to think of what they were blessed to have, rather than what they lost.

Humbly submitted as a token of love and esteem for Brother Russell and lhe Church and his family.

Elder C.B. Davis, Jr.

JULIA MAE HUNDLEY POTTER

Sister Potter, daughter of the late Daniel W. Hundley and Sallie Donley Hundley, was born January 10, 1911. She passed away July 24, 1995 at Martinsville, Virginia.

She married Brother Willard Paul Potter January 12, 1929. Sister Potter was preceded in death by a daughter, Sister David (Frances) Mason. She is survived by her husband, Willard Paul Potter, two daughters, Sister Lois P. Gunter and Rebecca P. Farrar and three sons, Willard L. Potter, Perry G. Potter and Posey S. Potter. She is also survived by three sisters, twelve grandchildren and eight great grandchildren.

Sister Potter Joined the church on September 19, 1948 and was baptized October 1948. Her funeral was conducted by Pastor Elder Lane Carter. She was buried at Roselawn Burial Park in Martinsville, Virginia, there to await the resurrection day, then her hope will be fulfilled.

Sister Potter was a gentle person who loved her church and family. She was weak and in poor health for a long time. She was a faithful member and enjoyed her meetings very much.

May the Lord bless her family and give each of them peace and comfort and love as only the Lord can give.

I was given a love and fellowship for Sister Potter that we feel only Zion's children know. We loved her but feel the Lord loved her best.

Written by request of brother Willard Potter.

Elder Lane Carter

Signs of the Times

DEVOTED TO THE OLD SCHOOL BAPTIST CAUSE

" The Sword of the Lord and of Gideon "

VOL. 164 KEELING, VA., MARCH 1996 NO. 3

SIGNS OF THE TIMES

ISSN - 0199-0063

Subscription price $10.00 per year - $18.00 two years

Published each month by

SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.

Established in 1832

Devoted to the Old Baptist Cause

CIRCULATION OFFICE

Elder J. R. Williams
1012 Bennett Circle
Keeling, Va. 24566

EDITORS

Elder J. R. Williams, Editor
1012 Bennett Circle
Keeling, Va. 24566
Phone (804) 792-8758

Elder Kenneth R. Key, Editor
721 Willard Street
Greensboro, N.C. 27405
Phone (910) 273-7464

ASSOCIATE EDITORS

Elder Richard H. Campbell
2171 Allen Court
Germantown, Tenn. 38138
Phone (901) 753-7791

Elder C. B . Davis, Jr.
1251 Paynes Tavern Rd.
Roxboro, N.C. 27573
Phone (910) 599-7236

Elder C. C. Wilbanks
217 Bastrop Drive
Monroe, Louisiana 71203
Phone (318) 343-5473

All letters for this paper containing subscriptions and remittances, should be mailed to Elder J. R. Williams, 1012 Bennett Circle, Keeling, Virginia 24566. All articles and letters for publication, all notices of meetings and all obituaries should be mailed to Elder Kenneth R. Key, 721 Willard Street, Greensboro, N.C. 27405.

SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.
1012 Bennett Circle, Keeling, Virginia 24566

SONG

The congregation of the Lord,
As they did journey here;
Tasted the wilderness of sin,
God's glory did appear.

There was no water there to drink,
No place to plant their seed;
There were no vines, or figs to eat,
They found thernselves in need.

There was no comfort for their souls,
As they did plead their case;
And wherefore have you made us come,
Unto this evil place?

When Moses and when Aaron fell,
Their faces to the ground;
The glory of the Lord appeared,
And mercy there they found.

Hear now ye rebels ye must fetch,
Your water from this Rock;
Then Moses lifted up his hand,
And with his rod did smote.

Two times he smote the Living Stone,
Before their very eyes;
To bring the water from the Rock,
Amazing and surprise!

Yes, water flowed abundantly,
The congregation drank;
It was sufficient for their need,
When in despair they sank.

Oh! sanctify me in their eyes,
Our God commanded them;
To travel on the King's highway,
Until we're free from sin.

Prayerfully submitted,
By: Elder V. B. Linn,

CONTENTS

EDITORIAL 50
Elder R.H. Campbell

VOICES OF THE PAST .....
Elder A.P. Mewborn
John Kershaw
Elder E.J. Lambert
Elder J.C. Philpot

CONTRIBUTIONS 69

OBITUARIES 70
Howard Franklin Branch
Erma Lee Broach
Marie Cannaday
Maggie Tilley Jackson
Elder William Patton O'Neal

EDITORIAL

ELDER R.H. CAMPBELL

In the beginning God created the heaven and the earth. And the earth was without form and void; and darkness was upon the face of the deep. And the spirit of God moved upon the face of the waters, and God said "Let there be light and there was light."

These three verses, the first three verses of the bible, set forth the doctrine that the Primitive Baptists believe in this day and age and upon which all of the inspired writers have declared in the generations following this declaration. God the Father, God the Son and God the Holy Ghost one eternal God who pre-existed everything that has been, is, or ever shall be, by the greatness of his own power and infinite wisdom spoke everything into being and endowed them with all the characteristics that they possess. Just as he said, let there be light and there was light, he spoke and all the hosts of heaven and earth were, and he said what they would do to fulfill their allotted place in the plan which proceeded from the mind and purpose of God. Everything that was formed, in the day of creation will continue to perform according to that eternal will which gave them a being, originally, there can be nothing added to it nor anything taken from it.

This is the foundation upon which the faith of the children is based, the fact that God is of one mind and none can turn him and what his soul desireth, even that he doeth. This is the substance of things hoped for in those who have been given to see and realize the weakness and unprofitableness of the flesh and have fled for refuge to the source of that light that shines around them in this world of darkness and sin.

There is no record in all the inspired writings of the bible that indicate that God has ceased, to any degree, to be the same supreme being that he was declared to be in the day of creation. Isaiah 46 vs 9:10 declares, ***"Remember the former things of old: for I am God, and there is none else. I am***

God and there is none like me, Declaring the end from the beginning, and from ancient times the things that are not yet done, saying My counsel shall stand and I will do all my pleasure:" No indication here of a loss of power at this stage of the game, is there? The same absolute power and control is manifested throughout the scriptures by those who were inspired with the same authority that Moses possessed when he penned the above scriptures, and the ancient times referred to by Isaiah was the time in which Moses wrote when all thing were determined in the mind of the Trinity.

God inspires men to write and leave on record his doctrine, oracles and laws which are to govern his people as they journey in this low ground of sin and sorrow but God himself causes that light to shine into the heart and soul of those to whom these truths have been revealed. Just as the earth and the heavens would have forever been without form and void without the power of God moving upon them, to change them and commanding the light to shine upon them, even so, would all of mankind have forever remained in darkness regarding the truth and with no realization of the spiritual kingdom that is all around them. This light is not to all the world because God made a lesser light to rule the day and another to rule the night and to give light upon the earth for the natural man. The light referred to above is the one that shined around the Apostle Paul on the road to Damascus, above the brightness of the noon day sun, which showed him that his religion was with form and void of any substance and from this light came the voice of Jesus, the light of every heaven born soul.

For as the rain cometh down and the snow from heaven, and returneth not thither, but watereth the earth, and maketh it bring forth and bud, that it may give seed to the sower and bread to the eater; So shall my word be that goeth forth out of my mouth: it shall not return unto me void, but it shall accomplish that which I please, and it shall prosper in the thing whereto I sent it. The same seal of authority here that was in the scriptures recorded in the beginning, no hesitancy, no conditions, no dependence on other things, no qualifications: just a positive declaration of the way things are going to be, and as in all instances, according to the will and purpose of God. This scripture and many, many, others are the foundations of the faith of the children of God, the confidence in the God who spake and it was done; commanded and it stood fast. They glory in the declaration of the words of the psalmist, *"Blessed is the nation whose God is the Lord: and the people whom he hath chosen for his own inheritance,"* because this is the only plan of salvation that can fill their need. If it was based upon the qualifications of the man in nature or their coming to God they realize that they would have ever been in darkness and without any hope or knowledge of these things.

God told Moses, the writer of the above text, *"I will have mercy upon*

whom I will have mercy, and I will have compassion on whom I will have compassion. So then, it is not of him that willeth, nor of him that runneth, but of God that sheweth mercy." Oh the comfort and the joy that fills the heart of those who have evidence of a work of grace in their lives to know that it is of God according to his good pleasure and cannot be altered or changed by things that may occur in the future.

I, Jesus have sent mine Angel to testify unto you these things in the churches. I am the root and offspring of David, and the bright and morning star. Surely this also, found in the last chapter of Revelation, is in reference to the light that God spoke into existence in the beginning; it is referred to in all of the writings and the source of that light is God, and the results is revelation to those whom he hath chosen for his own inheritance. John 1 vs 4 in speaking of Jesus said, ***"In him is life; and the life is the light of men,"*** and the true light was to those who were born not of blood, nor of the will of the flesh, nor of the will of man, but of God. Jesus said, I am the way, the truth and the life, and again, I am the light of the world.

The light that God created in the beginning, when he said let there be light, is the light that is still shining in the world to make manifest the works of God in the hearts of the chosen generation, for whom all things were created. II Cor. 4 vs. 6 ***"For God who commanded the light to shine out of darkness, hath shined in our hearts, to give the light of the glory of God in the face of Jesus Christ,"*** to the vessels of mercy which were afore prepared unto glory, even at that time of creation: but as all things, the manifestation of the creation of them occur in what is called time, over many generations. They were just as sure and certain then, as now, but there is a trial of faith that must be experienced by all in this life, that are so exercised, to teach them patience that they may be perfect and entire realizing their total dependence upon their Creator for life and for salvation. As one Elder used to say, patience is endurance and they must all endure the fleshly life and trials before they inherit the spiritual life in its fullness. And praise and adore the giver of that good and perfect gift.

The world has what it calls the eternal flame which man attempts to keep burning. The light that God brought forth in the beginning is the only eternal light. It will light the way of the saints of God on earth and in the climes of Glory.

In bonds of Love,
Elder Richard H. Campbell

HEBREWS 13: 1-3.

Let brotherly love continue.

Be not forgetful to entertain strangers: for thereby some have entertained angels unawares.

Remember them that are in bonds, as bound with them; and them which suffer adversity, as being yourselves also in the body.

VOICES OF THE PAST

"The Hope and Calling of Elder A.P. Mewborn"

(Continued from last issue.)

On Monday when I was at work, my boss (Mr. T.C. Turnage) called me to his office. He told me he saw me baptized and was happy. He believed the same gospel I did, but was never able to join. He told me he would prophesy that in a short time I would be preaching, and I must remember that my work must not interfere or prohibit me from any Church duties I might have, to do my work at times that it did not prohibit me from the duties of the Church. I was thankful for the stand he took but I felt there would be no preaching problems. He again said while he would be interested in what I was doing, I need not ask him, or anyone else, but go and do the things the Lord bade me. He also stated he would like to assist me in any way he could. Now again, I began to wonder who had told him anything about my fears of preaching. My Daddy told me when I asked him, that he had said nothing of his feelings to my boss. Sometimes I still wonder.

October was the association month, and I visited the Kehukee, Contentnea, White Oak and Black Creek. After this I continued to go with my parents and wife to the meetings around here.

Fourth Sunday in November, Elder Roberts asked me if I would open the meeting with hymn and prayer. I told him I had no desire to open the meeting, and contrary to what he evidently believed, I had no burden to speak at all. What a liar I am! I found some comfort in the scripture, "Let God be true, and every man a liar," but I had still lied to my pastor, who I loved dearly. He looked hurt but said he felt sorry for me, and went on with the meeting.

I loved and felt especially close to Elder G.G. Trevathan and Elder W.E. Turner, and I am sure I plagued them often. I was seeking something, I did not, (and don't know now) what I was looking for, but I went to see them often. We cried together and agreed on the teachings of the scriptures, had good fellowship for each other, but these sessions accomplished nothing. Elder Trevathan's son, Fred, operated a shoe repair shop only about a half block from where I worked, and "Pop" his Daddy stayed with him a lot. Every day at my lunch hour, I went to his shop. I am sure brother Fred got tired of me going so often, but he was kind to me. I remember at one of these sessions, Elder Trevathan said to me, "Son, I can't tell you how to preach." My temper flew hot, I said too loud, "Hell, I don't want you to tell me how to preach, I want to know how to keep from preaching." I abruptly left by the back door; my head hung down and tears flowing. I felt I had lost him, and did not go to the shop again to talk with him. I felt I had no one I could discuss these things with. I remembered that Job had written, "The thing I feared the most has come upon me." This is probably not verbatim, but it is how I felt. I had insulted Elder Roberts

and Elder Trevathan and I felt they had passed on my rash behavior and insulting remarks to many of the brethren. I honestly tried to stop going to the Churches again; but that did not help. I worked on Saturdays and could not attend my conference meetings, and I felt this was just a little more evidence that I had no calling and no promise of God in the ministry, nor even in the Church. I felt that the only help or recourse I had was to visit other Churches any place where they would not believe I had any burden to preach, or know the fears that possessed me much of my time. I felt then I could enjoy the meetings, the singing; the preaching; one more time.

I went to Mewborns Church, my Mother's family Church, hoping to hear the ministers there, (Elder J.E. Mewborn and Elder W.B. Kearney) preach in a way that would comfort me again. I enjoyed meeting the people, many of them family, also the brethren. The singing was beautiful and Elder Mewborn preached first. I enjoyed him, but I don't know his text. I felt that this was indeed the right way to go, for I had no guilty feeling and was blessed to rejoice again at that certain sound that comes when one can really hear God's ministers bring His message to His saints. I should have left when he stopped, and gone home. Elder Kearney began to read the scripture. *"My people shall be a willing people in the day of my power."* I don't know even now, how the others could continue to sit there. He spoke only to me, and if a poor worm was ever made to feel small, it was me. He knew nothing of my sufferings, my doubts and fears; nothing of the pitiful plight I was in, but preached in such a manner, my poor mind was locked on the scripture that tells the experience of that poor woman at the well. ***"Come, see a man, which told me all the things that ever I did: is not this the Christ?"*** My troubles returned with such force that I could not hold the tears back any longer and kept begging from within, Lord have mercy on me!

I continued to go to the Meadow through some sense of duty. On two occasions Elder Roberts asked me if I had a mind to speak to the Church. The first time I told him no emphatically, the second time I asked him if he had lost his mind. He gently told me that he may have, but he was only doing what he felt he must do, and maybe he would ask me again some time.

He got weaker and very sick, and was confined to his bed. Elder Edwards served the Churches he was pastor of, and although I did not visit him; I felt condemned for not going. Then he asked my parents and Elder Edwards to tell me to come to see him, to pray for him so he could die in peace. I felt I had to go; the Lord knows I loved him, but I knew I could not pray before the others. On one occasion when I was younger; my Grandmother, who was real sick, asked me to pray for her and I had tried; so I felt I must go and try. The day before we were scheduled to go to his home; that night I was so burdened with a scripture I had not ever read, that I remembered but once. ***"We have a little sister, and she***

hath no breast: what shall we do for our sister in the day when she shall be spoken for?" I knew nothing about it, but it would not go away. No answers came; just lots of questions. When we reached his home; he was in bed, not able to sit up and he was suffering a great deal. I felt my disobedience was the cause of all this, and I suffered also. My parents and Elder Edwards were there, together with him and his sweet wife. I sat beside his bed, completely ignoring Elder Edwards and all the others and began to talk to him. He caught hold of my hand and held it, and asked me to pray for him. I tried to pray; I could not refuse. There was nothing negative about me. When finally I could stop speaking in prayer; he asked if there had been any scripture on my mind, and I could not answer, because I was afraid to say no. I quoted the scripture and then automatically began speaking about my little sister, which depicts God's Church to me, and having no breast, could not feed her children, but was totally dependent on another, a higher power for her children's bread. When at last, (it seemed a long time to me) I quit speaking; he asked us to sing a hymn and Elder Edwards had a dismissal prayer. Oh, if I could only describe the feelings of the ones there, the tears and the remorse I felt, for I knew again most emphatically that I had failed.

The next meeting time was second Sunday at Damascus. I went only because I felt if I disobeyed God one more time I would die, and wanted to live with my precious wife and children. On Wednesday night before this I had a dream. I dreamed I was at Farmville Church and it was people there, who in my life in the Church, had never been there before, and some of those who were regulars were not seated in there usual place. I saw my Aunt Lula Mewborn, who had been turned out of the Meadow Church, and when she begged forgiveness, asking to be reinstated, my Grandmother refused. I saw Herbert Kemp, who seemed to hate the Primitive Baptist which a passion. His wife is a member at Farmville and her family are all of the primitive belief. She worked with me in a dry goods store and we were close because we had a strong belief in the doctrine of the Church. For the first time, her Mother, sister-in-law and brother were there, and Herbert with them. I enjoyed the meeting in my dream, but did not know the preacher and could not retain anything he said. I told sister Sybil about my dream, and she laughed and said, "It certainly was a dream; for you will never see Herbert in an Old Baptist Church except perhaps at a funeral." The house was about two thirds full, which was a large gathering for that meeting. Sister Sybil got a good laugh as I told her my dream, but to me it was so real, that it was not funny. She asked who was preaching, and I told her I did not know. She asked if I enjoyed the preaching and I told her I believed what I heard, but I did not like his delivery because he seemed so afraid. I promptly forgot my dream and life went on. I wanted to

go to the Churches, but was afraid to go to the Meadow.

On second Sunday, I asked Loraine if she was going to the meeting with me, and she said she would stay home and prepare lunch. I went unafraid; I knew they could not embarrass me there for I was a member at the Meadow. As I entered the Church; I saw my Daddy and the other deacons hovering around Elder Roberts. I looked and could tell he was sick and I wanted to take him home. He would not agree to go, and I quickly asked where Elder Edwards was. He had gone to Red Banks Church; they had no pastor and he was filling in for them. About eleven o'clock, Elder Roberts cried out, "Jonah, don't let my people die, its all right if you and I suffer for your disobedience, but don't let my people die!" I immediately told him I could not speak here; I was a member at the Meadow. He retorted, "All the deacons from the Meadow and Damascus are here and if it is agreed on by them, it is in order for you to speak now. I looked in despair at the congregation and nearly fainted! This was the people I saw in my dream, sister Lula Mewborn and her sons were there, brother Owens and sister Julia, and "Ma Hales", and with them were sister Sybil and Herbert Kemp. Now I was truly afraid; for I knew I could not preach, and I told Elder Roberts I couldn't. He said, "Son, just open the meeting with hymn and prayer and I will be satisfied." I opened the hymn book to "Love Divine" (number 10) and read the hymn and got on my knees behind the table and tried to pray. When finally I could stop; I rose to my feet and glanced down at the Bible the deacons had placed on the table. It was open and my eyes were drawn to the scripture Isaiah, forty, the first verse. I found myself saying, ***"God was speaking to someone, when He said comfort ye, comfort ye my people saith your God. Speak ye comfortably to Jerusalem, and cry unto her, that her warfare is accomplished, that her iniquity is pardoned: for she hath received at the Lord's hand double for all her sins."*** I don't recall anything else I said for about thirty minutes, then I was returned to myself, and said, *"Let me sit down."*

I had left the table and was standing in front of my Daddy and Elder Roberts, who were sitting on the first pew at the front. I was exhausted, frightened and weeping. Elder Roberts got up; went into the pulpit and said to the people, "This is my beloved son in whom I am well pleased, a more beautiful and more comforting sermon, I have never heard." Sister Kemp's mother came through the crowd saying, "I went to see the young preacher. "Herbert Kemp had tears in his eyes: he embraced me; turned and left the Church.

When I could get out; I went home. I related the events to my precious wife, who loved the Church, but did not want me to preach. I told her that she had no cause to worry; for I had failed and I was sure I would not be called on again.

This was second Sunday; I stayed home on third Sunday, and on fourth

Sunday, the Church went in conference and agreed to liberate me. Brother Pasper Dupree made a motion that I be given liberty to speak wherever I felt to be called. This motion was seconded and with a standing vote the membership voted in agreement one hundred percent. Liberty? I found no liberty, but felt bound, and where ever I went I was called on to preach, and I got an obsession to go to Church, enjoy the singing, the fellowship and the preaching without being called on.

In the beginning of this epic; I wrote of the remedy I concocted for this, but like most remedies it was not a cure. After about thirty-six years I have not learned how to go before the Lord's people without much dread, fear and trembling. There were times I felt He blessed me, but I never knew if He would come back the next time.

I don't know how many times I have tried to preach. My grandfather, Elder D.A. Mewborn, kept a diary, showing where he went, the text he read, and the contributions he received. I have a copy of this diary and prize it highly. I set out to do the same thing, keeping a record in much the same manner that he did, but it was not for me.

In 1955 I had surgery on my leg. I signed a paper giving my permission to amputate it, but the doctor decided to try to repair it instead. It took 97 stitches to sew up the incision he made and then he felt for a long time I would lose it. Now thirty-two years later; I still have the leg. I have suffered in a way that I cannot describe, but I can still walk. While I was in the hospital at Chapel Hill; I remember very little of what went on. I knew they were fearful of death, but some how I was not concerned about it. I remember while lying in my bed there, (I still don't know if I were dreaming or not) I saw in a large room all the people I had baptized seated together. It was such a pretty sight I cried out, "Now Lord, show me the ones I will baptize," and He took them all away. I have not made an entry in the diary since. It was shown me; they belonged to Him not to me. Then the scripture came to me, "My witness is in heaven and record is on high," and I know that I cannot keep that record.

Elder A.P. Mewborn

BORN OF GOD

Excerpts of Sermon Preached in Rochdale Road Chapel, Manchester on Lord's Day Morning, June 29th, 1862

"Which were born, not of blood, nor of the will of the flesh, nor of the will of man, but of God." (John 1: 13.)

The immediate connection in which these words stand is as follows: Our Lord Jesus Christ, the promised Messiah, ***"came unto His own, and His own received Him not."*** By ***"His own"*** we are to understand the whole of the Jewish nation, which are nationally His peculiar people; He came unto them, but they received Him not, but conspired against Him, and said, ***"This is the heir; come, let us kill Him, and the inheritance shall be ours."*** Peter charges the horrid deed upon them;

they ***"killed the Prince of life;"*** but ***"as many as received Him, to them gave He power to become the sons of God, even to them that believed on His name."*** None ever did, can, or will receive Christ, believe in His name, and enjoy their relationship to a covenant God as His sons, but such as are ***"born, not of blood, not of the will of the flesh, nor of the will of man, but of God."***

Paul draws a line of distinction between natural and spiritual Israel: ***"They are not all Israel which are of Israel, but in Isaac shall thy seed be called;"*** a remnant according to the election of grace. So that whether Jew or Gentile, Barbarian, Scythian, bond, or free, if they be the sons of God, by eternal adoption, they must in God's time and way be born again, ***"not of blood nor of the will of the flesh, but of God."***

In endeavouring to make a few remarks from the words we have now read, to the Lord's honour and our spiritual comfort and consolation and establishment in the truth as it is in Christ Jesus, we would notice three things.

I. The ***necessity of the new birth.*** The necessity appears from the solemn, important, and interesting conversation which took place between Nicodemus, a ruler of the Jews, and our Lord Jesus Christ. Nicodemus comes and speaks of the great miracles that the Lord had wrought, which were evident displays of His eternal power and Godhead. Our Lord makes no reply to Nicodemus in reference to the miracles that had been wrought by Him, but directs his attention to a great work, in which there is a greater display of His almighty power than in these miracles to which Nicodemus refers; and at once insists upon the new birth: ***"Verily, verily, I say unto thee, Except a man be born of water and of the Spirit, he cannot enter into the kingdom of God." John 3:5)***

Here the Lord insists on the necessity of being born again, and follows it up: ***"Marvel not that I said unto thee, Ye must be born again."*** The kingdom of God is a kingdom prepared by our heavenly Father, in which all His saints shall be landed safe, and appear for ever in His presence. And this kingdom shall be given to none but to those for whom it is prepared; and while the kingdom is prepared for a people, the people that are to be put in possession of it are prepared for the enjoyment of it. Hence we read of ***"vessels of mercy which He had afore prepared unto glory."***

This preparation for immortal glory, commences in regeneration, in being born again, ***"not of blood, nor of the will of the flesh, nor of the will of man, but of God."*** It is impossible in every sense of the word, for an unregenerate person to enter heaven; it would be no heaven to him. He sees beauty, no glory in, no need of, a precious Christ. The spirits of just men made perfect would be no company for him; he could not enter into their joys; there would be no comfort, no happiness, no bliss, no blessedness, no joy in heaven for him. I can recollect the time when the company

and conversation of God's people, when the assembling of His saints, and the preaching of His gospel, were a burden to me. When I was compelled to attend, and be confined in the chapel, it was a prison to me, and why? Because when we are in a natural state we have no spiritual feeling, no spiritual desire, and see no beauty, no glory, no comeliness in a precious Christ. And, had we died then we had indeed died in our sins, not prepared for heaven, but prepared by our transgressions for destruction.

So, it is those who are born again by the Spirit of God, made new creatures in Christ Jesus, led by the Holy Spirit to see and feel the need of Him, to believe in Him, to glory in His Person, triumph in His finished salvation. These are the people who are born again, who love each other as members of the household of faith and have a hidden melody in the heart, and can sing, *"Hallelujah to God and to the Lamb,"* and can also join in the chorus, *"Unto him that loved us, and washed us from our sins in his own blood, and hath made us kings and priests unto God and his Father; to him be glory and dominion for ever and ever. Amen."*

Before I dismiss this branch of the subject, beloved, a solemn thought presents itself. Death and eternity are before us. Some of us are advanced in years; there can at the most be but a short space between us and the grave for the body, and eternity for the soul. The question arises in much solemnity, Are we, or are we not, born again of God? Are we, or are we not, in a prepared state for death and the kingdom? How frequently, when musing on this important subject, do the following lines drop into my mind:

Prepare me, gracious God,
To stand before thy face;
Thy Spirit must the work perform,
For it is all of grace.

II. The power by which the great change of being born again is effected. The evangelist in our text speaks particularly of this power, and in order that the transaction may shine the brighter and appear the more distinct, he couples three negatives with the positive declaration. Let us first notice the negatives, and then proceed to the positive. We shall say a little upon the *negatives.*

1. "Which were born, *not of blood.*" God's grace does not run in the blood from father to son. The abominable and filthy thing, sin, that our God hates, is hereditary; it runs in the blood from father to son. Adam begat sons and daughters in his own image, as a depraved creature. How explicitly David speaks of it. He says, "Behold, I was shapen in iniquity, and in sin did my mother conceive me." How frequently is it seen that gracious, God-fearing parents, parents that are born of God, have profligate sons and daughters. See it in Eli; behold it in David; and in many among ourselves. On the other had, there are the most profligate parents, whose offspring, born in actual sin and transgression, have been, by the grace of God, regenerate and made new creatures in the Lord Jesus Christ. See Abijah in the

house of an adulterous king, even Jeroboam. So that the Lord has mercy upon whom He will have mercy, and compassion upon whom He will have compassion. Our religion is therefore not of blood, but by the teaching of the Holy Spirit of our God.

2. *"Nor of the will of the flesh."* What are we to understand by the will of the flesh, this portion of God's Word? Paul, speaking of this subject, says, *"I have great heaviness and continual sorrow in my heart; for I could wish that myself were accursed from Christ for my brethren, my kinsmen, according to the flesh."* His desire was that they might be saved. As a Christian and a man of God he had great desires for the spiritual and eternal welfare of those who were allied to him by nature. We see this desire shine very prominently on a very memorable occasion. Behold him declaring what God had done for his soul in the presence of King Agrippa and a splendid earthly court, before which he had to appear as a witness for the precious name of the Lord Jesus Christ. He speaks of the miraculous manner in which he was converted and called to his apostleship; of the revelation of Christ to his soul; of the preciousness of Jesus and how he was commanded to proclaim the glorious glad tidings of salvation to perishing sinners. He also reviews the birth, sufferings, death, and resurrection of Christ, and His ascension to glory; and he declares these things are the records of heaven, and puts it all to King Agrippa, who believed the prophets, and knew that these things *"were not done in a corner."* Paul's powerful language has an effect upon the king's mind, so that he exclaims, *"Almost thou persuadest me to be a Christian."* Now mark the feeling of Paul's mind. And Paul said, *"I would to God that not only thou, but also all that hear me this day, were both almost and altogether such as I am, except these bonds."* Now we see the fleshly feeling and desire of the apostle was such that he would, had it been in his power, have regenerated the king and all that were then with him; but he could not reach the case; it required a greater Power.

Let us bring this down to our own feelings. Where is the minister that stands up to preach, that is concerned for the salvation of his hearers, who would not, if he could, carry the Word with power to their souls and convert them to God? Where is the God fearing man, who has a wife that knows not the Lord, but is concerned for her to know God as her God? And where is the wife that has an unbelieving husband, but is concerned for his salvation? Where are the God fearing parents who are not concerned for the salvation and welfare of their children? This is commendable so far as we view it subservient to the good will of Him that dwelt in the bush. We can do nothing without the Lord; it must be the power of God alone.

3. *"Nor of the will of man."* A great deal is said of man and of his free will, we unhesitatingly grant; but what is that will free to do, while in a state of unregeneracy? The will is one of the faculties of the mind, a depraved fac-

ulty; so that men willingly drink in sin, like thirsty oxen drinking in water; they lie down, as thousands do as some of us did, in the sink of sin, and wallow in it and delight in it like a sow wallowing in the mire. Man's free will in a depraved sinner leads him from God in the broad and downward road; it leads him to eternal destruction, if not prevented by the free and sovereign grace of God.

"O," says one; "has not a man a will to choose the good and refuse the bad; to turn to God, and repent, and believe, and be saved?" We answer the question in the Lord's own way, and propose this question as a reply: "Can the Ethiopean change his skin, or the leopard his spots?" No; it is impossible; for, if so, "then may ye also do good, that are accustomed to do evil," So then, "it is not of him that willeth, nor of him that runneth, but of God that showeth mercy." Our salvation, our regeneration, is not to be traced to the will of man, but to the sovereign will of God. Mark the notable passage: *"Of His own will begat He us."*

Now let us look at the positive declaration. **"But of God."** O that we could pronounce this short sentence with the gravity and solemnity that its nature demands. "But of God." All human power must sink and die, "as a dim candle dies at noon;" and the great and almighty power of Jehovah, the Creator of heaven and earth, be exalted; for He is King of kings, and Lord of lords above all praise and power, and above every name that can be named; and at the name of Jesus every knee shall bow, and tongue confess, that He is Lord.

Whoever is born again of the Spirit of God is regenerate; and, mark it: "Therefore if any man be in Christ, he is a new creature." There is a creation, a new creation. We ask the Christian, who can create but God? Man can perform wonders if you put something into his hand to work upon; but if he has nothing whereon to display his wisdom and demonstrate his handiwork he can do nothing. I was forcibly struck with this while walking through the International Exhibition in London. I beheld many things in the rough state as they were found in or on the earth, and I saw the wisdom and handiwork of man in bringing them forth to perfection, in a way that fills the mind with admiration. But had these man had nothing put into their hands to work upon, they could have displayed no power. So, none can create but God; and the same God, the same power displayed in the creation of the heavens and earth, is displayed in producing this new creation of grace in the soul of a sinner.

Paul, in speaking of this, says, *"according to the exceeding greatness of His power."* O the exceeding greatness of His power in the works of creation, and in the works of providence! But there is a greater display of Jehovah's power in the regeneration of one soul than in all the works of creation and providence. When the Lord by His almighty power spake the world into existence, there was none to oppose; He spake, and the thing was done. But in regeneration of a

sinner, there is an allied power fighting against the power of God; there is Satan, the god of this world, in the sinner's heart; there are the allurements of the world, all uniting to prevent the Lord from accomplishing the good pleasure of His will. But when the appointed time comes, the stronger man armed enters the sinner's heart; makes him willing in the day of His power; brings down his lofty looks; abases his proud and hard heart; lays him in the dust and upon the dunghill, at the feet of a dear Redeemer; and He exerts His power, not by creature might nor by creature power, but by the power of God.

A sinner is born again by the power of God Himself. Sinners in a state of nature cannot take to themselves this power; they must be born of God. Lazarus had no power in himself to rise from the dead; neither had his sisters or friends any power to raise him. And we may further say, but with all solemnity, there was no power in the sighs, and groans, and tears of Jesus, as a man, to move Lazarus unto life. Where is the power then? In Christ's eternal power and Godhead. Then behold it; He speaks the word: *"Lazarus, come forth!"* and we see the dead come forth, bound hand and foot in the grave clothes. So, when sinners are converted to God, the word of the Lord regenerates the heart as on the day of Pentecost. If we are born again it must have been the power of God to begin the work; the power of God to maintain it; and the power of God to complete it. If we have not the power of God, the soul is dead, religion is dead, and all is dead.

III. Now let us proceed, in the last place, to notice the marks and evidences of a sinner's being born again.

Is it not a subject of vast importance to know whether we are born again? We all know we must die and that after death is the judgment; and if we are not born again, eternal destruction will be our destination. Whatever we may know, whatever we may profess, if we are not changed by divine grace we shall never enter into heaven; for the word of the Lord is explicit here. We must keep to the metaphor. Some people will have it religion begins in joy, and love, and peace. I have not so learned Christ, neither did Paul, nor the thousands at the day of Pentecost, nor the Philippian jailor; but more of this as we enter into the evidences of being born again.

1. Look at it in the familiar style in which it presents itself to us. We must borrow from nature. When a child is born alive, as a token of it birth and the life of the child, it is heard to cry. When its cry is heard there is a token, an undeniable evidence, of the birth. Just so in a spiritual point of view. Men, before they are born again, may say prayers, make long prayers like the pharisees, or like Saul of Tarsus; but Saul never did cry, he never did pray spiritually, till Jesus met him on the way to Damascus; not with offers and overtures that if he would turn, and repent, and believe, and so on, He would save him. My soul abhors offers and overtures made in this way, because, in its very language it tends

to the exaltation of the creature and to the abasing of the mighty power of God. Christ met Saul of Tarsus with new covenant blessings in His own heart; such as, *"I will and they shall." "Saul, Saul, why persecutest thou me? And he said, Who art thou, Lord? And the Lord said, I am Jesus, whom thou persecutest."* And the Lord reached his soul with power; His arrow was powerful; Saul was humbled, and lay down at Jesus' feet. Now here we see the power of God. The Lord directs Ananias to go and speak words of peace and comfort to him.

All you that are born of God are praying souls; the soul born of God cannot live without prayer. God's sword is two-edged, cuts both ways. O that it may be so this morning! Have I any this morning that are careless and graceless? Have I any that are content and satisfied with a form of prayer in words, that pray not in their hearts? If so, God is against you. But if you are born of God you are a praying soul; you have inward sighs and groans because of your sin and sinfulness; you have spiritual hungerings and thirstings after Christ, and you cannot live without pouring out your heart and soul unto God. The Holy Spirit pours down into your soul a spirit of supplication and you are enabled to spread your case before Him, and your prayer is the prayer of the publican; and it will be your cry on your dying bed: "God be merciful to me, a sinner!" "Lord save, or I perish!"

2. Let me notice another of the evidences of being born again. The apostle Peter uses the figure of a new-born babe: *"As new-born babes desire the sincere milk of the word."* The God of nature has implanted in the very constitution of a new-born babe a desire for the breast and milk of its mother. See her take the babe; and with a mother's heart she clasps it in her arms and blesses it. This is an emblem; for so in grace; as sure as a sinner is born again of the Spirit of God, in the very constitution of that regenerated soul there is a spiritual desire, an inward thirst for the sacred Scriptures, for the preaching of the Word of God, for the company and conversation of the saints of God. Hence "we know we have passed from death unto life, because we love the brethren."

As sure as a poor soul is born again of God there will be a thirst for God; I speak it experimentally. When my father insisted upon my reading a chapter and insisted upon my going to the house of God, I say it to my shame, I felt as if I could have cursed him in my heart, and I said, "If ever I become twenty-one years of age I will have my own way." But, bless the Lord, He will not let us have our own way; no; He will bring us to His feet with weeping and supplications. When the Lord laid hold of me what a thirst I had for the Word of God and for the conversation of the saints. When we have a new heart, new desires, and new affections, we must walk in new ways.

See these marks confirmed by the apostle's declaration: "Therefore if any man be in Christ he is a new creature; old things are passed away;

behold, all things are become new." What are these old things that must pass away, and the new things to come? When a sinner is born again he becomes a new creature; he cannot keep company with old companions any longer; he cannot walk any longer in his own sinful ways. O no; the grace of God has taken possession of his heart, and it never did and never shall fail to produce the effect God says it shall produce; namely, *"teaching us that, denying ungodliness, and worldly lusts, we should live soberly, righteously, and godly, in this present world."* The Lord hunts His people out, and brings them, with a broken heart and guilty conscience, to weep at His feet, and His words sound in their heart like an alarm: *"Wherefore come out from among them, and be ye separate."*

What a remembrance I had of this very passage last night. After tea I took a walk on Kersal Moor (where the Manchester races then took place); went round the church, and thought of former times when I tried to run away from God. I got up early in the morning and went to the races. I got on the race ground; but O the misery and wretchedness and great terror my soul felt! I could no more abide in the camp of the wicked than I could cease to exist; necessity was upon me, and I looked to find a field where I might be alone, and pour out my soul to God. Heaven-born souls cannot revel and delight in sin. Sin lives in them, but they hate it, and abhor it; for if any man be born again he is a new creature. They are not of the world; God has called them out of the world, and they shall by the grace of God, show forth the praises of Him that hath called them out of darkness into His marvellous light.

Men regenerate of the Spirit of God have new views of themselves, and new feelings and new desires after Christ and His salvation, as the people of God, as His elect. The people of God appeared to me poor melancholy fools, men of no pleasure and no enjoyment; and their prayers and talk were a plague and torment to me. But after God had wrought this change in my soul, and I was made alive from the death of sin, and I saw my need of a Saviour, I cried, "I will go with you, for I have heard that God is with you." And O what delight I took in the conversation of these very people I had turned my back upon. Thus there are new connections, new feelings, and new desires; old things have passed away, and all things are become new.

3. Now we have another evidence, which will lead us into the marrow of the gospel. The regenerate soul has a spiritual appetite. We have each a body, and a soul inhabiting that body. Now our bodies are earthly bodies, sensual bodies, for we were originally created out of the dust of the earth. Hence it is that the food the earth produces nourishes and strengthens our earthly bodies. The labouring man following the plough, or whatever labour it may be, perceives his strength fail, and he wants dinner time to come, that he may sit down at the table, and be refreshed in his body. The food he takes strengthens and refreshes him,

and he is again able to follow his employment.

Look at one circumstance in the Bible. The prophet Elijah is fleeing from Jezebel; he comes to the wilderness, and sits down under a juniper tree, hungry and faint for want of food, and requested for himself that he might die; but the Lord sent His angel to him, with meat; and the angel said, *"Arise and eat, because the journey is too great for thee. And he arose, and did eat and drink, and went in the strength of that meat for forty days and forty nights, unto Horeb, the mount of God"* (I Kings 19:7&8).

A man that is born again of the Spirit of God; can his soul feed and be satisfied with the luxuries the world produces? O no; let him have ever so splendid a table, and ever so much wealth, and heap upon him all the honours, titles, dignities, that a man on earth can bear, and in the heaven-born soul there is a vacuum, an aching void, that neither gold nor silver, nor wealth, nor dignities can fill. Do you want his song?

Were I possessor of the earth,
And called the stars my own,
Without thy graces and thyself,
I were a wretch undone!

What will satisfy a soul born again? We have a satisfaction, and that satisfaction is Christ. If we are born again of the Spirit of God, no provision will satisfy us but the Bread of eternal life, which comes down from heaven. Christ is the provision of the Father's house, and this provision alone will satisfy a heaven-born soul.

If you and I are born again of God we cannot be satisfied with the world and things of the world; and if you and I are born of God we are not, nor can be, satisfied in or of ourselves. I firmly believe from my own experience, that the longer a heaven-born child of God lives here, the more dissatisfied he will be with himself; the more he will sink in his own esteem; loathe and abhor himself, and repent, in his soul-feeling, in the dust before the Lord. On the other hand, if we are born again we shall feel a growing need of a precious Christ, of His glorious Person as the God-man and Mediator. We need Him as our covenant Head, and to feed upon Him as the mystery of godliness, God-man in the flesh, and we adore Him. We see Him fulfil the law of ten commands; we rejoice in His righteousness, and hunger and thirst after it. We also see Him in His blood-shedding; we see the work is finished, and our soul feeds upon a finished and complete salvation, all of grace, from first to last.

O, there is that in Christ that satiates the soul that is born of God. He is all and in all. It is of importance for you and me and every child of God to learn that He is our Saviour and Redeemer. We read in the prophecy by Ezekiel about a new-born babe being cast into the open field. O! How helpless it is! It can do nothing for itself; it must have all done for it. Now, if you are born again of God, you are yourself as helpless as regards saving yourself, and washing yourself from your sins, and clothing yourself in the robe of righteousness, and justifying yourself in a

spiritual point of view, as that little child was. If we are born again we are like the babe cast out, helpless and crying, bewailing our condition, knowing that no man can help us. But when the Lord passes by, He spreads His skirt over us, and feeds and nourishes us with the Bread of heaven, and gives us all that we stand in need of. Heaven-born souls can do nothing for themselves. Christ and Christ alone is all and in all. Amen.

John Kershaw

From Elder Lambert's Book, "Tried In The Furnace."

MISCELLANEOUS LETTERS

Dear Sister Kennedy:

ELDER E.J. LAMBERT

I received your good letter and was glad to hear from you. Dessie Mae had just written you. We planned to go to meeting at Rehobeth yesterday but the buses were snow-bound and we did not get to go. We have not been since last third Sunday and I am very anxious to attend again. Sister Kennedy, I will be very glad to send in your remittance to the *Signs of the Times* for you and I will do it as soon as I can get to it. I have been so busy lately that I have not had time for any correspondence. I like my work very well, but I have to work night and day and then it seems I never catch up. I am teaching science, but the trouble is that when I am preparing for class I am thinking of the only true Scientist, *"Declaring the end from the beginning, and from ancient times, the things that are not yet done, saying, My counsel shall stand, and I will do all my pleasure."* It was He who fixed the earth, stars, sun, moon, and everything else so that all things move precisely in their predestined paths. The minds and environment of all human beings, as well as animals, are so fixed that everything, act and thought, comes into reality just as God has fixed it. He has so arranged all this so that everything works together for good to those whom God has chosen in Christ before the foundation of the earth.

I am teaching arithmetic, but the trouble is that when I am preparing for the next class, I am thinking of how God enabled His little children to add to their faith, virtue, and to virtue, knowledge, etc. I think of Paul's words that were addressed to Timothy when he said, *"Study to shew thyself approved unto God, a workman that needeth not to be ashamed, rightly dividing the word of truth."* I think of how that God will multiply the peace and grace of His children. I think of how He will take away their sins, and will remember no more their transgressions. I am teaching typing, but the trouble is when I am preparing for an assignment I am thinking of the types and shadows of the Old Testament. I think of the Typist who makes no typographical errors, but who reveals the true meaning of these types to his servants whom He has qualified

and sent out for the purpose of making plain these things to His children.

I am teaching bookkeeping, but the trouble is when I am preparing for the next class, I am thinking of a partnership of Christ, and the church where all the assets are in Christ Jesus and the liabilities are in the people but the liabilities all sink into oblivion through the proprietorship of God, the Father; Christ, the Son; the Holy Ghost; dissolved into the church. We have no merits to list as assets. All we have are debts which were well disposed of when Jesus' obedience of the law was credited to our account.

I am teaching history, but the trouble is when I am preparing for the next lesson, I am thinking of the history of the world and church. I think of Adam, the first man, of Abraham, Isaac, Jacob, Noah, David, Solomon, the flood, the old covenant, the new covenant, Jesus, the great Ambassador from the Father. I am also made to meditate upon the terrible chaotic condition of this sinful, warring world. Were it not for the confidence I have in the Upholder and Disposer of all things, I feel that I would sink by the wayside. I am made to be comforted with the thought that God controls every bullet, bomb, cannon and all destroyers. He controls all generals, kings, governors and presidents, as well as, each and every soldier, marine, sailor, WAVE, WAAC, and even the hairs of the heads of each and every one who is engaged in this terrible and awful war.

I believe God has a grand and noble purpose in each and every battle, and that He will take care of all His children and nothing can befall them beyond His determinate counsel. I believe God's people will be brought closer to their Maker, and be made to depend entirely upon Him for all things. I believe the nations will all be made to bow to His majesty.

Now, Sister Kennedy, I realize that I have written far more than I felt that I could when I started, but I hope that you have not been too wearied reading this. I realize that it is very imperfect, but I hope you will at least forgive me for relieving my mind. It is late now, so I will let Dessie Mae finish the letter. Let me say, however, that it is always a pleasure to read a letter from you.

Elder E.J. Lambert

From Elder Lambert's book, "Tried in the Furnace."

SMILE AT DIFFICULTIES AND PRESS ALONG

My dear friends, if you wish to succeed.
The journey is not smooth like a song,
All the power that you have you will need—
Smile at difficulties and press along.

All ambitious people have a goal,
Hardships seem to make them very strong.
Let us work with our might and be bold—
Smile at difficulties and press along.

Brace up friends, persevere with the fight
Even when everything seems wrong,
If you do your burdens will be light—
Smile at difficulties and press along.

This poem was used by the author as the subject of "Graduation Address" delivered in graduation exercises.

March 26.

"All thy children shall be taught of the Lord."— ISAIAH liv. 13.

The teaching of God can only be known and realised by those who have seen an end of all creature perfection, and who are completely and experimentally destitute of all wisdom in the flesh. And God's teaching does not leave a man where it found him, dead, stupified, worldly, unfeeling, and carnal. If he is in distress, it does not leave him in distress; if he feels guilty, it does not leave him guilty; if he is in darkness, it does not leave him in darkness; but it lifts him out of these evils. Thus God's people are continually led to come unto him for his instruction, because they feel that without his special teaching they can know nothing as they ought to know. Nay, the more they have, the more they want to have; for no sooner is the light withdrawn, than the darkness is more sensibly felt. If any text of Scripture has been opened up to them, it makes them want to have others made known in a similar way; if they have had any consolation, and it is taken away, it makes them want it again. So that the more wise and spiritual God's people become, the more foolish and carnal they appear in their own eyes; the stronger they are in the Lord and in the power of his might, the more sensibly do they feel the weakness of their flesh; and the more they are enabled to walk closely with the Lord, the more they discover the wretched wanderings of their base and sinful hearts.

Elder J.C. Philpot

June 8.

"For our light affliction, which is but for a moment, worketh for us a far more exceeding and eternal weight of glory."— 2 CORINTHIANS iv. 17.

O Ye suffering saints of God! ye tried and afflicted children of the most High ! raise up your thoughts as God may enable you--lift up your eyes, and see what awaits you. Are you tried, tempted, exercised, afflicted? It is your mercy. God does not deal so with every one. It is because you are his children, that he lays on you his chastening hand. He means to conform you to the image of his Son in glory, and therefore he now conforms you to the image of his Son in suffering. 'O but,' you say, 'I cannot believe it is so!' No; if you could, it would not be much of a trial. This is the trial of faith--to go groaning on, struggling on, sorrowing on, sighing on; believing against unbelief, hoping against hope; and still looking to the Lord, though there is everything in nature to damp the hopes and expectations of

pectations of your waiting souls. Yet all will end well with the people of God. Their life here is a life of temptation, of suffering and trial; but heaven will make amends for all. And if our faith is now tried as "with fire," it will one day "be found unto praise and honour and glory at the appearing of Jesus Christ." In that day when the secrets of all hearts will be brought to light, the faith of thousands will be found to be little else than presumption; but the faith of God's dear family will then be crowned with *"praise and honour and glory;"* and they shall see the Lamb as he is face to face, when all tears are wiped away from all faces.

Elder J.C. Philpot

PSALM 43.

Judge me, O God, and plead my cause against an ungodly nation: O deliver me from the deceitful and unjust man.

For thou art the God of my strength: why dost thou cast me off? why go I mourning because of the oppression of the enemy?

O send out thy light and thy truth: let them lead me; let them bring me unto thy holy hill, and to thy tabernacles.

Then will I go unto the altar of God, unto God my exceeding joy: yea, upon the harp will I praise thee, O God my God.

Why art thou cast down, O my soul? and why art thou disquieted within me? hope in God: for I shall yet praise him, who is the health of my countenance, and my God.

FOR DECEMBER 1995

Staunton River Union

The Union meeting of the Staunton River Primitive Baptist will be held, the Lord willing, with Canaan Church the fifth Saturday and Sunday on March 30 and 31, 1996. The church is located on 844 in Pittsylvania County.

All who believe and love the doctrine of salvation by grace are invited to meet with us.

Elder J.R. Williams, Moderator
Geneva B. Scearce, Clerk

FOR DECEMBER 1995

CONTRIBUTIONS

Mrs. Allyne Page, TX	$7.00
Buford E. Thompson, VA	2.00
Carroll Cruise, VA	10.00
J.H. Hershman, NC	2.00
Mrs. Ruby Hawley, VA	5.00
Mrs. Cliff Weaver, WA	15.00
Cleo L. Underwood, VA	6.00
Herman Webb, IL	7.00
Mrs. Dora E. Vick, NC	10.00
Mrs. Charles Lovell, VA	2.00
G. Franklin Blalock, NC	2.00
Mrs. Mae Dee Johnson, OK	2.00
Mrs. Mildred Plaster, VA	2.00
Herbert Dodson, VA	2.00
Noel Lavinder, VA	7.00
Dan Anders, AL	2.00
Mrs. Jean Moran, NC	12.00
Mrs. Peggy West, NC	4.00
Lovie C. Hornaby, GA	2.00
Mrs. Iva G. Quesenberry, VA	2.00
Mrs. Charity Dowdy, NC	2.00

OBITUARIES

HOWARD FRANKLIN BRANCH

Glenwood Primitive Baptist Church bows in humble submission in the taking of our Brother, Howard Franklin Branch on November 12, 1995, of Tams Mt., W.V. He was born May 26, 1926 at Premier, W.V. the son of the late Thomas Green Branch and Lucinda French Branch. Also preceding him in death were eleven brothers, including Elder Ernest Branch and Brother Lemuel Branch. Surviving are three sisters and one brother. Brother Howard also leaves his wife Marie B. Branch, daughters Brenda Sue Parker, Sharon Kay Branch, Teresa B. Redden and granddaughter Ashley Beth Redden. Brother Howard was a 30 yr. retired coal miner.

Brother Howard came to Glenwood church by letter from Palm Bethel Primitive Baptist Church, Fla. on May 11, 1974. Brother Howard will be greatly missed by Glenwood church. He was a firm believer in Sovereign Grace, loved to talk on the Scriptures and sing the songs of Zion. Only illness prevented him from filling his place each meeting time. Toward the end of his long illness he still talked of the goodness of God, when it seemed he had little breath left for talking. He chose the songs to be used in his service, and longed to be released from his painful life on this earth. The Lord blessed him in his leaving, going to sleep that last night, to wake no more. We feel our loss is Brother Howard's gain.

His service was held November 16, 1995 at Williams-Blue Ridge Funeral Home Chapel at Sophia, W.V. with Elder Larry Hollandsworth officiating. Burial in the family cemetery at Tams Mt., W.V.

Our sympathy is extended to all of his family and may God grant them comfort and submission to His Holy Will.

Done by order of the church in conference December 17, 1995, with copies to be given to his family, placed on the church book and sent to The Signs of the Times for publication.

Elder Larry Hollandsworth, Mod.
Sister Marilyn Shaw, Clerk

ERMA LEE BROACH

It is with sad heart that I attempt to write an obituary of our beloved Sister. Our Lord and Savior called her home on November 10, 1995 at St. Vincent Hospital at Little Rock, Arkansas at age 95 years. Born August 15, 1900 in the Pine Crest Community, she was the daughter of the late Isaac Alexander Barnes and Levonia Ball Sotver Barnes. She was a firm believer in the Doctrine by the Original Old School Primitive Baptist Church for 52 years. She asked for a home with the church on August 14, 1943. Was baptized by the Pastor, Elder J. T. Everett on August 15, 1943. Was Clerk from Dec. 1943 to Dec. 1971.

"Miss Erma", as she was known by family and friends, was a devoted

helper to her community and spent the last nine years of her life as a resident of the Dallas County Nursing Home.

She was preceded in death by her husband, Henry Broach Sr. who died in 1984.

Survivors include one son and daughter-in-law, Henry Broach Jr. and Joy Cox Broach of Little Rock,; three grandsons, Drew Ashley Broach and wife, Robin Peters Broach and daughter Flannery Peters Broach of New Orleans, La., Whitney Cox Broach of Dayton, Ohio and Desten Alexander Broach of Palo Alto, Cal.

Funeral services was held at the Pilgrim Rest Primitive Baptist Church at 3:00 p.m. by Elder Theron Jones Monday November 13. Burial was in Stoney Point Cemetery by Benton Funeral Home, Inc.

She will be missed by all that knew her; Family, Friends, Church Members. This was requested in Conference at Pilgrim Rest Church Dec. 1995.

Frances Townley,
Church Clerk

MARIE CANNADAY

It is with sadness that I attempt to write in memory of one I dearly loved, Sister Agnes Marie Dobbins Cannaday. She was born August 6, 1923 and died at her home October 28, 1995. She was preceded in death by her husband, Brother Harry Cannaday in 1988.

Sister Marie was born to the late Peter and Audrey Dobbins Akers and raised by an aunt and uncle, Eula and Omen Whitlock. She was married to Brother Harry Cannaday on December 26, 1942 and to this union was born three children: Brenda Gayle Cannaday, Harry Brammer Cannaday, Jr., and Roger Dale Cannaday, and five grandchildren.

Sister Marie and Brother Harry joined Mt. Olive Primitive Baptist Church on June 8, 1944 and were baptized by Elder Odell Thompson with their memberships at Paynes Creek Primitive Baptist Church in Floyd County. Both were firm believers in Salvation by Grace.

Sister Marie suffered through a lot of pain but as her body grew weaker, her faith grew stronger. Her funeral was held at Oakeys Funeral Chapel in Vinton on October 31, 1995. The service was led by her pastor, Elder Lane Carter before a large audience of relatives and friends.

We believe our loss is her eternal gain.

Ora T. Nichols

MAGGIE TILLEY JACKSON

Our Lord in his infinite wisdom has called home Sister Maggie Tilley Jackson on September 21, 1995. Sister Maggie was born January 19, 1912 the daughter of Edward Thomas Tilley, Sr. and Maggie Oakley Tilley. She was married in Au-

gust 1934 to Garland Jackson, who survives her. There were no children born of this union.

Sister Maggie joined the Durham Primitive Baptist Church by experience on March 20, 1949. She faithfully attended the meetings and was a true and outspoken believer in the *"Doctrine of Grace"*. She often lovingly talked about the "trees" and how they are spoken of in the scriptures. (Isaiah Chapter 55 verse 12) This verse says, ***"For ye shall go out with joy and be led forth with peace. The mountains and the hills shall break forth before you into singing; and all the trees of the field shall clap their hands."***

Recently, Sister Maggie's health problem became a great hindrance to her, but she attended and enjoyed the meetings as long as she was able.

She is survived by one brother Edward Thomas Tilley, Jr. of Timberlake, North Carolina and four sisters of Durham: Mable Carroll, Lottie Mae McPherson, Gladys Hobbs, Alma Overman, and several nieces and nephews. We will all miss her.

Written and humbly submitted by an unworthy sister.

Frances Brinkley

ELDER WILLIAM PATTON O'NEAL

May we be bowed down in humble submission to God in His will to remove from our midst Elder William Patton O'Neal 79, of Turkey Creek, Marianna, West Virginia, where he had resided forty six years. He was born October 16, 1916 to Daniel Harrison and Martha Mitchem O'Neal. He married Mae Lane and to this union of 60 years came eight children: five boys and three girls; two boys preceded in death, the others mentioned survive. Elder O'Neal came to Old Guyandot Church in 1944 on a profession of faith and was baptized by Elder Otto Tilley in answer to a good conscience toward God. But he became alarmed again and could not rest night or day until the church gave him liberty to speak in love of God our Saviour. He was well received for he brought forth fruits meet to all likewise exercised thereby. Oh praise God for this one whom He has called away from sin and degredation to be forever with the Lord on the 14th of November, 1995.

He preached for 45 years, a great predestinarian of absolute stock, bold as a lion, for he knew he had God's Holy Bible to fall back on. He attended several associations of primitive faith and order. He preached at Hopewell Church and a very aged Elder Josh C. Hammond told him when he sat down: "Elder O'Neal, that was the ablest sermon I have heard preached on the absolute predestination in forty years or when Elder Jonas C. Sykes came through here from Texas preaching."

His funeral service was conducted by Elder Wallace Harvey and Elder Jerry Farmer on November 17, 1995, at Tankersley Funeral Home, Mullins, West Virginia.

Oh God be with us we pray.

Elder Wallace Harvey

Signs of the Times

DEVOTED TO THE OLD SCHOOL BAPTIST CAUSE

" The Sword of the Lord and of Gideon "

VOL. 164 KEELING, VA., APRIL 1996 NO. 4

SIGNS OF THE TIMES

ISSN - 0199-0063

Subscription price $10.00 per year - $18.00 two years
Published each month by
SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.
Established in 1832
Devoted to the Old Baptist Cause

CIRCULATION OFFICE
Elder J. R. Williams
1012 Bennett Circle
Keeling, Va. 24566

EDITORS

Elder J. R. Williams, Editor
1012 Bennett Circle
Keeling, Va. 24566
Phone (804) 792-8758

Elder Kenneth R. Key, Editor
721 Willard Street
Greensboro, N.C. 27405
Phone (910) 273-7464

ASSOCIATE EDITORS

Elder Richard H. Campbell
2171 Allen Court
Germantown, Tenn. 38138
Phone (901) 753-7791

Elder C. B . Davis, Jr.
1251 Paynes Tavern Rd.
Roxboro, N.C. 27573
Phone (910) 599-7236

Elder C. C. Wilbanks
217 Bastrop Drive
Monroe, Louisiana 71203
Phone (318) 343-5473

All letters for this paper containing subscriptions and remittances, should be mailed to Elder J. R. Williams, 1012 Bennett Circle, Keeling, Virginia 24566. All articles and letters for publication, all notices of meetings and all obituaries should be mailed to Elder Kenneth R. Key, 721 Willard Street, Greensboro, N.C. 27405.

SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.
1012 Bennett Circle, Keeling, Virginia 24566

SONG

WHAT IS LIFE WITHOUT LOVE ?

Is there anything I can enjoy
That will not create love in my heart?
Should there be anyone in employ
Who cannot love with the art,

I have seen people work very hard,
When each task would produce a big frown.
For their work they would have no regard,
Their efforts will not meet with renown.

For they lack the great love for their work
That should prompt anyone in the choice,
Who intends to work and not shirk,
And in every act choose to rejoice.

It is, also, important that we
Learn to love all our friends whom we meet;
And to try to admire and agree
To make life very pleasant and sweet.

E'en in choosing companions for life
Burning love should be active so strong,
In the hearts of both husband and wife
That they'll smile e'en when everything's wrong.

What is Life without Love? I'll request.
And your answer will evidently be,
"It's a failure without comfort or rest,
Destitute of all joys that should be. "

February 16, 1928

CONTENTS

EDITORIAL 74
Elder J.R. Williams

ARTICLES 75
Frank Hunt
Troy G. Shepard
Elder Norvel P. Mann

VOICES OF THE PAST 82
Elder E.J. Lambert
Elder A.P. Mewborn
T. Floyd Adams
J.C. Philpot

CONTRIBUTIONS 95

OBITUARIES 95
Sister Isla Floyd
Sister Leona G. Raynor

EDITORIAL

ELDER J.R. WILLIAMS

We would desire that as this attempt is made our thoughts and guidance of pen be of things we experience on this earth as they relate to The Almighty God that controls all things on earth and above.

The past two days we have seen a small demonstration of both as snow covers the earth. This bringing to mind the following scripture. ***Is. 55 - Ver. 10 & 11. "For as the rain cometh down, and the snow from heaven, and returneth not thither, but watereth the earth, and maketh it bring forth and bud, that it may give seed to the sower, and bread to the eater: so shall my word be that goeth forth out of my mouth; it shall not return unto me void, but it shall accomplish that which I please, and it shall prosper in the thing whereto I sent it."***

First lets look at this natural weather and see if we don't also see it comparable to the spiritual reign of God over all things to his people.

The rain that cometh down and the snow, notice both came down from heaven, both water the earth, both are cursed at times by some people but God sends both as He does his word to accomplish His intended purpose.

I can see the snow so much different from the rain, could we not say it's like the grace of God to a poor hungering soul. The snow blots out all the blackness of earth for a spell, falls gently not to pack as a hard rain would, makes low places high or smooth. Yet it meets evenly and slowly so that the earth may reap it's full benefits. On hard ground heavy rain runs off mostly. Can we see this grace of God as like snow to the earth, so is His grace to them that truly cry to Him from the anguish of their souls. Their robes washed white as snow in the blood of the Lamb. Do we see or know of anything whiter on this earth than snow. Or is there any blackness worse than that of a sinner's heart, when that heavenly light shines inwardly and he see where he stands before God. This grace as we try to compare it to earthly snow ***"My grace is sufficient for***

thee", softness is required before it is penetrated, but then how mellow and His word as a melting snow sinks so low to that hard heart, it melts as the Sun does the snow, so much more the Son as it shines inwardly.

This rain or snow that comes down, never goes up by human effort or otherwise but maketh the earth bring forth and bud. Does not this sin sick soul bud to bring forth new life, a bud in nature new, never seen before, may be some nearly alike, a bud or newness in spirit never seen before like its springing up as a well to eternal life. Oh for the purity of both, the snow and rain, because it comes from heaven, so shall my word be that goeth forth out of my mouth.

I believe we can rejoice together when we can know that as natural things are pictured as spiritual, we see all shall accomplish that which He pleases.

So often we ponder, why such a hard rain, why such a deep snow. Also snow is said to contain more nitrogen than rain, many more reasons perhaps we don't know, but it isn't our's to question.

His word that goeth forth out of his mouth shall not return unto him void.

Then we are convinced, we hope made to believe, the rain, the snow His word, along with all things seen, not seen or imagined and working together for good to those that are called of God, that will some day see Him in His glory.

Might we be blessed to see and praise His matchless name in all of nature and grace knowing that He doeth all things well from the snow to the calling of His saints, to the knowledge of the truth. It shall prosper in the thing whereto I send it. It shall grow & bud and flower unto a beautiful plant for the Lord.

In Hope,
Elder J.R. Williams

ARTICLES

PSALM 89:15.

"Blessed is the people that know the joyful sound: they shall walk, O Lord, in the light of thy countenance.

Should I act now according to my feelings, I would lay my pen aside, dispose of the paper, and do something besides attempt to write this. I feel as if I am attempting something I am not capable of doing. However it seems I have no choice in the matter, I widely do believe in a God that has all power, both in heaven and on earth, and in all the hearts of men, the preparation of the heart in man, and the answer of the tongue, is from the Lord.

I want to write about Ps. 89:15, blessed is the people that know the joyful sound. There seems to be just one sound in mind here, a joyful sound, but in this world we live in today there are many sounds, lets think about a couple of them, some of them are joyful, some sad, and some just plain irritating.

Where I live I am always hearing sirens, it seems they make a lot of noise, I wonder at times if it is all necessary. I don't like to hear them because to me it means that some one is hurt, probably in pain, this wouldn't be a joyful sound. Someone who had a friend in the ambulance, or maybe the man in the ambulance, would consider it a joyful sound, because it would mean he would soon have help.

Think of another sound, the crying of a baby sometimes it may be the baby is sick or in pain which wouldn't be a joyful sound, other times it may show the baby is well, which surely is a joyful sound.

There is yet another sound spoken of in scripture 1 Cor. 14:8 a uncertain sound, for if the trumpet gives a uncertain sound, who will prepare himself for battle? So we see there are many different sounds with many different meanings, as with this uncertain sound, no meaning at all.

However what we are interested in is the joyful sound. As in all the others I have mentioned, there is also a lot of joyful sounds. Think of all the musical instruments, if they are in the hands of the right person, they can surely produce a joyful sound.

Back when I was younger I worked quite a few 10 hr. days at sawmill work. When the boss would stop that engine and say, lunch time, or quitting time, that was a joyful sound.

None of these sounds, however joyful, are not the joyful sound spoken of here in Ps. 89:15 let us think of a couple of joyful sounds that are more joyful than any we have named here.

There is a people who were chosen in Christ before Adam & Eve ever walked on this earth, these people have all been placed in their appointed places, at the appointed time according to the purpose of God. These people have the way of all mankind enjoying the lust of the flesh, and pleasure of their sinful ways, until the time set by God according to his own purpose, to reveal himself to them. Give them faith to believe in the God who created both heaven and earth. Now these people have all been blessed to know the joyful sounds maybe some with different ways, but all with the same result.

Some attend church at a time the blessed Saviour has sent a preacher there with a message, the preacher will be blessed to preach, these people will be given ears to hear.

Now we are getting to the joyful sound spoken of in Ps. 89:15, speaking of joyful sounds, it is so sweet, a person has to experience it to believe it, only these people can know the joy of that sound. Like the poet said, his voice was so sweet the birds hushed their singing. There are times when these people are blessed to hear this joyful sound during the singing of a hymn, or sometimes while having a conversation with a dear brother or sister, who has been blessed with the same God given faith and love to speak of their blessed saviour.

There may be times when these people are in a place where there is no help or comfort, where they feel lost and helpless, as Jonah did in the belly of the whale, and they are blessed to

hear a small still voice, no sound on earth can compare with it.

These people rejoice and enjoy the true gospel as preached by one of Gods ministers, but if one of satan's ministers, although he has been transformed into a minister of righteousness 2 Cor. 11:15, and speaks fluently with enticing words of man's wisdom, there is no joyful sound for these people and they will not allow this person. For Jesus said, *"my sheep hear my voice and they will follow me, but the voice of a stranger they will not follow."*

These people were placed here in this time world at their appointed time, the time appointed by God, and at the time set by God, He has called or will call, yet in time, all of his chosen few. His work is effectual and sure, all of these people will know the joyful sound, they will walk in the light of thy countenance, O Lord, no longer will they be grasping in darkness, wondering about the right doctrine, because they will be shown and led by the Lord. There will be times when they will falter, but not fall, cast down by not destroyed. These people will be led, guided, taken care of, blessed in many ways, suffer trials and tribulations until the day of redemption when they will hear the one joyful sound that all of God's children are earnestly and expectantly hoping to hear. Come ye blessed of my Father, inherit the kingdom prepared for you from the foundation of the world.

What a wonderful Saviour we have, I ask for your prayers.

A brother, I hope
Frank Hunt

APPOINTMENTS

It is well known, by mankind that some appointments he makes are kept; while some; for one reason or another is unkept. But such is never the case with the Lord God. For His appointments are never early or late or unkept; but always and alway, on exact time as appointed by Him; even before times beginning. There is a time to be born and a time to die; for all mankind. And neither man nor devils can ever alter that appointed time even one iota. That being my feeling and belief; I therefore feel free to say this - In exact accordance with, the appointment, the purpose and will, of Almighty "God;" He brought me into this world; on the twenty fifth day of October, nineteen hundred and twelve; after Christ was born into this world. And, as a wonderful blessing to me; He delivered me unto the loving arms of my God fearing parents - George Riley, and Mattie Viola (Edwards) Shepard; who taught me many things, about that vast difference between Right and Wrong. Which, after 83 years have passed; their words to me seem just as fresh and adored, by me, as if they spake them yesterday. They professed and manifest a belief in that doctrine that set forth the unsearchable riches of Christ Jesus the Lord,

and His truths; that declare, Salvation is only of the Lord Jesus Christ, the grace of God applied, on behalf of His children whom He chose out from the world, for Himself; from before the foundation of the world. And in the absolute predestination by Him, of ALL things to ever be or take place, in all time He allotted for this time world to stand and throughout all eternity. In other words; all is sure and certain, with this one and only true and living God. That with Him, all that is to be; has already been, in both His mind and purpose. "God", in His choosing of them, in His only begotten Son; was absolute assurance; that every one would meet Him in heaven and immortal glory; after His Son, Christ Jesus; had come down, and paid all their debt for them, for all their sins; of which He has already done. As I look back upon my past life here I am made to wonder in astonishment: at the multitude of His blessings He has bestowed upon me from my birth and on up to this present time of my unprofitable life here in this world of sin and sorrow. I here and now confess to all; with God being my witness; I, of my fleshly self, have never earned or merited even one of His multitude of blessings He has bestowed upon this poor sinner; and so, they all had to have come, as a FREE gift, from the merciful God. What do I have, that I did not receive? no thing, or nothing. God created and made all things; and without Him; no things were ever created or made. "God", not only created man; but also, created that substance, from which, man were made; and that substance He used, in His forming of man; it was not of silver, or gold, or diamonds, or rubies; or any other, of what man considers of great value; but instead; man was formed, from what man, does consider to be; the most worthless, and useless, and aggravating, substance on this earth; the dust of the earth; that flies with the wind, whethersoever it bloweth or listeth; getting into his eyes, his nose, his ears, his mouth; on and in his clothes, and on himself; in his tent or house; in his food, and onto all within his dwelling place; and many other places; of which, he considers it to be, a real and present nuisance. And yet, that very same man, who is, of himself; no more of real value, than a lump, of the dust of the earth, of which he is; while he strut around, bragging and boasting, of his own importance; and of so great and marvelous accomplishments he has performed; even, to the helping and assisting his "Creator God," in His efforts, to save the souls of mankind, for heaven and immortal glory.

Now the above does (I feel and believe) give a small description of mankind; in his and her ownselves, unworthiness; to be praised or honored, in any way, shape or form. Except, when it pleased "God" to hinder, him or her, from doing, what their very own fleshly nature, would do, if let; they (we), stand ready and willing to lie, steal, commit adultery, murder, rape, cheat or rob, or commit general mayhem; and yes, even the unpardonable sinning against the Holy Ghost. Now that gives a small but true pic-

ture; of the lack of greatness and goodness and trustworthiness; that lieth within the very nature, of fleshly mankind. And so, with one whom God is pleased to reveal those truths unto; of just what man is in his own fleshly natural self; that one no longer wonders why he should not have his confidence in the flesh of mankind; nor does he wonder why "God" said- I find none good no not one; as He looked down upon mankind.

If I be truly aware, of what my feelings are; they are thusly; - my desire is that I might be kept by Him; in such way and manner; that, all my trust and hope be, in my "Lord and God," and His way and working. Feeling to know full well; without His Spiritual guidance; I cannot do anything, as I aught. Now, with those above things in mind; I say to you Dear Brethren; it is my feverent hope; this love I feel for you all; could be, only, by reason of what I feel I have seen of the working within you of the Holy Spirit, of the "Lord and God," who is full of mercy and grace.

Troy G. Shepard
103 E. Tateway Rd.
Kitty Hawk, N.C. 27949

EPHESIANS 2:8-9.

For by grace are ye saved through faith; and that not of yourselves: it is the gift of God:

Not of works, least any man should boast.

AN INTRODUCTION TO THE OLD SCHOOL OR PRIMITIVE BAPTIST CHURCH

By
Elder Norvel P. Mann

PURPOSE

This writing is offered for the purpose of introducing interested persons to the basic principles and practices held by the Primitive Baptist Church. It is, of necessity, brief but hopefully contains enough information to provoke the inquiring mind to look further into these things and be like the noble Bereans who "searched the scriptures daily, whether those things were so" (Acts 17:1 1).

OUR THEOLOGY

Primitive Baptist theology is that set forth in the system known as the Doctrines of Grace. These doctrines are briefly stated: (1) Total Depravity, (2) Unconditional Election, (3) Particular Redemption, (4) Effectual Calling, and (5) Divine Preservation of the Saints.

TOTAL DEPRAVITY is a result of Adam's disobedience in eating of the forbidden fruit in the Garden of Eden. As a result of this original sin, man fell in his every faculty, thereby becoming dead in trespasses and sin and incapable of recovering himself from this fallen state by his own free will or ability (Rom. 5:12-21, Eph. 2:1-5, Col. 2:13).

ELECTION is unconditional on the part of the sinner and is eternal in its consequences. Before the world began, God elected, or chose, his people in Christ and predestinated them to be heirs of eternal glory (Rom. 8:28-34, I Pet. 1:2-4, Eph. 1:3-6).

PARTICULAR REDEMPTION occurred when Jesus Christ died for His elect family. All for whom He died were completely redeemed, by virtue of which they will without fail live with him in heaven (John 6:37-40, Rom. 8:29-30, Heb.10:14).

EFFECTUAL CALLING is experienced by all the elect sometime between conception and death. The Holy Spirit imparts eternal life to the dead sinner by the sovereign will of God alone. This call from a state of death in sin to a state of life in Christ Jesus is irresistible on the part of the sinner (John 3:8, John 5:25, Rom. 8:30, Eph. 2:1).

DIVINE PRESERVATION insures that none of God's chosen children will ever finally fall away. The saints, who are the foreknown, the predestinated, the called, and the justified, will also be glorified in eternal heaven after the toils and cares of this life are over (John 17:24, Rom. 8:28-30, 38-39, John 10:27-29).

OUR HISTORY

Primitive Baptist doctrine is in harmony with the basic doctrines taught by the ancient WALDENSES, LOLLARDS, ALBIGENSES, NOVATIONS, DONATISTS, and others who worshiped God independent of the Roman Catholic system all through the bloody centuries of Pagan and Roman persecution prior to the Protestant Reformation. During these times, these people were often described as ANABAPTISTS, meaning rebaptizers, because they refused to recognize Roman Catholic baptism.

The major doctrines which produced and emerged from the Reformation were those of the Doctrines of Grace. Our Baptist fathers, however, were never connected with the Roman Catholic system, and therefore were not protestants. That system of theology which came to be known as reformed theology or Calvinism was essentially nothing more than what our Baptist foreparents had been teaching since the days of the apostles and Jesus Christ himself.

Although Martin Luther, John Calvin, and other reformers ably defended the basic Doctrines of Grace, their practice soon undermined their theology and limited their usefulness. These men attempted to reform a faulty organization and from this effort came the denominational system as we see it today.

In the 1830's a major division developed in the Baptist family. Those Baptists holding to the General Atonement theory and supporting missions as a means of saving lost sinners came to be known as New School or Missionary Baptists. Those Baptist holding to the doctrine of Particular Atonement (or Particular Redemption)

and salvation by free and sovereign grace came to be known as Old School, or Primitive Baptists.

OUR PRACTICE

Primitive Baptists believe in the simple New Testament pattern of divine worship. Services consist of hymn singing, prayer, and preaching. Musical instruments are not used in the service simply because no New Testament command or precedent is found for them. Furthermore, the use of instruments is undesirable in that it tends to bring in carnal entertainment as a substitute for the real melody of the heart (Eph. 5:19).

Primitive Baptists do not have Sunday Schools or any of the auxiliary attachments so common in the denominational world today. Again we notice that there is no command or precedent for the practice. Sunday Schools are modern in origin, not existing in the gospel church for almost 1800 years. Primitive Baptists believe that the gospel minister is the only public teacher of the word authorized of God in the New Testament era. Private instruction is the responsibility of heads of households (Eph. 6:4). Further objections to the Sunday School system of today can be raised on the grounds that it denies the plain teaching of the Apostle Paul in I Timothy 2:11-12, *"Let your women learn in silence with all subjection, but I suffer not a woman to teach nor to usurp authority over the man, but to be in silence"* (See also I Cor. 14:34-35).

Primitive Baptists believe that Baptism and the Lord's Supper are the only two ordinances prescribed for the New Testament church. The washing of the saint's feet is an example given by our Lord that should be practiced by New Testament churches (Matt. 28:18-20, I Pet. 3:21, Matt. 26:26-28, John 13:3-17, I Tim.5:10).

OUR VIEW OF EVANGELISM

Primitive Baptists believe in Bible evangelism. As in the early church, *"They went everywhere preaching the word"* (Acts 8:4), so Primitive Baptists today go as the Spirit directs them. Wherever *"effectual doors"* (I Cor. 16:9) are opened, Primitive Baptists will be found. It is recognized, however, that on one occasion the apostles were forbidden by the Holy Ghost to preach the word in Asia (Acts 16:6), and in Bithynia (Acts 16:7). Evangelistic effort, therefore, is at the direction of the Holy Ghost. Primitive Baptists believe that the Doctrines of Grace are the only true bases for Bible evangelism.

OUR VIEW OF THE LOCAL CHURCH

Primitive Baptists believe that God's house (the local church) is a resting place for world-worn travelers, born again believers in Jesus Christ who strive to lead a godly life and have given themselves to Christ and to one another. These, having been baptized on a profession of their faith in Christ Jesus, have bound themselves by this solemn ordinance to live in compli-

ance with the doctrine which is according to godliness: to attend constantly upon the public worship services, to minister to the saints, and to be holy and just in their everyday dealings with their fellow men. Only by so doing can believers properly glorify their Father in heaven which is the true purpose for the church.

FINALLY

Primitive Baptists believe in the resurrection of the body, and a general judgment at the end of this present world, and that the punishment of the wicked and the joys of the righteous will both be everlasting (Isa. 26:19, Matt. 25:39-46, I Cor. 15, I Thess. 4:13-18, Rev. 20:12-15).

Elder Norvel P. Mann

PSALM 100.

Make a joyful noise unto the Lord, all ye lands.

Serve the Lord with gladness: come before his presence with singing.

Know ye that the Lord he is God: it is he that hath made us, and not we ourselves; we are his people, and the sheep of his pasture.

Enter into his gates with thanksgiving, and into his courts with praise: be thankful unto him, and bless his name.

For the Lord is good; his mercy is everlasting; and his truth endureth to all generations.

VOICES OF THE PAST

From Elder Lambert's Book, "Tried In The Furnace."

ANSWER TO A RADIO LISTENER

ELDER E.J. LAMBERT

(Who, being interested in church history, requested a copy of a sermon delivered over radio station KDMS in ElDorado, Arkansas)

Mr. F.H. Gilbert
Cale High School
Cale, Arkansas

Dear Mr. Gilbert:

I was very glad to get your letter of the 16th in regard to the address delivered from the studio of KDMS. I spoke extemporaneously in such address and do not have a recording of this particular address. Therefore, it is impossible to give you verbatim what was said.

I think I made a few remarks that time regarding a recent trip to the first Baptist Churches organized in America that still contend for the same doctrine and order of their constitution. These churches have never had a division nor deviated from their first Articles of Faith.

I had the pleasure of preaching from the pulpits of Welsh Tract Church, Newark, Delaware and Hopewell

Church, Hopewell, New Jersey. Welsh Tract was constituted in Wales in 1701. The pastor and seventeen members immediately set about to come to America in a body. They continued their services while coming over and set up a place of worship on the tract given by William Penn to the Welsh. I saw the markers of the early ministers in this ancient cemetery which surrounds the present meeting house. The marker over the grave of Elisha Thomas who died in 1730 is engraved in Old English, part in Welsh, and states that he was pastor of Welsh Tract Church and that he died in 1730. The present meeting house is an old building constructed with imported brick. The building has a patched place on each side marking entrance and exit of a cannon ball during a battle. A new history is now being prepared of this old church. (If interested write me.) As stated in beginning of this paragraph, I also spoke at Hopewell Baptist Church, Hopewell, New Jersey. This church was organized April 23, 1714. John Hart, one of the signers of the Declaration of Independence, was buried in this cemetery within ten yards of the present meeting house. You will see his monument there. Hopewell Church has preserved all of its minutes.

I visited Southampton Church located in Southampton, Pennsylvania. This church has records of meetings in homes in 1697, first meeting house built in 1731; present building constructed in 1772-3.

The most impressive thing to me is that there has been no changes whatever in their articles of belief and mode of worship. There are no auxiliaries. There have been no changes or additions in practice.

Should space and time permit I would like to tell you of my association with brethren composing many of the old churches in that section of the country. Suffice it to say that my recent trip in Virginia, Maryland, Pennsylvania, Delaware and New Jersey was the most inspirational of any trip among Baptists I have ever taken.

I would be glad to hear from you again.

Sincerely yours,
Elder E.J. Lambert

THE HOPE AND CALLING
Written by A.P. Mewborn

I shall not attempt to record the experiences I have had, the things I did or did not do in the thirty-six years I have been trying to preach. I am still trying and I know I am too old and weak to try to enumerate the events that have brought me to this day. My desire in this effort has been to tell of some experiences and particularly the calling of an uneducated preacher who honestly feels and hopes that he is called of God, to feed the flock of God that He has put under the sound of my voice. This I have tried to do, and although I cannot describe the events of my ministry; I agree with the hymnodist, they are full of "joys and sorrows". I shall continue this with some of the experi-

ences that hopefully give me a reason for my "hope".

Soon after I was ordained, I helped to conduct my pastor, Elder J.B. Roberts' funeral. Afterwards, I was called as pastor of White Oak, Damascus, Meadow and Hancocks Churches. Before Elder Roberts death; I was invited to go to Mewborn's Church for a yearly meeting. This was the Church my Mother's people were in and she grew up in. I was hesitant because I knew that here, my gift, if I had one, would be compared with Elder J.E. Mewborn's, by my kinsmen there, and I was afraid. However, my Mother wanted me to go and I knew brother and sister Lloyd Bartlett and they meant a lot to me. Their daughter, a beautiful person, both naturally and spiritually also had asked me to go if I had a mind to. Elder Roberts had asked me before I ever tried to preach to stay with him on second and fourth Sundays, and because I loved him and saw or felt no reason not to; I had promised I would. I spoke with him and he seemed in agreement for me to go. He loved their pastor and the membership there dearly. I was glad; for after sister Barbara asked me; I felt compelled to go. The attendance was large; the house full, and as I entered the building I felt a burden I knew was more than I could bear. They called on me to preach and I read the scripture. ***"I am the true vine and my Father is the husbandman. Every branch in me that beareth not fruit He taketh away: and every branch that beareth fruit, He purgeth it, that it may bring forth more fruit."*** Although many years have passed I have never forgotten the text, the people and many of the things I said, but I will not try to incorporate them here. I never forgot the day of the meeting; The Lord was good, and I met sister Betty Gray West, Barbara's sister, and the love we were given has lasted until this present hour. Although men and devils have tried to destroy the love Loraine and I were given for Barbara and Betty Gray, and their precious families, they could not, because men cannot destroy God's gifts. My great desire is that God will keep us in such a way that we may be a comfort to each other in the time remaining.

Another experience I wish to record here; came as my Mother, sister Thelma Rose and sister Annie Mae Potter were scheduled to go to the Staunton River Association. The night before; I felt again I had a dream or vision, and I still don't know. As we were traveling early in the morning; I told my dream to them. I had dreamed I was at a Church I had never been to; it was Elder Boykin's appointment and I had gone to hear him.

He enjoyed preaching, when he was blessed, as much as anyone I have ever known. As I entered the door; he was in the pulpit and seeing me, he said, "I see Elder Mewborn coming in the door, and I want to ask him to come and preach for you." In my dream I went into the stand; turned and faced the congregation and said," Isaiah has said, ***"For the child shall die an hundred years old."*** I had told my Mother and the sisters that this

dream must have come from eating too much meat, for not only would Elder Boykin never give up an appointment, but that quotation was not in the Bible. My Mother assured me it was scripture; she could not say where it was recorded, but it was scripture. I still could not feel it was in the Bible is both truth and common sense.

It was our custom to go early; get a motel room as near as we could: so Mother and I could get some rest before going to the meeting, and if Mama began to feel bad we had a place to take her. We got a motel room early; one for the three ladies and one for me. When I had showered and sat on the bed; I saw and reached for a Bible (Gideons), and it was open; my eyes fell on the above scripture I had said was not there.

We went to the meeting, and met brother and sister Pernell Williams; they told Mama that if we would go and stay with them, I could have a bed on the first floor and not close to the others, so if I had a bad night I would not disturb anyone. I could tell all of them wanted to go, and I told them that if we felt like it we would spend Saturday night with them. Saturday after the meeting we went to the Williams home. As I entered the living room; I saw on the piano a picture of Elder T.A. Stanfield. He was a very favorite minister at our house. His brother married a brother Lewis' daughter from the Meadow Church. He was an active deacon and singing teacher. He had a beautiful lead voice, and Elder Stanfield had a tenor voice, as beautiful as I have ever heard. I had sung with him at the associations and the Churches he had visited in our area. I was astonished and asked Sister Williams what she was doing with my preacher's photograph. She told me he was her Daddy, and we shared some precious moments of memories. She insisted I rest in the bedroom; while brother Williams went about farm chores, as it was a busy time for them. I lay down knowing I would not sleep, but I was tired and felt I would feel better if I did. I slept; I don't know how long, but when I awakened I heard the ladies in the kitchen. Sister Williams was saying, "Brother Ap has had a good rest; perhaps he will feel like going to Springfield tonight to hear Elder Boykin." We had an early supper and while we were eating I asked brother Williams if it were custom at an appointment such as Elder Boykin had tonight to preach all the ministers that went or just the one that had the appointment. He told me that they went and sang, but just the one that had the appointment spoke. I told them then if they wished to we would go, and they were all elated to hear this. When we reached the meeting house; we were a little late and we hurried to enter the building. I knew I had seen this Church before though I had never been there, but I still felt I had been there before. As brother Williams opened the door; we saw Elder Boykin in the stand. He had opened the meeting and now was opening the Bible; as he looked up and saw me he said, "Brethren, I see Elder Mewborn coming in the door; I don't feel impressed to speak and I

want to ask him to come and preach for you." Now I remembered my dream and I was so afraid. However, I did not protest in any way but went into the stand, and turning to face the people I said, "Isaiah has written, For the child shall die an hundred years old." As I looked to my left, I saw a beautiful sister holding a tiny baby in her lap, and I asked her, ***"How old are you sister?"*** She replied, ***"I will be a hundred in a few days."*** I then asked, ***"How old is the baby?*** And she said, ***"She is on the way home from being born."*** Then I tried to preach; I don't remember anything else I said. This association was one of the high places that God ordered, as a reason for my HOPE for me.

About fifteen years later; I was again at the Staunton River Association. This time at Danville, Virginia; when on Friday afternoon a very prominent and well loved Elder, preached. His topic was television, and he depicted all the horrors there of. It was terrible for an Old School Baptist to own one. He had one, but when he learned they were the "devils window", he wanted to take an axe and destroy it, but he sold it and gave the money to his wife. I thought now he has sent an instrument of hell to someone else to buy. I was glad it was late and I would not be called on right now. I felt it would be like a little lad disciplining his parents, but you guessed it, I'm sure. I was called on to follow this giant. The people had responded so favorably to his efforts that I was "sore afraid". When I began to speak; I told them as usual I had learned something, but I had a television I could cut off as well as on. I told them that if a ball game or the news was on, I would gladly cut it off at anyone's request, but if "Gun Smoke" was on I did not want anyone to bother it. I also told them that God had made this instrument of hell and He would control it. Somehow, and I don't know how; it will finally be to the praise of His Glory. As I came down from the stand; the meeting dismissed. A mother, father and young girl came up to meet me the girl was weeping aloud, embraced me, and said, ***"I love you."*** Later she visited in our home for a week and we became very close. I shall not try to describe all the joys and sorrows we shared, but in a few months she united with the Church at Springfield. She called and asked that we go to her baptism, and sister Ruby Coward, brother Ennis, sister Jean and Edna, my sweet wife and I, and there may have been more, went to Gretna. On Sunday morning when I was called on to speak; I told the brethren I had been there once before and my text had been, ***"For the child shall die an hundred years old,"*** and that was the only scripture I could think of right then. For fear of sounding like, or being like a bowl of warmed over peas, I was fearful, but yet I had to try. Again, I cannot recall all I said, but I described the dear old sister with the infant in her lap. I later found out she had lived to be one hundred years old. As we recessed for lunch and I left the pulpit; I saw my people rejoicing, shedding tears, and looking so happy.

The little girl met me crying, ***"I was that baby."*** Her people verified this. There was much evidence of the Holy Spirit in our midst. Many years have passed, circumstances and trouble have prohibited me from continuing to go that way to Church. For a goodly length of time we kept in touch, but she grew up and living the life allocated to her, we don't hear from her anymore. I pray God has given her a good life, and that from time to time she may think of us.

In 1955 on one fourth Saturday night we were at the Meadow Church. Prior to this Loraine had a vivid and frightening experience, and although she had never been reconciled that I must preach; one night she awakened me; she was weeping and asked that I pray for her. I will not try to write her experience here; that is hers personally and I think it's her option to tell it or not. I tried to pray and we wept together, and I tried to be thankful she had asked me to pray with her. My text on the above described night was, "Let the redeemed of the Lord say so, whom He hath delivered from the hand of the enemy." After the sermon; we closed with "Rock of Ages", and I had as I usually did, announced an open door of the church. I had always been real formal when someone offered to the Church, and waited for them to come to the front and state their desires, but this night as Loraine stepped out in the aisle to come to the front; the heavens opened for me, and I forgot all about being formal, and met her as she came to offer to the Church. The Church received her with much joy and I asked her who she would have baptize her and she asked me to do it. I looked up and my brother Joe left the Church crying out loud. We were very happy, and about ten o'clock that night she asked me to call "Pop" (Elder Trevathan), and ask him to come to her baptism. I began to feel full of doubts, and was afraid she did not want me to do it. She felt so close to me now, until if she had wanted him to baptize her; I would still be happy. When I asked her; she said she wanted him to have the ceremony from the shore, but wanted me to baptize her. I called "Pop" and he told me they had a baptizing at Lower Town Creek also, but when I told him it was Loraine, he said, "Son I will be there, if my car won't run I'll start walking, and God will have someone to carry me to my daughter's baptizing." I believe her to indeed be his daughter in God's Church, and I felt happy that he would be with us. He came on Sunday, and was blessed to preach in a wonderful way. After trying to preach, I announced an open door of the Church, and after much suffering my brother Joe came up. He was hurting so severely that I wanted to meet him, but "Pop" said, "Wait Son." As he came saying he wanted to join the Church, his wife Hazel also came, and I truly felt our Lord had opened the windows of heaven, and caused me to look in. The baptism was beautiful; it was a happy time for me, and that joy was shared by a goodly number of people there. Someone took photos of the baptism, and now after thirty-three years; I still enjoy looking at them.

I have said that I could not hope to enumerate all the experiences I have had, some beautiful, some seemingly horrible. My life has been full of joys and sorrows, but when I remember Soloman has said, ***"God requireth that which is past."*** (Ecclesiates 3-15), I have to concede that "All things work together for good to them that love God, to them who are the called according to His purpose." I don't pretend to understand, but when I am blessed; I surely believe it. I have served five Churches; for a time I was serving all of them at once. White Oak, from the Black Creek Association was the first I agreed to try to serve; then Meadow, Damascus, Hancock and Tysons, all from the Contentnea Association. I am currently trying to serve Meadow, Damascus, Tysons and with Elder Kenneth Windham supply for a newly formed Church, (Grace) at Lowland, North Carolina.

The trouble that has crippled the Churches has been tremendous. I will not attempt to discuss those troubles, but I am convinced after all these years, these troubles are caused by some form of jealousy, and that God has a purpose in them.

The brethren and friends of the Church have been wonderful to my family and I. As I look back I am not satisfied with my life, but I have given of myself and of what I was given, and I have done what I could. My sweet wife has given me much hope as I look at our life together, and as I have said from the pulpit, "I don't know that I am a minister of the Lord's Church, but I know he gave me a minister's wife." Our sweet son and precious daughter have blessed our life in such a beautiful way, until I just know they too are a gift of God. Our son, Albert Ray, and his good wife, Pat have two nice and sweet sons, Albert Ray, Jr. and Ricky Lyn. They are both married to precious girls and Al has a daughter, Crystal Lynn that makes me a great grandfather, and it feels great. Our daughter, Julia and her husband Perry are currently living with us and have for about six years. They and their darling daughter, Amy Loraine are such a comfort to us that to try to describe all the care they give us is an impossible task. Paul said, "This is the sum of it," and if I were to try to sum it up; the sweet joys, our children, our grandchildren, our great grandchildren have afforded us; it would really be "indescribable and full of glory". The brethren have been kind and good to us, and we hope we are thankful for this. I have not accumulated any of the treasures of this world as many have, but God gave us a home, and until now we have had good food to eat, and been able to pay our expenses. We have no retirement except social security, and we are both sick and not able to work or earn wages, but God has covered our needs by His grace and the gifts we receive, and the loving care our children give us. I am sixty-nine years old, afflicted with closed arteries (causing my feet and legs to hurt nearly all the time), an aneurysm and a colostomy, but with all the hurt that comes; the blessings far exceed them, and I can really say, ***"The Lord is good."***

As I look back in my life, there has never been a time when I did not love the brethren. I cannot say (like some) I love them all the same; because I have felt closer to some than others.

I cannot begin to number the ones that have been such a comfort to me, but my Lord has said, *"Sufficient for the day is the grace given."*

To have written this has been a great comfort to me. It is not for publication, but for those that my sweet wife and precious children wish to share it with. This will conclude the epic I have endeavored to write; so I bid you, my loved ones, farewell. The poet has described my feelings and my hope right now as he writes:

Farewell vain world I'm going home,
My Jesus smiles and bids me come.
Sweet angels beckon me away,
To sing God's praise in endless day.

I remember being in the funeral home with a dear sister, as she said goodbye to her son, daughter-in-law, grandson and granddaughter; as she left the room, never to see them on earth again; she said, "Children, brother Ap preaches that through God's mercy I can see you in the morning." David said, and I echo him to you, my loved ones. *"When I behold thee in righteousness, and wake in thy likeness, I'll be satisfied."* Now may the God of grace, love and mercy often reveal himself to you in the present world, and in that *"great and notable day;"* assemble you with His saints in glory. God bless you and make you to know that I am forever grateful for His love and the love He has given us to share.

AMEN
A.P. Mewborn

MEDITATIONS ON JOSEPH
From the Book of Genesis

by T. Floyd Adams
Willow Springs, N. C.

PART ONE

"But bring your youngest brother unto me; so shall your words be verified, and ye shall not die;" and they did so.

The above quotation will be found in the 42nd chapter and 20th verse of Genesis. They are the words of Joseph to ten of his brothers when they came down to Egypt to buy corn.

For many months I have had some desire to write some of my meditations on the above scripture, but feeling my weakness and barrenness of mind most of the time I have put it off until now. As I fully realize that writing is like preaching, if it is profitable to the household of faith, we must be endued with power from on high.

If I should undertake to write the life and travels of Joseph from early childhood to the time that he was made Governor of Egypt, as it is recorded in the scriptures, it would require many pages, even if I were blessed to do so.

But I would like to say just here, that as an obedient son of his father and being persecuted by his brothers, tempted by Potiphar's wife, cast into the dungeon, and then mounted to the throne of Egypt, speaking roughly to his brothers, putting them into prison, storing away corn in the years of plenty to be freely meted out to his brothers without charge in the days of the famine, and then revealing himself to his brothers as their precious brother: in many respects beautifully portrays in types and shadows the work of the Father, who taught us through the law, the Son who suffered for our sins under the law, and the Holy Spirit or Comforter who revealed Jesus to us as the way, the truth and the life.

It will be noticed that when Joseph's brothers came down to Egypt they made obeisance to him, which was in part a fulfilment of the dreams which he had when he was yet a small boy while living with his father. Joseph called them spies as a reminder of their transgressions. He uses these words to stir up their evil conscience and make them mindful of the sin they had committed. Now Joseph knew his brothers and he was fully aware of the fact that their evil deeds were the cause of his sufferings and sorrows, yet he loved them. Like Jesus who ***"loved his people with an everlasting love, even when we were dead in trespasses and in sin."*** He said, ***"Nay, my lord, but to buy food are thy servants come."*** Joseph spake roughly unto them, and put them into ward or (prison) three days. In my meditatations I can see them conversing in sorrow over their past wicked life, when they put their brother into a pit, then sold him for twenty pieces of silver, after which they killed one of the kids of the goats and dipped his coat of many colors into it and sent it back to their father in order to try to cover up their wicked acts. We are told, ***"Be sure your sins will find you out."*** Num. 32:23. And they said one to another, ***"We are verily guilty concerning our brother, in that we saw the anguish of his soul when he besought us, and we would not hear therefore is this distress come upon us."*** Can you not, dear reader, see from your own experience how their sins rolled up before them like mountains? Trace your own experience as a convicted sinner under God's just and holy law, when you came to the end and was shut up under the law, without God and without hope in the world. The unworthy writer while under this heavy guilt and condemnation often looked at the beasts of the field and said I had rather be in their place than in mine, for I could not see how God could justify such a sinner as I felt myself to be. Yet my breathings were like the poor publican, who stood afar off (in his feelings) and said, ***"God be merciful to me a sinner."*** Often when I lay down at night I would wet the pillow in part with tears from my eyes while under conviction of God's just and holy law.

Now back to my narrative. Joseph spake to his brothers by an interpreter and he continues to call them spies. This expression causes their guilt and

sorrow to mount up before them and to further serve to sink them into despair. Yet, they vainly tried to vindicate themselves, saying, ***"Thy servants are twelve brothers, the sons of one man in the land of Canaan; and, behold, the youngest is this day with our father, and one is not."*** Again Joseph said unto them, ***"That is it that I spake unto you, saying, Ye are spies."*** Gen. 42.14.

Now, when his brothers said, ***"Thy servants are twelve brethren, and the youngest is with his father and one is not"***, of course, he knew he was the "one is not." He now puts the burden of proof on them to prove that they are not spies, by saying, ***"Hereby ye shall be proved; by the life of Pharoah ye shall not go forth hence, except your youngest brother come hither. Send one of you, and let him fetch your brother, and ye shall be kept in prison that your words may be proved."*** At this point, Joseph modifies his previous statement by saying, ***"If ye be true men let one of your brethren be bound in the house of your prison; go ye, carry corn for the famine of your houses."*** But remember, that he makes it mandatory upon the part of his brothers that they can not get any more corn unless they bring their youngest brother.

Several years ago, after reading the above quotation of Joseph, I wondered in my mind, just why, he made it imperative that the youngest brother (or Benjamin) must come before they could get any more corn. The thought lingered with me occasionally for a period of about two years. I am convinced ***"That the secret things belong unto the Lord our God, but those things which are revealed belong unto us and our children forever."*** Deut. 29:29. Is it not true that we must be overshadowed by the Holy Ghost today to understand the revealed things of God?

Would it be too much for me to say that the Lord was gracious in revealing to me in a dream who Benjamin represents in the type and shadows? One night while I was asleep, a wheat field appeared in front of me and a voice spoke and said, ***"Benjamin is the corn."***

I awoke and meditated over the dream, but I could not understand it. I fell asleep again and a second time, this wheat field appeared in front of me and the same voice said again, ***"Benjamin is the corn."*** I awoke and I said to myself that I cannot understand how that Benjamin could be the corn when his brothers were going down to Egypt to get corn. A third time I fell asleep and the same field appeared before me. It seemed to be about twelve or eighteen inches high, and the same voice said, ***"Benjamin is the corn."*** It made such an impression on me that I called my wife, and I said, "Mother, I have dreamed three times of seeing a wheat field in front of me, and each time a voice' would say, "Benjamin is the corn," And I cannot make any sense out of it as I thought they were going down to Egypt to get corn, but the voice said that Benjamin is the corn." Immediately my wife said, "That is plain." She said, "Benjamin

is the evidence that his brothers are not spies." I still seemed to be at a loss to understand. She said, "Benjamin is the fruit." All of this was foreign to me, then she said, "Benjamin is the youngest brother." *In a flash,* the whole dream was clear before me. Surely Benjamin is "Christ formed in you the hope of glory." HE MUST COME. Then I could understand what John taught when he said, ***"And of His fullness have all we received, and grace for grace."*** That is, when you bring grace you get grace, when you bring the evidence you get the evidence, when you bring the fruit you get fruit, when you bring corn you get corn. Is not this the same doctrine that John preached in the wilderness of Judea when the Pharisees and Sadducees came to his baptism, and brought such flimsy evidence that they were the children of God because Abraham was their father John said, ***"O generation of vipers, who hath warned you to flee from the wrath to come? Bring forth therefore fruits meet for repentance."*** Matt. 3:7- 8. Is not love, joy, peace, happiness, long-suffering, gentleness, meekness, patience and kindness which Paul says are fruits of the Spirit, always found in the youngest brother?--Christ formed in you the hope of glory?

Many people wonder today why it is that we do not seek for large numbers in our churches and because we do not, many have said that we are selfish, but this is not the truth. I will only answer for myself. I like large numbers provided they bring the FRUITS or "Benjamin the youngest brother." The inspired apostle Paul taught by divine revelation that they were not all Israel that are of Israel, neither are they children, because they are the seed of Abraham, but in Isaac shall thy seed be called. He was born out of due season. His mother, Sarah, was ninety years old and Abraham, one hundred years old when he was born, which to my mind is a true type of every heaven-born soul, for the spiritual birth is contrary to all human understanding and human reason and all of His people were saved in the mind and purpose of God before the world began, for Jesus said, ***"Thine they were, and thou gavest them me."*** John. 17:6. Paul said, ***"Who hath saved us, and called us with an holy calling, not according to our works, but according to His own purpose and grace, which was given us in Christ Jesus before the world began."*** 2 Tim. 1: 9.

While I am writing about this youngest brother I would like to relate a beautiful scene which took place one night during a commencement exercise at our school. My wife and I went into the auditorium and took a seat near the back of the room and there were two girls sitting about three seats in front of us. They looked back at us and bowed their heads. One of them was so full that she began shedding tears. I turned to my wife and said, ***"There is a child of God."*** At that time I did not know either of them. About eighteen months after this I had the gracious privilege of baptising this same little girl. Now, when she came

before the church, was it necessary for her to relate any of the dealings of the Lord with her, in order for us to have confidence in her? My answer is no, for I saw the fruit or evidence the night we were in the school auditorium.

While Joseph's brothers were yet in prison, it will be observed in Gen. 42:22 that they continue to talk about the sin that they committed against their brother, and moreover, they are branded as spies. All the evidence that they could produce, even the money that they brought to pay for the corn could not appease the justice of their just condemnation. But charity never fails. The love which Joseph has for his brothers is now made manifest in part. Although, while he bound Simeon in their presence and kept him in prison until Benjamin came, he released the others and commanded that their sacks be filled with corn that they might carry it to Canaan for the famine of their houses and to restore every man's money into his sack. Let it be fully understood that Joseph did not release them from prison and put them under bond because of any evidence that they gave or even the money which they brought, but it was because of the great love he had for them, their father and families. Is this not agreeable with the language of Peter who said, *"Forasmuch as ye know that ye were not redeemed with corruptible things as silver and gold, from your vain conversation, received by tradition from your fathers: but with the precious blood of Christ." 1 Pet. 1:18-19.*

"Faith Is the substance of things hoped for, the evidence of things not seen. — HEBREWS xi. I.

WHEREVER there is faith, there is desire; and as faith embraces heavenly realities, desire embraces that of which faith testifies. Now as the soul is wrought upon by a divine power, and faith is drawn forth into blessed exercise upon the promises of which it is persuaded and which it embraces, desire is kindled for their enjoyment. Religion is not a burdensome, painful, melancholy, wearisome, and toilsome task or employment as many think. It has indeed its trials, temptations, afflictions, cutting griefs, and depressing sorrows; but it has its sweetness, its peace, its delights, and its enjoyments. And it is the sweetness that we feel, the enjoyment that we have, and the delighting ourselves in the things of God, which hold our head up and encourage us still to persevere and travel on through the wilderness. It is not all bondage, nor distress of mind, nor sorrow of heart, nor perplexity of soul which the heirs of promise feel. There are sips and tastes, drops and crumbs, and momentary enjoyments, if not long nor lasting, yet sweet when they come, sweet while they last, and sweet in the recollecfion when they are gone. The Lord gives that which encourages, strengthens, comforts, and delights, and enables us to see that there is that beauty, blessedness, and glory in him which we have tasted, felt, and handled, and which we would not part with for a thousand worlds.

August 1.

" For the law of the Spirit of life in Christ Jesus hath made me free from the law of sin and death."— ROMANS viii. 2.

WE by nature and practice are bondslaves to sin and Satan. We are the sport of the prince of the power of the air, who takes us captive at his will. We are held down also by many hurtful lusts; or, if free from gross sin, are bondslaves to pride, covetousness, or selfrighteousness. Perhaps some idol is set up in the chambers of imagery which defiles all the inner man; or some snare of Satan entangles our feet, and we are slaves, without power to liberate ourselves from this cruel slavery. We groan under it, as the children of Israel under their burdens, but, like them, cannot deliver ourselves. But sooner or later the truth comes to our aid; the truth as it is in Jesus flies to the rescue of God's oppressed family; the blessed Spirit opens it up and seals it upon the heart with a divine power. As, then, under his gracious influences they believe the truth, and feel its power and savour in their heart, a liberating influence is communicated; their fetters and shackles are loosened; the bondage of sin and Satan, and the power and strength of evil are sensibly broken, and a measure of holy freedom is enjoyed. There is no other way of getting from under the bondage of the law but by the application of the gospel, and by believing what the gospel reveals. As the truth, then, comes to the heart as the very word of the living God, power comes with it to believe; faith is raised up to credit the testimony; and as faith begins to credit the truth *of* God and receive it in hope and love, there is a sensible loosening of the bonds; and then the chains and fetters drop off of themselves. It is with the soul as it was with Peter in prison: when the angel came, and a light shined in the prison, and the angel's words fell upon his ears, " the chains fell from off his hands." There remained nothing then to bar his exit; for "the iron gate that leadeth unto the city opened to them of its own accord." So whatever chains or fetters may hold the soul, let the angel of mercy come; let the message of salvation be revealed, the chains of unbelief drop off, the iron gate of hardness gives way, and the truth makes the soul blessedly free (John viii. 32).

J.C. Philpot

PROVERBS 3:13-20.

Happy is the man that findeth wisdom, and the man that getteth understanding.

For the merchandise of it is better than the merchandise of silver. and the gain thereof than be gold.

She is more precious than rubies: and all the things thou canst desire are not to be compared unto her.

Length of days is in her right hand; and in her left hand riches and honour.

Her ways are ways of pleasantness, and all her paths are peace.

She is a tree of life to them that lay hold upon her: and happy is every one that retaineth her.

The LORD by wisdom hath founded the earth; by understanding hath he established the heavens.

By his knowledge the depths sre broken up, and the clouds drop down the dew.

MEETINGS

WEST COUNTRY LINE UNION

The West Country Line Union Meeting will be, the Lord willing, at Big Meadows Church the 5th Sunday in March. The church is located in Chatham County.

Take 87 South from Graham to Pittsboro. Go approximately 17 miles after crossing I-85. Just after crossing Cane Creek turn first road to right at top of hill. Go approximately 4 miles to cross road and turn left. Go 1 mile to church.

We welcome all lovers of the truth to come & be with us.

Kenneth R. Key, Pastor
Casey Johnston, Clerk

CONTRIBUTIONS

FOR JANUARY 1996

Mrs. Jenneye A. Osborne, MD 2.00
Mrs. Charlotte B. Richardson, VA . 2.00
Mrs. Ruth Sparkman, TX 2.00
Tillman R. Pullig, TX 2.00
Woodrow Bellinger, NY 2.00
Mrs. Justine Alexander, AR 2.00
M.L. Richardson, FL 7.00
Walter Hill, NC 5.00
Mrs. Hazel Ford, TX 12.00
A Friend, CA 25.00
Eld. Joe Sawyer, NC 2.00
Mrs. Kenneth Mathis, TN 7.00
Mrs. Myrtle T. Daniel, FL 7.00
Mrs. Ilene Clifton, VA 2.00
Aubrey Oakes, VA 2.00
Mrs. Mary Ruth Lee, NC
In memory Jessie & Emma Somers 10.00

OBITUARIES

SISTER ISLA FLOYD

Sister Isla Floyd, beloved member of Stump Sound Primitive Baptist Church, was called home by God in his love and tender mercy, from this world of sin, sorrow and suffering May 19, 1995.

Sister Floyd was born July 2, 1899 in Horry County, South Carolina, the daughter of Hezekiah and Scottie Stevens Hinson. She was preceded in

death by her husband Wilbur L. Floyd. Surviving are two sons, Franklin Floyd of Wilmington, North Carolina and Lamar Floyd of Charleston South Carolina and two daughters Sybil Hewlett of Emerald Isle, North Carolina and Doris Cantrell of Fort Walton Beach, Florida; two sisters and a host of grandchildren and great-grandchildren.

Sister Floyd was baptized the third Sunday in 1922 by Elder George Gore in the Mill Branch Association. She remained a true and faithful member of the Primitive Baptist Church the rest of her life. She was blessed with deep understanding of doctrine, and also great wisdom in church matters. She was faithful to attend meeting as long as she was able. Although she suffered much in her last years, she never complained, but repeatedly thanked God for his mercy and blessings. She is greatly missed by all who knew and loved her.

Graveside funeral services were conducted by her pastor Elder Oliver Allen in Greenlawn Memorial Park, Wilmington, North Carolina.

Written by request of Stump Sound Primitive Baptist Church by one who loved her.

E. Pratt, clerk
Elder Oliver Allen, pastor

SISTER LEONA G. RAYNOR

Sister Leona G. Raynor, beloved member of Stump Sound Primitive Baptist Church, was called from this world of sin, sorrows, and suffering September 1, 1995. She was born November 3,1906 in Onslow County, North Carolina; the daughter of James Nixon and Zonnie Gurganus. She was preceded in death by her husband, Brother Roe Raynor. Surviving are her daughter Lois Dean Home and her husband J. M. Home, three grandchildren, and five great-grandchildren.

Sister Raynor was received into Cypress Creek Primitive Baptist Church August 10,1975, and was Baptized by Elder Harmon Brown and Deacon Albert Manning. She was a firm believer in salvation by grace through Jesus Christ. She was faithful to attend church meetings as long as she was physically able. She is greatly missed by all who knew and loved her.

Funeral services were conducted by her pastor Elder Oliver Allen and Elder J.T. Prescott. Internment was in the Gurganus family cemetery at Cypress Creek, N.C.

Written by request of Stump Sound Primitive Baptist Church.

E. Pratt, Clerk
Elder Oliver Allen, Pastor

Signs of the Times

DEVOTED TO THE OLD SCHOOL BAPTIST CAUSE

" The Sword of the Lord and of Gideon "

VOL. 164 KEELING, VA., MAY 1996 NO. 5

SIGNS OF THE TIMES

ISSN - 0199-0063

Subscription price $10.00 per year - $18.00 two years
Published each month by
SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.
Established in 1832
Devoted to the Old Baptist Cause

CIRCULATION OFFICE
Elder J. R. Williams
1012 Bennett Circle
Keeling, Va. 24566

EDITORS

Elder J. R. Williams, Editor
1012 Bennett Circle
Keeling, Va. 24566
Phone (804) 792-8758

Elder Kenneth R. Key, Editor
721 Willard Street
Greensboro, N.C. 27405
Phone (910) 273-7464

ASSOCIATE EDITORS

Elder Richard H. Campbell
2171 Allen Court
Germantown, Tenn. 38138
Phone (901) 753-7791

Elder C. B . Davis, Jr.
1251 Paynes Tavern Rd.
Roxboro, N.C. 27573
Phone (910) 599-7236

Elder C. C. Wilbanks
217 Bastrop Drive
Monroe, Louisiana 71203
Phone (318) 343-5473

All letters for this paper containing subscriptions and remittances, should be mailed to Elder J. R. Williams, 1012 Bennett Circle, Keeling, Virginia 24566. All articles and letters for publication, all notices of meetings and all obituaries should be mailed to Elder Kenneth R. Key, 721 Willard Street, Greensboro, N.C. 27405.

SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.
1012 Bennett Circle, Keeling, Virginia 24566

SONG

THE good old way that leads to God,
Which saints in every age have trod,
Was Christ alone, they saw his day,
And him pursued, the good old way.

When Adam sunk his unborn race
In ruin, guilt, and deep disgrace,
The promise, with celestial ray,
To Jesus points, the good old way.

Th' apostles all proclaimed him thus,
Jesus the Lord, or God with us,
Who did by death our ransom pay,
The truth, the life, the good old way.

'Tis true, there's one exceeding broad,
Cast up by men, a dangerous road,
Where thousands to destruction stray,
Who never found this good old way.

Cheer up, believer, courage take;
Why should thy heart with sorrow break?
Eternal joys shall soon repay,
The sorrows of the good old way.

Should foes and fears on every hand,
Thick as the leaves in autumn stand,
Still forward press, the day is yours;
The good old way the crown secures.

Kent.

CONTENTS

EDITORIAL 98
Elder C.C. Wilbanks

CORRESPONDENCE 102

ARTICLES 103
Julia H. Potter (Sent in by Lois Gunter.

VOICES OF THE PAST 107
Elder W.B. Barnes
Elder J.C. Philpot

MEETINGS 115

OBITUARIES 117
Walter Vernon Abrams
Earnest Linwood Blair
Joseph "Joe" Blair
Irene Black Jewett

EDITORIAL

ELDER C.C. WILBANKS

"Blessed is the man unto whom the LORD imputeth not iniquity, and in whose spirit there is no guile."(Ps 32:2-Rom 4:8). "Blessed is the nation whose God is the LORD: and the people whom he hath chosen for his own inheritance." (Ps 33:12).

We would ask, Who is the man, and what is the nation and the people who are so blessed of God? Ask this of the unregenerate people of the world and you will receive many different answers, but let us inquire in the holy scriptures, and may the Holy Spirit be our guide so that we rightly divide the word of truth. We know that many natural blessings come to all men, ***"for he maketh his sun to rise on the evil and the good, and sendeth rain on the just and the unjust," (Matt 5:45),*** but spiritual blessings are not received by natural man, for, ***"the natural man receiveth not the things of the Spirit of God; for they are foolishness unto him: neither can he know them for they are spiritually discerned."(1 Cor 2:14).*** Before any man receives a spiritual blessing there must be a new birth, ***"which is Christ in you, the hope of glory." (Col 1:27).*** Jesus said unto Nicodemus, ***"That which is born of the flesh is flesh; and that which is born of the Spirit is spirit. Marvel not that I said unto you, Ye must be born again."*** This new birth is surely a blessing from on high for ***"Every good gift and every perfect gift is from above, and cometh down from the Father of lights, with whom is no variableness, neither shadow of turning." (James 1:17).*** To whom is this new birth given? Are they not ***"the saints which are at Ephesus, and the faithful in Christ Jesus?"*** and who are blessed of God ***"with all spiritual blessings in heavenly places in Christ: according as he hath chosen us in him before the foundation of the world, that we should be holy and without blame before him in love: having pre-***

destinated us unto the adoption of children by Jesus Christ to himself, according to the good pleasure of his will." (Eph 1:1-5). If we be the children, "The Spirit itself beareth witness with our spirit, that we are the children of God." (Rom 8:16).

Regardless of what worldly men may teach, there is not a man-made nation in the world that is ***"the blessed nation"*** spoken of in Ps. 33:12. The nation spoken of is "the nation", not "a nation"; and this nation is a spiritual nation whose name is Mount Zion. This nation was born of God in one day, and he shall dwell in her for ever. (See Isa 66:7-8 and Micah 4:7). She is ***"Beautiful for situation, the joy of the whole earth, is Mount Zion, on the sides of the north, the city of the Great King. God is known in her palaces for a refuge." (Ps 48:2-3.)*** The people who dwell in Mount Zion are the chosen heirs of God, and joint-heirs with Jesus Christ according to the promise of God. (Rom 8:17). What a wonderful blessing this is!

In the new testament Mt. Zion is called Sion, and the prophets of old wrote, ***"Tell ye the daughters of Sion, Behold, thy King cometh unto thee, meek, and sitting upon an ass, and a colt the foal of an ass." (Matt 21:5).*** In Rom 9:33 we read, ***"as it is written, "Behold, I lay in Sion a stumbling stone and a rock of offence: and whosoever believeth on him shall not be ashamed."*** Surely we must believe that Jesus is the "him" of whom we shall not be ashamed if we believe, neither is he a stumbling stone or rock of offence to us. But to those who do not believe on him he is a stumbling stone and rock of offence. Why do we believe? ***"For unto you it is given in the behalf of Christ, not only to believe on him, but also to suffer for his sake." (Phil 1:29). Also, "This is the work of God, that ye believe on him whom he hath sent." (John 6:29).*** There are very many people in this world who are working hard, spending millions of dollars, and begging for more while they attempt to do the work that only God can do. Out of him who is blessed to believe shall flow rivers of living waters, which is the Spirit who lives in him. (John 7:38-39).

Abraham believed God, and ***"He staggered not at the promise of God through unbelief: but was strong in faith, giving glory to God; and being fully persuaded that, what he had promised, he was able also to perform. And therefore it was imputed unto him for righteousness. Now it was not written for his sake alone, that it was imputed unto him; but for us also, to whom it shall be imputed, if we believe on him that raised up Jesus our Lord from the dead." (Rom 4:20-24).*** We are all as an unclean thing, and all of our righteousnesses are as filthy rags. (Isa 64:6): and Jesus said, ***"Except your righteousness exceed the righteousness of the scribes and Pharisees, ye shall in no case enter into the kingdom of heaven."*** All unrighteousness (self-righteous-

ness) is sin, but, ***"Blessed is the man to whom the Lord will not impute sin," (Rom 4:8).*** This blessing comes only to those who are given to believe on Jesus Christ as did faithful Abraham.

"For if Abraham were justified by works, he hath whereof to glory; but not before God. For what sayeth the scriptures? Abraham believed God, and it was counted unto him for righteousness." In Matt 7:22-23 we read what Jesus said. ***"Many will say unto me in that day, Lord, Lord, have we not prophesied in thy name? and in thy name have cast out devils? and in thy name done many wonderful works? And then will I profess unto them, I never knew you; depart from me, ye that work iniquity."*** These are the ones who trust in their own works, and not in the finished work of Jesus Christ. Paul tells us, ***"For I know that in me (that is, in my flesh,) dwelleth no good thing: for to will is present with me; but how to perform that which is good I find not. For the good that I would I do not: but the evil which I would not, that I do."*** Are we not as Paul who also said, ***"O wretched man that I am! who shall deliver me from the body of this death? I thank God through Jesus Christ our Lord. So with the mind I myself serve the law of God; but with the flesh the law of sin."*** Paul also tells us. ***"So then they that are in the flesh cannot please God. But ye are not in the flesh, but in the Spirit if so be that the Spirit of God dwell in you."*** If we are in the Spirit, and he in us, then we have the mind of Christ,(1 Cor 2:16), and we can serve the law of God. This we can do if ***"we are his workmanship, created in Christ Jesus unto good works, which God hath before ordained that we should walk in them" (Eph 2:10).*** We must walk in good works for they are ordained of God, but yet we do not know when we do them. In the 25th chapter of Matthew the righteous asked Jesus when they had done the good works he had spoken of, because they did not know that they had done so. The unrighteous wanted to know when they had not done so. To the righteous he answered, ***"In as much as ye have done it unto one of the least of these my brethren, ye have done it unto me."*** Unto the others he said, ***"Depart from me, ye cursed, into the everlasting fire, prepared for the devil and his angels."*** The children of God are not cursed, but greatly blessed to keep his commandments, and do those things that are pleasing in his sight. (1 John 3:22). And Paul exhorts us to ***"work out your own salvation with fear and trembling. For it is God which worketh in you both to will and to do of his good pleasure." (Phil 2:13).***

There are two principles in the man who has been born again. Paul speaks of them as the new man and the old man. which represent the flesh and the Spirit. The old man is as corrupt, deceitful and full of lust as he was before the new birth: but the new man is created in righteousness and true

holiness. (Eph 4:24). These are contrary one to the other so that we cannot do the things that we would. When we are not being led of the Spirit we are very prone to turn to the lusts of the flesh; for which we immediately receive the chastisement of God. This chastisement is indeed a blessing, for it is not to punish us, but to correct. ***"My son, despise not the chastening of the LORD; neither be weary of his correction: for whom the LORD loveth he correcteth." (Prov. 3:11). "Blessed is the man whom thou chastenest, O Lord, and teachest him out of thy law."*** It is the chastening of God that causes us to fall at his throne of mercy in prayer. In Isa. 26:16 we read, ***"LORD, in trouble have they visited thee, they poured out a prayer when thy chastening was upon them."*** There is an exhortation unto us as children; ***"My son, despise not the chastening of the Lord, nor faint when thou art rebuked of him; for whom the Lord loveth he chasteneth, and scourgeth every son whom he receiveth." (Heb 12:5-6).*** And in verse 8, ***"But if ye be without chastisement, whereof all are partakers, then are ye bastards and not sons."*** God's chastisement is a portion of the manner of his love for us. ***"Behold, what manner of love the Father hath bestowed upon us, that we should be called the sons of God." (1 John 3:1).*** In the Psalms we read, ***"If they break my statutes, and keep not my commandments; then will I visit their transgression with the rod, and their iniquity with stripes. Nevertheless my loving-kindness will I not utterly take from him, nor suffer my faithfulness to fail."***

There are far too many ways in which we are blessed for me to mention all of them in this treatise, but I will mention three more which in my opinion overshadow all the others, for without these three our salvation would not be accomplished.

First. God's choice (or election) of us in Jesus Christ before the foundation of the world, and blessed us with all spiritual blessings in heavenly places in Christ. (Eph 1:3-4).

Second. The birth of Jesus in the flesh. In his Godhead he could not die, therefore, ***"But when the fulness of the time was come, God sent forth his Son, made of a woman, made under the law, to redeem them that were under the law, that we might receive the adoption of sons." (Gal 4:4).***

Third. The death, burial and resurrection of our Lord and Saviour. God's holy law demands the death of the transgressor, and without the shedding of blood there is no remission of sin (Heb 9:22). Only the pure blood of Christ could achieve this, therefore he shed his precious blood upon the cross of Calvary and by one offering he hath perfected for ever them that are sanctified. (Heb 10:14). He was delivered for our offenses, and raised again for our justification. (Rom 4:25).

When Christ died, his children were in him, they were buried with him, and they arose with him. (Read Rom 6:1-

10.) If we were in him then we surely had a part in him. Jesus said to Martha, ***"I am the resurrection and the life; he that believeth on me, though he were dead, yet shall he live: and whosoever liveth and believeth in me shall never die." (John 11:25).*** And in Col 1:18: ***"He is the head of the body, the church: who is the beginning, the first born from the dead; that in all things he might have the preeminence."*** In Revelations we read, ***"Blessed and holy is he that hath part in the first resurrection: on such the second death hath no power."***

Beloved brethren, Jesus is coming again in that last day, "and unto them that look for him shall he appear the second time without sin unto salvation." (Heb 9:28). Then shall we hear these blessed words from his lips, "Come ye blessed of my Father, inherit the kingdom prepared for you from the foundation of the world." PRAISE HIS HOLY NAME!

Elder C.C. Wilbanks

PROVERBS 6: 1-3.

My son, if thou be surety for thy friend, if thou hast stricken thy hand with a stranger,

Thou art snared with the words of thy mouth, thou art taken with the words of thy mouth.

Do this now, my son, and deliver thyself, when thou art come into the hand of thy friend; go, humble thyself, and make sure thy friend.

CORRESPONDENCE

Dear Brother Williams:

Enclosed is a check for the amount of $20.00, $10.00 for renewing subscription for the Signs of the Times. $10.00 for helping to keep the Signs coming or whatever the cause to help. I enjoy reading the Signs very much. I am hoping God will bless you and others to keep writing such good news especially for such sinners as I am. I have been hoping I could sometime in the future write my experience. But it seems something keeps me from doing so. Anyway I hope the good Lord will bless you Christian Hearted people to keep the good news from a far country - to such a thing as I feel to be. Will ask for your prayers. May God Bless.

From a poor sinner,
Whitney Mohly

---

433 Heritage Place
Morehead, Kentucky 40351
March 14, 1996

Dear Brethren,

Each year I desire to do better in renewing my subscription, and each year I seem to do worse. I would ask your pardon, and hasten to say thank you for your patience with me.

I feel like that line fits my case which says, "Worse and worse myself I see,". As time passes I seem to feel my need

of salvation by grace more. If the least part depended on me, I would be lost without hope. The least crumb of mercy is more that I deserve, and increases my debt of praise and thanksgiving to the Author and Originator of every good and perfect gift.

Each month the Signs reaches me full of good spiritual articles setting forth salvation all of God and of Grace, which exalts God and not man.

May it please this God of all Grace to continue to bless the Editors of the Signs, and every one who has a part in sending out the Signs each month.

Please pray for me.

In Hope,
Bill Slack

ARTICLES

Writings of my mother, Julia H. Potter

June 9, 1994

I Julia H. Potter, am feeling lonely, or maybe I should say unfit. I've meant to try and write something in the way of my feelings and this goes back to my childhood days. I always seemed to be a lonely or unworthy person, not being able to fit in with ones my age. Now I'm 83 years old and I'm still a strange person to myself.

I fall short of not counting my blessings enough. I know the blessings come from above, and how wonderful when you can feel this, a lifting up. I wanted to Join a church and be baptized when I was 14 years of age. They were having a revival at this Missionary Baptist Church. I Joined and was baptized in the summer of 1925 and went to church regular until 1928. I met my husband Willard P. Potter in 1928. We were married January 12, 1929. We were living in town at the time in Henry County, Martinsville, Virginia. My husband's people lived in Franklin County. They were farmers so we went to live with his family for our first year. Our first child was born on November 9, 1929. In the first of the year in 1930, we moved out on our own nearby. They (my husband's people) being primitive Baptist, I started going with my husband to his church and never went with the missionaries any longer.

Not long after we moved into our first home, it was the winter of 1930, I saw Christ come one night down in the form of a cloud and spoke the words that time wouid be no more. I pondered over this a lot thinking that this was a new beginning for me. Then, not long afterwards, I awoke one night and saw a beautiful light to the East side of our bedroom. I woke my husband and asked him to look at this light and he said he did not see it. I went on like that until the summertime. My husband was working in the field with neighbors Just over the hill from us. I had taken my baby out in the yard and close to me there came a whirlwind close by. It seemed to get close to me and I was afraid it would Just pick us up. I had never seen a whirlwind like this one. I started away from it to go over to where my hus-

band was working. I thought to myself, what could I tell them, so I turned around and went back in the house.

October 27, 1994

It's been several months since I've had a feeling of writing anything pertaining to the works of the Great I am, or the Lord. But this morning, while I was eating my breakfast, where my kitchen and living room joins. I was sitting with my face to the living room. Everything Just lit up. I had never seen such a beautiful light in the room. I even got up from the table to see if all the lights had come on. To my amazement, it was the sunshine from the window, that everything in the room was shinning as I had never seen before. It Just lifted me up.

Sent in for publication by Lois Gunter

A. Romans 8:7. Because the carnal mind is enmity against God: for it is not subject to the law of God, neither indeed can be.

B. 1 Corinthians 2:14. But the natural man receiveth not the things of the Spirit of God: for they are foolishness unto him: neither can he know them, because they are spiritually discerned.

C. Ephesians 2:14-17. For he is our peace, who hath made both one, and hath broken down the middle wall of partition between us; having abolished in his flesh the enmity, even the law of commandments contained in ordinances; for to make in himself of twain one new man, so making peace; and that he might reconcile both unto God in one body by the cross, having slain the enmity thereby: and came and preached peace to you which were far off, and to them that were nigh.

D. James 4:4. Ye adulterers and adulteresses, know ye not that the friendship of the world is enmity with God? Whosoever therefore will be a friend of the world is the enemy of God.

When Adam fell he took with him every person who would be naturally born, because he was the Federal head of all to be born, and thereby when he fell all of mankind fell with him. In this fall there was a death or spiritual separation by man from God, which then was passed upon all of mankind to be possessed with a natural mind. This natural mind is what needs to be examined in context with the above scriptures. In what is professed to be the Christian world there are only two foundations of belief and both claim that Christ is the head: one believes that man has the ability to acquire salvation through Christ and good works earns him a place in heaven eternally; the other believes they were chosen by God's election because it was simply God's will and not merited due to any thing man does or does not do. Normally,

the first is usually referred to as a works doctrine, while the second is a doctrine of election. Also, in the first or works doctrine there are many variations within those who profess belief concerning what happens after someone works themselves into favor with God. Some believe that after they obtain their salvation they can never lose it; while some believe that after they obtain their salvation they can put it aside at any time they choose and once it is put aside they can never take it up again; and some believe that after they obtain their salvation they can put it aside any time they choose and thereafter they can take it up again, anytime they so choose. As an opposition to the works doctrine there is election which was put into place by God before the foundation of the earth, and has no dependence upon mankind. Arguments and disagreements have raged for many, many years between those advocating a works doctrine and those advocating a doctrine of election. Let us examine the works doctrine in light of the above scriptures to see if there is any whole or part truth in which a claim of correctness can be made for which a surety can be held or cling to for comfort. The central or common thread running through the above scriptures is that the natural man, carnal mind, friendship of the world, etc., all being the same, is an enmity with God and as such can not spiritually discern on matter, this not being subject to the law of God. Works doctrine proclaims good works causes God to accept the person and these good works gets the person to heaven, and therein lies the paradox, because the scriptures plainly state that the natural mind can not produce anything pleasing to God. If man is possessed of a natural or Adamic mind which was brought about out of Adam's fall, and this natural mind can not do anything pleasing to God, what then is the process by which election is the answer or truth? I have not read nor heard as to why God chose the process of election. All I know is He chose election and that is explanation enough. Within God's elect family each individual is spiritually born somewhere between natural conception and natural death. At some point during this natural lifetime of an individual child of God who has been spiritually born there is a quickening of the spirit wherein the individual is made aware that something has taken place to cause them to inquire and desire after or about those things of God, that is to follow in the seekings of spiritual matters. (Some believe that the spiritual birth, which is bestowed by God on his chosen ones, takes place at the same time the person is made aware there has been a change which causes them to search and desire to learn of things spiritually. This point may be or possibly could be true, for which I think there is not a reason to contend or argue, because either way it does not have a bearing on the salvation of a child of God. And in either case there is no dependence upon the creature or natural mind.) Upon being made aware of this change the person hun-

gers and thirsts after righteousness to learn of Christ (to grow in grace).

Election doctrine is driven home in a forceful and finite manner in Romans 10:20 "But Esaias is very bold, and saith, I was found of them that sought me not; I was made manifest unto them that asked not after me." It is impossible for a natural mind to initiate a cry unto God and ask for a spiritual birth or anything else spiritually, is plainly set out in the beginning scriptures referenced, and this passage in Romans eloquently states that those (children of God) were found of God even though they were not seeking Him and God was made manifest to them without them asking. How plain, how simple; but yet how unclear and confounding to those to whom God chooses to not reveal the truth as it is in Jesus Christ.

Expressions used by those of the works persuasion try to show that the individual can cry out to God to be saved; can accept Christ as their savior; can ask God to give them a new birth (spiritually); and that Christ offered himself on the cross for and to all of mankind. These expressions are man-made and are not grounded in scripture, especially in St. John 3:3 where Christ plainly tells Nicodemus that except a man be born again he can not see the kingdom of God. And on further in this same chapter Christ explains that the new (spiritual) birth is a gift of God at God's own choosing without any action on the individual's part.

After an individual has been spiritually born and made aware of a change, then he is a teachable character in Christ, grows in grace for the remainder of their years. This desire implanted by the Holy Ghost is effectual and gives the individual a desire toward obedience (to do those things which are right in Christ.) With Christ's finished work the eternal destiny of his family is made sure and steadfast, without any action (works) on the part of the individual. Proverbs 16: 1-4 points out that both the preparation and answer is of the Lord, and the Lord made all things for himself, even the wicked for the day of evil. Romans 11:1-7 clearly shows that it is either of work or grace; and Paul plainly points out that it is of grace and not works, plus Paul states that election hath obtained it, and the rest were blinded. Hebrews 6:1-6 shows that a person was enlightened and if they fall away, they cannot be renewed again unto repentance, for this process would be testament to crucifying Christ again; but this shows a person can not fall away to be eternally lost if they are a child of God, however, this does not mean they cannot be disobedient while on this earth, for sure they can be disobedient but God's rod of correction will fall at God's own good time.

The above is not meant to be an all exhaustive list of things to show God has an elect family. The whole of the Bible, from the first word in Genesis to the last word in Revelation, teaches election, predestination and foreordination with no restriction on God's power or will. All that is presented here is to show clearly that the fallen creature in Adam cannot discern or

ask concerning spiritual matters. Spiritual matters come only after God bestows a spiritual birth and awareness, which is done only at God's choosing. After God gives the spiritual birth and awareness then the person can attain toward obedience. There is nothing in the Bible to show a person has the power to choose eternal salvation, it is a gift of God, not as a reward for doing good, but simply that it pleased Him to do so. Also, there is nothing in the Bible to prove that a child of God will be judged at the end of time. (If anyone can use the Bible as a whole, not take anything out of context, and not render a private interpretation, and show me a person can save themselves (or have a choice or influence on the matter), or can show me where a child of God will be judged at the end of time, please let me know.

Submitted in bonds of love and friendship for Christ's sake.

Hoyt Sparks

VOICES OF THE PAST

GREETINGS FROM
ELDER BARNES
Rt. 1, Box 119,
Stantonsburg, N.C. 27883

Greetings to the Household of Faith, Old School Predestinarian Baptists:

This year is fast coming to a close, and none of us knows what the future holds. All that we know is past, or present. In my fifty-three years as a member of the Primitive or Predestinarian Baptists, I have enjoyed the happiest, and the saddest days of my life. I am sure that you who have tasted the goodness and mercy of our God, can witness with the testimony of the prophets and the apostles, and our Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ, that we are pilgrims and strangers in a strange land. This world is not our home; we have no abiding city here, but we seek a city that hath foundations, whose maker and builder is God.

I am made to realize, my dear brethren, that my race is almost at an end. Of course, I do not know when the end will be with me, but according to the average life of men, I cannot expect to remain on earth more than a few more years. God has been good to me; and He still is. Oh ! if I could but praise his name forever. But I have fallen so short of living to the Christian standard. I have to go weeping and mourning. When I am blessed to think upon the name of the Lord and his wonderful love and mercy which he has bestowed upon me a hell deserving sinner, it makes me hang my head in shame: to think that the Lord of glory had to suffer on the cross in my room and stead; that is, if I am a vessel of mercy which God afore prepared unto glory.

He took my sins and yours, if we are the children of God. Though I have a precious hope, sometimes I doubt and fear, and often ask myself the question, "Do I love the Lord, or no? am I his or am I not?"; that is a point I long to know, with the poet, "Oft it causes anxious thought." I am so imperfect that almost all I do, or think,

or say is wrong. "Oh! is there any one like me?"

Dear brethren, I confess I am a poor, unlearned man, but I believe there is a God in heaven, who has by the word of his power created this world, or universe; and inhabited it with people, animals, fowls, insects, and every living thing for his own glory. There was not a man to help in any way whatsoever, for man was the last thing that God made. I believe that God in the annals of eternity, before the creation, foresaw everything in his infinite wisdom that he would bring to pass in the process of time, from the beginning of the creation to the final consummation of all things. I believe that God chose his people (his church) in Christ before the creation; that He saw the fall of man (Adam); and that he made provision for the redemption of all saints in Christ Jesus long before the first sin was committed. And, inasmuch as the church spiritually was in Christ before the world was, Adam, being a type of Christ, and Eve his bride being in him, was a type of the Church in Christ before the world was.

Some have asked me if God did not have a purpose in sin entering into the world, and my answer is and has been, Yes. Then they ask if God did not make sin. My answer to that is, No. Sin is something that was not made, but was and is the act of the creature. Some say that God made them to sin. But I find that one of the writers in the New Testament said that God cannot be tempted with evil; neither tempteth he any man. But somebody wants to know what is God's purpose in sin. Elder Griffin mentioned in an Editorial some-time ago that the wicked are the sword of the Lord. Now the first cause of wickedness is sin. Dear brethren, as I see it, God's purpose in sin entering into the world was that He would make his power known unto the vessels of mercy afore prepared unto glory. (Read Romans ninth chapter.) Had sin not entered the world there would have been no sinners to be saved from sin. So this was God's way of manifesting his power in his love and mercy upon the vessels of mercy. God will have mercy on whom he will have mercy, and whom he will he hardeneth. "Nay but, O man, who art thou that repliest against God."

Man in nature has never been satisfied to do God's will, for in the dead state of nature he has never known the Lord God of heaven, nor his Son Jesus Christ. Only those know him to whom Christ is revealed; and revelation comes to man by spiritual birth. Jesus in the third chapter of John told Nicodemus that except a man be born again he could not see the kingdom of heaven. And on the occasion when Jesus asked his disciples whom men said that He was, some said one thing and some another. So it is today. But Jesus asked, ***"Whom do ye say that I am,"*** and Peter answered, ***"Thou art the Christ, the Son of the living God."*** And Jesus said to him, ***"Blessed art thou Simon Barjona, for flesh and blood hath not revealed it unto thee but my Father***

which is in heaven." So we see that the spiritual birth is through and by the revealed power of God in man.

Elder W. B. Barnes

"And Gideon said unto God, Let not thine anger be hot against me, and I will speak but this once: let me prove, I pray thee, but this once with the fleece; let it now be dry only upon the fleece, and upon all the ground let there be dew. And God did so that night: for it was dry upon the fleece only, and there was dew on all the ground."— JUDGES vi. 39, 40.

MANY of the Lord's people labour under doubts and fears, questionings and suspicions as to the reality of the work of grace upon their hearts; whether their convictions were not merely convictions of natural conscience, and whether their joys have been anything else but the joys of the hypocrite. " O," they say, "what would I not give to have a divine testimony that the blessed Spirit was leading me in the right path I " It is through these very doubts that the evidence is obtained. Doubts lead to cries and groans after a divine testimony; and in answer to these cries the heavenly witness is given. A man without doubts is without testimonies. Doubts are to testimonies what the mortise is to the tenon, the lock to the key, the enigma to the solution. Testimonies are Ebenezers, " stones of help " (I Sam. vii. I 2, marg.); but the stone must have a hole dug for it to stand in, and that hole is *doubt.* Doubts of salvation are to manifestations of salvalion what hunger is to food, nakedness to clothing, a thunderstorm to a shelter, a gallows to a reprieve, and death to a resurrection. The one of these things precedes, prepares, and opens a way for the other. The first is nothing without the last, nor the last without the first. Thus, next to testimonies, the best thing is spiritual doubts. To know we are right is the best thing; to fear we are wrong is the second best. To enjoy the witness of the Spirit is the most blessed thing this side of the grave; to pant after that enjoyment is the nest greatest blessing. I am speaking, my mind, only of spiritual doubts; that is, doubts in a spiritual man, for natural doubts are as far from salvation as natural hopes. The path through the valley of Baca is " from strength to strength," that is, according to the eastern mode of travelling, from one halting-place to another, where wells are dug, and " the rain filleth the pools" (Ps. lxsxiv. 6, 7). We do not learn either God or ourselves, sin or salvation, in a day. The question is not so much whether you have much faith, but whether you have any. It is not quantity, but quality; not whether you have a very great religion, but whether you have any at all. A grain of true faith will save the soul; and I have known many, many seasons when I should have been glad to feel certain that I had the thousandth part of a grain. A grain of mustard seed is the smallest of all seeds; and even faith as small as that can move mountains. Happy is he that has one divine testimony to his

eternal interest in the electing love of the Father, in the atoning blood and justifying righteousness of the Son, and in the divine teachings of the Holy Spirit.

Elder J.C. Philpot

PETER 1: 18-20.

Forasmuch as ye know that ye were not redeemed with corruptible things, as silver and gold, from your vain conversation received by tradition from your fathers;

But with the precious blood of Christ, as of a lamb without blemish and without spot:

Who verily was foreordained before the foundation of the world, but was manifest in these last times for you.

MEDITATIONS ON JOSEPH
From the Book of Genesis

by T. Floyd Adams
Willow Springs, N. C.

PART TWO

Some time ago, I was speaking upon this subject, about Joseph's brothers trying each time they returned, to pay for their corn and every time it was put back into their sacks. When the services were closed, a sister came up to me and said, "Brother Adams, don't you believe that we too, try at times to spend a little of this money?" I paused for a moment, then said, "I believe you are right." I can see now, that in my nature I am still possessed with self-works, and self-righteousness. I believe that Peter was possessed with self-confidence the night our Master was crucified. He said, "Lord, I am ready to go both into prison and into death." It is only when we are clothed and in our right mind that we can fully understand the truth of the scriptures which say, "Not by works of righteousness which we have done, etc." By grace through faith, and every blessing that we receive is a free gift, without any merit on our part. Joseph taught this lesson over and over again to his brothers about which I hope to discuss more fully later in this article.

They are now on their way back home to carry corn for their families. While they have been released from the prison, yet Simeon is still there, and they dread the thought of having to introduce the subject to their father of having to bring Benjamin back to get any more corn. This was indeed distressing to them. Their conscience stings them severely for taking vengeance on their brother, the man whom they did not know down to Egypt who "spake roughly to them", also, they realized that they would soon have to face him again, not knowing what the consequences would be. All of the above was enough to sink them into gloom and despair. There is no doubt that they wished they had never been born. I speak this from my own experience, but, dear reader, this is the only route of travel to get any more corn, for we must "through much tribulation enter into the kingdom of God." Acts 14:22. So it was with Joseph's brothers, they had a long way to go under God's just and holy law before they could meet Joseph face to face in peace.

Now, they approached their father with the sad news that Benjamin must go down the next time if they got any more corn. Jacob was in despair. He said, "Joseph is not and Simeon is not and ye will take Benjamin away; all these things are against me." At first he refused to let him go. But ah! when the corn gives out and the famine gets to be sore in the land (or soul) Jacob's heart begins to soften, for our God knows how and does make His people willing through suffering in the day of His power. How well do we remember the sufferings that we went through before we were made willing to present the corn (or the youngest brother). If I am not mistaken, the Lord called me one day when I was about thirty-four years old, at about two o'clock p.m., and said, "Show my people their transgressions, and the house of Jacob their sins." I said, "Lord, I will die before I will go." Oh, the suffering I went through for several weeks will never be described by mortal tongue. May I ask this question - Are there any volunteer ministers in God's kingdom who can preach the gospel? Are they not all conscripted? Yet, we fully realize that we are a failure without the presence of the Holy Spirit.

Now, let us view the scene a little further and see how Jacob endeavors to appease the wrath of the man in Egypt. He said, "Take the best fruit in the land in your vessel and carry down the man a present, a little balm, and a little honey, spices, myrrh, nuts, and almonds. And take double money in your hand; and the money that was brought again in the mouth of your sacks, carry it again in your hand, peradventure it was an oversight." You perceive, he is still trying to pay for the corn as well as to appease Joseph's wrath. Now all of this amounts to nothing, but are we not like Jacob? We have to learn this lesson by experience again and again. Jacob's heart is getting much softer at this period, for in Gen. 43:13, he says, "Take also your brother, and arise, go again unto the man" and his prayer is that "God Almighty give you mercy before the man." Judah said before this that "I will be surety for him." "If I bring him not again, let me bear the blame forever."

When they came into Joseph's presence and he saw Benjamin with them, he said to the rulers of his house, "Bring these men home, and slay and make ready' for these men shall dine with me at noon." Notwithstanding the fact that Joseph's brothers presented Benjamin by his demand and he manifested his love for them by giving them food and lodging, also had their sacks filled with corn and restored every man's money in their sacks; he still speaks to them by an interpreter and has not yet made himself known to them. The climax of their sufferings is yet to come as will be seen by the finding of Joseph's silver cup by his steward. He put the silver cup into Benjamin's sack according to Joseph's instructions. Is not this cup a type of the law? It was by the finding of this cup in Benjamin's sack that Joseph's brothers found out his righteous indignation against them for their evil deeds which they had

committed against himself. They were able to present Benjamin which was required by Joseph as true evidence that they were not spies; yet, now they are at their wit's end, for Joseph has accused them of taking the cup, which of course, each one knew that he did not, but they were not able to prove that the other did not, for the evidence is beyond questioning, as it was found in Benjamin's sack. Please remember, that this cup is used by Joseph to drink and DIVINE. Read Gen. 44:5. "Is not this *it* in which my Lord drinketh, and whereby indeed he divineth? Ye have done evil in so doing." Could his brothers when they returned and were in the presence of Joseph, a man clothed in royal apparel, sitting upon his throne, and one who had power to execute judgment, even think, much less express that they were not guilty? How dare they say that they did not take the cup? The evidence is too plain.

Dear reader, please observe again that this cup is put into Benjamin's sack for the purpose of divining, and it well served the purpose for which he had it put there. It brought out the wickedness which was in their hearts before God. For Judah said, "What shall we say unto my Lord? What shall we speak? Or how shall we clear ourselves? God hath found out the iniquity of thy servants." They had a sense of their guilt long before Joseph called them spies. But now God has found it out and made them acquainted with the fact that through the finding of the CUP that He knows all about their evil conduct. There is no alibi which they can plead, the secret of their wicked hearts is fully opened up, for God has found it out. They are at their wit's end; there is nothing to say but GUILTY, GUILTY, GUILTY! Divine justice must be satisfied. Oh, how they felt their just condemnation. "How shall we clear ourselves?" If you, dear child of God, should chance to read these meditations, you may say, "I have not had quite as bitter an experience as you have described." May I ask: Have you ever heard a still small voice speak in the court of your conscience? - "Guilty, behold, I am vile." If you have not heard the voice you evidently felt the power of it.

Is not this CUP a clear type of the law? Paul said by the LAW is the knowledge of sin. (Rom. 3:20.) Again he said, "Is the law sin? God forbid. Nay I had not known sin, but by the law." Rom. 7:7. I have often said that the law is a straight edge. When it is applied to a sinner it shows him how crooked he is. When I was a small boy, I watched those old hewers of timber. When they cut the tree down, they would stretch a string from one end of the log to the other on the side which they desired to slab or hew off, then saturate the string with lamp black, then pull it up in the middle and let it spring back on the log. This would make a black line from one end to the other. Now, this line did not straighten the log, but it showed the hewers just how crooked the log was. So it is when we are brought under the law, as the log is lying under the line. It reveals the secrets of our heart and causes us to exclaim as Job did, "Behold, I am vile. What shall I answer thee?" Job. 40:4.

Inasmuch as the finding of this cup by Joseph's steward in Benjamin's sack, brought the most excruciating pain and sorrow to his brothers, just so, when God's just and holy law was written upon this hard and stony heart of ours, and his continual wrath and judgment poured out upon us, and that without mercy. It brought us down as poor penitent sinners before Him. Through this experience we learned one lesson that we will never forget, that is, to never plead that we are not guilty before Him again. Now, the only thing that we can plead, that is acceptable to God is the imputed righteousness of Jesus. Our sins were imputed to Him and His righteousness was imputed to us. "He was made to be sin for us, who knew no sin, that we might be made the righteousness of God in Him." So Jesus said except your righteousness shall exceed the righteousness of the Scribes and Pharisees, ye shall in no wise enter into the Kingdom of Heaven.

The finding of the CUP in Benjamin's sack (bear in mind that he is their youngest brother) is the cause of their returning to Joseph, so "The law is our schoolmaster to bring us unto Christ" and let it be observed that as they stood before Joseph (the man whom they did not know) sitting upon the throne of His Royal Majesty, that they never again uttered one word to try to prove their innocence, they never muttered again that they were not spies, they did not say again that they were true men; they never said again that we are all the sons of one man and "one is not."

They did not say that none of them stole the CUP, all of which expressions they previously used before in order to prove and plead their innocence. Now the finding of the CUP IN Benjamin's sack, has stopped their mouths, so when this LAW revealed the secret of our hearts, it stopped our mouths. For Paul says, "Now we know that what things soever the LAW saith, it saith to them who are under the LAW. That every mouth may be stopped and all the world may become guilty before God." Rom. 3:19.

Now if we try to justify ourselves by continually pleading our righteousness, are we not found to be liars? For Paul said, "By the deeds of the law shall no fresh be justified." It only remains to be seen that through the goodness of this great and mighty ruler of Egypt, in restoring Benjamin to them is the only hope of ever having any peace now or ever, for he is "their youngest brother." - "Christ formed in you the hope of glory."

Now, inasmuch as God has let them know that He knows all about their iniquity, they said, "We are my lord's servants, both we, and he also with whom the cup is found." Now, Joseph brings them into the full extremity of their sufferings, for he said, "God forbid that I should do so: but the man in whose hand the CUP is found, he shall be my servant; and as for you, get you up in peace unto your father." Now hear the pitiful pleas of Judah, who is spokesman for all. Dear reader, I ask your patience just here, while we see THE SHADOW TURN ON THE DIAL. They are yet experiencing sore trials

under the Governor (or law) who sits upon his throne, for Paul said, "The law having a shadow of good things to come." So the good thing is yet to come. Does not Judah now become a type of the Son of God? For his past sufferings made him willing to be surety for Benjamin's safety and return to his father and he manifested it fully by more sufferings when he said. "Now therefore, I pray thee, let thy servant abide instead of the lad a bondman to my lord; and let the lad go up with his brethren. Then I shall bear the blame to my father forever." By the opening of the 45th chapter of Genesis we can see from what follows that divine justice has been satisfied, and THE GOOD THING HAS COME.

Do we not see the Son of God manifested in this shadow? "Though he were a son, yet learned he obedience by the things which he suffered: and being made perfect, he became the author of eternal salvation unto all them that obey Him." Heb. 5: 8-9. It may be said that Judah was not perfect. To this inquirer I will repeat the language of Paul: the shadow is "not the very image." For proof of this read Gen. 49: 8-12.

Now, Paul said, "By so much was Jesus made a surety of a better testament." Please take notice that Jesus is not our SECURITY but our SURETY, for if I become security for Someone, this means that I will pay if he fails. Let it be remembered, that the righteous indignation of God against His children was charged to the Son in the mind and purpose of God before the world began. "For lo, in the volumn of the book it is written of me, Lo, I come to do thy will, O God." So He, Jesus, took all the blame and bore our sins in His own sinless body, (no sin except the imputed sins of His people). He suffered shame and was nailed to the cross, bled and died that we, poor, evil, vile and wretched sinners "might have life", and not only have life but that we "might have it more abundantly." And through His sufferings you were set free, and I have an humble hope that I was remembered in His sufferings too.

Now their suffering has reached a climax and begins to subside while Joseph makes himself known unto them. He is so overcome with tenderness and love for them that he can not refrain from weeping aloud, He said, "Cause every man to go out from me." Dear child, may I ask, was there anyone present but you and Jesus when He made Himself known to you? He said, "Come near to me." What sweet and gracious words from our elder brother to such sinful and guilty rebels. "I am Joseph, your brother, whom ye sold into Egypt," Gen. 45:4. Their great burden of sin and condemnation is gradually being removed by these words. ***"Be not grieved, for God did send me before you to preserve life."*** Could there be any life for Joseph's brothers except through his sufferings and then mounting to the throne of Egypt, to store away corn in the years of plenty to meet their need in the years of famine? As the type, so is the reality. Was it not through this crucified and risen Savior that we poor mortals are blessed to eat His

flesh and drink His blood. Jesus said, ***"My flesh is meat indeed and my blood is drink indeed."*** May I ask this solemn question: Have we really been a partaker of the sufferings of Jesus? Have we been made a partaker of His joy after the sufferings? If so, we have eaten His flesh and drunk His blood. We know from experience that all the things on the "menu" are not good to the taste, but ah, bear this in mind that all the things in the listing such as sorrow, grief and trouble are not palatable to our taste like love, joy, peace and happiness, but remember that all of this is good for the body. ***"For if we suffer, we shall also reign with Him." 2 Tim. 2: 12.***

PSALMS 2:6-12.

Yet have I set my King upon my holy hill of Zion.

I will declare the decree: the Lord hath said unto me, Thou art my Son; this day have I begotten thee.

Ask of me, and I shall give thee the heathen for thine inheritance, and the uttermost parts of the earth for thy possession.

Thou shalt break them with a rod of iron; thou shalt dash them in pieces like a potter's vessel.

Be wise now therefore, O ye kings: be instructed, ye judges of the earth.

Serve the Lord with fear, and rejoice with trembling.

Kiss the Son, least he be angry, and ye perish from the way, when his wrath is kindled but a little. Blessed are all they that put their trust in him.

MEETINGS

MINUTES OF THE PRESBYTERY

Pursuant to the request of Republican Primitive Baptist Church, a Presbytery met at Republican Church on January 20, 1996 for the examination of Brother Curtis Cundiff if found qualified in accordance with the written word of God, at the satisfaction and discretion of the judgement, ordain the above mentioned to the full work of the office of Deacon.

The solemity was begun with prayer by Elder Marvin Brumfield. All Elders of our faith and order present constituted the Presbytery. Those present were. Jr. Conner, Lane Carter, Clarence Stone, Carl Terry, Larry Hollandsworth, Hale Terry, Marvin Brumfield, Julian Williams, Leonard Brammer, W.T. Conner, and Lic. Allen Terry.

Deacons present were as follows: Jamie Cooper, Wade Poff, Jimmy Holley, Nelson Nester, Gene Potter, Tommy Wall, Joseph Cahill, Howard Peters, Oscar Pickral, Jessie Tyree, Carlton Aker, C.T. Abshire, A.L. Shelton, Tony Horton, Edwin Dyer, Posey Poindexter, Wayne Hundley, W.G. Parsons, Clay Brown, H.D. Ingram, Mark Terry, Clyde Johnson, Herbert Dodson, Robert Smith, Wilton Sutphin, Hassell Conner, Donald Scott, Woodrow Abshire, R.W. Akers, Guy Holley, Grey Ingram.

The Presbytery was organized by electing Elder Junior Conner as mod-

erator; Jamie Cooper as Clerk; Elder Hale Terry was chosen to lead in the examination of the candidate. Brother Guy Holley having been duly appointed by Republican Church, delivered Brother Cundiff to the presbytery. Examination was made by Eld. Hale Terry and all present Elders were invited to participate using Scripture reference First Timothy Ch. 3. The presbytery being satisfied with examination and answers given by the candidate, administered the laying on of hands, with the Ordination prayer being delivered by Elder Larry Hollandsworth. The charge was delivered to the candidate by Elder Leonard Brammer using Scriptural reference First Timothy.

The Moderator asked the Presbytery if they were satisfied with the work of the Presbytery which was answered in the Affirmative.

A certificate of ordination was presented to Brother Curtis Cundiff and the right hand of fellowship was given. The ordained Brother was delivered back to the church as an ordained Deacon of the Old School Primitive Church at Republican. The Presbytery was dismissed with prayer by Elder Clarence Stone.

Elder Junior Conner, Moderator
Jamie E. Cooper, Clerk

JOHN 1:13.

Which were born, not of blood, nor of the will of the flesh, nor of the will of man, but of God.

MINUTES OF THE PRESBYTERY

Pursuant to the request of Republican Primitive Baptist Church, a Presbytery met at Republican Church on January 20, 1996 for the examination of Brother Paul Jones if found qualified in accordance with the written word of God, at the satisfaction and discretion of the judgement, ordain the above mentioned to the full work of the office of Deacon.

The solemity was begun with prayer by Elder Marvin Brumfield. All Elders of faith and order present constituted the Presbytery. Those present were. Jr. Conner, Lane Carter, Clarence Stone, Carl Terry, Larry Hollandsworth, Hale Terry, Marvin Brumfield, Julian Williams, Leonard Brammer, W.T. Conner, and Lic. Allen Terry.

Deacons present were as follows: Jamie Cooper, Wade Poff, Jimmy Holley, Nelson Nester, Gene Potter, Tommy Wall, Joseph Cahill, Howard Peters, Oscar Pickral, Jessie Tyree, Carlton Aker, C.T. Abshire, A.L. Shelton, Tony Horton, Edwin Dyer, Posey Poindexter, Wayne Hundley, W.G. Parsons, Clay Brown, H.D. Ingram, Mark Terry, Clyde Johnson, Herbert Dodson, Robert Smith, Wilton Sutphin, Hassell Conner, Donald Scott, Woodrow Abshire, R.W. Akers, Guy Holley, Grey Ingram.

The Presbytery was organized by electing Elder Junior Conner as moderator; Jamie Cooper as Clerk; Elder Hale Terry was chosen to lead in the examination of the candidate. Brother Grey Ingram having been duly appointed by Republican Church, deliv-

ered Paul Jones to the presbytery. Examination was made by Eld. Lane Carter and all present Elders were invited to participate using Scripture reference First Timothy Ch. 3. The presbytery being satisfied with examination and answers given by the candidate, administered the laying on of hands, with the Ordination prayer being delivered by Elder Larry Hollandsworth. The charge was delivered to the candidate by Elder Julian Williams using Scriptural reference.

The Moderator asked the Presbytery if they were satisfied with the work of the Presbytery which was answered in the Affirmative.

A certificate of ordination was presented to Brother Paul Jones and the right hand of fellowship was given. The ordained Brother was delivered back to the church as an ordained Deacon of the Old School Primitive Church at Republican. The Presbytery was dismissed with prayer by Elder Clarence Stone.

Elder Junior Conner, Moderator
Jamie E. Cooper, Clerk

EPHESIANS 1:8-10.

Wherein he hath abounded toward us in al wisdom and prudence;

Having made known unto us the mystery of his will, according to his good pleasure which he hath purposed in himself:

That in the dispensation of th fulnes of times he might gather together in one all things in Christ, both which are in heaven, and which are on earth; even in him:

OBITUARIES

WALTER VERNON ABRAMS

January 30, 1927 - December 11, 1995

Brother Walter Abrams, a lifelong acquaintance with the Primitive Baptists was diagnosed with terminal cancer only three months before his death. He had never indicated to the brethren his interest in the church, but during his illness he talked with those who visited him in a manner that was somewhat astounding. It seemed to be a perfect example of ***"He opens and none can shut."*** His conversation was on Godly things and concerning his belief from childhood, which he had not talked to those who knew him best. The things he had strived for through life for the betterment of his family, was taken from him. They apparently were no longer of any concern to him.

He expressed a desire to unite with the church at Pleasant Hill, stating he had for so long wanted to go to the church but that was something he had not been able to do.

A meeting of the brethren and friends of Pleasant Hill Church was called at the church on November 3, 1995 for the purpose of hearing Brother Abrams' testimony. He satisfied the church with his expression of unworthiness and long standing desire to be with the church, but having been unable to satisfy that desire.

He was unanimously received into our fellowship and the baptismal date

was set for Sunday, November 5th. On the morning for which the baptism was scheduled, he called to get word to the brethren that his physical condition was such that he felt unable to be baptized, so that was called off.

The writer visited him soon thereafter and his conversion was praising God who did all things right and he realized it was in God's plan that the baptizing would not be at that scheduled time. Why? He didn't try to answer that, but he still expressed a desire to be baptized.

On December 11th God called Brother Abrams home to peace, I do believe. He was begging to die and had surrendered all things earthly. None of those things, he expressed, made any difference anymore.

He was never baptized in the liquid grave, but I do not believe that is essential to enter God's kingdom. The visible shroud of God's love and His manifestation to him was baptismal enough. The following verses found in Let Worldly Minds the World Pursue, seem to fit the description of what I saw in him.

"As by the light of opening day
The stars are all concealed,
So earthly objects fade away
When Jesus is revealed.

'Creatures no more divide my choice,
I bid them all depart;
His name, and love and gracious voice,
Have fixed my roving heart."

Brother Abrams left a kind and devoted family who mourn his passing, and the church at Pleasant Hill join them in their mourning. We would, however, beg God's grace upon them and hope they can feel, as we do, he has gone to rest and does not now desire to be in nature's world of woes. He is survived by his wife. Lizzie Lancaster Abrams of the home in Pinetops, NC; one son and daughter in law, Joseph Vernon and Pamela H. Abrams of Macclesfield, one daughter, Terry A. Phillips of Pinetops; One grandchild, Kelly Leanne Abrams of Macclesfield. Five sisters, Mavourneen Owens of Pinetops, Hazel Worrells of Tarboro, Thelmas Garris of Wilson, Elma Wass of Rocky Mount, and Hilda Carter of King; Two brothers, Roy Thomas and Cooper Pitt Abrams, both of Pinetops; One half sister Mary Elizabeth Stallings of Smithfield; Five half brothers, Carl Abrams of Crisp, George Abrams of Pinetops, Henry Abrams of Rocky Mount, James Abrams of King, and William Abrams of Sims.

Funeral service was conducted by Elders Henry C. Jones and Lester Eason (both of whom were brothers in law) on December 13th at Carlisle Funeral Home in Tarboro. His body was laid to rest in the Williams Family Cemetery in Edgecombe County to await the call home.

This tribute of love written by order of Pleasant Hill Church in conference December 23, 1995, by one who was blessed to hear Brother Walter relate his thoughts, hopes, and fears in a new perspective.

J. Carroll Williams

J. Carroll Williams

Elder Henry C. Jones, Moderator
J. Carroll Williams, Clerk

ERNEST LINWOOD BLAIR

Brother Ernest was born in Pittsylvania County, Va. in the Vance Community on August 8, 1901 to the late Brother Robert Young Blair and Louisa Oakes Blair. At the time of his death on June 10, 1988 he had one living sister, Mrs. Irma Blair Walker and one brother Joe Blair, both now deceased.

He was first married to Gladys Lee Hundley Blair who died Jan. 10, 1972. On Nov. 3, 1983 he married Sister Ruth Walker Inge Blair who survives. Brother Ernest asked for a home with Canaan Primitive Baptist Church on August 29, 1984 and was baptized on Sept. 2, 1984 at Malmaison Primitive Baptist Church by his pastor Elder J.R. Williams.

For many years before uniting with the church he was a strong supporter and always interested in the welfare of the church and attending regularly.

His funeral was conducted at Swicegood Funeral Home by his pastor, Elder J.R. Williams and Elder O.K. Tench. He was buried in Highland Burial Park in Danville, Va. He is sadly missed but may we all be reconciled to God's will.

Elder J.R. Williams, Moderator
Geneva B. Scearce, Clerk

JOSEPH "JOE" BLAIR

Brother Joe was born on Feb. 17, 1909 in Pittsylvania County, Va. in the Vance Community. He was the youngest of thirteen children born to the late Brother Robert Young Blair and Louisa Oakes Blair. At the time of his death on July 19, 1990 he had one living sister, Mrs. Irma Blair Walker, now deceased. He was predeceased by a four year old daughter, Jo Ann Blair.

Brother Joe asked for a home with Canaan Primitive Baptist Church on June 13, 1988 at Malmaison Primitive Baptist Church by his pastor, Elder Julian R. Williams. He attended the Primitive Baptist meetings his entire life and was a firm believer in the Doctrine of Salvation by the Grace of God.

He is survived by his wife, Sister Gertrude Carter Blair and one daughter, Carolyn Blair Harrison and one son-in-law Robert Harrison and three grandchildren, Chad Blair Harrison, Martha Lyn Harrison, and Martin Leigh Harrison, and a number of nieces and nephews.

His funeral was conducted at Swicegood Funeral Home by his pastor, Elder J.R. Williams and Elder O.K. Tench. He is sadly missed but may we be reconciled to God's will.

Elder J.R. Williams, Moderator
Geneva B. Scearce, Clerk

IRENE BLACK JEWETT

Irene Black Jewett, 84, of Bristol Village, Waverly, Ohio, died January 27th at Waverly.

She was born near Ralston, Iowa on October 21, 1911. She was a retired elementary school teacher.

Irene was the second child of Walter W. and Myrtle (Jones) Black. She joined the Deer Creek Primitive Baptist Church at Battle Creek, Nebraska on September, 1927 and attended services whenever she could. The last churches she was able to attend were Harmony P.B. Church at Washington Courthouse, Ohio and Turkey run P.B. at Ashville, Ohio.

Irene was proceeded in death by her Parents and two brothers.

She leaves to mourn, her husband, Bill, two daughters, a son and two grandchildren. Also two sisters, Lois Cloud and Sara Cody of Sun City, Az.

Memorial services were held February 10 at Bristol Village Community Center. Elder Durward Edwards of Edison, Ohio and Pastor Roger Horton, Bristol Village conducted the services.

Lois E. Cloud

SISTER ANGIE JONES

It is with a feeling of sadness and unworthiness as I attempt to write an obituary of this precious person. At his appointed time, God, in his mercy has cause to carry home the spirit of our beloved Sister in Christ, Angie Jones, and thus bring to a close her earthly toils and sufferings, at the age of 89.

Mother was born March 29,1906 and passed away October 5, 1995. She was preceded in death by her husband Elder George Jones, my father, and both were members of Union Primitive Baptist Church for many years. She leaves behind four sons, Gerald, Preston, Wendell and Elder John Theron Jones: two daughters, Carolyn Spence, and Pauline Toney: several grandchildren and great grandchildren and a huge host of friends who will greatly miss her.

I can't put into words what my heart would like to say, but if not deceived, I feel that I was richly blessed to have a mother like her which can only come from our dear Lord. My walk in life with her was a blessing, but we feel that our loss is her eternal gain Though the earth mourns, the Heavens rejoice.

Funeral services were held October 7,1995 at Cox Funeral Home in Delhi, La. Services were conducted by our dear Elder Gerald Shipman and Brother Alford Garvin who were blessed to speak with sweet humility and words of comfort. She was laid to rest beside her dear husband at the Crowville Cemetery near her home As her body sleeps, may the Lord give grace to all that mourn, that they be reconciled to their loss and truly say, Thy will be done, Lord.

Written by her son,
Elder Theron Jones

Signs of the Times

DEVOTED TO THE OLD SCHOOL BAPTIST CAUSE

" The Sword of the Lord and of Gideon "

VOL. 164 **KEELING, VA., JUNE 1996** **NO. 6**

SIGNS OF THE TIMES

ISSN - 0199-0063

Subscription price $10.00 per year - $18.00 two years

Published each month by

SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.

Established in 1832

Devoted to the Old Baptist Cause

CIRCULATION OFFICE

Elder J. R. Williams
1012 Bennett Circle
Keeling, Va. 24566

EDITORS

Elder J. R. Williams, Editor
1012 Bennett Circle
Keeling, Va. 24566
Phone (804) 792-8758

Elder Kenneth R. Key, Editor
721 Willard Street
Greensboro, N.C. 27405
Phone (910) 273-7464

ASSOCIATE EDITORS

Elder Richard H. Campbell
2171 Allen Court
Germantown, Tenn. 38138
Phone (901) 753-7791

Elder C. B . Davis, Jr.
1251 Paynes Tavern Rd.
Roxboro, N.C. 27573
Phone (910) 599-7236

Elder C. C. Wilbanks
217 Bastrop Drive
Monroe, Louisiana 71203
Phone (318) 343-5473

All letters for this paper containing subscriptions and remittances, should be mailed to Elder J. R. Williams, 1012 Bennett Circle, Keeling, Virginia 24566. All articles and letters for publication, all notices of meetings and all obituaries should be mailed to Elder Kenneth R. Key, 721 Willard Street, Greensboro, N.C. 27405.

SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.
1012 Bennett Circle, Keeling, Virginia 24566

U.S. Postal Service

STATEMENT OF OWNERSHIP, MANAGEMENT AND CIRCULATION
(Required by 39 U.S.C. 3685)

1A. TITLE OF PUBLICATION: SIGNS OF THE TIMES	1B. PUBLICATION NO.: 0 1 9 9 0 6 6 3	2. DATE OF FILING: 5/20/88
3. FREQUENCY OF ISSUE: Monthly	3A. NO. OF ISSUES PUBLISHED ANNUALLY: 12	3B. ANNUAL SUBSCRIPTION PRICE: $10.00

4. COMPLETE MAILING ADDRESS OF KNOWN OFFICE OF PUBLICATION (Street, City, County, State and ZIP+4 Code) (Not printers): Rt.1, Box 420, Keeling, Va. 24566

5. COMPLETE MAILING ADDRESS OF THE HEADQUARTERS OF GENERAL BUSINESS OFFICES OF THE PUBLISHER (Not printer): Rt.1, Box 420 Keeling Va. 24566

6. FULL NAMES AND COMPLETE MAILING ADDRESS OF PUBLISHER, EDITOR, AND MANAGING EDITOR (This item MUST NOT be blank)

PUBLISHER (Name and Complete Mailing Address): J.R.Williams ,Rt.1,Box 420, Keeling, Va. 24566

EDITOR (Name and Complete Mailing Address): J.R.Williams Rt.1,Box 420, Keeling, Va. 24566 Co-Ed.
K.R.Key 721 Willard St. Greensboro, N.C. 27405 Co-Ed.

MANAGING EDITOR (Name and Complete Mailing Address): None

7. OWNER (If owned by a corporation, its name and address must be stated and also immediately thereunder the names and addresses of stockholders owning or holding 1 percent or more of total amount of stock. If not owned by a corporation, the names and addresses of the individual owners must be given. If owned by a partnership or other unincorporated firm, its name and address, as well as that of each individual must be given. If the publication is published by a nonprofit organization, its name and address must be stated.) (Item must be completed.)

FULL NAME	COMPLETE MAILING ADDRESS
Signs Of The Times Non- Profit Closed Corp.	Rt.1,Box 420,Keeling,Va. 24566

8. KNOWN BONDHOLDERS, MORTGAGEES, AND OTHER SECURITY HOLDERS OWNING OR HOLDING 1 PERCENT OR MORE OF TOTAL AMOUNT OF BONDS, MORTGAGES OR OTHER SECURITIES (If there are none, so state)

FULL NAME	COMPLETE MAILING ADDRESS
None	

9. FOR COMPLETION BY NONPROFIT ORGANIZATIONS AUTHORIZED TO MAIL AT SPECIAL RATES (Section 412.12 DMM only)
The purpose, function, and nonprofit status of this organization and the exempt status for Federal income tax purposes (Check one)

☐ (1) HAS NOT CHANGED DURING PRECEDING 12 MONTHS ☐ (2) HAS CHANGED DURING PRECEDING 12 MONTHS (If changed, publisher must submit explanation of change with this statement.)

10. EXTENT AND NATURE OF CIRCULATION (See instructions on reverse side)	AVERAGE NO. COPIES EACH ISSUE DURING PRECEDING 12 MONTHS	ACTUAL NO. COPIES OF SINGLE ISSUE PUBLISHED NEAREST TO FILING DATE
A. TOTAL NO. COPIES (Net Press Run)	1243	
B. PAID AND/OR REQUESTED CIRCULATION 1. Sales through dealers and carriers, street vendors and counter sales	None	
2. Mail Subscription (Paid and/or requested)	1223	
C. TOTAL PAID AND/OR REQUESTED CIRCULATION (Sum of 10B1 and 10B2)	1223	
D. FREE DISTRIBUTION BY MAIL, CARRIER OR OTHER MEANS SAMPLES, COMPLIMENTARY, AND OTHER FREE COPIES	None	
E. TOTAL DISTRIBUTION (Sum of C and D)	1223	
F. COPIES NOT DISTRIBUTED 1. Office use, left over, unaccounted, spoiled after printing	20	
2. Return from News Agents	None	
G. TOTAL (Sum of E, F1 and 2 - should equal net press run shown in A)	1243	

11. I certify that the statements made by me above are correct and complete

SIGNATURE AND TITLE OF EDITOR, PUBLISHER, BUSINESS MANAGER, OR OWNER: J. R. Williams (Ed)

PS Form 3526, Dec. 1985 (See instruction on reverse)

MOVED OR MOVING ?

To assure you of getting your " Signs " and without missing any copies , be sure to inform us of any change of address .

Editors

CONTENTS

EDITORIAL 122
Elder R.H. Campbell

ARTICLES 125
Troy G. Shepard

VOICES OF THE PAST 127
Elder D.V. Spangler

MEETINGS 142

CONTRIBUTIONS 143

OBITUARIES 143
Marie Cannaday
Dessie Mae Conner
Guy Henry Hundley

EDITORIAL

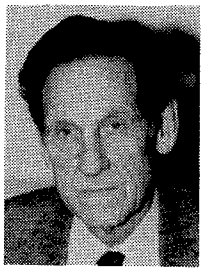
ELDER R.H. CAMPBELL

For God so loved the world, that he gave his only begotten Son, that whosoever believeth in him should not perish, but have everlasting life.

This verse is beyond doubt the most often quoted scripture in all of the bible. It has been used as a text for many sermons to show that God loves the world, and everyone in it, so much that he gave his Son that anyone who would believe in him could be saved without exception; just make a decision, accept Jesus as their savior and they are assured of a home in heaven. This is an example of the extreme measures to which man will go to take scriptures out of context and attempt to use them to support their belief.

This one verse of scripture is only one sentence in a conversation between Jesus and Nicodemous, a ruler of the Jesus, who came to him in darkness inquiring of his doctrine and the works he had done; knowing they were beyond the power of the flesh. He said, ***"Rabbi we know that thou art a teacher come from God: for no man can do these miracles that thou doest, except God be with him."*** He knew that the natural man could not give life, restore sight heal the lame and cure the sick just by commanding it to be so, and believed that he must possess the powers of God. He did not understand how these things could be, just as he did not understand how a man could be born again, but that did not keep him from believing in the evidence he had witnessed. If the natural man had to understand everything that he believed to see the kingdom of heaven there would be none to enter therein. Jesus told him ye must be born of the water and the spirit but added, ***"Marvel not that I say unto thee, ye must be born again. The wind bloweth where it listeth, and thou hearest the sound thereof, but canst not tell whence it cometh, and whither it goeth: so is everyone that is born of the Spirit."*** No one has control over the wind or the air cur-

rents of the earth and can only discern their presence by seeing the effect of them and feeling them as they blow on the man in nature. Jesus uses these illustrations of the experience of the children of God and both are beyond the power of man in nature; just as on the occasion when some asked Jesus, what they must do to work the works of God and his reply was this is the work of God, that ye believe on him whom he hath sent. In like manner these things are the work of God, not man.

Nicodemus questioned these sayings and Jesus said, ***"We speak that we do know, and testify that we have seen, and ye receive not our witness. If I have told ye earthly things and ye believe not, how shall ye believe if I tell you of heavenly things?"*** This was true of all the teachings of Jesus to his disciples; he talked to them in natural terms of things that contained deep spiritual truths and they did not learn the lessons til the day of Pentecost after Jesus' resurrection, and they were born again. He told Nicodemus that no man hath ascended up to heaven, but he that came down from heaven, even the Son of man which is in heaven. And as Moses lifted up the serpent in the wilderness, even so must the Son of man be lifted up: that whosoever believeth in him should not perish, but have eternal life. This was something that Nicodemus, a ruler of the Jews, was familiar with, he knew of the experience of Moses in the wilderness and the story of the brazen serpent; how it was made, per God's instruction and of the results when one who had been bitten by the fiery serpents and looked upon the brazen serpent which was lifted up on a pole. When those who were bitten beheld the brazen serpent they lived and did not die from the bite of the fiery serpent. Nicodemus knew that the effect was not to everyone in the world or even in Israel, but only those who were bitten: so when Jesus quoted the text scripture and compared it to the raising up of the brazen serpent it referred only to those that had been born again of the water and the spirit.

For the text to be interpreted as the world proclaims it, would mean that the doctrine of Christ was changed during the conversation and that they no longer must be born again, but just believe, and that anyone could do this. This could not be true because James 2, 19 states, ***"Thou believest that there is one God; thou doest well: the devils also believe and tremble."*** Surely they don't believe that this scripture includes the devils. The whosoever in verse 16 is the same as the born again in verse 3 and it is as the wind blowing: outside of the ability of man to control. 1st John 5, 1 ties it down completely when he says, ***"whosoever believeth that Jesus is the Christ is born of God."***

John 1 vs. 12 says, ***"But as many as received him, to them gave he power to become the sons of God, even to them that believe on his name."*** and many sermons have been preached using this as a text supporting the Armenian doctrine and ignoring verse 13 which says, ***"Which were***

born, not of blood, nor of the will of the flesh, nor of the will of man but of God." This contradicts entirely what is preached based on vs. 12 alone, by the world, just as the sermon based on John 3, 16 is contradicted by the context in which the text is written. A text that is preached and not based upon the context in which they are written considering who is speaking, to whom they are speaking and the topic under discussion is a wresting of the truth to appeal to the natural mind of man; because the truth excludes the wisdom of man.

To my understand and experience, the text is not that God gave his only begotten Son because he loved the world and all of the inhabitants so much, but rather he loved the world for the sake of his elect that dwelled therein. As the man who formed a treasure of great value in a field and went and sold all that he had and bought the field, not for the sake of the field but for the sake of the treasure that it contained. Many times the scriptures refer to the Lord's portion as his treasure or his jewel and his love is for them and not for this world which is their temporary dwelling place. ***Psa. 135 vs. 4 "For the Lord hath chosen Jacob unto himself and Israel for his peculiar treasure." And again Deut. 7 vs. 6 "For thou art an holy people unto the Lord thy God: the Lord thy God hath chosen thee to be a special people unto himself, above all people that are upon the face of the earth."*** Any faith or hope that I have in things eternal is that the whosoever referred to in the text is the same that God had chosen as a special people unto himself and that they are the ones that are born again. My prayer is that I have been born again which is evidence that I shall not perish but have everlasting life.

In bonds of love,
Elder Richard H. Campbell

NOTICE

901 Ave. O. N.E.
Winter Haven, Fl. 33881
June 8, 1995
1-941-294-3804

Dear Brother Williams:

Would you be so kind to send a note "Free" I have the Signs books to 1902, some good books, 2 book cases.

Due to old age and nobody to give them to. I would love to give them to someone who loves the doctrine set forth by the Signs which I love.

John J. Simpson

PSALM 2: 11-12.

Serve the Lord with fear, and rejoice with trembling.

Kiss the Son, lest he be angry, and ye perish from the way, when his wrath is kindled but a little. Blessed are all they that put their trust in him.

ARTICLES

TO ALL WHO FEEL A DESIRE, ALL THEIR TRUST BE, ALONE IN GOD:

Sometimes; it is within, the realization of my weakness and self-helplessness; I become aware of His almighty power; and given to feel and say, of a truth; through His furnishing; I can do all things; Even to the praise of His great and Holy name. But, let it be known fully; without Him, I can do no thing or nothing. For in and of my own self, I am only a tiny speck, of the dust of the earth. Which earth is, His footstool. Therefore, the extremity of my own self worth; is lower down than the sole of His feet, and not worthy to even be stepped upon, by Him. Man's self worth, cannot be measured; for, how can a measurement be made; of nothing and less than nothing. Now that is the sum total, of man's complete lack, of any self greatness or goodness. Now that being said; it is my wish; that no one come to me; telling of some great or good thing, any person has done; as if that person, of himself, or herself; had done it. For though I do not say one word in response; I shall not believe it. For I feel fully convinced; that, within mankind of themselves; there is absolutely no ability, or even a desire; to do any good, as be good, in the sight of "God". For all such good is of, and by, and from; He alone, who does all things well and good. And so, any and all such good ever performed THROUGH (not by) a person; came into being, only, through and by, the Holy Spirit of "God", having worked within them; both to will and to do, of that good. So therefore; for us to render praise and or honor, unto that person alone; is a denial, of God the Holy Spirit, having any part, in bringing it all unto fruitition. Which is the same as saying; that person is, the father, or mother, or controller; of the Holy Spirit. Of which is, a complete opposite, of the Holy truth. Now, what has been said thusfar; is in no way; meant to deprive any one, of their just dues; but, is only to point out, what I feel to be the truth; whereas, the "Three-in-one God," is the only one, who is qualified, to impute Righteousness or honor, unto anyone; whomsoever He so pleases; which righteousness, is, in and of, Christ Jesus the Lord. So it is with man; his very existence, his very life, the function of his brain to think thoughts, and his every function, of all what has to do with his very being; requires strength; and all strength that exists; must and does, have some power source, from which, that strength does come; and in that, almighty "God", being the Holder and Controller, of all power that be; and that all powers that be, are ordained by God; thereby establishing, that very fact of Holy truth; Man, is NOT, his own; but is wholly and entirely, dependent upon His Creator; for all he ever is or does, both naturally, and Spiritually. And therein, being proof positive; that man in and of his own self; could never no never, be

self worthy, of any praise or honor; for any thing, he may, or may not do.

I have heard men praised highly; for what they (supposedly) had accomplished, on their own; some were Kings, some were Presidents, some were Farmers, some were referred to as Preachers; and etc. and etc. Whereas, it would have been as well, or even better; had they rendered praise to a fence-post, for holding up a fence. For at least, that fence-post, was not a sinner.

Now some might derive, from what has been written thusfar; that I have no confidence, in the flesh of man; Well, if that should be their opinion; then, I sure do hope; their opinion is correct. Whether or not, I have ever praised my Lord and "God"; only He knoweth for a certainty; I just feel to hope, I have. I feel, I have surely, desired to do so. I do feel and believe this though; any and all that be, pure and true praise unto, His Holy and Righteous name; can never no never, be mixed with any praise, of fleshly mankind. For such, it seems to me, would be like, the mixing of heaven, with hell. For, were man's fleshly thoughts and actions, any determining factor; in where, his eternal stay would be, after this time world is no more; then, we all would surely be cast into that ever burning hell. But thanks be unto God and His Son; His merciful grace was and is, sufficient; to save a Remnant. Them whom God choose in His Son, out from the world; and did so, from before the foundation of the world. Yes, them who are His Jacob's; them He has loved, with an everlasting love. And all others, the Esau's, He has hated, everlastingly. And all that being, His Holy right. Ephesians 2:8, For by grace are ye saved through faith; and that not of yourselves: it is the gift of God:, Not of works, lest any man should boast. I feel and believe, there never has, and never shall, exist, any circumstance; under which; any humankind, could ever have a RIGHT, to boast of SELF; for any thing he has ever done, or not done. FOR though, he give all his goods or holdings, to the needy; there still exist, that very fact of Holy truth; but for "God," he never would have had, any of those goods or holdings, to begin with; either, for the keeping, or giving. Therefore, all boasting, is excluded. Even the praising, honoring, and glorifying of "God", is not boasting; for it is just the expressing; of a pure fact, of Holy truth. I have heard it said; No little baby could possibly be born into this world, already bound for hell, or be hated by God; but such reasoning by one, is their measuring of God; according to their own rule of measurement of themselves, in their own carnal ways, of thinking and reasoning. God who cannot lie said; Jacob have I loved, Esau have I hated; when neither of them had as yet been born, to know good or evil. Isaiah 55:8, For my thoughts are not your thoughts, neither are your ways my ways, saith the Lord. For any one of us, to know of God and His way; we must wait for, His Revelations unto us. While with "God," in His infinite wisdom; He has forever known all things. It is impossible, for any thing,

to ever come, as a surprise to Him. For back in eternity, before He ever brought this time world into existence; in both His mind and purpose; He saw it all, knew it all, fixed and established it all, and Predestinated it all; from its beginning, and all the way through, and unto its ending, or consummation; and all heaven, and hell, has received their eternal inhabitants. And within the whole entire process of it all; there never has been, and never shall be; even the slightest, or minutest, variation; from that which, "God" foresaw would, and shall, unhenderedly come and be. Now that is the One and only, "God and Lord" in whom, I desire, my trust and hope is. One who created it all; set and established all bounds and habitations; and super rules, all comings and goings, all beginnings, continuations, and endings. "He" who said; As I have thought so shall it be, as I have purposed so shall it stand.

In hope, of a better world; after this time world has passed away, and gone forever.

Troy G. Shepard

VOICES OF THE PAST

SERMON BY
ELDER D.V. SPANGLER
AT THE PIGG RIVER ASSOCIATION
AT ROANOKE, VA. - 1964

Elder Turner told me this morning that there was an afflicted brother here who has hoped someone would talk on the scripture which is found in the 30th verse of the fifth chapter of Ephesians: ***"We are members of his body, of his flesh, and of his bones."*** I am sure this is a wonderful text.

One of the things that stands out in the Scriptures, is that wherever God has brought his church to view, he has presented her as something complete. When he refers to the church of God, he speaks of that church being the bride, the Lamb's wife. And we find also that he tells us how, at some time in the future, he will present that church unto himself a glorious church, not having spot, wrinkle, blemish, or any such thing. When the Lord has brought Zion to view as the church, he presents her as a city set upon a hill, that cannot be hid. When he has spoken of the safety of this city, he has told us that salvation shall be her walls. Not the salvation that men talk about, but the kind that God Almighty appoints, for he said that salvation will God appoint for walls and bulwarks.

When God brings Zion for his people to view, he brings her to view as absolutely complete in him; he brings her to view as bring watered by the river of the water of life; and that stream, he tells us, makes glad the city of God. Now if your heart has ever been made glad as you heard the gospel of Christ preached, as you mingled with your brethren, it is evidence that some of the streams have reached you.

"Makes glad the city of God." I like to think about the effectiveness of this stream - that there has never been one too poor but that the stream will reach him. Last night, as we sat on the

brother's porch, I talked about people going home to the church, for I feel in my ministry to encourage God's people: if they love His name, to stand up as God blesses them, and be counted with his people. And I saw a tear in a friend's eye; and I said, "My friend, there's room for you in the house." He said, "I'm unworthy." A very acceptable answer, wasn't it?

We want to talk about the text, but we must first get to it. We want to show, the Lord willing, that we are a part of the body of our Saviour. And we are going to show, the Lord willing, that Jesus Christ did not come into the world to make a decision as to a single person going to heaven. Somebody has brought forth such false doctrine that they advance the idea that men are helping other men to go to heaven - to make a decision for Christ. Christ taught that he himself never made the decision while in this world, as to a single person who would be in glory. We find, in her earthly understanding of Christ, that a woman approached Him, and said that she had a request, that she had two sons and she would like for one to sit on his right hand and the other on his left, when he entered into his kingdom, And Jesus said, ***"Woman, you don't know what you ask; it is not mine to give."*** He didn't come into the world to decide who would go to heaven, but to make it sure to every one that was chosen in him before the world began. He said, "It shall be given to them for whom it is prepared of my Father." If any man has advanced the idea that Christ went about upon the earth trying to save sinners, making decisions as to who would enter the kingdom, this scripture forever sets it at nought.

But he brings this matter to you and me, for it is said that we are members of his body, of his flesh, of his bones. There is a depth here that I doubt whether any minister has ever reached; there is a depth here wherein our Saviour, (I hope I can say, our), has taken our flesh and our bones. We are members of his body, of his flesh, and of his bones. As we look back at the wonderous work of grace, we find that when God created a man of the earth earthy, (and in a sense a type of our Lord Jesus Christ), the woman was in the man, and a part of the man, before she was ever taken from him; and that the law that God gave to Adam, was given him while Eve was yet a part of his body. That is why Adam said, ***"She is bone of my bone, and flesh of my flesh."*** That is why Paul, in his epistle to the Ephesians, said that a man has never hated his own flesh, but he nourishes and cherishes it, even as the Lord the church. "This is a great mystery, but I speak concerning Christ and the church." In the preceding verses, how wonderfully he said, ***"Husbands love your wives, even as Christ loved the church, and gave himself for it."***

There a few things in my life that have been most humbling to me; one is, that God would love a sinner like I am; another is how brethren could love me. Another humbling thing to the minister is when God's people tell him, "You were blessed to preach the

gospel to me." This never exalts one of God's ministers. Oh, no! but the devil does sometimes. He will sometimes tell one that he preached a wonderful sermon; but a tear in a person's eye is more humbling than all the Devil had ever said to him.

He took the woman out of his side. The Bible doesn't say his side, but He took a rib, and that is where the side is; and He gave her to him to be a helpmeet. The side of Jesus Christ was torn when he hanged on Calvary's hill, when darkness covered the earth. The soldier pierced the side of Jesus. Why did he pierce his side? Two reasons: prophecy had said it would be; and the soldier didn't know what he was doing - he knew nothing about the purposes of God. Men today are living out the purposes of God blindly, but I assert that the purposes of God shall stand. If I didn't believe that, I would be afraid to start home this afternoon. Someway, I believe with all my heart that in our journey here, the angels of God have been our protection.

But. I want to talk about the text. "You are members of his body, of his flesh, and of his bones." Eve received the law through Adam, and the Ark was the only thing that could weather the storm of the wrath of God, when his wrath for sin was poured out upon the world. The door of the Ark, the Bible says, was in the side. It didn't have two doors; it had one door, - in the side.

When Abraham sent his servant to seek a bride for his son, he caused him to swear that he would not go among strangers, but that he would go among his own kindred. What does it show? that Jesus Christ came into the world to save a people that already belonged to him - that were united with him. And the servant wanted a sign; and he said, "When I reach a certain well, have somebody there to draw water for the camels." And we find a willing Rebekah there. She even ran to meet him; and said, "Drink my Lord." And when the question arose, when the servant had told his business, "Will you go with this man?," her parents said leave her a little while, and then she can go. But they left the answer with Rebekah; and she said, "I will go." I like a doctrine that brings about in the heart a willingness to do the will of God; that not only brings about a willingness, but makes every particle of His service a delight.

"You are flesh of his flesh, and bone of his bones." We find in the wonderful works of grace that God Almighty has brought home to his people throughout the ages, two things clearly brought to view; One is, that he has saved them because he had an everlasting love for them; and the other is, that they are unworthy of everything that God has done for them.

I remember that when David went out to fight the battle for his brethren, he was just a lad; and his brethren rebuked him, saying that the naughtiness of his heart had brought him down to see the battle. Here is a giant! if we can't overthrow him, we know you can't: Goliath, the giant of the Philistines. David was of the bone and the flesh of his brethren, wasn't he?

And David said, *"Is there not a cause?"* Yet they did not believe in him until he manifested to them his power to fight the battle. And that is when every sinner believes in Jesus Christ. David's brethren would scorn him, but he said that he would fight the battle; he would meet the giant; but he would not take the armor of Saul, for he had not proved it. David went forth saying unto Goliath, *"I come to thee in the name of the Lord."*

They were David's brethren, and nothing they could say would ever change his love for them; no rebuke from them would change him. Neither will anything, my friends, ever change the love of God for you; for Paul said, "I am persuaded that neither death nor life, things present or things to come, principalities or powers, etc., nor any other creature, shall be able to separate us from the love of God that is in Christ Jesus our Lord.

"Flesh of his flesh; bone of his bone." Let's find out more. Joseph was a beautiful type of Jesus Christ. We find him hated by his brethren - hated because he had a dream. Did the devil give him the dream? Oh, no! But it caused his brethren to hate him. God gave him a dream in which he saw his brethren bowing down to him. One of the things that Elder Helms spoke so clearly in his Introductory was that all things worked together for good to them that love God. The hatred and malice of Joseph's brethren would have done away with their brother; but it couldn't be. They put him in a pit; and but for the grace of God they would have left him there to die. But he had a brother to speak for him. The Midianite merchantmen come by, and he was sold for twenty pieces of silver. God took care of the situation. Sometimes in my mind I have seen that boy being led off, with his brethren watching, no doubt glad to get rid of him, thinking it was the last time they would see him. But then we find that there came a time when it was God's time to bring them to him - through famine and hunger, which God alone could bring and control. Someway I believe that every drop of water that falls on the earth, God sends it; every famine that comes, God sends it.

And, finally, I like to think of Joseph when he couldn't refrain any longer. He knew his brethren all the time: he knew them because they were flesh of his flesh and bone of his bone. They were a part of him. *"Come near me; I am your brother."*

Has the Lord ever drawn you near him? Have you ever felt the encircling arms of Christ? I remember what dear Elder Gilliam said, when he was at the point of death for days: *"I felt those arms under me."*

I'm your brother - you thought evil - God meant it for good.

Now to reach our case He came all the way to where we were. Our Saviour must take our flesh, since, as the Scriptures say, the children were partakers of flesh and blood, he himself likewise took part of the same, that he might destroy the works of the Devil. How must the Lord Jesus Christ come into the world? He must be found

under the law. Paul tells us in Galatians so clearly, that when the fulness of the time was come, God sent forth his Son, made of a woman, made under the law. He took our flesh and blood as the Son of man, taking it in union with him as the Son of God - our very flesh and blood. ***"God sent forth his Son, made of a woman, made under the law to redeem those that were under the law."***

I like to think also that it is said that he took not the nature of angels; for an angel could never reach our case. But he took on him the seed of Abraham - our flesh and our blood; and we are members of his body, of his flesh and of his bones; and was made in the likeness of men, and being found in their likeness, he humbled himself. Men did not humble our Saviour - he humbled himself unto death, even the death of the cross. Why? because from all eternity his people had a standing in him: they were chosen in him, and their life was in him before Adam fell. They fell in Adam, but they were safe all the time. To reach his bride, Jesus could not come as an angel, but must come as the Son of man. We are glad that he spoke so many times of himself as the Son of man - more than he spoke of himself as the Son of God.

I like to think of the expression of the Apostle that there is one Mediator between God and man. Talk about the Pope, talk about the Priests of the land being mediators between God and man, there has never been a greater lie preached under heaven than that. To believe that, you would have to burn your Bibles; to believe that doctrine, you would have to preach that Jesus Christ didn't come to save a people who were already his; and to take in union with himself the flesh and blood and bones of his people.

There is one Mediator! None of these preachers here are mediators between God and man; there's never been but one. Who is he? the man Christ Jesus. The one of whose body we are members. Think of it, my friends! People of God members of the body of Christ! the mystical body of Christ, of his flesh and of his bones. We never know the full force of salvation until we have known something of how low our Saviour came: If we only know of his humiliation, and not of his glory, it won't do us any good. I cannot speak of his glory, and know the wonderful love he had for us, unless I see his humiliation.

I went for years wondering what it means when it is said in the 8th chapter of Acts, ***"In his humiliation his judgment was taken away; and who shall declare his generation, for his life is taken from the earth."*** Then I saw it one day. I saw that God left his Son hanging in the body that would satisfy as a sacrifice. He left him hanging there, and turned his face away; and Jesus cried out and said, ***"My God, my God, why hast thou forsaken me?"*** If we are his people, every one of us was hanging there - represented in him. To be a complete sacrifice, he must be left to die.

Have you felt my friends, that He died for you? What a wonderful thing! ***"Gave himself," Paul said, "for***

me." I like to think of Him who took our flesh and blood in union with himself, when he was held up before the people of old: I like to think that every time the high priest went with the names of the tribes of Israel on his heart - with their names on his shoulder, he showed that the people of God were represented in him. I think of the high priest going once a year into the most holy place, making atonement for himself and the people, that he couldn't put away sin; but I think of one who went into the most holy place, having obtained eternal redemption for us. The high priest couldn't feel the groans of his people: he hadn't experienced them. But, my brethren, today we have and high priest who can be touched. We have one who can be touched with the feeling of our infirmities, and was tempted in all points. I like to think that when Stephen was dying, he said, *"I see Jesus standing on the right hand of God."* Standing, waiting to pour out his wrath upon the people.

What a blessing to have a great high priest in heaven, who is brought near as our brother, our very brother. We read that he who sanctifieth, and they who are sanctified are all of one; for which cause he is not ashamed to call them brethren. These are my brethren; Who? He that doeth the will of my Father, the same is my mother, my brother, my sister. He is not ashamed to call his people brethren, because they are members of his body, of his flesh, and of his bones. The only way there can ever be a people prepared for heaven whom God will not be ashamed of, is for he himself to prepare them.

The doctrine I am preaching to you today, will be preached on and on, until the Lord of glory comes from heaven; and the people I am talking to and about today have the grace of God wrought so perfectly in them, that God in heaven will never be ashamed of one of them.

We are told that Abraham, when he was called out, went not knowing where he went; that he sought a city which hath foundation, whose builder and maker is God. He was looking for a place where God is not ashamed to be called our God.

"We are members of his body, of his flesh, and his bones." He didn't come part of the way under the law; he didn't come just to make an offering for sin, and leave the acceptance to men, but He came to redeem us from the curse of the law. The Scriptures say that he went to heaven, having obtained eternal redemption for us. Do you know why he is coming again; and who he is coming for? He is coming for his bride; he is coming for those who are members of his body, of his flesh, of his bones.

"As by man came death, by man also came the resurrection of the dead, he said, Now is Christ risen and become the first fruits of them that slept." When Christ rose from the dead, he said, *"Now is Christ risen and become the first fruits of them that slept."* When Christ rose from the dead, it was a promise that there was a crop coming: The people of God - their bodies are going

to be raised. Not like you are as I look at you now, but fashioned like His glorious body; and will be prepared to praise him.

When the priest under the law took the sheaf from the people and waved it before the Lord, it was saying, There is a crop like this. So is the resurrection of the body of Jesus Christ from the dead. He was the first fruits of his people; and they will be like the first fruits. The glorious day is coming - the day all the saints have looked for, the day of all days, when we will be taken home. I have been coming here almost forty years; most of the old ones who were here when I began coming, are sleeping somewhere. In a few years we will all be sleeping, laid away somewhere in the silent people; and they will be like the first fruits. The glorious day is coming - the day all the saints have looked for, the day of all days, when we will be taken home. I have been coming here almost forty years; most of the old ones who were here when I began coming, are sleeping somewhere. In a few years we will all be sleeping, laid away somewhere in the silent tomb; but, bless the Lord, He will not deny his own. When he comes the dead will be raised. It is the resurrection of the dead, not merely from the dead.

You that love his name - it will be you that day. It will be the redeemed sinner; it will be one whose vile body is changed, and fashioned like the glorious body of Jesus Christ. Lift up your heads, my brethren; praise the Lord! No wonder when David started in the 22nd Psalm he said, *"My God, why hast thou forsaken me."* and said in the 23rd, *"The Lord is my shepherd."* Then in the 24th, he said, *"Lift up the everlasting doors that the King of Glory might come in. Who is the King of Glory The Lord of hosts is the King of Glory."*

(The above is taken from a recording, and is somewhat condensed. - J.D.W.

Elder D.V. Spangler

MEDITATIONS ON JOSEPH
From the Book of Genesis
by T. Floyd Adams
Willow Springs, N.C.

Joseph no longer speaks to his brethren by an interpreter, but he comes to them face to face. Now this wonderful secret which has been kept from them so long is now revealed, "I am your brother." *"God, who at sundry times and in divers manners spake in time past (law days) unto the fathers by the prophets, hath in these last days (Gospel Day) spoken unto us by His Son, whom He hath appointed heir of all things." Heb. 1 :1-2.*

Joseph has the keys to the corn houses in Egypt, and he freely hands it out to all of his brothers, as will be seen by the wagons loaded with provisions going back to Canaan, to spread the good news that *"Joseph is yet alive, and he is Governor over all the land of Egypt."* He sends for their father, their families and all of their kindred, in the land of Canaan and settles them down in the goodly land

of Goshen. Now they eat bread from this great store of CORN, for which they have bestowed no labor.

Lest I forget, I will now mention the charge which Joseph made to his brothers before they left to bring their families--*"Also regard not your stuff; for all the good of all the land of Egypt is yours." Gen.45 :20.* Why did he render this charge? He well knew that they had a lot of possessions that they would not want to leave behind, all of which have now become worthless, for the store houses in Egypt are open to meet all their requirements in time of NEED. Furthermore, there is no room in the great store houses of Egypt to shelter such for these houses are filled with CORN.

Now, would Joseph's brothers question his right and ability to deliver to them this serious and solemn charge-- "Regard not your stuff?" The man who sits upon his throne in his royal majesty, and is governor of all Egypt. He also has the gift to divine. Is he not fully qualified to tell them what to bring and what to leave behind, First he tells them to bring Benjamin (the corn, or Holy Spirit); second, bring your families and father and kindred. That is all. Then he tells them, *"regard not your stuff."* For this store house in Egypt is a place to get as a *"free gift"*, and not a place to exchange our *"stuff"* for corn. Regardless of how we may present our *"stuff"*, we will never be able to exchange it for CORN, because all our *"righteousnesses are as filthy rags."*

That which I have written above is only a faint type, or as Paul said *"a shadow of good things to come."* Now, this Great God who sits upon His throne clothed with ALL POWER and authority, who says that *"Heaven is my throne and the earth is my footstool and the cattle of a thousand hills are mine, if I were hungry I would not ask you"*, and further says that *"the lot is cast into the lap, but the whole disposing thereof, is of the Lord."* Who would question His right and ability to teach and give instruction to us poor mortals, for *"all of thy people shall be taught of the Lord" and "great shall be the peace of thy children."* So this Great Giver, who is the giver of every good and perfect gift (Jesus), for *"every good gift and every perfect gift comes down from above, from the Father of lights in whom there is no variableness neither shadow of a turn." "And he spake as never man spake."* How fitting are the words of the poet:

"Keep silent all created things,
And wait your Maker's nod,
My soul stands trembling while
she sings, The honors of her God."

As Joseph administered to his brothers out of the store houses of Egypt, so Jesus administers to us out of His great store house of mercy. For John said, "and of His fullness have we all received and grace for grace" or spiritual blessings of Benjamin. The bringing of Benjamin was all that Joseph

required of his brothers for them to get corn, and the only time that we can get corn or Jesus, is when we are made willing through sufferings to present Christ who is formed in us the hope of glory. Oh, how often we try to present our "stuff", such things as good works, self-righteousness, which is compared to filthy rags. We make vows and promises, self-confidence creeps in and many other things too numerous to mention, that we are continually trying to exchange for a blessing (corn). Ah! hear servants of God, was this not a serious and solemn charge that Paul rendered to Timothy, "PREACH THE WORD"! How careful we should be to make a clear distinction between our filthy works and the precious works of Jesus, ***"who works in us both to will and to do of His own good pleasure."***

Ah! my dear friends, this market or great store house of our God is not a place to exchange our silver and gold, for the precious blood of Jesus. Joseph used the barter system in trading with the Egyptians, but to his brothers, it was a free gift.

When we come to this great treasure house and present our works (stuff) we only find the door closed against us. This is another lesson that I too, have to learn again and again. Often do I feel at a loss when our Master hides His loving face, I get to my wit's end. This is the time that Satan makes his worst attack. He will say to me as Eliphaz, Job's miserable comforter, said to him, ***"Acquaint thyself with him."*** This is what I have tried to do for many years. "And ***be at peace."*** This is what I greatly desire. ***"Thereby good shall come unto thee."*** Do you believe it? Sometimes I do. "Receive, I pray thee, the law from his mouth and lay up his words in thine heart." I have made an honest effort to do this. ***"If thou return to the Almighty, thou shalt be built up, thou shalt put away iniquity far from thy Tabernacles."*** How hard I have labored to get away from this iniquity. No wonder Job said, ***"Miserable comforters, ye are." "Acquaint thyself with him, and be at peace. Lay up his words in thine heart. If thou return to the Almighty thou shalt be built up." Job 22:21-23.***

WHAT LIES ! This may be an exaggerated expression, but I wonder if I could not build a world like this just as easily as I could do what this "Tenamite" told Job to do. Those Tenamites and Midianites are a great pest in our lives. They tell us that a ***"hope is not sufficient, you ought to know you are a Christian,' "you are the cause of so few people joining the church"; "you ought to cry a little louder from the pulpit and spare not."*** I make the feeble attempt by trying to obey his bidding, but all in vain, only to hear my feeble voice echo back again. Ah! dear child, do not become discouraged, this is just another experience that we have to pass through to learn from "whence our help comes." Now our precious Redeemer speaks," Get thee hence, Satan, for it is written, thou shalt worship the Lord thy God, and Him only shalt thou serve." Now deliverance

has come. The joy of God's salvation is restored for a short season, but alas, we again sink down, but we never get out of His reach or hearing. He sweetly whispers these words to us, ***"Be of good cheer, I have overcome the world, for I am he that was dead, and behold I am alive forevermore;" "and as I live ye shall live also."*** Live where? Right here in the flesh. But how? By the faith of the Son of God, for Paul said, ***"I am crucified with Christ. Nevertheless, I live, yet not I, but Christ liveth in me, and the life that I now live in the flesh I live by the faith of the Son of God who loved me and gave himself for me."***

Now, let us go back just a little and pick up a few threads and see if they are types of our experience. We talk a lot about sin, but first, let us get a clear picture in our mind and a well defined answer. Just what is sin? Paul gives the correct definition. ***"Sin is the transgression of the law, and by the law is the knowledge of sin."*** There is a vast difference in our experience between a pardon for our transgression of the law and a knowledge of the sin that remains with us after the offence has been committed.

When our Federal Head, Adam, transgressed God's law, it swept the whole human race into death and destruction and our only remedy is through Jesus Christ. For Paul said ***"Who was delivered for our offenses and raised again for our justification." Rom. 4:25.*** We too, were tried, convicted and crucified by this same law. But when Jesus died (or laid His life down) and lay in the heart of the earth three days, then arose a conqueror over death, hell and the grave, He brought us back through Him freely justified and put a new law in our heart and mind, a law that gives life and peace, and not a law like the first law that brought conviction, and condemnation. then put us into prison and finally we were sentenced and put to death. Now when we were brought back through Jesus Christ and were put under this new law which Paul says ***"is the law of the spirit of life which is in Christ Jesus,"*** it took all the guilt and condemnation away from us, for Paul said that ***"there is therefore now no condemnation to them which are in Christ Jesus who walk not after the flesh but after the spirit, for the law of the spirit of life in Christ Jesus has made me free from the law of sin and death." Rom. 8:1-2.*** He further says, ***"He that is dead is freed from sin."*** Remember, dear reader, that we are not freed from the KNOWLEDGE of the fact that we were justly condemned for our sins. Joseph granted a free pardon to his brothers for all their sins and transgressions which they had committed against him, but they always were mindful of their sinful and wicked acts, and because of this KNOWLEDGE of their just condemnation under the law, they were continually reminded that they were still sinners for Paul said, "By the law is the KNOWLEDGE OF SIN. Now when this knowledge of sin continued to revive in them, they began to have doubts and fears. So do we. When

they saw that their father was dead, ***"They said, Joseph will peradventure hate us, and will certainly requite us for all the evil which we did unto him." Gen. 50:15.*** But Joseph, like Jesus, is always a very present help in time of need (not needs). Now his pledge and promise is renewed again, as will be seen in Gen. 50:21. ***"Now therefore, fear ye not: I will nurse you and your little ones."*** And he comforted them and spake kindly unto them. ***"Ye thought evil against me, but God meant it unto good".*** Such manifested love as this can never be described by mortal tongue.

Now through the suffering and death of Jesus, who satisfied the demands of the law, were we not freed from the sins which we had committed? The unworthy writer felt as though he would never have another evil thought, which lasted only a little while, for he had been in bondage for twenty-one years Is it not true that we are out under bond most of the time? But like Joseph's brothers when he saw fit he put them behind the bars in the prison walls. I have often compared my experience with that of a bird that had been caged for a long time, and when the door was open it flits around from limb to limb, and often soars high in the air, but when it gets thirsty, tired and hungry, it is forced back to earth to get a fresh supply.

Now, I will say just a few more words about this ***"knowledge of sin."*** Paul, the great apostle, through divine revelation left nothing for us to guess, for he brings the subject clearly to the light and said, ***"Moreover the law entered that the offense might abound."*** Among the many things which this law taught us when it entered into our hearts are three important things. First, that we have always been sinners even before we had any knowledge of the law. Second, we are sinners after we trangressed the law. Third, we are still sinners after we are resurrected from the dead, that is, after we have been delivered from our sins, and the reason for this knowledge that we are still sinners is because the offense still abounds. The knowledge of our sins, and the fact that we have to carry a dead body around the remainder of our lives, often causes us to cry out as Paul did and say, ***"Oh wretched man that I am, who shall deliver me from the body of this death."*** The very scent of our bodies together with the "knowledge of sin" is extremely nauseating to us at times. It is through those sore trials in the night that we get a little glimpse of the great and marvelous works of God. David said, ***"Day unto day uttereth speech and night unto night sheweth knowledge." Psa. 19:2.***

Through this sore affliction we learn a great many lessons, one of which is this, that the great mountains of sin that we could see in our brother has not become a molehill, and the little mole hill that we could only see in ourselves now becomes a mountain of sin. We may fight many battles with our brother and the world, because of SIN, but when the fight is finished we then learn that the greatest SIN al-

ways rages most within. Now when we are brought to the knowledge of the fact that the greatest sin rages most within, we can then see that the victory is only won through Jesus Christ. Paul said, ***"But thanks be to God which giveth us the victory through our Lord Jesus Christ." 1 Cor. 15:27.***

And when the fight is finished,
And the battle is won,
Then we can see that Jesus
Was the conquering One.

Through this experience, this scripture sweetly comes to our view: ***"But where sin abounded, grace did much more abound." Rom. 5:20.*** Now, it is through the abounding grace of God that we can look over one another for good. It is through the abounding grace of God that we can see the imperfections in ourselves. It is through the abounding grace of God, that we have love for one another. It is by the abounding grace of God that we can preach, pray, hear and sing. It is by the grace of God we can render equal and undivided praise to the everlasting Father, Son and everlasting Spirit. It is through the abounding grace of God that we can get a peep through the lattice work and glimpse the heavenly scene beyond and forget momentarily that we ever commited a sin.

Now what I have written above is some of the sweet meditations that I have had for several years, but mostly for the last three weeks, and I realized that it is like the writer, very imperfect and only to be accepted so far as it is supported by the word of God. But I will say as Paul said, ***"Oh, the depth of the riches both of the wisdom and knowledge of God! how unsearchable are his judgements, and his ways past finding out." Rom. 11:33. "Lo, these are parts of His ways: but how little a portion is heard of Him? and the thunder of His power who can understand." Job 26:14.***

May I close with the words of the poet:

"Deep in unfathomable mines,
Of never failing skill,
He treasures up His bright designs
And works His sovereign will."

T. FLOYD ADAMS
Willow Springs, N.C. March 27, 1945.

May, 1948

"As newborn babes, desire the sincere milk of the word, that ye may grow thereby: If so be ye have tasted that the Lord is gracious." 1 Peter 2: 2-3.

I have a desire to write on this Scripture to the household of faith. I want to remember that this household is composed of little children, some of whom are not able to understand the things we see promulgated in the pulpit and on the printed page. But while this is so, I want to be explicit and declare to you that does not give me a right to change what I

write just because of the inability of any to not see. The gospel is the gospel all the time: it is Jesus Christ and him crucified, and he is the same yesterday, to-day and forever. Not only is the gospel the same but the characters that is for remain the same. As far as ability goes we never have any of our own, but all we have is just the measure of faith that is given us. We must keep in mind that this measure is not turned over to us; that dispensing grace is not the work of the children of God.

I hear a lot about not preaching so much doctrine, but rather to preach the sincere milk of the word to the babes, for they cannot understand the hard doctrine. That is right that they cannot, but I trust I am thankful to Almighty God that he will teach his doctrine to them. These babes would not have any better judgment about milk than they would meat, would they? In fact if we are out to solve the problem by our observation of natural children, then my analysis would be that more babies would gnaw on a piece of meat than would try to drink out of a cup. Now to follow up the idea of this milk, let us remember that this milk has got to be handled by the mother instead of the baby. Just imagine a tiny babe holding it's own cup. If you want conditions in this sincere milk of the word, here are all of them anybody can desire. Just turn the babe loose to get its milk. Now while you have given the little one over to the task of getting its milk, will you please remember that the Gentile church does not have any breasts. What a hard doctrine! What a dry, starving, husky doctrine! And what an awful thing it is to preach a theme to little, storm-tossed, sin-smitten children of God, that mocks them into believing they can find their mother and that she is well qualified for feeding her brood! The church has not milk, bread or any other nutrition for the children. She is barren anyway and it was all done that no flesh should glory in His presence.

Three times I have seen my wife go down into the valley, giving birth to a baby boy. One of them has long since passed on and the other two are now grown and by the time this appears in print will be men of their own. My mind is enraptured with the picture coming before me of the zeal and motherly devotion that has been given to them. Did she tell the first one that he could find his own food the best way he could? We read in the book about some one having their part in the book taken away if they add anything to the words of a certain prophecy (Rev. 22), and I do not know of a greater adding or taking away than to mock a baby by telling him to help himself. That is the nucleus of conditionalism, and we cannot avoid the dilemma it places us in to talk about the sincere milk of the word, as though we could milk it out and give it to another. If one of the family is able to preach, it is not that God has given

him more than some one else. But just as sure as a man has ever preached, it is just as sure that some one has been fed from that soul-lifting milk of the word. Now I want to say that there is such a thing as sincere milk of the word, but you just cannot say that it is something we can handle. The church is often spoken of as a woman in the Scriptures, but she is not equipped for nourishing children. The whole family is fed alike; every age of the church has the same appetite, the same desires, the same need. The apostle could not, and did not. claim anything except that which comes from the Spirit; the patriarch David was led and made to lie down; the "lot of the inheritance" was touched in the place that made him a cripple the balance of his life. Time and space would fail us to cite the cases of the different saints in all times that were helpless except when led by the Spirit and grace of God.

Preaching practical godliness is another favorite pastime of people that seem to fear too much strong meat. I do not know just what kind of godliness that is, anyway the Bible does not mention that kind as though you preached that kind when you wanted to preach to the babies, but that you had another brand for the old sheep. Anyway now if you were going to experiment about which were the nearest able, old soldiers of the cross of babes, to receive this "practical godliness business," do you not honestly believe that it would be better to preach it to the older ones than it would to be felling the little fellows about it? If a thing is helpless, are you going to tell it to milk out the fatness and grow? Now I do not mean than either the older children of God, or any other saint can do a thing apart from the Grace of God. No, I am not in sympathy with this idea that we are progressive in complying with the admonitions laid down in the Scriptures. If we can do better as we go along it would mean that we could get sanctified after awhile and there would not be any need for grace.

Let us read the text again. Before we do let us look back at some of the things Peter has said. We, the children of God, are born again of an incorruptible seed, by the word of God which lives and abides forever. This word is the same word that was made flesh and dwelt among men. This is a scriptural birth and there is not any way under heaven to make the two births related: one being flesh, earthy, the other spiritual, heavenly; the first getting its supplies from perishing sources, the other from living, eternal. Every sinner born of this spirit, knows very little about it; he cannot tell with any degree of certainty, where it came from; he professes to know but little, if anything, about what is going to be the end of it all. I thought at one time that our inability to tell about this birth was at the time of its taking place, but the very language forbids any such interpretation. It says "so is everyone that is born of the spirit," and that covers the ground from the time on earth until we quit the walks of men. Now child, this word endures, it remains the same

yesterday, to-day, and forever. This birth is as lasting as the source from which it comes. But this flesh is as grass, and all the glory of man is as the flower of grass. The best thing about us as men is about as lasting and dependable as the grass and the bloom of it.

Now this text does not tell us to get to desiring the milk of the word. It is not a thing that we can preach (as though we could preach without the nourishment of the milk) to the little children of God, thinking that this is something the unlearned can do and understand, and that they can take hold of it better than they can the hard points of the gospel, but this is the only gospel that has ever been preached for "this is the word which by the gospel is preached unto you." This desire is in every heaven born soul; it is something given you in the birth, and has sin been taken out of our mortal bodies, instead of merely being condemned in the flesh, we would have never known the sorrow of warfare. There is in a wonderful sense two plants or at least two natures here, and this sincere milk of this living word causes, or makes, or produces, a growth in these new-born babes. I do not care how this is said as long as it is not a conditional growth. I do not want to strive about words nor to make any child of God an offender for a word, but I do want to, and, God being my helper I will, contend most tenaciously that salvation is of the Lord. I will not say, and certainly do not believe, that this growth is in sin. I had as soon have any other rotten or blasphemous doctrine as to have the kind that would say that this milk of the word causes the children of God to grow in sin. But they grow in grace and in a knowledge of the truth. Just as long as they grow, they grow away from self. They are grown in nature: they are grown in sin, but how little in grace they feel to be. But that desire continues for the milk, and just as long as it continues, just that long will they be nurtured by it. Just as long as they are nurtured by it, they shall be growing. When they stop growing away from self, then they get strong in self. This old plant of nature will produce all kinds of wild fruit and bitter gourds, and sometimes it has a form of sweetness, (2 Tim. 3:5) but you had better watch it for it will even deny the power it comes from, claiming that bitter and sweet comes from the same place. Growing in ability to do the things of God, and growing in sin by this milk being given us, are neither caused by the milk but we are making manifest that we came into the world grown in nature, full of sin, completely under its power and influence. May it please Almighty God to give each child his portion in due season, that there be normal, healthy growth in the kingdom.

Elder W.D. Griffin

MEETINGS

HOPEWELL PRIMITIVE BAPTIST CHURCH

The good Lord willing, our annual 5th weekend meeting will be held at Hopewell Primitive Baptist Church on June 28th through June 30th in Winnsboro, Texas. The Lord delights in the worship of His people. Psalm 149:1 states, ***"Praise ye the Lord. Sing unto the Lord a new song, and His praise in the congregation of saints."*** Verse 4 states, ***" For the Lord taketh pleasure in His people. He will beautify the meek with salvation."*** We cordially invite all who desire to humbly worship our sovereign Lord.

Jimmy Hamrick, Pastor
John Hamrick, Clerk

STAUNTON RIVER UNION

The Staunton River Union meeting will be, the Lord willing, at Union Primitive Baptist Church, the 5th Sunday and Saturday before in June. The church is located on 605 off Rt. 40 and 799.

We welcome all lovers of the truth to come and be with us.

Raymond Goad, Pastor
Silas Payne, Clerk

STAUNTON RIVER ASSOCIATION

The 1996 Staunton River Association will convene the Lord willing, at Weatherford Church meeting house. The host church is Danville Primitive Baptist Church for this our one hundred fifty-fifth session. Services will begin at 10:00 a.m. Saturday July 13 and on Sunday July 14.

Weatherford Church is located about five miles from Gretna, VA. in Pittsylvania County at the intersection of highways 760 and 763.

We invite visitors and correspondents to attend this meeting with us.

Burnell B. Williams,
Association Clerk

WEST COUNTRY LINE UNION

The West Country Line Union meeting will be, the Lord willing, at the Greensboro Primitive Baptist Church the fifth Sunday in June 1996. We welcome all lovers of the truth to come & meet with us. The song service will begin at 10:00 a.m. The church is located on Tate St. near the UNCG which is just off highway #6 or West Lee St. as you come into Greensboro.

Kenneth R. Key, Mod.
Wayne Edwards, Clerk

CONTRIBUTIONS

FOR DECEMBER 1993

Mrs. Frank Sizemore, WV 10.00
Mrs. Erma C. Sowers, VA 2.00
J. Cline Chandler, NC 2.00
Mrs. Helen Teach, VA 30.00
Mrs. Ralph Lucas, VA
In memory of Ralph Lucas 25.00
Mrs. Foye Cole, NC 2.00
Mrs. Carrie Jo Williams, TN 5.00
Mrs. Agnes Sutphins, VA 2.00
Alvis G. Beacham, NC 2.00
Joel S. Miles, FL 2.00
Mrs. Sarah Barker, VA 2.00
Eld. Walter B. Wilson, CA 7.00
George W. Hyslip, TN 10.00
Mrs. Virginia Apple, NC 2.00
Eld. Jesse A. Foreman, NC 2.00
Ila Leary, NC 5.00
W.L. Knight, NC 7.00
Mrs. Lois Cloud, AZ 10.00
Mrs. Ed Glidewell, NC 2.00
Mrs. Joyce Farley, TX 15.00

OBITUARIES

MARIE CANNADAY

It is with sadness that I attempt to write in memory of one I dearly loved. Sister Agnes Marie Dobbins Cannaday. She was born August 6, 1923 and died at her home October 28, 1995. She was preceded in death by her husband Brother Harry Cannaday in 1988.

Sister Marie was born to the late Peter and Audrey Dobbins Akers and raised by an aunt and uncle, Eula and Omen Whitlock. She was married to Brother Harry Cannaday on December 26, 1942 and to this union was born three children: Brenda Gayle Cannaday, Harry Brammer Cannaday, Jr., and Roger Dale Cannaday, and five grandchildren.

Sister Marie and Brother Harry Cannaday joined Mt. Union Primitive Baptist Church on June 18, 1944 and were baptized by Elder Odell Thompson with their memberships at Paynes Creek Primitive Baptist Church in Floyd County. Both were firm believers in Salvation by Grace.

Sister Marie suffered through a lot of pain but as her body grew weaker, her faith grew stronger. Her funeral was held at Oakeys Funeral Chapel in Vinton on October 31, 1995. The service was led by her pastor, Elder Hale Terry, Elder Willard Cox, Elder Junior Conner, and Elder Lane Carter before a large audience of relatives and friends.

We believe our loss is her eternal gain.

Ora T. Nichols

DESSIE MAE CONNER

Sister Dessie Mae Conner was born January 2, 1911 and died March 4, 1996 making her stay here on earth 85 years. She was the daughter of the late Brother Guy and Nellie Conner. She is survived by one sister and brother-in-law, Sister Aldene and Brother Thomas Nichols; one brother and sister-in-law, Alvin and Attaway Conner and a step-mother, Sister Ora R. Conner.

She has been a member of Salem Church since October 24, 1965, attending church as much as her afflictions would allow. I shall never forget the day that Sister Dessie was baptized. The wind was blowing with snow flurries and I was freezing but not our dear sister. She came from the water rejoicing greatly and there wasn't a chill bump on her. I truly felt the Lord's presence there that day. Just a few weeks before her death, an angel visited her in a dream. Before he left the angel told her that he would be back for her.

Funeral services were held at Salem Church by Elders Leonard Brammer, W. J. Conner and Larry Hollandsworth. She was laid to rest in the Restvale Cemetery. We feel our loss is her eternal gain.

Written by request of Salem Church by one who loved her.

Mary Poff

GUY HENRY HUNDLEY

In memory of Brother Guy Henry Hundley, who departed this life January 4, 1996, having lived for 87 years.

He was born September 13, 1908, in the Swansonville Community of Pittsylvania County, VA (Dry Fork, VA). He was the son of James Henry Hundley and Minta Oakes Hundley.

He was never married and was the last of his generation.

He lived at the Hundley Home Place and farmed there all his adult life, with the help of his sister, Lillye Claire Hundley. They also took care of their parents as long as they lived.

He joined Strawberry Primitive Baptist Church on December 31, 1955 and was a faithful member and a firm believer in Salvation by Grace.

Brother Guy became disabled and could not live by himself. He was very fortunate to have a dear and compassionate couple (Len and Christine Herndon) to take him into their home and care for him. His condition improved so much, he was able to attend his church regular for several years prior to his death.

The last of November, 1995, his health began to fail and he was admitted to the hospital. He realized his condition was worsening, so he talked with his pastor, when he was visiting him, and told him he would be leaving this world soon. He told his pastor he loved him and loved his church and friends. He passed away shortly after that.

His funeral was conducted at Swicegood Funeral Home, Danville, VA on Saturday, January 6, 1996 and was buried in highland Burial Park, Danville, beside his family to await the coming of his Blessed Savior. His funeral was conducted by his Pastor, Elder Thomas Solomon.

He is greatly missed by his friends and church. We feel our loss

Written by:
Sister Gertie C. Holley, Clerk

Signs of the Times

DEVOTED TO THE OLD SCHOOL BAPTIST CAUSE

" The Sword of the Lord and of Gideon "

VOL. 164 KEELING, VA., JULY 1996 NO. 7

SIGNS OF THE TIMES

ISSN - 0199-0063

Subscription price $10.00 per year - $18.00 two years

Published each month by

SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.

Established in 1832

Devoted to the Old Baptist Cause

CIRCULATION OFFICE

Elder J. R. Williams
1012 Bennett Circle
Keeling, Va. 24566

EDITORS

Elder J. R. Williams, Editor
1012 Bennett Circle
Keeling, Va. 24566
Phone (804) 792-8758

Elder Kenneth R. Key, Editor
721 Willard Street
Greensboro, N.C. 27405
Phone (910) 273-7464

ASSOCIATE EDITORS

Elder Richard H. Campbell
2171 Allen Court
Germantown, Tenn. 38138
Phone (901) 753-7791

Elder C. B . Davis, Jr.
1251 Paynes Tavern Rd.
Roxboro, N.C. 27573
Phone (910) 599-7236

Elder C. C. Wilbanks
217 Bastrop Drive
Monroe, Louisiana 71203
Phone (318) 343-5473

All letters for this paper containing subscriptions and remittances, should be mailed to Elder J. R. Williams, 1012 Bennett Circle, Keeling, Virginia 24566. All articles and letters for publication, all notices of meetings and all obituaries should be mailed to Elder Kenneth R. Key, 721 Willard Street, Greensboro, N.C. 27405.

SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.
1012 Bennett Circle, Keeling, Virginia 24566

SONG

SWEET was the time when first I felt
The Saviour's pardoning blood
Applied to cleanse my soul from guilt,
And bring me home to God.

Soon as the morn the light revealed,
His praises tuned my tongue;
And, when the evening shades prevailed,
His love was all my song.

In vain the tempter spread his wiles,
The world no more could charm:
I lived upon my Saviour's smiles,
And leaned upon his arm.

In prayer my soul drew near the Lord,
And saw his glory shine;
And when I read his holy word,
I called each promise mine.

Then to his saints I often spoke
Of what his love had done;
But now my heart is almost broke,
For all my joys are gone.

Now when the evening shade prevails,
My soul in darkness mourns;
And when the morn the light reveals,
No light to me returns.

Mv prayers are now a chattering noise,
For Jesus hides his face !
I read, the promise meets my eyes,
But will not reach my case.

Now Satan threatens to prevail,
And make my soul his prey;
Yet, Lord, thy mercies cannot fail,
O, come without delay !

Newton.

CONTENTS

EDITORIAL 146
Elder C.C. Wilbanks

CORRESPONDENCE 150

ARTICLES 151
Troy G. Shepard
Ethel Jefferson

VOICES OF THE PAST 155
Elder T.F. Adams
Elder Gilbert Beebe

MEETINGS 163

CONTRIBUTIONS 164

OBITUARIES 164
Brother Alpha Adams
Sister Vilma Garner Rhue
Sister Mary Short Samuels
Sister Emma Somers
Sister Laura Lewis Wolf

EDITORIAL

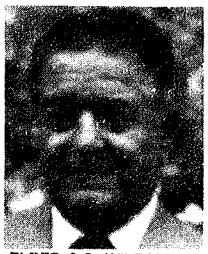
ELDER C.C. WILBANKS

"Come unto me, all ye that labour and are heavy laden, and I will give you rest. Take my yoke upon you, and learn of me: for I am meek and lowly in heart: and ye shall find rest unto your soul. For my yoke is easy, and my burden is light."

The one who spake these words is the same one who said, ***"Let there be light, and there was light":*** the one who said unto his apostles, ***"Follow me, and I will make you fishers of men,"*** and they immediately left all and followed him. Every child of God who has been born again and taught of the Holy Spirit of truth knows this is a commandment, not an invitation as taught by unregenerate men of the world. The world does not know the truth, ***"Even the Spirit of truth; whom the world cannot receive, because it seeth him not, neither knoweth him: but ye know him ; for he dwelleth with you, and shall be in you." John 14:17.*** I do not purpose to cast stones at any one`s religion or beliefs, but only desire to point out errors, and rightly divide the word of truth, using the holy scriptures as the truth, and praying that God will direct my every thought.

There was a time in my early life when I believed this was an invitation to lost sinners, and I tried to persuade others to accept this invitation. I laboured long with them, but I was not heavy laden, for I felt sure that my salvation was secure. There came a time, however, that I was made to see that I was a sinner, perhaps a chief sinner among sinners, and totally lost. That was the time when I truly began to labour and became heavy laden. I sought with all the powers of my mind to find a way, something I might do, to make myself acceptable to God so that he would forgive my sins. I believed that forgiveness of sins was all that was necessary. The more I tried, however, the worse I became. I felt sure that hell was my eternal destiny and that God would be just in his judgment of me. I think I prayed often for relief of the burden that I carried.

Relief did not come suddenly as it has to many others, but there was a gradual awakening, as I hope. Within myself I believe I heard Jesus say, *"Come unto me."* My labours ceased, and I began to cry and beg, for I was made to see that my labours were useless. I had come to the end, and had no place to go but to Christ. Is this the way it was with you? Eventually I was given to see that Jesus had already accomplished what I had laboured so hard to do for myself. I cannot say when I was given a little hope in Christ, as I hope, but on the day that I asked the church for a home with them and was baptized, there was a rejoicing in my soul that I had never experienced before, a rejoicing that was impossible for me to describe. I understood very little, if any, of the doctrine they believed and preached, but I had loved them for a long time. Unworthy as I felt to be among them, I was given a desire to live the rest of my life with them; a desire I could not resist. I was soon tempted to believe that I was deceived and had deceived the brethren. When at meetings I often sat by myself, not wishing to pollute them with my vileness. I still feel unworthy of their fellowship, but as long as they will let me I hope to live with them. I told them of my unworthy feelings and was surprised to learn that they also felt unworthy. Their fellowship became my chief joy. The scripture that says, *"We know that we have passed from death unto life, because we love the brethren,"* took hold upon me, and I greatly rejoiced for some time. Then came doubts and I wondered if I truly loved them, or was deceived. Yet, if the feeling I have in my heart is not true love for them I am totally deceived.

"Take my yoke upon you, and learn of me." I do not believe any man can of his own power or desire take this yoke upon himself. This is the yoke of Christ, and it is he who must put it on whom he will. When in the flesh a man will resist this yoke, but, *"Ye are not in the flesh, but in the Spirit, if so be that the Spirit of God dwelleth in you." Rom 8:9.* The yoke of Christ is not put on the natural man, for, *"the natural man receiveth not the things of the Spirit of God." 1 Cor. 2:14.* Before a man is born again of the Spirit he is yoked together with unbelievers, and he is quite satisfied this way. But when the Spirit is come into his heart and teaches him, he is turned into a new path. The old yoke is broken and a new yoke is put upon him. He knew something about the Lord before. but now he is taught OF him, for the Spirit of Christ must do the teaching.

"For my yoke is easy and my burden is light." I know from experience that a man will resist having this yoke put upon him because of his feeling of unworthiness and fear. He will use every excuse he can find, but finds that none of them avails him any thing; for God hath said, *"Thy people shall be willing in the day of thy power." And, "For it is God which worketh in you both to will and to do of his good pleasure."* Who can successfully resist the will of God? After being made willing, one finds that the

yoke is indeed easy and the burden light. Why does he find it to be so? Because he is yoked together with Christ,(and not unequally yoked with unbelievers,) and it is he that bears the heavy load, and gives us the strength to bear what we must. Jesus said, ***"Without me ye can do nothing."*** Paul said, ***"I can do all things through Christ which strengtheneth me."*** And Job said, ***"But he is in one mind, and who can turn him? What his soul desireth, even that he doeth. For he performeth the thing that is appointed for me: and many such things are with him."***

The chosen children of God are the mystical body of Christ, which is his church. Christ is the head of the body and the children are the members of his body. God has set the members every one of them in the body, as it has pleased him, and there must be no schism in the body. One member cannot say to another member, I have no need of thee. Even those who seem to be more feeble are necessary. And on those members, whom we think to be less honourable, we bestow more honour. (See 1 Cor. ch.12.) Every member must perform the work that is laid upon him from above, for God has tempered the body together, that there should be no schism in it; but that we should have the same care one for another. Paul wrote, ***"Brethren, be followers together of me, and mark them which walk so as ye have us for an ensample."*** The things that were laid upon Paul are examples of the things laid upon us. Regardless of what is laid upon us, we must do. As Paul said, ***"For though I preach the gospel, I have nothing to glory of: for necessity is laid upon me; yea, woe is unto me, if I preach not the gospel! For if I do this thing willingly, I have a reward: but if against my will, a dispensation of the gospel is committed unto me."***

Beloved brethren, you have found, or will find, as I believe I have, that there is a reward in willingly doing that which is laid upon you. I did not say you would receive a reward for doing it: for the reward or blessing is in doing it. Yea, and it is in righteousness that ye do it, for the work of the Lord is in righteousness. Men of the world may persecute you for righteousness' sake, but, ***"Blessed are they which are persecuted for righteousness' sake: for theirs is the kingdom of God."*** What a holy blessing this is!

Brethren, the works that we do must be of faith, but, ***"Even so faith, if it hath not works, is dead, being alone."*** Also, if our works be not of faith, they are dead works. It is said by the world that we must exercise our faith by works, but we find that it is faith that exercises us. What is faith, and how do we obtain it? ***"Now faith is the substance of things hoped for, the evidence of things not seen." And, "For by grace are ye saved through faith; and that not of yourselves: it is the gift of God. Not of works, lest any man should boast."*** It is in the finished work of Jesus that we have faith and hope. Jesus said, ***"Verily, verily, I say***

unto you, He that believeth on me,the works that I do shall he do also; and greater works than these shall he do; because I go to my Father." He said that we shall do the works that he does, not different or greater works than he, but the same works. It is he that does all the works, and the works are made manifest through us, if we believe. How do we believe? ***"Unto you it is given in the behalf of Christ, not only to believe on him, but also to suffer for his sake."*** Christ was a man of sorrows and acquainted with grief. In all of our afflictions he was afflicted, he carried us all the days of old, and in his love and in his pity he redeemed us. It pleased the LORD to bruise him, to put him to grief and make his soul an offering for sin.(Isa 53rd ch.). Christ was crucified upon the cross of Calvary. He suffered, bled and laid down his life for his people, and "by one offering he hath perfected for ever them who are sanctified." Jude wrote to those who are sanctified, saying, ***"To them that are sanctified by God the Father, and preserved in Jesus Christ, and called: Mercy unto you, and peace, and love be multiplied. Beloved, when I gave all diligence to write unto you of the common salvation, it was needful for me to write unto you, and exhort you that ye should earnestly contend for the faith once delivered to the saints."*** We should study the scriptures and contend for the truth found there as revealed by the Holy Ghost, and not accept what worldly men may teach, regardless of how pleasing and tempting it may sound. This exhortation is needed as much now, or maybe more so, than it was then. If we have been born again of the Holy Spirit there is now two principles within our one body. Paul refers to them as the "old man" and the "new man'. The "old man" has the evil, sinful nature inherited from our federal head Adam, and the "new man" is holy and righteous, which is Christ in you, the hope of glory. Because of these opposing principles there is a continual war within us, ***"for the flesh lusteth against the Spirit, and the Spirit against the flesh, so that we cannot do the things that we would."*** When we would do good, we find that evil is with us, therefore we cannot find how to do that which is good. Yet we are admonished not to walk after the things of the flesh, for the works of the flesh are these: adultery, fornication, uncleanness, lasciviousness, idolatry, etc... Against all such things there is a law, but there is no law against the fruits of the Spirit which are love, joy, peace, long-suffering, gentleness, goodness, faith, meekness, and temperance. ***"And they that are Christ's have crucified the flesh with the affections and lusts."*** We are tempted by the lusts of our flesh daily, but. ***"There hath no temptation taken you but such as is common to man; but God is faithful, who will not suffer you to be tempted above that ye are able: but will with the temptation also make a way to escape, that ye may be able to bear it."***

Brethren, let us not yield to the lusts of our flesh, but seek the escape pro-

vided of God through the Spirit. ***"For if ye live after the flesh, ye shall die; but if ye thru the Spirit do mortify the deeds of the body ye shall live. For as many as are led by the Spirit of God, they are the sons of God."*** When we are tempted, let us pray, ***"For we have not a high priest which cannot be touched with the feeling of our infirmities; but in all points tempted like as we are, yet without sin. Let us therefore come boldly unto the throne of grace, that we may obtain mercy, and find grace to help in time of need."*** What a blessing it is to be able to go to God in prayer in our times of need!

Brethren, rest for our souls is found in Christ Jesus our Lord. When he says, ***"Ask, and it shall be given you; seek and ye shall find; knock and it shall be opened unto you,"*** I believe we should and will ask, seek, and find. John said, ***"Beloved, if our hearts condemn us not, then we have confidence in God. And whatsoever we ask, we receive of him, because we keep his commandments, and do those things which are pleasing in his sight. And this is his commandment, That we should believe on the name of his Son Jesus Christ, and love one another, as he gave us commandment. And he that keepeth his commandments dwelleth in him and he in him. And we know that he abideth in us, by the Spirit which he hath given us."***

Brethren, rest for our souls is in our God given faith that his Holy Spirit now dwells within us, and that he will come again and receive us unto himself, and that we shall hear these precious words from his lips, ***"Come, ye blessed of my Father. inherit the kingdom prepared for you from the foundation of the world."***

Brethren, I have not written the things that I had purposed to write before I began, but I have written the things that have come to mind, and I hope and trust they have been given from above. May he bless the truth herein, and pardon my errors. Praise God's holy name, and pray for this poor sinner when blessed to be at his throne of grace.

Eld. C.C. Wilbanks

CORRESPONDENCE

Route 1, Box 101
Willis, VA 24380
June 3, 1996

Dear Elder Williams:

It is again time to renew my subscription to "The Signs of the Times". Please renew for two years and use the remainder where needed.

I look forward to getting my "Signs" each month. I enjoy the correspondence of the brethren and wish more people would write.

Although I am afflicted with MS and am steadily getting more disabled I feel, yet, to be richly blessed. God blesses me from time to time to think on Him and Heavenly things. He gives

me a heart to be thankful that things are as well with me as they are.

I need your prayers and the prayers of the brethren everywhere.

A sister in hope,
Margaret H. Quesenberry

ARTICLES

GENESIS - CHAPTER 1, VERSE 31.

"And God saw everything that he had made, and, behold, it was very good. And the evening and the morning were the sixth day."

Now, there are at least two, different interpretations, of what God meant, in the above quoted Scripture; and especially, in those words, - (and, behold, it was very good.) Now, if God's will, let us prayerfully consider, those two different interpretations, while particular noticing, those words used, by both groups of people; who differ so greatly, in their interpretations, or beliefs; - First, let us hear, some of those words or sayings, used, by those whom we refer too, as the worldly religionist; who profess to believe that; God is in dire need, of mans help, in His efforts, to save the souls of all mankind, whom He loved them every one. Therefore, if we are to assume, that the grouping of their words, has meaning; it would seem that, there is but one conclusion to arrive at; and that being thusly; they interpret His words, - (very good), in the above quoted verse; as, applying to man himself, as being very good; and even so, following after, Adam and Eve had transgressed God's Holy Law. Of which, would amount to no less than their denial of God's word, when He said, - Jacob have I loved, but Esau have I hated; when neither of them had as yet been born, to know good or evil. Also, a denial of God's word, when He said, - He had chosen His people, through His Son, out of the world; and that, from before the foundation of the world. Also, a denial of the function or working, of God the Holy Ghost or Holy Spirit. And a denial of the Almighty power and preeminence, of the very Holy and Righteous God Himself; and of His every word of Holy truth. And further - more is; a denial of what the Holy word sayeth, concerning, why Christ the Lord did come into this world FOR; and DID accomplish, while He were here; and, in Holy truth is, a denial of that very Holy true Principal; wherein lieth every pure meaning, of every Holy word, ever spoken or inspired, by the three-in-one God; God the Father, God the Son or word, and God the Holy Ghost or Holy Spirit.

Now, let us take notice of that other, but smaller, group, and of what they profess, practice, walk and speak; as God may be pleased so to enable them. Now this smaller group, are known, amongst themselves; as, Old School, or Primitive Baptist, or Predestinarian Baptist; of which mean one and the same thing, in principal of doctrine; wherein does embrace (first

of all) that, God is, ever was, and ever will be, the One and only Almighty, Self existent, all in all, infinite God; of all knowledge, wisdom, truth, Holiness and Righteousness; who is full of, never depleting grace and mercy; of which, He has and does, shed upon His children; whom He chose for Himself; from before the foundation of the world. That in Him, is truth and life and light eternally. That He is the Creator, and Dispenser, of all things outside Himself; just as His pleasure is; to either sustain, keep for Himself; or destroy; and that, He does hold it all in His hand, to do with, as His pleasure so to do. That He holds and controls all power, both in heaven and earth, and that none can stay His hand or say what doeth Thou. That His infinite wisdom and knowledge, is limitless, and eternally in His presence; and so, therein is absolute assurance; that, whatsoever He now knoweth; He has ever known; and therefore, there is no new thing, for Him to ever become aware of; and so, making it impossible, that He ever be surprised. That His allotted time for this world to stand, be in ten thousand, a hundred thousand, or a million or more years; yet, it is but a day, within an everlasting eternity, with God. For He is the eternal God, without beginning or ending; He never sleeps, and His eyes see all things, at all times, and eternally has; and so, there can come no new thing, with Him. He has forever, clearly seen, and fully known, every scintilla, of all, what does ever be or take place, in all time and eternity. He is everywhere present, and no where absent; He covers all the limitless universe; and yet, He inters the very heart and soul, of His little children. He is in need of nothing, for He has all things in His hands, to do with as He pleases; and so, mankind, has nothing of his own, to offer him; of which, He would not accept; if offered; for all that man handles is filthy; and furthermore; God will accept no thing or nothing, what He Himself did not prepare, in its entirety. God is the Giver, of every good and perfect gift, unto His Chosen people. May we be kept mindful; it is "God," and not man; to look to, for our every good and perfect gift. Even though, we receive a good gift through a man; yet still, may we be reminded that, that man was given the mind and desire, to do that very thing. It may be well, to thank that man; but, keeping in mind, God is the one, who brought it all into being; and so, is worthy of all honor and praise. I am reminded of, - Praise God, from whom all blessings flow, Praise Him, all creatures here below; Praise Him above, ye heavenly host, Praise Father, Son and Holy Ghost. (704 in Lloyd's Hymn book.) Of which wordings, have many times, coincided with my own feelings; and with a desire, that I might be enabled to, in Holy truth, do as those words say. But I readily confess to this truth, - without God, I can do nothing; not ever naturally; much less Spiritually. For of my own fleshly self, I am just a poor self-helpless sinner; and in that state of being, I know nothing as I aught. but feel that surely, the Lord has done for me; that, which is impossible with man; For I feel, I was shown enough,

of what the carnal fleshly man consists of; that I just simply must not, place my confidence in the flesh of man; and especially that of my own self. Therefore, to my feelings; that good and very good, recorded in Genesis 1:31, was and is, - that very good "God" accomplished, in His work of creating and making all things, in exact accord with His will, purpose and pleasure.

It is within the bound of my hope, I could be one among His little children; I say, Dear Brethren in the Lord; do with this writing, as your mind leads you; and all will be well.

Troy G. Shepard
103 East Tateway Rd.
Kitty Hawk, N.C. 27949

"MY LITTLE HOPE"

My desire is, if the Lord directs me,
To pen a few lines, that you may see,
How He who suffered bled and died,
Heard when my heart so piteously cried.

"O Lord Jesus", I could only say,
"Have mercy, or I must die".
Soon I that awful debt must pay,
with none to hear my wailing cry."

This prayer for many a day was mine,
While not one ray of light did shine;
"O Lord I am a sinner great,
But surely, surely I have a mate."

"Did deliverance then come?," you say;
No! No! there was a sad delay;
For I must yet realize that state
When I should feel to have no mate.

And soon, yes soon, this hour came,
"A greater sinner, Lord, I can not name;
"Reveal thyself to me, I pray,
Or in this world I can not stay."

When I arose and looked above,
I saw a large and lovely face;
Then all within my heart was love,
I then did feel His pardoning grace.

My burden at once was taken away,
My song was changed to praise;
"Oh! now I feel I can truly say,
Jesus has died my poor soul to raise."

Before this a desire to go to the church I'd had,
Even while my burden was so heavy and sad;
But knowing I wasn't fit nor ready to go,
I resolutely said to myself, "No! no!

To some extent this impression passed away.
After I felt Jesus was my head and stay;
Oh! surely this was enough for a while.
To have a sweet hope that I was a child.

But once again came the desire of my heart,
To go to the church and tell them a part,

Of what I hope the Lord had done for my soul,
Asking with those dear ones to be enrolled.

Though feeling so little, so unworthy so weak,
I found myself in the pulpit trying to speak;
There among the friends I felt to love best,
Seeking a place in that warm nest.

The vote was taken, I was received,
Ah! how my heart was then relieved;
Yet one thing none my soul did crave,
That I might be buried in the liquid grave.

In August 1922, on a very beautiful day,
Beneath the waves our pastor my form did lay,
Oh, when I was raised, I was carried so high,
Was ever a mortal so happy as I!

Now, Brethren sisters and friends,
One I loved this feeble call;
As on it's journey time trends,
If it be God's will, may He bless you all.

I ask an interest in the prayers of all,
That my race I may well run;
In behalf, dear ones, to Him please call,
Of your little sister, Ethel Jefferson.

Ethel Jefferson.

BAPTISM

I, being burdened for sometime past, attempt to pen a few words at last, on the sacred burial in the liquid grave, 'Tis sweet and good but does not save.

One graved example I now behold, Jesus meeting John where great Jordan rolled; There demanding baptism He who was sinless.

"For it becometh us to fulfill all righteousness."

Then John into the water our Saviour led, Baptized Him, who coming out straightway, Rec'd the Spirit, as a dove, upon His head, "I am well pleased a voice was heard to say.

The water baptism doesn't save us at all, Salvation's by Jesus to all whom He will call. We must be baptized by fire and the Holy Ghost. None of our works save us lest any man should boast.

Baptism, by and of the called of God, Is a very lovely and sacred view to me, It manifests a death to the joys of this sinful clod,

An answer toward God of a conscience that's free.

Composed by,
Ethel Jefferson,
Elawsville, Va.

This was printed in Zion's Landmark in 1924.

VOICES OF THE PAST

MEDITATIONS ON THE TEMPLE OF SOLOMON

For sometime I have had a mind to write on the scriptures at the head of this article, but as I have said many times, that if preaching or writing is profitable to the household of faith, it must first be taught in our experience, by the Son of God, and then revealed, or brought to our remembrance by the Holy Ghost. Jno. 14:26.

When someone is talking or writing about a great person he is very apt to inquire in his mind, who is this man? Where did he come from? Who was his father and mother? Where did his ancestors come from? In answer to some of the above questions, may I add that according to Holy writ, Solomon was the son of David who was king of Israel; his mother was Eliam's daughter and the wife of Uraih the Hittite. It may be of interest to the readers to know that David had Uriah put in the forefront of the battle, so that he was smitten. Then David took Uriah's wife to be his wife, and she was Solomon's mother. His grandfather was named Jesse, and his ancestors were of this same notable family Abraham, Isaac and Jacob.

I have regarded Solomon, in many respects, as being a type of Christ. First, he possessed more wisdom than any other man, and if my memory serves correctly we are told that none shall come after him that is as wise as he. Second, he was a kind and gentle ruler over all of Israel, and rendered just and righteous decisions before the people.

"In Gibeon the Lord appeared to Solomon in a dream by night, and God said, ask what I shall give thee." 1 Kgs. 3:5. Solomon prayed to God to "Give therefore thy servant an understanding heart, to judge thy people, that I may discern between the good and bad; for who is able to judge this thy so great a people." "And the speech pleased the Lord that Solomon had asked this thing." So the Lord did not only give him wisdom, but riches and honor also.

When I was a boy I read this scripture and I thought that it was a matter of choice for which he could ask. (Of course it was a matter of choice, but not in the sense which I thought). I had an idea he could ask for riches, wisdom, honor or anything of his own choosing. In other words, I thought it was about like this: if I should go to town and buy several presents and say to my little girl take any one that you want, and in all probability, I would not know which one she would take before she made her selection. I also thought that I certainly would have asked for riches, then I could discharge all my obligations and probably give a little to the poor, but make sure that I would reserve a sufficient amount for future use, and there is but little doubt in my mind but that Solomon would have asked for riches had be been possessed with a carnal mind at the time.

But ah! How different do I look at the scene now. Does God ever put the burden of prayer in your heart, before He first makes you feel the need of the thing that he purposes to give you? Can we pray for mercy before we feel the need of mercy? Can we pray for help before we feel the need of help? Solomon felt the need of wisdom more than anything else, for he was now beginning to reign in the place of the father David, and he was conscious of the fact that many perplexing problems would arise among the people, which would require the guiding hand of God; therefore, he said, ***"Give thy servant an understanding heart, to judge thy people that I may discern between the good and bad."***

Dear servants of God, have you not had the same experience as Solomon did, many times in your feeble efforts in serving as a servant among the people of God? I know that my dear wife and I have felt this to a great extent in our family circle, in the rearing of our children.

Before I was married I thought that I knew all about rearing children, and I had a fixed rule in my mind that I would follow, which was something like this. If I ever married a wife and any children were born in our family, I would use the lash in making any corrections, but ah! how mistaken I was. May I say that if your child knows nothing but the rod of correction laid on his or her back every time he does something wrong, you have a poorly brought up child, for I have learned by experience that it takes a great deal of patience, kindness and teaching, mixed with firmness, to get the proper respect and confidence of our children in order that they may obey from a standpoint of love rather than fear.

When our boys grew up into the teen age, they would come around and say, ***"Father, I want your car to go to a ball game, picture show or some worldly amusement."*** My preference was that they be content not to go, but I began to realize that I was once a boy and I enjoyed parties and dances and I wanted them to have reasonable privileges with other boys, lest they think that their mother and I were too strict on them. But the great problem was this; when they repeated this request, which I thought, was too often, shall I say yes, or shall I say no, and for fear that I was not in the frame of mind to make a proper decision I would say, go and ask your mother, and she would say, go back and ask your father. We have often been brought into a great strait in making up our minds, and many times we said, ***"Oh, Lord, decide this matter for us, that we may train our children up in the way that they should go that when they get old they will not depart from it."*** The same has been true regarding our girls.

One notable circumstance which was brought before King Solomon was the case of two women who lived in the same house and each gave birth to a child about three days apart. One of the women overlaid her child and it died. About the midnight hour she laid the dead baby in the bed of the other woman and took the living child and

claimed it as her own; the other woman awoke in the morning to give her child suck, and upon finding that she had been defrauded of her child she made complaint to the other woman that the living child was hers; but the other contended that the living child was hers. In as much as they could not settle the matter they brought the case before the highest tribunal on earth. So Solomon heard the testimony of each, both testifying that the living child was hers. No other witnesses were present, which of course made it much harder to decide. I am sure that nothing short of divine wisdom could render a righteous verdict in this case. May I repeat again that King Solomon had prayed and said, ***"Give therefore thy servant an understanding heart that I may judge between the good and the bad."*** He said to his servant ***"Bring me a sword,"*** which they did, and the King said, ***"Divide the living child in two, and give half to the one and half to the other, then spake the woman whose the living child was unto the king, for her bowels yearned upon her son, and she said, O my Lord, give her the living child and in no wise slay it. But the other said, let it be neither mine nor thine, but divide it. Then the king answered and said, Give her the living child, and in no wise slay it. She is the mother thereof." 1 Kings 3:25-27.***

This one decision was published abroad throughout the land, and the people feared him, for they saw that the hand of God was with him. The vast number of horses and chariots, and the great number of beasts that were slain each day to satisfy the hunger of those of his household, and the men servants and maid servants that were in attendance at his command, are beautiful types of the bountiful storehouse of our Great Emanuel, who sits upon His throne and metes out justice and mercy to all of his poor, hungry, and tempest tossed children. As Solomon was Governor over all of Israel who would say that God does not govern the universe, from the huge monsters down to the smallest insect. For He has said in His word that ***"The heaven is my throne and the earth is my footstool. For every beast of the forest is mine, and the cattle upon a thousand hills. I know all the fowls of the mountains and the wild beast of the fields are mine. If I were hungry I would not tell thee: for the world is mine and the fulness thereof." Psa. 50: 10-12.*** But ah! before we can fully realize the truth of this we have to be brought down from our throne of self-works and self-righteousness, then we can appreciate the true value of this inspired word. When the great King Nebuchadnezzar was dismounted from his throne and was made to eat grass like oxen ***"and his body was wet with the dew of heaven, until his hairs were grown like eagle feathers and his nails like birds' claws." Dan. 5:33.*** Then he could say with a true and understanding heart that ***"all the inhabitants of the earth are reputed as nothing, and He, God, doeth according to his will in the army of heaven and among the inhabitants***

of the earth and none can stay his hand or say unto him what doest thou?" Dan. 4:35.

I can appreciate and sympathize with our brethren when they get in a low state, and the Lord seems to hide His face. We see so many of the dear fathers and mothers passing out and so few joining the church to fill the vacancies. We often wonder and feel that we have been remiss in our duty. Such has been my own feeling many times. When we are brought to this low ebb, and darkness enshrouds our souls it is then that Satan makes his worst attacks, but when the day dawns and we are again illuminated by the Holy Spirit, the evil one flees like the darkness before the beaming sun. And as these Temanites were a great pest in the life of Job, you may be sure that they will pester you. How good it is to remember the words of the inspired apostle which was directed by the Holy Ghost, *"and the Lord added to the church daily such as should be saved." Acts 2:47.*

The eagle is a faint type of the church and I would not say that during her molting season that she is entirely free from her prey, but when she feathers out she soars high above the clouds. The old prophet Elias, was reduced to a low state when he made intercession to God against Israel saying, *"Lord they have killed thy prophets and digged down thine alters! and I am left alone, and they seek my life."* But what saith God unto him? *"I have reserved to myself seven thousand men who have not bowed their knee to the image of Baal."* And the Apostle Paul referred to this and said, *"Even so then at this present time also, there is a remnant according to the election of grace." Rom. 11:5.* Jesus said, *"Fear not,* little flock; *for it is your Father's good pleasure to give you the kingdom." Luke 12: 32.*

I will now attempt, if God is willing to explain what I see in the scripture at the head of this article. *"Wisdom has builded her house."* The house which Solomon built was to my mind a type of the heavenly Church which the Lord has or is building, for He said, *"And I say also unto thee, that thou art Peter, and upon this rock I will build my church, and the gates of hell shall not prevail against it." Matt. 16:18.*

This house was not so large, according to the dimensions, but it was an expensive one. It took one hundred fifty-three thousand and three hundred men, seven years to build it. Cedar and stone were the principle materials that were used in the construction of this building. Cedar is a highly typical material, because of its long life and preserving qualities. It kept the moths out, and the stones made it burglar proof, which compares favorably to the language of Jesus. *"Lay not up for yourselves treasures upon earth, where moth and rust doth corrupt, and where thieves break through and steal: But lay up for yourselves treasures in heaven, where neither moth or rust doth corrupt, and where thieves do not break through and steal." Matt. 6: 19-20.*

These trees were hewn out chiefly by the servants of Hiram from the cedars of Lebanon. Each piece of material was so minutely dressed out, we are told that *"neither hammers nor ax, not any tool of iron was heard in the house, while it was in building." 1 Kgs. 6:7.* As the type so is the reality, when the Lord began His work you were in the forest of nature. *"And were by nature the children of wrath even as others." Eph. 2:3.* He first cut you down, and each stroke was indeed necessary, in order to hew off the roughage, straighten you out and make you fit meat for the Master's use. The reader may inquire, "Have I been properly dressed out?" I have said that this is a fairly good rule by which to tell. If we are back-biting, fault-finding, contending about trifling things, and striving about words of no profit, among and with our brethren, it is good evidence that a few more knots need to be slabbed off, which God alone can do.

Long before you united with the church you may have thought that there were certain members on the inside you could not fellowship, but ah! how different when you were carried there on the wings of God's love. There was then no thought in your mind of "Who can I fellowship," but the great wonder now is, who can fellowship me? How good if we could always be possessed with this spirit.

Several years ago I had an appointment at a church during the week. Upon approaching the ground, several brethren gathered around me and said, "Brother Adams, there is a man here that we want you to encourage to unite with the church. I said, "What is his reason for staying out." They said that he stated that there was a member that he could not fellowship. My reply was, "You had better let him alone until God completes His wok with the hewing ax." About two years later, the unworthy writer was present when his brother came pleading for a home and was happily received into the fold.

It will be noticed that when these timbers were hewn out that they were floated to Joppa by way of the sea. The word "sea" often when used in the scriptures signifies trouble. We see the waves and billows as they roll to the shore. David said, *"All thy waves and thy billows are gone over me." Psa. 42:7.* Dear child of God, have you ever felt any of those waves and billows come over you, while you are floating by the way of the sea? If so, be not discouraged, for our God has spoken by the mouth of His Apostles and said, *"We must through much tribulation enter into the Kingdom of God." Acts 14:22.* The materials that were used in the construction of this building was not dead, rotten or decayed materials. They were sound and seasoned materials. So is the Church of God. She is built out of living materials, living by reason of Christ who lives in her. Peter said, *"Ye also, as lively stones, are built up a spiritual house, an holy priesthood, to offer up spiritual sacrifices, acceptable to God by Jesus Christ," 1 Pet. 2:5.* Which is in harmony with the testimony of the Apostle Paul, *"And are built upon the foundation of the apostles and prophets, Jesus Christ*

himself, being the chief corner stone, in whom all the building fitly framed together groweth unto an holy temple in the Lord." Eph. 2:20-21.

Elder T.F. Adams

Sent in by Sister A.E. Hailinger

ABSOLUTE PREDESTINATION

Our Standard Lexicon defines absolute to mean, in its literal, or general sense, free, independent of anything extraneous. 2. Complete it itself; positive, as an absolute declaration. 3. Unconditional; as an absolute promise. 4. Existing independent of another cause; as, God is absolute. 5. Unlimited by extraneous power or control; as an absolute government or prince. 6. Not relative; as absolute space. See Webster's definition. As this word is nowhere used in the Scriptures to qualify the word Predestination, we will not contend for it, especially as the word predestination when rightly understood needs no such qualification, as it cannot be otherwise than absolute. We merely use the word absolute to distinguish our views of predestination from those who, while they admit that the term is frequently used in the Scriptures, deny its plain and obvious meaning, as though it were only vaguely used by the inspired writers, without any positive or unequivocal meaning.

On the signification of the word predestination, our brother is correct; it means foreordination by an unchangeable purpose. But the grand question on which we are principally at issue, is, whether the predestination of God extends to the wicked actions of men or devils. We have rejoiced greatly in the firm belief, that God's government is universal, that there is not a sparrow or a worm, but is found in his decree. That sin, and death, and hell are under his control, so that the wrath of man shall praise him, and the remainder of wrath he will restrain. If the Scriptures do not authorize us so to believe, we know not at what hour we may fall a prey to the unbridled rage of the enemies of God and of his people. If the divine government of Jehovah only extends to the good conduct of his creatures, his government is much more limited in regard to this world, than we had supposed, for he has informed us that there is none that doeth good; no not one. But that he has set limits to the wicked men, we should infer from his declaration, "I have formed the smith that bloweth the coals in the fire, and bringeth forth an instrument for his work; I have created the waster to destroy. No weapon that is formed against thee shall prosper; and every tongue that riseth against thee in judgment, thou shalt condemn. This is the heritage of the servants of the Lord, and their righteousness is of me, saith the Lord." - Isa. liv. 16, 17. If God has created the smith, and the waster, to destroy, and so limited their operations that they cannot go beyond his decree, and if this is a part of the heritage of his servants, they cannot yield it without marring their inheritance. We confess that to us this part

of the saints' inheritance is too valuable to be sold for a mess of pottage. Paul has said, that God worketh all things after the counsel of his own will; and God has told us, by the mouth of Isaiah, that he has declared the end from the beginning, &c., "saying, my counsel shall stand, and I will do all my pleasure: calling a ravening bird from the east, the man that executeth my counsel from a far country: yea, I have spoken it, I will also bring it to pass, I have purposed it, I will also do it." How unmeaning would all this language be to us in the absence of predestination! The end declared from the beginning, and yet not determined in the mind or purpose of God, how preposterous! We cannot believe that our God would declare a thing beforehand that he was undecided upon, and which might be quite different from what he had declared; and if he has only declared what he had determined on, that is the most absolute predestination that we have any knowledge of. This predetermination of events extends throughout all the intervening space, from the beginning to the end, and consequently embraces all things. When wicked men conspired against the life and liberty of Joseph, and against the predestination of his and their own destiny, as signified by Joseph's dreams, they intended evil, but God intended all for good. If God had not previously intended to harden Pharaoh's heart, he would not have told Moses that he would do so. If he had not predestinated that the children of Israel should sojourn in a strange land, and be afflicted by the Egyptians four hundred years, he certainly would not have told Abram so; read Gen. xv. 12-16. Let it be remembered that God told Abram this long before either the children of Israel or the Egyptians, who were to be concerned in it, were born, and the things which the Egyptians were to do to the children of Israel were such, as God told Abram he would judge and punish them for.

The Son of God was delivered into the hands of wicked men, that they should, with wicked hands, do to him what God's hand and counsel had before determined to be done. He was delivered by the determinate counsel and foreknowledge of God.

Paul writes to the Thessalonians concerning the manifestation of that wicked people, whom the Lord would destroy, and says,

God will send them strong delusions that they may believe a lie, that all may be damned, &c. God said by the mouth of Isaiah, that he would choose their delusions. This is solid Bible testimony, and it is what he intended to express by the words absolute predestination. And pray brother, what objection have you to it? Would you wish the right, the power, or the government of God to be circumscribed? Would you wish to restrict his government, and confine his dominion to good people and their good works and leave the powers of darkness to rage at random, without the restraint of God's predestinating decrees? Are you fearful that this view reflects upon the purity and holiness of God? But why these fears? Are not

the inspired Scriptures sufficiently guarded to secure the honor of their supreme Author? If not, all our attempts to supply the supposed deficiency, will be as vain, if not as presumptive, as Uzzah's attempt to protect the ark of God. Because God controls, restrains, overrules and disposes of all beings, and all events, precisely as he eternally designed to do, it does not by all means follow that he is the fountain from whence impurity proceeds. He is perfectly holy, just and good; but he has all power to set bounds and limits to that which is unholy, unjust and wicked. If it be admitted that God now has power to restrain the wickedness of men and devils, according to his sovereign pleasure, and that he is immutable, then it follows, that he always had that power. If it be denied that he has that power, where is the safety of his church? Of if he has now a perfect knowledge of all beings and of all events, then he must always have had that knowledge. It certainly does not become us to say that either his wisdom, holiness, prescience or power, are at fault, that he has allowed his creatures to rebel against his government, when he had power and wisdom enough to have prevented it, if it had been his pleasure so to have done. We do not charge our brother, nor those brethren who are associated with him, with attempting to limit Jehovah, or set bounds for him to be governed by, but we would give and take the admonition, *"Be still and know that he is God."* If we cannot comprehend him, it still is our privilege to confide in him, for he is too wise to err, and too good to do that which is wrong.

We have no disposition to press our views on those who do not understand the Scriptures as we do, on every subject. But we wish all our readers to understand that we do as firmly believe, and as greatly rejoice in the doctrine of Predestination, and its extension to everything in heaven, earth and hell, as we do in any other part of divine revelation.

Middletown, N.Y., July 1, 1855

Elder Gilbert Beebe

" My soul, wait thou only upon God; for my expectation is from him. —PSALM lxii. 5.

I BELIEVE that the Lord, before he ever communicates a real blessing to the souls of his poor and needy children, not merely convinces them by the Spirit of the depth of their poverty, of their truly ruined and lost state by nature, of the destitution of everything good in them; but he opens their eyes in a mysterious manner to see certain blessings which are stored up in Christ; for instance, righteousness to cover their nakedness, blood to atone for their transgressions, grace to superabound over all the aboundings of sin, faith to be the evidence of things not seen, hope to anchor within the veil, and love to be a foretaste of eternal bliss. These and similar blessings the Lord presents before their eyes, and gives them a spiritual understanding that these mercies are stored up in Christ; and as he gives them this perception

of what the blessing is, and shews them that these blessings are not in the creature, but in Christ, he draws forth the desires and sighs and ardent affections of their souls after these blessings so that nothing but these special mercies can really satisfy them, ease their minds, assuage their troubles, bind up their wounds, and pour oil and wine into their conscience. And thus he brings them to be suppliants, he lays them at his feet as beggars. Yet, base though they feel themselves to be, black though they know they are, there is that mysterious attraction of the Spirit, as well as that mysterious fitting together of their poverty and Christ's righteousness, their nakedness and Christ's justifying robe, their helplessness and his almighty strength, that they never can be satisfied, unless an experienced and enjoyed union of the two takes place in their conscience.

"In whom ye also are builded together for an habitation of God through the Spirit."–EPHESIANS ii. 22.

THESE words will apply both to the whole body of Christ viewed collectively, and to each separate member of that body viewed individually; and what the Church of God is in its completeness in Christ, as it will be in heaven above, and what it is in its visible and militant state on earth now, so is every individual member of that Church in this time state; and it is this solemn truth which makes the words before us to have such a forcible application to every individual believer. As we shall all have to answer for ourselves, " to die," as one said, "alone," and as religion is a personal matter, how careful should it make each individual believer so to walk before God and man that he may have both an inward and outward evidence that his body is the temple of the Holy Ghost (1 Cor. vi. 19), and that he is a habitation of God by the Spirit. If he realises this, and lives under its solemn weight and influence, how careful he will be not to defile that body which is the temple of the Holy Ghost; how desirous and anxious not to defile his eyes by wandering lusts, nor his ears by listening to worldly and carnal conversation, nor his lips by speaking guile, or indulging in light and frothy talk, nor his hands by putting them to anything that is evil, nor his feet by running on errands of vanity and folly, but to view his body as a member of Christ (1 Cor. vi. 15), and therefore sanctified to his service and to his glory.

J.C. Philpot

MEETINGS

PIGG RIVER ASSOCIATION

The Pigg River Association will convene the Lord willing; with Little Hope Church; as the host church. The meeting place will be at Republican Church in Franklin County, to begin on Friday before the first Sunday in August. (Aug. 2nd, 3rd & 4th).

Those coming from the south: go 220 North; from Bassett Forks go 8 miles. Turn left on state road 605 (a blinker light designating a sharp curve). Go 9 miles (as a marker, go past Town Creek Church) stay on the Henry Road, turn

right on 778 - go 2 miles. Church on right.

From the north: go route 40 west to Ferrum exit on Fieldcrest Road - go 100 yards - cross railroad tracks, bear right - you will be on route 623 - (Ingramville Rd.); turn left on rout 778- church will be on left.

We invite all lovers of the truth to come and be with us.

Elder Lane Carter, Moderator
Jamie E. Cooper, Clerk

CONTRIBUTIONS

FOR MARCH 1996

Burnell Williams, VA 2.00
Ms. Tina Walker, MS 7.00
Mrs. Doloris Weatherford, VA 2.00
Hoyt Sparks, Overseas 35.00
Gene H. Lupton, VA 7.00
Richard Stegall, VA 2.00
Claudis Tucker, LA 2.00
Charlie Alston, NC 2.00
Mrs. Betty H. Lovitte, NC 2.00
Mrs. Emma Mitchell, VA 7.00
Mrs. Edrie Clifton, VA 2.00
Eld. Fred Neikirk, FL 2.00
Whitney Mobley, NC 10.00
Mrs. Patsy Mitchell, TX 2.00
Mr. & Mrs. J.B. Neely, AR 2.00
L.D. Goard, VA 4.00
J.E. Fortner, TX 7.00
Raymond Clayton, KY 10.00
Woodrow W. Abshire, VA 7.00
Eld. Tom Solomon, VA 2.00

FOR APRIL 1996

Mrs. Carmen Abernathy, NC 7.00
Mr. & Mrs. B.W. Wade, WV 2.00
Lynn C. Kendrick, VA 14.00
Mrs. M.M. Richardson, MS 7.00
Mrs. Edith Sewell, FL 2.00
Bill G. Clinton, CA 5.00
Mrs. Flora C. Vest, VA 2.00
Mrs. Nannie A. Carter, NC 2.00
Billy Weatherford, VA 2.00
John Collie, NC 2.00
Eld. W.T. Conner, VA 7.00
Hassell Allen, NC 5.00
William & Nancy Pullig, LA 7.00
Dale Haygood, TX 32.00
Mrs. Joe L. Hamrick, TX 2.00
Mrs. Odell Anderson, LA 7.00
Mrs. Marjorie Cook, ... TN
In memory of Mrs. Lucille Young 25.00
John M. McCullar, TX 7.00
Mrs. H.R. Toney, MS 7.00

OBITUARIES

BROTHER ALPHA ADAMS

Again we bow in humble submission to God's will in removing from our midst another lovely member Bro. Alpha Adams. Malmaison Church, our sister churches and associations will greatly miss his faithful attendance.

He had remarked that he hoped he would be able to go to church as long as he lived. God granted him this blessing. He attended meeting on Sunday before he was hospitalized on Thursday and Saturday night he passed away. God graciously relieved

him of the struggle to breathe, For several mouths he had to carry an oxygen tank with him.

Bro. Alpha had told the ministers that he wanted to conduct his funeral to tell the people what he believed. The Lord certainly blessed each one to preach the Doctrine of Salvation by Grace, giving God all honor and praise.

When the preaching service was over we sang one of his favorite hymns "How Great Thou Art" I could have almost shouted praises to His Holy name and thought how appropriate this song was after such able sermons. I believe Bro. Alpha would have said amen and amen.

Our brother was blessed to willingly support the church and left her a generous donation in his will. All these things are evidence to me of his love and devotion for his church.

Bro. Adams was born in Pittsylvania County, Va. August 11, 1920 and departed this life Dec. 23, 1995. He united with Malmaison Primitive Baptist Church along with his wife Sis. Maria Adams Sept. 1983.

Survivors include his wife, 3 sisters and 1 brother. Funeral services were held at Wrenn-Yeatts Funeral Home, North Main Chapel by Elder Julian Williams (his pastor) and by Elders C.B. Davis, Jr. and Raymond Goad.

He was laid to rest in Highland Burial Park to await the glorious resurrection of the saints of God. May God give us reconciling grace to say "Thou will be done".

Written by one who loved him,
I trust for Christ's sake.
Peggy Wells

SISTER VILMA GARNER RHUE

In sadness I attempt to write of Sister Vilma Garner Rhue who died February 5, 1996, after an extended illness. She was the daughter of Irvin S. and Pearlie McCain Garner of Newport, N.C. and was eighty - five years of age. She was preceded in death by her husband Elder Jabez Rhue. Elder Jabez and Sister Vilma joined Hadnot Primitive Baptist Church at September Quarterly Meeting in 1948. She served as clerk from 1957. Sister Rhue owned and operated Swansboro Beauty Shop from 1950 to 1970. Elder and Sister Rhue traveled extensively throughout the United States and also visited Canada and Europe, meeting with the brethren whenever possible. They enjoyed having company from the church and always made everyone welcome. She was blessed with a loving family who did everything humanly possible for her comfort.

Survivors include three daughters Agnes Burton of Cape Carteret, N.C. Melba Tripp of Greenville, N.C. and Barbara Cunningham of Morehead City, N.C., two sons, Reginald Rhue of Cape Carteret, N.C. and Joseph Rhue of New Bern, N.C., a sister Mrs. Nell Edwards of Newport, N.C., nine grand children and one great grand child.

Her funeral was held at Munden Funeral Home in Morehead City, N.C. conducted by her pastor, Elder J.T. Prescott and Elder Marvin Brumfield. Burial was in Gethsemane Cemetery.

The many floral arrangements and monetary contributions to her home

church attested to the love and esteem in which she and her family were held. We miss her but would not wish her back in this world of suffering. Written and submitted by a sister, I hope.

Leola Bright

SISTER MARY SHORT SAMUELS

It pleased our Lord to call home Sister Mary Short Samuels. Sister Samuels was born October 2,1908 and she passed from this life October 29, 1995. She was a daughter of John H. Short and Hester Dalton Short. She was married to Walter Jack Samuels, who predeceased her.

Sister Samuels was a member of Springfield Primitive Baptist Church. She was received by experience and baptism September 14,1952. Sister Samuels was a faithful member-she always seemed to enjoy the fellowship of the Brethren. She will be sadly missed by all who knew and loved her.

She is survived by one sister, Virginia S. Shelton of Gretna, Va.

Fannie S. Rowland and Ora S. Doss-two brothers; Jehue Short and C. H. Short.

Her funeral was conducted at Springfield Primitive Baptist Church by Elders Marvin Brumfield and Raymond Goad. Her body was laid to rest in the Gretna Burial Park, to wait to coning of our Savior.

Written in Love and Hope,

Carol R. Pickral

Elder Marvin Brumfield, Moderator

Oscar D. Pickral, Clerk

SISTER EMMA SOMERS

Sister Emma Stanley Somers was called home by the Lord on March 12, 1995. Her funeral service was held at Dan River Primitive Church by her pastor, Elder Kenneth Key, on March 17, 1995. She was born April 18, 1900 in Rockingham County to the late Felix Edward and Sally Bell Hubbard Stanley. She was preceded in death by her husband, Brother Jesse Robert Somers, and her son, William Edgar Somers. Survivors include two daughters, Lillie Mae Hiatt of Statesville, and Mary Ruth Lee of Eden, nine grandchildren, eleven great-grandchildren, and two great-great-grandchildren.

Brother Kenneth's choice of the scripture, Who can find a virtuous woman? for her price is far above rubies. She looketh well to the ways of her household, and eateth not the bread of idleness. Her children arise up, and call her blessed; her husband also, and he praiseth her." found in Proverbs 31:10,27-28, was most fitting in the funeral service of our grandmother. The Lord blessed her to live her life in such a way that she always put her church, her brethren, and her family above herself.

She asked for a home in the church on July 7, 1929 and was later baptized by her former pastor, Elder David Spangler. The words of her grandson, Steve, best describe her life after that: "After God's light shined in her heart, she never looked back. Her faith was tried over and over again, but it never failed. She was always watching over others, to sacrifice of herself, for them.

Everyone, who knew her, can recount without hesitation the godliness that she possessed and that her life exemplified.

Her life was one of a virtuous woman through her Savior who dwelt in her. She did not eat of the bread of idleness, and she so unselfishly cared for those she loved for as long as she was able. Her joy was to have the brethren visit in her home, which was always a place of warmth and love both to her spiritual and her natural families. Thoughts of her bring to mind the scripture, Isaiah 40:31, ***"But they that wait upon the Lord shall renew their strength; they shall mount up with wings as eagles; they shall run, and not be weary; and they shall walk, and not faint."***

My grandmother would never have wished to be eulogized, and I would never wish to do so. She was a very special lady to me, an inspiration, and an example of one in whom Christ dwelt. She was a blessing to my natural family and to me, unworthy though I am, in our spiritual relationship. We all miss her so very much. The following are some thoughts shared by her grandson and my natural brother, Steve, which describe what she meant to us:

"A few years ago, one of her grandsons was having a heart attack. While in the emergency room, aware of his condition, he was naturally frightened. After first having the natural feeling, he smelled the smoke from his grandma's cook stove, and knew that God was with him.

We feel that our cup ran over, when God blessed us with Granny and Papa Somers. Our love for them is best explained in the book of Ruth 1:16-17: ***"And Ruth said, Intreat me not to leave thee, or to return from following after thee: for whither thou goest, I will go; and where thou lodgest, I will lodge: thy people shall be my people, and thy God my God. Where thou diest, will I die; and there will I be buried; the Lord do so to me and more also, if ought but death part thee and me."***

We were totally helpless the last week of Granny's life while she was hospitalized. We prayed that she knew we were there and that we loved her with all our hearts. Our hearts are comforted in knowing God's promise that he would never leave her, and that he would be with her always, even until the end."

The first two lines of one of her favorite hymns, ***"O when shall I see Jesus, And reign with him above,"*** describe her feelings in her latter years. We feel she can say with Paul in 2 Timothy 4:7-8, ***"I have fought a good fight, I have finished my course, I have kept the faith: Henceforth there is laid up for me a crown of righteousness, which the Lord, the righteous judge, shall give me at that day: and not to me only, but unto all them also that love his appearing."*** May the Lord comfort all of us who feel such a loss and grant us grace to accept his will and in all things may the Lord be praised.

Humbly submitted by her granddaughter and one who loved her so very much,

Mary Hawkins

SISTER LAURA LEWIS WOLF

Sister Laura Lewis Wolf was born October 8, 1911 in Rooseville County, New Mexico (near Clovis, New Mexico) to the home of Ina and T.D. Lewis. It pleased our Heavenly Father to call Sis. Wolf from the walks of this life on December 8, 1993 in a Portales hospital.

She was reared in Clovis, New Mexico and was blessed to have Primitive Baptist parents. She graduated from Clovis High School in 1929, she also attended business college in Waco, Texas.

On November 4, 1935 she was united in marriage to the late Elder Reggie R. Wolf. To this union one son was born.

They lived in Colorado and Oregon most of their married life. After her husband retired they moved back to New Mexico settling in Mountainair. In the early eighties she lost both her husband and son.

She soon moved to Clovis, New Mexico to live with one of her sisters, later to a retirement at Portales.

She joined the Little Flock Primitive Baptist Church, Altus, Oklahoma in May 1987 and remained a faithful member as long as health permitted; traveling many miles by bus to church. It was surely a long and trying trip. Sister Wolf was a firm believer in the doctrine of grace. Between those long trips and not getting to come to Church she was blessed to have many sermons of Elder Spangler, Lambert and many other ministers to turn to for comfort.

Surely we can say with David, Psalms 34:19, "Many are the afflictions of the righteous: but the Lord delivereth him out of them all." Sister Laura surely was one of the righteous and one of many afflictions along the way, but we must say we truly believe she is now asleep in Jesus awaiting His second coming.

She was laid to rest in Mission Garden Memories, Clovis, New Mexico.

She is survived by two sisters, Eva Crumley of Clovis and Elsie Stroud of Portales, several nieces, nephews and her church family and friends.

Her funeral service was conducted by her pastor, Elder C.M. Haygood.

It was requested that a copy be sent to the Signs of the Times, to her sisters and a copy be placed in the Church records.

Written in love for my dear sister-in-law,
Elder C.M. Haygood

PSALM 4: 4-8.

Stand in awe, and sin not: commune with your own heart upon your bed, and be still. Selah.

Offer the sacrifices of righteousness, and put your trust in the Lord.

There be many that say, Who will shew us any good? Lord, life thou up they light of thy countenance upon us.

Thou hast put gladness in my heart, more than in the time that their corn and their wine increased.

I will both lay me down in peace, and sleep: for thou, Lord, only makest me dwell in safety.

Signs of the Times

DEVOTED TO THE OLD SCHOOL BAPTIST CAUSE

" The Sword of the Lord and of Gideon "

VOL. 164 KEELING, VA., AUGUST 1996 NO. 8

SIGNS OF THE TIMES

ISSN - 0199-0063

Subscription price $10.00 per year - $18.00 two years
Published each month by
SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.
Established in 1832
Devoted to the Old Baptist Cause

CIRCULATION OFFICE
Elder J. R. Williams
1012 Bennett Circle
Keeling, Va. 24566

EDITORS

Elder J. R. Williams, Editor
1012 Bennett Circle
Keeling, Va. 24566
Phone (804) 792-8758

Elder Kenneth R. Key, Editor
721 Willard Street
Greensboro, N.C. 27405
Phone (910) 273-7464

ASSOCIATE EDITORS

Elder Richard H. Campbell
2171 Allen Court
Germantown, Tenn. 38138
Phone (901) 753-7791

Elder C. B . Davis, Jr.
1251 Paynes Tavern Rd.
Roxboro, N.C. 27573
Phone (910) 599-7236

Elder C. C. Wilbanks
217 Bastrop Drive
Monroe, Louisiana 71203
Phone (318) 343-5473

All letters for this paper containing subscriptions and remittances, should be mailed to Elder J. R. Williams, 1012 Bennett Circle, Keeling, Virginia 24566. All articles and letters for publication, all notices of meetings and all obituaries should be mailed to Elder Kenneth R. Key, 721 Willard Street, Greensboro, N.C. 27405.

SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.
1012 Bennett Circle, Keeling, Virginia 24566

SONG

Courage, my soul, behold the prize
The Saviour's love provides:
Eternal life beyond the skies
For all whom here he guides.

The wicked cease from troubling there,
The weary are at rest;
Sorrow, and sin, and pain, and care,
No more approach the blest.

A wicked world, and wicked heart,
With Satan now are joined;
Each acts a too successful part
In harassing my mind.

But fighting in my Saviour's strength,
Though mighty are my foes,
I shall a conqueror be at length
O'er all that can oppose.

Then why, my soul, complain or fear?
The crown of glory see!
The more I toil and suffer here,
The sweeter rest will be.

Newton.

CONTENTS

EDITORIAL 170
Elder R.H. Campbell

ARTICLES 173
Edrie Ruth Clifton

VOICES OF THE PAST 175
Elder J.C. Philpot
Elder W.D. Griffin

CONTRIBUTIONS 190

OBITUARIES 190
Sister Jennie Denton
Bernice Glynmore Greer
Mala Vickers Massey
Quenell Clark Moore

EDITORIAL

ELDER R.H. CAMPBELL

Though a sinner does evil an hundred times, and his days be prolonged, yet surely I know that it shall be well with them that fear God, which fear before him: But it shall not be well with the wicked, neither shall he prolong his days which are a shadow, because he feareth not God.

Solomon was a man of God who was given great wisdom beyond that of any man born of a woman other than Jesus Christ himself who was also the Son of God. He had asked this of God when he was anointed king over Israel; God appeared to him in a dream and said, ask what I shall give thee. Solomon's request was that he might be given wisdom and an understanding heart that he might be judge of Israel and discern between good and bad to render righteous judgement. The Lord was pleased that he requested wisdom rather than riches and granted his request, giving him a wise and understanding heart and declared that there was none like him before nor would there be any after him. He also gave him riches and honour for which he did not ask; double at the Lord's hand.

This gift to Solomon of God was for a specific purpose and that was that he might lead the nation of Israel in the ways of peace and teach them the truths of God. Solomon set in order many proverbs and sought out acceptable words that were written even words of truth. He taught the truths of God as they had not been taught by those who had gone before. This wisdom was given to Solomon for this purpose and has been a blessing to the following generations as they come on the stage of life and are given, in measure, of the wisdom which the preacher was given in his day.

Generally one thinks of the sinner and the wicked being one and the same; the wicked referring to the man who is a sinner or a man in the act of sinning, but Solomon draws a different conclusion between these two

words. All men sin but that does not mean that they are all wicked or evil, it just means they are human. Man was created subject to vanity which is the source of the sin he is susceptible to; he sees and desires the things that are pleasing to the flesh and this causes him many times to go astray and transgress the laws that were laid down to govern his life. The difference between the sinner and the wicked is the motivation behind the things that they do; their regard or lack of regard for God who created them and their fear or lack of it for Him.

The wicked are those who from an evil heart rebel against all law or restraint against anything they desire to do. They have no regard for their fellow man and there is no fear of God before their eyes; they are not aware of God because he has not revealed himself to them. They are not inhibited by virtue, knowledge of good vs. evil, integrity or compassion for their fellow man. They are proud and boastful of their own wisdom and abilities of the children of God, morals and genuine love and concern for their neighbors and friends.

The wicked are those who were created for the day of evil and this mission they shall fulfil in this life. This does not mean that they go around as a roaring lion seeking who they may devour, but they are of their father the devil and the lusts of their father they shall do. They appear as ordinary people, respected in the eyes of the world and are righteous when judged by the standards of the world. This should not seem strange since satan himself is transformed into an angel of light and his angels appear as ministers of righteousness, but whose end shall be according to their works for there is no fear of God in their heart. The world in which we all live is their home, they seek nothing more than the things of nature because they have never known anything else.

The sinners, as referred to in the text are those who know and fear God; who live their life here in time looking for a city built by God for them, desiring to do that which is right and good but find themselves failing everyday of their life in the accomplishment of their goal which is to show forth that work of grace which has been wrought in them. They are made to realize that they cannot, of themselves, live up to that law that has been written in their heart and can only plead for mercy and forgiveness for their sin. They find themselves doing the same things again and again after they have solemnly determined that they would not. They find comfort in the above scripture because it declares that it shall be well with them that fear God though they sin a hundred times and their life be prolonged: because this is one thing they feel to know - that they fear God. They fear God and love him at the same time as a child fears and respects their parents yet loves them as much as they know how.

There are several scriptures that refer to the fear of the Lord. One is "The fear of the Lord is the beginning of wisdom" another "The fear of the Lord, this is wisdom" and "The fear of the Lord is the instruction of wis-

dom." All knowledge of the Lord begins with the fear of the Lord and it imparts wisdom to them that know it. There is nothing that gets the attention of man quicker than fear and to know God and his omnipotence, omniscience and omnipresent being instills fear in all who know him. At the same time they feel to know that the very fact they have suddenly been made aware of him is because he has revealed himself to them. As Manoah (Samson's father) said when he saw the Angel of the Lord, we shall surely die because we have seen God, but his wife said if the Lord pleased to kill us he would not have shown us these things; this is their feeling at this time and they are made to marvel at the wonder of it all.

In the beginning of what I trust is an experience of grace there was a long period of time, three years as I recall, that I felt to be lost in the wonder of God's love and rejoiced in it continually. I seemingly could read with understanding and enjoyment all time. I would read hours each day and rejoiced in the preached word and the love and kindness of the brethren. Then there came a time when it seemed the beauty and sweetness began to dim; I became afraid that I was losing the thing that was more precious to me than life itself. One day while pondering the situation, the thought struck me with force that if God called me and set me apart from the life I had previously lived, when I was not concerned about him, surely he would not forsake me now when I needed and wanted his love so badly, or as Manoah's wife said, if the Lord pleased to forsake me he would not have revealed himself to me as I surely believed that he had.

When man has an experience of grace and basks in the joy of the love of God and then finds that he continues to sin it causes him great concern and fear that he was mistaken in his call. He tries to do better and manifest the miracle that has happened to him in his walk, talk and in all his ways, but learns that he is just not able to direct his steps; then when he reads scriptures such as the text he rejoices to know that even his sins cannot separate him from God's love; from these things which are his heritage among the children of God. He believes with all his heart that he is one of those who fear God and the scripture says that it shall be well with them though they do evil and sin a hundred times.

The Apostle Paul confirms this when he writes Rom. 8 vs. 35. "Who shall separate us from the love of Christ? shall tribulation, or distress, or persecution, or famine, or nakedness, or peril, or sword?" vs. 38 "For I am persuaded that neither death, nor life, nor angels, nor principalities, nor powers, nor things present, nor things to come, nor height, nor depth, nor any other creature shall be able to separate us from the love of God, which is in Christ Jesus our Lord." Sin and the things that surround the Lord's people daily as they journey in this low ground of sin and sorrow, distress them greatly but they shall never nullify that work of grace that is the gift of the Father. Whatsoever God doeth it shall

be forever nothing can be put to it, nor anything taken from it: and God doeth it that men shall fear before him.

In bonds of love,
Elder Richard H. Campbell

ARTICLES

THE COMMUNION RING

How many people today remember the communion ring? Some of my memories center around that sacred occasion.

On "Communion Day" my family would be up early to get ready. The chores had to be done and the lunch must be prepared. All of the children had to lend a hand.

When we arrived at the church, Papa would tie the horses under a shade tree off to one side. We all went into the house and singing was begun. It sounded so beautiful, all the different voices mingling together. I remember so well, my Mother's high tenor voice, which could be heard blending so beautifully with the other voices, the soprano, bass and alto. There was no need for musical instruments. There was music there that only those with a "hearing ear and heart" could understand. The hymns were in praise to God. No whispering and laughing was heard. It seemed like all the congregation felt the sacredness of the occasion.

After singing for a while the ministers went into the pulpit and the service began with a short hymn and prayer by one of the ministers.

After the preaching service ended, there was a short intermission. The people went outside and the men began carrying the church pews out in the yard. They placed them in a large circle, with a smaller circle inside. A table was placed in the center of the ring and the bread and wine was placed on it with glasses and plates.

I knew about the bread and wine. I had seen it prepared with great care by my Mother. I knew there was something very special about it.

The deacons sat on the benches in the inner circle and the rest of the members, together with the visiting members, sat in the outer circle. It was a very solemn occasion. I, as a small child, stood outside the circle right behind Mama. The silence could almost be felt. I watched as the bread was broken and wondered how the bread could be the Body of Jesus Christ when I had seen Mama bake it. At that time, I didn't know what the word, "Emblem," meant. I hope that it was later revealed to me the sacredness of the scene I had stood and watched. I could feel, even then, that there was something very precious taking place. Many of the people were in tears, all very attentive and quiet.

The deacons passed the bread around the circle with the same quietness which I saw in the congregation.

The wine was served with the same solemnity as with the bread. In my childish mind, I wondered about what I was seeing and wished I could be a part of it.

Now I have a Hope in my breast that I have had a small part, unworthy as I feel to be. I don't know if I have taken the communion unworthily, but at times I have been given a joy that cannot be described. I wouldn't trade the precious privilege of communing with the dear saints for all the wealth this world has to offer. That joy can't be bought nor sold, neither can it be described. It must be felt in the heart. My hope is that I am not mistaken in the whole matter and in the end be a cast-away. If so it will be just, for I know there's nothing good in me. I desire to praise this God who never makes a mistake. To Him be honor, glory and dominion forever.

Edrie Ruth Clifton

THE BAPTIZING PLACE

Memory carries me back to my early childhood. My parents were members of Old Bell Spur Church long before the sad division which took place in the early 1930's. My father was ordained a deacon there, I suppose before I was born.

We would get to the church very early on Sunday morning when there was to be a baptizing. The congregation would gather in the church house, take the songbooks and Bible and walk in a body from the church down a little graveled road for a few hundred yards, singing hymns as they walked along till they came to the water. This water was in a natural basin formed out of solid rock. The water flowed over the edge of this basin at the upper side, filling the basin with crystal clear water, deep enough to easily baptize in.

When they were at the place, they would sing another hymn. Then the minister would kneel there by the water and I can remember how his voice would ring out across those hills as he earnestly prayed the Lord's blessing on the occasion. I would stand in awe at the sight and sound, not fully understanding what was happening. But in my childish mind, I thought it the most beautiful and sacred sight my eyes had ever beheld. I knew there was something taking place beyond my understanding but, Oh! how I did wish I could be a part of it. I knew these people had something in which I had no part. I could see the love manifested for each other - All seemed to be perfectly at peace.

I wanted so much to be baptized and be one of them, but I seemed to realize it was not for me.

After the baptizing was done the members gathered closely around giving the new member and the others the right hand of fellowship and welcome to the church. They all walked slowly back up the road to the meeting house, went in and sang hymns while the minister and new member changed clothes at a neighbor's house nearby. When they came back in the church, the regular services went on as usual.

As we were leaving the water, I looked back and could see no sign of anything having taken place, but the very place looked sacred to me. Later

on I could understand they were following in the way our Lord and Master had gone and had followed His example!

Now, when I pass the "Baptizing Place," I am filled with sadness. That beautiful basin, the handiwork of none other but the Lord, has filled up with dirt and debris. It does not look beautiful and sacred anymore.

I realize the Lord knows all things and if it is His will He will give someone a desire to restore that baptizing place as it once was because His will is done in earth and Heaven.

But I wonder, is this and similar things only a sign of the "falling away" as told in His Holy Word, the Bible?

Now, in my old age, these childhood memories are precious. I feel I was being given a tiny glimpse of the wonderful workings of that all wise God, who created Heaven and earth, who has never made a mistake and never will. Praise His Holy Name!

Edrie Ruth Clifton

PROBERBS 22: 17-21.

Bow down thine ear, and hear the words of the wise, and apply thine heart unto my knowlege.

For it is a pleasant thing if thou keep them within thee; they shall withal be fitted in thy lips.

That thy trust may be in the Lord, I have made known to thee this day, even to thee.

Have not I written to thee excellent things in counsels and knowledge,

That I might make thee know the certainty of the words or truth; that thou mightest answer the words of truth to them that send unto thee?

VOICES OF THE PAST

THE EARNEST CONTENTION FOR LIVING FAITH

Preached on the Monday of December 25th, 1840 at the Opening of Trinity Chapel Alfred Street, Leicester

"That ye should earnestly contend for the faith which was once delivered unto the saints." Jude:3.

We often read in books the praises of primitive Christianity, and there seems to be a general persuasion in the minds of men that primitive Christianity was, with scarcely any exception, of a superlatively excellent nature; and many speak and write as if the churches mentioned in the New Testament consisted entirely of such eminent saints as have never since appeared, and will never appear again. Now whence are we to derive our evidence of the nature of primitive Christianity? Our only certain and infallible authority must be the Word of God; by which I mean, in this instance, the Epistles of the New Testament. But what do we gather from these epistles but the startling fact that though persecution in its most dreadful form stared them in the face, there were some of the vilest characters possible in the churches formed immediately by the apostles! The saints among them were saints indeed; "great grace was upon them;" and their "work of faith, pa-

tience and hope, and labor of love" abounded exceedingly. This fact admits of no denial; but this acknowledged truth seems to have thrown another no less certain fact into the background, namely, that there were very rank tares among this wheat, "ungodly men who were before of old ordained to this condemnation;" and that these vile characters, described at large in the second Epistle of Peter, and in this Epistle of Jude, were members of these primitive churches. And thus the New Testament churches seem to have closely resembled Jeremiah's baskets of figs: "One basket had very good figs, even like the figs that are first ripe; and the other basket had very naughty figs, which could not be eaten, they were so bad" (Jer. 25:2).

Now it appears that the discerning eye of Jude saw these evils in the churches; and that they were not confined to one or two churches, but were spread through them all. Under heavenly inspiration, therefore, he wrote this "General Epistle," so called because not addressed to a particular church, as at Corinth, Rome, Ephesus, or Ghessalonica; but directed and sent abroad to the whole body of Christians, all the visible churches then existing. His mind seems to have been impressed with two prominent feelings. First, "to write to them of the common salvation;" that is, to set before them the glorious truths of salvation, common to the whole body of the elect; and secondly, to "exhort them that they should earnestly contend for the faith which was once delivered unto the saints." But why was he so pressed in spirit to exhort them thus earnestly to contend? Because his discerning eye saw a dark cloud coming over the churches. The faith once delivered unto the saints was in danger; not in any eternal danger as to the faith of the elect failing, or of God's ceasing to have a Church on the earth; but in temporary danger; and that not from without, but from within; not from open persecutors, but from false brethren.

Time will not allow me to enter fully into this Epistle, nor trace out these blots in the primitive Church, these "spots in their feasts of charity." And yet it may be as well to endeavour to throw a little light on these characters, as briefly as possible, since the same awful characters infest, more or less, most, if not all, of the Calvinistic churches now; and some light may also be thus shed upon the text itself.

It is necessary, then, to observe that these characters were not casual hearers, outer court worshippers, merely members of the congregation, but that they were members of the church. They were clearly in church fellowship, for they sat down to the ordinance. "These are spots in your feasts of charity, when they feast with you, feeding themselves without fear." These feasts of charity (or love) were not indeed the same thing as the Lord's supper, but they always followed the ordinance, and none sat down at the one who did not sit down at the other. They were therefore in church communion with the rest. They are said also to have "crept in unawares;" that

is, into the church, but in an underhand, crafty, and deceitful manner. But, as Jude has drawn their characters, we will, with God's blessing, enter a little into the description that he has given.

They are said, then, "to speak evil of those things which they know not, but what they know naturally, as brute beasts, in those things they corrupt themselves" (Verse 10). There were things then which they knew not, and there were things which they knew. They spoke against the one, and they corrupted themselves in the other. What were the things which they knew not? The work of the Holy Ghost on the heart, the manifestations of God's presence, the shedding abroad of His love in the soul, the application of the blood of sprinkling, as well as the trials, difficulties, temptations, exercises, doubts, fears, and buffetings that are the lot of the people of God. These were the things that "they knew not;" they had no personal, inward, divine, experimental acquaintance with them; they therefore "spoke evil of them," and called them madness, nervousness, enthusiasm, excitement, delusion, gloom, melancholy, or any plausible or evil name which they could devise, whereby they could cast a slur upon the teachings of God in the soul. But what were the things which "they knew naturally?" The doctrinal truths which they had received in their judgment, the glorious truths of salvation which they had learnt naturally, and therefore only knew naturally. For we must bear in mind that Arminianism had not then been introduced into the churches, but the pure truth was still preached by the apostles. But "in these things they corrupted themselves," that is, they held truth in unrighteousness, sinned that grace might abound, and "turned the grace of God into lasciviousness," that is, abused the doctrine of grace as encouraging licentiousness. And why? because they never knew the doctrines of grace in soul feeling and personal experience, but held them in a hard heart, a reprobate mind, and a seared conscience.

But they carried about with them certain marks, which Jude's discerning eye saw, and his clear hand traced out.

1. They had "gone in the way of Cain." What Cain's sin, here called Cain's "way?" Was emnity against his brother. And why? Because the Lord had accepted Able's offering, and rejected his. Thus in the heart of dead professors there is a deep-rooted enmity, inward murder, against the real people of God; and the root of this enmity is, because God accepts the one and rejects the other.

2. They had "run greedily after the error of Balaam for reward." What was Balaam's error? Light without life, gifts without grace, slavish fear without spiritual fear, and willingness to curse, and compulsion to bless; a seeing but not now, a beholding but not nigh, a desiring the death of the righteous, and a being slaughtered with the Midianites.

3. "And perished in the gain-saying of Core;" that is, Korah, Dathan, and Abiram (Numb 16). And what was this

gain-saying? "An envying of Moses in the camp, and of Aaron the saints of the Lord" (Psalms 106:16). Thus these characters whom Jude condemns thrust themselves forward to partake of the privileges and blessings peculiar to the people of God, aspired to the ministry, formed a party in the church, and allowed no separation of the precious and the vile; but declared that "all the congregation was holy, every one of them, and that the Lord was among them;" and that therefore to be a member of the church was necessarily to be a child of God.

But they were towering professors, with all this enmity and ungodliness in their hearts; and Jude has used several figures, which point to great appearances, but all destitute of reality.

4. "Clouds they are without water, carried about with winds." What is a cloud? A harbinger of rain, a receptacle of fertilizing moisture, suspended in the air, ready to drop down fatness upon the earth. Sometimes we see the earth parched up and dry, chapped and brown. We look into the sky, like Elijah's servant, if we can see clouds arising to dissolve in fertilizing showers. O! there we see one in the horizon, pregnant with rain. It comes over our heads. But alas! it is "a cloud without water," an appearance without a reality, covering the sun, but wanting the only thing that makes the cloud desirable or valuable. No dew, no rain, no moisture. Such are these dry towering professors.

Lofty in their pretensions, but all their conversation devoid of dew or savour, soaring in the air, hiding the sun, darkening the sky, but dropping no rain, producing no fertility. But instead of quietly dropping down blessings, carried about with winds of error, gusts of passion, and the storms of their own lusts.

5. "Trees whose fruit withereth." The elect are trees, as the Spirit says, "trees of righteousness, the planting of the Lord, that He may be glorified." These too are trees, but "trees without fruit," internal or external, "having not the Spirit" (Verse 19), and therefore devoid of His gracious fruits. But fruit they have such as it is, "whose fruit withereth;" that is, even their natural fruit of zeal, consistency, liberality, and simplicity withered up, the juice gone, and the dried skin only remaining. "Twice dead," dead in sins, and dead in a profession; "plucked up by the roots," so that a discerning child of God sees that the root of their religion is in the flesh, and they themselves stand plucked up, and cast over the vineyard, in God's own time, before His eyes.

6. "Raging waves of the sea." The sea bears on its ample bosom the produce of all countries, and its waves bring the loaded ships into harbour. But these only rage and foam against God's tried people, and threaten to bury them, rather than bear them, though in swelling high against the teachings of the Spirit in the hearts of the elect, they only foam out to discerning eyes their own shame.

7. "Wandering stars." Not fixed stars to guide the mariner, not the polar star for him to direct his course by, but stars that wander over the sky, and therefore only deceive instead of instruct, betray him upon the shoals, instead of leading him into the desired haven.

8. But these persons have no doubt of their state, for "their mouth speaketh great swelling words" in self-commendation. They are not plagued as other men. Therefore "they feast and feed themselves without fear." They feed on the letter of truth, on the doctrines of grace in their brain, on the deepest mysteries of vital godliness held in a seared conscience. Therefore they "feed without fear." No godly fear, no trembling awe, no solemn reverence, no holy anxiety, no desire to be right, no dread to be wrong, no doubt if it be presumption to draw nigh, no groanings under inward hypocrisy and presumption, no midnight cries to a heart-searching God to see the ground of their heart, no fervent wrestlings to be upright and sincere before Him, no guilt no self-condemnation nor self-loathing at coming unworthily. O fatal mark! O black stamp, to be devoid of that which is "the beginning of wisdom," and which "God puts into the hearts of His people, that they should not depart from Him."

Now we have no reason to believe that these characters were living in what is termed open sin and profaneness. Had it been so, they would have been turned out of the church; but it is evident that when Jude wrote they were still in church membership. Their sins therefore were carried on in secret. But Jude's discerning eye, enlightened by the blessed Spirit, saw through all their hypocrisy, and penetrated into their real character, through all their "changeable suits of apparel, veils, wimples, and mantles." He saw then that the faith was in jeopardy, and observing this dark cloud towering over the churches, wrote this epistle to exhort those that were "sanctified by God the Father, preserved in Christ Jesus, and called," to "contend earnestly for the faith once delivered unto the saints." And are times less perilous now? Do not the churches amongst whom the bulk of God's people are swarmed with the very same characters that Jude here points out? The saints of God, then, are similarly called upon not to "contend earnestly for the faith once delivered unto the saints."

Thus much for introduction, long indeed, but perhaps not unnecessary, considering the light it may throw on the text.

And now we come to our text: and the first word which seems to demand our notice is the expression, "faith;" for on that word as on a pivot the whole text seems to turn.

I think we may understand two things by the expression, "the faith once delivered to the saints." First, the doctrines preached by the apostles, and secondly, that inward faith whereby these doctrines are believed in by the heart unto righteousness, and confession made of them by the mouth unto salvation. The doc-

trines of grace were delivered to the saints by the Lord and His apostles; they were entrusted to the saints as to a living repository, and by them they were to be handed down to those who followed them in the kingdom and patience of Jesus Christ. This seems to be the prominent and primary meaning of the text. But on that I shall not this morning dwell, but shall confine myself to what I consider its secondary and no less important meaning - the faith that dwells in the heart of the manifested people of God.

Now in examining the faith thus spoken of, it may be as well to see what it is not, before we look at what it is. The faith, then, which is delivered into the heart of the saints from the mouth of the Lord is not, in the least respect or degree, the fruit or production of the creature. "That your faith should not stand in the wisdom of men, but in the power of God? (1 Cor. 2:5). It is a faith not to be learnt of man, nor to be procured by the exertions of strivings of the flesh. It cannot be got from the Scriptures by hard study; nay, all the exertion of the creature cannot bring into the heart one grain or atom of it. Natural faith, believing traditionally in the Scriptures, receiving them as a Divine revelation upon the authority of others, and a bare intellectual knowledge of texts and passages, doctrines and mysteries, all fall infinitely short of the saving faith which God communicates to His elect.

The faith delivered unto the saints stands wholly and solely in the power of God. He is the author and finisher of it in the soul; nor have we one jot more, nor one jot less than He is pleased to communicate. This heavenly grace is breathed into the soul by God the Holy Ghost out of the fulness of the Son of God. "We are the clay, and He is the Potter;" and so far as we are vessels of mercy, "we are the work of His hand." This faith, then, can only be known by an inward experimental possession of it, and all description of it must fall short of what it really is in soul feeling. Now this faith is breathed into the soul when the Holy Ghost first quickens it into spiritual and eternal life; and the work and province of this faith is to lay hold of, embrace, and realize those truths which the Holy Spirit lodges in the conscience. For it is "the substance of things hoped for." That Almighty Teacher casts a divine light upon certain revealed truths, and brings them out of the Word into the heart, where they are fastened and riveted by an almighty power. And faith's business and employment is to act upon, and solemnly deal with these truths, which the Holy Spirit thus brings in and makes known. Faith, therefore, does not sail forth upon the letter of God's Word, that vast and fathomless ocean of truth. Faith stays at home, and does as Mary did, "ponder these things in her heart." All that comes with light, life, and power, all that is commended to the conscience, all that is experimentally brought into the heart, faith deals with. Whatever truth comes with power from God into the soul is faith's food, and true faith can feed on nothing else.

But here many of God's children are often staggered. They read in the Word what faith is, and what faith does: as for instance, that it removes mountains, works by love, overcomes the world, purifies the heart, and is accompanied with love, joy and peace. Such a faith as this many of God's people cannot find in their heart. Again, they see glorious truths set forth in the letter of the Word. They see Jesus there spoken of as a great and glorious Savior. The security of the Church in her covenant Head, the solemn truths of election and predestination, the certainty of salvation to the elect, the blessed teachings of the Spirit in the hearts of God's people, these and other Divine truths many of the quickened family of God see clearly written in the Scriptures. But they cannot get at them, so as to realise them as certainly and eternally theirs. They believe that they are true, but they cannot believe them for themselves, so as to rejoice in them as sealed with power in their own hearts. Now here they are baffled; and feeling that their faith does not relieve them from burdens, remove guilt, pacify conscience, and conquer death, they conclude because they have not this faith that they have no faith.

But is this the necessary, or scriptural conclusion? If faith can only realise, and feed upon the truths which the Holy Ghost brings in, faith in its beginning will deal with what is brought in at the beginning. Now what is a sound beginning? "The fear of the Lord," for that is declared to be "the beginning of wisdom" (Psalm 111:10). But the fear of God cannot exist without the knowledge of God, for we cannot fear Him whom we do not know. Therefore the Lord Jesus said: "This is life eternal, that they might know Thee the only true God, and Jesus Christ whom Thou hast sent." Faith, then, in its early infantile state, acts upon, and is engaged with this inward knowledge of God, which springs from what the Holy Ghost has revealed of Him to the conscience. But this knowledge of God embraces the knowledge of what God is, of His holiness, purity, power, justice, hatred of sin, and eternal wrath and displeasure towards transgressors. And as we see light only in God's light, when He sets our secret sins in the light of His countenance, faith begins to act upon and deal with these eternal realities. Thus the soul is convinced of sin, made acquainted with the spirituality of God's law, and arraigned at His bar as a transgressor. Under this discover, sin and corruption work, temptations beset the soul, doubts and fears arise, and guilt and condemnation are powerfully felt. Well, but where is faith all this time? Out of sight indeed, but not out of the heart; nay, busy at work, and dealing with these solemn realities, as the Holy Spirit keeps bringing them in. But how is faith evidenced? By feeling. Were there no faith, there would be no feeling. But the presence of feeling shows the presence of faith. Thus the very guilt that the soul feels, the earnest anxiety which it manifests in fleeing from the wrath to come, its groans and sighs for mercy, its strug-

gling forward into light and liberty, as the babe from the prison of the womb, the very doubts and fears that retard its progress, and all the numerous and varied exercises that attend the quickened soul, all, all manifest the presence of faith. Eternal realities are believed in, and from this belief all these inward exercises spring.

Now after a time there shall be a change. The Holy Spirit holds up Jesus in the Word as a suitable and precious Saviour, and brings into the heart some savour of His Person, work, and precious blood. Faith, as before, sees, realizes, and feeds upon this heavenly food. What the Spirit reveals, faith embraces, deals with, and acts upon. Perfect love indeed has not yet come to cast out all "fear which hath torment." But a measure of peace is felt in believing, and faith has at times something more of a comforting nature to feed upon.

It is usually at this season that we are exposed to, and are often entangled by Satan, false professors, and the deceit of our own heart. On one side of the path of life is despair, and on the other side is presumption, two deep ditches, into one or the other of which we are very liable to fall. The soul, then, being somewhat lifted up with views of Christ, often runs eagerly forward, and thus is thrust beyond its real experience. Confident professors always on the Rock, preachers crying out against doubts and fears, and the heart's own deceitfulness, all push the unwary child of God forward into head knowledge beyond heart knowledge. One does not like to be snuffed at and snubbed by professors, looked down upon with suspicion, and treated as a babe, a weakling, a beginner, and all one's religion perhaps called in question by those who have no doubt of their own. The flesh is pained thereby, galled fretted, and mortified. So having some little ground to go upon, the inexperienced and perhaps unballasted vessel of mercy, unless well held in, starts forth into the letter of God's Word, to sail on that wide and boundless ocean, without either chart, compass, or rudder. But let a man once go beyond God's teaching, and where will he not get to, unless the Lord bring him back? Well, on the stripling goes, pretty boldly and pretty firmly. Light and life received, with rays of hope and consolation, give him some entrance into the doctrines of grace, into which therefore he boldly steps. Doubts and fears begin to remove, trials and temptation lose their sharp edge, and a temporary ease and consolation are felt. This emboldens him yet more to go farther and farther still with confidence and assurance, as he now finds some comfort and security more and more drawn from the letter of truth. Now, if the Holy Ghost did not keep him, he would rush forward into all the hardened confidence of a dead professor. But the Lord never has left, and never will leave him; nor was he really easy with all his false confidence. Some heavy trial, some powerful temptation, a bed of sickness, such as I believe was made useful in this way to me ten years ago, death near, and hell in

sight, begin to pull down this vain confidence. The soul loses all its fancied treasures and supposed acquirements, and sinks into poverty and beggary. False hopes begin to vanish, rotten props to be knocked away, and refuges of lies to be discovered. Towering confidence flies away, and the soul falls down into darkness, and well nigh into despair. But why all this? What is the Lord doing now? Why, teaching the soul what faith is, by teaching him what faith is not. He had been making bricks, and collecting slime to build up a Babel with, to escape the wrath to come; touching the ark with Uzzah, looking into it presumptuously with the men of Bethshemesh. Now faith comes back to her true old work, to stay at home, and ponder the things inwardly felt. Our religion is now weighed up, and much, perhaps all, to our feelings, found false. The greater part of it stood in the flesh in more of less of presumption. Now then the soul is driven to close dealings with God, forced up into a corner, whence there is no escape. Before, whilst the soul was in an easy, smooth, lukewarm path, there were few or no close dealings with God. There were indeed seasons of prayer, moments of compunction and contrition, but no close, solemn, personal dealings with a heart-searching Jehovah. Hezekiah was a good man, and had offered an acceptable passover, as well as received answers to prayer and a striking deliverance before ever "he turned his face to the wall, and prayed unto the Lord, and wept sore." But he never had close dealings with God until he had the sentence of death in his soul. This pulled down all his religion, stripped away his fleshly hopes, and drove him up into a corner. But where is faith now? Why, busy with the perfection of God, His majesty, heart-searching eye, and unalterable purposes; and suing, sighing and groaning after manifestations of mercy. It is not falling on one's knees, nor uttering prayers merely, that is close dealing with God; nor do I believe there are any of these close quarters until the soul is stripped and laid low. Now it comes as a sinner ready to perish, as a poor outcast, who must have mercy inwardly revealed. Like the poor woman diseased with the issue of blood, it longs to touch the hem of Jesus' garment. In this conflict the soul learns what faith is. Hezekiah was brought to feel that "by these things men live, and in all these things was the life of his spirit."

Under these sharp exercises we learn what faith is, and what faith is not; what faith does, and what faith does not. The dross and tin are purged away in this furnace, and in it faith learns its real measure and stature, its true work and business. The soul is taught in the fires to seek and sue after personal manifestations of mercy, is brought off the bare letter of the Word, and breathes after the teachings of the blessed Spirit as applying the Scriptures with power. What it now therefore receives, it receives as a free gift, for which it must sigh, beg and groan. Its faith can only stand now in the power of God, and is utterly

helpless without Him. And when the Lord in mercy sends help and strength, power and feeling, and draws up the affections to Himself, the soul knows what faith is, by its presence as well as by its absence; by what it can do, as well as by what it cannot do. Thus according to the measure given, the heart is purified, the love of the world cast out, fleshly religion dethroned, and Christ made all in all. There is now a solid acquaintance with the truth, and the poor, needy, naked, and helpless soul rests and hangs upon Christ alone. This faith, according to its different measure in each, was once delivered unto the saints, delivered, not merely in the preaching of Christ and His apostles, but delivered into their hearts. For this faith, then, we are earnestly to contend, as an abiding reality, a separating path between presumption and despair. A faith which stands wholly and solely in the teachings, guidings, and leadings of the Holy Comforter, and received only in such measure, and at such seasons as He delivers it into the heart. But why earnestly contend for it? Why not have peace in churches, smuggle matters up, put goats and sheep into one pen, and so preach and talk as to have a good name among professors? Why not call all that profess, "brethren," and keep things quiet and comfortable? Because having more or less proved the nature of this faith in our own souls, and seen the deceits and dangers of all counterfeits, we must earnestly contend for it. And what then? Why, we must have divisions, troubles, and difficulties. Contend we must therefore for this faith, not bitterly nor angrily, but earnestly and affectionately; contend for it as a thing of infinite importance, as the only thing really worth contending for; contend for it through smiles and frowns, whether men will hear or forbear.

Jude does not say, Contend for church order, though a good thing in its place; nor for doctrines, though true and valuable; nor for your own reputation, though personally dear; but "for the faith once delivered unto the saints." Because it has made us, each according to our measure, new creatures, wrought an effect on our souls, and upon the possession of it hang our hopes of eternity; because it is the grand turning point between sinner and saint, between life and death. All the people of God quickened into spiritual life have faith, the weakest as well as the strongest; the babe of yesterday as well as the saint of a fifty years' profession. Their faith differs in measure, not in kind. To contend therefore for Divine faith, is to embrace all the living family, and reject all dead professors. If therefore we contend for it, we must give no place to its opposers, not for an hour. We must make no hollow truces, no false treaties, no rotten alliances; and give no quarter to any faith that stands not in the power of God the Holy Ghost. We must allow none to have a grain of real religion, who possess it not. My conscience would condemn me if I did not contend for it earnestly, but my conscience would equally condemn me if I were to contend for it

bitterly. I trust in this spirit I have come to Leicester. I feel that I have not come here to oppose any man, or disparage any man, to minister to any's pride, to set any man up, or pull any man down. So far as I know my own motives (and our hearts are so deceitful that it is hard always to know them), I have come here with a desire after God's glory. Films will come the eye, when we think and wish it to be most single; but I have felt that there being a door opened in this town for experimental truth, a chapel built, and a pulpit set up, I could comfortably and conscientiously enter it to "contend earnestly for the faith once delivered unto the saints." God will own and bless no other cause, and no other preaching but the which contends for the faith that He Himself once delivered. I desire to contend for it earnestly, simply, fully and affectionately; and may we ever contend for it at home and abroad, in our words and actions, as well as in our life, conduct, and conversation.

In this mixed multitude there must be persons assembled from various motives. Some to hear a new preacher, some to pick up something from the pulpit which they may carry away to make me an offender for a word, some to see the new chapel, and some, I trust, to hear what the Lord may speak to their soul. To the last I would by way of conclusion address myself.

If you have any measure of this spiritual faith, you have plenty of trials with it. The Lord says (Rev. 3:18), "I counsel thee to buy of Me gold." But what gold? - "tried in the fire," no other. Wherever, therefore, the Lord gives faith, He gives trials to prove it. "That the trial of your faith being much more precious than of gold that perisheth, though it be tried by fire? (1 Peter 1:7). Thus we are tried with unbelief, infidelity, doubts, questionings, and fears; tried in providence; tried by bodily afflictions; tried by the enmity of the world, the opposition of carnal professors, the deceit of false friends, but most of all by our own dreadfully vile and wicked hearts. And yet, with all these trials, some more and some less, all who have any measure of this heavenly faith will and must earnestly contend for it, as the only thing that supports the soul under trials, and as feeling that this faith only "will be found unto praise and honour and glory at the appearing of Jesus Christ." You therefore, into whose heart God has breathed this faith, will have a cross to carry. You that have it not, and contend only for doctrines, a name to live, rites, forms, and ceremonies of man's invention, and an outside religion, will be loved by the world, and meet with neither outward nor inward opposition. But may we who desire to fear God be willing to endure these things, "receiving the end of our faith, even the salvation of our souls."

Elder J.C. Philpot

January 30.

"The king's daughter is all glorious within; her clothing is of wrought gold. She shall be brought unto the king in raiment of needlework." — PSALM XIV. 13, 14.

THIS is a beautiful description of the bridal garments of the Church as the queen. The gold was to be wrought into her clothing, the raiment to be of needlework, intimating that her robe of justifying righteousness was wrought, as it were, as in needlework, stitch by stitch; yet that every thread was embroidered with gold. Here we have the thread of the humanity in union with the gold of Deity, and yet each in such close union that the thread is but one. In gold thread the beauty, the value is in the gold; yet how close the union. Gold by itself could not be made into embroidery. So Deity cannot suffer, bleed, or die; but humanity can in union with it. Thus, as our blessed Lord went through the whole work which the Father gave him to do, his Deity, being in union with his obeying, suffering humanity, stamped each successive movement, as he went through *it*, with all the value and validity of Godhead. It is this union of Deity with humanity which made the work of redeeming love so unspeakably glorious, and so meritoriously efficacious. As Hart says:

"Almighty God sighed human breath."

It is indeed a mystery; but " great is the mystery of godliness, God manifest in the flesh." O glorious mystery!

" The highest heavens are short of this;
'Tis deeper than the vast abyss;
'Tis more than thought can e'er conceive,
Or hope expect, or faith believe."

Elder J.C Philpot

DEARLY BELOVED BRETHREN: I am sending something on my subscription, and thought I would like to say a few things to the dear editors and readers of the SIGNS OF THE TIMES. For these many years it has withstood all the fiery onslaughts of its Babylonish enemies, as well as those coming from the camps of Israel. We do not (as some who were once our brethren do) want to look at that as being the grace of God sustaining all old things or all numerous things, but, taking the holy Scriptures as our guide, when we find the "speckled bird" being hated, boycotted and all the venom of the spirit of darkness hurled at her, then we may rest assured that God is upholding her by his grace, reigning and controlling his subjects.

Brethren, the Baptists (there is but one body of genuine Baptists; the balance are impostors, yet God's visible kingdom is not known in history by name, but by her walk and doctrine) have always contended that God was a sovereign Ruler of not only his children by regeneration, but of all the posterity of Adam. Christ taught this glorious doctrine, and all the apostles

taught it after him. From the apostolic church we are able to find a few here and there, down through the ages, who rejoiced in the fact that the God they worshiped was omnipotent and omniscient. But should we lose sight of this visible kingdom we are not to despair, believing that God has failed in any of his glorious promises. He is faithful that promised (Heb. x. 23), and inasmuch as he promised to build the church and preserve her so that the gates of hell shall not prevail against her, we may rest assured that to-day he is keeping her as his chosen church. "Except the Lord build the house, they labor in vain that build it; except the Lord keep the city, the watchman waketh but in vain." - Psalms cxxvii. 1. Here in language that fell from the lips or pen of the sweet Singer of Israel do we find that the Lord builds the house. All plants not planted or builded by him shall be rooted up. (Matt. xv. 13.) We find in a perusal of Old Testament characters that by an eye of faith they were looking forward to the day when the promised Messiah should come. The law they were under was, to all outward appearances, a conditional law. If ye be willing and obedient ye shall eat of the good of the land. (Isaiah i.19.) But how did they come out in such a yoke being placed on them? Their nation was trampled under foot and the inhabitants scattered to the four winds of the earth. Now we understand that this law was literal to them, but it had something hidden in it that had a spiritual signification. We are told that the law was a schoolmaster to bring us to Christ. (Gal. iii. 24). Dear storm-tossed child, how has it been with you? That law that you thought to be unto life you found to be unto death. Indeed, that law was a gruff schoolmaster. Uncompromising and unmerciful. It demanded all and granted nothing. But, try as you could, you could not get life by it. So when your gods were all used up, it brought you to Christ. But now the Messiah comes! The "in the day" period of time has arrived! Righteousness has looked down from heaven and truth has sprung out of the ground. Fear not, Joseph, to take unto thee Mary thy wife, for that which is conceived in her is of the Holy Ghost. She shall bring forth a son, and thou shalt call his name Jesus, for he shall save his people from their sins. (Matt. i. 20, 21.) Take courage and lift up your drooping faces, for Jesus paid the penalty that was justly due as yours. It was his people who were in debt and he came at the appointed time for their redemption. Ten thousand talents in debt and not a farthing to pay. But he canceled the debt and paid with his blood for all your sins. He took the law and it was nailed to the tree of the cross with him. Before going away he established, set up or founded his church as a visible organization. He had, by his own blood, purchased the church, the bride, the Lamb's wife. His salvation was secure, but being timely creatures they were to be left in the world. They were not of the world, as he was not of the world, so their worship, their conversation, was to be as becometh saints. Now, brethren, this church is a divine institution. Christ is

the Head of the church that he alone built. He needed not, nor sought the help of man in building this church. Man could not help when he was crucified. He could not help in any of the work he (Christ) did while here in the world, because all that he did was for the salvation of his people, and vain would be any part man would have in it. In this church he alone gave all the laws and ordinances that she would ever need. Before going away he left them a glorious promise, that when he was gone the Comforter would come. What was that for? When the Spirit of truth is come he will guide you into all truth, for he shall not speak of himself, but whatsoever he shall hear that shall he speak, and he will show you things to come. He shall glorify me, for he shall receive of mine, and shall show it unto you. (John xvi. 13, 14.) This kingdom is built by sovereign, reigning power, and in the same measure that human merits are used in the commencement of it, just so is it kept that way. Have you heard that the church is about gone? Have you been told that Old Baptists need to get out of the rut? Have you heard it said that those churches that preach predestination and one salvation are not progressive and are in a cold state? These things are but the working of the Sarah-minded children of the kingdom. "Look now (Abram) toward heaven, and tell the stars, if thou be able to number them: and he said unto him, So shall thy seed be." - Gen. xv. 5. This promise was from God, and he said it shall be. Yet we find that Sarah doubted at the promise and set up the first "ladies aid society." But let us remember that God was to set up a kingdom that should not be destroyed. It shall not be left to other people, but it shall break in pieces all these Babylonish kingdoms and shall consume them (I suppose that is why all Arminians call the Old Baptists parasites, living on their converts), and it shall stand forever. (Dan. ii. 44.) By inspiration the curtains of time were raised and Isaiah was given to look down to that distant date and see Jesus. Hear him break forth in singing, "For unto us a child is born, unto us a son is given, and the government shall be upon his shoulder; and his name shall be called, Wonderful, Counsellor, The mighty God. The everlasting Father, The Prince of Peace. Of the increase of his government and peace there shall be no end, upon the throne of David, and upon his kingdom, to order it, and to establish it with judgment and with justice, from henceforth even for ever. The zeal of the Lord of hosts will perform this." Isaiah ix. 6,7. O dust of the earth, where do you come in? O man, what a vain creature art thou, to think that by thy flesh you might perpetuate this kingdom. The Lord alone adds to his church daily such as should be saved (Acts ii. 47), and I cannot find a creature salvation in this, although it was in time. But to the Lord belongs only eternal things. Time is the allotted days of the world, but it is only part of the eternal things of God, so I am persuaded that the things the Lord saves his people from in time is only that everlasting salvation. We are ac-

cused of being the heretics in the new departure, but search history as you may you can find the saints contending that God designs all the afflictions, tribulations and darkness of his people, and that for the trial their faith, which is a time salvation, but wholly of the Lord.

Now let us look at the dear saints of this kingdom. Paul says, "We know that all things work together for good to them that love God, to them who are the called according to his purpose." - Rom. viii. 28. That being true, let us rejoice in a sovereign God, because whom he foreknew them he also did predestinate, etc. Now who is going to distinguish between those things that are called evil as to what work good? Shall we be guided into all truth by the Spirit of truth, or will designing men make the discrimination? Poor, weak, puny man, by nature, cannot discern the things that are working good for His people. If we are led by the gentle influence of the Spirit it is not ours to say that any one of the many evils in the world works, in itself, good, but that all things work together for good. Does this make or cause God's people to be licentious? God forbid. It does not show the love of Christ for his little children to hide behind the face that the Bible teaches all events as working to the good of his people. Instead of that, there is much comfort in the thought that in the days of the apostolic church a people accused them of saying, Let us to do evil that good may come. The writer calls this a slanderous report, and those with the same spirit are to-day making the same charge. God's people are commanded to do right; nay, it is their duty to do right, and no one can say when he is tempted away that God tempted him. The Spirit alone teaches righteousness. However, let us make it plain that all the wrath of man shall praise him and the remainder he will restrain. This ruling his kingdom belongs to the Lord; if he does not rule it and keep it we are taught that the watchman waketh but in vain. Not only is it necessary that he rule his kingdom. If he did not do that, then we have no assurance that the church will stand any longer. And I firmly believe that could Satan or his hordes thwart God in the carrying on of the work of his kingdom here in the world, that the same power would be able to keep some of the trophies of his everlasting love out of heaven.

In a sweet hope,
Elder W.D. Griffin

MEETINGS

ORIGINAL SOUTH ARKANSAS PRIMITIVE BAPTIST ASSOCIATION

The One Hundred Fifty Fifth Annual Meeting of the Original South Arkansas Primitive Baptist Association will be held with Pilgrim Rest Church, Dallas County, Arkansas September 14 and 15, 1996.

The meeting convenes with Pilgrim Rest Church off Highway 167 north of Fordcyce, Arkansas. Take 273 about

1/2 mile. Service will begin on Saturday before the third Sunday in September (September 14-15, 1996).

A special invitation to all Brothers, Sisters and Preachers of same faith to come and be with us if the Lord is willing.

Frances Townley
Church Clerk

SMITH RIVER ASSOCIATION

The Smith River Association will convene the Lord willing; with Union Church, Patrick County, Va. the meeting to begin on Friday before the first Sunday in September, (Aug. 30th, 31st and Sept. 1st.)

The church is located on state road #623. Those traveling 57 east or west turn on Fairystone Park Rd. travel a short distance and turn left on 623, follow to church on the right.

Those traveling north or south on highway 220 turn on State Road 605 north of Oak Level (at blinking light designating sharp curve) Stay on 605 (Henry Road) thru Henry, across railroad tracks for several miles. Turn left on 623 to the church on the left.

Those traveling highway 40 (Franklin St.) east or west turn on State Road 605 about 5 miles west of Ferrum Va. at Crossroad Market, Go through Ingramville over hill, turn right on 623 and follow to church on the left.

We invite all of our faith and order to come and be with us.

W.G. Parsons, Clerk

CONTRIBUTIONS

FOR MAY 1996

A.J. Griffin, Al	$2.00
Mrs. Florence D. Maxey, VA	2.00
Mrs. Muriel M. Strader, NC	2.00
Mrs. Erby Dalton, VA	2.00
Miss Reidy Pickral, VA	25.00
Mrs. Elma G. Wilson, NC	2.00
Mrs. Virginia Gladding, MD	7.00
Mrs. Pearl Pendleton, VA	2.00
W. William Edwards, NC	2.00
Mrs. S.L. Walker, VA	7.00
R. Vernan Furr, NC	2.00
Walter Griffith, NC	2.00

OBITUARIES

SISTER JENNIE DENTON

Our Lord called home Sister Jennie Denton. She was called from this life in December 1995. She was the daughter of Drew Worley and Pattie Shelton Worley.

Sister Denton attended Springfield Primitive Baptist Church until she moved from this area. She was received by conference June 12, 1976.

Written in Love and Hope,
Carol Pickral

Elder Marvin Brumfield,
Moderator
Oscar Pickral, Clerk

BERNICE GLYNMORE GREER

It is indeed with a sad heart I attempt to write the Obituary of our dear friend, and brother in tribulation, Bernice Glynmore Greer, born May 20, 1904: Mother, Mary Fanny, Fralin Greer, and father, Blanche Greer. They were blessed with six children, Erby, Jesse, Bernice, William, Sadie, and Effie. They lived in the Paynes Creek, and County Line vicinity. Mary Fanny and Effie were members at County Line for many years, until death. All are deceased. Bernice entered into rest, December 17, 1995, after a comfortable active day. Was married to Ivy Mrytle Nolan April 14, 1928. He retired from N.&W. Railway. Survivors are his wife of near 68 years, and two sons and two daughters-in-law.

Robert H. Greer & wife Betsy. Glynn R. Greer & wife Patsy. Grand children Susan Byers & husband Randy, Andy Greer, Brad Greer & Wife Cindy, Sherwood Greer & Wife Madonna. Seven Great grand children.

Dear Bernice, a true friend of County Line helped in upkeep of cemetery, and in keeping grounds in summer and removing leaves in Autumn, alway present in all needed help. Never blessed to tell the dear ones how Great things the Good Lord had done for his soul. Was blessed to know the joyful sound of the gospel, and rejoice in it. Desired and lived a quiet, and peaceable life, and to set a good example for his family; Others care seem more important than his own. We feel a great loss but we believe his great gain far exceeds all earthly loss. May we be granted grace, to ever say, O! Lord thy WILL be done (he is gone from the evil to come.) ISA. 57:1. Services, Lotz Salem Chapel. Wednesday, December 20, 1995; 3 p.m.

Elder W.T. Conner
Elder Noel F. Conner
Interment Sherwood Memorial Park
By request of County Line Church.
(N.F.C.)

MALA VICKERS MASSEY

Mala Vickers Massey, a member of The Durham Primitive Baptist Church passed from this life on October 21, 1995, at the age of 91. She was born on November 17, 1903, to Joseph Hiram Vickers and Flora Whitfield Vickers and was the last survivor of their ten children.

When she was a teen-aged girl she was visited in a dream by an angel dressed in white who told her that the Lord's work with her had begun. This experience of grace was imprinted in her heart for the remainder of her journey in this world and she held on to his hope through many personal sorrows and tribulations. She said that through all her trials she doubted herself many times, but never doubted His promises. By faith she believed the doctrine of salvation by grace and predestination to eternal life for those for whom Christ died. In 1919, at the age of 16, she offered to The Durham Primitive Baptist Church and was

blessed to be an active member for 76 years.

Her funeral was held October 23, 1995, at The Durham Primitive Baptist Church. The service was conducted by Elder C.B. Davis, Jr., and Elder Cleo Robertson. Portions of two of her favorite hymns were read: "Sovereign Ruler of The Skies" and "How Firm a Foundation". Her body was interred at Woodlawn Memorial Park in Durham beside the body of her deceased husband, Brother Cecil R. Massey.

Surviving are three children, Catherine Humbarger, Annie Ruth Massey and Walter T. Massey. Three grandchildren: Ann Copley, Sharon Throup and Jay Massey: and four great grandchildren.

Her love for the church was constant and steadfast and when the time came for her to go Home, The Lord gentley loosed the silver cord and granted her spirit a sweet and peaceful dismission from this life into the marvelous light of His eternal presence.

Her faith might best be described by The Scripture which I found she had written on the back of an envelope shortly before she passed. "Eye hath not seen nor ear heard, neither have entered into the heart of man, the things which God hath prepared for them that love Him." (I Cor., 29 and Isaiah 64.4). She lived - and died - with this promise in her heart.

Submitted in love,
Catherine M. Humbarger

QUENELL CLARK MOORE

In memory of my mother, Quenell Clark Moore, born to Marion Franklin Clark and Tivis Taylor Clark August 24th, 1908 in Stokes County. She passed away on Nov. 4th, 1995 at the age of 87. She is survived by her husband Gid U. Moore of Alamance Health Care Center, Burlington, N.C. One daughter, Arlene M. Hole, two sons: Marshall and Urvin, four grandchildren and seven great grandchildren. She was preceded in death by one son, John Marion, one sister and four brothers.

Mother joined with Snow Creek Primitive Baptist Church August 1952 and was baptized by Elder D.A. O'Bryant on the next fourth Sunday morning in September, 1952 church was her delight in life and when she became unable to attend it was her desire to go on as she would say. When she breathed her last breath, I could not weep for her as I felt her sufferings were over and her wish had been granted. She was a firm believer in election and predestination; a true mother in Israel who had been given a sweet hope of eternal life.

A very fitting service was said over her by Elders Jimmy Spencer and Thorton Manley. Her body was laid to rest in Snow Creek Church Cemetery to await the resurrection.

"Sorrowful, Yet Rejoicing"

Desiring that one copy of this be placed in the church records one copy sent to the Signs and one to the Landmark.

Arlene Moore Hole, daughter

Signs of the Times

DEVOTED TO THE OLD SCHOOL BAPTIST CAUSE

" The Sword of the Lord and of Gideon "

VOL. 164 KEELING, VA., SEPTEMBER 1996 NO. 9

SIGNS OF THE TIMES

ISSN - 0199-0063

Subscription price $10.00 per year - $18.00 two years

Published each month by

SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.

Established in 1832

Devoted to the Old Baptist Cause

CIRCULATION OFFICE

Elder J. R. Williams
1012 Bennett Circle
Keeling, Va. 24566

EDITORS

Elder J. R. Williams, Editor
1012 Bennett Circle
Keeling, Va. 24566
Phone (804) 792-8758

Elder Kenneth R. Key, Editor
721 Willard Street
Greensboro, N.C. 27405
Phone (910) 273-7464

ASSOCIATE EDITORS

Elder Richard H. Campbell
2171 Allen Court
Germantown, Tenn. 38138
Phone (901) 753-7791

Elder C. B . Davis, Jr.
1251 Paynes Tavern Rd.
Roxboro, N.C. 27573
Phone (910) 599-7236

Elder C. C. Wilbanks
217 Bastrop Drive
Monroe, Louisiana 71203
Phone (318) 343-5473

All letters for this paper containing subscriptions and remittances, should be mailed to Elder J. R. Williams, 1012 Bennett Circle, Keeling, Virginia 24566. All articles and letters for publication, all notices of meetings and all obituaries should be mailed to Elder Kenneth R. Key, 721 Willard Street, Greensboro, N.C. 27405.

SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.
1012 Bennett Circle, Keeling, Virginia 24566

A SUDDEN CRY

A sudden cry and a child is born, into
this world and all should mourn,
For many things upset his road,
And heavy laden hangs the load.

There are trials and troubles
everywhere,
His part of worries he will share,
But there will be some pleasures too,
In earthly treasures he'll pursue.

He'll build himself an earthly house,
To love and worship with his spouse,
He'll try his hand in every greed'
And gather all his worldly needs.

He'll think he's happy for a while,
And live in luxury in his style,
He'll brag about the things he's done,
And hide his errors from everyone,

Then he'll began to feel a need,
For something more than gold and
greed,
A sorrow comes for all his sin,
And he'll began to search within.

A sudden cry and a child is born,
Into the spirit of the Lord,
He's cried for mercy from his God,
He's seen the road that he has trod.

Soft thoughts appear before his eyes,
Of understanding to his life,
Old things will daily go away,
A new peace given him this day.

Katherine Mathews

CONTENTS

EDITORIAL 194
Elder C.C. Wilbanks

ARTICLES 199
Troy G. Shepard

VOICES OF THE PAST 202
Elder E.J. Lambert
Elder W.D. Griffin
Elder J.C. Philpot

MEETINGS 212

CONTRIBUTIONS 213

OBITUARIES 213
Uzenia Blackwell
Sister Sallie Jane Dalton
Elder Robert Lee Hart
Elder William A. Winfrey
Lucille M. Young

EDITORIAL

BORN AGAIN

Elder C.C. Wilbanks

Jesus said unto Nicodemus, ***"Ye must be born again."*** This doctrine is of tremendous importance and is set forth in very simple language, yet it is misunderstood and misused as much or more than any doctrine in the Scriptures of truth. There was a time in my early life when I believed that I could give my heart to Christ at any time, and ask to be born again and I would be born again. This was and still is the teaching of unregenerate men, yet it is not the doctrine taught by the Holy Spirit to the children who have been ***"born of the water and of the Spirit."*** All natural men are born of the flesh, are of the earth earthy, and have only a father and mother of flesh. ***"That which is born of the flesh is flesh; and that which is born of the Spirit is spirit."*** In 1 Cor 2:14 we read, ***"But the natural man receiveth not the things of the Spirit of God: for they are foolishness unto him: neither can he know them for they are spiritually discerned."*** One who has not been born of the Spirit has only a natural or carnal mind, and ***"the carnal mind is enmity (hatred) against God."*** Will or can any one whose mind is enmity against God ask to be born again? Surely not. All men are born dead in trespasses and sins, They come forth from the womb speaking lies. (Ps.58:3). Can the dead do any thing? Can they even choose? No, they cannot, for there must be life before there can be any action. Even the elect children cannot choose life, for, ***"it is not of him that willeth, nor of him that runneth, but of God that sheweth mercy."*** (Rom 9:16). Jesus said, ***"Ye have not chosen me, but I have chosen you"***. And in John 1:13, ***"- which were born, not of blood, nor of the will of the flesh, nor of the will of man, but of God."***

Let us now ask a few questions. Did you ask to be born? Did you choose your father and mother? Did you

choose the time and place of your birth? Did you have any part in receiving a natural life? Surely you must answer, No, to all these questions. Neither can you choose to be born again. Jesus said, ***"Marvel not that I said unto thee, Ye must be born again. The wind bloweth where it listeth, and thou hearest the sound thereof, but canst not tell whence it cometh, and whither it goeth: so is every one that is born of the Spirit."***

A birth does not give life, for the life must be begotten of a father before there can be a birth, which only makes the life manifest. The seed of all mankind was in Adam in the creation, and Eve is the mother of all in the flesh. Because all men were in the first Adam when he fell in sin they fell in him. A corrupt tree (Adam) cannot bring forth good fruit (Matt 7:18), and we are only Adam multiplied. It is through many natural generations that we are born of our earthly parents. As we were in the first Adam in the creation, so were the chosen of God in Christ Jesus before the foundation of the world. According to the good pleasure of his will, God the Father of our Lord Jesus Christ hath blessed us with all spiritual blessings in heavenly places in Christ, and chose us in him before the foundation of the world that we should be holy and without blame before him in love, and made us accepted in the beloved. (See Eph 1:3-5). God is omniscient. He has always known all things, there is nothing new to him. God created all men in Adam and brings them into the world at his appointed time. From among all of them he made a choice and gave them unto Jesus before any of them were born into the world: their names were written in the book of life before the foundation of the world. ***"Behold, I and the children which God hath given me."*** (Heb 2:13, Isa 8:18). There are many people who say that God would be unjust if he chose some and did not give all men a chance to be saved. I am glad that my hope of salvation is not left to chance, but is in the finished work of Jesus Christ. Does not God have the right to do with his own as it pleases him? In Romans 9:12-16 we read, ***"For the children being not yet born, neither having done any good or evil, that the purpose of God according to election might stand, not of works but of him that calleth; it was said unto her, The elder shall serve the younger. As it is written, Jacob have I loved, but Esau have I hated. What shall we say then? Is there unrighteousness with God? God forbid. For he saith unto Moses, I will have mercy on whom I will have mercy, and I will have compassion on whom I will have compassion. So then it is not of him that willeth, nor of him that runneth, but of God that sheweth mercy."*** Regardless of what unregenerate men may charge against God he is holy and just. ***"Righteousness and judgment are the habitation of his throne."*** (Ps.97:2). This would be so even if he should cast all men into the pits of hell. But those he chose he hath loved with an everlasting love and with loving-kindness he

draws them. (Jer 31:3). Because of his love he gave his beloved Son to die for them, to redeem them from the curse of the law that said," ***The soul that sinneth, it must die."*** (Ezek 18:4). Without the shedding of blood there is no remission of sin. (Heb 9:22). He was made a curse for us, for it is written, Cursed is everyone that hangeth on a tree.(Gal.3:13). Jesus shed his holy and pure blood on the tree of the cross and by one offering he hath perfected for ever them that are sanctified.(Heb 10:14).

The life of God's elect children was in Christ before the foundation of the world for he is the way, and the truth, and the life, ***"When Christ, who is our life, shall appear, then shall ye also appear with him in glory."*** (Col 3:3). Christ is the head of the church and the church is his body, and members in particular. (Eph 5:23 & 1 Cor 12:27) In Ps 139:15:16 we read, ***"My substance was not hid from thee, when I was made in secret, and curiously wrought in the lowest parts of the earth. Thine eyes did see my substance, being yet unperfect: and in thy book all my members were written when as yet there were none of them."*** Being the body of Christ they have a unity with him that can never be severed. When he hung upon the cross and died we were baptized into his death. ***"Therefore we are buried with him by baptism into death: that like as Christ was raised up from the dead by the glory of the Father, even so we also should walk in newness of life. For if we have been planted together in the likeness of his death, we shall be also in the likeness of his resurrection: knowing this that our old man is crucified with him, that the body of sin might be destroyed, that henceforth we should not serve sin. For he that is dead is freed from sin."***(Rom 6:4-7).

In the flesh we are sinners and will continue to sin till our natural death, for when sin is finished it brings forth death. James tells us that ***"every man is tempted when he is drawn away of his own lusts and enticed. Then when lust hath conceived, it bringeth forth sin: and sin, when it is finished, brings forth death."*** (James 1:15). Paul said, ***"But ye are not in the flesh, but in the Spirit, if so be that the Spirit of God dwell in you. Now if any man have not the Spirit of Christ, he is none of his."*** (Rom 8:9). We are in the Spirit only if we have been born again of the Holy Spirit, and ***"Whosoever is born of God doth not commit sin; for his seed remaineth in him: and he cannot sin, because he is born of God."*** (1 John 3:9).

After we have been born again there are two men within us. Paul speaks of them as the "old man" and the "new man". The old man is corrupt according to the deceitful lusts, and the new man, which after God is created in righteousness and true holiness. This brings about a warfare in us, for the flesh (old man) lusteth against the Spirit (new man), and the Spirit against the flesh. We find then, as did Paul, that there is no good thing in our flesh.

When we would do good evil is ever present with us so that we cannot find how to do that which is good, and the evil which we would not, that we do. But Paul says, ***"If I do that which I would not, it is no more I that do it, but sin that dwelleth in me."*** I would suggest that you read the 7th chapter of Romans to get the fulness of that which I have only paraphrased, for it is too long to quote here. But the last two verses we quote, ***"O wretched man that I am! Who shall deliver me from this body of death? I thank God through Jesus Christ our Lord. So with the mind I myself serve the law of God: but with the flesh the law of sin."***

Unregenerate men preach that men are made better by a new birth, but we know that the "old man" is not changed at all. Paul did not say,"O wretched man that I WAS, but that I AM." And he thanked God that he shall be delivered from this body of death. In the flesh he was the same as he was before being born again. Are we any different? If we are like Paul then we are crucified with Christ. (Gal 2:19-20). ***"For I thru the law am dead to the law, that I might live unto God. I am crucified with Christ: nevertheless I live: yet not I, but Christ liveth in me: and the life I now live in the flesh I live by the faith of the Son of God, who loved me, and gave himself for me."*** That life is eternal and can never die, but returns to the Father who gave it when death claims our natural life and our body is given to the grave. Our flesh will return to the dust from which it was made, to sleep unto the day our Lord and Saviour returns to receive it unto himself. ***"For the Lord himself shall descend from heaven with a shout, with the voice of the archangel, and with the trump of God: and the dead in Christ shall rise first: then we which are alive and remain shall be caught up together with them in the clouds, to meet the Lord in the air: and so shall we ever be with the Lord."*** (1 Thes 4:16). And John 5:28-29, ***"Marvel not at this: for the hour is coming, in the which all that are in the graves shall hear his voice, and shall come forth: they that have done good, unto the resurrection of life; and they that have done evil, unto the resurrection of damnation."*** Only those who have been born again of the Holy Spirit, in whom the Spirit of Christ dwells, can do good, for Jesus said, ***"I am the vine, ye are the branches: He that abideth in me, and I in him, the same bringeth forth much fruit: for without me ye can do nothing."*** (John 15:5). Paul said, ***"I can do all things through Christ which strengtheneth me."*** (Phil 4:13). All of our righteousness (self righteousness) is as filthy rags. (Isa 64:6). In Eph 2:10 we read, ***"For we are his workmanship, created in Christ Jesus unto good works, which God hath before ordained that we should walk in them."*** Shall we fail to walk in them? Never.

All men are born dead in trespasses and in sin, and in John 5:21 we read, ***"For as the Father raiseth up the***

dead, and quickeneth them; even so the Son quickeneth whom he will." And in verse 25, *"Verily, verily, I say unto you, The hour is coming, and now is, when the dead shall hear the voice of the Son of God: and they that hear shall live."* To me this is speaking of the new birth, the being born again. This is the making manifest that eternal life that was given us in Jesus Christ before the foundation of the world. Paul said this is a mystery. *"Even the mystery which hath been hid from ages and from generations, but is now made manifest to his saints: to whom God would make known what is the riches of the glory of this mystery among the Gentiles: which is Christ in you, the hope of glory."* (Col 1:26).

What a wonderful hope this is! even though it seems to fade away so far that we sometimes doubt that we even have a hope. Yet if we have a true hope (Jesus) we will never be without, for he hath said, *"I will never leave nor forsake thee."* (Heb 13:5). Paul tells us, *"-even we ourselves groan within ourselves, waiting for the adoption, to wit, the redemption of our body. For we are saved by hope: but hope that is seen is not hope: for what a man seeth, why doth he yet hope for? But if we hope for that we see not, then do we with patience wait for it."* (Rom 8:23-25). Only those who have been given eternal life can have this hope. Jesus called them his sheep, and said, *"My sheep hear my voice, and I know them, and they follow me: and I give unto them eternal life and they shall never perish."* In order for one to have hope he must have life, for the dead know nothing and can do nothing. Jesus said, *"All that the Father hath given me shall come to me, and I will raise him up at the last day."* (John 6:37). But to some he said, *"Search the Scriptures; for in them ye think ye have eternal life: and they are they which testify of me. And ye will not come to me, that ye might have life."* (John 5:40). He also said, *"No man can come unto me except the Father, which hath sent me, draw him."*

Brethren, if I have a true hope in Christ it is that my body shall be changed and redeemed from the grave, and that I shall live forever in the presence of the Lord and Saviour. Praise his glorious name for this sweet hope. Can there be anything better for a poor, wretched, sinsick soul, who knows that God would be just in casting him into hell?

Brethren, I realize that I have only touched the surface of this enormous subject, but if the Lord be in the matter it is enough for the time. May he bless the truth and pardon all error. To those whose views are not in accord with what I have written, I desire no conflict. I have set forth only what I believe, and trust that they are in accord with the holy Scripture. May God give you grace to remember me in your prayers of faith.

Eld. C.C. Wilbanks

ARTICLES

Just so sure; as the sun rises in the east; and sets in the west; it is no less sure; that, if you are blessed to speak that pure and Holy truth, as it is in the Lord Jesus Christ; in the hearing, of the self - will worshipers, and self - work mongers; of this world; you, and what you are blessed to stand for; will, assuredly be hated. Now, why is that? To find the answer; just think back to your first experience; in becoming aware, of what you were, in your own fleshly sinful nature's ways; did you not feel completely condemned? of a certainty, you did. Now, is it not a true existing fact? that no one, in their fleshly nature's ways; would dare ask, for self condemnation? I believe not. I also feel, that one who has never felt that, self-condemnation; is clear evidence; that one; has not yet had, an experience of God's grace, or the revelation of the Holy Truth. I realize, that in my writing and talking; concerning these things; I often mention the weakness and wickedness; in and of man's carnal flesh; and some may feel, that it is unnecessary, to dwell upon it to such extent; and I have no desire, to argue the point, with anyone who feels that way; but, will attempt to give a reason, why I do so; - It is my feelings that, in order for one to fully and truly appreciate light; he must first have experienced darkness; and, in order to continue with that appreciation; he or she, must continue to compare; that stark difference; between light and darkness; and if fleshly nature of man; does not represent darkness; as has to do with our subject here; then, I surely am still, in total darkness. Darkness being, the total opposite of, Light; as is purity, the opposite of filth; as is black, from white; and, as is truth, from untruth or the lie; and, as is Holiness, the opposite from wickedness; then, is it not reasonable, to assume that, if we are not aware of both; we then cannot be fully aware of either one? I feel that we cannot. Therefore, so long as we live here in this body of sinful flesh; we must be kept mindful of its sinful nature; if we are to view its opposite; the Holy Spirit of "God," in His was any working; so as to somewhat, see and feel, their vast difference.

If one is not aware of his 'own' weakness; he cannot have an awareness of, that almighty unhindered power of God; and if such be the case; from where, does the Holy fear of "God" enter in? Otherwise, his fear of "God," would be only such fear, as a man might fear an attacking lion; which, is not that Holy fear; as the born again child of "God," feels toward his "God." Within our realization or awareness, of our own weakness; is, wherein comes our strength, to feel, and believe, in the greatness, of our "Lord and God." Read 2nd Corinthians 12:9-10.

It is not in man of himself; to either save, or help save, himself, or any other; for heaven and immortal glory. For his flesh and blood, cannot enter therein. And, as for his soul; he has no

control; he of himself, cannot see it, touch it; or change it; from black to white, or from white to black, or from lost to saved, nor from saved to lost; for all that; was confirmed and established, in God's choosing of His people; from before any people, were ever in this time existing world. For, whatsoever God confirms and establishes; remains established forever. For He is the unchanging God. He does neither want, desire, nor ask for, anything or anything. He created it all; and holds it all; and controls it all; and does with it all; just as be His own good pleasure, to do with it each and all. And so, He has absolutely no condition at all, in its entirety. His will, purpose and pleasure; just simply shall be done and accomplished, to its every jot and tittle; For He is God; and all He created and made, including the devil; are His tools, to use as He so pleases. And natural man; who thinks himself to be so great; cannot even direct his own footsteps. For they all are directed of God. All strength, what be an absolute necessity, for mankind to live, move, or have his being; is furnished by, almighty God; and that strength He furnishes to each one of us; is measured out, in just sufficient amount, no more and no less; than, shall enable him to perform those exact movements or things; he were placed here for and to perform; and whenever, his allotted days and hours and minutes, draws to a close, for his stay here; "God" just ceases to furnish him strength, and his mortal body dies. It all is just that simple with God. For He giveth life, and He taketh life away; just as it pleaseth Him. Yes Dear ones; whether or not, we like it, or believe it; every man, woman or child, ever born into this world; is wholly and completely, dependent upon our "Creator God," for our very being, and all whatever takes place with us each and all; either in this world, or that world to come; after this world is no more.

Now, what I have written here, concerning the wickedness, in and of fleshly mankind; was in nowise intended, to reflect upon, his Creator "God;" in His work in Creating man; for, as was all His creations it was good and very good; even also, the satan or the devil; with whom, mankind, has had, and still does have, very much dealings with; in heeding his advice, and following his instructions; just as Eve (the first woman to ever live here upon this earth) did, there in the garden of Eden.

May we be given to see and understand this; The almighty and merciful "God;" did it all, to fulfill His own good and Holy purpose; and therefore; it all, shall serve unto that very end; whereby, his good and holy purpose, shall be fulfilled; to its every jot and tittle; every i dotted, and every T crossed. And all that being so; simply, by reason, He is God. He holds it all in His grasp; and has absolute control over its entirety. Not one speck or grain of dust or sand, can rise or fall, without Him. He set all bounds, and established all goings. All whatever has been; and ever shall be; has already been; in both His mind and purpose; from before the foundation,

of the world. Some say, that what we say, concerning the Predestination of God; does charge Him, with making man sin. But, from my own experiences; all man's sinning; is voluntarily done; through and by, his own carnal satisfaction. Therefore, that sin he commits; is not necessarily, in the thing performed; but instead; in that weakened intent, within his mind and heart; as he does perform it. For the performance itself; is, directed of God. For remember: Man walketh; but, God directeth his footsteps. For man to travel, undirected of God; then, man could be somewhere outside the boundaries, of the knowledge of God; which is an entire impossibility; for, God is infinite; therefore, His knowledge is infinite; He is present in all places and spaces; His all seeing eyes, see all things at all times, even the secrets of man's heart; and though men are sometimes successful, in hiding from others, what is really in their heart; none-the-less; God is fully aware of them all. (Regarding temptation) James 1:13, Let no man say when he is tempted, I am tempted of God: for God cannot be tempted with evil, neither tempteth He any man: Man is tempted of his own lust; then when lust hath conceived, it bringeth forth sin; and when sin is finished, it bringeth forth death. Death of a man; is, when his sinning ceases. If a man say, he sinneth not; he is a liar, and the truth is not in him. For all have sinned, and come short of the glory of God. Romans (3:23). To be Spiritually minded; is, to have no desire, for self praise; and, to desire to hear NO praise, of others of mankind; but instead, have a desire, that any and all praise, honor and glory; be directed unto His great and Holy name; the only name, given under heaven or among men, could ever be worthy. For otherwise; it must be and is, vain glory. And, the Lord God, is the only one; who can rightly, impute glory to another; if so be His pleasure to do it; and that being, with His own glorious Self. After all, who else beside Himself; could have any Self glory; to shed upon another? None, I believe. I am persuaded, that were it possible; for all the goodness and greatness, in and of, the True and living "God," be written into books; they would more than cover the whole earth; and reach the height of His throne, in heaven and immortal glory. While, on the other hand; were each of mankinds sins, he and she has committed, since Adam and Eve were driven from the garden of Eden; were the size of a mustard seed; they would amount to more, in number; than all the grains of sand, along the shores, of all the seas. And so, if able to somewhat, contemplate such immensity; do we not begin to see; that purpose, "God" had and has, in there being a hell; and also, His purpose in and for, having sent His only begotten Son down here, in this lowground of sin and sorrow; to pay that awful debt, owed, by His afore chosen people? I feel and hope I do. I feel so sure, that I have no doubt of

this one thing; if Christ, did not pay that awful sinful debt, for this poor sinner; then hell shall surely and justifiably be my stay; when He takes me out of this world. Christ the Lord, is my only hope of heaven. Praise "God," from whom all blessings flow; Of none other, do I wish to know.

Troy G. Shepard

VOICES OF THE PAST

From Elder Lambert's Book, "Tried In The Furnace."

GOD'S METHOD OF ADDING BELIEVERS INTO THE FELLOWSHIP OF THE CHURCH

April, 1955

ELDER E.J. LAMBERT

AN EDITOR forwarded a request to me from a reader in Alabama, to write a treatise on Romans 10:14 which reads, "How then shall they call on Him in whom they have not believed? and how shall they believe in him of whom they have not heard? and how shall they hear without a preacher ? " I attempt this fully aware of the fact that I must be especially inspired with divine qualifications for this special venture or this attempt will be vain.

We cannot lift a verse of Scripture out of its context and treat upon it independently of its setting and hope to derive a true conclusion. Neither can we come to a true conclusion without considering all the Scriptures lest there be a contradiction. The fact that this verse is written using all pronouns in third person we must consider who is writing, to whom it is addressed, of whom is he speaking and what is the subject under consideration?

Paul, who was a "servant of Jesus Christ," "Called to be an apostle," " Separated unto the gospel of Jesus Christ," did this writing. He had "received grace and apostleship, for obedience to the faith among all nations." Let us see how Paul was led into this condition. Read the ninth chapter of Acts relative to his conversion. Paul was one of the elect family, "A chosen vessel," beloved of God, and was chosen in Christ before he had this experience. He was full of zeal toward God, but not according to knowledge when the light shined about him. He had breathed out threatenings and slaughter against the disciples of Christ and had obtained authority from the high priests to bring men and women bound to Jerusalem who were disciples of the Lord. He was persecuting worshippers of the Christ when he was stopped by Him. We see, then, that Paul was ordained beforehand by God unto the position he was in when he wrote this letter but it took the direct operation of God's Holy Spirit upon both Paul and Ananias, a preacher, to perfect this ordination. He assented to believe in God but not that Jesus Christ was the Son of God. He possessed zeal toward God but not a zeal toward Jesus Christ. He

was a chosen vessel but had not been separated unto the gospel of Jesus Christ.

When you read this account of Paul's experience as recorded in the ninth and twenty-second chapters of Acts you will find that Paul ***heard the voice*** of the Son of God. This voice had its effect as always. This voice ordered him to go to a certain place "and there it shall be told thee of all things which are ***appointed*** for thee to do " (Acts 22 :10). At the same time God was working directly upon a preacher, Ananias. The Lord said unto Ananias, "Go into the street which is called Straight, and inquire in the house of Judas for one called Saul of Tarsus, for, behold, he prayeth, and hath seen in a vision a man named Ananias coming in, and putting his hand on him, that he might receive his sight. . . (Go thy way; for he is ***a chosen vessel unto me,*** to bear my name before Gentiles, and kings, and the children of Israel: for I will show him how great things he ***must*** suffer for my name's sake " (Acts 9 :11,12,15,16). Read the record. You will see that both obeyed and met. The result was that Paul ***heard*** the preacher because God had prepared the heart of Paul and had sent the preacher.

Paul ***believed*** the preacher because God had and was directly working upon Paul and the preacher. Ananias laid his hand upon Paul, Paul received his sight, Ananias baptized Paul, ordained him as a preacher as ministers are ordained today. Paul abode there certain days and straightway preached Jesus in the synagogues as the Christ, the Son of God. He had now received grace and apostleship. We see that Paul knew by his experience what he was writing in Romans 10:14,15. He knew that God had sent and used a preacher in bringing him into the fellowship of the Church, and in ordaining him as a minister. God hath ordained that a few of the many for whom Jesus died will be added to the Church in this way.

Paul is particularly addressing those who have already been added to the Church in Romans 10:14. He is primarily addressing the Gentiles who have been endowed with the Holy Spirit, who have heard and believed gospel preaching. These have the faith in their hearts that Jesus is the Son of God. These have confessed with their mouths and have been baptized. They knew from experience that there had been a miraculous working. They had heard and believed God-sent preachers. God uses Paul in this letter to preach to them as well as unto us to their edification and comfort. "It pleased God by the foolishness of preaching to save them that ***believe***" (1 Cor. 1:21). God is saving them as well as us from erroneous theories and vain practices through Paul's preaching. We want you to understand that Paul is writing to ***believers in Christ Jesus.*** He is writing ***of a people of God who have not yet believed that Jesus is the Christ.***

Paul has under consideration the children of God among the Jews who have a zeal toward God but not according to knowledge. His heart's

desire and prayer to God is that they might be saved. He bears record of this zeal in trying to establish their own righteousness, not submitting themselves unto the righteousness of God. The zealous law worshippers of this day are in the same category, especially those who are not satisfied with their righteousness but go about trying to establish their own righteousness. I think it is evident that many who are born of God do not yet believe that Jesus is their Christ. They are yet under the law and worshippers of it. One truly born of God finds by sad experience that his efforts to establish his own righteousness are not successful, seeing he falls short of meeting its demands. Paul says in ***Romans 10:4, "Christ is the end of the law for righteousness to every one that believeth."*** There is no difference between the Jew and the Gentile for the ***"same Lord over all is rich unto all that call upon Him."*** Then he quotes, ***"Whosoever shall call upon the name of the Lord shall be saved" (Romans 10:13).***

In response to the quotation, "Whosoever shall call upon the name of the Lord shall be saved," Paul asks a number of questions which verifies God's method of saving His people in the sense expressed in the quotation. May we think of this as a golden chain God uses in especially saving a remnant of His elect from the dominion of the law and sin experienced in time. It is His way of bringing some of His children into sweet fellowship with one another. Through this chain He makes them fit and proper subjects for baptism. Those of you who are "called to be saints," who are members of the Church, know that you heard the truth preached by, or rather, through a preacher. Because that your heart was prepared to hear the preached truth, you heard and believed the truth. You assented to this truth by confessing with your mouth using words of the tongue which was prepared by the Lord. You were received by the Church and were baptized by a preacher. All members of the militant church have heard and believed the preaching of God-sent ministers, and have been baptized in water by a God-sent and properly ordained preacher. These expressions are in strict accord with all cases cited in the Acts.

We want to call your attention to Paul's discourse on Mars Hill in Athens. The people Paul addressed there had an altar having this inscription, "To the unknown God." "As I passed by, and beheld your devotion, I found an altar with this inscription, *to the unknown God.* Whom therefore ye *ignorantly* worship, Him declare I unto you" (Acts 17 :23). These were ignorantly worshipping God. Therefore, they were proper subjects of gospel address. Paul preached that God was the Lord of the heavens and of the earth, and that in Him we moved and had our being. He also preached Christ unto them and some believed ! These people were subjects of gospel address because they ignorantly worshipped God. They had been born again but had not yet believed in Jesus Christ. God was directly working with

Paul and some of these people in order to bring them into the knowledge of the *truth*. The result was that " Certain men claved unto him and *Believed* " (Acts 17:34). You will notice that it was *certain* men. It was certain men who had godly preparations. Let us pass to Philip and the eunuch of Ethiopia as recorded in Acts 8:26-39, and see if we do have the same procedure as indicated in Romans 10:14,15.

Here we find that a preacher was sent. Philip was sent to the Ethiopian. The Ethiopian was a worshipper of God because he had gone up to the temple at Jerusalem to worship. The eunuch was interested in the Scriptures because he was reading the prophecy of Isaiah as he rode along in his chariot. He read but did not understand what he read. He wanted to know of Philip if Isaiah was speaking of himself or of some other man. The eunuch was reading the seventh and eighth verses of the 53rd chapter of Isaiah. Philip began at the same Scripture and preached unto him Jesus. When they had come to certain water, the eunuch asked, "See here is water. What doth hinder me to be baptized?" Philip answered, *"If thou believest with all thine heart thou mayest."* The eunuch answered, "I believe that Jesus Christ is the Son of God." Philip baptized the eunuch. The eunuch was born of the Spirit and his heart especially prepared by God to hear and believe the preaching of Philip. Philip was especially sent to preach Jesus to the eunuch. When the eunuch assented to the belief that Jesus is the Son of God, the eunuch was a fit subject for baptism. The eunuch was born of God and in possession of godly zeal, he was ignorantly worshipping the symbol at Jerusalem and was interested in the Scriptures before Philip, preached to him. The eunuch was, being in that condition, a subject of gospel address. He was alive spiritually but needed guidance because he couldn't understand what he read. The Ethiopian did not know whether Isaiah spoke of himself or of some other man. God used Philip to preach Jesus unto him that he might understand that Isaiah was prophesying of Jesus and not of himself. What was the result? The eunuch believed that Jesus Christ is the Son of God and was given a desire to follow Him in baptism in water. The eunuch was added to the church in fellowship one with another. Now, read the second chapter of Acts.

You will find that Peter was especially sent and qualified to preach that sermon by the Holy Ghost on the day of Pentecost. You will see that it especially pricked the hearts of those individuals whom God had prepared their hearts to receive it. They yet did not understand what to do. They realized they must do something but did not know what they must do, so they inquired, "Men and brethren, what shall we do?" These were proper subjects to receive God's commands, exhortations, and testimonies through the mouth of Peter that they might be saved from "this untoward generation" and be added to the Church. They who gave evidence that they had

gladly received His word were baptized. The command to repent and be baptized was the command to outwardly make manifest the repentance that they already experienced in heart by the direct operation of God's Holy Spirit. This was a command to come out from among them and be separate.

Read Acts 10 for an account of Cornelius' conversion. Cornelius was already born of God before God gave him the special vision recorded because he was "a devout man, and one that feared God with all his house, which gave much alms to the people and prayed to God alway." God dealt directly with him by commanding him specifically to go to a certain place and call for a certain man who would tell him what he ought to do. God, also, directly qualified Peter for this special occasion. Note that in all cases God directly prepares both the hearer and the preacher, and in all cases cited he used preachers in this special salvation under consideration! You will find that Cornelius told his experience. Peter preached Jesus unto the hearers who had been gathered by God's providence. After seeing the evidence that the gift of the Holy Ghost had been poured out on them Peter commanded them to be baptized.

You who read this may ask, "Does faith come by the preacher ? " Paul must have surmised such question in treating upon this text for he reasons that they have not all obeyed even though the sound of gospel preaching has been literally heard by them. Then he quotes a question from Isaiah 53:1, "Who hath believed our report?" He answers by saying, ***"So then faith cometh by hearing, and hearing by the word of God" - (Rom. 10:17).*** Spiritual hearing does not come by the preacher but by the Word of God. God must speak to each and every individual that hears spiritually. This faith is directly imparted to His people as a gift from Him. Some phases of this faith come to a few ***through*** a preacher but not by a preacher. I have heard it said by ordained brethren, "There will be no preaching unless the preacher comes." Jesus Christ is the Preacher that was annointed for this particular work. He was ordained to preach the gospel to the poor. Unless Christ preaches through an individual there will be no preaching. Unless He preaches to an individual there will be no comfort and spiritual strength experienced. Christ is the Word. Every time you are given to hear Christ preach through His ordained ministers your faith is strengthened and your hope renewed. You are not given to thank the preacher but to thank God for the preaching that you so joyfully received. You admire the minister and thank God for him.

"How beautiful are the feet of them that preach the gospel of peace and bring glad tidings of good things" (Romans 10:15). Have you been deeply impressed with the readiness of your pastor to come to you in times of distress when you call upon him? Have you noticed how persistently he goes among his scattered flock to administer words of

comfort? Have you ever experienced a peaceful calm as you watched a minister walking toward you? When your troubled heart has been calmed as you listened to gospel preaching you have thought, "His feet were guided and directed by the providence of God that he might bring glad tidings of good things to me." You have noticed that his walk is graced with humility and meekness. You observe that his steps and actions are carefully and prayerfully taken. His feet are not swift to run into trouble and confusion but he walks beside the still waters. "Surely," you say, "God is guiding his footsteps for he walks in paths of righteousness."

You listen to the words he speaks. They calm your troubled breast and soothe your aching heart. They are words of peace that settle your confused mind. He tells you of good things, that our God reigns in providence and grace, and that Jesus saves you from all your sins. He cries that God is merciful to your unrighteousness, and is a present help in time of trouble. He preaches that it is through the merits of Christ that we have hope of heaven and immortal glory. You desire to be in complete fellowship of the saints. You are made willing to some out from among this untoward generation, follow your Lord in baptism, and be numbered with this peculiar people who trust only in the Lord. May God enable those of you who are not numbered with those who have believed with their hearts and confessed with their mouth to do so. May He give you strength and courage to "Go home (to the Church) to your friends (those who feel little but trust in God) and tell them how great things the ***Lord hath done for you and had compassion upon you.***" Tell your experience. Those of you who are numbered with the church, may God bless you to thank Him for the fellowship of your brethren. May God sanctify these meditations to your comfort and edification is my prayer.

Elder E.J. Lambert

THE RISEN CHRIST

There is no room for quibbling about there being a resurrection of the dead. Opinions we have about when it is and how it is, but we have no right in the world to an opinion about there being a resurrection of the dead. Soon we are to go the way of all the earth. Erelong the enemy death shall come our way. The world of God's children are interested in the matter. It is not something to be dealt with in a light manner, and brushed aside. It is claiming our attention because it concerns us in a weightier way than ever before. Our loved ones are being killed in every manner known to modern warfare. We have seen them come into this material world as human beings, and grow into manhood and womanhood. They - themselves, human beings, flesh and blood folks - are near and dear to us. Our hope is that they are in that glorious number

chosen in Christ Jesus before the world began. In every person there is a hope of seeing again those that have tasted of the graciousness of God that hope is of more concern than to others. It is a hope made alive by the presence of a living being. On this, we desire to treat and to give our reason for the hope that is in us. (1 Peter 3:15) Some hopes are good ones, some not so good. Some hopes are based on creature effort, some on God's work. Some hope that they are not deceived in what God has done, others hope they will hold out to the end. Now what is our hope? Often-times we have talked it over with you, but let us go over the ground once again. Salvation is the theme of the people of God. The angel confirmed Joseph in his fear. Jesus shall save his people from their sins. I want to affirm and stand in the face of all opposition that his salvation is not for spirits, but that it is for people. I do not know of any people but the kind that roams this earth. If there is any inspired description of people that would lead us to think that the people in bible days are any different than they were in the morning of time or down to now I certainly am not aware of it. In the kindest way I want to affirm that the object of all the sufferings of Christ was the salvation of sinners. My hope of heaven and immortality bids me reject every doctrine that is not centered around that thought. There is not (and I believe that all my writing bears me out) a thing else to preach. There is not any middle ground to occupy. Spirits did not have any promise of salvation. People did. I hope that none believe any less than this, but believe what brethren may, here is where I desire to stand. Moreover, I have never expressed myself on the new birth. I know that two and probably more outstanding thoughts prevail among our people. I know that good, spiritual-minded brethren have been on each side. Generally speaking, our people have differed on it in a brotherly manner. I am glad of that and I do hope that I may express myself so clearly and emphatically that none will ever call in question where I stand. At the same time I do hope to express my views in such a manner, that even though they are rejected, that I will be looked over and watched after by the brethren. This theme of salvation was ever in purpose. (2 Tim. 1:9) It is manifested in time. We have a direct declaration of it from heaven. (Matt. 1:21) It concerns people, men and women. To come into that kingdom concerns people, men and women. There is not a vestige of proof that any thing but men and women was meant by the angel. If that is not what is meant, why did he say people? It was one of the same kind of people that came to the Savior. If Nicodemus was not a man what was he? Was it not a man that Jesus had under consideration? Was it not a man he was talking to? If there had been two hundred, could it not have been said a crowd of people came? And is it not people that are to be saved? To me, Jesus told him that people, men and women, such as you are, Nicodemus, are the object of my coming to earth. To get into my king-

dom ye must be born again. Had he been born once? To be sure he had. He had been born into this material world. That made one birth, that was one time. Now to get into my kingdom you must be born again. Up until now it (salvation) has to do with people, men and women. I am not given to brevity but here is where I desire to stay. The Savior said men, the angel said people, the Savior said sinners. This cannot be explained. Nothing needs explanation that is self-explanatory. It is men and women that are saved by the blood of Jesus. It is men and women that are born again. Now we come to the resurrection of the dead. These men and women that were saved by the blood of Jesus, and that were born into his kingdom, die. No way for them to escape death. Brethren, at this time I believe it was just such characters as you and me that were under consideration by the angel. I believe it was the same kind (as though there was any other kind) being addressed by the Savior when he was talking to Nicodemus. It is the same characters, the same kind, flesh and blood, that are dead. We speak of them as dead men or women, before this we have referred to them as saved men and women or as that man or woman is born of the Spirit. Will the dead arise? The best answer I know to that is that they have. This cannot be evaded, this cannot be compromised, an opinion cannot be had about this. If the plain, simple, inspired writing of the Bible does not mean that Christ arose, what does it mean? Inspiration said he did, but let us suppose that the account of his resurrection does not mean that he rose. Very well, now just to which of us uninspired fellows is to be entrusted the job of telling what it does mean? Personally I believe that Jesus rose from the tomb. I think it fair and brotherly to tell you while on this particular phase of the subject that it was a flesh, blood, bone body that rose. It had, while pulsating with life, gotten weary, (John 4:6) my body does the same. It had gotten hungry (Mark 11:12) mine does the same. He got thirsty on the cross, (John 19:28) I am sure I would have too. He died as we must die. We know that the children of God must all die, a natural, corporeal death. We did not partake of flesh and blood because he did, but he partook of both in order to become like unto us. Would it not be the most fantastic work palmed off on the children of God if Christ became like them, (that is, was a partaker of flesh and blood) his fleshly body rise and theirs be forever and forever consigned to the power of the grave? This may be true but if it is I have not so learned Christ, but I desire to wait patiently and if I am wrong may God teach me right, and in the meantime teach me forbearance towards those that differ. If this taking of flesh and blood does not mean anything perhaps it does not mean anything to be a partaker of divine nature. If I lose the one am I not in danger of losing the other, and thus becoming a nonentity? Upon what foundation can we rest? If we are partakers of both flesh and blood and of the divine nature, and we are to lose the one how do we know we would not

lose the other? What purpose was served in Jesus taking flesh and blood? Was it not in some grand and glorious way connected with the salvation of the children of God? In what way? In the salvation of the children of God. Primarily his coming in the flesh was for the destruction of death and the power of death and him that had that power (Heb. 2:14) while like them he overcame. No matter how low we get we shall overcome. Any place, thing, event or condition that ever comes against the children of God was met by Jesus Christ. Perhaps some would say if he met it and overcame it why must we follow? It is so good to follow when the way is open and clear, and our Leader has become the way, but we could never have gone forward alone. Going alone and meeting the things Christ endured and suffered for us would have been punishment for us, but following is not a punishment but a blessing. Do the dead rise? Christ rose, was he dead? Now the next question has the kernel of the whole thing in it. Do flesh and blood bodies die? They do. Then the dead rise. Progress in material things is to be desired, but brethren I cannot go beyond this. I may be wrong, yes, but if wrong about this, wrong about all. Sinners are the beneficiaries of salvation. He came, lived, died and arose for them. Then the dead do rise. What is wrong, brethren, with that? I must stand on this, it is my experience. This is what I hope I learned on the plains of southeast Missouri more than twenty years ago. I was alone and away from all big preachers. Up until this time I had not known the least thing and I did not care anything about Old Baptists. I was reared by them and among them but I had as well been anywhere else for the good it did me. By the grace of God I have been brought thus far in his kingdom if in it at all. By his providence I have been preserved thus far. I have no apology to make for contending for salvation by grace. In purpose chosen before the world, manifested in time as men and women, salvation saves them in body, soul and spirit. Soon, soon I shall be called away. Brethren, my hope is that my body; that sits here at my desk will rise. I have felt that some want to think I have changed, but I have not in the least. I believe that Christ rose from the dead, that he is now at the right hand of the Majesty on high. In connection with the dead rising I must say that I believe in the second coming of Christ. As with the resurrection I believe it too to be in the future. Let us listen to Paul, "For if we believe that Jesus died and rose again, even so them also which sleep in Jesus will God bring with him." In the same manner and degree that we believe Jesus rose even so do we believe God will bring them that sleep with him. Somebody is going to be alive when he comes. Their being alive will not prevent those that sleep. In some way, beyond my power of description, they have gone on, else how could he bring them with him? In this the dead shall rise first. In some way the child of God does not die. Here is ample evidence that in some sense they go on to God

at death. The evidence is just as strong that he or she has been consigned to the grave. At the second coming they are to be brought from heaven and are to rise from the grave. How long between the rising of the dead and we that are alive being changed I do not know. I do know that it is to be. We that are alive will be changed. I must say it is us, the men and women, children of God that are to be changed. The two groups (those that have died and those still alive) shall be caught up together to meet the Lord. Those that died will then be complete, those still living shall be complete. All shall be together and with the Lord. This is what the apostle commands us to comfort one another with.

Elder W.D. Griffin

"Man's goings are of the Lord; how can a man then understand his own way?" - Proverbs xx. 24.

Does not your heart sometimes quake with fear lest you have nothing but a nominal profession, lest the god of this world be blinding you, and lest your conscience be hardened through the deceitfulness of sin? It is good to have such fears. He who feareth not, who has no solemn apprehensions, no anxious inquires, who is never exercised with some internal trepidation of soul, it is much to be feared has never known what it is to have "the candle of the Lord searching the inward parts of the belly." But if God has quickened your soul into spiritual life, and you have ears to hear, I would just put two questions to you: Have you obtained: righteousness by a manifestation of Christ's righteousness; pardon by the application of Christ's blood; love by a shedding abroad of love; deliverance by a discovery of God's outstretched hand? My other question is this--If you have not, and let conscience bear its honest testimony--if you have never experienced righteousness, pardon, love, and deliverance, is there a cry in your soul after them? Is there anything like fervent supplication that God would bestow them? Is there anything of a groan in the depth of your spirit that the Lord would reveal them? These are marks of life; and he that has these marks will have the blessing, because God has quickened him into spiritual life. It may be long delayed, but it will come at last; " it will surely come, it will not tarry." It may be withheld for wise purposes, and you may have to travel through many a dark season and many an anxious hour, but deliverance is sure; it is reserved for you in Christ, and you are reserved for it, kept by God himself unto salvation, ready to be revealed in the last time.

Elder J.C. Philpot

PSALM 92: 11-15.

Mine eye also shall see my desire on mine enemies, and mine ears shall hear my desire of the wicked that rise up against me.

The righteous shall flourish like the palm tree: he shall grow like a cedar in Lebanon.

Those that be planted in the house of the LORD shall flourish in the courts of our God.

They shall still bring forth fruit in old age; they shall be fat and flourishing;

To shew that the LORD is upright: he is my rock, and there is no unrighteousness in him.

MEETINGS

CONTENTNEA PRIMITIVE BAPTIST ASSOCIATION

The Lord willing, the next session of the Contentnea Primitive Baptist Association will be held with Hadnot Creek Church, Carteret County, N.C. On October 12-13, 1996. All who believe and love the doctrine of salvation by grace are invited.

The Church is located off NC 58 on Pelletier Loop Road approximately 13 miles east of Maysville.

Gene Lupton

EASTERN KEHUKEE ASSOCIATION

The 1996 Eastern Kehukee Association will convene, the Lord willing, at Tarboro Church in Tarboro, North Carolina. Services will begin at 11:00 am on Saturday, October 5 and Sunday, October 6.

Tarboro Church is located at the corner of St. James Street and Albermarle Avenue, right next to the railroad.

We welcome all lovers of the truth to come and be with us .

John Coker, Church Clerk

SOUTH OUACHITA ASSOCIATION

The South Ouachita Association will be held, the Lord willing, on Saturday and Sunday, September 21 & 22, 1996.

The meeting will be held at New Hope Church, located at Spearsville, La. All lovers of the truth are invited to come and be with us.

Ned Barron, Association Clerk
(318) 778-4217

STAUNTON RIVER UNION

The next session of the Staunton River Union is to be held, the Lord willing with Malmaison Church the 5th Sunday and Saturday before in September. A cordial invitation is extended to our ministers, brethren, and friends.

Eld. Julian Williams, Moderator
Peggy Wells, Clerk

WEST COUNTRY LINE UNION

West Country Line Union meeting will be held with Moon's Creek Primitive Baptist Church the 5th Sunday in September.

The Church is located off of Hwy. 86 between Danville, VA. and Yanceyville, N.C. From Danville turn left at the Parks Spring Crossing go one-half

mile and Church is on the left From Yanceyville turn right off of Hwy. 86 and go about one-half mile, Church is on the left.

All lovers of the truth are invited and especially ministers of our faith and order.

Elder Kenneth R. Key, Moderator
Sister Sue Edwards, Clerk

CONTRIBUTIONS

FOR JUNE 1996

Fred W. Murphy, VA	2.00
Mrs. Ruth Dalton, VA	12.00
Mr. & Mrs. Gayle Phillips, AL	10.00
Tony & Carla Horton, VA	12.00
Donald R. Arrington, NC	2.00
Mrs. H.C. Houchins, VA	2.00
Mrs. J.T. Flippens, VA	7.00
Mrs. Margaret Quesenberry, VA	2.00
Mrs. Ollie C. Gauldin, NC	2.00
Mrs. Connie Page, NC	2.00
Mrs. Frances Jarvis, CA	2.00
Eld. David Bailey, WV	2.00
Mrs. Bonnie R. Moyers, TN	2.00
Julian Ray, NC	2.00
Alvin E. Agee, Va	2.00
Harold T. Clayton, NC	2.00
Mrs. Aline C. Jacks, AL	3.00
Mrs. Cliff Weaver, WA	20.00
Mrs. Harold May, AL	7.00
Warren Brown, VA	2.00
Mrs. M.E. Womble, NC	2.00
Mrs. Hazel H. Bryant, Va	5.00
Ina Hendrix, TN	2.00
Mrs. Frances Townley, AR	2.00
James G. Hagler, Al	15.00
Oscar Pickral, VA	7.00
Ms. Mary Lou Crissman, NC	2.00
John T. Brooks, AZ	2.00

OBITUARIES

UZENIA BLACKWELL

Mrs. Uzenia Snider Blackwell; 86, of 135 Emily St. and 719 Lake June Road, Lake Placid, Fla., died May 16, 1996, at High Point Regional Hospital.

She was born Feb. 21, 1910, in Davidson County, a daughter of Hosey and Joyce Arey Snider. She had lived most of her life in High Point and had retired from Lillie Rubin Department Store in Fort Lauderdale, Fla She was a former employee of Adams-Millis Corp. of High Point and was a member of Mechanicsville Primitive Baptist Church. On July 9, 1932, she married Otis W. Blackwell, who survives, of the home.

Also surviving are one daughter, Mrs. Brenda Gayle Faris of Winder, Ga.; three sons, Otis W. (Bud) Blackwell of 1626 Seven Oaks Place, Jerry L. Blackwell of 506 N. Hamilton St., and Gene L. Blackwell of Durham; one sister, Mrs. Esther Brown of 132 Horneytown Road; nine grandchildren; and seven great-grandchildren.

Funeral was held at Sechrest Chapel on E. Lexington Avenue by Elder Bill Ring. Burial was at Floral Garden Park Cemetery.

Memorials may be directed to the American Cancer Society, 1004 N. Main St., High Point, N.C. 27262 or to the donor's choice.

SISTER SALLIE JANE DALTON

Our Lord called home Sister Sallie Jane Dalton. Sister Dalton passed from this life January 8, 1996 She was the daughter of Sam David Dalton and Ida Pickral Dalton.

Sister Sallie was a member of Springfield Primitive Baptist Church. She was received by Experience and Baptism May 7, 1966. Sister Sallie was always a faithful member. She always enjoyed the preaching and fellowship of her Bretheren.

Survivors of Sister Dalton are two sisters Eunice D. Simpson and Maybelle Dalton, both of Gretna.

Her funeral was conducted by Elder Marvin Brumfield and Elder Raymond Goad. Her body was laid to rest in the Gretna Burial Park.

Sister Sallie will be sadly missed by all who loved her.

Written in Love and Hope,
Carol R. Pickral

Elder Marvin Brumfield - moderator
Oscar Pickral - Clerk

ELDER ROBERT LEE HART

ELDER ROBERT LEE HART, son of the late Kindred and Louemma Bates Hart was born at Ermine, Kentucky, June 23, 1931. He entered eternal life Wednesday, June 26, 1996 at the Central Baptist Hospital in Lexington, Kentucky being 65 years, and 3 days of age at the time of his passing.

Robert was married to Erva Deane Hampton. He had been a coal miner, but was a brick mason by profession. Robert was a pastor at the Hurricane Creek Primitive Baptist Church in Pineville, Ky. for 30 years. He was a veteran of the Korean Conflict, having served in the United States Army.

Robert is survived by his wife, Erva Deane Hart of Cowan, Ky. One daughter, Jennifer Hart of Cowan, Ky. Three sons: Jerry Dean Hart of Newport, TN. Jeffery Boyd Hart of Kona, Ky. Johnathan Robert Hart of Cowan, Ky. One brother, Malcolm Hart of Ermine, Ky. Three sisters: Hazel Johnson of Barbourville, Ky. Hattie Fowler of Pennsylvania. Mable Schwarzmann of Maryland.

Also surviving are 5 grandchildren along with a host of other relatives and friends to mourn his passing.

By - Elder Alpha Sears

ELDER ROBERT LEE MILES

It is by request we endeavor to write of the passing from this life of Elder Robert Lee Miles on Saturday February 24, 1996 at Community Convalescent Center in Plant City, Florida. He was 81. Born in Homeland, Florida on October 22, 1914. He was a member of The Mt. Enon Primitive Baptist Church Which he served as Pastor until October 1995, poor health causing him to resign.

He lived in Shreveport Louisiana for many years and served churches in Texas, Louisiana and Arkansas before moving back to Plant City Florida in 1986. He was received as a member of the Mt. Enon Church by letter in good standing from Pleasant Hope Primitive Baptist Church, of the Sulphur Fork Association in East Texas. He was ordained of the Old Predestinarian Baptist by request of Mt. Enon Church, the second weekend of November 1993.

If any words of comfort could be written that might comfort those who loved him we refer to the words of his own pen which he desired to be read at the graveside where he was buried. "My errors and mistakes have been many, but by the grace of God I have endeavored to earnestly contend for the faith once delivered to the saints, Farewell vain world I'm going home, my saviour bids me come, sweet angels beckon from on high, then O how sweet to die. "

May we all take comfort in the sweet doctrine that he preached and the kind spirit of which he spoke when preaching the gospel of grace to the afflicted and poor children of God. To be absent from the body is to be present with the Lord where there is no more sorrow, pain, tears, death, crying or former things of this old sin cursed earth. Farewell my dear brother, rest in peace.

Brother Miles body was laid to rest in Mt. Enon Cemetery to await the resurrection day. He is survived by his wife Copal, three sons Robert Jr., Joel S. and Harold W., two daughters Mittie Amelia Scofield and Cristy Anna Walker, two sisters Anna Bell Miles Craig and Mildred M. Cothern, 18 grandchildren and 17 great grandchildren. Final services were conducted by Elder J. Y. McCormick and Elder Fred B. Neikirk at the meeting house of Mt. Enon Church.

Written by request of Mt. Enon Primitive Baptist Church.

Elder Fred B. Neikirk, Pastor
Elder J. Y. McCormick, Clerk

ELDER WILLIAM A. WINFREY

Elder William A. Winfrey was born October 16, 1908 at Kingman, Kansas to W.F. and Eliza (Combs) Winfrey.

He attended school in Kingman, Kansas, graduated from High School in 1927 and then went on to business college in Wichita, Kansas where he met Elsie Martin to whom he was married on March 30, 1930.

Elder Winfrey joined Pleasant Valley Primitive Baptist Church in Kingman, Kansas on the 5th Sunday in July, 1939. His father and mother and his maternal grandfather, A.E. Combs were charter members of this church which was organized in the 1890's. Elder Winfrey served as pastor after his ordination into the ministry on April 29, 1956 until the church was dissolved in 1991.

Elder Winfrey passed away in Liberal, Kansas on June 6, 1996. Funeral services were conducted by Elder Graydon Smith of Spearsville, Louisiana.

Elder Winfrey is survived by his widow, Elsie; a son, W.D. Winfrey; three daughters, Patricia Rothermel; Dee Baker; and Jan Stuker; twelve grandchildren and twenty three great-grandchildren; and many nieces and nephews. He was preceded in death by his parents, one brother and three sisters and an infant daughter.

Written by his family and submitted in loving memory.

IN LOVING MEMORY OF LUCILLE M. YOUNG

A "Sweet Singer in Zion" received the call to eternal rest Tuesday March 10, 1996 after ninety years and six months of life. Her voice, though no longer heard, rings sweetly in the minds and hearts of those whose lives were enriched by her clear strong songs of praise and her examples of love and faithfulness in the kingdom of God.

To anyone who engaged her in conversation for more than a minute would be entertained with her awe-filled thoughts on the majesty, mystery, love and glory of the all wise God she saw with the eye of faith. She was quick to defend the doctrine yet humble in her assumption of her place in his kingdom.

She possessed both the love of God's truths and depth of understanding which exceeded that of many believers. Her writings, prolific in her earlier years, waned as time and age crept up but her love of Gospel Preaching and conversation remained fervently alive until just weeks before her deliverer came to speak eternal peace to her mind, heart, and soul.

Her experiences which she always loved to tell was a beautifully undeniable display of God's Amazing Grace. From that time in mid 1930's she never wavered in her belief in God's ability to keep her safe and in His way. She prayed instead that her belief was truly ground in Him and that he would renew her strength and restore unto her the first joy in His love first felt so many years ago.

Her thirst, never quenched for the Word of God, took her on countless trips to hear it proclaimed for at least fifty years. When poor health prevented her from going she eagerly awaited the return of her pastors who loved to share with her the "Feast of God's Word" they heard at the associations attended. Hearing of the goodness of God proclaimed gave joy and animation to her conversations with family and friends.

Few have been so blessed to attend church as long as she did: for over a year in a wheel chair - some sixty years total. During most of that time she led our songs with a strong, clear, perfectly pitched voice which left no doubt in hearer's ears that hers was a voice fit for heaven where she now adds that voice to the host singing endless praises to the most high.

Submitted by her Loving daughter this Sunday after her death; Sunday, March 17, 1996.

Carrie Jo Williams

Signs of the Times

DEVOTED TO THE OLD SCHOOL BAPTIST CAUSE

" The Sword of the Lord and of Gideon "

VOL. 164 KEELING, VA., OCTOBER 1996 NO. 10

SIGNS OF THE TIMES

ISSN - 0199-0063

Subscription price $10.00 per year - $18.00 two years

Published each month by

SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.

Established in 1832

Devoted to the Old Baptist Cause

CIRCULATION OFFICE

Elder J. R. Williams
1012 Bennett Circle
Keeling, Va. 24566

EDITORS

Elder J. R. Williams, Editor
1012 Bennett Circle
Keeling, Va. 24566
Phone (804) 792-8758

Elder Kenneth R. Key, Editor
721 Willard Street
Greensboro, N.C. 27405
Phone (910) 273-7464

ASSOCIATE EDITORS

Elder Richard H. Campbell
2171 Allen Court
Germantown, Tenn. 38138
Phone (901) 753-7791

Elder C. B . Davis, Jr.
1251 Paynes Tavern Rd.
Roxboro, N.C. 27573
Phone (910) 599-7236

Elder C. C. Wilbanks
217 Bastrop Drive
Monroe, Louisiana 71203
Phone (318) 343-5473

All letters for this paper containing subscriptions and remittances, should be mailed to Elder J. R. Williams, 1012 Bennett Circle, Keeling, Virginia 24566. All articles and letters for publication, all notices of meetings and all obituaries should be mailed to Elder Kenneth R. Key, 721 Willard Street, Greensboro, N.C. 27405.

SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.
1012 Bennett Circle, Keeling, Virginia 24566

METAPHORICAL VISIONS IN NATURE'S PARK

When in nature's grand parks I am posing
And viewing omniferous scenes,
I just wonder if people are dozing,
Or cut off from the outside by " screens. "

Singing birds often prompt me to linger
And to wonder why I have the "blues,"
When there's sueh a melodious singer
Who doth gather each day what he "chews."

Then I meditate upon the condition
Of the pessimistic people who live—
Hope that I can make it my mission,
"Lots of joy my fellowman to give."

As I stand by the brookside and ponder
O'er the beautiful glittering stream,
As it flows o'er the rock—not to wander
But to enter a more copious stream.

There's a thought that I grasp in the vision
That we choose the right goal in this life,
Dissuade trouble in making decision,
Persevere, not considering strife.

When we're nearing the goal we're pursuing
It is easier to progress than before,
Because, then, we are veritably viewing
That great copious stream we adore.

If we study surroundings daily,
And apply the morals we acquire
We will then be approaching life gaily
For my country I'll be a "live-wire."

Elder E.J. Lambert

—Published in Southern Standard, Arkadelphia, Clark County, Arkansas

CONTENTS

EDITORIAL 218
Elder C.C. Wilbanks

VOICES OF THE PAST .....
John Warburton
Elder T.F. Adams
Elder Gilbert Beebe
Elder W.D. Griffin

CONTRIBUTIONS 239

OBITUARIES 239
Sister Ora Short Adams
Curtis Carl Dodd

EDITORIAL

DEATH

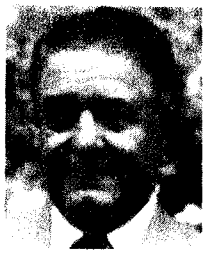
Elder C.C. Wilbanks

"Verily, verily, I say unto you, He that heareth my word, and believeth on him that sent me, hath everlasting life, and shall not come into condemnation; but is passed from death unto life." John 5:24.

Jesus spake these words, yet most of the world knows not the meaning of them. They understand the passing of life unto death, but not the passing of death unto life; for they know nothing of being dead in trespasses and sins. All men are born dead in trespasses and sin; not physically dead, but spiritually, for death means, to be cut off or separated from something. All men were separated from God when the first Adam sinned by eating the forbidden fruit, for God had said, ***"In the day thou eatest thereof, ye shall surely die."*** Adam is the federal head of all fleshly men: we are only Adam multiplied. In Rom 5:12 we read, ***"Wherefore, as by one man sin entered the world, and death by sin; and so death passed upon all men, for that all have sinned."*** This leaves none that have not sinned, and this is the death Jesus spake of in John 5:25, saying, ***"Verily, verily, I say unto you, The hour is coming, and now is, when the dead shall hear the voice of the Son of God: and they that hear shall live."*** Neither do unregenerate men understand the true meaning of everlasting life. To me everlasting life and eternal life are the same. If our life is everlasting or eternal it had no beginning and will never end: for it was in Christ before the foundation of the world, but is only now made manifest with the new birth. Jesus said unto Nicodemus, ***"Ye must be born again." He also said, "My sheep hear my voice, and I know them, and they follow me: and I give unto them eternal life and they shall never perish."*** Jesus gives them the life that was in him before the world was spoken into existence. He gives them ears to hear and hearts to

understand what the Spirit says unto the church, which is the bride of Christ. They are also given faith to believe in him.There are those to whom this faith is not given, and Jesus said unto them, ***"I told you, and ye believed not: the works that I do in my Father's name, they bear witness of me. But ye believe not, because ye are not of my sheep, as I said unto you."***

What evidence do we have that we have been born again of the Holy Spirit? We are made to see that we are sinners and we hunger and thirst after righteousness. If a man be in Christ, he is a new creature: old things are passed away, and all things become new. ***"The Spirit itself beareth witness with our spirit, that we are the children of God." Rom 8:16.*** We are no longer ***"in the flesh, but in the Spirit, if so be that the Spirit of God dwell in you. Now if any man have not the Spirit of Christ, he is none of his. And if Christ be in you, the body is dead because of sin; but the Spirit is life because of righteousness. But if the Spirit of him that raised up Jesus from the dead dwell in you, he that raised up Christ from the dead shall also quicken your mortal bodies by his Spirit that dwelleth in you." Rom 8:9-11.*** Some of the meanings of the word quicken are, to arouse, to stimulate, to become enlivened or aware. These things the Holy Spirit does if he is in us.

"And you hath he quickened, who were dead in trespasses and sins." Before we were quickened, we walked according to the course of this world, fulfilling the desires of our flesh and mind, and were by nature the children of wrath, even as others. As Paul said, ***"I know that in me (that is, in my flesh,) dwelleth no good thing."*** He also said, ***"For I was alive without the law once: but when the commandment came, sin revived, and I died."*** Paul was not aware of his sins, ***"for without the law sin was dead."*** What was the commandment that came? Was it not the holy laws of God? The Lord said, ***"I will put my laws in their mind, and write them in their hearts: and I will be to them a God, and they shall be to me a people." Heb 8:10.*** In Ezek 36:26-27 God said, ***"A new heart will I give you, and a new spirit will I put within you: and I will take away the stony heart out of your flesh, and I will give you a heart of flesh. And I will put my spirit within you, and cause you to walk in my statutes, and ye shall keep my commandments, and do them."*** What a gracious promise this is to poor hell-deserving sinners!

Paul said, ***"For sin, taking occasion by the commandment, deceived me, and by it slew me."*** We must also be slain if we live with Christ, ***"For he that is dead is freed from sin. Now if we be dead with Christ, we believe that we shall also live with him." Rom 6:7-8*** Christ took our sins upon himself and died unto sin once, but he arose from the tomb and now lives unto God. We are told to reckon ourselves also to be

dead unto sin, but alive unto God through Jesus Christ our Lord. We have *"become dead to the law by the body of Christ, so that we should be married to him who is raised from the dead, that we should bring forth fruit unto God. For when we were in the flesh, the motions of sin, which were in the law, did work in our members to bring forth fruit unto death. But now we are delivered from the law, that being dead wherein we were held; that we should serve in newness of spirit, and not in the oldness of the letter."* The letter of the old law was the handwritten ordinances that was against us, and was contrary to us, but they were blotted out of the way, being nailed to the cross of Christ. Jesus forgave all our sins, *"There is therefore now no condemnation to them who are in Christ and walk not after the flesh but after the Spirit. For the law of the Spirit of life in Jesus Christ hath made me free from the law of sin and death." Rom 8:1-2.* Paul tells us that the law entered *"that the offence might abound. But where sin abounded, grace did much more abound: that as sin hath reigned unto death, even so might grace reign through righteousness unto eternal life by Jesus Christ our Lord" Rom 5:20-21.* Paul then asks, *"Shall we sin that grace may abound?"* Then he answered, *"God forbid.. How shall we, that are dead to sin, live any longer therein?"* Again he said, *"For sin shall not have dominion over you: for ye are not under the law, but under grace. What then? Shall we sin because we are not under the law, but under grace? God forbid. Know ye not, that to whom ye yield yourselves servants to obey, his servants ye are to whom ye obey; whether of sin unto death, or of obedience unto righteousness?"*

Brethren, we know that the commandment or law of God is spiritual, but we are carnal and sold under sin. Our old man is not changed with the new birth and he is constantly in warfare with the new man, so that we cannot find how to perform that which is good. But let us not yield to the temptations of our flesh, for, *"There hath no temptation taken you but such as is common to man; but God is faithful, who will not suffer you to be tempted above that ye are able; but will with the temptation also make a way to escape, that ye may be able to bear it."* If, however, we yield to temptation we have an advocate in heaven with God, Jesus Christ our High Priest. *"For we have not an high priest which cannot be touched with the feeling of our infirmities; but was in all points tempted like as we are, yet without sin. Let us therefore come boldly unto the throne of grace, that we may obtain mercy, and find grace to help in time of need."* Let us also give thanks unto him daily for all our many blessings.

There is one more death that I will mention before I close this short and imperfect treatise. It is the death that

the children of God who are in Christ shall never suffer. ***"Blessed and holy is he that hath part in the first resurrection: on such the second death shall have no power."*** Jesus Christ is the first resurrection, and my hope is that I have a part in him.

Eld. C.C. Wilbanks

VOICES OF THE PAST

THE HUMILITY OF GOD'S PEOPLE

Preached at Trowbridge on Tuesday evening, September 24th, 1850

"Even so, it is not the will of your Father which is in heaven that one of these little ones should perish." (Matthew 18:14).

Should it please the Lord, we will attempt, Firstly, to notice these "little ones;" Secondly, to notice that they have many times great fears whether they shall perish at last or not; and, Thirdly, we shall notice that these fears are all groundless.

I. Our text says, "It is not the will of your Father that one of these little ones should perish." It appears by the connection of the words that these "little ones" are the dear children of God, the great God. Jesus Christ calls them His "little ones." They believe in His name. But it is very striking here to see their weakness; they are as weak as little children. The disciples came to Jesus, and asked Him a question: ***"Who is the greatest in the kingdom of heaven?"*** There is that in our nature which wants to discover things that are hid from our view; and that nature the children have, even the children of the Lord Jesus Christ, and it is sometimes manifested; but it shows their weakness and ignorance. What a mercy it is we have such a compassionate Jesus, Shepherd, and Friend. ***"Jesus called a little child unto him, and set him in the midst"*** - what a humbling reproof to the question! - ***"and said, Verily, I say unto you, Except ye be converted and become as little children, ye shall not enter into the kingdom of heaven." (Matthew 18: 1-3)*** It does not mean the conversion of their minds, merely to believe in God's word. A man may be converted a thousand times from one thing to another, and not have conversion of soul, and the new birth. It is plain here, that except you are brought to see your littleness and your nothingness, as a child, there is no hope of your entering into heaven.

It seems that Christ was speaking something like this when He was referring to His death and sufferings. Peter seemed willing to die and to suffer with Him. Peter professed great things for Christ; he said he was willing to follow Him to prison and to death. When, however, the blessed Lord came nearer to His journey's end, He says to Peter, ***"Simon, satan hath desired to have thee, that he may sift thee as wheat; but I have prayed for thee that thy faith fail not."*** But Peter told Jesus he would

go with Him even unto death: ***"Though all men shall be offended because of thee, yet will I never be offended." (Matthew 26:33)*** Jesus answered him and said, ***"This night, before the cock crow, thou shalt deny me thrice."*** And when Peter came to the judgment-seat with Him he could make use of nothing but falsehood. When one came and said, ***"Thou art one of his disciples,"*** he replied, ***"I know not the man."*** When another testified that he certainly was the man that was with Jesus, he said, ***"I know not what thou sayest,"*** and backed his lie with an oath.

I believe that Peter, when he told Christ he would die with him, really meant what he said. But what are we, when left to the Devil? What was David? What was Noah? What was Lot? What was Solomon? We do not know half of our weakness and the power of the Devil, but as God opens it up to us. Then Jesus says to Peter, When thou art converted" - when thou art converted. Now Peter had had regeneration, and had been converted by the Spirit of God; for Jesus says, ***"Flesh and blood hath not revealed it unto thee, but my Father which is in heaven." (Matthew 16:17)*** But when Peter was converted he was changed in his mind, and restored by the love and power of God. He could then speak to the tempted with encouragement, and point them to a blessed Redeemer, that had ***"conquered death, and him that had the power of death, which is the Devil."*** He could ***"rejoice by the power of God, through faith unto salvation, ready to be revealed in the last time."*** God will bring His people into a child-like view of their littleness in their own eyes, to be "little" in their own hearts. How often does the Apostle John write to the "little children!" But, say you, there are "fathers" and "babes", and there are "yound men and fathers." But I find that "fathers" are as bad when God leaves them, and as glad of a little succour from the breasts, as even babes are. They are "fathers" in judgment, and "fathers" in the testimony of the faith that God gives them; but though they are "strong in the Lord and in the power of his might," God will bring them to feel little, very "little ones", in their own eyes.

This is very strikingly set forth in the account we have of the Apostle Paul. It is very evident from Paul's testimony, that he was engaged in a great work, and his labours were in a very great measure owned and blessed. It appears evident that Peter and the rest of the apostles had not that superior knowledge that God had given Paul nor such deep, mysterious views into the truth; for they all and everyone seemed to reverence him as being superior in attainments to them. Peter says, "There are many things" in brother Paul's declarations "hard to be understood" - that is, by the unlearned of God, he does not mean the literally unlearned, but the unlearned by the teaching of the Holy Ghost; he does not mean the literally unlearned, but the unlearned by the teachings of God's Spirit - they that never could understand the mysterious language.

Now if we come to look at the apostle's view that he had of himself, there is never a child of God in the world that would exactly agree with him; but they will agree not to differ with him, nor to be angry with him, nor to contend with him in a jealous way. The apostle says, ***"Unto me who am less than the least of all saints is this grace given, that I should preach among the Gentiles the unsearchable riches of Christ." (Eph. 3:8)***

Here is the father and the child, here is a great one and a little one - great in the infinite grace of God, but in himself the least, the very least. This is the very top-stone of realities in religion. How strikingly the Apostle Peter sets it forth, when he speaks of the Church of God: ***"Feed the flock of God that is among you, taking the oversight among them, not by constraint, but willingly; not for filthy lucre, but of a ready mind." (1 Peter 5:2)*** Then he speaks to the young to submit themselves unto the elders. Yea, he says, ***"All of you be clothed with humility; for God resisteth the proud and giveth grace to the humble"*** - the humble, the lowly, the "little ones," the fainting ones; those poor feeble ones that cannot do without the Lord, that can have nothing but what is from the Lord. So little and so feeble are they in their own eyes, and so unworthy of the least of the mercies of God, that they do know what it is at times in their very hearts and souls to say, Amen, to what the apostle said respecting God's Church. He says, ***"He has chosen the foolish things of the world, the weak things of the world, yea, and things that are not, to bring to naught things that are; that no flesh should glory in his presence." (1 Cor. 1:27-29)*** But ***"he that glorieth, let him glory in the Lord." (verse 31).***

These "little ones" are the people who are humble, and who think themselves so unworthy of God's notice that, if they attempt to pray, they think it is presumption to attempt to take His name into their polluted lips. God loves these "little ones", God admires these little things; they are His delight, His pleasure, and they shall live to His honour and glory for ever and ever! What a sweet declaration is that where God says, ***"He that humbleth himself shall be exalted." (Luke 14:11)*** It does not mean that of his own nature, or of his own working, or of his own strength he can humble himself, nor can any one humble himself in his own judgment. You might as well talk of a man that can go and build up a ladder to reach the heavens, or take a telescope and count the stars and bring the number of them down, as talk of a man humbling himself, or humbling his fellow creatures in any way. The power can come from no one but from God. What a cutting question God puts to Job! He says, ***"Look on everyone that is proud and bring him low, and tread down the wicked in their place. Hide them in the dust together, and bind their faces in secret. Then will I also confess unto thee that thine own right hand can save thee." (Job 40: 12-14)*** But till you can do that, there is no strength in you to humble yourself.

That has never been, nor ever will be.

You may talk to men, and by your continual taking you may seem to observe some signs of humility in them; yet, at the same time, there is pride in their hearts, as much as ever there was in any mortal man that ever existed. It is not a feigned humility that God requires; it is a felt one. There never was a poor soul that was brought "little" in his own eyes, "little" in his own strength, "little" in his own knowledge, "little" in everything respecting himself, but who was made to feel so by grace. Grace does it all. Nothing can humble but grace; nothing can soften but grace. Not all the terrors and wrath of God can soften the heart, in its nature, before the power of God reaches it. The law working upon the heart and the conscience does not do what grace does; and, if ever you are brought to experience His grace, you will be filled with humility and brought to lie humbly at His feet. To all eternity the ungodly, with the wrath of God poured in upon their never-dying souls, will continue in a state of hardness while they are in existence; and when this life shall end, they will look up and curse God and their King to a never-ending eternity.

It is nothing but grace that can melt the soul and bring it to feel its own worthlessness and its own nothingness; and therefore God says that He giveth grace to the humble. Grace to humble him, grace to carry him through his time-state, grace to encourage him, and grace to bring him up again. These "little ones" are all dependent upon grace. God says, *"Out of the mouths of babes and sucklings." (Psalms 8:2)* He hath ordained praise. They are all babes and sucklings in their own feelings; for they cannot move, cannot proceed, but as they are favoured by the Father of all mercies. They are just like a babe. They cannot speak a word but they have been taught - they must be taught to eat and instructed in everything; they are dependent for every thing all their life long. The Lord says, *"I thank thee, O Father, Lord of heaven and earth."* Here is the head, their true head. He says to Mary, *"Go to my brethren, and say into them, I ascend unto my Father and your Father, and to my God and your God." (John 20:17)* He addresses them as His brethren, as the bone of our bone, the flesh of our flesh. He says, *"I thank thee that thou hast hid these things from the wise and prudent, and revealed them unto babes"* - unto babes - *"even so Father, for so it seemed good in thy sight."*

II. There is a Brother of ours in the presence of God who knows what it is to go like a little child to be taught, to be instructed, to be led, to be fed, to be protected, to be delivered; and all our help is entirely upon Him; when these little ones hang upon Him, they will be safe for ever and ever. How at times my soul goes out to the Lord when the Holy Ghost sweetly whispers into the ear that He carries the *"lambs in his bosom, and gently leads those that are with young."* He leads these little ones, His weak ones, and His feeble, stammering ones; He will safely lead

them home to eternal glory. The centurion saw no one so unworthy as he was; but the Lord took him in hand. (Luke 7:7-9) If you have a child, or a servant, and come to see that there is that littleness, and a sight and sense of their own unworthiness, it leads you to have compassion for them more than you would for one this is not so. The Devil cannot bear the sight of a meek child of God. But it is a blessed mercy to be led to see one's own littleness and unworthiness.

It is evident that these little ones are favoured of God; for the Lord has set His love upon them. Yet at times they are in such confusion, and have such sinkings, and have such things to pass through, that there are fears raised in their hearts whether it will be well in the end - whether they shall perish at last. And when this comes into the soul of one of these little ones, why, it is like a hell in the heart. "What!" says the soul, ***"to pass through this world, where all is misery, and be lost at last - to perish and never see Jesus, and be sunk where there is nothing but sorrow and gnashing of teeth!"*** It shakes him from head to foot! It makes his very heart tremble to think of it! It sinks him into black feelings, that he is ready to give it all up for lost, and say with Zion of old, ***"The Lord hath forsaken me, God hath forgotten to be gracious."*** "Aye," says David, ***"He hath shut up his tender mercies; will he be favourable no more?"*** Yea, my friends, Abraham was shaken here when God left him to trial of himself and to the power of the Devil. But God came and lifted him up again; for he said, ***"Fear not, Abraham, for I am thy shield and thy exceeding great regard." (Gen. 15:1)***

When the Devil comes in the heart and raises up rebellion there, it shakes the strongest traveller and makes him sink; yes, and brings him to cry like a child for his Father to come to his help and his support. He begins to think how it will be in the end; and that crafty Devil of the bottomless pit terrifies him, and he is afraid there is nothing in his heart but the old man of sin. What a ransacking there is! The Devil will sometimes bring texts of Scripture. He will perhaps bring the parable of the ten virgins, and say that the soul may be like some of them, have merely an outward show. He never brings these when the poor soul has the oil of joy in the heart; he is quiet enough then about the five wise virgins, for his Master is there. But when He is gone, in comes carnal reasoning, and unbelief backs it by crediting what the Devil has said. "Well," says the Devil, "there were ten virgins, they were all met together, all walked together, and all ate at one table. They all went out together, and when they came to the bridegroom's house, five of them were wise and five were foolish. Now, says the Enemy and unbelief, "you see you are nothing but carnal, you have no life, nothing at all but an empty name."

This brings the soul almost to a stand. But there is one thing that stirs him up, and that is, that the "little one" can go and cry to his Father. One thing you see with little sucklings and babes is that they will talk to their parents.

The babe knows his parent, and therefore he can tell him what he feels, and make known that he has a want; it makes its wants known in "cries and tears." The mother and the father, when the child begins to cry, say, "What is the matter with the child?" Everything must be left for it, and there is watching and nursing of the child, and all possible care is taken of it; for it goes to the parents' hearts to hear the crying of the young child. It has taken this effect upon them, when they have heard their child in distress. This is just how it is with our Infinite Father, when the Devil comes in, and they begin to think that they shall perish at last. Their souls go out to God, anxiously inquiring, "Where am I? What am I? Am I nothing but an empty professor? Am I nothing but a hypocrite? Oh, search me! Oh, try me! Oh, reveal Thyself in my heart! Oh, lead me in the way everlasting!" This is the cry of a child to a Father, my friends; for these are children at the right hand, and they all go to the Lord as unto a kind Father. But when they are under the righteous law of God they cannot call him Father; they dare not call him Father when they are in the midst of their distress. They dare not do it, they are afraid it is presumption; they never can do that cheerfully and blessedly till He calls them children. Oh, how sweet when the soul can say, "Father," and He condescends to call them children! How they go to God with all their cares and troubles, just like little children, for Him to decide everything for them!

It is of no use going to the rest of the brethren to decide the matter. Some will run here and there with their trouble, to this minister and to that; and some of God's children are quite wearied out in this way, for they find there is nothing but a dry breast for them anywhere, let them go wherever they will. They go about where they think there is a godly man, and state their feelings, and ask him what he thinks about it. "Well," he says, "I really believe it is the work of God, and I think the Lord will appear for you; for there is evidently a hungering and thirsting, and they that hunger and thirst after righteousness shall be filled." (Matthew 5:6) He tells the soul to wait and to watch. Why, the man can do no more! He cannot bring the witnessing Spirit home to the sinner's heart: ***"It is the Spirit that beareth witness with our spirits that we are the children of God." (Romans 8:16)*** And therefore the soul goes away a little encouraged, and, perhaps, gets a little hope. Then by and by something come to his mind, and he says, "How can they tell whether I am one?" Here he comes to see his unworthiness, and he is obliged to go to God as a child. God is determined that He will have His children to find that they can derive no solid comfort but from Him.

III. Then these "little ones" perhaps think and fear how it will be with them at the last. But the Lord says, ***"Even so, it is not your Father's will that one of these little ones should perish."*** Not your Father's will - your Father's will. Bless His precious and dear name, when He reveals it to our

hearts that He is our Father. "It is not his will that one of these little ones should perish." Well, it is His will that they should go to glory. Not one of them, not the feeblest, not the weakest, the emptiest, nor the vilest of all His little flock shall perish. The Lord says, "Fear not, little flock, it is your Father's good pleasure to give you the kingdom." (Luke 12:32) The kingdom of God is for none else. The proud, lofty professor of religion, who boasts of his talents and of his judgment, God depises, for all this boasting is only a bandaging up for hell. No one will ever enter heaven who has not a broken heart. The poor soul that is little in his own eyes is blessed; for "Blessed are the poor in spirit, for theirs is the kingdom of heaven." Theirs is the kingdom. Heaven is for all God's Church; and His justice, His mercy, and His love, His promises, His oath, His faithfulness, and every part of His glory surround these "little ones." God will take away every tear and every distress; and He says, "I will be round about them as a wall of fire, and the glory in the midst of them." (Zech. 2:5) It is not the will of His Father that "one of these little ones should perish," but they shall be for ever "saved with an everlasting salvation," and shall no more be confounded, world without end.

John Warburton

MEDITATIONS ON SOLOMON'S TEMPLE

BY ELDER T.F. ADAMS
WILLOW SPRINGS, N.C.

"She hath hewn out her seven pillars."

I do not claim to have superior knowledge over my precious brethren in writing on this or any other portion of God's sacred word. Some have said "the seven pillars" represent the seven churches of Asia. But as we view the natural building of Solomon, we see the building is supported by the pillars, and the pillars get their support from the rock bed underneath. Now the pillars are between the rock and the building, which seems to me to more fully represent the apostles and prophets who were peculiarly fitted and hewn out to withstand the cold, chilly winds, and give succor and support to the children of God by reason of the severe trials and afflictions which they were enabled by the grace of God to pass through. Would you not say that you have many times drawn comfort and peace from their sacred writings, when they were applied to your experience by the Holy Ghost? When the Apostle John was exiled upon the isle of Patmos, he said, ***"I am your brother and companion in tribulation."*** Remember that it is when you are in tribulation that He is your bosom friend.

The word "seven" is often used to denote fullness. The above views which I have penned seem to me to be in harmony with the inspired writings

of the Apostle Paul: ***"And are built upon the foundation of the Apostles and Prophets, Jesus Christ himself, being the chief corner stone; in whom all the building fitly framed together groweth unto an holy temple in the Lord." Eph. 2: 18-21.***

"She hath killed her beasts." The provisions for one day in Solomon's household was thirty measures of fine flour, and three score measures of meal. Ten fat oxen and twenty oxen out of the pastures and an hundred sheep, besides harts and roebucks and deer and fatted fowl. I Kgs. 4:22-23. Was all of this portion of God's sacred word penned just to make history and fill up space? Indeed no. For we are told that ***"whatsoever things that were written afore time were written for our learning that we through patience and comfort of the scriptures might have hope."*** Before this meal and flour was reduced to its present state, the grain must go through the upper and nether mill stones, then kneaded together and baked in a hot oven. The blood must be drained out of the beast and fowls before they were prepared to feed the hungry of the household of Solomon.

What can these beasts and fowls represent? Do they not portray in types and shadows, the suffering and death of the meek and lowly Lamb of God who was delivered for our offenses and was raised for our justification; and they more particularly point to the Gospel day, when we are blessed to sit down in the kingdom with Abraham, Isaac and Jacob, and partake of the heavenly feast. But before ye are partakers of this heavenly feast, we too must be crucified with Christ (Paul said, I am crucified with Christ";) and die under God's just and holy law, and have part in His resurrection, before we can eat the flesh of the Son of Man and drink His blood.

"She hath mingled her wine." Wine is often spoken of to typify the Gospel of Christ. Song of Solomon 7:9. The mingling of wine beautifully portrays the various gifts, which God has placed in the Church for the edification of the saints. ***"Now there are diversities of gifts, but the same spirit, and there are differences of administrations, but the same Lord." I Cor. 12:45.*** And God has placed them in order, first the apostles, then prophets, evangelists, pastors and teachers, ***"for the perfecting of the saints, for the work of the ministry, for the edifying of the body of Christ." Eph. 2:14.*** One precious saint will often say, ***"I had rather hear Elder _____ than any preacher I have ever heard."*** Another one says, ***"I had rather hear Elder _____."*** What makes this difference? It is because his preaching is more suited to your experience. How discouraging it would be to the poor servants of God if all the household of faith were to center upon one servant and not a word of encouragement for the rest of us. But our God has so arranged it in His divine providence that each one shall receive his portion in due season, and

get the flavor which is best suited to his or her taste.

"She hath also furnished her table." The table which Solomon set was furnished with a great variety of foods with all the necessary vitamins to supply the body with health and strength, but would you suppose that all the food was good to the taste? My answer is no. For my mother often, when I was a small boy, made me eat many things that I did not enjoy so well, but she knew it was good for my body. If I could have had my way I would have begun with the desserts and ended with desserts. I have often said that the children of God remind me of a family of little children seated around a table which was filled with coarser food and a dish of ice cream in the middle, and without the guiding hand of their mother they will almost invariably start on the ice cream and end on the ice cream. Why is this? The answer is because the cream is more delicious to the taste. But the good mother says you all must eat a reasonable supply of the coarser foods, then I will serve you dessert last. It may be that she has a supply of the better tasting food, but she knows that a well balanced diet makes a healthier child. So our God never questions you and me concerning the kind of food we shall have. If we could have our way, we would live on love, joy, peace and happiness all the time, but ah! when He sees fit He gives us sorrow, trouble and afflictions. Now you can see that all the food that is listed on the menu is not good to the taste, but is it not good for the body? David said, ***"Before I was afflicted I went astray, but now have I kept thy word." Psa. 119:67.*** Now afflictions were not good to his taste but through this suffering he kept God's word. Can you not read your own experience here?

"She hath sent forth her maidens." When we are invited to a banquet or feast do we not see the maidens serving the guest? No doubt, but what this was a wonderful sight for the Queen of Sheba to behold in the Temple of Solomon. Everyone serving in the place and order in which this Great King has placed them. Do you know of a more beautiful sight than to see the guests seated around and each humble servant of God handing our to the household of faith such things as his Master has supplied him with? The Lord said to Peter, ***"Feed my lambs" and "Feed my sheep."*** The Lord did not tell him to convert a goat into a sheep. But the words are simply this, ***"Feed my lambs" and "Feed my sheep." Jno. 21: 15-16.***

Through the sufferings and death of Jesus under the law, all the preparation was made for the servants or maidens, to serve in the Gospel day. ***"For my flesh is meat indeed and my blood is drink indeed." Jno. 6:55.***

"She crieth upon the highest places of the city." It will be noticed in the ninth chapter of Proverbs verse 14, that the foolish woman, ***"Sitteth at the door of her house on a seat in the high places of the city."*** But the woman who possesses wisdom ***"she crieth upon the highest places***

of the city" which is in keeping with the inspired prophet Isaiah, *"and an highway shall be there and a way, and it shall be called the way of Holiness." "The unclean shall not pass over it; but is shall be for those the wayfaring men though fools, shall not err therein." Isa. 35:8.* What a comfort to a poor tempest-tossed child of God when the Holy Ghost applies the above words to your weary soul and you are lifted up and sometimes made to feel that you are in the way (Jesus). Abraham's servants said, *"I being in the way the Lord led me to the house of my master's brethren."* Could he fail to reach the designated place since He was in the way? Jesus says "I am the way." He taketh His own sheep and goeth before them.

"Who is simple let him turn in hither." How wonderful is the teaching of the Holy Ghost, though you feel to be weak in intellect, yet by degrees this great mystery is gradually opened up to your poor souls, that Christ Jesus dies for the ungodly. Though you may feel to be a fool, you shall not err therein. We have often heard it quoted "Though fools, shall not enter therein", but the scripture reads *"Though fools shall not err therein." Isa. 35:9.* The reason that you can not err therein, is because you are in Christ Jesus. Now we are led from Law to Gospel, and our eyes are opened to view the heavenly scene and receive some knowledge of the fact that He (Jesus) is made to be sin for us, who knew no sin that we might be made the righteousness of God in Him. Then we can get a glimpse of the truth of the inspired Apostle, that Jesus is made unto us wisdom, righteousness, sanctification and redemption.

"As for Him that wanteth understanding she saith to him, come eat of my bread and drink of the wine which I have mingled. All of this was written for those who die under God's just and holy law, and their souls are raised up into newness of life. Then it is that the Holy Ghost reveals Jesus to them as their precious Savior, for the inspired Apostle Paul said that *"no man can say that Jesus is the Lord but by the Holy Ghost." I Cor. 12:3.* As the veil is gradually being lifted and we are enabled by the Holy Spirit to get a glimpse through the lattice work and view the heavenly scene beyond, we are drawn nearer to our precious Savior, and we can more fully understand that this same Jesus which Phillip preached to the Eunuch was first manifested to us in the person of the Father; second, He was manifested to us in the person of the Holy Ghost. John said, *"for there are three and bear record in heaven, the Father, the Word and the Holy Ghost, And these three are One."* Paul said, *"For in Him dwelleth all the fullness of the Godhead bodily." Col. 2:9.*

Now we can see that the Son is as old as the Father and the Father is as old as the Son. For John said, *"In the beginning was the word, the word was with God, and word was God. The same was in the beginning with God. All things were made by Him, and without Him was not*

anything made that was made. In Him was life and the life was the light of men." Jno. 1:1-4. This same Jesus which Philip preached to the Eunuch has many names, some of which are recorded by the prophet Isaiah, ***"For unto us a child is born, unto us a son is given, and the government shall be upon his shoulder: and his name shall be called Wonderful, Counsellor, The Mighty God, the Everlasting Father, The Prince of Peace." Isa. 9:6.***

The reader may inquire, "How can this Jesus be both the Father and the Son? The term Father means oldest, so in the first administration of the Spirit in our experience, He is manifested to us in the Person of the Father, the Father gives life, then arrests, convicts and condemns us through the administration of the law. Second, He (Jesus) comes to us in the person of the Son. The work of the Son is to fulfill the Law and instruct His people and redeem them from under the curse of the Law. Now when Jesus finished His work in the person of the Son, the Son was crucified and was resurrected the third day, and after abiding here on earth forty days He ascended to the Father.

Now the teaching and instruction which was given to His disciples by this Son Jesus, was concealed in the Law and revealed by Him in the person of the Holy Ghost in the gospel. Before His crucifixion He said, ***"These things have I spoken unto you, being yet present with you. But the Comforter which is the Holy Ghost, whom the Father will send in my name, He shall teach you all things, and bring all things to your remembrance, whatsoever I have said unto you." Jno. 14:25-26.*** Do we not see a manifestation of this Son Jesus exhibited in the person of the Holy Ghost on the day of Pentecost? ***"and they were all filled with the Holy Ghost, and began to speak with other tongues as the spirit gave them utterance." Acts 2:4.*** May I ask this question, has there been any change in the presenting the eternal truth of God from that day until this unless we are overshadowed by the Holy Ghost and the Spirit gives us utterance? The Holy Ghost is the revealer of God's word. You may ask, what does the Holy Ghost reveal? Answer: The Holy Ghost reveals to the children of God the things which were spoken to them by the Son when He was under the Law. When the Holy Ghost reveals these sacred truths to you, which is often done through and by his servants, you no doubt have said that I knew that but I did not know that I did know it. Why is this? Answer: Those things were taught to you in your experience by the Son as a convicted sinner under the law, and the truth of this teaching is now revealed to you in the Gospel day by the Holy Ghost. Therefore, Jesus said the Holy Ghost ***"will bring all things to your remembrance whatsoever I have said unto you."*** Many of John's disciples came to the church at Ephesus, and Paul asked them if they had received the Holy Ghost and they answered that we have not so much as

heard whether there be any Holy Ghost, as they had only been baptised by John with the Baptism of repentance. And when they heard the words of Paul ***"They were baptised in the name of the Lord Jesus, and when Paul had laid his hands upon them, the Holy Ghost came on them: and they spake with tongues and prophesied." Act 19:5-6.***

In bringing my article to a close I will only mention a few thoughts in connection with the sixth verse of the ninth chapter of Proverbs: ***"Forsake the foolish and live, and go in the way to understanding."*** In looking back through our past experience, as a convicted sinner, when we fled to the law for refuge, we can now see how foolish it was to try to justify ourselves by any works of righteousness which we could do. But, being poor blind mortals we could not see the folly of this work system, nor could we comprehend the truths of the inspired word which was spoken by the prophet Isaiah, ***"But we are all as an unclean thing, and all our righteousness are as filthy rags: and we all do fade as a leaf: and our iniquities, like the wind, have taken us away." Isa. 64:6.*** Ah! how true to our experience, we have to be dispossessed of all our legal good, under the Law, and come to the end of our wits and see the justice of our condemnation, under God's just and holy Law, before we can know the true meaning of this sacred prophecy. The Apostle Paul, in giving his testimony, which was dictated by the Holy Ghost written to Titus; which said, ***"For we ourselves also were sometimes foolish, disobedient, deceived, serving divers lust and pleasure, living in malice, and envy, hateful, and hating one another. Titus 3:3.*** What a dark, rough and rugged route we had to travel before we could see the way of understanding. Our souls were enshrouded with darkness, and not one little ray of light could we see. We were like the children of Israel, when they were oppressed by the hand of Pharaoh in Egypt, enshrouded with a darkness which could be felt. Which also must have been the experience of the poor publican, who could not so much as lift up his head, but smote upon his breast, and stood afar off. He prayed and said, ***"God, [he could not then call Him Father. I know this was from my own experience] be merciful to me a sinner."*** The scriptures tell us that He went down justified, rather than the Pharisee, who fasted twice a week, and paid tithes of all He possessed, and could not see himself a sinner before God.

In as much as Christ was delivered for our offenses and raised again for our justification, we too, are crucified with Him. Our souls are lifted up and the Holy Ghost reveals Jesus to us, and for the first time we are given a hope that He is our precious Savior. May I say in my concluding remarks that this hope is so precious that if it were possible you would not exchange it for all the gold and silver that this world affords. Now we can exclaim with the inspired Apostle Paul, ***"I am crucified with Christ, neverthe-***

less, I live, yet not I, but Christ liveth in me, and the life which I now live in the flesh, I live by the faith of the Son of God, who loved me and gave himself for me." Gal. 2:20. Our eyes are now open, our deaf ears are now unstopped, and our heart is now prepared to receive the true instruction, that salvation is by grace, through faith, and that not of ourselves, but a gift of God. Is this not the way of understanding?

Humbly submitted,
T.F. Adams
Willow Springs, N.C.
April 16, 1946.

WHAT ARE THE RELIABLE EVIDENCES THAT WE HAVE PASSED FROM DEATH UNTO LIFE?

Perhaps there is no subject in which the feeble, fearful, trembling, tempted and doubting children of God feel a greater interest than to know what are the scriptural evidences of being in a quickened and regenerated state; as there can be no subject in which they feel so much concerned. One brother writes that he would be in despair if it were not for one bright spot in his life, alluding to the time when Christ was first revealed to him as his Savior, but recalling to mind his happy frame on that occasion, his hope is frequently revived. In reflecting on this remark we have felt inclined to enquire, Can it be possible that the brother has never had but one reliable evidence in his long life, that he is a subject of saving grace? We know that it is very natural for us to revert to our first experience when doubts and fears assail our faith and hope in God. We do not object to this calling to mind God's former loving-kindness unto us, as evidences of his saving grace. Jeremiah remembered the time of the wormwood and the gall; from which God had graciously delivered him, and his hope was thereby revived. But is it right to overlook all other evidences and rely only on the first displays of God's love and mercy to us? To such exclusive reliance we object, because it underrates and overlooks the daily experience of the saints, which although in many instances they may not be as vivid and satisfactory to us as the first, are equally important and reliable, and should therefore be as fully appreciated, not only for the comfort of the saints, but also for the praise of the glory of God.

Because it tends to a repudiation of all subsequent evidences as being less conclusive and reliable, or worthless. How many have hung down their heads despairingly, because their first experiences were not so distinctly marked as those of others of whom they have heard or read; and although they can keep even pace with others in every subsequent step of their religious travel, are all their lifetime in bondage, through fear that they have started wrong, and therefore all subsequent experience has been but a delusion.

It may be that the general practice of our churches in the examination of

applicants for baptism and membership, has been faulty in making the first exercises of the candidate far more important than other exercises. While we love to hear related the more wonderful displays of God's power and grace in bringing sinners to a knowledge of the truth, we should also listen very attentively to "the still small voice," which has whispered peace and salvation to the trembling ones. According to our own observation for more than fifty years in the church of Christ, those who have been the most fearful and trembling, have proved the most watchful and prayerful among the followers of Christ. Some have made us doubt the genuineness of their evidences, by the extravagant marvelousness of what they have related, while others who could scarcely say they had a hope, have showed such evident marks of the spirit of humility, self-abasement, and fear of being a disparagement to the church, that they have taken every step with the greatest fear and trembling, have given us the more satisfactory evidence of the work of grace wrought in their hearts by the finger of God. But we need not advert of observation, nor to feelings of satisfaction, for we have a more sure word of prophecy or instruction, to which we do well to take heed.

The scriptures of truth do not leave us uninformed as the heaven-stamped and sealed evidences of a quickened state. Let us examine some of them. The case of Philip and Eunuch, (Acts viii. 26-39), is in point. Here is an application for the ordinance, and the great question, What doth hinder me to be baptized? is asked. The man of God who was full of the Holy Ghost, is amply qualified to decide this matter, which concerns all others as well as the Eunuch. How does Philip settle this question? Whatever impediment might be in the way to hinder the Eunuch, is still in the way of all others, and whatever qualifications entitled him to the privilege, are equally applicable to all others who possess them. Philip did not say, If you can distinctly call to mind your first religious exercises, if you saw the flaming gulf open to receive you; and all your sins were distinctly presented to your terror-stricken soul; if you were held in that distressing state a certain length of time; and can distinctly tell how you felt, and what you thought during this time of bitter anguish of your soul, and if you know just when, and where, and how you were delivered, and how you felt at that time; and if you do not now feel too unworthy, to be numbered with the saints. These were not the questions proposed, nor the prerequisites demanded. If they had been it would have debarred thousands of the precious children of God from that holy ordinance, and perhaps the Eunuch himself would have been rejected. But observe, the only question was as to the then present state of the Eunuch, and not a question was asked in regard to his former exercises of mind. "If thou believest with all thine heart, thou mayest." Shall any one now dare impose any other requisite than that which the Holy Ghost through Philip then required? That which ap-

plied to one, equally applies to every subject of grace.

But let it be remembered that the question implied more than a formal profession of belief. It is not enough that the natural judgment or understanding should assent to the truth, for it is with the heart man believeth unto righteousness, and with the mouth confession is made unto salvation. This belief must come from the heart, not the head; for the law of Christ is written in the hearts of the children of God. A new heart is given them, for the old heart is destitute of the faith of the Son of God; and a new spirit is put within them, for their faith is the fruit of the spirit; if, therefore, the candidate believes with all his heart, it is an infallible testimony that he has received this new heart, and new spirit is given him. Now, according to this example, we insist that the church and the administrator should be satisfied that the candidate has passed from death unto life - is born again, and has that full belief in Jesus Christ as the Son of God, which can only result from the faith of Jesus Christ dwelling in his heart.

There are many who without any change of heart, without any love to God, or knowledge of their own lost and helpless condition, with no saving knowledge of God, of Christ, of the way of salvation, may say I believe that Jesus Christ is the Son of God, and speaking after the manner of men, they do; that is, they have a traditional belief; knowing no reason why they should disbelieve what they have read or heard others say; but in the case of Eunuch, there were strong circumstantial evidences that God had wrought this faith in his heart. His mind was directed to the scriptures; he is found reading the book of the prophet Isaiah; he is buried in deep thought; he is earnest to understand the scriptures. He has a thirst for a knowledge of him of whom the prophet wrote, and although a man of high standing and in great authority, he had a childlike humility, and desired that some one of clearer understanding in divine things should guide him. The minister of Christ is gladly received into his chariot; he has a hearing ear, and an understanding heart, and as he hears of Jesus, as preached by Philip, in his heart receives the testimony, gladly receives the word, and most unwaveringly believes that this Jesus is the Son of God, of whom the prophet testified.

Another evidence of his heavenly birth is given in his desire to take on him the yoke of Jesus, to follow him in the ordinance of baptism. Absorbed in thought as he heard of Jesus, and transported with new light upon the subject and theme of prophecy, and attentively listening to the preaching of Jesus by Philip though he was at that time, he did not pass the baptismal waters unnoticed. "See here is water!" Never before had water presented such attraction to his eyes. Wonder, ye heavens! what heavenly beauty this faith discovers in that water; the footprints of his Savior; the bright example for all his children are seen. Did water ever before seem so lovely? The Savior's high command,

"If ye love me, keep my commandments," is applied with power. O what a joyful privilege it would be, he may have thought, if I were worthy to follow Jesus in that delightful ordinance! Nay, I cannot be denied, unworthy though I am. Thou man of God, "See here is water! what doth hinder me to be baptized?"

Indeed, we know of no authority in the scriptures for attaching more importance to past than to present evidences of our having passed from death unto life.

The apostle John says, "We know that we have passed from death unto life, because we love the brethren." Not because our first evidences were so clear, or strongly marked. Not because we have acted so well our part; not because our natures have become better than they were before, nor because we feel that we are now worthy of a place in the house of God, and communion with his saints; but simply because we love them, and desire to be with them.

And Paul says, "For as many as are led by the spirit of God, they are the sons of God." The test is not laid on what is past; but what is present. If we are led by the spirit of God, it will lead us to Jesus; to his work; to his laws, his ordinances, and to his people. It will make us feel that we are very, very unworthy of his favor, and to admire and gaze and wonder at the manner of love which God hath bestowed on us that we should be called the sons of God.

Another present and reliable evidence that we are the children of God, is that "God dealeth with us as with sons." "If ye endure chastening," then have ye the evidence. "But if ye be without chastisement, whereof all are partakers, then are ye bastards and not sons."

How many present evidences are found in the scriptures of our sonship, and heirship, as sons of God and heirs of glory; and who shall tell us that any one, or all of these are less reliable than the first that we ever received?

We would by no means depreciate or undervalue the first evidences which were given us in our new birth; for without that birth we should be forever destitute of all the other evidences. But if we cannot find in our first experience the extraordinary exercises that some others can, we are fully warranted in relying on those which our God has seen proper to give us. If because we cannot tell when, where, or under what circumstances we were born into the natural world, would we be reasonable in concluding that we never were born? The very fact that we are now alive, is sufficient evidence that there was a time when we began to live. If, to-day, we love God, it is because he first loved us. And if we ever have loved him, the evidence is the same, for we could not possibly love him from any other cause.

There is one other evidence we will name, and that is, If we are involved in the Christian warfare, then have we the same evidence of a heavenly birth that Paul had. Until we were born of God the whole current of our nature

ran in one way; our element was sin; it was sweet to our taste, and we drank it as the ox drinketh water. There can be no war where there is one party. In the Shulamite we see as it were the company of two armies. So in every Christian is seen two opposite determined hostile parties. The one is born of the flesh and is flesh; and he held his palace in peace, without opposition, until another party came to occupy the same house, or person. That which is born of the flesh is flesh, and that which is born of the spirit is spirit. These are opposite one to the other; for the flesh lusteth against the spirit, and the spirit against the flesh, and so terribly does the battle sometimes rage, that we cannot do the things we would. All who are born of God, but no others, will, so long as they are here in the flesh, find a law in their fleshly members warring against the law of their mind, which will at times bring them into captivity to the law of sin which is in their members. All the doubts and unbelief that ever assailed or troubled a Christian in regard to his interest in Christ arises from his fleshly nature. Doubts, fears and temptations, unbelief and desponding fears, are the artillery of the flesh and of Satan, planted against the law of their mind; but however the faith of God's people may be stormed, faith shall most assuredly triumph ultimately for God giveth us the victory, through our Lord Jesus Christ. Dead fish will float down with the current; only the living fish will stem the tide. Those who never have any conflict, can never know the joys of victory. Those who have no temptations cannot appreciate deliverance. And those who have no clouds must live in a very dry pasture.

Elder Gilbert Beebe, June 15, 1866.

CALLED

Sometimes my mind is led in meditation to the calling of men to preach. With all my misgivings, doubts, fear, unfitness and leanness yet I think that I know that there is no calling to compare with being called of God to preach. There is a sense in which I would be sorry to hear my brethren voice an impression to preach, but in a wonderful way it is the grandest confession that we could hear from them. I have said that all men are called to preach, some by one thing, some by another, but those called of God are so differently called that it would be worthwhile to notice the difference. Preaching to all, may I say except Old Baptists, is a profession to be taken up and laid aside at will. The preaching of this world is like that. Anybody can learn how to preach their doctrine and can quit when the reason confronts them. That is what they say about it. If a young man came to me and wanted adovice on entering the ministry I would have no hesitancy in telling him to go ahead. What else could we tell them? If they have religion you cannot get it out of them. Let them have the whole thing! But that handful of miserable half-wit, Primitive Baptist preachers! What about them? Not one of them has ever de-

cided to be an Old Baptist preacher. If, and when, impressed by the Spirit to preach, they all decide that they cannot preach. Strange (to carnality) that learning does not change the viewpoint. The most learned man among us today will confess that I did not get it from man but from God. Those the Savior called around him were usually poor and unlearned. Fishermen, by the most people, are held in ill repute. Why? I do not think it is by just merely a whim of the mind. This is divine arrangement. Suppose fishermen had been in the cream of society, the elite of the day? Peter was given to boast of his ability. If he had had a high and noble natural calling he surely would have boasted, but the Savior called him from the net to the ministry. Sometimes a noble, mighty, wise man after the flesh is called. Paul did not say that none were called at all, but not many. The world and the fulness thereof belongs to God, and if it is in keeping with his will to call a well educated man, it does not take any more effort nor any different tactics than with the poorest of the flock. This world takes into consideration a man's personality, looks, learning and everything else that would insure success, but generally speaking God does not do that. Instead of calling that kind he calls a man from the net, plow or shop. God hath chosen the foolish things of this world to confound the wise. I think we have this verified on the day of Pentecost and other occasions. It amazes college professors that an Old School Baptist preacher can speak an hour extemporaneously. Where does it come from? From above, where every gift comes from in the spiritual field. Not only has God chosen the foolish but the weak as well. He just will not fit into the modern ministry, but a man of that kind that has the wisdom of God given him can stand up and give the church a good gospel sermon. God has not only chosen the foolish and weak but base things and despised things, and that is not all he has chosen things that are not to bring to naught things that are. Ponder with us on that for a little while. God choosing that "are" can easily be understood, but choosing that which is "not" is something mysterious. I do not understand it, I am at a loss to explain it, but I desire to believe it and, if my experience is that of a gospel minister, I have felt it. This choosing of things that are not is still more of a mystery when we come to the purpose of it. It is to bring to naught things that are. "O the depth of the riches both of wisdom and knowledge of God! how unsearchable are his judgments, and his ways past finding out!" Rom. 11:33. None can tell why God does this, none can tell how. No need to be searching as to why a little foolish, weak, base, despised (and even one that is not minister can turn the world upside down (Acts 17:6), but look a little closer at your calling brethren! My mind keeps turning to that. Something that is not bringing to naught that which is! Explain it I cannot, experience it I hope I have. Many years ago I was impressed with preaching but I could not do it. I thought I had it hid and I was resolved to never

reproach the church by going behind the sacred desk, but a certain day came and I was at a place of meeting. A man was preaching who never had been looked upon by some as anything but a fool, but I left there completely overcome in tears. I was the something, he the not but it was I that was brought to naught. I love the old man today because I that God chose him to bring me to see how completely I was not. Let me notice again that God did not choose these men and make them foolish, weak, base, despised and not, but that he chose that kind. Everyone of them feels all this as their experience. They know what they are! They live with a man who is all this!

Elder W.D. Griffin

CONTRIBUTIONS

FOR JULY 1996

Mrs. B.T. Hollandsworth, VA $2.00
Mrs. Annie C. Lawrence, VA 2.00
Mrs. E.H. Chandler, LA 7.00
Eld. Raymond Goad, VA 2.00
Donald Agee, VA 2.00
Mrs. Willie Mae Ratliff, VA 5.00
H.C. Brown, VA 5.00
Mrs. French C. Hogan, VA 10.00
Alpha Sears, OH 2.00
Charles Alders, TX 25.00
Clinton N. Barron, LA 2.00
S.R. Fanning, TN 2.00
Eld. Marvin Brumfield, VA 2.00
Mrs. Carrie McDaniel, VA 2.00
Mrs. F.K. Morgan, AR - In memory of husband F.K. Morgan 20.00

OBITUARIES

IN MEMORY OF SISTER ORA SHORT ADAMS

If the Lord will bless me, I will endeavor to write the obituary of our beloved Sister Ora Adams. She was born April 27, 1910, in Pittsylvania County and passed away February 2, 1996, in Lynchburg General Hospital at the age of 85.

She was the daughter of the late James Short and Martha Cox Short. She married our late Brother Delmas Smith Adams on January 2, 1926 and to this union five children were born.

Sister Ora is survived by two daughters, Martha Dalton and Hilda Worley of Hurt, twelve grandchildren and five great-grandchildren. She was preceded by three children, two sons, Percy Adams and Brother Wayne Adams and one daughter Carol Meador.

Sister Ora was a firm believer of salvation by grace, she was given hope and asked for a home with Weatherford Primitive Baptist Church on August 9, 1953 and was baptized on September 13, 1953. She was faithful to attend her meetings, to support her church and loved her brethren.

Sister Ora was blessed with hospitality and loved the visits from her family and church friends. The door of her home was always open with love.

Sister Ora became ill and was confined to the hospital for several weeks

before her death. Her family stood by her side and did all human hands could do for her to make her comfortable. The Lord saw fit to call her home on February 2, 1996. Her funeral was conducted at Weatherford Primitive Baptist Church, 2:00 p.m., February 5, 1996 by her pastor Elder Raymond Goad and Elders Marvin Brumfield and Larry Hollandsworth. Her body was laid to rest, in Weatherford Church Cemetery, beneath a beautiful mound of flowers to await the glorious resurrection morning.

She will be greatly missed by her family, church and friends. May we all that mourn her loss be reconciled to the will of our Heavenly Father who never makes a mistake, it is He who giveth and He who taketh away.

Written By: Pam Betterton

Elder Raymond Goad, Moderator
Elder Marvin Brumfield - Asst. Mod.
Sister Phyllis Goad, Clerk

CURTIS CARL DODD

At the request of Old. Mt. Church I will try to write an obituary of Our Brother Curtis C. Dodd, Who passed away in Martinsville Memorial Hospital, Jan. 3, 1996 at the age of 85. Born March 25, 1910 in Pittsylvania county Va. He was A son of Claude Clevland Dodd Sr. and Suenette Bryant Dodd. He was married to Virginia Appling Dodd who died Dec.18, 1991. He first worked for Dan River Inc. and later worked as A loom fixer for Fieldcrest Mills in Eden NC. until his retirement. He joined Old Mt. Primitive Baptist Church, and was Baptized Aug. 18, 1968, by Elder Walace Smith. Was A loving faithful member until 1989, when circumstance beyond his control, he was put in A Nursing home, where he lived until A few days before his death in the hospital. He leaves to mourn two sons. Pete Dodd of Goose Creek Island, SC. and Roy Dodd of Brisbane, California. three sisters, Margaret McNichols of Blairs, Doris Barker of Ringold, and Agnes Vaughn of Danville; five brothers, Charlie Dodd of Elon College, N.C. Albert Dodd, Melvin Dodd and Bobby Dodd all of Danville,and C.C. Dodd Jr. of Blairs; seven grandchildren and several great-grandchildren. The funeral for Curtis Carl Dodd formerly 1106 Wyllie Ave.was conducted 11 a.m. Wednesday from the chapel of Barker Funeral Home by the Rev. Dr. Charles B. Scearce. Interment was in Highland Bural Park. He was layed to rest beneath A beautiful mound of flowers, A token of love from his family and many friends to await the second coming of Christ. Done by order of Old Mt. Church April 21, 1996.

Elder C.B.Davis, Moderator
Sarah Barker, Clerk

COLOSSIANS 3:3-4.

For ye are dead, and your life is hid with Christ in God.

When Christ, who is our life, shall appear, then shall ye also appear with him in glory.

Signs of the Times

DEVOTED TO THE OLD SCHOOL BAPTIST CAUSE

" The Sword of the Lord and of Gideon "

VOL. 164 KEELING, VA., NOVEMBER 1996 NO. 11

SIGNS OF THE TIMES

ISSN - 0199-0063

Subscription price $10.00 per year - $18.00 two years
Published each month by
SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.
Established in 1832
Devoted to the Old Baptist Cause

CIRCULATION OFFICE
Elder J. R. Williams
1012 Bennett Circle
Keeling, Va. 24566

EDITORS

Elder J. R. Williams, Editor
1012 Bennett Circle
Keeling, Va. 24566
Phone (804) 792-8758

Elder Kenneth R. Key, Editor
721 Willard Street
Greensboro, N.C. 27405
Phone (910) 273-7464

ASSOCIATE EDITORS

Elder Richard H. Campbell
2171 Allen Court
Germantown, Tenn. 38138
Phone (901) 753-7791

Elder C. B . Davis, Jr.
1251 Paynes Tavern Rd.
Roxboro, N.C. 27573
Phone (910) 599-7236

Elder C. C. Wilbanks
217 Bastrop Drive
Monroe, Louisiana 71203
Phone (318) 343-5473

All letters for this paper containing subscriptions and remittances, should be mailed to Elder J. R. Williams, 1012 Bennett Circle, Keeling, Virginia 24566. All articles and letters for publication, all notices of meetings and all obituaries should be mailed to Elder Kenneth R. Key, 721 Willard Street, Greensboro, N.C. 27405.

SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.
1012 Bennett Circle, Keeling, Virginia 24566

SONG

JESUS, my love, my chief delight,
For thee I long, for thee I pray,
Amid the shadows of the night,
Amid the business of the day.

When shall I see thy smiling face—
That face which I have often seen?
Arise, thou Sun of Righteousness!
Scatter the clouds that intervene.

Thou art the glorious Gift of God
To sinners weary and distrest;
The first of all his gifts bestowed,
And certain pledge of all the rest.

Could I but say this Gift is mine,
I'd tread the world beneath my feet,
No more at poverty repine,
Nor envy the rich sinner's state.

The precious jewel I would keep,
And lodge it deep within my heart;
bt home, abroad, awake, asleep,
It never sbould from thence depart !

Beddome.

CONTENTS

EDITORIAL 242
Elder C.C. Wilbanks

CORRESPONDENCE 247

VOICES OF THE PAST 249
Elder Isaac N. Van Meter
Elder Gilbert Beebe
Elder L.L. Schenck

MEETINGS 262

CONTRIBUTIONS 262

OBITUARIES 263
Elder Gerald D. Shipman
Hattie H. Stegall

EDITORIAL

ALL IN ALL

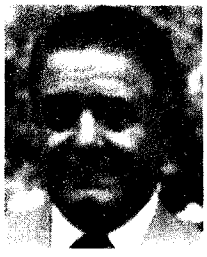

Elder C.C. Wilbanks

"Christ is all, and in all." (Col.3:11).

What a tremendous declaration of truth this embraces. This is the total sum of the gospel of Jesus Christ and his salvation of his people. His people are the ones chosen in him before the foundation of the world, that they should be holy and without blame before him in love. Their names were written in the Lamb`s book of life: not one name shall be added thereto, nor one name removed from that book. These people are called by many names: the sons of God, children, sheep, the elect, the church, the bride, a chosen generation, a royal priesthood, a holy nation, a peculiar people, etc.

Christ is our all. Everything that we are and every blessing we shall ever receive was given him of God, ***"Who hath saved us and called us with an holy calling, not according to our works, but according to his purpose and grace which was given us in Christ before the world began." "He that spared not his own Son, but delivered him up for us all, how shall he not with him give us all things?"*** Christ is our life, wisdom, righteousness, redemption, sanctification, justification, prophet, priest, King, hope, faith, advocate, mediator, love, strength, bread, well of living water, etc... Volumes might be written upon each of these, with God`s blessings, but I would write only a few words upon some of them, and pray that God will give me his gracious guidance.

First and foremost is life. Without him we are nothing, we are as the dust from which we are made. We were given life in Christ when God chose us in him before the foundation of the world. ***"For in him we live, and move, and have our being; ... for we are also his offspring."*** The life that was given us is eternal and will never die. This natural, fleshly body in which we dwell will surely die, but it is only our dwelling place while here on

earth. If we be Christ's children, he also dwells in this body with us. Jesus said, *"If a man love me, he will keep my words: and my Father will love him, and we will come unto him, and make our abode with him."* Why do we love him? *"We love him, because he first loved us."* Not all men love him. Unto the Jews who sought to kill him Jesus said, *"I know you, that ye have not the love of God in you."* Unto them he also said, *"But ye believe not, because ye are not of my sheep, as I said unto you. My sheep hear my voice, and I know them, and they follow me: and I give unto them eternal life and they shall never perish."* The life that Jesus gives is the life given him before the world began. Of this life he said, *"He that heareth my word, and believeth on him that sent me, hath everlasting life, and shall not come into condemnation; but is passed from death unto life. Verily, verily, I say unto you, The hour is coming, and now is, when the dead shall hear the voice of the Son of God: and they that hear shall live."* All men are born dead in trespasses and sin. This is the death Paul speaks of: *"For as in Adam all die, even so in Christ shall all be made alive." And, "For ye are dead, and your life is hid with Christ in God."*

Jesus is our redemption and sanctification, and the price holy justice demands is death: *"for without the shedding of blood there is no remission."* Jesus shed his blood on the cross of calvary. He is our redeemer, *"Who gave himself for us, that he might redeem us from all iniquity, and purify unto himself a peculiar people, zealous of good works," "Forasmuch then as the children are partakers if flesh and blood, he also took part of the same; that through death he might destroy him that had the power of death, that is, the devil, and deliver them who through fear of death were all their lifetime subject to bondage."* Jesus could lawfully redeem us, for we were his; and he could satisfy God's holy justice by shedding his blood in our room and stead; for we have a living unity with him. *"We are members of his body, of his flesh, and of his bones."* This man, Jesus, *"after he had offered one sacrifice for sins for ever, sat down on the right hand of God." "For by one offering he hath perfected for ever them that are sanctified."* As our high priest he offered himself a sacrifice unto God, and he himself was the sacrifice. When Jesus died on the cross, his people, his church, his bride was in him: *"For by one Spirit we are all baptized into one body." "Know ye not, that so many of us as were baptized into Jesus Christ were baptized into his death? Therefore we are buried with him by baptism into death; that like as Christ was raised up from the dead by the glory of the Father, even we also should walk in newness of life."* If Christ had not been raised up from the dead there could be no resurrection for us. But

he *"was delivered for our offenses, and was raised again for our justification." "Therefore as by the offence of one judgment came unto all men to condemnation; even so by the righteousness of one the free gift came upon all men unto justification of life."* Therefore Jesus is our righteousness and justification.

Jesus now sits in the right hand of the throne of God as our high priest, our advocate with the Father, our judge, and our King. Let us approach unto our high priest in supplications and prayers, for, *"We have not an high priest which cannot be touched with our infirmities; but was in all points tempted like as we are, yet without sin."* It seems to me that I fail dreadfully in approaching him, but when I am blessed to do so, it brings a season of rejoicing to my soul. Jesus said, *"No man cometh unto the Father, but by me." John wrote, "And if any man sin, we have an advocate with the Father, Jesus Christ the righteous."* As our advocate, Jesus pleads his righteousness in our behalf, for our sins were imputed unto him and his righteousness was imputed unto us by faith in him. Abraham was strong in faith, giving glory to God, believing what God had promised: (for all the promises of God are sure in Christ, *"For all the promises of God in him are yea, and Amen, unto the glory of God.")* therefore it was imputed to him for righteousness. *"Now it was not written for his sake alone that it was imputed to him; but, for us also, to whom it shall be imputed, if we believe on him that raised up Jesus our Lord from the dead." "Blessed is the man to whom the Lord will not impute sin."* How do we attain faith and belief and hope, (for these can not be separated)? Jesus said, *"It is the work of God, that ye believe on him who he hath sent."* Paul said, *"Unto you it is given, in the behalf of Christ, not only to believe, but also to suffer for his sake."*

Now let us consider faith, believe and hope, for, *"The natural man receiveth not the things of the Spirit of God; for they are foolishness unto him; neither can he know them, because they are spiritually discerned."* How, then, do we attain unto them? By *"Being born again; not of corruptible seed, but of incorruptible, by the word of God, which liveth and abideth forever."* The `word of God' is Jesus Christ, for, "--and his name is called The Word of God." *"For by grace are ye saved through faith; and that not of yourselves: it is the gift of God."* Grace, faith and hope are gifts from above, "-- from the Father of lights, with whom is no variableness, neither shadow of turning." *"He that spared not his own Son, but delivered him up for us all, how shall he not with him give us all things." "Now faith is the substance of things hoped for, the evidence of things not seen."* To have a hope in anything we must have some evidence that it will come to pass. Our God given faith is that evidence, and we

must walk in that faith and not by sight. Faith causes us to believe the promises of God, and gives us hope that we are embraced in them. If we could walk by sight, what need would we have for hope? *"For we are saved by hope: but hope that is seen is not hope: for what a man seeth, why doth he yet hope for? But if we hope for that which we see not then we with patience wait for it."* Jesus Christ is our hope, and he hath promised, *"I will never leave thee, nor forsake thee."* Our hope of salvation is in Christ, and God *"--hath saved us, and called us with an holy calling, not according to our works, but according to his own purpose and grace, which was given us in Christ Jesus before the world began ."*

Let us pass on. Jesus is also our judge. *"For as the Father raiseth up the dead, and quickeneth them; even so the Son quickeneth whom he will. For the Father judgeth no man, but hath committed all judgment unto the Son." "Behold my servant, whom I have chosen; my beloved in whom my soul is well pleased: I will put my spirit upon him, and he shall shew judgment to the Gentiles."* I believe we stand before the judgment seat of Christ every day, and we must bear his judgment, for the Father *"hath given him authority to execute judgment also, because he is the Son of man."* Jesus said, *"I can of myself do nothing: as I hear, I judge: and my judgment is just; because I seek not mine own will, but the will of the Father which hath sent me."* This is not the judgment of that final day, for Christ has already suffered the penalty for our transgressions, and we shall never perish; but in the flesh we sin daily, and our judgment is instantly given: for he chastens us. *"My son. despise not the chastening of the Lord, not faint when thou art rebuked of him: for whom the Lord loveth he chasteneth, and scourgeth every son whom he receiveth." "But if ye be without chastisement, whereof all are partakers, then are ye bastards and not sons."* His chastisement is not in anger, but in love. His chastisement is a portion of the manner in which he loves us. *"Behold, what manner of love the Father hath bestowed upon us that we should be called the sons of God."* His chastisement shows us the errors of our ways and leads us into the path of righteousness.

Jesus is our Prince of Peace. "--and his name shall be called Wonderful, Counsellor, The mighty God, The everlasting Father, The Prince of Peace." Jesus said, *"Peace I leave with you, my peace I give unto you: not as the world giveth give I unto you. Let not your heart be troubled, neither let it be afraid."* No matter how we are troubled, afflicted and persecuted; when our sins rise up as mountains before us or we sink beneath the raging billows, if Christ speaks "peace be still" to us, as he did to the winds and the sea, then we are instantly at peace, and we can sing praises unto his holy name.

Jesus is our Lord and King. *"Lift up your heads, O ye gates; and be ye lifted up ye everlasting doors; and the King of glory shall come in. Who is this King of glory? The LORD strong and mighty, the LORD mighty in battle.*** the LORD of hosts, he is the King of glory."* A king must have a kingdom; people to rule over, and servants. In the book of Daniel we read, *"And in the days of these kings shall the God of heaven set up a kingdom, which shall never be destroyed: and the kingdom shall not be left to other people, but it shall break in pieces and consume all these kingdoms, and it shall stand for ever."* This kingdom is the kingdom of God and his people. The kings of these other kingdoms shall make war with the Lamb, and the Lamb shall overcome them: *"for he is the Lord of lords, and King of kings: and they that are with him are called, and chosen, and faithful." "And there was war in heaven: Michael and his angels fought against the dragon; and the dragon fought and his angels, and prevailed not; neither was their place found any more in heaven."* Our King has ever gone before us and fought our battles, and he has always won the victory. The scripture says, *"He will swallow up death in victory." "O death, where is thy sting? O grave, where is thy victory? The sting of death is sin; and the strength of sin is the law. But thanks be to God, which giveth us the victory through our Lord Jesus Christ."*

Jesus was our king when he was born. When Pilate asked if he were a king, he answered, *"Thou sayest that I am a king. To this end was I born, and for this cause came I into the world, that I should bear witness unto the truth."* Though he is our King, he became a servant. *"Who, being in the form of God, thought it not robbery to be equal with God: but made himself of no reputation, and took upon himself the form of a servant, and was made in the likeness of men: and being found in fashion as a man, he humbled himself, and became obedient unto death, even the death of the cross."*

Our Saviour has risen from the dead, and he shall give us the ultimate victory when he shall return again without sin unto salvation. *"For the Lord himself shall descend from heaven with a shout, with the voice of the archangel, and with the trump of God: and the dead in Christ shall rise first: then we which are alive and remain shall be caught up together with them in the clouds, to meet the Lord in the air: and so shall we ever be with the Lord."*

Brethren, is this not our blessed hope? Surely we greatly desire to hear our King and Saviour say, *"Come ye blessed of my Father, inherit the kingdom prepared for you from the foundation of the world."*

Eld. C.C.Wilbanks

CORRESPONDENCE

Dear Editors of The Signs:

It's been nearly 22 years since I last wrote to you dear people; and The Good Lord willing, I am writing today to say I would like very much to renew my subscription to the Primitive Baptist paper. It's been so long since I've subscribed I don't know if the address is correct or not, or if The Signs is still being published. I hope and pray it is. Back in 1974 the subscription cost was $4.00 per year, and Elders David Spangler & John D. Wood were the Editors ..... among others.

I have been blessed by God in many ways - and chiefly, from my way of thinking, is a belief in salvation by grace to sinners like me, as taught and preached in The Old School Baptist doctrine.

I have kept all the Signs I took during the 10 years or so I subscribed, and have most of the copies of my mother's from back in the forties. I'm also blessed to have *"Hassells Church History"*, Elder Durands *"Fragments"* and Elder Lambert's *"Tried in the Furnace."*

I've raised 4 children and am still married to my husband of 38 years. A lot of grief and sorrow as well as little bits of joy here and there have been my lot. I don't feel any different now than I did 20 years ago as regards to my belief. But in those day's I put my Lord aside and my husband (a non-believer) first in my life. The only Old-School Baptist's that remain in this part of the county besides myself are my 98 year old mother and a brother Ed Larson both living at Mead. My aunts who were firm believers are dead and gone (Mary Edkard - Haseltine Allen - Eve Floyd ..... I tried a few years ago to get in touch with some of the people in the church at Naces, Wash. but did not have any luck..... I've also tried going to a little non-denominational church that has been started near where I live, but find it as I knew I would; nothing there for me .... The people are nice enough, and sincere in what they believe but its just not the same.

I'm enclosing a check for what I hope and pray will be the beginning of a renewal of my subscription to the Signs, and God willing, if it should come to pass, I hope to never let it expire again.

If this $10.00 more than covers the cost for a year - please use the balance for the indigent fund.

From One whose hope has never been taken from her - Tho it grows mighty dim at times.

Love, Caroline Martin
Rt. 1, Box 690
Davenport, Wash. 99122

Dear Editors and Friends
In Christ Jesus,

Our belief and hope in Christ Jesus brighten up a dark world. The love and fellowship we have for one another is a gift of God. Truly he is the giver of every good and perfect gift and the Father of Lights as we are told in the scriptures.

The last issue of the Signs was a sweet comfort to me. Its words of praise and honor and glory are so good to read, and rest to the weary soul. What a blessing to receive a precious publication like that each month - and we are blessed with a few others. Our Saviour said He would not leave himself without a witness.

Our hope in Jesus makes it easier to press on in this old life.

As the wise one said, we hope we can continue to pray with and for one another and we hope we will continue to be blessed with sweet worship services in the Lord.

How will you, the quickened believers, know there is nothing better than the comforting presence of the Lord. He is charity in faith, hope and charity. We recall that faith and hope look for that which is to come but the charity of our Saviour comes into fulfillment in a better world and is never ending, and the anchor of the soul in His people. I do hope I am one of them.

Again we thank you all for your labor of love and your every effort in getting the Signs to us.

As you all know, the whole book of Hebrews is wonderful. I recently read a little in it and found the promise as written near the end of Chapter 8 about the new covenant especially comforting to quickened believers: Part of verse 10 .. ***"after those days sayeth the Lord; I will put my laws into their mind, and write them in their hearts: and I will be to them a God, and they shall be to me a people:"***... 11 is valuable too. On to verse 12 ***"For I will be merciful to their unrighteousness, and their sins and their iniquities will I remember no more."*** In chapter 9 the precious promise of Christ redemption continues stating that He is children's high priest in V. 12 or by his own blood he entered in once into the holy place having obtained eternal redemption for us. V.14. ***"How much more shall the blessed of Christ, who though the eternal spirit offered himself without spot to God, purge your conscience from dead works to serve the living God."*** If we are in that wonderful Scripture we are safe.

Sister Nancy Rose D. Ferguson

Dear Elders and Editors;

Time once more to renew my subscription for 2 yrs. I look forward each month for the Signs - they bring food and comfort, which is not supplied by mortal man, but entirely by our heavenly father.

I do not wish to complain, but I do miss not having a Primitive Baptist Church out here. I was directed to a church that called themselves primitive baptist but they do not seem to

believe in God's predestination of all things and as I talked to the preacher on various subjects - he would say "Well you see, we don't see it that way." They did not use any musical instruments in their services and said, as I think we all feel that God supplies the music and it originates in the heart. I attended their services for a month or two. They treated me well and I tried to do the same toward them, but I did not feel at home with them. I did not tell them why maybe I should; but I just quit going. I've read I believe in the Bible where it says *"come out from among them and be ye separate"* and have wondered if it might apply to me in this case. I do believe that our all wise God has a purpose in all of these churches or they would not be - but at the same time I want to go where God is given all praise honor and glory. God requires no help from mortal man. God is all powerful, and supplies all our needs, for which I hope I am grateful, but fear many times I am not.

In Christian Love,
Minnie Cunningham

PSALM 111:7-10.

The works of his hands are verity and judgment; all his commandments are sure.

They stand fast for ever and ever, and are done in truth and uprightness.

He sent redemption unto his people: he hath commanded his covenant for ever: holy and reverend is his name.

The fear of the Lord is the beginning of wisdom: a good understanding have all they that do his commandments: his praise endureth for ever.

VOICES OF THE PAST

FROM ZION'S LANDMARK
(May - June 1996)

"Walking About Zion," appeared in Zion's Landmark during the year 1869, by Elder Isaac N. Van Meter (1816-1894) of Illinois. (Zion's Landmark was hardly two years old when it was published.)

This article was one of several chapters that was first published in pamphlet form in which Elder Van Meter left on record many things that he had beheld in a vision of the church to take place in these latter days and times in which we are now living.

While at the time the churches and associations at large were abounding in a wonderful state of peace, having just been separated from the worldly, missionary system that had been introduced only 40 years earlier (1832-1840), yet, he saw in this vision a great pall of gloom again enshroud her, which was yet to take place in a dilemma of unknown proportions. Elder Van Meter fully describes the church's perplexity and plight in this article, as he had beheld in his vision.

When I read it recently, my mind was immediately carried to very recent years, if not deceived, with his description of the trial and affliction of the true, militant church, as seen in his vision that accurately describes and coincides exactly with the same trial and affliction that we have just

experienced, and appears to be an ongoing thing at this time.

If it is possible, I would appreciate seeing this article republished as it appeared in Zion s Landmark 127 years ago. Elder Mewborn, I am enclosing a copy of this article for your use and review. If you should feel it best not to republish, just cast it aside. On the other hand, I believe many people would be glad to read it again at this time.

It is Inevitable that Elder Van Meter was greatly blessed of the Lord, and that we have now lived to see his prophecy come to pass after all these years. This dear elder, I believe, saw the church delivered from the great red dragon when the watchman in his vision said, I must leave Zion under thls cloud for the present, and seek a place where the light shineth. God had already prepared a place for His light to shine, even in the wilderness, where He would feed Hls church, here in the world a thousand two hundred and threescore years. See Revelation 12:6. He signed (or closed) his article, " A VISITOR."

From an unworthy one, I trust, grieved for the Cause of Christ

WALKING ABOUT ZION

In my tenth visit to Zion, the city of the great King, I saw, as was intimated In my last one, a great change take place in her peace and prosperity; a cloud arose and overcast the city with gloom, and its inhabitants were brought into trouble, mourning, and woe.

Although the task Is an unpleasant and painful one, I must, for the information of the reader, and as a warning to those who shall live hereafter, give a true and faithful history of what I saw and heard. As soon as I got within the city, I saw that a great change had taken place in many respects, and although the form and structure of the place, with its gates, streets, and courts were about the general aspect of underlying things was greatly changed, and the customs and habits of its citizens were very different from what they were when I last visited the place. In the first place I observed that darkness and gloom brooded over the city, and lowering clouds hung heavily upon it, so that nothing could be seen clearly, but everything the eye beheld was enveloped in gloom. I noticed also that the business of the city, and the well ordered labors of the King's servants,were well nigh suspended and their work deranged; I thought I could see, also, a want of that true friendship and love I had formerly observed among the inhabitants, and even a coldness and reserve among the watchmen.

Under my deep mortification and grief at this sad state of things, I groped about the city in quest of some one that could tell me the true cause or causes, which had so sadly worked to produce so great change; but I knew not whom to approach. There appeared to be two or more parties in the city, and each was ready to screen itself and cast the blame upon others. I fell in company, however, with an old experienced watchman, whose

care-worn and honest countenance inspired me with confidence, and from him I obtained the following detailed account of the causes and the nature of their troubles.

He told me that, in the first place, he would begin with the watchmen themselves, many of whom were as much to blame, if not more, than the other citizens of the place. As it was their sacred trust, by the order of the King, to watch over the city and its inhabitants, and both by precept and example to teach the laws and obligations pertaining to the kingdom, the King had commanded them most solemnly, saying: *"If the watchman see the sword come, and blow not the trumpet, I will require the blood of the slain at his hand. (In substance.) " Yet if thou warn the wicked, and he heed it not, thou hast delivered thy soul." (Ezek. 33:1, 9). "Blow ye the trumpet in Zion, and sound an alarm in my holy mountain." (Joel 2:1.) "Take heed therefore unto yourselves, and to all the flock over the which the Holy Ghost hath made you overseers." (Acts 20:28.) "I charge thee therefore before God, and the Lord Jesus Christ, who shall judge the quick and the dead at His appearing and His kingdom; preach the word; be instant in season, out of season, reprove, rebuke, exhort with all long suffering and doctrine."(II. Tim. 4: 1, 2.) "In all things shewing thyself a pattern of good works." (Titus 2:7.) "He that is the greatest among you, let him be as the younger; and he that is chief, as he that doth serve." (Luke 22: 26.) " Let each esteem others better than himself."* This, and much more, had the King commanded His watchmen respecting their trust to the subjects of the King, and to one another and fellow laborers in the good cause. The station these men filled was so exalted and honorable, and the promise of the King to protect and support them so positive, that one could hardly conceive how they should ever become delinquent or unfaithful in the discharge of their trust. And yet it was even so with many of them. My old informant told me that by degrees many of these watchmen became careless about watching over the city, and some even slept while the enemy was about. Some wanted to change places with others and not labor where their King had placed them at the petition of the citizens. Some became envious and jealous of others whom the King had set in a conspicuous place, and whom the people esteemed higher for their work's sake and faithfulness.

When they convened, the people at their solemn assemblies, instead of each one feeling, as heretofore, to prefer others to take the lead and to give them the uppermost seats at their feasts, some were found to be jealous of others' good names and gifts, and sought to injure their good standing and influence, and to strive to get above them. Some went so far as to even make his brother an offender for

a word, and would hint to the citizens behind his brother's back, that he was not true to the King. Thus, matters worked among the watchmen, who should have been the last men in all the King's dominions to give offence; and soon it was manifest that confidence and unity were much impaired among them, and many began to absent themselves from their solemn convocations. While these examples were set by the watchmen, and they were thus delinquent in their trust, it is not surprising that the citizens should also become Indifferent, and even corrupt in practice. "Like priest, like people," was as true in this case as it was In the days of Hosea (chapter 4:9.) The citizens became slack in their trust to their King and to one another; they neglected their obligations; they forsook their meetings; they neglected to read the King's laws asking His advice, and because Iniquity abounded, the love of many waxed, became cold. Backbiting and fault finding took the place of charity to others no more guilty. Instead of bearing the burdens of others, and being ready to sympathize with them, too many were found ready to add to their affliction by siding with their accusers. Some became tired of the King's service, and would even speak slightly of His laws and ordinances. These were often found working for their own selfish aggrandizement when normalcy would have required them to have been engaged in the King's service. In this way and many others, I was told, did the watchmen and the citizens provoke the displeasure of the King of Zion; while, at the same time, my old informant, and some other faithful watchmen, were engaged day and night in reproving, rebuking and exhorting, with all long suffering and doctrine, saying in the name of the King: ***"Remember from whence thou art fallen, and repent and do the first works; or else I will come unto thee quickly, and will remove the candlestick out of his place, except thou repent." (Rev. 2:5.)***

Those unfaithful watchmen were, many of them at least, such as had crept into the city unawares, for the want of vigilance on the part of the porters and others, and had been employed as watchmen without the King's authority; many of whom were enemies to Zion and to her King. Their intrigues had, however, drawn away some of the King's servants, and their dissimulations had deceived many of the true friends of the King. The city had been much filled up of late by accessions from the surrounding nations, who had witnessed her prosperity, but unfortunately for her peace, many of the uncircumcised had been admitted through carelessness with a desire to augment or increase their numbers, on the part of the citizens. But alas for Zion the once happy and prosperous city the light and glory of the earth. After she had thus provoked the King, had gone astray from His commandments, had left her first love; and after she had been admonished and exhorted trom time to time by her faithful servants, to whom she turned a deaf ear, the light of His countenance was withdrawn and dark-

ness enveloped the city. A thick cloud also hung over the place, seeming to portend a storm, and intervened between the citizens and the throne of the King. Few people could be seen in her streets, and she looked desolate. One of the watchmen mourned her thus: *"How doth the city sit solitary that was full of people! She that was great among the nations, and princess among the provinces, how is she become tributary. She weepeth sore in the night, and her tears are on her cheeks." "The ways of Zion do mourn because none come to the solemn feasts." (Lam. 1: 1, 2, 4.) "How hath the Lord covered the daughter of Zion with a cloud in His anger." (Chap 2:1.) "How Is the gold become dim! How is the most fine gold changed! The stones of the sanctuary are poured out in the top of every street." (Chap. 4:1.) "O Israel, thou hast destroyed thyself; but in me is thy help." (Hos. 13:9.)* I must leave Zion under this cloud for the present, and seek a place where the light shineth.

A VISITOR

ROMANS V.18.

"Therefore, as by the offense of one judgment came upon all men to condemnation; even so by the righteousness of one the free gift came upon all men unto justification of life."

This, like all the inspired epistles, was addressed to the people of God expressly, and to them exclusively. Paul, after announcing himself as a servant of Jesus Christ, and his official character, an apostle separated unto the gospel of God, &c., thus defines the subject of his address: *"To all that be in Rome, beloved of God, called to be saints."* Although this department of the church was in Rome, and probably the members were generally Gentiles by nature, still they, as well as the Jews, were strongly inclined in their natural judgment to the legal notion that has always prevailed among carnal men, that the salvation and justification of sinners, depends, at least to some extent, on works to be by them performed as the condition on which they are to be saved. No error has ever been more prevalent among the fallen sons of Adam, more opposite to truth, nor more pernicious in its nature and tendency. Hence, we find the apostle Paul, in all his epistles to the saints, laboring to enlighten his brethren on this subject, and to clearly demonstrate to them that, By grace they are saved, through faith, and that not of themselves, for it is the gift of God. Not of works, lest any man should boast: for says he, *"Ye are his workmanship, created in Christ Jesus unto good works, which God hath before ordained that ye should walk in them."*

The text presents only a detached part of the argument of the apostle in establishing the true ground of justification and salvation. The term "justification," in this connection, is used in reference to the justification of the ungodly, and is therefore spoken of as

being through the redemption which is in Christ Jesus. By which redemption God's children are not only redeemed from punishment, but from all guilt. Being washed from sin and transgression in that blood which cleanseth us from all sin, and clothed in the perfect righteousness, of him who of God is made unto us wisdom and righteousness, sanctification and redemption. To justify such as have never been involved in sin, only requires an exhibition of their righteousness. Thus, in the exhibition of the holy law of God, God's righteousness appears, and he is justified, and every mouth is stopped, and all the world is guilty before him. Not that the exhibition of God's holiness is the cause of our pollution and guilt, but it

is that which makes our guilt apparent. We were found in opposition to God, enemies to him by wicked works. The law, therefore, which manifests God's purity, proves that we are guilty, carnal and sold under sin. But the justification which is unto life, in our text, applies to the gracious work and righteousness of Christ imputed to the saints, by which he has taken away their sins, washed and cleansed them in his own blood, and brought in for them everlasting righteousness. Hence, it is said, that are freely justified through the redemption that is in Chris Jesus.

Now, in order that we may know upon what principle God can be justified, and the justifier of them that believe, we must be made acquainted with the gospel. The law, as we have seen, shows how God is just in condemning sinners; but the gospel alone can show how "Mercy and truth have met together, and righteousness and peace have kissed each other." Merely the substitution of an innocent and sinless victim in our room and stead, to suffer all the penalty of the law due to our sins, could not effect this, unless that sinless victim stood in such relationship to us that he could legally represent us. Truth says, "The soul that sinneth it shall die" Mercy cannot meet this truth in any way that would detract from the nature of truth. Truth has said, God is a jealous God and that he will in no wise clear the guilty. How then can mercy reach the case of guilty sinners without doing violence to truth? Such a meeting of mercy and truth is impossible unless the guilty sinner can be made perfectly free from guilt. But, as we have said, to merely visit the penalty of the guilt of sinners on one who is spotless, innocent and pure, would not sufficiently secure the truth and justice of the law of God, for truth has said, ***"The soul that sinneth it shall die."*** Not another, that has not sinned. Hence, mercy cannot meet truth on any such ground. To condemn the righteous and to justify the guilty are alike incompatible with law, with truth, and with justice. Now to show how the law is honored, eternal justice perfectly satisfied, and truth maintained inviolate in the justification of the ungodly, is the very point which the apostle has clearly established in the text under consideration, and its connection. In the latter part of the fourth chapter, and immediately connected with our sub-

ject, Paul shows that the righteousness of Christ is imputed to the saints, and that Christ was delivered for our offences, and raised again for our justification. And to show how, and upon what ground, his righteousness can be accounted, or imputed to us, he refers, in the parenthesis, from verse 13 to 17th, inclusive, to the figure divinely authorized, for the illustration of this most important point. In elucidation of the doctrine of atonement, he says, "Wherefore, as by one man sin entered into the world, and death by sin; and so death passed upon all men, for that all have sinned: (For until the law, sin was in the world: but sin is not imputed when there is no law. Nevertheless, death reigned from Adam to Moses, even over them that had not sinned after the similitude of Adam's transgression, who is the figure of him that was to come. But not as the offence, so also is the free gift. For if through the offence of one many be dead, much more the grace of God, and the gift by grace, which is by one man, Jesus Christ, hath abounded unto many. And not as it was by one that sinned, so is the gift-for the judgment was by one to condemnation, but the free gift is of many offences unto justification. For if by one man's offence death reigned by one; much more they which receive abundance of grace, and of the gift of righteousness, shall reign in life by one, Jesus Christ.) Therefore, as by the offence of one judgment came upon all men" &c.

Now, let us carefully examine this illustration. "Adam is the figure of him that was to come." And in applying this figure the parallel is run of the imputation of sin, judgment, condemnation and death by and through Adam, who is the figure, and of the imputation of righteousness, justification and life by and through him that was to come, as the antitype of Adam, or as the second Adam, the Lord from heaven.

As Adam is the figure specially provided and given by authority of God himself for the illustration of this mystery, it iS very important that we observe the scriptural testimony of this important figure. Who and what is Adam? We are Informed, Gen. v. 1, 2, "This is the book of the generations of Adam. In the day that God created man, in the likeness of God made he him; male and female created he them; and blessed them, and called their name Adam, in the day when they were created." Adam, as the figure of him that was to come, is a plural being, in the day when God created him. Embodied in his person was his wife, and in his loins were all the families of the earth. And God called their name Adam, in the day when they were created. This one form, into the nostrils of which God breathed the breath of life, was all the human family condensed in one boldily form. This unit by the decree of the Creator was to be fruitful and multiply, until all that was in that unit should be developed. It was Adam in the unit, and it is still Adam in multiplication or development. That which is born of the flesh is flesh, and that which is born of Adam is Adam. Before any of the sons

and daughters of Adam were born, while the whole human race was a unit, by one offense or transgression of the authority of the Creator, sin entered the world. And death by sin, and death passed on all men, (that is, on all the unborn race,) because all had sinned. Not one of the posterity of man was yet born when all had sinned, and death has passed on all men. As further evidence of this, death reigned from Adam to Moses, even over them that had not sinned, after the similitude of Adam's transgression. Before the birth of Cain, the whole human family was driven out of Eden, and could not eat again of the tree of knowledge, and , as from the expulsion of Adam to the time of Moses, the preceptive law was not given, those over whom death reigned by, and as a consequence of their being sinners, it proved conclusively that they were all identified in Adam, and all sinned in him.

It is therefore plainly to be seen that in the declaration of our text, "Therefore, as by the offense of one judgment came upon all men to condemnation." Adam was all men, and all men are Adam. All men, in this case, signifies all that Adam was, and all that Adam is, and all that Adam ever will be, sinned in Adam, judgment came upon them, then and there, while thus embodied in him, unto condemnation. All men, therefore, in this case, clearly means all that Adam represented as their natural earthly progenitor, and no more. On this principle, Paul argues that when Christ died for us, we were even then sinners. Some of us were not born into the natural world for nearly two thousand years after Christ died, yet when he died, more than eighteen hundred years ago, we were all sinners. "For when we were yet without strength, in due time Christ died for the ungodly"; we were then ungodly, and for that reason Christ died for us. But God commendeth his love toward us, in that while we were yet sinners, Christ died for us. Much more then, being now justified by his blood, we shall be saved from wrath through him. For if, when we were enemies, we were reconciled to God by the death of his Son; much more, being reconciled, we shall be saved by his life.

Now for the application of the figure to the second Adam, Jesus Christ, who is the Lord from heaven. The first Adam was not spiritual, but natural; he therefore represented his posterity, not as spiritual, but natural beings, as earthly beings, as living souls, and not as quickened spirits. Still the natural, earthly Adam, was the figure of him that was to come, namely, of Christ. As the natural Adam clearly represented and embodied an earthly race of human beings, so Christ the second Adam, who is the Lord from heaven, the spiritual Adam, and the quickened Spirit, as clearly, fully and completely embodied in his mediatorial Headship of the church, all of the spiritual family, or all of that seed which was ordained to serve him, and to be counted to him for a generation, whom he should see when he made his soul an offering for sin, and in

seeing, be satisfied. As then all the members of the human family are partakers of, and involved in, the original transgression which brought sin and death upon all flesh, so all the members of Christ, whose spiritual and eternal life was given them in Christ, their spiritual Head, are as fully embodied in Christ, and as perfectly represented in him, as the great and glorious law-fulfiller; and as by relationship and identity with the first Adam, his transgression is reckoned to us, so by our spiritual relationship to, and identity with Christ, as the Head over all things to his church, all his members are represented in his righteousness, and on this ground of relationship, the free gift comes upon them all unto justification of life. In regard to the words "all" and "all men," which occur frequently in the apostle's argument on this subject, they imply just what they express. All men, in relation to the natural Adam, are all the human family as such, for they were all created in him, stood in him, and sinned and came under condemnation and wrath in him. The same term, "all men," when spiritual men are referred to, means all who are the members of Christ, or the seed of whom he is the spiritual progenitor. And farther, of the children or members of the natural Adam were made sinners, while they personally lay unconsciously in the loins of their earthly progenitor, almost six thousand years ago, so all the children of God were reconciled to God by the death of his Son, almost two thousand years ago, when he (in due time) died for them, and arose again for their justification, and while they were undeveloped by personal and experimental development or manifestation.

Again, as the decree of Jehovah went forth, saying, Be fruitful and multiply and replenish the earth, and did irrevocably secure the natural generation and perfect manifestation in time of the whole natural Adam, and all that was created in him, so the decree of God has gone forth equally firm,a irrevocable, that all of Christ's seed shall serve him, and be counted to the Lord for a generation; that they shall all be taught of the Lord; that they shall be a willing people in the day of his power; that they shall all come into the unity of the faith and of the knowledge of the Son of God, to a perfect man, unto the measure of the stature of the fullness of Christ.

As the fullness of the measure of the stature of the earthly Adam was perfectly open to the omniscient eye of the Creator from the creation, so the perfect proportion, symmetry and measurement of the mystical body of Christ was always with the Lord. Christ could and did, by the mouth of the psalm say, "My substance was not hid from thee, when I was made in secret, and curiously wrought in the lowest parts of the earth. Thine eyes did see my substance, yet being unperfect; and in thy

book all my members were written, which in continuance were fashioned, when as yet there was none of them."--Psalm cxxxix. 15, 16. Therefore, as by the offense of one, (Adam the first,) judgment came upon all men, (who stood and fell in him,) unto condemna-

tion. Even so, (or exactly so, after this similitude in perfect harmony with this figure,) by the righteousness of one, (Christ, the second Adam,) the free gift came upon all men, (all the members of Christ) unto justification of life. This free gift has come, and it has effected its object, and they upon whom it has come, are fully, freely, effectually and forever justified and reconciled to God, in Christ, raised up together, and they sit together with him in the heavenly places.

"And not only so," says the apostle, "but we also joy in God, through our Lord Jesus Christ, by whom we have now received the atonement." We were reconciled to God by the death of his Son. This was when, in due time, Christ died. But now being called, quickened, born of God, we have personally and experimentally now, received the atonement, and in consequence of having received the reconciliation or at-one-ment, "we now joy in God through our Lord Jesus Christ."

Our carnal, fleshly, Adamie nature, is still under death; for, "If Christ be in you, the body is dead because of sin; but the Spirit is life because of righteousness. But if the Spirit of him that raised up Jesus from the dead dwell in you, he that raised up Christ from the dead shall also quicken your mortal bodies by his Spirit that dwelleth in you."--Rom. viii. 10, 11. The old Adamic man must be dissolved and fall, for dust it is, and unto dust it must return. It shall be sown in weakness, dishonor and mortality, but it shall be raised in power, honor and in immortality. Our flesh shall therefore rest in hope. It shall be changed and made like Christ's glorious body, and mortality shall be swallowed up of life.

"This flesh shall slumber in the ground,
'Till the last trumpet's joyful sound;
Then burst its bands with sweet surprise,
And in the Savior's image rise."

Lengthy as our article is, we have but glanced at the subject. Volumes might be written, and the subject still be unexhausted. May the Lord apply truth to our hearts by the Holy Spirit and pardon error, for the Redeemer's sake.

Middletown, N.Y., July 1, 1856.
Elder Gilbert Beebe

HEBREWS 6: 9-12.

But, beloved, we are persuaded better things of you, and things that accompany salvation, though we thus speak.

For God is not unrighteous to forget your work and labour of love, which ye have shewed toward his name, in that ye have ministered to the saints, and do minister. And we desire that every one of you do shew the same diligence to the full assurance of hope unto the end:

That ye be not slothful, but followers of them who through faith and patience inherit the promises.

Elder R.L. Dodson,
Dear Brother in Christ:

If it will not tax your patience too much I feel I would like to give expression to my thoughts in regard to the scriptures recorded in 2 Peter 2:4, also Rev. 12:9. That in 2 Peter reads, ***"For if God spared not the angels that sinned, but cast them down to hell, and delivered them into chains of darkness, to be reserved unto judgment; and spared not the old world, but saved Noah the eighth person, a preacher of righteousness,"*** etc. That in Revelation reads, ***"And there was war in heaven: Michael and his angels fought against the dragon: and the dragon fought and his angels, and prevailed not; neither was their place found any more in heaven. And the great dragon was cast out, that old serpent, called the Devil, and Satan, which deceiveth the whole world: he was cast out into the earth, and his angels were cast out with him." Rev. 12:7-9.*** These two parts of Holy Writ, while they may bear no relationship to each other, are equally confusing to some of the Lord`s little ones. Sometimes we find it less difficult to tell what these things do not mean than what they really do mean. So if God will guide my mind and pen I would like to present my version of this for the consideration of our dear brethren who read the Signs: ***"The angels that sinned and were cast down to hell."*** It would be dreadful to anticipate even the possibility of any of the angels of the paradise of God sinning and thus forfeit their home in those regions of bliss. This thought really deserves to be dismissed without comment. Firstly, because they must be born of God or they cannot enter into the kingdom of God or they cannot enter the kingdom of heaven, and whosoever is born of God doth not commit sin because he is born of God. Secondly, sin is condemned in the flesh and those disembodied spirits are not encumbered with a body of sinful flesh as we who are yet thus encumbered. Thirdly, Jesus has said, ***"Him that cometh to me I will in no wise cast out."*** I can see no advantage in a good hope through grace if, after we have attained to that glorious state we are still in jeopardy of being cast down to hell. The Catholic clergy claim their ability to pray a soul out of purgatory which claim is, to say the least,fantastic, but it is no less absurd and incredible than to suppose that God would cast one of his holy angels down to hell after having received him in glory. So we will dismiss this theory as being altogether unfounded. But the apostle`s words are not idle words, so we must look for a better solution than this. He is referring to the old world as will be seen by reading this chapter. God`s people, Israel, are the angels under consideration here, and the old world, of course. is that old or legal dispensation wherein the people were under the law of carnal commandments. His people did sin most flagrantly. They trampled under foot the holy law of God until they ***"have all sinned and come short of the glory of God,"*** and God did cast them

down to hell. Not an imaginary abyss burning with fire and brimstone but delivered them into chains of darkness to be reserved unto judgment. As a recompense for their sin he sent Nebuchadnezzar who razed and destroyed and carried the people into exile seventy years. Briefly stated, these are the angels that sinned and this is the hell into which they were cast. We notice that "Noah, the eighth person" is brought to our view in this connection. Noah, the only one whom God saw righteous in that generation. All the rest were counted as exceedingly wicked and this would necessarily include the family of Noah with the rest. As it applies to God's people now so it applied to them. They were by nature the children of wrath even as others. They did nothing to merit the favor so abundantly bestowed upon them. ***"But God who is rich in mercy, for his great love wherewith he loved us, even when we were dead in sins hath quickened us together with Christ (by grace are ye saved.)"***

Perhaps no clearer demonstration of God's election can be found in the Bible than this. Noah, a preacher of righteousness, a type of Christ, was commanded to build an ark, a type of the church. This he did alone. He sought no help from any source only from God, and no help was provided him. Thus Christ said, ***"Upon this rock I will build my church."*** Likewise he went forth in the work alone. He asked for no human aid and any and all who pretend to be helping God must be accounted impostors. ***"Noah the eighth person,"*** Besides him, in his family there were seven souls which represent a full or whole number. God said, ***"Come thou and all thy house into the ark."*** Thus we see the whole family gathered into the ark with Noah, their head and husband. Looking now at the antitype we see the whole family of God gathered into the church with Christ, our exalted head and husband. As before stated, the family of Noah was among that wicked generation hence they did not enter the ark on account of their righteousness or good works but by the virtue of the righteousness of Christ, our exalted head. ***"This is the heritage of the servants of the Lord, and their righteousness is of me, saith the Lord." "Not by works of righteousness which we have done, but according to his mercy he saved us."***

In Revelation it is said, ***"And there was war in heaven."*** I hope no one will be presumptuous enough to suppose this chaos existed in those regions of eternal bliss. This cannot be, although there be some who refer to this scripture to prove the devil was once an angel in heaven but he sinned and thus became a devil. How absurd and incredible, I have not words to express. How could any one suppose that God Almighty is so lax in his government as to allow one of his holy angels to sin and sink so low in infamy as to become his adversary. Who would suppose there are temptations in heaven that are more alluring than the shining courts of glory? This war in heaven was the culmination of one

of the things of which John came to bear witness which it was said must shortly come to pass. *"The kingdom of heaven is at hand."* And this is the heaven in which this war was waged and not in heaven above where all is love. This war no doubt represents the early persecution which the saints of the Lord were called to endure when the Pope ruled high handed and supreme, having both secular and religious authority and many of the saints who had the courage to withstand his tyrannical rule suffered martyrdom at his pleasure. Blood flowed to the horse`s bridle. Let not our brethren be misled by this. This does not mean the blood was two feet deep or more which is must have been to reach the horse`s mouth; but the bridle is that by which the beast is controlled. He is held in check, he is turned hither and thither. Says the apostle James, *"Behold, we put bits in the horse's mouths, that they may obey us; and we turn about the whole body."* Thus the blood of the saints flowed unto the time when this beast, the dragon, was checked in his unholy holocaust. *"Michael (Jesus) and his angels fought against the dragon; and the dragon fought and his angels, and prevailed not; neither was their place found any more in heaven. And the great dragon was cast out, that old serpent called the Devil and Satan, which deceiveth the whole world: he was cast out into the earth, and his angels were cast out with him."* John *"saw an angel,(which no doubt represents the power of the Holy Spirit of God) come down from heaven, having the key of the bottomless pit and a great chain in his hand. and he laid hold on the dragon that old serpent, which is the Devil and Satan, and bound him a thousand years, and cast him into the bottomless pit, and shut him up, and set a seal upon him, that he should deceive the nation no more, till the thousand years should be fulfilled." "Thus Michael and his angels fought against the dragon; and the dragon fought and his angels. and prevailed not."* This was a bitter conflict but Michael prevailed. The dragon was cast out into the earth and his angels were cast out with him. This perhaps, is the first element that split away from the true church and they remain separate and apart from the true church to this day. They were cast out into the earth. They went out from us because they were not of us. This dragon is called the Devil and Satan. As John stood upon the sands of the sea, he saw a beast rise up out of the sea having seven heads and ten horns, and on his horns ten crowns. The sea, no doubt is a symbol of the legal dispensation, his seven heads representing full or complete authority. His ten horns represent the ten commandments of the law by which he persecuted the saints who recognize the complete redemption from under the law by our Lord Jesus Christ. The ten crowns upon his ten horns representing his regal powers so it mattered not how or in what way the saints offended his satanic majesty they were tried and convicted accord-

ing to the law of carnal commandments. No doubt their greatest offense was their zeal and desire to worship the true and living God. The dragon, or devil, gave this beast his power and authority. And even he had no power other than that what was given unto him, so hence this war in heaven, power was given unto him to make war with the saints and to overcome them. Michael prevailed, Jesus died that through his death he might destroy him that had the power of death, that is the devil, and deliver them who through fear of death were all their lifetime subject to bondage. It was God`s people who were in constant fear of death: the death penalty hung heavily over their heads. But it is God`s people who rejoice in a complete deliverance from the bondage of corruption under the glorious liberty of the children of God. "Thanks be to God, which giveth us the victory through our Lord Jesus Christ." Satan is a vanquished foe. Jesus reigns. He reigns victorious over heaven and earth most glorious. Jesus reigns.

(Elder) L.L. Schenck
"SIGNS" - November 1950

PROVERBS 22: 1-4.

A Good name is rather to be chosen than great riches, and loving favour rather than silver and gold.

The rich and poor meet together: the Lord is the maker of them all.

A prudent man foreseeth the evil, and hideth himself: but the simple pass on, and are punished.

By humility and the fear of the Lord are riches, and honour, and life.

MEETINGS

MT. OLIVE CHURCH

Mt. Olive Church's annual meeting, the first Sunday in November and the Saturday before in San Antonio, Texas. We invite all brethren who would like to come and meet with us.

Anyone who wishes more information can contact me at 12705 Tantara Dr., Austin, Texas 78729 at (512) 258-7094. They may also contact Elder Malcolm Burkhalter.

Yours in Christ,
David Harrell

CONTRIBUTIONS

FOR AUGUST 1996

H.P. Conner, VA	$2.00
Clarence M. Kearns, NC	2.00
Mrs. Annie Reed, VA	10.00
L.W. Myers, VA	2.00
William Vick, TN	5.00
Mrs. Janie Fanning, AL	2.00
Mrs. Janie Fanning, AL	50.00
In memory Of Mrs. Lucille Young	
Mrs. Minne Cunningham, OR	7.00
A Friend	50.00
Mrs. Grace Berry, TX	47.00
C.W. Wood, VA	7.00
Larry H. Gibson, NC	2.00
Jerry P. Cockman, NC	15.00
Mrs. Hazel Branche, VA	5.00
James T. Howard, AL	14.00
Eld. Wallace Harvey, WV	5.00
Mrs. Bertie F. Brown, NC	4.00
Monral Hinkle, AL	2.00
Hassell A. Hale, VA	7.00
Eld. Carl Terry, VA	2.00
Eld. J.T. Prescott, NC	7.00

OBITUARIES

ELDER GERALD D. SHIPMAN

It is with great sadness, yet confident hope in the mercy of our Lord, that we report the death of our beloved pastor, Elder Gerald D. Shipman. Elder Shipman was 70 years old when he went to be with his Lord on July 10, 1996.

Elder Shipman was ordained to the ministry on August 16, 1959, at Mount Olive Primitive Baptist Church in Stockdale, Texas. He followed in the ministry his father, John W. Shipman who was ordained in May, 1915, at County Line Church, and his grandfather, A. D. Shipman of Perry County, Tennessee, who was ordained at Cedar Creek Church on September I I, 1882. Elder Shipman served Mount Olive Primitive Baptist Church until his death. He also served Mount Zion Church in Weslaco, Texas, Little Flock Church in Altus, Oklahoma, and Shepherd Fold Church in Houston, Texas.

Elder Shipman is survived by his wife, Darlene Shipman of San Antonio, four children: Gloria Merkel and her husband, Bud, of San Antonio; John William Shipman of San Antonio; Perry Shipman and his wife, Bobbi, of Boerne, Denise Alexander and her husband, Mike, of Divine. Elder Shipman is also survived by six grandchildren and one great grandchild.

Funeral services were held at Mission Park Funeral Chapel South in San Antonio with Elders C. M. Haygood, W. M. Burkhalter, and Jimmy Hamrick presiding. Graveside services were held at Oak Island Cemetary at Oak Island, Texas, Elders C. C. Morris, David W. Harrell, and Brother Bob Nixon presiding.

Elder Shipman loved being among the Old Baptist people. While he was fervent in preaching, he was also kindly and gentle among the brethren. His last trip was to the fifth Sunday meeting in Winnsboro, Texas, where the writer perceived him to be at peace and in good faith. He appeared to be having a wonderful time. At the last meeting of the Pleasant Valley Association in San Antonio, Elder Shipman begged that we would continue preaching all day, which we did. The writer made the comment from the stand that he understood Elder Shipman's desire because we never know when it will be our last opportunity to meet together in this life. Some of us preached twice that day to fulfill his wish that we continue a little while longer in the things he so loved. We will miss him greatly, but we rejoice that he is now with his Lord and sees most perfectly those glorious things he saw only dimly here.

For the last year or so the church has been meeting in the home that Elder Shipman and Darlene had rented in San Antonio. We continue to meet there. Anyone wishing to communicate with Sister Shipman or any of the church may do so at 13951 Cedar Canyon, San Antonio, Texas 78231 - 1984. We are small in number, but for the foreseeable future we will continue to meet, Lord willing, at Sister

Shipman's home and continue on in the hope of our calling for the glory of our precious Lord Jesus.

Written and submitted by
Elder David W. Harrell
at the request of Mt. Olive Church

HATTIE H. STEGALL

As Elder Wallis Smith read Proverbs 31:10 - 31 at her funeral, the family thought how well that scripture depicted the life of Sister Hattie Stegall. She worked long, hard hours for many years caring for her family. Even before she married, she had to help shoulder the load, growing up as the oldest girl in her family. She always set a bountiful table for family and friends.

She trained her children to care for others and they were devoted to her. It was her desire to always stay home, not to be a burden to anyone. After she became too disabled to stay alone, two of her daughters, Janie and Virginia, took turns staying with her, with others helping out. Then toward the end, they stayed together. With the help of Home Health Care, the family was brought closer together during this experience. When she could no longer serve others, it was her desire for the Lord to take her home. As her three daughters and a devoted daughter-in-law stayed with her, she quietly slipped away cn July 15, 1996, at 1:45 a.m.

Sister Stegall was born Hattie Wilmer Holley on December 22, 1899, to John and Jenny H. Holley. She married Clarence G. Stegall on September 23, 1917, who departed this life on March 20, 1983. They both were baptized by Bro. Wallis Smith the same Sunday morning in 1963 and were members of Old Mountain Church.

Sister Stegall leaves three daughters, Janie Wyatt of Danville, Virginia Turner of Axton, and Irene Oakes of Museville, and three sons, Charlie Stegall of Whitmell, Richard Stegall and William "Bill" Stegall of Danville. She was predeceased by one son, Percy Stegall, of Hurt. She is survived by 12 grandchildren, 20 great-grandchildren, and four great-great grandchildren. She was predeceased by five grandchildren and one great-grandchild.

The funeral was held at Wrenn-Yeatts Westover Funeral Chapel by Elder Wallis Smith and Elder C. B. Davis. The body was laid to rest beside her beloved husband in Highland Burial Park under beautiful flowers to await the great resurrection when her Lord and Savior returns.

She is greatly missed by her family, neighbors, and friends. Her life covered 96 years of great changes in economic and industrial developments but aren't we thankful that God is the same yesterday, today, and forever. He cares for us.

Written and submitted by
Irene Oakes, Her daughter

Signs of the Times

DEVOTED TO THE OLD SCHOOL BAPTIST CAUSE

" The Sword of the Lord and of Gideon "

VOL. 164 KEELING, VA., DECEMBER 1996 NO. 12

SIGNS OF THE TIMES

ISSN - 0199-0063

Subscription price $10.00 per year - $18.00 two years

Published each month by

SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.

Established in 1832

Devoted to the Old Baptist Cause

CIRCULATION OFFICE

Elder J. R. Williams
1012 Bennett Circle
Keeling, Va. 24566

EDITORS

Elder J. R. Williams, Editor
1012 Bennett Circle
Keeling, Va. 24566
Phone (804) 792-8758

Elder Kenneth R. Key, Editor
721 Willard Street
Greensboro, N.C. 27405
Phone (910) 273-7464

ASSOCIATE EDITORS

Elder Richard H. Campbell
2171 Allen Court
Germantown, Tenn. 38138
Phone (901) 753-7791

Elder C. B . Davis, Jr.
1251 Paynes Tavern Rd.
Roxboro, N.C. 27573
Phone (910) 599-7236

Elder C. C. Wilbanks
217 Bastrop Drive
Monroe, Louisiana 71203
Phone (318) 343-5473

All letters for this paper containing subscriptions and remittances, should be mailed to Elder J. R. Williams, 1012 Bennett Circle, Keeling, Virginia 24566. All articles and letters for publication, all notices of meetings and all obituaries should be mailed to Elder Kenneth R. Key, 721 Willard Street, Greensboro, N.C. 27405.

SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.
1012 Bennett Circle, Keeling, Virginia 24566

SONG

How great, how solemn is the work
Which we attend to-day !
Now for a holy, solemn frame,
O God, to thee we pray.

O may we feel as once we felt,
When pained and grieved at heart,
Thy kind, forgiving, welting look,
Relieved our every smart.

Let graces then in exercise
Be exercised again;
And, nurtured by celestial power,
In exercise remain.

Awake, our love, our fear, our hope,
Wake, fortitude and joy;
Vain world, begone; let things above
Our happy thoughts employ.

Whilst thee, our Saviour and our God,
To all around we own;
Drive each rebellious rival lust,
Each traitor, from the throne.

Instruct our minds, our wills subdue,
To heaven our passions raise,
That hence our lives, our all, may be
Devoted to thy praise

Beddome.

CONTENTS

EDITORIAL 266
Elder Richard H. Campbell

ARTICLES 269
Troy G. Shepard

VOICES OF THE PAST 271
Elder J.C. Philpot
Elder Frederick W. Keene

MEETINGS 287

CONTRIBUTIONS 288

OBITUARIES 288
Mae Irene Musgrove

EDITORIAL

For by grace are ye saved through faith; and that not or yourselves: it is the gift of God: not of works lest any man should boast.

ELDER R.H. CAMPBELL

Faith is the substance of things hoped for, the evidence of things not seen. Faith is the foundation upon which the children of God base their claim to the inheritance that is laid up for them that love God: those who are called according to his will and purpose, and it is the gift of God to them. It is the rock upon which the building is set that groweth unto an holy temple in the Lord; in whom all the saints are builded together for an habitation of God through the spirit.

The rock in scriptures, signifies permanence, endurance and solid unwavering support for that which is built upon it. The wise man builds his house upon the rock and though the rains, storms and floods come the house stands because it is founded upon the rock. Deut. 32 vs. 3,4 *"Because I will publish the name of the Lord: ascribe ye greatness unto our God. He is the rock, his work is perfect: for all his ways are judgement: a God of truth and without iniquity, just and right is he."* God is the rock of Ages and is perfectly solid and sound, no weakness and cannot fail to support, sustain and endure until all that is built upon him and by him shall be fulfilled. God is the rock and in his infinite wisdom and mercy has designed the plan of salvation in such a way that he gives unto all of the heirs of grace a little of himself and that spirit that is given to them is called faith. It is God's gift to them and it insures that they will remain in the household of faith through eternity. It is as sure and steadfast as the rock from which it was hewn. This faith is the anchor of the soul, entering into heaven itself whither Jesus the Author and finisher of it has already gone for them. This anchor will always remain firm and strong, and though the individual may seem to maneuver

around and away from the anchor, there is always and indestructible connection between them so that they can never drift away and be lost.

Deut. 32 vs 31 *"For their rock is not as our rock, even our enemies themselves being judges."* This is referring to a very froward generation, children in whom there is no faith: they know and understand only the things of nature and since God gave man dominion over his creation here in this time world they presume to have power in and of themselves. They are as the nation who thought to build a tower unto heaven. Their faith is in their own natural abilities but the tower of Babel was never built and the house that is built on the sand (natural faith) shall surely fall. These are those who measure themselves by themselves, and compare themselves among themselves and boast of the wonderful works they are doing in the name of their god, but their god is not as our God their own testimony bearing witness. They are working in vain to build the house to show to the world the glory of their god and his kingdom; which consists of the things of nature, while the saints of God are standing, in awe and viewing the beauty of the city built without hands as its glory and wonder is revealed to them.

Jesus once asked his disciples, *"whom say ye that I am."* And Peter replied, *"Thou art the Christ, the son of the living God."* Jesus then told Peter that he was a blessed character to know this and that flesh and blood had not revealed it to him but God who was in heaven had revealed it to him. Then Jesus said *"thou art Peter and upon this rock I will build my church: and the gates of hell shall not prevail against it."* Certainly Jesus did not mean that the Church would be built upon the man Peter but rather the blessed character that had been blessed of God with this knowledge for that specific time. The man Peter, immediately after this occasion, rebuked Jesus when he told them that he must die and Peter told him that he would not let it happen: not the same testimony as the blessed character that knew that Jesus was the Son of God, just a short while before. That was a special blessing bestowed on Peter for that particular occasion because they did not possess faith at that time. The gift of faith comes with the gift of the Holy Ghost which was given them on the day of Pentecost after Jesus' death. The rock on which the church is built will withstand the assault of the gates of hell and only the blessed child of God fully protected by the whole armour of God and the gift of faith can endure the trials and afflictions that will confront them in this life.

1 Cor. 3 vs. 11-15 *"For other foundation can no man lay than that is laid, which is Jesus Christ. Now if any man build upon this foundation gold, silver, precious stones, wood, hay, stubble: every man's work shall be made manifest: for the day shall declare it, because it shall be revealed by fire: and the fire shall try every man's work of what sort it is. If any man's work abide which he hath built thereupon, he shall receive a reward:*

If any man's work shall be burned, he shall suffer loss: but he himself shall be saved, yet so as by fire." These are some of the most comforting words to be found in all of the bible because they state that salvation does not stand or fall on the efforts or works of the creature. They stand or fall based on the foundation which they are built upon: if it is the ability of the creature it will not stand, but if it is founded upon God's gift to them in the person of Jesus Christ his only begotten Son, it will stand the test of time and eternity. The above scripture teaches that works cannot save, but neither can works cause them to be lost. The point is whether the works be good or bad whether they burn or abide; whether it be gold or stubble, it is the foundation upon which they are built that make the difference. It is Jesus the author and the finisher of that faith which is the gift of God unto them by his unmerited grace and mercy.

"The eternal God is thy refuge, and underneath are the everlasting arms: and he shall thrust out the enemy from before thee: and shall say destroy them." This is the heritage of the saints of God: the plan of salvation was engineered before time began, the results were determined and the execution of it in time is as the designer, perfect in every little detail. The knowledge of these things is made known to the heirs of this salvation as they journey in this low ground of sin and sorrow, and they see and are made to realize their own frailties and shortcomings. They read the promises to a poor and afflicted people and know that this is the only plan that can reach them; and as the blind man they begin to beg for mercy and grace to be applied to them. They know that they cannot attain to these things of themselves and pray. Lord have mercy on me a sinner. The grace of God gives them faith, and mercy overlooks their weaknesses and loves them with an everlasting love, in spite of their sins and backslidings.

Down through the ages the patriarchs, prophets, apostles and men in all ages have obtained a good report; believed the worlds were framed by the word of God; subdued kingdoms, wrought righteousness, quenched the violence of fire, were stoned, sown asunder and slain because of the faith that they had. I have heard many say, oh if I could only have faith like that, well you do if you have any faith. There is only one faith and that is God given and it will survive any test that you are put to. Just be thankful that you have not faced any of those extreme tests that others have, yet; but if you do, you will endure them as they did, by the grace of God and the everlasting arms that will not let you fail to glorify him in all that you do.

"Wherefore seeing we also are compassed about with so great a cloud of witnesses, let us lay aside every weight, and the sin which doth so easily beset us, and let us run with patience the race that is set before us, looking unto Jesus the Author and finisher of our faith;" We have the witnesses of our brethren since the beginning of times as recorded in the scriptures, those who we commune with today and the

witness that has been placed in our hearts and soul. We can never fail if we keep our eye and heart on them; it is when we begin to look around us get our vision clouded by the things of nature that we get in trouble. As the old saying goes we can't see the forest for the trees. Faith sees the forest, the broader picture and enables the children of God to press on to the mark of the prince of the high calling, in spite of the sins that do beset them on all sides. Faith endures the present, looking to the future and the promises of things to come that are worth more than this world and the fullness thereof; these things that await the saints of God will stand forever. 1 Peter 1 vs. 4, "*Blessed be the God and Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, which according to his abundant mercy hath begotten us again unto a lively hope by the resurrection of Jesus Christ from the dead, to an inheritance, incorruptible, and undefiled, and that fadeth not away, reserved in heaven for you, who are kept by the power of God through faith unto salvation ready to be revealed in the last time.*"

Oh the depth of the riches both of the wisdom and knowledge of God! how unsearchable are his judgements and his ways past finding out! It is not necessary that we understand, just that we believe and have faith in the giver of ever good and perfect gift who has given this gift of faith as a seal that they are His.

In bonds of love,
Elder Richard H. Campbell

ARTICLES

This morning; as is often the case with me; I find this question upon my mind, and in my feelings; What do I feel and believe; where it has to do with the reality, of the true and living Three-in-One God; God the Father, God the Son, and God the Holy Ghost or Holy Spirit; these three being, the whole and complete ONENESS, of, THE God?' how, first of all; I feel, there is no more profound, and sacred subject; one's mind could ever dwell upon, or speak or write concerning. Therefore; it is my deep desire; that, as I endeaver, to write this down it could be His Holy will to lead, guide and direct my mind's thoughts, and this writing. For I feel that to be the one and only way;this could ever result in being to the praise, honor and glorifying of His great and Holy name; the only name ever named, in heaven and among men, could ever be worthy of any and all praise both now, and forever more. For I feel that if my natural fleshly self be let to exercise itself while writing this; then, it shall be no more than filthy rags, in His sight. And thereby be, to the dishonoring of His Holy and Righteous name. And I feel, there is at least one sure way could be to that dishonoring of His name; which would be the extending of any praise or honor, unto any one of humankind; for anything

he may do, or not do. For, if it be good; then it came from God and if it be bad; then it came from the flesh of mankind. For, if any good ever be performed, THROUGH (not by) any man; then, it had to have come about; only, because of the Holy Spirit of God having worked in him, both to will and to do, of that good. For, in the flesh of man, there dwelleth no good thing that is good, in His sight. John 4:24, God is a Spirit: and they that worship him must worship him in spirit and in truth. God is self existant. God is eternal; He is without beginning or ending. He is the unchanging God. He has forever known all things; therefore, He can never learn any new thing. There can never come anything; that has not already been, in both His mind and purpose; back in eternity, before the beginning of time; and so, He can in nowise ever be informed of anything, nor instructed in anything. He knoweth the deep secrets in the hearts of all mankind; and knoweth, even our dreams before we dream them. Heaven is His throne, and the earth, (from which we are made), is His footstool. He is everywhere present and nowhere absent. God is fully aware of all of that the earth and seas consist; and of all that is above, below, and around them; for He is the Creator and Maker of them all. He is ever fully aware of our every thought; and our every desire of both heart and mind; and our every step or movement, where we all are, and where we are going; and when we arrive; and when our end shall be. He brought us all into this world and will take us all out of this world, in and at, His afore appointed time, place and manner. Death and hell, nor the devil and all his angels, can never effect one iota of change in all its entirety. God is the beginning, the continuation, and ending, or all things. Of all that ever exists outside Himself; His almighty power, does control it all. Now some might ask; well, what about all that wickedness mankind does commit? His answer is this; even the wrath of man shall praise Him; and the remainder of wrath He will restrain.

I believe and feel, it is well and good with us when we are given to feel and see our own smallness and weakness and self helplessness; for it is only then; we are able to see and feel that very truth; of our complete and whole dependence upon our God and Lord for our every furnishings; both naturally and Spiritually; it is only whenever we realize, our own self weakness and nothingness; we are prepared for to look up at His greatness and goodness and cry unto Him for our help. It is only under just such circumstances we find ourselves to be in; we could ever utter or groom a true and pure prayer unto our God and Lord, or see and feel, the very Holy truth, for what it really is. It is only at

such time our thoughts could somewhat be compared with His thoughts; or come to realize of His ways to some degree.

Galatians 6:3. " For if a man think himself to be something, he is nothing, he deceiveth himself. Man in his own fleshly nature's ways; is the very hallmark of deception; and can glory only in his fleshly self; which is, false pride, and selfishness. God is NOT man; He is a Spirit a Holy Spirit. Isaiah 55:8-11; For my thoughts are not your thoughts, neither are your ways my ways, saith the Lord. For as the heavens are higher than the earth, so are my ways higher than your ways, and my thoughts than your thoughts. For as the rain cometh down, and the snow from heaven, and returneth not thither, but watereth the earth, and maketh it bring forth and bud, that it may give seed to the sower, and bread to the eater: So shall my word be that goeth forth out of my mouth; it shall not return unto me void but it shall accomplish that which I please and it shall prosper in the thing whereto I sent it.

Now, Dear little children; with hope in Him are not His shalls of certainty so beautiful and comforting to your very soul from time to time?; I feel they surely are.

In the hope, I could be your brother in Christ Jesus; I say; Brethren, the grace of our Lord Jesus Christ be with your spirit. Amen: Galatians 6:18.

Troy G. Shepard

VOICES OF THE PAST

" A wise man feareth, and departeth from evil: but the fool rageth, and is confident. — PROVERBS xiv. 16.

I BELIEVE no living soul can be satisfied with a notional religion: though a miserable backslider, and driven into the fields to feed swine, he cannot feed on their husks, but sighs after the bread of his Father's house. The eyes being enlightened to see the nature of sin, the justice and holiness of God, and the miserable filthiness of self, the quickened soul can find no rest in anything short of a precious discovery of the Lamb of God; and the more that the soul is exercised with trials, difficulties, temptations, doubts, and besetments of various kinds, the more does it feel its need of that blood of sprinkling that speaketh better things than that of Abel. What is a Christian worth without inward trials and exercises? How dead and lifeless are our prayers; how cold and formal when the soul is not kept alive by inward exercises! Where are the sighs, cries, groanings, wrestlings, and breathings of a soul that is at ease in Zion? The world is everything and Christ nothing, when we become settled on our lees, and are not emptied from vessel to vessel; but inward exercises, fears, straits, and temptations stir up the soul to cry, and pray, and beg for mercy. The certainty, the power, the reality of eternal things are then felt, when guilt, and wrath, and fear, and disquietude lay hold of the soul. Mere notions alone of Christ, false hope, a dead faith, a presumpuous confidence, a rotten assurance, are all swept away as so many refuges of lies, when the soul is made to

feel its nakedness and nothingness, its guilt and helplessness before God. And thus all these inward exercises pave the way for discoveries of Christ--those views of his blood and righteousness, that experimental acquaintance with his Person, love, grace, and work, which is life and peace.

Elder J.C. Philpot

THE REFINING POT.

"And it shall come to pass, that in all the land, saith the Lord, two parts therein shall be cut off, and die; but the third shall be left therein. And I will bring the third part through the fire, and will refine them as silver is refined, and will try them as gold is tried: they shall call on my name, and I will hear them; I will say, It is my people; and they shall say, The Lord is my God." - Zech. xiii. 8,9.

"He shall sit as a refiner and purifier of silver." - Mal. iii. 3.

God's dealings with national, typical Israel are of very much interest to the church of Christ. Therein is discovered to us the attributes of the Lord, and in this nation we have a portraiture of the manifold vicissitudes that pertain to the children of Zion even to the present day. This people were exceptionally favored above all the nations of the earth. To them were committed the oracles of God; blessings peculiar and abundant were their heritage. At times they worshiped God in grateful praises for his sovereign graciousness unto them, but ah, how soon they forgot his works, they corrupted their ways, debased themselves in their forgetfulness and wandered treacherously from the Lord. They knew what it was to flourish beneath the smiles of the Lord, and to fade and die beneath his rebukes. How often the Lord wrought for his name's sake, (Ezek. xx. 9,) shewing them mercy and delivering them from their adversities. In reading the history of Israel we see that severe indeed were the fiery ordeals they were subjected to. Look at this: *"Son of man, the house of Israel is to me become dross: all they are brass, and tin, and iron, and lead; in the midst of the furnace; they are even the dross of silver. Therefore thus saith the Lord God. Because ye are all become dross, behold, therefore, I will gather you into the midst of Jerusalem. As they gather silver, and brass, and iron, and lead, and tin, into the midst of the furnace, to blow the fire upon it, to melt it; so will I gather you in mine anger, and in my fury, and will leave you there, and melt you. Yea, I will gather you, and blow upon you in the fire of my wrath, and ye shall be melted in the midst thereof. As silver is melted in the midst of the furnace, so shall ye be melted in the midst thereof; and ye shall know that I the Lord have poured out my fury upon you." Ezek. xxii. 18-22.* Ah, though the furnace was so severe there were ever some silver, some that were precious in the eyes of the Lord, a remnant according to the election of grace. so in *Zech. xiii. 8,9, "Two parts therein [saith the Lord] shall be cut off, and die; but the third part shall be left therein."* This third part are his very people, and they confess the Lord to be their God. By fiery trials the Lord separated them from

their idolatries, uncleanness and witchcraft. He purified them by the spirit of judgment and of burning from all the foreign mixtures that had become mixed with the pure worship that God had ordained among his people when he redeemed them from the house of bondage. Moab was the Lord's washpot, (Psalms lx. 8,) and Babylon was also the refining pot for Israel. Seventy years they were in that fiery furnace to purify them from idolatry. Though the fires of exile and captivity were painful, their songs were hushed, and in sighing and weeping they spent this long night of affliction, yet all worked together for good. There they bemoaned themselves, and sighed and wept, but the morning came, and they came forth with singing (Isaiah xxxv. 10,) and laughter; yes, the bright shining silver sang, "The Lord hath done great things for us; whereof we are glad." Are "the third part" his people? Are they silver and gold? Then he will refine them as silver is refined, and try them as gold is tried. In graciousness and faithfulness, for his own glory and their good, the Lord will bring the third part through the fire.

It is not my intention to recite the narrative in particular, in which is told the fulfillment of this prophetic word in typical Israel, but, the Holy Spirit enabling me, I will present some glimpses of the subject as have ever been and are now experienced by those who are in truth the people of God. *"I [Jehovah of hosts] will bring the third part through the fire." "He [Christ, the Word made flesh, the messenger of the covenant,] shall sit as a refiner and purifier of silver."* By these declarations of the Scriptures the Refiner is no other than God. This being so it is our comfort, as believers in God, to be assured that he is not trifling or experimenting with his people; he is not using them as playthings when he turns his hand upon them (Isaiah i. 25,) and puts them in the refining pot. The little that we know of God persuades us to believe that he is holy and wise, gracious and almighty. All his ways are judgment, just and right is he. When his saints come forth of this and that, and all the fiery furnaces that the Refiner puts them into, will they not be to his praise and honor and glory? In very truth they will; my soul is exultant in truth they will; my soul is exultant in the thought. It is so sustaining and uplifting to have right thoughts of God. The Refiner is the Lord of hosts, the silver is his own elect, his redeemed and regenerated people, whom he hath eternally loved and hath predestinated unto eternal glory. The silver is owned by the Refiner. Who then shall question his sovereign right to do with his own as seemeth good in his sight? The sorest chastenings of our heavenly Father are for our profit. (Heb. xii. 10.) Our Refiner knows that there is much dross mingled with the silver in his people; we think we know it, too, but he better knows it than we, and what is more, he knows just exactly what fire and what degrees of fiery trials will separate this and that alloy from the silver, bring it to the surface, and that only his own hand that put us in the cru-

cible and melted as can purge away the dross. Have you not prayed, dear child of God, that you might more brightly shine in the beauties of the Savior? Yes, you say,

"I asked the Lord that I might grow
In faith, and love, and every grace;
Might more of his salvation know,
And seek more earnestly his face.

'Twas he who taught me thus to pray,
And he, I trust, has answered prayer;
But it has been in such a way
As almost drove me to despair."

O, there is much chaff to be burned up, and tin and dross to be purged away all the days that we are in the earthly house of this tabernacle. Well, child of God, how many times have you been in the refining pot? What fires have you been brought through? and in what furnace of affliction are you now being melted? To tell all your answer would be a long account. The Lord has many fires, and fire after fire to bring his chosen through; some of his dear children are seldom out of the melting pot. The furnace of affliction in which the Lord has his chosen may be, in his providence, some outward earthly trial. It may be the blasting of our temporal prosperity; we are called upon perhaps to see nothing but shattered hopes and blighted expectations. Perhaps by God's dispensation we find our bodily health declining, and wearing and painful sickness is our lot. Then how sore to meet with bereavements, when strong ties are rent and torn. But there are living troubles which are as a living fire; some such afflictions are never breathed to any other, but are as a continuing furnace to the soul. Then, when it pleaseth the Lord, he can so kindle a fire to melt us that the common cares of life are a daily furnace to us. Or our Refiner's fire may be the fiery darts of the wicked, the buffetings of the messenger of Satan, the devil's cruel insinuations and accusations. What a harassed life some of God's dear children have; all their surroundings are such that we wonder they endure such fiery trials. O they are not utterly consumed, the Lord, the Refiner, loves them, and his invisible and gracious hand sustains them. A child of God cannot always say with Job, *"I was not in safety, neither had I rest, neither was I quiet; yet trouble came." - Job. iii. 26.* Our circumstances may have been very different when trouble came. Trouble came; unsent? Never. Let us not believe such atheistical stuff. Trouble came, the fire burns, the child of God is in the crucible, and soon he is melted because of trouble. The affliction of the silver is not to destroy the silver, but to refine it. The bush that Moses saw burned with fire, and the bush was not consumed; and Moses said, *"I will now turn aside, and see this great sight, why the bush is not burnt." - Exodus iii. 3.* And I am sure if we have eyes to see the elect of God in the refining pot, if we have a heart to enter somewhat into the intimacy be-

tween the Refiner and the silver, if we can view the scene taking place in the crucible, we shall say, This is a great sight, such a sight which if once seen can never be altogether obliterated from memory's vision.

To a right apprehension of what is to be witnessed as we contemplate the children of God in the fire it will be borne in mind that all is not silver in the pot, there is dross there also. The child of God has two natures, one pure silver, the other all alloy, veritable dross, though some of it may very much resemble silver. The silver is the new man, which after God is created in righteousness and true holiness, and the dross is the old man, which is corrupt according to the deceitful lusts. (Eph. iv. 22-24.) Having this well understood I would that we together might look into the crucible and see the tribulation of the silver therein, and let us know that while we are obtaining some glimpses therein that there is One who sees far more and deeper than we, One who sees all; the Lord, the Refiner, sitteth near by, his heart and his eyes are there perpetually. (1 Kings ix. 3.) He has dominion over the fire, and in wisdom regulates its intensity; nothing is taking place in the refining pot without him. By the heat of the fiery trial the child of God begins to be moved, as silver he is troubled; the varied alloys of our carnal nature also are agitated in affliction's furnace. That one and the selfsame person should be agitated by such contradictory emotions is a mystery. In the refining pot the child of God becomes melted; yes, the new man is molten, and is moved like melted, boiling silver in the refining pot, and the dross also is put in motion by the fiery ordeal. What strugglings what warfare is experienced by the tried soul. As the silver and the alloy are boiling, at certain stages they are so mixed, there is such confusion of the substances, that the child of God cannot himself determine what is silver and what is of the flesh. O this he learns, that he is frail and sinful. So mixed sometimes are the silver and dross that the poor soul in the furnace cannot determine whether he is a child of God or a child of the devil. *"When my spirit was overwhelmed within me, then thou knewest my path."* - *Psalms cxlii. 3.* So our Refiner ever distinguishes, ever knows the sighs and yearnings of the silver. *"The fining pot is for silver, and the furnace for gold: but the Lord trieth the hearts."* - *Prov. xvii. 3.* While the child of God is in the crucible he is being tested indeed, for consider what darkness he is in much of the time. The providences of the Lord are often as an impenetrable cloud, and blind unbelief, that foul, God-dishonoring dross, comes the surface, and our tried souls are entombed in its dismalness. Ah, yes, there boils up out of, the depths of our sinful hearts murmuring and rebellions, and we pray, but all our prayers are not silver prayers, there are dross prayers, peevish cries; we pray, Take us out of the fire, but we are still kept in, the fire still burns, our Refiner blows upon it and it becomes the hotter. Yes, in affliction's furnace the

believer will find thoughts bubbling up, imaginations of the carnal mind, and in passing through these fiery trials the Lord purposes to separate the dross thoughts from the silver thoughts. Many have been and are our thoughts of God, of his providences and of things that we imagine to be the truth; we cherish them as silver, but they are base alloy. Ah, what misconceptions we are liable to; we sometimes think that God is altogether such an one as ourselves. Silver thoughts are ever according to the testimony of the holy Scriptures, and those that are not sustained by the word of God, no matter how pretentious, no matter how we have gained them, no matter how they appear to shine, no matter how much we hug them to our bosom, they are nothing but very dross and scum, and in the refining pot we shall find it to be so to our soul's discomfiture. God's fires are where the wood, hay and stubble, where heresies are consumed. The false, the counterfeit, that religiousness that originates in our flesh, the erroneous ideas which we thought were right, and were friendly to Christ, are now in the furnace discovered to us to be opposed to that true and vital knowledge of God, (2 Cor. x. 5,) and all such by sore tribulations are separated from the faith which is of the operation of God. Yes, the refining pot is the place for the destruction of inherent Arminianism. Self-righteousness is only wood, hay, stubble, and affliction's fire will burn it up. As the dross comes to the surface we look into the refining pot, and nothing but this offensive scum is seen. We say, Is this a child of God? Look at Jonah in the refining pot in Nineveh and its vicinity; he is exceedingly displeased, and very angry and even in the face of God he spits forth this: *"I do well to be angry, even unto death."* As we stand by and look upon this, depicted in the fourth chapter, do we not blush and feel ashamed that such behavior should be in any creature? Surely this is dross. Is there any silver in Jonah? Yes, look beneath this shameful scum, look at him in the belly of the whale, in the second chapter, and there the precious grace of God, the silver, is seen. The Lord of hosts sits as a refiner and purifier of silver, and as the dross comes to the surface it is his work, because of his great interest in the silver, to remove all the base scum away. Let us not overlook this one thing as we consider the elect of God in the furnace of affliction, that amidst all the severity of their trials they are given to prove the unfailing mercifulness of the Lord their God. Our Refiner loves his own, he ever has compassion for his silver. He, the Captain of our salvation, was made perfect through suffering when he was put to perfect grief for the atonement of our transgressions. He saw the travail of his own soul and was satisfied; yes, for the joy that was set before him he endured the cross, despising the shame, and is set down at the right hand of the throne of God. So he sitteth as a Refiner and witnesseth the travail of soul of his tried people, his beloved silver ones, in the refining pot. He sees the end, that they shall come forth to his praise,

they shall very gloriously reflect his own image.

"I feel at my heart all thy sighs and thy groans,
For thou art most near me, my flesh and my bones;
In all thy distresses thy Head feels the pain,
Yet all are most needful, not one is in vain.

Then trust me and fear not, thy life is secure;
My wisdom is perfect, supreme is my power;
In love I correct thee, thy soul to refine,
To make thee at length in my likeness to shine."

The Refiner takes away from time to time the upboiling dross; he has no pleasure in this scum, for it mars the divine excellence of his silver. Yes, tried one, thy Refiner will take away the dross from the silver, and thou shalt come forth from the fires a vessel well pleasing in his eyes. (Prov. xxv. 4.) Though in your trials you find so much that is not pure and gracious and Christlike, though your melted soul is feelingly buried in this all upboiling scum, and your heart aches to find there is so much of it, thy loving Refiner will purely purge away thy dross and take away all thy tin. (Isaiah i. 25.) By divine teaching errors are swept away, for God's word, his truth, is like fire. The gracious teachings of the Spirit of truth (John xvi. 13,) separates us from our mistaken ideas of doctrine, and we are made quite willing in our fiery temptations to have all heresies carted away to the dunghill. The people of God are glorified in the truth, but errors dim the lustre of the faith of God's elect. O the grievous scum of the depravity of our flesh, what shall cleanse this away? Only the hand of the once crucified One can purge it from thy aching conscience. Yes, the dear Refiner who sitteth near by will put forth his hand, and the voice of his pierced hand removing the scum will say to the heart of his silver underneath, This is my blood shed for the remission of sins. O blessed removal of the dross by the precious blood of the Lamb! At such a moment as this the silver, though still in affliction, can look up with smiles unto the face of the Refiner, saying, I have redemption through his blood, the forgiveness of sins, according to the riches of his grace. Scum, vain imaginations, delusions, heresies, murmurings, unbelief, atheisms, all such are not evidences of the grace of God; they are not to be exhibited, looked upon or mentioned as evidences presenting us as the children of God; such is in all mankind. Such things are vile, they are not precious, and to be as God's mouth we must in our testimony take forth the precious from the vile. (Jer. xv. 19.) Sin in its every aspect is to be loathed, to be refused, to be condemned; we are not to smack our lips over it as though it were enjoyable, good to eat. O Lord, "thou art of purer eyes than to behold evil, and canst not look on iniquity." - Hab. i. 13. And shall we feast our eyes

on sin? Surely if we are of God, born again, born of God, if we are silver, our heart-aching prayer will be, Take away all iniquity, and we shall be ashamed, and mourn, and loathe ourselves for all our iniquities. Can such an one whose conversation is not chaste be found mingling among the saints; who tells, with a grin on his face, an obscene anecdote? Shall I by word or look, or in any other way, be a partaker? God forbid. O God, have mercy upon me. How dare such a person profess the name of Christ? How dare they invade the society of believers in the Lamb of God? Child of God, let that one whose life is such be unto you as a leper; keep no company with such. O pray to God to keep thee from this walking pestilence. O flee, in thy heart, to the pavilion of thy God, in the secret of his tabernacle thou shalt find a refuge, and there pour out thy sighs in the hour of temptation. Thy merciful, succoring God "shall cover thee with his feathers, and under his wings shalt thou trust: his truth shall be thy shield and buckler." - Psalms xci. 4. It is so gratifying, moving our souls in thanksgiving to God, that his grace was so sufficient for the apostle Paul that he could write, "Ye are witnesses, and God also, how holily and justly and unblameably we behaved ourselves among you that believe." - 1 Thess. ii. 10.

Many are the conflicting thoughts and the prayers of the elect of God while being brought through the fire, for in the Refiner's fire, of whatsoever nature it may be, we are melted and sink down in the crucible, and wonder why it is that we have fallen into such temptations. In gloom because of the uprising dross, and agitated by our trials, we know in truth that no chastening is joyous, but grievous, and it is not easy for us to understand that any God-glorifying fruits can come out of such distracting, heart-burdensome, burning dispensations. Look into the refining pot and see the children of God therein; you say, I do, and I see some of them have hard thoughts of men, of things and of God; they murmur, and some in rather loud tones express their peevishness. This surely is dross and scum. Yes, but if you have good hearing incline your ear over the refining pot, and from underneath all this scum you shall hear the sighs and prayers of the melted silver. "How long wilt thou forget me, O Lord? for ever? how long wilt thou hide thy face from me? - Psalms xiii. 1. "Why standest thou afar off, O Lord? why hidest thou thyself in times of trouble?" - Psalms x. 1. The very time when he is so much needed we fear he has withdrawn, and has taken away his mercies from us, and amazed and disconsolate we ask, "Will the Lord cast off forever? and will he be favorable no more? Is his mercy clean gone forever? doth his promise fail for evermore? Hath God forgotten to be gracious? hath he in anger shut up his tender mercies? - Psalms lxxvii. 7-9. Do not these complaints very clearly declare that the Lord is the One so needful, so desired? Look at Job when he was in the furnace, you may see the dross. Ah yes, he spake "words without knowledge." In the day of his grief

and desperate sorrow his speech was as the speech of one that was desperate. (Job vi. 26.) The dross came to the surface, but let the dross be taken away from the silver and how affectionately we look at the molten silver, at Job in his afflictions. His bereaved soul cries out, "O that I knew where I might find him! that I might come even to his seat!" "Though he slay me, yet will I trust in him." And then so nourished was his faith and hope in God that he says, "He knoweth the way that I take: when he hath tried me, I shall come forth as gold." What a comprehensive view he had of God's providence, and how gracious was his soul's acquiescence to the afflicting dispensations of God when he exclaimed, "What! shall we receive good at the hand of God, and shall we not receive evil?" - Job ii. 10. All afflictions and chastenings endured by the chosen of God are for their good, and the fruit of it all is God-glorifying; so even while in the fire the silver is found to glorify the Lord God. For however inconceivable to the carnal mind, the child of God spiritually thrives in affliction. Melted in the fires we are separated from fleshly dependencies.

"Trials make the promise sweet,
Trials give new life to prayer,
Trials bring me to his feet,
Lay me low and keep me there."

"O Lord, by these things men live, and in all these things is the life of my spirit." - Isaiah xxxviii. 16. "They shall call on my name, and I will hear them." That is, the melted silver shall call upon the Refiner, I, the Lord, will hear them. He is so near the refining pot.

"He knows how deep their groanings are,
And what their secret sighs declare,
And for their comfort has expressed
That all such mourning souls are blest."

In trouble they visit their God and pour out a prayer while his chastening is upon them. The word prayer here means "a secret speech, a whisper." Yes, the cry of the tried heart is only for the ear of the Lord. So very gracious is our God that when the poor and needy seek water, and there is none, and their tongue faileth for thirst, I, saith the Lord, will hear them, I the God of Jacob will not forsake them. Prayers, silver prayers, from that heart prepared by the Lord are the forerunners of his decreed mercies. Such prayers are not tin prayers; silver prayers are not asking amiss, but asking according to the will of the Lord our Refiner.

"They shall call on my name, and I will hear them." In our affliction we are moved by the Holy Spirit to seek the Lord. No other one can afford us help. Ah, it may be before we were brought into trials we were careless, wayward ones; but now in our tribulations where shall we go? to whom shall we look? "When he slew them, then they sought him; and they returned and inquired early after God: and they remembered that God was

their rock, and the high God their redeemer." Listen to the silver praying, *"Take away all iniquity."* - Hosea xiv. 2. Take away this hateful dross that darkens my life, mars my peace and shuts out from view the face of my Redeemer. In the chastening fires we are brought into implicit reliance in the atoning blood of Christ, more and more endeared to us becomes the hope of the gospel, and we look with all desire to the merits of our Savior, and when the Comforter applies the blood of Jesus to our sin-aching hearts, then the scum is gone, and the silver face looks up to the face that looks down, and that look of the Lord, the Refiner, says, Thou art mine, my delight, my Hephzibah, and the happy silver says, The Lord is my God. Many are the sighs and cries of the tried saints for resignation to the divine will, and that they might as dear children bear the indignation of the Lord, endure reproaches for the name of Christ, and that they might be kept ever worshiping the everlasting God. The furnace of affliction most surely brings the children of God into more intimate communion with the Lord; here their faith is purified, errors are purged, and they are brought into the necessity of a deeper and more extended knowledge of the characters that Christ sustains to his own. If passing through the fire is to burn up the dross, then let the Lord do with me as seemeth good in his sight. Unlike material silver from which all alloy has been purely purged away, and is then pure silver, the child of God becomes while in the world again and again mixed with dross. *"How is the gold become dim! how is the most fine gold changed!"* - Lam. iv. 1. Ah, it becomes tarnished, corroded with earth's defilements. The dross accumulates, it grows up from our depraved nature and mingles itself with the silver. Ah, some of the dear family of God are only out of the furnace for little moments. These little seasons are quietness and joy, and radiant in gratefulness, they reflect the smiling face of God. Then if needs be the Lord puts them in the refining pot again. Surely his purposes are wise and gracious. Though the silver be tried in a furnace of earth and purified seven times, (Psalms xii. 6,) will the silver in the end find fault? will there be a murmuring thought over any or all the seven fires? O there will be perfect acquiescence, there will not be a lisp of complaint, but this shall be the heart's sweet song: My Jesus hath done all things well. The Refiner in all graciousness clears away the dross, and looking into the furnace he sees the melted silver, sees in his tried ones his own image, and he says, It is my people, and the silver's heart responds, The Lord is my God. Would you see a child of God brought through the fire? then look at this picture. There stands Simon Peter in the palace of the high priest warming himself at the fire. Ah, Peter, the Lord has put you into the refining pot, and underneath satan kindles a fire, for he has desired to have thee that he may sift thee as wheat; he has insinuated that you are nothing but chaff, and you have thought you are the finest of wheat, all

wheat and no chaff, for you have said, Although all should be offended, yet will not I. The fire is kindled, and Peter in the crucible will soon begin to be dissolved by the vehement heat of temptation, and we shall see what silver and what dross he is composed of. The Refiner is near by. *"A damsel came unto him, saying, Thou also wast with Jesus of Galilee."* This was a hot fire, and Peter is melting hot within, the silver and the dross are all in commotion, and up to the surface comes the dross, and Peter *"denied before them all, saying, I know not what thou sayest."* Another who saw him "said unto them that were there, This fellow was also with Jesus of Nazareth. And again he denied with an oath, I do not know the man." What, do you think that an oath for confirmation will end the strife, silence your accusers and cause them to believe your lies? Ah, sinful Peter, this is very dross. The fire still burns, and Peter is boiling with emotions; yes, the silver is in motion and the dross is in motion. About the space of one hour another accuser came, and his accusations and questionings were as a vehement flame under the refining pot. This accuser confidently affirmed, saying, Of a truth this fellow also was with him, for he is a Galileean, (the accuser was one of the servants of the high priest, being his kinsman, whose ear Peter cut off,) and he saith, *"Did not I see thee in the garden with him?"* O Peter, where is thy vehement courage now? will you cut him down with your sword? Ah, the once brave Peter is now a very coward. *"Then began he to curse and swear, saying, I know not the man."* What, lying, swearing, cursing? Whom was he cursing, himself, his accusers? Was it that he was cursing Jesus? O execrable scum! This is the very scum of scum. Can there be any silver in the refining pot? Yes, for our Savior told him before he was put in the furnace, *"I have prayed for thee, that thy faith fail not: and when thou art converted, strengthen thy brethren."* While he was lying, while he was swearing to confirm his lying denials, yes; even while he was cursing, Peter knew, the silver knew, Jesus; the silver ached, the silver sighed, the silver was ashamed. The silver, deep down in the crucible, hidden from all human view, blushed and dared not lift up its face to the Lord. (Ezra ix. 6.) Three horrible boilings up of vileness; once, twice, thrice, enough: *"Thou shalt deny me thrice."* Not four times. *"And immediately, while he yet spake, the cock crew. And the Lord turned, and looked upon Peter. And Peter remembered the word of the Lord, how he had said unto him, Before the cock crow, thou shalt deny me thrice."* Look into the furnace, and there to our view is Peter, and we say he is all dross, all depravity, he exhibits the very scum of the old man, which is corrupt according to the deceitful lusts. This is all that is outward of Peter in the crucible, and we say, O Peter, thou art so unlovely. *"The Lord turned and looked upon Peter."* It is the moment, the set time for the Refiner to skim away the odious scum. Christ looked, O that look! He looked upon Peter, he looked and looked and

looked all the dross, all Peter's dense, corrupt scum away, and Peter is transformed. Jesus looked upon him with eyes of injured love; that look said, I have prayed for thee. He looked in such compassionate forgiveness. O that look was the look of the suffering Lamb of God who taketh away the sin of the world, and thus Jesus the Refiner took away the dross from the silver. The Refiner looked upon the silver, and Peter (not scum and dross Peter, but silver Peter,) looked upon the Refiner. Who can tell the story of what transpired in the soul of Peter when his eyes met the eyes of the suffering, compassionate Jesus? The lying, swearing, cursing Peter is transformed. The Lord with his eyes, which are as a flame of fire, so looked into the crucible that all the dross was cleansed away, and Peter went out and wept bitterly. O thou art silver Peter. Thy bitter weeping is sweet to us. O Peter, thou art lovely, thou art all fair, there is no spot in thee, nothing but silver now is seen. The broken-hearted, melted silver is all aglow with the likeness of the Lord, the Refiner, who himself is a man of sorrows and acquainted with grief. Jesus turned and looked upon Peter, and he went out and wept bitterly.

Frederick W. Keene

ISAIAH 25:1.

O Lord, thou art my God; I will exalt thee, I will praise thy name; for thou hast done wonderful things; thy counsels of old are faithfulness and truth.

To the dear children of God that name means more than all earthly names combined. It is the one name that has in it all the qualities of every other name. Everything that a mother, father, brother or friend might be to you, Jesus is that and all other things needed. To the man that knows him not the name means nothing. It does not have any attraction that other names do not have. This is the King. He is the creator, keeper and disposer of all things, yet he is not acknowledged by all to be the Supreme Ruler. Many say he is King but their actions betray them. They even confer with him and *think* that he rewards them for coming to him. Really and truly many think, they are in touch with him because they think he is like themselves, a trader. He is measured as being just like us except we think he has what we want and that we have what he wants. Such, in a nutshell, is the foundation of all Arminian religion. It would be hard to explain which is the more important, what we have or what Jesus has. But after having, as I humbly hope, battled with that spirit in my own bosom up until now without having come off victor to the extent of getting rid of it, and seeing it manifested every day in my fellow-men, and hearing it from the work-monger's pulpit, over the radio and on the printed page, I have fully decided that what we have to offer him far outweighs what he has to offer! Just think about it! Any one of Adam's children has God and Christ and the Holy Ghost completely balked! They have done all

they can! God tried folks the law question, but *he* knew so little how hard-headed man would be that in desperation he *allowed* his Son to come down here to see what *He* could do. He came and did what he could and, according to what we believe In nature, he wanted us all to exert ourselves and help finish what was started. But after the plan was perfected (?) Christ and his Father were waiting to see what would take place. This work being an experiment they could only hope for the best! We *think* their plan included everybody, but it was planned for us to start something! Get up out of the mire and go to God! Dig out of the horrible pit and meet God with your achievement in your hands and praise for yourself on your lips! *Quit being lost* in the wilderness and start out and above a things do not wait for the Beloved to come down after you! Christ has eternal life for us and he *wants* to trade it to us for our works!

Under such an unscriptural doctrine I want to know who is Sovereign? I have purposely put a capital to the word. Which is helpless God or man? God will not and does not and *cannot* do anything until the man will let him do it. God has, if such be true, gotten himself into the most awful predicament that has ever been recorded! Search history, and no man has been as completely outdone and baffled as God. Man has had God on the Jump ever since the morning of creation, but God has been so completely out-classed in thought and action that He is inactive now until the man makes a move! There was a people that carried material to the smith and had them a God made (Isa. 46:6) and set him down. *He just waited. When they got ready they picked him* up *and moved him.* Every brand of conditionalism, in or out of the church of Jesus Christ, has that kind of a God. Is it a fact that every tongue must confess and every knee must bow ? If so, what fact is to be confessed? Why is the knee to be bowed? Which was it spoken of, the creature or the creator? If God has at any time, place, or in an condition in the church or out before or after any creature's regeneration, desired anything that he did not get at that time and for whatever length of time it was, he was compelled to confess to all the angelic hosts that the creature, man, was his superior, Furthermore, whatever length of time God has been wanting or desiring anything, just that long he has had his knee bowed in submission to that that kept him from doing his will. This matter of confessing him and acknowledging him is of primary importance. It was so important that it be done, that God swore to it. What power can cause the oath of God Almighty to be broken? If all power in heaven and earth (Matt. 28:18) is into the hands of Jesus over all flesh (John 17:2); all judgment is given into his care (John 5:22) and even evil men cannot do anything except they be given power from above: (John 19:11); how . can the oath of God respecting the confession of every tongue and the bowing of every knee be nullified: (Isa. 45 :23)? Every child of God has confessed that he is the Governor of

Israel (Matt. 2:6). We look at Israel as they came from Egypt and they all confessed to the authority of Joseph. Not only did the Israelites but also the Egyptians had to bow to the iron rule of God. Every Jacob has had to bow to the Great Finder of the sheep. Every preacher has been compelled to confess by tongue and bow in humble submission to Jesus. Not a single one has ever failed to acknowledge him in all the way they have been led. David's experience and Paul's experience corroborates in detail. Jacob and Peter each had to acknowledge that their salvation was of the Lord. Ananias and Sapphira tried to keep from confessing the whole truth but it just could not be done. The result to them was, after all, a complete bowing to the Lord. Peter's effort to keep from it ended in a dismal failure. Not only did he have to confess to the sovereignty of Jesus, but he had to confess it before men. That is not all. His pertness, lying, profanity and conditionalism is recorded so that *all* may see it, and those thus led and exercised by the Spirit may see and avoid his mistake. Look into the lives of every Bible character and this lesson stands out. They have all confessed that they are nothing and less than nothing, and have had to bow in (not arrogant,-boasting, truckling, but) sweet, humble, obedient submission to his will.

The kingdom that God set up (Daniel 2:44) was an eternal, unconditional, sovereign one. It stood forever. Every subject of it must confess to the eternalness and sovereignty of the King. It was not left to other people. Every subject must confess that it is not unto us but unto him belongs all honor and glory. This is a precious doctrine. The Son of God has come in the flesh and tasted death for every man that he might *bring* many sons to glory (Heb. 2 : 9-10). As far as him failing, the Scriptures are as silent as death about it, but as for bringing them in all accounts of his contact with; men in the Scriptures, he always brings them. They are willing to come. The religious world may hoot and scorn at God and Christ and the Spirit bringing them against their will, but that is not what they know but just what they think. Ah, yes their experience began in a time fo love (Ezek. 16:8), and the love of God and the Lamb was bestowed on them and gave them precious desires, and a chain was placed around their necks. Jesus began to lead them and teach them and they follow him whithersoever he leads. Their lips have been touched (Isa. 6:7) and they have been given the tongue of the learned (Isa. 50:4). In everything they acknowledge and confess him. They bow in humble submission at a throne of grace and beg him for strenth to keep them. The sweetest and most amazing doctrine that ever came to any poor sinful wretch is, that not a single one has ever been turned away empty. Precious Jesus!

Elder W.D. Griffin

ROMANS V. 3-5.

"Not only so, but we glory in tribulations also: knowing that tribulation worketh patience; and patience, experience, and experience hope; and hope maketh not ashamed."

I have felt for some few days that all the hope I have is centered in the above Scripture, and that only because of my tribulation I have evidence that I am what I hope I am: a child of the living God. I used to think before I had a hope that because of my troubles I was not one of the Lord's people, that his people never saw any trouble, that it was a season of rejoicing with them, and that it was only those who have trouble that were left out, therefore I could not glory or rejoice in my trouble. But I think I see things differently now; that it is only the Lord's people who have trouble, and each and all of them do have trouble. When I first saw this Scripture I could not see how any one could glory in tribulations, because naturally tribulation is trouble and doubt, worry and suffering, and how could it be that one could glory in these things? But it seems at present my hope is centered in my troubles, and because of these troubles I hope I have a hope. From reading I have found the Lord's people have been a people of trouble all along, and in doubt a great portion if not all the time; for they think, I would not see trouble if I knew these things; but what we see we do not hope for, and if these things were made sure to me I would have no tribulation, patience, experience or hope. But it is not this way, so I have these things, and one goes with the other and all are one. I have no doubt that if I be dead with Christ I also live with him. I know these things, for as sure as I am dead with him so sure I live with him; but I have only a hope that I am crucified with him, and by tribulation I have this hope. It seems small at times, but when it is the smallest it is most sweet and dear to me; all the hope I have is that when God's only begotten Son died on the cross he died for me, and that in his resurrection I was resurrected, born in new life, life without sin, pure, perfect, spotless and blameless in the sight of the Father. If I am not now clean I can never be, for this cleansing was done in his death, and the life was in his resurrection. Our Savior suffered and was troubled while in the flesh, and therefore we cannot expect anything else. It seems I am troubled for the sins I do now, and continue to do, not those I have done, and I grieve because of my weakness.

I went to meeting yesterday feeling fairly well, but when I saw those whom I love, and hope love me, I felt that I was entirely beneath their notice, and it would be better should they not condescend to notice me at all; but yet notwithstanding all this I desire their love and fellowship. When I tried to talk with them their words sounded sweet and full of meaning, while mine echoed back to my ears as hollow and nothing, and better unsaid. My talking is a continual annoyance to me anyhow, but it seems impossible for me to refrain from it, especially when with those who are His, and when at my work or by myself I think of their sorrows and tribulations, and my eyes scale the mountain's peak. I am made to glory in my tribulations because it works patience; I am patient because I cannot be any other way; I cannot hurry things nor hinder them. My troubles make me patient. I am waiting to be free from this downcast feeling. This patience is part of our experience. I used to think when people spoke of their experience it was up until they received this hope and ended then, but I now think and know that mine is not ended, that my experience goes on as I live, therefore I can tell my experience only in part, I can only

tell of things I have passed through, and if I am his I will continue to have experience; these experiences give me hope. I had an experience before I had a hope, but did not know it, for if I have a christian experience Christ was working in me when my troubles began, and things were being made plain to me, but I did not know what for. The first thing made plain to me was my lost and helpless condition, and this is still clear and plain to my mind as far as I am concerned, and if not saved by God's grace I am not saved at all. I am not ashamed of a hope in this Power, because it is pure, perfect and strengthening. Why should we be ashamed to hope in the Power that is superior to all others? Are we not proud of the strength of our national government, proud of the strength of it, and not ashamed to stand under her flag? We are proud of it because of its superiority; how much more should we be proud, and not ashamed, of a hope in our Lord and Savior Jesus Christ, because we know beside there is none other. His strength is all we have; his love and strength are what we depend on; we know of his strength and hope in his love. But we glory in tribulations, because tribulation worketh patience, and patience, experience; and experience, hope; and hope maketh not ashamed.

If you will pardon this intrusion I may never do so again. I enjoyed the association; the preaching was a calm sea to me.

If one at all, the least of all your brethren,

F. SELBY FISHER.

[The above letter was written to Elder B.F. Coulter, of Philadelphia, Pa., and by him forwarded to us for publication.- ED.]

NOTICE

FOREST GROVE
OLD SCHOOL BAPTIST CHURCH
P. O. Box 4092
Salisbury, MD 218034092

The Forest Grove Church, an autonomous Church of Christ of the Old School or Primitive Baptist order, met at its yearly meeting in a session for the purpose of adopting the following resolution:

Be it resolved that

The Forest Grove Old School Baptist Church at Parsonsburg, Wicomico County, Maryland, this 15th day of September 1996, acknowledges as valid and inviolable the ordination of Donald Alexander McColl done in council of the Covenanted Baptist Church at Ekfrid, Ontario, Canada, on June 26, 1966, and published in the September 1966 Signs of the Times.

Be it further resolved that

A copy of these proceedings be permanently a part of the church records and that a copy be prepared and signed by the officers of this meeting and the several members of this church to be delivered to Elder McColl.

Victor H. Laws, Moderator
Elbert M. Robbins, Clerk
Ethel Holloway, Member
Olive Hastings, Member
Marietta Robbins, Member

MEETINGS

MINUTES OF THE PRESBYTERY

Pursuant to the request of Bell Spur Primitive Baptist Church Carroll County,Virginia. A Presbytery met Sat.Oct.19,1996 at 10 o'clock A.M. for the examination of Brother Hale Terry and if found qualified in accordance with the written word of God at the satisfaction and discretion of their judgement ordain the above mentioned to the full work of the office of Gospel Ministry.

The solemity was begun with prayer and preaching by Brother Alan Terry. All Elders of our faith and order Present constituted the presbytery. Those Present were:Elders Hale Terry, Carl Terry, Larry Hollandsworth, Clarence Stone, Junior Conner, Marvin Brumfield and Raymond Goad.

All Deacons were asked to sit together: 18 were present.

The Presbytery was organized by electing Elder Hale Terry as Moderator and Deacon W.G.Parsons as Clerk. Elders Junior Conner and Clarence Stone were chosen to perform the examination of the candidate. Deacon Tony Horton having been duly appointed by Bell Spur Church in conference Sept.14,1996 as Spokesman for the Church delivered Brother Alan Terry to the presbytery.

Examination was made by Elders Junior Conner and Clarence Stone using scriptural reference:1st Timothy, 3rd ch.1v-7v and Titus ch1. The presbytery being satisfied with the examination and answers given by the candidate administered the laying on of hands with the ordination prayer being delivered by Elder Marvin Brumfield. The charge was delivered to the candidate by Elders Raymond Goad and Larry Hollandsworth using scriptural reference the written word of God. The Moderator asked Bell Spur Church if they were satisfied with the work of the Presbytery which was answered in the affirmative.

A certificate of Ordination was Presented to Brother Alan Terry and the right hand of fellowship and brotherhood given. The ordained Brother was delivered back to the Church an ordained Minister of the Old School Primitive Baptist Church at Bell Spur. The minutes consisting the work of the Presbytery were read and adopted. The Presbytery was dismissed with prayer by Elder Carl Terry.

Wm. Hale Terry, Moderator
W.G.Parsons, Clerk

PSALM 33:1-5

Rejoice in the Lord, O ye righteous: for praise is comely for the upright.

Praise the Lord with harp: sing unto him with the psaltery and an instrument of ten strings.

Sing unto him a new song: play skilfully with a loud noise.

For the word of the Lord is right; and all his works are done in truth.

He loveth righteousness and judgment: the earth is full of the goodness of the Lord.

CONTRIBUTIONS

FOR SEPTEMBER 1996

Mr. & Mrs. J.M. Marshall, VA	5.00
Jewell & Hannah Archer, AR	2.00
E.R. Or Edna Graves, AL	5.00
William A. Ramsey, AL	5.00
Mrs. Beulah Nichols, VA	2.00
Eld. David Harrell, TX	7.00
John H. Coker, NC	2.00
Mrs. Hazel F. Jackson, NC	7.00
Jack T. Dossett, NC	2.00
R. Allen Carroll, NC	2.00
Mrs. A.R. Patterson, LA	7.00
Mrs. Caroline Martin, WA	5.00
Mrs. Donald Arne, S.D.	40.00

OBITUARIES

MAE IRENE MUSGROVE

Although we in the flesh mourn our loss, we humbly bow in submission to the will of God, who has called our beloved sister in Christ Jesus home to himself. We surely believe, as did she, that Jesus is her Saviour, and that he has called her home to himself. Her church home was Concord Primitive Baptist Church.

Sister Mae Irene Thompson Musgrove was born April 24,1924 in Monroe, La., and passed away October 12,1996 in the hospital at Bastrop, La.

Sister Mae is survived be her husband George K. Musgrove,Sr., 4 daughters and sons-in-law, Catherine & Lloyd Harrell -- Bastrop; Joyce & Shorty Dupre--Ville Platte, La.; Elizabeth & Larry Elkins--Bastrop; Roxanne & Keith Barton--Bastrop; 5 sons & daughters-in-law, George Musgrove, Jr.--Bastrop; Bobby Musgrove--Bastrop; Johnny & Fredia Musgrove--Bastrop; Jerry and Ginger Musgrove--Collinston, La.; Larry & Elva Musgrove--Bastrop; 1 sister, Jewel Musgrove--Bastrop. She is also survived by 27 Grandchildren and 29 Great Grandchildren. She was preceded in death by her mother and father Letha and Irvin Thompson and 2 brothers, Earl and Walter Thompson.

Funeral services were conducted Oct. 14,1996 by her co-pastors, Elders Theron Jones and Clifford Wilbanks, and she was laid to rest in the Concord Church Cemetery.

Elder C. C. Wilbanks

ST. JOHN

I came forth from the Father, and am come into the world: again, I leave the world, and go to the Father.

His disciples said unto him, Lo, now speakest thou plainly, and speakest no proverb.

Now are we sure that thou knowest all things, and needest not that any man should ask thee: by this we believe that thou camest forth from God.

Jesus answered them, Do ye now believe?

Behold, the hour cometh, yea, is now come, that ye shall be scattered, every man to his own, and shall leave me alone: and yet I am not alone, because the Father is with me.

These things I have spoken unto you, that in me ye might have peace. In the world ye shall have tribulation: but be of good cheer; I have overcome the world.

573 C7 P 316
10/03/98 406697 SELB

INDEX TO VOLUME 165

EDITORIALS ..... PAGE

Campbell, Elder R.H. 74
Campbell, Elder R.H. 122
Campbell, Elder R.H. 170
Campbell, Elder R.H. 242
Wilbanks, Elder C.C. 2
Wilbanks, Elder C.C. 26
Wilbanks, Elder C.C. 98
Wilbanks, Elder C.C. 146
Wilbanks, Elder C.C. 194
Wilbanks, Elder C.C. 266
Williams, Elder J.R. 218
Williams, Elder J.R. 50

ARTICLES ..... PAGE

Beebe, Elder Gilbert 270
Beebe, Elder Gilbert 261
Beebe, Elder Gilbert 135
Beebe, Elder Gilbert 109
Beebe, Elder Gilbert 88
Beebe, Elder Gilbert 33
Beebe, Elder Gilbert 11
Booton, Elder J.K. 200
Booton, Elder J.K. 182
Booton, Elder J.K. 158
Booton, Elder J.K. 130
Chick, Elder F.A. 126
Chick, Elder F.A. 41
Curry, Elder H.M. 281
Farmer, Elder J.B. 108
Griffin, Elder W.D. 278
Griffin, Elder W.D. 221
Griffin, Elder W.D. 179
Griffin, Elder W.D. 162
Hazelton, John E. 58
Hazlerigg 232
Helms, Elder J.P. 152
Hunt, Frank C. 54
Hunt, Frank C. 8
Johnson, Elder J.F. 17
Lambert, Elder E.J. 162
Lambert, Elder E.J. 226
Mewborn, Elder J.M. 245
Osborn, Eugene 81
Philpot, J.C. 262
Philpot, J.C. 231
Philpot, J.C. 140
Philpot, J.C. 64
Philpot, J.C. 11
Roberson, Elder Cleo 80
Shepard, Troy G. 220
Shepard, Troy G. 198
Shepard, Troy G. 30

OBITUARIES ..... PAGE

Anderson, Odell B. 191
Anderson, L.E.C. 116
Bishop, Clemmie Murphy 142
Blair, Ruth Walker 214
Blair, Ocie Brumfield 192
Brumfield, Margaret L. 215
Foley, Minnie Lou 117
Goad, Nalie 47
Hocutt, Ralph A. 118
Johnson, Bowman F. 142
Hutchinson, Pauline K. 71
Lee, Muriel 24
Lockey, Ingrume V. 263
Loftis, Mildred S. 264
Lucus, Mary L. 118
Marshborn 24
Nichols, Lonzie W. 143
Norman, Edith G. 47
Payne, Gertrude R. 119
Pickral, Margaret E. 72
Poff, Samuel Lewis 168
Prescott, Ivey Johnson 264
Richardson, Dorris S. 120
Stewart, Velia 287
Fowler, Jesse H. 144
Troutt, Rosa H. 120
Williams, Faustine 215
Yeatts, Glenna A. 216
Zieglar, Virginia S. 288

Signs of the Times

DEVOTED TO THE OLD SCHOOL BAPTIST CAUSE

" The Sword of the Lord and of Gideon "

VOL. 165 KEELING, VA., JANUARY 1997 NO. 1

SIGNS OF THE TIMES

ISSN - 0199-0063

Subscription price $10.00 per year - $18.00 two years

Published each month by

SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.

Established in 1832

Devoted to the Old Baptist Cause

CIRCULATION OFFICE

Elder J. R. Williams
1012 Bennett Circle
Keeling, Va. 24566

EDITORS

Elder J. R. Williams, Editor
1012 Bennett Circle
Keeling, Va. 24566
Phone (804) 792-8758

Elder Kenneth R. Key, Editor
721 Willard Street
Greensboro, N.C. 27405
Phone (910) 273-7464

ASSOCIATE EDITORS

Elder Richard H. Campbell
2171 Allen Court
Germantown, Tenn. 38138
Phone (901) 753-7791

Elder C. B . Davis, Jr.
1251 Paynes Tavern Rd.
Roxboro, N.C. 27573
Phone (910) 599-7236

Elder C. C. Wilbanks
217 Bastrop Drive
Monroe, Louisiana 71203
Phone (318) 343-5473

All letters for this paper containing subscriptions and remittances, should be mailed to Elder J. R. Williams, 1012 Bennett Circle, Keeling, Virginia 24566. All articles and letters for publication, all notices of meetings and all obituaries should be mailed to Elder Kenneth R. Key, 721 Willard Street, Greensboro, N.C. 27405.

SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.
1012 Bennett Circle, Keeling, Virginia 24566

SONG

Glorious things of thee are spoken,
Zion, city of our God!
He, whose word cannot be broken,
Form'd thee for his own abode:
On the Rock of Ages founded,
What can shake thy sure repose?
With salvation's walls surrounded,
Thou may'st smile at all thy foes.

See! the streams of living waters,
Springing from eternal love,
Well supply thy sons and daughters,
And all fear of want remove.
Who can faint, while such a river
Ever flows their thirst t' assuage?
Grace, which, like the Lord, the giver,
Never fails from age to age.

Round each habitation hovering,
See the cloud and fire appear,
For a glory and a covering,
Showing that the Lord is near.
Thus deriving from their banner,
Light by night, and shade by day,
Safe they feed upon the manna
Which he gives them by the way.

Blessed inhabitants of Zion,
Washed in the Redeemer's blood !
Jesus, whom their souls relv on,
Makes them kings and priests to God:
'Tis his love his people raises
Over self to reign as kings;
And as priests, his solemn praises
Each for a thank-offering brings.

Newton.

CONTENTS

EDITORIAL 2
Elder C.C. Wilbanks

CORRESPONDENCE 7

ARTICLES 8
Frank Hunt

VOICES OF THE PAST 11
Elder J.C. Philpot
Elder Gilbert Beebe
Elder J.F. Johnson

MEETINGS 22

CONTRIBUTIONS 23

OBITUARIES 24
Sister Muriel Lee
Littleton Marshburn

EDITORIAL

DEATH

ELDER C.C. WILBANKS

The Holy Scriptures tell us there is a time to be born and a time to die, that the day of death is better than the day of one's birth, and precious in the sight of the Lord is the death of his saints. (Eccl. 3:2-Eccl. 7:1 - Ps. 116:15).

Death is a subject that is principal in the scriptures, and should be greatly considered by all, for every thing that has life is subject unto it. Yet there are many who give no thought to its importance and do not understand what it is. Most people realize that when we die we are buried or cremated and our bodies return to the dust from whence we are made. To many that is the complete end, and they know not that there is life beyond the grave.

Now may God give us grace to search the scriptures and rightly divide the word of truth, that our efforts may be of comfort or edification to one or more of his little children.

What is the meaning of death? It is a separation from something. When man dies a corporal death he is separated from life in this world; and there is a death that separated man from God in the garden of Eden. When God made Adam and placed him in the garden of Eden he gave him a commandment, saying, ***"of every tree of the garden thou mayest freely eat: but of the tree of the knowledge of good and evil, thou shalt not eat of it: for in the day that thou eatest thereof thou shalt surely die."*** Although God commanded him to eat not of this fruit, God did know that he would do so, for he did not say, "if ye eat," but, "in the day that thou eatest thereof." God had a just and holy purpose in this, as well as all things that come to pass, for, ***"To every thing there is a season, and a time to every purpose under heaven." "Surely as I have thought, so shall it come to pass; and as I have purposed, so shall it stand."*** When God gave this commandment to Adam, Eve and all his posterity were in him and therefore received the commandment also. Eve had not yet been taken

from his side when the commandment was given, yet she said to the serpent who beguiled her, ***"God hath said, Ye shall not eat of it, neither shall ye touch it, lest ye die,"*** The serpent beguiled her, saying, ***"Ye shall not surely die: for God doth know that in the day thou eatest thereof, then your eyes shall be opened, and ye shall be as gods, knowing good and evil."*** We know that Eve partook of the forbidden fruit, and gave unto Adam and he did eat. In doing so, he transgressed the commandment of God, and God`s holy justice demands the death of the transgressor. John tells us that sin is the transgression of the law. Paul said, ***"Wherefore, as by one man sin entered the world, and death by sin; and so death passed upon all men, for all have sinned: (for until the law sin was in the world: but sin is not imputed when there is no law.) Nevertheless death reigned from Adam to Moses, even over them that had not sinned after the similitude of Adam's transgression, who is a figure of him that was to come. But not as the offence, so also is the free gift. For if through the offence of one (the first Adam) many be dead, much more the grace of God, and the gift by grace, which is by one man, Jesus Christ, hath abounded unto many." (Rom 5:12-15).*** Adam was not deceived, but the woman being deceived was in the transgression. Adam was not deceived for he was a figure (image) of him that was to come, Christ, and Christ certainly could not be deceived. Eve, being a figure of the church, was in Christ before the foundation of the world. Adam had no power to redeem his bride from death, but because of his love for her he went down into death with her. This death separated him from God, for he fell from his innocent, upright state into a state of sin and iniquity. Because of his love for his bride, Christ would also die for her, that he might redeem us , ***" Who gave himself for us, that he might redeem us from all iniquity, and purify unto himself a peculiar people, zealous of good works."*** (Titus 2:14). Nothing can be redeemed by anyone other than the owner, and we were Christ`s in ancient eternity, for God chose us in him before the foundation of the world and predestinated us unto the adoption of children. (Eph ch.1). To this end Christ stood as a Lamb slain from the foundation of the world. (Rev 13:8). There was a covenant made between God the Father, God the Son, and God the Holy Ghost: therefore, ***"When the fulness of the time was come, God sent forth his Son, made of a woman, made under the law, to redeem them that were under the law, that we might receive the adoption of sons."*** (Gal 4:4-5).

God is love. He has loved us with an everlasting love and bestowed upon his sinful children his great love and mercy, but all of his holy attributes are equal and just, so that one cannot annul another. His love and mercy did not save us, but is the reason for the salvation given us: but it was the shed

blood of Jesus Christ that satisfied God's holy justice and brought salvation to his lost people. His holy law demands that the soul that sinneth must die, and without the shedding of blood there is no remission. (Heb 9:22). *"Neither by the blood of goats and calves, but by his own blood he entered in once into the holy place, having obtained eternal redemption for us."(Heb 9:12). "For by one offering he hath perfected for ever them that are sanctified." Heb 10:14).*

For the joy that was set before him, Christ endured agonizing death on the cross, despising the shame, and is set down on the right hand of the throne of God. How was it lawful and just that Christ could shed his blood for ruined, lost sinners who were justly condemned to death? There is not a just court in the world that would allow a substitute to be executed in the place of a man who was justly sentenced to die. But should this be permitted, would justice be served? Certainly not. A substitute can never satisfy justice, for the one justly condemned would surely continue to be as guilty as before. Jesus Christ, therefore, did not die a substitute for us as some believe. God forbid that I should ever think of his holy Son as being a substitute for me or anyone. If he died only as a substitute, then all of us are yet in our sins, having no redemption from them, and we shall never see nor enter the kingdom of heaven and immortal glory.

There is no denying that Jesus died for his people, but how was holy justice satisfied when the just died for the unjust? It is because they have a living unity with him. It is in him that we live and move and have our being. (Acts 17:28). *Col 3:3, "For ye are dead, and your life is hid with God in Christ." In Ps. 139:15-16, "My substance was not hid from thee when I was made in secret, and wrought in the lowest parts of the earth. Thine eyes did see my substance, being yet unperfect; and in thy book all my members were written, which in continuance were fashioned when as yet there was none of them."* This substance was obviously the body of Christ. *"Now ye are the body of Christ and members in particular." (1 Cor 12:27). "And he (Christ) is the head of the body, the church."*

The church is composed of the children chosen in him, and we read Heb 2:14, *"For as much then as the children are partakers of flesh and blood, he also himself likewise took part of the same; that through death he might destroy him that had the power of death, that is, the devil: and deliver them who through fear of death were all their lifetime subject to bondage."* In his Godhead he could not die, therefore he must become incarnate: become flesh and blood and under the law. *Gal 4:4-5, "But when the fulness of the time was come, God sent forth his Son, made of a woman, made under the law, that we might receive the adoption of sons."* Christ had to be under the law in order to fulfill it, which he did to a jot and to a tittle; and he is the end of the law for righteousness to

every one that believeth. We are no longer under the law, but under grace, for he blotted out the handwriting of ordinances that was against us, which was contrary to us, and took it out of the way, nailing it to his cross. (Col 2:14).

In Heb 2:17 we read, *"Wherefore in all things it behoved him to be made like unto his brethren, that he might be a merciful and faithful high priest in things pertaining to God, to make reconciliation for the sins of the people."* Let us consider this high priest. The priests under the old law were made without an oath, but Jesus with an oath: *"The Lord sware and will not repent. Thou art a priest for ever after the order of Melchisedec."* The sacrificial offerings made by the priests under the old law made nothing perfect, but the bringing in of a better hope did: by which we draw nigh unto God. (See 9th ch. of Heb.) Jesus is the better hope, for he is the high priest, and also the perfect offering: *"For by one offering he hath perfected for ever them that are sanctified." (Heb 10:14). "But of him are ye in Christ Jesus, who of God is made unto us wisdom, and righteousness, and sanctification and redemption."* (1 Cor 1:30). The word sanctify means, to be set apart as holy. The word Saints is also derived from it. Heb 2:11, *"For both he that sanctifieth and they who are sanctified are all of one: for which cause he is not ashamed to call them brethren."* In his prayer to the Father in John 17, Jesus said, *"And the glory which thou gavest me I have given them; that they may be one, even as we are one: I in them, and thou in me, that they may be made perfect in one."* In Eph chapter 5 we read, *"Christ also loved the church, and gave himself for it; that he might sanctify and cleanse it with the washing of water by the word. That he might present it to himself a glorious church, not having spot, or wrinkle, or any such thing: but that it should be holy and without blemish."* This glorious church is the body of Christ. *"For we are members of his body, of his flesh, and of his bone."* Eph 5:30, verse 18 tells us that Christ is the head of the church, therefore, we being his body,there is a living unity with him that can never be severed. In light of this unity, how can Jesus Christ be considered a substitute? No way!

Jesus had no sins of his own to die for, but our sins were imputed unto him. *"All we like sheep have gone astray; we have turned every one to his own way; and the LORD hath laid on him the iniquity of us all."* (Isa 53:6) Our sins were imputed unto him, and his righteousness is imputed unto us. Abraham believed God, *"therefore it was imputed unto him for righteousness. Now it is not written for his sake alone, that it was imputed unto him; but for us also, to whom it shall be imputed, if we believe on him that raised up Jesus our Lord from the dead."* (Rom 4:22-24). How do we believe? *Jesus said, "This is the work of God, that ye believe on him whom he hath sent."* And Paul said, *"Unto you*

it is given in behalf of Christ, not only to believe on him, but also to suffer for his sake."

When Jesus died on the cross, his bride,the church, was in him: *having been by the Spirit baptized into one body.* (1 Cor 12-13). *"Therefore we are buried with him by baptism into his death: that like as Christ was raised up from the dead by the glory of the Father, even so we also should walk in newness of life."* This life in this time world. Jesus said, *"The time is coming, and now is, when the dead shall hear the voice of the Son of God and they that hear shall live."* And in Eph 2:1, *"And you hath he quickened, who were dead in trespasses and sins."* This has reference to the new birth, being born again of the Holy Spirit. Volumes might be written about this particular death, but I must bring this to a close.

We now live in an earthly, fleshly body that must die and return to the dust, except we be here when Christ comes again. Jesus said of this body, *"Marvel not at this: for the time is coming, in the which all that are in the graves shall hear his voice, and shall come forth; they that have done good, unto the resurrection of life; and they that have done evil, unto the resurrection of damnation."* In Col 3:4, *"When Christ, who is our life shall appear, then shall ye also appear with him in glory."* In Heb 2:27-28, *"And as it is appointed unto man once to die, but after this the judgment: so Christ was offered to bear the sins of many; and unto them that look for him shall he appear the second time without sin unto salvation."*

One more quotation and I must stop. 1 Thes 4:14-17. *"For if we believe that Jesus died and rose again, even so them also which sleep in Jesus will God bring with him. For this we say unto you by the word of the Lord, that we which are alive and remain unto the coming of the Lord shall not prevent them which are asleep. For the Lord himself shall descend from heaven with a shout, with the voice of the archangel, and the trump of God: and the dead in Christ shall rise first: then we which are alive and remain shall be caught together with them in the clouds, to meet the Lord in the air: and so shall we ever be with the Lord."*

Beloved brethren, it is my hope that I am one who will be caught up and be forever with him. Is this your hope also? Surely it is.

I realize that I have barely touched the surface of this vast subject, but if the Lord be in the matter, it is enough for this time. I ask an interest in your prayers of faith.

Eld. C.C. Wilbanks

ST. MATTHEW 5: 44-45.

But I say unto you, Love your enemies, bless them that curse you, do good to them that hate you, and pray for them which despitefully use you, and persecute you;
That ye may be the children of your Father which is in heaven: for he maketh his sun to rise on the evil and on the good, and sendeth rain on the just and on the unjust.

CORRESPONDENCE

Dear Elder & Sister Key,

I have wanted to write and let you know how glad I am to be receiving the dear old Signs again but have put off doing so because words really can't express my thankfulness as I would like to be able to. I read and re-read the Sept. & Oct. issues which came in the same day's mail the first 24 hrs. after their arrival. The articles they contained truly did seem like manna from heaven. I especially liked Katherine Matthew's poem in the Sept. issue, as well as Elder Wilbanks article "Born Again." But they are all good. Often I am left in the Dark as to understanding as I'd like to, but I know that that is, and always has been, in God's hands.

Those who are blessed to write, whether in poem or written article, are blessed indeed. But so too, are those of us of like faith and experience to read such things, as they mirror so much of what we feel to be our own walk in this life. Thats what I find so wonderful about the Old Baptist Signs. It is full of meat and drink for such as I. And that brings to mind the Old Baptist Hymn:

I am a stranger here below
And what I am tis hard to know
I am so vile, so prone to sin
I fear that I'm not born again

When I experience call to mind
My understanding is so blind
All feeling sense seems to be gone
Which makes me fear that I am wrong.

I find myself out of the way;
My thoughts are often gone astray
Like one alone I seem to be
Oh! Is then anyone like me?

I thank God everyday for all of the old copies of the Signs I have kept and inherited from loved ones gone before ... I read and re-read them and find food nearly every time I pick them up.

I have an audio tape recording of a Church meeting which I believe was back in 1969 at Naches, Wash. Elder Spangler Spoke on "The wrath of Man shall praise Him, and The rest He will restrain" which is very good and I am so glad to have the copy. The meeting was copied on audio tape by an aunt of mine and I re-copied it here a few years ago. I believe it was a three-day meeting, but I'm not sure. There was a hymn sung then that I'd never heard before, nor heard since, that I would very much like to obtain the words of. (I have the tune and part of the words to listen to, but need all the words to learn it.) They are in part as follows - (For the words to this song - see the first page of this issue - Editors).

Round the (???) hovering
See the cloud & fire appear
For (?) glory -
Showing that the Lord is near

(?) Rising from this banner
Light by night and shade by day
Safe they feed upon the manna
Which He gives them on the way.

The last words I believe are "Solid joy's and lasting treasures, none but Zions children know."

It was rather a poor recording, and much of it was hard to hear. Never the less, as I said before, I'm so thankful to have the copy. If the Hymn book is in print and available I'd be very glad to purchase one. (I have the D.H. Goble hymn - book.)

Well dear people, I know I've taken up enough of your time. My heart is full of praise to the Lord for His mercy to me, and tho I do feel forsaken and rejected at times, amazingly enough He has let my Hope in Him stand fast. What a blessing it is to be made to "glory in the Lord".

An unworthy one of the least, In Christ's love I hope.

Caroline Martin

ARTICLES

1 Cor. 1:20 & 21 Where is the wise? Where is the scribe, where is the disputer of this world? hath not God made foolish the wisdom of this world.; For after that in the wisdom of God the world by wisdom knew not God.

The Bible speaks of many gods and many lords, but I want to write about only one, the one God who is God and there is no other God like him. The God who created heaven and earth. In the beginning God created heaven and earth which was a mighty thing to do, unequaled since time began, this world with all the planets, the stars which extend to a distance the wisdom of men can't measure. The continents and all the oceans, do you believe God created all these things?

The natural wisdom of man, or the wise man of the world don't, they can't see their own wisdom as doing something so great, so they don't believe God did it. They can see and therefore know the earth is here, it had to get here someway, since these wise men won't accept the idea of creation they have to figure for themselves how it came to be here. So they have it all figured out, see there was this great bang, all these marvelous things we see about us just fell into place. I myself don't know where all the material was supposed to come from to produce this big bang. But of course I am not wise like they are.

God created man and breathed into his nostrils the breath of life, not so says these natural wise men, because first there was a monkey, and by his own self he kept changing for the better until Lo and behold we now have a man. Are you beginning to see the wisdom of this world? Strange with all the bones they have dug up, they have never found a half monkey and half man.

Come on down through time and we find there was a great flood which God sent upon the earth, such as covered everything, what do the wise men of the world say about this? In their digging and searching for their answers, they have found evidence to show there was a great flood, so they say, oh yes there was a warm spell and some

large icebergs drifted south, melted and caused the flood. They say why God couldn't have covered the earth with water, why that would take a lot of water, and if He had of got that much, what did he do with it all later?

We read further, and we read where the Son of God (Jesus) was born of a virgin, later was crucified and after three days raised from the dead. At these things the wise men say, impossible, ridiculous etc. In their wisdom there is no room for miracles such as these. In their wisdom they can't do these things, so they won't believe them. Neither can they figure how a cow, a sheep and a chicken eat the same grass, yet one makes milk, one grows wool, while the other grows feathers.

Can't we now see why it is written, God has hid these things from the wise and prudent, and revealed them unto babes, now we can also see why the wisdom of man knew not God. All of these wonderful miracles were, I believe, ordinary things with God, but the wisdom of the world is foolishness with God, for it is written, He taketh the wise in their own craftiness.

I have been writing on fleshy or natural wisdom, and we know the bible in many places speaks of that relatively foolishness, such as the Apostle Paul said, I was determined to come not among you with enticing words of man's wisdom. Paul had been shown that man's wisdom was nothing of value in the spiritual sense, he had been shown the value of true wisdom from God. Like for instance the fear of God is the beginning of wisdom. When a man comes face to face with God (I don't mean to see his face, for no man can see his face and live) he then is shown the awful sinful state of himself, he sees himself as he is, when he is shown the holiness, power and glory of God. This will surely bring a fear of God upon a man, not slavish fear, as you may think of a slave toward a cruel master, but a reverential fear, and this would be the beginning of wisdom, as you can see this wisdom is quite different from natural wisdom. This wisdom will show you the value of spiritual things over and above natural things. Like Solomon when he prayed, grant me wisdom to go in and out among the people, God had blessed him with wisdom to realize the value of this petition. When a man is blessed to see himself as a sinner in need of mercy from the God who blessed him here with life, as Job did when he said I abhor myself, this man has wisdom far exceeding the wisdom of this world.

The Queen of Sheba, when she came before Solomon, reports she had heard of his acts and his wisdom was true. How be it she didn't believe all those things until she came and saw them, she said, "happy are these men and happy are these thy servants, saying the half has not been told me. This is a true picture, and the results of the wisdom from God.

God said, "let there be light," and the sun appeared in the heaven, this is a natural light to give light to men all over the earth, everyone who lives on the face of the earth with normal eyesight has seen this light. Here again

the worldly wise men know it is there but can't believe God placed it there. Just like all the men of this world who have not been blessed with a spiritual birth cannot believe in these spiritual things, as it is with the worldly wise, it is foolishness unto them. God works in wonderful ways his miracles to perform.

We read and learn of the many wonders in the animal world, for instance, the migratory birds, how they migrate vast distances and arrive at some given point it seems without failure, many people say, why that is just the laws of nature. I guess you could call it that and you may be right. How does the small delicate butterfly manage to fly across the large body of water known as the Gulf of Mexico to winter in Old Mexico. I believe it is the power of almighty God directing all the movements of these animals and I believe he set them in motion at the creation. He saw and purposed every move they will make, their cause is set before them the same as it is with men. How can a man know his way, for it is God who directs his steps, and He says, walk with patience the course that is set before you. I believe the course has been laid out for each of his children, leading them in the way, and through the hard knocks which is needed to make and mold them in the exact way that is needed for their good and to his praise, much as it is with refining pure gold. I will be unto them a God and they shall be my people.

I don't believe any man knows exactly how long this earth has stood since creation, for with God one day is as a thousand years, and 1000 years as a day. Therefore the bible doesn't spell it out as in a number of years, for a reason. I believe, because we walk by faith and not by sight. The earth was without form and void for how long? I have written all this about creation for this reason.

The wise men of this world who have all the answers have come up with this system called carbon dating, which according to their wisdom determines how old a particular item is by the amount of carbon it contains. To all this I have one question, which of these worldly wise men was there to tell God how much carbon to have in any individual item at creation?

Think about these large trees, I have read where some of them may be as much as 2000 yrs. old, their ages are determined by cutting down the tree and counting the rings in the stump, one ring represents one years growth. The first year after creation, how many rings would one of these trees have? Did God create these trees with or without these rings, did he create other things with or without carbon?

To sum up the wisdom of this world is this, for the wisdom of this world is foolishness with God, for it is written. He taketh the wise in their own craftiness. Oh! the depths of the riches, both of the wisdom and knowledge of God, how unsearchable are his judgements, and his ways past finding out.

Frank Hunt

PSALM 62:7-8.

In God is my salvation and my glory: the rock of my strength, and my refuge, is in God.

Trust in him at all times; ye people, pour out your heart before him: God is a refuge for us. Selah.

VOICES OF THE PAST

" My doctrine shall drop as the rain, my speech shall distil as the dew, as the small rain upon the tender herb, and as the showers upon the grass. "— DEUTERONOMY xxxii. 2.

IN the falling of the natural dew there is something soft, still, and gentle. We therefore read, "We will light upon him as the dew falleth on the ground" (2 Sam. xvii. 12), that is, stealthily and unseen. It does not rush down like the pelting hail, but falls stilly and often imperceptibly; so that we scarcely know it has fallen, till we go out in the morning and see every blade of grass tipped with the sparkling dew-drops; by these bright gems we know that dew has fallen during the still hours of the night. So spiritually, the kingdom of God is not in noise, rant, or wild excitement. The Lord was not in the strong wind, nor in the earthquake, nor in the fire, but in the still small voice (I Kings xix. 11, 12). And thus there may be a great deal of religious fire, but no presence of God felt; fleshly passions worked up into a storm, but no " still small voice" speaking to the conscience; a very earthquake of natural convictions, but no inward "demonstration of the spirit and of power." But when the spiritual dew falls, it drops gently, softly, and stilly into thc heart, and it is only known by the sweet and blessed effects it produces.

Dew also has *a softening effect,* especially in warm climates, where it falls very copiously. We therefore read, "Thou makest it soft with showers" (Psalm lxv. 10). It does not tear up the ground as with thunderbolts, but by moistening and softening penetrates into the soil. And thus the dew of God's grace moistens and softens the heart, humbles, dissolves, and fertilizes it; not by tearing it up with the thunderbolts of wrath and condemnation, but by dropping gently and stilly into it, so as to melt it into contrition, meekness, and godly sorrow before the throne of mercy and grace.

Elder J.C. Philpot

---

2 TIMOTHY IV. 3, 4.

"For the time will come when they will not endure sound doctrine; but after their own lusts shall they heap to themselves teachers, having itching ears; and they shall turn away their ears from the truth, and shall be turned unto fables."

THE apostle Paul, and all the apostles, were inspired by the Holy Ghost, and thereby duly qualified to give such instructions to Timothy, and to all other gospel ministers and gospel saints, as they were then, or ever should be in need of. Without the immediate inspiration of God, they could not have predicted the things which should come to pass in subsequent ages, both in reference to the church of God, and the development of the man of sin. In reference to the manifestation of that wicked spirit which was to be developed, Paul had already informed Timothy in the first epistle, iv. 1-3, that the Spirit had spoken expressly on that subject, saying, "Expressly, that in the latter times some shall depart from the faith, giving heed to seducing spirits, and doctrines of devils"; and the Spirit had with equal clearness expressly spoken of the lies they should tell, the hypocrisy they should practice, what should be the state of their consciences, what heresies they should

utter, and what restrictions they should lay upon the church. Now, in closing this second and last epistle, when he was ready to be offered, and the time of his departure was at hand, in his valedictory charge, before God and the Lord Jesus Christ who shall judge the quick and the dead, repeats to him the admonition to "preach the Word," and that constantly, and the admonition is enforced by reminding him of what the Spirit had expressly said, ***"For the time will come when they will not endure sound doctrine."*** The time specified, is the time which God had appointed, until which time the man of sin could not be manifested. ***"And now ye know what withholdeth that he might be revealed in his time. For the mystery of iniquity doth already work: only he who now letteth will let, until he be taken out of the way: and then, [at that time] shall that wicked spirit be revealed."*** The time is expressly declared by the Spirit, as the last time. All the powers of darkness could not anticipate the time which God had determined on for the fulfillment of these important events, nor could all the efforts, devices, good works or bad works, of saints or sinners, postpone that development one hour or one moment beyond the annointed time.

Some very conscientious and good brethren have seemed afraid to admit that God has set the bounds of wickedness of men and of devils, so that they have no power to change them; but we would ask such brethren whether the Spirit would speak to us of things which it would be wrong for us to believe? Would the Spirit tell us expressly, things which we ought not to know? Has not the Spirit told us expressly that that wicked spirit shall be revealed in his time, and that God withholdeth it until its time, and has pledged his word that it shall in its time be revealed? Read the Scriptures on this; subject, and then ask yourselves, Could the beast with seven heads and ten horns, have risen up out of the sea before the great red dragon had been manifested? Or could the second beast have preceded the first? Or could the image of the beast have anticipated any of its predecessors? If they could not, it was because God had ordered things as they came to pass.

Even so, likewise the apostacy predicted in our text, has its time fixed. "For the time will come when they will not endure sound doctrine." But who are they that will not endure sound doctrine? Some have supposed that this could not mean christians, and that it must mean the world or antichrist. But when, we ask, has the world or antichrist ever endured sound doctrine? Did the world, the Jews or pagans, endure the sound doctrine set forth by Christ and his apostles, in their days? Did the carnal Israelites endure the sound doctrine that was reported to them by the prophets? Which of them did they not slay? The truth has, in all times since sin entered the world, been opposed by the world, and by all unconverted men. We cannot, therefore, suppose that the Spirit spake thus expressly of a time when nothing unusual was to be revealed. These nonendurers of sound doctrine

are marked as apostates, thus, *"Some shall depart from the faith."* We do not understand that these apostates are the children of God, born of the Spirit, or that they ever possessed the vital principles of faith in their hearts. But we do contend that they are those who have professed the faith of the gospel, and have been held in the fellowship of the church of God, otherwise they could not depart from what they never professed to hold. Christ has said, "Every plant that my Father hath not planted shall be rooted up." And again, "Every branch in me that beareth not fruit, he taketh away." Thus signifying that all who enter not in by the door into the sheepfold, or church, are thieves and robbers, and all who come in without his grace, shall be cast out without his favor. These things began to develop in the apostolic age, and John speaks of some who went out from us, that it might be made manifest that they were not all of us. So in those events which are traced in the revelations made to John on Patmos, there were times signified in which the world rushed into the church nominally, but they could not endure the sound doctrine of the gospel, for they had neither ears to hear, nor hearts to understand or love it. Whatever direct allusion our text has to the times of the apocalyptic beasts, or false prophet, we feel justified by the words "last times" in the context, in applying the prophecy to the present time, including the last forty or fifty years. We do not feel sufficiently liberal to apply this subject to the various protestant or catholic denominations, *by which the church of God has been surrounded in ages past, for we do not believe they, or any of them, ever did, or ever could, depart from the faith of the gospel, for they never, any of them, strictly speaking, held it, and they could not depart from what they never professed to hold.

*We speak of them as denominations; Christ has but one church on the earth. *"There is one body, and one Spirit, even as ye are called in one hope of your calling; one Lord, one faith, one baptism."—Eph. iv. 4, 5.* We freely admit, and fully believe that as there have been many nominally connected with the church of Christ, who were not children of God, not born of God, not taught by his Spirit, so there have been many of God's children nominally connected with the various branches of antichrist, but so long as they remain there, they are living in disobedience to their Lord and Master; and, by that order of discipline which he has established in his church, we cannot extend our fellowship to them, as long as they continue to rank and file with the enemies. *"What agreement hath the temple of God with idols?" "Wherefore come out from among them, and be ye separate, saith the Lord, and touch not the unclean thing; and I will receive you, and will be a Father unto you, and ye shall be my sons and daughters, saith the Lord Almighty."—2 Cor. vi. 17, 18.*

Within the space of the last half century, the prophecy of our text has been manifestly realized in the Baptist Church, which, as a church, is the

only organization that has ever stood on the foundation of the apostles. Many in this last time have departed from the faith, and in their apostacy have demonstrated that they could not endure sound doctrine. Those who are now denominated New School, or Missionary Baptists, or at least those churches who took that ground at the time of the division, once professed to hold the faith which we now hold. The same articles substantially, which were held by us before the separation, are held by us now, but these prominent sentiments which have distinguished the church of Christ from the apostles' days, and which they professed to hold once in common with us, they have now departed from, and do now wantonly repudiate them. They are, therefore, very manifestly embraced in the prediction of the text, as having departed from the faith. We challenge the world to point us to a single church or congregation of them who can at this day endure the sound doctrine which in all former ages characterized the Baptists, from the time of John the Baptist, until the time of their apostacy.

Neither Old School Baptists nor New School Baptists, will deny either of the following propositions, namely: first, that we were once all included in one religious denomination, and all professed the same faith and order. Second, that we are now very widely apart, that we do not all hold the same faith and order, and therefore one party or the other, or both, have departed from the faith which we all once professed to hold.

Now, as it is not very likely that either party will admit that they have so departed, but as each charges the other with having departed from the faith, we have but one alternative for the settlement of our respective claims--to the word and to the testimony. What does the Spirit expressly say, by the mouth of the inspired Paul, shall be the distinguishing marks or characteristics of those who in the last times will not endure sound doctrine? And with which party are these marks and characteristics found? Will any sane man who has any knowledge of the Old School Baptists, say that we have, since the division, after our own lusts, heaped to ourselves teachers? Will the New School Baptists themselves so charge us? So far from it, they have continually thrown it in our teeth, that instead of having heaps of teachers, that we have but very few, and they have been predicting that in a few years we shall have none. Some of them have exultingly said they expected to live to see the last of the Old School preachers buried. If, then, we have no such heaps of teachers, it cannot be that we are the party who are advertised in the holy Scriptures as having heaped to ourselves teachers.

Again, who will charge that the Old School Baptists have itching ears, leading them to lust after heaps of teachers, and evincing such lusts and such itching, by running after all the new doctrines and institutions of the age? Is it not proverbial that the Old School Baptists are behind the age? That they are an antieffort, unprogressive people, and more than five hundred

years behind the improvements of the age in which we live?

Once more! Will any one say that what preachers we have, have been raised up by any effort of ours? That we have employed any kind of machinery to heap or to multiply the number of our ministers? Do our teachers or ministers, show so much of the wisdom and polish of this world, as to give any just grounds to suspect that they have been called, qualified or brought into the work by the agency of men? No rational man who has any knowledge of us believes any such thing. The marks, therefore, which are to identify and distinguish the class of apostates in our text, cannot apply to the Old School Baptists. Nor can it be said in truth, of Old School Baptists, that they are turned away from the truth, and turned unto fables. We have been constantly charged with obstinancy, for so pertinaciously adhering to the Scriptures, as our only standard and rule of faith and practice. Our refusal to depart from the Bible as our standard of morality and religion, and to unite in the various schemes of the age for reforming society, reclaiming drunkards, converting sinners, and evangelizing the world, has brought down on us such epithets as Hardshells, Iron Jackets, and a profusion of titles indicative of anything but a readiness to turn away from what we hold to be the truth, and of being allured by fables. Flatteries and frowns alike have failed to draw the Old School Baptists from the Bible as their standard. We could mention cases where flattering titles of presidents, vice- presidents and directorships in popular, humanly devised religious societies, and lucrative missionary appointments, have been tendered, as a bait to draw some of our number from their steadfastness in the faith, and other instances could be particularized where proscription, reproach and calumny, have also been employed for the same purpose, but all in vain. How then can any of the marks which divine revelation has fixed on the apostates, described in our text, apply to the Old School Baptists?

As these marks cannot be found on the Old School Baptists, they cannot be the people who have departed from the faith, or who cannot endure sound doctrine. We will now proceed to show that the New School or Missionary Baptists have them all as plainly stamped on them as was the mark which was set on Cain, and as indelibly written as were the words, "Mystery, Babylon The Great, The Mother of Harlots," &c., on the forehead of the woman that John saw sitting upon the scarlet - colored beast. (Rev. xvii. 5.)

The Mission Baptists who have gone out from us, have very clearly demonstrated that they cannot endure sound doctrine, not only by going out from us, on account of our holding sound doctrine, but also by heaping to themselves teachers. Their ears have itched for such doctrines as would make them popular in the eyes of the world, and give them a place and respectability with the worldly religionists of the age. This appears from their pleading the necessity of Theological schools, colleges and universities, for training young men for the ministry, because other religious denominations around them have such worldly institutions for that purpose, and lest they should thereby draw all the learned, wealthy, and influential, into

their societies. This itching for popularity has shown a lack of confidence in God to raise up suitable teachers for them, or a sufficient supply to compete successfully with other denominations. The instruction of the King of Zion to his disciples, is, to pray the Lord of the harvest to supply laborers for the gospel ministry, but their own lusts have dictated to them to heap teachers to themselves, in defiance of the command of Christ, and in contempt of his authority. They not only prepare for themselves a number corresponding to their congregations, but they heap them, so that they have quantities of them for transportation to foreign lands, and an abundant surplus to be employed as itinerant beggars, colporters, &c., at home. Thus they not only crowd out from their pulpits all such as would offend their delicate itching ears, with sound doctrine, but have troops of them to send forth, like the frogs of Egypt, into all the land, to come up into our houses, our kneading troughs, and our ovens. Is this picture overdrawn? Are there not hundreds of this heap now, and at all times, lounging about the cities and large towns, waiting for a call, and begging their way along, because they are too lazy to work for an honest living? Will any New School or Missionary Baptist deny that such is the case?

Who can deny that the New Order of Baptists raise up, call, educate and qualify their own teachers? For what other purpose do they organize their State Education Societies, build their colleges, and establish their Theological schools? Their white cravated mendicants are constantly abroad in every neighborhood, soliciting funds, and their petitions are spread out before every State legislature, asking for State patronage, to aid them in their work.

Another mark of their apostacy is found upon them: They have turned away their ears from the truth, and are turned unto fables. In no part of the religious world can any be found who are more deadly set against the truth, or who manifest a greater hostility to the very doctrine which they themselves once professed to hold, than do the New Order of Baptists, who are commonly call the New School, or Mission Baptists. Their ears are turned away, and instead of listening to sound doctrine, they are turned to fables.

Webster thus defines the term fable: "1. A feigned story or tale, intended to instruct or amuse; a fictitious narration intended to enforce some useful truth or precept. 2. Fiction in general. 3. An idle story; vicious or vulgar fictions. 4. The plot or connected series of events in an epic or dramatic poem. 5. Falsehood; a softer term for a lie."

Are the New School Baptists turned to fables, as thus defined? Read their publications and the tracts which they have turned to, which they approve, and which they circulate. Read their "Dairyman's Daughter." Their "Uncle Tom's Cabin," and a thousand more of their fabulous stories which have been manufactured to order, and then decide whether these fictitious stories are the sound doctrine of the Bible, or fables.

But, not only in the tracts which they publish and circulate, but in the general ministry of the teachers which they have heaped to themselves, a system of fiction, instead of reality prevails. The sovereignty of God, and the exclusive work of the Spirit, in the quickening and regeneration of men, is denounced, and the power, ability and will of the creature, is extolled. Salvation is by them ascribed to the will and works of men, and the heaven taught truth of God, that salvation is alone of God by grace, through faith, and that not of the creature, but the gift of God, is by them rejected, and the fictitious doctrine of men, that salvation is effected by the use of means, instrumentalities, and that the gospel, or something else, is the means, and their heaps of teachers are the instruments of saving souls from hell, and of advancing them to heaven, is preached instead thereof. They have turned away from the truth of the gospel, to the fiction and fables of the schools; from the eternal realities which are taught by the word and Spirit of the true and living God, to the vain, delusive, fabulous fictions of their own vain imaginations, and to a teaching for doctrine, the commandments of men.

In conclusion of this long article, in which we have, as we believe, fully proved that all the marks of apostacy given in our text, are legibly written on those who have gone out from the Old School Baptists, and that none of them can be found upon the old apostolic order of Baptists which remain on the old Bible grounds, we would urge upon our brethren the solemn truth, that we have nothing wherein to boast over those who are turned unto fables. God has, as we hope, made us to differ, and all that we have, we have received of him. Let us then rejoice, not that others have fallen, but rather that our names are written in heaven. And let him that standeth take heed lest he fall. May we trust alone in him who is able to keep us from falling, and to give us an inheritance among them that are sanctified.

Middletown, N. Y., October 1, 1856.

Elder Gilbert Beebe

Georgetown, Ky., March, 1862

Brother Beebe:--In perusing the fourth number, current volume of the Signs of the Times, my attention was called to the following request:

"Will Elder J.F. Johnson, of Kentucky, drop a few thoughts on 1 John 3: 14, 15, aild oblige a reader of the Signs of the Times?

T. Triplett."

I cannot conceive why it is that my brethren and friends so frequently solicit my views on different and sometimes (to me) mysterious passages of scripture. If they could see my insuffiency as their unworthy servant feels it, they probably would make their requests to abler brethren. And, were I convinced that the Lord had called and chosen only the wise men after the flesh, the mighty and noble, I should despair of accommodating them. But, as he has chosen the foolish, weak, base and despised things, to confound the wise, mighty, etc., I am encouraged

to do the best I can to serve them. Again were I concious that I could exercise any considerable degree of influence over those who read my poor communications on the subject proposed, I should approach them with timidity. But, as I hope and trust that none will endorse my views unless they are sustained by the scriptures, I am probably not at liberty, as a servant, to withhold such ideas as I may have when called on. It is much easier, however, for my friends to make requests than for me to comply. The subject proposed reads as follows:

"We know that we have passed from death unto life, because we love the brethren. He that loveth not his brother abideth in death. Whosoever hateth his brother is a murderer: and ye know that; no murderer hath eternal life abiding in him. " I John 3:14,15.

Perhaps there are but few portions of the holy scriptures that is further beyond the power of arminians to reconcile to their theory than this, together with its connection. If it be a fact that our nature in the work of the new birth is so renovated as to change them from natural-carnal, to spiritual-heavenly ones, or if our natural passions are so changed as to lose their relish for natural objects, and desire only heavenly ones, in short, if all our natural enmity, malice, wrath, hatred, etc., are slain in that work, I cannot see why it is that the same individual is styled in the text a brother,and a murderer. Evidently the works of the flesh and the fruit of the Spirit are clearly exemplified in this connection;and it is as evident that the Spirit can not perform the works of the flesh, as it is that the flesh cannot produce the fruit of the Spirit. I see no possibility of reconciling the different declarations in this connection without admitting the fact that the Christian is a complex character, possessing two distinct and radically different natures; one completely holy, sinless, and, therefore, incorruptible; the other entirley sinful, unholy and corrupt. As these two diflerent natures are found in the same person, it is perfectly rational to suppose that there will be an incessant conflict going on between them, and every well informed Christian knows that this is the case; the flesh and spirit lust against each other. Perhaps we cannot imagine a more thorough antagonism between any other two things. In the sixth verse of this chapter it is said whosoever abideth in him sinneth not: whosoever sinneth hath not, seen him, neither known him. Now, all Christians do know they sin continually; and it is also clearly shown in the scriptures that they have an existsence in which they do not, cannot, sin. Erskine says of himself,

"To good and evil equal bent,
I'm both a devil and a saint."

Will any doubt the Christianity of Peter? He heartily acknowledged Christ to be the Son of the living God, and was told by him that flesh and blood had not revealed it to him, but: the Father which is in, heaven. Peter affirmed thrice that he loved him, and appealed to him the third time as knowing it; and yet Christ says to him. "Get thee behind me, satan; thou art an offense unto me: for thou savorest not the things that be of God, but those that be of men." Although all the Lord's people possess this depraved nature, although Paul, the reputable apostle of Jesus Christ, possessed it in so great a degree that he acknowledged

himself the chief of sinners, and protested that; no good thing dwelt in his flesh, (all that is born of the flesh is flesh,) yet John declares in the text that we know that we have passed from death unto life, because we love the brethren." But we are so prone to seek for this life and love in our depraved nature, lives, persons and passions, that failing to find them there, we often doubt our having any participation in them. By nature we are all arminian, and when we give heed to our own arminian proclivities, and conclude that our natural lives; must be renovated, and our natural passions changed from the love of natural objects to that of spiritual or heavenly ones; and when we find them still glued to earthly things, or natural things, or natural objects, we often seem to forget that "The natural man receiveth not the things of the spirit of God, for they are foolish unto him neither can he know, being they are spiritually discerned that we still carry with us this. natual man, this sinful body of death, and cannot be delivered from it until we slumber in our last sleep. As often as we seek to find the life of God, or the love of God exercised toward him or his people by our natural passions,so often we shall find ourselves disappointed,and doubting our interest in that eternal life and undying love to God and to his people.

I will here mention some of my own meditations on this subject, not as proof of my position, but to illustrate my thoughts, (for it is thoughts my friend has called for) on the subject. While residing in 'Narwick, N.Y., having retired to bed at the residence of my esteemed brother, E.M. Bradner, of that place lamenting my barrenness and lack of love,or a feeling sense of the love to God, the question occurred to me, Have you the love of God in you at all? Immediately I commenced strictly and anxiously searching myself unti I ransacked seemingly every faculty and corner,and finally arrived at the conclusion that I had not. My feelings at that time perhaps can he better imagined by those who may have had similar exercises (if any have had such), then I can express them. While gloomily rejoicing on the matter, a portion only of a very familiar connection of scripture occurred to my mind immediately attracting my attention so entirety that I could not or did not recollect for a considerable time that, however, was sufficient for the time being. It was the closing part of the chapter of Romans "the love of God which is in Christ Jesus our Lord."

Directly it occurred to me that I was searching in myself for what could be found no where else but in Christ Jesus our Lord. I am not yet prepared to think this was a delusion. Although I often doubt my having an interest in those blessings which were given Christ's people in him before the world was, still I am assured that; they are there, and there only to be found and it is a signal blessing, my dear brethren,that they are there safely kept in reserve for his needy children kept ready to be dealt out to them in every time of need kept as our everlasting portion to which we have an indemnified title. They were given us in our Father's will confirmed to us by his immutable oath and promise, and ratified and sealed by the blood of our Redeemer. Behold what; manner of love the Father hath bestowed upon us, that

we should be called the sons of God; the heirs of God, and joint heirs with Christ. How we should rejoice that they, as well as we, are all preserved in our dear Savior, and not committed to our keeping. Were they to be found in us, and committed to our keeping, as the poor arminians think we could soon lose ourselves, blessings and all. It is in HIM we have our life, peace and love for him or our brethren, and it is only by that faith which is his gift that we can know we have passed from death unto life. We are not informed that we can at all times know this fact; but I am persuaded that there are times when all the children of God know that they love the brethren, although we often fear we do not love them as we should. O! that we could all "Let brotherly love continue;" do nothing to mar or hinder it, for I am persuaded that the saints feel no more happy at any time than when their hearts are filled with love to their heavenly Father and his children. When that is the case, they have proof positive that they have passed from death unto life. Such is the cunning of the adversary that he exhibits a counterfeit for almost every privilege and blessing we enjoy,except love, and that he is a stranger to. He uses its counterplot, hatred.

"The devils know and tremble too, But Satan cannot love."

Love is an exotic production. Neither the world, the flesh,or the devil can produce love to God or the brethren. Its very name is melody. "Love is the sweetest bud that blows, Its beauty never dies; Below among the saints it blows, And ripens in the skies.

Pure glowing red and spotless white,
Its, perfect colors are;
In Jesus all its sweets, unite,
And look divinely fair. "

Our natural love, when properly directed to the earthly objects of our affections and duly mutualized, is, perhaps, the most pleasant sensation that we enjoy in this imperfect state. But the love of God shed abroad in his heart, and in full exercise to God and to our brethren, transcend that as the heavens; are higher than the earth. In the exercise of that heaven born principle, all fear is cast out, all doubts banished, and multitudes of sins hidden. Then, "How, happy are they who their Savior obey,

And whose treasures are laid up above:
Tongue can not express the sweet comfort and peace
Of a soul in its earliest love."

O that we could all feel more of that soulsoothing, heart-cheering principle. How happily the moments of the carewom pilgrim pass away when that wonderful love that the Father hath bestowed upon us predominates. Then it is that we "Know that we have passed from death unto life, because we love the brethren."

"He that loveth not his brother abideth in death." I suppose there is such a thing as death to Christians while they live; (see I Tim. 5:6, Rev. 3:1) and this I take to be the demise of their religious enjoyment or comfort. In the absence of love to the brethren we suffer this death. But, "Whosoever hateth his brother is a murderer; and ye know that no murderer hath eternal life abiding in him." ther; that is the murder here spoken of: whosoever hateth his brother is a murderer. Here again we have the work of the old man exemplified. There is the him that eternal life does not abide in,

Does it seem strange that it is intimated here that one may be a brother in the church and at the same time a murderer? We are not to suppose, however, that the murder alluded to is taking away the natural life. No; it is hatred to a brother; that is the murder here spoken of: whosoever hatheth his brother is a murderer. Here again we have the work of the old man exemplified. There is the him that eternal life does not abide in, for he must die. It is impossible that the new man, which is created in righteousness and true holiness, should exercise hatred to his brother. It is in relation we bear to Cain, who was of that wicked one, that we exercise hatred to a brother. But this murder, the slaying of the religious comfort and enjoyment of ourselves and brethren, is to be viewed differently from the overt act of taking away the natural life of a fellow-being. Before we poor, short-sighted creatures can detect murder the outward act must be committed, It is not so with the Lord, who knoweth what is in man. He says in Matthew 5:21, 22, "Ye have heard that it was said by them of old times, Thou shalt not kill and whosoever shall kill shall be in danger of the judgment; but I say unto you, whosoever is angry with his brother without a cause shall be in danger of the judgment." The Lord looks at the thoughts and intents of the heart,and there detects the crime. We cannot; always judge correctly by our acts, for they may be performed from motives that would exonerate the performer from all crime, while the same acts instigated by different motives would be highly criminal. I, as a surgeon, may amputate my fellow's limb when necessary to his benefit, and all would be right. But if I do it when not necessary, with intent to maim and injure him, it is egregiously wrong. The intent, therefore, may constitute the crime, independent of the overt act. (See Matthew 5:25-23.) We Should remember we are at all times under the immediate inspection of the all-wise God, who scans every thought and scrutinizes every passion that lurks within us,and this should make us careful how we entertain hatred to a brother. In my humble opinion we are murderers, in the sense of the text, when we do so. "And ye know; that no murderer hath eternal life abiding in him." We should remember that each brother possesses those two natures or two men (the old and new), which are contrary to each other, and those aims and ends are very diverse. I can not imagine how those who so vehemently oppose what they stigmatize as the "two men doctrine" can reconcile their views to this text. Dare they advocate the idea that "that which is born of the Spirit," or "born of God," can be chargeable with murder in any sense? It is said in the preceding part of this chapter that "whosoever is born of God doth not commit sin, for his seed remaineth in him, and he cannot sin, because he is born of God" But it not be forgotten that hatred is enumerated among the works of the flesh. (Gs. 5:20).

Then it must be the fleshly or old man of sin that has not this eternal life abiding in him. May the Lord enable us, my dear brethren, to put off the old man with his deeds, to put on the new man and realize his fruits. A murderer is a despicable ugly character; let us not deserve the name by exercising hatred to a brother. Wretched and miserable must

be the feeling when our bosom wrankles with hatred to a brother! In its presence the cup of joy is dashed with gall and vinegar, the noblest deeds of Christianity and virtue are paralyzed, and an impetus is given to the vile bickerings of infidelity! the fragrance of the " Rose of Sharon " ceases to regale us with its odorous perfumes, the " Lily of the Valley " droops its beautiful head, and the nauseous, piercing thistle and the pricing thorn thrive and do their work in the presence of hatred. It is calculated to drive from the abode of the saints the sweet angel of peace and inaugurate in its stead the cruel god of war.

How different the effects of love,a preminent fruit of the Spirit! It inspires the possessor with the noblest deeds and virtues and drives the vagrant hatred from the dwellings of the saints. The rose and the lily bloom afresh in its presence;the fragrance of the one and the beauty of the other charm and decorate the garden of God, and the thistle and the thorn wither at its touch
The black demon hatred quails at the approach of live hides its knavish head. They are complete counterplots and can not dwell together. They originate in different sources, dwell in different elements, and are doomed to different destinations. An uncompromising war is going on between them, but it is a war of no doubtful tendency.

Hatred fights in the dark, at a distance; it cannot; stand the onward charge of love in the light. But the conflict; will soon be over,the battle cease. Hatred shall be banished forever from the presence of the saints, for they shall dwell forever in the presence of their God,in a "city to come" "And the gates of it shall not be shut at all by day, for there shall be no night there," no lurking place for the miscreant hatred to hide his detestable head, but where love shall live, and thrive, and bloom, and bless its subjects, nourished and cherished in the vitalizing beams of the Sun of Righteousness! "Thanks be unto God who giveth. us the victory through our Lord Jesus Christ."

I know not whether "the reader of the Signs of the Times" will allow me to address him as a brother, (as he has not used the relation) but should he or others be benefited by the thoughts suggested I shall be amply paid for penning them; and remain still, as I humbly trust, a brother and servant to the household of faith.

Elder J. F. Johnson

MEETINGS

THE STAUNTON RIVER UNION

The Staunton River Union will meet, the Lord willing, with Danville Church on the 5th Sunday in December and on Saturday before.

Bernice Marshall, Clerk

THE WEST COUNTRY LINE UNION

The West Country Line Union meeting will be held at Pleasantville Church on the 5th Sunday in December. Song service will begin at 10:00 a.m.

Elder H.W. Wray, Mod.
Sister Rachel Wray, Clerk

MINUTES OF THE PRESBYTERY

Pursuant to the request of Bell Spur Primitive Baptist Church Carroll County,Virginia. A Presbytery met Sat. Oct.19,1996 at 10 o'clock A.M. for the examination of Brother Alan Terry and if found qualified in accordance with the written word of God at the satisfaction and discretion of their judgement ordain the above mentioned to the full work of the office of Gospel Ministry.

The solemity was begun with Prayer and Preaching by Brother Alan Terry. All Elders of our faith and order present constituted the presbytery. Those present were:Elders Hale Terry, Carl Terry, Larry Hollandsworth, Clarence Stone, Junior Conner, Marvin Brumfield and Raymond Goad.

All Deacons were asked to sit together: 18 were present.

The presbytery was organized by electing Elder Hale Terry as Moderator and Deacon W.G. Parsons as Clerk. Elders Junior Conner and Clarence Stone were chosen to perform the examination of the candidate. Deacon Tony Horton having been duly appointed by Bell Spur Church in conference Sept.14,1996 as Spokesman for the Church delivered Brother Alan Terry to the Presbytery.

Examination was made by Elders Junior Conner and Clarence Stone using scriptural reference:1st Timothy, 3rd ch.1v-7v and Titus ch1. The presbytery being satisfied with the examination and answers given by the candidate administered the laying on of hands with the ordination prayer being delivered by Elder Marvin Brumfield. The charge was delivered to the candidate by Elders Raymond Goad and Larry Hollandsworth using scriptural reference the written word of God. The Moderator asked Bell Spur Church if they were satisfied with the work of the presbytery which was answered in the affirmative.

A certificate of Ordination was presented to Brother Alan Terry and the right hand of fellowship and brotherhood given. The ordained Brother was delivered back to the Church an ordained Minister of the Old School Primitive Baptist Church at Bell Spur. The minutes consisting the work of the presbytery were read and adopted. The presbytery was dismissed with prayer by Elder Carl Terry.

Wm. Hale Terry, Moderator
W.G. Parsons, Clerk

CONTRIBUTIONS

FOR OCTOBER 1996

Mrs. Nannie Trevathan, NC	$2.00
Charles Hatchett, OK	2.00
Mrs. Marcy Burgin, TX	2.00
Bill & Judy Poindexter, VA	5.00
Mrs. Anita Hash, VA	2.00
Mrs. Doris Rowland, VA	2.00
Mrs. Gertrude Cox, VA	2.00
Mrs. Opelene Cunningham, AL	10.00
Homer Pettis, LA	2.00
Milton Lupton, NC	2.00
Mrs. Lawrence Holloway, MD	2.00
A.J. Dowdy, NC	2.00
Mrs. Ada Campbell, VA	2.00
Mrs. Sallie Hodges, VA	2.00
Eld. C.B. Davis, NC	2.00
Mrs. Vera N. Potter, MS	2.00
Mr. & Mrs. Alonza Davis, VA	2.00

OBITUARIES

SISTER MURIEL LEE LITTLETON MARSHBURN
1-8-21 to 8-14-96

In special memory: I'll try to write, asking God for guidance, strength and knowledge to do so. Help me to say the right words that I should.

Sister Muriel Lee was born in Onslow County Jan. 8, 1921. Her parents were George Robert and Racheal Brooks Littleton. She was the youngest of five children. Two brothers and sisters. Her sister Julia was a member of North East Church for many years.

Sister Muriel Lee and I grew up together. We were the "Best of Friends," and lived a short distance apart.

We started going to church; with her parents. Continued as we grew older. Her parents were also members of North East Church. Her Father was a deacon and very dedicated to the Church, brothers and sisters.

November 11, 1939 she married Willie Warren Marshburn. The Lord blessed them with one son. Tony was always been loving and kind to his parents.

Sister Muriel was a dedicated member. As long as her health permitted.

Her "Great Hope" was shown in her everyday life. A lovely member Sister Muriel Lee was shut in at home for many years. Six years in Rest Home.

August 14, 1996, The Lord called her home. No more "sickness or pain" and be with the Lord Forever".

She is survived by her husband and one son. Two grandchildren and four great grandchildren.

Now:

To the Family I say:

You have suffered a great Loss. I feel your loss is "Heaven's Gain" be patient, press onward to the Mark of the High Calling which is in "our Lord Jesus Christ." My prayers are with you. Amen!

The funeral was conducted by Elder J.T. Prescott. Burial in Onslow Memorial Park.

Written by the order of North East Church: in conference, third Saturday in November 1996.

Written by Mary Lillie Hall
1597 Halltown Road
Jacksonville, N.C. 28546

CORRECTION:

Please change line number five on page 287 in the December 1996 issue to read Brother Alan Terry.

ST. MATTHEW 6:19-22.

Lay not up for yourselves treasures upon earth, where moth and rust doth corrupt, and where thieves break through and steal:
But lay up for yourselves treasures in heaven, where neither moth nor rust doth corrupt, and where thieves do not break through nor steal:
For where your treasure is, there will your heart be also.
The light of the body is the eye: if therefore thine eye be single, thy whole body shall be full of light.

Signs of the Times

DEVOTED TO THE OLD SCHOOL BAPTIST CAUSE

" The Sword of the Lord and of Gideon "

VOL. 165 KEELING, VA., FEBRUARY 1997 NO. 2

SIGNS OF THE TIMES

ISSN - 0199-0063

Subscription price $10.00 per year - $18.00 two years

Published each month by

SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.

Established in 1832

Devoted to the Old Baptist Cause

CIRCULATION OFFICE

Elder J. R. Williams
1012 Bennett Circle
Keeling, Va. 24566

EDITORS

Elder J. R. Williams, Editor
1012 Bennett Circle
Keeling, Va. 24566
Phone (804) 792-8758

Elder Kenneth R. Key, Editor
721 Willard Street
Greensboro, N.C. 27405
Phone (910) 273-7464

ASSOCIATE EDITORS

Elder Richard H. Campbell
2171 Allen Court
Germantown, Tenn. 38138
Phone (901) 753-7791

Elder C. B . Davis, Jr.
1251 Paynes Tavern Rd.
Roxboro, N.C. 27573
Phone (910) 599-7236

Elder C. C. Wilbanks
217 Bastrop Drive
Monroe, Louisiana 71203
Phone (318) 343-5473

All letters for this paper containing subscriptions and remittances, should be mailed to Elder J. R. Williams, 1012 Bennett Circle, Keeling, Virginia 24566. All articles and letters for publication, all notices of meetings and all obituaries should be mailed to Elder Kenneth R. Key, 721 Willard Street, Greensboro, N.C. 27405.

SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.
1012 Bennett Circle, Keeling, Virginia 24566

POEM

The tender mercies of God
Are such a pleasant thing.
They cause the faintest heart to shout
And make the angels sing.

And though I walk a slippery road,
And death stalks every side.
The Word of God will be my light.
His Spirit be my guide.

Jesus, the Shepherd of the flock,
Fulfilled His Father's plan.
He came, He suffered, and He died,
To save poor wretched man.

What words can this poor worthless tongue
Tell forth to show His grace?
Poured out in anger on His Son,
In Adam's sinful place.

What glory, joy and ecstacy
Await the child of grace.
In new Jerusalem he'll see
The Saviour's glorious face.

12705 Tantara Dr.
Austin, Tx. 78729
Written by: Elder David Harrell

CONTENTS

EDITORIAL 26
Elder C.C. Wilbanks

ARTICLES 30
Troy G. Shepard

VOICES OF THE PAST .....
Elder Gilbert Beebe
Elder F.A. Chick

MEETINGS 46

CONTRIBUTIONS 46

OBITUARIES 47
Nolie Goad
Edith Godwin Norman
Jesse Hubert Towler

EDITORIAL

REST

ELDER C.C. WILBANKS

In six days God created the heavens and the earth and everything therein, including man who was created in the image of God. ***"And God saw every thing that he had made, and behold, it was very good. And the evening and the morning were the sixth day. Thus the heavens and the earth were finished, and all the host of them. And in the seventh day God ended his work which he had made; and he rested on the seventh day from all his works which he had made. And God blessed the seventh day, and sanctified it: because that in it he had rested from all his work which God created and made."***

I have been exercised in mind for several days upon the subject I purpose to discuss, and I pray that God will direct my every thought, for I know there are varying views on it. I do not wish to controvert the views of anyone, especially those whom I greatly esteem as brothers in the Lord. My desire is only to set forth what I have been given to believe, and trust in God that I shall be given to rightly divide the word of truth.

"This is the day which the Lord hath made; we will rejoice and be glad in it." This is the seventh or sabbath day, and it is to us, the children of God, an holy day, a sabbath of rest to the Lord. Ex. 35:2. The old scriptures are written so that they point to and exemplify the things that are set forth in the new Testament. The old covenant was a covenant of works which the Israelites were commanded to do. They were to do all the works given them in six days, but on the seventh day they were to rest. They were not to even go out of their tents, not to prepare food on the sabbath day under penalty of death. The Lord gave them bread (manna) on the sixth day that was to be enough for two days. For a time the Israelites rested as commanded, as did the Lord,

and the Lord blessed the sabbath day and hallowed it.

The Israelites were given the food of angels and a day of rest, yet they yielded to the lusts of their flesh and kept not the commandments of God. *"The fathers tempted him, proved him, and saw his works forty years, wherefore God was grieved with that generation, and said, They do always err in their heart; and they have not known my ways. So I swear in my wrath, They shall not enter into my rest."*

Who shall not enter God's rest because of his wrath? Those who had hardened their hearts, provoked his wrath, and believed not. Not all that came out of Egypt did provoke him, but did believe because it was given to them to believe. *"Unto you it is given in the behalf of Christ, not only to believe on him, but also to suffer for his sake." Phil. 1:29. Surely this scripture was as true then as it is today.*

Brethren, we are admonished to take heed unto ourselves, lest there be in any of us an evil heart of unbelief, in departing from the living God. *"Let us therefore fear, lest, a promise being left us of entering into his rest, any of you should seem to come short of it. For unto us was the gospel preached, as well as unto them: but the word preached did not profit them, not being mixed with faith (belief) in them that heard it. For we which have believed do enter into rest, as he said, As I have sworn in my wrath, if they shall enter into my rest: although the works were finished from the foundation of the world."* God spake of the seventh day on this wise, "And God did rest on the seventh day from all his works. And he said, "If they shall enter into my rest." There is therefore a rest for the Lord's people today. *"Today, after so long a time; as it is said, Today if you will hear his voice, harden not your hearts. For if Jesus had given them rest, then would he not have spoken of another day. There remaineth therefore a rest to the people of God. For he that is entered into his rest. he hath also ceased from his own works, as God did from his. Let us labour therefore to enter into that rest, lest any man fall after the same example of unbelief."*

The unbelievers of this world know nothing of the rest that God gives to his believing children. They are not labouring nor heavy laden in the same manner as true believers. They know neither the Father nor the Son, for neither has been revealed unto them. Jesus said, *"All things are delivered unto me of my Father; and no man knoweth the Son, but the Father; and neither knoweth any man the Father, save the Son, and he to whomsoever the Son will reveal him."* All men are born dead in trespasses and sin, and we know that the dead can do nothing, but Jesus said, *"The time is coming, and now is, when the dead shall hear the voice of the Son of God, and they that hear shall live."* And, *"For as the Father raiseth up*

the dead, and quickeneth them; even so the Son quickeneth whom he will." Only those who have been quickened into life can hear. These are called his sheep, and Jesus said of them, *"My sheep hear my voice, and I know them, and they follow me: and I give unto them eternal life, and they shall never perish."* Unto the unbelieving Jews he said, when they said unto him, If thou be the Christ, tell us plainly, *"I told you and ye believed not: the works that I do in my Father's name, they bear witness of me. But ye believe not because ye are not of my sheep, as I said unto you."* And again he said unto them, *"And ye will not come to me that ye might have life."*

After Christ quickens one into life, that one is made to know that he is a sinner in the eyes of a just and holy God. He becomes burdened by a load of sin that is blacker than any thing he has ever seen. Immediately he begins to seek ways to extricate himself from this unbearable load. He turns to the law, thinking that he might keep the law and thereby justify himself. But he finds that the law only condemns, has no mercy, and gives nothing. He reads the scriptures and finds, *"But that no man is justified by the law in the sight of God, it is evident: for the just shall live by faith. And the law is not of faith: but, The man that doeth them shall live in them."* He also may find, *"But we are all as an unclean thing, and all of our righteousnesses as filthy rags; and we all do fade as a leaf; and our iniquities, like the wind, have taken us away."* He may also read the words of Jesus, *"That except your righteousness shall exceed the righteousness of the scribes and Pharisees, ye shall in no case enter into the kingdom of heaven."* How can he obtain the righteousness that he seeks? He does not know. He is at his wits end. Now he turns to the Lord in prayer, and his prayer is as that of the publican, who smote upon his breast saying, God be merciful to me a sinner. At first he may not receive an answer. He reaches the end of his strength and is ready to give up in utter despair, saying, There is no hope for such a sinner as I. It is then that the Lord is made manifest unto him, sometimes it is in a moment, in the twinkling of an eye, his sins are removed; sometimes it is a gradual awakening, but in each case he is blessed to see that Jesus Christ had already accomplished that for which he had been labouring. He knows not why nor where his sins are gone, but peace and rejoicing floods his ravished soul, and he sings praises unto his Saviour. He feels that he will never again feel the stigma of sin; but oh how little he knows! Doubts and fears soon begin to fill his mind when Satan appears and persuades him that he is deceived. He is greatly tempted to cast aside his hope that he is one for whom Christ has died. He asks himself, "How can a just and holy God be just in saving such a sinner like me?" He feels however that God would be just in casting him into hell. But God is merciful: his mercy endureth forever: and the poor sinner hears these

words from his glorious Saviour, ***"Come unto me, all ye that labour and are heavy laden, and I will give you rest. Take my yoke upon you, and learn of me; for I am meek and lowly in heart: and ye shall find rest unto your souls."*** This is not an invitation, but a commandment, and it must be obeyed, for he is King of kings, and Lord of lords: and where the word of a king is there is power. and there is none as powerful as our holy King. He spake and it was done. and commanded and it stood fast. What his soul desireth, even that he doeth.

How do we come unto him? Jesus said, ***"No man can come to me, except the Father which sent me draw him: and I will raise him up at the last day."*** The Father draws us unto him with his cords of everlasting love and he teaches us all that we need to know. ***"It is written in the prophets, And they shall all be taught of God. Every man therefore that hath heard, and hath learned of the Father, cometh to me."*** When Jesus calls, we come. We come by faith in prayer, indited by the Holy Spirit that is given unto us, and dwells in us. These prayers are always answered, for the Spirit maketh intercession for us according to the will of God. And God hath said, ***"Before they call upon me, I will answer, and while they are yet speaking I will hear."***

Brethren, from time to time we are blessed to rest in the love and peace of Jesus Christ, and we are blessed with all spiritual blessings, and made to sit together in heavenly places in Christ Jesus. Yet we are also given trials, afflictions, tribulations and persecutions. These things, however, though they may seem to be against us, are all working together for our good. "And we know that all things work together for good to them who love God, to them who are the called according to his purpose." Peter wrote, ***"Beloved, think it not strange concerning the fiery trial which shall try you, as though some strange thing happened unto you: but rejoice, inasmuch as ye are partakers of Christ's sufferings."*** Peter also wrote, ***"That the trial of your faith, being more precious than gold that perisheth, though it be tried by fire, might be found unto praise and honor and glory at the appearing of Jesus Christ,"*** Paul tells us that we should not be moved by our afflictions which are appointed unto us, and the persecutions and tribulations which we endure are a manifest token of the righteous judgment of God, that we may be counted worthy of the kingdom of God, for which we suffer. Jesus has suffered as our High Priest the same things which we suffer. ***"Wherefore in all things it behoved him to be made like unto his brethren, that he might be a merciful and faithful high priest in things pertaining to God, to make reconciliation for the sins of the people. For in that he himself hath suffered being tempted, he is able to succor them that are tempted."*** Brethren, it is unto our faithful High

Priest that we approach in our prayers of faith in our time of need, and he is faithful to succor us. He gives us repentance and forgiveness of our sins, he gives us peace, and he gives us rest from our labours.

*"Take my yoke upon you, and learn of me.***For my yoke is easy, and my burden is light."* This we cannot do of ourselves. God does the teaching, as mentioned above, and he places the yoke upon us. As Job said, *"For he performeth the thing that is appointed unto me: and many such things are with him."* Jesus makes the burden light, for it is he who carries the load, and without him we can do nothing. Paul warns us not to be unequally yoked with unbelievers. *"Be ye not unequally yoked with unbelievers: for what fellowship hath righteousness with unrighteousness? And what communion hath light with darkness?"* If we have been given light from above and a coat of righteousness, then our fellowship and communion should be with the saints and with God. John wrote, *"But if we walk in the light, as he is in the light, we have fellowship with one another, and the blood of Jesus Christ cleanseth us from all sin."*

Beloved brethren, Jesus Christ is coming again at that final day of time, and gather his saints, which is his beloved bride, unto himself, and carry them into that blissful region of glory where there will be eternal rest, for there will be nothing there to burden us, and we shall worship and praise him for ever in a perfect manner. Prayerfully consider what I have written, and if you find it not in accord with the holy scriptures, then cast it aside. I believe I have experienced many, if not all, of these things. Are our experiences in accord? I ask that you remember me when at the throne of grace.

Elder C.C. Wilbanks

ARTICLES

PSALM 111:10, The fear of the Lord is the beginning of wisdom:

PSALM 19:9, The fear of the Lord is clean, enduring for ever.

PROV. 10:27, The fear of the Lord prolongeth days: but the years of the wicked shall be shortened.

With Man, there are different fears; one being, like that, of an attacking lion, or some other wild beast. Then, there is that fear of the Lord; that is with the born again children of God; they who are born of the Holy Spirit; or rather, the Holy Spirit is born in them; which give them a hope, in the glory of God and Lord; Wherefrom, comes that love into their heart for Him; now, that fear has become, a loving fear; which is unlike any other fear, to ever exist within a man. For all other fears; are, of a fleshly nature; that is, man's natural fear, of losing their worldly life. While that fear of the Lord; as spoken of, in the above quoted Scripture; has no connection whatsoever; with that fear, of the loss, of one's natural life. But this loving fear of the Lord; derives from, or as a result

of, having been given that knowledge, of the Lord's almighty power, over all things; and of the joints and marrow, and is a discerner of the thoughts and intents of the heart.

This fear, in one; at least in part; derives as a result, of his being limited within, the bounds of his hope; therefore, he is restricted, from saying, with absolute certainty; I know that I am a chosen and redeemed child of God. But, can only feel free to say - I hope I could be one among them. And so, this fear in one; serves, to keep him humble, and at the feet of his Lord; right exactly, where he belongs. For just so sure, as he rises any higher than the feet, of Jesus Christ, in his feelings; not only is he then, upon dangerous quick-sand but is then prepared, to be cut down; and again shown just what he is in his carnal fleshly self; not even fit, to speak His Holy and Righteous name, upon his filthy lips and tongue. It is then, dear child; one will feel to be, nothing and less than nothing; and altogether vanity; not fit to live nor die; he now, has arrived back to his rightful place, at the feet of his Lord; where he no longer is (in his feelings) at such height; but that he now can look up to the Lord; and beg for mercy.

One must of necessity; find himself low; like unto Jonah, in the belly of the fish; before he can in truth say; - I now vow that Salvation is, of the Lord. It is foreign to our fleshly nature; to desire of, or beg to be brought low; and yet still, even that, is a blessing, from our Lord and God. For it is only then we can be lifted up, to the height of His feet; and realize, He is our All in All things; both in this world, and that world to come; when this time world, is gone forever.

If this time world stands, throughout the remainder of 1996; soon, will arrive that day, man calls Christmas; a day of which, the worldly mis-guided fleshly man; claims, is set aside, for mankind, to worship God: But, just look at the activities, among humankind, on that day; and see for yourself; if you believe such could be, the true worshiping of, His great and Holy name. Now, I do hope, I would not dare claim; that some one or more, will not truly worship the Lord and God, on that day; but I do say this though; if one or more is blessed, to so worship Him; it did not come about through and by, the appointment of any one of mankind. But did come wholly and only, through and by, the appointment of our Lord and God; who is the one and only Appointer, of any and all things; both natural, and especially Spiritual. Man, in his fleshly nature, devises many things, and makes many, so called appointments; within, his weak and carnal mind, and hard and stony heart; and some of them, may be Let, come into being; but there is one thing sure and certain; whatsoever comes into being; came by His appointment. And NOT man's.

Now I expect there to be, some who read this; will gather; that I feel man's so called Christmas, to be; one more, of mans phony get-ups; for whatever fleshly reason he may have had: Well, I would say to each, who feel that way; you are one-hundred percent correct;

in your opinion. And that is my feelings, of every other hour or day or year; Man has ever, or does ever; attempt to set aside; as being special; or, of any more importance; than any other hour, or day, or year; within all time, God allotted for this world to stand.

For it is my feelings that, with the God; each second, or minute, or hour, or day, or year; are, of the exact same importance; as each and all the others. For it takes them each and all; for to complete the whole process, whereby, His pleasure and purpose, be fulfilled.

Just whensoever He be pleased, to send His Spirit unto us; it matters not, what time of day or night it may be; then and only then; is when we aught consider, as a special time with us; and ignore, as much as be in us; all other times; what fleshly man, may point out, as a special day; of greater importance, than others. May we remember; all times are His. And therefore; He alone; is the Provider, or Allotter; of every second we do have, for our very existence.

Each of us, arrived here in this world; in and at His afore appointed time; and we shall all, leave this world; in that exact like manner; and there shall be no delay, of either.

With, God; there is a space and a place, for all things; and all things, are in their proper and designated space and place, at all times. Therefore; it is an entire impossibility; for anything, to ever move about or stray from that exact place; for which, God did foresee, fore know, foreordain, fix, establish, provide for, purpose, and absolutely Predestinate, that it all shall unhinderedly be.

Well now; what about, all that existing confusion? ANSWER: It lieth entirely within, the weak mind of mankind; by reason of, his lack in understanding; of the Holy truth; as it is , in our Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ; who verily is, the Word of God.

We first of all, must feel and believe that, He is; which belief; can be in one; only, if God and Lord, so be pleased, to give that belief unto, him or her. To in Holy truth, believe that He is; is, to believe, in all His attributes; of which, He does in truth consist and exist. Otherwise, that belief, must be and is; of one or more of the gods many; of which can be no more than; a conjured up imagination; in the weak carnal mind, of fleshly mankind.

To in truth, believe on God; is, to feel it within, the whole mind, heart and soul. And only at such time, and under such condition or circumstances, with one; can all doubts, of His reality; be absent, from one. Now, I would say this to the Elders and Editors, of The Signs of the Times; and to all who may read this; If what I have written here; be in accord with His Holy truths; then, may His great and Holy name be praised; in the name of Christ Jesus, and for His sake AMEN: While on the other hand; whatever misspelled words; whatever other mistakes, or untruths; that is contained therein; lay them all at my door. For just so sure, as I not be led, guided and directed, by His Holy Spirit; I am surely subject to making them all.

In hope, I could be numbered, among His children,

Troy G. Shepard

VOICES OF THE PAST

"AND HIS BANNER OVER ME WAS LOVE." - CANT. 11.4.

That portion of the Scriptures which is so appropriately called "The Song of Songs," abounds with a rich variety of the most clear and striking figures for the instruction, comfort and edification of all who hath an ear to hear what the Spirit saith to the churches. While from the carnal mind of man the spirituality of this inspired and inspiring sound is altogether concealed, to the saints of the Most High, when opened and appropriated by the heavenly Comforter, it discloses much of the marrow and fatness of the gospel of God our Savior. The manner of the love of God bestowed on the saints, whereby they are called his sons, and the vital and indissoluble union of Christ and his church, are presented in the strongest possible terms. In the conjugal relationship of the Beloved and the spouse, the fitness and force of the song is most pleasingly appropriate. The spouse, whose noblest theme has always been to declare what her Lord has done for her, in the immediate connection of our text, proclaims to all the daughters of Jerusalem, that as an apple tree, he had offered her a shadow from the burning heat of noon, and supplied her with the rich fruit which he bears for her comfort and support. "I sat down under his shadow with great delight, and his fruit was sweet to my taste." While he has stayed or supported her with flagons, he had comforted her with apples, for the words of his mouth, the consolations of his words had been to her as apples of gold in pictures of silver. But he had not only seated her under his shadow, and made her to partake of the delicious fruits of the Tree of life, which is in the midst of the paradise of God, but he had made for her a glorious entertainment, a cheering banquet, and had brought her to it. He had not merely made the provision for a banquet and sent her an invitation to attend, of offered her a chance upon condition of her willing or doing something, but she declares, "He brought me to the banqueting-house," and thus she joyfully gives him all the praise. In connection with these testimonials of his sovereign goodness and distinguishing love to her, she adds, "And his banner over me was love."

Every regular army, every state and civilized nation, has its peculiar banner or standard, and distinguished from all others by some peculiar device or color, by which it may be readily known by those whose honor, interest or protection, it represents. As the church of Christ is a peculiar people, she requires a peculiar banner, distinct from every other banner; as a holy nation she requires a national standard, and as a marshaled host she must be identified by the unmis-

takable peculiarities of her flowing ensign. Hence the inspired psalmist says, "Thou hast given a banner to them that feared thee, that it may be displayed because of the truth." - Psalm xliv. 4, and in Psalm xx. 5, he says, "We will rejoice in thy salvation, and in the name of our God we will set up our banners." Thus shall the church of God appear in distinction from, and defiance of all her enemies, "Terrible as an army with banners." - Songs vi. 4. Four important considerations are presented for our instruction and comfort in the contemplation of the banner which our God has given us.

First. The distinct character and militant state of the church of God as she exists in the world.

Second. The identity and peculiarity of her banner.

Third. That it is to be displayed, and for what cause.

Fourth. That all her battles must be fought, and all her conquests achieved under it.

1. That the church of God is a distinct and separate people from all the rest of mankind, is abundantly testified throughout the Scriptures, and if this were not the case, she would not require a separate or distinct ensign or banner. To rally under any other than the legitimate banner of the government to which the citizens of any nation belongs, is treason, and subjects the offender not only to a forfeiture of the protection of such government, but to the dishonor and retribution in such cases provided for traitors. God had ordained that his church, or Israel, shall dwell safely alone, and that she shall not be reckoned with other nations; and the Captain of our salvation has declared, that his kingdom is not of this world, and by the mouth of his apostle hath told us that flesh and blood cannot inherit it. He said to a ruler of the Jews, Except a man be born again, he cannot see it, and except a man be born of water, and of the Spirit, he cannot enter into it. The Holy Ghost, by the prophet Daniel, declares this kingdom differs from all other kingdoms, and that it shall break them in pieces, and consume them, and it shall stand forever. And that this kingdom is in a militant state, that she is in a state of warfare, is equally certain from the record of truth. Her members are chosen in a furnace of affliction, and they are called to be soldiers of the cross, to fight the good fight, until her course shall be finished, all her conflicts over, the last of which to be subdued is death. The marshaled host of sin, and death, and hell, are in the field against her; the world, the flesh and the devil are to be encountered, and although ultimate triumph awaits her, and more than conquering laurels are already treasured up for her, in Christ her Lord, her conflicts, so far as relate to the personal experience of her members, which are here in the flesh, will not cease until the Lord himself shall descend from heaven with a shout and the voice of the Archangel shall announce their triumph, and their ransomed bodies rise in the image of Christ's glorious and immortal body. Now she is, "As the lily among thorns." Like the bush in the devouring ele-

ment, and yet unconcerned, and like the Hebrew children in the fiery furnace. Until the war is ended, until the clash of arms, the smoke and carnage of the war shall cease, her banner must continue to wave, and all her valiant men to rally round it, having on the whole armor of God.

2. The identity and peculiarity of the banner is expressed in the word of our text. It is, "Love." This is his banner, and it differs from all other banners. No human force was ever marshaled for a deadly conflict under such an ensign as this. Hatred, which is the very opposite to this banner, is displayed in all the hostile movements of the sons of men. Hatred, instead of love, brought Cain into the field to slay his righteous brother; and hatred, instead of love, has characterized all scenes of slaughter which have drenched the earth with human gore, from the days of Cain to the present day. Hatred, instead of love, makes the feet of men swift to shed blood, because there is no fear of God before their eyes, and the way of peace they have not known. How striking then is the contrast between the banner of Christ, which waves in righteousness over the Lord's host, and that of the enemies of the Lord. All the opposition of men and devils against God and truth, and against his people, is instigated by hatred to God, to holiness, to truth and righteousness, and therefore the banner over the church is the more clearly identified, and the more readily known by those unto whom it is given, and over whom it is unfurled. His banner over them is love.

3. This banner must be displayed. It is not to be concealed, furled, or laid aside. None but pirates on the high seas, or lawless banditti upon the land, will fight without displaying the banner under which they fight. It must be displayed, because God has authorized and commanded it; therefore we cannot without disobeying him, conceal it. It must be displayed, because the armies of Israel can neither be identified by friends or foes, unless they display the love of God, which is over them, as well in the field of conflict, as in the banqueting festivities of the bride, the Lamb's wife. How is an individual to be recognized as a child of God, and an heir of glory, if he gives no evidence that the love of God dwells in him, being shed abroad in his heart, as influencing his walk and conversation? How, in the absence of the love of God, which centers in Christ, fixes upon his doctrine, ordinances and the order and provisions of his house, to be distinguished from the world? How shall it be said of them, Behold how they love one another, if they display not this banner? How can they love one another with a pure heart fervently, if love, which is the banner, be unseen among them? It must be displayed because of the truth. Only by this banner can we show our relish for, or attachment to, the truth as it is in Jesus. This being his banner, or his love, it differs from the carnal passions of the flesh, human affections are fickle, wavering and transient, God's love is immutable, eternal, and he rests in it. The creature's love has its element in this world, and if it predominates in us, the love of the Father dwells not in us. His banner, or

his love, has its origin in God, it is the banner he has given, the love which he has bestowed, the greater love wherewith he has loved us, and as it came from God, so it will center in him, and it will rest on the same objects on which it rested before it was communicated to us, it will, in us continue to "love the thing our Father loves, and hate the work he hates." We cannot possess it and hate God, his people, his doctrine, his authority or his government, for love is of God, and he that loveth is born of God.

4. Under the banner of his love we are to fight the good fight, finish our course, and keep the faith. Paul says, "And if a man also strives for masteries, yet he is not crowned, except he strive lawfully." - 2 Tim. ii. 5. Although the saints are not to strive for mastery over each other, or to be lords over God's heritage, yet they are to strive against sin, and for mastery over all the lusts of their flesh, and to keep their bodies under and to contend earnestly for the faith and order of the gospel. In all this strife they are required not only to strive, but to strive lawfully, or they fight as one that beateth air. - 1 Cor. ix. 26. The law of the kingdom to which we belong, as the disciples of our Redeemer, is written, not on tables of stone, but on the tables of the heart, and in the inward parts of his subjects, and this law directs that all our fightings shall be performed under his banner, which is love. We have already hinted that to fight in any case, without a display of the love of God in and over us, is piracy, consequently unlawful and ineffectual. If called to resist unto blood, striving against sin, let it be clearly seen that the love of God, of truth and righteousness, instead of vain ambition, or the gratification of our carnal lusts, is what stimulates us. They who hold the truth in unrighteousness, may feel a vain ambition to carry their points, when their own fame and selfish pride, rather that a zeal for the honor of God, and a regard for the banner of his love, predominates in them. The truth of God requires no unlawful defense; better by far, that the ark of the Lord jostle on the new cart, than that we attempt to steady it by unlawful interference. When the disciples proposed to call for the fire from heaven to consume their enemies, Jesus rebuked them. Their impatience and contemplated vengeance, made no display of the banner of God's love. And when Peter proposed to shield his Lord from the assaults of his enemies, by the use of carnal weapons, he savored of the things which be of men, and not the things which be of God; and he was sharply rebuked, and informed that he that shall resort to the force of arms, even in defense of Christ and his cause, shall perish by the sword. When we stand up to preach Christ, and him crucified, all our orthodoxy, eloquence and zeal, will be ineffectual, if the banner of the love of God be not displayed as that which moves us to action. A selfish ambition to carry our points, that we may exult over a vanquished opposer, that we may be regarded as the more expert or talented, is an unworthy and unlawful motive,

and offers an insult to our glorious banner. Love, which is the lawful standard, worketh no ill to our neighbors, hence we cannot, under the banner of love, call for fire to burn them, nor for fines, or imprisonments, to punish them for their assaults on us, or on the cause; for vengeance belongs to God, and not to us; he will administer it at the proper time and in a righteous manner. Proscription, persecution, the infliction of personal injuries, are the armor of the powers of darkness, but they cannot be under the banner of God's love. The love of God will constrain all the soldiers of the cross to fight manfully, and to die rather than sacrifice one principle of truth, or make any liege with the common enemy; but it will never lead us to fight for personal renown, or self-aggrandizement. It being then unlawful for us to fight the powers of earth and hell, from any other impulse than that inspired by the banner of love, how much more unbecoming for us to contend with our brethren, who are of the household of God. Can we love God supremely, and hate our brother? What if we have seen in our brother, defection, infirmity or departure from the gospel, should this enkindle our wrath, or be made a pretext for violence? Truly we are called on to protest against this sin, and to strive to reclaim him, but it must be in love, or it cannot display our banner. If we can know what spirit we are of, it will be easy to determine whether we are prompted by the love of God, or by some fleshly feeling, when we labor with an offending brother or sister. When they offend, or trespass against us, if we ourselves be under the banner of his love, we shall be grieved, and feel disposed to labor to restore the offender, in the spirit of meekness; but if not actuated by love, our carnal passions will be aroused, the old man offended, or made angry, and we shall feel inclined to deal in retribution, for the injury which we suppose we have received. In our pilgrimage of more than forty years, we have witnessed cases where brethren have labored most perseveringly to prove the guilt of an offending brother, and with a seeming diligence to fortify themselves with scriptural authority for every movement, and yet instead of displaying the banner of love, in a kind brotherly desire of all his brethren, and finally to have him excluded from the fellowship and society of the church, is far more prominently displayed, than in the banner of God's love. Can this be strivingly lawful? Can such as strive in this manner, be crowned? Brethren in the ministry have sometimes become disaffected towards each other, sometimes having a just cause, and sometimes from jealousy, or envy, and instead of displaying the banner of love, a disposition to bite and devour has been betrayed. Carnal nature has shown its teeth, and claws; hard speeches, sly hints, cruel and ungenerous insinuations, have been thrown out, the brother's character assailed, his reputation stained, much private and confidential whispering, but not to the accused, and with great seeming cautiousness, for the ostensible object of

having counsel and advice on the subject, but in reality to get brethren committed, while a settled determination is fixed, to make the suffering brother appear in the worst possible light. His word are scrutinized, perverted, and made to imply what we all know he never intended, and all this to gratify some carnal propensity, or passion of the old man. How dwells the love of God in such, while thus proceeding? Where is the banner of divine love under which they have enlisted? The banner under which the great Captain of salvation grappled with the powers of darkness, encountered sin, death and hell, for our redemption, was the banner of his love. Are we his followers? Does his love dwell in our hearts, and wave over our heads? Then let us display this banner in all our conflicts. The little personal injuries we sustain, are but for a short season, the storm will soon be over, and they shall only ripen us for that glory which God has laid up in heaven for us, and for that crown which the righteous Judge shall put upon us in that day. Unto us it is given, not only to believe on him, but also to suffer for his sake. If then we be reviled, let us remember that we are not to revile again. If we would win the misguided brother, who has injured us in our persons, property, reputation or feelings, let us display to him the banner of love. If anything will reclaim him; if anything is calculated to subdue his heart, and lead him to reflect profitably on the error of his cause, it will be a sight of the banner; a conviction that his blows are leveled against one who sincerely and tenderly loves him. If under this banner we cannot reclaim him by a first, and second step, of faithful labor, we must tell the matter to the church, and submit quietly to it righteous decision.

Having considered the love of God, as the true banner under which the saints are to rally for the defense of the truth, under which all their battles must be fought, and by which they are destined to triumph over all the powers of the darkness of this world, the corruptions of the flesh, and the temptations of Satan, and the certainty of victory through him that had loved them, and spread this glorious banner over them, and also of the delightful privilege allowed them, while in their militant state, from time to time, of banqueting with their Lord under the protection of this banner of love, we will now offer a few remarks by way of admonition to the children of God, to beware of all other standards, especially of the counterfeits of this banner of our Redeemer.

It is important that soldiers should be well acquainted with their own banner, in order that they may easily distinguish it from all others; otherwise in the time of battle, they may haply be found fighting against their brethren, and weakening the hands of those whom they in reality love, and in whose defense they would cheerfully lay down their lives. One of the wily tricks of the adversary has often been to decoy the inexperienced soldier of the cross, by exhibiting a counterfeit banner of love; which, although easily detected by the practiced eye of the

veteran soldier, who is not ignorant of Satan's devices, is calculated to deceive some of the new recruits; for, although the false standard is composed of love, yet it is not the love of God. How often have even christians been temporarily deceived by a display of human, instead of divine love. The Captain of salvation has pointed out to his soldiers the difference; and to his admonitions we would do well to take heed, lest at any time we should let them slip. "He that loveth the world, the love of the Father is not in him." The affections, as well as all the other lusts of the old man, are to be crucified; for we cannot possibly retain them, and enjoy the love of God dwelling in us.

Men who profess to be ministers of Jesus, and soldiers of the cross, often tell how much they love souls; how ardently they desire the salvation of every body. They love all the various orders, sects and denominations of religionists, with perhaps the single exception of that sect which is everywhere spoken against. They love all kinds of doctrine that will gain proselytes, and produce excitement of the natural or fleshly passions of the multitude; they love all the humanly invented religious societies of the age, and consider them eminently calculated to save sinners; and they love the wages of unrighteousness, and, like Balaam, they run greedily after it. A banner of this kind of love has strong attractions, not only to the unregenerated of mankind, but the carnal sympathies of the flesh in christians are strongly attracted by it. They are too prone to forget that the love of the creature is only a stream from a corrupt fountain, which is poisoned with the corruption of the fountain from which it proceeds; while the love of God is pure and holy, and as far transcending all earthly love, as the heavens are higher than the earth. A standard, or banner, composed of human love, may be splendidly painted, with very many attractive devices; and such is truly the case with all the false ensigns, which the enemy has set up for signs; but through all their coloring, those who are taught of God, will be enabled to see that they savor of the things which be of men, and not the things which be of God. Not only in the general conflict with the consolidated powers of darkness, are the children of God called to guard against this universal charity, but also in their intercourse with those who are of the household of faith, and even in their communion with their own hearts. The fellowship of the saints, one with another, is not to be regulated by carnal feelings of personal attachment; but by the infallible rule laid down for their government in the New Testament of our Lord Jesus Christ. If under the banner of our Savior, whatever may be our fleshly predilection in favor of brethren, we will not suffer sin to rest on them. The influence of that banner on us will inspire faithfulness in laboring according to the rule, to reclaim offenders, in the spirit of meekness; and if not successful, from every brother that walketh disorderly, it will dictate to us to turn away. But if we set about the work while we are our-

selves under the wrong banner, we shall make wretched work. We would be poorly qualified to pull the mote from a brother's eye, while a beam is in our own eye. If we are not governed by the love of God dwelling in, and waving over us, all our efforts at discipline will be worse than nothing. If in our labor to reclaim our offending brother, we are influenced by the banner of God's love, the honor of God, the peace and purity of the church, and good of the brother with whom we are called to labor, will predominate in our hearts. But if under a banner of fleshly feelings, we will be apt to lose sight of these incentives, and strive for the mastery, with vain ambition to secure some credit to ourselves, or at least to lay our plans so as to carry them out, and head off the brother at every point. Or, on the other hand, if swayed by an undue fleshly attachment to the offending party, we may flatter ourselves that we are exercising a christian virtue, by saying to our Lord's debtor, who owes an hundred measures of oil, take the bill and write fourscore. A fleshly feeling in us predominating, disqualifies us for the faithful discharge of our duty to our brethren; it will either lead us to exact more, or to be satisfied with less, than the word dictates. One brother is made an offender for a word; that is, for not using the same word or form of expression to express a similar idea, when there is no essential difference involved, and another is held in fellowship, who has departed from the faith and order of the gospel of Christ, because of some personal attachment.

In communion with our own hearts, let us not be deceived. We have within us, as it were the company of two armies. Each of these has its own banner; the one has the banner of God's love, the other the vile affections and lusts of the flesh, which war against the spirit. And these are contrary the one to the other. Hence we are admonished to deny ourselves, and take our cross and follow our Lord and Master. Human love is always on the alert to supplant the new man. The old man becomes wounded, and we think the new man is grieved. The old man meditates revenge, and we mistake it for christian diligence in contending against sin. Thus we sometimes think the new man is grieved, when only the old man is mad.

The minister of the gospel of the Lord Jesus, is in trouble, his mind is shrouded in darkness, he is called to preach; an assembly is before him; but he has no subject; he feels depressed and in bitterness. He worries, frets and murmurs. He says, "My Lord is requiring me to preach without affording his presence, gathers where he has not strewed, and reaps where he has not sown." He concludes like Jonah, that he does well to be angry even unto death. What is the matter now? Poor man, his carnal pride and vain ambition is on the rack, and must be crucified with its affections and lusts, and in the end he is astonished to find that his deep anxiety to preach well, was more for the gratification of

his own fleshly ambition, than from a desire to glorify God, and edify the saints. We essay to bow in prayer before the throne of God, and we have certain desires which we wish to present in prayer and supplication; but by what spirit are these desires inspired within us? If they are fleshly desires, we may detect something selfish in them, inclining us to ask for something to consume upon our carnal lusts. How gracious is our God in withholding these things from us. But when his banner over us is love, the preacher is as ready to stand in silence before his congregation, if God wills it, as to speak with the tongues of men or of angels; and the humble christian in his closet, inspired by the flowing banner of his Redeemer's love, is all submission to the will of God. His language is copied from his Savior's lips, "Not my will, but thy will be done."

Finally, may it be our happy privilege to fight all our battles under the triumphant banner of the love of God, and may it be spread over us when we are permitted to enjoy our banqueting seasons with the King. And may he preserve us by his grace, from dishonoring, deserting, or failing to display the banner of his love, in all our walk and conversation. Then shall we look forth as the morning, fair as the moon, clear as the sun, and terrible as an army with banners.

Middletown, N.Y., March 1, 1855

Elder Gilbert Beebe

JOSEPH'S CUP.

If not asking too much, will Elder Chick give his views upon Joseph's cup? What is meant by its being put into the mouth of Benjamin's sack, and why was Benjamin's mess five times as much as the others? Joseph seemed to love Benjamin better than the others; why was this?

LAURA A. WILSON.
Potter, Ark., May 30, 1907.

According to the promise made in the SIGNS for August 1st we will try to comply with this request. At best, however, we can only give such thoughts as occur to us as being in harmony with the word of God. No direct explanation is given of this subject in the Scriptures in its application spiritually to the people of God under the gospel; but we believe that this, as well as all other Old Testament Scriptures, was written for our learning, because the apostle has so said. Some of the types recorded in the Old Testament are fully explained by the inspired writers in the New Testament, but not all. These first we know are as explained in the Scriptures, but the many, of which nothing is directly said by the New Testament writers, we have come to feel very careful in handling. At best we can but give our judgment concerning any of them, and feel like speaking very carefully. Of one thing we have come to feel very sure, viz., that types and shadows all ceased when the blessed Savior died, for he was the true answer to them all. When the substance

came there was no more need of shadows and types. There are emblems to be observed by the church now, such as baptism and the supper, but these are not to be regarded as types, because they relate to a Savior already come, and living now in and with his people. Also in the New Testament there are parables setting forth the various matters relating to that kingdom which has already come. Narratives are also given in the New Testament which set forth how God under the gospel deals with the children of men who are called by his grace, but these are not to be called types or shadows. These dealings of God are then spiritual realities, and show just what God's dealings with men will continue to be to the end of times. The kingdom of heaven was not on earth until Jesus came, therefore what was set forth concerning the kingdom of heaven could have no application to anything that was under the old covenant; but the things set forth in the Old Testament did point forward to the coming kingdom of heaven.

In all ages of the gospel church, so far as we have been able to read, Joseph has been regarded as a lively type of the blessed Lord in his incarnation. Many writers have delighted to trace out points of resemblance between Joseph and Him who is greater than Joseph, but we cannot here speak of all these things. We also believe that it is right to speak of Joseph as a type of the blessed Savior. This is true in a general way, we do not doubt, of all that he did and suffered.

Concerning the questions propounded by sister Wilson, it seems manifest that what is recorded of Joseph in that immediate connection would, as it related to the literal events of time, be only natural for him to do. Joseph's cup was that out of which he drank, and it was silver, and no doubt very costly and beautiful. It may represent to us the cup of salvation, which is in the hand of the blessed Lord and which he bestows upon his people. Out of it he bestows upon them that wine and milk which makes their heart glad, and which nourishes them in all heavenly graces. It is said that by it Joseph "divined" or, literally, "made trial." Such things were common among all the ancient heathen nations, and especially were such cups used in Egypt. It is not likely that Joseph, who worshiped the living God with prayer and praise, would be guilty of such heathenish practices. The steward said this concerning the cup, and not Joseph. The steward saw that he prized it highly, and no doubt concluded that it must be that Joseph did so because he found mysterious power in it. Joseph indeed did use it to divine what was in the hearts of his brethren toward each other, and especially toward Benjamin; by it he made trial of their state of mind, to see whether it remained the same as when they had sold him into bondage. By the cup of salvation our spiritual Joseph makes trial of his people; by it he discerns their very thoughts, not for his own information, but for theirs, that they may know how evil they are in thought, word and deed. This cup is

that word which discerns the thoughts and intents of the hearts, and divides asunder the soul and spirit, the joints and marrow. As the hearts of the brethren of Joseph were probed and revealed in their trial by the cup, so in the work of salvation all the children of God are made to know themselves, and stand revealed to themselves as guilty sinners before God and in the sight of their own consciences. As the cup was costly and beautiful, so salvation through Christ is most costly, and the robe of this salvation is most beautiful. It is beautiful within. The King's daughter is all beautiful within. The cup belonged to no one save Joseph; it was his own peculiar treasure. Likewise salvation is all of the blessed Lord.

What is meant by its being put in Benjamin's sack? Regarding the narrative simply as a narrative, as said before, there is no doubt in our mind that the reason which actuated Joseph was that the real feeling of his brethren toward their half-brother might be made to appear clearly. They had sacrificed all natural affection in their eagerness to get rid of this dreamer, their brother Joseph, and he would now test them to see whether there had been any change in their hardness of heart. The money was also placed in the sacks of them all, as had been the case before. Had the cup alone been put into the mouth of Benjamin's sack, and no money found in the sacks of them all, there might have been room for them to censure their brother as alone guilty; but now this could not be, seeing that all found that which did not belong to them in their sacks. This would be true, if we regard the natural event alone. We have no reason to think that Joseph had any knowledge of the fact that God, who was overruling all this series of events, intended to set these things forth as types of the true heavenly things to be revealed under the gospel dispensation. It was not in his mind that all this was a type of the dealings of the Lord with his people; but we know that what Joseph did not then know is the truth. That the cup was found in Benjamin's sack would be a type of that experience of soul which led Paul to count himself the chief of sinners, even as Benjamin would appear to be the chief sinner among them all, and yet the thoughts of Joseph were those of peculiar tenderness and love toward Benjamin. Thus Paul was made to count himself the chief of sinners, that the love and mercy and favor of God might be all the more gloriously made manifest in him. That the cup was found in the sack of Benjamin was to the brethren of Joseph an evidence of peculiar disfavor, so that they would fear the worst, but in reality it was the evidence of the especial love and tenderness of Joseph toward his brother. God's thoughts and ways are not our thoughts and ways. Men judge, when one wounds another, that it is a mark of enmity, but whom Jesus wounds is the subject of his own peculiar love above all others. Thus, that the cup was found, by Joseph's order, in the sack of Benjamin, was a mark of that love that was stronger than death.

Every soul toward whom the Lord will make known his grace and mercy finds the evidence of his own guilt and of the disfavor of the Lord brought home to himself personally. At that hour he cannot believe in the favor of the King, but rather that he must suffer for his sins. No doubt Benjamin expected nothing but wrath from Joseph, but how soon all this is changed and he stands forth as the object of Joseph's especial regard and favor.

Why was the mess of Benjamin five times as much as the others? First, Benjamin was Joseph's own brother, while the others were but half-brothers. Then the others had been concerned in his banishment from his father's home and in his captivity as a slave in Egypt. Benjamin had had no part in all this series of crimes against him. It was but natural for these reasons that he should be dearer to Joseph than the rest. We would not be understood as saying that Benjamin was a type of the disciple John, for he was not, if we consider John as an individual, but still of John, as was of Benjamin, it is said that he was that "disciple whom Jesus loved." It was not meant that Jesus did not love all the rest of the disciples, but it was true that toward John was made manifest peculiar love and regard from the Master. Joseph manifested love to all his brethren, but there was a dearer regard to Benjamin in his heart; he yearned over them, but longed that Benjamin should be in his arms the most. He forgave all his brethren all their sins against him, but, in the sense of which we are speaking, Benjamin had not sinned against him at all. There was special favor to the obedient now. The sins of the others had separated between them and Joseph. Their sorrows and repentance and confession brought them near to him and blotted out the past transgression from his mind. Upon them all he bestowed favor, but to Benjamin five times more than to the rest was given. They were all brethren, sons of the same father, but they did not all treat him alike. The children of God are all sons and daughters of the Lord Almighty, and brethren to the Lord Jesus Christ, still the disobedient are beaten with many stripes, their sins come in between them and joy of salvation. It was so with David when he prayed, "Restore unto me the joy of thy salvation; and uphold me with thy free Spirit." David's sin had come in between him and the joy of the Lord, and he beheld the hidings of the face of the Lord, yet when repentance was given David this joy was restored unto him, and once more he could walk in the light of God's countenance. Something of this seems to us to be involved in this type. Joseph loved Benjamin more than the others; this sets forth, does it not, that which the blessed Master said in the parable of the vine and branches: "If ye keep my commandments, and abide in his love"? The disobedient are the children of God indeed as well as the others; but transgression results in the hidings of the Father's face. It was so in this lively type, as it appears to us. There is no difference in the love of God at any time, but the difference is

in our own selves. The clouds that hide the face of the sun are from this earth of ours; the sins that hide the face of the Father are from our own hearts and lives; and how often the earth itself gets in between us and the sun and we walk in midnight darkness. The sin of Joseph's brethren had come in between them and their brother; it was in their minds, and was as a barrier between them. It was true that their sins were more of a barrier against their coming to him than they were against the outflowings of his love to them; long after his heart had burned with love to them as though they had never sinned, their hearts would recall all their bitter hatred, and there would be mourning on account of it. Our God forgives us all our sins, but we can never forgive ourselves; if we could do so, then there would be small evidence that He had forgiven us. Those whom the Lord loves, cannot love themselves; those whom the Lord does not love are full of self-love. Joseph's brethren remembered in their distress and perplexity how their brother had pleaded with them in vain to spare him, and they felt that they had no right to ask for mercy, even at the hands of him whom they thought was a stranger; from this stranger they could expect no consideration. Had they known it was their brother before whom they stood they must have trembled still more, and this because it was against him that they had sinned. O what a mercy it was that their sin had been against a brother! They could not have thought it, but it was so after all. When he had revealed himself to them, they still greatly feared and were troubled, but the words of Joseph were gracious and merciful. They indeed intended evil, but the Lord intended good, and by their wickedness much people were saved alive. Their guilt was the same, but there were large purposes of mercy in it all. This did not make their sin any the less, nor did it decrease their repentance and sorrow; but Joseph could, out of this his faith, find room for forgiveness. If our brother sins against us how much it will help us to forgive if faith assures us that to us, and to all who love God, their transgression shall work out good. A view of the largeness of the mercy of God, and of the greatness of his wisdom, and of the unchangeableness of his purposes, will put down within us all hardness against puny man, and we shall feel, as did Joseph, that God meant it all for good. If a warfare between us and our fellow results to our great advantage even natural men will find it in their hearts to be forbearing and forgiving after the manner of men; and since we know that all things work together for good to them who love God, ought it not to be easy to forgive even very bitter wrongs against us?

Elder F.A. Chick

ST. MATTHEW 3:13-17.

Then cometh Jesus from Galilee to Jordan unto John, to be baptized of him.

But John forbad him, saying, I have need to be baptized of thee, and comest thou to me?

And Jesus answering said unto him, Suffer it to be so now: for thus it becometh us to fulfil all righteousness. Then he suffered him.

And Jesus, when he was baptized, went up straightway out of the water: and, lo, the heavens were opened unto him, and he saw the Spirit of God descending like a dove, and lighting upon him:

And lo a voice from heaven, saying, This is my beloved Son, in whom I am well pleased.

MEETINGS

MINUTES OF THE PRESBYTERY

At the request of Pleasant Hill Primitive Baptist Church, Edgecombe County, North Carolina, a presbytery met November 24, 1996 at the church for the examination of Brother Donnie Ray Arrington. If found, in their judgment, to be qualified in accordance with the written word of God the church requests the ordination of Brother Arrington to the full work of the office of a Deacon.

The conference was opened with hymn and prayer by Elder Henry Jones, after which Elder Jones was called to sit as moderator. At the request of Brother Arrington the church called Elders Henry Jones and Joseph Sawyer to compose the presbytery.

The candidate was presented to the presbytery by the clerk, who requested he be examined and upon their satisfaction, ordained to the office of a Deacon and returned to the church.

After feeling satisfied with the candidate the charge was delivered by Elder Joe Sawyer, after which the laying on of hands was administered by the presbytery.

After being returned to the church, the brethren came forward to extend the right hand of fellowship.

It was agreed that a copy of these minutes be kept for the church records and a copy sent to the Signs of the Times for publication.

Conference was adjourned with hymn and prayer by Elder Joe Sawyer.

Elder Henry Jones, Moderator
J. Carroll Williams, Clerk

CONTRIBUTIONS

FOR NOVEMBER 1996

Buford Thompson, VA $2.00
Mrs. G.B. McAdams, MS 7.00
Mrs. Ablene McBride, TX 2.00
Mrs. Leola Meador, NC 2.00
Jamie E. Cooper, VA 2.00
Kenneth I. Evans, AL 2.00
Mrs. Grace Locke, KY 5.00
Mrs. Allyne Page, TX 7.00
James W. Huber, MD 2.00
Mrs. Eva E. Harlow, TX 6.00
Mrs. Dadelene Shipman, TX 2.00
W.W. Stutts, TX 2.00
Mrs. Anna Savage, KY
In memory of Husband
Gleen Savage 10.00
Ms. Lula Holley, VA 2.00
J.J. Merrill, AL 7.00
Mrs. Meta Mills, AR 2.00
Vance Duncan, VA 2.00
B.K. Smith, CA 2.00

OBITUARIES

OBITUARY OF NOLIE GOAD

I was asked would I like to write the obituary of our Dear Sister and my Aunt, Nolie Goad, and I did want to, hoping that God would give me strength and the ability to do so.

Aunt Nolie was born November 29, 1900, in Pittsylvania County, Virginia, to Albert S. Goad and Ida Dalton Goad and passed away April 30, 1996, making her stay on this earth 95 years and 5 months. She was the last member of her immediate family. She leaves a number of nieces and nephews. Although she was never married, she was a mother to her family. Her mother died when they were all young.

She and my Granddaddy, Albert Goad, united with Weatherford Primitive Baptist Church the same day, August 22, 1943. I was at that meeting and I remember it very well. In the old Weatherford Church if it was there today, I could almost tell you where they were sitting when they stood up and started talking to the church. This is something that has never left me. She loved the church and was always faithful to attend and support the church until her health failed. She believed in Salvation by the Grace of God and would often time talk on the scripture.

She passed away in Gretna Health Care Center where she had lived for the last four years. She was never happy there, and I grieved much over her being there.

Her funeral was conducted by Elders Raymond Goad and Marvin Brumfield at Weatherford Primitive Baptist Church, and she was laid to rest in the church cemetery. May God grant her eternal peace.

Written by one who loved her and cared for her,

Mabel Hedrick

PSALM 116:15.

Precious in the sight of the Lord is the death of his saints.

OBITUARY OF SISTER EDITH GODWIN NORMAN

We at Oakgrove Primitive Baptist church bow our heads in humble submission as our Heavenly Father has seen fit to remove from our midst our dearly beloved sister Edith Godwin Norman whom we love and miss so much. We believe the Lord knows best and even though our hearts are broken and it is loss for us,that it is gain for her and glory for the Lord.

Sister Edith united with Oakgrove Primitive Baptist church March 5,1949 and was baptised by Elder P.H. Jacobs and given the right hand of Christian fellowship March 6,1949.

Sister Edith was born to Dave and Delma Godwin March 4, 1915 and passed from this life September 30, 1996 making her stay here 81 years, 6 months and 26 days.

Sister Edith was faithful to her church and the doctrine of her belief as long as she lived. She believed in the absolute faith of the predestinarian order and stood for it as long as she lived. She loved to hear our ministers preach on the little eagle falling as each stick was removed from beneath him,but as the last stick was removed the little eagle was lifted up to the peace it seeked for so long.

Sister Edith suffered many troubles, trials and temptations both natural and spiritual but she felt to suffer with her Lord was hope that she would also reign with him. She was both my natural sister and I hope my spiritual sister. I do not feel worthy to be her spiritual sister but have hope that I am one.

Sister Edith was survived by two sons Ray Allen Norman and Arnold Dale Norman both of Shreveport, LA. One daughter Maxine Edwards of Bossier City LA. two sisters Kate Mathews of Shreveport, LA. and Hildridge Burch of Springhill, LA. one brother Elder David Godwin of Goldona LA. nine Grandchildren and nineteen Great Grandchildren.

Services for sister Edith were held at 10 a.m Wednesday October 2,1996 at Roseneath South Chapel Shreveport, LA. with Rev. Jeff Segner officiating who brought a sweet and comforting message to the family.

Sister Edith was laid to rest beside her husband Garlan Norman in the Oakgrove cemetery to await the coming of her Lord.

Elder David Godwin, Moderator
Kate Mathews, Clerk

JESSE HUBERT TOWLER

Jesse Hubert Towler departed this life on Wednesday, November 20, 1996, at the Franklin Healthcare Center in Rocky Mount, Virginia. He was born on October 22, 1914, in Pittsylvania County, Virginia, the son of the late Joab Washington Towler and the late Nannie Wade Pickrel Towler.

Jesse received his education in the public school system of Pittsylvania County. He was retired from the Pittsylvania County School System where he worked as the Audio-Visual Librarian for many years. He was a member of the Weatherford Primitive Baptist Church in Gretna, Virginia. He was united in Holy Matrimony to the former Ruby Shelton on December 23, I 939. He was preceded in death by one brother, Raymond E. Towler, and one sister, Lorene Towler Reynolds.

He is survived by: his wife, Ruby Shelton Towler of the residence in Gretna, Virginia; one son, John Richard Shelton Towler of the residence; two brothers, G. Wilson Towler of Blairs, Virginia, and William Russell Towler of Crozet, Virginia; two sisters, Emma Towler Hammack of Danville, Virginia, and Louise Towler Giles of Mechanicsville, Virginia; six sisters-in-law; and a host of nieces, nephews, other relatives and friends.

PROVERBS 4:18.

But the path of the just is as the shining light, that shineth more and more unto the perfect day.

Signs of the Times

DEVOTED TO THE OLD SCHOOL BAPTIST CAUSE

" The Sword of the Lord and of Gideon "

VOL. 165 KEELING, VA., MARCH 1997 NO. 3

SIGNS OF THE TIMES

ISSN - 0199-0063

Subscription price $10.00 per year - $18.00 two years

Published each month by

SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.

Established in 1832

Devoted to the Old Baptist Cause

CIRCULATION OFFICE

Elder J. R. Williams
1012 Bennett Circle
Keeling, Va. 24566

EDITORS

Elder J. R. Williams, Editor
1012 Bennett Circle
Keeling, Va. 24566
Phone (804) 792-8758

Elder Kenneth R. Key, Editor
721 Willard Street
Greensboro, N.C. 27405
Phone (910) 273-7464

ASSOCIATE EDITORS

Elder Richard H. Campbell
2171 Allen Court
Germantown, Tenn. 38138
Phone (901) 753-7791

Elder C. B . Davis, Jr.
1251 Paynes Tavern Rd.
Roxboro, N.C. 27573
Phone (910) 599-7236

Elder C. C. Wilbanks
217 Bastrop Drive
Monroe, Louisiana 71203
Phone (318) 343-5473

All letters for this paper containing subscriptions and remittances, should be mailed to Elder J. R. Williams, 1012 Bennett Circle, Keeling, Virginia 24566. All articles and letters for publication, all notices of meetings and all obituaries should be mailed to Elder Kenneth R. Key, 721 Willard Street, Greensboro, N.C. 27405.

SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.
1012 Bennett Circle, Keeling, Virginia 24566

POEM

BEAR ME UP ON EAGLES WINGS

Sorrows and afflictions abide me at every turn;
Despair is my closest companion;
The valley of the shadow of death surrounds me;
Bear me up on eagles wings.

I go forward, but He is not there;
Backward, but cannot perceive Him;
I look to the side but cannot behold Him;
Bear me up on eagles wings.

O for a glimpse of my heavenly friend
Who raised me from a fallen state;
He promised never to leave me;
Bear me up on eagles wings.

May I soar from this wilderness of woe
On the wings of Grace and Truth;
To leave behind all troubles and cares;
Bear me up on eagles wings.

In that eternal land of bliss,
O may I there be carried;
To see my Lord face to face;
Bear me up on eagles wings.

Nevermore to hope for that I see not,
But to worship my Lord, Priest and King
In the presence of the Great I am;
No more to be borne away on eagles wings.

Elder Cleo D. Robertson

CONTENTS

EDITORIAL 50
Elder J.R. Williams

QUERIES & ANSWERS 52
Elder Cleo D. Robertson

ARTICLES 54
Frank C. Hunt

VOICES OF THE PAST 58
John E. Hazelton
J.C. Philpot

MEETINGS 70

CONTRIBUTIONS 71

OBITUARIES 71
Mrs. Pauline King Hutchison
Margaret Mills Pickral

EDITORIAL

ELDER J.R. WILLIAMS

From time to time I'm asked to write something for publication in the Signs. Each time feeling unable to bring you anything worth while, yet hoping some thought may be edifying to some poor soul, searching as I hope I have at times, for an explanation of some scripture I hadn't seen before.

The following scripture I'll present as what I see in it, you may agree or disagree. Rev. 21 vs. 1-4 ***"And I saw a new heaven and a new earth; for the first heaven and the first earth were passed away; and there was no more sea."***

"And I John saw the holy city, new Jerusalem, coming down from God out of heaven, prepared as a bride adorned for her husband."

"And I heard a great voice out of heaven saying, Behold, the tabernacle of God is with men, and he will dwell with them, and they shall be his people, and God himself shall be with them, and be their God."

"And God shall wipe away all tears from their eyes; and there shall be no more death, neither sorrow, nor crying, neither shall there be any more pain: for the former things are passed away."

The book of revelation has always seemed hidden to me and truly it must be revealed to any and all that see it in the right sight.

John was on the isle of Patmos and Jesus Christ sent his angel to show unto his servants things which must shortly come to pass. Notwithstanding a day is as a thousand years and a thousand years as a day with the Lord. Then John as he wrote to the seven churches did not necessarily have each chapter as he saw it or as it was revealed to him. It seems I can't see a new heaven and a new earth meaning as we read it and our minds being in a natural frame. Do you believe a new natural earth will shortly come, or a new atmosphere filled with heavenly bodies, moons or stars. I believe when this earth is finished that we live on, that will be the lost earth, as it will be with all of nature.

In my thoughts this was the coming of the Lord's Christ, a new earth, a new heaven, never before seen or

imagined any thing comparable, a day the world of believers had longed for, looked for and hoped to see. John saw a new earth and a new heaven, not another earth or another heaven, but new - for the first heaven and the first earth were passed away, and there was no more sea.

I believe this refers to that day when Christ came to earth. Surely never a day like it before, a new day. No more sea, no more dividing, nothing to separate His people no more Jew or Gentile all to know Him from the least to the greatest of them. No more laws to be kept that was impossible with man to keep, all fulfilled to a jot and a tittle. All sins that separated his people from God erased forever. Then there is no more sea, there is no more of the old things to ponder crossing, no more work to find the grace of God, all one in him forever.

John saw the holy city, new Jerusalem coming down from God out of heaven. A vision I believe of Christ the husband awaiting His bride, the church that he came to claim out of a world of woe. A new Jerusalem, a spiritual awakening, a gospel era, coming down from God out of heaven, prepared as a bride adorned for her husband. Clearly cleansed from all sin forever, Christ the Savior was come. The bride in Christ and Christ in her, for Behold, the tabernacle of God is with men and he will dwell with them. There is no worship apart from him, all in the tabernacle together, if we worship Him, there can be no worship without.

"And he will dwell with them and they shall be his people, and God himself shall be with them, and be their God." Do we not see God coming down from heaven to dwell with his people, would he come down to dwell with them, if this is the day when he comes with the shout of the archangel to raise his people from the dust, will there be need to dwell with them.

This next verse may mean in that heavenly city beyond the realm of nature, or at the experience of God coming to his elect and teaching them there is now no more condemnation to those that live after the spirit. Then tears turn to joy, at such news, Christ has wiped away all tears from their eyes. Is there any more fear of death or can there be, if born of that incorruptible spirit that liveth and abideth forever. If this is speaking of a day before the second coming of the Lord. We can see it a beautiful picture of a travel here on earth that the angel of the Lord gave John to see and write about. Also gives us that hope that with an eye of faith we have seen him come to his people in a new earthly experience, new from anything we have seen or heard before. A new earth, a new heaven, former things have passed away.

I hope you will judge for yourself, for in my weakness I believe this could be speaking of the day Christ came, but surely there is nothing new with God. *"For I am the Lord, I change not; therefore ye sons of Jacob are not consumed."*

If we see spiritual things
He is our eyes,
Elder J.R. Williams

QUERIES & ANSWERS

QUERY:
Do the Primitive Baptists believe in Missionaries?

First of all, let's define what we mean by missionaries. It is generally accepted by most people, whether a church member or not and regardless of denomination affiliation, that missionaries are prepared in schools of divinity or theology; chosen, financed and sent by a board, organization or some society; and given the objective of winning souls for Christ. To these missionaries, we do object.

If we do not believe in these missionaries, we must have a sound basis for not doing so. First, we do not believe these missionaries are scriptural. Those who support the idea of missionaries base their belief on Matthew 28:18-20, Mark 16:15-18 and Luke 24:47-49. But, let's examine these scriptures closely and may God grant us understanding.

First of all, who is speaking? None other than Christ in whom all fullness dwells. The fullness of the Godhead dwelt in Him bodily. He who said ***"All power is given unto me in heaven and in earth"*** did not delegate this power to any board, organization or society. Christ had just risen from the grave and had not yet ascended to His father. In His death, burial and resurrection, He blotted out the handwriting of ordinances that was against us, which was contrary to us and took it out of the way, nailing it to His cross. He tore down the middle wall of petition separating Jews and Gentiles. The way was now open to the Gentile and that is what He meant by "all the world." He has a people in every kindred, and tongue, and people, and nation. He spoke to his apostles whom He himself had chosen. He commanded them to "tarry ye in the city of Jerusalem, until ye be endued with power from on high." In Acts 1:8 just before ascending into heaven, Christ told His apostles, ***"But ye shall receive power, after that the Holy Ghost is come upon you: and ye shall be witnesses unto me both in Jerusalem, and in all Judea, and in Samaria, and unto the uttermost part of the earth."*** So we see the authority to call, qualify and send one is vested only in Christ. Next, we see that the commission to ***"Go ye into all the world, and preach the gospel to every creature"*** was exclusively to His chosen apostles. Why? Because He had previously commanded them, ***"Go not into the way of the Gentiles, and into any city of the Samaritans enter ye not."*** Now, it was necessary to include the Gentiles and Samaritans. Hence, ***"Go ye into all the world."*** Was the command carried out? Yes. In Romans 10: 18, the Apostle Paul says, ***"But I say, Have they not heard? Yes verily, their sound went into all the earth and their words unto the ends of the world."*** Do we believe that God has commissioned or called, qualified and sent forth men as missionaries into all the world since

the apostles? No. There were only twelve apostles and there will never be any more. Christ said, *"I have chosen you. You have not chosen me."*

Hebrews 8:10-11, ***"For this is the covenant that I will make with the house of Israel after those days, saith the Lord; I will put my laws into their mind, and write them in their hearts: and I will be to them a God, and they shall be to me a people: And they shall not teach every man his neighbor, and every man his brother saying, know the Lord, for all shall know me from the least to the greatest."*** From this scripture, we see that it is not up to man to introduce others to the Lord. In fact, puny man does not have the power to impute the knowledge of Christ into another human being. Paul said in Galatians 1: 12, ***"But I certify you brethren, that the gospel which was preached of me is not after man. For I neither received it of man, neither was I taught it, but by the revelation of Jesus Christ."*** In the scripture from Hebrews, God said that we shall not teach another person to know the Lord, for all of His people shall know Him.

Today, God calls ministers, qualifies them with certain gifts that will edify His people and sends them without scrip, bread, money or coats to His elect children. God has prepared His children to receive His ministers. The ministers are sent not to provide eternal salvation nor to lead anyone to Christ. But, they are sent to preach the gospel which is the power of God unto salvation to every one that believeth; to the Jew first, and also to the Greek. So, we see that only believers hear the gospel. In the third chapter of Acts, Phillip was sent to the eunuch who was in the desert of Gaza reading the scriptures and desiring understanding of Christ. Phillip preached Jesus to this man and baptized him. No big congregation. Just one poor soul hungering and thirsting after righteousness.

In summary, Christ has not commanded or commissioned men to *"go ye into all the world...etc."* since the apostles. He has and does yet command men to *"feed my lambs. Feed my sheep."* He does yet send his ministers to His little flock scattered about in the local churches. Christ will make himself known to His people and He has already saved them when He said *"it is finished"* and died on the cross for their sins and rose the third day for their justification.

There were no names of Primitive or Missionary Baptists prior to 1800, only Baptist. Generally, all Baptists believed alike. Then, in the late 1700s and early 1800s, missions, tract societies, Sunday schools and other new inventions made their advent. In 1827, the Kehukee Association of eastern North Carolina took a stand against all of these new ideas and other associations soon followed. In 1832, several northern churches met at Black Rock Church near Baltimore, Maryland, and took a stand against these new things also. They published their position in what is known as the "Black Rock Address." After this time, those who

supported the old way were known as Old School Baptists, Hard Shell Baptists, Particular Baptists, Strict Baptists and Primitive Baptists. Those who supported the new ways were known as New School Baptists and Missionary Baptists.

Love in Christ,
Elder Cleo D. Robertson

ARTICLES

I would like to write the Lord willing, a little about the 13th Ch. of Rev.

13:1 And I stood upon the sand of the sea, and saw a beast rise up out of the sea, having seven heads and ten horns, and upon his horns ten crowns, and upon his heads the name of blasphemy.

John saw this beast rise up out of the sea, when we think of this beast, let us not think of it as being the devil, I believe the dragon spoken of in v. 2 is the devil. This beast I believe looked or appeared to John just as it is pictured here, I believe John actually saw a beast of this description, but it is symbolic. We today don't think of it as a beast, we think of what it means or what it represents. The Roman monarchy is called a beast, I believe it is one of the beasts spoken of in Dan. 7: 2 & 4 Rome Pagan had as this beast has, seven heads and ten horns, and had power over all nations, sometimes called the whole world, and exercised great cruelty upon the Christians. This is signified by the red dragon itself in the preceeding chapter, and besides he had risen up before the times of John. This beast is one of the things shown to him which was to be hereafter, as this beast at this time was not, but was to come, I mean of course the thing represented by the vision of this beast. This beast was said to rise up out of the sea, which means out of the sea of this world, and the wicked in it, who are like a troubled sea and cannot rest, I believe waters in this book means or represents nations, peoples and tongues. So this beast rose up from among the people. Having seven heads, number 7 in the scripture is the number of perfection, so these seven heads may refer to these boastful treasures of wisdom and knowledge, which anti-christ boasts of having, as being the interpreter of the Scriptures, and the judge of different controversies, or else the seven heads may represent the seven mountains on which Rome was built.

And ten horns, the ten kingdoms into which the empire was divided, and the ten kings who reigned with the beast and gave him their kingdom, so these ten horns represent ten kingdoms. And upon his horns ten crowns, which distinguished Rome Papal from Rome Pagan, these crowns represent either the ten kings in Rome Pagan or the ten rulers in Rome Papacy, which would be the high men or important men in the church.

V 2. And the beast which I saw was like unto a leopard - I believe the

likeness of a leopard, is representing the speed this beast had when he arose and got power, it very quickly and in a short time extended it over all emperors, kings, princes, bishops, kingdoms and churches. And his feet were as the feet of a bear, this may picture the strength and stability of the kingdom of antichrist.

V2. And the dragon gave him his power, and his seat and great authority. The coming of antichrist is after the working of Satan, he gave him his cunning, and sublity as the old serpent, and taught him his arts and tricks to deceive mankind, and gave him power to do signs and lying wonders, and a army of his ministers II Cor. 11: 14 & 15 and great authority over the Roman Empire and kings and kingdoms in it, he gave him his authority as God of this world. What Christ refused at the hands or offer of Satan, this pretested vicar took, even the kingdoms of this world and the glory of them. Assumed to himself all this power in earth and hell, but instead of being a vicar of Christ, he is a vicar of Satan, and not the successor of Peter, but the successor of Satan. P.S. I got most of this material of the catholic church out of the encyclopedia - World Book.

The middle ages bought a struggle between the Roman Catholic church and various European rulers. At the height of Papal supremacy, Pope Boniface VIII issued a order or Papal decree, called Unam Santum. This controversial decree declared that the pope should have a voice in civil as well as religious affairs. This decree became known as the Doctrine of Two Swords. This decree angered the King of France, he forced the next pope to move the Papal court to France, this was known as the 70 yr. exile, this rule became known as the Doctrine of Two Swords, this exile helped cause the Great Schism in the church. This exile and this Doctrine of Two Swords is the wounded head spoken of in Rev. 13:3, later spoken of in V.14, wounded by the sword.

Then in the Reformation Period there was many changes which resulted in a better period and the wound was healed.

V4. And they worshiped the dragon which gave power unto the beast, and they worshiped the beast.

They worshiped this beast not only in a civil way, which they gave homage, obedience and tribute, but also in a religious way, for antichrist sits in the temple to be worshiped as God, showing himself that he is God, and receives praise from his creatures, cardinals priests and others. He had control and power over most everyone, and ruled with absolute power. His subjects believe that the pope is infallible in matters of faith and morals, which means that the pope cannot possibly commit a error when he speaks on matters of faith and morals. He claims divine assistance as the successor of St. Peter when he speaks on these subjects. (Any wonder God pictured him here as a beast).

V 7. It was given unto him to make war with the saints. This is a terrible thing to think about, just think of all the wars that have been fought known

or called the christian wars, for example look at the fighting between Britain and the IR Army. The remnant which God has set apart for himself, which Christ has cleansed from sin by his blood, and the Holy Spirit has sanctified by his grace, who by and under the influence of the Holy Spirit, live holy lives and conversations (1 Peter 1:14) against such Satan has always had a enmity (to sift as wheat). All this is permitted by God for the trial and faith of his people. This war of antichrist with the saints may be understood as not only spiritually but literally of his drawing the sword among them, fighting pitched battles. I could name many, murders, massacres and punishments of all kinds. Just one more here will be sufficient, the terrible slaying & suffering of the Jewish people at the holocaust. Still to come is the war with the two witnesses. Rev. 11:7

V8. All shall worship him, whose names are not written in the book of life.

The people of the world, the idolatrous part of it, they who came into the world and are of the earth, earthy, and who seek only after earthly pleasures and profits, these are they who admire and adore this beast, the ones whose names are not written in the book of life. By which book is meant God's predestination of men to eternal life, or his act of election. This is called the book of life and these names being written there from the foundation of the world, all this means is that God's election is eternal, it is not a act of time, nor is it depending on any act done in time, and it is of particular persons and not groups of men, of nations or churches. And still less of people who consider themselves wise and prudent among men. It is perfectly known of God, sure and certain in its effect, it is unchangeable and not liable to be revoked. For what is written in it, is written and will always stand. I feel I could just keep on writing on this subject, but not to be too lengthy I will say just one more thing. This is the Lamb's book, the election was made for him and given unto him from the very beginning. He gave His life to redeem all those from sin, the beast antichrist or anyone, or anything will never be victorious over one of these. The antichrist may take some of their natural lives but their souls salvation and eternal life is safe with the almighty God.

As we think of the things happening with the antichrist it seems terrible. But the sure promises of God is faith to the believers, both sure and steadfast.

VII. And I beheld another beast coming up out of the earth, and he had two horns like a lamb, and he spoke as a dragon. This is really the same as the first, the same antichrist only in another form, the first beast is the Pope of Rome, at the head of the ten kingdoms, of which the Roman empire consisted, this other beast is the same Pope of Rome, with his clergy, cardinals, archbishop, bishops, priests etc. before he was pictured as a tempered monarch, now as a spiritual lord, as having the seat, power and authority of the dragon, of Rome Papacy, hav-

ing the attention and wonder of the whole world, putting fear into many, making war with the saints, ruling over all nations and tongues. Here in his saintly character, pretending great humility and holiness, showing signs and lying wonders, exercising tyranny and cruelty on all that will not profess his religion. That this is the same beast with the first in substance, though not in appearance, is seen from him exercising the same power, causing all to worship the first beast, or himself as a temporal lord, and by mention being made only of one beast at the close of this chapter, and his mark name and number being but one, nor is there any other but one hereafter spoken of in this book, either as ruling, or conquered as going into perdition or as cast into the lake of fire. This beast was seen as coming up out of the earth, out of a low place, a poor crawling earth worm. The history of the popes, cardinals and their religious orders have been very cruel, all led I believe by this man of sin who was rising up even at the apostles time, and has gradually rose on up to the power and authority he is here said to have.

These two horns extend the two parts of the empire, eastern and western, into which it was divided when this beast arose, and by which the Papacy was raised to its power, and the two supreme pontiffs, the bishop of Rome, and the bishop of Constantaple. And he spoke as the dragon, like the denial himself, affirming as he did that the power of disposing of the kingdoms of this world, and the glory of them was given unto him, he spoke arrogantly as if he was above all that was called God, and as if he was God himself, he spake like the devil who was a murderer from the beginning, breathing out slaughter, and threatening against the saints, and he spoke lies in hypocrisy, blasphemies, and doctrines of devils. V.12 caused the earth and them that dwell therein to worship the first beast, whose deadly wound was healed.

Sitting in the same seat having the same power and authority from the dragon, making war with the saints by preaching and writings against them, by communications and rules, so overcome them or silenced them, or delivered them over to the secular body or government to be put to death, ruling over the conscience of men in a tyrannical way, in all nations, kindred and tongues in the empire, all this was done in the presence, and under the influence of the power of the Papacy, signified by the first beast and with his approval, credit and support, and causeth the earth and them that dwell therein, the Roman empire, and its inhabitants of it, especially the carnal minded to worship the first beast, to be subject to the power of the Papacy, or to submit to the pope as a temporal lord, give homage and tribute to him, to support his worldly power and grandeur, this was bought about by his emissaries, his legates, cardinals priests etc. by their persuasions and commands.

Whose deadly wound was healed, this wound was given the Roman empire, when it was divided by the

Schism started by the Doctrines of the Two Swords, and the Papal head (pope) was moved to France. This beast has given all these powers v.12 back to the Papacy head, therefore the wound is now healed. I would like to write more about the next few verses but this letter is too long now. I don't want to be worrisome. Just one thing about the mark in v.16, in their right hands or in their foreheads. I have no idea what these marks will be, but there are some marks spoken of which might be similar. There was a custom among the Romans of imprinting marks upon their servants and soldiers, by which they may be known to whom they belonged, servants had them in their foreheads, and soldiers in their hands, or the usage of the Jews in binding their phylacteries upon their arms and foreheads, to put them in mind of the law of God.

To sum up all I have written, this letter shows the wicked, sinful and awful mind and acts of the whole human race Jer. 17:9, the heart is deceitful above all things, who can know it?

Secondly - It shows the power and cruelty of the antichrist, and the many schemes and ways he uses to accomplish his plan or scheme.

Third - It shows above all else that God is still reigning in heaven and earth, He has declared the end from the beginning, and His counsel shall stand. Not one soul of the number he died to redeem will be lost to the scheming power and cruelty of the antichrist. Remember, faith is the anchor of the soul, both sure and steadfast. So may we be given to praise God, from whom all blessings flow.

Frank C. Hunt

VOICES OF THE PAST

GOD GLORIFIED

Sermon preached by John E. Hazelton (1853-1924).

Text: *"Now is the Son of Man Glorified, and God is glorified in Him. If God be glorified in Him, God shall also glorify Him in Himself, and shall straightway glorify Him" (John 13: 31, 32.)*

Our subject this morning is the triple glorification which comes through the sufferings and death of our Lord Jesus Christ. First of all, let us speak of the Son of Man glorified in and by His own sufferings; secondly, God glorified in the Son of-Man thus suffering;and thirdly, the Son of Man glorified by God on account of His sufferings.

Heaven is here, the whole gospel is here, amighty ocean is here,and at the best our tongues, as it were, are dumb before so great and glorious a subject. The Person of Christ is the living and divine centre round which the Holy Ghost carries on all His operations. Let slip *this truth,* and you will be like a vessel driven from its moorings, carried out into the watery waste without rudder or compass and, God in His mercy preventing not, destined to make shipwreck concerning the

faith. The Person of Christ is that on which we need to have light cast and power applied by God the Holy Ghost.

Let us speak just for a moment, in commencing, about the time or the hour when our blessed Lord uttered these words. They were spoken in the upper room at Jerusalem. The sun had gone down upon His public ministry for the last time; before the next day's sunset. His holy body would be resting in the new sepulchre of Joseph of Arimathea, which he had hewn in his own garden out of the rock. Less than twenty-four hours were to elapse, but how much was to be accomplished during the less than twenty-four hours- between these words and the solemn end! Gethsemane was to be entered into; Calvary was to be endured. Sin was to be put away, an end was to be made of transgression, everlasting righteousness was to be brought in, and a Triune God glorified through all eternity - less than twenty-four hours to suffice for the working out of these great and glorious- issues! O what a mighty Saviour we must have! How. glorious the dignity of His Person! May we get a glimpse of it this morning that we may each say, "He is the chiefest among ten thousand, and the altogether lovely."

Judas had received the sop and had gone out into the night. His chill and polluting presence had been removed; a great and oppressive weight was taken from the hearts of that little company, and now our blessed Redeemer began to pour out His heart before His disciples. That upper room in Jerusalem, though the disciples so feebly apprehended it, was more glorious than the Holy of Holies in the tabernacle in the wilderness. There was the apartment, gold encased; there was the ark of the covenant and the mercy-seat; there was the Skekinah cloud raying forth its glory, and in the temple at least - taking possession of the whole building, so that the priests could not stand therein to minister. Here in this humble upper room, the perfection of beauty was shining. Here Jehovah the Son was raying forth His glory through the Manhood of our dear Redeemer.

And now, in the midst of His disciples, He begins to speak these great and wondrous words concerning His glorification. When Judas had departed, Jesus, said, "Now is the Son of Man glorified." This is a name which He alone applies unto Himself. No one else called Him the Son of Man. Ezekiel, during his ministry, was called by God "son of man," but our Lord speaks of Himself as the Son of Man, declaring thereby that He was not only the Man, not only the Son of Man, but that in a very special and peculiar way He stood apart from all other men, holy, harmless, undefiled, separate from sinners, and He declares here, "Now is the Son of Man glorified."

We should have thought these words would have been more appropriate at the time of His baptism, when the Father in heaven said, "This is My beloved Son, in whom I am well pleased" But the assertion of glorification was not made then. We might have thought on the summit of the Mount of Transfiguration, when the

voice from heaven was heard, "This is My beloved Son, hear Him "that the utterance concerning glorification would have been made. But no, on the verge of Gethsemane, on the verge of Pilate's judgment hall, on the verge of the hearing before the high priest, on the verge of Calvary, the Lord declares the Son of Man is glorified.

What are we to understand by the glorification of the Son of Man? We will just touch upon our blessed Lord as the perfect Man glorified, as the representative Man glorified, as the God-Man glorified, as the predicted Man glorified. "Now as the Son glorified." I pray that here and now I may not preach to you about Christ, but that I may preach a precious Christ to you, and that everyone here, if it be the Lord's will, might be so occupied with the Person of Christ as to forget the wretched self which can only drag us down and keep us back.

The Lord calls Himself the Son of man because He is and was the perfect Man. Now you say, "Who is and what is the perfect man?" I should simply confuse your minds and darken counsel by words without knowledge if I spoke of successive qualifications or manifestations of character which prove our Lord to be the perfect Man. Here is the scriptural definition of the perfect man, and only the Son of Man answers unto it. The perfect man is the man who is in entire conformity to the mind and will of God. Everything is wrapped up here - entire conformity to the mind and the will of God. Where can you find the perfect man excepting the Son of Man, the Man Christ Jesus? The perfection of our blessed Lord's Manhood shone more resplendently as the portentous clouds of God's wrath and judgment rolled in upon Him. Yes, as those portentous clouds rolled in, the perfection of the Son of Man shone most resplendently. In the course of His previous ministry, He had said thy meat is to do the will of Him that sent Me, and to finish His work." But now He is going down swiftly into the valley of the shadow of death; He is going down to Gethsemane, and to Calvary, and we see the most absolute conformity to the mind and to the will of God in the sufferings and death of our most blessed Lord.

The perfect Man! Here is the portrait of the perfect Man given by our blessed Lord Himself: "Thou shalt love the Lord thy God with all thy heart, and with all thy soul and with all thy mind. This is the first and great commandment. And the second is like unto it: Thou shalt love thy neighbour as thyself. On these two commandments hang all the law and the prophets." The perfect Man is revealed to us here loving His Father with all His heart, mind and soul. The perfect-Man is revealed to us loving His neighbour as Himself fulfilling the first and second tables of the law. "Greater love," said our lord, hath no man than this, that a man lay down his life for his friends." But our Lord laid down His life for His enemies. *"Thou shalt love thy neighbour as thyself."*

See Him prostrate in Gethsemane's garden! "Father!" is the cry. Hear Him in the thick darkness over Calvary's

cross: "My God! , "My God!" is the solemn cry. Hear Him,ere His blessed soul wings its way to Paradise; "Father, into Thy hands I commit My spirit." Here is and hereby is the Son of man as the perfect Man glorified. God demanded perfection, and the Christ of God, the Son of Man, made and satisified the perfection which God demanded.

The Son of Man! Not only is this title given to our Lord by Himself because of His perfection, but because He is and was the representative Man. The Son of Man! - now He is glorified. He came to be made liable to the penalty which was due to the guilt of His people. He came to be the Head of the church the Surety of those who were infinitely in debt unto God. He came to be the Substitute, the Perfect for the ruined; the Just for the unjust; God for the ungodly; O what a mighty, what a glorious salvation is this! "Behold the Lamb of God that taketh away the sin of the world." He came in accordance with the divine counsels. Be came in and by the "covenant ordered in all things and sure." He came as the representative of His church, charged with the salvation of the souls of men. The Son of Man as the representative Man is glorified. No stain upon His honour, no shadow upon his Person, no question with reguard to-the perfection of His work in its minutest details.

The God-Man is glorified. He is the Son of Man because He is the God-man. His human nature never existed apart from the divine. When His human nature was brought into being, at that very same instant it was united to the divine, never, never more to be sundered. The soul of our blessed Lord was the soul of the God-Man when He went to heaven. The body of our blessed Lord sleeping in the tomb was the body of the God-Man, waiting the season when He should rise triumphant from the dead.

The God-Man! O, was not His power manifested in the closing scenes of-His life? See that armed band meeting Him in Gethsemane! "Whom seek ye?" "Jesus of Nazareth." "I am He," and they went backward and fell to the ground. See Him looking at poor mistaken Peter when he, with his carnal zeal, cut of the ear of a servant of the high priest. The Lord touched the place and immediately Malchus, the high priest's servant, was healed.

The God-Man! When He gave up the ghost, the rocks rent, and the graves were opened. The Son of Man as the God-Man is glorified. Yet, if I may speak for myself, I think and conceive so inadequately concerning the glorious Person of the Christ of God.

The Son of Man is glorified as the predicted Man, predicted from Genesis to the last words of Malachi. Every prediction relating to the Son of Man in His ministry, in His birth,and in His sin-atoning death, He gloriously fulfilled. It is, to my mind, one of the most wonderful utterances of our blessed Lord upon the cross, when He said, "I thirst" Why did He not keep that feeling unexpressed? "That the Scripture might be fulfilled." The perdicted Man is glorified. Have you seen Him? Consider that dying thief

with his heaven-opened eye beholding in the central sufferer the Son of Man glorified. "looking unto Jesus, the author and finisher of (his) faith."

But I must not tarry. Next our Lord says,"God is glorified in Me." God glorified in the sufferings of the Christ of God. Now would not we naturally have said, God is glorified by the mighty angelic intelligences which He created in the day of their appearance; God is glorified in His calling into existence the visible universe? That is true;God is glorified in That. God is glorified In this sin-wasted world by the beauties of creation in the heavens and in the earth. Can we say, God is glorified in peopling the heavens with sinners who deserve hell, but who are raised to the very heights of bliss? Can we not say that God is glorified when here on earth little assemblies of His purchased people meet together; to praise and to pray? But our Lord speaks here entirely of His cross, of His sufferings, and of His death. Think of it! "God is glorified in Him" At the time, and at the place, when devils and men exerted all their power of inflicting suffering upon the Son of Man, God was glorified. At the very moment when the taunt of blasphemy was flung at Him, and the yell of infuriated malignity rose around the cross, God was glorified.

Why, we should say, apart from divine enlightenment, that at the cross there was the total eclipse of the glory of God. And yet the Lord says "God is glorified in Him."And the glorification exceeded the dishonour as the ocean exceeds a drop. The glorification of God in Christ at Calvary is immeasureable, infinite, and in accord with the dignity of the Person of Him who suffered bled, and died thereon.

Now let us ask how and why we come to this cardinal truth as the very foundation, that all the sufferings of the Son of Man, as glorifying to His Father, must have been expiatory; they must; have been vicarious and substitutionary. His sufferings were the sufferings of the Only-begotten of the Father, full of grace and truth; His sufferings in the human nature which He took by His own voluntary choice, as well as by the divine appointment of the Holy Trinity. On Calvary, in the glorification of His Father, there was the completion of His perfect obedience. But how did He glorify God? he glorified Him in His power, His wisdom, His righteousness, His faithfulness, and His benignity.

Think of the power of the divine anger against sin. When it streamed forth, Sodom and Gomorrah sank into the depths of the earth and are now covered by the Dead Sea! When God's anger against Sin streamed forth, the whole world was covered by a waste of waters, and all mankind - excepting those in the ark - perished from off the face of the earth. And here, focused upon the Person of the Christ of God, was all the guilt and all the sin of innumerable millons, and think you that He bore a weight to which in any degree could be compared the solemn judgments of God, even on Sodom and Gomorrah and the Flood? Behold in the Christ of God suffering in Gethsemane and at Calvary the

lighting down of God's own right arm upon our Surety and Substitute in the garden and upon the cross. Thus I see here the power of almighty God was glorified in what our Lord bore in Gethsemane and at Calvary by the Lord Jesus Christ, had He been merely a man, He could not have borne that which was laid upon Him from the manger to the cross. It is to me a wonderful truth that, that which pressed down the Lord in Gethsemane which caused Him to cry out at Calvary, "My God! My God! Why hast thou forsaken me?" that, that weight would have destroyed the universe, because it was the weight of the whole of God's wrath and curse against the whole of the sin that was laid upon our blessed Redeemer. It would have shattered and destroyed the whole universe, just as God destroyed the face of the earth in the flood of waters in, Noah's day. But behold the power of God! Joseph Hart, with his usual insight and spiritual accuracy, says He

"Bore all incarnate God could bear,
With strength enough, and none to spare."

Look at Isaiah 50: "The Lord God will help Me"; the divine power was glorified in the sin-bearing of the Christ of God. His divine nature, His Father's divine power, upheld Him in that scene of solemn and transcendent suffering. He glorified the divine wisdom. Suffering adequate to the great need of salvation was secured and expressed by our great and blessed Lord. He honoured and glorified the righteousness and justice of God; hence Watts sings:

"Our thoughts are lost in reverent awe,
We love and we adore;
The first archangel never saw
So much of God before.

At the cross, whilst from one point of view darkness enveloped it, at the cross we dwell in the noontide of everlasting love where all the perfections of God were glorified - His power, His wisdom, His faithfulness, His benignity, His everlasting kindness. God is glorified in Him.

Lastly, the Son of Man glorified by God on account of His sufferings. Here is the third point. "If God be glorified in Him, God shall also glorify Him in Himself, and shall straightway (immediately) glorify Him." Was not this the case when our blessed Lord said, "Father, into Thy hand I commit My spirit," and straightway the spirit of our Lord was in Paradise, taking with Him that of the dying? "Straightway shall He glorify Him," when early in the morning, on the first day of the week, our blessed Lord arose from the dead. Immediately, as the result and the reward of His sufferings.

We are not to take the word "if" as significant of any doubt. It stands for "since": "Since God be glorified in Him, God shall also glorify Him in Himself." He hath passed into the heavens, He hath become the first fruits of them that sleep, He hath taken with

Him a sheaf of the first fruit in the bodies of those of His saints who were raised from the dead, and who came out of their graves - I believe - to accompany our Lord to heaven. All power is lodged in His hands, and the sovereignty and dominion of the whole universe shall yet be manifestly declared as that of the Christ of God. All fulness dwells in our precious Christ eternal life is in and from Him, and in the glory which the Lord has given to Him all His people shall share. There is a fulfillment of that blessed principle of divine covenant in perfection in our Lord's history, Him that honoureth Me I will honour, Jehovah-Jesus honoured Jehovah the Father and glorified every perfection, and now the Father saith, I'll have set My King upon My holy hill of Zion," and have committed all power and authority into His hands.

I close with this: the ground of a poor sinner's hope is alone the finished work of Christ. May God make this a comfort to some of you who are so hesitant and so full of doubt: He who sustained the weight of the divine glory may well sustain the weight of my poor soul. The Person and the finished work of Christ sustained and magnified the divine glory, and is there room for my poor soul on this foundation? There is room there for every willing soul. If you are a willing sinner, God has made you willing.

"Come and welcome, sinner, come!"

He who glorified God, He in whom God is glorified, He who has been lifted up on high can save me. That which satisfied God's justice can quiet all my fears.

"Love's redeeming work is done,
Come and welcome, sinner,
come!"

Is the desire of your heart that you may glorify our precious Christ in the fires of affliction? O it is well to have the desire that God may be glorified in the means of His grace, in my life by my death! Time is hastening onward; Jesus having overcome the sharpness of death, has "opened the Kingdom of heaven to all believers."

"O glorious hour, O blest abode.
We shall be near and like our God!
And flesh and sin no more control
The sacred pleasures of the. soul."

"O wretched man that I am !"— ROMANS vii. 24.

Now, these feelings which the Apostle groaned under are experienced by all the quickened family. Blessed then be the name of God most High, that he inspired him to trace out and leave upon record his experience, that we might derive comfort and relief from it. What should we otherwise have thought ? We should have reasoned thus: Here is an apostle perfectly holy, perpetually heavenly-minded, having nothing but the image of Christ in him, continually living to the Lord's glory, and unceasingly enjoying communion with him !

We should have viewed him as a perfect saint, if he had not told us what he was; and then, having viewed him as a perfect saint, we should have turned our desponding eyes into our own bosom, and seen such an awful contrast, that we should despair of ever being saved at all! But seeing the soul conflict which the Apostle passed through, and feeling a measure of the same in our own bosom, it encourages, supports, and leads the soul on to believe that this is the way in which the saints are called to travel, however rough, rugged, and perplexing it may be to them.

Be assured, then, if you have never cried out from the depths of your soul, " O wretched man that I am! " you are dead in sin, or dead in a profession. If internal guilt, misery, and condemnation never forced that cry from your bosom, depend upon it, the life and power of God is not in your soul. But if there has been, and still is, from time to time, this cry in your breast, forced out of it by the pressure of sin and guilt, you have a testimony that the same Lord who taught Paul is teaching you.

J.C. Philpot

"For his eyes are upon the ways of man, and he seeth all his goings. — JOB xxxiv. 21.

The Christian has to prove that nothing escapes the eye of a just and holy God; that he lays bare every secret thought, searches every hidden purpose, and scrutinizes every desire and every movement of the mind. He thus discovers and brings to light all the secret sins of the heart. Men in general take no notice of heart sins; if they can keep from sins in life, from open acts of immorality, they are satisfied. What passes in the chambers of imagery they neither see nor feel. Not so with the child of grace; he knows the experience described in Psalm cxxxix. He carries about with him the secret conviction that the eye of God reads every thought. Every inward movement of pride and self-righteousness, rebellion, discontent, peevishness, fretfulness, lust, and wantonness, he inwardly feels that the eye of God reads all, marks all, condemns by his righteous law all, and because he is so intrinsically pure, hates and abhors all. Thus he proves, amongst the " all things " which are weighed up and measured in the inward court of conscience by the unerring standard of the word of truth, the light of the Spirit's teaching, and the workings of godly fear, that he is a sinner before God, and that of a deeper dye and more crimson hue than any other transgressor, for he sees and knows his own heart, which nobody else can see or know. He is indeed aware that many may have sinned more deeply and grossly as regards outward acts; but he feels that no one can have sinned inwardly more foully and continually than he; and this makes him say with Job, " I have heard of thee by the hearing of the ear; but now mine eye seeth thee; wherefore I abhor myself and repent in dust and ashes" (Job xlii. 5, 6).

J.C. Philpot

VIRTUAL UNION VS. ACTUAL UNION

We have read some very labored articles which have been written against the doctrine of eternal, vital union of our Lord Jesus Christ and his mystical body, the church, in which the writers have attempted to draw a line between what they call a virtual eternal, and an actual eternal union, admitting the former, but denying the latter. Some of the less discerning of the saints have become perplexed, and we have been frequently called on to define the difference.

Before attempting to do so, we will remark, that every expression of Bible truth by which the church of the living God, which is the ground and pillar of the truth, is or ever has been distinguished from the world or anti-Christ has been assailed in the same sly and insidious manner. Predestination, election, special redemption, regeneration, final preservation of the saints in grace to glory, the resurrection of the dead, and ultimate glory of the heirs of salvation, have shared the same fate. Read to the Arminian, "Whom he (God) did foreknow, them he also did predestinate to be conformed to the image of his Son." &c. "Having predestinated us to the adoption of children," &c. "Him being delivered up, by the determinate counsel and foreknowledge of God, ye have taken and by wicked hands have crucified and slain." Ah says he, I believe in predestination; but not in absolute predestination! Well, let us see: What kind of predestination can that be which is not absolute? Something like this. The Lord had a design, a purpose of a will to do certain things if men or devils would allow him to do so; but nothing in reality made certain by the counsel or predestination of God. This is in reality a flat denial of predestination into, yet is what predestination must be if it be not absolute.

We believe in election. O yes, says the self-conceited freewiller, certainly, I believe in election, but not eternal, sovereign, personal election. But that God chose to save all who would comply with certain terms, perform certain conditions, and make use of certain means. A man must be lamentably stupid who cannot perceive that this is a full denial of election altogether. Special redemption, yes, says Andrew Fuller, and all his motley echoes, we believe it is special in its design and in its effect, but general in its nature, so general that all sinners, if they are so disposed, can avail themselves of its full benefit. Thus professing to believe it to be special, deny its specialty, and rest its efficacy on the will of the creature, and thereby disallow the saving virtue of the blood of Christ. Regeneration. With one voice all the work-mongrel tribes of the earth agree, the sinner must be born again, but at the same time deny that the new birth brings forth anything that the sinner did not possess before the birth; no seminal preexistence of the life which the birth brings forth: no

begetting by the heavenly parent, but a mere change of purpose and pursuit, a new modeling of the carnal mind, and a new formation of the old man. Perhaps this may be a virtual, but not actual regeneration. All who are thus virtually born again, if such a thing could be, would present a race of fatherless children; bastards, and not sons. Perseverance is admitted, if they may be allowed to supply the conditions, if they hold out faithful, &c. Anything that will strip the crown from the head of Christ, and crown the sinner as his own savior, they seem very willing to admit. The resurrection is only admitted with such qualifications as either, it is past already, or that it does not mean what the Scriptures affirm, that "He that raised up Jesus from the dead, shall also quicken your mortal bodies by his Spirit that dwells in you.

We come now to our subject, and will inquire, What is meant by Eternal Vital Union?

2. Does such a Union Exist? And if so,

3. Is it Actual or Virtual?

By the term eternal, we mean that which was before all time. The word vital means life, and union is oneness identity as a unit.

What kind of life does God give to his people? Is it eternal, or is it only time-life? John says, "This is the record that God hath given us eternal life." 1 John v; and Jesus says, "I give to them eternal life," Many other express declarations of Scripture prove that the life given to the children of God is eternal, and consequently did as fully exist before they individually and experimentally received it, as afterwards. If it did not exist before it was implanted in us or communicated to us by the new birth, then why is it called eternal? The eternity of it is attested by the declaration that it was with the Father and was manifested. 1 John 1. This life is hid in God, those who receive it, receive by being begotten of his own will, and born of God. Not of blood, nor of the will of the flesh, nor of the will of man, but of God. This vitality then is eternal vitality, or eternal life, which was with God, the Father, before it was manifested.

Having then settled by Scripture testimony the two points, namely, the life and its eternal character, we come to the word union in its connection with the term eternal, vital.

2. Did such an union exist. It seems almost like insulting the intelligence of the reader to ask, was this life a plurality, was it legions, or was it one life as it was with the Father before all worlds? Was it more than a unit, when given to us in Christ Jesus, according as we were chosen in him before the foundation of the world? If it was more than one life, perhaps some one can tell us how many lives it was, but if it was one and the self-same life as it originated in God the Father, and is hid in him, if it was but one and the same life as given to us in Christ Jesus before the world began, then the controversy on the subject or eternal vital union may cease for one of the two propositions must be admitted or the Bible rejected. To deny that a vital union, or a union of spiritual

vitality did so exist in eternity before all time, is rank infidelity, for God has so declared it. This life was and is and forever shall continue to be that which makes us one with Christ, as Christ is one with the Father, and that Christ and the church are identified in, is positively asserted by Christ himself. He is in them, they are in him. He also is in the Father, and the Father is in him, and so completely so that he that hath seen him, hath seen the Father also. And we ask, who has ever seen the Son, who hath not seen the church also? seeing that he is in the church, and the church is in him. He is the head, the church is his body; and does a head and its body make more than one man or person? "For as the body is one, and hath many members, and all the members of that one body, being many, are one body, so also is Christ." 1 Cor. xii. 12. Then Christ the head, and his church with all her legitimate members, being many in membership, are but one unit in life or vitality. Christ says, "I am the way, and the truth, and the life; no man cometh unto the Father but by me." If it be admitted that Christ is truly the life of the church, the true God and eternal life, then that same life which unites him the church as his body, unites his body, the church, to him as her head. If it be admitted that Christ is now today the head of the church, will they presume to say that he was not the head of his church yesterday? Dare any one deny the announcement of the Holy Ghost? "Jesus Christ, the same yesterday, to-day and forever." Of course, when we speak of Christ in his oneness with and headship of the church as his body, we speak of him in his mediatorial character as the Son of God, and so revealed with power.

3. Is this union of oneness of life in Jesus Christ actual or only virtual? As neither of these words are used in the inspired writings in connection with the union of Christ and the church, we must depend upon our lexicons for their signification; Webster's Dictionary is the recognized standard of our language in the principal colleges of our country. His definition is: Actual 1. real or effective, or that exists in act; real; in opposition to speculative.

Virtually: In efficacy or effect only; by means of some other influence, or the instrumentality of something else.

According therefore to the established and acknowledged laws of our language, those who hold the doctrine of eternal, actual, vital union, believe that the life of the church of God is one life, and that it really, effectively, truly and absolutely did exist in eternity, before the world began, in a sense opposite to that of mere speculation.

While those who deny that it was actual, deny that it was real, or that it existed truly and absolutely, in a sense opposed to that which is only speculative. And those who deny that this union was actual before the world began, but admit that it was virtually existing in eternity, deny that it was really, truly or absolutely so, but in efficacy or effect only; and that efficacy or effect could only be developed or produced by the means or instrumentality of something else.

Now which of these positions, if either, do the Scriptures and the teaching of the Spirit in our experience establish? To us it is very clear that if this union of the life of the church in Jesus Christ existed in him before the world began, it was more than a speculation; than it was a reality. If it was not then a reality, a fact, what is there in the communication of that eternal life to us experimentally in the new birth, that can make the life what it was not before we were made to feel its power? But one will say, the word actual signifies an act or action. This Webster admits in a secondary sense, not in its primary signification. Well, be it so; are we not told that the gift of God is eternal life through Jesus Christ, our Lord? Does not the giving of a thing imply an act or an action? Certainly it does. Well, when was the act or action of giving us eternal life in Jesus Christ performed? We are told that God hath blessed us with all spiritual blessings in heavenly places in Christ Jesus, according as he hath chosen us in him before the foundation of the world. Is eternal life a spiritual blessing? It certainly is not a mere temporal blessing, then it was actually given us in him before the foundation of the world. God hath given us eternal life, and this life is in his Son. The gift, not gifts of God is eternal life through Jesus Christ, our Lord. It is given us in him, and through him it is in due time communicated to all the members of his body, when they pass from death unto life, are born again, and brought into the unity of the faith and knowledge of the Son of God. If the work of the Spirit in the new birth is the action which makes this union actual, then we set aside the reality of grace given us in Christ before the world began, and instead of the gift of God is eternal life, we should read it, the gifts of God, there are as many distinct gifts as there are members in the body. And as the relationship of nearest of kin could not exist in reality before the life union existed, the consequence must be that when the Lord Jesus died for his members on the cross, we, who now live upon the earth, were not really, truly and absolutely so united with and related to him, as to allow us any part or lot in the atonement.

Much confusion prevails where brethren confound this vital union with our individual experience of it when brought into it. The union, spiritually, was as perfect before we were brought experimentally into the enjoyment of it, as it is now, or ever will be. But in our earthly, carnal, sinful nature, we had no union with Christ, but were children of wrath even as others; nay, we were dead in sins, and enmity against God, and enemies to him by wicked works. But although the holy law of God cursed us in the earthly Adam, yet for the great love wherewith he loved us in Christ Jesus, even when we were in ourselves, that is in our earthly nature, dead in sins, he hath quickened us together with Christ, and hath raised us together, and made us sit together in the heavenly places in him, and thus by grace are we saved through faith, and that not of ourselves, it is the gift of God, not of works, lest any man should

boast. For we are his workmanship, created in Christ Jesus unto good works, which God hath before ordained that we should walk therein.

We all know that our earthly nature is estranged from God, and in it we are strangers and foreigners, requiring to be redeemed from the earth, called by grace, quickened by the Spirit and translated into the kingdom of God's dear Son. This gift of God, which is eternal life, was not given us in the earthly Adam, neither was our earthly, carnal and corrupt nature given to us in Christ. The first Adam is of the earth, earthy and as is the earthy, such also are they that are earthy. But it was given us in the Son of God, which is the Lord from heaven: as is the heavenly, such also are they that are heavenly. Our natural birth develops us in the one life in which we were created in the earthly Adam, and a spiritual, new and heavenly birth, develops or makes manifest in us, experimentally that one life which was hid in God, and which is now made manifest by the appearing of the great God and our Savior Jesus Christ.

In conclusion, we do not regard either the words actual or virtual as necessary, or they would have been supplied in the divine volume, but when men deny the reality of this eternal, vital union, or oneness of life, and say it is only virtual, or that it is not so in fact or in truth, we are compelled to resist them, and contend that it is an eternal reality.

Middletown, N.Y., March 1860.

MEETINGS

WEST COUNTRY LINE UNION

The West Country Line Union meeting will meet at Dan River Church, the Lord willing, the 5th Sunday in March. Song service will begin at 10 a.m. and preaching at 10:30. All lovers of the truth are invited to meet with us. We especially appreciate any ministers of our faith and order who have a mind to meet with us.

Elder Kenneth Key, Moderator
Brother Allen Carroll, Clerk

STAUNTON RIVER UNION

The Lord willing the Staunton River Union will be held at Weatherford Primitive Baptist Church the fifth Sunday and Saturday before in March. The song service will begin at 10:00 a.m.

Directions: Turn off route 29 business onto Music Street (beside Amos Fine Foods in Gretna, VA) the church is approximately five miles at the intersection of Weatherford Road and Music Street.

We welcome all lovers of the truth to come and be with us .

Elder Raymond Goad - Moderator
Pam Betterton - Clerk

CONTRIBUTIONS

FOR DECEMBER 1996

Mrs. Mae Hudson, VA	$5.00
Mrs. Mammie Ferfuson, VA	2.00
Mrs. Elizabeth T. Helms, VA	7.00
Mrs. Ruby Hawley, VA	5.00
Mrs. Hazel A. Garland, MD	25.00
Lavene N. Pullig, LA	2.00
Walter Hill, NC	5.00
Mrs. Jane Carroll, AR	2.00
Mrs. Charles M. Lovell, VA	2.00
Tommy C. Wall, VA	7.00
Mrs. Walter Carr, Jr., AR	10.00
Mrs. Emmie L. Grayson, AL	2.00
Charles Alders, TX	12.00
Mrs. Garlon Vick, NC	7.00
Marvin Curnutt, TX	2.00
Mrs. Nellie M. Dalton, VA	2.00
Kenneth R. Adams, GA	12.00
Ms. Brenda Wright, NC	2.00
Cleo Underwood, VA	6.00

OBITUARIES

MRS. PAULINE KING HUTCHISON

It is with sorrow and a great feeling of loss as I write this obituary of Sister Pauline Hutchison, who was a faithful member of Durham Primitive Baptist Church. She loved the doctrine and enjoyed the fellowship of her brothers and sisters in the Church;often entertaining them in her home.

Sister Hutchison was born on November 19, 1920 in Franklin County of Virginia. She was the daughter of the late Thomas and Dorothy Jones King, and the widow of the late William (Tex) Hutchison Sr. She was preceded in death by a brother, Chester King.

She served in the Women's Army Corp in World War II and was later employed by Veteran Hospitals in Durham. North Carolina and in Florida.

The Lord called her home October 1, 1996. She is survived by one daughter, Phyllis Hutchison Andrews of Durham, North Carolina and one son Carl William Hutchison Jr. of Stockbridge, Georgia. Other survivors include six sisters Hattie Cannady of Bassett, Virginia; Ena Farrow of Callaway, Virginia; Edith De Hart of Rocky Mount, Virginia; Lula Holley of Floyd, Virginia; Mary Toler of Stewart, Virginia, Alpha Ramsey of Collinsville, Virginia and two brothers: Thomas Aaron King, of Climax, Virginia and Arthur Douglass King of Midlothian Virginia, four grandchildren and several nieces and nephews.

Memorial services were held at Hudson Funeral Home in Durham, North Carolina by Elders Cleo Robertson and Lane Carter. She was laid to rest in Oak Grove Memorial Gardens. We shall miss her but we feel she had a true hope in the Lord Jesus Christ and that our loss is her eternal gain.

An Unworthy Sister
Frances Brinkley

THE OBITUARY OF SISTER MARGARET MILLS PICKRAL

It is with a sad heart, but sweet memories that I attempt to write the obituary of Sister Margaret Mills Pickral. She was born August 3, 1905 - the daughter of James Mills and Martha Ragland Mills. She was married to Harry Edgar Pickral Sr. who predeceased her.

Sister Margaret was a member of Springfield Primitive Baptist Church. She was received by Experience and Baptism - September 14, 1952. She was a faithful member and attended services as long as her health permitted.

Sister Margaret passed from this life November 18, 1996. Those left to mourn her include; seven sons - H. Edgar Pickral Jr., Oscar Pickral, Judson Pickral and Charlie Pickral, all of Gretna, Va. Gerald Pickral, Bobby Pickral, and Reuben Pickral, all of Gretna, Va.; Three daughters Betty Rowles and Shirley Shelton of Gretna and Rebecca Shelton of Concord, Va.; thirty-three grandchildren, forty great-grandchildren; three step-great-grandchildren and one great-great grandchild. She was predeceased by one child and two grandchildren.

Sister Margaret's funeral was conducted from Springfield Primitive Baptist Church by her pastor, Elder Marvin Brumfield. Her body was laid to rest in the Gretna Burial Park.

Sister Margaret will be sadly missed by all of us that loved her; but we feel that our loss is her eternal gain. May God reconcile each and every heart to say, "Thy will be done."

Written in love and hope by
Carol R. Pickral

Moderator- Elder Marvin Brumfield
Clerk- Oscar D. Pickral

JOHN 6:28-35.

Then said they unto him, What shall we do, that we might work the works of God?

Jesus answered and said unto them, This is the work of God; that ye believe on him whom he hath sent.

They said therefore unto him, What sign shewest thou then, that we may see, and believe thee? what dost thou work?

Our fathers did eat manna in the desert; as it is written, He gave them bread from heaven to eat.

Then Jesus said unto them, Verily, verily, I say unto you, Moses gave you not that bread from heaven; but my Father giveth you the true bread from heaven.

For the bread of God is he which cometh down from heaven, and giveth life unto the world.

Then said they unto him, Lord, evermore give us this bread.

And Jesus said unto them, I am the bread of life: he that cometh to me shall never hunger; and he that believeth on me shall never thirst.

Signs of the Times

DEVOTED TO THE OLD SCHOOL BAPTIST CAUSE

" The Sword of the Lord and of Gideon "

VOL. 165 KEELING, VA., APRIL 1997 NO. 4

SIGNS OF THE TIMES

ISSN - 0199-0063

Subscription price $10.00 per year - $18.00 two years

Published each month by

SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.

Established in 1832

Devoted to the Old Baptist Cause

CIRCULATION OFFICE

Elder J. R. Williams
1012 Bennett Circle
Keeling, Va. 24566

EDITORS

Elder J. R. Williams, Editor
1012 Bennett Circle
Keeling, Va. 24566
Phone (804) 792-8758

Elder Kenneth R. Key, Editor
721 Willard Street
Greensboro, N.C. 27405
Phone (910) 273-7464

ASSOCIATE EDITORS

Elder Richard H. Campbell
2171 Allen Court
Germantown, Tenn. 38138
Phone (901) 753-7791

Elder C. B . Davis, Jr.
1251 Paynes Tavern Rd.
Roxboro, N.C. 27573
Phone (910) 599-7236

Elder C. C. Wilbanks
217 Bastrop Drive
Monroe, Louisiana 71203
Phone (318) 343-5473

All letters for this paper containing subscriptions and remittances, should be mailed to Elder J. R. Williams, 1012 Bennett Circle, Keeling, Virginia 24566. All articles and letters for publication, all notices of meetings and all obituaries should be mailed to Elder Kenneth R. Key, 721 Willard Street, Greensboro, N.C. 27405.

SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.
1012 Bennett Circle, Keeling, Virginia 24566

A SONG OF PRAISE.

"Thou dear Redeemer, dying Lamb,
Thou great Jehovah, great I AM,
We love to hear of thee, dear Lord,
And listen to thy sacred word.

No music's like thy charming name—
It puts us in ecstatic frame;
Not half so sweet can aught else be;
O let us ever hear of thee.

O let us ever hear thy voice,
And in our hearts we will rejoice;
In mercy let us hear thee speak,
And thy dear face we then shall seek.

And in our Priest we will rejoice,
When we shall hear his glorious voice.
Thou great Melchisedec, to thee
Let all our adoration be.

Our Jesus shall be still our theme—
'Tis he that wrought salvation's scheme;
While in this sinful world we stay,
We'll praise our Jesus every day.

We'll sing our Jesus' lovely name,
By whom our great salvation came,
And when all other things decay,
Thy glorious name shall be our stay.

When we appear in yonder cloud,
And trumpet sounds both long and loud,
We'll join with all thy favored throng,
And sing the everlasting song.

There we shall sing both loud and sweet,
When we shall our Redeemer meet;
We'll join with all the blood-bought throng,
And Jesus Christ shall be our song."

CONTENTS

EDITORIAL 74
Elder R.H. Campbell

QUERIES & ANSWERS .....
Elder Cleo D. Robertson

ARTICLES 81
Eugene Osborne

VOICES OF THE PAST 88
Elder Gilbert Beebe

CONTRIBUTIONS 96

EDITORIAL

ELDER R.H. CAMPBELL

So God created man in his own image: in the image of God created he him; male and female created he them.

In the beginning, when God created the heavens and the earth, and all the hosts of them, he created man in his own image and gave him dominion over every living thing that moved upon the face of the earth. He told man to go forth and multiply and replenish the earth and subdue it. This was done in the sixth day of Creation, after everything else was created. The days of creation were very special days, there have been none like them since, for they encompassed everything that would happen here in time. God created one man, Adam, in his own image and likeness, and that one man embodied every man and woman that will ever exist; there have been none created since and so it was with everything that was created. The things created in the beginning either still exist as they were created (sun, moon, stars, land, sea, heavens etc.) and still fulfill the commands given them at that time, in the world today; or the originals procreate according to God's command (plants, animals, fishes, creeping things, fowls of the air and man). All men came through and from Adam, even Eve, for she was formed from a rib taken from him. Since that time, in the days of formation according to the normal plan of God, each succeeding generation is born into the world to file their allotted place in the plan of God: the sun, moon, stars etc are still functioning per that plan today, but, nothing else has been created; all are but a continuation of the original creation.

Now the question arises, are all men in the image of God, and if so, in what way; what characteristics and qualities must they possess to be in the image of God. God is not flesh and bone as Adam was so, in what sense is he in the image of God. God is a spirit and they that worship him must worship him in spirit and in truth: so

if God is a spirit, then to be in his image they must be spiritual also. Were they created this way, and if so, when and how were they changed into man as he is in the world today.

With God, one day is as a thousand years and a thousand years are as one day, because with him it is one eternal now: the day of our birth and the day of our death are ever present before him. The things created in the days of Creation were not in the same chronological order as they were manifested in the days of formation. All things that were created in the six days of creation and God saw everything that he had made and behold it was very good: remember this encompassed everything: they were there in the things created but had not as of that time been made manifest. God rested the seventh day and there was none of his creation physically in existence: they were manifest in the world in the days of formation and this was not in the same order of their creation. The man was created on the sixth day of creation, after everything else, and yet in the days of formation man was created first: then was planted the garden with the trees herbs, grasses etc. And man was put in the garden to dress it and keep it. God then commanded the man saying of every tree of the garden thou mayest freely eat, but, of the tree of the knowledge of good and evil, thou shalt not eat of it: for in the day thou eatest thereof thou shalt surely die. God then said it is not good that man should be alone; I will make an help meet for him; and then out of the ground God formed every beast of the field, and every fowl of the air and brought them to Adam and he named them. Still there was not found an help meet for Adam. The Lord caused a deep sleep to fall upon Adam, and he took a rib from his side and made woman. And brought here to Adam as his help meet. In the days of creation it states Gen. 1 vs. 27, *"So God created man in his own image, in the image of God created he him: male and female created he them."* As though it was one action and yet many things occurred between the formation of Adam and Eve physically. The point being made here is that all things were not formed in the same sequence as created, so, again we come to the question of: were all men created in the image of God, and if so, how and when did it happen in the days of formation.

In the fall of man in the garden of Eden judgement was passed upon Adam, Eve and the serpent for their involvement in the sin that occurred when man, Adam and Eve, partook of the fruit of the tree of the knowledge of good and evil. God had told Adam that he should not eat of this tree, for in the day that he did that he would surely die, and die he did. God created man in his image and likeness and when he viewed all of his creation he pronounced that it was very good, so man was created in the image of God and knew nothing but good, peace and harmony: he walked and talked with God and had a world created for him to enjoy the fruits of; had no sin, sickness, sorrows or trials such as so common to the natural man in the

world today. When evil entered into the garden of Eden it brought death to Adam and Eve and the world as they had known. They died to the innocence they knew and dwelling in the presence of God. They were alienated from this world of peace and driven from the garden of Eden: no longer in the image and likeness of God, but rather given coats of skin, their earthly garb, more in the image of the serpent into whose kingdom they were consigned to dwell. They were marred as the vessel in the hands of the potter who wrought a work on the wheel.

The judgement that was pronounced on the serpent was that he was cursed above every beast of the field, upon his belly he would go and dust should he eat all the days of his life. His kingdom would be the earth, earthy and his dominion would be over the flesh and the natural world into which he was to dwell with the man, driven from the garden of Eden. Enmity was placed between the seed of the serpent and the seed of the woman, his seed would bruise the heel of the seed of the woman and her seed would bruise the head of the seed of the serpent: the seed of the woman being those promised by God in the sixth day of Creation, and the seed of the serpent being those who were brought into existence when the sorrows and conception of the woman were greatly multiplied because of her succumbing to the lies of satan and not obeying the command of God. They are of their father the devil and never had any portion in the heritage of the seed of the woman, who is the mother of all living. This establishes the bounds of habitation of men on the earth, separates the elect from the non elect, and although they share many characteristics, features and similarities they can no more change their classification than a leopard can change his spots. They were designed to fill a certain requirement in the plan of God, and they shall fulfil their calling, the same as all the rest of God's creation.

The Lord said, *"My spirit shall not always strive with man, for he also is flesh,"* that characteristic which was given man when driven from the garden of Eden to dwell on the earth; those qualities that he did not possess in the garden of Eden and dwelt in the presence of God and talked with him. God saw that the wickedness of man was great in the earth, and that every imagination of the thoughts of his heart is only evil continually, and it repented the Lord that he had made man on the earth, and it grieved him at his heart. Surely, man in this state is not in the image of God.

The Lord said he would destroy the man he had created, both beast, creeping thing and the fowl of the air, but, because of his promise to the seed of the woman, that they would bruise the head of the seed of the serpent, Noah, a representative of that seed found grace in the eyes of the Lord and a remnant was spared to continue the human race and bring to reality the fulfillment of the promise. Although God did not destroy all men, the wickedness that was characteristic of the man in the flesh continued and he was

still alienated from God, could not commune with God as in the garden of Eden and the cherubim and the flaming sword still kept the way of the tree of life. The man in this estate did not know God and was not aware of him except as he revealed himself to him or spoke to him through the prophets; chosen of God for this purpose. Man in nature is still in this same condition today and must wait on the Lord to extend grace and mercy to him before he can know him, and make manifest his goodly heritage.

God has always had, in every age of the world a few scattered people among the nations of the world that he chose before time began to be a chosen generation, a royal priesthood, a holy nation and a peculiar people that they should show forth the praises of him who called them out of darkness into his marvelous light. Abraham Isaac, Jacob, Joseph, Moses and many others down through time were representatives of this people and a manifestation that God was remembering his promises and preserving a remnant to show forth his praise in the earth. God gave them a law to govern and control their lives and to judge them regarding their obedience and their allegiance to him as their guide and their God; a standard to be used to measure and make manifest the hearts of the children of Israel regarding their faith and love for him. They have always been an afflicted and poor people in the eyes of the world, but, they are the reason for all things; the world was created for their sake, to manifest the omnipotence, omniscience, omnipresence, grace, love and mercy of God for them, that they should worship him in spirit and in truth for his indescribable gift of salvation in the sacrifice of his only begotten Son. The reason that God gives unto Israel is, Deut. 7 vs. 6,7,8. ***"For thou art an holy people unto the Lord thy God: the Lord thy God hath chosen thee to be a special people unto himself, above all people that are upon the face of the earth. The Lord did not set his love upon you, nor choose you, because ye were more in number than any people; But because the Lord loved you, and because he would keep the oath which he hath sworn unto your fathers, hath the Lord brought you out with a mighty hand, and redeemed you out of the house of bondmen, from the hand of Pharaoh king of Egypt."*** This applies to all of God's people in all ages of time, he formed them for himself and called them by name, not just an open invitation to whom it may concern, as the world teaches.

The prophets down through the corridor of time have been given to write and prophecy of a time in the latter days when a prophet liken unto them, God would raise up and to him would the people be gathered, and to him they should hearken. God said he would put his words in his mouth, and he would speak unto the people all that he had commanded him. He would bear their sins, be afflicted in all their afflictions and the Angel of his presence would save them; in his love and

in his pity he would redeem them and bare them and carry them all their days. This was cause for great hope, to look to a time in which a sacrifice would be made one time that would put away their sins forever, not just a remembrance again of their sinful and undone condition. They were told of a day in which God would make with them a new covenant, not like the one under which they were living; a covenant whereby God would put his law in their inward parts and write it in their heart. No longer would man teach man, but God would put in each one's heart to know him, from the least of them unto the greatest of them; getting back to the way it was in the beginning where they communed with God without an earthly priest and their sins and their iniquities would not separate them from God and they would partake of the tree of life freely.

Dan. 12 vs. 1 *"And at that time shall Michael stand up, the great prince which standeth for the children of thy people: and there shall be a time of trouble, such as never was since there was a nation even to that same time: and at that time thy people shall be delivered, every one that shall be found written in the book."* This refers to the prophet that is to come, the one to whom the people are to be gathered and to whom God said they were to hearken. This is the Lord Jesus Christ; man in the image of God. A man to whom God gave his spirit without measure: the Father loveth the Son and hath given all things into his hand. A man whose mother is a woman in the flesh but whose father is the Holy Ghost: in the image of God and equal with God, who gives eternal life unto all that the Father had given him.

The Apostle Paul writing of the Jews under the law II Cor. 3 vs. 14-18 *"But their minds were blinded: for until this day remaineth the same vail untaken away in the reading of the old testament: which vail is done away in Christ. But even unto this day, when Moses is read, the vail is upon their heart."* This is the condition of man in the flesh, and he is certainly not in the image of God: he cannot see and understand the law and cannot keep it because of the weakness of the flesh. This is, always has been and will continue to be the condition of the natural man, he is an alien from God and anything godly or spiritual: they are foolishness to him neither can he know them for they are spiritually discerned. *"Nevertheless when they shall turn to the Lord, the vail shall be taken away. Now the Lord is that Spirit: and where the Spirit of the Lord is there is liberty. But we all, with open face beholding as in a glass the glory of the Lord, are changed unto the same image from glory to glory, even as by the spirit of the Lord."*

For what the law could not do, in that it was weak through the flesh, God sending his own Son in the likeness of

sinful flesh and for sin condemned sin in the flesh and gave to the heirs of promise a portion of that Spirit which is the image of God. In as much as they receive of the Spirit of God in the new birth that new, creature in Christ, is in the image of God. The way of the tree of life has not been violated because it is reserved for the godly and this vain fleshly creature does not have access to it; only the new man which is renewed, after the image of him that created him, can partake of the tree of life. The Cherub and flaming sword were placed there to keep the way of the tree of life for those for whom it was created, only those who are in the image of God: and not as the man who was driven from the garden in the image of the gods of this world whose heart is deceitful above all things and desperately wicked.

And without controversy great is the mystery of godliness: God was manifest in the flesh, justified in the Spirit, seen of angels, preached unto the Gentiles, believed on in the world, received up into glory. All of these things happened here in this time world and the world knew it not: Eyes they have but cannot see, ears but cannot hear and hearts but cannot understand the mysteries of the kingdom of God. For after that in the wisdom of God the world by wisdom knew not God, it pleased God by the foolishness of preaching to save them that believe. The world has the inspired word of God, but not the inspiration by which it must be translated: this is a gift from God, given only to those chosen few who were ordained to eternal life before the foundation of the world. They are the only ones who are able to understand the mystery of the kingdom and the only ones to whom the knowledge of the mystery is revealed.

When you greet a brother with a handshake or an embrace and your heart leaps for joy at the love and fellowship that you have for one another, you are beholding Christ in them the hope of glory: you are seeing in them the image of God. You behold that inner man which is your brother and you are raised up and blessed together in heavenly places. Have you ever looked at a brother who you love very dearly, the natural man, that is, and just thought that is not what I see when we meet and enjoy such sweet communion together in the Spirit; that's where and when man is in the image of God, in eyes and hearts of the believer.

In bonds of love,
Richard H. Campbell

PROVERBS 7:1-3.

My son, keep my words, and lay up my commandments with thee.

Keep my commandments, and live; and my law as the apple of thine eye.

Bind them upon thy fingers, write them upon the table of thine heart.

QUERIES & ANSWERS

QUERY:

"Why are there no Sunday schools or activities for children?"

ANSWER:

Sunday schools were begun about 1781 by Robert Raikes in Glochester, England, for the purpose of teaching children of poor parents in manufacturing towns to read. Since that time, Sunday schools evolved into religious schools with the purpose of saving souls or teaching young people about Christ. We have no objection to education. In fact, we encourage it. However, we do object to the efforts to educate young people to know Christ. Hebrews 8:10-11, ***"For this is the covenant that I will make with the house of Israel after those days saith the Lord: I will put my laws into their mind, and write them in their hearts: and I will be to them a God, and they shall be to me a people. And they shall not teach every man his neighbor, and every man his brother, saying, Know the Lord: for all shall know me, from the least to the greatest."***

There is no scriptural basis for schools to teach people, young or old, to know the Lord. There were children in the time of Christ and the apostles, but no where does the scripture set forth any schools. Christ said, ***"Suffer the little children to come unto me."***

Sunday schools make no allowance for the Holy Ghost. St. John 14:26, ***"But the Comforter which is the Holy Ghost, whom the Father will send in my name, he shall teach you all things, and bring all things to your remembrance, whatsoever I said unto you."***

Paul was highly educated; and before his conversion on the road to Damascus, he was taught "religion" by Gamaliel. What did it profit him? He went about binding and casting into prison the saints of God thinking he was doing the service of God. Then, he was brought down and thoroughly taught by the Holy Spirit. The Spirit showed Paul that he was a sinner by nature and by practice. It showed him what he must be by the grace of God.

We provide no entertainment or activity to entice people to come to our church. We believe the Lord will give his people a desire to come to hear the gospel and to worship him. We welcome the very young as well as the very old. Some of my fondest memories are sitting upon my mother's lap in church. I never forgot the old elders who preached and a lot of the people. I did not understand the preaching, but it made a lasting impression. I appreciate the parents who bring their young children to church and hope they feel welcome to do so.

Love in Christ,
Cleo D. Robertson
111 Livingstone Drive
Cary, N.C. 27513

ARTICLES

TO: Brethren of Hope in Christ:

Correspondence has been received in recent weeks at this address concerning controversies among Primitive Baptist brethren. Upon examining the content of the letters it appears that serious errors in doctrine and practice together with personal offences of the kind that have been observed elsewhere before have now arisen again. Let us acknowledge that TRUTH when stated with clarity does not sow discord among God's children. As I attempt this writing I pray that God will grant me the prayer recorded in Psalms 19, verses 13 and 14, which I commend for all.

The controversy has spilled beyond the case of a brother against brother offence to include errors among multiple churches of sister associations. Thus one is compelled to question whether compliance with the rule of Matthew 18 can possibly bring a satisfactory resolution, pleasing to God, with the required unity of the Spirit, with peace, and with heartfelt love continuing among all of God's children among the associations and full denomination.

The correspondence was needed for "whether one member suffer, all the members suffer with it--". As secrets belong to God and not to men, all churches of our denomination whose believers we hope have a place in the mystical body of Christ should all have knowledge of the suffering. But woe to any who would deal treacherously or witness falsely.

Issues of doctrine, of decorum and of church government are seen in the controversy. Reference is seen in the letters to belief in "the Primitive Baptist Doctrine." We hope the writer means belief rather than doctrine. There is but one God, one gospel, and one doctrine - that of our Lord and Saviour, the Christ. For many years, even generations, members, pastors, and entire churches and associations have stood divided on certain doctrinal issues including those seen in this case. Tragically, ancient landmarks have been cast to the wayside through intent or neglect so that today the denomination does not publish or adhere to a universally accepted confession of faith. Primitive Baptists have no written form in detail of the governments required by God, (I Cor. 12:28). Contrary to the cries of the guilty opposing the rules of men, a body of such rules is essential not, God forbid, for doctrine but for decency and order in the administration of the churches and associations; indeed for the full denomination.

In our experience we have observed that when trouble erupts, some will say "It is your problem--I will not get involved" or they may say "We must not judge;" but some may still proclaim their love. Associations refuse, when in session, to reveal the controversy or seat the messengers sent by the afflicted church or corresponding association. Such a course is proper if the transgression is one of a

personal nature as the rule of Matthew 18 applies. However, if the error is one of fundamental doctrine or basic to the order and practice of the denomination such an attitude is hardly in keeping with the spirit of the Good Samaritan. Should brethren pass by to the other side to avoid the tribulations that we are promised? There is a solemn church covenant for members and churches. Candidates that reject or violate the solemn covenant should not be accepted or retained in church membership.

Saints shall judge the world and matters that pertain to this life (note: the word is shall, not may, or maybe, nor suit yourself I Cor. 6:2-5). Dear Reader, please read Chapter 59 of Isaiah and note in particular that in verse 15 that it displeased the Lord "that there was no judgment." Also it may be profitable to again re-read the Book of Lamentations. At Chapter 5, verse 14 one finds that the ruling *"elders have ceased from the gate"* where judgments were normally rendered.

So, how is judgment rendered? Simply stated, from the scriptures, judge righteous judgment, decently and in an orderly wav, without respect to Persons! For issues of doctrine and church practice where shall judgment take place and who shall judge? The entire denomination cannot assemble at one place therefore some fewer persons (but a sufficient number to be a "multitude for safety") must assemble at an appropriate location.

"If then ye have judgments of things pertaining to this life, set them to judge who are least esteemed in the church" I Cor. 6:4. Remembering from the scriptures that things lawful may not be expedient, let us consider who are the least esteemed? Are the least esteemed pastors, deacons, or some class of members? We submit for your consideration that in the minds of men the least esteemed was and is Jesus, who was spit upon and crucified, but he is at the right hand of the Father though residing in the hearts of every child of God. Thus judgment must be from the depths of the hearts of born again new men and not from the minds of the old carnal man. Avoid novices. Seek wise members knowledgeable of the gospel, firm and faithful.

How shall Primitive Baptists proceed toward a judgment? For a pastor, a deacon, or any member to *"do what seems right in his own eyes"* is unacceptable for it is written that *"the way of a fool is right in his own eyes," Prov. 12:15* and if we know anything *"we know only in part," I Cor. 13:9-13 and 8:2.* Many profitable expressions of wisdom are in the Book of Proverbs. Some examples for Primitive Baptists are:

- *" Where there is no vision, the people perish —."*
- *" Without counsel purposes are disappointed: but in the multitude of counsellors they are established."*
- *" Every purpose is established by counsel —."*
- *" Where no counsel is, the people fall: but in the multitude of counsellors there is safety," and*

- ***"For by wise counsel thou shalt make thy war: and in a multitude of counsellors there is safety."*** Can Old Baptists survive without continuing deliberations of wise counsellors?

In the Providence of God, no doubt, He will provide counsellors according to His purpose - not our purpose. The scripture provides examples for our instruction and guidance. The council of the great Sanhedrin was necessary to condemn Jesus that He be crucified and shed blood without which there can be no remission of sins or salvation. Another council, more appropriate for current consideration, is recorded in Acts 15. That council was necessary for rendering judgment of the dispute raging at Antioch, a dispute that was of a doctrinal nature. It was antagonistic to the gospel of our Lord Jesus. Brethren, the scripture does provide the needful procedure for judgment of the disputes that are not unique as they appear elsewhere and have caused tribulation and destruction to the Primitive churches and denomination in the past.

The procedure of Acts 15 requires some further understanding which we pray the Lord will supply. The church at Antioch sent Paul and Barnabas as messengers with the question to the apostles and elders at Jerusalem. The apostles and elders, assembled in one accord, after much disputing and consideration of the matter by counselling together obtained a judgment that was prepared in written form of "letters" addressed to brethren of the Gentiles in Antioch, Syria, and Cilicia. Dear Reader - why Syria and Cilicia? The record does not show that the matter was disputed in Syria or in Cilicia. After the epistle (judgment) was delivered by return messengers to Antioch, the reading thereof was received with rejoicing. Later Paul went through Syria and Cilicia confirming the churches, to establish doctrine and unity of belief.

Of course, the council at Jerusalem cannot be precisely duplicated in this the last times. The unique authority and work of the apostles is over as is evident from The Revelation, Chapter 22, verses 18 and 19. St. John the Divine was the apostle set in God's Church who was the last to die. The task is left to "elders" of the denomination. But "elders" is not a precise designation for there are brethren who are elders by virtue of advanced age, there are elders who are pastors, there are elders who are ordained in the church, there are appointed elders; and evidently there are ruling elders as well as ministerial or teaching elders, for the scripture saith ***"Let the elders that rule well be counted worthy of double honour, especially they who labour in the word and doctrine,"*** so that all elders do not labour in the ministry but some have gifts for ruling which was practiced in the Old Testament. (Ruth 4, Num. 11:16-17, Deut. 16:18, Is. 1:26, Rom. 12:6-8, I Cor. 12:4-6.)

Why has God forsaken Old School and Primitive Baptist churches that there should be so many divisions, that the cords of brotherly love have

been and are so easily broken with so much apathy displayed when members and pastors behave irrationally or stupidly? Should anyone wonder that the flock should be scattered and not prosper (see Jer. Chap. 10) or that there should be destruction and desolation across the land, (Book of Lamentations)?

(Dear Readers, please do not attribute this commentary to sarcasm or malice for the writer is deeply concerned. You may examine the catalog of associations, churches, and membership as recorded in Church History by C.B. and S. Hassel with the state of our Baptist denomination today to see the dramatic departure and desolation. Here in the Northeast of our nation, in this century, final destruction has come to seven once prominent and prosperous associations. In our personal experience we have observed the final destruction of three associations where the very same errors and controversies of this case were contributing factors then.)

God's purpose is not for us to challenge or take issue with, for He is God and we are mere creatures of the dust lacking any merit for His consideration or notice. His specific purpose in this case is beyond our discovery; yet, if we are blessed with wisdom and understanding, we should find our every need supplied for our instruction in His written Word. The apostles have commanded us to search the scriptures, prove all things, quench not the Spirit, and pray without ceasing.

A portion of God's people that we believe to be the elect family will through Jesus glorify God's grace - the remainder will finally glorify His justice, wrath, and vengeance. Let us pray that our churches and denomination glorify His grace.

God sends the good - should He not also send evil? He has created the wicked for the day of evil and a waster to destroy. He grants mercy to whom He will and He will have vengeance on whom He will. The blessings and mercies that He has given to David do not entitle any person professing religion to sin likewise, for all are guilty and deserve God's wrath. God forbid that any Old Baptist would dare to cite David's sins as an excuse for their own, expecting forgiveness.

As Christ dwells by faith in the heart of each and every child of God and as all of God's children, collectively, dwell in the body of Christ there is a most intimate union, bond, and communion with God. God does hear the cries of His children. The Word of God reveals in many passages of scripture that there are specific things, persons, deeds and doctrines that the Lord hates and that they are an abomination to Him. We find that thou shall not bring an abomination into thy house lest thou shall be a cursed thing like it, but that thou shall utterly detest and abhor it. Dear Reader, how can this sacred union and communion with God exist if a member, a pastor, or a church assembly adopts, encourages, or continues that which God hates? Shall we declare evil

good? (Deut. 7:26; Jer. 7:30-35; Rev. 21:27.)

How, dear Reader, can it be that a congregation believed, in the minds of men, to be a true militant church of God fall into a state of error and apostasy? God does not manifest His Spirit continually in our hearts, indeed, according to His purpose and time, He leaves us to our own lust (even whole nations are left to their lust)--to the temptations of the flesh and Satan. "Woe unto the world because of offences! for it must needs be that offences come; but woe unto that man by whom the offence cometh!"

(Luke 17:1-2.) "For there must be also heresies among you, that they which are approved may be made manifest among you." (I Cor. 11:18-19.)

If it please the Lord let us critically examine that which the Spirit revealed to the churches in The Revelation, chapters 2 and 3, concerning error:

1. To Ephesus:

- Men were taking the honour of the ministry unto themselves falsely claiming to be apostles when they had not been called or sent by God.

- The first love, i.e., the love of God with all of the heart, soul, and mind had declined.

- The church failed to do the first works which is to use the keys of the kingdom to establish an organized assembly and an orderly church in accord with Matt. 16:19, I Cor. 12:28 and Eph. 4:11-12.

- False practice has entered the church with "deeds" hated by God.

2. To Smyrna:

- Persons of the congregation falsely claiming to be Jews seek a return to the ceremonial sacrifices as performed by a high priest (today a pope for a denomination or little popes as "lords" over local churches). The practice of Judaism was abolished under the gospel as the veil of the temple was rent from top to bottom. The gifts of individual priesthood and ministry as witnesses of God's grace were bestowed upon every child of God to permit direct access to God by personal prayer. (Matt. 27:51, I Pet. 2:5,9, Rev. 1:6.

- Denial of the Trinity. The Messiah is yet to come.

3. To Pergamos:

- Here the congregation, still claiming the name of the Lord,
has been conformed to the world in the form of national religions sanctioned by civil authority, men and Satan being glorified in ceremonies of the heathen, great buildings and art.

- False doctrines hated by God now follow the "deeds" of false pastors also hated by God. The doctrine of Balaam and the (Arminian) doctrine of men's equity in works for salvation are false.

4. To Thyatira:

- Toleration is advocated by the denomination and its allied churches for acceptance of fornication, adultery, and the teaching of idolatry.

5. To Sardis:

- The full counsel of God that the ministry had received and heard is no longer taught to edify and strengthen the weak brethren although the church

claims the name of God. Ancient landmarks have fallen out of use.

6. To Philadelphia:

- Some persons of the congregation lie, claiming to be Jews. They would deny God's grace and love for His elect among the Gentiles and the lost tribes of Israel. All Israel is not of Israel.

7. To Laodicea:

- Religious zeal has departed from the congregation of the church - the lukewarm membership has become passive and apathetic; they are blind and cannot see that they are spiritually naked; they have rejected knowledge and have no knowledge of God. God has given them pastors that are like themselves, thus the assembly through self-righteousness is made at ease believing they are rich in grace and have no need of anything; therefore why pray or sacrifice praise and thanksgiving to God? (Hos., chap 4) The fear of the Lord is absent at Laodicea.

The counsel of the Lord to the seven churches was to buy of Him gold (which I believe to be the grace of faith tried in the furnace of affliction), white raiment for clothing to hide their spiritual nakedness (which I believe is the righteousness of Jesus), and eyesalve for opening the eyes to see (which I believe is the work of the Holy Spirit). The purchase price is paid from the depths of the heart given in prayer, praise, and thanksgiving - all to the glory of God. In the counsel of the Lord each of the seven churches were commanded to repent and overcome the errors among them. God knows the need of His adopted children. He will give strength and power to His children in churches that He has planted. He will supply enough to fit their allotted burdens and tribulaltions so that they shall overcome. But woe be to any that go down to Egypt (to the world) for help.

In the counsel of the Lord, (Rev. 3:19) "As many as I love, I rebuke and chasten: be zealous therefore, and repent.."

The Holy Spirit has revealed the "deeds" that the Lord hates in many verses and chapters of the Bible. Seven of the abominations that the Lord hates are recorded in Proverbs 6:16-19, in such clear language that no interpretation is needed. They should be firmly bound in every heart for they offer wise guidance for judgment of every aspect of human conduct.

Most often we think of marriage as the union of a man and a woman. But there are other marriages. There is the Marriage of the Church Triumphant to Jesus, the Son of God in glory, a marriage of eternal union before time "when the morning stars sang together and all the sons of God shouted for joy! (Job 38:7) There are marriages of children of God to militant churches here in the low ground of sin and sorrow. There is a solemn covenant of sacred vows in all of these marriages. I fear we rarely see a display or a reading of the Church Covenant as adopted by the brethren. Do candidates for church membership accept the Covenant?

"Where thou vowest a vow unto God, defer not to pay it; for He hath no pleasure in fools: pay that which thou has vowed. Better is it that thou shouldest not vow; than that thou shouldest vow and not pay." (Eccl. 5:4-5) Men and women who would contemplate violating their sacred vows would do well to heed Prov. 5, 15-23. Any who would deal treacherously with their covenant vows or their spouse would do well to heed Malachi, chapter 2, for the Lord, the God of Israel, hateth putting away.

Saints of God, you who worship under the names of Old School or Primitive Baptists, awake. Heed the words of Jesus recorded in Mark, chapter 3 (also see Matthew, chapter 12:25). If a kingdom (a denomination) be divided against itself, that kingdom cannot stand. And if a house (a church of militant denomination) be divided against itself, that house cannot stand. Be aware, dear Saints, of the prophecy of Amos, chapter 8, that:

"—the days come, saith the Lord God, that I will send a famine in the land, not a famine of bread, nor a thirst for water, but of hearing the words of the Lord.

And they shall wander from sea to sea, and from the north even to the east, they shall run to and fro to seek the word of the Lord, and shall not find it."

Dear Reader, this commentary, like our prior writings on divisions, published in the Signs of Sept. 1994, is not the product of multiple counsellors. My desire to stir the pure minds of brethren (to seek, to judge, and to reach a unity of purpose for our churches and denomination) may be presumptive of me.

I would prefer to read the writings of unified brethren. As I may have despitefully used a brother by errors among these writings, pray for me. *"Turn thou us unto thee, O Lord, and we shall be turned; renew our days as of old."*

Cry unto the Lord for help in days of trouble. Praise God, Him alone, for every blessing!!

Eugene F. Osborne, Sr.
3000 Old Taneytown Road
Westminster, MD 21158-3540

ST. JOHN 6:51-58.

I am the living bread which came down from heaven: if any man eat of this bread, he shall live for ever: and the bread that I will give is my flesh, which I will give for the life of the world.

The Jews therefore strove among themselves, saying, How can this man give us his flesh to eat?

Then Jesus said unto them, Verily, verily, I say unto you, Except ye eat the flesh of the Son of man, and drink his blood, ye have no life in you.

Whoso eateth my flesh, and drinketh my blood, hath eternal life; and I wi11 raise him up at the last day.

For my flesh is meat indeed, and my blood is drink indeed.

He that eateth my flesh, and drinketh my blood, dwelleth in me, and I in him.

As the living Father hath sent me, and I live by the Father: so he that eateth me, even he shall live by me.

This is that bread which came down from heaven: not as your fathers did eat manna, and are dead: he that eateth of this bread shall live for ever.

VOICES OF THE PAST

REMARKS ON REVELATION 13:8

"And all that dwell upon the earth shall worship him, whose names are not written in the book of life of the Lamb slain from the foundation of the world."

With much fear and trembling, we venture to write such views as we have on the subject proposed for our consideration; not however, because we must necessarily cross and controvert the expositions which have been given by the learned and the great who have been admired by the literary and religious world, nor yet because we are conscious that our views will subject us to the reproach and ridicule of ungodly men; but because the subject is deep and mysterious, as well as grand and sublime. We have never attempted to explain the dark imagery presented in the visions of John upon the Isle of Patmos without feeling an unusual sense of our littleness, while amazed at the awful grandeur therein embodied. No amount of study, no application of the intellectual powers of the human mind can ever approximate a solution of the things set forth in the vision, any farther than they are opened to our understanding by him who alone of all in heaven or on earth was able to take the book, and open the seals thereof.

Before entering upon the immediate subject of the text, we call the attention of our readers to the demonstration in this book of the Omniscient wisdom and irrevocable purposes of Almighty God, both of which we are compelled to admit, or failing to admit, we must reject the whole book of Revelation as a heaven-inspired record of the truth of God. Were it possible that any event in the future, however distant or complicated, was hidden from the Omniscience of Jehovah, this vision could not be relied on as setting forth things which should certainly come to pass in the precise and exact order indicated by the striking figures which John saw, and interpretations given him by the angel of the Lord. And were not the whole chain of events foreshadowed in this book, absolutely ordained by him who has declared the end from the beginning, saying, ***"My counsel shall stand, and I will do all my pleasure,"*** it could not have been with certainty declared hundreds of years in advance, what should, or what should not come to pass.

Let the reader then decide at once whether he will reject this book as a revelation from God -- as its name and title claims -- or admit that God has settled in his purpose and decrees, unalterably and forever, all the events which are here declared should be fulfilled both in the history of the church and people of God, and in the development of the man of sin, the son of perdition, that wicked one, whose coming is after the working of Satan -- with all signs and lying wonders, and all deceivableness of unrighteousness in them that perish.

The exact limits set to every development of anti-christ, whether, as the great red dragon; the beast that rose out of the sea; the beast that rose out of the earth; the image of the beast; the scarlet colored beast; the mistress of abominations on whose forehead is indelibly written, Mystery, Babylon the great, the Mother of Harlots and abominations of the earth, assigning to each of these characters their exact rise, career, duration, and final overthrow. Showing with the minutest accuracy exactly when and to what extent they should annoy, worry, persecute, or slaughter the saints of God; and by what signal displays of Almighty power God would preserve his church in the face of all the combined powers of wicked men and devils, and curb, restrain, and finally destroy all the elements of opposition, and finally bring his bride elect in triumph to the skies. How exceedingly limited are the views of those who hold that God's purpose and decrees, his wisdom, government and ordination, embrace only the good actions of men; when it is expressly written, ***"There is none that doeth good; no, not one."*** How truly it is written, ***"The fool hath said, There is no God."*** We cannot admit his being and deny that he reigns in the armies of heaven and over all the inhabitants of earth. If his government and foreordination does not set bounds to the wicked actions of men and devils -- how shall we read our text? Almost two thousand years ago God gave this very revelation to Jesus Christ, as Head of the church, to show unto his servants, and he sent and signified it by his angel unto his servant John; and commanded John to write it in a book for the use of his churches. The text does not read as though the things declared were unsettled, unfixed, or uncertain. The immutable God by his angel signifies to John, (see Chapter 1:1,2) ***"And all that dwell upon the earth shall worship him, whose names are not written in the book of life of the Lamb slain from the foundation of the world."*** Is it possible to deny the foreordination of God and admit the truth of the text? Or is it possible to deny the truth of this text without making him a liar who sent and signified it to John?

First -- In offering some remarks on the text we propose to notice briefly the character or thing that shall be worshiped.

Second -- The people and their locality who shall worship him.

Third -- The clearly implied reservation of a remnant according to the election of grace, who shall not worship him.

Fourth -- The obvious reason why they shall not worship him; their names being written in the Book of Life, etc.

Fifth -- Some testimony of the Lamb-his Book of Life, and in what sense the Lamb was slain from the foundation of the world.

First -- The character or thing that shall be worshiped. To it the personal pronoun him is applied in our text. The antecedent to this pronoun is unmistakably given in the context, as the beast which John saw rise up

out of the sea, when he stood upon the sand of the sea, and which he describes as having seven heads, and ten horns. Thus far his description is similar to that of the great red dragon mentioned in the preceding chapter, and which gave to this sea-monster his seat and power and great authority. The dragon, however, had his seven crowns upon his heads, but the beast wears them upon his ten horns. And this beast which John saw was like unto a leopard, and his feet were like as the feet of a bear, and his mouth as the mouth of a lion. What an ugly looking monster to be worshiped! Who would suppose his admirers would be so numerous that devotion to him would ever become so popular in the world? But so it was ordained. They should not only worship him but the same class of worshipers should also worship the dragon which gave power to the beast; and they worshiped the beast saying, ***"Who is like unto the beast? Who is able to make war with him? And there was given him mouth, speaking great things and blasphemies; and power was given unto him to continue forty and two months. And he opened his mouth in blasphemy against God, to blaspheme his name and his tabernacle, and them that dwell in heaven. And it was given unto him to make war with the saints, and to overcome them: and power was given him over all kindred, and tongues, and nations."*** Here the words of our text follow: ***"And all that dwell upon the earth shall worship him."*** Him who had seven heads and ten horns, who was like the leopard, the bear, and whose mouth was like that of a lion, him whose lion-like mouth blasphemed God, his Name, his tabernacle, and them that dwell in heaven. Him who made war with and overcame the saints, him whose time was limited to forty and two months. This complicated monster, this amalgamation of all that is brutal, savage, ravenous, carnivorous, and terrible, is the deified idol at whose shrine nations should bow down, and all the tribes of the earth with the exception only of those mentioned in our text shall worship. This mystic beast was used to signify to John one of the multiform phases of the man of sin.

It is supposed that in the classification of the various organized forms of anti-christian power, the dragon is used to denote the Pagan, and this beast to represent the Papal form of organized and legal persecution brought to bear against the church and kingdom of our God and his Christ; and that numerous other striking figures are used in the apocalypse to denote the Mohammedan, the Protestant, and all other prominent forms of opposition to be encountered by the people of the saints of the Most High God. We shall not be able in this article, nor will we be expected to trace out the full analogy of these figures; but we shall adopt the application of the figure of the beast which is to be worshiped so very extensively -- as signifying the Papal anti-christ, which succeeded the Pagan dragon, and was inaugurated at Rome, in the

seat formerly occupied by the dragon under the Pagan government of that vast empire, and installed in the great power and imperial authority of the dragon, when the first Papal Pontif was elevated as Universal Bishop at or about the year A.D. 606, having forty and two months, according to our context, to continue. These forty and two months agree with the thousand, two hundred and three score days, in which God's two witnesses were to prophesy in sackcloth, according to Rev. 11:3. Allowing thirty days to a month, the forty and two months amount to one thousand two hundred and three score days. And this according to the computation of time signified by Daniel's seventy weeks, and other like figures, give each day to signify one year; and allowing this application of time, and the correctness of historical data that the Papal anti-christ was organized and its forty and two months began at A.D. 606, its termination, together with the slaying of the two witnesses, may be expected by A.D. 1866, as 1260 added to 606 will amount to that term. Truly the time seems to be at hand, and the general upheaving of the nations of the earth and more especially the recent stripping of the Pope of his secular power over many mighty nations, favors the conclusion that the Papal supremacy will expire by the end of the next four years. And if we do not greatly mistake current indications, the Civil War now raging in our own beloved country is preparing the way for the slaying of the two witnesses, simultaneously with the downfall of the Papacy in the old world. But Secondly -- Who are to worship this beast? All who dwell upon the earth, whose names are not written in the Book of Life, etc. From the Roman Empire Papal missionaries were sent forth into all the nations, tribes, and kindred of the earth and the world wondered after the beast. *"All that dwell upon the earth,"* not only expresses the general spread of Popery into all the nations and tribes of men; but according to the context, those of all classes of the children of men. In the sixteenth verse, we are told that the image of the beast, when it received life, causeth all, both small and great, rich and poor, free and bond, to receive a mark in their right hand, and in their foreheads. And in verse twelve, *"He causeth the earth and them that dwell therein to worship the first beast whose deadly wound was healed."* The first beast is the one which is spoken of in our text, and is called the first in distinction from the beast which John beheld coming up out of the earth, with two horns like a lamb, which spake as a dragon. But there seems to be something peculiarly expressive in regard to their locality; they dwell upon the earth. The true church of God is throughout this vision represented as dwelling in heaven. Their life, or spiritual vitality is hid with Christ in God. Their conversation is in heaven; for they are risen with Christ. And in the verse immediately preceding our text, they are said to dwell in heaven. But all religionists, whose religion is earthly, sensual, and devil-

ish, are appropriately said to dwell, not in heaven, but on the earth. They are themselves of the earth, earthly, and all the religion originating from their resolutions, wills, and works, has its source or fountain in the earth; and as they live religiously on their earthly doctrines, rites, ceremonies, and performances, they dwell upon the earth. They are not built upon the foundation of the prophets and apostles of the Lord, but upon the earth which is to be consumed. And their dwelling is defended by earthly power, force, and authority. Instead of trusting in the Lord they confide in armies and navies, emperors and kings. And instead of the armor of God and the salvation which God has appointed for walls and bulwarks for his Zion, the weapons of their warfare are carnal. Their munitions are oppression, disfranchisement, confiscation, prisons, dungeons, racks, tortures, gibbets, stakes, flames, and fagots. Their arguments are edicts and decrees, thundered from the thrones of monarchs or from the Sea of Rome. Their dwelling is in every sense upon the earth, and all such dwellers on the earth, whether they be small or great, rich or poor, bond or free, must worship the beast by acknowledging his assumed supremacy, looking to him for pardon of sin, by applying to him his blasphemous titles -- His Holiness -- Head of the Church -- Christ's Vicar, and by according to him the right to represent by his triple crown, that the power of the Father, Son, and Holy Ghost is vested in him, together with all power on earth, ecclesiastic and civil, and that he is divinely commissioned to reign over the kings of the earth, and to lord it over the heritage of the Lord. But it must not be understood that all who worship this beast are members of the Roman Catholic commission -- for this chapter shows conclusively that all who belong to the organization of the second beast, and all embraced in the image of the beast are included as dwelling upon the earth, as having the mark of this beast, and the number of his name. If the beast that rose up out of the sea was Popery, the beast coming up out of the earth must signify the Protestant anti-christ; and the image of the beast which rose out of the sea is set up by Protestantism and presents a facsimile of the original, which we have in striking exactness in the numerous unscriptural religious organizations set up by the various Protestant branches of modern anti-christ for the evangelization of the world, and which claim the right to supervise the constituted governments of the world, and in its insatiable thirst for human blood. Rev. 14:9-11 -- The third angel proclaimed the dreadful doom of all the worshipers of the beast, ***"Saying with a loud voice, If any man worship the beast and his image, and receive his mark in his forehead, or in his hand, the same shall drink of the wine of the wrath of God, which is poured out without mixture into the cup of his indignation; and he shall be tormented with fire and brimstone, in the presence of the holy angels, and in the presence of the***

Lamb; and the smoke of their torment ascendeth up for ever and ever: and they have no rest day nor night, who worship the beast and his image, and whosoever receiveth the mark of his name."

Thirdly -- We were to notice the reservation of those whose names are written in the book of life. In the next chapter we are told that these, instead of dwelling upon the earth, stood with the Lamb upon Mount Sion. That the number of them was an hundred and forty and four thousand, and beside these, as we are elsewhere told was an innumerable company which no man can number which were redeemed out of every kindred and tribe and nation. These have the seal of God the Father written in their foreheads. These all sang the new song, which no man could learn but those which were redeemed from the earth. That is, from where they once dwelt with others on the earth; but they are redeemed from the earth and then they learn to sing the new song before the throne. We have a copy of this song in Rev. 15:3. It is called the song of Moses the servant of God, and the song of the Lamb, ***"Saying, Great and marvelous are thy works, Lord God Almighty; just and true are thy ways, thou King of saints,"*** etc. While all the worshipers of the beast sing great and marvelous are the works of men, the powers of men, the agency of men, and the efficiency of the institutions of men for the redemption of the world; while they worship the beast, the works of their own hands, and glory in their shame, they cry, ***"Who is like unto the beast: who is able to make war with the beast."*** But they can never learn to appreciate the great and marvelous works of the Lord God Almighty, nor to acknowledge the justice and truth of the ways of the King of saints. Those whom God has redeemed from the earth, who are taught of God thus to sing and ascribe all power and majesty to God, are further described by, ***"These are they which were not defiled with women; for they are virgins. These are they which follow the Lamb whithersoever he goeth: These were redeemed from among men,"*** etc. We cannot sustain this character, and yet worship the beast and carry his mark. If we follow the Lamb whithersoever he goeth, we shall not run ahead and ask him to follow with his approbation and blessing what we have devised, invented or done. These are they that follow him in the regeneration; he going before them in that work, and they following after him. When he putteth forth his own sheep, he goeth before them, and they follow him; but a stranger they will not follow for they know not the voice of strangers. They follow him in the baptismal grave, into the wilderness, in sore temptations and deliverances; they follow him into the sheepfold, by the door, without trying to climb up some other way. They take his yoke on them and learn of him, for he is meek and lowly. They bear his image -- imitate his examples -- obey his precepts, and depend on him alone as their only Savior, their Prophet, Priest, and King. And as they

follow, he leadeth them into green pastures and unto living fountains of water. He leads them in a way they know not, and in paths they have not known; but they have the assurance that all the way he leads them is the right way; for they have learned to sing most sweetly -- ***"Just and true are thy ways, thou King of saints."*** They are preserved from worshiping the beast, as the Lord's hidden ones were from bowing to Baal in the days of Elijah. ***"I have reserved seven thousand who have not bowed the knee unto Baal."*** And Paul, after referring to this reservation, adds, ***"Even so then at this present time also, there is a remnant according to the election of grace. And if by grace, then it is no more of works,"*** etc. (Rom. 11:5,6) The sovereignty of God is vindicated while he is righteousness discriminates, choosing the delusions of the ungodly, and leaving them in their madness to believe a lie that they all may be damned who have pleasure in unrighteousness and believe not the truth. ***"But we are bound to give thanks unto God, for you, brethren, beloved of the Lord, because he hath from the beginning chosen you unto salvation, through sanctification of the spirit and belief of the truth." (II Thess. 2:11-12)*** This people the Lord says he has formed for himself, and they shall shew forth his praise. He will put his fear in their heart, that they shall not depart from him; and he will not turn away from them, to do them good. He will never leave them, nor forsake them.

Fourthly -- The obvious reason why they shall not worship the beast is that God has chosen them from the beginning unto salvation. He has chosen them in Christ Jesus before the foundation of the world, that they should be holy and without blame before him in love. ***"And the foundation of God standeth sure, having this seal, The Lord knoweth them that are his."*** Jesus says, ***"I know my sheep, and am known of mine."*** And they are registered in the book of life. They are written among the living in Jerusalem. Their walls are continually before the Lord, for he has engraven their name upon the palm of his hands: and lest any hurt them he will keep them night and day. For the Lord knoweth how to deliver the godly out of temptations, and to reserve the wicked unto the day of judgment to be punished. The reason why they do not worship the beast, nor wonder after him, nor look to him for salvation, or ascribe any saving power to him, is that God has taught them better. And every one that hath heard and learned of the Father cometh unto Christ, and him that cometh unto Christ he will in no wise cast out. He will raise them up at the last day. They are kept by the power of God, through faith unto salvation, ready to be revealed at the last time. In thy Book all my members were written. And none can erase the names of Jesus' members from the book of life of the Lamb. God has predestinated them to be conformed to the

image of his Son; and in that image they shall be raised up at the last day. As for them, they shall behold his face in righteousness, and be satisfied when they awake with his likeness.

Lastly -- We proposed to offer some further remarks concerning the Lamb -- his book of life, and attempt to show in what sense he was slain from the foundation of the world. A most ample and precious cluster of names and titles have been chosen and employed by the Holy Ghost to set forth the person, offices, work, and relations which our Lord Jesus Christ bears towards his people. Perhaps of them all, none is more interesting to the saints than that of the Lamb, the Lamb of God, the Lamb that is in the midst of the Throne, the Lamb that stands upon Mount Sion, etc. As a figure, the lamb is the most harmless, innocent, and meek of all the animal creation. Hence they were frequently used under the Old Testament dispensation to prefigure our divine Redeemer who is holy, harmless, separate from sinners, and higher than the heavens. But in the types, the lambs to be so used must be the firstlings of the flock, for Jesus was in all things to have the preeminence. They must be without blemish, for they were used to point to him who knew no sin; to him who was spotless, innocent, pure, and immaculate. They were used in sacrifice to signify that the Lamb of God was to be offered for the sins of his people. Abraham said unto Isaac that God would provide himself a lamb for a burnt offering. So Jesus is called the Lamb of God, the Lamb which God has provided, and on whom he has laid the iniquity of all his people. His book of life is not a book composed of paper or parchment, which might be consumed by fire, or its records effaced by passing ages, but it is figurative language. As when we wish to make a matter certain, record it; so in the archives of eternity, in the volume of God's book it is written, or in other words, made certain by the irrevocable choice, purpose, promise and decree of the unchangeable God, all the members of Christ's body, his substance, which was not hidden from the eyes of God. The book of life of the Lamb, in the sense in which the words are used in our text, are probably to be understood the same as where they are used in Rev. 22, as a record of those who have been brought into the fellowship of his organized church, in its gospel form. As in the old Jerusalem, a registry was kept, of the names of the living inhabitants of that city, so in the New Jerusalem, or the gospel church, those who are received into fellowship on profession of faith are enrolled among the living in the antitypical Jerusalem.

As a Lamb, he is spoken of as having been slain from the foundation of the world; that his goings forth have been from of old, from everlasting. And all his sufferings, and death, were summed up in the divine mind from everlasting. There is no room to doubt; but we understand the expression here used to mean more particularly that he was set forth in the types and figures used from the foundation of the world, by the figure of the slain

Lamb. At the early dawn of the creation Abel saw, by faith, the bleeding, dying Lamb of God, through the figure of the innocent firstling of his flock, which he offered, and which provoked the wrath of Cain. And from that period forth until the crucifixion of Christ, lambs were used by the patriarchs, and by the Levitical priesthood, to set forth the crucified Redeemer. A remarkable instance is given in the redemption of Israel from the house of bondage, when the Passover was instituted in Egypt; its blood sprinkled upon lintels and door posts of their dwellings, and its flesh roasted with fire and eaten with bitter herbs, only by the Hebrews, on the night of their deliverance. But we will not extend this already lengthy article by referring to all the lambs which were sacrificed from the foundation of the world; but barely remark that in them all the Savior, the Lamb of God, was evidently set forth crucified among them.

John was enabled to identify and bear record, or testimony, of Christ as the Lamb of God that taketh away the sins of the world; which all the blood of victims slain before could not do. By one offering he has perfected forever them that are sanctified. In this case there is remembrance of sin made against them no more; for his blood cleanseth us from all guilt, from all pollution and sin. And Peter admonishes the redeemed saints thus, ***"Forasmuch as ye know that ye were not redeemed with corruptible things, as silver and gold, from your vain conversation, received by tradition from your fathers, but with the precious blood of Christ, as of a lamb without blemish, and without spot, who verily was foreordained before the foundation of the world, but was manifest in these last times for you, who by him do believe in God, that raised him up from the dead and gave him glory; that your faith and hope might be in God." (I Peter 1:18-21)***

Elder Gilbert Beebe
Middletown, N.Y.
February 15, 1862.

CONTRIBUTIONS

FOR JANUARY 1997

Mrs. Phyllis H. Snyder, Va $2.00
Mrs. Levene N. Pullig, LA 2.00
Mrs. Albert H. Davidson, LA 20.00
Mrs. Frank Sizemore, WV
In Memory of Eld. W.P. Oneal 5.00
Mrs. Myrtle Thompson, VA 7.00
Mrs. Virginia Apple, NC 2.00
E.F. Dyer, VA 2.00
Ms. Adelaids Gerry, NC 2.00
George W. Hyslip, TN 15.00
T.E. Hall, NC 2.00
E.J. Morslender, NC 2.00
S.G. Blankenship, VA 2.00
Mrs. Mary L. Hawkins, NC - Memory of
Brother & Sister Jessie Somers ... 32.00
Mrs. Mary Lee, NC - In memory of
Brother & Sister Jessie Somers ... 10.00
Charles P. Hays, AL 5.00
Reed Harper, TX 2.00
Don B. Jackson, TX 7.00
Mrs. Cliff E. Weaver, WA 15.00
Mrs. Herman Alders, TX 7.00
Hoy Sparks, NC 2.00
Mrs. Marjorie Cook, TN - In memory of
Mrs. Mamie Biggs Cook 10.00

Signs of the Times

DEVOTED TO THE OLD SCHOOL BAPTIST CAUSE

" The Sword of the Lord and of Gideon "

VOL. 165 **KEELING, VA., MAY 1997** **NO. 5**

SIGNS OF THE TIMES

ISSN - 0199-0063

Subscription price $10.00 per year - $18.00 two years
Published each month by
SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.
Established in 1832
Devoted to the Old Baptist Cause

CIRCULATION OFFICE
Elder J. R. Williams
1012 Bennett Circle
Keeling, Va. 24566

EDITORS

Elder J. R. Williams, Editor
1012 Bennett Circle
Keeling, Va. 24566
Phone (804) 792-8758

Elder Kenneth R. Key, Editor
721 Willard Street
Greensboro, N.C. 27405
Phone (910) 273-7464

ASSOCIATE EDITORS

Elder Richard H. Campbell
2171 Allen Court
Germantown, Tenn. 38138
Phone (901) 753-7791

Elder C. B . Davis, Jr.
1251 Paynes Tavern Rd.
Roxboro, N.C. 27573
Phone (910) 599-7236

Elder C. C. Wilbanks
217 Bastrop Drive
Monroe, Louisiana 71203
Phone (318) 343-5473

All letters for this paper containing subscriptions and remittances, should be mailed to Elder J. R. Williams, 1012 Bennett Circle, Keeling, Virginia 24566. All articles and letters for publication, all notices of meetings and all obituaries should be mailed to Elder Kenneth R. Key, 721 Willard Street, Greensboro, N.C. 27405.

SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.
1012 Bennett Circle, Keeling, Virginia 24566

FOR MY FRIENDS

Once I was a young spoiled girl
I didn't know much about the world
Mama read the Bible to me
She meant well, but I couldn't see

All this I thought, was for later years
It wasn't for my young ears
Yet when I reached the year twenty-one
I saw my sins, which I had done

I asked God, to forgive, which I hope I received
And Oh was my heart relieved
When I look back over many years
I remember my pillow wet with tears

Now I am old, wrinkled and gray
It is hard for me, to find my way
Struggling on, trying to hang on
Here today, tomorrow I may be gone

When I am gone my body resting on a stand
Place a little white Bible in my hand
Don't cry, when they close the lid
Look up to Jesus and smile instead.

Minnie Foley

(See obituary this issue)

CONTENTS

EDITORIAL 98
Elder C.C. Wilbanks

CORRESPONDENCE 105

QUERIES 105

ARTICLES 108
Elder J.B. Farmer

VOICES OF THE PAST 109
Elder Gilbert Beebe

MEETINGS 115

CONTRIBUTIONS 115

OBITUARIES 116
Lula Eva Conner Anderson
Minnie Lou Hollandsworth Foley
Deacon Ralph A. Hocutt Sr.
Mary Lillian Akers Lucus
Sister Gertrude Riddle Payne
Doris Stegall Richardson
Rosa Hershman Troutt

EDITORIAL

FAITH

ELDER C.C. WILBANKS

For by grace are ye saved through faith; and that not of yourselves: it is the gift of God." Eph 2:8. Not just a gift, but "the" gift of God, which is none other than His holy Son Jesus Christ. What a glorious gift to poor, helpless, condemned sinners who were dead in trespasses and sins! ***"But God, who is rich in mercy, for his great love wherewith he loved us, even when we were dead in sins, hath quickened us together with Christ,(by grace ye are saved;) and hath raised us up together, and made us sit together in heavenly places in Christ."*** In Christ; no where else. If we are in him it is because we were chosen in him before the foundation of the world. ***"For in him we live, and move, and have our being; as certain of your own poets have said, For we are also his offspring." Acts 17:28.*** Our being is a spiritual, eternal life which the Holy Ghost makes manifest unto us in the new birth at the appointed time of God: as Jesus said, ***"And I give unto them eternal life; and they shall never perish, neither shall any man pluck them out of my hand." Jn 10:20.*** In the flesh we are of the earth, earthy; Adam being our progenitor. ***"That which is born of the flesh is flesh; and that which is born of the Spirit is spirit." Jn 3:6.*** This is a mystery, ***"Even the mystery which hath been hid from ages and generations, but is now made manifest to his saints: to whom God would make known what is the riches of the glory of this mystery among the Gentiles; which is Christ in you, the hope of glory." Col 1:26-26.*** This mystery is revealed unto babes (his saints) only, and is hidden from the wise and prudent. Matt 11:25. Jesus said to his disciples, ***"Because it is given unto you to know the mysteries of the kingdom of heaven, but unto them it is not given." Matt 13:11.*** All of the holy scriptures are a mystery to

any to whom God does not reveal them: ***"and no man knoweth the Son, but the Father; neither knoweth the Father, save the Son,. and he to whomsoever the Son will reveal him." Matt 11:27.*** When Peter had said to Jesus, Thou art the Christ, the Son of the living God, Jesus said, ***"Blessed art thou, Simon Barjona: for flesh and blood hath not revealed it to thee, but my Father which is in heaven."*** In ***John 17:2: "As thou hast given him power over all flesh, that he should give eternal life to as many as thou hast given him. And this is life eternal, that they might know thee the only true God, and Jesus Christ, whom thou hast sent."***

The above scriptures should be sufficient proof, (if proof is needed,) that the only ones saved by grace through faith are the chosen sons of God. ***"But without faith it is impossible to please him: for he that cometh to God must believe that he is, and that he is a rewarder of them that diligently seek him."*** How can one diligently seek him if they do not know him? The unregenerate world will tell us that all we have to do is believe; but how do we believe when we know him not. Jesus said, ***"It is the work of God, that ye believe on him whom he hath sent." Jn 6:29.*** Paul said to the Philippians, ***"For unto you it is given in the behalf of Christ, not only to believe on him, but also to suffer for his sake."***

We have a great cloud of witnesses to the faith given them of God, but these all died in faith, not having received the promises, but having seen them afar off, and were persuaded of them, and embraced them, and confessed that they were strangers and pilgrims on the earth. Heb 12:1 & 11:13. There are many witnesses named in chapter 11 of Hebrews who through faith subdued kingdoms, wrought righteousness, obtained promises, stopped the mouth of lions, etc.. These are too numerous to mention here, but I would like to observe the faith of Abraham, if God be willing, for God had said that he would multiply him exceedingly, that his covenant would be with him, and he should be the father of many nations. And God said unto him, ***"And I will establish my covenant between me and thee and thy seed after thee in their generations for an everlasting covenant, to be a God unto thee, and to thy seed after thee." Gen 17:7.*** Is it not wonderful to hope that we are under that covenant? It is too much to copy here, but I suggest that you read the entire chapter.

Abraham was a man of strong, God given faith. All of the scriptures concerning the dealings and promises of God to Abraham are written for our learning and profit: ***"All scripture is given by inspiration of God, and is profitable for doctrine, for reproof, for correction, for instruction in righteousness: that the man of God may be perfect, throughly furnished unto all good works." 2 Tim 3:16-17.*** Three times it is written, ***"Abraham believed God, and it was imputed unto him for righ-***

teousness." And James added this, "And he was called the Friend of God." Rom 4:3-Gal 3:6-James 2:23. In Romans 4:23-25: *"Now it was not written for his sake alone, that it (righteousness) was imputed unto him: but for us also, to whom it shall be imputed, if we believe on him that raised up Jesus our Lord from the dead: who was delivered for our offenses, and raised again for our Justification."*

Abraham was about an hundred years old, and Sarah about ninety, when *God promised him a son by Sarah. "He staggered not at the promise of God through unbelief; but was strong in faith, giving glory to God; and being fully persuaded that, what he had promised, he was able also to perform." Rom 4:21-22.* Do not we also glorify God when we believe in him and his holy Son Jesus, whom he hath sent to redeem us from the curse of the law?

All of the promises of God are sure, and at the set time Sarah bare the promised son Isaac unto Abraham. This was the son, of whom God had said, "For in Isaac shall thy seed be called." Gen. 21:12. Sarah had previously given her maid Hagar unto Abraham to wife, and Hagar had bare a son called Ishmael. And when Hagar had conceived, she despised Sarah. On the day Isaac was weaned Sarah saw Ishmael mocking, and said unto Abraham, *"Cast out the bond woman and her son: for the son of the bondwoman shall not be heir with my son, even with Isaac."* This was grievous to Abraham, but God said unto him, *"Let it not be grievous, but harken unto Sarah: for in Isaac shall thy seed be called."* Abraham sent away Hagar and her son, and they wandered in the wilderness until the bottle of water which Abraham had given was spent, and then Hagar cast Ishmael under a bush to die. But God heard the voice of the lad, and the angel of God spake to her out of heaven saying, *"Fear not: for God hath heard the voice of the lad where he is. Arise, lift up the lad, and hold him in thine arms; for I will make him a great nation." Gen 21:17-18.* God made Ishmael a great nation, and the Ismaelites were the ones who sold Joseph, the son of Israel, into bondage and who today are mocking the children of God and attempting to deliver them also into bondage. In *Gal 4:23-26: "But he who was of the bondwoman was born after the flesh; but he of the free woman was by promise. Which things are an allegory: for these are the two covenants; the one from Mount Sinai, which gendereth to bondage, which is Hagar. For this Hagar is mount Sinai in Arabia, and answereth to Jerusalem which now is, and is in bondage with her children. But Jerusalem which is above is free, which is the mother of us all."* And in verses 28-31 we read, *"Now we brethren, as Isaac was, are the children of promise. But as then he that was born of the flesh persecuted him that was born after Spirit, even so it is now. Nevertheless what saith the scrip-*

ture? Cast out the bondwoman and her son: for the son of the bondwoman shall not be heir with the son of the free woman. So then, brethren, we are not children of the bondwoman, but of the free." There were Jews, however, who claimed to be the seed of Abraham and were never in bondage. They also claimed him as their father, and again that God was their Father: but Jesus refuted their claims, saying, *"I know that ye are Abraham's seed; but ye seek to kill me, because my word hath no place in you." And, "But ye seek to kill me, a man that hath told you the truth, which I have heard of God: this did not Abraham." And. "Ye are of your father the devil, and the lusts of your father ye will do." Again, "If God were your Father, ye would love me."* To those Jews who believed in him he said, *"If ye continue in my word, then are ye my disciples indeed; and ye shall know the truth, and the truth shall make you free."* Having paraphrased the above scriptures from the 8th chapter of John, I trust that I have not done any violence to them. I leave it for you to judge.

Are we believers or non-believers? Do we know the truth? If we know the truth we know Jesus Christ, for he is the way, the truth and the life. To have life we must be born again; for until that birth by the Holy Spirit we were dead in trespasses and sins. *"But God, who is rich in mercy, for his great love wherewith he loved us, even when we were dead in sins, hath quickened us together with Christ."* Jesus said to those who have been quickened, *"If ye love me, keep my commandments. And I will pray the Father, and he shall give you another Comforter, that he may abide with you forever; even the Spirit of truth; whom the world cannot receive, because it seeth him not, neither knoweth him: but ye know him; for he dwelleth with you, and shall be in you." Jn 14:15-17.*

Jesus fulfilled the law to a jot and to a tittle, and by his death and resurrection we are justified; we are no longer under the law of sin and death, but under the law of Jesus Christ through his righteousness for the remission of sins. This is through faith in his blood and righteousness. Through the blood and righteousness of Christ he is just and the justifier of him which believeth in him. We know that Abraham lived and died before the advent of Jesus Christ into the world, yet he believed, and it was accounted unto him for righteousness. By the eye of faith Abraham saw him which was to come. He had received the promises of God, but having not received them he saw them afar off and believed. Jesus said unto the unbelieving Jews, *"Your father Abraham rejoiced to see my day: and he saw it, and was glad."* Those Jews did not believe this and said, *"Thou art not yet fifty years old, and hast thou seen Abraham?" Jesus said unto them, "Verily, verily, I say unto you, Before Abraham was I am."* Then they took up stones, and

would have killed him if it had been possible: but his time was not yet. They could not believe him, for they had received no faith: faith being the gift of God. In another place Jesus said, ***"This is the work of God, that ye believe on him whom he hath sent." Jn 6:29.***

Most of the world does not believe that Christ existed before he was born in the flesh, but in Proverbs 8:29-32 we read, ***"When he appointed the foundations of the earth: then I was one by him, as one brought up with him: and I was daily his delight, rejoicing always before him; rejoicing in the habitable part of his earth; and my delights were with the sons of men. Now therefore harken unto me, O ye children: for blessed are they that keep my ways."*** Only his children are admonished to harken unto him and keep his ways; and he knew them before the world was spoken into existence. ***"My substance was not hid from thee, when I was made in secret, and curiously wrought in the lowest parts of the earth. Thine eyes did see my substance, being yet unperfect; and in thy book all my members were written, which in continuance were fashioned, when as yet there was none of them." Ps 139:15-16.*** These members are the members of the body of Christ, which is his church. Eph 5:30. In Heb 2:14 we read, ***"Forasmuch then as the children are partakers of flesh and blood, he also himself took part of the same; that through death he might destroy him that had the power of death, that is the devil."*** In his Godhead he could not die, therefore he must become incarnate. ***"But when the fulness of the time was come, God sent forth his Son, made of a woman, made under the law, to redeem them that were under the law, that we might receive the adoption of sons. And because ye are sons, God hath sent forth the Spirit of his Son into your hearts, crying, Abba, Father." Gal 4:4-6. "For verily he took not on him the nature of angels; but he took on him the seed of Abraham."*** God had promised Abraham, saying, ***"In thy seed shall all the nations of the earth be blessed." Gen 22:18. "He saith not, And to thy seeds, as of many; but as of one, And to thy seed, which is Christ." Gal 3:16. "Wherefore it behoved him to be made like unto his brethren, that he might be a merciful and faithful high priest in things pertaining to God, to make reconciliation for the sins of his people."*** The word behoved means, of necessity; and a high priest must have something to offer for a sacrifice: therefore he offered himself: and by one offering he hath perfected for ever them that are sanctified. Heb 10:14.

Now let us return to Abraham and Isaac. Isaac was the promised son given to Abraham, and God said, ***"I will establish my covenant with him for an everlasting covenant, and with his seed after him." Gen 17:19.*** And it came to pass that God did tempt Abraham, and said unto

him, ***"Take now thy son, thine only son Isaac, whom thou lovest, and offer him for a burnt offering."*** Abraham rose up early in the morning and went for to do that which God had said. He was strong in faith, believing all the promises of God. ***Isaac asked, "Where is the lamb for a burnt offering?" Abraham said. "My son, God will provide himself a lamb for a burnt offering."*** He bound Isaac on the altar and would have slain him had not the angel forbade him, ***"for he accounted that God was able to raise him up, even from the dead; from whence also he received him in a figure." Gen 22:1-3 & Heb 11:19.*** And the ram that was caught in the thicket by his horns was a figure of Jesus Christ, who stood as a lamb slain from the foundation of the world.

Now James said, ***"Let no man say when he is tempted, I am tempted of God: for God cannot be tempted with evil, neither tempteth he any man: but every man is tempted, when he is drawn away of his own lusts, and enticed." James 1:13-14.*** At a glance we have two scriptures that seem to conflict, but we know there are no holy scriptures that oppose each other. Therefore let us search for a right conclusion. According to Webster`s dictionary the word tempt has two meanings. Originally it was, to test or try. Secondly, it is to induce, entice, allure, or provoke to something that is immoral or evil. In Hebrews (Heb. 11:17), we read, ***"By faith Abraham, when he was "tried", offered up Isaac."*** Therefore should we not conclude rightly that when God did tempt Abraham he was trying his faith? for we know he was not tempting him to do evil. In James 1:12 we read, ***"Blessed is the man that endureth temptation: for when he is "tried", he shall receive the crown of life, which the Lord hath promised to them that love him."*** Would any be so bold as to say that Abraham did not love God, and shall not receive the crown of life?

Jesus was tempted by the devil forty days, but he rebuked the devil, and sinned not. ***"For we have not an high priest which cannot be touched with our infirmities; but was in all points tempted like as we are, yet without sin. Let us therefore come boldly unto the throne of grace, that we may obtain mercy, and find grace to help in time of need." Heb 4:15-16.*** It is only when we are made to see our need of grace and mercy that we approach unto the throne of God. Though we be greatly tempted by the lusts of the flesh, and enticed, we are told by Paul, ***"There hath no temptation taken you but such is common to man: but God is faithful, who will not suffer you to be tempted above that ye are able; but with the temptation also make a way to escape, that ye may be able to bear it." 1 Cor 10:13.*** Therefore, brethren, let us approach the throne of grace in our time of need. We do not know what we should pray for as we ought, but the Spirit itself maketh intercession for us with groanings which

cannot be uttered, and this intercession for us is according to the will of God. And we know that all things work together for good to them that love God, to them who are called according to his purpose. Rom 8:26-28.

Jesus Christ himself, ***"Who in the days of his flesh, when he had offered up prayers and supplication with strong crying and tears unto him that was able to save him from death, and was heard in that he feared; though he were a Son, yet learned he obedience by the things which he suffered." Heb 5:8.*** Jesus did not pray for his own will to be done, but the will of the Father. We should offer our prayers and supplications unto God in like manner; with filial, not slavish, fear. If we ask according to the lusts of our flesh, we ask amiss, and receive not, for we ask that we may consume it upon our lusts. If we do not ask in faith, not wavering, we need not think we shall receive any thing of the Lord. James 1:6-7.

If we live, and have faith, it is because Jesus lives within us. He has quickened us out of our dead alienated state: and Paul said, ***"I am crucified with Christ: nevertheless I live; yet not I, but Christ liveth in me; and the life I now live in the flesh I live by the faith of the Son of God, who loved me, and gave himself for me." Gal 2;20.***

"For the promise, that he should be the heir of the world, was not to Abraham, or to his seed, through the law, but through the righteousness of faith." Righteousness does not come by the law, for the law worketh wrath, therefore it is of faith, that it might be by grace, to the end that the promise might be to all the seed. Rom 4th chapter. If the promise is to us by grace, then we are the children of God. ***"The Spirit itself beareth witness with our spirit, that we are the children of God. And if children, then heirs; heirs of God, and joint-heirs with Christ, if so be that we suffer with him, that we may be also glorified together." Rom 8:16-17.***

Brethren, let us be exceeding happy when we are made to suffer with Christ. For as Paul said, ***"For I reckon that the sufferings of the present time are not worthy to be compared with the glory which shall be revealed in us." Rom 8:18.***

Brethren I realize that I have barely touched the surface of this vast text, but I have written in love, as I hope. May God bless it to his glory, and to your comfort and edification. May he pardon all my errors. I ask that you remember me when you approach unto the throne of grace and mercy in faith.

Eld. C.C. Wilbanks

SAMUEL 12:22-24.

For the Lord will not forsake his people for his great name's sake: because it hath pleased the Lord to make you his people.

Moreover as for me, God forbid that I should sin against the Lord in ceasing to pray for you: but I will teach you the good and the right way:

Only fear the Lord, and serve him in truth with all your heart: for consider how great things he hath cone for you.

CORRESPONDENCE

March 3, 1997

Dear Elder Williams,

Please find enclosed check for $25.00 dollars. A donation to "Signs of the Times" - would also like to thank all the precious ministers who write articles for the Signs - I feel they are richly blessed of God for articles are outstanding, and especially want to thank Elder Key for all his effort in obtaining for me a copy of the book written by the Late Elder Spangler, "Amazing Grace."

In bonds of love,
Anne Pearson

March 8, 1997

Dear Editors,

I am late as usual with my subscription. I do appreciate your patience so much. I look forward each month to receiving the Signs of the Times. There is so much good spiritual reading contained in each number. I love to read the articles from the past, as well as those written by the brethren today. The truth never changes with time. In like manner we can read the words in ***Malachi 3:6, "For I am the Lord, I change not; therefore ye sons of Jacob are not consumed."*** Not because of their righteousness, but because He changes not. Also in ***Hebrew 13:8, "Jesus Christ the same yesterday, and to day, and for ever."*** I seem to detect many changes in myself, indeed this "outward man" seems to perish day by day. Sickness and aging is an ongoing process. In fact, all these changes continue according to the fore-ordained purpose of God.

May it please our Lord to bless each and everyone that carries on the work of getting the Signs out each month. I pray. Please remember me in your prayers.

In hope,
Bill Slack

QUERIES

Are memberships in social or civic groups such as the Elks, Moose, Masons, etc., acceptable? Many of these social or civic groups are secret societies. That is, the meetings are not open to anyone but the members. Whatever takes place in these meetings is secret. No one but the members are to know. Some groups perform various rituals, even "religious" ceremonies. Christ said He did nothing in secret. Psalm 98:2, ***"The Lord hath made known his salvation: His righteousness hath He openly showed in the sight of the heathen." St. John 18:20, "Jesus answered him, I spake openly to the world; I ever taught in the synagogue and in the temple, whither the jews always resort; and in secret have I said***

nothing." Paul said in Ephesians 5:11-12, *"And have no fellowship with the unfruitful works of darkness, but rather reprove them. For it is a shame even to speak of those things which are done of them in secret."* Primitive Baptists have always stood firmly against membership in any secret society and would exclude from fellowship, after taking scriptural steps, anyone found belonging to such an organization.

What about community groups or clubs that are not secret societies and that make an effort to help others? Primitive Baptists feel that many of these organizations provide assistance to various members of a community and there is nothing wrong in that. In fact, these acts of kindness and assistance are commendable. The organizations involved receive full credit for these acts. However, we feel that members of the church should help others because of a heart of love and compassion given them by God. Their acts of kindness and assistance are as members and believers in Christ and His church rather than as members of a worldly organization. His people do not need a club or organization of the world to motivate them and direct them in these acts of assistance and helpfulness. *Ephesians 2:10, "For we are his workmanship, created in Christ Jesus unto good works, which God hath before ordained that we should walk in them."* We, as followers of Christ and members of the militant church are to care for one another as He does for His little ones and we are to help those round about us if there is a need.

Matthew 25:3146, "When the Son of man shall come in his glory, and all the holy angels with him, then shall he sit upon the throne of his glory: And before him shall be gathered all nations: and he shall separate them one from another, as a shepherd divideth his sheep from the goats: And he shall set the sheep on his right hand, but the goats on the left. Then shall the King say unto them on his right hand, Come, ye blessed of my Father, inherit the kingdom prepared for you from the foundation of the world: For I was an hungered, and ye gave me meat: I was thirsty, and ye gave me drink: I was a stranger, and ye took me in: Naked, and ye clothed me: I was sick, and ye visited me: I was in prison, and ye came unto me. Then shall the righteous answer him, saying, Lord, when saw we thee an hungered, and fed thee? or thirsty, and gave thee drink? When saw we thee a stranger, and took thee in? or naked, and clothed thee? Or when saw we thee sick, or in prison, and came unto thee? And the King shall answer and say unto them, Verily I say unto you, Inasmuch as ye have done it unto one of the least of these my brethren, ye have done it unto me. Then shall he say also unto them on the left hand, Depart from me, ye cursed, into everlasting fire, prepared for the devil and his angels: For I was an hungered, and ye gave me no

meat: I was thirsty, and ye gave me no drink: I was a stranger, and ye took me not in: naked, and ye clothed me not: sick, and in prison, and ye visited me not. Then shall they also answer him, saying, Lord, when saw we thee an hungered, or athirst, or a stranger, or naked, or sick, or in prison, and did not minister unto thee? Then shall he answer them, saying, Verily I say unto you, Inasmuch as ye did it not to one of the least of these, ye did it not to me. And these shall go away into everlasting punishment: but the righteous into life eternal."

His people are created unto good works and are ordained to do them. The Lord only is to receive the praise and honor for we are His workmanship.

What about clubs that are strictly social? Obviously, these are solely for the enjoyment of the flesh--our carnal nature. These organizations or groups provide a setting for temptations and a fulfilling of the lusts of the flesh. We are instructed in Thessalonians to ***"Abstain from all appearance of evil."*** Also, Paul counseled Timothy that ***"this sort are they which creep into houses, and lead captive silly women laden with sins, led away with divers lusts, ever learning, and never able to come to the knowledge of the truth."*** Paul, in writing to the Corinthian brethren, brings to their attention the example of the Israelites after God delivered them from Egypt. ***"Neither be ye idolaters, as were some of them; as it is written, The people sat down to eat and drink, and rose up to play. Neither let us commit fornication, as some of them committed, and fell in one day three and twenty thousand. Neither let us tempt Christ, as some of them also tempted, and were destroyed of serpents. Neither murmur ye, as some of them also murmured, and were destroyed of the destroyer. Now all these things happened unto them for examples; and they are writtenfor our admonition, upon whom the ends of the world are come."***

Peculiar people, aren't we? But His people are a chosen generation, a royal priesthood, an holy nation, a peculiar people. They indeed are very different from all other people upon the face of the earth. A difference that is because of Christ. Because of His love shed abroad in our hearts, we have no desire to be a part of any worldly club or society. Our desire is to Him as our husband, our lord, our priest, and our king. May we be found following Him though the way be narrow and beset with severe trials.

May the God of all Grace keep you,

Cleo D. Robertson
111 Livingstone Drive
Cary, North Carolina 27513

ARTICLES

The weapons of our warfare are not carnal but mighty through God to the pulling down of strongholds and casting down of imaginations and bringing into captivity every thought to the obedience ot Christ.

We wrestle not against flesh and blood but against principalities and powers and against the rulers of darkness of this world and against spiritual wickedness in high places.

The child of God in this world is in a life and death struggle. He is born of the Spirit and is also walking about in a body of flesh The Spirit and the flesh have never agreed and never will. The one is from heaven and immortal glory and the other is of the earth earthy. The Spirit is holy and without *sin* while the flesh is full of sin and utterly corrupt. The Spirit loves and desires heavenly things but the flesh minds the things of the world. The Spiritual man hungers and thirsts after righteousness while the flesh man lusts after the things of nature. The spiritual man sets his affections on things above while the natural man tries to store up treasure for himself upon the earth.

How is this possible? How can one person be so divided and still be a single person? According to the scriptures, we have this treasure (the Holy Spirit) in earthen vessels that the excellency of the power may be of God and not of us. The creature was made subject to vanity, not willingly but by reason of Him who hath subjected the same *in* hope that the creature might also be delivered from the bondage of corruption to the glorious liberty of the children of God. God has made it so. His people whom He loved with an everlasting love have been given to walk by faith and not by sight. Faith is the substance of things hoped for the evidence of things not seen. His people are pilgrims and strangers in this world and seek a City which has foundations whose builder and maker is God.

This warfare if fought without and within but I sometimes think it is mostly within. There is a battle raging inside. Satan has desired to have the children of God that he might sift them as wheat. They are taken captive by him at his will. But thanks be unto God, Christ has prayed for them that their faith fail not. Evil thoughts and imaginations appear within the child of God unbidden. Every thought and imagination of the heart of man is only evil continually. But God has not forsaken them. He is bringing them through the furnace of affliction that when they are tried they may come forth as gold. His grace is sufficient for them.

God is pulling down the stronghold of Satan and casting down those evil imaginations and is bringing every evil thought into captivity unto the obedience of Christ. He is binding that strong man Satan and spoiling his house. He is mortified of putting to death the old man that we might walk after the Spirit and not after the flesh

The weapons of our warfare are wrought of God. He is mighty to save.

According to God's word, no weapon that is formed against thee shall prosper. Why not? It is because our God is greater than all. He is the great I Am. He made the heavens and the earth and sustains all things by the word of His power and we are kept by the power of God through faith unto salvation ready to be revealed at the last time. He found Jacob in the waste howling wilderness and led him about and instructed him and kept him as the apple of His eye. He made him to ride upon the high places of the earth. He loves His people with an everlasting love and He will not suffer them to be tempted above what they are able to bear but with the temptation will make a way of escape. It is he that is with them until the end of the world. It is He that upholds them and will make them to be faithful unto death that He might give unto them the crown of life.

Written in love I hope,
Elder J.B. Farmer
Rt. 3 Box 456
Grayson, Ky. 41143

PSALM 27: 1-2.

The Lord is my light and my salvation; whom shall I fear? the Lord is the strength of my life; of whom shall I be afraid?

When the wicked, even mine enemies and me foes, came upon me to eat up my flesh, they stumbled and fell.

VOICES OF THE PAST

REVELATION 20:14

It would afford us much pleasure to be able to explain satisfactorily all the scriptures which are presented by our readers, who ask for our views on them. Frequently, however, the subjects on which we are requested to enlighten others prove to be the same on which we feel sensible that we are also in the dark. We, however, sometimes attempt to give some views on passages in the scriptures under an embarrassing consciousness of our utter inability to do justice to the subject; but hoping that what we write may be carefully and prayerfully compared with the standard of truth; and only received so far as it is clearly sustained by the word and spirit of our divine Lord and Master. We feel that a weighty responsibility rests on us. What we write is read by thousands--some of whom are very babes in the kingdom--some are weak, but confiding, and may, perhaps, be misguided, and led to form wrong conclusions from what we write; and a sense of our own liability to err in these important matters would deter us from writing at all, if it were not a settled truth that God has used the weak things of this world for the comfort and edification of his children; and that frequently a word spoken in fear and much trembling has been directed by the gracious Spirit of truth to the comfort of the little ones of the spiritual household.

There is much expressed in this chapter on which we would not dare at this time to offer any comments; and on the verses named by our sister we will not attempt to give a full explanation. What we may be enabled to write, we wish to have regarded only as general remarks, showing just what is asked for, namely, *Our views on the text.* Whether our views are right or wrong, the text can not be wrong. The scriptures are inspired by the Holy Ghost, and are the infallible truth of God. What we may think of them, though we greatly desire to entertain only correct views, is liable to be incorrect. Just so far, but no further, as we are taught their meaning by the Spirit that inspired them, we are right; and God will himself vindicate and sustain his own truth as taught by his Spirit.

The language of our text is awfully grand and sublime. ***"And I saw a great white throne, and him that sat upon it from whose face the earth and the heaven fled away: and there was found no place for them."*** This throne is undoubtedly the one of which our Redeemer spake when he said, ***"When the Son of man shall sit on the throne of his glory,"*** he would put his sheep on his right hand, and say unto them, ***"Come, ye blessed of my Father, inherit the kingdom prepared for you from the foundation of the world."*** It was mentioned in Old Testament prophecy as a glorious high throne from the beginning, and the place of the sanctuary of the saints of God. In the second Psalm God has said, ***"Yet have I set my king upon my holy hill of Zion."*** And again unto the Son he saith, ***"Thy throne, O God, is forever and ever."*** It is here presented to the vision of John as a *great throne,* signifying its boundless power in heaven and in earth; power over all flesh, and power over sin, death, hell and the grave; power to do all his pleasure in all the armies of heaven, and among the inhabitants of earth. A special allusion may here be intended to his having taken to him his great power and had reigned in the destruction of the beast and of the false prophet, and all the powers of darkness. This throne is not only great, but it is *white,* which is emblematic of immaculate purity. The King presiding upon it "reigns in righteousness." The sceptre of his kingdom is a right sceptre. He loves righteousness and he hates iniquity, and therefore, he is crowned with the oil of gladness above his fellows. Justice and judgment are the habitation of this throne, and, therefore, righteousness and truth goes before the face of its august occupant. Could all the records of time and eternity be searched with an omniscient scrutiny, not a spot of wrong, not a blemish of injustice could be fastened upon this great white throne. This throne, or power, is the almighty power of God, and it has always been a great white throne; but perhaps never before so fully manifested to men in the flesh as when John, on this occasion, saw it. He saw not a vacant throne, or a throne unoccupied; but he saw him that sat upon it: the King Eternal, Immortal, Invis-

ible, the Only wise God our Savior. He saw the only and blessed Potentate, the King of kings, and the Lord of lords, who only hath immortality dwelling in the light; whom no man hath seen, nor can see; whom no man can approach unto, to whom be honor and power everlasting. Amen. (I Tim. 6:16)

"From whose face the earth and the heaven fled away." How Supremely gloriously must he be, from whose presence earth and heaven recedes, and vanishes away! What must be the transcendent glory, which at once puts out the sun, the moon, the stars, and wipes out at once the glory of the earth and skies. When he appears, what little things these worlds become; they seem as less than nothing and vanity. The fleeing away of the earth and heaven may be considered in a three-fold application.

First--In relation to the figurative elements, or rather the terms as figuratively used throughout this vision of John in which the earth has been so generally used to signify all religious, and religious institutions which have not their origin in God; and the heaven is used to denote the militant church, where Michael and his angels fought against the dragon, and from which the dragon was vanquished, drawing with his tail the third part of the stars of this heaven, which were with him cast into earth. The scene presented here to John shows the consummation of the militant, (or warfare state of the church). She comes up out of all her great tribulations, and appears now as a bride adorned and fully prepared for her husband. At his appearance all the jarring elements of the old man and the new man, flesh and spirit, church and world, truth and error, at once are driven away, like shades of night when the rising sun appears.

Second--Whenever and wherever a revelation of our Lord Jesus Christ is made, experimentally, on his great white throne, the earth and heaven recedes from our view, and there is no place found for them. When he was transfigured on the mount the disciples were so fully enraptured that they had no room in their full hearts for any thing more . They were unconscious of any thing more than what they saw. They were cut loose from the world and the elements thereof, and so totally eclipsed by the surpassing glory of his presence, they fled away. So Paul, when caught up to the paradise of God, and saw the splendor of the eternal throne, was released for the time being from a consciousness of the elements of this world. So Stephen, when to his faith the heavens were opened, seemed totally indifferent to the tortures inflicted upon his body, lost sight of personal injuries so madly heaped on him, and in an ecstasy cried, "Lord Jesus, receive my spirit." And so in the experience of all the saints, just in proportions as Jesus is clearly revealed to our faith, and we are enabled to gaze upon the great white throne, and him that sits thereon, we are absorbed in the vision, and dismiss the world with its vanities, having no place for them under such happy circumstances. But, *Lastly* -- This language is used in connection with the doctrine of the

resurrection of the dead, and shall be fully realized when our God shall come in the glory of his majesty to raise the dead and judge the world, at the last day. The awful grandeur of that scene, who shall describe? The heavens shall be rolled together like a scroll--the elements of nature shall melt with fervent heat, and like a vesture shall they be folded and laid aside--the earth and sea shall be consumed, and there shall no place be found for them. If it were possible for the saints to take this world to heaven with them, it would only be in their way; it is in their way now; but Glory to God, in the highest, there shall no place be found for it in that bright world to which we go.

Christ will be all in all, and not a saint in glory shall find in him a vacant place where he could store away the world, or room to set up a single idol.

"Had I a view of thee, my God!
Kingdoms and men would vanish soon;
Vanish as though I saw them not,
As a dim candle dies at noon."

"And I saw the dead, small and great, stand before God." This seems to indicate a general resurrection of all mankind. The sea and death, and hell, or the grave, as the word *hell* in this place evidently means, delivered up the dead that were in them; so that without discrimination, the small and the great, alike are amenable to God, and all shall come forth at this call, obey his summons just as John saw them. In reality the dead and all the living always were before God, that is, they were always in his presence, or where he had a perfect knowledge of them; but this subject seems to manifest them as brought before his judgment throne, without distinction of grace or position, the small as well as the great; none so great as to claim exemption, none so small as to be overlooked.

"And the books were opened, and another book, which is the book of life: and the dead were judged out of those things which were written in the books according to their works." Finite beings require books and records to preserve a testimony of facts, because we are liable to forget; but God is infinite, and all things are naked and open to the view of him with whom we have to do; consequently we understand the books to be figuratively used in this subject. The purpose and fore-ordination of God is spoken of as a book in a figurative sense. *"Lo I come, in the volume of the book it is written of me, to do thy will, O God."* The Book mentioned in the tenth chapter which was sealed, and none could unseal it or look upon it until the Lion of the tribe of Juda prevailed, was evidently metaphorical; and the unsealing of it signified the development of those things which are presented in this Book of Revelation. The books which are mentioned in our text seem to signify that God has an accurate and exact knowledge of all things. The secrets of all hearts are perfectly known to him, and when

he shall disclose them, it will be like the opening of volumes in which all secrets of all ages are recorded. As the poet sings--

"Chain'd to his throne a volume lies, With all the fates of men; With every angel's form and size Drawn by the eternal pen."

Again, the books may signify the books of the scriptures, the book of the law which we have transgressed, and the judgments and decisions which are recorded in all the scriptures, in which we are told that *"He that believeth not is condemned already, and the wrath of God abideth on him ."* Paul says, *"God will judge the world according to my gospel;"* or as we understand him to mean, according to the testimony which Paul and other inspired men had before testified. So we may rest assured that however blind men may be as to the bearing of the divine testimony on this matter, in the final development which shall ultimately be made, the books shall be opened. The dead shall be judged out of those things, or according to those things, which are written in the books. We think no intelligent christians will dispute that the final and everlasting destiny of all men, both saints and sinners, will be in exact accordance with the testimony already written in the books of the inspired scriptures. No sinner will be doomed to hell but such as the scriptures already testify shall perish; nor will any be permitted to the blissful mansions of eternal day but those who are born again. Who all these are, none can tell, until the eternal Judge shall open the books, only so far as the saints have, by revelation of the spirit, been sealed, and have received the earnest of their incorruptible inheritance above. The judgment disclosed by the opening of the books of the Eternal Judge will be according to their works. The works of all unregenerate men are works of darkness, works of iniquity, works of the flesh, and by these works they now show that they are dead in sins, under the curse of the divine law, and unless the opening of the gospel book shall disclose some works which are wrought in Christ for them and in them, they must certainly perish. If the tree is made good the fruits thereof will be good, and so witness the quality of the tree. But if the tree be evil, as all of us are by nature, if not made good by the cleansing blood of Jesus, and the quickening power of the Holy Spirit, the fruits will show that they are nigh unto cursing, whose end is to be burned. And when the sea shall deliver up its dead, and death and the grave shall deliver up their dead, they shallbe judged, every man according to his works. Those who work for life, being dead, their works also are dead works, and they are called workers of iniquity. No man can bring a clean thing out of an unclean. It will not be denied that they have worked, but it shall assuredly be said to them, *"Depart from me, ye workers of iniquity."* And all the saints whose works are wrought in God, and in whose hearts God has worked, both to will

and to do of his own good pleasure, it shall as certainly be said, *"Come ye blessed of my Father, inherit the kingdom prepared for you from the foundation of the world."*

"And death and hell (or the grave) were cast into the lake of fire." The last enemy to Christ and his people that shall be destroyed is death. Christ has destroyed death, and him that had the power of death; that is, the devil. O! death, I will be thy plague! O! grave (or hell), I will be thy destruction! Repentance shall be hid from mine eyes! He shall swallow up death in victory, and the resurrected saints shall put on immortality, and sing, *"O! death, where is thy sting? O! grave, where is thy victory? The sting of death is sin, and the strength of sin is the law; but thanks be unto God who giveth us the victory through our Lord Jesus Christ."* The lake of fire into which death and the grave shall be cast, signify by strong figurative words their utter destruction. As fire is the most destructive element in nature, it is used to signify this final destruction.

"This is the second death." According to what is written in this chapter, in the fourth, fifth, and sixth verses, there is a first *death,* in which the just as well as the unjust participate; the death of our mortal bodies is alike. But the saints are, by participation in the first resurrection, delivered from the effects of the first death; that is, they have secured to them a happy resurrection, in immortal and spiritual bodies on which the second death can have no power.

"And whosoever was not found written in the book of life, was cast into the lake of fire." This book of life is the same which in the former part of our text is called *"Another book, which is the book of life."* It is also called the Lamb's book of life, written from the foundation of the world. And again it is called the Book of Life of the Lamb slain from the foundation of the world. It is an ancient record; and all who on the opening of the books shall be found written in the Lamb's Book of Life are secure from the power of the second death. But all whose names are not so written in the Lamb's Book of Life, whatever else they may have relied upon for acceptance before the great white throne and before him who sits thereon, from whose face the earth and heaven fled away, shall, with death and hell, be cast into the lake of fire; that is, they shall go away into everlasting punishment, but the righteous into life eternal.

We do not assume that this text has no allusion in its figurative design, to things which shall transpire before the final consummation of all earthly things; but we have given such views as we have, and pray that God may give us all that bright and more perfect understanding that we need, in due time.

Elder Gilbert Beebe
Middletown, N.Y.,
February 15, 1862

NOTICE

The Signs Of The Times:

Dear Eld. J. R. Williams;

I am writing in regard to a book that I have written, compiling both my Dad's (Eld. Harvey J. Bird, dec.) and my writings, titled "Thou Art Graced With Beauty So Fair". Dad was a member and the Pastor of the Providence Primitive Baptist Church, Putnam County, W.V., which was associated with the Pocatalico Association. I have a limited number of the books left. I have them for sale at $13.50 each, inc. postage. Dad had many friends all over the country, and some may not know about the book, and might enjoy reading it.

The sub. to be mailed to – Mr. and Mrs. Harvey Cottrell, 2560 U.S. Rt. 60, Hurricane, W.V. 25526.

Sincerely your;
Lois L. Cottrell.

NOTICE

WANTED

A book by Elder Silas Durand called MEDITATIONS. Anyone who will sell or lend this book, please contact Elder C.C. Wilbanks.

217 Bagstrop Drive
Monroe, La. 71203
Phone 1-318-343-5473

MEETINGS

Glenwood Church, Princeton, W. VA., announces a 5th Saturday meeting June 28, 1997 starting at 10:00. those coming by way of I-77 take exit 9. Turn left onto 460W.

Go 5 miles, turn right onto 19N. Then immediately left onto Glenwood Park Road, 1 1/2 miles to the church on left. Those coming by way of 460, follow the same directions from the I-77 / 460 intersection..

Elder Larry Hollandsworth, Mod.
Sister Marilyn Shaw, Clerk

CONTRIBUTIONS

FOR FEBRUARY 1997

Steve Lee, NC - In memory of
Mr. & Mrs. J.R. Somers $40.00
Lloyd C. Spikes, OR 10.00
Mrs. W.L. Adams, VA 2.00
Eld. Noel Conner, VA 2.00
Mrs. Bonnie Meyers, TN 2.00
Mrs. Alice Johnson, TX 7.00
Mrs. Inex Gearner, TX 2.00
Steve A. Everett, VA 7.00
Mrs. Rebecca S. Smith, FL 2.00
Mrs. Levenia Biggs, TN 7.00
Mrs. Dorothy M. Cassell, VA 2.00
Ms. Wyvenie H. Murphy, AR 5.00
Mrs. Beatrice Miller, NC 2.00
E.S. Gingerick, OH 7.00
Mrs. Cloma McLaughlin, TX 2.00
Mr. & Mrs. Tim Barron, TX 7.00
Joel S. Miles, FL
In memory Eld. Robert Miles 7.00
Mrs. Carole Cruise, VA 12.00

OBITUARIES

Born: Lula Eva Conner,third child of Lemuel D.Conner and V. Susie Thomas Conner in Salem Va. And family moved to Botetourt Co. October 1908, and most of her first 20 years at same location. Later she met and married Robert B. Anderson September 30 1930 in Fincastle, Va. And lived first in Roanoke Co. while in the C,C,C, Camp. Each was comforted to find each other was on the same Pilgrimage, and were blest to go before Basham to beg for a home September 9th 1934,and was received by Experience and was baptized by Elder John P. Helms, and it was blessed Way Marker in their uneven, journey. They later buy a farm in Montgomery Co South of Shawsville Va. They operate their sawmill and work the farm. Later in August 1963 while gathering and stacking hay in the field Brother BOB as he was often called passed away at the stack he was building. Sister Anderson continued to care for the farm, planting trees and Gardening making every effort to be self supporting,and to keep her children in school, with help of neighbors, put her garden produce on Roanoke, City Markets where she also helped to sell produce brought from the farm she was raised on.

Her family and friends help supply a way to meetings and associations and especially Basham Church, where Nancy Victoria made every effort to have her present as long as she was able. She loved to hear singing, it made Glad her heart from childhood and often the preaching of the gospel did too. Sister Anderson was given a good hope by the ressurection of Jesus Christ from the dead, and remembered Jesus said:because I live ye shall live also (John 14:19) Her dear children lost their Mother and best friend, and the family that remains must thank the good Lord He lent us a dear sister to share our uneven earthly Pilgrimage! Praise the lord O my soul.

The Lord giveth and the Lord taketh away Blessed Be His Holy Name.

By N.F. Conner

IN MEMORY OF
LULA CONNER ANDERSON

Born
March 29, 1908

Died
February 20, 1996

Services
John M. Oakey & Son
Funeral Home Chapel
February 22, 1996

Officiating
Elders Junior Conner
Larry Hollingsworth

Interment
Cedar Lawn Cemetary

Family
Brothers
Noel Conner, Aaron Conner,,

Calvin Conner

Children
Nancy Victoria Dillon, Louaddie Lowder,
Robert B. Anderson, Sallie Rcbecca Sears, John M. Anderson

Grandchildren
Paula Ross, Cindy Ross, Sandra Smallwood, David Smallwood, Susan Snyder, Angie Anderson, Vicki Pris Sears, Allen Anderson, Edie Sears, Adam Anderson, Andee Sears, Brandy Anderson

Pallbearers
Edward Sears, Tommy Ross, Greg Maheu, Allen Anderson, Cory Ross, Adam Anderson

---

IN MEMORY OF

MINNIE LOU
HOLLANDSWORTH FOLEY

DATE OF BIRTH
AUGUST 17, 1907

DATE OF DEATH
NOVEMBER 18, 1995

SERVICES
TUESDAY, 2:00 P.M.
NOVEMBER 21, 1995
RIVERVIEW PRIMITIVE
BAPTIST CHURCH

OFFICIATING
ELDER CARL TERRY
ELDER LEONARD BRAMMER
ELDER CLARENCE STONE

OLD CENTER PRIMITIVE
BAPTIST CHURCH CEMETERY

SURVIVING

DAUGHTERS:
BARBARA HOPKINS
NANCY GRAHAM

SONS:
GENE FOLEY
THOMAS FOLEY
DAVID FOLEY
WALLACE FOLEY
WINFRED FOLEY

SISTERS:
IDA RUTH FOLEY
MATTIE LEE COLEMAN

GRANDCHILDREN: 19

GREAT- GRANDCHILDREN: 24

MRS. FOLEY WAS PRECEDED IN
DEATH BY HER HUSBAND,
AARON FOLEY

PSALM 33:6-9.

By the word of the Lord were the heavens made; and all the host of them by the breath of his mouth.
He gathereth the waters of the sea together as an heap: he layeth up the depth in storehouses.
Let all the earth fear the Lord: let all the inhabitants of the world stand in awe of him.
For he spake, and it was done; he commanded, and it stood fast.

DEACON RALPH A. HOCUTT SR.

Ralph A. Hocutt Sr., 91, of Albany, Ga. departed this earth on Feb. 23, 1997. He was the son of the late Elder William Jackson Hocutt and Mollie Kitchens Hocutt, born October 4, 1905, making his stay on this earth 91 years, 4 months, and 19 days.

On July 30, 1935, Ralph A. Hocutt Sr. was united in marriage to Agnes D. Utley. One son was born to this couple.

He is survived by his widow, Agnes U. Hocutt, his son, Ralph A. Hocutt Jr., daughter-in-law, Beverly J. Hocutt, three grandchildren, three great-grandchildren, six sisters in Tuscaloosa County, Alabama, one brother in Texas and numerous nephews and nieces.

This believer of Salvation By The Grace Of God attended Primitive Baptist churches throughout Alabama, Tennessee, Mississippi, Kentucky, Louisiana, Florida and Texas, joining Liberty Hill Primitive Baptist Church in Tuscaloosa County, Alabama later in life. He served his church faithfully as a Deacon until he could no longer travel. This quiet, humble and kind man would rather listen to others talk of the Mercy and Blessings of God.

His funeral was conducted on February 27, 1997 at the Heritage Chapel in Tuscaloosa, Alabama by Elder J.Y. McCormick of Eagle Lake, Florida. The body was laid to rest in the Alberta City Cemetery to await the coming of the Lord. He will be missed but not forgotten.

Written by his son who loved him dearly.

Ralph A. Hocutt, Jr.

MARY LILLIAN AKERS LUCAS

With humbleness I am writing the obituary of Mary Lillian Akers Lucas. She was born on November 4, 1917 to Wade and Maude Akers. She married Raymond J. Lucas and her sister, Fannie Sue, married his brother, Ralph C. Lucas. Both families lived close to each other, grew together and are as one loving family.

Mary Lillian loved her family, her church and community. She willingly gave of herself every day. Her kindness and love of God was manifest throughout her life. She and her husband united with Valley View and were baptized May 18, 1975. Mary Lillian willingly and humbly served the church as clerk from November 19, 1983 to July 16, 1994. Her health was failing and she felt she could no longer serve as clerk. Mary Lillian and her husband were both at church as long as they were able to come.

Throughout her life she enjoyed attending church and visiting people and having people in their home. Whenever she would go see others who were ill, she brought a gift or food she prepared to cheer them. Her meekness and humbliness shined throughout her life. She cared for others, her family, her neighbors and her church.

As her visitors and family were there day after day lovingly by her side as so many times she had been there for them. She was made comfortable and loved during her final hours. She passed from life to her eternal home on August 13, 1996.

She was preceded in death by a grandson, Mike Eanes, and a great-granddaughter, Kathryn Lucas. Surviving are her husband of 61 years, Raymond J. Lucas; one sister, Fannie Sue Lucas, son and daughter-in-law, Sam and Thelma Lucas; daughter and son-in-law, Helen and Harold Eanes; granddaughter, Myran and Doug Moore, Ellensburg, WA; grandson; Capt. Nathan and Karen Lucas, West Point, NY.

Funeral was conducted by Elder Raymond Goad and Elder Willard Cox. She is missed by her family, friends and members of Valley View. Our loss is her eternal gain. Humbly submitted in request of Valley View Primitive Baptist Church.

Raymond Goad, Pastor
Sister Naomi Agee

SISTER GERTRUDE RIDDLE PAYNE

It is with a sad heart, yet I am made to reflect on many blessings in the passing of my dear mother and sister in Christ, I hope, Gertrude Riddle Payne. She was born to Cleveland and Berta Eanes Riddle, August, 24, 1910 and passed away October 4, 1996. She was married to Harry Madison Payne, December 27, 1930. They were blessed with 53 years together. Daddy was afflicted with rheumatoid arthritis for about 20 years and mama was faithful to care for him. After he passed away she lived alone, over 10 years, often expressing how hard it would have been to live alone had she not believed that all things work together for our good (if we are the children of God), and that whatever comes to pass is God's Holy will.

In 1993 she had a heart attack and came to live with us. Prior to her heart condition she had been blessed with reasonably good health. My sister came last January to help care for her and mama was able to stay at her home most of the time. Last August she was stricken with a stroke just 2 days before her 86th birthday. Many times she had said when she was unable to care for her personal needs she hoped it would be God's will to take her. I feel He granted her desire, she only lived about 6 weeks after the stroke.

She united with Malmaison Primitive Baptist Church June 1975. Her survivors include 2 daughters. Marie P. George and Peggy P. Wells, 1 son Harry Melvin Payne. 2 sisters and 2 brothers, 9 grandchildren and 11 great-grandchildren.

Funeral services were held at Wrenn-Yeatts Funeral Home North Main Chapel, by her pastor Elder Julian Williams and Elder Raymond Goad (this at her request). Interment was in Highland Burial Park, Danville, Va.

I have heard our ministers in their petitions to God, ask Him to give us a peaceful hour in which to die. The week before mama's death she struggled so hard to breathe, but when the end came she was given a peaceful hour and her life just easily ebbed away. I believe she is now resting in the paradise of God to await the glorious resurrection of the saints, there to

praise Him in eternity. This was her hope. If we have this hope, can we think of anything more wonderful. Again I say can we think of anything more wonderful. Again I say can we think of anything more wonderful.

In loving memory,
Peggy Wells

DORIS STEGALL RICHARDSON

Sister Doris was born October 13, 1910, daughter of Elder J.F. Stegall and Alberta Eanes Stegall.

She passed away Oct. 17, 1996 and was buried at Callands in the family cemetery, with her pastor Elder Julian Williams conducting graveside rites.

Sister Doris was a member of Malmaison Church. She attended regularly until she moved to Florida to be near her niece whom she raised as her own.

She is greatly missed. Doris was very dear to me being my sister-in-law as well as a sister in the church. She didn't have an easy life, but always wore a smile.

Submitted by,
Maria Richardson Adams

IN MEMORY OF ROSA HERSHMAN TROUTT

With sadness in my heart, I will attempt to write this obituary for my dear friend and Sister in Christ, Rosa Hershman Troutt who died October 27, 1996 at the Riverside Health Center in Danville, Virginia.

Sister Rosa was born on July 6, 1911 in Chase City, Virginia, one of eight children of Jessie Howard and Emma Wilson Smiley Hershman. She later moved to the Mayfield Community near Ruffin, N. C. and worked at Dan River Mills in Danville, Virginia until her retirement.

On September 1, 1944 she married Harry Garvine Troutt who predeceased her on February 24, 1989.

She was received into the membership of Dan River Primitive Baptist Church on March 2, 1995. She loved the church and was a firm believer in the Doctrine of Salvation by Grace. She was a faithful member and attended the services regularly until the last year of her life when she fell and broke her hip and was confined to the hospital and nursing home.

Sister Rosa is survived by her stepson, Garvine Troutt and his wife Theodosia Carter Troutt and stepgranddaughter, Gwendolyn Troutt, all of Norfolk, Virginia, a brother James H Hershman of Ruffin, North Carolina and a number of nieces and nephews.

Her funeral was held on October 30, 1996 at Dan River Primitive Baptist Church by her pastor, Elder Kenneth R. Key and Elder Julian R. Williams, and her body laid to rest beside her husband in the church cemetery. May all of us who mourn be comforted in knowing that our Heavenly Father never makes a mistake. She will be missed by all who knew her; Family, Friends and Church Members.

Connie M. Page

Signs of the Times

DEVOTED TO THE OLD SCHOOL BAPTIST CAUSE

" The Sword of the Lord and of Gideon "

VOL. 165 **KEELING, VA., JUNE 1997** **NO. 6**

SIGNS OF THE TIMES

ISSN - 0199-0063

Subscription price $10.00 per year - $18.00 two years
Published each month by
SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.
Established in 1832
Devoted to the Old Baptist Cause

CIRCULATION OFFICE
Elder J. R. Williams
1012 Bennett Circle
Keeling, Va. 24566

EDITORS

Elder J. R. Williams, Editor
1012 Bennett Circle
Keeling, Va. 24566
Phone (804) 792-8758

Elder Kenneth R. Key, Editor
721 Willard Street
Greensboro, N.C. 27405
Phone (910) 273-7464

ASSOCIATE EDITORS

Elder Richard H. Campbell
2171 Allen Court
Germantown, Tenn. 38138
Phone (901) 753-7791

Elder C. B . Davis, Jr.
1251 Paynes Tavern Rd.
Roxboro, N.C. 27573
Phone (910) 599-7236

Elder C. C. Wilbanks
217 Bastrop Drive
Monroe, Louisiana 71203
Phone (318) 343-5473

All letters for this paper containing subscriptions and remittances, should be mailed to Elder J. R. Williams, 1012 Bennett Circle, Keeling, Virginia 24566. All articles and letters for publication, all notices of meetings and all obituaries should be mailed to Elder Kenneth R. Key, 721 Willard Street, Greensboro, N.C. 27405.

SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.
1012 Bennett Circle, Keeling, Virginia 24566

SONG

GOD is the refuge of his saints,
When storms of sharp distress invade;
Ere we can offer our complaints,
Behold him present with his aid.

Let mountains from theirs seats be hurled
Down to the deep, and buried there;
Convulsions shake the solid world,
Our faith shall never yield to fear.

Loud, may the troubled ocean roar.
In sacred peace our souls abide,
While every nation, every shore,
Trembles, and dreads the swelling tide.

There is a stream whose gentle flow
Supplies the city of our God;
Life, love and joy, still gliding through,
And watering our divine abode.

That sacred stream, thine holy word,
That all our raging fear controls;
Sweet peace thy promises afford,
And glve new strength to fainting souls.

Sion enjoys her monarch's love,
Secure against a threatening hour;
Nor can her firm foundations move,
Built on his truth and armed with power.

Watts.

CONTENTS

EDITORIAL 122
Elder R.H. Campbell

VOICES OF THE PAST 126
Elder F. A. Chick
J. K. Booton
Elder Gilbert Beebe
Elder J. C. Philpot

MEETINGS 140

CONTRIBUTIONS 142

OBITUARIES 142
Clemmie Murphy Bishop
Bro. Bowman F. Johnson
Lonzie W. Nichols
Bro. Jesse Hubert Towler

EDITORIAL

ELDER R.H. CAMPBELL

"Let every man abide in the same calling wherein he was called."

Many of the writers of the scriptures, in all ages of time, tell of the calling of man in nature into the kingdom of God. It is a very special event in the lives of each one and it changes them permanently and completely; their walk, their talk and their affections. It is always the sovereign work of God and it causes them to see and run after the things of the Spirit and not the vain things of the world; their desires are to learn more and more of the Spiritual realm of God into which they have been called. The change is in the heart and soul of man in nature, while preoccupied with the things of the world, and completely unaware of the spiritual realm of God. At a time appointed of the Father, he reveals himself unto them and his purpose in their lives; one time it was in a burning bush, another in a light brighter than the noonday sun shining around the person and instructing them in the way they should go and the things they were to do. They may go very agreeably or with great reservations, but, they do go and they do those things that are required of them to fulfill their calling in life. The Apostle Paul relates his experience many times in his writings and you hear the brethren rehearsing their experience many times; they never tire of telling it and the brethren never tire of hearing it.

The Apostle Paul was of the Jewish faith, serving God as the fathers had before him for many generations; was established in the traditions and served with exceeding zeal; yet he found that he was actually persecuting the one that they were looking for, the Messiah of whom Moses wrote that would come to them. The one to whom the gathering of the nations would be and who would show them the way of salvation. Paul was on his journey to Damascus, intent on destroying this new sect, which he believed was the enemy of the Jews. At this point in his life, the time appointed of the Father, he was made to see the

error of his ways and he immediately began to preach the gospel which he had sought to destroy. This is the testimony of all who are called by that holy calling; they begin immediately to follow in the footsteps of the flock and are not even aware of it; they are just following the leading of the heart that has been given them. As they begin to talk to others, they find that this experience is common to all.

Paul never gave any reason for his change, other than to say," But when it pleased God who separated me from my mothers womb, and called me by his grace, to reveal his Son in me, that I might preach him among the heathen, immediately I conferred not with flesh and blood: neither went I up to Jerusalem to them that were Apostles before me: but I went into Arabia and returned again unto Damascus." I don't know how much family the Apostle Paul had, because he never mentioned them except that his mother was a Jew and his father was a greek; his calling was in the spiritual realm, and there was no relation between the two, and his whole calling was in the spiritual realm from that time forward. His entire life was devoted to the church, preaching the gospel, serving the churches and standing for the truth at all times and to all with whom he came in contact. In his epistle to the church at Rome he wrote, "I am debtor both to the Greeks and to the barbarians, both to the wise and to the unwise. So as much as in me is, I am ready to preach the gospel to you that are at Rome also: and again to the elders of the Church at Ephesus he said, "for I have not shunned to declare unto you all the counsel of God." ready to spend and be spent for the cause.

The calling of God, in the life of Paul was without reservation or conditions and so it is in the life of all the saints; they may go, lowing, as the kine pulling the cart with the ark when it was being returned to Israel by the Philistines, but they will go and do the Lord's bidding. The kine had calves in the stall but they went; and so it is many times with those that are called: they go leaving loved ones behind who do not understand the change, and the bonds that they have shared are strained sometimes to the breaking point. It breaks their heart and grieves them for the loss but they cannot return. This is very difficult; that something so precious can be a thorn of contention between them and their loved ones, but hard as it is, it is the strongest evidence that this is of God for they would not do this except that they are made to do it. This calling is stronger than the ties to nature, as John wrote 1 John 4:4 "Ye are of God, little children, and have overcome them: because greater is he that is in you, than he that is in the world." God will not take second place in your life to anything or to anyone: either he is first in your life or he is not in your life, experimentally.

Rom. 11 vs. 29 "For the gifts and the calling of God are without repentance." There are many gifts and God sets them in the Church as pleases Him; for they are all special gifts to contribute to the welfare of the whole

body. The calling is singular because it is the same unto all, regardless of the position they are to fill, and it is that which separates them from the world of nature and translates them into the kingdom of the Son of God. They are thereby made a new Creature in Christ Jesus and this change is for time and eternity; there is no repenting or changing of the gifts or the calling because perfect wisdom is the architect of the plan of salvation and the author and finisher of the faith upon which it is built is the only begotten of the Father. By finishing the work that his Father gave him to do, he hath forever perfected them that are sanctified: ***"sanctified by God the Father and preserved in Christ Jesus and called."***

There is nothing that is more sure and certain in this world than the salvation of the children of God. The world and all it contains was created for their sake, and they were created for God's glory. Isa. 43:6. ***"Even every one that is called by my name: for I have created him for my glory, I have formed him: Yea I have made him,"*** And again Isa. 43:1 ***"But now thus saith the Lord that created thee, O Jacob, and he that formed thee O Israel, fear not: for I have redeemed thee. I have called thee by thy name, thou art mine."*** Now, with this inspired testimony of the prophet Isaiah; is there anything that can prevent those whom the Lord has formed for himself, called by his grace and set apart unto his glory, from receiving their inheritance? Peter did not think so when he wrote, ***"But ye are a chosen generation, a royal priesthood, an Holy Nation, a peculiar people: that ye should shew forth the praises of him who hath called you out of darkness into his marvelous light: which in time past were not a people, but now are the people of God: which had not obtained mercy, but now have obtained mercy."*** Oh the beauty and the certainty of the foundation upon which this plan of salvation is laid: it is upon the integrity of God himself as said Isa. 46 vs. 11 ***"Calling a ravenous bird from the east, the man that executeth my counsel from a far country: Yea I have spoken it. I will also bring it to pass: I have purposed, I will also do it."*** Not predicated on anything other than the sovereign will of God.

The entire scriptures of the bible are devoted to the subject of the salvation of the Lord's people and every writer sets forth the sovereignty of God in calling the elect, here in time, to manifest his love and mercy in giving unto them the earnest of the inheritance which they will receive, in its fulness, in the kingdom of heaven. The partakers of this heavenly calling were chosen in Christ Jesus before the foundation of the world, and the writers were inspired to record the way and manner in which it will be manifested in their earthly pilgrimage. It may be through severe trial and suffering, or, it may be in a revelation of the glory and beauty of the spiritual realm, but in either instance it will be effective. There are no failures and the subject is made willing and able to fulfill that

which is required of them. The Apostle Paul persecuted the Church but was made a preacher of the gospel by the effectual working of God's power: Peter was a fisherman but was made a feeder of sheep: both responded to that heavenly calling for the remainder of their life, and in the end both were made willing to lay down their lives for their calling. Most would say, I couldn't do that, but they could, just as these did, by being made willing by their heavenly Father.

Many times you hear a brother or sister questioning their calling and wondering what their gift might be if indeed they have one, but, be assured they do have one. That is what the Apostle Paul is declaring in the above text, let every man abide in the same calling wherein they are called, be content and rejoice that you have been given to know him, not what you must do to fulfill your calling. The gift is for the Church that it may be perfect and entire wanting for nothing, and it takes all of the gifts to make it so. In one illustration of the Church, the body of Christ, Paul said, the eye cannot say to the hand, I have no need of thee; nor again the head to the feet, I have no need of thee; and so it is with every gift, they are an indispensable part of the body, and each will serve the purpose for which they were called. God hath set the members, every one of them, in the body as it has pleased him, dare anyone question that wisdom. Nay O man who art thou that repliest against God? Shall the thing formed say to him that formed it, why hast thou made me thus? Man cannot comprehend the magnitude of the plan, so, as Paul says 1 Cor. 7, 24 ***"Brethren, let every man, wherein he is called, therein abide with God."***

In bonds of love,
Elder Richard H. Campbell

"The substance of a diligent man is precious." — PROVERBS xii. 27.

IF the Lord has done anything for our souls by his Spirit and grace, and given us anything to taste, handle, realise, and enjoy for ourselves, we know there is a substance and reality in the things that we believe. Religion is our chief employment; our daily meditation or exercise -- the main concern of our thoughts and what lies with the greatest weight upon our minds. And justly so; for it is our all. If we have religion, the religion of God's giving, it will be uppermost in our heart. It is true we are surrounded with and often hampered by a body of sin and dealh; we have many worldly cares and anxieties which will intrude upon our minds; and those engaged in business have many things especially to drag them down from heaven to earth. Still, religion will be for the most part uppermost in a man's soul, where God has begun and is carrying on a gracious work. Not but what he is often very cold and dead, lifeless in his prayers, and unfeeling in his affections; not but what he may be carried away by the things of time and sense and dragged down into darkness, carnality, and death; but with it all, there is something in his bosom that struggles upward -- there is that in his heart which goes after the precious things of Christ, and the solemn realities ot eternity.

VOICES OF THE PAST

IMPORTANT QUESTIONS.

A BROTHER has written us, asking some questions regarding the order that ought to be maintained in the churches of Christ, and desires that we reply through the SIGNS. Often when such questions are proposed the first thought with us is as to how little we know, and how little we are prepared to advise or counsel in such matters. It is so with us now, but we feel it is our duty to give to those who ask, such thoughts as we have regarding these matters. We surely do not need to say that our judgment is weak, and that we do not claim in anything that we may say or write more than to express what seems wise and scriptural to us. Moreover, in any such writing we do not seek to enter into the consideration of any local trouble which may have given rise to such questions when they are propounded. Such matters one at a distance cannot be prepared to judge, and were we to assume to do so it would but betray rashness on our part. But, speaking in a general way, it seems to us that there are some things presented in the word of God, and which have been commended to our judgment by our observation of affairs in the churches in past years, that it is right to speak of and urge upon the consideration of our brethren, The substance of the first question proposed by our correspondent is this: Has a part of any church of believers, when matters of variance have arisen among them, and the sentiment of the church is divided concerning those matters, a right to separate themselves from the church, appointing separate meetings, setting themselves up as the regular church, when the regular pastor is serving the church, as he has been for years, upon the time of their regular appointments? It is not possible to answer this question by a simple yes or no; it seems to us that all would depend upon what the matters of variance were. If the church and their pastor are walking in gospel order, and still holding the faith of the elect of God, no matter what other matters may cause uneasiness or friction among the members of that church, it seems sure to us that no portion of the members have any right to withdraw from the church, in the sense of nonfellowship. In the division between the Baptists, which came at the black Rock convention in 1832, there were matters of faith and gospel order involved, and there could be nothing done by those who still held to the old order, the scriptural order, and to the faith, but in the end to withdraw from the others. In so doing they were but obeying the commandment of the Lord to come out from among these scorners of the right way of the Lord, and be separate. There was separation in faith, in practice and in feeling already, and there was but one thing to do then, viz., to make that separation known by public withdrawal, refusing to any longer walk with those who had departed from the

old faith and practice. No doubt similar cases have occurred among some of the churches since then, and in each case it was duty to withdraw, and set up churches of those who had withdrawn. We do not need to add to this what all who fear God feel and know, viz., that even at such times as these there must be due effort to restore those who have departed before withdrawal can be justified. This the Scriptures abundantly enjoin upon all the churches of Christ. But when any church is still holding to the doctrine of the cross, and is still following the old ways, with regard to receiving members, or excluding if needful, and where their pastor is not a heretic, but preaches salvation by grace, with all that doctrine involves, though there may be some things which give dissatisfaction to some, it is their duty to bear with those things, holding the peace of the church and the communion of saints and the worship of God as being infinitely more important than any personal feelings of their own can be. That one who will sacrifice his privileges in the church, and who has so little regard for the peace of Zion as to allow some personal unpleasantness to cause him to withdraw from the church, shows very little regard for the honor of his Savior, and very little regard for the welfare of his brethren. While we are in the flesh there will constantly be things occurring that may jar upon our feelings and which make the flesh angry, and Satan is such a deceiver that we may mistake the anger of the flesh to be the grieving of the Spirit. But the anger of the flesh drives us away from the house of God, while the grieving of the Spirit brings us to come before God in humble prayer for ourselves, and for the blessing of God to rest upon all the church. In the anger of the flesh we think of our own hurt; in the grief of the Spirit we think not of our own hurt, but of the hurt of Zion, and of the loss which those who do wrong suffer, because they have forsaken their own mercies. If through these little words or little deeds of wrong we are led to withdraw from the church, ours is the loss, first of all, and then through our wrong the church will also suffer. We none of us live to ourselves, nor die to ourselves. In any event, or for any cause, there ought not to be any hasty action. It is a solemn thing to withdraw from those who are walking in the order of the gospel because we are displeased with some things which may be done. No church is perfect in her order; no church ever has been perfect. The churches addressed in the New Testament were none of them without fault, and some of them had great faults among them, yet so long as they were holding up the truth, and striving to maintain the order of the gospel, they were regarded by the apostles as still being gospel churches, and upon them, in spite of their faults, the blessings of God rested. In the case of these churches it is manifest that had any among them said, We cannot bear with these faults, and we must withdraw from the churches because of them, the church would have still remained the church, and they who withdrew would have

been as heathen men and publicans to it. The same is true to-day. This does not of course mean that evils ought to be winked at; no, all of evil ought to be protested against, because to tolerate it is to the harm of the church and to the reproach of the cause of God. But it is not for every evil that one is justified in withdrawing from the church, nor is it for every wrong step that one is to be excluded from the church; brethren ought to exhort one another, loving each other and loving the name of the Lord above all things. But perhaps we have already said more than was needful regarding this one question.

Has this withdrawing body a right to set themselves up as a church, or as the church in that place, and hold services as the church? Considered in connection with the things which we have already said, that is, unless they have withdrawn because of unsound doctrine or unscriptural practice, they would have no scriptural right to do so, and they could not be recognized as the church of Christ in that place by other orderly churches. This seems manifest. If they desire to be held in fellowship with those who are regarded as churches of Christ there is but one thing for them to do, viz., to return to the church from which they have departed. In the ordinary difficulties that day by day will arise in all churches there is but one thing that can be followed safely, and that is for the minority to yield their judgment to the mind of the majority, and, on the other hand, the majority must not be harsh in expressing their judgment when some differ in any matter. Let all be done in brotherly love and with brotherly kindness, is the one imperative rule. This we say, let it be again remembered, when there is no charge of unsound doctrine, or that there has been a departure from the established order of the church in her administration of the ordinances, or of the discipline.

The third question is, Has any minister of the gospel a right to serve these withdrawing members as their pastor? We would not dare to say that no minister should go among them and preach the gospel; this each called servant of God must settle in his own conscience before God, but it does seem clear to us that no minister would have a right to recognize them as a church, and administer the ordinances among them as though they were properly organized as a church. We think that those who might come among them ought to advise them to return to the church and to bear with the things which were unpleasant to them, until the Lord should show the church what is right in the matters involved. Certainly that spirit in us which makes us resentful if we cannot have our way in anything, is of the flesh. "Charity suffereth long, and is kind," and if such departing members do return, the church ought to be kind, and receive them lovingly. Any of us may do wrong hastily, but it is a mark of grace when the wrong is repented of, and it is a mark of grace when the one doing wrong is helped to come back, rather than held at arm's length.

We have been thinking while writing these things how much easier it is to break the bond of love than to reunite it when it is once broken, therefore we ought to be slow to act, and to weigh long and well all that would seem to lead to such a break. It is far better for any of us to keep our sore hidden within our breast, if it be possible to do so, than to plunge our brethren into trouble by telling it abroad. Above all things, we ought to be sure that we do not tell these things because we have some spite against another and are seeking to belittle him in the estimation of others. Let us be sure before we speak that our motive is to heal the sore of another, and not to irritate it. Generally sores heal much faster if kept hidden and bandaged than if the cover is being constantly removed. Will what we say be likely to cause anger to arise in the bosom of our brother? then let us not say that thing. It is an awful thing to cause another to offend. But "behold, how great a matter a little fire kindleth," and often our words are the coals of fire that set on fire the very course of nature. How careful then should we be in all matters of difference that may arise in the churches. To withdraw from the church of God is the very last resort, and, on the other hand, to exclude a member from the church ought also to be always the very last resort. The apostles have spoken of many wrongs existing in the churches to which their epistles were addressed, but while they reproved, warned and rebuked the churches for those wrong things, in very few instances do we find any direction given to withdraw fellowship from the one in the wrong, and the apostles never said once to any of the churches, Unless you repent we shall drop you from our fellowship. The rebukes were plain and clear, and there was no concealing the fault, or seeking to make it out to be a small thing, but still the motive in all was to be put away from them. But in very few instances were they commanded to put away the wrongdoer. The exhortation of the apostle was that those who were spiritual were to restore those who had sinned, considering themselves lest they also be tempted, and we have understood this temptation to be not only temptation to do wrong also in some way as the other had already done, but temptation while endeavoring to restore the erring one, lest spiritual pride should creep in, saying in our hearts, I am better than this brother who has erred; and lest this spirit should make itself manifest in our words and our manner towards him. This would be to his hurt, and still more to our own hurt, and under such a spirit God could not be glorified in us.

Our brother asked some other questions, but we think that we have practically answered them in what we have already written. We hope that we have made our thoughts plain. No doubt we have omitted many pertinent things, and perhaps we have said needless things in what we have written, but it has long appeared to us that the things we have tried to present were right,

and such as the word of God commends and commands.

The late Elder F. A. Chick
(former Editor of The Signs).

THE CALL OF ABRAHAM.

Gen. XII. 1. Now the Lord had said unto Abram, Get thee out of thy country and from thy kindred, and from thy father's house, unto a land I will show thee.

"In Ur of the Chaldee, before he came and dwelt in Chevron, as seems from Acts VII. 2; and the Lord said unto Abram; after the death of Terah, and indeed it is highly probable there were two appearances of God to Abram, and that the same words, or very nearly the same, were spoken to him each time, first in Ur of the Chaldees, and then in Haran: Get thee out of thy country; the land of Chaldees and the city of Ur, which was in it, or out of Mesopotamia, which when taken in a large sense were both Ur and Haran; this country was now become idolatrous. Though it was first inhabited and peopled by the posterity of Shem in the time of Arphaxad, yet these in process of time, degenerated from the true religion and fell into idolatry. The same, Maimonides call Zabaeans, in whose faith and religion they say Abram was brought up; they asserted that there was no other God, but the sun, moon and stars; and these Zabaeans, as he relates, from their books and annals, say of Abram themselves, that he was educated in Cuthia and descended from the common people; and assented that, besides the Sun there was another Creator; to whom they objected, and disputes arose among them on this subject; now Abram, being convinced of idolatry, is called out from those people, and to have no fellowship with them; literally, in the Hebrew text, go thee out of thy country; quit all society with such an idolatrous and superstitious people: and from thy kindred; as Nahor his brother, and his family, who are not mentioned, and seems to be left behind when Terah, Abram, Lot and Sarai, came out of Ur, of the Chaldees, though it looks as if afterwards Nahor did follow them to Haran, or Padan-Aram, where he continued, and therefore is called his city; Gen. XXIV. 10; XXV. 20; XXVIII. 2, 5, 10; XXIX. 4, 5; so with great propriety Abram might be called the second time to leave his kindred as well his country; it is certain, Haran, or Padan-Aram, as well as Ur of the Chaldees, is called by himself his country and Nahor and his family and his kindred, Gen; XXIV. 4: and from thy father's house; or family, which better agrees with the second call at Haran, than the first at Ur, for upon the first call Terah and his family came along with Abram. Terah dying at Haran his family went no further, but continued there with Nahor; only Abram and Lot, upon the second call, went from thence as the following history makes it appear; Abram left as he was bid, his father's house and family, to go as follows: unto a land I will show you; meaning the land of Canaan, though not mentioned, and

seems to be omitted for the trial of Abram's faith; hence the author of the epistle to the Hebrews, XX. 8, observes that he obeyed, not knowing whither he went; and yet it is said, that he and Terah came out of Ur of the Chaldees; Gen. XI. 31; and when he and Lot, when first from Haran, the same is said of them, v, 5; it is probable the case was this: there was no mention made at first, what land he was to go to, and when he prepared for the journey, he knew not where he was to go, but afterwards it was revealed to him, that Canaan was the land, and therefore set out in order to go thither; and still though he might know the place by name where he was to go, he might not know the way to it, nor what sort of country it was; therefore God promised to show him the way, and give him a view of it, how large it was, that he might see what sort of country it was, and how large it was that he would give his posterity. This call of Abram is an emblem of the call of men by the grace of God, out of the world, and from among the men of it, and to renounce the things of it, and not to be conformed unto it, and to leave their own people and father's house and follow him whithersoever he directs them."

Gen. XII. 2. And I will make of thee a great nation, and I will bless thee, and make thy name, great; and thou shalt be a blessing.

"And I will make of thee a great nation; in a literal sense, as the people of the Jews were that descended from him, and in a spiritual sense, believers in all ages and of all nations, that walk in the steps of the faith of Abram, who are his children, and are blessed with him: and I will bless thee; not only with temporal blessings, but principal with spiritual ones, since Abram in person had no share of the land of Canaan; even with the adoption of children, and friendship with God; with justification by the imputed righteousness of Christ, which blessedness came upon him when uncircumcised with a large measure of faith and every other grace; with sanctification of the Spirit, and with meekness for it: and make thy name great; as it was among the Jews his descendants, who boast of having Abram for their father; and among the several nations of the world; his name is famous in profane history; and is in high esteem with the Mahometans to this day; and especially his name is great and famous and his memory precious among all who have obtained like precious faith with him in every age and every nation: and thou shalt be a blessing; to all that knew him and conversed with him, they received spiritual light and knowledge by his instructions and all who read and heard of his faith and piety, should be encouraged by his example."

Gen. XI. 3. And I will bless them that bless thee, and curse him that curseth thee; and in thy seed shall all families of the earth be blessed.

"All men of all nations, and of all ages, that speak well of him, commend him for His faith and holiness, and tread in his steps; these are blessed with faithful Abraham, Gal. iii. 7, 9. And curse him that curseth thee;

here is a change of numbers, before the plural, here the singular, denoting, it may be, that many would bless him, and but few would curse him, and that every individual person that did curse him should be cursed; this regards future as well as present times, in every age and of every nation, and disapproves of, or rejects and reproaches Abram's God, his faith, his religion and his people. And in the shall all the families of the earth be blessed: That is, in his seed, as in Gen. xxii. 18, and which is interpreted of Christ, Act. iii. 25; Gal. iii 8, 16; meaning not every individual of all the families and nations of the earth; but that as many as believed in Christ of all nations are blessed in Him; and whoever are blessed are blessed in him only, and that they are blessed for his sake with all scriptural blessings. Eph. i. 3, such as redemption, justification, remission of sins, sanctification, adoption and eternal life."

Gen XII. 4. So Abram departed as the Lord had spoken unto him; and Lot went with him: and Abram was seventy and five years old when he departed out of Haran.

Gen. XII. 5. And Abram took Sarai his wife, and Lot his brother's son, and all their substance that they had gathered, and the souls that they had gotten in Haran; and they went forth to go into the land of Canaan; and into the land of Canaan they came.

Gen. XII. 6. And Abram passed through the land unto the place of Sichem, unto the plain of Moreh. And the Canaanite was then in the land.

Gen. VII. 7. And the Lord appeared unto Abram, and said, Unto thy seed will I give this land; and there build me an altar unto the Lord; who appeared unto him.

And the Lord appeared unto Abram; perhaps in human form, so it was the Son of God; for whenever there was any visible appearance of a divine Person, under the former dispensation it seems to be always of the essential Word, that was to be incarnate; and who spake with an audible voice; and said, Unto thy seed will I give this land; the whole of it, inhabitated by Canaanites and others; and it was for this end chiefly that Abram was called out of Chaldea into Canaan, to be shown the land, and have the grant of it for his posterity: and there build he an altar unto the Lord, who appeared unto him: by way of gratitude and thankfulness for his kind and gracious appearance, and for the gift of the land of Canaan of his offspring, for on this altar he no doubt sacrificed in a way of thanksgiving, and as Noah did when he came out of the ark."

Gen. XI. 8. And he removed from thence unto a mountain on the east of Bethel, and pitched his tent, having Bethel on the west and Haron the east: and there he builded an altar unto the Lord and called upon the name of the Lord.

Gen. XI. 9. And Abram journeyed, going on still toward the south.

Gen. XI. 10. And there was a famine in the land; and Abram went down into Egypt to sojourn there; for the famine was grievous in the land.

"The land of Canaan, which was a very fruitful country, abounding with all kind of provisions usually, but now there was a scarcity of all; which was for the sins of the inhabitants and for the trial of Abram's faith, who was brought out of his own country, where was bread enough and to spare, into one in which there was a famine; and this might be a temptation to Abram to return from whence he came, and to despise the country that was given him: and Abram went down into Egypt to sojourn there; not to dwell there, only till the famine was over, and rightly is he said to go down to Egypt, since that lay lower than the land of Canaan; and his going only to sojourn, with an intention to return again to Canaan, which shows the strength of his faith in the promise. For the famine was grievous in the land; in the land of Canaan, and perhaps no where else; God ordering it so in his wise providence, that there should be plenty of food in one land, when there was scarcity in another; that countries may be helpful to one another."

Gen. XII. 11. And it came to pass, when he was come near to enter into Egypt, that he said unto Sarai his wife, Behold, I now know that thou art a fair woman to look upon.

Gen. XII. 12. Therefore it shall come to pass, when the Egyptians shall see thee, that they shall say, This is his wife; and they will kill me, but they will Save thee alive.

Gen. XII. 13. Say, I pray thee, thou art my sister: that it may be well with me for thy sake, and my soul shall live because of thee.

" Which though it was not putting a direct lie into her mouth, she being his sister in some sense, as appears from Gen. xx. 12, yet; it was done to conceal truth, and deceive the Egyptians; and tended to endanger his wife's chastity, as well as showed great timourousness in him, and distrust of the divlne care and protection of them, and upon the whole it must be criminal in him, and shows that the best of men are liable to sin, and the strongest believer to fall, and, and that a saint may fail in the exercise of that grace for which he is most eminent as Abram was for his faith, and yet fell into unbelief, and through that into other sins."

Gen. XI. 1 15. The princes also of Pharaoh saw her, and commended her before Pharaoh: and the woman was taken into Pharaoh's house.

Gen. XII. 17. And the Lord plagued Pharaoh and his house with great plagues, because of Sarai Abram's wife.

"Perhaps with the same sort of plagues, he plagued Abimelech and his servants with on a like account, Gen. XX. 17, 18. The Jews say they were smitten with ulcers; not only Pharaoh was plagued but they of his house also, his courtiers and servants, who were accessary to the bringing of Sarai into his house; all this was, because of Sarai Abram's wife; or upon the word of Sarai as it may be literally rendered."

Gen. XII. 18. And Pharaoh called Abram, and said, what is this that thou hast done unto me? Why didst thou net tell me she was thy wife?

Gen. XII. 19. Why saidst thou, She is my sister? so I might have taken her to me to wife: now therefore behold thy wife, take her and go thy way.

Gen. XIII. "This chapter gives an account of the return of Abram from Egypt to the land of Canaan, and to the same place in it he had been before, verses 1-4; and of a strife between the herdsmen of Abram and Lot, and the occasion of it, verses 5, 6, 7; which was composed by the prudent proposal of Abram, verses 8, 9; upon which they parted; Abram continued in Canaan, and Lot chose the plain of Jordan, and dwelt in Sodom, a place infamous for wickedness, verses 10-13; after which the Lord renewed to Abram the grant of the land of Canaan, to him and his seed. Verses 14-17; and then he removed to the plain of Mamre in Hebron, and there set up the worship of God. "

Gen. XIII. I4. And the Lord said unto Abram. after that Lot was separated from him, Lift up now thine eyes, and look from the place where thou art, northward, and southward, and eastward, and westward:

Gen. XIII. 15. For all the land which thou seest, to thee will I give it, and to thy seed forever.

"Not only so much of it as his eye could reach, but all of it, as far as it went, and which way soever he looked; and this he gave him to sojourn in now where he pleased. and for his posterity to dwell in hereafter; he gave him the title new, and to them the possession of it for future times: and to thy seed forever: the meaning is, that he gave it to his posterity, to be enjoyed by them until the Messiah came, when a new world would begin; and which Abram in person shall enjoy, with all his spiritual seed, after the resurrection, when that part of the earth will be renewed, as well as the rest; and when particularly Christ will make his appearance and residence, Matt. XXII. 32. This may be typical of the heavenly Canaan given to Abram and all his spiritual seed, and which shall be enjoyed by them forevermore."

Gen. XIII. 16 And I will make thy seed as the dust of the earth; so that if a man can number the dust of the earth, then shall thy seed also be numbered.

"An hyperbolical expression, denoting the great multitude of Abram's posterity, as they were in the days of Solomon, and as they will be in the latter day; especially as this may respect all the spiritual seed of Abram, Jews and Gentiles, as they will be in the spiritual reign of Christ, Hos. I. 10, 11; so if a man can number the dust of the earth, then shall thy, seed be numbered. Numb. XXIII. 1O."

Gen. XIII. 17 Arise, walk through the land, in the length of it, and in the breadth of it; for I will give it unto thee.

Gen. XIII. 18. Then Abram removed his tent, and came, and dwelt in the plain of Mamre, which is in Hebron, and built there an altar unto the Lord.

Gen XIV. " This chapter gives an account of a war that was waged, and a battle fought, between four kings on one side, and five on the other, and of the occassion and issue of it; who were the first kings, and this the first battle the Scriptures speak of, verses 1-11. Lot and his goods being taken

and carried off with those of Sodom, by the conqueror, Abram hearing of it armed his men and pursued after them, and overtook and overthrew them,and rescued lot and his goods with others and returned, verses 12-16; he was met by the king of Sodom, and Salem, who congratulated him on his victory, verses 17, 18,19."

"Abram had the land of Canaan by promise, and now conquest of it over the invaders of it; Melchizidek, sensible of his right unto it, brings forth the best fruits of it, aad tenders them to him. In this Melchizidek was a type of Chist, who comforts and refreshes his hungry and weary people with himself, the bread of life, and with the wine of his love, as well as his name and title agree with him, who is a righteous King, and Prince of Peace, Jer xx III. 5:Isa. Ix. 6: and he was the priest of the most high God; a priest as well as a king; and in this he was a type of Christ in his kingly and priestly offices, who is both King and Priest, Zeck. VI. 13. Melchizidek was a priest of the true and living God, who is above all gods, dwells in the highest heaven, and is the Most High over all the earth; by him he was called to this office, invested with it and ministered to him in it."

Gen. XV. 1. After these things the word of the Lord came unto Abram in a vision, saying, Fear not, Abram; I am thy shield, and thy exceeding great reward.

" The word of the Lord came unto Abram in a vision; Christ the essential Word appeared unto Abram in a human form, visible to him, and with an articulate voice spake unto him: saying, fear not, Abram; calling him by his name, to encourage him and dissipate his fears: I am thy shield; to protect him against all enemies, as Christ is the shield of His people against all their enemies, sin, Satan, and the world, which being held up by the hand of faith, called therefore the shield of faith, is a security against them: and thy exceeding great reward; he himself would be his reward, which is a great one, an exceeding great one, as Christ is to his people, in person, offices of grace, all being theirs, and he in all to them; all the blessings of grace and glory come along with him, and he being their portion here and hereafter, to all eternity; for since he is all things, all are theirs, all things appertaining to life and godliness, and eternal life itself. "

J.K. Booton

THE SLAUGHTER OF THE TWO WITNESSES

The minds of many of our brethren have been led, of late, to discuss the subject of the Lord's two witnesses, and the prophecy concerning them, contained in the eleventh chapter of Revelation, compared with Zechariah 4:2-14. The attention of our readers was called to this subject about thirty years ago, by Brother Trott, who, at that time, expressed his convictions that the two witnesses were the gospel ministry; not that their number was literally reduced to only two, but from the legal provision in the ceremonial law, making two the smallest number admissible to establish

any testimony; thus showing that the ministers of the gospel during the forty and two months, or one thousand, threescore days of their prophesying in sackcloth, should be reduced to the very smallest number requisite for maintaining the truth, in the face of great popular opposition, and under the most discouraging circumstances, as indicated by their clothing. In those early papers Brother Trott arrived at the conclusion that the forty and two months most probably commenced at or about the year 606, and adding to that period twelve hundred and sixty days, taking these days of prophetic time to mean as many years, according to our common computation, would extend to about the year 1866, when these two witnesses should finish their testimony, and when the beast that ascendeth out of the bottomless pit shall make war against them, and kill them, and their dead bodies shall lie in the street of the great city, which spiritually is called Sodom and Egypt, where also our Lord was crucified. And they of the people, and kindreds, and tongues, and nations, shall see their dead bodies three days and an half, and shall not suffer their dead bodies to be buried in graves, etc.

To us it seems quite remarkable that distinguished servant of God had at the very moment when the struggle was going on in the church of God, which resulted in a separation between the New School, or Mission Baptists, and the Old School, or strictly apostolic Baptists, in which the former took position with the whole sisterhood of the harlot daughters of Mystery, Babylon the Great, in support of all the novel and worldly religious inventions of the days and in discarding the Bible as the only infallible standard of truth and righteousness, and the latter withdrawing her fellowship from those who then went out from us and took her bold position on apostolic ground, repudiating all religious creeds and maxims, doctrines and ordinances, institutions and combinations, for which she could find no warrant in the New Testament; to us, we say, it is not a little remarkable that our enlightened Brother Trott was at so early a day enabled to sound the alarm in Zion, and so clearly point out what he understood to be predicted for the halfcentury which was then to ensue. The development of the Protestant beast which had risen out of the earth, commanding the making of an image of the papal monster which had risen out of the sea -- the rapid advance of the image to its completion, and its investment of power to speak and command all men to worship the beast, to proscribe, persecute and ultimately put to death all who should not worship the image of the beast. We have watched for the last thirty years the progress of this man of sin, this son of perdition, and now witness, at the very time indicated, the fearful reality of what was foreshadowed in the faithful admonitions of our beloved brother; but the end is not yet.

As the time draws near many of our most discerningbrethren, and among them brethren Stipp, Owen, Rittenhouse and others, are drawn out upon the same subject, and although at the

first view there seems much discrepancy in their expositions of the two witnesses, there is a remarkable unison in their understanding of the time signified for the slaughter of the witnesses and of the powers by whom the slaughter shall be accomplished. In closely comparing the views expressed by our brethren, there does not seem to us to be so much want of harmony as we at first supposed. The present views of Brother Trott, expressed in a late letter, are that the Scriptures, and the church through the ministry, are the two witnesses; the one as the olive tree, supplying the golden oil, through Christ, as the golden bowl, conveyed by the golden pipes, the gifts of the Spirit, to supply the lamps, which burning with holy fire make the light which is reflected by the candlestick (the church) send forth its radiance. (We do not give Brother Trott's words, as his letter is not at hand, but according to our recollection.) One brother thinks the Holy Ghost and our Lord Jesus Christ are the two witnesses intended, and others again are equally confident that the two covenants, the Old and New Testaments, are meant. There is not so much difference in these explanations as some may apprehend, after all. Suppose we take the views of Brother Stipp, that Christ and the Holy Ghost are the two witnesses. The Holy Ghost is the spirit and life of all the Scriptures, and if the Scriptures could be separated from that spirit, the mere body of tlle Scriptures, deprived of all its real vitality, would be to us only a dead body, a mere form of words, without power or life. The church is the body of Christ; he is her life and immortality. To strip the church, as a witness, of her identity with Christ as her spiritual vitality, she would be as dead, in regard to spiritual things, as our natural body would be if all the natural life were taken from it. A living body is a body having life in it; take that away and it is only a dead body. This is certainly true in regard to the Scriptures, and also the church. But can the life of the Scriptures or that of the church be thus separated? In one sense they cannot, in another we think they can. In the street of the city new Jerusalem, where the pure river of water of life, clear as crystal, flows from the throne of God and the Lamb, neither of these bodies can die, for there shall be no death there. But in the street of the great city, which is spiritually called Sodom and Egypt, where also our Lord was crucified, there is death. Solomon says, "Her house is the way to hell, going down to the chambers of death." (Proverbs 7:27) Remember these two witnesses are not to lie dead in Zion, but in Sodom and Egypt, and how? While the rulers of the darkness of this world altogether ignore the testimony of the Bible, and set up their own wisdom, works and wills as a higher law, they still pretend to venerate the book, and will not suffer it to be put in the grave. They are busily engaged in multiplying copies of it, and are flooding the land with Bibles. But mark, it is the Bible as a dead body, not as a book of inspired testimony, not as God's witness, that they venerate it; they rejoice over it as a dead body, while they oppose with all their might its testi-

mony. Having now succeeded in gaining a controlling influence over the popular mind, they rejoice and send gifts one to another, because this witness which has in former times tormented them is dead, as a witness in support of truth and righteousness, and against fanaticism and willworship. In regard to the doctrine of salvation by grace, the Bible is no longer regarded as a witness, either in Sodom or Egypt. As a witness it is dead, but the body is prostrate in the street; nor is its testimony admitted in regard to any of the ordinances or institutions that characterize the church of God in the apostolic age. The divine government of God, as testified in the Scriptures in regard to the relations of servants and masters, parents and children, citizens and magistrates, is superseded in the public streets by what is familiarly called a higher law. Those who profess to be the divinely authorized exponents of the sacred volume, instead of proclaiming "Peace on earth," are making the most violent appeals to the maddest passions of men to drench the earth with human gore, and their pulpits are made to ring with the loudest blasphemies that ever fell on human ears. Death is the separation of the vital spirit from the body which had been animated by it. Allowing then that the Spirit of God, or the Holy Ghost, is the spirit of inspiration, and that God spake to the patriarchs by the prophets, and holy men who spake as they were moved by the Holy Ghost, the rejection of the testimony of the Bible, in its spirit, as the testimony of God, while the book itself is retained in its letter, is to separate the life from the body, and in its absence from that spirit it is dead.

But we see also the church of God slain as a witness. It is true the church of Christ can never be deprived of her vitality in Christ, for her life is hid with Christ in God; but in her testimony, as a witness, through her ministry she is disregarded. A few weeks since, a committee visited the president of the United States, purporting to be the representatives of the clergy of all denominations of Christians; as such they were received by the chief magistrate of our nation. Their business was to persuade him to annul the relationship which God had instituted between two classes of the human family. But was there in the committee, or in the convention which they represented, a single member of the church of the living God? Not one; yet they presented themselves and were accepted as the representatives of every Christian denomination. True, the church of God shall and does dwell alone, and is not reckoned with the nations, but the offficially recognized body of the church is a body without a particle of spiritual life--a dead body. But this loathsome carcass cannot be one of the witnesses intended, for it has not been prophesying forty and two months in sackcloth; it has not been slain, nor have we any hope that the spirit of life from God will ever animate it with vitality. The true church of God, the mystical body of our Lord Jesus Christ, has been prophesying in the time and manner signified, and her testimony

as one of God's witnesses has been, like the leaves of the tree of life, for the healing of the nations. To her peaceful doctrine, her Christ like example and the effect of her testimony to the world, may be attributed all the ameliorating influences tending to the great cause of "on earth peace, good will toward men," which have relieved the nations of the earth from heathen darkness and the most abject wretchedness. As a witness for God and truth, the church has encountered the most determined and bitter opposition of all other sects and denominations of religionists, from her organization at Pentecost to the present time. But as a witness for God and truth, her voice is no longer heard nor admitted, either in Sodom or Egypt. The place where our Lord was crucified is the place assigned in prophecy for her to be slain. The gross and unnatural wickedness of Sodom, the darkness and bondage of Egypt, were figurative of the influences brought to bear in effecting the crucifixion of our Lord. The scribes, Pharisees and priesthood, and the perverted civil authorities of Judea and Rome, were blended in the accomplishment of the tragedy of Calvary, and the same or similar influences must be developed in silencing the witnesses of the Lord. Our modern scribes, Pharisees, priests and clergy are now the rulers of the darkness of this world, and having gained a commanding ascendancy over Sodom and Egypt, have they not effectually slain the church of God as a witness, so far as Sodom and Egypt are concerned? Yet the church is not exterminated nor put in a grave; she is still visible to her enemies as a prostrate antagonist, while over her, and over the dead body of the Scriptures, they who dwell on the earth (not on the sea of glass) rejoice, make merry and send gifts one to another.

Our object in this article is not to offer any new light on the subject of the two witnesses, as we do not feel competent to do so, but rather to show that the views of our brethren, which have been published in our columns for thirty years past, are not as discordant as some have apprehended. If in reality the witnesses are now slain, according to the prophecy, the triumph of antichrist will be short. The three days and an half of the virtual suspension of their testimony will soon be numbered, and at their fulfillment a more glorious state will be ushered in than the church has experienced for twelve hundred and sixty-three years and six months at least, if not more brilliant than has been witnessed since her organization. But whether our views on this important subject, and those of our brethren, are correct or not, it is beyond all reasonable doubt that we are approaching a momentous period in the history of the church, in which the Savior's admonition should be solemnly regarded: Take heed that no man deceive you. As he commandeth his disciples to watch the signs which preceded the destruction of Jerusalem, so are the saints of the present time admonished to watch the signs which indicate the destruction of Babylon. The sovereign order from his awful

throne is now being heralded in thunder tones: ***"Come out of her, my people, that ye be not partakers of her sins, and that ye receive not of her plagues." (Rev. 18:4) "Behold, I come as a thief. Blessed is he that watcheth, and keepeth his garments, lest he walk naked, and they see his shame." (Rev. 16:15)***

Elder Gilbert Beebe
Middletown, N.Y., November 15, 1862.

"Who hath saved us and called us with an holy calling not accordning to our works but according to his own purpose and grace, which was given us in Christ Jesus before the world began." — 2 TIMOTHY i. 9.

HAVE YOU any testimony that God has called you by his grace, quickened your soul into divine life, brought you under the curse of a condemning law, given you repentance for your sins, raised up a sigh and a cry in your breast for a sense of his pardoning love, brought you to the footstool of mercy, given you faith to believe in his dear Son, with any sweet hope that he has begun a gracious work upon your heart? Can you look back upon any never-to-be-forgotten period when the Lord, by his special and omnipotent grace, quickened your soul into divine life? for I do believe we never can forget the first sensations of the Spirit of God in his quickening movements upon the soul; when he, to use the figure of Moses, fluttereth over it as an eagle which stirreth up her nest, infusing and communicating a new and heavenly life, as when in creation he moved upon the face of the waters communicating life and energy to dead chaos. Surely if we ever felt the mighty hand of the Lord upon us, we can never forget the memorable time when he was first pleased to communicate divine light and life to our dead souls, to pour out upon us the spirit of grace and of supplications, to separate us from the world, to bring us to his feet with confessions and supplications, opening up and revealing eternal realities with a weight and a power that they entered into our deepest and most inward thought and feelings. Can you look back to such a time? Then God is for you; and if God is for you then you can, as he is pleased to strengthen your faith, look right through that blessed chain, with all its heavenly links, and see how he foreknew you before the foundation of the world, and wrote your name in the Book of Life.

Elder J.C. Philpot

MEETINGS

MINUTES OF THE PRESBYTERY

New Hope Primitive Baptist Church September 21, 1996 Union Parish Louisiana.

Pursuant to a call heretofore sent out by Rehobeth Church for a presbytery to meet on the above date for the purpose of the ordination of

Brother Grady Putman to the office of Deacon of Rehobeth Church, the following Elders and Deacons met and organized themselves into a presbytery: Elders Brumfield, Campbell, Chapell, Daniel, Goad, Haygood, Jones, Morris, Smith, Vaughn, and Wilbanks.Deacons Bird, Chandler, Fox, Newman, Pilgreen, Pittman, and Tucker.

The presbytery organized itself by electing Elder C. C. Morris moderator and Brother Ned Barron as clerk. Brother Charlie Fox was appointed as spokesman for the church, who then presented Brother Grady Putman to the presbytery.

Afier due examination of said Brother as to deportment, qualifications, and the state of God's gift to them as a Deacon to the satisfaction of the presbytery, the presbytery proceeded to ordain him to the office of Deacon as follows:

The presbytery selected Elder Raymond Goad to word the prayer and Elder Richard Campbell to deliver the charge. Whereupon the presbytery then proceeded with the ordination, by the laying on of hands of the presbytery and with prayer by Elder Raymond Goad, and then by charge delivered by Elder Richard Campbell.

We the members of the presbytery commend Deacon Grady Putman to all orderly, orthodox Primitive Baptists of our same Faith and Order as being sound in doctrine, careful in deportment, and humble in the display of God's gift of the office of Deacon.

The right hand of fellowship was given him by the members of the presbytery, Rehobeth Church and Brethren of sister churches, and delivered back to the church as a duly ordained Deacon by the presbytery and received by the church.

Minutes of the proceedings were read and approved, and the presbytery was adjourned in order with prayer by Elder Wayman Chapell.

Ned Barron, Clerk

Approved for submission to "The Signs of the Times" by Rehobeth Church in conference on February 8, 1997.

Elder Shannon Vaughn, Moderator
Deacon Grady Putman, Clerk

THE STAUNTON RIVER UNION MEETING

The Staunton River Union Meeting will be held at Springfield Primitive Baptist Church, the Lord willing, the 5th Sunday and Saturday before in June. Song services will begin at 10:00 a.m.

The church is located at 706 South Main Street in Gretna, Virginia.

We welcome all lovers of the truth to come and be with us. Also, we would like to invite ministers of our faith and order who have a mind to meet with us.

Elder Marvin Brumfield, Moderator
Brother Oscar Pickral, Clerk

CONTRIBUTIONS

MARCH 1997

Mrs. Susan Cutts, VA $2.00
Mrs. Anne M. Pearson, MI 25.00
Eld. T. J. McMurrain, GA 2.00
Mrs. Norma W. Smith, VA 7.00
Mrs. Lillian C. Wood, NC 2.00
Mrs. Edith Sewell, FL 8.00
Mrs. Grace Manly, AL 5.00
Mr. & Mrs. J. Neely, AR 2.00
Robert G. Thomas, AR 5.00
Marion N. Meeks, NC 2.00
Mrs. Rachel J. Green, WV 2.00
Mrs. A.U. Hocutt, GA 2.00
Ralph A. Hocutt, Jr., GA
In memory Ralph Hocutt, Sr. 25.00
Eld. C.M. Haygood, TX 2.00

OBITUARIES

CLEMMIE MURPHY BISHOP

It is with mixtures of joy and sorrow that we report the death of our dear sister, Clemmie Murphy Bishop. Sorrow, because we miss her, yet joy in our Lord Jesus, because we have confidence that she has entered into the joyful presence of her Lord. Sister Bishop was born on October 21, 1906 in Union County, Arkansas. She was the daughter of Thomas Edgar and Martha Ballard Murphy. She taught school in El Dorado, Arkansas from 1927 to 1966. She was baptized by Elder R. W. Rhodes in 1970 and joined Rehobeth Church. Sister Bishop loved the Lord, the doctrine of free and sovereign grace, the church, and she loved her neighbor as herself. She was a faithful servant, always giving, helping, and supporting those around her. She served as Clerk of the church for several years. She loved to travel with her friends, visiting the sister churches around the country. Sister Clemmie passed away on August 12, 1996, at the age of 89. Her funeral was conducted by Elders Graydon Smith and Shannon Vaughn. We miss her greatly and look forward to meeting again in that Kingdom where "congregation ne'er break up, and sabbaths never end."

Written and submitted by Elder Shannon Vaughn at the request of Rehobeth Church.

BROTHER BOWMAN F. JOHNSON

We bow in humble submission to the will of our merciful and all wise Heavenly Father who has seen fit to call from our midst our Beloved Brother and friend Bowman F. Johnson. Brother Bowman was born July 8 1913, and died March 22 1997, making his stay on this earth 83 years 8 months and 14 days. I feel our loss is his eternal gain. Our deepest sympathy

goes out to his family and may they be comforted by God's love, and words of comfort is our prayers. He had a hope in an all wise, all powerful, and an all merciful God who has done all things well. Not a hope in himself or what he could do or had done, but what God had already done for him. He was a firm believer in salvation by Grace and Grace alone, and not by man's works. He believed in the election of God by that Grace and mercy of God before the foundation of the world, and that when he awakes he will be liken unto Christ's Glorious body, shouting praises unto Almighty God. He became a member of the Primitive Baptist Church May 8, 1948, and on July 31, 1993, he became a member of Fairview Primitive Baptist Church. He was faithful to his God and also to his Church until his health failed him. He was married December 2, 1932 to Clarice Bird, who preceded him in death. To this marriage was born three daughters and two sons who he leaves to mourn his passing. Also five grandchildren, six great-grandchildren, and one great-great-grandchild, and three sisters.

Services were conducted at Chapman's Mortuary, Huntington W.V. by Elders Ronald K. Crouch, Harold R. Johnson, and Brother William A. Johnson. He was laid to rest beside his wife at Ridgelawn Memorial Park, Huntington, W.V..

Written by request of the Church: Resolved: One copy for Church records, one copy for his family and one copy to be sent to the Signs Of The Times.

Elder Ronald K. Crouch - Moderator
Elder Harold R. Johnson - Asst. Moderator
Brother William A. Johnson - Clerk

LONZIE W. NICHOLS

It has been our Heavenly Father's will to remove from our midst, another of our dear Brothers in Christ, Lonzie Nichols, on January 7, 1997.

He was born in Floyd County, Virginia, a son of Amos and Lula Ingram Nichols, May 25, 1909.

He was married to Sister Ora Turner Nichols, March 26, 1932, and to this union two son's preceded him in death. He has two daughters and Son's-in-Laws, Venda Gale and Bobby Booth, Audrey and Eugene Cahill. Three grandchildren, Blain and Vanessa Cahill, Vickey and Richard Smith, Tim and Kim Cahill. Five great grandchildren and two step great grandchildren.

Brother Lonzie along with five other candidates united with Paynes Creek Primitive Baptist Church August 22, 1954 and was baptized by Elder Odell Thompson.

He loved his church and was a faithful member and believed in Salvation by Grace. He was ordained as a deacon on November 5, 1977.

I remember so well a few months before my daddy, Leonard Nichols

died, he gave Brother Lonzie the books to pass, and he remarked, "This will be your job, soon you will be the deacon here." Brother Lonzie did everything he could here at Paynes Creek Church, also helped at Sister Churches, as long as his health permitted. For the last three years he wasn't able to attend.

His funeral was held at Woods Funeral Home, January 9, 1997 by his pastor, Elder Hale Terry. Brother Lonzie was laid to rest at Jacksonville Cemetery in Floyd, Virginia.

Uncle Lonzie, we all loved you and will miss your humble and tender heart and a beautiful handshake here at Paynes Creek Church.

We feel our loss is your eternal gain and a better home is waiting for you.

Written in Love and Fellowship,
A Sister and Niece
Agnes Nichols Sutphin

BROTHER JESSE HUBERT TOWLER

In sadness, I attempt to comply with the request of Weatherford Church, that I may write in memory of our dear Brother Jesse Towler. He was born on October 22, 1914, in Pittsylvania County, Virginia a son of the late Joab Washington Towler and the late Nannie Wade Pickrel Towler. He died November 20, 1996, in Franklin Health Care Center, Rocky Mount, VA. Survivors include his wife, Ruby Shelton Towler, one son John Richard Shelton Towler of the residence in Gretna, VA; two brothers, G. Wilson Towler of Blairs, VA, and William Russell Towler of Crozet, VA; two sisters, Emma Towler Hammack of Danville, VA, and Louise Towler Giles of Mechanicville, VA.

Brother Jesse was a strong believer in salvation by grace and visited sister associations for many years. He was faithful to his church, serving humbly, had a calm and gentle manner and walked softly among his Brethren in love. He also served in Pittsylvania County School System. Brother Towler asked for a home with Weatherford Primitive Baptist Church, August 23, 1987 and was baptized September 27, 1987, by his beloved pastor, Elder O. K. Tench.

I believe Brother Towler was made reconciled to his illness and to death because he bore his afflictions without murmuring.

His funeral was conducted in Hollywood Baptist Church Cemetery by Elder Raymond Goad and Mr. Cecil Rhodes and his body was laid to rest beneath a mound of flowers to await the second coming of our Lord Jesus Christ. I feel we have been highly favored of God to have had fellowship with such a wonderful brother. He is greatly missed by his dear wife, family, church and friends.

May we all that mourn our loss be reconciled to God's will.

Written by: Elder Marvin Brumfield
Moderator: Elder Raymond Goad
Assistant Moderator: Elder Marvin Brumfield
Clerk: Pam Betterton

Signs of the Times

DEVOTED TO THE OLD SCHOOL BAPTIST CAUSE

" The Sword of the Lord and of Gideon "

VOL. 165 KEELING, VA., JULY 1997 NO. 7

SIGNS OF THE TIMES

ISSN - 0199-0063

Subscription price $10.00 per year - $18.00 two years

Published each month by

SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.

Established in 1832

Devoted to the Old Baptist Cause

CIRCULATION OFFICE

Elder J. R. Williams
1012 Bennett Circle
Keeling, Va. 24566

EDITORS

Elder J. R. Williams, Editor
1012 Bennett Circle
Keeling, Va. 24566
Phone (804) 792-8758

Elder Kenneth R. Key, Editor
721 Willard Street
Greensboro, N.C. 27405
Phone (910) 273-7464

ASSOCIATE EDITORS

Elder Richard H. Campbell
2171 Allen Court
Germantown, Tenn. 38138
Phone (901) 753-7791

Elder C. B . Davis, Jr.
1251 Paynes Tavern Rd.
Roxboro, N.C. 27573
Phone (910) 599-7236

Elder C. C. Wilbanks
217 Bastrop Drive
Monroe, Louisiana 71203
Phone (318) 343-5473

All letters for this paper containing subscriptions and remittances, should be mailed to Elder J. R. Williams, 1012 Bennett Circle, Keeling, Virginia 24566. All articles and letters for publication, all notices of meetings and all obituaries should be mailed to Elder Kenneth R. Key, 721 Willard Street, Greensboro, N.C. 27405.

SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.
1012 Bennett Circle, Keeling, Virginia 24566

SONG

EXCEEDING precious is my Lord, His love divinely free!
And sure his name doth health afford
To sickly souls like me.

It cheers a debtor's gloomy face, Unbolts his prison door;
It brings amazing stores of grace To feed the gospel poor.

And if with lively faith we view His dying toil and smart,
And hear him say, it was for you, This breaks the stony heart.

An heavenly joy his words convey, The bowels strangely move:
We blush, and melt, and faint away,
Quite overwhelmed with love.

In such sweet posture let me lie,
And wet thy feet with tears,
Till joined with saints above the sky,
I tune my harp with theirs.

Berridge

CONTENTS

EDITORIAL 146
Elder C.C. Wilbanks

VOICES OF THE PAST 152
Elder J. P. Helms
Elder J.K. Booton
Elder E. J. Lambert
Elder W. D. Griffin

CONTRIBUTIONS 168

MEETINGS 168

OBITUARIES 168
Bro. Samuel Lewis Poff

EDITORIAL

THE HOLY SPIRIT

ELDER C.C. WILBANKS

"For there are three that bear record in heaven, the Father, the Word, and the Holy Ghost: and these three are one." 1 John 5:7.

What a mystery this is! But we believe it, if we have been born again and taught by the Holy Ghost. Jesus said, ***"But the Comforter, which is the Holy Ghost, whom the Father will send in my name, he shall teach you all things, and bring to your remembrance, whatsoever I have said unto you." Jn 14:26.*** This Comforter is, ***"Even the Spirit of truth; whom the world cannot receive, because it seeth him not, neither knoweth him: but ye know him; for he dwelleth in you, and shall be in you." Jn 14:17.*** It is of this Spirit, the Spirit of God, the Spirit of Christ, the Holy Spirit, the Holy Ghost, for these are one and the same, that I desire to write; praying that God will direct my every thought to his praise, honor and glory, and bless them to the comfort and edification of his beloved children.

Paul tells us, ***"the natural man receiveth not the things of the Spirit of God; for they are foolishness unto him: neither can he know them, because they are spiritually discerned." 1 Cor 2:14.*** Jesus said, ***"That which is born of the flesh is flesh, and that which is born of the Spirit is Spirit." Jn 3:6.*** Can any deny that David, Abraham, Isaac, Jacob, Joseph, and all the patriarchs of old, and well as the prophets of God, were born of the flesh as are all men? Did they not receive the Holy Ghost? Of the prophets Peter said, ***"For the prophecy came not in old time by the will of man; but holy men of God spake as they were moved by the Holy Ghost." 2 Pet 5:7.*** Peter also spake of David, saying, ***"Therefore being a prophet, and knowing that God had sworn with an oath to him, that of the fruit of his loins, according to the flesh, he would raise up Christ to sit on his throne; he seeing this before spake of the resurrection of Christ." Acts***

2:29. Surely David had received the Holy Spirit, and he said, *"As for me, I will behold thy face in righteousness: I shall be satisfied, when I awake, with thy likeness." Ps 17:15.* What fleshly man could have written, as did David in Ps 139:15-16, *"My substance was not hid from thee, when I was made in secret, and curiously wrought in the lowest parts of the earth. Thine eyes did see my substance, yet being unperfect; and in thy book all my members were written which in continuance were fashioned, when as yet there was none of them,"* if he had not been given this prophecy by the Holy Ghost? In this prophecy David was speaking of the members of Christ's body, which is his church. (Eph 5:30 - Col 1:18.). God's prophets of old searched diligently for what the Spirit of Christ in them did signify, but it was revealed unto them, that not unto themselves, but unto us they did minister these things, which has been and is now being reported by them that preach the gospel with the Holy Ghost sent down from heaven. Even the angels desire to look into this. 1 Pet 1:11-12.

Abraham was strong in faith, giving glory unto God. This strong faith had to be in him by the indwelling of the Spirit, for the natural man does not receive the things of the Spirit of God. 1 Cor 2:14. Abraham believed God, *"And being fully persuaded that what he had promised, he was also able to perform. Therefore it was imputed unto him for righteousness. Now it was not written for his sake alone, that it was imputed unto him; but for us also, to whom it shall be imputed, if we believe on him that raised up Jesus our Lord from the dead." Rom 4:21-24.* How do we believe? *"This is the work of God, that ye believe on him whom he hath sent."* Imputed righteousness is not through works of the law, but through faith. *"Therefore it is of faith, that it might be by grace; to the end the promise might be sure to all the seed." Rom 4:16.* Our own righteousness, which is of self, is as filthy rags in the eyes of God: but, *"God hath laid on him (Christ) the iniquity of us all." Isa 53:6. "For he hath made him to be sin for us, who knew no sin; that we might be the righteousness of God in him." 2 Cor 5:21.*

Isaac begat two sons by his wife Rebekah, and they struggled together in her, and she inquired of the Lord why it was so. And the Lord said, *"Two nations are in thy womb, and two manner of people shall be separated from thy bowels: and the one people shall be stronger than the other people; and the elder shall serve the younger." Gn 25:23.* Does this not show us that God has a chosen people? If they are chosen, they had to be previously among a people who were not chosen. These were twins and were called Esau and Jacob. Although the world teaches that God loves all men and hates no one, and is not willing that any should perish, yet it is written, *"Jacob have I loved, but Esau have I hated."* This was said before they were born, having done neither good nor evil, that the purpose

of God according to election might stand, not of works, but of him that calleth. Rom 9:11-13. God is not willing that any of his elect people should perish, but there are those who shall perish. ***"For we are unto God a sweet savour of Christ, in them that are saved, and them that perish: to the one the savour of death unto death; and to the other the savour of life unto life." 2 Cor 2:15-16.*** If God is not willing that any should perish, then no man shall perish, for God does his will in the army of heaven and among the inhabitants of the earth, and none can stay his hand nor say unto him, What doest thou? If none shall perish, why is a lake of fire prepared for them? ***"And whosoever was not found written in the book of life was cast into the lake of fire." Rev 20:15.*** According to nature we would judge that Esau was more righteous than Jacob, for Jacob was a deceiver, as his name implies; and he deceived his father Isaac that he might receive the better blessings, which should have been for Esau according to birthrights: also Laban, his mother's brother, to whom he fled for refuge. But by faith Isaac blessed both Jacob and Esau concerning things to come. All of this however was fulfilling the predestinated purpose of God. Esau sold his birthright to Jacob for a mess of red pottage, and thus despised his birthright. The world follows after this example, but the children of God can neither sell nor lose their birthright, for it is eternal life. This life was given them in Christ before the world was made. Jesus said, ***"I give unto them eternal life and they shall never perish, neither shall any man pluck them out of my hand."*** Neither can they be plucked from the Father's hand. Jesus said, ***"All that the Father hath given me shall come to me: and him that cometh to me I will in no wise cast out." "And this is the Father's will which hath sent me, that of all which he hath given me I should lose nothing, but raise it up at the last day."***

In fear for his life Jacob fled from Esau, and in a certain place he dreamed a most wonderous dream, and beheld a ladder that sat upon the earth, and the top of it reached to heaven, and the LORD stood above it. And the LORD promised that He would give him the land on which he lay, that He would make his seed to be as the dust of the earth, and in him and his seed all the families of the earth shall be blessed. And He promised to be with him, and keep him in all places that he should go, and bring him again to that same land where he was. Jacob heard these promises of God, but, as it appears to me, there was some questioning or doubts in his mind, and he vowed a vow, saying, ***"If God will be with me, and keep me in the way that I go, and will give me bread to eat, and raiment to put on, so that I come again to my father's house in peace: then shall the LORD be my God."*** I understand from this, that he would then truly know that the LORD was his God. (See Genesis chapter 28.)

When I first began reading the promises of God in the holy scriptures, I

also was very doubtful that they were for me. Eventually, however, I was given to believe and hope. If not deceived, I believe all the promises, even if I am one to whom they were not made. I still sometimes have serious doubt, yet I would not trade my little hope for the world and many like it. What is your experience? Do you doubt, and yet hope?

There should be no doubt that Jacob was a chosen vessel of God, and that God was directing his every step. ***"O LORD, I know that the way of man is not in himself: it is not in man that walketh to direct his own steps." Jer 10:23.*** I think it not necessary that I should write lengthily concerning the blessings of God bestowed upon Jacob while he dwelled with Laban, but will mention that God gave him four wives, eleven sons, two daughters, and great wealth. His son Benjamin would be born later. These sons were to become the patriarchs of the twelve tribes of Israel. During that period Jacob continued in his deceiving ways, by which he obtained much of his wealth. Then the LORD told him to return unto the land of his fathers and kindred, and that he would be with him. Even then he did not call God his own, but said, "the God of my father hath been with me." Gn 31:5. When he came near to the land to which he was returning he became very fearful that Esau would meet him with evil intent: yet he did not call unto God, but trusted in himself that he could appease his brother. Therefore he sent servants to meet Esau with a very great present. Then he sent his wives and sons over the brook Jabbok, with all that he had, and he was left alone. That he was left alone is significant, for we also must be alone when God reveals himself to us. We may be among many people, but yet alone in our thoughts and feelings. I believe that everyone has experienced this at some time. It was here that God made it manifest unto him that He was his God. There was none to help as he wrestled with a man until the breaking of day. Jacob had been living in the darkness of night, but now a new day was dawning. The man prevailed not against him, therefore he touched Jacob`s thigh and the hollow of his thigh was out of joint. The man said, "Let me go, for the day breaketh." But he said, "I will not let thee go, except thou bless me." Surely this was our plea also when he revealed himself to us. Jacob was made to know that this man could bless him. The man asked his name and he said, Jacob. And the man said, ***"Thy name shall be no more be called Jacob, but Israel: for as a prince hast thou power with God and with men, and hast prevailed."*** This power had been given him from on high, for there is no power but of God: the powers that be are ordained of God. Rom 13:1. The man did not reveal his name when asked, but he blessed Jacob there. He now had a new name and a new way of life to live, and because he was crippled by the thigh being out of joint he must now lean upon a staff, this being a strong faith in God. {We are not told what the man was, nor how he arrived there, but there should not be

any doubt that he was there by the will and power of God.}

Brethren, have we not wrestled with the Spirit of God while we were yet in darkness? When there was something troubling us that we could not understand? In the set time of God however, the day begins to dawn and we begin to see the light. It may come suddenly or gradually, but it brings rejoicing to the soul and we now desire to praise God continually. ***"For God, who commanded the light to shine out of darkness, hath shined in our hearts, to give the light of knowledge of the glory of God in the face of Jesus Christ." 2 Cor 4:6.*** If we have been born again, the Spirit of God now dwells within us, and we are no longer in the flesh. As Paul said, ***"But ye are not in the flesh, but in the Spirit, if so be that the Spirit of God dwell in you. Now if any man have not the Spirit of Christ, he is none of his. And if Christ be in you, the body is dead because of sin; but the Spirit is life because of righteousness." Rom 8:9-10.*** If Christ dwells in us, he is our life and our righteousness, and, ***"The Spirit itself beareth witness with our spirit, that we are the children of God."***

Though we have been born again of the Holy Ghost, we still have this body of flesh in which we dwell. Our flesh has not been changed and is full of lusts; and our flesh lusteth against the Spirit and the Spirit against the flesh: and these are contrary the one to the other: so that we cannot do the things that we would. Gal 5:17. There is a warfare within us now, yet if we walk in the Spirit, we shall not fulfill the lusts of the flesh. Gal 5:16. But when we are tempted by the lusts of the flesh, which is common to man, God is faithful and will not suffer us to be tempted above that which we are able; but will with the temptation also make a way to escape, that we may be able to bear it. 1 Cor 10:13. Now the works of the flesh are these, adultery, fornication, uncleanness, lasciviousness, idolatry, witchcraft, hatred, variance, emulations,wrath, strife, seditions, heresies, envyings, murders, drunkenness, revellings, and such like: and they that do these things shall not inherit the kingdom of God. But the fruit of the Spirit is love, joy, peace, longsuffering, gentleness, goodness, faith, meekness, temperance: against which there is no law. And they that are Christ's have crucified the flesh with the affections and lusts. If we live in the Spirit, let us also walk in the Spirit.

We know that a natural man must have food and drink in order to live. This is true also of the spiritual man. The food that sustains the fleshly man cannot sustain the spiritual man, neither can spiritual food sustain the flesh. The spiritual man must be fed with spiritual food. The fleshly man can neither eat nor even desire this food. Jesus said, ***"Blessed are they which do hunger and thirst after righteousness: for they shall be filled." Matt 5:6.*** Jesus Christ is our

righteousness, and he hath said, *"Except ye eat the flesh of the Son of man, and drink his blood, ye have no life in you. Whoso eateth my flesh and drinketh my blood, hath eternal life; and I will raise him up at the last day. For my flesh is meat indeed, and my blood is drink indeed. He that eateth my flesh, and drinketh my blood, dwelleth in me, and I in him. As the living Father hath sent me, and I live by the Father; so he that eateth me, even so he shall live by me. This is the bread that came down from heaven: not as your fathers did eat manna, and are dead: he that eateth this bread shall live for ever." John 6:53-58.* We know that in a natural sense we cannot eat his flesh and drink his blood, therefore this must be in a spiritual sense. Jesus said unto Satan, *"It is written, Man shall not live by bread alone, but by every word that proceedeth out of the mouth of God." Matt 4:4.* He also said, *"It is the Spirit that quickeneth; the flesh profiteth nothing: the words that I speak unto you, they are spirit, and they are life." Jn 6:63,* Many of his disciples went back and walked with him no more, for they could not believe in him. But unto his twelve apostles he said, *"Will ye also go away? Then Simon Peter answered him, Lord, to whom shall we go. thou hast the words of eternal life."* Through the Holy Ghost these words are preached by God`s called ministers, who preach the gospel, which is the power of God unto salvation to every one that believeth. They have been commanded to take no thought, neither to premeditate what they shall speak; for it shall be given them in that same hour what they shall speak; for it is not them that speak, but the Holy Ghost. Mark 13:11. The children feed upon these words and are filled.

The Holy Ghost has ever lived in the chosen sons of God, that they might live by faith and worship God in spirit and in truth: yet it was the blood and water that flowed from the body of Jesus Christ that washed away all our sins and satisfied the holy justice of God. *"For by one offering he hath perfected for ever them that are sanctified."* Sanctified means, being set apart for a holy purpose; and we are sanctified by the Holy Ghost. (Rom 15;16). Regardless what unregenerate men may preach concerning the final destiny of those who lived before the death of Jesus, we read in Zech.14:8, *"And in that day, that living waters shall go out from Jerusalem; half of them to the former sea, and half of them toward the hinder sea."* These seas represent God`s people before and after the crucifixion of our beloved Saviour.

Beloved brethren, I am subject to many errors, therefore prove all things by the holy scriptures, and may the Comforter, who is the Spirit of truth, always be with you. May you remember this poor sinner in your prayers of faith.

Eld. C.C. Wilbanks

VOICES OF THE PAST

SERMON BY ELDER J. P. HELMS AT THE PIGG RIVER ASSOCIATION 1965

Again the Pigg River Association has met according to appointment. By rotation I stand before you for the purpose of trying to introduce by what is known as the Introductory Sermon. No man ever stood before you less qualified for this task than I. I realize to some measure that this is the last time I shall ever have the privilege of addressing you in this capacity. During the association here in Rocky Mount seventeen or eighteen years ago, my mother passed away on Friday. I have been blessed to attend all the associations that have been held with this church.

My desire is, above everything else, I have your prayers that God might bless me to proclaim the riches of His grace as I feel it was proclaimed when this association was organized at Little Creek Church in the year 1825.

I have been trying to think of something that I might read to you this morning. Recently I heard a man read a portion of the 4th chapter of Paul's letter to the church at Rome, and who began speaking by saying that he wanted to tell us what God would do, and what he would not do. That amazed me, because I have been made to believe, and I desire to earnestly contend for what *God has done;* and to affirm that what He has done, is *done forever.*

Last Sunday afternoon our present moderator, Elder Turner, was blessed to preach, and he spoke of one thing that has rested somewhat on my mind; and I will turn to the 5th chapter of Romans, and read one verse: *"Therefore being justified by faith, we have peace with God through our Lord Jesus Christ."* If I could be blessed to affirm and to bear record of this eternal truth, I would be blessed of the Lord of heaven and earth, to proclaim the riches of what He has done for his people.

The world is crying what He will do, if we will let him. But I want to lift up my voice here at the opening session of the old Pigg River Association, concerning what He has done--not what He will do, but what he has done for poor, unworthy worms of the dust. Here stands a living witness of his amazing mercy, because if justice had been dealt out upon me, I would not be here on this occasion.

In my early days in the ministry I remember something in particular in reference to this scripture. I had found Where it reads, *"Being justified by his blood,"* and I thought the Lord blessed me in a little measure, to preach the atoning blood of Christ for his people. The following week something attracted my attention and I turned to this scripture I have read; and it didn't read to suit me. I wanted to punctuate it differently, for this wouldn't do; but I found out soon that I was the one that needed punctuating, and not the scripture.

I have read to you, *"Therefore being justified by faith."* We might

pause, and ask, How far reaching is that? Farther than ever the tongue of an individual will be able to tell; farther than the mind of an individual sinner will ever be blessed to fathom. Justification is a doctrine that belongs only to God's humble poor. You know that the head of the government in the State of Virginia, or our national government, can pardon a criminal, and the criminal will come home free from the law; but, let him be a rogue or a murderer, the stain of that thing is in him, for he comes home a pardoned rogue or murderer. But here is something that makes one as clean as though nothing had ever stained him. In other words, something that has cleansed us entirely, and brings us into a wonderful condition. I confess that I can only say I hope that He was born for me; I can only say that I hope He lived for me; I can only say that I hope he died for me -- and not only died for me, but arose for me. And from time to time over a long period, he has visited me, and assured me that he had finished the work he came to do; and that when he bowed his head upon the cross and said, "It is finished," salvation in its entirety for the here and hereafter, was wrought out for everyone of his children. This is so far reaching that it embraces all of his children whether infants or aged, whether in the Old School Baptist Church or some other denomination: all of his children are embraced in it.

What is under consideration when the word *Faith is* used? I know it is often spoken of as something we can cultivate, something we can add to, or lose, as though it were a commodity. But let me assure you that if you had all the wealth in the universe you couldn't buy enough faith to put out a chigger's eye: and you know how much that would be.

What is faith? The best definition I have ever found, is contained in this Scripture, ***"Now faith is the substance of things hoped for, the evidence of things not seen ;"*** and then tells the effect of faith when it is granted to an individual. I tell you that it will make him believe in God. By faith the first man that ever fell under the sentence of death at the hands of his brother, offered a more acceptable sacrifice than his brother. Why ? it says, by faith. How did Abraham believe God ? by faith. That faith that is once delivered to the saints, is not offered but given you: When the Babe was laid in the manger, there was the gift of God in its entirety. Paul said in the 4th chapter of Romans, ***"Therefore it is of faith, that it might be by grace; to the end the promise might be sure to all the seed."*** It is impossible to find hope where there is no no faith. If we have faith, the Lord has us; we haven't got him.

I want to talk to you about something we don't get ourselves. Long ago a colored man said, ***"If you can get something, you can also lose it."*** So I want to tell you that my hope is that the author and finisher of faith, the first and the last, the Alpha and Omega found me, (not that he did not know where I was), as he did one of old, in a waste howling wilderness, and brought me by his own hand;

brought me to the place I was made to cry unto him, because all of my own works had failed. And I was made to know that faith is the gift of God in its entirety. No wonder the Apostle Paul, in bearing testimony here and there, always adds it to grace: By grace through faith. It is impossible to have one if the other isn't there, for every gift, every good gift, every perfect gift comes down from above in the person of the Lord of glory; and he takes up his abode in your heart. He illuminates in such a way that he gives you eyes to see, and a heart to understand. Don't tell me you have to believe to have faith, for belief is the effect of faith; and not the cause of it, by any means. Faith is the gift of God, it is not of works lest any man should boast. This certainly ought to set and seal all the work mongers in the universe.

I might say here that in my first going to the association as a messenger from old Republican Church, there were between twelve and thirteen hundred members of this association; now there are not quite eight hundred. What took place ? Have the witnesses that God chose to stand and bear record failed? No! for there is no failure with Him. God's purpose is being carried out in this association, as it is evervwhere. Sometimes I have been made to think, and to point my finger at myself, and say, You have failed. Yes, I admit I am a failure, but I am so thankful that I can tell you of one that never has, and can never fail; and that one is the author and finisher of every bit of faith that has been or ever will be here upon the earth.

The God that created the universe, who was made manifest and laid in a manger, when it was said to those on the hill that night, ***"This shall be a sign unto you, you will find him wrapped in swaddling clothes, laid in a manger,"*** in him was all the gift that God had ever promised throughout all ages to his people. What more do we need today, than Him? He is the only one that ever said he would bring his children from the North, and say to the South keep not back; and that he would bring his sons and daughters from afar, even from the ends of the earth.

I know I have been among you for a long time. When I was ordained there were seventeen Elders above me on the list, and now I am at the head of the list--seventeen have gone on before; and soon according to nature I will be called to quit the walks of men. But the outstanding thing among our people has always been, and will always be contained in the language of Revelation, ***"The Lord omnipotent reigneth."*** Not only does he reign over this or that, he reigns and rules over all things that are. And sometimes I can bear record, because I am given an eye to behold it: that not a leaf has ever quivered, not one has ever fallen that isn't in keeping with and according to the eternal will of God. God has appointed the coming of every one of his children into the kingdom, for there is only one way to come, and that is by the new birth: not by being born naturally, for that which is of the flesh is flesh, and that which is of the Spirit is Spirit.

"Being justified." This man that stands before you has a hope that he is justified fully from everything that ever has, or ever can come against him. In the 8th chapter of Romans it is written, ***"Who shall lay anything to the charge of God's elect; it is God that justifieth."*** Who, therefore, can bring any charge before the court of heaven against you. God doesn't look at you as men: my hope is that he looks at me through the Lord Jesus Christ. All of my righteousness: every bit that I can lay claim to as mine, is as filthy rags. Unless our righteousness exceeds the righteousness of the hypocrites and Pharisees, we are gone. How then are we to escape? By faith: ***"Therefore being justified by faith."*** Justified before whom? before God the Father of our Lord Jesus Christ.

Doesn't he hold everything in his own hands? Is there anything you can think of that is not under his control? Has he ever been surprised ? Has he ever come short one iota of his eternal will being done? I feel that if anything has been wrought in me, it is, That God has all the power there is in his own hands. Don't undertake to tell me to fear the Devil -- I have long since learned that he doesn't hold the keys to his own kingdom: he can't do anything without the God of heaven and earth. If it is according to God's will, it is going to be done; and if it is not according to his will, it won't be done.

So Jesus came, born of a woman according to the determinate counsel and foreknowledge of God. It was according to God's will that he was crucified: he was crucified between two thieves, and gave up the ghost. He was laid in the tomb three days and nights, all according to the counsel of a covenant keeping God. Don't say that man had anything to do with it. We see a movement in Rome, trying to free those from the charge of crucifying the Lord of Glory, as though man was the author of it. But I want to tell you that, regardless of what you may think or say, all of it was according to the eternal will of God. Without his crucifixion, without his death and resurrection, where would you and I be? By him we live, and by faith stand justified before God.

It is more than I can understand; and I go with my head bowed down most of the time: if I could only know, -- if I could have more evidence, has been my cry all these years. I realize that I soon must pass into the great beyond with a little hope which I received long ago in a cabin close to the Town of Rocky Mount. I am resting and abiding upon this one thing: that He came to me where I was. I had finished my work--all of it, for I had come to the place where there was no more praying, no more promises--I had failed in everything. I have tried again and again to tell about it; and I think of what my old grandfather, in his last hours, told me: "I must go into the great beyond with a little hope which sometime I have been ashamed to tell." Here stands another one who must go and face his Maker, with the hope that the Lord of Glory suffered for me-- fulfilled every law and all of its demands for me in such a wonderful way; that I stand today, (not will be

tomorrow; but now,) justified by faith; so that in the sight of God I stand as pure and holy (not in the flesh, but) in the Spirit as the God of heaven is, Can you receive that? Oh, I know your groans, I know your fears: I know all about them; but nevertheless when we can see Jesus, we see him making an offering for all of our sins, not part of them: putting them away by his own death upon the cross; and being raised for our justification, assures us that our hope is not in vain. God has appointed so many hills for us to climb, so many ravines for us to go into the depths, but in the end the glory land is awaiting for you -- already prepared.

So away with the idea of telling what God will do and what he won't do. I want to tell you that everything is made ready for you; and you with all of your vileness according to your own judgment, will find where Paul gloried in suffering persecutions: and doubts and fears were his portion. Yet in spite of all that, he was justified fully and freely: so he stands justified before God. So, Old School Baptists, in spite of all that you are surrounded with, in spite of all that you may think or do, if God is for vou, nothing can be against you.

Last Sunday Elder Turner was blessed to bring a message to me that lifted me clear up, and made me to realize in a measure, that in spite of all that I am, God loved me, and gave himself for me. He didn't send anybody else -- he came himself in the person of his Son: by whom we stand justified -- not tomorrow, not some day that is coming, but justified now freely from all sin and iniquity.

If we could only be given to realize this eternal truth, the nights wouldn't be so long sometimes: I wouldn't have to roll and tumble so much; nevertheless you many rest assured that your salvation and everything is prepared for you. Sometimes we can get a little comfort out of the scripture where He said, ***"Come ye blessed of my Father inherit the kingdom prepared for you from the foundation of the world."***

So God has made everything ready for you; and in all you are doing here, he is making you ready for it. I often try to tell Old School Baptists what is expected of them. This grace, this faith given you does not make you a boastful character of what you have done; never makes you boast of anything you have ever done or thought of in your life. But when we are given to think aright, we cry, ***"Glory to God in the highest."*** Yes, we glory in God, and we are glorified in him; for whom he did predestinate, all them he called; and whom he called he justified; and whom he justified he glorified. ***"What shall we then say to these things, if God be for us who can be against us."***

Let it be remembered by everyone of you, that I stand in your presence, the presence of deacons and elders, and plead my inability, but tell you that God is able, not to do something, but has done it: has finished it, and prepared heaven with all of its glory for you--and is preparing you for it day after day. Oh, if I could preach like I

thought I had learned almost fifty years ago, I would be something; but instead of getting bigger, I am shrinking up; instead of knowing more, I tell you ministers I know less than I knew long ago. The growth in grace and knowledge of the truth, brethren, never has exalted one to know more than the least of you, but it brings us all down on one level. I stand before you trying to preach to you the riches of God's grace, when I feel deeply that you know more about it than I do. I am going to give way here, but I would leave this thought with you: God is not going to do anything more for one of his children. When he yielded up the ghost upon the cross, and said, "It is finished," the atonement was made; and when he arose from the dead, he sealed it. Not only did he seal it, but he is attending to his own affairs today: There is not a home in the mountains of Franklin County that he is ashamed to come to, or ashamed to introduce himself to you and make you know what a vile wretch you are--and what a glorious Saviour he is. How well I know this! I could go now, though the cabin is gone, to the very spot--if I could only feel what I felt that day, and hear what I heard that day, there wouldn't be so much doubt with me: I heard a voice, and it affirmed that He created heaven and earth; and that He was my Saviour. There was life in that word--there was power in it; and for a little while there was no doubt in me.

But it wasn't long before something else came: doubts arose; and doubts have been my portion, it seems, all these years. But I affirm to you, children of the most high God, that the sacrifice was made long ago: you don't have to make it; you don't have to help. It is not by a little grace and a little works: it is either all grace, all grace by faith, or there is none.

Where is He now ? He is seated at the right hand of God. What is He doing now? He is making intercession for us. Oh, how often I feel the need of his intercession: He still stands between us and the judgment, the righteous judgment of God; He stands between Him and us, and nothing is ever charged against us.

(The above was the Introductory Sermon by Elder J. P. Helms at the Pigg River Association, held with the church at Rocky Mount Virginia, in August, 1965. It was reeorded, and is edited for publication.

"By grace are ye saved through faith; and that not of yourselves: it is the gift of God," is what the brethren of the churches of this association have believed from the beginning; and it was good to hear the oldest Elder among them confirming that they still believed the same things now -- after one hundred and forty years. Elder Helms relates some of his experiences in being brought into the knowledge and love of the truth. -- J. D. W.)

(Since the above was prepared for publication, Elder Helms has been called home, at the age of eighty-five. An obituary will be prepared soon. -- J. D. W.)

GOD'S COVENANT WITH ABRAHAM

Chapter V.

Gen. XV. 2 And Abram said, Lord God, what wilt thou give me, seeing I go childless, and the steward of my house is this Eliezer of Damascus.

Gen. XV. 3. And Abram said, Behold, to me thou hast given no seed; and, lo, one born in my house is mine heir.

"He had bestowed many temporal blessings upon him, as well as spiritual ones; having given himself in covenant, and all things in it, but had not given him a child: ***and one, lo, born in my house is mine heir;*** meaning either Eliezer or his son, whom he had made his heir or intended to make him, since he had no child."

Gen. XV. 4. And behold the word of the Lord came unto him, saying, this shall not be thine heir; but he that shall come forth out of thine own bowels shall be thine heir.

"This Eliezer shall not be thine heir, this servant of thine, shall not be thine heir, ***but he that shall come forth out of thine own bowels shall be thine heir;*** that is, the one that shall inherit all that thou has, that shall be begotten by thee."

Gen. XV. 5. And he brought him forth abroad, and said, Look now toward the heaven, and tell the stars, if thou be able to number them. And he said unto him, So shall thy seed be.

"The multitude of his seed is before signified by the dust of the earth, which cannot be numbered, Gen. xiii. 16; and here by the stars of the sky, innumerable as they are to man. Now Abram here is bid to try what he could do; ***and he said so shall thy seed be;*** as innumerable as the stars, as they were, even his natural seed shall be, Heb. XI. 12 and especially his spiritual seed, who have the same kind of faith he had, and as they will be in the last day particularly, Hos. I. 10, 11.

Gen. XV. 6. And he believed in the Lord; and he counted it to him for righteousness.

"And he believed in the Lord; the essential Word of the Lord, in Christ the Lord his righteousness; he believed in the promise of God, that he should have a seed, a very numerous one; he believed that the Messiah would spring from his seed; he believed in him as his Savior and Redeemer; he believed in him for righteousness, and be believed in his righteousness as justifying him before God; ***and he counted it to him for righteousness;*** not the act of his faith, but the object of it, not the promise he believed, but what was promised, and his faith received, even Christ and his righteousness; this was imputed to him without works, and while he was uncircumcised, for the proof of which the apostle uses this passage, Rom. IV. 3, 10, 22, 23, 24. Wherefore this is not be understood of any act of his being esteemed and accounted a righteous one, and he pronounced and acknowledged a righteous person on account of it; for Abram was not justified before God by his own works, but by the righteousness of faith, as all that believe are, that is, by the righteousness of Christ revealed to faith,

and received by it; what is imputed is without a man, and the imputation of it depends upon the will of another; such is the righteousness of Christ without works imputed by God the Father. This is the first time we read of believing, and as early do we hear of imputed righteousness."

Gen. XV. 7. And he said unto him, I am the Lord that brought you out of Ur of the Chaldees, to give give thee this land to inherit it.

Gen. XV. 8. And he said, Lord God, whereby shall I know that I shall inherit it?

"Not as questioning or doubting whether he should or no; but this he asks for the further confirmation of his faith in the promise, and for the sake of his posterity, that they might more easily and strongly believe that they should inherit the land given and promised to them; nor is it culpable to ask a sign of God with such a view; good men have done it, as Gideon and Hezekiah, without being blamed for it; yea, Ahaz is blamed for not asking one."

Gen. XV. 9. And he said unto him, Take me an heifer of three years old, and a she goat of three years old, and a ram of three years old, and a turtle dove, and a young pigeon.

"This with what follows, is the sign by which Abram might know that he, that is his seed, should inherit the land of Canaan; for the whole of this is an emblem of the state and condition of his posterity, until they should inherit the land of Canaan; therefore he is ordered to take out of his herd and flock this and the following creatures, which were used in the sacrifices before the ceremonial law was given, as well as under it; and the distinction of creatures for sacrifice, though not for food, was known as early, as appears from Gen. VIII. 20. This difference is to be observed, the Levitical law required creatures of a year old only to be offered; whereas, these were three years old, because they are then grown and in their full strength and greatest perfection; it should be remarked that these creatures here made mention of were not taken merely for sacrifice nor is there any mention made of their being offered; though it is probable that they might be offered after they had answered the principal end, which was to be a sign, whereby Abram might know that his seed sould inherit the land; but the intention of God was, that as by them Abram's seed might be taught what sort of creatures they were to offer for their sins, so chiefly to show that they themselves would fall a sacrifice to the rage and fury of their enemies, in a land not theirs, and be used as these creatures were; and the number three may denote the three centuries in which they would be afflicted, and in the fourth come out safe and whole like the undivided birds, the turtle dove and pigeon to which they were comparable."

Gen. XV. 10. And he took unto him all these, and divided them in the midst, and laid each piece one against the other; but the birds divided he not.

"It is generally thought, there was such a distance between the pieces, that there might be a passage between; it being usual in making cov-

enants for the covenantors to pass between the parts of a creature slain, signifying that, should they break the covenant made, they deserved to be cut asunder as that creature was - see Jer. XXXIV. 18. So a burning lamp, or lamp of fire, an emblem of the Divine Being, is said (Gen. XV. 17.) to pass between those pieces; all this was an expression of the affliction of the prosterity of Abram, of their being distressed in the land Egypt, cut as it were in twain there, and of their various dispersions in other countries; and yet, like the bones in Ezekiel's vision, were gathered together, and united again; and it may have respect to the division of the people of Israel into two kingdoms, in the times of Rohoboam, and their after reunion, and especially in the latter day, Eze. XXXVII. 16, 22: but the birds divided he not; but laid them one against another, as he laid the pieces; so the birds used in the sacrifice under the law were not divided, Lev. I. 17; which may signify, that when the people of the Jews, in the latter day, are converted, and brought together in their own land, they will better answer the character of turtles and dove than they ever did, and will be no more divided and separated from each other."

Gen. XV. II. And when the fowls came down on the carcases, Abram drove them away.

"Birds of prey, as eagles, vultures, kites, crows, &c., are an emblem of the Egyptians and other enemies of Israel, who came down upon them to devour them; Abram drove them away; this may respect the effectual fervent prayer of Abraham, his prayer of faith for them, in answer to which they were delivered out of the hands of the Egyptians and other enemies, Abram saw would distress them."

Gen. XV. 12. And when the sun was going down a deep sleep fell upon Abram; and, lo, a horror of great darkness fell upon him.

"And a deep sleep fell upon Abram; through a more than ordinary influence of God upon him which bound up his senses, and cast him into a trance, when he had the following prophecy and vision, which more fully explained to him the emblem he had been conversant with; this was such a sleep as fell upon Adam, Gen. II. 21: and, lo, an horror of great darkness fell upon him; so it was represented to his mind in vision, which signified the great affliction after expressed by darkness, that should come upon his children in Egypt and elsewhere."

Gen. XV. 13. And he said unto Abram, Know of a surety, that thy seed shall be a stranger in a land that is not theirs, and shall serve them; and they shall afflict them four hundred years.

"Whilst he was in a deep sleep, this is said to him in a vision of prophecy; know of a surety, or, in knowing thou shalt or may know; and be assured of it, being told of it by the Lord himself, who foreknows all things that ever come to pass; many of which he acquits his people of beforehand, nor would he hide from Abram his friend, what should befall his posterity; that thy seed shall be a stranger in a land that is not theirs; this prophecy could

not take place at this time, since Abram had then no seed; but at the birth of Issac, in whom his seed was called, who sojourned, or was a strainger in Gerar, a part of the land of Canaan, as Jacob also in the same land, Gen. XXVI. 3; XXXVII. 1; as well as he and his posterity, lived as strangers in the land of Ham, in Egypt, Psa. CV. 23; and neither of these countries were theirs; for though there was a grant of Canaan to Abram and his seed, it was not in possession; though a land of promise, it was a strange land, a land of their pilgrimage, and where all the patriarchs lived in it as such, EXod. VI. 4; Heb. XI. 9: and shall serve them; the inhabitants of the land not theirs, that is, the Canaanites and the Egyptians, especially the latter; these they served after the death of Joseph, by whom their lives were made bitter with hard bondage: and they shall afflict them four hundred years; this term of four hundred years is not to be joined either with the word afflict or serve; for their hard servitude and affliction, did not last long, but a few years at most; but with the phrase, *a stranger in a land not theirs,* and the *rest,* is to be included in a parenthesis, thus, *and thy seed shall be a stranger in a land not theirs (and shall serve them, and they shall afflict them) four hundred years;* so long they shall be strangers and sojourners, as they were partly in the land of Canaan, and partly in the land of Egypt, neither of which was in their posssession, within which space of time they would be in a state of subjection and servitude, and be greatly afflicted and oppressed, as they were, particularly by the Egyptians before their deliverance from them, Exod. i. 22; Gen. vi. 14. These four hundred years, as before observed, are to be reckoned from the birth of Isaac, to the Israelites, going out of Egypt, these round numbers are only given, as is very usual; and though the sojourn of the Israelites is said to be four hundred and thirty years, Exod. xii. 40; this takes in the sojourn of Abram in the land, who entered into it 25 years before the birth of Isaac, which sdded to four hundred and five the sum total is 430; for Aram was seventy-five years old when he left Aaran and went to Canaan, and Isaac was born when he was one hundred years old, Gen. vii. 4; xxi, 5."

Gen. XV. And also that nation whom they shall serve will I judge; and afterward shall they come out with great substance.

"The Egyptians, to whom they were servants, and by whom they were severely used, the Lord threatens to enter into judgment with and take vengeance on, as he did, by his judgment upon them, by inflicting the ten plagues on them which made them willing to let Israel go: *and afterwards shall they come out with great substance,* as they did after the four hundred years were ended; with much gold, silver, jewels and raiment."

Gen. XV. 15. And thou shalt go to thy fathers in peace; thou shalt be burried in a good old age.

Gen. XV. 16. But in the fourth generation they shall come hither again; for the iniquity of the Amorites is not yet full.

"The seed of Abram were in the land of canaan before their descent into Egypt; and it is here predicted and promised that they shall come thither again, as they did in the fourth generation of those who descended thither; for Moses and Aaron were the fourth from Levi, or Eliezer from Kohath, and Caleb from Judah; or rather this was the fourth age or century from the birth of Isaac, men living at that time about 400 *years: for the iniquity of the Amorites is not yet full,* and therefore would not be turned out of the land, and the seed of Abram could not till then inherit it."

Gen. XV. 17. And it came to pass, that when the sun went down, and it was dark, behold a smoking furnace, and a burning lamp, that passed between those pieces.

"The sun was goingdown when the deep sleep fell upon Abram, and now it was set: *and it was dark,* a dark night, a time of great affliction and distress to Abram's posterity as it was after Joseph's death: *behold a smoking furnace,* or the likness of one; for all this was a vision to Abram and was an emblem of the great trouble and afflictions of the children of Israel in Egypt, called the iron furnace, Deut. iv. 20: *and a burning lamp that passed between those pieces,* or a lamp of fire; an emblem of the *Shechinah,* or majesty of God, who afterward appeared in a pillar of fire before the Israelites after their deliverance out of Egypt and through the wilderness, when their salvation went before them as lamp that burneth, of which this was a token; this burning lamp passed between the pieces of the heifer, goat and ram, that, Abram had divided in tbe midst, as was usually done when covenants were made, Jer. xxxiv. 18. Here God made a covenant with Abram, as appears from the following verse; and as a confirmation of it passed between the pieces in a lamp of fire, showing that he was and would be the light and salvation of this people, Abram's seed, and an avenger of their enemies; only God passed between the pieces, not Abram, this covenant being as others God makes with men, only on one side; God in covenanting with men, promises and gives something to them, but men give nothing to God, but man receives from God as was the case between God and Abram."

J.K. Booton

ORDINATION MEETING

Have you ever been lifted up from this world, together with a host of your brethren and friends, and blessed to soar on the wings of God's wondrous Love into the heavenlies ? Have you ever witnessed the Power and Love of God permeating the atmosphere and filling each heart to overflowing with unspeakable joy and love? Have you ever been amazed with the sacredness and solemnity of each and every word spoken and act performed? Have you ever been in a meeting when it seemed that each and every one who spoke was blessed to fitly speak the right words at the proper stime throughout?

If not deceived, this was witnessed by the writer and those present at the Ordination Meeting held with Pleasant Hope Chureh near Atlanta, Texas, October 29th and 30th, 1955. This meeting was called for the purpose of ordaining Lic. Lloyd Wall, of Bivins, Texas to the officeship of elder.

This was truly an ordination meeting. It pleased the Lord to manifest His mercy and grace and make His power known tlkoughout this meeting. The central theme throughout was the duties, qualifications, responsibilities, and importance of a god-called minister. No one sitting through this series of sermons could lightly consider the high and grave vocation of preaching the unsearchable riches of Christ and pastoring churches. This so impressed me that my constant prayer since has been, "Lord, qualify me for this exalted position and enable me to walk worthy of the vocation!"

The appropriate climax was Sunday. Bro. Lloyd Wall was assigned to occupy the pulpit. He called upon Elder J. T. Everett to word the Introductory Prayer. Fitly spoken words stimulated by the powerful love of God flowed fluently from Elder Everett's mouth as he expressed thanksgiving to God for such manifestation of His loving kindness and earnestly beseeched the Lord for a continuation of His loving favors upon each and every one--especially to bless Bro. Lloyd Wall in his endeavor to speak in that trying hour. Bro. Lloyd Wall then arose and began giving an interesting account of his experience and call to the ministry. The Holy Spirit seemed to envelope him so that his countenance shined and his voice mellowed as he gave a detailed account of this wonderful experience. At the proper time he told how and when that his mother informed him that God had revealed to her before he was born that he would be a man-child and would preach the unsearchable riches of Christ.

When sufficient time had been devoted to his experience and call to the ministry God blessed him to gracefully express his conscientious convictions and belief in the power and wisdom of God relative to the complete salvation of His people. He proclaimed that the wisdom of God was complete in eternity before time began, ordaining all things to fall out in their proper time and place so as to work together for good to them who are the called according to His purpose. Bro. Wall was blessed to treat upon the fundamental principles of the doctrine beginning with predestination and closing with a full explanation of his belief and hope in the resurrection of these bodies into life immortal. When he finished speaking several minutes we re used in making manifest the love, fellowship, and endorsement by the elders, deacons, brethren and friends present in clasping hands with Brother Wall.

When Brother Wall had taken his seat, we sang a hymn, and opportunity for membership was announced. Whereupon his wife, Ruby Wall, came forward asking for a home with the church. Amidst great rejoicing she was received as a worthy candidate for baptism.

I deem it proper here to insert some instances to prove that God was reigning in this affair and making manifest His providence. It pleased the Lord to make it known to a young son of a deacon that Sister Ruby would become a member of the church that day, before He revealed it to her. I quote two different conversations in order to prove this.

A little boy startled his parents at the breakfast table Sunday morning by saying convincingly, "Miss Ruby is going to join the church today." His parents inquired, "How do you know?" The little boy answered, "I dreamed it last night." Another conversation took place during the lunch hour at church. The baptism being scheduled so early in the afternoon my wife felt that Sister Ruby possibly came prepared for the baptism. She asked, "Ruby, did you bring your clothes, or will you have to go home for them?" Ruby answered, "I will have to go get them as I did not know I was going to do this." How mysterious is the working of God to prove that He is at the helm!

The elders and deacons present organized themselves into a presbytery to ordain Lic. Lloyd Wall to the office of elder immediately after Sister Ruby had been given the right hand of Christian fellowship. The ordination proceeded in an orderly manner including laying on hands and prayer, thus ordaining him to the full work of a gospel minister. His father in the flesh as well as in the ministry, Elder T. A. Wall, calmly gave his son the grave charge including good advice and proper counsel relative to the walk and conversation becoming to a young minister, Elder T. A. Wall also warned his son of certain evils to be shunned and unpleasant experiences to be endured as a good soldier.

At two o'clock the same afternoon Elder Lloyd Wall performed his first official act as an ordained minister when he led his wife, Ruby, down into the water and baptized her in the liquid grave. This was performed in such calm and graceful manner that it is agreed by all who witnessed that he performed as though he had baptized many.

I have assisted in the ordination of eight elders but this was the most inspiring and solemn occasion I have ever witnessed. Other young men are being brought into the ministry in this section by our God. He will not leave Himself without a witness. We shall not die. God has ordained that the true Doctrine of salvation by grace through the merits of Christ will continue to be preached. Our enemies continue to say, It will not be long until there will be none left." They wish it could be true but we CANNOT believe it.

E. J. Lambert

ROMANS 14:10-12.

But why dost thou judge thy brother? or why dost thou set at nought thy brother? for we shall all stand before the judgment seat of Christ.

For it is written, "As I live, saith the Lord, every knee shall bow to me, and every tongue shall confess to God.

So then every one of us shall give account of himself to God.

Matthew 12: 29; Luke 11: 21-23.

God's people are weak, they are also strong. Their weakness is in the Spirits they are strong in the flesh. They are a paradoxical complex. Nothing can be stronger than he that can change things, that is man's outlook but it belongs only to God. No creature has the scriptural prerogative to claim that. They are doing it. It is a strong individual that *thinks* he *can* change things. The Lord reckoned natural men and women as strong. We do not mean by this that the Lord thought of them as having power, but that they *thought* they did is that true? That is true of all the children of Adam in their natural state There has never been any more totalitarian power than a man that did not have to do anything that he did do; that could choose heaven or hell, Jesus Christ or the Devil.

This strong man has a palace, it is a gorgeous construction. Just why would anybody live in a hut when he had an inexhaustable source of material to select from? They tell me we can have what we want to have. The Arminian preachers in Job's day told him what to do to have peace with God and great good from him (Job 22:21). It did not do him any good. Don't you see that they lived in a royal palace they recognized nor knew no doctrine but conditionalism; their goods were in peace, they kept them in peace. Job's goods were all spoiled. Why the difference? Is there any explanation? To find a natural explanation is easy, but to find a scriptual or experimental explanation to one of the stripe of Job's comforters it cannot be done. This palace of the strong man had doors and windows wherever needed, he can go and come as he pleases. No need at all for him to ever be shut up and unable to come forth; no need for him to ever have any winding stairs (Ezek. 41:7) but for everything to be on a level and he able to mount above any obstacle, and to leap any hurdle that might come against his palace. The windows would the placed in the best position so as to have full benefit of all light to see out; inside he would have great artificial lights so there would never be any darkness; he would have command of them in such a perfect way that light would be so common to him that he would think his neighbors, brethren and friends could have such a dwelling if they had done as he. This strong man has a perpetual fountain in his palace; there is not any going out in desert lands and water giving out; there is no falling into pits, becoming a captive and thirsting for water; neither is there any panting for the water of life, because inside his palace water is to be had for the taking. Too, this palace is protected from storms, rains, tempests and cold, it is a complete shelter from every molesting thing, everything that ever comes against this man is under his control. To be sure God *would* destroy his palace if he disobeyed, but he is not going to do that. He *can do it,* but he will not because he can obey.

In this palace it follows that there are many priceless gems and works of art. The keeper is a rich man, he has

acquainted himself with God and great gain has been his reward. God needs him in his kingdom--in fact the perpetuation of the kingdom and the promulgation of the news of the kingdom is dependent upon him. He can do all this. Everything depends on; him. God has done all he can to save the race and he is equal to the task before him. Now God needing all this and the man having an inexhaustible supply, he has thus traded what he has to God for the many gorgeous goods that are in this palace. These goods are kept in peace. This strong man has the palace; he has the goods and he is armed. In perfect complacency and satisfaction he goes his way, He has everything and is in no danger of losing it because he *can* keep right on in favor with God! Dear reader this is a picture of us all in nature, but let us look at the other side. He has gone on his way not knowing that there was a stronger One, but this One reckoneth not with men as to the time of their acknowledging him as King, so he comes upon the strong, man. The first thing he does is to disarm him. How does Jesus Christ disarm a sinner? Does he use carnal 'weapons? No sir, never that! A sinner, overcome is a helpless sinner, but being overcome is not all the armor that he had placed so much confidence and trust in is taken away. What was the armor? Was it grace, mercy, love? The echo sounds into every wayfaring heart. No, a thousand times no. What did he trust in? His trust was in self and that alone. God was not active and he had not been since Christ rose from the dead. Salvation in time and eternity depended on his own action, but now the Creator has come upon the creature; the stronger upon the strong; the high and exalted Ruler of heaven and earth has moved upon the low and abased and undone of earth. Behold how he deals with him. Foolish people with dangerous weapons must be handled carefully. Just think! What if God had let us do as we thought in saving souls (Mat. 21:15)? What if he had let us go on thinking that our way was unto life (Rom. 8:6)? Conditiona-lism in the hands of sinners is dangerous to them, that is, dear reader, to live and die a strong man is evidence that we are not one that Jesus atoned for, so he overcomes this strong man that can do as he pleases (John 19:10); that can and has done many wonderful works (Mat. 7:22); that has lived in his palatial home of plenty, looking with disdain on the poor. God overcomes! That is absolute. Not a case has ever been chalked up as a failure. Heaven does not afford a record book of the failures of God, and the onlyone of any kind on earth is of the accomplishments of God and the failures of men (see Gen. to Rev.).

Dear child of God do you not take courage that God has, as you hope, disarmed you? It is repetition but let us ask again and again what arms has the taken from us? It is nothing more nor less than the idea that we have ability. Ability is strength and God takes that away from us. In the two steps so far God has been the actor Man has been passive or inactive. Each step has found man entirely or absolutely

helpless. Preaching that kind of absolutism will not drive people from the church that have any interest in it. But the stronger One proceeds step by step to the subjugation of this man. 3-- He binds him. We never read of the bonds being removed. God does not do things to undo them. I want to hasten to say that I do not understand that this man is bound so that he has no more movement. I do not mean any such. I do not want it said of me that I believe God's children are inactive. I do not do it. God has called servants to serve him and they do. Men are active, in the kingdom, but this step is an important one. This being bound works two was. I believe, or trust that I believe, in both of them. Bound in such a way that they never, never can again go back to the hog wallow of sin and live in the enjoyment; bound in such a way that he is no longer able to do as he pleases; he has lost the use of his strength; his palace is no longer fit to live in -- in short this binding keeps him from the service of the Devil and binds him over to the service of God. 4-- This stronger one has completely and absolutely brought the strong one into subjugation. God did not take sin out of him;he did not take his strength away from him; he did not take his goods away from him, but he spoiled, them. Somehow, dear reader, it seems to me impossible for a child of God to ever trust in his own works. All, all his goods are spoiled. Every good thing that he formerly trusted in is in a state of ruin. Brethren, spoiled things commonly have a strong odor, of carrion about them. I do not see how any one can ever have any more confidence in their own works. Those goods are spoiled. The putrefaction does not get less; the smell does not ever approach perfume; there in our own being we live with them and they stay right on, keeping us reminded that we are sinners of the deepest dye, and that the best days we have we carry the sentence of death in us. I believe Paul was touching this when he wrote, that vital message to the church at Rome. *"For if ye live after the flesh, ye shall die: but if ye through the Spirit do mortify the deeds of the body, ye shall live."* I have never heard that quote in support, of conditionalism. Imagine that! Mortify the deeds of your own body! Cause a gangrenous condition to come about in your own loved fleshly works! Never! No sir, dear child of God, the strong, holy One has overcome, broken your trust in yourself, bound you and spoiled your goods. They stay that way. Spoiled goods cannot save a spoiled man, but Jesus saves.

Elder W. D. Griffin

CONTRIBUTIONS

FOR APRIL 1997

Homer E. Wade, VA	$2.00
Raymond Oxley, WV	2.00
Mrs. Rachel Smith, NC	2.00
Mrs. Arlene Hole, NC	2.00
Mrs. Henry McGinnis, KY	2.00
Eld. Shannon Vaughn, AR	2.00
Andrew C. Agee, VA	2.00
Richard Towler, VA	5.00
Mrs. Darrel Rhoades, TX	10.00

MEETINGS

OLD PINE CREEK CHURCH

An annual all day meeting will be held, the Lord willing, at Old Pine Creek Church on the fourth of July 1997. The Church is located off highway #221, five miles north of Floyd, Va. Those coming from Floyd turn left on to road #682. Those coming from Roanoke, turn right on to road #682. All lovers of the truth are invited and especially all ministers of our faith and order.

Elder Hale Terry

STAUNTON RIVER ASSOCIATION

The 1997 Staunton River Association will convene the Lord willing, at Weatherford Church meeting house. The host church is Danville Primitive Baptist Church for this our one hundred fifty-six session. Services will begin at 10:00 a.m. Saturday July 13 and on Sunday July 14.

Weatherford Church is located about five miles from Gretna, VA. in Pittsylvania County at the intersection of highways 760 and 763.

We invite visitors and correspondents to attend this meeting with us.

Burnell B. Williams, Asso. Clerk

WEST COUNTRY LINE UNION

The West Country Line Union meeting will be, the Lord willing, at the Greensboro Primitive Baptist Church the fifth Sunday in June 1996. We welcome all lovers of the truth to come & meet with us. The song service will begin at 10:00 a.m. The church is located on Tate St. near the UNCG which is just off highway #6 or West Lee St. as you come into Greensboro.

Kenneth R. Key, Mod.
Wayne Edwards, Clerk

OBITUARIES

BROTHER SAMUEL LEWIS POFF

If God will bless me with the ability to do so, I will attempt to write an obituary for our dear Brother Samuel Lewis Poff who we called Brother "Gee."

Brother Gee loved his church and believed in "Salvation by the Grace of God." He had been a member of Salem Church since February 1956. While visiting him in the nursing home, he was so cheerful and wanted to talk about the church and his Savior who saved sinners.

Brother Gee was born August 13, 1913 and passed away April 6, 1997 making his stay here on earth 83 years.

His services were held at Salem Church (Head of the River) with his pastor Elder Hale Terry and Elder officiating. He was laid to rest in the Salem Church Cemetery, Copper Hill, Va.

Brother Gee was preceded in death by his wife, Berchie Bohon Poff. He is survived by four sisters: Velma Graham, Charlotte, N.C.; Almeta Bohon, Bent Mountain, Va.; Ada Holliday, Nashville, Tenn.; Perdine Manning, Bent Mountain, daughters, and several nieces and nephews.

Our loss is his eternal gain.

Hale Terry, Moderator
Mary Poff, Clerk

Signs of the Times

DEVOTED TO THE OLD SCHOOL BAPTIST CAUSE

" The Sword of the Lord and of Gideon "

VOL. 165 KEELING, VA., AUGUST 1997 NO. 8

SIGNS OF THE TIMES

ISSN - 0199-0063

Subscription price $10.00 per year - $18.00 two years

Published each month by

SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.

Established in 1832

Devoted to the Old Baptist Cause

CIRCULATION OFFICE

Elder J. R. Williams
1012 Bennett Circle
Keeling, Va. 24566

EDITORS

Elder J. R. Williams, Editor
1012 Bennett Circle
Keeling, Va. 24566
Phone (804) 792-8758

Elder Kenneth R. Key, Editor
721 Willard Street
Greensboro, N.C. 27405
Phone (910) 273-7464

ASSOCIATE EDITORS

Elder Richard H. Campbell
2171 Allen Court
Germantown, Tenn. 38138
Phone (901) 753-7791

Elder C. B . Davis, Jr.
1251 Paynes Tavern Rd.
Roxboro, N.C. 27573
Phone (910) 599-7236

Elder C. C. Wilbanks
217 Bastrop Drive
Monroe, Louisiana 71203
Phone (318) 343-5473

All letters for this paper containing subscriptions and remittances, should be mailed to Elder J. R. Williams, 1012 Bennett Circle, Keeling, Virginia 24566. All articles and letters for publication, all notices of meetings and all obituaries should be mailed to Elder Kenneth R. Key, 721 Willard Street, Greensboro, N.C. 27405.

SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.
1012 Bennett Circle, Keeling, Virginia 24566

SONG

How great, how solemn is the work
Which we attend to-day!
Now for a holy, solemn frame,
O God, to thee we pray.

O may we feel as once we felt,
When pained and grieved at heart,
Thy kind, forgiving, melting look,
Relieved our every smart.

Let graces then in exercise
Be exercised again;
And, nurtured by celestial power,
In exercise remain.

Awake, our love, our fear, our hope,
Wake, fortitude and joy;
Vain world, begone; let things above
Our happy thoughts employ.

Whilst thee, our Saviour and our God,
To all around we own;
Drive each rebellious rival lust,
Each traitor, from the throne.

Instruct our minds, our wills subdue,
To heaven our passions raise,
That hence our lives, our all, may be
Devoted to thy praise

Beddome.

CONTENTS

EDITORIAL 170
Elder R.H. Campbell

ARTICLES 174
WGC

VOICES OF THE PAST 179
Elder W.D. Griffin
Elder J.K. Booton

MEETINGS 190

CONTRIBUTIONS 191

OBITUARIES 191
Mrs. Odell B. Anderson
Ocie Brumfield Blair

EDITORIAL

ELDER R.H. CAMPBELL

For they are not all Israel, which are of Israel: Neither because they are the seed of Abraham, are they all children: but in Isaac shall thy seed be called: that is they which are the children of the flesh, these are not the children of God: but the children of promise are counted for the seed.

These few lines of scripture, and the ten verses immediately following them, which all support and amplify on the above basic truths are probably the most universally hated and deposed by the modern day religionists. The doctrines of election, predestinarian and the sovereignty of God respecting the salvation of his children is rejected by more of the churches of today than all the rest of the inspired writings: And yet they are the meat and drink of the church established on the day of Pentecost Centuries ago. These scriptures state as simply and as candidly as only wisdom can the absolute fact that the natural man in the flesh, even though he be a seed of Abraham, is not the chosen vessel that shall worship God in spirit and in truth: but in Isaac shall thy seed be called. ***"The children of the flesh, these are not the children of God."*** And yet the world of today, as Jesus said they did in his day, Compass land and sea to make one proslyte and they make them twofold more the child of hell their they were, so, also in this day they cover the world to bring people into their church but that is not the church of God. Their message is to the man in nature in terms which he can understand and the natural man cannot receive the truth for it is foolishness to him: he thrives on what they present to him because it appeals to his flesh, his vanity and fleshly desires. They spend millions and limitless time in spreading the theory that it would be unjust for God not to receive all men, or to receive only an elect people because this would not be in harmony with the passive, loving, and benevo-

lent image that they project of the character of God; and yet, that is exactly what the above scriptures assert.

The devises of the present day and age must be educated by the colleges of the world to use psychology, philosophy and natural reasoning as though God was a man as they are, subject to the same laws naturally and try to rationalize in human terms the plan of salvation; a plan based on works and reward for things that the natural man does. They always have exceptions for babies, morons and idiots, never realizing that they are in the same category as these regarding the ability of man to enter the kingdom of God. The Gadarene came on the same basics and principles as the Apostle Paul and the intellectual level of neither had anything to do with their being chosen. Paul writes 1 Cor. 2 vs. *1 "And I brethren, when I came to you, came not with excellency of speech, or of wisdom, declaring unto you the testimony of God,"* and again, vs. 4-5. *"And my speech and my preaching was not with enticing words of man's wisdom, but in demonstration of the Spirit and of power: that your faith should not stand in the wisdom of men, but in the power of God."* The testimony of the Gadarene, who was told by Jesus to go home to his friends and tell them how great things the Lord had done for him, was as effective and impressive on his friends as the learned Apostle's was to the Gentiles: and the Gadarene was in the category of morons or idiots when Jesus appeared to him, but he knew Jesus and Paul did not when Jesus first appeared to him. The difference the approach of these men of old and the Doctors of Divinity of today is that; one is the natural man in the flesh, dead in trespasses and sin promoting a doctrine that will include him, as he is in nature and the testimony of the other is from one who was born naturally as the first, has been where he is, but by the grace of God he has been raised up out of the miry clay of Sin and had his feet placed on the solid rock of truth; and has been sent by God to declare his conversion and hope in things eternal to others who are seeking the truth. The vessels afore prepared unto glory but to whom the way has not been revealed in its fullness, as yet, to guide and encourage them.

This message is good news indeed to this chosen people, as, it is the only plan that could reach them where they were and is the only explanation of their travels since they have been made to seek after the things of God. They were made to see their lost and undone condition: realize the desperate plight of their soul and could only fall down on their knees and pray as the publican, God be merciful to me a sinner. As the Apostle Paul, they did not realize they were sinners because the law had never been applied to them: they had been alive without the law, but when the commandment

called and they were made aware of the sin that dwelt in their members they could only pray for deliverance. They strove with all of their ability, strength and desire of heart, but as in quicksand they just seemed to get in deeper and deeper; they could not get relief from this burden of sin because they locked the wisdom and power to accomplish it of themselves. They were made to acknowledge that the flesh was too weak and the arms too short to meet the demands of this law of sin and death.

"They which are the children of the flesh are not the children of God, but the children of the promise are counted for the seed." Now the question is, who are the children of the flesh and they ponder, who are the children of promise, and what is the difference? They begin to search the scriptures more and more for anything that tells them of the children of promise and how they can find a way out of their present condition. They cannot find any scriptures to relate an experience where an individual, of his own power of ability became spiritual, but those who were children of promise ascribed all honor and glory to God for their deliverance from sin.

They read scriptures such as Rom. 8 vs. 3-4 *"For what the law could not do, in that it was weak through the flesh, God sending his own Son in the likeness of sinful flesh, and for sin, condemned sin in the flesh: that the righteousness of the law might be fulfilled in us, who walk not after the flesh, but after the Spirit."*

They realize the weakness of the flesh, from experience, and know that they cannot fulfill the demands of the law upon them and this scripture states that God sent his Son into the world that the righteousness of the law might be applied to those who have a desire to walk in the Spirit, and not in the lusts of the flesh. Joy now fills the heart because they know their desire is to walk after the Spirit and the scriptures say God sent his Son into the world for such as they are, in the flesh, and to overcome sin in their behalf. This then is the promise of salvation to a special people and the hope begins to spring up in their heart.

The Apostle Paul said Rom. 7 vs. 22, 23, 24 *"For I delight in the law of God after the inward man: but I see another law in my members, warring against the law of my mind and bringing me into captivity to the law of sin which is in my members. O wretched man that I am! who shall deliver me from the body of this death?"* And now this vessel of mercy realizes that these are the wrestlings that they have been enduring. It is a great comfort to learn that others in all ages of time have experienced these same trials, and have been blessed to leave them on record for following generations to see and to view them as signs of the times and travels in the life of the children of promise.

"For they are not all Israel which are of Israel: neither because they are the seed of Abraham are they

all children, but in Isaac shall thy seed be called." This scripture, if it means what it says, and it does, should once and for all time refute the popular theory of universal salvation and establish beyond any question, the doctrine of election of a certain people and that not because of lineage of birth or by the law. The promise was made to Abraham that God would bless all nations through his seed, although Sarah was barren and they were both passed the blessings of the father to his eldest son, yet Ishmael was the eldest son of Abraham, as Esau was the eldest son of Isaac; but although they were both the legitimate heirs under the law they did not receive the blessings of their father. They were not the children of promise: God had revealed, before either of them were born that the promise was not through them, but, through those chosen by him, and specified who they were.

When Abraham was ninety-nine years old God told him he would have an heir by Sarah, but Abraham said, ***"O that Ishmael might live before thee":*** Abraham could not believe that he could have a child by Sarah, but the unbelief did not change the promise as made. Isaac determined to bless Esau, his eldest son, but God had told Rebecca, before he was born that the elder would serve the younger and so it was; Jacob blessed the younger of the Joseph's sons over the objections of the father because they were all the children of promise. This was established in the mind and purpose of God before time began and could not be changed or altered by time or circumstance. The Apostle Paul said it as plainly and direct as words can express when he wrote, ***"For the children being not yet born, neither having done any good or evil, that the purpose of God according to election might stand, not of works, but of him that calleth."*** There is no room for debate further, God will have mercy on whom he will have mercy, and whom he will he hardeneth, and he is no respector of persons. It is solely that the purposes of God from the beginning might stand to make manifest that He is God.

"But the children of promise are counted for the seed." This theme is repeated many times in the scriptures that there is a chosen people to whom the promises of God applies. They are from every nation kindred tongue and people but a specific seed from them was elected before time began to inherit the kingdom of heaven. As Peter told those who were pricked in the heart on the day of Pentecost, by the miracles they had seen and the preaching they had heard, ***"Repent and be baptized every one of you for the remission of sins and ye shall receive the gift of the Holy Ghost. For the promise is unto you and your children and to all that are afar off, even as many as the Lord our God shall call."*** Remember those who said, men and brethren what shall we do, were those who were pricked in the heart; those who were convicted of their sins when brought face to face with their sin and they then gladly received the word

and were baptized. The same word spoken did not bring forth a response in those who were not given to see the truth; those who said these men are drunk. One was called and the other was not; one was chosen and the other was not. The calling is from God of his own choice and purpose and it is unto sanctification of the spirit, preservation in Christ Jesus until the day in which they will be glorified in the kingdom of heaven. All that is required, God provides, and therefore Paul said Rom. 8 vs. 31 ***"What shall we then say to these things? If God be for us, who can be against us?"*** and again Gal. 4 vs. 28 ***"Now we brethren, as Isaac was, are the children of promise."*** Comforting words to those who have been given a reason to hope that all these things are theirs in the spiritual realm in spite of all the things they see and experience in the flesh, and it is all because of a promise made by one who cannot lie or fail.

In bonds of love,
Richard H. Campbell

PROVERBS 3:17-20.

Her ways are ways of pleasantness, and all her paths are peace.

She is a tree of life to them that lay hold upon her: and happy is every one that retaineth her.

The Lord by wisdom hath founded the earth; by understanding hath he established the heavens.

By his knowledge the depths are broken up, and the clouds drop down the dew.

ARTICLES

By request, this is an attempt to put to paper some of the comments made at the Memphis church on a recent meeting day. At best it is believed to be incomplete with some things left out and others undoubtedly added.

The attempt is to give an overview of God's plan of salvation in time and in eternity, as spelled out in the scriptures. The attempt will obviously be incomplete since words themselves cannot convey the fullness of spiritual meaning unless they are conveyed by the Holy Spirit. The problem can immediately be seen in the use of the word "plan". The word generally implies that some idea or concept is first conceived, but then carried out at a later time. This plan of salvation however, if we be permitted to call it a "plan", was not instituted in time since "...he hath chosen us in him before the foundation of the world...", which is before time began, or, to say it another way, in God's eternity. Eph. 1:4. God does <u>not</u> say, in Revelations, I <u>was</u> Alpha and <u>will</u> be Omega, the beginning and the ending. Rather He says, "I <u>am</u> Alpha and Omega, the beginning and the ending...." It is all an eternal "now" with God. The plan of salvation and the choosing were accomplished in eternity.

For God to choose his people in Christ, before the foundation of the world, it would seem necessary that some form of counsel and/or agree-

ment had to be made within and between the triune Godhead. Without such an agreement (the covenant of grace) there would seem to be no meaning to the choosing. It takes two elements to choose.

This covenant of grace, established in eternity, was before and superseded the work covenants established in time. In the providence of God Adam would break the covenant that God made with him in the garden. (Here we paint with a very broad brush) Man would also break the covenant that God made with his people through Moses, as well as other covenants between God and man. These covenants, in time, were "work" covenants where God, in effect, said "you do and I will bless". But man could not keep his part of the "work" covenants. See Gal. 2:21 and 3:21. But the covenant of grace, conceived before the world began, did and does what the "work" covenants could not do. The covenant of grace is not between God and man but within and between the triune God. Christ agreed to come in the likeness of sinful flesh and do what man could not do. Man cannot fulfill the law. The benefits of this eternal agreement between the heavenly father and Christ the son, go to the son's bride, the church.

In Rev. 13:8 we find, among other things, that the Lamb (Christ) is said to be slain from the foundation of the world. This seems to say that God's plan of salvation, though established in all eternity and sure, is worked out in the "time world" by Christ.Thus there is a distinction made between the wording "before the foundation of the world" (in eternity) and "from the foundation of the world", (in time). Thus much of the scriptures are devoted to the beautiful picture of salvation of the saints wrought by Christ in time.

The first that we see of God's dealing with man "in time" is in Gen: 1:26, 27, where God created man in his own image. I recognize there are different views on the nature of this "image", and it's meaning. But God is a Spirit, according to John 4:24, and we are encouraged to walk in the Spirit in Gal. 5:16, as I believe Adam walked also in Gen. 2:9-17. To eat of the tree of life (Christ typified), which was in the midst of the garden eastward in Eden, would seem to me to be walking after the spirit. In like manner are we not eating of that spiritual tree of life when we take of the emblems of bread and wine as well as when we feel blessed to feed on His bountiful spiritual blessings in this present wilderness?

If Adam and Eve were spiritual in the garden there seems to have been another attribute present also. ***"For the creature was made subject to vanity, not willingly, but by reason of him who hath subjected the same in hope..."*** Rom. 8:20. Eve was certainly subject to the beguilling nature of the serpent. She was deceived. Adam, however was not deceived, but knowingly did eat. I Tim. 2:14.

A key question, it seems to me arises here. Why did Adam knowingly eat? Is there a spiritual pattern anywhere that would indicate an answer? I believe

there is. Christ, the last Adam, was not deceived by the sin that plagued his people, but knowingly became sin for his people, (his bride, the church which was the servant of sin) Rom. 6:20. He took upon himself the guilt to save his bride from everlasting destruction.

In like manner Adam knowingly took upon himself the transgression of his bride. And to be consistant with the pattern of Christ and the Church, Adam took upon himself the transgression to save his bride, Eve, from something.

It is often easy to make too much of some words and how they are used, and sometimes not enough. Even so, it is interesting to note that in Gen. 3:23, 24 God sent him forth from the garden of Eden and also it says "So he drove out the man...." It does not say that the woman was driven out nor that she was sent forth. Of course, the masculine gender often represents the husband and wife or even the whole family. It should be noted however, that from this time there is a different characteristic in the woman than there is in the man. There is a difference that is not easily explained, but it is the woman's seed, and not the man's seed, that will bruise the serpent's head.

It should be understood that the difference here is spiritual, between the man and the woman, and not natural. Of course, they were together naturally, else they would have had no children. But Eve apparently had a viable spiritual seed which was not then possessed by Adam. This spiritual seed, which proceeds in a spiritual, but not natural, lineage from the garden is principally none other than our Lord Jesus Christ, who on the cross overcame satan (bruised his head). See Rom.16:20. This spiritual seed is preserved in the woman, from the garden of Eden, and not in Adam, who knowingly took her guilt.

The burden of sin was never removed from Adam or any of his posterity by any works of righteousness that they did. There is none righteous, no not one. It might be said that God's dealings with man became more intense as he became more self-righteous. By their works man attempted to build a city and tower (Babel) whose top might reach to heaven. In that day, even as now, such vain works are rewarded with a confounded language and spiritual babbling to an extent that they do not even understand one another.

God's dealing with his people, from the garden to the coming of Christ, was primarily through chosen men who were to do his bidding and speak his words. Heb.1:1. The overriding message, as previously pointed out, was to follow his word and be blessed. But, man could not and would not follow the commandments of God, nor keep his covenants. The zenith of the work covenants seems to be the covenant that God made with his people through Moses. This covenant, like those before it, had woven within it many types and shadows of the promises yet to come and be fulfilled in the Messiah. The recording of these dealings of God with his people in the

old testament are for our learning, see Rom. 15:4, and should be considered this way. While we were yet shut up unto faith, the law was our schoolmaster to bring us unto Christ. Gal. 3: 23,24. This would not only seem to be the role of the Mosaic covenant, but the other previous work covenants as well. These covenants had many literal examples that portrayed, in types and shadows, the spiritual realities that would be manifested in Christ. These were physical happenings, under the law, that pointed to and had their parallels in spiritual realities under grace.

But the law could not bring salvation. ***"For the law made nothing perfect, but the bringing in of a better hope did;" Heb.7:19. "But when the fullness of the time was come, God sent forth his son, made of a woman, made under the law, to redeem them that were under the law...."Gal.4:4,5.*** The immediate question is, ***"How could such a great thing be accomplished?"*** It is truly a marvelous plan. ***"....God sending his own Son in the likness of sinful flesh, and for sin condemned sin in the flesh:..." Rom. 8:3.*** He was in "likeness" of sinful flesh and, ***"...was in all points tempted like as we are, yet without sin." Heb.4:15***

Consider again the seed of the woman (Eve) that would bruise the serpent's head. This seed, Christ the seed of the woman and not of the man. The affliction, commonly called "original sin", comes to the whole race of man through Adam. But the spiritual seed of the woman, which is Christ, is not contaminated. This is the result of Adam, being not deceived and knowingly taking upon himself the guilt of his bride. The fulfilling of this is when Mary, not having known a man ***"....was found with child of the Holy Ghost."Mat.1:18. "Behold a virgin shall be with child, and shall bring forth a son and they shall call his name Emmanuel, which is being interpeted, God with us."*** Mat. 1:23.. Man, through the natural seed of Adam, is not involved. If man had been involved in the conception then it would seem that our Lord would have had original sin. But he was not the son of Adam. He was the son of God and came in the likness of sinful (human) flesh (God Incarnate).

In the flesh our Lord and Savior did the Father's will. He fulfilled the law, he finished the work which the Father gave him to and he became the all-in-all to the church, his bride. He is her husband, her righteousness, her friend, her Sabbath, her justification, her santification, her tithe, her redemption and her salvation.

Having finished the work that the Father gave him to do in the convenant of grace, which he agreed to do, and which included dying on the cross, He arose from the dead and ascended up to heaven and is at the right hand of God making intercession for the saints Rom.8:34. But before he ascended he promised to send the Comforter, which is the Holy Ghost, which is the spirit of truth, which it would seem, was also in agreement and compliance with the covenant of Grace that was conceived

and entered into by the Godhead in eternity.

As spoken in John 16:7-14, this is the Spirit that will guide you into all truth, he will show you things to come, he shall glorify Christ, and he will take the things of Christ and show them unto you. Is there any other way that spiritual things can be understood? I think not.

This wonderful promise of Christ happened on the day of Pentecost. See Acts 2. ***"And they were all filled with the Holy Ghost, and began to speak with other tongues, as the Spirit gave them utterance."*** Jews, gathered from different parts of the world, were amazed that every man heard them speak in his own language. As it would seem, this not only fulfills the prophesy of Joel, as pointed out by Peter, but also completes the circle from the tower of Babel. Those filled with the Spirit now speak a common spiritual language and have an understanding, one with another, that means nothing to those without. To those without, not shown the things of Christ by the Spirit, it is an unknown tongue. They are still at Babel.

Although the day of Pentecost was a specific day as recorded in the 2nd chapter of Acts, it would appear that every child of God has his own day that might be called "his day" of Pentecost. It is the day the Spirit quickens and first begins to teach the child of God the things of Christ. And when the Spirit, that Comforter, comes he is sent "....that he may abide with you for ever: Even the Spirit of truth; whom the world cannot receive, ..." John 14:16,17.

With the bride's transgressions paid for in Christ, even the "original sin" of Adam, the reason for God driving man out of the garden of Eden has been removed. ***"There is therefore now no condemnation to them which are in Christ Jesus..." Rom. 8:1.***

It would further seem that the Cherubims, and the flaming sword, which turned in every way to keep the way of the tree of life, at the east of the garden of Eden, is now keeping the way "to" the tree of life in the garden, for the children of God and not keeping them "from" the tree of life. See Gen. 3:24. Do we not daily feed upon this green tree, the tree of life, our Lord and Savior? Is this not what Isaiah speaks of in chapter 35, verse 8; ***"And a highway shall be there, and a way , and it shall be called the way of holiness; the unclean shall not pass over it:..."***? The way to the tree of life is surely a highway that is kept for the children of God.

In these latter days the church,it seems,will continue much as it is;except for the falling away spoken of in II Thes. 2:3, and that man of sin be revealed, the son of perdition. It will continue that blindness in part is happened to Israel, until the fullness of the Gentile be come in. See Rom. 11:25. The word "until" indicates that the blindness will be taken away from Israel in that notable day. Or, taken away from Israel that is Israel. "For they are not all Israel which are of Israel....but the children of the promise are counted for seed." Rom. 9:6-8.

It would appear that the blindness will be taken away from Israel all at

once, or at least in a very short time. In Isa. 66:8 the question it asks with a positive answer inferred, ***"Shall the earth be made to bring forth in one day? or shall a nation be born at once? for as soon as Zion travailed she brought forth her children."***

"Is this not the time when the wicked shall be revealed, whom the Lord shall consume with the spirit of his mouth, and shall destroy with the brightness of his coming"? II Thes. 2:8. See also Rev. 19:11-21. and Isa. 63:1, 2. For the church the promise is this: That the Lord himself will descend from heaven with a shout, with the voice of the archangel, and with the trump of God. Both the dead in Christ, and the living, in their order shallt be raised to ever be with the Lord. I Thes. 4:15-17.

In looking back over the above lines it seems only a very meager sketch, with many blank spots, of the greatest story ever told. Even so, it may be that the Spirit will take a seed of an idea in the readers mind and make it to grow into that which will be praise to His Holy Name.

WGC

PSALM 90: 1-2.

LORD, thou hast been our dwelling place in all generations.

Before the mountains were brought forth, or ever thou hadst formed the earth and the world, even from everlasting to everlasting, thou art God.

VOICES OF THE PAST

SOMETHING IS WRONG
By Elder W.D. Griffin

Dear Brethren--There has been much concern in my mind for a number of years as to where we are going as a people and as a church.

First, let me say that I believe in the second personal coming of our Lord Jesus Christ. I do not feel the freedom of applying some scriptures that some good brethren apply to the subject. Frankly, I think quite a few of them that are applied to His coming the second time have direct reference to our experimental lives as children of God. But I do believe that at a future coming day He is coming back to claim His Bride from the clutches of time. Relative to that, I want to point out this thought. When we look at the facts pertaining to the history of the world, first prior to the flood, do we find any consolation in our own history? Is our age not a counterpart of their age? How much attention is paid to a preacher of righteousness? Let us leave the world alone for a while, and let us examine ourselves.

I really and truly do not think an inventory would hurt any of us -- in fact the only reason we could object is in fear of what it would reveal. Do our people have time to listen to preaching? Is there any interest in Church? If the Lord does enable some man to build on a good foundation, does anyone pay attention? No doubt, breth-

ren, we are in that age. A few realize it and are bringing it to our minds. What do we do about it? Sigh, and perhaps get a little longer breath, and settle back in our lethargy. You cannot interest our people in being punctual at meeting time; you cannot arouse the professing people of God. It looks like to me, that we act very much like people acted in Noah's time.

Now let us pass on to the time of Christ. How were the Jews getting along in their worship? I do not have the time to hunt it up, but the Jewish historian, Josephus, describes the condition as being anything but pleasant. Wickedness was rampant in the non-professing world, it is true. But it is about the Jewish Church that I am primarily concerned. It is said that there was scarcely a synagogue that had not become polluted and degraded by some unclean thing. Does that suggest anything to our mind? How does such a condition compare with the Primitive Baptists? How about our churches? Do you know how many cease to function as a church each year?

I say again that I believe in the second coming of Christ. Is it close? Are these material things to be consumed and pass away? I do not know about that. One thing I am sure about -- that but for the grace that was given to Noah and the Jews that did believe on Him, we, as a church, are gone.

In my judgment, one of the most alarming conditions that exists today is the apparent indifference among us as to the things that make for peace. I have tried to study history some, and I think I have some conception of our travels as a church in America. I want to digress here to say that I believe (or hope I do) that the Primitive Baptist people are the Church of Jesus Christ. If we were to undertake writing articles of faith, I do not think any better could be had than those in the prospectus of the Signs of the Times. But I absolutely refuse to be bound by what so-called absoluters and so-called conditionlists interpret those articles to mean. I do not have any patience with anybody who tries in any sense to hide their immorality, their inebriation, their profanity behind the third article of that prospectus. Nor do I have any less patience with those that in any sense, deny the purpose of God respecting every event that has, is, or will transpire. Yet, although we have men among us who do those things; I want it thoroughly understood that these people are the Church of Jesus, its founder, builder, and keeper. Why do we say that it does not make any difference how we live? Did the apostles say that? Did the lawgiver? Why, when we get caught in our transgression, do we invariably say, I couldn't help it -- and in daily instances plead for mercy on that score? Did Peter do that? What does exhortation mean? Is it in the Book? Now be honest, do you know anyone who will let you exhort to good works, without them calling you an Armenian or conditionalist? Did you know that many of our ministers are afraid to use some portions of scripture in certain places? To do so means to be branded.

Since I am talking about good works I want to say that I think the most strenuous predestinarians among us believe in good works. The trouble is that the good works you must do to suit them is to not do the things Christ and the Princes in Israel said do, but do like they do. Every reader knows this is true.

As I say, we may be in the last days. God alone knows. But whether in the last days or in the middle of the gospel dispensation, the guilt lies at our door. It is us who are the sinners in this case. The condemnation is the more ours when we excuse ourselves and lay our sins at the door of God's mercy. You can say nothing is wrong if you want to; you can say the Old Baptists are the same as a hundred years ago, but it does not convince; something is wrong! In my lifetime among them they have dwindled in such a way that within not many more years the church in Alabama will be extinct. If the conditions prevail in America for another twenty-five years, that has prevailed for the past twenty-five, and those conditions are the same that has ever characterized and identified the church, then her sameness and nothing-wrong condition, is going to eventually and inevitably carry us into oblivion. If you doubt that, read our statistics.

May the Lord undertake for us. We are guilty, and I want to emphasize that I feel my guilt and know that sin lies at my door. I feel if I had labored one half as hard to save as I have to cut off, that I would have been better. If that laboring to save is conditionalism, then it would be more apostolic to be conditional; but it is not.

I have a premonition that it is not popular to write this way; but did you ever see a time when so much inquiry is being made? So many see where we are going and that we will soon be there. I am not advocating a get-together. It would only make another faction. Yet if we were all right, then the Old Baptists could get together. But I am talking about us, the so-called Absolute Predestinarian Baptists. The leaders of the church are responsible for the prevailing condition. It is ambitious preachers, some of whom are rotten in doctrine, and whose conduct is just as bad and low-down as the wildest, vilest unregenerate. In this state we have had too much of that, and because some have gotten by, I am afraid we in this country are seeing the fruit of shielding some like that.

Methinks it is a sad time. O Lord, have mercy on us and lead us to repentance. Bring us, O Lord, thy erring children, as we hope, to the Rock of our salvation; and enable us to stop and see in our own eyes. Give us humbling grace that our pride, arrogance, and hatefulness, may be brought into the ashes. O Lord, we acknowledge that it takes fire to produce ashes and we ask thee to bless us with reconciling grace that we rejoice in thy consuming fire of humiliation, to confess our wrongs and to reach forth in sight of all the congregation of the Lord; and first remove the beam from our eye. Happy indeed

the hour would be! It is worth hoping for. It is worth working to that end!

Old Faith Contender--March, 1947

GOD'S COVENANT WITH ABRAM

Gen. XV. 18. In the same day the Lord made a covenant with Abram, saying, unto thy seed have I given this land, from the river of Egypt unto the great river, the river Euphrates.

Gen. XVI. "This chapter gives an account of Abram marrying his maid, at the insistance of his wife Sarai, verses 1, 2, 3 who upon conceiving, despised her mistress; of which complaint is made to Abram who leaving his maid to his wife, to deal with as she pleased, dealt hardly with her, and therefore she fled from her, verses 4, 5, 6, when was met by an angel, who advised her to return and submit herself to her mistress, and told her, her seed would be multiplied, gave a name to the child she went with, and described his temper and disposition, verses 7, 12; and there we have the name of God that spoke to her, and of the placeswhere the discourse passed between them, verses 13, 14; and the chapter concludes with the birth of Ishmael and the age of Abram at his birth, verses 15, 16."

Gen. XVII. 1. And when Abram was ninety years old and nine, the Lord appeared unto Abram and said unto him, I am the Almighty God; walk before me and be thou perfect.

"Which was 13 years after the birth of Ishmael; so many years more it was before he was expressly told he should have a son by Sarai; or had the promise of Isaac, which was for the trial of his faith; his age is here observed, that the power of God, might be now manifest in fulfilling his promise, and giving him a son by Sarai; the Lord appeared to Abram; in a visible form, the Logos, the son of God; the same as if the Lord had not appeared to him since the birth of Ishmael until the time, and if so, it may be thought to be a correction of him for hearkening to his wife, and marrying Hager without asking council of God: and said unto him, I am the Almighty God; as the word of God is, as appears by his creation of all things, his sustentation of them, his government of the church, his redemption of it, and preservation of his people safe to glory, Rev. I, 8, this prophet is very opposite here, when the Lord was about to give out a promise of a son to Abram and Sarai, so much stricken in years. Some render it, all sufficient, as Johovah is, sufficient in and of himself and for himself, and stands in no need of any other, or of anything from another, and has a sufficienty for others, both in a way of providence and grace: walked before me; not as though Abram had not walked, or had discontinued to walk before God, but that he would continue to walk by faith in a dependence on him for everything he wanted, both with respect to things temporal and spiritual; and to walk in all his commandments and ordinances, that he had given or should give him; and all this as in his presence, and under his watchful eye, that

sees and observes all things, and before whom all things are naked and open, as all are to essential word of God, Heb. IV. 12, 13: and be thou perfect; upright and sincere in acts of faith and in duties of religion and go on to perfection; which, though a sinless one is not attainable in this life, is a desirable, and is to be had in Christ, though not ourselves; here it chiefly denotes an holy and unblamable life and conversation, which though not free from sin, yet without notorious ones, which bring dishonor to God, and disgrace upon a man's character and profession, Gen VI. 6, 9."

Gen. XVII. 4. And I will make my covenant between me and thee, and will multiply thee exceedingly.

"And I will make my covenant between me and thee; the covenant of circumcision, so called from the token of it, which God is said to make or give, Acts VII. 8: and will multiply thee exceedingly; as he had before promised several times, and now renews it, lest he should think that Ishmael was the promised seed; for though Hagar's seed is promised to be multiplied, yet here Abram's seed by Sarai is intended, which should be exceedingly, or in great abundance multiplied; and especially as this may include both his natural seed by her, and his spirital seed among all nations, who are of the same faith with him. Gen. XII. 2; XIII. 16; XV. 5."

Gen.. XVII. 3-4. And Abram fell on his face; and God talked with him, saying, As for me, behold, my covenant is with thee, and thou shalt be a father of many nations.

"As for me behold my covenant is with thee; who was gracious to make it and faithful to keep it, and immutable in it, though Abram was but a man, and sinful: *and thou shalt be father of all nations;* as he was of many Arabian nations, and of the Turks in the line of Ishmael and of Midianites, and others, in the line of the sons by Keturah and of the Israelites in the line of Isaac, was well as of the Edomites in the line of Esau; and it a spiritual sense, the father of all that believe, in all the nations of the world. Rom. IV. 11, 12, 1Z, 17,;18."

Gen. XVII. 5. Neither shall thy name any more be called Abram; but thy name shall be Abraham or father of many nations have I made thee.

"Which signifies *an high father,* which name he bore for many years before he was the father of anyone: *but thy name shall be Abraham,* the father of a numerous offspring: *for* a *father of many nations have I made thee;* not that he was so already in fact, but in the purpose of God, Rom. IV. 17. Abraham had not only been the father of many nations, in a literal sense, as before observed, but in a mystical sense of the whole-world; that is of all that believe, whether Jews or Gentiles."

Gen. XV 1.6. And I will make thee exceeding fruitful, and I will make nations of thee; and kings shall come out of thee.

In children, for he had not only a son by Sarai, from whom sprung a numerous offspring, but he had six sons by

Katurah, who became the head of large nations: *and I will make nations out of thee;* as the nations of Israel and Judah, of the Midianites and Eslomites, of the Arabs, Saracens and Turks: *and things shall come out of thee;* as the twelve princes of Ishmael, the kings of Edom and Alidian; of the Arabs Saracens, and Turks, and of Israel and Judah and especially the king Messiah, to which may be added, all Christian kings and princes of the same faith with him."

Gen. XVII. 7-14. These verses give the covenant of circumcision.

Gen. XVII. 15. God said unto Abraham, As for Saria thy wife, thou shalt not call her name Sarai, but Sarah shall her name be.

"After he had changed his name and given him the covenant of circumcision: as for Sarai thy wife, thou shalt not call her name Sarai, but Sarah her name shall be; her former name Sarai signifies my princess, or rather princesses, being to him in the room of many, and better than ten thousand; yet only a princess to him, and in his family, being sole mistress there, but since Sarah signifies princess absolutely, because she was princess over all princess and people that should come of her, as well as the mother and princess of all female believers, who are called her daughters. 1 Pet. III. 6."

Gen. XVII. 16. And I will bless her, and give thee a son also of her; yea I will bless her and she shall be a mother of nations; kings and people shall be of her.

"With fruitfulness, who before was barren, and in her soul with spiritual blessings, and in both with the blessing of eternal life: *and give thee a son also of her;* as he had given him one by Hagar; God had before promised Abraham a son that should be his heir, but he had not until now told him that he should be born of Sarah, his wife: *yea I will bless her;* which is repeated for the confirmation of it, and for the strengthening of Abraham's faith in it: *and she shall be a mother of nations; of* the twelve tribes, of Israel and Judah: *kings and people shall be of her; as* David, Solomon and others, especially the King Messiah."

Gen. XVII. 17. Then Abraham fell on his face, and laughed, and said in his heart, shall a child be born unto him that is an hundred years old? and shall Sarah, that is ninety years old, bear?

"In reverence of the divine Being; amazed at what he told him: and laughed; not through distrust or doubt of the promise, as Sarah did, for he staggered not at that through unbelief, but for joy at such good news: *and he rejoiced;* with the joy of faith; it may be our Lord refers to this in John VIII. 56; he saw Christ in the promise of Isaac, and rejoiced that he should spring from his seed: *and he wondered;* was amazed at the power of God, that must be exerted in the fulfilment of it: and said in his heart; within himself, without expressing anything as to be heard and understood by any creature; but the omniscient God knew what he said, and the language of it, whether of belief or not: *shall a child be born unto him that is one hundred years old?* not

that he was now one hundred years old; he was ninety-nine, and going into his hundreth year; but then he would be one hundred years old when this child was born unto him, Gen. XXI. 5. It had been no unusual thing for a child to be born to a man when a hundred years old, but it was so in Abraham's day; though indeed after this we read that Abraham himself had six sons by Keturah; his natural strength was afresh invigorated, and his youth was revived, and besides Abraham said this, not so much with respect to himself as with respect to Sarah, and shall Sarah that is ninety years old bear? Some think Abraham said this as somewhat doubting, until he was more strongly assured by the Lord, but meeting with no reproof for what he said and did, as Sarah did."

Gen. XVII. 18. And Abraham said unto God, O that Ishmael might live before thee.

Being told that he should have a son by Sarah, that should be his heir, he was concerned for Ishmael, what would become of him, who being grown up, had doubtless a large share in his affections and it is highly probable he began to think he was the promised seed, since he had lived to such an age, and had no other son, and Sarah was passed bearing children, but now perceiving it would be otherwise, he puts up a petition for Ishmael, whom he did not neglect upon the promise of another; and to show his love to him and regard for his welfare: O that Ishmael might live before thee; he prays that his life might be preserved and that it might be spent in the fear, worship and service of God; that he might live a holy, spiritual life here, acceptable and well pleasing to God, and possess eternal life hereafter; we must take this prayer in as large sense as we can suppose the heart of a father to be drawn forth in it, for the good of his child, though it may greatly respect his sharing with the promised blessing and particularly as regards the propagation of his offspring, or his posterity at least; this was what the Lord took notice of, and answered him in."

Gen. XVII. 19. And God said, Sarah thy wife shall bear thee a son indeed; and thou shalt call his name Isaac; and I will establish my covenant with him for an everlasting covenant, and with his seed after him.

"This is repeated for the confirmation of it, and thus expressed to remove all doubt about it, if any there were, that hung upon Abraham's mind; as well as to let him know that the promise of a son by Sarah was not to be suspended by his prayer for Ishmael, for whom he might have a greater flow of natural affection than for his unborn son, in whom his seed should be called: *and thou shall call his name Isaac;* which signifies laughter, and which was given from the laughter of Abraham at the promise of him; and not of the laughter of Sarah, which was not as yet. And I will establish my covenant with him for an everlasting covenant and with his seed after him; the covenant of circumcision just made with Abraham, the promise of the land of Canaan to his posterity, and of the Messiah that

should spring from him, until whose Coming the covenant would continue and therefore called everlasting."

Gen. XVII. 20. And as for Ishmael, I have heard thee; Behold I have blessed him, and will make him fruitful, and will multiply him exceedingly; twelve princess shall he beget, and I will make him a great nation.

Gen. XVII. 21. But my covenant will I establish with Isaac, which Sarah shall bear unto thee, at this set time in the next year.

"The circumcision; though Ishmael was circumcised, and this posterity practiced that rite, yet it was not enjoyed upon them of God; nor was it to them, or served the same purpose as to the Israelites; and particularly the promise of the land of Canaan, made in the covenant, belonged only to the posterity of Isaac and of those only in the line of Jacob, and especially of the Messiah springing from him, which circumcision had respect unto: ***which Sarah shall bear unto thee, at this set time in the next year;*** that is, at the end of the nine months."

Gen. XIX. 4 "Another appearance of God to Abraham is here recorded. Three persons are seen by him in an human form, whom he kindly invited to stop with him, and generously entertains them, verses 1 3; they inquire concerning Sarah, his wife, and one of them renews the promise of her bearing a son to him, which occasioned laughter in her, for which she was reproved verses, 9-15. Upon their departure the Lord thought fit, for reasons given, to make known to Abraham his intention to destroy Sodom and Gomorah, etc."

Gen. XXI. "This chapter relates the removal of Abraham to Gerar, verse 1. The king of Gerar's taking Sarah, whom Abraham called his sister, verse 2; who is rebuked of God in a dream verse 3, for which he makes an apology that is admitted, and he is ordered to restore Abraham his wife, verses 4-7; and accordingly early in the morning he called his servants and acquainted them with what had happened, and sent them for Abraham, and expressed his resentment at his usage of him, verse 9; which Abraham defended as well as he could, verses 10-13; the issue of all was, great kindness was shown to Abraham, and his wife restored to him with a reproof from the king, verses, 14,1S, 16; upon which Abraham prayed for the healing of Abimeleck and his family,in which he was heard and answered, verses 17,18."

Gen. XXI. 4 This chapter gives an account of the conception, birth, circumcision and weaning of Isaac, verses 1-8; of the mocking of Ishmael, and of the casting out of him and his mother from Abraham's house, at the request of Sarah, which, though grievous to Abraham, he complied with,at the direction of God, verses 9-13; of the provision Abraham made for their departure, and the supply they met with in the wilderness from God, and where Ishmael was brought up and married, verses 14 21; and of a covenant between Abraham and Abimelech, king of Gerar, verses 22-32; and of Abraham's planting a grove and calling on the name of the Lord, verse 3.3; and the chapter ends with this

observation,that Abraham sojourned in the land,of the Philistines many years."

Gen. XXII. 1. *"And it come to pass after these things, that God did tempt Abraham, and said unto him, Abraham, and he said, Behold here I am."*

"Recorded in the preceding chapter, the following affairs, after many promises of a son had been given him and those fulfilled; and after many blessings had been bestowed upon him; and when be seemed to be well settled in the land of the Philistines, having entered in to an alliance with the king of tbe country; his family in peace, and his son Isaac, the son of the promise grown up and a hopeful youth; the first appearance of which seemed to threaten the destruction of all his comforts, hopes, and expectations; and it was so *that God did tempt Abraham;* not to sin, as Satan does, for God tempts no man, nor can he be tempted in this sense; and had Abraham slain his son, it would have been no sin in him, it being ordered of God, who is the Lord of life, and the sovereign disposer of it; but he tempted, that is tried him, to prove him, and to show his faith in him, his fear of him, his love to him and cheerful obedience to his commands not in order to know these himself, for he was not ignorant of that, but to make them known to others, and that Abraham's faith might be strengthened yet more and more, as in the issue, it was. The Jewish writers say Abraham was tempted ten times, and this was the tenth and last temptation: *and said unto him, Abraham;* calling his name, the name he had given him, to signify that he should be the father of many nations; and yet was going to require him to slay his only son, and offer him a sacrifice to him: *and he said, behold, here I am,* signifying that he heard his voice, and was ready to obey his commands, be they what they would."

Gen. XXII. 2. And he said,Take now thy son, thine only son Isaac, whom thou lovest, and get thee into the land of Moriah; and offer him there for a burnt offering upon one of the mountains whlch I will tell thee of.

"Directly, immediately; not thine ox, nor thy ram, nor thy lamb, nor thy servant; but thy son: thine only son; for though Ishmael was his son, he was a son by his maid, his concubine, and not by his wife; Isaac was his only legitimate son, his only son by his lawful wife Sarah; the only son of the promise, his only son, in whom his seed was to be called: *whom thou lovest;* on whom his affections were set;being a lovely youth's dutiful son, and the child of promise;on whom all his hope and expectation of a numerous offspring promised him was built and in whose line the Messiah was to spring from; even Isaac which stands last in original text; so that, if what had been said was not sufficient to describe him, he is expressly named and the description is gradually given, and the name of his son reserved to the last, that he might be by degrees prepared to receive the shocking order; every word is emphatical, and striking, and enough to pierce any

heart, and especially when told what was to be done to him: ***and yet thee into the and of Moriah, and offer him there for a burnt offering;*** this was dreadful work to be called upon to do, and must have been exceedingly trying to do as a man, and much more as a parent, and much more as a professor of the true religion, to commit such an action; for by this order he was to cut the throat of his son, then rip him up, and cut up his quarters, and then lay every piece upon the wood, and then burn all to ashes; and this he was to do as a religious act, with deliberation, seriousness and devotion: ***upon one of the mountains which I will tell thee of;*** for there were several of them adjoining to or near each other, which afterwards went by different names, as Mount Zion the hill Acra, Mount Calvary, and Mount Moriah, supposed to be the mount intended. Isaac may well be thought in the whole of this to be a type of the Messiah, the true and proper Son of God his only begotten Son, the dear Son of his love, in whom all the promises are yea and amen; whom God out of his love to men gave to be an offering, and a sacrifice for their sins, and who suffered, near Jerusalem, on Mount Calvary, which very probably was part of Mount Moriah."

Gen. XXII. 3. And Abraham rose up early in the morning and saddled his ass, and took two of his young men with him. and his son Isaac, and clave the wood for the burnt-offering, and rose up, and went unto the place of which God had told him.

"It seems to have been in a dream or a vision of the night that the above orders were given; and as soon as the morning came, he rose, and prepared for the journey, and to execute the orders he had received, without hesitation or delay: and ***saddled his ass;*** for his journey, not to carry the wood and provision on, which probably were carried by his servants; but to ride upon: and took two of his young men with him, two of his servants of whom he had many; and Isaac, his son; who was the principal person to be taken, since he was to be the sacrifice. Whether Abram acquainted Sarah with the affair, and she consented to it, cannot be said, with certainty; it is plain Isaac knew not what his father's design was;and though Sarah and the whole family might know by the preparation made, he was going to offer a sacrifice, yet they knew not where; nor what it was to be: ***and clave the wood for the burnt offering;*** not knowing whether he should find wood sufficient on the mountain where He was to go; and that he might not be unprovided when he got there, takes this method, which shows his intention to obey the divine command: ***and rose up and went unto the place which God had told him."***

Gen. XXII. 4. Then on the third day Abram lifted up his eyes, and saw the place afar off.

Gen. XXII. 5. And Abram said unto his young men, abide you here with the *ass;* and I and the lad will go yonder and worship, and come again to you.

"At the place from whence he had his first sight of Mount Moriah; he chose not to take his two servants with him, lest when they saw him binding his son, and going about to sacrifice him, they should lay hold upon him, and restrain him from doing it; and to prevent this he takes this precaution, which shows how fully intent he was to obey the divine precept: *and I and the lad will go yonder and worship;* pointing to the place where the signal was, but whether they saw it or no, is not certain; Isaac is here called a lad: *and come again unto you;* both he and Isaac; this he said under a spirit of prophecy, as Jarchi thinks, or in the faith of Isaac's resurrection from the dead, Heb. XI. 19."

Gen. XXII. 6. And Abraham took the wood of the burnt offering, and laid it upon Isaac, his son; and he took the fire in his hand, and a knife; and they went both of them together.

"And he took the wood of the burnt offering and laid it upon Isaac, his son; who was a grown man and able to carry it; in thus also he was a type of Christ, on whom the wood of his cross was laid, and which he bore when he went to be crucified, Jno. XIX. 17; and this wood may be a figure of our sins laid up-upon him, by his Father, and which he bore in his body on the tree; and; which were like wood to fire, fuel for the wrath of God, which came down upon him for them: and he took the fire in his hand, and a knife; a vessel in one hand, in which fire was, to kindle the wood with, and a knife in the other hand, to slay the sacrifice with; to carry these for such purpose must be very trying. This is the first time we read in the Scriptures of fire for use, or of a knife. *And they went both of them together,* from the place where they left the young men, to the place where the sacrifice was to be offered."

Gen. XXII. 7. And Isaac spake unto Abraham his father, and said, My father. and he said, Here am I, my son. And he said, Behold the fire and wood: but where is the lamb for the burnt offering?

"As they walked together he said; *My father;* a cutting word to Abraham, who knew what he was going to do with him; so contrary to the relation and affection of a parent: *and he said, Here am I, my son;* what hast: thou to say to me; owning the relationship he stood in unto him, a sense of which he had not put off, and curbs his affections, which must be inwardly moving toward him and showed his great strength of faith to grapple with such a trying exercise: *and he said, Behold the fire and the wood; the* fire in his father's hand; and the wood upon his own shoulders: *but where is the lamb for a burnt offering?* He preceived by the preparation - made, by the fire and the wood, that it - was to be a burnt offering which they were going to offer; but tbe creature provided for the sacrifice, he put in question, by which it appears that he was ignorant of the true design of this journey, and little thought he was. to be the sacrifice, it appears from what he said be had been used to sacrifices, had been trained up in them;

and knew the nature of them, and what was requisite unto them."

Gen. XXII. 8. And Abraham said, My son, God will provide himself a lamb for a burnt-offering: so they went both of them together.

"In which answer Abraham may have respect to the Messiah, the Lamb of God, whom he had provided in council and covenant before the world was; and who in promise and type and figure, was slain from the foundation of the world; and who in due time God would send into the world and make him an offering for sin, and accept him in the room and stead of his people; and this was a provision that could only be made by the Lord, and was the product of his infinite wisdom, and the fruit of His grace, favor and good will, and of which Abraham had a clear sight and strong persuasion, John XIII. 56; though as the words may be considered as a more direct answer to Isaac's question, which related to the sacrifice now about to be offered, they may be regarded as a prophecy of Abraham's, and of his faith in it, that God would as in fact he did provide a lamb, in the room of that he was called to offer; or may mean Isaac himself, whom he was bid to take and offer and so was a lamb of God's providing; though he did not directly say so, but put him off with such an answer, suggesting it was best to leave it with God, who as he had called them to such service, would supply them with a proper sacrifice; and in speaking in this manner he might give room for Isaac to suspect what was intended, and so by degrees bring him to the knowledge of it: ***so they went both of them together,*** proceeded on their journey until they came to the place they were directed to go."

J.K. Booton

CORINTHIANS 2: 1-5.

And I, brethren, when I came to you, came not with excellency of speech or of wisdom, declaring unto you the testimony of God.

For I determined not to know any thing among you, save Jesus Christ, and him crucified.

And I was with you in weakness, and in fear, and in much trembling.

And my speech and my preaching was not with enticing words of man's wisdom, but in demonstration of the Spirit and of power:

That your faith should not stand in the wisdom of men, but in the power of God.

MEETINGS

PIGG RIVER ASSOCIATION

The Pigg River Association will convene the Lord will; with Republican Church, the host church on the grounds of Republican Church in Franklin County, Virginia, to begin on Friday before the first Sunday in August (August 1st, 2nd, and 3rd, 1997).

Those coming from the south; go 220 North, from Bassett Forks go 8 miles. Turn left on state road 605 (a blinker light designating a sharp curve). Go 9 miles (as a marker go past Town Creek Church) stay on Henry road, turn right on 778- go 2 miles church on right.
From the North, go route 40 west to Ferrum, exit on Fieldcrest Road - go 100 yds. - cross railroad tracks, bear right - you will be on route 623 (Ingram Road) turn left on route 778 church will be on left.
We invite all lovers of the truth to come and be with us.

Elder Lane Carter, Moderator
Jamie E. Cooper, Clerk

CONTRIBUTIONS

FOR MAY 1997

Banks H. Conner, VA $7.00
Eld. John T. Jones, LA 2.00
Darrell Thoades, TX 2.00
Mrs. Lottie Minter, NC 5.00
Mrs. Ernestine Sharp, LA 2.00
W.D. Godwin, LA 2.00
Mrs. Jamie Fanning, AL 40.00
In memory of Ralph A. Hocutt & Viva Dean Poe
Ms. Reidy Pickral, VA 25.00
Conrad R. Key, NC 2.00
J.C. Carroll, NC 15.00
Eld. James C. Young, GA 2.00
Mrs. Connie Page, NC 5.00
Mrs. Louise Stanley, NC 2.00
Eld. Noel Conner, VA 10.00

OBITUARIES

MRS ODELL B. ANDERSON

We mourn the death of our beloved sister in Christ Odell Anderson, but bow in humble submission to the holy will of God. She was born at Spring Hill, La. Jan. 29, 1915 and was called home June 15, 1997 at age 82 at her home in Bastrop, LA. Sister Odell was a longtime member of Concord Primitive Baptist Church in Morehouse Parish, La. She loved to meet with her brethren to worship her Savour and always filled her seat unless providentially hindered.

Sister Anderson is survived by her husband Lester I. Anderson of Bastrop, La.; two daughters, Gloria A. Watson of Bastrop, and Shela Rosen of Crossett, AR.; two sons, Jerry W. and Terry Don Anderson of Bastrop; 15 Grandchildren, 21 Great Grandchildren and a large host of friends. She was preceded in death by one son, Millard E. Anderson; 2 sisters, and 3 brothers.

Services were conducted at the funeral home chapel June 17, 1997 by Elders Theron Jones and Clifford Wilbanks. She was laid to rest in Memorial Park Cemetery to await the coming again of her Lord and Savour.

Eld. C.C. Wilbanks

OCIE BRUMFIELD BLAIR

It is with sadness that I attempt to write in memory of one I dearly loved, Aunt Ocie Blair.

She was born September 20, 1918 in Pittsylvania County, where she lived until January 1985 when she went to her brother's, Vernard Brumfield, Danville, Va. to help care for his wife, Verla. Ocie passed away in his home, after two and one-half months of illness, April 17, 1997.

She was the daughter of the late William Christopher Brumfield and Lelia Giles Brumfield.

November 17, 1945 she was united in marriage to the late James Lipscomb Blair, who passed away March 10, 1971. He was baptized into the fellowship of Canaan Primitive Baptist Church July 5, 1964.

Survivors include; two brothers, Vernard G. Brumfield and Howard Brumfield of Danville and three stepdaughters, Nellie B. Coleman of Eden, N.C., Alease B. Carter and Ernestine B. Mize of Danville.

In addition to her husband she was predeceased by a brother, Beverly C. Brumfield, two sisters, Roxie B. Stowe and Sister Elsie B. Swann, a step daugther, Pattie Blair and a step son, Norman Blair.

Ocie was a life long believer in the Primitive Baptist Doctrine. She was active, supportive and faithful to Canaan Primitive Baptist Church. She and Brother Lipscomb enjoyed meeting many friends as they visited fellow churches far and near.

Their home was always open, with a warm welcome, to family and friends for Sunday's lunch or as a overnight guest. She was a quiet, dependable individual who was blessed to know when to speak and when to listen. And is remembered as the sweet little lady who wore the pretty hats. The church and the community havebeen blessed by her presence and services.

As a family we are most grateful for the fifty-two years we knew and loved her as an Aunt, neighbor and friend. She will long be remembered for her support and love in the sad and the happy times of our lives.

Knowing God never makes a mistake and cares for His own - may His grace and love comfort us in this time of sorrow.

Graveside services were conducted by Elder C.B. Davis, April 19, 1997. She was laid to rest by her husband, Brother Lipscomb Blair, in Highland Burial Park, Danville, Va.

May a copy of this be sent to the Signs of the Times, to her brothers and a copy be placed in the church records.

Written in love for my Aunt;
Vera Green Arnn
Elder J.R. Williams, Moderator

ECCLESIASTES 7:8.

Better is the end of a thing than the beginning thereof: and the patient in spirit is better than the proud in spirit.

Signs of the Times

DEVOTED TO THE OLD SCHOOL BAPTIST CAUSE

" The Sword of the Lord and of Gideon "

VOL. 165 KEELING, VA., SEPTEMBER 1997 NO. 9

SIGNS OF THE TIMES

ISSN - 0199-0063

Subscription price $10.00 per year - $18.00 two years

Published each month by

SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.

Established in 1832

Devoted to the Old Baptist Cause

CIRCULATION OFFICE

Elder J. R. Williams
1012 Bennett Circle
Keeling, Va. 24566

EDITORS

Elder J. R. Williams, Editor
1012 Bennett Circle
Keeling, Va. 24566
Phone (804) 792-8758

Elder Kenneth R. Key, Editor
721 Willard Street
Greensboro, N.C. 27405
Phone (910) 273-7464

ASSOCIATE EDITORS

Elder Richard H. Campbell
2171 Allen Court
Germantown, Tenn. 38138
Phone (901) 753-7791

Elder C. B . Davis, Jr.
1251 Paynes Tavern Rd.
Roxboro, N.C. 27573
Phone (910) 599-7236

Elder C. C. Wilbanks
217 Bastrop Drive
Monroe, Louisiana 71203
Phone (318) 343-5473

All letters for this paper containing subscriptions and remittances, should be mailed to Elder J. R. Williams, 1012 Bennett Circle, Keeling, Virginia 24566. All articles and letters for publication, all notices of meetings and all obituaries should be mailed to Elder Kenneth R. Key, 721 Willard Street, Greensboro, N.C. 27405.

SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.
1012 Bennett Circle, Keeling, Virginia 24566

SONG

Thus far my God hath led me on,
And made his truth and mercy known;
My hopes and fears alternate rise,
And comforts mingle with my sighs.

Through this wide wilderness I roam,
Far distant from my blissful home;
Lord, let thy presence be my stay,
And guard me in this dangerous way.

Temptations everywhere annoy,
And sins and snares my peace destroy:
My earthly joys are from me torn,
And oft an absent God I mourn.

My soul, with various tempests tossed,
Her hopes o'erturned, her projects crossed,
Sees every day new straits attend,
And wonders where the scene will end.

Is this, dear Lord, that thorny road
Which leads us to the mount of God?
Are these the toils thy people know,
While in the wilderness below?

'Tis even so; thy faithful love
Doth all thy children's graces prove;
'Tis thus our pride and self must fall,
That Jesus may be All in all.

Fawcett.

CONTENTS

EDITORIAL 194
Elder C.C. Wilbanks

ARTICLES 198
Troy G. Shepard

VOICES OF THE PAST 200
J. K. Booton
Reprint (The Gospel Standard)

MEETINGS 212

CONTRIBUTIONS 214

OBITUARIES 214
Ruth Walker Blair
Margaret Lewis Brumfield
Sister Faustine Williams
Glenna Altizer Yeatts

EDITORIAL

WATER OF LIFE

ELDER C.C. WILBANKS

"He that believeth on me, as the scripture hath said, out of his belly shall flow rivers of living water." John 7:38. "And he shewed me a pure river of water of life, clear as crystal, proceeding out of the throne of God and of the Lamb." Rev 22:1.

If deprived of water all living things would wither away and perish: as in natural life, so in spiritual life. There is natural water and there is spiritual water. No man can drink nor even desire spiritual water except he be born again of the Spirit, for, ***"The natural man receiveth not the things of the Spirit of God, for they are foolishness unto him: neither can he know them for they are spiritually discerned." 1 Cor 2:14.***

When the Israelites journeyed in the wilderness, and they thirsted for water, God commanded Moses, saying, ***"Thou shalt smite the rock, and there shall come water out of it, that my people may drink." Ex 17:6.*** God has ever provided water for all men; but this water came forth from a rock and is a significant figure of spiritual water. In 1 Cor 10:3-4 we read, ***"And all did eat and drink of the same spiritual meat; and did drink of the same spiritual drink; for they drank of that spiritual Rock that followed them: and that Rock was Christ." 1 Cor 10:4.*** When Jesus hung upon the cross a soldier pierced his side, and forthwith came out blood and water. Jn 19:34. Zechariah prophesied of this, saying, ***"And it shall be in that day, that living waters shall go out of Jerusalem; half of them toward the former sea, and half of them toward the hinder sea."*** These seas represent people, and these living waters flowed unto his children who lived before his crucifixion as well as those afterwards. John said, ***"This is he that came by water and blood, even Jesus Christ; not by water only, but by water and blood." Jn 5:6.*** In his Godhead Christ could not die, therefore, ***"Forasmuch then as the children are partakers***

of flesh and blood, he also himself likewise took part of the same; that through death he might destroy him that had the power of death, that is, the devil." Heb 2:14. As our merciful and faithful High Priest he offered himself a perfect sacrifice unto God, and with this offering he hath perfected for ever them that are sanctified. Heb 10:14. Christ loved his church, and gave himself for it; that he might sanctify and cleanse it with the washing of water by the word, that he might present it to himself a glorious church, not having spot, or wrinkle, or any such thing; but that it should be holy and without blemish. Eph 5:26-27. Therefore, brethren, *"Let us draw near with a true heart in full assurance of faith, having our hearts sprinkled from an evil conscience, and our bodies washed with pure water." Heb 10:22.*

All things were created by God, and for his pleasure they are and were created. Rev 4:11. In the garden of Eden, (the name signifies pleasure,) God planted every tree that is pleasant to the sight, and good for food: there he also placed man. A river went out of Eden to water the garden, and from thence it was parted, and became four heads. Only one river, but divided into four heads: these being Pison, Gihon, Hiddekel and Euphrates. Euphrates is named nineteen times in the old scriptures and twice in the new. The name signifies fertilizing, fruitful. This river of water fertilized and made fruitful the trees of the garden of Eden which did feed the fleshly Adam. This river is a figure of the river of life as described in Rev. 22:1-2. *"And he shewed me a pure river of water of life, clear as crystal, proceeding out of the throne of God and of the Lamb. In the midst of the street of it, and on either side of the river, was there the tree of life, which bare twelve manner of fruits, and yielded her fruit every month: and the leaves of the tree were for the healing of the nations."* Surely the tree of life is Christ. He was in the garden of Eden when Adam sinned and was driven forth from the garden. but, *"-lest he put forth his hand, and take also of the tree of life, and eat, and live forever,"* God placed at the east if the Garden of Eden Cherubims, and a flaming sword which turned every way, to keep the way of the tree of life. Gen 3:22-24. If it should be possible for a man to discover that garden, he could never enter it because of the Cherubims and the flaming sword. That garden of Eden is a figure of the true spiritual garden of God, the church, or Zion. No man shall ever be in this garden except he be born there. *"And of Zion it shall be said, This and that man was born in her: and the highest himself shall establish her. The LORD shall count, when he writeth up the people, that this man was born there." Ps 87:5-6.* Jesus said, *"Verily, verily, I say unto thee, Except a man be born of water and of the Spirit, he cannot enter the kingdom of God. That which is born of the flesh is flesh; ad that which is born of the Spirit is spirit. Marvel not that I said unto thee, Ye must be born again." Jn*

35:7. Who will be born again? Are they not the ones chosen in Christ before the foundation of the world; who are God`s workmanship created in Christ Jesus unto good works; and whose names are written in the Lamb`s Book of Life? (Eph 1:4 & 2:10; Rev 21:27.) Those who are born again have eternal life, which life was in Christ before the foundation of the world, but is only made manifest in time. In a synagogue Jesus said unto the Jews, ***"Verily, verily, I say unto you, Except ye eat the flesh of the Son of man, and drink his blood, ye have no life in you. Whoso eateth my flesh and drinketh my blood, hath eternal life: and I will raise him up at the last day." Jn 6:53-54.***

Only those who have eternal life can thirst for living water, for the dead cannot thirst. Jesus said, ***"I will give unto him that is athirst of the fountain of the water of life freely." Rev 21:6.*** That water proceeds from the throne of God and of the Lamb; the spiritual Rock Jesus Christ. He said to the woman at Jacob`s well, ***"Whoso drinketh of this water (natural water) shall thirst again; but whosoever drinketh of the water that I shall give him shall never thirst; but the water that I shall give him shall be in him a well of water springing up into everlasting life." Jn 4:13-14.*** This ia a well of living water that he SHALL give to those who believe on him. ***"He that believeth on me, as the scripture hath said, out of his belly shall flow rivers of living water. (But this spake he of the Spirit, which that they that believe on him should receive.")*** Jn 7:38-39. Now if we have not received the Spirit of Christ we are none of his; but if the Spirit is in us we have life because the Spirit is life because of righteousness. Rom 8:9-10.

"And the serpent cast out of his mouth water as a flood after the woman, that he might cause her to be carried away of the flood." Rev 12:15. This flood of waters are surely lies, for he was a murderer from the beginning, and there is no truth in him. He is a liar, and the father of it. Jn 8:44. The woman that the devil seeks to carry away typifies the church, the bride of Jesus Christ; but she is given two wings of a great eagle, that she might fly into the wilderness, into her place, where she is nourished for a time, and times and half a time, from the face of the serpent. I have no special light on this scripture, but would suggest for your consideration that the two wings represent love and mercy, and the wilderness is the world, where her place is until her heavenly husband shall return for her; and she is now nourished in all the time that she must remain here. Satan persecutes her continually, and she has great tribulations, but Jesus said, ***"In the world ye shall have tribulation; but be of good cheer; I have overcome the world." Jn 16:33.***

And the earth helped the woman, and the earth opened her mouth, and swallowed up the flood which the dragon cast out of his mouth. And the dragon was wroth with the woman, and went to make war with the remnant of her seed, which keep the com-

mandments of God, and have the testimony of Jesus Christ. The seed which keep the commandments of God, and have the testimony of Christ are the children of God. Those who open their mouths to swallow up the flood of lies are the children of the devil. When some of them claimed God as their Father Jesus rebuked them, saying, *"If God were your Father, ye would love me.*** Ye are of your father the devil, and the lusts of your father ye will do." Jn 8:42 & 44.* These are the ones who worship the beast and his image, and receive his mark in their foreheads, or in their hands. The same shall drink of the wine of wrath of God. Rev 14:9-10.

We read Rev 22:17. *"And the Spirit and the bride say, Come. And let him that heareth say, Come. And let him that is athirst come. And whosoever will, let him take the water of life freely."*

There are many false teachers today who plead for dead, alienated sinners to come and give their hearts to God, saying that if they will only let him come into their hearts he will save them, and they can take of the water of life freely. *"This people draweth nigh unto me with their mouths, and honor me with their lips; but their heart is far from me. But in vain do they worship me, teaching for doctrines the commandments of men." Matt 15:9.* These false teachers, and the ones who believe them, shall perish, *"Because they received not the love of the truth, that they might be saved. And for this cause God shall send them strong delusion, that they should believe a lie."* 2 Thes 2:10-11. The truth is, *"All that the Father giveth me shall come to me; and him that cometh to me I will in no wise cast out."* Jn 6:37. And, *"My sheep hear my voice, and I know them, and they follow me; and I give unto them eternal life; and they shall never perish."* Jn 10:27-28. There are those who shall perish, and Jesus said of them, *"And ye have not his word abiding in you: for whom he hath sent, him ye believe not. Search the scriptures; for in them ye think ye have eternal life; and they are they which testify of me. And ye will not come unto me, that ye might have life."* Jn 5:38-40.

Beloved brethren, I hope that we are his sheep, to whom he has given eternal life, and who drink freely of that living water. May God bless his truth herein and pardon all my errors.

Eld. C.C. Wilbanks

HEBREWS 13:5-8.

Let your conversation be without covetousness; and be content with such things as ye have: for he hath said, I will never leave thee, nor forsake thee.

So that we may boldly say, The Lord is my helper, and I will not fear what man shall do unto me.

Remember them which have the rule over you, who have spoken unto you the word of God: whose faith follow, considering the end of their conversation.

Jesus Christ the same yesterday, and to day, and for ever.

ARTICLES

THE ABSOLUTE PREDESTINATION OF 'ALL THINGS': April 23, 1994

Now it might be ask, - What does the above mean? or, is anything exempted?; Well, if the forming of words has any meaning; it would seem, that 'ALL THINGS'; does not exempt anything; therefore, in that my belief coinsides with the 'ALL THINGS'; I feel, there can be not thing exempted, from the whole, of every thing, whatsoever exist in all everlasting eternity; and that, to assuredly include, all that man may consider, either minute or large; minor or major; sickness or health; anger or pleased; good or evil; poor or rich, in either worldly goods, or Spiritual food; storm or calm; wet or dry; war or peace; cloudy or sunshine; rain or clear; flood or not; going or coming; walking or running, or riding; sleeping or awake; pain or at ease, in body, mind, heart or soul. It is not in man that walketh to direct his steps; so we see, even our steps and their direction, are already Predetermined and predestinated. I would say, most of the times, we surely feel, we are directing our own steps; but, from time to time, when God be pleased, to remind us of His Holy truth; we then know, that of our fleshly self, we are not capable of directing anything, not even ourselves; for without Him and His furnishings, we cannot even exist, much less, have strength to even live or breath, or exercise our brain in thoughts. It seems to me that, in this fact alone, that, "God" is our Creator, is sufficient evidence, that all we are or ever be, and all what has to do with our whole being and doing, from conception to death, and forever there after; must of necessity, be foreordained, appointed, and absolutely predestinated, to be in perfect order time and place, exactly as He did foresee that it shall be. According as I see and feel it to be; in order for a speaker; to follow within that straight and narrow path, that declares the whole council of God; his speech must, and shall be, within that true principal, of the absolute predestination of ALL things, by the Almighty God; now that is not to say, it is necessary, to actually use the word Predestination, while in his discourse; for after all, if God purposed it, and or ordained it to be, and or willed it to be; is that not the very exact same in meaning, as His having predestinated it? Yes, I believe so; and so much so, that I feel and believe, that to deny either, is, in essence, a denial of all. For to me, we either do, or we do not believe, in and on, the all in all true and living "God" who thought of it all, purposed it all, willed it all, and created it all, and did it all, for His own purpose and glory; and furthermore, by that very reason, "He is God," makes it an entire impossiblity, for even one iota, of its entirety, to ever vary from that exact path or course, as He did purpose, and see it all from its inception, to its finish or consumation or ending. I feel, if I were to deny that, then I have denied of His all seeing eye. But, thanks be unto "God," man's denial of Him and His Holy truths; has never, and shall never, effect even one iota of change, in His Holy truths re-

maining Holy truths, though mankind has tried to do just that, with all his strength, now, since Adam (the first man) were created from the dust of the earth or ground.

Man, in his weak mind and stony heart, would have "God," under that same law as is man of the flesh; not being aware, that the Self existant God, is under no law; for as He is above man; so is He far far above all outside Himself; He is infinite, while man is finite; He is the Holy Spirit, while man is sinful flesh; God is the Creator, man is the created. He is all powerful, man is selfhelpless; though, he of his fleshly self, be unaware of it. God is the Ruler, Let us be ever reminded of this truth. And so therefore, let us not be boastful, as if we ourselves, ever turned a hand, to aid that process that causes us to believe and feel as we do. Instead, may His name ever be praised, for it all.

I do believe it to be, an entire impossiblity, that there ever could, or ever will, exist, even the slightest or minutest occurance, in all time and eternity, that "God" has not always had full and complete knowledge of; And that each and every one of those occurances, that has or shall ever come, was and is and ever shall come, in exact order time and place, as God did foresee, foreordain, and did absolutely Predestinate, that they all shall come in that exact order. And therefore, as having to do with what "God" predetermined would be, within all His alloted time for this world to stand; there never has and never shall pass, even one second of time, when anything ever took place, what were out of order, or out of its designated place; and all that being, simply by reason that, He is almighty God. And just that, is sufficient proof of its truth, to His every, born again, little child. For he or she, is fully convinced, that whatsoever God has ever had any part in, it just has to be, no less than, ABSOLUTELY PERFECT. For within the operation of His government, it is simply and entirely impossible, for there to exist, a chance system; such as - probabilities; maybe so's; if so and so's; but if's; not quite; almost; part of the way's; just simply and wholly and Holy complete.

As God looked upon His work, in His creation of all things, He saw it as good and very good. Now, God willing; led us see, what was His meaning in those words - good and very good; was it not that, God had completed a perfect work, that was in perfect order, so as it was to exactness, as was His purpose in, will too, and pleasure in and for so doing His work in creating them all? I believe so. For I believe, all God doeth, is good and very good. And I further believe, that good and very good extends, not one step further than, what points directly to, whatsoever be God's workings, within its entirety, from start to finish. Surely, sinful mankind could never, rightly claim of himself, having ever instigated any portion of that good and very good; when even Jesus Christ, the only begotten Son of God, who never committed a sin, said - Why call me good? etc. It just is simply impossible, to praise God and man, at one and the same time; for the praising of man, is the exact opposite to, the

praising of God. If I or any other man believe, we of ourself, have done any good, in the sight of God.; then, we have done nothing as we aught; but are deceived in our ownselves. For God is the author and finisher of any and all good, in His sight. The best sign or evidence, or good being performed 'thru' a man, is his confession, that in his fleshly self, there dwelleth no good thing, and that he is a sinner. For, in the Lord's teaching of a poor sinner, there is no circumstances, under which, any man could ever rightly boast of himself. For the lifting upward of the Lord's name, is always the lowering down of the fleshly man; and the lifting upward of flesh, is the lowering down, the name of the Lord. And so, once again; there is no room provided for self boasting; or boasting of any other man of himself; even though that man be President, or holding any other high office; for the Lord God placed him right where he is; for He arranged and brought into being, all circumstance, that brought it all as it is. Man deviseth; while "God" bringeth all to pass, in exact accord with His afore laid plan, purpose, will and pleasure. Since Adam and Eve, mankind has used his every available devisive means, to mock his Creator God,; not being aware of that fact of Holy truth, - "God" cannot be mocked.

Whenever one is blessed with a pure mind and heart of understanding the true principal of absolute predestination; that one then will clearly see, there exist no grounds upon which to charge any sinning on God's part, in the whole operation.

Troy G. Shepard

VOICES OF THE PAST

GOD'S COVENANT WITH ABRAM

Gen. XXII. 9. And they came to the place which God had told him of; and Abraham built an altar there, and laid the wood in order, and bound Isaac his son, and laid him on the altar upon the wood.

"It was a new altar; perhaps there never was an altar there before: ***and laid the wood in order;*** for the sacrifice to be put upon it: ***and bound Isaac his son,*** with his hand and feet behind him, as was the usual manner to bind sacrifices when offered; especially this was so ordered, that Isaac might be a type of the Messiah, who was bound by the Jews, John xviii.12; Matt. XXVII. 2, as was bound and fastened to the cross: ***and laid him on the altar upon the wood."***

Gen, XXII. 10. And Abraham stretched forth his hand, and took the knife to slay his son.

"All things being ready for execution, nothing remained but to cut the throat of the sacrifice; and in order to do that, the instrument for it laying by him, he put forth his hand; it is enough to make one tremble to think of it: ***and took the knife to slay his son;*** with full intention to do it, which was carrying his obedience to the divine will to the last extremity, and shows he was sincere in it, and really designed to complete it and this was taken by the Lord as if it was actually done. He had the knife in his hand, and just ready to give the fatal thrust,

but in the nick of time God appeared and prevented, it, as follows."

Gen. XXII. 11. And the angel of the Lord called unto him out of heaven, and said, Abraham, Abraham: and he, said, here am I.

"The uncreated angel, the Son of God, who perhaps appeared in human form, and spoke with an articulate voice, as he frequently did; for that this was a Divine Person is clear from his swearing by himself, and renewing the promise unto Abraham, verses 16, 17,18: and said Abraham, Abraham; the repeating? his name denotes haste to prevent the slaughter of his son, which he was upon the point of doing; and in which Abraham was not dilatory, but ready to make quick dispatch, and therefore with great earnestness and vehemence the angel calls him by name, and doubles it, to raise his quick and immediate attention, which he did: ***and he said, Here am I;*** ready to hearken to what shall be said, and to obey what should be ordered."

Gen.XXII. 12. And he said, Lay not thy hand upon thy son, neither do thou anything to him: for now I know that thou fearest God, seeing thou hast not withheld thy son, thine only son from me.

"Lay not thine hand upon the lad; which he was just going to stretch out, with his knife in it, to slay him; though the Lord had bid him to take his son, and offer him for a burnt offering; to try his faith, fear. love and obedence, yet he meant not that he should actually slay him, but would prevent it when it came to the crisis; for he approves not of, nor delights in, human sacrifices; that this might not be drawn into an example, it was prevented; though the Gentiles, under the influence of Satan, in imitation of this, have practiced it: ***neither do thou anything unto him;*** by lacerating or wounding him in any way: ***for now I know that thou fearest God;*** with truly childlike fear? with such reverence of him that was fervent love, and strong affection joined with it; with a fear that includes the whole of internal religious worship, awe of the Divine Being, submission to his will, faith in him and love to him, obedience springing from thence. 'And this is said, not as though he was ignorant before how things would end for he knew from all eternity, what Abraham would voice, as he frequently did; for that this was a Divine Person is clear from his swearing by himself, and renewing the promise unto Abraham, verses be and what he would do, having determined to bestow that grace upon him and work it in him, which would influence and enable him to to act the part he did; he knew full well beforehand what would be the consequence of such a trial of him; but this is said after the manner of men, who only know things after they come to pass; or this may be understood of a knowledge of approbation, that the Lord now knew, and approved of the faith, fear, love and obedience of Abraham, which was so conspicuous in this affair – see Psal. 1. 6. ***I have made known;*** that is, to others; God by trying Abraham's faith, made it manifest to others, to all the world, to

all that should hear or read this account of things, that he was a man that feared God, loved him, believed in him, and obeyed him, of which this instance is a full and convincing proof: ***seeing thou hast not withheld thy son, thine only son from me;*** but as soon as he had the order to offer him up, prepared for it, took a three day's journey, and all things along with him for the sacrifice; when he came to the the place. built an alter, laid the wood in order, bound his son, and laid him on it, took the knife, and was going to cut the throat of his son; the Lord looked down upon the act as really done; it is a plain case that he did not, and would not have withheld his son, but would have freely offered him a sacrifice unto God at his command; and that he loved the Lord more than he hid his son, and had a greater regard to the commandment of God than to the life of his son, and preferred the one to the other. And thus God spared not his own Son, but delivered him up for us all, Rom. VIII. 32. "

Gen. XXII. 13. And Abraham lifted up his eyes, and looked, and; behold, behind him a ram caught in a thicket by his horns; and Abraham went and took the ram and offered him up for a burnt offering in the stead of his son.

"***And Abraham lifted his eyes*** They were before fixed upon his son lying upon the alter and intent upon that part he was going to thrust his knife into; but hearing *a* voice above him, he lifted up his eyes thitherward: ***and looked, and, behold, behind him a ram caught in a thicket by his horns;*** the ram making a noise in the bushes behind him he turned himself and looked and saw it. From whence this ram came is not known. It was God's gift to Abraham; there is no absurdity or improbability to suppose it was immediately created by the power of God, and in an extraordinary manner provided; and was a type of our Lord Jesus, who was foreordained of God before the foundation of the world, and came into the world, in an uncommon way, being born of a virgin, and that in the fulness of time and seasonably, and in due time died for the sins of men. The ram had its name from strength, in the Hebrew language, and was emblem of a great personage, Dan. VIII. 3; and may denote the strength and dignity of Christ as a Divine Person; being caught in the thicket, may be an emblem of the decrees of God in which he was appointed to be the Savior; the covenant in which he voluntarily involved himself, and by which he was held; or the sins of his people, which were laid upon him by imputation, were wreathed about him, and justice finding him implicated with them, required satisfaction and had it; or the hands of wicked man, comparable to thorns, by whom he was taken, or the sorrows of death and hell that encompassed him, and the curses of the righteous law which laid upon him; and perhaps he never more resembled the ram caught in a thicket, than when a platted crown of thorns was put upon his head, and he wore it. ***And Abraham went and took the ram; and offered him up for a burnt offering,***

in the stead of his son; in which he was a type of Christ, who was made an offering for sin, and a sacrifice to God of a sweet-smelling savor; and it being a burnt offering, denotes the sufferings of Christ and the severity of them; which were in the room and stead of his people, of God's Isaac, of the spiritual seed of Abraham, the children of the promise, all his beloved ones; who are therefore let go, justice being satisfied with what Christ has done and suffered, it being all one as if they had suffered themselves; as here in the type, the ram having its throat cut, its blood shed, its skin flayed, and the whole burnt to ashes, were as if Isaac himself had been thus dealt with."

Gen. XXII. 14. And Abraham called the name of that place Jehovah-jireh; as it is said to this day, In the mount of the Lord it shall be seen.

"And Abraham called the name of that place Jehovah-jireh; which may berendered, *either the Lord hath seen, or has provided;* the future being put for the past, and so it is called, in the answer to what Abraham had said, verse 8: *God will provide,* and as a memorial of it, gives the place this name: or *he will see or provide;* as he has for me, so he will for all those that trustin him; as he has provided a ram in the room of Isaac, so he has provided, and will send his only son, in the fulness of time, to be a sacrifice for the sins of his people: *as it is said to this day, In the mount of the Lord it shall be seen;* from that time to the times of Moses, and so on in after ages even until now, it has been used as a proverbial saying, that as God appeared to Abraham and for his son in the mount, just as he was going to sacrifice him, and delivered him, so the Lord will appear for his people in all ages, in a time of difficulty and distress, and when at the utmost extremity who call upon him. This may also refer to the presence of God in this mount, when the temple should be built on it, 2 Chron. III. 1, and to the appearance of Christ in it, who was often seen here, in his state of humiliation."

Gen. XXII. 15. And the angel of the Lord called unto Abraham out of heaven the second time.

"The angel having restrained him from slaying his son, and having provided another sacrifice, which he offered, calls to him again; having something more to say to him, which was to renew the covenant he had made with him, and confirm it by an oath."

J.K. Booton

PSALM 29:1-4.

Give unto the Lord, O ye mighty, give unto the Lord glory and strength.

Give unto the Lord the glory due unto his name; worship the Lord in the beauty of holiness.

The voice of the Lord is upon the waters: the God of glory thundereth: the Lord is upon many waters.

The voice of the Lord is powerful; the voice of the Lord is full of majesty.

THE GOSPEL STANDARD NOVEMBER 1991

JEHOVAH-JIREH

Sermon preached at the Meetings of the Gospel Standard Societies at Rochdale Road Chapel, Manchester, on September 7th, 1991

TEXT: "And Abraham called the name of that place Jehovah-jireh: as it is said to this day, In the mount of the Lord it shall be seen " (Genesis 22. 147.

Moriah was a mountain to Abraham, wasn't it? A dark, gloomy mountain, the place where God had commanded him to sacrifice his own beloved son. You think of it, beloved friends. This afternoon we know the end of it, we know what happened, we know the deliverence; Abraham did not. He had that solemn command to take his only son, and there to sacrifice him on an alter on one of the mountains of Moriah. There were very many things. There was not only his natural feeling this being his own dear son whom he had to slay, to sacrifice, but hadn't he been delivered from idolatry and all those awful practices;of human sacrifice? But more than that, more than anything else, what of the Lord's gracious promise, the promise made concerning Isaac, and not only concerning Isaac, but concerning the promised Messiah, concerning the promised Saviour? What of God's faithfulness? What of God's promises? What of God's eternal covenant purposes if Isaac were to die? Moriah was a dark black mountain to Abraham. Yet we are told in Hebrews 11, he was blessed with faith, even to see that his God was able to raise Isaac from the dead.

So we see that humble, loving obedience. O beloved friends, was there ever obedience like the obedience of Abraham, unless it be the obedience of Isaac? Never forget Isaac. How easy for him to flee from his aged father! But that willing sacrifice! If it be God's will, Isaac was willing to die. I wonder sometimes if this was the best day in both Abraham's life and in Isaac's life. It is not often we have days like that. But that day when Isaac was completely surrendered to the will of God, and that day when Abraham was so blessed in his soul. You remember how the Lord Jesus said, Your father Abraham rejoiced to see my day: and he saw it, and was glad. "Wasn't it on Mount Moriah that that took place?

Now this was a dark mountain, a dark gloomy mountain, but in the mount of the Lord it shall be seen." It almost seems from the way the context runs that this had become a kind of proverb in Israel, "As it is said to this day" - to this day - In the mount of the Lord it shall be seen." Well, it was not only said to the day when Moses wrote this passage, but it is said to this day," In the mount of the Lord it shall be seen."

But you say, these dark, black, gloomy mountains -- you cannot call them the "mount of the Lord." Can you? Yes, beloved friends, we can. God Himself does. He says, "They are My mountains." And then He makes

that gracious promise, "I will make all My mountains a way." That has been a good word to me over the years:"I will make all My mountains a way." These awful, gloomy, black mountains which come in our lives: you cannot get over them, you cannot get round them, there is no way through them. and then the Lord says, "They are My mountains, all of them, and I will make them a way. They are My mountains because I appointed them. They did not come by chance or accident. They are My mountains because I am going to deal with them." "I will make a mountain a way." I believe at last we shall look back from the swellings of Jordan: we shall see God's faithfulness to that promises and we shall see every mountain made a way. O but these mountains. And yet, "As it is said to this day, In the mount of the Lord it shall be seen." It is in these mountains of difficulty trial, temptation and sorrow that we see things we never saw by nature, we never saw before. Well, Abraham did, didn't he? "As it is said to this day, In the mount of the Lord it shall be seen. "Well then, what did Abraham see in the mount.? What were these things that he saw? Of course, there were many things but let me just mention three of them, three things that Abraham specially saw in the mount. "As it is said to this day, In the mount of the Lord it shall be seen."

Now first of all, and most important of all, and above all, I believe he saw his dear Lord and Saviour, Jesus. O what a revelation there is in Genesis 22 of a substitutionary atonement! Substitution may be a big word for some of you. In simple language it is this, and there is heaven in it: He instead of of me.

That is substitution. "Christ also hath once suffered for sins, the Just for the unjust, that He might bring us to God." That is substitution. "Behold a scene of matchless grace,! Tis Jesus in the sinner's place." That is substitution.

How was it revealed to Abraham? Well, there was Isaac laying on the altar, and there he was, ready to die, appointed to death, and there was that sharp knife refused to be plunged into his heart. But then something takes place. Abraham's hand is stopped. There is a ram caught by his horns in the thicket. Now that ram must be taken. Isaac is set free. The ram is laid to the altar. That innocent ram that had never sinned, that ram is laid on the altar. The ram is slain. The knife does not smite Isaac, it smites the ram instead of Isaac, and Isaac; is set free. That is substitution.

O, I believe Abraham by faith saw the day of Christ on Mount Moriah, and he rejoiced to see it, and was glad. Why did he rejoice to see it? Because as a guilty sinner, feeling his ruin and guilt, he saw" a lamb as it had been slain," the; Lamb of God that was, slain from the foundation of the world." But by faith, Abraham went to Calvary, and there he saw an innocent Lamb, the Lamb of God, which taketh away the sin of the world. O, do you believe it? Do you believe in substitution? Do you love substitution? have you no hope, apart from substitution?

Is this the ground on which you are going to get to heaven? To see and painfully feel your sin and guilt, and the wrath of God that you deserve against your sin, and hell which is your just but dread desert; and then by faith to be led by the Holy Spirit to Calvary, to see that cruel cross and divine wrath poured out there that is the place where you should have hung, where you should have suffered, where you should have endured divine wrath against your sin personally. Yet there- O the wonder of it - you see divine wrath poured out, not upon the guilty sinner, but upon the innocent Lamb of God, He who is God's dear, eternal Son incarnate. You see the Innocent suffering in the place of the guilty, sin laid upon Him, His people's sin punished in the Saviour, and for ever taken away. Sin must be punished, either in the sinner or in one who takes his place. And there you see the amazing transaction. You see the sword of divine justice drawn out of its sheath, and you see what Ralph Erskine solemnly said, that the sword of divine justice, once drawn from its sheath could never be returned unless drenched in the blood of God's incarnate Son. Now do you believe it? 'Awake, O sword, against My Shepherd, and against the Man that is My Fellow, saith the Lord: smite the Shepherd.' So the Shepherd is smitten that the sheep might be free. The ram must die so that Isaac might not die. This is our only hope of heaven: a substitutionary atonement.

People sometimes speak rather carelessly about Christ dying for sinners. What does this little word for mean? Our godly forefathers used to put it clearly. (You remember some of them don't you?) They used to speak about Christ dying in the room, place and stead of His people." That was good divinity. That is substitution. If you go back further, the old divines used to speak about Christ dying in the law-place of His people. But no-one put it more clearly than our dear hymnwriter:

"He took the dying traitor's place.
And suffered in his stead:
For man (O miracle of grace!)
For man the Saviour bled."

Now that will endear the Lord Jesus to you. Then by faith you will behold the Lamb of God. Then this will make Him precious to your soul.

"In the mount of the Lord it shall be seen." Well, that was the first, the most blessed thing that Abraham saw that day on Mount Moriah. Now the second thing he saw was this: the Lord's blessed ability to deliver. There did not appear to be any way of deliverence, did there? It was God's own commandment. The sentence had gone forth. Abraham and Isaac had traveled this journey, and now the mountain is pointed out, and the altar prepared. There is the knife and there is the wood. It all seemed too far gone God Himself had commanded it. There just didn't seem any way out, any way of deliverence. "In the mount of the Lord it shall be seen" that the Lord is able to make a way where there is no way, that the Lord is able to deliver where there is no way of deliverence. "Stand still, and see the salvation of the Lord." And He is an almighty Deliverer.

This is one of the great deliverances of the Word of God. But let us be clear, beloved friends, the whole of Scripture is a Book of trials and deliverences, and the whole experience of the people of God is an experience of trials and deliverance. So you will be brought into these mountains where there is no deliverance, where you cannot even see how the Lord can come. "O but the voice of my Beloved! behold, He cometh leaping upon the mountains, skipping upon the hills." It is an easy thing for Him to come over all these dark mountains to command deliverence for Jacob. There will be many times when you need deliverence and you have to seek for it and pray for it - spiritual things, providential things - and perhaps this afternoon some of you are in some concern and you want the Lord to deliver, but; you cannot see how He can. You cannot see any way out. "In the mount of the Lord it shall be seen. "It shall be seen how the Lord touches the mountains and they smoke. It wilt be seen how the great mountain becomes a place before Zerubbabel. "Call upon Me in the day of trouble: deliver thee, and thou shalt glorify Me."

"In the mount of the Lord it shall be seen." Well, some of you have seen it many times in the mount, haven't you, the Lord's blessed ability to deliver? Some of us have seen it over and over again in our darkest hour, haven't we?

"Then let our humble faith address
His mercy and His power;
We shall obtain delivering grace,
In the distressing hour."

Remember, child of God, you will not have one more trial than deliverance. However many trials you have, you will be delivered from them all. O that word! On one occasion the Apostle Paul gave a great catalogue of trials, and he said: "Out of them all the Lord delivered me." I remember once in my life there seemed to be so many trials and problems and difficulties. I sat down and I scribbled them one by one on a piece of paper, and just looked at them, almost in black despair. There were so many. But months afterwards, it may even have been years afterwards, I suddenly found that scrap of paper. At first, I hardly knew what it was, and then I remembered. I began to read through the black, dark catalogue of all these trials, and as I went through them one by one, I could see how the Lord had been with me and brought me out of them. As I came to the last one, that word dropped in sweetly: "Out of them all the Lord delivered me." The apostle says, "Who delivered us from so great. a death." Beloved, that is your past. "And doth deliver." That is the trouble you are in today. Now this is the whole of your unknown way: "In whom we trust that we will yet deliver us."

"In the mount of the Lord it shall be seen." The third thing that. Abraham saw that day in the mount was the Lord's ability to provide, and so he called that place "Jehovah-jireh" - the Lord will provide. It was something he saw. Of course, really this third point

embraces the other two: "The Lord will provide." He saw that the Lord will provide a way of deliverance and he saw that the Lord will provide a Lamb to suffer in the sinner's place." He called the name of that place Jehovah-jireh." The Lord will provide, it means. As it is said to this day, In the mount; of the Lord It shall be seen."

Well, then, what a beautiful title this is, isn't it -- Jehovah-jireh, the Lord will provide"? Didn't our godly forefathers used to love this title of the Lord, especially in those terrible days of poverty? They had to live on it day by day: "Jehovah-jireh, the Lord will provide." No doubt many of you remember years ago in so many of the houses of our people there used to be a little poem hanging on the wall and the title of it at the top was, "Jehovah-jireh." This was the little poem:

"Say not, my soul, from whence can God relieve thy care,

Remember that Omnipotence hath servants everywhere

His method is sublime, His thoughts supremely kind;

God never is before His time, and never is behind." Jehovah-jireh. "Abraham called the name of that; place, Jehovah-jireh." There is such a beautiful suitability in it. It touches everything, doesn't it? It is suitable for a young person in whose heart the fear of God has been placed. It is suitable for a dying saint coming down to the swellings of Jordan. "Jehovah-jireh, the Lord will provide." Well some of you may at present be having difficulties in your lives and in your circumstances. There may be providential difficulties. You do not know how you are going to manage. You do not know how you are going to go on. Now this is the answer: "Jehovah-jireh, the Lord will provide" "When, and where, and by what means, to His wisdom leaving." You may think it is going to be this way, but the Lord may work a completely different way.

Perhaps the best commentary on this point is 1 Kings - 17 - Elijah, the terrible dearth, the drought. "Jehovah-jireh, the Lord will provide"-provide the brook Cherith when all the other brooks are dry; provide ravens: "But sooner all nature shall change, then one of God's promises fail"; supply all Elijah's needs, for, "When the Lord's people have need, His goodness will find out a way." You remember that question after Elijah had ascended to heaven: "Where is the Lord God of Elijah?" That; is Jehovah-jireh, the One who supplies the ravens, the one who commands the brook Cherith. Where is He? He is still on the throne, still in heaven, He still cares, and He is still faithful to His promise. What about when your brook begins to run dry? Why, Jehovah-jireh is not dependent; on one little brook Cherith. He has a widow woman to sustain you, a barrel of meal that- will never be completely empty, a cruse of oil that will never be completely dry. "All creatures obey His command. Dear child of God, in grace and in providence you will always have a handful of meal in the bottom of your barrel and always some oil in your cruse.

"Jehovah-jireh, the Lord will provide." There may be some of you and

you are having difficulties in the church. You may be having problems; it may even be trouble, or it may be needs you have. You cannot see how those needs are ever going to be supplied. Or it may be that you are seeking ministers to preach, or even a godly pastor. "Jehovah-jireh, the Lord will provide." You say, "How can it be?" "In the mount of the Lord it shall be seen." What about those godly women by the river at Philippi? They had not got a man to do anything. What did they do? They were not satisfied with some compromise or some worldly device or some second best. They met for prayer, and the Lord sent the Apostle Paul.

"Jehovah-jireh, the Lord will provide." Now there are a few dear ministers here today. What about us? You know, the Lord's day morning comes very, very quickly after Saturday afternoon and evening, and there is no discharge in this warfare. Week by week and year by year, and sometimes you have said everything you have got to say, and sometimes you cannot; think of anything else, and sometimes you cannot find a text. "Jehovah-jireh, the Lord will provide'! When you are at your wits end, perhaps you will be able to say, like I so often have to do,

"Thou hast helped in every need;
This emboldens me to plead;
After so much mercy past,
Canst Thou let me sink at last?"

"Jehovah-jireh, the Lord will provide." Then you see, there are family things. Some of you may have problems and difficulties and trials in your families concerning those you love. You hardly know how to manage things. You hardly know what to do, "Jehovah-jireh, the Lord will provide." No doubt a few of you, if not many, this afternoon are in trouble, in difficulty of one sort or another. "The heart knoweth *his* own bitterness." If you are in trouble, you know it, and what is a trouble to one is not a trouble to another.

"Did ever trouble yet befall,
And He refuse to hear thy call?"

"Jehovah-jireh, the Lord will provide." Then there is the unknown way stretching before you. What about tomorrow, and next week, and the coming days? What about those mountains that loom in your pathway? You cannot face them. You shrink from them. You are ready to flee, ready to turn back.

"Jesus Christ, your Father's Son,
Bids you undismayed go on."

"Jehovah-jireh, the Lord will provide." Some of you may be saying, "You are getting a bit too much on providential things. I am plagued with the conflict, and temptation, and indwelling sin, and fresh-contracted guilt. Well this word covers every spiritual concern, every spiritual trial. "Jehovah-jireh, the Lord will provide." There is your pilgrimage you have to walk out; perhaps-you find the road is rough. There is the heavenly race that you seek to run. There is the conflict with sin and Satan and death and hell. "The Lord will provide." A young pilgrim sets out, and in our foolishness we think we are somehow going to manage it ourselves. An old soldier

once said that when a soldier is accepted into the army, there is only one thing to do obey. We have to walk it out. "Tis mine to obey, 'tis His to provide. But your supplies are sure for every step of your pilgrimage, like Israel's manna. You and I would like the Lord to provide for next weeks trials today, wouldn't we?

"No stock on nature's barren ground,

My all is in Thy storehouse found."

It is like the manna day by day: when you need it, it is there. He will not give you any stock in hand to make you independent. You have to go all the way leaning, hanging, depending.

"Jehovah-jireh, the Lord will provide." So many things were said this morning about the state of the world and our church. If only the Holy Ghost drop this into our hearts, then this is the answer, that complete sufficiency that is in God, that fulness which dwells in His beloved Son. "What'er we need in Jesus dwells."' "Jehovah-jireh, the Lord will provide" In Romans 8, Paul had such a beautiful view of it. He how the Father provide His dear Son as a saviour, provided all to open a fountain for sin and for uncleanness; and provided Him to suffer such ignominy and shame and sorrow, even to death. It is very beautiful reasoning of the apostle. He argues from the greater to the less. He said,"He that spared not His own Son." Go to Calvary, beloved friends, and see that, He spared not His own Son. "He that spared not His own Son, but delivered Him up for us all." Now this is it: "How shall He not with Him also freely give us all things? "That is, if He sent His dear Son to calvary to die, then He will not fail to supply all your needs, whatever they are in your pilgrimage, all your way to heavens Jehovah-jireh, the Lord provide," So may we view the specialty in the Person of the Lord Jesus. William Gadsby used a delightful expression He used to sing of Him as "Jehovah - Jesus. "Jehovah-Jesus is the sinner's Friend" "Jehovah - Jesus, we will Thee adore." I have never come across any other writer or preacher who used that expression, but it is a scriptural one--Jehovah-Jesus. "Jehovah-jireh, the Lord will provide." "We can apply it to the dear Saviour of sinners, the wonderful fulness that; dwells in Him, "What'er I need in Jesus dwells." Jehovah-jireh, Jehovah-Jesus, 'the Lord will provide."

Now I am going to tell you somethings beloved friends. Faith adds various bits and pieces at the end. Faith looks at a Lord like this: "The Lord will provide," and here is this sinner in all his felt need and emptiness and ruin and guilt and shame and helplessness, and faith looks at a promise like this and puts bits on the end. Things like this. "Jehovah-jireh, the Lord will provide" divine help. That is what I need. I am so helpless. But; is His name Jehovah-jireh? Then He will provide that help I need,"Jehovah-jireh, the Lord will provide." Now faith says, I am so weak and helpless, but "Jehovah-jireh, the Lord will provide" me with all the strength that I need, strength made perfect in weakness. "As thy days, so shall thy strength

be." Now does your faith ever work Like this? "Jehovah-jireh, the Lord will provide." You feel painfully your lack of wisdom; you need wisdom, but you lack it. But "Jehovah-jireh, the Lord will provide" If He is going to provide all things for His people, He will provide them with wisdom. So you might go on. O but don't we need grace! "He giveth more grace." He has it to give. We need it. We are enriched by receiving it, but He is none the poorer for giving it. Grace to live, grace to die, grace to pardon, to forgive, to cleanse, grace to humble, to subdue sin, grace to bring us safely along, safely through, grace to be with our spirit, grace in all its fulness, grace abounding.

"His grace shall to the end,
Stronger and brighter shine."

And faith does not miss this out. Is His name Jehovah-jireh? And do I feel my need of grace? Do I sometimes feel destitute of it? When the Lord will provide me with all that grace that I need. For, "In the mount of the Lord it shall be seen"- His faithfulness, His blessed ability to fulfill this promise through His beloved Son. Jehovah-jireh, to supply all that divine help and divine strength and divine wisdom and divine grace that you need.

"And Abraham called the name of that place Jehovah-jireh." Now beloved friends, "Jehovah-jireh, the Lord will provide," in New Testament language, in gospel vocabulary, it is this, the very same truth, the identical truth, but in different; words: "My God shall supply all your need according to His riches in glory by-Christ Jesus." You can live on a promise like that, die on a promise like that, if the Holy Ghost leads you into it. "My God will supply all your need." "Jehovah-jireh, the Lord will provide." It is all your need; everything you want, not everything you think you need, but if you really need it; you shall have it. "My God shall supply all your need, providence and grace, great and small, in life, in death, for time and for eternity.

"Jehovah-jireh, the Lord will provide." "My God shall supply all your need according to His riches in glory by Christ Jesus."

What a beautiful expression that is, "His riches in glory by Christ Jesus." That is what John Newton called "a never-failing treasury filled with boundless stores of grace."

"His riches in glory by Christ Jesus." They are inexhaustible, full, free, but it is according to. This is one of the beautiful Scriptures which is often misquoted. How often people say, God will supply all your needs out of His riches in glory! That is true, but it doesn't say" out of His riches in glory"; it; says,"according to. That is the difference? If a man is exceedingly wealthy, and you went to him in great need, he might give you a penny. That would be out of his riches; but it would not be according to his riches. If it were according to his riches; you would get a rich gift. William Gadsby seems to come right to the very heart of it. He says, he could not tempt him out of his standing in Christ, but; he came something like this. Satan said, "well you will get to heaven at last but the Lord will do it unwilling, and He

will only do it because He cannot break His promise." Do you know what the old man said, He said "satan, the Lord has said to me, It is the Father's good pleasure to give you the kingdom." That is the way grace works. That is the way the Lord Jesus deals. It is His good pleasure to give you the kingdom. It is His good pleasure to provide. It is His good pleasure to supply all your need. "According to His riches in glory by Christ Jesus."

"And Abraham called the name of that place Jehovah-jireh,: as it is said to this day, In the mount of the Lord it shall be seen."

"If thou knewest the gift of God, and who it is that saith to thee, Give me to drink; thou wouldest have asked of him, and he would have given thee living water."— JOHN iv. 10.

We cannot know the nature, though we may know the necessity, of the gift of God, till we experience its power as revealed and shed abroad in our soul. When we know some measure of the gift of God when we feel eternal life flowing through our spiritual veins. How do I know I live naturally? Is not my participation of natural life known to me by an internal consciousness that I possess it? I know I live, because I feel that I live. And so, if we have spiritual life, there will be, at times and seasons, an internal consciousness that we have it; we shall feel the spiritual heart beat, and the spiritual lungs breathe, and the spiritual eyes see, and the spiritual ears hear: in a word, we shall be internally conscious of those emotions and sensations which are peculiar to the life of God in the soul. Spiritual life will be seen in its own light, felt in its own power, and shine forth in its own testimony. The little that we do know (and it is indeed for the most part but a little) makes us long for more of it. If ever we have received "the gift of God" into our conscience; if ever we have felt the mysterious operation of divine life in our hearts; if ever we have known the sweet emotions and peculiar sensations by which it manifests itself, it has killed us to all other religions; and as a measure of divine life has flowed into the heart out of the fulness of the Son of God, we want no other religion but that which stands in the power of God; by that alone we can live, and by that alone we feel that we can die.

J.C. Philpot

MEETINGS

CONTENTNEA PRIMITIVE BAPTIST ASSOCIATION

The Lord willing, the next session of the Contentnea Primitive Baptist Association will be held with North East Primitive Baptist Church, Onslow County, N.C. On October 11-12, 1997. All who believe and

love the doctrine of salvation by grace are invited.

To locate the Church, go north on US 17 from Jacksonville to Pumpkin Center and turn right on Piney Green Road (at Moore Buick Dealer) and go approximately 3 miles to the Church on the left.

Gene Lupton
Association Clerk

THE SMITH RIVER ASSOCIATION

The 1997 session of the Smith River Association will convene the Lord willing at Salem Church meeting house. The host Church is County Line Primitive Baptist Church in Floyd County, Va. Preaching service will begin at 11 o'clock A.M. on Friday, Sept. 5, Sat. 6, and Sun. 7.

Salem Church is located in Floyd County, Virginia on Floyd Highway N. (State Route #221) between Check, Va. and Copper Hill, Va.

We invite visitors and correspondents of our faith and order attend this meeting with us.

W.G. Parsons
Association Clerk

THE SOUTH ARKANSAS ORIGINAL OLD SCHOOL PRIMITIVE BAPTIST ASSOCIATION

The South Arkansas Original Old School Primitive Baptist Association will be held with Pilgrim Rest Church off Highway 167 north of Fordcyce, Arkansas. Take 273 about 1/2 mile to the Church. Session begins on the third Sunday in September (September 20-21, 1997, Saturday before). We invite all Elders, Brothers and Sisters of same faith and order to come and be with us at this meeting if the Lord's will.

Asso. Clerk, Frances Townley

SOUTH OUACHITA ASSOCIATION

The South Ouachita Association will be held, the Lord willing, on Saturday and Sunday, September 27 and 28, 1997.

The meeting will be held at Rehobeth Church located at ElDorado, Arkansas - Five miles North on Highway 7, and one-half mile West on Highway 335. All lovers of the truth are invited to come and be with us.

Ned Barron, Association Clerk
(318) 778-4217

STAUNTON RIVER UNION

The next session of the Staunton River Union is to be held. The Lord willing with Malmaison Church, the 5th Sunday and Saturday before in August. A cordial invitation is extended to our ministers, brethren, and friends.

Elder Julian Williams, Mod.
Peggy Wells, Clerk

THE WEST COUNTRY LINE UNION

The West Country Line Union will convene with Moons Creek Church the fifth Sunday in Au-

gust. The Church is located off highway #86, between Danville & Yanceyville. From Danville turn left on Park Springs Rd., church is located about 1/4 mile on left. From Yanceyville turn right on to Park Springs Rd. The meeting will begin at 10:00. All lovers of the truth are invited and a special invitation to all ministers of our faith and order.

Elder Kenneth R. Key, Moderator
Deacon Franklin Blalock, Clerk

CONTRIBUTIONS

FOR JUNE 1997

Mrs. Julia Garne, NC 2.00
Mrs. Ethel Carter, NC 7.00
Eld. J.Y. McCormick, FL 7.00
Mrs. Jessie W. Ray, NC 2.00
G.R. Slate, VA 2.00
Mrs. Lina B. Willis, NC 2.00
E.B. Hodnett, VA 2.00
Mrs. Carrie Jo Williams, TN 7.00
Miles T. Bird, LA 2.00
Mrs. Mae Williamson, LA 2.00
Walter F. Griffith, NC 2.00
Mrs. Frances Townley, AR
In memory Eld. John Townley ... 5.00
Mrs. Mary W. Janney, VA 7.00

OBITUARIES

RUTH WALKER BLAIR

Sister Ruth was born on September 18, 1910 in Stuart, Virginia, daughter of the late Abram Linville Walker and Mary Williams Walker. She passed away on March 14, 1997 in Roman Eagle Memorial Home, Danville, Va. following five years of declining health.

She was first married to Joseph W. Inge and moved to Danville, Virginia. He passed away in 1971, on November 3, 1973 she married Ernest Linwood Blair and moved to Pittsylvania County and made her home there until after the death of Brother Ernest on June 9, 1988 when she returned to Lansbury Drive in Danville, Virginia. She had been a resident of the Nursing Home for eight months.

Sister Ruth joined Dan River Primitive Baptist Church on April 27, 1969. In September 1992 she had a desire to move her membership to Canaan Primitive Baptist Church since her husband, Brother Ernest was a member there and the location being near their home. She was received by letter on September 13, 1992 and came to meetings as long as she was able.

She and Brother Ernest had much love and interest in the welfare of the Church and very supportive in every way.

She is survived by one sister, Mrs. Jessie Gravely of Danville, Virginia and a number of nieces and nephews.

Graveside services were conducted in Highland Burial Park on March 16, 1997 by her pastor, Elder J.R. Williams.

She is greatly missed by family, church and friends. May we all be reconciled to God's will.

Elder J.R. Williams, Moderator
Geneva B. Scearce, Clerk

OBITUARY OF SISTER MARGARET LEWIS BRUMFIELD

With a sad and lonely heart, I will try to write the obituary of our Dear Sister in Christ, Margaret L. Brumfield.

She died on Saturday, May 3, 1997, at Elder Care Nursing Home, Rocky Mount, Virginia. She was a member of Strawberry Primitive Baptist Church for many years.

She was married to Clarence D. Brumfield, who passed away on June 27, 1985.

She was born February 21, 1915 to James Christopher Lewis and Pattie Dillard Lewis, Danville, VA. She leaves one sister, Mrs. Helen Shelton, Danville, VA. One Son, Wayne Brumfield, who lived with her and took care of her until he died October 12, 1995. After her son died, she went to live with friends in Moneta, VA and they took good care of her.

She was a faithful member at her church until she became disabled and has been missed greatly.

She has been blessed with good friends to take care of her, everything was done for her that kind hands could do. She was put in the Hospital and Nursing Home for treatment. The Good Lord knows best, He called her home on Saturday, May 3, 1997.

The funeral was held at 2 PM, Monday, May 5, 1997 at Wrenn-Yeatts Funeral Home Chapel, Danville, VA, by her Pastor Elder Thomas Solomon and assisted by Elder Lane Carter and Elder Raymond Goad, and was buried in Highland Burial Park, Danville, VA beside her husband,beneath a beautiful mound of flowers to await the coming of her Blessed Saviour to gather his loved ones home.

May we bow in humble submission to His Holy Will. He never makes a mistake, he giveth and he taketh away, Blessed be his Holy Name.

Written by a Sister in Hope,
Sister Gertie Holley

SISTER FAUSTINE WILLIAMS

Sister Faustine Williams passed from this life on March 19, 1997, at the Pickens County Medical Center in Reform, AL. at the age of 91.

She was a native of Pickens County, Alabama and a faithful member of the Mt. Zion Primitive Baptist Church in Pickens County. She was preceded in death by her husband, Thomas E. Williams.

Sister Faustine is survived by her daughter Elsie Nell James, Fayette, AL; two sisters Elsie Ruth Spencer, and Dorothy B. Watson, both of Kennedy, AL; one grandson and three great-grandchildren.

Funeral services were held at Mt. Zion Primitive Baptist Church on March 20, 1997, with Minister Ralph Smith officiating.

PSALM 29:3.

The voice of the Lord is upon the waters: the God of glory thundereth: the Lord is upon many waters.

GLENNA ALTIZER YEATTS

Born on February 21, 1898 to James Meritt and Caroline Cummings Altizer, Glenna was one of eleven children. Her parents were members of the primitive baptist church. Of the eleven children all seven sisters and one brother were at one time members of Valley View Primitive Baptist Church. Joining Valley View with three of her sisters in July, 1931, she was a faithful member who loved to hear the gospel and singing of hymns.

Throughout her life, sister Glenna thought of others in many caring ways. Her humbleness and love were two of her greatest virtures. Many lives were touched by her meekness and genuine love. Never complaining she was content and reconciled to make the best of every situation. For almost ten years she resided at Heritage Hall Nursing Home. While there she appreciated the care given her by all the workers from the custodial staff to the administrator. Each of them were important to her. People that knew her loved her and she was an inspiration to all.

Sister Glenna was thankful for the clear mind she was blessed to possess during her later years even though her body was frail. Many times she wondered why she was living such a long life while all her other brothers and sisters were deceased. She knew when it was time for her to go she would be blessed to do so.

During her last week frail and weak, Sister Glenna was surrounded by family and friends. So many times she asked to go to sleep to be with her Lord. On March 11, 1997 she went to sleep and was with us no more.

Surviving are two daughters and sons in law, Doris and Laddie Phillips, Christiansburg; Neoma and Alvis Altizer, Radford; three granddaughters, Sandra Phillips, England, Rhonda Wagonbrenner and Kimberly Altizer, Christiansburg; a granddaughter and her husband, Denise and Reid Lee; a grandson and his wife, Joseph and Mary Ellen Phillips; three great grandsons, Michael Lee Phillips, Matthew Lee, and Russell James Phillips; one great-granddaughter, Melissa Lee.

Funeral services was held at 1 p.m. at DeVilbiss Funeral Chapel in Radford with interment in Westview Cemetery. Sister Glenna will be missed by her pastor, Valley View members, family, and friends who knew and loved her.

Humbly submitted by request of Valley View Primitive Baptist Church With love of a dear sister in Christ and precious aunt,

Naomi W. Agee Assistant Clerk
Elder Raymond Goad, Moderator
Valley View Primitive Baptist Church

ISAIAH 59:21.

As for me, this is my covenant with them, saith the Lord; My spirit that is upon thee, and my words which I put in thy mouth, shall not depart out of thy mouth, nor out of the mouth of thy seed, nor out of the mouth of thy seed's seed, saith the Lord, from henceforth and for ever.

Signs of the Times

DEVOTED TO THE OLD SCHOOL BAPTIST CAUSE

" The Sword of the Lord and of Gideon "

VOL. 165 KEELING, VA., OCTOBER 1997 NO. 10

SIGNS OF THE TIMES

ISSN - 0199-0063

Subscription price $10.00 per year - $18.00 two years
Published each month by
SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.
Established in 1832
Devoted to the Old Baptist Cause

CIRCULATION OFFICE
Elder J. R. Williams
1012 Bennett Circle
Keeling, Va. 24566

EDITORS

Elder J. R. Williams, Editor
1012 Bennett Circle
Keeling, Va. 24566
Phone (804) 792-8758

Elder Kenneth R. Key, Editor
721 Willard Street
Greensboro, N.C. 27405
Phone (910) 273-7464

ASSOCIATE EDITORS

Elder Richard H. Campbell
2171 Allen Court
Germantown, Tenn. 38138
Phone (901) 753-7791

Elder C. B . Davis, Jr.
1251 Paynes Tavern Rd.
Roxboro, N.C. 27573
Phone (910) 599-7236

Elder C. C. Wilbanks
217 Bastrop Drive
Monroe, Louisiana 71203
Phone (318) 343-5473

All letters for this paper containing subscriptions and remittances, should be mailed to Elder J. R. Williams, 1012 Bennett Circle, Keeling, Virginia 24566. All articles and letters for publication, all notices of meetings and all obituaries should be mailed to Elder Kenneth R. Key, 721 Willard Street, Greensboro, N.C. 27405.

SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.
1012 Bennett Circle, Keeling, Virginia 24566

SONG

APPROACH, my soul, the mercy seat,
Where Jesus answers prayer;
There humbly fall before his feet,
For none can perish there.

Thy promise is my only plea;
With this I venture nigh:
Thou callest burdened souls to thee,
And such, O Lord, am I.

Bowed down beneath a load of sin;
By Satan sorely pressed;
By wars without and fears within,
I come to thee for rest.

Be thou my shield and hiding place,
That, sheltered near thy side,
I may my fierce accuser face,
And tell him, Jesus died.

O wondrous love I to bleed and die,
To bear the cross and shame,
That guilty sinners, such as I,
Might plead thy gracious name.

"Poor, tempest-tossed soul, be still;
My promised grace receive;
'Tis Jesus speaks! I must, I will,
I can, I do believe.

Newton

CONTENTS

EDITORIAL 218
Elder J.R. Williams

CORRESPONDENCE 219

ARTICLES 220
Troy G. Shepard

VOICES OF THE PAST 221
Elder W.D. Griffin
Elder E.J. Lambert
J.C. Philpot
G. Hazlerigg (Sent in by
W.R. Pullig

MEETINGS 238

CONTRIBUTIONS 240

EDITORIAL

ELDER J.R. WILLIAMS

We trust our minds will be guided together in the truth as we ponder the depth of God's dealings with his people in the past as well as now.

I find no way to understand the written word of God by reading, re-reading, studying night and day or any effort of the creature.

Then we attempt this writing entirely dependant on thoughts coming to mind we don't have at present.

This brings us to better understand the inquiring of John the Baptist in the following; Luke Chap. 7 verses 20-28. About this time it is recorded that Christ was performing so many miracles, even raising the dead, his followers could not believe who He was, or how he did it. John sent his disciples to ask of Him whom he baptised and heard the voice from heaven saying, "This is my beloved Son, in whom I am well pleased," asking art thou he that should come? or look we for another. Are we not in somewhat this same state of awe as we see the effects of God's reigning grace on his people. Behold them sometimes spellbound, at the glorious gospel having been given some poor soul, that never was able to make a natural speech, proclaim the unsearchable riches of God's kingdom. John the baptist knew of the promise of one to come, taking the sins of his people on himself, to free themselves of its sentence of death. Yet when we are left to natural reasoning we cannot see Christ the beloved Son of God in His power and love to accomplish all things for His people. In Matthew we read "go and shew John again those things which ye do hear and see." We think things which ye do hear and see." We think His people that have seen and heard by the effectual power of the holy spirit must be shown and must hear again and again that He is God and there is none other, that He alone holds the issues of life and death in His own hand, that He himself does kill and make alive. Yes go show John again those things. Yes go tell John again that I'm alive and alive for ever more and because I live ye shall live.

"Go your way, and tell John what things ye have seen and heard; how that the blind see, the lame walk, the lepers are cleansed, the deaf hear, the dead are raised, to the poor the gospel is preached."

From natural understanding we will not be able to tell how God does any of the things contrary to nature he does, so we believe at that time John was asking he was left in a natural state of mind. He was surely shown at one time, for it reads show John again. Do we, if we could be included, always see the light or travel in the light. As for me it seems, more often in darkness, but to beg to be shown again He is the giver of every good and perfect gift, Himself being that only perfection needed for complete salvation to every heir of promise.

Then our mind is stopped at this little word how, really the key word for understanding as well as performing of the work of God, not works of God.

It is the work of God that ye believe in him, then there is but one conclusion to how, it is by, through, and for His purpose and pleasure that all things exit.

We believe John was again given an answer to his inquiry as his people have been given in every age if even for a minute. How the blind see, how the lame walk, how the lepers are cleansed, how the deaf hear, how the dead are raised, and to the poor the gospel is preached.

If all this isn't by His, effectual working power in His people and after his determined wisdom and power, I have no present knowledge of Him and need to ask as John did, Art thou he that should come? or look we for another.

Might His power be manifest to such a degree in each of us, we can at times declare, Thou art our God and besides thee there is no other.

In hope of Him
for my life,
Elder J.R. Williams

CORRESPONDENCE

Dear Elders; and Editors, of the Signs of the Times:

It is my desire, to express my heart felt thanks to you all, for your laboring so faithful, in your efforts to get our paper out to us all. While at the same time; I deeply desire of a thankful heart, unto my Lord and God; for making it so. For I feel to realize, all is in His hands, and at His disposal. And so it is; we have no thing or nothing; we did not receive. For without Him; we could neither be anthing nor do anything. I therefore feel it to be thus with us all; we are all completely self-helpless; and and wholly dependent upon Him; for our all in all of all things, both natural and Spiritual.

May His name be praised both now and forevermore AMEN:

Troy G. Shepard

ARTICLE

I just read an article written by Elder Gilbert Beebe; dated February 1, 1865. Which was his answer to a Brothers request; that has to do with Isaiah 45:7.

"I form the light, and create darkness: I make peace, and create evil: I the Lord do all these things."

But the brother desired Elder Beebe, to dwell more particularly on the Creation of evil:

In reading what Elder Beebe gave, in answer to the Brother's request; I felt, and still feel; was an inspiration from above all earthly principalities or kingdoms in this world.

Now it is my mind to begin my quotation of that portion; where Elder Beebe dwellest particularly, upon the creation of evil:

Quote: We are aware of the difficulty arising in the minds of God's little ones upon this subject. That God is a being of infinite perfection, spotless purity, who cannot look on sin with approbation, is as he has revealed himself unto them; but how he at the same time can be the Creator of evil is hard for them to conceive. There is a mystery of Godliness and a mystery of iniquity in both of which God will be glorified. We all readily admit that God is the sole creator of all things that exist in heaven, earth and hell. And in his creation he has presented to our wondering eyes an endless variety. We can hardly conceive of any being or thing now existing that has not its opposite. The serpent and the dove, angels of light and angels of the bottomless pit, light and darkness, heat and cold, good and evil: and is there anything existing that God has not made? He has created all things for himself, even the wicked for the day of evil. In all the creation God has made nothing that can bear a comparison with himself. His creatures are not gods. None of them possess as creatures his peculiar attributes or perfections. Yet all things are and were created for his pleasure, and he is above them all, and will bend them all to his government. In the sublime language of Job, "He stretcheth out the north over empty place, and hangeth the earth upon nothing. He compassed the waters with bounds, until the day and night come to an end. The pillars of heaven tremble, and are astonished at his reproof. By his spirit he hath garnished the heavens, his hand hath formed the crooked serpent. Lo these are parts of his ways; but how little a portion is heard of him? But the thunder of his power who can understand (Job 26: 7, 10, 11, 13, 14)."

But the term evil as used in our text we understand to mean judgments, calamities, afflictions and chastisements which are sent upon the children of men. They come not up out of the ground, nor do they fall upon us by chance. God's careful providence watches over us, and no evil can come nigh our dwelling except meted out in weight and measure, time, duration

and result, by the unerring wisdom and power of God himself. As it is written, "Is there evil in a city, and the Lord hath not done it?" Job said, "Shall we receive good from the Lord, and not evil?" That is, shall we receive prosperity, and not adversity, pleasure and not pain, joy and not sorrow? Wars, famine, and pestilence are evils, which come and go at God's command. And persecution and oppression are under his control. Men are used by him as his sword and his hand, devils and wicked men are restrained or suffered to vent their malice, as God ordains. And under this conviction we are instructed to pray God to, "Lead us not into temptation, but to deliver us from evil," And to shield us in the day of evil. As in our text light is contrasted with darkness, so is evil contrasted with peace. "I make peace and create evil." By withholding peace and bringing evil upon them, that is. The Israelites received evil at the hand of the Lord for their rebellion and idolatry when he sent fiery serpents into their camps, and when he caused their enemies to triumph over them. And so in his dealings with his children, sometimes he sends on them fiery trials, deep afflictions, sore temptations which disturb their peace, and bring labor, sorrow and grief upon them for the trial of their faith, and as chastisement for their faults.

"I the Lord do all these things." This is consoling to the afflicted saints who have confidence in God. They know what he appoints for them is best, though it may call them to pass through flames or floods, for they know that all things work together for good to them, and they are led to say, "It is the Lord, let him do as seemeth him good;" for so said Eli, when the Lord brought evil on him and upon his sons. (End of quote):

His purpose in this, and all things; shall be fulfilled to its every jot and tittle; of that, I have no doubt.

Troy G. Shepard

VOICES OF THE PAST

ECCLESIASTES 9: 13-15

"This wisdom have I seen also under the sun, and it seemed great unto me; there was a little city, and few men within it; and there came a great king against it, and besieged it, and built great bulwarks against it; now there was found in it a poor wise man, and he by his wisdom delivered the city; yet no man remembered that same poor wise man."

As our minds are illuminated by the Holy Spirit we will see many wonderful mysteries about this city. The text teaches things that the wisdom of the earth is not able to understand, much less is it able to love them. Anywhere that we turn in the Bible we will find the truth of our brother Paul's writing to the church at Corinth. "But the natural man receiveth not the things of the Spirit of

God: for they are foolishness unto him: neither can he know them, because they are spiritually discerned." The subject matter seemed great unto Solomon, and it will seem that way to all those that are led into the truth. Imparting this knowledge to the men and women that are natural, is something that we can not do. In the first place, what could we say about this city that would make it attractive to a man in nature? It is too small, its defense is too small, and its delieverer is too infinitesimal to draw the attention of strong men. If we were looking for a place of safety would we seek a little city? If we desired a place for assurance and calmness of thought, would we enter a city that had but few men in it? If we desired to have a future of security, would we be willing to inhabit a city that did not have any deliverer save a poor wise man? If we remember well, we know that at one time in our life that we would not have been caught in a city like unto this.

The strangest things take place with men. I did for a long time seek and inhabit a city that was large, whose defenses were strong and able to all those in it, to deliver the city from all comers, to keep her borders inviolate from all that would scale the wall of protection. How foolish it would have been for anyone to talk to me that God favored a city like unto this little city. It would have been foolish in anyone to talk to me about it, for they would have been talking to a fool. While I am often besieged by suggestions by the wily one that I do not have a good hope, yet I do not feel that talk had one thing to do with my being blessed to see the Old Baptist Church. It had been weeks since I had heard the name of our Creator used, except to swear by; it had been ever so long since anybody had said anything to me about religion of any kind. And yet the first week in this month (December) was forty years ago, I am sure that I saw something that I had never seen before. The city that had been so well fortified fell to the power of the poor wise man. None was any more active than I in trying to prevent this great fall. I daubed mortar; I carried huge timbers (that I had helped to get ready) and put them in strategic spots; I gave much advice; I summoned up all of the old tricks of trade in order to outwit this poor man that I did not intend to have rule over me. (Luke 19 :14) The city fell, and I fell with it.

What a glorious day it was when the children of God fled for refuge to the city of God. We had barely escaped in the falling of the walls of that old Jerusalem. To begin with our every hope died as those walls went down. We had been sheltered by them all of our life. This had been the only city that we had known, and as we fled it terrorized our soul to see the only home we had known fall down by the onslaughts of another. This left us homeless as well as helpless. I hope that my little message will reach you and you in retrospection; that you will be given to live once again that time when you had no place to turn to, when you were a homeless vagabond in the earth. How strange it all was, for we did not know who had destroyed

our once flourishing city. We realized His power, but not His mercy; we realized His destruction, but not His salvation.

Do you know what it is to be homeless? Do you know what it is to be run out of the only home and city that you have ever known? Another thing: Do you remember that there was a woe pronounced on those that were with young when that city fell? How did you make out? There has never been a calamity like unto her that is with young when the cry comes to leave the falling city. You had not long had a hope--in fact it was a young hope indeed, and yet you had to leave. Do you remember how it was with you? Did you wonder what would become of you ? Did you think about your little hope, and that perhaps you had been mistaken about having one? As yet you know, you had not much to go on. You had met the law giver, but you did not know the law keeper. You had life all right, because it had sent you to Jerusalem (old), and you had tried to comply with every rule of the city, but it was not enough.

What were your expectations? Let us look back down the road. Didn't we expect destruction? Our city had fallen. We could not deliver it. God, the law giver, had waged a war that had ended in triumph and glory unto himself, but it had scattered the whole of the inhabitants of the city. This fleeing for refuge intrigues me. A refugee does not have time to get his household goods; he does not have anything to convey them to another location. He barely escapes with his life, and he despairs of retaining it. How anxiously he casts his eyes at the conflagration that he has just left, as he sees his city and his home and his possessions go up in ashes. It would seem that the tongues of the flames are lapping at his heels, and there is more hurrying although this poor tried soul is so weary. Surely there is not any hope for such a one.

And there is not any hope for mercy from God the law giver. There is not any hope or expectation that this poor harassed sinner that could not stem the tide of God's vengeance against the city, could turn and recover his former standing and build again the vanquished city. What desolation is his or hers. But hark, my soul, did I hear a voice? Bend down little children that you might hear it as it floats over the way. This voice does not come from your rear. You heard a voice back there, and it sickened your soul as it thundered, "The soul that sinneth shall die." There is not any help at Sinai; there is not any likelihood of the law giver relenting. But that voice, how soothing it sounds ! Listen tired and weary sinner. Yes, even now I hear the words come so lowly, O and yet so clearly and so comforting. ***"Come unto me, all ye that labor and are heavy laden, and I will give you rest."***

But perhaps you think that I am his dealing with the work of the poor wise man. Perhaps you think that I am not writing along the line of election and predestination. That is what I am doing. God's everlasting covenant is a wonderful topic, and far be it from me

to minimize the work of the Father in choosing his family. The work of Jesus; Christ, as the poor wise man, is of paramount importance to the welfare of God's people. It is as important as thei choice of the Father. Much has been said (much of it unwisely from every; quarter) about time salvation. What would you know if it had not been revealed to you in time? If there is one person, from whatever corner of the globe they come, that will take the position that they have contributed anything to having a knowledge of God's choice and of the redemptive work of Jesus Christ, then I want it plainly understood that my text is not for them. The text that I am treating on has previously laid down certain characters that did not do anything towards contributing to their welfare. They did not win the race, nor the battle, nor get their bread, nor come into riches, nor get their favors,-- by what they could do. This certainly is treating of a class of people that are saved in time by the poor wi9e man. It is this saving, it is this experience that I desire to treat on. May I ask you again this important question, If the light had not shined around Saul and the voice from heaven had not spoken to him, do you have any evidence that he would have ever gone to Ananias? Please give chapter and verse.

If a like spiritual work had not been done for you and this sinner, what would our occupation be at this time? Would we be living in the old Jerusalem or in the new? Would we be in the city that the law giver would be bringing to destruction despite all our efforts, or would we be in the little city that the poor wise man would be delivering by his wisdom? Many are not too well acquainted with the doctrinal phase of this deliverance (including the writer), but many (including the writer) feel to have a good hope through grace that we have been in both cities; that we had to flee from the one in order to escape destruction; that we were found helpless and lost and hungry and thirsty by the Lord; that we were led forth by the right way to a city of habitation, even a city few in number (manifestly), and that he showed us His prevailing-arm of deliverance.

If I have ever known God, I found him as a strict God of justice. In his vindictive wrath against my law erected, law defended city, I found no mercy, no love, no hope. I stared death in the face without a voice of compassion, without a word of comfort, without a thought but that everlasting destruction was for the city and all of its inhabitants. I did not leave that falling city looking for Jesus, for I did not know Jesus. I left it with the full expectation of being apprehended by Him whose laws I had broken, and that at that apprehension death would be my lot. In this law city I fell among thieves, and they beat me and robbed me, and left me lying by the roadside helpless. Who found me? Draw near dear child of God, and let us reason together. Remember, if we can not reason together here, the time will shortly come when we shall come into the presence of God, with whom there is no slackening his justice in order to give mercy, with whom we can not reason. May our question resound into all the earth (that is, into all quickened earthen vessels), and may the reverberations thereof shake every idolatrous position we have taken to ourselves, may it cause us to take stock of what we are teaching as the doctrine of God our Saviour.

Now back to the question: Who found us? What did we do to call him to our side? On these questions hang the history of the church. The answer to these questions shows whether we are in the defended city or not. If we did anything to call him to us, then salvation is not of the Lord. If anyone helped him with the carrying of us to the inn (city), then salvation is not of the Lord. If any administrators or auxiliaries or other standby helps were involved in his care of us, then salvation is not altogether of the Lord, and the praise therefor is to be rendered according to the part played in salvation. If any of the brethren or friends paid any part of the two pence given for our keep, then the poor wise man did not pay the cost of redemption in full. If we must earn our keep while He is away, then salvation is not of the Lord; and since honest men do not collect the same debt twice, I feel sure that God will not do so either; and if we earned it while he was away and then he came back and paid everything there certainly would be dishonesty in the defense and deliverance of the city.

I believe in religious freedom, and if it suits men to preach any other name than Jesus as the deliverer of the city, I am satisfied for them to do it. If it seems evil to preach Jesus, then any set of gods many or lords many will do; but what seems evil to men will be the meat and drink of Joshua's house.

When the Lord Jesus Christ found us and carried us to the inn (the city, the church) we were as free in spirit as we will ever be here. Did you hate anybody? Would you have hurt the feelings of the least of your brethren? Would you have made anybody an offender because of a word or the interpretation of it? Dear reader, pause for one moment with me. Did you see anything wrong with the city? Did you see anything wrong with the inhabitants of it? What was your attitude about sin? Did you think that you would be free of sin and trouble and sorrow? Answer me, reader, isn't it true that you were sailing on the balmy clouds of keen anticipation of a life among the saints unalloyed by the base things of time and nature? Not a sign of a great king coming, not a sign of an enemy, not a thing to be defended from. This period might be compared to the beauty of the Mount of Transfiguration. The Lord Jesus had led you up; he made known to you the beauties of that sacred mountain, but at the end of his revelation he led you down. Words become useless fancies to describe the feelings of a child of God when it is made apparent to him that he is still in the world of sin and sorrow, and that it lurks in every member.

What had been so wonderfut to him now becomes a sorrowful hallucination. It looks like that this city is to fall; it looks like that their hope of a rest was being followed by the most harrowing experience at all. But the soul searching inquiries are followed by being told again that Jesus is now enthroned to defend the city, to give the inhabitants the victory in winning the race; to wage and win their battle against sin and the world and the devil; to give the simple bread, to give the riches of his grace to men whose understanding had been null and void; to give favors and benefits and blessings to those who did not have any skill in their hands. (Psalms 78:72)

Elder W.D. Griffin

HEARING PAUL DECLARE THE UNKNOWN GOD

Sometime ago, while in the pulpit with the Bible opened to the 17th chapter of Acts, I began to read at the 16th verse. When I had read through the 26th verse I was carried by the Spirit to Mars Hill in Athens, Greece; and became a live listener as Paul preached this mighty sermon on the text, THE UNKNOWN GOD. I was one who had helped erect the inscription, TO THE UNKNOWN GOD. I had to stop reading as I began to experience extraordinary visions and wonderful meditations relative to the actual setting and circumstance of this memorable occasion. I was so astonished at the sight of Athens, Mars Hill, and the many altars and inscriptions and gods made of stone and wood; and the people who worshiped them; that I have done research since then to see if it was a true picture. G. Frederick Owens says, "Athens, one of the greatest cultural centers of Paul's day, grew up around a 520-foot-high rocky plateau called "the Acropolis". Here, on this elevated area, stood the many-columned Parthenon, far famed architectural wonder, *and so many other sacred edifices that the place was called, "the many templed Acropolis"*. May God grant that you relive with me as I relate this.

I came to Athens because I had learned that the most wise of the earth were there. I had such a craving for wisdom because of my convictions that I was so ignorant and unlearned. I had itching ears to hear something that would satisfy my hunger for wisdom. I had a worshipful heart and a strange feeling that I must come to Athens in order to hear these great wise men talk of wisdom. I had a feeling that I would find unity there and that the wise men would all be agreed. I was disappointed upon my arrival when I found wise men in the Market Place disagreeing and quarreling. I learned that the wise men spoke constantly on Mars Hill. I attended the lectures and found that they disagreed. I began to venture out and behold the many altars and the constant flow of people. Some went to one altar; others went to another; while others formed in companies to go to the various images. I followed one company to an altar and while the people were bowing before this image I read a long inscription about this god. They knew so much about their god; yet the inscription meant nothing to me. It was empty and meaningless. I thought of how foolish it was to fall down and worship something that couldn't see, feel, or even stretch forth his hands. I exclaimed in anguish, "Do all of you worship in reality this graven image whom you have to move and carry about?" Some raved against me, but a few walked to my side and one of them inquired, "Tell us about your god ?" I answered, "I know nothing about a god, however, I feel there is but One--Who has more power than this god whom you worship." We

agreed to investigate all of the other shrines and altars. We read each and every inscription printed on the banners at the many edifices and a few from each company joined us as we proceeded from one place to another.

After investigating all these long inscriptions of the many gods we concluded that we had not found any that suited the feelings and convictions of any of us. What could we do? We were all anxious to worship together THE GOD whom we could not define. We talked freely one with another and found a relationship with each other that we could not explain. We reasoned that there were so many altars that surely we could erect one and worship together. We found that we could not match the long inscriptions found on the other altars. We all confessed to one another that we wanted to worship the God whom we knew nothing about. We thought we must put up an inscription as all of the others had. They wrote long inscriptions about their gods but we could write nothing because we all confessed our ignorance of Him. Finally we agreed on a short inscription of four little words: TO THE UNKNOWN GOD. We did not know how to worship Him but we tried. How we wanted and wished that we could know more of Him.

One day a lone stranger passed our way and he paused long as he read the inscription. While he was standing there some men came hurriedly up and yanked him by the arm and said to him, "We are taking you before Areopagus that we may know what this new doctrine, whereof thou speakest, is." Something drew us to follow him as there was something magnetic in the expressions of his eyes and manner. It had such a drawing effect upon us that we began to wonder, IS HE A GOD? We kept as close to him as possible as arrangements were made for him to speak, and our company was clustered together as Paul stood in the midst of Mars Hill and began to speak. Other companies were there too in that throng of people. His words rang loud and clear in powerful tones as he began, "Ye men of Athens, I perceive that in all things ye are too superstitious. For as I passed by, and beheld your devotions, I found an altar with the inscription, TO THE UNKNOWN GOD. Whom therefore ye ignorantly worship, him declare I unto you." I thought of all the inscriptions that he read he called attention only to ours. It seemed he was speaking only to us. Is he ridiculing us for being wholly given to idolatry? was the question that came to my mind as he paused in this sermon. As I was thinking, Are we worse than they?, I really heard his words, "Whom ye ignorantly worship." As he spoke, "Him declare I unto you", I thought He is making known to us the God that we do not know. Our God sent him to us.

I reasoned further that this man is taking special notice of us who confess our ignorance. We know that we are ignorant of Him and that we do not know how to properly worship Him. This man is recognizing us as the ones who truly worship Him even though it is an ignorant worship. This

God Whom Paul preached had properly tuned our ears to hear and our hearts to understand and our minds to receive as Paul thundered, "God that made the world and all things therein, seeing that He is Lord of Heaven and earth, dwelleth not in temples made with hands". Again the speaker paused as my thoughts raced on. I thought, there is not a plurality of Gods each one having his own little dominion -- JUST ONE! He is THE GOD! What a Being! One Supreme God! He is sovereignly ruling *NOW* in both heaven and earth. All things are under His almighty supervision to such extent that He is Lord of all creatures. All things are held in the hollow of His hand instead of Him dwelling in temples made with men's hands. I heard Paul's voice become clearer as he continued, "Neither is worshipped with men's hands as though He needed anything, seeing He giveth to *ALL* life, and breath, and all things."

As Paul paused I experienced a multitude of comforting thoughts. Our God owns all things, controls all things, and works all things and does not need our power to assist Him. He does not need our wealth to make Him richer. He does not need our wisdom to inform Him, neither our political ability to advance His cause. I began to fear and tremble as I was swallowed up in thoughts of God's majesty and greatness. I felt His great hand swallow me and all the earth and fullness into its hollow with room to spare. I thought I had felt little but I had never felt so insignificant as this. Paul continued: ***"And hath made of one blood all nations of men for to dwell on all the face of the earth, and hath determined the times before appointed, and the bounds of their habitation."*** No nation could boast of being better than other nations because God made them all of *ONE* blood. The same blood that coursed through the arteries, heart, veins, and capillaries of Adam and Eve had come in a continual flow through the generations to follow uninterrupted to the present time. Even though seas of blood have been shed, this blood has been made to grow in volume until now. No person can estimate its volume now.

No one could say so much in so few words unless he had been sent of God: a time to be born, die, plant, harvest, mourn, dance, laugh, cry;-- all times of persons, nations, days, nights, and events were before determined. Not only *when* but *where of* all events were before appointed and determined by THE GOD of the Heaven and of the earth. The time and the prescribed place of all beings from the smallest insect to the greatest creature that ever existed, or will exist, were all before appointed and determined by Him. If all the plants were pens; if all the seas were ink; if all outer space were paper; and every creature were a ready writer, I venture to say, that God's sovereignty could never be fully told in this short duration of thousands of years of time . . . The subject becomes so great in its magnitude that I am lost in amaze-

ment and awe; while a multitude of thoughts flood my mind.

The question of WHY takes hold upon me as I hear Paul continue, "That they should seek the Lord, if haply they might feel after Him, AND FIND HIM, though He be not far from EVERY one of US." *Seeking* the Lord, *feeling* after Him, and *finding* Him: all this is the constant labor and glorious victory of every one whom God has touched with His eternal Spirit. Every one who knows his own weakness and dependence seeks the Lord, for they have found through sad experience that the wisdom of the world, the might of men, and the riches of the earth can never progress us one inch toward God nor satisfy our fainting souls. I must seek His guidance in prayer without ceasing. I must *feel* after Him if I am so fortunate to be an object of His care and providence. *He* cares for me, is the sweetest feeling a poor worm of the dust ever felt. *He provides for me, is* a sublime feeling for poor beggars to feel. *He holds me in the hollow of His hand, is* the most protective feeling experienced when confronted with the powers that be, who would take us and kill us if they could. Finding that He helps us, undertakes for us, and fights our battles in our stead, all this gives ease of mind, comforts the heart, and restores the soul. A question enters my mind which startles me: Where can I go to find Him? Who can I send into the heavens or across the sea?

Paul continues, ***"For in Him we live, and move, and have our being; as certain also of your own poets have said, For we are also His offspring."*** It is because of Him that we live. Any time He should withdraw Himself from us we would die naturally. Even the natural life within us is GOD. It is through Him that we move a finger, foot, tongue, or eye. We could not naturally see without Him. We can not write, think, nor speak without Him. We cannot retain things in our memory without Him. We owe Him our lives for creating us and numbering our days, as well as providing all things necessary for our natural existence. He owns us. We can never repay Him with praise for what He is to us as natural human beings. *If He be in us ALL,* as surely He is, then, to partially understand ourselves is a lesson toward understanding God. I cannot analyze my mind, neither can I understand my thoughts. Even the study of my own physical anatomy becomes so complex, or complicated, that I cannot understand the functionings of my natural body. What makes my heart beat? What induces the thoughts that enter my mind? How is the food digested that I put into my mouth? How are these digestive juices distributed to the various parts of the body? Surely I am a complicated mechanism that only God can run! Paul interrupts my thoughts again as he says: ***"Forasmuch then we are the offspring of God, we ought not to think that the Godhead is like unto gold, or silver, or stone, graven by art and man's device."*** Such foolishness, I reasoned, that man who is so wonderfully made should want to worship something far less

than he himself is. What folly to try to help God when man can't, without God, help himself ?

thought, vain is the help of man. I vowed, Never again will I worship a creature but the ONE Who created all things.

Paul had stood so dignified and spoke with such power and authority until now that I was startled at the emotions that softened the tone of his voice as he made a step forward with a gesture of his hands and proclaimed; "And the times of this ignorance God winked at; BUT NOW COMMANDETH ALL MEN EVERYWHERE TO REPENT". I thought, Paul is not commanding us to repent; he is telling us that *GOD* commands it. The fullness of the time of this ignorance had really come to its end. The time of this ignorance God winked at. This time of ignorance was included in the time before appointed. Of course He winked at it because it needs be that we go through this time of ignorance in order to teach us that we cannot be wise of our own volition; but that *ALL* wisdom comes down as a free gift from Him who made us. His command to repent from this ignorant worship is certainly effectual and will cause the least to turn from their own ignorant ways of worship and to praise Him rightly. This command which is NOW being proclaimed exercises the minds, hearts, and souls of each and every one of His people in every nation, kindred, and tongue under Heaven. I heard Paul proclaim it. I felt the power of it in my soul. I prayed, ***"Turn me, Lord, and I shall be turned."*** He Paul gave the proper gesture that he had finished speaking and paused for a moment before leaving the rostrum. As he paused I thought, I want to know more about that *man whom God hath Ordained;* I want to know more about that *Appointed Day* in which He would judge the world in righteousness; and, I want to know more of this *Assurance given unto all men.* In short, I want to read over and over again this mighty heart-stirring sermon on the GREATNESS OF GOD.

By this time Paul was leaving the rostrum, and all of our company as well as some from other companies met together at the exit that we might be closer to the man, and say a word to him. I heard some say, "We will hear thee again on this matter." Some from out in the audience mocked him. I was one of those who clave to him. I said to Paul, I want a copy of this. He answered, "There is a man with me who wrote my sermon out word by word while I was speaking. I not only paused in order that the words have time to grow in your own minds, but another purpose was that the one who is preparing a treatise for Theophilus could have time to write every word of it. You shall have a copy to read over and over again." I thanked God for having led me to this place to hear this mighty sermon. I am awakening from my trance and have a few observations to make before closing this article. I have read all of the sermons and letters delivered and written by Paul as published in the New Testament; but none holds me more spellbound than the one delivered on

Mars Hill in Athens, Greece. If I ever become doubtful of God's sovereignty God's sovereignty and almighty ruling and working of all things I turn to that sermon again to remove the doubts. When I question His right and authority to take vengeance and render severe judgments; I read again this sermon.

Paul reached the climax of this sermon in his last words, "Whereof He hath given assurance unto all men that HE HATH RAISED HIM FROM THE DEAD." Paul had disputed daily in the Market Place and had "Preached unto them Jesus and the resurrection". Dionysius, the Areopagite -- a very wise man of literature was one who clave to Paul after hearing this sermon.

It would be a good idea when confronted with those who affirm the might of man and deny the sovereignty of God in all things, to just quote to them the full text of Paul on Mars Hill. If this will not shut the mouth of those who argue that God needs our help--nothing can be said that will close their mouths from speaking blasphemy. Dear reader: will you please turn again to the 17th chapter of ACTS and begin reading the 22nd verse, slowly read through the 31st verse as the conclusion of this article. Thanks.

Elder E. J. Lambert

ROMANS 8:5.

"For they that are after the flesh do mind the things of the flesh; but they that are after the Spirit the things of the Spirit."

"Turn thou us unto thee, O Lord, and we shall be turned; renew our days as of old."—LAMENTATIONS v. 21.

ARE you not often destitute of the power to repent, and confess your sins before God ? Does not conscience often bring to view a melancholy retrospect of carnal thoughts, wicked desires, vain imaginations, foolish Lords, frivolous speeches, and all that catalogue of evils, that huge bill which godly fear sometimes files in the court within, as seen in all our departures from the life of God? But are you able to repent ? are you able to feel cut to the very heart ? are you able to mourn and sigh because conscience brings against you this long indictment? Can you always feel your soul melted down with sorrow on account of it ? Are you always able to feel contrition because you are proud, worldly, covetous, everything that is evil, everything that is hateful in God's sight? But, then, there are times and seasons when the Lord is pleased to work upon the conscience, to move and stir the soul, to touch the heart with his gracious finger-- then repentance and godly sorrow flow forth. It is with us as with the rock that Moses struck. There was water in the rock; but it required to be struck with the rod before the waters flowed out. So we may have the grace of repentance in our souls; but it requires the divine hand to strike the rock, to cause the waters of godly sorrow to gush forth.

J.C. Philpot

WITHIN WERE FEARS

Fragments of Two Sermons Preached on October 14th, 1888

"Within were fears." (2 corinthians 7:5)

I daresay some of you were able to sing the second hymn; and some of you were afraid to sing it, you had your fears about singing it, now had you not? "Within were fears." Before these words we read, "Without were fightings." In this particular case there were grest oppositions without, and they caused fears within; and afterwards when Paul was comforted by the coming of Titus, his fears were sweetly removed.

The same person who says these words also says, "We know that all things work together for good to them that love God." Then you may say, "If all things are working together for good, why did he fear?" Some people's faith begets fears. I would rather have some people's fears than some people's confidence. I know that when faith is perfect in me I shall have no fears, but then faith is not perfect in me, and I am the subject of fears. Some people are tried by the words in Revelation about the fearful; that among the characters mentioned as "without the city" are "the fearful"; but that means those who are ashamed to own Christ, not those who are the subjects of these fears

As the Spirit is plessed to enable me, I intend to speak of:

I. The ROOT of the fears of God's people.

II. SOME FEARS.

III. The ADVANTAGE of these fears.

IV. The REMEDY for these fears; for the sweetness of the Gospel is this, that there is a balm in this Gilead for every sickness.

I. What is the ROOT of these fears? Some will say, " The flesh." I do not say that is altogether wrong, but I do not think it is the correct answer, though there is something of the flesh about these fears. There are some people all flesh, there is plenty of flesh about them. Where are their fears? They have no fears; so the root of fears is not ultimately flesh. But what is the root? Some will say, "Unbelief." I do not deny this either, and, of course, if there was no unbelief, there would be no fears; still they do not come ultimately from unbelief. Many people have no faith, they are all unbelief. Where are their fears? The lamentable point about them is that they are so fearless. But what is the root of fears? I should say, "Faith." Though there is some flesh snd some unbelief about these fears, I think faith is the root of them. The mistletoe grows on the oak; we know it is not part of the oak, it is a parasite; but if the oak were not there we know that the mistletoe would not be there. So, if God's people had no faith, they would have no fears.

I have made an assertion and I want to prove it. Preachers ought to be careful what they assert. Some ministers get up in the pulpit and say, "You have it from me, just as it is;" and it is just as it is, it is not all full weight. Do you think when the Prime Minister makes a speech in Parliament that he

has not considered what he is going to say before? He would not be listened to much if had not; if he said, "Oh, you have it just as it is." I do not think he would be Prime Minister long. No, these statesmen think about their speeches more than we give them credit for. And a minister should have closet work before preaching; there should be prayer and some study.

II. But I want to prove what I have said by showing that FEARS spring from faith. God's people are called "believers" because they believe the Word of God, and if they are believers they cannot become unbelievers; they may feel atheism, but they cannot be overcome by it. God's people believe the Bible, they receive it as the inspired Word of God. It is not mere assent to it, but the Spirit gives Divine light in their understanding:

"The Spirit breathes upon the Word,
And brings the truth to sight;
Precepts and promises afford
A sanctifying light."

They are sometimes afraid to read it; I am. I go into my study and I do not read the Bible; why? Because I feel that by coming into contact with the Word of God I shall defile it. I do not say it is right to indulge these kinds of feelings. But if I do not read the Bible for a little while, I soon have to be at it again. I sometimes am even afraid to think about God; I feel so much defilement. And they believe in God, they believe in His infinite Majesty, His infinite holiness, His boundless love, His boundless power, and His boundless wisdom. They believe in the God of the Bible, and do not they have some fears about it?

And they believe in the law of God; they believe it to be "holy and just and good," and that if they commit one sin, they are under the curse of the law, and this causes fears. Those who are really under the curse have no fears, they do not think of the law; when they get up in the morning, or when they go to bed at night, or in the night, they are easy. And God's people believe in the Gospel, they see the blessedness of the Gospel, and they have fears as to whether they are interested in it.

They believe in the doctrine of Election, they read the words in Romans: "The election hath obtained it, and the rest were blinded'" i.e., hardened, left to the hardness of their own hearts. God is not the author of sin, but He may be the permitter of it. Do you not think God's people have fears as to whether they are the elect? If they did not believe in election they would not have fears. And they believe in God's having a peculiar people, and this tries them, particularly when they remember that those people are zealous of good works; they fear whether they are one of them.

God's people believe in the Everlasting Covenant; they believe God made a covenant before the world began, in which everything and every providence connected with His people is written, and all their names are in the Book of Life; and do you not think they have fears as to whether they are written in this living roll of living names?

God's people believe in Particular Redemption; they believe that Christ has redeemed His people, and not all the world; that He died for some and not others. I do not say people always believe all these things at once; they may kick against some, but they are brought to believe them in time.

I had not the advantages that you have. I was brought up in the Established Church, and was taught to believe in Universal Redemption. When God began to teach me I thought that redemption was universal, that Christ died for everyone, but that I must be regenerated and renewed before I could feel the effects of it. But it was a muddle; I had not the advantages of hearing the truth that you young people have, and I would just say, It is a very serious thing after you have heard what is good, to go to hear errors. I give you this friendly counsel, and I hope you will take it; you know I am your friend. With me, I was brought up in the Established Church to hear the bad, and afterwards brought to something better; and I must say I should be very sorry to go back to the bad again.

If God's people believe in Particular Redemption, do you not think they have some fears about whether Christ died for them? Do you think they always feel that they were on the heart of Christ when He died between two thieves on the cross of Calvary? It is a very great thing to be able to say, "Christ expired for me." They have many fears about it. Some people have no fears, they think Christ died for everyone; and so, of course, He died for them, and they can say quite flippantly, "Christ died for me." If God's people had not faith to believe in Particular Redemption, would they have any fears about it? Some are glad to be able to say:

"As Jesus died to save the lost,
Perhaps He died for me."

It was a help to me the other day; it is not full assurance, but there is some faith about this "perhaps." Sometimes they can go a little further and say, "I hope He died for me."

And these people who believe read in the Bible, in Revelation, that no unrighteous person can enter heaven, no wicked person can enter those gates of pearl into heaven, where God is the Light; there would be no room for a wicked person to hide himself there. They have fears as to whether they have a righteousness. Isaiah said he was clothed with this robe of righteousness from head to foot. They read, "Who shall ascend up into Thy holy hill?" But then they go on to read of a righteousness that is provided; and God's people know there must be fruit. When the fig-tree was cursed it had plenty of leaves -- plenty of untimely leaves, but no fruit; it would not have been so bad if it had been barren altogether, but having so many leaves one would naturally expect fruit. And these people have their fears about these things.

They believe also in the New Birth, that God's people are all born again from above; and they have fears as to whether they are born again; if they did not believe in the New Birth, would they have fears about it?

They believe God is the Hearer and Answerer of His people's prayers, and when He does not seem to answer theirs, are not they tried about it? Christ pronounces a blessing on these poor fearing people. He says, *"Blessed are they that hunger and thirst after righteousness."* Do you not think that when a poor hungry man knocks at a rich man's door, he has fears as to whether he will get anything? And do you not think when a thirsty man is traveling through a desert he has fears whether he will ever reach a spring of water? And so it is spiritually. Have I not proved what I said, that fears have their root in faith? It is not mere natural assent, but believing in "demonstration of the Spirit, and with power."

Other people have a sort of belief, and their affections may be moved. Esau wept on his brother's neck. Saul wept, though he had murderous thoughts in his heart, yet he wept; soft-hearted creature!

Further, the will may be affected. The Israelites said, "All Thy commandments will we do;" and they did nothing. So people may be under certain influences.

I hope I have proved to some of you poor fearing ones this morning that you have in your hearts some good thing towards the Lord God of Israel.

Evening Sermon

"Within were fears." (2 Corinthians 7:5)

We must remember these were the words of an apostle. Paul says, "Without were fightings, within were fears. Nevertheless God, that comfortheth those that are cast down, comforted us by the coming of Titus;" and he was delivered from his fears.

We noticed this morning that the root of these fears is not in the flesh, nor in unbelief, but ultimately in faith, and we tried to prove it. When a minister makes a statement, he ought to be able to prove it. I do hope I proved my point; still, I do not want you to believe a thing because I say it, but I want you to listen to what I say, and then weigh it in the scales of the sanctuary, and to throw away what is not according to God's testimony; but if anything is full weight, beware how you reject it.

We noticed a few things that God's people believe and have fears about, among them: they believe in the Bible, the law of God, and in the doctrine of election.

But we will notice a few more things which God's people believe and have fears about. They believe that the real children of God have faith -- that they believe "in demonstration of the Spirit, and the power," and that "He that cometh to God must believe that He is, and that He is a rewarder of them that diligently seek Him." They see that all their church and chapel-going and reading the Scriptures (and God's people are great Scripture readers) are not acceptable to God without faith, and they fear that theirs is not the right kind of faith.

They believe God's people have a hope. The hope of the hypocrite shall perish, but we do not want a perishing hope. Bunyan tells us that one Ignorance passed the river with Vain Hope, and when he got to the other side Vain Hope left him, and he found there was a way to hell past the gates of heaven. And the children of God are sometimes afraid that theirs is not the right sort of hope.

Then they know that God's people have love. "Now abideth faith, hope, and love." They love God, and they love Jesus Christ, and they love their brother. If a man says he loves God and does not love his brother, the Scripture says he is quite a liar. And do you not think these poor people have their fears, when they feel anger and resentment and even malice against a brother? Now you will say, "Do not be hitting at us again." I am not hitting at you. If the poor minister makes a cap, as innocently as a hatmaker does, without knowing whom it will fit, someone perhaps puts it on, and then says, "The minister is so personal!" I recollect a case of it. I was once preaching at a place, and a woman who heard me afterwards wrote me a little note and asked if I would call and see her. I always like to go and see anyone if it is in the way, and I can, when I am asked, and so I went. When I got there, the woman said: "Minister, you ought to have called and told me of my fault privately, and not have spoken of it in the pulpit before everyone." And I did not know anything about her fault till she told me! Is not human nature a strange thing? I must say I like personal preaching. I heard a sermon a little while ago, and the only part that did me any good was the part that was personal; that came home to me.

They believe God's people have broken hearts, and fear if their hearts are really broken. Do you not when you feel so much unbrokenness even about your brokenness? They say with the poet:

"And if it is not broken, break;
And heal it if it be."

I daresay there are many of you here who are never troubled about whether you have a broken heart; you go on easily all day, and have no fears about it.

They believe God's people have a contrite spirit, and that is a near neighbour to a broken heart. "The sacrifices of God are a broken spirit; a broken and a contrite heart, O God, Thou wilt not despise;" and they fear if they really have a contrite heart.

"And tell me, gracious God, is mine
A contrite heart or no?"

Then these people believe that God's people are an obedient people; obedience is wrought in their heart, obedience to the Word of God. They read such a precept as this: "Be not conformed to this world." We are not to be conformed to the world in our business, and they have fears about it. And they believe God's people have the fear of the Lord, such as Hart describes in his hymn -- a fear "to warm as well as light"; and they have fears as to whether they possess this fear of the Lord.

They believe God's people are poor and needy, and fear as to whether they are really poor and needy. They believe in the powers of darkness; they firmly believe that there are principalities and powers with which to wrestle; and do not they fear they will be overcome by them?

Also they have fears of death, if they had not faith, they would not have such fears of death. Other people do not have such fears about death; they may be afraid of the pains of death, but what of that! we may be cut down suddenly. If people believe that they will die and be buried like a dog, and that will be the end of them, what need have they to fear death? But God's people look beyond, they look into a boundless eternity.

III. We have spoken of some of the fears of God's people, and we will notice thirdly some of THE ADVANTAGES arising from these fears. We may have fears about election, but God says, "Be diligent to make your calling and election sure;" so these fears may lead to diligence. God's people have fears about particular redemption, and this leads to waiting upon the Lord about it, and to prayerfulness.

Fears may act as ballast, mind, I do not say the ballast is the ship, but the ship would go over without the ballast. I know my ship would; it has gone over sometimes, and it would have quite foundered, if God in His mercy had not picked it up again, and then supplied me with a goodly number of fears as ballast. Some people say that if a person cannot say, "Christ expired for me," we ought not to admit him into the church; I do not see that in the Bible.

IV. We will notice a few of the BEST REMEDIES for fears. Faith is a good remedy. The disciples said, "Lord, increase our faith." If you have much faith, it will swallow up your fears. Although I have said that fears are the offspring of faith, yet if we have much faith it will swallow up our fears -- swallow up its own children, as it were.

Walking closer with God is a good remedy. The poet says,

" O for a closer walk with God!"

Why? Because it leads to

"A calm and heavenly frame."

Communion with God is a great remedy. If God shines into your soul you cannot fear. I tell you these things that you may be led to seek them in prayer.

G. Hazlerigg

Sent in by: W.R. Pullig
10220 Ridgely Drive
Baton Rouge, La. 70809

COLOSSIANS 3:1-4.

If ye then be risen with Christ, seek those things which are above, where Christ sitteth on the right hand of God.

Set your affection on things above, not on things on the earth.

For ye are dead, and your life is hid with Christ in God.

When Christ, who is our life, shall appear, then shall ye also appear with him in glory.

MEETINGS

GOOSE CREEK ISLAND PRIMITIVE BAPTIST CHURCH

On Saturday, 28 June 1997, at the request of the Goose Creek Island Primitive Baptist Church, Lowland, North Carolina, a Presbytery met for the examination of Brother Gene H. Lupton, and if in their judgment found qualified in accordance with the Holy Scriptures, to ordain him to the full work of the office of Gospel Ministry.

All Elders and Deacons who were present and of like precious Faith and Order formed the Presbytery. The Presbytery included Elders J. T. Prescott and Jesse A. Foreman, and Deacons Roy Houston, Clayton Brown, Charles Pratt, and Alton Goodwin.

Elder Prescott opened the meeting with prayer.

Motion was made, seconded, and agreed for Elder Foreman to sit as Moderator.

Motion was made, seconded, and agreed for Sister Patsy E. Irsik to sit as Clerk.

Sister Linda F. Lupton, wife of the candidate, was invited to come forward to be seated near her husband.

Motion was made, seconded, and agreed for Deacons Houston and Brown to present the candidate to the Presbytery.

Motion was made, seconded, and agreed for Elder Prescott to examine the candidate. Elder Prescott declined questioning, affirming the church members' concerted voice.

Motion was made, seconded, and agreed for Elder Prescott to word the Ordination Prayer and Elder Foreman to give the Charge.

With the "laying on of hands" by the Presbytery, Elder Prescott offered the Ordination Prayer. Elder Foreman offered prayer before reading the Charge to the candidate as recorded in the Holy Scriptures. Elder Prescott added that with all the trials and tribulations to come, "may the Lord be forever present."

The Moderator asked the church members if they were satisfied with the work of the Presbytery. The members replied "yes."

Deacons Houston and Brown delivered Brother Lupton back to the Church as an ordained Minister and was received by the Church.

While singing "Amazing Grace" the brethren came forward to extend the right hand of fellowship to Elder and Mrs. Gene H. Lupton.

Minutes were read and approved. It was agreed that a copy of the minutes be sent to the Clerk of the Contentnea Primitive Baptist Association and a copy to the *Signs of the Times* for publication. After preaching, the meeting was dismissed with prayer by Elder Foreman.

Elder Jesse A. Foreman, Moderator
Sister Patsy E. Irsik, Clerk

LAUREL RIDGE PRIMITIVE BAPTIST CHURCH

As per precepts and examples as set forth in the written word of God looked out among themselves and recognized a certain gift. They therefore called for a presbytery to be formed August 16, 1997 at 2:00 p.m. at Laurel Ridge Primitive Baptist Church, Roanoke County, Va. for the purpose of examination of this gift, brother Vaughn Ferris and if found qualified to be ordained to the full work and service as deacon.

All Elders of our faith and order present were invited to sit in the presbytery and all deacons were asked to sit together. The meeting was opened by prayer by Elder J.R. Williams. Elder Leonard Brammer was elected as moderator and Burnell Williams to serve as clerk.

Brother G.W. Conner, acting as spokesman for the church, delivered brother Vaughn Ferris to the presbytery.

The qualifications for deacon was read as set forth in scriptures Timothy 3rd Chapter by Elder J.R. Williams.

Examinations followed by Elders Larry Hollandsworth (reference to Acts chapter 6). The presbytery being satisfied as to the qualifications of this candidate proceeded with the laying on of hands and prayer was offered by Elder W.T. Conner. The charge was delivered to brother Vaughn Ferris by Elder Raymond Goad.

He was then delivered back to the church as an ordained deacon.

The minutes of the work of the presbytery were read and adopted, a copy to be placed in the church records, a copy to be sent to the Signs of the Times for publication and a copy to be given to along with a certificate of ordination. Presbytery was dismissed by Elder Raymond Goad.

Elder Leonard Brammer, Mod.
Deacon Burnell B. Williams, Clerk

cc: Signs of the Times
Church records

LAUREL RIDGE PRIMITIVE BAPTIST CHURCH

As per precepts and examples as set forth in the written word of God looked out among themselves and recognized a certain gift. They therefore called for a presbytery to be formed August 16, 1997 at 2:00 p.m. at Laurel Ridge Primitive Baptist Church, for the purpose of examination of this gift, brother James Meadow and if found qualified to be ordained to the full work and service as deacon.

All Elders of our faith and order present were invited to sit in the presbytery and all deacons were asked to sit together. The meeting was opened, by prayer by Elder J.R. Williams to serve as clerk.

Brother G.W. Conner acting as spokesman for the church, delivered brother James Meadow to the presbytery.

The qualifications for deacon was read as set forth in scriptures Timothy, 3rd Chapter by Elder J.R. Williams.

Examinations followed by Elder Larry Hollandsworth (Reference Acts 6th Chapter). The presbytery being satisfied as to the qualifications of this candidate proceeded with the laying on of hands and prayer was offered by Elder W.T. Conner. The charge was delivered to brother James Meadow by Elder Clarence Stone. He was then delivered back to the church as an ordained deacon.

The minutes of the work of the presbytery were read and adopted, a copy to be placed in the church records, a copy to be sent to the Signs of the Times for publication and a copy to be given to Brother James Meadow along with a certificate of ordination.

Presbytery was dismissed by Elder Raymond Goad.

Elder Leonard Brammer, Mod.
Deacon Burnell B. Williams, Clerk

cc: Signs of the Times
Church records

I PETER 1:14-16.

"As obedient children, not fashioning yourselves according to the former lusts in your ignorance; but as he which hath called you is holy, so be ye holy in all manner of conversation; because it is written, Be ye holy; for I am holy."

HEBREWS 4:14-16.

Seeing then that we have a great high priest, that is passed into the heavens, Jesus the Son of God, let us hold fast our profession.

For we have not an high priest which cannot be touched with the feeling of our infirmities; but was in all points tempted like as we are, yet without sin. Let us therefore come boldly unto the throne of grace, that we may obtain mercy, and find grace to help in time of need.

CONTRIBUTIONS

FOR AUGUST 1997

W.G. Parsons, VA	$2.00
Mrs. French Hogan, VA	2.00
Eld. Larry Hollandsworth, VA	2.00
H.P. Conner, VA	2.00
Mrs. Novaline S. Stewart, NC	7.00
William Vick, TN	10.00
Joe Granberry, TX	2.00
Mrs. Cora J. Hunt, VA	2.00
Mrs. Shelby R. Stratton, MS	2.00
Mrs. Louella Chaney, VA	2.00
Loy P. Rodgers, AR	2.00
E.R. Graves, AL	5.00
Charlie Fox, AR	2.00
Herman Webb, IL	7.00
Mrs. William A. Ramsey, AL	5.00
Mrs. Frank Scearce, VA	2.00
Mrs. Larrie Bowler, VA	2.00

Signs of the Times

DEVOTED TO THE OLD SCHOOL BAPTIST CAUSE

" The Sword of the Lord and of Gideon "

VOL. 165 KEELING, VA., NOVEMBER 1997 NO. 11

SIGNS OF THE TIMES

ISSN - 0199-0063

Subscription price $10.00 per year - $18.00 two years

Published each month by

SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.

Established in 1832

Devoted to the Old Baptist Cause

CIRCULATION OFFICE

Elder J. R. Williams
1012 Bennett Circle
Keeling, Va. 24566

EDITORS

Elder J. R. Williams, Editor
1012 Bennett Circle
Keeling, Va. 24566
Phone (804) 792-8758

Elder Kenneth R. Key, Editor
721 Willard Street
Greensboro, N.C. 27405
Phone (910) 273-7464

ASSOCIATE EDITORS

Elder Richard H. Campbell
2171 Allen Court
Germantown, Tenn. 38138
Phone (901) 753-7791

Elder C. B . Davis, Jr.
1251 Paynes Tavern Rd.
Roxboro, N.C. 27573
Phone (910) 599-7236

Elder C. C. Wilbanks
217 Bastrop Drive
Monroe, Louisiana 71203
Phone (318) 343-5473

All letters for this paper containing subscriptions and remittances, should be mailed to Elder J. R. Williams, 1012 Bennett Circle, Keeling, Virginia 24566. All articles and letters for publication, all notices of meetings and all obituaries should be mailed to Elder Kenneth R. Key, 721 Willard Street, Greensboro, N.C. 27405.

SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.
1012 Bennett Circle, Keeling, Virginia 24566

SONG

LAMB of God, we fall before thee,
Humbly trusting in thy cross;
That alone be all our glory;
All things else are dung and dross.
Thee we own a perfect Saviour,
Only source of all that's good;
Every grace, and every favor
Comes to us through Jesus' blood.

Jesus gives us true repentance:
By his spirit sent from heaven
Jesus whispers this sweet sentence:
" Son, thy sins are all forgiven :"
Faith he gives us to believe it;
Grateful hearts his love to prize:
Want we wisdom ? he must give it;
Hearing ears, and seeing eyes.

Jesus gives us pure affections;
Wills to do what he requires;
Makes us follow his directions,
And what he commands, inspires:
All our prayers, and all our praises,
Rightly offered in his name,
He that dictates them is Jesus;
He that answers is the same.

When we live on Jesus' merit,
Then we worship God aright;
Father, Son, and Holy Spirit,
Then we savingly unite.
Hear the whole conclusion of it:
Great or good, whate'er we call,
God, or King, or Priest, or Prophet,
Jesus Christ is All in all !

J. Hart.

CONTENTS

EDITORIAL 242
Elder Richard H. Campbell

CORRESPONDENCE 244

ARTICLES 245
J. M. Mewborn

VOICES OF THE PAST 261
Elder Gilbert Beebe
J.C. Philpot

MEETINGS 263

CONTRIBUTIONS 263

OBITUARIES 263
Brother Ingrume V. Lockey
Mildred Smith Loftis
Ivey Johnson Prescott

EDITORIAL

ELDER R.H. CAMPBELL

For I am not ashamed of the gospel of Christ: for it is the power of God unto salvation to everyone that believeth; to the Jew first and also to the Greek. For therein is the righteousness of God revealed from faith to faith: as it is written the just shall live by faith.

These are the words of the Apostle Paul in his letter to all that be in Rome, beloved of God, called to be saints: Grace be unto you and peace from God our Father and the Lord Jesus Christ.The Apostle here is surely referring to his experience on the road to Damascus, because the power of God was manifested to him in no uncertain terms and he was changed from a persecutor of the Christian faith to a preacher of righteousness and he was not ashamed of that.

As he wrote to the church at Phillippi, ***"Though I might also have confidence in the flesh. If any other man thinketh that he hath whereof he might trust in the flesh, I more. Circumsised, the eighth day of the stock of Israel, of the tribe of Benjamin, an Hebrew of the Hebrews, as touching the law, a pharisee; concerning zeal, persecuting the church; touching the righteousness which is in the law, blameless. But what things were gain to me, those I counted loss for Christ. Yea doubtless, and I count all things but loss for the excellency of the knowledge of Christ Jesus my Lord: for whom I have suffered the loss of all things, and do count them but dung, that I might win Christ".***

The Apostle was not ashamed of the Gospel because it was his only hope of salvation and he realized that only by the Grace of God was he a possessor of that hope. As all of God's children acknowledge, they were walking according to the course of the world, fulfilling the desires of the flesh and the natural mind and as Paul, were righteous in their own eyes. They felt that they were as good as any and better than most. They were then made to realize that they were as good as any man in the flesh but that all flesh is as grass and all are lacking in

righteousness. They, for the first time judged their walks and ways with righteous judgement, and acknowledged they had been weighed in the balance and found wanting. They desire to walk after the spirit, but found that they could not, of themselves. As the Apostle Paul said *"I delight in the law of God after the inward man: but I see another law in my members, warring against the law of my mind, and bringing me into captivity to the law of sin which is in my members."*

This is a lesson that all must learn, they are given a desire to perform that which is good but how to do it they cannot find. Paul, moans *"O wretched man that I am! who shall deliver me from this body of death? I thank God through Jesus Christ our Lord. So then with the mind I myself serve the law of God; but with the flesh the law of sin"*. The natural man never realizes this and thinks that he is able to do whatever he desires and follows what he feels is the right way to go. One writer of old said, *"There is a way that seemeth right unto a man, but the end thereof are the ways of death"*, and this saying is still just as true as it was in the day in which it was written.

The gospel is the power of God unto salvation, to the Jew first and also to the Greek, or to anyone else that has been given a taste that the Lord is gracious. God's ways are so much higher than the ways of man that man cannot see the depth of the wisdom in their own salvation, but God reveals these things unto them at his own time and in his own way, by his spirit. Jesus said unto his disciples, just before he was to be crucified, *"But the comforter, which is the Holy Ghost, whom the Father will send in my name, he shall teach you all things and bring all things to your remembrance. whatsoever I have said unto you"*. All of the plan of salvation of the saints of God was accomplished in the death, burial and resurrection of our Lord and Savior Jesus Christ., as he also told his disciples, *"He that believeth on me the works that I do shall he do also: and greater works than these shall he do: because I go unto my Father."*

The apostle Paul knew better than anyone the power in the gospel, because he said in his epistle to Timothy, *"And I thank Christ Jesus the Lord, who hath enabled me, for that he counted me faithful, putting me into the ministry; who was before a blasphemer, and a persecutor, and injurious: but I obtained mercy because I did it ignorantly in unbelief."* All of the saints of God were in ignorance and unbelief, until the light of the gospel, the power of God was shined into their heart and soul. I have never heard one who gave evidence of a work of grace in their heart say that they were ashamed of their faith. I have never heard one say that they were sorry that they joined the church, only that they wished they could have joined sooner and lived a more profitable life in the chuch. They may be ashamed of themselves and their weak and uncertain walk, but never that they were ashamed of the gospel

whereby they were changed, and made to walk a new path. The gospel is the power of God, unto salvation, not a start or a beginning, but unto salvation. Their feet have been placed on that highway which is called the way of holiness and that road leads into the portals of glory, there are no exits, detours or accidents along the way that can cause a single soul to fail to arrive at the determined destination. No one who has been blessed to feel and experience that journey would ever turn back to the world and its ways because they have learned of a love that surpasses anything that the world has to offer.

May the love, mercy and grace of God be with each one who travels this uneven journey of life and ever be mindful of the fact the he that has begun a good work in you will, not maybe, perform it until the day of Jesus Christ. As the apostle said, ***"For therein is the righteousness of God revealed from faith to faith, The just shall live by faith."*** This is what keeps them pressing on to the mark of the high calling of God, here they have only a foretaste of what it will be, an earnest of the inheritance that is laid up for those who have been saved and called with that holy calling.

Elder Richard H. Campbell

CORRESPONDENCE

Dear Editors:

Well its been a year since I subscribed to the dear old paper, and I see its time to renew again. Enclosed is a check for a 2-year renewal plus something for the collection fund.

I look forward to the magazine each month, and don't want to be with out it, Lord willing, as long as I live. I'm also receiving "The Gospel Standard" and have ordered & read / are reading - several good publications of theirs. Sermons by Gadsby & Kershaw, etc. They are all I get in the way of church and yet I find, as always, That Spiritual food is of The Lord, and so sometimes I'm comforted by what I read, and often feel that surely there can be no hope for such as I.

My health isn't as good as it once was, and a lot of it is mental stress and anxiety.

But I hope & pray God will be with me through whatever my lot in life is, and and that my faith in Him will not fail. I feel to have been such a disobedient child, if I am a child, and this causes me much concern. I am unworthy of His goodness & mercy, and yet in His goodness, He is still merciful to me.

My husband suffered a severe head injury in a bicycling accident about 3 weeks ago, and God spared his life, which was a miracle in itself.... But his vision is impaired at this time, and time will tell if it can be fully restored, or at least enough to be able to drive, read, etc.

Well - There is much in my heart I would like to be able to write about, but its not meant to be for now, anyway.

May God bless all of you editors to keep the paper coming to us each month.

A sinner saved by grace, if saved at all.

Unworthily,
Caroline Martin

ARTICLES

ISRAEL

According to my understanding of the Old Testament scriptures, the ethnic origin of all races, living in the world today, is traced directly to one of the three sons of Noah: Shem, Ham and Japheth, the order of their respective ages. Gen. 6:10. Abraham's national lineage is traced directly to Shem, the son of Noah. See Gen. 11 verses 10 and 26. The ethnic origin of the Gentiles is traced directly to Japheth, one of the three sons of Noah. Read Gen. 8: verses 2 and 5. Thus, we have proven here by the scriptures that the Jews have their natural origin in Shem and the Gentiles have their natural origin in Japheth. I could enter further into the natural posterity of Ham, another son of Noah but do not feel that it is expedient to do so at this point.

The Jews were God's chosen people under the worship of the law in the prophetical or second dispensation of time. God made a covenant with Abraham saying, *"God Almighty bless thee, and make thee fruitful, and multiply thee, that thou mayest inherit the land wherein thou art a stranger, which God gave unto Abraham. And thy seed shall be as the dust of the earth, and thou shalt spread abroad to the west, and to the east, and to the north, and to the south: and in thee and in thy seed shall all the families of the earth be blessed." Gen. 28:4, 14.* Paul confirms the above in Hebrews 6:13, *"For when God made promise to Abraham. because He could swear by no greater, He sware by Himself, saying, Surely blessing I will bless thee, and multiplying I will multiply thee."*

The scriptures tell also of the origin and early history of the Jews. Abraham, the father of the Jewish people, not only believed in God but he also worshipped Him. *"And the scripture was fulfilled which saith, Abraham believed God, and it was imputed unto him for righteousness: and he was called the Friend of God." James 2:23. "Abraham believed God, and it was accounted to him for righteousness." Gal. 3:6.* Abraham, his son, Isaac, and his grandson, Jacob, are known as the Hebrew patriarchs, or fathers. They lived, as best that I can tell from the scripture, about the year 1900 B.C. Jacob, who was also called Israel, had twelve sons. They were Reuben, Simeon, Levi, Judah, Zebulon, Issachar, Dan, Gad, Asher, Naphtali, Joseph and Benjamin. All living Jews today are the descendants of one of these twelve sons. The twelve Tribes that later made up the Jewish people all descended from one of the above named Israel's (or Jacob's) sons who are the literal forerunners of the Jewish people. That is why the Jews are sometimes called the Children of Israel, or Israelites.

God's believing, elect or chosen people were made manifest in the first dispensation of time, as verified by His blessing of faith to these follow-

ing names patriarchs: *"By faith Abel offered unto God a more excellent sacrifice than Cain, by which he obtained witness that he was righteous, God testifying of his gifts." Hebs. 11:4. "And Enoch walked with God: and he was not; for God took him." Gen. 5:23. "By faith Enoch was translated that he should not see death; and was not found, because God has translated him: for before his translation he had this testimony, that he pleased God." Heb. 11:5.*

As far as I am able to tell from the scriptures, there was only one race or nationality of people who lived in the first dispensation of time. This race of people was wiped out or destroyed in the flood or deluge of water when Noah, his wife, their three sons and three wives were spared from the waters of destruction. Noah and his family (eight souls) were of this race and all mankind today, regardless of race or nationality, must be descended from them and ultimately from Adam and Eve, our first parents.

God has had His chosen, elect people in the world since the beginning of time. This fact exists because they are His Seed, the Lord Jesus Christ who was with His Father when He made His everlasting covenant with His Son in the Counsel hall that was held in the annal of eternity. The Apostle Paul pinpoints this seed as follows, *"Now to Abraham and his seed were the promises made. He saith not, And to seeds, as of many; but as of one, And to thy seed, which is Christ." Gal. 3:16.* As we have just pointed out above, they were here in the first dispensation. Concerning them it is recorded, *"For until the law sin was in the world: but sin is not imputed when there is no law. Nevertheless death reigned from Adam to Moses, even over them that had not sinned after the similitude of Adam's transgression, who is the figure of Him that was to comes." Roms. 5:13, 14.* While the Oracle of God (His order of Divine Worship) was not made manifest until after the flood, we must remember that His Seed was here prior to that time since He has declared, *"Nevertheless He (God) left not Himself without a witness." Acts 14:17.* The people of God, His Seed in Christ, have ever been identified by one glorious hall mark. This is the one, true, original faith. Job had the same faith that identified Noah, as well as Abel, Seth, the Apostle Paul, even down to the last heir of promise. True faith is the gift of God's Spirit.

In order that the oracle of God (God's Order of Divine Worship, given under the law, that culminated in the establishing of the Church by Jesus Christ), could be delivered and set up, God appointed that the identification of His Seed must be designated, set apart, marked clearly and made manifest here in the time world. This identification and designation of this Spiritual Seed is first mentioned in *Roms. 9:7. "For they are not all Israel, which are of Israel: Neither, because they are the seed of Abraham, are they all children: but, in Isaac shall Thy Seed be called. That is, They which are the children of the flesh, these*

are not the children of God: but the Children of the Promise are counted for The Seed." As we have already pointed out, Abraham was first.

Then Isaac was the child of promise, not Ishmael, Isaac's half brother. It was recorded in Sarah's language after she saw Ishmael mocking Isaac, when she said unto Abraham, *"Cast out this bondwoman and her son; for the son of this bondwoman shall not be heir with my son, even with Isaac."* Gen. 21:10. The transposition of The Seed, therefore, was passed from Isaac to Jacob on that memorial night just before the break of day, as Jacob wrestled with the Angel of God at ford Jabbok. This Man or Angel (in the scriptures the counterpart is called "Man") told Jacob, *"Thy name shall be called no more Jacob, but Israel for as a prince hast thou power with God and with men, and has prevailed." Gen. 32:28. "And Jacob called the name of the place Peniel: for I have seen God face to face, and my life is preserved." Gen. 32 : 30.* From this point henceforth, Israel has ever halted upon his thigh. In all ages of time, wherever that name has been bestowed, that nation or people has been preserved and their life, although persecuted severely at times, has continued. No amount of persecution and trial could destroy them.

It is to be pointed out in a specific manner that the Seed of Promise (Christ), the Son of God, who was with His Father as the Word in the counsel hall of eternity, was not to Ishmael, Isaac's half brother, nor was it to Esau, Jacob's twin brother. All of the posterity or natural descent of Ishmael and Esau today persecute Israel and her friends. This involves a perfect hatred involving an irreconcilable enmity to the extent of killing and murder with violence. The best of my determination places the posterity of Ishmael and Esau in the Arab or Islamic World. The Arab or Islamic world (like the Jewish world is known as Semitic because Arabic is a Semitic language. Arabic is closely related to the languages of the ancient Assyrian, Babylonians, Hebrews, and Phoenicians. Of these peoples, the Arabs and the Jews, descendants of the Hebrews, are the only important Semitic groups who have kept their ancient language and some of their old customs. In today's knowledge a Semite (both Jew and Arab) is defined as one who is a descendant of Shem, son of Noah. He is a member of a Caucasian race now chiefly represented by the Jews and Arabs, but in ancxent times included the Babylonians, Assyrians, Phoenicians and others.

According to scripture, Abraham left his home in what is known now as northern Mesopotamia and traveled to Canaan, the area today that is known as Palestine. This area includes present day Lebanon, Israel and a portion of Syria and Turkey. He and his descendants lived there for many years. These descendants included Isaac and Ishmael, Jacob and Esau, and their respective generations. Following this, as we are all aware, many Israelites journeyed to Egypt, a nation today that falls into the Arab world.

The Bible tells us that Jacob's sons sold their brother, Joseph, into slavery in Egypt for twenty pieces of silver. The Egyptian Pharaoh, or king, favored Joseph and made him ruler over his (Pharaoh 's) house and gave him second command in the Egyptian kingdom. Later, when a famine struck Canaan, Joseph forgave his brothers (who had sold him down into Egypt) and brought them and his father to Egypt.

For many years the Israelites prospered and lived well in Egypt. But later a king "who knew not Joseph" (See Ex. 1:8) made slaves of the Israelites and forced them to build large cities and palaces in Egypt. God spoke to Moses in the burning bush, saying, "I am the God of thy father, the God of Abraham, the God of Isaac, and the God of Jacob. (Note: Sic- He did not say the God of Abraham, Ishmael and Esau.) And Moses hid his face; for he was afraid to look upon God. And the Lord said, I have surely seen the affliction of my people (Israel) which are in Egypt, and have heard their cry by reason of their taskmasters; for I know their sorrows; and I am come down to deliver them out of the hand of the Egyptians, and to bring them up out of that land unto a good land a large, unto a land flowing with milk and honey." Ex. 3:6, 7, 8.

According to the predestinated purpose of God, Moses, the devout leader and teacher of the Israelites, led them out of Egypt in the 1200's B.C. This movement is called in the scripture, The Exodus. The Israelites wandered in the wilderness between Egypt and Canaan for forty years. It was here that they received the Ten Commandments (or the law) at Mount Sinai (through Moses, a type of Christ) during this period. The reception of the Ten Commandments of law verifies and identifies the Israelites as God's chosen people in the second dispensation of time. The Ten Commandments and the order of worship that God gave the Children of Israel to be used in the tabernacle contained the Oracle of God; this pattern and order of divine worship of His chosen people sufficed to Him with the sundry types of offerings in the tabernacle until the Gospel order was established at the beginning of the third dispensation of time by Christ Himself. (By Oracle, I mean to say the medium by which God reveals hidden knowledge or makes known His divine purpose; also, the place where the revelation is given.) All of these things (worship under the law) pointed to the first coming of the Lord and Savior Jesus Christ. As God has given us faith now to believe that Christ has already come, they were given the identical same faith then to believe that He would come. God has never granted but one faith and that to one people. Moses died alone on Mount Pisgah, and his tomb remains unknown until this day (God buried him, according to scriptures) so that no man could worship him or his tomb or final resting place in this time world.

From this point The Seed, the mark of the true church of God, was interposed upon Joshua. Before Moses died, he chose Joshua to succeed

him, saying, ***"Be strong and of good courage; for unto this people shalt thou divide for an inheritance the land, which I swore unto their fathers to give them." Joshua 1:6.*** Joshua led the Twelve Tribes back into the same land of their fathers. This "land of their fathers" was the land that God had spoken to Abraham many years before and from where Joseph and his father, Jacob, had departed into the land of Egypt. The Israelites probably had become established back in Canaan by about 1200 B.C. Here the Canaanites, Philistines and others fought them for many years. Other attacks came from the neighboring kings of Edom, (the descendants of Esau, Moab and Am - mon). The Israelites fought repeated wars with these people, who worshipped idols. God interposed upon Israel during all of this time The Seed (Christ, by faith) as David told the Philistine Giant, ***"Thou comest to me with a sword and with a spear, and with a shield: but I come to thee in the Name of the Lord of Hosts, the God of the armies of Israel, whom thou has defied. This day will the Lord deliver thee into mine hand; and I will smite thee, and take thine head from thee." 1st Sam. 17:45, 46.*** Such faith, as expressed here, can only be the kind that is the Gift from The Seed, the Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ. We will say that they (the Patriarchs of old, even King David) believed in and also worshipped the Absolute God of Heaven, who only holds all power in His blessed Hand.

Following Joshua's day, God called such devout servants as Gideon, Samson, Deborah (known as Judges) through whom He led the Israelites. But to meet the many dangers that threatened them, the Twelve Tribes united to form a kingdom. They wanted a natural king to rule over them. The devout Prophet Samuel warned the people against forming a monarchy (a government which retains a natural king as its titular head), but finally gave in to their wishes and they chose Saul as king. The people honored Saul for his bravery, but found that he lacked wisdom and steadiness . In time, they tumed from Saul to young David, a shepherd boy, who had killed the giant Philistine warrior Goliath. As we are all well aware, when Saul died in battle, David became king, whose throne was later inherited by David's son Soloman.

After the Israelites returned from Egypt through the wilderness, into Canaan, the land that God said flowed with milk and honey, a city was begun there that later was to be named or called Jerusalem. King David well chose this city about the year 1000 B.C. as the capital and chief city because it did not lie on any major trade routes. It was also high and difficult to attack. This little city in that day lay on top of a region of broken hills in the Highlands of Judea. The city is actually 2,618 feet above sea level. Here in this little city, David chose the site for the Temple which Soloman, his son, later build. We will refer back to the subject of the Temple at intervals in this article.

When Soloman died, political and economic troubles arose among the Israelites and the kingdom became divided. According to scriptures, Soloman's son, Rehoboam, increased the heavy taxes upon them and ten of the tribes broke away and set independent nation in the north. They chose Jeroboam as king, and called themselves the kingdom of Israel. The two remaining tribes, Benjamin and Judah, formed the kingdom of Judah in the south. The citizens of this kingdom were called Judeans. Joseph, the espoused husband of the Virgin Mary, and the Virgin Mary were of this group. Bethlehem where Jesus was born, was in the kingdom of Judea. The word "Jew" comes from this name, "Judea."

Continuing on down the line, following the unbreakable chain, link for link, following the path of The Seed, the lineage of faith among the Israelites, God raised up such venerable prophets as Isaiah, Jeremiah, Amos, Hosea and others to stand upon the watchwall of Zion for the heirs of promise among them. With fearless honesty, they faithfully declared the Word of God, crying out and aloud, sparing not, reproaching the people and rulers for their wickedness. These prophets declared that the true and living God is the God of all creation, the God of all mankind, Ruler and Creator of all things, not just the God of the Jews only. It must be pointed out that true church of God in all generations has possessed this same faith and believed this identical doctrine or truth.

The Babylonians conquered Judah in 586 B.C. and destroyed the first Temple in Jerusalem that was built by Soloman. They took and carried away some Jews as captives, but left many in Judah. It was during this time of the Babylonian captivity that Daniel was cast into the Den of Lions and Shadrach, Meshack and Abednego were cast by the Babylonian King, Nebuchadnezzar, into the burning fiery furnace. Because Daniel would not bow to the edict of Darius, another King of Babylon, ***"he (Daniel) went into his house; and his windows being open in his chamber toward Jerusalem, he kneeled upon his knees three times a day, and prayed, and gave thanks before his God, as he did aforetime." Dan. 6:10.*** Here is another mark of The Seed. God's people (as in the case of Daniel) have never compromised this doctrine or truth and they have always been made to look to Jerusalem, the church and her glorious Head, the eternal God, when under the threat of their lives and heavy persecution. Immediately after this time, Daniel was cast into the Den of Lions, because of his belief in the law or oracle of God. See Daniel 6:5 .

The Jews spent many years as captives in Babylon. In reading the Book of Ezekiel, he prophesied that someday they would return to their homeland. From the best I can determine it was in the year 538 B.C. that Cyrus, the Persian Emperor, did allow the Jews to return to Jerusalem and to rebuild the Temple. This (second) Temple (with the remnant of the "Wailing Wall" in Jerusalem today) was completed

about the year 516 B.C. Following this time, God raised up the prophets, Ezra and Nehemiah, and others, as His true prophets among Israel.

This brings us down now to the time just before the birth of the Lord Jesus Christ. It was at this time that two very rivalistic religious groups became active in Jewish life. The Pharisees (like all Armenians today) felt that religion must grow and be interpreted. Spiritual revelation was disavowed. They claimed to believe in the resurrection of the body, but believed it had already passed or transpired. They began to make new laws and rules for daily living, as they thought, based upon the Old Testament scripture. These laws (man - made) were to be just as binding as the written law in the scripture. Another group, the Sadducees, bitterly disagreed with the Pharisees, and accepted only the written law. The Sadducees openly denied the resurrection. They refused to recognize the so-called new laws of the Pharisees as binding upon them. Both groups were very self - righteous in their attitude, and were very hostile toward one another.

Now it was during this time that Jesus was born. Their own internal quarrels weakened the Jews. All of these things were in the predestinated purpose of God, and only fulfilled His divine and holy will before the world began. The Jews had now become into a very high -minded, natural proud, high, lifted up state of mind and vanity. Jesus said concerning them, *"Except your righteousness shall exceed the righteousness of the scribes and Pharisees, ye shall in no wise enter into the kingdom of Heaven." Matt. 5:20.* He also said, *"Beware of the leaven of the Pharisees and of the Sadducees." Matt. 16:11* Pompey, a Roman army general, had captured Jerusalem at this time, and the Jews had to accept Roman rule. Jesus told Pilate, the Roman governor, when asked if he was a king, replied by saying, *"Thou sayest that I am a king. To this end was I born, and for this cause came I into the world, that I should bear witness unto the truth. Every one that is of the truth hearest my voice." John 1 8:37.*

They (the Jewish Pharisees and Sadducees) accused Jesus of sedition and other unlawful acts under their new system of laws and had Him brought before Pilate who ordered His crucifixion because he (Pilate) found no fault in Him. The Pharisees and Sadducees said, *"We have a law, and by our law He ought to die, because He made Himself the Son of God." John 19:7.* They used one of their newly made, man - made laws to indict Jesus. They were completely unaware of the meaning of two scriptures that Jesus had quoted them. One is found recorded in *Matt. 24:2. "See ye not all these things? Verily I say unto you, there shall not be left here one stone upon another, that shall not be thrown down ."* He spoke of the forthcoming destruction of Jerusalem and the second Temple by the Roman army. In another place He spoke these words, *"Destroy this temple, and in three days I will raise it up. Then said the Jews,*

Forty and six years was this temple building, and wilt thou rear it up in three days? But He spake of the temple of His body." John 2:19, 20 20, 21. He referred to His own resurrection from the dead . They had no idea or thought as to what He was talking about .

Another scripture that He told them (these unbelieving Jews) is found recorded in ***11 Peter 2:22 . "For it had been better for them not to have known the way of righteousness, than after they have known it, to turn from the holy commandment delivered unto them. But it is happened unto them according to the true proverb, the dog is turned to his own vomit again; and the sow that was washed to her wallowing in the mire."*** Peter had reference here to the Oracle of God, the worship that God had given them under the law that came by Moses. It was not the truth they departed from but from the "holy commandment" (the law) that Peter was referring to. They had never known the truth to have departed from it. After the resurrection and ascension of Christ to glory, the conflict between the Jews and the Romans increased to the point where the Jews finally revolted in the year A.D. 66, but the Romans defeated them. The Romans captured Jerusalem in A.D. 70, and destroyed the (2nd) Temple, as Jesus had told the Jews would take place in the above quoted scripture because they had come to the point (by the Oracle of God being removed) that they worshipped the building rather than the meaning and significance for which it had been established. In this awful destruction of Jerusalem and the Temple by the Romans, the Jews were scattered to the four corners of the earth into every nation of the globe. From that date A.D. 70 until May 15, 1948, almost 1900 years, they were called "the Scattered Nation." After World War II, many of them immediately returned back (according to God's predestinated purpose) to the same land where Abraham had first dwelt approximately 3,846 years earlier and had been one of the first there to believe God, the same land that the Lord told Moses that He would bring them, ***"unto a good land a large, unto a land flowing with milk and honey." Exodus 3:8.*** God called this land Canaan for an everlasting possession. See Gen. 17:8.

It was on May 14, 1948, that Israel declared her independence when the state of Israel was established. The United States was the first country to recognize Israel. On that date, Arab armies from the Islamic countries of Syria, Egypt, Lebanon and Transiordan (now Jordan that then controlled that part of Jerusalem that has the "Wailing Wall" of the old Temple) invaded Israel, intent on crushing the new nation. Saudi Arabia and Iraq (both Arab countries) also took part in the fighting. Little Israel (as little David's case compared identically when he faced Goliath) was desperately short of arms. But the Israelis drove the Arabs out of Galilee, the Negev, and a strip of land connecting Israel to Jerusalem, as well as other areas of Palestine. There are many

now living today in this generation that witnessed this milstone in the history of the world, perhaps, unaware as to the great impact upon the history of time and the future posterity of mankind. Every battle in which they have since been engaged with the Arab nations they have won, as God blessed them anciently. They had now come back home to Canaan's land, the identical same one that God gave Abraham and the children of Israel nearly 5,000 years ago. Thus, we have fulfilled, the prophecy of Simeon when he held the Christ child in his arms, ***"This child is set for the fall and rising again of many in Israel." Luke 2:34.***

Tel Aviv was made capital, where the seat of government is now located instead of Jerusalem, the old capital. The old, original capital, Jerusalem, could not be made the capital at that time since the Arabs still controlled a portion of the city, including the main landmark, the vestige of the (2nd) Temple, the "Wailing Wall." Thousands of years of neglect had tumed much of Israel's soil into wasteland. The returning Jews drained the swamps, sank wells, and planted forests. Land once worthless became fertile again. Cities and towns were built through out the reclaimed province. The industries, built these cities and towns, are today some of the most advanced in western Asia. It is to be noted and pointed out that seldom, if ever before, in history has a people worked with such energy to build a modern industrial nation on the ruins of the past.

Before I proceed further with this article, I would like to point out a few facts about the current (to-day's) status of Jerusalem. In their taking back of their homeland it was in the Yom Kippur War in 1973 that the Israelis did not stop at the order of cease fire (as in 1967), but continued until they won the whole of Jerusalem, and even Hebron. The last portion of the area taken by Israel called the Golan Heights was another step in the fulfillment of prophecy.

With regard to Israel retaking the whole of Jerusalem in 1973, they retook land that had not been in their possession for nearly 2,000 years. After that defeat by the Romans in A.D. 70, the Roman Emperor who had succeeded Pontius Pilate ordered, as we have said, the destruction of the temple. Only a portion of one wall of the old Temple (the second Temple) remains standing today. It is called the "Wailing Wall," because many Jews have never ceased to mourn the destruction of Jerusalem and the temple that took place in A.D. 70. They (the Jews) had not been allowed to pray there since A.D. 70 until 1973, a period of almost 2,000 years. This temple reaches back to the days and time of King Soloman, son of David.

When the Jews were scattered to the four comers of the earth in A.D. 70, after the destruction of Jerusalem and the Temple, and before the crucifixion of Christ, the blindness of the Jews that the Apostle Paul spoke about in Romans 11:25 had already begun. ***"Blindness in part is happened to Israel, until the fullness of the Gen-***

tiles be come in." All of this was predestinated to take place in order for the scripture, as found recorded in Song of Solomon 8:8 to be fulfilled. - We have a little sister, and she hath no breasts: what shall we do for our sister in the day when she shall be spoken for? "To my understanding Solomon here had definite reference to the Gentile church. The Gentiles, who had prevously been looked upon as dogs (a people altogether of a filthy, unclean nature) for hundreds of years, were now the favored people of God and continued to occupy this status for the nearly nineteen hundred years that followed when the Jews were scatterd from nation to nation. The Oracles of God were given to them (the Gentiles, Japheth's descendants) (God's ordained worship), after the fall of Jerusalem and the destruction of the Temple. *"He came unto His own, and His own received Him not. But as many as received him to them gave He power to become the Sons of God." John 1:11, 12.* The application of the following scripture follows: *"Then Paul and Barnabas waxed bold, and said, It was necessary that the Word of God should first have been spoken to you: but seeing ye put it from you and judge yourselves unworthy of everlasting life, lo, WE TURN TO THE GENTILES."* The Gentile dispensation by way of divine recognition, began at this point and lasted until the beginning of World War II. It was at this point of time that the Gentile's fulness came in and ended, as I shall describe below.

In all of their sundry (many, many) persecutions and their wanderings from country to country, their many trials. throughout the ages of time and many generations the worst was yet to come. In this I have to believe (according to God's predestinated purpose), they paid their final debt for their participation in the crucifixion of their own King, the Lord of Glory, the Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ. I am given to believe that the fulfillment of the prophecy as recorded in Malachi 4:1, was fulfilled from 1940 to 1945 during World War I I. This war marked one of the most vital turning points in the history of time. "For, behold the day cometh, that shall burn as an oven, etc." During the 1930's, Adolf Hitler and the Nazi party in Germany made anti-Semitism, or hatred of the Jews, an important part of their program. Hilter blamed the Jews for Germany's many problems in the years after World War I. He repeated his falsehoods so often that the German people believed them. Before World War II ended in 1945, the Germans had slaughtered more than 6,000,000 men, women and children of the10,000,000 Jews in Europe. He had huge furnaces built in Auschwitz, Poland, and other nearby places, where many of this number were gassed to death, in shower stalls where they (the Jews) thought they could take a clean shower after riding for days on cattle trains when being sent to various German concentrations camps during the war. When they cut on the shower valve instead of getting water, they got poison gas. Then their bodies were

burned to annihilation. He killed them so fast that he did not have time to bury them. Destroying them in this manner was his only alternative. 500,000 of them (or more) starved to death in concentration camps of eastern Europe. Thus ended their exilement of 1,900 years. Don 't tell me that enough persecution will not reunite any nation. The Jews commemorated this holocaust in Jerusalem during the summer of 1981. I watched it on World News T.V. in June, 1981, when they lit thousands of candles to commemorate the memory of those that had died at the hands of Hitler's slaughter.

I would like to point out that during this period of 1,900 years from A.D. 70 to A.D. 1940, during their exilement the nation was not without an occasional true believer or witness in the Lord Jesus Christ and the true church. A case at point was the incidence of Elder Benard Greenwood. He was a German-Jew, a native of Germany, born in Weener, East Friesland, Kingdom of Hanover, on September 23, 1827. (Some of you may have his book entitled, The Dealings of God With a Labourer, or The Experience of Elder Bernard Greenwood.) He came to this country (The United States) in the 1850's. He was shown the truth and united with the Old School or Primitive Baptist in the State of Ohio. He moved to North Carolina in the 1880's and for a short while, lived at LaGrange, N.C., where he preached for the church there and also nearby at our church, Mewborn's. My grandmother Turnage heard him preach on several occasions. His photograph today hangs in the pulpit of Sandy Grove Primitive Baptist Church (Black Creek Association of North Carolina lina) Nash County. His body rests in the Maplewood Cemetery, Wilson, N.C., where he lived or resided until his death. My grandmother Turnage told me that on one occasion he had an appointment to preach in the courthouse in Snow Hill, Greene County, N.C. at night. Some of the local Jews, who were merchants in that town (and who knew of his natural origin or identity) went out to hear him also. After the service was over, when the crowd had come downstairs from the courtroom where he had just preached, these Jews accosted him in a corner in the hall to one side where they loudly and angrily conversed together in the Hebrew Language. She said it got so hostile in sound that it appeared the matter would come to blows. However, it did not, the conversation soon died down, and the Jewish merchants moved on out. Elder Greenwood came over to where his brethren had been standing to one side in awe and with much concern as to his safety. Elder Greenwood exclaimed emphatically to them *"they did not like my Jesus, they did not like my Jesus,"* seeing the wonderment on their faces. We can see, therefore, that even during the period of time when the Gentiles were God's favored, while the Gospel Church was nucleated among them, there were true, occasional believers among the Jews. Likewise, there will be a scattering (only a small remnant) of true

believers now and in the future time left to this time world among the Gentiles. This small remnant of Gentile believers will be however, true followers of the Lamb. I do believe that we will never again see throngs or multitudes standing on the foundation of the true doctrine, as many of us saw 50, 75, 100 or 150 years ago, and as was seen in the early days of the Federal period of the History of the United States of America, 1776-1840. His return to the Jews accounts for the falling away or decline in membership, the breaking down of fellowship, and decline of interest today in our churches. May we be reminded that for those years prior to be Revolutionary War, the signing of our Declaration of Independence and those years that followed, at least 70 percent or more of the people in America, that professed religion, were pure predestination in their faith and belief. Now, ask yourself what is that percentage today? (Yet, today the Armenian doctrine has never been more prolific.) Bitter persecution in England by King Henry VII and Queen Mary, Mary t Queen of Scots, or better known as "Bloody Mary" had brought pure hearts to America.

Back in the days that followed the Revolutionary War and for all of those years that comprised the 19th century, and even up through the years that immediately preceded World War II, our country, the United States of America, had a government that was relatively free of corruption. Since 1950. the corruption in our government here, as well as England, and other Gentile nations, has reached proportions that would have been unbelievable to our grandparents and forebears. A crime record with no previous comparison, debts of nations, unrest and turmoil convince fully this unworthy writer that the fulness of the Gentiles has come in. Violence in or among society in general in our own nation here has reached the point that we (ourselves) can scarcely believe what we see and hear with our own eyes and ears. The corruption in government (even this year, 1986- 87) has been beyond all reasonable proportions in the latter. The Lord told Daniel, *"O Daniel, shut up the words, and seal the book even to the time of the end; many shall run to and fro, and knowledge shall be increased."Dan. 12:4.* We are definitely living now in the time of which Daniel prophesied. Scientific knowledge has tripled in the past two decades with many nations of the world now possessing the Nuclear bomb or the potential and capability necessary of obtaining and making it. Yet, since the ending of World War II, the United States has won no clear cut military victory anywhere. A truce was signed to end the Korean conflict and a withdrawal settled the Vietnam War. (The invasion of Grenada by the U.S.A. in 1984 was a skirmish only and was not a battle as such .) On the other hand, ISRAEL has won every battle that it has fought or in which she has been engaged, since 1948.

Many of us are aware of the deadly conflict that exists today in the Middle East. There is not a nightly interna-

tional news program on television but what this grave conflict between Israel and her neighboring Arab (Islamic) countries is not mentioned. There are, no doubt, many, many people, that have wondered what this conflict is all about and the reason or reasons that have caused this conflict to erupt into violence, war and bloodshed from time to time in the past several years. This conflict is going on now at this very time.

In the year A.D. 70 when the Jews were scattered to the neighboring countries of the world, being displaced from their God - given homeland of Canaan (today known as Palestine and / or Lebanon), their land was vacated. The neighboring Arab Countries, descendants of Ishmael and Esau, moved into the area. For nearly 1900 years these Arabic nations occupied this area. They established their homesteads, villages, towns and cities. From a natural standpoint the Arabs had lived on these premises long enough (1900 years) to feel that the land belonged to them. They may have had a natural (silent) right of possession or ownership, but they had no eternal right because, according to scripture, God had promised this land to Abraham, as we have already said, about 5,000 years earlier. When the appointed or predestinated time came for them to reoccupy it, they did, as they had always done, two times previously. Both nationalities are of the seed of Abraham, but one is designated in ***Romans 9:7 as CHILDREN OF THE PROMISE while the other is designated as "the children of the flesh." Cast out this bondwoman and her son; for the son of this bondwoman shall not be heir with my son, even with Issac."Gen. 21:10.*** There is no way possible for these two nations (Israel on the one hand and the Islamic or Arab world on the other) to ever live or reside peacefully together since the scripture says, ***"Jacob have I loved, but Esau have I hated." Romans 9:13.*** This conflict is further widened today with the United States supporting Israel while. Russia is supporting Syria, an Arab country, with Russian made rockets on Israel's border, aimed at Israel. A compromise could soon take place but hostilities will not cease.

The Arab or Moslem world today often called the Arab bloc, stretches from the Atlantic Ocean of West Africa) to the Persian Gulf. It includes all Arabic-speaking people of Ifni, Morocco, Algeria, Tunisia, Libya, Sudan, Egypt, Jordan, Lebanon, Syria, Iraq, Kuwait, Saudi Arabia, Bahrain, Oatar, Trucial Coast, Oman, Aden, Yeman, with cultures extending into Iran, India, Afghanistan, Pakistan and Indonesia. Islam is the religion taught by the Prophet Mohammed in the A.D. 600's. Mohammed was an Arab who was born in Mecca in A.D. 570. He believed that he had been sent to destroy the idols of the heathen Arabs and to teach them to worship his god. He preached that there was only one god. Allah, and that he, Mohammed, was Allah's messenger. Those who today believe in this god, and accept Mohammed as his messenger are called Moslems, from the Arabic,

meaning those who submit to him. Ayatollah Khomeini of Iran, a name familiar to many, falls into this category. Islam, today, is one of the world's largest religions, having more than 400,000,000 followers, located in the above named countries. To worship any God other than the true and living One would be Paganistic in principal, according to my humble judgment. Their places of assembling are not referred to as "church," but "mosque" or "minaret."

It was in 1978 or 1979, that President Carter held what was known as the "Camp David Summit" conference at the presidential retreat, Camp David, Maryland, in which he attempted to bring together Israel and the Arab world together through the means of Egypt's President Sadat, and Begin, Prime Minister of Israel (Sadat was later assassinated in 1980's as I recall in Cairo, Egypt.) This was an effort to halt the work of the Palestinian Liberation Organization (commonly called the PLO) whose objective today is to regain the land that was lost to Israel, as we have already pointed out. With all due respect to President Carter, had he known and understood the scripture, he would not have wasted the millions of dollars from this country that were promised to Egypt. Man cannot reconcile that enmity which God has said will never be reconciled. It has been said, *"What God has done is done forever."* I do not believe that any man can change the intent of those (just quoted) words. The compromises of men, when against the command of God, will end in failure. The "love of God" and the "hate of God" are permanent and Unchangeable. See Romans 9:13.

Today, at this very hours the two Arab (Islamic) countries known as Iran and Iraq are and have been interlocked in a fierce war since 1980 over the area known as the persian Gulf through which flows more than 50% of the world's oil and petroleum supply. In this conflict the United States through the Reagan administration has backed Iran through the secret supplying of arms and munitions to that nation while Russia has done the same for Iraq. Out of this country's (the United States of America's) participation in that conflict has recently arisen a government scandal of our nation's government's secretly selling arms to Iran and giving the proceeds of such sales to the contras. freedom fighting soldiers in Nicaragua, against the Russian backed Nicaraguan government called the" Sandanistas " with profits from such sales being yet unaccounted for. Here again, our country, the United States of America, is helplessly hooked into and involved with "Gog" and Magog "against its determined aim and goal of swallowing up and destroying Israel.

Even in today's world news, we hear and read where President Ronald Reagan on October 8, 1986, sent a Bible, during the time of this scandal of Hashemi Rafsanjani, second in command of Iran under Ayatollah Khomeni, with the following inscription: *"And the scripture, foreseeing that God would justify the heathen through faith, preached before the gospel*

unto Abraham, saying, In thee shall all nations be blessed." Galatians 3:8. This verse refers to Abraham who is the common ancestor of both Moslems and Jews. Moslems know Abraham as Ibrahim. Jews trace their ancestry through his son. Ishmael, as we have already pointed out. I mention this incident only to point out the fact that even our president, Ronald Reagan, is partially aware of what is now taking place in the world, as it relates to scriptural or Bible prophecy. In closing this article, I quote this scripture from Jesus' own language in Matthew 19:30. *"But many that are first shall be last; and the last shall be first."* The first and the last and the last and the first are synonymous in meaning. They are the same in every sense of the word. The first here has reference to Abraham. the lineal forbear of Christ, from whom He descended through Judah the son of Jacob. The last are those the descendants of Abraham, Isaac and Jacob and the twelve tribes, who have now reoccupied Jerusalem after a period of exilement for nearly two thousand years. All of this according to scriptural prophecy and the foreknowledge of God.

In all of their wanderings for the past 4,000 years from that promised land that God said unto Abraham, *"And I will give unto thee, and to thy seed after thee, the land wherein thou art a stranger, all the land of Canaan, for an everlasting possession; and I will be their God,"* they have now returned for the last time. Three times during this period of time (the past 4,000 years), based upon information in this article, have they been displaced from this land, but they will go no more out until the second coming of their King. They could not receive Him the first time because of the predestinated decree of the establishment of the Gentile church. *"He came unto His own, and His own received Him not, but as many as received Him, to them gave He the power to become the Sons of God." John 1 : 11, 12.* Paul said concerning them. *"Have they stumbled that they should fall? God forbid: but rather through their fall salvation is come unto the Gentiles for to provoke them to jealousy. Now if the fall of them be the riches of the world, and the diminishing of them the riches of the Gentiles; HOW MUCH MORE THEIR FULNESS." Romans 11 : 11, 12.* Let us not forget this scripture, *"And so all Israel shall be saved." Romans 11:26.*

In their (the Jews') fulness was the coming back home to their ancient home, Jerusalem, of which they now control in its entirety. This brings us down to the final fulfillment of the prophecy that John saw in Revelation 21 : 1, 2, as follows: *"And I saw a new heaven and a new earth: for the first heaven and the first earth were passed away; and there was no more sea. And I, John saw the holy city NEW JERUSALEM, coming down from God out of heaven, prepared as a bride adorned for her husband."* In the first resurrection of the just, her corruption will put on incorruption, her mortality will put on immortality. These are the number

that was the seal of the living God, *"an hundred and forty and four thousand of all the tribes of the children of Israel." Rev. 7:2, 4.* John then pointed out another number in addition to the *"one hundred and forty and four thousand,"* whom he said *"sang a new song,"* and their number is *"ten thousand, and thousand, and thousands of thousands."* This is that number that he said *"no man could number, of all nations, and kindreds, and people, and tongues, who stood before the throne, and before the Lamb, clothed with white robes, and palms in their hands." Rev. 7:9.* In this manner was included the Gentile church.

When NEW JERUSALEM, the happy, eternal home for which His weary pilgrims now long for finally comes, there will be a new Temple within it . John tells us what is will be *"And I saw no temple therein: for the LORD GOD ALMIGHTY and THE LAMB are THE TEMPLE of it." Rev. 21:22.*

So with the fulfillment and final consummation of all things now at hand when Gog and Magog, Islam and Athestic Communism (or Russia), come up against little Israel, as has been prophesed in Ezekiel 38:18-22, with all of their vast technology, superior nuclear bombs, missiles, ultra modern naval combats, combat troops (because of Israel's God - given impediment or block to those Arab nations which control the Persian Gulf out of which flows 50 percent plus of the world 's oil supply), they will be no more than Napoleon, Hilter, William the Conqueror and Alexander the Great and others who eventually met their respective dooms. Since the beginning of time men have set out to conquer the world, but God has disallowed the fact since He has said of Himself, I am *"King of kings and Lord of lords."* No man or set of men, nation or group of nations, will He ever allow to take complete control of the earth and world. Time will end before such takes place.

Before the end of time, Gog (Islam) will give its power over to Magog (Communism) in a final endeavor as the means to accomplish this end when Communism (of Russia) would destroy Israel and take control of the world's greatest source of oil supply in the Persian Gulf area of the Middle East. This is verified by the scripture, *"And the beast which I saw was like unto a leopard, and his feet were as the feet of a bear, and his mouth as the mouth of a lion: and the dragon gave him his power, and his seat, and great authority..." Revelation 13:2.*

The intervention of God (yet to be made known) will destroy Gog and Magog or Islamism and Communism God will impute His terrible fire, brimstone and hailstone in the final destruction of the world. I suggest again that you please read Ezekiel 38:18, 22. *"If God be for them (Israel), who can be against them?" Romans 8:31.* HIS SEED among both Jews, Gentiles, and all nations out of every kindred and tongue and people and nation will be raised in the first resurrection. Those who are alive and remain

at His coming shall not prevent those who are asleep. The dead in Christ shall rise first and those who remain shall be changed in a moment, in the twinkling of an eye at His second coming! Read 1st Thess. 4:13-18. Those whose names are not found written in the Lamb's Book of Life will be cast into the lake of fire and brimstone that burneth forever and ever. Rev. 20:10. *"Behold, He cometh with clouds; and every eye shall see Him, and they also which pierced Him; and all kindreds of the earth shall wail because of Him. Even so, Amen." Rev. 1:7, "Lift up your heads; for your redemption draweth nigh." Luke 21:28. "Surely I come quickly, Amen Even so, come Lord Jesus." Rev. 22:10.* To that last heir of promise who will witness this indescribable sight, what a glorious thing it will be! Faith then will become sight and hope a blessed reality, for ISRAEL, God's children who will go no more out for ever.

J.M. Mewborn
January 29, 1987

PROVERBS 16 : 1-3.

The preparations of the heart in man, and the answer of the tongue, is from the Lord.

All the ways of a man are clean in his own eyes; but the Lord weigheth the spirits.

Commit thy works unto the Lord, and thy thoughts shall be established.

VOICES OF THE PAST

REGENERATION, NEW BIRTH, &C. REPLY TO AMOS FOX.

NEW VERNON, N.Y., AUGUST 2, 1841.

The first subject in order may be stated thus: What is the difference, if any, between regeneration, the new birth, and conversion? By regeneration, we understand that work of the spirit of God, by which the subjects of divine grace are quickened from a state of death in trespasses and sins into spiritual life. In this work that life which was given them in Jesus Christ before the world began, is communicated to them by the instantaneous operation of the Holy Ghost. This work is as independently and emphatically the sovereign work of God, as was the creation of the world, and consequently admits of no instrumentality or secondary causes of any kind, quantity or quality whatever. "When it pleased God, who separated me from my mother's womb, to reveal his Son in me, straightway I conferred not with flesh and blood." Regeneration brings its subjects into that state wherein the subject is alive to spiritual sensations; being quickened, he can realize something of the holiness of the law, of his sinful state, of the mountain of his guilt, the justice of his condemnation; of his utter inability to appease the wrath or cancel the demands of the law of God. Though ushered, by regeneration, into a new condition, so that he feels, sees, hears and under-

stands things very differently from what he ever did before, yet he cannot see how God can sustain his justice short of executing on him the sentence of the law. The opening to the understanding of the poor, distressed, quickened soul the joys of his salvation, to bring him to the experience of the forgiveness of sins, to remove the load of his guilt, to hush the thunders of Mount Sinai, and to open to him the blissful portals of light, life, joy and immortality is what we mean by the new birth.

In the new birth the laboring soul is set at liberty; is born into light, love and peace; into a new element, new joys, new desires and new exercises; "old things are passed away, and all things are become new;" the terrors have subsided, the thunders have ceased; joy succeeds the smart, and the whole soul is absorbed in the love of God--love to God, to his Lord, to his people, his ordinances, and to all things lovely in the divine estimation. This gracious work qualifies a man to see the kingdom of God; but this alone does not bring him into that kingdom; he was a member of the spiritual kingdom before, but of the visible he is not a member until he takes on him the yoke of Jesus in the ordinance of baptism.

Conversion is a term which may be applied to any change either in men or things. Regeneration and the new birth are certainly a conversion, because a change is effected; but many conversions may take place where there is no saving change wrought. Thus we have in a brief way expressed our views on the first items of the inquiry.

Elder Gilbert Beebe

"O satisfy us early with thy mercy; that we may rejoice and be glad all our days." **— PSALM XC. 14.**

MANY of the dear children of God are tossed up and down on a sea of great uncertainty, doubt and fear, because they have not had sensible manifestations of Christ to their soul. He has not come into them in the power of his love; still they often say, " When wilt thou come unto me? O visit me with thy salvation; speak a word to my soul; it is thyself, and thyself alone, I want to hear, to see, and to know!" Now these are drawings of the gracious Lord, the secret beginnings of his coming, the heralds of his approach, the dawning of the day before the morning star arises and the sun follows upon his track. But when the Lord does come in any sweet manifestation of his presence or of his power, then he will abide where he has come, for he never leaves or forsakes a soul which he has once visited. He may seem to do so; he may withdraw himself; and then who can behold him? But he never really leaves the temple which he has once adorned and sanctified with his presence. Christ is formed in the hearts of his people the hope of glory; their body is the temple of the Holy Ghost, and Christ dwells in them by faith. Though we often mourn over his absence and do not feel his gracious presence as we would, still he is there, if he has once come.

J.C. Philpot

MEETINGS

STAUNTON RIVER UNION

The Lord willing the Staunton River Union will be held at Canaan Primitive Baptist Church the fifth Sunday and Saturday before in November. The song service will begin at 10:00 A.M.

We invite all lovers of the truth to meet with us.

The Church is located in Pittsylvania County on the Mount Cross Road. (844)

Elder J.R. Williams, Pastor
Geneva B. Scearce, Clerk

CONTRIBUTIONS

FOR JULY 1997

Mrs. B.T. Hollandsworth, VA $2.00
Mrs. Annie C. Lawrence, VA 2.00
Mrs. E.H. Chandler, LA 7.00
Eld. Raymond Goad, VA 2.00
Donald Agee, VA 2.00
Mrs. Willie Mae Ratliff, VA 5.00
H.C. Brown, VA 5.00
Mrs. French C. Hogan, VA 10.00
Alpha Sears, OH 2.00
Charles Alders, TX 25.00
Clinton N. Barron, LA 2.00
Eld. Marvin Brumfield, VA 2.00
Mrs. Carrie McDaniel, VA 2.00
Mrs. F.K. Morgan, AR
Memory husband F. K. Morgan .. 20.00

OBITUARIES

BROTHER INGRUME V. LOCKEY

With a sad and lonely heart I will try to write the obituary of our dear Brother in the flesh and hopefully a brother in Christ. Ingrume was born on February 5, 1912 He built a full and reasonable farm life. All of his years was on the farm excluding 39 months in the U.S. Army. Most all his Army stay was in the European Theatre. He was married shortly after returning from the the Army years to Pearl C. Lockey. Born to them in the 47 years of life together were 4 children. Phyllis #1, Van #2, Lynette #3, and last Timothy.

His first wife preceded him in death just over 4 years. He was very lonely until his second wife Lila Ross. They were married on or about 1 1/2 years before he was called home by our heavenly father on July 1st 1997. He was laid to rest in Ameriah Gamer Cemetery in Newport just a short ways from where he was born. His funeral was conducted by Elder J.M. Horne who pastors our Newport River Primitive Baptist Church. We all bow in humble submission to his will the only one who knows what is not for us to await the coming of the one to return who will call his children home for us to live with him. This 26th day of September 1997.

God Bless,
Gordon M. Lockey

MILDRED SMITH LOFTIS

Sister Mildred Loftis of Reidsville, N.C. died August 15, 1996 at Moses Cone Memorial Hospital in Greensboro, N.C. She was 77 years old at the time of her death.

Funeral services were held Sunday, August 18, at Wilkerson Funeral Home in Reidsville, with burial following at Reidlawn Cemetery, conducted by Elder Kenneth Key.

Sister Mildred moved her membership from Pleasant Grove Church to Hadnot Primitive Baptist Church on June 1, 1991 where she remained a faithful member until her death. She lived at Emerald Isle, N.C. at this time. She moved back to her home in Reidsville in 1995, due to her failing health.

She is survived by her son Rick Loftis of Reidsville, two daughters, Grey Carter of High Point, N.C. and Joyce Heath of Pink Hill, N.C. and four brothers and five sisters.

Done by order of conference June, 1997.

Elder J.T. Prescott, Moderator
Leola Bright, Clerk

PSALM 51:1-2.

Have mercy upon me, O God, according to thy lovingkindness: according unto the multitude of thy tender mercies blot out my transgressions.

Wash me throughly from mine iniquity, and cleanse me from my sin.

IVEY JOHNSON PRESCOTT

On April 26, 1997 our dear and precious brother was called home by our heavenly Father.

Johnson was born December 5, 1907 to Ivey and Beulah Prescott in Carteret County, N.C., where he lived until moving to Winston Salem, N.C. in 1926. For many years he was a radio installer at Reisenweaver Communications Co., retiring in 1989.

He was married to Elizabeth Hinsdale in 1928. They were married 68 years.

Johnson joined Hadnot Creek Primitive Baptist Church March 14, 1964 and was ordained a deacon in March 1965.

On a personal note, Johnson was my natural brother and I remember most his wonderful smile, even through his last years of pain and suffering. His life reflected his philosophy of always looking on the good side of things and for the best in his fellow man.

He is survived by his wife, Elizabeth of the home; four sons Kenneth Prescott and Terry Prescott both of Winston Salem, Joseph Larry Prescott of Myrtle Beach, S.C. and Ronnie Prescott of Raleigh, N.C.; one daughter Doris P. Walker of Winston Salem and Elder J.T. Prescott of Swansboro, N.C.; one sister, Leola P. Bright of Kinston, N.C.

Funeral services were held at Bunker Hill Primitive Baptist Church with Elders J.T. Prescott, John Wingfield and John Lee officiating.

Done by order of conference June 1997.

Elder J.T. Prescott, Moderator
Leola Bright, Clerk

Signs of the Times

DEVOTED TO THE OLD SCHOOL BAPTIST CAUSE

" The Sword of the Lord and of Gideon "

VOL. 165 KEELING, VA., DECEMBER 1997 NO. 12

SIGNS OF THE TIMES

ISSN - 0199-0063

Subscription price $10.00 per year - $18.00 two years

Published each month by

SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.

Established in 1832

Devoted to the Old Baptist Cause

CIRCULATION OFFICE

Elder J. R. Williams
1012 Bennett Circle
Keeling, Va. 24566

EDITORS

Elder J. R. Williams, Editor
1012 Bennett Circle
Keeling, Va. 24566
Phone (804) 792-8758

Elder Kenneth R. Key, Editor
721 Willard Street
Greensboro, N.C. 27405
Phone (910) 273-7464

ASSOCIATE EDITORS

Elder Richard H. Campbell
2171 Allen Court
Germantown, Tenn. 38138
Phone (901) 753-7791

Elder C. B . Davis, Jr.
1251 Paynes Tavern Rd.
Roxboro, N.C. 27573
Phone (910) 599-7236

Elder C. C. Wilbanks
217 Bastrop Drive
Monroe, Louisiana 71203
Phone (318) 343-5473

All letters for this paper containing subscriptions and remittances, should be mailed to Elder J. R. Williams, 1012 Bennett Circle, Keeling, Virginia 24566. All articles and letters for publication, all notices of meetings and all obituaries should be mailed to Elder Kenneth R. Key, 721 Willard Street, Greensboro, N.C. 27405.

SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.
1012 Bennett Circle, Keeling, Virginia 24566

SONG

In union with the Lamb,
From condemnation free,
The saints from everlasting were,
And Shall forever be.

In covenant from of old,
The sons of God they were;
The feeblest lamb in Jesus' fold
Was blessed in Jesus there.

Its bonds shall never break,
Though earth's old columns bow;
The strong, the tempted, and the weak,
Are one in Jesus now.

With joy lift up your heads,
Ye highly favored few—
When thro' the earth destruction spreads,
For what shall injure you?

When storms or tempests rise,
Or sins your peace assail,
Your hope in Jesus never dies—
'Tis cast within the veil.

Here let the weary rest,
Who love the Saviour's name;
Though with no sweet enjoyment blest,
This covenant stands the same.

Kent.

CONTENTS

EDITORIAL 266
Elder C.C. Wilbanks

VOICES OF THE PAST 270
Elder Gilbert Beebe
Elder W.D. Griffin
Elder H.M. Curry

MEETINGS 287

CONTRIBUTIONS 287

OBITUARIES 287
Sister Velia Stewart
Sister Virginia Spencer Zieglar

NOTICE

NOTICE TO OUR SUBSCRIBERS AND READERS

The article entitled, "ISRAEL," that was published in the November, 1997, issue of the Signs of the Times, Volume No. 165, issue No. 11, @ pages 245-261, was an editorial by J. M. Mewborn, that appeared in the "September-October, 1986" issue of Zion's Landmark.

Editors

PSALM 50:2.

Out of Zion, the perfection of beauty, God hath shined.

EDITORIAL

HANDS

ELDER C.C. WILBANKS

The subject of hands in the Scriptures is so vast that many volumes might be written on it, but I have in mind, if God be willing, to write only a few words on it, and pray that God will direct my every thought that I might write something to his praise, honour and glory, and to the comfort and edification of his beloved children.

In the natural realm man uses his hands to accomplish his works or the things he desires to do, but we find many times we do not have the knowledge, wisdom or power to do as we would. This applies to all men regardless of how wise and strong they may appear. When we would do good we find not how to do it; and there is no power but of God, for the powers that be are ordained of him. Rom. 7:18 & 13:1.

The true and living God as revealed to us in the Scriptures is not limited in any way, though many men declare it and desire it to be so, believing that they have power to save themselves and also others. God is omnipotent, omniscient and omnipresent, and ***"he doeth according to his will in the army of heaven, and among the inhabitants of the earth: and none can stay his hand, or say unto him,***

What doest thou." Dan. 4:35. God created the heavens and the earth and all things therein, and for his pleasure they are and were created. Rev.4:11. He made every thing exactly as it pleased him, including man, and we cannot say unto him, Why hast thou made me thus? Does not the potter have power over the clay of the same lump to make one vessel unto honour, and another to dishonour? Rom. 9:20-21. Surely God is our potter. God made the Garden of Eden, planted the tree of the knowledge of good and evil therein and commanded the man, saying, *"Of every tree in the garden thou mayest eat: but of the tree of the knowledge of good and evil, thou shalt not eat of it: for in the day that thou eatest thereof thou shalt surely die." Gen. 2:16-17.* God also made Satan, the devil, that crooked serpent. *"By his spirit he hath garnished the heavens; his hand hath formed the crooked serpent." Job 26:13.* That serpent, the father of lies, was in the garden of Eden to accomplish the purpose of God, and Eve was deceived by him, for she was made subject to vanity. as was the man, for she was in him in the creation. Eve ate the forbidden fruit, gave unto Adam, and he did eat, and sin entered the world, and death by sin. *"Wherefore, as by one man sin entered the world. and death by sin; and so death passed upon all men, for that all have sinned." Rom.5:12.* Surely God had a holy purpose for sin entering the world or he would not have provided the way. To deny this is to deny God`s sovereignty, his power and wisdom; for his beloved Son Jesus Christ stood as a Lamb slain before the foundation of the world. This was accomplished when he entered the world in the likeness of sinful flesh, and laid down his life on the cross of Calvary to atone for the sins of his children and redeem them from the curse of the law which said, *"The soul that sinneth, it shall die."*

"Thou hast a mighty arm: strong is thy hand, and high is thy right hand. Justice and judgment are the habitation of thy throne: mercy and truth shall go before thy face." Ps.89:13-14. God uses his mighty arm and hand to accomplish his every purpose under heaven. And, *"to every thing there is a season, and a time to every purpose under the heaven." Eccl.3:1. "The LORD of host hath sworn, saying, Surely as I have thought, so shall it come to pass: and as I have purposed, so shall it stand." Isa. 14:24.* Again to deny this is to deny his sovereignty. All things are his: shall he not do with them as it pleases him? *"Thou art worthy, O Lord, to receive glory, and honour and power: for thou hast created all things, and for thy pleasure they are and were created." Rev. 4:11.* God did not make man wicked, but he became wicked when he transgressed God`s holy and righteous law. *"Lo, this have I found, that God hath made man upright; but they have sought out many inventions." Eccl. 7:29.* Until Adam and Eve transgressed they knew neither good or evil, but when they fell from their upright estate into a state of sin and

death all mankind was involved, for Adam is the federal head, and Eve the mother of all living. They became corrupt, and Jesus said, *"A good tree cannot bring forth evil fruit, neither can a corrupt tree bring forth good fruit."* We are as David; *"Behold, I was shapen in iniquity; and in sin did my mother conceive me." Ps. 51:5.* Is not Eve the mother of all? Gen. 3:20. There are numerous scriptures that might be quoted to prove that all men are sinners by their Adamic nature, but the above should suffice.

"Have the workers of iniquity no knowledge? who eat up my people as they eat bread: they have not called upon God." Ps. 53:2. What is the difference between the workers of iniquity and those who are called of God, my people? His people call upon him, but the others do not. Why? Because they know him not, and therefore cannot believe in him: for *"it is the work of God that ye believe on him whom he hath sent." John 6:29. Jesus said, "-and no man knoweth the Son, but the Father; neither knoweth any man the Father, save the Son, and he to whomsoever the Son will reveal him." Matt. 11:27.* Again Jesus said, *"Depart from me, ye that work iniquity." Matt.7:33.* Again he said, *"Depart from me, ye cursed, into the everlasting fire, prepared for the devil and his angels."* How different shall be his words unto his children! *"Come, ye blessed of my Father, inherit the kingdom prepared for you from the foundation of the world." Matt.25:34.* Is it not a wonderful thing to be given a hope that we shall inherit that kingdom! These blessed ones are they who have been washed in the cleansing blood of the Lamb of God. *"Many shall be purified, and made white, and tried: but the wicked shall do wickedly: and none of the wicked shall understand: but the wise shall understand." Dan.12:10.* Though they did not know that they were fulfilling the purpose of God, Jesus was crucified and slain by the wicked hands of men. This was the most heinous crime ever committed, yet it served the greatest purpose: the salvation of God`s elect people. The wicked always serve the purpose of God, for they are his sword and his hand. Ps. 17:13-14. Does not God have complete control of his sword and his hand? Surely he has complete control over all things: nothing can be left to chance nor to any other thing or man. If not, how then could his people know that all things work together for their good? which it does. Even the wrath of man shall praise him, and the rest he will restrain. Ps. 76:10.

Jesus told his disciples there would be wars and rumors of wars and that these things must be. Matt. 24:7. Who shall be the ones to start these wars? Are they not the kings of kingdoms, and the rulers of nations.? Yet God is in control. *Prov. 21:1; "The king's heart is in the hand of the LORD, as the rivers of water: he turneth it whithersoever he will." "For the LORD of hosts has purposed, and who shall disannul it? and his hand is stretched out, and who shall turn it back?"* Pharaoh was a wicked king

when the Israelites were in Egypt, and the scripture saith unto him, *"Even for this same purpose have I raised thee up, that I might shew my power in thee, and that my name might be declared throughout the earth." Rom. 9:7.* After Pharaoh had fulfilled God's purpose for him, he and all his host were destroyed in the Red sea, and the children of Israel were saved from his hand.

The Lord took the Israelites by the hand and led them out of Egypt and blessed them with every thing they needed. Yet they made idols and worshiped them, and they forsook the Lord and served Baal and Ashtaroth. The anger of the LORD was hot against them and he delivered them into the hands of spoilers and sold them into the hands of their enemies. Whithersoever they went out, the hand of the LORD was against them for evil, as the LORD had said and sworn unto them, and they were greatly distressed. Nevertheless the LORD raised up judges, which delivered them out of the hand of those that spoiled them. Judges 2:13-16. Time after time the Israelites broke his statutes and kept not his commandments and he visited their transgressions with the rod and their iniquities with stripes. Nevertheless his lovingkindness he never took from them, nor suffered his faithfulness to fail. (See Ps. 89:30-33.) And in the 23rd Psalms David said, *"He restoreth my soul, he leadeth me in the paths of righteousness for his name's sake. Yea, though I walk through the valley of the shadow death, I will fear no evil: for thou art with me; thy rod and thy staff the comfort me."* This applies to all his children from then until the end of time. In the 12th chapter of Hebrews we read, *"My son, despise not thou the chastening of the Lord, nor faint when thou art rebuked of him: for whom the Lord loveth he chasteneth, and scourgeth every son whom he receiveth. If ye endure chastening, God dealeth with you as with sons; – but if ye be without chastisement, whereof all are partakers, then are ye bastards, and not sons." "Now no chastening for the present seemeth to be joyous, but grievous: nevertheless afterward it yieldeth the peaceable fruit of righteousness unto them which are exercised thereby."* In Ps.37:23-24 we read, *"The steps of a good man are ordered by the Lord: and he delighteth in his way. Though he fall, he shall not be utterly cast down: for the LORD upholdeth him with his hand."* Who is a good man? surely not the man of flesh, for in the flesh there is found no good thing; but if the Spirit of Christ dwelleth in us his righteousness is imputed unto us, and we walk in the ordered steps of the Lord: *"For we are his workmanship, created in Christ Jesus unto good works, which God hath before ordained that we should walk in them." Eph. 2:10.*

If we have experienced a new birth, then we can walk in the Spirit and not fulfill the lusts of the flesh. Our flesh is not changed with this new birth, and our fleshly lusts remain; *"For the flesh lusteth against the Spirit, and*

the Spirit against the flesh: and these are contrary the one to the other: so that ye cannot do the things that ye would." Gal.5:17. When we yield to the lusts of our flesh then we are chastened by our Heavenly Father. He does not chasten us in wrath, but in love, for he dealeth with us as sons. This draws us near unto him with filial fear, and ***"The fear of the Lord is the beginning of wisdom: and the knowledge of the holy is understanding." Prov. 9:10.*** Therefore, brethren, when we experience the chastening of God let us not despise it, nor faint, but rejoice, for this is clear evidence that we are the sons of our Heavenly Father.

Psalms 139:9-10, ***"If I take the wings of the morning, and dwell in the uttermost parts of the sea; even there shall thy hand lead me, and thy right hand shall hold me."*** There is an highway, and a way, which is called The way of holiness. By the leading hand of God the redeemed shall walk there. Isa. 35:8-9. Our hope is that we are among those who have been redeemed by our Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ.

There is no end to this vast and marvelous subject, and I have written only a few of the many beautiful thought that have come to mind. May they be to his praise. honour and glory. May his hand be upon us to lead us in the path of righteousness, and his rod and his staff comfort us.

Elder C.C. Wilbanks

VOICES OF THE PAST

REVELATION 22:14

Dear Brother Beebe:--Will you gratify me, your unworthy brother, by giving your views on Rev. 22:14? "Blessed are they that do his commandments, that they may have right to the tree of life, and may enter in through the gates into the city." More particularly on the *city.* What city? Where is it? And when do we enter it?

Yours, as ever,
Hiram Campbell.
Brunswick, Maine, Oct. 31, 1861.

REPLY: The names and description of the city as given in the connection, leave no room to doubt that the city mentioned in our text, is the holy city, New Jerusalem, which descended from God out of heaven, and is a presentation of the church of the living God, which is also called the bride, the Lamb's wife. It is also called the tabernacle of God, with men, in which God dwells, owning the citizens as his people and manifesting himself to them as their God; wiping away the tears from their eyes, and shielding them from sorrow, crying, pain and death. In this case we have a singular combination and blending of figures. A city, a bride, a wife, a tabernacle, etc., all of which are elsewhere in the Scriptures used to represent the church of God in her union with and subjection to our Lord Jesus Christ.

We should not forget that figures familiar to us are employed by the Spirit to set forth and illustrate to us things of a spiritual and heavenly character. The figure of a city presents the subjects of grace as a congregation of the Lord, in their congregational capacity, as fellow-citizens in the church or city of God, and of the household of faith, and all under the regulations of a well disciplined community, under the same government, protected by the same walls and bulwarks which fortify and defend all who have the privilege of citizenship. And in this city are the common provisions which are so amply provided, for meat and drink, for light and comfort, for protection and safety. In this city the laws of naturalization exclude dogs, sorcerers, whoremongers and idolaters, and whosoever loveth and maketh a lie; admitting only those who are blessed of the Lord, and who as a manifest evidence that they are blessed, cheerfully take Christ's yoke on them, and show their allegiance to him by doing his commandments. As he said, Then are ye my disciples indeed, if ye do whatsoever I command you: and for a more manifest token to all, if they obey hisnew commandment: for, By this shall all men know that ye are my disciples, if ye love one another. As citizens they all have certain rights of citizenship, such as the right to the tree of life, which is in the midst of the street of the city, and on either side of the river, which bears twelve manner of fruits, and yields her fruit every month; the leaves of which are for the healing of the nations. Instead of being forbidden and kept back from the tree of life by the cherubim and flaming sword, which turneth every way to keep the way of the tree of life, as under the legal dispensation, in the earthly paradise, or in the Jerusalem which is in bondage with her children, in this New Jerusalem all who are written among the living in Jerusalem, whose names are registered in the book of life, have a right to the tree of life, and to the pure river of water of life, which is clear as crystal, which proceedeth out of the throne of God and the Lamb. For unto all such the Spirit and the bride saith, Come, and they have the privilege of taking of the water of life freely. While as citizens they are a multitude which no man can number, as the bride, the Lamb's wife, they all make but one bride, one church, one body. For ye are all one in Jesus Christ. There is one body and one Spirit, even as ye are all called in one hope of your calling. Here then is identity, Christ himself is the Head of the body, the church, and the church is his body, the fullness of him that filleth all in all. As the bride of Christ, her creation was in him, as the creation of Eve, in the figure, was in Adam. She is one with him, They twain shall be one. Bone of his bones, and flesh of his flesh; and she shall be called woman, because she was taken out of man. She is not merely the bride, but the married wife of the Lamb. For thy Maker is thy Husband, the Lord of hosts is his name, and thy Redeemer is the holy One of Israel; the God of the whole earth shall he be called. The testimony of John the Bap-

tist, when he identified and pointed out the Husband, saying, Behold the Lamb of God that taketh away the sin of the world, was, He that hath the bride is the bridegroom: but the friend of the bridegroom standeth and rejoiceth because of the bridegroom's voice; thus my joy is fulfilled. This city is the city of God, and Ezekiel says, The name of the city shall be, The Lord is There. And God has said, by Isaiah, And they shall call them the holy people, the redeemed of the Lord. And thou shalt be called sought out, a city not forsaken (Isaiah 62:12).

From this last mentioned passage we learn that the city is composed of the redeemed of the Lord, whom the Lord has not only redeemed, but whom he has sought out; he found this people as he did Jacob, in a waste-howling wilderness, and led him about and instructed him, and kept him as the apple of his eye. These are redeemed from among men, out of every kindred and tribe of mankind, and they are redeemed to God, and made priests and kings, and they shall reign with Christ on the earth. They shall all of them come with singing to Zion, the holy city, and they shall sit down in the kingdom of God with Abraham and Isaac and Jacob, and they shall sing this song, We have a strong city; salvation will God appoint for walls and for bulwarks. God himself is a wall of fire round about, and the glory in her midst. This is the city of which God has said, Here will I dwell forever; for I have desired it for an habitation. He will abundantly bless her provisions, and fill her poor with bread. The Lord God is her Sun and her Shield; he will give grace and glory, and no good thing will he withhold from them that walk uprightly. God is in the midst of her; she shall not be moved. God will help her, and that right early. Truly, glorious things are spoken of thee, O city of God: not one of her stakes shall ever be removed, not one of her cords shall ever be broken.

"Her ancient walls appear to be
The workmanship of Deity.
Founded in grace, they still appear,
Without a flaw or chasm there.

Oft has this city's strength been tried
By mighty foes on every side;
But all in vain it yet hath been,
She baffles Satan, hell and sin.

Count ye her towers, how high they rise,
Her golden spires, they reach the skies;
Her golden streets are fair to view,
Her palaces and bulwarks, too.

Then round her walk, her turrets tell,
Mark all her brazen bulwarks well;
Spread far and wide her deathless fame,
Her pearly gates, and walls of flame."

Much more might be written in answer to the first inquiry of brother Campbell, What city? But we trust enough has been said to show that we understand the city mentioned to be the holy city, New Jerusalem, which John saw in his vision, coming down from God out of heaven, and which he describes in and throughout the last two chapters of the New Testament, and which is designed to describe her in her glory organization and primi-

tive purity, as the spiritual kingdom of our Lord Jesus Christ.

Second. Where is it? We reply, it is where two or three are gathered together in Christ's name. It is in all places where God has revealed his name. It is in the holy place of the tabernacles of the Most High. Of her locality the psalmist has said, Beautiful for situation, the joy of the whole earth is Mount Zion, on the sides of the north. Her locality is marked by stakes that shall never be removed, and confined by cords that shall never be broken. The sacred records of eternity show that God has been her dwelling-place in all generations. She dwells in the secret place of the Most High, and abides under the shadow of the Almighty. Her life is hid with Christ in God. Her place of defence is the munitions of rocks. The eternal God is her refuge, and underneath her are the everlasting arms. We find her in the eternal, immutable love of God; she is found in his decrees, wrapped up in the bundle of eternal life, which is in his Son. She has her place in the eternal purpose of God, which he purposed in himself before the world began; which purpose shall unshaken remain when the world shall be no more. She is found in the election of grace, chosen of God in Christ before the foundation of the world. She has her standing in the redemption which is in Christ Jesus, and in his justifying righteousness she outshines the sun, is more fair than the moon, and terrible as an army with banners. She inhabits the Rock, is in the secret places of the stairs, and she sits in the heavenly places in Christ Jesus.

But in regard to the house of her pilgrimage, God has chosen her in the furnace of affliction. In this world she has tribulation, but in Christ she has peace. The place assigned her by the world is as the offscouring of all things, unto this day. Hated by the world, tried and tempted by the devil, opposed by the flesh, a jest and a by-word to all the children of the bondwoman. But her home is in Jesus Christ, and in the earth she has no abiding place or continuing city. As to her sorrows, trials, persecutions, and her triumphs and victories, she is sometimes encompassed about by the armies of God and Magog; but sometimes she is seen upon Mount Zion, with the seal of God indelibly marked in her forehead, or on the sea of glass, which is mingled with fire, singing a song which none but the redeemed can learn or sing. She has had a place prepared for her in the wilderness, to be nourished and protected from the serpent. Whatever of sorrow, affliction, persecution or tribulation may be appointed for her here below, she has the assurance that she shall ultimately triumph through the blood of the Lamb and the word of his testimony. For we know that all things work together for good to them that love God; to them who are the called according to his purpose.

Third. When do we enter the city? As we view the whole church of God, existing in Christ, and chosen in him before the foundation of the world, according to Eph. 1:4, we regard the

citizens as natives of the holy city. Sanctified by God the Father, preserved in Christ Jesus and called (Jude 1). Who hath saved us and called us with an holy calling; not according to our works, but according to his own purpose and grace which was given us in Christ Jesus before the world began (2 Tim. 1:9). Jerusalem which is above is free, which is the mother of us all (Gal. 4:26). And of Zion it shall be said, This and that man was born in her; and the Highest himself shall establish her. The Lord shall count, when he writeth up the people, that this man was born there (Psalms 87:5,6). Judicially the saints entered when they were quickened together with Christ, in his resurrection, when they were raised up together, and made to sit together in the heavenly places. For they are risen with Christ and are come unto Mount Zion, and unto the city of the living God, the heavenly Jerusalem, and to an innumerable company of angels, to the general assembly and church of the firstborn, which are written in heaven, and to God the Judge of all, and to the spirits of just men made perfect, and to Jesus the Mediator of the new covenant, and to the blood of sprinkling, that speaketh better things than the blood of Abel (Heb. 12:24-26).

But in what we regard as the immediate sense of the text proposed (Rev. 22:14), the saints come when they do his commandments; and thereby manifest that they are the blessed of the Lord. This coming in through the gates is an experimental matter. Except a man be born again he cannot see the kingdom of God; and, Except a man be born of water and of the Spirit he cannot enter into the kingdom of God (John 3:3-5). The city in which the tree of life yields her fruits is a spiritual city, and can only be entered by the gates which are called Praise (Isa. 60:18). The Lord loveth the gates of Zion more than all the dwellings of Jacob (Psa. 87:2). David says, *"I was glad when they said unto me, Let us go into the house of the Lord. Our feet shall stand within thy gates, O Jerusalem. Jerusalem is builded as a city that is compact together: whither the tribes go up, the tribes of the Lord, unto the testimony of Israel, to give thanks unto the name of the Lord."* (Psa. 122:1-4) As the tribes of Israel went up to the Old Jerusalem to worship, and entered the city by the gates of that city, so the tribes of the Lord go through the gates of the New Jerusalem, experimentally in their devotion, to worship the Lord in his holy temple in the spiritual Jerusalem. As the names of the tribes of Israel are written on the angels of the gates (Rev. 21:12), we learn that the ministry of praise, embracing gospel experience, gospel doctrine and ordinances, and all gospel privileges, belong to the tribes of the Lord, to the children of God, and to them exclusively. The gates of Zion which are called Praise, are used to signify wisdom, honor, power, counsel and peculiar privileges. And when the hearts of God's people are led by the Spirit in their heavenly exercises of worship and praise, they enter into the spiritual privileges of the kingdom, into

the counsels of wisdom, and contemplate the glory of their Redeemer's kingdom, and talk of his power. *"In that day shall this song be sung in the land of Judah: We have a strong city; salvation will God appoint for walls and bulwarks. Open ye the gates, that the righteous nation which keepeth the truth may enter in." (Isa. 26:1,2)* The gates of the holy city are only open to the righteous nation, for who else can enter by the gates of Praise? They are not accessible to those who love and make a lie, but to the righteous nation that keepeth the truth.

"Those holy gates forever bar
Pollution, sin and shame,
None shall obtain admittance there,
But followers of the Lamb."

"Blessed are they that do his commandments." The commandments of him who says in the preceding verse, *"I am Alpha and Omega, the beginning and the end, the first and the last."* Who also says, in verse sixteen, *"I Jesus have sent mine angel to testify unto you these things in the churches. I am the root and the offspring of David, and the bright and morning star."* He is the King of Righteousness, the King eternal, and our only wise God and Savior. His commands are proclaimed from his throne in the holy city, and are applicable to all who are under law to Christ. Their faith and obedience are the evidences that they are his disciples, and that they have a right to the tree of life, and to enter into their peculiar privileges through the gates of the city; for the gates are open to the righteous continually, and his blessed people who know the joyful sound of his voice, shall go in and out and find pasture. They have right to the tree of life, and eat of its fruits freely, and live forever: for their right is a birthright, it is their inheritance, and it is their Father's good pleasure that they shall inherit the kingdom. There is a manifest entering into the holy city, by the gate of christian recognition and fellowship, not only when the new born babes in Christ declare in Zion what God has done for them, and when they publicly espouse his cause and take on them the profession of his name, and by the gate of baptism, declare their allegiance to Jesus as their King.

Finally, whenever the saints are enabled to worship God in the spirit, to rejoice in Christ Jesus, having no confidence in the flesh, in their social songs of praise, their prayers and supplications, in their love and fellowship, union and communion, in walking in the ordinances and order, the doctrine, discipline of the house of God, then we conclude they enter in through the gates, and enjoy their right to the tree of life.

We have been somewhat lengthy in our remarks, and perhaps have failed to meet the wishes of brother Campbell, but if any of our readers are edified or comforted in what we have written, our labor will not be in vain.

November 1, 1861
Elder Gilbert Beebe

CHARITY.

"And we believe," says the *Christian Watchman,* "the time is not far distant when a man's standing as a christian and a good citizen will be measured by the amount of his charities." The Cross *and Journal* enquires, "Is it correct?"

REMARKS.

NEW VERNON, N.Y., January 7, 1836.

We are mistaken if these learned editors, in their use of the word *charity,* do not wish to be understood in a popular and not scriptural sense. The bible connects charity with faith and hope, and ascribes to it the preeminence; and as the less important are the fruits of the Spirit of God, and utterly beyond the command or control of mortals, so of course the greatest can only be possessed and enjoyed by such as receive it as a sovereign favor from God, who is the giver of every perfect gift. By charity in a bible sense, we understand the love of God, and in this view of the subject it is easy for the christian to conceive the comparative superiority it holds over faith and hope, the former being the cause, and the latter being but effects And again, God's love in its nature possesses a superior excellency; it is eternal, immutable, almighty and sovereign; eternal, it had no beginning, and can never terminate; immutable, fixed from the ancients of eternity upon its objects. "Neither life nor death, nor angels, nor principalities, nor powers, nor things present, nor things to come, nor height, nor depth, nor any other creature, shall be able to separate them from the love of God, which is in Christ Jesus our Lord."--Rom. vii. 38-39. It is invincible; nothing can withstand the power of the love of God, many waters cannot quench it, floods cannot drown it, sin, death and hell combined could not subdue it. It is omnipotent in its operations; the stoutest hearts in all Adam's wretched family have bowed in subjection to it; yea, we are told it is stronger than death. It is sovereign, who can command it? Who can produce it? Surely no one. Jehovah has set his mercy on whom he would, for he has mercy on whom he will have mercy, and whom he will he hardeneth. He says, ***"Jacob have I loved, but Esau have I hated."*** View the love of God in any other light than sovereign, and where would be the obligation of gratitude to God for it. If the possession of it in our hearts does not depend exclusively on the sovereign pleasure of God, then we must possess and enjoy it, if at all, independently of God, and who would not tremble at such an idea.

This charity or love of God is communicated by the Holy Ghost to the redeemed of the Lord in their new birth, and in its operation on their hearts produces love to God. "We love him because he first loved us." It produces love to his truth, love to his ordinances, his laws, and to his people and makes them kind and affectionate one towards another. This charity, or love of God, when shed abroad in the hearts of God's people, gives them bowels of compassion and mercy one towards another; it is not productive of ostentatious shows which are common among the Gentiles; it does not blazon the liberality of its

possessor through the press to earth's remotest bounds, but rather teaches and enforces the command of Jesus, not to let the left hand know what the right has performed. It leads its possessor to visit the widow and the fatherless, and to do good as much as in them lies unto all men, but especially to the household of faith. The love of God does this and more; hence in answer to Mr. Stevens, of the Cross, we answer: The christian is to be measured by the charity he possessed, but we see no connection between his christianity and his qualification for good citizenship in this world.

But we are led to conclude that the editor of the Watchman intends popular or modern charity. This is altogether another thing, very different in nature and in effect. It is any principle that will lead men to appropriate their money, wealth and influence to the service of the institutions of modern benevolence. If a man would in a popular sense be charitable, let him join all the fashionable religious societies ef the day; let him patronize every scheme which men have devised and still are devising to convert the world, and if he has funds he can become very charitable. This kind of charity is very splendid in the eyes of an adulterous generation; it is sounded far and wide; it rings from the pulpit; it is echoed through the press. This charity regards no other qualification on the part of its patrons than a well-filled purse and an open hand to deal it out at the call of the clergy. This charity will also visit the widow and the fatherless, not to relieve their pressing wants, but to extort for professedly pious purposes the " widow's mite," and the hard earned dollar of the orphan boy. If the widow or the fatherless are in distress, and pinched with hunger, or chilled for want of clothing, modern charity will perhaps send her agents to the sick haunts of wretchedness, commissioned to say unto them, "Be ye warm, and be ye clothed," and perhaps in the plenitude of their kindness they will give the despairing widow or the starving orphan-- what? A loaf of bread, a bushel of grain, a suit of comfortable apparel?

Oh no! They will give them a tract, from which they may learn that these pious agents are about evangelizing the -- world, and are in want of money to carry on the enterprise. Yes, verily, this popular charity will creep into widow's houses, and lead captive silly women, as saith the scriptures of truth.

If we understand him, this is the kind of charity the editor of the *Watchman* intends, and there is perhaps more truth in what he says than his brother editor is willing to admit; indeed the time has already arrived in which "the vile person is called liberal, and the church said to be bountiful," while every one who refuses to acknowledge or patrolize their schemes are denounced as illiberal and covetous. It is considered charitable in these days to be in fellowship with all denominations of professors of christianity, who will unite in the common cause of modern mendicancy, to persecute non-conformists, to brand with infamy, if possible, the latters and measure the christianity of the former by the amount of his charity measured in dollars and cents.

Elder Gilbert Beebe

"I am the rose of Sharon, and the lily of the valleys." S. S. 2:1.

Many deep and fathomless mysteries are in the Book. Things that are hard to be understood (2 Peter 3:16) are found from the first to the last. I suppose that if it was not for the influence the flesh has in our judgments we would see clearly, but we have that to contend with from the days of our youth (Eccl. 12:1) even down to old age (Deut. 28:50). This being true we have much writing and preaching that must be given the scriptural test before it is fit: for nutriment to the church (1 John 4:1; Gal. 1:8). This is why things are a mystery to us and will continue to be as long as time lasts. A rose and a lily are not alike. One of them grows in one place and the other in a different kind of place. We must remember that this is one person talking. The marks of the rose and the marks of the lily belong to them. Some have ascribed this beautiful language to the church. With this thought I cannot concur. The church does not say such sublime things about herself. The Son of God has the right to speak thus of himself, and also to speak with such endearing terms to his bride, but for her to take such liberty--never! When she speaks concerning herself it is an acknowledgment of her many shortcomings. (S.S. 1:6; Mat. 3:14; Mat. 26:75; Rom. 7:15-25).

" I am the rose of Sharon." This is spoken by the Head of the church, and the only one in and of the church that has the prerogative to say, "I am." Not any such foolish expressions as "I want to be," Or even that "I will be," but this speaker has the power and right to speak of future things as already so, and of things and times of the past and present and future as taking place now. If this had been the church speaking she would not, and, moreover, could not have taken unto herself the authority belonging only to her Beloved. A rose is a flower of great beauty and is known over the country of Sharon. Not that He is a rose, but *the* rose. There is only one Savior. There is only one name that has power to save, (Isa. 43:11; 46:21; Acts 4:12) and be was, and is, and evermore shall be the only one that saves. Heb. 13:8). Sharon is a country of plains and the word means that. Jesus is the plain that his brethren must come to. Things are not in common when some are on the mountain and some in the valley, but it is here on this Plain (Sharon) that the Lord's people all find him as everything they need. (Act 2:44-47). Is here that people of every nationality in the world can meet together, and feel at home. What a lovely flower! What a calm, easy resting place! On this plain with the sweet fragrance of this Rose all wars cease; it is here that divisions never come; it is on this common level that fault-finding, backbiting, bickering and strife does not come; it is here and here alone, that the rich and poor, bond and free, young and old, high and low meet in peace and prosperity in a church capacity. It was on this plain (Isa. 40:4) surrounded by salvation (Isa. 26:1; 60:18) with the Rose of Sharon in her midst (Psalms 46:5), that the church came through

the Civil War in 1861-65. Although it may seem a digression, let me say here, that there is not a place on this globe that can have said about it what can be said, both from a scriptural and a profane historical standpoint, about the Old Baptists. The late Civil War did not divide them. The Missionary Baptists, Methodist and Presbyterians did divide. They were not an equal, North and South; they did not esteem each other better than self; they did not have all things in common. But look at the church. There was not a Northern and Southern Primitive Baptist body. When our brethren from down South were in the Northern prisons they were ministered to by our brethren up there, and it was the same with our Northern brethren in the South. You young readers remember this and you old ones take new courage.

On the plain of Sharon where fruit,: abounds, the rose has become the plant, of renown. Only on this plain does Christ have all pre-eminence; only on this plain are the inhabitants in complete unity, seeing each other as better than self. "I am the lily of the valleys." Only one lily and many valleys. This word "valleys" means a different place. People talk about conditional, salvation, but how absurd to speak of volunteering to enter a difficult place! Yet the children of God must go there. It is a blighting thought to think that the time must come when we must go into the valleys. We so much dread the going down because we have been over the route going up. Going up we have heard the rich, strong voice of the Shepherd as he led and called us onward und upward, but when we could no, longer see to follow him we soon were on the hazardous, circuitous route down and we felt that we did not have any guiding hand and voice. There is not any stopping going up or down. We must go all the way up in deliverance; our baptism in water and in tribulations is down into the water and completely submerged in the trials and afflictions of the Christian's life; our dying in Adam was all the way down into death but up by the resurrecting power of Jesus Christ. Dear readers, we, must go all the way down into these valleys. How dark and cheerless they seem; how our memory goes back to former days when our zeal was likely and we were so interested in talking of the blessed One; ah, how black and rolling the tempest-laden clouds, what despair and gloom seized our tortured souls; ah, dear pilgrim, how dark and foreboding the caverns of evil we found there. The questioning and the groaning of our soul was for another glimpse of light, but the dark, heavy clouds had darkened the sun so that we could scarcely hope for it again. We had sunk so low that we wondered how that we ever had hoped in the Lord. In such an extremity and in our anxiety and ordeal of soul we began to see again ourselves. Are we the person that has gone before the church of Jesus Christ and ask for a home? Are we the one that has set in the assembly of the saints? Ah, what a deceiver we have found ourselves to be. In this dismal, low and gloomy valley the waters of destruction come. How we

struggle to keep going but we cannot. Hope seems to be going. David along with all of God's children, knew all this. *"Save me, O God; for the waters are come in unto my soul. I sink deep mire, where there is no standing: I am come into deep waters, where the floods overflow me." Psalms 69:1-2.* Paul experienced dying daily as does all the family of God. (1 Cor. 15: 31; 2 Cor. 4:10-12). "Precious in the sight of the Lord is the death of his saints." Psalms 116:15. Many times we refer to the corporeal death when we speak of this scripture but I think it is applicable to this daily dying. If so, then this is a precious sight to him who is the lily of the valleys. Remember, dear reader, that salvation is of the Lord. It is here; in these valleys, shut in by mountains of sin and dark clouds overhead, that we get to the ends of the earth. It is here that Jesus, the lily of the valleys, comes up from out of the mire and flooding waters to rescue every perishing lamb. We were not looking for him in a place like this; we had been taught by men that he was God of the light places; they had taught us that he came to them, that sought him; some had told us that our condition was because of our conduct, but every idea and opinion and doctrine of men must be drowned in the surging waters; all powers of mortal man must be brought under subjection, and he must come to the end of the resources – to the end of all the earth. There, out of ground that he thought could not produce, the lily comes up; he finds that not only is God the God of the light, but that he is the ruler in the dark (Psalms 139:12); he finds that he cannot go to Christ, but that Christ comes to the poor, lost and ruined sinner; that the dark clouds were not dark at all, but only his vision was bad. (1 Cor. 13-12). What a precious sight to see the coming up of this lily. What a sight for the dear children of God to behold this beautiful lily in its purity, innocence and glory. The mind is unable to express the adoration and praise due this glorious One, but the time of singing has come because he has left the ninety and nine and gone into the mountains seeking the poor sinner that has become lost there. (Mat. 18:12). He takes him out of the horrible place of mire and places him on a rock, establishes his goings, giving him a new song.

Elder W.D. Griffin

SOLOMON'S SONG 2:1-4.

I AM the rose of Sharon, and the lily of the valleys.

As the lily among thorns, so is my love among the daughters.

As the apple tree among the trees of the wood, so is my beloved among the sons. I sat down under his shadow with great delight, and his fruit was sweet to my taste.

He brought me to the banqueting house, and his banner over me was love.

THE FULFILLMENT OF THE SCRIPTURES

By Elder H.M. Curry

I suppose that every one who professes to believe the Bible at all, looks for the fulfillment of the prophecies. To what quarter then are we to look for this fulfillment? How can those who deny predestination, either in part or in whole, ever expect the exact, timely and certain fulfillment of any or all of the prophecies of the divine oracles?

God has declared the end from the beginning, and from ancient times the things not yet done, saying, My counsel shall stand and I will do all my pleasure. Part at least of this declaration he has made known unto us by the mouths of his prophets as recorded in the holy Scriptures. The events thus foretold must certainly have been foreordained or predestinated, and therefore must befulfilled, each in its time and season. The Saviour said, *"Heaven and earth shall pass away, but my word shall not pass, until all be fulfilled."*

When God says a thing shall come to pass, does he mean that he will bring it to pass? When he says a thing shall be done, does he not pledge his word for its performance? Were the prophecies of the Scriptures uttered upon any other authority than the authority of God's decree? Do they rest upon any vicissitude of time for their fulfillment that God's decrees do not embrace? Would mere foreknowledge, or bare permission warrant or even justify the expression, "It shall come to pass?" or the expression "Shall," in any sense of the word? In this part of the country people read and notice Hick's weatherforecasts. When such changes come as have been prophesied, they will say, "Hicks hit it this time;" when the forecasts fail, they say, "Hicks missed it this time." Are we to look upon God's prophesies in this way? Are we to say, when we see the Scriptures fulfilled in this thing, God hit it this time? or when we fail to see them fulfilled in that thing, God missed it this time.

Are we to treat his prophecies as mere prognostications? One would say, O no, God knew all these things would come to pass, and so he was kind enough and thoughtful enough to tell us of them beforehand. This is a very puerile makeshift, a very fallacious and deceptive subterfuge, and involves the one accepting it in a difficulty far more serious and ungodly than he supposes the one to be which he is trying to evade, to wit, God's decree of predestination; for if God knew that an event would transpire, that event is inevitable, that is, it cannot fail to come to pass exactly as foreknown; if inevitable, then it has been determined, and if determined who determined it? If God did not, who did? The difficulty that I meet here, is an absolutely determined future, and with no determining power outside of God, and independent of him. This is fatalism, and the one accepting such a theory is a fatalist in the fullest sense of that word. So here is plunged into the very thing which he flattered himself that he was avoid-

ing. In endeavoring to shun an imaginary Scylla, he has fallen into a real Charybdis.

How often do we come upon the expression in the New Testament, "This was done that the Scriptures might be fulfilled." When Herod sent forth and killed the little children in Bethlehem and all the coasts thereof, it was said then was fulfilled that which was spoken by Jeremiah the prophet, saying, "In Ramah there was a voice heard, lamentation, and weeping great mourning, Rachel weeping for her children, and would not be comforted because they are not." Suppose Herod had not sent forth and killed the little children, then the words of Jeremiah would not have been fulfilled; if his word should fail in one thing, what confidence would his prophecies be entitled to in anything? But it is not Jeremiah's word which is at stake here, it is God's word that must be fulfilled. Herod's persecution also caused the flight into Egypt, and this was done that the Scripture might be fulfilled, *"Out of Egypt have I called my Son."* On the return from Egypt, notwithstanding Joseph had been warned of God to take the young child and his mother and go into the land of Israel, he through unbelief, fearing Archelaus, turned aside and dwelt in Nazareth, that it might be fulfilled which was spoken by the prophets, *"He shall be called a Nazarene."* Here not only the wicked persecution by Herod, but also the unbelief of Joseph alike fulfilled the Scriptures.

When the time arrived that Jesus should be betrayed into the hands of wicked men, the betrayer was at hand, not as one who accidently turned up in time of the emergency, but one who had been foretold by prophecy. David had given a pen picture of him hundreds of years before. It had also been said by the Christ that one of the twelve should betray him. Not only as the man marked out by prophecy who should do this, but it had also been foretold how much the traitor should receive for his work; and also what should be finally done with the money. The son of man truly went as it was written of him. He was delivered by the determinate counsel and foreknowledge of God, and when Herod and Pilate and the Gentiles and the people of Israel were gathered together against him, they were gathered to do whatsoever God's hand and God's counsel determined before to be done. (Acts 4:27, 28).

When the Saviour was crucified, he was put to death between two thieves. Thiswas done that the Scripture might be fulfilled which said, He was numbered with the transgressors. Suppose there had been no thieves or transgressors, how then could the Scriptures have been fulfilled? It was the custom to break the legs of those who were put to death by crucifixion, but on this occasion they broke the legs of the thieves, but did not break the legs of Christ. This was done that the Scriptures might befulfilled which said, *"Not a bone of him shall be broken."* This prophecy was fulfilled in its reference to the literal body of Christ, but it still remains in force in its relation to his spiritual body, and must

be fulfilled to the utmost in this also. So this prophecy warrants the eternal security of all the redeemed family, for we are members of his body and of his flesh and of his bones; so not a bone of him shall indeed be broken. Instead of breaking his legs according to the custom and the request of the Jews, they pierced his side with a spear. This was done that the Scripture might be fulfilled. ***"They shall look upon him whom they pierced."*** When in his last agony he said, ***"I thirst,"*** they in their fiendish cruelty, gave him vinegar to drink. This was done that the Scripture might be fulfilled, ***"They gave me vinegar to drink."*** And after all, when they came to dispose of his raiment, they gambled for that, in order to fulfill the Scripture, ***"They parted my raiment among them, and for my vesture did they cast lots."*** In the most exact way, the Scriptures were fulfilled in the life and death of Christ, so that it may well be said, He died for our sins according to the Scriptures.

Men are saved to fulfill the Scriptures. ***"Therefore the redeemed of the Lord shall return and come to Zion,"*** is a prophecy that must be fulfilled; but for it to be fulfilled, the redeemed of the Lord must return and come to Zion. This prophecy cannot be satisfied as long as one for whom Christ died, is away from Zion. ***"All that the Father giveth me shall come unto me,"*** saith the Son. The righteousness, wisdom, power and grace of God are all engaged to fulfill these words, therefore there is no power or contingency that can ever interfere with the timely and triumphant victory of all the election of grace over every enemy. On the day of Pentecost, when that great number of people cried out, ***"Men and brethren what shall we do?"*** was exemplified in the fulfillment of prophecy. A great number of these men were Jews, those who only a few days before had crucified the Son of God with wicked hands: they had spit upon him, had called him Beelzebub, the prince of devils; and to express their resolution never to repent, they said, ***"Let his blood be upon us and our children."*** But their obduracy could not hold out - God's prophecy must be fulfilled. The redeemed of the Lord must return and come to Zion. When Abel offered unto the Lord a more excellent sacrifice than Cain, this prophecy lay at the root of the matter. In the days of Seth, when men began to call upon the name of the Lord, the words of the prophet, ***"Therefore the redeemed of the Lord shall return and come to Zion,"*** was being fulfilled In them. One might say that this prophecy had not been written in the days of Seth. It had not been written upon parchment, but it had been written in the book of God's decrees, and experienced in the hearts and consciences of men. All the prophesies of Jehovah are from eternity, and are yea and amen in Christ. Every poor pilgrim, whose anxious heart and weary footsteps seek that city whose builder and maker is God, is upheld, forwarded and guided on his journey by the immutable decree that the redeemed of the Lord shall return and come to Zion; and through the

certain fulfillment of God's word, he shall reach the holy city and rest forever in her sacred palaces.

Men are lost to fulfill the Scriptures. Is this a hard saying? Can you not hear it? I am not responsible for the saying, however hard it may appear to be. The Saviour said to the Father in speaking of the twelve, *"All of them have I kept, and none of them is lost but the son of perdition, that the Scriptures might be fulfilled."(John 16:12)* Had Judas not been lost, the Scriptures would have been broken. The thoughtless and presumptuous man would say, If Judas had to do what he did, he would have been exempt from crime; he would have had no sin. Upon what ground would he have been without sin? What law would exempt him? According to whose judgment would he be innocent? State the law and name the judge, and if it be the law of God and God himself be the judge, then I will agree that the conclusion is the correct one. Jesus, who is himself is the embodiment of all law, and the judge both of the living and dead, said with regard to this matter in reply to Pilate, *"Thou couldst have no power at all against me except it were given thee from above: therefore he that delivered me unto thee hath the greater sin."* Instead of the judgment of Christ in this matter concurring with the judgment of men, that undersuch circumstances of a man would be without sin, he declared that for this very reason, he had the greater sin. Here is a question of responsibility for some of the champions of that cause to settle.

And here is another one: Christ said to the Jews, *"Behold, I send unto you prophets, and wise men, and scribes: and some of them ye shall kill and crucify; and some of them shall ye scourge in your synagogues, and persecute from city to city, that upon you may come all the righteous blood shed upon the earth, from the blood of righteous Abel unto the blood of righteous Zacharias, whom ye slew between the temple and the altar." (Matthew 23:34, 35)* The Saviour here declares that these men should fill up the measures of their fathers. He also designates the crimes that they should commit in order to do this, not only generic crime but specific crimes; and the end to be answered thereby was that upon them might come all the righteous blood that had been shed upon the earth, from the blood of Abel to the blood of their most recent victim.

Now upon what principle of justice and judgment could four-thousand years of crime be required at the hand of one generation? Let some of the champions of free agency solve this problem from their favorite standpoint of accountability. I have been accused of denying human responsibility, but in this as in many other things, I have been willfully misrepresented. I have only denied that the atonement of Christ left any responsibility upon his people: and further, I have denied the foolish, imaginary, sentimental and ungrounded conclusion that predestination relieves men of accountability and acquits them of crime upon

principles of equity and justice, and that therefore in order to be accountable, a man must be what men are pleased to call a free agent. I have here referred to these things to show that in the fulfillment of God's decrees according to his word, a deeper principle of justice is involved, than human standards set forth, or human pleaders comprehended.

Again it is said of some in the divine record, that they were before of old ordained to this condemnation. Now if they were before of old ordained to condemnation, when the condemnation came, did it not come in fulfillment of a decree? Who made the decree? Some would say that God made it, but he made it upon conditions. This they think necessary in order that the character of God stand above reproach in the judgment of men . They admit that the decree of election unto life is unconditional, but that the ordination of condemnation is conditional, and that the subjects of this decree are endowed with a free agency whereby they are permitted to work out their condemnation. This notion involves a monstrous absurdity, and that absurdity is this, That God has denied to man the freedom and ability to righteousness whereby we must be saved, but that he has endowed man with that freedom and ability whereby he may and can work out a sure and foreknown condemnation. And this is resorted to in the vain imagination that the character of God is thus vindicated from the charge of unrighteousness, and be justified in his ways to man. Peter in speaking of certain ones, says they were appointed to disobedience and stumbling. (I Peter 2:8) Now if they were appointed to disobedience, must they not fulfill the appointment? This they must do, even though God sends them strong delusions to accomplish it. (2 Thess. 2:11)

Many are ready to exclaim now, If this be true, who is to be blamed? This is an old question, and I will give an old and authoritative answer. I will first state the question in its ancient form: ***"Thou wilt say unto me then, Why doth he yet find fault? for who hath resisted his will?"*** Reader, do you recognize your question? If you have never seen it before, if you will read the ninth chapter of Romans, you will find it. I will now give the ancient, time honored answer: ***"Nay but, O man, who art thou that repliest against God? Shall the thing formed say to him that formed it, Why hast thou made me thus? Hath not the potter power over the clay, of the same lump to make one vessel unto honor and another unto dishonor?"*** Do you recognize the answer? If not, read the ninth chapter of Romans and you will find it. This is not your question; this is not a question of this age only. This question was asked two thousand years ago. Neither is this my answer. This is God's answer, and I am satisfied with it. This question comprehends everything that the cavilers of all ages have urged against the doctrine of God's sovereign decrees. Is not the answer of inspiration plain and decisive? If the solution of this problem is to be found in exceptions to God's decrees, and in making ex-

cuses for him, would he not have put a very different answer in the mouth of his inspired apostle? Is not this the place above all places for such an excuse to be given? Is not this question sprung here for the express purpose of giving a decisive and unequivocal answer? Is not such an answer given? Shall we receive it as final and decisive, as coming from God himself, or shall we seek another, which, although necessarily false, is more pleasing to our pride and presumption, and more acceptable to ignorance and unbelief?

The unbelief of the Jews fulfilled the Scriptures. It is recorded by John that, although he had done many miracles, yet they believed not on him: That the saying of Esaias, the prophet, might be fulfilled: ***"Lord, who hath believed our report? and to whom hath the arm of the Lord revealed? Therefore they could not believe, because Esaias said again, He hath blinded their eyes, and hardened their heart; that they should not see with their eyes, nor understand with their heart, and be converted, that I might heal them." (John 12:37-40)*** Here it is expressly stated that the reason they could not believe, was that Esaias had foretold their blindness and hardness, and further that this blindness and hardness of heart was given from God. The object of this blindness and hardening was to prevent them from being converted that he might heal them. This language seems to imply that there might have been a possibility of their believing and being converted, had not God's decree intercepted and cut them off.

Heaven and earth shall pass away, said Christ, but my word shall not pass away until all be fulfilled. Whatever the divine record says shall be, must be. The same authority that says, The redeemed of the Lord shall return and come to Zion, has also said, The wicked shall do wickedly, and none of the wicked shall understand. The same book that says, ***"All that the Father giveth me shall come to me,"*** has also said, ***"Evil men and seducers shall wax worse and worse."*** The same God that opened Lydia's heart, that she attended to the things spoken by Paul, hardened Pharaoh's heart that he would not let the people go. The same God that works in his people both to will and to do of his good pleasure, has also put it in the hearts of wicked rulers to fulfill his will, and to agree and give their kingdom to the beast, until the words of God be fulfilled. (Rev. 17:17)

When Paul was arraigned by the Jews for preaching what was to them an obnoxious and destructive doctrine, his defense was that he had preached nothing but what Moses and the prophets said should come. If I am censured for what I have herein written, I have but one defense to make, and that is, I have only written what Moses and the prophets and Christ and the apostles have said should be.

(The above is copied from the Signs of January 15, 1900. We feel that the subject is presented clearly and is worth the close attention of our readers. - Editors.

1 CORINTHIANS 2:7-11.

But we speak the wisdom of God in a mystery, even the hidden wisdom, which God ordained be-fore the world unto our glory:

Which none of the princes of this world knew: for had they known it, they would not have crucified the Lord of glory.

But as it is written, Eye hath not seen, nor ear heard, neither have entered into the heart of man, the things which God hath prepared for them that love him.

But God hath revealed them unto by his Spirit: for the Spirit searth-eth all things, yea, the deep things of God.

For what man knoweth the things of a man, save the spirit of man which is in him? even so the things of God knoweth no man, but the Spirit of God.

MEETINGS

WEST COUNTRY LINE UNION

The West Country Line Union meeting will meet at Dan River Church, the Lord willing, the 5th Sunday in November. Song service will begin at 10 a.m. and preaching at 10:30. All lovers of the truth are invited to meet with us. We especially appreciate any ministers of our faith and order who have a mind to meet with us. Pleasantville Church will be host.

Elder Haywood Wray, Moderator
Sister Rachel Wray, Clerk

CONTRIBUTIONS

FOR SEPTEMBER 1997

Mrs. Alpha Ramsey, VA	$7.00
Mrs. Hazel Branche, VA	5.00
Mrs. Kenneth Evans, AL	2.00
Mr. & Mrs. Al Krewatch, DE	30.00
Mrs. James Meadow, VA	2.00
Mrs. Mae Hudson, VA	5.00
James O. Whaliag, OH	2.00
Mrs. Betty Southard, NC	2.00
Mrs. Sylvia Conner, VA	2.00
Mrs. Caroline Martin, WA	7.00
Mrs. Anita Hash, VA	2.00
Eld. W.H. Terry, VA	2.00
A Friend, WY	50.00
Mrs. Jean Moran, NC	7.00
W.C. Lake, FL	2.00
Mrs. Amy Heppler, AZ	12.00
Troy Shepard, NC	7.00
Floyd Oakley, AR	2.00
Mrs. James Burgin, TX	2.00
Jerry P. Cockman, NC	15.00

OBITUARIES

OBITUARY FOR SISTER VELIA STEWART

We at Oak Grove Church bow our heads in humble submission to our LORD as He has seen fit to take from our midst our dearly beloved sister Harvelia (Velia) Regions Stewart. She was in the nursing home in Winnfield, LA for a long time due to her health, but she came to church as often as she could. We believe she is happy now, even though it is loss for us it is gain for her.

Sister Velia was born September 23, 1901 and she passed from this life October 17,1997. She was married to Vardell Stewart November 15,1921 and lived with him happily until his death 1988. Of this union God gave them one son Loyd (Pete) Stewart, two daughters, Rebecca Stewart Ruller and Ardell Stewart Takewell.

Sister Velia united with Oak Grove church May 15,1946 and was received by her experience for baptism. She was certainly a mother to the church as through the years she was a great comfort to the new comers into the church. She well understood their trials troubles and tribulations as they walked through their journey here. She was church clerk for many years and looking through the age worn pages of church records one can well see that she was the best clerk that Oak Grove church ever had. She was faithful to the end.She fought a good fight. Sister Velia was survived by one son Loyd Stewart of Goldona, LA. two daughters, Mrs.Ardell Stewart Takewell of Bently LA, Mrs Rebecca Stewart Fuller of Tioga LA, 12 Grandchildren, 28 Great Grandchildren and 22 Great Great Grandchildren. Services for Sister Veila was conducted at Oak Grove church by Rlder David Godwin 2:PM Oct. 19, 1997. She was laid to rest beside her late husband in the Weaver cemetery, Chestnut LA to await the coming of her LORD.

Elder David Godwin, Mod.
Kate Mathews, Clerk

IN MEMORY OF SISTER VIRGINIA SPENCER ZIEGLAR

She was born July 24, 1914, and departed this life July 18, 1997. She was the daughter of the late Joe Ben and Minnie Ingram Spencer.

She was preceeded in death by her husband Henry Zieglar and also an infant daughter. Also a Sister Dorella Nester, half sisters Mae and Faye Snider, brothers Carl and Cecil Spencer, and half brothers Raymond and Akers Shough. She is survived by one brother Leo Spencer of Martinville, Va. two half sisters Rita Martin of High Point, N. C., Rada Durham of Bassett, Va., and a half brother James C. Shough of Patrick Springs, Va.

She was a member of Liberty Primitive Baptist Church for 36 years. She often spoke of how she loved her Church. Due to sickness and deaths she didn't attend Church regular for the past few years.

Her funeral was held at Howell's Funeral Home in Stuart, Va. On July 21, 1997, by Elder John Wingfield and Elder Bernice Joyce. Interment was at the Spencer Shough Cemetery, near her home.

Done by order of Liberty Church in conference on September 6, 1997. By Sister's in Hope, Clara Freeman and Iris Puckett.

Eld. John T. Wingfield, Mod.
Deacon Paul A. Puckett, Cle

573 C7 P 323
10/03/98 406697 SELB

Signs of the Times

DEVOTED TO THE OLD SCHOOL BAPTIST CAUSE

" The Sword of the Lord and of Gideon "

VOL. 166 KEELING, VA., JANUARY 1998 NO. 1

SIGNS OF THE TIMES

ISSN - 0199-0063

Subscription price $10.00 per year - $18.00 two years

Published each month by

SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.

Established in 1832

Devoted to the Old Baptist Cause

CIRCULATION OFFICE

Elder J. R. Williams
1012 Bennett Circle
Keeling, Va. 24566

EDITORS

Elder J. R. Williams, Editor
1012 Bennett Circle
Keeling, Va. 24566
Phone (804) 792-8758

Elder Kenneth R. Key, Editor
721 Willard Street
Greensboro, N.C. 27405
Phone (910) 273-7464

ASSOCIATE EDITORS

Elder Richard H. Campbell
2171 Allen Court
Germantown, Tenn. 38138
Phone (901) 753-7791

Elder C. B . Davis, Jr.
1251 Paynes Tavern Rd.
Roxboro, N.C. 27573
Phone (910) 599-7236

Elder C. C. Wilbanks
217 Bastrop Drive
Monroe, Louisiana 71203
Phone (318) 343-5473

All letters for this paper containing subscriptions and remittances, should be mailed to Elder J. R. Williams, 1012 Bennett Circle, Keeling, Virginia 24566. All articles and letters for publication, all notices of meetings and all obituaries should be mailed to Elder Kenneth R. Key, 721 Willard Street, Greensboro, N.C. 27405.

SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.
1012 Bennett Circle, Keeling, Virginia 24566

SONG

GOD moves in a mysterious way
His wonders to perform;
He plants his footsteps in the sea,
He rides upon the storm.

Deep in unfathomable mines
Of never-failing skill,
He treasures up his bright designs,
And works his sovereign will.

Ye fearful saints, fresh courage take,
The clouds ye so much dread
Are big with mercy, and shall break
In blessings on your head.

Judge not the Lord by feeble sense,
But trust him for his grace;
Behind a frowning providence
He hides a smiling face.

His purposes will ripen fast,
Unfolding every hour;
The bud may have a bitter taste,
But sweet will be the flower.

Blind unbelief is sure to err,
And scan his work in vain;
God is his own interpreter,
And he will make it plain.

Cowper

CONTENTS

EDITORIAL 2
Elder R.H. Campbell

VOICES OF THE PAST 6
Frederick W. Keene
Elder Gilbert Beebe
Mrs. Velma Lawson
Elder J.C. Philpot

MEETINGS 23

CONTRIBUTIONS 23

OBITUARIES 23
Ramous Gerald Harris
Fannie Estelle Dodson Wiles

EDITORIAL

God's promise to the children of Israel in Jeremiah's day.

The heritage that was laid up for them for some future day.

ELDER R.H. CAMPBELL

Behold, I will gather them out of all the countries whither I have driven them in mine anger, and in my fury, and in my great wrath; and I will bring them again unto this place, and I will cause them to dwell safely: And they shall be my people, and I will be their God: And I will give them one heart, and one way, that they may fear me for ever, for the good of them, and of their children after them: And I will make an everlasting covenant with them, that I will not turn away from them, to do them good: but I will put my fear in their hearts, that they will not depart from me. "

These are the words of God by the mouth of Jeremiah the prophet concerning the salvation of the children of Israel, at some time in the future. They would be a dispersed and forsaken people who had been led astray by their pastors, deceived by them and made to wander in the deserts for many generations.They would be lost and scattered by the very ones who were supposed to be leading them, and who were feeding on the sheep instead of feeding the sheep. Sheep are the most defenseless animal that there is and must depend upon someone or something else to care for them. This is the reason, probably that the writers use this descriptive term for them.This is the feeling of all who have been given to experience the majesty and the grandeur of the kingdom of heaven. They are made to realize that they can do nothing, of themselves, to provide for their needs, seeing that they are weak and undone, in the flesh, and can only stand still and experience this great salvation. They are lost and do not know where to turn, all they see around them are the things of the world and these things have lost their appeal to them as they now see a much higher calling and desire to know more and more about it.

The news, that the God of heaven and earth had promised to provide for them and to return them to the safety of the fold and cause them to dwell in peace and feed on the provisions that have been supplied for them, was joyful news indeed. Every time previously that the Lord had delivered them from their enemies they had wandered off after the gods of this world and the traditions of the nations in which they dwelled and became separated from the Lord their God who had sustained them. This is why that, in this day the saints of God cannot join in with the rest of the world who walk in their own strength and provide their own food, they realize their weakness and the temptations which they are so subject to. There is no common ground on which they can come together and dwell in peace and harmony because their ways are so different and their faith is so weak. When God delivered the children of Israel into the hands of their enemies, or delivered their enemies into their hands, the first thing that he would tell them was that they were not to mix with the other people among whom they dwell, in their worship, or in marriages, because this would be a snare unto them and they would go into idolatry and forsake the ways of their fathers. This was the condition of Israel when Jeremiah wrote these words, and why these promises were such good news to them, because they had never been able to keep these commandments themselves and knew what their end would be if they were left to their own devices. Their cry would be as the *apostle Paul's, "O wretched man that I am, who shall deliver me from this body of death".*

God's promise to Israel was that he would cause them to dwell securely in their own land, that they would be His people and He would be their God. He would give them one heart, and one way, that they should fear Him forever. This is the heritage of the children of God and He has promised that it would never cease to be true. When one is made aware of this glorious truth they are made to know that it is theirs, they cannot explain why this is true, it just is, in the very depths of their heart and soul. They realize that they are not worthy of these blessings but they claim the promises as their own and rejoice as the children of Israel did when delivered from their enemies. The saints today realize that their enemy is their own fleshly nature and the vanity and pride that they were created subject to. They don't have to look elsewhere for the source of their sin, they are made aware of its presence in their life when the spirit comes into their heart, and they bemoan their sinful and undone condition. Surely this is the cross that the children of God must bear as Jesus told them in his day. The first change that they realize is that they were sinful creatures seeking only the things that were pleasing to the flesh and now for the first time are aware of what they should be before a just and holy God, and how far short of this their best efforts come. They are still sinful creatures but they are running from sin and the fleshly pleasures of the world, be-

cause they are vanity and foolishness to them.

They realize that, if not for the revelation of these things to them, they would have continued all of their days running after the things of the world and would have never known of the existance of this spiritual realm which is all around them. They stand in awe of the wonder and grandeur of the kingdom of God and thank him for the blessing of revealing these things to them. They pray that he will lead them in the paths of his righteousnes because they have none of their own nor are they able to attain to that state in and of themselves.

Although they cannot perform these things, in spite of the desire to do so, these promises that they claim causes them to walk joyfully with their brethren and they pray that it will ever be this way with them. They realize as they journey in this low ground of sin that they must still live in the flesh and that this is where their problems lie. They will go the rest of their life following in the footsteps of the flock, rejoicing in their blessings and knowing that if they are indeed in the fold that all of the forces on earth, principalities, powers or anything else cannot separate them from their glorious heritage or cause them to fall from the gracious estate into which they have been placed. They realize that the sovereignty and power of God is above anything that this world possesses and that it will stand forever, it began before time and will last after time ceases according to His word.

The Lord has promised to put his fear in their heart and they shall not depart from him. He will rejoice over them for good and will plant them in his land assuredly with his whole heart and with his whole soul. There is no place or position that is more safe and secure than this fold where the sheep are gathered. This is where the porter opens the door and the shepherd calls unto his sheep and they follow him. They know his voice and will follow no other. Is this not the way it is with the sheep today. There are pastors all around calling, Lo here and Lo there, follow us and learn the way of salvation but it does not deceive one that is in the safety of the fold. The false pastors cannot enter there, or deceive the sheep because greater is he that is within them, the sheep,than he that is in the world. The fear that is in their heart is from their own weakness and the thought that they might bring reproach upon the name of their God and the household of faith.

The prayer of all the saints of God is that this is their dwelling place. The work was all done before they were aware of it and they were indeed given a new heart and began to walk in a new direction and the desire of the heart now is that they shall receive more and more evidence that this truly is their heritage. If this is your experience, then you are the one of the ones that Jeremiah was writing about, thousands of years ago, and all of the promises are yours. David said, "*The lines are fallen to me in pleasant places, yea I have a goodly heritage.*" This has been the testimony, in

all ages, as one is brought to the knowledge of the truth, and made to feel that these things are theirs although, there is no apparent justification for such a claim.

As the newborn soul searches the scriptures and reads the scriptures where Jesus says, *"Except a man be born again, he cannot see the kingdom of heaven and again, That which is born of the flesh is flesh; and that which is born of the spirit is spirit"*, they realize that this is what has happened to them. They had lived all of their lives in the flesh and running after the things of the world, and then just as they were born in nature in the flesh, they have now been born again into the spiritual kingdom. As their lives consisted of the things of the world before, they now run after the things of the spirit, as they had desired the natural food that they might live naturally, they now desire spiritual food that they may live the life of the children of God. As they have been nourished by the sincere milk of the word, they desire the strong meat of the doctrine, that they may grow thereby and have their senses excercised to discern both good and evil, that they may choose the good and avoid, by the grace of God, the evil in the world.

The heritage of the saints of God is the most precious possession that they have in this world and it is to make manifest that he who has promised is still here to fulfill that promise. The evidence is, to all of the household of faith, that it is a gift from God to those who were chosen in Christ from the foundation of the world. The evidence is placed in the heart of the individual and it will cause them to stand all trials that they shall face. The Apostle Paul was the only one who experienced the appearing of Jesus to him, on the road to Damascus, although there were many other present at the time. This is the answer to the question which was asked of Jesus, by Judas, (not Iscariot) *"Lord how is it that thou wilt manifest thyself unto us, and not unto the world"*. The answer is by revelation, and that is always the work of God by his grace. No works or effort on the part of the creature is involved in this matter, either before or after the change.

May God bless these words to your comfort, and may they bear witness with your experience, and if they do, you can rest assured ,that yours is the journey of the redeemed on that highway which is called the way of holiness where none but the cleansed can walk. This indeed is the heritage of the saints of God and all who experienced these things in their journey of life are assured of inheriting the heavenly home prepared for those who love God.

In bonds of love
Richard H. Campbell

ROMANS 14: 11-12.

For it is written, As I live, saith the Lord, every knee shall bow to me, and every tongue shall confess to God.

So then every one of us shall give account of himself to God.

VOICES OF THE PAST

Raleigh, North Carolina.

BELOVED IN CHRIST JESUS OUR LORD: – You are all pursuing that path that leads to eternal glory. It is a path which none know but the ransomed of the Lord, and they only walk therein by faith, and not by sight. That faith which worketh by love, and which is of the operation of God, clings to, rests upon and walks in the new and living way which Jesus has consecrated for us, through the veil, that is to say, his flesh. The obedience and atoning blood of the Lamb is the glorious highway through this wilderness to the city which hath foundations, whose builder and maker is God. I, saith Jesus, am the way. As I contemplate the life of the righteous, and muse upon their blissful and eternal inheritance of glory with Christ, the Head of the church, I find longings flowing forth from my soul, and I join with one of old, saying, ***"Remember me, O Lord, with the favors that thou bearest unto thy people: O visit me with thy salvation; that I may see the good of thy chosen, that I may rejoice in the gladness of thy nation, that I may glory with thine inheritance."*** I gladly admit that our God grants me seasons when I sing with gladness of heart for Jacob. ***"For the Lord hath redeemed Jacob, and ransomed him from the hand of him that was stronger than he."*** But oh, at other times I am so beset with enemies, so tossed with internal conflicts, and my sins as a very plague seem to isolate me from the commonwealth of Israel. I am as one thrust forth from thy tents, O happy Israel! The fretting leprosy of mine iniquities causes me to wander as an outcast from the holy people. Ah! well I know my uncleanness unfits me to associate with the clean. I feel my presence would defile the tents of the beloved nation. Therefore when any of the family of God would draw nigh to recognize and to embrace me as a brother, I inwardly cry outward to forbid their drawing nigh. I am unclean, unclean; I am not fit to be taken into fellowship and companionship with the ransomed of the Lord. And when, notwithstanding my inward protestations, tokens of fellowship have been bestowed upon me by God's dear children, this so humbles me, I feel so contemptibly mean, so vile, so unworthy of their esteem, that I have gone before now in secret to sigh and to weep. I need thy precious blood, O Lamb of God, to cleanse my guilt away. ***"If thou wilt, thou canst make me clean."*** The blood of thine atonement apply to my diseased soul. Oh give me the evidences that thou did die for me, and then I shall be clean in thy sight. ***"Wash me, and I shall be whiter than snow."*** This shall raise me up from the dust to rejoice in thy salvation. ***"He sent his word and healed them."*** This is what I need; not the bare theory of the doctrine, with its proof texts set in array in my natural understanding, but the glorious truth sent by the Lord's gracious power, in the Holy Ghost,

and in much assurance. When the Lord sends the word it prospers in the thing whereunto he sends it. This I know, for then his speech distils as the dew upon my soul, and I am refreshed. His doctrine sent to my heart calms all the tumults that my sins and the devil create, and I have peace through the blood of Emmanuel's cross. Sometimes I am as one famishing, and I pine away for want of the fruits of the field. My soul craveth Jehovah's sweet mercy, I yearn again to taste his pardoning love, but the Bible cannot afford it, the letter of the Scriptures cannot bestow it. I have no power to suck honey out of them. Those who can go to the Scriptures and always get what they need, and can close the book well satisfied with what they have got, are altogether different from poor, sinful, helpless me.

I can no more help myself to food out of the Holy Scriptures than a very babe could feed itself at a well laden table spread with all manner of sweet tasting and nourishing food. I well know that the concentration of the natural study yields no sustenance to the quickened soul. By our natural powers we may acquire a natural knowledge that the Bible teaches the doctrine of predesination, election, salvation by grace, etc., and by the application of the natural mind to these subjects in the perusal of the Bible a person may be well versed, as the saying is, and be able to prove his points, to preach the doctrine in the letter. He may be quite competent to debate with the opponents of the doctrine, and secretly, if not openly, pride himself in this line. But what of it all? It may all be, and that man's soul be utterly destitute of the grace of God that bringeth salvation. I have been harrassed with thoughts that I was just such an one, that all I know is the result of natural study of the Scriptures, and fears have invaded my heart that after all I know nothing of the anointing of the Holy Spirit. I have been brought low and with great searchings of heart I have fallen at the feet of the Lord so troubled, so weakened, so dismayed at the thought that the secret of the Lord was not with me. Perhaps some one who is fully six feet tall according to his own measurement, may hold one like me in very contempt, and think one like me by this time should be a man, and no more a child. Well, perhaps there are times when I am a man, strong indeed in Christ Jesus. I grow up by faith, by the abundant ministrations of the Spirit of Truth into Jesus Christ in all things. I am strong then in our Redeemer, and the arms of my hands are made strong indeed in Christ by the mighty God of Jacob. Then I can vanquish the foe, and tread down my enemies as the mire of the streets, but my triumphing, and all the exploits are altogether by faith, which is the fruit of the Spirit, in the love, and mercy, and faithfulness of God, in the blood and righteousness of God, in the blood and righteousness of Jesus. These are rare times, when I can in truth experimentally triumph and glory in Christ Jesus. But, I am as a sickly babe sometimes, so weak, defenseless, I feel as it were to be dying for the need of some one

to care for me, feed me and clothe me, and that one, that only One that can do these things unto me is the glorious everlasting God. *"As one whom his mother comforteth, so will I comfort you."* Sickly and faint and ready to die in the filth of my own heart, the Lord in his tender pity has placed me in the arms of Zion, she has borne me upon her sides and carried me in her bosom. I have been dandled upon her knees, and she has drawn out the breasts of her consolations to me, there I have suckled, and have been satisfied with the abundance of her glory. They have breasts in some places that they call "conditional time salvation," but from the description that some of them give of them I am fully satisfied they are not the breasts of the free woman, but the breasts of Hagar the bond woman. However the children of the bond woman may thrive upon Hagar's breasts, Isaac will do well by being suckled at the breasts of the everlasting covenant of grace, even the sure mercies of David. Those who want to suck at the breasts of *"conditional happiness,"* of conditional time salvation, can do so, and they are welcome to all the happiness that they derive therefrom. There is a vast amount of fleshly religious happiness in the world that is of no kin to the joy of the Lord. People may perform their supposed duties, and render their supposed obedience unto God, and compass themselves about with their sparks, and walk in the light of their fire, and in the sparks that they have kindled, but I rather walk in the dark with God than walk in their light. (Isaiah 1. 10,11.) I am pained to think that such teachings are being taught among our people, teachings wherein the precepts of the law of liberty are mingled and confounded with the precepts of the covenant that gendereth to bondage. The obedience of faith, and commandments of Christ's gospel, are handled in such a way that the joyous, captivating sound of them cannot be heard as they come forth from the lips of conditionalists. Their sweetness, freshness and beauty are departed, and grace, the grace of God, cannot be discerned in the obedience required, and the gracious and almighty operations of the Holy Ghost exercising the hearts of the elect to the obedience of faith are altogether in the background, in the doctrines that are being promulgated in this distasteful phraseology, conditional time salvation. True gospel obedience flows from the constraining love of Christ. A part from the love of God in the soul there is no obedience in the gospel. *"If ye love me, keep my commandments."* The Lord delights in that which his Spirit inspires. In order to the true worship of God we need the ministrations of the Comforter, the Holy Ghost, to revive our faith, and hope, and love, praises and supplications, then obedience to the Lord will be the fruit. *"I will run the way of thy commandments, when thou shalt enlarge my heart."* – Psalms cxix. 32. Oh, what are all the best services that we have ever rendered unto the God of our salvation? To this day I have to say to Jehovah's sovereign grace I owe above what the

fiends have in hell. I desire from my very soul to walk holily just and unblameably before the Lord and his people, but I have not attained unto this. I see very plainly that vanity is stamped upon all that I engage in, the vileness of my flesh is so manifest to me, it intrudes itself, mixes itself with and defiles all that I put my hands unto. That others may not be so beset with sinfulness so polluted I allow, for I see it is only by a miracle of grace that I can be saved, and grace is the only fountain that yields supplies to one like me. I can with all my heart join with Hart, who sings,

"Jesus gives us pure affections,
Wills to do what he requires,
Makes us follow his directions,
And what he requires, inspires.

All our prayers, and all our praises,
Rightly offered in his name,
He that dictates them is Jesus,
He that answers is the same."

"Love is the fulfilling of the law." Thus that dear child of God, that invalid, that deaf and dumb paralytic, when by the sweet communion of the Holy Ghost is instructed and comforted, and filled with love to the Redeemer, is as much obedient unto Christ as any of the ransomed family. That strength and grace by which the believer walks in the commandments of the Lord our Redeemer, is not an ability that we have inherent in us as subjects of the new birth, which it is in our power according to our will to put into exercise, and thus, apart from walk obediently, it is the obedience of faith, and this comprehends that God's grace is made to abound unto us, and this is our sufficiency. (2 Cor. ix. 8) I can do all things through Christ which strengtheneth me. Thus the apostle, knowing that believers have no stored up, inherent ability, in themselves, to do the will of their God, says, *"Now the God of peace, that brought again from the dead our Lord Jesus, that great Shepherd of the sheep, through the blood of the everlasting covenant, make you perfect in every good work to do his will, working in you that which is wellpleasing in his sight, through Jesus Christ; to whom be glory for ever and ever. Amen."* – Heb. xiii. 20, 21. Though I am, I hope, a subject of Jehovah's grace, and born of the Spirit, and if so even such an one, yet with me there are many times when I have no strength, I am as it were dead, I have not the power to put forth a sigh, or groan; to cry, to pray to God seems impossible. I am so hardened, so frozen up, so stiffened and numbed by the deceitfulness of my sins, and an evil heart of unbelief, that I find it beyond my power to think a thought. Ah, I know by humbling experiences that apart from the unremitting ministry of the Comforter, the Holy Spirit, I have no might to worship God. Those who can always sigh over their sins, and pray unto the Lord for his pardoning love, those who can praise God any hour of the day they appoint to do so, are not like me. But I have proved that our God is very pitiful, and his

longsuffering with such a miserable, unprofitable worm as I am is a wonder of wonders. *"He giveth power to the faint; and to them that have no might he increaseth strength."* He visits my soul in his love, he chastens me with his rod, he shows me when I am smarting under his reproofs, that mine iniquities have exceeded all his chastenings. (Job xxxvi. 9.) He maketh my heart soft, he gives under this discipline a humble and contrite heart, he smiles with pardoning grace upon me, he speaks kind promises to my soul, he gives me glimpses of the riches of his grace, displayed in the works and merits of Jesus our covenant Head. Oh, then I sigh, then I weep, then I pray, then I praise, then I can do all things through Christ which strengtheneth me.

"I can do nothing without thee,
My strength is wholly thine;
Withered and barren should I be
If severed from the vine."

I find, dear children of God, that I have to be learning over and over again that *"Christ is all, and in all."* – Col. iii. 11. Oh, that name Jesus, Savior, is so sweet! In him are such transcendent excellencies, and so suitable to a needy sinner like me that at every view that is given me by the Spirit of truth I fall deeper and deeper in love with our altogether lovely Savior. And when his love is shed abroad in my heart I find myself saying within me, He loveth me still, he loveth even me, and what proof of his love I see in his fulfilling all the gracious relations that he sustains unto his people, as the loving Kinsman, our Brother, our tender, faithful Husband, our Almighty Friend and Redeemer. When the Holy Spirit, who takes of the things of Jesus and shows them unto the elect, shows them unto me, how can I help loving him and praising and adoring the King in his beauty? Ah, then it is that I would not in word only, but in deed and in truth love him who hath loved me with an everlasting love.

"Love moved him to die, on this I rely;
My Savior hath loved me, I cannot tell why;
But this I can tell, he loved me so well,
As to lay down his life, to redeem me from hell."

Frederick W. Keene

ROMANS V. 3-5.

Agreeable to a desire of sister Peck, we offer a few remarks in regard to the working of tribulation, &c., in harmony with all other things, for the special good of God's people, and the glory own great name. The inquiry is made, *"How does tribulation work patience, and patience experience, and experience hope that maketh not ashamed?"* In reply, suffer us to ask, What could christians know about the grace or the action of patience, if we had not trials or tribulation? Suppose that we were placed in circumstances of perpetual

joy and ease, we should know something of gratification, but in that condition we could never become acquainted with patience. Nothing short of tribulation can call forth into exercise the principle and grace of patience, and it is on that account the apostle says, ***"Tribulation worketh patience,"*** and in the same connection, of one of the graces of the Spirit working in harmony with all the other graces, that ***"patience worketh experience."*** This was illustrated in the case of poor old Job. The apostle says, ***"You have heard of the patience of Job, and seen the end of the Lord."*** The end, or design of the Lord, in Job's tribulation, was that in the final issue, Job might have occasion to record his experience of the dealing of the Lord with him, throughout that dreadful conflict. ***"I have heard of thee, by the hearings of the ear; but now mine eye seeth thee."*** This is the difference between theory and experience. He had heard before, but now he had actual experience. And it is so with us; our patience in tribulation stores our mind with rich experience of the divine goodness. Jeremiah also had tasted the wormwood and the gall, and had, like David, waited patiently for the Lord, and this had given him experience which strengthened his hope. My soul, said he, hath them still in remembrance, therefore, I have hope. Thus his tribulation worked patience, and patience experience, and experience hope. But what kind of a hope would we have if we were destitute of experience? We remember our experience, and all the way the Lord our God has led us, and our hope is revived, and we say with the poet,

"His love in times past, forbids me to think
He'll leave me at last, in trouble to sink;
Each sweet Ebenezer still rising to view,
Confirms his good pleasure to help me quite through."

This hope being well grounded, and supported by actual experience of the loving-kindness of our covenant God, will never fail, or make us ashamed. The makers of idols shall be ashamed, and they shall all go to confusion together. But they that trust in the Lord shall be as Mount Zion. They shall not be ashamed nor confounded, world without end.

Middletown, N.Y.
September 1, 1856.
Elder Gilbert Beebe

PSALM 148: 1-5.

Praise ye the Lord. Praise ye the Lord from the heavens: praise him in the heights.

Praise ye him, all his angels: praise ye him, all his hosts.

Praise ye him, sun and moon: praise him, all ye stars of light.

Praise him, ye heavens of heavens, and ye waters that be above the heavens.

Let them praise the name of the Lord: for he commanded, and they were created.

DEAR BRETHREN AND SISTERS IN A PRECIOUS HOPE OF ETERNAL LIFE: – I will try in my weak way to relate what I humbly hope has been the Lord's dealings with me.

I was raised in a Missionary Baptist home, and united with them at the age of fifteen. I was a Sunday School teacher and leader of B.Y.P.U. Then I met and married a man whose folks were Primitive Baptists. I would go with my husband to his meetings and he would go with me to mine. I was very well satisfied with my life, as I had nothing to worry about. I visited my husband's parents home with him, and they would sing hymns, and my sister-in-law and I would go out behind the house to try and get out of hearing of them. We said they sounded like funeral songs to us. (Which they were, singing of the death and burial of our Lord and Savior Jesus Christ.) I often remarked to my sister-in-law that I would rather be dead than to believe such doctrine as they did. I was dead, and did not know it; dead in trespasses and sin. I went this way for a year and did not even care for my own meetings. Then I became worried. I was not satisfied with the Missionaries, and would go with my husband but could not believe what they preached, so I decided to stop going altogether, that there was nothing to any of it but just a form to go through. But I could not be satisfied at home when my husband was at meeting. I would walk and wonder why. I could not go back to the Missionaries and like the meetings, and not be worried all the time. Then one day my father-in-law and family and some of the brethren and sisters passed by our house on their way to meeting, and when I saw them the thought occurred to me that I would like to go with them. I remarked to my mother-in-law that if I had shoes fit to wear I would go with them. She said, Your shoes are good enough, go if you feel like it. So I went with them. That night there was a preacher from another county, brother John Everett. He came forward to preach, and it seemed that he was talking directly to me, condemning me with every word. Suddenly I felt as though something had hold of me, and was tearing my heart out of me, and if I did not get relief I would surely die. I could see hell waiting for me as soon as the breath left my body. I was shaking like a leaf in the wind. One of the sisters saw me and told my husband there was something wrong with me. He started to come toward me, and I thought, When I get in his arms I will die. When he reached me I fell in his arms, but do not remember much of what happened, only that I could not breathe. They put me to bed and called a doctor. I could not tell what was the matter, because I did not know. I was still trembling, and the doctor said I was nervous, and gave me some medicine to quiet me. But he could not quiet my heart. I felt so full of sin I thought all my friends could see it and would turn against me, and I tried to pray the good Lord that I might die, even if hell was my doom, rather than turn all the dear friends against my husband because of me.

Well, I went back home, and thought I was just sick and being punished for not going to my meetings, so I decided that I would go back to the Missionaries. I went to my mother's home and went with them to meeting, and as soon as the preacher began to preach it did not sound right to me, and I wished I had not come. I could not believe what he said, so I went back home more worried than ever. I went on in this way for five years, worried and burdened with a load of sin, trying not to let my husband, his folks or my parents know that I was troubled. I thought that if they knew it I would not have a friend. I went for days and nights trying to pray the good Lord to show me the right way. I tried to read the Bible and it seemed to condemn me and show me that I was lost, condemned to hell and no way of helping myself, and I am still in that condition today: no way of helping myself. If my name was not in that number that Christ died for I am lost, without hope in this world. If I am saved, it is by the grace of God.

But to get back to what I was telling about. In the fall of 1933 my husband's father and mother and their pastor, brother Henry Phillips, were going to a district meeting down in Ruston, Louisiana. The day before they left I felt that I wanted to go with them, so much so that I could hardly stand it for them to go without me, so I said to my husband, Go over and ask if we can go with them. He said, Do you really mean it? Do you want to go? I told him I did. He said, All right, he would go, too. He started over to ask them, and it seemed as though I could not wait for him to get back. I was so afraid they would have too large a load and we could not go. But he came back and said they would be glad to have us, so we all left early the next morning, which was Saturday, and got there in time for meeting that night. They were strangers in the flesh to all of us, but received us with a warm welcome into their homes. But I was worried, and felt that I was an intruder. I felt that I did not have any part with them. The dear people seemed to be enjoying themselves exchanging experiences with each other, drawn together by love. We went to meeting next morning and brother Baker, of that association came forward, followed by brother Phillips. I felt as though brother Phillips was talking directly to me, condemning me for coming down there and trying to have a part with God's children, but before he finished I was shown a little light, as it were through a darkened glass, and when he finished I gave him my hand and asked him to pray for me, if he could pray for such as I was. When we started for home I was riding in the cab of the truck, because I had a little baby. I was silent, troubled, trying to pray that I would be shown the right way, that that little glimpse of light might be opened up for me, and this Scripture was continually going through my mind, If God be for you, who can be against you? I thought, If I knew God was for me I would not worry. My father-in-law asked me what was the matter with me, if I did not enjoy myself. He said, Dear girl, God will bring

you out in his own good time. I wanted to tell him my trouble, but I could not, for I felt I would be troubling him. We stopped for water as the sun was going down, and I asked if I might ride in the back of the truck so my husband could hold the baby and let me rest awhile. As we got in the truck brother Phillips sat down by me and asked me why I went way down in Louisiana to tell him what I did. I asked him why he went way down there to preach what he did. I found myself talking to him, telling him my troubles. He said, I have known for a long time that you were troubled, and we have all suffered for you, because I believe we have every one of us gone through what you are now passing through. While we were talking it seemed as though a bright light, brighter than the sun, came down over me and I could see Jesus before me. Oh so lovely, and it seemed that everything was praising God, and I just had to tell the dear folks who were in our party exactly how I felt. I told them that a great change had come over me and I had to tell them about it. I felt that I wanted to shout the praise of God for every one to hear. They told me to talk all I wanted to, and the tears were streaming down the cheeks of all of them. As I talked some hymns came into my mind and I asked them to sing them, and how sweet those hymns did sound to me; I could not sing enough of them. I could see that light of love, which is Jesus, shining in the faces of those present, and felt that I could say with them, My Redeemer liveth. Brother Phillips said that if I wanted a home with those people they would stop the truck and baptize me at the next water deep enough, that there were plenty of witnesses present, but I did not answer, it did not please the God of mercy for me to come in at the time. I was very happy the rest of the way home, talking and singing with the dear brethren and sisters. I thought my troubles were over, that the dear God of mercy had smiled on such a wretched sinner as I felt myself to be. I went home with my mother-in-law that night, and went to bed feeling that Jesus ws still with me overwhelming me with that unspeakable love, but the next morning when I arose I was burdened with a load of sin and grief. I felt that what I had experienced the night before was only a delusion of the mind, that I had deceived those dear people, and it came to my mind that the wages of sin is death. I felt that death was my portion. Oh how could I face my dear mother-in-law after deceiving her so? I got up to help her with the breakfast, fearing and trembling, afraid she would bring up the day before, but, bless her dear soul, she saw as soon as I appeared that I was troubled and commenced talking about the day's work. I could hardly wait until breakfast was over, for I wanted to get away by myself and cry, for I felt that if I could cry I would get relief. When we called the others to breakfast I thought I would slip out, but my mother-in-law saw me and asked me if I was not going to eat breakfast. I told her I could not eat. They did not insist; I believe they all knew what was the trouble. I went in

the back room and fell across the bed and tried to cry, and pray that my great burden of sin be removed. I could see myself the blackest sinner on earth, not worthy to take God's holy name on my sin-polluted lips. I could not shed one tear, and could only moan, Lord, have mercy on me, a sinner. I stayed in there for a time and knew I had to go home. I thought I would go home and work and forget my sinful self. But when I was at home at work I was so burdened with grief that I felt that if I should die and go to hell it would be a just God that sent me there. How I longed at times for the peace I had when I was a girl, when I thought I was living right. But all the air castles that I was going to heaven on had been knocked from under me and I felt that I was a naked, wounded soul, that nothing but the mercy of God could reach me.

The last of that week the district meeting was at Antioch Church, over in Bradley County, and my husband asked me if I was going. The nearer the time came for the meeting the more I wanted to go, but not feeling fit to be with God's people. I had become perfectly satisfied that the Old School Baptist was the church of God, but I was not fit to be with them. My husband asked me the day before we left if I was going to the district meeting to join the church. I told him I might go, but I was not going to join the church, that I did not have any place with those dear people. We went and at the meeting I could look at the faces of those dear people and see the light of love, which is Jesus Christ, shining upon them. I was made to cry, O God, why did I come over here, a black sheep among God's people? I slipped off by myself every chance I got and tried to pray to God to have mercy on my poor soul, for I was a condemned sinner. I went to meeting Saturday morning desiring a home with those dear people, yet feeling too unworthy to be in their midst. I felt that if I should offer myself I would be rejected, and justly so. As I sat there listening to the preachers so ably setting forth what I believed to be the doctrine of Jesus Christ, this thought went through my mind, If I should join all my people would turn against me, because they were bitterly opposed to this doctrine. By this time they were offering an opportunity to any one desiring a home with them. This Scripture came to me, Forsake father, mother and friends and follow after me. I found myself giving my hand to the preacher, feeling that I was perfectly willing to forsake husband, father and mother if I could only follow after Jesus. I felt that I would be rejected when it was brought before the church, but I was determined to offer myself. When the preacher asked me to talk to the church, it came to my mind, Lord, I commit myself into thine hand. I tried in my weak way to tell what a burden I had been laboring under, and that I felt that when Jesus cried on the cross, It is finished, it was finished, a full and complete redemption for sinners. I do not remember all I did say, but was surprised when I was joyfully received and the dear brethren and sisters came forward, with tears streaming down

their cheeks, to clasp my hand. I felt that my joy knew no bounds. If it could only please the God of love to bring in my dear husband and me. But God has a time for all things, and he was not brought in until one year after I was. As I went down into the liquid grave I felt a great peace descend upon my soul. Oh the blessed peace and calm, not a worry, not a trouble, all love and peace, just as though a great storm had come and torn my soul asunder, and Jesus spake peace to my troubled soul and all was calm. I find today, after two years, that we need the Holy Spirit to calm the troubled waters. When the mighty hand of God is withdrawn and I am left to myself all is trouble, strife, fear and doubts.

Your unworthy sister,
saved by the grace of
God, if saved at all,
Mrs. Velma Lawson

October 25.

"For his eyes are upon the ways of man, and he seeth all his goings." JOB xxxiv. 21.

THE Christian has to prove that nothing escapes the eye of a just and holy God; that he lays bare every secret thought, searches every hidden purpose, and scrutinizes every desire and every movement of the mind. He thus discovers and brings to light all the secret sins of the heart. Men in general take no notice of heart sins; if they can keep from sins in life, from open acts of immorality, they are satisfied. What passes in the chambers of imagery they neither see nor feel. Not so with the child of grace; he knows the experience described in Psalm cxxxix. He carries about with him the secret conviction that the eye of God reads every thought. Every inward movement of pride and self-righteousness, rebellion, discontent, peevishness, fretfulness, lust, and wantonness, he inwardly feels that the eye of God reads all, marks all, condemns by his righteous law all, and because he is so intrinsically pure, hates and abhors all. Thus he proves, amongst the " all things " which are weighed up and measured in the inward court of conscience by the unerring standard of the word of truth, the light of the Spirit's teaching, and the workings of godly fear, that he is a sinner before God, and that of a deeper dye and more crimson hue than any other transgressor, for he sees and knows his own heart, which nobody else can see or know. He is indeed aware that many may have sinned more deeply and grossly as regards outward acts; but he feels that no one can have sinned inwardly more foully and continually than he; and this makes him say with Job, *" I have heard of thee by the hearing of the ear ; but now mine eye seeth thee; wherefore I abhor myself and repent in dust and ashes "(Job xlii. 5, 6,)*

Elder J.C. Philpot

SERMON BY ELDER D.V. SPANGLER AT THE PIGG RIVER ASSOCIATION AT ROANOKE, VA.

1964

Elder Turner told me this morning that there was an afflicted brother here who has hoped someone would talk on the scripture which is found in the 30th verse of the fifth chapter of Ephesians: ***"We are members of his body, of his flesh, and of his bones."*** I am sure this is a wonderful text.

One of the things that stands out in the Scriptures, is that wherever God has brought his church to view, he has presented her as something complete. When he refers to the church of God, he speaks of that church being the bride, the Lamb's wife. And we find also that he tells us how, at some time in the future, he will present that church unto himself a glorious church, not having spot, wrinkle, blemish, or any such thing. When the Lord has brought Zion to view as the church, he presents her as a city set upon a hill, that cannot be hid. When he has spoken of the safety of this city, he has told us that salvation shall be her walls. Not the salvation that men talk about, but the kind that God Almighty appoints, for he said that salvation will God appoint for walls and bulwarks.

When God brings Zion for his people to view, he brings her to view as absolutely complete in him; he brings her to view as being watered by the river of the water of life; and that stream, he tells us, makes glad the city of God. Now if your heart has ever been made glad as you heard the gospel of Christ preached, as you mingled with your brethren, it is evidence that some of the streams have reached you.

"Makes glad the city of God." I like to think about the effectiveness of this stream – that there has never been one too poor but that the stream win reach him. Last night, as we sat on the brother's porch, I talked about people going home to the church, for I feel in my ministry to encourage God's people: if they love His name, to stand up as God blesses them, and be counted with his people. And I saw a tear in a friend's eye; and I said, "My friend, there's room for you in the house." He said, "I'm unworthy." A very acceptable answer, wasn't it?

We want to talk about the text, but we must first get to it. We want to show, the Lord willing, that we are a part of the body of our Saviour. And we are going to show, the Lord willing, that Jesus Christ did not come into the world to make a decision as to a single person going to heaven. Somebody has brought forth such false doctrine that they advance the idea that men are helping other men to go to heaven – to make a decision for Christ. Christ taught that he himself never made the decision while in this world, as to a single person who would be in glory. We find, in her earthly understanding of Christ, that a woman approached Him, and said that she had a request, that she had two sons and she would like for one to sit on his right hand and the other on his left,

when he entered into his kingdom. And Jesus said, ***"Woman, you don't know what you ask; it is not mine to give."*** He didn't come into the world to decide who would go to heaven, but to make it sure to every one that was chosen in him before the world began. He said, ***"It shall be given to them for whom it is prepared of my Father."*** If any man has advanced the idea that Christ went about upon the earth trying to save sinners, making decisions as to who would enter the kingdom, this scripture forever sets it at nought.

But he brings this matter to you and me, for it is said that we are members of his body, of his flesh, of his bones. There is a depth here that I doubt whether any minister has ever reached; there is a depth here wherein our Saviour, (I hope I can say, our), has taken our flesh and our bones. We are members of his body, of his flesh, and of his bones. As we look back at the wonderous work of grace, we find that when God created a man of the earth earthy, (and in a sense a type of our Lord Jesus Christ), the woman was in the man, and a part of the man, before she was ever taken from him; and that the law that God gave to Adam, was given him while Eve was yet a part of his body. That is why Adam said, "She is bone of my bone, and flesh of my flesh." That is why Paul, in his epistle to the Ephesians, said that a man has never hated his own flesh, but he nourishes and cherishes it, even as the Lord the church. ***"This is a great mystery, but I speak concerning Christ and the church."*** In the preceding verses, how wonderfully he said, ***"Husbands love your wives, even as Christ loved the church, and gave himself for it."***

There are a few things in my life that have been most humbling to me; one is, that God would love a sinner like I am; another is how brethren could love me. Another humbling thing to the minister is when God's people tell him, ***"You were blessed to preach the gospel to me."*** This never exalts one of God's ministers. Oh, no ! but the devil does sometimes. He will sometimes tell one that he preached a wonderful sermon; but a tear in a person's eye is more humbling than all the Devil has ever said to him.

He took the woman out of his side. The Bible doesn't say his side, but He took a rib, and that is where the side is; and He gave her to him to be a help meet. The side of Jesus Christ was torn when he hanged on Calvary's hill, when darkness covered the earth. The soldier pierced the side of Jesus. Why did he pierce his side? Two reasons: prophecy had said it would be; and the soldier didn't know what he was doing – he knew nothing about the purposes of God. Men today are living out the purposes of God blindly, but I assert that the purposes of God shall stand. If I didn't believe that, I would be afraid to start home this afternoon. Someway, I believe with all my heart that in our journey here, the angels of God have been our protection.

But, I want to talk about the text. ***"You are members of his body, of his flesh, and of his bones."*** Eve received the law through Adam, and

the Ark was the only thing that could weather the storm of the wrath of God, when his wrath for sin was poured out upon the world. The door of the Ark, the Bible says, was in the side. It didn't have two doors; it had one door, — in the side.

When Abraham sent his servant to seek a bride for his son, he caused him to swear that he would not go among strangers, but that he would go among his own kindred. What does it show? that Jesus Christ came into the world to save a people that already belonged to him – that were united with him. And the servant wanted a sign; and he said, *"When I reach a certain well, have somebody there to draw water for the camels."* And we find a willing Rebekah there. She even ran to meet him; and said, *"Drink my Lord."* And when the question arose, when the servant had told his business, *"Will you go with this man?,"* her parents said leave her a little while, and then she can go. But they left the answer with Rebekah; and she said, *"I will go."* I like a doctrine that brings about in the heart a willingness to do the will of God; that not only brings about a willingness, but makes every particle of His service a delight.

"You are flesh of his flesh, and bone of his bones." We find in the wonderful works of grace that God Almighty has brought home to his people throughout the ages, two things clearly brought to view; One is, that he has saved them because he had an everlasting love for them; and the other is, that they are unworthy of everything that God has done for them.

I remember that when David went out to fight the battle for his brethren, he was just a lad; and his brethren rebuked him, saying that the naughtiness of his heart had brought him down to see the battle. Here is a giant! if we can't overthrow him, we know you can't: Goliath, the giant of the Philistines. David was of the bone and the flesh of his brethren, wasn't he? And David said, *"Is there not a cause?"* Yet they did not believe in him until he manifested to them his power to fight the battle. And that is when every sinner believes in Jesus Christ. David's brethren would scorn him, but he said that he would fight the battle; he would meet the giant; but he would not take the armor of Saul, for he had not proved it. David went forth saying unto Goliath, *"I come to thee in the name of the Lord."*

They were David's brethren, and nothing they could say would ever change his love for them; no rebuke from them would change him. Neither will anything, my friends, ever change the love of God for you; for Paul said, *"I am persuaded that neither death nor life, things present or things to come, principalities or powers, etc., nor any other creature, shall be able to separate us from the love of God that is in Christ Jesus our Lord."*

"Flesh of his flesh; bone of his bone." Let's find out more. Joseph was a beautiful type of Jesus Christ. We find him hated by his brethren– hated because he had a dream. Did the devil give him the dream? Oh, no!

But it caused his brethren to hate him. God gave him a dream in which he saw his brethren bowing down to him. One of the things that Elder Helms spoke so clearly in his Introductory was that all things worked together for good to them that love God. The hatred and malice of Joseph's brethren would have done away with their brother; but it couldn't be. They put him in a pit; and but for the grace of God they would have left him there to die. But he had a brother to speak for him. The Midianite merchantmen come by, and he was sold for twenty pieces of silver. God took care of the situation. Sometimes in my mind I have seen that boy being led off, with his brethren watching, no doubt glad to get rid of him, thinking it was the last time they would see him. But then we find that there came a time when it was God's time to bring them to him – through famine and hunger, which God alone could bring and control. Someway I believe that every drop of water that falls on the earth, God sends it; - every famine that comes, God sends it.

And, finally, I like to think of Joseph when he couldn't refrain any longer. He knew his brethren all the time: he knew them because they were flesh of his flesh and bone of his bone. They were a part of him. *"Come near me; I am your brother."*

Has the Lord ever drawn you near him? Have you ever felt the encircling arms of Christ? I remember what dear Elder Gilliam said, when he was at the point of death for days: *"I felt those arms under me."*

I'm your brother – you thought evil – God meant it for good.

Now to reach our case He came all the way to where we were. Our Saviour must take our flesh, since, as the Scriptures say, the children were partakers of flesh and blood, he himself likewise took part of the same, that he might destroy the works of the Devil. How must the Lord Jesus Christ come into the world? He must be found under the law. Paul tells us in Galatians so clearly, that when the fulness of the time was come, God sent forth his Son, made of a woman, made under the law. He took our flesh and blood as the Son of man, taking it in union with him as the Son of God -- our very flesh and blood. *"God sent forth his Son, made of a woman, made under the law to redeem them that were under the law."*

I like to think also that it is said that he took not the nature of angels; for an angel could never reach our case. But he took on him the seed of Abraham – our flesh and our blood; and we are members of his body, of his flesh and of his bones; and was made in the likeness of men, and being found in their likeness, he humbled himself. Men did not humble our Saviour – he humbled himself unto death, even the death of the cross. Why? because from all eternity his people had a standing in him: they were chosen in him, and their life was in him before Adam fell. They fell in Adam, but they were safe all the time. To reach his bride, Jesus could not come as an angel, but must come as the Son of man. We are glad that he spoke so many times of

himself as the Son of man – more than he spoke of himself as the Son of God.

I like to think of the expression of the Apostle that there is one Mediator between God and man. Talk about the Pope, talk about the Priests of the land being mediators between God and man, there has never been a greater lie preached under heaven than that. To believe that, you would have to burn your Bibles; to believe that doctrine, you would have to preach that Jesus Christ didn't come to save a people who were already his; and to take in union with himself the flesh and blood and bones of his people.

There is one Mediator! None of these preachers here are mediators between God and man; there's never been but one. Who is he? the man Christ Jesus. The one of whose body we are members. Think of it, my friends ! People of God members of the body of Christ ! the mystical body of Christ, of his flesh and of his bones. We never know the full force of salvation until we have known something of how low our Saviour came: If we only know of his humiliation, and not of his glory, it won't do us any good. I cannot speak of his glory, and know the wonderful love he had for us, unless I see his humiliation.

I went for years wondering what it means when it is said in the 8th chapter of Acts, ***"In his humiliation his judgment was taken away; and who shall declare his generation, for his life is taken from the earth."*** Then I saw it one day. I saw that God left his Son hanging in the body that He had prepared – the only body that would satisfy as a sacrifice. He left him hanging there, and turned his face away; and Jesus cried out and said, ***"My God, my God, why hast thou forsaken me?"*** If we are his people, every one of us was hanging there – represented in him. To be a complete sacrifice, he must be left to die.

Have you felt my friends, that He died for you? What a wonderful thing! ***"Gave himself,"*** Paul said, ***"for me."*** I like to think of Him who took our flesh and blood in union with himself, when he was held up before the people of old: I like to think that every time the high priest went with the names of the tribes of Israel on his heart – with their names on his shoulder, he showed that the people of God were represented in him. I think of the high priest going once a year into the most holy place, making atonement for himself and the people, that he couldn't put away sin; but I think of one who went into the most holy place, having obtained eternal redemption for us. The high priest couldn't feel the groans of his people: he hadn't experienced them. But, my brethren, today we have an high priest who can be touched. We have one who can be touched with the feeling of our infirmities, and was tempted in all points. I like to think that when Stephen was dying, he said, ***"I see Jesus standing on the right hand of God."*** Standing, waiting to pour out his wrath upon the people.

What a blessing to have a great high priest in heaven, who is brought near as our brother, our very brother. We read that he who sanctifieth, and they who are sanctified are all of one; for

which cause he is not ashamed to call them brethren. These are my brethren; Who? He that doeth the will of my Father, the same is my mother, my brother, my sister. He is not ashamed to call his people brethren, because they are members of his body, of his flesh, and of his bones. The only way there can ever be a people prepared for heaven whom God will not be ashamed of, is for he himself to prepare them.

The doctrine I am preaching to you today, will be preached on and on, until the Lord of glory comes from heaven; and the people I am talking to and about today have the grace of God wrought so perfectly in them, that God in heaven will never be ashamed of one of them.

We are told that Abraham, when he was called out, went not knowing where he went; that he sought a city which hath foundation, whose builder and maker is God. He was looking for a place where God is not ashamed to be called our God.

"We are members of his body, of his flesh, and his bones." He didn't come part of the way under the law; he didn't come just to make an offering for sin, and leave the acceptance to men, but He came to redeem us from the curse of the law. The Scriptures say that he went to heaven, having obtained eternal redemption for us. Do you know why he is coming again; and who he is coming for? He is coming for his bride; he is coming for those who are members of his body, of his flesh, of his bones.

"As by man came death, by man also came the resurrection of the dead." When Paul speaks in Corinthians of the resurrection of the dead, he said, ***"Now is Christ risen and become the first fruits of them that slept."*** When Christ rose from the dead, it was a promise that there was a crop coming: The people of God -- their bodies are going to be raised. Not like you are as I look at you now, but fashioned like His glorious body; and will be prepared to praise him.

When the priest under the law took the sheaf from the people and waved it before the Lord, it was saying, There is a crop like this. So is the resurrection of the body of Jesus Christ from the dead. He was the first fruits of his people; and they will be like the first fruits. The glorious day is coming– the day all the saints have looked for, the day of all days, when we will be taken home. I have been coming here almost forty years; most of the old ones who were here when I began coming, are sleeping somewhere. In a few years we will all be sleeping, laid away somewhere in the silent tomb; but, bless the Lord, He will not deny his own. When he comes the dead will be raised. It is the resurrection of the dead, not merely from the dead.

You that love his name – it will be you that day. It will be the redeemed sinner; it will be one whose vile body is changed, and fashioned like the glori-ous body of Jesus Christ. Lift up your heads, my brethren; praise the Lord! No wonder when David started in the 22nd Psalm he said, ***"My God,***

why hast thou forsaken me." and said in the 23rd, ***"The Lord is my shepherd."*** Then in the 24th, he said, ***"Lift up the everlasting doors that the King of Glory might come in. Who is the King of Glory The Lord of hosts is the King of Glory."***

J.D.W.

MEETINGS

The Lord willing, Hopewell Primitive Baptist Church, Winnsboro, Texas will have an ordination of three brothers to the office of Deacon. Brothers Robert Rector, Joe L. Hamrick, Jr. and John Hamrick will be ordained the second Sunday in January, 1998.

All lovers of the truth are invited to attend.

CONTRIBUTIONS

FOR OCTOBER 1997

Mrs. Clinton V. Ferris, VA 2.00
Mrs. Hazel Garland, MD 25.00
Mrs. E.J. Sutherland, VA 2.00
Mrs. Ethlene Watson, NC 2.00
Mr. & Mrs. J.M. Marshall, VA 5.00
Wilton L. Sutphin, VA 2.00
Mrs. Muriel M. Strader, NC 2.00
Mrs. Donald Arae, S.D. 32.00
Bruce Barron, LA 50.00
William Midkiff, VA 2.00
W.H. Norman, NC 7.00
Mrs. J.B. Blaylock, NC 7.00

OBITUARIES

RAMOUS GERALD HARRIS

In sadness I will endeavor to write a few words concerning our dear Brother in Christ, Brother Ramous Gerald Harris departed this life on 7 November 1997 just two days short of his 84th birthday. He was the only child of the late Pelege and Leatha Harris. His wife, Ruth Morris Harris, preceded him in death. One brother in law, Charles M. Morris of Lowland, N.C. survives him plus many cousins in Eastern North Carolina and Virginia.

Brother Harris was a Navy veteran, retired merchant seaman and commercial fisherman. In April 1981, Brother Harris asked for a home with the Goose Creek Island Primitive Baptist Church and was baptized the following month. He believed in predestination of all things by Almighty GOD and loved the doctrine of Salvation by Grace. He attended and supported the Church faithfully until his health failed. He spent the last few years of his life in a nursing home.

Elder Gene Lupton conducted a graveside service and he was laid to rest in the Lowland Community Cemetery. One copy to the "Signs of the Times" and one placed in the Church Record. Done by request of the Goose Creek Island Primitive Baptist Church in conference on Saturday before the fourth Sunday in November 1997.

Elder Jesse Foreman, Pastor
Elder Gene Lupton, Clerk

FANNIE ESTELLE DODSON WILES

It is with sadness that I attempt to write the obituary of dear Sister Wiles. She was the daughter of Henry J. and Lucy Stutz Dodson born December 23, 1898. She was married to Felix E. Wiles who died in January 1966. Sister Wiles joined Cane Creek Primitive Baptist Church on June 23, 1918 and was baptized by Elder J. R. Wilson on the fourth Sunday in July at four p.m. She was elected Clerk of the Church in 1940 and served the office well until her health failed.

The life of this dear soul was ruled by the Church and the principles of the Primitive Baptist Cause. She believed it her duty to be present for her meetings and the meetings of sister churches. She was a member of Cane Creek Church for seventy-nine years and although she eventually became the only member at Cane Creek it did not diminish her love and dedication. When it became necessary for needed repairs to be made on the meeting house Sister Wiles used her own funds for flooring, siding, roofing, celotex ceiling and electric lights.

Sister Wiles was in Roman Eagle Nursing Home in her latter years and was given patience to wait for death to come. There were times when we visited her that she would relate her wishes to leave and go to that Heavenly Home that is promised God's people. Her longing for the peace of death came to an end on April 14, 1997 thus ending a lifetime of love, dedication and respect for her Savior. She is survived by one sister, Ethel M. Dodson, Stratford House, Danville, VA and a number of neices and nephews. Her neice, Mamie Marshall and her daughters cared for her in many ways and always saw to her having a way to the meetings.

Her funeral was conducted at Townes Funeral Home in Danville by Elder C. B. Davis, Jr. and she was laid to rest in Floral Hills Memory Gardens. We feel Sister Wiles was indeed a landmark to the realm of Grace and as a nail set in a sure place, see Isiah Chapter 22 verse 23. Her passing brings an end to the membership of Cane Creek Church as sad as it seems. The fact of no members means it is no longer a church and the Trustees voted to close the meeting house. It was the mind of all concerned in the Staunton River Association that this action was proper and the property reverts to the heirs of those that donated the land a long time ago.

There are many who can remember when the Gospel was proclaimed at the place and souls rejoiced. We thank the Lord that He blessed us to know and love Sister Wiles we feel for Christ's sake, and may His name yet be praised in memory.

In humble affection,
Elder C. B. Davis, Jr.

ISAIAH 43:7.

Even every one that is called by my name: for I have created him for my glory, I have formed him; yea, I have made him.

Signs of the Times

DEVOTED TO THE OLD SCHOOL BAPTIST CAUSE

" The Sword of the Lord and of Gideon "

VOL. 166 **KEELING, VA., FEBRUARY 1998** **NO. 2**

SIGNS OF THE TIMES

ISSN - 0199-0063

Subscription price $10.00 per year - $18.00 two years
Published each month by
SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.
Established in 1832
Devoted to the Old Baptist Cause

CIRCULATION OFFICE
Elder J. R. Williams
1012 Bennett Circle
Keeling, Va. 24566

EDITORS

Elder J. R. Williams, Editor
1012 Bennett Circle
Keeling, Va. 24566
Phone (804) 792-8758

Elder Kenneth R. Key, Editor
721 Willard Street
Greensboro, N.C. 27405
Phone (336) 273-7464

ASSOCIATE EDITORS

Elder Richard H. Campbell
2171 Allen Court
Germantown, Tenn. 38138
Phone (901) 753-7791

Elder C. B . Davis, Jr.
1251 Paynes Tavern Rd.
Roxboro, N.C. 27573
Phone (910) 599-7236

Elder C. C. Wilbanks
217 Bastrop Drive
Monroe, Louisiana 71203
Phone (318) 343-5473

All letters for this paper containing subscriptions and remittances, should be mailed to Elder J. R. Williams, 1012 Bennett Circle, Keeling, Virginia 24566. All articles and letters for publication, all notices of meetings and all obituaries should be mailed to Elder Kenneth R. Key, 721 Willard Street, Greensboro, N.C. 27405.

SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.
1012 Bennett Circle, Keeling, Virginia 24566

SONG

As when the weary traveler gains
The height of some o'erlooking hill,
His eye revives, if 'cross the plains
He sees his home, though distant still;

While he surveys the much-loved spot,
He sights the space that lies between;
His past fatigues are now forgot,
Because his journey's end is seen;

Thus when the Christian pilgrim views,
By faith, his mansion in the skies,
The sight his fainting strength renews,
And wings his speed to reach the prize.

The thought of home his spirit cheers;
No more he grieves for troubles past;
Nor any future trial fears,
So he may safe arrive at last.

'Tis there, he says, I am to dwell
With Jesus, in the realms of day;
Then I shall bid my cares farewell,
And he will wipe my tears away.

Jesus, on thee our hope depends
To lead us on to thine abode;
Assured our home will make amends
For all our toil while on the road.

Newton.

CONTENTS

EDITORIAL 26
Elder C.C. Wilbanks

ARTICLES 29
Troy G. Shepard

VOICES OF THE PAST 36
Elder J. C. Philpot
W. Gadsby (Sent in by Brother Roy Pullig)

CONTRIBUTIONS 48

EDITORIAL

HEIRS OF GOD

ELDER C.C. WILBANKS

The words heirs, inherit, and inheritance are in the scriptures from Genesis through Revelations numerous times, and though many of them are 'repeats' I can mention only a few of them by the grace of God, and I pray that he will direct my every thought to his praise, honor and glory.

An heir is one who receives the inheritance of one who dies. Unless the one who died left a will leaving his substance to one or more who are not his kindred, then the inheritor must be the nearest of kin. The government under which the dead one had lived must judge if the will is lawfully valid and act accordingly. If no will has been left, then the judgment shall be in favor of the spouse or children or both. In Hebrews 9:27-28 we read, ***"As it is appointed unto men once to die, but after this the judgment, so Christ was once offered to bear the sins of many; and unto them that look for him shall he appear the second time without sin unto salvation."*** By this one offering he hath perfected for ever them that are sanctified. Only once, not two or more times, are men appointed to die, and this applies also to Jesus Christ. In his Godhead he could not die, therefore he must become incarnate, for he stood as a Lamb slain from the foundation of the world. ***"But when the fulness of the time was come, God sent forth his Son, made of a woman, made under the law, to redeem them that were under the law, that we might receive the adoption of sons." Gal.4:4-5.*** To redeem his children, chosen in him before the world was, Christ must die; for they were under the curse of the law, being unable to keep God's just and holy law because of the weakness of the flesh: and without the shedding of blood there is no remission of sin. ***"For as many as are of the works of the law are under the curse: for it is written, Cursed is every one that continueth not in all things which are written in the book of the law to do them. But that no man is justified by the law in the sight of God, it is evident:***

for the just shall live by faith. And the law is not of faith: but the man that doeth them shall live by them." Gal.3:10-12. Jesus is the only one who ever kept the law, and he kept it to a jot and to a tittle. Therefore he had no sin of his own and was the perfect sacrificial Lamb. By his death, *"Christ hath redeemed us from the curse of the law, being made a curse for us: for it is written, Cursed is every one that hangeth on a tree." Gal.3:13.*

Without the shed blood and death of Christ his people could never receive the promise of eternal inheritance. *"For this cause he is the mediator of the new testament (covenant), that by means of death, for the redemption of the transgressions that were under the first testament (covenant) they which are called might receive the promise of eternal inheritance. For where a testament is, there must of necessity be the death of the testator. For a testament is of force after men are dead: otherwise it is of no strength while the testator liveth." Heb. 9:16-18.*

"For the promise, that he should be the heir of the world, was not to Abraham, or to his seed, through the law, but through the righteousness of faith. For if they which are of the law be heirs, faith is made void, and the promise made of none effect." Rom.4:13-14. Abraham believed the promises of God, *"And therefore it was imputed unto him for righteousness. Now it was not written for his sake alone, that it was imputed unto him; but for us also, to whom it shall be imputed, if we believe on him that raised up Jesus our Lord from the dead." Rom.4:22-24. "Now to Abraham and his seed were the promises made. He saith not, And to seeds, as of many; but as of one. And to thy seed, which is Christ" Gal.3:16.* If we were chosen in Christ before the foundation of the world, then are we his children, *"And if ye be Christ's, then are ye Abraham's seed, and heirs according to the promise." Gal.3:29. "And if children, then heirs, heirs of God, and joint-heirs with Jesus Christ; if so be that we suffer with him, that we may be also glorified together." Rom.8:17.*

Brethren, is it not marvelous to believe we have been given hope that we shall be joint-heirs with our Saviour? If we have received the promises of God through righteousness of faith, from whence did this faith come? Surely it is not a product of our flesh, as is advocated by unbelievers of the world, but it is the gift of God. *"For by grace are ye saved through faith; and that not of yourselves; it is the gift of God: not of works lest any man should boast." Eph.2:8.* Is not THE gift of God his Son Jesus Christ? *"For in him we move, and have our being - for we are also his offspring." Acts 17:28.* Paul said, *"I am crucified with Christ: nevertheless I live; yet not I, but Christ liveth in me: and the life I now live in the flesh I live by the faith of the Son of God." Gal.2:20.* If the Spirit

of Christ does not dwell within us we have no faith, for we are none of his. Rom. 8:9. *"Now faith is the substance of things hoped for, the evidence of things not seen." Heb.11:1.* Faith and hope are things of the Spirit of God, and they must dwell in us together, for if one be absent the other is of no value. *"But the natural man receiveth not the things of the Spirit of God: for they are foolishness unto him: neither can he know them, because they are spiritually discerned." 1 Cor.2:14.* How, then, can a man receive these things? To be spiritual he must be born again of the Holy Spirit, for, *"That which is born of the flesh is flesh, and that which is born of the Spirit is spirit. Marvel not that I said unto thee, Ye must be born again. The wind bloweth where it listeth, and thou hearest the sound thereof, but canst not tell whence it cometh, and whither it goeth: so is every one that is born again of the Spirit." John 3:6-8.* Peter said of faith and hope, *"Blessed be the God and Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, which according to his abundant mercy hath begotten us again unto a lively (living) hope by the resurrection of Jesus Christ from the dead, to an inheritance incorruptible, and undefiled, and that fadeth not away, reserved in heaven for you, who are kept by the power of God through faith unto salvation ready to be revealed in the last time." 1 Pet.1:3-5.* I would ask, Does not this inheritance perfectly describe that eternal life which Christ gives his children? In his prayer, recorded in the 17th. chapter of John, Jesus said, *"As thou hast given him power over all flesh, that he should give eternal life to as many as thou hast given him."* And of this life he said, *"My sheep hear my voice, and I know them, and they follow me: and I give unto them eternal life; and they shall never perish, neither shall any man pluck them out of my hand."*

Brethren, we must walk by faith, and not by sight, and are saved by hope: *"But that which is seen is not hope: for what a man seeth, why doth he yet hope for? But if we hope for that which we see not, then do we with patience wait for it."* What are we patiently waiting for? For Christ to come again and receive us unto himself, that where he is we may be also; and to hear these gracious words from our King's lips, *"Come, ye blessed of my Father, inherit the kingdom prepared for you from the foundation of the world."* Faith and hope: faith to believe in the promises of God and the perfect work of Jesus Christ the Saviour; and hope that we are included in both.

Brethren, I now say as did Paul, *"I commend you to God, and to the word of his grace, which is able to build you up, and to give you an inheritance among all them which are sanctified."*

Praise God for any comfort received from this, and charge all errors to me. I trust that I love all of you for Christ's sake.

Eld. C.C. Wilbanks

ARTICLES

Dear Elders and Editors of the Signs of the Times:

After reading Elder Gilbert Beebe's Editorial in the Signs; written April 1, 1867 at the request of an esteemed brother; on the subject of wisdom, in (Luke 7:35 ***"But wisdom is justified of all her children)."*** I have a mind to copy down Elder Beebe's answer; for you Editors consideration; whether or not to publish in the Signs.

While reading this writing of Elder Beebe; I was given to examine my own self's many short-comings, weaknesses and frailties; verses, the absolute purity of perfection; of all what has to do with the way and workings; of the one and only true and ever living never changing God.

Now, in it being my feelings; that, for one to see and feel, some of the greatness and goodness of THE God; he must, of necessity; also see and feel, his own self's lack, of that greatness and goodness. In otherwords; so long as we live here in this mortal body of flesh; we first, must be aware of our own fleshly weakness and nothingness; before we can even have any interest in, or any desire for; to look upward to He, who does all things well and good. For so long as we have any confidence in the flesh; we cannot have our trust in the Lord and God. Neither can we love Him and His way; except, we also hate, the sinful ways of our flesh. Quote: at the request of an esteemed brother, we propose to give some general views on the subject of wisdom; and the Apostle James informs us that there are two kinds which are essentially different from each other, emanated from opposite sources, and productive of very different fruits, each known by its peculiar qualities and general characteristics, that which is most popular in the world, and which is called the wisdom of this world, we are told, ***"descendeth not from above; but is earthly, sensual, devilish;"*** its tendency is to confusion and every evil work (see James 3:13-16). It was found in the serpent that beguiled Eve in the morning of the Creation and has its fountain in the depths of hell. By this kind of wisdom, the world knew not God. None of the princes, or ruling powers of this world, knew Christ; for if they had known him they would not have crucified the Lord of glory. This wisdom is so cheap that all may have it; it is so easily acquired that no divine or spiritual power is required for the attainment of it. Our mother Eve received it, unasked from the serpent in the garden, and it is now being insidiously instilled into the natural minds of children and adults from all the humanly devised religious institutions of the world, from the Infant School to the more imposing Theological Seminaries in the land, and almost every

school is more or less infested with it. It being of the world, the world approves and loves it. It qualifies the carnal mind of men to contest and resist the truth of God with more subtlety, and craft, and to control the natural mind with the greater plausibility.

It is set forth allegorically in the seventh chapter of Proverbs, as used by the strange woman, (anti-Christ) in her seductive and adulterous wiles, and missionary arts by which she makes proselytes of those who are void of true wisdom. Allured by her deceptive flattery and crafty words, her converts *"go after her straightway, as an ox goeth to the slaughter, or as a fool goeth to the correction of the stocks, till a dart strike through his liver; as a bird hasteth to the snare, and knoweth not that it is for his life," "But the wisdom that is from above is first pure, then peaceable, gentle, and easy to be entreated, full of mercy and good fruits, without partiality, and without hypocrisy (James 3:17)."* This wisdom which is from above, is the wisdom of God, and it is therefore pure: free from all impurtity or deception, and possessed of eternal excellency in itself. It is peaceable in its fruits; inspiring good will to men, and glory to God in the highest; all who are richly endowed with it will beat their swords into plough shears, and their spears into pruning hooks; and the nation ruled by it will learn war no more. It is gentle in its nature and in all its effects; easy to be entreated. *"If any of you (of the scattered people of God to whom this epistle was addressed) lack wisdom, let him ask of God, that giveth to all men liberally, and upbraideth not; and it shall be given him (James 1:5)."* How gentle, and how easily entreated by all who have faith in God! It is full of good fruits, leaving no room for partiality or hypocrisy. This wisdom, let it be remembered, can only come from above; God alone can make us wise unto salvation. This heavenly wisdom is personified in Proverbs 8; and indeed the whole book of Proverbs is addressed by wisdom to her children. This should be carefully observed that we may better understand their proper import. Some of the proverbs have been read and so constructed as to make the false impression that they are addressed by God himself to men; or that our Lord Jesus Christ is personified by wisdom, and in that character he speaks in the Proverbs to the sons of men generally; saying, for instance, *"I love them that love me, and they that seek me early shall find me."* Now God has no where in the scriptures made any such propositions to men. God does not love men in return for their love to him; nor does he propose to do so, for his people and all who ever have or ever shall love God, love him because he has first loved them. Our love is subsequent to his, and his first love is invariably the cause of our love to him. When he has shed abroad his love in us, but not before, then we love him as a consequence. But when wisdom doth cry, and understanding puts forth her voice, she crieth at the gates,

at the entrance, at the coming in, at the doors. That is, at the portals of the house which she has builded. None can enter her gates and be admitted to participate with her children in the banquet of wisdom until they are called by grace, quickened by the Holy Spirit and made partakers of that fear of the Lord which God has graciously promised to put in the hearts of his people. "The fear of the Lord is the beginning of Wisdom." This beginning of wisdom is the gate of her house, the entry of her city, and the coming in of her doors. Here at her portals wisdom is found; and here her voice is put forth to all who possessing the fear of the Lord approach her dwelling. Unto all such she calls, and her voice is to the sons of men; and thus she speaks to them. ***"O ye simple, understand wisdom: and ye fools, be of an understanding heart. All who approach her gates are of this character. The fear of the Lord has made them conscious of their simplicity, and aware of their folly. If any man would be wise let him first become a fool, that he may be wise."*** In the early experience of every saint, he is made to see, feel and confess that all his wisdom is foolishness, and all his righteousness but filthy rags. All his schemes and plans which he thought were so wisely laid for attaining life have failed, all his former calculations are laid low; and in the fear of the Lord he will acknowledge that he is the very character addressed by Wisdom. Blessed now of the Lord with a knowledge of his folly, and of his need of understanding, he watcheth daily at Wisdom's gates, and waits at the posts of her doors, for that wisdom which descendeth from above, which wisdom dwells with prudence, and finds out knowledge of witty inventions. Unwilling now to depart from the avenues of true wisdom, though he feels that he is very slow to learn, yet having no where else to look, he waits at the posts of her doors. ***"For whoso findeth wisdom findeth life and shall obtain favor of the Lord."*** As he listens to her voice, she speaks to him of excellent things; and the opening of her lips, in the disclosure of her treasures, points out to him the way of understanding; she discriminates understandingly between right and wrong, truth and error, good and evil; she directs only to right things. The mouth of true wisdom always speaks truth; as error is unwise; wisdom rejects it, and wickedness being unwise, is an admonition to the lips of wisdom. As she cries and lifts up her voice to the pupil who is entering the gates, he finds that all the words of her mouth are in righteousness, and that there is nothing froward or perverse in them. True wisdom which comes from above never misleads, deceives or fails to give unerring counsel. All her ways are pleasantness, and all her paths are peace. And they are all plain to him that understandeth, and right to them that find knowledge.

All the children of Zion are taught of God, and therefore they have understanding, and knowledge of the truth, and can understand the instructions of that wisdom which is an attribute of

God himself. But none can understand the words of wisdom until they are quickened and taught of God. The preaching of the gospel of Christ crucified is to the workmongrel jew or legalist a stumblingblock, and to the learned Greek, foolishness; but to them that are called it is the wisdom and the power of God.

To the disciple in the school of Christ, Wisdom says, receive my instruction and not silver; and knowledge rather than choice gold; for wisdom is better than rubies, and all the things that may be desired are not to be compared with it. Silver and gold are among the most precious treasures of this world; the carnal mind makes them an idol, and they constitute the mammon of this world. The love of this precious idol is the root of all evil. The rich fool whose golden treasures were increased, could take no part of them with him on the night in which his soul was required of him. But the revenue of Wisdom are durable riches of righteousness. The children of Wisdom should never diverge from the counsels of wisdom for all the glittering fates this world can present. Wisdom from on high proclaims her dwelling, association, and her business, saying, *"I, Wisdom, dwell with prudence, and find out knowledge of witty inventions."* Some have supposed these words were spoken by Christ, personified by Wisdom; but it will be seen in all this connection Wisdom assumes the feminine gender, which is no where in the scriptures applied to Christ.

It is to us a most glorious truth, Wisdom as an attribute of the eternal God, with every other perfection of the deity is embodied in Christ, and that Christ is of God made unto us Wisdom, and Righteousness, Sanctification, and Redemption; and that in him are hidden all the treasures of Wisdom and knowledge. But no one perfection severed from its connection with all the other perfections of the Godhead is sufficient to express all the fullness of the Godhead that dwells in him bodily. Besides, we think the misapplication of this perfection as a personal identification of Christ has a tendency to mystify some of the words of wisdom, and make them seem to conflict with the general doctrine of the Bible. Some have supposed that the strong language used of Wisdom in this eighth chapter of Proverbs are required to prove the divinity, or eternity of Christ. To such a supposition we cannot consent; for John 1:1 is much more conclusive and to the point. The Word was with God, and the Word was God: this is irrefutable testimony of his Eternal Godhead. And there are many other passages, equally strong and conclusive.

When we attempt to prove a position by passages which are inapplicable to the subject we weaken rather than strengthen our argument. We feel certain that if the inspired writer had designed to personify Christ, in this chapter, he would not have used pronouns of the feminine gender; as where he says, *"Doth not Wisdom cry and Understanding put forth Her voice? She hath hewn out Her*

seven pillars. She hath killed her beasts, She hath mingled Her wine, She hath furnished Her table, She crieth upon the high places of the city," etc. Can any scripture be found wherein the feminine gender is applied personally to Christ, or to God?

Again some have thought that what is written in this chapter must apply to Christ; as proving what is called his pre-existence; that he was with the Father, from everlasting, etc. We do not need thus to construe the chapter for any such purpose, as we have abundant direct testimony to prove not only that he was with God before the worlds began, but also, that he was absolutely God.

Let us read the testimony as applicable to Wisdom, as a perfection or attribute of God, and it must also stand confessed that the wisdom as well as every other attribute of his Godhead was with him, or ever the earth was, and from everlasting. Can we conceive a period either in time or eternity when God was without Wisdom, or when Wisdom was not with him? In these inspired scriptures, the exalted character of divine Wisdom is very clearly and most beautifully demonstrated. Remember that it is Wisdom that makes the proclamations. ***"I Wisdom dwell with prudence." "Counsel is mine and sound wisdom, I am understanding, I have strength." "By me kings reign, and princes decree justice. By me princes rule and nobles, even all the judges of the earth."*** This last passage is relied upon by some to prove a divine right by which many of the most despotic kings and wicked and profligate governments are sustained. Compare this text with Psam 2: 10-12. ***"Be wise now therefore, O ye kings: be instructed, Ye judges of the earth. Serve the Lord with fear, and rejoice with trembling, Kiss the Son, lest he be angry, and ye perish by the way."*** How many foolish kings have been deposed in ancient and modern times for their folly in their mad rejection of the counsels of wisdom. How many human governments have perished for their folly. Wisdom directs that human rulers shall kiss, or be at peace with the Son of God who is invested with power above them as King of kings, and Lord or lords. ***"He shall rule the nations with a rod of iron, and break them in pieces like a potter's vessel."*** It is extreme folly and madness for kings and rulers of the earth to ignore his government, and dare to oppress his saints; to command them to do what Christ has forbidden, or fail to do what he has commanded. ***"Touch not mine anointed, and do my prophets no harm; for he that toucheth them toucheth the apple of his eye."*** It is not by Christ's Mediatorial power or command that the kings of this world reign; for he says, ***"My kingdom is not of this world,"*** But it is by wisdom they reign. A fool may be a king nominally for a time, but he does not really reign; his ministers do that for him; and soon his dominion ceases.

Wisdom further proclaims, ***"I love them that love me; and those that seek me early shall find me."*** Is

this a proclamation from Christ to the children of men? How very differently it sounds from what he said in John 7:34, ***"Ye shall seek me, and shall not find me."*** But how harmonious with the whole of the divine testimony when understood as a proclamation of Wisdom to her children. Those who, as soon as they are born of the Spirit (for that is as early as any seek this wisdom which cometh from above) seek the counsel of wisdom; and stand waiting at the posts of Her door for a supply, shall assuredly find it: and such are the peculiar favorites of Wisdom. Can any dispute that riches and honor are with Wisdom, even durable riches and righteousness? Well may She declare, ***"My fruit (the fruit of wisdom) is better than gold, yea, than fine gold; and my revenue than choice silver."*** Those who are void of understanding are led by folly, like fools to the correction of the stocks. But Wisdom says, I lead in the way of righteousness: in the midst of the paths of judgment; that I may cause them that love me to inherit substance; and I will fill their treasures."

The highest possible commendation of the wisdom set forth in this chapter is found in the testimony that God possessed it in the beginning of his way, before his works of old. It is the wisdom which God displayed when his hand garnished the skies, and laid the foundation of the earth. This wisdom shines in all his works of creation, providence and grace. In the contemplation of this profound wisdom the inspired apostle exclaimed, ***"O the depth of the riches both of the*** wisdom and knowledge of God. How unsearchable his judgments, and his ways past finding out! For who hath known the mind of the Lord? or who hath been his counselor? or who hath first given to him, and it shall be recompensed to him again, (Romans 4:33-35), ***"Wisdom claims association and companionship with God from everlasting. I was set up from everlasting, from the beginning, or ever the earth was."*** However justly and truly this language may be applicable to the Son of God, as set up in his Mediatorial relation to his church, we cannot, for reasons already given, understand it as in this connection spoken of him personally. The truth that God possessed this Wisdom before his works of old is abundantly apparent in the perfections of all his works; for in the absence of it, how could his wonderful works have been so perfectly wrought? He had not to experiment, and try a variety of experiments in order to gain a knowledge, or to perfect his wisdom; for if he were less wise before his works of old than now, how could we rely upon his immutability, or any of his eternal attributes? ***"He is of one mind and none can turn him."*** He is the Lord, he changes not; therefore the sons of Jacob are not consumed.

Wisdom may well claim Her priority to all the works of God, and in the sublime language of this chapter declare, "When there were no depths, I was brought forth; (or as pre-existing in God himself called into requistion). When there were no fountains abound-

ing with water; before the mountains were settled; before the hills was I brought forth: While as yet he had not made the earth, nor the fields, nor the highest part of the dust of the world. When he prepared the heavens, I was there: when he set a compass upon the face of the depths: when he established the clouds above: when he strengthened the fountains of the deep: when he gave to the sea his decree, that the waters should not pass his commandment: when he appointed the foundations of the earth: Then was I by him, as one brought up with him: and I was daily his delight, rejoicing always before him; Rejoicing in the habitable part of his earth; and my delights were with the sons of men (Proverbs 8: 24-31).

Now all this is declared in commendation of the wisdom of God, and in all the particulars named, these declarations are sustained and demonstrated. And in conclusion, the children of Wisdom, by whom she is justified, are appealed to from these considerations; to listen to Her voice, to discard folly, and cordially embrace Her.

Now therefore (or in consideration of all this) hearken unto me, O ye children: for blessed are they that keep my ways. The plain import of this strong appeal of Wisdom to Her children is that they should attend at Her gates, wait at the posts of Her doors; hear Her instruction, and be wise, and refuse it not; for She saith, ***"Blessed is the man that heareth me; watching daily at my gates, waiting at the posts of my doors. For whoso findeth me findeth life, and shall obtain favor of the Lord. But he that sinneth against me, wrongeth his own soul: all they that hate me love death."***

How peculiarly appropriate are all the illustrations of the wisdom which God has displayed in all his works and ways, and how important that all who would live godly in Christ Jesus should hearken to all Her admonitions, receive all Her instructions, conform to all Her rules, obey all Her precepts, and walk in all Her paths. How blessed are the children of wisdom, trained under Her tuition, and endowed with Her revenue. All who possess this wisdom are wise unto salvation, and find life; but all who hate Her and love folly, reject Her counsels and heed not Her admonitions love death. Allured, ensnareed and betrayed by that wisdom which is from beneath, and which is the opposite of that which is from above, those who despise Her makings shall be involved in the direful consequences of their folly, and then Wisdom shall laugh at their calamities and mock when their fear cometh. Alas! how true are the words:

"Broad is the road that leads to death,
And thousands walk to gather there;
But Wisdom shows a narrow path,
With here and there a traveler."

Troy G. Shepard

P.S. How can it be, that all things are, of an absolute unchangable certainty? Simply because; He is THE God: Of which is, a sufficient answer, to all who do in truth believe, that He

is: And to in truth have such belief; must and does believe, in His every attribute. For one, with one iota less; has to be, and is; one among the god's many,

T.G.S.

VOICES OF THE PAST

October 4.

"I will strengthen that which was sick." —EZEKIEL xxxiv. 16.

PECULIAR maladies require peculiar remedies; but here is a general remedy, a family medicine. The Lord not only has strong remedies for desperate diseases; but in the divine medicine chest he has his restoratives and cordials. ***"Stay me with flagons; comfort me with apples,"*** cries the Bride, ***"for I am sick of love."*** She was in a swoon, and needed a reviving cordial to restore her. So a poor fainting soul may come to hear the preached gospel, or may open his Bible, and say, ***"What is here for me ?"*** When I hear any deep experience described, that seems to cut me off as too deep; and when I hear great manifestations entered into, that cuts me off as too high. So I seem to be a strange being, a peculiar out-of-the-way creature, that can neither dive nor fly, sink nor rise." Well, you are sick; you are like one in a hospital, ill of a malady that puzzles all the doctors. At last, one more skilful than his brethren, says, ***"There is no peculiar disease. But the man, like many of our London patients, is suffering from want of nourishment, dying from sheer exhaustion. He wants better blood put into him. He must have some good meat and wine, and a nourishing diet to recruit his strength and put new life into his body."*** Thus acts the great Physician -- Jehovah-rophi. ***"I will strengthen that which was sick."*** The blood and righteousness of Jesus — that flesh which is meat indeed, and that blood which is drink indeed, is given to the hunger-bitten wretch to revive him as with a heavenly cordial. There is balm in Gilead; there is a Physician there; to that balm and to that physician sin-sick souls seek. If you have a real case, you may depend upon it, there is a remedy in the family chest. It is not found out yet, at least you may not have found it, but there is a drawer, and in that drawer there is a draught devised by infinite wisdom and compounded by everlasting love. It is indeed a remedy such as no learned physician of the school of the pharisees ever prescribed, or an apothecary wise in his own conceit ever compounded; but yet the very thing, the very thing. And when that drawer is opened and the draught brought out, and you take it, you will be able to say with David in the joy of your heart, ***"Bless the Lord, O my soul, and all that is within me, bless his holy name."***

J.C. Philpot

THE SCRIPTURE RULE FOR TRYING THE SPIRITS THAT ARE IN THE WORLD

Preached on Sunday Evening, May 31st, 1840 At Gower-Street Chapel

"Beloved, believe not every spirit, but try the spirits whether they are of God; because many false prophets are gone out into the world. Hereby know ye the Spirit of God: every spirit that confesseth that Jesus Christ is come in the flesh, is of God. And every spirit that confesseth not that Jesus Christ is come in the flesh, is not of God. And this is that spirit of Antichrist, whereof you have heard that it should come; and even now already is it in the world. (1 John 4: 1 thru 4).

It has always been the case, ever since God sent prophets, that the devil has endeavoured to imitate him and sent prophets too: and the Lord told Moses to give the people this advice, that if a prophet rose up or a dreamer of dreams, and prophesied things that came true, yet they were not to believe him, except he brought forth in his prophecy the real truth of God. It seems good in the sight of God, that for wise purposes there should be false prophets and false teachers, for the trial of his people's faith and for putting them upon the important work of measuring and weighing up the spirits of men, and ***"trying the spirits whether they be of God."*** In one place, the Lord tells us, that heresies must abound ***"that they which are approved may be made manifest."*** This seems in some measure rather trying to flesh and blood; but it is God's method, and it becomes the saints of the Most High to be concerned to look to the Lord for wisdom to direct them in a matter of such moment and importance.

Some one perhaps is ready to say - 'Oh! I can ***"try the spirits"*** of men in a moment; I can measure them to a nicety.' Well, what rule do you go by? 'My own experience.' Indeed; and have you tried that, by the standard of God's Spirit and God's truth? If you have not, perhaps your experience is delusive; for God tells us, he will send some ***"strong delusions, that they may believe a lie."*** So that you should be concerned to bring your experience to the standard of God's unerring Book; and if it is not according to that, depend upon it you will deceive your soul, if you make a stand upon it or attempt to try the spirits of men by it.

'But,' say you, 'do you suppose that all christian experience is according to the word of God? do not you believe that the Holy Ghost sometimes works in the heart of a child of God without the word?' Yes, I do; but never contrary to it. He always brings about things exactly according to the word of God, and never contrary to it.

Perhaps there may be someone in this assembly, that may say - 'Oh! but I believe he never works except through the word and by the hearing of the word.' What a pretty sweep you make then! You send all infants to hell

at once. For they are all born in sin and shapen in iniquity; and unless they are renewed in the spirit of their minds and blessed with an interest in the Lord Jesus Christ, they cannot go to heaven any more than adults. They never could go on the ground of their innocency; they are not innocent, they are guilty. Therefore you sink all infants to hell. Now so far am I from believing that, that I believe rather, that infants dying in their infancy are amongst the number of God's elect, and that God works a divine change in them without the hearing of the word. And we might just glance at one sentence, that gives us a little encouragement on this ground. When Mary was pregnant with the Messiah, and Elizabeth her cousin pregnant with John the Baptist, (and God tells us he was sanctified *"from the womb,"*) Mary went to see her cousin; and as soon as she stepped into the house, Elizabeth said - *"Blessed art thou among women, and blessed is the fruit of thy womb; for lo, as soon as the voice of thy salutation sounded in mine ears, the babe leaped in my womb for joy."* How, in the name of a good conscience, did little John in his mother's womb know any thing about it, if God the Spirit had not revealed it to him? It could not be from any natural circumstance; and yet she says, *"The babe within me leaped for joy."* And I believe, millions of babes have *"leaped for joy in their mother's womb,"* and leaped out of their mother's womb into heaven, by the blessed power and energy of God the Holy Ghost, who can work without the word. But you see, it was not contrary to it; for it was the salutation of Mary pregnant with the Messiah, and John was led to leap for joy at the Messiah being there. And so, as the Lord the Spirit makes manifest the truth, whether in infants or in adults, it is according to the word of God. Therefore you must bring your experience to the standard of God's word; and when you have got a *"Thus saith the Lord"* for what you do, a *"Thus saith the Lord"* for what you feel, a *"Thus saith the Lord"* for what you experience, a *"Thus saith the Lord"* to comfort you, it is a nail that all hell shall never extract out of your conscience, It is *"a nail fastened in a sure place."* A *"Thus saith the Lord"* is worth a million of *"Thus saith this man, or the other man."* It is a blessed thing to the conscience when God the Spirit brings a *"Thus saith the Lord"* there. I hear of many people talking of being very heavenly and very blessed in practicing what they call religious acts, and I believe it has all been a delusion of the devil; their practice has been all the while exactly contrary to God's word, and therefore I am sure God the Spirit was never there. But when our experience and God's word agree - the testimony of God in the conscience and the testimony of God in his word - then we are fit to come forth to measure the spirits of men, to *"try the spirits whether they be of God."*

I shall pass on, then, to notice the rule which is laid down in our text, by which we are to *"try the spirits"* of men. *"Every spirit that confesseth*

that Jesus Christ is come in the flesh, is of God; and every spirit that confesseth not that Jesus Christ is come in the flesh, is not of God." And this ***"spirit of antichrist,"*** John tells us, was already in the world in his day. In our day there is a great stir about the progress of Popery, and some men seem tremblingly alive lest Popery should reign; but I believe thousands of those that are making the greatest stir about it, are feeding the soul of Popery from week to week with all the doctrines they preach, however they may fight against the shell, and against the body, for that ***"without the soul would be dead."*** The life and soul and blood and pulse and energy of Popery and antichrist is couched in what the Lord has in view here; ***"Every spirit that confesseth not that Jesus Christ is come in the flesh, is not of God"***- but of antichrist.

But, say you, everybody almost ***"confesses that Jesus Christ is come in the flesh."*** Now this is the matter we have to look to a little. May God direct us!

Everybody almost in this nation talks about a ***"Christ that is come in the flesh,"*** but the Lord of the house assures us that there shall arise false Christs, and shall deceive many. (Matthew 5:24). And Paul said in his day there were some that ***"preached another Jesus;"*** so that there is a kind of Christ men may ***"confess is come in the flesh,"*** that is not God's Christ, and therefore it is antichrist. Our business, then, shall be, as God shall assist (and may God in very deed assist us), to point out God's Christ, that has ***"come in the flesh."***

Now what is the Crist of God? In what capacity did he stand, as having ***"come in the flesh?"***

1st. As the elect Head of an elect body.

'Oh! come,' say you, 'you begin high at once; you are beginning with election, and we do not believe that.' Why, then you have got the very spirit of antichrist. If you deny that, if God the Spirit has not convinced you that, no matter what you profess to be, the life and soul of your religion feeds Popery; yours is the spirit of antichrist.

If we come to examine the word of God upon this subject, we find the Lord says he ***"chose a people in Christ before the foundation of the world,"*** and that Christ as the head of this people was ***"set up from everlasting,"*** and "his delights were with the sons of men" when the heavens were prepared and the foundations of the earth appointed. And when his blessed Majesty ***"came in the flesh,"*** in what capacity did he come? God tells us, in the 40th of Isaiah, ***"His reward is with him, and his work before him."*** What is ***"his reward?"*** Why, his church, his elect, the people chosen in him. And he brought them ***"with him."*** Before he came in the flesh, all the elect were in union to him by the divine appointment of the Father; and when he came, he represented them, in his life and sufferings and death and resurrection. Hence it is said, they ***"are crucified with Christ,"*** that they "suffer with him," that they ***"are risen with him,"*** and (if that is not enough) that they ***"sit together in heavenly places with him."*** God's Christ never took a step

in the flesh, without the whole elect in his heart. This is the Christ, that *"is come in the flesh,"* for the accomplishment of salvation.

Now the greatest part of the professing world - (it does not matter what they call themselves, Independents or Baptists or Church people or Methodists or Moravians or Quakers)- fifty out of every fifty-one, deny this. And therefore theirs is antichrist; it is not God's Christ. However pleasing it may be to flesh and blood, they deny this foundation and fundamental truth, it they deny Christ and one mystical body in union with him, and his coming into the world to represent them, and to accomplish a work for their eternal salvation, they deny God's Christ and they set up a Christ of their own, which is antichrist. We therefore solemnly charge it upon the people of God, if you hear men denying this fundamental truth, whatever they may say about piety and holiness and charity and benevolence and mortifications and alms-deeds and prayers and tears and watchings, and all that they can heap up besides, in you heart weigh them up, and say, It is antichrist. For God's Christ and his people are one; one, never to be separated, and never to be made two. (1 Cor 12:12; Rom 12:5; Eph 5:29&30).

2. But then we observe, that another branch of this rule is, that the Christ of God, who is *"come in the flesh,"* is not only come to represent his people that are in union to him, but he is come to accomplish a complete salvation for them.

Not, come to make it possible for them to save themselves; not, come to open a way whereby through their exertions they may secure their own salvation. A Christ of that nature is one of the devil's inventing. It is antichrist. It is not the Christ of God.

No, no; the Christ of God is come *"to put away sin," "to finish transgression and to make an end of sin, and to bring in everlasting righteousness," to "redeem from all iniquity,"* and to *"redeem unto God."* So we find, when the Holy Ghost is speaking upon this subject, he says, *"Husbands, love your wives, as Christ also loved the Church, and gave himself for it."* Do you not see, beloved, how it is? Has God made you feel it? If this little word it gets into your conscience, it is a blessed thing, if God the Spirit puts it there. He gave himself for it. Not *"gave himself"* indefinitely *"for all sin of all men"* (the doctrine of the day), to accomplish a general salvation, and make it possible for those who please to save themselves; that is antichrist; I do not care who preaches it, nor who believes it - it is not the Christ of God. No, no; God's Christ has finished transgression, and made a complete atonement for sin-such an atonement, that (as the Holy Ghost solemnly declares) *"the redeemed of the Lord shall come to Zion with songs and everlasting joy upon their heads, and sorrow and sighing shall flee away."* Now the Christ that you believe in and have felt in your soul - is it a Christ of this nature; or is it a Christ, that you say gives all men a

chance of being saved, has done the best he can to save them, has made it possible for them to accomplish the conditions of salvation and so to save themselves? That is antichrist; as the living God is in heaven, that is not his Christ. God's Christ has so completed the work, that all the perfections of the eternal Jehovah harmonise in it, to the complete salvation of God's people. Hence it is said, that *"Israel shall be saved in the Lord;"* not, have a chance of being saved. A chance of being saved? Why, bless you, when I hear men talk about a chance of being saved, I am led to reflect - Then the declarative glory of the eternal Trinity hangs upon chance; the honour of God the Father hangs upon chance; the honour and effect of the work of God the Son hangs upon chance; the honour of God the Spirit, in his quickening, enlightening, sanctifying powers hangs upon chance! - and that chance too to be accomplished by man - a poor, dying, crawling reptile!- the eternal Trinity having to wait in heaven, to see if perchance we will let him work!' Talk of Christ! it is antichrist. It is an insulting of God's Christ; a despising of the Christ God has revealed in his word, and makes known in the hearts and consciences of his people.

If we believe that God's Christ *"is come in the flesh,"* then, we believe that he has come as the head and representative of his people, and that he has completed their salvation and entirely finished the work. Yea, bless his holy name, we are brought to believe and feel in our souls, that he has accomplished such a work, that it can neither be mended nor marred. The manifestation of it may go through a variety of changes, and we through a variety of changes under it; but the work is as firm as the throne of God, and it shall stand for ever. *"His work is perfect; a God of truth, and without iniquity, just and right is he."* The Christ of God that has *"come in the flesh,"* is one that has accomplished this blessed, this God-glorifying work. Any other Christ is not the Christ of God, but it is antichrist - another Jesus, one of those *"false Christs"* that the Lord said should arise, and should deceive many; and so God knows, there are many, that are deceived.

3. But then we observe further, the Lord Christ that is "come in the flesh" is that blessed Christ, that has wrought out a complete righteousness for the justification of his people; not only atoned for their sins, but wrought out a righteousness, to present them just and perfect and righteous in his blessed and pure obedience.

I know, some people say - 'Oh! yes, we have a righteousness through Christ; he has accomplished such a work, that if we are faithful and add our faithfulness to his work, we shall obtain righteousness and holiness too; but not without.' Why, then, the Christ that has done that, is not God's Christ; it is antichrist. The Christ of God, that has *"come in the flesh,"* is emphatically called *"The Lord our righteousness;"* and God tells us plainly, that it is not through, but *"in the Lord,"* that *"all the seed of*

Israel shall be justified." And this is the reason why an inspired Paul was concerned *"to be found in Christ, not having his own righteousness." "Not having your own righteousness,"* Paul? why, you were a very zealous man, a pious man, a suffering man, a man led to undergo a great deal for Christ, in shipwrecks, and prisons, and stripes, and perils, and after all cannot you wear your own righteousness? No, says Paul, do not let me have that on! Well, but what righteousness could Paul wish to appear in then? *"Not having mine own righteousness which is of the law, but that which is through the faith of Christ, the righteousness which is of God by faith."* And here it is, that the poor child of God is brought, in solemn silence sometimes and in solemn awe, to bow before God, when *"clothed and in his right mind,"* and to see that he is *"complete in Christ;"* complete in Him, who is *"head over all principalities and powers," "God blessed for ever."*

I know, antichrist mocks at the idea of looking for imputed righteousness, or depending upon imputed righteousness. Imputed righteousness, they say, is imputed nonsense. Now, so charitable am I, that I believe that a man that lives and dies declaring the imputed righteousness of Christ to be nonsense, dies to be damned as sure as God is in heaven. I do not care who he is, nor what he is; the spirit by which he is guided is antichrist. It is not *"the Spirit of God;"* for God's Christ is Christ *"our righteousness"*- *"the end of the law for righteousness to every one that believeth."* Of God's Christ it is said, that *"in him we have redemption through his blood, the forgiveness of sins,"* and that we are *"justified freely through the redemption that is in him."* And when the Lord the Spirit brings this solemn mystery into the conscience of a poor, burdened, dejected, drooping sinner, oh what glory teems into his heart To be led in faith and feeling to see that he stands before God in the spotless, pure, perfect obedience of Christ; His righteousness justifying him so fully and completely, that God himself by the apostle challenges all creation to *"lay any thing to his charge!"* Hence says the apostle, *"There is no condemnation to them that are in Christ Jesus;"* not to them that talk about, nor to them that bring forth a false Christ, but to them that are really in God's Christ. Why, that poor soul is so wrapped up in God's Christ, that in the sight of God it is Christ that is seen, and the man is seen in Christ; and therefore he is just and righteous and complete. This is the Christ, that is *"come in the flesh"* - Christ *"our righteousness;"* and we in his righteousness are brought to stand *"complete in him."*

4. But then, say you, we must have holiness; talk what you will about being righteous in Christ, we must have personal holiness; except we have personal holiness, and are made pure and sanctified, what will the righteousness of Christ do for us? it will not save us.

Well, where will you look for personal holiness? In your Christ, which is a Christ that has done something for you, and leaves you to complete the work, by your penitence and mortification and alms-deeds and wonders that you are to manufacture? Is that what you mean by personal holiness? If it is, I hope you will keep it to yourself. I hope God will not suffer me to be plagued with it; I have plague enough without it. But if by personal holiness you mean being made a partaker of the divine nature, by the quickening, enlightening power and divine communications of God the Holy Ghost, having Christ formed in the soul the hope of glory, being saved by the washing of regeneration, and renewing of the Holy Ghost, all centering in and proceeding from Christ, then you have a holiness that will stand the test of God's word; *"for Christ is made of God unto us wisdom and righteousness and sanctification and redemption."* And when his blessed Majesty is being spoken of under the old testament dispensation, this is his language; *"I am like a green fir-tree; from me is thy fruit found."* What is the holiness of a child of God, then - his real personal holiness? It is couched in this one blessed thing, in all the manifested bearings of it - Christ in you.

Here perhaps I stagger some, that are noted for their high views of election, predestination, and eternal union. 'Oh!' say they; 'I have nothing to do with a Christ in me, I want a Christ without me.' Why, then, you have not God's Christ; you are just on a level with the other, and your Christ is antichrist. The Lord's blessed Christ that has *"come in the flesh,"* is by the blessed Spirit of God as truly communicated to the hearts of his people, and spiritually conceived in their hearts, *"the hope of glory,"* as ever he was corporally conceived in the womb of Mary. If you have not a Christ that is formed in your hearts by the invincible energy of God the Holy Ghost, you are not fit to *"try the spirits"* of men; you have no sort of rule by which you are capable of trying them.

But some poor soul is led to say - Well, but what gives a proof that Christ is formed in my soul, the hope of Glory?

Why, Christ is life; *"I am the resurrection and the life; he that believeth in me, though he were dead, yet shall he live"* And Christ is light; *"I am the light of the world," that lighteth every (spiritual) man that cometh into the (spiritual) world."* Life and light go together; and when God the Spirit communicates this blessed Christ to the conscience, he communicates life, and the sinner begins to feel; and he communicates light, and the sinner begins to see. And what does he see and feel? His own emptiness, darkness, blindness, weakness; his own lost condition; and he is brought in real experience before God to be sick of himself, sick of his prayers and his tears and his repentance and his faith, if he professed to have any; he sickens at his vice, and sickens at his piety. A stranger is come into the tem-

ple; and he has overturned *"the tables of money changers"* in the heart, to make room for himself. This is God's Christ, that is *"come in the flesh."* All these principles, whether of open profaneness or professed piety, go to ruin. There must be room to receive God's Christ as a perfect salvation; and that will never be, till we are brought to self-loathing and self-detesting before a heart-searching God. There will be a hard struggle for it too; especially if we have got a little piety. If you are openly profane, when God the Spirit is pleased to reveal the communicable nature of Christ to you, it will not be such a hard struggle to part with open profaneness; but to part with piety and religious duties and church-going and chapel-going and sacrament-going and reading *"the whole duty of man,"* and all those pious things - oh! bless me, it is just like driving a man mad. He imagines he has been a little remiss in some of these things; but then he will not be so again, he will be more diligent and more cautious. But no; God's Christ cuts the man up, root and branch, and leave him no more help in himself than the damned in hell; and he feels himself as truly cut down as a wretch can be, before a heart-searching God.

Now have you came to this? If not, you do not know God's Christ, which is *"come in the flesh;"* you may talk a great deal about it, but you have not got into the mystery of it. And all your knowledge, till it begins here, is like the fine oil of antichrist; it is only deceiving you, and wrapping you up in a false odour. You have only got a Christ of your own; and it is antichrist. God's Christ roots up, and brings the poor sinner (not in judgment merely, but in feeling,) to say before God, There is no help in me; to feel that he can neither will nor do, and to justify that declaration, *"It is not of him that willeth nor of him that runneth, but of God that showeth mercy."* He is brought in his very feelings before a heart-searching God to justify God in condemning him; and he gives God leave (as far as a creature can do) to enter into judgement with him, for he says, *"Lord, I deserve it, and there is no help in me."*

Well now, have you been brought there? 'No,' say you, 'and I hope I never shall be.' I believe you will be damned, if you never are. I do indeed; I solemnly believe, that all your religion is nothing but the religion of antichrist, if God has not brought you there; you have never known the Christ of God, the blessed Christ that the Lord has provided for the salvation of his people.

'But then,' say you, 'if this be the case, what do you make of such a text as - *"Blessed are the pure in heart, for they shall see God?"* where do you find any purity in such a statement as this?' The very life and soul of it. It is the pure life and communicable nature of Christ, that God the Spirit forms in thy soul, that is acting in thy soul, and letting thee see and feel what a dark and black devil thou art in thyself. You never felt it, and never believed it, till God granted you divine life and light; and just in proportion as

Christ is spread abroad in the rays of his life and glory in the hearts, do you discover your own wretchedness and darkness and blindness and weakness and deformity; nor can anything short of a perfect Saviour brought home to your conscience by the glorious power of God the Holy Ghost, ever satisfy you; but when he is received, felt, and enjoyed by vital faith, you feel that in him you are blessed indeed.

'Well really,' say you, 'if I could believe that, I think I should have a little hope: for I am there, but I have been thinking that I have nothing to do with Christ and Christ has nothing to do with me, because I should always be very humble and patient and meek and holy.' Why, if in self and of self you were very humble and patient and meek and holy, you would not need a *Christ, you know. "It has pleased the Father, that in Him should all fulness dwell." If we could bring it forth of ourselves, he might keep his fulness to himself, for we should never trouble him about it; no, and we never do, till he brings it to us, and makes us heartily glad to disgorge all our fancied religion. And oh! what a poor creature the soul looks, when God the Spirit brings him low; and there he lies, without any righteousness of his own, as dark and as wretched a creature as he well can be!*

'Why,' say you, 'you surely would not call that any part of holiness.' It is just the very beginning and soul of it. It is God the Spirit that is making a stir in thy foul nature, and beginning to purge it, and to make thee sicken under it, and under a feeling sense of it say, Lord! I abhor myself.

'Ah!' say some of you, 'that is preaching corruption.' 'I never preach corruption,' say one; 'I preach Christ.' Oh! but if you do not preach a Christ that is fitted to a sinner in all his vileness and corruption and pollution, your Christ is not worth my spectacles. It is not God's Christ, it is antichrist. The Christ that is *"come in the flesh,"* is a Christ just suited to such a poor lost and wretched sinner, in all his wretchedness and loathsomeness. Hence when we come to examine the book of God, and are led feelingly and spiritually to trace it, what does it say? *"He giveth power to the faint, and to them that have no might he increaseth strength."* Now what do you do with all your *"might"* and all your power? And again- *"Not of works, lest any man should boast."* 'Oh! say you, that is what I believe; it is *"not of works,"* and therefore I believe in a Christ without me.' And you are capable of doing that, are you? 'Yes,' say you. Why, then you are capable of a great work, and you may make the best of it, for it is not God's Christ nor faith in God's Christ; you may rest assured it is presumption, and you will find it so when you come to be tried up in the grand court of God. But when the poor sinner comes to be cut up and brought down and in his feelings is worse than a dog, then God the Spirit leads him to see what he has to hope in; and that is- God's Christ. And therefore do not be

alarmed, sinner, at finding all your little stock go. I dare say, you are afraid of being insolvent, and so you have tried to set up a fresh stock, and charged your hands from handling, and your eyes from seeing, and your ears from hearing, and have been determined to bring something to God at last; and yet it is always going, and going , and going. Ah!' say you, 'now that is just it.' And God grant it may go, and you may never be able to pick it up again; for it is a spurning of God's Christ. But when God the Spirit is pleased to form this Christ in the heart, "the hope of glory' and the glory of hope, then you will cling to him, twine round him, hang upon him, and with a solemn consecrated conscience say, None but Jesus, none but Jesus, for such a sinner as me.

Now then, when this is the case, this blessed Christ that is *"come in the flesh"* lives in you and you in him. You breathe in his life; you walk in his light; you stretch forth you hands in his strength; you find a divine shining in your conscience. *"In His light you see light."* It comes with such divine penetration, that it appears to ransack the whole soul, and all things appear in very deed to be different from what they did before. Then you know something of what it is to be brought out of the kingdom of darkness into the kingdom of God's dear Son; and that is a solemn translation.

Remember, then, poor child of God, that this blessed Christ that is *"come in the flesh,"* is come to be thy deliverance; he is come to be thy sanctification; he is come to be thy life and thy light; he is come to be thy strength and thy succour and thy support; he is come to be thy hiding-place from every storm and from every tempest; he is come to stand betwixt holy justice and thee, and to present thee to God complete in himself; to strip thee of all idols, and to bring thee, bare, naked, empty, vile, polluted, foolish, ignorant, and condemned, to the foot of the cross. Is God's Christ thus manifested in you? Have you had a little of this sweetness in your conscience? Oh! what solemn moments they have been, for you have been led then to say - *"Bless the Lord, O my soul, and all that is within me, bless his holy name; who forgiveth all thine iniquities, who healeth all thy diseases, who redeemeth thy life from destruction, who crowneth thee with loving-kindness and tender mercies!"* In this blessed Christ is all law can require, justice demand, God give, or a sinner need. He gives thee a title to heaven and a meetness for it, and will convey thee safely to it, and crown thee when thou art there. It is Christ *"all and in all."* You want no other. If ever God the Spirit reveals this, you will say, It is enough.

This is the Christ that is *"come in the flesh;"* and you are to "try the spirits" of men by this rule. If they preach anything, easy or hard, save the Lamb and his blood, lay any other foundation, proclaim any other deliverer, set forth (anything ever pious or good it may appear in itself) to present the sinner before God, but this Christ, and the Spirit of the Lord manifesting this Christ in the conscience, it is

antichrist. Reject it, abhor it; it is the soul of Popery. Creature merit, creature works, and creature worthiness in matters of salvation, - this is the life and soul and spirit of Popery. The life and soul and spirit of vital Christianity is - God in Christ, and Christ in us, and we in him; God and Christ and conscience brought together through the blood and obedience of Immanual, by the invincible power of God the Spirit. This is what promotes the declarative honor of Christ, and supports the poor soul that is led by the Spirit into the life of God.

Now I shall conclude with a hint or two upon what has been said.

I charge you, in the name of the living God, mind what you hear - mind who you hear. If a man comes and preaches a Christ without you, this is never formed in you and that you have never been brought from necessity to submit to, whose life and power you have never felt; and if the preacher endeavors to direct your attention from a feeling religion, and bolster you up with what he calls a Christ without you and never unctuously preaches Christ in you, the hope of glory, having him formed in you hearts as such, constraining you to cling to, hang upon, and live in him: whatever kind of tale he may tell you, reject him as you would reject the devil. It is not God's Christ; it is antichrist, and he would wrap you up in delusions, and cry *"Peace, peace,"* when God has not spoken peace. You may have your ears pleased and your judgment fed; but your conscience is starved, and your soul is deceived. There is a solemn vitality in Christ in the heart. Without it, all our religion will dry up; but if we are brought to feel the necessity of hanging entirely upon Christ, to cling to him, with nothing but Christ to rest upon before God, and there find rest to our souls, then storms, and tempests and hurricanes may come, but our anchorage is sure, and the cable shall never break, for it is a threefold cord - the love of God the Father, God the Son, and God the Holy Ghost. Remember how God tells us, that there shall be false Christs and false teachers, *"bringing in damnable heresies;"* you must expect they will come to try you out and it becomes you to try them. Try them by their confession of *"the coming of Christ in the flesh."* Ask your conscience now what hope you had till God the Spirit gave you hope in Christ - Christ your living head- what hope and love you have that does not come from Christ as revealed and shed abroad by God the Holy Ghost; and if men want to take you to something that is not this, abhor it with your whole soul as the spirit of Popery and antichrist.

As I said before, I consider there is very little else in our day but the spirit of Popery. If I look among the Baptist (though I am a Baptist), they are going after it in shoals. There was a circular letter published last year, signed by the ministers of thirty-five Baptist churches in the midland counties of England; and what did they circulate? Why, that the atonement is universal, and that every man has it in his power (wherever the bible comes) to do that

that is required to save his soul. I solemnly believe, that not one man living, that can with his heart sign or sanction such a statement, has a particle of the life of God in his soul; that they are all dead to God as sure as the devil is. It is antichrist; and whether Baptist or Church people or Independents or Methodists, I solemnly believe, they are all going to hell, if God's grace does not save them; they are ***"in the gall of bitterness and the bond of iniquity."*** It is creature merit. But we know that his blessed Majesty said, ***"It is finished."***

Holy Ghost! repeat that word - ***"It is finished"*** - in our hearts. Then we shall know something of God's Christ, that is ***"come in the flesh,"*** and that he has come into our hearts (as proof of it) and led us to know something of his preciousness. May the Lord the Spirit blessedly apply his own word, for Christ's sake.

W. Gadsby

(Sent in by Brother Roy Pullig)

"Love is of God; and every one that loveth is born of God, and knoweth God. He that loveth not knoweth not God; for God is love. — I JOHN iv. 7, 8.

IF ever you have loved Jesus with a pure affection; if ever you have felt him near, dear, and precious to your soul, that love can never be lost out of your heart. It may lie dormant; it does lie dormant. It may not be sweetly felt in exercise; but there it is. ***"If any man love not the Lord Jesus Christ, let him be Anathema Maranatha" (I Cor. xvi. 22).*** You would be under this curse if the love of the Lord Jesus Christ were to die out of your heart. But this love is often sleeping. When the mother sometimes watches over the cradle and looks upon her sleeping babe with unutterable affection, the infant knows not that the mother is watching its slumbers; but when it awakes, it is able to feel and return its mother's caresses. It is so with the soul sometimes when love in the heart is like a babe slumbering in the cradle. But as the babe opens its eyes, and sees the mother smiling upon it, it returns the smiles, and stretches forth its arms to embrace the bending cheek; so when the eyes of the soul are opened to see the smiling face of Jesus stooping to imprint a kiss of love, or drop some sweet word into the heart, and there is a flowing forth toward him of love and affection -- this is the power of love.

J.C. Philpot

CONTRIBUTIONS

FOR NOVEMBER 1997

Buford E. Thompson, VA	$2.00
Mrs. Orpha R. Parks, LA	2.00
Mrs. Grace Locks, KY	5.00
Mrs. Catherine Pace, LA	4.00
B. K. Greem, FL	2.00
Mrs. Pauline Jones, TX	2.00
Kenneth H. Mathis, TN	7.00
G. F. Blalock, NC	2.00
Aubrey Oakes, VA	2.00
Mrs. Bettie H. Adams, VA	2.00
Walton & Ruby Dyer, VA	2.00
Mrs. Velma D. Terral, TX	2.00
Charles M. Coates, VA	42.00
Eugene & Peggy Osborne, MD	7.00
Billy F. Poindexter, VA	5.00

Signs of the Times

DEVOTED TO THE OLD SCHOOL BAPTIST CAUSE

" The Sword of the Lord and of Gideon "

VOL. 166 KEELING, VA., MARCH 1998 NO. 3

SIGNS OF THE TIMES

ISSN - 0199-0063

Subscription price $10.00 per year - $18.00 two years

Published each month by

SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.

Established in 1832

Devoted to the Old Baptist Cause

CIRCULATION OFFICE

Elder J. R. Williams
1012 Bennett Circle
Keeling, Va. 24566

EDITORS

Elder J. R. Williams, Editor
1012 Bennett Circle
Keeling, Va. 24566
Phone (804) 792-8758

Elder Kenneth R. Key, Editor
721 Willard Street
Greensboro, N.C. 27405
Phone (336) 273-7464

ASSOCIATE EDITORS

Elder Richard H. Campbell
2171 Allen Court
Germantown, Tenn. 38138
Phone (901) 753-7791

Elder C. B . Davis, Jr.
1251 Paynes Tavern Rd.
Roxboro, N.C. 27573
Phone (910) 599-7236

Elder C. C. Wilbanks
217 Bastrop Drive
Monroe, Louisiana 71203
Phone (318) 343-5473

All letters for this paper containing subscriptions and remittances, should be mailed to Elder J. R. Williams, 1012 Bennett Circle, Keeling, Virginia 24566. All articles and letters for publication, all notices of meetings and all obituaries should be mailed to Elder Kenneth R. Key, 721 Willard Street, Greensboro, N.C. 27405.

SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.
1012 Bennett Circle, Keeling, Virginia 24566

SONG

A Garden fenced from common earth,
By special sovereign grace,
Enriched by plants of heavenly birth,
The Church of Jesus is.

His gospel is the open sky,
His love the shining sun;
Rivers of peace, which never dry,
Through all his garden run.

His spirit is the heavenly wind,
That o'er his garden blows;
And opening each renewed mind,
The Saviour's image shows.

Faith, like an ivy, to the rock
(That stands forever,) cleaves;
And through the tempest's loudest shock,
Eternal calm perceives.

Assurance, like a cedar, rears
Its stately branches high,
Beyond the reach of doubts and fears,
And blossoms in the sky.

Parkinson's Col.

CONTENTS

EDITORIAL 50
Elder R. H. CAMPBELL

VOICES OF THE PAST 54
J. C. Philpot
J. F. Beeman

MEETINGS 69

CONTRIBUTIONS 70

OBITUARIES 71
Elder Oliver V. Allen
Irvin Blane Conner
Brother Lester Harold Foster
Hattie Griffith Walker

EDITORIAL

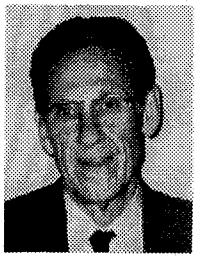
ELDER R. H. CAMPBELL

But I certify you brethren, that the gospel which was preached of me is not after man. For I neither received it of man, neither was I taught it, but by the revelation of Jesus Christ.

This is the testimony of the Apostle Paul regarding how he came into possession of the commission to preach the gospel, and was taught the gospel, which is the power of God unto salvation to everyone that believeth. The Apostle Paul would not fellowship the modern preachers of this day who preach with degrees from the various seminaries around the country, taught by Dr. So and So, who learned it from someone else. Their information is heresay evidence, to say the least, and you know how untrustworthy that type of information is, in the courts of the land, much less as regarding the doctrine of God our Savior. They claim that they have learned the truth by studying the scriptures, but if that is the way that it is learned how can there be so many different beliefs since they all read the same written word. Man does not believe what he reads in the bible, he reads into the bible what he believes in the heart, if otherwise, they would all believe alike. Man in nature, can study any other subject, mathematics, history, medicine or any other worldly subject, take a test and pass it, but give them a test on the scriptures and the answers will be as varied as the number of people who take the test. The truth cannot be discerned by the natural man because it is spiritually authored and must be spiritually revealed to all that understand it and by the same spirit that inspired it originally.

The Apostle Paul states, very distinctly, that he learned the Gospel by the revelation of Jesus Christ. He states, in another place, *"This is a faithful saying, and worth of all acceptation, that Christ Jesus came into the world to save sinners; of whom I am chief. Howbeit for this cause I obtained mercy, that in me first Jesus Christ might shew forth*

all long-suffering, for a pattern to them which should hereafter believe on him to life everlasting". If the Apostle Paul was a pattern to those who were to follow, should not they receive the gospel in the same manner that he did. All for whom he would have fellowship would, because they would all have the same teacher. When God said, "***my glory I will not give to another,***" I believe that this is what he was referring to, he would not leave the responsibility for the salvation of the saints to others than himself. His glory is in the saving of those whom he formed for himself, for his own good pleasure and for the love wherewith he had loved them from everlasting to everlasting.

Man in nature, speaks the languages of the world and understands the things of the world, but the child of God is a new creature and speaks a pure language, a language that the natural man does not understand. As Paul recorded in his letter to the church at Corinth,"***but as it is written, Eye hath not seen, nor ear heard, neither hath entered into the heart of man, the things which God hath prepared for them that love him. But God hath revealed them unto us by his spirit; for the spirit searcheth all things, yea, the deep things of God. For what man knoweth the things of man, save the spirit of man which is in him? even so the things of God knoweth no man, but the spirit of God".*** This should nullify any claim that man could make regarding learning about God from another man. It does not, however, because, man reads the scriptures, not with an open mind to learn what it says but rather with the intent of proving what he believes. No man believes anything that does not include him, so if the truth does not fit his belief, he tries to change it to fit what he believes in his own mind. This applies to the man of God too, the difference being that God reveals the truth to him and he is made aware that this is the only doctrine that will reach him in his condition. He is made to know what he is in nature and to realize the depravity of the fleshly creature and the vanity that has controlled his life from the beginning down to the time in which Jesus appears to him. This causes him to he render praise unto his God who has come to him, where he was, raised him up out of the pit he was in, placed his feet on a rock and caused him to stand on a firm foundation, the rock of ages.

When Jesus appeared to Paul, on the road to Damascus, Paul did not know him, but he sensed the power and the effect that the words had on him, then when Jesus told him who he was he could not deny the power with which the words came into his heart and soul. Jesus did not ask, or appeal to Paul' to get him to follow him, but as in all cases he simply told him to follow him and the apostle followed him without question. This Jesus, who was revealed to him, told him the reason for the revelation and what things he must do. This is what Paul was referring to when he said he did not learn it from man. Jesus was the glorified Messiah who had all power

and who changed the heart of the apostle forever, with the one word, for where the word of the king is there is power, how much moreso when that word is the word of the King of kings.

The response was immediate, as the Apostle Paul said *"But when it pleased God, who separated me from my mother's womb, and called me by his grace, To reveal his Son in me, that I might preach him among the gentiles; immediately I conferred not with flesh and blood: neither went I up to Jerusalem to them which were apostles before me; but I went into Arabia, and returned again to Damascus"*. Paul received all of the information that he needed to preach Jesus by this revelation which he received on the road to Damascus, and in like manner so do all of God's children receive it, by revelation from God, and at his appointed time and way. They do not need for man to confirm or strengthen their faith, the only way that they can know God is by His revealing himself to them. They may receive comfort in fellowship with others of like precious faith, but they cannot teach them to know God. They have all tried in the earlier days of their experience to show to their loved ones the glory and the joy of their salvation, but it only drove them away and many times caused enmity or resentment in them.

The Apostle Paul knew beyond a doubt where and how he received his faith, and it was not from man or any institution of men. In his letter to the church at Ephesus he said, *"Blessed be the God and Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, who hath blessed us with all spiritual blessings in heavenly places in Christ: According as he hath chosen us in him before the foundation of the world, that we should be holy and without blame before him in love: Having predestinated us unto the adoption of children by Jesus Christ to himself, according to the good pleasure of his will, To the praise of the glory of his grace, wherein he hath made us accepted in the beloved."*. Made accepted by God not accepted by man or based on a decision made by man. This and many other scriptures plainly state that the salvation of the children of God is the sovreign work of God by his grace and not by any effort or actions of the creature. In his letter to the church at Rome he relates the experience of Elias and how he made intercessions to God for Israel, and then he told what was God's response to him. God said, *"I have reserved to myself seven thousand men that have not bowed the knee to the image of Ba-al and even so then at the present time there is a remnant according to the election of grace"*. And if by grace, then it is no more works: otherwise grace is no more grace. But if it be of works, then it is no more grace: otherwise work is no more work. It is by one or the other, it cannot be by both since they are directly contradicting terms and cannot be a mutual basis of their salvation. This leaves any claim of man of having any part in his salvation, completely contrary to the word of God as recorded by the

Apostle Paul or any of the other inspired writers or prophets.

When Jesus asked his disciples, *"Whom say ye that I am"*, Peter said *"Thou art the Christ, The Son of the living God"* and Jesus told him that flesh and blood had not revealed this unto him, but His Father which is in heaven. On another occasion Jesus told his disciples that no man cometh unto the Father, but by me. These and many other scriptures declare plainly that the knowledge of heavenly things is a gift from God by his bountiful grace and no man can take this unto themselves in and of their own ability. God's ways are as much higher than the ways of man as the heavens are higher than the earth and his thoughts higher than their thoughts, so how can man presume to lay claim to this ability. The only ones that can make such a claim are those who are ignorant of the power, mysteries and the glory of the heavenly kingdom. They are even as those were in olden times who made an idol of ashes and fell down and worshipped it. They are without Christ, aliens from the commonwealth of Israel, and strangers from the covenant of promise, having no hope and without God in the world.

Many times the Apostle Paul used the phrase, *"This is a faithful saying, worthy of all acceptation"*, or *"This is a faithful saying, and these things I will that thou afflrm constantly,"* to call the attention of his readers to a basic point of doctrine regarding the salvation of the children of God. In the above scripture, he says, *"But I certify you, brethren,"* meaning, this is an important point of doctrine, that man does not initiate the contact with God. It is always received by revelation from God and is a direct communication with him.

Those who have been blessed with an understanding of spiritual things know from whence it comes and how it comes to them. They stand in awe of the majesty and glory of the things that they heve been given to see, and that have been revealed to them in the wisdom and mercy of their God. They are as the children of Israel were when they came to the Red Sea. The enemy was behind them about to overtake and consume them, the mountains on either side and the raging waters in front of them, then Moses raised his rod over the water and they parted before them and they went forth on dry ground. There is no record of any claiming credit for their deliverance, at that time, and none who have been delivered from their sins and corruption into the marvelous light of the gospel will either. Their salvation is too precious to them and the deliverance too dramatic to be the results of human efforts.

This truth remains with them for the rest of their lives, because it is the work of God and all his works are perfect. If this has been your experience, then you are one to whom the apostle was writing. As all of his epistles, they are addressed to all of those of like precious faith, not just to the church or individual to whom the letter was directed. If this is not true, why are so interested in reading and re-reading all of the writings of the

apostles and prophets. May God bless these words to your comfort and to your understanding, for nothing else will enable you to receive them, if indeed they contain the truth of the scripture as quoted above, other than the revelation of God.

In bonds of love,

Elder R.H. Campbell

VOICES OF THE PAST

THE INSTRUMENTS OF THE FOOLISH SHEPHERD

Preached on Thursday Evening, April 29, 1841 At Trinity Chapel, Alfred Street, Leicester

"And the Lord said unto me, Take unto thee the instruments of a foolish shepherd. For, lo, I will raise up a shepherd in the land, which shall not visit those that be cut off, neither shall seek the young one, nor heal that that is broken, nor feed that that standeth still; but he shall eat the flesh of the fat, and tear their claws in pieces" (Zechariah 11: 15&16).

We find the prophets of the Old Testament continually directed by the Holy Ghost to sustain typical characters and to perform typical acts. Thus the prophet Hosea was commanded ***"to take unto him a wife of whoredoms,"*** I:2, by which we are not, I think, to understand that he was to marry a woman living in that state, but a reformed character who had been living an abandoned life. So Jeremiah was directed to make bonds and yokes, and put them upon his neck, (Jeremiah 27:2). This was a typical representation that the nations to whom the yokes were sent were to submit themselves to the king of Babylon. In a similar manner the prophet Zechariah in the text is commanded to sustain a typical character and that of a kind the very contrary to what he really was. He was ***"to take unto him the instruments of a foolish shepherd,"*** as a typical representation of such a character as should be raised up in the land, that by these visible and significant emblems a more lively and effectual representation might be given than could be expressed in words. He was not to become a foolish shepherd, but to represent one, and stand forth publicly before the people as a visible emblem of such.

But we may remark that he seems already in this chapter to have before sustained two typical characters, one that of a good shepherd, and the other that of Christ. That he was typical of the latter is most evident from what we read, verses 127 13: ***"And I said unto them, if ye think good, give me my price, and if not, forebear. So they weighed for my price thirty pieces of silver. And the Lord said unto me, Cast it unto the potter; a goodly price that I was prized at of them. And I took the thirty pieces of silver, and cast them to the potter in the house of the Lord."*** This prophecy

was fulfilled when Judas Iscariot betrayed his master for thirty pieces of silver, and on his agony of remorse and casting them down in the temple, the potter's field was bought therewith. And that we may understand the literal meaning of the prophet's being valued at that price, we may remark that it was the customary value of a slave, and thus shadows forth, not only that Jesus was sold at the price of a slave, but that the prophet in his character of a good shepherd, which he seems to have sustained as a representative of Christ, was estimated by the people at *"the goodly price"* of a slave - apt representation of the value usually put upon the services of one who labours in the word and doctrine.

But we find that the prophet, before he was commanded to take unto him the instruments of a foolish shepherd, had taken two staves, each of which he had broken. It would seem that this was also a typical representattion of a certain work which must be done, in order for a wise shepherd's being known as such by the flock His first staff was "Beauty," which seems to me to represent figuratively the beauty of creature holiness. This staff, on which hundreds of false shepherds lean, and by which they seek to rule their flocks, he was to break asunder, typical of the breaking up of all creature beauty and fleshly holiness. And this staff was to be visibly broken, to shew that a minister must stand up, not in creature holiness, with sanctified visage and demure tongue, as if he in the pulpit were a saint, and the people before him were sinners, but to stand before them a ruined wretch, without help or strength, wisdom or righteousness save in the blood and love of the Lamb. His staff *"Beauty"* must be broken before their eyes, that they may see in his heart a copy of their own, equally vile, equally base, equally deceitful above all things and desperately wicked, and so shivered and shattered in his hands, that he can neither lean on it himself for support, nor rule them with it as a rod. Then the poor of the flock that waited upon him for profit and instruction, knew that it was the word of the Lord in his mouth. Man's total ruin and the Mediator's complete salvation, the thorough wreck of creature holiness, and the perfection of the Saviour's righteousness, filth, corruption, and pollution stamped upon every thought, word and action of the sinner, and atonement, pardon and reconciliation, stamped upon every thought, word, and work of the incarnate Son of God, was a ministry that well suited the flock of slaughter, whom the prophet was commissioned to feed. Having been slaughtered in their own consciences, the poor of the flock knew that it was the word of the Lord.

The other staff which he took, and which also he cut asunder, was named "Rands," or "Binders," (margin,) and signified spiritually the breaking up of false union. For we read, ***"Then I cut asunder mine other staff, even Bands, that I might break the brotherhood between Judah and Israel."*** Judah stood fast with the Lord, when Israel, under king Jeroboam, departed,

and worshipped the golden calves that were set up in Bethel and Dan, 1 Kings 12:28&29. Therefore we read, ***"Ephraim compasseth me about with lies, and the house of Israel with deceit; but Judah yet ruleth with God, and is faithful with the saints,"*** Hosea 11:12. And again, ***"Though thou, Israel, play the harlot, yet let not Judah offend,"*** Hosea 4:15. The staff then, "Bands" or "Binder," typically represents false union, unholy brotherhood, unscriptural confederacy, a mingling together of sheep and goats in one pen, a heaping up of wheat and chaff on the same floor, a joining together of faithful Judah and idolatrous Israel, on the footing of similarity of sentiments, doctrines and ordinances, without union of spirit from divine teaching. Here then is a staff which false shepherds rule their flocks by, on the sole ground of Calvinism, or baptism, or church membership, or ***"our faith and order,"*** or any other human cement to unite, if possible, living stones and dead stones in one building. But this cement must be broken, "for the" living "stone shall cry out of the wall," pressed down by the dead blocking-course above, and "the" living ***"beam out of the timber shall answer it,"*** Habakkuk 2:11, from its place amid the rotten rafters, and the cry of the one and the echo of the other shall be, ***"Come out from among them, and be ye separate."*** When then this staff of unholy brotherhood is broken, and no union is allowed or recognized, but that which is based upon the Spirit's work in the soul, then the poor of the flock feed together as the flock of slaughter, and know that it is the word of the Lord.

But I feel I have wandered somewhat from the text, and therefore I return to it without farther preface. The command addressed to the prophet was, "to take unto him yet the instruments of the foolish shepherd." There is I think, much meaning contained in the word "yet," that is, "again, "once more," and I gather from it, that the staves, "Beauty," and "Bands" were also instruments of a foolish shepherd; but he was "yet," once more, still further, to take other such instruments so as to manifest more visibly and strikingly what a foolish shepherd is. By "foolish," I understand "ungodly," "regenerate," as the word is used in other scriptures, that is, destitute of heavenly imparted wisdom, and therefore in God's account a fool. ***"The fool hath said in his heart, there is no God." "Fools die for want of wisdom." "For we ourselves also were sometimes"*** (that is, in times past) "foolish, disobedient, deceived, &c., Titus 3: 3. We are, therefore, forbidden to call a brother, "fool," that is, to pronounce him unregenerate, and cut him off as destitute of spiritual life. The ***"foolish shepherd"*** is therefore a natural man lifted up by education, pride, covetousness, or presumption into a pulpit, and devoid of spiritual illumination, and heavenly wisdom. He has certain instruments which the prophet was to take as emblems of his character. What they were the Holy Ghost has not here informed us, but as we may gather

them from other parts of Scripture, I shall take the liberty to put them into his hand.

The first instrument and badge of this foolish shepherd then, shall be a mask. The instrument itself, perhaps, might not be known to the Jews, though well known to the Greeks and Romans, but the thing which it represents, viz., deceit and imposture, was as old as the times of Jannes and Jambres, the Egyptian magicians, who withstood Moses, 2 Timothy 3:8., flourished mightily at the court of Ahab, in the days of honest Micaiah, 2 Chronicles 18:5., and sadly plagued poor Jeremiah, 28:10&11., 29:26&27. Paul speaks of this when he said, *"Such are false apostles, deceitful workers, transforming themselves into the apostles of Christ,"* 2 Corinthians 11:13. So we read, that the prophets shall no more *"wear a rough garment to deceive,"* Zechariah 13:4. To wear a mask is to play a false part, to assume a fictitious character, to be a stage-player, for in ancient times the actors never appeared but in masks, the features of which imitated the persons whom they represented. Thus this foolish shepherd makes the pulpit his stage, his holy countenance being his mask, and his false zeal loud speech and impassioned rant his wardrobe; and thus, by craft and cunning he entangles the simple in his net.

The next instrument which I shall put into his hand shall be a sceptre – the badge of authority and power, to show that he is *"a lord over God's heritage,"* 1 Peter 5:3., and *"rules the flock with force and cruelty,"* Ezekiel 34:4. The third instrument shall be a pair of sharp shears, for we read that *"they clothe themselves with the wool,"* Ezekiel 34:3., and of course he must have something to get the wool off with. Not that the minister is not to have an honourable and sufficient maintenance, for *"who planteth a vineyard, and eateth not of the fruit thereof, or who feedeth a flock and eateth not of the milk of the flock?"* 1 Corinthians 9:7. *"Even so hath the Lord ordained that they which preach the gospel should live of the gospel."* But to receive what is voluntarily given is a different thing from clipping off as much wool as possible, or cutting so close as to fetch blood, and take off a bit of the skin. His fourth instrument shall be a long whip that shall reach to every corner of the pen, to flog all that stir up the enmity of his carnal mind, by what he calls a discontented spirit, and by having imbibed what he terms antinomian and dangerous principles. Woe to all that will not bow down to his authority, or submit themselves to his instruction. Thus to offend his dignity will bring the long whip upon the transgressor's shoulders. As the apostle says, *"ye suffer if a man (that is, a minister) bring you into bondage, if a man smite you on the face,"*? Corinthians 11:90. So *"Zedekiah the son of Chenaanah, smote Micaiah on the cheek,"* 1 Kings 22:24 ; and thus, though protected by law and moral decency from being now smitten *"with the fist of wickedness,"* the exercised children

of God still have to suffer from *"the scourge of the tongue."* His fifth and last instrument shall be a bow and a quiver full of arrows, to reach those at a distance who are beyond the lash of the whip. The arrow is for those at a distance, the whip for those that are near; the latter is plied within the chapel walls, the former is aimed at those who are without them. These arrows are bitter words, as the Scriptures speak, *"who whet their tongue like a sword and bend their bows to shoot their arrows, even bitter words, that they may shoot in secret at the perfect; suddenly do they shoot at him, and fear not, Psalm 64:3&4".* And again, *"they bend their tongues like their bows for lies;" "their tongue is an arrow shot out," Jeremiah 9:3, 8.* And against whom are these arrows chiefly aimed? At the tried, tempted and exercised; at those who are sighing and mourning over guilt and corruption, at those who are harassed with many doubts and fears; at those who tremble at God's word, and at times are almost consumed with terrors. All who contend for the power of vital godliness, who *"have changes," Psalm 55:19.*, who cannot do without a feeling religion, who cannot rest upon doctrines and the letter of truth without the experience of them, and who boldly show their colours as standing in the ranks of vital, spiritual, experimental truth, especially if they be standard bearers, must expect to be marks for these envenomed arrows.

Thus far for *"the instruments of the foolish shepherd,"* the badges and insignia of his office, the emblems and visible signs by which he is at once to be recognized. But we will now come to his character which the Holy Ghost has here drawn; and as we learn much by contraries, it will afford us an opportunity of seeing from the contrast what the wise shepherd is. The blessed Spirit has given four negative and two positive marks, that is, he has described four things which the foolish shepherd does not, and two things which he does. The wise shepherd, therefore, will be his exact contrary; and there will be four things which he does, and two things which he does not. These four things are, that the foolish shepherd *"does not visit those that be cut off, does not seek the young one, does not heal that that is broken, does not feed that that standeth still."* The two things that he does are, *"he eats the flesh of the fat" — "and tears their claws in pieces."*

The Lord says, *"I will raise up a shepherd,"* that is, He will in His providence, and as an act of His judicial displeasure, raise up such a one as shall be a model and pattern of what a foolish shepherd is. Thus we read, *"I will choose their delusions,"* Isaiah 66:4.; and *"God shall send them strong delusion that they should believe a lie,"* 2 Thessalonians 2:11. As an act of judicial displeasure, in order to punish the people who turned their ears away from the true prophets, the Lord would send them one of a different stamp.

1. Now the first thing said of this foolish shepherd is, that *"he shall*

not visit those that be cut off." Who are these characters here said to be "cut off?" They are the same whose mournful complaint we hear, Ezekiel 37:11, ***"Our bones are dried, and our hope is lost; we are cut off from our parts."*** That is, they are such as by a work of the law in their consciences are cut off from all creature righteousness, all false refuges, all deceitful hopes and rotten props, from finding any good in self, or resting on the testimony of man. We read, Romans 11:24, of the branch being cut out of the wild olive tree, and being grafted into the good olive tree, which is a striking figure of the way in which a vessel of mercy is cut off from the original stock, and grafted into Christ by way of manifested union The law working wrath, guilt, condemnation, and fear, is the knife in the hands of the heavenly husbandman that cuts the scion clean out and clean off from the original stock; and before this bleeding branch can be inserted into the good olive tree, it must lie upon the ground with all it native sap oozing and draining away. So must a soul lie helpless and often well nigh hopeless, until the heavenly husbandman takes up this bleeding branch, and inserts it into Christ by way of manifested union. Then it ***"partakes of the root and fatness of the olive tree,"*** spiritual grafting differing from natural grafting in this, that in natural grafting the fruitful scion is inserted into the wild stock, but in spiritual grafting the wild scion is inserted into the fruitful stock. But in both this grand truth holds that there are two distinct and successive processes, the entire disunion from the old stock, and the entire union with the new. But the margin gives another rendering, ***"those that be hidden."*** The people of God are a hidden people. They are, therefore, called, Psalm 83:3, God's ***"hidden ones;"*** that is, not merely hidden in his hand from eternity, and hidden in the secret of his presence from the pride of man, Psalm 31:20, but hidden from general view and observation. They are not those who blaze forth in a false glare of sparkling profession, nor rush presumptuously forward to take the topmost room, but through a deep sense of spiritual poverty, need, guilt, and pollution, are fain to hide themselves from all but a heart-searching God. Thus they ***"hide the word of God in their heart,"*** Psalm 119:11; and the word of God is in them like the leaven in the three measures of meal, Matthew 13:33, hid from the general eye, but working powerfully in secret. These cut off, or hidden ones, then, the foolish shepherd ***"does not visit."*** I do not understand by this word ***"visit,"*** a going about from house to house. The old Geneva translation reads, ***"shall not look for."*** In these visits, so called, there is often much more gossip and slander than unction and power, more unprofitable conversation than speech seasoned with salt, and we often separate more burdened than benefited. The figure is clearly taken from a shepherd taking his rounds through the fold, and examining each sheep as they are there collected together. The sheep are not scattered one in one

field and one in another, but gathered into one fold, so as to be all in one place under his eye. He visits them then when he goes through the fold, and stops to examine with particular attention every one that needs his care. So spiritually the pastor best visits his flock when they are all assembled before him, and he takes a view of them from the pulpit, as looking up to him for food and instruction. He visits the cut off when he comes down to their exercises, trials, and temptations, when he does not pass them by, but drops such words of encouragement and consolation as are suitable to their case. But this the foolish shepherd does not. He may indeed be most diligent in what is called visiting from house to house, and may fly about on wings of false zeal, or run through a weekly round of religious tea drinkings, and after all, be only one of those who *"creep into houses, and lead captive silly women laden with sins–"* But he never visits from the pulpit those that are cut off in their feelings from eternal life. Nay, he only shoots at and wounds such. *"Away with your doubts and fears Don't stand poring over your corruptions. Look to Jesus, take God at his word, lay hold of the promises. Religion is not gloom and melancholy, but joy and peace."*

Thus the foolish shepherd wounds and lacerates tender consciences, instead of binding them up. But the wise shepherd finds out, and visits such by describing the feelings of a cut off soul, he himself having experimentally passed through it, and by tracing out his experience and removing his stumbling-stones, is often blessed to his deliverance, or at least to his consolation. My congregation lies so widely scattered, some at twelve and fourteen miles distance, that what with that, and what with my weak health, I could not possibly visit all my spiritual hearers personally, but the desire of my heart is to visit them from the pulpit, by going round to the cases of all and each.

"Neither shall seek the young one." This is the second black mark with which the Holy Ghost has stamped a foolish shepherd. This *"young one"* is, doubtless, one of the *"new - born babes"* spoken of, 1 Peter 2:2, who are said to desire the sincere milk of the word, that they may grow thereby. *"The distinctive mark of these is, that they "have tasted that the Lord is gracious."* They are not such as are fully delivered into gospel liberty. They have tasted, not fully drunk; have had a crumb and a drop, but not been brought to the banquet and the fountain. The foolish shepherd then does not seek *"the young one."* With him it is all presumptuous confidence and unwavering assurance, and he that does not stand upon a high mountain, he believes to have no standing at all. The early bloom of faith, hope, and love, when the green buds push into leaf and flower, the spring time of the soul like the present smiling season, when all is bright and flourishing, the days of our spiritual youth, when the secret of God was upon our tabernacle, when there was a spirit of prayer, and an

appetite for the word, and a zeal for God's glory, and a pure affection to his family – of this sweet, though usually short, season the foolish shepherd knows nothing. He leaped into full assurance at once, and became a man without passing through the stages of infancy and youth. Thus this *"young one"* he never seeks. He knows nothing of his feelings, and, therefore, cannot describe his case. He has no milk for such babes, nor can he condescend to those of such low estate. But the wise shepherd seeks out such. He knows just where they are, both their hopes and their fears, their standing and their dangers. Thus as he goes his rounds through his flock he seeks to trace out the work of grace in such, neither damping their hopes, nor pushing them beyond their real standing, strengthening all their spiritual encouragements, and yet not thrusting them presumptuously forward, keeping them among the lambs, and not sorting them out among the sturdy rams and travailing ewes. He will seek to warn them against trifling with convictions, being lifted up with pride, giving heed to every plausible professor, being entangled in the snares of Satan, and the lusts of the flesh, running here and there with their comforts till they have all dribbled away; and, as a tender nursing father, he will counsel and instruct them to the utmost of his ability of all the dangers and difficulties that beset their path.

The third positive dark mark against this foolish shepherd is, that *"he does not heal that that is broken."* I think that we have in these different characters mentioned in the verse successive steps of experience. We have, first, the cut off, that is, those who are under a sentence of guilt and condemnation; then *"the young one;"* those that, by some sweet discovery of His love, have tasted that the Lord is gracious; and now we come to *"the broken;"* these seem to represent those that have lost their first love, that have inwardly backslidden from their God, that have become entangled in some snare spread for their feet, that have been drawn aside into worldliness, carnality and pride, and so have swerved from the simplicity of the gospel, from the fervour of their warm affections, from the sincerity of filial obedience, and from their submissive yielding themselves up to be moulded as clay by the hands of the heavenly potter. Thus, their affections, hopes, and desires, their simplicity and godly sincerity, their spiritual comeliness and uprightness, seem marred and defaced. Their vigorous health is broken; and they, instead of being sprightly lambs cropping the tenderest foliage and bounding up and down the fold, have become sickly and diseased. They are now where Job describes himself to be; *"My purposes are broken off, even the thoughts of my heart; (17:11) Thus, their purposes of living to God's glory, of loving Him with pure affection, of walking with Him in communion, of serving Him with pure obedience, are all broken and defaced. Their "judgement, too, is broken,"* as is said of Ephraim, Hosea

5:11. Not that they doubt the truth and reality of the doctrines of grace, but their judgements respecting themselves, where they are in the divine life, their own state before God, the reality of their own experience, the certainty of their own salvation -- in these deep soul-matters they are broken in any judgement which they can form concerning themselves. In a word, all their religion seems broken up, and they themselves broken down. Now, this broken sheep the foolish shepherd never instrumentally heals. He knows neither the disease nor the suitable remedy. His judgement has never been broken, for, knowing the truth clearly in the letter, no confusion takes place in his head, the seat of all his religion. His arms are not broken, for he can always take God at his word; his legs are not broken, for he can run when and where he will, through God has never sent him; his back is not broken, for he still stands upright, and has never put his mouth in the dust; and his heart is not broken, for the hammer of God's word has never yet fallen upon that rock, Jeremiah 23:29 Thus, he can never instrumentally heal that that is broken. But the wise shepherd has been more or less taught these lessons by painful experience. He has been broken as a vessel in which God seemed to have no pleasure, and been in some measure bound up. Therefore he can bring suitable remedies for the broken of the flock. The atoning blood of the Saviour, the tender compassions of His bosom, His glorious justifying righteousness, the freeness of grace superabounding over the aboundings of sin, the unchangeableness of God's mercy and love – these, and similar remedies, the wise shepherd brings before the broken of the flock, and when divinely applied they heal his wounds.

But we come to the fourth thing which the foolish shepherd does not *"He feedeth not that that standeth still."* Some of the Lord's quickened family are reduced to such straits in soul experiences as to be able to move neither forward nor backward. They dare not go forward, lest they rush into presumption; they dare not fall backward, lest they tumble headlong into despair. Nor dare they turn to the right hand nor the left, lest they swerve from the king's highway. Thus they are forced to stand still, not from cowardice, not from sloth, not from unwillingness, but from sheer inability to move. They are cast, and cannot get upon their legs. Now to this sheep food is to be brought. He is not to be kicked up as lazy, nor struck with the crook as stubborn, nor thrown over the hurdles as dead, but he is to be *"fed."* Nor are docks, nettles, and thistles to be brought to him, but as Agur prayed, *"food convenient for him,"* that is, food suitable to his state and condition The tenderest herbage, and the softest and clearest water is to be brought him, not that trodden down and fouled with the feet of the fat and the strong, Ezekiel 34:18, but *"the latter growth,"* (that is, the spring crop, the Hebrews beginning the year in the autumn,) *"after the king's mowings,"* Amos 7:1. But

cannot get its own living, he will not bring food to what he calls standeth still. If the sheep cannot get its own living, he will not bring food to what he calls "a lazy antinomian," though he has no eyes to distinguish sickness from sloth, spiritual inability from carnal unwillingness, and the standing still through godly fear from death in sin.

Such are the four negative marks of a foolish shepherd, that is, the things which he;does not do. But there added by the Holy Ghost two positive marks, that is, there are two things which he does do. ***"He shall eat the flesh of the fat,"*** that is he shall not take that which comes, that which is offered him, but he must go through the flock, and select the fattest for his own eating. The priest's joints were the breast and the shoulder. Exodus 29:27&28, not the leg and the loin. He was to have good food and enough food, but not the fattest and the best joint of the whole. The word of God sanctions an honourable and competent maintenance for a minister, but it is to be freely and volutarily given. But the foolish shepherd manifests a grasping, covetous, infatiable spirit. He seeks not the flock but the fleeces and he will sacrifice truth, mangle the gospel, and preach to please professors with the sole end of filling his own pocket. To take thankfully what is given freely is one thing; to be dissatisfied with what is given, and be clamorous for more is another. To eat the flesh is allowable, to grasp after the flesh of the fat is dicreditable; to feed the flock as a shepherd, and eat of the milk thereof 1 Cor. 9:7 is honourable, to feed the flock as a grazier is disgraceful. ***"And shall tear their claws in pieces."*** This is the second positive mark of the foolish shepherd. Sheep, then, have claws! Aye, surely, and some of us have been sorely scratched by them. And these claws too they will sometimes exercise upon the shepherd. When then the foolish shepherd feels the scratch of these claws, he puts forth all his strength, and tears them in pieces. He does not rule with kindness and gentleness; he does not guide them with the sweet constraints of love and affections but first starves the living family, and then if they do but scratch him with their claws, he rends them in pieces. Their claws are the objects of his attack, that is he lays hold of any expressions of theirs which have been directed against him, and severe remarks made upon him, any complaints of his ministry, any doubts of his Christianity, any objections to his Arminianism, any censures of his conduct. These claws have scratched him, and wounded his pride and consequence. He must therefore retaliate, and these claws he will lay hold of, seizing every word that has been said against him or his ministry, and rend them in pieces as manifesting, he says, a bitter and unchristian spirit. A wise shepherd will not act thus. He will not return blow for blow, nor stripe for stripe. If scratched by the claws of some of his sheep, he will rather bear it in silence than make divisions and contentions, and rend the flock asunder. He will not take up every harsh thing said against himself or his min-

istry, nor be jealous of his own honour and dignity, bringing forward into the pulpit his own cause and glory instead of the cause of God and the glory of Christ; but will be more or less actuated by the spirit of Him who when He was reviled, reviled not again.

We see then, drawn by the pen of the Holy Ghost, the marks of the foolish and wise shepherd. Keep them in your eye. You are commanded to try the spirits whether they be of God. You are to be the judges of every minister who comes as an ambassador from the Lord. Examine him well, scan his features carefully, weigh him accurately. God has given you his portrait-compare the man and his likeness. Has he then the marks for or against? Does he visit the cut off, does he seek the young one, does he heal the broken, does he feed that that standeth still? If he does not agree with these four essentials, he is a foolish shepherd, be he what he may.

Again, does *"he eat the flesh of the fat, and rend their claws in pieces?"* Is he covetous and contentious: grasping and quarrelsome; a flatterer of the rich, and oppressor of the poor; a Demas and a Diotrephes? Then is he a foolish shepherd, he is in the church or in the chapel, in robes of priestly dignity or ungowned plainness. Never mind his holy countenance and solemn demeanour his grey hairs and silvery tongue; these are but, the rough garment to deceive. Watch his ministry and his actions. Look at him in the pulpit and out of it. Turn him about and look at both sides. the negative marks and the sensitive, what he is not and what he is.

My friends, I have spoken these things this evening as a disinterested person, not with a view to exalt myself, for I assure you, I am often tried as to my call to the ministry, though not without, at times, both inward and outward testimonies, nor to aim at any particular minister or ministers. You are placed in peculiar circumstances from the want of a stated minister, and being so much in the habit of hearing different supplies at this and other chapels. I have sought then to lay before you the features of a wise and foolish shepherd, as drawn by the blessed Spirit. Try by them all whom you hear. Let not pretensions suffice. Examine their credentials; put them into the scales; watch their words; and above all look narrowly at their spirit. And if they come not up to, or vary from the marks of a wise shepherd; still more, if they tally precisely with the character here given of a foolish shepherd, unceremoniously reject them. God has not sent them; and in rejecting them you act by His authority and walk in obedience to His word. May He give us eyes to see, hands to act, and feet to walk, in strict accordance with His own unerring testimony.

J.C. Philpot

Sent in by:
W.R. Pullig
10220 Ridgely Drive
Baton Rouge, La 70809

IF THEY SHALL FALL AWAY

"For it is impossible for those who were once enlightened, and have tasted of the heavenly gift, and were made partakers of the Holy Ghost, and have tasted the good word of God, and the powers of the world to come, if they shall fall away, to renew them again unto repentance; seeing they crucify to themselves the Son of God afresh, and put him to an open shame." Hebrews vi. 4-6.

The leading thought of Paul's argument here is expressed by his words, for it is impossible ***"to renew them again unto repentance."*** The other portions of his argument are subsidiary to this leading thought. The renewal of these characters would, on such an hypothesis, "crucify to themselves the Son of God afresh, and put him to an open shame." This would be an impossible: ***"crucify the Son of God afresh,"*** as it is ***"to renew them again unto repentance."*** Many persons in reading this Scripture think that because the apostle uses the word "if," that it makes his argument conditional, and signifies that he meant it might be either way with those persons. The word "if" does not always mean a condition actually existing, but frequently it is used for the sake of illustrating by the hypothesis of a supposition. Paul uses it many times this way. In Romans, chapter eleven, the apostle, speaking about the way God saves his people, declares emphatically that they are saved by the election of grace, ***"And if by grace, then is it no more of works; otherwise grace is no more grace. But if it be of works, then is it no more grace; otherwise work is no more work."*** He says it is by grace, then adds, If it be of works. Can it be either way? Why does he use the word "if" as though it were contingent, conditional or doubtful? His argument is to show the wrong way, or that which is no way, as well as the way of holiness. Many other places he brings in suppositions by using the word "if." In the Scripture at the head of this letter where he says: ***"If they shall fall away,"*** does not prove that they shall fall away. I am surprised to find an Elder among the Primitive Baptists who takes the position that those who were once enlightened, and have tasted of the heavenly gift, and were made partakers of the Holy Ghost, and have tasted the good word of God, and the powers of the world to come, are not the children of God, but that they are the non-elect. He says that if these are the children of God spoken of here by the apostle, then the Arminians are right in claiming that God's people can fall from grace. I have never found it prudent to dodge any point of Scripture teaching to thwart the argument of an Arminian.

Let us consider briefly the five very important things which Paul has used to delineate the special and effectual calling of his chosen people.

"Those who were once enlightened." Does this mean the enlightenment of the world? Has the wisdom of men entered into the minds of these

persons to give them light which they did not possess previous to that enlightenment? If this denotes the reception of worldly wisdom, it then must be acquired by study or labor of some kind, or infused by their fellow-creatures. Paul, in speaking of this enlightening, says: ***"I neither received it of man, neither was I taught it, but by the revelation of Jesus Christ."*** This enlightenment comes from the great Fountain of light, for he is the ***"true light, which lighteth every man that cometh into the world."*** Expounders of Scripture may take the above word ***"world"*** to mean this natural or physical world, but inspiration has made a distinction: ***"Now we have received, not the spirit of the world, but the Spirit which is of God; that we might know the things that are freely given to us of God. Which things also we speak, not in the words which man's wisdom teacheth, but which the Holy Ghost teacheth; comparing spiritual things with spiritual. But the natural man receiveth not the things of the Spirit of God: for they are foolishness unto him: neither can he know them, because they are spiritually discerned." - 1 Cor. ii. 12-14.*** The true Light is the fountain of wisdom only to them who are born in the spiritual world. This birth manifests them so that they see the true Light of spiritual day; the Daystar arises to them in all of his beauty. The Lord himself will enlighten his people, and at the proper time, the appointed time, he will command, ***"Let there be light,"*** and light shineth in darkness, but the darkness comprehendeth it not. How wonderful is the power of our God. David says, ***"The Lord my God will enlighten my darkness."*** There is a power displayed by Almighty God in the physical world which can be seen by mortal man, and though he tremble and fear at God's power over the elements of nature he soon forgets what he has seemed to learn. David was acquainted with the power of God's might in this respect when he said, ***"His lightnings enlightened the world: the earth saw, and trembled." - Psalms xcvii.***

"And have tasted of the heavenly gift." This second time the apostle speaks on the same line, connects it with the word ***"and,"*** showing that it is similar to the preceding phrase. It seems plain that he is alluding to the same mighty work of the Lord, but uses different words to make it more impressive. They have tasted of something, what is it? The heavenly gift. Can a dead sinner taste of so high a gift and still remain dead? The heavenly gift is a gift that comes from heaven. Jesus says that he came down from heaven, and it was not to do his own will, but the will of his Father which sent him. Jesus is that heavenly gift. If a man taste of that gift he shall never die. A taste of that gift gives life, quite different from the natural taste. Jesus says, ***"Except ye eat the flesh of the Son of man, and drink his blood, ye have no life in you. Whoso eateth my flesh, and drinketh my blood, hath eternal life."*** A taste of the heavenly gift is

sufficient for all time and eternity; it is so sweet and precious that the heavenly flavor never leaves the tongue, but springeth up in the soul as a fountain of living waters. They henceforth eat and drink in ***"my Father's kingdom,"*** and the all important food is the flesh of Jesus Christ's body, and the drink is the blood of Christ; one place it is called the blood of God. They taste, eat and drink wherever Christ is exalted a Prince and a Savior to give repentance and remission of sins unto poor sinners. It may be when conversing on the subject of God's mercy, or when they hear the glad tidings by the proclamation of the gospel, or in meditating upon his holiness and love for poor worms of the dust.

"And were made partakers of the Holy Ghost." I cannot for an instant think that such strong language has allusion to sinners dead, who remain dead in trespasses and in sins. Those who were made partakers of the Holy Ghost must be those whose names are written in heaven, those whose names are written in the palm of God's hand. The same names appear in the Lamb's book of life, written there before the world began. These persons are well secured by Jehovah long before they are needed to show forth his praises. When the time of manifestation comes God makes them partakers of the Holy Ghost. This is evidence of their primitive standing in the Ancient of Days. This third phrase of the apostle is in line with the two preceding, and cannot mean that any except but God's favored people are made partakers of the Holy Ghost. Jesus told his disciples to fear God and not to fear man, and that when arrested by men to take no thought what they should say, ***"For the Holy Ghost shall teach you in the same hour what ye ought to say."*** The Holy Ghost is God. There are three that bear record in heaven, the Father, the Word and the Holy Ghost; these three are one. It is inconsistent with all Scripture teaching to say that natural men have been made partakers of the Holy Ghost and still remain natural, dead.

The fourth phrase follows in the same line of argument; it refers to the elect, the objects of God's love, and for whom the Son left heaven to accomplish their redemption. ***"And have tasted the good word of God."*** If this was put in opposition to the second thought of the apostle in this connection, it would do no violence to the sentiment involved in the text. To taste of the heavenly gift is the same as to taste of the good word of God; certainly he that tastes of the heavenly gift must taste of the good word of God. Jesus is the Word of God, and no doubt will stand as the good Word of God. The written word or the testimony of the word might be meant here, but I would rather think the apostle meant Him who is recorded on high, though the printing does not signify that he is meant. God's people are born again by the Word of God, which liveth and abideth forever. The word of the Lord endureth forever, and this is the word which by the gospel is preached unto you. In the

last two references I have always believed that the Word mentioned was nothing short of Jesus Christ.

"And the powers of the world to come." Those who taste the good word of God also taste the powers of the world to come. They who have been with Jesus on the holy mount have tasted the powers of the world to come. How could one be dead and taste the powers of a world not yet come to him? It is for the living in Jerusalem to taste of this unseen power; it is only through the channel of faith that they see the country which is far off, yet nigh, made so by revelation. Their eyes have not yet seen it, their ears have not yet heard the heavenly songs, neither has it entered the carnal heart what God has prepared for the world to come, but revelation has brought it nigh, the revelation of Jesus Christ, *"to whomsoever the Son will reveal him."* This is when the Sun of Righteousness shall arise with healing in his wings to the poor and helpless of the flock who are ready to famish. Then there is rejoicing with joy unspeakable and full of glory. Can these who have experienced such wonders fall away? Did God ever love the characters spoken of in the text? He most certainly did love them, or he never would have wrought so powerfully in them. Our God is no try god, one that tries experiments on the family of men to find out what man will do for him. Where he begins a good work he *"will perform it until the day of Jesus Christ." "He shall not fail nor be discouraged, till he have set judgment in the earth: and the isles shall wait for his law."* They are kept by the power of God unto salvation every step of the way. How shall they fall away? If they shall fall away it is impossible to renew them again. God loved his people with a great love; even when they were dead in sins he loved them with an everlasting love. Who shall separate them from that great love, that everlasting love? Let the same holy writer that wrote our text answer: *"Shall tribulation, or distress, or persecution, or famine, or nakedness, or peril, or sword?" "For I am persuaded that neither death, nor life, nor angels, nor principalities, nor powers, nor things present, nor things to come, nor height, nor depth, nor any other creature, shall be able to separate us from the love of God, which is in Christ Jesus our Lord."* This is great and strong evidence. Dear children, rest in the Lord, for in the Lord is everlasting strength.

In hope of immortality,
J. F. Beeman
Helena, Okla., Aug. 19, 1907.

"Which hope we have as an anchor of the soul, both sure and steadfast, and which entereth into that within the veil."— HEBREWS vi. 19.

ANCHORS, you know, are made of different sizes. You may walk in the Queen's Dockyard, and there you may see anchors for a boat, and anchors for a three-decker. Yet all anchors are made in the same

way, and are designed for the same purpose; and the little anchor that holds the boat is as useful and as much an anchor as that which holds the three-decker. So spiritually. There is hope in the heart of the babe. But the hope in the heart of a babe is but as the anchor of a boat; yet it holds that babe as firmly as the anchor holds the boat to which it is moored. But as the Lord increases hope, he increases the size of the anchor; and as the vessel and its anchor always bear a proportion to each other, so when he enlarges the size of the anchor he increases the size of the ship. Nay more, as he increases the size of the ship, he increases its burden, for these two are proportionate. Thus hope takes a more vigorous hold within the veil; it enters more deeply into the presence of God; it takes a firmer grasp of covenant engagements, electing love, the immutability of God's purposes, and the unchangeable nature of the great eternal I AM. Have you not felt at times your hope sweetly enlarged, so that it almost attained to the "full assurance of hope?" Scarcely a cloud remained between you and God; and you believed you should ride triumphantly into the haven of bliss and peace; and having these blessed sensations in your heart, you could part with life itself at that moment to fall into the embrace of your God.

J.C. Philpot

MEETINGS

MINUTES OF THE PRESBYTERY

Pursuant to a call by Hopewell Primitive Baptist Church for a presbytery to meet on the above date for the purpose of the ordination of Brother Robert Rector, Brother Joe L. Hamrick, Jr., and Brother John Hamrick as deacons of Hopewell Primitive Baptist Church, the following elders and deacons met and organized themselves into a presbytery:

Elders

Deacons

The presbytery elected Elder Jimmy Hamrick as moderator, and Raymond Haygood as clerk.

The moderator called for the candidates whereupon spokesman presented the candidates to the presbytery.

After due examination of the candidates as to their qualifications as deacons of Hopewell Church:

1. A motion was made and seconded to continue the ordination.

2. The presbytery selected Elder C.C. Morris to word the prayer and Elder Jimmy Hamrick to deliver the charge. The ordination was then conducted by the laying on of hands and with prayer by Elder C.C. Morris. The charge was delivered by Elder Jimmy Hamrick.

3. The right hand of fellowship was given to Brother Robert Rector, Brother Joe L. Hamrick, Jr. and Brother John Hamrick by the members of the presbytery, which then by motion and second delivered them back to the church.

4. Hopewell Church, by motion and second, received as duly ordained, Deacon Robert Rector, Deacon Joe L. Hamrick, Jr., and Deacon John Hamrick. The right hand of fellowship was given them by Hopewell Church members, visiting brethren and sisters, and friends.

5. A motion was made that the moderator and clerk prepare minutes of the presbytery, presenting each candidate a copy, sending a copy to The Signs of The Times, and preserving a copy for Hopewell Church.

6. Minutes of the presbytery were read and approved. The presbytery was dissolved in order by prayer by Elder David Harrell.

Jimmy Hamrick, Moderator
Raymond Haygood, Clerk

STAUNTON RIVER UNION

The Staunton River Union meeting will be held, the Lord willing, with Danville Church on fifth Saturday morning and Sunday following the 28th & 29th of March.

We invite all lovers of the truth to meet with us.

Elder C.B. Davis, Moderator
Sister Bernice Mitchell, Clerk

WEST COUNTRY LINE UNION

The West Country Line Union meeting will be held at Dan River Church the fifth Sunday in March 1998, hosted by Big Meadows Church. All who love the truth are invited to meet with us. Song service will begin at 10:00 a.m., preaching at 10:30.

Kenneth R. Key, Moderator
Bro. Casey Johnson, Clerk

CONTRIBUTIONS

FOR DECEMBER 1997

Mrs. Beulah Nichols, VA	$3.00
Mrs. Norma Smith, VA	2.00
Mrs. Mae Johnson, OK	7.00
Mrs. Willie G. Shelton, VA	2.00
Lovie A. Thompson, NC	2.00
Mrs. Lessie A. Cox, VA	2.00
Reed Harper, TX	2.00
Mrs. Charles Lovell, VA	2.00
Mrs. Erma C. Sowers, VA	2.00
Mrs. Dura Lavinder, VA	7.00
Mrs. Loyce Evans, MS	2.00

George W. Hyslip, TN 20.00
Victor H. Laws, MD 14.00
Tillman R. Pullig, TX 2.00
Mrs. Allyse M. Page, TX 15.00
Cleo L. Underwood, Va 10.00
Howard Peters, VA 7.00
Thomas C. Nichols, VA 2.00
Mrs. Cliff Weaver, WA 15.00
Mrs. Pearl McNelia, MD 2.00

NOTICE

Please give us your change of address. You not only miss your paper, we do not know new address to contact you.

Editors

OBITUARIES

ELDER OLIVER V. ALLEN

Elder Oliver V. Allen, pastor and beloved member of Stump Sound Primitive Baptist Church died September 8, 1997. He was born October 31, 1910, in Onslow County, N.C.

Elder Allen was a firm believer of Salvation by Grace and Grace alone. He was an elder in the Contentnea Primitive Baptist Association for more than forty years. At the time of his death he was pastor of Sand Hill and Stump Sound Primitive Baptist Churches.

He is survived by his wife of sixty-four years, Sister Alice Allen, two children, six grandchildren, two great-grandchildren, one brother and two sisters.

Brother Allen loved the brethren far and near. He was a man of peace, and strove for peace among the brethren. He was loved by all who knew him. He is greatly missed by all.

Written by request of Stump Sound Primitive Baptist Church in conference - one copy recorded in the church book, one copy to the family, and one copy sent to the Signs of the Times for publication.

Elder J.T. Prescott, Moderator
Evelyn Pratt, Clerk

IRVIN BLANE CONNER

Brother Conner was a member of Salem Primitive Baptist Church for many years and always looked forward to meeting his "Brethren" there.

He was born February 28, 1906 and died October 6, 1997. He is survived by his wife Una Sowers Conner; one sister, Virgie Conner; and fifteen nieces and nephews.

The funeral was conducted at Salem Primitive Baptist Church by his pastor, Elder Hale Terry, with burial in Restvale Cemetery, nearby.

Brother Conner was a faithful member and attended church regularly as long as his health permitted.

The members of the church feel that their loss is his etemal gain!

Written at the request of Salem Church.

Julian H. Ruthough

BROTHER LESTER HAROLD FOSTER

Brother Harold Foster beloved member of Stump Sound Primitive Baptist Church, died at his home September 17, 1997 after a long illness. He never complained about his suffering, but humbly continued to praise God for His mercies and blessings. His faith in Jesus and salvation by grace and grace alone remained firm.

Brother Foster was born January 17, 1936 in Duplin County, N.C. He is survived by his wife, Sister Sarah Jane Foster who lovingly cared for him through his illness. They both united with Stump Sound Church May 23, 1993. They were baptized in June 1993 by Elder Oliver Allen and Elder J.T. Prescott.

He is also survived by their three children, four grandchildren, and four brothers.

Brother Harold loved the brethren and his fellowman. He will be greatly missed by all who knew him.

Written by request of Stump Sound Church in conference - one copy placed in the church minutes, a copy to the family, and one copy sent to the Signs of the Times for publication.

Elder J.T. Prescott, Moderator
Evelyn Pratt, Clerk

PSALM 116:5.

Gracious is the Lord, and righteous; yea, our God is merciful.

HATTIE GRIFFITH WALKER

It grieves me to try to write an obituary of our beloved sister Hattie Griffith Walker of 1827 Maryland Avenue, Eden, N.C. She was born September 17, 1917 and died October 5, 1995 at her home. She was a member of Dan River Primitive Baptist Church. She was a faithful member at church as long as she was able. She and her husband Adolphus Walker joined Dan River Primitive Baptist Church August 28, 1975, and was baptised by her deceased pastor Elder D.V. Spangler.

She worked for Fieldcrest Mill until her retirement. She was the daughter of James Marion Griffith and Ada Scott Griffith. She had three daughters, Ruby Walker Jones of Danville, Virginia, Doris Walker Salmon of Cascade, Virginia, Patricia Walker Dishmond of Eden, North Carolina. One son Elwood Walker of Charlotte, North Carolina. Three sisters Fannie G. Dix and Ruth G. Pope of Pelham, North Carolina, Lucille G. Woodall of Eden, North Carolina. One Brother Frank Griffith of Eden, North Carolina. Eight grandchildren and six great grandchildren.

Her funeral was conducted at Fair's Chapel in Eden, North Carolina by her pastor Elder Kenneth R. Key. She was buried in Dan View Cemetery Eden, North Carolina.

Written by request of Dan River Primitive Baptist Church.

Lottie Minter

Signs of the Times

DEVOTED TO THE OLD SCHOOL BAPTIST CAUSE

" The Sword of the Lord and of Gideon "

VOL. 166 **KEELING, VA., APRIL 1998** **NO. 4**

SIGNS OF THE TIMES

ISSN - 0199-0063

Subscription price $10.00 per year - $18.00 two years

Published each month by

SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.

Established in 1832

Devoted to the Old Baptist Cause

CIRCULATION OFFICE

Elder J. R. Williams
1012 Bennett Circle
Keeling, Va. 24566

EDITORS

Elder J. R. Williams, Editor
1012 Bennett Circle
Keeling, Va. 24566
Phone (804) 792-8758

Elder Kenneth R. Key, Editor
721 Willard Street
Greensboro, N.C. 27405
Phone (336) 273-7464

ASSOCIATE EDITORS

Elder Richard H. Campbell
2171 Allen Court
Germantown, Tenn. 38138
Phone (901) 753-7791

Elder C. B . Davis, Jr.
1251 Paynes Tavern Rd.
Roxboro, N.C. 27573
Phone (910) 599-7236

Elder C. C. Wilbanks
217 Bastrop Drive
Monroe, Louisiana 71203
Phone (318) 343-5473

All letters for this paper containing subscriptions and remittances, should be mailed to Elder J. R. Williams, 1012 Bennett Circle, Keeling, Virginia 24566. All articles and letters for publication, all notices of meetings and all obituaries should be mailed to Elder Kenneth R. Key, 721 Willard Street, Greensboro, N.C. 27405.

SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.
1012 Bennett Circle, Keeling, Virginia 24566

SONG

COME, blessed Spirit! source of light!
Whose power and grace are unconfined,
Dispel the gloomy shades of night,
The thicker darkness of the mind.

To mine illumined eyes display
The glorious truth thy words reveal;
Cause me to run the heavenly way,
Make me delight to do thy will.

Thine inward teaching make me know,
Thy wonders of redeeming love,
The vanity of things below,
And excellence of things above.

While through these dubious paths I stray,
Spread like the sun thy beams abroad;
O show the dangers of the way,
And guide my feeble steps to God.

Let thy kind Spirit in my heart
Forever dwell, O God of love;
And light and heavenly peace impart,
Sweet earnest of the joys above.

Beddome.

CONTENTS

EDITORIAL 74
Elder C.C. Wilbanks

VOICES OF THE PAST 77
Elder Gilbert Beebe
Elder W.D. Griffin
Frederick W. Keene
Elder J.C. Philpot
Elder Loyd Wall

MEETINGS 94

CONTRIBUTIONS 95

OBITUARIES 95
Daniel Stafford Houston
Earna Jackson Marslender

EDITORIAL

WISDOM

ELDER C.C. WILBANKS

There are two kinds of wisdom; worldly wisdom and the wisdom of God. I fear that I have very little, if any, of either. One must have some knowledge and understanding before he can show forth wisdom. He might show great worldly wisdom in right judgments, yet cannot judge in spiritual righteousness before he is born again; *"for the natural man receiveth not the things of the Spirit of God; for they are foolishness unto him: neither can he know them, because they are spiritually discerned." 1 Cor.2:14. "For the wisdom of this world is foolishness with God. For it is written, He taketh the wise in their own craftiness." 1 Cor.3:19.* Only a child of God will fear (filial fear) God; and, *"The fear of the LORD is the beginning of knowledge: but fools despise wisdom and instruction." Prov.1:7.* This filial fear is caused by "the love of God shed abroad in our hearts by the Holy Ghost which is given unto us." To us is given wisdom: *"For the LORD giveth wisdom: out of his mouth cometh knowledge and understanding." Prov.2:6. And, "When wisdom entereth into thine heart, and knowledge is pleasant unto thy soul; discretion shall preserve thee, understanding shall keep thee: to deliver thee from the way of evil man, from the man that speaketh froward things." Prov. 2:10-12.*

Brethren is this wisdom not a wonderful gift of God? It is a portion of our inheritance; for we are (I hope I am included) the heirs of God and joint-heirs with Christ. Rom.8:17. The fulness of our inheritance shall not be ours while we sojourn here on earth, but in heaven when our Saviour shall come again to receive his redeemed bride and present her before the throne of God the Father without spot or blemish or any such thing.

Paul said to the Corinthians, *"For after that in the wisdom of God, it*

pleased God by the foolishness of preaching to save them that believe." 1 Cor.1:21. Who are they that believe? They are the called of God. ***"But unto them which are called, both Jews and Greeks, Christ the power of God, and the wisdom of God." 1 Cor.1:24.*** The disciples of Jesus asked him why he spake in parables unto the multitudes and he answered, ***"Because it is given unto you to know the mysteries of the kingdom of heaven, but unto them it is not given."*** Matt.13:11. In Luke 8:10, ***"that seeing they might not see, and hearing they might not understand."*** Who does see and hear and believe? ***"This is the work of God, that ye believe on him whom he hath sent." John 6:29. "For unto you it is given in the behalf of Christ, not only to believe on him, but also to suffer for his sake." Phil.1:29.***

Jesus Christ is made of God unto us wisdom, and righteousness, and sanctification and redemption. We are in him, he is in the Father, and the Father in him. No man can comprehend this, but we believe it, for it is the word of God. If we believe in him, then we are his children, and must walk in him and suffer with him, that we may be also glorified together. Rom. 8:17. If we have not the Spirit dwelling in us, then we are none of his, (Rom.8:9.), and the preaching of the cross would be foolishness unto us, as it is unto them that perish, ***"For it is written, I will destroy the wisdom of the wise, and will bring to nothing the understanding of the prudent." 1 Cor.1:18-19.*** I trust, however, that the preaching of the cross is not foolishness unto us, and that we rejoice in the gospel of Christ; for it is the power of God unto salvation, to everyone that believeth; to the Jew first, and also to the Greek." Rom.1:16. There are Jews who require a sign, and Greeks who seek after wisdom; ***"but we preach Christ crucified, unto the Jews a stumbling block, and unto the Greeks foolishness; but unto them which are called, both Jews and Greeks, Christ the power of God, and the wisdom of God." 1 Cor.1:18-24.*** Paul said unto the Corinthians (and to us, if we are among the called), ***"And my speech and my preaching was not with enticing words of man's wisdom, but in demonstration of the Spirit and of power; that your faith should not stand in the wisdom of men, but in the power of God. Howbeit we speak wisdom among them that are perfect: yet not the wisdom of this world, nor of the princes of this world, that come to nought." 1 Cor.2:4-6.*** They would not have crucified the Lord of glory if they had received the wisdom of God.

Who are they that are perfect? Surely we know that no man is perfect in the flesh, for there is no good thing in our flesh. ***"So then they that are in the flesh cannot please God. But ye are not in the flesh, but in the Spirit, if so be the Spirit of God dwell in you." Rom.8:9.*** This is a mystery, ***"Even the mystery which hath been hid from ages and generations, but is now made mani-***

fest to his saints; to whom God would make known what is the riches of the glory of this mystery among the Gentiles; which is Christ in you, the hope of glory." Col.1:27. If Christ dwells in us, then we are made perfect; not in the flesh but in the Spirit. In 1 Peter 1:15-16 we read, *"But as he which hath called you is holy, so be ye holy in all manner of conversation; for it is written, Be ye holy; for I am holy."* That which hath been made holy is perfect: we cannot make ourselves perfect. If we have been made perfect it is according to the grace of God in Christ, *"In whom we have redemption through his blood, the forgiveness of sins, according to the riches of his grace; wherein he hath abounded toward us in all wisdom and prudence." Eph.1:7-8.* After being saved by the mercy of God, by the washing of regeneration and renewing of the Holy Ghost, which he shed on us abundantly through Jesus Christ our Saviour, we are made to believe the word of truth, the gospel of our salvation: and we are sealed with that holy Spirit of promise, which is the earnest of our inheritance, until the redemption of the purchased possession, unto the praise of his glory. Eph.1:13-14. This purchased possession is our body, the temple of the Holy Ghost which is in you, which you have of God and you are not your own, for you are bought with a price; the precious blood of the slain Lamb of God.

A prayer of Paul was, *"That the God of our Lord Jesus Christ, the Father of glory, may give unto you the spirit of wisdom and revelation in the knowledge of him: the eyes of your understanding being enlightened; that ye may know what is the hope of his calling, and what the riches of the glory of his inheritance in the saints, and what is the exceeding greatness of his power to us-ward who believe."*

Jesus said unto his disciples, *"If ye ask any thing in my name, I will do it. If ye love me, keep my commandment. And I will pray the Father and he shall give you another Comforter, that he may abide with you forever; even the Spirit of truth, whom the world cannot receive, because it seeth him not, neither knoweth him: but ye know him, for he dwelleth with you, and shall be in you. I will not leave you comfortless: I will come to you." John 14:14-18.*

Beloved brethren, James tells us, *"If any man lack wisdom, let him ask of God, that giveth to all men liberally, and upbraideth not; and it shall be given unto him. But let him ask in faith, not wavering. For he that wavereth is like a wave of the sea driven with the wind and tossed."* I beg an interest in your prayers of faith.

Eld. C.C. Wilbanks

VOICES OF THE PAST

GALATIANS VI. 16.

"And as man as walk according to this rule, peace be on them, and mercy, and upon the Israel of God."

Christians are not to be indolent or inactive. God has called them by his grace, quickened them by his Spirit, written his law in their hearts, and translated them from the power of darkness into the kingdom of his dear Son; and all this is done for them, not only to secure their ultimate happiness in the world of glory to which they are destined, but also that they should shew forth the praises of him who has loved them and given himself for them. To this end God has blessed them with all spiritual blessings in heavenly places in Christ Jesus, according as he hath chosen them in him before the foundation of the world, that they should be holy and without blame before him in love. The apostolic benediction in our text is not pronounced on as many as stand still, but as many as walk according to a certain rule, to which we propose to call the attention of our readers presently.

The frequent admonitions addressed to the saints, in the New Testament, to be vigilant and active, plainly show that the saints of our God have a race set before them, which they are called upon to run, a warfare in which they are to fight, hardness which they are to endure as good soldiers, burdens to bear, and offices of love and kindness to perform in the house of God, all of which demand constant diligence and activity. It is certainly to be lamented that at this day many who seem to entertain a hope in Christ, who love God and who delight in the society of his people, relish the doctrine of salvation by grace alone, who mourn when Zion mourns, and rejoice in her prosperity, and yet seem to feel but little if any conviction of the importance of the Savior's command, to take up their cross and follow him. It is true they are ready, in theory, to admit that it is both the duty and privilege of all heaven-born children, to walk in all the ordinances of the house of God, blamelessly, and to follow the footsteps of their Lord and Master in all his ordinances, but still indulge the idea that it is proper for them to remain inactive, because they feel impressed with a sense of their unworthiness, and because they are sometimes oppressed with gloomy doubts and dismal fears, in relation to their hope. Should all of the redeemed family of our God, who are subject to the like doubts and fears in relation to their personal interest in the blood and righteousness of our Lord Jesus Christ, take the same position, there would be very few, if any, left to walk according to the rule of our apostle. Those timid, tried, tempted children of God, who are thus excusing themselves from taking an active part with the saints, because of their sense of

unworthiness, would not hesitate a moment to recognize all others who relate to them the same exercises, as the children of God. Indeed nothing short of these very exercises would be by them received in evidence. Should any, for instance, relate to them the very experience which they are so anxious to obtain for themselves, they could not fellowship it. Suppose one should come forward and say, *"I have no doubts, no fears, I have no sense of unworthiness, I feel perfectly satisfied that I am worthy, and that all is right on my part"*; the poor, self-abased, trembling lamb of the flock of Christ would reject such an experience as delusive and vain. And yet many of them will excuse themselves from bearing the yoke of their dear Lord, because they have not the same exercises. It is certainly the case that many if not all of God's children will recognize in others, evidences which they condemn in themselves, and ask for themselves such evidences as they would at once condemn in others.

But, to return to the consideration of our text, *"As many as walk."* Although many may seem to stand still, our text implies that there are some that walk, and on them the peace and mercy of God is pronounced. But it is not only necessary that God's living children should walk, but it is still more important that they should walk correctly, uprightly, or according to the apostolic rule. Many may have a zeal which is not according to godliness. And the saints are commanded to withdraw themselves or turn away from every brother that walks disorderly. Not because they do not walk at all, but because they do not walk orderly. The feet of the ungodly are swift to shed blood, and many walk in forbidden paths, in a way that seems right unto a man, but the end of which are the ways of death. Some, in walking as described in the Scriptures, walk as those who go to the correction of the stocks, or as the young man of whom we read in the seventh chapter of Proverbs, who walked after the strange woman, not knowing that her house is the way to hell, leading down to the chambers of death. Some walk in the light of their own eyes, and of the sparks which they have themselves kindled, but from the hand of the Lord they shall lie down in sorrow.

As the apostle speaks of a rule by which the saints are to walk, how important it is that we search diligently for that rule, Where shall we find it? Whatever may be said in favor or against the rules of morality or religion, which have been adopted by good men or bad men, we certainly have a right to consider all rules unsafe for us, which are not clearly laid down in the Scriptures of truth by divine authority. The Old School Baptists profess to take the New Testament as our only infallible rule of faith and practice in all matters relating to the kingdom of Christ. Of the correctness and infallibility of this rule there can be no doubt. *"To the word and to the testimony: if they speak not according to this word, [which is our rule] it is because there is no*

light in them." "All Scripture is given by inspiration of God, and is profitable for doctrine, for reproof, for correction, for instruction in righteousness; that the man of God may be perfect, thoroughly furnished unto all good works." And as the Scriptures thoroughly furnish the man of God with a rule for every good work, no other rule can be required, as he has no other than good works to be engaged in, and it follows also that all works performed by any other rule, or not by the Scriptures, must be evil, as they cannot be good works. Many works of a religious pretention are reputed good by men of the present degenerate age, for which the Scriptures furnish neither rule nor authority. But the Scriptures reject all such as the works of darkness, the hidden things of dishonesty. How important it is that we work, as well as walk, according to the divine rule, since every man's work shall be tried so as by fire, and our God is a consuming fire. Nothing unauthorized by him will be accepted as obedience, or regarded as works of righteousness.

A rule is an exact measure; just so much and no more, therefore if we take the New Testament as our rule in religious matters, that rule requires us to observe all things whatsoever our Lord Jesus Christ has commanded, and as we are not allowed to do less, so we are equally reprehensible if we attempt to do more. To suppose that we can please God by doing what he has not commanded, or by leaving undone what he has commanded, is to set up our own wisdom above his, and thereby insult his divine majesty. The Judaizing teachers pretended to aim at a higher standard of holiness than that which was held forth in the gospel, but they entangled the saints with the yoke of bondage, and sadly bewitched some of them. When Israel of old had no king, every man did that which was good in his own eyes; but the spiritual Israel has a King, and if we were capable of judging for ourselves, we would need no rule. Inasmuch, therefore, as God has given a rule, it becomes us to walk according to it.

But it was our design to call the attention of our readers more particularly to the rule for the christian walk, as stated in the chapter which contains our text, and its connection. The New Testament rule is introduced by Paul, in settling the disorders which disturbed the churches of Galatia; and having so applied the rule as to detect and expose the wickedness of the doctrines and commandments of men in religious matters, he proceeds to admonish the saints to stand fast in the liberty wherewith Christ has made us free. That liberty he shows to be of a spiritual nature, and only to exist where the Spirit of the Lord is. He draws the contrast between the fruits of the Spirit and the lusts of the flesh, and presents the rule which requires the crucifixion of the flesh with the affections and lusts; *"For," says he, "if we live in the Spirit, let us also walk in the Spirit."* Walk after this rule and we shall not be desirous of vain glory, provoking one another,

envying one another. This rule is to be faithfully adhered to in our relative duties one with another. It reads thus: *"Brethren, if a man be overtaken in a fault, ye which are spiritual restore such an one."* Here is the command. It is not given to the carnal, or to those christians who have not, or do not, crucify the flesh with the affections and lusts, but it is given to them which are spiritual. The rule will not allow any but the spiritual to be engaged in the restoration of erring saints. But not even the spiritual are to act, only in strict accordance with the rule. How then shall they restore such an one? Suppose they could restore the delinquent in any other way than that commanded, would that answer? Certainly not. The rule requires that it shall be done in the spirit of meekness. Why should this be so essential, seeing the erring brother is restored? Because the spiritual brother or brethren are liable also to be tempted, and there is no other safe course but strict adherence to the rule. Again, *"Bear ye one another's burdens, and so fulfill the law of Christ."* All this is to be done according to the rule; for he says, *"Be not deceived; God is not mocked; for whatsoever a man soweth, that shall he also reap. He that soweth to his flesh, shall of the flesh reap corruption; but he that soweth to the Spirit, shall of the Spirit reap life everlasting."* How fearful the admonition! By laboring with carnal or fleshly motive, even in our professed labor to restore an erring brother or sister, although our brethren may be mocked, and think we have done our duty to the rule, according to the letter and spirit of the gospel, God is not mocked. His piercing eye detects the lack of humility in us, and the fleshly, selfish motives in our hearts, secreted from our brethren, and will assuredly turn on us a harvest of corruption. Well might the apostle say, *"God forbid that I should glory, save in the cross of our Lord Jesus Christ, by whom the world is crucified unto me, and I unto the world. For in Christ Jesus neither circumcision availeth anything, nor uncircumcision, but a new creature."* This is the rule on which the holy apostle insists, that outward circumcision, which is in the flesh, availeth nothing. He is not a Jew now, who is one outwardly, and circumcision is that of the heart in the Spirit, whose praise is not of men but of God. We are the circumcision which worship God in the Spirit, rejoice in Christ Jesus, and have no confidence in the flesh. Here we see the spiritual and antitypical circumcision is the manifestation of the new creature, or the new man, which, after God, is created in righteousness and true holiness, and hence it is said, *"If any man be in Christ Jesus he is a new creature."* While, then, the new creature and the old creature both exist in us, there is strife, and the rule for our christian walk must be brought to bear, and that rule demands that the old man be put off, and the new man be put on, and in this spiritual frame, with the flesh and its affections crucified, the world crucified to us, and we to the world, we are to walk in all the

ordinances, laws and institutions of the house of our God. This is our rule, and the only divinely authorized rule for us. And as many as walk according to this rule, peace be on them, and mercy, and upon the Israel of God.

But in Paul's day there were *"Many unruly and vain talkers and deceivers, specially they of the circumcision: whose mouths must be stopped; who subvert whole houses, teaching things which they ought not, for filthy lucre's sake." — Titus i. 10, 11.* They are all unruly who walk not according to this rule, and who depart from this rule, whatever they may substitute for it, are vain talkers and deceivers, and their influence has been sadly felt in the church at a much later date than that in which Paul wrote to Titus.

In conclusion, we will remark, "this rule," is in perfect harmony with the whole letter and spirit of the gospel of God our Savior. While the doctrine of the gospel teaches that salvation is wholly by grace, through faith, and that not of ourselves, it is the gift of God, not of works, lest any man should boast, this rule is applied only to them who are already saved, quickened and born of the Spirit. It excludes all the fruits of the flesh, and until we are born again we can bear no other than fruits of the flesh. First make the tree good, and its fruits will be good. That which is born of the flesh is flesh, and that comprehends all that we are or can be, or can produce until born again; and after the new birth, this rule excludes all the lusts of the flesh, and approves only of the fruits of the Spirit. This rule, therefore, calls for none of the works referred to as a means of procuring a new birth, but directs their manifestation as the evidence that they who are capable of walking according to this rule are certainly born of God, and led by his Spirit.

The unregenerate, and more particularly among them, the Arminian workmongers and will-worshipers, can see no reason why, if our doctrine be true, christians should work at all. They tell us that if they believed our doctrine, they would live as they list; they would take their fill of sin, and live upon the theory, once in grace always in grace. We are not at all surprised to hear them belch forth such doctrines, for these sentiments are the natural productions of the flesh, and show plainly that those who hold them have never been born again, and consequently possess within them no fountain that can send forth any other streams than those selfish, muddy and polluted waters. The rule cannot apply to them, for if they should crucify their flesh with the affections and lusts thereof, there would be nothing of them left, it would use them up. But where God has implanted the spirit of immortality, the fruits of the Spirit will be produced in evidence thereof. Again, it is often slanderously reported that the doctrine of the gospel, as held by us, leads to inertness, if not to licentiousness. But those who are instructed in the school of Christ, know that the truth of the gospel and the practice of the gospel go harmoniously together; and the rule securing peace and blessedness to the Israel of

God, unites the doctrine and practice of the gospel together. The immortal and incorruptible seed implanted in them, is born of God and loves holiness, loves truth, loves righteousness and loves all that is approved and lovely in the sight of God.

Elder Gilbert Beebe

Middletown, N. Y., November 15, 1856.

DEARLY BELOVED BRETHREN: I am sending something on my subscription, and thought I would like to say a few things to the dear editors and readers of the SIGNS OF THE TIMES. For these many years it has withstood all the fiery onslaughts of its Babylonish enemies, as well as those coming from the camps of Israel. We do not (as some who were once our brethren do) want to look at that as being the grace of God sustaining all old things or all numerous things, but, taking the holy Scriptures as our guide, when we find the ***"speckled bird"*** being hated, boycotted and all the venom of the spirit of darkness hurled at her, then we may rest assured that God is upholding her by his grace, reigning and controlling his subjects.

Brethren, the Baptists (there is but one body of genuine Baptists; the balance are impostors, yet God's visible kingdom is not known in history by name, but by her walk and doctrine) have always contended that God was a sovereign Ruler of not only his children by regeneration, but of all the posterity of Adam. Christ taught this glorious doctrine, and all the apostles taught it after him. From the apostolic church we are able to find a few here and there, down through the ages, who rejoiced in the fact that the God they worshiped was omnipotent and omniscient. But should we lose sight of this visible kingdom we are not to despair, believing that God has failed in any of his glorious promises. He is faithful that promised (Heb. x. 23), and inasmuch as he promised to build the church and preserve her so that the gates of hell shall not prevail against her, we may rest assured that to-day he is keeping her as his chosen church. ***"Except the Lord build the house, they labor in vain that build it; except the Lord keep the city, the watchman waketh but in vain." - Psalms cxxvii. 1.*** Here in language that fell from the lips or pen of the sweet Singer of Israel do we find that the Lord builds the house. All plants not planted or builded by him shall be rooted up. (Matt. xv. 13.) We find in a perusal of Old Testament characters that by an eye of faith they were looking forward to the day when the promised Messiah should come. The law they were under was, to all outward appearances, a conditional law. If ye be willing and obedient ye shall eat of the good of the land. (Isaiah i.19.) But how did they come out in such a yoke being placed on them? Their nation was trampled under foot and the inhabitants scattered to the four winds of the earth. Now we understand that this law was literal to them, but it had something hidden in it that had a spiritual signification. We are told that the law was a schoolmaster to bring us to

Christ. (Gal. iii. 24). Dear storm-tossed child, how has it been with you? That law that you thought to be unto life you found to be unto death. Indeed, that law was a gruff schoolmaster. Uncompromising and unmerciful. It demanded all and granted nothing. But, try as you could, you could not get life by it. So when your gods were all used up, it brought you to Christ. But now the Messiah comes! The *"in the day"* period of time has arrived! Righteousness has looked down from heaven and truth has sprung out of the ground. Fear not, Joseph, to take unto thee Mary thy wife, for that which is conceived in her is of the Holy Ghost. She shall bring forth a son, and thou shalt call his name Jesus, for he shall save his people from their sins. (Matt. i. 20, 21.) Take courage and lift up your drooping faces, for Jesus paid the penalty that was justly due as yours. It was his people who were in debt and he came at the appointed time for their redemption. Ten thousand talents in debt and not a farthing to pay. But he canceled the debt and paid with his blood for all your sins. He took the law and it was nailed to the tree of the cross with him. Before going away he established, set up or founded his church as a visible organization. He had, by his own blood, purchased the church, the bride, the Lamb's wife. His salvation was secure, but being timely creatures they were to be in left in the world. They were not of the world, as he was not of the world, so their worship, their conversation, was to be as becometh saints. Now, brethren, this church is a divine institution. Christ is the Head of the church that he alone built. He needed not, nor sought the help of man in building this church. Man could not help when he was crucified. He could not help in any of the work he (Christ) did while here in the world, because all that he did was for the salvation of his people, and vain would be any part man would have in it. In this church he alone gave all the laws and ordinances that she would ever need. Before going away he left them a glorious promise, that when he was gone the Comforter would come. What was that for? When the Spirit of truth is come he will guide you into all truth, for he shall not speak of himself, but whatsoever he shall hear that shall he speak, and he will show you things to come. He shall glorify me, for he shall receive of mine, and shall show it unto you. (John xvi. 13, 14.) This kingdom is built by sovereign, reigning power, and in the same measure that human merits are used in the commencement of it, just so is it kept that way. Have you heard that the church is about gone? Have you been told that Old Baptists need to get out of the rut? Have you heard it said that those churches that preach predestination and one salvation are not progressive and are in a cold state? These things are but the working of the Sarah-minded children of the kingdom. *"Look now (Abram) toward heaven, and tell the stars, if thou be able to number them: and he said unto him, So shall thy seed be." - Gen. xv. 5.* This promise was from God, and he said it shall be. Yet

we find that Sarah doubted at the promise and set up the first "ladies aid society." But let us remember that God was to set up a kingdom that should not be destroyed. It shall not be left to other people, but it shall break in pieces all these Babylonish kingdoms and shall consume them (I suppose that is why all Arminians call the Old Baptists parasites, living on their converts), and it shall stand forever. (Dan. ii. 44.) By inspiration the curtains of time were raised and Isaiah was given to look down to that distant date and see Jesus. Hear him break forth in singing, ***"For unto us a child is born, unto us a son is given, and the government shall be upon his shoulder; and his name shall be called, Wonderful, Counsellor, The mighty God. The everlasting Father, The Prince of Peace. Of the increase of his government and peace there shall be no end, upon the throne of David, and upon his kingdom, to order it, and to establish it with judgment and with justice, from henceforth even for ever. The zeal of the Lord of hosts will perform this." Isaiah ix. 6,7.*** O dust of the earth, where do you come in? O man, what a vain creature art thou, to think that by thy flesh you might perpetuate this kingdom. The Lord alone adds to his church daily such as should be saved (Acts ii. 47), and I cannot find a creature salvation in this, although it was in time. But to the Lord belong only eternal things. Time is the allotted days of the world, but it is only part of the eternal things of God, so I am persuaded that the things the Lord saves his people from in time is only that everlasting salvation. We are accused of being the heretics in the new departure, but search history as you may you can find the saints contending that God designs all the afflictions, tribulations and darkness of his people, and that for the trial their faith, which is a time salvation, but wholly of the Lord.

Now let us look at the dear saints of this kingdom. Paul says, ***"We know that all things work together for good to them that love God, to them who are the called according to his purpose." - Rom. viii. 28.*** That being true, let us rejoice in a sovereign God, because whom he foreknew them he also did predestinate, etc. Now who is going to distinguish between those things that are called evil as to what work good? Shall we be guided into all truth by the Spirit of truth, or will designing men make the discrimination? Poor, weak, puny man, by nature, cannot discern the things that are working good for His people. If we are led by the gentle influence of the Spirit it is not ours to say that any one of the many evils in the world works, in itself, good, but that all things work together for good. Does this make or cause God's people to be licentious? God forbid. It does not show the love of Christ for his little children to hide behind the face that the Bible teaches all events as working to the good of his people. Instead of that, there is much comfort in the thought that in the days of the apostolic church a people accused them of

saying, Let us do evil that good may come. The writer calls this a slanderous report, and those with the same spirit are to-day making the same charge. God's people are commanded to do right; nay, it is their duty to do right, and no one can say when he is tempted away that God tempted him. The Spirit alone teaches righteousness. However, let us make it plain that all the wrath of man shall praise him and the remainder he will restrain. This ruling his kingdom belongs to the Lord; if he does not rule it and keep it we are taught that the watchman waketh but in vain. Not only is it necessary that he rule his kingdom. If he did not do that, then we have no assurance that the church will stand any longer. And I firmly believe that could Satan or his hordes thwart God in the carrying on of the work of his kingdom here in the world, that the same power would be able to keep some of the trophies of his everlasting love out of heaven.

In a sweet hope,
Elder W.D. Griffin

JEHOVAH-SHAMMAH.

"Because thou hast said, These two nations, and these two countries, shall be mine, and we will possess it; whereas the Lord was there." - Ezekiel xxxv. 10.

Ah, the enemy rejoiced at the desolations of Zion, he saw that she was now weak and defenseless. All that passed by tbe way did pluck her. (Psalms lxxx. 12.) Yes, she looked to be an easy prey to the ravening foe, who thought all he had to do was to invade the land, enter her palaces, (Micah v. 5,) and hold everything in everlasting possession. There was one thing that did not enter into their counsel: *"The Lord was there."* Ah, poor, sin-stricken, tempted, afflicted, chastened child of God, though all the delightsome land to thee lieth waste, and thou art bereaved of all thy pleasant things, (Lam. i. 7,) though thou art weak, and Satan's messengers sorely buffet thee, (2 Cor. xii. 7,) though thy heart is sighing over thy wretchedness and spiritual destitution, and thy tears are upon thy cheeks, thus saith the Lord, *"Yet will I not forget thee."— Isaiah xlix: 15.* He will not utterly forsake thee; though he hath spoken against thee and chastened thee sore, he hath not given thee over unto death. (Psalms cxviii. 18.) He earnestly remembers thee still, he will surely have mercy upon thee. (Jer. xxxi. 20.) Ah, but you say, I am so foolish, the Lord knoweth my foolishness, and my sins are not hidden from him. (Psalms 12cv. 5.) My forgetfulness, ingratitude and perverse worldliness have procured all this desolation and famine that is upon me. (Jer. ii. 17.) Ah, yes, my chastened soul well knows that not without cause(Ezek. xiv. 23,) has the Lord suffered all these evils to befall me. O my soul is cast down within me, and the enemy mocketh my soul, *"saying, God hath forsaken him: persecute and take him; for there is none to deliver him." -- Psalms lxxi. 11.* O thou afflicted one, tossed with tempest and

not comforted, when the enemy shall come in like a flood,the Spirit of the Lord shall lift up a standard against him. (Isaiah lix. 19.) O yes, the stricken, smitten, chastened child of God shall know that the blood of Jesus Christ cleanseth from all sin, and that Emmanuel's obedience is her justifying beauty in the eyes of her Lord, and that in his covenant faithfulness he will redeem his people from all adversities. He will in due time arise and have mercy upon Zion, and thoroughly plead her cause. (Jer. 1. 34.) He will, in the set time (Psalms cii. 13,) say to the invading, spoiling, devastating foe, Hitherto shalt thou come, and no farther. The invading powers of darkness shall be turned back; yes, poor, desolate, chastened child, thy God hath not left thee; though as an overflowing scourge, as a mighty flood thy foes, the world, the flesh and the devil, thine unbelief, sore trial and the powers of darkness have made havoc of thy life before God, the Lord will help thee, and that right early, and in his help and salvation thou shalt arise from the dust and put on thy beautiful garments, thou shalt again *"be adorned with thy tabrets, and shalt go forth in the dances of them that make merry."* -- *Jer. xxxi. 4.* And the name of the city from that day shall be, The Lord is there [Jehovah-Shammah]." -- Ezek. xlviii. 35.

Frederick W. Keene.
North Berwick, Maine.

"When thou passet through the waters, I will be with thee." – Isaiah xliii. 2.

How many of the dear saints of God, when they have been brought into tribulation and sorrow, have found the fulfilment of this most gracious promise! And is there not one of these waters through which all must go– that deep and rapid Jordan which every one must pass through? How dark and gloomy those waters have appeared to the eyes of many a child of God, in whom is continually fulfilled the experience of the words, ***"Who through fear of death were all their lifetime subject to bondage."*** But how often have these waters only been terrible in prospect, in anticipation. How different has been the reality. When he comes down to the river's bank and his feet dip in these waters, and it appears as though they would rise higher and higher, the Lord suddenly appears in his power and presence, and then the water sinks. He speaks a word of peace to his soul upon a dying bed -- reveals Christ in his love and grace and blood– removes those doubts, fears, and disturbing thoughts which have perplexed him for years, and brings into his heart a holy calm, a sweet peace, assuring him that all is well with him, both for time and eternity. Has he not then the fulfilment of the promise, ***"When thou passest through the waters, I will be with thee?"***

Elder J.C. Philpot

SERMON ON AMOS 7:8
BY
ELDER LOYD WALL

A few weeks ago I read a verse of scripture and have had some meditations on it. This morning it is back again. There is no way to get it out of my mind because I stayed awake this morning until 20 minutes until 2 o'clock. I got up and turned the light on to see what time it was. I took a nap after that. I don't believe there is any way in the world to get away from the Lord. And I am going to tell you also that the devil can't get away from the Lord, either. And I will tell you the reason why I can't get away from Him. Because if I am not altogether deceived He gave me a thorn in the flesh. Since I was 11 years old, old Satan has really been a thorn to me. He goes everywhere I go. He gets ugly. And I have done more than Paul did, if I am not over-judging. Paul prayed twice for God to remove his thorn. And the answer was everytime ***"My grace is sufficient for thee".***

Brother John Bain, who we laid back to the dust a few days ago, said he didn't know if he had ever prayed in his life, but he had done a lot of begging. That is what I am saying. I've done a lot of begging God to remove this thorn out of my flesh; this messenger of Satan that buffets me. But I never have gotten God to trade with me. Never have. He never would. And right now I want to say that I am thankful that He doesn't trade any. Because if I could get Him to trade one time I know by experience, I would lose every bit of confidence that I have in Him. God's confidence is all we need. And the reason why that God the Lord didn't save the Apostle Paul from this thorn is because He is an unchanging God. The Bible says that. ***"I am the Lord and I change not, therefore ye sons of Jacob are not consumed."***

I don't desire to hurt the feelings of any human being. But more especially here of late I hear so much about accepting the Lord, and God wanting people to be saved. I don't want to hurt those people's feelings that advocate that. They believe that because they can't help it. But I am going to tell you that according to the teachings of the scriptures that is not the way it is. God's people accept the Lord because they can't help it. One might ask the question, ***"Well, do they accept Him contrary to their will?"*** No, that is not so. They are always willing to accept Him and yet it is not of them voluntarily to do so. They are made accepted in the Beloved.

Now I want to give you something else. It is not left up to you to acquaint yourself with the Lord. And according to the text that is on my mind you don't have to get out and look Him up. we are going to prove that by the scriptures. I would like to call your attention to the last verse of the 46th chapter of Isaiah, and I want you to pay close attention to my reading if it be God's will. I am a very poor reader. Isaiah speaking out here, he said, ***"I bring near my righteousness".*** Now the book plainly teaches that ***"except your righteousness ex-***

ceed the righteousness of the scribes and the pharisees you have no part with God." And we know what the scribes and the pharisees were. They fasted twice a week and paid tithes of all that they possessed and they were not like other people. Now I didn't write that, and you didn't either, but that is the truth. Do you find anybody doing that? Do you? I want to ask you a question. Do you find people out paying a tenth of all that they earn, regardless of how much it is needed at home? My book says charity should begin at home. Do you find people that fast? Do you find people that say that they are not like other people? That they are better than so and so? Do you find them? I want to ask you. I am just asking you a simple question. I think you do.

Now he says, ***"I bring near my righteousness".*** Not yours, but his. And He didn't leave us to guess how near He brought it. ***"It shall not be far off and my salvation shall not tarry; and I will place salvation of the Living God."*** So I want to ask you a question, dear hearers. What did it leave for you to do when He places salvation in Zion? I want to ask you. What in the world has the poor creature of the dust to do? What in the world did it leave Him to do when He said that He placed salvation in Zion, and then I want to tell you that you don't need to guess where salvation is, because the Apostle Paul says, ***"In Him."*** In who? In Christ is salvation. Neither is there salvation in any other. Now I want to ask you one more question, and that is, doesn't that cut out all hardshell preaching, too? I mean preaching about bringing salvation to anybody. What is the reason why a hardshell preacher can't bring salvation to anybody? It is because they can't bring it to themselves. They don't need to bring it. They don't have to, because God places it there in Zion.

I would like to call your attention to a scripture that I read a few days ago, because it is in harmony with that one that I just read; it is found in the 7th chapter of Amos, verse 8. I believe again that it says what it means and it means just exactly what it says. The Lord here asked Amos something. We read, ***"And the Lord said unto me, Amos, what seeth thou?"*** Now we don't have to guess who asked Amos that, do we? The Lord asked Amos that. Not a preacher, not a deacon, not a lay member, not an organization, but the Lord asked Amos, ***"What are you seeing?"*** Amos saw something, or the Lord wouldn't have asked him. He would have told him what He wanted him to see. ***"What thou seeth, Amos?" "And I said, A plumbline".*** Amos told the Lord just what he saw, ***"A plumbline". "Then said the Lord, Behold, I will set a plumbline in the midst of my people Israel: I will not again pass by them any more."*** My dear hearers, we know that a natural plumbline is what carpenters use in building a building. And we know that a natural plumbline does not make a crooked wall. But I tell you what you can do. You can take a building after it has settled and after it has been built for some time and you can stretch that

plumbline to the plummet and it will show you every crook and every flat place that is in the building, and I want to tell you that a natural plumbline will do that. And I want to tell you dear children of the Heavenly King, until Israel has a plumbline placed in the midst of them, they won't know anything about their crooked ways. And I want to tell you, dear children, that the Lord has just one plumbline and that plumbline is His Darling Son, for in Him is salvation, neither is there salvation in any other. When He places that plumbline within your very being, that plumbline, which is Christ Jesus, shows you every crook and every turn that is in your very being. And it makes the individual to confess that sin is mixed with all that he does. Why does it make him confess that sin is mixed with all that he does? It is because there is no sin about this plumbline, as sure as you live.

And now too, I want to tell you one more thing. I am going to have to preach what I believe this morning, if I preach at all. Now children of God, if you stretch a plumbline down the side of this building and I want to tell you, it shows you where it is crooked, and where the crooked places are in this building. That plumbline will not make the building straight, by no means. And I want to tell you something, dear children of the Heavenly King. When Christ is born in you, the hope of glory, that doesn't make you to quit sinning. It just shows you what a sinner you are and it makes you to hate sin. It makes you to wish that you could never sin again, as sure as you live. Now as the plumbline does not straighten up the building, but only tells you there is a little crook here, and a crook there, there is no perfection in them. I'm talking about that place, now. I want to prove that. Even though after Christ is born in them the Hope of Glory, because the Apostle Paul said, *"In me is no good thing, that is in my flesh." And you know, he said, "I thank God that with my mind I serve the law of God, but with my flesh the law of sin."*

I want to ask you, my dear hearers, would you have known anything about your crooked ways until the plumbline was placed by you? You didn't reach up and get it and you didn't go to where it was. It came to you, as sure as you live, and you know the reason why it came to you? It came because in the beginning your mother, Eve, transgressed. She transgressed; in-that home back yonder in the garden, so she was separated from her head. There wasn't a way in the world that poor Eve could go to Adam. Why? Because she had fallen in sin. And what caused her to commit that sin? She transgressed the holy law God had given, and you know, where there is no law, there is no sin. So did Sister Eve. She violated the law. She fell under sin, and when she fell under sin her whole being ultimately became crooked. And I am going to have to preach this hard doctrine, as sure as you live.

Solomon said in Ecclesiastes, *"Consider the work of God; who can make that straight which God has made crooked."* I want to tell you, there is not enough preachers in

the United States or in the whole world, to make one perfect in this time world, as sure as you live. So Eve was separated from her husband and there wasn't a way in the world that poor old Mother Eve could go back to Adam. You know that Adam had to go to Eve, as sure as you live, and because of the love he had for that woman, he was willing to go down in sin, knowing what the results would be. And he took of that fruit, as sure as you live, because of the love he had for her. He was willing to die for her and that is exactly what he did. And when he did, that put every one of his posterity into sin; every last one of them.

Now, if you know any human beings who came from anyone except Adam, then you might get them out of the condition that they are in. But everyone that is his offspring, that is, everyone that came from Adam and Eve was born in this horrible condition. They were born in sin, and a destitute condition, and there is nothing they can do about it. They could not, and we cannot go to Christ, just as Eve could not go back to Adam after she fell. We are just as helpless to go to Christ as Eve was to go to Adam. I am going to prove that by the Bible, and don't make me out a horrible person if I fail to do that. Now, they both have transgressed the law, and God put a curse on the earth, and I want to tell you that He used different language when He cursed the earth, because curse means death with God. You know, we might use thesame language and call that cursing, but that is not. A curse means death, as sure as you live. And so God cursed the earth for man's sake and it brought forth thorns and thistles. And then God drove man out of the garden, and his wife with him.

And you know, the tree of life represented Christ Jesus, and it was also in the midst of that garden. The Godhead then said, ***"Man has become as one of us to know good and evil."*** And lest they reach forth and take of the tree of life and live forever, they were forbidden to stay. I want to prove that to you by the Bible. ***"And he placed a Cherubim and a flaming sword which turned every way"***, not to keep them away from the tree of life, no, because that tree of life didn't need such. But that which I want to get to is to keep the way of the tree of life; lest man reach forth and partake and live forever. And I want you to tell me where in the word of God it says that sword has ever been taken down from around that tree that keeps the way of the tree of life. As sure as you live, it never has been taken down. I want to prove that to you, because Jesus said in the 6th chapter of John that ***"No man can come to me except my father who sent me draw him".*** You know the reason they can't come? Because there is a flaming sword turning every way which keeps the way of the tree of life. The tree doesn't need keeping, itself, because it is the way of life, as sure as you live. And as long as eternity remains it will keep the way of the tree of life.

I want to tell you something, brethren, when I started on this subject, I said he would place salvation in Zion Forever more. He said, *"I will place a plumbline among Israel, and I will place it there."* And in the land of Eden He put His only begotten Son in the person of Jesus Christ, here upon this low ground of sin and sorrow. And the Bible says He was born on this wise. *"And when Joseph was espoused to Mary before he knew her he found her with child"*, and you know, he being a just man, he thought to put her away privately. But while he thought on these things, behold the angel of the Lord appeared to him in his sleep and said to him, *"Fear not Joseph, to take unto thee Mary, thy wife, for that which is conceived in her is of the Holy Ghost. For she shall bring forth a Son and thou shalt call his name Jesus, for he shall save his people from their sins."* Isn't that what Isaiah has said, when he said, *"I place salvation in Israel,"* and isn't that what Amos saw when he saw that plumbline and God told him, *"I will place a plumbline in the midst of Israel. I will not pass them by any more."* And then when that plumbline came, it was Jesus, and he gives proof. And I want to tell you one thing. There is no crook in the person of Jesus. He is the plumbline, as sure as you live. And I want to tell you something else, He is not only straight, but He is strait. And He said for all His people, *"Strait is the way, and few be that go that way". "Strait is the gate, that leads to life everlasting, and few there be that find it."* I will tell you just how many are going to find it; yes, everyone that had that way placed in them, as sure as you live. In every one that believes has that plumbline been placed there. He says, *"I go before my sheep. I put them forth and they do follow me. And a stranger they will not follow because they know not the voice of a stranger."*

You know, children, I want to preach now what I believe. You never would have given your heart and life to Christ. No. No. But Christ was given to you in eternity. As sure as you live. I want to prove that by the Bible. *"No man is able to pluck them out of my hand, for my Father who gaveth them me is greater than all".* Oh yes, no man is able to pluck them out of My hand. The Lord told Amos, *"I will put a plumbline in the midst of Israel.. And I will not again pass by them any more".* And you know, Paul said, *"I am persuaded that things present, or things to come, or height or depth, nor any other creature shall be able to separate us from the love of God, which is in Christ Jesus, our Lord."* Oh, that is a sweet promise to me, that He won't pass us by any more. And now Jesus, who was born in Bethlehem of Judah and was born of a virgin, and with all those miracles He did, it didn't cause people to move toward Him. Oh, no' But let me tell you, the only ones who did believe were His sheep, as sure as you live.

You can't find in all the pages of the Bible that everything doesn't happen just like He planned it. No where is

there any goats made into sheep. It didn't even make them want to be a sheep. They didn't have the want to. And I will tell you the reason why they didn't have the want to, because He said, ***"For this cause I will send them a strong delusion that they should believe a lie and be damned, who receive not the love of the truth, but have faith in their own righteousness."*** The next verse says, ***"We are bound to give thanks always for you, brethren, beloved of the Lord, for God hath from the beginning chosen you into salvation through sanctification and belief of the truth."*** Are you not for all eternity, to give thanks for it? I will tell you also, dear brethren, if there was something we could do, we would do it but; Paul said, Brethren, we are bound to give thanks always to the preacher? Oh, no, no. Give thanks unto the church? Oh, no, no., but we are bound to give thanks always unto God for you brethren, beloved of the Lord, for God hath from the beginning chosen you to salvation, through sanctification of the Spirit, and belief of the truth. Now then, do you know Him, who for something like 33 years went about preaching, and then was crucified? Before they crucified Him, He said, ***"But it is needful that I go away. For if I go not away, the comforter shall not come."*** And brethren, I want to tell you something else. He didn't send it to the non-elect. But He said, ***"I will place a plumbline among Israel"***, and Israel is His people. And He said, ***"I will place salvation in Zion"***, and not in the world, but in Zion. As sure as you live.

Now I want to prove to you that when God sent out He didn't say, ***"Go among the goats"***. Oh, no, no. But to one people. And you know, when He sent the twelve, not to go to the general public, but to the lost sheep His twelve, they were sent He told them of the house of Israel. I want to tell you dear hearers, they never were sent among the non-elect. And they never will be sent unto the non-elect. God sends them, as sure as you live, not to do their own will, but the will of Him that sends them. And He told the twelve, ***"Go not in the way of the Gentiles, but rather to the lost sheep of the house of Israel."*** And while Christ was preaching to those lost sheep of the house of Israel to whom He was sent, He said, ***"other sheep have I which are not of this fold. But them must I also bring."*** I want to tell you one thing, if He hadn't brought the Gentiles to that fold, the plumbline would never have been among them. As sure as you live. Why? Because the Gentiles couldn't go to Him. That is why they know that no one can go to Him except the Father which sent Him draw them. And He said, ***"Other sheep have I which are not of this fold. Them I must also bring. And there shall be one shepherd and one fold."*** Oh, dear children, have you ever felt the plumbline? It doesn't vary. It doesn't turn, either to the right or to the left. It is straightway, as sure as you live. It doesn't wait for me and you to decide to have everlasting life.

But there is a way opened. And that is the way that Isaiah spoke of in the 35th chapter when he said, *"And a highway shall be there, and a way, and it shall be called the way of holiness: The unclean shall not pass over it; but it shall be for those: the wayfaring men, though fools shall not err therein."* You know the reason why those that err are not there? You would have to turn aside to get in this way should you err, and that is why there is no erring in that way, because there are no errors in that way. That is a straight way. That is a plumbline. There is no error in the plumbline which is Christ Jesus, as sure as you live.

Now He said, *"I will place a plumbline among Israel, and my people, and I won't pass them by any more."* And also He said, *"I will bring near my righteousness and it shall not tarry. I will place salvation in Zion among my people for my glory, saith the Lord."* Now then for the Jews I will preach other sheep have I which are not of this fold, them also will I bring, and there shall be one shepherd and one fold." And you know, He said then, *"It need be that I go away, for if I go not away, the comforter will not come. But if I go away, I will pray the Father and he will send you the Spirit, which the world cannot see."* It has been there a long time, and that is another sermon, as sure as you live. He said, *"I will send to you another spirit, which the word cannot receive, and it shall take the things of mine and try to show them unto you? No, no. And it shall take the things of mine and show them unto you."* I want to tell you, my little children, that He will save you from sin unto Himself. That is the plumbline, because God the Father, God the Son, and God the Holy Spirit, these three are One, as sure as you live. And you know, He told them to qo to Jerusalem, and there came unto them a message from on high. And the number was about 120, and out of every nation, kindred, tonque, they were assembled at that place when the Holy Ghost came. I heard a man this morning over the radio, I won't call a name, but I heard the man say as he was preaching on Holy Ghost baptism, that you can go to the altar and say, "Lord, Lord" until the Holy Ghost comes. And that, I want to tell you, is making fun of the Holy Ghost. I believe that is blaspheming the Holy Ghost. I want to preach what I believe, now, if God will allow me to do so. They were told of God to go to Jerusalem and there tarry until visited from on high, and it came upon the group, like a mighty rushing wind, and it filled the whole house. What was it He said for them to do? He said to go there and tarry. And the Bible says in another place, *"Be still and know that I am God."* Stand still and see the salvation of the Lord. I want to tell you one thing. You don't have to go anywhere, or to any altar. Why? Because He said, *"I will place a plumbline among Israel, my people. And I will place salvation in Zion."* I will tell you, brethren, you don't have to go anywhere. And He told them at Jerusalem, *"And there*

tarry." Stand still. Stop your works. And there tarry until you are endowed from on high. And it came a rushing and mighty wind, and it filled the whole house. Everyone there spoke in his own tongue and everyone understood the words of God. You can take a man, I don't care how able he is and you can send him to preach all over the United States over the radio and over the TV and every church house, and I guarantee you, it won't profit anything unless that plumbline had already got there before the preacher gets there, as sure as you live. Why? Because they won't understand it, and I am going to prove that by the Scriptures. Paul didn't know who the children of God were; I know he didn't. Only the Lord knew who they were. Paul and Barnabas preached, and they didn't know who was and who wasn't. And they said, ***"Seeing that you put it from you, and count yourselves unworthy of eternal life, lo we turn to the Gentiles. When the Gentiles heard this, they were glad, and glorified the name of the Lord."*** Did everyone of them do that? No. The book tells us just how many were glorifying the Lord, and how many weren't. ***"And when the Gentiles heard this, they were glad, and glorified the name of the Lord, and as many as were ordained to eternal life believed."*** I want to tell you that ordained means set apart. Everyone that the plumbline had been placed in, that one is the one that salvation had been placed in. And I want to tell you, they can't help glorifying the name of the Lord.

Transcribed from a recorded sermon by Elder Loyd Wall, Bivins, Texas December 1980.

MEETINGS

NOTICE

Elder R.H. Campbell, an associate editor of the "Signs of the Times" from Memphis, Tenn. and Elder D.R. Cabbage from Maynardville, Tenn. will be with Danville Church, Danville, Va. the Lord willing on Saturday before the fifth Sunday in March.

On Sunday following they will be at Dan River Church for the West Country Line Union meeting. Following the union meeting a presbytery will be formed for the purpose of examination and if found to be qualified, the ordination of Brother John Collie to the office of Deacon.

All lovers of the truth are invited to these meetings.

Editors

GLENWOOD CHURCH

Glenwood Church, Princeton, W.Va. announces a Saturday meeting, May 30, 1998, starting at 10:00. Those coming by way of I-77 take exit 9. Turn left onto 460W. Go 5 miles, turn right on to 19N. Then immediately left onto Glenwood Park Road, 1 1/2 mi. to church on left. Those coming by way of 460, follow the same directions from the I-77- 460 intersection.

Elder Larry Hollandworth, Moderator
Sis. Marilyn Shaw, Clerk

CONTRIBUTIONS

FOR JANUARY 1998

Mrs. Martha P. Thornton, VA	2.00
Mrs. Elizabeth T. Helms, VA	2.00
Justine Alexander, AR	2.00
Gray Hall, AL	7.00
Bobbie B. Adcox, AR	2.00
E. Wade Watson, NC	7.00
Walter Hill, NC	5.00
Larue S. LeBlanc, LA	5.00
J.C. Chandler, NC	2.00
Claudis Q. Tucker, LA	7.00
Elder Jesse Foreman, NC	2.00
Elder Alan Terry, VA	2.00
Woodrow Bellingter, NY	2.00
Ms. Joyce Farley, TX	15.00
A.A. Malone, AL	7.00
W.L. Knight, NC	7.00
Lovie Hornsby, GA	2.00
Mrs. Nancey B. Allen, NC	10.00
Elder Walter B. Wilson, CA	7.00
Mrs. Virginia Apple, NC	2.00
Maxey Delp, VA	2.00
Lloyd C. Spikes, OR	20.00
Mrs. Margaret Carter, NC	2.00

OBITUARIES

OBITUARY OF DANIEL STAFFORD HOUSTON

As requested, the dear Lord willing, I will write a few words in memory of our dear Brother Deacon, Stafford Houston. He was very near and dear to me and I esteemed him very highly.

He was the son of the late George Henry and Jannie Parcell Houston. Brother Stafford married Edna Smith January 17, 1935. They were blessed to live together 62 years and 8 months.

He and Sister Edna received hope and asked for a home with Weatherford Primitive Baptist Church March 25, 1979 and were baptized on April 22, 1979 by his pastor, Elder O.K. Tench along with his sister Edna Eames. He was a faithful member, always doing jobs that needed to be done and working on the church grounds. Although he lived a long distance from his church, he was the first to get to church on his meeting days, supporting the church in any way he could. Weatherford Church looked out among themselves and recognized a certain gift in Brother Stafford. They therefore called for a Presbytery to look into his qualifications and found him qualified and he was ordained to the office of Deacon on June 26, 1983. Brother Stafford served that office well.

He was stricken with an incurable disease and suffered much, but he bore his afflictions with patience. I feel he witnessed with the Apostle Paul and felt the time of his departure at hand. I fought a good fight, I have finished my course, I have kept the faith; Henceforth there is laid up for me a crown of righteousness, which the Lord, the righteous judge shall give me at that day, and not to me only but unto all them also that love his appearing. The Lord saw fit to call him home on September 3, 1997 at the age of 84 at Franklin County Hospital, Rocky Mount, VA. Left to mourn his death are his dearly beloved wife, Sister Edna S. Houston, his sister, Sister Edna Eames of Rocky Mount, sister-

in-law, Myrtle Houston, Rocky Mt., a special sister-in-law Maora Brown, Rocky Mt., special nieces Letha Holland, Debbie Montgomery, Donna Vaught and Linda Couch; special nephew, Glen Montgomery and numerous other nieces and nephews.

His funeral was held at 2:00 p.m. Friday, September 5, 1997 at Flora Funeral Home Chapel by Elder Raymond Goad and Elder Marvin Brumfield. His body was laid to rest in Franklin Memorial Park beneath a beautiful mound of flowers to await the glorious resurrection. He is greatly missed at Weatherford Church, but most of all by Sister Edna and his dear family. May all that mourn be reconciled to God's Holy Will and be blest to say ***"Thy will be done".***

Written By: Phyllis Goad
Elder Raymond Goad - Moderator
Pam Betterton - Clerk

EARNA JACKSON MARSLENDER
SEPTEMBER 11, 1914 - JANUARY 14, 1998

"In all thy ways acknowledge God, and He shall direct thy paths".

Brother Earna Marslender, a brother with a strong hope of eternal rest, departed this life of sin and sorrow after a long illness, on January 14th, 1998.

Brother Marslender asked and received a home with North Creek Church in Beaufort County from 1955 until March, 1995, serving as an ordained deacon for 40 years. From March of 1995 and as long as his health permitted, he visted other churches of like faith.

Brother Marslender dearly loved and upheld the doctrine and Articles of Faith of the Primitive Baptist Church. He was a man who always strived for harmony and understanding among the bretheren and believed that it could only be obtained by strong and steadfast adherence to the Word or God. He will be greatly missed by his family and many friends.

Brother Marslender was born in Beaufort County September 11, 1914, the son of the late Charles James and Mary Ellen Cayton Marslender Smith. on March 15, 1940, he married the former Eunice Marie Gibbs, who survives. In addition to his wife, survivors include one daughter, LaVerne Marslender Wheelbarger of Chesapeake, Virginia; two sons, Charles James Marslender of the home, and Marshall Warren Marslender of Belhaven; three sisters, Verena M. Paul and Cora S. Bond of Belhaven and Frances S. Carter of Virginia Beach, Virginia; two brothers, Cecil Smith of Belhaven and Forrest Smith of Biloxi, Mississippi; five grandchildren and three great grandchildren. He was preceded in death by two sisters, Madeline Smith and Rathleen Sawyer; two brothers Fred Smith, Jr. and Carlton Marslender; a granddaughter, Sharon Wheelbarger Carey.

Written by a Sister who dearly misses him.

Rachel A. Smith
Pinetown, North Carolina

Signs of the Times

DEVOTED TO THE OLD SCHOOL BAPTIST CAUSE

" The Sword of the Lord and of Gideon "

VOL. 166 KEELING, VA., MAY 1998 NO. 5

SIGNS OF THE TIMES

ISSN - 0199-0063

Subscription price $10.00 per year - $18.00 two years

Published each month by

SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.

Established in 1832

Devoted to the Old Baptist Cause

CIRCULATION OFFICE

Elder J. R. Williams
1012 Bennett Circle
Keeling, Va. 24566

EDITORS

Elder J. R. Williams, Editor
1012 Bennett Circle
Keeling, Va. 24566
Phone (804) 792-8758

Elder Kenneth R. Key, Editor
721 Willard Street
Greensboro, N.C. 27405
Phone (336) 273-7464

ASSOCIATE EDITORS

Elder Richard H. Campbell
2171 Allen Court
Germantown, Tenn. 38138
Phone (901) 753-7791

Elder C. B . Davis, Jr.
1251 Paynes Tavern Rd.
Roxboro, N.C. 27573
Phone (910) 599-7236

Elder C. C. Wilbanks
217 Bastrop Drive
Monroe, Louisiana 71203
Phone (318) 343-5473

All letters for this paper containing subscriptions and remittances, should be mailed to Elder J. R. Williams, 1012 Bennett Circle, Keeling, Virginia 24566. All articles and letters for publication, all notices of meetings and all obituaries should be mailed to Elder Kenneth R. Key, 721 Willard Street, Greensboro, N.C. 27405.

SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.
1012 Bennett Circle, Keeling, Virginia 24566

SONG

DESCEND from heaven, immortal Dove!
Stoop down and take us on thy wings,
And mount and bear us far above
The reach of these inferior things:

Beyond, beyond this lower sky,
Up where eternal ages roll;
Where solid pleasures never die,
And fruits immortal feast the soul.

O for a sight, a pleasing sight
Of our Almighty Father's throne!
There sits our Saviour crowned with light,
Clothed in a body like our own.

Adoring saints around him stand,
And thrones and powers before him fall;
The God shines gracious through the man,
And sheds sweet glories on them all.

O what amazing joys they feel
While to their golden harps they sing,
And sit on every heavenly hill,
And spread the triumphs of their King.

When shall the day, dear Lord, appear,
That I shall mount to dwell above,
And stand and bow among them there,
And view thy face, and sing, and love!

Watts.

CONTENTS

EDITORIAL 98
Elder R. H. Campbell

VOICES OF THE PAST 117
Elder J.C. Philpot

MEETINGS 117

CONTRIBUTIONS 120

OBITUARIES 120
Cornelia Bryant Keel

REVELATION 1:7.

Behold, he cometh with clouds; and every eye shall see him, and they also which pierced him: and all kindreds of the earth shall wail because of him. Even so, Amen.

EDITORIAL

THE SALVATION OF THE SAINTS OF GOD

"There is therefore no condemnation to them which are in Christ Jesus, who walk not after the flesh, but after the spirit. For the law of the spirit of life in Christ Jesus hath made me free from the law of sin and death. For what the law could not do, in that it was weak through the flesh, God sending his own Son in the likeness of sinful flesh, and for sin, condemned sin in the flesh. That the righteousness of the law might be fulfilled in us, who walk not after the flesh, but after the spirit." (Romans viii vs 1-2)

ELDER R. H. CAMPBELL

In the beginning, God created the heavens and the earth and all the hosts of them, the plants, animals and then he created man, in his own image, after his own likeness. He gave unto man dominion over the fish of the sea, and over the fowl of the air,and over the cattle, and over all the earth, and over every creeping thing that creepeth upon the earth; or in other words, the dominion over the world as it was created. Every thing that God made was for man and his happiness and peace and joy in this new world; and he made it for him, because he loved him.This was all done in the seven days of creation before there was actually any of the things created in existance: everything was in the mind and purpose of God, but there was none of the things created that actually had a physical being or form. When an architect begins to build a building, all of the building is drawn on the plans, but the building does not exist, as yet, everything is there that is to be included in the building but it is all in the mind of the architect. This is as the seven days of creation, it was the plan for the salvation of the Lord's people; everything that was necessary for their salvation was there, but it was only in the mind of God. This was the seven days of creation, after which God beheld all of his work, which was to be, but, as of that moment was only visible unto him, but it was complete including

every detail, and he pronounced it, very good.

The days of formation, are the days in which the things that God had created were actually given a physical form and they began to appear on the face of the world as recorded in the second chapter of Genesis: (Gen. Chap 2,vs 4-5) These are the generations of the heavens and the earth when they were created, in the day that the Lord made the earth and the heavens, and every plant of the field before it was in the earth, and every herb of the field before it grew: for the Lord God had not caused it to rain upon the earth, and there was not a man to till the ground. As in the illustration above, the architect, after the plan is completed, in his mind or on the plans, begins to build the house according to the plans; the house begins to take shape and finally becomes complete, as planned, in the beginning. This is when the things created in the first seven days began to be made manifest in the world: God formed man of the dust of the earth and breathed into his nostrils the breath of life and man became a living soul. And the Lord God planted a garden eastward in Eden; and there he put the man whom he had formed, to dress and keep the garden, and the Lord commanded the man saying, of every tree of the garden thou mayest freely eat: but of the tree of the knowledge of good and evil, thou shalt not eat of it: for in the day thou eatest thereof thou shalt surely die. Then God formed every beast of the field, and fowl of the air and brought them to Adam for him to name them; but of all there was not found an help meet for Adam. God caused a deep sleep to come upon Adam and he took a rib from his side, and God made the rib woman, and brought her to Adam for an help meet, and Adam said, this is now bone of my bones, and flesh of my flesh: she shall be called woman, because she was taken out of man. Woman was a part of the man that God created in his own image, and therefore she was also in the image of God. She was given unto man as an help meet, to make him a complete being; she was a companion, a confidant to share all of his experiences, and to help him bear the burdens of life and to counsel him in all matters; a wonderful gift, by the wisdom of God, for the comfort of man.

These were the beginning of the days of formation, and they are continuing today because everything that has happened, is happening now, or will happen in the future were things that were part of that plan of salvation of God in the beginning. (Eccle. Chap. 3,vs14-15) *"I know that , whatsoever God doeth, it shall be forever: nothing can be put to it, nor anything taken from it: and God doeth it, that men should fear before him. That which hath been is now; and that which is to be hath already been; and God requireth that which is past, and again (Acts Chap 15,vs18) Known unto God are all his work from the beginning of the world."* The work of God, from the beginning, was the salvation of his beloved and all things involved in this

plan were provided for in the days of creation and worked out in the days of formation. Jesus said (Math Chap 15,vs 28) "*For which of you, intending to build a tower, sitteth not down first, and counteth the cost, whether ye have sufficient to finish it?.*"and if this be true of mortal man, how much more with God. He knew the end from the beginning and all things in between and made provisions for them, in his plan before time began and he certainly had the wherewith to finish that which he had started.

God had given only one restriction, or commandment unto Adam: that he should not partake of the tree of the knowledge of good and evil, and the first recorded act of man was that he partook of that tree and did eat. As per the judgement of God, when he gave the commandment, Adam did indeed die: he was separated from the kingdom into which he had been placed and made to dwell in the natural world in which he lives until this day. This is the death that was sent upon the man and the woman, and they would have forever been in this condition, paying for their sins , but by the mercy of God who loved them with an everlasting love; meaning from the time they were first formed of the dust of the ground; and had breathed into them the breath of life, there was a plan for the salvation of his portion, of his creation. (Deut Chap 32,vs9-8) "*When the Most High divided to the nations their inheritance, when he separated the sons of Adam, he set the bounds of the people according to the number of the children of Israel. For the Lord's portion is his people; Jacob is the lot of his inheritance.*"God created them for his own good pleasure and had already pronounced that they were very good, and they were, as created, before sin entered the scene.

The serpent was more subtil than any beast of the field which the Lord God had made and he beguiled the woman, that God had given unto Adam for an help meet, and she ate of the fruit of the forbidden tree and gave unto Adam and he did eat. Because of this transgression of the law that God had given unto man, judgement was passed upon the serpent, the man and the woman. The serpent was cursed above all cattle, and above every beast, upon his belly he would go and dust shalt he eat all the days of his life: his domain would be the earth and the natural kingdom and his power would be confined to the natural world and the creatures that God had created to inhabit the world of nature. God put enmity between the seed of the serpent, and the seed of the woman and there would be a continual warfare between them in the earth. Unto the woman God said that he would greatly multiply her sorrow and her conception; she would bring forth children, in sorrow, her desire would be unto her husband, and he would rule over her. Unto Adam, God said, because he had harkened unto his wife and had eaten of the tree,which he had commanded him not to eat, he would curse the ground for his sake: and in sorrow Adam would eat the herb of the field; It would no longer be a paradise that was made for him to dress and keep

and enjoy the fruits thereof. It would henceforth bring forth thorns and thistles unto him, and in the sweat of his brow he would eat of it until he returned to the ground, for dust thou art and to dust thou shall return.

When God spoke of the seed of the serpent bruising the heal of the seed of the woman and the seed of the woman bruising the heel of the seed of the serpent, this was referring to the seed of the woman (Christ) overcoming the seed of the serpent in his triumphing over the devil by his laying down his life for the seed of the woman(the elect family of God, in Christ) on the cross at calvary.(Gen. Chap 3,vs 15-16) *"And I will put enmity between thee and the woman, and between thy seed and her seed; it shall bruise thy head, and thou shalt bruise his heel. Unto the woman he said, I will greatly multiply thy sorrow and thy conception; in sorrow thou shalt bring forth children; and thy desire shall be to thy husband, and he shall rule over thee."* The seed of the woman were the promised seed, which were created in the image of God; and the seed of the serpent were those who were brought into existance because of the multiplying of the conception of the woman; the judgement pronounced upon Eve because of her succumbing to the temptation of the serpent and partaking of the fruit of the tree of the knowledge of good and evil. This seed of the serpent never had any portion, or lot, in the promises of God, or in the heritage of the saints of God; that was treasured in Christ before the foundation of the world; their portion was in the natural realm, of which the serpent was the head. His kingdom was, and still is, this world with all of the vanity and pride of the flesh, the sin and corruption that the world thrives on; and this is where man was condemned to dwell, because of his sin in disobeying the command of God. The devil's dominion is over the world of nature, and he has only that power that is allotted to him of God to rule over the natural man, in the clothes of skin; he is the thorn in the flesh of man to buffet him for his sinful nature and to cause him to see and to realize that he is not in control of anything.

Unto Adam also and to his wife did the Lord God make coats of skin to clothe them; they were imprisoned in these coats of skins for their life in the realm of nature, where they were unable to know God or anything about their former state, dead to God and the things of the spiritual kingdom and they would have remained in this condition eternally if God, in his mercy, had not determined, from the beginning to release them and return them to being in the image in which they were created. Their clothing is the natural fleshly nature in which they are condemned to live in this world, dead to the life that they were created for in the beginning. In this condition they could neither commune with God, talk to him and in fact were not even aware of his existance, This is the natural man as he is today; in his natural birth, he knows nothing of the kingdom of God, and never will, unless he is changed from this state.

When God came down and saw the wickedness of man in this state, and saw that the imagination of the thoughts of his heart were only evil continually, it repented God that he had made man on the earth, and it grieved him at his heart.

In this condition, man is surely not in the image of God, as created in the beginning. Eve was the mother of all living, both the seed of the woman and the seed referred to as the seed of the serpent (Christ, and those who crucified him were human beings and were all the seed of Eve, some designated as the seed of the serpent, and others as the seed of the woman). The seed of the woman, are those who were promised, by God, in the day of creation, that they were to go forth and replenish the earth and subdue it; the seed of the serpent are those whose existance is because of the judgement on Eve, but whose father is the devil; as Jesus told some, on one occasion, Ye are of your father the devil and his deeds ye shall do. This is the difference between the non-elect, and the elect; one being the chosen generation, royal priesthood, holy nation peculiar people, those who were created for the pleasure of the Lord and who were created in his own image; and the other being vessels of wrath, fitted to everlasting destruction in the lake of fire with the serpent and all of his brood. They are each living out the life purposed, in the day of creation and there is no way in which one can change from one classification to the other; can the Ethiopian change his skin or can a leopard change his spots; they will always be that that they were created, in the mind and purpose of God before the foundation of the world and they shall act and live all the days of their existance accordingly. Man was separated from God, by death, and had no hope of redemption other than a miracle of grace, by the mercy of God, and he had no right or reason to expect that.

This would have continued to be true of all men in nature. "***But Noah found grace in the eyes of the lord,***" and this is always the results of the sovreign action of God; it is based upon his good pleasure, and not any action of the creature. Since man was driven out of the garden of Eden he was not able to talk to or communicate with God, or influence him in any way; for as Isaiah said, (Isa Chapt 55,vs8-9) "***For my thoughts are not your thoughts, neither are your ways my ways, saith the Lord. For as the heavens are higher than the earth, so are my ways higher than your ways, and my thoughts than your thoughts.***" This was true under the law, and it is true today between the natural man and God. Noah, found grace in the eyes of the Lord, but this grace did not extend to all men in that day; just to those that are called of God as was Noah and others, down through the channels of time, at God's own time and way, and for his own particular purpose. As in the days of Noah, those to whom grace was not extended perished in the flood: in like manner, those who are not chosen, in

Christ will perish in the lake of fire and brimstone in the last time.

God revealed unto Noah and told him that, *"The end of all flesh is come before me; for the world is filled with violence through them; and, behold, I will destroy them with the earth".* The wickedness of the man in his natural state with his vanity and pride was such that he should have been destroyed, but, because of those chosen, in Christ before the foundation of the earth, this grace was extended to Noah for a specific purpose; to save the seed to whom the promise was made. God established a covenant with Noah, to save him and his family alive through the flood; and this is the same grace that is extended to every one of the elect family of God, to preserve them for his own holy names sake. All down through history this grace has been extended to his children, and as the prophet said on one occasion, *"I do this not for your sake, O house of Israel, but for my own holy name's sake, which ye have profaned among the heathen, whither ye went." (Eze Chap 37, vs 22)* in other words, lest his name be blasphemed among the heathen because of the evil deeds of Israel and their utter disregard for the kindnesses shown to them by his bountiful hand. God's grace sustained Noah and his family through the flood according to God's promise unto Noah and they went forth from the ark, built an altar and offered sacrifices unto God of every clean beast and every clean fowl. God smelled a sweet savour and said in his heart, I will not again curse the ground any more for man's sake; for the imagination of man's heart is evil from his youth, neither will I again smite any more every thing living , as I have done.

Man began to multiply and the whole earth was of one language and they said: let us, make brick and burn them throughly and they had slime for mortar: and they said, let us build a city and a tower, whose top may reach unto heaven: and let us make us a name, lest we be scattered abroad upon the face of the earth. Man, in his fleshly vanity, unaware of the God who created him, presumes to determine his own destiny and have things his own way: do you see that he has never changed, even unto this day, presuming to get unto heaven by his own efforts. God, then confused their language, and scattered them abroad upon the face of the earth, each with their own language and cultures, man, in this day thinks that he is wiser than God and says, all men are equal and should live together and have one government and be one people. Man, is the same now as he was then, when unaware of the God that controls all things by the word of his power: he stands and boasts long and loud of what progress he has made and how much wiser he is than his predecessors. He now wants one universal government and one universal church: back to the same old tricks: man desiring to prove himself wiser than God and with all of his modern technology, desiring to show that he can do any-

thing that he chooses, even to the bridging of that great gulf between the natural and the spiritual. God said, I will not always strive with man, for that he also is flesh, (including the seed of the woman; with the exception of Christ who was made in the likeness of sinful flesh yet without sin) and flesh is enmity with God because it (the flesh) is the offspring of Satan and will never have any portion in the kingdom of heaven; God chose one, Abram, by name, and sent him forth from his country, his family, his kindred in nature and told him to go to into a country that he would show him and there he would make of him a great nation, a great name, and he would be a blessing. Abram, went forth, per God's commandment and lived a stranger and a wanderer all the days of his life: looking for that city which hath foundations, whose builder and maker is God. This is the experience of the children of God in all ages of time; they are all called from nature's darkness and spend the remaining days of their life looking for that city of light, that city that has no need of the sun, neither of the moon to shine in it; for the glory of the Lord will lighten it, and the Lamb is the light thereof. They are looking for a better country, that is , an heavenly country: where God is not ashamed to be called their God for he hath prepared for them this habitation. God hath formed them for himself, sustained them in their journey of life here in this time world and hath formed for them an everlasting habitation with him in glory: and all the while, knowing that they would walk according to the course of this world, according to prince of the power of the air, the same spirit that worketh in the children of disobedience, fulfilling the desires of the flesh and the mind and would be by nature the children of wrath, even as others, but still loving them in spite of their vanity and pride. God's plan, from the beginning was to redeem them from this vain state and raise them up to walk in newness of life; in ways that would be pleasing unto him and render honor and praise unto his holy name. He would put a new heart in them, a heart of flesh and a new spirit will he put in them and cause them to walk in his statutes and they shall keep his judgements and do them.

God promised Abram that he would make of him a great nation, and that in him would all nations be blessed. He promised him a seed when he was ninety-nine years old, and Abram laughed, he didn't believe him, but as Paul said in (Romans 3,va 3) "***What if some did not believe? shall their unbelief make the promise of God without effect? God forbid:***" God had declared the future and it did not depend upon the assent of Abram just as none of the counsel of God is dependent upon the approval of anyone or anything. Then Abram and Sarah conceived a plan to assist with the problem, but the seed produced by this effort was not suitable unto God; a child was born but God did not accept it , and he brought forth the promised heir at his own time, and in his own way, by a man one hundred

years old and a woman ninety years old; Oh! the miracle of the grace of God. Isaac was born, and to him the promise was given. Then, still of the seed of Abram, twins were born to, Isaac and Rebecca, the same conception, the same parents and everything in nature being identical in them, the younger was preferrd over the older, even though, according to the law, the elder should have received the blessing. The apostle Paul, referring to this, said (Rom 9,vs 11) *"For the children being not yet born, neither having done any good or evil, that the purpose of God according to election might stand, not of works, but of him that calleth"* and again (Rom 15,vs4) *"for whatsoever things were written aforetime were written for our learning, that we through patience and comfort of the scriptures might have hope"* Oh! the beauty and the glory of the words left on record for the comfort and the edification of those to whom these truths are sent. God has always had an elect people, according to his good pleasure, and they were all, in Christ, before the foundation of the world; they were those created in the image of God in the beginning because only Christ and his chosen generation were ever in the image of God. God has mercy on whom he will have mercy and blesses whom he will bless regardless of the statutes of the law; he has compassion on whom he will have compassion and, whom he will he loves, and the creature has no influence on this in either case. God changes not, so this is not something that was decided at the time, it occurred, in the days of creation, and was just another link in the series of events from the beginning that were included in the original plan.

In all ages of time, God has had a people that he has called and set apart unto his glory; and there have been prophets telling of the things to come, things that would fulfill the promises made unto this chosen generation. God told Moses of a prophet that would come, made like unto him, an to him would be the gathering of the people;-- the government would be upon his shoulders and his name should be called, Wonderful, Counseler, The mighty God, The everlasting Father, The Prince of Peace of the increase of his government and peace there should be no end. – Behold, a virgin shall conceive, and bear a son, and shall call his name Immanuel, which, being interpreted is, God with us:-- Behold, the days come, saith the Lord, that I will make a new covenant with the house of Israel, and with the house of Judah: not according to the covenant that I made with their fathers in the day that I took them by the hand to bring them out of the land of Egypt; which my covenant they brake, although I was an husband unto them, saith the Lord: But this shall be the covenant that I will make with the house of Israel; after those days, saith the Lord, I will put my law in their inward parts and write it in their hearts; and will be their God, and they shall be my people. These and many, many more scriptures written by the prophets in all ages tell of the coming of the

Messiah, who by God's grace and power will deliver them from the bondage of sin they have lived under since the beginning.

The law came by Moses and was given unto Israel to guide them in ways that were pleasing to God and to insure them the good of the land and the Lord's blessings in their, journey of life, here on earth, The law did not take away sin, by the sacrifices, but rather was just a remembrance year to year of their failures to keep the law, and to make them realize their need for the Savior and their dependence upon God for any righteousness; so they looked forward to, and rejoiced in, the promises made to them of a deliverer that was to come and to truly atone for their all of their sins, under the law.

Down through the history of Israel, God would deliver the children into bondage under their enemies, for their sin; they would repent and God would return them again unto their land and judge their enemies and grant them peace for a time; but they would rebel again against God, when their bellies were full and they had had rest for a short period of time. This is a classical picture of the man in nature, vain, self centered unable to see anything but what he wants to see. These deliverances were by servants called and sent forth for that purpose such as, Sampson, Gideon, Samuel and many more who were raised up and caused to stand for the nation of Israel in their dark and trying days. The prophets continued to tell of the day that would come, in which the deliverer would indeed come and make the one sacrifice that would forever put away their sin, so, that they would stand just and holy before their God; but as time passed and the Messiah did not appear: the shepherds of the flock began to wax fat and caring not for the sheep over which they were shepherds, began to feed on the flock, instead of feeding the flock and leading and teaching them the statutes and ordinances of the law that were given unto them for their good.

In Ezekiel's day the word of the Lord came unto the prophet, saying, prophesy against the shepherds and say unto them; Woe be the shepherds of Israel that do feed themselves! should not the shepherds feed the flock? Ye have not strengthened, neither have ye healed that which was sick, neither have ye bound up that which was broken, neither have ye brought again that which was driven away, neither have ye sought that which was lost; but with force and cruelty have ye ruled them. And they were scattered, because there was no shepherd: and they became meat to all the beasts of the field, where they were scattered and they wandered aimlessly in this wilderness of sin, with no leader to guide them or to teach them the law or the ways of God. These were the latter days under the law, when the glory of the nation of Israel was at its lowest ebb, but this too was for a purpose: it brought them to the position that they were forced to admit that they could not raise themselves up of their own efforts, and must trust in God who had

blessed them so many times in the past. Only extreme measures, such as the circumstances that they were under, would cause vain man to acknowledge his own weaknesses and depraved nature and turn again to God and pray for deliverance.

Then the Lord said, because ye have done these things unto the sheep: I am against the shepherd; and I will require my flock at their hand and cause them to cease from feeding the flock. Behold, I, even I, will both search my sheep, and seek them out. As a shepherd seeketh out his flock, in the day that he is among his sheep that are scattered: so will I seek out my sheep, and deliver them out of all places where they have been scattered in the cloudy and dark day. I will bring them out and cause them to feed upon the mountains of Israel by the rivers: I will feed them in a good pasture, and upon the high mountains of Israel shall their fold be. Therefore will I save my flock, and they shall no more be a prey, and I will set up one shepherd over them, and he shall feed them, even my servant David a prince among them: I the Lord have spoken it, I will also do it: And I will make a covenant of peace, and will cause the evil beast to cease out of the land: and my people shall dwell safely in the wilderness, and sleep in the woods. In that day, the Lord himself will, because the shepherds have failed them, come and set up the new covenant with his sheep and will fulfill the promise made unto them by the prophets.

After the prophets, there was a period of four hundred years when there was no open vision, and there was no record of any inspired leaders among the children of Israel. The law was forsaken and tradition and false leaders led the people astray. God said, in the beginning, I will not always strive with man for he is also flesh: the same way that he was when driven out of the garden of Eden, still imprisoned in those coats of skin (fleshly nature) whereby they could not commune with God or hear his voice. God's striving with man was in the fact that he gave them a law that they were to follow and to eat of the fat of the land, but man could not keep it with his natural disposition. There was no one to plead their cause; for man in nature is unable to receive the things of the spirit, they are foolishness unto him; so there must be a daysman to stand between them who can plead to God on their behalf and to speak unto man in their own language that they can hear: and this is where the Messiah was to come in, at the appointed time, and bridge this great gulf. As the priests did under the law, there must be one that could make intercession for them unto God, one that could know and understand their sins and temptations and make atonement for them with God.

God has always had an elect in all generations, nations, countries and people, whom he loved with an everlasting love, and upon whom he displayed his grace and mercy, although they too were but flesh: they were created for his pleasure and regardless of what they were, in the flesh, he led them about and blessed them with his loving kindness and led them in

ways that were pleasing to him. David, was one such person: God called him from tending his fathers sheep in the desert, and placed him on the throne of the kingdom of Israel and promised him that there would never fail to be a king of his lineage on the throne of Israel. David desired to build a house for God, but God refused him in that endeavor, because God said that he was a man of war who had shed blood, but, that his son Solomon, whom he would raise up of his seed would build the house: and he did. This has been true of many down through the channels of time, certain men were called: whom God raised up to perform his will and manifest their faith in him: Samuel, Sampson, Daniel, Moses, and the names go on and on, of those who were of the elect family of God. As Paul wrote Acts Chapt 9 vs 4-5 *"Who are Israelites: to whom pertaineth the adoption, and the glory, and the covenants, and the giving of the law, and the service of God, and the promises; whose are the fathers, and of whom as concerning the flesh Christ came, who is over all God blessed forever, Amen."*

The law was given to the man, in the flesh, as commandments from God of how they were to live and conduct themselves to manifest their faith in him. They learned that this was impossible and that for them to ever be righteous in the sight of God there would have to be one with more power and resolve than the natural man possesses, and therefore the law was but a school master to lead them to Christ, the one who was declared, by the prophets, to be such a person. They looked for his coming not knowing just how it would be accomplished, in much the same manner as his people today view the resurrection and the end of the world; many theories but no one with certain knowledge on the subject; of just how and when it will be. There was no open vision, or revelation to enable them to know exactly what to expect, so they were indeed in a lost and undone condition wandering aimlessly in the world. The priests who were supposed to lead them by the law, turned more and more to tradition, formality and edicts that glorified themselves rather than God.

(Heb Chapt 2 vs 9) But we see Jesus, who was made a little lower than the angels for the suffering of death, crowned with glory an honour: that he by the grace of God should taste death for every man. For it became him, for whom are all things, and by whom are all things, in bringing many sons to glory, to make the captain of their salvation perfect through sufferings. For both he that sanctifieth and they who are sanctified are all of one: for which cause he is not ashamed to call them brethren, saying, *"I will declare thy name unto my brethren, and in the midst of the church will I sing praise unto thee."* The Messiah came, born of a woman, born under the law to redeem them that were, under the law, that those who, were under the law, might receive the adoption of sons. Christ, came to make the sacrifice for the sins, under the law, that they who lived, sinned and died, under the law, might be saved. Christ's

entire earthly ministry was lived, under the law, and the statutes of the law still applied; he was sent, but, to the lost sheep of the house of Israel, those whom the shepherds had led astray and who, as Ezekiel said *"My sheep wandered through all the mountains, and upon every hill: yea, my flock was scattered upon all the face of the earth, and none did search or seek after them."*

This is the condition that prevailed, when Christ came into the world and his mission was to seek and save that which was lost, that which because of the lack of leadership were forsaken and confused having no shepherd to lead and guide them in the way of truth: the way of all men when left to their own devices. He came filfilling all that the prophets had declared of him and fulfilled the law to a jot and a tittle in behalf of those who were unable to stand on their own merit..

Math Chapt 1,vs 18) *"Now the birth of Jesus Christ was on this wise: when as his mother was espoused to Joseph, before they came together. she was found with child of the Holy Ghost."* An angel appeared to Joseph and told him that the conception was of the Holy Ghost and that he was not to fear to take Mary as his wife: for she shall bring forth a son and thou shalt call his name Jesus: for he shall save his people from their sins, all of the sins, under the law. This fulfilled that which was prophesied *"Behold, a virgin shall be with child, and shall bring forth a son, and they shall call his name Emanuel, which being interpreted, God with us"*. Jesus was born, and went forth in his earthly ministry ministering to the lost sheep of the house of Israel only, still under the law and fulfilling all those things that the prophets declared of him. As, many times before, the display of the sovreign grace of God is manifested in such a manner that no man could claim any credit for it; Isaac was born of a woman past child bearing age, Jacob and Esau were born of a woman that was barren and now Jesus is born of a woman that has never known a man; all occurrences beyond the power of man or science, but just routine for one who created the heavens and the earth and all the host of them by the power of his word. The sacrifice must be perect, not the sick or the lame, and no man in nature could meet that requirement so this is the fulfilling of the words of the Lord when he said *"Therefore will I save my flock, and they shall not be a prey, and I will set one shepherd over them to feed them, and he shall feed them, even my servant David a prince among them: I the Lord have spoken it, I will also do it."*

Jesus chose unto himself twelve of his disciples who he ordained as apostles and to whom he gave power against unclean spirits, to cast them out, and to heal all manner of sickness and all manner of disease. His instruction to these twelve was, that they were to (Math Chap 10,vs1) *"Go not into the way of the Gentiles, and into any city of the Samaritans enter ye not: but go rather to the lost sheep of the house of Israel. And as ye go, preach, saying, The kingdom*

of heaven is at hand." When a woman of Canaan came to Jesus crying, have mercy on me, O Lord, thou son of David; my daughter is grievously vexed with a devil, his disciples said, send her away; for she crieth after us: Jesus answered them saying, *"I am not sent but to the lost sheep of the house of Israel."* All of the earthly ministry of Jesus was when the law was still in effect, and his work was to make the sacrifice that would forever perfect those who were lost because of their sins, under the law: The law was to the man in nature, of whom as concerning the flesh Christ came. Christ indeed came and performed this work stating in (John Chapt 17,vs 4) I have glorified thee on the earth: I have finished the work thou gavest me to do: and declaring on the cross when he died, (John Chapt 17,vs4) *"It is finished"*, end of story, regarding the children of Israel under the mosaical law; the only sacrifice that could be accepted by God for their sins because the offering must be a perfect specimen and Christ was the only man that could fill that requirement. They now stand as secure and righteous, in God's eyes, as Christ is, because he has become their surety, they were chosen in him and his righteousness becomes theirs.

Jesus was talking to his disciples on one occasion, and told them that he was the shepherd of the sheep and *"I lay down my life for the sheep."* Then he said *"and other sheep I have which are not of this fold: them I also must bring, and they shall hear my voice; and there shall be one fold. and one shepherd."* This refers to the bringing in of the Gentiles into the fold with the Jews, so that there is one fold and one shepherd. The same shepherd was the savior of all, but the saving was in a different fashion. One was in the death on the cross, which atoned for the sins under the law and the other was in the resurrection unto life for those who, by the death of Jesus taking the law of carnal commandments out of the way, nailing it to his cross, were never under the law of sin and death. (Col 2 vs 13-14) *"And you being dead in your sins and the uncircumcision of your flesh, hath he quickened together with him, having forgiven you all trespasses: Blotting out the handwriting of ordinances that was against us, and took it out of the way, nailing it to his cross."* Jesus died a natural death in the flesh, to pay for the sins of his children under the law, and told the apostles, and those to whom he was sent, that he must go away or the Holy Spirit could not come; but when the Spirit came it would take the things of his and show them unto them. He had finished his work for the children under the law and now must go away, that the new covenant could come into effect. It would guide them in all truth and they would understand the things that he had taught them. This is speaking of the era to come, the one in which the spirit would indwell man and he would live, not under the law of sin and death, but under the law of light and liberty of the gospel day. This is the day in which we

are living today; this is the day the lord hath made, we will rejoice and be glad in it. (Roman Chap, 7,vs 1-4) *"Know ye not, brethren, (for I speak to them that know the law) how that the law hath dominion over a man as long as he liveth? For the woman which hath an husband is bound by the law to her husband so long as he liveth, but if the husband be dead, she is loosed from the law of her husband. So then if, while her husband liveth, she be married to another man, she shall be called and adultress: but if her husband be dead, she is free from that law; so that she is no adultress, though she be married to another man, Wherefore, my brethren, ye also are become dead to the law by the body of Christ; that ye should be married to another, even to him who is raised from the dead, that we should bring forth fruit unto God."* The natural man cannot bring forth fruit unto God because, God is a Spirit: and they that worship him must worship him in spirit and in truth, but Jesus, talking to the Samaritian woman at the well said *"But the hour cometh, and now is, when the true worshippers shall worship the Father in spirit and in truth, for the Father seeketh such to worship him."* The new covenant was based upon better promises and the way in which the children of God would worship him would be in a better and different way. There would no longer be a priest to stand between God and his people to make intercession with natural offerings for the sins of the people but now each for themselves would render praises unto God which is the calves of the lips, prayers unto God from the new heart which God has given unto them in the new birth. The inner man, again in the image of God, can talk and communicate with God directly; this is in their prayers in their yearning and desiring from the heart for a closer communion with him and their daily heart to heart talks with him when no one else is there to hear or to intervene in their worship of the heavenly Father. They are not married to the one who died for the sins of the children of Israel, under the law, but rather are betrothed to him who arose from the dead for their justification before God.

This is accomplished by God the Father, and Jesus the Son, coming and taking up their abode in their hearts. This is the new man, in Christ, a new creature that sins not, because, the new law is written in their heart and by the indwelling of the spirit of God. When God sent his own Son in the likeness of sinful flesh and for sin, condemned sin in the flesh, thus ending the law for righteousness; God made those, in the flesh under the law, righteous by the death of his Son, who took away the law for righteousness, and condemned sin in man's flesh, where it always abode. God now makes his elect, a new creature by the indwelling of the spirit in him; quickening him and raising him up to walk in newness of life.

These are the children of the heavenly king under the new covenant; those who cannot sin because they

are born of God. This is what Jesus was telling Nicodemus, ye must be born again; ye must become a new creature, in Christ, not subject to the weaknesses of the flesh, not inhibited by the body of flesh in which you dwell, to see the kingdom of heaven: that which is born of the flesh can never enter the kingdom of heaven, only that which is born of the Spirit can enter into the kingdom of heaven. (Heb. Chapt 8,vs 10-13) "*For this is the covenant that I will make with the house of Israel after those days, saith the Lord: I will put my law in their mind, and write them in their hearts and I will be to them a God, and they shall be to me a people: And they shall not teach every man his neighbor, and every man his brother, saying, Know the Lord: for all shall know me, from the least to the greatest, For I will be merciful to their unrighteousness, and their sins snd their iniquities will I remember no more. In that he saith, A new covenant, he hath made the first old. Now that which decayeth and waxeth old is ready to vanish away.*"This was accomplished in the death of Christ on the cross at calvary.

A new covenant requires a new priesthood; not like the Levitical priesthood which served under the law of Moses. The new priest will administer the new covenant, not after a law of carnal commandments, but, after the power of an endless life; liken unto the preisthood of Melchisedec a priest who was without beginning of days nor end of life and that would stand forever. The mosiacial law made nothing perfect, but the bringing in of a better hope did, and Jesus was made the administrator of this better covenant: a covenant under which the resurrection was to establish the covenant rather than end it. In the same sense in which his death ended the old covenant; the resurrection of the savior, perfected the recipients of the grace,beforehand rather than correcting the weaknesses in the flesh by atoning for sin as under the old covenant. (Heb. Chap 10,vs 9) "*Then said he, Lo, I come to do thy will, O God. He taketh away the first, that he may establish the second.*" Christ condemned sin in the flesh of the natural man, but, saves the inner man, the new creature, in Christ, who sinneth not. Sin has always been a characteristic of the man in nature, and always will be, it is not characteristic of the spiritual man; the one that is led by the spirit of God. God's kingdom, under the new covenant, is made up of those in his image, those of whom Paul wrote in his letter to Corinth,(2 Cor Chap 3,vs 17) Now the Lord is that spirit: and where the spirit of the Lord is, there is liberty. But we all, with open face beholding as in a glass the glory of the Lord, are changed into the same image from glory to glory, even as by the spirit of the Lord.

When one is born of the spirit they are, in essence, given a spiritual conscience which motivates their every thought and action, in spiritual matters. It directs their heart and mind to seek and search for more evidence of

their new life and for the fellowship of others who give evidence that they too possess this unique and precious gift. It is not as the law, which was engraven on tables of stone for all of the house of Israel to read and to heed; this gift is to the individuals who were chosen in Christ in the beginning; a very personal and private experience which is known only to themselves, and to none others. The law was pertaining to the natural man and his actions and deeds in the flesh; it was a do and be blessed, or disobey and be punished or delivered into the hands of the enemy, and none was able to keep it. The new man, with the spiritual conscience, given him of God, acts from a position of love and a desire to please God, not from a fear of retribution: they serve from a desire to make manifest the presence of the spirit within and their love and compassion for the whole family of God of which they believe that they are now a member. The old mind and body of flesh in which they continue to dwell, gives them much cause of fear and aprehension in their hope of salvation, but it can never overcome or overthrow it, because the new conscience within is much stronger than the natural man. because it is of God. They live in hope (earnest expectation) that what he has promised, he will fulfill, and that the promise is theirs because of the evidence that they have received.

(Eph. Chapt, 2,vs11-12-13-14-15-16) *"Wherefore remember that ye being in time past Gentiles in the flesh, who are called uncircumcision by that which is called the circumcision in the flesh made by hands:That at that time ye were without Christ, being aliens from the commonwealth of Israel, and strangers from the covenant of promuise, having no hope. and without God in the world: But now in Christ ye who sometimes were far off were made nigh by the blood of christ. For he is our peace, who hath made both one, and hath broken down the middle wall of partition between us; having abolished in his flesh the enmity, even the law of commandments contained in ordinances; for to make in himself of twain one new man so making peace; and that he might reconcile both unto God in one body by the cross, having slain the enmity thereby:"* The apostle Paul, a Jew, is telling the Gentiles that they were uncircumcised, strangers to the law, without hope and without God in the world, but Christ who by his death on the cross at Calvary has torn down the middle wall of partition which was between those chosen people of God, under the law and themselves, the Gentiles, and hath made them one fold. All is by the grace of God, and not by the efforts of man whether they are circumcised or not.

Jesus told Nicodemus, Verily,verily I say unto thee, *" Except a man be born again, he cannot see the kingdom of God"* and again *"That which is born of the flesh is flesh; and that which is born of the Spirit is spirit".* Paul said (Roman Chapt 7,vs 22-23-24-25) *" For I delight in the law of*

God after the inward man; But I see another law in my members, warring against the law of my mind, and bringing me into captivity to the law of sin which is in my members. O wretched man that I am! who shall deliver me from the body of this death? I thank God through Jesus Christ our Lord. So then with my mind I myself serve the law of God, but with my flesh the law of sin."This manifests the fact that there were dual personalities in the apostle Paul; there was the, Saul of Tarsus, which is the man in the flesh who persecuted the church, and still does those things that the apostle would not,but now, there is the apostle Paul who has been quickened, and who walks after the spirit and not after the flesh; these two man both still dwell in the body of flesh, but the new man is not imprisoned by it, in the sense that he was before; even though he must still contend with the old man with all of the vanity and lusts of the carnal man. That which is born of the flesh, is flesh, and always will be; and that which is born of the spirit, is spirit, and always will be, and the flesh lusts against the spirit and the spirit against the flesh and this is the warfare that all must endure; the cross, that Jesus said unless you take it up you cannot be his disciple, and you will take it up, because it is laid upon you and you cannot do otherwise, it is laid upon you when the spirit comes into your heart and leads you in ways that you would not have chosen to go before. Knowing what he did, and having the experience that he had, the apostle Paul could say, without hesitation after acknowledging all of these things that; what he would do he did not, and what he would not do, that he did, that in spite of all this seeming contradiction; There is therefore now no condemnation to them which are in Christ Jesus, who walk not after the flesh, but after the spirit; the natural man walks after the flesh and always will, and the inner man walks after the spirit and always will because it is of God. He had experienced, living under the law in the flesh, and knew the weakness and unprofitableness of the natural man; he had experienced the new birth of the spirit and knowing from whence it came and how it happened to him and he is well qualified to make the above statement.

The new birth is the becoming a new creature in Christ, knowing Christ for the first time, and realizing that this is actually a reversal of the experience, in the garden of Eden. When sin entered the world; the man created in the image of God was given coats of skin, imprisoned in the world of nature; the world of sin and corruption bound by the laws of nature, alienated from God and in a state of utter depravity. In this new birth, the new creature in Christ is again in the image of God, released from the prison; the man who had dwelled in the world since the beginning, wearing the coats of skin, is given new garments which are garment of praise, the robe of righteousness of our Lord and Savior Jesus Christ, which he purchased on the cross at Calvary. (Isaiah Chap 61,vs 9) Speaking of Israel, Isaiah said,

"And their seed shall be known among the Gentiles, and their offspring among the people: all that see them shall acknowledge them that they are the seed which the Lord hath blessed. I will greatly rejoice in the Lord,my soul shall be joyful in my God: for he hath clothed me with the garments of salvation, he hath covered me with the robe of righteousness, as a bridegroom decketh himself with ornaments, and as the bride adorneth herself with her jewels." The man, created in the image of God had been given coats of skin for his habitation of the earth, which was their prison, this was the veil which separated them from God; but the seed of the serpent having the same coats of skin, were not imprisoned by them for they were at home in these garments, for the world of nature in their only heritage, they were born that way and will die that way, never having known the riches of the heritage of the seed of the woman.

Eve, the woman, was a part of the original creation of God, Adam, and represented the Lord's portion; Christ, taken out of woman, a portion of the woman was sent, in the likeness of sinful flesh, and in dying for the sins of all of the seed of the woman, paid the debt due by all of them. Just as the original sin passed upon all the seed of man, in nature, the sacrifice for sin, and the atoning power of that sacrifice passed upon all of the seed of the woman, making them holy and righteous before God, who accepted that atonement for their sins and was well pleased with it. The sacrifice for sin did nothing for the seed of the serpent because they were flesh only and their heritage was in the serpent and in his kingdom of nature. (Isaiah 61,vs1) *"The spirit of the Lord God is upon me; because the Lord hath annointed me to preach the good tidings unto the meek; he hath sent me to bind up the brokenhearted, to proclain liberty to the captives, and the opening of the prison to them that are bound."* Having been set free and released from the prison of this natural mind, they are again able to talk and commune with God: if the Lord shall set you free, ye shall be free indeed. There is therefore now no condemnation to them which are in Christ Jesus; baptized into his death, and like as Christ who was raised from the dead, by the glory of the Father, even so, these, the chosen of the Father, are raised up to walk in newness of life, without sin unto salvation.

The old man is still in sin, because he is of the world and was created for that purpose and never changed. (Romans 9, vs 21, 22,23) *"Hath not the potter power over the clay, of the same lump to make one vessel unto honour, and another unto dishonour? What if God, willing to shew his wrath, and to make his power known, endured with much longsuffering the vessels of wrath fitted to distruction: and that he might make known the riches of his glory on the vessels of mercy, which he hath afore prepared unto glory."* Of the same lump of clay, vessels of

wrath and mercy created, that both the mercy of God and the wrath of God might be made manifest, and that it is the sovreign work of the all wise all powerful creator of heaven and earth, who answers to no authority above himself. The old man walks after the flesh with all the vanity and lusts that he seeks and desires, but the new man walks after the spirit and there is no condemnation to him, even though he is made, in nature, of the same lump; both dwelling in the same earthly body and yet just as different as day and night, summer and winter, or any other opposites that you might use to show the extreme differences.

The salvation of man, from the beginning of time until the end, is the plan wrought by God to bring forth honour, worship and praise unto his holy name from the vessels of mercy afore prepared unto glory. They fell because of the weakness and depravity of the man in nature and are saved eternally by the grace and mercy of a loving and caring heavenly Father; who formed them for his own good pleasure and as Moses said, in giving a reason this, (Deut 7,vs 6,7,8) "*For thou art an holy people unto the Lord thy God: the Lord thy God hath chosen thee to be a special people unto himself, above all people that are upon the face of the earth. The Lord did not set his love upon you, nor choose you, because ye were more in number than any people; for ye are the fewest of all people: But because the Lord loved you, and because he would keep the oath which he had sworn unto your fathers, hath the Lord brought you out with a mighty hand, and redeemed you out of the house of bondmen, from the house of Pharoah king of Egypt.*" This has been true all down through time, the Lord had promised to Abram that all nations would be blessed in him and therefore; he would bring his people out of captivity whether it be in the hands of their enemies, or the vanity and lusts of the flesh for the things in nature that would cause them to forsake God and his lovingkindness for them. He hath indeed set them free, free from the shackles that have bound man from the beginning in the world of nature and,would have ever done so except or until the kingdom of God, in all its glory and majesty is revealed unto them by the new birth.

God's people are a chosen generation, a royal priesthood, an holy nation, a peculiar people; that they should shew forth the praises of him who hath called them out of darkness into his marvelous light. His people are chosen for reasons known only unto God; and surely this is the greatest mystery of all: and it is all done in such a way that all of the praise, honour and glory is to his immaculate deity. Praise his holy name forever and forever, all ye saints of the most high God.

In bonds of love,
Richard H. Campbell

But those who wait on the Lord shall renew their strength; they shall mount up with wings like eagles, they shall run and not be weary, they shall walk and not faint. *Isaiah 40:31*

VOICES OF THE PAST

"But the salvation of the righteous is of the Lord: he is their strength in the time of trouble."— PSALM xxxvii. 39.

TIMES of trouble try the saint of God, and they are meant to do so; that is the very purpose why they are sent, for " ***the Lord trieth the righteous.***" Still the promise holds good: ***"he is their strength in the time of trouble."*** When he breaks up the fountains of the great deep of sin and iniquity, he strengthens his people that they may not be carried away by the flood. When he hides his face, he strengthens them to say, ***"Though he slay me, yet will I trust in him."*** When temptation besets them sore, when they are put into the furnace, the Lord is with them there, as he was with the three men whom Nebuchadnezzar cast in. The Son of God is there with them, so that not a hair of their head is singed, nor does the smell of fire pass upon them (Dan. iii. 27). In all their afflictions he is afflicted, and by sharing it wilh them supports them under it. He is thus their strength; for he strengthens them with strength in their soul. He enables them to bear the weighty cross -- to sustain the heavy load of trial and affliction – to put their mouth in the dust as needing and deserving his chastising strokes, and submit to his righteous dispensations and dealings as plainly sent by a gracious and loving hand. And ever and anon he drops in a sustaining word, gives an encouraging look, bestows a soft and healing touch, and thus helps them to wait in faith and hope until in due time he sends full deliverance. Thus he helps and delivers, and will do so in every time of trouble down to their dying-bed, when he will give them their full and final deliverance from the body of sin and death and a world full of iniquity and sorrow.

Elder J.C. Philpot

VERY MUCH ALIVE

We published an experience of Sister Velma Lawson in the Voices of the Past in January 1998 issue.

Elder W.W. Hudson, Jr. informs us she is very much alive.

We apologize to Sister Velma and send our blessings.

Editors

MEETINGS

DAN RIVER PRIMITIVE BAPTIST CHURCH

As per precepts and examples as set forth in the written word of God Dan River Church looked out among themselves and recognized a certain gift. They therefore called for a prebytery to be formed Sunday, March 29, 1998 at 2:00 p.m. at Dan River Primitive Baptist Church, Ruffin, N.C., for the purpose of examination of this gift, brother John Collie and if found qualified be ordained to the full work and service of deacon.

All Elders of our faith and order present were invited to sit in the presbytery and all deacons were asked to sit together. The meeting was opened by prayer by Elder Raymond Goad. Elder K.R. Key was elected as moderator and Elder R.H. Campbell to serve as clerk. Brother Allan Carrol acting as spokesman for the church delivered brother John Collie to the presbytery.

The qualifications for deacon was read as set forth in scriptures Paul's epistle to Timothy 1 - 3:8 by Elder H.W. Wray. Examinations followed by Elders C.B. Davis and Raymond Goad. The presbytery being satisfied as to the qualifications of this candidate proceeded with the laying on of hands and prayer was offered by C.B. Davis. The charge was delivered to brother John Collie by Elder J.R. Williams. He was then delivered back to the church as an ordained deacon.

The minutes of the work of the presbytery were read and adopted. A copy to be placed in the church records, a copy to be sent to the Signs of the Times for publication and a copy to be given to John Collie along with a certificate of ordination.

Presbytery was dismissed by prayer by Elder T.J. Solomon.

Elder Kenneth R. Key, Moderator
Elder Richard H. Campbell, Clerk

PROVERBS 8:11.

For wisdom is better than rubies; and all the things that may be desired are not to be compared to it.

MINUTES OF THE PRESBYTERY

Pursuant to the request of Town Creek Primitive Baptist Church. A Presbytery met at Town Creek Church for the examination of brother Joseph Holley and if found qualified in accordance with the written word of God at the satisfaction and discretion of their judgment ordain the above mentioned to the full work of the office of Deacon.

The solemity was begun with Prayer by Elder Marvin Brumfield. All Elders of our faith and order present constituted the presbytery. Those present were: Elder Marvin Brumfield; Elder W. T. Conner; Elder Junior Conner; Elder Clarence Stone; Elder Allen Terry; Elder Raymond Goad; Elder Leonard Brammer, Elder Lane Carter; Elder Larry Hollandsworth.

All Deacons were asked to sit together.

The Presbytery was organized by electing Elder Larry Hollandworth as Moderator, and Jamie Cooper as Clerk. Elders Leonard Brammer and Raymond Goad were chosen to perform the examination of the candidate. Brother Jimmy Holley having been duly appointed by Town Creek Church in conference as spokesman for the Church delivered Brother Joseph Holley to the presbytery.

Examination was made by Elders Leonard Brammer and Raymond Goad using scriptural reference 1st Timothy Ch. 3 - verse 8.

The presbytery being satisfied with the examination and answers given by the candidate adminstered the lay-

ing on of hands with the ordination prayer being delivered by Elder Junior Conner. The charge was delivered to the candidate by Elders Lane Carter and Clarence Stone using scriptural reference 2nd Timothy; chapter 4.

The Moderator asked the church if they were satisfied with the work of the Presbytery, which was answered in the affirmative.

A certificate of ordination was presented to Brother Joseph Holley and the right hand of fellowship and brotherhood given. The ordained Brother was delivered back to the Church an ordained Deacon of the Old School Primitive Baptist Church at Town Creek. The minutes consisting the work of the presbytery were read and adopted. The presbytery was dismissed with prayer by Elder Alan Terry.

Elder Larry Hollandsworth,
Moderator
Jamie Cooper, Clerk

CERTIFICATE OF ORDINATION

This is to certify that on Feb. 28, 1998 at Town Creek Primitive Baptist Church. A Presbytery composed of Ministers and Deacons of Old School Primitive Baptist examined Brother Joseph Holley and found him qualified to fill the office of Deacon. The Presbytery then proceeded by laying on of hands with prayer. Brother Joseph Holley was delivered back to the Church an ordained Deacon of the Primitive Baptist Church. Done by order of Presbytery this 28th day of February 1998.

Elder Larry Hollandsworth, Mod.
Jamie Cooper, Clerk

Ministers and Deacons present:

Clarence Stone
Leonard J. Bromer
Larry Hollandsworth
Junior L. Conner
Alan Terry
Raymond Toad
W.T. Conner
Marvin Brumfield
Sam Cathcart

Jamie Cooper Clerk

Deacons

Homer Lemons Edwin Dyer
Paul W. Jones Joseph Cubiss
Greg Holley James Holley
Greg Ingram Jamie Cooper
Lee B. Powell Jay Brown
Curtis Crondiff James E. Mendoza
Wilton Autenrith Jessie A. Tyree
Roger Pittman
Wade Pope Gene Patterson
Clinton V. Ferris
H.D. Ingram
Wilford D. Pearce
Gabriel Lawson
Harold Hale
Joe Rice
Donald Agee
H.W. Gobine
Mark Terry
Earl Mundy

CONTRIBUTIONS

FOR FEBRUARY 1998

L. D. Goard, VA $7.00
Mrs. Ilene Clifton, VA 2.00
Mr. & Mrs. Gayle Phillips, AL ... 10.00
Robert & Linda Thomas, AR 5.00
Donald R. Arrington, NC 2.00
Mrs. Patsy Mitchell, TX 2.00
Mrs. Rachel Green, WV 2.00
Marian Meeks, NC 2.00
Lawrence Blair, MS 10.00
Eld. Joe L. Sawyer, NC 2.00
Ted & Linda McDaniel, VA 7.00
Phil & Joyce Pittman, TX 2.00

OBITUARIES

CORNELIA BRYANT KEEL

Being the only active member of Flat Swamp Church, it is my duty and privilege to write this obituary.

Sister Keel was born September 20, 1902, and died May 9, 1997, after a short illness. She was taken care of at her home and I feel no one ever received better care than she did by her family.

She was a member of Flat Swamp for 52 years. She was a very strong believer of Salvation by Grace and Grace alone. She attended church regularly and loved to get there early to greet everyone with her loving smile. Sister Keel was a strong supporter of her church and entertained many in her home.

I lost my parents in 1955 and 1956. I married Sister Keel's daughter in 1946. Sister Keel was, to me, a mother, a mother-in-law, and a sister in the church. We rode many miles together visiting churches far and near. The conversations we had not only encouraged me, but made my faith stronger.

My wife and I moved across the path from her in 1971. We did all we could to make her later years some of the happiest. My wife was so good to her and tried not to let her want for anything. They had a wonderful mother-daughter relationship. For the last several years of her life, I went to her door to tell her good night. She would always tell me she loved me. A day or two before her death, she looked up at me and said, ***"There is my precious son"***. She had always told me she loved me as a son.

Sister Keel is survived by two daughters, one son-in-law, five grandchildren, six great-grand-children, and two brothers.

Her funeral was conducted by her pastor, Elder Joe Sawyer, in Wilkerson Funeral Chapel.

We will miss her very much, but I feel she is resting in that home prepared for her by her Heavenly Father. On the morning of the resurrection, she will hear God say, ***"Come, your Father calls"***.

My wife, her daughter, assisted me in writing this obituary.

Done by order of conference.

Elder Joe Sawyer, Moderator
Hassel Allen, Clerk

Signs of the Times

DEVOTED TO THE OLD SCHOOL BAPTIST CAUSE

" The Sword of the Lord and of Gideon "

VOL. 166 KEELING, VA., JUNE 1998 NO. 6

SIGNS OF THE TIMES

ISSN - 0199-0063

Subscription price $10.00 per year - $18.00 two years
Published each month by
SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.
Established in 1832
Devoted to the Old Baptist Cause

CIRCULATION OFFICE
Elder J. R. Williams
1012 Bennett Circle
Keeling, Va. 24566

EDITORS

Elder J. R. Williams, Editor
1012 Bennett Circle
Keeling, Va. 24566
Phone (804) 792-8758

Elder Kenneth R. Key, Editor
721 Willard Street
Greensboro, N.C. 27405
Phone (336) 273-7464

ASSOCIATE EDITORS

Elder Richard H. Campbell
2171 Allen Court
Germantown, Tenn. 38138
Phone (901) 753-7791

Elder C. B . Davis, Jr.
1251 Paynes Tavern Rd.
Roxboro, N.C. 27573
Phone (910) 599-7236

Elder C. C. Wilbanks
217 Bastrop Drive
Monroe, Louisiana 71203
Phone (318) 343-5473

All letters for this paper containing subscriptions and remittances, should be mailed to Elder J. R. Williams, 1012 Bennett Circle, Keeling, Virginia 24566. All articles and letters for publication, all notices of meetings and all obituaries should be mailed to Elder Kenneth R. Key, 721 Willard Street, Greensboro, N.C. 27405.

SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.
1012 Bennett Circle, Keeling, Virginia 24566

LIFE'S PATHWAY

At times, life's path
seems filled with things
that make the going rough,
And we wish there were
a smoother road,
for we feel we've had enough...
But, if we pause a moment
and remember Who's in charge,
The hills that loom ahead of us
no longer seem so large,
And every rock before us,
when we know we're not alone,
Becomes, not just a
stumbling block,
but one more stepping stone.

Emily Matthews

PSALM 113: 1-3.

Praise ye the Lord. Praise, O ye servants of the Lord, praise the name of the Lord.

Blessed be the name of the Lord from this time forth and forevermore.

From the rising of the sun unto the going down of the same the Lord's name is to be praised.

CONTENTS

EDITORIAL 122
Elder R. H. Campbell

CORRESPONDENCE 127

ARTICLES 128
Troy G. Shepard

VOICES OF THE PAST 130
Elder F. A. Chick
Elder Gilbert Beebe
Elder W.D. Griffin
Elder J.C. Philpot

MEETINGS 142

CONTRIBUTIONS 144

OBITUARIES 144
Elder Fred B. Neikirk

EDITORIAL

ELDER R. H. CAMPBELL

All scripture is given by inspiration of God, and is profitable for doctrine, for reproof, for correction, for instruction in righteousness: that the man of God may be perfect, throughly furnished unto all good works. II Timothy 3 vs. 16-17

The above scripture is found in the apostle Paul's second letter to Timothy, a younger brother, who the apostle referred to as his son in the faith. He was dearly loved by Paul and evidently the families had been acquainted for some time, since Paul referred to his mother and grandmother as sisters in the faith. In his first epistle Paul related his calling to the ministry, from what he was called, and the sudden miraculous way in which the will of God was made known for his life. He said that he was a blasphemer, a persecuter and injurious, but that he obtained mercy because that he did it in ignorance and unbelief. This is where all of the faithful were, before they were quickened into spiritual life. All flesh is in ignorance and unbelief regarding the things of God and would remain in that condition for all of their life, except that the spirit reveals unto them the spiritual realm, and the things pertaining to the kingdom of God. This is why Jesus told, Nicodemus, ***" Verily, verily, I say unto thee, Except a man be born again, he cannot see the kingdom of God" John 3 vs 3. "Except a man be born of the water and the spirit, he cannot enter into the kingdom of God". John 3 vs. 5.*** That which of born of the flesh is flesh, and will remain flesh, in ignorance and unbelief, until it is born again of the spirit, into the kingdom of God.

All of the apostle's writings bear witness of the care and concern for those to whom he is writing, for their welfare, for their prosperity in the spiritual realm and it is made clear in the first few verses of each epistle. In his first epistle to Timothy verse two he writes ***"Unto Timothy, my own son in the faith: Grace, mercy, and***

peace, from God our Father and Jesus Christ our Lord." And then in the second verse of the second epistle he wrote, ***"To Timothy, my dearly beloved son: Grace, mercy, and peace, from God the Father and Christ Jesus our Lord."*** The apostle was not being repetitous, but rather, this was his constant prayer for young Timothy, as he said in the next verse, ***"I have remembrance of thee in my prayers night and day."*** Paul was constantly reminding Timothy of what it was that was keeping him in all of his ways. In most all of his writings, he includes a verse which says in some wording, ***"The grace of our Lord Jesus Christ be with you all", Col:4,vs 23, or "The grace of our Lord Jesus Christ be with your spirit". Phil. 1 vs 25.*** He also includes wording in the beginning of each epistle stating his reason and authority for writing them, such as, ***"Paul an apostle of Jesus Christ, by the commandment of God our savior, and Lord Jesus Christ". 1 Timothy 1 vs 1, or "Paul a servant of God, and an apostle of Jesus Christ, according to the faith of God's elect". Tit. 1 vs 1.*** In all of his writings he is careful to never presume to claim any credit himself or infer that it is of the natural wisdom of the flesh that these truths are known.

This is a characteristic that is manifested in the lives and conversation of all of God's children as they communicate with their brethren of their experiences; they are careful to never claim any part in the working out of their own salvation. They realize from whence it comes, and so their heart goes out to others who speak of their common salvation and they are closer to them than a brother in nature, or any kinsman in the flesh. I believe that this is true in the lives of all of the elect, they have remembrance of each other in their prayers night and day. It does not mean that they pray constantly for each other, but they do pray daily, whether in formal prayer when called on or just in the groanings of the heart, with words that cannot be uttered or expressed and these prayers are for themselves and the whole household of faith; because they cannot separate their brethren, from themselves in their prayers, and their hopes. There is s special love that all have for their brethren that they do not have for others, even their families in the flesh, for remember, the ties in nature are just for this time world, but the love that they have for the household of faith and spiritual things is for time and eternity. I realize that this would not make sense to the man in nature, but it is true, they don't have to try to love their brethren, it is just there, and it is as much a part of their faith and their hope in God as anything else. Their love for the household of faith is inseperable from their love for God, for they love them because they have shown evidence that God loves them also.

The apostle Paul, warned Timothy of the afflictions that would abide him in his ministry, that in the latter times some would depart from the faith, giving heed to seducing spirits, and doctrines of the devils; and speaking

lies and teaching things contrary to the scriptures and from such to beware. He told him to refuse profane and old wives fables and to not strive about words to no profit, but to follow after those things that he had been taught of God, and to continue in the things which he had learned and been assured of, knowing of whom he had learned them. Paul told him that there would come in the latter days, men who would be lovers of self, coveteous, boasters, having a form of godliness but denying the power thereof, and from such to turn away and have no fellowship for them. As John wrote 1st John Ch vs 1 ***"Beloved, believe not every spirit, but try the spirits whether they are of God: because many false prophets are gone out in the world" I John 4 vs 1,*** if this was true in the days of the apostles, how much moreso today; or as Jesus said, ***"For if they do these things in a green tree, what shall be done in the dry." Luke 23 vs 31***

I have heard of those whose experience differs from others and who question their experience to a point because that they had no sudden miraculous change in their lives. They said that they had always believed what they believe now. This seemed to be Timothy's travels, since Paul, speaking of Timothy said ***"And that from a child thou hast known the holy scriptures, which are able to make thee wise unto salvation through faith which is in Christ Jesus." 2 Timothy 3 vs 5.*** It matters, not how the knowledge comes, but that it comes from God and is the truth. All of the Apostles experiences differed, and they expressed the occurrences in the life of Jesus differently, but they all fellowshipped one another because the lesson learned was from the same source and the difference in the way they recorded an experience did not change the truth. The power and effectiveness of the calling was not the results of anything that they had done personally, but rather, as Paul said." by the revelation of Jesus Christ". ***"One man esteemeth one day above another: another esteemeth every day alike. Let every man be fully presuaded in his own mind" Romans 14 vs 5*** and let him act upon that persuasion, trusting that it is God's special gift to him. All men receive not the same gift, but receive gifts according to the measure of the gift of Christ and as Paul wrote to the Colossians, ***"As ye have therefore received Christ Jesus, so walk ye in him." Col. 2 vs 6.***

When Paul told Timothy that he had known the scripture from a youth, he then stated the above scripture, All scripture (all truth) is give by the inspiration of God and is profitable for doctrine, for correction, for instruction in righteousness. The youngest receive the same instruction, in righteousness, as the oldest, and understands the same doctrine and faith as the older. It is not the qualifications of the receiver that make the revelation effective, but the power of the sender. When Paul besought the Lord to remove the thorn in the flesh, God said, my grace is sufficient for thee: for my

strength is made perfect in weakness. I don't understand that it was the weakness of Paul that enabled the power of the Lord to be effective, but rather, the weakness of Paul made him acknowledge and realize that it was all of God, and to see the perfection in the work of God and to know that power was not of himself. The thorn in the flesh was the doubts and fears in Paul that made him question his own experience and knowledge, because nothing would cause this but the messenger of satan going up and down in the earth to tempt man and create those doubts in the mind of the children of God. These things are but part of God's plan to prove and try his children, not to prove it to God, but to the individual, part of the all things that work together for good to them that love God, to them that are called by his grace.

All scripture is to the man of God, not to the world in general, that he may know the truth, be perfect, throughly furnished unto all good works. How about that, furnished unto all good works, There is a duty laid upon man to perform good works, not as the world teaches, (works of the creature), but the truth inspires them to desire to emulate their Lord and master and make manifest unto their brethren that they have indeed been born into the family of God. The mark of the child of God is that they love one another;love always manifests itself in demonstrating that feeling in everything that they do. The reason that you will hear them say that they dont know if they have ever done any good works is, that anything that is done from the motivaion of love, is not work, as the old adage goes, get into a profession that you love, and you will never have to work a day in your life. The scriptures are to teach God's people to love one another with a love that would cause them to lay down their life for their brethren, if required. They will come back with the statement, ***"Oh I couldn't do that,"***, but brethren if it is required, the strength and determination will be given at the right time. God never gives a supply of courage or faith for you to use at will, but gives it when needed, that the praise and honor will be ascribed unto him, where it belongs, and the creature will never claim any credit for they were just as surprised an everyone else at what they did.

The apostle's charge to this young elder is something that Timothy could not have done of himself: it was that he was to preach the word; be instant in season, out of season; reprove, rebuke, exhort with all longsuffering and doctrine. I am fairly sure that when Timothy read this letter he said, ***"O, I couldn't do that"*** and he would have been right, he could not have done that, but by the grace of God, he could, and he did according to the scriptures, because he went on in his ministry and was the first bishop of the church of the Ephesians. The apostle Paul went on to tell Timothy that the time would come when they would not endure sound doctrine, but he did not tell him to quit when they did not hear him. The world, in general has never accepted the doctrine of God

and they never will; because it is not to them, it is to those who were chosen in Christ before the foundation of the world and they will hear it. In this day and age this condition certainly exists and we fear for the welfare of the church but the church has never been any bigger, or smaller, than it is right now the church is the called out, from the beginning of time until the end of time. In this day the world has indeed turned their ears from the truth and are turned unto fables, they teach for doctrine the commandments of men, psychology, philosophy and fables designed to entertain the minds of men and lull them into a false sense of security, thinking, as Paul did before his conversion, that he was working the works of God. This is not a random progression of nature: it is by design and the designer is God, and he is declaring it back in Timothy's day that we, in this day, may know that it is of God.

The apostle Paul, after all of the instructions, admonishing and wise counsel that he gave Timothy, told him to ***"Consider what I say; and the Lord give thee understanding in all things."*** He knew that he could not cause Timothy to do all of the things he told him of, but left him with the admonition to look to God for help and guidance in all things, for that was where the wisdom originated for all the saints of God, whether minister, deacon lay member or whatever their calling might be. This is something that all of the sheep know, they may discuss the subjects pro and con but they all look to the shepherd for leadership, guidance and protection from the evils of this present world, for they could never overcome them of themselves. What a wonderful love Paul had for Timothy, it is beautiful to see, but it is even more beautiful to experience, and all that have been called and saved with a holy calling know this from their travels in this low ground of sin and sorrow, and have experienced this love and fellowship for those of like precious faith.

May the God of all grace, bless this to the comfort and peace of all of his children, and may they see evidences of these blessed truths in their journey of life. May he continue to lead them, as one elder often says in his prayer,in the fear of his holy name and the comfort of his holy spirit. May he indeed lead us all in the fear of his holy name and in the comfort of his holy spirit and with the inspiration that will make us perfect before him in love, in the name of our Lord and savior Jesus Christ.

In bonds of love,
Elder Richard H. Campbell

PSALM 100.

Make a joyful noise unto the Lord, all ye lands.

Serve the Lord with gladness: come before his presence with singing.

Know ye that the Lord he is God: it is he that hath made us, and not we ourselves; we are his people, and the sheep of his pasture.

Enter into his gates with thanksgiving, and into his courts with praise: be thankful unto him, and bless his name.

For the Lord is good; his mercy is everlasting; and his truth endureth to all generations.

CORRESPONDENCE

Tuesday, February 17, 1998

Dear Sister Clifton,

I felt to write a note to you since our talk the other night as it seemed I was not satisfied - I just desired so much that we could continue to talk about the goodness and mercy of our God, but words fail me. I am not worthy to take your time but often as I dash to and fro, I feel such love for you and wish we could meet together and talk of our Heavenly Father's mercy to poor sinners.

So much of my time I grope in darkness for days desiring to write a word of praise to God, but darkness covers my heart and soul. I wonder if I ever knew the mercy or kindness of the Lamb - and yet if He had never shown me His mercy, why would I be so miserable now?

Many are the times I feel I am a complete loss, entirely forsaken by God. But few are the times, and wonderful they are when I feel He did pass my way and smiled upon me and I rejoiced in the loving mercy of Jesus. His presence is all I need to make all things well. For a little while it causes me to forget the cast down feeling and makes me to rejoice once again over and over in the beauty of my earliest love - when I was first drawn to Him, if not deceived, I thought all could be told in beautiful colors, but how mistaken I was. Jesus said; *"No man can come unto me except the Father which sent me, draw him."* If I have willingly received the grace of God, it is because God in His love and mercy made me willing in the day of His power. If I am living a christian life (and I am so afraid I'm not) it is because it is God working in me both the will and do of His own good pleasure. If I have resisted temptation of this world it is because of God's grace. If I have loved Him it is because He first loved me. If the love of God is in my heart it is because He put it there. If I am ever permitted to sing the song of the redeemed with the glorified Saints above, it will be the effect of being chosen in Christ before the foundation of the world.

I wonder if I truly know the language of Paul *"By the grace of God I am what I am."* I hope I do. I hope I have the true desire to walk in that way, the highway of life that leads back to the Father's house. I feel I have seen the strong arm of God who picked me up out of the waste-howling wilderness and put my feet in the way I should go and established my goings. Where oh where would I be found if God did not direct my steps and had not put me in the way! I shudder to think. The way is none other than his Son who is the way, the truth, and the life. He feeds the children with the Holy manna all the days of their journey here. He allows them to drink of the water, that in so doing they live forever. Oh that great river that flows from the great fountain. No wonder we feel to sing "Amazing Grace" when we are given

to look with beauty to that river of water where the Tree of Life stands.

I do hope I have not wearied you and that I've said nothing that would not be ***"thus sayeth the Lord."*** I do love the dear Saints of God and desire so much to hear them talk of The Mercy and Goodness of Him whom my soul loves. I'm unable to meet with them and my heart almost breaks sometimes as this is my meat and drink. My Lord, if not deceived, knows what is best for me.

My dear one is resting at the moment, so I've had a few minutes to "talk" to you.

I want to say again I did enjoy your story of your life so very much. It has been read and re-read many times as has the precious Book. May I share the story of your life with Garlin and Claudine (Brother and Sister Blankenship of Martinsville)? I did appreciate Brother Shelor sharing with me.

I must stop this - and know that for Christ's sake I love you. If we don't meet in this life, may we meet in that better world.

A poor little nobody,
Rlee B. Houchins

ISAIAH 41:10.

Fear thou not; for I am with thee: be not dismayed; for I am thy God: I will strengthen thee; yea, I will help thee; yea, I will uphold thee with the right hand of my righteousness.

April 13, 1998

Elder Kenneth Key
721 Willard St.
Greensboro, NC 27405

Dear Elder Key:

Yesterday I visited The First Primitive Baptist Church of Memphis on Arthur Rd. with my family. We were blessed to hear an inspiring sermon, a sermon that lifted up the church and the name of Christ.

Enclosed is a check for a subscription to the Signs of the Times. I look forward to receiving a copy soon.

In Christian Love,
Howard Case
2516 Mimosa Tree Dr.
Germantown, Tn. 38138

ARTICLES

April 18, 1998

To know just what the nature of fleshly main is like; It seems like, it is being too kind a remark of him; to just say; he is a sinner. When his very (hard and stony) heart, is deceitful above all things. When he has an hatred; for all That is Holy and true; and loves the lie; he is full of self pride, and is ready and willing to shed human blood, for both pleasure, and worldly riches; his hunger and thirst for more and more of worldly things, ceases not; from birth unto death; his

greed is so great, had he the whole world, he still would want another, and more. When given to see mankind, as he is; in his and her own fleshly nature; gives cause, for one to stop wondering why; there exists an eternal ever burning hell; and begin to see why, man of himself, is completely incapable; of performing even one thing, that is good, in the sight of God; in either thought, word or action, of which, does fully demonstrate that fact of pure truth; That man has never (on his own), loaned a hand, nor lifted one finger; in the aide of any soul, to reach heaven and immortal glory. But instead; have all sinned, and come short, of the glory of God.

And therefore; if all mankind's worthiness were weighed and measured; in accord with their own deeds: then, every one (save Jesus Christ) would be cast into the ever burning hell, or lake of fire; to remain and suffer forever:

And but for the FREE grace of God, being applied, on behalf of a Remnant; hell, would be the eternal stay; for us every one; When this time world shall be no more.

Dear Brethren; it is by reason of my feelings; that those above remarks, concerning mankind; to be their own fleshly selves nature or condition; is the reason I give; as to why I dwell, as much as I do; upon man, in and of his own fleshly self; being undeserving and unworthy; of any praise or honor; for any good thing; which were ever performed, THROUGH him; not BY him; of himself. For such is impossible.

Remember?; "God" who cannot lie; in looking down upon mankind (which includes us every one) said; I find none good, no not one. Therefore, I feel bound to accept that to include, not only this poor sinner; but also, every one to every be born of woman. (save Christ Jesus the Lord):

Yes, ten thousand times Yes; among all the names ever named, both in heaven or among the inhabitants of the earth, His, is the only name, could ever be deserving or worthy, of any and all praise, honor and glory; both now and forever more.

It is impossible; to render praise unto man, of himself; for the performing of good, as be good in the sight of "God"; without also, at the same time; not only honoring the flesh; but also, dishonoring the name of the "Lord God." For after all, He is the one and only Giver, of every good and perfect gift.

Just as it is impossible; to praise "God"; except also, dishonoring man, in his flesh; at the same time. For God is worthy of all honor. While the flesh, is worthy, of all dishonor. For the nature of their ways; are as opposite from each other; as is heaven above; from hell below. Or, as is truth; the opposite, of the lie. Up, from down; or Light, from darkness. To the chosen, born again, children of "God"; in His completeness; is, God the Father, God the Son, and God the Holy Spirit. Or the inseparable, three in One completeness; of the true and ever living "God" of all grace and mercy; power and dominion; over and above all else, to ever exist, in all everlasting eter-

nity. And it is 'only' through and by Him; all things do consist or exist. And I do desire, a thankful heart; that no member of human kind; ever had any hand, in it so being.

The mysteries of Providence
Lloyds, No. 305 C.M.

1. God moves in a mysterious way
His wonders to perform;
He plants his footsteps in the sea,
And rides upon the storm.

2. Deep in unfathomable mines
Of never failing skill,
He treasures up his bright designs,
And works his sovereign will.

3. Ye fearful saints, fresh courage take,
The clouds you so much dread
Are big with mercy, and shall break
In blessings on your head.

4. Judge not the Lord by feeble sense
But trust him for his grace;
Behind a frowning Providence
He hides a smiling face.

5. His purposes will ripen fast,
Unfolding every hour;
The bud may have a bitter taste,
But sweet will be the flower.

6. Blind unbelief is sure to err,
And scan his works in vain;
God is his own interpreter,
And he will make it plain.

Troy G. Shepard

VOICES OF THE PAST

NATURAL LIFE AND SPIRITUAL LIFE.

SOME reflections have been in our mind of late concerning two or three matters of which we have heard much said in years past, and of these it may be profitable to say a few words. One question is this: What life did Adam forfeit when he trangressed the law of God in the garden? It appears to us that the apostle has settled this matter by saying, "***The first man Adam was made a living soul; the last Adam was made a quickening spirit.***" And again, That which is first is natural, afterward that which is spiritual. "***The first man is of the earth, earthy: the second man is the Lord from heaven.***" It seems clear from this testimony that the first Adam did not possess spiritual life, but only natural. In his created state he was not a partaker of the divine nature. It seems then incontrovertible that he had no other life to forfeit than natural life, and this life was all that could be demanded of him because of his transgression. This penalty has been enacted of all the human race save those two who were translated by faith that they did not see death. This life all must lay down, and that because of sin; and so we read, "***As by one man sin entered into the world, and death by sin; and so death passed upon all men, for that all have***

sinned." This sentence was passed upon all men, the elect and the nonelect alike. The children of God *"were by nature the children of wrath, even as others."* These "others" are those who are not included in the covenant of grace. *"All have sinned, and come short of the glory of God."* Paul says there is no difference among men, either Jew or Gentile, so far as this sin and condemnation are concerned; therefore, infants and aged men of all conditions and classes of life die. We need no other proof that sin is everywhere than the fact that death is everywhere. When men die it is because they are dead, first of all, in sin. The expression, *"In the day thou eatest thereof thou shalt surely die,"* in the original Hebrew is more forcibly expressed, as will be seen in the margin of most large Bibles, *"Dying thou shalt die,"* and this seems to us to involve the awful truth of that death in sin and death to God which brings about this other death which must come to all men some day. It does not seem correct to say that Christ, as our life, was involved in the transgression. This eternal life which is spiritual and holy, and which is said by the apostle to be *"Christ in you; the hope of glory,"* Adam did not possess in his creation, and consequently this life was not demanded of him, and he could not forfeit it. Whatever life belonged to Adam, our first parent, is that life of which all his descendents partake. Had Adam possessed spiritual life as a creature all men would also have been possessed of it as creatures. Adam did possess natural life, and all his descendents are also in possession of it. In this life all men, elect and nonelect, share, as said before. Some men and women dead in sin, even as others, were, before the world was, chosen in Christ unto salvation. This was because it so seemed good in the sight of God; there is no other reason than this to be given. For these men and women Christ died upon the cross of Calvary. In order to thus die, the Just for the unjust, he took not on him the nature of angels, but the seed of Abraham, and was found in fashion as a man. He was that Word made flesh, and dwelt among men. Thus only could he bear the sins of his people and die for them that they might live.

Jesus laid down his life; he had power to lay it down, and power to take it again; no other man ever had this power. The Lord did not lay down his divine life, and the divine nature was not crucified upon the tree of the cross, but, as the man, our fellow, he died, laying down that very life for us which the law demanded of us in our first parents in the garden. Thus he paid all the debt which his people owed, and forever delivered them from bondage and from the fear of death. Now the way is blessedly opened for him to ascend on high and receive gifts for men, even the rebellious, that the Lord God might dwell among them. These gifts are all embraced in the one gift of eternal life. No man ever possesses this life until he receives it through the in-dwelling of the Spirit. What Adam did not possess by cre-

ation, the chosen of God now come into the possession of through the finished work of the dear Redeemer. *"The gift of God is eternal life, through Jesus Christ our Lord."* The chosen vessels of mercy were given in the covenant of promise to Christ, and Christ was given to them in the same covenant, and as the promise given to Abraham could not be disannulled by the law of Moses, so this everlasting covenant given us in Christ could not be disannulled by the law given to Adam. Christ came to die for his own elect ones. All men had sinned and fallen in Adam, but Christ came to redeem the chosen, the elect, from death and sin. The same penalty rested upon all men, but Jesus bore the penalty for his own; the nonelect are left abiding in death forever. Here we behold, as said the apostle, " the goodness and servity of God." This is presented by the apostle in Romans ix: *" What if God, willing' to show his wrath, and to make his power known, endured with much longsuffering the vessels of wrath fitted to destruction: and that he might make known the riches of his glory on the vessels of mercy, which he had afore prepared unto glory."*

It has been sometimes incorrectly said that the life of the church was demanded, and that as Christ is declared to be that life, therefore the law demanded of the church that she should lay down this life; but this could not be correct, because Christ and his people can never be separated. If then, that life which is Christ Jesus himself, was demanded of the people of God, or the church, then they and that life must be separated, or, in other words, they must lay down that life and be without it. But we have before shown that eternal life was not forfeited in the transgression, because Adam did not by creation possess that life. Christ, was not by creation the life of our first father; he was not the life of man in 'man's creation in any sense of the word. That man in whom Christ dwells, and of whom he is the life, can never be called upon by any transgression to yield it up; it is eternal life and not temporal. Life itself does not die, but we who lose our life are said to die when that life is separated from us. Christ laid down no other life than that which was demanded of men on account of the transgression; and by his death the chosen vessels of mercy were redeemed from death and made the recipients of that eternal life which was not theirs until it was given them in the new and everlasting covenant of grace.

The word "quicken," or "quickened," is a common word in the Bible, both in the Old and New Testament Scriptures, and as it is an important word it has seemed to us most important that we understand its meaning. This is also true of all Bible words. The Holy Spirit has chosen right words to express his mind, and holy men who spake as they were moved by the Holy Ghost were not allowed to make any mistake in the use of words. We indeed may mistake their meaning by carelessly reading them, or by giving to them as we read them the meaning

which has become attached to them by common use among us, which however may not be the meaning they originally had. This is true of this word " quicken." It possesses a definite meaning in the Bible; in our common use of it in our every day life it has come to have a lesser meaning, very far short of its signification in the word. We are not finding fault with this, but only desiring to call attention to the strict and definite use of it in the scriptures. The original Hebrew word translated " quicken," in the Old Testament, and the original Greek word translated by the same word in the New Testament, possesses a primary and a secondary meaning. In both Testaments the word means " to give life " or " to maintain life that has been given." In the Old Testament the psalmist often speaks of having been quickened, and prays for quickening at the hand of the Lord. In these last named places he evidently uses the word in the sense of preserving alive his interest in spiritual things. In the New Testament the word " quicken," or " quickened," or "quickening," is used eleven times. In almost all these places the word signifies giving life, or causing to live. In all these places that which is quickened is presented as having been dead. In one or two places the secondary meaning of " keeping alive " that which has been made to live may also be included in the word, but even in these instances the meaning of giving life to the dead is included primarily. So we read, *"As the Father raiseth up the dead, and quickeneth them; even so the Son quickeneth whom he will;" "it is the spirit that quickeneth;" " who quickeneth the dead ;" " shall also quicken your mortal bodies by his Spirit that dwelleth in you;" "that which thou sowest is not quickened, except it die ;" " the last Adam was made a quickening spirit ;" " who quickeneth all things;" "quickened by the Spirit;" " hath quickened us together with Christ ;" you " hath he quickened together with him."* It will be seen at once that in nearly all these scriptures the word must signify to give life to the dead, or the power of giving this life; and even when it may be understood in the secondary meaning the first meaning is necessarily involved.

In most places which we have quoted it will be seen that the word applies to the work of the new birth, or the making alive of those who were dead in sin and to God. In three instances, however, reference is made to the making alive of the dead who were dead literally. This is true of the language in John v. 21: *"As the Father raiseth up the dead." Also 1 Cor. xv. 36,* where the apostle declares that seed sown by men must die to be raised from the dead again in the new and glorious form of the plant or tree. Also in 1 Peter iii. 18, the Lord himself is spoken of as being made alive from the dead in his resurrection. Thus it will be seen that the word applies to what we call the new birth, and also to the raising up of the dead from their graves. In both cases it retains its full meaning of "causing to live." In Romans viii. 11, the apostle says that if

the Spirit of Christ dwells in us it shall also quicken our mortal bodies, or rather that God shall quicken them by his Spirit which dwells in us. Paul had just said, " *If Christ be in you, the body is dead because of sin; but the Spirit is life because of righteousness.*" The body has been dead all the time of our life, and even after the indwelling of Christ it is indeed still dead. This is as true of the aged saint as of the child in grace. All the warfare of all the years of this mortal life continues to prove that the body is still dead, and this will continue to be true to the end. The believer of fifty years experience must still unite with the babe in Christ and say, My body is dead because of sin. One can say, My body has been controlled, kept in subjection and made to walk in the way of uprightness in some measure through grace, sin has not had dominion over it, but it is still a dead body because of sin. The Spirit has compelled my feet to go to the house of God, and my hands to minister to the disciples of the Lord, and my tongue to sing the praises of God, but still my body is dead. This takes in all that may be included in the word body; but the apostle says it shall be quickened by the Spirit which dwells in it, for he has just said, " *The Spirit is life.*" It is not merely living, but it is life itself. This is the glorious hope based upon the promise of God given to all believers.

Elder F. A. Chick

JAMES 1: 16-18.

Do not err, my beloved brethren.

Every good gift and every perfect gift is from above, and cometh down from the Father of lights, with whom is no variableness, neither shadow of turning.

Of his own will begat he us with the word of truth, that we should be a kind of firstfruits of his creatures.

JOHN V. 40.

"And ye will not come to me, that ye might have life."

Our Lord was in discussion with the Jews, who professed a sacred regard for the Scriptures of the Old Testament, and for all the requisitions of the law which was given to their fathers; but they rejected Christ as the true Messiah which was to come. They had charged him with a desecration of their Sabbath day. Christ asserted his power not only to heal the sick, but also to raise the dead, and judge the world, and claimed that his honor and glory was identical with that of his Father, so that he that honoreth not the Son honoreth not the Father, for he and the Father are one. He also referred them to the testimony that his Father bore of him, and to the testimony of John, and the works which he wrought, and finally to the Scriptures onwhich they professed to rely as the infallible truth of God, and in the preceding verse, he said to the Jews, *"Search the Scrip-*

tures; for in them ye think ye have eternal life: and they are they which testify of me. And ye will not come unto me that ye might have life."

From this Scripture and its connection, as well as from all other parts of the Scriptures, we are clearly taught that no external evidence presented to the natural intellect of man, can possibly make men savingly acquainted with our Lord Jesus Christ, as the Son of God, and the only Savior of lost, helpless sinners. These Jews were exalted to heaven in regard to their opportunities, and, as he had frequently re-minded them, they had been more highly favored in regard to external evidence than any other nation or people under heaven. To them pertained the giving of the law; to them the Scriptures were given; to them all the prophets had been sent; to them John the Baptist had come in the Spirit and in the power of Elijah. To their shepherds the angelic messengers had brought down from heaven the news of his wonderful birth in Bethlehem; to them he had personally come in the flesh, in precise agreement with all the predictions of their prophets, and in harmony with all the types and shadows of their law. In their hearing he had spoken as never man spake, preached as never man preached; in their presence he had healed the sick, cast out devils, raised the dead, and performed many wonderful works; but with all this mighty array of testimony before their eyes, they could not regard him in his true character, as the fountain and source of life and immortality, or they would come to him for life, instead of seeking to be justified by their own works. If these Jews, with all the testimony which was presented to their natural understanding, were still destitute of saving faith in him, how preposterous that Gentile sinners, with more limited opportunities, should become more savingly acquainted with him, as the true God, and eternal Life, without a special revelation of him to them as such, by the Father. *"No man knoweth the Son but the Father, and he to whom the Father will reveal him."* These Jews, as we see, were as destitute of will as they were of power to come to Jesus for life, for they neither possessed the ability or disposition to look to him for life and salvation. As to their will, they thought they had eternal life secured to them in the Scriptures, inasmuch as they understood the Scriptures to signify that salvation was of the Jews, and like all Arminiams of every other age, their will was enlisted in the vain hope of being justified by the deeds of the law, and to inherit eternal life as a consideration for works of righteousness which they had done, or intended to do. Therefore they had no disposition, inclination, desire or will to look to him, or come to him, that they might have life. Another evidence that they had not the will was, they did not believe that he had power to give eternal life to any of the children of men; for they did not believe on him as the Son of God. Furthermore, they saw no necessity of coming to him for life, as he had just told them, they thought they had eternal life in the

Scriptures. They had mistaken that temporal life, which was promised to the children of Israel on condition of their obedience to the law, for eternal life, and claimed that they were Abraham's children, and never in bondage, and hence they spurned the idea of being made free. The reason why they had not the will to come to him for life, is very clearly stated in the thirty-seventh and thirty-eighth verses of this chapter. Speaking of the Father who had sent him, and who had borne witness of him, he said to them, *"Ye have not heard his voice at any time, nor seen his shape. And ye have not his word abiding in you, for whom he hath sent, him ye believe not."* They could have no will to come to Jesus, as the only Savior, unless God worked in them, both to will and to do of his good pleasure.

We are aware that many are taught that sinners, in a state of unregeneracy, are only deficient in their inclination, and that if by moral suasion their natural minds could be convinced by argument, or otherwise, that it would be to their interest to come to Christ, their wills would yield, and there would be no other impediment in their way. Allowing this theory to be true, there would be no need of a Christ to save a sinner at all. Every intelligent being knows that the human will of man is accessible to the power of man; and if nothing more were required than a change of will, the selfishness of man may be successfully appealed to by the eloquence of revivalists, and their carnal will enlisted to be happy here and hereafter, and if this were all the difficulty, the work would then be done. But this idea conflicts not only with the Scriptures, but also with the experience of every quickened sinner. Every subject of grace will testify that when their blind eyes were opened to discover their sinful state, they were not only willing, but would have given worlds, if they possessed them, to see a way possible for them to be saved without a sacrifice of the justice and truth of God. This is what filled them with deep despair, not that they were unwilling to be saved; but that there were impediments in the way which none but God was able to remove. They knew that they could not be saved in their sins, and the knew not how they could be saved from their sins. Nor could this difficulty be removed from them, until Christ was revealed to them as their Savior. They then felt they knew, and they confessed that their salvation was wholly of the Lord, from first to last, that it was not of him that willeth, nor of him that runneth, but of God who sheweth mercy. But to settle this point eternally, Christ has declared, *"No man can come to me, except the Father which hath sent me draw him; and I will raise him up at the last day."— John vi. 44.* The caviling of Arminians, that the Father draws every one of the human family, is silenced by the declaration that Christ will raise him up at the last day all that are drawn by the Father to him. And in the thirty-seventh verse of this same chapter he says, *"All that the Father giveth me shall come to me: and he that cometh to me I will in no wise cast out."* This

settles the matter effectually and forever. The emphatic testimony of Christ himself is an end of all controversy with all who fear God. We cannot honor the Father except we honor the Son, and certainly cannot honor the Son if we believe not his testimony on this, as well as on all other subjects.

That all unregenerate men are destitute of a will to come to Christ that they might have life, is certain from the testimony of the Scriptures, especially from the words of the Savior himself, and the reason why they are destitute of the will, is because his word abideth not in them; and the reason why his word abideth not in them is, because they are not *"Born again, not of corruptible seed, but of incorruptible, by the word of God, which liveth and abideth forever."—1 Peter i. 23.* And, *"Whosoever is born of God doth not commit sin; for his seed remaineth in him: and he cannot sin, because he is born of God."—1 John iii. 9. "Of his own will begat he us, with the word of truth."—James i. 18.* The testimony is not, That of our own will begat he us, by the word of our power. But it is just as our blessed Redeemer has said, *"It is the Spirit that quickeneth; the flesh profiteth nothing; the words that I speak unto you, they are spirit, and they are life."—John vi. 63. "For as the Father raiseth up the dead, and quickeneth them; even so the Son quickeneth whom he will."—John v. 21.* Here we have, in this last passage, an illustration of the manner in which the Son of God quickeneth whom he will. How does the Father raise the dead? Does he wait until the dead are willing to come to him for life? Does he promise to the slumbering tenants of the graves, that if they are willing he will raise them and quicken, or give them life? Certainly not. *"The Lord shall descend from heaven with a shout, [not with a proposition, a proffer, or an invitation, but] with the voice of the arch-angel, and with the trump of God: and the dead in Christ shall rise first."—1 Thess. iv. 16. "We shall all be changed, in a moment, in the twinkling of an eye, at the last trump: for the trumpet shall sound, and the dead shall be raised."—1 Cor. xv. 51, 52.* "Even so," or exactly so, precisely so, *"the Son quickeneth whom he will."* Will-worshipers, free-agents, and all Arminians, in whom the word of life does not abide, may, with the Jews, rage and blaspheme, but helpless sinners saved by grace, will exclaim in the fullness of their enraptured spirit, *"Great and marvelous are thy works, Lord God Almighty; just and true are all thy ways, thou King of saints." "We give thee thanks, O Lord God Almighty; which art, and wast, and art to come; because thou hast taken to thee thy great power, and hast reigned." - Rev. xv. 3, & xi. 17.*

Middletown, N.Y., June 1, 1855.

Elder Gilbert Beebe

January 1947

"In whom also we have obtained an inheritance, being predestinated according to the purpose of him who worketh all things after the counsel of his own will." Eph. 1:11.

To write on this particular passage of scripture is to cut out a part of one continuous sentence. To my mind that is where isms are born, that is why and from where we have so many wranglings. It is not intended as a rebuke to the inquirers, but only to show how impossible it is to take part of a sentence or scripture and tell the full meaning.

In this chapter the children of God are described as being blessed with all spiritual blessings. These are not hinged on conditions, but are as unconditional and according (even as, like) as he has chosen us in him. At the same time and in the same way we were predestinated unto the adoption of Jesus. That came by Jesus Christ, freely, and like unto the choice that made us heirs. It was and is to the praise of his grace. In that grace he has made us accepted in the beloved. In him we have redemption through his shed blood, according (by) to the riches of his grace. Not apart from nor at a later date, but at the same time and out of the same good pleasure of his will we had the mystery of his will made known to us. This was all done that in the dispensation of the fulness of times he might gather together in one all things in Christ, both which are in heaven, and which are on earth, even in him.

Now to the text. It is a great text for poor bankrupt sinners to contemplate. Just now let me ask you to get your Book and read what has gone before. Take note, as you read, what the Lord has done. Linger on in sweet meditation (Ps. 104:34) at who is the beneficiary of all this. Too, may the Spirit of God give you to see that you did not have any part in the whole thing. God does not withhold anything from that gloriously bedecked woman, who is the bride of his only begotten. (Ps. 84:11). What has gone before is alright. We, if indeed we know him, have so much from the goodness, grace and providence of God. It all flows out from the eternal purpose of an all-wise God. Thus the promise or the condition of God's children in the text. This is not something that they must earn. The subject matter is not changed. It is not a change from what God does to what the creature can do. It does not say, as we often hear from our neighbors, that God has done all he can do and that the balance is up to us. No, not that! Our gospel is consolation, comfort, food, rest, peace, good news. Works and grace cannot be mixed in order to harmonize a thing. There would not be harmony in preaching part of it by God, the Creator, who is holy and righteous in every conception of him, and part by the creature, who is unholy and sinful in every sense. But this is a part of the whole that God has done. This is the work of the Great High Priest, who is a minister of the sanctuary and of the true

tabernacle that God pitched and not man. (Heb. 8:2). This "pitching" of the tabernacle means that God joined it together systematically (Eph. 4:16; Col. 2:19); united them into a glorious body without spot, wrinkle or any such thing, (John 10:16; Isa. 33:20; Job 14:5) and fixed it in such a way that everything comes to pass for the carrying on to completion of the work of God. (Isaa. 46:10; Acts 17:26). It is my desire that every child of God notice that little word, also. It has a world of meaning in it. It is the blessed assurance that there are yet grander and better things in store for the elect family. Everything (and it is plenty, enough) has come from God. But this new delight "also" comes from him. It is in him "also" that we have obtained an inheritance. It is not by anything that we have done, or can do, or ought to have done. In that case the word "also" would be equivocal and ambiguous, and having the conception of God that I hope to have. I do not believe that he would use bad or doubtful language. But let us go on to perfection, (2 Cor. 13:9; Heb. 6:1) and there is not any outside of Christ. (1 Peter 5:10) This is obtained in him. Now some say we must do something to get into him and his kingdom, and then continue to stay there, but these do err in vision (Isa. 28:7), and in faith (1 Tim. 6:10), and in knowledge (Mat. 22:29). But we, if possessors and not professors, have the proper vision (Isa. 28:7), and in faith (1 Tim. 6:10), and in knowledge (Mat. 22:29). But we, if possessors and not professors, have the proper vision the faith that overcomes (Num. 13:30), and our knowledge of him is that a corrupt tree cannot bring forth good fruit. (Mat. 7:18). Thus we, as our hopes lead us to believe, are contending for the things that make for peace. This inheritance is not like one of this world. Nothing ungodly has had anything to do with it. It is a godly inheritance and brought about by godly works, which works are those of Jesus Christ, culminated in his resurrection. (1 Peter 1:3). This inheritance is a gift. (Acts 20:32). From that standpoint it cannot be lost, forsaken, given away, nor sold. If conditions had anything to do with it I am sure that the inheritance of every child of God would be jeopardized with danger and contaminated with sin. It is a blessed thing to have the witness within that this is so, that nothing can separate us from the love of God, (Rom. 8:39) and that this gift to us is as lasting as God himself. (Rom. 11:29). Those that think money or works, or any such thing, has a part in this inheritance have, to say the least of it, a corruptible inheritance waiting for them. Those that are dependent, ruined, undone, bankrupt (and the knowledge of all those things from Christ), have an inheritance that is incorruptible. That little prefix "in" has the God of heaven to make it sure. It cannot any more be corrupted than God can cease to be. It is also undefiled. It is for the same reason we cannot touch it by human hands, but our handling of the precious promises must be by the hands of Jesus Christ. In that way we have all of the good things of the inheitance now in

this low vale of sin without any liability of defiling it. It does not fade away. It would fade away if we have to accomplish certain deeds. It would fade away if we had to preserve it - in fact heaven was the place for its reservation and Jesus is the preservation.

"Happy souls approach the table,
Taste the soul reviving food;
Nothing half so sweet and pleasant,
As the Savior's flesh and blood.
It is finished,
Christ has borne the heavy load."

But all of this finished work of God in the inheritance, would have been useless and fruitless had we poor sin-burdened pilgrims not been kept by his power. In purpose before time and in manifestation in time, we received this inheritance, being (at the same time) predestinated according (in like manner) to the purpose of him who worketh all things after the counsel of his own will. I tell you this is a good doctrine. It does my poor soul good to contemplate such surety. God is not a fatalist. He has not inevitably and irrespectively decreed the fate of all things and left for some other estate or dwelling place to watch, as a cruel tyrant, what he, in his dictatorial powers has fixed. No, that is not our God. Some say it is and loudly berate us for such a doctrine, but our God. gave us an inheritance in Jesus Christ, predestinating us according to the purpose (not one of the purposes, but the purpose, signifying that God alone can purpose) of him that worketh all things after the counsel of his own will.

Dear reader, may God favor you with an unction from on high to see the sublimity of the little words "also" and "after". It was necessary that the council be held. A denial of that is a denial of the Bible. (Prov. 15:22). When a council is held, purposes are not disappointed. None among us will say that God is disappointed. To say so is to say that God lied. In such a grand doctrine let us press onward and upward towards that mark for the prize of the high calling which is in Christ Jesus, having God in our midst, (Ps. 46:5) keeping us from being moved, keeping us with a hand that never fails, working those things alone that came into his council room when he was in council. Thus you will never have a stone for bread or a serpent for a fish; no bad thing shall ever come upon thee; no surprising or unarranged for event shall come your way. But you shall come into the world and from the cradle to the grave enjoy the loving watchcare of your God who works all things *"after the counsel of his own will."*

W.D. Griffin

"Then opened he their understanding, that they might understand the Scriptures." - Luke xxiv. 45.

BLESSED opening, when He that hath the key of David puts in his hand by the hole of the door, and opens our heart to receive his own word. Then when we go to the Word of Truth, after it has come to us, our

fingers drop with sweet-smelling myrrh upon the handles of the lock. It is said that ***"the dead shall hear the voice of the Son of God, and they that hear shall live."*** O, to hear the voice of the Son of God in our hearts! Surely it shall make our dead hearts, cold frames, withering hopes, drooping love, dying faith, languishing prayers, and fainting minds live; yea, revive as the corn and grow as the vine. What is all religion without a divine beginning, middle, and end, commencing, carried on, and accomplished with a heavenly power, supernatural life, and spiritual unction? Well may we be ashamed and sick of, and sorry for all our thoughts, words, and works, all our knowledge and profession that have not stood, or do not stand, in the power, teaching, and wisdom of God. All our talk has been but vain babbling, our prayers lip-service, our preaching wind and vanity, our profession hypocrisy, our knowledge the worst kind of ignorance, und all our religion carnality or delusion, if they have not been divinely communicated. Sir Isaac Newton, the wisest philosopher, is said to have remarked to one who congratulated him on his knowledge, ***"I have been like a little child on the sea-shore taking up a little water in a shell when the vast ocean of truth lay undiscovered before me."*** Much more may a spiritual man feel how little, how nothing he knows of the unsearchable riches of Christ, and the boundless stores of wisdom hid in them.

J.C. Philpot

"For whatsoever is born of God overcometh the world: and this is the victory that overcometh the world, even our faith." — **I JOHN v. 4.**

IF we are to be saved our faith must gain the day; we must have a faith that shall triumph over death and hell and gain a glorious conquest over every internal and external and infernal foe. This is just the state, then, in which the matter stands: we must either conquer or be conquered; we must either gain the day and be crowned with an immortal crown of glory, or else sink in the strife, defeated by sin and Satan. But none of God's people will be defeated in the fight; and yet they often seem, as it were, to escape defeat by the very skin of their teeth; yet faith will sooner or later gain the day, for Jesus is its finisher as well as its author. He will crown the faith of his own gift with eternal glory. He will never suffer his dear family to be overcome in the good fight of faith, for he will give strength to every weak arm and power to every feeble knee, and has engaged to bring them off more than conquerors. Thus as the Lord the Spirit is pleased to work in the soul by his living energy, he strengthens faith more and more to believe in the name of the only begotten Son of God, to receive more continual supplies out of his fulness, to wrestle more earnestly with God for a spiritual blessing, to stand more firmly in the evil day against every assaulting foe, to fight more strenuously the good fight of faith, and never cry quarter until faith gains its glorious end, which is to see Jesus as he is in the realms of eternal day.

J.C. Philpot

MEETINGS

OLD PINE CREEK CHURCH

An annual all day meeting will be held, the Lord willing, at Old Pine Creek Church on the 3rd of July 1998. The church is located off highway #221, five miles North of Floyd, Va. Those coming from Floyd turn left on to road #682. Those coming from Roanoke, turn right on to road #682. All lovers of the truth are invited and especially all ministers of our faith and order.

Elder Hale Terry

STAUNTON RIVER ASSOCIATION

The 1998 Staunton River Association will convene, the Lord willing, at Weatherford Church meeting house. The host church is Malmaison for this our one hundred & fifty-seventh session. Services will begin at 10:00 A.M. on Saturday, July 11th & Sunday, July 12th.

Weatherford Church is located about 5 miles from Gretna, Va. in Pittsylvania County at the intersection of highways 760 & 763.

We invite visitors and correspondents to attend this meeting with us.

Burnell B. Williams, Assoc. Clerk

STAUNTON RIVER UNION

The Staunton River Union meeting will be, the Lord willing, at Union Primitive Baptist Church, the fifth Sunday and Saturday before in May, 1998. The church is located on 605 off Rt. 40 and 799.

We welcome all lovers of the truth to come and meet with us.

Elder Raymond Goad, Pastor

MINUTES OF THE PRESBYTERY

Pursuant to the request of Rocky Mount Church, a Presbytery met at Rocky Mount Church on Saturday, April 25, 1998 for the examination of Brother Guy Taylor Lynch if found qualified in accordance with the written word of GOD, at the discretion of the judgement, ordain the above mentioned to the full work of the office of Deacon.

The solemnity was begun with prayer by Elder Willard Cox. All Elders of our same faith and order present constituted the Presbytery. Those present were: Willard Cox; Lane Carter; W.T. Conner; C.B. Davis; Leonard J. Brammer; Junior Conner; Clarence Stone; Larry Hollandsworth.

All Deacons were asked to sit together.

The presbytery was organized by electing Elder Clarence Stone as moderator. Jamie E. Cooper as clerk.

Elders L.J. Brammer & W.T. Conner was chosen to lead in the examination of the candidate. Brother Ira Powell having been duly appointed by Rocky Mount Church, delivered

Brother Guy Lynch to the Presbytery. Examination was made by Elders W.T. Conner & L.J. Brammer using scripture 1st Timothy - Ch. 3. All present Elders were invited to participate. The Presbytery being satisfied with the examination and answers given by the Candidate, administered the laying on of Hands. The Ordination Prayer was delivered by Elder C.B. Davis, Jr. The charge was delivered by Elder Junior Conner using Scriptural reference.

The Moderator asked the Presbytery if they were satisfied with the work of the Presbytery which was answered in the affirmative.

A certificate of ordination was presented to Brother Guy Lynch, and the right hand of fellowship was given, The ordained Brother was delivered back to the church as an Ordained Deacon of the Old School Primitive Church at Rocky Mount Church.

The minutes consisting of the work of the Presbytery were read and approved.

The presbytery was dismissed with Prayer by Elder Larry Hollandsworth.

Clarence Stone, Moderator
Jamie E. Cooper, Clerk

Larry H. Hollandsworth
Willard Fox
W.T. Conner
C.B. Davis Jr.
W. Tom Carter
Junior L. Conner
L.J. Brammer
Clarence Stone

H. Calvary Brown
Gene Potter
Joseph Cahill
Hassell Hale
Herbert Dodson
Robert Smith
C.V. Jones
Wilton Griffin
Curtis Cundiff
James E. Medal
H.D. Ingram
Paul W. Jones
Lonnie Myers
Guy J. Holland
Burtell Williams
Donald Ogle
Lewis C. Akers
C.J. Alshire
Jedon Rutsonghe
Wade Pope
T.W. Murphy
Tommy Cowell
H.J. Abshire
Ruben Taylor
Wilford Parsons
Jamie Cooper

CONTRIBUTIONS

FOR APRIL 1998

Mrs. Betty H. Lovitte, NC 2.00
Mrs. Dorothy M. Gould, LA 2.00
Billy Weatherford, VA 2.00
Mrs. Erby Dalton, VA 2.00
Mrs. Pearl Pendleton, VA 2.00
Mrs. Peggy Bullins, NC 2.00
Hassel Allen, NC 5.00
R. Vernon Furr, NC 2.00
Mrs. E.G. Wilson, NC 6.12
Mrs. Sarah Barker, VA 2.00
Mrs. Sheryl Jackson, TX 7.00
Mrs. Eva E. Harlow, TX 10.00
Mrs. Aline C. Jacks, AL 2.00
Richard Stegall, VA 2.00
Donald Ferguson, CAN 32.00
Tommy Middleton, NC 2.00
William R. Pullig, LA 2.00
Eld. Tom Solomon, VA 2.00

OBITUARIES

ELDER FRED B. NEIKIRK

Precious in the sight of the Lord is the death of his saints. Elder Fred B. Neikirk was born October 30, 1921. Died December 31, 1997. Parents were Louis Byron Neikirk and Nancy Elisabeth Neikirk.

Elder Neikirk preached his first sermon at age 18, since that time he has preached among the Primitive Baptist people in Arkansas, Maryland, N. Carolina, Kentucky, Tennessee, Alabama, Louisiana, Texas and Florida. His first pastorate among the Primitive Baptist was at Soldiers Creek in Western Ky. He was pastor at Mt. Enon Church near Plant City, Fl. at the time of his death.

He is survived by his dear devoted wife sister Mary Fay Neikirk. Son Elder Michael B. Neikirk. Daughters, Mary Rachel Duren and Rebecca Susan Heacock. Ten Grandchildren, four Great Grandchildren. Several Brothers and Relatives and many friends and loved ones.

He was a strong believer in the resurrection of the body that dies. His hope was that when this natural body dies and returns to the dust as it was and Jesus comes again to call the dead to come forth, His body that went to the grave A natural body will be raised A Spiritual body It returned to the grave A mortal body it will be raised An immortal body. Then shall be brought to pass the saying that is written, O death where is thy sting? O grave where is thy victory. Thanks be unto God who gave us the victory through Jesus Christ our Lord. His one request was that these words be placed on his Tombstone. "HE LOVED THE BRETHREN"

He was laid to rest in Mt. Enon Memorial Cemetery after funeral service by his Son Elder Michael Neikirk and his Pastor Elder J.Y. McCormick to Await the Lord's return.

Beside his family no one will miss him more than we in the Mt. Enon Association.

Sister Fay Neikirk
Elder J.Y. McCormick

Signs of the Times

DEVOTED TO THE OLD SCHOOL BAPTIST CAUSE

" The Sword of the Lord and of Gideon "

VOL. 166 **KEELING, VA., JULY 1998** **NO. 7**

SIGNS OF THE TIMES

ISSN - 0199-0063

Subscription price $10.00 per year - $18.00 two years

Published each month by

SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.

Established in 1832

Devoted to the Old Baptist Cause

CIRCULATION OFFICE

Elder J. R. Williams
1012 Bennett Circle
Keeling, Va. 24566

EDITORS

Elder J. R. Williams, Editor
1012 Bennett Circle
Keeling, Va. 24566
Phone (804) 792-8758

Elder Kenneth R. Key, Editor
721 Willard Street
Greensboro, N.C. 27405
Phone (336) 273-7464

ASSOCIATE EDITORS

Elder Richard H. Campbell
2171 Allen Court
Germantown, Tenn. 38138
Phone (901) 753-7791

Elder C. B . Davis, Jr.
1251 Paynes Tavern Rd.
Roxboro, N.C. 27573
Phone (336) 599-7236

Elder C. C. Wilbanks
217 Bastrop Drive
Monroe, Louisiana 71203
Phone (318) 343-5473

All letters for this paper containing subscriptions and remittances, should be mailed to Elder J. R. Williams, 1012 Bennett Circle, Keeling, Virginia 24566. All articles and letters for publication, all notices of meetings and all obituaries should be mailed to Elder Kenneth R. Key, 721 Willard Street, Greensboro, N.C. 27405.

SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.
1012 Bennett Circle, Keeling, Virginia 24566

SONG

Your harps, ye trembling saints,
Down from the willows take;
Loud to the praise of Christ, our Lord,
Bid every string awake.

Though in a foreign land,
We are not far from home;
And nearer to our house above
We every moment come.

His grace shall to the end
Stronger and brighter shine;
Nor present things, nor things to come,
Shall quench the spark divine.

The time of love will come,
When we shall clearly see,
Not only that he shed his blood,
But each shall say, "For me."

Tarry his leisure, then;
Wait the appointed hour;
Wait till the Bridegroom of your souls
Reveals his love with power.

Blest is the man, O God!
That stays himself on thee!
Who waits for thy salvation, Lord!
Shall thy salvation see.

Watts.

CONTENTS

EDITORIAL 146
Elder C.C. Wilbanks

CORRESPONDENCE 150

VOICES OF THE PAST 152
Elder W. D. Griffin
Mrs. Peircy D. Holland
R. Lester Dodson
Elder J.C. Philpot

MEETINGS 165

CONTRIBUTIONS 167

OBITUARIES 167
Brother George Carter
James Douglass Whaley, Sr.

EDITORIAL

JESUS CHRIST IS COME

ELDER C.C. WILBANKS

"Hereby know ye the Spirit of God: Every spirit that confesseth that Jesus Christ is come in the flesh is of God: and every spirit that confesseth not that Jesus is come in the flesh is not of God." 1 John 4:2,3.

There are many people who believe that Jesus came into the world as a child born of Mary, and that he will return. Many of them, especially among the Jews, saw Jesus in the flesh, but did not believe that he was the Christ, the anointed One of God, and most, if not all, are yet waiting for him to come.

The above quoted scripture does not say that Jesus Christ ***"did come"*** or ***"is coming"***, but ***"is come in the flesh."*** The spirit that confesses that Jesus Christ is come in the flesh is of God. If any man is of God he must be born again, ***"not of blood, nor of the will of the flesh, nor of the will of man, but of God."*** He cannot confess that Jesus Christ is come in the flesh unless the Spirit of God dwells within him. ***"Now if any man have not the Spirit of Christ, he is none of his." Rom. 8:9. "The Spirit itself beareth witness with our spirit that we are the children of God."***

The first coming of Jesus into the world was in a body of flesh when ***"God sending his own Son in the likeness of sinful flesh, and for sin, condemned sin in the flesh."*** The Holy Ghost overshadowed Mary, she conceived and brought forth a son, and his name was called Jesus. ***"But when the fulness of the time was come, God sent forth his Son, made of a woman, made under the law, to redeem them that were under the law, that we might receive the adoption of sons." Gal.4:4,5. "Forasmuch then as the children are partakers of flesh and blood, he also himself likewise took part of the same; that through death he might destroy him that had the power of death, that is, the devil."*** Christ finished

the work that God sent him to do and *"who is even now at the right hand of God, who also maketh intercession for us." Rom.8:34.*

The first coming of Christ however, in the spiritual experiences of his saints, is when he speaks to them. They were born dead in trespasses and sin, but Jesus said, *"The hour is coming, and now is, when the dead shall hear the voice of the Son of God: and they that hear shall live."* At that hour they are born again, *"For as the Father raiseth up the dead, and quickeneth them; even so the Son quickeneth whom he will."* The dead know nothing, but when we are given life we are soon made to know our sinfulness and lost condition. We then try with all our power to justify ourselves in the eyes of God, but we find that we are hopelessly lost and feel that God would be just in condemning us to eternal damnation. It is then that Jesus comes to us the second time. God said, *"Look unto me, and be ye saved, all the ends of the earth: for I am God, and there is none else." Isa.45:22.* He causes us to look unto him, and, *"unto them that look for him shall he appear the second time without sin unto salvation." Heb.9:28.* This he does as the Holy Ghost, for the Father, the Word and the Holy Ghost are one. Jesus told his disciples that he would not leave them comfortless, that he would come to them. He said, *"And I will pray the Father, and he shall give you another comforter, that he may abide with you forever; even the Spirit of truth: whom the world cannot receive, because it seeth him not, neither knoweth him: but ye know him, for he dwelleth with you, and shall be in you. I will not leave you comfortless: I will come to you." Jn.14:16-18.* When the Spirit of truth *"is come"* to us, we then learn that Jesus hath already accomplished that which we had in our great weakness attempted and failed to do. Our great burden of sin is taken away, the total darkness in which we walked is gone, and God`s holy light shines in our heart. Have you ever known a greater comfort than this?

Again, Jesus said to his disciples, *"He that hath my commandments, and keepeth them, he it is that loveth me: and he that loveth me shall be loved of my Father, and I will love him, and manifest myself to him." Jn. 14:21.* If we love God it is because he first loved us. 1 Jn. 4:19. If we have his commandments and keep them it is because he works in us to will and to do of his good pleasure. Phil. 2: 12, 13. Jesus was asked how he would make himself manifest unto his disciples and not unto the world, and he answered, *"If a man love me, he will keep my words: and my Father will love him, and we will come unto him, and make our abode with him."* If the Spirit has opened our eyes to see, and our ears to hear and our hearts to understand what the Spirit sayeth unto us, then surely we can confess that Jesus Christ *"is come in the flesh."*

John 14: 2, 3 is in complete accord with the scripture at the head of this

treatise. ***"In my Father's house are many mansions: if it were not so, I would have told you. I go to prepare a place for you, And if I go and prepare a place for you, I will come again, and receive you unto myself; that where I am, there ye may be also."***

Let us first try to establish what the ***"Father's house"*** is. A house is a place where one abides. Surely we cannot say heaven, the eternal throne of God, for the realms of immortal glory have ever been perfect; therefore our Saviour was not to go there for the purpose of preparing mansions for his people to dwell in when time shall be no more. Neither is it a house made with hands as it was when Jesus spake the words recorded in John 14:2,3 the church was not in actual existence, but with God all things are present, and in his purpose "were finished from the foundation of the world," for he hath sworn, saying, ***"Surely as I have thought, so shall it come to pass; and as I have purposed, so shall it stand," Isa.14:24.*** Jesus asked his disciples, ***"But whom do ye say that I am? And Simon Peter answered and said, Thou art the Christ, the Son of the living God. And Jesus answered and said unto him, Blessed art thou, Simon Bar-jo-na: for flesh and blood hath not revealed it unto thee, but my Father which is in heaven. And I say unto thee, That thou art Peter, and upon this rock I will build my church; and the gates of hell shall not prevail against it."***

In my weak manner I have tried to establish the fact that "my Father's house is the church of God. Now let us consider the ***"mansions"*** of this house. Many people have mistaken ideas that these mansions are in heaven, and that they shall dwell in such mansions. If my view that "my Father's house" is the church of God is correct, then the mansions shall be found there. Jesus Christ is the head of the church, and, ***"ye are the body of Christ, and members in particular."*** In Psalms 139:15,16 we read, ***"My substance was not hid from thee, when I was made in secret, and curiously wrought in the lowest parts of the earth. Thine eyes did see my substance, being yet unperfect; and in thy book all my members were written, which in continuance were fashioned when as yet there was none of them."*** Those members whose names were written in the book of God are the mystical body of Christ. They were unperfect (not imperfect), for none of them had yet been brought into actual existence. Each one of them is brought into existence at the appointed time of God, ***"And the Lord added to the church daily such as should be saved." Acts 2:47.***

If we have proved that the church is ***"my Father's house,"*** then the mansions must be found there. Jesus went to the cross on calvary to prepare a place for each and every member of his body in the church. This he did when he died there to atone for their sins, and delivered them from the law of sin and death. On the third day he

arose a conqueror, for death had lost its sting and the grave its victory. As Paul said, ***"O death, where is thy sting? O grave, where is thy victory? The sting of death is sin, and the strength of sin is the law. But thanks be to God, which giveth us the victory through our Lord Jesus Christ."*** The "place" is now "prepared": the church is now brought up from condemnation and death.

The actual existence of the church was established on the day of Pentecost when the disciples were gathered together in one place and were suddenly filled with the Holy Ghost. They immediately began to speak with other tongues, as the Spirit gave them utterance. (See Acts 2:1-4.) The mansions, or prepared places, in the church are the particular offices or places to be occupied by each member according to the gifts of God: ***"and he gave some, apostles; and some prophets; and some evangelists; and some pastors and teachers; for the perfecting of the saints, for the work of the ministry, for the edifying of the body of Christ." Eph.4:11,12.*** Other gifts are recorded in 1 Cor.12:28. Now there are diversities of administration, and diversities of operations, but it is the same God which worketh all in all. and the manifestation of the Spirit is given to every man to profit withal. I would suggest that you read the entire 12th. chapter of 1 Corinthians, for it is much too long to be copied here: it may help you to understand what I have written.

Beloved brethren, Jesus Christ is come in the flesh. That is, in our flesh experimentally. He is our King and he is reigning in righteousness and holiness in his kingdom here on earth. He has received us unto himself, for we are in him and he in us. In him we live and move and have our being.

At the last day, when time shall be no more, he is coming again to receive his bride unto himself. ***"For the Lord himself shall descend from heaven with a shout, with the voice of the archangel, and with the trump of God; and the dead in Christ shall rise first; then we which are alive and remain shall be caught up together with them in the clouds, to meet the Lord in the air: and so shall we ever be with the Lord." 1 Thes.4:17. "Beloved, now are we the sons of God, and it doth not appear what we shall be: but we know that, when he shall appear, we shall be like him; for we shall see him as he is." 1 John 3:2.***

Brethren, I have, in my feebleness, presented my views in brotherly love, and not to be contentious of those whose views are different, but for your prayerful consideration. May God be with you in your meditations. Remember me when at the throne of grace. May God bless the truth and pardon my errors.

Eld. C.C. Wilbanks

CORRESPONDENCE

February 14, 1998

Dear Sister Wall:

I am very much ashamed that it has been seven months and I haven't answered you letter. In your July letter you asked for some information on Sylvia and I. I will do the best I can to answer if the Lord permits.

I was born to my earthly mother and father October 22, 1941. Sylvia was born on May 3, 1945. We were married October 20, 1962. God has blessed Sylvia and I with three sons and one grandson. Our sons are 33, 29 and 19 years old and our grandson is 5.

I asked for a home with the Bordeaux Primitive Baptist Church in Nashvillle, Tennessee the fourth Saturday in October, 1986 and was baptized the first Sunday in November, 1986. I was ordained to the office of Deacon the fifth Sunday in May, 1988.

Little Hope Church in the Hopewell Association asked for me to be liberated to speak October 19, 1990. I was ordained to be an Elder November 6, 1993.

Sylvia asked for a home with the Bordeaux Church in Nashville the first Sunday in November, 1996 and was baptized Saturday, November 23, 1996.

This past Sunday we were at Salem. God blessed us with a good meeting, spiritual food and natural food.

Sister Wall you and Elder Wall also had a special place in my heart. God taught us to love one another I believe the first time we met. We are taught as Paul said in his first Epistle to Thessalonians, ***"But as touching brotherly love, ye need not that I write unto you for ye yourselves are taught of God to love one another".*** This is my thoughts as to why when we meet dear Brothers and Sisters in Christ in our travels and visits, we feel this love that flows from breast to breast. How sweet and pleasant it is for God's little ones to meet in peace and love (For God is Love).

I often think about and remember the one sweet time we were blessed to meet in your home. The blessed meeting we had that night. I also remember Elder Wall offering his bible and asking me to speak in our Savior's name. Much fear came upon me. Not fear of Elder Wall, Elder Cabbage, Elder Moon and all the dear ones there - but fear of our Almighty God.

I believe Elder Wall knew what was before me. (I hope these things I am writing and sharing with you dear Sister is the work of our God and I am not deceived in myself). After the work of God's grace on a poor sinner like me, as I heard some of the sermons, I would be overjoyed with tears and sometimes have fear of our God.

Sister Wall I have experienced many things after I started coming among the Old Baptist people for 16 plus years before I asked for a home. I remember Elder Wall preaching at Brother Dotson's home (Powell Valley Association) on the 32 Chapter of

Deuteronomy about the eagle's nest and her young. I felt like he was preaching to me. Oh how it stirred up my heart. I feel God was taking care of me as the eagle was to her young. I had so much pride I couldn't praise him for what I felt he had done for me. But I believe at his appointed time, he removed this from me and caused me to come forward to praise him.

He has taught me as Soloman wrote in Proverbs. ***"The preparation of the heart in man and the answer of the tongue, is from the Lord". "Trust in the Lord with all thine heart and lean not unto thine own understanding. In all thy ways acknowledge him and he shall direct thy paths".*** How sweet and pleasant it seems some time to think on these things that have been in my experience.

The promises of our Savior seem so dear to me. As the one he told his disciples to go and teach. Teaching them to observe all things whatsoever I have commanded you and lo I am with you always even unto the end of the world. I believe this promise (if I am one of his little ones) that he will go with us to the end.

This hope I have seems little sometimes, but I think about what Peter said in his epistle ***"Blessed be the God and Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, which according to his abundant mercy hath begotten us again unto a lively hope by the resurrection of Jesus Christ from the dead".*** Sister Wall it is a lively hope because our Savior lives. We believe he is coming back for the Church because he is the Head and the ones chosen in him are the Church. We will be like him and be satisfied. The Psalmist David wrote: ***"As for me, I will behold thy face in righteousness; I shall be satisfied when I awake with thy likeness".***

We hope you are able to come to the Buttahatchie/Hopewell Union meeting the third weekend in March at the Mt. Zion meeting house.

Sylvia and I love you very much and have many wonderful memories of you and Elder Wall. Give the Brothers and Sisters in Texas our best regards.

Sorry it has taken so long to answer your letter. These are just a few things that came to mind as I tried to write you.

In Bonds of Love,
James T. Howard

PROVERBS 3: 11-17.

My son, despise not the chastening of the LORD; neither be weary of his correction:

For whom the LORD loveth be correcteth; even as a father the son in whom he delighteth.

Happy is the man that findeth wisdom, and the man that getteth understanding.

For the merchandise of it is better than the merchandise of silver, and the gain thereof than be gold.

She is more precious than rubies: and all the things thou canst desire are not to be compared unto her.

Length of days is in her right hand; and in her left hand riches and honour.

Her ways are ways of pleasantness, and all her paths are peace.

VOICES OF THE PAST

Fayette, Ala.

MRS. BALMA CALLAHAN STEENS, MISS.

Dear Sister Balma: We read in Matthew 11: 28-30 of a command of Jesus Christ. For some time I have been meditating on it and the exquisite beauty in those words of his to the characters under consideration. The Arminian world of all shades and variations claim that it is to the Adamic race. We do not have any desire to treat on that as we have better things to do than shoot arrows to the camps of Babylon. Some among us would say that it is addressed to all regenerated children of God, and that they can obey it or fail as they please. We have no time for that either. Our desire is to write to you some of the beauty, grandeur and sublimity contained in these words. First I wish to stay with the scripture in our examination of this passage. If we have a mind (the mind of Christ) to look and inquire into the Scriptures we will find that many wonderful things are revealed in them. It is impossible to treat these words lightly. They cannot be set aside and something of our own substituted. The reason for this is because with Him there is not a vestige of failure. He cannot at any time fail. Men fail and most of them try to alibi out of it. Not yet have I read of him speaking as men speak. In the Scriptures and in my experience I have found that where the word of a king is there in power. My precious boys are now nearly men in every sense of the word. At times I have called them and they either did not hear or heed. Many things have hindered and yet hinder. Lois sometimes calls Thurman in her sleep and he two thousand miles away. Dear sister is our Savior so weak as that? Has distance, stubborness or anything else ever kept him from exe- cuting his will? No, no dear little sight-less sister his will must be done in heaven and in earth. Now let us notice our text. *"Come unto me, all ye that labor and are heavy laden, and I will give you rest. Take my yoke upon you, and learn of me; for I am meek and lowly of heart: and ye shall find rest unto your souls. For my yoke is easy, and my burden is light."* This command is not given to any but those that are tired. How tired the children of God become in their efforts to keep the law! Toiling all the day and far into the night. No let down for them no cooling shade that they might escape the scorching vengeance of the fiery sun (law); no fellow traveler to confide in and to speak often with – just work. Work that is never satisfactory, work that gets harder to perform with each task. Oh, how glad I am to write the comforting truth to you that he does not appear too soon to these wretched, footsore creatures. I just cannot help believing that in this experience God's children learn something unforgettable in the spirit of the case. This command to come to him does not gather in any tares, nor any who have not completely tried the law. We might get ambitious and enthusiastic and gather some into the church who had never

known a moments labor, and who had never been heavy laden, but into that glorious kingdom of his, that is invisible to men, not one has even come to him that was not elected to come. It is so sweet and precious to rely on him as protection on the inside and outside. Not only does he effectually bring each object to him; but it has pleased him to either hide it or darken the minds of men that not one has ever come to him that did not belong to him. You remember the ark was pitched within and without. Why? Not only to protect and safely keep those within, but to keep out all danger and filth, and the door was shut to keep out those that did not have any right. Dear sister Balma, you have so much time to meditate, tell me, is it not your experience and observation that every command of Jesus is so worded that every one addressed comes and none others want to? The world carps about us not preaching a doctrine that includes everybody, but Jesus on this occasion commanded only those that were laboring and heavy laden. Is that not restrictive? Did it include you when you were a satisfied Freewill Baptist? It did not include at any time until I was past twenty years of age. To this day I have never been able to say for sure that it has included me. I am sure of one thing, if it has ever included me, there have been long, dry, barren seasons; that it did not include me. Can you give water to a man who is not thirsty? Does a well man need the services of a physician? Does a man that is not tired need rest? Will it interest a man that does not know the weariness of being heavy laden to call him to rest? Oh, how little the world knows! These questions, if applied to natural things, would call for an emphatic nay from every university professor in the world, but when applied to spiritual things they know nothing and would say that a man can want what he does not want. To enjoy labor there must be fruit. If, for no other reason, we enjoy good, honest toil for the satisfaction we get out of laboring, but these people are those that have not been satisfied with their labors. They are people who realize that the work must be done, they are the people who know they stand in jeopardy because the whole job must be done. Not the least bit of failing, carelessness or negligence will be tolerated by the Taskmaster. Oh! the long hot seasons they have passed through, toiling, toiling, no sooner getting the fence mended in one place than many more broken gaps appear! Ah, methinks I see them hurrying when the storm clouds arise that they might harvest what they have worked for Not only are there extremes of heat and stormy weather but there is the cold!

Have you noticed how trying it is to gather kindling, provide food and shelter during the cold weather? I believe these characters have to work right on through the cold. The cold of the Lord cannot be withstood (Psalm 147 :17) any more than the heat of him. Dear sister Balma, have I given a word picture of this character to you? Can you not look back (and even presently) into the mirror of your experience and find yourself? Now at the

right time Jesus comes to these laboring and heavy laden people, "come" is his welcoming command. Hitherto the command has been to go do, but now it is come. How the situation changes! No second command is necessary. There are not any new tasks to be performed, there is no threat given if they do not come. None is necessary. Why? Because none will stay back, they will come because they are ready to come. Up until this voice spoke they did not know to come. There was no place to go. Every home and resting place must be made ready for the recipient, but how foolish to make the preparations and then have the guest unfitted for it. Have you ever noticed how trustful a babe is in its mothers arms? She is fitted to it and the babe to her. Have you noticed the trust and confidence and rest among the Lord's humble poor? I They can endure hardness as a good soldier. Why? They have been prepared for it. Have you noticed the difference now and when we were children? Were not the seats hard? How hungry we became! Now I seldom think of eating or of discomfort. I do hope it is the preparation of the Lord. Others get tired of our service and our preculiar ways. They get tired of our conversation and I further believe they get tired of our rest. Now, I may be wrong but I believe it is God's work that makes them tired and heavy laden. It was his law and it was to be a schoolmaster to Christ. The translators made it say to bring us to Christ, but I do not think the law (work) would have ever brought a single one of these people to Christ: I do not find any life promised in the law and they did not know of this life until he spoke to them. Let us pass on and notice some more of the text. I believe I might venture to say it is a good one, but I just cannot handle it. All texts are centered in Jesus and if I have handled him at all it is so slight that I cannot get to the center but must play along the edge of the water. He tells them to take his yoke on them and to learn of him. You know we had quite a number of oxen at work when I was a boy. Not the first time did one ever take the yoke without first being "broke." Men do things and would say that unless certain things were done they could not proceed, but they rebel at God doing the same thing. It is necessary to yell and be rough sometimes in handling an ox, but the meek and lowly (he seeks that kind) he commands them to "take" the yoke. Quietly and without disturbance they do so because they love him. His commands are not grievous. They enjoy wearing this yoke, it is easy to them. It is fitted to them and they are fitted to it. My dear sister. I must close now, but in your lonely hours would commend you to this precious rest in him and no other. Here I hope to rest as he qualifies me to come to him Naomi desired rest for Ruth. She had been sorely annoyed and tossed about, at the proper time she was enabled to lie down at his feet (Ruth 3:14) and to rest. May we lie here at his feet and rest. I hope to see you soon. Give my regards to all. Your poor unworthy brother in hope.

Elder W. D. GRIFFIN.

EXPERIENCE

Dora Ellen, my dear child,

As I can't get my mind on my work today, I will try to do what you asked me to do for you some time back. I feel just as unworthy now to attempt to write as I did years ago when I tried to write and would end up burning what I had written. I hope the God of all power will give me strength and guide my hand to write only what is the truth for your sake as well as mine.

Dora Ellen, I don't know hardly how to begin, but I do know nearly as far back as I can remember I felt that I knew there was a power stronger than man's power. I would have serious feeling about myself and would want to get by myself and cry. I would not even know why I was crying and I didn't seem to have fun playing with other children. These feelings stayed with me off and on after I was in my teens. Sometimes the feelings were worse than others. I went on in this way until a few years before I was married. My burden would get so heavy at times that I wondered what was going to happen. I felt to be one to myself and didn't care for the good times other young people seem to enjoy. I tried to think it was because I was left at home with no one except one brother and my father. My mother passed away when I was very young and then my brothers and sisters were all married and gone except one brother who was younger than me. Most of my time was spent at home alone and I thought this had something to do with my feelings. There would be times I could see my way brighter, but those dark and lonely days would come back.

A few months before your Daddy and I were married I seemed to feel better. I felt that I had found one person on earth who cared for me. I was hoping that my life would be more at ease and for a short time it was. Soon these feelings began to come back and I tried in every way I could to keep them hid. When I went to bed at night I would lie for hours shedding tears and trying to ask God to have mercy on me. This went on for years. Everytime these unworthy feelings came back they would be worse.

In the year 1936 my burden was so heavy at times that I thought my time to leave this world was close by. I could hardly sleep and had a desire to talk to someone, but felt that no one would want to listen to me. I could only beg God for mercy. One night it seemed I had stood about all I could without telling someone how I felt. I spoke to your Daddy about how I felt. He tried to tell me how wrong I was for feeling that my friends had forsaken me and that our friends were good to us. I told him they were his friends and that no one cared for me and in spite of all I could do, I began to shed tears. He asked me if the church was worrying me. I told him no, that I was not fit to even think of the church. We had been going to church when we could and I enjoyed going, but I never thought I would join. I lay awake for a long time that night after everyone was asleep. I was thinking about what

Leland said and I tried to pray to God if the church had anything to do with my feelings, if He would let me sleep I would go to church the following Sunday and ask for a home.

God knew I was telling a story, but I really thought I was telling the truth. He blessed me with a good nights sleep. I don't even remember hearing my baby cry during the night. Next morning I felt better and did for the rest of the week. It was the week before the fourth Sunday. I thought I would go to church at Upper Black Creek on Sunday and join if they would have me in the church and be baptized Sunday evening. That was my plan; not God's. I went to church Sunday feeling the best I had for a long time. I enjoyed the preaching and singing and got along fine until the doors of the church were open and they began to sing. The feelings that came over me, I can't tell you or anyone else. It just seemed to me if I stayed in the house I would die. I got up and went out and waited for Leland to come out after church was over. After that Sunday my burden was worse. I decided that anybody that could lie to God as I had was not fit to even go to church and I decided to stay away from the church and live the best I could at home. So I stopped saying anything about my feelings. This went on for a year or longer.

We moved from where we were living and I thought the change would help me. I did feel some better for a while, but soon my troubles were worse than ever. My health grew from bad to worse. Some of the children were sick nearly all of the time. I just felt that all of this was put on me because I was so full of sin. I felt that I was the biggest sinner on earth; not fit to live and less fit to die. Finally I had the greatest desire to go to church I had ever had, but then we didn't have any way to go nor any money to pay anyone to take us. No one lived close to us who I thought would want to go to a Primitive Baptist Church and that was the only church I wanted to go to. The burden I was carrying was getting heavier all the time, but the worst was still ahead. I got where I didn't care to live and begged God to take me out of my troubles.

Dora Ellen, please don't let what I'm about to write upset you for it's not because I didn't want you, it was a thing I couldn't help. I feel it was a very sinful thought for me to have. You ask me to write this for you and I want only to write the truth as far as I can remember and I can remember the things that happened during those years better than I can things that happen now. This was a few days before you were born. I tried to pray that God would take both of us. I didn't want to live and didn't want to leave a baby for someone else to bring up. I guess I thought the rest of the children and Leland would be better off without me. To tell the truth, I don't know what I was thinking, but I do know that it was not God's will for either one of us to die. As for me, I thought my prayers were being answered. Everyone around me thought I was dying. I thought I was too and I was not the least bit afraid. I could feel death com-

ing on and I couldn't talk or get a long breath. I was just weakening away. The doctor came back and with God's help I was soon better. God was showing me what a power He has. Then there I was seeing myself a bigger sinner than ever before.

Before you were a year old, you were taken sick. I was afraid this would be the way God would punish me for the many sins I had committed. This time my prayers were for you to live; not to die. You got well, but my troubles stayed with me. I was always afraid something would happen to you. This went on for over a year. I was taken sick again and thought I wanted to die. There seemed to be nothing ahead for me but troubles and they were getting worse all the time. I got seriously sick and the doctor had me sent to the hospital. I was so sick that I don't remember leaving home and don't remember getting to the hospital. I was unconscious for three or four days. When I regained consciousness, I was told that my baby was dead and had been buried. The thoughts of all that had happened were almost more than I could bear. What I went through lying on that hospital bed no one but God and me will ever know. I can't tell it all. While I was there I had a dream; I guess it was a dream. I don't know whether it was day or night, but I saw myself lying on a high bed. It was as white as snow. There seemed to be two of me. I could see myself on this bed and down below us were all you children running around trying to get to me. When I woke up I lay for a long time wondering what it meant and it came to me as plain as if someone spoke these words, "you children needed me". Before then I didn't much care if I lived or died, but from then on I wanted to live and go back home to Leland and you children. I couldn't get back fast enough. After I got home my burden was heavier than ever to think how I wanted to be taken away from my family and then to see how much it meant to them to have me back.

After I came home I found out that my brother died while I was in the hospital. They were afraid to tell me about it until after I got well. It just looked like trouble at home was piling up again. This was in September of 1939.

I went on with this burden till the spring of 1940. I felt if I couldn't get to church I would go crazy. By this time we had moved again and no one in that neighborhood went to church and we still had no way of our own to go. I would speak about going to church, but that was as far as I got. I would dream of starting to church but would never get there. Then one night I dreamed I went to church. It was night and I had a lantern for a light. I had to go a long way through the woods, but I wasn't afraid. I went until I found this church. It was in the woods. I walked up to the door steps and didn't see anybody. There was a light inside. I stood for awhile not knowing whether to go in or not. A voice said, "Pull off your shoes and go in." I pulled off my shoes and left them on the steps and went in. I saw only one person inside. It was a man sitting as if he was asleep. He didn't speak or notice me.

I sat down on a seat near the door and began looking around. The lights were very dim. A second voice said, "If you come to this church you will have to bring such as this if you don't have any money." Looking the way the voice came from, I didn't see anyone, but I saw a lot of canned food. This thought came to me - if I have got to pay to come to church I won't come. I got up and went out. Then I woke up and lay for a long time thinking and wondenng about the dream.

My burden got so heavy that I could neither eat or sleep. It just seemed like I was forsaking my God and friends. I felt to be one to myself and had the same feelings I had before going to the hospital. I felt that my family had forsaken me, oh, I was so alone. All I could do was beg God to have mercy on a lost sinner, for that was what I felt to be. One night I had another dream. This time I found myself in a big house by myself and I was the happiest I had ever been. There was a hall in the house and I looked and saw Leland standing in the door. I was overjoyed at seeing him. I met him at the door and he took me in his arms and said it won't be long now. He didn't say what he meant by those words, I believe I know what they meant. Then we both walked out into the hall and down at the end of this hall was the whitest bed I have ever seen. Dora Ellen, you were out there playing on that bed and you were the prettiest little angel. You were just as white as snow and you would rise and fly and fall on that bed and it was like down and would cover you when you fell on it. I stood there watching you for awhile and I felt so happy for you. Then I missed Leland and went outside to see if I could find him. I found him working on a new building and he seemed to be happy. He was whistling a hymn. I don't know the name of the hymn but I inow it was one. I thought that was the prettiest place I had ever seen. The ground was as white as snow and out a little way from the building that Leland was working on was a great place of water as blue as the sky. Out in the water were places that looked like white stone with the prettiest flowers around the edges of the water. I walked up to the edge of the water and was standing there thinking how pretty it was when I heard someone speak. I turned and looked. It was L.C. He asked me if he could get some of the flowers that were out in the water. I told him he might get wet and he said, "no, I won't." Then I heard someone crying and I looked and it was Celion coming to me. I went to meet him and put my arms around him and he stopped crying. Then I turned to look for L.C. He was way out in the water. The water was up over his knees and he had his arms full of flowers, he came where I was and said, "Mama, I told you I wouldn't get wet." I felt of his clothes and they were dry. Then I woke up and lay there a long time thinking how good it would be if I could be as happy always as I was in my dream. I couldn't believe anyone could be that happy here on this earth.

In another dream, I was going to a brick church When I went in there was a woman sitting holding a little child.

I wondered about that dream and where that church was. I couldn't remember going to a brick church except Lower Black Creek. I couldn't believe that was the church I dreamed about. It had been so long since I had gone to church, if I had heard that they had taken Pittman's School for a church I had forgotten it. However, I felt that the church I had seen in my dreams was somewhere and I would see it.

When Leland came in from work one evening, he said he had thought of a way I could go to church. I don't think he could have said anything that would have pleased me more. I asked him how I was to go and he said to catch the school bus to Mr. Leroy Jackson's and see if they would take me. I got ready the next morning, which was Friday before the second weekend. I got on the school bus and went to Mr. Jackson's. When I spoke to Sister Jackson about going to church, I thought my trip was for nothing. When the boys came in for dinner she asked them if they would take us. They promised to take us on Sunday.

On Sunday when I got to church there was the brick church I saw in my dream. I don't remember ever seeing Brother Turner before, but I thought he preached the sweetest sermon I had ever heard. When the doors of the church were opened I don't remember getting out of my seat. When I came to realize what I was doing, I was on my way to the stand. I was received into the church. I experienced part of the happiness I saw in my dream. I put off being baptized until the next second Sunday which I regretted for the next month was a miserable one for me. I had never wanted to do anything as badly as I wanted to be baptized. It seemed the time would never come and when Brother Turner brought me up out of the water I felt the same happiness I had felt in my dream. It seemed I had left all my troubles and fears in the water. I wanted to shake everyone's hand. When I got back to the church and went in, there sat the woman with the child in her lap as I saw in my dream. I have had more pleasure since my name has been on the church book than I had ever had in all my life before. It's a different kind of joy and pleasure than I had ever known before and that's why that dream stays with me. I feel like it showed me the joy there was ahead for me. I think the words Leland spoke to me had something to do with the joy I have found, but I can't explain how I feel about it all.

The dear brothers and sisters have been more than kind to me. They treat me better than I feel to deserve when they took me in among them. I wonder sometimes after going through all I have if I had any right to go before the church and ask for a home. Then I wonder what would have become of me if I had stayed away.

Dora Ellen, I don't know if this is a true experience of a child of grace or not. All I know is it's just a part of what I have felt and seen, but so much of the time I feel the way these hymns go:

"I am a stranger here below,
And what I am tis hard to know.
I am so vile, so prone to Sin.
I fear that I'm not born again."
"O for a closer walk with God."

Experience of grace as felt and written by Mrs. Peircy D. Holland.

BAPTISM

I HAVE been urged to write for publication in the SIGNS OF THE TIMES upon the above subject.

Some authorities have been disposed to define in a very liberal manner the literal meaning of the word, though it is not my purpose at this time to concern myself especially with the literal definition, or man's teaching, but rather to discover, if possible, in some measure, the real significance of its spiritual import. The Scriptures abound with proof that immersion is the correct mode of baptism, but if there were none other than the record of the baptism of Jesus, that alone should satisfy every true follower of our Lord. *"And it came to pass in those days that Jesus came from Nazareth of Galilee, and was baptized of John in Jordan. And straitway coming up out of the water, he saw the heavens opened, and the Spirit, like a dove, descending upon him: and there came a voice from heaven, saying, Thou art my beloved Son, in whom I am well pleased."—Mark i. 9-11.* There seems no mistaking the meaning of this language, yet how few there are to-day who are followers of the meek and lowly Jesus, comparatively speaking. To be sure, it is a " little flock." Only a few days ago I read in a leading New York paper, of one so-called divine, giving, as it were, an accounting of his stewardship, in term of years second only to one in the great city, in which he stated that during his ministry he had baptized over five thousand babies. While it was not stated "how," we are certain only one guess need be made. This only shows how ignorant is the wisdom of this world as touching the true teachings of Christ. There is no mention made in the New Testament concerning the baptism of infants, but there is constant mention of faith as a prerequisite or condition of baptism, and John when he was baptizing " in Jordan," seeing many of the Pharisees and Sadducees coming unto him, said, *"O generation of vipers, who hath warned you to flee from the wrath to comes? Bring forth therefore fruits meet for repentance: and think not to say within yourselves, We have Abraham to our father: for I say unto you, that God is able of these stones [Gentiles] to raise up children unto Abraham."* The point I wish to emphasize here is the bringing forth *"fruits meet for repentance."* Having established the mode of baptism, let us inquire as to whom it may be applied. Is it the adult, the infant, the Jew, the Gentile, or who? The standard by which they shall be measured and the scales in which they must be weighed is, *"By their fruits ye shall know them."* There is mention made of being buried with him (Christ) in baptism, and this suggests to our mind what I believe to be the true meaning of the word. Naturally, none are buried until it is certain they are is dead; then the law requires that they shall be buried. Baptism, therefore, denotes death, that its fit subject has been brought under the law and killed.

The leper has become altogether leprous, not a sound spot anywhere, but wholly and entirely unclean, unfit for the companionship of any living creature, isolated beyond any eye to pity or arm to save, having no hope and without God in the world, knowing the reality of all flesh being grass. John, speaking of the one of whom he was a forerunner, declared, ***"He shall baptize you with the Holy Ghost, and with fire: whose fan is in his hand, and he will thoroughly purge his floor, and gather his wheat into the garner, but he will burn up the chaff with un-quenchable fire."*** He shall try every man's work, whether it be good or whether it be bad, and when weighed in his balance, all are found to be wanting. There is none good, no, not one, but all have come short of the glory of God. All creature work must be burned up, for no flesh shall glory in his presence, and every one who is to enter through the door of baptism into the house of ordinances which he has set up must die to all confidence in the flesh, or trust in himself, and be made alive to the righteousness of Christ, pleading only the merit of the Lamb of God, which alone could take away the sin of the world. When the Lord's people have been taught of him they delight to walk in his commands, they behold Zion a city of quiet habitation, and that out of her, the perfection of beauty, God hath shined. Then, it seems necessary that one should be baptized with the Holy Ghost and with fire before he is eligible for the baptism in water, which does not put away the filth of the flesh, but to the one who has received that baptism which is from above, it is the answer of a good conscience toward God. Personally, I am satisfied that there is an innumerable company of the Lord's people who, for some reason, do not follow their Lord and Master's example. There are those in my mind at this writing who I am persuaded know the truth as it is in Jesus; they love to sit under the sound of the gospel when it is preached in demonstration of the Spirit and with power from above; they feed upon the great and precious promises made to the poor and needy. There is no question in their minds that the doctrine of the Old School Baptists is the doctrine of God our Savior, that it is the only doctrine that will stand the test, the only doctrine that gives God all the power, honor and glory; they will contend for the faith once delivered unto the saints when it is assailed; they love the Lord's true witnesses and will give of their earthly goods to minister to the natural needs and comforts of God's afflicted poor, and yet, whether content or not, they remain what some have termed "Dry Land Baptists." I have often asked the question, Why? Many others have confessed to the same thing. I have about concluded that it is because they have not been wholly killed to all creature merit. They are looking for worthiness in themselves, when the only worthiness that a child of God ever had, or ever will have, is in Jesus. Until one is brought to realize this, until he is willing to place his case before the brethren, the saints,

who it is declared shall judge the world, he is not ready for burial, not yet being wholly dead. Water baptism does not purify the flesh; it will not save the infant, any more than it will the adult, but it is an answer of a good conscience toward God to all who have beheld the beauty of the bride, the Lamb's wife, to those who have been made to say, *"Entreat me not to leave thee, or to return from following after thee: for whither thou goest, I will go; and where thou lodgest, I will lodge: thy people shall be my people, and thy God my God. Where thou diest will I die, and there will I be buried: the Lord do so to me, and more also, if ought but death part thee and me."* The ordinance of baptism, set up by Jesus Christ, is the door through which one is admitted to the rights and privileges of the church militant, and I have yet to meet the person in whom the Spirit of God dwells that ever regretted having been baptized. While those who have been baptized often feel unworthy of the love and fellowship of the brethren, the privileges in God's house mean more to them than all the world besides. To be members of that family entitles one to the freedom of the house, and they can and do speak often one to another of the Lord's wonderful dealings with and thereby comforting one another with the same comfort wherewith they themselves are comforted of God. The natural home with all that it can possibly mean, is but a poor and imperfect figure of what church is to them that are weary and heavy laden; they do come together at times with Christ Jesus as the head of the family, and find peace that passeth all understanding, sweetly resting his love. I would that I might he able to employ words that would express in some small measure what that church means to me. I hope I know to some extent what Jesus had in mind when he said to one, "Go home to thy friends, and tell them how great things the Lord hath done for thee, and hath had compassion on thee." Jesus commanded his disciples, saying, *"Go ye therefore, and teach all nations, baptizing them the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost; teaching them to observe all things whatsoever I have commanded you: and, lo, I am with you alway, even unto the end of the world. Amen."* There are three that bear record in heaven and three that bear record in earth. The subject must not only be a fit subject, but the one administering the ordinance must be called and qualified of God, and there must be the church, the body of Christ. Without these three I do not see how there can be a valid baptism. The Lord's people should not only confess him by word of mouth, but in deed and in truth, thus manifesting their love for him and letting their light so shine that men may see their proud works and glorify their Father which is in heaven. Truly, the church is a city that is set upon a hill. It is above earth, and the way that leads to that city is an highway, cast up in the wilderness, wherein the redeemed walk. The vulture's eye hath not seen it, neither

hath the lion's whelp trodden it. It is only through the death, burial and resurrection of him that loved us and gave himself for us that we shall be brought forth more than conquerors; this we see set forth in baptism.

I truly hope I have done no violence to the subject, and that the Lord will stir up the pure minds of those who are exercised upon it, both old and young, leading them into a plain path and giving them courage and strength to do that which is well-pleasing in his sight. I repeat that it is not essential to salvation to be baptized. Salvation is of the Lord from first to last, and there are no conditions or requirements to be complied with or met on the part of man, neither can a thousand baptisms of men bring even one infant into favor with God, but " the foundation of God standeth sure, having this seal, The Lord knoweth them that are his," and if there never was another baptism as long as the earth stands it would not diminish the number of his jewels one millionth part of a fraction, but is only an answer of a good conscience toward God to them with whom he deals.

May he ever lead and keep us in the strait and narrow way, causing us to revere and praise his great and adorable name.

R. LESTER DODSON.

Rutherford, N. J., Feb. 10,1923.

Minden, La. 71055
Dec. 5, 1978

Just a few lines on second Thess. chapter 2, verse 13, 14. If there was such a thing as the plan of salvation it would be contained in those two verses. It reads. ***"But we are bound to give thanks always to God for you, brethern beloved of the Lord, because God hath from the beginning chosen you to salvation through sanctification of the Spirit, unto obedience and belief of the truth."***

Without doubt there is more confusion and mystery in the experimental teaching of the Holy Spirit to each child of God than in any of the great works of salvation.

Salvation is made up of three parts. First, is God the author, His will and purpose in his choice of his elect people. The scriptures teach that we were chosen in Him before the foundation of the world, that we should be holy, without blame before Him in Love. The only way we are involved in this choice is as a blessed recipient. This was set and fixed in the mind and purpose of God before any of us were.

Second, is the advent of Christ into the world, the miracles He performed, His teaching as set forth in the scriptures, His promises to His little ones. Even His name means God with us. These promises are the ernest of our inheritance until the redemption of the purchased posession. His taking upon Himself the sins of all His chosen. His death on the cruel tree of the cross. His burial and resurrection from

the dead. He tells us that because I live, you may live also. He came that we might have life Spiritually, and that we might have it more abundantly. This work of Christ in redeeming His people, justifying and atoning for their sins, was all done without any help from the sinner.

The third work of salvation is the teaching of Christ. In the 16th chapter of John, Christ tells us that it is expedient that He go away, ***"For if I go not away the comforter will not come unto you; if I depart, I will send him unto you."*** He, the Holy Ghost, shall teach you all things and bring all things to your remembrance, whatsoever I have said unto you.

My desire, if I know my desire, is to make a few comments on the work of the Spirit in sanctification. This Spirit, I think, is the quiet still voice that tells us to go this way or that way, that this way is right or this way is wrong. This is God's kingdom, set up and manifested in the heart of each child of God. Until this work is begun in him, the child of God is by nature a child of wrath, even as others. These others, this scripture speaks of, are the ones mentioned in the book of Proverbs. There is a way that seems right to a man, but the end thereof are the ways of death. This is the way we all travel, until touched by the Holy Spirit.

There are many scriptures that describe the work of the Spirit in the heart of a child of God, the first such work bringing to the attention of the child of God, that he is a sinner, that within him dwells no good thing, that all or the best of his goodness is as filthy rags. When we are given the heart to examine ourselves and find that we have not one good thing to offer this just and Holy God, then do we cry with Paul, "Who can deliver me from the body of this death?" thus, we learn that the way of man is not in himself; it is not in man that walketh to direct his steps. Then do we begin to search the scriptures.

In this search we find that the same Paul who considered himself the chief of sinners was the same one given as a pattern for those who come after him to believe unto life eternal. That David, a man after God's own heart, was an adulterer and murderer, causes one to hope that because God showed mercy on such as these, that we are not so far away that He could not reach even such as you find yourself to be, that he does not save someone because of what he is, but in spite of what he is.

When, by the Spirit, this hope is set up in a child of God, he finds things much different than before. He has been turned from the love of the world and worldly things to those things that do not perish with the using. He longs for closer fellowship with people who believe as he does, to know more of the ways of Christ, a love for the truth that at one time he knew not. He becomes a seeking person.

In the Song of Solomon there is such a seeking person. ***"Tell me oh thou whom my soul loveth, where thou feedeth, where thou maketh thou flock to rest at noon."*** Dear brethern, if this longing is sincere, He always answers. ***"If thou know not,***

oh thou fairest among women, go thou way forth by the footsteps of the flock, feed thy kids beside the Shepherd's tent." Is not this your desire?

He does not put the desire for Him in your heart and then withhold the way. He tells us in the 45th chapter of Isaiah, 19th verse, ***"I have not spoken in secret, in a dark place of the earth: I said not unto the seed of Jacob, seek ye me in vain."***

So in conclusion, brethern, I believe that when the Spirit - and God is that Spirit - has taken up abode within your heart, you are ever being taught those things that are good for you, the things which are conforming you to the image *of* His darling Son, those things that are well pleasing in His sight. May it ever be thus with you.

Yours in hope,
Elder Graydon Smith

"Persecuted, but not forsaken; cast down, but not destroyed."— 2 CORINTHIANS iv. 9.

You may be cast down by many doubts and fears, and lose the sense of the Lord's love to your soul, but you cannot lose the reality, nor is your faith destroyed by the hottest flame. It is like gold; the fire melts away and separates the dross and tin, but never touches the gold. In your hottest trials your faith will not have lost a particle. Neither will your hope be destroyed, however you may be cast down about your state or standing; for not a particle of hope, or of any one Christian grace can ever be lost. They may seem to suffer diminution as the apostle speaks, ***" If a man's work shall be burned, he shall suffer loss " (I Cor. iii. 15);*** but it is no real loss,--it is merely the dross taken away, that he may come forth a vessel for the finer. The work of the Holy Spirit is as indestructible as the work of Christ; and thus every grace which he implants in the soul remains there untouched, unharmed in all its divine integrity. Love, patience, submission, and humility all remain unhurt in the flame, though the dross which is mixed with them is taken from them that they may shine all the brighter. Thus though you may be plunged into the hottest fires, you will not be destroyed, any more that the three children were destroyed in Nebuchadnezzar's furnace, or Jonah in the belly of the whale.

Elder J.C. Philpot

MEETINGS

CONTENTNEA PRIMITIVE BAPTIST ASSOCIATION

The Lord willing, the One Hundred Sixty Eighth session of the Contentnea Primitive Baptist Association will be held with North River Primitive Baptist Church, Otway, Carteret County, N.C. On October 10-11, 1998. All who believe and love the doctrine of salvation by grace are invited.

The Church is located at Otway, Carteret County, North Carolina. Turn right off US 70E at Gillikin Road and the Church is 1/4 mile on the right.

Gene Lupton
Association Clerk

MINUTES OF THE PRESBYTERY

Pursuant to the request of Martinsville Primitive Baptist church, a Presbytery met at Martinsville Primitive Baptist Church on Sat. May 16, 1998 for the examination of Brother William Noel Lavinder if found qualified in accordance with the written word of GOD, at the discretion of the judgement, ordain the above mentioned to the full work of the office of Deacon.

The solemnity was begun with prayer by Elder Larry Hollandsworth. All Elders of our same faith and order present constituted the Presbytery. Those present were Elder Lane Carter, Elder Larry Hollandsworth, Elder Raymond Goad, Elder Clarence Stone and Elder W.T. Conner. All Deacons were asked to sit together.

The presbytery was organized by electing Elder Lane Carter as moderator. Jamie Cooper as clerk. Elders Clarence Stone and W.T. Conner were chosen to lead in the examination of the candidate. Brother Herbert Dodson having been duly appointed by Martinsville Church, delivered Brother Lavinder to the Presbytery. Examination was made by Elders Clarence Stone and W.T. Conner using scripture Act ch. 6 - ch. 4 - vs. 8. All present Elders were invited to participate. The Presbytery being satisfied with the examination and answers given by the Candidate, administered the laying on of Hands. The Ordination Prayer was delivered by Elder Clarence Stone. The charge was delivered by Elder Larry Hollandsworth using Scriptural reference.

The Moderator asked the Presbytery if they were satisfied with the work of the Presbytery which was answered in the affirmative.

A certificate of ordination was presented to Brother Lavinder, and the right hand of fellowship was given, The ordained Brother was delivered back to the church as an Ordained Deacon of the Old School Primitive Church at Martinsville.

The minutes consisting of the work of the Presbytery were read and approved. The Presbytery was dismissed with Prayer by Elder Julian Williams.

Lane Carter, Moderator
Jamie Cooper, Clerk

MINUTES OF THE PRESBYTERY

Pursuant to the request of Rocky Mount church, a Presbytery met at Rocky Mount Church on Sat. April 25, 1998 for the examination of Brother Calvin Lynwood Plybon if found qualified in accordance with the written word of GOD, at the discretion of the judgement, ordain the above mentioned to the full work of the office of Deacon.

The solemnity was begun with prayer by Elder Willard Cox. All Elders of our same faith and order present constituted the Presbytery. Those present were: Elders C.B. Davis, Jr.; Leonard Brammer; Willard Cox; Larry Hollandsworth; W.T. Conner; Junior Conner; Lane Carter and Clarence Stone.

All Deacons were asked to sit together.

The presbytery was organized by electing Elder Clarence D. Stone as moderator. Jamie Cooper as clerk. Elders L.J. Brammer and W.T. Conner were chosen to lead in the examination of the candidate. Brother Ira Powell having been duly appointed by Rocky Mount Church, delivered Brother Calvin Plybon to the Presbytery. Examination was made by Elders W.T. Conner and Leonard Brammer using scripture 1st Timothy; ch 3. All present Elders were invited to participate. The Presbytery being satisfied with the examination and answers given by the Candidate, administered the laying on of Hands. The Ordination Prayer was delivered by Elder C.B. Davis. The charge was delivered by Elder Lane Carter using Scriptural reference.

The Moderator asked the Presbytery if they were satisfied with the work of the Presbytery which was answered in the affirmative.

A certificate of ordination was presented to Brother Calvin Plybon, and the right hand of fellowship was given, The ordained Brother was delivered back to the church as an Ordained Deacon of the Old School Primitive Church at Rocky Mount, Va.

The minutes consisting of the work of the Presbytery were read and approved. The Presbytery was dismissed with Prayer by Elder Larry Hollandsworth.

Clarence Stone, Moderator
Jamie Cooper, Clerk

CONTRIBUTIONS

FOR MAY 1998

Mrs. Flora Vest, VA	2.00
E.H. Chandler, LA	7.00
Mrs. Lawrence Myers, VA	2.00
Mrs. Mary W. Janney, VA	2.00
Ms. Reidy Pickral, VA	25.00
Mrs. Opeline Cunningham, AL	7.00
Mrs. H.B. Rhoades, TX	5.00
Ms. Edna McAdams, MS	2.00
John W. Mitchell, TX	7.00
Eld. W.T. Conner, VA	4.00
E.R. Graves, AL	5.00
Mrs. Margaret Quesenberry, VA	2.00
Mrs. Foye Cole, NC	2.00

OBITUARIES

IN MEMORY OF BROTHER GEORGE CARTER

Brother George Wilson Carter was born August 29,1902 and was called home by his Lord on November 19, 1997. He was preceded in death by his wife, Lizzie Green Carter, his son, Wilson Carter, and daughter-in-law, Louise Carter. He leaves to mourn his loss one daughter, Orene C. Carter, 3 sons, Weldon, Norris, and Willard, 2 daughters-in-law, Polly and Sarah, 6 grandchildren, 1 step granddaughter, 4 great grandchildren, and one sister, Sarah Carter. His funeral was conducted on November 22, 1997 by Elder Kenneth Key and Elder Haywood Wray after which his body

was laid to rest in the church cemetery.

There is something special about each of the Lord's children. What I found to be very special about Brother Carter was that he always greeted his brethren with a warm handshake and a pleasant smile. He was a man of few words and an humble spirit. The Lord seemed to shine in his countenance. We are saddened by his absence and yet we feel confident that our loss is his eternal gain, and that he could witness with the apostle Paul, I have fought a good fight, I have kept the faith: Henceforth there is laid up for me a crown of righteousness, which the Lord, the righteous judge, shall give me at that day: and not to me only, but unto all them also that love his appearing."

May his family and all who loved him be blessed with the reconciling peace of knowing that he is free at last of all the trials and tribulations of this vain world and is at rest. And may the gentle Shepherd be with us all. In all things may the Lord be praised.

Humbly submitted,
Mary L. Hawkins

JAMES DOUGLASS WHALEY, SR.

It is with great sadness that I write this obituary of our beloved brother in the spirit and my brother-in-law in the flesh; James Douglass Whaley, Sr., whom God in his love and mercy called home on December 25, 1997 was 80 years old having been born November 22, 1917.

He married my sister, Jessie Mae Page on February 19, 1944 and to this union two sons were born.

Brother Whaley attended the Durham Primitive Church and other churches several years before he was blessed to be received into full fellowship with the Durham Church on January 21, 1979. He was ordained as deacon on November 18, 1979 and appointed trustee on May 19, 1984.

He believed the gospel doctrine of salvation by the grace of God. He loved, attended and supported his Church until declining health that kept him at home. He would then inquire about the meetings and express deep regret at not being able to go to church.

He was predeceased by his wife, Sister Jessie Mae on May 10, 1993. He leaves behind two sons, James Douglass Whaley, Jr. and Gerald Page Whaley, two grandchildren, Luke and Shannon Whaley, one brother, Thomas Whaley and sisters, Dorothy Wentz of Durham, North Carolina and Betty Stewart of Hattiesburg, Mississippi.

Funeral Services were held at Hudson Funeral Home by Elders Cleo Robertson, Thomas Soloman and W.T. Conners.

He was laid to rest in Woodlawn Cemetery beside his beloved wife to await the second coming of our Savior.

Written by one who loved him,
Frances P. Brinkley

Signs of the Times

DEVOTED TO THE OLD SCHOOL BAPTIST CAUSE

" The Sword of the Lord and of Gideon "

VOL. 166 **KEELING, VA., AUGUST 1998** **NO. 8**

SIGNS OF THE TIMES

ISSN - 0199-0063

Subscription price $10.00 per year - $18.00 two years

Published each month by

SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.

Established in 1832

Devoted to the Old Baptist Cause

CIRCULATION OFFICE

Elder J. R. Williams
1012 Bennett Circle
Keeling, Va. 24566

EDITORS

Elder J. R. Williams, Editor
1012 Bennett Circle
Keeling, Va. 24566
Phone (804) 792-8758

Elder Kenneth R. Key, Editor
721 Willard Street
Greensboro, N.C. 27405
Phone (336) 273-7464

ASSOCIATE EDITORS

Elder Richard H. Campbell
2171 Allen Court
Germantown, Tenn. 38138
Phone (901) 753-7791

Elder C. B . Davis, Jr.
1251 Paynes Tavern Rd.
Roxboro, N.C. 27573
Phone (336) 599-7236

Elder C. C. Wilbanks
217 Bastrop Drive
Monroe, Louisiana 71203
Phone (318) 343-5473

All letters for this paper containing subscriptions and remittances, should be mailed to Elder J. R. Williams, 1012 Bennett Circle, Keeling, Virginia 24566. All articles and letters for publication, all notices of meetings and all obituaries should be mailed to Elder Kenneth R. Key, 721 Willard Street, Greensboro, N.C. 27405.

SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.
1012 Bennett Circle, Keeling, Virginia 24566

SONG

THERE is a land of pure delight,
Where saints immortal reign,
Infinite day excludes the night,
And pleasures banish pain.

There everlasting spring abides,
And never-withering flowers:
Death, like a narrow sea, divides
This heavenly land from ours.

Sweet fields, beyond the swelling flood,
Stand dressed in living green;
So to the Jews old Canaan stood,
While Jordan rolled between.

But timorous mortals start and shrink
To cross this narrow sea,
And linger, shivering, on the brink,
And fear to launch away.

O ! could we make our doubts remove,
Those gloomy doubts that rise,
And see the Canaan that we love,
With unbeclouded eyes:

Could we but climb where Moses stood,
And view the landscape o'er;
Not Jordan's stream nor death's cold flood
Should fright us from the shore.

Watt.

CONTENTS

EDITORIAL 170
Elder R.H. Campbell

ARTICLES 177
Elder C.W. Vaugn

VOICES OF THE PAST 180
Elder Leonard J. Brammer
Elder J.C. Philpot

MEETINGS 186

CONTRIBUTIONS 188

OBITUARIES 188
Sister Nancy Schoolfield Ray
Deacon Glenn Robert Slate
Sister Lessie O'Dell Spencer
Nannie Mae W. Williams
Sister Addie Cox Wright

EDITORIAL

GIVING ALL DILIGENCE

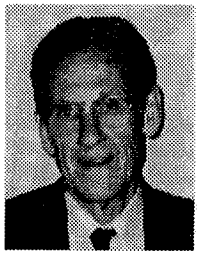
ELDER R.H. CAMPBELL

Websters dictionary gives the definition of diligence as; persevering and careful in work, hard working, done with care, steady effort and painstaking. I believe that Webster must have taken his meaning from what the apostle Peter had in mind when he wrote his second epistle. He refers many times to the diligence that should be exerted by the child of God in his pursuit of the characteristics of what a child of God should desire with all of their heart. This was to be the whole thrust of their lives, after they have been given the earnest of the inheritance which they receive when they were quickened by the spirit. Their thoughts are to be of the goodness and mercy of God as he leads them in ways pleasing unto him. Now, read again the definition of the word diligence and see if that does not describe the desires of your mind as regarding your walk and conversation; the desires of your heart, not necessarily your actual ways, because you will never acheive your goal, in the flesh because of the weakness of the flesh, but that does not deter you in your pursuit. Where your treasure is, there your heart will be also and your treasure is in that city which hath foundations, whose builder and maker is God; and your life is but your journey to that city and your desire is for this to be manifested in your actions daily. Peter is saying, never take your eyes off of your goal, pursue with all diligence and you shall not fail; for. it is better to see one doing everything that he can, as an evidence of his faith, than to behold one doing nothing because he is afraid it is not God's will. This would be following the course of the servant who took his talent and buried it in the earth; he was afraid to use the talent that he had been given and this course of action was not pleasing to the king, for it had been given to be used to the best of their ability, which also was to render praise unto the king, Now, the ability and the desire are as much a gift of God as

anything else and does render honor and praise unto the giver.

David's desire was to build a house for God to dwell in, but God told him that he would not build it because he was a man of war; however he would raise up, of his seed, the one who would build the house, which was Solomon. This did not cause David to just drop the subject bcause he would not get to accomplish his desire, but rather, he spent the remaining years of his life collecting materials for Solomon to use in building the house; and making arrangements with kings of other nations to supply the materials necessary for the completion of the building, that David would never see. This is diligence, the desire which is from the heart and every effort will be toward the goal of accomplishing the desired end because it is from the love and the faith that he had for God. God told David that it was good that it was in his heart to build the building, but, that he had shed blood and would not be the one to build the house but his diligence was properly noted. You do not desire to do the things, that you do for reward, with the same diligence that you do the things that you do for love, but, rather because of the love that you have in your heart, you will follow the dictates of your mind in patient, earnest and continuous effort to make manifest the presence of your love and the spirit in your life. It is for evidence unto yourself of that love rather than to impress someone else. If it is to impress others, it is as the ones who prayed on the street corners to be seen of men, verily they have their reward in this life, but those who do it from a sense of love for the welfare of the household of faith shall receive their crown of life in the world to come, and their efforts shall not be in vain.

(II Peter Chap 1,vs 5-8) Peter admonishes those who, as he says, have obtained like precious faith with us: giving all diligence, add to your faith virtue, knowledge, temperance, patience, godliness, brotherly kindness and charity. We know, from experience, and the scriptures teach us, that man cannot do these things in and of themselves, but, Peter had before said (vs 3) ***"According as his divine power hath given unto us all things that pertain to life and godliness, through the knowledge of him that hath called us to glory and virtue"*** the ability and desire for these things and the diligence to persue these attributes come with the calling. Just as Jesus told the apostle Paul, when he saw him on the road to Damascus, that he had appeared to him for this purpose, to make him a minister and a witness both of the things thou hast seen,and of the things in which I will appear unto you; even so has the revelation of Jesus in the lives of all of the children of God been given for a purpose, and that is that they should give all diligence to fulfill their calling; and which is to follow after the perfecting of their faith, believing all the while,that it is Jesus working in them both to will and to do of his good pleasure. Jesus gives them the desire, the determination and the ability to follow in the footsteps of the flock

as they journey to that city, but remember, Peter is writing to those who have obtained like precious faith with us, not to the world: not to those who are at home in the world and have no knowledge that there is another realm other than the realm of nature in which they are now dwelling.

Much of the writings in the scriptures deal with the admonitions, charges and teachings by the authors of the letters; to those to whom the epistles were addressed, and to others of like precious faith who have been quickened by the spirit, to show forth this calling in their walk, talk and lifestyle among the peoples of the world. They were not that they might influence or persuade the natural man to follow their example, or to make them see and understand the truth, but rather that it might be made manifest that there is a difference in their values and committment to their faith; and that it was not just a rebellion against the world and its lifestyle: but a change of heart which influences their every thought action and deed and separates them from those around them. As Lot's righteous soul was vexed with the sins of Sodom, their soul is vexed with the ways of the world and their desire and prayer is that their life might be an example of the teachings of the apostles and prophets.

Peter's writings dwelt on these things more than some of the others. Possibly, because he had learned by bitter experience that the child of God must always be on guard against the thoughts and deeds of the natural mind; he was taught by his personal experiences that he could have the best of intentions but not be able to do those things that he declared that he would do; but he was not to just quit and give up because he did not succeed in his endeavors. He told Jesus, on one occasion, that he would not let the Jews take him and kill him, but, Jesus said, (Math Chap 16, vs 23) ***"Get thee behind me, Satan: for thou art an offense unto me: for thou savourest not the things that be of God, but those that be of men."*** Knowing these things and the weakness and depravity of the flesh he still admonishes his brethren to give all diligence to make their calling and election sure. Jean Dixon once said that she prayed as though everything depended on God but worked as though all things depended on her; there is a lot more truth to this statement than possibly even she realized, because that is exactly what Peter is advising here. Give all diligence to make you calling and election sure and yet, we know ,that Peter realized that the salvation of all, and their election, was the work of God and him alone; but he still felt it good to keep admonishing the brethren to work as though the outcome depended on their efforts; not in order to attain their goal but rather because of what had already been accomplished for them in the confines of their heart and soul. As God told David, it was good that it was in his heart to build the house of God although it did not get the house built; likewise it is good for these desires to be the motivating force in

the lives of those who feel to be the most blessed people in the world and cannot but want this to be manifest in their lives.

Peter's admonition here is in the same theme as the apostle Paul when he said (Rom Chap 12,vs 1-2) ***"I BESEECH you therefore, brethren, by the mercies of God, that ye present your bodies a living sacrifice, holy, acceptable unto God, which is your reasonable service. And be not conformed to this world: but be ye transformed by the renewing of your mind, that ye may prove what is that good, and acceptable, and perfect, will of God."*** Paul did not believe that it depended on what the creature did, to accomplish their salvation, but it was what should be reasonably expected of them to commit their all to the love of God and to follow his teachings with their whole heart. They were to lay down their lives for him to prove their love for him and his word and no longer conform their lives to the ways of the world just because the majority of the world is lining up at the broad gate that leads unto destruction. The desire given unto all is that their lives should be spent for the welfare of the church but when they view it, it makes them realize, every day that they live, how far short they come of being worthy of his love and mercy, and yet, in spite of this they feel that they are recipients of them. (1John Chap 3,vs16) ***"Hereby perceive we the love of God, because he laid down his life for us: and we ought to lay down our lives for the brethren",*** this is referring to the same diligence, in the lives of the recipients of this love and mercy, by John, that Peter is speaking of in his epistles.

Wherefore the rather, brethren, give diligence to make your calling and election sure: for if you do these things, ye shall never fail: for so an entrance shall be ministered unto you abundantly into the everlasting kingdom of our Lord and Savior Jesus Christ. What a grand and glorious prospect this is to one who sees themselves to be the weakest of the weak and the vilest of the vile. Paul said that he was the chiefest of sinners and yet he still felt that it was the reasonable service of those who were so saved and called with a holy calling to present their bodies a living sacrifice, holy, acceptable unto God, not just on Sunday or in the formal worship services, but, each and every day of their lives here on earth. Their impression and desire to do these things is their calling from God and comes from the heart, so never shun them for fear of what man may say or because of mans judgement.

Then Peter goes on to say;(II Peter Chap 1,vs 12) ***"Wherefore I will not be negligent to put you always in remembrance of these things, though ye know them, and be established in the present truth."*** This was how Peter practiced what he preached; not being negligent, is being diligent and therefore he wanted to bring these things to their remembrance again although they already knew them. The children of God know how weak and insufficient they are, in

and of themselves and their need to have these things brought to their minds again, therefore their desire to do them is just as strong as Peter's desire is to not let them be negligent of the high and holy calling of their God.

This was his admonition to his fellows elders also;(1 Peter Chap 5,vs2) *"Feed the flock of God which is among you, taking the oversight thereof, not by constraint, but willingly, not for filthy lucre, but of a ready mind; Neither as being lords over God's heritage, but being ensamples to the flock."* They were to fulfill their calling, not as positions of authority over others but rather as servants to the sheep, not as Doctors of Divinity lording it over their flock but in demonstration of the power of God in giving them the manna from heaven, in like manner as Jesus did when the apostles fed the multitudes with a few loaves and fishes. Their gift was for the flock, and their calling was to distribute that which was given unto them, meekly humbly and reverently as unto God; and a God called minister does this with all of the diligence that they can muster, and all the while, feeling that they are unprofitable servants.

(II peter Chap 3,vs10-12) *"But the day of the Lord will come as a thief in the night; in which the heavens shall pass away with great noise, and the elements shall melt with fervent heat, the earth also and the works that are therein shall be burned up. Seeing then that all these things shall be disolved, what manner of persons ought ye to be in all holy conversation and godliness,wherefore beloved, seeing that ye look for such things, be diligent that ye may be found of him in peace, without spot, and blameless."* This is the reason for Peters admonitions; that they may be reminded of the harsh reality of the end of all things for which they look and believe to be their future; and therefore, these things being so, their whole life should be committed to God: and their exercise of faith should be their constant effort and desire. By this they would indeed grow in grace and in the knowledge of their Lord and Savior Jesus Christ; and thereby would add to their faith virtue, knowledge, temperance, patience, godliness, brotherly kindness and charity, and as Peter says, if ye do these things ye shall not fail. You do these things, not because of any goodness in your flesh, but because you were created in Christ Jesus unto good works, which God hath before ordained that you should walk in them; these are the good works that Paul is talking about and the steadfastness is the diligence that Peter is talking about.

(Eph Chap 4,vs 1) *"I therefore, the prisoner of the Lord, beseech you that ye walk worthy of the vocation wherewith ye are called, with all lowliness and meeknes, with longsuffering, forbearing one another in love; endeavouring to keep the unity of the Spirit in the bond of peace."* Paul's letter to the church at Ephesus is one of the most interesting of all his writings. He begins with

the sincere milk of the word, the solid foundation points of the doctrine, predestination, election quickening of the spirit and goes on into the application of these truths in the life of the saints. He declares the absolute security of the saints in that they were chosen in Christ Jesus before the foundation of the world; being predestinated unto the adoption of children by Jesus Christ unto himself according to the pleasure of his will: that he was made a minister, according to the gift of the grace of God given unto him by the effectual working of God's mighty power, but he still besought the brethren to walk worthy of the vocation wherewith they were called. He did not believe, for a minute that, this was to insure their salvation, but as he said on another occasion, it was only reasonable that they should do this because of the love and adoration that they had for God's unspeakable gift that he had bestowed upon them. This is why there are so many admonitions in the scriptures; the writers were so aware, from experience, of the weakness and slothful nature of man that they desired , that their love for the brethren and God, should be made manifest by their walk and in their diligence to show forth their abiding faith.

As he said in his letter to the Hebrews (Heb Chap 6,vs 1) ***"Therefore leaving the principles of the doctrine of Christ, let us go on unto perfection; not laying again the foundation of repentance from dead works, and faith toward God, Of the doctrine of baptisms, and of laying on of hands, and of the resurrection of the dead, and of eternal judgement. And this we will do, if God permit."*** and then he goes on to say that once enlightened, if they fall away , it is impossible to renew them again, but he says we are persuaded better things of them, and things that accompany salvation. God is not unrighteous to forget their work and labor of love which they have shewed toward his name, and desired that everyone of them shew the same diligence to the full assurance of hope unto the end. The basic fundamentals of the doctrine are crucial to the salvation of the saints, but also, he that hath established these same fundamentals, hath also created them in Christ Jesus unto good works, and ordained that they should walk in them. They are not changing doctrines when they move from predestination to good works and their diligence unto them, but rather, they are two sides of the same coin. Predestination and the absolutes are God's side of the equation and are the basis of all things; nothing occurs outside of these perameters, and it is their being fulfilled in the child of God whereby they have the diligence and determination to persevere in the race that is set before them. They glorify God, not man, and are but outward manifestations of the presence of the spirit in their heart; they are not, man made, but are spiritually inspired. The same spirit is working in Peter and Paul in their admonitions to the saints, to give all diligence to make their calling and election sure, as it is in the saints

who are endeavoring to do the same. If the works are not inspired of the spirit they are as filthy rags before God. The absolute power, grace, love and determinate counsel of God are the foundation upon which the building is laid: the diligence of the saints to make their calling and election sure, and the good works that are produced, are the blessings, here in time, that God bestows on the church from which the saints receive strength and courage to press on to the mark of the prize of the high calling of God (Psa 27, vs 13-14) ***"I had fainted, unless I had believed to see the goodness of the Lord in the land of the living. Wait on the Lord: be of good courage, and he shall strengthen thine heart: wait, I say, on the Lord."*** These diligent continuous strivings of the saints are beautiful manifestations of the goodness of God in the land of the living.

Brethren, these admonitions are as applicable in this day as they were in the apostles day: it is beautiful to see these characteristics being wrought out in the lives of the saints of God, in the cuurch. The good works that they perform do not add glory to the kingdom of God, it was complete as designed, but, they sure do cheer and encourage the hearts of the faithful as they behold the careful diligent walk, and the constant display of the love that prompts these actions as they run with patience the race that is set before them. They are looking unto Jesus, the author and finisher of their faith and unto God the architect of their salvation; they are surely worshipping them indeed and in spirit and truth by their actions.

(II Peter Chap 3, vs 14) ***"Wherefore, beloved seeing that ye look for such things, be diligent that ye may be found of him in peace, without spot, and blameless."*** This is the soul's desire in all who have been saved and called with a holy calling, and they should steadfastly maintain their diligent search for these truths in their lives and present themselves as a living sacrifice unto God for the unspeakable gift of his love and mercy; This is the earnest of the inheritance laid up for them in that land where Jesus has gone to prepare a place for them that love him: all of them of like precious faith. None have ever acheived their desired goal , in this respect, but that should never cause you to waiver in you efforts, the desire is good and they are profitable because they give you joy in trying and others pleasure in beholding your faith, in action.

Never let anyone demean your efforts in giving all diligence to make your calling and election sure; if you have the desire to do these things; do them with all your might, for God knoweth the heart of man and he is the one to be the judge, and he rewardeth the cheerful giver whether it be in giving material things, the fruit of the lips in praise unto his holy name or the effort to manifest the love that you have for God the Father, God the Son and God the Holy Ghost. Man cannot possibly be a righteous judge of your works: and certainly not the man in nature: if they are children of the heav-

enly King they should never discourage you in your labor of love, and if they are not, you should not be concerned about what they think, or their opinions, in determining your course of action. The most beautiful sight to those who have been born again is to see the spirit being made manifest in the lives of a brother by their actions; that fearful humble countenence that is the mark of the saints of God when they talk of the things of God, and especially, when they are striving to do those things that they are admonished to do by the apostles and prophets as an evidence of the love that they have for their heavenly Father.

In bonds of love,
Richard H. Campbell

ARTICLES

BISHOP AND DEACON

This subject is one of much importance in the church of God, and we hope the remarks offered to the readers of the Signs of the Times will be in direct accord with the word of God as recorded in the NEW TESTAMENT. The apostle Paul, in the third chapter of first Timothy, says the one that desires the office of Bishop desireth a good work. He must be blameless. What could Paul have meant, knowing that man in his best estate is altogether vanity, and that in him, that is, in his flesh, dwells no good thing? He was referring to the qualifications: the husband of one wife, vigilant, sober, of good behavior, given to hospitality, apt to teach, not given to wine, no striker, not greedy of filthy lucre, but patient; not a brawler, not covetous, one who ruleth well in his own house, having, his children in subjection, with all gravity. (For if a man know not how to rule his own house, how shall he take care of the church of God?) Not a novice, lest being lifted up with pride he fall into the condemnation of the devil. The qualifications are: (a) To be the husband of one wife he must be, in his marriage relations according to the flesh, as though there was no other women in the world. (b) To be vigilant he must be attentive to discover and avoid danger; alert, cautious. (c) To be sober he must be habitually temperate, especially in the use of intoxicating liquors, self-possessed, calm, steady, sedate. (d) Of good behavior, one must be of good conduct, deportment and manners (e) Given to hospitality, one must have the faculty of entertaining friends and strangers with kindness and liberality. (f) Apt to teach, To teach, one must be able to give the connection and meaning of the subject matter under consideration. (g) Not given to wine. Which in the relation of quality is embraced in the word sober. (h) No striker. This qualification does not apply to one who has natural strength to perform manual labor of any kind, but has reference to one making attacks on another to carry out a selfish end and take advantage secretly to the hurt of an individual. (i) Not greedy

of filthy lucre. This has many different relations in everyday life, but to be brief we would give as the qualification, as being not greedy for the treasures of this world, which have many sources. We do not here infer that these requirements would bar the individual from trying to provide an honest living in the eyes of all men, but it does denounce the one who would take advantage of another to deprive him of possession and then not compensate for the same, by which the individual would be loser. (j) But patient. To be patient is to bear hardships, affliction or insults, enduring with forbearance and waiting with calmness. (k) Not a brawler. A brawler is one who goes about gendering strife and creating greater confusion and trying to add to trouble, instead of being quiet and seeking things that would make for peace. (1) Not covetous. One who is not covetous does not look on the effects of others to deprive and dispossess them of the comforts they are enjoying, but rather rejoices to see their prosperity and in thanksgiving to God implores for the continuance of His blessings. These qualifications Paul emphasizes as being necessary in a moral way for one to be a bishop. Some creeds try to lay out and discern certain gifts to certain work in the church organization, but the Old School Baptist Church has only two offices in church organization: Elders and Deacons. The apostles when they had ordained them Elders in every church and had prayed with fasting, they commended them to the Lord on whom they believed. (Acts xiv. 23) Elders, as they are called, are regularly ordained men under the authority of the church by a presbytery of Elders and the laying on of hands and prayer, which bestows upon the one ordained the full functions of a gospel minister. He is then subject to be called to serve churches as pastor, of which he is to take the oversight thereof, not for filthy lucre's sake, but of a ready mind, which work is of the Lord, as He is not only the overseer, but the one to see for the Holy Ghost has made Him overseer.

Elders, in the language of Paul, ***"take heed therefore unto yourselves, and to all the flock over the which the Holy Ghost hath made you overseers, to feed the church of God, which He hath purchased with His own blood."*** (Acts xx 38.) After all the qualifications Paul enumerated as to the natural man, they could not make one an overseer of the church of God, as the Holy Ghost must make him overseer. An overseer is one who superintends all matters relative to the peace and prosperity of the church of God. The Spirit, speaking to John on the isle of Patmos, called them angels, and for any pastor to neglect to faithfully warn the church or churches of his pastorate, the welfare of that church is to be required at his hand. Elders are undershepherds, and are sent out by the Shepherd (Jesus Christ) to feed His flock and to care for them, and all responsibility to him rests upon the undershepherd, or pastor, of the church. He is not permitted to turn away from reproving or

rebuking with all longsuffering and doctrine because it would not suit cerlain indivlduals. If he should do so he would be greedy of filthy lucre. Elders would and it is much easier to serve brethren as churches if all could feel the responsiveness of their pastor to God for his stewardship. There would be great changes in the attitude of many toward their pastor. We hear expressions that the minister, Elder or pastor, any of these terms we wish to know him by, should not consider the financial welfare of the church. We have no authority to take such a position or express such views of the overseer of the church of God, any more than we would if we had an overseer of our entire house for him not to consider the preservation or protection in every way. The apostles received offerings from the brethren in a financial way and looked after the application to see that the proper distribution was made. Yes, but we hear one say, we have deacons to do that. Deacons were set apart by the apostles to satisfy the demands of the widows in daily ministrations that were neglected. For the apostles to have to turn and serve in these daily ministrations would require too much of their time from the ministry, and we wish our readers to note the apostles did not give to the deacons any functions in the church relations only to serve the church in these matters relative to daily ministrations and all were supplied from one common store. The deacons could only mete out such as was delivered into their hands.

We now come to the qualifications of the deacons. Paul said that likewise must the deacons be grave, not double-tongued, not given to much wine, not greedy of filthy lucre, holding the mysteries of the faith in a pure conscience, and let them use the office of deacon, being found blameless. Even so must their wives be grave, not slanderous, sober, faithful in all things. Let the deacons be the husband of one wife, ruling their children and their own houses well, for they who use the office of deacon will purchase to themselves a good degree and great boldness in the faith which is in Christ Jesus. Relative to the office of deacon in the church of God, we consider this office, when filled according to the gospel of great importance. We feel to give what belongs to the office of deacon. In his office he is set apart lo assist the minister in looking after the poor and afflicted. We have no record in the New Testament requiring them to report to the apostles or church, but because of the distribution of the funds of which all the church is the supporter it is necessary to give or render a perfect account of such as they were required to disburse, and if they have not sufficient funds to meet the demands they should report at once to the church, and call attention to what things are necessary to meet the demands, and when these requirements are filled the minister and the deacons are acquitted. The minister, in all his service, is the servant to the church and an example, and should have the esteem of every member for the work's

sake. The deacons should assist the minister in seeing that every order of the church is carried out. Where there is a working togelher of pastor and deacons and of the brethren we find a healthy church. When we find deacons who feel that they are over the church and pastor, and that no member has any right to question them about what they do, and who stand out against the church, trylng to avoid the execution of the orders of the church, and give no report of their handling of the church's financial matters, trouble is sure to come to them, as that is sowing to the flesh, and the harvest is always corruption. And for a pastor to go away and leave the church that has called him, without first having her consent, is a gross disorder, and he is sowing to his flesh, For a church to be in good order, pastor, deacons and every member are denying themselves, bearing with one another and laboring for things that make for peace, and, if possible, hiding the weakness we see in each other in the flesh, and watching for the good which is manifested by the Spirit. *"That by these ye might be partakers of the divine nature, having escaped the corruption that is in the world through lust. And beside this, giving all diligence, add to your faith virture; and to virtue knowledge; and to knowledge temperance; and to temperance patience; and to patience godliness; and to godliness brotherly kindness; and to brotherly kindness charity. For if these things be in you, and abound, they make you that ye shall neither be barren nor unfruitful in the knowledge of our Lord Jesus Christ."*

Elder C.W. Vaugn

VOICES OF THE PAST

Dear Brethren and
Friends in the Lord:

I have had a mind for some time to write some for the Signs. My weakness and imperfections have given me much fear; however, I believe the Lord is able to give me strength to do so, if it be his will. I hope and pray He will direct my mind in the right way.

I was born in Patrick County, Virginia, August 11, 1920, in a little log cabin about five miles from Fairystone Park. My mother had been married before, and been left with some small children. When I was about eight months old my natural father died, leaving my mother again with more small children.

I do not remember much about my life until I was about eight years old.

We did not own a home and found ourselves moving from one place to another. At about the age of eight I had scarlet fever, and the doctor told the neighbors that he did not think I would live. I was out for some time, I do not know how many days, and did not know anything. My grandfather lived with us about this time, and he was taken sick and died.

My mother did not have the money to buy clothes for me to go to school, so I had to wear my grandfather's clothes. I went to school but very little, and what time I did go I was nicknamed Grandpa, because my clothes were too large for me. Sometime in early life I had serious thoughts about death and what would become of me after death; but as I thought on these things, I also thought I had plenty of time; and before I got old I would think more about it. But time went on, and sometimes it did not bear on my mind so heavy; but other times it would get so heavy that it seemed I could not bear it.

I felt to be so young, and such a vile sinner, but I thought I was too young to even think about joining the Church because most of them were up in age. I thought I was too young even to think of such things, and would try to put them out of mind. I would go with my mother to church, and would see them and my mother crying, and I could not understand why. Why would they cry if they were happy? I did not know that their tears were of joy. I have always felt to be a misfit with my schoolmates, and with the Church people today. I well remember that one time my teacher came to me on the school ground and said to me, "Leonard, why don't you play with the other children?" I don't remember what I told her, but I felt so unwanted by my schoolmates.

There was an Elder who was to preach at a church close to the schoolhouse, and the teacher told us children that we would all go down to hear him. Most of the children as well as myself were glad to get away from school awhile; and this was the church I had been going to with my mother. We all went in and sat down, and the Elder began to preach.

At the close of his sermon he turned to us children and began to admonish us how we should mind our parents, and how we should not worry them; for this was good in the sight of God. Before I knew what had taken place, I began to choke up in my throat. I have said, and still say, that I believe that was the first sermon I ever heard. Sometime after that my mother came back from church and told me that the church wanted me to be their housekeeper. I was twelve or more years old at this time, and I felt that to be a great honor: I would sweep the dust that came from the Saint's feet; and to be a doorkeeper in the House of the Lord was more than I felt worthy to be.

Time went on and I got worse instead of better, it seemed to me. I had heard people say that after you pass twelve years of age, that you would come to the age of accountability; and now I have passed that and have not felt the deliverance at the hand of the Lord. Time went on, and we moved to the little Town of Bassett, Va., and I went to work in the plant there. My burden of sin became so heavy it seemed I could not live. I became very ill and could not hold down my job. This gave me much concern, and I began to lose weight; and it seemed the doctors were doing me no good. What to do I could not find. I would try to pray but it seemed the Lord would

not hear. I would go to bed at night and lay there trying to beg the Lord for mercy; and when I arose in the morning, my very breathing was, ***"O Lord have mercy on me. O Lord deliver me according to thy grace. Bless me, O Lord, that this mountain of sin might be removed from me. I confess before thee, O Lord of heaven and earth, that I am vile, I am undone; but I believe thou art able to set me free, thou art able to give me life."***

I remember one night going to bed as usual; and sometime in the night I dreamed I saw a large body of clear water. As I looked at this water a voice seemed to say, In it dwelleth righteousness. As I thought on this it seemed that in it dwelled righteousness for me,

and I felt this was to show me I should be baptized. But I wanted more evidence. One of my half-brothers was boarding with us at this time. I thought him to be a good man and I asked him to pray for me -- it seemed the Lord would not hear me, and my prayers seemed to go no higher than my head. My half-brother went to his bedroom that night, and I could hear his voice but could not understand his words. That night I dreamed I saw a man standing in the pulpit of my home church; and this man was my Lord, and he beckoned for me to come. I awoke the next morning and told my brother the dream. He was and still is a member of another order, but he said to me, "That is the church for you."

I had been sick all of that winter, as I stated before. Sometime in March I had gone to bed as before, begging the Lord for mercy. The next morning I awoke, got up and walked to the window and looked out. My tongue will never be able to describe what I saw, and how I felt. I had never felt this way before: as I stood before that window I saw a new world. I believe I saw my Lord in the pardon of my sins; that His blood had made me clean, and I was as free from sin as if I had never sinned. O the peace and joy that flooded my soul! I wanted to talk about my Saviour to every one I met. I wanted to tell them what He had done for me -- how he had come and taken my feet out of the pit, and put a new song in my mouth, even praise to His name. My thought and desire was to tell the church my feelings; but I wanted more evidence. It came to me that if I didn't go with what I had, I would not receive any more. I felt that I would die if I did not go.

I was now only seventeen years of age. I went before the church at Riverview, Bassett, Virginia, the fourth Sunday in March, 1938, and was received. I was baptized the fourth Sunday morning in May, 1938. I felt I left something there that has not been with me since: the heavy load I carried was gone, and I felt I had been enabled of the Lord to do His will for the first time in my life.

I went on rejoicing I don't know how long; but soon Satan came along and began to tempt me, and these thoughts would arise in my mind: You have

gone to these good people and told them that you have a hope of heaven; and they believed you. You should be ashamed of yourself. Over this I began to beg the Lord again, O Lord, what must I do? I want to be submissive to thy will. It would be hard for me to go back and tell them I was mistaken in the whole thing; but, Lord, if I have done wrong, I will go back and ask them to take my name off of the Church Book.

About this time I laid down on the bed in mother's room, not knowing what to do. I cannot tell whether I was asleep or not, but a man's hand appeared before me. I could see the robe as it swung from his wrist; and as I beheld this strange sight, I saw his arm--and then I saw a body, but did not see his face. And, behold, it was the body of my Lord: I could see the blood and water flowing from His side. As I write this my eyes are dim with tears. As I beheld this glorious sight, the words seemed to say within me, This blood was shed for me.

I went on for some time,--a stranger to myself and to others, I thought. I became burdened again, and what was wrong I did not know. I did try again to beg the Lord to show me what he would have me do. I even asked the Lord if I was wrong about the whole thing, and if I should go back and repent again; or if I had left my first love. My cry was, O Lord, help me. O Lord, lead me in the right way. Keep me by the right hand of thy righteousness.

I well remember at church one time, a brother Deacon called me aside and said, Brother Brammer, I have been watching you, and I see your interest in the Church, and seemingly you are carrying a burden for a deacon; and I wanted to ask you about it. I did not deny it, and told him I felt to be burdened for something, but did not know what for. My home church called a presbytery to look into my qualifications as a deacon. This was in June, 1949, the fourth Saturday. After this I went for a short time thinking that this would ease my burden; but in a few months the burden came back worse than ever. Again I did not know what to do. My dear reader if you have not traveled this road you may not know what I am talking about; but if you have, then you know.

I began to feel that I would have to speak in public; but my thoughts were, I cannot do this for I am slow of speech and of a stammering tongue; and I would try to put it away from me. Time went on and I thought I could cast it aside; but it was greater than I. I would make many excuses, but none of them did any good. My burden grew worse.

About this time I had a small peach orchard, and I spent much of my time there. A great deal of my work was in a bowed position; and I worked and tried to pray and beg the Lord to show me what he would have me do. Sometimes the burden got so heavy I would leave my work and go to the woods and fall down on the ground, and cry to the Lord for mercy. Many scriptures would come to my mind. One time while in the field at work, I thought I had found a good excuse, because if I should be called to preach, I could

not serve churches as Pastor. Just at that time my mind turned to a church that had a pastor; and I was ashamed I had such thoughts. (I will try to explain this later.)

My burden was still heavy upon me, and I still did not know what to do, but would continue to beg the Lord over and over, O Lord, what would you have me to do. At one time it came to me, Why don't you put your case before the church and let them decide what to do. To this I could not answer, because I felt they would do what was right. About this time I felt I could not stay away any longer; and I still pleaded with the Lord. I heard a voice as if it spoke to me, "Wait, I say, upon the Lord," and this would go over and over in my mind: "Wait, I say, upon the Lord." And I was made willing to wait upon Him. Now I felt that if it were his will for me to preach, he would show me more; if not, I would become reconciled. I had tried to keep my feelings to myself as much as I could, but I would talk to my wife some about it. I well remember once when I was so burdened that it seemed I could not live, I was doing some work in the house, and I quit my work and told my wife that I could not live with the burden I had; that something would have to be done. Her reply was, "I would not mind you preaching, if I knew you could preach; but I would not want you to worry the people."

This was one of the things that worried me; so I did not get much comfort from this. My pastor and I went to Bush Arbor Church together; and I had come to the place I must talk to someone. I told him some of of the things I have written and asked him not to tell anyone; and he said he would not. Sometime after this I was going to my work one Monday morning, and a voice seemed to speak to me, "Now is the time, this is the day, this is the accepted year of the Lord." And I said, "Lord, if you will give me strength, I will go this coming meeting." The fourth Saturday soon came. I did not tell anyone my feelings until I got to the church that day. My prayer was, Lord you fix it the way you would have it to be. When I got on the church ground, my pastor, Elder J. R. Hollandsworth was already there. I went to his car where he was reading his Bible, and said, "Brother Hollandsworth, I cannot live in the condition I am in." It seemed death if I went, and death if I did not go. This was the fourth Saturday in February, 1955. We went on in the house and the pastor asked me, after he told the people what I had told him, to open service with song and prayer, and to speak as I felt to.

I opened to the fourth chapter of Ecclesiastes, the 8th to the 12th verses, and talked for fifteen or twenty minutes. In a short time the church I spoke of above heard that I had begun to speak in public, and their pastor had told them to start looking for another pastor, (which I did not know at the time I first thought of this church,) and when the deacon heard that I had begun speaking, he said, "There is our Pastor !" I am now trying to serve

those brethren, and three other churches.

I have had many ups and downs in life, but the Lord has been so good to me. I would like to tell another dream that I had: I dreamed that I saw a strange looking sight -- it seemed that I saw bubbles floating on the earth. As I looked at this, I saw a bright spot in the sky, I saw the face of a man in the sky; and this was my Lord. It was not like you and me: it was solid gold as if it burned in a furnace. My wife was with me and we were sitting at a table, she on one side and I on the other. We were talking about how glad we were that we had seen the Lord coming in the clouds of glory. As we talked it began to rain; and I thought it was the rain of fire and brimstone; but I was not afraid because we had seen the Lord. I awoke my wife and told her in tears about my dream. I was crying so loud that it awoke my children up stairs; and they began to cry: the whole family was happy. I have a hope that some day I will see my Lord for myself and not another.

Early in this article I stated that I had scarlet fever, the doctor gave me up to die. My mother told me after I started to speak in public, that while I was sick, she went to the kitchen and knelt down on the hearth rock, and asked the Lord to spare my life: if He would just spare my life she would be willing for the Lord to take me and use me anyway he saw fit. She said while she was praying, she saw a small light in the crevice of the hearth rock, and felt I would get better. That was about forty years ago.

I feel that the Lord has been so good to me, that he has been my strength, my shield, and the horn of my salvation. May His high and holy Name have the praise, the honor, and the glory, both now and forever. Amen.

Elder Leonard J. Brammer
Rt. 3, Box 269
Martinsville, Va. 24112

"O wretched man that I am ! "— ROMANS vii. 24.

Now, these feelings which the Apostle groaned under are experienced by all the quickened family. Blessed then be the name of God most High, that he inspired him to trace out and leave upon record his experience, that we might derive comfort and relief from it. What should we otherwise have thought ? We should have reasoned thus: Here is an apostle perfectly holy, perpetually heavenly-minded, having nothing but the image of Christ in him, continually living to the Lord's glory, and unceasingly enjoying communion with him we should have viewed him as a perfect saint, if he had not told us what he was; and then, having viewed him as a perfect saint, we should have turned our desponding eyes into our own bosom, and seen such an awful contrast, that we should despair of ever being saved at all! But seeing the soul conflict which the Apostle passed through, and feeling a measure of the same in

our own bosom, it encourages, supports, and leads the soul on to believe that this is the way in which the saints are called to travel, however rough, rugged, and perplexing it may be to them.

Be assured, then, if you have never cried out from the depths of your soul, " O wretched man that I am I " you are dead in sin, or dead in a profession. If internal guilt, misery, and condemnation never forced that cry from your bosom, depend upon it, the life and power of God is not in your soul. But if there has been, and still is, from time to time, this cry in your breast, forced out of it by the pressure of sin and guilt, you have a testimony that the same Lord who taught Paul is teaching you.

Elder J.C. Philpot

ROMANS 13: 10-14.

Love worketh no ill to his neighbour: therefore love is the fulfilling of the law.

And that, knowing the time, and now it is high time to awake out of sleep: for now is our salvation nearer than when we believed.

The night is far spent, the day is at hand: let us therefore cast off the works of darkness, and let us put on the armour of light.

Let us walk honestly, as in the day not in rioting and drunkenness, not in chambering and wantonness, not in strife and envying.

But put ye on the Lord Jesus Christ, and make not provision for the flesh, to fulfil the lusts thereof.

MEETINGS

SOUTH OUACHITA ASSOCIATION

The South Ouachita Association will be held, the Lord willing, on Saturday and Sunday, September 26 & 27, 1998.

Union Church, located about five miles southeast of Marion, Louisiana, will host the Association. All lovers of the truth are invited to come and be with us.

Ned Barron, Assoc. Clerk
(318) 778-4217

1825-1998

The 1998 Pigg River Primitive Baptist Association will convene the Lord willing, for our one hundred seventy third session at Pigg River Church, in Franklin County, Va.

Services to begin on Friday, July 31, and two days following, Saturday, August 1, and Sunday August 2.

Those coming from north and south on 220 - go to Rocky Mount, Virginia, take route 40 west to Ferrum, turn right on route 602 - go by College campus app. 4 mi. from 602 - go straight on 752 turn right on 750 to church.

We invite our dear Brethern and all lovers of the truth to be with us.

Jamie E. Cooper

PROVERBS 23:26.

My son, give me thine heart, and let thine eyes observe my ways.

SMITH RIVER PRIMITIVE BAPTIST ASSOCIATION

The Lord willing the next session of the Smith River Primitive Baptist Association will be held with Laurel Creek Church, Floyd County, Virginia on September 4th, 5th and 6th. We invite all our faith and order come be with us at this meeting.

The church is located in Floyd County, Virginia. Traveling north from Floyd Town on highway 221 go 8.3 miles to Stonewall and turn left on highway 612 go 4.9 miles turn left on Cole Knob Road highway 673 for .8 miles to Laurel Church Road highway 608. Turn right for .4 miles to Church.

Wilford G. Parsons
Association Clerk

THE SOUTH ARKANSAS ORIGINAL OLD SCHOOL PRIMITIVE BAPTIST ASSOCIATION

The South Arkansas Original Old School Primitive Baptist Association will be held with Pilgrim Rest Church off Highway 167 north of Fordcyce, Arkansas. Take 273 about 1/2 mile to the Church. Session begins on Saturday before the third Sunday in September (September 19-20, 1998)

We invite all Elders, Brothers and Sisters of same faith and order to come and be with us at this meeting if the Lord's will.

Asso. Clerk, Frances Townley
301 Truitt St.
Benton, Arkansas 72015

STAUNTON RIVER UNION

The Lord willing the Staunton River Union will be held at Weatherford Primitive Baptist Church the fifth Sunday and Saturday before in August. The song service will begin at 10:00 a.m.

Directions: Turn off route 29 business onto Music Street (beside Amos Fine Foods in Gretna, VA) the church is approximately five miles at the intersection of Weatherford Road and Music Street.

We welcome all lovers of the truth to come and be with us.

Elder Raymond Goad - Moderator
Pam Betterton - Clerk

WEST COUNTRY LINE UNION

The West Country Line Union meeting will be held at the Dan River Church on Sunday August 30th, with Greensboro Church being host. A presbytery will be formed in the afternoon for the purpose of examination and if found to be qualified, the ordination of Brother Herbert Edwards to the office of Deacon of Greensboro Church.

All lovers of the truth are invited to this meeting especially Elders of our faith and order.

The morning service will begin at 10:00 a.m. and afternoon service at 2:00 p.m.

Elder Kenneth R. Key, Moderator
Wayne Edwards, Clerk

CONTRIBUTIONS

FOR JUNE 1998

Walter F. Griffith, NC	$2.00
Mrs. Florence D. Maxey, VA	2.00
Alelaide Gerry, NV	2.00
Ms. Tina Walker, MS	32.00
Mrs. Connie Page, NC	5.00
Mrs. Darlence Shipman, TX	2.00
Mrs. Rlee B. Houchins, VA	2.00
Eld. B.K. Smith, CA	2.00
Julian Ray, NC	2.00
Fred Murphy, VA	2.00
J.C. Carroll, NC	5.00
Mrs. H.R. Toney, MS	7.00
Mrs. Harold May, AL	12.00

OBITUARIES

SISTER NANCY SCHOOLFIELD RAY

Sister Nancy Schoolfield Ray was the daughter of the late Thomas and Rosella Schoolfield. Born November 17, 1914 and departed life on April 1, 1998 at the age of 83. She was married to Brother Sam Ray whom preceded her in death in 1971. She is survived by a daughter, Joan Owens of High Point, NC and sons, Glenn Ray of McLeansville, NC, William S. Ray, Jr. of Plattsville, AL and Jerry Ray of Summerfield, NC 10 grandchildren, 8 great-grandchildren and 2 great-great grandchildren. We pray our Heavenly Father will be with them in their time of sorrow.

Sister Ray joined Dan River Primitive Baptist Church the 4th Sunday of November, 1972. She was faithful to attend her church and other churches of our faith and order until her declining health prevented her from doing so. Sister Ray was a precious Sister of humble walk. She always has a sweet smile for you. One of her favorite hymns was "Grace 'tis a Charming Sound."

Her funeral was April 4, 1998 at 11 a.m. in Lambeth Troxler Chapel by her Pastor, Elder Kenneth R. Key. She was laid to rest in the Lake View Cemetery in Greensboro, NC.

She will be greatly missed by her family and also by those who loved her in the Spirit of the Lord.

Written by: Amanda Saunders & Mabel Ray
Elder Kenneth R. Key, Moderator
Allen Carroll, Clerk

DEUTERONOMY 28: 1-3.

And it shall come to pass, if thou shalt hearken diligently unto the voice of the Lord thy God, to observe and to do all his commandments which I command thee this day, that the Lord thy God will set thee on high above all nations of the earth:

And all these blessings shall come on thee, and overtake thee, if thou shalt hearken unto the voice of the Lord thy God.

MEMORIAL FOR DEACON GLENN ROBERT SLATE

It is with much sadness that I attempt to write this obituary of another one of our Dan River Members. Brother Glenn was a kind and gentle person and had much compassion and love for his church family. This dearly beloved brother in Christ will be sorely missed.

He was born on June 9, 1914 in Coalwood, West Virginia, and died suddenly March 23, 1998 near his home in Danville, Virginia. He lived most of his life in North Carolina and Virginia, and had been a resident of Danville since 1950. During his early life he was a farmer and more recently, before his retirement was a painter with the Maintenance Department of the Danville School Board.

Brother Slate was one of eight children and is survived by his wife of 62 years, Elsie Gordon Slate of Danville, Virginia; a daughter, Barbara S. Taylor of Danville, Virginia; a sister, Margie Thompson of Winston-Salem, NC; grandchildren, Jennifer T Kimel and Robert Taylor; great-grand child, Micah Joseph Kimel.

Brother Slate joined Dan River Primitive Baptist Church on August 24, 1957. He loved his church dearly and was a strong believer in the doctrine of Salvation by Grace. He had a special love for his brothers and sisters in Christ and on Sunday just a day before his death, he greeted everyone most cordially and seemed to really enjoy what was to be his last service. Until the end, he was a faithful, dedicated servant of his Lord.

Brother Slate was ordained a deacon at Dan River Church in 1984. In this capacity he served the church with honor and dignity. As we recall the years we can appreciate the fact that we had the privilege of knowing and being in the fellowship of this dear Brother.

His funeral was conducted on Wednesday, March 25, 1998 at Dan River Primitive Baptist Church by Elder Kenneth R. Key and Elder Haywood Wray. The body was laid to rest in the Dan River Church Cemetery to await the coming of our Lord.

May God bless this lovely family and comfort and reconcile them as only he can do.

Written by request of Dan River Church in conference.

John Collie
Elder Kenneth R. Key, Moderator
Brother Allen Carroll, Clerk

PROVERBS 3: 1-4.

My son, forget not my law; but let thine heart keep my commandments:

For length of days, and long life, and peace, shall they add to thee.

Let not mercy and truth forsake thee: bind them about thy neck; write them upon the table of thine heart:

So shalt thou find favour and good understanding in the sight of God and man.

Trust in the Lord with all thine heart; and lean not unto thine own understanding.

SISTER LESSIE O'DELL SPENCER

With deep regret we record the death of our sister in the Lord, Lessie Alberta O'dell Spencer, at the age of 83. Sister Spencer was born near Stuart, in Patrick County, Virginia, on March 23, 1914, a daughter of the late Richard ("Dick") O'dell and Lillie Foster O'dell.

She was united in marriage to Joseph Carl Spencer, who preceded her in death. To their union were given five children: one son, Joseph Carl Spencer, who preceded her in death. To their union were given five children: one son, Joseph Carl Spencer, Jr:, and four daughters, Mrs. Margaret S. Albanese, Mrs. Shirley S. Dean, Mrs. Barbara S. Chappell and Mrs. Sandra S. Chavis. Their son also preceded her in death.

Sister Spencer requested a home with Liberty Church on the first Saturday in May 1985, was received and baptized the following day by Elders John Wingfield and Paul Hopkins. Poor health prevented her from attending meetings on a regular basis for very long. Following the death of her husband, she moved to northern Virginia to live with her daughters.

Sister Lessie died on September 13, 1997. Her funeral service was conducted at the Lee Chapel in Manassas, Virginia by Pastor Samuel Neal. In addition to her daughters, she was survived by two sisters, Mrs. Cline (Odlean) Conner and Mrs. Lawrence (Irene) Sledge.

We, the members of Liberty Church, desire to be submissive to the will of our Heavenly Father in removing Sister Spencer from our midst. May she rest in complete peace with Him until He returns to reunite her spirit, soul and body together, and carry her home to dwell forever.

Three copies of this obituary are to be made, and distributed as follows:one to be included in our church records, one to be given to her family, and one to be submitted to Signs of the Times for publication.

Done by order of Liberty Church in conference, the 28th day of February,1998.

Eld. John T. Wingfield, Mod.
Paul Preckitt, Clerk

PSALM 7: 1-4.

O Lord my God, in thee do I put my trust: save me from all them that persecute me, and deliver me:

Lest he tear my soul like a lion, rending it in pieces, while there is none to deliver.

O Lord my God, if I have done this; if there be iniquity in my hands;

If I have rewarded evil unto him that was at peace with me; (yea, I have delivered him that without cause is mine enemy:)

NANNIE MAE W. WILLIAMS
My Mother.

My mother, Nannie Mae Williford Williams, born May 5, 1908, passed from this life at her home on Sunday morning April 26, 1998 at the age of 89. She was married on

April 27, 1927 to John Luther Williams who preceded her in death June 5, 1976.

My Mother.

My mother was a true believer of the Primitive Baptist Doctrine. She was never blessed to unite with the militant church while here on earth, but as I search around me and among the other true believers of the same doctrine, I find none that are more devoted to the church, the church's principles and all that she stands for, than my mother was.

My Mother.

My mother found her greatest pleasure in serving the church. She always looked forward to meeting time and getting ready to serve the brethren in her home. It was her heartfelt privilege to have the brethren in her home for meals and to spend the night there. Her meager means of living always made her feel she had nothing good enough to offer those she loved so much...but you know what? Those very ones did come and grace her with their presence, many of them over and over again, and she was always made so happy. She never tired of serving the brethren and friends of the church, and she never had too many to suit her desires.

My Mother.

My mother always felt so unworthy and felt to be so insignificant that oft times she could not express to the brethren her feelings. She oft times did not feel free to go among the brethren with the freedom she felt the members of the church had in going among each other. However, She was blessed to have brethren and friends in her home from up and down the east coast, Alabama, Mississippi, Texas, Arkansas, and other locations as well. It was her glory to have them come, and my glory to help make them feel comfortable in her home, and I believe the most did.

My Mother.

I was so devoted to my mother and thought at one point I could not give her up unless I die too. Her sufferings continued and I was made willing to see the last breath come. I even cheered on the last breath and felt she so much needed and deserved that rest in the arms of our heavenly savior and among the Angels that she told us she had been talking with shortly before her death. Thanks be unto God, I feel content that she is in a state of rest that she would not wish to give up.

My mother left a family who loved and cared for her in the best way we knew how. Her children: one son, J. Carroll Williams; two daughters, Jean W. Hiatt and Kay W. Williams; one sister, Roxie W. Cobb; two brothers, John T. Williford, and George E. Williford all of Rocky Mount, NC. Eight grandchildren and eleven great-grandchildren.

Her funeral was conducted on Tuesday April 28, 1998 at 4:00 PM in the Johnson Funeral Home Sunset Avenue Chapel with Elders Henry C. Jones and C. B. Davis officiating. Interment in Rocky Mount Memorial Park.

I wish to give thanks to God for my mother and all she did for me and for her family. She set examples and gave instructions that I wish not to forget. I loved her.

This obituary is written expressly for the *Signs Of The Times* according to the wishes of Pleasant Hill Church, expressed in our conference on May 23, 1998.

And please allow me to thank all of those who remembered our sad hours with cards, letters, phone calls, floral offerings, food, their helping hands and untiring energy, and so much more.

Submitted in brotherly love,
J. Carroll Williams

OBITUARY OF SISTER ADDIE COX WRIGHT

With deep regret we mark the passing from this life of Sister Addie Cox Wright, who died on March 23, 1998 at the age of 90.

Sister Wright was born in Patrick County, Virginia on March 18, 1908, one of the twelve children of the late Charlie P. Cox and Sis. Nannie Hall Cox. On September 14, 1924 she was united in marriage to Daniel J. Wright, who preceded her in death, on July 25, 1973. Their union was blessed with three children: one son, Clinton D. Wright of Ft. Worth, Texas; and two daughters, Mrs. Curtis (Christine) Moran of Bassett, Va., and Mrs. Akers (Pauline) Mize of Stuart. In addition to her children, she is survived by ten grandchildren, eleven great-grandchildren, two great-great-grandchildren and numerous nieces and nephews.

Sister Wright joined Goblintown Church by experience in 1935 and was baptized by the late Elder Samuel D. Koger. She was a loyal, faithful and devoted member of the church, and was active in its affairs as long as her health permitted. At one time, she and her husband were the sole caretakers of the church building and grounds for a number of years. Whenever circumstances required it, she filled in as the church clerk. She was always very diligent in visiting the sick and the afflicted.

In the last years of her life, Sister Wright was confined by affliction to the Stanleytown Health Care Center, where she died. Her funeral service was conducted at the Howell Funeral Home Chapel near Stuart by her last pastor, Elder John Wingfield. Her mortal body was laid to rest in the Cox Family Cemetery, just up the hill from the church she loved so well. We believe she died the death of the righteous and sleeps the peaceful sleep of the redeemed, waiting for the second coming of the Lord from Heaven.

Goblintown Church agreed to prepare three copies of this obituary: one for inclusion in the church records, one to be given to her family and one to be submitted to the Signs of the Times for publication.

Done by order of the church in conference, the 18th day of April, 1998.

Elder John T. Wingfield, Moderator
Sis. Judy Pendleton, Clerk pro tem

Signs of the Times

DEVOTED TO THE OLD SCHOOL BAPTIST CAUSE

" The Sword of the Lord and of Gideon "

VOL. 166 KEELING, VA., SEPTEMBER 1998 NO. 9

SIGNS OF THE TIMES

ISSN - 0199-0063

Subscription price $10.00 per year - $18.00 two years
Published each month by
SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.
Established in 1832
Devoted to the Old Baptist Cause

CIRCULATION OFFICE
Elder J. R. Williams
1012 Bennett Circle
Keeling, Va. 24566

EDITORS

Elder J. R. Williams, Editor
1012 Bennett Circle
Keeling, Va. 24566
Phone (804) 792-8758

Elder Kenneth R. Key, Editor
721 Willard Street
Greensboro, N.C. 27405
Phone (336) 273-7464

ASSOCIATE EDITORS

Elder Richard H. Campbell
2171 Allen Court
Germantown, Tenn. 38138
Phone (901) 753-7791

Elder C. B . Davis, Jr.
1251 Paynes Tavern Rd.
Roxboro, N.C. 27573
Phone (336) 599-7236

Elder C. C. Wilbanks
217 Bastrop Drive
Monroe, Louisiana 71203
Phone (318) 343-5473

All letters for this paper containing subscriptions and remittances, should be mailed to Elder J. R. Williams, 1012 Bennett Circle, Keeling, Virginia 24566. All articles and letters for publication, all notices of meetings and all obituaries should be mailed to Elder Kenneth R. Key, 721 Willard Street, Greensboro, N.C. 27405.

SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.
1012 Bennett Circle, Keeling, Virginia 24566

SONG

When God revealed his gracious name,
And changed my mournful state,
My rapture seemed a pleasing dream,
The grace appeared so great.

The world beheld the glorious change,
And did thy hand confess;
My tongue broke out in unknown strains,
And sung surprising grace.

"Great is the work," my neighbors cried,
And owned thy power divine;
"Great is the work," my heart replied,
"And be the glory thine."

The Lord can clear the darkest skies,
Can give us day for night,
Make drops of sacred sorrow rise
To rivers of delight.

Let those that sow in sadness wait
Till the fair harvest come;
They shall confess their sheaves are great,
And shout the blessings home.

Though seed lie buried long in dust,
It shan't deceive their hope;
The precious grain can ne'er be lost,
For grace endures the crop.

Watt.

CONTENTS

EDITORIAL 194
Elder C.C. Wilbanks

VOICES OF THE PAST 198
Elder George Ruston
Elder Silas H. Durand
Elder J.C. Philpot
Elder Silas H. Durand
Elder Graydon Smith

CONTRIBUTIONS 215

OBITUARIES 215
Sister Erma Payne
Mary Elizabeth Rice

EDITORIAL

THOU SHALT NOT

ELDER C.C. WILBANKS

Perhaps it would be better to first explain as well as I can, with the guiding hand of God, the difference that I see between the laws and commandments of God and his holy will. There are those who say that God has two wills, a "revealed will" and a "secret will." This I can in no wise believe, for I cannot find it in the Holy Scriptures; neither does it make sense to the natural understanding. There are secret things with God, for, ***"The secret things belong unto the LORD our God: but those things which are revealed belong unto us and to our children for ever, that we may do all the words of this law." Deut. 29:29. In Dan. 2:21-22; "he giveth wisdom unto the wise, and knowledge to those that know understanding: he revealeth the deep and secret things."*** There is nothing that God`s chosen people need to know that is not revealed unto them, for, ***"It is written in the prophets, And they shall be all taught of God." Jn. 6:45. "If any of you lack wisdom let him ask of God, that giveth to all men liberally, and upbraideth not; and it shall be given him. But let him ask in faith, not wavering." James 1:5-6.*** And faith is the gift of God.

Those who contend that God has two wills say that his laws and commandments are his "revealed will", but let us examine this closely. In the very beginning of time God gave Adam a commandment, saying, ***"Of every tree in the garden thou mayest eat: but of the tree of knowledge of good and evil, THOU SHALT NOT EAT OF IT: for in the day that thou eatest of it thou shalt surely die."*** We know that Adam disobeyed this "shalt not" commandment, for if he had not done so he would not have died. God did not say "if ye eat of it", but in the day ye eat of it ye shall surely die." Surely we can see here that God`s commandment and his will are entirely separate, else they would have collided head-on. Adam must die, that

the purposes of God might be fulfilled, for ***"he doeth his will (not wills) in the army of heaven, and among the inhabitants of the earth: and none can stay his hand." Dan. 4:35. "For I am the LORD, I change not; therefore ye sons of Jacob are not consumed." Mal. 3:6.*** If God could have two wills then he would have to change from one to the other.

There is season and a time for every purpose under heaven (Eccl. 3:1), and God sware, saying, ***"Surely as I have thought so shall it come to pass; and as I have purposed, so shall it stand." Isa. 14:24.*** Surely we must believe that God thought of and had a purpose in the disobedience of Adam, for Jesus stood as a Lamb slain before the foundation of the world. Could there have been any purpose in that if Adam had not disobeyed and died?

When God led the Israelites through the wilderness he gave them statutes and commandments, and promised them good things in this life, (but not everlasting life), if they would keep and obey them: yet they kept not his statutes and obeyed not his commandments. "A***nd the LORD said unto Moses, How long refuse ye to keep my commandments and my laws?" Ex. 16:28.*** We can see here that they did refuse to obey. God wrote the ten commandments upon tables of stone with his finger. These commandments were "thou shalt not" commandments, but when Moses came down from the mountain and saw that the people had made a molten calf and turned away quickly from the way the LORD had commanded, he cast them out of his hands and brake them. Deut. 9:16-17. To me this indicates that every commandment of God has been broken by man. God called Moses upon the mountain again, and he wrote the same commandments a second time on tables of stone, showing that they were still his laws at that time.

The only man who ever walked upon this earth and kept God's laws and commandments was his holy Son Jesus, and he kept them to a jot and to a tittle. John tells us that sin is the transgression of the law, and Paul tells us that death is passed upon all men, for that all have sinned. But we find that God has given his chosen children a gracious promise, saying, ***"If his children forsake my laws, and walk not in my judgments, if they break my statutes, and keep not my commandments; then will I visit their transgressions with the rod, and their iniquity with stripes. Nevertheless my loving-kindness will I not utterly take from him, nor suffer my faithfulness to fail." Ps. 89:30-33. God chastises every son whom he receives, and if we receive no chastening then we are bastards and not sons. Heb.12:6-7.***

Jesus fulfilled the laws of the first or old covenant, which was with the Israelites only, and not with the Gentiles. The Gentiles were never under that old covenant, but now a new covenant is made, and the commandments of the old covenant are disannulled, Heb. 7:18-19, because of the weakness and unprofitableness

thereof. God has made a new covenant with the house of Israel (which includes both Jews and Gentiles), for he said *"I will put my laws into their hearts, and in their minds will I write them; and their sins and iniquities will I remember no more." Heb. 10:16-17.* In Heb. 8:10-13 it is written, *"For this is the covenant that I will make with the house of Israel after those days, saith the Lord; I will put my laws in their minds, and write them in their hearts: and I will be to them a God, and they shall be to me a people: and they shall not teach every man his neighbour, and every man his brother, saying, Know the Lord: for all shall know me, from the least to the greatest, for I will be merciful to their unrighteousness, and their sins and their iniquities will I remember no more. In that he saith, A new covenant, he hath made the first old. Now that which decayeth and waxeth old is ready to vanish away."* This new covenant is not a covenant of laws, but of grace, *"For the promise, that he should be the heir of the world, was not to Abraham, or to his seed, through the law, but through the righteousness of faith. For if they which are of the law be heirs, faith is made void, and the promise made of none effect: because the law worketh wrath: for where no law is, there is no transgression. Therefore it is of faith, that it might be by grace; to the end the promise might be sure to all the seed; not to that only which is of the law, but to that also which is of the faith of Abraham; who is the father of us all."* Rom. 4:13-16. Abraham was strong in faith, giving glory unto God; and being fully persuaded that, what he had promised, he was able to perform. Therefore it was imputed unto him for righteousness. Now it was not written for his sake alone, that it was imputed unto him, but for us also, to whom it shall be imputed, if we believe on him that raised up Jesus our Lord from the dead; who was delivered for our offenses, and was raised again for our justification. Rom. 4:20-25.

It has been asked, Why did God give his laws and commandments to a people who would not obey them? For so it seemeth good in his sight, that his holy purposes in all things might come to pass. Let us accept this by faith and never question what or why God has done any thing, for he hath said, *"For as the heavens are higher than the earth, so are my ways higher than your ways, and my thoughts than your thoughts." Isa.55:9.* God has declared *"the end from the beginning, and from ancient times the things that are not yet done, saying, My counsel shall stand, and I will do all my pleasure.*** I have spoken it, I will also bring it to pass; I have purposed it, I will also do it."* Isa. 46:9 & 10. This is a very gracious promise to the children of God, for *"we know that all things work together for good to them that love God, to them who are the called according to his purpose." Rom.8:28.*

These are the same people of whom God said, ***"This people have I formed for myself; they shall shew forth my praise." Isa. 43:21. "The LORD hath made all things for himself; yea, even the wicked for the day of evil." Prov. 16:4.*** Are the first ones here mentioned any better than the others? Paul said, ***"No, in no wise: for we have before proved both Jews and Gentiles, that they are all under sin;(this includes all men), as it is written, There is none righteous, no, not one. There is none that seeketh after God. They are all gone out of the way, they are together become unprofitable; there is none that doeth good, no, not one." Rom. 3:9-12.*** Yet there is a vast difference between these two peoples. That difference is because of the love and mercy of God toward his elect children. Before Rebecca conceived and brought forth twins, the children being not yet born, neither having done any good or evil, that the purpose of God according to election might stand, not of works, but of him that calleth; it was said unto her, The elder shall serve the younger. As it is written, Jacob have I loved, but Esau have I hated. What shall we say then? Is there unrighteousness with God? God forbid. For he saith to Moses, I will have mercy on whom I will have mercy, and I will have compassion on whom I will have compassion. So then it is not of him that willeth, nor of him that runneth, but of God that sheweth mercy. Rom. 9:10-16. In verse 18: Therefore hath he mercy on whom he will have mercy, and whom he will he hardeneth. Man is the clay and God is the potter, and he has made one vessel unto honour and one unto dishonour. What if God, willing to shew his wrath, and to make his power known, endured with much longsuffering the vessels of wrath fitted to destruction: and that he might make known the riches of his glory on the vessels of mercy, which he had before prepared unto glory, even us, whom he hath called, not of the Jews only, but also of the Gentiles?

God spake to Ezekiel of this people, saying, ***"And I will give them one heart, and I will put a new spirit within you: and I will take the stony heart out of their flesh, and will give them an heart of flesh: that they may walk in my statutes, and keep mine ordinances, and do them: and they shall be my people, and I will be their God. But as for them whose heart walketh after the heart of their detestable things and their abominations, I will recompense their way upon their heads, saith the Lord God." Ezek.12:19-21.***

Brethren, we know that the law of God written in our hearts (if we be his) is spiritual, but we are carnal, sold under sin, as was Paul. When we would do good sin is with us and we find not how to do that which is good, and we often do that which we have been made to hate. The things that God said "Thou shalt not do" are the things we do, unless by grace we are restrained. If we do any thing that is good it is because he "worketh in us both to will and to do of his good pleasure." Jesus

said, ***"He that abideth in me, and I in him, the same bringeth forth much fruit: for without me ye can do nothing."*** ***Jn.15:5.*** And Paul said, ***"I can do all things through Christ which strengtheneth me."*** If we be in Christ, and he in us, then it is he that doeth the works that are only manifested in us. Paul said, ***"By the grace of God I am what I am: and his grace which was bestowed upon me was not in vain; but I laboured more than they all: yet not I, but the grace of God which was with me." 1 Cor.15:10.***

Brethren, the grace of God is still amazing to me who am so vile and wretched a sinner. Yet I feel greatly blessed to have a hope in his covenant of grace wherein I hope that I am walking, for, ***"There is therefore now no condemnation to them which are in Christ Jesus, who walk not after the flesh, but after the Spirit. For the law of the Spirit of life In Christ Jesus hath made me free from the law of sin and death."***

May God bless any truth herein, and pardon all my errors.

Remember me when at the throne of grace.

Eld. C.C. Wilbanks

PSALM 100:3.

Know ye that the Lord he is God: it is he that hath made us, and not we ourselves; we are his people, and the sheep of his pasture.

VOICES OF THE PAST

(Substance of a sermon preaehed by Elder George Ruston Sunday, December 24, 1967, at Ekfrid, Ontario.)

"Therefore the Lord himself shall give you a sign; Behold, a virgin shall conceive, and bear a son, and shall call his name Immanuel." (Isaiah 7:14) And so, ***"Behold, a virgin shall be with child, and shall bring forth a son, and they shall call his name Emmanuel, which being interpreted is, God with us." (Matthew 1:23)***

One who is now present wrote of the beauty she saw in the name Emmanuel, God with us. and I would like to talk about that word, "Emmanuel." It is one of those wonderful things that causes us to rise above the traditions of men, and see in that child that was born in Bethlehem, the Lord God Almighty. We are told by tradition that there were three wise men who came to worship Him, but we are not told how many by the Word of God; neither have we any evidence that they were kings or astrologers. We would rather believe that they were led by a Heavenly Light, for Jesus Christ is the bright and morning star spoken of in Revelation 22:16; and is the one who must illuminate each one of us. We must be guided from Heaven if we

ever get there at last; and thus the guiding of those men was wonderful.

How far they came, we do not know, but we do know that when they came near Jerusalem, they thought he'd surely be there, and be born in a palace. So they inquired, ***"Where is he that is born King of the Jews ?"*** Herod did not know, but the Word of God had already told. Herod demanded of the chief priests and scribes where Christ should be born, and they told him, ***"In Bethlehem, —for thus it is written by the prophet."*** Micah 5:2 says, ***"Out of thee shall come forth one that is to be ruler in Israel,"*** but they did not add, ***"Whose goings forth have been from of old, from everlasting."***

Thus we have, dear ones, the wonderful person who is from everlasting to everlasting, taking on a body like our own in the virgin's womb. It says, "The Holy Ghost shall come upon thee, and the power of the Highest shall over-shadow thee: therefore also that holy thing that shall be born of thee shall be called the Son of God." In the same way, we must be born again of the Holy Ghost. ***"The wind bloweth where it listeth and thou hearest the sound thereof, but canst not tell whence it cometh and whither it goeth: so is everyone that is born of the Spirit."***

I do not need to go back into the Old Testament, but in Matthew 1:22, 23, it says, ***"Behold a virgin shall be with child, and shall bring forth a son, and they shall call his name Emmanuel, which being interpretated is, God with us."*** My dear friends, this blessed person who was born of the Virgin Mary, was God over all, blessed forevermore; and the wise men did well that they worshipped him. They did not worship the Virgin, nor Joseph, but they brought just the necessary things that Joseph needed. They brought gold; and the angel told Joseph to flee into Egypt with the young child and his mother. How could they have gone without gold for their expenses? Our God is the same today! He watches over us; He cares for us; He hears our cry. It is a wonderful thing to have a God to go to – a God that is Almighty; a God that declared the end from the beginning; a God whose very presence in your soul means a blissful eternity for you. Just think of it! Whether we are old or young, how wonderful it is if we have a desire for the things of God.

One of the first things I should mention in the beginning of a work of grace, is a convincing of sin. You may try to do better, but the remembrance of your past will still come up before you; and the more you try, the more you will feel to fail. If God has begun a good work in your heart, He will show the beauty there is in, ***"Emmanuel, God with us."*** Jesus had to come and know your troubles when he was a little babe. Some think that Jesus did not cry as a babe, but it says that "Jesus wept" when Lazarus died. I think he must have felt many things that his dear children would feel at some time in their lives. What a mercy, if while we are young we feel to have a God to call upon: to say, ***"Lord, help me."*** Sometimes it is only a looking up

to Him, a desire, a longing. Sometimes we are brought to see how little we are, and have *"nothing to merit esteem or give the Creator delight." "They shall call His name Emmanual."* They, not only one, but a number that no one can number. Yes, and in some way, this blessed person before ever he was born into this world, must have been a comfort to those who were looking for his day, for He said, *"Your father Abraham rejoiced to see my day, and he saw it and was glad."*

I think it a lovely account of Samuel. His mother was barren, and her husband had another wife who had a number of children; but he loved Hannah – and Hannah was barren, and it vexed her so because the other wife was unkind to her because her husband showed such kindness to the woman who was barren. When she went to Shiloh to worship, she was so upset, and in such a condition that Eli, the priest, thought she was drunk. He rebuked her; and she said, *"No my lord, I am a woman of a sorrowful spirit. I have drunk neither wine nor strong drink, but have poured out my soul before the Lord."* She was praying, and the Lord heard and answered her prayer; and she had a son whom she named Samuel, which means *"heard of God, or asked of God."* It was lovely that she felt she wanted to devote that child to the Lord. How many women have had that feeling when there has been a kind Providence? They just felt they wanted that child to manifest in some way that the Lord was with them both: *"Emmanuel, God with us."*

She took Samuel to Shiloh where she had gone in her trouble, and left him with Eli. One night the Lord called Samuel and told him to tell Eli that He would judge his house because his sons made themselves vile, and he restrained them not. It was strange that this child had to bring reproof to Eli for allowing his sons to be so unruly and ungodly in their ways. What a wonderful thing it is when parents have a love and care for their children – showing their religion by their actions day by day. That was my plague. I asked my pastor's wife in New York City how to bring up children. She said, *"Teach them to love and respect you,"* and I thought she just put it up to me: my behaviour. Eli must have slipped to allow his children to do as they did.

If we have a need shown to us, it seems almost in a negative sense that God is with us, when He shows us our weakness and shortcomings. How undone we are: without grace or any evidence of His saving mercy. How poor and needy we are when left to ourselves; yet here is the evidence of that Holy Spirit's work. Jesus declared, *"He shall receive of mine,"* also *"He will reprove the world of sin and of righteousness, and of judgment." "He shall,"* it is His work. I have been thinking much of a text from which I had spoken at a funeral. I had read Psalm 90, and had tried to speak on verse 17: *"Let the beauty of the Lord our God be upon us:*

and establish thou the work of our hands upon us; yea, the work of our hands establish thou it." After the service a man said, *"I would have liked you to dwell upon those works."* Moses said, "Let thy works appear unto thy servants, and thy glory unto their children." Why did Jesus come into the world? He came to seek and to save,– not to offer salvation. It is really distressing to think how men have twisted the truth of God. They do not preach a "God with us." They preach that if you will do your part, if you will take a stand for Him, He will be your God. If he has given you to feel you are poor and needy, I can pray for such people: it does not matter whether I am in a pulpit or not, I pray that God will further His work in their hearts – that instead of the fathers shall be the children. It is His work, and his alone. The Scripture reads, *"Then shall the King say unto them on his right hand, Come ye blessed of my Father, inherit the kingdom prepared for you from the foundation of the world: for I am an hungered, and ye gave me meat; I was thirsty, and ye gave me drink; I was a stranger, and ye took me in; naked, and ye clothed me; I was sick and ye visited me; I was in prision, and ye came unto me."* The King shall say, *"Inasmuch as ye have done it unto one of the least of these my brethren, ye have done it unto me."*

My dear friends, when the Lord takes hold of a person, that one is found to be in prison, held captive by the devil at his will. Sin, that enemy, came in the beginning, and if our first parent could not stand against Satan's temptation, can you or I? Therefore it is a wonderful work, if in our ministry we are blest to minister to those who are bound. It is the same Emmanuel who hung upon the cross to whom the dying thief cried, *"Lord remember me when thou comest into thy kingdom."* It is the same Emmanuel who came to George Ruston and changed his heart, renewed his will and turned his feet to Zion's Hill. I tell you it is the work of God that ye believe on Him whom He hath sent; and how wonderful it is that this is still going on.

Could God allow his Son to lay down his life for them, and not arrest them in due time, call them by his grace, and show them that He has loved them with an everlasting love, *"Therefore with loving kindness have I drawn thee."* One of the sweetest evidences of "God with us" is the love of God shed abroad in our hearts by the Holy Ghost. *"God is love."* If you have ever come into the fellowship of brethren, and have walked and talked with them, and heard them tell of the goodness and mercy of God, and your heart went out in love to them, and you feel that you always want to show them that you love them; and if they are taken home, you will think of them,– Where?

"Forever with the Lord, Amen, so let it be; Life from the dead is in that word, 'Tis immortality."

The work of God is a positive work– it does not rely upon an individual, or upon men. See what men have done. The Apostles were still alive when

they began to bring in false ideas, not only Corinthians, but Galatians; and later men mixed Paganism with popular Christianity. The Church of the living God worshipped at times in dens and caves of the earth. It is not of this world. For centuries the religious world tried to destroy it. Yet even in that, God was with his people in life and in death. In every age the children have shown that they have been with Jesus and learnt of him; and it is through much tribulation they follow their Lord.

Our Lord can take a beggar from the dunghill, to set him among princes of God's people. He embraces such in His love and mercy; and his promises are yea and amen, unto the glory of God. It is He who says, ***"Thou art mine. When thou passest through the waters I will be with thee: and through the rivers, they shall not overflow thee; when thou walkest through the fire, thou shalt not be burned: neither shall the flame kindle upon thee."*** Don't stop at anything else. Your want your Lord; you want Him in his fulness of grace and truth as positively as the dying thief on the cross. What changed him? Don't say that he did it himself. No! the Lord changed him; and Jesus our dying Lord said, ***"Today thou shalt be with me in paradise."*** See how men have changed that in what they call the Apostles Creed: ***"He descended into hell."*** No, He never descended into hell: He endured the hell for his people while he lived, while in Gethsemane, when ***"His sweat was as it were great drops of blood falling down to the ground."*** He suffered, bled and died that they might enjoy Heaven.

If you have ever come to the place where the pains of hell have gotten hold of you and you've found trouble and sorrow, it's a blessed thing because the Lord is there, and He will bring you to the very place where he will kiss you with divine compassion, and enable you to feel as David did in Psalm 116, ***"I love the Lord, because he hath heard my voice and my supplications, because he hath inclined his ear unto me; therefore will I call upon him as long as I live." "The sorrows of death compassed me, and the pains of hell got hold upon me: I found trouble and sorrow, then called I upon the name of the Lord."***

Is this your heart's desire? is this your longing? ***"It is not of him that willeth nor of him that runneth, but of God that sheweth mercy." "They shall call his name Emmanuel, God with us."*** I don't think Mary fully comprehended what it meant, but she pondered these things in her heart.

During his ministry ***"he made himself of no reputation, but took upon him the form of a servant, and became obedient unto death, even the death of the cross." 'Wherefore God also hath highly exalted him, and given him a name which is above every name, that at the name of Jesus every knee should bow, — and that every tongue should confess that Jesus Christ is Lord, to the glory of God the Father."***

(From a recording taken by our friend Duncan McColl.)

CHAPTER II

MY EARLY EXPERIENCE

I will insert here a letter that I wrote to Elder Gilbert Beebe just after my baptism, which tells the spiritual exercises which brought me to the church.

HERRICKS PA., June, 1864.

TO ELDER GILBERT BEEBE:

ELDER SILAS H. DURAND

DEAR BROTHER: In the sweet peace and joy that are mine now it seems as though I can hardly take the time to write. I am continually looking back to consider the wonderful way in which I have been led from darkness to light. It is a way which I cannot yet fully understand, but what I do see of the Lord's marvelous dealings with me would require volumes, if I could write them. In the last few days I have learned more, and more peace and happiness have been mine than in all my life before. I have dwelt in a place of broad rivers and streams. I have been kept in almost perfect peace, and have been made to drink of the river of God's pleasures. There seems to have been a kind of light thrown back from this present, which has shown me much in my past life as I never saw it before; and I must note down some of these memories while my mind is dwelling upon them.

I remember that in my childhood my mind was often engaged in thinking of the immensity of space, and of what was before time began. Once I particularly remember, after an absorbing effort to reach with my imagination the boundary of space and the beginning of duration, lasting I do not know how long, I started back with a gasp as for breath, from the awful verge which my thoughts had reached, with a clear sense of an infinity beyond the utmost reach and comprehension of my mind. I think that one baffled effort, and the awful sense of infinity I then had, has followed me to the present.

At the age of twelve years I had read the Bible through twice; but I could not think my reading of it was from a love of it as the Word of God, though much of it was very interesting to me. I think, with ambition, which seemed to me to be my principal motive, there was some feeling. Very early I began to study the distinguishing doctrines of grace, and especially the doctrine of election, not only in the Bible, but by reading whatever I could find on the subject. My principal object seemed to me to be able to argue with Arminians; and I never could comfort myself with the thought that I loved or understood the doctrine in any other way than intellectually, and because my parents believed it. Indeed I sometimes thought I was more an Arminian at heart than those I would argue with, and that I had far less ground for hope than they. Although I knew the doctrine was true, I had many troublesome thoughts about it, and sometimes my mind would rise up against it in spite of myself.

In childhood I was very fearful. Thunder and lightning were a terror to me. I was afraid to be alone in the dark. This fear left me, I cannot tell when or how. There was one period when I had a great apprehension of dying. How long it lasted I cannot remember. I have never before looked at those exercises of mind as I do now. I recall one instance, out of many similar, when I feared to go to bed, lest I should surely die before morning. I took the Testament and went out, wishing it were morning. I think I felt that the Lord was angry with me; what other particular reason I had for that fear I cannot recall. It was terrible, a feeling of great blankness in the future, an indefinable dread of something from which there was no help.

I cannot now remember any time after the age of about ten years when I suffered so acutely from a fear of dying. But there was often that great blankness in the future, and an indescribable melancholy without a recognized cause, when I would feel like one of those dark November days, a dull leaden cloud over all the sky, and a dreariness over all the earth. It was not the absence of any particular enjoyment that I could name, but the impossibility of anything I could enjoy or delight in. My mood was not always so dark. I have had much cheerfulness in my life, and some hours of peace and joy, but my cheerfulness seems to have been circumscribed by this leaden cloud. My social and intellectual enjoyments were often keen, but the ultimate of all was this gloom. Those joys were not satisfying; they did not reach far enough. When I was at home, happiness seemed waiting for me somewhere else, and when away I wanted to get home again. And so I have wandered much, always busy, trying to do what I thought my duty, but finding no true rest or abiding joy. Thanks be to the dear Saviour, this cloud of gloom has gone, and I have found rest in his blessed name. How and why is a wonder to me. This new enjoyment I contemplate with increasing delight. It is perfectly satisfying. There seems no end to it, and no possibility of satiety.

I now go back to my childhood. I cannot remember when I first saw myself a sinner, but it was very early. I had an inner consciousness that a more vain, selfish, deceitful boy never lived. Even in particular instances, when I knew that I appeared to be better than others, I felt that I was worse. I never used profane language, nor did any one at our home, and there was a solemnity about sacred things there which gave us all a kind of reverence for them. But I could not feel that I was any better on that account. The same words or actions which appeared good in others, in me appeared to spring from motives which made them bad. When my conscience prevented me from doing or saying any particular wrong to which I was tempted, I feft about as guilty at seeing the capability of doing it in my heart as though I had done it. How I envied others who, I thought, never could think such wickedness, but who were honest enough to act out whatever they thought, and whose worst

actions were good in comparison with my thoughts.

The oppression of this feeling of wickedness has at times been very great. The consciousness of the utter depravity of my nature has followed me all my life, but I think there was a peculiar and aching sense of guilt in my childhood which did not follow me, though when it left me I cannot tell. Heretofore I have regarded it as one of those things that pass away with childhood. I have always felt that I must get better in order to obtain the favor of God, no matter how much I was convinced that it was impossible for one to do so. I have made many resolutions to think and act according to the strictest rules of right, but have failed to keep them. My utter inability to change myself seems to have been forced upon me, item by item, slowly but surely. After the performance of an action in which it has seemed I might take most pride, and which others would approve, windows have been opened into the depths of my soul, and motives shown to me which have dissipated my pride in a moment. There have been times when my whole past life has risen up before me, a continuous train of evil, without one good thought or action to relieve the dreary monotony. I think that of late I have ceased to regard with any real complacency anything I might do, however laudable it might appear. I have always thought much of the fleeting nature of earthly things, and have realized very clearly the certainty of death, and the vanity of all pleasures that belong only to earth.

These thoughts have, I know, controlled my ambition and my desire for earthly fame, and have mitigated the bitterness of regret for the loss of earthly hopes. I have been conscious of a kind of satisfaction when suffering the keenest stings of humbled pride, as though it were well deserved and appropriate. It has seemed to me that earthly sorrow and misfortune were necessary in order to prepare me to receive and enjoy true happiness.

I have thought much about heaven, but could never feel that I could be happy with the holy beings who must inhabit that world of glory unless I was greatly changed myself. I think I have most earnestly desired and longed for that change, whatever it might be, and have had some hope that it might be given me, or that it might be mine at death. I have not thought much about hell, especially since my early youth, but the thought of banishment from the glory of his power has made me tremble. I cannot say that I have prayed, but I have tried to pray, that the Lord would forgive my sins.

Thank God, the change has come in this life, but how different from what I looked for. My nature is not changed, nor my natural propensities eradicated, but it seems that a new love, and new desires have been given me, which are separate and diverse from all others. I am still conscious of being unfit by nature for the society of holy beings, but I long for it. I am happy with the saints here, and I know I shall be happy with them in heaven, if such should be my happy lot. What a happi-

ness, to be blessed with the fulness of love, to be forever with the Lord, and to be free from everything unholy.

It is impossible to give more than a hint at the various exercises of mind and conflicts which I had as I went on thinking of these things day after day, trying to think of some way in which I could bring the doctrine of grace to apply to my own case and condition. I think that I have seen "men as trees walking," since I was about ten years of age.

When about the age of 20 I joined awhile in Methodist prayer meetings with the students at the seminary where I was attending. I was told that I ought to join the church, but this I could not do. They urged me to get religion, but I did not know how. The good works by which they told me I could get it I thought would be very evil works in me. About this time my sister Bessie joined the Old School Baptist Church at Vaughan Hill. I was very glad. I had always loved to hear the old Baptists preach, and did so whenever I could. For six years I have lived where there are none since I have been engaged in practicing law. In April, 1863, I united with the Presbyterian Church in Wilkes-Barre, where I live. I can hardly tell why I did so. I thought if I made a public profession of my desire to be a Christian it might help me. The preacher was one who had advocated sound doctrine, but he soon showed he could also advocate error and I became tired of that. I was called upon to speak in prayer in public. That I could not continue to do,– I, who had seldom lifted my voice above a whisper when alone, and that only in broken exclamations for help. It was too much. My sufferings in many ways cannot be told. There were times when I seemed to be on the border of despair. One severe trial was when I visited my father's home; he said to me, "*You have professed to be a follower of Jesus. Do you feel like speaking in prayer?*"

I sometimes felt that I had been left to my own evil heart in uniting with that church, both to break down my pride, and to show me more decidedly that I was helpless and worthless, and to have all shadow of doubt removed as to where the true church of God on earth was. It was not long before I saw clearly where it was not. I looked in vain for brotherly love, for union and fellowship among the members, and for all that should characterize those who are members of a gospel church, as I saw it in the New Testament. But I felt that they were all better than I, although my standing in the community, and in the church was good. They could talk of temporal things, but seemed to have no inclination to speak of spiritual things, which I was more interested in. The preaching, which I had thought sound in doctrine, seemed to grow less and less so, until I could not listen to it with any satisfaction.

At last I became very hungry to hear true preaching of the gospel. Last summer Elder Gilbert Beebe came to my father's house to preach the funeral sermon of my oldest brother, who had been killed in Missouri in the war. Many things he said tended to

comfort me some, and to strengthen my hope that I might sometime be a subject of grace. During the past winter there were heavy troubles at home on account of sickness. I was there much of the time and think I felt some trust in the Lord for myself and others, which he only can give. I talked some, especially with my sister Bessie, but could not feel as I wanted to. My brother Warren, who was not expected to live, experienced a bright hope, and I could rejoice with him. In March I was in Washington with my brother James, and while there I met Elder Wm. J. Purington, and talked very freely with him. I told him I had not taken communion with the Presbyterian Church in some time. He afterward, in a letter, advised me not to do so any more, but to take the first opportunity to talk with some gospel church, intimating that he hoped I had been exercised by the Spirit. I felt certain he was deceived in me, and it seemed that I ought not to talk any more with Christians in regard to my own case, for my troubled state of mind, and what I knew and felt of the truth led them to have a hope for me for which there was no foundation.

For months the Bible and old volumes of the "Signs of the Times" were my only reading, except what was necessary in my business. I could see things in each which seemed to express my feelings, but still my soul refused to be comforted. One evening, as I lay listening to a friend who was reading in the Psalms, I felt a peace and rest so unusual that I noticed it, but did not think of taking any hope on account of it. The next morning, as I walked to my office, thinking of these things, as I was most of my time, I thought of that peaceful state of mind that I had the last evening, and wondering what it meant. I asked myself: "Will I ever know anything?" Then the words were in my mind, "Blessed are they who hunger and thirst after righteousness." They were very familiar to me; yet now they appeared new and full of life. I had always thought one must be good before he could hunger and thirst after righteousness. Now I saw that a man hungers after something he does not have. I have no righteousness; I want it; I long for it; I am the hungry man. Perhaps I am one for whom Christ died. All this was instantaneous, and the last sentence seemed to stop and be repeated with a certainty as though the word "perhaps" did not belong there. In an instant I was so glad I did not know what to do. I was truly glad, for the first time in all my life I said to myself perhaps I *am* one for whom Jesus died, though I had thought perhaps *I might* be. But now the word was *am.* And for the first time I was glad with that kind of gladness. Every gladness I had ever had from childhood had with it the suggestion of an end. It would end some time. But this I felt would never end. In two or three hours it was, or seemed to be, gone, in a way I shall soon tell; yet that same gladness reaches back to this time, and I have a remembrance and a taste of it now as I write.

I seem to have stopped walking, and to have been standing for some time,

looking away into infinite distance, but I do not know how long I was there. *"Thou hast put gladness in my heart."* I went into my office and began writing to sister Bessie, to tell her of my gladness.

When my pastor came in, as he and other preachers occasionally did, I said at once: "Why, Doctor Hodge, for the first time in all my life I have a hope," and I went on to tell him the wonderful gladness which had been given me. I had been a member of his church about a year, and we had been quite intimate. When I had told him how I felt, he said, "I am glad for you. That is a very happy state of mind; and now all you have to do is to go on in the line of your duty and all will be well."

Immediately I began to question: My duty; my duty ! I have never done my duty. I have never done one thing to merit this hope. It cannot be that I have a hope. This does not belong to me. I tried to keep it, but it began to slip away. In the course of two or three hours it seemed to be gone. My letter to my sister could not tell of the gladness that had come like sunshine into my heart, but into that, and into my own thoughts the questioning and heart searching went. I had always felt that before I could have a true hope, I must have a view of God, and of my condemnation under his holy law, and of Christ's sacrifice, in some way different from what I had ever had, and that I must come to him with a singleness of desire, and with a knowledge of what I wanted, and with a hungering and thirsting after righteousness. I could see nothing in my experience equal to what I thought this must be. If I had ever truly hungered, and had truly felt my condemnation, I certainly should be able to avoid all sin, and to pray with a single desire; whereas it sometimes appeared as though I saw more evil within me when trying to pray than at other times. I thought that perhaps my great desire for a hope and for the favor of God were the cause of my taking these things to myself, which did not belong to me.

I decided to go to the Warwick Association in Warwick, N. Y., and have a talk with Elder Trott, whose writings I had read in the "Signs," with great appreciation. Although certain that I had no true experience, I wanted to talk with some church. I knew that Christ was able to save even me, if I would go to him; but I could not tell how to go, or where to find him. Yet it seemed to me if I could hear the preaching I loved, and see the enjoyment of Christians, I would feel better, and if they would give me some corner in the church, that I would rest, and just trust myself to the Lord. Then again I thought it would be the worst thing I had ever done if I should say anything that would make them willing to admit me.

A friend at the Association expressed, as my sister had done before, a confidence in the reality of my experience. I could not feel that it was so, yet I felt somewhat enlivened. On the second day of the Association a lady came from a distance, who had never heard an Old Baptist preach. She was seeking the church of God, and felt that she

had found it in the people at Warwick. She was baptized on the last day, and I thought it the most beautiful scene I had ever witnessed, but felt more alone than ever. I listened eagerly to all the preaching, but none of it came to me as my own, or with power, except one text:

"Thine ears shall hear a word behind thee, saying, This is the way, walk ye in it, when ye turn to the right hand, and when ye turn to the left." I had opportunity to talk with several, and among them Elder Trott, whom I regarded with almost reverence on account of what I had read of his writings. He advised me to tell the church my feelings and exercises, and let them judge of my experience. "You know," he said, "they are the judges." I saw that most of them had a hope for me, but I felt as though I had deceived them. Although I had decided to act upon the advice of Elders Trott and Beebe, and receive the ordinance of baptism if the church accepted me, I was really distressed at what I was going to do, and resolved to explain this feeling to the church, and charge them to judge with great care. And yet, I thought, suppose they should say this is an experience of grace; what would I do! So in this great trouble and conflict of mind, with many other perplexities and anxieties of soul weighing upon me, I sank into sleep.

On Saturday morning about three o'clock I was awake and thinking of these things as usual. One by one my doubts and perplexities came before my mind and were removed. Passages of scripture and points of doctrine with which I was familiar had new meanings for me. I seemed to be thinking with wonderful ease, and with a certainty as to the correctness of my thoughts which was new to me. What was explained to me in that hour it would take long to tell. Suddenly I was conscious that I had been lying in perfect peace and rest. I was thinking so easily, and saw things so clearly that I thought I would take up the things that had troubled me so much and think them over. I looked about me for them, but they were all gone beyond my reach. I seemed to see them in the distance around me, as Christian in "The Pilgrim's Progress," after he had passed through the Valley of the Shadow of Death, saw the evil things that had tormented him, but they were far off, and came not nigh. Not a trouble was in sight. I saw no reason for the peace and calm which possessed my mind, but there it was, and I knew it was the ***"Peace of God, which passeth all understanding."*** How good and sweet it was, after all these weary, restless years. How my glad heart went out in love and gratitude to the dear Lord. I thought of the words of scripture, ***"Thou wilt keep him in perfect peace whose mind is staid on thee, because he trusteth in thee."*** I had tried so long, so many weary years, to stay my heart on God, that I might have that perfect peace, but had never been able. Now, without an effort of my own, and in an unexpected moment, and in an unexpected way, the Lord had done it. I had done nothing to

merit it; I was no better than I was yesterday. It was so wonderful; I could see no reason in myself for it. It passed my understanding.

I thought, "Can I ever sin again, in heart or word or act?" It seemed impossible. Can I ever tell any one how to get this peace, or that he himself can obtain it, when it had come to me as the wind, blowing where it listeth? For I knew then that nothing I had ever done, nor any sermon I had ever heard, nor anything that anybody had ever said to me, had been the means by which that peace had come to me. All that day I was like them that dream. Peace flowed in my heart like a river. My mouth was filled with laughter, and my tongue with singing. I could not yet understand what reason I had for feeling so, and occasionally a momentary trouble would come over me because I did not have my doubts and afflictions any more. But even that could not hurt me. I was led and controlled by a blessed spirit of peace.

On Sunday morning I awoke.about the same hour, three o'clock, and found myself still with him, my restfulness and delight still greater. I never can express the trembling joy that overflowed my soul as the assurance grew stronger and stronger that I had found my Saviour, or had been found of him.

On that morning, Sunday morning, June 12, 1864, Elder Harding preached in Wallkill Meeting House, near Middletown, N. Y., from Isa. 55:13, telling much that was delightful for me to hear. I told the church a little of my feelings and was received. Instead of having to tell them of doubts I could tell them of a precious hope, but seemed able to tell them only a little. There was no hurry or excitement about me that day. In the afternoon I was baptized by Elder Gilbert Beebe in a little lake in the cemetery at Middletown. I had often thought that if such a thing should ever be, it would be a very exciting time for me, but I was never so calm before. The crowd that stood quietly by, and even the beautiful address to which we listened, claimed my attention less than the beautiful clouds, and a little sunfish playing in the water at my feet. The sermon of Elder St. John, from Luke 18:29, 30, and the address of Elder Beebe in giving me the right hand of fellowship, were listened to with more pleasure than can be expressed. My delight at getting into the church knew no bounds.

Preaching was a new thing to me. I found that after all my fancied knowledge of true doctrine, I was a perfect child in my ignorance of spiritual things. I first knew really what prayer was; it was breathing within me. I first knew what faith was; I stopped looking away somewhere for the Lord, and trying to form an adequate conception of him in my mind; and acknowledged his glorious presence, and saw by faith my precious and glorious Redeemer. I have only once seemed to see a vision, and that was hardly with my mind. On Monday morning the moment I woke a doubt seemed to arise within me. It had the appearance of a terrible black thing rising out of darkness. I shrank back and cried in

my soul, *"O Lord, I cannot contend with this."* Instantly I saw the appearance of a hand reach out over it and crush it back into darkness again. The black thing appears to me to be composed of all doubts and questionings that can ever rise up in the mind against the truth, and even against the experience of grace, and the existence of God. I was not left to try my strength with it; and I felt that moment that I would never have that peculiar temptation again. I feel so yet.

It was a privilege for which I was, and am, very thankful, to spend those few days with those who have been taught of God. On Monday I left them, but peace went with me. My joy and wonder continually increased, as new things were revealed, and glorious things were unfolded to my spiritual understanding, every revelation renewing and strengthening my assurance that I had found my Beloved. I could not bear to have my thoughts diverted from my new-found treasure, but kept it closely grasped by them, as though afraid it might suddenly vanish, as though, indeed, it could not be a reality, but only a dream.

And so I have gone on till now. Today I have felt as though I ought to write some of my former exercises, lest in this new life I might forget them. I have done so hastily and meagerly. But I cannot keep long from the contemplation of this new joy, and from the new beauties I see in the Bible, and from talking with my home folks here at my father's, who are now dear to me in a new sense. In a few days I must return to my place of business, where I shall be alone, but for the presence of him who I know will be with me, and who I trust will hide me in the secret of his presence from the pride of men. Though far from those with whom I have a name and an inheritance, still may I trust that the Lord will abundantly satisfy me with the provisions of his house. Let me always ascribe praise to him who sitteth on the throne of his holiness, and whose mercy endureth forever.

Elder Silas H. Durand

"Herein is my Father glorified, that ye bear much fruit; so shall ye be my disciples." — JOHN xv. 8.

THE bearing of much fruit not only brings glory to God, but proves such rich fruit-bearers to be genuine disciples of the Lord Jesus. Now, though there is no merit in their bearing fruit, they sometimes get comfort from it, as proving an abiding union with Christ. *"If ye keep my commandments, ye shall abide in my love; even as I have kept my Fathers commandments and abide in his love."* There is no maintaining of holy confidence in the soul but by walking in godly obedience; nor can there be any true spiritual communion with God whilst the guilt of disobedience lies hard and heavy on the conscience. To make straight paths for our feet; to walk in the fear of God; to live to his glory, are not only sweet tests of genuine discipleship, but faith, hope, and love cannot be maintained without them. And yet if we know

anything of what gospel fruit is, and what we are as poor, vile sinners, must we not too often put our mouth in the dust? Instead of rejoicing in our fruitfulness, must we not often rather lament our barrenness, and cry out, "*My leanness, my leanness, woe unto me!*" Still, if we see and feel a deficiency in these points in ourselves and others, and, comparing our hearts, lips, and lives with the word of truth, must plead guilty, shall this utterly discourage us? No. This very discouragement may prove of service to us. It is good, at times, to be discouraged; because it makes us learn that "*without Christ we can do nothing,*" and that it is only by his grace that we can produce fruit to his glory. It is, therefore, good to see and feel our barrenness and unfruitfulness; for it is this very sight and sense of our own want of fruit that leads us in earnest desires to the Lord Jesus Christ to work in us to will and to do of his own good pleasure.

Elder J.C. Philpot

ST. JOHN 15:12-15.

This is my commandment, That ye love one another, as I have loved you.

Greater love hath no man than this, that a man lay down his life for his friends.

Ye are my friends, if ye do whatsoever I command you.

Henceforth I call you not servants; for the servant knoweth not what his lord doeth; but I have called you friends; for all things that I have heard of my Father I have made known unto you.

"And I will turn mine hand upon the little ones." (Zech. 13:7)

I do not understand this to mean that when the Lord smites the Shepherd and scatters the sheep that He will protect the little ones from the stroke of justice. The phrase, "*turn my hand upon*", appears to me rather to imply antagonism, punishment, the execution of judgment. The little ones are a part of the flock; they are all to know the just anger of a holy God on account of sin, the little as well as the great. This is the day of judgment; the Shepherd receives the stroke, and in that stroke that fell upon Him all the flock, to the least of the little ones, is included. Justice and judgment are thus executed for and upon every one of them. When Jesus died the flock all died in Him, in a legal and mystical sense. The sheep are all scattered, and left helpless and defenseless, and the Lord's hand is turned, in judgment, upon the little ones, when the Shepherd is stricken down. The condition of the Shepherd shows the condition of the whole flock. This condition of condemnation and death must be experienced in measure by every one of the little ones. But lo, to their glad surprise the Shepherd appears again, risen from the dead, having paid the debt of justice, and now with all power in His hands He gathers the sheep that were scattered, and carries the little ones in His bosom. The hand of the Lord is not turned upon them in anger any more, but is laid upon them

in love and tenderness, to cover them in the day of judgment, and to uphold them in the time of trouble.

If this sentence, ***"And I will turn mine hand upon the little ones"***, had meant in protection from the judgment that fell upon the sheep, then it appears to me, it would have read, ***"But I will turn mine hand upon the little ones."*** The word "and", to my mind, includes them all in the judgment which turned the hand of the Lord upon the Shepherd and the sheep.

Fragments
Silas H. Durand

Minden, La. 71055
Dec. 5, 1978

Just a few lines on second Thess. chapter 2, verse 13, 14. If there was such a thing as the plan of salvation it would be contained in those two verses. It reads. ***"But we are bound to give thanks always to God for you, brethren beloved of the Lord, because God hath from the beginning chosen you to salvation through sanctification of the Spirit, unto obedience and belief of the truth."***

Without doubt there is more confusion and mystery in the experimental teaching of the Holy Spirit to each child of God than in any of the great works of salvation.

Salvation is made up of three parts. First, is God the author, His will and purpose in his choice of his elect people. The scriptures teach that we were chosen in Him before the foundation of the world, that we should be holy, without blame before Him in Love. The only way we are involved in this choice is as a blessed recipient. This was set and fixed in the mind and purpose of God before any of us were.

Second, is the advent of Christ into the world, the miracles He performed, His teaching as set forth in the scriptures, His promises to His little ones. Even His name means God with us. These promises are the earnest of our inheritance until the redemption of the purchased possession. His taking upon Himself the sins of all His chosen. His death on the cruel tree of the cross. His burial and resurrection from the dead. He tells us that because I live, you may live also. He came that we might have life, Spiritually, and that we might have it more abundantly. This work of Christ in redeeming His people, justifying and atoning for their sins, was all done without any help from the sinner.

The third work of salvation is the teaching of Christ. In the 16th chapter of John, Christ tells us that it is expedient that He go away, ***"For if I go not away the comforter will not come unto you; if I depart, I will send him unto you."*** He the Holy Ghost, shall teach you all things and bring all things to your remembrance, whatsoever I have said unto you.

My desire, if I know my desire, is to make a few comments on the work of the Spirit in sanctification. This Spirit, I think, is the quiet still voice that tells us to go this way or that way, that this way is right or this way is wrong. This

is God's kingdom, set up and manifested in the heart of each child of God. Until this work is begun in him, the child of God is by nature a child of wrath, even as others. These others, this scripture speaks of, are the ones mentioned in the book of Proverbs. There is a way that seems right to a man, but the end thereof are the ways of death. This is the way we all travel, until touched by the Holy Spirit.

There are many scriptures that describe the work of the Spirit in the heart of a child of God. The first such work is bringing to the attention of the child of God, that he is a sinner, that within him dwells no good thing, that all or the best of his goodness is as filthy rags. When we are given the heart to examine ourselves and find that we have not one good thing to offer this just and Holy God, then do we cry with Paul, ***"Who can deliver me from the body of this death?"*** thus, we learn that the way of man is not in himself; it is not in man that walketh to direct his steps. Then do we begin to search the scriptures.

In this search we find that the same Paul who considered himself the chief of sinners was the same one given as a pattern for those who come after him to believe unto life eternal. That David, a man after God's own heart, was an adulterer and murderer, causes one to hope that because God showed mercy on such as these, that we are not so far away that He could not reach even such as you find yourself to be, that he does not save someone because of what he is, but in spite of what he is.

When, by the Spirit, this hope is set up in a child of God, he finds things much different than before. He has been turned from the love of the world and worldly things to those things that do not perish with the using. He longs for closer fellowship with people who believe as he does, to know more of the ways of Christ, a love for the truth that at one time he knew not. He becomes a seeking person.

In the Song of Solomon there is such a seeking person. ***"Tell me oh thou whom my soul loveth, where thou feedeth, where thou maketh thou flock to rest at noon."*** Dear brethren, if this longing is sincere, He always answers. ***"If thou know not, oh thou fairest among women, go thou way forth by the footsteps of the flock, feed thy kids beside the Shepherd's tent."*** Is not this your desire?

He does not put the desire for Him in your heart and then withhold the way. He tells us in the 45th chapter of Isaiah, 19th verse, ***"I have not spoken in secret, in a dark place of the earth: I said not unto the seed of Jacob, seek ye me in vain."***

So in conclusion, brethren, I believe that when the Spirit and God is that Spirit has taken up abode within your heart, you are ever being taught those things that are good for you, the things which are conforming you to the image of His darling Son, those things that are well pleasing in His sight. May it ever be thus with you.

Yours in hope,
Elder Graydon Smith

CONTRIBUTIONS

FOR JULY 1998

Mrs. A.R. Patterson, LA $12.00
Ollie C. Gauldin, NC 2.00
Mrs. Ina Hendrix, TN 5.00
In memory of Eld. John C. Townley
Mrs. Frances Townley, AR 10.00
Mrs. Frances T. Jarvis, MD 2.00
Melvin R. Hollandsworth, VA 2.00
Mrs. Helen Pittman, TX 7.00
Eld. L.J. Brammer, VA 2.00
Woodrow Abshire, VA 2.00
A Friend 52.00
Otis N. Freeman, AL 7.00
Ms. Leola Meador, NC 2.00
Mrs. Dannie Strickland, AL 20.00
C. Ned Barron, LA 2.00
Mrs. Virginia Gladding, MD 7.00
Mrs. B.T. Hollandsworth, VA 2.00
Mrs. Cora J. Hunt, VA 2.00
Donald Agee, VA 2.00
Eld. Carl Terry, VA 2.00
Douglas G. Hodges, VA 2.00
A.L. Shelton, VA 2.00
Eld. Raymond Goad, VA 2.00
Eld. C.B. Davis, NC 2.00

OBITUARIES

SISTER ERMA PAYNE

It is a feeling of unworthiness and sadness that I attempt to write an obituary of my sister in Christ, also my mother-n-law.

In memory of our Dear Sister who passed away October 16, 1997. She was born in Pittsylvania County January 10, 1920, to Augusta Thomas Burnett and Hattie Nichols Burnett, she had a brother Thomas Burnett and a sister Ruth Burnett Bliss.

She was married to Silas Payne, Sr. They lived a happy marriage of 56 years. Survived by two sons Silas Payne, Jr. and Harry Payne and wives. Christine and Bonnie. Four grandchildren, 1 great grandson, one step grandson, and two step great grandchildren.

She united with Union Church in 1975, which she loved so dear.

She loved everyone, loved to sing and praise God. She invited friends into her home on Sundays with great feast of food and love.

She was sick for several months but no matter how sick she was, she never forgot her pastor. Just the sound of his voice, she would perk up and say Brother Goad let me hug you.

She fought a good fight, she finished her course and kept her faith.

May we all be reconciled to His Holy will and be comforted to know that our loss is her eternal gain.

Her funeral was held at Scott's Funeral Home in Chatham, Va. Oct. 19, 1997. 2 p.m. by Elder Raymond Goad and Rev. Haywood Alcorn. She was buried in Hillcrest Burial Park.

Written by,
Sister Christine Payne

MARY ELIZABETH RICE

Sister Rice was born September 29, 1901 in Pittsylvania County, Virginia. She was the daughter of Albert Edgar Rice, Sr. and Maniza Page Rice. There were two other girls and two boys in the family, all of whom preceded her in death. Sister Elizabeth started working early in life at McCroy's Department Store, later at McGuffin's, and finally at Dan River, Inc. for 24 years.

The family was very industrious and all worked to help out with the cost of living. Sister Rice along with her two sisters were excellent seamstresses and were always making something they could share with their friends. They made many beautiful quilts to be sold or given to loved ones and friends. My wife and I have one of these quilts with pieces the size of postage stamps. I was told when the three girls had to enter the nursing home there were 23 quilts in a closet of their home all completely finished.

My wife and I visited her many times and went to visit on Sunday afternoon May 18, 1997. We knew she would not know us, but still we had a desire to speak to her as we did each time we went. We saw a change in her while there and realized it was the beginning of her death. We would not leave her alone to die and about 8:30 p.m. the struggle of life was over. We feel that then her spirit ascended to a new home where her faith and hope are a reality.

She and Sister Ema and Nettle were members of Danville Primitive Baptist Church. They all were dedicated to the love of church and attended as long as health permitted. Sister Elizabeth was the last of her family and is survived only by several cousins. These are Virginia McKinney, and James A. Dix of Danville, Virginia and Martha Johnson and Louise Kepley of Greensboro, North Carolina and Zettie Holderby of Reidsville, North Carolina.

There was a graveside service for Sister Rice by Elder Julian Williams and Elder C.B. Davis, Jr. Her body was laid to rest in Highland Burial Park of Danville to await the voice of victory that will call her home. We all miss her but would not desire her back to suffer again.

We desire a copy of this to be printed in the Signs of the Times, a copy placed in the church book, and copies given to her cousins. Written by one who loved her so much, and enjoyed her talks about the church and what it meant to her.

Elder C.B. Davis, Jr.

PSALM 43: 3-5.

O send out thy light and thy truth: let them lead me; let them bring me unto thy holy hill, and to thy tabernacles.

Then will I go unto the altar of God, unto God my exceeding joy: yea, upon the harp will I praise thee, O God my God.

Why art thou cast down, O my soul? and why art thou disquieted with me? hope in God: for I shall yet praise him, who is the health of my countenance, and my God.

Signs of the Times

DEVOTED TO THE OLD SCHOOL BAPTIST CAUSE

" The Sword of the Lord and of Gideon "

VOL. 166 KEELING, VA., OCTOBER 1998 NO. 10

SIGNS OF THE TIMES

ISSN - 0199-0063

Subscription price $10.00 per year - $18.00 two years

Published each month by

SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.

Established in 1832

Devoted to the Old Baptist Cause

CIRCULATION OFFICE

Elder J. R. Williams
1012 Bennett Circle
Keeling, Va. 24566

EDITORS

Elder J. R. Williams, Editor
1012 Bennett Circle
Keeling, Va. 24566
Phone (804) 792-8758

Elder Kenneth R. Key, Editor
721 Willard Street
Greensboro, N.C. 27405
Phone (336) 273-7464

ASSOCIATE EDITORS

Elder Richard H. Campbell
2171 Allen Court
Germantown, Tenn. 38138
Phone (901) 753-7791

Elder C. B . Davis, Jr.
1251 Paynes Tavern Rd.
Roxboro, N.C. 27573
Phone (336) 599-7236

Elder C. C. Wilbanks
217 Bastrop Drive
Monroe, Louisiana 71203
Phone (318) 343-5473

All letters for this paper containing subscriptions and remittances, should be mailed to Elder J. R. Williams, 1012 Bennett Circle, Keeling, Virginia 24566. All articles and letters for publication, all notices of meetings and all obituaries should be mailed to Elder Kenneth R. Key, 721 Willard Street, Greensboro, N.C. 27405.

SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.
1012 Bennett Circle, Keeling, Virginia 24566

POEM

THOUGHTS

O God the Rock upon which I stand,
Would that Thou would hold me by my hand
Console, chide, correct and discipline me
So that by these things I may better know Thee

No greater love could be bestowed
Than that which in blood from your Son's side flowed
Lift me up that I may more clearly see
The vast difference between mere man and Thee

Enable my heart to burst forth in songs of praise
And teach my feet to follow in your ways
Then when all my days on earth be stilled
May my cares be erased and my hopes fulfilled.

Carrie Jo Williams

CONTENTS

EDITORIAL 218
Elder R.H. Campbell

CHURCH OF OUR FAITH 224

VOICES OF THE PAST 227
Elder J. K. Booton
Elder W. D. Griffin
J. C.

MEETINGS 237

CONTRIBUTIONS 237

OBITUARIES 238
Sister Maria Adams
Mamie Ora Barton
Florence Alston Gibson

EDITORIAL

JEWS VS GENTILES

ELDER R.H. CAMPBELL

As concerning the gospel, they are enemies for your sakes: but as touching the election, they are beloved for the fathers' sakes. (Romans Chap 11, Vs 28)

There is a salvation to the Jews, the chosen generation of God, under the law, which was given by Moses, and was purchased with the blood of Jesus for their sins under the law; and there is a salvation to the Gentiles which came by Grace and truth in the person of Jesus Christ the only begotten of the Father. They are all the children of God through different administrations or covenants and salvation to both came by the birth, death and resurrection of Jesus Christ; One came by the death of Christ on the cross for those under the law and the other by the resurrection of Jesus when he rose from death, having set aside the law, condemning it in the flesh and perfecting the gentiles by the indwelling of the holy spirit in their hearts, making them free from the law of sin and death. This child is in the image of God and cannot sin, although it dwells in a body of flesh that sins constantly; this is the cross that all bear, enduring the body of flesh and as Lot's righteous soul was vexed daily with the sins of the people of Sodom among whom he dwelled, they endure the flesh and the depravity of the fleshly mind, but walk after the spirit. This was Paul's complaint, in the seventh chapter of Romans, when he cried O wretched man that I am: who shall deliver me from the body of this death, endure it he must, but it was very distressing to his soul and he longed for the time when he would be free from it.

The above scripture is found in the eleventh chapter of Romans, which deals with the fall of the Jews, and that through their fall salvation is come unto the Gentiles; it goes on to say, *"Now if the fall of them be the riches of the world, and the diminishing of them the riches of the Gentiles; how much more their fulness?"* It speaks of the casting away of them being the reconciling of the world, and if so, what shall the

receiving of them be, but life from the dead. It does not say, anywhere in this writing, of their being cut off and lost, but rather, blindness in part is happened unto them, but it says that they may be grafted in again. The Jews, as a nation, did not receive or believe in Christ; they rejected him and his teachings, and continued under the law as they had since the time that the law was given them by God, through Moses. Although they had the scriptures, prophesying of the coming of the Messiah and that he would make the sacrifice that would put away their sin, they did not recognize Jesus as that prophet; but as Paul wrote, (Romans Chap 3, Vs 1-3) "*What advantage then hath the Jew? or what profit is there in circumcision? Much every way:chiefly because that unto them were committed the oracles of God, For what if some did not believe? shall their unbelief make the faith of God without effect? God forbid:yea let God be true , but every man a liar; as it is writen, That thou mightest be justified in thy sayings, and mightest overcome when thou art judged*". Now, the above text, as concerning the gospel they are enemies for your sake: but as touching the election they are beloved for the fathers sake, seemingly fits in right here and states that all Israel, the elect of God, shall be saved. (Romans Chap 11, Vs 7) "*What then? Israel hath not obtained that which he seeketh for ; but the election hath obtained it, and the rest were blinded.*" The election hath obtained it by the determinate counsel and foreknowledge of God and not because of the keeping of the law, or the lack of it, but because of the faith that they have in their God.

(Romans Chap 14,Vs 25-26) "*For I would not, brethren, that ye should be ignorant of this mystery, lest ye should be wise in your own conceit; that blindness in part is happened to Israel, until the fullness of the Gentiles be come in. And so all Israel shall be saved: as it is written, there shall come out of sion the Deliverer, and shall turn away ungodliness from Jacob:*" indicating that the residue of the Jews (Jacob, the lot of his inheritance) in its entiriety shall be brought in, after the fullness of the Gentiles is come in; the first shall be last and the last shall be first. We may not understand how, or why, it is this way and, as the scripture says, it is a mystery, but the fullness of the Jews will be brought in after the fullness of the Gentiles be come in. The blood of Jesus flowed to the former sea and to the hinder sea for all who lived and sinned under the law; but his death brought salvation to the Gentiles by taking the law away, condemning sin, a characteristic of the flesh, in the flesh and bringing in the spiritual kingdom of those, (the inner man) who did not commit sin because he is born of God. Where there is no law, there is no sin, and in that one that is born of the spirit, that new creature in Christ, there is no sin.

(Gal Chap 5, Vs 18) "*But if ye be led of the Spirit , ye are not under the law.*" Those that are born of the spirit

are led of the spirit and there is no law to condemn them because the one who sent the comforter has taken the law away so that it has no more jurisdiction over them. Where there is no law, there is no sin, as Paul said, blessed is the man to whom the lord will not impute sin. This is the blessed state of the new creature in Christ, the old things, under the law, are passed away; behold all things are become new, and all things are of God, who hath reconciled us to himself by Jesus Christ, and hath given unto the ministry of reconciliation; to wit. that God was in Christ, reconciling the world unto himself, not imputing their trespasses unto them; and hath committed unto us the word of reconciliation. This word that is committed unto them is the law that is printed in their heart and written in their mind, not on tables of stone, and they shall live by them; it is by this word that they try the spirits to recognize their brethren and fellowship the mystery that they have in common and worship God in spirit and in truth.

(John Chap 1, Vs 11-12-13) "*He came unto his own, and his own received him not. But as many as received him, to them gave he power to become the sons of God, even to them that believe on his name: which were born, not of blood, nor of the will of the flesh, nor of the will of man, but of God,*" This scripture, stating that he came to his own, refers to the fact that the Jews; whom as concerning the flesh Christ came, did not receive his testimony and enter into the Gospel church, by being born of the spirit, and as Christ told Nicodemus ye must be born again to see the kingdom of heaven, and enter into it. This kingdom of Heaven, in this analogy, is the gospel church, which Christ established when he died, was buried and rose again; and sent forth the comforter as Christ promised his disciples, "*Nevertheless I tell you the truth:It is expedient for you that I go away:for if I go not away, the comforter will not come unto you; but if I depart, I will send him unto you.*" This was accomplished on the day of Pentecost, when the Holy Ghost came down as cloven tongues of fire and sat upon each of the Apostles; they were filled with the Holy Ghost and began to preach the gospel, for the first time, as the spirit gave them utterance , and that is still the way that it is preached today. This was when the church, or the kingdom of heaven, was established, on earth and the gospel era began, fulfilling all of the prophisies of the old testiment of what God would do, in that day, and the new covenant was established with the house of Israel and with the house of Judah and they became one fold, the common denominator being the immaculate Son of God; the mediator between God and his chosen generation whether they be Jews or Gentiles.

(Romans Chap 10 Vs, 4) "*For Christ is the end of the law for righteousness to every one that believeth.*" This is true, in the fact that the death of Christ was for the sins, under the law, and forever atoned for those sins and made those who lived under the

law of sin and death free from the penalty for their sins, which condemned them, and they stood justified before God by the shed blood of Christ. The law never made any righteous; for the scriptures say if righteousness came by the law, then Christ died in vain but the bringing in of a better covenant, under a new priesthood, did. Righteousness comes by faith and the law is not of faith, but the man that doeth the works of the law shall live in them, before or after Christ came into the world, and Christ died for all of the sins of his children under the law; whether before or after his death. This is why Paul wrote (Romans Chap 11,Vs 26) "***And so all Israel shall be saved: as it is written, there shall come out of Sion the Deliverer, and shall turn away ungodliness from Jacob***" and this after he had said that blindness in part is happened to Israel, until the fulness of the Gentiles be come in; and then the Israelites shall come in and receive that promised inheritance laid up for them from the foundation of the world because of their election.

Now, the text says, "***As concerning the gospel, they are enemies for your sake***": and this is not talking about the Jews under the law, in former times, because they did not know of the gospel in those days and being born of the spirit as the apostles and disciples of Christ did, The apostle Paul is talking of the Jews, in his day, the day in which he is writing this scripture, and that is after Christ has died, and he says, they are enemies to the gospel. He says; as concerning the gospel they are enemies, but as concerning the election, these same ones in the same time are, as touching the election, beloved for the fathers' sake; then he goes on to say "***For the gifts and calling of God are without repentance.***" If they are, according to election, beloved for the father's sake, then it seems that they are of the family for whom Christ died, and are of the redeemed of the Lord, whether they believe the gospel, or not. This brings to mind , the parable of the ten virgins, five were wise and possessed oil in their lamps, and five were foolish and had no oil in their lamps. The oil represents the spirit , which those in the gospel day possess, and the lack of it represents those under the law without the spirit, but they were all virgins and they were all betrothed to the bridegroom; if this represents the kingdom of heaven, did the father betroth his son to five virgins and five harlots or to ten virgins under two different covenants. They were under differents covenants; as the scripture states; "***Now there are diversities of gifts, but the same spirit. And there are differences of administrations, but the same Lord. And there are diversities of operations, but it is the same God which worketh all in all.***" Just because they are not just like those, in another administration or operation, it does not mean that they are not of the chosen generation determined from the foundation of the earth. This is, seemingly, what is being stated in the above scripture that, although the Jews are enemies as concerning the

gospel, they are beloved of the Father because they were elected of God the same as those under the new covenant. (Romans Chap 11, Vs 32) "*For God hath concluded them all in unbelief, that he might have mercy upon all", whether they are Israelites or Gentiles.* (Romans Chap 11,Vs 33) "*O the depth of the riches both of the wisdom and knowledge of God! how unsearchable are his judgements, and his ways past finding out".* Man cannot fathom the mysteries of God nor rationalize them with the human mind; The natural man receiveth not the things of the spirit of God : for they are foolishness unto him: neither can he know them, because they are spiritually discerned; he can only wait on the Lord for faith and understanding.

Gal. Chap, 3 Vs 10-13) "*For as many as are of the works of the law are under the curse: for it is written, Cursed is every one that continueth not in all things which are written in the book of the law to do them. But that no man is justified by the law in the sight of God, it is evident: for The just shall live by faith, And the law is not of faith: but, The man that doeth them shall live in them. Christ hath redeemed us from the curse of the law, being made a curse for us: for it is written, Cursed is every one that hangeth on a tree: That the blessing of Abraham might come on the Gentiles through Jesus Christ; that we might receive the promise of the spirit through faith."* This is saying that as many are under the works of the law are under the curse, and this applies to the Jews until this day because they are still under that Mosiacal law and the curse that accomplishes it and will continue to be there until the fulness of the Gentiles be come in. When this is accomplished, then Israel shall be brought in because of the election, and because of the death of Christ for the sins under the law and then shall be brought to pass the prophesy recorded in (Eze Chap 37 Vs 16-17) "*Moreover, thou son of man, take thee one stick, and write upon it, For Judah and for the children of Israel his companions: And join them one to another into one stick; and they shall become one in thine hand."* There shall be one shepherd and one fold.

There is no room for the Gentile to boast because he has faith, as though he accomplished this on his own; the sovereign work of God is true and sure, whether all understand it or not. The truth is the truth if no one believes it, and everyone believing a thing does not make it true. May God grant us the wisdom to accept what we believe as a gift from God and realize that there are many things that we will never understand. All believe according to the measure of the gift of Christ, and each one is given what is needful for them and must walk according to that knowledge. It is not needful for them to understand everything, or else they would, but, each is given a little here and a little there to keep them searching the scriptures for more evidence that these truths apply to them. (Romans 14,Vs 1-2-3) "*Him that is weak*

in the faith receive ye , but not to doubtful disputations. For one believeth that he may eat all things: another who is weak, eatheth herbs. Let not him that eateth despise him the eateth not; and let not him which eateth not judge him that eateth: for God hath received him." Who is man to judge another man's servant? to his own master he standeth or falleth. As Paul said, in his letter to the church at Colosse, (Col Chap 2, Vs 6) ***"As ye have therefore received Christ Jesus the Lord, so walk ye in him".*** Paul is saying here, you cannot live and believe according to my experience, you must walk and believe according to the revelation of the word of God in your own life. Each one's faith is a unique and precious gift, tailored to their own individual need; and all to the glory of God. When wisdom was required God called Solomon and gave him wisdom; when strength was required he called Sampson and gave him the strength of ten men; either one could not walk and perform as the other, but they were equally important, in God's plan. Each filled their place, in the house of God and contributed that which was needful according to the purposes of God, from the foundation of the world.

There are many different theories on the salvation of the children of God and this is another one, but be that as it may, (II Tim Chap 2, Vs 19) ***"Nevertheless the foundation of God standeth sure, having this seal, The Lord knoweth them that are his. And Let every one that nameth the name of Christ depart from iniquity."*** This is one point of doctrine that all true believers will agree on and trust in with all of their heart mind and soul for their hope of salvation; they will agree that it is because that God first loved thm and gave his only begotten son for them if their hope is valid. Known unto God are all his works from the beginning of the world and the salvation of the saints is the reason for all things and the reason for all his works. As Jesus told the Phrasees, on one occasion when they asked his what they must do to work the works of God, It is the work of God that ye believe on him whom he hath sent, meaning himself.

May God, in the riches of his grace, grant us the, wisdom, understanding, patience and love that accompanies the gift of salvation to all of the saints. These are characteristics of the chosen generation, the royal priesthood and the holy nation and is what makes the fellowship of the brethren so sweet and precious as they journey through this low ground of sin and sorrow. These are the fruits of the spirit that cause them to look over the faults of the fleshly man and concentrate on the beauty of the inner man, which is what they love, for Christs sake.

In bonds of Love
Richard H. Campbell

---

1 TIMOTHY 3:5.

And the Lord direct your hearts into the love of God, and into the patient waiting for Christ.

CHURCH OF OUR FAITH

The Lord willing I will attempt to write concerning the history, the present and what we desire and hope for the future of Little Hope Primitive Baptist Church. I will take the history from the church records and minutes, and write of the present as we have been blessed to see it in the days we are now living. As for the future, God only knows but we hope by an eye of faith, He has given us to believe, that with His blessing, this can continue to be a place where His people can meet to speak of His goodness and mercy and contend for the doctrine our forefathers believed so deeply. For He will not leave Himself without a witness.

In the early 1900's a small group of people met together in a grove of trees in Cove Hollow to worship and praise God. Cove Hollow is located in the counties of Montgomery and Roanoke. The place of this meeting was on the far westem edge of Roanoke county, then known as Lafayette, Virginia.

On the 31st day of July, 1911 a parcel of land was deeded by and between W.B. Lawrence and Sara Lawrence, party of the first part and F.J.V. Poff, J.W. Conner, A.B. Lawrence, J.W. McDaniel and J.B. Hilton, Trustees of the Primitive Baptist Church of Lafayette, Virginia, also known as Old School Baptist, Predes-

tinarian Baptist and their successors forever, holding and believing the doctrine of predestination, election, final preservation of the saints to glory and worshipping God in the old and simple time honored way, unmixed with the religious practices of modern times, such as Sunday schools, instrumental music in church, modern mission system of sending paid missionaries among unwilling people who will not support them and the minority, thus holding and practicing shall not be devested of their property rights, parties of the second part. This deed is recorded in the clerk's office of Roanoke County. I am glad and hope thankful this deed was worded and recorded the way it was, as long as one believes this doctrine, they can not be devested of their property rights.

The year this deed was made these people built a small church building on this land. They then called a presbytery of elders to meet with them at their new church house to examine and constitute them into a church, if found qualified.

On Saturday before the fourth Sunday in October 1911 the following Elders and Deacon met with them. Elders Peter Corn, H.V. Cole, B.V. Jessie and J.C. Hurst and Deacon Walker Claypton which members organized themselves into a presbytery with Elder Peter Corn, moderator and Elder J.C. Hurst, clerk. The presbytery called for all who wish to be examined to assemble themselves apart from the world. Wherefore, F.J.V. Poff, John W. Conner, Peter E. Hill, and J.B. Hylton, together with Mamie A. Hill, Mary Poff, Mary E. Conner, and S. Addie Lawrence, so assembled. The body chose F.J.V. Poff their spokesman and were examined by the moderator on the Primitive Baptist articles of faith, doctrine and practice which articles were substantially the same as the London confession of faith. After careful and thorough examination it was moved and seconded and carried by unanimous vote of the presbytery that they be hereby declared a duly constituted church of the Primitive Baptist faith and order, which are sometimes called and known as Old School or Predestinarian Baptist. The church then held her first meeting and called Elder B.V. Jessie by unanimous vote to serve as their pastor. Elder Jessie accepted. She then agreed that the name of the church should be "Little Hope". Brethern J.B. Hylton and J.W. Conner were chosen deacons and delivered to the presbytery for examination and ordination if found qualified. Elder Cole was chosen by the presbytery to lead in questions. He used the scripture qualifications recorded in Timothy as his basis of questions. The Deacons were found qualified and ordained to the full functions of deaconship by the laying on of hands of the presbytery and prayer by Elder J.C. Hurst and given charge by Elder Peter Corn. The church appointed F.J.V. Poff, church clerk and Elder J.C. Hurst and Brother C.M. Turner, required by the church to draw articles of faith to be submitted to the church for Her approval.

The following Elders have served as pastor, B.V. Jessie, John D. Wood, J. Otie Conner, Julius Bocock, Lane Carter, and the writer is now trying to serve them. I feel to be the least of all if one at all.

In our conference meeting May 1997, the church agreed to build a new meeting house. We knew this would be impossible without the blessing of the Lord, we are small in membership and had little in financial funds, but the interest of some of the members and friends was great and the Lord blessed us to see the building completed. We held our first meeting in the new building on Saturday before the fourth Sunday in February 1998. We also held a special meeting on March 28, 1998, to dedicate the building. My prayer is that this will be a house of prayer and worship, that our children and grandchildren may be blessed to worship and praise God here for many generations.

We invite all that love God to come and worship with us. The address is: 7424 Cove Hollow Rd, Elliston, VA, which is 1 1/2 miles off US 11, about eight miles west of Salem, VA, and four miles off Interstate 81 south of Salem.

Written by request of the church in conference July 25, 1998, to be submitted to the Signs of the Times for print if found worthy.

Written by Junior Conner
Junior Conner, Moderator
Lawrence Myers, Clerk

NOTICE

Can You Help?

The 2nd Roxbury Old School Baptist Church at Roxbury, N.Y. needs a new roof. This church was built in 1833. The church has no funds. Any contribution would be greatly appreciated. The church can obtain a matching grant, however, the church must have the money to match it before they can obtain it. Any contribution should be sent as follows:

2nd Roxbury
Old School Baptist Church

c/o Mr. George Tich Macher
R.R. #1, P.O. Box 7
Roxbury, N.Y. 12474

PSALM 23

A Psalm of David.

The Lord is my shepherd; I shall not want.

He maketh me to lie down in green pastures: he leadeth me beside the still waters.

He restoreth my soul: he leadeth me in the paths of righteousness for his name's sake.

Yea, though I walk through the valley of the shadow of death, I will fear no evil: for thou art with me; thy rod and thy staff they comfort me.

Thou preparest a table before me in the presence of mine enemies: thou anointest my head with oil; my cup runneth over.

Surely goodness and mercy shall follow me all the days of my life: and I will dwell in the house of the Lord for ever.

VOICES OF THE PAST

FOOTSTEPS OF THE FLOCK

CHAPTER IX.

THE HISTORY OF JOSEPH.

Gen. XXXVII. "In this chapter begins the history of Joseph, with whom the remaining part of the book is chiefly concerned; and here are related the hatred of his brethren to him because his father loved him, and which was increased by the dream he dreamed, and told them of verses 1-11; a visit to his brethren, in the field, whom he found after a long search of them, verses 12-17; their conspiracy on sight of him to slay him, but by the advice of Reuben, it was agreed to cast him into a pit, which they did, verses 18-24, and after that, at the motion of Judah, sold him to the Ishmaelites, who were going to Egypt, verses 25-28; this being done, Reuben being absent and not finding Joseph in the pit, was in great distress, verses 29-30; their contrivance to deceive their father, and make him believe that Joseph was destroyed by a wild beast, which on sight of the coat he credited, and became inconsolable, verses 31-35; and concludes with the sale of Joseph in Egypt, to Potiphar, an officer of Pharaoh, verse 36."

Gen. XXXIX. "In this chapter the history returns to Joseph again, who being brought down to Egypt was sold to Potiphar, with whom he found favor, and who set him over his house, the Lord prospering every thing in his hands, verses 1-6, and being a young man of comely aspect, his mistress lusted after him, and tempted him to lie with her, from time to time, but he has constantly refused it, as being both ingratitude to his mistress, and a sin against God, verses 7-10. At a certain time, they being alone in the house, she renewed her solicitations, and laid hold of his garment, which he left in her hands, and fled, verses 11-12; upon which she called her servants without and accused Joseph of ill designs upon her, and reported the same to her husband, when he came home, verses 13-19; upon which his master put him in prison, but he found favor with the keeper of it who committed the prisoners and all things relative to them into his hands, verses 20-23."

Gen. XL. "The history of this chapter is, the imprisonment of two of Pharaoh's officers, the chief butler and chief baker, who by the captain of the guard were made the charge of Joseph, verse 1-4; they both dreamed in prison, which made them sad; Joseph taking notice of their sadness, asked the reason of it, and encouraged them to tell him their dreams, verses 5-8. The chief told his dream of the vine and their branches, which Joseph interpreted of his restoration to his office in three days, and desired him to remember him unto Pharaoh when he stood before him, telling him his case, verses 9-15; then the chief baker told his dream of the three white baskets of food on his head, which the birds ate, verse 16-19, and the

events answered to the interpretations, but Joseph was forgotten by the chief butler, verses 20-23."

Gen. XLI. "In this chapter are related Pharaoh's dreams, which his magicians could not interpret, verses 1-9, upon which the chief butler now remembering Joseph, recommended him to Pharaoh as an interpreter, having had an happy experience of him as such himself, verses 10-15; Joseph was sent for out of the prison; and Pharaoh having related his dreams, he interpreted them seven years of plenty and seven years of famine, that should be in the land of Egypt, verses 14-32; and having done, he gave his advice to provide in the years of famine and proposed a scheme for doing it, which was approved by Pharaoh and his ministers, verses 33-37. Joseph himself was pitched upon as the most proper person to execute it, and was appointed chief over the kingdom, next to Pharaoh, who gives him a new name and a wife upon this occasion, verses 38-45. Accordingly in the years of plenty he took a tour throughout the whole land and gathered and laid up food in vast quantities in every city, verses 46-49. An account is given of two sons born to Joseph; and of their names, verses 50-52, and the seven years of famine, beginning to come on at the end of the seven years of plenty, which brought great distress on the land of Egypt, and the countries round about, who all came to Joseph to buy corn, verses 53-57."

Gen. XLII. "This chapter relates that Jacob heard there was corn in Egypt, sent all his sons, but Benjamin, thither to buy corn, verses 11-4, and coming before Joseph they bowed to him, he knowing them, though they knew him not, spoke roughly to them, and charged them with being spies, verses 6-9; they in their defense urged that they were sons of one man in Canaan, with whom their youngest brother was left, on which Joseph ordered them to send for him, to prove them true men, verses 10-16; and put them all in prison for three days, and then released them, and sent them away to fetch their brother, verses 17-20; this brought to their minds their treatment of Joseph, and they confessed their guilt to each other, which Joseph heard and which greatly affected him; they supposed he understood them not; before he dismissed them he bound Simeon before their eyes, whom he retained, till they returned, verses 21-24; then he ordered his servants to fill their sacks with corn, and put each man's money in his sack, which one of them on the road found, opening his sack for provisions, filled them all with surprise and fear, verses 25-28. Upon their return to Jacob, they related all that had befallen them, and particularly that the governor insisted on having Benjamin brought to them, verses 29-34; their sacks being opened, all their money was found in them, which greatly distressed them, and Jacob also, who was very unwilling to let Benjamin go, though Reutan offered his two sons as a pledge for him, and himself to be a surety, verses 35-38."

Gen. XLIII. "Informs us that the famine continued in the land of Canaan, and the corn that Jacob's sons and family had from Egypt being consumed, Jacob prepared his sons to go down for more, which they refused to do, unless Benjamin was sent with them, for whose safety Judah offered to become a surety, verses 1-10. Jacob with reluctance was prevailed upon to let him go, and dismissed them, with a present to the governor of Egypt, and with double money to buy corn with, and with his blessing upon them, verses 11-14. Upon which they set out for Egypt. When they came into the presence of Joseph, he seeing Benjamin with them, ordered his steward to take them to his house, and get dinner ready, it being his pleasure that they should dine with him that day, verses 15-17. This threw them into a fright, supposing that they were going to be called to an account for the money they found in their sacks; whereupon they related to the steward, every particular of the whole of that affair, who bid them not to be uneasy, for he had their money; and as a proof that things would go well with them, brought Simeon out to them and treated them very kindly and gently, verses 18-24. Having got their present ready against Joseph came home, they delivered it to him with great veneration and submission; who asked of the welfare of their father, and whether that was their younger brother they spoke of, the sight of whom so affected him, that he was obliged to haste to his chamber to weep, verses 25-30. Having washed his face and composed himself, he returned and ordered dinner to be brought, which were set on different tables, one for himself and the Egyptians and the other for his brethren, whom he placed according to their age, to their surprise; and sent messes from his table to each, and Benjamin five times more than the rest, and they were so liberally entertained that they became cheerful, verses 31-34."

Gen. XLIV. "This chapter relates the policy of Joseph, in making an experiment of his brother's regard and affection for Benjamin; he ordered his steward to put every man's money in his sack, his silver cup in Benjamin's, and when they were got out of the city, to follow them, and charge them with theft, as he did; and having searched their sacks as they desired he should, found the cup with Benjamin, which threw them into the utmost distress; and obliged them to return to Joseph, verses 1-14, who charged them with ill behaviour towards him; they acknowledged it, and proposed to be his servants' but he ordered them to depart to their father, retaining Benjamin in servitude, verses 15-17. Upon which Judah addressed him in a very polite and affectionate manner, and related the whole story, both between Joseph and them, concerning Benjamin, the first time they were in Egypt, and between their father and them upon the same subject, when he directed them to go a second time thither to buy corn, and how he became a surety to his father for him, and therefore proposed to be his bondsman now,

not being able to see his father's face without Benjamin, verses 18-24."

Gen. XLV. "In this chapter we have an account of Joseph's making himself known to his brethren, which was done when they were alone, verses 1-4, when he encouraged them not to distress themselves on account of selling him into Egypt, for God in his providence had sent him there for their good, verses 5-8, and he ordered them to go forthwith to Canaan, and acquaint his father with all the honor and glory they saw him in, and to desire him to come thither to him, where he should be provided for during the five years of famine yet to come, in the best part of the land of Egypt, verses 9-13, upon which he expressed the strongest affection to Benjamin, and to all him brethren, verses 14-15. The fame of this was spread in the house of Pharaoh, which gave the king great pleasure, who immediately expressed him desire that his father might come and settle in Egypt, and ordered provisions to be sent to him, verses 16-20, and carriages to bring him down, and all that belonged to him; and Joseph accordingly delivered to his brethren wagons and provisions for the way, and gave gifts to them and sent gifts to his father, and dismissed his brethren with an exhortation not to fall out by the way, verses 21-24, and they came to Canaan, and acquainted their father with all these things, who at first could not believe them; but when he saw the wagons, his spirit revived, and he determined to go to see his son, verses 25-28."

Gen. LVI. "Here we are told that Jacob with all his family and substance took a journey to Egypt, to see his son Joseph, in which he was encouraged to proceed, by a vision from God, verses 1-7, and we are given an account of all his sons, sons and daughters that went with him, verses 8-27. When he came near to Egypt, he sent Judah before him to Joseph, to acquaint him of his coming, who met him at Goshen, where there was a most affectionate interview between them, verses 28-30, and when he gave directions, what answers to give to Pharaoh's questions, when they should appear before him, to whom he proposed to go and inform him of their being in Egypt, verses 31-34."

Gen. XLVII. "This gives and account of the presentation of five of Joseph's brethren and his father to Pharaoh, and of what passed between them, verses 1-10; of Joseph's settlement of them, according to the directions of Pharaoh, in the land of Goshen, and of his provision he made for them there, verses 11-12; of his getting into his hands, for Pharaoh, the many cattle and lands of the Egyptians, except the lands belonging to the priests, for corn he had supplied them with, verses 15-22; of his giving them seed to sow with on conditions of Pharaoh's having a fifth part of the proceeds, verses 23-26; of the increase of Jacob's substance in Egypt, and that of his children; of the time of his being there, and his approaching death, when he called Joseph to him, and obliged him by an oath to bury him in the burying place of his fathers, verses 27-31."

Gen. XLVIII. "Joseph hearing his father was sick, paid him a visit, verses 1, 2; at which time Jacob gave him an account of the Lord's appearing to him at Luz, and of the promise he made unto him, verses 3, 4; then he adopted his two sons, Ephraim and Manassah, and blessed them, and Joseph also, verses 5-16; and whereas he crossed his hands when he blessed the sons of Joseph, putting his right hand upon the youngest, and his left hand on the eldest, which displeased Joseph, he gave him the reason for so doing, verses 17-20; and then assured him that God would bring him and the rest of his posterity into the land of Canaan, where he assigned them a particular portion above his brethren, verses 21, 22.

Gen. XLIX. "This chapter contains a prophecy of future things, relating to the twelve sons of Jacob, and to the twelve tribes, as descending from them and which he delivered to his sons on his death-bed, having called them together for that purpose, verses 1, 2. He begins with Reuben, his first born, whose incest he takes notice of, on which account he should not excel, verses 3, 4; next Simeon and Levi have a curse denounced on them for their cruelty at Shechem, verses 5, 6; but Judah is praised, and good things are prophesied of him; particularly that Shiloh poor, the Messiah, should spring from him, the time of whose coming is pointed at, verses 7-12; the predictions concerning Zebulun, Issachar and Dan follow, at the close of which Jacob expresses his longing expectation of God's salvation, verses 13-18; and foretelling what should befall Gad and Asher and Naphtali, verses 19-21; a large account is given of Joseph, his trials, and his blessings, verses 22-26; and Benjamin the youngest son taken notice of the last of all; all the tribes being blessed in their order according to the nature of their blessing, verses 27, 28, and the chapter is closed with a charge of Jacob's to his sons to bury him in Canaan, which having delivered, he died, verses 29, 33."

Gen. L. "This contains a short account of what happened from the death of Jacob to the death of Joseph, and is chiefly concerned with the funeral of Jacob; it gives an account of the embalming of Jacob's body and the mourning of the Egyptians for him, verses 1-3; of Pharaoh's permission to go and bury him in Canaan, verses 4-6; the grand funeral possession thither, the mourning made for Jacob, and his interment of Joseph and his brethren to Egypt, they fearing his resentment of their former usage of him, entreat him to forgive them, to which Joseph readily agreed and comforts them, and speaks kindly to them, and bids them not to fear any hurt from him, for whatever was their intention, God meant it; and had overruled it for good, verses 14-21; and the chapter ends with an account of Joseph's age and death, and of his posterity he saw before his death, and of the charge he gave to his brethren to carry his bones with them, when they should depart from Egypt, verses 22-26."

J.K. Booton

February, 1943

SOLOMON'S SONG 8:8

"We have a little sister, and she hath no breasts: what shall we do for our sister in the day when she shall be spoken for?"

I have not done very much writing on texts that the children of God bring to my notice, because I feel very deeply my deficiency in taking up deep and mysterious things of the Bible, but at this time the request to write to our family paper on the above text has been followed by an impression to do so. I trust by the grace of God that I make the attempt at this time, looking to him to guide my mind into the truth. If I write that which is not true I hope the brethren will set me aright, and that someone will be given a mind to give us an article on it. Many of the books of the Bible are unique. Solomon's Song is the most singular of all in the Bible and is, perhaps, the first instance of a dialogue. It is the sweet voice of Jesus speaking to his bride. His speaking to her brings forth from her the sublimest language. Each of them would be, and are, miserable when not in the company of each other, so we will find them setting forth their mutual love for the other. Now I must say here that in a certain sense this is the church for all time and under all dispensations, but in another restricted sense it is the Jewish church under the law. Please notice that as they speak it is to and about each other. They do not talk about other people or things. They are so absorbed in each other that there is not time to give it any notice, but now they come near the end of their wonderful conversation. In this text they have turned away from each other. Something precious undoubtedly has been brought to their notice. ***"O the depth of the riches both of the wisdom and knowledge of God! how unsearchable are his judgments, and his ways past finding out!"*** Rom. 11:33. Nothing is nearer earthly perfection than the unity, love and companionship of husband and wife. Even that is not worthy to be compared to that holy union of Jesus and his bride. Their hearts beat as one heart; the welfare of the other is of primary importance; their aim is the same, but even with all that we find in our text that something in the future calls attention to them. They do not speak of each other now; they do not speak of their hopes and desires; the church did not say, I have a little sister; the Saviour did not say, you have a little sister, but at one time in perfect accord they speak and say, we have a little sister. Oh, the preciousness of their voices being blended together to include the heathen Gentiles. Just tonight as we study the text together it surely is enough to cause jubilation among the redeemed of the Lord to be known as the little sister. My poor heart responds with joy and adoration to such language. The Bible does not have much to say about God's big children, or fearless children, or learned children, but the precious promise, admonitions, and encouragement to the little children are all

through the book. In nature it is a beautiful thing to see an older brother taking care of and shielding a younger sister. Much more so is it true in regard to this little sister. She has the most wonderful Brother to shield and protect her, one who knows all about her as to how frail and little she is. Now may I suggest that the Jewish church had breasts. By that she was commanded to teach the law; look to the law; live by the law; die by the law and be judged by the law. The law afforded plenty if kept and obeyed. Furthermore, as we first came into a knowledge of the law, we still think that we may be fed by going to these breasts, but to these parties who are blended into one in looking forward toward the day of their little sister she does not have any breasts. May I be permitted to dwell rather intimately on the question of this little sister not having any breasts? Earlier I said that in our text it was the church under the law speaking. Now may I say that this little sister is the church under grace. To come under grace is for the helpless, poor, destitute, and barren to receive sustenance and strength. Now I see this little sister as the bride of Jesus Christ. Reader can you contemplate such a husband? Nothing lacking in him! Completeness and perfection in one! What about his bride? Ah, reader, look yonder at her as she comes up from the wilderness. She is a little one and she is leaning on the arm of her beloved, but she does not have any breasts, She cannot hope to feed any children. As in nature in some cases, so with her in every case, the nutrition must be supplied from some other source. Sometimes she is so ashamed that she does not have any ability, sometimes she is so glad that her husband furnishes all the food for the feeding of the household. Perhaps in nature if a man was fooled into wedlock with a woman with no breasts it would end in a separation, but not in this case. He knew all about this woman. He chose her in himself before the world was, and she is all fair to him, and I feel inclined to say that she is not deformed in any sense, but has perfection in him, and thus is supplied with breasts filled with the richest milk that supplies just exactly the right amount of love, and grace and faith for the satisfaction of the spiritual appetite, and for the development and growth of the child. Perhaps I am over zealous in regard to everything by grace. I do want my churches to be firmly established in the stable, unwavering doctrine of unconditional election and predestination. Let us look at this matter of this little sister not having any breasts. If she had no breasts, she has no nourishment for her children. If she has no breasts I would like to know just how long she would have to exercise in order to have some? If having no breasts does not constitute perfect helplessness in regard to food just what would it take to be helpless? And who preaches a doctrine that covers, consoles and includes this little sister? Will conditionalism before birth help any? Oh no, all Primitive Baptists agree that conditionalism this early will not do. But what about conditionalism

after birth? Is it any good? Will it produce milk for the babe? Will it put breasts on this little sister? And after putting them in place will it fill them? Fearless of all brands of Arminianism I would say that good (old fashioned to the many, but highly prized by the few) doctrine preached by the people sneered at and called Absoluters is the only one that will reach her case. *"Before she travailed, she brought forth; before her pain came, she was delivered of a man child."* Isa. 66:7. Is not that devoid of works, conditions, merits or any other creature? *"Who hath heard such a thing? Who hath seen such things? Shall the earth be made to bring forth in one day? or shall a nation be born at once? for as soon as Zion travailed, she brought forth her children. Shall I (who, God or the little sister?) bring to the birth, and not cause (Who cause, God or the little sister?) to bring forth, and shut the womb? saith thy God."* Isa. 66:8, 9. No doubt this little sister is to have children (See Prov. 31:28), and to many how sad it is to see a woman with children and no breasts, but we are not left in despair. *"Rejoice ye with Jerusalem, (little sister) and be glad with her, all ye that love her: rejoice for joy with her, all ye that mourn for her."* Isa. 66:10. Then the rejoicing is with and for the little sister. Be glad that she has not any breasts! If you, dear reader, have been courted by the strange woman (Prov. 7:5) and led to mourn that the church (little sister) has not any breasts, may God turn your mourning into joy. Why all this? *"That ye may suck, and be satisfied with the breasts of her consolations; that ye may milk out, and be delighted with the abundance of her glory."* Isa. 66:11. I want to preach and write Him as all of your salvation; as a whole and complete Saviour; (Col. 2:10) as your food and drink; as your life and light; as your strength and health. Is that too much grace? Is that extreme doctrine? Is that unprofitable to the dear little children of God? I think not! I see (and I hope to have felt) in the gospel just what is included in the verse above. O, how the dear little children of God desire to such at this place of nourishment. It satisfies, it delights. This is the gospel of the new covenant. *"For thus saith the Lord, Behold, I will extend peace to her* (Jerusalem, church, little sister) *like a river,* (notice it is God that extends peace and that it is plentiful) *and the glory of the Gentiles like a flowing stream: then shall ye suck, ye shall be borne upon her sides, and be dandled upon her knees."* Isa. 66:12. Ah, how highly favored of the Lord, her elder brother, is this little sister. A woman without breasts is pitied and sneered at and made fun of by other women. So it is in the religious world. This little sister does not have any, all the women around her do have. They wonder at her. They know their cause would be helpless without them. Not knowing the power of God they cannot see how she can survive, so they have been preaching her funeral for many years. But what shall we do for her when she is called for? This is

clearly shown is the action of the Jews. Peter did not think it proper to minister to the Gentiles. He did not know they were his little sister. He was not willing to admit them as children of God. Not only that but they refused to receive the elder brother of this little sister. They did not do anything for their little sister, and put to death the only One that did do anything, but that is to the glory of God after all that we might exalt him as our all and in all. Thus the little sister is well supplied with nutritious food. In love and fellowship.

Elder W.D. Griffin

TAKE MY YOKE UPON YOU

My dear Friend's letter should have had an earlier notice, but I have had many engagements, on which account I have been prevented writing.

"It is a good thing that a man bear the yoke in his youth". The bondage of the law, the curse of it felt in the conscience, the wrath that it works, the fear of death and of judgment to come, is what most in our day seem to escape. They know nothing of the guilt of sin, the depravity of our nature, nor feel their lost and perishing condition. But God comes near to judgment, (to his people while in this world,) and appears a swift witness against us. He arraigns us at his bar, and our secret sins are set in the light of his countenance, and he causes us to possess the iniquity of our youth. Shame and confusion of face cover us, and guilt makes us afraid. The caul of our heart is rent, and we meditate terror; the yoke of our transgressions is bound by his hand, and, like David, we sink into the horrible pit. The Lord makes inquisition for blood, and his arrows stick fast within us. Death is to us the king of terrors, and we look forward with dismay to the judgment to come. We feel nothing but wrath, hardness of heart, enmity, stubbornness, bondage, and fear.

"The law is holy", says Paul; *"but I am carnal, sold under sin."* This shows the great disparity there is betwixt God and us. By the law is the knowledge of sin. It reveals to us the concupiscence of our nature, shows the abounding of our transgression, and worketh wrath. This fills us with slavish and tormenting fear. We would fain flee out of his hand, but cannot. Turn which way we will, everything makes against us, and there appears no way of escape from this stormy wind and tempest; there is no rest for the sole of our feet; we are dissatisfied with ourselves and with everything about us. None appears so miserable as we feel ourselves, nor can we imagine that there are any like us - none so vile, so corrupt; none have that evil working within which we find, none feel so hard, so impenitent, stupid, and dead as we. We see our state, but cannot mourn on account of sin as we desire. Nothing seems to draw us, nor does anything drive us. We have no happiness in the world, and no comfort in God. We hear of Christ, and read of him in the Scriptures; but we have no power to come to him, and for want of faith we cannot lay hold upon

him. We know we have destroyed ourselves, and that in Him alone is our help; but whether he will show mercy, we cannot tell. We have no doubt of his power, but of his willingness. *"Lord, if thou wilt"*, said the leper, *"thou canst make me clean"*. We know that he died for sinners, but we dare not entertain a thought that he died for such as we. What we feel makes us conclude that we are too vile for the Saviour to show mercy. Though we call upon him, we cannot find that he hears our prayers; and instead of getting rid of our guilt and the load of sin we feel, every day we appear to get worse and worse, and often fear we shall be obliged to give it all up; and so we should, were it not for the power of God, which keeps us asking, seeking, knocking, though we seem to have no expectation, no hope, that we shall ever obtain what we are seeking for. We feel restless and dissatisfied on account of our state.

But there is a power we feel that causes us to separate from the world and from them that have the form of godliness only. It is the Spirit which giveth life; and this is its quickening influence. We obey its voice, and follow, as we are able, this power that we feel; but what it is we know not, nor do we know what to make of it. We have no light or judgment to know what it is, nor whose we are; but are full of confusion, always in a hurry and in haste. When we attempt to pray the mind is filled with a thousand things, nor can we confess our sin or ask for pardon as we would; and as soon as we have tried to do so we feel ashamed, and think, *"This is no prayer"*. Dreadful sensations seize us, and what to do we know not; but somehow or other, contrary to our expectation, we are kept calling and seeking. Abraham obeyed and went out, not knowing whither he went. This is the case with every sensible sinner. The blind are brought by a way which they know not. Ask such a one where he is going, he knows not; or what is the matter, he cannot tell. He is dissatisfied, and goes on according to his feelings, but cannot believe it is a work of grace. He is distressed and asks for pardon; but whether he shall end in heaven or hell he does not know, but fears the latter. Paul says that Abraham set out for the land of Canaan, and to the land of Canaan he came. So with every one who, from a feeling sense of his wants, seeks Christ Jesus, the only Friend of sinners.

My friend complains, but I am glad to find he bears his yoke. If he follows on to know the Lord, in due time it shall be destroyed because of the anointing. Though the vision tarry, wait for it; God will avenge his own elect, that cry day and night unto him. Seek the Lord, seek his face, and you will not seek in vain. Wait upon him, be of good courage, and he shall strengthen your heart; wait, I say on the Lord.

1849 J. C.

MEETINGS

GREENSBORO PRIMITIVE BAPTIST CHURCH

As per precepts and examples as set forth in the written word of God Greensboro Primitive Baptist Church looked out among themselves and recognized a certain gift. They therefore called for a presbytery to be formed Sunday, August 30, 1998 at 2:00 p.m. at Dan River Primitive Baptist Church, Mayfield, N.C., for the purpose of examination of this gift, brother Herbert Edwards and if found qualified be ordained to the full work and service of deacon.

All Elders of our faith and order present were invited to sit in the presbytery and all deacons were asked to sit together. The meeting was opened by prayer by Elder Julian Williams, Elder Kenneth Key was elected as moderator and Elder Cleo Robertson to serve as clerk. Brother Tommy Batts acting as spokesman for the church delivered brother Herbert Edwards to the presbytery.

The qualifications for deacon was read as set forth in scriptures 1 Timothy 3:8-13. by Elder Haywood Wray. Elders C.B. Davis and Haywood Wray asked no questions as it was felt Brother Edwards had been proved to the church. The presbytery being satisfied as to the qualifications of this candidate proceeded with the laying on of hands and prayer was offered by Elder Haywood Wray. The charge was delivered to brother Edwards by Elder Julian Williams. He was then delivered back to the church as an ordained deacon.

The minutes of the work of the presbytery were read and adopted. A copy to be placed in the church records, a copy to be sent to the Signs of Times for publication and a copy to be given to Brother Herbert Edwards along with a certificate of ordination.

Presbytery was dismissed by prayer by Elder Haywood Wray.

Elder Kenneth Key, Moderator
Elder Cleo Robertson, Clerk

cc: Signs of the Times
Church Records

CONTRIBUTIONS

FOR MARCH 1998

Charlie Alston, NC	$2.00
Dan Anders, AL	2.00
Mrs. Carmen Abernathy, NC	7.00
Mrs. Edrie Clifton, VA	2.00
Mrs. Annie M. Pearson, MI	40.00
Walter G. Craft, WV	2.00
Mrs. Mary Phillips, AL	2.00
Mr. & Mrs. J.H. Meely, AR	2.00
Herbert Dodson, VA	2.00
James E. Fortner, TX	2.00
Ray L. Richardson, VA	2.00
Eld. & Mrs. Alpha Sears, OH	2.00
Mrs. Myrtle T. Daniel, FL	7.00
James M. Knight, NC	10.00
Mrs. Louise Stanley, NC	2.00
Mrs. Dan Anders, AL	2.00

OBITUARIES

SISTER MARIA ADAMS

We are again made to bow in humble submission to God's will by removing a beloved sister, Maria Adams from our midst. Our church at Malmaison and sister churches will miss her and that lovely alto voice. She joined the church and was baptized along with her husband, Bro. Alpha Adams in Sept. 1983. She left the church a very generous gift showing her concern for its welfare.

We have traveled lots of pleasant miles together. I visited her on Friday before she passed away on Saturday. She told me it was hard for her to breathe and for me to do the talking. Her niece said a few minutes before her death she said she wanted to go home. Ann told her she wasn't able to. Sis. Maria replied, I'm not talking about my natural home.

Sis. Adams was born Sept. 23, 1917 in Pittsylvania County, Va., where most of her life was spent and where she taught school for about 30 years. A daughter of George Thomas Richardson and Ellen Williams Richardson. She passed away April 4, 1998.

Survivors include a brother John J. Richardson of Keeling, 4 nieces, and 2 nephews. Funeral services were held at Wrenn-Yeatts North Main Chapel by Elders Julian Williams, (her pastor) and C.B. Davis, Jr. and Raymond Goad. Interment was in Highland Burial Park in Danville, Va.

We believe she is resting in the paradise of God and will awake in His likeness to be forever satisfied.

I loved her for Christ's Sake, I hope

Peggy Wells

MAMIE ORA BARTON

My mother was born on February 11, 1909, the daughter of William Richard Turner and Emma Violet Houchins Wright Turner. She was the fourth child in a family of eight children.

She grew up in a kind and loving family. Her parents provided for the ministers and folks that would come for associations that lived a good distance away. Many stayed there nights after the meetings at County Line Church.

She married my Dad, Clarence Barton on December 25, 1931. They joined Riverview Primitive Baptist Church on September 24, 1966. They were baptized on Sept. 25, 1966.

She died on March 5, 1998. She was preceded in death by my Dad in 1990, and a grandson in 1994. Her funeral was conducted at Collins Funeral Home Chapel by Elders Larry Hollandsworth, Lane Carter and her Pastor Elder Carl Terry.

She was survived by one sister, Dovie Nolen, one daughter Peggy

Bullins, one grandson, Gary Bullins, and three Great Granddaughters, Kelly, Minda, and Michaela Bullins. Also nieces and nephews.

Interment was in County Line Church Cemetery.

One of her favorite songs was "Rejoice THE LORD IS KING", and I rejoice that my mother and dad loved the church and lived a simple but dedicated life to the Lord. I was most blessed to have parents like these.

Written by: Peggy Bullins
Submitted by: Elder Carl Terry

ST. MATTHEW 6:19-23.

Lay not up for yourselves treasures upon earth, where moth and rust doth corrupt, and where thieves break through and steal:

But lay up for yourselves treasures in heaven, where neither moth nor rust doth corrupt, and where thieves do not break through nor steal:

For where your treasure is, there will your heart be also.

The light of the body is the eye: if therefore thine eye be single, thy whole body shall be full of light.

But if thine eye be evil, thy whole body shall be full of darkness. If therefore the light that is in thee be darkness, how great is that darkness!

FLORENCE ALSTON GIBSON

Our beloved sister in the Lord, Florence Alston Gibson, of Lake Jackson, Georgia, passed peacefully from this world of tears and sorrow on September 6, 1996 in an Atlanta, Georgia hospital. Until the last year of her life she had been blessed with unusually good health and vigor.

Sister Gibson was born in Webster County, Georgia, near Preston, on April 17, 1902. She was the daughter of Nathaniel Charles and Kate Norris Alston. Her great-grandfather was Elder Benjamin Lloyd, compiler of the Lloyd's Hymnal, which is still in use among many of our Primitive and Old School Baptist churches.

When sister Gibson was 16 years old her parents moved to Newton County, Georgia to be near a Primitive Baptist church--Harris Spring Church which was a few miles South of Social Circle, Walton County, Georgia. The Lord led her to meet Ernest W. Gibson there in Newton County. They were united in marriage in 1924, and their union continued for 66 years until the death of her husband, Ernest, in 1990.

Sister Gibson is survived by two children: a son, Norman Douglas Gibson, and a daughter, Katie Gibson Kilby. Four grandsons and 7 great-grandchildren also survive.

In 1942 sister Gibson united with East Atlanta Primitive Baptist Church, served by Elder H. O. Nash. She was thereupon baptized by Elder Tom Huff.

Her mother, Kate Alston, and her brothers, Norris Dan Alston and A. Douglas Alston were also members of the Primitive Baptist Church until their deaths.

Sister Gibson was received by confession of faith at New Harmony Primitive Baptist Church near Hiram, Georgia, in January, 1958 along with about eleven others. In the late 1970's she united with Dan River Primitive Baptist Church at Ruffin, North Carolina, served at the time by Elder David Spangler. With her daughter Katie, she remained a member there until the Lord called her home to rest.

The following Scriptures were found written out among Sister Gibson's notes: "The Lord of hosts hath sworn, saying, Surely as I have thought, so shall it come to pass; and as I have purposed, so shall it stand (Isaiah 14.24)." "Remember the former things of old: for I am God, and there is none else; I am God, and there is none like me, Declaring the end from the beginning, and from ancient times the things that are not yet done, saying, My counsel shall stand, and I will do all my pleasure (Isaiah 46.9,10)." "Let every soul be subject unto the higher powers. For there is no power but of God: the powers that be are ordained of God (Romans 13.1)." Below the verses she wrote: "O I do love these absolute scriptures -- the Bible is filled with them." The underscoring was hers.

Following is a note from her daughter, Katie, briefly commenting on "Mom" as most referred to sister Gibson:

"My mother had two loves in her life – her family and her faith. All families have weaknesses, but her compassion and devotion will be a lasting influence on all of us. The guiding force in her life was her reverence to God and her prayer that she be submissive to His sovereign, omnipotent will. Even as she lay dying and saw the tears in my eyes and my desolation, she said 'The Lord will provide'. These words she said to comfort me. I still seek comfort, for daily I grieve in the flesh for my mother – we know too late what we have lost."

Elder Kenneth R. Key, her pastor, officiated at the funeral service. Her body was laid to rest in the Gibson family cemetery beside her husband and parents, there to await the resurrection.

The earthly loss to family, friends and church brethren is a sore trial. Our hearts are yet heavy, but our hearts also cry out, Thy will be done dear Lord.

Submitted at the request of the family.

Elder James F. Poole

ST. MATTHEW 6:6.

But thou, when thou prayest, enter into thy closet, and when thou hast shut thy door, pray to thy Father which is in secret; and thy Father which seeth in secret shall reward thee openly.

Signs of the Times

DEVOTED TO THE OLD SCHOOL BAPTIST CAUSE

" The Sword of the Lord and of Gideon "

VOL. 166 KEELING, VA., NOVEMBER 1998 NO. 11

SIGNS OF THE TIMES

ISSN - 0199-0063

Subscription price $10.00 per year - $18.00 two years

Published each month by

SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.

Established in 1832

Devoted to the Old Baptist Cause

CIRCULATION OFFICE

Elder J. R. Williams

1012 Bennett Circle

Keeling, Va. 24566

EDITORS

Elder J. R. Williams, Editor

1012 Bennett Circle

Keeling, Va. 24566

Phone (804) 792-8758

Elder Kenneth R. Key, Editor

721 Willard Street

Greensboro, N.C. 27405

Phone (336) 273-7464

ASSOCIATE EDITORS

Elder Richard H. Campbell

2171 Allen Court

Germantown, Tenn. 38138

Phone (901) 753-7791

Elder C. B . Davis, Jr.

1251 Paynes Tavern Rd.

Roxboro, N.C. 27573

Phone (336) 599-7236

Elder C. C. Wilbanks

217 Bastrop Drive

Monroe, Louisiana 71203

Phone (318) 343-5473

All letters for this paper containing subscriptions and remittances, should be mailed to Elder J. R. Williams, 1012 Bennett Circle, Keeling, Virginia 24566. All articles and letters for publication, all notices of meetings and all obituaries should be mailed to Elder Kenneth R. Key, 721 Willard Street, Greensboro, N.C. 27405.

SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.

1012 Bennett Circle, Keeling, Virginia 24566

God's Creation

Man cannot make a mountain
And cannot make a tree
Nor can he make a river
Flowing gracefully to the sea.

He cannot make a bird
That sings so sweet and gay,
And cannot change the difference
That turns the night to day.

He cannot save a sinful soul
Nor know God's mysteries
Still untold.

Man would take the credit
If only he could,
For all that God has done
Since this world had stood.

Jesus walked the hill to Calvary
With the burdens of man's sins
And paid the price for each of His
To him that did repent.

When he lays His hand on sinful man
And turns him around,
He'll bow his head and tears will flow
And knees bow to the ground.

The time is drawing near
When our Christ will come again.
To call his children born home with him
To forever with him reign.

By Sister Jean Gurkins

CONTENTS

EDITORIAL 242
Elder C.C. Wilbanks

ARTICLES 245
Eugene F. Osborne, Sr.

VOICES OF THE PAST 247
Elder J.P. Helms
Elder D.V. Spangler
Garrett Wilson
Elder Gilbert Beebe
Elder W.D. Griffin

MEETINGS 260

CONTRIBUTIONS 261

OBITUARIES 262
Sis. Evelyn Jean Mills Gurkins
Sis. Phyllis Ann Davis
Sis. Julia R. Garner
Sis. Jessie Minter

EDITORIAL

LEPROSY

ELDER C.C. WILBANKS

Leprosy, as a natural disease in man, is in its self not sin, but in the Scriptures it is used as a figure of sin. In Leviticus 13:44-46 we are told that this is a plague in the head of the leprous man, and under the law his clothes shall be rent, his head bare, he shall cover his lips and cry, Unclean, unclean. All the days wherein the plague shall be in him he shall be defiled. This last statement indicates that the plague shall at sometime be cleansed. This was done by the priest ceremonially, and only ceremonially, and the leper was permitted to again live among the people from whom he had been separated for a time. Is this not accomplished by the shed blood of our High Priest Jesus, by the washing of regeneration and renewing of the Holy Ghost: which God shed on us abundantly through Jesus Christ our Saviour? A leper came to Jesus and worshipped him, saying, ***"Lord, if thou wilt, thou canst make me clean. And Jesus put forth his hand and touched him, saying, I will; be thou clean. And immediately the leprosy was cleansed."*** That leper called Jesus "Lord," and Paul tells us that no man can say that Jesus is the Lord, but by the Holy Ghost. Surely that leper was a child of grace.

I am leprous, as white as snow, as was Miriam when she became leprous. Numbers 12:10. I am as David said, ***Ps.51:5, "Behold, I was shapen in iniquity, and in sin did my mother conceive me."*** I came forth from the womb speaking lies. I now desire to always speak the truth, yet I find that I do not. My tongue is as James said, ***James 3:5,6, "Even so the tongue is a little member, and boasteth great things. Behold, how great a matter a little fire kindleth. And the tongue is a fire, a world of iniquity: so is the tongue among our members, that it defileth the whole body and setteth on fire the course of nature; and it is set on fire of hell."*** O how often have I spoken things I immediately or later

regretted. This has caused me to often pray for forgiveness. Jesus told his disciples, ***Mark 7:20-23, "That which cometh out of the mouth of man, that defileth the man. For from within, out of the heart of men, proceed evil thoughts, adulteries, fornications, murders, thefts, covetousness, wickedness, deceit, lasciviousness, an evil eye, blasphemy, pride, foolishness: all these things come from within, and defile the man."*** I am greatly ashamed of it, but I am guilty of all, and I believe all people are. These are all against the law, and James said, ***"For whosoever shall keep the whole law, and yet offend in one point, he is guilty of all." James 2:10.*** In Jer. 17:9 we read, ***"The heart is deceitful above all things, and desperately wicked: who can know it?"*** John said, ***"If we say that we have no sin, we deceive ourselves, and the truth is not in us. If we confess our sins, he is faithful and just to forgive us our sins, and to cleanse us from all unrighteousness. If we say we have not sinned, we make him a liar, and his word is not in us." 1 Jn.1:9,10.*** In verses 5 thru 7 John declared that God is light, in whom is no darkness, and if we walk not in darkness, but in the light we have fellowship one with another, and the blood of Jesus Christ his son cleanseth us from all sin. Jesus shed his blood upon Calvary for us. As our High Priest he offered himself a sacrifice for our sins, and by ***"this one offering he hath perfected for ever them that are sanctified." Heb.10:14.***

Leprosy, or sin, is a disease that works from the inside outward. It may spread slowly or fast, but it eventually permeates the whole body. It may not be seen by other people nor the one it is in until it rises to the surface. The leper is the first to discover its presence; and it is revealed to him by the Holy Spirit. This revelation is not to the natural man, for he receives not the things of the Spirit of God, for they are foolishness unto him: neither can he know them, because they are spiritually discerned. For one to be spiritual he must have life, for life must always precede any action. He must be born again, not of blood, not of the will of the flesh, nor of the will of man, but of God: for in the flesh we are dead in trespasses and sins.

When it pleases God to discover our sins to us by his Spirit it may be suddenly or gradually, each in his own time, but it always produces the desired results of our Maker. In the beginning we may or may not be greatly impressed or alarmed, for we cannot truly see ourselves as totally lost, undone sinners: but eventually we will be made to see ourselves exactly as we are. If your experience is like unto mine, you began to search the Scriptures for something to justify yourself. You turn to the Bible and the law, but in this you found that no man is justified by the law in the sight of God. You found there is no mercy or forgiveness in the law; that it demands complete obedience, but gives nothing. You are given to see that nothing but the grace of God can save you from your sins. You may feel that it is

sinful to even take the name of the Lord upon your lips, yet you begin to pray, ***"Lord, save me or I perish."*** Your prayers may go forth many times, yet you receive no answer. You reach the end of your strength and hope, and are ready to give up in despair. You are made to feel that you are so sinful that God could not be just and holy in forgiving you, therefore you shall be justly condemned to hell. Then, only then, are your prayers answered. Your sins roll away as a black cloud, and the love of God fills your heart, for his abundant and free grace has been bestowed upon you. This may be suddenly, or gradually as it was with me, but you are given to see that Jesus Christ has already paid the penalty and redeemed you from the curse of the law. The love of God shines in your heart and a new song is put in your mouth, even praises unto His Holy Name. The load of sin that has burdened you to the breaking point is now gone and you feel that you will never have this burden again. But, alas, it is not so. Satan comes to you and tells you that you have been deceived, that you have only imagined these things. Doubts and fears beset you for a time, but they are subdued by faith in God, which is the gift of God: ***"For by grace are ye saved through faith; and that not of yourself: it is the gift of God."*** I believe that we are saved by faith many times from errors and the wiles of the devil.

After that we feel that our sins have been washed away it is our desire to live holy and sin free before the Lord, but that is not to be, for we are still dwelling in the flesh which has not been changed in the least. There are now two men living in our one body. Paul describes them as the *"old man"* and the *"new man."* The old man is of the earth, earthy, and the new man is of the Lord from heaven. The old man is corrupt according to the deceitful lusts, and the new man is created in righteousness and true holiness. These two men, or principals, are continually at war, ***"for the flesh lusteth against the Spirit, and the Spirit against the flesh: and these are contrary the one to the other: so that ye cannot do the things that ye would."*** We know that the law is spiritual,(the law of the Spirit of life in Christ Jesus which has made us free from the law of sin and death), but yet we are carnal, sold under sin. We delight in the law of God after the inward man, but in the members of our flesh there is another law that brings us into captivity to the law of sin; and we cry, as did Paul, ***"O wretched man that I am! who shall deliver me from the body of this death?"*** And he answers, ***"I thank God through Jesus Christ our Lord. So then with the mind I serve the law of God; but with the flesh the law of sin."*** Paul also said, ***"For to be carnally minded is death; but to be spiritually minded is life and peace. Because the carnal mind is enmity against God: for it is not subject to the law of God, neither can be. So then they that are in the flesh cannot please God. But ye are not in the flesh, but in the Spirit, if so be that the Spirit of God dwell in***

you. Now if any man have not the Spirit of Christ, he is none of his. And if Christ be in you, the body is dead because of sin; but the Spirit is life because of righteousness."

Beloved brethren, if Christ dwells in us, ***"The Spirit itself beareth witness with our spirit, that we are the children of God."*** Therefore let us not walk after the flesh, but after the Spirit, for ***"There is therefore now no condemnation to them which are in Christ Jesus, who walk not after the flesh, but after the Spirit."***

Submitted in love for your prayerful consideration.

Eld. C.C. Wilbanks

ARTICLES

TO THE HOUSEHOLD OF FAITH

"REJOICE EVERMORE"
1 Th. 5:16

The apostle's exhortation is addressed to the children of light, that is, to the elect family of Zion, who are advised to be watchful and sober for the day of the Lord cometh as a thief in the night. Though the saints of God are promised trials and tribulations in their earthly journey there shall be times and seasons "evermore" for them to rejoice in the revealed ***"salvation by our Lord Jesus Christ", v 9.***

How shall the child of God rejoice? Oh, is it not by sincere praise unto God swelling up from the depths of the heart for the saints are as lively stones, 1 Pet. 2 5, built up as a spiritual house ***"to offer up spiritual sacrifices"***, praise and thanksgiving, v 17 and 18. ***"This is the will of God in Christ Jesus concerning you".*** Following spiritual baptism with fire and the Holy Ghost, Luke 3"16 & Acts 1:5, there are times and seasons "everlasting" for prayer with confession, for thankfulness, or judgement, for repentance, for worship with songs of praise to God, for searching the scriptures, for fellowship and witnessing with believers, etc. ***"To everything there is a season and a time to every purpose under the heavens", Eccl. 3:1.*** The psalmist declares "This is the day which the Lord hath made, we will rejoice and be glad in it", Ps. 118:24. But on the other hand the ancient Preacher, Eccl 7:4, has written: ***"The heart of the wise is in the house of mourning; but the heart of fools is in the house of mirth".*** Dear reader, I believe we must distinguish spiritual rejoicing from mirth or gaiety with laughter, for repentant sinners often rejoice when tears are flowing.

What else does the scriptures reveal concerning this exhortation, "Rejoice evermore"? In what do the children of light rejoice? Surely, they rejoice in the promises of God and in the works of the Lord, Jesus, for only he is excellent, Ps. 148:13, and deserving of their everlasting praise. They rejoice in reading the Bible with revealed understanding and also in hearing and knowing the "Joyful sound" of truth rightly divided in the name of the Lord, ***"they rejoice all the day"***, Ps. 89:15-16. The

children of light rejoice in the manifestation of God's love and mercy. They rejoice in God's attributes and his gifts of faith, strength, knowledge and wisdom. They rejoice in each other and the testimony of witnesses of God's grace. They rejoice in observing the fulfillment of prophecy which supports their understanding and faith in the immutability of God and his promises. So you see dear beloved reader, I cannot comprehend all of the reasons or events that bring rejoicing for His blessings are in great abundance. His promises are certain! If all that the Lord has done should be written in books the earth could not contain them, John 21:25. ***"Praise ye the Lord".***

Oh, shall my soul rejoice that the eternal covenant of grace consumated by and between the Father, Son (or Word), and Holy Ghost before time began is now revealed in the last days to the children of light in and through the testimony and gospel of our Lord and Savior, Jesus Christ, "that your Joy may be full", 1 John1:1-4 and Ps. 90:1-2? The Lord answered Job out of the whirlwind, ch. 38: 4-7, and asked: "where wast thou.....When the morning stars sang together, and all the sons of God shouted for Joy?" In The Revelation, ch 22:16, we find that "I Jesus have sent mine angel to testify unto you these things in the churches. I am the root and offspring of David, and the bright and morning star." The salvation of the children of light to enjoy eternal life and joy is obtained by the grace of election which was ordained before time began in the covenanted works of the Divine Trinity, Rom 11: 7. Dear reader, we should note that all the sons of God shouted-not merely some uncertain number of sons! All the sons of God heard that marvelous song of the Divine Trinity and began to "Rejoice evermore". The children of light have assurance that "there are three that bear record in heaven, the Father, the Word, and the Holy Ghost, and these three are one. And there are three that bear witness in earth, the Spirit, and the water, and the blood; and these three agree in one,", 1 John 5: 6-8.

When it pleases God, children of light will be gathered out of great tribulation to stand and live eternally- before the throne of God, Rev. 7: 9, where they will then sing the glorious songs of Moses and of the Lamb in praise to his Holy Name and "Rejoice evermore", Rev 15: 3.

In loving kindness, pray for me.

Eugene F. Osborne, Sr.
Westminster, Md. 21153-3540
09/25/98

(To be continued, God willing)

PSALM 100:4-5.

Enter into his gates with thanksgiving, and into his courts with praise: be thankful unto him, and bless his name.

For the Lord is good; his mercy is everlasting; and his truth endureth to all generations.

VOICES OF THE PAST

— Experience of —
Elder J.P. Helms

Written in answer to our second question, What Primitive Baptists ought to believe. — Ed.

Dear Brother Berry: I believe the things I do, not because I willed it so, not because I was brought up in a Primitive Baptist home, and was taken to their services from babyhood. As I grew up, I respected them for their simplicity and honesty, but I verily believed they were wrong. I believed in the free will of the creature, and was in full accord with the doctrine that a man carved out his own destiny, and that Primitive Baptists would soon disappear from the face of the earth. As I read the Bible, I was more established in this way. I marked out my life, and of all of the things I would not do, I would never belong to the Primitive Baptist Church; for this was the church of the poor, and was too far behind the times or me. I did not attend a Sunday School for two reasons. First of all, I was equal to any that did go, and much better than many of them. Second. I did not want to hurt my parents. I fully expected, and was determined to "get up" in the world, get all the education I could, and then acquire enough of this world's goods to be secure — and then get right with God. This, to me, was a simple enough matter. All that was necessary was to join any church, but the Old Baptists, and then it was up to God to accept me, or He would be unjust. Then, if I would be particular and not fall, I would in the end, get to heaven. Was I the biggest fool that ever lived on earth? I would not argue this question.

So I lived, so I believed until I was seventeen years old. I was not disturbed; God is my witness, but as I lay in sleep. I saw the day of judgment, and in the east was a light, and in it, a Being who spoke and the graves gave up their dead. I stood amazed, for some were sheep and some were goats, and I was a goat. There was a smile on the face of this Being for some were sheep, and some were goats and I was in tears, and in fear. I saw that I was lost, for all I ever did, said or thought came up before me, and I promised prayerfully, and felt I was able to live a better life, and could, by so doing, please God. In other words, I could change myself from a goat to a sheep. I was very particular for some time, and was well pleased with my efforts. I was making progress, but all at once, my promises were broken, my good intentions gone. I had done worse than ever, making prayerful promises, seemed to help some, but all I wanted was another chance, and I could be a better man. Needless to say, I failed again and again, and I know I grew worse and worse. Still in all the years of my early life I was sure of one thing, that I would not be an Old Baptist.

These promises continued until my thirty-third year. I came to the end of promises. It came as part of me that I could not keep one promise, and there

was only one thing that could reach my case. That was the mercy of Jesus. In all of this, I read my Bible, and finally every time I picked it up, I found something that condemned me. I finally saw clearly that I was lost. I had sinned away the day of grace, for I was not only a lost sinner; I was a blasphemer, and there was no forgiveness for me in this world or the world to come. I would plead my cause no more; no more prayer, no more promises. But in spite of all this determination, my cry by day and by night was for mercy. I decided that the end of life was near and that hell was my portion. Again, God is my witness, I confessed the justice of God in all things. I saw that God had determined the destiny of all men in eternity, and I knew that it was right and righteous, and that Jesus came a Savior and saved His people from their sins with an everlasting salvation. But I am lost, I am a goat, was my cry.

Now I come to the year of 1914, and a day well marked in my life. As I lay on the floor at my home to die, as I believed. I went in the cabin from the field late in the day as the sun set, perfectly reconciled to die and meet my doom. Everything was covered with gloom, and there, while prostrate, I heard a voice speak: "I created heaven and earth, and I am your Savior." I say there was power in those words, there was life in those words. I was lifted to my feet, and I went out of the house, and Lo, everything had put on a new appearance. I know that it is unusual for birds to sing at sunset, but there were some there that evening, and they were singing. Then I started to the kitchen to tell my wife what had come to me, and then I heard this: Better not do this - you may be deceived. So I did not go. Then I cried, Lord, if I am deceived, undeceive me. On the third day following I had come to the place to say that I was deceived, that I was losing my mind, but all the time, crying and begging. I was alone in the highway near my home when something seemed to say. Wait. Of course, I stopped. I heard singing. It was coming from the east, and as it came closer and closer, I could hear the words of the song. It was, "How Firm a Foundation." The singing came to me, and then in me. At the words, "Fear not, I am with thee" I joined in the song. I suppose men would have said I was crazy. But I was so convinced then that I said, I will never doubt any more. But I did, and still do. The Old Baptists seemed different to me. Their doctrine was not so bad after all. But being a member of them or any other church was not in my mind.

Soon a burden came on me, "You go tell My people." I said, no as determinedly as anything of my life. Then I began to question, Who Are Your People. Some I knew living, and some who were dead; many I did not know, but all were dressed in white, and I was given to know that they were all Old Baptists, and I loved them. The same voice said, "These are My people." To this day, I believe I know where the true church is. I know where His witnesses are. But at this time I decided I would never unite with the Church. I would not preach. I knew nothing; it would interfere with my life; I could not make

a living and preach and I would not. So I went for a few months. One Sunday afternoon. I went to my father's home. There were several Elders and members there on the porch. I remember placing my foot on a stone, and my mind was taken from me literally. How much time elapsed I cannot tell. What I said, I cannot tell. The thing I heard that brought me to my senses were the words of my grandfather: "I move we receive him in the Church." At that time I was glad and thankful that they could receive such as I, but before I reached home, I vowed I would not preach, and poor fool! I finally decided I would die before I would even let anyone know anything about this matter, and I emphatically denied to- the deacons and pastor that I was burdened to preach. But affliction came in my home, to my children, and I promised that if the Lord would spare the child I would go. This child was restored to health. Then I rebelled again. Then another of the children was touched, and again I was compelled to beg for mercy again, and to promise, and again the Lord heard me. Then it was different, I said, I will go, but Lord show me, lead me, instruct me. I don't know anything! I don't know anything about the doctrine. Soon afterward the deacons and pastor called me to the stand and there I was in the place I had declared I would never be! There I was a member of the Church I had declared I would never join, and there I am to this day, and I can say, "That I received it not of man, neither was I taught it, but by the revelation of Jesus Christ." This is the cause of my belief, and I can assure you and all that I am set in this, if this is what Primitive Baptists believe, I am one of you. I know I tried to believe something else. I tried to be something else, and I tried to keep from preaching, and I failed in it all. What little I know of doctrine or order, I have experienced it. In no sense would I detract from the Bible, or the study of it; in no sense would I say that a church can live without gospel practice. But administer all you can unto me, in one dose, or in broken doses, of "You can if you will," and it will not affect me. Have I learned of Jesus? Have I Christ, then I have all. For He is the teacher of His children, and He does all things for them. Some of the things that I have written have never been written of me before, a poor hint at best, poorly expressed, but I am not ashamed to tell all what I believe. I may be mistaken in the whole matter, but I say not to all, this is what Primitive Baptists ought to believe, and stand for in practice. Yes, the revelation of Jesus Christ, to whom be glory and honor forever and ever. Amen.

Your brother,
Elder J.P. Helms

Vinton, Va

We appreciate the two articles by Elder Helms. We feel especially glad he was stirred to write parts of his experience he has never penned before. — Ed.

CIRCULAR LETTER

To the Upper Country Line Primitive Baptist Association, convened with the Church at Monticello, and the various associations and churches with whom we correspond, greetings in the Lord:

It is through the mercies of a covenant keeping God that we are blessed to meet, face to face, with each other again.

As we review the past year, we are reminded that the Scriptures are being fulfilled before our eyes. We read of wars, and hear rumors of war, distress of nations, confusion of men in every walk of life. The signs of the times indicate that the day looked forward to by the saints in all ages is rapidly approaching. God's word tells us to lift up our head, for our redemption is drawing nigh. Time and space prevent entering into this subject, but every indication is that the day is rapidly approaching when the Lord of glory will come to take His people home.

While looking at our Minute of our last assoiciation, (this is Friday before our meeting convened) I noticed that I was appointed last year to write this Circular Letter. Suddenly I felt very helpless, and the scripture recorded in Matthew 15:25 came to mind. "Lord, help me."

The help needed was not to write something that might interest the carnal mind, or dwell upon some historical subject, but help to write something to the glory of God, and the comfort and consolation of His dear people.

The scripture quoted refers to a poor woman approaching Jesus, with the problem of a daughter grievously vexed with a devil. This woman was a Gentile from Canaan, a place where the apostles had been forbidden to preach the gospel, as Jesus had forbidden them to go among the Gentiles, or any city of the Samaritans, but rather to go to the lost sheep of the house of Israel.

This poor woman had no legal ground of approach to Jesus, as she was an outcast, as far as the covenant of promise was concerned. She was without God, and without hope in the world, and could not plead that she was a daughter of Abraham. Yet God provides a way for every one who approaches Him, and their coming unto Him is because a God-given faith has provided that she come. He that cometh to God must believe that He is, and is a rewarder of them that diligently seek Him.

Though Jesus did not immediately answer the woman, she continued to plead for help by approaching Jesus, through pleading her cause to the disciples, showing that a needy sinner continues to plead to God for help, though he sees no avenue of hope. Jacob wrestles with a man all night, and refuses to turn him loose until he receives a blessing, and though the sinner may be repulsed by the Lord, he continues to plead for help, knowing within himself, he has no ground to plead for help. It appears that the disciples were wearied with the

woman's pleading for help, but Jesus is never wearied by the cries for help from a needy sinner.

Jesus repulses the pleader by telling her it was not meet to take the children's bread, and give it to dogs, (having reference to the Gentiles who were not esteemed in any sense by the Jews), but she continues to cry. The withholding of an answer to her is only the trial of her faith, and the testing of her sincerity, but she continues to ask for help.

She now ceases to call Him the Son of David. Her faith brings Him clearer to view, not only as the Son of David, but as her Lord and Master. She now worships Him as her Lord, and, we hear the cry, "Lord help me." She does not resent being repulsed, and acknowledges she has no right to expect a blessing, but shows that even a crumb, falling from the Master's table, finds a place in her heart.

The crying to God for help has been the mark of grace given to sinners in every generation. It is the manifestation of life, but acknowledges that they are unable of themselves to accomplish that which they need, and even among the taught of God we hear the cry, "Lord, I believe, help Thou my unbelief."

Paul cries out, ***"O wretehed man that I am, who shall deliver me from this body of death, and again testifying that the will is present, but how to perform that which he would he found not. This cry for help signifies that one needs the strength that only God can give."***

Peter, as he begins to sink beneath the waves, cries, "Lord, save me." Here he learns how weak he is, but he also learns something of the love and power that would not let him sink. The dear children of God have learned many, many times while sinking down, who the Deliverer is, and when they are weak, then are they strong. After such evidences of His all abounding grace, they ean exclaim, My help cometh from the Lord, who made Heaven and earth."

While we sojourn here we will hear from the ministry the cry, Lord, help me, (give me a blessing) to feed the flock of God, over which the Holy Ghost has made me an overseer, to be an ensample to the flock, to walk humbly before God and my brethren, and also to be bold as a lion in defense of God's precious truth, to be wise as a serpent, and harmless as a dove, and no greater blessing can come to one than to join with Paul in saying, "Having obtained help of God, I continue unto this day, witnessing both to small and great, saying none other things than those which the prophets and Moses did say should come."

The deacon will say, Lord, help me to live as an honor to the office, and to fill the office of a deacon well, and to purchase a good degree and great boldness in the faith.

The clerk, and laity in general will cry for help, that they may be blest to adorn their profession with orderly walks and a godly conversation. Help me to live as becometh those who profess the name of Christ.

And all will join with the poet in saying, ***"Help of the helpless, O abide with me."***

—Written by Elder D. V. Spangler

EXPERIENCE

1741 Davis, R. D. Rt. 1,
Maineville, Ohio 45039

Dear Editors of the Signs:

For some reason I have a mind to write some of the things I have experienced; and these things are the reason for my hope in God. As far back as I can remember, I believed there was a God; but it was from a natural standpoint I believed it.

When I was a small boy I was sore afraid of stormy winds. We lived between two mountains in a little valley. When the cold March winds started blowing, and the mountains to roar, it seemed like the end of the world to me. The old log house would tremble, and I would lay on my face and try to beg God to stop the wind from blowing. I had a childish belief that He controlled the winds. Years later I believe He revealed to me that he not only controlled the winds, but that He controlled all things.

When I grew up, I was very wicked, and bad to curse and use bad language. My father would rebuke me, and say, Son, if you die in that condition you will go to hell." It would make me feel a little afraid, but soon I would forget what he said. I thought that because I was young, I would put off being saved until I got old. I thought that then I got ready I would just ask God to save one, and He would do it. I believe this is what all unregenerated people believe.

But one night I dreamed I was in a strange land, and one of my buddies and I were traveling together; and I heard a singing in the sky which had the tone of an organ. I looked up and there was a host of angels over me. The first thought I had was that the end of time was at hand; and the second thought I had was there has nothing been done for me, and I am in my sins. In my dream I fell on my knees and began to try to beg God to forgive me and save me. When I awoke my pleading continued. I began to feel my weakness and helplessness. I was a coal miner and had to walk about four miles to my work: and I would wait until all the miners were past my home before I would start, so I could beg God along the way to be merciful and save me from my sins. But it seemed my condition got worse, and this continued almost two years. My father said to my wife, what has come over Garrett, he has quit swearing." And one day in the mines, one of the men said to me. "Garrett, what church do you belong to?" I remember well how it made me feel, and the answer I gave: "Lord have mercy, I don't belong to any church, for I am not worthy." And he replied that he thought I did because I did not curse and carry on like I once did.

That day something happened to me, and I have wondered what it was ever since. I did not hear a voice, but I felt something in my inward parts: the feel-

ing was, You are regenerated and born again. If this was not an experience of God's saving grace, I will have to wait for one, or die and depart this life without one. In 1954 I found a people at Union Primitive Baptist Church who preached the doctrine I believed. I offered myself, and they received me. I have wondered many times, How could such a wonderful people at Sharps Chapel, Tenn., receive an unworthy sinner like me.

This is part of my experience. I hope it was the work of God. I feel that no man can tell all of his experience. The things I have experiences of are the reason of my hope; and this hope is the reason I am a Primitive Baptist. I wrote an article which was in the Signs of the Times, in which I said that no preacher was the cause of people being saved. I did not say this to offend anyone, and do not apologize for it; but I received a letter disagreeing with what I said about the preacher. If the experience I have written in this letter is of God, I want to affirm that it was not through the preached word of gospel, but it was the direct work of the Spirit of God in my heart, and not through a preacher. But my correspondent wrote that it is by the preached gospel that men are saved. The gospel is the power of God unto salvation to every one that believeth. I want to note that it did not say, To every one that will believe it. It is to the believer always. In John's writing it is said, ". . . He that heareth my word, and believeth on him that sent me, hath everlasting life, and shall not come into condemnation; but is passed from death unto life." (John 5: 24)

Dear reader, I want you to note the above quotation: that the believer has already passed from death unto life—he did not believe in order to pass from death unto life. He that believeth that Jesus is the Christ, is born of God: it does not say that he will be born of God after he believes. It says again that he that believeth that Jesus is the Christ has the witness in himself. I want to affirm again that the gospel is to the child of God who has been made alive in Christ. The gospel is to the believer—not to the unbeliever. If the gospel is used as a means to save people, I would like for someone to tell me how the deaf and dumb, or idiots are saved. The Bible tells us of but one way that God saves his people, and that is by his saving grace.

My brethren, in my experience I tried to save a poor helpless sinner, a worm of the dust; and I utterly failed. But God looked down in the time of need, when there was none else to help; and he said that his own arm, (notice he said it was his arm) brought salvation to me. Precious friends, the doctrine that the Old Baptists preach stands as firm as heaven itself, because it is from heaven. Their doctrine is hated and denied from modern pulpits. Many claim they are doing a job that my blessed Saviour did when he was dying and bleeding on the cross; and that job was to save his people. When he said "It is finished," they were saved, and all the ordained powers of this world cannot change it. God ordained

it before the world was for it is to be this way—and that is the way it stands.

In closing I will say that I was injured in July, 1967, and had two discs removed from my back, and I have been to my home church at Sharps Chapel, Tenn., only one time this year, for I am able to travel but little. Elder John Wilder is our pastor, and is an able man in the doctrine; we have also Elder Adra Davis, who is also able. I want to see all the brethren and the neighbors who come out to hear the preaching. I feel that there are many of God's people who have not joined the church, who come to hear the preaching. We know that God adds to the church daily such as shall be saved.

Since I have been housed in for more than a year, I would appreciate hearing from any who believe this doctrine. Dear Editors, if you feel this is suitable for publication, you may use it. If it is not of God, it is worth nothing. Remember me in your prayers. May God bless Zion, is my humble prayer.

Your brother in hope,
Garrett Wilson

THE SAVIOR AND THE SALVATION

A BROTHER and a sister have desired us to give our views on 1 Tim. ii. 4-6, ***"Who will have all men to be saved, and to come to the knowledge of the truth. For there is one God, and one Mediator between God and men, the man Christ Jesus; who gave himself for all, to be testified in due time."***

At the call of our brethren at sundry times since we have been publishing our paper we have given such views as we have on this portion of the word; still, as we desire to be the servant of the saints, we will not withhold from others who may desire it a free expression of our understanding of the Scriptures. We will offer for their consideration some remarks on this text, and leave them to decide by the divine standard whether we be right or wrong.

In the connection the apostle exhorts that prayer and supplications and intercessions be made for all men; and having so exhorted that the saint should be so engaged in prayer and supplication and intercession, he proceeds to define the particular sense in which he had used the words "all men" in his exhortation, and then gives his reasons for so exhorting his brethren. The sense in which he used the words all men in the exhortation he explains thus, "For kings, and for all that are in authority." As Jews or Israelites under the former covenant they acknowledged no kings over them but such as were of the circumcision, and duly anointed according to the ceremonial law; nor did they allow that any others of the human family were subjects of salvation in the will of God, than those who were recognized in the covenant of works. But now the middle wall of partition between Jews and Gentiles was broken down, the gospel was preached, and the gospel church was organized among the Gentiles; consequently the saints had to do with the governments of the different nations of the world; that is, so far as their

citizenship of the world was concerned. They were to obey those who had the rule over them. To render to Caesar the things that are Caesar's, and to God the things which are God's. That is, as citizens of the world they were to be subject to the laws of the land where their lot was cast; obeying the institutions of man, for the Lord's sake, in all matters which did not conflict with their obligations to their God. The principle was distinctly understood and settled by the apostles that in matters of conscience no human legislature had the right to dictate. Every man's religion was a matter between himself and his God, and he is held accountable for his actions to his God alone; and in the things of religion, as of the things which belong to God, they were to obey God rather than men, even though it might subject them to cruel persecution, reproach or death.

But on no account were they, as subjects of the Redeemer's kingdom, to lay down the rules for the government of the nations among whom they were sojourning as strangers and pilgrims; neither were they by their unrestricted liberty of conscience to worship their God according to their sense of duty, to infringe in the least upon the equal rights of their fellowmen, though they might be of very opposite faith and practice from themselves.

Thus circumstanced, they were to pray for the kings and such as were in authority over them; not particularly for their salvation, or for their continuance in power, but that we, the saints of God, we who pray, may lead a quiet and peaceable life in honesty and godliness. We are not to pray to our kings or rulers, as do the daughters of antichrist, but for them; that God, who is able to turn their hearts as the rivers of water are turned, may so overrule them and the administration of their government that their laws shall not conflict with our religious rights, and thus involve us in the necessity of disrespecting their enactments. The duty of the saints to be at peace with all men, as much as in them lies, is fully expressed; but it does not lie in the right of the saints to disobey Christ, even in obeying the monarchs or rulers of this world. But as christians, they will always have the least influence with kings and rulers of this world; they are not to attempt to control them by their own wisdom, but pray to him who raised up Cyrus, a heathen king, and directed him in bringing about a jubilee of release to Israel after their seventy years of captivity.

"For this is good in the sight of God." What is good? Both that we should thus pray and thus live. And this is a sufficient incentive to christians; it is in itself good; and being so, it is acceptable in the sight of God our Savior. The Lord Jesus Christ, who is the Savior of his people, is God, very God, equally with the Father; and he is Immanuel, or God with us. He is our King, and our privilege as well as our duty is to desire to do that which is good and acceptable in his sight. Many things are good and acceptable in the sight of men which are not good nor acceptable in the sight of God our Savior, "who will have all men to be saved, and to come unto

the knowledge of the truth." The will of God our Savior is, if we may so speak, the rule of his action, the standard to which he will cause all things in heaven, earth and hell to bow for he "worketh all things after the counsel of his own will." If the all men in the text means all the race of mankind, their universal salvation must follow; for he doeth his pleasure in heaven and in earth. "He will have mercy on whom he will have mercy, and he will have compassion on whom he will have compassion; and whom he will he hardeneth." But the terms all men, as we have already hinted, are to be understood in the same limited sense as that in which they are used in the first verse, and defined in the second. There the all men mean all of a particular description, such as kings, rulers, &c. So in regard to the all men embraced in the will of God our Savior, as the subjects of his salvation, the words are in application restricted to those who are embraced in the mediatorial provisions of the divine will. And hence the apostle gives the following explanation, "For there is one God, and one Mediator." &c.

Now, what possible connection could we perceive between this and the preceding verses of the chapter, if this fifth verse is not to show that the all men, or all manner of men, destinated to salvation, according to the will of God our Savior, are embraced in the mediatorial office and work of him who is God, Man and Mediator between God and men? Otherwise, why does the apostle use the conjunction, *for* there is one God, &c? This is a sufficient evidence that it is the will of God that they should all be saved and come to the knowledge of the truth, as they otherwise would have no interest in the mediatorial provisions of grace and salvation. This one Mediator between God and men is the man Christ Jesus, the mediatorial Head of his church, and embodiment of all the election of grace. They are his body, and the fullness of him that, filleth all in all; and he as fully and completely embodied and represented them before the world began, as Adam embodied and represented the human family when he at first became a living soul. Hence the terms all men are as properly used in reference to all the body and members of Christ, as in reference to the body and members of Adam; for Adam is the figure of him that was to come; that is, of Christ. But that is not spritual which was first, but natural; or, as our friend would render it, soulual; and afterwards that which is spiritual. Hence Adam represented all who have a natural or soulual existence; all being his offspring, are but the expansion or development of what Adam was. So all men, as the terms are used in reference to Christ and his seed in him, embraced all who were chosen in Christ before the foundation of the world, as possessing life eternal in this divine Mediator from the ancients of eternity. And throughout the New Testament this distinction is preserved in the applications of the terms "all men."

The man Christ Jesus, embodying in his person all that his names and titles mean or signify, as God, Man and Mediator, was manifest in the flesh, came

in the flesh, was made flesh, and dwelt among us; and we beheld his glory, the glory as of the only begotten of the Father, full of grace and truth. He "was put to death in the flesh;" not simply his flesh put to death, but his flesh as it stood identified with his sonship; "was put to death in the flesh;" so that it was the Son of God, as well as the son of the virgin Mary, that bare our sins in his own body on the cross, and who, in the accomplishment of what the Father gave him to do, "gave himself a ransom." All that constituted him himself was required and given "a ransom for all, to be testified in due time." The testimony here spoken of is, according to our judgment, that which shall be given in the application of his blood and righteousness to all for whom he died and arose again from the dead. For, inasmuch as he was delivered up for their iniquities, and raised again for their justification, they must eventually be brought experimentally to the knowledge of the truth. And thus the apostle testifies that in the fullness of the dispensations of the times he shall gather together all things in Christ, both which are in heaven and in earth, even in him. All that are in him representatively, chosen, predestinated, saved, called, justified, redeemed, loved and secured, shall in the dispensations of times be brought experimentally into the unity of the faith, and shall manifestatively fill that place to which our God has destined them in his mystical body. Thus shall it be testified in due time who they are, and that it is the sovereign, immutable and eternal will of God our Savior that they shall all be saved and come to the knowledge of the truth. God our Savior has from the beginning chosen them unto salvation, through sanctification of the Spirit and belief of the truth. This is testified in due time by the inspired testimony of the Scriptures and by the preaching of the gospel; but the manifestation of every one of the heirs of immortality shall be in "due time." By the term "due time," we are to understand that there is a specified time appointed, in the wisdom and decree of God, for the generation of all the saints. The time appointed for its fulfillment can neither be hastened nor deferred. When the time appointed of the Father arrives, the accomplishment of the purpose will be due. As "when the fullness of the time had come, God sent forth his Son," and in due time Christ died. That is, at the time when the demands of the righteous law of God which stood against us could consistently with the eternal purpose of God be deferred no longer, then it was due time for Christ to suffer in the flesh, and for that hour came he into the world. And as the Redeemer was prompt in meeting all the demands of the law and justice on the behalf of his people, so shall all the redeemed be promptly released from their prison-houses, and brought experimentally into the liberty of the sons of God, in due time; and so shall they be ultimately introduced into their final glorified state above, in due time. Therefore the apostle exhorts that the saint should be patient in all their trials and

sufferings, for in due time they shall reap, if they faint not.

Middletown, N.Y., June 15, 1854.

Elder Gilbert Beebe

REBEKAH

This girl and her history affords the Lord's people with some highlights in their own experience. It covers every step in the travel of the church. It shows Jesus Christ came to save his people, his bride, from their sins. In our study of the matter we must not lose sight of the fact that types and shadows are not the thing itself. I have my opinion that this narrative was comforting to the spiritual-minded Jew under the law. I am just made to believe that as God opened up this girl's history to the writer that he looked forward to "that day" and rejoiced in Spirit. Faith is not bounded by time or circumstances. It overcomes all obstacles and sees the fulfillment of the thing promised. It is Abraham that sends the servant after a wife for Isaac. I know many have said this servant was the preacher. To this I cannot concur. It might have a double application and thus mean the preacher, but I do not feel that it has. I feel that the servant is the Holy Spirit. It is never sent out of the family, it is always to the kindred in Christ. Have you ever made a careful reading of his journey? What was it he prayed for? What was the outcome? What was it that motivated her to come at the precise time? Why did she begin doing just as the servant prayed for her to do? Not a single runner has been sent ahead.

No missionary had been there during the summer in revival and told her what was about to take place. It surely could not be by chance it must be that-it was by appointment. Did you notice how many camels the servant took for the journey? Did you notice that she went to serving them? He that had the camels and they, were watered from the same pitcher. Brethren, has there been a time when you felt some allegiance to God but were trying to gain notice by the keeping of the law? She recognized the servant in some way, but the secret of approach to him was not only by the shed blood of Jesus; but by performing the things found in the law. See that all ten camels are watered, see that all "these things" (Math. 19:16 , 22) are kept from thy youth up. After hearing the plea of the servant and his praise of God she ran to the house. I believe in being in a hurry sometimes. This was a time for quick action, as was the custom of the land. Rebekah had seen many men with camels before this, but none had ever come like this one. Have you seen such, dear reader? Perhaps you had heard of the law. Methinks. you had watered camels because everybody else said it was the thing to do, but somehow this is so different. Perhaps you thought you could keep the law at the proper time, but you was not in a hurry, there was plenty of time, but instead of you hunting up the law and setting a convenient time it has been brought to you and altogether a time; not expected. It has come with such force — ten whole laws in one and any one of them sufficient to produce death

if broken. A camel can make a long journey without water, but, once the destination is reached it must drink. the law will not bother until it reaches its destination, but ah how true it is that when it is brought to God's children it must be waited on. So Rebekah was in a hurry, she ran, she had been equipped for running. The servant had given her earrings, placing them in her ears. What a bride to be! Dear child of God is it not our hope that your ears have been thus blessed? How long, how long that we could not hear the gospel, but now the deaf ears have been unstopped. Ah, that touch of divine love. Love has come into her heart and she goes to tell some one. There is no keeping the love of God hid. It will show in many ways, by changing the mind, changing the walk and in the places we go. Sometimes in our zeal to escape false doctrine we may run too far the other way. Some have said that God does not woo his people. I believe he does. I do not think he woos at the church but completely and successfully woos her. This is the work of the Spirit. It opens ears and puts on jewelry; it tells of the riches of Isaac and the love of God placed in her heart and soul and mind causes her to respond; it produces a desire to know more about the source of such power, love and grace; it breaks down all fear of the unknown. I think I have seen the spirit of that manifested among Old Baptists. Ordinarily we find no strangers among our folks. We do not have any hesitancy in going among strangers in the flesh. They are our people and we know that we are welcome among them. This respondency in Rebekah is found in every heir of promise.

When it comes to going with the man the cost is not to be considered. The glorious beauty of Isaac that has been pictured to us is a drawing power that has covered all our earthly desires and made Him the one desire of all (Hag. 2:7). The hour of going to Him arrives. It is one thing to go to Him but another as how we go. She set out on the journey not yet knowing the camels are "Unto death" (Rom. 7:10). Her experience must have been in line with the apostle's. She thought that riding camels was the way to Isaac and set out on them. Going on this journey is the fulfillment of the language of Jesus, "They shall come to me.?" How providential the working to bring Rebekah to Isaac. Every obstacle is overcome. The will of the church is brought unto mutual agreement with the will of God. She agrees to go and I want to emphasize again and again that in the spirit of the case she is yet willing to follow and does follow Him. All the wars, floods, flames and devils combined have not hindered her when Isaac was leading, she has rendered that verdict that holds good; she will go because the love of that man causes her to go; she is not drawn to Isaac by any force other than love. I must say that the girl had to go. Such a breaking down of opposition as confronted the servant does not leave any room for us to say that she could have stayed in the land of her nativity. Now let us turn and look at Isaac. What is he about? What is his

frame of mind? We find him walking and meditating in the field. A bride has been promised him, a woman near and dear to him by relationship is to be his. His father has bestowed all his riches on him and he is about to share it with her. Husband and wife! How fitting that the Scriptures say, "The bride, the Lamb's wife." He is waiting her appearance and my soul contemplates what joy it must have been to thus wait. Waiting for her was compensation enough. So many cannot speak of doing the commandments without looking for rich rewards to follow, but I tell you it is a pleasure when you are waiting for Him. To encourage the poor, wayfaring children of God let me say that His waiting for the bride is just the same with Him as with her. He (Isaac) is in the field waiting, waiting for Rebekah, his wife. May I say his wait is in perfect confidence and complacency knowing the faithfulness of the servant sent on the journey to bring her to him. Did you notice the looking for each other? Ah, dear pilgrim have you felt this oneness that belongs to Christ and his people? Have you felt your soul fill up on his loveliness in such a way as to cause you to rejoice? Has your cup, that he has given you, run over in such a way as to cause you to fear no evil, not even the shadow of death? How uncomfortable the journey must have been? Did you not find it so? That journey brought Rebekah to the end of her riding camels. The law had her in its power and she had to look to it. I do not think the law brought her to Isaac (Christ), but I think it was her schoolmaster unto him (Gal. 3:24) . The grim journey is now over and that union of love, peace and joy has come. The riches of Isaac has been bestowed on his wife. She shares everything now with him and he with her.

Elder W.D. Griffin

ST. LUKE 6: 20-23.

And he lifted up his eyes on his disciples, and said, Blessed be ye poor: for yours is the kingdom of God.

Blessed are ye, that hunger now: for ye shall be filled. Blessed are ye that weep now: for ye shall laugh.

Blessed are ye, when men shall hate you, and when they shall separate you from their company, and shall reproach you, and cast out your name as evil, for the Son of man's sake.

Rejoice ye in that day, and leap for joy: for, behold, your reward is great in heaven: for in the like manner did their fathers unto the prophets.

MEETINGS

STAUNTON RIVER UNION

The Lord willing, the Staunton River Union will be held at Springfield Primitive Baptist Church, Main Street in Gretna, VA. the fifth Sunday and Saturday before in December. The song service will begin at 10:00 a.m.

We welcome all lovers of the truth to come be with us.

Elder Marvin Brumfield - Moderator
Oscar Pickral - Clerk

MINUTES OF THE PRESBYTERY

Pursuant to the request of Martinsville Primitive Baptist Church, a Presbytery met at Martinsville Primitive Baptist church on Sat., May 16, 1998, for the examination of Brother Samuel Garlin Blankenship if found qualified in accordance with the written word of GOD, at the discretion of the judgement, ordain the above mentioned to the full work of the office of Deacon.

The solemnity was begun with prayer by Elder Larry Hollandsworth. All Elders of our same faith and order present constituted the Presbytery. Those present were: Lane Carter, Larry Hollandsworth, Raymond Goad, Clarence Stone, W.T. Conner and Julian Williams.

All Deacons were asked to sit together.

The presbytery was organized by electing Elder Lane Carter as moderator and Jamie Cooper as clerk. Elders Lane Carter, and W.T. Conner were chosen to lead in the examination of the candidate. Brother Herbert Dodson having been duly appointed by Martinsville Church, delivered Brother Blankenship to the Presbytery. Examination was made by Elders Clarence Stone and W.T. Conner using scripture Acts: ch. 6: 4-8. All present Elders were invited to participate. The Presbytery being satisfied with the examination and answers given by the Candidate, administered the laying on of Hands. The Ordination Prayer was delivered by Elder Clarence Stone. The charge was delivered by Elder Raymond Goad using Scriptural reference 1st Timothy 3:8.

The Moderator asked the Presbytery if they were satisfied with the work of the Presbytery which was answered in the affirmative.

A certificate of ordination was presented to Brother Blankenship and the right hand of fellowship was given, The ordained Brother was delivered back to the church as an Ordained Deacon of the Old School Primitive Church at Martinsville.

The minutes consisting of the work of the Presbytery were read and approved. The Presbytery was dismissed with Prayer by Elder Julian Williams.

Lane Carter, Moderator
Jamie Cooper, Clerk

CONTRIBUTIONS

FOR AUGUST 1998

Mrs. Doris Giles, VA	$2.00
Mrs. Carrie McDaniel, VA	2.00
Wallace E. Harvey, WV	1.00
William Vick, TN	10.00
C.W. Wood, VA	7.00
Mrs. Anna Ashworth, WV	2.00
Eld. J.T. Prescott, NC	7.00
Mrs. Sceney D. Boyd, VA	2.00
W. William Edwards, NC	2.00
James L. Shelor, VA	5.00
Marvin Curnutt, TX	2.00
William A. Ramey, AL	5.00
Burnell B. Williams, VA	2.00
Oscar Pickral, VA	7.00
Mrs. Annie C. Lawrence, VA	2.00
Ms. Iris Dove, VA	2.00

OBITUARIES

OBITUARY OF SISTER EVELYN JEAN MILLS GURKINS

Jean Mills Gurkins was born in Pitt County on March 18, 1928 and passed away November 10, 1997, at her home with her family by her bedside.

She was a native of Pitt County and lived most of her life in the Greenville community. She was a graduate of Grimesland High School, Class of 1945. She was a charter member of the Pitt County Al-Anon Group and a member of the Hancock's Primitive Baptist Church since January 25, 1970. She was a loving wife, mother, grandmother, and sister.

Sister Gurkins was baptized by Elder Joseph Sawyer and Elder A. P. Mewborn. Sister Gurkins was the daughter of the late Eva Edwards Mills and Tucker Zeno Mills who were both members of Red Banks Primitive Baptist Church in Pitt County. They were both believers in salvation by the grace of God as was Sister Gurkins.

Sister Gurkins was married to Jeston H. Gurkins on August 5, 1945. To this union they added four children, Alvin H. Gurkins, Eve Janelle Gurkins, Van A. Gurkins and Jeston Barry Gurkins all of Greenville, N.C.

She is survived by her children, six grandchildren, two great grandchildren, a sister, Eula Lee Fornes of Red Banks Church, two brothers, Norman Mills of New Bern, and Howard Mills of Red Banks Church and a mother-in-law, Bertha Shaw Gurkins of Greenville.

She suffered many trials and tribulations during her lifetime but never lost faith. She was a diabetic and eventually lost the use of her kidneys and had to go on dialysis for the last five years of her life. While she was on dialysis, she wrote to God in a journal every night. This made her feel safe from the world when she was on the dialysis machine.

The following is a poem that Sister Gurkins wrote that we would like to share with our brethren: (See Poem in this issue.)

Sister Gurkins' funeral was held at Wilkersons Funeral Home in Greenville and Elder Joseph Sawyer preached the service. She was laid to rest beside her husband in Pinewood Memorial Cemetery on November 14, 1997. There were a host of friends and relatives in attendance.

Therefore, be it resolved that a copy of this obituary be sent to the family, one recorded in the church book, and one sent to "Signs of the Times" for publication.

Written by request of the church by her daughter, Janelle Gurkins Vanhorne and her sister, Eula Lee Fornes who loved her dearly.

Elder Joseph L. Sawyer, Moderator
Sis. Nina B. McLawhorn, Clerk

1 CHRONICLES 16:7-9.

Then on that day David delivered first this psalm to thank the Lord into the hand of Asaph and his brethren.

Give thanks unto the Lord, call upon his name, make known his deed among the people.

Sing unto him, sing psalms unto him, talk ye of all his wondrous works.

SISTER PHYLLIS ANN DAVIS
Resolution of Respect

We bow in humble submission to the will of our merciful and kind Heavenly Father, who works all things after the council of his own will. Who has seen fit to callfrom our midst Sister Phyllis Ann Davis. Sister Phyllis was born January 15, 1935 and died July 4, 1998. Though we have lost a Sister in Christ, we feel and believe that our loss is her eternal gain. Our deepest sympathy goes out to her family, and may God in his mercy and wisdom send to them that great comforter to comfort them that mourn and to bind up their broken hearts with his everlasting love. For she is only asleep, waiting that call of our great Shepherd who calls his sheep by name, I believe she is with the Lord in the paradise of God, where she rests until the morning of the Resurrection, when the trumpet of God shall sound and our Lord shall return the second time without sin unto salvation bringing with him all the spirits of the saints and the dead in Christ shall rise first, to meet him in the air, and so shall ever be with him. She was a firm believer of Salvation by Grace and not by man's works. She became a member of Fairview Primitive Baptist Church December 2, 1990 and was Baptized by Elders Ronald K. Crouch and Harold R. Johnson. She was a faithful wife and loving mother,and we know that the sorrow is great and hard to bear, but let us not sorrow as those that have no hope, but rejoice in the fact that the children of God have received a promise of eternal life by Christ Jesus whom cannot lie ***"I give unto them eternal life, and no man can pluck them out of my hand."*** She was married in 1957 to Jim Davis and to this marriage was born one daughter and one son who mourn at her passing, also four grandchildren, five sisters and a brother and a host of friends. Services were conducted at her church, by Elder Ronald Crouch and Harold Johnson. She was laid to rest at Tyler Mountain Memory Gardens, Cross Lanes W.V.
Written by Request of the Church Resolved: one copy for Church Records Resolved: one copy for her family Resolved: one copy to be sent to Signs of the Times Resolved: one copy to be sent to the clerk of the Rock Springs Association.

Elder Ronald K Crouch - Moderator
Elder Harold R. Johnson - Asst. Moderator
Brother William A. Johnson - Clerk

PSALM 19:1.

The heavens declare the glory of God; and the firmament sheweth his handywork.

OBITUARY OF SISTER JULIA R. GARNER

With deep regret we the members of Newport River Primitive Baptist mark the passing of Sister Garner who died on September 3, 1998 at age 86 years. Sister Garner was born in Carteret County on August 26, 1912 one of the children of Elder Walter Roberts and Joseline P. Roberts. Sister Garner was married to Cornell Garner around 1937 or 38. They were blessed with one daughter Pauline G. Hocutt. Sister Garner and Cornell had six grandchildren, two or three great-grandchildren. Sister Garner was afflicted with poor health the last years of her life. All of us at the church will sorely miss her. We all know our loss will be her eternal gain. Her funeral was preached by Elder J.M. Harne. Sister Garner was dearly loved by all of us. Her daughter agreed for me to write about her passing and send to be published in the "Signs of the Times". Written by

Gordon M. Lockey
3008 Old Gate Rd.
Morehead City, N.C. 28557
A brother in Christ is my hope.

PSALM 13:3-6.

Consider and hear me, O Lord my God: lighten mine eyes, lest I sleep the sleep of death;

Lest mine enemy say, I have prevailed against him; and those that trouble me rejoice when I am moved.

But I have trusted in thy mercy; my heart shall rejoice in thy salvation.

I will sing unto the Lord, because he hath dealt bountifully with me.

IN MEMORY OF SISTER JESSIE MINTER

Sister Jessie Minter joined Dan River Primitive Baptist Church on September 25, 1960. I remember the lovely visits with her and Brother Orin, Brother Reuben Davis, and Sister Mary Davis in my grandparent's home. It was always such a joy to have them come. Sister Minter was a very warm, loving person, and one always felt at home in her presence whether she had known them for a long time or just made their acquaintance. The Lord just seemed to shine in her countenance.

When I think of her, two scriptures come to mind. The first is found in Matthew 6:28, 29. ***"Consider the lilies of the field, how they grow; they toil not, neither do they spin: And yet I say unto you That even Solomon in all his glory was not arrayed like one of these."*** The second is found in Proverbs 31:10. ***"Who can find a virtuous woman? for her price is far above rubies."***

She was truly a lovely mother in Israel, and I am deeply grateful that I was blessed to have known her. May all of us, who are saddened by the loss of our dear sister, be blessed to feel that our loss is her eternal gain, and to witness with the writer of the scripture, Psalm 116:15: ***"Precious in the sight of the Lord is the death of his saints."*** In all things may the Lord be praised.

Humbly submitted,
Mary Hawkins

Signs of the Times

DEVOTED TO THE OLD SCHOOL BAPTIST CAUSE

" The Sword of the Lord and of Gideon "

VOL. 166 **KEELING, VA., DECEMBER 1998** **NO. 12**

SIGNS OF THE TIMES

ISSN - 0199-0063

Subscription price $10.00 per year - $18.00 two years
Published each month by
SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.
Established in 1832
Devoted to the Old Baptist Cause

CIRCULATION OFFICE
Elder J. R. Williams
1012 Bennett Circle
Keeling, Va. 24566

EDITORS

Elder J. R. Williams, Editor
1012 Bennett Circle
Keeling, Va. 24566
Phone (804) 792-8758

Elder Kenneth R. Key, Editor
721 Willard Street
Greensboro, N.C. 27405
Phone (336) 273-7464

ASSOCIATE EDITORS

Elder Richard H. Campbell
2171 Allen Court
Germantown, Tenn. 38138
Phone (901) 753-7791

Elder C. B . Davis, Jr.
1251 Paynes Tavern Rd.
Roxboro, N.C. 27573
Phone (336) 599-7236

Elder C. C. Wilbanks
217 Bastrop Drive
Monroe, Louisiana 71203
Phone (318) 343-5473

All letters for this paper containing subscriptions and remittances, should be mailed to Elder J. R. Williams, 1012 Bennett Circle, Keeling, Virginia 24566. All articles and letters for publication, all notices of meetings and all obituaries should be mailed to Elder Kenneth R. Key, 721 Willard Street, Greensboro, N.C. 27405.

SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.
1012 Bennett Circle, Keeling, Virginia 24566

SONG

KINDRED in Christ, for his dear sake,
A hearty welcome here receive;
May we together now partake
The joys which only he can give.

To you and us by grace 'tis given
To know the Saviour's precious name;
And shortly we shall meet in heaven,
Our hope, our way, our end the same.

May he, by whose kind care we meet,
Send his good Spirit from above;
Make our communications sweet,
And cause our hearts to burn with love.

Forgotten be each worldly theme,
When Christians see each other thus:
We only wish to speak of him,
Who lived, and died, and reigns for us.

We'll talk of all he did and said,
And suffered for us here below;
The path he marked for us to tread,
And what he's doing for us now.

Thus, as the moments pass away,
We'll love, and wonder, and adore;
And hasten on the glorious day,
When we shall meet to part no more.

Newton

CONTENTS

EDITORIAL 266
Elder Richard H. Campbell

MEETINGS 273

VOICES OF THE PAST 274
Elder Gilbert Beebe
Elder Silas H. Durand
Elder J.C. Philpot

CONTRIBUTIONS 286

OBITUARIES 287
Gordon A. Eanes
Locie Vest Lawrence
Ella Conner Simpkins

EDITORIAL

THE VALLEY OF THE SHADOW OF DEATH.

ELDER R.H. CAMPBELL

(Eze. Chap. 37,vs. 1,2,3) The hand of the lord was upon me, and carried me out in the spirit of the Lord, and set me down in the midst of the valley which was full of bones, and caused me to pass by them round about: and behold, there were very many in the open valley; and, lo, they were very dry. And he said unto me, Son of man, can these bones live? and I answered, O Lord God, thou knowest.

The valley of dry bones indicates death where there once was life and this is typical of the condition of Israel, under the law; they were once alive, in the garden, but because of sin they died; as a result of their eating of the fruit of the tree of the knowledge of good and evil. God had told Adam that he should not partake of the tree of the knowledge of good and evil, for he said, in the day that thou eatest thereof thou shalt surely die and according to the word of the Lord they did in fact die to the world into which they were created.. They were separated from God and condemned to dwell in this valley of death, forced to eat of the fruit of the ground, which God had cursed, all the days of their lives. They were consigned to this natural world, subject to the domination of the serpent, and were seperated from God and given those coats of skin, which is their natural worldly being, for the habitation of the world into which they were sentenced to spend their natural earthly lives. Their judgement for their sin was that they would eat bread by the sweat of their brow until they returned to the ground; for out of it they were taken and unto it they would return. The earth would no longer yield unto them her fruit, as in the beginning when they were placed in the garden to dress and keep it; but rather it would bring forth thorns and thistles and they would eat the herb of the field, the fruit of the cursed ground,

not the fruit of the trees which God had given them in the beginning to eat thereof and live.

The valley of the dry bones above depict the children of Israel, as they existed from the time they were driven from the garden until the coming of the promised Messiah; they were dead and did not know it, they were not even aware of the world into which they were originally created. They had the law, the oracles and the covenant that God had made with them but they did not have life; the law and the sacrifices never gave life, they were but types pointing to that which was to come, which would bring life and immortality to light. Israel was as lifeless to spiritual things as these bones were to the world of nature around them. They were very dry; in fact, they were as lifeless as the clay from which man was formed, before God breathed into it the breath of life, it was inanimate, as it were, and dead to the world around it. God asked Ezekiel the question, can these bones live? and the answer to this question was, no!, unless something was done for them because in that state of death they could do nothing to change their condition; however Ezekiel's response was, Lord thou knowest. These bones are men in nature, under the law, dead to the world as regarding spiritual matters, they cannot live, spiritually, unless something is done for them. Man as he was when driven from the garden,with his coats of skin is flesh, and will always be flesh and nothing else, unless something is done to change it; and regarding the question as to whether he will live or not, spiritually, only God knows. These bones were very dry and would forever remain so, unless an outside force works upon them and only God knew if they would ever be different from that dead and lifeless state in which they are in nature. Known unto God are all his works from the beginning of the world and certainly that work is the bringing all of the heirs of promise from that state of death into possession of eternal life which is their inheritance which was promised unto them in the beginning: also, the foundation of God standeth sure, having this seal, the Lord knoweth them that are his: regardless of the state that they may be in at any given point of time.

The Lord told Ezekiel to prophesy unto the bones, and say unto them, "O ye dry bones, hear the word of the Lord." This was what the prophets of God had done all of their days; they were sent to prophesy unto the nation of Israel the word of the Lord, and command them heed it. They prophesied of the things that the Lord would bring upon Israel, in the future, as revealed unto them of the Lord and of things that were reserved for them in the generations to come. This is what Ezekiel is commanded to do here, prophesy unto the dry bones; he was to proclaim the word of the Lord unto the dry bones of the things that he would do for them, as he says in many places, in that day. He would clothe them with flesh and sinew, but not as the coats of skin which he had given them in the garden of Eden for the dwelling in the world of nature, but

rather new clothing for the lives that they were to live after they were given life; bodies that would be the temple of God indwelled by the Spirit of God.

When he prophesied unto them there was a great shaking and the bones come together and they were so clothed according to the word of the Lord; for where the word of the king is, there is power: also he hath spoken it, he shall also do it. Then he was told to prophesy to the winds to breathe on them and the breath came into them and they lived, stood upon their feet, an exceeding great army.

It was at this point that the Lord declared unto Ezekiel, (Eze. Chap. 37,vs11) ***"Son of man, these bones are the whole house of Israel;"*** this included Israel who lived under the law and also the Gentiles upon whom the grace of God is to be bestowed: for all are of the house of Israel, and all are saved by the same plan of salvation, (Eph chap 2,vs8) ***"For by grace are ye saved through faith; and that not of yourselves: it is the gift of God."*** All flesh is grass and the goodliness thereof is as the flower of the field; the natural fleshly man is the dry bone and until clothed upon with the garments of salvation, dwells in the valley of the shadow of death. The Gentiles, in the flesh, and until breathed upon by the spirit are as dead regarding spiritual matters and values as Israel was under the law. When Jesus appeared unto his disciples after his death he said to them, (John Chap 20, vs 21-22) ***"peace be with you: as my Father hath sent me, even so send I you. And when he had said this, he breathed upon them, and saith unto them, Receive ye the Holy Ghost".*** This said he unto them referring to the day of Pentecost when they would be alive to the things of the spirit.

(Eze. Chap. 37,vs. 13) ***"And ye shall know that I am the Lord, when I have opened your graves, O my people, and brought you up out of your graves, And shall put my spirit in you, and ye shall live, and I will place you in your own land: then shall ye know that I the Lord have spoken it, and performed it, saith the Lord."*** This prophesy is fulfilled when Jesus cried with a loud voice and gave up the ghost. (Matt. Chap. 28, vs. 51-2-3) ***"And, behold, the veil of the temple was rent in twain from the top to the bottom; and the earth did quake, and the rocks rent; And the graves were opened; and many bodies of the saints which slept arose, and came out of the graves after his resurrection, and went into the holy city, and appeared unto many."*** This prophesy is of the coming of the Messiah, and his restoring the nation of Israel to its former state in so much, that they walked and talked with God, without the Levitical Priesthood to intercede; as Paul wrote (Heb. Chap. 10,vs19-20) ***"Having therefore brethren, boldness to enter into the holiest by the blood of Jesus, by a new and living way, which he hath consecrated for us, through the veil, that is to say his flesh."*** Christ condemned sin in this body of flesh and consecrated the way whereby the spiritual man

might enter into communion with God, through this veil of flesh which man still inhabits; and even though this natural man is subserviant to the devil and still desires the pleasures of nature the pride of the eyes and lusts of the flesh: the inner man worships God in spirit and in truth from that new heart which was given him in the new birth.

(Rom. Chap. 7,vs. 22-23) ***"For I delight in the law of God after the inward man: but I see another law in my members, warring against the law of my mind, and bringing me into captivity to the law of sin which is in my members."*** This is the continual warfare that all of the saints of God endure when born of the spirit; the flesh lusting against the spirit and the spirit against the flesh and this will be their lot in life as long as they live in the flesh, but it is also a glorious evidence of the work of grace in their heart of which none but themselves are aware. Men behold them and see no problem, but Oh the warfare that rages within; the spirit judges the flesh and all of its carnal actions, and the thorn in the flesh, which is the messenger of Satan dwells in the natural man, buffets the inner man and causes him great distress of mind and fear that he may not be a child of God, after all. This is a vicious and ongoing warfare as long as both entities dwell in the same body; they cannot peaceably cohabit with such a great difference in their natures: they are the extremes in opposites and will not submit to the will of the other except that greater is the spirit of the inner man than the spirit of the man in nature.

Could this state of man be the valley of death that David spoke of in the 23rd Psalm? The dry bones were in the midst of the valley and God told Ezekiel that these bones are the whole house of Israel and they were dead, in so much that God asked Ezekiel, can these bones live? David did not say that he would walk through the valley of death, but, through the valley of the shadow of death, and he was in that condition regarding spiritual knowledge at the time he wrote these words? He was one of those dry bones and did not even know it, but prophecy was given by inspiration as all prophetical proclamations were, and if this be true, he was at that time walking in the valley of the shadow of death, and did all the days of his life. There was no spiritual life in the law, it made nothing perfect but was just a shadow of things to come; just types of those things that God would do for his people spiritualy at some time in the future; shadows of things fulfilled by the birth, death and resurrection of our Lord and Savior Jesue Christ..

David said,***"Yea, though I walk through the valley of the shadow of death, I will fear no evil: for thou art with me; thy rod and thy staff they comfort me."*** David lived under the law, and since the above scripture says, this the whole house of Israel this also included David; all men were in the valley of the shadow of death because that was where man was sent when cast out of the garden. David did not fear because of the times God had been with him in his experiences and though he did not understand it fully,

he felt that he would preserve him. This is how he was able to face Goliath, being but a lad and untrained in the ways of war. David, and all of Israel were dead to the things of the spirit, but, God's law was given them as a rod of correction and was laid upon them for reproof, for correction and instruction to the man in nature to cause them to honor and praise God, and faith was the staff upon which they given for support when they had reached the end of their ability and could not depend upon their own strength. The rod and the staff combined, were comfort to David for he realized that although he did not understand the reasoning behind it, his faith in God that all things would work for good to them that love him would continue to be his refuge from his enemies. They were comfort to David because he realized that the giver of the law and the faith was the one who delivered him out of the paw of the lion and the bear and enabled him to stand before Goliath; he was the one of whom David declared (Psa. 139,vs. 5 thru-10) ***"Thou hast beset me behind and before, and laid thine hand upon me. Such knowledge is too wonderful for me; it is high, I cannot attain unto it. Whither shall I go from they spirit? or whither shall I flee from thy presence? If I acsend unto heaven thou art there: if I make my bed in hell, behold thou art there. If I take the wings of the morning, and dwell in the uttermost parts of the sea; even there shall thy hand lead me, and thy right hand shall hold me."*** All of these things were included in his experiences and in one place he referred to it as his heritage, when he said,(Psa. 16 vs. 6) ***"The lines are fallen unto me in pleasant places; yea I have a goodly heritage."*** the lines being the lines of truth that God let down to him, to lead and direct him in his journey through this vale of tears. The dry bones were secure in God's hands all the while, but between the being born in nature and the being born again of the spirit there is a valley of death that all of the household of Israel must experience; if there was no valley there would be no mountain and God's Children must experince both to worship him as they should for his grace and mercy extended to them; and to make them realize their need for them.

The Lord declares that he will bring his people out of their graves and put his spirit within them and they will live; he will place them in their own land. He will bring the two kingdoms, which were separated many generations ago together again and they will be one people with one king; they will no longer be two kingdoms. They will no longer defile themselves with their idols, their detestable things: for he will cleanse them so that they will be his people, and he will be their God. (Ezek Chap 37, vs 25) ***"Moreover I will make a covenant of peace with them; and it shall be an everlasting covenant with them, and I will place them, and multiply them, and will set my sanctuary in the midst of them for evermore."***

Surely, this is the work of God and is the reason for his bringing his Son

into the world, that the children of Israel; who were in the state of death, might live again, in the knowledge of God as their creator and commune with him as they did in the garden. These dry bones were as void of ability or desire, in and of themselves, to change themselves from their dead state as the man in nature is to make a decision to worship God; they do not know him and have no rationale of spiritual matters upon which to base any such decision. Paul, after his conversion, realized and acknowledged this when he said, ***"but by the grace of God I am what I am"*** he knew where he would have been had not grace been extended to him in his sinful and unregenerated state, and this is where all have stood who hope to have and interest in that, earnest of the inheritance, which is laid up for the saints of God. They realize that if the grace of God had not been bestowed upon them, they would still be following the ways of the world with no interest or knowledge of the kingdom of God and the glorious gospel of their salvation.

(Matt. Chap. 4,vs. 15-16) ***"The land of Zabulon, and the land of Nephthalim, by the way of the sea, beyond Jordan, Galilee of the Gentiles "The people which sat in darkness saw a great light; and to them which sat in the region and shadow of death light is sprung up".*** From that time Jesus began to preach, and to say, Repent: for the kingdom of heaven is at hand. Surely this is the fulfilling of the above prophesy, the abode of all of Israel was in the region or shadow of death, until Jesus began his ministry, preaching the glad tidings of the new covenant that God had prophesied that he would make with Israel, in that day.. This was the beginning of the prophesy in the above scriptures and it culminates on the day of Pentecost when it is fulfilled that the wind breathed upon the bones (house of Israel) and they lived, stood up upon their feet, an exceeding great army. On the day of Pentecost, (Acts Chap. 2, vs. 2-3-4) ***"And suddenly there came a sound from heaven as of a rushing mighty wind, and it filled the house where they were sitting. And there appeared unto them cloven tongues like as of fire, and it sat upon each of them. And they were all filled with the Holy Ghost, and began to speak with other tongues, as the spirit gave them utterance."*** These scriptures, from the new testament seemingly affirm the old testament prophesy of the dry bones. Throughout Jesus's ministry, the law was still in effect, they were still in the valley of the shadow of death until the spirit blew upon the apostles, they then stood up and began to preach the gospel; and they gave evidence of the change that had been done within. There was no longer two nations, but one nation, with one king and one plan of salvation with one gospel and that was only to those who had been given the Holy Ghost. There were men out of every nation gathered there on that occasion and every man heard them in his own tongue, being brought together because of the pure language that

God's people speak and understand regardless of their speech, race or national origin. This was the opposite of the occasion when God confounded the language of the people so that they could not understand their neighbor, and they left off building the tower that would reach unto heaven which they intended to build that they might not be scattered upon the face of the earth. Here, on this occasion the people of different languages heard in their own tongue the wonderful words of God and they began to have all things common and became one nation in heart soul and spirit; for the death of Jesus had broken down the middle wall of parition and there was no more saparation between them.

Another prophesy of this transformation of the children of Israel is found in (Ezek. Chap. 36, vs. 24-25-26-27) ***"For I will take you from among the heathen, and gather you out of all countries, and will bring you into your own land. Then will I sprinkle clean water upon you, and ye shall be clean: from all your filthiness, and from all your idols, will I cleanse you. A new heart also will I give you, and a new spirit will I put within you: and I will take away the stony heart out of your flesh, and I will give you an heart of flesh. And I will put my spirit within you, and cause you to walk in my statutes, and ye shall keep my judgements, and do them."*** In these and all other prophesies of the salvation of the children of God, Israel is passive in the hands of a holy and righteous God and all of the work involved in their change from the natural life to the spiritual life is of God. Each one will acknowledge that they were as the dry bones, regarding spiritual life, and they were changed into a living spiritual being as mysterously and in much the same way that they became a living breathing being in nature. They were not involved in bringing about their change, in either case; that which was wrought upon them, was without their prior knowledge or consent, for it was determined before time began and the only consultants were, God the Father, God the Son and God the Holy Ghost and who can say unto that counsel, why is it thus? Those chosen certainly would not, and the others are in no position to pass judgement on it, one way or the other, for they are completely unaware of it.

(John Chap. 5,vs. 24-25) ***"Verily, verily, I say unto you, He that heareth my word, and believeth on him that sent me, hath everlasting life, and shall not come into condemnation; but is passed from death unto life. Verily, verily I say unto you, The hour is coming, and now is, when the dead shall hear the voice of the Son of God; and they that hear shall live."*** These are the words of Jesus when talking to the Jews on one occasion and he refers in both verses of the fact that they, the Jews, as well as all men are dead, while in the flesh, and only those that hear his word and believe on the Father hath everlasting life; and again when these dead hear the voice of the Son of God they shall live. Only those that are spiritually alive can hear and

believe, in God, and this life is that which they receive when they are born again as Jesus said unto Nicodemus. Only those who have received this gift of life will believe; but even then they cannot teach anyone else of these truths. If anyone has not experienced it, they cannot believe it, it is beyond the grasp of the human mind. This is the state of dry bones spoken of by Ezekiel, and as long as they are in that condition they have no knowledge of spiritual matters; the natural man will read the scriptures and try to rationalize them with the natural mind and will never come to the knowledge of the truth, as Paul said in his letter to Timothy, because the truth is discerned only by those who are of the spirit: and one of the gifts of the spirit is the discerning of the spirits.

Only the power of God can effect this change, and that work is perfect in every case, it is not something that is done on a trial and error basis. It may seem strange for a man to stand up and say that they believe God has chosen them and blessed them with this knowledge, from among all of the people on the earth, but yet, everyone that believes these things have been made to know by experience that this is the only way that it comes. They did not learn it by study, or effort exerted by them; one day it was just suddenly there and they could not deny it. Only those who have experienced the shadow of the valley of death, in their life in the flesh, can know the joy of being loosed from that bondage and being free from the law of sin and death. They did not realize their condition, in the world of nature, until they were made aware of the glory and beauty of the spiritual kingdom, and felt the love that defys description emanating from their heart and soul.

May God bless these thoughts to your comfort and understanding, if they be true. If they are not the truth, may he bless you to lay them aside and listen to that voice in your ear behind you saying, this is the way walk ye in it. The apostle advised Timothy, (II Tim. Chap. 2, vs. 7) *"Consider what I say; and the Lord give thee understanding in all things."*

In bonds of love,
Richard H Campbell

MEETINGS

WEST COUNTRY LINE UNION

The West Country Line Union meeting will be held at the Dan River Church on Sunday Nov. 29th, with Moons Creek Church being host.

All lovers of the truth are invited to this meeting especially Elders of our faith and order.

The morning service will begin at 10:00 a.m. and afternoon service at 2:00 p.m.

Elder Kenneth R. Key, Moderator
Sue Blalock, Clerk

VOICES OF THE PAST

JOEL 11. 16.

"Let the Bridegroom go forth of his chamber, and the bride out of her closet."

The first part of the chapter in which this text is found, appears to be addressed more particularly to the Jews as a nation, yet it is evident that the text before us has a direct application to Christ and the church, and that the whole chapter has them in view, in its ultimate application. The closing up of the chapter is language which embraces in itself the glory and power of the kingdom of Christ. In the first verse of the chapter it is said, ***"Blow ye the trumpet in Zion, and sound an alarm in my holy mountain, let all the inhabitants of the earth tremble, for the day of the Lord cometh, for it is nigh at hand."*** We understand the day of the Lord, which is here introduced, to be the same day which is mentioned in the thirty-first verse, and is there called the great and terrible day of the Lord. This subject is clearly explained by our Lord in the twenty-fourth chapter of Matthew, and in the second chapter of the Acts of the apostles; Peter has removed all doubts and successful disputes upon the point. On the day of Pentecost, when the apostles were filled with the Holy Ghost, and spake with tongues so that every man heard them in their own language wherein they were born, some were amazed, and inquired what those things meant; others mockingly said, These men (the apostles) are full of new wine. But Peter, standing up with the eleven, lifted up his voice and said unto them, These men are not drunken, as ye suppose, seeing it is but the third hour of the day. But this is that which was spoken by the prophet Joel, and then quotes the very language which is found in the close of the chapter, in which our text is contained. It is not possible therefore to miss the application, unless Peter erred in applying it where he did, and this we know was not the case. The expression in the last clause of the sixteenth verse, is that which the Holy Ghost chose as a part of the language through which to describe the setting up of the gospel kingdom on the earth in union with Christ its King. With these invulnerable bulwarks around this idea, we hesitate not to apply the text directly to Christ and the church. The terms bridegroom and bride, when used in the Bible, very generally apply to this union. We learn from the Bible that the most solemn, binding and endearing of all human ties, those of the bridegroom and bride, are borrowed from and represent the union of Christ and the church, and if we inquire why Ishmael was not an heir with Isaac, we shall discover that one very important reason was, that he was not a son of the bride, and had no vital relationship with her. God is not the author of confusion and discord, but of peace, as in all the churches of the saints.

All the amalgamation and means of men can never add anything to the body of Christ, for nothing can be added to it, which was not originally in it. If we refer to our first parents after the flesh, for a figurative illustration upon this point, we shall there discover that Eve was in Adam, until she was developed as his bride. We should particularly note the fact that the bridegroom was not made for the bride, but the bride was made for the bridegroom. In relation to Christ and the church in their vital relationship they are co-equal, although the development of the bride was subsequently to her vital existence in him. In relation to this union, and the manifestation of it, God was pleased to establish the titles Bridegroom and Bride, and apply them to the Head, and the body, which is the church, the fullness of him that filleth all in all. Our text has to do with this Head and body, in life and death, in doctrine, ordinances and gospel, or church organization. The time was appointed by the eternal Father for this manifested union, and his command in the text is, ***"Let the Bridegroom go forth of his chamber, and the bride out of her closet."*** Christ Jesus, the Lord and Mediator of the new covenant, had long been made manifest to the faithful, through representations, types and shadows, but all these types and shadows declared that their substance, that which is perfect, had not yet come. Jesus was represented by the spotless lamb offered by Abel. Abel is dead, yet in that offering he now speaks. The law was a school-master. At the time appointed of God, Jesus Christ came into the world to swallow up types and shadows in himself, and to remove the ceremonies which pointed to him, to fulfill all that had been written of him, and that had been represented in offerings and ceremonies. ***"But when the fullness of time had come, God sent forth his Son, made of a woman, made under the law, to redeem them that were under the law."*** Who was under the law? The bride, the Lamb's wife. Why then was not the law executed upon her, and she consigned to everlasting woe? She has a Mediator who appears as her husband, and Paul said, The law knoweth not a woman which hath an husband, and what the Scriptures before us point to, is the full manifestation that Christ is the Husband, or Bridegroom of the church, which is composed not of Jews only, but of Gentiles also; and God hath visited the Gentiles to take out from among them a people for his name. The church is not composed of all of either, but of a people out of both, and Jesus appears in the flesh between the two; in the end of the Jewish world or economy, and in the beginning of the christian, when the Gentiles are called and the church is gathered under the latter. ***"That in the dispensation of the fullness of times he might gather together in one, all things in Christ, both which are in heaven, and which are on earth, even in him."*** That consolidated lady is the election of grace, and figuratively speaking is the bone of Christ's bone, and the flesh of his flesh. We here find a bride which was

in Christ before the world began. Having thus found a bridegroom and bride, we will attempt to follow them in their nuptials and fellowship. David in presenting in the most clear and beautiful manner, the setting up of the gospel kingdom in the earth, and in presenting Christ, his doctrine and ordinances, as taught by the apostles, and his manifested union with the church as the Bridegroom, breaks *forth in strains almost seraphic, thus, "The heavens declare the glory of God, and the firmament sheweth thy handiwork. Day unto day uttereth speech, and night unto night sheweth knowledge. There is no speech nor language where their voice is not heard. Their line is gone out through all the earth, and their words to the end of the world. In them he has set a tabernacle for the sun, which is as a bridegroom coming out of his chamber, and rejoiceth as a strong man to run a race."* Here the most stupendous, beautiful and amazing glory ever seen by the natural eye, is brought forward as a comparison of the glory of Christ in the church, in their union as bridegroom and bride. The heavens with their constellations, which declare the wisdom, power and glory of the creating God, are referred to, and they are but feeble figures, to portray the glory of God, in the church, through Christ Jesus our Lord. Age after age rolls on, and in all the multitude of planets, sun, moon and stars, no jargon nor failure occurs. Each one travels onward in its allotted path, and owns and proclaims the sovereign hand of God, which not only created them, but which also bears them up, in their onward march, and in the performance of the affairs for which they were severally created. The life and light of patriarchs, prophets, apostles and all christians, dwells in Christ the Sun of righteousness. What power in earth or hell, can retard the march of the sun, or frustrate the office work of his glory, or who, or what can resist the effectual and all-powerful action of his rays? He rises in the east to perform the office of the day, and no earthly power can stop him. Until man can do this, let him not think that he can master or resist Christ, the sun's maker; for Jesus is no less powerful in one thing than he is in all things. The sun is brought forward as the strongest figure in the creation of God, by which to represent the glory and power of Christ in the church, as her never-failing fountain of light and warmth to every branch and member thereof. As all the smaller lights and planets are dependent for their light on the sun, so is all the church dependent on Christ, who as a bridegroom cometh out of his chamber, and rejoiceth as a strong man to run a race. *"Let the Bridegroom go forth of his chamber."* Here we must receive the word chamber in a figurative sense, and consider it in that sense in which the spirit of inspiration has used it. We are not satisfied from the Scriptures, that it is applied to any one act of Christ, or that he should here be separated from the entire race of his Mediatorial goings forth, but rather a place of rest from his goings forth of

old, and his work under the law, and that place of rest from whence he comes forth to preside manifestly as Head in the church; for we are not only told of the eternal purpose of God in Christ Jesus our Lord, but we are also informed as to the consummation of it. *"To the intent that now unto principalities and powers in heavenly places, might be known by the church the manifold wisdom of God, according to the eternal purpose which he purposed in Christ Jesus our Lord."* To what then does this manifold wisdom and purpose refer? To the salvation of the church, which is composed of both Jews and Gentiles, which was not known in other ages, that the Gentiles should be made fellow-heirs, and of the same body, and partakers of his power in Christ, by the gospel; but when Christ came this truth was made manifest, and he took the church out from among both Jews and Gentiles and into a manifested union with himself. But when was the appointed time for this wedding, as our Lord in one of his parables calls it? The time came on the death of the law, the first husband, and then Christ *"the Bridegroom went forth of his chamber,"* and we are now introduced to the doctrine of Christ, and the ordinances of the christian, or gospel church. The Bridegroom not only came in accordance with the purpose and covenant of God, but in that purpose and covenant was embraced the appointed way in which he should come, and when and how this manifested union should be consummated. By referring to the Levitical priesthood, we may, perhaps, find some figurative opening to the chamber, and the Bridegroom in his coming forth of it. *"For these Levites, the four chief porters, were in their set office, and were over the chambers and treasuries of the house of God, and they lodged round about the house of God, because the charge was upon them, and the opening thereof every morning pertained to them."* We read also in the gospel, of a porter who opened to Christ. As the priesthood made is changed, there is also of necessity a change of the law, and as Christ is the High Priest over a different house, which has different laws, so are all things pertaining to it different. New laws and new ordinances are instituted, and Christ, or the Bridegroom, comes forth in these, and was preceded by the friend of the Bridegroom, even the porter who opened to him, and Jesus was baptized of John the Baptist, in the river of Jordan, and the Bridegroom established this as an ordinance through which believers pass into the visible church here below. We deem the conclusion tenable that this chamber has some reference to that doctrine, and those ordinances in which Christ and the church came together in union and fellowship, as Bridegroom and bride. We believe also that the parable of the ten virgins has an application here. *"Then shall the kingdom of heaven be likened unto ten virgins which took their lamps and went forth to meet the Bridegroom. And five of them were wise, and five of them were foolish. They that were*

foolish took their lamps, and took no oil with them. But the wise took oil in their vessels with their lamps. While the bridegroom tarried they all slumbered and slept. And at midnight there was a cry made, Behold, the bridegroom cometh; go ye out to meet him. And the foolish said unto the wise, Give us of your oil; for our lamps are gone out." In the first place then, what is this parable applied to, and upon what subject was the Savior instructing his disciples? We think he was instructing them in relation to that kingdom which he was about to set up in the world, and as it is a spiritual kingdom, he is not a Jew who is one outwardly, neither is circumcision that which is outward in the flesh,and as forms and ceremonies of the Jews was all the foolish virgins possessed, they could not enter in with the bridegroom to the marriage. An open distinction is now made between law and grace, between Moses and Christ, and none need say now, We have Abraham for our father, for Moses is dead and the fathers are fallen asleep. The time also when the bridegroom came, favors this position also. The cry was at midnight. The legal dispensation is now at an end, and the gospel day is dawning. Midnight closes up the old day, and brings in a new one, and this midnight was the close of the Jewish economy, and the introduction of the christian. In what way then does the bride meet, or go, into the marriage with the bridegroom? Those who do go in with Christ are regenerated persons, born of God, born of the Spirit and water, and have Christ within (the light) the hope of glory. John the Baptist came preaching in the wilderness of Judea, saying, Repent ye, for the kingdom of heaven is at hand. He was the messenger who was sent before the Messenger of the covenant, to prepare the way of the Lord, and make his paths straight. Believers came to him and were baptized, and this ordinance was established as a standing one for all time to come in the church of God, which is the ground and pillar of truth. While it admits all into the visible church who submit to it upon a profession of their faith in Christ, it shuts out all who do not, and the Pharisees rejected the counsel of God against themselves, not being baptized of John. Hence it appears evident to us that the chamber of which the Bridegroom went forth has an important connection, and sustains a close relation, to the doctrine and ordinances of the gospel of Christ. There is a figure found in Nehemiah, which seems to have a bearing upon this point, said Nehemiah, ***"And I came to Jerusalem, and understood the evil that Eliashib did for Tobiah, in preparing him a chamber in the courts of the house of God. And it grieved me sore: therefore I cast forth all the household stuff of Tobiah out of the chamber. Then I commanded, and they cleansed the chambers; and thither brought I again the vessels of the house of God, with the meat offering and the frankincense."*** Now what is it which separates all the false religious combinations in the world, from the true church

in her worship? It is their household stuff, their false doctrine, false ordinances and organizations. If Tobiah is rejected, and not allowed to assist in building the wall, his next effort is to get the chamber of the house furnished with his stuff. But it is the duty of the servants of the Lord to cast it forth into the world from whence it came, and where it belongs. Perhaps David had his eye upon this subject when he said, "Their land brought forth frogs in abundance in the chambers of their kings." If these frogs, as in other places, represent those unclean spirits which have gone forth into all the earth, we cannot fail to discover the force of its application. They were not brought forth in the chamber of which the bridegroom went forth, but in the chambers of their kings. There never was a scarcity of them, and at this time there is such an abundance of them that they are leaping from swamp to swamp, and from one mud hole to another, and find all the markets already clogged. But to return to the guest-chamber. It is an upper room, furnished with the vessels and lights, and is where Jesus eats the passover with his disciples. In relation to the chamber of which Christ went forth, we do not wish to confine the expression exclusively to the ordinances and order of the house; but would embrace in a summary manner, his mediatorial work, life, death, resurrection and ascension, and appearing from the holy of holies, and dwelling in his church. But as the expression occurs in the text, there appears to be more particular reference to the manifested union of Christ and the church in gospel order, and the fellowship and enjoyment therein. He went forth and established the things referred to, and they must remain for all time to come, as the established laws and order of the church and her government. When the High Priest under the law had gone into the most holy place, and finished the atonement, he then came out and appeared to the people, and the blessings of that typical atonement were then enjoyed. Christ has not entered into the holy place made with hands, but into heaven itself, to appear in the presence of God for the church, for he entered there by his own blood, having obtained eternal redemption for us, and from thence he appears to her. ***"Christ was once offered to bear the sins of many, and unto them that look for him shall he appear the second time without sin unto salvation." "Let the Bridegroom go forth of his chamber, and the bride out of her closet."*** They both went forth at the same time. The apostle has told us that the bride or church is the body of Christ. We have already referred to Adam and Eve, as a figure upon this point. When Adam was formed, Eve was in him, but she was not yet made manifest in her individual person. And it was not the form of a marriage ceremony which constituted their relationship. Their relationship was vital, and consisted in their one life, and it is not the outward act of the marriage of Christ and the church which constitutes their vital union;

but their marriage is an acknowledgment and declaration of relationship which existed before time began. This bride was made for the Bridegroom, and she is destined to dwell for a time upon the earth as a bride, to manifest and shew forth the praises of her Lord. She is commanded forth out of her closet, which appears to be a secret place. Yes, she is called out, ***"O my dove, that art in the clefts of the rock, in the secret places of the stairs, let me see thy countenance."*** Here is not only a call or command to her which carries power with it, but the language describes the place where she is. She is in the clefts of the rock, in the secret places of the stairs. Her life is hid with Christ in God, and in this marriage there is a manifestation of it. But how came she in the clefts of the rock, and in the secret places of the stairs? But even had there been a rock, and no clefts or secret places in it, there would have been no place of refuge and safety in it for the dove, the church. God laid the rock, and made the clefts and secret places of the stairs, and put the church therein, and covered her with his hand while his glory passed by; for he had declared that no man should see his face and live; and being thus secured in Christ, she can talk face to face with God and live. ***"And it shall come to pass while my glory passeth by, that I will put thee in the cleft of a rock, and will cover thee with my hand, while I pass by."*** The bride is not commanded to come out of Christ, neither do we understand this rock to be the closet out of which she goes; but it is the place from whence her countenance is seen, and her voice is heard, and she is brought out of the secret places of the stairs, so far that it is made manifest that she is an inhabitant of the rock. The countenance is to be seen, and not covered with the veil. She is to be seen by her husband, not through the veiled drapery of the law, but with open face she beholds the glory of the Lord, and is changed from the image, or glory of the law, into the image and glory of Christ, which bursts from him in floods of ravishing glory. Her countenance is comely: it is like the countenance of the Bridegroom, for she is changed from image to image, into the same glory. And she is now told that the law holds no more dominion over her; that the law is dead, and she is now to look to Christ, the living Husband, for the law has no more dominion over her than the deceased husband, whose body has mouldered to dust, has over the widow who was once his bride. Her husband is dead, and has passed away, and she is therefore loosed from the law of her husband. ***"Know ye not, brethren, (for I speak to them that know the law,) how that the law hath dominion over a man as long as he liveth."*** We are thus taught that Christ was made under the law, and remained under it until his death; but having laid down his life in obedience to its demands, and having taken it again, ***"He has become the end of the law for righteousness to every one that believeth."*** He arose from the dead, beyond it, and is no more subject to it.

"For he that is dead is freed from sin. Now, if we be dead with Christ, we believe that we shall also live with him; knowing that Christ, being raised from the dead dieth no more; death hath no more dominion over him. For in that he died, he died unto sin once; but in that he liveth, he liveth unto God. Likewise reckon ye also yourselves to be dead indeed unto sin, but alive unto God through Jesus Christ our Lord." The church both died and rose in Christ, else what did the apostle mean when he said, ***"If we be dead with him, we shall also live with him?"*** Christ is emphatically declared to be the life of the church; and when he laid down his life, he laid down hers; and when he took up his life again, he took up hers also, and the church stands identifed with Christ in life, death and resurrection, and all believers are exhorted by the apostle to reckon themselves to be dead with Christ, and alive with him. Now, this being the case, the bride is commanded to go forth out of her closet, and to be joined to another husband (as the law is dead to her,) and live and walk with the Bridegroom, in the doctrine and ordinances of the gospel. ***"Wherefore, my brethren, ye also are become dead to the law by the body of Christ, that ye should be married to another, even to him who is raised from the dead, that we should bring forth fruit unto God."*** The Bridegroom has a house prepared where he dwells with his bride, and she with him. He is the builder of his house, which is the church; and he did not commence it without first counting the cost, and without knowing that he is able to finish it. None will ever be able to say in truth, this man began to build a house, but was not able to finish it. The advocates of the free-will system say that Christ made an atonement sufficient for all mankind, and he has done all he can to save them, but free-will and the devil together have proved too powerful for him, and the house is not as large as it otherwise would have been. They acknowledge that the Scriptures declare that he has all power in heaven and in earth, but somehow or other free agency has gained the ascendency, and the devil is rejoicing over the failure, and Christ is mourning in heaven, because sinners will not be saved. Perhaps it is sin for us to follow the advocates of this system in their consummate ignorance and high-handed blasphemy; we therefore turn from them. The atonement was effectual, and it was perfect in all its propositions for the church; the foundation was designed for the house, and the house for the foundation, and all power in heaven and earth is in the hands of Christ, and is exercised by him in triumph in building this house, which groweth up into an holy temple in the Lord, for an habitation of God through the Spirit. And here the Son presents his bride to the Father without spot or wrinkle, or any such thing. And the Father is well pleased with the bride of his Son, for she is the one whom he hath chosen for his Son Jesus Christ. The Son is well pleased with her, for his love to

her was such that he laid down his life for her; and she loves him because he first loved her, and hath given himself for her, redeemed her from all iniquity, hath washed and purified her, and brought her into his banqueting-house, and spread his banner of love over her. He illumes her with his charms, and she sees a loveliness in him which she never saw in any other one, and here, in the house of God, Father, Son and bride dwell in heavenly fellowship and sweet delight. But what is this house for, and of what material is it composed? ***"Ye also, as lively stones, are built up a spiritual house, a holy priesthood, to offer up spiritual sacrifices, acceptable to God, by Jesus Christ."*** But some people think the church is a place to make christians, or regenerate sinners, and to create organizations and institutions; to devise ways and means for the salvation of the world, and thus help the Lord do his work. The work of salvation is already complete, and what remains is the personal manifestation of it, to the saved. And the church of God is for the offering up of spiritual sacrifices acceptable to God by Jesus Christ. Here the bride offers the praise and gratitude of her heart, and such is the glory and love revealed through Christ unto her, that if she were to hold her peace, the stones would cry out. The whole worship of the church is a continual offering of thanksgiving and praise to God and the Lamb. To them are all the ascriptions of praise. The Bridegroom and bride sometimes commune together, and speak face to face. And what do we hear? The voice of joy, and the voice of gladness, the voice of the Bridegroom, and the voice of the bride, the voice of them that shall sing praise to the Lord of hosts, for the Lord is good, and his mercy endureth forever. Here the Bridegroom and bride dwell and sup together. God in Christ, and Christ in them, and there is a perfection in one, and out of this perfection of beauty hath God shined. The bride says, ***"I will greatly rejoice in the Lord; my soul shall be joyful in my God; for he hath clothed me with the garments of salvation, he hath covered me with the robe of righteousness, as a bridegroom decketh himself with ornaments, and as a bride adorneth herself with jewels."*** Once she could not rejoice, for she was the down-crushed and disconsolate mourner, she was in the dust of the earth, a poor, filthy beggar; but the Lord has taken her from the dust of the earth, and from the dunghill, has clothed her with a change of raiment, seated her among princes, and given her the throne of glory; and now at the King's right hand sits the queen in the gold of Ophir, and she is to remember her poverty no more, for she is heir of all things. This fills her heart with gratitude to her Lord, and she delights in serving him, for he hath done great things for her, whereof she is glad. She hath neither disposition nor right to usurp authority over her husband, and if she will know anything, she learns of him. She respects his law, rules and government, and would tremble at the thought of instituting

laws for him. And while the daughters of Babylon are busily engaged in their ways, and are disregarding the authority and order of Christ, she is seen like the lily among the thorns, and she has no more fellowship for, nor affinity with them, than the lily has to do with producing the fruit of the thornbush; and men do not gather grapes of thorns, nor figs of thistles. The church is not dependent on the world and human means for her support, for she dwells with, and is supported by her husband; and it would be both unchaste and unlawful for her to despise his laws, and look to others for support, while she has a husband who abounds in wealth and love to her. He delights in her: ***"Let me hear thy voice, for it is sweet."*** The high praises of God are in her mouth; she speaks the doctrine of Christ; she tells of his wonderful love and works; she dwells on electing love and comforting grace, and like one of old who had been dumb, when loosed immediately praises God. But what is it to praise God? Is it to tell the world how much she has done for the Lord, and to tell the Lord how much she will do for him? Nothing of this character is found in the theme of the bride. But like the servant of the Lord to whom we have already referred, she praises God and says, ***"Blessed be the Lord God of Israel, for he hath visited and redeemed his people, and hath raised up a horn of salvation for us in the house of his servant David, as he spake by the mouth of his holy prophets, which have been since the world began." "To perform the mercy promised to our fathers, and to remember his holy covenant."*** The voice of the bride is heard in the song of redemption, and in praise of covenant mercy received. The bride is also to let her countenance be seen by the Bridegroom. As has been observed, the veil of the law has been taken from her, and she stands before her Lord with open face. But why is her countenance comely? Because it is Christlike; God predestinated the church to be conformed to the image of his Son, that he might be the first-born among many brethren. Christ is in every believer the hope of glory, and where he is in person, his image and Spirit will be made manifest. What is it to be a christian? It is to be like Christ. But Adam, or old nature, is quite unlike him. But the new man, which after God is created in righteousness and true holiness, is the christian, or that person or image to which the term applies; and he is after the image of him that created him. We have found the ***"Bridegroom has gone forth of his chamber, and the bride out of her closet,"*** and the voice of the Bridegroom, and the voice of the bride have been heard, and the bride is still saying, O come, let us sing unto the Lord, let us make a joyful noise unto the Rock of our salvation. The Bridegroom and the bride have met and are joined in fellowship in the house of God, and the fellowship of the bride is with the Father, and with the Son, and they dwell together in the unity of the Spirit and bonds of peace, and she delights to walk in the doctrine and ordinances of the gospel, in

that pattern in ordinances and order which Christ established by his example, and in this she walks humbly with God, and his presence is her greatest joy. But we cannot enjoy his presence in any ordinances or order which he has not established. Although believers may enjoy the joys of salvation, who have not walked in the ordinances, but there is an additional and peculiar delight and enjoyment in keeping the ordinances as they were delivered to us, which is found in no other paths, hence it is said, in keeping the commands there is great reward. The reward is not for keeping the commands, but in the thing itself; and the delight or reward is in it, and not for it. The person who is hungry delights in eating a good meal, and it ie the meal itself which gives the delight, and not the act of his eating, for if the meal were poisonous and sickening it could afford him no delight. The bride is disgusted with all human doctrines and ordinances, for they are of earthly origin, and their glory can never rise above their fountain, and they are also, in reality, in opposition to, and at war with, those ordinances which were established, and that doctrine which embraces him whom her soul loves.

Dear brethren, may we ever be enabled to contend earnestly for the faith which was once delivered to the saints, may we stand fast in the liberty wherewith Christ hath made us free, and be not again entangled with the yoke of bondage. May we ever be enabled to realize that our Maker is our Husband. May we ever abide in the doctrine of Christ; for he that hath the Father, hath the Son. But if any come unto us having not this doctrine, we are forbidden to receive them into our houses (churches), or to bid them Godspeed; for he that biddeth them Godspeed is partaker of their sins.

Middletown, N. Y., July 15, 1854.

Elder Gilbert Beebe

WILKES-BARRE, Pa., July 26, 1864.

DEAR BROTHER BEEBE: As I look over this it appears to me as though but little has been told, and that in a very inadequate manner. I have not succeeded in telling what I want to, and sometimes I feel as though my experience amounts to but little anyway in comparison with that of others; except the last part, in which I think I cannot be mistaken.

I have been back at my business about a month, a solitary but a very happy Old School Baptist. My peace and comfort have been almost unbroken, except by the continual evidences of my sinful heart. Even these, however, have been made to strengthen, rather than weaken my trust. When my evil disposition, which I almost thought the word of peace had put down forever, first manifested itself after I had received my hope in Jesus, I was startled, shocked, and for a while I feared and grieved very much. I said to myself, "I am a sinner yet! My hope is not good, and I can never have another, for this is the only way." In an instant the words came to me, ***"He is the end of the law for righteous-***

ness." And I was comforted. But oh, how humble I was before the Lord.

Thus my dear Saviour was near me to keep me from falling, teaching me that in his righteousness I had hope. My hope seems to have grappled a very solid rock, and all the troubles that can surge around me, and even the greatest of all sorrows on account of sin, however much they may toss me, do not seem able to shake or disturb the deep gladness of my soul, any more than the winds can affect the depths of the ocean. My joy cannot be accounted for by any of the circumstances of my life. The earth did not give me that hope, and cannot take it away.

I have been led into the knowledge of the scriptures as much as is for my good. Sometimes when seeing so much in them which I cannot understand, I have prayed that they might be opened to me. But when light falls upon one passage of scripture, it almost dazzles me. What would I do if the whole scriptures were opened before me at once !

One evening, while reading in Hebrews, feeling lonely, and wishing for the companionship of some of the Lord's people, it was suddenly shown to me that I had come unto Mt. Zion, and unto the city of the living God, the heavenly Jerusalem; and for a time I felt that I was in the general assembly and ehureh of the First Born, and could reaeh out my arms with equal love to all the redeemed, whether in heaven, or still on earth. It was a glorious joy. I cannot have much greater, I think, while in this world. It was the first time I had really felt what it is to be a fellow-eitizen with the saints, to be one with the household of God, part here and part above, but all having one delight, one blessed work, singing praises to our dear Redeemer.

It is a delightful thing when we have had new experiences and new thoughts in regard to divine things, so incomprehensible, so wonderful, to our minds that we almost hesitate, and but tremblingly accept the joy they bring, lest they may be only our own dreamings, so slow are we to believe that the Spirit would show the things of Jesus to such as we; how surprisingly delightful to see or hear the same experiences and thoughts expressed by others whom we never saw or heard before, far more clearly than we could have expressed them.

May grace be with all those who love the Lord in sincerity, and may peace and joy and love with faith abound unto all the saints.

Your brother affectionately,
SILAS H. DURAND.

November 12.

"He that spared not has own Son, but delivered him up for us all, how shall he not with him also freely give us all things? — ROMANS viii. 32.

HAVE thought sometimes of the sweet figure of Solomon, as a type of Christ, in his royal munificence to the queen of Sheba. We read of him that he ***"gave unto the queen***

of Sheba all her desire,- whatsoever she asked, beside that which Solomon gave her of his royal bounty." So our Royal Benefactor gives more to the sons of men than is in their heart to ask for. And what he gives, he gives freely, out of his royal bounty. As freely as the rain drops from the sky; as freely as the sun casts forth his glorious beams and ripens the fruits of the field; as freely as the wind courses over the earth; as freely as the dew drops upon the morning grass; so free are the gifts of God to his Church and people. Indeed, in giving Christ God gave everything. The Apostle declares, he ***"hath blessed us with all spiritual blessings in heavenly places in Christ."*** We must never look upon spiritual blessings as broken fragments of the love of God, mere shreds and patches, scattered crumbs, waifs and strays, like floating pieces of some shipwrecked vessel; but we must look on the blessings of the gospel as all stored up in Christ our covenant Head. Whatever is given, is given out of Christ, in whom it hath pleased the Father that all fulness should dwell; and it is by virtue of union to him, and out of his fulness, that all these blessings are received. How can we lift up our thoughts—how raise up our hearts—adequately to conceive of the gift of God's only-begotten Son—his eternal Son—the Son of the Father in truth and love—given out of the bosom of God that he might become incarnate, suffer, bleed, and die; and by a suffering life and meritorious death offer a sacrifice acceptable to God, a sacrifice whereby the sins of God's people were for ever put away. The grand source of all the admiration and adoration and the eternal blessedness of the saints, will be the holy enjoyment of the mystery of an incarnate God. The incarnation of the second Person in the glorious Trinity—the eternal Son of the eternal Father—his taking human nature into union with his own divine Person—will be the mystery that will ravish the hearts and fill the lips of God's saints with an endless theme of admiration and joy through the countless ages of eternity.

Elder J.C. Philpot

CONTRIBUTIONS

FOR SEPTEMBER 1998

Gurdon M. Lockey, NC	$7.00
Mrs. Angie T. Cox, NC	5.00
Mrs. Nannie C. Trevathan, NC	2.00
Frank C. Hunt, VA	2.00
Jewell & Hannah Archer, AR	2.00
Jerry P. Cockman, NC	7.00
Eld. Ronald K. Crouch, WV	2.00
John H. Coker, NC	2.00
Mrs. Carole, VA	7.00
Mrs. Mary D. Stanfield, VA	5.00
Mrs. Mary Burgin, TX	2.00
Mrs. Sallie Hodges, VA	2.00
Mr. & Mrs. J.M. Marshall, VA	5.00

OBITUARIES

GORDON A. EANES

Brother Gordon was born April 23,1928 and passed away on August 21, 1998. Services were held on Sunday at 2 PM, August 23, 1998 at Salem Church with his pastor Elder Hale Terry and Elder Larry Hollandsworth officiating with interment in the Wilson Cemetery.

He was survived by his wife Gladys Vest Eanes, four sons and daughters-in-law; Gerald and Rita Eanes, Bruce and Dreama Eanes, Earsel and Tammy Eanes, and Darrell and Lisa Eanes. Six grandchildren, one step grandchild and one sister, Edna Janney.

Brother Gordon was a faithful attender to his church He came out many times when he truly didn't feel like it, so we the church, feel he fought a good fight, finished his course and kept his faith. We all miss him very much but would not desire him back to suffer again. Blessed be the Lord that giveth life and blessed be Him that taketh for He does all things according to His will in His own good time.

Written in love by request:
Mary Poff, clerk

LOCIE VEST LAWRENCE

Sister Locie was bom May 21, 1894 and passed away July 30, 1998 making her stay here on earth 104 years. She was preceded in death by her husband, Brother Percy Lawrence. She leaves one brother, Harvey Vest and several nieces and nephews to mourn her loss. Services for Sister Locie were held at 11 A.M. Saturday August 1,1998 at Salem Church with her pastor, Elder Hale Terry officiating. She was laid to rest in the Restvale Cemetery. Sister Locie was very special to me. She looked forward to her church meetings when she was able to attend. After going into the nursing home her church was upper most on her mind. In visiting her, she would always ask about the church meetings and about how her brethren were getting along. She manifested a great love for her church. She believed the gospel doctrine of salvation by the grace of God. We are saddened by her passing but feel confident that our loss is her eternal gain.

Written by one who loved her,
Mary Poff

ELLA CONNER SIMPKINS

On September 9, 1998, at the age of 90, my dear sister Ella Conner passed away at her home in Roanoke, VA.

She was a quiet, soft spoken and loving person. The guiding force in her life was her reverence to God, and her prayers that she would be submissive to his will.

She was the widow of Brother Frank Simpkins. Once she told me that she tried to pray that there would be someone to share her life and her love for

the church. The next Sunday morning she waited for the train to Baltimore to go to church, and there sat Brother Frank waiting to go to the same church. She felt later to see the hand of the Lord in this matter, and they were blessed to have a wonderful marriage.

Ella taught school for one year, but decided to go to Washington to work for the Federal Bureau of Investigations under J. Edgar Hoover; she worked there until her retirement.

While in Manassas, VA, Sister Ella and Brother Frank entertained many Baptist from all over the country. Although they were not members of the Church at that time, they were faithful in their support to those churches near them. No one could have been more caring for these churches needs.

They moved back to Roanoke, VA in 1968. Again their home became a haven for the Brethren and friends, seeing to their comforts; but much more a place to talk on spiritual things and rejoice. Sister Ella and Brother Frank were well-versed in the Bible and one of their joys was talking about spiritual matters.

They were received into the fellowship of Dan River Primitive Baptist August 21, 1982. My father, Elder David Spangler, baptized them that afternoon. To all the Church members who knew them, they were lovely members.

Their support, loyalty, and love for the Church will not be forgotten.

She attended the Church meetings whenever and wherever she could, and her great joy was to hear the preaching, singing of the hymns, and especially the warm fellowship one with another. When she could not attend church, she sent word and wanted them to know she loved them.

Brother Frank was ill and confined to his home for many years - her love and devotion to him was such as no one could forget. He passed away June 7, 1992.

I visited her two days before her passing. She wanted to know all about the association at Laurel Creek. Then she said, there will be no more meetings here for me my time is near and I long to go home. The smile on her face was one I will never forget.

Funeral services were at Oakley's Chapel in Roanoke, September 11, 1998, by her pastor, Elder Kenneth Key and also, Elder Raymond Goad with interment at Restvale Cemetery, Floyd, VA.

Surviving her are fifteen nieces and nephews, who helped care for her in so many loving ways.

I miss her so much. We spent so many wondeful hours discussing the Church meetings, and each month the articles in the "Signs" and spiritual things. I loved her for Christ Sake, I hope ; but I know she would say as my father said, "Do not grieve for me; but do not forget me."

Written by request of Dan River Church.

Mildred S. Graham
October 1998

Signs of the Times

DEVOTED TO THE OLD SCHOOL BAPTIST CAUSE

" The Sword of the Lord and of Gideon "

VOL. 167 KEELING, VA., JANUARY 1999 NO. 1

SIGNS OF THE TIMES

ISSN - 0199-0063

Subscription price $10.00 per year - $18.00 two years

Published each month by

SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.

Established in 1832

Devoted to the Old Baptist Cause

CIRCULATION OFFICE

Elder J. R. Williams
1012 Bennett Circle
Keeling, Va. 24566

EDITORS

Elder J. R. Williams, Editor
1012 Bennett Circle
Keeling, Va. 24566
Phone (804) 792-8758

Elder Kenneth R. Key, Editor
721 Willard Street
Greensboro, N.C. 27405
Phone (336) 273-7464

ASSOCIATE EDITORS

Elder Richard H. Campbell
2171 Allen Court
Germantown, Tenn. 38138
Phone (901) 753-7791

Elder C. B . Davis, Jr.
1251 Paynes Tavern Rd.
Roxboro, N.C. 27573
Phone (336) 599-7236

Elder C. C. Wilbanks
217 Bastrop Drive
Monroe, Louisiana 71203
Phone (318) 343-5473

All letters for this paper containing subscriptions and remittances, should be mailed to Elder J. R. Williams, 1012 Bennett Circle, Keeling, Virginia 24566. All articles and letters for publication, all notices of meetings and all obituaries should be mailed to Elder Kenneth R. Key, 721 Willard Street, Greensboro, N.C. 27405.

SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.
1012 Bennett Circle, Keeling, Virginia 24566

SONG

THE cross of Christ inspires my heart,
To sing redeeming grace;
Awake, my soul, and bear a part
In my Redeemer's praise !

Oh ! who can be compared to him,
Who died upon the tree?
This is my dear delightful theme,
That Jesus died for me.

When at the table of the Lord
We humbly take our place,
The death of Jesus we record,
With love and thankfulness.

These emblems bring my Lord to view
Upon the bloody tree;
My soul believes and feels it true,
That Jesus died for me.

His body broken, nailed and torn,
And stained with streams of blood;
His spotless soul was left forlorn,
Forsaken of his God.

'Twas then his Father gave the stroke
That justice did decree;
All nature felt the dreadful shock,
When Jesus died for me.

My guilt was on my surety laid,
And therefore he must die;
His soul a sacrifice was made
For such a worm as I.

Was ever love so great as this ?
Was ever grace so free ?
This is my glory, joy and bliss,
That Jesus died for me.

CONTENTS

EDITORIAL 2
Elder C.C. Wilbanks

ARTICLES 5
Elder Richard H. Campbell
Troy G. Shepard

VOICES OF THE PAST 10
E. J. L.
G.W.H. / Elder Gilbert Beebe
Elder Gilbert Beebe

CONTRIBUTIONS 24

EDITORIAL

CHARITY

ELDER C.C. WILBANKS

"And now abideth faith, hope, charity, these three; but the greatest of these is charity." 1 Cor. 13:13.

Why is charity the greatest of these? Because when we depart this life we will no longer need faith nor hope, but charity will follow us across that river of death and remain in eternity. What is charity? Most of the world says it is gifts to help the poor and needy. This is true in a carnal, natural sense, yet Paul said, ***"Though I bestow all my goods to feed the poor, and though I give my body to be burned, and have not charity, it profiteth me nothing."*** Some say that it is simply love. However, there are several kinds of love: the love of money which is the root of all evil: love of the world, which John says if any man have this love, the love of the Father is not in him,(1 Jn. 2:15); the natural love of family and friends: and the love of God which is shed abroad in our hearts by the Holy Ghost which is given unto us. Rom.5:5. If we have not this love we are none of his; if we have this love it is because he first loved us. Jesus said unto certain Jews, ***"And ye will not come to me, that ye might have life.--But I know you, that ye have not the love of God in you." Jn. 5:40 & 42.***

God is love. Because of his love he chose a people in Jesus Christ before the foundation of the world, that we should be holy and without blame before him in love: having predestinated us unto the adoption of children by Jesus Christ to himself, according to the good pleasure of his will. If not deceived, I have a little hope that I am included. These are the mystical body of Christ who is the head of the body, the church, which is called his bride. Of this body we read in Ps. 139: 14-16, ***"I will praise thee; for I am fearfully and wonderfully made: marvelous are thy works; and that my soul knoweth right well. My substance was not hid from thee, when I was made in secret, and curiously wrought in the lowest parts of the earth, Thine eyes did see my sub-***

stance, yet being unperfect; and in thy book all my members were written, which in continuance were fashioned, when as yet there was none of them." When God made the first man Adam and placed him in the garden of Eden, Eve and all the posterity of Adam was in him. God did know that Adam would transgress his holy law and die, therefore a covenant had been made between God the Father, God the Son, and God the Holy Ghost; these three are one. This covenant was made that the Son might redeem his bride, and he stood as a Lamb slain before the foundation of the world. When Adam fell from his upright, innocent estate into sin and death all of his posterity fell in him. ***"Wherefore, as by one man sin entered into the world, and death by sin; and so death passed upon all men, for that all have sinned."*** All of us are sinners without any strength of our own, but, ***"For when we were yet without strength, in due time Christ died for the ungodly." "But God commendeth his love toward us, in that, while we were yet sinners, Christ died for us." Rom.5:6 & 8.*** Jesus said. ***"This is my commandment, That ye love one another, as I have loved you. Greater love hath no man than this, that a man lay down his life for his friends. Ye are my friends, if ye do whatsoever I command you. Henceforth I call you not servants; for a servant knoweth not what his lord doeth: but I have called you friends; for all things that I have heard of my Father I have made known unto you."*** John 15:12-15. Jesus was asked, Which is the great commandment in the law? And Jesus said, ***"Thou shalt love the Lord thy God with all thy heart, and with all thy soul, and with all thy mind." "And the second is like unto it, Thou shalt love thy neighbour as thyself. On these two commandments hang all the law and the prophets." Matt.22:37-40.*** Paul said, ***"Love worketh no ill to his neighbour; therefore love is the fulfilling of the law." Rom.13:10.*** Man in the flesh cannot fulfill the law. He must have charity within his heart, being led by the Holy Spirit working in him to will and to do of His good pleasure.

Charity. Godly love. Brethren, how can we show forth charity if we bite and devour one another? Paul said, ***"Let no man seek his own, but every man another's wealth."*** We are not doing this when we follow after the lusts of the flesh. Let us carefully examine every thought and action to see if we are in the Spirit or the flesh. Then let us seek the Lord in prayer. But let us ask in faith, not wavering, for we shall not receive anything of the Lord. There has been much following after the flesh in the past among the brethren, and there is evidence of such now, that has divided churches, and association of churches, throughout the land. This has caused much sorrow and heart aches among the brethren of the Old Primitive Baptist churches. Brethren, Paul beseeches us to walk together, ***"With all lowliness and meekness, with longsuffering, forbearing one***

another in love; endeavoring to keep the unity of the Spirit in the bond of peace." If we do this the God of love and peace shall be with us. ***"Charity suffereth long, and is kind; charity envieth not; charity vaunteth not itself, is not puffed up, doth not behave itself unseemly, seeketh not her own, is not easily provoked, thinketh no evil; rejoiceth not in iniquity, but rejoiceth in truth; beareth all things, believeth all things, hopeth all things, endureth all things. Charity never faileth." 1 Cor.13:4-8.*** Brethren, let us follow after charity.

Our God is love. Because of His love he gave us life in his beloved Son; and Jeremiah said, ***"The LORD hath appeared of old unto me, saying, Yea, I have loved thee with an everlasting love: therefore with loving kindness have I drawn thee." Jer.31:3.*** The word lovingkindness is in the book of Psalms 21 times, many of which are in the prayers of David beseeching God for his loving kindness. In John 3:16 we read, ***"For God so loved the world, that he gave his only begotten Son, that whosoever believeth in him should not perish, but have everlasting life."*** The word "so" in this scripture means,in a very particular manner, not "so much," as many advocate. What is this particular manner? In the 89th Psalm God speaks of his Son, saying, ***"My mercy will I keep for him for evermore, and my covenant shall stand fast with him. His seed also will I make to endure for ever, and his throne as the days of heaven. If his children forsake my law, and walk not in my judgments; if they break my statutes, and keep not my commandments; then will I visit their transgressions with the rod, and their iniquity with stripes. Nevertheless my loving kindness will I not utterly take from him, nor suffer my faithfulness to fail."*** His children have ever forsaken his laws, walked not in his judgments; ever brake his statutes, and kept not his commandments; therefore, because of his great love for them, he suffered the rod and the stripes that was theirs. ***"Surely he hath borne our griefs, and carried our sorrows: yet we did esteem him stricken, smitten of God, and afflicted. But he was wounded for our transgressions, he was bruised for our iniquities: the chastisement of our peace was upon him, and with his stripes we are healed." Isa.53:4-5. Verses 10-11, "Yet it pleased the Lord to bruise him; he hath put him to grief: when thou shalt make his soul an offering for sin, he shall see his seed, he shall prolong his days, and the pleasure of the Lord shall prosper in his hand. He shall see the travail of his soul, and shall be satisfied: by his knowledge shall my righteous servant justify many; for he shall bear their iniquities."*** If Jesus had not suffered and died for our sins, and rose again for our justification we would still be by nature the children of wrath even as others. ***"But God, who is rich in mercy, for his great love wherewith he loved us, even when we were dead in sins, hath quick-***

ened us together with Christ." Eph.2:4-5.

If we have been quickened into life, then are we the children of God and he deals with us as sons. Surely David was a son of God, and he said, ***"Yea, though I walk through the valley of the shadow of death, I will fear no evil: for thou art with me; thy rod and thy staff they comfort me."*** In 1 John 3:1, ***"Behold what manner of love the Father hath bestowed upon us that we should be called the sons of God."*** In Heb.12 5-8, there is an exhortation as unto children saying, ***"My son, despise not thou the chastening of the Lord, nor faint when thou art rebuked of him: for whom the Lord loveth he chasteneth, and scourgeth ever son whom he receiveth. If ye endure chastening, God dealeth with you as with sons; for what son is he whom the father chasteneth not? But if ye be without chastisement, whereof all are partakers, then are ye bastards, and not sons."*** And the 11th. verse says, ***"Now no chastening for the present seemeth to be joyous, but grievous: nevertheless afterward it yieldeth the peaceable fruit of righteousness."*** And the 14th verse says, ***"Follow peace with all men, and holiness, without which no man shall see the Lord."***

May we ever be blessed with hearts of charity, and to walk in the way of peace and holy righteousness. I desire to be remembered in your petitions before the throne of Grace.

Eld. C.C. Wilbanks

ARTICLES

GOD'S LOVE BESTOWED UPON US

"Behold what manner of love the Father hath bestowed upon us, that we should be called the sons of God: therefore the world knoweth us not, because it knew him not. Beloved, now are we the sons of God, and it doth not yet appear what we shall be, but we know that when he shall appear, we shall be like him, for we shall see him as he is. And every man that hath this hope in him, purifieth himself, even as he is pure." (John 3:1-3)

This is the season of the year when everyone is talking of brotherly love, and peace on earth and good will to all men. The world says that God's love is to all men everywhere; and that the only thing that is required of them, is that they accept it. This is not the love of God that is set forth in the above scripture; and is not the kind of love that says, ***"I have loved thee with an everlasting love, therefore with loving kindness have I drawn thee."***

I believe that one of the things that all of God's children have in common, is a heartfelt love for such scriptures as the one above, because their experiences teach them these truths. They may have many and varied experiences as they travel in this life: the Lord leads them in the way that pleases

him, in making himself known to them as their Saviour and King.

They may have been brought thru heavy trials, sorrows and heartaches; or He may have revealed himself to them in a sudden mysterious revelation of his love, mercy and grace, in a way they themselves can't explain. There is one thing sure, however, it will be in a way and manner that will cause them to realize that it was performed by the sovereign work of God; and not the result of any works performed by the creature. They will begin immediately to search the Scriptures; and they love to hear of the grace and mercy of an all wise, all powerful, omnipotent God, who works his will in the army of heaven and among the inhabitants of the earth.

They are made to acknowledge God in all their ways, and will no longer claim to be directing their own steps; or performing the works of God. They realize that they never would have chosen Christ as their Lord and Saviour since they did not even know that he existed until he made himself known to them. They now feel to know what the writers are speaking of in the scriptures, because the scriptures agree with their own experiences.

This love is bestowed upon God's children sovereignly, and independent of any conditions met by them; in the same manner as the rain and snow falls upon all the earth according to God's own pleasure. They realize that something wonderful has been done for them, and they sing, ***"Amazing grace, how sweet the sound."*** Or they read, ***"Behold what manner of love the Father hath bestowed upon us ;"*** and rejoice with joy unspeakable, because they now have a hope that they are included with this people. This also causes them to understand the scripture, ***"Except a man be born of the water and of the Spirit, he cannot enter into the kingdom of heaven."*** They feel to be, indeed, a new creature since this change occurred.

Their walk, their talk, and their whole life has been transformed within them. It is not visible to the world at large, but it is readily visible to those who have been along the same path. The individual may think that he is doing a pretty good job of hiding it, but this is the lamp that is not set under a bushel. It is seen by those who have been given an eye to see. The individual feels to be one alone at this time, for he desires to be accepted among the beloved; and yet he feels too unworthy to be counted among the children of God. These feel to be getting worse, in-stead of better. Their sincerest desire is to be kept from doing anything that would bring harm to the church, or to this precious truth, which is now their whole life. Oh, if they could only know the love and longing, reaching out to them from those who have seen the evidence manifested in their careful, fearful walk.

Their desire to be with the brethren, and hear them talk of these things, and sing the beautiful songs of praise;

and to hear the gospel of God our Saviour proclaimed to their comfort and understanding. They love to hear of the power, predestination, foreor-

dination, and purpose of God in saving his people from their sins, according to the good pleasure of His own will. How wonderful it is to believe a doctrine such as this, and then to have a hope that you see things in your travels that indicate God has so looked upon you!

As they continue to travel in this low ground of sin and sorrow, reading the experiences of others, hearing the gospel preached, reading the Scriptures, and, finally, after all attempts to be better (in their mind) as a child of God, they are made to acknowledge that it is not in man that walks, to direct his steps; and to acknowledge that it is only through the loving mercy of God that any will reach that heavenly home. All through this uneven journey they never lose sight of that hope that was set before them, when they were turned from their former ways. Though they will continue to have trials as long as they live in this world, in them all they will never lose that hope. ***"Which hope we have as an anchor of the soul, both sure and steadfast, and which entereth into that within the veil, whither our forerunner is for us entered, even Jesus, made an high priest for ever after the order of Melchisedec."*** There is no foundation to which their hope could be anchored, to be more secure. It is as sure as God is God, and that Jesus Christ the Son was sent into the world to redeem that which was lost. This is the hope that purifieth the man in whom it dwells. (1 John 3:3)

This love that is bestowed upon the children of God, causes them to love one another with the same love wherewith they themselves are loved. It causes them to have all things in common, and each to prefer his brother above himself. It causes them to desire to be found at their brethren's feet in humble submission to that bond of love that unites their hearts and minds in prayer to God, for the manifold blessings which they have received from His bountiful hand, and his loving kindness towards them.

Yes, what wondrous love is this, O, my soul! May it ever fill the hearts of God's children while they travel this wilderness of sin. This love is what lifts them up above the things of this life, and makes them sit together in heavenly places in Christ, and feast on the tender riches of God's grace. As it is written, ***"And now abideth faith, hope, and charity; but the greatest of these is charity (love)."*** The greatest gift is love. This is a beautiful gift, for nothing except good comes from any actions prompted by this love dwelling in the hearts of His children.

God is the giver of every good and perfect gift. The scriptures teach that ***"God is love,"*** and, ***"We love him because he first loved us."*** Therefore, God in the riches of his mercy and grace, has given a little of himself to every one of his children; and this is sufficient for time and eternity, assuring all the heirs of promise an everlasting abode with him. ***"Behold what manner of love the Father hath bestowed upon us that we should be called the children of God."***

"When love in one delightful stream
Through every bosom flows,
And union sweet and dear esteem
In every action glows.

Love is the golden chain that binds The happy souls above: And he's an heir of heaven that finds His bosom glow with love."

Herein lies their hope and prayer that this is the love that passeth all natural understanding, and that this is the seal wherewith their hope with Christ in God, is sealed.

May God bless the truth and seal it to his children to their joy and salvation for time and eternity.

Richard H. Campbell
2171 Allen Court
Germantown, Tenn. 38138

November 24, 1998

Dear Elders and Editors: this is, for your consideration:

We believe there to be a true and Holy principal; embraced by the one true and ever living God and Creator, of all things; wherein, does declare of "God", having absolutely Predestinated all things; whatsoever does be or come to pass, in all time and eternity; and that all mankind, and devils, on earth or in hell; could never alter or change, one iota, of any part or portion, of all its entirety. Be it the thinking one thought; speaking one word; moving one muscle or taking one step in any direction that could be contrary to that which were in both His mind and purpose from before the foundation of this world.

We feel it to be a true and certain fact that in the life of mankind; much of the time; his weak and feeble mind is shifting from one thing to another and is often perplexed, confused, disappointed, surprised and ever wanting of something. In his carnal ways of thinking and reasoning there are accidental mishappenings, could have been, if so and so's; etc.

While, with the "God" none of those uncertainties could ever exist. For all that has to do with His operation of His government (which does include all things and doings) are, of an absolute unhindered certainty. For all whatsoever does; has already been, in both His mind and purpose. Which purpose being the fulfilling of His will; for so bringing all things and beings and time and times and places and spaces and beginnings and continuations and endings and consummations into existence. And every scintilla of all its entirety was and is appointed weighed, and measured. Confirmed and unalterably established, by Him. The very devil himself, and all his angels can do no more nor less; than to fulfill that exact purpose for which they were put here to do. For The Lord and God in whom I hope is my hope, my faith and my trust; could never make a mistake never be surprised; never be in want of anything nor in need of anything and most assuredly not from any poor, self-helpless, member of humankind

who's very fleshly nature is to deny, of His every attribute; transgress His every Holy and Righteous Law; and even to deny of His very being or existence. Now there we have some idea of that complete self untrustworthyness in and of all mankind in and of his or her own self. As much as be in accord with His will let it be imprinted in our heart and upon our mind and within our soul this very truth; It is "God", who doeth All the Good and it is mankind who doeth All the Sinning. So, let us give thought upon these things with a pure mind and find a true answer, to this question; Is it the God? or is it man? Who is deserving and worthy of All praise, honor and glory; both now, and forever more? My answer; God alone.

For, I feel to praise or honor man of himself or of herself is an attempt at the robbery of God and the dishonoring of His great and Holy name. For, as I feel it to be should any good, as be good in His sight, ever come forth through any of mankind such came about only through and by the God having worked in them both to will and to do of it.

For, within the very nature of mankind there is no thing or nothing that could cause them to even desire to please God by words or actions. The Lord God be willing; To furnish my every ability to that end; I shall relate here some of what I feel to be some of those points of truth which constitute or involve a true and pure belief in the Absolute Predestination of All things by The "God", and Creator of All things:

First of all; how does such belief come unto one? only through and by God the Holy Spirit coming into the heart of one removing its hard and stoney part and placing in its stead a softness, which does prepare that heart to receive those things of a Spiritual nature with an understanding of their true Spiritual meaning. Which is that process of being born again; Wherein the Holy Spirit is born in one, the hope of glory. Which hope, is the gift of God for them to live by throughout the remaining days of their life here upon this earth; which hope, is an anchor to their soul that they might avoid utter despair.

But it is through, and by, having received those blessed gifts or experiences one is given to see and feel his own self lowness, self helplessness and nothingness and sinfulness all the day long. That one is also given, as a free gift of God an eye of faith; whereby, he can, begin to look upward and see from whom all his blessings does come. And then at God's appointed time; that one, becomes fully persuaded that The "God" holds all things there in the palm of His hand to do with it all as be His own good pleasure and that none other can stay His hand or say what doeth Thou.

Whereby one becomes convinced that the absolute Predestination of "God" of All things does convey, that the exact same pure and Holy truth; as to say; God is absolutely sure and certain of all things. Or that He does all things well and good. Or that all He does is done for His own good pur-

pose. Or that He is of infinite wisdom, power and glory. Or that He did see the end from the beginning; and from ancient times the things not yet done; saying - My council shall stand and I will do all my pleasure; both in the armies of heaven and among the inhabitants of the earth. Or all whatsoever He does is done forever. And so it is to deny either one of the above is to deny them every one. Of which would be a denial of His very existence.

In order that we believe His truths; we first must believe that He is; And, in order that we in truth believe that He is, as He in truth be we must and shall, believe His Holy truths. For therein, exists no difference for He plainly is; Holy truth itself, Himself. God is not a man He is a Spirit; the very Holy Spirit of truth; of goodness; of mercy; of grace, of almighty power and glory. Heaven is His throne and the earth is His footstool. His almighty power, shall be known by all. If not before surely when He plants one foot upon the sea and one upon the land and declares, that time shall be no more. Then will come the end. When shall that be? None but He knoweth; no, not even the angels in heaven.

Yet, for some cause I feel that will come whenever His last chosen one is brought to the knowledge of His truths.

In hope, I could be one among them who are placed upon His right hand.

Troy G. Shepard

VOICES OF THE PAST

PLEASANT WORDS

"Pleasant words are as an honeycomb, sweet to the soul, and health to the bones." (Proverbs 16:24)

None but those who have experienced bitterness of soul can fully appreciate the sweetness of the doctrines of the Gospel. All of you who have been made to know your own weaknesses can truly rely upon the strength of God's love and power. If you have been sick unto death because of your many sins; then, words of grace and mercy are the only tonics to bring good health. If God has worked mightily in your soul in giving you eternal Life your taste has been so changed that words of worldly wisdom have lost their sweetness to you. Words gleaned from the Holy Scriptures which proclaim God's sovereignty, love, unchangeableness, promises, mercy, and grace; all have a peculiar sweetness which the unregenerated cannot taste. If you be so richly blessed that you possess a soul sweetened by the spirit of God's love; then, only pleasant words will flow from your mouth. Let us read the 23rd verse of the same chapter of Proverbs: ***"The heart of the wise teacheth his mouth, and addeth learning to his lips."*** According to Proverbs 16:21— ***"The wise in heart shall be called prudent: and the SWEETNESS OF THE LIPS increaseth learning."*** Both

bitter and sweet does not flow from the same fountain. If the heart has been sweetened, sweet words will flow through the lips. If a sinner has been shown the greatness of his sins, and has tasted the sweetness of God's grace; he will speak words of mercy to other sinners instead of words of condemnation. Whatever is in the heart usually comes forth from the mouth. If the heart be bitter, the words flowing from the mouth will also be bitter. Jesus said, ***"Out of the abundance of the heart the mouth speaketh. A good man out of the good treasure of the heart bringeth forth good things: and an evil man out of the evil treasure bringeth forth evil things." (Matt. 12 :34-35.)*** Words are like arrows from a bow, they never return. Jesus said ***"That every idle word that men shall speak, they shall give account thereof in the day of judgment."*** If you have this wisdom in your hearts, you will be very careful and cautious in speaking that you do not offend anyone. If you be angry, sin not. It is better to refrain from speaking when angry than to speak grievous words which will stir up anger. It is better to be silent when you cannot think of pleasant words to say. Bad words have wrought more evil than plagues, pestilences, battles, and diseases all put together. You may mend any possessions you keep near you; you may heal outer wounds of the body you may change your apparel; but, you cannot take away the sting that has disheartened some poor soul caused by a few careless words spoken by you.

There are words spoken which have done more separating than the wielding of swords. We ought to be very careful in our speaking, writing, and conversing.

When Christ sent forth the seventy into every city and place where He would come, He instructed them specifically and exactly the first words to be said upon entering a house: ***"PEACE be to this house."*** Even though these words might not be received by the occupants; yet, they were to be said by His ministers. You cannot think of a more pleasant blessing to be invoked than PEACE. No other word is more satisfying and pleasant than the word, PEACE. His ministers were not to wait until they obtained evidence thal everything was in order and that they would be wholly received before they said anything. They were instructed to say upon entering the house, ***"Peace be unto this house."*** Pleasant words were to be said which would be received into the souls of those who really desired peace. Yet there are those who do not seek after peace because they are satisfied with their own righteousness and their soul is full. This agrees with Proverbs 27:7, ***"The full soul loatheth a honeycomb; but to the hungry soul every bitter thing is sweet."***

Pleasant words are as an HONEYCOMB. As my mind is dwelling upon the labors of a gospel minister in his constant search for the sweet nugget of precious truth so that he may be able to fitly speak words in season to the weary; my prayer now is—, Make me as one of Thy honeybees. As the

bee goes from flower to flower in gathering honey; may I be enabled to gather sweet gospel truths from the sacred Scriptures. As the bee deposits the honey into the honeycomb set in the hive, may I be able to feed wisdom words of knowledge and understanding into the empty souls which hunger for the truth in the church. As the bee especially gifted in gathering, processing and depositing honey; may I be endowed with special gifts to gather, properly speak, and store in the church special honey-drippings of God's spiritual sanctuary, the Word of Truth. The honey-drippings of the honeycomb is sweet to the taste of a natural man; so is the gospel truth sweet to the spiritual taste of believers. The sweetness of the gospel to the believer is the only thing we can think of that is said in the Scriptures to be sweeter than Honey. See Psalms 19:10. The tongue of the bee is peculiarly fitted to lap the nectar of the flowers, and the bee is considered to be the wisest of insects. The tongue of ministers is just as peculiarly gifted to speak the choicest of Scriptures and to lap from them fitting phrases to suit the need of hungry hearts in most-wisely dividing the word of truth. As bees abound in almost all parts of the natural world; even so ministering servants are found in almost all parts of God's spiritual kingdom. As bees cling to the queen-bee and make her dwelling place to be theirs; the fruitful children of God cling to the church, Christ's bride, and bring their treasures, spiritual gifts, into the church. When I speak of God's ministers I am including even those of least esteem of all laboring children of God.

God has ordained the growth and spread of the churches as He ordained the multiplication of the bees, and their habit of some leaving the home hive and establishing other dwelling places. Churches have flourished from a very small beginning and have so multiplied that new churches are continuing to be established. Some from one colony will leave their home place and establish a new colony. When members are constantly added to the church and new local churches are being constituted it shows a healthy state.

It is true of churches as is also true among bees. Sometimes poison is brought into the hive by bees, which will result in the death of that colony. Sometimes unscriptural doctrine and practice is initiated into a local church which will result in that local church dying. Sometimes ants or other insects will invade a colony of bees and kill them to such extent that they no longer exist. Sometimes enemies of the truth find their way into a local church and destroy it until it can no longer function. May God cause us to take inventory of our condition. God's work prospers. His Church grows. The Lord adds to His Church. Either the church of your membership is growing or becoming blighted or poisoned. Interest is either on the increase or decreasing. Faith of God's children is as a mustard seed. How is it like a mustard seed?? It grows!!! Movement is the sign of life. Good works are the evidence of faith. Is the honeycomb

dry? Is there no honey or sweetness when you come together? Sweet doctrines and practices, as well as sweet experiences are brought to the center, which is the church, where all feast together. Sweetness in fellowship, communion, and worship enriches God's storehouse where the saints gather. Is this true where you attend? I had rather be with a few where there is growth than to be with thousands where there is a decline. I prefer leaving a full house and begin in a new place where there is room for honey to be stored. When a family has been completed and children have become grown; one by one they leave their former places of dwelling and take on the responsibility of beginning new homes. There is progress in every realm of God's work. The same law of growth and multiplication works both in the natural and spiritual realm. When the Lord raises up leaders in His churches; when they become of age, they go out into new places to assume their ordained place and position to plant other churches. If it be of the Lord these new churches will prosper and grow. God's supply of Honey will never be exhausted. Hungry and thirsty souls shall ever increase so that there will always be room for it to be deposited. As long as we go forth in the right way the work of the Lord's chosen ones whom He hath ordained to glorify Him shall prosper.

His gospel shall be preached. There will ever be ears blessed to hear and hearts to understand. The sweetness of God's rich providence and amazing grace shall be measured and dropped into hearts that have been prepared to receive it.

I suppose that there is no other natural sweetness besides honey that comes to man already refined. Other sweets have to be condensed to make it sweeter and richer. The doctrines of the Scriptures are like honey. The Holy Sacred Scriptures are already condensed and refined. Try condensing honey further by burning and you get an unpleasant odor. Try condensing the Scriptures of Truth by leaving some out and overemphasizing others and it becomes unpleasant even to a soul desiring truth in its purity. God does not use ministers to lessen the importance of any scriptural teachings, but rather to rightly divide the word of truth. None is left out if the whole is rightly divided. There is a curse pronounced upon those who attempt to take away. Some might want to weaken the true teaching of the scriptures by adding the puny work of sinful man to make it coincide with opinions naturally believed. When this is attempted it is not pure doctrine. The doctrine relative to the sovereignty of God is sweet when positively affirmed and proved by the Scriptures, that God works all things after the counsel of His own will; yet, when the duty of man to fear God and keep His commandments is made less obligatory in stressing the point, it is over-emphasized, thus losing its sweetness and purity. On the other hand —: preaching the duty of man to fear God and keep His commandments cannot be over emphasized unless God's sovereignty is

limited to stress the point. It is not rightly dividing the word of truth when one undertakes to proclaim that man is in no way accountable, responsible, or obligated to keep God's law, in order to prove that God is sovereign. On the other hand — : it is not rightly dividing the word of truth when one proclaims that God does not work all things after the counsel of His own will, in order to emphasize the duty, obligation, and responsibility of man. May God's ministers continue to preach both: the sovereignty of God and the duty of man. I know full well that without HIM we can do NOTHING; yet, I know that we CAN DO all things through Him Who strengtheneth us. It is sweet to know that the prayers of His saints are not in vain. It is sweet to feel that He hears and answers prayers. It is sweet to believe not only that HE IS; but, He also is a REWARDER OF THEM THAT DILIGENTLY SEEK HIM.

Pleasant words are as an honeycomb; sweet to the soul, and HEALTH TO THE BONES. The wholesome words of our Lord are not only sweet to the soul in making it happy, but also heal the sick mind and bind up the broken heart; as well as, healing broken bones. These pleasant words give courage sufficient to go from faith to faith, and from strength to strength. They cause the inward man to be strengthened as honey causes the outward man to be built up. Written articles of faith and church covenants are made healthy by members who adhere to them and abide by them. The structure of church organization could not be healthy unless godly zealous gracious followers of Christ were the constituents. The structure may be well-founded but it will become unhealthy without the Spirit.

As God pours words of eternal life into our hearts and minds and makes us know the sweetness of His mercy and love, we should, also, pour words of comfort and encouragement into the ears of poor struggling sinners, making manifest mercy and grace to them. Jesus Christ died for sinners because He loved them; yet, He hated their sins. If we be Christ-like — and we are if He be born in us — we will even love those who persecute us; yet, hate their sins. If one goes into error we are to help save the erring brother; yet, help kill the error. We are to call no man unclean; yet, we are not to partake of his unclean deeds. We are commanded to speak softly, not angrily; pleasantly, not harshly; reasonably, not contentiously; and, we are commanded to love one another but not to hate.

If I had to choose one word in defining God and could use no other, I would choose the word LOVE. John said God is love. If I had to choose three words in summing up God's commandments, I would choose THOU SHALT LOVE. Jesus quoted two commandments upon which all the law and prophets hang. The second was like unto the first in that they both began with: Thou shalt love. Love is a pleasant word. Love worketh no ill to his neighbor. Where there is love there is peace. Where there is peace there is ease of conscience. Where

there is ease of conscience there is happiness. Where there is pure happiness there is Heaven. Where there is Heaven there God is. We taste it now and then. We experience such sweetness in these foretastes of Heaven that our desires are greatly encouraged with the hope that some sweet day after awhile, we shall be wafted into our eternal home above where we can feast forever upon those - sweets which are SWEETER THAN HONEY. May God add His blessings.

AMEN. E. J. L.

ROMANS 2:1

Elder Beebe: - Dear sir, as I have received much consolation in times past in reading the *Signs* and especially your expositions of portions of scripture, I would humbly request, although personally not acquainted with you, that you give your views through the *Signs* upon a portion of Scripture found in Romans 2 chapter, 1st verse, particularly what it is to judge another.

Yours, G. W. H.

Reply:—The text proposed for consideration reads thus, ***"Therefore thou art inexcusable, O man, whosoever thou art that judgest, for wherein thou judgest another, thou condemnest thyself, for thou that judgest doest the same things."***

The apostle had been speaking of his calling as an apostle, and as such, of his indebtedness or obligation to preach to the Gentiles as well as to the Jews, to the barbarians as well as to the Greeks, and of the common level of guilt and condemnation to which mankind had fallen. Those who were of the circumcision had made manifest their depravity by sinning against law which had been given to them as such, while the barbarians unto whom the Sinai law had not been given were also convicted of the same depravity of their fallen nature in that the clear manifestation made of the eternal power and Godhead of Jehovah displayed in the visible things of the creation did not secure their veneration or worship of him as God. Had they not been depraved in their nature every manifestation of the power and Godhead would have filled them with reverence and love, but their aversion to the rational contemplation of the power and all pervading providence of God seen in every blade of grass, and in all the works of God, was indisputable evidence of their guilty state. They did not like to retain God in their thoughts, for when they know him, that is, as displayed in the things that are made, they worshipped him not as God, but grew vain in their imaginations and ran into gross idolatry, for which severe judgments were visited upon them. It is a thoroughly demonstrated truth that no amount of knowledge that a natural man has ever attained to, or ever can attain unto in their natural or unregenerated state, can ever lead them to love to retain God in their thoughts or tend or qualify them to worship him as God. And it will remain forever true that ***"Except a man be born again he cannot see the kingdom of God."*** While such was evidently the deplorable condition of the Gentiles, the Jews were making their boast in the law, in that law which

had been given specially to them as the children of Israel, and trusted in the law. They inferred from the peculiar privileges which they enjoyed over the Gentiles that they were more holy in the sight of God, and that they, being of the circumcision and the descendants by immediate generation from Abraham, were fully justified before God; under this delusion they did not hesitate to judge the heathen, or the Gentiles. Hence their prejudice against the Gentiles was so great that they concluded that there was no salvation for them, and the prejudice so frequently manifested by the Jews, when our Lord condescended to associate with publicans or sinners, and against the apostles when they were charged with bringing Greeks into the temple, and thereby defiling the holy place. Now the apostle is showing the obligation resting on him to declare, even among the Gentiles, the unsearchable riches of Jesus Christ, makes the declaration of our text, and confirms it by arguments and testimony throughout the chapter. *"Therefore thou art inexcusable, O man"*— Who? What man? Whosoever thou art that judgest another. The Jew in judging the Gentiles as being sinners, heathen, idolators, barbarians, and under the wrath of heaven, were condemning themselves for notwithstanding all their boasted advantage of the law dispensed to them, the apostle says they were also guilty of the same things. Did they judge the Gentile guilty because they worshipped idols? They, the Jews, also committed sacrilege. Therefore while they judged and condemned the Gentiles for idolatry, stealing, adultery, etc., they condemned themselves in the judgment they gave against their neighbors because they themselves were guilty of the very things which they judged others to be guilty of. Indeed this is expressly given in the text, as the reason why they were inexcusable, *"for thou that judgest doest the same thing."*

And it is also true if the Gentiles judge the Jews, in condemning them as sinners, if we are found guilty of the same things, we condemn ourselves. Hence the general application of the rule, *"O man, whosoever thou art,"* whether Jew or Gentile.

Rivers of blood are now flowing in defense of the various kinds of religion of the earth. The war between Russia and Turkey, involving France and England and nearly all of Europe, is a religious war. Each party has judged the other heterodox. The Mohammatan, the Papal, the Protestant and the Grecian religions are all involved and each party in defense of what they regard their holy religion. While both parties in the Celestial Empire are fighting for their religion, and in every instance, in judging each other, each party named condemns itself for all humanly invented religions are of a piece, and all are wrong. None but the religion of Jesus Christ, as revealed from heaven, is approved of God. To those who possess that religion which is from above, judgment is given. The saints shall judge the world; yea, he that is spiritual judgeth all things, yet he himself is judged of no man.

Middletown, N.Y., April 15, 1854
G.W.H / Elder Gilbert Beebe

ABSOLUTE PREDESTINATION OF ALL THINGS

(The last article on the subject by Elder Gilbert Beebe, written not long before his passing -- published in the Signs October 1, 1880.)

The Old School or Primitive Baptists in former years have been very definitely identified and distinguished from all other religious or ecclesiastical organizations as PREDESTINARIAN BAPTISTS, and as such have borne reproach and vituperation from those who hold more limited views of what we regard as the absolute and all-pervading government of God over all beings, all events, and all worlds. With deep solicitude and painful concern we have witnessed in the preachings and writings of some of our brethren a disposition to so yield or modify the doctrine as to limit its application to such things as the carnal mind of man can comprehend or the wisdom of this world can approve.

While some will concede that all things that they regard as pure and holy are ordained or predestinated of God, they deny that the absolute government of God does dictate by absolute decree the wicked works of wicked men and devils, for that, they say, would make God the *author of sin.* They therefore set up their judgment, and set bounds for Infinite Wisdom to be restricted to, and beyond which limitation he must not extend his government, without subjecting himself to their censure as an unjust God and the author of sin. But how lamentable is the infatuation of poor, blind mortals, when

"The vain race of flesh and blood
Contend with their Creator, God;
When mortal man presumes to be
More holy, wise or just than he."

There are undoubtedly many of the dear people of God who feel jealous for the glory of God, and who, without any aspiring ambition to be wise above what is written in the sacred scriptures, from inability to comprehend the two great parallel mysteries of *godliness* and of *iniquity,* have felt a commendable concern lest in our weakness we should impute to God aught that would reflect on his adorable perfections, or withhold from him that which he has ordained for the manifestation of his glory. It certainly becomes us, as finite beings, to speak of him and of his government with fear and trembling. He is the high and lofty One that inhabiteth eternity, and his name is Holy. His attributes are veiled in that infinity which no finite being can by searching find out.

He keepeth back the face of his throne, the place and power of his government, and spreadeth his cloud upon it. As the heavens are higher than the earth, so are God's ways higher than our ways, and his thoughts higher than our thoughts. The standard of infinite purity and holiness is the will of God. There can be no higher law than the will of God, for only to the standard or counsel of his own will and pleasure does he himself conform. ***"He worketh all things after***

the counsel of his own will."—Eph. i. 11. "Declaring the end from the beginning, and from ancient times the things that are not yet done, saying, My counsel shall stand, and I will do all my pleasure."—Isa. xlvi. 10.

In this connection he says, ***"I am God and there is none like me." And in the revelation of the Lamb, in whom all the fullness of the Godhead dwells. "The four and twenty elders fall down before him that sat upon the throne, and worship him that liveth forever and ever and cast their crowns before the throne saying, Thou art worthy, O Lord, to receive glory and honor and power: for thou hast created all things, and for thy pleasure they are and were created." - Rev. iv. 10, 11. "O the depth of the riches both of the wisdom and knowledge of God; how unsearchable are his judgments, and his ways past finding out! For who hath known the mind o the Lord? or who hath been his counselor? or who hath first given to him, an it shall be recompensed unto him again For of him, and through him, and by him, are all things: to whom be glory forever. Amen."—Romans xi. 33-34.***

When God created the heavens and the earth no other power than his own was employed, no wisdom but his own was consulted, nor was there any other than his own will to dictate what honor for what purpose anything should be created. As a potter has power over the clay, it is his right to form his vessels as he pleases; and if he forms of the same lump vessels to honor and vessels to dishonor, who shall dispute his right to do so?

The prophet says God is the potter and we are the clay; then, ***"What if God, willing to shew his wrath, and to make his power known, endured with much long-suffering the vessels of wrath fitted to destruction: and that he might make known the riches of his glory on the vessels of mercy, which he had afore prepared unto glory."—Rom. ix. 21-23.*** Dare any of us poor, finite worms of the dust dispute the sovereign right of God to do all his pleasure in the armies of heaven and among the inhabitants of earth? ***"Shall the thing formed say to him that formed it, Why hast thou made me thus?"***

How appropriate and forcible are the words of Job, ***"Hell is naked before him (God), and destruction hath no covering. He stretcheth out the north over the empty place, and hangeth the earth upon nothing. He bindeth up the waters in his thick clouds, and the cloud is not rent under them. He holdeth back the face of his throne, and spreadeth his cloud upon it. He hath compassed the waters with bounds, until the day and night come to an end. The pillars of heaven tremble and are astonished at his reproof. He divideth the sea with his power, and by his understanding he smiteth through the proud. By his spirit he hath garnished the heavens; his hand hath formed the crooked serpent. Lo, these are parts***

of his ways: but how little a portion is heard of him ? but the thunder of his power who can understand?"— Job xxvi. 6-14.

Can we contemplate the awful majesty, profound wisdom, deep and unsearchable counsel, infinite goodness, unerring workmanship in all that he has condescended to let us know of his great and marvelous works, from the spreading abroad and garnishing of the wide heavens, down to the formation of the crooked serpent, and still stand in doubt of his predestinating power and unrestricted government over all beings, all worlds, and all events?

Are death and hell and all things naked before him, and destruction uncovered to his all-seeing eye, and yet unlimited by his power and wisdom ? Has he stretched out the north, and balanced the earth upon nothing, without any design, purpose or decree concerning their subsequent destiny? Has God bound up the waters in this thick cloud, and ***"given to the sea his decree, that the waters should not pass his commandment," (Prov. viii. 29,)*** and yet left all to the vagary of chance? When he set his throne above the heavens, was it to be the place of no power in controlling the destiny of all things in heaven and earth and hell? For about six thousand years the sun, moon and stars have with exactness filled their respective orbits, and without the variation of a second of time from their creation made all their revolutions, in obedience to the decree of the Creator. Is it by chance that ***"The heavens (thus) declare the glory of God, and the firmament showing his handiwork?"***

But, say some to whose minds the doctrine of the universal government is obscure: We admit that God has predestinated some things, but do not admit that he has predestinated all things which come to pass. Let us see how this partial or limited government would accord with the divine record. Suppose that in what we have been contemplating of the heavens, we should find the sun and moon, and all the stars but one, held firmly to their orbits by the irresistible will and decree of God, and that one solitary star, without any fixed orbit, is allowed to range the infinity of space, wandering with more than lightning velocity, guided only by chance; where would be the safety of all the other stars? what would become of the predestination of those heavenly bodies intended to be preserved from hazard by the decree of God?

To us it has been a comforting thought that God has set the bounds of our habitation on the earth, and the number of our months is with him, and our days are appointed to us as the days of an hireling, who cannot pass his bounds; but what assurance of safety would that afford, if he has left murderers and blood-thirsty men or devils unrestricted by his predestinating decree? To our mind, either everything or nothing must be held in subjection to the will and providence of God. Even the wickedness of ungodly men is restricted by predestination, so that ***"the wrath of man***

shall praise God, and the remainder of wrath he will restrain."

> ***"Pains and deaths around us fly—***
> ***Till he bids us we cannot die;***
> ***Not a single shaft can hit***
> ***Unless the God of heaven sees fit."***

For death and hell can do no more than his hand and counsel have determined shall be done. Does this make God the author of sin? or, in other words, does this make him a sinner, or charge on him an imputation of impurity? By no means. Against whom is it possible for God to sin? Is he amenable to any law above himself? If so, by what law can he be indicted, in what court can he be tried or convicted? How preposterous! It is his eternal right to do all his pleasure, ***"Nor give to mortals an account, of his actions or decrees."***

It savors of atheism to deny that he is the self-existent, independent God who has created all things for his own sovereign will and pleasure. And if it be admitted that he had a right to create the world, and all worlds, it must then be also admitted that he had a right to create them according to his own will and pleasure. Worms cannot charge him with error because he did not assign them a more exalted place in the creation, or for creating them worms instead of men. Men cannot justly charge him for not creating them angels, nor angels because he did not make them Gods. The world, with its infinite variety of living creatures, from the minutest insect to the most huge monster, as well as man, were all made for the pleasure of their Maker, and all must subserve the exact purpose for which they were made.

Even the crooked serpent, as well as the harmless dove, all were pronounced good in their respective places; not good in the sense in which God is good, but because they were precisely what he intended or predestinated them to be. Had the serpent been straight, or the dove crooked, or if the things made has been different from what the Creator intended, there would have been a defect in the workmanship. We cannot, with such exalted views as we entertain, think that God has ever failed to secure the perfect accomplishment of his own design or purpose in anything he has ever done. The entrance of sin into the world, and death by sin, which by the offense of one man has passed upon all mankind, was no unprovided-for event with him, to whose eyes sin, death and hell have no covering. The eternal purpose which God had purposed in himself before the world began was sufficiently perfect and comprehensive to include all that could or can possibly transpire, or he would not have declared the end of all things from the beginning. ***"Known unto God are all his works from the beginning of the world." —Acts xv. 18.***

But there are many who admit the foreknowledge of God, and yet deny his determinate counsel, on which the certainty of all the events of time depends. Men may have a limited foreknowledge of things which God has

made certain by his determinate counsel and irrevocable decrees, as it is said, The living know that they must die; but God's foreknowledge depends on nothing outside of himself, for he has challenged the universe to tell with whom he has taken counsel, or who has instructed him. To us it seems perfectly clear that nothing could be foreknown that was undetermined, and that the foreknowledge and determinate counsel of God are insepable.

It is also generally admitted that in the salvation of his people, ***"Whom he did foreknow, them he also did predestinate to be conformed to the image of his Son," (Romans viii 29)***; but that the well beloved Son of God was delivered into the wicked hands of men to be crucified by the determinate counsel and foreknowledge of God, is not so readily admitted. The wicked works of those who crucified the Lord of glory were not foreknown by his murderers; but it was foreknown and determined of God.

Peter said, to those whom he charged with the wickedness of killing the Prince of life, ***"I wot that through ignorance ye did it, as did also your rulers. But those things, which God before had shewed by the mouth of all his prophets, that Christ should suffer, he hath so fulfilled."—Acts iii. 17, 18. "For of a truth against thy holy child of Jesus, whom thou hast anointed, both Herod and Pontius Pilate, with the Gentiles, and the people of Israel, were gathered together, for to do whatsoever thy hand and thy counsel determined before to be done."—Acts iv. 27, 28.***

The wickedness of men in betraying and crucifying our Lord had been positively predicted from the days of Abel, in what God spake to the fathers by the prophets, and by what was signified by all the offerings which were made under the former dispensation. The pieces of silver for which he was betrayed were counted and declared hundreds of years before Judas was born; and the dividing of his garments, and the lot cast for his seamless robe, was determined of God and declared by the prophets. The history of Joseph, and the wickedness of his brethren, was in fulfillment of his dreams, and in accordance with the purpose in which Joseph said, God meant it for good.

It has been said by some that these great events which God has overruled for good were ordered of the Lord, but that the smaller matters, and the wickedness of men, were not predestinated.

Our Savior has informed us that the determinate counsel of God in his all-pervading providence numbers the hairs of our head, so that not a hair can fall to the ground without him; even the little sparrows are protected, and the *ravens are provided with food by his* determinate counsel. And Paul assures us that ***"We know that all things work together for good to them that love God, to them who are the called according to his purpose."***

It seems to us unreasonable, as well as unscriptural, to say that the gov-

ernment of God directs and controls some things, and that other things are left to the control of men or devils. If God's government extends only to the good deeds of men, then is his absolute *government totally excluded; for "As it is written, There is none righteous, no, not one: there is none that understandeth, there is none that seeketh after God. They are all gone out of the way, they are together become unprofitable; there is none that doeth good, no not one." —Rom. iii. 10-12.* We would not limit the government of our God, nor, because we cannot comprehend his designs, dare to say he has no designs.

"He in the thickest darkness dwells, Performs his works, the cause conceals;
But, though his methods are unknown,
Judgment and truth sustain his throne.

"In heaven, and earth, and air, and seas,
He executes his firm decrees;
And by his saints it stands confess'd That what he does is always best."

Men act voluntarily when they commit sin; they have no more knowledge of or respect for the purpose of God, than Joseph's brethren or Potiphar's wife had in his case, for there is no fear of God before their eyes. It is even so with the princes of this world; if they had known Jesus, they would not have crucified the Lord of glory. But it was needful that Joseph should be cast into prison, and it was expedient that Christ should suffer; therefore that knowledge was withheld from the persecutors of Joseph and of Jesus, until they should fill up the cup of their wickedness. And it is thus in the wisdom of God that the world by wisdom shall not know him. Yet such is the wisdom, power and righteous government of our God that he can and does set the exact bounds by which the wickedness of men and devils is limited, and beyond which they cannot go. Satan is bound a thousand years with a great chain, and after the thousand years he shall be loosed for a short time. With all his rage and malice he is restricted by the supreme power and decree of God, to do no more nor less than what God will overrule for the good of his people and for his own glory. And thus also, *"God, willing to shew his wrath, and to make his power known, endured with much long-suffering the vessels of wrath fitted to destruction,"* as in the case of Pharoah and the Egyptians, hardening the heart of Pharoah until all the plagues and judgments were accomplished, and his own almighty power and glory were then made known in delivering the Hebrews, and in overwhelming Pharoah and his host in the Red Sea. *"Therefore hath he mercy on whom he will have mercy, and whom he will be hardeneth. Thou wilt say then unto me, Why doth he yet find fault? For who hath resisted his will? Nay, but O man, who art thou*

that repliest against God? Shall the thing formed say to him that formed it, Why hast thou made me thus?"— Romans ix. 17-22.

The apostle, fully aware of the disposition of the carnal mind to cavil and reply against the sovereignty of God in the execution of his pleasure, did not attempt to apologize for God, or so to modify the doctrine as to render it less objectionable to the carnal mind; but he called attention to the infinite disparity, between the infinitely wise, holy and omnipotent God, who holds our everlasting destiny, and by whose long-suffering we are permitted to live, and poor, finite, depraved, short - sighted man, and the daring presumption and extreme folly of questioning the justice or wisdom of God in working all thing after the counsel of his own will. We regard it as a very serious matter to charge that God cannot govern the world, by his own determinate counsel wisdom and power, according to that eternal and immutable design or purpose purposed in himself before the world began, without subjecting him self to the charge of being the author of sin. Sin is the transgressions of a law under which the transgressor was justly held amenable, and to the penalty to which he is subject. But we have endeavored to show that God is under no law but that of his own will and pleasure, and therefore he doeth his pleasure in the armies of heaven and among the inhabitants of earth. He could by no law be held under obligation to leave the affairs of this world or any part of them to be governed by chance, or be the will of men. As he is in one mind, and none can turn him, his purposes are eternal, like himself. His decrees being perfect from everlasting, admit of no improvement or change. If he had not the right to predestinate all things pertaining to the events of time before he created the world, we ask what right has he acquired subsequently to execute the orders of this throne? If it had been his pleasure to have prevented sin from entering into the world, can we doubt his power or wisdom or ability to have done so? If sin has entered this world in opposition to his will, or because he had not the wisdom and power to prevent its entrance, what assurance have we that it will not also enter the world to come? But it is to our mind far more consistent with what God has graciously made known to us of his being and attributes, to believe that God had a purpose worthy of himself, however in scrutable to us, in regard to the entrance of sin, as well as in regard to at things else. He bids us "***Be still, an know that he is God.***" To our feeble mind the conclusion is unavoidable, that the predestination of God either controls all things or nothing.

We look at a vast complicated machine, with its ten thousand wheels. We cannot comprehend or understand its workings, but we are told that the machinist has a perfect knowledge of all its parts save one; there is a definite use for every wheel and spring, but one is held in the machine which has no certain motion or definite use. How long could that machine run in safety, with the unruly part liable at

any moment to throw the whole into confusion? We eannot see how any part of the government of God can be absolute and secure, if God has not the undivided government of the whole in all its parts; and if he has today the full control, had he not the same control yesterday and forever? If he has not the full control today, is there any certainty that he will have tomorrow or at any future period? If we admit that God absolutely governs all things according to the counsel of his own will, and that he is immutable, then we must admit that he has determined what shall and what shall not transpire in time or in eternity. But to deny his universal control of all things, including all principalities and powers, thrones and dominions, things present or to come, whether they be visible or invisible, is to deny that he is the God of the whole earth, and virtually deny his eternal power and Godhead. If he has not the power and wisdom to determine events, how can he cause all things to work together for good to them that love him?

But while we hold that he is supreme in power, and that he works all things after the counsel of his own will, we are certain that he reigns in righteousness, and that there is no unrighteousness with him. To admit the universal government of God, is to admit the predestination of all things, from the falling of a sparrow to the dissolution of a world. In the absence of predestination, with what certainty could the Holy Ghost inspire the holy prophets and apostles to foretell all that should ever eome to pass? If it were undetermined in the purpose of God, how could the apostles tell us of perilous times that should come in the last days, of apostasy from the faith, and spiritual wickedness in high places?

But we will submit these remarks to the consideration of our readers, and desire that what we have written may be carefully tested by the infallible standard, the scriptures, and received only so far as they are sustained by the word and spirit of our God.

(Editorial by Elder Gilbert Beebe -- October 1, 1880.)

CONTRIBUTIONS

FOR OCTOBER 1998

Jamie E. Cooper, VA	$2.00
Mrs. Hazel Garland, MD	25.00
Eld. Alex McColl, CAN.	10.00
Ms. Sceney Boyd, VA	5.00
Steve A. Everett, VA	4.00
Hassell A. Hale, VA	7.00
Eld. L.J. Brammer, Va	4.00
Mrs. Lula Holley, VA	2.00
K.G. Thompson, VA	7.00
Mrs. Katie Kilby, GA	10.00
Mrs. Gertrude Q. Cox, Va	2.00
Mrs. Bertie Brown, NC	4.00
Mrs. Geneva Pettis, LA	2.00
Mrs. Lavenia Biggs, TN	7.00
Charles Hatchett, OK	2.00
W.W. Stutts, TX	2.00
Mrs. Ada Campbell, VA	2.00
Mrs. J.T. Flippen, VA	7.00
Alonza Davis, VA	2.00

Signs of the Times

DEVOTED TO THE OLD SCHOOL BAPTIST CAUSE

" The Sword of the Lord and of Gideon "

VOL. 167 KEELING, VA., FEBRUARY 1999 NO. 2

SIGNS OF THE TIMES

ISSN - 0199-0063

Subscription price $10.00 per year - $18.00 two years

Published each month by

SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.

Established in 1832

Devoted to the Old Baptist Cause

CIRCULATION OFFICE

Elder J. R. Williams

1012 Bennett Circle

Keeling, Va. 24566

EDITORS

Elder J. R. Williams, Editor

1012 Bennett Circle

Keeling, Va. 24566

Phone (804) 792-8758

Elder Kenneth R. Key, Editor

721 Willard Street

Greensboro, N.C. 27405

Phone (336) 273-7464

ASSOCIATE EDITORS

Elder Richard H. Campbell

2171 Allen Court

Germantown, Tenn. 38138

Phone (901) 753-7791

Elder C. B . Davis, Jr.

1251 Paynes Tavern Rd.

Roxboro, N.C. 27573

Phone (336) 599-7236

Elder C. C. Wilbanks

217 Bastrop Drive

Monroe, Louisiana 71203

Phone (318) 343-5473

All letters for this paper containing subscriptions and remittances, should be mailed to Elder J. R. Williams, 1012 Bennett Circle, Keeling, Virginia 24566. All articles and letters for publication, all notices of meetings and all obituaries should be mailed to Elder Kenneth R. Key, 721 Willard Street, Greensboro, N.C. 27405.

SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.

1012 Bennett Circle, Keeling, Virginia 24566

DRINKING FROM A SAUCER

I've never made a fortune
And it's probably too late now,
But I don't worry about that much,
I'm happy anyhow.
As I go along life's journey
I'm reaping better than I sowed. I'm
drinking from my saucer
Cause my cup has overflowed.

Ain't got a lot of riches,
Sometimes the goings rough,
But I got a kid that loves me,
That makes me rich enough.
I just thank God for his blessings,
And the mercy he has bestowed.
I'm drinking from my saucer
Cause my cup has overflowed.

And I remember times when things went wrong,
And my faith got a little thin,
But then all at once the dark clouds broke,
And the old sun broke through again.
So Lord, help me not to gripe,
About the tough rows I've hoed.
I'm drinking from my saucer
Cause my cup has overflowed.

And if God gives me the strength and courage
When the way gets steep and rough,
I won't ask for other blessings, I'm already blessed enough.
And may I never be too busy
To help another bear his load.
I'm drinking from my saucer
Cause my cup has overflowed.

Sent in by Sister B.G.

CONTENTS

EDITORIAL 26
Elder Richard H. Campbell

CHURCH OF OUR FAITH 33

VOICES OF THE PAST 35
Elder J.C. Philpot
Elder W.D. Griffin
Elder Gilbert Beebe
Silas H. Durand

CONTRIBUTIONS 47

OBITUARIES 48
Frank Waters Pilgreen

EDITORIAL

THE LOVE OF GOD

ELDER R.H. CAMPBELL

According to the writings of the Apostle Paul, the most important ingredient in the life of the child of God is love, for he said (I Cor. chap. 13, vs. 1) "***Though I speak with the tongues of men and of angels, and have not charity, I am become as sounding brass, or a tinkling symbol. And though I have the gift of prophecy, and understand all mysteries, and all knowledge; and though I have all faith, so that I could move mountains, and have not charity, I am nothing. And though I bestow all of my goods to feed the poor, and though I give my body to be burned, and have not charity, it profiteth me nothing.***" Paul has listed here the characteristics of those things which are the evidences of the spirit in a child of God's life in his journey through this low ground of sin and sorrow; and he says that they are all worthless unless they are accompanied by charity, yea prompted by charity in the heart of the individual. Love is the basis of all that is good and well pleasing in the sight of God. God is love, and he that dwelleth in love dwelleth in God and God in him and from there proceeds all of the good works that adorn the household of faith.

Love is the most beautiful and wonderful evidence of the grace of God in the heart of the children of the most high. Faith and hope are also evidences of that grace, but they vary in the different seasons and times in the experiences of the elect, but, love in the earlier days of their spiritual life is never forgotten, and will always be the most constant reminder of the change in their lives and the reason for the hope that dwells in their breast. They will ever remember and long for those happy days when love was new and fresh in their lives as they travel down the pathway of life, and as the faith and hope seem to dim from time to time; they will recall those seasons of pure joy and ecstacy as they viewed, for the first times, the glory of the kingdom of God and the experiencing of the love

and the fellowship with those of like precious faith. David's cry was at one time (Psa. chap. 51, vs. 12) "***Restore unto me the joy of thy salvation; and uphold me by thy free spirit.***" Though faith and hope may fade or wane in this life, the memory of those days when faith hope and love, all three, were so sweet and present in their life, the memory causes them to pray unto God that they will not be taken from them; as Paul went on to say and now abideth faith hope and charity, and the greatest of these is charity. Faith and hope are for our lives, in this world, but love continues with God's children on into that better world and life. Love is the single most important characteristic that holds it all together, take that away, and you have man with the word but without the spirit. God is a spirit and God is love and the spirit of love,(charity) is the difference between, the elect and the non elect, because even though men did all of the works required of them under the law, but had not love, he was nothing. You can just sense this love in the heart of another simply by beholding their countenance and observing their walk; charity suffereth long, is kind, envieth not, vaunteth not itself, rejoiceth in truth, beareth all things, endureth all things is patient and never fails. This demeanor sets them apart from the man of the world and causes them to seek their own kind, for love and fellowship in the things that are so precious unto them, and these are the things that matter most to those who have once tasted this love in the depths of their heart and soul.

All of the above experiences are the results of love in the hearts of God's children and it is beautiful to behold and experience; but how much greater is the love of God for his children. (I Jno. Chap. 3 vs. 1) "***Behold what manner of love the Father hath bestowed upon us that we should be called the sons of God; therefore the world knoweth us not, because it knew him not.***" All of the above effects upon the heirs of promise is because of that love, of the Father, that was bestowed upon them, so how much greater is that love than the one that man experiences. Of course, God's love inspires the love that is in the heart of the believer but how much greater is love, at its source, than the results of it in the hearts of his children, who are also flesh. God's love is pure and undefiled and transcends the barrier between the holiness of the Father and the corruption of the flesh; it manifests that great gulf between those in the bosom of Abraham and those confined to the depths of hell. Its presence or lack of it in the heart of man is the thing that determines the place to which every man will spend eternity, and its presence is the gift of God.

The most beautiful, wonderful and magnificent attribute of God, in the hearts and minds of his children, is his love for them and the complete and eternal characteristics of that love. He loves them with an everlasting love, and time and circumstances do not alter or diminish that love for them at any time, they are ever the objects of that love, regardless of their standing insofar as righteousness in the sight of

God is concerned at any given point in time: as David said (Psa. 139 vs. 7-8) ***"Whither shall I go from thy spirit? or wither shall I flee from thy presence? if I acsend up to heaven, thou art there: if I make my bed in hell, behold thou art there."*** David was acknowledging that he was ever present before God, wherever he was, and ever under the watchful care of his tender love and mercy, even in his most trying times. God did not cast him aside when he went in to Bethsheba and had Uriah killed and took her to him for his wife; David was punished for his sin and made to acknowledge his wickedness, but from this union came forth Solomon and Solomon was greatly blessed of God and was of the lineage to Christ. This is a demonstration of the depth and unchangeableness of God's love for all of his children; all are blessed to see that there is nothing that they can do that would cause God to cast them away, if they are indeed his; just as there was nothing that they did to cause him to love them originally. If they were ever in that chosen generation, they always will be, and they have been given a reason to believe that they are, and that what they have been given is the earnest of the inheritance that is laid up for the saints of God.

In the beginning when he formed man of the dust of the earth, after he had created all things, he beheld his work and said it was very good. He had a very special love for man, as he created him, and sin entering the world and contaminating the man did not change that love. Man changes regularly, daily, but God does not; he knew what man was and what he would do from the beginning and made provisions for the restoration of his chosen generation, and peculiar people unto their promised possession. When man fell and judgement was pronounced upon him, there was a distinction made between those whom God had chosen, those created in the days of the creation, and those that were of their father the devil. This chosen generation is the one to whom all scriptures are written and to whom all of the promises were made; they are the ones upon whom the love of God was bestowed, and as are all of his works, they are perfect and eternal. That love had no beginning and will have no end, for the scriptures record (Mal. Chap. 3,vs. 6) " ***For I am the Lord, I change not; therefore ye sons of Jacob are not consumed."*** and this being true, his love for them is as old as he is and is as eternal as he is or else he would have had to have changed at some time and begin loving them or to change at some time and cease to love them and this is simply not in harmony with all of the other attributes of the Lord God. He is omnipotent, omnipresent and omniscient and therefore does not change, for to do so, he would have to become better or worse by the change and therefoe would not be perfect in all his ways.

One of the first testimonies, in so many words, of God's love for his children, is found in Deuteronomy when God declared to the children of Israel how they should conduct themselves

when he had delivered their enemies into their hands; they were to utterly destroy them, tear down their altars and enter into no covenants or marriages with them. Then in explaining the reasons for this he said, (Deut. Chap. 7, vs. 6-7-8) ***"For thou art an holy people unto the Lord thy God; the Lord thy God hath chosen thee to be a special people unto himself, above all the people that are upon the face of the earth. The Lord did not set his love upon you, nor choose you, because ye are more in number than any people; for ye are the fewest of all people: But because the Lord loved you, and because he would keep the oath which he had sworn unto your fathers, hath the Lord brought you out with a mighty hand, and redeemed you out of the house of Pharoah king of Egypt."*** Because they were a special people unto God, they were to keep themselves separate from the nations around them and not to be in any way contaminated by their cultures and idols; they were to keep themselves holy unto him, they were not to have any god before him and they were to refute the world and all of the fleshly pleasures that it offered and give themselves wholely unto him.

All down through time the Lord has manifested the love that he has for his people by leading them and directing them in all their ways. He would deliver them into the hands of their enemies for their sins, then when they would repent and return to him he delivered them out of bondage to their enemies and restored them into the land that he had given them for an inheritance; they would rebel again, and he would deliver them again into the hands of the nations around them for their iniquities but he always forgave them and returned them to the fold when they repented of their sins and turned to him again and prayed for deliverance. Solomon, when he dedicated the temple, prayed unto God that when the nation of Israel were in bondage and afflictions for their sins and turned toward the temple which he had built, and prayed unto God that he would hear their prayer in their distresses and deliver them from their enemies or their oppressions, this he promised to do, and this thing he did. He would chasten them and punish them for their transgressions, but, he was longsuffering and full of mercy and never forsook nor despised them.

He never utterly destroyed them because, they were his own peculiar treasure that he had formed for himself and because of the everlasting love that he had for them and in accordance with the promise that he made to Abraham, that in him all nations of the world would be blessed. He told them on one occasion that he did this not for their sake, but, for his own holy names sake; he had sworn unto Abraham and was bound by that promise to preserve them for his own names honor and glory.This is love eternal and it is without bounds; no matter what they did God loved them just as much as he did when he created them in his own image, and placed them in the garden to dress and keep it. God

knew what man was, and all about him, and loved him in spite of his faults.

You have seen this demonstrated in nature, when the parent would give everything they owned to deliver a wayward child from the deserved consequences of his actions and still love him in spite of his faults. Some might say that is foolish and spoiling the child and adding to his problems, but in nature, sometimes love blinds the eye to the error of their ways. The love that the parent has for the child will cause them to do things they would not do otherwise because of the love that they have for them. God's love is many times greater than the love of man in nature, for their own children, and much more sure and certain; the natural man will reach the end of his strength, or die, and be unable to continue to support and care for their children. God is eternal and will never leave nor forsake his children. he will never reach the end of his strength and certainly will never die; he will ever be there to care for and supply their every need, not necessarily their every want. (II Pet. Chap. 5,vs 6-7) "***Humble yourselves therefore under the mighty hand of God, that he may exalt you in due time: casting all your care upon him; for he careth for you.***" There is no place more secure and permanent than to be in the sheepfold where the shepherd, the Son of God, is watching over you, for good, because you are his sheep and because he loves you with a love that is beyond description; insomuch that he laid down his own life that you might have life eternal. (John Chap. 13, vs. 13) "***Greater love hath no man than this, that a man lay down his life for his friends.***" This is the ultimate in love, that God gave his only begotten Son that whosoever believeth in him should not perish but have everlasting life, and he did this for them when they were dead in tresspasses and sin.

(Rom. Chap. 5,vs. 10) "***For if, when we were enemies, we were reconciled to God by the death of his Son, much more, being reconciled, we shall be saved by his life.***" The Apostle Paul was called when he was in deadly pursuit of the children of God, with every intent of bringing them bound unto Jerusalem for trial and possibly death, and yet he was one for whom Christ had laid down his life; he was certainly an enemy of Christ, as he said, speaking of himself, that he was a blasphemer, and a persecutor, and injurious to the cause of Christ, but he obtained mercy. This is the only way that one comes to Christ, and that is by the mercy of God. The world says you must repent and turn to Christ; Paul didn't, he was changed in a moment of time from being a persecutor to being a preacher of righteousness, and not because he made the decision: the decision was made for him and that decision was made a long time before that day on the road to Damascus. His repentence was when he was made to see his actual condition before a holy and just God worthy of death and the confines of hell and not, as some have said, when he began to see the error of his ways at the stoning of Steven: his change was when he met Christ and

experienced the calling and the power of his calling, and saw himself a sinner before God whom he thought he was serving, til that moment in time.

The world quotes John Chapter 3 verse 16 as evidence that God loves everyone, and if they will just let him, he will save them. This 16th verse is just one sentence in a conversation between Nicodemus and Christ, and the first staement in that conversation, by Jesus was that, Ye must be born again and certainly verse 16 agrees with the statement made in verse 3. (I John Chap 5, vs 1) states "Whosoever believeth that Jesus is the Christ is born of God: and every one that loveth him that begat loveth him also that is begotten of him." This seems to link the two statements together irrefutably and is written by the same author that recorded the two verses in the book of St. John. To believe that Jesus is the Christ, Ye must be born again and this is the sovereign work of almighty God, not the irresponsible decision of man in the flesh. Paul says (I Cor. Chap. 12, vs. 3) "***Wherefore I give you to understand, that no man speaking by the spirit of God calleth Jesus accursed: and that no man can say that Jesus is the Lord, but by the Holy Ghost.***"

(John Chap. 15, vs. 16) " ***Ye have not chosen me, but I have chosen you, and ordained you, that ye should go and bring forth fruit, and that your fruit should remain: the whatsoever ye shall ask of the Father in my name, he may give it you.***" This statement declares beyond reproof that the salvation of the children of God is of God and not man. God declares, by the prophet Ezekiel, the plight of Israel when he first loved them as being this way (Eze. Chap. 16,vs. 6) "***And when I passed by thee, and saw thee polluted in thine own blood, I said unto thee when thou wast in thy blood, Live; yea, I said unto thee when thou wast in thy blood, Live.***" This was illustrating the nation of Israel as a child that was just born, whose naval was not cut neither was it washed in water to supple it, not salted nor swaddled. Then he said, it was the time of love and, he washed thee with water, and he said, yea I throughly washed thee, and entered into covenant with thee, saith the Lord God, and thou becamest mine. Pray tell me how much did this infant contribute to that covenant or how did he accept or reject the terms of the agreement. That infant was no more instrumental in his being loved of God than any of the individuals of the nation of Israel were in being the chosen nation; he contributed nothing to it, but it was bestowed upon the infant representing the nation of Israel, in the same manner that it was upon the Apostle Paul, and he said, "***But by the grace of God I am what I am;***" It is all of grace and not of any merit due to the creature.

God is love, and all love emanates from him; man loves only after he is first loved of God. In the flesh, man loves the world, the lust of the flesh, and the lust of the eyes, and the pride of life and these things are not of the Father. John said (John Chap. 2, vs. 15)

"Love not the world, neither the things that are in the world. If any man love the world, the love of the Father is not in him." The love of the Father is that which separates the man in nature from the love of the things of nature and replaces it with the love that Jesus spoke of to his disciples after washing their feet; (John Chap. 13,vs. 34-35) ***"A new commandment I give unto you, That ye love one another; as I have loved you, that ye also love one another. By this shall all men know that ye are my disciples, if ye have love one to another."*** This love is that which shows forth in the countenance of every child of God as they come forth asking for a home with the church, it is the most precious possession that they have. It has caused their brethren in ages past to bear torture, cruel scourgings, being sown asunder, slain by the sword, afflicted, tormented, to wander in deserts, mountains, caves and be counted as the offscouring of the earth, but, yet it has enabled them to endure to the end. It was not that they were stronger than you, they were just blessed with a dispensation of that love that would not let them deny their faith and their calling. You would be too, if occasion required it.

(Heb. Chap. 12, vs. 1-2) ***"Wherefore seeing we also are compassed about with so great a cloud of witnesses, let us lay aside every weight, and the sin that doth so easily beset us, and let us run with patience the race that is set before us, looking unto Jesus the author and finisher of our faith; who for the joy that was set before him endured the cross, despising the shame, and is set down at the right hand of the throne of God."*** In this day and age, the children of the heavenly king have that same cloud of witnesses in their life, they walk by faith and not by sight, they trust in God to lead them and enable them to do those things that are required of them as their brethren did in ages past. We read and learn of the sore trial and afflictions that the prophets endured and feel that we could not stand the test, as they did, but they could if it was required of them because the scriptures state that he will not let them be tempted above that that they are able to stand. That promise that was made in those days is still as true today as it was in the day that it was originally written; God gives his children strength sufficient for the day, when much is required much is given. The love of God supplies the strength, courage and ability for that which is required of you; for it is God working in you both the will and the do of his good pleasure.

(Isaiah chap. 41, vs. 17-18) ***"When the poor and needy seek water, and there is none, and their tongue faileth for thirst, I the Lord will hear them, I the God of Israel will not forsake them. I will open rivers in high places, and fountains in the midst of the valleys, I will make the wilderness a pool of water, and the dry land springs of water."*** The Lord God, the one who because of the great love that he has for his children is ever watching over them for good; when

they feel to be alone and there is no one to care for them, and they are in great distress, they are made aware from time to time in their experience that their God truly does not ever leave them or forsake them: but is always their keeper and their guide. He supplies their need when it seems impossible that there is a way out of the dilemna that they have gotten themselves into. This is why the love of God is so sweet and precious to the hearts of his chosen people and then to think that it is everlasting.

May the grace of God be with us all throughout our journey here on earth, and may it always be accompanied by a special dispensation of that love that first appeared to us in our experience and bring the same joy and sweetness that we experienced then. If that be true we could live out our days in peace and harmony with our brethren and depart this life without fear or aprehension. The love of God is the very essence of his being and the most cherished characteristic in the minds and hearts of the elect. It is the bond that binds them unto him closer and stronger than any of the ties to nature; it will not let them follow after other idols because they know there that is no God other than the one who created the heavens and the earth and all things for their sake. We love him because he first loved us and therefore that love has all of the power of the Godhead behind it and cannot fail because all things are upheld by the word of his power.

In bonds of love
Richard H. Campbell

CHURCH OF OUR FAITH

LAUREL RIDGE PRIMITIVE BAPTIST CHURCH

Laurel Ridge Primitive Baptist Church is located at 5601 Roselawn Road in the Cave Spring area of Roanoke County, Virginia. Our regular meeting times are each third Saturday afternoon at 2:00 (singing at 1:30) and third Sunday morning at 11:00 (singing at 10:30). Our communion service is the third Sunday in May. Our pastor, Elder Leonard J. Brammer, has served us continuously and faithfully for over forty-one years, and the Lord has blessed him to proclaim the doctrine of salvation by grace, the sovereignty of Almighty God and the total depravity of man.

Our church records date back to October, 1825; the records prior to that time were lost. The first meeting house was a small log structure with a balcony inside. The church stood in a grove of trees near the location of the present building.

A frame building was built around 1897 and the name of the church was changed from Laurel Ridge to Bellview at the request of the deacon, George M. Bell, who deeded the land to the church for the new building.

In 1975, the new brick building was built and the name was changed back to the original name of Laurel Ridge.

We are blessed with sweet meetings and we pray the Lord will see fit in his infinite mercy to continue to bless us and all those that are given a mind to come worship with us. We have twenty-two members at present and many friends who visit us from time to time for which we are very thankful.

Humbly, Mary Ann Conner

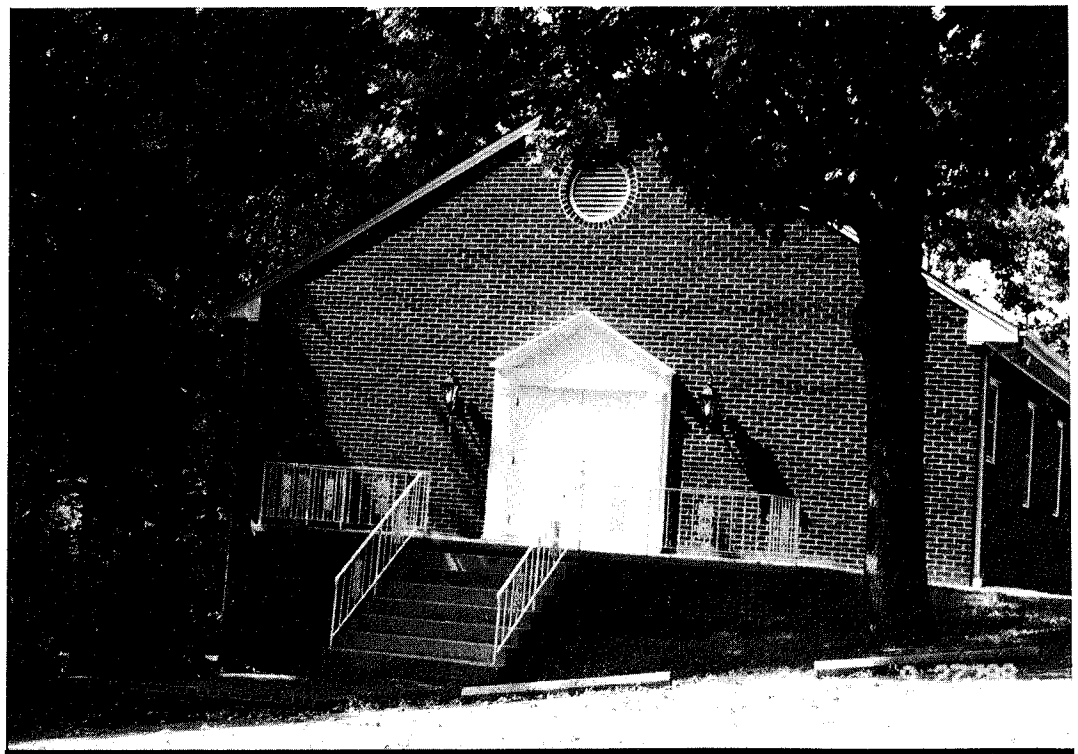

VOICES OF THE PAST

January 13.

" Beloved, think it not strange concerning the fiery trial which is to try you, as though some strange thing happened unto you. —I PETER iv. 12.

THE " fiery trial, " then, is not a strange thing which happens only to a few of the Lord's family, but is more or less the appointed lot of all. Do we not hear the Lord saying to his Zion, " I have chosen thee in the furnace of affliction ? " All then that are chosen must pass through the furnace of affliction, and all know experimentally the fiery trial, for by it they are made partakers of Christ's sufferings. But this is indispensable in order to be partakers of his glory. ***" If so be that we suffer with him, that we may be also glorified together."*** Thus they suffer with him, ***" that when his glory shall be revealed, they may be glad also with exceeding joy."*** And this suffering with and for Christ in the furnace of affliction salts the soul, preserves it from corruption, communicates health, gives it savour and flavour, is a token of interest in the everlasting covenant, and is a seal of friendship and peace with God.

Elder J.C. Philpot

SALVATION

"I, even I, am the Lord; and beside me there is no saviour. I have declared, and have saved, and I have shewed, when there was no strange god among you: therefore ye are my witnesses, saith the Lord, that I am God." (Isa. 43:11, 12)

In the last forty-five years I have been writing to various publications. During the last thirty-five years I have been speaking from the pulpit to the children of God. My course during this time has been strange indeed.; Much of the time I labored in much fear of not been called, and yet had a sentence or woe upon me that I felt the terrors of death if I did not speak. (1 Cor. 9:16) I have had my share of fault finding with what I have written and preached. Too many times, I did not accept that criticism in the right spirit. Of late years, I have quit defending myself against those that objected to my opinions. I would much rather have the good will of one and all, but it would be my ruin if I did have (Luke 6:26), therefore I desire to leave everything in the hands of the Lord. I am sure that it will give a man itching ears when every class of people are acclaiming him as a great preacher.

I do not think that I have a desire to reach everybody, but I hope that I have a desire to reach all that my text applies to from time to time. I hope that I am not ashamed of the truth, of the

gospel; and I hope that I am ready to preach among those that have a hearing ear. I do not know, by looking into faces, or by looking over the list of subscribers to any periodical, who has ears to hear. I am sure that I cannot give them hearing ears, and I hope that there is not a desire about me to try.

My subject, and the text on which I hope to lay a good foundation, are pertinent matters for our consideration. However, the recipients of this gospel, are limited. None but the children of God can enjoy and witness to what God has said, and only they are witnesses to it. Not all of God's children are witnesses to this singular salvation.

"I am the Lord." If, from the moment of the creation until every trophy of God's grace is housed in heaven and immortal glory, things take such a turn that God can not say what He said to Israel in the present tense, then the "I AM" has not been in control. If there was ever any likelihood of salvation failing, then God knew it from all eternity, and He has not been our "I am" at any time. It is "I AM" that sent Moses; He is today the Lord our "I am that I am" and as He sends minister to hearers, it is as effective today as it was several thousand years ago when it looked so uncertain to Moses. The one of whom I write IS the Lord; I do not write (If I am called of God) about a dead or "has been" gospel; it is the power of God to believers, to witnesses of it. Unbelievers do not necessarily mean that hearers and readers are not children of God. The man that got the hands of Jesus applied to his eyes the first time saw men as trees, walking. Thomas was certainly a child of God, but he could not believe until he had evidence. I do not write about a "has been" Lord; nor do I write to people that think thus of the Lord. He is alive forevermore, and will always be "the I am that I am."

"And beside me there is no saviour." Not all of the Israelites were witnesses to this declaration, nor are all of God's children witnesses now to it. Whatever their name in the world might be, the ones that were witnesses of these things believed what the Lord said relative to salvation. Come, dear reader, and let us take a little journey down into the garden where the "I AM" is the only gardener. In this garden He is the only Saviour. In fulfilling Isaiah's prophecy, the Spirit of the Lord came upon the Saviour and He alone performed all of the work to make every plant a tree of righteousness. (Isa. 61:3).

Mary did not have twins. Only one Saviour was born; no other maiden, even though virgins romp the landscape ever, have given birth to another Saviour. Yet, even though an angel heralded the coming of the Saviour, the masses were not witnesses to it. I say that had Herod and Pilate seen in Jesus what the centurion did (Luke 23:47) they certainly would have witnessed as did he, but not having known Him nor His Father, they could not witness to what they had not witnessed. Following the same line of reasoning, one who has not been a witness to the Lord's testimony con-

cerning salvation, he or she will be found trying to lend a hand in salvation.

Those that have witnessed this "only salvation" will lie down in the green pastures of salvation; those that have not, will always find another salvation besides that one that Jesus saves always to deliverance home to glory. These witnesses have a right to sing,

"Amazing grace how sweet the sound,"

and as they have it declared to them, and they are saved, and they have salvation shown unto them, they continue to sing,

"Through many dangers, toils and snares,
I have already come;
'Tis grace has brought me safe thus far,
And grace will lead me home."

For centuries the saints have sung this high and lofty theme of salvation by grace with out another salvation standing in the offing, waiting for them to work out. This is what I endeavor to preach and write, to wit, Salvation, from God's eternal design to save, to the triumphant bringing home to glory every chosen vessel of mercy, and all of it being given to us, and we witnessed to it, if we have indeed been saved by this One and only Saviour.

Regardless of the cavelling of men, this salvation is known only in time. What heaven is, none of the witnesses to this salvation know at the time of it being presented to them. They know (as taught of the Lord) that He is the, only Saviour, that without His salvation, we do not have salvation. I hope that I am writing to many witnesses of this "only" salvation, but I do not believe that with the church in her time state a single witness will be found that has witnessed "***that salvation is further than a time state.***"

The Lord is the only Saviour. The attributes of God are all engaged in this salvation; the seven spirits are all surely and gloriously working in the children of God to save them. This is a present salvation. He was the Saviour before the Red Sea; He was the Saviour in the Red Sea; He was the Saviour in the wilderness road, and in our journeys on that road in our experience, He is our Saviour. At the time of the prophet, there was not any Saviour save the word. I call for an answer to this statement: Did Isaiah know the truth? Did he tell all the truth ? Did the Inspiration of God mislead the prophet ? Did He withhold something that is vital to the welfare of the chosen Israel of God? I hope that I desire to be right. I think.

I know the certainty of death, and if I am hanging precariously on a high cliff with impending doom below me, and Israel was mistaken — all these witnesses misunderstanding God, and there is a Saviour beside the Lord, I certainly need to know it.

I do not want to be extreme. I do not want to go beyond the scriptures in comparing truth with error. I do not want to say hurtful things toward those that bring some other saviour other than the Lord. But my brethren and sisters, my dear perishing readers, I am as I hope, being undressed of what I thought I had. I hope that I am being

made ready for a lovely and much desired transition. I do not want to be unfaithful to Him that has called me out of nature's darkness into the kingdom of His dear Son. If His brethren bring something among us that is not in keeping with His testimony, it behoves me to point out the fallacy of that thing. Someone is going to be wounded whenever error is preached among us. I had much rather wound my brethren than to wound my Saviour; I had much rather (since error demands that somebody be arraigned) rebuke my brethren sharply than to let my silence rebuke my Saviour. This does not mean that I am to declare non-fellowship for them; it does not mean that I am to step on their toes purposely, but it does mean that I must not step on the toes my only Saviour.

At the expense of being trite, I desire to point out that this Saviour was the only Saviour of Israel all the way through from Eden to the end of the legal dispensation; that this salvation was all timely; that it was saving at the flood; it was time saving at the Red sea; that it was time saving at the water of Garah, that it was time saving in giving manna, that it was time saving the whole wilderness through, that it was time saving in giving bread in Egypt, in causing fire to be reversed in its nature to burn away bonds but not to consume the bound. If this is not the picture of Israel and the Saviour, the only Saviour, then I freely confess that I do not know what I am writing.

This God, this Saviour, stands alone to His people Israel. Israel witnessed to this doctrine that I would, were it not for a dreadful fall that I got, declare to one and all. God declared this truth to them, but His care for them did not cease in a mere declaration. Oh, no, for men declare, and do not, and God is not likened unto men. God made manifest the singularity of this "only Saviour" by saving them. That is not all - Oh no, dear saint, there is always something more that is in reserve yet to be served to Israel; it always has been, it always will be. He showed this salvation to them. He showed it to them Oh yes, tried soul, He shows unto you the tenderness of His saving power. The Holy Ghost, the Comforter and teacher and keeper of God's people, is sent unto you (John 14:26; 15:26; 16:7). He also shows His people the things of Christ, the only Saviour of sinners.

This showing to the children of God, Christ as their Saviour, is under peculiar and trying and singular circumstances. When this is done, there is not any strange god present. This strange god, whom men in ignorance would present, is not found in the experience of these witnesses. He is the work of our deluded minds; he is the god of whom our souls would dare rely until the show begins. The children of God made them one out of a calf, but the calf-god was vanquished from sight, from show; Peter would have made a man as another saviour, but God, the only Saviour, vanquished him from sight, and He showed them in the most dazzling show that has

ever been brought to sight of poor sinners that no name, no god, no man could ever share in the honor and glory of the Holy One of Israel. I love these scenes of divine saving; my soul is enraptured, my pace is quickened, my attention is called heavenward, as I am shown the care of God for His people. If I am not mistaken, the text has grown; its beauties have been enhanced, my spiritual faculities have been weaned from every false God, every false saviour, and I am standing at the giving up and turning the kingdom over to another Joshua. At this time, I know what those people knew, to wit, that God my Saviour has not failed to keep every promise that he has made, and that as the show was put on, there was not a strange god to assist in making the screen of my soul straight, nor to adjust my sight and vision that I night see better than I see by the work this only God, this only Saviour. (See Joshua 23)

I do not mean to separate Christ and grace. Paul's letter to the Corinthians was based on what Christ did for them, and he thanked God (through Christ) For the grace that He had given them by Christ. In substance, Paul did write Amazing Grace. It was his theme in the beginning of his experience; it was his theme in all of his preaching and in every letter that he sent to the churches. It was in time that all these gracious deliverances took place; it was the experience of Paul that the grace of God was sufficient. That which is sufficient, will not allow a strange god or a different saviour. When he wrote that heavenly experience to the Ephesians (Eph. 2:1,10), there was not a part works and part grace system lingering to be heard. It was not with doubt and reluctance that he told them how that they were saved; it was not that grace was present and a strange system, a strange god, in the offing ready to bolster the failure of the grace of God.

This grace is as much in the present tense, as God, the only Saviour was Israel. In the presense of two or three. witnesses shall every word be estabished; One of those witnesses is God, and He witnesses to His people Israel when no strange god was present, when no Egyptian was there. (Gen. 45:1) God witnessed to them, and He made them His witnesses. God witnessed to Saul, in that witnessing the law was not present; Gamaliel had lost all his ability and charm; all of the things that had kept him until that time were gone. God made him His witness to the Gentiles, and his witnessing was that salvation is by grace.

There are different aspects of this salvation, but there is only one salvation. To bring up any other way, is another way to say that there is a salvation other than the grace salvation, is, to say the least of it, a strange saying, a strange doctrine, instigated by a strange god. This grace salvation will not permit me to deny nor ignore scriptures that the strange gods would have us to believe set forth some other salvation, some other saviour. God has not witnessed to us, nor has He sent witnesses to us, extending to us one way to be saved and another

way to stay saved. I have enjoyed the testimony of God's people in their minutes (not that I can ! trace their history back to the setting up of the kingdom) showing forth that God had witnessed to them. I am sorry to have to report, that some of those that accepted the doctrine of the imputed righteousness to us; that have accepted the doctrine of God's preservation of the saints to glory, are, like the Galatians, finishing as they think, in the flesh what grace started in them at the out-set.

God's children are presently working out their own salvation. This is their salvation. The salvation is in the work, but by no means for the work. This salvation is in the work of God working in them. It is an effectual work of God.

It is a perfect work of God. Moses is not on hand to give a helping hand; Elijah is not on hand to reach a helping hand when the grace of God fails; no strange god, no strange saviour is present, but a perfect work, is being done (Heb. 13: 21), and this perfection enables us, the witnesses of God, to walk well pleasing in His sight, and let us remember, dear children of God, that He has a desire toward the work of His own hand. (Job 14 :15) And let us remember that God does not work at something; let us remember that He does not talk at His people to get them to be witnesses, but that He talks to them by the effectual, the mighty workings of His Spirit in them. (Eph. 1:19, 20; 3:7; 4: 16; I Th. 2:13)

This Saviour, Jesus Christ the Lord, through His grace, enables the witnesses to this saving grace to save themselves from every evil and false way, from every strange god and doctrine. This effectual saving grace enables Paul to write about taking heed to oneself and to the doctrine, and it (the same effectual grace) enables the recipient to take heed to both, to continue in them, to save themselves and those that have a hearing ear.

Where this grace is preached, where this Saviour is showing us how it is, here is health in the body. When it is not preached, it is a strange fire that has come into the camp of Israel, a strange god is present that the witnesses did not know in the time of which saiah was speaking; that was not present when Jacob had that singular exerience in the wilderness and in the desert (Deut. 32 :9,12); that was not present when Jesus was transfigured before His disciples; that was not present when Saul had no man (no strange god) to stand with him. (2 Tim. 4:16)

W. D. G.

CHARITY.

"AND we believe," says the *Christian Watchman,* "the time is not far distant when a man's standing as a christian and a good citizen will be measured by the amount of his charities." The aross and *Journal* enquires, " Is it correct ?"

REMARKS.

NEW VERNON, N. Y., January 7, 1836.

WE are mistaken if these learned editors, in their use of the word *charity,* do not wish to be understood

in a popular and not scriptural sense. The bible connects charity with faith and hope, and ascribes to it the pre-eminence; and as the less important are the fruits of the Spirit of God, and utterly beyond the command or control of mortals, so of course the greatest can only be possessed and enjoyed by such as receive it as a sovereign favor from God, who is the giver of every perfect gift. By charity, in a bible sense, we understand the love of God, and in this view of the subject it is easy for the christian to conceive the comparative superiority it holds over faith and hope, the former being the cause, and the latter being but effects. And again, God's love in its nature possesses a superior excellency; it is eternal, immutable, almighty and sovereign; eternal, it had no beginning, and can never terminate; immutable, fixed from the ancients of eternity upon its objects. " Neither life nor death, nor angels, nor principalities, nor powers, nor things present, nor things to come, nor height, nor depth, nor any other creature, shall be able to separate them from the love of God, which is in Christ Jesus our Lord."—Rom. vii. 38 39. It is invincible; nothing can withstand the power of the love of God, many waters cannot quench it, floods cannot -drown it, sin, death and hell combined could not subdue it. It is omnipotent in its operations; the stoutest hearts in all Adam's wretched family have bowed in subjection to it; yea, we are told it is stronger than death. It is sovereign, who can command it? Who can produce it Surely no one. Jehovah has set his mercy on whom he would, for he has mercy on whom he will have mercy, and whom he will he hardeneth. He says, " Jacob have I loved, but Esau have I hated." View the love of God in any other light than sovereign, and where would be the obligation of gratitude to God for it. If the possession of it in our hearts does not depend exclusively on the sovereign pleasure of God, then we must possess and enjoy it, if at all, independently of God, and who would not tremble at such an idea.

This charity or love of God is communicated by the Holy Ghost to the redeemed of the Lord in their new birth, and in its operation on their hearts produces love to God. " We love him because he first loved us. " It produces love to his truth, love to his ordinances, his laws, and to his people, and makes them kind and affectionate one towards another. This charity, or love of God, when shed abroad in the hearts of God's people, gives them bowels of compassion and mercy one towards another; it is not productive of ostentatious shows which are common among the Gentiles; it does not blazon the liberality of its possessor through the press to earth's remotest bounds, but rather teaches and enforces the command of Jesus, not to let the left hand know that the right has performed. It leads its possessor to visit the widow and the fatherless, and to do good as much as in them lies unto all men, but especially to the household of faith. The love of God does this and more; hence in answer to Mr. Stevens, of the *Cross,* we an-

swer: The Christian is to be measured by the charity he possesses, but we see no connection between his christianity and his qualification for good citisenship in this world.

But we are led to conclude that the editor of the *Watchman* intends popular or modern charity. This is altogether another thing, very different in nature and in effects. It is any principle that will lead men to appropriate their money, wealth and influence to the service of the institutions of modern benevolence. If a man would in a popular sense be charitable, let him join all the fashionable religious societies of the day, let him patronize every scheme which men have devised and still are devising to convert the world, and if he has funds he can become very charitable. This kind of charity is very splendid in the eyes of an adulterous generation; it is sounded far and wide; it rings from the pulpit; it is echoed through the press. This charity regards no other qualiftcation on the part of its patrons than a well-filled purse, and an open hand to deal it out at the call of the clergy. This charity will also visit the widow and the fatherless, not to relieve their pressing wants, but to extort for proposedly pious purposes the " widow's mite, " and the hard-earned dollar of the orphan boy. If the widow or the fatherless are in distress, and pinched with hunger, or chilled for want of clothing, modern charity will perhaps send her agents to the sick haunts of wretchedness, commissioned to say unto them, " Be ye warm, and be ye clothed," and perhaps in the plenitude of their kindness they will give the despairing widow or the starving orphan—what A loaf of bread, a bushel of grain, a suit of comfortable apparel

Oh no ! They will give them a tract, from which they may learn that these pious agents are about evangelizing the world, and are in want of money to carry on the enterprise.

Yes, verily, this popular charity will creep into widow's houses, and lead captive silly women, as saith the scriptures of truth.

If we anderstand him, this is the kind of charity the editor of the *Watchman* intends, and there is perhaps more truth in what he says than his brother editor is willing to admit; indeed the time has already arrived in which " the vile person is called liberal, and the churl said to be bountiful," while every one who refuses to acknowledge or patronize their schemes are denounced as illiberal and covetous. It is considered charitable in these days to be in fellowship with all denominations of professors of christianity, who will unite in the common cause of modern mendicancy, to persecute non - conformists, to brand with infamy, if possible, the latter, and sure the christianity of the former by the amount of his charity measured indollars and cents.

Elder Gilbert Beebe

ROMANS 15:13.

Now the God of hope fill you with all joy and peace in believing, that ye may abound in hope, through the power of the Holy Ghost.

FRAGMENTS

How clearly every thought and feeling and word and incident comes before me now, after so many years. How much I felt I knew, and how little I knew. On Sunday morning of the day I was baptized, Elder Harding said while preaching, "A minister of the gospel may not only be left to doubt his call to preach, but his call by grace." At the dinner table where he and other ministers were, I called attention to this, and said to Elder Harding and the others, "Do you think it right for one who has such hope as we have to talk that way? I feel that I am done with trouble. The only trouble of any account is because of sin, and I am done with sin." Elder Beebe quietly remarked, "You will know more some time than you do now," and they all smiled, but I knew that I was done with sin. Oh, if I could only have seen along the terribly dark and crooked path I was to walk in the years that were then before me, but now have gone by, how could I have lived! But they were right. I do know more now than I did then. It seems to me a wonder that I have been kept from outbreaking transgressions, and have retained the fellowship of the church.

During the few days at Middletown my mind was as one in a dream. I was talking or singing all the time. The scriptures were in my heart and in my mouth, but I do not know that I opened the Bible during the two or three days. On my way to my father's home I stayed all night at a friend's. When I lay down I saw a Bible on a stand and took it up, saying to myself, "Well, I will see what this says." I opened and began to read where it first opened: "When the Lord turned again the captivity of Zion we were like them that dream: then was our mouth filled with laughter and our tongue with singing. Then said they among the heathen, The Lord hath done great things for them. The Lord hath done great things for us, whereof we are glad."

"Why," I said to myself, "this is just what I have been feeling for three days, and here it is in the Bible." Then I knew the Bible as I had never known it before. From that time I had it whenever I could, and in six weeks I had read everything that was in it, not in order, but as I felt, first the Psalms, then the Gospels, then Isaiah, and so on. Once during that time I called upon two sisters, members of the same church I had before been with. One of them asked, "What are you reading now?" I hesitated a moment, then said, "To tell you the truth I am not reading anything but the Bible." "Oh, you are trying to be very good, now you have got to be a Baptist." "No," I said, "I am reading it because I prefer it to any other book." "Oh," she said, "I do not believe anybody would rather read that than a novel. Of course I read the Bible night and morning because it is my duty, but I would rather read a novel." "Why," the elder one said, "I like to read the Bible sometimes"; and even then I was hungry to get to reading the dear book again.

The subject of salvation by grace, and my wonderful experience of it, were uppermost in my mind nearly all

the time, and I cared little to talk of anything else. It was all so new and so wonderful. And the scriptures were constantly showing me some new and wonderful thing. I had read a great deal in the Bible all my life, but now I was reading it with a new feeling, as being personally interested in what it contained. It was mine. The precious things it told about were for me. Sometimes it seemed as though some one was talking to me out of its pages. I kept on reading it as one would dig and work over the soil in his garden if he knew there were diamonds hidden all over it within six inches of the surface, or as a hungry man would watch for crumbs of bread that lay scattered about.

In the office, on the street or in the parlor, this was the one thing I cared to talk about. I remember saying to a company of friends once, "You undoubtedly think it strange that I should bring forward this subject of religion here. I know it is not customary, and is deemed out of place in a social company like this, but your preachers tell us it is the most important thing in the world, and now it is so to me. Compared with this subject of Jesus and his salvation, I cannot think of any other subject as of any special importance." How little I knew then of the possibility of such changes in my mind as I have since then experieneed. But I am thankful for that sweet childhood season of joy and confidence in the dear Saviour.

I could find few in my town that seemed to fully understand and respond to my experience. There was one, an Episcopalian woman, to whom I could talk freely of what I had felt. But all were very kind and friendly, and many seemed to feel that I had met with a great change in my mind. I tried to find any throughout the surrounding country who understood how I felt, and was very glad when I found some I enjoyed visiting.

I went on in my business as a lawyer, but seemed to have little interest in it. I tried to do well what I had to do, but my Bible was at hand all the time, and open before me a good deal of the time. I also read in old volumes of the "Signs of the Times," which my father had sewed together, and also in the hymn book. I was often surprised to read my own thoughts and feelings in letters published years before, and also in the Bible. One night, alone in my office reading in the scriptures, I all at once realized, as I read, that Abraham had felt as I did then, and that I had the experience of Abraham. Those old patriarchs and holy men, it had always appeared to me, were far above where I could even hope to reach, and now I felt that I was sitting down with Abraham and Isaac and Jacob in gospel experience and rest. That unspeakably holy feeling I can never forget.

I expected to continue all my life in the practice of the law, and am not conscious of any thought that I would ever leave it. I do not remember that it ever occurred to me during those two months that I should ever have to preach. Yet the subject of preaching was much in my mind. A few days after my baptism I rode a short distance

with Elder St. John, who was going to an appointment. I asked him if a preacher of the gospel now ever could feel as Paul did that he was sure he should come unto them in the fulness of the blessing of the gospel of Christ. I do not remember that he answered. The Sunday night of the day I was received in the church, they had a conference meeting, and I remember with comfort now the joy I had in being there with the church, and the sweetness I felt in speaking to them of Isa. 26:1-4, and telling them that for years I had tried to trust in the Lord in order that I might feel that perfect peace, and I had never been able, and that now the Lord had given me that trust, and had staid my mind on him, and I was kept in perfect peace.

The next week was the meeting of the Chemung Association with the Asylum Church, to which my father and mother, two brothers and sister Bessie then belonged, and of which, a year after, eleven members of our familv were members. At the close of that session of the association I was called upon to speak in conference. I felt a comfort in speaking to the dear brothers and sisters of what the Lord had done for me. I learned long afterward that Elder Conklin, a name never to be forgotten by those who knew him, said to my father, "Brother Durand, your son will have to preach." How little I then thought that such a thing could be. But the subject of preaching was much in my thoughts. As I drove an elder from our house to the meeting, I said, "Elder _____, how does a man feel who is called to preach?" His reply startled me. "Now don't be thinking of that. There's too many preachers now." Less than two years after that he left the Old Baptists.

July 50th I went to Middletown, about 150 miles. I had questions to ask Elder Beebe about many passages of scripture as we rode on Sunday morning to meeting at New Vernon. His answers were very satisfying. The last question was concerning the rest that remaineth to the people of God. Before he could answer that we were at the meeting house. To my surprise he took that for a text. I wondered because I thought a preacher must have his subjeet well thought out and arranged in his mind before he could venture to preach. His sermon seemed to me very clear, and I was lost to present things as I listened to the glorious truth of salvation, and saw how contrary to that truth were all the religious societies and systems with which I had so lately been connected. When he concluded his sermon he asked me if I had anything to say. My mind was full and I was instantly on my feet, telling how clearly I saw that the modern missionary system was contrary to the Lord's word, and that the Lord would in his own way, by his own power and grace bring all his chosen ones to himself. In a short time I came to myself, and hurriedly and in a good deal of consternation and confusion of mind sat down. It seemed to me I had brought a reproach upon the sacred cause I so much loved. Riding home with Deacon Hiram Horton, who was one of the best and most spiritual of men, I tried to find out whether he thought it was wrong for

me to have spoken. His reply was to remind me of what I had said to him seven years before of Elder Beebe's preaching, that it was like apples of gold in pictures of silver. I concluded he thought I had disgraced the church by speaking. It was some days before I was relieved of that painful burden. In the afternoon Elder Beebe called on me again, but I had resolved not to speak any more.

My peace and comfort continued from the day before I was baptized unbroken for three or four weeks. The sins which had so long weighted me down were gone, and I looked for no more trouble of that kind. But one day in an instant I saw that I was a sinner yet. My nature all at once appeared to me most vile and hateful. My thought was in this form: ***"My hope is not good, for I am a sinner yet; and I can never have another hope, for there is no other way of salvation."*** My feeling was as though I was over a bottomless abyss, and about to fall.

Instantly the words were in my mind, ***"Jesus is the end of the law for righteousness to every one that believeth."*** Salvation was in that precious word. I was saved by it. But oh, how humble I was; how lowly, how self-loathing. What a wonderful change that short experience had worked in me. My self-confidence had received a terrible blow. I have since then had more terrible experiences of the awful power of sin, and longer continued before deliverance came, but none stands out in my memory more distinctly than that first conflict.

I called one evening on a former school friend, who was recovering from an illness. He was a most intellectual man, and a thorough scholar. He asked me to tell how I came out of the Presbyterian Church. In reply I told him much of my spiritual exercise of mind which had the effect of separating me from their doctrine and order and institutions, so that I had no difficulty in separating from them, still retaining their esteem. He listened with such interest, and made such responses that I thought he had the same experience I had. So I began to talk of the Bible, which was so dear to me. Soon he became listless, and finally said somewhat excitedly, "I believe in election as much as you do, but God elected those who he foresaw would be obedient." "But," I replied, "that would be according to their works foreseen. And Paul says: 'Who hath saved us and called us with a holy calling, not according to our works, but according to his own purpose and grace, which was given us in Christ before the world began." "It does not mean so," he replied. "If I thought it meant so I would not believe the Bible." I went away with my head down I felt such sadness and wonder that I could not make him see what was so plain to me. I had not yet learned that I could not tell the Lord's secret to any one who had not learned it from him already. When Jesus healed any he said, "See, thou tell no man," but the more he charged them the more a great deal they published it. Yet not one of them has ever disobeyed that command, for while those who are healed desire

to publish and tell abroad the good news, no one understands the blessed truth but those to whom the dear Saviour has himself told it. His sheep hear his voice and his alone.

At one time during the summer I had a great trial of mind concerning my right to be a member of the church of God. I felt so vile, so lacking in every grace, so unworthy of any favor from a holy God, I was tempted to believe I had deceived myself and the church. The next time I met Elder Beebe I took him aside and said, "Did you have fellowship for me when you baptized me?" "Why, my child," he said, "I should not have baptized you if I had not." I was greatly encouraged. I thought I was alone in that peculiar temptation. I did not then know that almost every one, if not all, who are called by grace have some such seasons of doubt concerning their experience.

Copied by S.H.D., March 2, 1915.

Silas H. Durand

Give strong drink unto him that is ready to perish and wine unto those that be of heavy hearts.—PROVERBS xxxi. 6.

THE wise mother of king Lemuel gave her son gracious directions when she spake these words. It is when we begin to feel the misery into which we have been cast by sin, and thus become ready to perish, and of heavy hearts, that the pure wine of gospel grace is suitable to our lost condition. As the holiness and justice of God are discovered to the conscience, and we are made to see and feel the depths of the Adam fall, we look out of ourselves for a salvation which we could not find in our fallen nature or in our deeply corrupt and unbelieving heart. When, then, we obtain by living faith a view of the Son of God as a Mediator between God and men, when we see by the eye of faith the blood of the cross, and the full and complete atonement which he, as the Lamb of God, made for sin, then we heartily embrace him as " of God made unto us wisdom, and righteousness, and sanctification, and redemption " (x Cor. i. 30). We see and feel that there is salvation in him and in no other (Acts iv. 12*);* and as this salvation is seen to be worthy of God and suitable to us, as it answers all the demands of God's holy law, and glorifies it by rendering it an obedience as far excelling ours as heaven excels earth, and God surpasses man, we embrace it as our justifying righteousness and covering robe, from the eyes of him who, out of Christ, is a consuming fire (Heb. xii 29*)*.

Elder J.C. Philpot

CONTRIBUTIONS

FOR NOVEMBER 1998

Mr. & Mrs. James W. Huber, MD	2.00
Mrs. Meta Mills, AR	2.00
Mrs. Emmie Grayson, AL	2.00
Mrs. Ethel Holloway, MD	2.00
Buford Thompson, VA	2.00
Mrs. Edna D. Shipman, TX	2.00
R. Allen Carroll, NC	2.00
Woodrow Buford, AR	50.00
Mrs. Hallie Griswold, NC	2.00
Mrs. Hazel F. Jackson, NC	2.00
G.T. Newman, TN	2.00
Mrs. Dannie Strickland, AL	10.00

OBITUARIES

FRANK WATERS PILGREEN

On November 19, 1914, Brother Frank Pilgreen was born in Marion, Louisiana, where he resided for most of his life. After an extended illness, he passed on to that better world above on July 8, 1998, at the age of eighty-three years, seven months, and nineteen days.

Brother Pilgreen was added to the membership of Union Primitive Baptist Church in May, 1966. He was ordained as deacon of Union Church on August 31, 1969, with Elder David E. Turner moderating, Elder Eulie E. McCool wording the prayer, Elder R. W. Rhodes delivering the charge, and with many other Elders and Deacons participating.

Brother Pilgreen was loved and respected by all who knew him. He was known afar among the brethren for his depth of wisdom, his knowledge of the scriptures, and his unswerving loyalty to the principles of the doctrine of Christ. He loved the doctrine of the absolute predestination of all things, saying that the harder the doctrine was preached, the better he liked it. His favorite scripture was Jeremiah *1.5: "Before I formed thee in the belly I knew thee; and before thou camest forth out of the womb I sanctified thee, and I ordained thee a prophet unto the nations."*

His counsel was often sought after by his church brethren far and near, and they were never disappointed in his guidance.

He was well known for the humility he manifested before his God and his brethren. It was said of him that there was only one person who ever had anything bad to say about him, and that person was Brother Frank Pilgreen himself. He often freely confessed his unworthiness and dependency upon the grace and mercy of God, as provided by the Lord Jesus Christ, for needy sinners as he felt himself to be.

He loved and was loved by every member of his family. It is perhaps one of the greatest proofs of a man's good character and lovely reputation when those who know him best love him the most and mourn his passing most keenly. His love, goodness, and quiet sense of humor are perpetuated in and by those who survive him.

Brother Pilgreen is survived by his wife of fifty-nine years and seven months, Wreather Pilgreen; two daughters, Lizzie Belle Price of Broussard, Louisiana, and Louise Towns of Shreveport, Louisiana; one sister, Christine Beasley of Monroe, Louisiana; six grandchildren and eight great-grandchildren.

On July 10, 1998, Brother Pilgreen's funeral service was conducted by Elders C.C. Wilbanks and C.C. Morris at Kilpatrick Funeral Home in Farmerville, Louisiana. His mortal remains were laid to rest in Union Primitive Baptist Church Cemetery, just a few steps from Union's meeting-house, there to await the resurrection at the return of his Lord.

In loving memory submitted,
Elder C.C. Morris

Signs of the Times

DEVOTED TO THE OLD SCHOOL BAPTIST CAUSE

" The Sword of the Lord and of Gideon "

VOL. 167 KEELING, VA., MARCH 1999 NO. 3

SIGNS OF THE TIMES

ISSN - 0199-0063

Subscription price $10.00 per year - $18.00 two years

Published each month by

SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.

Established in 1832

Devoted to the Old Baptist Cause

CIRCULATION OFFICE

Elder J. R. Williams
1012 Bennett Circle
Keeling, Va. 24566

EDITORS

Elder J. R. Williams, Editor
1012 Bennett Circle
Keeling, Va. 24566
Phone (804) 792-8758

Elder Kenneth R. Key, Editor
721 Willard Street
Greensboro, N.C. 27405
Phone (336) 273-7464

ASSOCIATE EDITORS

Elder Richard H. Campbell
2171 Allen Court
Germantown, Tenn. 38138
Phone (901) 753-7791

Elder C. B . Davis, Jr.
1251 Paynes Tavern Rd.
Roxboro, N.C. 27573
Phone (336) 599-7236

Elder C. C. Wilbanks
217 Bastrop Drive
Monroe, Louisiana 71203
Phone (318) 343-5473

All letters for this paper containing subscriptions and remittances, should be mailed to Elder J. R. Williams, 1012 Bennett Circle, Keeling, Virginia 24566. All articles and letters for publication, all notices of meetings and all obituaries should be mailed to Elder Kenneth R. Key, 721 Willard Street, Greensboro, N.C. 27405.

SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.
1012 Bennett Circle, Keeling, Virginia 24566

SONG

THOU great incarnate God !
Behold thy children stand;
Warmed with the fire of love divine,
They bow to thy command.

When buried with the Lord,
May they his presence find,
Proving that pleasures from thy throne
Are with obedience joined.

When rising from the wave,
Lord, show thy lovely face;
May sacred joy from heaven descend,
And glory fill the place.

Then may these happy saints
In thy commandments run,
Till they shall reach the realms of bliss,
And mount Emmanuel's throne.

There may they sit and sing
The once baptized Lamb,
And make the courts of heaven resound
With his beloved name.

With what ecstatic joy
They'll tune the Saviour's praise!
While millions join the sacred theme,
And swell the heavenly lays.

CONTENTS

EDITORIAL 50
Elder C.C. Wilbanks

ARTICLES 54
Eugene F. Osborne

VOICES OF THE PAST 57
Elder Silas H. Durand
Elder Gilbert Beebe
Elder F.A. Chick
Elder J.C. Philpot

CONTRIBUTIONS 72

OBITUARIES 72
Brother Homie Clyde Dalton

EDITORIAL

HEAR YE HIM

ELDER C.C. WILBANKS

Jesus took three of his disciples up into a high mountain and was transfigured before them, and there appeared unto them Moses and Elias. Not knowing what he was saying, Peter desired to build three tabernacles; one for Jesus, one for Moses, and one for Elias. But, ***"While he yet spake, behold a bright cloud overshadowed them: and, behold, a voice out of the cloud, which said, This is my beloved Son, in whom I am well pleased; hear ye him."***

Hear ye him. Many people would have us believe this to be an invitation, that God is pleading for us to open our hearts and let Jesus come in and save us: just open your ears and hear and answer his call and everything will be great for your soul. I have no stones to throw at those people, for I was one among them in time past, and many of them are still my friends; but their doctrine is a false doctrine, and there is not a speck of truth in it. If God must plead with puny man in this way, and we have the power to accept or reject his call, then we have no need whatsoever for a Saviour; for we have the power within ourselves to save ourselves; for if we have the power to reject his calling and salvation then we also have the power to keep him from casting us into everlasting condemnation and hell. But, ***"Thy people shall be willing in the day of thy power."*** If his people are not now willing, and if this is not the day of his power, please advise us as to when this will be. We will note the scripture says, "Thy people." These are the ones to whom and for whom the scriptures are written, and not to the world at large. These are the children chosen in Christ before the foundation of the world. Jesus prayed, ***"Holy Father, keep through thine own name those whom thou hast given me, that they may be one, as we are one. While I was with them in the world, I kept them in thy name: those that thou gavest me I***

have kept, and none of them is lost, but the son of perdition; that the scriptures might be fulfilled." When Jesus shed his precious blood on the cross of Calvary for the sins of his fallen people, the debt was fully paid, God`s justice was satisfied and their salvation was secured forever. ***"For by one offering he hath perfected forever them that are sanctified."***

Hear ye him. Before the coming of Christ, the Jewish people had only the law and the prophets. Moses represented the law, for by him it was given to the people; and Elias represented the holy prophets of God. The Jews were unable to keep God's holy laws: but under the law they were required to make sacrificial offerings for sins yearly; which made none of them perfect; for if the blood of sheep, bulls, goats, doves, etc. could have accomplished this there would have been no need for Jesus to have suffered. Those sacrifices were only emblems or types of the perfect sacrifice that was to come. The law could make nothing perfect, but the bringing in of a better covenant did; Jesus Christ being that better covenant. He kept the law, and fulfilled it to a jot and a tittle, blotting out the handwriting of ordinances that was against us, which was contrary to us, and took it out of the way, nailing it to his cross. By this he broke down the wall of partition between the Jews and the Gentiles: for until that time the Gentiles were without hope, and without God in the world. Not only did he fulfill the law, but all the prophecies of old that were written in the holy scriptures by God's holy prophets and in the Psalms. Now that Jesus was come, there was not further need of handwritten ordinances nor the prophets, therefore they were taken away. They did not just die and fade away. Remember that Moses, being the embodiment of the law, was buried of God that he was found no more; and Elias, representing the holy prophets, was taken away in a chariot of fire in a whirlwind. These were taken away of God for they were no longer in force or needed. Christ is the end of the law for every one that believeth, and he is our Prophet, Priest and King. It is he that we must now hear. ***"God, who at sundry times and in divers manners spake in time past to the fathers by the prophets, hath in these last days spoken to us by His Son."***

Hear ye him. He who hath an ear to hear let him hear. All men have natural ears, though some be naturally deaf. When Jesus was on earth he made the blind to see, the deaf to hear, the lame to walk, and the poor had the gospel preached unto them. And even now is Christ performing these same miracles for his bride, his church, in a spiritual manner. Yet for those who are blind but say, "We see," their sins remaineth; the deaf hear not, for they are not his sheep; the lame walk not in the way of righteousness, for they hear not the voice behind them saying, "This is the way. Walk ye in it;" and they do not hear the gospel, for they are not poor in spirit, but rich in self-righteousness, and the gospel is foolishness unto them. Some of the Pharisees said unto Jesus, ***"Are we also blind? Jesus said unto them, If ye were***

blind, ye should have no sin: but now ye say, We see; therefore your sins remaineth." (Jn.9:40-41). Certain of the Jews said unto Jesus, How long dost thou make us to doubt? If thou be the Christ, tell us plainly. Jesus answered them, ***"I told you, and you believed not, because ye are not my sheep, as I said unto you. My sheep hear my voice, and I know them and they follow me: and I give unto them eternal life; and they shall never perish, neither shall any man pluck them out of my hand." (Jn.10:24-28). "Enter ye in at the strait gate: for wide is the gate and broad is the way which leadeth to destruction, and many there be which go in thereat: because strait is the gate, and narrow is the way, which leadeth to life, and few there be that find it." (Matt.7:13-14).*** Left to themselves, all men would enter at the wide gate and walk the broad road to destruction: but God`s children are blessed to hear that voice behind them saying, ***"This is the way. Walk ye in it, when ye turn to the right hand, and when ye turn to the left." (Isa.30:21).*** There are also those poor deluded souls who believe their works will get them, as well as others who are enticed to follow them, to heaven. These are the ones who are rich in self-righteousness, and are not poor in spirit nor broken-hearted. ***"They profess to know God; but in works they deny him, being abominable, and disobedient, and unto every good work reprobate." (Titus 1:16). "Many shall say unto me in that day, Lord, Lord, have we not prophesied in thy name? and in thy name have cast out devils? in thy name done many wonderful works?"*** But how did Jesus answer their boasts of self-righteousness? ***"And then will I profess unto them, I never knew you: depart from me ye that work iniquity." (Matt.7:22-23).***

Natural man receiveth not the things of the Spirit of God: for they are foolishness unto him: neither can he know them because they are spiritually discerned. How then does one hear the beloved Son, for all we are natural men of flesh and blood, descendants of our progenitor Adam, who fell into a state of condemnation and death by his transgression of God's holy law, and all of his posterity fell with him? Therefore all of us were at some time dead in trespasses and sin and were the children of wrath even as others. Since natural man cannot receive the things of the Spirit of God, there must be a new birth, a spiritual birth: ***"Ye must be born again."*** Every child of God has an everlasting life: this life being in Christ, but it is not made manifest until a man is born again. ***"Verily, verily, I say unto you, He that heareth my word, and believeth on him that sent me, hath everlasting life, and shall not come into condemnation; but is passed from death unto life." (Jn.5:24).*** Everyone with a sound, natural mind understands that we must pass from life to death in this world, but there are few who understand the passing from death unto life; for they do not know they are spiritually dead. Jesus is the

Way, the Truth and the Life, and he gives life to as many as the Father hath given him. Though they be dead when their Lord speaks to them, they hear and live. ***"Verily, verily, I say unto you, The hour is coming, and now is, when the dead shall hear the voice of the Son of God: and they that hear shall live." (Jn.5:24).*** The dead cannot go forth seeking Christ, neither can they reject a sovereign call; ***"for in him we live and move, and have our being; as certain also of your own poets have said, For we are also his offspring." "Without me (Christ) ye can do nothing." But, "I can do all things through Christ who strengtheneth me." (Phil.4:13.)***

Hear ye him. Jesus spake many parables to the people, but only unto his disciples did he expound them. His disciples asked him why, and he answered, ***"Because it is given unto you to know the mysteries of the kingdom of heaven, but unto them it is not given."*** We find here a division of the people: to his disciples an understanding was given, but unto all others it is not given. ***"Therefore speak I to them in parables: because they seeing see not, and hearing they hear not, neither do they understand."*** We cannot understand these parables, other than the ones expounded in the scriptures, until they are revealed unto us by the Holy Spirit. Blessed are your eyes, for they see: and your ears, for they hear: if you are the sons of God, which were born, not of blood, nor of the will of the flesh, nor of the will of man, but of God. You will always hear him, though you may feel much of the time that you do not: ***"For in a dream, in a vision of the night, when sleep falleth upon men, in slumberings upon the bed; then he openeth the ears of men, and sealeth their instructions, that he may withdraw man from his purpose, and hide pride from man." (Job 33:15-17).*** Though a man may believe that he is working all things according to his own purpose, he is in truth fulfilling God`s will and purpose; for God worketh all things after the counsel of his own will. Did he not say, ***"I have spoken it, I will also bring it to pass; I have purposed it, I will also do it?"*** If we be the chosen children of God we will keep his commandments, ***"for we are his workmanship, created in Christ Jesus unto good works, which God hath before ordained that we should walk in them."*** Truly, if we love him and keep his commandments we are born of God: ***"for love is of God, and everyone that loveth is born of God and knoweth God."*** And Jesus promised, ***"If a man love me, he will keep my words: and my Father will love him, and we will come unto him, and make our abode with him." (Jn.14:23).*** Jesus also said, ***"My sheep hear my voice, and I know them, and they follow me: and I give unto them eternal life; and they shall never perish, neither shall any man pluck them out of my hand. My Father which gave them me, is greater than all; and no man is able to pluck them out of my***

Father's hand. I and my Father are one." Oh, how comforting it is to feel his glorious presence from time to time, even if it is only for a few moments.

Submitted in love to all who have heard the voice of the blessed Son of God.

Eld. C. C. Wilbanks

ARTICLES

Rejoice evermore, I Th. 5:16 Part II
(continued from Part I, Signs Nov. 1998)

In the beginning of time all the sons of God shouted for joy when the morning stars sang together, Job 38:7, Prov. 8:22-30. I believe the sons of God are the children of light and the morning stars are the Father, Son, and Holy Ghost, Rev. 22:16. In the eternal day hereafter the Redeemed will have life about the throne of God and they will sing the songs of Moses and the Lamb and rejoice evermore, Rev. 15:3. While the children of light dwell in the flesh of the mortal body there is a journey required for their sanctification and perfection during which they shall also rejoice from time-to-time. If God permits and helps let us now consider the earthly journey.

Jesus, the light of the world, is the Great Shepherd of promise, Ez. 34:23; Is. 40:11; John 10:11. The children of light are his sheepfold. Being conceived in iniquity they are initially children of wrath traveling upon the broad way even as others. They are called out of nature's darkness in conviction under the laws of Moses, Ex. ch. 20, and are delivered to escape from the broad way that leads to the wide gate and destruction, Matt. 7:13-14. The saints (children of light) are taught and are led by the Holy Spirit to find the narrow way that leads to the strait gate, that leads to Jesus, to his imputed righteousness, to his redeeming blood, and to his resurrection which is the reason for their hope of eternal life at the throne of God, I Pet. 3:15; I Cor. 15:12-24. Born again of the Spirit, lambs of the sheepfold confess Jesus publicly with the mouth before men, Matt. 10:32-33; Rom. 10:9. The Holy Spirit teaches them to follow their Great Shepherd and leads them to find the old paths of the narrow way.

The narrow way is for walking. The saints do not ride in chariots of ease as those do who travel he broad way to destruction. The narrow way is unique for each child of the sheepfold of Christ. It passes through conflicts, through trials and tribulations, through fiery afflictions and chastisements that try faith, I Pet. 1:5-9; James 1:2-4. It is a way that perfects the soul ***"as silver is refined and as gold is tried," Zech. 13:9, (See also Ps. 18:32; Rom. 12:2; I Th. 3:10-13; Heb. 13: 20-21; Pet. 5:6-10; etc.) "Beloved, think it not strange concerning the fiery trial which is to try you, as some strange thing happened unto you: But rejoice, inasmuch as ye are partakers of Christ's sufferings; that when his glory shall be re-***

vealed, ye may be glad also with exceeding joy," I Pet. 4:12-16. The promise of the Lord given to Jacob, Gen. 28:15, is likewise a promise to every sheep of the fold; namely, ***"I will never leave thee, nor forsake thee." Heb. 13:5.***

But I read that the sheep "shall go in and out, and find pasture," John 10:1-9. Dear reader, do the sheep go in and out of the fold as they walk the narrow way for trials of their faith? Though the Lord, Jesus, is never far away there are times and seasons for the trial of your faith and for your perfection. These, I believe, are the times when Jesus hides his face, Isa. 8:17 and 54:8, and does not manifest his presence. Children of the sheepfold are thus given up ***"unto their own heart's lust"*** and ***"they walk in their own counsels,"*** when they are out of the sheepfold in search of pasture Ps. 81:10-16 (v. 12) and Rom. 1:24. (Are your own counsels, and mine, acceptable before God?)

I am thankful that God, the creator of the earth and the fullness thereof, has provided a variety of pastures along the journey of life of each of his children of the sheepfold. Though they walk through dry places, there are "good" pastures, "fat" pastures, and "green" pastures. Let us rejoice and praise the Lord God with thanksgiving for his pastures. In Ezekiel, chapter 34, the promise is that the Lord God will search his sheep, and seek them out and bring them out of all the places where they have been scattered to a land of their own where he, God, will feed them in a "good" pasture shall they feed, verses 11-16. I believe the lambs are called to a good pasture where they are made to "lie down" and cry ***"have mercy on me, a sinner."*** I believe further that as the lambs journey onward in the narrow way - they are brought to the "green" pasture beside the still water where they are made to go down in the watery grave of baptism, following in good conscience the example of Jesus, the one and only Great Shepherd, verse 23. It is an occasion for great rejoicing. Further onward they are brought to "fat" pastures of the militant church where two or three or more are gathered in Jesus' name hungering and thirsting after righteousness.

Through the work of the Holy Spirit, which has opened their eyes to see and ears to hear, they shall be filled, Matt. 5:6, for they feast on spiritual food and drink of the gospel which renews faith, heals the sick, and binds up that which was broken with renewed strength. It is a joyous occasion when sheep of the flock, having a mind like unto the mind of Christ, witness together and edify one another in bonds of love and sweet fellowship. How sweet it is. Praise the Lord alone and give thanks to him for every blessing.

But in his infinite wisdom and purpose God also has pastures in a worldly wilderness out of the narrow way that are overgrown with thickets of briars and thorns. It is here that the great deceiver, that lying devil, Satan. goes ***"to and fro in the earth,"*** Job 1:7. The sons of God, who have, in

their own will and counsel, gone out of the sheepfold in search of pasture encounter Satan who speaks with enticing words to provoke warfare - the lust of the flesh against the Spirit, Gal. 5:16-25. Their faith in Jesus and the promises of God are tried, James 1:12-17. If it be possible Satan will deceive the very elect with divers temptations. It is to be noted from James, ch. 1, v.i.-2, that he advised the brethren to ***"Count it all joy when ye fall into divers temptations; knowing this, that the trying of your faith worketh patience,"*** and in v. 12, ***"Blessed is the man that endureth temptation: for when he is tried, he shall receive the crown of life, which the Lord hath promised to them that love him."*** Paul declares, 2 Cor.7:4 ***"—I am exceeding joyful in all our tribulations"*** and in Rom. 5:3-5 ***"—we glory in tribulations also: knowing that tribulation worketh patience; And patience experience; and experience, hope; And hope maketh not ashamed."*** It is the anchor of the soul by which the saints persevere, Heb. 6:19. Thus, I believe that tribulations that try faith arise from the lust of the flesh and the temptations of Satan. We may lament and complain of our material disappointments, but oh, how much more painful are tribulations that impact the soul! Oh, may God deliver us from temptations and sin. We shall glory and rejoice in him and his grace!

Faith which is a gift of God is received in daily heavenly bread. As faith weakens under tribulations the lambs of the sheepfold who fail to persevere may forget the Lord. When Jesus has hidden his face, Hos. 13:8, they wander into pastures of temptation. Satan is there ever ready to guide sheep upon mountains of self-righteous pride, into horrible pits of despair, and into the wilderness of sin. Now, ***"If we say that we have no sin, we deceive ourselves, and the truth is not in us," I John 1:8.*** In our outer man we sin when outside the sheepfold when we fail to persevere and overcome. We are tempted to venture into the thickets of sin where we receive thorns to carry in our flesh - to carry in our soul and conscience. But the Lord has set boundries for the habitation of his children. He will not cast off his children forever, Ps. 94:14; Lam. 3:31; Rom. 11:1-2. Though his children transgress the Lord's perfect laws, the compassionate Lord does chastise his sons, Heb. 12:5-11, to renew their inward man day-by-day, 2 Cor. 4:16. He says, ***"I will heal their waywardness and love them freely, for my anger has turned away from them," Hos. 14:4.*** Chastisement yields a broken heart, meekness, and a contrite spirit. The penitent child, having nothing of merit to plead, looks to the Lord for help crying in its troubles and begs in prayer for mercy and forgiveness.

Eugene F. Osborne
3000 Old Taneytown Rd.
Westminister, Maryland 21158

VOICES OF THE PAST

CHAPTER III

EXERCISES ABOUT PREACHING

On the 14th of August I heard a man preach in the Presbyterian Church where my membership had been. The congregation was large. I wanted to get up and tell the people not to believe what he said, that if they knew the truth concerning that text it would comfort them. I thought if they felt as I had felt before my hope came he was distressing them greatly. I could hardly keep my seat. I went home with my head down. As I entered my room I spoke aloud, as though another had spoken in me, "I must preach." Then I was startled. I wanted to go to the ends of the earth to tell everybody that salvation was by grace, and that what that man preached was not true. But the word "preach" was too great a word for me.

Soon after that I wrote to Elder Beebe, telling him of that wonderful experience, and asking what it meant. In his reply he said the brethren had thought I had a work to do in the church, and were waiting till the Lord should let me know it, and that they had appointed a certain night, September 4th, for me to exercise my gift. Then I was afraid. It did not seem possible that I could preach; and I could not yet think it possible for me to leave my business. This caused me great anxiety and some distress of mind. I find in my diary of August 14th, the evening when I had first had the thought that I must preach, this sentence: "I am certain I must engage in another work than the law."

A few days after this, a large coal operator came to my office and asked me to take charge of the legal work connected with his business. I looked it over, and took time to think of it. All that day I worked hard and enjoyed the work. Much business was brought to me, and during the day I hardly thought of anything but the work. During the past winter I had done but little, having been much with my two brothers, one in Washington and one at my father's home, both very sick. Since my baptism I had not cared much for legal work, only to do my duty. And this was really the first day in many weeks that I had been devotedly engaged in work. All other things were put out of my mind, and the thought of preaching was gone, so far as I can remember. I had during all of my practice been preparing for the line of work which appeared now to be coming to me in such measure as to animate me much. I must, however, have remembered my thoughts about preaching, for I told the coal operator that possibly I might not stay there, and if I arranged to go away I would turn the business over to a friend, H. W. Palmer. He said that man would be his next choice.

That night I went into my room with very peculiar feelings. I had spent evening after evening there with the Bible, the hymn book and the "Signs,"

in unspeakable comfort. Now, as I entered the room, I realized that something was lacking. I looked around and the room seemed empty. I took the Bible, but there was nothing for me. I was not at rest. I sat down but instantly rose again. Unrest! It was terrible, distressing. It seemed almost as though I were going to die. All at once I thought of the day just closed, and the work I had done, and the enjoyment of it. Then I said to myself; "On Sunday night you felt that you must go to the ends of the earth and tell the glad tidings of salvation by grace, and what have you been doing today?" Then I said, whether aloud or only in thought I cannot tell; "If I were sure of making flfty thousand dollars by the end of this year I could not and I would not stay." Oh, what a sweet peace and rest and a feeling of holy solemnity came into my soul. From that day to this, nearly forty-four years, there has been no going back in my mind from that decision. I have still had times when it seemed impossible for me to preach; one so unworthy, so poor in spirit, so ignorant. Qualification has seemed utterly lacking, but the thought of business and money has never since been a hindrance to me. It seemed the words were sweetly given to me given to me by the dear Saviour: ***"Your heavenly Father knoweth that ye have need of these things."*** From that day to this my needs have been all supplied, and I am sure they will be to the end, but not all my wants.

One night about this time these words were in my mind all night: ***"Come unto me, all ye that labor and are heavy laden and I will give you rest."*** All night the meaning of them kept unfolding in my soul, and the inexpressible sweetness of them was tested in my spirit. Whether I slept I do not know. I did not need to sleep. I had a more satisfying rest than sleep could give. Not long after this I was at a conference meeting at Vaughan Hill, perhaps Sunday, August 28th. On that day my next older brother James was baptized bv Elder Schoonover. My next younger brother Warren had been baptized in July, when I was not present. Both had been extremely ill during the past year, and both had received a hope, each in a most wonderful manner. At the conference referred to I spoke concerning the words of the dear Saviour which had been so blessed to me during one whole night. After this they seemed to pass away from my mind in a manner, though not by any means forgotten.

Now I began to think with trembling to try to prepare myself for the trial of my gift at Middletown at the meeting appointed for the evening of Sunday, September 4th. I thought if I could preach at all I could preach from those words: ***"Come unto me, etc."*** So I carefully laid them up in my mind for that occasion, occasionally thinking them over, and arranging my thoughts concerning them. The Sunday came and I was present at the Wallkill Meeting House in the morning. It rained and few were out. Elder Beebe said I must preach. I was in consternation. I had but one text and that was for the

meeting in Middletown at night. Elder Beebe and all the rest insisted that I must go forward. Just then I remembered the peculiar language of Isa. 29:11, 12 and 18 about the book which the learned could not read because it was sealed, and the one that was not learned because he was not learned, but the deaf shall hear the words of the book, etc. I spoke a little about that, and one of the deacons, an old man, said he was edified by what I said. I looked at him sadly for I thought he had said what was not true in order to encourage and comfort me. I knew it could not be that what I had said could have been of any benefit. But perhaps at night I might preach. Elder Beebe was called from the morning meeting to attend a funeral and told me I must preach at the afternoon meeting in Middletown. I urged and begged to be let off from that; said I could not do it. The thought of trying to preach in the afternoon was frightful, and especially as I had only the one text, and that I must use at night. When I found it was inevitable, I looked around in my mind and finally thought of the text used by the Presbyterian preacher the night I felt such a strong desire to contradict him, and when afterward I, for the first time, thought I must preach: ***"As in Adam all die, even so in Christ shall all be made alive."*** But to use that I must speak upon the subject of the resurrection, and I knew that one prominent person would be present who had told me she did not believe in the resurrection of the body in the same way that some of us did and I feared I would offend her. My mind was in a tumult. However, the time came and I tried to tell what I thought of the text, and declared the resurrection of the body. Though I will say here that I did not then, and do not now, believe that the body, which is sown a natural body, is raised a natural body and then changed into a spiritual body; but ***"it is raised a spiritual body."*** Well, I got through the afternoon, and was spoken to very kindly by the one referred to, as well as by the rest of the friends. I did not, however, in my own mind, call it preaching. But if I could preach at all (which I began to doubt very much) I thought I could do it at night. My text I had kept laid away, and neither in the morning nor afternoon had I interfered with it.

At night there came together a large congregation, and I took my text. But what work I made. I talked, it is true, for near forty minutes, but I felt as though I had my hands full of dead, dry leaves, rattling them. There was no life or light or feeling, except a feeling of self-abasement, helplessness and distress. One followed me, the one I have already referred to, who afterward left us, and said some surface things in a smooth, cold manner, with no help or interest to me. I had tried to get down into the depth and sweetness of the text. ***"Come unto me, all ye that labor and are heavy laden, and I will give you rest,"*** and I could not. I felt that I had absolutely said nothing, and worse than nothing. The church gave me license to preach, but I am convinced they could not have seen any gift in what I said that night. If it had not been for the morning and

afternoon meetings, and what they had heard before, they could not have thought I had a gift.

The night was a distressing one to me. I tossed sleeplessly till morning, writing bitter things against myself, feeling sure that I had made the church mourn on my account; that I had no gift, and that I ought never to have allowed them to have an appointment for me. How my soul cried unto the Lord for mercy, that he would direct me and uphold me in the right way. Toward morning I became somewhat quiet, and promised myself that if the Lord ever had anything for me to say I would try to say it if he would give me ability, but that I would never lay up a text again, nor try to arrange beforehand what I should say. I had been humiliated greatly and my pride had been broken down, and now I did feel humble. But I have not kept mv promise. Many a time I have tried to arrange a sermon for a future occasion, and have as often been shut up, and three or four times during the first year I had to stop and sit down.

The next week I went in company with several brethren to the Lexington Association, and enjoyed the meetings and the preaching very much. I was called upon to speak, and felt very much at liberty in my soul. It seemed to me then that preaching the gospel was an easy and most delightful work, but I soon found that it was so only when the Lord filled my soul with the comfort of his love and gave me to feel at the time the power of his word. But when left to myself to depend upon the power of my own mind, preaching is the hardest work I ever did.

When my sister Bessie received a hope ten years before I was brought into the church, she received in her own mind an assurance that I would have to preach. When I wrote her that I had united with the Presbyterian Church, she was so deeply affected that for a time she almost lost her power to breathe. Soon, however, the remembrance of the power with which that assurance had come to her that I must preach quieted her, and she rested. I knew nothing of this until the church had liberated me to preach.

I still have times of soul searching, and of crying unto God as a little child, that he will lead me and guide me in the path of duty, and uphold me by His spirit, and I must acknowledge with humble gratitude and thanksgiving that the dear Lord has not been unmindful of my petitions. And I would love, if enabled by his grace, to recount some of his blessings, and tell of his goodness to me. I can say with the Apostle, ***"Having obtained help of the Lord, I continue unto this present, trying to preach as with the ability that God giveth, the unsearchable riches of Christ."***

The terrible afflictions of soul I cannot describe. I cannot tell of the sorrows on account of sin in thought and word and deed, of the going down into the depths, when deep has called unto deep in my soul, when I have felt that ***"the bars of the earth were about***

me forever." But so far the Lord has showed me his delivering power and grace, and out of every one of these deep and heavy afflictions the Lord has brought me into some deeper and more glorious understanding of his goodness.

Elder Silas H. Durand

MARK X. 14; LUKE XVIII. 16

"Suffer little children to come unto me, and forbid them not; for of such is the kingdom of God."

We are unable to discover anything in this passage inharmonious with the views expressed in the twenty-third number of our last volume, on the subject of the salvation of infants.

To our mind this text, when properly understood, will confirm the sentiments therein expressed. The occasion on which these words were spoken by our Lord, was not one in which he was setting forth the way of salvation. The people which gathered around our Lord, were bringing their little children or infants to Christ, not to have them baptized nor rantized,—but we are informed in the context that the object of those who brought their children to him was that he would touch them. Who they were who brought their children, or what benefit they hoped to secure for their little ones, from his touching them, we are not informed; but we presume that, like the diseased woman who sought to touch the hem of his garment that she might be healed of her infirmity, they believed that a virtue would be communicated by the touch which would secure to them some blessing either temporal or spiritual. But the disciples rebuked them. From this circumstance it would seem that those who brought their children were not disciples, but whether they were or not, they were rebuked by the disciples, who seemed to regard it as an annoyance, and rebuked them. Mark says, " When Jesus saw it," (that is, when he saw the conduct of the disciples,) *"he was much displeased, and said unto them, Suffer little children to come unto me."* It was somewhat presuming in the disciples, in the presence of the Master, without any authority from him, to rebuke those who brought their children to him.

This may serve as an admonition to us all as disciples of the Redeemer, to avoid the assumption of authority which he has not vested in us. It becomes us as his disciples to always remember that it is his to command, and ours to obey. In the text we have two express and positive commands laid down for the government of the disciples of Christ, for unto them as such the text is addressed. Both of these commands enjoin the duty on the disciples to be passive, in regard to children's coming to Christ; and the reason why they should be passive is given also, namely: *"For of such is the kingdom of God."* It would be exceedingly difficult to infer from these words a duty to interfere in the matter of bringing or preventing

them from coming, much less to infer an obligation to baptize or rantize them. Christ has informed us that no man can come unto him except the Father, which sent him, draw them; and all such as are drawn to him by the Father, he will raise up at the last day. Hence it is a matter over which his disciples have no power or control. They can neither facilitate nor hinder any from coming to Christ, either infants or adults, who are drawn to him by the Father, for the same power is displayed in drawing them to him that was displayed in sending the Savior into the world. As none but God the Father had the power and the right to send his Son into the world to save sinners, so none but God has the power or right to draw sinners, old or young, unto him. And as they have no power to draw them, they are equally destitute of power to oppose their coming to him, when drawn or brought to him. It is indeed a matter in which they are not allowed to interfere. There can be no danger that any of God's chosen people should fail to come to Christ, for he has positively assured us, that ***"All that the Father giveth me, shall come unto me, and him that cometh to me, I will in no wise cast out."*** The work of salvation is so ordered and established in the counsel and decree of God, that neither men nor angels shall share with God in the work, nor divide with him the glory resulting from it. He will say to the north, Give up; and to the south, Keep not back; bring my sons from far, and my daughters from the ends of the earth; even every one of them that is called by my name, for I have created him for my glory; I have formed him, yea, I have made him.

The reason assigned by our Lord for commanding them to be passive is, when duly understood, a very weighty one. ***"For of such is the kingdom of God."*** If he had said to them, For of such shall be the kingdom of God, they might have inferred that the kingdom of God was not yet established, that the subjects of it were not yet known, and that there was some blank in regard to its establishment, yet to be filled up. But the kingdom of God was prepared from the foundation of the world. God's King is set upon his holy hill of Zion. His throne is forever and ever. It is from everlasting to everlasting. All his subjects were chosen in him before the foundation of the world, that they should be holy and without blame before him in love. ***"The foundation of God standeth sure, having this seal, The Lord knoweth them that are his."*** And as he only, knoweth them that are his, or them that are of this spiritual kingdom, none others are qualified to decide who shall or who shall not come to the Redeemer. The disciples can only know who they are as he makes them manifest. They could not therefore be competent to supervise the matter by forbidding any, whether old or young, to come unto him. But as the words of our Lord are full of wisdom and instruction, we may learn that besides impressing the disciples with a sense of their incompetency to judge and decide who may or may not come to Christ, or who are

and who are not of the kingdom of God, we learn two other important truths:

First, that there are some such children in the kingdom of God, as those whom he had taken in his arms, laid his hands upon, and blessed. *"For of such is the kingdom of God."* Those whom he has blessed are blessed for evermore; and, on this occasion at least, he blessed some who were literally little children. As in the article in the twenty-third number of the last volume, we proved by the testimony of the Scriptures, that all the human family, young and old, are by nature children of wrath; that all have sinned, and are therefore mortal; that if they were not sinners they could not die, neither could they be saved by the mediation of Christ, if they were not sinners, for he came not to call the righteous but sinners to repentance. His name is called Jesus, for he shall save his people from their sins; it is therefore fully demonstrated that infants, in order to be saved, must be redeemed by Christ, and born again of an incorruptible seed, by the word of the Lord, which liveth and abideth forever. And we now reiterate the declaration we before made, and which cannot be successfully contradicted, that the doctrine held by the Old School Baptists is the only doctrine preached among men that can possibly embrace the salvation of infants, or of any others.

Second, *"Of such is the kingdom of God."* All who belong to the kingdom or God, are brought experimentally into it by being born again, in which birth they are converted and become as little children. *"Except a man be born again, he cannot see the kingdom of God."* And in connection with our text Christ said, *"Verily I say unto you, Whosoever shall not receive the kingdom of God as a little child, he shall not enter therein."—Mark x. 15. "Whosoever shall not receive the kingdom of God as a little child, shall in no wise enter therein."—John xiii. 17.* Let us seriously consider this important asseveration of our Lord Jesus Christ. What awful considerations hang upon these words. No man can enter the kingdom of God in any other way than as a little child. Then, instead of infants being debarred from salvation because they are infants, and unable to do anything to procure salvation, all adults, in order to be saved, must become as little children. What is there then peculiar to little children, which is so very important to qualify us for a reception of the kingdom, that none without it can in any wise enter without it? Is it free will, free agency, or human ability to comply with terms, conditions and overtures? We think there are none who will take that position. Little children are helpless, artless, dependent, without wisdom or ability to help themselves, and therefore entirely dependent on protectors for support and safety; let it be remembered that all who are born of God, taught by his Spirit, and brought by grace into the experimental enjoyment of the king-

dom of God, must be reduced to a sense of their entire inability and helplessness, with no more power or wisdom of their own to rely upon, than the little child has for its own protection or support. As we are all by nature under the infatuation that we have sufficient power to determine our own destiny, we must be converted from that delusion; be slain to all our confidence in the flesh, and taught of God to know that we are poor, guilty, condemned sinners, totally destitute of ability to will or to do anything towards our own deliverance. They are made to feel, to know, and to confess that if they are not saved by a strong, sovereign and almighty power, they are lost forever. When born of God, that meek, quiet, confiding, childlike spirit, which is peculiar to all the saints of God, is implanted in them, and under its benign influence they seek for a lowly place in the kingdom of God. They do not feel to enter the place of broad rivers and streams as a galley with oars, propelling themselves along by works, nor as the gallant ship in full trim, with canvas all spread out to the breeze; but stripped completely of its canvas, spars and rigging, of all its oars and self-propelling instruments, as the little, passive, helpless, dependent child enters into natural life, so enters the heaven-born child of God into the kingdom which is, and was, prepared for him from the foundation of the world. Now we ask, Is not this method of salvation alone by grace, perfectly adapted to all the redeemed family of God, whether infants or adults? The tall, the wise, the noble and the mighty men of this world, are quite as helpless and dependent for their salvation as the infant, the heathen, or the idiot. What other doctrine except that held by the old fashioned Baptists, and advocated in the SIGNS OF THE TIMES, presents any hope for the helpless, the lost and the ruined of mankind? This childlike condition not only qualifies Zion's converts to enter, but also to dwell in the kingdom. *"Wherefore laying aside all malice, and all guile, and hypocrisies, and envies, and all evil speakings, as newborn babes, desire the sincere milk of the word, that ye may grow thereby."*

When the disciples of our Lord were at one time inflated with vain ambition, and inquired which of them was to be greatest in the kingdom of heaven, our Lord set a little child in their midst, *"And said, Verily I say unto you, Except ye be converted, and become as little children, ye shall not enter into the kingdom of heaven. Whosoever therefore shall humble himself as this little child, the same is greatest in the kingdom of heaven. And whoso shall receive one such little child in my name, receiveth me. But whoso shall offend one of these little ones which believe in me, it were better for him that a millstone were hanged about his neck, and that he were drowned in the depth of the sea."— Matt. xviii. 34.*

Middletown, N.Y., January 15, 1857.

Elder Gilbert Beebe

I CORINTIIIANS III. I6. I7.

"KNOW ye not that ye are of the temple of God, and that the Spirit of God dwelleth in you ? If any man defile the temple of God, him shall God destroy; for the temple is holy, which temple ye are."

A poor sinner seeking for the truth has asked us to write on this Scripture and we should love to be able to do this in such a way as to satisfy the longing soul, but the Lord himself is the only source of all wisdom and knowledge, and it shall never be said that any man has been able to teach his brother to know the Lord. This present inquirer has told us that in reading the Bible everything seems to condemn her, and even those passages which seem to hold forth some precious promise carry with them a qualification which seems to cut her off. If we have experimentally known anything of the truth ourselves, we have fellowship for her condition of mind. There was a time with us some years ago when to read the Bible meant for us to see our own condemnation in every line of it. It is a sore experience, and cuts the poor sinner down to the ground, but like all the things in the lives of the children of God, it is altogether needful in order that we thereby learn the way of salvation more perfectly, and realize that no flesh can glory in the presence of the Lord. It is said in the Psalms that blessed is the people that know the joyful sound, they shall walk, 0 Lord, in the light of thy countenance. Have you ever thought what it means to walk in the light of his countenance? The light reveals, or discloses, and among the things which light shows are the nakedness of self and the hidden evils of the human beart. We want to say, therefore, to our inquirer that the very exercise of mind she is now undergoing is proof that she is walking in the light of her blessed Lord's face. How otherwise could she be filled so with mourning over her weakness and sinfulness? How otherwise could she have so tender a conscience that the slightest vanity or se]fishness pains it so keenly? "***The tender herb*** " mentioned in the thirty-second chapter of Deuteronomy is undoubtedly this tender conscience made tender by the quickening power of the Holy Spirit. The doctrine of truth shall come upon this tender herb as the small rain. Thus shall the tender conscience grow up into knowledge of the way; that is, by being fed with the doctrine. Therefore we shall now turn to the text, hoping to bring forth by the Lord some instruction in righteousness to this very tender conscience. It is true from the teaching of the Scriptures that the church as a body is one and indivisible and that, as a unit, it is the temple of God. The Almighty dwells not in temples made with hands, but in his church composed of lively stones, builded up through the Spirit for the habitation of his honor and glory. However, in the text at the head of this article it is not the church as a body which Paul is considering, but each individual member of the church. Each member is himself or herself the

temple of God, and lives and has his being in each believer. This cannot be otherwise than true, because each believer is born of God, else he could not be a believer, for belief comes by the operation within of the same power which raised Christ from the dead. It will be noticed in the text that it says "ye," and not "you," are the temple of God, and again in the seventeenth verse it says "ye" instead of "you." "Ye" is the singular number and "you" the plural number in the ancient form of the second person. The fact, therefore, that Paul uses the singular form proves to our mind that while it is true that the whole church as a body is the temple of God, the writer in this instance is maintaining that each single individual member of that church is a temple of the Lord. Truly the tabernacle of God is with men in this very day, and all who are subjects of the new or heavenly birth are partakers of the divine nature, and so have the very God of heaven dwelling within them. No wonder the Savior said to his followers that the kingdom of heaven was within them. In each true believer is the King ruling by his love and the power of his grace. Since it cannot be otherwise than true according to the Scriptures that the power of the Lord dwells in our mortal bodies, then it must follow that the mortal body itself is the temple of the living God, and that whenever the believer takes his mortal body and commits uncleanness with it, he is thereby defiling the temple of the Lord. This brings us to the matter in the seventeenth verse, that whoever defiles the temple of the Lord, him shall God destroy. This, too, is the part which worries our inquirer after truth. In this passage she reads her own condemnation, for she has a fear that she has defiled the temple, and is thereby headed for destruction. Dear child of God, you who fear the Lord so solemnly and so reverently, this does not mean you. The very fact that you are dwelling with fear and trembling is your preventative against defiling the temple; that is, your mortal body. Godly fear is the hatred of evil, and so long as this hatred of evil dwells actively within us, there can be no defiling of the temple. Defiling the temple results from a heart grown cold toward God, and from a conscience seared as with a hot iron so that it cannot feel the pain of sinfulness. When a believer uses his mortal body to satisfy the lusts of the flesh in committing fornication, or other baseness, he defiles the temple of God. In this same first Corinthians, sixth chapter, Paul establishes this as follows: "*Know ye not that your bodies are the members of Christ? shall I then take the members of Christ, and make them the members of an harlot? God forbid! What ! know ye not that he which is joined to an harlot is one body for two, saith he, shall be one flesh. But he that is joined unto the Lord is one spirit. Flee fornication. Every sin that a man doeth is without the body; but he that committeth fornication sinneth against his own body. What! know ye not that your body is the temple of the Holy Ghost which is in you, which ye have of God, and ye are not your own ? For*

ye are bought with a price: therefore glorify God is your body, and in your spirit, which are God's." Both the body and the spirit of the believer are God's by right of redemption, and it is proper that God should be glorified both in the spirit and in the body of the believer. Therefore, to use the mortal body to commit fornication with it would be to join that which is a member of Christ's body to the body of a harlot, which would be to defile the temple of the Lord. ***"Him shall God destroy."*** Such a one would be unfit for the company of the saints, and could not be admitted into the fellow ship of the kingdom of heaven here on earth, nor if he were already in the kingdom could be retained there, but would have to be excluded from the fellowship of the church here in the world. Not that the believer would be destroyed eternally from the presence of the Lord but he would be destroyed so far as the kingdom here on earth is concerned. ***"Neither fornicators, nor idolaters, nor adulterers, nor effeminate, nor abusers of themselves with mankind, nor thieves, nor covetous, nor drunkards, nor revilers, nor extortioners, shall inherit the kingdom of God."*** By the ***"kingdom of God"*** here is not meant the eternal world of glory, but the visible organization of the church here in the world. Such believers as take their bodies to commit any of the above offenses do thereby defile their mortal bodies, which are the temple of the Holy Spirit, and such shall be destroyed from the love and fellowship of the church here on earth. Our inquirer, who has asked us to write on this, and whose conscience is so tender that the least vain thought and foolish imagination pains it, is not of those who defile the temple of the Lord, rather she is possessing her body in patience and without blame unto the coming of the Lord; but how subtly the tempter takes these very blessed things and twists them so as to torment God's little children, and so tries to wrest them from their faith. Thanks be to God, the adversary shall not succeed, but when the Lord shall appear to relieve the anxieties of our inquirer, Satan shall hold his peace and slink away defeated into everlasting destruction.

We hope what we have here written is unto the glory of God and to the comfort of his little ones.

Elder H.H. Lefferts

---

1 CORINTHIANS 13:11-13.

When I was a child, I spake as a child, I understood as a child, I thought as a child: but when I became a man, I put away childish things.

For now we see through a glass, darkly; but then face to face: now I know in part; but then shall I know even as also I am known.

And now abideth faith, hope, charity, these three; but the greatest of these is charity.

PSALMS XII. I; ISAIAH LVIII. I.

SISTER Mary A. Haines, of Kenilworth, N. J., has called our attention to two expressions, one found in Psalms xii. 1, and the other in Isaiah lviii. 1. The first reads, " Help, Lord; for the godly man ceaseth," and the other, " Cry aloud, spare not." Our sister does not say in her letter why these two Scriptures are at the same time in her mind.

In reply we will say, first, that there is no contradiction between the first, which is a prayer of the writer of the Psalm, and the second, which is a command from God to his servants. Both relate to a state of alienation from God, which to the psalmist caused grief and distress and fear, and to God gave offense and displeasure. It is good when that which is offensive to God is also offensive to ourselves; in this appears our union and fellowship with God. There are blessings pronounced in the word upon those to whom the reproach of Zion is a burden, and the reproach of Zion, or that which causes her to be a reproach, is always her transgression.

In this twelfth Psalm the writer deplores the vanity of the people, their deceitfulness, the pride which was apparent in their mouths, their disregard for the commandments of the Lord, speaking loftily against his authority, their oppression of the poor and the needy and the increase of the numbers of wicked men because the vilest of men are exalted. All this evil appeared in Israel, the chosen people of God. All such vile things might be expected among the nations that knew not God, but how vile, passing all conception, must they be who, having God's laws and his prophets and teachers among them, and claiming to the Lord's own heritage, could yet indulge in all the ungodly practices named in the Psalm and quoted above.

The writer of the Psalm sees all these things with grief, he deplores them with all his heart, he abhors them and laments his association with such ungodly men, and in his distress he is driven to prayer. We may not doubt that he had warned and reproved and rebuked faithfully those who were guilty of all these things, but, so far as he could see, to no avail. After all his faithful warning and rebuking of them they still went on in their ungodliness. In his trouble and indignation against all these things he is driven to turn to God as the only source of help; God alone could give true repentance, both of heart and life, to the people. He implied in his prayer a confession of his own inability to turn the people from this their folly by any exhortation or effort of any kind of his own; he had planted and watered, but must learn that God only could give the increase.

We learn from this Psalm, and from the words to which our sister has called special attention, that in times of declension the Spirit of God alone can revive the work of God. We also learn that all who are truly spiritual will mourn at the departures of those who have named the name of the Lord, and we learn that through bitter experience we come at last to see that in

God alone is our help, and so the cry is heard, "*Help, Lord; for the godly man ceaseth.*" How sorrowful to see those who did run well departing or dallying by the way. How sad to find such as these apparently deaf to all ell-treaties and exhortations by the faithfnl servants of God. How such things discourage the heart of a faithful pastor, and often cause him to feel that his ministry is in vain. Such a faithful servant at such times will be put upon great searchings of heart to see whether he has been faithful to set the right example as well as to preach. What great fears that servant will have lest as Paul also feared after having preached the gospel to others he himself should be a castaway. Know that faithful servant will be compelled to come again and again to God, laying the case before him and asking for personal grace to he faithful in his testimony, and then to walk in the way, as well as to point it out. How often he will fear that his preaching has not heen faithful, and then that his life has not measured up to that which he enjoins. It was not without reason that Paul said to Timothy, ; " Take heed unto thyself, and unto the doctrine." " Thyself first, and then the doctrine. It is sure that a man cannot be a good minister of Jesus Christ unless first of all he himself be a good man. The grace of God lives in men before it lives in their preaching. All this view of self, and of the coldness and ungodliness of Israel, led the psalmist to the prayer of the text. Whatever might be the result with the people, it was a good place for the psalmist himself to be in.

The people of God are just as much exposed to being led away by the deceitfulness of sin to-day as they were then. Not only did literal Israel thus depart, but spiritual Israel also has often thus gone astray. We need not go to the ranks of false religionists to find all these evil things, we shall find them in the true Israel. All these things did indeed exist in all the heathen religions of that day, but it was to Israel only that the psalmist was looking with such earnest crying to God for them. Among Methodists, Presbyterians, Episcopalians, Romanists, all these things of evil are found, and indeed they belong to them; but this does not concern the godly man so much, it is when these things appear among Old School Baptists that the truly spiritual will be troubled. Has godliness ceased in any degree among us ? Do the faithful fail among us ? Are any among ourselves speaking vanity, and using flattering words, and acting with a double heart ? Is there flattery or falsehood (for all flattery is falsehood) and pride in the speech of any of us ? Are any of us saying by our practice that we have the right to dictate to others, and that none have any right to call in question whatever we may say or do? Are any of us causing the poor to be oppressed and the needy to sight. These are the things which marked the ungodliness of that time, and against which the psalmist warned the people, and because of which he entreated the help

of God. It is a solemn question, Have we, any of us, life enough in our hearts to even deplore these evils when they are found, and to cry to God for help that they no longer may prevail ? The gracious answer of God in the Psalm is, "*For the oppression of the poor [or because of the oppression of the poor], for the sighing of the needy, now will I arise, saith the Lord; I will set him in safety from him that puffeth at him.*" This word " puffeth " means literally to blow with the mouth, as one who would blow away some trifling thing, and the thought is that God will protect those who are, in the sight of these ungodly men of so little weight that a blow of the mouth would drive them away. God cares for these who are of no account to the ungodly, and from this gracious answer of the Lord the psalmist draws consolation, and faith springs into lively exercise, and his confession is, The words of the Lord are pure words: as silver tried in a furnace of earth, purified seven times. Thou shalt keep them, O Lord, thou shalt preserve them from this generation forever. How earnest and pitiful the cry! How instant the gracious answer ! How confident the faith springing forth to receive the answer !

Now there is no contradiction between the prayer of the Psalm and the commandment in the fifty-eighth chapter of Isaiah. It is not probable that the same time is referred to in both places, but the connection shows that much the same condition of things existed when both the psalmist and the prophet wrote. In both cases iniquity abounded in the land. In the one case the psalmist turned to God in prayer (so we need not doubt that prayer also was in the heart of the prophet to God); in the one case the prayer is made prominent; in the other case the word of the Lord, and the commandment of the Lord to proclaim it, is made the more prominent. But we may be sure that he who prays to God will also warn and rebuke and reprove. On the other hand, he who warns and reproves according to God's command, will also be found often in prayer. Prayer and preaching go hand in hand; if there be no praying there can be no spiritual preaching. He who seeks to deliver God's word must and will find that he needs God's strength to deliver it in, and he who is benefited by the word of God is that man who so feels the need of it and realizes the blessedness of it that he will have a heart to pray for it. One of God's ways of answering the prayer for help against the inroads of all ungodliness will be to stir up the hearts of his servants to cry mightily against it. So the prophet was bidden to cry aloud and to spare not; it was his duty to shew the people of God their sins and transgressions. Is the heart of any servant of God exercised, as was that of the psalmist, to cry for help against the prevailing carelessness and ungodliness among the people of the Lord, then also the heart be that one will feel the power of the word which says, " Cry aloud, and spare not," declare to the people their sins. Exhortation and warning to the ungodly are the wreath of which prayer to God is

the life. Prayer against sin which does not lead to warning against that same sin is but a lifeless form indeed, and warning against sin which has not come out of a heart that cries to God for help against it is as the Dead Sea fruit, which is said to be fair in the eyes, but in the lips only dust and ashes. God has thus joined these two things together in his word, and these two texts to which sister Haines has called attention clearly set forth these solemn and gracious truths.

Elder F.A. Chick

"For if, when we were enemies, we were reconciled to God by the death of his Son, much more, being reconciled, we shall be saved by his life." —ROMANS v. 10.

WHAT a fearful spot it is to be in — to feel and fear oneself an enemy to God! I think it is one of the most painful feelings that ever passed through my breast, to fear I was an enemy to God. For what must be the consequence, if a man live and die having God for his enemy ? In that warfare he must perish. If God be his enemy, who can be his friend? Such sensations in the bosom are well-nigh akin to despair. Let a man fully feel that he is God's enemy, where can he hide his head? Hell itself seems to afford him no refuge. But he must be exercised with something of this before he can prize reconciliation. He must see himself to be an enemy of God by birth—that he was born in what our Reformers called "birth sin;" and that his carnal mind is enmity against God. O the painful sensations of the carnal mind being enmity against God ! It is bad enough to be God's enemy; but that every fibre of our nature should be steeped in enmity against God, that holy and blessed Being to whom we owe so much, and to whom we desire to owe everything; that our carnal heart in all its constitution, in its very blood, should be one unmitigated mass of enmity to God, O it is an awful thought ! If you are made to experience that enmity in your bosom, and to feel more or less of its upheavings and risings — that will cut to pieces all the sinews of creature righteousness; that will mar all your comeliness, and turn it into corruption.

Now, when a man is thus exercised, it will make him look out, if he has any root of spiritual feeling, for a remedy. God has provided such in the sacrifice of his dear Son, in the blood of the Lamb; in the sufferings, obedience, death, and resurrection of the blessed Jesus. Now when this is opened up in our soul by the Spirit of God; when faith is given to receive it; when the Holy Ghost applies it; when it is received into the heart (for the Apostle says, "We have received the atonement"), then a felt reconciliation takes place; we are then reconciled to God; love takes the place of enmity, praise of sighing, and blessing his name instead of writing bitter things against ourselves.

Elder J.C. Philpot

CONTRIBUTIONS

FOR DECEMBER 1998

Mrs. Dessie Goodman, AL	$50.00
J.J. Merrill, AL	7.00
Vance & Lena Duncan, VA	2.00
Mrs. Dan Spencer, Va	5.00
Mrs. Charles Lovell, VA	2.00
Mrs. Pearl McNelia, MD	2.00
Mrs. Alice Johnson, TX	3.00
Walter W. Hill, NC	5.00
Mrs. Elizabeth P. Hedrick, VA	12.00
Mrs. Sarah Barker, VA	2.00
Charles Alders, Tx	22.00
Mrs. Mamie D. Ferguson, Va	2.00
S.G. Blankenship, VA	2.00
Mrs. Albert H. Davidson, LA	22.00
Mrs. Elizabeth Helms, Va	2.00
J.C. Chandler, NC	2.00
Mr. & Mrs. Roy Ingram, VA	7.00

ST. MATTHEW CH. 13 VS. 47-48.

Again, the kingdom of heaven is like unto a net, that was cast into the sea, and gathered of every kind:

Which, when it was full, they drew to shore, and sat down, and gathered the good into vessels, but cast the bad away.

OBITUARIES

THE OBITUARY OF
BROTHER HOMIE CLYDE DALTON

It pleased our Lord to call home Brother Homie Clyde Dalton October 19, 1998.

Brother Homie was born February 9, 1913; a son of the late James L. Dalton and Mattie Schwitzerlett Dalton. He was married to the late Elma Lee Yeatts Dalton.

Brother Homie was received by experience and baptism April 10, 1966 into Springfield Primitive Baptist Church.

Funeral services were conducted at Springfield Primitive Baptist Church by Elder Julian Williams and Dr. Lynn Marstin. His body was laid to rest in the Gretna Burial Park.

Those left to mourn Brother Homie are; two sons, Jimmy C. Dalton of Gretna, Va. and Wayne Dalton of Forest, Va. Two daughters Becky D. Bennett and Martha D. Smith of Gretna, Va. Two brothers, Oscar T. Dalton of Hurt, Va. and Ocie E. Dalton of Gretna, Va. Three sisters Alice Dove and Doris Creasy of Gretna, Va. and Beulah Hodnett of Rustberg, Va. Eleven grandchildren and fourteen great-grandchildren.

Brother Homie will be missed by all. He attended church as often as he could and always seemed to enjoy the fellowship. But most of his last years were devoted to the constant care of his invalid wife.

May God Bless and reconcile each one to their loss.

Written in Love and Hope,
Carol R. Pickral

Elder Marvin Brumfield, Pastor
Oscar Pickral, Clerk

Signs of the Times

DEVOTED TO THE OLD SCHOOL BAPTIST CAUSE

" The Sword of the Lord and of Gideon "

VOL. 167 KEELING, VA., APRIL 1999 NO. 4

SIGNS OF THE TIMES

ISSN - 0199-0063

Subscription price $10.00 per year - $18.00 two years
Published each month by
SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.
Established in 1832
Devoted to the Old Baptist Cause

CIRCULATION OFFICE
Elder J. R. Williams
1012 Bennett Circle
Keeling, Va. 24566

EDITORS

Elder J. R. Williams, Editor
1012 Bennett Circle
Keeling, Va. 24566
Phone (804) 792-8758

Elder Kenneth R. Key, Editor
721 Willard Street
Greensboro, N.C. 27405
Phone (336) 273-7464

ASSOCIATE EDITORS

Elder Richard H. Campbell
2171 Allen Court
Germantown, Tenn. 38138
Phone (901) 753-7791

Elder C. B . Davis, Jr.
1251 Paynes Tavern Rd.
Roxboro, N.C. 27573
Phone (336) 599-7236

Elder C. C. Wilbanks
217 Bastrop Drive
Monroe, Louisiana 71203
Phone (318) 343-5473

All letters for this paper containing subscriptions and remittances, should be mailed to Elder J. R. Williams, 1012 Bennett Circle, Keeling, Virginia 24566. All articles and letters for publication, all notices of meetings and all obituaries should be mailed to Elder Kenneth R. Key, 721 Willard Street, Greensboro, N.C. 27405.

SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.
1012 Bennett Circle, Keeling, Virginia 24566

SONG

On Jordan's stormy banks I stand,
And cast a wishful eye,
To Canaan's fair and happy land,
Where my possessions lie,

Oh, the transporting, rapturous
scene, That rises to my sight !
Sweet fields arrayed in living
green,
And rivers of delight !

All o'er those wide-extended
plains Shines one eternal day;
There God the Sun for ever reigns,
And scatters night away.

No chilling winds, or poisonous
breath, Can reach that healthful
shore;
Sickness and sorrows, pain and
death, Are felt and feared no more.

When shall I reach that happy
place,
And be forever blest ?
When shall I see my Father's face
And in his bosom rest?

Filled with delight, my raptured
soul Can here no longer stay;
Though Jordan's waves around
me roll,
Fearless I'd launch away.

Stennett.

CONTENTS

EDITORIAL 74
Elder Richard H. Campbell

ARTICLES 80
Eugene F. Osborne

VOICES OF THE PAST 83
Elder D.V. Spangler
Elder Silas H. Durand
Elder B.L. Beebe
Elder Gilbert Beebe

JOB 36:5.

Behold, God is mighty, and despiseth not any: he is mighty in strength and wisdom.

EDITORIAL

THE WISDOM OF GOD

ELDER R.H. CAMPBELL

For after that in the wisdom of God the world by wisdom knew not God, it pleased God by the foolishness of preaching to save them that believe.

There is a vast difference between the wisdom of God and the wisdom of man. The wisdom of God is infinite, there is nothing that is not known absolutely by God, and there is nothing that is known absolutely, by man in his finite wisdom. Man is of the earth earthy and knows only those things that he has experienced in the earth, that he can remember, and he has no control over them. He boasts of his wisdom and the things that he can do, but that is only in his imagination, he can do nothing in the sense that he can perform anything outside of the plan of God which was determined before time began. He can do only those things that God has decreed and put under his dominion and then only as they are according to the master plan which God has for all things. He is as the men of old who built an altar of the ashes of the tree that they had burned in the fire to cook their food, they fell down and worshipped it, declaring that it was the God that brought them out of the land of Egypt. The same intelligence was demonstrated back in that day that is exhibited by the natural man today; they determine what power God has and have decided that he needs assistance in accomplishing his stated intentions which were declared before time began. They say that they worship God that made the heaven and earth, when in fact they do not know him. Man, in the flesh does not know God and that is what the subject scripture is declaring; that it was the wisdom of God that determined this very fact.

The preaching of the cross is to the natural man foolishness, because it does not fit into any of the scientific laws of nature, with which he is familiar, nor does it agree with anything that he has experienced in the natural

realm. He has nothing that he can compare it with, and others telling him about it will not convince him of its authenticity because it does not harmonize with anything that he has been taught by the wisdom of this world. With the natural understanding man responds to spiritual matters in much the same manner that Nicodemus responded to Jesus's statement that ye must be born again; his reply was. how can a man be born again when he is old, can he enter the second time into his mother's womb and be born again? Regarding the subject of the cross, the natural wisdom of man would say, how can the death of one man pay for the sins of another? and why would God sacrifice his own Son to accomplish this. Each one is rationalizing spiritual things with the natural mind; and the things of the spiritul kingdom are not reasonable to the natural mind.

Man, in nature does not even realize what sin is, who it is against and the consequences of it; because of the fact that only one that is born of the spirit can understand, feel and experience the depravity of sin and realize the devastating consequences of it. Man in nature does not feel the need for a mediator to plead his cause before a just and holy God because he feels that he is as good as anyone else and does not feel the depravity of the condition that he is in. The only law that he is acquainted with is the laws of the land and his remorse for breaking them is, getting caught, and being embarrassed and punished for his actions. Their knowledge is limited to the things in the world around them, and the spiritual realm is something that they have never had any knowledge of whatsoever, and the apostle Paul is saying in the above scripture, that all of these facts were determined in the wisdom of God before time began.

The world believes that the man in nature must make a considered decision to abandon the ways of the world, determine to follow Jesus and enter into his plan of salvation to save the world; they must assist in spreading the gospel and employ ministers with degrees in theology, philosophy, psychology and the intelligence of the world's houses of higher learning to do a better job than has been done in the past. The scriptural response to this theory is (1 Cor. Chap. 1 vs. 20) ***"Where is the wise? where is the scribe? where is the disputer of this world? hath not God made foolish the wisdom of this world?"*** The worldly religions are based upon worldly wisdom and the the above text states plainly that God does not accept this wisdom; by their wisdon they know not God; or as horse racing terminology would state it, they are scratched at the gate.

(1 Cor. Chap. 1, vs. 25) ***"Because the foolishness of God is wiser that men; and the weakness of God is stronger than men."*** The foolishness of preaching is wiser than the natural man and, therefore, it takes an intelligence that the flesh does not possess to understand it; all of the degrees that the world can give, in theology, does not enable man to preach the

gospel,or, to believe it. God said by the mouth of Isaiah, (Isa Chap 35, vs. 8-9) ***"For my thoughts are not your thoughts, neither are your ways my ways, saith the Lord. For as the heavens are higher than the earth, so are my ways higher than your ways, and my thoughts than your thoughts."*** God's thoughts are based upon absolute knowledge of all things past, present and future, and man's thoughts are based on theory, supposition and hearsay evidence, and this includes the thoughts of the wisest of men.

This is true of all men, in nature, and will continue to be so, unless the truth is revealed to the inner man by the giver of every good and perfect gift. The sum total of the knowledge of man, in the flesh, is based upon his experience in the things of nature, whether first or second hand, unless or until revelation makes known unto him the glories of the kingdom of God. That knowledge raises him above the natural wisdom which he possessed in nature and makes him desire to set together in heavenly places with others of like precious faith. As the old adage goes, man's wisdom is the ability to recognize his mistakes, when he makes them again, but it does not enable him to delve into the spiritual realm, or to find out God, and certainly not to make a rational decision of whether to worship God or not. How can they worship that which they do not know or understand?

The apostle Paul's declaration was, (I Cor Chap 2, vs 1) ***"And I brethren, when I came to you, came not with excellency of speech or of wisdom, declaring unto you the testimony of God."*** His desire was that he should not appeal to them with the wisdom of this world, the intelligence of the natural man, or the intellect of a leader of the Jews under the law because this wisdom has no part in the kingdom of God; but his desire was that they would see the power of his conversion and believe and fellowship that. Man's wisdom is as the money which Simon offered to Peter that he might receive the gift that upon whom he laid his hands, that they might receive the Holy Ghost, it is of no value in the things of the spirit. Peter's response was; ***"Thy money perish with thee, because thou hast thought that the gift of God may be purchased with money."***

The only thing that is of any benefit to God's children is the conviction of the heart, that they are sinners before a just and holy God, and a hope that they have been delivered from the horrible pit and their feet have been placed on that rock. Their faith is that their eyes have been opened and they have been given wisdom whereby they might receive the gift of the Holy Ghost and be given the knowledge whereby they might understand the truth. Nothing but the truth is of any value here, and his desire is that he would not confuse them by using his eloquence of speech to influence them, because each one must be convicted in their own mind by the same one that taught him. Each one's calling is special and is the only thing that they can rely on for their hope of things eternal; it is

special in that it is always given in a way that is most impressive to each individual and in ways that they cannot deny.

Paul's preaching was as he stated in (1 Cor. Chap. 2, vs. 3-4-5) ***"And I was with you in weakness, and in fear, and in much trembling. And my speech and my preaching was not with enticing words of man's wisdom, but in demonstration of the Spirit and power: that your faith should not stand in the wisdom of men, but in the power of God."*** The apostles's desire was that they would not be persuaded by his words, but by the power of his conversion, how that a man who was the chiefest of sinners could be made a preacher of righteousness by the appearance of Jesus in his life. Only those who have had a similar experience can believe this report; as Paul told Timothy, (II Tim Chap 3,vs 14) ***"But continue thou in the things which thou hast learned and hast been assured of, knowing of whom thou hast learned them."*** The aposlte did not teach anyone to know Christ, he could only testify to the things that he had seen and heard and trust that they would find a response in the heart of those to whom he was speaking. He said, on one occasion, that he was made all things unto all people if by any means he might save some. This conveys, to me, that he made no distinction between those to whom he spoke in his own mind, but trusted that the word would separate the wheat from the chaff, for wisdom is justified of all of her children, and wisdom's work is always perfect. He could not add them to the church, because he could only speak those things in which Christ had appeared unto him, and trusted that Christ would add to the church those that should be saved.

As Paul said in his letter to the church at Rome, (Rom Chap 8, vs 35 & 37.) ***"Who shall separate us from the love of Christ? shall tribulation, or distress, or persecution, or famine, or nakedness or peril, or sword? Nay, in all these things we are more than conquerors through him that loved us."*** All of these things are also in the hands of God and work together for good to them that love God; and all are according to, and are a part of wisdom's plan; as the scriptures say of the man and woman; whatsoever God hath joined together, let not man put asunder: in like manner whatsoever God hath determined and decreed, from the beginning, will occur as planned and all of the powers or forces that exist can, in no way, separate one of those chosen in Christ from receiving their inheritance. The entire effort of Satan from the beginning has been to deceive the elect and lure them into his group, but, he has yet to add one; because he does not realize that they are of the chosen generation until it is manifested in their manners and then its too late, he has no power over them at all. This is not to infer that he could have gotten them if he had acted quicker, but he did not know that they were not his until the time came that they were quickened and then he attacks them with all the fury of hell trying to de-

stroy them by causing them to doubt their experience, but it will never happen.

In the acts of the apostles, on the day of pentecost, when the gospel was first preached by the apostles there were three thousand souls added to the church, and they continued with the apostles , sold their possessions and had all things common; they continued daily with one accord in the temple, as. (Acts Chap 2,vs 47) says ***"Praising God, and having favor with all the people, and the Lord added to the church daily such as should be saved."*** They were added according to that wisdom, by whom they were chosen before the foundation of the world, and at the time appointed of the Father they were brought forth, from under the law of sin and death and their heritage was made known; they had been under the law and were, by nature the children of wrath even as others and their change was just a manifestation of what already was true.

That was how they were added to the church, in that day, and I believe that it is still that way today. They do not join the church, they are added to it by the grace of God; given an experience of grace, a love for the truth, faith in God and a desire to follow along in the footsteps of the flock, and upon relating their experience and travels, as evidence of God's blessings in their life they are baptized into the fellowship with their brethren of like precious faith and calling. There are many who have been added to the invisible church that have never joined the visible church. God adds to the church, and when he blesses them with the courage and conviction,of their heart, they request to be identified with the body of believers, here in time, to manifest that love that they have for the brethren and are baptized, with water unto repentence, from their former ways and wisdom leads them in the ways of peace. There is a set time for this and they cannot hinder or help it.

God's wisdom encompasses everything that there is, in the past present or future; his knowledge is perfect and there is nothing that has happened, is happening now, or will happen in the future that is not included in that knowledge; yea! and there is nothing whose being and occurrence is not determined by the counsel and foreknowledge of that wisdom. This is the wisdom by which the world was created, by which it still stands, and by whose wisdom the world knew not God. They know him not because in God's plan of salvation, it is by grace, through faith and that is not of man, it is a gift bestowed sovereignly upon each one. It is because that it was God's own good will and pleasure to give salvation to those chosen in Christ before the world began. Wisdom designed and executes the plan and the plan includes everything that is necessary to bring it to its planned conclusion. There is nothing in heaven, earth or in hell and all its fury that changes or alters that which God, in his infinite wisdom, has decreed should occur.

(Eze. Chap. 3,vs. 11) ***"He hath made everything beautiful in his time: also he hath set the world in their heart, that no man can find out the work that God maketh from the beginning to the end."*** When God created the world and all the host of it he declared that it was very good and this scripture says that God hath set the world in man's heart so that no man should find out the work of God. Man may claim that he has of his own free will accepted Jesus as his personal savior, but the scriptures teach that the world by wisdom does not know him; so, how can he accept by faith something that he does not know anything about. Man, by nature is so in love with the world and worldly pleasures that he does not, know of, or, desire anything else. He is at home in the world; and as one of the writers said, they have had no change, they are satisfied and proud of the world in which they live as it is and believe that they are the only ones that can change it should they so desire.

James Chap 3,vs17) ***"But the wisdom that is from above is first pure, the peacable, gentle, and easy to be entreated, full of mercy and good fruits, without partiality, and without hyprocisy."*** These are the beautiful characteristics of the wisdom that comes down from above; it is sovereignly bestowed upon the heirs of grace and they are made new creatures in Christ. The world, and all of the things of which it consists, loses its luster and appeal to this new man; for the first time, he beholds the beauty of the heavenly kingdom and realizes how Paul must have felt when he said (Phil Chap 1,vs 23) ***"For I am in a strait betwix two, having a desire to depart and be with Christ; which is far better: nevertheless to abide in the flesh is more needful for you."*** Their desire is to search more and more into the depths of the wonders of the spiritual realm and find more evidence of the earnest of the inheritance which they hope to possess; They can see but dimly while in the flesh; but what they can see and feel is far away, above and beyond, the joys of this world with all of it fleshly pleasures. Their prayer is to experience the fullness of joy that they believe that they shall receive when they enter into the presence of God in heaven. When lifted up and made to sit together in heavenly places with those of like precious faith they sometimes, would, if they could, rise up and ascend unto the bosom of their heavenly Father and be at rest in pure joy and peace. As one of the writers of a song in Gobles hymn book says;

If thus to meet on earth below
So fills our hearts with love
What raptures shall his children feel
When they shall meet above

This will be joy beyond description, even to the vessels of mercy who have had a small foretaste in this life who were afore prepared unto glory; those who have seen it as through a glass darkly but even that is sufficient to cause them to continue to press on, the rest of their lives, to the mark of the prize of the high calling of God. At that time the beloved of the Father will

know as they are known, they will understand the mysteries that have plagued them in life, and they will behold the beauty of God in all of his glory. They will be like him and, for the first time, will understand the awesome beauty and magnificience of that city which wisdom has built: and that planned and executed this marvelous scheme of salvation. They will realize, to the fullest extent, the absolute surety and perfection that it provides for those for whom it was designed; those who were chosen in Christ before the beginning of the world, sustained by his grace here in time, and delivered unto possession of their heavenly inheritance without the loss of a single one.

In bonds of Love,
Elder Richard H. Campbell

ARTICLES

PART III
"REJOICE EVERMORE, I TH. 5:16

Rejoice evermore" 1 Th. 5:16, for he Lord hears the cries of the righteous but his face is against them that do evil, Ps. 34:15; I Pet.3:12. Oh, woe am I for there are none righteous, no not one, certainly not I ! Dear reader, do not despair for It has pleased the Divine Trinity that each child of light shall he "***born of water and of the Spirit,***" John 3:5-7; and that the perfect One, the Christ, shall dwell within the inward man of each child of light. Thus His righteousness is imputed to them and their prayers are heard In heaven for Jesus, their Advocate and Mediator, sits at the right hand of God, the Father, making intercession for them, I John 2:1; Heb. 7:25, Rom. 8:34. "Rejoice evermore" with thankfulness for if God be for you who can be against you?

Well, the answer is: Satan's messengers will come against you to quench the Spirit of Christ within you, if it be possible, that your prayers waver so that "***ye ask and receive not, because ye ask amiss, that ye may consume it upon your lusts,***" James 4:3. Shall anyone weak in faith and subjected to the lust of the flesh question what can be achieved by prayer, knowing that God is immutable - that he has determined the end from the beginning and changeth not? Well, Satan will have gained an objective "***For he that wavereth is like a wave of the sea driven with the wind and tossed. For let not that man think that he shall receive anything of the Lord,***" James 1:6-7.

Children of the light and of the day pray in faith for they love the Lord, who first loved them and called them, and they desire to obey his commandments and give thanks and all praise and glory to God. "— ***when thou prayest, enter into thy closet, and when thou hast shut thy door, pray to thy Father which is in secret, and thy Father which seeth in secret shall reward thee openly," Matt. 6:6.*** Indeed, "***The effectual fervent prayer of a righteous man availeth***

much," James 5:16. The answer to an effectual fervent prayer is received from God at a time appointed by Him. The answer is always beneficial to the child. The child of God may rejoice in the revealed knowledge ***"that all things work together for good to them that love God, to them who are the called according to his purpose." Rom. 8:28.***

Though the praying child cannot change the immutable heavenly Father, the prayer does accomplish much for the penitent child:

1. The prayer does praise and glorify God. It is an act of obedience of the elect child to God's will and commandments I The. 5:17; I Cor. 10:31.
2. Through the mediation of Jesus the prayer brings the penitent child into submission to God's purpose and will, Col. 1:21-23.
3. Though "we know not what we should pray for as we ought," Rom. 8:26, the heavenly Father knows what we have need of, Matt. 6:32, Luke 12:30. Rejoice dear child for the promise is that "God shall supply all your need according to his riches in glory by Christ Jesus," Phil. 4:19.
4 Through faith and humility the prayer invokes the blessings promised in the Beatitudes, Matt. 5:3-6, 8.
5. At times chosen by God, the penitent child who does hunger and thirst after righteousness is answered with renewal and a strengthened faith, wisdom and greater understanding of the sacred word, a measure of filial fear of the Father, and a strengthened will to resist, to persevere, and overcome the devil who will flee, James 4:7. The child grows in grace with refinement of the soul as it is led further in the narrow way, being perfected and preserved for arrival at the strait gate rejoicing and giving thanks that the Lord is its Savior and King eternal.

Therefore, pray in faith without ceasing for it is the elect children of light that prayer changes as they grow and are enabled to endure and overcome temptations. They are taught of the Holy Spirit to know that the ***"old serpent,"*** Satan, is a cunning deceiver who will, if it be possible, lead children of light into a wilderness of sin by his subtle strategies: a) Satan can tranform his colors, 2 Cor. 11:14, to appear as an angel of light misquoting precious scriptures with clever errors he introduces to mislead; b) Satan comes to the child of light displaying a warm pretence of friendship with claims of fellowship to deceive and tempt sin; c) Satan promotes sin as being good - a pretense of virtue in the Lord's service; d) Satan tempts sinful acts as acceptable solutions to the child's mere wishes and presumed necessities which have not been immediately supplied by God (who knows and will in time supply true needs of his children); e) Satan declares convincingly that a compassionate God will not condemn anyone

to hell and eternal damnation for they are told falsely that God loves everyone in the whole world, John 3:16; Rev. 20: 12-15; f) Satan excuses sin blaming God for the sinner's transgressions; g) Having failed to tempt sinful acts, Satan will whisper that you have not been humbled enough so as to drive the soul to despair. He tells you that you can never be saved. Dear children, pray without ceasing, rejoice and give thanks to the Lord for his counsel. Wait for his gifts of strength, will, and wisdom to recognize and overcome temptations of the wicked messengers of Satan for God will not forsake you.

Now, dear reader, has Satan whispered to establish doubts in your mind and soul that you are a child of light or that you will ever escape the broad way that leads to destruction? The new covenant of the Lord is: ***"I will put my laws into their mind, and write them in their hearts; and I will be to them a God, and they shall be to me a people: And they shall not teach every man his brother, saying, Know the Lord: for all shall know me, from the least to the greatest. For I will be merciful to their unrighteousness, and their sins and their iniquities will I remember no more," Heb. 8:10-12.*** This promise is to the *"house of Israel."* I believe it is to the spiritual Israel, i.e. the children of light, rather than to the total humanity descending from Abraham and Jacob.

What are the *"laws"* that will be put and written in the mind and hearts of God's people? The minds of multitudes throughout much of the world have been exposed to the Ten Commandments, Ex. ch.20, but we know not what is in the hearts. Only God knows the secrets of the heart. I believe the cardinal laws given to the children of light are the two great commandments: first, ***"Thou shalt love the Lord thy God with all thy heart, and with all thy soul and with all thy mind,"*** and second, ***"Thou shalt love thy neighbor as thyself," Matt. 22: 37-40. "On these two commandments hang all the law and the prophets."*** I believe that when these two commandments of love are in both the mind and the heart the child does ***"know the Lord"*** as its merciful heavenly Father, for ***"We know that we have passed from death unto life, because we love the brethren," 1 John 3:14.*** Loving the brethren cannot happen in the absence of love of God who did in eternity first love his children. But the scripture of the new covenant reads that *"all shall know me, from the least to the greatest."* I do believe that sometime before death of the mortal body, in some marvelous way, by the sole work of the Holy Spirit, all mankind will be made to know the Lord, perhaps on the deathbed if not before. The children of light will know the Lord as their merciful Saviour and Father - the children of the devil will know the Lord as an Almighty God of judgement and wrath for ***"the devils also believe, and tremble," James; 2:19. See also Matt. 8:28-33.*** While yet upon earth the Sons of God will receive an earnest of the inheritance to come.

I cannot close this very inadequate writing without acknowledgment and reference to that great effectual prayer of Jesus recorded in John ch.17. After praying for the apostles Jesus continues: "***Neither pray I for these alone, but for them also which shall believe on me through their word; That they all may be one; as thou Father, art in me, and I in thee, that they also may be one in us: -- Father, I will that they also, whom thou hast given me, be with me where I am, that they may behold my glory — And I have declared unto them thy name, and will declare it; that the love wherewith thou has loved me may be in them, and I in them," read all verses 20-26.*** In our journey of earthly life, Jesus has declared that "***Ye shall know them by their fruits," Matt. 7:16.***

Dear beloved Children of light: "***There is therefore now no condemnation to them which are in Christ Jesus, who walk not after the flesh, but after the Spirit," Rom. 8:1.*** Therefore, "***Make a joyful noise unto the Lord." "Rejoice evermore. Pray without ceasing. In every thing give thanks; for this is the will of God in Christ Jesus concerning you." Th. 5:16-18.***

" Praise the Lord " " for his name alone is excellent. "

Eugene F. Osborne
3000 Old Taneytown Rd.
Westminister, Maryland 21158

VOICES OF THE PAST

TRANSCRIBED FROM A SERMON PREACHED BY ELDER D. V. SPANGLER

Snow Hill Church, October 23, 1975

May we turn to page 156. I would like for us to think about the sentiment of this hymn as we sing it. If you sing it without taking note of what it says, it is worthless:

Come, thou Fount of every blessing,
Tune my heart to sing thy grace!
Streams of mercy, never ceasing,
Call for songs of loudest praise.
Teach me some melodious sonnet,
Sung by flaming tongues above:
Praise the mount! O, fix me on it!
Mount of God's unchanging love.

Here I raise my Ebenezer;
Hither by thy help I'm come;
And I hope, by thy good pleasure,
Safely to arrive at home.
Jesus sought me, when a stranger,
Wandering from the fold of God;
He, to save my soul from danger,
Interposed his precious blood!

O to grace how great a debtor
Daily I'm constrained to be:
Let thy grace, Lord, like a fetter,
Bind my wandering heart to thee.
Prone to wander, Lord, I feel it!
Prone to leave the God I love!
Here's my heart, Lord, take and seal it;
Seal it for thy courts above!

I am thankful to be with you. We had two things happen since arriving that

has, you might say, made my trip worth-while; if there was nothing else. Some time ago I received an invitation to spend our time at this meeting in the home of one of the young members, Linda Adkins. Now I have a reputation, in this country, of writing short letters, when I write. So I wrote, she said, in maybe two lines, "The Lord willing, I'm coming". As I said to her yesterday morning, "I am going to write you a long letter now, and the letter will say this, that if I hadn't received your letter, I don't think I would have come." So you all might take that as you want to. The other thing is I visited an old friend in the nursing home yesterday morning, Mr. Clarence Robinson, who attended my services many years ago. He is blind now and he didn't recognize my voice. When I told him who I was, the reaction was worth my whole trip. Oh, the reaction of joy he showed for a poor sinner like I am. It surely meant something to me.

In the 17th chapter of the book of John, I shall begin reading with the first verse.

"These words spake Jesus, and lifted up his eyes to heaven, and said, Father, the hour is come; glorify thy Son, that thy Son also may glorify thee: As thou hast giuen him power over all flesh, that he should give eternal life to as many as thou hast given him. And this is life eternal, that they might know thee the only true God, and Jesus Christ, whom thou hast sent. I haue glorified thee on the earth: I have finished the work which thou gavest me to do. And now, O Father, glorify thou me with thine own self with the glory which I had with thee before the world was."

These are the words of Jesus. And the occasion was the approach to the cross and the laying down of His life for His people. I think the message begins with His summing up in the 14th Chapter of John. You know, Matthew, Mark and Luke tell us about the birth of Christ, the virgin birth, the geneology and the events surrounding His natural birth. But the Apostle John soars away in his bringing Him to us. He loses sight, you might say, of His humble birth, His geneology, as he said, "In the beginning was the word, and the word was with God and the word was God. The same was in the beginning with God." All the ministers here and elsewhere could never expound the expression, "The same was in the beginning with God." For the unity of the Godhead is there. The covenant relationship is there, in the description, "The same was in the beginning with God." And much of this chapter is bringing to us the relationship and the unity of God the Father and God the Son in the realm of salvation. Embraced in that unity is the people of God. Jesus in God and God in Jesus, and He in them, and them in Him, etc.

In the 14th Chapter of John, Jesus begins to tell His disciples that He is going away. They are puzzled often concerning His going away. In the 14th Chapter He tells them, "If ye believe in God, believe also in me. Let not your hearts be troubled. In my Father's house are many mansions. If

it were not so I would have told you. I go to prepare a place for you". As the time would open and develop and be brought to pass they would see and know more about it. "I go and prepare a place for you, and I will come again and receive you unto myself, that where I am there you may be also." He tells them they know the way. Yet there is an inquiry in the mind of Phillip, and he said to Jesus, "Show us the Father". Show us the Father. You have talked about Hlm. Jesus said, "Have I been so long with you and yet thou hast not known me, Phillip?" "Has all the work that I have unfolded as the eternal will of God in my life been unnoticed and unknown?" "He that hath seen me hath seen the Father."

The word of God says, "No man cometh unto the Father but by me." How many? Everyone! Everyone under consideration. So the 14th Chapter is laying the foundation of His coming again. We are still holding that forth to the people. If it has not become the key to hold, it never will be. I am looking for the coming of our Lord. If I wasn't, I wouldn't be here this morning. I anticipate the event because He said, "I'm coming again." You can say it in the gospel, or however you please, but there is a second coming of the Lord.

Then Jesus brings the matter a little closer as He comes to the 15th Chapter of John regarding the unity of the Father and the Son. He said, "I am the true vine. My Father is the Husbandman." And He didn't forget to say in that chapter, "Ye are the branches". That is bringing into view in a lovely way, the unity of the Father and of the Son and with His people. "Branches". And in connection with that expression He said, "As I live, ye shall live." Just as certainly as I am alive, there is your life. "Ye shall live". There are about five occasions where the expression is used in these three chapters, "These words spake Jesus". It seems that there was a special significance in what He was saying at certain times. "These words spake Jesus" unto them.

I especially delight in the 15th Chapter in the words of Jesus when He said, "These words have I spoken unto you that my joy might remain in you; that your joy might be full." We will never know what salvation really is until we know the joy of our Saviour in saving us. Our cup will never be full. It will be half empty, until there is in our heart the knowledge that it was just as great a joy for Christ to save us as it is for us to be saved. Paul said, "For the joy set before him". It was always set before Him, and every movement of His life, He endured the cross despising the shame, and is now set down at the right hand of the throne of God. God has highly exalted Him, and given Him a name that is above every name. Not only while Christ walked upon the earth, but in every phase of the salvation of His people did He have the preeminence in all things. But His place in heaven now, this morning, is as our Intercessor. He appears in the presence of God for us.

I remember the time I read that scripture in the 15th Chapter. It was at night

and I was setting in my room. Whatever He had been telling in the 14th Chapter, and coming on down to the 15th, "Ye are the branches," etc., it seems now, He said, "These words He spake". He says, "I spake these words unto you that my joy might remain in you; that your joy might be full." I don't think that we would detract anywhere from God's grace and His mercy and His everlasting love for His people to say that even the Father in bringing many sons to glory through the work of His son will take pleasure in it, also. And in connection with that; there is something about the doctrine of grace and the wonders of God's grace that presents these two thoughts. When this world has been brought to a conclusion, and is over, there will be a people in heaven that God won't be ashamed of. And the only reason there will be a people that He won't be ashamed of is because He will prepare them for it. And we also, my hearers, won't be ashamed. Christ was not ashamed to call His people, "Brethren". God was not ashamed to be called our God, He says that in the book of Hebrews. God was not ashamed to be called the God of the people pictured in the 11th chapter of Hebrews. It is the only way God could have a people in heaven that He wouldn't be ashamed of. He prepares them for it. And one of the great blessings of Grace is that God prepares us for what He has prepared for us. Have you learned that in your life? That same hand must prepare you for what God has prepared for you? Whether it is either joy or sorrow, it is the same thing. One is no different than the other. God must prepare us for joy as well as sorrow.

And now, Jesus in the 14th and 15th chapters has been preparing them for His going away. He has stressed to them that "Whatsoever ye shall ask in my name it shall be given to you". That used to be a great puzzle to me. But when I found that the various names of Christ and the titles of Christ was found over 100 times in the Bible, I said, "His name must embrace every need of His people." Whether He is the Advocate, the Intercessor, or whoever He is, it must embrace it all. His Name! These Great Right Reverends, so and so's might think they have a right long handle when they have two or three words attached to their names. But think of the Lord Jesus Christ having over 100 names and titles in the word of God, and each one suited to each characteristic of Him. Oh, my friend, isn't it a wonderful thing? I would travel thousands of miles to see Him one moment. He is the Kings of Kings. He is the Lord of Lords. Everywhere!

I have been in the city of Washington a few times, and they say every avenue leads to the Capitol. You go down Pennsylvania Avenue or Massachusetts Avenue, or any other, and they lead to the Capitol. But think here, every name of salvation, every phase of salvation of the people of God embodied in the Name of Christ that leads to Him!

You can have a dozen avenues in the city of Washington, and they would be crowded thoroughfares, wouldn't

they? But there can be over a hundred names and titles of Christ pointing to Him and the virtue of Him and there is never any congestion in the way. There is always a way to see Him, and there is always a desire in the heart of those at the throne of God to say, "I would see Jesus."

Paul admonished Timothy to preach the word: to reprove, exhort, with all longsuffering and doctrine. I said not long ago that if the doctrine of exhortation wasn't in the New Testament I had been preaching a lie over 50 years. It is there and it is for the minister as God directs him. If it is preached in blind zeal it is just as terrible as he is, but if it is through the constraining grace of God, then it is, as recorded in the New Testament, "Exhort the church of God with all longsuffering, and doctrine." "The time will come when they will not endure sound doctrine, but they will heap to themselves teachers having itching ears". You know, I used to wonder what that was, "Teachers having itching ears". I said, "I have heard of the nose itching, but not the ears itching". Probably I shouldn't say this, but I say a lots of things I wish I hadn't said, and lots of things I don't say that I wish I had said. But not long ago I heard a minister speak, and when he got through he took out of the pulpit like he was in a race with somebody. And he looked like he was itching to hear what somebody was going to say about the sermon he had preached. He must have had itching ears, do you suppose? I don't know. I will leave that for you to decide.

But these words, now we are coming to the hour of Christ. We are coming to Him and the hour appointed in eternity that our Saviour must die for us. And now His prayer. His people come first. The awful hour is approaching that He must pay the debt that all mankind couldn't pay. All the blood of all Adam's race from Adam's day to today couldn't pay it. The blood of the Son of God only, could. And the hour, He recognizes very well. He says, "Father". "These words spake Jesus and lifted up his eyes to heaven and said, Father, the hour is come. Glorify thy son that thy son may also glorify thee." That is the unity of the Godhead. There is the husbandman and the true vine. "As thou has given him power over all flesh that he should give eternal life to as many as thou hast given him." That's what we preach! Christ had power over all flesh for one end. To give eternal life to as many as thou has given Him. "And this is life eternal; that they might know him". That is what it is. God has a sure and certain and definite way of bringing that life to them. The only true God and Jesus Christ, whom thou hast sent. "And now, O Father". There was a time that our Saviour couldn't call God His Father. There was a time when in His humiliation His judgment was taken away. There was a time that the literal words that were in the 22nd Psalm must be brought out of the lips of Christ. "My God; My God, why hast thou forsaken me." Now what was He asking God for? He calls Him Father, and I like the expression. "And now, Oh Father." We only hint at what is

involved. We can't tell it. What is He asking for now? What is the special request of Christ? "***Glorify thou me with thine own self***". That is what He wanted. That is what He was asking for. And the kind of glory that He asked God to give Him was the kind that He had with Him before the world was. Could He have asked anything greater? That in the hour of departure, the wonders of the covenant might be brought truly into view; that He who He entered into covenant with before this world was, there would be a continuation and a fulfilling of it in bringing Him from the dead. Paul said in the last chapter of the book of Hebrews, "The God of Peace who brought again from the dead our Lord Jesus Christ, through the blood of the everlasting covenant." Make you perfect, etc., and in every good work it was good. And now He asked God to glorify Him with His presence. That the fulness of the love of God in the moment when the covenant was entered into, and God's love for His Son and His Son for Him, and the love for His people and the love of the people of God for them. "***With thine own self***". That is the glory Christ is asking for. There is no question, is it? That is the glory He has asked God for. Glorify Him with Himself. "**With the same glory I had with you before the world was.**"

Some try to tell us now and try to bring us a saviour like one peddling something on the street. That isn't the God I worship. Our Lord Jesus Christ stresses in these chapters in John that though He was going away, He wasn't going to leave them comfortless. "***I will send the Comforter, the Holy Spirit in my name, and he shall take the things of mine and show them unto you.***" That work is still going on. You talk about experiences of grace. Every time the Holy Spirit brings to the heart of a sinner the assurances of Christ's work and their need of it, it is an experience of grace. It is of grace, however it may come, and that which doesn't come by grace isn't of the Holy Spirit. It is of the flesh, whatever it might be. The Holy Spirit doesn't wander around at random looking for something to bring to the people of God. He doesn't bring just any thing. He brings the things of Christ. He applies every promise that a sinner has ever received in his heart of heaven and immortal glory. The Holy Spirit brings it. And there is no substitute for it. You can have a lot of substitutes, but not the Holy Spirit because He is equal with Jesus Christ, Himself "***And now, Oh Father, glorify thou me with thine own self with the same glory I had with you before the world.***" And an answer was given Jesus on one occasion from the Father, "I have already glorified thee". My beloved children, this morning, our Saviour is at the right hand of the Throne of God. He is as much alive today as He was when He was here, and He now in heaven appears in the presence of God for us. He is our Mediator; the only one between God and man that has the power of mediation. Every requirement of God

for His people, Christ has met in His death and His righteous life.

And as the hour approaches that He must depart, He said, "Oh Father". Have you ever felt you could call God your Father? Have you ever felt the sweetness of your Saviour's love that you could never tell anyone of? Oh, my friend, I wake up in the hours of night sometime, and it is like day. Some avenues pointing me to the virtues of Christ. Something I haven't seen will appear. I want to exalt His name. I sometimes think as the poet said:

"I want to praise Him while He gives me breath;
I hope to praise Him after death."

And in the 24th verse of the 17th chapter our Saviour prayed. Yes, my friend, He prayed, that those He died for would be with Him. And He didn't only pray for that, but that "They shall see my glory". I expect to see the glory of Christ. I expect to share in the glory of my Master. Will that be fulfilled? As sure as you are sitting there, this morning. And when the hour arrives, Jesus said, "Father, into thy hands I commend my spirit." But He tells us here, "I have finished the work". Before He died He said, "I finished the work". "All things that are written in the prophets and in Moses and the Law and the Psalms concerning me". As He approached the cross He said, "They have been fulfilled". Every one of them. There hasn't been a one left out. "And now, Oh Father, glorify thou me with thy own self, with the same glory I had with you before the world." Then in the next chapter when He leaves His disciples, He goes out to meet our great foe and His. As He approaches those that Judas was bringing He said, "Who are you looking for?" And then He said, "I am the one". "I am the very one you are looking for". His great love led Him to meet them. His great love for you, my friends, led Him to meet His enemy. The etemal relationship and the eternal love of God in Him led Him, and the enemy fell on the ground. I'm glad they didn't have to send after Him. I'm glad they didn't have to tie Him. I know that the lamb was tied for a time in the etemal covenant as a type of Jesus on the Jewish altar. He was bound with cords on it, bound to the altar, but here I see the Lamb loose, now. And He goes to meet them, and He opens not His mouth. "Dumb before His shearers". I said yesterday afternoon I had some thoughts the other day about Christ being dumb. I just touched it. I can't tell you about it. Dumb. Mute. Beyond speech! Carrying our sins to that cross. Oh, my friends, lift up your heads this morning. Many of us may never meet again here on the shores of time. Lift up your heads. Lift up your heads! Our redemption is drawing nigh! I thank you!

Elder D. V. Spangler

We can never be truly easy and happy until we are enabled to trust God for all things: and the more we are enabled to trust Him, the more gracious and faithful we shall find Him.

Toplady

CHAPTER IV
ABOUT MY MASTER'S WORK

I was now having appointments made for me — it was quite a number of weeks I think before I could venture to make one for myself, which I did only by invitation. I attended the London Tract yearly meeting, and the Salisbury Association, and visited the church at the delightful old Woolford home at Church Creek, Md., and found preaching a stern necessity by the direction of the old ministers, without reference to my feelings in the matter.

But it still seemed strange, wonderful, impossible that I could be a preacher of the gospel. I, who had settled down to what I had esteemed my life's work; that I could be taken away from my business so well established, and that had been so satisfying to me. I tried to know the will of the Lord concerning it, and to pray and beg that he would lead and guide me, and not let me run without being sent by him. And such wonder and such crying in my soul unto God concerning this important matter have continued at intervals to this day, nearly forty-four years, and made me to enter more fully into the blessed truth that salvation is of the Lord. I have learned that only through great tribulation can one enter into the kingdom of God. All spiritual knowledge is a revelation and never the result of study. We must be hungry for the word of the Lord before we find and eat it; we must feel our nakedness before we can know and value the garments of salvation; our weakness before the law makes us know Christ as our strength, and we must from day to day experience the dying of the Lord Jesus in our body in order that the life of Jesus may be made manifest in our mortal flesh.

The ministering and other brethren were very kind and tender toward me in those days and weeks, and indeed they have been kind and tender all the way through. Elder Samuel Trott was the oldest one among those I met at that time. I may say something more about him and some others before I close these pages.

My ordination was appointed for December 7th and 8th. As my father and mother were unable to take the journey to Middletown, N.Y., about 200 miles, the church arranged to come to our home and have the ordination services there. We occupied a neighborhood meeting house, owned by the Presbyterian Church, where I had preached November 27th. I think that was the first time that my parents had heard me. The congregation was large, on the Wednesday and Thursday, December 7th and 8th. As I related my experience and my exercises about preaching, the questions of Elder Beebe, the moderator, led me over the whole ground of my life with the Presbyterian Church, and my reasons for being dissatisfied with their doctrine and order, so that I was kept talking about two hours. The church at Vaughan Hill, seven miles from our home, and those who came from Middletown, with a number from other churches of the Chemung Association, formed the council; and the Presbytery was composed of Elders

Gilbert Beebe, Hollister, Schoonover, St. John, Cox, and Smith. On Thursday Elder Beebe preached and incorporated a most solemn and impressive charge in his sermon. Elder St. John spoke in prayer, Elder Cox delivered the charge, and Elder Smith gave the right hand of fellowship. There were present of my own family father and mother, four brothers, two sisters and two sisters-in-law.

I had finished and closed up my legal business during November, and was now fully engaged in the work of preaching. I stayed at home the rest of the month, preaching on Sunday at Vaughan Hill, and a few times in the neighborhood of home. On the 7th of January, 1865, I was at the church meeting at Waverly, N.Y., with Elder St. John, the pastor. I was expected to preach on Sunday the 8th. As we rode to the meeting house I felt cold and no scripture was on my mind, but that did not disturb me, for I remembered a text which I had preached from at Middletown not long before with liberty, and I knew I could use that, and had no doubt of my ability to interest the people and do myself credit with that text. So I felt very confident and comfortable as we rode along, although I had no spiritual exercise of mind. When the time came I took my text and began to speak, but I found nothing to say, and in less than ten minutes I sat down confused and chagrined and ashamed. It was a terrible blow to my pride and all my doubts and fears revived. So soon had I forgotten my experience with a "saved-up" text at the time I was called upon to exercise before the church four months before, and my solemn resolution and promise made to myself at that time never again to save a text, or arrange beforehand what I should say. But I have forgotten many a time since then, and indeed I never have been able to learn how to improve in preaching, nor to depend on my memory.

On Wednesday and Thursday, January 11th and 12th, I came with Elder Beebe, by invitation, to attend a council called by the church at Southampton. There had been some trouble which I did not fully understand then, and never have fully understood since. By the advice of the council, Elder Harding resigned his pastoral care of the church, and took a letter. The church numbered, I think, about ninety at that time, and seemed a very desirable place for a preacher to live. There was quite a strong feeling between the two parties. During the year I visited the church several times, and felt at liberty with the brethren. I was told by several of the leading members of both parties that they would agree on me if I could serve them. And the clerk, Brother Isaac Hellings, once wrote me that they desired me "to come, and go in and out before them." I considered the matter carefully, and I could not feel any leading of mind to do so. Father thought that I feared it would be only a natural desire that would influence me to come to a church so well fixed in a temporal point of view; and he said to me that he thought it right for a preacher to look out for a home. I said I knew it, but

I had no mind to come, or to settle down at present. I did not feel that the Lord had directed me to serve the Southampton Church except as a supply while they needed supplies. I could not see the reason of this then, but did afterward. Twenty years passed by; I had taken charge of my father's family, had served ten churches, six of them at one time, and then I was again called to the care of the Southampton Church, which was now less in numbers and in financial ability, and I felt that the Lord directed me here, where I have been serving the church twenty-four years. I was also called to be pastor of the church in Canada, but felt that my place was at Southampton.

I have written for the "Signs of the Times" since early in 1864, and some for several other periodicals which have been started since that time, and have told of my experiences and exercises of mind and of my work from time to time, but these things can never be fully told. It is my wish to recall and write down here a few of the many things of interest that I have met with and experienced during these forty-four busy years.

As I have intimated, when I closed my legal business I went to my father's home, which I had never ceased to call home, and took charge of the family which consisted of my brothers James and Warren, both invalids, with the wife and two children of the latter, three sisters, one of whom had been an invalid and hopelessly deranged mentally for many years, a sister of my mother near 90 years old, with my father and mother. Two older brothers, John and William, lived near, each having a wife and several children. I had never seen a death up to December, 1865. Within eleven years from that time twelve of those I have named died, eight of them in our house. In connection with the sicknesses and deaths of these there are some most wonderful things which were referred to in their obituary notices. The most wonderful experience and last hour of my brother James, with the five beautiful poems he wrote the last year of his life, I intend to present to the friends in some way hereafter.

From this home I traveled far and wide, going only where invited. For several years I traveled sixteen thousand miles a year, and attended to our farm. The first call I accepted was to the Salisbury Church, Maryland, to come there as often, and stay as long, as I felt able to. That was given me October 27, 1867, and the relation has continued to the present time. The next call I accepted was to the care of our home church at Vaughan Hill, June 11, 1871. The next to Otego, N. Y., July 15, 1871. This church was then few in number, but was a spiritual church, and their meetings were regular and Balas Bundy was regarded by the members as called to the work of the ministry. He had resisted his impressions for nine years. I served that church about two years and three months, baptizing thirty-five, including Brother Bundy, who felt that his former baptism had been irregular. After his ordination I resigned the care. During the same time I had baptized

the same number in all the other churches I was serving.

February 17, 1872, I accepted a call from the church at Grover, which was organized within eight months after my first sermon preached there, which I understood was the first Old Baptist sermon ever preached in that neighborhood. About August 24, 1872, I accepted a call from the church in Waverly, N. Y.; October 30, 1875, a call from the church at Burdett, N. Y.; January 5, 1878, a call from the church in Utica, to visit them once in two months, while Elder Balas Bundy visited them also once in two months. August 3, 1879, I accepted a call from the Ebenezer Church, New York City, to serve there monthly, and as much oftener as I could. Marvin Vail was baptized November, 1872. Very soon it was evident to the church that his mind was exercised about preaching, but it was three or four years before he consented to say anything about it to the church. He was ordained in October, 1878, I believe. He was immediately fully engaged in the work. I resigned the care of that church in April, 1881, and of the church in New York City in March, 1883. I accepted a call to the Southampton Church, where I now live, April 12, 1884. I resigned the care at Burdett April 28, 1883, and at Grover August 17, 1884. For some time I visited the church at Vaughan Hill once in two months, and Elder Charles Bogardus once in two months. Afterward he took the entire care. I visit the place once a year. Only three members are left. I have for about fifteen years visited a small church at South River, N.J., as frequently as possible, going often from Southampton after service, for a distance of about seventy miles to speak there at night. The Southampton Church has meetings every Sunday, and I am present most of the time. Also every alternate Saturday before the second Sunday, and every first Thursday. Every fifth Sunday and Saturday before, I am at Salisbury, Md. Have missed but seldom in twenty-four years.

Besides this I visit other churches in our vicinity occasionally and the associations we correspond with. I make at least one visit of nearly two weeks to the covenanted church in Canada, one or two visits a year of nearly two weeks to the churches of the Licking Association in Kentucky. I also still make some pleasant visits to churches in Georgia, in Florida, in North Carolina and Virginia. That is my work now at 75 years of age.

Elder Silas H. Durand

DEUTERONOMY 4:19-20.

And lest thou lift up thine eyes unto heaven, and when thou seest the sun, and the moon, and the stars, even all the host of heaven, shouldest be driven to worship them, and serve them, which the Lord thy God hath divided unto all nations under the whole heaven.

But the Lord hath taken you, and brought you forth out of the iron furnace, even out of Egypt, to be unto him a people of inheritance, as ye are this day.

LIGHT.

New Vernon, N .Y ., May 1, 1842 .

" If the light that is in you be darkness, how great is that darkness ! "

THE MASTER.

We are informed by a prophet of the Lord, that men have put darkness for light, and light for darkness, and do we not see this fact abundantly exemplified in the present age ? The terms, *light* and *darkness,* are metaphorically used sometimes in the scriptures, and decidedly so in the passages above referred to . Intellectual acquirements in the sciences of this world are esteemed, by the general consent of mankind, as light, and justly so, when confined to their appropriate spheres; but when attempted to be applied to the things of the kingdom of our Lord Jesus Christ, they cease to be light, and are denounced by divine authority as darkness of the most sable shade. However profitable and desirable human erudition may be in qualifying men for eminence and usefulness in temporal things, it never can enable the mind to understand the things of the Spirit of God. God has made foolish the wisdom of this world, and it has pleased God in his wisdom, that man by wisdom shall not know him: he has hidden the things of his Spirit from the wise and prudent, and revealed them unto babes, because it has seemed good in his sight so to do. And ye see your calling, brethren, how that not many wise men, &c., are called; that God has chosen the weak and foolish things of this world to confound the wise. The admonition of our Lord, Take heed that the light that is in you be not darkness, implies that there are characters of that description among men, and that we are liable to be mistaken in regard to what we denominate light. While this is the deluded condition of every natural man that flatters himself that he knows anything about spiritual things, and peculiarly so in the case of all who confide in theories of scholastic divinity, religious education and religious training, is it not also measurably the case, in some instances, with the children of God? Peter speaks of a neglect, on the part of christians, which will produce blindness, so that they cannot see afar off, causing them to forget they were purged from their old sins .

It is true, God has translated his children from the kingdom of darkness into the kingdom of his dear Son, and he has informed us that light is sown for the righteous; yet he has also said, "Who is among you that feareth the Lord, and obeyeth the voice of his servant, that walketh in darkness and hath no light; let him trust in the name of the Lord and stay upon his God." We frequently hear the saints complain of what they call darkness, when we are led to conclude that light is what they mean. As when the prophet cried, " Wo is me, for I am undone, "&c., it was the effect of extraordinary light, and not of darkness, for he had beheld a vision of the Lord. And we may rest assured that christians never see and feel and

mourn over the corruptions of their hearts, unless they are in the light . It requires the true light which emanates only from the Sun of Righteousness to convince us of sin, and to cause us to feel the infinity of distance intervening between us and that perfect standard of holiness that we desire, and that we shall be brought ultimately into the full, perfect and eternal enjoyment of when we awake with his likeness .

However distressing it may be to feel and realize the depravity of our natures, it is a certain evidence that we are in the light, and that that light that is in us is not darkness .

But when men, who know not God experimentally, are left to rely upon the light of human reason, of human wisdom, knowledge or science, and from the possession of these, connected with works corresponding with their conceptions of God and of the things of the Spirit of God, however pious they may appear unto men, they are but whited sepulchres, and the light that is in them, being only that of human acquirements, is darkness, and that darkness is great indeed.

Is it not, therefore, of vital importance, that we who hope for heaven and happiness beyond the grave, should examine carefully, prayerfully, and in the fear of the Lord, into the nature of that light on which we rely to make plain the pathway wherein we should walk, and to illuminate us through the dreary chambers of the valley of death ?

At that critical hour when all the glittering lights of human science and intellectual vivacity shall be put out by the cold damps of death and the chill vapors of the grave, then the scholar and the idiot, the monarch and the slave shall be disrobed of every shade of distinction, and lay down their mortal tenements in one common bed, to slumber together until the trump of God shall sound, and the Archangel's voice shall call them forth in the resurrection of the last day.

Elder B . L . Beebe

ADMONITION TO DO GOOD.

NEW VERNON, N. Y., April 16, 1834.

" But to do good, and to communicate, forget not. "— Heb. xiii. 16.

Thus wrote the inspired apostle, Paul, from Italy, to the saints at Jerusalem; and as the middle - wall of partition is effectually thrown down, which consisted in meats and drinks, and divers washings, carnal ordinances, and a worldly sanctuary, &c, there is henceforth no distinction to be observed in the church of God; all are made one, in Christ Jesus our Lord. Hence we infer that the above admonition applies to the saints among the Gentiles with the same force as to those among the Jews.

But as in relation to all other scriptures, so will this, it has its appropri-

ate meaning, and may not be wrested from that meaning with impunity.

We have been led to an examination of this text, by the frequent use to which it has been applied by the advocates of the *New Divinity* schemes of the day. In the absence of scriptural authority for the popular faith and practices of the great majority of professors, they have endeavored to cover their motives by a reference to this text; let the object to be effected, or the manner of accomplishing it, be what it may, this test is brought forward as a divine warrant. Thus, for instance: The Roman Catholic would say that saying mass, worshiping the Virgin, and advocating their doctrine, is in the meaning of this text *to do good;* and the paying tithes to the church, and money for the absolution of their sins to the Catholic priesthood, or for the deliverance of the departed spirits of their relatives from purgatory is to communicate, in the sense of this scripture.

Another tells us that it should be understood differently and so we find that men professing to be teachers in Israel do not agree. But, is there no rule given by which we are to know the mind of the Lord, as to what is in his estimation, and what is not, good ? Are we indeed left to grope about in the dark, and for the want of a better, to employ human wisdom and providence as our rule, and to conclude that the answering of our own feelings and judgment in our decision will be satisfactory to the sovereign Judge of quick and dead? Let the apostles answer. Peter says, " We have a more sure word of prophecy, whereunto we do well to take heed, '(how long)' until the day dawns, and the day-star arises in our hearts."— 2 Peter i. 19. And Paul says, " All scripture is given by inspiration of God, and is profitable for doctrine, for reproof, for correction, for instruction in righteousness; that the man of God may be perfect, thoroughly furnished unto all good works."— 2 Tim. ii. 16 17. Here then we find a rule for our proceeding, as the children of the kingdom, and as the men of God, we are thoroughly furnished to all good works. This rule will answer all necessary purposes unto the men of God; they are amply provided for. And while the nominal professor will attempt to justify his conduct in joining with and contending for the unscriptural institutions of the day, upon the general principle of doing good, without considering that " There is a way that seemeth right to a man, but the end thereof is the way of death," the man of God, who feareth the Lord and trembleth at his word, will in all his religious pursuits regard the word of God as his only rule of faith and practice, and disclaim all religious works as evil, however fair they may seem, that are without example or precept in the good book.

Elder Gilbert Beebe

IS IT TIME TO RENEW YOUR SUBSCRIPTION ? IF YOUR EXPIRATION DATE IS 4 / 99 IT EXPIRES WITH THIS ISSUE.

Signs of the Times

DEVOTED TO THE OLD SCHOOL BAPTIST CAUSE

" The Sword of the Lord and of Gideon "

VOL. 167 KEELING, VA., MAY 1999 NO. 5

SIGNS OF THE TIMES

ISSN - 0199-0063

Subscription price $10.00 per year - $18.00 two years

Published each month by

SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.

Established in 1832

Devoted to the Old Baptist Cause

CIRCULATION OFFICE

Elder J. R. Williams

1012 Bennett Circle

Keeling, Va. 24566

EDITORS

Elder J. R. Williams, Editor

1012 Bennett Circle

Keeling, Va. 24566

Phone (804) 792-8758

Elder Kenneth R. Key, Editor

721 Willard Street

Greensboro, N.C. 27405

Phone (336) 273-7464

ASSOCIATE EDITORS

Elder Richard H. Campbell

2171 Allen Court

Germantown, Tenn. 38138

Phone (901) 753-7791

Elder C. B . Davis, Jr.

1251 Paynes Tavern Rd.

Roxboro, N.C. 27573

Phone (336) 599-7236

Elder C. C. Wilbanks

217 Bastrop Drive

Monroe, Louisiana 71203

Phone (318) 343-5473

All letters for this paper containing subscriptions and remittances, should be mailed to Elder J. R. Williams, 1012 Bennett Circle, Keeling, Virginia 24566. All articles and letters for publication, all notices of meetings and all obituaries should be mailed to Elder Kenneth R. Key, 721 Willard Street, Greensboro, N.C. 27405.

SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.

1012 Bennett Circle, Keeling, Virginia 24566

SONG

SONGS of praise the angels sang,
Heaven with hallelujahs rang,
When Jehovah's work begun,
When he spake, and it was done.

Songs of praise awoke the morn
When the Prince of peace was born;
Songs of praise arose when he
Captive led captivity.

Saints below, with heart and voice,
Still in songs of praise rejoice;
Learning here, by faith and love,
Songs of praise to sing above.

Borne upon their latest breath,
Songs of praise shall conquer death;
Then, amidst eternal joy, Songs of praise their powers employ.

James Montgomery. 1825.

CONTENTS

EDITORIAL 98
Elder C.C. Wilbanks

ARTICLES 101
Mrs. Cisco Barren

VOICES OF THE PAST 104
J.D.W.
Elder Silas H. Durand

MEETINGS 117

CONTRIBUTIONS 117

OBITUARIES 118
Samuel Arnold Clark
Sister Una Conner
Lillian Lovell Neal
Sister Vernie E. Shaw
Geames Garnett Thompson

EDITORIAL

TEMPTATION

ELDER C.C. WILBANKS

It has been some time since I read in an old Signs an article by an elder in whom I have much confidence, but found that I was not in complete accord with that particular article. He quoted Matt. 4:1, ***Then was Jesus led up of the Spirit into the wilderness to be tempted of the devil.*** Then he attempted to show how Jesus was tempted, but did not sin. Jesus is the holy Son of God and therefore could not sin. ***Whosoever is born of God doth not commit sin; for his seed remaineth in him; and he cannot sin, because he is born of God.*** 1 Jn.3:9. Jesus was tempted by men, but the temptations of the devil immediately after he had fasted for forty days and forty nights in the wilderness were surely the greatest temptations he had to endure. No other man has ever, nor will ever, suffer such strong temptations. Paul tells us, ***There hath no temptation taken you but such as is common to man: but God is faithful, who will not suffer you to be tempted above that which ye are able; but with the temptation also make a way to escape, that ye may be able to bear it.*** 1 Cor, 10:13. Jesus suffered all the temptations common to man to accomplish the holy purpose of God. In his Godhead Christ could not die, therefore he must become incarnate. ***Forasmuch then as the children are partakers of flesh and blood he also likewise took part of the same that through death might destroy him that had the power of death, that is the devil; and deliver them who through fear of death were all their lifetime subject to bondage. For verily he took not on him the nature of angels; but he took on him the seed of Abraham. Wherefore in all things it behooved him to be made like unto his brethren, that he might be a merciful and faithful high priest in things pertaining to God, to make reconciliation for the sins of the people. For in that he himself hath suffered being***

tempted, he is able to succour them that are tempted. Heb. 2: 14-18. A priest must have something to offer for sins, his own and those of the people. The blood of many animals and birds was shed in sacrifice under the old covenant, but in those sacrifices there is a remembrance again made of sin every year. For it is not possible that the blood of bulls and of goats should take away sins. In the 10th. chapter of Hebrews we are told that God had no pleasure in burnt offerings and sacrifices offered under the first covenant, ***Wherefore when he cometh into the world, he (Christ) saith, Sacrifice and offerings thou wouldest not, but a body hast thou prepared me.*** This body was the body of Jesus, and he said, ***Lo, I come to do thy will, O God. He taketh away the first, that he may establish the second. By which will, (God's will), we are sanctiffed through the offering of the body of Jesus Christ once for all. For by one offering he hath perfected forever them that are sanctified.*** The second covenant was made in which the Lord said. ***I will put my laws into their hearts, and in their minds will I write them; and their sins and iniquities will I remember no more.*** What a gracious covenant God has given us through the shed blood of his only begotten Son Jesus! ***He that spared not his own Son, but delivered him up for us all, how shall he not with him also give us all things?*** Rom.8:32. Paul said, But my God shall supply all your need according to his riches in glory by Jesus Christ. Phil. 4:19.

The word 'tempt' has two distinct definitions, and both are used in various scriptures. One meaning is, to be enticed or drawn away of our lusts to do that which is sinful or against the law. The other means, to be tried or tested. We should be aware of this lest it should lead us to believe there is contradiction of certain scriptures. James 1 :13, ***Let no man say when he is tempted, I am tempted of God: for God cannot be tempted with evil, neither tempteth he any man.*** In Gen. 22:1 we find that God did tempt Abraham to take Isaac upon a mountain and offer him for a burnt offering. If we should say that God enticed Abraham in this we would be in error. God was trying or testing the faith of Abraham; not to find how much faith he had, but to show the strong faith Abraham had; and this was for our learning. In Heb. 11:17, By faith Abraham, when he was tried (tempted), offered up Isaac. Abraham believed God and it was imputed unto him for righteousness. Now it was not written for his sake alone, that it was imputed to him; but for us also, to whom it shall be imputed, if we believe on him that raised up Jesus our Lord from the dead. Rom. 4:20-24.

Now we know that God raised up Moses to lead the children of Israel out of bondage in Egypt. God went before them by day in a pillow of a cloud, to lead them by the way; and by night in a pillow of fire, to give them light; to go by day and night. He divided the waters of the Red Sea before

them, and they crossed over dry shod, but the pursuing Egyptians were destroyed when God closed the waters over them. The Israelites witnessed these things, yet they tempted God when they thirsted for water, saying, Is the Lord among us, or not? Ex. 17:7. God gave them manna, angel's food, yet they provoked and tempted God in their heart by asking meat for their lusts. Yea, they spake against God; they said, Can God furnish a table in the wilderness? Ps.78;17-19. God Gave them flesh to eat, yet they were not estranged from their lusts. But while their meat was yet in their mouths, the wrath of God came upon them, and slew the fattest of them, and smote down the chosen men of Israel. For all this they sinned still, and believed not for his wonderous works. They continuously tempted him and provoked his anger, and only when he slew them did they seek him. They remembered that God was their rock, and the high God their redeemer. Nevertheless they did flatter him with their mouth, and lied unto him with their tongues. For their heart was not right with him, neither were they stead-fast in his covenant. But he, being full of compassion, forgave their iniquity, and destroyed them not, and turned away his anger, and did not stir up his wrath. Yet they oft provoked him in the wilderness, and grieved him in the desert. Yea, they turned back and tempted God, and limited the Holy One of Israel.

I have paraphrased some of the 78th. chapter of Psalm. It may be to your benefit to read the entire chapter. I found it to be very interesting indeed. It teaches us that we should never tempt God in our heart, but believe his holy word and trust in him. If we do not understand a scripture, let us go to God in prayer. ***If any of you lack wisdom, let him ask of God, that giveth to all men liberally, and upbraideth not; and it shall be given unto him. But let him ask in faith, not wavering. For he that wavereth is like a wave of the sea driven with the wind and tossed.*** James 1:5-6. All men are subjected to temptations, and that daily. I know that I am, and I must admit there are times when I submit to them to my shame. However, we have a high priest to whom we may go and confess our sins. ***If we confess our sins, he is faithful and just to forgive us our sins, and to cleanse us from all unrighteousness.*** 1 Jn. 1:9. And in chapter 2, verses 1 & 2: ***My little children, these things write unto you, that ye sin not. And if any man sin, we have an advocate with the Father, Jesus Christ the righteous: and he is our propitiation for our sins.***

Beloved brethren, let us heed this gentle exhortation from the apostle John that we sin not, that all may be well with us. Our God is not mocked, and he knows the thoughts of our hearts from afar. Pray that he might lead us not into temptation, but de-

liver us from evil; and lead us in the path of righteousness for his name's sake, and receive us into his glorious presence when time shall be no more. Praise him forevermore.

May he forgive all errors herein, and bless the truth.

Eld. C C. Wilbanks

ARTICLES

TOGETHERNESS

There is a small number of people in this world of forgetfulness, who remember what true togetherness means. They were taught by a Teacher, who, though they forget him now and then, draws them back into a sweet remembrance.

These people sorrow and mourn when selfish, worldly wants and desires tear them apart. The fellowship, faith, hope and love, that drew them together, is a part of their very being When these marks of God's children are hidden in dissension and strife among themselves, they sorrow and long for the peace they once knew. Trouble and grief are their lot, until the sweet love and charity, which has been hidden for a season, brings them together again.

Ah, sweet mystery of life, to know that he who begins a good work in a vessel of mercy, continues it till all such vessels rightly fitted together form his building, "In whom all the building fitly framed together, groweth into an holy temple in the Lord." The cord that binds them together is Jesus Christ, for in him, and him alone, is the nation whose God is the Lord. Hate, as the world knows hate, is a foreign and strange word to their tongue since the Spirit of love entered their hearts. The only hate within them is that hate they feel for themselves: the old man of sin, that they carry about as a thorn in the flesh, till the day the deliverer comes. It wars with the Spirit or the new man, as long as we tabernacle in the world of sin and sorrow.

We hope to be led to write the feelings in our own heart about a people who are so weak they can do nothing of themselves, to reach the holy temple in the Lord. And yet are built to such specifications, they can do all things, through Christ who strengthens them; how each little piece of lifeless clay, inert and helpless, can be molded into an honorable vessel, so that when it is fitly framed together with like vessels, grows into an holy temple in the Lord.

It is our desire to tell how those little ones, who are scattered all over the world, are drawn together, hewn into a timber, and shaped to fit into its own place. No other spot in the building will be left for this particular vessel of mercy. We are promised that ***"I go to prepare a place for you."*** These wayward ones are turned from their selfish desires and. lusts. They long to turn their eyes inward and view their own sins, and cry for charity, when they look on a brother's. They cry unto the Lord, ***"Draw me, we will run after thee."*** The holy temple is incom-

plete until all the pieces are drawn together, and fitly framed into the building.

They are shaped and made ready for their special place through their trials and tribulations in this world. We are told in the Bible, if we escape these tribulations in the furnace of afflictions, then we are bastards and not sons. Even in our groanings and complaints, a still small voice makes us beg for enough trouble, beg for enough cares and sorrows, to temper us; to make us "wait upon the Lord" and to "Stand still and see the salvation of the Lord." Such is the experience of one, who through many doubts and many fears, still has that blessed hope within him.

How we long at times to escape the wasteland, the wilderness, the deserts and the valleys of despair. If we had our desires we would always sit together in heavenly places in Christ Jesus; but without the darkness we could not know light, and without the doubts and fears, we would never know of his sweet mercy and see his sweet smile of deliverance. How wonderful that a God of purpose decreed it so.

"They shall come with weeping, and with supplications will I lead them: I will cause them to walk by the rivers of waters in a straight way, wherein they shall not stumble." Is it not wonderul to know of the straight way, the rivers of waters, and how they figure in the shaping of each piece for the building ? His purposes and promises are our guide and shield as he fashions and draws us together in one.

Have you thought about the many strangers drawn together by this invisible force, as they fulfill the blueprint God made for his temple? Even though the world believes these to happen by chance, we know they all fit in the foreordained plan of God, for ***"All things work together for good to them that love God, to them; who are the called according to his purpose;"*** Are we not taught in the Scriptures of people, of times, of events and places, that shaped the pieces as the holy temple grew in the Lord ? ***"He will say to the North give up; and to the South keep not back: bring my sons from afar and my daughters from the ends of the earth."***

Let us meditate upon the drawing together of some of these children of God; of how he introduced strangers and led them about, as he fitted them in his purposed building. All these travels of the saints before us redound to his glory and praise, and comfort us who follow them, if indeed I can lay claim to such riches. I am so unworthy to even think on such things. They are too high, I cannot attain unto them but must beg that he reach down his mercies to this poor, helpless sinner. Pray for me.

Since Paul was given as a pattern for those who should follow him, let us see how he and a stranger were drawn together, and think on the results. We know how he was stopped on his sinful journey to Damascus,

and how totally depraved he was in all the events that happened there. He was utterly helpless in the matter, but in the mind and purpose of God, Paul's experience of grace and mercy was not complete till he and Ananias, a total stranger, were drawn together in a miraculous way.

Paul was kept blind till their togetherness made him whole. Ananias was as useful in God's purpose, as Paul, in setting before us the inability of man. He was reluctant and afraid of this one who was on the way to destroy him, but went forth in obedience and faith. His meeting Paul set the chain of events, that led Paul to the ***"Other sheep I have, which are not of this fold,"*** and, many other miracles, as the elect, both Jew and Greek were set apart, as the temple in the Lord grew.

The pitiful means and missions of man are all together vanity, in comparison to the drawing together of these disciples to go forth preaching Christ, the way, the truth and the life.

Consider Phillip and the eunuch, who lived in different countries: Phillip preaching Christ and the eunuch worshiping under the law of Moses. They were drawn together, not by chance, but by an angel of the Lord directing Phillip to the road travelled by the eunuch, who was on the way back to Egypt (meaning darkness or the law). However, Phillip preached unto him Christ, and he believed that Jesus was Christ the Son of God, and was baptized, — forming another timber in the building of God. These were fashioned and made ready at the direction and supervision of the Holy Spirit. The poet says, ***"He moves in a mysterious way his wonders to perform."*** The more we study the written word and hope for a revelation of it, the more we agree with the poet. ***"How unsearchable are his judgments, and his ways past finding out."***

When Mary, the mother of Jesus, greeted Elizabeth, the mother of John, we are told in the Bible that John leaped in his mother's womb for joy. Neither of the children were born, but what wonderful blessings and comfort are experienced by the children of God through the ages as a result of their mothers being drawn together. No where is recorded in holy writ, a more beautiful song of praise and adoration of her Lord and Master, than was spoken by Mary, as she carried him in her own virgin body; miracle of miracles.

The little children of God are carried to the heights in John's relationship with their Saviour, as he prepares the way for Him in their own wilderness. They praise God as they are baptized with his Son, and behold the Holy Ghost descending from heaven. Although these are only experiences of grace and prayer now, they are a hope that is an anchor of the soul both sure and stedfast.

It makes us long to be given strength to press on toward the mark for the prize of the high calling of God in Christ Jesus.

We pray to be molded, hewn, and shaped to fit in the holy temple, as we read the divine history of John, the messenger of the Lord. We also suffer and doubt with him in prison, when

our Lord hides his face from us in a Little wrath. We wonder is he clean gone forever; and cry out with John, "Is this the Christ?"

However, we know, if we have the witness within us, that we must be shown, over and over; that these things must need be, to fulfill the purpose of God in fitly framing his building, that is growing into the temple of the Lord.

How wonderful to meditate upon the fulfillment of prophecy and the purpose and promises of God. We, who are unfit to even dream of such claims, still hope to be numbered with those he loves and calls from afar, as he draws his own to their heavenly home.

We see his purpose to send Joseph into Egypt to save much people alive; and the long, long journey back from the land of darkness. The meeting again, of Joseph and his brethren, who knew him not, was brought about by providential necessity. Yet God's purpose in it still comforts and feeds his sheep today.

His making vessels of mercy out of inert, dead clay, to fit into their own place, included the weak and the poor, as well as the rich and the mighty. The scriptures teach that he has a people in everv kindred, nation and tongue under heaven. On that final day his loved ones will be gathered from all walks of life, and from the far reaches of the earth.

Ah ! precious ones, can you imagine a place, where you will be together with saints like Paul, Phillip, John, Joseph and those others spoken of in inspiration ? Can you even turn and look into your brother's sweet countenance here with you now, and imagine being permitted to live with him forever in that sweet beyond?

I know that within myself, these things are impossible, but am constrained to believe, that he who bestowed his love upon a poor and undeserving people, could have included me.

Someday, somewhere, when he has finished that holy temple in the Lord, when all the building is fitly framed together, there will be a love and a togetherness, this wicked world never knew or dreamed of, and can never know.

Mrs. Cisco Barren
Spearsville, La.

VOICES OF THE PAST

EDITORIAL

"OUGHT NOT CHRIST TO HAVE SUFFERED THESE THINGS?"

'Then he said unto them, O fools, and slow of heart to believe all that the prophets have spoken: Ought not Christ to have suffered these things, and to enter into his glory? And beginning at Moses and all the prophets, he expounded unto them in all the scriptures the things concerning himself."

How impossible for anyone to really understand and believe what the prophets spoke unless his

understanding is opened, though he may be well aquainted with their words. (see Luke 24:45)

When Jesus said unto the Jews, "Search the scriptures; for in them ye think ye have eternal life; and they are they which testify of me," he was showing them how wrong they were in their understanding of the scriptures; for, instead of their finding in them eternal life by external forms, ceremonies, and works, which they thought was the value of those writings, the prophets were in truth testifying of the coming and the work of Him who was then in their midst, and then speaking unto them. He sharply rebuked them, "Do not think that I will accuse you to the Father: there is one that accuseth you, even Moses, in whom ye trust. For had ye believed Moses, ye would have believed me: for he wrote of me. But if ye believe not his writings, how shall ye believe my words ?"

The two brethren, in the connection of our text, were not yet brought to know the purpose and magnitude of the mission of Christ in his coming into the world; and they were greatly saddened that the chief priests and the rulers had delivered him, (whom they thought would be the deliverer of Israel from their Roman bondage,) to be condemned to death, and had crucified him. Their great anticipation was blasted, and it was quite enough to make them of sad countenance as they walked and talked of the things which had just come to pass. Early that morning certain women of their company had gone to the sepulchre and reported that they did not find the body of Jesus, but saw a vision of angels who said that he is alive. And others had given the same report.

It was because of these things, they told the stranger who had joined them in the way, that they were sad. These two did not recognize the stranger, for "their eyes were holden ;" yet their hearts "burned within them" as he talked with them; and as he rebuked them, saying, "O fools, and slow of heart to believe all that the prophets have spoken: Ought not Christ to have suffered these things, and to enter into his glory ? And beginning at Moses and all the prophets, he expounded unto them in all the scriptures the things concerning himself." It was a little later that day that their eyes were opened as he blessed and broke bread while they were eating, and they knew who it was that had spoken to them in the way.

"Ought not" indicates an obligation, or the necessity of Christ coming into the world, and suffering, and entering into his glory. "He expounded unto them in all the scriptures the things concerning himself." Ought not presents the necessity not merely of his fulfilling all the prophesies concerning himself, but more specifically to fulfill his Father's will in preparing a body for his incarnation and sending him into the world, that, after accomplishing the suffering for the redemption of those chosen by the Father (the church), he should enter into the same glory he had with his Father before the world began. (And the amazing part is that he takes all the re-

deemed with him, having fully reconciled them unto his Father.)

"Now is my soul troubled; and what shall I say? Father save me from this hour: but for this cause came I unto this hour." (John 12:27) As we remember the sinner's lost condition, and know that he does not deserve even the notice of his offended God, we understand full well that the necessity of his coming "unto this hour," arose not from any obligation to the sinner, not because of the sinner's coaction, but rather alone from the love of God so freely shown in his mercy. Truly the subject matter of the whole Bible is the portrayal of what God has done for his chosen people; and is expressed by Jesus, "Ye have not chosen me but I have chosen you," and by John, "Herein is love, not that we loved God, but that he loved us, and sent his Son to be the propituation for our sins."

In order for us to understand the "first-cause" of Christ's coming to suffer, faith makes us look at things before the world began, as related in the word of God. If one is blessed with faith, which is the fruit of the Spirit of which he is born again, he comprehends all the works of God from their decree in eternity to their completion. To him

"Faith is the brightest evidence
Of things beyond our sight;
Breaks through the clouds of flesh and sense,
And dwells in heavenly light.

It sets time past in present view,
Brings distant prospeets home,
Of things a thousand years ago,
Or thousand years to come.

By faith we know the worlds were made
By God's almighty hand:
Abra'm, to unknown countries led
By faith obeyed the Lord.

He sought a city fair and high,
Built by the eternal hands;
And faith assures us, though we die That heavenly building stands."

—Watts

From the pronouncement of God unto the serpent just after the fall, *"I will put enmity between thee and the woman, and between thy seed and her seed: it shall bruise thy head, and thou shalt bruise his heel,"* to the coming of Christ, his ascension and promise of his second coming, we have a perfect unveiling of all things of which God is pleased to give an account concerning his Son and what he should accomplish in the world—sometimes in types and shadows, and sometimes plainly in him who was "a man of sorrows and acquainted with grief," as he came to "this hour". These things all manifest the love of God and his mercy and grace from the beginning; and at the same time show that the redemption of God's people is not of themselves, but is certain because of the atonement made by his Son. The work of God and the work of his Son is in perfect accord in all things.

All who concede that the Scriptures are the revealed word of God, but are skeptical of the doctrine, should read His word; for this is where this truth is found. There can be no other interpretation than this when the plainly correlative Scriptures are brought together, presenting a complete narration of Jesus Christ and his work on earth. ***"Thou shalt call his name Jesus, for he shall save his people from their sins."***

We must look, however, to the things preceding the actual accomplishment of what Christ did, in order to find the reason why he ought to have suffered. the conception of any action is always older than the action itself — there cannot be one without the other. Should we look only at the life and work of Christ after he came into the world, we would overlook so much that is inseparable from all that was necessary in the salvation of the Lord's people: for the coming of Christ for the salvation of his people was not just an after provision to meet unforseen conditions. His coming was in the decree of God, who had the entire matter incorporated in an eternal purpose.

Prerequisite to the sending of his Son into the world there was, first of all, the ***love of God towards his people,*** and the ***choice of them in his Son*** "when as yet there was none of them;" then the ***creation of the world and forming man of the dust*** of the earth; then the ***transgression*** of His command ***which brought condemnation and death*** to all men: thus manifesting the need of ***redemption of those previously chosen in his Son;*** then the giving of the law which made ***sin exeeedingly sinful;*** then the *preview of the coming mercy of God* in the institution of sacrificial worship; and the ***many promises of God*** unto his people made "at sundry times and in divers manners;" then the ***incarnation of his Son*** in a body prepared of the Father *for the suffering of death*—the only way ***God provided for the redemption*** of his chosen ones.

This is a brief outline of the foundation on which the coming of Christ and his work of redemption rested. It is easy to recognize then the importance of viewing the whole matter from the beginning to the ending, in order to understand why Christ ought to have suffered, and to enter into his glory. These things all evidence the love of God and his mercy and grace from the very beginning, and at the same time show that redemption is not of the people themselves, but is made sure and certain unto the beloved of God by the atonement of Christ; and that the work of God and the work of his Son is in perfect accord in all things.

It is right therefore for us to feel that Christ ought to have suffered and then to have entered into his glory; yet it involves the most solemn thoughts and feelings we may ever have—that God should give his only begotten Son to suffer for such sinners as we are.

The subject involves much more than Christ being just a substitute for sinners in his death; as is so often expressed. A substitute for a guilty person could never clear him of guilt. We

person could never clear him of guilt. We know of no time or circumstance in law in which a substitute could pay the supreme penalty for another; yet is it true that Christ died the just for the unjust: so we must understand the relationship of the Saviour and those he saved.

We are informed in the Scriptures that God's people were chosen in Christ before the foundation of the world— they therefore had their spiritual existance in Him then, their life being hid with Christ in God. ***"This is the record, that God hath given us eternal life, and this life is in his Son."*** Jesus said, ***"Thine they were and thou gavest them me."*** God's people (the church) being in Christ before the world began, had a close, vital relationship with him and with the Father: so close that God has been their dwelling place in all generations: from everlasting to everlasting; (Psalm 90:1,2) so close that the church had eternal life in Christ before the world was brought into existance. It was this close, vital and ***continual*** standing of the church in Christ that brought about his subsequent coming into the world for the purpose of redeeming his people who were fallen—it being his sole right to redeem them since they were his own.

This actual existance of the spiritual life of the church in Christ is not to be forgotten, while we are noticing that the earthly nature of the individual members had no existance until they were created in Adam with a natural life which was mortal: that is, subject to sin against God. Sin they did, and fell under the curse of the law which God gave them. Thus the children of God (chosen before in Christ) are born of the flesh and nature of Adam, and know nothing of their spiritual, eternal life which was hidden with Christ in God, until it is manifested in them when they are called of God, quickened and born of the Spirit: it is then that the whole matter of their choice (election) in Christ, their fall, and their redemption, is so wonderfully made known to them.

When we read, ***"For Adam was first formed, then Eve. And Adam was not deceived, but the woman being deceived was in the transgression,"*** (I Timothy 2 :13, 14) and, ***"The rib, which the Lord God had taken from man, made he a woman, and brought her unto the man. And Adam said, This is now bone of my bones, and flesh of my flesh . . . ,"*** we have presented the oneness of Adam and his wife, Eve; and when we are informed by the Apostle in his epistle to the Ephesians that we, ***"Are members of his body, of his flesh and of his bones. For this cause shall a man leave his father and mother, and shall be joined unto his wife, and they two shall be one flesh. This is a great mystery: but speak concerning Christ and the church,"*** we have presented the oneness of Christ and his church. It is plainly stated that Adam was not deceived, but the woman was; yet Adam went into the transgression with her; and there was no separation there. Was it not because she was bone of his bones, and flesh of his flesh ?

Again, since we are members of his body, of his flesh, and of his bones; and since our life is hidden with Christ in God, it was for the same reason, in the purpose of God, that Christ was made sin for us who knew no sin, dying the just for the unjust; and so there is no separation there. In Adam the chosen in Christ fell with all others, but the Father sent his Son to partake of their flesh and blood, in order that he should suffer for them in their flesh, bearing their sins in his own body on the Cross. It was this vital oneness, not only in his partaking of their flesh and blood, but in their lives being hidden with Christ in God, that gives answer to his asking "Ought not Christ to have suffered these things, and to enter into his glory ?"

All that Christ did when he came into the world was for the benefit of his people: to clearly manifest that there were a people of the genealogy of Adam who were nevertheless beloved of God before the world began—before they had their natural existance—and for whose redemption his Father sent him into the world, (they being alienated from God by reason of their transgressions against Him,) in order that, as a part of the whole continuing will of God, they in their persons should receive the spirit of their adoption as children of God, the hope and assurance of eternal life, being sealed with the Holy Spirit of promise.

The New Testament which Christ gave, which was but dimly seen before his coming to give the perfect light of the doctrine of God our Saviour, manifested that those before loved of the Father should be adopted from their earthly family, purified and made fit to be the sons of God: their death swallowed up in victory, their bodies redeemed from corruption to bear the image of the heavenly; and when their mortality shall have put on immortality, they shall be in actual possession of the eternal life given them in Christ Jesus before the world began. Then will be the fulfillment of the redemption of the purchased possession.

Yes, Christ ought to have suffered and entered into his glory, because He came to do his Father's will.

We have just hinted at some of the wonderful things contained in this subject, but we hope sufficiently to stir up the pure minds of those who read it.

J.D.W

PSALM 100

A Psalm of praise.

Make a joyful noise unto the Lord, all ye lands.

Serve the Lord with gladness: come before his presence with singing.

Know ye that the Lord he is God: it is he that hath made us, and not we ourselves; we are his people, and the sheep of his pasture.

Enter into his gates with thanksgiving, and into his courts with praise: be thankful unto him, and bless his name.

For the Lord is good; his mercy is everlasting; and his truth endureth to all generations.

IN THE IMAGE OF GOD

"And God said, Let us make man in our image, after our likeness. So God created man in his (own) image, in the image of God created he him, male and female created he them." - Gen. i. 26, 87.

In what does this image or likeness consist? Scott, in his commentaries, after discussing this question at length, says, "We determine, then, that the image of God in which Adam was created consists in an understanding prepared to imbibe true knowledge, a judgment free from corrupt bias, a will disposed to obedience, and affection regulated according to reason and truth; nor can we conceive that it could consist in anything else." By this last expression, as well as by others, it is evident that this view is adopted, not because of its own intrinsic force, but because there appears to the author no other way in which the subject can be understood. I think there are other interpretations of Scripture which have been accepted for the same reason.

I have never been able to see, the propriety of this view concerning the nature of the likeness to God in which Adam was created, and it is in my mind to express my reason for objecting to it, and also to tell briefly what I think the Scriptures do teach concerning it. Whatever the Scriptures declare we are bound to receive, even though we do not understand it; for we know the words are right, and that the only Interpreter will open our understanding to know their meaning as soon as we need that knowledge. But we are not thus bound by the form of uninspired words, nor the views of uninspired men. When they are seen and felt to be in accordance with the inspired Scriptures we cannot but receive them; they come to us with the sweet power of light. But it is not right to adopt the views of any one when they are not thus commended to our consciences, though we may regard them as probably true, if we see nothing in the Scriptures contrary to them. When, however, we think we have positive light through the Scriptures upon the subject, we should do wrong to withhold it for fear of the reproachful charge that we think ourselves wiser than others. I have hesitated to express my mind at times for this reason, but I have been condemned for it. We should present our views for the consideration of brethren, not with the thought of exercising dominion over the faith of any, but with the hope that we may "be helpers of their joy." It is pitiful that I should keep back some thought that has brought comfort to my soul because of the fear that some one will say I am bringing in new things. New things! Will not that blessed treasure-house, the Scriptures, present new things to the saints of God until the last of the redeemed has been taken home to glory? "Both new and old." New to every longing, hungry soul whose various wants they satisfy, and to whose various circumstances they apply with all needed help and comfort; old because they are the words and work of Jesus, who

all been fully unfolded yet, nor have all the books that have been written, nor all the sermons that have been preached by the servants of God, supplied all the expressions that will yet be needed to tell of the wonderful things which shall be unfolded to the wondering and admiring view of the saints to the end of the world. The Lord's hungry poor will still be turning from the words of men to the word of God, and what *is* shown to them there in their times of hunger, and weakness, and affliction, will constantly tend to draw them together, and hold them in the bond of union and perfection, as no authority or power of men could do. The opening of the word by the Spirit to suit their needs, the love of Christ felt in the heart, the work of the ministry by his gifts, and the wall of salvation, will effectually bring the children of God into manifest union, and hold them there.

To overcome opposition to our view by anything save scriptural testimony could not be gratifying to an honest, thoughtful mind. If the force of the testimony I present is not apparent to any one I can have no ground of complaint against him on that account. If I am right, the One who made me see the truth upon that point can show it to others. If I am wrong, he who shows me the error does me good. If I have attached myself personally to any theory as its discoverer or special champion, in the sense that I regard any argument against it as a personal attack upon myself, it is likely I will be of no more use upon that subject to the Lord's people. If the Scriptures presented in opposition to, or in support of, any view do not carry conviction to the mind of my brother, I shall not help my case, nor instruct him in the truth, by speaking harshly to or of him, and calling his view a heresy. The servant of God must remember that he is never to weary in well doing, never to be discouraged by opposition; but in meekness to instruct them that oppose themselves; not instruct by his own authoritative assertions that such and such things are true, but by the proof constantly repeated and presented. He must remember that the positions he defends can only be forced upon the mind by their own intrinsic value. It is a sweet and lovely work, full of precious comfort to the servant, to repeat again and again, and show in every possible way the evident meaning of the Scriptures in which he believes is taught the doctrine he sets forth.

And now I still attend to my subject. An image or likeness of any man, or of anything, is a representative figure of that man or thing In that respect in which it is an image it is exactly like the original; not *almost,* but *exactly,* like it. An image of a man may be of gold or wood, and of any size; but the form and features must have been exactly imitated so that it cannot be mistaken or it is not an image. Now in what sense can man be said to be like God? Not in his body, all acknowledge, for God is a Spirit. The view that I have quoted from Thomas Scott seems to have been regarded by many as the only other possible understanding; but how can a man's mind be considered as in the likeness of God's mind? The correct

ness of the description of the parts of God's mind, as given by Scott, may well be questioned. God's understanding is not prepared to imbibe knowledge, for he has eternally possessed all knowledge, a thousand years being with him as one day. He has not a will disposed to obedience, for there is nothing for him to obey but the counsel of his own will. In his understanding, his will, his judgment, his affections, and in every attribute, he is altogether unlike man; the nature of these attributes is different. The Bible so presents them. God is infinite in every perfection. His thoughts and ways are not like those of his creature man.—Isaiah lv. 8. The Scriptures do not indicate a likeness to God in this respect, but they do indicate the contrary.

An image of a face or form must be exactly like the face or form, but may be of different size, and must be of different material. But an image or likeness of an invisible thing, as of mental or spiritual capacities, must be simply the same thing. So Christ is said to be "the image of the invisible God;" and again, "the express image of his person."—2 Cor. iv. 4; Col. i. 15; Heb. i. 3. This means that he was "equal with God;" "in the form of God" (Phil. ii. 6); one with God. But Adam was not made in the image of God in the same sense in which it is declared that Jesus was the image of God.

Jesus was "made in the likeness of men," in the likeness of sinful flesh" (Rom. viii. 3.), having all their infirmities and temptations, and bearing the guilt and shame and curse of all their sins; yet he was unlike them in that "he was holy, harmless, undefiled;" "he did no sin." So far as he was a likeness, the likeness was exact. So, while he was the image of God, and was God, he was distinct from the invisible God of which he was the image, in that he was the Son, the Head of the church, prepared to suffer for his people in their flesh, and to raise them with himself from sin and death to life and glory.

But to my mind the Scriptures do very clearly and distinctly set forth the nature and character of the similitude to God in which man was created. We notice some things which are important in the texts.

First. It is the first time during the record of creation that the Lord speaks in the first person plural: "Let us make man in our image."

Second. Each declaration that the Lord created man in his image and after his likeness, is followed by the expression, "Male and female created he them," as though this explained wherein the image or likeness lies. Gen. i. 27; v. 1, 2.

Third. The name Adam was given to both the male and female, evidently before the woman was made. Also, while the man was yet alone, the command was given to him not to eat of the fruit of the tree of the knowledge of good and evil.

Fourth when the woman was made and brought unto the man he said, ***"This is now bone of my bones, and flesh of my flesh;"*** and he said of a man and his wife, ***"And they shall be one flesh."*** And Adam called his wife's

name Eve, because she was the mother of all living; but she has been named in Adam with his own name before that separate manifestation.

Now, when the man had transgressed that command, the Lord said, ***"Behold the man is become as one of us, to know good and evil."***— Gen. iii. 22. What can this mean but that the image or likeness is now manifested? The image was complete before, but is now made to appear by the act of Adam in taking the fruit at his wife's hands, and following her in the transgression. ***"The man is become as (like) one of us."*** Is not that one the Son of God? And is it not clearly shown by the apostle Paul wherein that likeness or image consists? The apostle says that Adam ***"is the figure of him that was to come;"*** and he says it when referring to Adam's transgression.—Rom. v. 14. It would appear from this, and the declaration in Gen. iii. 22, alone, if nothing more upon the subject were found in the Scriptures, that the likeness in which Adam was created is the likeness of Christ, the Son of God, in his mediatorial relation to the church as her head, and that the similitude (James iii. 9) or image consisted in his being created male and female, and in the one name Adam being given to both while the man was still alone; and that the manner of the transgression manifested this likeness to that One in the Godhead spoken of as "one of us." But the apostle leaves nothing to be inferred or guessed at by us, for he brings the subject clearly to light.

First. He speaks of Christ as the second Adam; showing that the first Adam, as embodying in himself his wife and all his posterity, who are all covered by his name, sets forth, as an image or figure, Christ in his relationship to the church: ***"As it is written, The first man, Adam, was made a living soul; the last Adam was made a quickening Spirit." "The first man is of the earth, earthy; the second man is the Lord from heaven. As is the earthy, such are they also that are earthy; and as is the heavenly, such are they also that are heavenly And as we have borne the image of the earthy, we shall also bear the image of the heavenly."***—1 Cor. xv. 45, 47-49. This shows wherein the likeness of Adam to the Son of God consists, referring exclusively to his relationship to the church, and beautifully setting it forth in this figurative way. Here also we have another illustration of an image, as being an exact likeness, not a partial one; those born of Adam bear his image, and those born of God shall bear the image of Christ, or be like him.

Second. The manner of the transgression was peculiar, and is of most important significance in the figure. ***"For Adam was first formed, then Eve. And Adam was not deceived; but the woman being deceived was in the transgression."***—1 Tim. ii. 13, 14. Here is where the man became "as one of us," one of the Godhead. The image or likeness existed before the transgression, but by this act of transgression, the man following his wife,

the likeness was fully manifested. The image could extend no farther than this; for the first Adam could not restore his wife, nor could he return himself. But here the infinitely superior power and glory and love of the second Adam appears. And how clearly and beautifully the apostle opens up this figure of male and female, husband and wife. ***"Wives submit yourselves unto your own husbands, as unto the Lord. For the husband is head of the wife, even as Christ is Head of the church: and he is the Savior of the body." "Husbands, love your wives, even as Christ also loved the church, and gave himself for it, that he might sanctify and cleanse it with the washing of water by the word, that he might present it unto himself a glorious church." "So ought men to love their wives as their own bodies. He that loveth his wife loveth himself. For no man ever yet hated his own flesh; but nourisheth and cherisheth it, even as the Lord the church: for we are members of his body, of his flesh and of his bones. For this cause shall a man leave his father and his mother, and be joined unto his wife, and they two shall be one flesh. This is a great mystery: but I speak concerning Christ and the church."***—Eph. v. 22-32. Who can fail to see in this most wonderful language the meaning of the image in which the first man, Adam, was created, a figure or image of the second man, who is the Lord from heaven. And how richly the figures of Head and body, and Husband and wife, are blended, and yet each seen in its own distinctive character; and all setting forth the glorious mystery of the love of Christ to the church.

The man fell by that transgression from his first state in which God created him. He was made good, upright, pure, as a man. He was not a spiritual man, but natural. He was of the earth, earthy, and so all of his posterity are, and would have been even if he had not transgressed. He had not immortality, for we are distinctly told that Christ only has that (1 Tim. vi. 16), and all who possess immortality must have obtained it by a spiritual quickening from Christ, not by a natural creation in Adam. But in no sense have we a right to think or speak of Adam as imperfect, or sinful, or evil, or as lacking in anything as a perfect man when he was created, because the Lord made man good, upright.—Prov. But he sinned. It was not sin in his heart by creation which caused him to do that sinful act, for that act was the first of sin in the world. Sin came into the world then; ***"for sin is the transgression of the law."*** Ever since then sin in the heart has caused every sinful act and word and thought; but that act of Adam caused sin, or rather was itself sin. How do I reason that out? I do not reason it out at all. I just simply take the scriptural record and judgment; and from that I learn that I have no right to go back of that one act of Adam to find the first of sin in the world. It is a mystery, but it is true. ***"By one man's disobedience many were made sinners."***—Rom. v. 19. From a state of innocence to a state of sin,

condemnation and death, I think ought properly to be called a fall.

Sin is a most terrible thing, as every convicted sinner knows. No one can know the offense and loathsomeness of sin but those who have been made alive by the power of the second Adam, who is a quickening Spirit. To such poor sinners the subject that presents to them the love of Christ to the church, and his salvation of sinners, so sweetly and clearly as this does, must be full of holy interest and comfort. As Adam and Eve were one before the transgression, so Christ and his people were one in some wonderful, mystical sense before the world began. As Adam was given the command before Eve was formed, so when Christ came into the world he said, ***"Thy law is within my heart."*** —Psalm xl. As Adam said of Eve, ***"This is now bone of my bones, and flesh of my flesh,"*** so of the bride of Christ it is said, ***"We are members of his body, of his flesh and of his bones ;"*** and the language of Adam concerning the wife is repeated by the apostle, and concerning it the apostle says, ***"This is a great mystery: but I speak concerning Christ and the church."*** Therefore, because they are members of his body, of his flesh, and of his bones, as Eve was of Adam, Christ, the heavenly Husband, followed his bride in the transgression. These members of his body were seen by the eternal God, and written in his book before the world began, ***"when as yet there were none of them."***— Psalm cxsxis. 16. So, as Adam took the forbidden fruit at his wife's hands, because they were one, and he loved her, and must be with her, likewise Christ came under the law where his bride, the church, was, and stood with her in her sin and defilement, and died for her, and by his death washed her clean from all sin, and made her pure and spotless in the sight of God. ***"But God, who is rich in mercy, for his great love wherewith he loved us, even when we were dead in sins, hath quickened us together with Christ, and hath raised us up together."***— Eph. ii. 4-6. This love was an everlasting love. Jer. xxxi. 3.

"Behold what manner of love the Father hath bestowed upon us, that we should be called the sons of God." This love is illustrated by the love of a mother for her child, by the love of a brother, by a father's love, and by that of earthly friends. But the most wonderful, the sweetest, the most mysterious, and the first love felt and manifested in the world, that of the husband for the wife, was especially designed to set forth in its fullness the love of Jesus for the church, and her love for him, which is caused and called forth by his love for her. And he who had this everlasting love for his bride, the church, was able not only to come under the law that condemned her, and lay down his life for her, but was able to take up that life again, and rise with her forever above the dominion of death, and a present it unto himself a glorious church, without spot or wrinkle, or any such thing; but that it should be holy and without blemish."

And now while the members of his body are yet in the flesh, and feel the bondage of corruption, they are given faith to see Jesus in this eternal relationship at times, and to behold the manner of his love, and to rest from the burden of depravity and of care in that love. And they are given at times to feel the power and refreshment of his love in their hearts; to realize that Christ dwells in their hearts by faith, and that they being rooted and grounded in love, are able to comprehend with all saints what is the breadth and length and depth and height, and to know the love of Christ which passeth knowledge, and that thus they are filled with all the fullness of God.—Eph. iii. 17-19. This love passes the knowledge of the wisest man, but is comprehended in its fullness in the loving, lowly heart of the littlest child of God, when Christ is present with him, dwelling in his heart by faith.

So the first Adam went with his wife into death, because of his love for her, but could not return, and therefore all his family are born in death. But from that great family of men, the Lord has chosen vessels of mercy without number, who are loved of the Father even as he loved his Son; and him he loved before the world began. John xvii. 23, 24. These were given unto Christ, and this figure of the male and female in creation, of the man and his wife, sets forth the mystery of that wonderful love that the Son eternally had for them. And the second Adam came to them because they were his, because they were bone of his bones, and flesh of his flesh; and he had power to redeem them, and to save them, and to make them feel his love, the sweetest, richest experience which the heart is able to feel; and he will cause them to bear his image, to be like him, and appear with him in glory.

"O for such love let rocks and hills
Their lasting silence break;
And all harmonious, human tongues,
Their Saviour's praises speak."

Elder Silas H. Durand

MEETINGS

ALTUS LITTLE FLOCK CHURCH

The Lord willing the Little Flock Church of Altus Oklahoma will have its annual May meeting the third Sunday and Saturday before. The song service will begin at 10:00 a.m.

We invite all lovers of the truth to meet with us.

The church is located on 509 West Sutherland.

Elder C.C. Morris, Pastor
C.E. Hatchett, Clerk

GLENWOOD CHURCH

Glenwood Church, Princeton, WV announces a 5th Sat. meeting, May 29, 1999 starting at 10:00 a.m.

Those coming by way of I-77 take exit 9. Turn left onto 460 West. Go 5 miles, turn right onto 19 North. Then immedi-

ately turn left onto Glenwood Park Road, 1 1/2 miles, to church on left.

Those coming by way of 460, follow the same directions from the I-77/460 intersection.

Elder Larry Hollandsworth, Mod.
Marilyn Shaw, Clerk

STAUNTON RIVER UNION

The Lord willing the Staunton River Union will be held at Canaan Primitive Baptist Church, located in Pittsylvania County, Va. on Mount Cross Road, the fifth Sunday and Saturday before in May. The song service will begin at 10:00 a.m.

Elder J.R. Williams, Moderator
Geneva B. Scearce, Clerk

MEETING
WEST COUNTRY LINE UNION

The West Country Line Union meeting will be held at Dan River Church on fifth Sunday May 30th. Song service to begin at 10:00 a.m. and preaching at 11:00 a.m.

We invite all lovers of the truth to meet with us, and any ministers of our faith and order is especially invited.

We also meet at 6:00 p.m. on each second Sunday for a one hour song service.

All are invited.

Elder Kenneth R. Key, Mod.
Bro. Allen Carroll, Clerk

CONTRIBUTIONS

FOR JANUARY 1999

Cleo Underwood, VA	$5.00
Mrs. Grace Locke, KY	5.00
Mrs. Nellie M. Dalton, VA	2.00
E.F. Dyer, VA	2.00
Mrs. Garlon G. Vick, NC	7.00
Eld. Cleo Robertson, NC	2.00
Pete Phillips, VA	2.00
Mrs. Anna M. Savage, KY	5.00
Ms. Brenda Wright, NC	2.00
Guthrie Grogan, KY	2.00
George W. Hyslip, TN	15.00
Larue LeBlanc, LA	2.00
Mrs. Phyllis Snyder, VA	2.00
Mrs. Livie Thompson, VA	2.00
Gayle Phillips, AL	10.00
Lloyd Spikes, OR	7.00
Francis M. Knight, VA	4.00
Mrs. Rebecca S. Smith, FL	2.00
John S. Collie, NC	2.00

CONTRIBUTIONS

FOR FEBRUARY 1999

Jim Mosley, WI	10.00
Mrs. Martha Thornton, VA	7.00
Mrs. Frank Sizemore, WV	7.00
Mrs. Beatrice Miller, NC	2.00
Mrs. A.U. Hocutt, GA	7.00
Tommy C. Wall, VA	2.00
Homer E. Wade, Va	2.00
Mrs. Udell H. Young, NC	2.00
Ms. Marjorie Cook, TN	2.00
Whitney Mobley, NC	10.00
Eld. Jerry Farmer, KY	2.00
Joseph M. Pegram, NC	2.00
Coley S. Strader, NC	10.00

OBITUARIES

SAMUEL ARNOLD CLARK

It is with A sad heart,that at the request of Old Mt.Church, will try to write in memory of our dear Brother Arnold Clark. Who passed away July 21, 1998 at Danville Regional Medical Center. He had been in declining health for 5 years. Born July 2, 1917 in Letcher county Kentucky. He was the son of Henry Elliott Clark, and Margaret Bowling Clark On Dec. 24, 1937 he was married to Naomi Marin Slaughter Clark. who survives. Bro. Arnold Clark joined Old Mt. Primitive Baptist church Feb. 24, 1951. Was baptised by the late Elder W.R. Dodd, the 4th Sunday in April 1951. Brother Clark was A firm believer in Salvation by Grace. He loved and enloyed his church. Was always willing to help and suport the church any way he could He attended regularly as long as his health permited. He served as treasurer and trustee of the church for 30 years. He lived in Pittsylvania county and Danville for over 60 years. And retired in 1973 from the city of Danville Gas department, where he worked as an engineer. After his retirement, he worked for Virginia Solite as fuel secretary until 1981. In addition to his wife of the residence, survivors include two daughters, Janice Clark Shelton of Gretna, and Trudy Clark Thompson of Gafney, S.C.; two sons, Samuel Arnold Clark Jr. of Gadsden, Ala and John Scott Clark of Mebane, N.C. one brother Hadley Warren Clark of Wise; one sister, Loretta Clark Moore of Norton. 11 grandchildren and 17 great grandchildren. He was predeceased by one daughter, Betty Clark Scarce, and one grandson. The funeral was held 4 P.M. Thursday at the Wrenn-Yeatts Funeral Home Westover Chapel by Elder C.B.Davis Jr. Burial was in Danville Memorial Gardens.

May God bless his family, comfort and reconcile them, as only He can do. We the church loved him too.

By Sarah Barker,
Elder C.B.Davis Jr. Moderator

SISTER UNA CONNER

We are again made to bow in humble submission to God's will by removing another precious member of Salem Church. Sister Una Sowers Conner was born October 3, 1919 and passed away December 31, 1998. Funeral services were held at Salem Church on January 2, 1999 with her pastor, Elder Hale Terry officiating with interment in the Restvale cemetery.

Sister Una and her husband, Brother Irvin joined the church in April of 1968. They were very faithful to their church, attending services up until their health kept them from coming out. They left the church a very generous gift showing their concern for it's welfare.

Sister Una was preceded in death by her husband. She was survived by

one sister, Minnie Hinkhaus, and several nieces and nephews.

One of Sister Una's favorite songs was "There is a House Not Made With Hands" which was sung during her funeral. We believe she is resting in the paradise of God and will awake in His likeness to be forever satisfied. We will miss her but feel that our loss is her eternal gain.

Written in love by the request of Salem Church.

Mary Poff

LILLIAN LOVELL NEAL

In memory of Lillian Lovell Neal she was the widow of william Lewis Neal, he departed this life March 8, 1993.

Preceded in death by her parents; J.F. and Lucy Turner Lovell, three brothers and two sisters.

Date of birth December 21, 1895. Sister Lillian Lovell Neal passed away Sunday May 17, 1998 at the age of 102 at the Roanoke Nursing Home.

Surviving are sons and their wives William and Lucy Neal of Roanoke Va., James and Jo Anne Neal of Boston, Mass., six grandchildren, four great-grandchildren, several beloved nieces and nephews.

Sister Neal and Brother Neal were received together into the fellowship of Moon's Creek Primitive Baptist Church in September 1977. She loved her church and was a faithful member. She was baptised by her pastor Elder Kenneth Key. She loved the doctrine of Salvation by Grace.

Sister Neal and Brother Neal were a devoted couple.

Their home was always open with a warm welcome.

Her funeral was conducted at Moon's Creek Primitive Baptist Church by Elder Julian Williams and C.B. Davis, Jr.

She was laid to rest beside her husband Brother William Neal in the church cemetery.

Our loss is her eternal gain.

Sue Blalock, Clerk

SISTER VERNIE E. SHAW

It has become my sad task to write this resolution for my Sister in the Church and Mother-in-law, Sister Vernie E. Shaw. She was born February 28, 1907 in Roanoke, VA, the first child of the late Elder S.J. and Sister Maggie Priddy. She left this life February 8, 1999 at the Maples Nursing Home in Bluefield, WV. Preceding her in death were her husband, John William Shaw and & sister, Nawasa Crotty. Surviving her, a son Lee and wife Sister Marilyn Shaw, two grandsons and four great grandchildren, several nieces and nephews and other relatives.

Sister Vernie had been a member since 1925, first at Bluefield Primitive Baptist Church, then Glenwood Primitive Baptist Church, churches pastored by her father until his death February 9, 1952. During those sev-

enty-four years she saw many happy times along with times of trouble. Her home church remained a haven of comfort to her and she loved to hear the Sovereign Grace of God preached. During the last nine and one half years of her life she wasn't able to be with us many times, but each time we visited her after church she always wanted to know we had a good meeting, who was there, telling us she had followed us through the meeting in her mind. She enjoyed the visits from her pastor and church family. Her faith remained strong to the end. Not many days before her death she told us she was tired and wanted to go home.

Mom had a kindly, humble spirit, always looking to the Lord tor daily strength. She was loved by family, friends and those who cared for her at the nursing home, and will be missed dearly by those persons. She had a ready smile and a way of lifting someone's spirits, even when she was quite ill herself. I count it a privilege we were blessed to be with her and help with her care the last two weeks of her life.

Her services were held at Glenwood Primitive Baptist Church February 10, 1999 with Elder Larry Hollandsworth officiating. Burial was in Resthaven Memorial Park, Princeton, WV, beside her husband.

Submitted in love,

Done by order of the church during conference February 21, 1999.

Elder Larry Hollandsworth, Mod.
Sister Marilyn Shaw, Clerk

GEAMES GARNETT THOMPSON

Brother Geames Garnett Thompson was born Sept. 18, 1918 in Pittsylvania County. A son of the late Moses Thompson and Mary Inman Thompson. He was married to sister Myrtle Murphy Thompson, who survives him, on Feb. 1 1, 1960. Brother Thompson was received by experience on the first Sunday in October 1993, and baptism was performed on the first Sunday in November 1993, into Strawberry Primitive Baptist Church.

Funeral services were conducted at the graveside on Saturday Jan. 23, 1999 at 1 P.M. by Elder Thomas Solomon and the Reverend Daryl Joyce . Burial was in the Danville Memorial Gardens. Those left to mourn Brother Garnett Thompson are his wife sister Myrtle Thompson, and his son Garnett Neal Thompson of Mount Hermon, and his two daughters, Linda T. Reid of Burlington N.C. and Ann T. Knight of Danville VA. Seven sisters; Vergie T. Mize, Geneva T. Fowler, Mary T. Nance, Doris T. Bailey, Sara T. Horsley, Jean T. Cook, and Clara T. Swift all of Danville. Six grandchildren and six great grandchildren.

Brother Thompson will be sadly missed at Strawberry Church.

May God bless and reconcile each one to their loss.

Written in love and hope,
Elder Thomas Solomon

Signs of the Times

DEVOTED TO THE OLD SCHOOL BAPTIST CAUSE

" The Sword of the Lord and of Gideon "

VOL. 167 **KEELING, VA., JUNE 1999** **NO. 6**

SIGNS OF THE TIMES

ISSN - 0199-0063

Subscription price $10.00 per year - $18.00 two years
Published each month by
SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.
Established in 1832
Devoted to the Old Baptist Cause

CIRCULATION OFFICE
Elder J. R. Williams
1012 Bennett Circle
Keeling, Va. 24566

EDITORS

Elder J. R. Williams, Editor
1012 Bennett Circle
Keeling, Va. 24566
Phone (804) 792-8758

Elder Kenneth R. Key, Editor
721 Willard Street
Greensboro, N.C. 27405
Phone (336) 273-7464

ASSOCIATE EDITORS

Elder Richard H. Campbell
2171 Allen Court
Germantown, Tenn. 38138
Phone (901) 753-7791

Elder C. B . Davis, Jr.
1251 Paynes Tavern Rd.
Roxboro, N.C. 27573
Phone (336) 599-7236

Elder C. C. Wilbanks
217 Bastrop Drive
Monroe, Louisiana 71203
Phone (318) 343-5473

All letters for this paper containing subscriptions and remittances, should be mailed to Elder J. R. Williams, 1012 Bennett Circle, Keeling, Virginia 24566. All articles and letters for publication, all notices of meetings and all obituaries should be mailed to Elder Kenneth R. Key, 721 Willard Street, Greensboro, N.C. 27405.

SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.
1012 Bennett Circle, Keeling, Virginia 24566

SONG

DARK and thorny is the desert
Through which pilgrims make their [way
But beyond this vale of sorrows
Lie the fields of endless day;
Fiends, loud howling through the desert,
Make them tremble as they go:
And the fiery darts of Satan
Often bring their courage low.

O young soldiers, are you weary
Of the troubles of the way ?
Does your strength begin to fail you,
And your vigor to decay ?
Jesus, Jesus will go with you;
He will lead you to his throne;
He who dyed his garments for you
And the wine-press trod alone.

He whose thunder shakes creation;
He who bids the planets roll;
He who rides upon the tempest,
And whose sceptre sways the whole;
Round him are ten thousand angels,
Ready to obey command; —
They are always hovering round you,
Till you reach the heavenly land.

There, on flowery hills of pleasure,
In the fields of endless rest
Love, and joy, and peace, shall ever
Reign in triumph in your breast.
Who can paint those scenes of glory,
Where the ransomed dwell on high?
Where the golden harps for ever
Sound redemption through the sky?

Millions there of flaming seraphs
Fly across the heavenly plain;
There they sing immortal praises—
Glory, glory is their strain !
But methinks a sweeter concert
Makes the heavenly arches ring;
And a song is heard in Zion,
Which the angels cannot sing.

See the heavenly host in rapture
Gaze upon the shining band;
Wondering at their costly garments
And the laurels in their hand !
There, upon the golden pavement,
See the ransomed march along;
While the splendid courts of glory
Sweetly echo to their song!

Oh ! their crowns, how bright they sparkle,
Such as monarchs never wear;
They are gone to heavenly pastures-
Jesus is their Shepherd there.
Hail, ye happy, happy spirits !
Welcome to the blissful plain !
Glory, honor, and salvation;
Reign, sweet Shepherd, ever reign.

CONTENTS

EDITORIAL 122
Elder Richard H. Campbell

CORRESPONDENCE 129

VOICES OF THE PAST 130
Elder Silas H. Durand
Elder D.V. Spangler
Elder J.C. Philpot

CONTRIBUTIONS 143

OBITUARIES 144
Sister Viola Dixon Cairns
Sister Martha Eunice Justice

EDITORIAL

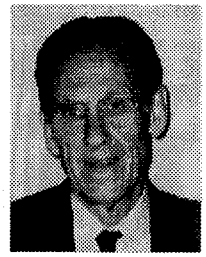

ELDER R.H. CAMPBELL

Therefore said I unto you, that no man can come unto me, except that it were given unto him of my Father. (John Chap 6,vs 65)

These are the words of Jesus, talking to those who followed him, not because of the power in the miracles that he did, but because they did eat of the loaves with which Jesus fed the five thousand men, plus the women and children. They did not believe in God, and the power that was manifested in the feeding of the multitudes; they were but following him because they desired the things by which they profited by following

him, the eating of the loaves and the fishes. This is true of many today, who in reality follow after the name of the Lord because they benefit naturally in the things that he provides for his followers and all those that are joined with them in a church capacity here in this time world. Jesus is telling them that they cannot come unto him, that is, believe on him in deed and in truth, except that it be given unto them of the Father. Those people to whom Jesus addressed the above words were interested only in the things of this world and the things that pleased them in nature and Jesus is telling them that these are not the things that were important; these were not what his kingdom was all about, his kingdom was not in the things of nature, but was eternal, spiritual and would last when the things of nature were folded up and put away into the annals of the history of this time world. If Jesus's kingdom was of the world and the physical kingdom, he would have spent his time correcting the problems of mankind and his work and word would have been seen and understood by all men. Instead his time was spent revealing the glories of the kingdom of God unto a special people, those who were given him of God, and the whole of scripture is directed to them and to them alone.

The men to whom Jesus was speaking can only see and understand that spiritual food which Jesus gives, his body, and which lasts forever. The natural food sustains your natural life here on earth, but that food which Jesus is speaking of here is that which sustains the spiritual man, and which endureth unto everlasting life in that world which is to come.

On one occasion when Jesus was brought before Pilate to be examined by him, just prior to his death; Jesus told him , (John Chap 18, vs 36) "***My kingdom is not of this world: if my kingdom was of this world, then would my servants fight, that I should not be delivered to the Jews: but now is my kingdom not from hence.***"

The men to whom Jesus was speaking can only see and understand the things of nature. They will never see or understand the things of the kingdom of God unless he reveals it unto them, in the new birth. They may study the bible, seek and search after the truth with all of the wisdom of man, but they will never receive it, in the flesh, because the truth is spiritually discerned and must be understood by the spiritual mind, and only God's children have the mind of Christ. As Paul wrote to Timothy, in the last days men would be lovers of their own-selves, having a form of godliness, but denying the power thereof; ever learning, and never coming to the knowledge of the truth: these that Paul spoke of are in the same position as those to whom Jesus was speaking on this occasion. There has been more money and time spent in this one endeavor, to teach man to know God, than any other project in the history of mankind, and yet they have not taught one person to know him with all of their efforts.

There are many today to whom religion is but the social part of their

lives. They will join one church for a while and then because of some personal reason will leave them and join another church of another faith. They do not think it strange, and that is because the particular doctrine of either church had nothing to do with their joining the church; it could be for business reasons, the social program of the other church, the popularity of the church in the community or for some other reason other than the doctrines, which are based on the things that appeal to the flesh. Some may be members of a certain denomination simply because their forefathers were members and since they have no reason to change they continue with no thought of discerning the doctrines on which the church in question stands. The fact of the matter is that none of them can join the church of Christ; they must be added to it and that must be by God himself; even though they may join a group that calls themselves by that name. Rather, as Paul told Timothy, the days will come when they will no longer endure sound doctrine but their minds are turned unto fables and to teachers with itching ears, and we see this all around the world today. When this is true, one church is just as good as the other since the true church is not in the equation anyway; as Joshua told the children of Israel, if it seems evil to you to serve the Lord, choose you this day whom ye will serve. If God is not the rock upon which the church is built and the truth has not revealed the truth to you, it matters not which group you are associated with here on earth; the truth shall make you free and those to whom it is revealed are free indeed, again regardless of which church you may be affilliated with in this time world. It is not the name of the group that is important, but rather the doctrine of the church that is the all important basis of their authority; Christ's church is made up of believers of the true doctrine of God, who have been saved and called with a holy calling, regardless of the name of the *"denomination"* that they may be meeting with here in this world. The church of Christ is not a recognizable group by the world; they were not in Jesus's time and they are not today. (1 John chap 3, vs 1) *"Behold, what manner of love the Father hath bestowed upon us, that we should be called the children of God: therefore the world knoweth us not, because it knew him not."* The church is in the world but is not known by the world. It is an invisible kingdom made up of believers who have been set apart to the glory of God, but the separation is in the heart, and that is not in any way or manner that is discernable by the world around it. The separation, in the heart of the child of God, makes them a new creature in Christ; the ways of the world have lost their lustre in their eyes, the new things of the kingdom of God have taken their place and their desire is to be found walking in these ways all of the rest of their lives to manifest that they are the called out; those who have been separated from the world and all of its frivolous and vain traditions. Their desire is that their heart

has been separated from those things which they have received of their earthly fathers, and that they may now be led by the spirit and therefore not following the lusts of the flesh and the vanity of the natural mind.

Jesus had already told them, on this occasion (John Chap 6,vs 37) *"All that my Father giveth me shall come to me; and him that cometh unto me I will in no wise cast out,"* and again in (vs 44), *"No man can come to me, except the Father which hath sent me draw him; and I will raise him up at the last day"*. These scriptures plainly state that it is not in the man that walketh to direct his steps: they must wait, as the man beside the pool must wait for a quickening of the waters, even so, must the man in nature wait for the quickening by the Spirit before they can be healed, or in this case saved and called with a Holy calling. Even as the man at the pool was healed, those who wait for the call Jesus said, I will raise him up at the last day. The scriptures state that when Jesus made this statement, many of his followers left him and followed him no more; and this is true today: when the truth is preached it separates the wheat from the chaff, the wheat being the Lord's people, because they canot feed on the doctrines of devils and the children of the devil cannot feed on the manna which comes down from heaven.

These scriptures are not, as a parable, in which there is a mystery which can be debated as to what the Savior was saying, as in the case of the parable of the sower; these scriptures are plainly spoken in words that cannot be misinterpreted as to their meaning. As the disciples told Jesus on one occasion, *"Lo, now thou speakest plainly, and speakest no proverb,"* when he was revealing himself to them very candidly just prior to his ascension; on this occasion Jesus was speaking to the people in the same plain language and meant exactly what he said, that is, that it was not in man to approach unto him, but it must be as the results of a drawing unto him of the Father. If this was the way in that day, it is that way today, or please show me where and when, by the scriptures, that the procedure was changed. The technical advancement of knowledge of the world, in the things of nature, does not change the ways of God, he is eternal and changes not, therefore what he said in the days of the apostles applies now. These things were established, in the beginning, and since they were pleasing unto him then, and since he is of one mind and changes not, we must assume that he is of that mind today.

God, was always telling the Jews, by the mouth of the prophets, of the things that he would do in that day, that day, being some future time when there would be changes in the manner of his dealing with his chosen people. Surely, if there was going to be a change in the way that his people would come to know Jesus in the future after these days, he would have left a record of that change and what that new way would be. He has promised that he would never leave them

nor forsake them, and if he was going to change his ways and then left no footsteps by which they would know the way, he would have indeed forsaken them and left them to their own carnal reasoning and theories, for their salvation, but all scriptures deny this possibility, and experience teaches his children today that the way has not been changed, because these truth agree with what their experience has been.

Jesus, told his disciples, on one occasion, (John Chap 15,vs 16) "***Ye have not chosen me but, I have chosen you, and ordained you, that ye should go and bring forth fruit, and that your fruit should remain: that whatsoever ye shall ask of my Father in my name, he may give it you.***" Each one is chosen to fill their allotted place in the kingdom of God, they are chosen for a specific purpose, which is to bring forth fruit, which is praise and honor unto the Triune God, and that their fruit should not wither and fade, by the passage of time, but would remain.There is not one way of salvation for those in Jesus's day, and another way for others in another later period of time; they are all chosen and called by the grace of God and all that the Father calleth shall come unto Jesus and shall eat of his flesh and drink of his blood: no others will ever be partakers of that solemn and sacred sacrement.

Jesus called whomsoever he would, and there is no instance when he told one to follow him that they did not, although, in many instances, it required that they must leave their family, their occupation and all their former ways of life and follow him, which they did, many of them even unto death. This is not in the power of the called, but in the power of the calling, which is God; he calls whomsoever he will and they respond because of the power in the calling. Jesus told Paul, he would show him what things he must suffer for His Name's sake and suffer them he did, but he never failed to follow and do those things required of him even unto death; and he never indicated in any of his writings that he would have desired it any other way.

As the apostle Paul said,(Eph Chap 3, vs 7) "***Whereof I was made a minister, according to the gift of the grace of God given unto me by the effectual working of his power.***" and again (Eph Chap 1, vs 19) "***And what is the exceeding greatness of his power to usward who believe, according to the working of his mighty power.***" This is the only way that one can come unto him, by the effectual calling of God and the revealing of himself unto them. The calling, the election of the heirs of grace and their being set apart unto his glory is always the sovereign work of God in Christ, who came into the world to do his Father's will; and before he died he said that he had finished the work that his Father gave him to do. The work to be done was everything that was needful to accomplish the salvation of all that the Father gave him.

Jude says it, this way, (Jude Chap 1,vs 1)*"Jude the servant of Jesus Christ, and brother of James, to them that are sanctified by God the Father, and preserved in Christ Jesus and called:"* Do you know of anything else that is needful for them? He then said he gave all dilligence to write to them of the common salvation, only one salvation, and that is in Christ.

(John Chap 14,vs 6) Jesus said,*"I am the way, the truth, and the life: no man cometh unto the Father, but by me."* This should once and forever silence the claims of the gainsayers that they can come, or not come according to their own decision, but it does not. They are so absorbed in their own importance and ego that they cannot, and will not, believe anything that does not include themselves, as they are in nature, and to believe that the work was done before they were consulted, or given a chance to receive him, is repulsive unto them. To the world, truth is a relative term, it is not an absolute; they look at the salvation of the children of God as a democratic process, where each one has as much authority as the next and the majority must agree with, and accept a proposition, or to reject it, for it to be the truth. This has never been the truth where things eternal are concerned, men in nature imagine themselves as the source of all power and authority, but the scriptures teach that where the word of the king is there is power and nowhere else: he speaks and it is done, he commands and it stands fast. There is no debate, no caucus, no vote; the end was declared from the beginning and there is no force that can change or alter that which has gone forth out of the mouth of the king.

When one does not realize, and acknowledge their utter dapravity in the flesh, they will contend for the right to have a say in the matter, but, when they are made to realize and experience the weakness and depravity of the flesh, they will always, confess that they are unworhty of the least of the mercies of God, and render all praise and glory to the finished work of Jesus. When given evidence that the work, of Jesus on the cross, was for sinners such as they feel themselves to be, they will never question the wisdom of the plan; it is the only plan that will fit their case and grace is the only thing that can justify such as they see themselves to be in the eyes of a righteous, merciful and holy God.

(1 Timothy Chap 1,vs 15-16) *"This is a faithful saying, and worthy of all acceptation, that Christ Jesus came into the world to save sinners; of whom I am chief. Howbeit for this cause I obtained mercy, that in me first Jesus Christ might shew forth all long suffering, for a pattern to them which should hereafter believe on him to life everlasting."* The children of God who have been quickened will always feel themselves to be the chiefest of sinners because the spirit that dwells within judges everything that they do, their deeds, their thoughts, and the motives for their every action, and they are made to stand in awe that such as they see themselves to be could be so

blessed of God. This statement was made by Paul, after his experience on the road to Damascus, and after he was made a minister of righteousness: if he had said, I was the chiefest of sinners, instead of I am the cheifest of sinners, then all would feel that they have not had an experience of grace because this certainly does not agree with their feelings. Paul, then went on to say that his experience was so that Jesus Christ might shew forth all long-suffering, for a pattern to all that should hereafter believe on him to life everlasting. This causes great rejoicing in the heart of the little children of God because they can understand and fellowship this truth. Each one remembers the way and manner in which they were brought to this knowledge and feel that their path has also been according to the pattern of all who come to Jesus by the drawing power of God's love, grace, mercy and by his gift of faith which is not of their doing.

There was an occasion where one came to the church saying, I didn't want to come, meaning that she had been a long time member of another church and had been satisfied with her belief and could not understand the doctrine of predestination and some other points of doctrines of the church.. She has attended the Primitive Baptist Church for several years with her husband, but, always said that she would not join it, well, so much for the wisdom and the will of man. She had been gradually being changed in the steadfastness of her belief, and being drawn closer to the truth of the scriptures without realizing it. She still maintained her position, in her conversation, but with less conviction and was being drawn closer to the church and the fellowship of the brethren and felt the love that they had for one another. She was working in the kitchen, during the annual meeting of the Primitive Baptist Church, which she was attending, and was helping prepare lunch as the meeting was drawing to a close. She said she did not know why she left the kitchen and went into the church but decided to go into the sanctuary to hear the preaching for a few minutes. She sat down on a pew in the Amen corner of the church to listen to the closing of the meeting. They had the closing remarks and as they began to sing the closing hymn, with her apron still on, she found herself asking for a home with the church, was received and baptized the following day. She said that she did not know why she came into the sanctuary as she did, but acknowledges that it was not her intent when she came in that day to do what she did: just another evidence that the scripture that, to everything there is a season and a time to every purpose under heaven is still the rule.

(John Chap 6,vs 37) *"All that my Father giveth me shall come to me: and him that cometh to me I will in no wise cast out."* When the time appointed of the Father comes, there will be a moving of the spirit, and action will be the results, whether in the way and manner that we would expect it, or not. It is the Lord's work and it is beautiful to behold in the sight of those who have been brought

that way themselves. There is nothing more beautiful, in the heart of the children of God, than to see one come forward saying that they felt that they were made to come at that particular time; they heard the voice of the shepherd calling and he leads them forth to follow in the footsteps of the flock. None would have been more doubting of this basic truth than the Apostle Paul: had someone told him when he left Jerusalem, that he would be a preacher of the sovereignty, power and righteousness of Jesus Christ when he arrived in the city of Damascus, yet he was, and continued all the days of his life in response to that calling.

One may have been wanting for this to happen for a long time, wondering and fearing anxiously that it may not be their lot in life; or they may not have been expecting it at all, at that particular time, but it makes no difference in the results. The work is of the Lord and when the time appointed of the Father arrives the manifestation of his purpose will be made known. The world cannot receive this because they have not experienced it, they have never heard that call and that is because that it has not been spoken unto them of the Father. (John Chap 6,vs 63) "***It is the spirit that quickeneth; the flesh profiteth nothing: the words that I speak unto you, they are spirit and they are life.***"We have nothing that we have not received of God, unto whom be all power and glory now, and forever more, Amen.

In Bonds of Love,
Richard H. Campbell

CORRESPONDENCE

Dear Elder Williams:

Enclosed is a bank draft for 2 years subscription and the remainder as needed.

The Signs and tapes of sermons, are the only fellowship we have in this spiritual desert.

Thank you and the other Elders for writing your labours of love.

In fellowship of Christian hope,
Donald Ferguson
209-3105 S. Main Street
Pentecton, B.C.
Can. U2A7H1

PSALM 61

To the chief Musician upon Neginah, A Psalm of David.

HEAR my cry, O God; attend unto my prayer.

From the end of the earth will I cry unto thee, when my heart is overwhelmed: lead me to the rock that is higher than I.

For thou hast been a shelter for me, and a strong tower from the enemy.

I will abide in thy tabernacle for ever: I will trust in the covert of thy wings. Selah.

For thou, O God, hast heard my vows: thou hast given me the heritage of those that fear thy name.

Thou wilt prolong the king's life: and his years as many generations.

He shall abide before God for ever: O prepare mercy and truth, which may preserve him.

So will I sing praise unto thy name for ever, that I may daily perform my vows.

VOICES OF THE PAST

THE FEAR OF THE LORD IS CLEAN
Psalm xix, 9.

And there is no other principle of action in the world which is absolutely clean. The motives that prevail among natural men are selfish and vain, having the hope of reward and fear of punishment as their principal characteristic. And this is the main principle which prevails in the teachings of worldly religion, as well as in the business of the world. In the doctrine of those whose minds seem most pure and exalted we find heaven presented as a reward for goodness, and the hope of which should be an incentive to good works, and hell as a place of punishment, the fear of which should be used to deter men from wickedness.

Although there is an effort, at times, in the teachings of some, to rise to the height of that true principle which teaches the doing of right for its own sake, and the avoidance of evil merely for its hatefulness, yet the natural mind is not capable of relying upon the efficacy of that principle alone to control and guide men in their conduct, but will constantly fall back upon the hope of reward or fear of punishment, as that which alone can be absolutely relied upon to affect the actions of men for good. And even among those who have evidently been taught of the Spirit, and have been called to the work of the ministry, we sometimes notice a hesitancy and backwardness in regard to this thing, a kind of question and doubt, injected by the unbelieving carnal mind, as to whether it will do to leave the system of rewards and punishments out of our religious teaching, and depend entirely upon the power of the Spirit of Christ which all his people have. (Rom. viii. 9.) It is the opposition of the fleshly mind that is manifested when any one begins to fear that if we teach the plain revelation of the truth as recorded in the Bible, and as experienced by every child of God, we will thereby encourage the Lord's people to indulge in sin; and that it is necessary to appeal to their selfish desires for rewards and their fears of punishment in order to keep them out of mischief, and hold them within proper bounds.

Whenever such worldly principles are sought to be maintained by those who profess to minister to the Lord's people, some false interpretations of Scripture will surely be the result, some holding back of the sweet fullness of the word of truth, and some consequent lack of true edification and comfort on the part of the spiritual readers or hearers. Whenever a child of God consents for even a little time to the thought that sinful things are to be avoided for fear of the punishment or suffering that will follow, even though he be kept from acting on that principle, he suffers loss. I would not be understood as denying the usefulness of these motives in worldly things. It is good for those concerned in the results when a right act is done or a

wrong deed refrained from, whatever the motive which prompted the right or restrained the evil. But the living soul who is moved in his conduct by the consideration of the results to himself, instead of the character of the thing to be done or avoided, will realize no spiritual commendation and comfort in his conscience as resulting from the correct course he has pursued, but will either be lifted up with pride and vanity in the flesh, or will find himself in a desert place, with terrible leanness in his soul.

The Lord does not work as man works. His ways are as high above ours as the heavens are higher than the earth. Man's wisdom in its highest work on earth is "earthly, sensual, devilish." The Lord's, "wisdom is first, pure." James iii. 17. The beginning of that wisdom of God is the fear of the Lord. (Psalm cxi. 10.) The Lord begins the good work in his people upon the principle of that wisdom which is from above, and upon the same principle he performs it until the day of Jesus Christ. (Phil. i. 8.) And this is the beginning of wisdom's work: *"I will put my fear in their hearts that they shall not depart from me."* Her. xxxii. 40. Now this fear of the Lord is a pure and holy principle, very different from that slavish fear of punishment which hath torment. This holy principle causes one to hate evil as the Lord hates it, and raises up in the soul a reverential desire to "be holy as God is holy." Thus the very definition of this principle is given to this effect in the word of truth: *"The fear of the Lord is to hate evil."*—Prov. viii. 18. For this reason it is said to be clean: *"The fear of the Lord is clean, enduring forever."*—Psalm xix. 9. There is no other absolutely clean and pure motive in all the world, and therefore no other principle that can lead one in the paths of righteousness. However good the thing done, unless the fear of the Lord prompted it, the motive was not clean, and the act, therefore, was not pure in the Lord's sight. Whatever is not caused by this holy fear of the Lord, which is to hate evil, is selfish, unholy, sinful like the nature from which it proceeds.

This fear of the Lord causes those who have it to hunger and thirst after righteousness; it is, therefore, *"a fountain of life to depart from the snares of death."*—Prov. xiv. 28. It never ceases to spring up in the new heart in hungerings and longings after purity and holiness, and in sorrow, grief and self-loathings on account of the depravity felt in our nature, and the sins that appear in our life. It is not our flesh, not our carnal mind or heart, which feels this hatred of sin and desire after righteousness, but the new heart, the divine life, where this fear of the Lord is. This holy principle of pure desire will never entirely cease to exist within the soul where once it has been implanted, nor ever entirely cease to spring up, however much the flesh may gain the ascendancy for a time; nor will it ever be satisfied until this mortal shall have put on immortality, and death shall be swallowed up in victory.

This is the principle which is ever at work more or less vividly in the Lord's

people. Sin, however attractive to the flesh, is hateful to the quickened soul by reason of this fear of the Lord within. Fear of punishment or promise of reward would not avail against the love of sin in the natural man even in a worldly covenant. That was tried in the case of the children of Israel according to the flesh, to show that it would not avail. Neither fear of punishment nor promise of reward kept them from constant transgression, only when the Lord slew them did they seek him. (Psalm *lxxviii. 84.)*

Let it be remembered that fear of punishment or hope of reward never prevents heart sin nor produces true righteousness in the sight of God. Only this fear of the Lord, which is a fountain of life within, can do that.

Those who have been experimentally crucified with Christ, and now live with him, hate sin, and hate the flesh because of sin. Sin is a grief and a dread to them, and their prayer is that of Jabez, ***"O that thou wouldst * * * keep me from evil that it may not grieve me."***— 1 Chron. iv. 10. When a child of God refrains from doing what the flesh desires because of fear of punishment, he is glad to have avoided the evil, but his soul finds no sweet rest before God on account of it, for the secret selfishness of the motive is set in the light of God's countenance. It is the same when he does what he rightly ought to do. How often the poor soul is set to questioning his motives as they appear in the sight of a heart-searching and a rein-trying God. How thankful he is, and how humble and meek, when he has some precious evidence that faith is in exercise within him, and that the fear of the Lord has moved him. For only by faith can he ever see any righteousness for himself in Jesus Christ, or any deliverance from sin.

How glad one who is thus exercised is to know that all the way he has been led has been appointed of the Lord, and that his sins and infirmities, which cause him such self-abhorrence, are humbling him more and more before a holy God, and showing him the wonderful justice and judgments of the Lord, and are measuring to him his great and amazing mercy and grace. Does this make him love the sins he so hates, or cause him to desire to continue in sin? The question is abhorrent to the quickened soul.

How strange to such a man it sounds to hear one say that the belief in the predestination of God will have a tendency to make a child of God indulge in sin. How strange to hear one say that when Paul says, ***"All things work together for good to them that love God"*** he did not mean to include evil, sinful, wicked things, but only trials, afflictions, distresses, and the like; thus taking away the real comfort of this precious assurance. And most surprising strange to hear the reason of this conclusion to be that if we believe that the apostle meant to include sin among the all things which work together for good, it would encourage us to sin in order to receive good.

The Lord, by putting his fear in the hearts of his people, has made sin so hateful to them, and so obnoxious,

it becomes like a suffocating atmosphere to them. They can hardly breathe where it is. They are dead to sin, and cannot live any longer therein. To be in it is to be in a kind of death. Yet there is so much of sin in them that they are daily delivered unto death for Jesus's sake. They bear about in the body the dying of the Lord Jesus, that the life of Jesus might be made manifest in their mortal body. In their flesh dwells no good thing. ***"The body,"*** indeed, ***"is dead because of sin,"*** in the experience of all those in whom is Christ. (Rom. viii. 10.) ***"But the Spirit is life because of righteousness."*** Here then is the condition of the Lord's people in the world; sinners, yet holy; defiled, yet pure; vile in themselves, but righteous in Christ; being dead, indeed, unto sin with Christ, yet alive with him unto holiness; having in themselves, as it were, two men, one corrupt, according to the deceitful lusts, and the other ***"after God created in righteousness and true holiness";*** two principles, the flesh and the Spirit, contrary the one to the other, so that the child of God can never do the things that he would, and lacks comfort on that account, except as, from time to time, he is shown the good works he longs to do all done by the dear Savior, and he enabled by faith to walk in them, as he was foreordained to do. (Eph. ii. 10.)

Here is the wise and gracious work of God in Christ, whereby his people in this world are separated and taken away from the control of worldly principles, and are led by the Spirit of God. The warfare within keeps sin a hateful thing to them, and thus by the experience of that continual conflict turns them away from it in longings and cries unto God for deliverance from its baneful power. They need no offer of a reward for doing well, nor any threat of punishment to keep them from sin. The Lord has provided a higher, holier, surer principle of action than that. As it was with the Savior, so it is with his dear children, who have his Spirit; the reward is in, not *for,* keeping the commandments of God, (Psalm xix. 11,) and the pain and grief are in the presence of sin itself, which is hateful to his Spirit, not in the fear of the punishment that may follow.

Let not our brethren fear any more that the plain teachings of the Bible will encourage the Lord's people to sin, as though they were thirsting for sin instead of righteousness. Let us not fear to contend for the truth concerning the absolute sovereignty of God, and to rejoice that he works all things after the counsel of his own will. Let no one try to take away one thing from the ALL things which the inspired apostle declares do "work together for good to them who love God, to them who are the called according to his purpose;" for if it could be shown that one thing was intended to be omitted by the apostle because of its wickedness, then that declaration would have no meaning at all to the child of God, who is waiting and longing to be delivered from the bondage of corruption, as the apostle has just described him, and would be without one particle of comfort for him. Let

us not descend in our teachings from the high and holy principles of "the high and lofty One, who inhabiteth eternity," to the low, and selfish, and unsafe principles of worldly wisdom, nor any more distrust the Lord's power to keep his people from departing from him, as he says he will, by putting into their hearts his especial treasure, (Isaiah xxxii. 6,) the fear of the Lord, which is to hate evil, and which, therefore, is clean, enduring forever.

MARCH 8, 1899.

FRAGMENTS

THE: love of God in the heart is pure and true, and is ever fixed upon that which is pure and true, and never can rejoice in iniquity, "but rejoiceth in the truth." When it has once been drawn out to another in whom it sees the same love-of-God, it can never be withdrawn. We ourselves may be deceived, but that love never is deceived. If the fellowship which we thought we felt toward one has been utterly broken and destroyed, then it was not that fellowship which is founded on the love of God; for that charity is the bond of perfectness, (Col. iii. 14,) and the bond of perfectness cannot be severed. The one whom we love in the truth may have many faults, but that does not.destroy our love and fellowship, for they are not in the flesh, but in the Spirit. In that sense charity covereth the multitude of sins. (1 Peter iv. 8.) But true charity does not excuse or justify sins or faults in one's self or in a brother, nor does it cause us to withhold any needed exhortation, admonition or reproof, but rather the contrary. The good and comfort of the one we love is our chief desire, for ***"love seeketh not her own;"*** and we cannot see one we love in a dangerous place without a desire to extend such help as we can. That love also seeks the honor of God's house, and so directs us to that which is according to his commands.

WHO showed to Abel the way of salvation? Who told him what to do to please the Lord, and comforted him when alone and in distress? Does not the same Teacher and Comforter have the charge over his people to-day?

Who gave Noah that faith by which he built the ark, and by which he preached righteousness ? There was no man to tell him how to build or how to preach, for he was the only righteous man in that generation. The preacher of the gospel to-day, and the gospel builders, must receive their faith and instruction only from the Teacher of Noah. He will teach them to profit, and lead them surely in the right way, and uphold them by his arm. All men who assume to tell them how and when and where to preach, are vain teachers.

LOVE caused Jesus to say to Peter, ***"Get thee behind me, Satan,"*** because he savoured not of the things that be of God, but those that be of men. (Matt. xvi. 28.) But it is not our province to call a brother Satan because he speaks erroneously. We ought, however, to sternly recognize in our own words and actions, and in those of another, that which is from the wisdom of the world, which is

earthly, sensual, devilish, and rigidly oppose it. But we need be careful that we oppose it with the spirit of that pure and peaceable wisdom which is from above.

Elder Silas H. Durand
JULY 19, 1899.

(The following is the sermon mentioned above. Thanks to Sister Spikes for sharing it with us and to Sister Reidy Pickral for transcription.)

Sermon preached 1965 in Riffle, Washington by Elder D.V. Spangler.

I feel inclined, the Lord will, to talk to you about a subject that probably was mentioned at Lloyd Spikes' while visiting here and for the last two hours, some way, I have had some thoughts concerning this, and as a foundation for whatever I might speak to you I'd like to read the first verse of the 7th Chapter of the Book of Genesis: ***"And the Lord said unto Noah, Come thou and all thy house into the ark; for thee have I seen righteous before me in this generation."***

I'm sure that Bible readers are familiar with this scripture and I would like to speak briefly, the Lord will, on the subject of the three arks found in the Bible and I know that if I speak about all three that I can't talk long about each one. We know at this time that God had commanded Noah to build an ark and not only did He command him to build an ark, but the same God who commanded him to build an ark gave him faith to believe.

In Hebrew it is said, by faith Noah, warned of God, prepared an ark to the saving of his house. So we could not leave out that important thing, that whatever there was embraced in the ark, it was the mind of God, and that it was built because God gave Noah to believe He would send a flood upon the earth.

No doubt, while Noah was preparing this ark the people thought he was crazy, preparing an ark! And probably the sun was shining. I understand in the scripture that each of the three arks—there are only three arks found in the Bible were typical of our Lord Jesus Christ. And, as our salvation, these three arks are typical of our Lord Jesus Christ. They bring to our view a perfect salvation because in each of these three arks there was a type of Jesus Christ, the saving of His people in every sense in which they would need salvation. The first ark was to preserve life upon the earth and was to protect Noah and his family from the wrath of God, and if we know anything about salvation we need that protection from God's wrath.

The second ark was the one that Moses was placed in that I mentioned probably while I have been here and was to protect Moses from Pharaoh who was a type of Satan, the power of darkness.

The third ark was where the Ten Commandments was placed when Moses came down from the mount after God had given them to him and it shows that Jesus our Lord is the one who kept the Commandments for us in that ark. And that was called the ark of the covenant of the Lord our God.

When this ark had been completed, God said to Noah, "come." God must have been in the ark, He didn't say, go into the ark, He said, "Come." I like that word "come" in the Bible. It's been used so many times so wonderfully, "come." I am told there will be a time when every subject of God's grace will hear the word, "come." Come ye blessed of my Father, inherit the kingdom prepared for you from the foundation of the world. Jesus said, Come unto me, etc. The thought is: God was in the ark. And thee only have I seen righteous, though there were eight souls in the ark saved from the waters. God looks directly at Noah. Thee only, He said. And we know about the clean and the unclean beasts.

In the construction of the ark, it had three stories; lower, I believe that's the way it reads, second and upper stories; it didn't say first, second and third — lower, second and upper stories. One thing about the ark, it is a type of Christ, there was only one door, and another thing about the ark, the door was in the side. And as we think of salvation, it was the side of our Lord that was torn, that opened to us salvation and the door of heaven. And the door shall be in the side. I believe our dear brother mentioned it being pitched within and pitch ed without so that the water is kept out. It had one window, and in a cubic shalt thou finish the window above, and that speaks of the faith of the people of God. God had provided a way to them to see everything, that they always see them as they look up. That window was finished in a cubic above. I am sure that when the earth had gone down beneath the wrath of God, there was only one way for these people in the ark to look. Up, upward. Then after God had said to Noah and his family, Come thou and thy house into the ark, the Bible says and the Lord shut him in. Why, Noah couldn't even shut the door. After he'd been brought in the ark, the Lord shut him in, you notice how it reads: shut him in. For yet seven days and I will open the window of heaven and pour out a flood upon the earth. I used to wonder why the ark would be sitting seven days and no rain. Seven in the Bible, the number seven, is symbolic of a fullness and a completeness of anything. And the seven days represented that Noah and his family were safe before the flood began. It represented the safety of the people of God before they needed salvation. Seven days and he will open the window of heaven and pour out a flood. Oh, my friends, our soul has often asked, did I have a safety in that ark. The ark of grace, the poet calls it, the ark of grace:

In the ark the weary dove
Found a welcome resting-place;
Thus my spirit longs to prove
Rest in Christ, the ark of grace.

and the poet said,

Tempest-tossed I long have been,
And the flood increases fast; Open,
Lord, and take me in,
Til the storm be overpassed.

That poet could sing about this ark. And what happened when the win-

dows of heaven opened and the floods came upon the earth. That which caused every hill to disappear raised the ark. Raised the ark! The wrath of God poured out on that ark, the safety of Noah in it is a type of the safety of the people of God. There was a time, my friends, when every hill disappeared and when only that lonely ark floated on the water as a type of Jesus Christ. There was a time when the eyes of God—that all He saw as He looked was the type of His Son. There was a time, my friends, on calvary's hill when the Son of God hanged there for you and I. That God looked at him He sees as the redeemer of His people, as the stroke of justice for us. One said, He looked and, of all, there was none to help and therefore mine own arm brought salvation. And the ark rises above the waters. The reason Noah was safe was because God had prepared him a place. Another thought I want to briefly pass on about the ark. As the waters began to recede after the flood—you know why it was 40 days? I don't know why, but I'll tell you what I think. I have a reason for saying it. Our Lord was tried forty days in the wilderness wasn't He? Why, this journeying of Jesus after He came into the world, He was lead of the spirit into the wilderness to be tempted of the devil, and be ahungered, and for satan to try Him. So we all must be tried forty days. So the Israelites must be in the wilderness forty years. All of this is symbolic. The floods fell and finally the waters began to recede. And where did the ark rest?

You know, I read the Bible and you now suddenly I saw something I hadn't seen in all these years. You never reach the time you don't find something new in the Word of God. And as the waters receded the ark was right over Mt. Ararat. It wasn't by chance it was there, on the highest mountain. And I was filled with rejoicing when I saw it said the ark *rested* there. It didn't by chance just be over that mountain. It rested. Our Lord Jesus Christ rested. Yes when the wrath of God had passed, you could rest. It rested on Mt. Ararat and then the raven and the dove were sent out. And it still found life upon the earth, still there was life when the olive leaf was brought in. The raven goes to and fro in the earth, but the dove found no place for the sole of his foot. It couldn' t find a resting place and it returned the first time and we are told Noah reached for it and pulled it in. That's appropriate with that hymn isn't it? Ark, the weary dove. A type of God's church found a peaceful resting place.

My beloved hearers, have you found a resting place in Christ? Wonderful rest! Wonderful rest! There's no rest like rest in Christ. Your body may be weary, you may be tired but rest in Christ is different from anything else.

The second ark was when Moses' family had hid him three months. They couldn't hide him any longer. The decree of the King was that every male child of the Hebrews should be cast into the river. But in the face of that Moses' parents, the Bible says by faith they put him in an ark of bullrushes, another ark. An ark right down to the

water where they were supposed to be drowned. In this ark of bullrushes, I mentioned it before, Pharaoh's daughter came down. And sometimes in my mind I see her as the one who was, in the purpose of God, to come and she looked at the child. He's weeping. She takes it and calls his sister and says, find a home for it and she takes it and Moses was reared in the house of Pharaoh as we might say. Pharaoh is a type of Satan. We only need protection or salvation in three ways. From the wrath of God for sin, from the devil and for someone to honor the Lord God for us. That's the only thing a man needs in salvation. And that was the protection of that and then we come to the ark of the covenant. I want to talk a little while about that.

I love the expression in the Bible: the ark of the covenant of the Lord our God. And Moses was commanded to make this ark. It was a small piece of furniture as we think about it, I couldn't quote the dimensions at the present time but it was to be brought into the tabernacle. When Moses was called upon Mt. Sinai and God gave him the law the first time, Ten Commandments, when he came down he found, as our brother mentioned, the Israelites worshipping a golden calf. They couldn't keep themselves very well could they? Just as soon as Moses leaves them they go into idolatory. And you and I are just as prone today to forget the Lord as the Israelites were, when He leaves us. Moses threw down the tables of stone, to find his people in that condition, and God called him back again. And then He engraved them in stone and when he returned he put them in this ark. Moses couldn't keep them. The Israelites couldn't keep these Ten Commandments themselves. But there was a safe place for them. In the ark is a type of Jesus Christ. He's the One who has kept the law for us if it' s ever been kept. Honored it in his life. And over the ark there was what we call a mercy seat.

You know I used to read that and I thought that's the most beautiful peaceful expression I ever heard. A mercy seat. A mercy seat. You know, God appropriately named many things. He had over this ark a mercy seat. He said to Moses, and there will I meet with thee. God has a meeting place for sinners. But it's above the ark and it's above the mercy seat and there will I commune with thee from above the mercy seat. How thankful we've all been that there is a mercy seat, a place one can sit down in mercy. And over the mercy seat there were two cherubims. The best I can understand, they were like two eagles. One of them is over here and one of them is over there. The scripture says, "The wings of this one touches the wall. The wing of this one touches the wing of that one on that side, and the wing of that one touches the wall on the other side. To me it represents the old and the new testament because each one of these cherubims was facing the mercy seat.

And all the prophecies before the coming of Christ were a promise of His coming. There's no vacant space between the cherubims because the

wing of this one reaches all the way, reaches to this one and so in my judgment the word of God has covered the period of all time that we recognize. And they looked at the mercy seat. The most precious possession the Israelites had was the ark of the covenant.

Somebody asked me a question at Natchez in the night about the ministers. She said I didn't answer directly. Sometimes we answer indirectly—how much honor we should give the minister, etc. And I said, you know, as the Israelites journeyed in the wilderness they carried this ark with them. It was a precious possession. The type of Jesus their Lord. The Ten Commandments were in there. When they had reached Jordan, why, the land they had looked forward to so long to cross over, into the promised land, they carried the ark along. And God gave Joshua instruction as to how they should cross over Jordan, and He said to him, make the Priest take the ark on their shoulders. I believe the minister of the gospel today is bearing the ark in preaching Jesus Christ. He has nothing else to preach. He's satisfied with His name, the name of Christ. He said, when you see the ark removed, borne by the priest, go ye after it. He didn't say, when you see the priest start moving but, watch the ark. Watch the ark! How lovely to hear a minister bring the sweetness of Jesus' name to people. How lovely, as we listen to people exhort the name of Jesus Christ. They desire no glory, no honor in the flesh. And He said, when ye see the ark removed, borne by the priest, go ye after it. Don't you keep so far behind them and when they were about to cross over Jordan, the priest stood in the midst of it with the ark on his shoulders until all the people passed over. God opened it up like a wall and it stood up like a wall.

Concerning the wandering of the Israelites, the ark moved when they moved. I read on one occasion about the ark being carried into the camp of the Philistines, their enemies, there was a plague there.

They may take His name but only those that have truly needed Him embrace Him indeed. They had the ark and no doubt they felt rejoicing. We have the most precious possession, the ark of the covenant in our camp. And everything began to happen: plagues, and the same ones decided, why thou art a curse in our camp, and we'll see what happens. So they took a milk cow, highly spoken of and they shut up the calf at home, and they put the ark on a cart. They said now if that cow carries that ark to the camp of Israel, we'll know its a plague. And you know, that cow left the calf She went mooing but she had to go. There was no choice. Because the power of God overcomes every obstacle when it's His will for things to move. It sure does, even down to brute animals. We speak of it, we say it couldn't be, but it was! Shut up the calf at home and the cow leaves, goes mooing pulling the cart. Why? Because the power of God arranged it that way. You can never exault the power of God too much. You can never abase a sinner too much.

No doubt it was a great day when the camp of the Israelites saw the ark coming. Coming! And the hand of man wasn't bringing him back either. Wasn't bringing him back, the hand of God was bringing him back.

And so I want to leave you people thinking of it, with the thoughts I've scatterly presented about the ark. This was a complete salvation that God typified there and the anti-type can never be less than the type. So our hope, our consolation, our joy, everything we have, is because Cod has ordained it so. Our Saviour said: *"I thank thee Oh Father, Lord of heaven and earth, that thou hast hid these things from the wise and the prudent and revealed them unto babes."* You know how God's way is in revealing things — to hide things is to leave them unrevealed. That's the only thing necessary for God to hide things, is to leave them unrevealed.

So these three arks were typical of our Saviour. The scripture abounds from the first chapter to the last with Christ. I said last night, if you take Him out of the Bible you'd just have two lids left. That' s all you'd have. Jesus Christ, who it is said is made unto us righteousness, sanctification and redemption.

A few personal remarks I'd like to make now: When I was a boy I was thrown with a people that believed that the work of regeneration was the work of grace and that sinners were passive in regeneration. But they held the doctrine that after regeneration we had the power and the ability to obtain the blessings of God if we'd obey Him. And you know that looked like a good doctrine to begin with. It looked so good, I said, I'll just obtain the blessings of God and I won't have any chastisement and I was foolish enough to believe that I could live without chastisement. Yet I found in the Bible that He said, " *If you be without chastisement of whom all are partakers, you are a bastard and not a son."* But time went on. Suddenly, in May 1919 I was sitting under a minister who was standing in the pulpit preaching and he was preaching from the first chapter of Hebrews, *"When he had by himself purged our sins, sat down on the right hand of the Majesty on high,"* and suddenly my friends, something hit my heart like a dart. That I must speak in His name. I've got to talk about it to His people. I went home that afternoon and put up the horse and walked the pastures, wondering about what I had felt: I said, Lord, take this burden off of me. Time went on and the burden wasn't removed. I wrestled day and night. If I am a minister of the gospel I am not a volunteer. But I love to preach it when God blesses me.

I remember one of our daughters,– expected to lose her on one occasion. And I said this is the wrath of God upon me. The judgments of God because I hadn't spoken. Have you ever felt those things? The judgments of God, and every time things would get worse as the burden became heavy, I'd say: Lord, take it off, I'll speak. And when it eased up I was just as hard again. I'm just as hard-hearted.

Finally, we had a brother-in-law who lived in my home. I loved him very much. I would say he was closer to me than any brother I had, we lived in the same house. He was critically ill. He had said to me many times as a boy, David, I think you are going to have to preach. The brother would say that, though he wasn't a member of the Old School Baptist, he united while he was down sick. I just want to tell you a few things of my life before I leave you, because the most of you I'll never see you again, not here.

A few days before he passed away he called me to the bed, he said: ***"I'm going to die, and I want to hear you talk before I die."*** And I tell you I was trapped. I knew if I refused to try to speak to him I would carry it to my grave. I remember, my friends, going to a barn on our farm and bowing down before the Lord and asking Him, Lord give me strength.

Some of our neighbors gathered at our home at 2:00 or near about that hour and my father opened the service and I tried to speak a few words. I didn't feel I was blessed but when it was through he said, I'm satisfied. Two days later I stood by his bed and heard him say, ***"I see the angels coming for me."***

My friends, they had come for him, I learned obedience, if I know anything about it, through sufferings. I had to have fellowship with my Saviour. I learned that this matter was not optional with men. I learned that if I had a blessing God gave it to me before the world and my Saviour. I learned the doctrine of predestination I'm preaching, if I know it at all, before God opened my mouth. I tried not to believe it.

I remember one of the first times I ever stood up. I took lhe text: ***"Are not two sparrows sold for a farthing? And one of them shall not fall on the ground without your Father. Are ye not much more valued than many sparrows? Yea, even the very hairs of your head are all numbered."*** Why? Because I believe that doctrine. I can't be fed with this doctrine of part works and part grace. Not a poor sinner like I am.

A man was in my congregation and what I said that day appealed to him in such a way that the next week he came to see me. I had small children, I was having a hard time in life, and he said I want you to go to work for me, I believe the doctrine you preached. I worked twelve years with that man from that sermon. Now. to me these are the providences of God. My hearers, God has been good to me. Good to me! Wonderful, so wonderful to me. I can't praise Him enough. I know I'm talking about personal things but I just want to tell you how it came. (A smaller voice on the tape said: "It's wonderful, wonderful, keep on!)

I believe that every minister who exalts the name of God goes into the depths to learn that doctrine. He cannot feed the flock of Cod until he's been there. And I can tell you the pathway he comes. I can tell you the mountain tops and the valleys. I can tell you of the sunshine and the rain. I can tell you of the winters and the summers. I can tell you of seed time

and havest. I'm talking about everything. And that God has provided in the wonders of His grace and His people are kept before him and He said even a sparrow doesn' t fall without me. I use to think He said, "his notice" but He said "without me." I feel like I'm among a people that believe that doctrine.

If I didn't believe it, I wouldn't be here tonight. The sovereignty of God over all worlds, all things, all events, "life, death hell and worlds unknown hang on His firm decree, He sits on no precarious throne, nor borrows leave to be." You love that hymn? Sometimes you can sing it from way down here, yes.

Keep silence, all created things,
And wait your Maker's nod!
My soul stands trembling while she sings
The honors of her God.

Not Gabriel asks the reason why,
Nor God the reason gives;
Nor dares the favorite angel pry
Beneath the folded leaves.

But the precious last verse of that hymn is:

In thy fair book of life and grace,
O, may I find my name
Recorded in some humble place,
Beneath my Lord the Lamb!

God will never give His glory to another. And the glory of His Son shall never be detracted from whatever happens in the world by men, Christ sits on the throne. And my beloved hearers, He's conscious of your needs. He's a great High Priest who's gone to heaven who can be touched. Touched! Touched with a feeling of our infirmities. I like to think of Steven when he was dying. I like to think Steven saw heaven and he said, I see heaven open and I see Jesus standing on the right hand of God. And his face was like an angel's. Good way to die wasn't it? Have you ever felt if death comes, all is well? Have you passed that state of fear that you had no more fear? When? When the Lord was there.

Elder D.V. Spangler

"Peace, peace to him that is far off." Isaiah lvii. 19.

Far off! What means that? It means that the soul passing through that experience is separated, in its feelings, and at an infinite distance from God. Now this inward sense of being "far off " is one of the most painful feelings that a quickened soul can experience. The ungodly, who are really afar off, know nothing experimentally of distance from God, for they have never been brought spiritually near. They have felt no *"cords of love, no bands of a man"* drawing them with sweet attraction to the throne of the most High; they have never signed after the sweet manifestations of God's mercy and love; but they live gladly, and wallow willfully in those things which separate the soul from its Maker. But those who are "afar off " in their feelings, are such as

have seen something of the beauty of the Lord, and felt the evil of sin, who spiritually know Jehovah's purity and the creature's impurity, and have experienced the inward curse, bondage, and condemnation of a holy law. A spiritual discovery of his purity and holiness, making manifest their own vileness, has thrust them down from their self-righteous or presumptuous standing, and made them far off from him; not daring to draw near, nor able to approach; not feeling any spiritual access, but sighing and mourning over their evil hearts in the wilderness, in desolate places; and unable to move a single step forward, because the Lord does not draw them by his smile. A man must know something experimentally of this before he is brought near. How can we know a feeling of nearness if we have not known a feeling of distance? How can we know what it is to be brought "from the end of the earth" (Psalm lxi. 2) by the manifestation of God's mercy and love, unless we have been driven there, in our feelings, by some manifestation of the wrath of God against sin? But to see the blessed Lord, and not be able to draw near to him; to view his atoning blood at an infinite distance from us, his glorious righteousness well-nigh out of sight, and his lovely Person out of the reach of our spiritual view, so as not to enjoy any access to these glorious realities - to know this experimentally and feelingly, is to be "far off" from God. And I believe that God's people know very much of this feeling. There is not much nearness in our day; not much dandling upon the knees, not much smiling upon the soul, not many love visits, nor love tokens communicated. There is, indeed, a great deal of talking about them; and there are abundance of people who profess to have them; but I fear they are, for the most part, cheats and counterfeits. The real people of God, the true-hearted family are, for the most part, "afar off upon the sea," for it is a dark and cloudy day in which we live.

Elder J.C. Philpot

ROMANS 15:5-6.

Now the God of patience and consolation grant you to be likeminded one toward another according to Christ Jesus:

That ye may with one mind and one mouth glorify God, even the Father of our Lord Jesus Christ.

CONTRIBUTIONS

FOR MARCH 1999

Mrs. Ruth Wall, TX	$50.00
Mrs. Lillian Wood, NC	2.00
Jack T. Dossett, NC	7.00
T.E. Hall, NC	2.00
Mrs. Iva Quesenberry, VA	2.00
Tim & Della, TX	7.00
Eld. J.Y. McCarmick, FL	7.00
Buford R. Thornton, WV	5.00
Robert & Linda Thomas, AR	7.00
Michael Stilner, VA	2.00
Frank Quesenberry, VA	2.00
Mrs. J.D. Meely, AR	2.00
Ms. Mary Lou Crissman, NC	2.00
Warren Brown, VA	2.00
Mrs. Cloma McLaughlin, TX	2.00

OBITUARIES

SISTER VIOLA DIXON CAIRNS

Sister Viola Dixon Cairns, 95, member of Stump Sound Primitive Baptist Church, died February 5, 1999. Sister Cairns and her husband, Brother George Cairns, united with the Wilmington Primitive Baptist Church in June 1975. Brother Cairns died in 1980.

Sister Cairns membership was moved to Stump Sound February 28, 1993, when the church in Wilmington was discontinued. She has no surviving close relatives.

Written by request of Stump Sound Primitive Baptist Church in conference - a copy to be placed in the church record book, and a copy to be submitted to the "Signs of the Times" for publication.

Elder Gene Lupton, Moderator
Sister Evelyn Pratt, Clerk

SISTER MARTHA EUNICE JUSTICE

Sister Eunice Justice, 95, beloved member of Stump Sound Primitive Baptist Church, died February 12, 1999. She united with the Raleigh Primitive Baptist Church about 1940. She later lived at Topsail Beach, N.C., and moved her membership to Stump Sound May 26, 1985. She was faithful to attend meetings at her home church and others as long as she was able.

Sister Eunice loved the doctrine of salvation by grace and grace alone, and the predestination of all things by God. Although she was physically afflicted, she never complained. She manifested a great love for the church-just to know her was to love her. She was always cheerful, radiating love wherever she went. She lived alone and took care of herself until about 2 1/2 years prior to her death, when whe went to live with her son Ralph and his wife Rebecca in Myrtle Beach, S.C.

Her funeral services were held at Stump Sound Church by her pastor Elder Gene Lupton and Elder J.T. Prescott.

Her body was laid to rest in the church cemetery beside her late husband Dewey Justice - there to await the resurrection.

Written by request of Stump Sound Church in conference; a copy to be placed in the church records, a copy to her family, and a copy be submitted to the "Signs of the Times" for publication.

Humbly submitted,
Elder Gene Lupton, Moderator
Sister Evelyn Pratt, Clerk

PSALM 134.

A Song of degrees.

Behold, bless ye the Lord, all ye servants of the Lord, which by night stand in the house of the Lord.

Lift up your hands in sanctuary, and bless the Lord.

The Lord that made heaven and earth bless thee out of Zion.

Signs of the Times

DEVOTED TO THE OLD SCHOOL BAPTIST CAUSE

" The Sword of the Lord and of Gideon "

VOL. 167 KEELING, VA., JULY 1999 NO. 7

SIGNS OF THE TIMES

ISSN - 0199-0063

Subscription price $10.00 per year - $18.00 two years
Published each month by
SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.
Established in 1832
Devoted to the Old Baptist Cause

CIRCULATION OFFICE
Elder J. R. Williams
1012 Bennett Circle
Keeling, Va. 24566

EDITORS

Elder J. R. Williams, Editor
1012 Bennett Circle
Keeling, Va. 24566
Phone (804) 792-8758

Elder Kenneth R. Key, Editor
721 Willard Street
Greensboro, N.C. 27405
Phone (336) 273-7464

ASSOCIATE EDITORS

Elder Richard H. Campbell
2171 Allen Court
Germantown, Tenn. 38138
Phone (901) 753-7791

Elder C. B . Davis, Jr.
1251 Paynes Tavern Rd.
Roxboro, N.C. 27573
Phone (336) 599-7236

Elder C. C. Wilbanks
217 Bastrop Drive
Monroe, Louisiana 71203
Phone (318) 343-5473

All letters for this paper containing subscriptions and remittances, should be mailed to Elder J. R. Williams, 1012 Bennett Circle, Keeling, Virginia 24566. All articles and letters for publication, all notices of meetings and all obituaries should be mailed to Elder Kenneth R. Key, 721 Willard Street, Greensboro, N.C. 27405.

SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.
1012 Bennett Circle, Keeling, Virginia 24566

SONG

On Jordan's stormy banks I stand,
And cast a wishful eye,
To Canaan's fair and happy land,
Where my possessions lie,

Oh, the transporting, rapturous scene,
That rises to my sight !
Sweet fields arrayed in living green,
And rivers of delight !

All o'er those wide-extended plains
Shines one eternal day;
There God the Sun for ever reigns,
And scatters night away.

No chilling winds, or poisonous breath,
Can reach that healthful shore;
Sickness and sorrows, pain and death,
Are felt and feared no more.

When shall I reach that happy place,
And be forever blest ?
When shall I see my Father's face
And in his bosom rest?

Filled with delight, my raptured soul
Can here no longer stay;
Though Jordan's waves around me roll,
Fearless I'd launch away.

Stennett.

CONTENTS

EDITORIAL 146
Elder C.C. Wilbanks

ARTICLES 151
Elder W.G. Chapell

VOICES OF THE PAST 153
Elder F. A. Chick
Elder A.B. Ayers
Elder Gilbert Beebe
Elder J.C. Philpot

MEETINGS 165

CONTRIBUTIONS 166

OBITUARIES 166
Sister Vergie Conner
Myrtle Thagard Daniel
Silas M. Gammon
William Kenneth Slack

EDITORIAL

ST. JOHN 6: 37-39.

ELDER C.C. WILBANKS

"All that the Father giveth me shall come to me; and him that cometh to me I will in no wise cast out. For I came down from heaven, not to do mine own will, but the will of him that sent me. And this is the Father's will which hath sent me, that of all which he hath given me I should lose nothing but raise it up again at the last day."

The entire covenant of grace which the three-in-one God of heaven and earth made before the world was is enclosed in these three verses. If we had no other scriptures, but were blessed to believe these, they are all that we would need. But all of the holy scriptures are profitable unto us while we remain here in the flesh, for we read, ***"All scripture is given by the inspiration of God, and is profitable for doctrine, for reproof, for correction, for instruction in righteousness: that the man of God may be thoroughly furnished unto all good works."*** Regardless of what the wisdom of man teaches, the holy scriptures are not for the entire world: they are for the man of God. ***"The natural man receiveth not the things of the Spirit of God: for they are foolishness unto him: neither can he know them for they are spiritually discerned."*** Until one has been born again of the Holy Spirit he cannot discern anything that is spiritual. He must be born, not of blood, nor of the will of the flesh, nor of the will of man, but of God. In the flesh all men are born dead in trespasses and sin, and we know that anything that is dead can do nothing. Death is the state of being separated from something, and when our fleshly progenitor Adam partook of the forbidden fruit he died: for God had said, ***"In the day that thou eatest thereof thou shalt surely die."*** God cannot lie, therefore we know that Adam died; not a corporeal death, but he was separated from God. He fell from his upright and sinless state into a state of sin and condemnation, and because all his posterity was in him they also fell. And they

shall remain separated from God until the appointed time of their regeneration or new birth. No man has ever had anything to do with his fleshly birth, neither can he have anything to do concerning his spiritual birth. ***"The wind bloweth where it listeth, and thou hearest the sound thereof, but canst not tell whence it cometh, and whither it goeth: so is every one that is born of the Spirit."*** Who are those who are born of the Spirit? Are they not the ones chosen in Jesus Christ before the foundation of the world? We read Eph. 1: 3-4, ***"Blessed be the God and Father of our Lord Jesus Christ; according as he hath chosen us in him before the foundation of the world, that we should be holy and without blame before him in love: having predestinated us unto the adoption of children by Jesus Christ to himself, according to the good pleasure of his will."*** It was according to the good pleasure of God's will that he chose us in Jesus Christ before the world was spoken into existence. The wisdom of the world will deny this, saying, How could God chose us before we existed? But known unto God are all his works from the beginning of the world, and he hath said, ***"I am God and I change not."*** We read Psalms 139: 15-16, ***"My substance was not hid from thee, when I was made in secret, and curiously wrought in the lowest parts of the earth. Thine eyes did see my substance, being yet unperfect; and in thy book all my members were written, which in continuance were fashioned, when as yet there was none of them."*** Fleshly wisdom cannot truly understand this scripture, but the prophet was given to write this concerning the body of Christ. Paul tells us we are members of his body, of his flesh, and of his bones. Christ is the head of the church which is his body, and if we be what we hope to be then are we his body, and our names will be found written in the book of life. If our names are not found written there we shall be cast into the lake of fire prepared for the devil and his angels.

As Jesus declared, he came to do the will of his Father. Can anyone dare say that he failed to do it? Jesus said in his prayer to the Father in the 17th chapter of St. John, ***"I have finished the work which thou gavest me to do,"*** and as he hung on the cross, ***"It is finished."***

In his Godhead Christ could not die, therefore he must become incarnate; for without the shedding of blood there is no remission of sin. ***"Forasmuch then as the children were partakers of flesh and blood, he also himself likewise took part of the same; that through death he might destroy him that had the power of death, that is, the devil."*** He did not take on him the nature of angels, but the seed of Abraham. And in all things it behooved him to be made like unto his brethren, that he might be a merciful and faithful high priest in things pertaining to God, to make reconciliation for the sins of the people.

The ultimate purpose of the work which Christ came into this low ground of sin and sorrow was to save his

people from their sins; but there was much more that he did to comfort, heal and teach them. Even as a boy of twelve years he was found of his mother in the temple teaching the doctors, and he said unto her, ***"How is it that ye sought me? wist ye not that I must be about my Father's business?"*** What an amazing question this must have been to all who heard it. Jesus went about the land healing the sick, causing the lame to walk, opening the eyes of the blind and preaching the gospel to the poor. And he abundantly shewed his mighty power by raising the dead. The people could find no fault in the miracles that he did, yet they desired to kill him because many of his miracles were done on the Sabbath day: and even moreso when he said, ***"My Father worketh hitherto and I work,"*** shewing that he was the Son of God and equal with God. Jesus also said, ***"For as the Father raiseth up, the dead, and quickeneth them; even so the Son of man quickeneth whom he will,"*** Not only did Jesus raise some who had died a corporeal death, but he also quickens into life his children who are dead in sins, even as many as the Father hath given him. He said, ***"Verily, verily, I say unto you, The hour is coming, and now is, when the dead shall hear the voice of the Son of God: and they that hear shall live."*** Many have heard his voice, and there shall be more before his glorious return: not one of his children shall be left behind. Jesus said, ***"Verily, verily, I say unto you, He that heareth my word, and believeth on him that sent me, hath everlasting life, and shall not come into condemnation, but is passed from death unto life."*** The world knows what it is to pass from life unto death, but none know what it is to pass from death unto life. Neither do they know what it is to truly believe in the just and holy and living God: for if we believe it is given to us from above. ***"Unto you it is given in the behalf of Jesus Christ, not only to believe on him, but to also suffer for his sake."***

The children of God are called sheep, and Jesus said, ***"I am the good shepherd, and I know my sheep, and am known of mine."*** But when he was speaking to unbelievers he told them, ***"But ye believe not, because ye are not my sheep, as I said unto you. My sheep hear my voice, and I know them, and they follow me: and I give unto them eternal life; and they shall never perish, neither shall any man pluck them out of my hand."*** The eternal life that Jesus gives his sheep has ever been theirs. It had no beginning and it shall never end: for that is the meaning of eternal. The life that Jesus gives was in him before the world was, but is now made manifest by the new birth. A birth never gives life, for the life must be present before a birth. Christ is that life. He is the way, the truth, and the life. In him we live and move and have our being. This is a great mystery, ***"Even the mystery which hath been hid from ages and generations, but now is made manifest to his saints: to whom God would make known what is the riches of the glory of***

this mystery among the Gentiles; which is Christ in you the hope of glory." In his prayer to the Father he prayed for them that shall believe, ***"That they all may be one; as thou, Father, art in me, and I in thee, that they also may be one in us: that the world may believe that thou hast sent me. And the glory which thou gavest me I have given them: that they may be one, even as we are one: I in them, and thou in me, that they may be made perfect in one."***

Oh, how sweet and joyous it is when we are given from time to time to feel that we have a blessed hope in Christ, and yet how dark and dreary when he turns away from us for a moment. But he has promised that he will never leave us nor forsake us, and all of his promises are sure. A short time before he was to return to his Father he gave this very precious promise: ***"I will pray the Father, and he shall give you another Comforter, that he may abide with you forever; even the Spirit of truth; whom the world cannot receive, because it seeth him not, neither knoweth him: but ye know him; for he dwelleth with you, and shall be in you. I will not leave you comfortless: I will come to you." "But the Comforter, which is the Holy Ghost, whom the Father will sent in my name, he shall teach you all things, and bring all things to your remembrance, whatsoever I have said unto you."*** What a gracious promise this is! How sweet it is to feel his presence from time to time! Praise his holy name! Without his promises how desolate and forsaken we would feel to be. But he has left us his peace, peace that the world can know nothing about. ***"Peace I leave with you, my peace I give unto you: not as the world giveth, give I unto you. Let not your heart be troubled, neither let it be afraid,"*** This is a commandment that we cannot carry out of ourselves, but when he speaks it is with power; it is done. Without him we can do nothing, but through him which strengtheneth us we can do all things.

Jesus stood as the Lamb slain from the foundation of the world, and when our Saviour hung on the tree of the cross he commended his spirit into the hands of his Father and gave up the ghost. Yet at that moment our salvation was not yet complete, for he had not yet risen from the grave. (However it was not possible that he should fail to rise.) Had he not risen we would still be dead in our sins. But Christ was the perfect sacrifice acceptable unto God, and by his sacrifice he hath perfected forever them that are sanctified. When Christ died for his bride she died in him. He did the suffering, bleeding and the dying, (for it was not possible for any to help,) for her sins were charged unto him as her husband and he must pay the debt that God's holy justice demanded. But she was in him when he died, for she was chosen in him before the foundation of the world, that she should be holy and without blame before him in love. The chosen children of God are the bride of Christ, and in him they live, and move, and have their being. We read Isa. 63:9, ***"In all their affliction***

he was afflicted, and the angel of his presence saved them: in his love and in his pity he redeemed them; and he bare them, and carried them all the days of old." When Christ was buried his bride was buried in him, and when he arose she arose in him. ***"Know ye not, that so many of us as were baptized into Jesus Christ were baptized into his death? Therefore we are buried with him by baptism into death: that like as Christ was raised up from the dead by the glory of the Father, even so we also should walk in newness of life. For if we have been planted together in the likeness of his death, we shall also be in the likeness of his resurrection: knowing this, that our old man is crucified with him, that the body of sin might be destroyed, that henceforth we should not serve sin. For he that is dead is freed from sin."***

Brethren, if we have been baptized into the death of Christ, (not the baptism of water which cannot take away sin, but is the answer of a good conscience toward God,) we have been freed from the law of sin and death, for God's holy justice can never demand more than the death of the transgressor. And if we be dead with Christ, we believe we shall also live with him.

Christ was delivered for our offenses, and raised again for our justification. Jesus the good shepherd lay down his life for his sheep, and he said, ***"Therefore doth my Father love me, because I lay down my life, that I might take it again. No man taketh it from me, but I have power to lay it down, and I have power to take it again. This commandment have I received of my Father."*** He was delivered by the determinate counsel and foreknowledge of God, and by wicked hands was crucified and slain; but he himself gave up the ghost when he commended his spirit into the hands of his Father. On the third day he broke the bands of death, for it was not possible that he should be holden of it. This was the first resurrection: blessed and holy is he that hath part in the first resurrection: on such the second death hath no power, but they shall be priests of God and of Christ, and shall reign with him a thousand years. Those who have no part in the first resurrection and whose names are not found written in the book of life will be cast into the lake of fire with death and hell, which is the second death.

Beloved brethren, our Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ is coming again as he hath promised with his holy angels in a cloud of glory to receive unto himself his redeemed children and present them before his Father holy and blameless. And he is now sitting at the right hand of the Father making intercession for his saints. Praise his holy name that he hath given us a sweet hope that we will be numbered among that blessed people who will hear these blessed words from his lips, ***"Come ye blessed of my Father, inherit the kingdom prepared***

for you from the foundation of the world." Praise God for all of his blessings toward undeserving sinners, especially the gift of his beloved son Jesus Christ.

Elder C.C. Wilbanks

ARTICLES

FELLOWSHIP IN A SPIRITUAL KINGDOM

When Jesus was arraigned before Pilate he was asked, ***"Art thou the King of the Jews?"*** He did not deny being a King, yet he was no threat to Pilate or the sucular authority. He answered, ***"My kingdom is not of this world: if my kingdom were of this world, then would my servants fight, ...but now is my kingdom not from hence."*** John 18:36.

A very strange answer it would seem, both to Pilate and to the desciples of Jesus. The Jews were looking for the coming of the Messiah and the desciples trusted that this was ***"...he which should have redeemed Israel."*** Luke 24:21. In fact his deciples would have made him a king had Jesus not withdrawn himself from them. John 6:15. But their expectation was for a temporal king. A king that would throw off the yoke of Rome and establish a temporal government. But this was not to be, for the statement is plain, ***"My kingdom is not of this world:"***

And yet we find in Daniel 4:34, that when the understanding of Nebuchadnezzar had returned to him that he blessed the most High whose ***"....kingdom is from generation to generation."*** So, it is not a contradiction that God has a people from generation to generation, and yet that kingdom, Jesus' kingdom, is not of this world. In every generation God has a people in the world, but they are not of the world. The citizenship of His children is in a spiritual kingdom and that is not of this world.

In contrasting the difference between a heavenly kingdom and that of this world consider Satan, ***"....the god of this world hath blinded the minds of them that believe not...."*** II Cor. 4:4, and also this Satan that is called the ***"....prince of the power of the air, the spirit that now worketh in the children of disobedience;"*** Eph. 2:2.

This, of course, does not mean that Satan is sovereign here, nor that his actions are outside the power of God. ***"There is no power but of God: The powers that be are ordained of God."*** Rom. 13:1. As in the tirals of Jobe, he was put in the hands of Satan, but was restrained from taking his life. He could go no further. Even so, Satan is still called prince of the power of the air or, as we might say prince;of this earthly principality. And he is the god of this world.

What a glorious fact it is then, that Jesus has declared that His kingdom is not of this world.

Jesus is the King of a different kingdom; a spiritual kingdom. Those that are spiritual have a citzenship in a spiritual kingdom that is from genera-

tion to generation. These citizens of the spiritual kingdom are those that are born of the Spirit. They are new creatures, as illustrated in II Cor. 5:17. And, there is a great contrast made between the fleshly man and the new, spiritual man. ***"That whichis born of the flesh is flesh:and that which is born of the Spirit is spirit."*** John 3:6. But while in this world the spiritual man inhabits an earthern vessel. He inhabits sinful flesh. But the man of the flesh is still in this body too. And, thus the warfare.

This warfare is expressed in another way in Mark 3:27, which is Christ in you. ***"No man can enter a strong man's house, and spoil his goods, except he will first bind the strong man; and then he will spoil his house."*** Those born of the Spirit have had their fleshly house spoiled and made worthless. Yet, it must be confessed that it seems this binding is not complete until this mortal life is finished. Even though His children continue to grow in grace and the knowledge of the Saviour, sin continues to break the "binding" and His children are made to know that their strength is not in themself, but of Him.

Lest it should be misunderstood, the needs of the flesh must be considered, but not the various lusts thereof. Paul tells Timothy, I Tim.5:8 ***"....if any provide not for his own, and especially for those of his own house, he hath denied the faith,and is worse than an infidel."*** And, II Thes. 3:10; ***"....we commanded you, that if any would not work, neither should he eat."*** The point being; that material things with substance are necessary to the flesh and may reflect spiritual love and grace, but they are still only natural things, and at best, are only shadows of the spiritual Kingdom.

In expressing the beauty of the spiritual Kingdom as compared to what is known in the flesh Paul emphasizes that those that are spiritual should not live unto themselves, but unto him which died for them, and rose again. II Cor. 5:15. And from a spiritual standpoint, ***"....henceforth know we no man after the flesh: yea, though we have known Christ after the flesh, yet now henceforth know we him no more."*** , or no more "after the flesh". The words "after the flesh" are only implied.

Well, of course we know each other in the flesh. But Paul's statement is concerning the spiritual. Knowing each other spiritually is of eternal importance while knowing each other in the flesh is only temporal.The fellowship of those born of the Spirit is truly fellowship with the Father, and with his son Jesus Christ. See 1 John 1:3.

And eventhough the children of God may know of the wonderful truths of the Messiah who came in the flesh and died on the cross, they do <u>not</u> know Him now in the flesh. See II Cor.5:16. He is now manifest by the Spirit, to those born of an incorruptible seed, <u>as a risen Christ</u>, ***"....who is ever at the right hand of God, who also***

maketh intercession for us." Rom. 8:34.

What a wonderful way to know each other. And, what a wonderful way to know our Lord.

Elder W.G. Chapell

VOICES OF THE PAST

"So likewise ye, when ye shall have done all those things which are commanded you, say, We are unprofitable servants: we have done that which was our duty to do." - Luke xvii. 10.

The lesson taught in these words of our Savior to his disciples is that in nothing can we be of profit to the Almighty; and some reflections growing out of this are in my mind this morning to speak about. It seems exceeding hard to divest our minds of the idea of human merit in what we may do or say. We even turn the special gifts of God into occasions whereby to exalt ourselves, as though we had originated them, and out of our own storehouses had offered gifts to God whereby his infinite fullness had been added to. And so again and again we are reminded in the Scriptures of our dependence and unprofitableness, that our pride may be humbled and our vainglorying silenced.

Jesus had just before spoken to his disciples of faith which could work miracles; and faith always does work miracles, in the sense that it always does what sense or reason or human power can never accomplish. But though faith is itself the gift of God, the fruit of the Spirit, and being of divine origin works with divine power, so that human power is all excluded from any participation in the matter, yet we are all the time saying, "My hand hath wrought this great work, and my wisdom hath planned it;" and therefore Jesus proceeds to remind the disciples that after having done the mightest works which faith can produce, they were not to boast themselves, as though they were thankworthy, or were in any way profitable to their Maker. Yea, more than this; so far would they be even then from putting God under obligations to them, that he would have a right to demand still more service at their hands. After they have plowed the ground or fed the cattle, he still has a right to demand that they shall gird themselves and wait upon him at his table; and even then they deserve no thanks. If afterward they sit down and eat, it is of his bounty, for which they are bound to return him thanks.

It must not be forgotten that this parable was spoken to eastern people, the whole structure of whose society is different from ours. Their idea was and is that servants are bound to render all demanded service to their masters. In our day and land, where the relations of men to each other are different, any such service rendered from one to another would most frequently be met by the courteous phrase, "I thank you." But such an expression would be entirely foreign

to all the ideas of eastern nations. There, a master would never think of thus acknowledging a service rendered by a servant. The master does not consider himself under any obligations to the servant, but the servant owes all his life and powers to him; and it is of his bounty if the servant receives his daily bread. Now the Savior uses this condition of things as a parable, and by it presents our relation to God. So likewise ye, after that ye have done all that is commanded you, count yourselves unprofitable servants.

1st. We are the creation of God. He has made us, and not we ourselves. He is the only self-existent Being, the only Being of whom eternity can be predicated. We owe our existence to his will. We are, because he is, and because he willed that we should be. Surely the creature must receive all. He can by no means render anything to his Creator. Therefore, when we have done all his will, we have only answered the end for which he created us; we have only rendered back to him that which came out of his own hand. In the Scriptures man is often said to have robbed God, but never to have added anything to him. He said, "If I were hungry, I would not tell thee: for the world is mine and the fullness thereof." - Psalm 1. 12 See also the connection. As God has made us, we ourselves are his; and as he has created every power within us, and all that we have, these things are also his; and so neither our persons nor our works can profit him anything, or deserve any thanks from him.

2nd. It is God that upholds us and preserves us. "In him we live, and move, and have our being." - Acts xvii. 28. He gives us our breath, and upholds us by the word of his power. - Acts xvii. 25; Hebrews i. 3. How little conscious of all this are we! Yet he is so close to us that we exist in him, act in him, and without his presence we should perish. He has made us in order to do his will in us and by us, and daily he renews our strength. Each daily breath is proof of his continued sustaining power. If he withdraw, we shall cease not only to live, but we shall cease to be. Therefore all our service of praise and obedience is only the expression of power from God, every instant imparted to us, that we may be kept in life. We have therefore put him under no obligation to us.

3rd. Not only has he created us, and daily preserved us in existence, but he gives us all things. Man in his vanity gathers the fruits of his husbandry into his barns; with the profits of his labor he builds houses, and purchases the comforts and luxuries of life. By his learning and wit he gains a great name among men, and he says, *"See what my power hath wrought!"* Vain thought! Who gave him mental and physical power? Who sent down the heat of the sun and the showers of the early and latter rain upon the seed which he has sown? Who gave life to the seed, and prepared the soil in which it grew? Who saved it from mildew and rust and blight? Who gave favoring gales and smooth seas to his ships? Who kept his houses from the storm or fire?

What has he that he has not received?- John iii. 27. Why boasts he as though he had not received it? How little we live in a realizing sense of the constant providence of God! He is the Giver of all. If any streams flow back to him, they are but seeking the place from whence they came out. If every river flows into the ocean, wherein is the ocean profited? Does it thank the rivers? Their cheerful and mighty and beneficent flow can continue no longer than old ocean wills. God in his immensity is the ocean, and all we do and say in his service are but the return of him of what he gives; therefore he owes us nothing. We cannot borrow from him to pay the debt which we already owe him. Therefore, from these three considerations it is manifest that we can yield him nothing. We are unprofitable servants if our whole lives are his.

4th But we have to do with sin and sinners. We have not rendered him his own. We have denied his power and goodness, and set at naught his authority. We are in debt to him. We have failed to obey his commandments. We have fallen from our uprightness, and are enemies to God. As such the Bible speaks of all men. In connection with this also, some reflections grow out of these words of our Savior of which I wish to speak. Could an unfallen man, who should perfectly do God's will, have any merit before God? Could such a man present any holiness to God that would place him under any obligation in return whatever? A man can render service to his fellow-man that can rightly demand reward, because he meets his fellow-man upon an equal plane; but can he render any such service to God? It is manifest that the first essential quality that must belong to any meritorious work is that it shall be "self-originated;" that is, that it shall be performed entirely out of a man's own self, without being originated from any source outside of himself. If it be originated from any source outside of himself, it is to the praise of that source, and not himself. A man may demand praise or reward from his fellow-man for service rendered, because with regard to him the act was self-originated - it was performed from an equal to an equal; but we are not in any sense equal with God. It has been before proved that we must receive all from the Creator. No good work is from self. All our good works, if we have any, must be from God. We cannot take one thing which God hath wrought in our hearts and make it the ground of a demand for more. If God originates our good works, they cannot constitute any merit in us. If God has originated them, they must be to his praise forever. Can we then originate any good works, such as faith, love, obedience, &c.? In answer, let us first consider that the Scriptures teach that man is wholly unclean, and his heart wholly evil. It must be manifest that evil cannot originate good. Evil only originates evil. To this the Scriptures and reason both agree. Let us look at the testimony of the Scriptures for a little. *"A good tree cannot bring forth corrupt fruit, neither can a corrupt tree bring forth good fruit."*- Matt.

vii. 18. *"O generation of vipers, how can ye, being evil, speak good things? for out of the abundance of the heart the mouth speaketh."* - Matt. xii. 34. That all men by nature are sinful altogether, is declared again and again. See the first three chapters of Romans, in which Paul draws up an indictment against the whole world, and declares that none are exempt from the condemnation there pronounced. Sin and death are the condition and doom of all men. Who can bring a clean thing out of an unclean? Not one. God only can work good or originate it in us. If any man does work good works, it is because God has created him to good works, and foreordained that he should walk in them.- Eph. ii. 10. Every good and perfect thing is declared to be the gift of God, and to come down from him. - James i. 17. Repentance is his gift. - Acts v. 31. Faith is his gift. Eph. ii. 8. Love, hope, faith, and all the Christian graces, are declared to be the fruit of the Spirit. - Gal. v. 22, 23. Our good works he is declared to be the author of. - See again Eph. ii. 10; Isa. xxvi. 12. From all these scriptural testimonies we may surely conclude that in point of righteousness we deserve no thanks, and cannot be profitable to God.

5th. From all this is manifest that we cannot make an atonement for our sins. If any price can be rendered to justice, it must be a holy ransom, such as justice can approve. But we have before seen that holiness is not in man except God create it there; and it is manifest that we cannot render to God his own work as our merit. Because I have one good thing from God I cannot rightly say, *"Therefore I deserve another."* Our works, which God has wrought within us, cannot atone for past sins; and all in fallen man is sin, except the works which God works within him. Redemption therefore must be of God; it cannot be of ourselves. Of myself I can neither pay the debts I owe, nor lay up treasures of righteousness after my debts are paid. Human merit is excluded from redemption, both as regards the atonement for sin and the sanctification of the sinner. Salvation must be of divine grace and not of creature works. Even the works wrought within us, of faith, love humility, &c., are not capable of paying the debt which we owe to divine justice, because they are the fruit of the Spirit; and the Spirit is not given until after Jesus has paid all the debt we owe, neither could it be given until after the atonement was made. In salvation, atonement for the sins that are past must precede all else. To this agrees the type. The people could not come near the sanctuary, and no worship could be offered there, until it was sprinkled with the blood of atonement. To this agrees all Christian experience. No man has ever yet felt that he had one spiritual blessing from God, until he has felt himself sheltered by the blood of the atonement. If our works were perfect they could profit God nothing; they could not atone for sin. They must be created in us of God.

6th. But our works, even the best of them, are not perfect. Imperfection is

true of all Christians and of their best works. To this the Scriptures agree. Disciples are taught to pray, *"Forgive us our debts, as we forgive,"* &c. - Matthew vi. 12. Paul complains that he sins, and does what he would not. - Rom. vii. - John, in his first epistle, first chapter, says, "If we say that we have (present tense) no sin, we deceive ourselves, and the truth is not in us." The record shows that they were imperfect, and they did not hesitate to confess their sins and failures, as did Noah and David. Christian experience and Christian testimony to-day are the same. Not only do we positively and willfully sometimes go astray, but even when we are striving to do the will of God with the most earnest desire, we have to confess that there is often a mixture of wrong motives. Selfish desires arise and spoil our best work. There are often flies in the most precious ointment of the apothecary.

"If I pray, or hear, or read,
Sin is mixed with all I do."

If this be true of the Christian, the renewed man, certainly the unregenerate man can do no better. If the best offering of him in whose heart Jesus abides needs the cleansing blood to make it acceptable to God, surely the work of the unrenewed man must be wholly hateful and horrible in the sight of God. If he that does all is unprofitable, where shall he stand who never has known what love to God and obedience to his law mean? Surely from all this the exceeding riches of the grace and kindness of God take on a new meaning, and must appear immeasurable. If a man is saved, how great is the exhibition of the love of God to him!

7th. From the text we may learn humility toward God. Humility is one of the graces of the Spirit. It is not a thing that can be created or called into exercise at our own will. As a principle, God himself creates it. It is not a subject of exhortation when we consider the principle in the heart; but it is scriptural and proper to exhort Christians to put it on in their life. As a principle in the heart, it springs out of right views of ourselves and just conceptions of God and of our relations to him; and what would be better calculated to increase a feeling of humility in our hearts than a consideration of the text at the head of this article? To feel that our God does not need us, that we can add nothing to him, but are unprofitable at the best, and must receive all from him, is a most soul-humbling consideration. And accompanying this grace, we shall also be humble in our deportment toward all our fellow-men. Since we ourselves are of no profit to the Almighty, none can be behind us. We are better than no one else; and the feeling of the heart will be, Surely I am most unprofitable of all. It will not be hard then to esteem others better than ourselves. This also will make us lenient and forgiving to the faults of others. Ashamed of our own shortcomings, we shall feel how little right we have to judge others. The humble man is slow to condemn. He judges himself by a

far sterner rule than he does any one else.

8th. From a consideration of the text we may also learn gratitude to God, the Giver of all. He does not exact from us even that which it is his right to demand; and, all undeserving as we are, he never wearies of supplying all our needs. We owe no thanks to him who pays a just debt; but how grateful should we be to him who, being under no obligation to us, yet does us a thousand favors, knowing that we can never by any means recompense him again.

9th. The text is also well suited to stir us up to obedience to God. Thus, and thus only, can we exhibit our gratitude and love. We know that we can be of no profit to God, but yet humbly and lovingly we desire to acknowledge his favors in the only way possible to us. Here speaks the spirit of the true Christian. The spirit of the flesh says, If I can put God under no obligation to me, so that I can secure some favor from him for what I do, what is the use of serving him? But the spirit of love and gratitude speaks another thing altogether. It says, "What shall I render to the Lord for all his benefits toward me.?"

Thus I have suggested some things that seem to me pertinent to the text. Many precious truths I have not alluded to. I have found profit to my own soul in these reflections, and I hope they will profit some one else.

I remain, as ever, your brother in hope of life through Christ,

F.A. Chick.

(The above was written by Elder F. A. Chick, Feb. 11, 1885.)

SERMON BY THE LATE ELDER A. B. AYERS

Pigg River Association 1960

I will read to you the third verse of the fifteenth chapter of Romans: ***"For even Christ pleased not himself; but as it is written, The reproaches of them that reproached thee fell on me."*** The word ***"me"*** here implies Christ himself, as we understand. The Psalmist uses almost the same language in the 69th Psalm, 9th verse: ***"The zeal of thine house has eaten me up; and the reproaches of them that reproached thee are fallen upon me."***

As we understand the word fallen and the word fell, both signify the past tense as to when the ***"reproaches fell on me."*** We read also in 1st Timothy where the Apostle said that Adam was not deceived, but Eve being deceived, was in the transgression, but she should be saved in childbearing.

Now the question is, When did the reproaches fall on ***"me?"*** My mind goes out to believe with all sacredness of heart and soul that in the garden of Eden, when there were but the two, there was the transgression. And in thinking about it, a thought is formed in my mind that there never was but one transgression, and that was in the garden of Eden; and that transgression has been multiplied as the human family has been multiplied. My thought is that in the transgression there was every conceived sin that has ever been practiced by mortal man. The Apostle tells us in the 4th chapter of Ephesians that there is one Lord, one faith, one

baptism. There is one salvation; and that salvation was prepared in the Son of God, upon whom the reproaches fell in the transgression. This woman, was in the transgression, yet she shall be saved in childbearing. Now to me, in the transgression the church was figuratively in Eve; and the seed of the woman concerning whom God spoke to the serpent, was the salvation of his people: ***"It shall bruise thy head, and thou shalt bruise his heel."***

The Apostle Peter tells us that He stood a Lamb without blemish from the foundation of the world. Christ has been without blemish from the foundation of the world; yet there was the promise that he should bruise the serpent's head; and there was the promise that she shall be saved in childbearing.

Well, what child is under consideration here? It didn't say, In children bearing; but in childbearing. The very child, to me, brethren, the very child, the seed of the woman that was promised there in Genesis, is the very one in which Abraham received the promise that in his seed this child should come forth, ***"For in Isaac shalt thy seed be called."*** And in Isaac Jesus did come forth, that is, in the genealogy of Abraham, Isaac, Jacob, Jesse, David, Solomon, etc.,—the genealogy right on down, did the seed of the woman come forth, on whom the reproaches of the transgression fell. That is, ***"All the reproaches have fallen on me."***

Therefore, he stood as a Lamb with out blemish and covered every transgression of the household of faith --of the church of the living God. The old prophet Zachariah tells that, ***"In that day"***, (a specific day, which to me is the very day in which the seed of the woman was crucified,) ***"In that day there shall be a fountain opened to the house of David and to the inhabitants of Jerusalem for sin and uncleaness," "And it shall be in that day, that living waters shall go out from Jerusalem: half of them toward the former sea, and half of them toward the hinder sea."*** That was the blood that had the atoning power in the day of the crucifixion of the blessed Lamb of God, upon whom all the reproaches had fallen. He came at the appointed time of the Father, as we are told in Galatians: ***"When the fulness of time was come God sent forth his Son, made of a woman, made under the law, to redeem them that were under the law."***

What a blessed promise, brethren? The promises of God can't fail: never have, and never will. If the promises of God could fail, then none of us would have salvation, nor eternal life. What a blessed promise we have in him, that he should bruise the serpent's head. All the promises were based on him. In Hebrews the Apostle wrote, ***"What is man, that thou art mindful of him? or the son of man, that thou visiteth him?"*** He did visit the Son of Man. The man that is under consideration is figurative of the church; and here we have the Son of Man whom God visited with the wrath that we deserved—that the church deserved in their transgression, because the whole church went down in that transgression and was never able to lift itself up. You can't lift

yourself up by your own boot-straps; you can't lift yourself up with nothing to cling to, but He has the power to lift us up. The Psalmist declares that He brought him up from the horrible pit and the miry clay, and placed his feet upon a rock.

Brethren, friends, and neighbors, do you have your feet upon a rock this morning? If so, what rock are you standing on? Not the common rocks that I see in the land and soil up here, but the Rock of Eternal Ages. That is the bedrock. That's God's salvation and eternal truth, who arose from the dead, and became the first fruits of them that slept.

So the reproaches of them that reproached thee have fallen on me. Now can you fathom the greatness of God: his mercy, his love, and his truth and salvation that he has in store for all his people that love him. All of us were in the transgression, yet He chose the church in Christ, for he tells us in 2nd Timothy, ***"Who hath saved us and called us with an holy calling, not according to our works, but according to his own purpose and grace that was given us in Christ Jesus before the world began."***

So, brethren it can't fail. There was your promise that all the reproaches of them that reproached thee have fallen on me. Yet he stood in that capacity from the foundation of the world; and before there was a people God made this covenant of redemption with the Son. Can you fathom the greatness of the mercy that God had on you, knowing what would take place? There is not a sin or shortcoming that you have ever come through in life's journey that was not known to God from all eternity.

He knows how vile and depraved we are today. But the question is, do we believe by faith? The Apostle John tells us, ***"He that believeth that Jesus is the Christ is born of God."*** Do we believe this morning that God the Father from all eternity did embrace that grace in him, and send him forth at the appointed time? Can you conceive that all the salvation of the whole church of the living God, coming in the very small package, in the oneness of that infant babe that was born in Bethlehem of Judah, and wrapped in swaddling clothes and laid in the manger. Can you conceive that there was a sufficiency for every child of promise, every heir of promise, every child of grace in every age, from the creation to the final consummation, he standing as a Lamb without blemish from the foundation of the world, and the reproaches of them that reproached us are fallen upon him? Brethren, if you can conceive that, then you have something that is far beyond the capacity of the mind. I have thought about it; and the more I think of it, the more it becomes a sea without bottom, without brim, without shore: The greatness and mercy of God, and what we call eternity; and to live through eternity in the bliss and splendor of the Son of God, clothed with the garments of righteousness that will never fade, never decay.

It is said by a prophet of old, ***"Let the foundation be strongly laid with three rows of great stones, and a row of new timber; and let the***

expense be given out of the king's house." Oh, brethren, here comes your expense again: that one that the reproaches fell upon. He is the expense of the king's house; and here is the foundation strongly laid: the Father, the Son, and the Holy Ghost. And there is life in every one of those layers of stone. Let the foundation be strongly laid of three rows of great stones — and they are great stones brethren. It is the very foundation upon which the church of the living God is built. Every house must have a foundation, a good foundation, otherwise the building will soon fall and decay.

But I assure you, brethren, if we have faith to believe that Jesus is the Christ, then we are born of God; and he that is born of God doth not commit sin, because his seed remaineth in him, as the Apostle tells us. Who is it that is born of God? It is not this corrupt man here; it is not this earthly body of ours, but it is the Spirit of God born in you. That is the new birth to me: When he sheds abroad that quickening power that brings us to the knowledge of how vile, how sinful and how lost we are, and how depraved we are; and with that, always gives the knowledge that there is power that is able to save the most vile sinner. If he was willing to reach my case, that was always my thought, for mine is an outstanding case; if he was just willing to reach down that mercy to me. I believe he has brethren, because I have a precious hope that is superior to me to all the hopes of this congregation. I wouldn't give you mine this morning for all of yours, because it wouldn't do me any good. But this blessed hope is that all the reproaches not only of the whole church of the living God but this poor servant, was embraced in that same promise of covenant grace there, and redeemed by that blood. And I want to give you, in my way of seeing and understanding, the full assurance that none of you will ever enter heaven and immortal glory, only through the merits of that blood that streamed from the side of him that said ***"The reproaches of them that reproached thee are fallen on me."*** Just the merits of that blood, and the sacrifice of that body.

When he came into the world, he didn't come as the other high priests did, offering the blood of bulls and goats as sacrifices. He, being the High Priest himself, did not have to offer for sin for himself, if the other priests did: for all the Levitical priesthood had to offer sacrifices for themselves and not for the people only; and that had to be every year. But once in the end of the world, the Apostle tells us, He made one sacrifice: and by one offering he hath perfected forever them that are sanctified, because the reproaches of them that reproached thee are fallen on me, and the zeal of thine house has eaten me up.

Brethren, what a wonderful God this is, that made a promise that can't fail. Abraham his servant received faith to believe that the promise of God could not fail when the Lord said, ***"Take now thy son, thine only son Isaac, whom thou lovest . . . and offer him for a burnt offering."*** He had faith to believe that though I go and slay him,

he is coming back. He testified to that when he said to his servants, ***"Abide ye here with the ass; and I and the lad will go yonder and worship, and come again unto you."*** He is coming back, though I go and slay him. Brethren, here is your resurrection from the dead. He is coming back with me! That is a glorious thought with me — the resurrection from the dead.

This life here is such a short span, its just a few days. The servant of old said, ***"A few days, and full of trouble."*** If we live to be four score years, we soon pass on just the same. There is no time limit with God, but we must all go the way of the earth. But the blessed thought is that there was a day coming when this one that all the reproaches were laid upon should come forth, for the Lord said,

"Thou shalt bruise his heel, but he shall bruise thy head." That is to me, brethren, when the reproaches, the one sin that has been multiplied that was committed in Eden, like a tree that comes forth from the seed — just one seed brings forth the tree, fell upon him. Here is a figure, that one sin back there has been multiplied, and all of us have been bitten by that same poison, and that same poison will cause all of us to wither. If you chop around a tree and break the sap and bark, you will soon see it wither, and it will soon die. So sin has been multiplied, and caused us to wither in body, to wither in mind and thought, and this old body will go back to the dust. But the thought is now, that He has borne the reproaches — they have fallen on him. He was bruised for our offences, buried for our iniquities, and arose for our justification.

What a blessed thought, that death couldn't hold him! Neither will it hold you. Because just so sure as Jesus came forth from the dead, just so sure there will be a resurrection day. Abraham saw that when he was assured that, I will slay him, but he will come back with me. I have thought of that many times: ***"While we go yonder and worship".*** What was he going to worship? He was going to take the life of his son, but that unfaltering faith and the all abounding love of God was so strong in him that he saw the resurrection there. And when he went to perform the very thing that God commanded him, there God placed a ram— which is a figure of this one that bore the reproaches. There the ram was slain, and Isaac went free. Again here is a pertinent figure of the church: Isaac went free: the lamb was slain.

Here is that blessed Son who knew no sin, who bore the reproaches of sin of all his people, the whole church of the living God. He was bound upon the cross. God delivered him there, and withdrew himself from him, that he might die and pay the ransom price. Your purchase price is the blood of Christ. Your passport, if you enter heaven and immortal glory, has been written in the Lamb's book of life with that blood; because the blood of Jesus Christ cleanses us from all sin.

"For the reproaches of them that reproached thee are fallen on me."

(The above is from a recording, and is somewhat condensed for publication Editors.)

Elder A.B. Ayers

"IS THERE NO BALM IN GILEAD?" JEREMIAH VIII. 22.

From infancy we have been in the habit of hearing this passage referred to as implying a full provision in the gospel to meet the necessities of the Lord's people, and the Gileaditish physician has been supposed to mean the Lord Jesus Christ. That there are healing virtues in the gospel for all the complaints of God's people, there can be no doubt, and that Christ is a great, good and infallible Physician, is equally certain, but that the passage refers to the gospel as the balm of Gilead, and to Christ, as the Physician there, is to our mind by no means so clear.

The striking language of our text is used in a connection which seems rather to forbid that application of it. By the mouth of the prophet the Lord charged Israel with gross idolatry, and threatened to visit upon them the severest judgments, to break them up and scatter them as a nation, and surely to consume them. Under these circumstances the prophet Jeremiah takes up a lamentation over them, saying, *"For the hurt of the daughter of my people am I hurt; I am black; astonishment hath taken hold on me."* And then he demands, *"Is there no balm in Gilead? is there no physician there? Why then is not the health of the daughter of my people recovered?"* Balm was one of the productions of Gilead, and an article of commerce, from the time that Jacob sent balm to Egypt in exchange for corn; it possesses a medicinal property for soothing and healing diseases which are common to the children of men, and skillful physicians were in the habit of prescribing it successfully to their patients, for physical diseases. But those medicines which human science can understand, prepare and apply successfully in natural diseases, fail entirely to effect a cure for the depravity of the human heart, and are equally abortive in averting the judgments of God. The children of Israel, in their wicked departure from the Lord, like all Arminians, had relied on their own resources for comfort and deliverance from afflictions, I and now in the time of their calamity, the prophet demands of them the reason why the hurt of the daughter of his people is not healed? Why they have not applied their balm, or why their physician had failed? How natural it is for us, when left to our own wisdom, to conclude that we have within our reach some power by which to secure the favor of God, some balm to cure us of the leprosy of our depraved nature, some medical skill to direct us in the application of our medicines, to make them effectual. But when taught by the Spirit to feel that we are condemned already, and the wrath of God abides upon us, we soon lose all confidence in our own balm, and in the skill of all human physicians. Miserable comforters are they all, and they are all physicians of no value. Then the text, Jer. xlvi. 11, seems more applicable to us: *"Go up to Gilead and take balm, O virgin, the daughter of Egypt, in vain shalt thou use many medi-*

cines; for thou shalt not be cured." Thus are we taught to discard all our own plans, and schemes, balms and physicians, and being completely cut off from all our own reliances, to fall down before the Lord, exclaiming, ***"Lord, save, or I perish."*** There certainly is no balm short of the Savior's precious blood, nor any physician that can apply the healing medicine effectually to us, but Jesus Christ.

"There is but one Physician
That can cure a sinsick soul."
Middletown, N. Y., Nov. 1, 1855.

Elder Gilbert Beebe

"That as sin hath reigned unto death, even so might grace reign through righteousness unto eternal life by Jesus Christ's our Lord."
—ROMANS v. 21.

THIS is the mercy for mourning saints who are sighing and groaning under a body of sin and death, that God has decreed that grace not only *may* reign, but that it *must* reign. Were it left to us, we could no more rescue ourselves from the dominion of sin than the children of Israel could deliver themselves from the house of Egyptian bondage. But they sighed and groaned by reason of the bondage, and their cry came up unto God. He had respect unto his covenant, and looked upon them and delivered them (Exodus ii. 23-25).

So God has determined on behalf of his people that sin shall not be their eternal ruin; that it shall not plunge them into crime after crime, until it casts them at last into the gulf of endless woe, but that grace ***"shall reign through righteousness unto eternal life."*** But it must reign here as well as hereafter, for by its reign here its eternal triumph is secured. It must then subdue our proud hearts, and never cease to sway its peaceful sceptre over them until it has secured in them absolute and unconditional victory. Now this is what every sincere child of God most earnestly longs to feel and realize. He longs to embrace Jesus and be embraced by him in the arms of love and affection. As the hymn says,

"But now subdued by sovereign grace, My spirit longs for thy embrace."

He hates sin, though it daily, hourly, momently works in him, and is ever seeking to regain its former mastery; he abhors that cruel tyrant who set him to do his vilest drudgery, deceived and deluded him by a thousand lying promises, dragged him again and again into captivity, and but for sovereign grace would have sealed his eternal destruction. Subdued by the sceptre of mercy, he longs for the dominion of grace over every faculty of his soul and every member of his body. "O," he says, ***"let grace reign and rule in my breast; let it not suffer any sin to have dominion over me; let it tame every unruly desire, and bring into captivity every thought to the***

obedience of Christ "Thus, he who truly fears God looks to grace, and to grace only, not merely to save, but to sanctify; not only to pardon sin, but to subdue it; not only to secure him an inheritance among the saints in light, but to make him meet for it.

Elder J.C. Philpot

MEETINGS

1 June 1999

Elder Kenneth Key, Editor
Signs of the Times
721 Willard Street
Greensboro N C 27405

Dear Elder Key,

Request the following information concerning the next meeting of the Contentnea Primitive Baptist Association be published in the Signs of the Times.

The Lord willing, the One Hundred Sixty Ninth session of the Contentnea Primitive Baptist Association will be held with North Creek Primitive Baptist Church, Beaufort County, N. C. On October 9-10, 1999. All who believe and love the doctrine of salvation by grace are invited.

The Church is located off Highway NC99 between Bath and Belhaven, North Carolina.

Elder Key, we look forward to having you with us during the Association.

OLD PINE CREEK CHURCH

An annual all day meeting will be held, the Lord willing, at Old Pine Creek Church on the 5th of July 1999. The church is located off highway #221, five miles North of Floyd, Va. Those coming from Floyd turn left on to road #682. Those coming from Roanoke, turn right on to road #682. All lovers of the truth are invited and especially all ministers of our faith and order.

Elder Hale Terry

PIGG RIVER ASSOCIATION

The next session of The Pigg River Association will be held with Chestnut Church on the first Sunday in August and Friday & Saturday before.

Those going north on Highway 220 turn onto 724 and follow approximately 5 miles to church. Those going south on 220 turn left on 619 to 724 and go approximately 1 mile to church.

All lovers of the truth are invited and all ministers of our faith and order are especially invited.

Elder Lane Carter, Mod.
Brother Jamie Cooper, Clerk

PSALM 128:1.

Blessed is every one that feareth the Lord; that walketh in his ways.

STAUNTON RIVER ASSOCIATION

The 1999 Staunton River Association will convene, the Lord willing, at Weatherford Church meeting house. The host church is Union Church for this our one hundred & fifty-eighth session. Services will begin at 10:00 A.M. on Saturday, July 10th & Sunday, July 11th.

Weatherford Church is located about 5 miles from Gretna, Va. in Pittsylvania County at the intersection of highways 760 & 763.

We invite visitors and correspondents to attend this meeting with us.

Burnell B. Williams, Assoc. Clerk

CONTRIBUTIONS

FOR APRIL 1999

James B. Pugh, AL	$7.00
Ms. Jamie Eanning, AL	2.00
Joe L. Hamrick, Jr., TX	4.00
L.D. Conner, VA	7.00
Silas Payne, VA	2.00
Marian Meeks, NC	2.00
C.L. Fowler, TX	7.00
Mrs. Cliff Weaver, WA	5.00
Mrs. Mildred Hanks, VA	7.00
Mrs. Albret Spencer, Va	2.00
Mrs. Mary Adkins, NY	5.00
Mrs. Judy Poindexter, VA	5.00
Mrs. Louise Stanley, NC	2.00
Hoyt M. Sparks, NC	2.00
Miss Reidy Pickral, VA	25.00
Donald Ferguson, CAN.	12.00
Mrs. Dorothy Cassell, VA	2.00

OBITUARIES

SISTER VERGIE CONNER

It is with sweet sorrow that I write the obituary of my dear aunt and sister in Christ, Vergie Gladys Conner. She was born on June 20, 1912 and passed away March 17, 1999. Services were held on Friday at 2:00 P.M., March 19, 1999 at Salem Church with her pastor, Elder Hale Terry officiating, with interment in the Salem Cemetery.

She was a member of Salem Church for 32 years. She was preceded in death by her husband, John Willard. The Good Lord blessed her with three children, Juanita Pugh, Wesley and Jack Conner. She is also survived by six grandchildren.

Sister Vergie believed and loved the doctrine of Salvation by Grace. She was faithful in attending her church and she enjoyed going to church every weekend. She rode to church with Julian and I until she went into the nursing home.

May our blessed Lord be given all the praise, honor, and gloty for giving us this dear, precious one. Written at the request of Salem Church.

Eveleen Ruttough

PSALM 141:8.

But mine eyes are unto thee, O God the Lord: in thee is my trust; leave not my soul destitute.

MYRTLE THAGARD DANIEL

Myrtle Thagard Daniel died in her sleep November 21, 1998 in Winter Haven, Florida. She was born in Crenshaw County Alabama September 10, 1908, to the parents of John Frank and Serrilla Thagard. She attended the Primitive Bapitst Church as a child and continued to grow strong in her faith and love for the church through all of her 90 years.

At the age of 17, Myrtle married Clifford S. Daniel. They were married for 56 years and together raised five daughters. Two of the daughters preceded her in death.

In 1940 tne couple moved from Alabama to Eagle Lake, Florida and later to Winter Haven, Florida where they lived until her husband's death in 1981. Myrtle continued to live there until about three years ago, when she moved to the west coast of Florida to live with a daughter.

For many years she was a member of the Shady Grove Primitive Baptist Church in Winter Haven Florida. Her pastor was Elder J.Y. McCormick who is also her nephew. Since she helped raise him, she always thought of him first as her pastor and then as her son. On the Saturday Myrtle died her daughter had driven her to Winter Haven so she could attend her church Sunday. She lay down for her afternoon nap and did not wake. Her daughter attended church for her the next morning. Myrtle's greatest joy was the fellowship and preaching she experienced at the Primitive Baptist Churches.

MEMORIAL FOR: BROTHER SILAS M. GAMMON

On February 22, 1999, at the age of 83, our dear brother in Christ, Silas M. Gammon passed away at Brian Nursing Center in Eden, North Carolina. It is with great sadness that I attempt to write this obituary of another one of our Dan River members. In recent months there has been a lot of sickness in our church family, and a number of our dear members and friends have gone to be with their Lord and Saviour.

Brother Gammon was a kind and gentle person and loved his church and church family dearly. He attended church meetings whenever he could. For sometime, due to his physical condition, he had to depend on others for transportation, and for the past several years his brother and sister-in-law, Drewey and Frances Gammon, often transported him to church for the Sunday Services.

Brother Gammon was born on August 31, 1915 in Rockingham County, N. C. He was one of ten children born to John M. Gammon and Dolly Cox Gammon. He was the oldest boy in the family and spent his early life on the family farm in the Happy Home Community. Brother Gammon liked to fish and was one who enjoyed the out-of-doors.

He was married to Hazel Huff Gammon for fifty-two years. She died in 1994. Also, there was a stepson, Teddy Jones who is now deceased.

After Brother Gammon left the farm, he went to work for the Eden Police

Department and retired there after approximately 25 years of service.

Brother Gammon joined Dan River Primitive Baptist Church, July 31, 1977 and as long as he was physically able attended regularly. He had great compassion and love for his brothers and sisters in Christ, and was a strong believer in the doctrine of Salvation by Grace.

Funeral services were at Fair Funeral Home Chapel in Eden, N. C. February 24, 1999, by his nephew, Rev. John Warriner. He was laid to rest in the Gammon family cemetery near his childhood home, N. C. Highway 700 in the Happy Home Community to await the second coming of our Lord.

Survivors are his brother and sister-in-law, Drewey and Frances Gammon of Ruffin; sister-in-law, Mae Hugh Gammon also of Ruffin; and several nieces and nephews.

May God bless this bereaved family and comfort and reconcile them as only He can do.

Written by request of Dan River Church.

John Collie
May, 1999

WILLIAM KENNETH SLACK

William Kenneth Slack, 56, of Morehead,KY was born in Charlestons (Kanawha Co.) WV at McMillan Hospital, July, 12,1942. He departed this life May, 5, 1999, making his stay on earth 56 years, 9 months, 23 days. He was the son of the late Howard Kenneth Slack and Ruby Evelyn Turley Slack. As a young man he was brought to believe the doctrine of salvation by the sovereign grace of God and to believe that the promise is sure to all the seed,and to trust in the God who hath declared the end from the beginning, and that worketh all things after the council of His own will. On Easter Sunday, 1962, he was baptised by the hands of Elder Allan C.Smith in the Elk River at Mink Shoals, Kanawha Co.,WV, assisted by Elder G.W.Justice. Since 1966 he has been a member of the Little Perry Church of Jesus Christ of Regular Primitive Baptist,Rowan Co.,KY. He is survived by one brother Robert Wayne Slack,his wife Molly,and their three sons Robert Wayne Slack II,Christopher Robin Slack and Nathan Howard Slack, all of Charleston,WV. Also surviving are two aunts and one uncle, Elsie Mae Leadman Slack of South Charleston, WV and Doris Jean Slack Farren and James Farren of Bridgewater,VA,and three special friends Wayne Sturgill, Pauline Sturgill and Ralph Sturgill,as well as a host of friends to mourn his passing. The funeral will be conducted May 8, 1999 at the Northcutt and Son Home for Funerals at Morehead, KY by Elder Deward Hall, Elder Arlie Reynolds and Elder Dorris Littleton. Graveside services will be conducted at the Teays Hill Cemetery in St. Albans,WV by Elder Ronald Crouch and Elder Harold Johnson.

Signs of the Times

DEVOTED TO THE OLD SCHOOL BAPTIST CAUSE

" The Sword of the Lord and of Gideon "

VOL. 167 KEELING, VA., AUGUST 1999 NO. 8

SIGNS OF THE TIMES

ISSN - 0199-0063
Subscription price $10.00 per year - $18.00 two years
Published each month by
SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.
Established in 1832
Devoted to the Old Baptist Cause

CIRCULATION OFFICE
Elder J. R. Williams
1012 Bennett Circle
Keeling, Va. 24566

EDITORS

Elder J. R. Williams, Editor
1012 Bennett Circle
Keeling, Va. 24566
Phone (804) 792-8758

Elder Kenneth R. Key, Editor
721 Willard Street
Greensboro, N.C. 27405
Phone (336) 273-7464

ASSOCIATE EDITORS

Elder Richard H. Campbell
2171 Allen Court
Germantown, Tenn. 38138
Phone (901) 753-7791

Elder C. B . Davis, Jr.
1251 Paynes Tavern Rd.
Roxboro, N.C. 27573
Phone (336) 599-7236

Elder C. C. Wilbanks
217 Bastrop Drive
Monroe, Louisiana 71203
Phone (318) 343-5473

All letters for this paper containing subscriptions and remittances, should be mailed to Elder J. R. Williams, 1012 Bennett Circle, Keeling, Virginia 24566. All articles and letters for publication, all notices of meetings and all obituaries should be mailed to Elder Kenneth R. Key, 721 Willard Street, Greensboro, N.C. 27405.

SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.
1012 Bennett Circle, Keeling, Virginia 24566

SONG

WHEN storm and tempest loudly howl,
And clouds obscure the sky;
When lightnings flash and thunders roll,
Be not afraid — 'tis I.

If doubts about a future state
Extort the serious cry,
" What shall I do? my sins how great! "
Be not afraid — 'tis I.

While Satan aims a fiery dart,
Temptations make thee sigh;
Believe in me; I'll keep thy heart;
Be nor afraid — 'tis I.

Should health and wealth, and friends
And death itself draw nigh; [forsake,
Tho' heart should break, and nature shake,
Be not afraid — 'tis I.

'Tis I who lived — 'tis I who died,
That thou might'st reign on high;
Behold my hands, my feet, my side,
And be convinced 'tis I.

Parkinson's Col.

CONTENTS

EDITORIAL 170
Elder Richard H. Campbell

VOICES OF THE PAST 180
Elder John Leland
Elder Silas H. Durand
Elder J.C. Philpot

MEETINGS 188

CONTRIBUTIONS 188

OBITUARIES 189
Sis. Eunice P. Gilley
Russell M. Jennings
Darrell Rhoades
Nannie Turpin Spangler

EDITORIAL

THE SOUL OF MAN.

ELDER R.H. CAMPBELL

And the Lord God formed man of the dust of the ground, and breathed into his nostrils the breath of life; and man became a living soul. (Gen Chap 2, vs 7)

In response to a request, by a Sister in the faith, to write something on just what constitutes the soul of man. I began to think on the subject and it grew into the following. I pray that what is written is in keeping with the word of God, any errors are on the part of the writer, and we ask that you just consider the source but deal with them in a kind and brotherly fashion, and pray for me.

There has been much written and many discussions on just what is the soul of the man, which was created in the image of God, and what part does it play in the salvation of man. God is a triune God consisting of the Father, the Word and the Holy Ghost and these three are one, according to the scriptures, and man being in his image is also a triune being. The trinity of man is the body, soul and spirit and these three are one being. The body was formed of the dust of the ground, but with no life, and when God breathed into its nostrils the breath of life, it is recorded that man became a living soul. The breath of life gave life to both the soul and the body, and they became a living, breathing human being; as the clay was lifeless, so was the soul before given life. According to the scriptures, the soul is a separate and distinct part of the man; not another term for the spirit, as some believe, and certainly not to be confused with the body in which it dwells. It is that part of man that identifies what he is as an individual human being, not physical or spiritual, but psychologically, emotionally and mentally.

In the natural man, there is his fleshly body, the soul and the natural spirit which all men possess; in the new creature, as he will dwell with God in heaven, there will be the glorified body, the soul and the Holy Spirit; the only

common characteristic of the two beings is the soul. The soul exists in both the natural man and the new creature and experiences the lives of both as the same entity.The soul is that part of the creature that will never cease to exist, either in this world or in the world to come; in this life, as it is born into the world, it dwells in this natural body of flesh under the influence of the natural spirit and knows only the things of nature and the joys and pleasures of this world; it is unaware of the kingdom of God, is at home in this world and unless it is, born again, by its motivating force being changed, it will live and die in that condition, never having known the presence of God nor the influence of the Holy Spirit.

The soul is that part of man which has the tendency, ability, desire and motivation to be a farmer, doctor, lawyer, scientist or any of the other occupations in which man may participate in this life, due to special talents or ambitions that it may have; these facts are not changed or influenced by the body that it occupies or the spirit by which it is influenced, a man does not change his work or hobbies when he is quickened unless those pursuits are dishonest, unethical or immoral. The soul is that which the man is in his innermost self: he may be an extrovert or a shy timid individual, generous or very frugal in his dealings with his fellow man, a republican or a democrat, male or female, and none of these things are determined or motivated by the body or the spirit with which it shares its being. The characteristics which the soul possesses are the things that makes man what he is, his personal likes and dislikes as an individual, and these things are not changed because of the natural or spiritual condition of the individual before God, either before of after regeneration, with the above exceptions. His values regarding good and evil, integrity and morality are influenced by the spirit motivating him at any given time but his personal chemistry and talents are not affected by either the body or the spirit. In other words the soul of man is his character; that personal charisma that makes him an individual, that part which makes him different as compared to every other man that is on the face of the earth. It is the part of the individual which causes his fellow man to love or to hate him, feel fellowship for him or to be estranged from him.

The apostle Paul writes, (1 Thes Chap 5, vs 23) *"And the very God of peace sanctify you wholly, and I pray God your whole spirit and soul and body be preserved blameless unto the coming of our Lord Jesus Christ."* The soul is that part of the man which was animated or activated when God breathed into the body, that he had created, the breath of life. It is separate and distinct from the body, in which it dwells, and from the spirit which activates or animates it. The apostle Paul regarded the soul as a separate and distinct part of man in the above scripture quoted and in, (Heb Chap 4, vs 12) *"For the word of God is quick, and powerful, and*

sharper than any twoedged sword, piercing even to the dividing asunder of the soul and spirit, and the waves and signals which causes the body to function; the wisdom in man that differentiates him from the beasts of the earth, and enables him to execute judgment in living this natural life here on earth, and which enables him to adjust to his environment." It is that part of the man to whom God addressed his statement to go forth and replenish the earth and have dominion over it, because it was that part of man that could fulfil this command, for it includes the intellect. The soul is that unique part of man that makes him an individual, that part which makes him different as compared to every other man that is on the face of the earth. It is the part of the individual which causes his fellow man to love or to hate him, feel fellowship for him or to be estranged from him.

The apostle Paul writes, (1 Thes Chap 5, vs 23) ***"And the very God of peace sanctify you wholly, and I pray God your whole spirit and soul and body be preserved blameless unto the coming of our Lord Jesus Christ."*** The soul is that part of the man which was animated or activated when God breathed into the body, that he had created, the breath of life. It is separate and distinct from the body, in which it dwells, and from the spirit which activates or animates it. The apostle Paul regarded the soul as a separate and distinct part of man in the above scripture quoted and in, (Heb Chap 4, vs 12) ***"For the word of God is quick, and powerful, and sharper than any twoedged sword, piercing even to the dividing asunder of the soul and spirit, and the joints and marrow, and is a discerner of the thoughts and the intents of the heart."*** If the word of God could divide assunder the soul and the spirit, then they are two separate and distinct characteristics of the man, just as the joint and the marrow are separate and distinct, one from the other.

An example of the position of the soul in relation to the body and spirit, as I understand it, is as the apostle Paul relates in, (1 Cor Chap 13,vs 13) ***"And now abideth faith, hope, charity, these three, but the greatest of these is charity."*** I have always been of the opinion that charity was the greatest of these three because it was the common characteristic of both the natural man and the spiritual man, charity, or love, is experienced by man in this life and continues to be experienced, in a far greater measure, in the kingdom of heaven. Faith and hope are characteristics of man in this world that he loses when he dies, because having received the substance of the faith and hope that he he has had throughout this life, he has no further need for them, for he has received the reality of them in their fullness. Paul said, ***"For we are saved by hope: but hope that is seen is not hope: for what a man seeth, why doth he yet hope for it."*** It is that which keeps the man pressing on to the mark of the prize of the high calling of God in Christ Jesus, and therefore when the

prize is realized, when the race is run, the faith and hope in their accomplishment ceases to exist in the individual.

In like manner, the soul is that part of the man which experiences a natural life here in this time world, and will also enjoy the blessings of the redeemed in that world that is to come. For man's soul to praise God for what he has done for him, he must of necessity, be aware of what that is, and therefore there must be a common characteristic that exists in both the natural man and the spiritual man for this praise and honor to be realized and expressed, in this life and in the life to come, and this common characteristic is that part of man which is called the soul. The soul, dwelling in the natural body, in this life experiences the natural life with all of the sin and lusts of the natural creature; then, in the children of God, it experiences the quickening of the Holy Spirit, whch makes it aware of the depravity of man in this fleshly body, and because of this, it worships and praises God for this deliverance. As the one leper (of the ten who were cleansed) returned to Jesus and praised Him for the cleansing from leprousy, because he knew from whence the healing came; the soul of man realizes from whence its deliverance comes and renders praise and honor unto God.

The natural man, in addition to the soul, possesses the natural body which was created by God; a natural spirit which was breathed into him in the garden of Eden and which serves him in this life, but as faith and hope in the above analogy, the body and the natural spirit serve their purpose here in this time world, but have no part in the spiritual kingdom of God. Unless a change is wrought in the individual, from the state in which they were after the fall, they will live out their life never knowing anything about God and godliness; they will die as they were, creatures of the flesh only, and knowing only the natural kingdom which is their natural domain and having experienced the influence of the natural spirit only. This is where they were sentenced because of partaking of the fruit of the tree of the knowledge of good and evil; and they will never be aware of the spiritual world that surrounds them, in this condition.

The soul of man continues as it was; it indeed dies and is buried, but it is that which comes forth from the grave in the resurrection to be reunited with the Holy Spirit (having been separated from it, when it went back to God at the death of the body) and ascends into the realms of glory to ever be with the Father, praising him world without end. This natural body is of the earth, and will return to the earth when the breath of life is withdrawn, it has no part in the kingdom of God, it serves its purpose here in time. Man in nature, will give his all for the perseverance of the body in this life; society will go to any extreme to preserve the body and the breath of life and prevent a man from dying, but when the time appointed of the Father arrives, the race ends and the body and breath of the individual ceases to function as a human being and, man

as he is in nature, including the body and soul, is consigned to the grave. There the soul awaits the second coming of Christ; when it shall come forth in the uncorruptible, glorified, spiritual body, and be caught up together in the clouds to meet those who were alive and remain; and who at the time are changed to the same image, and rise up together to meet the Lord in the air: and so shall they ever be with the Lord. The souls will be the same entity they have ever been, and will ever be, praising God for their deliverance from this low ground of sin and sorrow and into the glorious light and liberty of that new Jerusalem. There they will appear as a bride adorned for her husband and will dwell forever in that place that Jesus said that he would go and prepare for them.

Some believe that the same identical body that lives here in time will inhabit heaven, others believe that there is no resurrection of the body, but, what does the scriptures say? (1 Cor Chap 15,vs 35-36-37) *"But some man will say, How are the dead raised up? and with what body do they come? Thou fool, that which thou sowest is not quickened , except it die: and that which thou sowest, thou sowest not that body that shall be, but bare grain, it may chance of wheat, or of some other grain: But God giveth it a body as it hath pleased him, and to every seed his own body."* Again (1Cor Chap 15,vs 44) *"It is sown a natural body; it is raised a spiritual body. There is a natural body , and there is a spiritual body."* (1 Cor Chap 15,vs 49) *"As we have born the image of the earthy, we shall also bear the image of the heavenly. Now this I say, brethren, that flesh and blood cannot inherit the kingdom of God; neither doth corruption inherit incorruption. Behold, I shew you a mystery; We shall not all sleep, but we shall all be changed, In a moment, in the twinkling of an eye, at the last trump: for the trumpet shall sound, and the dead shall be raised incorruptible, and we shall be changed. For this corruptible must put on incorruption, and this mortal must put on immortality."* There is a resurrection of the body of the individual, but it is not the same identical body that dwelled here in this time world.

If this same fleshly body that man inhabits here on earth enters heaven, then what is the meaning of the scripture above that says flesh and blood cannot inherit the kingdom of God. Why is it that that which is dead; which were buried corruptible, must be raised differently (incorruptible) and why must those that are alive and remain, at the time, be changed? Changed from what to what? If they are changed, they are not the same as they were before, and the above scripture, speaking on the subject of the resurrection, says that they shall be changed. They canot be changed and remain the same. As Paul said of the election, it is by grace, and not by works, or else grace is no more grace; in like manner if its changed, its not the same or else there is no change. The above scripture says that the dead

shall be raised incorruptible (changed) and we that are alive and remain (in the flesh at His second coming) shall be changed. (Phil Chap 3. vs 20-21) *"For our conversation is in heaven; from whence also we look for the Savior, the Lord Jesus Christ: who shall change our vile body, that it may be fashioned like unto his glorified body, according to the working whereby he is able even to subdue all things unto himself."* What and how that change is we know not, but it will be likened unto the glorified image of Jesus, *"as Jesus prayed to his Father in, (John Chap17, vs 5)" "And now, O Father, glorify thou me with thine own self with the glory which I had with thee before the world was."*

(1 Cor chap 6,vs 19-20) *"What? know ye not that your body is the temple of the Holy Ghost which is in you, which ye have of God, and ye are not your own? For ye are bought with a price: therefore glorify God in your body, and in your spirit, which are God's."* These scriptures are used to advance the idea that this natural body is the one that will inhabit heaven and immortal glory, but this is speaking of the body that you have here in this time world and certainly the scriptures support the truth that the Holy Ghost inhabits this body in the new birth, but this does not prove necessarily that this natural body is the one that will dwell in the climes of glory. Scriptures quoted above prove that there is a natural body and there is a spiritual body and surely the natural body is the one we dwell in here on earth and the spiritual body will be the one we will inhabit in heaven, if we are indeed the children of God. As an individual I have many garments, of which when we refer to them, we say my garments and others refer to them as your garments. We have garments that we wear in the summer and others that we wear in the winter, but we say at any given time, my garment, because they are being worn at the present time, but different garments are worn at different times and seasons of our life. They were made for a different environment, summer, winter etc. but they were created for me; in nature they may not have been originally knowingly tailored for me personally, but in the plan of God, they were made for me and no one else. In like manner God's children have a natural body for living in this low ground of sin and sorrow, and a glorified heavenly body created for them for heavenly dwelling, in the presence of God. They will indeed be our bodies, but not the same physical body in which we dwell here on earth we, if we be his, will be in a different season, or realm, and the style of the day will be likened unto the glorified image of the Savior.

When man in nature is quickened by indwelling of the Holy Spirit, the soul of man experiences the change of being under the influence of both the natural spirit and the Holy Spirit; and this sets up that Dilemma that Jesus said all of his sheep must bear: the cross that they must experience by being his disciple. The soul which had been totally under the law of sin

and death and the influence of the natural spirit, is, with the quickening of the Holy Spirit, made aware of the spiritual realm; it is given a hope that it can, in spite of the depraved condition which it now realizes itself to have been in, under the law, be made righteous by the one and only sacrifice which God prepared for the sins of the flesh and condemning sin in the flesh. The body and soul under the influence of the natural spirit still serves the law of sin and death, but the soul, also being under the influence of the indwelling Spirit of God and with the revelation that it now has of spiritual matters, desires to serve the law of God after the inward man. It was the soul of Paul that was crying out,"***O wretched man that I am! who shall deliver me from the body of this death?***", it recognized the duality of its personality and desired to be free from the conflict that it now has, for the good that it would, it does not: but the evil which it would not, that it does.

Does not this remind you of your experience in this life after the quickening? the new creature delights in the law of God, but how to perform that which is good you find not, because you are also still influenced by the natural spirit with which you must continue to contend. You realize that there is new law in your members and it is warring against the law of sin and death which is also in your members; you desire to do that which is good, but evil is always present with you and you experience the wretchedness that was causing the apostle Paul to mourn his undone condition. He was, however blessed to conclude his statement regarding his distress in the comfort of the fact that, (Rom Chap 7, vs 25) "***I thank God through Jesus Christ our Lord. So then with my mind I serve the Law of God: but with the flesh the law of sin.***" and also in the scripture that is recorded, (1 John Chap 4,vs 4) "***Ye are of God, little children, and have overcome them; because greater is he that is in you, than he that is in the world.***" This is referring to the spirit of the anti-christ which is the spirit of this world, with which Paul was struggling, and his faith was that the inner man, which was spiritual, would certainly overcome the man of flesh, because God was the sustaining force behind it.

(Psa 34,vs22) "***The Lord redeemeth the soul of his servants: and none of them that trust in him shall be desolate.***"The soul of man, being the, the essence of his innermost being, is that which is redeemed from this world of sin and sorrow. The body which was made of the dust of the earth, and which would return unto the ground, at death, is not that which is pleasing unto God; for he cursed the ground for man's sake, because of his partaking of the fruit of the tree of good and evil. God told Adam, for dust thou art, and unto dust shalt thou return; this was to the natural man who had sinned and come under condemnation. Cain and Abel represent, as do Jacob and Esau, the elect and the non-elect, that the purpose of God according to election might stand. God did not receive

the offering from Cain because his offering was of the fruit of the ground, which God had cursed. God would not accept an offering from him, because Cain's substance was of the realm of his father the devil and therefore he could only offer that which was an abomination to God; his heritage was desolation, separation from the kingdom of God and his soul will be cast into the lake of fire with the devil and all of his angels. Esau found no place for repentance, though he sought it carefully with tears, because before the children were born it was told Rebecca, (the elder shall serve the younger),Jacob have I loved but Esau have I hated that the purpose of God according to election might stand, not of works, but of him that calleth. Abel's offering was of the firstling of his flock and the fat thereof, which was God's creation, and his offering was pleasing unto God and his heritage was in that world that is yet to come, and his soul shall dwell among the redeemed of God throughout the endless ages. The difference between the two manner of people that were separated from Rebecca's and Eves's womb was not based on seniority or superiority of either individual, because the determination was made before they were even born, but rather was because of the election of God. As is recorded in the book of Deuteronomy concering the children of Israel, (Deut Chap 7,vs 6) "***For thou art an holy people unto the Lord thy God: the Lord thy God hath chosen thee to be a special people unto himself, above all people that are upon the face of the earth.***" and Jacob was declared to be the lot of his inheritance.

(Psa 49 vs, 15) "***But God will redeem my soul from the power of the grave; for he shall receive me.***" This Psalmnist was writing concerning those who trusted in their wealth to redeem themselves, those who he says like sheep are laid in the grave; and death shall feed on them; and the upright shall have dominion over them in the morning; and their beauty shall consume in the grave from their dwelling. They have their portion in this life, and the writer is declaring that though the grave will have dominion over the souls of all men in death; God will redeem his soul, and the souls of all of the elect from the power of the grave. The souls of all men are retrieved from the power of the grave, some to eternal glory and some to everlasting damnation. (Psa 33, vs 18-19) "***Behold the eye of the Lord is upon them that fear him, and upon them that hope in his mercy; To deliver their soul from death, and to keep them alive.***" Again the hope of the writer is in, what will be done for his soul, and that is, that it will be delivered from death which, is the power of the grave. (Psa 49 vs 15 "***But God will redeem my soul from the grave: for he will receive me.***"

Is not this the cry of all, Oh! Lord have mercy on my soul, we do not say have mercy on my body, or have mercy on my spirit, but Oh! God have mercy on my soul. This is because that the soul is what is indeed me, and psychologically speaking: "***the soul***

is what we pray that God will have mercy on and that it will dwell in that city which he hath prepared for them that love him, them that love him in deed and in truth, with all their heart, soul and mind." David's prayer was for the welfare of his soul, (Psa 35, vs 3-4) "***Draw out also the spear, and stop the way against them that persecute me: say unto my soul, I am thy salvation. Let them be confounded and put to shame that seek after my soul: let them be turned back and brought to confusion that devise my hurt."*** also (vs 9) "***And my soul shall be joyful in the Lord: it shall rejoice in his salvation."***

(Matt. Chap 16, vs 26) "***For what is a man profited, if he shall gain the whole world, and lose his own soul? Or what shall a man give in exchange for his soul?"*** These are the words of Jesus: he has just said whosoever shall save his life shall lose it; and whosoever shall lose his life for my sake shall find it; then he says that if a man gain the whole world and lose his own soul he has truly lost everything that is of any value. The lost soul is that soul which is condemned to the lake of fire and brimstone with the devil and all of his angels in everlasting torment. To the question, what shall a man give in exchange for his soul? Jesus told the young ruler to sell whatsoever thou hast, and give to the poor, and thou shalt have treasures in heaven: and come, take up the cross and follow me. In this analogy the soul shall lose its life of pleasures and joy in the things of this world, but save his life or portion in that world to come, and will dwell in the courts of glory with God and all of his holy angels in perfect peace and everlasting joy. This is of more value than all of the earthly treasures that man may possess, as Jesus said, even if you possessed all of the treasures of the whole world. The earthly treasures would be possessed for a few years, at most, but the joys of the heavenly home are eternal.

(Heb Chap 6,vs 19) "***Which hope we have as an anchor of the soul, both sure and steadfast, and which entereth into that within the vail: whither the forerunner is for us entered, even Jesus made an high priest, forever after the order of Melchisedec."*** The apostle Paul is here declaring the immutability of God's counsel in that it is impossible for God to lie and that we might thereby have a strong consolation who have fled for refuge to lay hold upon the hope set before us and which is an anchor to the soul both sure and steadfast. The anchor on a ship was a strong chain attached to a large rock or other heavy object which when released into the water would serve to secure the ship that it not go astray. Jesus is the anchor of the soul so that it will never lose its position and go astray after the god's of this world, and be lost eternally, because that indistructible link between it and the portals of glory will never fail. The anchors in nature may fail, but this anchor is as sure and steadfast as God is; the rock is the Lord and Savior Jesus Christ who declared that he had finished the work

that the Father gave him to do and his work was to be this anchor for the soul and assure its position in the fold.

(Rev Chap 6,vs 9) *"And when he had opened the fifth seal, I saw under the altar the souls of them of them that were slain for the word of God, and for the testimony which they held: And they cried with a loud voice, saying How long, O Lord, holy and true, dost thou judge and avenge our blood on them that dwell on the earth?"* The soul inhabits the earth in this time world, according to the scriptures, and here it is revealed to John that the soul inhabits heaven also. There is never any indication that there is any change in the soul from the natural to the spiritual kingdom; it is quickened under the influence of the Holy Spirit, but it is not changed from one state or condition to another. It may be animated or activated by a different spirit but it is still the same entity, but functioning under control of a different spirit. Whether under the influence of the natural spirit or the Holy Spirit, the soul still exists, in the natural realm and the heavenly kingdom, as the same entity: and ever realizing the glorious wonder and mystery of their deliverance. This realization enables them to sing as it were a new song before the throne, and before the four beasts, and the elders: and no man could learn that song but the hundred and forty and four thousand, those who had experienced the deliverance. Even as Moses and the children of Israel, who could not sing the song of deliverance until they were safely in the promised land. The souls which were redeemed from the earth, by the precious blood of their Lord and Savior Jesus Christ shall sing this song, throughout the endless ages, around the throne of God for this glorious deliverance from this world of sin and sorrow.

In bonds of love,
Richard H. Campbell

HEBREWS 4:12-16.

For the word of God is quick, and powerful, and sharper than any twoedged sword, piercing even to the dividing asunder of soul and spirit, and of the joints and marrow, and is a discerner of the thoughts and intents of the heart.

Neither is there any creature that is not manifest in his sight: but all things are naked and opened unto the eyes of him with whom we have to do.

Seeing then that we have a great high priest, that is passed into the heavens, Jesus the Son of God, let us hold fast our profession.

For we have not an high priest which cannot be touched with the feeling of our infirmities; but was in all points tempted like as we are, yet without sin.

Let us therefore come boldly unto the throne of grace, that we may obtain mercy, and find grace to help in time of need.

VOICES OF THE PAST

PRIDE HUMBLED

The following is republished by request and is told, as part of the unwritten or traditional history of Elder John Leland.

During the latter part of his life, Mr. Leland traveled much over the country on preaching tours on route. On one occasion he had been warmly solicited, in writing, by a widow lady, to visit the part of old Virginia in which she lived and preach, telling him to set his time and her house was at his service, both as a place of abode and also a place to hold his meetings. Mr. Leland replied by setting a day that he would preach at her residence, at 10 o'clock am. The lady was a wealthy planter, in Appamattox valley. She regarded herself one of the most pious and exemplary persons to be found anywhere.

She had been raised in the high circles of life, and knew nothing about poverty, nor had ever associated with laboring classes. She was at this time about thirty-five years of age, and had been a widow two years, but knew nothing of the privations commonly attending the life of a widowed mother. She took much pains to appear pious, and her chief object in inviting Mr. Leland to preach at her house was, that she might make a displaly of wealth, and thus have the applause of her associates; not only to show her wealth but her piety as well; so she went to a great trouble and expense in preparing for the meeting. The appointment had been spread far and near, pressing solicitations had been sent to numerous friends to attend the meeting; no expense or pains had been spared, not only to have the best and the finest of everything, but to have everything in the best style.

On the evening preceding the meeting several carriages had already arrived, to be in good time and enjoy the hospitality of the hostess. About sunset Mr. Leland came up to the mansion on foot. The day was quite warm and dusty when he made his appearance. The walk had caused a free prespiration, which ran down his cheeks, making roads in the dust which had settled on his face during his day's walk. He walked up to the door of the large stone mansion, and his rap was answered by a black servant, of whom he inquired for the landlady; the servant ran down the broad carpeted hall to a door, from which preceeded the talking and laughing. In a very short time a lady, very richly attired, made her appearance, walking briskly and lightly toward the door, where Mr. Leland was standing. He had a fair view of her person, and at once saw in her physiognomy and deportment something of her leading traits of character.

His intention had been to introduce himself, but before he had time to speak, or before she was near enough for him to address her, she spoke in rather a harsh tone; " Old man what do you want here? I have nothing for beggars."

Mr. Leland, in a very soft and unassuming tone, said, "Please excuse me, madam; I do not wish to beg for money, but I am very tired from a long walk, and called to know if you would do me the kindness to allow me to stay under your roof during the night."

Viewing him hastily from head to foot, she very positively answered: "No! I have company now, and tomorrow the Rev. Mr. Leland is to preach at my house; so I can't take in poor stragglers."

"Well," said Mr. Leland, "I am too much fatigued to travel further tonight, will you allow me to stay in one of those cabins?" pointing to a row of negro houses just outside the mansion yard.

After a moment or two of reflection she said, "Yes, you may stay there with the negroes if you want to."

He bowed a very polite thank you, and turned toward the row of huts. He proceeded to the fartherest one from the mansion before he found any one to whom he could speak, to ask permission to stay, but came at last to the smallest but neatest of all the huts, there he found seated at the door an old negress, who was fanning herself with the wing of a fowl.

He spoke to her very gently:

"Good evening, aunty."

His greeting was answered with "Good evin, mosta."

"Well, aunty," he said, "I have come to ask a very uncommon favor of you.

"Bless de Lord, mosta, what can that be, fo' please God I'se got nuffin to give you?"

" I am very tired from walking all day. I called at the house of your mistress, but she says she has no room for me in the great house. I am too much fatigued to go furher, and so have come to see if you can allow me to shelter in your house."

Bless de Lord, mosta, I got no 'commodation for any one; but 'fore a fello' mortal shall stay out doo's, I lets 'em stay in my cabin sho,' ef da can put up wid my plain hut. Uncle Ben be in dreckly, den he can keep you company while I fixes you sumpen to eat, for you looks as tho you had not a morsal for a long time, and at the same time, pointing to a three legged stool by the door, saying, "Set down dar and rest yourself, for you looks so worn out."

Mr. Leland took the seat as directed. saying, at the same time, "I am sorry that I am compelled to put you to so much trouble, as I have no money to pay you. "

" Please God, mosta, Aunt Dilsey never charges any one yit for sich commodations as I could give'em for God knos its poor enuff at best. You say, mosta, you call on missus at de ouse dar, and she can't take you in. Well, you must 'cuse her, for she's looking for a mighty heap o' company tomorrow; dar's a great man to be dar tomorrow, what's gwine to preach in her house, an' a good many folks done come a'ready an' heap mo' comin', tomorrow, so missus is mighty busy fixin' for 'em. But here's Uncle Ben," she continued, as an old greyheaded negro came around the corner of the cabin, muttering to himself

about the carelessness of some of the other negroes.

This old couple, Uncle Ben and Aunt Dilsey, as they were familiarly called by all who knew them, both black and white, were an old couple who, from age, had for a long time lived in a small, but snug cabin at the far end of the row of huts occupied by younger and more active slaves. Although Uncle Ben was not required to do any labor, yet he voluntarily took a kind of supervision over the farm, stock, etc. When he saw Mr. Leland he stopped and gave him a scrutinizing look when Aunt Dilsey spoke, saying "Uncle Ben, don't stare your eyes out at a stranger; dis old gentleman was out travelin', and come to stay in our cabin, kase missus can' t let him stay dar, as she's got a heap of company now."

"Well" said Uncle Ben, "We's commanded dat if a stranger comes along we's got to take him in an' give him sech as we have to set before him."

While Aunt Dilsey was preparing supper, Mr. Leland learned much about the lady of the mansion from Uncle Ben; he learned, with other things, they were a very religious family, but the hostess had been raised in the city of Richmond and had imbibed all the fashionable ideas of religion with but very little of its true principles, and none of its humility. Soon after Mr. Leland had finished a very good coarse supper, he told his host that he was very much fatigued from a long day's walk, and would wish to retire for the night and that he felt like he wished to return thanks to his Creator for the blessings of the day, and invoke his protection through the night; that if it would annoy them, he would retire to some place out of doors.

"Bless God!" said both old folks at the same time, "we allers like prayin' in our house, and nebber goes to bed 'thout one o us tries to pray."

Mr. Leland then took an old worn Bible out of his bundle, and read in a very solemn tone the one hundred and second Psalm. During the reading the two old blacks often said in a low voice, "Amen, bless de Lord." When the Psalm was ended Mr. Leland fell upon his knees, and poured out his feelings in such an outburst of revential eloquence as was seldom ever equaled, and never surpassed by mortal lips. His host and hostess were so affected by his reading and prayer that they could do nor say any more than to fix their eyes on their guest, as though they felt that he was something more than mortal man. He retired to a clean pallet in one corner of the cabin, where he soon fell asleep.

When morning came he was up early; Aunt Dilsey soon haf him a good, plain repast, after which he seated himself to read, telling his hostess that he felt too much fatigued to travel, and if she was willing, he would rest there until afternoon any way; and then, if he felt better, he would go on his way.

Aunt Dilsey said, mosta, stay jest as long as you want to; we be glad to have you stay with us a fortnight, if you can put up with our far."

Mr. Leland seated himself under a shady tree in the cabin yard, with Bible, waiting to see what the finality would be.

About nine o'clock everything was in a bustle at the stone mansion; all the servants were called in to dress in their very best. Carriages began to arrive by the dozen, until the hall and every part of the large and elegant building was crowded to overflowing, but to their dismay no preacher made his appearance, for the last carriage that came in sight had been scanned to get a glimpse of the minister. No one in the large congregation had ever seen him but all had heard of him. So every one was full of anxious expectation, supposing that when he come he would be drawn by two or four horses, driven by a servant in livery.

Ten o'clock passed, half-past ten, eleven o'clock was announced by the clock on the wall, and no minister.

The company by this time had become restless, and were about to disperse, when Aunt Dilsey went to her mistress and said: "Bless de Lord, missus, why don't you git dat ole man who stayed in our cabin last night to come here to de door and pray, 'fore de folks all go home; he prayed in our cabin last night and dis morning, 'a 'fore God, in all my born days I nebber heard sich prayin' afore. He's settin, dar now, under de tall pine tree; ain' as de preacher' s not come, if you'll let him pray, I'll go right now and fetch him down."

The lady consulted with some of the company, the matter was talked of among the congregation, when it was agreed to have the straggler, as they called him, to come and pray before the congregation broke up. Aunt Dilsey went where Mr. Leland was sitting and said, "Mosta, de folks all dispinted bout de preacher coming': he am not cum and da wants you to go down and pray for 'em, 'fore da all breaks up. Mosta, I wants you to pray jis like you did las' night."

Mr. Leland walked down to the front door and, standing on the steps, repeated a hymn from memory, sang, and then he engaged in prayer, and by the time his prayer was ended, all eyes were fixed upon him with amazement. He then remarked that as there seemed to be a disappointment, that if it would not be assuming too much, he would talk to them a few minutes; and as a foundation, or starting point he would read a short passage from the word of truth, which they would find by reference to the thirteenth chapter and second verse of Hebrews: "Be not forgetful to entertain strangers; for thereby some have enertained angels unawares." When he had spoken for twenty or thirty minutes, the hostess, who had refused him the hospitalities of her house the evening before, became so deeply affected that she ran and prostrated herself at the feet of Mr. Leland and would, had he allowed her to have done so, have washed his feet with her tears.

It was said that she was so overcome and affected from that time forward, she was a changed woman, so much so that she threw off all her jewelry and ornamental dressing, and became an humble and plain Christian. Though she was a professor before, her whole deportment underwent a complete change. Her house became a place of divine worship, where

she delighted in making all, no matter how plain or how poor, as happy as kind attention could make them, in fact it was said that, if preference had to be given to any, it was always in favor of the poor and needy.

NO GOOD THING IN THE FLESH

The esperience of a child of God is a wonderful mystery. To himself it appears full of contradictions, and therefore the expression of that experience appears as foolishness to the natural mind, and so do the Scriptures which teach that peculiar experience of the Lord's "peculiar people."

The first thing experienced by one who is taught of the Lord is that he is vile, and that he can do nothing good in the sight of God. He will strive and strive again to attain unto some goodness, and may be a long time in learning the truth that he can do no good thing; but the result of all his efforts will be that all his goodness, like the flower of the field, withers away. He may not for a long time know that it is because the Spirit of the Lord bloweth upon him that the flower of his goodness withers, but it is true. The blowing of this heavenly wind has made him feel the goodness of the flesh withering like the grass, but it also proves him to have been born of the Spirit. (Isa. xl. 6-8; 1 Peter i. 24, 25; John iii. 8.) When the blessed Interpreter comes to this poor soul as he thus draws near to the grave, in his sorrow and desolation, and his life to the destroyers, and shows unto him his uprightness, shows to him that Jesus is his righteousness and salvation, then he rejoices like a child, in the surprising favor of God, who has found for him a ransom, and has delivered him from going down into the pit. (Job xxxiii. 14-30.) In this joyous season of spiritual childhood there is little or no knowledge of doctrine. He is apt to regard himself as so changed by the wonderful grace that has brought this salvation to him that he is beyond sin and out of the reach of temptation. That was my feeling the day I was baptized, and for some time after. It seemed to me that I should not be troubled by sin any more. But the truth that my flesh was still corrupt came with terrible power. When the Lord's time comes to teach his people knowledge and make them to understand doctrine, he weans them from the millc, and draws them away from the breasts, where they were having the sweet joy and comfort that belongs to the babe (Isa. xxxviii. 9), and takes them into the wilderness, the wilderness of our old nature. There they learn that although this wilderness has "blossomed like the rose," and this desert has rejoiced for them, while the sunlight of God's love and joy filled their hearts, and faith and hope prevailed, yet it is a wilderness and a desert still, "where beasts of midnight howl" when the sun goeth down.

When the apostle says, "The flesh lusteth against the Spirit, and the Spirit against the flesh: and these are contrary the one to the other; so that ye cannot do the things that ye would,"-

Gal. v. 17, he expresses a truth which is at the foundation of all true knowledge of the way of salvation, and which he carefully dwells upon in various ways in all his epistles. The natural man can easily be satisfied and pleased with what he does, but not so the spiritual man. Even in his works of true obedience he sees enough of self and sin to make him low and humble before God, and to cause him the more to abhor himself. While he is thankful to the Lord for the spirit of obedience, and for the liberty to walk in obedience, yet so far as his own work is concerned he cannot see the goodness and purity of motive which he desires. Indeed, so much of the depravity of his nature appears in all he does that he is often in doubt whether it is true obedience or not. "The sins of one most righteous day would sink us in despair." "The best obedience of my hands dare not appear before thy face." So the apostle says, "Not that we are sufficient of ourselves to think anything as of ourselves, but our sufficiency is of God." And again, "For I know that in me (that is, in my flesh) dwelleth no good thing: for to will is present with me; but how to perform that which is good I find not. For the good that I would I do not, but the evil that I would not, that I do."—Romans vii. 18, 19. The apostle is not, of course, excusing wrong doing in saying this, nor does he intimate that he is pursuing a wrong course of conduct, as not being able to do right. He does not here contradict that he says elsewhere, "I keep under my body and bring it into subjection;" and again, "Ye are witnesses, and God also, how holily and justly and unblamably we behaved ourselves among you that believe." In this and all similar declarations the apostle is giving explanation and instruction concerning the feeling of self-abhorrence and self-distrust which all of the saints have when they are spiritually minded, on account of the felt depravity of their hearts, and the consciousness of sin within them. Speaking of his own esperience in this respect he tells that of all his brethren, who, when thus tried in their souls on account of their sinful flesh, cry out with him, "O wretched man that I am ! who shall deliver me from the body of this death?" Then he by inspiration speaks the words which tell the only deliverance which can be had, and which does come to every one thus tried: "I thank God through Jesus Christ our Lord." Then the instruction concerning this mystery is given: "So then with the mind I myself serve the law of God, but with the flesh the law of sin." This mind is the mind or Spirit of Christ, which Paul says we have, and without which no man can be his. (1 Cor. ii. 16; Romans viii. 9.)

In the following connection the apostle explains this more fully, saying, "If Christ be in you the body is dead because of sin, but the spirit is life because of righteousness." This felt deadness of the body, including the natural mind and heart, to all that is spiritual and holy, is the cause of the great afflictions of the saints; of their doubts and questionings concerning their acceptance, and their

deep sorrows and self-reproaches on account of sin, and because they cannot do the things that they would. But it is also the cause of the purest of joys that can be felt in this mortal state, whenever they are made to feel that "the spirit is life because of righteousness." Then they can understand that this affliction because of "the sin that dwelleth in us," is the "bearing about in the body the dying of the Lord Jesus, that the life also of Jesus might be made manifest in our body. For we which live are alway delivered unto death for Jesus' sake, that the life also of Jesus might be made manifest in our mortal flesh."—2 Cor. iv.

It is hard to die in this sense, to be constantly reminded by experience that no good thing dwells in our flesh, and that therefore of ourselves we can do no good thing, "cannot do things that we would;" yet this is the daily experience of the saints. The more spiritual they are the more of this dying they feel, and the more humble and abased before God, but the more also do they rejoice in spirit because the spirit is life; because Jesus is their life, and is thus pleased to manifest that life in them. Then their trust and confidence are in him, snd not in themselves. The saints cannot, except when carnally minded, have gratification and comfort in any work, even a work of obedience, considered as their own world. They are not allowed to find their true comfort in a fleshly boasting; but when they are given faith to see and feel that they have been quickened by the Spirit in doing that work, that it is a work of obedience and righteousness because the Spirit was their life in doing it, then they are glad with a pure, spiritual gladness, and the flesh is out of sight. Instead of being exalted in their mind because this is a work which they have done, when the Lord gives them his blessed token of acceptance, and shows them that they are "greatly beloved," they will be like Daniel lying with their face in the dust, saying, "When thou spakest unto thy servant my comeliness was turned in me into corruption, and I retained no strength.?'

There have been times when the words of Paul, "In me (that is, in my flesh) there dwelleth no good thing," have come to me in my extremity as though they were new, with a glad surprise that the inspired apostle had said just what I felt, and on account of which I was tempted to doubt whether I was a child of God.

"I hate vain thoughts," said David. Those thoughts which he hated were in his own mind. What a blessing that we can hate them. The two opposing principles must be in one who hates vain thoughts, the flesh from which the vain thoughts come, and the spirit by which alone we can hate them. "Am I as much to blame for my bad thoughts," asked a dear child of me the other day, "as I am for bad actions? I cannot help the evil thoughts." Such questions often arise in the minds of those who are older, and who have long been in the way. The bad thoughts we truly cannot help, but the Spirit can make us hate them, and can prevent them being acted out.

The blame is the blame that fell on Adam, and on all of his posterity. In the experience of the redemption of our body we shall experience deliverance

from this "bondage of corruption," and then we shall be satisfied. When one is led by the Spirit there will be a struggle within him to silence and put away bad thoughts as well as to avoid evil actions, but enough of sinfulness will still be felt in thought and word and deed to give the most exemplary christian daily errands to the throne of grace.

There is no work that a child of God can do in the sight of men which a hypocrite cannot do as well, so far as the observer can judge. The difference between the true and false work lies in the motive, which men cannot see. It is on this account that true christians are so constantly trying themselves, and watching their own works, and striving to know whether their motives are of the flesh or of the Spirit. They know that "whatsoever is not of faith is sin," and that no work is accepted of God except it is prompted by his own Spirit. There need be no fear of reiterating too often, or of dwelling too much upon the truth that no good thing dwells in our flesh, and that we cannot do the things that we would, for we cannot bring it oftener nor more fully before the children of God than they have it brought to them in their experience; and through the daily experience of this comes the experience of the glorious remedy, which fills the soul with true and unspeakable joy.

It is the saddest of all conditions for a child of God to become convinced that he *can* do the things that he would. So far as he feels this to be true, that far he is from Christ, and from a knowledge of his constant need of him, without whom he can do nothing that is good. It is a serious error in a teacher to teach that any one of the Lord's people *can* do the things that he would. It is also a serious error in any one to decide how often a gospel truth shall be repeated, and when a point of gospel doctrine shall no longer be preached or written about.

The child of God who knows his own inability, and who feels his entire dependence upon the dear Savior, will be enabled to walk in all the ordinances of the Lord's house blameless, and this gospel walk he will count as an inestimable blessing bestowed upon him, and will give God all the praise for the desire and ability so to walk, and for the peace and comfort that are found in that blessed way.

August 29, 1900.

Silas H. Durand

***"What man is he that feareth the Lord "hlm shall he teach in the way that he shall choose."* — PSALM XXV. 12.**

In all the multiplicity and variety of circumstances that have distressed the children of God, has the Lord ever taken a wrong step? Though he has baffled nature, though he has disconcerted reason, though he has turned our plans upside down, though perhaps he has done the thing

that we most feared, and thwarted every natural purpose and inclination of our heart — can we say that he has erred ? that he has made a mistake ? that he has acted unwisely ? that he has not done that which is for our spiritual good? Murmuring, rebellious, unbelieving heart, hold thy peace ! Shall man, foolish man, a worm of the earth, a creature of a day, lift up his puny voice and say, that God can mistake ? Your path is very dark, very intricate, very perplexed; you cannot see the hand of God in the trial that is now resting upon you; you cannot believe that it will work together for your good. I admit it. I have felt it. I have known it. But the time will come, when this dark path in which you are now walking, shall be seen full of radiancy and light, when you will prove the truth of these words, ***"He brought the blind by a way that they knew not."*** When we know God to be infinitely wise, that he cannot err, that all his dealings must be stamped with his own eternal wisdom, we are silenced, we hold our peace, we have nothing to say, we are where Aaron was. When Nadab and Abihus were smitten by the Lord, Aaron knew that God could not err; he held his peace (Lev. x. 3). This is our right spot. If we know anything of the folly of the creature — if we know anything of the wisdom of God — this is our spot. When our dear Nadabs and Abihus are smitten before our face, our spot is to hold our peace, to put our mouth in the dust; for God is still accomplishing his object, in the face, and in spite of nature, sense, and reason.

Elder J.C. Philpot

MEETINGS

SMITH RIVER ASSOCIATION

The Lord willing the 1999 Smith River Association will convene at Paynes Creek Church. Services will be held the first Sunday in September and Friday and Saturday before, dates Sept. 3rd, 4th and 5th.

Paynes Creek Church is located in Floyd County,Va. on the scenic Blue Ridge Parkway between mile post 150 and 151. We invite our correspondents and visitors of our faith and order to attend this meeting with us.

W.G. Parsons
Association Clerk

CONTRIBUTIONS

FOR MAY 1999

Raymond Oxley, WV $2.00
Mrs. Vera M. Potter, MS 7.00
Mrs. Connie Page, NC 2.00
Mrs. Ernestine Sharp, LA 2.00
In memory of Mrs. Mytle Daniel
By daughters-Gladys, Evelyn & Jay
FL 50.00
Ora T. Nichols, VA 2.00
Mrs. Edd Hodmett, Va 2.00
R.E. Dale, NC 5.00
Mrs. Mary Poff, Va 2.00

OBITUARIES

SIS. EUNICE P. GILLEY

With sorrow for our loss but joy for her great gain, we record the death of our sister in Christ, Eunice P. Gilley. Sister Gilley was bom in Spray (now Eden), N. C. on March 5,1918, a daughter of the late Abel D. Purdy and Sister Cora L. Purdy. She was united in marriage, first to John Wesley Mounce, then in September, 1966 to Brother Foster Gilley of Eden, who preceded her in death some years ago. She had no children of her own.

For a number of years she was a member of another order. However, in His own good time and manner, the Lord placed her in the way-like Abraham's servant of old-and led her (we feel) to the house of her Master's brethren. She was received by experience as a member of Liberty Church on June 6, 1976 and was baptized by the late Elder B.N. Clifton. Thereafter she lived among us for some time an humble and peaceful member, devoted to the church and to the service of her pastor.

In her later years of life, following the death of Brother Gilley, Sister Eunice was afflicted with a sad disease of the mind and was confined to a nursing horne. She passed away on February 18, 1999, a few days short of her 81st birthday. A graveside service was conducted by her pastor at Shiloh Primitive Baptist Church in Rockingham County, N.C., after which her body was laid to rest beside the sleeping dust of Brother Gilley, to await the Second Coming of the Lord.

Sister Gilley was survived by one brother, Aubrey Purdy of Eden; his wife, Lois Purdy; two nieces, Mrs. Ann P. Mason and Mrs. Dale P. Fain; two step-sons, Jackie and Jimmy Gilley, and one step-daughter, Mrs. Janice G. VanStein.

The church agreed to prepare three copies of this obituary: one to enroll in the church records, one for her family and one to be submitted to the Signs of the Times for publication.

Done by order of Liberty Church in conference the 1st day of May, 1999.

Elder John T. Wingfield, Mod.
Sis. Iris Puckett, Clerk protem

RUSSELL M. JENNINGS

On January 22, 1999, Brother Russell M. Jennings of Salisbury, Maryland passed from this life at the age of 83 years. He was born September 22, 1915, in Norwalk, Connecticut to William T. and Florence Barnes Jennings.

Brother Jennings was a quiet man, meek and humble. "Blessed are the meek: for they shall inherit the earth." He was baptized into the fellowship of Salisbury Old School Baptist Church on March 19, 1975, and was faithful to attend his church meetings; never missing except for sickness. He had a bad heart for several years prior to his death, even passing out in church on several occasions. One of his favorite

scriptures was Ephesians 2: 8-9, ***"For by grace are ye saved through faith; and that not of yourselves: it is the gift of God: Not of works, lest any man should boast."*** and was the text used at his funeral. A grave-side service was conducted by his pastor, Elder Cleo Robertson, at Wicomico Memorial Park at 11:00 a.m. on January 25, 1999.

Brother Jennings leaves to mourn his wife, Sister Pauline Jennings, Salisbury, Maryland; two stepsons: Mr. Ronald Holloway, Salisbury, Maryland and Mr. Paul Holloway, Greenwood, South Carolina; two stepdaughters: Mrs. Nancy Robertson of California and Mrs. June Goddard, Denver, Colorado; several step grandchildren and step great grandchildren.

May the Lord comfort those who mourn and bless them to feel that their loss is his eternal gain.

Elder Cleo Robertson, Moderator
Phyllis Farlow, Clerk

DARRELL RHOADES

Darrell Rhoades born April 9, 1926 to Jimmy Rhoades and Myrtle Rhoades in Franklin County in the little community called Good Hope. He was an only child. He formed a union with Julie Evelyn Wall November 5, 1948. This union was indeed until death us do part, spanning 50 years 3 months and 10 days. This union produced three children,

Danny Floyd Rhoades of Greenville, Texas, Susan Elaine Rhoades Anspon of Pittsburg, Texas, and Mark Anthony Rhoades of Waco, Texas.

He has nine grandchildren, six granddaughters and three grandsons.

However, this only scratches the surface of who Darrell Rhoades was.

Darrell Rhoades lived a life of example rather than substance. This is not to say that he did not have his share of material things but rather his wealth was more accurately defined by the way he respected and treated those people he came into contact with during his life. He never looked down on someone because of anything that they had done or bad decisions they may have made. Instead, he would say, "There I would go also without the grace of God to keep me from it". He was never too busy to stop and talk to anyone. This was one of the greatest pleasures he enjoyed, talking with his friends.

He was one of the few blessed people who never met a stranger.

Darrell Rhoades was a God-fearing man and I want to tell you about the God he believed in. Oh, what a God. He was heard to say many times, "There are many little g o d's but there is only one capital G O D." He believed in a God that was all wise, all powerful, all just, and all righteous. He believed in the absolute predestination of all things. He believed in the one and only I AM. He was called to fill the role of deacon to Providence Church. This was a role he never felt worthy to fill; but the love and devotion he displayed for this little congregation was more than proof that he was called of God.

I remember watching his body grow weaker and weaker to the point he required assistance for virtually everything, going from a man who loved to talk to everyone to someone who had very few words to say. One such occasion came as I was leaving his bedroom. I was going to attend the ordination of three brothers at Hopewell to be ordained as deacons. As I was leaving he called me over to his bed and asked me to be sure these brothers were instructed to do the following. To see after the elderly, the widows, and the orphans. To take care of their needs and to do this with discretion.

Although his body had been taken away from him, his thoughts and heart was still that of a deacon.

One of the last nights of dad's life while the family was sitting with dad waiting for the Lord to deliver him home, and while we were saying our good-byes, I told dad that he had given me three sets of shoes that were going to be mighty hard to fill. They were how to be a husband, how to be a father, and how to be a deacon. The first two I told him I felt that with God's help I would do okay. The third, I would attempt to fill with God's help as well. After about five minutes dad spoke to me and said, "Don't worry. I will always be there to help you." I ask the other family members if they had heard what dad said and they said they saw his mouth move but heard nothing. To the very end, the Lord blessed him to discharge his duty as a deacon.

My father taught me many hard lessons while I was growing up, as a child and in my early adulthood. He taught me by example and with his correction. His examples were by how he lived his life. His discipline was that of love, teaching me there were consequences that would follow me for the decisions I made. It was not until I had children of my own that I began to understand the wisdom of these lessons. When it came my time to leave home and start life on my own he gave me very little in material things, but the one thing he did give me was priceless then and is priceless now. He gave me his good name, a name that guaranteed me nothing but gave me the opportunity to do anything. I am proud to be Darrell Rhoades' son.

Submitted in love,
Mark A. Rhoades

NANNIE TURPIN SPANGLER

My Mother, Nannie Turpin Spangler, passed away March 29, 1999, at the age of 98.

The following verses from the Bible seem to describe her better than I can:

"Who can find a virtuous woman? For her price is far above rubies."

"She openeth her mouth with wisdom; and in her is the law of kindness."

"Her children arise up, and call her blessed; her husband, also, and he praiseth her."

She was the beloved wife of the late, Elder David Spangler for 65 years. When I think of Mother I always think of my Father as their lives were almost one.

Life was not always easy. During the Depression, Mother was in a sanitarium with TB. My Father often said he wondered where he would get a dollar to pay the hospital for another day. His burden was so great but by the Grace of God he was provided enough money to survive and my Mother recovered completely. My Mother and Sister Lottie Minter were united with Dan River Primitive Baptist Church one night at the hospital while mother was still a patient. Many years later, the daughter of Brother and Sister Gold Minter, Juanita, and I were baptized together at Dan River.

My Mother was a devoted wife, and in my judgement truly a minister's wife and companion. She suffered when Father suffered and rejoiced when he rejoiced. I have heard him say, "Surely she is a gift from the Lord." She was always by his side at Church other than when the time she was ill. Once when she came home from the hospital after an operation, Father was getting ready to go to Church and he wept because she would not be with him. My Sister said, "Mom do you think you could go?" Her reply was, "Yes, but you have to help me get ready." (She always liked to look her best! To me, she was a beautiful woman.) She went with him, and they left rejoicing.

She was a caring, kind, strong Mother, with a keen sense of humor. She loved all of her children, grandchildren, and great grandchildren very much. Also, Frances Weatherford was so dear to her as she lived near and was like family — always there to support her.

She was an excellent cook, and loved to cook; to entertain the Brethren and friends from far and near. She loved to travel, to visit all the Churches over the country, even to the Far West and Canada. She loved the mountains and especially Floyd County, Virginia; but above all things she loved the doctrine "Saved by Grace" and the sovereignty of God in all things." We often talked about these things. How I will miss this!

She is survived by children: Elinor Hodnett, Rebecca Smith, Mildred Graham, David Spangler, eight grandchildren and eight great grandchildren.

Funeral services were conducted at Dan River Church by her beloved pastor, Elder Kenneth Key and also, Elder Julian Williams and Elder C. B. Davis, and she was buried there in the cemetery.

My Mother asked me to write her obituary, and I do so with a sad heart; but her family feel so blessed to have had a Mother like her.

Written by request of
Dan River Church
Mildred Graham

Signs of the Times

DEVOTED TO THE OLD SCHOOL BAPTIST CAUSE

" The Sword of the Lord and of Gideon "

VOL. 167 KEELING, VA., SEPTEMBER 1999 NO. 9

SIGNS OF THE TIMES

ISSN - 0199-0063

Subscription price $10.00 per year - $18.00 two years
Published each month by
SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.
Established in 1832
Devoted to the Old Baptist Cause

CIRCULATION OFFICE
Elder J. R. Williams
1012 Bennett Circle
Keeling, Va. 24566

EDITORS

Elder J. R. Williams, Editor
1012 Bennett Circle
Keeling, Va. 24566
Phone (804) 792-8758

Elder Kenneth R. Key, Editor
721 Willard Street
Greensboro, N.C. 27405
Phone (336) 273-7464

ASSOCIATE EDITORS

Elder Richard H. Campbell
2171 Allen Court
Germantown, Tenn. 38138
Phone (901) 753-7791

Elder C. B . Davis, Jr.
1251 Paynes Tavern Rd.
Roxboro, N.C. 27573
Phone (336) 599-7236

Elder C. C. Wilbanks
217 Bastrop Drive
Monroe, Louisiana 71203
Phone (318) 343-5473

All letters for this paper containing subscriptions and remittances, should be mailed to Elder J. R. Williams, 1012 Bennett Circle, Keeling, Virginia 24566. All articles and letters for publication, all notices of meetings and all obituaries should be mailed to Elder Kenneth R. Key, 721 Willard Street, Greensboro, N.C. 27405.

SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.
1012 Bennett Circle, Keeling, Virginia 24566

WHAT IS LOVE?

What is love?
No words can define it,
It's something so great
Only God could design it . . .
Wonder of Wonders,
Beyond man's conception,
And only in God
Can love find true perfection,
For love means much more
Than small words can express,
For what man calls love
Is so very much less
Than the beauty and depth
And the true richness of
God's gift to mankind-
His compassionate love . . .
For love has become
A word that's misused,
Perverted, distorted
And often abused,
But love is enduring
And patient and kind,
It judges all things
With the heart not the mind,
And love can transform
The most commonplace
Into beauty and splendor
And sweetness and grace...
For love is unselfish
Giving more than it takes;
And no matter what happens
Love never forsakes,
It's faithful and trusting
And always believing,
Guileless and honest
And never deceiving . . .
Yes, love is beyond
What man can define,
For love is Immortal
And God's Gift is Divine!

Helen Steiner Rice

CONTENTS

EDITORIAL 194
Elder C.C. Wilbanks

CORRESPONDENCE 198

VOICES OF THE PAST 199
Elder Joe L. Hamrick
Elder Silas H. Durand
Elder Gilbert Beebe
Elder J. C. Philpot

MEETINGS 215

CONTRIBUTIONS 215

OBITUARIES 216
Dorothy Brooks

EDITORIAL

FAITH

ELDER C.C. WILBANKS

The subject of Faith in the Scriptures is so vast that volumes could be, and has been, written upon it, yet it has never been completely covered. If God will so bless me to do so, I would like to touch upon a few scriptures concerning it.

Most men have a natural, fleshly faith in the things concerning this world, such as faith in themselves, in their children, in their leaders, etc., but the scriptures speak of gospel faith; the faith of God, the faith of Christ, the faith of God's elect. This is a true and living faith and always triumphs. It cannot fail, for it is the gift of God to his elect children. They are saved by this faith. ***"For by grace are ye saved through faith; and that not of yourselves: it is the gift of God; not of works, lest any man should boast " Eph. 2:8.*** We will notice that this is not "a" gift, but THE gift of God. Is not this gift the Son of God? ***"Unto us a child is born, unto us a son is given: and his name shall be called Wonderful, Counsellor, The mighty God, The everlasting Father, The Prince of Peace." Isa. 9:6.*** Our Lord Jesus Christ is THE gift of God and all of our blessings are in him; we shall not fail to receive one of them. ***"Blessed be the God and Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, who hath blessed us with all spiritual blessings in heavenly places in Christ." Eph 1:3. "Every good gift and every perfect gift is from above, and cometh down from the Father of lights, with whom is no variableness, neither shadow of turning." Jas.1:17.*** The so-called christian world teaches that this is a created thing and we can have it and use it to obtain the things we desire, even eternal life, but we are expressly told in the holy record that Christ is the author and finisher of it, Heb.12:2. If man could by his own strength produce this faith then he could boast in his own righteousness which would be of works. Where is boasting? It is excluded. By what law? of works?

Nay; but by the law of faith. Rom 3:27. The righteousness of the elect is, ***"Even the righteousness of God which is by faith of Jesus Christ unto all and upon all them that believe: for there is no difference: for all have sinned and come short of the glory of God."*** Even the religious world teaches that we must believe to be saved, but how is this belief produced? By works? No. Jesus said, ***"This is the work of God, that ye believe on him whom he hath sent." Jn 6:29.*** Paul said, ***"For unto you it is given in the behalf of Christ, not only to believe on him, but also to suffer for his sake." Phil.1:29.*** Paul also said, ***"I am crucified with Christ: nevertheless I live; yet not I but Christ liveth in me: and the life which I now live in the flesh I live by the Son of God."*** Jesus is the author and finisher of our faith. The living or lively faith which we may have is not a product of the flesh, but the faith of Christ which is in us, the hope of glory. This is a mystery to the world, ***"Even the mystery which hath been hidden from ages and from generations, but is now made manifest to his saints: to whom God would make known what is the riches of the glory of this mystery among the Gentiles; which is Christ in you the hope of glory." Col.1:26-27.*** If the Spirit of Christ dwells in us it is he that produces the faith which we have; and the fruit of the Spirit is love, joy, peace, longsuffering, gentleness, goodness, faith, meekness temperance: against which there is no law. If these fruits be in us it is great evidence that we have been born again of the Spirit of God. That which is born of the Spirit, is spirit, and the faith of the saints is born of God, ***"For whatsoever is born of God overcometh the world; and this is the victory that overcometh the world even our faith." 1 Jn.5:4.*** The apostles asked Jesus to increase their faith, and the Lord said, ***"If ye had faith as a grain of mustard seed, ye might say unto this sycamine tree, Be thou plucked up by the root, and be thou planted in the sea; and it should obey you."*** Jesus also said, ***"Without me ye can do nothing."*** Paul said, ***"I can do all things through Christ which strengtheneth me."*** From these two scriptures we must determine that we can do nothing without faith in God. We cannot exercise faith, but faith exercises us. Faith causes us to believe in God, and without faith it is impossible to please him; for he that cometh to God must believe that he is, and that he is a rewarder of them that diligently seek him. It is through faith that we believe that the worlds were framed by the word of God, so that things which are seen were not made of things which do appear; for he hast created all things, and for his pleasure they are and were created. Heb.11:4 & Rev. 4:11. Faith is a living principle in those who have been quickened into life, which empowers them to see and realize spiritual things that no human power can discern or comprehend, by which they ***"look not at things which are seen, but at things which are not seen: for the things which are***

seen are temporal; but the things which are not seen are eternal." 2 Cor.4:18. We see natural things by our natural eyes, but spiritual things by the eye of faith. It is through faith that the Spirit reveals all spiritual things unto the elect; while here we live by faith, walk by faith, and are kept by the power of God through faith unto salvation. The operations of faith in us are confidence in God, reliance on his counsel. wisdom, goodness and grace, perceptions of his power and glory, confident trust in his most glorious promises, the revelation of Christ as our glorious Mediator, giving a clear understanding of his truth and things pertaining to his purpose and grace in our salvation. God given faith in operation also suppresses our fears, triumphs over our doubts and infidelity, strengthens our hope, overcomes our temptations of the flesh and the wiles of Satan, and gives us the strength to run the race which is set before us.

In the eleventh chapter of Hebrews the writer tells us of a great cloud of witnesses of this God given faith, and all lived before the advent of Christ Jesus in the world. Abel was the first, and he offered a more excellent sacrifice than Cain, by which he obtained witness that he was righteous, God testifying of his gifts. Could Abel have obtained faith and righteousness but by the gifts of God? By faith Enoch was translated and did not see death but was translated because he pleased God; and without faith it is impossible to please God. Abraham was strong in faith, giving glory to God, and being fully persuaded that, what he had promised, he was able to perform. And therefore it was imputed unto him for righteousness, and he was called the Friend of God. This righteousness shall also be imputed unto us also if we believe on him that raised up Jesus our Lord from the dead; who was delivered for our offenses, and was raised again for our justification. Therefore being justified by faith, we have peace with God through our Lord Jesus Christ: by whom also we have access by faith into this grace wherein we stand, and rejoice in hope of the glory of God. Rom.4:20-25 & 5:1-2.

Oh, how great this man Abraham was! He was called the Friend of God, and we find in the 17th chapter of Genesis that God appeared unto him when he was ninety years old, and promised him a son, and with him made an everlasting covenant, saying ***"And I will establish my covenant between me and thee and thy seed after thee in their generations, for an everlasting covenant, to be a God unto thee, and to thy seed after thee."*** (Verse 7.) God also promised that he would make him the father of many nations and in him would all the families of the earth be blessed. He indeed became the father of many nations; but Isaac, his son by Sarah, was the only promised son, and God said unto Sarah, ***"-- and I will establish my covenant with him for an everlasting covenant, and with his seed after him."*** The covenant and promises were unto Abraham and unto his seed. ***"He said not, And to seeds, as of many; but as of one, And to***

thy seed which is Christ." Gal.3:16. If we be of faith, then we are the children of Abraham, and are blessed with him, and are justified through faith as was he, and not by the law. ***"Know ye therefore that they which are of faith, the same are the children of Abraham." "But that no man is justified by the law in the sight of God, it is evident: for, The just shall live by faith." " So then they which be of faith are blessed with faithful Abraham."*** They are blessed with him, not in him. They are blessed in Christ who is "the" seed of Abraham. ***"Forasmuch then as the children are partakers of flesh and blood, he also himself likewise took part of the same; that through death he might destroy him that had the power of death, that is, the devil;***For verily he took not on him the nature of angels; but he took on him the seed of Abraham." Heb.14 & 16.*** It is only through and in him that we receive anything, for it is in him that we live and move and have our being. Paul said, ***"I am crucified with Christ: nevertheless I live; yet not I, but Christ liveth in me: and the life which I now live in the flesh I live by the faith of the Son of God, who loved me, and gave himself for me."*** Surely we know that Paul speaks for all the saints of God, not just for himself. Until one is born again of the Holy Spirit he has no faith and is under the law, which is our schoolmaster to bring us unto Christ, that we might be justified by faith. ***"But after that faith is come, we are no longer under a schoolmaster. For ye are all the children of God by faith in Jesus Christ." Gal.3:23-26.***

We read in Rom.4:13-17, ***"For the promise, that he would be the heir of the world, was not to Abraham, or to his seed."*** If that scripture ended there, what hope could we have that we should ever be heirs? Thank God it did not end there, but said, ***"through the law, but through the righteousness of faith. For if they which are of the law be heirs, faith is made void, and the promise made of none effect: because the law worketh wrath: for where no law is, there is no transgression. Therefore it is of faith, that it might be by grace; to the end the promise might be SURE TO ALL THE SEED; not to that only which is of the law, but to that also which is of the faith of Abraham, who is the father of us all."*** If Abraham is our father through faith, then ***"The Spirit itself beareth witness with our spirit, that we are the children of God: and if children, then heirs; heirs of God, and joint-heirs with Christ; if so be that we suffer with him, that we may be also glorified together." Rom.8:16-17.*** O how sweet and glorious it is to us when the Spirit beareth witness with our spirit that we are the children of God and joint-heirs with Christ, even though it may be for only a moment. These moments are few and far between with me, yet my hope is strengthened and ***"I press toward the mark for the prize of the high calling of God in Jesus Christ."*** Regardless of how small my hope seems at times I would not trade it for

this world and many more like it, if that was possible. If we have been given faith and hope in Jesus Christ all will be fulfilled when he comes again to receive us unto himself. Then we shall see him as he is, be like unto him and dwell in the glorious presence of God the Father eternally. What a glorious hope this is for poor sinners saved by grace!

Let us bow in prayers of faith before God, and sing his praises forever.

Elder C.C. Wilbanks

CORRESPONDENCE

LETTER TO SISTER WALL

Sister Walls, this is Elder Cabbage. I wanna attempt to put you a note you wanted on tape and then your daughter-in-law can write it off on paper. And in the Bible it speaks of a book of rememberance and I feel that we each have a book of rememberance that we can look back, turn the pages, and look back through time. And especially as we get older. I was 66 the 25th of March, 1997 and sometimes I look back through the books of time and just turn the pages back and-and enjoy them again.

Elder Albert Brock came to our association, Pall Valley Association for many many years and he got to tell me, said, now listen, there's a man in Texas I wish you could meet, Elder Loyd Wall. That went on for several years and he had told Elder Wall the same thing about me that he wished we could meet. And so in 1989 I went to the Hopewell Association in Alabama which was at the Little Hope Church. When I walked up in the yard, standing over there under the tree, was a man I hadn't met before, but someway there was a connection.

You know its amazing how that God's love connects His people together. You can't explain how that works, but when I walked on up to where Elder Wall was standing, he just stood there and looked at me and tears come down his face. And he said, what a mystery, what a mystery. So God had blessed us to meet each other and we enjoyed each other. And that was in October of '89 and I believe the following year in September was when he came to the Pall Valley Association and we all enjoyed him, he and his wife both. Brother and Sister Bradshaw was with them and we think a lot of them too. But we enjoyed having them in our home and Brother Hockston was sick at that time in bed, and they wanted us to have a service. So Elder Wall went with me and he preached that night in the home and took his text from the 32nd chapter of Deuteronomy as the eagles stir up her nest and floated over her young, spread abroad her wings and taketh them and bear them up on her wings. And God blessed him with good liberty to comfort and to feed the little lambs of God that was gathered there that night. I guess the next year, I'm not really sure of the date on this, was when we - me and my wife, Rowena, was blessed to go to his association

there at Sulphur Fork Association and I never have forgot that association. That was the only time I was ever there, and I enjoyed it as good as any that I've ever been over the years and I've been trying to preach and go to association. I joined the church in '66 and ordained in '71 and I've traveled quite a bit since '71 and I enjoyed that one. And my wife did too, she enjoyed it a lot.

And I remember the mules he had and the horse, or mare, one there in the pasture and Rowena made pictures. And I believe his preaching at that association tested my wife. Elder Wall told me outside, I believe I saw something today in your wife. He said, you would be glad wouldn't you? And I said, Yes I would. And she's not able to travel with me, but she does go to church here with me at home which I'm thankful for and I thank God that he was blessed to preach to her that day. I believe she was comforted and received something from his preaching. We thought a lot of him and we miss him. We feel that after awhile when the Lord comes after His bride that we'll all meet in that wonderful place that God prepared for those that love Him and there'll be no more separations, no more suffering, no more affliction, but all peace, joy and happiness.

Sometimes we long for that city and by the grace of God we believe we'll meet Elder Wall in a new body, a spiritual body like unto the Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ.

And that's about all I can put together at this time and I hope its plain enough to where your daughter-in-law can type it off to put it in your book. And we love you and we hope to see you, the Lord willing the 5th Sunday in this month. So Good-night.

Elder Cabbage

VOICES OF THE PAST

Hebrews 12: 27, 28, 29.

"And this word, yet once more, signifieth the removing of those things that are made, that those things which cannot be shaken may remain. Wherefore we receiving a kingdom which cannot be moved, let us have grace, whereby we may serve God acceptably with reverence and godly fear: For God is a consuming fire."

It seems to be very clear according to the scriptures as well as the experiences of the Lord's people, that stability is not to be found on this earth; yet it seems that carnal nature is forever attempting to build upon earth's quicksand as if it were a substantial rock. There is no abiding city here upon earth, and it is all in vain to attempt to build one for the ***"world passeth away and the lust thereof: but he that doeth the will of God abideth forever." I John 2:17.*** It seems to be necessary at times for the God of Providence to give the world of His elect a warning shake in order to enforce this important truth upon them.

First, let us look at the Lord's voice in shaking the earth on Mount Sinai.

"And it came to pass on the third day in the morning, that there were thunders and lightnings, and a thick cloud upon the mount, and the voice of the trumpet exceeding loud, so that all the people that was in camp trembled. And Moses brought forth the people out of the camp to meet with God; and they stood at the nether part of the mount. And Mount Sinai was altogether on a smoke, because the Lord descended upon it in fire: and the smoke thereof ascended as the smoke of a furnace, and the whole mount quaked greatly." Exodus 19:16-18. The quaking of the earth here was to impress with greater emphasis upon the minds of the people the terrible force and authority of the law, and that the Law Giver was as a *"consuming fire."*

"The removing of those things that may be shaken." May we be blessed to look upon some of the natural things that may be shaken to better illustrate the spiritual significance of being shaken. Take an old building whose foundation is cracked, whose walls are leaning, would we want to build upon this type of structure? No, surely not, because this type of foundation and building would not be secure enough to build upon. But is this not what many of us were attempting to do at one time in our lives? Is this not what the Apostle Paul was attempting to do while on his way to Damascus before the removing of it took place by the power of God? Is this not what all worldly religious minded people are attempting to do today? Were not some of us involved in the same thing if we professed to be religious when we were going about, ***"In time past in the lust of our flesh, fulfilling the desires of the flesh and of the mind; and were by nature the children of wrath even as others." (Eph. 2:3.)*** Were we not building upon a foundation that could be shaken?

Beloved friends, this principal, which is true in a natural realm, is much more true in a spiritual realm. There is a set time in the mind and purpose of God toward his elect people to bring them out of whatever false refuge they may have been involved in. We must be given spiritual life and light in order to feel and see our undone and lost condition. Our sins must appear exceedingly sinful When Mount Sinai quaked by the power of God, it was typical of the shaking of the hearts and consciences of God's elect people under a fiery law. ***"The soul that sinneth, it shall die." (Ezk. 18:4.)*** And ***"cursed is everyone that continueth not in all things which are written in the book of the law to do them." (Gal. 3:10.)*** When the above killing *"sentence of death"* comes into our hearts and consciences, it slays us as to salvation by the works of the law. See how this shakes to pieces all of man's own righteousness? God's purpose is to remove everything which can be shaken. Take our own self-righteousness, were we not at one time attempting to gain the favor of God by our deeds of righteousness, but was this righteousness shaken to become but as filthy rags? Our crea-

ture wisdom was ' such we thought to gain eternal salvation through our own efforts. We thought we knew much, which was nothing more than boastful ignorance. We found this to be only a fool's dream when we were given by the grace of God to learn the real source of salvation. Our creature strength is demolished when we find by the same grace of God that we are without strength to serve the living God.

Some of you (as I was) may have been involved in a worldly or false religion, believing in the good efforts and works of man together with the grace of God (a mixture of work and grace) and we felt comfortable towards our assurance of salvation. But the shaking of Mount Sinai is typical of the law shaking to pieces our false religion; self-righteousness, wisdom, and creature strength. Why? because these do not constitute a sufficient foundation to build eternal salvation upon and they all must be removed for whatever things can be shaken are to be removed. Everything then that man feels, he can do to gain heaven by his own exertion must be shaken and removed. Everyone building upon the above, ***"Shall be likened unto a foolish man which built his house upon the sand. And the rain descended, and the floods came, and the wind blew, and beat upon that house, and it fell and great was the fall of it." (Matt. 7:26, 27)***

Why did God shake your heart and conscience with the earthquake of his holy law? To remove the false heaven you had built up for yourself through your own righteousness, wisdom, strength and good works. He did this by discovering to you the evil of your own deeds and to remove the false heaven which you would have been pleased with until you sank into hell.

The whole of man's miserable abodes must be completely removed, for there can be no union between nature and saving grace. ***"But the natural man receiveth not the things of the spirit of God: for they are foolishness unto him: neither can he know them, because they are spiritually discerned." (1 Cor. 2:14).*** Salvation must be of grace from first to last. ***"And if by grace, then it is no more works: otherwise grace is no more grace. But if it be of works, then it is no more grace: otherwise work is no more work." (Rom. 11:6). "For by grace are ye saved through faith, and that not of yourselves, it is the gift of God. Not of works, lest any man should boast." (Eph 2:8, 9)***

What has been the result of all the shaking and removing of things which we have experienced? Surely we have had much removed from us which we highly treasured at one time but which would have led us to fall into the ditch of eternal destruction. Can we now, by the grace of God, say with the Apostle Paul, ***"Yea doubtless, and I count all things but loss for the excellency of the knowledge of Christ Jesus my Lord: for whom I suffer the loss of all things, and do count them but dung, that I may win Christ. And be found in him, not having mine own righteousness, which is of the law,***

but that which is through the faith of Christ, the righteousness which is of God by faith" (Phil. 3:8, 9) We were not all brought along the same way. While in our natural state, some of us were involved in a natural religion, and some of you may not have been, but surely we can all say we were involved in things that we can *"count as dung."* Blessed are the ones whose God has revealed these things to us. Beloved friends, you have this precious truth that whatever you may encounter along your pathway of life, that all things shall work for your good.

"That those things which cannot be shaken may remain."

We shall attempt to mention only a few of the things which cannot be shaken.

1. The divine wisdom and foreknowledge of God. ***"Known unto God are all his works from eternity." Acts 15:18.*** The foreknowledge of God cannot be uncertain or else he would cease to be an all wise God. ***"Neither is there any creature that is not manifest in his sight but all things are naked and opened unto the eyes of him with whom we have to do." (Heb. 4:13.)***

2. His will cannot be moved because ***"all the inhabitants of the earth are reputed as nothing: and we doeth according to his will in the army of heaven, and among the inhabitants of the earth: and none can stay his hand, or say unto him,***

What doest thou?" (Dan. 4:35.)

3. The counsel of the Lord shall stand and cannot be removed. ***"My counsel shall stand and I will do all my pleasure." (Isa 46:10) "The counsel of the Lord standeth forever, and the thoughts of his heart to all generations." (Psalms 33:11)***

4. The unchangeableness of God and his decrees must remain. ***"I am the Lord, and I change not." (Mal. 3:6.) "With him is no variableness, neither shadow of turning." (James 1:17.)***

5. His justice, his mercy, his absolute predestination of all things, his election of a certain people in Christ Jesus, the finished work of Christ in the complete salvation of his people cannot be removed. *"It is finished."* His was a perfect work, a finished salvation and complete redemption for his people.

We may now view from a more personal standpoint what cannot be removed: the inward, holy, divine, and effectual calling of his people at an exact appointed time from nature, darkness, and ignorance into his marvelous light. ***"Who hath saved us, and called us with an holy calling, not according to our works, but according to his own purpose and grace, which was given us in Christ Jesus before the world began." (II Tim. 1-9)*** This call can never be affected by what we have been, what we are now or might be, but according to his own purpose and grace. Neither can this call be rejected, refused, or resisted as to become void and of no effect. ***"Moreover whom he did predestinate, them he also called, whom he called, them he also justified." (Rom. 8:30).*** This call springs out of eternal predestination accom-

panied by justification and future glorification. ***"Wherefore we receiving a kingdom which cannot be moved."*** This kingdom in the scriptures is called the *"kingdom of God."* ***"The kingdom of God is within you." (Luke 17:21).*** It is a heavenly kingdom, a kingdom of grace, a kingdom of divine teaching and work of the Holy Spirit within. It is called the *"kingdom of God"* to distinguish it from all other dominions and kingdoms of the world. One aspect of this kingdom is the rule of Christ in and over the gospel state of the church which the apostle declares to be more excellent than that of the law. The very nature of this kingdom is indestructible. Man did not set it up nor did God establish it for any temporary purpose. He established it for an eternal purpose, and has guaranteed its perpetual existence by his solemn oath. This kingdom will remain unshaken and secure. Yes, ***"the Lord has sworn and will not repent."***

The kingdom is also a personal matter "We receiving a kingdom" having been put in possession of it, and what a blessed kingdom it is. What a glorious work it is indeed by the Holy Spirit in establishing the kingdom of grace in a poor unworthy sinner's heart. You may have wondered, as I so often have, (if we be the children of God) why, O, why, did it please God to shake and remove all my false refuges that I was involved in and set up his kingdom of grace in my unworthy heart? ***"In the days of these kings shall the God of heaven set up a kingdom, which shall never be destroyed: and it shall not be left to others, but it shall break in pieces and consume all these kingdoms, and it shall stand forever." (Dan. 2:44)***

When the work of grace is set up in the heart of a child of God, it brings about many changes ***"as unknown, and yet well known; as sorrowful, yet always rejoicing; as poor, yet making many rich, as having nothing, and yet possessing all things." (II Cor. 6:9, 10.)*** This pathway is unknown to the world, only the chosen of God experience the sorrows and joys of this path. ***"And an highway shall be there, and a way, and it shall be called the way of holiness: the unclean shall not pass over it; but it shall be for those: the wayfaring men, though fools, shall not err therein. No lion shall be there; nor any ravenous beast shall go up theron, it shall not be found there: but the redeemed shall walk there. " (Isa 35: 8, 9).*** Those who travel it together know each other, they speak the same language, they have the same Father, the same Christ and the same Spirit. A precious love is made manifest among the sojourners of this narrow pathway, love that binds the people of God together for they are of one family, of the same household of God. ***"Now therefore ye are no more strangers and foreigners, but fellow citizens with the saints, and of the household of God. And are built upon the foundation of the apostles and prophets, Jesus Christ himself being the chief corner stone." (Eph. 2:19, 20).*** Is it not

beautiful to see how God calls his chosen to be members of the same household? To sit at the Master's table feasting upon the bread of life; to nourish that inward life, that inward kingdom which God has set up with you. Jesus says, ***"I am the living bread which came down from heaven: if any man eat of this bread, he shall live forever." (John 6:51.)*** It is a glorious thing indeed to see members of the household of God sitting in a meeting together feeding upon the words of God through a God called minister preaching ***"Jesus Christ and him crucified."***

This new kingdom, which the Holy Spirit has used to shed abroad the fruits of his Spirit cannot be shaken or removed. Faith, hope, and love may be deeply tried. Faith by unbelief, but faith will abide, even though at times it may seem to be almost enveloped by unbelief; yet, this spark within cannot be quenched. It must abide because it is centered in Christ who is the giver of it. It abides in him and trusts in him; it cannot be moved. Hope by dependency or despair, but despair cannot remove hope that is wrought by the Holy Spirit, for it anchors into that within the veil.

"Hope is built on nothing less than Jesus' blood and righteousness." It is therefore said to be sure and steadfast. Love must labor against emnity; but love will abound for ***"many waters cannot quench love, neither can the floods drown it." "We love him because he first loved us."*** True faith, hope, and love cannot be completely removed; if so, a person could be saved then lost which we know is not true. You may be shaken at times as to your possession of them; yet, these stand not in the power of man, but in the power of God. ***"He works and who can hinder."*** You may be ready to say, I am often shaken as to the reality of the work of grace in my soul. This may be true, but if the work is real, the shaking which you may feel does not shake the reality of the thing itself ***"Being confident of this very thing, that he which has begun a good work in you will perform it until the day of Jesus Christ." (Phil. 1: 6.)***

Those receiving this kingdom into their hearts, will experience many wonderful changes and at the same time, many fearful changes. ***"Therefore if any man be in Christ, he is a new creature: old things are passed away; behold, all things become new." (II Cor. 5:17).*** There is a new creation, and there is an old creation, and by our own experiences we can say there is a great distinction between the two states. The old creation is for the world, all its desires, happiness, etc. are derived from this world. The new and old are not to be joined together. ***"No servant can serve two masters: for either he will hate the one, and love the other; or else he will hold to the one, and despise the other. Ye cannot serve God and Mammon." (Luke 16: 13.)***

When you are born again into this new state or existence, many wonderful experiences may take place in your heart and conscience. You may have found yourself dropped into a com-

plete new existence. Old things began to pass away and new things began to appear before you. You began to realize how foolish you have been concerning your past and now begin to wonder, *"What must I do to be saved?"* Everything that you had been holding on to to gain heaven by merit you found to be only a false foundation, or a foundation that could be moved. The world began to pass away from you with all its connections, with all its glory so far as becoming the pursuits and delights of your new regenerate soul. The Holy Spirit reveals to you that you are indeed a sinner. He brings you to see and feel that you have no right to heaven at all; but as a sinner, you have a right to hell and you greatly fear. What a vast change takes place in your mind. As the Holy Spirit has led you on through many trying experiences, can you look back with some hope in your heart and say, What a mercy that the Lord has made all these things new to us putting us upon a foundation that cannot be removed?

This is a big subject. I feel it has been too big for me and must acknowledge I have only skimmed the surface.

May God bless you all is my prayer,

Elder Joe L. Hamrick

PSALM 145: 8-9.

The Lord is gracious, and full of compassion; slow to anger, and of great mercy.

The Lord is good to all: and his tender mercies are over all his works.

IN THE CLEFTS OF THE ROCK

This is where the Lord's people are when the dear Saviour makes his love known to them. ***"O my dove that art in the clefts of the rock, in the secret places of the stairs, let me see thy countenance, let me hear thy voice; for sweet is thy voice, and thy countenance is comely."*** This also is their safe hiding place while they remain in this mortal state. But how may we know that we are in the clefts of the rock? What kind of an experience is this? If the gracious and loving words of Jesus to his dove are sweet to our souls, then it is sure that we are of those to whom they are spoken; but it may be far from sure to us at the time, because of our feeling of great unworthiness, and because we cannot see that we are in that secret, safe and sacred place, where the dove is said to be. The clefts of the rock, being the sure dwelling place of the dove, the bride of Christ, must be, as we think, a place most sweet and pleasant, free from trouble, and especially free from trouble on account of sin; and when we feel ourselves full of unrest, hedged in, afflicted, cut off from our desires, unable to do what we would, finding evil present with us when we would do good, how can we think that we are in the clefts of the rock, and that the dear Savior can find any sweetness in our complaining, supplicating voice, or see any comeliness in our sorrowful countenance?

I have had some precious comfort in some experiences and thoughts upon

this subject of late, and have for some time felt a strong pressure upon my mind to express, as I may be enabled, some of these things for the comfort of those who have been tried as I have been.

Moses said unto the Lord, *"If I have found grace in thy sight, shew me now thy way, that I may know thee, that I may find grace in thy sight."* And again, *"I beseech thee, show me thy glory."—Exodus xxxiii. 13, 18.* Such desires to see the Lord's way, and to behold his glory, are not from presumptuous curiosity, as we sometimes fear, but are the solemn actings of faith in the soul, preparing us for such revelations of himself as he designs to favor us with. He will hear all such questions, all such longings and pantings of the poor soul after him, and will answer them, but it will be *"by terrible things in righteousness." —Psalms lxv. 5.*

"And he said, I will make all my goodness pass before thee, and I will proclaim the name of the Lord before thee; and will be gracious to whom I will be gracious, and will shew mercy on whom I will shew mercy. And he said, Thou canst not see my face: for there shall no man see me and live. And the Lord said, There is a place by me, and thou shalt stand upon a rock: and it shall come to pass while my glory passeth by, that I will put thee in a cleft of the rock, and will cover thee with my hand while I pass by: and I will take away my hand, and thou shall see my back parts: but my face shall not be seen."—Exodus xxxiii. 19-23.

When all this took place (Exodus xxxiv. 1-7), Moses was alone with the Lord in that desolate mountain. *"And the Lord descended in the cloud, and stood with him there, and proclaimed the name of the Lord. And the Lord passed by before him, and proclaimed, The Lord, the Lord God, merciful and gracious, longsuffering, and abundant in goodness and truth. Keeping mercy for thousands, forgiving iniquity and transgression and sin."* What goodness and blessedness are here in this name, as thus far proclaimed! What a garden of delights, filled with most lovely flowers and richest fruits. What more could be desired by a poor sinner who hates sin, and hungers and thirsts after righteousness? Well might we say, if permitted to enter into this wonderful name, and enjoy its rich blessings, *"O how great is thy goodness which thou hast wrought for them that fear thee; which thou hast laid up for them that trust in thee before the sons of men."—Psalm xxxi. 19.*

But there is another syllable in this mysterious and glorious name, which a sinful man cannot hear and live, unless hidden in the cleft of the Rock, and covered by the hand of the Lord. *"And that will by no means clear the guilty; visiting the iniquity of the fathers upon the children, and upon the children's children, unto the third and to the fourth generation."* This part of the Lord's name is full of terror, and is fraught with death to every guilty soul. It as surely bars

every sinner from the safety and beauty of that holy name, as the flaming sword prevented the return of Adam and Eve to the garden of Eden, and kept from them the way of the tree of life.

Whether Moses was literally put into a cleft of a rock or not, we have in this cleft a figure of the absolute safety that was given to him while the awful name of the Lord was proclaimed. The Lord's hand that covered him while his glory passed by, is not a literal hand, to be discerned by our natural senses, but expresses to us his sure and absolute protection from a danger which is not to the body merely, but to the soul.

As this great experience came upon him, *"Moses made haste and bowed his head toward the earth, and worshiped." — Exodus xxxiv. 8.* In the proclamation of this terrible name Moses' prayer was answered. This name is the revelation of the Lord's way, of his goodness and his glory.

This rock represents Jesus. *"There is a place by me,"* the Lord said, *"and thou shalt stand upon a rock."* Here is the only foundation upon which a sinful man can stand before the Lord. That sacred Rock was smitten in order that the Lord's chosen people might be safely hidden while his name is proclaimed before them, and while his glory passes by. When Christ was crucified the guilt of his people was atoned for and removed, justice and judgment were executed for them, and the Lord's name was honored and glorified. That part of his name which declares that he will in no wise clear the guilty, still remains, but it does not exclude his people any longer, for they are free from guilt, being crucified with Christ. and thus hidden in the cleft of the Rock.

When *"the name of the Lord cometh from far, burning with his anger"* against sin, and *"his lips are full of indignation"* against the workers of iniquity, *"and his tongue as a devouring fire" (Isaiah xxx. 27-30),* none of all the sinful race of man can stand before him. No man can see his face and live. *"Who may abide the day of his coming?"* None but those whom the Lord has put in a cleft of the Rock, and covered with his hand. These were safe in Jesus while the wrath of that holy and terrible name was visited upon him. He was able to endure the stroke of the sword of justice, to die and rise again, and thus to *"finish transgression, make an end of sin,"* and by satisfying the law to take the sting from death. and destroy that terrible enemy.

And as the Lord's people were saved when the glory of his name was proclaimed in the crucifixion of his dear Son, by being in him in that death in a wonderful and mystical sense, so that they are dead with him to the law and to sin (Romans vi. 7-11), so ever after, while in this mortal state, his sufferings and death are their only safe hiding place. In their flesh they cannot stand before the Lord, nor endure the glory of his name, for in their flesh *"there dwells no good thing."* Those who have been quickened by divine life, realize that they cannot of themselves do one spiritual thing, any more than a dead man can do a natural

thing; as the apostle says, ***"If Christ be in you the body is dead because of sin, but the Spirit is life because of righteousness." — Romans viii. 10.*** And, as he further says, it is only as the body is quickened, or moved, by the Spirit of him who raised up Christ from the dead, that any man can do anything that is acceptable to God.

The experience of being in a cleft of the Rock must therefore be always crossing to the flesh. It must be an experience full of sore trials and afflictions. We ask the Lord, as Moses did, to show us his way, we beseech him to show us his glory. We want to see and understand more of his goodness. It seems to us that if he should be pleased to grant our desire, we should be at the height of bliss. How little we know of his wonderful ways. He does answer us, but it is ***"in such a way as almost drives us to despair." "By terrible things in righteousness wilt thou answer us, O God of our salvation."*** We ***"are shut up and cannot come forth."*** We find ourselves more and more unable to do the good that we would, and we are left to doubt at times even whether we have a desire to do good. We are hedged in by our sinfulness and utter weakness, and by the judgments of God which seem to go out against us. We cannot do what we would in providence. Poverty holds us in its dire embrace. We cannot succeed in our work. We hate and dread to be in debt, but debt comes upon us, or danger of starvation for those dependent upon us. Or we do prosper in worldly affairs, and find wealth, but with it there comes leanness into our souls. There is a famine even in the midst of plenty. What we have will not feed our souls. We cannot enjoy the temporal prosperity that comes to us. If we would help others we fear our motives are base and selfish, and that we are only hypocrites. There seems to be a searching power within and about us, and we fear we are found wanting. A tempest is going by, and we tremble; yet cannot see what destruction it is working. We are like those whom the Lord had shut in the ark. They could feel the terrible power of the winds and waves, but could not see what it was. They felt the beatings and tossings and shakings of the ark, and afterward the quiet and peace, but could not know the meaning of it all until the cover was taken off the ark. Then it was all made plain, and the beauty and glory of the rainbow showed to those who had passed through the storm, and who now stood on Ararat, holy ground, a blessed purpose of God in the flood.

In the cleft of the rock, covered and held down by the Lord's hand, how terrible must have been the experience of ***"Moses, the man of God."*** Not another soul in all that desolate mountain. The Lord was there, but not visible to his mortal sight. How long he was in that cleft is not material to know. The power of fear and pain is not measured by time. In a moment the soul maybe overwhelmed with terror. In what way the power of that name came by, we do not know, whether there was a literal quaking of the mountain, with fire and smoke and

thunder, as when the law was given, or whether the awful power of the Lord's name was felt only within his soul, we do not know. What we do know is that a cleft of a rock must be a most uncomfortable place to be in. We also know there must have been a terribly destructive power in the passing of the Lord before Moses, if he must not only be put into that cleft, but must also be covered by the Lord's hand in order to be saved from destruction.

But O, what a blessed time that is when the Lord's hand is taken away, and we are enabled to see his wonderful works which he has done, and to behold the glory of his name which has already been proclaimed. We could not see his way before he had passed by in it. We could not know what he would do before he had done it. We cannot see his face as he comes toward us in his work of salvation. To see him coming in those "*terrible works in righteousness,*" by which he saves his people, would kill us with terror. But after he has passed by in the fulfillment of all that terrible work, by which his glorious name is honored, the law magnified, and his people saved, then it is joy unspeakable to see his back parts, to see the glory that follows him. We cannot see him working, but we see the work when it is done. Even then, while in that experience of fear, of inability to see, like those in the ark, what caused the great commotion; in that experience of sinfulness and condemnation, and utter inability to do any good thing, even then the secret of the Lord was with us, though we did not know it. We were far from the thought that this was God's work in bringing us to himself. We could not then have believed that this affliction, this inability to move in any way of righteousness, was because we were in a cleft of the Rock, because we were being crucified with Christ in our experience. We could not have believed that this tribulation in our souls was because the Lord had put his fear in our hearts, which "*is to hate evil.*" But all this fearful exercise in our souls was the secret of the Lord, and when he removed his hand from over us, and showed us his covenant, then we understood that this was his wonderful work of salvation which he had begun in us, working in us "*to will and to do of his good pleasure.*" "*The secret of the Lord is with them that fear him, and he will shew unto them his covenant.*"— *Psalm xxv. 14.*

Job was in that cleft of the Rock when he said, "*O that I knew where I might find him.*" "*Behold, I go forward, but he is not there; and backward, but I cannot perceive him: on the left hand where he doth work, but I cannot behold him: he hideth himself on the right that I cannot see him.*" The psalmist was there when he said, "*I am shut up, and I cannot come forth;*" and Jacob when he said, "*All these things are against me.*" Jeremiah was there when he said, "*He hath hedged me about that I cannot get out: he hath made my chain heavy. Also when I cry and shout,* he shutteth out my prayer."— Lam. iii. 7, 8. And Paul was there when he was blinded by the light from heaven, and

could see no man; and also when, long afterward, he said, *"O wretched man that I am! who shall deliver me from the body of this death?"*

Those who are in the clefts of a rock all of the time can do no work upon the earth. They cannot run to and fro in the sight of men; they cannot join in work or worship with those who are not with them in the clefts. They are helpless for themselves, and they cannot extend help to any who are abroad upon the earth. They will often feel their confined, shut-in, cramped position so keenly, that it seems to them that they cannot endure it. They want to get out into the midst of the world and do something, do some good to themselves or others, do something to show that they are not altogether nothing. But if they seem to be able to get such desires gratifed for a little, they are so utterly ashamed of their works that they want to shrink away out of sight. They find of themselves what the psalmist said of everyman in his best state, they "*are altogether vanity.*" Then, in the Lord's own time, they learn the blessed meaning of this sad experience. They have not really been allowed to go out of that safe dwelling place at all, though they seemed for a time as one in a dream, to be working with the proud and wise of this world. They have been all the time, and yet are, held firmly by the hand of the Lord, notwithstanding all the rebellious lustings of the flesh against the Spirit. Now and then the gracious hand which covers them, and holds them in that narrow, confined place, is taken away for a little time, and they see the Lord's way, and behold his glory, and gaze with rapture upon the rainbow beauty and brightness of the everlasting covenant. And how they thank the Lord, and praise his glorious name, for his preserving power and mercy. How glad they are that he has overturned their plans, and broken down their strength, and disappointed them in their earthly hopes, and shown them that their works are vain, and that their days are vanity and are as a hands breadth. Now they are rejoiced to see that the works of Jesus are perfect, and that they are all-sufficient, and cover all the ground of their needs for evermore. O, how beautiful and glorious the Lord's works are! How thankful they are for the sure protection they have had in that secret place of the Lord, from the windy storm and tempest which has been abroad in the earth, while they were so eagerly struggling to get away from the controlling and restraining power of God. Now they rejoice in their afflictions, for they see that salvation was in those afflictions. Now they rejoice in the tribulations that made them murmur and complain at the time, for through them they have been brought to "stand before the great white throne," from whence the river of the water of life proceeds, and have entered more and more into the experimental knowledge of the kingdom of God. And now they are called by the sweet voice of Jesus. O, these blessed seasons, when faith prevails, when the hand that held and covered them is removed, and they see the back parts of the Lord, and

realize the blessed effect of his passing by in this terrible works of righteousness, by which he has answered us. *"The work of righteousness shall be peace, and the effect of righteousness quietness and assurance forever."—Isaiah xxxii. 17.* And the soothing, comforting, joyful effect of that precious voice of Jesus, not heard by the natural ear, but felt in the heart; how sweet it is: *"O my dove, that art in the clefts of the rock!"* His voice speaks not in vain. *"My sheep hear my voice,"* he says. When he speaks, then we know that we are his, and that we are dwelling in him, and he in us, and this by no work or wisdom of ours, but by his own power and grace. Those are the times when that voice of the Lord, which is powerful and full of majesty, is in our souls, that we can say, while our hearts throb and overflow with love. *"My beloved is mine and I am his."* The power of that voice removes our fears, and causes us to see that our afflictions have been light, and but for a moment, compared with the *"far more exceeding and eternal weight of glory,"* which they have worked for us. We see now that these sufferings, which we sometimes felt sure were evidences ot the Lord's wrath, were really the fellowship of Jesus' sufferings, and that to feel them was to be in the clefts of the Rock.

It has been truly wonderful to me, when I have felt adversities of every kind pressing so heavily upon me, and have been sure that they were evidences that God had turned against me, and that I must certainly lose the fellowship of the saints, if ever I had really had it, and must be cast out; when I have seen not only spiritual comforts gone, but all worldly prospects failing, and have felt not only physical strength failing, but have feared that the little mental ability I had was going, and that I was of no account, either in the world or in the church; when blankness was upon my life, and darkness was settling heavily down upon my spirit; at such a time how wonderful it has been to find some words of the dear Lord in my soul with power, and light, like the morning rising upon me, and to be shown in a moment that all this was but an experience of being in the clefts of the Rock, and a sure evidence that I was one of the Lord' s hidden ones, crucified with Christ; that this was *"knowing him, and the power of his resurrection, and the fellowship of his sufferings, and being made conformable unto his death."—Phil. iii. 10.* To be assured that this is the way the Lord separates his people from the world and self; that this was *"bearing about in the body the dying of the Lord Jesus, that the life also of Jesus might be made manifest in our mortal flesh;"* dying with him, that I might live with him, even here; suffering with him, that I may reign with him, even while yet in the flesh, through the power of faith.

Then a constraining power is felt, making us turn our faces toward Jesus in love and praise, and causing our voices to *"break out in unknown strains, and sing surpris-*

ing grace." It is the voice of the Lord, which breaks the cedars of Lebanon, which divides the flames of fire, which maketh the hinds of calve, and discovereth the forests, and causes every one in his temple to speak of his glory. (Psalm xxix.) It is the voice of Jesus, speaking with the holy, compelling power of his own unspeakable love, which removes the curtains of night, and lets in the morning upon our souls; which turns our thoughts and faces toward him in praise and holy expectancy, and causes us to make melody in our hearts unto him; for he says, "*Let me see thy countenance, let me hear thy voice; for sweet is thy voice, and thy countenance is comely.*"

Elder Silas H. Durand

FRAGMENTS

THE love of God in the heart is pure and true, and is ever fixed upon that which is pure and true, and never can rejoice in iniquity, "*but rejoiceth in the truth.*" When it has once been drawn out to another in whom it sees the same love of God, it can never be withdrawn. We ourselves may be deceived, but that love never is deceived. If the fellowship which we thought we felt toward one has been utterly broken and destroyed, then it was not that fellowship which is founded on the love of God; for that charity is the bond of perfectness, (Col. iii. 14,) and the bond of perfectness cannot be severed. The one whom we love in the truth may have many faults, but that does not destroy our love and fellowship, for they are not in the flesh, but in the Spirit. In that sense charity covereth the multitude of sins. (I Peter iv. 8.) But true charity does not excuse or justify sins or faults in one's self or in a brother, nor does it cause us to withhold any needed exhortation, admonition or reproof, but rather the contrary. The good and comfort of the one we love is our chief desire, for "*love seeketh not her own;*" and we cannot see one we love in a dangerous place without a desire to extend such help as we can. That love also seeks the honor of God's house, and so directs us to that which is according to his commands.

Who showed to Abel the way of salvation? Who told him what to do to please the Lord, and comforted him when alone and in distress? Does not the same Teacher and Comforter have the charge over his people today ?

Who gave Noah that faith by which he built the ark, and by which he preached righteousness ? There was no man to tell him how to build or how to preach, for he was the only righteous man in that generation. The preacher of the gospel today, and the gospel builders, must receive their faith and instruction only from the Teacher of Noah. He will teach them to profit, and lead them surely in the right way, and uphold them by his arm. All men who assume to tell them how and when and where to preach, are vain teachers.

LOVE caused Jesus to say to Peter, "*Get thee behind me, Satan,*" be-

cause he savoured not of the things that be of God, but those that be of men. (Matt. xvi. 23.) But it is not our province to call a brother Satan because he speaks erroneously. We ought, however, to sternly recognize in our own words and actions, and in those of another, that which is from the wisdom of the world, which is earthty, sensual, devilish, and rigidly oppose it. But we need be careful that we oppose it with the spirit of that pure and peaceable wisdom which is from above.

Silas H. Durand
JULY 19, 1899.

HEBREWS II. 15.

We confess that we have no special light upon the text proposed. From the context, however, it will be seen that the text relates to the object of the incarnation and death of our Lord Jesus Christ. He did not visit our guilty world, and suffer on the cross, without having an object to accomplish, and that object was, to deliver those who through fear of death, were all their lifetime subject to bondage. In order to do this, he took on him the seed of Abraham. Not the children of the flesh, for Paul says, ***Romans ix. 7, 8, "Neither because they are the seed of Abraham, are they all children; but in Isaac shall thy seed be called: that is, they which are the children of the flesh, these are not the children of God: but the children of the promise are counted for the seed." "Therefore it is of faith, that it might be by grace; to the end the promise might be sure to all the seed; not to that only which is of the law, but to that also which is of the faith of Abraham; who is the father of us all. As it is written, I have made thee a father of many nations."— Romans iv. 16, 17. "And if ye be Christ's then are ye Abraham's seed, and heirs according to the promise."***

The seed of Abraham therefore, thus defined, were taken on the Redeemer when he came in the flesh, and for them he suffered on the cross. They are spoken of in the connection of our text, as his *"many sons,"* which he was to bring to glory, and for whom, ***"by the grace of God he tasted death."*** And they are also in this connection called *"the children,"* and *"his brethren."* These were subject to bondage through fear of death. For the wages of sin is death, and they had all sinned, and had just cause to fear the execution of the sentence which was against them. The object of Christ's coming and suffering, was to save them from their sins, to bear their sins in his own body on the tree, and to put them away by the sacrifice of himself, by tasting death for every one of them. And thus was he, through death, to destroy him that had the power of death, that is the devil, and deliver them who through fear of death were all their lifetime subject to bondage.

In this work of redemption and deliverance, he hath triumphed gloriously; and upon this ground they receive the spirit, not of bondage, again to fear, but the spirit of adoption, whereby they cry, Abba, Father.

And they are exhorted to *"Stand fast therefore in the liberty wherewith Christ has made them free, and be not again entangled with the yoke of bondage."—Gal. v. 1.* The perfect love of God commended in the gift of his dear Son, and communicated to the saints by regeneration, casteth out fear. Fear hath torment, but the perfect love of God shed abroad in his children, overcomes it, and casts it out. The object therefore of Christ's life in the flesh, and under the law, and of his death and suffering in the flesh, is attained. The great trumpet is blown; the jubilee proclaimed; the prison doors are opened, and the prisoners are brought out of their prison houses. And there is therefore no condemnation to them that are in Christ Jesus, who walk not after the flesh, but after the Spirit. (Rom. viii.)

"Jehovah has triumphed, his people are free!"

"Jerusalem which is above is free, which is the mother of us all." And we brethren, as Isaac was, are the children of the free woman. (Gal. v. 28.) "Loose thyself from the bands of thy neck, O captive daughter of Zion."—Isa. iii. 2.

Middletown, N. Y., Nov. 1, 1855

Elder Gilbert Beebe

HEBREWS 8:10.

For this is the covenant that I will make with the house of Israel after those days, saith the Lord; I will put my laws into their mind, and write them in their hearts: and I will be to them a God, and they shall be to me a people:

"Behold, I will lay thy stones with fair colours." — ISAIAH liv. II.

BY these "stones," which the Lord has promised to *"lay with fair colours,"* I think we may understand the blessed truths of the gospel which are laid into the soul by the hand of God. The fair colours are deeply ingrained and embedded in the very substance of the stone, not artificially laid on. They are like beautiful marbles, in which every bright hue and vein penetrate into the deepest substance of the material. Such are the truths of God, beautiful throughout, penetrated with grace and giory into their inmost depths. But these colours are hidden from view till brought out and laid into the soul by the hand of God. However fair or beautiful any word of God be in itself, it only experimentally becomes so as inlaid by his own divine hand into the soul. This brings out the fair colours. How often we read the word of God without seeing the least beauty in it! But let the very same portion come home with sweetness and power to the soul, then beauty, inexpressible beauty, is seen in it immediately; it becomes *"a stone of fair colours."* Salvation full and free, the pardoning love of God, the precious blood of the Lamb, justification by Christ's imputed righteousness, *"wine and milk without money and without price,"* superabounding grace, eternal mercy, everlasting life — these are some of the precious stones with fair colours which God the Spirit with his own hand lays into the conscience.

Elder J. C. Philpot

MEETINGS

STAUNTON RIVER UNION

The Lord willing the Staunton River Union will be held at Union Primitive Baptist Church. Located in Pittsylvania County, Va. on Rd. # 605, the fifth Sunday and Saturday before in August. The song service will begin at 10:00 a.m.

Elder Raymond Goad, Moderator
William Midkiff, Clerk

SOUTH OUACHITA ASSOCIATION

The South Ouachita Association will be held, the Lord willing, on Saturday and Sunday, September 25 & 26, 1999.

New Hope Church, located at Spearsville, Louisiana, will host the Association. All lovers of the truth are invited to come and be with us.

Ned Barron,
Association Clerk
318-778-4217

THE SOUTH ARKANSAS ORIGINAL OLD SCHOOL PRIMITIVE BAPTIST ASSOCIATION

The South Arkansas Original Old School Primitive Baptist Association will be held with Pilgrim Rest Church off Highway 167 north of Fordcyce, Arkansas. Take 273 about 1/2 mile to the Church. Session begins on Saturday before the third Sunday in September (September 18-19, 1999).

We invite all Elders, Brothers and Sisters of same faith and order to come and be with us at this meeting if the Lord's will.

Asso. Clerk, Frances Townley

THE WEST COUNTRY LINE UNION

The West Country Line Union meeting will be held at the Dan River Church on Sunday August 29th, with Greensboro Church being the host. Song service to begin at 10:00 a.m.

Dan River Church is located on Hwy. 700 in the Mayfield community between Eden, NC and Danville, Va.

We invite all lovers of the truth to meet with us, and any ministers of our faith and order are especially invited.

Elder Kenneth R. Key, Mod.
Wayne Edwards, Clerk

CONTRIBUTIONS

FOR JUNE 1999

W. F. Griffith, NC $2.00
Grady E. Putman, AR 7.00
Mrs. Novoline S. Stewart, NC 7.00
Andrew C. Agee, VA 2.00
Miles T. Bird, LA 2.00
Willie M. Ratliff, VA 2.00
E. R. Graves, AL 2.00
Mrs. Nellie G. Perry, NC 2.00
Julian Ray (In memory of wife Sister Nellie Ray), NC 200.00
Ms. Anita French, AR 30.00
Victor H. Laws, MD 20.00
Dear Friends, VA 12.00

OBITUARIES

DOROTHY BROOKS

Sister Dorothy Brooks, a member of Shiloh Primitive Baptist Church in Person County, North Carolina passed from this life on March 13, 1999 at the age of 90.

She was born in Person County, a daughter of the late Reuben Phillip Brooks and Alma Hall Brooks. She was educated in the schools of Person County and at Women's College in Greensboro, North Carolina. During World War II, she worked with the Treasury Department in Atlanta, Georgia. Later, she returned to Person County where she lived most of her life.

She joined Shiloh Church on June 19, 1960. Elder David Spangler baptized her and her uncle, Brother Huel Hall at the same baptismal service at Dan River Church near Danville, Virginia. She remained a faithful member until her death.

Earlier in her life she had received a Hope in Christ. Through the years we often talked about the Doctrine we love and she told me how the Lord had sustained her through painful personal disappointments and losses. She said she never felt worthy of His love and care, but she could never have lived without it. She loved to visit other Primitive Baptist Churches also and delighted in the Doctrine of Salvation by Grace, Election and Predestination to the glory of God's people.

It was amazing to observe her faith as she coped with the problems of sickness and age. She seemed to have little fear of death and looked forward to the time when she would be freed from the bonds of earth and taken Home to the Lord she worshipped.

She devoted many years of her life to taking care of the members of her family as they became sick and disabled, and they returned her love and affection. This was and is an unusual family in their love and respect for each other.

She had the gift of a loving, warm personality and she knew how to reach out to others in friendship always seeking to know the better qualities in those she met.

In the past few years she put much time and effort in the interest of Person County Museum of History to which she and her family made significant contributions of antique furnishings and other gifts.

Her funeral was conducted by her pastor, Elder C.B. Davis at Shiloh Primitive Baptist Church on March 16, 1999. Her body was interred in the cemetery at Shiloh. She is survived by one sister, Margaret Brooks Reade; three nephews, Ben Reade, Jr., Rex Savery and Malcolm Todd. Dorothy's family and friends feel a deep gratitude to Mrs. Jackie Denny, for her faithful care of Dorothy in her last years.

In loving memory,
Catherine Massey Humbarger

Signs of the Times

DEVOTED TO THE OLD SCHOOL BAPTIST CAUSE

" The Sword of the Lord and of Gideon "

VOL. 167 KEELING, VA., OCTOBER 1999 NO. 10

SIGNS OF THE TIMES

ISSN - 0199-0063

Subscription price $10.00 per year - $18.00 two years
Published each month by
SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.
Established in 1832
Devoted to the Old Baptist Cause

CIRCULATION OFFICE
Elder J. R. Williams
1012 Bennett Circle
Keeling, Va. 24566

EDITORS

Elder J. R. Williams, Editor
1012 Bennett Circle
Keeling, Va. 24566
Phone (804) 792-8758

Elder Kenneth R. Key, Editor
721 Willard Street
Greensboro, N.C. 27405
Phone (336) 273-7464

ASSOCIATE EDITORS

Elder Richard H. Campbell
2171 Allen Court
Germantown, Tenn. 38138
Phone (901) 753-7791

Elder C. B . Davis, Jr.
1251 Paynes Tavern Rd.
Roxboro, N.C. 27573
Phone (336) 599-7236

Elder C. C. Wilbanks
217 Bastrop Drive
Monroe, Louisiana 71203
Phone (318) 343-5473

All letters for this paper containing subscriptions and remittances, should be mailed to Elder J. R. Williams, 1012 Bennett Circle, Keeling, Virginia 24566. All articles and letters for publication, all notices of meetings and all obituaries should be mailed to Elder Kenneth R. Key, 721 Willard Street, Greensboro, N.C. 27405.

SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.
1012 Bennett Circle, Keeling, Virginia 24566

SWEET IS THE MEMORY OF THY GRACE.

Sweet is the memory of thy grace,
My God, my heavenly King;
Let age to age thy righteousness
In songs of glory sing.

God reigns on high, but ne'er confines
His goodness to the skies;
Through the whole earth his bounty shines
And every want supplies.

With longing eyes thy creatures wait
On thee for daily food,
Thy liberal hand provides their meat,
And fills their mouths with good.

How kind are thy compassions, Lord!
How slow thine anger moves!
But soon he sends his pardoning word
To cheer the souls he loves.

Creatures with all their endless race,
Thy power and praise proclaim;
But saints, that taste thy richer grace,
Delight to bless thy name.

Watts.

CONTENTS

EDITORIAL 218
Elder Richard H. Campbell

ARTICLES 227
Selected from the
Baptist Examiner (John Newton)

VOICES OF THE PAST 228
Elder J.C. Philpot
Elder Silas H. Durand
Elder E. J. Lambert

CONTRIBUTIONS 238

OBITUARIES 239
Sister Bertha Short
Sister Lessie Wray Tilley

EDITORIAL

THE GREAT MYSTERY OF GODLINESS

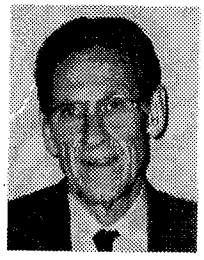
ELDER R.H. CAMPBELL

And without controversy great is the mystery of godliness: God was manifest in the flesh, justified in the Spirit, seen of angels, preached unto the gentiles, believed on in the world, received up into glory.

A mystery, is something that is unknown; something that cannot be explained, or understood, with natural reasoning or rationale. It defies all of the laws of nature and the understanding of the natural mind and cannot be searched out or explained with the wisdom of this world. If it can be understood or detected by the natural intelligence, using the laws of nature or human reasoning, then it may be a puzzle, but not a mystery. Man, in nature can only use natural wisdom and understanding, because that is all of the faculties that he has at his disposal; and since godliness is a mystery, using these parameters, it will never be understood, in reality, by man in nature. The only way that this mystery can be perceived is by the revelation of God, the author of the mystery, for he said that he would not give his glory unto another, and if man could solve the mystery with his wisdom then he could share in the glory of it. The mystery of godliness is something that is beyond the comprehension of the finite mind of man, it cannot be explained to the man in nature because there is no common basis from which you can start to compare the natural with the spiritual. The natural laws do not apply, and that is all that man is familiar with in the natural, physical world in which he dwells. There must, of necessity be a mediator; one which is familiar with both the natural and the spiritual world for any sense of understanding to be communicated between the different realms; and there was only one man, born of a woman that has this ability, and that is Jesus who is thoroughly familiar with both realms and has the power to reveal the secrets of the mystery to those that are born of God.

The apostle Paul said. (Eph. Chap. 3, vs 7-8-9) "***Whereof I***

was made a minister, according to the gift of God given unto me by the effectual working of his power. Unto me, who am less than the least of all saints, is this grace given, that I should preach among the Gentiles God, unto the household of faith. His commission was received from Christ, when he met him on the road to Damascus, as follows. and there was left no room for doubt as to what that commission was, (Acts Chap. 26, vs 16-17-18) "But rise and stand upon thy feet; for I have appeared unto thee for this purpose, to make thee a minister and a witness both of these things which thou hast seen, and of those things in which I will appear unto thee; delivering thee from the people, and from the Gentiles, unto whom I now send thee, to open their eyes, and to turn them from darkness to light, and from the power of Satan unto God, that they may receive forgiveness of their sins, an inheritance among them which are sanctified by faith that is in me." I would say that this was ample authority for the apostle Paul to go forth declaring the gospel and making men see, and understand the fellowship of the mystery of godliness, and to make the saints of God understand what has happened to them in the new birth. The mystery of godliness is not governed by the laws of nature; it defies these laws and the oppositions of science falsely so called, only those who have been born of the Spirit can fellowship this mystery, and that is because they have been raised above the realms of this world; their feet have been placed upon that rock of ages and the Lord hath put a new song in their heart and established their goings. When this is true, the preaching of the apostle Paul, was a witness to their own experience and they have fellowship in the doctrine. These are those who have been blessed with eyes to see, ears to hear, and a heart to understand the mystery and they were not born with these attributes from their mother's womb; these are perceived by faith which is the gift of God.

(Isa. Chap 55 ,vs 8-9) God said by the mouth of the prophet, ***"For my thoughts are not your thoughts, neither are my ways your ways, saith the Lord. For as the heavens are higher than the earth, so are my ways higher than your ways, and my thoughts than your thoughts."*** so until man can attain unto that high and lofty habitation of God in the new birth, he cannot understand the ways and thoughts of God; for man could never attain to this plateau of their own volition. The natural man can sit down here in his natural realm of understanding, comparing natural things with natural things, debating with equally ignorant and unlearned men as regarding godliness, and declare that he knows and understands the mystery of godliness, but he does not. The apostle Paul declared, (1 Cor Chap. 1 vs 9) ***"But as it is written, Eye hath not seen, nor ear heard, neither have entered into the heart of man, the things which God hath prepared for them that love him."***

This is referring to the man in nature, with a heart of flesh, he has a vain and conceited imagination of himself and his accomplishments and his comprehension of spiritual matters; believing that he is in control of the world and his own destiny. Believing something doesn't make it so, however, and with all of this pride and loud boasting, he shall never solve the mystery of godliness, now or in the future, with his very limited knowledge of the natural realm and with no knowledge of the spiritual realm. It is, and always will remain, a mystery until revealed to them by the spirit of God, and the apostle Paul went on to say, (vs. 10) but God hath revealed them unto us by his spirit.

Man, in nature can speculate, theorize, and wonder, but he cannot know the secret of the mysteries of the heavenly kingdom, regardless of the amount of his wisdom and knowledge in earthly matters, (1Cor. Chap 2, vs 14) ***"For the natural man receiveth not the things of the Spirit of God; for they are foolshness unto him: neither can he know them, because they are spiritually discerned."*** Man may obtain a, Doctorate of Divinity Degree, as they like to boast in spiritual matters, from man, but that does not give him any knowledge of godliness. Man can only teach the things of man and not the things of God; as Paul goes on to say in (vs, 10) ***"But God hath revealed them unto us by his spirit; for the Spirit searcheth all things, yea, the deep things of God."*** The only school that can confer any degree in spiritual matters is the school of revelation and that is not available to man upon application. The ones upon whom this knowledge is bestowed, are those that were chosen in Christ, before the foundation of the world, to this end; and not because of any earnest searching or study, regardles of how sincere, determined or dedicated that their effort may be, to obtain this knowledge.

Esau, sought repentance with bitter tears but it did not obtain the birthright that he desired; for the lot was already cast into the lap and the whole disposing thereof was, and still is, of the Lord. This is true of all men in nature; as Jacob was the lot of the inheritance of the Lord, so Esau is the lot and the inheritance of the devil. (1 Peter Chap 2, vs 7-8) ***"Unto you therefore which believe he is precious; but unto them which be disobedient, the stone which the builders disallowed, the same is made the head of the corner, and a stone of stumbling, and a rock of offense, even to them which stumble at the word, being disobedient: <u>whereunto also they were appointed.</u>"*** These things are decreed by the soveign and infallible will of God, who does all things well, they are permanent and everlasting: there is no way that man can improve upon or diminish their knowledge of godliness. He may forget or stray from the outward apparent manifestation of this knowledge, but it is there awaiting the inspiration of the Holy Spirit, if indeed they have ever had it, as Elihu said, (Job Chap 32, vs 8) ***" But there is a spirit in man: and the inspiration of the Almighty***

giveth them understanding." and this, giving a spiritual understanding, applies to the original and to each subsequent revelation that man receives of the marvelous knowledge of the mysteries of God.

Age cannot attain to it, and youth cannot refuse it, as Jerimiah testifies, (Jer Chap 1 vs 4-5) ***"Then the word of the Lord came unto me saying, Before I formed thee in the belly, I knew thee; and before thou camest forth out of the womb I sanctified thee and I ordained thee a prophet unto the nations."*** This degree of understanding of spiritual matters was bestowed, on this occasion, even before the person was born into the realm of nature, and the acceptance of it was not optional. Jeremiah's response to this statement was, ***"Ah, Lord God! behold, I cannot speak: for I am but a child."*** but the Lord said unto him, ***"say not, I am a child: for thou shalt go to all that I shall send thee, and whatsoever I command thee thou shalt speak."*** This knowledge is not given to the Lord's people without a purpose, but always for a specific reason and that reason is known only by God. In the case of Jeremiah, the apostle Paul and others it was to preach the gospel, but all of God's children receive this heavenly calling or annointing sovreignly, as did Jeremiah and Paul. and it is not the results of anything that is required of them, to meet the qualifications of the calling, or to understand the mystery. All of the qualifications and understanding of spiritual things are given to them in the calling, from God, and they are always sufficient for the task that is required.

Jesus was God manifest in the flesh, not to the world as a whole, but to those whom he came to seek and to save. To one he was the man Jesus, and to the elect, he was the Messiah of God. God, by the mouth of the prophets, had declared the coming of the Messiah, since the days of Moses, and the Jews had been looking for him but, even then, they did not believe on him whom God sent unto them. (John 1 ,vs 11-12-13) ***"He came to his own, and his own received him not. But as many as received him, to them gave he power to become the sons of God, even to them that believe on his name: Which were born, not of blood, nor of the will of the flesh, nor of the will of man, but of God."*** They must be born again, as Jesus told Nicodemus, before they can believe on him whom God hath sent. Although they, the Jews, had the word of prophecy, (Rom Chap 9,vs 5) ***"Whose are the fathers and of whom, as concerning the flesh Christ came, who is over all, God blessed for ever. Amen"*** they could not believe the actual manifestation of the promise, when it was fulfilled before their eyes. They could not perceive the truth because no man can say, or know, that Jesus is the Lord, but by the Holy Ghost and they, as a nation, had not been blessed with this knowledge. Jesus said, while here on earth, (John Chap 7 vs 38-39) ***"He that believeth on me, as the scripture hath said, out of his belly shall flow rivers of living water. (But this***

spake he of the Spirit, which they that believe on him should receive: for the Holy Ghost was not yet given, because that Jesus was not yet glorified)". Jesus's coming into the world, being born of a virgin, fulfilling prophecy to a jot and a tittle, dying in the room and stead of the elect and coming forth conqueror over death, hell and the grave are all manifestations of God, in the flesh, as referred to in the above scripture and they are all indeed mysteries when viewed with the natural mind.

Jesus, God manifest in the flesh, was justified in the spirit. Only a perfect sacrifice was acceptable for the sins of the elect, and since man in his fallen state could not fill this requirement, it took the Holy Child Jesus, for whom the Father had prepared a body, without sin, and given the spirit, without measure, to fulfil this demand. Jesus, was verily God, and verily man, and came down to do his Father's will, and the Father's will was that all that he had given unto him in the annals of eternity would be sanctified in him without the loss of one. This required a perfection that man, in nature, does not possess; and it was done in a way that cannot be comprehended by the mind of the natural man and can only be understood when revealed by the spirit of God unto those for whom the sacrifice was made.

Just before Jesus went to the cross, in his prayer unto the Father, he said, (John Chap 17, vs 4-5) ***"I have glorified thee on earth: I have finished the work which thou gavest me to do. And now, Oh Father, glorify thou me with thine own self with the glory which I had with thee before the world was."*** Therefore, Jesus, being verily God, and having the testimony that God was well pleased with his work, how is it that anyone can even pose the question as to whether all of the saints of God will be justified before God, in the final day. How can any suggest that the atonement was for all, and yet spend their vast resources of time and money, here in this time world, to insure the fact that the work of the infallible God is successful. Where is their, so called, faith? Surely, they are as the Israelites who reached forth to steady the ark when it was being returned to the nation of Israel, after being in the hands of the Philistines for years, evidently believing that God could not take of the situation at hand. God's consideration of like people in this day is as it was in that day. How can anyone believe there will be a judgement made of those, for whom Christ died, in the final day? Jesus came to seek and to save that which was lost and as he stated in the above scripture, and as he said, (John Chap 17, vs 4) ***"I have glorified thee on earth: I have finished the work that thou gavest me to do.",*** now did he mean what he said, or not?

(Rev Chap 20, vs 12) ***"And I saw the dead, small and great, stand before God; and the books were opened: and another book was opened, which is the book of life: and the dead were judged out of those things which were written in the books, according to their works."***

This scripture has been discussed by many, who believe that this is the great white throne judgement of all of the peoples of the earth when the determination of the destiny of all men will be made. As I understand it, there is no judgement, at that time, of the Lord's people because they have been judged righteous before God before time began, and manifestly so in Christ's coming into the world to die in their room and stead; if there is still a judgement to be made of them, then why all of the suffering and sacrifice that Christ did, was it not sufficient for their sins? Were they not already atoned for and sent into the land of forgetfulness, by his death? This scripture says, the dead, shall stand before God and be judged out of the books according to their works; well this does not include God's children because they are not dead, as Jesus told Martha, when she questioned him about the resurrection and the fact that Lazarus would rise in the resurrection, "***I am the resurrection, and the life: he that believeth in me, though he were dead, yet shall he live: and whosoever liveth and believeth in me shall never die. Believeth thou this?***" Therefore the Lord's people are not among the dead that shall stand before God, on this occasion to be judged out of the books, because they are not dead, they are alive in Christ. The books, are the books of the law by which all who are judged are judged per the demands of the law, according to their works, and all shall be found wanting and be cast into the lake of fire. The law maketh none righteous, but rather is to measure their failure to keep those commandments which were placed upon them.

The book of life, the other book, is the record of all who were chosen, in Christ, before the world began, and judgement has already passed over them as it did the Israelites when the destroyer went through the land of Egypt, in the day of their deliverance. All who did not have the blood of the lamb on the lintel and the door post of their homes, the first born died, but when God saw the blood, the destroyer, or judgement, passed over that house; In like manner, all whose names are written in the book of life do not enter into that day of judgement, it has no power over them because they are not dead, they are alive in Christ, and the righteousness of Christ is their sanctification and their deliverance.

Their justification before God is, and has ever been, as sure as the fact that there will be a heaven for them to inhabit. Heaven is the place that Jesus went to prepare for those whom he loved, those who were given him in that covenant of promise before the foundation of the world, and his promise was that, (John Chap 14,vs 3) "***And if I go and prepare a place for you, I will come again, and receive you unto myself; that where I am, there ye may be also.***". This was a promise that was made unto his apostles and those disciples who were with him just before his crucifixion, and is applicable to all who are faithful

unto the end, but all men do not have faith.

This may not please men in the flesh, but neverless, it is the plan of salvation that is set forth in the scriptures, and it is the only one that will forever assure the elect of their inheritance; include them, as they are in nature; and a doctrine that is based on election by a just and holy God, before time began, and is but made manifest in time, independent of their participation in the process, is contrary to their natural reasoning. This has ever been true, in all ages of time, because man feels that he must share in the glory of the salvation of the saints, and this they readily admit; even as, Moses, in his final address to the children of Israel, said just before he died, he made this same distinction between Jacob, representing the Lord's portion, and Jeshurim and his followers who rebelled against God, when he said, (Deut Chap 32 vs 31) ***"For their rock is not as our Rock even our enemies themselves being judges."*** Those who have not been given to see the mystery, cannot accept the truth, they hate it because they do not understand it. It is really strange that there should be so much animosity towards the Lord's people, by so many, when there are so few. The Lord's people do not have any feeling of hatred toward the world, because they believe the way that they do, for the Lord's people believe that all are just where they were designed to be in the master plan of God and they have no desire to judge or cast stones. They realize and freely admit, that there but by the grace of God would they be. Evidently there is something that the man in nature sees and acknowledges instinctively, without realizing it, and does not understand. Man, in nature hates and fears that which he does not understand and over which he has no control, and is lashing out at that which he cannot understand.

Jesus, God manifest in the flesh, was seen of angels, and was ministered to by them on several occasions; they gave witness to his advent into the world when he was born of the virgin Mary, and when he was tempted of the devil; an angel strengthened him after the devil left him. The angels are available to him at all times, for he told the disciples when he was to be delivered to the mob, (Math Chap 26, vs 53-54) ***"Thinkest thou that I can not now pray to my Father, and he shall presently give me more than twelve legions of angels? But how then shall the scriptures be fulfilled, that thus it must be."*** They were ever bearing witness to the fact that this work was truly of God, and are ever watching over the saints of God in their journey here in time. Jesus said, speaking of his sheep as little children, (Math Chap 10 vs 10) ***"Take heed that ye despise not one of these little ones; for I say unto you, That in heaven their angels do always behold the face of my Father which is in heaven."*** Angels are very much involved in the salvation of the children of God and this is but another mystery which will be known only when time is no more and the saints are all

gathered together in that world toward which they press throughout this life.

Jesus, God manifest in the flesh, was, is, and will ever be, preached unto the Gentiles and believed on in the world, by those who have eyes to see and ears to hear. Jesus spoke in parables unto the multitudes, that seeing, the world might see and not perceive, and hearing they might hear and not understand, as he said; lest at any time they should see with their eyes, and hear with their ears, and understand with their heart, and should be converted, and that he should heal them. The reason that he spoke to them in parables was to make manifest the sheep, who had been given eyes to see and ears to hear, from the goats who were not given the eyes and ears of faith, as he told his disciples, but blessed are your eyes for they see; and your ears for they hear. He was not manifested unto the world at large, but to those who were given him in that covenant arrangement, before the world was formed. When Jesus told them of the Spirit of truth that would come unto them, (John Chap 14,vs 22) "***Judas said unto him, not Iscariot, Lord, how is it that thou wilt manifest thyself unto us and not unto the world?*** " and this is how it is; his sheep are given eyes to see and ears to hear the comforter which Jesus said that he would send unto them, because he went unto his Father and the others were not. Jesus said, (John Chap 11, vs 27-28-29) "***My sheep hear my voice, and I know them, and they follow me: and I give unto them eternal life: and they shall never perish, neither shall anyone pluck them out of my Father's hand.***" To the others he said, "***Ye believe not because ye are not my sheep.***" Paul said , (Heb Chap 4, vs 2) "***For unto us was the gospel preached, as well as unto them: but the word preached did not profit them, not being mixed with faith in them that heard it.***" The man in nature will say that they can understand the scriptures as well as anyone else, but they cannot, according to those very same scriptures which they claim to understand, for as Paul said, (1 Cor. Chap. 1 vs. 14) "***But the natural man receiveth not the things of the Spirit of God: for they are foolishness unto him: neither can he know them, because they are spiritually discerned.***" One of the gifts of the spirit, to the children of God, is the discerning of the Spirit and without this gift they will never come to know Jesus, or to understand the mystery of godliness, regardless of their sincerity, effort or determination.

Jesus, God manifest in the flesh, is received up into glory. (John Chap 17, vs 1) "***These words spake Jesus, and lifted up his eyes to heaven, and said, Father, the hour is now come; glorify thy Son. that thy Son may also glorify thee:***" The hour had indeed come to which all things were focused, the fulfilling of all prophecy and the consumation of all promises. (Amos Chap 9, vs 13) "***Behold the days come saith the Lord, that the plowman shall overtake the reaper, and the treader of grapes***

him that soweth seed; and the mountains shall drop sweet wine, and all the hills shall melt." Amos is referring to the time when the beginning and the end of all things shall be bought together in just a moment of time, as Jesus prayed, " ***the hour is now come."*** He is the salvation of all of the saints of God, and although no one understands fully the mystery surrounding all of these things now, they will when he comes to gather his jewels unto himself and there will be none of those names missing, which were written in the Lamb's Book of Life before the foundation of the world. Understanding the mystery is not required, in fact, the most brilliant mind of men could not understand the mysteries of God in their fullness; but the chosen generation receives a little here, and a little there along the journey of life that keeps them following along in the footsteps of the flock.

Jesus's prayer unto his Father, (John Chap 17, vs 5) ***"And now, O Father glorify thou me with thine own self with the glory which I had with thee before the world was."*** The spotless Lamb of God who was with the Father in Zion, the perfection of beauty, before the world was formed, assumed the likeness of sinful flesh; came down into this world of sin and sorrow, took upon himself the sins of the Lord's portion, died the ignominious death on the cross, rose triumphant over death, hell and the grave and ascended back to the glory that he had with the Father before the heavens and earth were formed. The glory which Jesus will share with the Father then will be even more magnificient than before because it will be complete. On the prior occasion, the suffering lie ahead and the children were lost in sin, now they will be sanctified and glorified and all be together forever, a triumphant Savior, the redeemed of the Lord, with the Father and the Holy Ghost, never to part. No more tears, no more sorrow, all in one eternal land of rest, where praise, love, peace and harmony will reign throughout the endless ages.

The mystery here now is that man was even considered, by God, for these glorious blessings in the first place, as David questioned, (Psa 8, vs 5) ***"What is man, that thou art mindful of him? and the son of man, that thou visitest him?"*** There is no explanation of this marvelous mystery, other than that it was the Father's good pleasure to give unto the heirs of promise, the kingdom that he had prepared for them. The reasons cannot be fathomed by the natural mind; man can only rejoice with joy, beyond any description, when they feel to have been given a portion among those who are blessed with the earnest of the inheritance, here in time, and are made to look forward to receiving the fullness of that inheritance in the world to come. They are blessed to look forward, in hope, to that time when they will be brought, in the unity of faith, and of the perfect knowledge of the Son of God, unto the measure of the stature of the fullness of Christ.

Then the mystery will be ended, they will know as they are known, will see and understand the reasons for their

trial of faith, which they experienced in this life, and praise God for bringing them into that safe haven, where there will be no more grief, no more sorrow and no more doubts and fears. All will be love, joy and peace and they will worship and praise him in a manner that they could never do while clothed with these bodies of flesh, which are their earthly garments. O' glorious, glorious, happy, happy day; This is the day the Lord hath made, for them that love his appearing, let us, if we be so blessed, rejoice and be glad as we live out our earthly days looking forward, in earnest expectation, to the experiencing and the understanding of the fullness of the grand and glorious mystery of godliness.

In bonds of love,
Richard H. Campbell

ARTICLES

THE ORIGIN OF THE HYMN, " AMAZING GRACE "

John Newton, the celebrated English preacher and hymn writer, realized that he was a trophy of divine grace. A while before his death, a brother minister came to have breakfast with him. Family prayers followed the meal. Mr. Newton's sight had almost failed him, and he was unable to read. He sat and listened to his friend as he read the 15th chapter of 1 Corinthians. When the tenth verse was read, "By the Grace of God I am what I am," Mr. Newton began to speak: "I am not what I ought to be. Ah! How imperfect and deficient! I am not what I wish to be. I abhor what is evil, and I would cleave to what is good. I am not what I hope to be soon. Soon I shall put off, with mortality, all sin and imperfection. Though I am not what I ought to be, nor what I wish to be, nor what I hope to be; I can truly say that I am not what I once was, a slave to sin and Satan, and I can heartily join with the apostle, and acknowledge, by the grace of God I am what I am."

John Newton could say that with conviction and joy. What had he once been? When he was seven years old, he lost his mother. A little later, he went to sea with his dad and learned all the evils of the seaman's life. Still later, he was forced into the Navy. He deserted, but was caught and stripped and beaten until the blood flowed from his wounds. He had now become a hardened infidel. He fell in with African slave traders. He went from bad to worse until he himself was sold as a slave. It was a Negro woman who bought him, and she gloried in her power over him. She made him depend for his food on the crusts she tossed under the table. He had fallen to the depths of human degradation. And yet the grace of God found him, and saved him, and made him one of the greatest ministers of Christ, and a writer of hymns that have stirred the hearts of men the world over. Truly, he could say, "***I am not what I once was.***" And truly he could say "***By the grace of God I am what I am.***"

Knowing this do you wonder at John Newton's message in the grand old hymn:

"Amazing grace! how sweet the sound.
That saved a wretch like me!
I once was lost, but now am found.
Was blind but now I see."

When we read this account of John Newton's life, we can understand why he wrote the nine verses (along with the regularly sung verses) which are so seldom used today. Read carefully the nine "missing" verses:

" AMAZING GRACE "

In evil long I took delight,
Unawed by shame or fear;
Till a new object met my sight
And stopped my wild career.

I saw One hanging on a tree,
In agonies and blood;
Who fixed His languid eyes on me
As near His cross I stood.

Sure, never till my latest breath,
Can I forget that look;
It seemed to charge me with His death,
Though not a word He spoke.

My conscience felt and owned the guilt,
And plunged me in despair;
I saw my sins His blood had shed,
And helped to nail Him there.

Alas, I knew not what I did,
But all my tears were vain;
Where could my trembling soul be hid,
For I the Lord had slain!

A second look He gave that said,
I freely all forgive!
This blood is for thy ransom paid,
I died that thou mayest live.

The Lord has promised good to me,
His Word my hope secures;
He will my shield and portion be,
As long as life endures.

Yes, when this flesh and heart shall fail,
And mortal life shall cease;
I shall possess within the vail,
A life of joy and peace.

The earth shall soon dissolve like snow
The sun forbear to shine,
But God who called me here below
Shall be forever mine.

(Selected from the "Baptist Examiner," June 29, 1974, page 5.)

VOICES OF THE PAST

"And floods upon the dry ground." – Isaiah xliv. 3.

How often does the soul, born and taught of God, feel that it is this *" dry ground! "* It would fain be fruitful in every good word and work; it would be adorned with every grace of the Spirit within, and with every good and godly fruit without. Let no

one think that the child of God is careless or indifferent either as to inward or outward fruit. There is nothing too holy, too heavenly, too spiritual, or too gracious which the child of grace would not desire inwardly to experience and outwardly produce. But he feels that he cannot by any exertion of his own produce this fruitfulness after which he sighs. As well might a barren field convert itself into a fruitful garden without being tilled by human hand or without rain from the sky, as a soul that feels and knows its own barrenness produce by its own exertions a crop of the fruits of righteousness. But the Lord that knows the desire of the heart, and its inward mourning over its own barrenness, has given in the text a sweet and gracious promise, "*I will pour floods upon the dry ground.*" A partial shower would not be enough. The dry ground would soon absorb a few drops of summer rain. Floods must come, either from the skies or from the streams of that river which makes glad the city of God, to produce this mighty change. These "*floods*" are the promises poured into the soul, the love of God shed abroad in the heart, the manifestations of Christ and of his atoning blood, the inflowings of grace as superabounding over all the aboundings of sin, and the flowing of peace as a river into the contrite spirit.

Elder J.C. Philpot

PSALM 9:1-2.

I will praise thee, O Lord, with my whole heart; I will shew forth all thy marvelous works.

I will be glad and rejoice in thee: I will sing and praise to thy name, O thou most High.

JONATHAN AND DAVID

The history of Jonathan and David in their relation to each other has a very peculiar interest. Even to the natural mind it is a wonderful and touching story; but, as is the case with all the Scriptures, its far deeper, its real and true interest and value, lie in its spiritual meaning. All that was written aforetime was written for our learning in spiritual things in this gospel dispensation. (Romans xv. 4.) This history has a striking gospel significance, which I wish to speak of briefly.

It is undoubtedly true that David was an eminent type of Christ, and that in most if not all of the incldents of his life recorded in the Scriptures there is set forth in a figure some truth concerning Jesus in his work of salvation. Jonathan appears to represent the Lord's spiritual people as they appeared under the law, while Saul as the anointed king represents Israel after the flesh, with the authority of the worldly sanctuary and carnal ordinances, and all that pertained to the first covenant. Saul and Jonathan were related in the flesh, and were both under that legal covenant, as the carnal Israelites and those who had divine life were all together under that

law, and under its carnal service, and could not be distinguished from each other by anything peculiar to either in that legal work. But when David returned from the slaughter of the Philistine, Saul hated him from that time, while from that same time *"Jonathan's soul was knit to the soul of David, and he loved him as his own soul."* So when Jesus appeared, even in the prophecies of the Old Testament, as the conqueror of death, the enmity of the carnal mind was ever excited against him, and those who testified of him were persecuted.

I will dwell somewhat upon this battle of David. He was in the house of Saul after he had been anointed king, of which Saul was ignorant. Although anointed to be king, the kingdom was not to be given to David until Saul's death, then it was to be established to him and his seed forever. It was probably to signify the permanence of the kingdom to him and his seed that he was anointed out of a horn, while Saul was anointed out of a vial for the opposite reason. David always acknowledged Saul as king while he lived. Jesus was in the legal house, and subject to both to parental and legal authority, but was not known as the anointed King by the legal rulers and princes of this world. He was not under their displeasure as a man, but only when by act or word he declared his sovereign power, and the work of salvation which he came to do. When David was sent by his father to see his brethren, who were in the army of Saul fighting the Philistines, a champion of great size had come out of the camp of the Philistines forty days in succession, and each day had challenged Israel to choose a man to fight him. Upon his appearance all Israel were dismayed at the sight of him, and fled from him. Nevertheless Israel each morning, seeming to forget their fear of the previous day, went forth to the fight again, in the same armor, and again shouted for the battle, as though confident of the victory. But again they were afraid at the sight of Goliath, and fled from him.

The Philistines were gathered at Shochoh, (a thicket) which belonged to Judah, and pitched between that and Azekah (a cultivated ground). To my mind they, who were the great and constant enemies of Israel, represent our sins, and all the vileness of our fleshly nature, and it is in the wilderness of the flesh, between the flesh and the cultivated soil where grace reigns, the battle is waged. The great and fearful champion that comes forth from that camp of our enemies is death. Of him the Lord's quickened people must be afraid, for in the armor of the law they cannot overcome him, but must fall before him. Sin reigns unto death.

It was on the fortieth day of the champion's appearance that David appeared and accepted the challenge. So on the fortieth day Jesus overcame the evil in the wilderness. David could not go to fight Goliath without the authority of Saul, so Jesus must be recognized by the law as having the right to go into the conflict with death. He was authorized by the law, and put forward by the legal authori-

ties as the one man who *"ought to die for the people, that the whole nation perish not,"* though the high priest who uttered that prophecy by the Spirit did not himself know the power of the words he uttered. (John xi. 50-52.)

Saul armed David with his own armor, but David put it off. The law armed Jesus with the flesh. By being made flesh he came under the law. He could not meet and overcome death until he had taken upon himself and put off again that flesh in which sin had been committed, and thus had condemned sin in the flesh. It was only by first being overcome himself that he could overcome the great enemy. He must first die in order to abolish death. The law must first be satisfied by his death, which makes an end of sin, and then death has lost its power. *"He that is dead is freed from sin."* Then the Son of God, who took upon himself the likeness of sinful flesh, in order to die the death due for the transgressions of his people, can no longer be holden of death, but comes forth victorious over him. *"Death hath no more dominion over him."*

All this must be shown in a figure by the action of David, while David must remain alive. So having put off Saul's armor, he chose five smooth stones from the valley. These stones represent an accursed death inflicted upon an Israelite. When a man became accursed he must be stoned to death. David threw one of these stones and brought down the giant. Jesus by his own death under the curse of the law, represented in this figure by the smooth (perfect) stones with which David armed himself, brought death down at his feet, and "destroyed him that had the power of death." He must first die, and then meet death with his own death, and thus overcome him so thoroughly that he can never make any one, for whom Jesus died his captive any more. Jesus fought the battle so effectually in the valley of Elah, the bitter valley of death, that when he came forth out of that valley he even *"carried captivity captive."*

To make the figure more complete David took the champion's own sword to cut off his head. It was the sword of justice which death held over all who were under the curse of the law. But when Jesus through his own death *"finished transgression, made an end of sin,"* and so laid death low, deprived of all his power, then that sword of justice was taken from death and turned against himself to bring his existence to an end.

It was not simply absolute power, as abstractly considered, by which Jesus overcome death, but the power that justice and judgment give, for they are the habitation of God's throne, or the foundation of his power as against death. His people are not simply snatched from death, as a stronger man may take away a lawful captive from a weaker, but they are legally delivered. They are justified. No charge can ever be brought against them, for God has justified them. *"It was Christ that died, yea, rather, is risen again, and is now at the right hand of God, who also maketh intercession for*

them." His intercession is felt to be effectual, for with the sword of justice justly taken from his conquered enemy he has destroyed him forever.

"The Philistines stood on a mountain on one side, and Israel stood on a mountain on the other side, and there was a valley between them." "And when the Philistines saw their champion was dead they fled. And the men of Israel and of Judah arose, and shouted, and pursued the Philistines until thou come to the valley, and to the gates of Ekron." And when the Lord's people see the victory of Jesus over death they arise, and shout, and persue their enemies, and rejoice in the victory that is given unto them through Jesus Christ our Lord.

When David went forth to fight the Philistine Saul inquired who he was. No one seemed to know. Upon his return Saul sent for him and asked him, *"Whose son are thou, thou young man?"* David with modesty and meekness answered, *"I am the son of thy servant Jesse the Bethlehemite."* When he had thus spoken to Saul, *"the soul of Jonathan was knit with the soul of David; and he loved him as his own soul." "Then Jonathan and David made a covenant, because he loved him as his own soul. And Jonathan stripped himself of the robe that was upon him, and gave it to David, and his garments, even to his sword, and to his bow, and to his girdle."*

What can this act of Jonathan signify unless it be the fact that all of the Lord's people in all dispensations do ever ascribe their robe of righteousness, and all their garments of salvation, and all their weapons of war and their strength, to Jesus? They recognize and testify that all they have belongs to him, and is his gift to them. This is as clearly declared by the holy men in the legal dispensation as by those now in the gospel day.

To the sight of men, Jonathan and Saul were alike as warriors. They fought with carnal weapons, and must both fall upon that same battlefield, overcome by the Philistines. That is the end of all who are under that dispensation. It is the end of all flesh. It is only by faith that a future is seen for Jonathan which is not seen for Saul, in which he and his seed shall be remembered in covenant love and salvation by David. Upon this earthly battlefield he and his fathers fight side by side with equal courage and zeal. David classes them as equals, and speaks of them with equal praise. *"From the blood of the slain, from the fat of the mighty, the bow of Jonathan turned not back, and the sword of Saul returned not empty. Saul and Jonathan were lovely and pleasant in their lives, and in their death they were not divided: they were swifter than eagles, they were stronger than lions." "How are the mighty fallen."* That legal covenant could not furnish any weapon to those under it wherby they could overcome their enemies. *"How are the weapons of war perished!"*

For Johathan, David had some words of love and tenderness which he had not for Saul. *"I am distressed*

for thee, my brother Jonathan. Very pleasant hast thou been unto me: thy love to me was wonderful, passing the love of women." The love of the Lord's people to Jesus is wonderfully described in those few words. In all ages, in all dispensations, in all lands and among all people, it is the same. It is indeed wonderful, a *"love that passeth knowledge."*

"Jonathan spake good of David unto Saul his father," and defended him at the risk of his own life, and saved him out of his father's hand, who sought to kill even Jonathan his son because of his defense of David. In this Jonathan may well represent the prophets and holy men of old, who testified of Jesus, and declared his coming and kingdom, and who were hated by the carnal Israelites and their rulers, and were persecuted and killed, because they spake good concerning the spiritual David who was to be the Ruler over Israel.

And Jonathan said to David, *"And thou shalt not only while yet I live shew me the kindness of the Lord, that I die not: but also thou shalt not cut off thy kindness from my house forever no, not when the Lord hath cut off the enemies of David every one from the face of the earth. So Jonathan made a covenant with the house of David, saying, Let the Lord even require it at the hand of David's enemies. And Jonathan caused David to swear again, because he loved him; for he loved him as his own soul."*

This promise was not literally fulfilled to Jonathan, for he died with Saul in battle with the Philistines on Mount Gilboa. Nor were the promises which were given to the prophets to declare among the people literally fulfilled to them. They, with all the Lord's spiritual Israel under the old dispensation, *"having obtained a good report through faith, received not the promise: God having provided some better thing for us, that they without us should not be made perfect."*—Heb. xi.39, 40. The *"everlasting covenant, ordered in all things and sure,"* which was made with them, and which was all their salvation and all their desire, (2 Sam. xxiii. 5,) was not made to grow or be fulfilled in their flesh, nor in the sight of men. Its fulfillment was experienced then in the manifestation of Christ to them through the Spirit, who has now appeared in the flesh, and has openly fulfilled all that they spoke of him, revealing himself to his people among all nations by faith, and showing unto us that his people both under the old and the new dispensations are made perfect only in him.

As we see the heart of Jonathan turned toward his children far in the future, with a longing desire that David would show the kindness of the Lord to them, so we see the hearts of the fathers (the prophets) turned unto their children in the gospel dispensation, and rejoicing when it was made known unto them that the things they declared were to be fulfilled unto us. (Luke i. 17; 1 Peter i. 12)

Silas H. Durand

PLEASANT WORDS

"Pleasant words are as an honeycomb, sweet to the soul, and health to the bones." (Proverbs 16:24)

None but those who have experienced bitterness of soul can fully appreciate the sweetness of the doctrines of the Gospel. All of you who have been made to know your own weaknesses can truly rely upon the strength of God's love and power. If you have been sick unto death because of your many sins; then, words of grace and mercy are the only tonics to bring good health. If God has worked mightily in your soul in giving you eternal Life your taste has been so changed that words of worldly wisdom have lost their sweetness to you. Words gleaned from the Holy Scriptures which proclaim God's sovereignty, love, unchangeableness, promises, mercy, and grace; all have a peculiar sweetness which the unregenerated cannot taste. If you be so richly blessed that you possess a soul sweetened by the spirit of God's love; then, only pleasant words will flow from your mouth. Let us read the 23rd verse of the same chapter of Proverbs: ***"The heart of the wise teacheth his mouth, and addeth learning to his lips."***

According to Proverbs 16:21— ***"The wise in heart shall be called prudent: and the SWEETNESS OF THE LIPS increaseth learning."*** Both bitter and sweet does not flow from the same fountain. If the heart has been sweetened, sweet words will flow through the lips. If a sinner has been shown the greatness of his sins, and has tasted the sweetness of God's grace; he will speak words of mercy to other sinners instead of words of condemnation. Whatever is in the heart usually comes forth from the mouth. If the heart be bitter, the words flowing from the mouth will also be bitter. Jesus said, ***"Out of the abundance of the heart the mouth speaketh. A good man out of the good treasure of the heart bringeth forth good things: and an evil man out of the evil treasure bringeth forth evil things."*** (Matt. 12 :34-35.) Words are like arrows from a bow, they never return. Jesus said ***"That every idle word that men shall speak, they shall give account thereof in the day of judgment."*** If you have this wisdom in your hearts, you will be very careful and cautious in speaking that you do not offend anyone. If you be angry, sin not. It is better to refrain from speaking when angry than to speak grievous words which will stir up anger. It is better to be silent when you cannot think of pleasant words to say. Bad words have wrought more evil than plagues, pestilences, battles, and diseases all put together. You may mend any possessions you keep near you; you may heal outer wounds of the body: you may change your apparel; but, you cannot take away the sting that has dis-heartened some poor soul caused by a few careless words spoken by you.

There are words spoken which have done more separating than the wielding of swords. We ought to be very

careful in our speaking, writing, and conversing.

When Christ sent forth the seventy into every city and place where He would come, He instructed them specifically and exactly the first words to be said upon entering a house: ***"PEACE be to this house."*** Even though these words might not be received by the occupants; yet, they were to be said by His ministers. You cannot think of a more pleasant blessing to be invoked than PEACE. No other word is mores satisfying and pleasant than the word, PEACE. His ministers were not to wait until they obtained evidence that everything was in order and that they would be wholly received before they said anything. They were instructed to say upon entering the house, ***"Peace be unto this house."*** Pleasant words were to be said which would be received into the souls of those who really desired peace. Yet there are those who do not seek after peace because they are satisfied with their own righteousness and their soul is full. This agrees with Proverbs 27:7, ***"The full soul loatheth an honeycomb; but to the hungry soul every bitter thing is sweet."***

Pleasant words are as an HONEYCOMB. As my mind is dwelling upon the labors of a gospel minister in his constant search for the sweet nuggets of precious truth so that he may be able to fitly speak words in season to the weary; my prayer now is —, Make me as one of Thy honeybees. As the bee goes from flower to flower in gathering honey; may I be enabled to gather sweet gospel truths from the sacred Scriptures. As the bee deposits this honey into the honeycomb set in the hive. may I be able to feed wisdom, words of knowledge and understanding into the empty souls which hunger for the truth in the church. As the bee is especially gifted in gathering, processing and depositing honey; may I be endowed with special gifts to gather, properly speak, and store in the church special honeydrippings of God's spiritual sanctuary, the Word of Truth. The honeydrippings of the honeycomb is sweet to the taste of a natural man; so is the gospel truth sweet to the spiritual taste of believers. The sweetness of the gospel to the believer is the only thing we can think of that is said in the Scriptures to be sweeter than Honey. See Psalms 19:10. The tongue of the bee is peculiarly fitted to lap the nectar of the flowers, and the bee is considered to be the wisest of insects. The tongue of ministers is just as peculiarly gifted to speak the choicest of Scriptures and to lap from them fitting phrases to suit the need of hungry hearts in most-wisely dividing the word of truth. As bees abound in almost all parts of the natural world; even so ministering servants are found in almost all parts of God's spiritual kingdom. As bees cling to the queen-bee and make her dwelling place to be theirs; the fruitful children of God cling to the church, Christ's bride, and bring their treasures, spiritual gifts, into the church. When I speak of God's ministers I am including even those of least esteem of all laboring children of God.

God has ordained the growth and spread of the churches as He ordained the multiplication of the bees, and their habit of some leaving the home hive and establishing other dwelling places. Churches have flourished from a very small beginning and have so multiplied that new churches are continuing to be established. Some from one colony will leave their home place and establish a new colony. When members are constantly added to the church and new local churches are being constituted it shows a healthy state.

It is true of churches as is also true among bees. Sometimes poison is brought into the hive by bees, which will result in the death of that colony. Sometimes unscriptural doctrine and practice is initiated into a local church which will result in that local church dying. Sometimes ants or other insects will invade a colony of bees and kill them to such extent that they no longer exist. Sometimes enemies of the truth find their way into a local church and destroy it until it can no longer function. May God cause us to take inventory of our condition. God's work prospers. His Church grows. The Lord adds to His Church. Either the church of your membership is growing or becoming blighted or poisoned. Interest is either on the increase or decreasing. Faith of God's children is as a mustard seed. How is it like a mustard seed?? It grows ! ! ! Movement is the sign of life. Good works are the evidence of faith. Is the honeycomb dry? Is there no honey or sweetness when you come together? Sweet doctrines and practices, as well as sweet experiences are brought to the center, which is the church, where all feast together. Sweetness in fellowship, communion, and worship enriches God's storehouse where the saints gather. Is this true where you attend? I had rather be with a few where there is growth than to be with thousands where there is a decline. I prefer leaving a full house and begin in a new place where there is room for honey to be stored. When a family has been completed and children have become grown; one by one they leave their former places of dwelling and take on the responsibility of beginning new homes. There is progress in every realm of God's work. The same law of growth and multiplication works both in the natural and spiritual realm. When the Lord raises up leaders in His churches; when they become of age, they go out into new places to assume their ordained place and position to plant other churches. If it be of the Lord these new churches will prosper and grow. God's supply of Honey will never be exhausted. Hungry and thirsty souls shall ever increase so that there will always be room for it to be deposited. As long as we go forth in the right way the work of the Lord's chosen ones whom He hath ordained to glorify Him shall prosper.

His gospel shall be preached. There will ever be ears blessed to hear and hearts to understand. The sweetness of God rich providence and amazing grace shall be measured and dropped into hearts that have been prepared to receive it.

I suppose that there is no other natural sweetness besides honey that comes to man already refined. Other sweets have to be condensed to make it sweeter and richer. The doctrines of the Scriptures are like honey. The Holy Sacred Scriptures are already condensed and refined. Try condensing honey further by burning and you get an unpleasant odor. Try condensing the Scriptures of Truth by leaving some out and overemphasizing others and it becomes unpleasant even to a soul desiring truth in its purity. God does not use ministers to lessen the importance of any scriptural teachings, but rather to rightly divide the word of truth. None is left out if the whole is rightly divided. There is a curse pronounced upon those who attempt to take away. Some might want to weaken the true teaching of the scriptures by adding the puny work of sinful man to make it coincide with opinions naturally believed. When this is attempted it is not pure doctrine. The doctrine relative to the sovereignty of God is sweet when positively affirmed and proved by the Scriptures, that God works all things after the counsel of His own will; yet, when the duty of man to fear God and keep His commandments is made less obligatory in stressing the point, it is over emphasized, thus losing its sweetness and purity. On the other hand—: preaching the duty of man to fear God and keep His commandments cannot be over emphasized unless God's sovereignty is limited to stress the point. It is not rightly dividing the word of truth when one undertakes to proclaim that man is in no way accountable, responsible, or obligated to keep God's law, in order to prove that God is sovereign. On the other hand — : it is not rightly dividing the word of truth when one proclaims that God does not work all things after the counsel of His own will, in order to emphasize the duty, obligation, and responsibility of man. May God's ministers continue to preach both: the sovereignty of God and the duty of man. I know full well that without HIM we can do NOTHING; yet, I know that we CAN DO all things through Him Who strengtheneth us. It is sweet to know that the prayers of His saints are not in vain. It is sweet to feel that He hears and answers prayers. It is sweet to believe not only that HE IS; but, He also is a REWARDER OF THEM THAT DILIGENTLY SEEK HIM.

Pleasant words are as an honeycomb; sweet to the soul, and HEALTH TO THE BONES. The wholesome words of our Lord are not only sweet to the soul in making it happy, but also heal the sick mind and bind up the broken heart; as well as, healing broken bones. These pleasant words give courage sufficient to go from faith to faith, and from strength to strength. They cause the inward man to be strengthened as honey causes the outward man to be built up. Written articles of faith and church covenants are made healthy by members who adhere to them and abide by them. The structure of church organization could not be healthy unless godly zealous gracious followers of Christ were the constituents. The structure

may be well-founded but it will become unhealthy without the Spirit.

As God pours words of eternal life into our hearts and minds and makes us know the sweetness of His mercy and love, we should, also, pour words of comfort and encouragement into the ears of poor struggling sinners, making manifest mercy and grace to them. Jesus Christ died for sinners because He loved them; yet, He hated their sins. If we be Christ-like — and we are if He be born in us — we will even love those who persecute us; yet, hate their sins. If one goes into error we are to help save the erring brother; yet, help kill the error. We are to call no man unclean; yet, we are not to partake of his unclean deeds. We are commanded to speak softly, not angrily; pleasantly, not harshly; reasonably, not contentiously; and, we are commanded to love one another but not to hate.

If I had to choose one word in defining God and could use no other, I would choose the word LOVE. John said God is love. If I had to choose three words in summing up God's commandments, I would choose THOU SHALT LOVE. Jesus quoted two commandments upon which all the law and prophets hang. The second was like unto the first in that they both began with: Thou shalt love. Love is a pleasant word. Love worketh no ill to his neighbor. Where there is love there is peace. Where there is peace there is ease of conscience. Where there is ease of conscience there is happiness. Where there is pure happiness there is Heaven. Where there is Heaven there God is. We taste it now and then. We experience such sweetness in these foretastes of Heaven that our desires are greatly encouraged with the hope that some sweet day after awhile, we shall be wafted into our eternal home above where we can feast forever upon those sweets which are SWEETER THAN HONEY. May God add His blessings.

AMEN.

Elder E. J. Lambert

CONTRIBUTIONS

FOR JULY 1999

Mrs. A.V. Krewatch, MD	$14.00
In memory Bro. & Sister Somers, NC	22.00
Mrs. Ruby Wall, TX	5.00
Mrs. Larrie Bowler, VA	2.00
J.C. Carroll, NC	7.00
Mr. & Mrs. John Swilley, Jr, AR	7.00
Robert E. Moore, AL	2.00
Banks H. Conner, VA	2.00
K.G. Thompson, VA	2.00
H.C. Brown, VA	2.00
Mrs. Vivian Underwood, VA	2.00
Ted A. McDaniel, VA	12.00

ST. MATTHEW 5:10.

Blessed are the pure in heart: for they shall see God.

Blessed are the peacemakers: for they shall be called the children of God.

Blessed are they which are persecuted for righteousness sake: for theirs is the kingdom of heaven.

OBITUARIES

THE OBITUARY OF SISTER BERTHA SHORT

It is with sweet memories that I attempt to write of Sister Bertha Shelton Short. She was born January 21, 1911, a daughter of Charlie Shelton and Sallie Plymale Shelton The Lord called her home April 27, 1999. She was married to C.H. "Hub" Short, who predeceased her.

Sister Short was a member of Springfield Primitive Baptist Church. She was received by experience and Baptism August 9, 1943. Sister Short was a faithful member and attended church as long as her health permitted. I remember her as always having such a sweet and peaceful smile.

Sister Short's survivors include one son, Wayne Short of Hurt, VA., two daughters Peggy Preston of Hurt and Audrey McDowell of Burlington, N.C., one brother James Shelton Sr., three sisters Laura Parker, Lucille Goad and Hilda Hines all of Gretna, VA. – seven grandchildren, seven great-grandchildren and one great-great grandchild.

Sister Short's funeral was held April 29, 1999 at Springfield Primitive Baptist Church, by her Pastor Elder Marvin Brumfield and Elder Raymond Goad. Her body was laid to rest in the Gretna Burial Park.

We will all miss Sister Short and may each one be reconciled to God's will.

Written in love and hope
Carol R. Pickral

Elder Marvin Brumfield, Moderator
Oscar Pickral, Clerk

SISTER LESSIE WRAY TILLEY

Sister Tilley was bom August 2, 1901 in Patrick County, Virginia to Fannie and Jim Wray. She departed this life to be with her Lord on November 13, 1998 at the age of 97. She was married to the late Brother Warford N. Tilley for 57 years. Surviving her are two daughters, Elaine Walters of Riverside, California, Nadine Atkinson of Eden, North Carolina, one son, Lee Maynard Tilley of Newport News, Virginia, eight grandchildren and twelve great-grandchildren.

When her youngest child was just a little girl, Sister Tilley was baptized by Elder Jacob F. Spangler into the membership of the church which he served in Spray, N.C. In later years when this church was being served by someone else, it was not in order. Because of this, Brother and Sister Tilley left that church and came to Dan River Church. Sister Tilley was received into the fellowship of Dan River upon a confession of faith November 26, 1944. Brother Tilley was made a deacon, as he had been a deacon in the Spray church.

They were a lovely couple and theirs was truly a marriage made in heaven. I have precious memories of their coming to my grandparents' home with the Spanglers and having lunch after church and memories of visiting in their home. He and Sister Tilley entertained in their home and went far and wide to be with the Lord's people.

Sister Mildred Graham shared some of her special memories of Sister Tilley. She told of how she used to drive Sister Tilley and her mom, Sister Spangler, around at the lake and how they had to stop at every antique shop. She remarked that Sister Tilley had wonderful taste and how very much like her mom Sister Tilley was - so much so that they seemed almost like sisters in nature. There was a special chemistry between them. She also shared that one time they asked her to stop and ask a lady if they could buy apples off a tree. The lady said okay if they would pick the apples, so Sister Mildred said to them, "Okay girls, get out of that car" and they enjoyed those apples that day.

Sister Tilley is best described in Sister Mildred's words: "She was a gracious and lovely lady and a wonderful deacon's wife if ever there was one." The scriptures tell us that a deacon's wife is to be *"faithful in all things"* (1 Timothy 3:11). She was truly a dear mother in Israel, firm in her faith, and devoted to her church. When I think of her, I think of the scriptures in Proverbs chapter 31, verses 10, 25-27, and 30: *"Who can find a virtuous woman? for her price is far above rubies." "Strength and honour are her clothing; and she shall rejoice in time to come. She openth her mouth with wisdom, and in her tongue is the law of kindness. She looketh well to the ways of her household, and eateth not the bread of idleness." "Favour is deceitful, and beauty is vain: but a woman that feareth the Lord, she shall be praised."* To know Sister Tilley was to love her. I m so grateful for how she and Brother Tilley touched my life.

May the gentle Shepherd fill the aching void in the hearts of all of us who mourn her passing - both her spiritual and her natural families. And, may he reconcile us to know that our loss is her eternal gain.

Humbly Submitted,
Mary Hawkins

PROVERBS 15:1-6.

A SOFT answer turneth away wrath: but grievous words stir up anger.

The tongue of the wise useth knowledge aright: but the mouth of fools poureth out foolishness.

The eyes of the Lord are in every place, beholding the evil and the good.

A wholesome tongue is a tree of life: but perverseness therein is a breach in the spirit.

A fool despiseth his father's instruction: but he that regardeth reproof is prudent.

In the house of the righteous is much treasure: but in the revenues of the wicked is trouble.

Signs of the Times

DEVOTED TO THE OLD SCHOOL BAPTIST CAUSE

" The Sword of the Lord and of Gideon "

VOL. 167 KEELING, VA., NOVEMBER 1999 NO. 11

SIGNS OF THE TIMES

ISSN - 0199-0063

Subscription price $10.00 per year - $18.00 two years
Published each month by
SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.
Established in 1832
Devoted to the Old Baptist Cause

CIRCULATION OFFICE
Elder J. R. Williams
1012 Bennett Circle
Keeling, Va. 24566

EDITORS

Elder J. R. Williams, Editor
1012 Bennett Circle
Keeling, Va. 24566
Phone (804) 792-8758

Elder Kenneth R. Key, Editor
721 Willard Street
Greensboro, N.C. 27405
Phone (336) 273-7464

ASSOCIATE EDITORS

Elder Richard H. Campbell
2171 Allen Court
Germantown, Tenn. 38138
Phone (901) 753-7791

Elder C. B . Davis, Jr.
1251 Paynes Tavern Rd.
Roxboro, N.C. 27573
Phone (336) 599-7236

Elder C. C. Wilbanks
217 Bastrop Drive
Monroe, Louisiana 71203
Phone (318) 343-5473

All letters for this paper containing subscriptions and remittances, should be mailed to Elder J. R. Williams, 1012 Bennett Circle, Keeling, Virginia 24566. All articles and letters for publication, all notices of meetings and all obituaries should be mailed to Elder Kenneth R. Key, 721 Willard Street, Greensboro, N.C. 27405.

SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.
1012 Bennett Circle, Keeling, Virginia 24566

Tribute to Elder W. K. Smith

His old chair is vacant beside the fireplace
No smile greets us when we come in
Our hearts almost burst at the very thought
We have lost our most precious friend

His daily counsel kept our erring feet
From striking many a rough snag
The word of his God was his drink and his meat
He counted his righteousness as rags

Such a beautiful gift as ever was placed
On a poor mortal here below
Twas given to him by sovereign grace
Twas a blessing from heaven we know

At home and abroad, at church or with friends
He was blessed with wonderful power
To remove anger and restore sweet peace
He was a father to us at all hours

(continued)

He served several churches: one for forty years
When duty called, he obeyed
Tho' said he was snatched from blaspheme and shame
When the burden upon his was laid

He was given zeal and love for the cause
By his maker who ignited above
He was called to the labor of "carrying the word"
And his was a labor of love

This world held no beauties apart from his God
For he saw him in each event of time
In the beautiful flowers, the songs of the birds
Some trace of his God he would find

In his late years of life as his body declined
He had little desire here to roam
And ofter when retiring at night to his bed
He would say, "One day nearer home"

He is gone and alas, his absence we mourn
For his presence and comfort we sigh
Yet we know our loss is his eternal gain
He has gone to his Savior on high

Instead of murmuring at the will of our God
We must be reconciled that it be so
And thank the giver of all good gifts
That he was spared so long here below

May God thus use us to the praise of his name
Make us obedient as we journey along
And pray when our purpose in the world is served
We shall meet him in that long sought home

(Written by Sister Delma Smith, Spearsville, La. widow of the late Elder John Lee Smith, the son of Elder W. K. Smith)

CONTENTS

EDITORIAL 243
Elder Richard H. Campbell

CORRESPONDENCE 248

ARTICLES 251
G.B. Bird

VOICES OF THE PAST 255
Elder Benard Moon

CONTRIBUTIONS 262

OBITUARIES 262
Sis. Ocie Spencer Boothe
Sis. Josie Simpkins Hollandsworth
Sis. Nellie Johnson Ray

MATTHEW 5: 9-10.

Blessed are the peacemakers: for they shall be called the children of God.

Blessed are they which are persecuted for righteousness' sake: for theirs is the kingdom of heaven.

EDITORIAL

THE CARNAL NATURE OF MAN

"For to be carnally minded is death, but to be spiritually minded is life and peace. Because the carnal mind is enmity against God: for it not subject to the law of God, neither indeed can be. So then they that are in the flesh cannot please God" (Rom. Chap. 8, vs 6-7-8)

ELDER R.H. CAMPBELL

This carnality of man is that characteristic which God hates, it is the characteristic which separates man from God and which he received for his partaking of the tree of the knowledge of good and evil. In the beginning when God saw everything that he had made he pronounced it very good, but when man partook of the tree of the knowledge of good and evil he was marred from his original state of creation, in like manner as the vessel which was marred in the hands of the potter when he wrought a work on the wheel. When God beheld man in this condition, he said, the thoughts of the imaginations of his heart is only evil continually and that he would not always strive with man because he is also flesh. Carnality is the fleshly characteristic of man with all of the vanity, pride and fleshly lusts for the things of nature; all of the things that are an abomination in the sight of God. In this condition he is no longer in the image of God or in communion with God. This is the state of death that God pronounced upon man for partaking of the fruit of the tree of the knowledge of good and evil, he is separated from the life that he had experienced when he walked and talked with God. When evil entered into the man, he was no longer pleasing unto God or able to walk and talk with God as in the beginnng, in the garden of Eden. God is totally good and the evil that is man in his carnal nature, is that which alienates him from God and which is directly and totally foreign to this goodness; and is an abomination in his eyes.

The above scripture states that to be camally minded is death; and all men are in this state of death, as they are born into the world, regardless of what they may claim to be, as the "so called" state of innocence until 12 years of age, etc. The things of the spiritual realm are unknown to them and they can never, in nature, bridge that great gulf that will forever separate them from the spiritual realm, unless a change is wrought in them to reverse this state of sin and death. This can only be done by the omnipotence of God, with whom all things are possible. They are dead to spiritual things and are not even aware of the existence of the spiritual kingdom of God which is all around them. They are in the same position as the servant of the prophet Elisha, when a king sent an army to take the prophet and surrounded the city in which the prophet and his servant were. When they awoke the next moming the ser-

vant went out and saw the enemy around the city and cried aloud to his master and said, what shall we do, for his hope of deliverance was impossible, from where he stood, and what he saw. The prophet prayed that God would open the eyes of the servant that he might see the host of God, which was their defense. When God opened the eyes of the servant, he saw that the mountains were filled with the horses and the chariots of fire around Elijah. This lesson is taught over and over again in the scriptures, as when Jesus opened the eyes of the man that was blind from his mother's womb, the disciples asked Jesus, who did sin this man or his parents that he was born blind and Jesus answered that he was born blind that the power of God might be made manifest in him. These wonders were there before the servant of Elijah was enabled to see them, just as the kingdom of God is all around all men in nature before they are aware of them but they just cannot see them unless God opens their eyes and enables them to see. The things of the kindom of God are never known or realized by the natural man; they are only seen by the eye of faith, and this is God's special gift to the elect only. It is as a man is in a totally dark room, void of any light; there may be all manner of good or evil around them, but until the light is turned on they cannot see them and are never aware of their existence, but when their eyes are opened, they see what was there all along. The quickened sinner sees and realizes the utter hoplessness of his wicked and undone condition if the outcome depended on his own arm, and realizes his need for a daysman to stand for him, one that can do what he never could.

(Math Chap 7, vs 16-20) "Ye shall know them by their fruits. Do men gather grapes from thorns, or figs from thistles? Even so every good tree bringeth forth good fruit; but a corrupt tree bringeth evil fruit. A good tree cannot bring forth evil fruit, neither can a corrupt tree bring forth good fruit. Every tree that bringeth not forth good fruit is hewn down, and cast into the fire. Wherefore by their fruits ye shall know them." The carnality of man is manifest by his works which are these; adultery, fornication, uncleanness, lasciviousness, idolatry, hatred, witchcraft, emulations, wrath, strife seditions, heresies, envyings, murders, drunkenness, revellings and such like. These are things which manifest the desires of the heart of the natural man, and as Jesus said, the desires and sinful pursuit for these things come forth from the heart: and they are they which defile the man. The carnal mind is enmity against God and godliness, and as long as man is in the flesh he cannot please God; he would never seek after God because he is perfectly satisfied and is at home in this world and knows nothing but the things of nature. The carnal desire of man is for all of those things which he has enjoyed and has lusted for since the fall, and his being driven out of the Garden of Eden into this world of sin and sorrow.

The condemnation of the carnal man is because he loves darkness better than light, because his deeds are evil. Everyone that doeth evil hateth the light, neither cometh to the light, lest his deeds should be reproved, but, he that doeth truth cometh to the light, that his deeds may be made manifest, that they are wrought in God. The thoughts of the heart of the carnal man are ever after the sensual pleasures of this world, gratifying the lusts of the flesh, the pride of the natural eyes, and the vain conceited imagination of his own importance in the scheme of things. Every imagination of his heart is enmity toward God and all things godly, even as was Saul of Tarsus's when he left Jerusalem: it is not subject to the law of God, neither indeed can be, because it is of the flesh. This state of man is called death, because he is separated from God, from all that is good, all that is holy and all that is well pleasing unto God, because it is indeed void of any knowledge of the spiritual realm and the things pertaining to the kingdom of God. The apostle Paul, when he left Jerusalem thought he was serving God but he was actually fighting against the truth. He, however was a chosen vessel and was converted to make manifest the power of God, as he said, as a pattern to them that should thereafter believe on Jesus to life everlasting.

This valley of death in which the natural man dwells is void of any spiritual light, that light which Jesus brought into the world, that light by which the kingdom of heaven is made visible to the children of God; that light that John came bearing witness of; that light which shined around the apostle Paul on the road to Damascus. When Paul was blessed to see Jesus, he said that as he journeyed and came near to Damascus: suddenly there shone around about him a light from heaven, and in one recounting of this experience, he said a light from heaven, above the brightness of the sun. The sun in the heavens illuminates the world of nature but it takes this light, brighter that the noonday sun, to reveal the things of the spiritual kingdom, and man cannot turn this light on or off. Jesus said, ***"As long as I am in the world, I am the light of the world."*** It was even as Moses' face that shone from being in the presence of this light, when he came down from the mountain with the tables of the law, so that the people could not look upon his face; even so this light that Jesus brought into the world, is not seen by the natural man.

This light is not as the lights that were created to rule the day and the night, in the days of creation, those were the lights by which all men see the things of nature around them. This light that Jesus brought into the world is to illuminate and reveal the things of the kingdom of God to his elect; the kingdom of which Jesus was speaking when he told Herod, ***"My kindgom is not of this world."*** This is the answer the question posed by Judas (not Iscariot) when he asked Jesus, ***(John Chap 14, vs 22) "Lord how is it that thou wilt manifest thyself unto us, and not unto the world."***

He will reveal these things unto his elect only, and those sitting right next to them will never even be aware of them; it is a man seated next to one with a headset on listening to the radio, one can hear the music, but the other cannot, because they are not tuned in to the station from which the transmission is being sent, even so is the communication between God and his children. The message is only available to those who have the connection, which is the Holy Spirit, and you cannot receive this of yourself; they are freely given to the heirs of promise by the grace of God.

(John Chap 13, vs 35-36) "Yet a little while is the light with you. Walk while ye have the light, lest darkness come upon you: for he that walketh in darkness knoweth not whither he goeth. While ye have light, believe in the light, that ye may be the children of light." All men live in this world in total darkness, as regarding spiritual matters, until Jesus turns the light on in their lives. Jesus told his disciples, ***(John Chap 9, vs 4-5) "I must work the works of him that sent me, while it is day: the night cometh, when no man can work."*** Jesus was the only one that could work the works of the Father, and untimately that work is to save the household of faith from their sins. The works that Jesus performed while here on earth was to make manifest that God was ever living and fulfilling the promises that he had made to Abraham and all of the heirs of promise, by the mouth of the prophets who came under the law. This he did, testifying that ***"I have finished the work that thou gavest me to do"*** and this should forever still the cries of the gainsayers who are still trying to assist God in this noble task, but not being able to discern these truths, they continue to follow after the law for righteousness to which they can never attain.

The Cherubs, and the flaming sword which were placed at the east of the Garden of Eden, are figurative of our Lord and Savior Jesus Christ, and they were placed there to keep the way of the Tree of Life; that the promise that God had made unto Adam when he commanded that man should go forth and replenish the earth might stand. Although separated from God and an alien to the life into which he was created, the promise of God that man should go forth and replenish the earth still stood firm and the promised seed still must come forth, per that promise. ***(Rom Chap 3, vs 3) "For what if some did not believe? shall their unbelief make the faith of none effect; God Forbid: yea, let God be true, but every man a liar:"*** Even so the grace of God is not thwarted by the devices of men, or devils; what he has ordained shall come to pass, in the way and in the manner that he determined. This is the foundation on which the salvation of the saints of God is based, it does not stand in the ways of man or his devices, but in the determinate counsel and foreordination of the almighty God of heaven and earth. The unbelief, or the sins of man do not make the faith of God of none effect, or the promise null and

void, God forbid, rather as it is written the wicked are the sword of the lord, and are included for the purpose for which they were intended. His determinate counsel and perfect foreknowledge considered all events, in working out his plan of salvation; there is nothing that shall surprise God or cause him to alter his course in the salvation of every heir of grace. Thanks be unto God, man cannot hinder or help in the plan of their salvation, and aren't you glad that it is so.

This is the only hope that man has of salvation and it is sure and steadfast because it is anchored on that solid rock, that rock which God placed beneath the feet of David when he lifted him up out of the miry clay, and established his goings. As Moses said, (Deut. Chap 32, vs 4) ***"He is the Rock, his work is perfect: for all his ways are judgement: a God of truth and without iniquity, just and right is he."*** When the Most High divided unto the nations their inheritance, he separated the sons of Adam, and set the bounds of the people according to the number of the children of Israel, which is his portion. All men are carnal, in the flesh, but carnality does not separate them from the purposes of God, Jacob is the lot of God's inheritance and in him all nations of the earth shall be blessed.

Jesus came to seek and to save them that were lost. Only God's people are lost in this state of carnality, the others are at home there and will forever dwell there, but the lost sheep shall be redeemed from the filthy garments of carnality and will be given, the best robe, the robe of righteousness which was wrought for them by their Lord and Savior in his death, burial and resurrection on their behalf.

Although the children of God live out their lives here in this time world in the state of carnality, seeing themselves as lost and undone sinners, they have been given a hope of a life beyond that river of death, a life that is above this world and they have been made to believe that this hope is the earnest of an inheritance in that city which all of the saints look forward to, that city which hath foundations, whose builder and maker is God, David said, ***(Psa 37 vs 13) "I had fainted, unless I had believed to see the goodness of the Lord in the land of the living."*** If the children of God did not have evidences of this hope, here in time, they would certainly be in a state of hopelessness and despair, but God does not let them dwell there too long. He gives them faith to carry them over the rough spots. Faith is the substance of things hoped for, evidence of things not seen, and this is God's sustaining gift to those who have been quickened, those who have been born again, not of the corruptible seed of the serpent, but of the incorruptible seed of the woman (Eve) who represents the whole household of faith, in the person of the Lord and Savior Jesus Christ, who overcame death, hell and the grave for them.

Although the state of carnality is very distressing to the sheep, it is one of the greatest blessings also, for by it, they are made aware, constantly,

that they are not their own keeper and to realize their utter dependence on God to sustain them in life and to deliver them from this body of death, when he comes to take his jewels home. ***(Rom. Chap. 8 vs. 28) "And we know that all things work together for good to them that love God, to them who are the called according to His purpose."*** Yes, even the carnality of man works for good to them who love the Lord; it condemns the lost but it also humbles the righteous and makes them realize that they can never claim any good, in and of themselves. They are made to know, from experience, that but by the grace of the Almighty God, they would be even as those who have no hope.

In bonds of love,
Richard H. Campbell

CORRESPONDENCE

Dear Sister Smith;

I received your letter of July 10, 1999 and enjoyed hearing from you very much. I appreciated your comments regarding my writings in, "The Signs of the Times," and I always hope that they will be of comfort to someone. I especially enjoyed your poem written in memory of, Elder W. K. Smith. It was a tribute to one that has gone on before, and who had a very special influence on our life. I have read it several times and seemed to get something new out of it each time. Those who have had an influence on our lives are very special to us. I have known several that I especially love and cherish in my memories, but have not been enabled to put it down on paper.

This is a poem that would be enjoyed by all who have had those, "special brethren" in the past who have been such a wonderful influence on their lives, especially in the earlier days of our experience, when our faith was so near and dear to our hearts. I would like to see it published, if you permit, but I would not submit it without your express permission. I feel that it would be enjoyed by many who have had such a person in their liife. We have all had brethren, in our younger years in the church, who have meant so much to us, and this poem brings to our own minds those precious memories, and we re-live those precious times again.

Yes, I knew your husband and remember the many times that I have spent in your home, in the earlier years of my going among the Baptists. You both will always have a very special place in my heart. I remember the several times that you both visited in the Memphis Church, and even some of the texts that, ElderJohn Lee Smith preached from. He, like his father, was a very special gift to the household of faith, and will always be remembered by those who were blessed to hear him, as long as they live.

I know that these memories are precious to you and trust that you will continue to be blessed with the knowledge of the affection and respect that

the churches have for you and for his memory. Time goes on, but these things will always remain in the hearts of those who have been blessed with Elder Smith's Gift in the stand and your special gift as an help meet to him. I will always remember you, as a devoted member of the church, and whose whole life was devoted to supporting your husband in his efforts, and in your own desire to be a servant to the church as his wife.

May God, in the riches of his grace, bless you the remaining days of your life, and enable you to attend your home church and churches in your area and enjoy the preaching and fellowship of the household of faith. This is something that we cannot do, of ourselves, but may God keep you and uphold you in your faith as long as you dwell among the Saints of God.

We look forward to seeing you at, The South Ouchita Association, this fall.

In Christian Love;
Richard H. Campbell

Dear Elder Key;

Please find enclosed an article for the Signs, if you think it worthy of space, also a letter to Sister Delma Smith, the widow of the late ElderJohn Lee Smith of Spearsville, Louisiana. She had sent me a poem that she had written in memory of Elder W. K. Smith, her father-in-law, and as you can see in the letter I requested permission to send it to the Signs of the Times for publications, which I subsequently received from her.

I enjoyed the poem because it reminded me of those in my memory who have meant so much to me in my younger days. I believe that it will be of interest to the brethren because it will remind them of such people in their earlier life in the church who were such an inspiration to them as they began to go among the brethren.

We had a good annual meeting this year, in Memphis, wish you could have been with us. I wish that you would try to put us on your schedule for another year, the Lord willing. We would love to have you and anyone else that you can bring with you. Elder Blumfield was at the Little Vine Ole Association this year and promised Elder Chapell that the he would attempt to come and be with us if at all possible.

I trust that you are doing well, health wise and having good meetings in your area. I had hoped to come up this year but it just did not work out that way. Maybe next year, I have always enjoyed my visits very much and love the brethren in that area.

I have not heard from Bro. Strader for a while, I understand that he is in a nursing home. Could you send me the name of the home, and if possible, the telephone number. Someone said he has a personal phone in the home. When you see, or talk to him, please give him my best regards and tell him that I think of him often, and tried to call him once but, not knowing the name of the home, could not get him.

Dear Elder Key, may God, in the riches of his grace, enable you to continue to be a blessing to the churches in your area. I know that you may

not feel to be so, but you are. I hear from the brethren and all speak highly of you and appreciate you as their mininster and also as the editor of the Signs; may you continue for many years in both callings.

Please come to see us, if you can, we would love to have you in the Memphis Church at any time.

In Christian Fellowship;
Richard H. Campbell

Memphis, Tennessee
September 23, 1999

Dear Brother Strader;

I called your son last week, to get your telephone number, and was advised that you were in the nursing center and might not be able to get to the telephone, so I got your address so that I could write you. I have thought of you many times, and started to call you but could not get your number. I hope that you are doing well, and are able to get around alright.

I am sure that you are keeping in touch with the brethren up there, by way of telephone and visits. If you can talk to them and have them visit with you, you are blessed. I just wish that I was where I could visit you and talk to you about the things that are so dear to our hearts and that bound us in the bonds of christian love for so many years, that love of which the world knows nothing. You have been well blessed to live in an area where there are many churches and brethren of like precious faith, and to be so much loved and respected by them has been of great comfort to you over the years. May God, in the riches of his grace, bless you to continue in this love and fellowship with them all of your days.

We are going to the South Ouchita Association this weekend the Lord willing. It is a very precious place to visit, there is such love and fellowship, peace and harmony reigns as they come together to worship God. Surely, these are the heavenly places, in Christ, that the apostle Paul speaks of in the scriptures. I hope that I will be blessed to continue to meet with the Lord's people as long as I live, because that is the most important part of my life.

I had hoped to get to North Carolina this year but did not make it. I am still trying to make it and hope to see you, this year or next year, the Lord willing. Tell everyone that I know up there, "Hello" for me and that I think of them often and hope to visit among them again some time in the future.

May God keep you and richly bless you with that love that you have known for so much of you life. Remember, he promised that he would never leave nor forsake you, and God does not lie.

In bonds of love,

Richard H. Campbell
2171 Allen Court Drive
Germantown, Tennessee 38139

ARTICLES

THE BIG PICTURE
by G.B. Bird
Nov. 5, 1954

Before I attempt to even hint at this enormous picture, I would like to say that the picture to which I refer is so vast and we mortals are so small and weak that at best we could only hope to get a slight glimpse of the great picture, And the portion we do see with our human eyes, is only the shadow of REAL, The Apostle Paul speaks of, "While we look on things that are not seen, for the things that are seen are temporal."

So it forever remains an unchallenged fact, that what we do see of this great picture, that is with our natural eyes, is only the shadow of the *real,* and due to our pitiful limitations of vision, we can only see a very small part or portion of the shadow, our mortal or natural eyes can only see even dimly a very few miles, even on a clear day; then the earth offers so much interference in the way of clouds, smoke, dust and fog, that our view of nature and the things of nature, is very small compared to the greatness of even the natural picture, And were we to climb to the tallest mountain on a clear day, our eyes betrays our great limitations, as we begin to look off in the distance, we can see very well for a few hundred yards, but beyond this things become less clear and everything seems to blend into a hazy mass, and even then, we may see the outline of the hills in the distance and even may wonder what is over these hills, but until we move positions we will never know. Were a young man in his month to start out to see all things on earth, how far would he get in his lifetime, were he to live to 90, and how little of the 'all things' would he see, or understand, he could see but little and remember far less, were he to spend his entire lifetime in these United States, he would see even then a very small portion of the things of the earth, and by the time he minutely covered, even one state, and started to return over his journey he would find so many and varied changes, that he could not remember what was, Yet our God sees the entire picture all the time and all at once, because with God *It is* eternal now, hence he sees no change in the finished picture, for there is no change to Him. And there is no conditional element, or the element of chance, in the great picture, No room for any such foreign matter, *in* the unbounded fullness of God's sovereignty.

And we must remember that with all the great painters of the earth, even though they may rightly be reckoned as famous painters, these earthy painters must have the picture first stamped in their mind, before they could possibly put it on canvas, and the picture that existed in the painter's mind was just as real as it ever will be when put on the canvass, and I doubt if any man has ever been able at anytime, to put on canvas all that existed in his mind,

with his many brushes and the varied colors at his command, no, the great artists see enough and know enough, that they know it is physically impossible to fully express all the hidden beauties of God's nature.

If it be a beautiful landscape that is being painted on the canvas, all the painter can hope to do is to merely touch the highlights, of the beautiful scenic view that lies before his eyes, the myriads of insects that lie hidden in that forest, the delicate perfume of the beautiful flowers, the intrinsic aroma of the grape bloom, the odor of the wanton earth, the song of the bird whose nest is hidden beneath the foilage out of sight of the prowler who might seek to destroy the eggs in that nest, beneath the warm body of the old Mother bird, which with her constant turning of these fertile eggs is a very definite part in the natural process of incubation, yet the artist cannot put these things on his canvas.

If the painting be that of a Mother, holding her own precious baby to her loving breast, that look, that feeling both with the Mother and her baby of love and contentment of well being, No artist can paint these living emotions on canvas.

The same is true of another kind of artist, the man that would paint a word picture, of some of the great beauties of God (I am now aware of my weakness in this present undertaking) If his word picture consists of a description of some temporal thing, he is so very limited that he can only touch the highlights of any subject, no subject on earth has ever been completely and fully covered to the point of exhaustion, until nothing more could be said upon it, that is, no man has ever told it all about anything, no chemist has ever reached the top in Chemistry, No man has ever, nor can he ever reach perfection in any field of endeavor. The author, though he may spend tireless hours, days or even years in research and study on any given subject, he not only cannot learn all there is on any topic, but he cannot put on paper every thought that may be conceived in his own mind. Even our language is so limited that there are no words to adequately express certain emotions that mortals sometime feel with surprise and wonder, The feelings of a youth entering into womanhood or manhood, the frustration, the mystery, the uncertainty, the awakening of feelings that scare him, who could ever even vaguely put on paper in print, these feelings and emotions. All we can ever hope to do is to merely hint at these things, And that hint - no matter how ably expressed - carries no weight of meaning to anyone, save only those who have experienced for themselves these emotions.

The poet Watts says:
Thy ways Oh Lord with wise design,
are Framed upon thy throne above,
And every dark and bending line,
Meets in the center of thy Love.

With feeble light and much obscure
Poor mortals thy arraignments view,
Not knowing that the least are Sure,
And the mysterious just and true.

There is no wavering, no variableness, no moving at random, of the great brush that is in the hand of the only Master Painter. It is because of Him that all other painters exist. And because He is the Author and Finisher of our faith, And because of him all other authors exist; every dark and bending line, every particle of LIGHT and shadow, that go into the Picture are wrought with such accurate precision, and eternal fixedness and unchangeable certainty that there are just enough of the light, and no more than enough, and the shadow is just enough and no more than enough and is just as necessary as the light to complete the finished picture, each is essentially good in its place. and of, what men call good and evil there are in this God Painted Picture, just enough of each, and not too much or either not too little of the good and bad, of joy and sorrow of crying and laughter, of sighing and singing, of hoping and despairing of groanings that can not be uttered or songs of praise, All, all are there painted by the Master Painter, and all the hues of coloring are eternally indelible and cannot be dimmed by age, or erased by men or devils, twas from His own storehouse His own unbounded fullness, that all these colors came.

Nothing man can do, can detract a single Iota from this finished picture nor can he add thereto. this picture is Eternal, has no beginning nor no ending, it existed in the eternal mind of the Only Wise God, ere it ever had shape or form on earth or in heaven, and because of that unbounded fullness of the mind of God, All creation had its form, its time and its place. Love is the wonderful BRUSH that has spread the varying hues, and the same blessed HAND that wielded the brush to spread the light color, also spread the dark and the dismal, no other power, being or thing, had any thing to do with the spreading of either the light or the dark.

The dye is set, the unfading dye of God's eternal will and purpose in all things, The Picture is finished, in God's timeless NOW. Nothing can be added to it nor nothing taken away, It is perfect, No wonder we hear Jesus, our Blessed Saviour, saying "It is Finished" Amen and Amen, praise his blessed name forever more.

Fear not trembling saints, it is all forever settled in heaven, no harm can possibly come to you, even though your pathway be thorny and rough and your feet be bleeding with cuts and bruises, it was all by the determinate counsel and foreknowledge of God, nothing else can ever take place, or come to pass, outside his will and outside his love. Even though your name be cast out as evil, by those you once trusted and who posed as your friends, and who have now become your enemies because you have told them the truth, men in whom you once trusted, and with whom you have taken sweet counsel together, with whom you once walked into the courts of heaven, to worship God in peace and love.

This too is a part of the picture, and it could never have been otherwise.

In this wonderful picture, we behold in the Spirit's power, The marvelous portraying of God's eternal love, for poor sinners, in the person of His only begotten Son, full of grace and truth, in this picture we behold in glowing colors, His lowly birth, Then His life of sorrow, a sin bearing victim under the heavy burden of a broken law, who himself knew no sin, being perfect man and perfect God, hence a man of sorrow and acquainted with grief, yet in all his suffering, we see the wonders of love shining forth in its crowning glory, love for His Bride, poor sinners, like you and I, How unsearchable are his judgments and his ways past finding out, Job was inspired to say: ***"By His spirit He hath garnished the heavens; His hand hath formed the crooked Serpent." Job 26, 13.***

Job also says Chapter 12, 16. ***"With Him is strength and wisdom: The deceived and the deceiver are His."***

He is the first and only cause of all causes, we see him portrayed in all nature, even the firmaments declare His glory, Every movement of every star is declaring his eternal fixedness of all things, This is so very clearly depicted in the wonderous Picture.

While I cannot explain this great picture to another, nor can I show it to any save only those to whom it is revealed, and who are thus blessed to glimpse (as through a glass darkly) a little portion of its unbounded beauties, Yet I think I am thankful to my God, for the hope that He has revealed to me the awareness that this Picture does exist, perfected in the TIMELESS NOW of God, IT IS FINISHED.

Sometimes I feel that it is enough, that mine eyes have been blessed to behold the eternal fullness of my God, and though in my effort to tell the good news to my brethren, it has resulted in my being cast out from their midst, and hated by those I love, Yet I seem to know, that this all is a part of the picture, yet in my human weakness I would pray, Lord let this cup pass if it be possible, Yet not my will, but Thy will be done.

Sovereign Ruler of the Skies
Ever Gracious ever wise,
All my times are in thy Hand,
All events at thy command.

Plagues and death around me fly,
Till He bids I cannot die:
Not a single Shaft shall hit,
Till the God of Love sees fit.

Today in my musings, I am brought bach to the old home in Putnam County W.Va. where I spent my boyhood days, but Oh the heartaches, sorrows and suffering since those early days, while surrounded by parental care, how these precious memories stir my very soul, in remembering my father and mother and there large family of 14 children, of which I was the 7th in order of birth, And today I am the oldest living member of that family There are but 6 of us left, I am now nearing my 73rd birthday Feb. 7, 1955 many has been the unsolved myster-

ies of my life all down through the years of my pilgrimage, but the greatest of these, yea, the mysteries of all mysteries, the great wonder of all wonders, is, how could such an unclean mortal as I ever fit into that Perfect Picture, God only knows. Perhaps this may be my last article, very soon there must be, 'a last article' and my pen shall be lain aside, the struggle shall be over, But what will the end be?; Of my brethren every where, I ask your forbearance and tolerance, If you cannot believe with me, I hope there is no harm done to you who might oppose my views, I am imperfect, for which I ask your forgiveness, and tender my apologies to all, but I have no desire to make any apologies for my God, for BEING SOVEREIGN.

Yours in a good hope,
G.B. Bird

Sent to The "Signs" by
Mr. Buford R. Thornton
420 Highland Dr.
Hurricane, WV 25526

PSALM 29: 3-4.

The voice of the Lord is upon the waters: the God of glory thundereth: the Lord is upon many waters.

The voice of the Lord is powerful; the voice of the Lord is full of majesty.

VOICES OF THE PAST

"WRATH"

The word wrath denotes several emotions including anger, grief, bitterness, indignation and fury. When used of God, wrath refers to His absolute opposition to sin. In no way is the anger of man compared with God's anger. Man's anger is destruction and cursed. ***Gen. 49:7 "Cursed be their anger, for it was fierce; and their wrath, for it was cruel."*** Man has no mercy of himself and his wrath is cruel. Let us not fall into the hand of man. Let us fall now into the hand of the Lord: for His mercies are great. God is a merciful God and His anger is a constant aspect of His Holy Righteousness, and man's wrath is an unholy emotion to which we should not give vent. ***Luke 4:28 " and all they in the synagogue, when they heard these things, were filled with wrath,"*** and rose up, and thrust him out of the city.

"O generation of vipers, who hath warned you to flee from the wrath to come?" Vipers, beasts, serpents, dragon. ***"The great dragon was cast out, that old serpent called the devil and satan."*** John the Baptist referred to the Pharisees and Sadducees as vipers. Christ said to the scribes and Pharisees, ***John 8:44 "Ye are of your father the devil, and the lusts of your father ye will do. He was a murderer from the beginning and abode not in the truth because there is no truth in him. When he speaketh***

a lie, he speaketh of his own: for he is a liar and the father of it." John asked the question to a generation of vipers of which there was no answer from. Their own cursed anger which was them to flee from their own destruction to come. Men are warned today and they seek to flee the wrath of man to come. Think and think again of the nuclear power build-up today; man's wrath to come. Cursed be their anger for it was fierce and their wrath, for it was cruel.

God being a merciful God and His anger a constant aspect of His Holy Righteousness, God's wrath warns not His people to flee from God, but by His tender love and mercy compels them to Him.

Hebrews 12:5 "And ye have forgotten the exhortation which speaketh unto you as unto children, My son despise not thou the chastening of the Lord, nor faint when thou art rebuked of him: 12:6 For whom the Lord loveth he chasteneth, and scourgeth every son whom he receiveth. 12:7 If ye endure chastening, God dealeth with you as with sons; for what son is he whom the father chasteneth not 12:8 But if ye be without chastisement, where-of all are partakers, then are ye bastards and not sons.

To those, whom John the Baptist was addressing when he said, "Repent ye; for the kingdom of heaven is at hand," were just and devout people waiting for the consolation of Israel and the Holy Ghost was upon them. It had already been revealed unto some by the Holy Ghost that they should not see death before they had seen the Lord's Christ. (Luke 2:25-32 Jesus presented in the Temple.) To those who were waiting by faith for the consolation of Israel and looking for redemption in Jerusalem heard the voice of one crying in the wilderness.

Words which they had long waited to hear. ***"Repent ye; for the kingdom of heaven is at hand." Rom. 11:5 "Even so then at this present time also there is a remnant according to the election of grace."*** To the remnant, the elect according to the foreknowledge of God the Father through sanctification of the Spirit, unto obedience and sprinkling of the blood of Jesus Christ that was enough to say. When John saw the generation of vipers come about him, he found it necessary to say much for they gloried in it that they were the seed of Abraham; but John knew they were of their father the devil. John was not bashful nor did he fear the face of men for he was full of the Holy Ghost and of power. The Pharisees and Sadducees were a viperous gang, they were all alike, though enemies to one another. A wicked generation is a generation of vipers and they ought to be told so. Note; many come to ordinances, who come not under the power of them.

Now to the word of exhortation and direction. ***Matthew 3:8 "Bring forth therefore fruits meet for repentance.";*** we profess repentance and rely upon the doctrine and baptism of repentance. Repentance is sealed in the heart and it is there as a root, but in vain do we pretend to have it there, if there be no fruits of it. If repentance

is sealed in the heart as a root, it is there by the baptism of Christ who has baptized us with the Holy Ghost and with fire, and the fruits are sure. ***John 15:5 "I am the vine, ye are the branches: He that abideth in me and I in him, the same bring forth much fruit: for without me ye can do nothing. The fruit of the Spirit are what the branches are to bring forth." Eph. 5:9 "For the fruit of the spirit is in all goodness and righteousness and truth." If we are of His kingdom, we will continue to pray to God to keep us faithful.***

Luke 16:10 "He that is faithful in that which is least, is faithful also in much and he that is unjust in the least is unjust also in much."

Col. 2:6 "As ye have therefore received Christ Jesus the Lord, so walk ye in Him." Is this not our desire to walk in the same faith and or the order of the Orthodox churches, and to continue in the faith of the Apostles? Some will answer this question, ***"Yes, it is my desire."*** This Dear Brother in Christ will be praying to God to lead him and direct his path in the strait and narrow way and he will press forward holding fast to the faith with those comfortable words of Christ; ***"Lo, I am with you always even until the end of the world."*** Christ did not say, He would be with us in all our ways. He said, St. ***John 12:26 "If any man serve me let him follow me; and where I am, there shall also my servant be. If any man serve me, him will my father honor."***

God of Heaven and of earth gave the oracles of faith to the elect according to the foreknowledge of God preserved in Christ. The first and primary ordinance of the Church is the baptism of the Holy Ghost and with fire, by our Lord and Saviour; Jesus Christ. ***Matthew 3:11 "He shall baptize you with the Holy Ghost, and with fire."*** The baptism He performs with the Holy Ghost and with fire is in union with Him sharing in His death, burial and resurrection. The baptism of the Holy Ghost, in no way, can be separated from the born again child. The new birth and the baptism of the Holy Ghost and with fire are united in one in Christ.

The baptism of water unto repentance is a symbol of Christ's baptism into the militant church here on earth and is the first ordinance of the militant church along with the Lord's Supper. The word was made flesh and dwelt among us, full of grace and truth, leaving us an example. ***1 Peter 2:21 "For even hereunto were ye called: because Christ also suffered for us, leaving us an example that ye should follow his steps."*** an example pertaining to His kingdom in His words, things which shall be, things which must be and things which should be. Christ bore the sins of all His people expiated them by His death upon the cross and no man can depend safely upon Christ as having his sins and expiated his guilt, till he dies unto sin and lives unto righteousness. ***1 Peter 2:25 "For ye were as sheep going astray; but are now returned unto the Shepherd and Bishop of your Souls."*** Not only is He supreme in examples, but supreme in all Holi-

ness and righteousness, having taught His disciples the eight characters of blessed people and plainly in His own words set forth the fact concerning adultery. Matthew 5:32 and 19:8-9 There would be great comfort to the militant churches and members to read these scriptures along with the third chapter of First Timothy and repent. The letter to the angel of the church in Thyatira said, ***Rev. 2:18 "And I gave her space to repent of her fornication."*** There are those whom do say, I have read these scriptures many times, but my consicience will not permit me to comply with them. Brethren, please, I beg you; the conscience is not the final appeal. The final appeal is God and not man's conscience. Due to the persistance of sin, a man's conscience can become seared or hardened; for this reason the conscience can not be our guide. By the Grace of God, we are given blessings which are rich and divine, inspired scriptures which are true. To hold fast to the scriptures is not an injustice to any person but love and kindness to the members. It is a divine biblical right, given by the Grace of God, to reprove, rebuke and exhort with all long suffering and doctrine. To do so, is not taking anything away from any person or depriving them of spiritual blessings. When we, church members, including deacons or ministers, step outside the inspired scriptures to our conscience, we can and must feel assured that five of the letters in Revelations chapters two and three are applied to us. Ephesus, Pergamos, Thyatira, Sardus and the Loodiceans. He who hath blessed us with all spiritual blessings in heavenly places in Christ said, ***Rev. 3:19 "As many as I love, I rebuke and chasten: be zealous therefore and repent. 3:20 "Behold, I stand at the door and knock: If any man hear my voice and open the door, I will come in to him, and will sup with him and he with me."*** Note: just to hear the voice is not good enough, but the door must also be opened. The five foolish virgins heard the voice but the door was not opened. All ten virgins had everything in common, including the grace, love or charity, of God, except oil, which represents faith.

There is a great difference between Heavenly spiritual blessings and blessings from Heaven. The children of Israel received blessings from Heaven while in the wilderness. The blessings they received were to sustain the natural body and to provide them with strength to continue on to the promise land which flows with milk and honey. Bread, milk, butter, honey and wine are the nourishments to the hungry soul, spiritual food from Heaven and Heavenly food to the eight characters of blessed people. The natural food we receive each day is no doubt food from Heaven and for this food and all other natural and spiritual blessings, we are to offer thanks and pray to God to give us hearts to be thankful unto Him. If we receive the Heavenly blessings, we must follow Him, not enticing words of man's wisdom or man's conscience with cruel wrath. ***Matthew 8:12-13 "There are many come and sit down with***

Abram, Issac and Jacob in the kingdom of Heaven and the children of the Kingdom are cast out into outer darkness; there is weeping and gnashing of teeth." The kingdom of Heaven, (the church), is first above all things on earth and we must seek first the kingdom. To those who seek first the kingdom in faith, will of no doubt be scourged, not only by some outside the church, but even of some false professors in the church, who will seek after their own conscience and believe. The church is first above our everyday work, friends, our children our husband or wife. Christ plainly set this forth in ***Luke 12:53 "The Father shall be divided against the Son and the Son against the Father, and the Mother against the daughter and the daughter against the mother; the Mother-in-law against her daughter-in-law and the daughter-in-law against her mother-in-law."*** Seek ye first the kingdom, and when people say, regardless of who they are, or how close they may be to you, "He loves the church of Christ, Primitive faith and order more than he loves me," that's a blessing to you.

To the true professor in faith, those who by the Grace of God, through faith, possess the eight characters of blessed people, are blessed with all spiritual blessings in Heavenly places and will not fall down to worship any other. A steadfast faith in Christ will produce a steadfast faithfulness to Chirst. Our own close kin will tell us we must give in a little here and there when even kings must own that when their commands are contrary to the commands of Christ, that it is Christ to be obeyed and not them. Daniel chapter 3, Matthew chapters 4 and 27, and Acts chapter 25.

We, the Church of Christ, Primitive faith and order, would not deny any person, any organization or group of people the right to worship as his or her conscience may dictate to them, nor would we deny them to worship any gods they may choose, nor would we deny them the right not to worship, or even to say, there is no God. It is a constitutional right of this United States of America. Let us pray, hope and try that this right will remain for it is the only way this nation can stand as a nation. However, there is a great difference between a constitutional right and a divine biblical right. The divine right and the right to worship as the conscience might dictate was made manifest in Cain and Abel. By the Grace of God, Abel was given the divine Grace of faith to worship God in Spirit and in Truth. By the power of God, the right of the conscience was given to both Cain and Abel. So by faith, Abel offered unto God a more excellent sacrifice than Cain. At the season and time to the purpose of God according to the election might stand, not of works, but of Him that calleth, began the most brutal war that has ever been or will be upon the earth, when Cain slew his brother Abel. Cain, who was of that wicked one, slew his brother because his own works were evil and Abel's Righteous. ***1 John 3:12 "Cain who was of that wicked one and slew his brother.***

And wherefore slew he him? Because his own works were evil and his brother's righteous." Cursed be his anger for it was fierce, his wrath for it was cruel. For now the voice of thy brother's blood crieth unto me from the ground. The voice, the blood and the cry was made manifest to man, of the first sons of Adam. The voice, the blood and the cry was in Egypt, in the wilderness and on the cross. Christ Himself, the only offering acceptable unto God for the sins of His people whom were chosen in Christ from before the foundation of the world. The Spirit of the Lord bloweth upon the flesh and the flesh withereth, but the word of our God shall stand forever. So above all, take the shield of faith wherewith ye shall be able to quench all the darts of the wicked. ***Hebrews 11:4 "By faith Abel offered unto God a more excellent sacrifice than Cain, by which he obtained witness that he was righteous, God testifying of his gifts and by it, he being dead yet speaketh."*** At the time Abel made the offering, we have no record of the word faith. Genesis 4:2 plainly sets forth the fact that by the Grace of God, Abel was given faith before the offering. ***"Abel was a keeper of Sheep."*** God gave Abel repentance and faith in the promised seed and instructed him in the mystery of sacrificing. Faith was made manifest in Abel, a saint, along with the first example of religion. By the Grace of God, through the sanctification of the Spirit, Abel was made acceptable unto God first and then by faith, the offering was more excellent unto God. Abel lived by faith and died for it. This is one of the first instances, that is upon record, of fallen man going in to worship God. God is a merciful God and communication between man and God was not void due to the fall of man. The strait gate and narrow way was opened to God's elect, according to the election of Grace, when Christ stood as a Lamb slain from the foundation of the world. ***Matthew 7:14 "Because strait is the gate and narrow is the way, which leadeth unto life, and few there be that find it."*** Thanks be to God, by the Grace of God, there are a few who do. The Grace of faith here mentioned is vastly different from the false and feigned faith of the hypocrite of fruitless faith of the false professor. It is the faith of God's elect, wrought by the spirit of God in effectual calling. Faith is a precious grace and not only, as it is very uncommon, very scarce. Even in the visible church a very small number of true believers, among a great multitude of visible professors, have the true grace of faith. To those who do, it is most precious. The just live by faith, a truly divine spiritual life. Faith procures all the necessary supports and comforts of this excellent life. ***Hebrews 11:1 "Now faith is the substance of things hoped for, the evidence of things not seen."*** Here we are given a definition or description of the grace of faith in two parts. Faith and hope go together, and the same things that are the object of our hope are the objects of our faith. (1) It is firm that God will perform all that He has promised to us in Christ to the

elect according to the foreknowledge of God the Father through sanctification of the Spirit. The divine promise is firmly embedded in the soul and the things which are included in the promise are fruits of the spirit which produce the substance of things hoped for, by the first fruits and the foretastes of them. The true believers in the exercise of faith are filled with joy unspeakable, and full of glory. Christ dwells in the soul by grace through faith. (2) The evidence of things not seen. Faith demonstrates to the eye of the mind the reality of those things that cannot be discerned by the eye of the body. Faith is the firm assent of the soul to the divine revelation and every part of it and set to its seal that God is true. It is an approbation of all that God has revealed as holy, just and good. It keeps the soul suitable for affection and endeavors and serves the true believer instead of sight and to be to the soul all that the senses are to the body. Faith reflects honor upon all those who have lived by it.

Faith is not a new invention. The Grace of faith, by the Grace of God, has been planted in the soul of God's elect since the covenant of grace. The first best men that ever were in the world were believers in the true living God. They were an honour to the faith and the faith an honour to them. It put them upon doing the things that were of good report and God has taken care that a record shall be kept and report made of the great things they did in the strength of His grace.

Faith goes to Christ and buys the wine and milk, which are the proper nourishment of the new inward man. ***Isa. 55:1 "Ho, every one that thirsteth come ye to the waters and he that hath no money, and without price."*** Faith buys and brings home the tried gold, the heavenly treasure that enriches, faith takes and puts on the white raiment, the royal robe that clothe and adorn. ***Rev. 3:18 "I counsel thee to buy of me gold tried in the fire, that thou mayest be rich and white raiment that thou mayest be clothed and that the shame of thy nakedness do not appear and anoint thine eyes with eyesalve that thou mayest see."*** Faith unites the weak believer to Christ as readly as it does the strong one and purifies the heart of one as truly as another. And every sincere believer is by faith justified in the sight of God. The righteousness and obedience of Christ gives faith all its values and preciousness and the righteousness of such a person cannot but be of infinite value to those who by faith receive faith. (Faith for faith) Jesus Christ is God, yea our God. He is truly God an infinite being, who has wrought out this righteousness and therefore it must be of infinite value.

Rev. 1:11 "What thou seest, write in a book and send it unto the seven churches which are in Asia." Let us hold in view that the letters were to the visible churches made up of visible people and set up by the apostles shortly after the day of pentecost. There were two of these Churches that Christ did not say He found fault or He had something against. These two churches are Smyrna and

Phelodelphia. Christ said to the Smyrna church *"Be thou faithful unto death and I will give thee a crown of life."* Christ said unto the Church of Phelodelphia, *"Behold I come quickly; hold that fast which thou hast, that no man take thy crown.*

I will therefore that men pray everywhere lifting up holy hands without wrath and doubting. Rejoice evermore, pray without ceasing, in everything give thanks, for this is the will of God in Christ Jesus concerning you. Abstain from all appearance of evil. Faithful is He that calleth you who also will do it."

The Grace of our Lord Jesus Christ be with you.

Elder Benard Moon

CONTRIBUTIONS

FOR AUGUST 1999

Gray & Clovis Hall, AL	$7.00
Mrs. Lina Willis, Sr., NC	2.00
W.H. Norman, NC	7.00
James L. Shelor, VA	5.00
Loy P. Rodgers, AR	7.00
Mrs. Hazel Garland, MD	25.00
William Vick, TN	10.00
Richard Lawless, WV	2.00
Mrs. Alice Gibson, VA	2.00
A Friend	75.00
Wallace Harvey, WV	10.00

PSALM 100.

Make a joyful noise unto the Lord, all ye lands.

Serve the Lord with gladness: come before his presence with singing.

Know ye that the Lord he is God: it is he that hath made us, and not we ourselves; we are his people, and the sheep of his pasture.

Enter into his gates with thanksgiving, and into his courts with praise: be thankful unto him, and bless his name.

For the Lord is good; his mercy is everlasting; and his truth endureth to all generations.

OBITUARIES

OBITUARY OF SIS. OCIE SPENCER BOOTHE

With a mixture of sadness and fondness we recently bid our earthly farewell to our dear sister and, we feel, a precious saint of God, Ocie Spencer Boothe.

Sis. Boothe was born in rural Patrick County, Virginia on Dec. 2, 1896. She was a daughter of the late James Peter Spencer and his wife, Sis. Sarah Ann "Fanny" Adams Spencer, and was also the granddaughter of a prominent

Patrick County minister, Elder Joshua Adams.

On Sep. 1, 1912 she was united in marriage to Thomas Green Boothe, who preceded her in death on July 13, 1970. To their union of nearly 58 years were born five children: two sons, Edgar and Thomas Boothe: and three daughters, whose married names are, Mrs. Gordon (Nora) Walker, Mrs. Frank (Ethel) Nolen and Mrs. Frank (Mary) Massey. It was Sis. Boothe's lot in life to suffer the loss of her husband, all of her brothers and sisters, both of her sons and her eldest daughter, while she lived.

Like her mother before her, Sis. Ocie spent the greater portion of her life going among and loving the Old Primitive Baptists. She united with Goblintown Church by the relation of her experience during the 3rd weekend in April, 1953 and was baptized the following 3rd Sunday. For the balance of her long earthly life she dwelled among us as a loyal, faithful and devoted member of the church she loved so well.

Since she was unable to drive, she always had to rely on others for conveyance. Following the death of Mr. Boothe, she was frequently unable to attend the meetings for this reason. In her last years it was the joy and pleasure of my wife and me to meet her at the Nursing Home at Stuart and take her to church at various times.

The ravages of time and advancing age took their toll on this dear sister's earthly house. Following a serious decline extending over several months, she died on June 1, 1999 at the age of 102. At her request, her funeral service was conducted at the Moody Funeral Home Chapel in Stuart by her last pastor, Elder John Wingfield after which her mortal body was laid to rest in the Boothe Family Cemetery, close by her long-time home place. In addition to her two remaining daughters, she was survived by 12 grand-children and 29 great-grandchildren.

We believe Sis. Boothe died the death of the righteous and sleeps the peaceful sleep of the redeemed, and her body lies waiting for the second coming of the Lord from Heaven. The church agreed to prepare three copies of this memorial record: one for inclusion in the church records, one to be given to her family and one to be submitted to the Signs of the Times for publication.

Done by order of Goblintown Church in conference, the 19th day of June, 1999.

Elder John T. Wingfield, Mod.
Sis. Judy Pendleton, Clerk pro tem

SISTER JOSIE SIMPKINS HOLLANDSWORTH

In memory of our dear sister who passed away on April 28,1999. She was born March 30, 1915, making her stay on earth 84 years and one month.

Survivors are:husband, Martin Hollandsworth

Daughters and sons-in-law: Bonnie and Raymond Howell

Lucille and Tait McCarey

Judy Hylton
Sons and Daughters-in law:
Kenneth and Neligene Hollandsworth
Jerry and Romana Hollandsworth
26 Grandchildren
24 Great grandchildren

She has been a member of Old Union Primitive Baptist Church for 44 years. She loved her church and had the brethren visit in her home as long as she was able. We will miss her but have been reconciled to God's will.

Services were held at Mayberry's Chapel at 2:00 Sat. May 1st. by her Pastor Elder Hale Terry and Elder Larry Hollandsworth. Interment at Captain George Quesenberry Cemetery.

Written by request at our last business meeting by the church.

Elder Terry Moderator
Dorcie Semones—Clerk

SISTER NELLIE JOHNSON RAY

It is with much sorrow and sadness that I write this obituary of our dear sister in Christ, Nellie Johnson Ray, 1400 Fairview Street, Greensboro, North Carolina. She passed away on May 28, 1999 at Moses Cone Hospital in Greensboro, North Carolina at the age of 87.

Sister Nell was born on February 16, 1912 in Guilford County, North Carolina. She was one of five children born to Rodrick and Nora Johnson and was the last surviving member of her family.

She was married to Julian L. Ray on February 8, 1930 and they had a long life together totaling 69 years and 4 months. They didn't have any children of their own but Brother Ray told me that his brother's wife died and left three children. He and sister Nell took his brother's little girl, Janet Ray, into their home when she was 6 1/2 years old and raised her until she was 18 years old. Although she was their niece, they loved her as if she was their own.

Sister Nell joined Dan River Primitive Baptist Church on December 10, 1972. She loved her church and her church family and was a strong believer of Salvation by Grace. She was a kind and caring person and attended her church meetings regularly.

A graveside funeral was held at Dan River Primitive Baptist Church Cemetery on May 31, 1999 by her pastor Elder Kenneth R. Key. Her body was laid to rest in the church cemetery.

She is survived by her husband Brother Julian L. Ray and her niece Janet Ray Rumley. May God bless and reconcile both of them to their loss.

Written by request of Dan River Church.

Connie M. Page
September 1999

MATTHEW 5: 7-8.

Blessed are the merciful: for they shall obtain mercy.

Blessed are the pure in heart: for they shall see God.

Signs of the Times

DEVOTED TO THE OLD SCHOOL BAPTIST CAUSE

" The Sword of the Lord and of Gideon "

VOL. 167 **KEELING, VA., DECEMBER 1999** **NO. 12**

SIGNS OF THE TIMES

ISSN - 0199-0063

Subscription price $10.00 per year - $18.00 two years
Published each month by
SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.
Established in 1832
Devoted to the Old Baptist Cause

CIRCULATION OFFICE
Elder J. R. Williams
1012 Bennett Circle
Keeling, Va. 24566

EDITORS

Elder J. R. Williams, Editor
1012 Bennett Circle
Keeling, Va. 24566
Phone (804) 792-8758

Elder Kenneth R. Key, Editor
721 Willard Street
Greensboro, N.C. 27405
Phone (336) 273-7464

ASSOCIATE EDITORS

Elder Richard H. Campbell
2171 Allen Court
Germantown, Tenn. 38138
Phone (901) 753-7791

Elder C. B . Davis, Jr.
1251 Paynes Tavern Rd.
Roxboro, N.C. 27573
Phone (336) 599-7236

Elder C. C. Wilbanks
217 Bastrop Drive
Monroe, Louisiana 71203
Phone (318) 343-5473

All letters for this paper containing subscriptions and remittances, should be mailed to Elder J. R. Williams, 1012 Bennett Circle, Keeling, Virginia 24566. All articles and letters for publication, all notices of meetings and all obituaries should be mailed to Elder Kenneth R. Key, 721 Willard Street, Greensboro, N.C. 27405.

SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.
1012 Bennett Circle, Keeling, Virginia 24566

SONG

How pleasant, how divinely fair,
O Lord of Hosts, thy dwellings are !
With long desire my spirit faints
To meet th' assemblies of thy saints.

My flesh would rest in thine abode,
My panting heart cries out for God;
My God! my King! why should I be
So far from all my joys and thee!

The sparrow chooses where to rest,
And for her young provides her nest;
But will my God to sparrows grant
That pleasure which his children
want?

Blest are the souls that find a place
Within the temple of thy grace;
There they behold thy gentler rays,
And seek thy face, and learn thy
praise.

Cheerful they walk with growing
strength,
Till all shall meet in heaven at
length;
Till all before thy face appear,
And join in nobler worship there.

Watts.

CONTENTS

EDITORIAL 266
Elder Richard H. Campbell

VOICES OF THE PAST 276
Elder Joe L. Hamrick
Elder R.W. Rhodes
Elder W.D. Griffin

CONTRIBUTIONS 288

OBITUARIES 288
Mary Belle Townley Neal

EDITORIAL

THE GREAT MYSTERY OF GODLINESS

ELDER R.H. CAMPBELL

And without controversy great is the mystery of godliness: God was manifest in the flesh, justified in the Spirit, seen of angels, preached unto the gentiles, believed on in the world, received up into glory.

A mystery, is something that is unknown; something that cannot be explained, or understood, with natural reasoning or rationale. It defies all of the laws of nature and the understanding of the natural mind and cannot be searched out or explained with the wisdom of this world. If it can be understood or detected by the natural intelligence, using the laws of nature or human reasoning, then it may be a puzzle, but not a mystery. Man, in nature can only use natural wisdom and understanding, because that is all of the faculties that he has at his disposal; and since godliness is a mystery, using these parameters, it will never be understood, in reality, by man in nature. The only way that this mystery can be perceived is by the revelation of God, the author of the mystery, for he said that he would not give his glory unto another, and if man could solve the mystery with his wisdom then he could share in the glory of it. The mystery of godliness is something beyond the comprehension of the finite mind of man, it cannot be explained to the man in nature because there is no common basis from which you can start to compare the natural with the spiritual. The natural laws do not apply, and that is all that man is familiar with in the natural, physical world in which he dwells. There must, of necessity be a mediator; one which is familiar with both the natural and the spiritual world for any sense of understanding to be communicated between the different realms; and there was only one man, born of a woman that has this ability, and that is Jesus who is thoroughly familiar with both realms and has the power to reveal the secrets of the mystery to those that are born of God.

The apostle Paul said. (Eph Chap 3, vs 7-8-9) "***Whereof I was made a minister, according to the gift of God given unto me by the effectual working of his power. Unto me, who am less than the least of all saints, is this grace given, that I should preach among the Gentiles, the unsearchable riches of Christ: And to make all men see what is the fellowship of the mystery, which from the beginning of the world hath been hid in God, who created all things by Jesus Christ:***" The apostle Paul's commission was to go forth, from the day that Jesus appeared unto him, declaring the wisdom of God which was a mystery to the natural mind, even the hidden wisdom, which God ordained before the world was formed. He was to go forth preaching Christ, the power of God and the wisdom of God, unto the household of faith. His commission was received from Christ, when he met him on the road to Damascus, as follows. and there was left no room for doubt as to what that commission was, ***(Acts Chap 26, vs 16-17-18) "But rise and stand upon thy feet; for I have appeared unto thee for this purpose, to make thee a min-ister and a witness both of these things which thou hast seen, and of those things in the which I will appear unto thee; delivering thee from the people, and from the Gentiles, unto whom I now send thee, to open their eyes, and to turn them from darkness to light, and from the power of Satan unto God, that they may receive forgiveness of their sins, an inheritance among them which are sanctified by faith that is in me.***" I would say that this was ample authority for the apostle Paul to go forth declaring the gospel and making men see, and understand the fellowship of the mystery of godliness, and to make the saints of God understand what has happened to them in the new birth. The mystery of godliness is not governed by the laws of nature; it defies these laws and the oppositions of science falsely so called, only those who have been born of the Spirit can fellowship this mystery, and that is because they have been raised above the realms of this world; their feet have been placed upon that rock of ages and the Lord hath put a new song in their heart and established their goings. When this is true, the preaching of the apostle Paul, was a witness to their own experience and they have fellowship in the doctrine. These are those who have been blessed with eyes to see, ears to hear, and a heart to understand the mystery and they were not born with these attributes from their mother's womb; these are perceived by faith which is the gift of God.

(Isa. Chap 55 ,vs 8-9) God said by the mouth of the prophet,"***For my thoughts are not your thoughts, neither are my ways your ways, saith the Lord. For as the heavens are higher than the earth, so are my ways higher than your ways, and my thoughts than your thoughts.***" so until man can attain unto that high and lofty habitation of God in the new birth, he cannot understand the ways and thoughts of God; for man could never attain to this plateau of their own

volition. The natural man can sit down here in his natural realm of understanding, comparing natural things with natural things, debating with equally ignorant and unlearned men as regarding godliness, and declare that he knows and understands the mystery of godliness, but he does not. The apostle Paul declared, ***(1 Cor Chap 1 vs 9) "But as it is written, Eye hath not seen, nor ear heard, neither have entered into the heart of man, the things which God hath prepared for them that love him."*** This is referring to the man in nature, with a heart of flesh, he has a vain and conceited imagination of himself and his accomplishments and his comprehension of spiritual matters; believing that he is in control of the world and his own destiny. Believing something doesn't make it so, however, and with all of this pride and loud boasting, he shall never solve the mystery of godliness, now or in the future, with his very limited knowledge of the natural realm and with no knowledge of the spiritual realm. It is, and always will remain a mystery until revealed to them by the spirit of God, and the apostle Paul went on to say, (vs 10) but God hath revealed them unto us by his spirit.

Man, in nature can speculate, theorize, and wonder, but he cannot know the secret of the mysteries of the heavenly kingdom, regardless of the amount of his wisdom and knowledge in earthly matters, ***(1 Cor Chap 2, vs 14) "For the natural man receiveth not the things of the Spirit of God; for they are foolshness unto him: neither can he know them, because they are spiritually discerned."*** Man may obtain a Doctorate of Divinity Degree, as they like to boast in spiritual matters, from man, but that does not give him any knowledge of godliness. Man can only teach the things of man and not the things of God; as Paul goes on to say in ***(vs, 10) "But God hath revealed them unto us by his spirit; for the Spirit searcheth all things, yea, the deep things of God."*** The only school that can confer any degree in spiritual matters is the school of revelation and that is not available to man upon application. The ones upon whom this knowledge is bestowed, are those that were chosen in Christ, before the foundation of the world, to this end; and not because of any earnest searching or study, regardles of how sincere, determined or dedicated that their effort may be, to obtain this knowledge.

Esau, sought repentance with bitter tears but it did not obtain the birthright that he desired; for the lot was already cast into the lap and the whole disposing thereof was, and still is, of the Lord. This is true of all men in nature; as Jacob was the lot of the inheritance of the Lord, so Esau is the lot and the inheritance of the devil. ***(1 Peter Chap 2, vs 7-8) "Unto you therefore which believe he is precious; but unto them which be disobedient, the stone which the builders disallowed, the same is made the head of the corner, and a stone of stumbling, and a rock of offense, even to them which stumble at the word, being disobedient: where-unto also they were appointed."*** These things are decreed

by the soveign and infallible will of God, who does all things well, they are permanent and everlasting: there is no way that man can improve upon or diminish their knowledge of godliness. He may forget or stray from the outward apparent manifestation of this knowledge, but it is there awaiting the inspiration of the Holy Spirit, if indeed they have ever had it, as Elihu said, ***(Job Chap 32, vs 8) "But there is a spirit in man: and the inspiration of the Almighty giveth them understanding."*** and this, giving a spiritual understanding, applies to the original and to each subsequent revelation that man receives of the marvelous knowledge of the mysteries of God.

Age cannot attain to it, and youth cannot refuse it, as Jerimiah testifies, ***(Jer Chap 1 vs 4-5) "Then the word of the Lord came unto me saying, Before I formed thee in the belly, I knew thee; and before thou camest forth out of the womb I sanctified thee and I ordained thee a prophet unto the nations."*** This degree of understanding of spiritual matters was bestowed, on this occasion, even before the person was born into the realm of nature, and the acceptance of it was not optional. Jeremiah's response to this statement was, ***"Ah, Lord God! behold, I cannot speak: for I am but a child."*** but the Lord said unto him, ***"say not, I am a child: for thou shalt go to all that I shall send thee, and whatsoever I command thee thou shalt speak."*** This knowledge is not given to the Lord's people without a purpose, but always for a specific reason and that reason is known only by God. In the case of Jeremiah, the apostle Paul and others it was to preach the gospel, but all of God's children receive this heavenly calling or annointing sovereignly, as did Jeremiah and Paul. and it is not the results of anything that is required of them, to meet the qualifications of the calling, or to understand the mystery. All of the qualifications and understanding of spiritual things are given to them in the calling, from God, and they are always sufficient for the task that is required.

Jesus was God manifest in the flesh, not to the world as a whole, but to those whom he came to seek and to save. To one he was the man Jesus, and to the elect, he was the Messiah of God. God, by the mouth of the prophets, had declared the coming of the Messiah, since the days of Moses, and the Jews had been looking for him but, even then, they did not believe on him whom God sent unto them. ***(John 1, vs 11-12-13) "He came to his own, and his own received him not. But as many as received him, to them gave he power to become the sons of God, even to them that believe on his name: Which were born, not of blood, nor of the will of the flesh, nor of the will of man, but of God."*** They must be born again, as Jesus told Nicodemus, before they can believe on him whom God hath sent. Although they, the Jews, had the word of prophecy, (Rom. ***Chap 9,vs 5) "Whose are the fathers and of whom, as concerning the flesh Christ came, who is over all, God blessed for ever. Amen"*** they could not believe the ac-

tual manifestation of the promise, when it was fulfilled before their eyes. They could not perceive the truth because no man can say, or know, that Jesus is the Lord, but by the Holy Ghost and they, as a nation, had not been blessed with this knowledge. Jesus said, while here on earth, ***(John Chap 7 vs 38-39) "He that believeth on me, as the scripture hath said, out of his belly shall flow rivers of living water. (But this spake he of the Spirit, which they that believe on him should receive: for the Holy Ghost was not yet given, because that Jesus was not yet glorified)".*** Jesus's coming into the world, being born of a virgin, fulfilling prophecy to a jot and a tittle, dying in the room and stead of the elect and coming forth conqueror over death, hell and the grave are all manifestations of God, in the flesh, as referred to in the above scripture and they are all indeed mysteries when viewed with the natural mind.

Jesus, God manifest in the flesh, was justified in the spirit. Only a perfect sacrifice was acceptable for the sins of the of the elect, and since man in his fallen state could not fill this requirement, it took the Holy Child Jesus, for whom the Father had prepared a body, without sin, and given the spirit, without measure, to fulfil this demand. Jesus, was verily God, and verily man, and came down to do his Father's will, and the Father's will was that all that he had given unto him in the annals of eternity would be sanctified in him without the loss of one. This required a perfection that man, in nature, does not possess; and it was done in a way that cannot be comprehended by the mind of the natural man and can only be understood when revealed by the spirit of God unto those for whom the sacrifice was made.

Just before Jesus went to the cross, in his prayer unto the Father, he said, ***(John Chap 17, vs 4-5) "I have glorified thee on earth: I have finished the work which thou gavest me to do. And now, Oh Father, glorify thou me with thine own self with the glory which I had with thee before the world was."*** Therefore, Jesus, being verily God, and having the testimony that God was well pleased with his work, how is it that anyone can even pose the question as to whether all of the saints of God will be justified before God, in the final day. How can any suggest that the atonement was for all, and yet spend their vast resources of time and money, here in this time world, to insure the fact that the work of the infallible God is successful. Where is their, so called, faith? surely, they are as the Israelites who reached forth to steady the ark when it was being returned to the nation of Israel, after being in the hands of the Philistines for years, evidently believing that God could not take of the situation at hand. God's consideration of like people in this day is as it was in that day. How can anyone believe there will be a judgement made of those, for whom Christ died, in the final day? Jesus came to seek and to save that which was lost and as he stated in the above scripture, and as he said, ***(John Chap 17, vs 4) "I have glorified thee on earth: I have fininshed the work***

that thou gavest me to do.", now did he mean what he said, or not?

(Rev Chap 20, vs 12) "And I saw the dead, small and great, stand before God; and the books were opened: and another book was opened, which is the book of life: and the dead were judged out of those things which were written in the books, according to their works." This scripture has been discussd by many, who believe that this is the great white throne judgement of all of the peoples of the earth when the determination of the destiny of all men will be made. As I understand it, there is no judgement, at that time, of the Lord's people because they have been judged righteous before God before time began, and manifestly so in Christ's coming into the world to die in their room and stead; if there is still a judgement to be made of them, then why all of the suffering and sacrifice that Christ did, was it not sufficient for their sins? Were they not already atoned for and sent into the land of forgetfulness, by his death? This scripture says, the dead, shall stand before God and be judged out of the books according to their works; well this does not include God's children because they are not dead, as Jesus told Martha, when she questioned him about the resurrection and the fact that Lazarus would rise in the resurrection, "***I am the resurrection, and the life: he that believeth in me, though he were dead, yet shall he live: and whosoever liveth and believeth in me shall never die. Believeth thou this?***" Therefore the Lord's people are not among the dead that shall stand before God, on this occasion to be judged out of the books, because they are not dead, they are alive in Christ. The books, are the books of the law by which all who are judged are judged per the demands of the law, according to their works, and all shall be found wanting and be cast into the lake of fire. The law maketh none righteous, but rather is to measure their failure to keep those commandments which were placed upon them.

The book of life, the other book, is the record of all who were chosen, in Christ, before the world began, and judgement has already passed over them as it did the Israelites when the destroyer went through the land of Egypt, in the day of their deliverance. All who did not have the blood of the lamb on the lintel and the door post of their homes, the first born died, but when God saw the blood, the destroyer, or judgement, passed over that house; In like manner, all whose names are written in the book of life do not enter into that day of judgement, it has no power over them because they are not dead, they are alive in Christ, and the righteousness of Christ is their sanctification and their deliverance.

Their justification before God is, and has ever been as sure as the fact that there will be a heaven for them to inhabit. Heaven is the place that Jesus went to prepare for those whom he loved, those who were given him in that covenant of promise before the foundation of the world, and his promise was that, ***(John Chap 14,vs 3) "And if I go and prepare a place for***

you, I will come again, and receive you unto myself; that where I am, there ye may be also." This was a promise that was made unto his apostles and those disciples who were with him just before his crucifixion, and is applicable to all who are faithful unto the end, but all men do not have faith.

This may not please men in the flesh, but nevertheless, it is the plan of salvation that is set forth in the scriptures, and it is the only one that will forever assure the elect of their inheritance; those who were sanctified by God the Father, preserved in Christ Jesus and called. They are called from following the ways of the world and made to seek that strait and narrow way that leads to life everlasting, that way described in, ***(Job Chap 28, vs 7) "There is a path which no fowl knoweth, and which the vulture's eye hath not seen."*** They have been given to know that this is the only way, a way that is not visible to the natural man; as Jesus said, ***"I am the way, the truth and the life: no man cometh unto the Father, but by me."*** There was an occasion, when Jesus was preaching to the multitudes and said, ***(John Chap 6 vs 65) "Therefore said I unto you, that no man can come unto me, except it were given unto him of my Father."*** and from that time many of his disciples went back and walked no more with him, then Jesus asked the twelve, ***"will ye also go away"*** and the apostles answered unto whom shall we go? Thou hast the words of eternal life. Those who went back were those who could not accept the truth, because to acknowledge the truth, would manifest that they were not of the flock that Jesus came to call unto himself. They were not following him because they believed the power of the miracles, but, because they did eat of the loaves and were filled, they were looking for what they benefited from the miracles, and not the mystery of the miracles.

This truth finds the same reception in the hearts and minds of the natural men today, they just cannot accept a doctrine that does not include them, as they are in nature; and a doctrine that is based on election by a just and holy God, before time began, and is but made manifest in time, independent of their participation in the process, is contrary to their natural reasoning. This has ever been true, in all ages of time, because man feels that he must share in the glory of the salvation of the saints, and this they readily admit; even as, Moses, in his final address to the children of Israel, said just before he died, he made this same distinction between Jacob, representing the Lord's portion, and Jeshurim and his followers who rebelled against God, when he said, ***(Deut Chap 32 vs 31) "For their rock is not as our Rock even our enemies themselves being judges."*** Those who have not been given to see the mystery, cannot accept the truth, they hate it because they do not understand it. It is really strange that there should be so much animosity towards the Lords people, by so many, when there are so few. The Lord's people do not have any feeling of hatred toward the world, because they believe the

way that they do, for the Lord's people believe that all are just where they were designed to be in the master plan of God and they have no desire to judge or cast stones. They realize and freely admit, that there but by the grace of God would they be. Evidently there is something that the man in nature sees and acknowledges instinctively, without realizing it, and does not understand. Man, in nature hates and fears that which he does not understand and over which he has no control, and is lashing out at that which he cannot understand.

Jesus, God manifest in the flesh, was seen of angels, and was ministered to by them on several occasions; they gave witness to his advent into the world when he was born of the virgin Mary, and when he was tempted of the devil; an angel strengthened him after the devil left him. The angels are available to him at all times, for he told the disciples when he was to be delivered to the mob, ***(Math Chap 26, vs 53-54) "Thinkest thou that I cannot now pray to my Father, and he shall presently give me more than twelve legions of angels? But how then shall the scriptures be fulfilled, that thus it must be."*** They were ever bearing witness to the fact that this work was truly of God, and are ever watching over the saints of God in their journey here in time. Jesus said, speaking of his sheep as little children, ***(Math Chap 10 vs 10) "Take heed that ye despise not one of these little ones; for I say unto you, That in heaven their angels do always behold the face of my Father which is in heaven."*** Angels are very much involved in the salvation of the children of God and this is but another mystery which will be known only when time is no more and the saints are all gathered together in that world toward which they press throughout this life.

Jesus, God manifest in the flesh, was, is, and will ever be, preached unto the Gentiles and believed on in the world, by those who have eyes to see and ears to hear. Jesus spoke in parables unto the multitudes, that seeing, the world might see and not perceive, and hearing they might hear and not understand, as he said; lest at any time they should see with their eyes, and hear with their ears, and understand with their heart, and should be converted, and that he should heal them. The reason that he spoke to them in parables was to make manifest the sheep, who had been given eyes to see and ears to hear, from the goats who were not given the eyes and ears of faith, as he told his disciples, but blessed are your eyes for they see; and your ears for they hear. He was not manifested unto the world at large, but to those who were given him in that covenant arrangement, before the world was formed. When Jesus told them of the Spirit of truth that would come unto them, (John ***Chap 14, vs 22) "Judas said unto him, not Iscariot, Lord, how is it that thou wilt manifest thyself unto us and not unto the world?"*** and this is how it is; his sheep are given eyes to see and ears to hear the comforter which Jesus said that he would send unto them, because he went unto his Father

and the others were not. Jesus said, ***(John Chap 11, vs 27-28-29) "My sheep hear my voice, and I know them, and they follow me: and I give unto them eternal life: and they shall never perish, neither shall anyone pluck them out of my Fathers hand."*** To the others he said, ***"Ye believe not because ye are not my sheep."*** Paul said, ***(Heb Chap 4, vs 2) "For unto us was the gospel preached, as well as unto them: but the word preached did not profit them, not being mixed with faith in them that heard it."*** The man in nature will say that they can understand the scriptures as well as anyone else, but they cannot, according to those very same scriptures which they claim to understand, for as Paul said, ***(1 Cor Chap 1, vs 14) "But the natural man receiveth not the things of the Spirit of God: for they are foolishness unto him: neither can he know them, because they are spiritually discerned."*** One of the gifts of the spirit, to the children of God, is the discerning of the Spirit and without this gift they will never come to know Jesus, or to understand the mystery of godliness, regardless of their sincerity, effort or determination.

Jesus, God manifest in the flesh, is received up into glory. ***(John Chap 17, vs 1) "These words spake Jesus, and lifted up his eyes to heaven, and said, Father, the hour is now come; glorify thy Son. that thy Son may also glorify thee:"*** The hour had indeed come to which all things were focused, the fulfilling of all prophecy and the consumation of all promises. ***(Amos Chap 9, vs 13) "Behold the days come saith the Lord, that the plowman shall overtake the reaper, and the treader of grapes him that soweth seed; and the mountains shall drop sweet wine, and all the hills shall melt."*** Amos is referring to the time when the beginning and the end of all things shall be bought together in just a moment of time, as Jesus prayed, ***"the hour is now come."*** He is the salvation of all of the saints of God, and although no one understands fully the mystery surrounding all of these things now, they will when he comes to gather his jewels unto himself and there will be none of those names missing, which were written in the Lamb's book of life before the foundation of the world. Understanding the mystery is not required, in fact, the most briliant mind of men could not understand the mysteries of God in their fullness; but the chosen generation receives a little here, and a little there along the journey of life that keeps them following along in the footsteps of the flock.

Jesus's prayer unto his Father, ***(John Chap 17, vs 5) "And now, O Father glorify thou me me with thine own self with the glory which I had with thee before the world was."*** The spotless Lamb of God who was with the Father in Zion, the perfection of beauty, before the world was formed, assumed the likeness of sinful flesh; came down into this world of sin and sorrow, took upon himself the sins of the Lord's portion, died the ignomious death on the cross, rose triumphant over death, hell and the

grave and ascended back to the glory that he had with the Father before the heavens and earth were formed. The glory which Jesus will share with the Father then will be even more magnificient than before because it will be complete. On the prior occasion, the suffering lie ahead and the children were lost in sin, now they will be sanctified and glorified and all be together forever, a triumphant Savior, the redeemed of the Lord, with the Father and the Holy Ghost, never to part. No more tears, no more sorrow, all one eternal land of rest, where praise, love, peace and harmony will reign throughout the endless ages.

The mystery here now is that man was even considered, by God, for these glorious blessings in the first place, as David questioned, ***(Psa 8, vs 5) "What is man, that thou art mindful of him? and the son of man, that thou visitest him?"*** There is no explanation of this marvelous mystery, other than that it was the Father's good pleasure to give unto the heirs of promise, the kingdom that he had prepared for them. The reasons cannot be fathomed by the natural mind; man can only rejoice with joy, beyond any description, when they feel to have been given a portion among those who are blessed with the earnest of the inheritance, here in time, and are made to look forward to receiving the fullness of that inheritance in the world to come. They are blessed to look forward, in hope, to that time when they will be brought, in the unity of faith, and of the perfect knowledge of the Son of God, unto the measure of the stature of the fullness of Christ.

Then the mystery will be ended, they will know as they are known, will see and understand the reasons for their trial of faith, which they experienced in this life, and praise God for bringing them into that safe haven, where there will be no more grief, no more sorrow and no more doubts and fears. All will be love, joy and peace and they will worship and praise him in a manner that they could never do while clothed with these bodies of flesh, which are their earthly garments. O' glorious, glorious, happy, happy day; This is the day the Lord hath made, for them that love his appearing, let us, if we be so blessed, rejoice and be glad as we live out our earthly days looking forward, in earnest expectation, to the experiencing and the understanding of the fullness of the grand and glorious mystery of godliness.

In bonds of love,
Richard H. Campbell

VOICES OF THE PAST

"My sheep hear my voice, and I know them, and they follow me; And I give unto them eternal life; and they shall never perish, neither shall any man pluck them out of my hand."

John 10: 27, 28.

Sheep are peculiar creatures, being very dependent and unable to provide for themselves.

Except for the shepherd's care the sheep would soon perish. Is this not our case? Our spiritual needs are nu-

merous and pressing, yet we cannot supply any of them. We are traveling through a wilderness that yields us neither spiritual food nor water. Unless our spiritual bread drops down from heaven and our water flows out of the rock, we would soon be consumed. If Christ were not our Shepherd, we would fall prey to Satan. We are sinful creatures and if we are his sheep, we shall feel it to be a great display of Christ's love and mercy toward us in coming down to this sin cursed world to bleed, suffer, and die for poor unworthy sinners.

"My sheep," says Christ. How come the sheep to be Christ's? They are his because the Father chose them in Christ out of the rest of mankind before the world was. They were given to Christ Jesus as his bride. He, according to the council of His own free will, and according to His own good pleasure, made choice individually of certain persons. For to Him belonged the sovereign prerogative that he might have mercy on whom he would have mercy. "My sheep." Their names were written in his book of life, so they became his portion and heritage. Christ often speaks of them in this way: "As many as thou hast given me" "Thou hast given them me." As a gift, the Father committed them into Christ's hands. Thus they became a token of the Father's love to his only begotten Son, separating them from among all mankind as a love gift to his Son.

"My sheep," says Christ. They are his for in addition to the gift, he has bought them with a price. They had sold themselves for nought; but he has redeemed them, not with corruptible things as silver and gold, but with his precious blood. There is not one sheep of all his flocks but what he can see the mark of his blood on him. In the face of every saint the Saviour sees, as in a glass, the memorial of his bloody sweet in Gethsemane, and his agonies on the cross. So you see, "You are not your own, for ye are bought with a price." Will Christ suffer those whom he has shed his precious blood for, to perish? If Christ has suffered for us, bought us with his blood, will he suffer our souls to be cast into the pit? If so, where has justice gone that the substitute should bear our guilt, and we should bear it too? And where is mercy that God should execute twice the punishment for one offense? No, my dear beloved ones, He will not suffer any, no not one to perish for whom he died. He will keep them "and they shall never perish." Oh, it is a great feeling when a poor hell deserving wretched sinner finds in his heart a hope that he is numbered with those given by God the Father into the hands of the Redeemer, the Mediator and King of grace; and once placed there, it is an unalterable act. No power can change or undo the purpose of the great God of heaven.

"I am the good shepherd." How good? Sufficiently good to draw a former sinful rebel into the enjoyment of His love and mercy, to supply our ever needs, to stoop down and gather up a weak lamb to His bosom, and to protect his from the hands of Satan. ***"Our Lord Jesus, that great shepherd of the sheep." Heb. 13:20.*** So great as to present to His heavenly

Father every member of His flock in a spotless condition, having atoned for them, and having cleansed them from sins, in His own precious blood.

"And he said: Therefore said I unto you, that no man can come unto me, except it were given unto him of my Father." John 6:65. God's sheep are not only made conscious of their fallen state, but are made willing to return. ***"Thy people shall be willing in the day of thy power." Ps. 110:3.*** Are we so stubborn that we need grace to make us willing to return to the great Shepherd and Bishop of our souls? Yes, dear ones, we are. We cannot of ourselves return. ***"For ye were as sheep going astray; but are no returned unto the Shepherd and Bishop of our souls." 1 Peter 2:25.***

What a mercy it is when the sheep are manifestly brought up out of the ruins of the Adam fall. What a great death that fall was: it was not as many seem to think, losing the sight of one eye, the hearing of one ear, the heart becoming a little hard, a little stumble or slip; but my friends, it was a complete fall, complete blindness, a complete hardness of the heart, it was a complete, total death in trespasses and sins, a complete separation from all spiritual life. ***"By one man sin entered into the world, and death by sin; and so death passed upon all men, for all have sinned." Rom. 5:12.*** But what a mercy it is to have and feel the life giving operation of the Holy Spirit, to have our eyes opened, to have our ears circumcised, to be given a heart of flesh, so as to hear the voice of the Son of God in His sweet gospel. Yea, though we are "wandering sheep" wandering is the outcome of our fallen state; but to know it, to feel it, to grieve over it, and looking up to Jesus and crying with a loud voice, "Lord, have mercy upon me a sinner" is a great favor in disguise.

The Lord makes manifest what His power can do, when he brings forth His own sheep from an ungodly world, when they are called out of the spots and places in which they have been scattered in their unregeneracy. He will then display the power of His divine grace in separating them from an ungodly world. He separates his sheep for himself. The Lord leads His people in paths that they have not known. He leads them into His own fold; therefore they become a separate people. Separate in their desires, in their needs, in their pursuits. ***"Therefore come out from among them, and be ye separate, saith the Lord, and touch not the unclean things; and I will receive you." II Cor. 6:27.*** It is indeed a great blessing when the sheep are drawn to follow Him. They will not be deceived in following a stranger very far, for they know not the voice of strangers.

"They hear my voice." The Lord makes a contrast between the elect and the unelect. The Lord's elect will hear the voice of the Son of God His sheep know His voice because a sovereign God imparts to them the capacity to hear, because ***"The hearing ear, and the seeing eye, the Lord hath made both of them." Prov. 20:11.*** Oh, what peace and joy there is in our hearts when the Lord speaks to us in

His word. How sweet His voice sounds to a law convicted sinner as we know ourselves to be, when He speaks peace and forgiveness to our souls. How comforting when we are blessed with an inward feeling, divine testimony in our hearts, when we hear Him say, ***"Blessed are they which do hunger and thirst after righteousness; for they shall be filled" Matt. 5:6.*** To hear and feel the voice of Christ proclaiming mercy and pardon to our souls is a taste of heaven here upon earth. ***"Though your sins be as scarlet, they shall be as white as snow, though they be red like crimson, they shall be as wool." Isa. 1:18,*** Each of the sheep belonging to the great Shepherd will hear when the Irresistable call comes to them just as Lazarus heard while in the grave when Christ called to him to come forth.

"And they follow me." When many that were walking with Jesus turned back, Jesus asked the twelve "will ye also go away?" They said, "Lord, to whom shall we go?" Feeling our own inabilities and barrenness, where is there to go? The world cannot help us, man cannot help us. The Lord alone is our refuge. ***"Come unto me, all ye that labor and are heavy laden, and I will give you rest." Matt 11:28.*** Let us go to Him in prayer. May He give us faith to lay hold of His precious promises, and feel them in our hearts and souls to be ours. May God bless us by His grace to follow Him, for He says, ***"My grace is sufficient for thee; for my strength is made perfect in weakness." II Cor. 12:9. "Faith which worketh by love." Gal. 5:6.*** is the mark of Christ's sheep, and it is of true believers that He speaks when He says, "I give unto them eternal life."

"I give unto them eternal life." There is an implication, therefore that they had lost eternal life, not in the mind and purpose of God; but by their fall in Adam and also by actual sin. This eternal life comes to every elect as a matter of gift. He did not possess it when he first entered into the world. Being born of a corrupt tree, they were born to die. Eternal life is not a product of the soil of humanity: it is a gift. Nor is it bestowed as a reward of service done. The term "gift" shuts out all idea of debt or of reward. We were spiritually dead; therefore, Jesus imparted to us a life which we had not before enjoyed. The Apostle Paul says, "You were dead, dead in trespasses and sins." "Eternal life" cannot be earned as a wage for good works, it cannot be merited in any way, because it is a free gift. He does not sell but gives. "Ye must be born again." What He gives, He gives freely and it is forever. ***"You hath he quickened who were dead in trespasses and sins." Eph. 2:1.*** When He bestowed eternal life upon His elect who has it, He knew quite well every imperfection and failing that would occur in that man. Therefore what He saw in man would be a cause for not giving, rather than for giving, so it would be inconsistent with the gift of God for the gift to be disannulled. ***"The gift and calling of God are without repentance." Rom. 12:29.*** May we always be reminded of what we were by nature. Do we see the hole of the pit from whence we were drawn? for ***"The***

wages of sin is death." Rom. 6:23. Man merits nothing but death, so life is the free gift of God. Now, to some this is a very humiliating doctrine, but to those who have been made alive to their terrible, fallen condition, it should be a precious doctrine. So may we remember the dunghill where we once grew.

Jesus says, "And they shall never perish." His sheep are said to be born again, so this new life within us is a divine life, so it can no more die than the life of God himself. We live because we are one with Christ. The elect sheep are referred to as the body of Christ. Shall Christ's body be dismembered? Shall He every now and then be losing one limb or another? No! It cannot be. The members of His body shall continue to live because He lives. The power that brought His sheep into this precious state is also the power that keeps them there: for ***"Being confident of this very thing, that He which hath begun a good work in you, will perform it until the day of Jesus Christ." Phil. 1:6.*** The spiritual life in them shall never be starved out, beaten out, nor driven out. The elect himself shall never perish. You may feel at times you might; the devil may tell you that you shall. The Lord will seem to withdraw until we lose many joys and comforts; but "You shall never perish." My dear ones, "They shall never perish," takes in all the elect flesh of Christ. If we consider how this doctrine harmonizes with other doctrines of the precious words of God, we will find that these sheep were made "unto honor." ***"That He might make known the riches of His glory on the vessels of mercy, which He had afore prepared unto glory." Rom. 9:23.*** If the saints of God, just one, should perish will Christ have kept His promise? He is not a man that He should lie. Jesus Christ paid the debt charged to His sheep; therefore, they have no debt to pay. If He has borne their punishment, they have no penalty to suffer. If He has stood in their stead, even justice as well as grace will demand that they be saved. ***"It is God that justifieth; who is he that condemneth?" Rom. 8:34.***

"Neither shall any man pluck them out of my hand." All His sheep are in Jesus' hands. Can you think of a safer place to be? An acquaintance once said to me, "They cannot be plucked out, but they can slip out and perish." Does not Jesus say, "they can never perish?" Therefore they cannot be plucked out, slip out, fall out, jump out or any other out, they are definitely secure. There are those who, with false doctrine, would deceive, if it were possible, the very elect. "Neither shall any." Not only any man, but the devil, fallen spirits, none will be able to pluck them out of His hands. Oh, what a blessed promise! ***"Because I live," says Christ, "Ye shall live also." John 14:19.*** May God bless you to live and rejoice In His precious doctrine and to feast upon His sweet promises is my prayer.

In hope of mercy,
Elder Joe L. Hamrick

THE SEVENTH DAY

I am in Baton Rouge, and for some reason I felt impressed to write on the following subject. I have no doubt in my own mind, but what it is scripturally and experimentally true, but I find myself so very imperfect, sinful and defiled, I want someone else to pass on it.

It needs many corrections in language and punctuation, but before I would have time to do all this, I might destroy it as I have other writings; which might be better in this case. I don't know why I've stayed up till after midnight to write it, as I needed rest very badly.

We seemed wonderfully blessed at Rehobeth Sunday, if I'm not deceived, and we tried to use this subject. I feel we were blessed to go into it more extensively than this writing.

I hope the Lord will see fit to bless us with true righteous Sunshine and Spiritual exercise in this dark, cloudy and eyil day of deception and de-gradation; when the spirit of anti-Christ is ascending out of that dark, bottomless pit. We are entirely dependent on Him to give us light and to keep us in it. Oh, how I do hope we have been called out of darkness into his marvelous light and glorious lib-erties of the children of God. We know all things work together for good to them that love God (I hope I am one of them) through his goodness and mercy. If so, no weapon that is formed against me will prosper, and every tongue of accusation will be condemned; because that wonderful Counsellor, who bore my sins, represents me, having died in my stead I have had some desire in the last few hours, to write a few thoughts, that have been presented to my mind relative to the subject, as presented in Exodus 20:8,9,10, and 11. Please read these scriptures, before preceeding to read this writing.

The Sabbath Day, literally in this instance, no doubt, is the remaining day of rest, - after all the work was finished. It would readily stand to reason, that if the Lord had finished all his work, there was nothing else for Him to do but to rest or to cease from his labor, as is stated here and elsewhere in the scriptures.

Human minds, unless divinely enlightened, cannot begin to conceive of the greatness, glory and wonderfulness of all God's work in creation; of Heaven and earth and all the hosts thereof, to say nothing of the righteous, holy, divine and wise purpose for which they were created, and which they all fulfill to a jot and tittle, to his glory and praise, and to the good of his people.

God gave his people the seventh day, as a day of rest, but gave them six days, before the day of rest, and commanded them to do all their work in these six days and to do not work on the seventh, but to rest or keep it holy; even as He had finished all his work in six days and rested the seventh. They were commanded under strict penalty of death, if they were found doing any work on that day, even as much as gathering sticks to kindle a fire.

Now, dear reader, I am sure our finite minds are far too inferior, and our un-

derstanding is insufficient, to be able to express this wonderful, deep and solemn subject, but I desire to say, that I believe that every phase of each commandment and ordinance, was written aforetime, and was written for our learning, that we (even at the present) might have hope and consolation. Therefore, there is a sense in which all these scriptural laws and ordinances are applicable now, or at least, that is my humble opinion. For example, the Ten Commandments were spoken by the Lord, himself, In fact they are his word The scriptures say the word of the Lord endureth forever, from generation to generation.

In another place it says, whatsoever he doeth it shall be forever. Then his words, "Remember the Sabbath day to keep it holy," is as much in effect today, In an anti-typical sense, as it was in a typical sense, when commanded by the Lord to Israel.

I want to be understood. I don't feel that we are under the literal commandment to abstain from all literal physical labor on the Sabbath day, as the Jews then were. We are not faced with that punishment of death in the literal sense as they were. There is a sense through Christ, after the inward man, that the children of God are still under command to remember the Sabbath day to keep it holy. It is always when they have done fully six days work, after which they are always weary, faint or tired. In other words, it is after they have worked themselves out of tools and timber, and have fallen flat on the mercies of God, who through Jesus, has finished the work of redemption and salvation.

Now, it seems clear to me, that this great subject is amply verified in the old and new covenants as expressed In the 8th chapter of Hebrews (read it). In the old covenant it is implied that they were taken by the hand to be led out of literal Egypt. They transgressed and were subject to the most serious punishment as a consequence. The new covenant was not according to the old. The Lord gives them a new and soft heart, and He makes a new covenant with them. He writes his law in their hearts and puts it In their minds in such a way, that they are safe from violation. They are kept by the power of God through faith unto salvation, ready to be revealed in the last time.

Also, in John's language it says. ***"He that is born of God doth not commit sin, for his seed remaineth in him and he cannot sin, because he is born of God."*** Then if it was sin for the children of Israel to work on the Sabbath day literally, so it also would be, for God's people to work in this Gospel Sabbath day. Wherein Jesus came to seek and to save that which was lost (not lost now, but is saved), so Jesus finished the work which his Father gave him to do. It has been the Sabbath of rest, from that day till now and ever will be to his people, because the work is finished.

When the Light of God's blessed Spirit is revealed from Heaven, in our poor benighted souls, then we are brought to see our lost and ruined condition before him. After six days of hardwork, we are brought to our wits

end, or to the ends of the earth. Then the blessed Saviour says, ***"Come unto me all ye that labor and are heavy laden and I will give you rest,"*** Mark the word rest in this text. The six days are over, when the blessed Lord gives us this sweet rest, in foretaste.

The opposite doctrine to this is that Jesus gives poor sinners a job; but not so. He gives them rest. At his command, they take his yoke upon them, not voluntarily, as all legalists believe, but through the constraining love of Christ which is shed abroad in their hearts. And Oh, dear reader, how easy is that blessed yoke that Jesus gives his poor, humble and bewildered ones, who are weary from a full week's work!

This yoke Jesus gives them off from their own works and constrains them to cease from them and their burdens. They learn of Him, that He finished all the work of their salvation and their entire six days work is in vain, so far as saving them is concerned. How light is the burden of the precious Saviour to a poor, wayworn pilgrim. His thoughts and burden have been that he must do something. When he learns of Jesus that the work is finished, Oh, how light is this precious burden and how easy is this yoke. The customary way to fit an animal for work is to yoke him to it, but in this case they are yoked off from their works, and are given to rest. It is the Sabbath and they are yoked to keep it That yoke is quite different from any yoke formed by earthly wisdom and skill, for they are yoked to rest David described this when he said, ***"He leadeth me beside the still waters; he maketh me to lie down in green pastures."*** Many others also described this beautiful, easy yoke and light burden of Jesus, the blessed Saviour.

In the 4th Chapter of Hebrews it is said, ***"There remaineth therefore a rest to the people of God"*** Just the opposite to what blind nature believes and advocates. They all believe and advocate works as essential to salvation. It is positively declared that it is rest that remaineth to the people of God. When you see people working in order to save themselves, or some-one else, you may know they are not remembering the Sabbath day; and by this you may know, it is Monday, so to speak, with them. And to clearly show this same doctrine, it is almost universally believed that anyone can help in the salvation of sinners. It must be remembered in the anti-type, no man, nor his manservant, his son nor his daughter, nor his ox nor his ass, is to do any work on this holy day. That is why we advocate that the sinner cannot do any work for himself, neither can all his closest relatives, nor his ox, which all have their anti-typical place and meaning.

Now there is quite a difference in the old and new covenants. Under the old so far as Abraham and his seed were concerned, after the flesh, it was impossible for them to keep the law. The new covenant is exactly opposite. He that is born of God doth not commit sin. He remembers that Sabbath day to keep it holy, not through the carnal or Adamic efforts of nature, but after the inward man or the new man. ***"For if any man be in Christ Jesus he is a***

new creature." He has the new covenant of Grace. He has the law of the Spirit of Life in Christ Jesus and is made free from the law of sin and death.

He believes In his heart, although when delivered to the fleshly mind, he will at least to some extent, practice works just like anyone else. But as Paul said, ***"It is no longer I that doeth it, but sin that dwelleth in me."*** So then, the being, soul or spirit that is in the child of God, or that he posesses, sins not, and he always remembers the Sabbath day and keeps it holy, through the light and influence and yoke of the blessed Saviour Jesus Christ, who works in them both to will and to do of his good pleasure. ***"They are his workmanship created in Christ Jesus unto good works, which God before ordained that they should walk in them."*** So it is a good work that is worked in them to remember the Holy Sabbath of rest, of the finished work of redemption and salvation.

Christ said, ***"I have finished the work"*** Then the six days are over, and when the light of the Saviour reveals this to us, we cease from our works. We enter Into that rest the Saviour gives. How sweet it is to the poor, humble child of God, when this beautiful Sabbath begins to dawn from the darkness and toil to a full week's work, which has been all in vain. When the Sun is above all the timber, and shining above the bright ness of the noonday; when the blessed Saviour gives us that rest and trust in him as the Lamb that taketh away our sins, we are overcome with joy and gladness; and this is truly the Sabbath of the Lord.

The work is over, sweet rest is ours to enjoy. But as long as we are in the flesh, there will come other days of the week, and we will still find ourselves entangled, through our fleshy mind. The light of this beautiful Sabbath will often be obscured and we will, to some extent, become burdened in our experience. The blessed Saviour visits us again and again and restores the joys of our salvation, and gives us rest and peace and, blessed satisfaction In him. The eternal Sabbath is In existence, so to speak, even as all the host of Heaven and earth, are finished, but we are only given the earnest of our inheritance here below, which means the interest on the whole. So if the little seasons of rest that are manifested or given to us, are so sweet and glorious and precious here in time, what will the principal or the fullness of this inheritance be in that rest beyond the shades of death and the shores of time, when we shall have laid down this vile, corrupt and sinful body, wherein we groan and weep and mourn?

When we come forth formed and fashioned like our blessed Saviour, without sin and corruption, then we will always live, body and soul, in that eternal Sabbath. No more of the toil, groans and afflictions, as we are subject to in the flesh, but eternal, glorious and peaceful rest, as is expressed in Revelation 14:13, ***"And I heard a voice from heaven saying to me, Write, blessed are the dead which die in the Lord from henceforth: Yea, sayeth the Spirit, they shall rest***

from their labors; and their works which follow them, are the works that God works in them, both to will and to do his own good pleasure."

Also in Revelation 7th chapter we find that John saw these same people (who are given to remember the Sabbath to keep it holy) stand before God in white raiment So they have kept the Sabbath in the Spirit of Christ, and all the other commandments, and they have cried salvation be unto our God and unto him that sitteth on the throne. Notice what they cried; and look around and see who they are. They also have washed their robes, not in literal water nor human cleansing, nor in their own works, because they have remembered the Sabbath day and kept it holy. Therefore, they have ceased from their own works as God did from his. (See Hebrews 4th chapter.)

The best of Revelation 7 is where He said, ***"For the Lamb which is in the midst of the throne shall feed them, and shall lead them unto living fountains of waters, and God shall wipe away all tears from their eyes."*** Oh, dear child of the heavenly kingdom, how I humbly hope at times, if not deceived, that I am one of those that have been made to feel the sweet yoke and burden and rest of Christ the Saviour. And that some day all tears of sorrow shall be wiped away and I may be given to praise and glorify the blessed Saviour forever and ever, with all those who have come out of tribulations.

Elder R.W. Rhodes

THE FUTURE

At this time I want to notice the following Scripture: ***"But we had the sentence of death in ourselves, that we should not trust in ourselves, but in God which raiseth the dead: who delivered us from so great a death, and doth deliver: in whom we trust that he will yet deliver us (2 Cor. 1:9, 10)."*** This is a history of the apostle's salvation. Is it the history of yours?

Let us notice John 6:37. All that the Father giveth me shall come to me; and him that cometh to me I will in no wise cast out. We have in this passage three of the fundamental points of doctrine. Election, effectual calling, and the preservation of the saints, is clearly and emphatically taught here. To deny one of these points is to deny the whole. If one is left out of God's choice; if one thus chosen is not brought; if one thus brought is not kept, then the doctrine is worthless. This is the history of the salvation of the people of God. Is it the history of your salvation?

What did this declaration of truth do for you? Not the first thing. The choice of God did not bring you to Him; the declaration of His effectual work in bringing men and women to him, and in keeping them from every enemy that would arise did not do a thing for you. God's truth must be made to live in us; there must be a manifestation in our lives of the doctrine. This manifestation was made to one, a pattern left on the sacred pages of the New Testament, to wit, the apostle Paul.

This work is shown in types and shadows, in figures and allegories all through the Bible, but brought to its full prominence in the history of Paul's life, and in a marked degree in every child of God.

As we look in on the Apostle in his second letter to these Corinthians, it is with delight that we read of his knowledge of the travel of a child of God. He had learned contentment in whatever state that he was in (Phil. 4:11), and his afflictions and his comfort were all tied in with the past and the present and the future. This sentence of death was not something acquired or apprehended or intercepted, but it was placed in him by the Spirit's mighty power. I have the Scriptures on my side about the past, both as to my experience and Paul's; likewise it is on our side about the present. If his testimony by inspiration, and mine (I hope) by revelation, does not convince, then it is not because of the weakness of what he and I have been delivered from, but because that the sentence of death is lacking in unbelievers. His trust for deliverance was justified just before his death, was made manifest in complete triumph. Whatsoever is not of faith is sin. Were the disciples ever commanded to have faith in themselves? Did the New Testament writers give us one example whereby we were to have faith in ourselves or in one another?

Trees always come before fruit. It is the tree that makes the fruit. The fruit does not bear the tree, but rather the tree bears the fruit. Any source of fruit receives credit for the fruit. Have we got a tree, either in reality or in a symbol, that is set in the nature of men, which will enable us to have faith in it for the future? Which of nature's gifts will we have faith in? It can not be the sword, for if we use that, we shall perish by it (Matt. 26:52); it can not be the natural mind for certainly our hope for the future must be in something more than foolishness (1 Cor. 2:14; it can not be, in the carnal mind for it is not, and can not be, subject to the law of God and is death (Rom. 8: 6,7); it can not be money for it had to perish with the user long ago (Acts 8:20); it can not be by the mighty and wise and noble, for but few of that kind are called and in that call they become the least; then in what shall we believe in for the future? Where is our faith coming from? It is all coming to us as a fruit of the Spirit. Faith is the gift of God, the product of the mighty working power of the in-wrought energy of God's Spirit (Eph. 1:19, 20; 2:8; Gal. 5:22). This faith is in God.

We sing:

" 'Twas grace that taught my heart to fear,
And grace my fears relieved;
How precious did that grace appear,
The hour I first believed.

Through many dangers, toils and snares,
I have already come;
'Tis grace has brought me safe thus far
And grace will lead me home."

And we haven't had a hymnologist or chorister that would dare make two

kinds of grace out of the experience of John Newton or Paul, but we sometimes, in this enlightened day, find folks preaching two kinds of grace. One kind saves, the other would, if you would. My future, as well as the future of the church of Jesus Christ is dependent on saving grace.

There are two kinds of looking to the future. One is begging God to lead and show us the way; the other is a dead traditional belief in the past, resting (not in his love Zeph. 3:17), but in laurels of long ago, pointing with pride to this man or that man or the other. What are we looking to for deliverance? Is our hope in God that raises the dead? Or is it in the name of yesterday's leaders? I would feel indeed sorry for the man that is not worried about present conditions among the Old School Baptists, but as bad as his condition would be, it is not as bad as it would be if I got to the place that I believed that about face was all that was needed to remedy the situation. How full of unbelief I am when I say one that has wandered away is able to find the way back. If the future of the church has depended on that in the past we are singing the wrong song, and we are preaching the wrong doctrine, and it would be becoming in us to change accordingly. If I did not know the way any better than to deviate from it, and my works were not the kind that keeps me, I feel mighty poorly about me getting to a former position. Lack of wisdom will not improve one's perception of the right way as we travel along further away; then I do not see how to get back. Lack of power to stay in the right way will not improve as I remain without it; then I do not see how that I can return, seeing that I am weak in both wisdom and power.

But, dear brethren, there is something much better than all of this, for, if you have been on a prodigal road, you learned that all this is a mess of husks. This kind of doctrine (if you will, God will) was placed on our brethren many times in the past. It is a galling doctrine and the church has not come to where it is by trusting in it. Grace and the in-wrought righteousness of Jesus Christ is a balm for the poor and needy. Blessed are the poor in spirit, for their's is the kingdom of heaven (Matt. 5:3). It was given to the poor, and the poor we always have them with us (Matt. 26:11), thus as long as we have them with us they will have the kingdom of heaven. It used to be the pleasure of our heavenly Father to give the kingdom to the little flock, which is as poor as it is little. If he gave this kingdom to the poor, since when has it become their's by their wisdom, ability, riches of the flesh?

The poor own this kingdom. It is a rich kingdom, and they are joint heirs with the King of it. The subjects of this kingdom are brought into its pleasant borders by the quickening power of God's Spirit. Being begotten again to an inheritance that is beyond this life, they are not left to shift for themselves, but are kept ready for that which is to come. Let me state here that if I am not deceived, my being kept ready is just as sure as the inheritance is safe in its laid up place (Psa.

31:19; Col. 1:5; 2 Tim. 4:8). I do not see any way for enemies, inwardly or outwardly, to get into that sacred abode and destroy that inheritance. He who called me, as I humbly hope, out of darkness into the marvelous light of the Son of God, has promised to never cast out, never leave, not to leave comfortless.

In the days of Gideon a small remnant was saved. This salvation was of the Lord. In the days of Daniel a small remnant was saved. This salvation was of the Lord. In the days of Elijah a remnant according to election was saved. This salvation was of the Lord. In the apostle's day there was, at the precise time of which he spoke, a remnant according to the election of grace and they were saved by grace. If we are preaching what Paul preached, we, as boldly as he ever said it, are preaching salvation by grace for the fiery trials ahead, and, since I believe that when the Lord comes the second time without sin unto salvation that he will find faith in the earth, I feel just as sure as God is on his throne that those faithful people will be saying then, That there is a remnant today according to the election of grace.

This church was alright when I came to it. I am not condoning the evil among us; I will rebuke and reprove, exhort and admonish as long as I find it in my people. I will thank God for this church as long as breath is in this body, just like Paul did the Corinthians, even though I find in the body things that ought not to be there just like he did there. That little church is still alive down in Alabama that gave me my first taste of heaven below in a church capacity. As I have said, she was alright then, and as I have many times since then sat in her midst, sharing her joys and sorrows, I feel today that she is still faithfully keeping house for the Lord. Her membership has rose and fell over the years, but I am sure that when it was the least in numbers that God was taking care of her then; that every blessing belonged to those members as much as when the membership was larger. Now that I am a member in Ebenezer Church, in Baltimore, I feel that I can thank God for her, as I can thank him for past blessings down in Alabama. The two churches will survive as long as it is the will of our Father. They will be in a sad way when Paul, or Apollos, or Cephas, or some weakling like the writer, has to back track and get them on the right road. But how happy and contented is that church, at home, abroad, on the land, on the sea, in times of sorrow, in times of weal or woe, in times of thanksgiving, in times of brotherly love and affections is blessed to sing:

"The Lord has promised good to me,
His word my hope secures;
He will my shield and portion be
As long as life endures."

for ere long we shall sing the song of triumph in yonder's world and shall render all praise and honor and glory to the Captain of our salvation, past, present and for all time to come.

Elder W.D. Griffin

CONTRIBUTIONS

FOR SEPTEMBER 1999

Mrs. Lowella Chaney, VA	$2.00
Lowell Hopkins, VA	2.00
Eld. Alan Terry, VA	2.00
Eld. Larry Hollandsworth, VA	2.00
Maurice W. Webb, IL	2.00
Mrs. Audrey Glidewell, NC	2.00
Mrs. William A. Ramsey, AL	5.00
Mrs. Vivian W. Viverette, NC	5.00
Mrs. Lorne Thurman, VA	2.00
Mrs. Donald Arne, SD	82.00
Eld. C.M. Haygood, TX	2.00
Mrs. Caroline Martin, WA	7.00
Floyd Oakley, AR	2.00
Mrs. Delores Weatherford, VA	2.00
Mrs. A.D. Heppler, VA	2.00
Mrs. Erma Sowers, Va	2.00
Everett & Ruby Hill, NC	2.00
Mrs. Sylvia W. Conner, VA	2.00

OBITUARIES

MARY BELLE TOWNLEY NEAL

Mary Belle Townley Neal may God be with me.

It is with great sorrow and sadness that I try to write this obituary of our dear sister in Christ. Mary Belle Townley Neal of Benton, Arkansas passed away at her home Thursday June 3, 1999. She was 56 years old, She was born October 15, 1942. To Elder John Clovis Townley and Frances Rhodes Townley. She joined Pilgrim Rest Primitive Baptist Church at Fordyce, Arkansas September 15, 1996. She is survived by her husband of 30 years, George Franklin Neal. One stepson and wife Willie and Charlet Neal and Family of Benton, Arkansas. One stepdaughter Izeta Vallijos of Barstow, California. Her mother Frances Rhodes Townley of Benton, Arkansas. One sister Barbara Fish of Malvern, Arkansas. Nine grandchildren, one nephew and family, two nieces and family.

She was faithful to her church and went when she was not able. She loved the church, and all the assocations of our faith. She will be missed by all that knew her. The funeral was held at Pilgrim Rest Primitive Baptist Church on Saturday June 5, 1999. Elder Thron Jones her Pastor preached the funeral. Which the Family deeply appreciated. Burial followed at Chapel Hill Cemetery close to Sparkman, Arkansas.

This is written by her Mother on request of Pilgrim Rest Primitive Baptist Church. May God be with all of us for our loss is heaven's gain.

Her Loving Mother,
Frances Townley

PSALM 143: 5-7.

I remember the days of old; I meditate on all thy works; I muse on the work of thy hands.

I stretch forth my hands unto thee: my soul thirsteth after thee, as a thirsty land. Selah.

Hear me speedily, O Lord: my spirit faileth: hide not thy face from me, least I be like unto them that go down into the pit.

Signs of the Times

DEVOTED TO THE OLD SCHOOL BAPTIST CAUSE

" The Sword of the Lord and of Gideon "

VOL. 168 KEELING, VA., JANUARY 2000 NO. 1

SIGNS OF THE TIMES

ISSN - 0199-0063

Subscription price $10.00 per year - $18.00 two years
Published each month by
SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.
Established in 1832
Devoted to the Old Baptist Cause

CIRCULATION OFFICE
Elder J. R. Williams
1012 Bennett Circle
Keeling, Va. 24566

EDITORS

Elder J. R. Williams, Editor
1012 Bennett Circle
Keeling, Va. 24566
Phone (804) 792-8758

Elder Kenneth R. Key, Editor
721 Willard Street
Greensboro, N.C. 27405
Phone (336) 273-7464

ASSOCIATE EDITORS

Elder Richard H. Campbell
2171 Allen Court
Germantown, Tenn. 38138
Phone (901) 753-7791

Elder C. B . Davis, Jr.
1251 Paynes Tavern Rd.
Roxboro, N.C. 27573
Phone (336) 599-7236

Elder C. C. Wilbanks
217 Bastrop Drive
Monroe, Louisiana 71203
Phone (318) 343-5473

All letters for this paper containing subscriptions and remittances, should be mailed to Elder J. R. Williams, 1012 Bennett Circle, Keeling, Virginia 24566. All articles and letters for publication, all notices of meetings and all obituaries should be mailed to Elder Kenneth R. Key, 721 Willard Street, Greensboro, N.C. 27405.

SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.
1012 Bennett Circle, Keeling, Virginia 24566

ELECTION
by Joseph Hart

Mighty enemies without,
Much mightier within,
Thoughts we can not quell or rout,
Blasphemously obscene;
Coldness, unbelief & pride,
Hell and all its murderous train
Threaten death on every side,
And have their thousands slain.

Thus pursued, and thus distressed,
Ah! whither shall we fly?
To obtain the promised rest,
On what can he rely?
Shall the christian trust his heart
That! alas! of foes the worst
Always takes the tempter's part;
Nay, often tempts him first.

If today we be sincere.
And can both watch & pray;
Watchfulness, perhaps, and prayer

Tomorrow may decay;
If we now believe aright,
Faithfuless is God's alone;
We are feeble, fickle, light,
To changes ever prone.

But we build upon a base
That nothing can remove,
When we trust electing grace
And everlasting love.
Victory over all our foes
Christ has purchased with His blood
Perseverance He bestows
On every child of God.

Sent by:
Mrs. Caroline Martin
2140 Chinook Ct.
Seven Bays, WA 99122

CONTENTS

EDITORIAL 2
Elder Julian R. Williams

VOICES OF THE PAST 3
Elder J.C. Philpot
J.K. Booton
Elder Silas H. Durand
Elder F.A. Chick
Elder W.D. Griffin
Elder Gilbert Beebe

CONTRIBUTIONS 24

EDITORIAL

"For by grace are ye saved through faith; and that not of yourselves; it is the gift of God."

ELDER J.R. WILLIAMS

At this time of year we often look back and remember the happenings of the past year, if they were happy or sad. We weigh what we have done, places we've been and wonder could it have been otherwise.

I am convinced that our travel from day one to day last, has already been fixed, and He who fixed it knew what each day would bring and the results it would determine.

This brings me to the Signs and the status thereof. First we would desire to thank each subscriber for their support in renewing, in sending in articles to publish, along with the many donations, but above all favorable comments. We are given encouragement when we receive letters telling how many of you look forward to its coming each month and feast on the doctrine contained in the Signs.

Now we go to that grace stated in the above heading, left on record in the Bible, but we feel left on a permanent record in our heart. But for the grace of God where would we or the Signs be this year or in the many years of the past.

I don't believe grace just pertains to our eternal destiny but this grace has given us today and believers in the past days, and years to trust for a reason known only to Him that this publication must and would continue.

As we start volume 168 next year as planned, we can see that grace has led us thus far and trust it will lead us on. There have been times since I've been co-editor with Elder Key, for these 20 years, which seemed the end was near, as we lost many subscribers but always new ones would come along. Years ago it seemed money to publish was a year or two away, but God's grace caused those to leave the Signs gifts that keep us still publishing this book.

We have about one third the number we had 20 years ago, but isn't the membership in the churches also that way.

Then we are made to believe His grace and our faith will be sufficient for us and the paper as long as it shall last. If the articles contained herein is food for His people or a portion there of, then we think it will last a while longer, for His promise is *"my people shall be fed."*

The promise wasn't how or at what time of day or night, though we know and read in His recorded word that my people shall be fed. I believe this has been one of the ways and trust it will continue to be as long as there is, this will be part of the feed for His sheep.

If I could pray, I would pray, may He continue to over shadow us with His grace. In hope,

Elder Julian R. Williams

VOICES OF THE PAST

"Though he were a Son, yet learned he obedience by the things which he suffered." Hebrews v.8.

Our gracious Lord had to learn obedience to the will of God by a personal experience of suffering, and especially by an implicit submission to his heavenly Father's will. And what was this will? That he should take upon himself the huge debt which his bride had incurred by original and actual transgression; that he should offer himself as a ransom price to discharge and put it away; that he should bear our sins in his own body on the tree, with everything which was involved in being made a curse for us; that he should by death overcome Satan, who had the power of death, and deliver them who all their life, through fear of death, were subject to bondage; and that, whatever sorrows and sufferings should lie in his path, he should bear them all, and learn, in and by them, implicit submission to the will of God. This was the will of God, for he was determined that his law should be magnified, his justice glorified, his infinite purity and holiness revealed and established; and yet, amidst all and through all his displeasure against sin, that his infinite wisdom, tender pity, everlasting love, and sovereign grace might shine and reign in the happiness of millions through a glorious eternity. This, too, was the joy that was set before Christ, for which he endured the cross, despising the shame, and is now set down at the right of the throne of God.

Elder J.C. Philpot

CHAPTER XXII.

PREDESTINATION.

The Epistle to the Romans IX. "The apostle having discoursed of justification and sanctification, and of the privileges of justified and sanctified ones, proceeds to treat of predestination, the source and spring of all the blessings of grace; and to observe how this distinguishing act of God's sovereign will has taken place, both among Jews and Gentiles; in treating of which, he knew he should go contrary to the sense of his countrymen, Jews, who have a notion that all Israel shall have a part in, or inherit the world to come; and that the Gentiles will be forever miserable; and nothing was more disagreeable to them, than to talk of their rejection of God, and the calling of the Gentiles; wherefore, that it might be manifest that it was not out of pique and ill will to them - that the apostle said the things hereafter related, he expressed the most cordial affection to them imaginable, and which he introduces, in verse 1, by way of appealing to Christ, who knew the truth of what he was about to say, and who could, together with the Spirit of God and his own conscience, testify for him that it was no lie; the thing he appeals for the truth of is in verse 2; that the salvation of the Jews lay near his heart; that it was no pleasure to him to think or speak of their rejection, but was what gave him continual pain, and uneasiness; his great desire for their good is expressed in a very strong and uncommon manner, verse 3; the reason of it are partly the relation they stood in to him, being his brethren and kinsmen; and partly the many privileges they had been favoured with of God; enumeration of which is given, verses 4, 5; and foreseeing an objection, he prevents it, which might be made, that if the Jews were cast off, the promise of God to that people, that he would be their God, would become void, and the preaching of the Gospel of Christ to them of no effect; to which he answers by distinguishing between Israel and Israel,, or the elect of God among them, and those that were not; wherefore, though the latter are rejected according to the purpose of God, the promise and preaching of the word had their effect in the former, verse 6; and that there was such a distinction, he proves from the two sons of Abram, Isaac and Ishmael, who were both Abraham's seed, yet one was was a child of promise, and the other a child of the *flesh,* and were emblematical of the children of the promise, and the children of the flesh among that people, verses 7, 8, 9, 10; and further confirms this by the instance of Jacob and Esau, who were born of the same parents, were twins; and yet one was in the favour of God, and the other not; and that this was owing not to works, but to the saving will of God in election, he proves, by observing that this was before good or evil were done by either of them, verse 11, and that this was notified to Rebekah before, verse 12, as appears from a passage in Gen. xxv. 23, and by another passage in Mal. i.2, 3,

which is cited in verse 13; then an objection is stated, verse 14, that if God loves one, and hates another, both being in equal circumstances, as Jacob and Esau were, he must be unrighteous; which he answers and removes, first by a destestation of such a charge against God, and then produces testimony out of the book of Moses, proving election, as not being the work of men, but of the will of God, verse 15, from Exod. xxxiii. 19; by which it appears that the choice of men to salvation is not according to the will of man, but according to the grace and love of God, verses 16, 17, 18, 19, 20, 21, 22; where he observes the end of God in it, which clears him from injustice, and points at the patience of God towards them, which frees him from the charge of cruelty, verse 22, and then proceeds to apply the metaphor before used, to the objects of election, styled vessels of mercy, and the end of the Lord, to manifest the riches of his glory in them, and the method he takes to bring them to eternal happiness, by preparing them for it by grace, verse 23, which is done in effectual vocation, the object of which are both Jews and Gentiles, verse 24; that it is the will of God that the Gentiles should be called, he proves, verses 25, 26, from some passages in Hosea II. 23; I. 10; and that God chose, and so would call some among the Jews, he clearly makes appear, v. 27, 28, 29; and from prophecies of Isaiah xx. 22, 23; 1.10, and then concludes the chapter by observing the free and distinguishing grace of God, in the calling of the Gentiles and the justification of them by the righteousness of Christ; that; such who were far from it, and sought not after it, should enjoy it, verse 30, when the Israelites, who were diligent and zealous in seeking after a righteousness to justify them before God, yet did not arrive to one, verse 31, the reason of which are given, verse 32, because it was not the righteousness of faith, or the righteousness of Christ received by faith, they sought, but a legal one, and by works which can never be attained by sinful men, they sought after a wrong righteousness, and a wrong way, because they stumble at Christ, and rejected him and his righteousness; this removes an objection which is suggested in the two preceding verses, that God is unrighteous in calling the Gentiles, who never sought after righteousness, and rejecting the Jews that followed after one; and that they did stumble at Christ and his righteousness is no other than what was foretold in Isa. VIII. 14; and that whosoever believeth in Christ whether Jew or Gentile, shall be saved, he suggests is a doctrine agreeable to Isa. xxviii. 16, which passages are refered to, verse 33."

The Epistle to tbe Romans X. "In this chapter is continued an account of the two righteousnesses of faith and works, a summary of the Gospel of Christ, a description of the grace of faith, in the nature, use, and means of it, and several testimonies concerning the calling of the Gentiles; and whereas the apostle knew that this,

as well as what he had said in the latter part of the preceding chapter, that the Jews had not attained to the law of righteousness, but stumbled at the stumbling-stone, would be offensive to his country-men the Jews, wherefore, that it might appear that he said this not out of dissatisfaction and ill will to them, he declares his sincere regard unto them, and the great respect he had for them, by calling them brethren, by expressing his good will to them, by praying for their salvation, verse 1, by bearing testimony of their zeal for God, verse 2, though he faithfully observes to them, that it was an ignorant zeal of which ignorance he gives an instance, verse 3, particularly in the attribute ef God's righteousness from which ignorance arose all their misconduct in religious things, especially in the article of justification, hence they sought to be justified by their own righteousness, and rejected the righteousness of Christ, and then points out to them the true end of the law for righteousness, which is Christ, verse 4, which if they had known would have set them right, and which is another instance of their ignorance and misguided zeal this leads him on to what he had in view, which was to give an account of the two righteousnesses he had suggested in the latter part of the former chapter, the righteousness of the law, which the Jews sought for and found not, and the righteousness of faith, which the Gentiles without seeking for enjoyed, and this account he gives in the words of Moses, for whom they had the greatest regard; the description of the former is given in his words, in verse 5, which suggests the impossibility of keeping the law; and obtaining life by it, and therefore it is vain to seek for righteousness by the works of it, the latter is described, verses 6, 7, by the certainty of it, being wrought out by Christ, who came down from heaven, fulfilled the law, died and rose again from the dead, and the plainness and evidence of it, as revealed in the Gospel verse 8, the sum of which gospel is, that whosoever believes in Christ and confesses him, shall he saved, verse 9, which faith and confession, when genuine are with the heart and mouth arguing together, the consequences of which are righteousness and salvation, comfortably apprehended and enjoyed, verse 10, and that the above is the sum of the Gospel, and that there is such a connection between faith and righteousness, and between confession and salvation is, confirmed, verse 11, by a testimony from the prophet Isaiah, XXVIII. 16, being expressed in such general manner, as to extend to every believer, whether Jew or Gentile, reasons are given, verse 12, in support of such an explanation of that passage taken from the equal condition of all there being no difference between them naturally, from the universal dominion of God over them, and in his liberal communication of grace and goodness to all that call upon him, which last reason is confirmed verse 13, by a passage of Scripture in Joel. 11.32, an occasion of which the apostle proceeds to treat of the calling of the Gentiles, and

of the meaning of it, the preaching of the Gospel, which was necessary to it; which is made out by a train of reasoning after this manner; that seeing salvation is only of such that I call upon the name of the Lord, and there could be no calling upon him without believing in him, no believing without hearing, and no hearing without preaching, and no preaching without mission, which is proved by a citation out of Isa. LII. 7, and no success in preaching, when sent without the exertions of efficacious grace, as appears in the case of the Jews, who had the ministration of the Gospel to them by Isaiah, and yet did not believe it, as is evident from Isa. LIII. 1, and seeing the conclusion of which is, that faith comes by preaching and preaching by the order and command of God, verses 14, 15, 16, 17, it follows, that it was proper ministers should be sent and the Gospel preached to the Gentiles, and that attended with power, in order that they should believe in the Lord, and call upon his name and be saved, which method God had taken, and which he had fore told he would take in the prophecies of the Old Testament and which were now fulfilling; that the Gospel was preached to them and they heard it, were matters of fact, and were no other than what should *be,* or might be concluded, from Psa. XIX, 4, cited verse 18, and that the Jews could not be ignorant of the calling of the Gentiles is clear, first from the words of Moses, Dent. XXXII. 21, which the apostle produces, verse 19, and from a passage in the prophecy of Isaiah, chap. XLV. 1. So this was no other than what Moses and the prophets said should be, verse 20 and the chapter is concluded , verse 21 with another passage out of the same prophet in the next verse showing the rejection of Christ and the Gospel by the Jews, which justifies their being cast off by him, of which the apostle treats largely in the next chapter."

The Epistle to the Romans XI. "The apostle having spoken of the calling of the Gentiles and giving a hint of the perverseness of the Jews, in rejecting the Gospel, proceeds in this chapter to treat of their rejection, in which he shows that it was not universal though of the *greater* part of them; which he confirms by some passages out of the old Testament and then points at the end and design of God in the casting them off; and resolves the whole dispensation of God, both with respect to Jews and Gentiles into the unsearchable, wisdom and sovereign will of God, and concludes this chapter, with the declaration: *For God hath concluded them all in unbelief, that he might have mercy upon all,* verse 32, bothJews and Gentiles, particularly God's elect among them. Both Jews and Gentiles are represented as prisoners in the prison of unbelief. First the Gentiles and now the Jews, and he does not yet deliver them out of it, or say to the prisoners go forth. Moreover to conclude in unbelief, is the same as to be concluded under sin, Gal . iii. 22, that is, to be thoroughly convicted of sin; to be held and bound down by such a sense of it in their conscience, as to see no *way* of escape from de-

served punishment, or to obtain salvation, but by fleeing to the mercy of God in Christ."

"That he might have mercy upon all; not upon all the individual Jews and Gentiles; for all are not concluded in, or convicted of their sins, but convicted sinners, and designs all of God's elect, whether Jews or Gentiles, verse 33. O the depths of the riches, both of the wisdom and knowledge of God; how unsearchable are his judgments, and his ways past finding out."

The Epistle to the Romans XI. 34-36 *"For who hath known the mind of the Lord? or who hath been his counsellor? Or who hath first given to him, and it shall be recompensed unto him again? For of him. and though him and to him are all things: to whom be glory forever. Amen."*

The Epistle to the Romans XII. "The doctrines concerning predesination justification &c, being established, the duties of religion are built upon them, and believers enforced by them in this and the following chapters. The apostle first exhorts all the members of the church in common to a regard to the worship of God, in opposition to the things of the world; and then the officers of the church particularly, to the discharge of their duty, and next all of them, both officers and members, to the performance of various duties respecting God, themselves, one another and men of the world. The duty of attending public worship, is first mentioned, signified by a presentation of their bodies to the Lord, verse 1, to which they are moved, partly by the plenteousness, mercy and goodness of God to them, and partly by the acceptableness of it to God; as also the reasonableness of the thing, then follows a dehoration from comformity to the world, the men and manners of it in superstition and will-worship, &c."

J.K. Booton

SORROW UNTO DEATH

The loneliest thing that can be imagined in all the world was the ark as it went upon the face of the waters. Not another object to be seen on all that wide and dismal waste of water that covered the earth, not even a mountain top. *"The waters prevailed and increased greatly upon the earth; and the ark went upon the face of the waters. And the waters prevailed exceedingly upon the earth; and all the high hills that were under the whole heaven were covered. Fifteen cubits upward did the waters prevail; and the mountains were covered."* Alone upon that dark and dreary expanse, tossed upon that heaving, shoreless flood, with the terrible rain still falling from the black and angry heavens, what scene of greater and more awful desolation can be pictured to the mind; what lonelier object can be imagined?

But there is a scene of greater desolation, of more utter and hopeless loneliness in sorrow and suffering, as the reality is greater than the type. It

is Jesus in the wilderness, in the garden, on the cross. when the great deep of God's judgments was broken up, and the windows of heaven were opened to pour out the just wrath of God against sin, only One felt the full power of that terrible flood. It fell upon Jesus the Son of God, and he was alone in hearing it. He was appointed unto this suffering and prepared for it. The infinite wisdom and power of God in this mystery are "unsearchable and past finding out."

All flesh upon the earth died while the rain was falling, but the ark was prepared to feel the full force and terror of the storm to the end. In that was the salvation of those within the ark. So while death has passed upon all men because of sin, Jesus was prepared to feel all the terrors and pains of that death, and to bear all the curse of that law which condemns all flesh to death, until every jot and tittle of it should be fulfilled, until the last drop of the rain of God's wrath had fallen. It must all fall upon him while in our flesh. His sorrow was unto death while he was yet in this mortal life. He must taste all the bitterness of death before he died. Unconsciousness could not come to relieve him of one pang.

And he was as absolutely alone in that suffering as the ark was alone in the flood. In a wonderful and mysterious sense the life of all his people was in him, and they were "preserved in" him, as all those who were to people the earth after the flood were preserved in the ark. But in his suffering and sorrow while under the curse of the law, he was alone. His disciples could go with him to the garden, but not to the place where extremity of sorrow brought him down to the ground. Three of them, who seemed more closely his companions on special occasions than the rest, could be with him a little farther, but could not yet follow him in his great sorrow. *"Then saith he unto them, My soul is exceeding sorrowful, even unto death: tarry ye here and watch with me."* But they could not watch at that time. They slept for sorrow. The sorrow that prevents sleep was not yet upon them. That sorrow was his. He had looked forward to this hour, for he had come into the world for the suffering of this hour; yet now that it had come, "he began to be sore amazed, and to be very heavy." No matter how certain our expectation of any affliction may be, yet we cannot feel it before the time, and then it will appear almost as though we had not foreseen it. This sorrow of Jesus was the greatest and most bitter sorrow and grief that ever was felt by man. It was by his Spirit, and concerning his suffering, that Jeremiah said, *"Behold, and see if there be any sorrow like unto my sorrow, which is done unto me, wherewith the Lord hath afflicted me in the day of his fierce anger."* And again, *"I am the man that hath seen affliction by the rod of his wrath." (Lam. i. 12; iii. 1.)* Now that the hour has come, his own will as a man, weak before the law because of others' sins, full of terror of soul on account of death under the curse of the law, caused

him to cry unto his Father to save him from that hour, and to cause the cup to pass from him if it were possible. So great was his suffering that "an angel appeared unto him from heaven, strengthening him." And even then, *"being in an agony, he prayed more earnestly: and his sweat was as it were great drops of blood falling down to the ground."* But the strength that the angel brought prevailed. He came down from heaven to do his Father's *will,* not his own, and his prayer was, *"Not as I will, but as thou wilt."* He must bear the suffering alone. His people cannot share the burden of sorrow, pain and death, with him. It is their salvation that he, the pure and holy Son of God, a spotless sacrifice, bears the awful suffering alone. If that death that fell on him had touched one of them, that one must have suffered an everlasting death. If any of the water of the flood could have broken through the ark to touch one of those within, then the ark, with all it held, must have sunk forever. But it "was pitched within and without," so that it alone should bear the beating of the storm from which the eight souls within are securely shielded.

So Jesus was prepared to suffer to the full alone, and to die alone, in this sense, as a sacrifice. The part his people have in that suffering and death is not *with* him, but *in* him.

In the ark the eight souls were saved by water. (1 Peter iii. 20.) The water that drowned all flesh upon the earth lifted the ark and those within it above its own destroying power. So the death that Jesus died raised him and all who were in him above the power of death forever. Death was all that was due for their sin. When he died the wages were fully paid, and when he arose by the power of God the dominion of death is at an end. Death is abolished, and life and immortality brought to light.

Those who *saw* the rainbow on Mount Ararat had all been in the ark, and had felt the terror and buffetings of the storm which fell upon the ark, though they had not at the time known what it all was. So those who are able to see the everlasting covenant of grace are manifest as having been saved in Christ.

This wonderful story of the sufferings of the Savior can never be told to the understanding of any one who had not been already made to feel it in his own experience. It is not by the application of our mental powers that we come to know what Jesus suffered, but by experience. It is a revelation. The disciples, who loved him, and were near him in the garden, could not then know what he was suffering. How much less is our ability to enter into that awful and solemn mystery by our own efforts. It is one thing to have our natural sympathies stirred by reading the inspired recital of his pains and sorrows, and meditating upon them, and quite another thing to feel a measure of those same pains and sorrows within our own souls. In the latter case the poor soul that is experiencing the fellowship of Jesus' sufferings never knows at the time that it is the fellowship of his

sufferings that is felt. Those who were in the ark must have been in great terror and perplexity much of the time while they felt the tossing and shaking of the ark, not knowing what was going to become of them. They could not look out around them, for there was only one window, and that was above. But after the covering was removed from the ark, and they came out on the new earth, then they under-stood what had been done, and knew the meaning of their strange experiences.

In coming into the knowledge of Jesus' sufferings each one is alone. It is so in the beginning of this necessary knowledge, and at every farther advance into this awful mystery the learner is alone. They are led by a solitary way. *"They shall mourn apart; every family apart, and their wives apart."* Each one says to himself, "No one can be as vile in heart as I." Each one feels his own to be an especial case of depravity. If he has been kept from outbreaking sins, and has not forfeited the respect of men, yet he sees that evil in his heart and in his thoughts which appears to him to set him apart as especially vile. He has to say with Job, *"Behold, I am vile. I abhor myself."* Yet he cannot feel that he stands where Job was when he said those words.

It is wonderful how this sense of being alone in all our troubles on account of our special sinfulness attends all of the Lord's people, and follows them in a measure all the way through. And yet how seldom it is that during the time of the especial tribulation they ever think that in this they are following the dear Savior. Just what his sufferings were they must know, though only in measure, for it was for them he suffered, and they suffer in him. As soon as the thought comes to them that the great tribulation on account of sin that is pressing them down into the depths is because Jesus suffered for that very sin, and that they are mourning *"for him whom they have pierced,"* then the trouble is lifted and they rejoice, though still mourning on account of sin, and being in bitterness because their sins caused him such awful sorrow and anguish.

What cries for mercy go up from the poor soul while being tossed as it were on the waves of that desolate, shoreless sea. The cries may be unspoken, silent to the ear of any but the Lord, but 0, how bitter, how full of anguish they are. Truly they are *"groanings that cannot be uttered."* What a tender, quieted feeling takes possession of our souls when we first feel a hope that peradventure the Lord hears us. And who can tell the deep joy when we first get a glimpse of the beautiful bow of promise in the cloud, the everlasting covenant of grace, and feel in our souls the blessed promise of the Lord that *"the waters shall no more go over the earth,"* and *"that the Lord will no more be wroth with us nor rebuke us."* How many a time since that blessed experience we have feared his wrath and felt the rebukes of the gospel; yet that promise has held good, and will be good unto the end, for it is *"Yea and amen in*

Christ Jesus to the glory of God by us."

"As the sufferings of Christ abound in us, so our consolation also aboundeth by Christ."-2 Cor. i. 5. So we learn that suffering is the experience of the Lord's people all through their pilgrimage. They have consolation, but it is only according to the suffering of Christ in them, and as the result of those sufferings. When they stand before the throne, beholding the power of God with praise, it is as having come out of great tribulation. When the life of Jesus is made manifest in their mortal flesh, it is because they bear about in their body the dying of the Lord Jesus. (2 Cor. iv. 10.) When they are favored to lean upon their Beloved, it is as they are *"coming up out of the wilderness."*

Now this suffering is not some exalted, holy feeling, such as you, my brother or sister, have imagined belongs only to those who are far above you in purity and goodness; but it is just what you feel of sorrow, shame and self-loathing while you see the evils of your corrupt nature, and the sins and sinfulness of your heart and life. This is sometimes proved to you while in humble contrition and self-abasement before God you are enabled humbly to confess them, and are given the soul-surprising assurance that these very evils and transgressions in thought and word and deed that have made you hate yourself, are the ones that were laid upon the dear Son of God, the very sins for which he died. While in the darkness, with only your sinful flesh in sight, how very much alone you felt, and how your soul was tossed about, and buffeted, and almost overwhelmed, like a ship on the stormy sea; but now as your soul gets a sweet view of Jesus, and rises to a blessed hope that you are feeling the fellowship of his sufferings, you feel like singing praises to Ms name, and telling to all that fear God what he has done for your soul.

At such times his service is very sweet and comforting. We count it a blessing to feel the Spirit of obedience, and to be enabled to act out that obedience. But how often we are tempted to doubt our motives in our religious works, and fear that we are prompted by the vanity of the flesh. From first to last the experience of the exercised soul leads him to doubt the movements of the flesh, and to earnestly seek unto the Lord to be led by his holy Spirit. *"As many as are led by the Spirit of God, they are the sons of God." "When the Spirit of the Lord is searching and probing our hearts, what anxiety, what jealousy we feel lest it be the flesh instead of the Spirit which is leading us, even when we are doing what we know it is the privilege of the Lord's people to do. We question sharply our motives, fearing they are selfish, and that we are not doing all to the glory of God."* We are sometimes told that we ought to obey in order that we may feel better, but the word of God and his Spirit do not teach us that, but that *"whatsoever we do we should do all to the glory of God."* The Spirit alone can lead us in that holy way. Every fleshly motive

is selfish, and hence our fear and anxiety.

It does not help and encourage a poor soul who is tried in this way to say to him, *"You ought to obey in order that you may feel better."* The Savior's obedience did not make him feel better, but brought him into darkness and into the depths, and filled his soul with bitterness. But what he did was for the glory of God. We may say to one in whom we have seen an experience of grace, "You ought to be baptized; it is your duty. If you obey you will feel better." But his reply may be, *"I fear that such a holy privilege is not for such as I. I fear it would not be obedience, but presumption in me to receive that ordinance which belongs to the Lord's people."* Now it is for us not to urge such an one forward while his conscience, which is very tender in the fear of the Lord, is filled with such solemn questionings. We can show to him, as we may be enabled, the scriptural marks of those to whom that ordinance belongs, but we must all remember that the assurance in his soul that the sweet command rests upon him must come from the Lord.

Brethren in the ministry, if your obedience to the call which you have felt in your souls to preach the gospel was in order that you might feel better, how many of you would or could go on in that solemn work? Think over your experience in that business which you did not seek, but into which you were thrust. What shrinkings and sinkings of soul you have felt as you have approached the time when you must stand before the people of God, and have tried to begin to try to preach in the name of Jesus, the gospel of his grace. Sometimes your trembling sense of unworthiness, inability and unfitness for that great work have continued through the sermon, and sometimes you have been lifted above yourself, and have been filled with the sweetest, holiest joy a poor mortal can feel as you declared, in the power of the Spirit, the glad tidings of salvation. Sometimes it has been quiet work, and you have felt thankful that you were in any degree enabled to speak a word in season to him that is weary. But O, the trials the misgivings, the wretched, wearying doubts after your work for the time is done, and you are alone again. What heart-searchings, what questionings whether you have not been preaching yourself more than Christ, whether your glorying was not more in yourself than in the Lord. How many a time you have said to yourself, "Surely, I must never undertake to preach again." Well, the Lord knows how to deal with his servants. You have not quit the work yet, nor will you until you have fulfilled the work unto which he has called you. You are not preaching in order that you may feel better, but for the glory of God. You cannot stop, though you feel as though you could not go on. There is a blessedness in the work, even in the sufferings and sinkings down, for in it all Christ is exalted.

And you, poor soul, who look with love and longing upon the ordinances and privileges of the church, and wish

that they might be yours, in the Lord's own time the sweet persuasion will be yours that they belong to all who want them. In the Lord's good time the power of his word of sweet command as written in the Scriptures will be felt in your heart: *"Rejoice ye with Jerusalem, and be glad with her, all ye that love her: rejoice for joy with her, all ye that mourn for her." - Isa. lxvi. 10.* We must all wait for the Lord, and, blessed be his name, he always comes "right early." All our times are in his hand, and they can neither be hastened nor delayed.

We all see in ourselves enough of disobedience, and enough of sin in the best obedience of our hands, to give us daily errands at the throne of grace, and to bring out of our souls the publican's cry for mercy.How many of the Lord's dear people go far in disobedience, living after the flesh on until they die away from spiritual things. How often we feel that in faithfulness we ought to exhort, reprove or rebuke them, but are held back for fear we are not spiritual, and therefore are not qualified to restore such ones, or thinking that we ourselves need the reproof as much as they, if not more. But we must try to do our duty; yet if it is only as a duty we do anything it is of but little account before God; and if it is only to relieve ourselves of responsibility, and "to feel better," that we do anything, the motive is only a fleshly one.

When the love of Christ constrains us, then love to the erring or needy one will prompt what we do or say, and while we do our work faithfully, and in the fear of the Lord, we shall remember that the Lord only can give repentance. Scolding never restored a wanderer, nor ever honored the Lord. The fire which the Lord kindles on the altar of the heart will never quite go out. The Lord will brighten it in his own time. He, and not man, gives the stripes which bring back the children who forsake his law. However far they wander, he knows where they are, and is visiting their transgressions with the rod, as he said he would, and they are often feeling that rod most when to us they appear most defiant and stubborn.

The salvation of God which grace brought to us in our first experience of a hope, is the same salvation which that grace bringeth through all our earthly pilgrimage in every time of need. That grace which bringeth this salvation teaches all the various subjects of it all things in their walk and life which become sound doctrine, and in which that salvation is manifested unto them from day to day, in all the various circumstances of their life, and that grace will keep them through faith unto the full and glorious revelation of that salvation in the last time. (1 Peter 1. 5.) It is that salvation which the psalmist prays may set him up on high. It is that salvation that appears in all the beautiful order of the church, and which the saints minister to each other while walking in the commands of Jesus. It is the salvation of God of which the apostle speaks when he says to Timothy, *"In so doing thou shalt both save thyself*

and them that hear thee," and which appears in the faithful ministration of him who converteth a sinning brother from the error of his ways, when he thus *"saves a soul from death and hides a multitude of sins."* The saints have no salvation of their own to handle, and deal in, and minister, separate from the salvation of God. Jesus is our salvation, and to him the poor soul cries in times of darkness and distress, *"Say unto my soul, I am thy salvation."* Without Jesus, our salvation, we can do nothing. He is our Sun, and his salvation, like the sunlight, reaches *"to the ends of the heaven, and there is nothing hid from the heat thereof."*

That salvation will not fail any of the saints. Who speaks of another salvation which is not of grace, but of works? That salvation, and the grace that brings it, are sufficient for us in all our times of need. They appear in the obedient walk of the faithful people of God, who walking in his fear and in the comfort of the Holy Ghost are edified and multiplied (Acts ix. 3), and also in the rod and the stripes with which our faithful and loving Savior visits his erring children, and restores them to the joy of his salvation. All our times are in his hand, and provisions of grace and salvation are made for each of them. The child of God who has gone farthest in rebellion and sin, when, restored to his right mind, feeble and sore broken, humble and contrite, crying bitterly, he feels the sweet and compassionate and loving beams of salvation falling softly into his sorrowing soul, has to say, "Behold, what wondrous grace and mercy that could save such a sinner as I." And the most obedient child of God, as he looks over his life and contemplates his labors in the Lord, and the love and fellowship which the brethren have manifested to him, and then sees in his own heart and life such evidences of a depraved nature as sink him into the dust, wonders at the mercy which, like Paul, he has obtained of the Lord to be faithful, is astonished that he has been kept in the comfort of obedience while others have been suffered to wander far away, and suffer much for disobedience, and instead of feeling that any praise or reward is due to him, he says, *"What have I that I did not receive? If God had dealt with me according to my deserts, I should not have stood. To him be all the praise. It was not I that did these works of obedience, 'but the grace of God which was with me.'"* So the most faithful saint on earth, joins with the worst backslider when restored to the manifest favor of God, and says, *"By the grace of God I am what I am,"* and there is no one left out of that heavenly choir when they sing in perfect accord, *"Not unto us, not unto us, but unto thy name be the glory, for thy mercy and for thy truth's sake."*

Elder Silas H. Durand
FEBRUARY 2, 1902.

NEW YEAR'S GREETING.

As we stand upon the threshold of another year, and also the beginning of another volume of the SIGNS, it would be strange indeed did we not think of the past and of the future. It is often said that we know not what the future has in store for us, and this is true, and yet not altogether true we indeed know not what the daily incidents of our life may be, but we know that our life will be, as it has been in the past, in the hand of God, that all shall move as he has determined, that we shall not be at any moment beyond his care, that all his promises shall be fulfilled toward us, that our life shall be full of mixtures of joy and sorrow, of loss and gain, of trial and deliverance, and that the same abundant mixture of shade and light, of night and day, shall be ours, as has been the case in the past. These things we know shall be mingled in our cup each day of the journey, and we know that the end shall come just as our Father has appointed for us so it is true we do know what the future shall be, while yet our heavenly Father has hidden from us the details of each day's life, although all the steps we shall take and all the stations we shall fill are known unto God; yea, more, are appointed of him. Of the past we only know in part. We do know the events which can be chronicled, such as where we were such and such times, what we were doing, the friends with whom we mingled and conversed, the duties when we gladly entered into the house of God, the sermons which were delivered in our hearing, some of the things that were said in them, or in prayer, or in the singing, or in conversation, some of the burnings of heart we felt as we listened or joined in the worship of God, or the conversation concerning spiritual things, and we know the losses and crosses which were ours to bear, the sickness and the sorrow which we were called upon to endure, together with many tokens of GOD's goodness and mercy to us sinners. But still even these past things we know but in part, for we do not know what all these things involved, or what shall be the outcome of them, either in their effect upon ourselves or upon those around us. We do not know the fullness of God's great designs in the very least event of our lives; we do not know whether this or that is to be the result of our most common words, or of the every day events of our life, which occur so frequently as to pass by us without attracting our notice. It has long been our thought that we do not, after all, really know the past any better than we do the future. Who of us can tell just how the events of the past year shall result for us? Who can tell which of all the things we have done, or said, or enjoyed, or suffered, or which others have done, or said, or enjoyed, or suffered, will redound most to the praise of God, and the good of Zion? It has long been a solemn consolation to us that all events, however they may appear to us, are alike in the hand of God, and that all shall be to the praise of his glory at the end, and we

believe with all our heart that the words of the hymn are true,

"Great God with thee there's nothing great,
With thee there's nothing small."

Things on the earth look to us great or small, because we are down here among them. We have heard it said, and do not doubt it is true, that as men go up in balloons, hills and mountains grow less and less in size and height, and valleys rise, until at a sufficient height all the earth becomes a level plane; and we are sure that with the Most high God all the vain distinctions of earth are as nothing, and that when it is given us poor mortals to rise to some of the heights of Zion these worldly distinctions become as nothing to us also. When it is given us to realize what it is to be risen with Christ and some glimpses of the heavenlies in Christ are afforded us, then all that is below grows very small and mean in comparison; and while in such a state of spiritual communion with God we will not mind high things, and all the distinctions of earth will be as nothing to us. Then the height of Zion will be more to us than all other heights, and the King of glory will so come in and reign that all other princes will be dethroned. At such an hour what more to the soul is place, or power, or wealth, or fame, than obscurity, or poverty, or bondage! These distinctions may be counted for much among men of the world, but he who dwells in the heights of Zion is himself a child of the King, and the untold riches of heaven are all his.

As we think of the past we can but learn some things which are good to know, and of which it is profitable to think and speak. To the children of Israel it was said in the old time, *"Thou shalt remember all the way which the Lord thy God led thee these forty years in the wilderness, to humble thee, and to prove thee, to know what was in thine heart, whether thou wouldest keep his commandments, or no."* How many things they had to remember of all that journey in the great and terrible wilderness. First, they would be compelled to remember such things as would abase themselves, such as their pride, their rebellion, their unbelief, their relapses into idolatry, their murmuring against God and against Moses his servant, and all the folly of which they were guilty, many times over. They would by this be humble and abased in feeling, which is the only safe place for a believer; then they would remember the dealings of God with them in these times of their unbelief and sin; first, in judgment, to rebuke them and to show them his justice and holiness and indignation against sin, and then in his forgiveness of their sins, and the restoration of the tokens of his love and pity for them in saving them and delivering them from dangers and from all their enemies, and then they would be compelled to remember all the rugged road, with its stones in the pathway, with the burning sun by day and the cold darkness of the nights, and how toilsome was the journeying forward day by day. It must have been that they also remembered the resting-

places, the palm trees and the oases that now and then were given them. These things they must experience for their good, and these things they should remember for their good still. Even so the pilgrim of Zion must learn to know himself and to know God. The one great blessing of this knowledge in this gospel day is that all such pilgrims come to know God in Christ Jesus our Lord; it is to them the knowledge of that salvation which is of God and of his who gives salvation to the needy. As it is given us to remember the past there is found encouragement for the weary and heavy laden, because of the assurance that our God is the same. Jesus Christ is the same yesterday, today and forever; in all the weary past he has not forsaken us, and so we are well assured that however long and weary the future travel of our souls may be he will continue to abide with us and we shall not fall by the way. There was nothing in that people whom God brought up out of Egypt that could merit his esteem or give him delight; it was not for anything that he saw in them which was of themselves that he so chose and favored them. Indeed, Jehovah told them that they were the most stiff-necked and rebellious of all people, but our God chose them that in them his sovereign mercy and grace might be shown as it could not have been shown forth otherwise. In all the journey to the promised land they proved forgetful and ungrateful again and again, still the Lord their God bore with them and manifested all long-suffering toward them, and all this was a pattern to his spiritual people in all ages. It is also true of all his elect, that they deserve no favor from him, but rather reproach and condemnation forever. Thank God it is also true of them that their God is full of all long-suffering toward them, and saves them from all their sins, and saves them forever. Because of all that this God has been to his people under the old covenant, and to all his spiritual people under the new covenant, and because of what he has been to us in all our past lives, we are also encouraged for the future, and continue to hope in his mercy. For ourself we desire to say that we have come to the end of another year, and to the beginning of this new year, as we hope, with a deeper sense of all the faithfulness of God, and with some remembrances of his manifold tokens of loving favor toward us, and we desire that we may be enabled to give praise to him to whom all praise is due. We feel that we have sinned day by day in deed, in thought, in service, rendered outwardly and in motive before God. This has been so all our life since we believed, and it is so still; for this we must be humbled before God daily and hourly. How shall we sufficiently exalt his name for all the providential mercies, and especially for all the spiritual blessings of the past year? Sometimes as we think over all these things the words come unbidden to our heart, "A sinner saved by grace" and sometimes the word "sinner" is emphasized in our mind, and sometimes the word "grace," but whatever word may

come uppermost to our mind, "a sininer," or "saved by grace," the other also follows right after, so that the whole sentence rests with us, and upon the truth in it do we find our comfort and joy.

As regards our connection with the SIGNS, we desire to confess that we have never felt more unfitted for the place we hold than we have this past year. It is so easy to make mistakes, and to say and do things that seem hurtful to others, and that hurt the little ones; indeed we are not "sufficient of ourselves to think anything, as of ourselves;" may we dare add to this those other words of the apostle, "but our sufficiency is of God"? We have realized that each and every day we need to be led along, and that we cannot look into the future. Often tomorrow looks dark, but still when it has come there has been light; what is dark to us is light before the Lord. Often we have felt that we could write no more. In this it has been the same as has often been the case in our ministry in the pulpit. Again and again during these past forty or more years we have felt that the end had come, so far as preaching was concerned, yet we do continue unto this present time, in the ministry and in writing. We trust that we do feel thankful to God for all these, his mercies. His mercy has been shown us in enabling us to bear, and endure, and to still hold fast the profession of our faith. How great has been the forbearance of the readers of the SIGNS. As we think of these things we are encouraged for the future; indeed it all seems wonderful to us. We feel also to say that the publishers of the SIGNS, and brother Ker, our associate editor, have been most kind, forbearing and helpful, often speaking encouraging words. How much all who love God need each other. How good it is that the Lord has given us to each other for mutual edification. Heartfelt religion will cause forbearance one to another, because each one will see something of his own weakness, and the Lord will show such ones their own errors. We know that our readers have greatly appreciated the labors of the publishers in making the mechanical work of the SIGNS so free from errors as it has been. No one, save those who have filled such positions, can realize how much care and labor is needed to avoid serious mistakes, and to do creditable mechanical work. Beside this, the editors have had their earnest co-operation, counsel and advice with regard to the matter that has been published. We cannot be too grateful for this, and our readers have reaped the benefit.

For the future we can promise only this: that we shall still strive to make the SIGNS a medium of correspondence between brethren who know and love the Lord. We hope that all that could gender strife among the children of God may be avoided, both in editorial matter and in correspondence. We say strife, not incidental differences of opinion and judgment; these will always be, so long as we are in the flesh, but let there be all forbearance if there be differences of judgment in anything; we know that

most of our readers do not want direct controversy in the SIGNS, but we feel sure all are glad to see the views of truth as they may be presented by different brethren. The SIGNS has been made a blessing to many in the past, and we hope that the blessing of the Lord may attend it in like manner for the coming year. We still hold dear the doctrine of God our Savior as it has been loved and preached these many years past.

In conclusion, may the Lord be with and guide us all for the year before us. Paul besought his brethren to pray for him, and said once that their prayers helped him. We know that it is the desire of all who are engaged in the conduct of the SIGNS that we may also be helped in that way, as was Paul, and we also desire the richest blessings of the covenant of grace to rest upon all our readers, and upon all correspondents of the SIGNS.

Elder F. A. Chick, Hopewell, N.J.

COLOSSIANS III .2-4.

"Set your affection [or mind] on things above, not on things on the earth. For ye are dead, and your life is hid with Christ in God. When Christ, who is our life, shall appear, then shall ye also appear with him in glory."

The security of God's people furnishes consolation for the tiding over many rough and stormy scenes this side the blissful state of eternity. If we had to look to anything belonging to the natural man for hope in the beyond I am persuaded that grace-taught children would be carried down so low in despair that they would cease to hope of ever seeing their Elder Brother, Jesus, and of ever' being with him and like him. In this time, when even the camps of Israel are being turned from peace and joy, trusting and resting in wrought out righteousness of Jesus, a tossed to and fro crowd, hearing the lo here and lo there, do we find any interpretations placed on the word. Some are telling us that we have destiny of Zion and our own individual welfare in our own hands. We are commanded to place our minds on eternal things, instead of earthly things, because by so doing we may attain to large membership active churches and all temporal things. But the eminent apostle does not tell us that. He gives a reason for doing this, but it is not for reward.

Let us digress a little, to get before your mind what is necessary for us to understand before we can heed the many scriptural admonitions. No man can of himself obey what is commanded. The word, as it is written by divine inspiration, does not put life or spiritual desires in the reader. Some of my best friends are people who seemingly are as destitute of the Spirit of God as any dead sinner can be, yet they can quote much Scripture. We must conclude that the Spirit alone teaches us to obey, because we would only be as foolish Galatians doing anything without the Lord. "'This only would I learn of you, Received

ye the Spirit by the works of the law, or by the hearing of faith? Are you so foolish? having begun in the Spirit, are ye now made perfect by the flesh? Have ye suffered so many things in vain? if it be yet in vain. He therefore that ministereth to you the Spirit, and worketh miracles among you, doeth he it by the works of the law, or by the hearing of faith?"- Gal. iii.2-5. Here is ample evidence that the Spirit is ministered unto us by the same One that begat us to a lively hope. (1 Peter i. 3.) He that began a good work in us will not desert us in our carnal desires, which are all evil, but we may rest assured that the same God, who cannot lie (Titus i. 2), promised eternal life before the world began, and will, for the perfecting of his glory and the bringing together of many heirs, perform it all to the day of Jesus Christ. (Phil. i. 6.) "Wherefore, my beloved, as ye have always obeyed, not as in my presence only, but now much more in my absence, work out your own salvation with fear and trembling: for it is God which worketh in you both to will and to do of his good pleasure." Phil. ii. 12, 13. How any man can construe this language to mean time salvation is beyond me. These were little children being addressed and admonished by their undershepherd along duty's ways. They were obeying characters, having always done so. The apostle is being led by the Spirit to admonish them to continue doing so, but, like all God-called ministers, he knows where the life is, so he is leaving the performing of that duty to God, and comfortingly tells them that all their salvation is of the Lord.

But let us desist just now on that, because it would seem that the things Jesus has in store for his elect are the result of his feeling all righteousness, and that their walking in him and his commands are the direct result of his having given them the will and working the do.

When the apostle wrote the Colossian brethren it was revelation from Jesus Christ. Set your mind on things above, and not on things of the earth. There must have been a reason other than a reward. Paul plainly tells that reason: "For ye are dead." How is the quickened child of God dead? Before the life-giving Spirit comes into their heart, teaching them what sinners they are, then they are dead in sin. Let us emphasize the fact that death has no degrees. Anything that is dead is destitute of any of the life under consideration. Any one who agrees with Paul that the natural man is dead in sin must agree that the child born again is also dead and both deaths being complete. What shall we say then? Shall we continue in sin, that grace may abound? God forbid. How shall we, that are dead to sin, live any longer therein? Know ye not, that so many of us as were baptized into Jesus Christ are baptized into his death? Therefore we are buried with him by baptism into death; that like as Christ was raised up from the dead by the glory of the Father, even so we also should walk in newness of life."- Rom. vi. 1-4. Here is good news indeed to the poor sin-burdened souls.

They no longer love sin but they hate it, and the hateful things in their flesh cause them much sorrow. "I find then a law, that, when I would do good, evil is present with me. For I delight in the law of God after the inner man." Rom. vii. 21, 22. Oh, so many times have worldlings flung in our face, If I believed as you do I would do just anything I wanted to. Yes, and I am persuaded that only the fear of the law keeps them from it any way, because they still have the love of sin in their hearts. But with God's humble poor it is so different. They have their fill of sin and could they do the things that they would sin would be no more in their lives.

"Your life is hid with Christ in God." Lift up your drooping eyes, little way-worn pilgrims, for all is safe and secure. God, in Christ, paid it all, and nothing, can take the home away from his chosen people.

"Not all the pains that e'er I bore,
Shall poll my future peace;
For death and hell can do no more
Than what my Father please.

Our lives (if indeed he ransomed me) are hid in Christ, and for one of the elect to be left must first dethrone God himself. "My sheep hear my voice, and I know them, and they follow me: and I give unto them eternal life; [How can some believe that Christ would fail to keep those he gave eternal life, when the gift meant the sacrifice of his own blood?] and they shall never perish, neither shall any man pluck them out of my hand. My Father, which gave them me, is greater than all; and no man is able to pluck them out of my Father's hand. I and my Father are one."- John x. 27-30. "And he that sent me is with me: the Father hath not left me alone - John 29. "Believest thou not that I am in the Father, and the Father in me?" "At that day ye shall know that I am in my Father, and ye in me, and I in you. - John xiv. 10, 20.

"When Christ, who is our life, shall appear, then shall ye also appear with him in glory." What glad tidings of great joy! What wonderful love is this manifested to poor sinners! Nothing about them to merit the notice of the sinless child Jesus, but the fact that they are covenant children, and for that reason he takes them from out the wilderness, wherein there is no water, and makes them to drink of water everlasting. That was all wrought out by him alone, when we were as yet; enemies to him, but having loved his bride with an everlasting love, he goes about to pay their debt, and while paying it he is establishing a righteousness that is all complete, leaving them holy and without blame before him in love.

But our Savior is doing more for us than to die for us. By day and by night he keeps us, even when we are not mindful of ourselves. By the still waters he leads us and makes us to lie down in green pastures. The dear old walls and bulwarks of Zion are maintained by him and daily he adds to his church such as should be saved and that he would own at his second coming.

Let us not stop our meditation here, for his watchcare is not going to end at the grave. For countless ages our dust may moulder away, but his all-seeing eye never sleeps. When the Lord descends from heaven to gather his children home none will be left. They that are in the graves shall come forth; the sea shall give up its dead and those still living shall be changed, in a moment, in the twinkling of an eye, and all shall rise to meet him in the air. What more can we desire?

"God, my Redeemer lives,
And ever from the skies,
Looks down and watches all my dust
Till he shall bid it rise.

The years of my youth I thought much of the cold and silent tomb, and shuddered with much fear and anxiety at the thought that some time I must leave all the things of nature and lie down in death. But although still young in years, I trust that I have been shown the vain and frivolous ways of this time journey I am on, until I no longer fear to quit the walks of men as I once did. True, the natural man still dreads the sting of death, but the fiery darts that are hurled at poor way faring pilgrims together with the unceasing trials and afflictions, mingled with a stubborn nature and hateful disposition, at times leave me in such a state that it would be peace to depart and be with Jesus.

Just a little more and I am through. As much as is in you, dear reader, take courage and press on a few days longer. Just a little longer on the battle field and the war will be over. Then we that have a good hope in Christ shall die a natural death, trusting sweetly and assuredly in our Assurer that some glad to-morrow he "will say to the north, Give up; and to the south, Keep not back: bring my sons from far, and my daughters from the ends of the earth; even every one that is called by my name." Then shall the sheep enter into the Father's house, where there are many mansions, there to be with Jesus, and like him, to know no more the aches and pains and the things of time, but to walk in his light that illumines the city of our God, and to sing redeeming love for ever and ever.

In a little hope,
Elder W. D. Griffin

TRUST IN THE LORD

New Vernon, N.Y., Sept. 15, 1841.

The present is pecularly a time in which the children of God are called on to "Watch and pray, lest they enter into temptation." The gathering clouds which darken our sky, portend the near approach of tribulation and distress. The spirit of persecution that would storm the citadel of Sion, and pour forth the blood of the saints, now stalks through our country, glides through the air, and sounds in deceptive, mellow and honied tones, from pulpit and from press; while all that is gaudy, popular and attracting to the carnal heart and the uncircumcised ear or the adulterous

eye, is brought into requistion, to facinate, bewilder and captivate the children of God, to draw them from their steadfastness in the faith and practice of the gospel, into the ranks of the enemy. All unsuccessful experiment of open hostility against the people of the living God, for almost six thousand years, has scarcely convinced the enemy that Sion's battlements are invincible. Preparations are evidently now making for one more desperate onset. The floodgates of error and delusion are now being unbarred, the impetous torrent seems impatient to leap forth and inundate the whole land; the ambitious clergy, and their ever restless laity, are bringing all their projects to one central point, and looking out the most advantageous position to be by the occupied during the sanguinary struggle that now makes haste to overtake us. It is all in vain for us to think of safety from our natural republican institutions, or the light and patriotism of the citizens of this great republic. The siren song is only calculated to hasten the preparation for the dreadful catastrophe. As well might we "go down to Egypt for help," as to look for it in anything short of that hand by which the Egyptian yoke was broken, and that almighty arm by which the chosen people of our God were made free.

"Dangers stand thick through all the ground." And becomes us, who have renounced the world, the flesh and the devil, to enter into the Rock - turn to our strong hold; and at the same time to fight manfully the good fight of faith, trusting alone for victory in the name of the Lord our God.

Elder Gilbert Beebe

CONTRIBUTIONS

FOR OCTOBER 1999

James C. Whaling, OH	$2.00
William L. Midkiff, VA	2.00
Mrs. Ethlene Watson, NC	2.00
Eld. Hale Terry, VA	2.00
Mrs. Ruby Wall, TX	10.00
Eld. W.G. Chapell, TN	7.00
Mrs. Frank Scearce, VA	2.00
L.A. Stratton, MS	2.00
Troy G. Shepard, NC	2.00
Wilton L. Sutphin, VA	2.00
Mrs. Clinton V. Ferris, VA	2.00
Mrs. Charles P. Hayes, AL	5.00
Mrs. Marcy Burgin, TX	2.00
Thomas C. Nichols, VA	2.00
Mrs. Lessie Sladky, NC	10.00
Mrs. Homer Pettis, LA	2.00
Hellon H. Avery, NC	2.00
Mrs. Carol H. Brown, VA	2.00
A Friend in PA., PA	10.00
M. L. Richardson, FL	7.00
Zelma B. LeLancey, NC	2.00

Signs of the Times

DEVOTED TO THE OLD SCHOOL BAPTIST CAUSE

" The Sword of the Lord and of Gideon "

VOL. 168 KEELING, VA., FEBRUARY 2000 NO. 2

SIGNS OF THE TIMES

ISSN - 0199-0063

Subscription price $10.00 per year - $18.00 two years

Published each month by

SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.

Established in 1832

Devoted to the Old Baptist Cause

CIRCULATION OFFICE

Elder J. R. Williams

1012 Bennett Circle

Keeling, Va. 24566

EDITORS

Elder J. R. Williams, Editor

1012 Bennett Circle
Keeling, Va. 24566
Phone (804) 792-8758

Elder Kenneth R. Key, Editor

721 Willard Street
Greensboro, N.C. 27405
Phone (336) 273-7464

ASSOCIATE EDITORS

Elder Richard H. Campbell

2171 Allen Court
Germantown, Tenn. 38138
Phone (901) 753-7791

Elder C. B . Davis, Jr.

1251 Paynes Tavern Rd.
Roxboro, N.C. 27573
Phone (336) 599-7236

Elder C. C. Wilbanks

217 Bastrop Drive
Monroe, Louisiana 71203
Phone (318) 343-5473

All letters for this paper containing subscriptions and remittances, should be mailed to Elder J. R. Williams, 1012 Bennett Circle, Keeling, Virginia 24566. All articles and letters for publication, all notices of meetings and all obituaries should be mailed to Elder Kenneth R. Key, 721 Willard Street, Greensboro, N.C. 27405.

SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.
1012 Bennett Circle, Keeling, Virginia 24566

SONG
by Newton

What think ye of Christ? is the test
To try both your state and your scheme;
You cannot be right in the rest,
Unless you think rightly of him.

As Jesus appears in your view,
As he is beloved or not,
So God is disposed toward you,
And mercy or wrath is your lot.

Some take him a creature to be,
A man, or an angel at most;
Sure these have not feelings like me,
Nor know themselves wretched and lost:

So guilty, so helpless am I,
I durst not confide in his blood,
Nor on his protection rely,
Unless I were sure he is God.

If asked what of Jesus I think,
Though still my best thoughts are but poor,
I say, he's my meat and my drink,
My life, and my strength, and my store,

My Shepherd, my husband, my friend,
My Saviour from sin and from thrall,
My hope from beginning to end,
My portion, my Lord, and my all.

CONTENTS

EDITORIAL 26
Elder Richard H. Campbell

VOICES OF THE PAST 34
Elder Silas H. Durand
Elder Gilbert Beebe

CONTRIBUTIONS 46

OBITUARIES 46
Ara Louise Arrant
James Leland Williams
Elder Noel F. Conner

EDITORIAL

"A light to lighten the Gentiles, and the glory of thy people Israel."

ELDER R.H. CAMPBELL

The above words were spoken by, Simeon, a just and devout man, waiting for the consolation of Israel; the Holy Ghost was upon him and had told him that he should not see death, before he had seen the Lord's Christ. He came into the temple at the exact same time that Jesus was brought into the temple to be presented to the Lord, according to the customs of the law. The scripture says that Simeon came, by the Spirit, into the temple, took up the infant Jesus in his arms, blessed God and said, Lord, now lettest thou thy servant depart in peace, according to thy word; for mine eyes have seen thy salvation, which thou hast prepared before the face of all the people; A light to lighten the Gentiles, and the glory of thy people Israel.

Jesus, the glory of Israel, the chosen people of God according to the flesh, was the same entity that should be a light unto the Gentiles, the Lord's people in the spiritual, or gospel dispensation; this is per the scriptures that says that there are two dispensations, two laws under which God will govern his people but only one Lord. The apostle Paul states this very clearly, as follows, *(1 Cor. Chap. 12, vs. 5) "And there are differences of administrations, but the same Lord." and again (Heb. Chap. 10, vs. 9) "Then said he, Lo I come to do thy will, O God. He taketh away the first, that he may establish the second,"* Christ came a sin bearer to atone for all of the sins of Israel, under the law, and was also the light unto the Gentiles, in the gospel day or dispensation, as it is written, *(Matt. Chap. 4, vs. 16) "The people which sat in darkness saw great light; and to them which sat in the region and shadow of death light is sprung up."* Salvation is unto both the Jews and the Gentiles in the birth, death and resurrection of the Lord and Savior Jesus Christ, the glory of <u>all of Israel</u>, but under different administrations: Jesus, the glory of Israel, is first referred to in the book of Genesis as, the seed of

the woman, that would bruise the head of the serpent; the one that would conquer the most dreaded enemy of all of the chosen vessels of mercy; those who were driven from the garden of Eden and sentenced to a life, of death, in this world of nature, which is satan's domain. Both the seed of the serpent and the seed of the woman were driven from the garden, but, to the seed of the woman, it was death, and to the seed of the serpent, it was life, it was their portion and they are completely at home here in time. In Christ, the reverse is true for Paul records, to the one he is the savour of death unto death; and to the other the the savour of life unto life. This infant, the glory of the nation of Israel, was the only one that would be able to overcome this sentence of death for all of the heirs of promise, and secure an enumerable host from under the sentence that was pronounced upon them because of their partaking of the fruit of the tree of the knowledge of good and evil. He did nothing for the seed of the serpent, he left them as they were in the care of their father the devil.

The remedy was present even before the malady was known, however the seed of the woman must endure all of the dreaded consequences of their sin, and realize the depraved nature of the flesh and their utter inability to recover themselves from this valley of death, to which they were condemned, to enable them to realize their dire need of salvation. They must experience the glorious deliverance from the law of sin and death, that they might know from whence their freedom comes, in order to render praise and honor unto the giver of this most precious gift of salvation.

Moses, looking forward by faith to this day of deliverance, told the children of Israel, *(Deut. Chap 18. vs 15-16) "The Lord thy God will raise up unto thee a Prophet from the midst of thee, of thy brethren, like unto me; unto him ye shall hearken according to all that thou desirest of the Lord thy God in Horeb in the day of the assembly, saying, Let me not hear again the voice of the Lord my God, neither let me see this great fire anymore that I die not."* The glory of God is such that the children of Israel could not bear it, in the flesh, and desired that God would not speak to them directly but that God would speak to Moses, a type of Christ, and that Moses would speak unto them. Christ, the glory of Israel, took upon himself flesh, made like unto his brethren, that he might make intercession for them unto the Father of glory, that they not be destroyed by the exceeding power, immensity and majesty of God's presence; a mediator that could speak to both sides of the equation with equal authority, and reconcile them so that, *(Psa 85, vs 10) "Mercy and truth are met together; righteousness and peace have kissed each other."* The law demanded righteousness and truth, requirements which man could not meet, so Christ came, the way, the

truth and the life for them and brought mercy and peace, in the gospel day, and these are all saved and brought into the fold; fulfilling the scripture as recorded in Ezekiel, *(Eze. Chap 37, vs. 22) "And I will make them one nation in the land upon the mountains of Israel; and one king shall be king to them all: and they shall be no more two nations, neither shall they be divided into two kingdoms any more at all."* As Jesus said, in his prayer unto the Father, *(John Chap. 17 vs, 1-2) "Father, the hour is come; glorify thy Son, that thy Son also may glorify thee: As thou hast give him power over all flesh, that he should give eternal life to as many as thou hast given him."* Jesus, the glory of Israel, has spoken it, and so it shall be.The prophet Ezekiel was blessed to describe the salvation of the saints of God in a very graphic illustration that shows how it was with them, as born into this world of nature, and what it was that changed them to be as they are in Christ. It was not of their efforts, for they were as helpless babies and the mighty God of Abraham, Isaac and Jacob, had mercy on them in their sinful helplessness and undone condition and made them whole. They would have been lost worlds without end if left to the efforts of man, but, as Paul said, it is by the grace of God that I am what I am, and this same truth applies to all. Ezekiel describes their change like this: *(Ezekiel Chap. 16 vs, 1-13) "Again the word of the Lord came unto me, saying, Son of man, cause Jerusalem to know her abominations, And say, Thus saith the Lord God unto Jerusalem; Thy birth and thy nativity is of the land of Canaan; thy father was an Amorite, and thy mother an Hittite. And as for thy nativity, in the day thou wast born thy navel was not cut, neither wast thou washed in water to supple thee; thou wast not salted at all, nor swaddled at all. None eye pitied thee, to do any of these unto thee, to have compassion upon thee; but thou wast cast out in the open field, to the loathing of thy person, in the day that thou wast born. And when I passed by thee, and saw thee polluted in thine own blood, I said unto thee when thou wast in thy blood, Live; yea, I said unto thee when thou wast in thy blood, Live. I have caused thee to multiply as the bud of the field, and thou hast increased and waxen great, and thou art come to excellent ornaments: thy breasts are fashioned, and thine hair is grown, whereas thou wast naked and bare. How when I passed by thee, and looked upon thee, behold, thy time was the time of love; and I spread my skirt over thee, and covered thy nakedness: yea, I sware unto thee, and entered into a covenant with thee, saith the Lord God, and thou becamest mine. Then washed I thee with water; yea, I throughly washed away thy blood from thee, and I anointed thee with oil. I clothed thee also with broidered work, and shod thee with badgers' skin, and I girded thee about with fine linen, and I cov-*

ered thee with silk. I decked thee also with ornaments, and I put bracelets upon thy hands, and a chain on thy neck. And I put a jewel on thy forehead, and earrings in thine ears, and a beautiful crown upon thine head. Thus wast thou decked with gold and silver; and thy raiment was of fine linen, and silk, and broidered work; thou didst eat fine flour, and honey, and oil: and thou wast exceeding beautiful, and thou didst prosper into a kingdom."

(Rom. Chap. 11 vs, 33) "Oh the depths of the riches of both of the wisdom and knowledge of God! how unsearchable are thy judgements, and his ways past finding out." It is wonderful how the scriptures in the New Testament support and prove the truth and the beauty of those in the Old Testament: although under different administrations, the same salvation, the same basic truths are revealed. This is the glory that Israel was looking forward to in the coming of the Messiah and is that which Simeon was referring to as, Jesus being the Glory of Israel. It was through the sacrifice of himself, by the determinate counsel and foreknowledge of God that all of these blessings, described by Ezekiel were bestowed upon them. They were treasured in him, before the foundation of the world, and made manifest, in time, by the experiences of God's children as they are brought forth from nature's darkness into the glorious light and liberty of the gospel day. Simeon also said that this baby was to be, a light to lighten the Gentiles. This is referring to the establishing of the second covenant (mentioned above) with them which were to be heirs of the promise among the Gentiles, *(Heb. Chap. 8 vs. 9) "Not according to the covenant that I made with their fathers in the day when I took them by the hand to lead them out of the land of Egypt; because they continued not in my covenant, and I regarded them not, saith the Lord."* Jesus was the Word, and John said, *(John Chap 1, vs. 4) "In him was life; and the life was the light of the men."* and he said *(vs 9) "That was the true light which lighteth every man that cometh into the world."* This is the light unto the Gentiles, the new covenant, the second covenant established on better promises, the covenant of grace and not of works. When this light is shined into the heart of an individual it reveals unto the truth, the way of salvation and then the things of nature fade into the background, they have lost their lustre for them, as far as desiring them and running after them as they had done before their change. The objects in which this light shines, have nothing to do with what effect the light has; they are passive in the process and can but marvel that such beauty has been revealed unto them, seeing the sin and corruption that dwells in their natural hearts and bodies: and they render praise to God for this wonderful grace that has shown unto them the beauties of His kingdom. They are made aware that there is

not only a new covenant, but a new man with whom this covenant is made, the inner man, which does not sin although living in a fleshly body with all of the lusts and temptations that confront them; they do not sin because they are under no law, it has been taken out of the way being nailed to the cross at Calvary.

Jesus, the glory of Israel abolished the law of commandments for the Gentiles, in his death, so that there is therefore now no condemnation to them that are in Christ Jesus, who walk not after the flesh, but after the spirit; the law has no dominion over them, as Paul wrote to the church at Colosse. *(Col Chap. 2, vs. 14) "Blotting out the handwriting of ordinances that was against us, which was contrary to us, and took it out of the way, nailing it to His cross."* Therefore there is no law to which the Gentiles are under, (that inner man, which is born of the spirit) for they are new creatures in Christ. *(II Cor Chap. 5, vs. 17-18-19) "Therefore if any man be in Christ, he is a new creature: old things are passed away; behold all things are become new. And all things are of God, who hath reconciled us unto himself by Christ Jesus, and hath given unto us the ministry of reconciliation; To wit, that God was in Christ, reconciling the world unto himself, not imputing their trespasses unto them; and hath committed unto us the word of reconciliation."* The children of God, in the gospel day, have been reconciled unto God, by being baptized into Christ in his death, and are therefore, as Christ, before God. Their sins are not imputed unto them, they are imputed unto Christ who became their sin bearer, his righteousness is imputed to them, therefore they are reconciled to God because they are in Christ and stand justified before God, in Him.

These are the only ones to which the scriptures, in the New Testament are directed, they may speak of the world and things of nature, but the sure promises, the Love of God, the admonitions, the instructions and the comforts are to them and them alone. As the prophet Isaiah said, *(Isaiah Chap. 40, vs. 2) "Speak ye comfortably to Jerusalem, and cry unto her, that her warfare is accomplished, that her iniquity is pardoned: for she hath received of the Lord's hand double for all her sins."* The cry is, that her warfare is accomplished, her iniquity pardoned and they were, both the warfare and the pardon, accomplished in the atoning blood of Jesus Christ on the cross at Calvary. This is indeed good news and of great comfort to the Gentiles, the ones to whom the prophet is speaking, because he said, is accomplished and that was not completed under the law, it was completed in the death of Christ. Their salvation is sure and certain because it has alredy been accomplished, by the love that God had for his elect before the foundation of the world and has been spoken of by the prophets down through the ages.

In nature, for man to see the things of the world he must have natural eyes, and he must have the light of nature; even so is it in the spiritual world; for man to see the things of the kingdom of heaven, he must have spiritual light and spiritual eyes. Man as he is born into the world of nature does not have these characteristics, as Jesus told Nicodemus, that to see the kingdom of heaven he must be born again: born of the Spirit with spiritual eyes and a spiritual light to see the glory of the kingdom of heaven. This light is the first thing that the Apostle Paul experienced, on the road to Damascus, and the first thing that he saw, by this light, was Jesus. This is as the experience of Peter, James and John, on the mount of transfiguration, they saw the law (Moses) and the prophets (Elias) but the voice out of the cloud referred them to Jesus and said, This is my beloved Son, in whom I am well pleased, hear ye him. And it says that when they lifted up their eyes, they saw no man, save Jesus only. This is the only name that the children of God look to for life and for their salvation, neither is there salvation in any other: for there is none other name under heaven given among men, whereby we must be saved.

(John Chap. 9 vs, 1-5) "And as Jesus passed by, he saw a man which was blind from his birth. And his disciples asked him, saying, Master, who did sin, this man, or his parents, that he was born blind? Jesus answered, Neither hath this man sinned, nor his parents: but that the works of God should be made manifest in him. I must work the works of him that sent me, while it is day: the night cometh, when no man can work. As long as I am in the world, I am the light of the world." These are the words of Jesus, on one occasion when he healed the eyes of a man, who was blind from birth, and he proceeded to heal his sight so that he could see, for the first time in his life. This is a natural illustration of what Jesus does for all of the heirs of promise; they are all born blind, as regarding spiritual things, and nothing but the power of the great physician can heal their eyes. Jesus told his disciples, on this occaasion, that this man was born blind that the works of God should be made manifest in him. This is teaching that you and I, if we be heirs, can also be enabled to see and how we are made able to see and believe. Each of God's children have the witness within, which is their experience. And that makes them believe that indeed their hope is in Christ, the glory of Israel, and that the knowledge and understanding that they have been given are the fruits of that indwelling Spirit which was given them of God.

(John Chap. 9 vs, 30-33) "The man answered and said, Why herein is a marvelous thing, that ye know not from whence he is, and yet he hath opened mine eyes. Now we know that God heareth not sinners: but if any man be a worshipper of God, and doeth his will, him he

heareth. Since the world began was it not heard that any man opened the eyes of one that was born blind. If this man were not of God, he could do nothing." Although he did not know how it was done, he could testify absolutely to the fact that a miracle had been performed in him; that he had indeed been born blind and now he could see. A man that has experienced a deliverance, such as this, will never be persuaded, by man, to deny the power of the miracle that has occurred in his life, This is true of all who have been given eyes to see the kingdom of God, and although they may question their experience, most will say that this is one thing that they can always know, that whereas I was blind, now I see. I have heard many say, that there is one thing that they will always feel to know, and that is that they are a different being from what they once were. The light that was sent to lighten the way of the Gentiles has been turned on in their heart, and as Jesus said, they will not walk in darkness, as before, because there is always that hope of eternal life that is within and it will always be theirs to trust in, for life and for salvation both here in time and in eternity. The way may get dark and dreary as they experience the trials of faith that are sent their way, trials of faith that will work for them a more enduring substance than they had before. Faith is this substance of these things that are hoped for, the evidence of things not seen presently, but, which build line upon line, here a little and there a little, and will ultimately end in that city, New Jerusalem, whose builder and maker is God. Jesus, the glory of Israel, who died for the sins of Israel under the law, forever perfecting those who were his, because of the election, came forth triumphant over death, hell and the grave, a bright and shining light to lighten the way of the Gentiles that they too may enter into the fold by a new and living way, which he hath consecrated for them through the veil, that is to say, his flesh. *(Romans Chap. 11 vs, 25-32) "For I would not, brethren, that ye should be ignorant of this mystery, lest ye should be wise in your own conceits; that blindness in part is happened to Israel, until the fulness of the Gentiles be come in. And so all Israel shall be saved: as it is written, There shall come out of Sion the Deliverer, and shall turn away ungodliness from Jacob: For this is my covenant unto them, when I shall take away their sins. As concerning the gospel, they are enemies for your sakes: but as touching the election, they are beloved for the fathers' sakes. For the gifts and calling of God are without repentance. For as ye in times past have not believed God, yet have now obtained mercy through their unbelief: Even so have these also now not believed, that through your mercy they also may obtain mercy. For God hath concluded them all in unbelief, that he might have mercy upon all."*

The salvation of Israel and of the Gentiles is by the mercy of God, and

even though the Jews were enemies as concerning the gospel; as concerning the election the same ones were beloved for the Father's sake. God has loved them all, both Jews and Gentiles with an everlasting love; he has created them all for his glory, he hath formed them all: yea he hath made them all for his glory. *(Isa Chap. 43 vs, 21) "This people have I formed for myself; they shall shew forth my praise."* They were all treasured in Christ, before the foundation of the world, and is it as sure to follow as the night follows the day, that they shall all be saved by the grace of God. They are, as all things are, absolutely predestinated of God from the beginning and, as we can all see that the day and night are occurring per the original plan even unto the present time, and one of God's decrees is just as sure and certain as the other.

Jesus, the glory of Israel, and the light unto the Gentiles, is that which we all, if we indeed be children of God, look to for light and for understanding as regarding the glorious truths that we believe to be the reason for the hope that is within us. The desire is constantly for more evidence that we are one for whom Jesus died on the cross at Calvary; one who was chosen in him before the foundation of the world, and to whom these precious truths have been revealed, here in time.

In bonds of love;
Richard H. Campbell

GIFTS

The Scriptures of the New Testament present the gospel church in her perfection, as the workmanship of God. Her doctrine and order are plainly shown there to all of her children, as they are also revealed to each in his experience, so that the word and the experience witness together to all that is of God. We are to look only to the inspired Scriptures of truth to decide concerning any point of doctrine, or any ordinance, or any gift to the church of God; and there alone shall we find the proper order of those things of God, as arranged and established by his authority.

Whatever assumes to belong to the church is to be tried by the pattern shown to us in the Scriptures of the New Testament, and if not found there it must be discarded by every lover of the truth. The gifts of Jesus to the church are named by the inspired apostle in his letter to the Ephesians: "And he gave some apostles, and some prophets; and some evangelists; and some pastors and teachers. " The object of these gifts is also there stated: "For the perfecting of the saints, for the work of the ministry, for the edifying of the body of Christ." Any professed gift that is not included in this catalogue and description, must not be recognized as of God; and any one who claims to have work to do as a gift of God to the church in behalf of any but the saints, or in order that any may become saints through his work, is clearly not manifesting the character of a gospel gift, for all of these gifts are declared to be exclusively for the benefit of the body of Christ, to which they themselves belong as "joints and bands" which minister nourishment to the body. (Eph. iv. 11-16; Col. ii. 10.)

Elder Silas H. Durand

VOICES OF THE PAST

A DAY'S JOURNEY AND A NIGHT'S DREAM
(Genesis xxviii. 10-12.)

"And Jacob went out from Beersheba, and went toward Haran."

How far he went that first day we are not told. A man in the excited state of mind that he was in would walk rapidly, and starting early in the morning, as he undoubtedly did, by the time the sun went down he was a good distance from his father's house. It is with that first day's journey and the night that followed it that I have to do.

Jacob had obtained the blessing which his father intended for Esau. His father had also confirmed the blessing after he discovered the deceit which had been practiced upon him, and had sent Jacob away on his present journey to the former home of his mother to get a wife. So far we may regard the circumstances attending this journey as favorable, and such as would cause him to begin it with elation of mind. But other things tinge the circumstances with the blackness of night, and tend to make this journey notable through all time for fear, self-reproach, shame and misery. Fear of his brother Esau, who felt that Jacob had wronged him, and who had threatened to kill him, undoubtedly hastened his departure early in the morning, and caused him to make all possible speed. This threat of Esau caused fearful forebodings on the part of Jacob, both on this day, and on his journey home twenty years after.

But there was something for Jacob to think about much more fearful than this threat of Esau; his falsehoods to his old, blind father. How they must have come up before him in all their hideous monstrosity, and repeated themselves in his mind as he walked along until he was sick unto death with their loathsomeness. He had done Esau no wrong, for he had purchased the birthright and paid the full price which was asked for it. Esau of course wanted it back, and would have taken it notwithstanding the fair bargain he had made with his brother in disposing of it. But as between him and Jacob he had no right to that birthright.

But the cunning deceit Jacob had used toward his father, and the falsehoods he had told, in order to obtain the birthright blessing, how these must have stung him as they kept flying about like hornets in his mind, and made him cringe with shame and self-loathing as he walked along. Even if he did not yet feel the full sinfulness before the Lord of his deceitfulness, yet he must have felt that such things showed him to be a mean, contemptible man, utterly untrustworthy. How ashamed he must have felt as he kept thinking over that never-to-be-forgotten interview between him-

self and his father: " *Who art thou, my son?" "And Jacob said unto his father, I am Esau thy first-born; I have done according as thou badest me: arise, I pray thee, sit and eat of my venison, that thy soul may bless me."* And then, when his father asked, "How is it that thou hast found it so quickly, my son?" With what shameful irreverence and hypocritical audacity he used the name of the Lord, saying, "Because the Lord thy God brought it to me." And the false covering of his hands and neck which met his suspicious father's hands when he felt of him to see whether he was his very son Esau or not. This must have come up to his mind as he continued on his journey, his guilty cowering attitude as his father said while again he took his hand, *"The voice is Jacob's voice, but the hands are the hands of Esau."* What now if after all this deceitful work his father should be given sight to see who it was that stood thus before him? he still shrinks and trembles as he walks along, thinking of that scene, although he has seen his father, and felt his hands upon him since he came to know all that had been done to him by his wife and son. Then again the blind father asked with increased solemnity, *"Art thou my very son Esau? And he said, I am."* Then after having eaten of the savoring meat of his son, and drunk wine from his hand, and smelled his garments, which were Esau's, and kissed him, he said what he could not have said of Esau, for it was not true of him, *"See, the smell of my son is as the smell of a field which the Lord hath blessed."*

The apostle says, *"By faith Isaac blessed Jacob and Esau concerning things to come."* The faith of Isaac was not at fault, but his natural mind was. He thought he was blessing Esau, but his faith took hold of God's thoughts, and led him to use words that expressed God's purpose. And shall we say that in all of this transaction God's purpose was being fulfilled? Certainly. What else could we say?

And shall we say that Rebecca's deceit and Jacob's falsehoods were embraced in the predestination of God? Certainly. Were they not all links in the one chain of events? What part could have been left out of this chain? What part was predestinated, if all was not? Shall we say then that if God predestinated the sinful actions of men, then why should they be blamed and punished for them? Let Paul answer. After speaking of God's purpose concerning Jacob and Esau, and concerning Pharaoh, he says, *"Thou wilt say then unto me, Why doth he yet find fault? for who hath resisted his will? Nay but, O man, who art thou that repliest against God? Shall the thing formed say to him that formed it, Why hast thou made me thus? Hath not the potter power over the clay of the same lump to make one vessel unto honor, and another unto dishonor?"- Romans ix. 11-21.* And again, *"But if our unrighteousness commend the righ-*

teousness of God, what shall we say? Is God unrighteous who takes vengeance? (I speak as a man) God forbid. For then how shall God judge the world? For if the truth of God hath more abounded through my lie unto his glory, why yet am I also judged as a sinner? And not rather, (as we be slanderously reported, and as some affirm that we say,) Let us do evil that good may come? whose damnation is just." - Romans iii. 5-8.

We know that no lie is to be excused, much less justified. A lie is always sinful. All sin is hateful to God. Yet we know also that nothing can ever have transpired which was contrary to God's purpose; otherwise he would not be God. We are told that he "DECLARED the end from the beginning." We are told in his word that the wicked are his sword, and men of the world his hand, and that the wrath of man shall praise him. " Not Gabriel asks the reason why, nor God the reason gives." He says to us, *" Your ways are not my ways, neither are my thoughts your thoughts."* We cannot limit the Lord, nor charge evil against him.

So we will go on with Jacob as he plods wearily along toward that " certain place " to which it was the Lord's purpose to bring him to spend such a night as he had never spent before. He has lost some of the strength and vigor of the morning, and the harrassed condition of his mind and the shame and self-abhorrence that were increasing upon him, no doubt contributed to that weariness which rendered him unfit to travel any further that night. He had sinned grievousy against his father, and against the Lord. He could not excuse himself by charging it against his mother. He was seventy-five years of age at the time, and must bear the blame of his own acts.

What was said between him and his father at their last interview concerning his deceit we are not told. Both must have been deeply humbled before each other and before the Lord; Jacob because his blind father was now aware of all his deceitful acts and words, and Isaac because it was now plain to him that his wishes and purposes had been contrary to the purposes of the Lord, and that what Jacob and his mother had done so wickedly had brought to light God's purpose, and contributed to its fulfillment. He had loved Esau because he did eat of his venison, but now he became aware that God had not loved him, but had loved Jacob. Rebecca had been told this before the children were born, and she loved Jacob. Isaac had learned this solemn truth when Esau stood before him with the savory meat after Jacob had received the blessing and gone out. "And Isaac trembled very exceedingly, and said, Who? Where is he that hath taken venison, and brought it to me, and I have eaten of all before thou camest, and have blessed him? yea, and he shall be blessed." This was the time

when Isaac knew that the Lord's ways and thoughts were not his. It was so with Abraham; he said, *"O, that Ishmael might live before thee;"* but God had purposed that the free woman should have a son, and that in Isaac his seed should be called. Truly our ways are not God's ways. Esau's exceeding bitter cry availed nothing. His repeated and pitiful question and request, *"Hast thou but one blessing? Bless me, even me also, O my father,"* were touching, but they were the expression of only fleshly and selfish desires.

I remember when about fourteen years old wondering why Jacob, who was the one the Lord loved, was left to act so wickedly, and appeared to be more dishonest and sinful than Esau, and the answer that came to my mind then was, that it was to show that the elect of God were not any better by nature than the rest of mankind; that they were not chosen and loved because of any goodness or merit in themselves. I can see no other reason today.

So Isaac and Jacob are together the last time before Jacob's departure, and it must have been a most solemn interview, as each one saw himself a short-sighted, sinful man, and saw with wonder and self-abasement the manifestations of the wonderful purposes of the Lord. Isaac seems to have no word of reproach for Jacob. He sees him as the one the Lord has chosen to receive the blessing of Abraham, and to " inherit the land in which he was then a stranger, which God gave to Abraham," and he pronounces that blessing upon him, and sends him away to his mother's native land. He can well leave him to the teaching of the Lord concerning his depraved and sinful nature.

And Jacob has come into "a desert land," and into "a waste howling wilderness," where the Lord had appointed to find him. Deut. xxxii. 10.) He represents all that people whom the Lord hath redeemed, who their fleshly nature are called Jacob. *" For the Lord hath redeemed Jacob, and ransomed him from the hand of him that was stronger than he. Therefore THEY shall come and sing in the height of Zion."-Jer. xxxi. ii, 12.* The Lord brings all these with weeping, and leads them with supplication. They see enough of sin and vileness in themselves to cause weeping and supplication. They start out, as Jacob did, strong and courageous, in the morning of the natural day, with a definite and desirable object in view. They go forward with zeal toward the land that holds for them all they want. They seem to be traveling at their own will, and in their own strength, and to be urged on and animated by the desirable objects which they plainly see before them. But the Lord is leading them, and this first day's journey of Jacob represents the day's journey of all that greater Jacob, all the elect of God, when the Lord brings them away from the world, away from any confidence in themselves, and causes them to see themselves as justly condemned

sinners in the sight of a holy God.

By the light of the natural sun Jacob traveled on until that sun was set; then he must tarry where he was. In that desert land he could find only stones for his pillows. *"And he took of the stones of that place for his pillows."* Now he is indeed alone and desolate. When his grandfather Abram sent his servant over this same road to get a wife for Isaac he sent him in such state, and with such show of wealth, as became a prince. But Jacob is alone and poor. He has left all his worldly wealth behind him. Twenty years after this, when he was returning with wealth and a large family and many servants, he said, *"With my staff I passed over this Jordan, and now I am become two bands."*

This day's journey of Jacob shows how the Lord brings all of his Jacobs to know that their sinful hearts are a desert and a wilderness, where no plant of righteousness grows, and "where beasts of midnight howl." He brings them to the place where all natural light and wisdom fail them, and they can go no farther. He brings them to see the law of God holy, and themselves condemned by it, and for good cause. He causes them to feel that the glory of God is manifested in "the ministration of death written and engraven in stones."

The stones of that place are hard and uncomfortable pillows, but these lonely Jacobs have nothing else to rest upon but their attempts to fulfill the law "written and engraven in stones." They are in a sad and doleful condition; all is dark, and hope seems to have gone down with the sun; no light appears to show how a sinful man can be just with God. The wisdom of the world fails here; it cannot open up a way for a sinner to find access unto a holy God. There is no promise they can see that any tomorrow will ever rise upon this fearful night.

Then comes sleep, a broken, restless sleep. *"And he lay down in that place to sleep, and he dreamed."* Here is the time, and this the place when and where the Lord found Jacob, and where he finds all his people; when they have given up hope in themselves. *"In a dream, in a vision of the night, when deep sleep falleth upon men, in slumberings upon the bed, then God openeth the ears of men, and sealeth their instruction."- Job xxxiii. 15.*

"And he dreamed, and behold a ladder set up on the earth, and the top of it reached to heaven: and behold the angels of God ascending and descending on it." In this dream the way of access unto the Father is presented in a glorious figure. It is in a vision, in a figure, in a dream, that Jesus and his salvation are made known to men. It is by revelation always, and not by searching, that he is found out. The revelation is first given to Jesus, the man of God's right hand.

"The revelation of Jesus Christ, which God gave to him, to show unto his servants things which must shortly come to

pass."-Rev. i. 1. "*Then thou spakest in vision to thy holy One, and saidst, I have laid help upon one that is mighty.*" I have exalted one chosen out of the people. (Psalms lxxxix. 9.)

Those to whom this revelation is to be made are first prepared to feel their need of it, to feel their need of that help which is laid upon Jesus, by experiencing their utter lack of power in themselves to deliver themselves from the condemnation of the law, and to come into the favor of God. Whatever the Lord has in store for any one he will cause that one to desire, to seek for in vain by any power of his own, and to inquire of the Lord for. Jacob asleep, with the stones of that desert land for his pillows, represents all the Lord's people at the time when they have come to the end of their earthly strength, have fully felt the depravity of their hearts, and the righteousness of God's holy law, and are trying in vain to find some rest in the works of that law which is "a ministration of death, written and engraven in stones." Here is the revelation of Jesus Christ in a figure to those who have been brought thus far by the law as a schoolmaster, and have been prepared by that legal teaching for this wonderful revelation.

This ladder is not for Jacob to climb on up to heaven. I have read that not only must we climb up to heaven on "that ladder, but that we must ourselves build the ladder for ourselves as we go up. But this ladder seems to be complete. Its top readied to heaven; not to the natural heavens, which show to our sight and imagination myriads of stars infinitely distant from each other, allowing us to think of no point where the top of the ladder could definitely rest, but from the earth to the heaven where God reigns in eternal glory and blessedness; to the high and holy place where the high and lofty One dwells, who dwells also with him that is of a humble and contrite spirit.

He to whom this ladder is shown is asleep at its foot, and sees it only in vision. It is not for him to climb upon, but for the angels or messengers of God. So our dear Savior said, "*Hereafter ye shall see heaven open, and the angels of God ascending and descending upon the Son of man.*"- *John i. 51.*

While Jacob lies asleep at the foot of the ladder and cannot use it himself, it is for his sake it is there, and its use is for his benefit. The angels of God are ascending upon it with his longings, self-loathings and supplications, and descending with sweet answers of peace and messages of love from the God of salvation to him. It is through Jesus, and through him alone, that any supplication can arise from a poor sinner's heart to the Lord. It is in his name only that any one can find access unto the Father. He is the " new and living way. " " No man can come unto the Father, " Jesus said, " but by me." And also all messages from the Father to his chosen people

are through Jesus. The angels or messengers of God descend upon that ladder to his people at its foot, with his messages to them. It is always through Jesus that the grace and truth and love and mercy of God come to them. It is through Jesus, and for his sake, that the Father says to them, *"Yea, I have loved thee with an everlasting love, therefore with loving-kindness have I drawn thee."*

"The Lord God stood above the ladder, "and gave the blessing of Abraham and of Isaac to Jacob while he was still asleep and dreaming. And he said, *" I am the Lord God of Abraham thy father, and the God of Isaac: the land whereon thou liest, to thee will I give it, and to thy seed; and thy seed shall be as the dust of the earth, and thou shalt spread abroad to the west, and to the east, and to the north, and to the south; and in thee and in thy seed shall all the families of the earth be blessed. And, behold, I am with thee, and will keep thee in all places whither thou goest, and will bring thee again into this land; for I will not leave thee until I have done that which I have spoken to thee of. "*

What a wonderful, glorious scene is this, and what glorious and blessed doctrine. The Lord God, who fills heaven and earth, and who inhabits eternity, standing above the ladder, and Jacob, the supplanter, the sinful but sorrowing man asleep at its foot, with stones for his pillows. The ladder itself a wonder of wonders, set up on the earth, and its top reaching to heaven. Jesus upon the earth in the likeness of sinful flesh, with all the sins and afflictions and infirmities and temptations of his people upon him, and yet " holy, harmless, undefiled and separate from sinners, and made higher than the heavens." "Its top reached to heaven." "I and my Father are one, " he said.

This ladder could be seen by Jacob only when asleep, only in vision. When awake he could not see it. The way of salvation could only be seen in vision, in a dream, " in slumberings upon the bed," during all that legal dispensation. It did not openly appear until the gospel day, in the appearing of Jesus Christ in the flesh.

In the terms of the blessing which the Lord God gave to Jacob while thus in a dream, when deep sleep had fallen upon him, what absolute assurance and certainly are expressed. No contingency, no conditions, are suggested. *" I will keep thee in all places whither thou goest. "* Jacob, after he awoke, in the wonder and excitement of his mind, made a vow and some promises which appeared to be based upon conditions. There was truth expressed in his vow, but he had not yet come to fully know the Lord and his ways. That was to be fully taught him twenty years later, in another and more wonderful manifestation of God to him another night, during all the dark hours of which he was to wrestle with the angel of God, and at the morning's dawn was to prevail, and to receive the blessing of

the angel, and a new name, but with it the loss of his own strength. That was to be a time of rejoicing with Jacob, though he was never to walk again in his own strength, but always to halt upon his thigh. But this was to him a dreadful place, and he was afraid. He awoke that morning with all of his natural strength renewed, and was ready to go on his journey, but his heart was filled with the terror of the Lord. He now knew that he had seen in the vision of this wonderful night the house of God and the gate of heaven, but instead of giving him peace and comfort, it made him afraid. But somehow he seemed to see a great importance in the stone which he had taken for his pillows, and he set it up for a pillar, and poured oil upon it, and said it should be God's house, and that the Lord should be his God, if he would do just what he had already declared to Jacob he would surely do.

And that Stone is the house of God; for all that was written upon it has been fulfilled by the dear Savior, and he is now in the gospel "*the Shepherd, the Stone of Israel.*" Here is Bethel, the house of God, the sure resting-place for all his people; Under the legal dispensation this house of the Lord was seen only in figures and visions. Now under the gospel dispensation that beautiful house is seen by faith wherever two or three are gathered together in Jesus' name, and by faith and love dwell together in him.

Elder Silas H. Durand
SEPTEMBER 5, 1903.

FALLEN ANGELS

ALEXANDRIA, D.C.,
January 15, 1840.

OUR attention has been called to the subject of the " angels which kept not their first estate," &c., by brother Gaines, of Kentucky, who desires our views on Jude 6, and 2 Peter ii. 4. It is rather a thankless undertaking to set forth our views upon a subject on which we must necessarily come in collision with the long established opinions and deep-rooted traditions of others, among whom are to be found some friends for whose opinions and feelings we entertain sentiments or the greatest regard. When called upon, as in the present case, however, we feel bound to set before our readers such views as we have.

The celebrity of Milton's views, as given in his "Paradise Lost," has become almost universal. As few men of our age are found able to compete with that distinguished poet in eloquence of style or language, few have ventured the risk of their own popularity by offering a different view of the subject from that which he has given, while at the same time a child may easily detect and expose the fallacy of his reasonings concerning the angels. We have not been able to see, with Milton and others, either beauty or scriptural authority for the notion that the angels here spoken of were ever residents of that heaven above, where the saints are ultimately to

rest, nor that they had an existence prior to that date in which God created the heavens and the earth, and all the hosts of them - to believe that they were once associated with those holy angels that sang the joyful anthems to the shepherds in Judea; nor to believe that in their creation they were created for or capacitated to enjoy the immediate presence of their Maker, or that he designed them for any other purpose than that which is and shall be fully accomplished in their case, to us seems to conflict seriously with divine revelation. Can we rationally suppose that the place originally provided for one description of beings shall ultimately be occupied by another so essentially different, without relinquishing the doctrine of the immutability of God. Or, if the saints are finally to occupy a place originally designed for the devil and his angels, how can it be said in truth that the heavenly kingdom was prepared for the saints *before the foundation of the world,* when, according to Milton, it was not known that the place would be vacated until the world was founded, and the decree of bringing his Only Begotten into the world, and that all the angels should worship him! Again, would not the saints feel sad in prospect of being placed where angels could not stay? If a higher order of beings, holy, happy, and in a place where temptation and sin could not enter, and such beings as could have no predisposition to sin, did fall from that estate, and were cast over the battlements of glory, would not the poor lambs of Jesus, who have all their lifetime been tormented with temptation and struggling against inbred corruptions, have great cause to fear that they also might fall from the height of glory and sink at last among the damned? But lest we be tedious, we will leave the negative part of our subject, and give our opinion of the angels. By the angels that kept not their first estate, we understand the children of the devil. Satan is called an angel, and sometimes transform's himself into an angel of light; and as far as we have been able to discover from revelation all the names by which he is known in the scriptures are applicable to his seed. Heece Satan is called " The old serpent, which is the devil and Satan," (Rev. xx. 2;) his children are also called "a generation of vipers,"- Matt. iii. 7; also xxiii:33. So also is Satan called an angel, and in Rev. xii. 7, his children are also thus denominated: " There was war in heaven; Michael and his angels fought against the dragon; and the dragon fought, and *his angels."*

The term angel also signifies messenger, and hence every emissary of Satan employed to disseminate heresy, to oppose the gospel of Christ, to afflict and persecute the children of God, are properly denominated his angels. It can be by no means difficult to perceive that the dragon and his angels, mentioned in Rev. &ii., are designed to show the powers of darkness in ar-

ray against the cause and church of Christ. Michael, the only archangel spoken of in the bible, is none other than Christ; his angels are those who are denominated "*The remnant of her (the church's) seed, which keep the commandments of God, and have the testimony of Jesus Christ.*" *Rev. xii. 17.* Admitting then, as we are compelled to do, that the disciples of Christ, in this case, are his angels, it is perfectly plain that the opposite angels are those unto whom Christ said, "*Ye are of your father, the devil.*"- *John viii. 44.* These two descriptions of angels, in our opinion, include the whole human family; the chosen generation, or that seed which Jesus saw when he poured out his soul into death ; a seed that should serve him, and that should be counted to him for a generation ; these constitute the one family, and are all in time born of a spiritual birth, by the Holy Ghost, and when discipled in the ranks of the followers of the Lamb, are known as his angels, keeping the commandments of God; and having the testimony of Jesus Christ. In the other division are found all who are without, such as dogs, sorcerers, whoremongers, murderers and whosoever loveth and maketh a lie. Rev. xiii. 15. These are called the seed of the serpent, (Gen. iii. 15,) a generation of vipers, &C.; and these are known as the dragon's angels. The angels spoken of by Peter and Jude, we understand to be such as were found in the family of national Israel, and were there known as false prophets, children of Belial, &c Their *first estate,* confining the idea to those angels, was intermixed with the people of God under the legal covenant; here they had an habitation in Abraham's house, claiming him to their father, as when they came to John's baptism, (Matt. iii.) and as they asserted and Christ admitted. John viii. 33-44 Both Peter and Jude, in the connection of our subject, are found exhorting their brethren to beware of false teachers, which admonition they enforce by the example of these angels; and then, going still further back, they mention the destruction of the old world, and the overthrow of Sodom and Gomorrah, &c., the judgment of which our Lord had said was more tolerable than that which awaited Jerusalem and the other cities of Judea.

We shall be understood to believe that the first estate and *their own habitation* of these angels was in the worldly sanctuary under the ceremonial law. Here they had rights in common with the rest of Abraham's carnal seed, of which they were not dispossessed until the breaking up of that dispensation. The manner of their leaving their own habitation and losing their first estate is very clearly illustrated Rev. xii. It had long been foretold that the clay would dawn on Israel, when the children of God should, in a clearer light, discern between those who served God and those that served him not; at length the voice of one crying in the wilderness

is heard, the morning star sheds forth a glimmering light; the day spring from on high visits the benighted Jews. The people that sat in darkness discovered a light; and our Lord says, that which maketh manifest is light. To their great amazement, there appeared a great wonder in heaven - a woman clothed in the sun, elevated above the moon, &c. by which we understand the church of Christ, emerging from Judaism, and brought, by John's preaching and baptism, to view in her connection with Christ, into whose name John *baptized* them, and thus raised above that orb ordained to rule the night dispensation of the old covenant, whose borrowed rays were through prophecy, types and figures, pointed forward to the day of our Lord Jesus. Above this moon the church was discovered in her connection with Christ her Sun, and eventually the head of the church, or woman crowned with a crown of twelve stars. The church now looking forth as, the morning. Cant. vi. 10.

According to the similitude of the morning, from the appearing of John, who was the day star, or harbinger of the rising Sun, the light must increase ; and as the light became more clear, other objects were also discovered. The seed of the woman is born, Christ appears in the flesh as the promised Messiah, or as the archangel Michael; the Prince that standeth for the children of thy people. Dan. xii. 1. The same light that revealed the Redeemer coming out of Zion to turn away ungodliness from Jacob, made manifest the dragon, as first personated by Herod, standing before the woman, for to devour the child as soon as it should be born. *"And there was war in heaven."* Not in the world of glory above, nor in the gospel church, but in that heaven where these things appeared, viz: Israel. Christ is now born, has taken his place at the head of his little flock at Jordan, where he was recognized by John and his disciples, as their head and ruler, their leader and king, by the descent of the Spirit like a dove, and the voice of the Father, who from his awful throne and majesty proclaims, *"This is my beloved Son, in whom I am well pleased."* Immediately after this revelation of the Son of God, Christ was led by the Spirit into the wilderness, to be tempted of the devil; and on this occasion the war broke out. Michael the archangel, contended with the devil; the dispute was then, and has continued ever since to be, about the body of Moses, i. e., the law. Here the great Captain of salvation leads on to battle, followed by his angels; the dragon also marshals his troops. *"And the dragon fought, and his angels, and prevailed not; neither was their place found any more in heaven. And the great dragon was cast out, that old serpent called the devil and Satan, which deceiveth the whole world he was cast out into the earth, and his angels were cast out with him."* In view of this glorious triumph Jesus said to his disciples,

when they returned and said, "*Lord, even devils are subject to us through thy name :" "I beheld Satan as lightning fall from heaven. Nevertheless, rejoice not that devils are made subject to YOU, (or are cast down,) but rather that your names are written in heaven; that you were not included in the number of the vanquished."* Here then is where the angels that sinned left their own habitation and their first estate. *"And I heard a loud voice saying in heaven, Now is come salvation, and strength, and the kingdom of God, and the power of his Christ; for the accuser of our brethren is cast down, which accused them before God day and night. And they overcame him by the blood of the Lamb, and by the word of their testimony,"* &c. In anticipation of his glorious victory, the prophet cries, *"Awake, awake! put on thy strength, O Zion ! Put on thy beautiful garments, O Jerusalem, the holy city; for henceforth there shall no more come into thee the daughters of the uncircumcised and the unclean." Isa. lii. 1. "Therefore, rejoice ye heaven, and ye that dwell therein (Item. Woe to the inhabitants of the earth and Sea; for the devil is come down unto you, having great wrath, because he knoweth that he hath but a short time." - Rev. xii. 12.* The vanquished legions of the old serpent are cast down, and are held under chains of darkness, unto the judgment of the great day. All the angels of Satan are thus bound in chains of darkness, and Jesus rejoiced in spirit that it was so, saying, " I thank thee, Father, Lord of heaven and earth, that thou hast hid these things from the wise and prudent, and hast revealed them unto babes." Nor can all the Infant Schools, Sabbath or Theological Schools, Mission, Tract or even Bible Societies, with all their machinery, brake asunder these everlasting fetters of ignorance of spiritual things, to which the devil and his angels are doomed; nor can all the preaching, praying or exhortations, anxious benches or protracted meetings, conducted by men or angels, ever make one of these fallen angels wise unto salvation; they are chained, and in fetters of darkness they must remain forever. Those angels particularly alluded to by Peter and Jude, were in a special manner chained in darkness concerning the true Messiah, the spirituality of his kingdom, and particularly in regard to the fulfillment of those predictions of the destruction of Jerusalem, of their consequent judgment at that time, and of all those signs which should indicate the near approach of the, judgment of that great and terrible day.

From all these considerations, let the saints throughout all subsequent time be admonished. The destruction of these false teachers and prophets among the Jews, as also the destruction of the old world, the overthrow of Sodom and Gomorrah, were all presented by these *faithful* apostles as examples of what should be developed in the last days, when perilous times should

come; when false teachers should come among the saints, bringing in damnable heresies and doctrines of devils, when they should turn away from the truth, and be turned unto fables ; (tracts, ficticious stories, dairy-men's daughters, and the like,) and when they with feigned words, (professing great reverence for God, extravagant love for souls, &c.,) shall make merchandise of the saints but the apostle adds, *"Their judgment now of a long time lingereth not, and their damnation slumbereth not."*

"But oh! their end, their dreadful end,
Thy sanctuary taught me so;
On slippery rocks I see them stand,
And fiery billows roll below."

Elder Gilbert Beebe

CONTRIBUTIONS

FOR NOVEMBER 1999

Mrs. Phillis M. Farlow, MC..... $7.00
Noel Lavinder, VA 7.00
Mrs. Jean B. Moran, NC 7.00
Ms. Anita S. Creech, AR 30.00
Tommy Middleton, NC 2.00
Willie M. Ratliff, VA 7.00
Mrs. Aubrey Oakes, VA 2.00
Eld. Joe Sawyer, NC 2.00
Reed Harper, TX 7.00

OBITUARIES

ARA LOUISE ARRANT

Sister Ara Louise Arrant was born at Haile, La. in Union Parish on Jan. 19, 1910 and lived most of her life in that parish. Because of poor health she was in a nursing home at Atlanta, TX. when the Lord called her home Jan. 2, 2000 at the age of 89.

Sister Louise and her husband, brother Meredith Arrant, both joined Union Primitive Baptist Church in July 1984, expressing their faith and hope in Jesus Christ as their Saviour. Both were faithful to attend all worship services at Union until poor health caused them to move to Atlanta, Tx. Brother Arrant was called home in May 1992. They are survived by one son, Roy Arrant and wife Anita, one sister, Mrs. Mildred Patterson and husband Ray, two Grandchildren and two Greatgrandchildren, and many other relatives.

Services were conducted at Kilpatrick Funeral Home in Farmerville, La. by her pastor Elder Clifford Wilbanks, and she was laid to rest by her husband in Union Church Cemetery at Linville, La. to await the return of her Lord.

Elder C.C. Wilbanks

JAMES LELAND WILLIAMS

My dear brother passed from this life on October 22, 1999 at the age of 80 years. He was the son of James Floyd Williams and Mattie Butcher Williams and was born December 28, 1918. He was a life long attendant of Malmaison Primitive Baptist Church but he never asked for a home with the church. I remember that when Julian joined Malmaison Church, the three of us were embracing and shedding tears, and I said to him that I wished he could join with us and he said "it is not the Lord's will ". That was his belief through the years that the will of God shall be done and that all things shall come to pass as he purposes it and none can stay His hand. Leland was as deep in the doctrine of predestination as anyone I have known. The Lord grounded him in revealed knowledge of His mighty hand and tender mercy. In our many conversations of religious experiences during the years, he would state how good the Lord had been to him.

The doctors found that he had cancer in advanced stage about two months before he died. His remarks were that he had been blessed with 80 years of life and that we should all accept his approaching death with calmness. His attitude of being reconciled to the Lord's will was proof to me that he felt His mighty presence.

Who can wish to stay in this world of troubles when they have gotten a glimpse of that glorious land of eternal bliss that awaits the believers in God. Our dear brother was very precious to his devoted wife of 50 years, Audrey Williams, and his two children, four grandchildren, four brothers and two sisters. We should not but say how blessed we were to have had him, but how much more blessed he was to be carried home to his God.

His funeral was conducted by Elders C.B. Davis, Kenneth Key and Julian Williams and he was buried at Highland Burial Park in Danville, Va.

Since his death, I have stood looking at his grave and I could feel that he was not there, only his body. His spirit has returned to God who gave it and the body, soul and spirit will be reunited when the voice of God shall call him by name and he will be resurrected to ever be with the Lord where there will be no end to eternal bliss.

May the grace of God reconcile us to our great loss and to realize that his battle with disease and trials are over and that we are left to endure we know not what, but we believe the promise of Jesus that He will be with His people until the end will be all that we will need at that time.

Written by his brother
who loved him greatly,
Burnell Williams

NOTICE

New computer subscription list may not have correct address or expiration date, please advise if incorrect. All letters are larger, so keep name & address short as possible abbreviations must be used.

Editors

ELDER NOEL F. CONNER

By request of his widow, I will attempt to write this obituary of Elder Noel F. Conner. Elder Conner was born November 30, 1911 and fell asleep September 24, 1999.

He was received into the fellowship of Pine Forest Primitive Baptist Church in 1929. During his stay here he was ordained deacon. In June 1963, Brother Conner was received by letter into County Line Church.

The Church at County Line felt a burden for Brother Noel to preach, and April 1965 he was asked to relieve his feelings. He began speaking April 17, 1965. He was licensed to preach in any and all of the churches with whom we correspond with in May 1969. The same day he was called by the church at County Line to serve as joint pastor with Elder R.A. May.

On July 15, 1972 a presbytery was organized to look into the qualifications of Gospel Minister, and ordained him into the full work of the Gospel Ministry.

Elder Conner visited many churches and associations; and was received with much love. He had a very deep understanding of the scriptures. He was a very humble man, which I feel is a great quality of a servant. I appreciated his visits with me in the meetings. We miss him so very much.

Brother Conner and Mrs. Conner were married November 1, 1939. Survivors are wife, Nellie H. Conner, two daughters, Sonora Jean Conner, Arlene and her husband, Russell Blevins, two grandsons, James Noel Blevins and Anthony Ray Blevins and wife Patricia, two great-grandsons, Christian Conner Blevins and Noah Nathanial Blevins. He has two brothers, Aaron Conner and Calvin Conner and wife Doris also a sister-in-law, Ida Conner.

He was preceded in death by a daughter Dianne C. Mitchell and two brothers Earl Conner and Shelton conner, and a sister Lula Anderson.

His funeral was conducted at Woods Funeral Home, Floyd Virginia., Sunday, Sept. 26, 1999 by Elders Lane Carter, Larry Hollandsworth, and Junior Conner. His body was laid to rest in County Line Cemetery to await the resurrection. May we be resigned to God's will in our loss and his eternal gain.

Humbly submitted,
Elder Carl E. Terry

Signs of the Times

DEVOTED TO THE OLD SCHOOL BAPTIST CAUSE

" The Sword of the Lord and of Gideon "

VOL. 168 **KEELING, VA., MARCH 2000** **NO. 3**

SIGNS OF THE TIMES

ISSN - 0199-0063

Subscription price $10.00 per year - $18.00 two years

Published each month by

SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.

Established in 1832

Devoted to the Old Baptist Cause

CIRCULATION OFFICE

Elder J. R. Williams
1012 Bennett Circle
Keeling, Va. 24566

EDITORS

Elder J. R. Williams, Editor
1012 Bennett Circle
Keeling, Va. 24566
Phone (804) 792-8758

Elder Kenneth R. Key, Editor
721 Willard Street
Greensboro, N.C. 27405
Phone (336) 273-7464

ASSOCIATE EDITORS

Elder Richard H. Campbell
2171 Allen Court
Germantown, Tenn. 38138
Phone (901) 753-7791

Elder C. B . Davis, Jr.
1251 Paynes Tavern Rd.
Roxboro, N.C. 27573
Phone (336) 599-7236

Elder C. C. Wilbanks
217 Bastrop Drive
Monroe, Louisiana 71203
Phone (318) 343-5473

All letters for this paper containing subscriptions and remittances, should be mailed to Elder J. R. Williams, 1012 Bennett Circle, Keeling, Virginia 24566. All articles and letters for publication, all notices of meetings and all obituaries should be mailed to Elder Kenneth R. Key, 721 Willard Street, Greensboro, N.C. 27405.

SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.
1012 Bennett Circle, Keeling, Virginia 24566

Walking With Grandpa

I like to walk with Grandpa,
His steps are short like mine.
He doesn't say,
"Now hurry up!"
He always takes his time,
Most people have to hurry,
They do not stop and see.
I'm glad that
God made Grandpa,
"Unrushed" and young like me.

Author Unknown
Karen O. Tribett "95"

CONTENTS

EDITORIAL 49
Elder C.C. Wilbanks

ARTICLES 54
Elder W.G. Chapell
Burnell B. Williams

VOICES OF THE PAST 58
Elder Silas H. Durand
Elder Gilbert Beebe
S.H. Burnett
Elder J.C. Philpot

CONTRIBUTIONS 70

OBITUARIES 71
Sister Mabel P. Berry
Brother Madison Marshall

EDITORIAL

LIGHT

ELDER C. C. WILBANKS

When God created the heaven and the earth the earth was without form, and void; and darkness was upon the face of the deep, And God said let there be light, and there was light. What amazing power! No man can comprehend this with his carnal mind, but by faith given unto his children they believe all of it. Ungodly men do not believe this and they are searching for how the world came into being, and how all living creatures came into being. They know not God nor the truth of the Scriptures. These things are hid from them (the wise and prudent) but are revealed unto babes by the Father. God divided the light from the darkness, and he called the light Day and the darkness Night. The darkness was first and then the light, and they formed the first day. God made two great lights; the greater light to rule the day, and the lesser light to rule the night. God created every thing upon the earth, including man, and *"God saw every thing that he had made, and behold, it was very good."* Yet there are many people of this world who believe in evolution. I believe these are among those to whom God shall send strong delusion, that they might believe a lie. 2 Thes.2:11. Also, *"In whom the god of this world hath blinded the minds of them which believe not, lest the light of the glorious gospel of Christ, who is the image of God, should shine unto them." 2 Cor.4:4.*

We know that the word light is used in various ways. Light dispels the darkness so that we may see with our natural eyes the things of nature, regardless of its source; it is a thing which may start something burning; it describes something of weight that is not heavy; it is the way we perceive things, our knowledge of natural things etc. These are things that can be seen and understood by the fleshly mind, but I desire to write of the light none but the children of God can see and perceive if God will bless me to do so.

What is this light? It is the light of knowledge. *"For God, who commanded the light to shine out of darkness, hath shined in our hearts, to give the light of the knowledge of God in the face of Jesus Christ." 2 Cor. 4:6.* No man having this light of knowledge can teach it to another. Jesus said, *"No man can come unto me, except the Father which hath sent me draw him: and I will raise him up at the last day. It is written in the prophets, And they shall all be taught of God. Every man therefore that hath heard, and hath learned of the Father, cometh unto me." Jn.6:44-45.* This light of knowledge is not given to the natural man, for, *"-the natural man receiveth not the things of the Spirit of God: for they are foolishness unto him: neither can he know them, because they are spiritually discerned."* In order for one to be spiritual he must be born again, for that which is born of the flesh is flesh, and that which is born of the Spirit is spirit. If we have been born again, *"The Spirit itself beareth witness with our spirit, that we are the children of God: and if children, then heirs; heirs of God, and joint-heirs with Christ; if so be that we suffer with him, that we may be also glorified with him." Rom.8:16-17.* Yes, we must suffer with him, for he suffered all the trials, tribulations and persecutions that are appointed unto us. *"Though he were a Son, yet learned he obedience by the things which he suffered; and being made perfect, he became the author of eternal salvation unto all them that obey him."* We must also learn obedience by these things, for the way we learn any thing is through experiencing it. A child may be told that something is hot, but he will never know what that means until he touches it.

Jesus is our life and light. John said, *"In him was life; and the life was the light of men."* We had neither until we heard him call us, for we were dead in trespasses and sin; but he said, *"The hour is coming, and now is, when the dead shall hear the voice of the Son of God: and they that hear shall live." Jn.5;25.* Have we truly heard his voice? There are times when I feel to say, Yes; but there are many times that I am filled with doubts. Satan is continually telling me that I am deceived and that my hope in Christ is false. Yet there are times when hope springs up in my breast and I am made to greatly rejoice. I do not believe I could believe and have hope in Christ as my redeemer if I had no spiritual life, for the dead can do nothing. There was a time when I did not believe, and I followed after the lusts of my flesh. But there came a time when I began to seek after something, yet did not know what I was seeking. I now believe that I had been given life, but little light. That light, however, was enough to show me that I was a sinner in the eyes of God that I thought I knew, but surely did not. I sought to justify myself but to no avail. I read the scriptures daily, but found that they only condemned me. I attended

several churches hoping to find some relief, but this made life even more miserable, for they all told me that I must do something that I knew that I could not do, because I had already tried with all my strength. I continued reading, and begged God for mercy. I cannot say when, but he heard my prayers, and I was given to read the scriptures in a new light. Line upon line, precept upon precept, a little here and a little there I was taught, and I greatly rejoiced with each revelation of the truth. I did not know it then, and I have only hope now, that the Holy Spirit was then in me. If he did not dwell in me then he never will, for, *"Now if any man have not the Spirit of Christ, he is none of his." Rom.8:9.* If not completely deceived, I believe in Jesus Christ. If my belief is false and I do not have the true light, then I walk in darkness. *"If therefore the light that be in thee be darkness, how great is that darkness." Matt.6:23.* If my belief is not false it was given unto me, for, *"This is the work of God that ye believe in him whom he hath sent." Jn.6:29. "Unto you it is given in the behalf of Christ, not only to believe in him, but also to suffer for his sake." Phil.1:29.* These things I know apply to all the elect of God; and I trust that you are of the elect.

Jesus said, *"I am come a light into the world, that whosoever believeth in me should not abide in darkness." Jn.12:46.* Jesus does not give gospel light to any but those who believe in him. The gospel is hid from them in whom the god of this world hath blinded the minds of them which do not believe, lest the light of the glorious gospel of Christ, who is the image of God, should shine unto them. 11 Cor.4:3-4. Jesus dwells in the heart of his saints, which is a mystery, *"To whom God would make known what is the riches of the glory of this mystery among the Gentiles; which is Christ in you, the hope of glory."* If Christ dwells within us, *"The Spirit itself beareth witness with our spirit, that we are the children of God."* When a disciple asked Jesus how he would manifest himself unto them and not unto the world, Jesus said, *"If a man love me, he will keep my words: and my Father will love him, and we will come unto him, and make our abode with him." Jn.14:23.* We are told by the apostle Paul that we are the holy temple of God, and that the Spirit of God dwelleth in us; and if any man defile this temple, him shall God destroy. 1 Cor .16-17. Our earthly body is that which would be destroyed, for our eternal life in Christ shall never perish. Jn.10:28.

All men, while in the flesh, are evil. They follow after the lusts of the flesh and have no desire for righteousness. All they do is evil, for there is no good thing in the flesh. *"And this is the condemnation, that light is come into the world, and men loved darkness rather than light, because their deeds were evil. For every one that doeth evil hateth the light, neither cometh to the light, lest his deeds should be reproved. But he that doeth truth cometh to the* light,

that his deeds may be made manifest, that they are wrought of God." Jn.3:19-21. Paul tells us, *"But ye are not in the flesh, but in the Spirit, if so be that the Spirit of God dwell in you."* If we be so blessed, we shall walk in the light and not in darkness. Jesus said, *"I am the light of the world: he that followeth me shall not walk in darkness, but shall have the light of life."* If we have been blessed with this light of life, we are commanded to *"Let your light so shine before men, that they may see your good works and glorify your Father which is in heaven."* What are these good works? They are the good works which God hath before ordained that we should walk in them. Eph.2:10. And they are the fruit of the Spirit which is love, joy, peace, longsuffering, gentleness, goodness, faith, meekness, temperance: against which there is no law. Gal.5:22-23. Before we received this holy light we walked in darkness and were yoked together with the unbelievers of the world. Paul beseeched the Corinthians to *"Be ye not unequally yoked together with unbelievers: for what fellowship hath righteousness with unrighteousness, and what communion hath light with darkness? And what concord hath Christ with Belial? or what part hath he that believeth with an infidel? And what agreement hath the temple of God with idols? for ye are the temple of the living God; as God hath said, I will dwell in them and walk in them; and I will be their God, and they shall be my people. Wherefore come out from among them, and be ye separate, saith the Lord, and touch not the unclean thing; and I will receive you, and will be a Father unto you, and ye shall be my sons and daughters." 11 Cor.6:14-18.* What a wonderful and glorious promise this is to poor, helpless sinners! Peter tells us of the times past in our lives when we wrought the will of the Gentiles in living after the lusts of the flesh, *"Wherein they think it strange that ye run not with them to the same excess of riot, speaking evil of you; who shall give account to him that is ready to judge the quick and the dead. For for this cause was the gospel preached also to them that are dead, that they might be judged according to men in the flesh, but live according to God in the spirit."* Peter also admonished us that we should live no longer in the lusts of men, but to the will of God; and above all things have fervent charity among yourselves: for charity shall cover the multitude of sins. Use hospitality one to another without grudging. As every man hath received the gift, even so minister the same one to another, as good stewards of the manifold grace of God. (See 1 Peter chapter 4)

Beloved brethren, may God bestow upon us grace to walk in the light of our Lord Jesus Christ, and to keep his holy commandments.

Eld. C.C. Wilbanks

ARTICLES

MAN'S CONDITION

Some time ago, when talking with the congregation, I was talking about the deprived condition of the natural man before God. Shortly after a sister asked if I didn't mean "depraved" condition. I answered, "No, I didn't mean depraved, but I should have meant that."

Though both conditions, I believe, are true, natural man's being deprived of any ability to truly seek or find God speaks only lightly of man's condition. Depravity speaks much more to the true depth of man's condition. Depravity speaks much more to the true depth of natural man's wretched condition.

Though it is contrary to man's vaulted opinion of "self", and his own ability to achieve, we are told in Eccl. 3; 11, that God *"....hath set the world in their heart, so that no man can find out the work that God maketh from the beginning to the end."*

Also concerning the work of God Eccl. 8:17 says, *"....though a man labor to seek it out, yet he shall not find it; yea further, though a wise man think to know it, yet shall he not be able to find it."* And, of course, Ro. 11;33, speaking of Gods wisdom and judgments *"....how unsearchable are his judgments, and his ways past finding out."*

Both the inability of natural man to reach up and grasp the things of God and yet His gracious way of showing them to his saints is pointed out in 1 Cor. 2. Verse 14, states, *"....the natural man receiveth not the things of Spirit of God; for they are foolishness unto him: neither can he know them, because they are spiritually discerned." 1 Cor. 2;10, "But God hath revealed them unto us by his Spirit:...."*

The above scriptures would seem to adequately describe the spiritual impotency of the natural man, but it does not describe the depth of depravity to which sin has dragged this carnality.

To get as unclouded picture as possible consider Gen. 2:8, when God put Adam in the garden of Eden. God talked with Adam and told him that he could eat of every tree of the garden, which included the tree of life (figuratively Christ), except one.

Of all the things that might be said about Adam's situation, sufficieth it to say Adam was in a very good place and in a very good condition. Even though it would seem that, to this point, Adam had only experienced the "good" that God had provided, Adam did not know, or discern it. In man's terms, he had nothing to compare it with. Consider this comparison: Silence cannot really be appreciated until one has been exposed to excessive noise. Or, there is no appreciation for the cool of the evening if one has not experienced the heat of the day. So Adam, it would seem, did not discern his blessed position. But this was soon changed.

In the garden of God there was, in addtion to the tree of life, there was

the tree of knowledge of good and evil (discernment). And Adam was told, *"...in the day that thou eatest thereof thou shall surely die."* Gen 2;17. Adam did eat and Adam did die.

However, when God sent forth Adam from the garden he did not die corporally - not then. But, Adam was separated from (died to) that "good" condition that he had when he was with God in the garden. He died to that state, or marvelous condition that he was in. "For as in Adam all die, even so in Christ shall all be made alive. Cor. 15;22.

If Adam, our federal head, died to that gracious condition in the garden, of knowing "good" and walking with God, then what was left for Adam to know? He knew both good and evil from eating of that tree of the knowledge of good and evil. If he then died to the good, the only thing left to natural Adam, and natural man, is evil.

So, this then, is the nature of man in his fallen state. *"There is none righteous, no, not one: There is none that understandeth, there is none that seek God." "....there is none that doeth good, no not one." Rom. 3;10-12.*

But depravity speaks of wickedness and corruption. And, this more completely fits the description of man in nature. *"The heart is deceitful above all things, and desperately wicked: who can know it?" Jer. 17;9.* Not only this, natural expresses his hatred for, and hostility against God and things godly; this is enmity. *"....the carnal mind is enmity against God: for it is not subject to the law of God, neither indeed can be. So they that are in the flesh cannot please God." Rom. 8;7,8. See also Eph. 2;2,3.*

With all the wickedness and corruption of sin upon him, man wallows in his own vanity and incorrectly calls his benevolent efforts "good". But, it cannot be because *"....whatsoever is not of faith is sin." Rom. 14;23. See also Rom. 16; 17, 18.*

Man, in his fallen condition, is the opposite, or mirror image of Adam in the garden when, at first, he experienced only "good", but seemingly could not see it, or discern it. In like manner fallen man cannot see his own depravity and justifies his own ways and actions. *"Every way of man is right in his own eyes." Prov. 21; 2.* In the scriptures this is sometimes called "darkness", and the unfruitful works of darkness. See Eph. 5; 11.

If it is then concluded that carnal man cannot see his own depraved condition and is helpless to correct it, even if he could see it, then any change must come totally from some other source. And it does come for His elect. *"....God commended his love toward us in that while we were yet sinners, Christ died for us." Rom. 5;8.*

"Grace", what a wonderful sound. When a child of God is brought out of darkness into His marvelous light he is quickly aware of what he is by nature - helpless, undone, depraved. Yet there is hope. *"For there is hope of a tree, if it be cut down, that it will sprout again, and that the tender*

branch thereof will not cease." Job 14;7.

Now, this new creature, having been born from above and labouring under the burden of sin is soon given to hear the comforting and drawing words of the Lord, *"Come unto me, all ye that labour and are heavy laden, and I will give you rest". Matt. 11;28.* What was impossible for natural man has been accomplished in the finished work of Christ, and his people are to rest in His work.

It would be agreed that the new condition of a man, who has been redeemed by Christ and quickened by the Spirit, is to be preferred over the former condition of darkness even though warfare rages between the old nature and the new creature. But, is this new man, who has been brought into Gods marvelous light, given a new birth and a new understanding, any more able to perform that which is "good" than he was in his previous depraved condition? The apostle Paul seems to answer in the negative in Rom 7; 18, 19. *"For I know that in me (that is in my flesh,) dwelleth no good thing: for to will is present with me; but how to perform that which is good I find not. For the good that I would I do not: but the evil which I would not, that I do."*

Does it not follow that if there is none good but God, Matt. 19:17, then works that are good can only come from God? Goods works that might be attributed to man, in casual conversation, are they not the works of God that are simply manifested in or through man? If not, why does the apostle Paul, in Eph. 5;20, exhort the church to give thanks always for all things unto God and the Father in the name of our Lord Jesus Christ? If good works could originate in man and not just simply be the channel through which they are seen, then shouldn't some of the thanks go to man? Of course, this is foolishness to the spiritual mind. But I am persuaded that it is the very earnest desire of the natural mind; proud, boastful, vain. And a very real thorn in the flesh of the child of God; to yet bear the infestation of sin.

It must be concluded then, that in every capacity we, of ourselves, are impotent. And yet this, in no way, justifies the "stool of do nothing" attitude, for the apostle Paul says, "I can do all things through Christ which strengtheneth me." Phil. 4;13. Though these are the words of the apostle they are applicable to any and all saints. But, the essence is that it is all of Christ and not of man. And in the same light the many admonitions and exhortations must be approached in the strength of the Lord, as well as all other labours. The apostle Paul is again our example, *"....I laboured more abundantly than they all; yet not I but the grace of God which was with me." Rom. 15;10.*

In looking at both the natural and the spiritual man, this seems to sum it up and say it best; "O wretched man that I am! who shall deliver me from the body of this death? I thank God through Jesus Christ our Lord. So then with the mind I myself serve

the law of God; but with the flesh the law of sin." Rom. 7; 24, 25.

Elder W.G. Chapell

FELLOWSHIP

Fellowship with and among the Lord's people has been on my mind very much for years. To me, the word fellowship means fellows on the same ship traveling to the same port or destination. They are as Noah and the people shut up in the Ark so far as their being in captivity to, and with, their God. I have never felt worthy of the fellowship shown to me these 42 years that I have been a member of Malmaison Church. It has been the most precious feeling about my journey in life with my Brethren, to feel the mutual bond of love with a handshake or a face to face talk of our experiences of grace. The most sorrow and hurt has been the ease with which it seems that Brethren are willing to part with this precious fellowship when disagreements confront us. Except for a departure from our doctrine, I have always felt that every avenue of reconciliation should be explored-even if it takes much effort and talks among the Brethren. I have heard it said "Oh we don't have fellowship with a certain association or church" but that is a natural human failing-it could not be of the Holy Spirit because there was no guile found in Jesus' mouth and He did forgive all of our sins.

Our Christian fellowship is not with natural man as we hate the acts of the flesh and have been taught that all of our righteousness is as filthy rags in the sight of God. A song in the Goble Hymn book reads "From all that's mortal, all that's vain, And from this earthly clod, Arise my soul, and strive to gain Sweet fellowship with God". If we are given to feel fellowship with our Brethren, it is surely that this is a gift from God as He states that He is in His people and they are in Him and He is in His Father.

How precious is this Christian fellowship when felt and how alone we would feel if our Brethren were to forsake us. If they saw myself as I do, I'm sure they would turn away but my deepest desire is to live in peace and love with my dear Brethren, never wanting to offend but to live at their feet as I journey, I hope, to a better world. This life is very short as we grow old and look back on our past life and there are so few days to be with our Brethren in a lifetime. Our sweet meetings are only for a few hours but the time spent together and our mutual worship of the Lord is what keeps us hoping we have not been deceived in our expectation of a never ending fellowship as we journey together on that ship to the promised land.

In hope of eternal life,
Burnell B. Williams

VOICES OF THE PAST

JOSEPH

I, in common with many others, have regarded Joseph as intended by the Holy Spirit to represent Jesus in many things, in a typical way, and have so presented the subject, both in speaking and writing.

My reasons for regarding Joseph as representing Christ are:

First. We are authorized to look for a presentation of Christ in some way in all the Scriptures, either typically, prophetically, or in parables.

The testimony of Christ is not only the spirit of prophecy but is the purpose for which all the inspired Scriptures were given. I do not understand that the Scriptures tell us directly who were intended as types of Christ. We know that some who appear very clearly as typical of his person and work in some part of their life and actions are not directly said to be types, as Joshua, Samson, Hezekiah and others. In the light of the New Testament Scriptures, the meaning of Old Testament things appears, and in having come unto Mount Zion we have "come unto the spirits of those just men of old made perfect;" into the spiritual meaning of what they did and said, as they were moved by the Spirit of Christ which was in them.

Second. The peculiar history of Joseph presents such a likeness to the things of Christ, and is of so unusual a character, that it appears to me as though the likeness and the recital must have been according to the purpose of God, to set forth in that typical manner "the sufferings of Christ, and the glory that should follow." We cannot think that the Scriptures are occupied with the relation of personal incidents and histories because of the intrinsic interest of them, without reference to their relation to Christ. Let us notice some of these peculiar incidents and circumstances in the life of Joseph. The first-born of Jacob's first loved and best loved wife, though second in marriage, he also received the birthright of Reuben, the first-born of all the sons of Jacob (1 Chron. v. 1, 2), that he might in this respect also have the pre-eminence among his brethren; loved by his father more than all his brethren, and receiving as a token of this special love, a coat of many colors; dreaming and telling to his brethren prophetic dreams, in which his exaltation over them is foretold, and thus exciting their hatred against himself; sent by his father to see after them, and when one found him wandering in the field and said, "What seekest thou?" he said, "I seek my brethren;" taken by them with intent to kill him who had come for their good, but prevented by the intercession of one of them, who, although showing his tenderness, yet united with the others in concealing the crime from their father, and evidently shared in the price for which his brother was sold; suffering in the prison unjustly, until "the word of the

Lord tried him," and caused the king to release him; laying up corn during seven years of plenty for those who hated him, and thought him dead; occupying the most exalted place in the kingdom, next to the king, when his brethren are driven by famine to come before him, seeking to buy of his corn; his knowledge of them, while they knew not him; his rough manner of speaking to them, charging them with evil motives in coming down to Egypt, which, though not true, brought them under solemn conviction of conscience for a greater crime, known only among themselves, as they supposed, and confessed to each other with sorrow, without a thought that the man before whom they stood trembling understood what they said, much less that he was their brother against whom they had so terribly sinned; imprisoned three days, then brought out as an act of special mercy, given corn for their need, and sent back with supplies for their father and families at home, but with a command that must bring them back again with the youngest brother; the finding of their money in the mouth of their sacks, showing that whatever was received by them from him who was to represent Jesus in the gifts of his grace, must be received as a gift through love and mercy, and in not the least degree as paid for or merited; their second coming with a full surrender of all that was held dear by their father and themselves, and yet with no thought of any other way of getting the needed supply than by returning the former money, and also with money to pay for that one asked for; the manner of their coming before him the second time, the release of Simeon, the words of the steward, *"I had your money: God gave you treasure in your sacks;"* their astonishment that he should have them dine with him, and that he should have such knowledge of the age of each one; his deep emotion as they talk before him, causing him to enter into his closet to weep; his course with them in bringing them back as criminals, and Benjamin, who was innocent of their crime, as the worst of them appearing to have stolen the divining cup, and thus condemned by their own judgment to die; their entire humiliation before him the plea of Judah for Benjamin's deliverance, he having become surety for his return to his father; the final closing of this most terrible interview to them, by Joseph making himself known to them with that great outburst of tenderness, and love, and joy which had been so long restrained, and the wonder and joy and fear of the brethren as they hear the wonderful words, "I am Joseph, your brother," and see in the man before them, who had spoken to them so roughly, and before whom they had been so abased and humbled, and consciously guilty, the very brother against whom their crime had been committed, and as they find that, instead of feeling hatred, and determining upon revenge, he felt only love and tender pity, and a heart full to overflowing of joy, be-

cause he could see them again, and because he was able to deliver them from their suffering and keep them during all the years of famine yet to come.

Such a wonderful likeness as the poor sinner sees and feels in all this, to his own experience in being brought to a knowledge of Jesus as our Saviour, cannot, it seems to me, have been without purpose on the part of our God. When thousands and thousands of the dear children of God have felt their own relationship to Jesus shown to them through this wonderful story of Joseph and his brethren; their sins against him; their felt guilt before him; their efforts to obtain his favor by some merit of their own, and their disgraceful failure; their final giving up of all hope, and then the surprising and soul-enrapturing revelation of Jesus as their Brother and Savior, who has loved them with an everlasting love; how shall we say that it was not thus to set forth Jesus and his salvation, that this personal history was given by inspiration of God? And we notice the greater minuteness of the recital at those places where the experience of the Lord's people is especially presented in the most important particulars.

Third. Joseph is never spoken of as a tribe of Israel, as are the other sons. In Numbers xiii. 11, the expression is used, but followed with an explanation "Of the tribe of Joseph, namely, of the tribe of Manasseh." It is also used in Rev. vii. 8, but the tribe of Ephraim is there meant, for the tribe of Manasseh has already been mentioned which constituted part of the house of Joseph. This expression, "house of Joseph," evidently represents the church, in Amos and other places. Jacob claimed of Joseph his two sons to be his own, as Reuben and Simeon were his; and each of them became a tribe in Israel, and both constitute the house or children of Joseph. Thus Joseph had one portion above his brethren, Gen. xlviii. 22; Ezekiel xlvii. 13; his two sons were given the birthright of Reuben, who had transgressed. "For Judah prevailed above the brethren, and of him came the chief ruler; but the birthright was Joseph's." - 1 Chron. v. 1, 2.

Fourth. The manner in which the psalmist refers to this shows, to my mind, that his faith has Christ and his people in view as he recounts the incidents, for he speaks of them not in the order of their literal occurrence, but in the order of the experience of them in their spiritual significance. The famine and hunger are the beginning of the knowledge of spiritual things. Then the sending a man before them, even Joseph. The wicked acts of his brethren are not here referred to, Psalm cv. 16-22, but the declaration that the Lord sent him before them assumes all the circumstances of his getting into Egypt as part of the Lord's purposed way, and brings to view the sins of the Lord's people, in this type, which caused him to go before them, and become a servant, and suffer that they might live. The psalmist "foresaw the Lord

always before his face," and speaks of such things only as set forth Jesus and his salvation. - Acts ii. 25-31.

Fifth. The peculiarity of the blessings pronounced upon Joseph by both Jacob and Moses. Both use highly figurative expressions that would hardly apply to Joseph naturally, even with all his wonderful experience, but which suggest at once the One who was greater than Joseph. The fruitful bough by a well, whose branches run over the wall, suggest him who is the Branch, and the goodly Vine, and the Well of salvation, and the Wall of partition between Jew and Gentile. The speaking of archers that hurt him, and of the strength in which his bow abode, reminds us of similar expressions which refer to Jesus in the Psalms. The parenthetic reference to "the Shepherd, the Stone of Israel," is very significant; and also the words of Jacob, "The blessings of thy Father have prevailed above the blessings of my progenitors, unto the utmost bound of the everlasting hills; they shall be upon the head of Joseph, and upon the crown of the head of him that was separate from his brethren," seem to me at once to direct our minds away from limited man to him who received the blessing, "upon the mountains of Zion," "even life for evermore," which prevails unto all his people throughout all generations. When Moses speaks of "the precious things of heaven, and the dew, and the deep that coucheth beneath, and the precious fruits brought forth by the sun, and the precious things put forth by the moon, and the chief things of the ancient mountains, and the precious things of the lasting hills, and the precious things of the earth, and the fullness thereof, and the good will of him who dwelt in the bush," as abundant reasons for the blessings which he invokes upon the head of Joseph, and upon the top of the head of him who was separate from his brethren, it seems to me that his faith must have been looking away to Jesus, the Sun of Righteousness, who answers in his glorious person and work to all these sublime expressions.

Sixth. This reference by both Jacob and Moses to Joseph as the one who was separate from his brethren, I have regarded as one of the special marks of his typical character. The separation, as expressed, would not mean from any one or two of them, but from all. As Joseph's presence among ten of his brethren only made them want to kill him, it must have been more comfortable for him to be separate from them. But this expression does not appear to me to be intended so much to refer to Joseph's personal feelings in the matter, as to state an important fact in his life, which was a far more important truth in the life and death and work of him whom I understand Joseph to represent, who trod the winepress of God's wrath alone, and of the people there was none with him; Isaiah lxiii. 3, 5: who said, "I am become a stranger unto my brethren, and alien unto my mother's children." - Psalm lxix. 8; whose dis-

ciples, when he was taken by his enemies, all forsook him and fled.

Seventh. The last expression in the blessing of Moses has no apparent application to Joseph as a man, but does clearly apply to the great antitype Jesus: "His glory is like the firstling of his bullock, and his horns are like the horns of unicorns: with them he shall push the people together to the ends of the earth." By his own power, sometimes compared to the horn of the unicorn, Numbers xxiii. 22; xxiv. 8; Psalm xcii. 15, Jesus brings his people to the end of earthly wisdom, strength and righteousness, and there they see the salvation of God. - Isaiah lii. 10. "And these are the ten thousands of Ephraim, and they are the thousand of Manasseh." That is, they are his own house that he thus pushes together to the ends of the earth, and to whom he says, *"Look unto me, and be ye saved, all the ends of the earth; for I am God, and there is none else."- Isaiah xlv. 22.*

Eighth. The prophet Amos vi. 6, speaking of the prominent and confident pretensions of those who are at ease in Zion, the carnal professor under the law, presents as one necessary mark of a child of God which they lack "But they are not grieved for the affliction of Joseph." When Joseph's brethren stood before him and were roughly spoken to, and charged with evil intentions, they were for the first time grieved for the affliction of their brother, in that they saw the auguish of his soul, when he besought them, and they would not hear, and they knew this distress to have come justly upon them because of their iniquity, which God had found out. So whenever any one has been brought before Jesus he is made to feel grieved for the very sins that pierced him, and to "mourn as one mourneth for his only son," and to "be in bitterness, as one is in bitterness, as one is in bitterness for his first-born." This is true of all the house of David and the inhabitants of Jerusalem. - Zech. xii. 10. And to those who have felt that bitterness of grief on account of sin, it is a blessed thing to know that only those whose sins Jesus bore can feel that bitter sorrow. Only his brethren, but all of them, "are grieved for the affliction of Joseph." They alone know the fellowship of the sufferings of Christ.

I have not thought of Joseph as typical of the ministry, though it may be so in some sense. But preachers have no such control over the store of grace and spiritual comfort as Joseph had over the store of corn. Jesus alone controls and dispenses that, placing so much in the hand of each servant as he will have that one to give to the hungry at the time, and never giving to any servant a handful today for use tomorrow. No one has anything to do with his own preparation for the work of dispensing the good things of the gospel. If one has a larger amount and greater variety than another he is neither to be blamed nor praised for it, for he has only what Jesus gave; but if one should assume that he was prepared

with a better variety than other servants of the Lord, he would manifest that he was carnal, and would be reproved in his conscience when awakened by the voice of the Lord out of his carnal sleep. The variety which would interest the natural mind would not richly feed living souls. The same blessed words of truth furnish in themselves a rich variety for the hungry soul; and this heavenly food, as Jesus hands it to the servants at the time they need to hand it out, is ever new and fresh. The one who esteems himself least sufficient, and most unprofitable, and therefore most dependent, is most likely to come to the saints with this rich variety, while he who regards himself as having it in store to use at any time, is most often found empty handed by the waiting, hungry soul.

Ninth. Joseph's prophetic declaration that God would surely visit his brethren, and the oath he took of them that they should carry up his bones from thence, seems to me to greatly confirm the figurative meaning. It was not his body but his bones that he spoke of. These were carefully preserved through all the years of bondage, carried up out of Egypt, and through all the wilderness journey, taken through Jordan, kept during all the wars under Joshua, and finally buried according to his command. - Josh. xxiv. 32. There must be some spiritual significance in this, so carefully recited; and we cannot but think of the careful preservation through all the ages of the world, and through all the bondage and terrible wilderness of sin, of those who are manifest in the gospel as "members of Jesus' body, of his flesh, and of his bones." Jesus said of himself by the psalmist, "He keepeth all his bones; not one of them is broken." - Psalm xxxiv. 20. And again, "All my bones shall say, Lord, who is like unto thee, which deliverest the poor from him that is too strong for him?" - Psalm xxxv. 10.

Silas H. Durand
JANUARY 25, 1898.

THE MERCIES OF GOD.

It is but natural for us all at the close of one year and the beginning of a new year to look back and consider the past, and then to look forward with many thoughts as to the future. While brethren in the Lord will at all times wish well to each other, at such times as the beginning of a new year there will be special expressions of these good wishes expected and bestowed upon each other. At the close of one of his epistles to the church at Corinth Paul said, "Finally, brethren, farewell." It must have been true that Paul, all through his letter to them, had this same wish in mind, but the close of the epistle was by him thought to be an appropriate time to give expression to this desire. More than this, we must remember that this word was also the mind of the Holy Spirit, for Paul wrote as he was moved by the Holy Ghost. This word "farewell," then, is a word blessed and sancti-

fied by the Spirit, and the place in which it was given by the Spirit is also blessed and sanctified. There is a heavenly appropriateness in this word in the place where it occurs, as there is in all the Scriptures of truth. We have called attention to this in order to set forth and emphasize the truth that there is a proper time to all expressions of good will and fellowship and good wishes in our intercourse among ourselves as the children of God, and this, the beginning of another year, seems to us an appropriate time to speak of the things which believers must desire for the future, while also they remember with thanksgiving the mercies of the past.

All who are born of God will recognize and confess that the one supreme desire of their hearts ought to be to worship God, and the one thing which should cause our greatest sorrow is when there is in us a lack of the spirit of worship. Remembering the past seasons, when our affections toward God seemed to be at a low ebb, and also remembering how often such seasons have been ours, we can but be sorrowful, but there will be an earnestness of desire that the future may be better than the past. At this time we feel a great anxiety for us all, that during this new year, if it be the will of God, we might be found often enjoying the spirit of praise, mingled with humble confession of sin. There can be no disjoining these two things. Praise to God arises out of the knowledge of our own sins and our just condemnation, and then of the power that has saved us. No one can truly worship God unless he feels his own insufficiency and has come to know the all-sufficiency of God. Those who in the days of the Savior's flesh came bowing down and worshipping him confessed their need and his power. "Lord, if thou wilt, thou canst make me clean," was the burden of the cry of them all. Great faith in them went hand in hand with great humility. "I am not worthy that thou shouldest come under my roof: but speak the word only, and my servant shall be healed." This is the substance of all that any one who came to Christ ever said: "I am not worthy;" thou art able to save. Thus the hearts of all these were attuned to worship. Abased in self, exalted in Christ, was the burden of the testimony of all who worship God now.

"This is life eternal, that they might know thee the only true God, and Jesus Christ, whom thou hast sent." Thus the dear Savior testified concerning the work of salvation. Out of this salvation springs the fountain of worship. We cannot worship him whom we do not know. There can be no confession of sin in ourselves unless we know our sins. There can be no confession of the holiness of God unless we have come to know that holiness. This knowledge we have not attained to by searching. No man by searching can find out God; if any man knows God and the Lord Jesus Christ it is by revelation. Blessed are all they who confess the Lord, for flesh and

blood hath not revealed this unto them, but the Father in heaven, according to the testimony of the Lord to Peter. What then do the Scriptures declare of that God whom we are to worship? This we must know if we are to worship him acceptably. It is indeed true that this worship must be in spirit and in truth, but still there can be no worship acceptable to God unless there be such a knowledge of him as shall lead us to confess him to be just what he is. Every child of God will feel altogether anxious lest he withhold from him that which is his in their confession of him. What then do the Scriptures testify of him? First, they testify that he only is eternal; he only inhabits eternity. He is not eternity itself, but he is eternal in duration; he inhabits eternity. This means, of course, that with him there is neither beginning nor ending. All things else, from angels down to the smallest mote that floats in the sunbeam, began to be. "In the beginning God created the heaven and the earth." In the beginning he chose his people unto salvation, when as yet there was none of them. Who shall measure back to the beginning, when he thus chose his people? There could be no being before him; if so, then he began to be, and so is not eternal in duration. That which has beginning is not of eternal duration. This needs no argument. We cannot grasp eternity; we cannot comprehend it. We may apprehend the thought, but that is all. Before the highest part of the dust of the earth was formed he reigned in supreme happiness alone. He needed nothing to add to his pleasure or joy. Angels began to be; men, all men, began to be; His church, composed of redeemed sinners, is spoken of in the word as a creation, it therefore cannot be said to be eternal in duration. Creation means beginning. The uncreated God had no beginning. Creation and eternity are not to be predicated of the same thing. Self-existence is also his. This must be so, because there could not be any power existing before eternity to give him being. Whatever is eternal must be self-existent; that is, owe its being to no prior cause. Eternity and self-existence cannot be disjoined. It is ascribing the attributes of Jehovah to any being to say of that being that it has self-existence. We are seeking to divide the glory of God with a creature when we ascribe either of the above named attributes to angels or men. Self-existence means that he who possesses it exists without any dependence upon another being, but finds every fountain of life and being in himself. To such a being nothing can be given. He can give all, but he can receive nothing. If we render him praise we are not adding anything to him, but are simply confessing before him what we have found him to be. It is seeking to place another being upon the throne of heaven, to sit there in rivalry with God, to ascribe eternity, and, by consequence, self-existence, to that being. These things are his

and his alone. This would forever dispose of the vain thought of men that there are eternal spirits, or eternal men, or eternal beings of any other kind. Poor sinners are said to seek for glory and immortality, and God gives to them eternal life, but Jehovah alone inhabits eternity.

He is also omnipotent, and this means that all power is his. The whole universe is filled with his power; there is no place or state where his power is not present. He upholds all things by the word of his power. In him we live, move and have our being. The stars are in his hand; the feeblest insect and the smallest are alike in his hand. All things, feeble or strong, hang upon him. In this omnipotence of Jehovah is our providential well-being, and in the same omnipotence is our safety as the people and church of God. Against his power all the powers of darkness cannot once prevail. The blessed Jesus said to his disciples, "All power is given unto me in heaven and in earth." In power, therefore, as well as in righteousness, was God manifest in the person of the man Christ Jesus. Thus in divine power and in divine sympathy he comes near to his poor and needy ones, and in him we rest and are at peace, sure that none can set upon us to harm us.

He is also omniscient; that is, he sees all things. Every thought, every word in our hearts, every move of mind, heart or hand, every hair of our heads, every sorrow and every joy, every need and every supply of our need, and every bird, beast or fish, in earth, air or sea, every atom of the dust of the earth, and all things, more than we can name, though we continue to multiply the names of things to all the measure of time, are alike with him always. The comfort of it all is, that he thus knows our need and does not need that we shall tell him, and this omniscient God is our God, manifest in Jesus Christ our Savior and friend. If he sees our sins, and we tremble as we remember it, he also sees the finished work of Christ, and Jesus is our merciful High Priest, and so we are filled with rejoicing. Thus we are sorrowful, yet always rejoicing.

He is also omnipresent, and this means that there is no spot in all the universe where he is not. Whither can any of us go from his presence? As (by faith) we see this omnipresent God in Christ we do not call upon the rocks to fall upon us to hide us from his presence and his wrath, but are glad with exceeding gladness, for in the omnipresence of our God is the safety of all who love him, and in His presence is all fullness of joy. As he is everywhere present, so in all places is he equally near to his loved ones, and in all places he can and does hear when his children cry to him. This can be true of no other being. How vain it is then to teach that prayer can be offered to glorified saints, as, for instance, to Mary, the mother of the dear Savior. To say that she in glory can hear the cry of men upon earth, and from every part of the earth, is to ascribe to her om-

niscience and omnipresence; it is to deify her, and place her in the temple of God, sitting there as God. The same truth holds good with regard to any other glorified saint. Thus the name of blasphemy is written upon the Romish Church, in that they do teach that Mary hears and intercedes for those whom she hears among the children of men. She cannot hear unless she be omniscient and omnipresent, and to say this is to say that she is divine. To all eternity she is but a sinner saved by grace. She was favored indeed to be the mother of the Lord Jesus, but she was and is no more worthy of being so than any other believer, and now she bows with all the redeemed, as one of them, ascribing all praise and glory to the dear Redeemer. This she did while she lived on earth, and this she does in eternity; the attributes of Jehovah can never belong to any creature.

But we must hasten and strive to be more concise. To worship God, then, is to ascribe to him, in spirit and in truth, all these attributes, and beside these, to acknowledge that to him holiness, justice, mercy and love also belong, so that they originate in him and belong to him innately, and not by gift, as they do to sinners saved. From the fullness of his holiness, righteousness, truth, love and mercy, we receive, as the springs of earth receive out of the unending fullness of the great ocean, and in returning love, praise and adoration to him we but render to him that which we have already received from him. "Of his fulness have all we received." But this does not apply to his eternity, self-existence, omnipotence, omniscience or omnipresence, but only to the holiness of God. He says, Be ye holy, for I am holy; but he never says, Be ye omnipotent, for I am omnipotent. It never shall be ours to become omniscient or omnipresent, but it shall be ours who are redeemed to be holy as he is holy. Redemption unto God means redemption from sin to holiness. To all eternity we shall be but sinners saved by grace. This has been our faith for these fifty years, as we hope from the teaching of the Bible, and from being brought by the Spirit to receive these truths in love and hope. We see these things but dimly, but the truth is in them, and we have desired that they might be continually unfolded to us more and more. We believe that in some small measure they have been unfolded, so that we are more fully persuaded of them than we were at the first. How glorious is our God. We have felt, as did the psalmist, "My heart is indicting a good matter: I will speak of the things which I have made touching the King." The word in the text translated "indicting," literally would read, "bubbling up." His heart was full, so full that its fullness bubbled up to the surface by the power of the love that dwelt within him. O that for us all this might, during the coming year, be true at all times. There is no employ so sweet to a child of God, when led by the Spirit, as to engage in secret, or in the public assemblies of the saints,

in the praises of God. It is sure that if in spirit we worship him our feet will not be slow to go to the house of God. It is vain to say that we can present our spirits before God, when we do not present our bodies in his courts. All who love God and worship him in spirit will feel to say, "I was glad when they said unto me, Let us go into the house of the Lord," and it will be a real deprivation to such ones when ought occurs to hinder such assembling of themselves together. The spirit of worship is also the spirit of service, and all who do worship him will be found inquiring, What shall I do that I may honor him? We feel well convinced of these things from and experience of more than fifty years.

Now, at the beginning of another year's labor in the conduct of the Signs, all of us who have to do with its publication feel the need of continued grace, that we may continue to maintain the form of sound words which was maintained by Elder Gilbert Beebe, and afterwards by those who followed him in the conducting of the paper. For our ownself we can but say that we desire the prayers of all who love God, that we may not depart in any way from the truth. We daily feel the need of great grace that we may be kept humble and lowly, and yet steadfast to the truth. The things that have been dear to us for more than fifty years are still dear to us. We have no doubt of the truth of the doctrine (all of it) that began to be advocated in the Signs at the first, but we do often question our ownself. What is our motive? What is our hope? Are we contending for the truth because it has been made precious in our own soul, and has become our support and joy, or are we contending for it as one would contend for a mere theory? These are heart-searching questions indeed.

We wish in conclusion to express our sense of gratitude to all who read the Signs for their kind forbearance toward us. If they have seen many failures they have not been impatient toward them. We have these fifty years received nothing but good from our brethren, and what poor returns we have made. No one can feel this more than we do. May God's blessing rest upon all our readers, and upon all the Israel of God, is our desire and prayer.

Elder F.A. Chick

Dear Brethren in the Lord: - I feel thankful to the Lord that he has blessed me with the privilege of writing you again. This leaves us well, and I hope that you are enjoying the same blessing. Though sinful and unworthy, I am mindful to write a few thoughts that have come to me about the rich man and Lazarus. (See Luke xvi.) If it be the Lord who has put it into my mind to write, he will teach me what to write, for he has never yet led any one wrong; but we are not always led by the Spirit of Christ. Jesus called the attention of his disciples to the rich

man and Lazarus; one was rich and the other poor. These men lived in the days of Moses and the prophets, and they both died. Jesus knew what became of them after their death, he knew where they were and he knew what manner of men they were in this world. These two men set forth the children of darkness and the children of light. Moreover, they set forth those who are blessed, and those who are cursed. "Come, ye blessed of my Father, inherit the kingdom prepared for you from the foundation of the world." This kingdom must have been prepared before Adam was, for we read that God formed man of the dust of the earth. The blessed Lord said in the parable, I was sick, and ye visited me; I was a stranger, and ye took me in; I was in prison, and ye came unto me; I was hungry, and ye gave me meat; I was thirsty, and ye gave me drink. But the righteous shall answer, When saw we thee sick, or in prison, or a stranger, and ministered unto thee? Then the King shall say to them, "Inasmuch as ye have done it unto one of the least of these my brethren, ye have done it unto me." But to them on the left hand he said, Depart from me, ye cursed, into everlasting fire, prepared for the devil and his angels; for I was sick, and in prison, and ye visited me not; I was hungry, and ye gave me no meat; thirsty, and ye gave me no drink. Then the wicked shall say unto him, When saw we thee sick, or in prison or hungry, or thirsty, and did not these things unto thee? Then the King shall answer, "Inasmuch as ye did it not to one of the least of these, ye did it not to me." The stony heart in the rich man enabled him to pass by the poor beggar all scarred with sores, and desiring to be fed with the crumbs that fell from the rich man's table. The dogs often passed by and licked his sores.

The blessed word teaches us that "who so hath this world's good, and seeth his brother have need, and shutteth up his bowels of compassion from him, how dwelleth the love of God in him?" To one the blessed Lord said, go and sell all that thou hast, and distribute to the poor, and come and follow me, and thou shalt have treasure in heaven. But when the young man heard these things he was grieved, and these things grieve men today. "There is a way that seemeth right unto a man; but the end thereof are the ways of death." "Blessed is he that considereth the poor."

By and by "the beggar died, and was carried by the angels into Abraham's bosom: the rich man also died, and was buried; and in hell he lifted up his eyes being in torments, and seeth Abraham afar off, and Lazarus in his bosom. And he cried and said, Father Abraham, have mercy on me, and send Lazarus, that he may dip the tip of his finger in water, and cool my tongue: for I am tormented in this flame." The cry of the rich man was just as vain as was the offering of Cain, for they came

from the same source. Cain offered the fruits of the ground, which God had cursed, and the cry of the rich man came out of an earthly and stony heart. Blessed are they that hunger now, for they shall be full. Woe unto them that are full now, for the time will come when they shall hunger. Thus, dear brethren, we see Lazarus the figure of that poor and afflicted people, which the Lord said he would leave in the midst of men, who should trust in the name of the Lord. They shall continue to be poor and afflicted until it pleases God to carry them home, where sickness and suffering, pain and death, are felt and feared no more.

May God enable you to continue to send the Signs of the Times among the people of God. Find enclosed money order for renewal of subscription.

Your unworthy brother in hope of eternal life,

S.H. Burnett

"I the Lord do keep it; I will water it every moment: lest any hurt it, I will keep it night and day." - Isaiah xxvii. 3.

The Lord Jesus Christ, who lives at God's right hand, has to send down supplies of his grace continually to keep your soul alive unto himself. Without this life being kept up and maintained by these continual supplies of his grace, you cannot pray, or read, or hear the word, or meditate with any feeling or profit. You cannot love the Lord and his blessed ways; you cannot submit to his righteous dealings; or hear the rod and him who appointed it. You may approach his throne, but your hear is cold, clouded, and unfeeling; your spirit sinks under the weight and burden of the trials and difficulties that are spread in your path; nor are you able to do anything that satisfies yourself, or that you think can satisfy God. By these painful but profitable lessons, you are experimentally taught that you want the life of Christ as well as the death of Christ, the resurrection of Christ as much as the crucifixion of Christ; Christ as an ever-living, ever-gracious, ever-glorious Mediator, to send down supplies of his love and power into your soul, as much as you needed him to die upon the cross for your redemption.

Elder J. C. Philpot

CONTRIBUTIONS

FOR DECEMBER 1999

Elder Marvin Brumfield, VA	2.00
Charlie Fox, AR	2.00
Dan Spencer, VA	2.00
Mrs. Billy Weatherford, VA	2.00
Mrs. Charles Lovell, VA	2.00
Mrs. Norma Smith, VA	2.00
Mrs. Grace Locke, KY	5.00
Buford R. Thornton, WV	15.00
Mrs. Velma D. Terral, TX	2.00
Mrs. Betty Southard, NC	2.00
William R. Adcox, AR	2.00
Mrs. Audrey Hamrick, TX	2.00
C. Ben Miller, TN	7.00
Don B. Jackson, TX	7.00
Cleo Underwood, VA	5.00
Walton & Ruby Dyer, Va	2.00
Spencer & Margaret Carter, NC	5.00

OBITUARIES

SISTER MABEL P. BERRY

With sorrow for our great loss but joy for her great gain, we record the death of Sis. Mabel P. Berry on Nov. 27, 1999 at the age of 92. While we keenly feel the pain of her absence from among us, the conviction we hold that God has ushered her spirit into His very presence constrains us to say, *"Not our will, Lord, but thine be done."*

Born Mabel Macena Pennington on Nov. 23, 1907 at Winters, West Virginia, she was a daughter of the late Willard and Otha Wilson Pennington, both staunch Primitive Baptists. Shortly after her family moved to southern California in late 1927, Sis. Mabel was introduced by her mother to Winford J. Berry, to whom she was united in marriage in July 1928. From the earliest days of their acquaintance, she believed that Bro. Berry would eventually become a minister of Christ; just as, in due time, he did.

During the time of their sojourn together in California, the Berrys were blessed with four sons: Winford J., Jr., Randall W. (born deceased), J. Richard and P. Glen Berry. Also, Seclusia Church was organized in their home; both of them were convicted, converted and baptized (by Elder G. O. Walker); Bro. Berry began preaching and was ordained to the full work of the ministry; and he began the publication in 1932 of Sovereign Grace magazine, followed by the founding of the Old Faith Contender in 1936.

Sis. Berry was a very devoted wife, mother and homemaker. She gave her dear husband strong encouragement in his ministry and in his publishing endeavors. She was blessed with a fine talent for writing poetry and keeping a diary of her experimental travels, both of which Bro. Berry put to good use in the columns of Old Faith Contender. Her lovely writings later appeared in various other Old Baptist papers, including this one.

Although the Berrys were content living in California, the providence of God had selected a field of labor for them in a faraway place. At the request of a number of Old Baptists from the eastern United States, Bro. Berry agreed to move to Alamance County, N.C. in 1944. Within a few short years, he converted his extensive collection of sovereign grace books into the Primitive Baptist Library. Between their home, the Library, the Old Faith Contender and book publications, and Bro. Berry's pastoral care of several churches, the Berrys were thus prepared for many years of faithful and devoted service to the cause of God and His dear people.

Sis. Berry was providentially given a number of roles to fill, and by God's grace she filled each one honorably and well. In addition to being a true helpmate and mother,

she was loyal friend, a kind neighbor, and a precious sister in Christ. She willingly gave of her time, the hospitality of her home and the liberality of her substance to many wandering pilgrims of hope down through the years.

A simple memorial service was held in the masoleum at Alamance Memorial Park by Pastor Bland Leebrick and the undersigned, after which her mortal body was enclosed beside the remains of Bro. Berry. One day in the world to come, we believe she will have the joy and consolation of hearing her dear Lord say, *"Well done, thou good and faithful servant."*

Written by one who loved her for Christ's sake,
Elder John T. Wingfield

BROTHER MADISON MARSHALL

Brother Madison Marshall was born September 4, 1908 in Pittsylvania County of Virginia. He was the son of William Ira Marshall and Pearl Dawson Marshall and lived his entire life in the area where he was born near the Dry Fork and Blairs communities. He was a farmer and took pride in his growing of tobacco. Brother Madison was an humble soul and he was taught by his Lord to live desiring to have a place in Glory when the struggles of earth were over. He was a member of Danville Primitive Baptist Church and was a faithful member as long as he lived. He married April 9, 1977, Sister Bernice Williams Marshall who also is a member of Danville Primitive Baptist Church and survives.

Brother Madison was interested in the welfare of all the churches of the Staunton River Association and especially Cane Creek at Ringgold, Virginia until it was closed. The health of Brother Madison and his wife began to fail, and they had to go into a nursing home in Martinsville, Virginia. He died on June 7, 1999 in the hospital at Martinsville being nearly 91 years old.

Sister Bernice still survives as well as his sister, Sister Mae Williams who is the wife of Elder Julian Williams and a member of Malmaison Church. He has one brother, William Ira Marshall, Jr., of Durham, N.C. who survives.

The funeral for Brother Madison was held June 10, 1999, at Wrenns-Yeatts Funeral Chapel at 2:00 p.m. and was conducted by his brother-in-law, Elder Julian Williams, and his pastor, Elder C.B. Davis, Jr. He was buried in Highland Park to await the resurrection day.

Job 28: 26-28.

When he made a decree for the rain, and a way for the lightning of the thunder.

Then did he see it, and declare it; he prepared it, yea and searched it out.

And unto man he said, Behold, the fear of the Lord, that is wisdom, and to depart from evil is understanding.

Signs of the Times

DEVOTED TO THE OLD SCHOOL BAPTIST CAUSE

" The Sword of the Lord and of Gideon "

VOL. 168 KEELING, VA., APRIL 2000 NO. 4

SIGNS OF THE TIMES

ISSN - 0199-0063

Subscription price $10.00 per year - $18.00 two years

Published each month by

SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.

Established in 1832

Devoted to the Old Baptist Cause

CIRCULATION OFFICE

Elder J. R. Williams

1012 Bennett Circle

Keeling, Va. 24566

EDITORS

Elder J. R. Williams, Editor

1012 Bennett Circle

Keeling, Va. 24566

Phone (804) 792-8758

Elder Kenneth R. Key, Editor

721 Willard Street

Greensboro, N.C. 27405

Phone (336) 273-7464

ASSOCIATE EDITORS

Elder Richard H. Campbell

2171 Allen Court

Germantown, Tenn. 38138

Phone (901) 753-7791

Elder C. B . Davis, Jr.

1251 Paynes Tavern Rd.

Roxboro, N.C. 27573

Phone (336) 599-7236

Elder C. C. Wilbanks

217 Bastrop Drive

Monroe, Louisiana 71203

Phone (318) 343-5473

All letters for this paper containing subscriptions and remittances, should be mailed to Elder J. R. Williams, 1012 Bennett Circle, Keeling, Virginia 24566. All articles and letters for publication, all notices of meetings and all obituaries should be mailed to Elder Kenneth R. Key, 721 Willard Street, Greensboro, N.C. 27405.

SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.

1012 Bennett Circle, Keeling, Virginia 24566

SONG
by Newton

From east to west let others roam,
And search in vain for bliss;
My soul is satisfied at home;
The Lord my portion is.
Jesus, who on his glorious throne
Rules heaven, and earth, and sea,
Is pleased to claim me for his own,
And give himself to me.

His person fixes all my love,
His blood removes my fear;
And while he fills his throne above,
His arm preserves me here.
His word of promise is my food,
The Spirit is my guide;
Thus daily is my strength renewed,
And all my wants supplied.

For him I count as gain each loss
Disgrace for him renown;
Well may I glory in his cross,
While he prepares my crown!
Let worldlings then indulge their boast,
How much they gain or spend;
Their joys must soon give up the ghost,
But mine shall know no end.

CONTENTS

EDITORIAL 74
Elder Richard H. Campbell

VOICES OF THE PAST 82
Silvester Hassell
Newton Peters
Horace H. Lefferts

MEETINGS 95

CONTRIBUTIONS 96

OBITUARIES 96
Pauline Conner Shorter Rakes

EDITORIAL

Soul vs Spirit

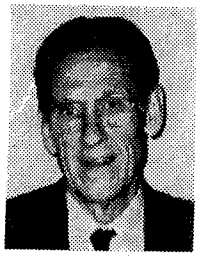
Elder R.H. Campbell

I have received several responses to the article which appeared in the August 1999 issue of, "The Signs of The Times", regarding the Soul of man; some agreeable to the position that I presented, and some that were not. I appreciated all of them, and I am not setting myself up as an authority on the subject, but rather just expressing what I believe the scriptures teach on this subject. In reviewing the article however, I felt that there were many more scriptures that, to me, prove the position for which I contended, and that should be set forth to support the position that I hold.

I was asked by one writer to give him my scriptural reference for my position regarding the Soul and the Spirit. I gave him some scriptures that I could remember immediately including some of the ones listed below, but the more I thought about it, the more I realized that there were many more, and made a diligent search to find out more about the soul and spirit, and this search resulted in the following scriptural references. This writer's questioning the scriptural references for my understanding made me realize that there may be others with the same question, and therefore the following is the results of my search. I had thought that my references in the previous article were sufficient.

I had not expected the response that I received, and I am not writing to be controversal on the subject, but feel that the following scriptures will clarify my reason for believing as I do. I am reasonably sure that there may be many more substantiating scriptures that would support my understanding ot the subject, but feel that the following will be an adequate basis to explain my understanding of what the scriptures teach on the subject; that the soul and Spirit are separate components of man and that the soul does indeed experience salvation and is a part of the natural man while he lives here in this world.

There has been much discussion, over the years, regarding the Spirit and the soul, and what part each plays in the salvation of the individual. There are those who believe that the Spirit and the soul are synonomous, that they are just two names for the same entity, but according to my understanding of the scriptures, it is as separate from the Spirit as it is the body, and the three make up the trinity of man who was made in the image of a triune God. It is to those, that I would like to pose the following question.

What do the following scriptures, which use both names, mean if they are the same entity ie:?

(1Th 5:23) And the very God of peace sanctify you wholly; and I pray God your whole spirit and soul and body be preserved blameless unto the coming of our Lord Jesus Christ. (The trinity of man.)

(He 4:12) For the word of God is quick, and powerful, and sharper than any twoedged sword, piercing even to the dividing asunder of soul and spirit, and of the joints and marrow, and is a discerner of the thoughts and intents of the heart. (Seemingly there must be two entities for them to be divided asunder by the Word.)

The above scriptures use both terms, in the same sentence, which should distinguish these two as being separate components of man, for it says, "and", not "and/or," which should indicate that they are two separate segments, not one. Those writers that I am familiar with, on this subject, begin with the asumption that they are both one and the same, and then proceed to state that the soul and spirit, being one and the same do not die, and is not buried, but is eternal. As one writer quoted the scripture, *"Then shall the dust return to the earth as it was, and the Spirit shall return unto God that gave it" (Eccl 12:7)* and then said that in this instance, that which returns to God is the Soul is it not? Well it said Spirit, not soul, so I would assume that it meant the Spirit. Another time he quoted the scripture, *"And it came to pass, that the beggar died, and was carried into Abraham's bosom,—"(Luke 16:22)* and then said that this means that his, the beggars,soul was carried into heaven, well again it does not say the soul, it says, (the beggar), this would mean body, soul and Spirit, as I would interpret it, since it doesn't say the soul, the writer just assumed it meant the soul because that is what he believes. In this parable, Jesus is referring to the resurrection, in the sense that it is really illustrating the final destiny of the two individuals. in which the glorified body, the soul and the Spirit of the beggar will be carried to Abraham's bosom, typifying heaven, and Lazarus is in hell, but it does not give the specific details involved in that grand and glorious day, but definitely could not be

quoted as a scripture that proves that it was the soul only.

One, in writing on this subject, who believes the soul and Spirit are the same, stated, that when man is born of the Spirit, he becomes a trinity, body, soul and spirit, because the soul and the Spirit were so closely involved, but in the same sentence he contradicts his own argument, that they are one. He states that when man is quickened , both the soul and Spirit take up their abode within him, which according to his own statement, separates the soul and Spirit as to their being separate entities.

The following scriptures, referring to the sacrifice of Jesus, indicate that it is the soul which is made an offering for sin. These are scriptures which we are all familiar with and have heard preached or used many times and the term Spirit is not used once. Please read the surrounding scriptures to verify, who is talking, to whom and what about.

Is 53:7 He was oppressed, and he was afflicted, yet he opened not his mouth: he is brought as a lamb to the slaughter, and as a sheep before her shearers is dumb, so he openeth not his mouth.

Is 53:8 He was taken from prison and from judgment: and who shall declare his generation? for he was cut off out of the land of the living: for the transgression of my people was he stricken.

Is 53:9 And he made his grave with the wicked, and with the rich in his death; because he had done no violence, neither was any deceit in his mouth.

Is 53:10 Yet it pleased the Lord to bruise him; he hath put him to grief: when thou shalt make his soul an offering for sin, he shall see his seed, he shall prolong his days, and the pleasure of the Lord shall prosper in his hand.

Is 53:11 He shall see of the travail of his soul, and shall be satisfied: by his knowledge shall my righteous servant justify many; for he shall bear their iniquities.

Is 53:12 Therefore will I divide him a portion with the great, and he shall divide the spoil with the strong; because he hath poured out his soul unto death: and he was numbered with the transgressors; and he bare the sin of many, and made intercession for the transgressors.

These are the words of the prophet Isaiah, with which we are all very familiar, and he is prophesying of the greatest event that has ever occurred, the sacrifice of Christ for the sins of his people,and surely it is recorded correctly. When he said soul, he meant soul, when he said grave he meant the grave and when he said death he meant death. Now lets consider it again, as to what the prophet actually said; Christ, the Immaculate Lamb of God, was cut off out of the land of the living, he made his grave with the wicked; he

made his soul an offering for sin: he saw the travail of his soul and was satisfied, and he did it all by pouring out his soul unto death.

In the above scriptures, the prophet, states that it is the soul of Jesus, of whom he is speaking, that it is the soul that is made an offering for sin, it is the soul that is cut off out of the land of the living, it is the soul that made his grave with the wicked and the rich in his death: then it says that he saw the travail of his soul and was satisfied and all because he poured out his soul unto death. If pouring out his soul unto death does not mean it died, then what does it mean. It was the soul, not the body nor the Spirit, that the prophet was speaking of in these scriptures, as I understand it, since that is all that he ever mentions; he never referred to the Spirit or the body. If we take the position that the soul and the Spirit are synonomous then the Spirit was poured out unto death, made his grave with the wicked and with the rich in its death, and few, if any, believe that the Spirit dies, so, we must admit that it is the soul to which the scripture is referring,, as in deference to the Spirit.

John Gill, in his commentary on verse 10 above, *"When thou shalt make his soul an offering for sin."* said, *" not only his soul, but his body also, even his whole human nature, as in union with his divine person "* (In these statements he concedes that the soul is part of the humanity of man, and is made an offering for sin, which is my contention, but elsewhere he contradicts this) this separates the soul from the Spirit as an entity, and that it was sacrificed for sin, which would indicate that it died and entered into the tomb with the body, but the Spirit is never mentioned as a part of the sacrifice.

In Gill's writings in his, "Body of Divinity", he wrote seventeen pages on the soul, but he gave no scriptural reference that indicated that the spirit and the soul were one and the same. He always alluded to the fact that they were the same, but no proof text from the scriptures. I will agree with him in everthing that he said regarding the Spirit which returns to God that gave it, and its role after the death of the body, but nowhere in the scriptures, that I can find, attributes these actions to the soul of man. The only evidence that Gill and those who agree with him present on this subject is that they believe it to be that way and proceeds from that assumption. I know of no text that indicates that they are the same entity, and are two words used to describe the same characteristic of man.

Mt 26:37 And he took with him Peter and the two sons of Zebedee, and began to be sorrowful and very heavy.

Mt 26:38 Then saith he unto them, My soul is exceeding sorrowful, even unto death: tarry ye here, and watch with me. (Jesus's own words, sorrowful even unto death)

Ac 2:27 Because thou wilt not (leave my soul in hell,) neither wilt thou suffer thine Holy One to see corruption.

Ac 2:28 Thou hast made known to me the ways of life; thou shalt make me full of joy with thy countenance.

Ac 2:29 Men and brethren, let me freely speak unto you of the patriarch David, that he is both dead and buried, and his sepulchre is with us unto this day.

Ac 2:30 Therefore being a prophet, and knowing that God had sworn with an oath to him, that of the fruit of his loins, according to the flesh, he would raise up Christ to sit on his throne;

Ac 2:31 He seeing this before spake of the resurrection of Christ, that his soul was not left in hell, neither his flesh did see corruption.

Ac 2:32 This Jesus hath God raised up, whereof we all are witnesses.

Ac 2:33 Therefore being by the right hand of God exalted, and having received of the Father the promise of the Holy Ghost, he hath shed forth this, which ye now see and hear.

The above scriptures from the, Acts of The Apostles, is referring to the scriptures quoted from Isaiah and is verified and confirmed by Peter in his discourse on the day of Pentecost. (Ac 2:31) states very plainly that he was (speaking of the resurrection of Jesus,) when he said, that his soul was not left in hell, neither his flesh did see corruption, and , that indicates that it was evidently dead and was in hell but was not left there, if the language means what it says. Some would say that David was speaking of himself here, but David's flesh saw corruption, and, in this instance the same one who's soul was not left in hell, neither did his flesh see corruption. Furthermore he said that he was speaking concerning Christ, that his soul was not left in hell, neither did his flesh see corruption. This does not mean that hell triumphed over Jesus, but since all of the promised seed would have been forever consigned to that fate because of their sin, he voluntarily entered, to redeem the chosen seed according to prophecy, and returned bringing them with him, triumphant over death, hell and the grave for them. David said, *Ps 139:8 "If I ascend up into heaven, thou art there: if I make my bed in hell, behold, thou art there."* and since God promised to never leave nor forsake his children, then, as David said, if they make their bed in hell, as a consequence of their sin, so will Jesus be there, as a victorious conqueror over death and hell, as a redeemer and not as a victim.

The following scriptures from Genesis indicate that the soul is part of the humanity of man, has a passionate love for a woman, lusts for food and comes from the loins of Jacob by being born of a woman.

Can these things be said of the Spirit, that comes from God and returns to God at death.

Ge 34:3 And his soul clave unto Dinah the daughter of Jacob, and he loved the damsel, and spake kindly unto the damsel.

Ge 34:4 And Shechem spake unto his father Hamor, saying, Get me this damsel to wife.

Ge 34:5 And Jacob heard that he had defiled Dinah his daughter: now his sons were with his cattle in the field: and Jacob held his peace until they were come.

Ge 34:6 And Hamor the father of Shechem went out unto Jacob to commune with him.

Ge 34:7 And the sons of Jacob came out of the field when they heard it: and the men were grieved, and they were very wroth, because he had wrought folly in Israel in lying with Jacob's daughter; which thing ought not to be done.

Ge 34:8 And Hamor communed with them, saying, The soul of my son Shechem longeth for your daughter: I pray you give her him to wife. (Is this referring to the Spirit which is from God, and is of God ?)

De 12:20 When the Lord thy God shall enlarge thy border, as he hath promised thee, and thou shalt say, I will eat flesh, because thy soul longeth to eat flesh; thou mayest eat flesh, whatsoever thy soul lusteth after. (Is this of the Spirit)

De 12:21 If the place which the Lord thy God hath chosen to put his name there be too far from thee, then thou shalt kill of thy herd and of thy flock, which the Lord hath given thee, as I have commanded thee, and thou shalt eat in thy gates whatsoever thy soul lusteth after. (Does the Spirit lust after food?)

Ge 46:18 These are the sons of Zilpah, whom Laban gave to Leah his daughter, and these she bare unto Jacob, even sixteen souls.

Ge 46:26 All the souls that came with Jacob into Egypt, which came out of his loins, besides Jacob's sons wives, all the souls were threescore and six;

Ge 46:27 And the sons of Joseph, which were born him in Egypt, were two souls: all the souls of the house of Jacob, which came into Egypt, were threescore and ten.

The following scriptures quoted from Psalms and Proverbs indicate that the soul does die and must be delivered or redeemed from death or hell.

Ps 30:3 O Lord, thou hast brought up my soul from the grave; thou has kept me alive, that I should not go down to the pit..

Ps 16:10 For thou wilt not leave my soul in hell; neither wilt thou suffer thine Holy One to see corruption. (This is David, saying that his

soul was not left in hell, it must therefore have been there, for him to make this statement.)

Ps 49:14 Like sheep they are laid in the grave; death shall feed on them; and the upright shall have dominion over them in the morning; and their beauty shall consume in the grave from their dwelling.

Ps 49:15 But God will redeem my soul from the power of the grave: for he shall receive me. Selah.

Ps 56:13 For thou hast delivered my soul from death: wilt not thou deliver my feet from falling, that I may walk before God in the light of the living? (Again, for David's soul to have been dellivered from death, it must have been there.)

Ps 116:7 Return unto thy rest, O my soul; for the Lord hath dealt bountifully with thee.

Ps 116:8 For thou hast delivered my soul from death, mine eyes from tears, and my feet from falling. (In this instance David's soul was dead, but was delivered from death.)

Pr 23:13 Withhold not correction from the child: for if thou beatest him with the rod, he shall not die.

Pr 23:14 Thou shalt beat him with the rod, and shalt deliver his soul from hell.

Eze 18:3 (Below) Says that the old rule, that the sins of the fathers shall be visited upon the children, no longer applies, but rather all souls are his and the soul that sins shall die for its own sins.

Eze 18:1 The word of the Lord came unto me again, saying,

Eze 18:2 What mean ye, that ye use this proverb concerning the land of Israel, saying, The fathers have eaten sour grapes, and the children's teeth are set on edge?

Eze 18:3 As I live, saith the Lord God, ye shall not have occasion any more to use this proverb in Israel.

Eze 18:4 Behold, all souls are mine; as the soul of the father, so also the soul of the son is mine: the soul that sinneth, it shall die.

Ps 7:2 Lest he tear my soul like a lion, rending it in pieces, while there is none to deliver. (Can the enemies of the Lord's people injure the Spirit.)

David said (Ps 35:3) "Draw out also the spear, and stop the way against them that persecute me: say unto my soul, I am thy salvation." and again, Ps 35:9 "And my soul shall be joyful in the Lord: it shall rejoice in his salvation."

Is 61:10 I will greatly rejoice in the Lord, my soul shall be joyful in my God; for he hath clothed me with the garments of salvation, he hath covered me with the robe of righteousness, as a bridegroom decketh himself with ornaments, and as a bride adorneth herself with her jewels.

All of the above scriptures state that it is the soul, of man and/or Jesus that is poured out unto death, dies, is made an offering for sin, is delivered from death, is delivered from hell, is redeemed from the power of the grave, is not left in hell, came out of the loins of Jacob and experiences salvation, and these things cannot be said of the Spirit. These things cannot be said of the Spirit, because it needs no salvation, it has no sin, indeed the Spirit is the salvation of the soul. The Spirit experiences none of these things that are attributed to the soul, rather the Spirit is the Savior, the redeemer, the sanctifier, the justifier, the preserver of the saints, the one that quickens unto life and is not subject to any one or any thing, but the will of the Father, and the above scriptures indicate that this is not true of the soul. I am made to wonder that some can believe that these two, very different characteristics of man, are one and the same entity. Surely, the Spirit is the benefactor, and the soul is the beneficiary, in this relationship.

For some, these scriptures may not be proof enough, but it is for me. I have always believed that there was a part of man that was neither spirit nor body, it is that part which, as I have written before is his Psyche, intelligence, personality: what man is as a psychological, emotional and mental being. These characteristics are not changed when one is born of the Spirit and they certainly are not part of the natural body, which is only flesh, blood and bone, which all go back to dust. It is the part of man that has, here in time, experienced the realization of life in the flesh, has had a spiritual experience, and this characteristic of man does not change in the new birth. It is the part of man, in nature, that is given the grand and glorious experience of being given a hope in God. This is the only way that man can praise God, as he ought, by realizing from whence his salvation has come, by what means this change was wrought, by whom and why, and this cannot be said of the Spirit.

The Lord willing, I will write no more on this subject, because I do not desire to create controversy. My whole desire is to discern the truth, and if the above scriptures are not sufficient to convince anyone of the validity of my position, further discussion would be of no profit; and to cause confusion and discord among God's people is the last thing that I would desire to do. On one occasion Paul advised Timothy, *"Consider what I say; and the Lord give thee understanding in all things."* I would ask that the same of my brethren, just consider the above scriptures and let us pray that the Lord will lead us all in the path of truth.

My believing a thing does not make it true, and someone else's not believing it doesn't make it untrue, all must live according to what has

been given them, and, as Paul once said, bear with one another in their differences. He said, one may eat meat and give God thanks and another may refrain from eating, and give God thanks, (Ro 14:5) *"One man esteemeth one day above another: another esteemeth every day alike. Let every man be fully persuaded in his own mind." (Rom 14:6)* He that regardeth the day, regardeth it unto the Lord; and he that regardeth not the day, to the Lord he doth not regard it. He that eateth, eateth to the Lord, for he giveth God thanks; and he that eateth not, to the Lord he eateth not, and giveth God thanks. *(Ro 14:7 For none of us liveth to himself, and no man dieth to himself.)*

After all, we must all depend on the Lord for the revelation of all truth; and even then no individual is given the understanding of all scriptures. I am glad that is not required that they do understand all scripture, for who could stand. Each knows a little here and a little there, as it pleases God to reveal it unto him, and may we all just be thankful that we have been given to see some of the beauties of his truth, and may we all be made submissive and bear with our brethren as regarding their views and opinions. After all, we mortals must walk by faith, and not by sight and trust that what we believe is the truth. As a humorist once said, "There are two things that I have learned in life, (1) There is a God, and (2) I'm not him."

In bonds of love,

Richard H. Campbell

VOICES OF THE PAST

THE LORD TEACHES HIS CHILDREN

Williamston, N.C.
July 9, 1864

Dear Brother Temple:

I have thought that an account of the Christian experience and ministry of old brother James Hinton, an aged colored preacher of our faith and order yet living in this neighborhood, would not be uninteresting nor unprofitable to the readers of The Primitive Baptist. His truthfulness and sincerity are attested by the uprightness of his character, and by the excellence of his teachings. *"By their fruits ye shall know them." (Matt. 7:20)* With his thoughts, his conversation is continually directed towards heaven, where all his treasures lie.

Brother James does not know a "letter in the book": he has evidently derived his information from a divine source. I give it in very nearly his own simple and expressive language:

I am 83 years old. I was born and raised in Bertie County, N.C. My first

master was old man Billie Hinton. I have had five or six owners during my life. They have been kind to me. I have been married twice, having twelve children by my first wife, and two by my last and present wife. Most of them died in infancy. My son, Bosen, became a Baptist and a preacher, though unlearned, like myself. But with his master and others of my children, he moved many years ago to Mississippi. I do not know the number of my grandchildren nor great-grandchildren.

I was twelve years old when first struck under conviction; up to that time I had been required to do scarcely any work - my old master wanted me to grow and get strong, and be of some account.

One day I challenged several of my playmates to box with me, declaring I could outfist them all put together. We had been thus roughly engaged for some moments, when I heard a voice, loud enough I thought to be heard four miles, calling out most distinctly, "James". I looked all around and up, but saw nobody. My arms and wrists at once grew weak; and, at a second similar call, powerless; so I backed away in silence, and sat upon the ground. I wondered that the boys didn't hear the call, but they did not for they kept thumping me for some time, crying out that they had whipped me; but I did not care for it. After they had left me, something seemed to fall from the heavens and drop into my bosom. Ere long it spoke, and said, "Christ is the way for saving sinners." I trembled like a leaf and wept like a child. From that day forward it kept talking to me - gospel, scripture, justice and righteousness, continually pointing out the way for me to go. I never was more puzzled, and could form no idea what it was.

I tried my best to run away from it by moving from place to place, but all in vain - the talking went everywhere I did. It kept up with and annoyed me so that I thought it must be my tongue somehow was speaking; so I pulled it out and tried to hold it and stop it, but quickly it darted back, and the talking went on worse than ever. Well, I thought, what is it? What can it be? I was fond of frolics: the voice told me to stop going. I resolved not to obey it, and continued to go, but at last I was so much troubled that I promised that I would not dance, but would sit civil, and not be chargeable. I did it; but while walking along one day the voice reminded me of my promise, and added, *"James, I say unto you, if you will go into such places when not compelled, I threaten you with dreadful wrath!"*

I shook with terror - I wept as though my heart would break. I never went to any more frolics after that. I kept wondering what could be the matter with me. One time it spoke to me and said *"Come out from among them; be ye unspotted from the world, and I will receive you, saith the Lord."* Then I knew, and not 'till then, that it was the Lord who had been dealing with me. *"Come you, by prayer, to me,"* he

said. I told him I did not know how to pray. *"Cry out to me,"* He replied, *"through faith for God to have mercy on you a poor sinner, and I will have mercy."*

I tried to pray this prayer a long time, and thought I had been heard by the great Master; but one night I went off to pray in great distress. My tears struck the ground before my knees did. I prayed with a new and true fervency of the Spirit; and the Lord said to me, *"James, this is the first prayer of yours I have heard."*

My deliverance occurred in May, about corn weeding time. I had been abroad over the swamp, and came home at early sunset. I went to bed and slept until two or three hours of day, then woke up and found myself straight and flat on my back as though I was dead and laid-out — a position I never lay in to my knowledge. I was as wide awake as I am now. I felt a weight press down on the middle of my breast; and I could not imagine what it was. I looked and saw, hanging from three cords, a great body of darkness about two and a half feet from my breast. I could not tell what it was. A strange thing in my bosom then moved, and spoke, *"God be merciful to me, a sinner."* I knew what was the matter then. This cry was repeated. I thought I would get up and move away from the terrible object, but found myself unable to stir; and looking up, saw myself right on the middle of the jaws of hell. Oh, what a great ocean!

I gave up utterly, and confessed: *"Lord, this is my sins; would you be merciful, would you be so good, would you be so kind as to pardon and forgive me? O Lord! I am not able to stand them, they are greater than I can bear."* At once a straight line of light came as swiftly as a shot and cut down the great body of darkness, and slipped it by me. Then there broke a light in and about me, as old Brother Paul says, above the brightness of the sun. If brought into this world, it would make noonday look like darkness. I thought it was day, but found it was not. I felt as light as any down in your "head-pillar."

My old master was a mild, free and open-hearted man. He had hundreds of servants, whom he clothed and fed well. He used to sell a thousand barrels of corn a year, and send off hundreds of fattening hogs to Richmond, Petersburg, Suffolk, Smithfield, and Edenton. He would put them under my charge and allow me to bring home the bags of money received in payment. One Spring, when I was hauling rails, he thought I was staying too long in the woods, so he took to watching me. He did not tell me of it though until I asked for an order to relate to the church what I had faith to believe the Lord had done for my soul. "Jim," he said, "do you believe He has done anything for your soul?" "Yes sir," I said. "And I believe it too," he answered, "for I have been watching you for years, and often see you in

the woods, after you had loaded your car, kneel down and pray for yourself and for me; but I would not interrupt you."

He told me to take the rest of the day to talk with him, and that I might go to meeting whenever I pleased, for the time was not his but mine; but I only stayed awhile with him, and then slipped off to my work - it was such a good day for work.

The Lord promised me that when I went to give an account of my exercises to the church, He would be with me, and bless the day. It, indeed, proved to be a lovely day, and the Lord seemed to manifest his special presence. As I was telling of His dealings with my poor soul, I could see the gentlemen and ladies trembling, and wiping their eyes. The old Elder declared it was useless to examine the candidate any further; *"For," said her, "we cannot go anywhere he cannot go with us."* Many said they had not seen such a candidate in thirty years; and after I was through talking, they told me to talk on, for it was greater than the preaching they had heard. One great gentlemen was struck then and there under conviction. At the beginning of the service he sat away up high in one corner of the meeting-house, but before I finished speaking, he was standing by my side, half bent, and trembling. He did not rest until he experienced conversion, and was baptized a year later. He used to hail me, and talk with me everytime we met; and we loved each other.

On the day of my baptism, before I reached the water, the devil tried to persuade me that if I were baptized, I would be drowned; but I did not believe him, And, as always, he turned out to be a liar. Six years after I joined the church the Lord told me he was going to make me a minister of his Gospel; and that, too, before the year was out, no matter how much I might run and hide from it. But I thought surely not yet; and went one Sunday to Billy Thompson's quarter where two colored brethren were expected to preach that day. When I arrived they urged me to go forward and speak to the people, saying that I was better taught of the Spirit than they. I wanted to run away, but saw no chance. I felt that I had nothing to say, and trembled like a leaf; but when I arose this hymn came to me at once, and I gave it out:

"That awful day will surely come;
The appointed hour makes haste
When I must stand before the Judge
And pass the solemn test." etc.

I tried to pray; and when I had finished that duty, I was as much at a loss what to say as ever. But this text was given me, as well as every word I spoke from it: *"Behold, I stand at the door and knock; if any man hear my voice, and open the door, I will come in unto him, and sup with him and he with me." (Rev.*

3:20) The strength and warmth of feelings came over me, and I could not help from weeping while I spoke the Saviour's sweet, kind call and welcome to the poor, lost sinners unto him. The people said that they had never heard better preaching than on that day. They called me *"preacher"* after that. Another text given me once was, *"The eyes of the Lord are upon the righteous, and his ears are open to their cry." (Psalms 34:15)* Another was, *"I am the true vine, and my Father is the husbandman. Every branch in me that beareth not fruit He taketh away; and every branch that beareth fruit, He purgeth it that it bring forth more fruit." (John 15: 1, 2)*

By invitation, I would often preach, especially on funeral occasions, in porches of gentlemen's houses, to congregations of two or three hundred persons. After service the gentlemen would crowd around me, and push a book before my face, and see if I could not read. I assured them that I did not know a letter; and could not tell one if they were going to hang me unless I did. *"How can you preach, then? We would rather hear you preach than anyone else."* I told them the Lord was my teacher. Other books can be burned up, but mine is fixed with the seven seals of the Lord. Oh, if any person wants high learning, let him get the grammar of Christ!

I must not forget to tell you that He once said to me, *"Always be dutiful to your earthly master, and tell him the truth, and you can ever meet him gladly. And so, by always living in prayer and faith to me, you will at last invite, instead of dreading, death; and face it boldly."* This command was put over me, and I thought that I could not do enough for Him after that.

In the Lord's direction to me in pursuing his ministry, He has said, *"James, you know my terrors, and shall persuade men to strive for beauty that will never die, for crowns of righteousness that shall never perish. You shall warn sinners to repent; you shall preach my gospel by the tree of life."* I once prayed to the Lord to take away this talking and deal with me as other of his people; and for awhile He left me in silence, and did not visit me at all. But, as I was going across an old field one day, I heard a singing low down at a distance, which gradually ascended the heavens, and followed and overtook me, and struck down on my face. *"Ah, James"*, said my inward mentor, *"you disbelieved in the way in which I was bringing you, but I shall not deal with you otherwise. Talk with your brethren, and you will find that they and you witness the same truths; have all drunk of the same spring, and have been born of the same God. I shall talk with you thus, as man to man; you shall feel, hear, and see with your inward ears and eyes, and you shall believe. These are the great witnesses that shall stand death and face judgment. You shall pray and thank me every Christmas day and New Year's day*

that you life has been preserved. You shall glorify me. I will be with you, and support and supply you with gospel and scriptures. You shall drink of me and never run dry. I will keep you here a long time, working for me. You need not think that pain or chill will carry you off. You shall know when I call you. I will send six angels when you expire, who shall convey you home to heaven, and then one of your attendant spirits shall exclaim, 'Fly wide open, ye pearly gates of the New Jerusalem, and let the righteous nation in.' A crown of glory shall be put on your head, and you shall take your seat at my right hand, and your end shall be peace."

One day, while I was in the field, it seemed that He slipped around in front of me, and treated me with a drink far sweeter than all the sugar and coffee in the world; that, if the taste had remained, I should have never wanted water.

During the night of the shelling (6th of July, 1863), I sat in my door facing the river, assured by the Lord that I should not be harmed; and I was not, though I could see the shells bursting through my walling, and firing a neighbor's dwelling house. The Yankees asked me if I did not want to go with them and have my freedom. I told them I did not want to go from my old home, where I know my people, off with them where I knew nobody; and, besides, that I was already free - that I had a freedom that no man could take from me, even the saving knowledge of the Lord Jesus Christ. They said that they wished they had that freedom, (I thought to myself, you won't get it by throwing bombshells), and they left me alone.

Oh, this something within me often sings its own praise, prays its own prayers, and preaches its own sermons. As I am working with my hoe in my little field, it often holds a meeting like an association! And as it talks to me of the greatness and goodness of God, I have to stop working and sit down; and my eyes become leaky as a spring, and my tears drop like the rain. I never stop thinking of Him; I can never thank him enough for his blessings. I have tried hard many a year to get a better love for Him, but I find I can only feel the same old love still. Sometimes I rise and sit up in my bed at night, rapturously listening to the marvelous, glorious language of my God. Oh, the teachings of this heavenly voice will never leave me! No thunder or bombshell can drown it. The world and the devil cannot stop it. Old Jim is going to die there! For almost 50 years he has been a mouth for God, laboring for Him, and laying off his parables. Poor old fellow, he is "most gone", but not afraid to die; for his life is hid with Christ in God, safe from all harm. (Col. 3:3) There's my dependence. I'm not living here for a peck of meal or pound of meat, that I may have something to eat hereafter, that I may not perish there. I long to die the death of the righteous, and have my last end like His. (Num. 23:10)

The Lord sustains me with his comforting word, *"Blessed are the dead who die in the Lord. Yea, saith the Spirit, that they may rest from their labors; and their works do follow them."*

Our last work is not done after God speaks peace to our souls. It is rather begun than ended. We must follow all the directions of the Spirit, try to serve the true and living God aright, to get all our help from Him—for without Him we can do nothing—endeavor to die in the triumphs of faith. Ours is a whispering God. He speaks so softly that even if another head be touching yours, it cannot hear Him. While he is speaking the tears run down your cheeks.

The Spirit is made overseer of the body, to mortify its lusts. We shall carry the warfare with us until death. When we offend, the good Lord whips us well from it, but will never take his loving kindness from us. (Psalms 89: - 30-34) We are careful to avoid that place in the future.

"When grace is given to the soul", He said to me, *"it keeps pushing away sin, and distilling in the soul until it drives out every unclean thing, and in death washes it as pure as gold, and fit for the kingdom of heaven."*

I could not tell the end of his instruction in a thousand years. We shall all meet at the great Day. All the judges in the world shall be there, and be silent and tremble, while the great Judge only will speak. There will be no rocks or mountains to hide the wicked from his vengeance. They will all be turned into Hell; while the righteous shall be welcomed to life eternal.

Sometimes I doubt, but deliverance comes and stamps the foundation sure. I feel that I know that God who thunders when he pleases, and calms the rolling seas; who directs the whirlwind and rides upon the storm. I have thought I loved my wife and children better than anything else in the world, but now I know that I love my God, his ways, and his people, better than these; and best of all.

Thus, dear Brother Temple, I have given you and account of some of the exercises of this truly wonderful man of God. His brethren know that his is the "path of the just, which is as a shining light, that shineth more and more unto the perfect day."

REMARKS

I was baptized by my father at Williamston, N.C., in Roanoke River, January 11, 1864, and in the same year wrote the above narrative. The testimony of the old brother was a blessing to me then, and is a blessing to me now. I cannot read it without tears. May the Lord bless it to thousands of the present readers.

The shelling of Williamston by the Federal gunboats on the river, July 6, 1863, was an account of a few Confederate soldiers passing through, who, however, did not shoot at the Federals. The bombardment continued part of the afternoon and all night. Nearly every resident,

except a few Old Baptists, left the town. Two houses were burned by the shells, but no person hurt. When the Marines marched up Main Street next morning they saw my father sitting on his front porch, and asked him what he had been doing all night. He replied, *"I have been praying for you."*

If all men had this spirit, there would be no more wars.

Silvester Hassell

(The above was re-published in the Gospel Messenger of August, 1917, and is re-published in the Signs by request. We found it very interesting, and feel that our readers will also — J.D.W.)

MICAH V. 7.

"And the remnant of Jacob shall be in the midst of many people, as dew from the Lord; as the showers upon the grass, that tarrieth not for man, nor waiteth for the sons of men."

The above quotation sets forth some of the purposes of God in scattering his people among the people of the world. Sometimes I have been made to wonder why it is that the Baptists, who are so much despised by all other religionists of the day, are not permitted to form a colony and have a government of their own, and be freed from the surroundings of those who hate them. But then again, when I get a view of the purpose of God in it all, I am made to some extent to understand why it is that the remnant of Jacob cannot be a colony by themselves. "The remnant of Jacob shall be in the midst of many people; they are among many people as dew from the Lord. When the rain and the dew of heaven are withheld for any length of time from the earth we behold a drought, the earth is parched, vegetation is withered, and murmuring goes up from man. But a gentle dew has a refreshing influence, and revives the drooping vegetation, and the fruits of earth are strengthened by the dew. Even so are the people blessed who have God's people among them; they are to the people of the earth as dew from the Lord; it has a softening influence. The hardheartedness of the people is softened and melted by the influence of the people of God, when they return love for hatred, and do good for evil, and revile not again when they are reviled, and as the dew causes the vegetation to look up when it has fallen after a long drought, even so when men have fallen into low, selfish habits, and will only do good to those who do good to them, and will render evil for evil, and when reviled they will revile again, and loan to those only who can return it with interest, together with many other fleshly habits that harden the hearts of men to meet with those who are moved by love to love their neighbors as themselves, it does certainly

act as dew from the Lord. I understand the Lord here to speak of how the remnant of Jacob should not only be as the dew among many people, but also that they should be as showers upon the grass.

Let us remember what a show is like when it is sent to revive the grass, to change its appearance and to cause it to grow and blossom. In like manner we may understand why the Lord's people are called the salt of the earth. The earth is seasoned, or savored, by the salt which they are to it. Thus the remnant of Jacob shall be among all the people where they are found, as the text declares, as showers. The Lord said that his doctrine should drop as the rain, it should distill as the dew. When a poor soul is hungering and thirsting after righteousness, and desires to be fed with some crumbs from the Master's table, and some of the people of God come among such ones and begin to speak of the mercy of God, and of his love, and of his forgiveness of the sins of his people, this doctrine will drop as the rain upon all such ones who have tried to keep the commandments of God and have found that they could not. How such testimony distills as the dew and brings comfort and life to things that appeared dead, and such promises have an influence upon the hearts of men, as the dew upon the grass. *"Thy people shall be willing in the day of thy power, in the beauties of holiness from the womb of the morning: thou hast the dew of thy youth."*

Not only is the remnant of Jacob to be as the dew and the showers, but He has also said that it tarrieth not for man, nor waiteth for the sons of men. This remnant does not abide the will of man, either in coming or in departing, but is as the dew from the Lord. Dew is found in the morning, so, after men have slumbered, or, as it were, have lain dead to the knowledge of the truth, this remnant is as the dew and the showers of heaven, shedding the rays of love upon the people, loving the neighbor as himself. How sweet is this influence thus shed abroad. I have noticed at times that when wicked men were in company of their own, and one came in whom God had called and instructed in the way of righteousness, and spoke in a loving way, and it was known that his deeds were of higher motives than those prompted by the flesh, that it seemed to have a lifting influence, even as the dew from heaven causes the drooping plants to rise and appear to glory in the dew. The people of God always ought to show that their life is above, and thus point to Him who doeth all things well. I understand that this remnant of Jacob is that remnant which is according to the election of grace, of which Paul spoke in his letter to his Roman brethren.

I remember some two or three years ago, when I was severely afflicted in body for several months, and also at the same time afflicted with barrenness of mind, so that I felt I never could again taste that the

Lord was gracious, it seemed there was nothing that could again bring to me the joyful feelings that I had felt among the brethren in days gone by; the ground of my heart seemed parched. While in that condition the brethren desired a two days meeting. I felt it would do me no good, but I was willing to gratify them, so I arranged for Elder McGlade to come and preach for us; I felt that I could not preach again. O the sinfulness of sin, when sin becomes exceeding sinful, when darkness covers the face of the deep; such was my feeling; and when the brethren had come together I still felt that it all could do me no good. When Elder McGlade began talking I still felt that there was nothing for me, but while he was speaking of the sure mercies of God, and the giving of his Son for sinners, and that he came to save sinners, his words began to have a softening influence, and my hard heart began to melt, and I had to say, Surely God is good, and has done wonderful things for his people. To me it was as dew from the Lord; it was a shower upon the grass. As soon as he was done preaching, I arose and began talking about a hymn, and of the mercies of God, who had so long been hidden from me. These rich and sure promises of God, when declared by Elder McGlade, dropped upon my heart as the rain, and distilled as the dew. To distill is to bring out the substance within. So the Lord's people, being scattered among many people as dew from the Lord, must be represented by the dew.

If we had our own way perhaps we would have the dew all the time, and all in one place; we would have the remnant of God all in one colony and leave out the rest of the world. This remnant of Jacob scattered among many people should also be as showers upon the grass, but if we had our own way, and the Lord's children should be gathered in one community, the showers would be all in one place. But we are few in number among many people, there is barely enough of us to become dew, or to be as showers upon the grass. God's people, being as the salt of the earth, could my desire be gratified that all should be together, then all the salt would be in one place, leaving the balance of the world unsalted. I trust that I begin to see some of the purposes of God in scattering his people among the nations of the earth, and they tarry not for men, nor wait for the sons of men. This means that they are not influenced by men, neither are they men-pleasers; they come and go as the dew and rain, which are sent at God's appointed time and way; they trust not in man, nor in the sons of men; they are so scattered that often but two or three are gathered together; in but few places are there large churches. All the Old School Baptists in the land could dwell in the smallest State in the Union, but there are a few scattered in every State and Territory, as dew from the Lord.

I have often wondered why there is so much disfellowship among our people in different places, and grieve that it is so. How often jealousy gets in its awful work, and brethren are scattered among many people. The people of God are not allowed to form a government in the world, for jealousy among leaders and rulers would make havoc with the church. For this reason, if for no other, God's people shall be as the dew among many people, and as showers upon the grass, that tarrieth not for man, nor waiteth for the sons of men.

Your brother,

Newton Peters.

Portland, Ore., Sept., 1909.

"BE YE RECONCILED TO GOD."

Yesterday morning, at our meeting here in Warwick, I tried to use these words for a text, and was astonished at the wealth of divine wisdom they contain. They still persist in my thoughts and reflections, however, so I will try to put on paper some few scattered points for the readers of the Signs, whose attention I have not engaged in a long time. I do not suppose there is any passage of Scripture in the Bible that has been more abused by the Arminian religious world than the above. These words, or their equivalents: *"Get right with God," "Make your peace with God,"* &c., are shouted at their audiences by revivalists until some of their hearers become actually persuaded the men are preaching the gospel, though it is but a counterfeit, and a base one at that. You will find these words, *"Be ye reconciled to God,"* in the second letter written by the apostle Paul to the Corinthian brethren, fifth chapter, twentieth verse, and if Paul so much as had a single thought for the unregenerate world when he penned these words, then I fail to know how to read my Bible correctly. Nowhere in the entire Bible does the spirit of inspiration call upon men and women in a state of nature, dead in trespasses and in sins, to set about effecting their reconciliation with God. Reconciliation cannot be had that way, viz., as the result of human efforts, and God nowhere requires it that way, but this is the way lost and ruined sinners in Adam are reconciled to God, i. e., *"God was in Christ, reconciling the world unto himself, not imputing their trespasses unto them; and hath committed unto us the word of reconciliation."* Reconciliation then is the work of the God-man, not of the Adam-man. Paul used the words, *"Be ye reconciled to God,"* in addressing his brethren in Christ, the members of the church at Corinth, and if we endeavor to apply these words to any but believers living in a church capacity, we certainly do wrest the Scripture to our own destruction. Probably you

will remember in Paul's first letter to Corinth he had some fault to find with them because of certain disorder among them. For their observance of the Lord's supper some ate until their natural appetite was appeased, and drank until they were drunken, then they were not observing this most solemn supper in God's way, they were not *"reconciled to God"* in this, but were doing their own way, their god was their belly. Others waxed contentious over the subject of baptism, on boasting that Paul had baptized him, another that he had received it at the hands of Apollos, and so on. Here again they were not living after the Spirit, but after the flesh, hence were not *"reconciled to God"* in this. There was one member of this Corinth church who had committed fornication, having taken his father's wife, and was still retained in the fellowship of the church. Here again Paul condemns such practice as not being gospel order, not being reconciled to God's plan of the new heavens and new earth, and tells them to *"deliver such an one unto Satan for the destruction of the flesh, that the spirit may be saved in the day of the Lord Jesus."* Evidently, also it appears from Paul's first letter to Corinth that some of them of that church had gone to law with their brethren; that is, instead of having stated their grievances to the church and abiding by her judgment, they had aired legal matters in the courts of the land with unbelievers sitting in judgment; this to their shame and to the hurt of the church. God's way for such matters to be settled is for the church to judge, so they were not *"reconciled to God"* in this, but had rather take their own head for it. If there was any one thing that rejoiced the apostles more than anything else, it was to see the brethren living in peace with one another, walking in gospel order, remaining steadfast in faith, established in doctrine, bearing one another's burdens, and in all things walking as becometh the children of God. When Paul in his second letter says, *"Be ye reconciled to God,"* he is beseeching them as an ambassador for Christ, praying in Christ's stead, to abide by the doctrine, order and faith of the gospel as he has delivered it to them of God, and to not seek to add to it or to take from it anything that the apostles have not commanded. Along this line he reminds them that Christ died and rose again all for their sakes, *"that they which live should not henceforth live unto themselves, but unto him which died for them, and rose again."* The flesh of even a saint may, and I believe it does, rebel against the doctrine of God our Savior and against the simplicity of his house, as well as against that operation of the Holy Spirit we call *"christian experience."* But what of that? Is it our flesh that is to be pleased in these things, or is it our

God? Since we are bought with a price, and that the precious blood of Christ, are we then debtors to the flesh to live after the flesh? Certainly not. Why then seek to mitigate the *"hard sayings"* of the doctrine to please the flesh? Why modify the simplicity of our church order to draw large congregations of worldlings? Why try to tone down the crucial things in our experience until even an unbeliever gets to thinking he is one of us? Why have an organ in the church? what good is it? The apostles needed it not, why do we? To be sure David used such things, but woe be unto us if we follow his example. Does not the prophet Amos say, *"Woe to them * * * that chant to the sound of the viol, and invent to themselves instruments of music, like David"?* Those things were for types and shadows until that which is perfect should come, and woe be to us if we seek to restore again the weak and beggarly elements of the law which, when we were under it, only condemned us. Or why shall we organize a Sunday School? The apostles had no such thing, nor needed it, why we? And if we could conduct one successfully, would it not be an evidence that we were under the law, and not under grace? Under the old covenant the priests in the temple were wont to teach the people out of the book of the law, but under the new covenant *"they shall no more teach every man his neighbor, and every man his brother, saying, Know the Lord: for they shall all know me, from the least of them unto the greatest." "All thy children shall be taught of the Lord; and great shall be the peace of thy children."* Under which of these covenants do we hope we are? Then what do we want with a Sunday School? O, says one, to teach our children the literal meaning of the Scriptures, if nothing else. No need of an institution to do this, parents so minded can do this at home around the family table, or at the fireside, no need to tack it on to the church. Brethren, let us *"be reconciled to God"* in these matters; let us not remove our neighbor's (Christ's) landmark, for cursed are we if we do. *"Remove not the ancient landmark which thy fathers have set." "Stand ye in the ways, and see, and ask for the old paths, where is the good way, and walk therein, and ye shall find rest for your souls."* Let Mrs. Eddy have her Christian Science, Dr Eliot his new religion, Gipsy Smith his distracted meetings, but for us and our house, let us serve the Lord. The good old doctrine of election, predestination, yea, even absolute, of salvation by free and unmerited grace, and the good old church composed of sinners born again, is plenty good enough for us. Well, as for me, I must say I am satisfied with the doctrine and with the order of the house of God; I am not caring to improve either, being satisfied they are already perfect. But

it is in experimental things that I find it most difficult to be *"reconciled to God;"* not only difficult, but utterly impossible, unless I am ministered unto of the word of reconciliation. To feel a law of my mind and bringing me into captivity to the law of sin and death, not to be able to do the good I would, but to be always doing the evil that I would not, to die daily, to be always delivered unto death, to be from day to day made conscious of my weak and sinful heart, I say it is hard to be reconciled to this way of living. To be cast into prison as John was, and there to doubt whether you ever really knew the real Jesus, is a heart-searching time. To take up the cross daily and follow Him, who is sufficient for this? Not one of us in our own strength. Well, it is in these things I am scarcely ever "reconciled to God." From the Scriptures it appears that this is the way God leads his people and manifests himself in their flesh, but I tell you it is hard. To be crucified to the world and have the world crucified unto you, is it not flesh and self-destroying? Indeed it is. To always have to walk by faith, when all the time we want to see so much; to always be saved by hope, when all the time we want to know for a certainty. Well, if God should grant us the things we selfish creatures crave, we would have the mark of Cain, and not of Abel. The very things God has given us as the marks of our sonship our flesh would erase if it could. The worldling has no such marks as we have; the cross, the dying, the faith, the hope, the searchings of heart, the doubts, the fears, these the nonelect do not have. Then let us prize death rather than life, these very conflicts rather than ease, for therein is the crown of life received. Yes, "be ye reconciled to God" even experimentally, as well as doctrinally.

Yours in hope of reconciliation,
Horace H. Lefferts

Warwick, N.Y., Dec. 13., 1909.

PSALM 135: 2-3.

Ye that stand in the house of the Lord, in the courts of the house of our God,

Praise the Lord; for the Lord is good: sing praises unto his name; for it is pleasant.

MEETINGS

GLENWOOD CHURCH

Glenwood Church, Princeton, W.V. announces a 5th Saturday meeting, April 29, 2000, starting at 10:00. Those coming by way of I-77 take exit 9. Turn onto 460 W. Go 5 miles, turn right onto 19 N., then immediately turn left onto Glenwood Park Road. Go 1 1/2 miles to the church on left. Those coming by way of 460, follow the same directions from the I-77 / 460 intersection.

CONTRIBUTIONS

FOR JANUARY 2000

Mrs. Ilene H. Clifton, VA 2.00
Buford E. Thompson, VA 2.00
L.C. Hornsby, GA 2.00
Mrs. Ollie Parks, LA 7.00
Mrs. Carmen Abernathy, NC 7.00
Eld. J.A. Foreman, NC 2.00
George W. Hyslip, TN 2.00
Mrs. Ilene D. Myers, VA 2.00
Mrs. Foye Cole, NC 2.00
In memory S.R. Fanning, AL .. 25.00
Mrs. Joel Alexander, AL 7.00
Mrs. Joyce Farley, TX 15.00
J.C. Chandler, NC 2.00
Burnell B. Williams, VA 4.00
Eld. J.T. Jones, LA 7.00
C.L. Biano, TX 7.00
Levie D. Goard, VA 7.00
Woodrow Bellinger, NY 2.00

OBITUARIES

SIS. PAULINE CONNER SHORTER RAKES

In memory of our dear sister, Pauline Conner Shorter Rakes. She was born October 24, 1905, passed away November 9, 1999. Making her stay on earth 94 years. Funeral services were held at Salem Church, November 13, 1999, with Elder Lane Carter and Rev. Olen Gardner officiating. She was laid to rest in the church cemetery.

Sister Pauline was preceded in death by her two husbands, Harry Shorter and George Tyler Rakes. She is survived by one son, Harry Shorter and wife Claudia; two granddaughters, Cynthia Blevins and Kimberly Shorter; one great granddaughter, Kaitlin Shorter; two stepsons, Marvin and Allan Rakes; seven sisters, Hazel Ferris, Georgianna Link and husband Leon, Bonnie Conner and husband Arthur, Velva Davis, Virginia Conner, Dexter Sowers and Iva Morgan; one brother, Woodrow Conner and wife Reba, and many nieces, nephews and friends.

Sister Pauline was a member of Salem Church since August 10, 1958 and was faithful to attend as long as she was able. Her last few years were spent in a nursing home. She suffered many trials and tribulations, but the doctrine she loved, Salvation by Grace, remained strong upon her mind. The last words she spoke were "saved by grace".

She will be missed by all that knew her. Our loss will be her eternal gain. May the Lord grant us grace to accept His will.

Written by request of Salem Church.

Mary Janney

MATTHEW 5:8-9.

Blessed are the pure in heart: for they shall see God.

Blessed are the peacemakers: for they shall be called the children of God.

Signs of the Times

DEVOTED TO THE OLD SCHOOL BAPTIST CAUSE

" The Sword of the Lord and of Gideon "

VOL. 168 KEELING, VA., MAY 2000 NO. 5

SIGNS OF THE TIMES

ISSN - 0199-0063

Subscription price $10.00 per year - $18.00 two years

Published each month by

SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.

Established in 1832

Devoted to the Old Baptist Cause

CIRCULATION OFFICE

Elder J. R. Williams
1012 Bennett Circle
Keeling, Va. 24566

EDITORS

Elder J. R. Williams, Editor
1012 Bennett Circle
Keeling, Va. 24566
Phone (804) 792-8758

Elder Kenneth R. Key, Editor
721 Willard Street
Greensboro, N.C. 27405
Phone (336) 273-7464

ASSOCIATE EDITORS

Elder Richard H. Campbell
2171 Allen Court
Germantown, Tenn. 38138
Phone (901) 753-7791

Elder C. B . Davis, Jr.
1251 Paynes Tavern Rd.
Roxboro, N.C. 27573
Phone (336) 599-7236

Elder C. C. Wilbanks
217 Bastrop Drive
Monroe, Louisiana 71203
Phone (318) 343-5473

All letters for this paper containing subscriptions and remittances, should be mailed to Elder J. R. Williams, 1012 Bennett Circle, Keeling, Virginia 24566. All articles and letters for publication, all notices of meetings and all obituaries should be mailed to Elder Kenneth R. Key, 721 Willard Street, Greensboro, N.C. 27405.

SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.
1012 Bennett Circle, Keeling, Virginia 24566

SONG

Jesus! and shall it ever be,
A mortal man ashamed of thee!
Ashamed of thee, whom angels praise;
Whose glories shine through endless days!

Ashamed of Jesus! sooner far
Let evening blush to own a star;
He sheds the beams of light divine
O'er this benighted soul of mine.

Ashamed of Jesus! just as soon
Let midnight be ashamed of noon:
'Tis midnight with my soul, till he,
Bright Morning Star! bids darkness flee.

Ashamed of Jesus! that dear friend
On whom my hopes of heaven depend!
No; when I blush -- be this my shame,
That I no more revere his name.

Ashamed of Jesus! who can say,
Who that has sins to wash away,
Or tears to wipe, or good to crave,
Or fears to quell, or soul to save?

O then, nor is my boasting vain,
O then, I boast a Saviour slain;
And O, may this my glory be,
That Christ is not ashamed of me.

Gregg.

CONTENTS

EDITORIAL 98
Elder C.C. Wilbanks

VOICES OF THE PAST 102
Elder Silas H. Durand
A. P. Hicks
Wm. B. Tawresey
Attie A. Curtis

MEETINGS 115

CONTRIBUTIONS 115

OBITUARIES 116
Elder Jack Willard Cox
Mary Elizabeth Hurd Davis
Ed Glidewell
Fannie Sue Akers Lucas
Aubrey Oakes
William (Billy) T. Weatherford

EDITORIAL

GOD'S OMNIPOTENCE

Elder C.C. Wilbanks

I sometimes tremble greatly when I am given thoughts upon the omnipotence, omnipresence and omniscience of God. What greater power and wisdom and knowledge can there be? He is everywhere present, for he inhabiteth eternity, and there is no beginning of days or end of time with him. He spake and it was done, commanded and it stood fast. In the beginning he created the heavens and the earth and all that is in them by the word of his power. This he did in six days, and on the seventh day he rested. *"And God saw every thing that he had made, and, behold, it was very good. And the evening and the morning were the sixth day." Gn.1:31.* All that he created and made were for his own good pleasure. *"Thou art worthy, O Lord, to receive glory and honour and power: for thou hast created all things, and for thy pleasure they are and were created." Rev.4:11. "For by him were all things created, that are in heaven, and that are in earth, visible and invisible, whether they be thrones, or dominions, or principalities, or powers: all things were created by him, and for him." Col. 1:16.* God has his holy purpose in all things for he hath said, *"Remember the former things of old: for I am God, and there is none else; I am God, and there is none like me, declaring the end from the beginning, and from ancient times the things that are not yet done, saying, My counsel shall stand, and I will do all my pleasure." Isa. 46:9-10.*

Sin is not a created thing, for sin is the transgression of God's holy law. 1 Jn.3:4. God hates sin with a holy hatred, yet he has a purpose for it being in the world. Surely he had the power to keep it out or his power would not be perfect. The preacher tells us, *"Lo, this only have I found, that God hath made man upright; but they have sought out many inventions." Eccl. 7:29.* It was from this upright innocent state that Adam fell into a state of sin and death. These inventions allude to sinful and evil things. When God placed Adam in the gar-

den he was innocent and upright, knowing neither good nor evil: only after they transgressed were their eyes opened to know good and evil. Though Adam was made upright, he was also made subject to vanity, not willingly, but by reason of him who hath subjected the same in hope. Rom.8:20. There are many who claim that God was unjust in making man subject to vanity. How unholy they be, and how just, holy and righteous is our God! Who art thou, O man, that repliest against God? Shall the thing formed say to him , Why hast thou made me thus? Hath not the potter power over the clay, of the same lump to make one vessel unto honour, and another to dishonour? Rom.9:20-21. After God had created every thing else, he took dust of the earth and formed man, breathed into his nostrils the breath of life;and man became a living soul. And God created man in his own image. *"So God created man in his own image, in the image of God created he him; male and female created he them."* He blessed them and called their name Adam, in the day when they were created, and said unto them, Be fruitful and multiply, and replenish the earth. Therefore all men born of flesh and blood are only Adam multiplied. God took a rib from Adam's side and made it a woman, and gave her to him. And Adam said, *"This is now bone of my bones, and flesh of my flesh: she shall be called Woman, because she was taken out of Man. Therefore shall a man leave his father and his mother, and shall cleave unto his wife: and they shall be one flesh." "And Adam called his wife's name Eve; because she was the mother of all living."*

We have heard it said by some that the first man Adam was at least partially spiritual, and that was the position from which he fell. But the Scriptures say otherwise. *"And so it was written, The first man Adam was made a living soul; the last man Adam was made a quickening spirit. Howbeit that was not first which is spiritual, but that which is natural; and afterward that which is spiritual. The first man is of the earth, earthy: the second man is the Lord from heaven." 1 Cor. 15:45-47.* Man must be born again to ever be spiritual, Jesus told Nicodemus, *"Except a man be born of water and of the Spirit, he cannot enter the kingdom of God. That which is born of the flesh is flesh; and that which is born of the Spirit is spirit. Marvel not that I said unto thee, Ye must be born again." John 3: 5-7.* Surely no one will claim that the first Adam had been born again. God was not surprised that Adam partook of the forbidden fruit, for he had purposed it, and said, *"In the day thou eatest there of thou shalt surely die."* He did not say "If ye eat of it." God had a holy purpose in it. and he did four things that brought it to pass, and in no way did this make him the author of sin as some claim. Neither did God tempt Adam to sin. *"Let no man say. when he is tempted, I am tempted of God: for God cannot be tempted with evil, neither tempteth he any man." James 1:13.* As we said before, God made man subject to vanity ac-

cording to his own will and purpose, he placed the tree of the knowledge of good and evil in the garden and gave to Adam a commandment not to eat of it, and the crooked serpent which God had formed with his hand was there to deceive Eve. Adam was not deceived, neither could he be, for he was a figure of him that was to come, Jesus Christ. If any one of these four things had not been done then sin would not have entered the world. *"Wherefore by one man sin entered the world, and death by sin; and so death passed upon all men, for all have sinned." Rom. 5:12.* If sin had not entered the world by Adam and Eve they would have never died. They would still be in the flesh and could never enter heaven and immortal glory. The holy, righteous purpose of God would have been destroyed, and we know that this could never be. His beloved, only begotten Son stood as a Lamb slain from the foundation of the world, and he would come into the world and destroy sin and save his people from their sins.

I have believed, and often said, that Adam ate the forbidden fruit which Eve gave him because of his love for her. This I believe is true, but I have been given to see that there is more to this than I had seen before. Why did he love her? Because she was one with him, as Adam said, *"This is now bone of my bones, and flesh of my flesh: she shall be called woman, because she was taken out of man." Gn. 2:23.* This shows another part in which Adam was a figure of Jesus Christ, for the bride of Christ, the church, was ever in him, chosen in him before the foundation of the world. Let us read Ephesians 5:28-33. *"So ought men to love their wives as their own bodies. He that loveth his wife loveth himself. For no man ever yet hated his own flesh; but nourisheth and cherisheth it, even as the Lord the church: for we are members of his body, of his flesh, and of his bones. For this cause shall a man leave his father and mother, and shall be joined unto his wife, and they two shall be one flesh. This is a great mystery: but I speak concerning Christ and the church. Nevertheless let every one of you in particular love his wife even as himself; and the wife see that she reverence her husband."* Adam willingly went into death for his bride, but had no power to bring her back. This Jesus did also, but he had power to raise her up again with himself. Jesus said, *"Therefore doth my Father love me, because I lay down my life, that I might take it again. No man taketh it from me, but I lay it down of myself. I have power to lay it down, and I have power to take it again. This commandment have I received of my Father."* When Jesus died on the cross of calvary his bride died in him, for he is the head and she is the body. The head cannot die without the body dying with it. She was buried with him, and she arose with him on that third day. *"Know ye not, that so many of us as were baptized into Jesus Christ were baptized into his death. Therefore we are buried with him by baptism into death: that like as Christ was raised up from the dead by the*

*glory of the Father, even so we also should walk in newness of life. For if we have been planted together in the likeness of his death, we shall be also in the likeness of his resurrection: knowing this, that our old man is crucified with him, that the body of sin might be destroyed, that henceforth we should not serve sin. For he that is dead is freed from sin." Rom.6:3-7.*What a wonderous doctrine this is to those who have been given grace to believe in God and our Saviour Jesus Christ. It is impossible for the natural mind of carnal man to comprehend the power, knowledge and wisdom in the marvelous works of our sovereign, eternal, omnipotent, omniscient God, *"For my thoughts are not your thoughts, neither are your ways my ways, saith the Lord. For as the heavens are higher than the earth, so are my ways higher than your ways, and my thoughts than your thoughts." Isa.55:8-9.* And, *"For after that in the wisdom of God the world by wisdom knew not God, it pleased God by the foolishness of preaching to save them that believe." 1 Cor. 1:21* These things are hidden from the wise and prudent, but by the almighty grace of God they are revealed by faith unto babes. I have hope that I am included among the ones who have received this faith, for our blessed Saviour is coming again to receive his bride whom he hath redeemed. *"For the Lord himself shall descend from heaven with a shout, with the voice of the archangel, and with the trump of God: and the dead in Christ shall rise first; then we which are alive and remain shall be caught up together with them in the clouds, to meet the Lord in the air: and so shall we ever be with the Lord. Wherefore comfort one another with these words." 1 Thes. 4:16-18.* I pray that all who may read these words will be comforted of God. I desire that you remember this poor sinner when at the throne of Grace.

Eld. C.C. Wilbanks

---

1 CORINTHIANS 13: 1-5.

Though I speak with the tongues of men and of angels, and have not charity, I am become as sounding brass, or a tinkling cymbal.

And though I have the gift of prophecy, and understand all mysteries, and all knowledge; and though I have all faith, so that I could remove mountains, and have not charity, I am nothing.

And though I bestow all my goods to feed the poor, and though I give my body to be burned, and have not charity, it profiteth me nothing.

Charity suffereth long, and is kind; charity envieth not; charity vaunteth not itself, is not puffed up,

Doth not behave itself unseemly, seeketh not her own, is not easily provoked, thinketh no evil;

Rejoiceth not in iniquity, but rejoiceth in the truth;

Beareth all things, believeth all things, hopeth all things, endureth all things.

Charity never faileth: but whether there be prophecies, they shall fail; whether there be tongues, they shall cease; whether there be knowledge, it shall vanish away.

VOICES OF THE PAST

GREATER WORKS

At this point I will, following out the same subject, refer to the words of the dear Savior in *John xiv. 12: "Verily, verily, I say unto you, he that believeth on me, the works that I do shall he do also; and greater works than these shall he do; because I go unto my Father."* I have many times been asked for my understanding of this declaration, and have written briefly concerning it in private letters, and once or twice for publication. I think they are to be understood in the light of these examples of the character and work of faith referred to by Paul in the eleventh chapter of Hebrews.

Many have tried to discover and explain how believers in Jesus can do such works as he did, and especially how they can do greater works than he did. Those who esteem the power of men as prominent and paramount in the work of salvation will readily endorse the sentiment that Jesus so started the work of salvation, and so laid out his plan, and so instructed his disciples, that they should continually advance in power and effectiveness, and so attain unto results far beyond what Jesus attained unto while here. They will illustrate this view by referring to any great enterprise in worldly business, in which the one who begins and establishes the business is far outstripped by those who succeed him in prosecuting it, as each successive generation improves upon the implements, methods and power. So I heard a preacher say, years ago, *"The least christian now can save more souls than Jesus did when on earth, for he only began the work, and laid out the plans, which have been improving and growing ever since."*

This, of course, was consistent with the doctrine that Jesus began the work of salvation, and left it for his followers to carry on. Those who regard the subject in this way do not know anything of a salvation begun and finished by Jesus, and revealed unto his people by his holy Spirit in this gospel dispensation. But sometimes we see those who do know the gospel of God's grace, trying to explain how his people do the same kind of works that Jesus did while he was here in the flesh, and how also they do even greater works that he did.

But the dear Savior did not say that those who believed on him should do such works as he did while he was in the flesh; neither did he say that they should do greater works than he did. A comparison of men and their works with Jesus and his works, in this sense of being less or greater, is never made by him or his apostles. He speaks of himself being greater than Solomon and Jonah, but only as the reality is greater than the type. He does not compare his works with men's works, nor himself with men, as in

the sight and estimation of God, for no man but himself is ever regarded with favor by the Father, nor can appear commended before him; nor are the works of any man but Jesus ever accepted and approved by the Father. All that appear before God at any time must appear in the name of Jesus, and all that ever are accepted of the Father are accepted with Jesus, and in his perfect, finished work. All who come with any works but his to plead, are pronounced workers of iniquity.

Jesus said of him who believed on him that he should do the works that he did; not works like them, but the very same works. He gave his apostles power to do miracles, but those are not the works he is speaking of here. That was a special power which he gave personally to the apostles. Also there were signs that should follow them that believed upon the preaching of the apostles, which were fulfilled, and are still fulfilled in a spiritual sense. It is to be remembered that in the name of Jesus all those wonders were to be done, and in that name they are still done as signs. But that name must be, not upon the lips, but in the heart; and then the power of it will be manifest. It is not the will of the man that is wrought by the power of this name, for by that will he would, like Simon, desire the power for his own gratification; but it is the will of Jesus that is wrought by the power of his name.

The work that Jesus did, and the work that the believer did, were not two similar works, but the same work, as the work of God in closing the lions' mouths, and the work of Daniel, who *"by faith stopped the mouths of lions,"* was the same work. It was only upon the believer that Jesus did works of healing. In one place he could do no mighty works because of their unbelief. If some should think that in some sense the faith, and the belief which results from faith, are ours to exercise according to our will, then let him consider why only two since the world began have gone from this world without dying. Surely if faith can be exercised at the will of any man, many, very many, would have been translated like Enoch, that they should not see death. By faith the eyes of the blind were opened, the ears of the deaf were unstopped, the long sick were healed in a moment, the touch of the hem of Jesus' garment caused the issue of blood to be staunched in an instant, and all the wonderful works of Jesus were experienced by the poor and needy. It was his work in their behalf, and it was also their work by faith. He ascribes the power and salvation to their faith. *"Thy faith hath saved thee,"* yet he gave that same faith. *"He is the author and the finisher of our faith."*

In the case of the dead raised to life, the faith was not in the dead, but in those who mourned their death, and who received them raised to life again. Martha must acknowledge that she believed, before Lazarus could be raised. The poor souls who sought the

healing power of Jesus did not know of that great riches of faith in them until Jesus told them of it, and showed them its fruit; and it is the same today. The poor lepers who are, in their soul's experience, at Jesus' feet, acknowledging his power, and beseeching his mercy to heal them, do not know that the blessed faith of the Son of God is in them. If they had not that faith they would not, could not, mourn on account of their sins, nor pray for mercy and healing. They may seem to hear Jesus say, *"I am not sent to you,"* yet they will worship him, and say, "Lord, help me." They may seem to hear him say, "It is not meet to take the children's bread and give it to dogs," and they will say, That is just what I am, *"But the dogs eat of the crumbs that fall from the master's table. I crave a crumb, and that is all I ask."* Faith was there all the time, urgent, persistent, never-failing faith, and the work is done. Jesus did the work, and the poor, believing soul has done it also by that faith which is the gift of God.

Jesus did not say, *"He that believeth on me shall do greater works than I can do,"* but greater works than these that I am doing now. He was still in the flesh, and under the law. The works that he did then were all works that could be seen by men. They were great and wonderful, but were only figurative of the greater spiritual works which he must do before he could go unto his Father. He must die because of the sins of his people, and thus fulfill the law and destroy death; he must rise from the dead and show his risen body to witnesses chosen before, and then ascend up on high, carrying captivity captive. Then when he went unto the Father he would send forth his light and his truth, and lead his people to his holy habitation, the church of the living God. When he went unto his Father then would all his work of salvation be made manifest in his people; and how much greater are these works in bringing his people to a knowledge of himself than the works he did while in the flesh for the healing and comfort of the bodies of his people, only they who have experienced them can know.

To raise one to life again, who had died, is a great work, but how much greater the work when death itself is destroyed, and they who were under its dominion are raised up to die no more. To command the winds and waters to be still, and cause a great calm on the sea that was in terrible commotion, was the work of an infinite God, but it is a greater work to cause peace and quiet in the soul that has been in trouble on account of the storms of wrath against sin. To open the eyes of one that was born blind, and to unstop the deaf ears, are great works, but to open the eyes of a poor sinner spiritually, and unstop his ears, so that he can see the glorious works of salvation for himself, and hear the voice of Jesus declare his sins forgiven, are infinitely greater works, greater as eternity is great-

er than this short life in time, and higher as the heavens are higher than the earth.

All these greater works of Jesus in his gospel, are works which his people do by faith. His works are their works. By faith in his name the lame walk and the lepers are cleansed. By faith they destroy death and overcome the world. By faith they resist the devil, and overcome the wicked one. By faith they quench his fiery darts, and gain the victory through the name of Jesus.

Those who are in the habit of thinking of the Lord's people as doing works in their own name or as distinct from Jesus must remember that in all that pertains to salvation they are one with him, as he became one with them in bearing their sins and suffering in the flesh. The mystery which was hid from the former ages and dispensations, but is now made manifest unto the saints in the gospel day, *"Is Christ in them the hope of glory."* It is his power within them by which they work. He works in them both to will and to do of his good pleasure. His Spirit works in them mightily when he will accomplish his will in them. Our works are not wrought by us and then submitted to him for judgment, but all our works that are acceptable are wrought in him. All other works are works of the flesh, dead works, works of iniquity; and in the judgment which is upon us when Jesus appears those works are condemned. We are condemned for fleshly works, and the fire of God's word burns them up; but we are not praised or rewarded for spiritual works, although there is a sweet reward felt in our souls in them, for to Jesus the praise is due for every good work. By his power and grace, and in his holy name alone, could we ever possibly do good works; therefore to him the thanks abound for them. But always our God is our exceeding great reward, sweetly felt when we are enabled to walk in the light of his countenance, but known and felt to be such also when we walk in darkness and have no light.

What a blessed thing it is to feel this holy oneness with Jesus; to feel that we are accepted with him and in him; to feel from time to time the victory given unto us over every enemy through his dear and blessed name; to feel that we are new creatures to him, not by any work or power of our own, but *"the workmanship of God, created in Christ Jesus unto good works, which God hath before ordained that we should walk in them."*

How blessed and full of delight are these "greater works" of the gospel which are now made manifest to our faith, and become ours by faith, to be done by us as the need for them comes upon us, because Jesus went unto his Father. It is a risen and glorified Savior who dwells in the believer, working in him *"all the good pleasure of his goodness, and the work of faith with power."* Therefore *"the weapons of our warfare are not carnal, but mighty through God to the pulling down of strongholds, cast*

ing down imaginations, and every high thing that exalteth itself against the knowledge of God, and bringing into captivity every thought to the obedience of Christ." The "greater works" of Jesus are not known by the natural man, who could see the works he did while here in the flesh, but they are only known as they are manifested in and through poor sinners redeemed by his precious blood, and given faith in his name, by which his power and salvation become experimentally theirs. They are hid from the wise and prudent, and revealed to these babes. It is only by faith, and not by natural sight or wisdom, that these babes see and know these greater works, and that they know Jesus who wrought them, though he dwells in them and walks in them, and will make his strength perfect in their weakness. It is only as flesh and heart faileth them from time to time, that they are fully prepared to know and experience that the Lord is the strength of their heart, and their portion forever. (Psalm lxxiii. 26.)

June 16, 1900

Elder Silas H. Durand

PROVERB 3:3.

Let not mercy and truth forsake thee: bind them about thy neck; write them upon the table of thine heart:

So shalt thou find favour and good understanding in the sight of God and man.

"QUENCH NOT THE SPIRIT."

The above subject has been on my mind somewhat of late, and I thought, with the help of God, and by the permission of the editors, I would give to the many readers of the SIGNS some of my thoughts concerning it, and my understanding of it, as to whom it applies.

We know that all who preach salvation by works, or, in other words, a conditional salvation, and who tell sinners dead in trespasses and in sins that they must first act and become willing before God will save them, and that it is with them whether they will be saved or not, quote the above text, and apply it to sinners dead in trespasses and in sins, and tell them that the Spirit of God is striving with them, and that God wants them to come and be saved, and many other similar things; but I desire to tell you to whom I thing the text applies. The above quotation was written by the apostle Paul, and we learn that he always in his letters addressed the church of God, and the faithful in Christ Jesus. Then if he was addressing the church of God and the faithful in Christ Jesus, surely he was not writing to dead sinners, for we learn from the Scriptures of eternal truth that God is not the God of the dead, but of the living. We learn also from the holy Scriptures that if any man have not the Spirit of Christ he is none of his. Then how can sinners dead in sin quench that which

they do not possess? I do not see how they can. But now I will try to tell you who they are that, as I believe, do quench the Spirit: they are the living children of God, who have been born again, who have been killed to the love of sin, and who have been made alive unto holiness. It seems to me now that I will have to come right down to my own case in this matter, and I hope I will be able to tell you something that you know, and not what you do not know.

We know that everybody loves something. Sinners dead in trespasses and in sins love the things of this world; and why? Because they have been born into this world, and it is natural for them to love the things of the world. Did any of you who are fathers and mothers with children around you, born to you, ever command one of your children to do anything until after it was born to you? No, you did not. Then do you believe that God ever commands one of his children to obey his commandments before that child is born of God and made alive from the dead? Let me repeat that God is not the God the of dead, but of the living; then surely they who are commanded to obey him are his living children, and as soon as one is made alive to God he begins to want to do that which is pleasing to God, or tell some one about the things which he has come to love, and the one he most desires to talk to is some one whom he believes to be a child of God, some member of the church. He desires to tell about how he feels, and about what has happened to him. He feels that there has been a great change in some way or other, but he may be, to some extent, at a loss to know what all this means. He will begin to love some one also, and if he knows of Primitive Baptists it will be almost sure to be one of them that he loves. He feels perhaps, This is so strange that I love them so, when I know that I never had any use for them before; but I do love them, and I want to tell them so; now I desire to be among them. Such a one now feels his unworthiness, unfitness and leanness. These things all begin to loom up before him. But for all this, dear children of God, this love does not cease, but keeps drawing us closer and closer. With loving-kindness He draws us. But now the time has come when the children of God may, and do often, quench the Spirit. Whenever they feel drawn by the sweet cords of this love to go to the church and tell there what great things the Lord has done for them, and the opportunity is extended to them, and they fail or refuse to go and make their desire known to the church, they quench the Spirit. But this is not all the place in which they may quench the Spirit. No, I believe that after we have become members of the church we may, and do often, disobey this exhortation of the apostle. Often we want to speak a little to the brethren, and we fail to do

so, or fail to perform any other service in the church which comes before us as a duty laid upon us, and in so doing we quench the Spirit. One will say, I have but one talent, and I will not use it at all, but will lay it up in a napkin, or hide it in the earth. Certainly we ought not to be like the slothful servant who received one talent, for we find what was the result with him. If we have but one talent, we should use it with the ability that the Lord gives us. If we fail to do this, I believe we are quenching the Spirit.

But now I will talk a little more about love. We all have had fathers and mothers. Did we not love them better than we did any one who was of no relation to us? Why did we love and serve them? Because we were their offspring, and it is the law of nature that we should love them. We have brothers and sisters also, the offspring of our parents after the flesh, and we love them better than we do the children of any other parents. Why is this? Because their father is our father, and so we are closely related to them. This love, of which I have just been speaking, is brought about by the first birth. In this our natural birth, did we assist at all? No, we did not, but we know that some one loved us before we had any knowledge of our existence in this world, and after we began to have some knowledge in this world, about the first thing we learned was that we had a father and mother, and we loved them. It seems to me that this first birth, and the things connected with it, are figures, or types, of the second birth and the things connected with it. As we do not do anything in order to be born the first time, so we do not do anything to be born the second time. We read that God of his own will begat us with the word of truth. Surely if he has begotten us there will be a manifestation of that birth. It seems to me that all this is right in line with the truth of salvation by grace, and we read, If it be by grace, it is no more of works. As we do not have any part in bringing about our first birth, I cannot see what we could do in bringing about our second birth. All this is a great mystery to the world. It was so in the days of the apostle Paul, and it is so today. Remember how Paul was treated while he was being carried about as a prisoner, for preaching the gospel of the Son of God; he was brought before kings and rulers and governors. Notice that when Paul was permitted to speak for himself, nearly always the first thing he would say was to declare to them his experience. But did they believe him? No, they made light of him, and ridiculed him and what he said, and told him that he was mad, or insane, It is very plain proof that those rulers knew nothing about what Paul was talking concerning the work of the Lord, nor does the world of mankind believe it now. The grace of God makes a great change with any one where it dwells, and it requires this grace to make such a change, and grace

has never made a single failure, and never will make one. The apostle said, *"By the grace of God I am what I am."* Cannot every child of God bear witness to the truth of these words? They know of a surety that it is the truth, and feel glad that they know it.

Now, my dear brother, I will close these rambling thoughts for the present. I feel since I began this letter that my mind has been very much in the dark, and perhaps I have said things I ought not, but I hope you will excuse me, and if you deem it unfit for publication, throw it aside, and all will be right with me.

Your brother in hope,
A.P. Hicks

Piedmont, Ala., Oct. 5, 1909.

Dear Elder Ker: - I herewith hand you a letter brother Tawresey wrote at my request, and having read it with pleasure I send it for publication, thinking it will be beneficial to others. May the Lord be with you and bless you in the things needful, and cause you to remember poor, unworthy F. SELBY FISHER.

Wilmington, Del., Nov. 7, 1909.

F. SELBY FISHER — DEAR BROTHER:— As you have asked me to write some account of the way I have been led, and some of the reason for my hope, I feel a desire to do so. We are admonished to be always ready to give a reason for the hope that is in us. I have been asked to write before, but when I would think I would do so I was deterred by a fear of my unfitness and inability to write anything that would be of use to any of God's dear children; I saw myself so vile and sinful that I was made to fear I knew nothing of the grace of God, yet I must confess that I have a hope in the mercy of God, though so small at many times that I can only hope it is that hope which is like "an anchor of the soul, both sure and steadfast, and which entereth into that within the vail." But the Lord has promised his people that he will never leave nor forsake them, and he has assured them that he can save to the uttermost, and now the great question with me is, Am I one of his, or am I not? When I see my inward corruption I am not, and when I would relinquish my hope I cannot let it go. We are told that *"we know that we have passed from death unto life, because we love the brethren"* and I do think that I love the brethren for the truth's sake, and I love that kind of preaching that give all the glory to God and abases poor, sinful man, and declares that He is God, and there is none like him, who says, *"My counsel shall stand, and I will do all my pleasure."* I love that kind of preaching, because it is the only kind that will reach my case, for if I had to depend upon my own merits or good deeds for salvation I would be without hope.

Now, having given the reason for the hope within me, I will try to give you a short account of my travel from darkness into that condition where I trust I am allowed to see a little of the light, though I often fear I am still blind. I was born of Old Baptist parents, who always endeavored, by both precept and example, to inculcate in me a love for the truth and morality. They would often take me, and their other children, to their meetings, which were usually held at the home of some of the brethren, and though but a child I was often much interested in their conversation, and listened attentively, though understanding but little, and I had great respect for the Old Baptists. I cannot remember a time when I had not a conviction that they were the church of the living God, and I have often since felt a fear that I have been influenced by their training and know nothing of the work of grace in the heart; but if a good work was ever begun in me, I must go back to my childhood to find the beginning. At an early age I was impressed with serious thoughts of death and eternity; I thought if I were to die in the state in which I was I would be lost, and I would try to do better and be better, but it was no use, for do the best I could I got no better. I continued in this way until I had grown up, still being sorely burdened with a sense of my sinful and lost condition. During all these years I attended meetings at London Tract, of which dear old Elder Barton was the pastor. I was also a reader of the Signs of the Times, being especially interested in the letters of experience; I wished to see if there were any like me. The years passed by and I felt little change, except that my burden which oppressed me at first seemed to gradually pass away; I cannot tell how or when I lost it. I have never ceased to feel that I am a sinner, in and of myself wholly undeserving of the least of God's mercies. But the sense of condemnation seemed to pass and give place to a hope that Christ had borne the sins of even one so vile as I, and yet I am often made to fear; O can it be possible? I am still so prone to sin, so cold and dead, so unthankful, so forgetful of his goodness and mercy which have followed me all the days of my life, I can only hope. I have said I cannot tell when I lost my burden, but I do remember well that morning when everything seemed so changed, when I thought that the sun had never shone so brightly, the grass and trees never looked so green, or the flowers so fair, nor had the birds ever sung so sweetly, when all nature seemed to be praising God, but I cannot say that was the time I lost my burden; I think it was gone before, and I had just come to realize that it was gone; I have never been oppressed since that time as I was before. I have often thought that if I could get that burden back I would watch and see when and how I lost it. I thought then I could go to the church and tell them

what I hoped the Lord had done for me, but soon the tempter came, doubts crept in and made me fear that it was all a delusion. I thought if this was the work of grace I would not still be so prone to wander into the old paths of sin; no, I was deceived, and if I went to the church I would deceive them, and so I still continued to live the same way for several years, all the time hoping and looking for a more satisfactory evidence, until in July, 1890, I was enabled to go to the church at Welsh Tract and tell them in great weakness what I hoped the Lord had done for me, and though I could say but little I was received, and the next day, in company with two others, was baptized by that dear brother, the late Elder Joseph L. Staton. The other two who were baptized that day were a dear old sister Watson, who was at that time over seventy-five years of age, and R.T. Tawresey, my brother in the flesh; they both have been called from earth, we believe to that better world. I was the youngest of the three, though I was then in my fifty-seventh year, and I know that I must soon be called to follow them, but God by his grace is able to sustain me in all that he shall call me to pass through, and I feel to thank him that I do not have to rely on my own faithfulness; if I did I surely would despair, but his faithfulness will never fail, and if I am his, all will be well, and, thanks to his holy name, I can sometimes adopt the language of the psalmist: *"The Lord is my shepherd; I shall not want."*

Brother Fisher, I have tried to tell you in my poor way something of the way I have traveled; I sometimes hope it is the way in which the Lord leads his people, but I often fear it is not; I leave it to the better judgment of those who I am sure have a good evidence of the work of grace in their heart. I know that I once loved the world and its vanities, but now I desire above all things the fellowship and communion of the saints, though I feel that I am not worthy of such a great favor.

Your unworthy brother, if indeed a brother at all,

WM. B. TAWRESEY.

DEAR BROTHER CHICK:— I recently found the enclosed letter among some hidden treasures. As you will see, it was written several years ago, by our sister, Attie Curtis. I remember that it was a blessing to me then, and now since it has been buried so long, I find it has not lost its sweetness or its power to cheer and comfort. If you think it would interest others it is at your disposal.

Yours in christian fellowship,
ADA A. CHANDBOURNE.

Bath, Maine, Dec. 1, 1891.

MY DEAR SISTER: Your letter has just come with the money all safe, and I thank you very much for assisting me this much, in sending to me for the books. I wish I could make it all plain to you that I know where you are, and that you are just at safe there as when in the felt presence of Jesus we cannot get out of his sight. I can speak this now with much confidence, but, dear sister, while the fiery trial lasted I could not help feeling as if some strange thing had happened unto me. I tried every way to find out wherein it could work for my good. I could not find Him whom my soul loveth either on the right hand or left, and I did often have the question come, How do you know there is a God? and I could not answer it. I could not recall any of my experience, and not one passage of Scripture that had been so full and precious to me when the candle of the Lord shone around me. I have searched the Bible many times to find a promise, and wept because it was a sealed book to me. We cannot make another understand the sorrow of soul when darkness is upon the face of the deep, a darkness that is not like that which comes over the earth, bringing rest and peace, but a darkness that can be felt, a night when the wild beasts creep forth to terrify us. How weak and helpless we find ourselves as they rush upon us from all sides! I know what it is to be where there is no standing in the deep mire, and to feel that the waters have come in unto my soul, and although I did not know it then, I surely cried unto God to save me, and you, dear sister, never will cry for help only *"unto the Lord;"* he will surely appear and say, *"Peace, be still,"* and there will be a calm. It may last only a short time before another storm will overtake you, but the Lord is the one who will never leave nor forsake you nor any of his people. I do rejoice that the Lord led me into darkness, revealed to me the terrible beasts in my heart, made me know what it is to be brought into captivity to the law of sin which is in my members, so I could not sing the Lord's song in that strange land, where my harp was on the willows. I sat down there and truly thought I had to remain there as long as this life lasted; yea, I wept when I remembered Zion. If the Lord had never led me in this way I could not have know the joy that cometh in the morning, when the glorious Sun of Righteousness arises with healing in his wings. If I had not gone forth with weeping, bearing precious seed, I could not have returned with rejoicing, bringing my sheaves with me, and, dear sister, I believe my "sheaves" have been all that is embraced in the finished work of Jesus in saving his people from their sins. My rejoicing has been in the power, wisdom, love, mercy and goodness of God, not a particle of my works in it. I have rejoiced in Christ Jesus, and had no confidence in the flesh. I am sure that in me, that is, in my flesh, there will never be found any good thing. *"To will is present with me; but how*

to perform that which is good I find not." "When I would do good, evil is present with me." I can rejoice in this just now, because I can see, while the Sun shines, that the more I realize this in my own experience, the greater the growth in grace is, because confidence in the flesh is taken away. But when I am in darkness, and mine enemies attack me, I shall even forget I have seen the glorious Sun of Righteousness, and shall fear I have grasped the shadow and missed the substance. I have imagined many things, even that my brethren are mistaken. I feel now I love them with the love God has shed abroad in my heart, but then I shall doubt if I ever have felt the love of God at all. I am glad I know these things by experience, for I can sympathize with those I love very much, and can tell them of the comfort wherewith I have been comforted, even of God. Surely this season of refreshing from his presence has been "the oil of joy for mourning, the garment of praise for the spirit of heaviness." It has not been my work, but simply because it has been the Lord's will; not because I have done something better than any of the rest of the brethren, O no, all have sinned and come short of the glory of God. We all stand exactly alike in his sight, no great or small sinners there, and it is the same when we can see the church in Christ Jesus one with him. We can only see as through a glass darkly while we travel the journey of life, but the time will surely come when we shall be free from sin and shall see Jesus as he is and be like him. The faith which was once delivered unto the saints we do not have to go into the world and contend for there, but, dear sister, we see enough in our own carnal mind, which is enmity against God. We have to contend for it in our daily experience. It is by this faith that we overcome the world and all the enemies in our heart. There is not a single weapon in the flesh given to us to fight with, but we have to find that God *"giveth us the victory through our Lord Jesus Christ."* I cannot express the song of praise that has been in my heart since the Lord made me rejoice in what great things he has done for me; I have felt much as I did in my first experience in being brought from nature's darkness into his marvelous light, when the love of God was shed abroad in my heart, only I know better what is in my heart, and how soon it will burst forth when it is the Lord's will to hide his face for a moment. Not one of mine enemies can disturb my peace now while they are kept in subjection by the power of God. O, dear sister, I did find it hard to walk by faith and not by sight, to feel that all His waves and billows had gone over me, to fear that my brethren could not have love and fellowship for one so sinful, so far out of the way. I thought I was one alone, and when I have wished to write to the saints I have had to lay aside my pen, and could not help

weeping, because all I could think of to write was about the darkness and sin of my heart. I could not reach out and bring to my mind the joy I had felt. I was tempted to lay aside my pen and never attempt to write to any one again, but a cheering word would come from one of the saints that I had expressed their feelings, and it would encourage me to hope that *"He knoweth the way that I take."* It has been more joyful than I can tell to be made to rejoice in salvation by grace.

Dear sister, I enjoyed your letter very much, and you will see how it stirred my heart by way of remembrance, but I must not weary you, for I shall want to write to you again. I think dear Mary's book is excellent. I tried to tell sister Bessie Durand some of my feelings as I read it, and it has been a long time since I wrote with such a feeling that I could not express what I wished to, but she seemed to think it was good, and Elder Durand has sent it to the SIGNS. If brethren Beebe publish it you may see it. I hope dear sister Abbie is not sick; she was not well the last time she wrote; I sent her my likeness awhile ago. Give my love to all the saints when you see them. My parents are members of the Bowdoinham Church, and have been many years. They enjoyed your letter, and send love and fellowship to you, and hope you will write again. I do not want to stop writing, but my work is waiting, and you may be thinking what a long letter and nothing said. May God make you realize that his eye is ever upon you, and he will give you grace to help in time of need.

Your sister in love and fellowship,

Attie A. Curtis.

Grace and truth came by Jesus Christ." — John i. 17.

The way to learn truth is to be much in prayer to the Lord Jesus Christ; as you lie upon your bed, as engaged in your daily occupation, to be from time to time looking up to the Lord himself as he sits upon his throne of grace, and be begging of him to teach you himself, for he is the best teacher. The words which he speaks, they "are spirit and life." What he writes upon our hearts is written in characters which will "stand every storm and live at last." We forget what we learn from man, but we never forget what we learn from Jesus. Men may deceive Christ cannot. You can trust no minister really and fully. Though you may receive truth from his lips, it is always mixed with human infirmity. But what you get from the lips of Jesus, you get in all its purity and power. It comes warm from Him; it comes cold from us. It drops like the rain and distills like the dew from his mouth; it comes only second-hand from ours. If I preach to you the truth, I preach indeed as the Lord enables me to speak. But it is he who must speak with power to your souls to do you any real good. Look then from me; look beyond me, to him who alone can teach

us both. By looking to Jesus in the inmost feelings of your soul, you will draw living truth from out of his bosom into your own, from his heart into your heart, and thus will come feelingly and experimentally to know the blessedness of his own declaration: *"I am the truth."*

Elder J.C. Philpot

MEETINGS

MEETINGS AT DAN RIVER PRIMITIVE BAPTIST CHURCH

Dan River Church, located on highway #700 between Eden and Danville, will host the union meeting of the West Country Line Union on fifth Sunday in April. Meeting will convene at 10:00 a.m.

Elder Hale Terry of Meadows of Dan, Va., the Lord willing, will be the guest speaker at our semi-annual communion service the fourth Sunday in May.

Every second Sunday night we will have a song service, beginning at 6:00 p.m.

All lovers of the truth are invited to be with us in all the above meetings, and also for our regular fourth Sunday meetings each month.

Brother Alan Carroll, Clerk

CONTRIBUTIONS

FOR FEBRUARY 2000

E.F. Osborne, MD	$2.00
Eld. Walter Wilson, CA	7.00
G.F. Blalock, NC	2.00
Mrs. Anna Savage, KY	2.00
Lawrence Myers, VA	2.00
Claudes Tucker, LA	2.00
Mrs. Patsy Mitchell, TX	2.00
Mrs. Nannie Trevathan, NC	2.00
Frank Sizemore, WV	4.00
Homer Wade, VA	2.00
Ms. L. Holley, VA	2.00
W.G. Parsons, VA	2.00
Mark Terry, VA	2.00
Mrs. Mozeile Lacy, VA	2.00
Gayle Phillips, AL	15.00
Eld. Gene Lupton, VA	7.00
T.R. Pullig, TX	2.00
James Meador, VA	8.00
Ora T. Nichols, VA	2.00
John & Faith Ballard, TX	2.00
Mrs. Grace Manly, AL	2.00
Ms. Jean Brown, TX	2.00
Earl W. Hall, TX	2.00
W. T. Weatherford, VA	2.00
W.L. Knight, NC	7.00
Mrs. Jesse Ray, NC	2.00
Phil & Joyce Pittman, TX	2.00
Mrs. Rlee Houchins, VA	2.00
James E. Fortner, TX	2.00
John Collie, NC	2.00
Lessie Q. Cox, VA	20.00

OBITUARIES

IN REMEMBRANCE OF ELDER JACK WILLARD COX

Brother Willard was born in Floyd County Virginia on May 18, 1926 and passed from this life on December 22, 1999.

The Lord blessed him with a loving companion, Sister Colleen Duncan Cox, who stood with him through many afflictions and trials.

Brother Willard was baptized by Elder Landon Harris; he was ordained a Minister to the Old School Primitive Baptist at his home church, Old Union in April 1978.

He was blessed to preach at many churches in the Pigg River, Smith River, and Staunton River associations and associated churches. He is already missed at the places he would attend frequently.

He is survived by his wife, Sister Colleen Duncan Cox and seven children; David Cox, Sam Cox, Mike Cox, Andy Cox, Brother Joe Cox, Brother Arthur Cox and one daughter; Faye Cox. One brother, Herbert Cox and five sister's. Sister Nettie Duncan, Sister Dorcie Semones, Sister Mable Carey, Sister French Hogan, Sister Mary Marshall and eleven grandchildren.

His funeral was held at Valley View Primitive Baptist Church; conducted by Elder Raymond Goad, he was laid to rest in Sunset Cemetery in Christiansburg, Virginia, to await the second coming of Christ.

Done in order of conference at Old Union Primitive Baptist Church on March 25, 2000.

Elder Hale Terry, Moderator
Sister Dorcie Semones, Clerk
Written by:
Elder Larry Hollandsworth

PSALM 145:1-2.

I will extol thee, my God, O king; and I will bless thy name for ever and ever.

Every day will I bless thee; and I will praise thy name for ever and ever.

MARY ELIZABETH HURD DAVIS

With a great sense of unworthiness, we will attempt to write an obituary for Mary Davis. She passed away quietly in her home on December 5, 1999. Sister Davis was preceded in death by her husband Ruben R. Davis, six brothers and 1 sister. Sister Davis was born May 21, 1915 to the late Millard Filmore and Bessie Ramsey Hurd.

She joined Dan River Primitive Baptist Church on August 27, 1958 and was baptized by the late Elder D.V. Spangler. Brother and Sister

Davis had a lovely home where she entertained Elders and their families as well as Brothers and Sisters from other churches and many friends. After Brother Ruben passed and her health became so poorly, most of her friends would come to visit. She always loved to inquire of the welfare of her church and members whom she loved so dearly. She was a lovely lady and was always dressed for guests in her home. These two sisters always enjoyed being with her and enjoyed just sitting and talking to her. She always insisted on having refreshments around her kitchen table. On our last visit, a few days prior to her death, she called to us as we went out the door, "Come back soon, before Christmas if you can." Sister Davis is survived by three daughters, Shirley Burchell of Eden, NC, Polly Robertson of Axton, VA and Sister Cynthia Chovo Loni of Norwich, Conn., and 2 sons Clark Davis of Richmond, VA and Filmore Davis of Axton, VA. She loved all of them and spoke so lovingly of them. Whenever we visited, she told us that Filmore came to check on her every morning and always brought things she could use for refreshments.

Sister Davis's funeral was conducted by Elder Wallis Smith, on December 8, 1999 at Norris Funeral Services in Martinsville, VA. She was laid to rest beside her beloved husband Ruben, under a mound of beautiful flowers in the Ruben Davis family cemetery near their home in Axton, VA to await the coming of the Lord.

Written by request of Dan River Church

Amanda Saunders and Betty Southard

ED GLIDEWELL

Caleb Edward Glidewell was born May 11, 1916 to John C. and Ada C. Glidewell and died October 31, 1998. He was called Ed by his friends and he was just a plain and humble man. He owned and operated a large roofing business in Greensboro, North Carolina. He was of a large family. Three sisters and three brothers died through the years leaving him as a sole survivor.

Ed married Audrey Walker on February 19, 1938. They had a daughter, Carmen Abernathy and a son, Terry E. Glidewell, who survive along with six grandchildren and six great grandchildren.

Ed was a gifted singer and really enjoyed the many times with church members and friends gathered to sing hymns of praise to the most high God. He loved the Primitive Baptist people and was lots of help in many ways to the churches. This was evidence that he had been taught by Grace the truth concerning the church and the eternity of the life of Christ.

Ed was always ready and did help many who were having a hard time

facing the trials of life. There was no indication that he was envious of what anyone had or did. This caused us to believe that he had within the spirit of Christ which gives one these attributes through life. He will be missed and remembered for many years, but we would not desire him back to suffer as he did in this later days. His funeral was conducted by this writer, Elder C.B. Davis, Jr., and Elder Kenneth Key on November 3, 1998, and he was buried in Westminister Gardens.

These will be treasured memories of this man for a long time to come.

Elder C.B. Davis, Jr.

FANNIE SUE AKERS LUCAS

In humbleness and honor, I am sincerely writing the obituary of Fannie Sue Lucas. Love of Christ shined throughout the life of Fannie Sue Lucas. As a young child she was so happy to learn she had a new sister, Mary Lillian. They were very close and loved each other so much. They married brothers and lived next to each other. Even though Fannie Sue did not have any children, her sister's children and others in the area were loved as if they were her own. As a young child growing up knowing her was a blessing. She always had ice cream, candy and treats for the children and visitors. Much love and kindness was shown to everyone she knew. On their farm they loved and cared for many of God's creatures. Until her death, her dog and cat were given much care and devotion. She was also active in many farming and homemaking organizations within the community. Fannie Sue and Ralph loved beautiful flowers and grew many varieties of flowers and vegetables.

Fannie Sue's walk and her unselfish love of her brethren and the church was manifest through her years of faithful attendance. Also, she served as treasurer and trustee of Valley View. Before becoming a member, she and Ralph faithfully attended the church. During the month after I had joined and was baptized she joined and was also baptized in August, 1960. She had a special place and bond of love in my heart. Her husband, Ralph, joined in September, 1960. Fannie Sue faithfully filled her seat at church. Even when she did not feel well, she made an effort to come as long as she could. She was born on August 8, 1908 to Wade and Maude Akers. She married Ralph C. Lucas and they were blessed to live together over sixty years before his death. After his passing, a part of her was gone. They were so close and were an inspiration to us all. Many times she wondered why she was left.Fannie Sue passed away Thursday, October 28, 1999 at New River Valley Medical Center. She is survived by a brother-in-law, Raymond Lucas, Riner; sisters-in-law and their spou-

ses Irene Thompson, Imogene Teel, Jackie and Bob Shelton, all of Christiansburg, Ida Mae and Kyle Bishop, Virginia Altizer, all of Riner; numerous nieces and nephews. Funeral services were held Sunday, October 31, 1999 at the Horne Funeral Home Chapel, conducted by Elder Raymond Goad and Elder Willard Cox, with burial in Sunset Cemetery.

She is sadly missed by her family, friends, her pastor and his wife and her church. We know that our loss is her eternal gain. Written and submitted to Valley View Primitive Baptist Church by Naomi W. Agee.

Elder Raymond Goad, Moderator
Lena Duncan, Clerk

AUBREY OAKES

Aubrey Alphonsia Oakes was born December 21, 1923, into a Primitive Baptist home. His earthly father was Wyatt Johnson Oakes and his mother was Cecil Evans Oakes. He grew up as a farm boy and learned a lot about life and was also being taught about the spiritual realm He was an excellent singer and had a wonderful bass voice. He attended churches far and wide and especially in the Staunton River Association. He married Clara Goad on June 17, 1944, who still survives. Aubrey and Clara and Jeanette and I spent many hours together and were blessed to talk of the church, and what it meant in our lives.

These times and the fellowship will fill our memories for a long time to come. There were times we would hear a new song or a new tune and would hum the tune until we had it right and then would sing it. Many hours were spent with a large group of church people from time to time and we would sing praises to the Glory of God. He died November 14, 1998.

Aubrey left as survivors one sister, Jaunita Dawson, of Blacksburg, Virginia, a son, Jerry L. Oakes, and a daughter, Deborah Browning of Danville, There were four grandchildren and two great grandchildren who survive.

Aubrey suffered for five weeks before the Lord called him out of his affliction. His voice is silent here, but we have reason to believe that the voice of his spirit shall sing around the Throne of God when time is no more.

His funeral was conducted by Elder C.B. Davis, Jr. and Elder Julian Williams in Wrenn-Yeatts Chapel in Danville, Virginia, and he was buried in Highland Burial Park.

Written by one who loved Him and felt a closeness that the world could not understand.

Elder C.B. Davis, Jr.

WILLIAM (BILLY) T. WEATHERFORD

Billy was born June 5, 1926, to Harry Thomas and Beulah Dix Weatherford in Pittsylvania County, Virginia. He spent most of his life in the area where he was born. His father and mother were both members of Dan River Primitive Baptist Church and his father was a deacon there. He had two brothers who were also members of Dan River Primitive Baptist Church, Larry and Harold Weatherford of Danville, VA., Harold was also a deacon. All preceded him in death. Billy never felt that he was good enough to be a member, but his life was surely an expression of the importance of the church to him.

Billy was a contractor and built many homes in the Danville area. He was the builder of the Anniversary Building at Dan River Primitive Baptist Church. Many, many things that needed fixing around the church, we would call on Billy. There was in his life the expression of caring for his fellowman and of being a good neighbor. We feel that his love, friendship and fellowship were God given and caused him respect and love for the truth. Billy had a special way about him and this caused him to be special to all who knew him.

On September 17, 1947 Billy married Gerline Worley and they were blessed with two children, Cynthia W. Kiger of Rocky Mount, North Carolina, and David T. Weatherford of the Danville area. Billy was a good provider and was indeed a blessing to the entire family which included his sister, Mildred Hanks and his sister-in-laws, Deloris Weatherford and Frances Weatherford.

Billy attended the funeral of a dear friend on November 17, 1998 and never did return home. He suffered a heart attack and was in the hospital until his death on December 6, 1998. His passing leaves a void in the lives of his family and the many friends who he loved. We all miss him, but feel that he is much better now that his suffering is over.

He is survived by his wife, Gerline, his daughter Cynthia, his son David, his sister Mildred Hanks, and the grandchildren and great-grandchildren also survive.

The funeral services were held at Wrenn-Yeatts Funeral Chapel in Danville, VA. Service was conducted by the Elder Raymond Goad, Elder Kenneth Key and Elder C.B. Davis, Jr. His body was placed in the family plot at Dan River Primitive Baptist Church Cemetery near Ruffin, NC.

With the passing of this dear man I feel a great loss, but treasure the memories of time spent with him.

Humbly submitted,
Elder C.B. Davis, Jr.

Signs of the Times

DEVOTED TO THE OLD SCHOOL BAPTIST CAUSE

" The Sword of the Lord and of Gideon "

VOL. 168 **KEELING, VA., JUNE 2000** **NO. 6**

SIGNS OF THE TIMES

ISSN - 0199 - 0063
Subscription price $10.00 per year - $18.00 two years
Published each month by
SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.
Established in 1832
Devoted to the Old Baptist Cause

CIRCULATION OFFICE
Elder J.R. Williams
1012 Bennett Circle
Keeling, Va. 24566

EDITORS
Elder J.R. Williams, Editor
1012 Bennett Circle
Keeling, Va., 24566
Phone (804) 792-8758
Elder Kenneth R. Key, Editor
721 Willard Street
Greensboro, N.C. 27405
Phone (336) 273-7464

ASSOCIATE EDITORS
Elder Richard H. Campbell
2171 Allen Court
Germantown, Tenn. 38138
Phone (901) 753-7791
Elder C.B. Davis, Jr.
1251 Paynes Tavern Rd.
Roxboro, N.C. 27573
Phone (336) 599-7236
Elder C. C. Wilbanks
217 Bastrop Drive
Monroe, Louisiana 71203
Phone (318) 343-5473

All letters for this paper containing subscriptions and remittances, should be mailed to Elder J. R. Williams, 1012 Bennett Circle, Keeling, Virginia 24566. All articles and letters for publication, all notices of meetings and all obituaries should be mailed to Elder Kenneth R. Key, 721 Willard Street, Greensboro, N.C. 27405

SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.
1012 Bennett Circle, Keeling, Virginia 24566

POEM

Lord, I desire with Thee to live
To live and never to die
To praise Thy name with every strain
With Thee amid the skies

Lord, Thou are good and very good
And holy, just and true
So, let us watch and pray and sing
In all our life way through

Lord, we do hope, that we are dead
To sin and death made free
Now we do wait and walk by faith
Of our dear Lord to see

Lord, bless us now, this one more time
That we be strong and bold
And when the stormy clouds arise
Thou would onto us hold

Thanks be to thee, dear blessed Lord
That Thou had made us see
Our Jesus as the end of law
To set poor sinners free.

By Elder Leonard J. Brammer

CONTENTS

EDITORIAL 122
Elder Richard H. Campbell

CORRESPONDENCE 130

ARTICLES 130
Elder Cleo Robertson
J.B. Farmer

VOICES OF THE PAST 136
Elder Silas H. Durand

CONTRIBUTIONS 143

OBITUARIES 144
Inez Holley Hollie
Sister Gay Smith

EDITORIAL

Then Peter said unto them, Repent and be baptized, every one of you in the name of Jesus Christ for the remission of sins, and ye shall receive the gift of the Holy Ghost. For the promise is unto you, and to your children, and to them who are afar off, even as many as the Lord our God shall call. (Acts Chap 2, vs 38-39).

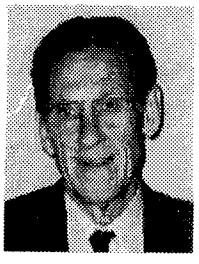
Elder R.H. Campbell

This scripture was recorded on that day of days, the first Day of Pentecost, after Christ was risen, the day in which the gospel church was established, as we know it, in the new, or gospel dispensation. The second covenant was in effect, the Spirit indwelled man for the first time, in accordance with the words of Jesus; he told them of this, when he first appeared unto his disciples after his resurrection. He appeared unto them and said, *"Peace be unto you,"* and showed unto them his hands and his side and they were glad when they saw and realized that it was the Lord, and then Jesus said unto them *again, (John Chap 20, vs 21-22-23) "Peace be unto you: as my Father hath sent me, even so send I you. Receive ye the Holy Ghost: whosoever sins ye remit, they are remitted unto them; and whosoever sins ye retain, they are retained."* and again, on another occasion when referring to this day he said, (John Chap 7, vs 38-39) *"He that believeth on me, as the scripture hath said, out of his belly shall flow rivers of living water. (But this spake he of the Spirit, which they that believe on him should receive: for the Holy Ghost was not yet given because Jesus was not yet glorified.) These were the words of Jesus, before his death, prophesying of these things that had happened on this day of days, as per the above statements made to his disciples, while he was still with them. This is the day, in the life of every believer, that they will always remember, and no matter what storms may rage in their lives at any given time, the doubts and fears and questioning the meaning of it in their experience,*

they will look back to this time when they were quickened by the Spirit and began to speak the new language, a universal language, and those out of every nation, kindred, tongue and people that have been so exercised will understand and will praise God that it is so with them.

Jesus's own words, speaking unto the Father, said (John Chap 17, vs 4) *"I have glorified thee on the earth: I have finished the work which thou gavest me to do."* and this must of necessity precede the receiving of the Holy Ghost by the children of God, because he had said that the Holy Ghost would not be given until he was glorified. Jesus was the end of the law, for righteousness, and the bringing in of a better covenant based upon better promises, and as Simeon had prophecied and said, the glory of Israel and a light unto the Gentiles, and which had been foretold by the prophets down through the ages. As Paul recorded in (Heb Chap 10, vs 9) quoting the words of Jesus, *"Then said he, Lo, I come to do thy will, O God."* He taketh away the first, that he may establish the second. *"and then Paul went on to say (vs 10) "By the which will we are sacntified through the offering of the body of Christ once for all."*

All things that had been written of Jesus, in the law and the prophets were fulfilled, the new covenant was in effect, the church was established upon the better promises and was sanctified by God the Father, preserved in Christ Jesus and called out of darkness into the glorious light and liberty of the gospel day. What a great difference between the law of sin and death, and the law of the liberty of life in Christ Jesus.

The law now, in this day, is written on the fleshly tables of the heart, not on the tables of stone, and the church, from henceforth boldly enters into the holiest by the blood of Jesus, by a new and living way which Jesus hath consecrated for them, through the vail, that is to say his flesh. This they do because there is no other way that their prayers can be presented, because there is no longer a priest, as in the former days, to stand between them and God and to make intercession for them. In his death, the vail was rent from top to bottom, and now, the saints draw near with a true heart, in full assurance of faith based upon that evidence which has been revealed unto them when they were quickened by the Spirit, or born again, as Jesus told Nicodemus. They no longer must depend on the priest to take their offering and present it to the Lord, but each approaches in their own behalf to petition God for forgiveness of sin and for his dispensations of love and mercy to be bestowed upon them in their journey here in time. The mercy seat now is in the heart of the individual, where God will meet with them and commune with them, and they are free to make intercessions in their own behalf. If the Spirit shall make you free, ye are free indeed;

free from the Mosiacal law of sin and death, and the priest who offered sacrifices that could not put away sin, but are living under the law of the Spirit of life in Christ Jesus. As many as are led by the Spirit of God, they are the sons of God, and this is the heritage of of all who are pricked in the heart at the sound of the gospel. What a grand and glorious heritage that is laid up for those who are blessed to see and experience these things, and it will be unto them an everlasting covenant, ordered in all things and sure, as are all of God's works.

All of the things which were written of Jesus, regarding his Fathers business were culminated on this, day of Pentecost, in the establishment of the church of Christ; that inumerable host for whom Christ died to redeem unto himself as his bride without spot nor blemish. These are the ones of whom the apostle Peter wrote, as being, (1 Pet Chap 2, vs 9) *"A chosen generation, a royal priesthood, an holy nation, a peculiar people that ye should shew forth the praises of him who hath called you out of darkness into his marvelous light."* and this is what happened on this day. This is the kingdom that the prophet Daniel spoke of, a kingdom that the God of heaven would set up in that day, which should never be destroyed, but rather would break in pieces and destroy all other kingdoms, and would stand forever.

The Holy Ghost came down, on this notable day and the apostles were filled with the Holy Ghost and began to speak with other tongues as the Spirit gave them utterance, declaring the wonderful works of God. And Peter, speaking by the same unction of the Holy Ghost, began to take the scriptures of the old testament, that prophesied of these things, things with which the Jews were all familiar, and to show unto them that these things that were happening were a fulfillment of those things that had been left on record by the prophets of old. The prophecies of holy men of God speaking as they were moved by the Holy Ghost, and this declaration caused some of the hearers, not all present, but some of them, to be pricked in their hearts. They were familiar with the law and the prophets and were moved by faith to see their condition, under the law in which they had been trusting, and cry out, men and brethren, what shall we do? not fully realizing the full import of this dramatic revelation on their lives, but realizing the weakness of the law for salvation.

There are some who read the above text and say, see there, this is a straightford invitation to anyone present, whosoever will, to repent and enter into the household of faith; all that you have to do is to repent and be baptized, and be saved, but, this truth goes much deeper than that. There was a reason why some responded as they did and others did not, some of those who did not believe even accused those who spoke in tongues

of being drunk because they did not understand that which had ocurred; they only had the wisdom of this world, and the wisdom of this world will never fathom the mystery of Godliness because it is foolishness to it; spiritual wisdom is always unreasonable to the natural mind, because it is not limited by the laws of nature and these are the only thing that the natural man understands. (1 Cor Chap 2, vs 14) *"The natural man receiveth not the things of the Spirit of God: for they are foolishness unto him: neither can he know them, because they are spiritually discerned."* and again (1 Cor Chap 1, vs 21) *"For after that in the wisdom of God the world by wisdom knew not God, it pleased God by the foolishness of preaching to save them that believe."* Man, in nature will never accept Jesus as their own personal savior as the world claims, because they do not know him, and cannot, unless he reveals himself to them, the action must always originate with God. I didn't say these things, the scriptures declare them, and these truths stand as sure and certain today as they did in the day they were written by the prophets of old the and apostles in the new testament.

Now, to whom was Peter speaking to on this occasion? he was speaking to the people who had just witnessed a great miracle, a great miracle in which the Holy Ghost had been poured out upon the sons of men, as per the prophecy of Joel with which they were familiar, and they had heard them speak in tongues of the wonderful works of God, as the Spirit gave them utterance, and they were convicted in their hearts because of their sins. They each heard them speak in their own tongue and yet all of the speakers were Galileans, this was not within the bounds of natural reasoning, but this did not deter the ones to whom Peter was speaking; because their concerns were the truth of the words that were spoken, and not what language they might be in or whether they were gramatically correct, but that they were truth and it moved them within the deep recesses of their heart.

When Peter preached unto them the truth of these things, there were some who were condemned by the words spoken, and it was to these people that Peter was speaking, the others were the ones who made light of these events which manifested that they did not understand, or believe them. Any time the truth is preached there will be those who respond, even as these did on this occasion, because the truth is never preached without there being someone to hear it for God said , by the mouth of the prophet, (Isa Chap 55, vs 11) *"So shall my word be that goeth forth out of my mouth; it shall not return unto me void, but it shall accomplish that which I please, and it shall prosper in the thing whereto I sent it."* The grand and glorious events that were happening that day were evidence to those that believed, that these things were of

God, the same God that had inspired the prophets to declare them, many generations before: and now, because of the presence of the Spirit within their heart they cry out, men and brethren what must we do, not because of a rational intelligent decision reached by the natural mind to accept and believe them. Man cannot believe what he wants to, he must have evidence, and evidence of these things must be given by God.

The same power that had been working in the heart of the twelve Apostles and which caused them to speak in other tongues, had also pricked the hearts of these saints, and they also spake in another tongue, they spoke in that pure language of which Zephaniah wrote, (Zeph Chap 3 ,vs 9) *"For then will I turn to the people a pure language, that they may all call upon the name of the Lord, to serve him with one consent."* and the natural man (those others)cannot speak this pure language.

This pure language is that which is used by the saints of God, in the gospel day, under the influence of the Holy Ghost, as the apostle Paul referred to in, (Heb Chap 13, vs 15) *"By him therefore let us offer the sacrifice of praise to God continually, that is, the fruit of our lips giving thanks to his name."* and all that speak this pure language do serve him of one consent, for their prayer is, *"Thy will be done, in earth, as it is in heaven."* Any time that one approaches unto God, in prayer, he is speaking in that pure language and all serve him with one consent, of one mind, unified in their love and praise for him. It is the power and magnitude of the miracle that they had seen performed before their own eyes that caused them to cry unto Peter and to the rest of the Apostles, for they suddenly realized their undone condition and knew that there was nothing that they could do, mentally or physically to meet the requirements of what they knew, by the indwelling of the Spirit within, that they should be. They were even as the woman who came to Jesus, with an issue of blood, she had spent all of her living but was no better, they had strove under the law all of their life and now saw the futility of the law for righteousness.

This pricking in the heart, experienced by these people on this occasion, is the same that is experienced by all of God's children when they are quickened by the indwelling of the Spirit within their heart. It always produces a change in the individual and they are made to mourn their condition and question, in their mind, what must I do? what can I do? until they are brought to the place that they realize that, all that is required, has already been done. This, is the same experience that the apostle Paul was referrring to when he told the church at Ephesus, and then expanded it to include the faithful in Christ Jesus, wherever they may be, (Eph Chap 2, vs 1)*"And you hath he quickened, who were dead in trespasses and in*

sins:" The quickening was what had occurred to these certain people here, and it was those who were moved who were being addressed by the apostle Peter, it is never on a, whosoever will basis. In (John Chap 3, vs 16) the, whosoever, are the same ones that according to Jesus in, (vs 3,) must be born again, and this is what had happened here, on this occasion to those to whom Peter was addressing; *"even as many as the Lord our God shall call."*

This same qualifying is true of all scripture, they are always to a certain people and they must be considered from the stand point of, who is speaking, to whom they are speaking and what they are talking about. If you and I have a conversation regarding a certain thing that we have in common, the things that I might say to you do not apply to anyone that happens to hear them; they only apply to us, and then only in the context of what we are talking about at that particular time. They cannot be taken into another situation, with other individuals, with no commonality among them, and be applied to all, yet, this is exactly what man, in nature, tends to do with the scriptures. They maintain the position of the universal application of the scriptures regarding the salvation of the saints of God, even though it is denied, in no uncertain terms, by every writer of the scriptures, both in the old and the new testament. Man tends to only believe that which embraces them, and if the truth does not include them, then they will build and idol that does, and say, thou art the God of the bible, and when they do this, they determine the doctrine that he represents because it is all of their imagination. It is no wonder they go around all time trying to help their god do his work because he has no eyes, ears, mouth or any of the other attributes to do anything on his own, they are always saying that God wants this or that, they are not talking about God, they are talking about their own personal god who can do nothing on his own and must depend upon man for everything.

When one is brought, in their experience, to the place where these were at this time, the declaring of the truth will always bring forth the same results that it did then, they will gladly receive the testimony, and even though they are really hearing it for the first time they are made to rejoice, to cling together and to have all things common, spiritually, from henceforth. They become a new creature in Christ, their former life and values fade into the background, and all things become new; they have a different standard of values in their lives now. In the future, all things will be judged with righteous judgement, because of the presence of the Spirit within, and always with the new standard in mind and from a higher moral and spiritual dimension. They are given a heartfelt desire to be baptized into the fold, to put on the whole armour of God, but, even then they must

wait on the Lord for his own time and place. They are just as helpless to make this decision as they were to make the above decision, and are as the childen of Israel at the red sea, they must stand still and see the salvation of God in their lives; this absolutely eliminates the free moral agency of man, and all of God's ways are absolute, yesterday today and forever shall be.

As we said above, some will say on reading the above text, see, you must be baptized to be saved, well, that's true, and they are, but with who's baptism, John's or Jesus's? John, baptized with water, and he himself said, there stands one among you, whose shoes I'm am not worth to unloose, he shall baptize you with the Holy Ghost and with fire. Now, which of these is the necessary baptism? Jesus, was baptized of water, but it did not make him the Christ, or elevate him to a higher level, it but made manifest that he was the Christ, for God had revealed unto John that this would be the sign, upon whom he saw the Spirit descending, and remaining on him, the same is he that baptizeth with the Holy Ghost; and this, John experienced during his ministry. In like manner the water of baptism does not make a person a child of God holy or acceptable unto God, it is not essential to their salvation; it is but an outward manifestation of the hope of salvation that dwells in the heart. Jesus did tell John when he came to be baptized, it behooveth us to fulfill all righteousness, and he was referring to the baptism of water, and it behooveeth all of the saints of God to follow him in this ordinance, and it is considered by the church as a requirement for membership, based upon this statement by Jesus. Water cannot cleanse one from sin, but the Spirit can and does: baptism is not the putting away of the filth of the flesh, but the answer of a good concience toward God. Only Christ can baptize with the Holy Spirit, and that is the baptism that is essential unto salvation, without it, all men are still just as they were created, creatures of flesh, regardless of how many times they may be emersed in water.

The qualification as to whom Peter is speaking is found in the 39th verse above. *"For the promise is unto you, and unto your children, and to them who are afar off, even as many as the Lord our God shall call."* Nothing that happened, on that occasion was based on anythig that was decided or done at the time. It all occurred according to the determinate counsel and foreknowledge of God, before the foundation of the world and could not have happened ony other way. As Paul said, (2 Tim Chap 1, vs 9) *"Who hath saved us, and called us with a holy calling, not according to our works, but, according to his own purpose and grace, which was given us in Christ Jesus, before the world began."* and this same purpose and grace is involved in the saving and the calling of every child of God, and it was done

once for all, although it is made manifest in the life of each as they journey here in time.

These truths are precious to those who have been saved and called with that holy calling, because they know, even as these did on this day, that their only hope of salvation, is in the finished work of Christ. There is nothing in themselves, before or after regeneration, that would merit eternal life; they are still in the flesh and still sin and deny their faith every day. The only hope that they have is in the absolute certainty of the predestination of all things. Their faith is based upon the promises of a sovreign creator who hath said that he would never leave nor forsake his own, and their experience has made them believe that they are among those chosen vessels of mercy, and that nothing can separate them from his love and care. When someone tells me that they do not believe in the absolute predestination of all things, I say, well, you had better believe in it, because, otherwise there is no certainty of heaven, immortal glory or any other, substance of things hoped for, that the children of God look forward to, by faith.

O, the depth of the riches both of the wisdom and knowledge of God! how unsearchable are his judgements, and his ways past finding out." If his ways are past finding out, then man must, of necessity, depend upon revelation for any understanding of them, and this will always cause a great rejoicing among the saints of God for, in spite of the boldness of their claim, they feel to have an understanding of the ways of the Lord, and are embraced in them. They read and understand the travels of the children of God in all ages and find a fellowship for them in their sufferings and their triumphs; these are the marks that Jesus said that his children would bear, when he told them, in this life ye shall have tribulations, but be of good cheer; I have overcome the world. He overcame the world and all of its affllictions, and he did it for the saints. If you have understood and experienced the above in your travels, as I have tried to convey the message, then this should certainly cause you to be of good cheer? It should cause you to sing the songs of Zion, the songs of deliverance that have been left on record down through time, even as the children of Israel sang their song of deliverance, when they were delivered out of the wilderness of sin, into the promised land, the land flowing with milk and honey. You have been delivered from the bondage of sin, and are looking forward to that land flowing with milk and honey, that New Jerusalem, which Jesus has promised to them that love him. This hope is based on the omniscience and omnipotence of the God that created all things for your sake, they are for your joy, peace, and love, in this life,

and for your eternal rest and glory in that world that is prepared for you.

In bonds of love;

Elder Richard H. Campbell

CORRESPONDENCE

"FOOD FOR THOUGHT"

My believing a thing does not make it true, and someone not believing it doesn't make it untrue, all must live according to what has been given them, and, as Paul once said, bear with one another in their differences. One may eat meat and give God thanks and another may refrain from eating, and give God thanks, (Rom. 14:5 One man esteemeth one day above another: another esteemeth every day alike. Let every man be fully persuaded in his own mind. Rom. 14:6 He that regardeth the day, regardeth it unto the Lord; and he that regardeth not the day, to the Lord he doth not regard it. He that eateth, eateth to the Lord, for he giveth God thanks; and he that eateth not, to the Lord he eateth not, and giveth God thanks. Rom. 14:7 For none of us liveth to himself, and no man dieth to himself.)

In bonds of love,

Elder Richard H. Campbell

ARTICLES

TITHING

Several brethren have ask that I write on tithing. I have been reluctant to do so as there are others more able; and yet, as the Apostle Peter said to the certain man lame from his mother's womb, *"Silver and gold have I none; but such as I have give I thee."*

To many it seems that tithing is the very foundation of salvation. They preach it often and try by every means possible to instill it in their followers. Tithing is in fact the means of monetary support for their ministers, church staff, various programs, and missions. Tithe means tenth. So these are expected to give a tenth of their income to support their church. Certainly then, it is important to these people. However, is tithing a commandment to the gospel church as many claim? If so, why do Primitive Baptists not believe in it?

When God brought Israel out of Egypt and formed them into a nation, he gave them laws and a priesthood with Aaron as high priest. The tribe of Levi was the priesthood and was not to receive any inheritance with the other tribes as far as any land in Canaan was concerned. The Levites were not to grow crops or raise livestock, but were to conduct the services of the Lord and minister to the other tribes. Therefore,

God commanded all the other tribes to give a tenth of their crops and livestock to the Levites. Numbers 18:20-21, *"And the Lord spake unto Aaron, Thou shalt have no inheritance in their land, neither shalt thou have any part among them: I am thy part and thine inheritance among the children of Israel. And, behold, I have given the children of Levi all the tenth in Israel for an inheritance, for their service which they serve, even the service of the tabernacle of the congregation."* God told Moses that the Levites were to take a tenth part of the tithe, the best part, and offer a heave offering for the Lord and they were to eat the remainder. Hebrews 7:5 says, *"And verily they that are of the sons of Levi, who receive the office of the priesthood, have a commandment to take tithes of the people according to the law, that is, of their brethren, though they come out of the loins of Abraham."*

Thus, God commanded Israel to tithe or give a tenth part to the levites or priesthood for the purpose of offerings to the Lord and to feed the priests. In addition, every third year there was to be tithe for the stranger, the fatherless, and the widow. This commandment was given to no other people or nation and was a necessary part of the Levitical Priesthood. This priesthood had a beginning and an end. It was under the first covenant or law covenant. The office of high priest of this covenant was filled by men who were sinners as you and I; by men who died and another would take their place; by men who could not atone for the sins of themselves or the people; by men who offered sacrifices and offerings that were only types and shadows of better things. If the first covenant had been faultless then should no place have been sought for the second. But, the first could not save anyone from his sins. Rather, it brought condemnation and the ministration of death. Therefore, the Lord said, I will make a new covenant with the house of Israel and with the house of Judah. I will put my laws into their minds and write them in their hearts; and I will be to them a God, and they shall be to me a people. Christ is the mediator of a better covenant established upon better promises.

The Levitical Priesthood made nothing perfect. It could not cleanse anyone. Therefore, it was necessary that another priest should rise after the order of Melchisdec and not after the order of Aaron. Christ is our high priest without beginning of days or end of life. He abideth a priest forever. Our high priest can be touched with the feeling of our infirmities and was in all points tempted as we are, yet without sin. Christ, as our high priest, doesn't need to offer sacrifices daily as did the ones under the Levitical priesthood. He offered up himself once and it was sufficient. *"Wherefore he is able to save them to the uttermost that come unto God by him, seeing*

he ever liveth to make intercession for them."

Now, there being a change in the priesthood, there must also be a change in the law. Hence, the new covenant with God's laws being put into your minds and written in your hearts. Since there is a change in the priesthood and in the law, what need is there for tithing? What can you give Christ? Rather, it is he who gives to you. Would your money help spread the gospel? The scripture says that the word goeth forth out of his mouth and shall not return unto him void, but shall accomplish that which he please, and shall prosper in the same whereto he sent it. Tithing can't take the gospel anywhere. There is no precious little lamb of God that will be too far away or in such great affliction that the word of God cannot come to where he is. It came to the one thief on the cross in his dying moments. It came to the man with an unclean spirit dwelling among the tombs, crying, and cutting himself with stones. This is the experience of a child of God under the conviction of sin condemned under the law who sees only death. The word came and the man fell at his feet and worshipped Christ. He was now clothed and in his right mind.

There is no commandment in the new testament by Christ or instruction by his apostles to the gospel church to tithe. The Apostle Paul speaks of it only in reference to the Levitical Priesthood and Christ mentions it twice and both times in relation to the scribes and Pharisees. The scribes and Pharisees believed that one much keep the law under the first covenant in order to obtain salvation. In Matthew 23:23, Christ said, *"Woe unto you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! for ye pay tithe of mint and anise and cummin, and have omitted the weightier matters of the law, judgment, mercy, and faith: these ought ye to have done, and not to leave the other undone."* In other words, *"Whosoever shall keep the whole law, and yet offend in one point, he is guilty of all."* The scribes and Pharisees claimed to be so religious and boasted of keeping the law, yet they could not any more than we can. They did not know Christ who fulfilled the law to a jot and tittle for his little flock. The second occasion that Christ spoke of tithing was Luke 18:9-14, *"And he spake this parable unto certain which trusted in themselves that they were righteous, and despised others: Two men went up into the temple to pray; the one a Pharisee, and the other a publican. The Pharisee stood and prayed thus with himself, God, I thank thee, that I am not as other men are, extortioners, unjust, adulterers, or even as this publican. I fast twice in the week, I give tithes of all that I possess. And the publican, standing afar off, would not lift up so much* as his *eyes unto heaven, but smote upon his breast, saying,; God be merciful to me a sinner. I tell you, this man*

went down to his house justified rather than the other: for every one that exalted himself shall be abased; and he that humbleth himself shall be exalted." People like to boast of all that they do for the Lord. However, it is *"by grace are ye saved through faith; and that not of yourselves: it is the gift of God: not of works, lest any man should boast."* God's humbled poor would but cry, when did we do any of these things.

Certainly, we are not to neglect those brethren who are in need of some natural assistance in this life, or the expenses of our ministers, or the maintenance of our church properties. The Apostle Paul admonished the Church at Corinth, *"Now concerning the collection for the saints, as I have given order to the churches of Galatia, even so do ye."* This collection was for the poor in Jerusalem. In Romans Paul says that we are to distribute to the necessity of saints. In his epistle to the Corinthians, Paul also says, *"If we have sown unto you spiritual things, is it a great thing if we shall reap your carnal things?"* Our brethren are very diligent in caring for the needs of their brethren in this world, the expenses of their ministers, and repair of the church properties.

To summarize, tithing was commanded only under the law covenant for the necessity of the Levitical Priesthood. No where is it set forth for the gospel church. When the Levitical Priesthood ended, there was a change in the law. A new covenant was given with Christ as high priest and therefore, a completely different priesthood. Our high priest doesn't need tithes and offerings. He has all power and authority. *"He doeth according to his will in the army of heaven, and among the inhabitants of the earth: and none can stay his hand, or say unto him, what doest thou?"* The Lord said, *"For every beast of the forest is mine, and the cattle upon a thousand hills. I know all the fowls of the mountains; and the wild beasts of the field are mine. If I were hungry, I would not tell thee: for the world is mine, and the fullness thereof."* Whose image is on all the money? Man's. As Christ instructed his disciples, *"Render therefore unto Caesar the things which are Caesar's; and unto God the things that are God's."* If he needed our money or help in any way, he would not be the true and living God.

May the Lord keep us ever humble before him in love esteeming our brethren better than ourselves.

Elder Cleo Robertson

JOHN 6: 35.

And Jesus said unto them, I am the bread of life: he that come to me shall never hunger; and he that believeth on me shall never thirst.

And the Lord God commanded the man, saying, of every tree of the garden thou mayest freely eat: but of the tree of the knowledge of good and evil, thou shalt not eat of it: for in the day that thou eatest thereof thou shalt surely die. Gen. 2:15-16.

What does the tree of the knowledge of good and evil symbolize and what kind of death did they suffer after partaking of it in disobedience to God's command?

In the natural mind we attempt to answer such questions using carnal reasonings and always arrive at erroneous conclusions because the natural mind cannot understand spiritual things. Spiritual things may only be understood by the spiritual mind as they are revealed of God. We must therefore wait upon God for the revelation of the truth since we are not able to obtain it by ourselves.

The apostle wrote "*When we were in the flesh the motions of sins, which were by the law did work in our members to bring forth fruit unto death. But now we are delivered from the law wherein we were held; that we should serve in newness of spirit and not in the oldness of the letter. What shall I say then? Is the law sin? God forbid. Nay, I had not known sin but by the law: For I had not known lust except the law had said, thou shalt not covet. But sin, taking occasion by the commandment, wrought in me all manner of concupiscence (desire for that which is forbidden). For without the law sin was dead. For I was alive without the law once: But when the commandment came sin revived and I died. And the commandment, which was ordained to life I found to be unto death. For sin taking occasion by the commandment, deceived me, and by it slew me. Wherefore the law is holy and the commandment holy, just and good. Was then that which is good made death unto me? God forbid. But sin, that it might appear sin working death in me by that which is good; That sin by the commandment might become exceedingly sinful. Rom. 7:5-13.*

Adam, before the commandment was given, knew no sin because nothing was forbidden until the commandment was given. He was alive. But when the commandment came, the desire for that which is forbidden sprang forth from the lust of the flesh, the lust of the eyes and the pride of life. After the commandment came, Eve was drawn away of her own lust and enticed and when lust conceived it brought forth sin (the transgression of the law) and sin, when it was finished brought forth death.

Eve was deceived by the serpent (sin). He told her that they would not die if they disobeyed God by taking of the fruit but that their eyes would be opened and they would be as gods knowing good from evil. When she saw that the tree was good for food (the lust of the flesh) and that it was pleasant to the eyes (the lust of the eyes) and a tree to be de-

sired to make one wise (the pride of life) she took the fruit thereof, and did eat, and gave also unto her husband with her and he did eat. And the eyes of them both were opened, and they knew they were naked. God said in the day that thou eatest thereof thou shalt surely die. Did they not die that day to their ignorance of the vanity of their flesh and see themselves as they were - naked - before God?

The apostle said that he was alive without the law once, but when the commandment came sin revived and he died. He said that sin taking occasion by the commandment, deceived him, and by it slew him. He said that the commandment which was ordained to life he found to be unto death. Are not the same principles at work with us as were at work with Adam and Eve and the apostle? Have we not had the same experience?

At one time in our lives were we not like these, going along in the bliss of ignorance not realizing the vanity of our flesh? When the law of God first appeared unto us did it not seem like a very good thing? Did we not desire to know good from evil? Did we not take the law into ourselves and try to keep it thinking that it might nourish us and make us wise? The more we were given to see of it, did it not make us see our sins become exceedingly sinful because of it? Did we not then understand that we were sinners deserving the wrath of God because of our state? Were we not driven out from our state of ignorant bliss and killed to it? From this point forward must we not abide in that death? Is this not why the inspired apostle wrote *"O wretched man that I am, who shall deliver me from the body of this death? I thank God through Jesus Christ our Lord."*

This law, even in it severity, has been used for our good, as a schoolmaster to bring us to Christ. We have been taught that we are truly transgressors deserving the punishment of death. We are made to see that it is impossible for us to deliver ourselves from this just sentence. We are made to cry out *"God have mercy upon me a sinner."* God in His wondrous love and mercy, revealed Jesus Christ to us as the very Son of God who came to take away our sins by offering up Himself as the perfect sacrificial lamb of God. We are made to have no confidence in the vanity of the flesh. All our hope and trust has been safely placed in Him who has all power and in His finished work of redemption.

Is not the tree of the knowledge of good and evil, the righteous, holy law of God? Is not the death that they suffered then and also that which we have suffered in our experience, the death to the ignorant and blissful confidence in the flesh?

Is not their being driven from the garden to eat bread by the sweat of their face like unto our being driven

away from the garden to eat bread like unto our being driven away from our old life in the flesh, groaning and waiting for our change to come?

Thanks be unto God that Christ has been revealed to be the Tree of Life that was given for the healing of the nations. May the God of all wisdom give us understanding and keep us in peace and love.

Written in love, I hope,
J.B. Farmer

VOICES OF THE PAST

THE CREATURE MADE SUBJECT TO VANITY
(Romans viii. 20.)

Who is this creature which *"was made subject to vanity, not willingly, but by reason of him who hath subjected the same in hope?"* It is the same creature spoken of in the preceding verse, whose *"earnest expectation waiteth for the manifestation of the sons of God,"* and which in the following verse it is said *"shall be delivered from the bondage of corruption into the glorious liberty of the children of God."* It belongs to the same spiritual creation referred to in verse 22, which in former dispensations groaned and travailed in pain together, and which now in the gospel day is manifest, as it ever was, by suffering, even in the apostles and early saints, who had the first fruits of the Spirit, *"who* groan within themselves, waiting for the adoption, to wit, the redemption of their body."

This creature is the same spoken of in 2 Cor. v. 17: *"If any man be in Christ he is a new creature,"* and also in Eph. ii. 10: *"For we are his workmanship, created in Christ Jesus unto good works, which God hath before ordained that we should walk in them."* This workmanship of God whereby we are created in Christ Jesus, is experienced by a man, a sinner of Adam's fallen race. Before that work of God was experienced, this man did not know himself as a sinner, and therefore did not have that kind of suffering which comes from such knowledge. In the first verse of this chapter the apostle speaks of those who are in Christ, and in the ninth verse we learn that to be in Christ, or in the Spirit, is to have the Spirit of God, or of Christ, in him. It is not until we have this experience of Christ in us that we can know that the body, which means the natural or earthy man, is dead because of sin. (Verse 10.) Let it be here noted and remembered that when the body or flesh is spoken of by the apostles in this sense, as dead because of sin, reference is not made merely to the physical body, for that cannot sin, but to the man, who is *"of the earth earthy,"* the man who sinned and was condemned. The sin, the sinfulness, the depravity, are felt by the christian to be in his mind, in his heart, and not in the literal flesh.

The life that is now ours is the Spirit of Christ, *"The Spirit is life because of righteousness." "Christ is our life,"* and that life is all the light we have by which to see the deadness of our body, or the living beauty and glory of Christ, and of the kingdom of God. (Verse 10.) *"In him [the Word] was life, and the life was the light of men." — John i. 4.* The giving of this divine and ever holy life to the sinner is the creative work of God. It is not that the divine life or Spirit of Christ was created, nor is it that the Adamic man is new created, or made over again, but the bringing of the man forth in this new life, the causing him to be thus born of the Spirit, the manifesting of *"the life of Jesus in our mortal flesh" (2 Cor. iv. 11),* this is the workmanship of God; this is creating the man in Christ Jesus, and causing him to be a new creature.

This man who has been born again (from above), who has been brought forth in the life of Jesus, was first born of the flesh, brought forth in the life of Adam. In neither birth was any change of nature effected. In the first birth the life and nature of Adam were manifested. In the second birth the life and nature of Jesus were manifested. In being given the life of Jesus the life of the flesh was not changed in its nature, but remained a sinful life. Therefore David says, *"My soul cleaveth to the dust;"* and Job says, *"My soul is weary of life;"* and Paul says, *"The flesh lusteth against the Spirit, and the Spirit against the flesh, and these are contrary the one to the other, so that ye cannot do the things that ye would."* And throughout the Scriptures holy men have mourned on account of the felt sinfulness of their own life, and rejoiced in the evidences that the Lord was their life, and such is the experience of saints today. *"Except a man hate his own life,"* Jesus says, "he cannot be my disciple." The two natures, the two lives, the mortal and the immortal, are both in the one person, but the spiritual or immortal is the stronger, and shall control and prevail.

The creature spoken of in the text is not the spiritual life in itself considered, nor the man who has experienced the new birth in himself considered, but it is the spirit or life of Jesus as manifest in the flesh, and it is the man considered as having this divine life, the man as being thus *"in Christ."* The man himself, regarded in his Adamic nature, is a sinful man, and his heart is deceitful above all things, and there is not enough goodness in his nature to cause one throb of sorrow on account of sin, or to excite the least hunger after righteousness; and the Spirit of Christ, considered separately from the flesh, can have no sorrow or pain. It was in the flesh that Christ suffered. It was for the purpose of suffering that he came in the flesh, and those who have the Spirit of Christ suffer with him. It is this suffering of the people of God with Jesus that the apostle is considering in this connection. He ex-

plains to them the cause of their suffering, and enters into the depths and heights of doctrine as he traces the exercises and describes the feelings of the little children, and thus points out and designates the humble followers of Christ.

The apostle in various places speaks of the one person in his relation both to the flesh and the Spirit. While there is an essential distinction between the flesh and the Spirit, and this distinction is maintained in all the teachings of the apostles, yet they are both in one person, and there is an experimental sense in which they must be considered as together, though separate. *"That which is born of the flesh is flesh,"* and will remain so until the change shall come, *"and that which is born of the Spirit is Spirit,"* and will ever remain in unyielding opposition to the flesh." But the christian is possessed of both of these opposing natures, the human and the divine, and the apostle uses the personal pronoun when speaking of both. *"For I know that in me (that is, in my flesh), dwelleth no good thing."* He speaks of the flesh as "me." *"That which I do I allow not." "The good that I would I do not; but the evil that I would not, that I do." "I am crucified with Christ; nevertheless I live, yet not I, but Christ liveth in me." "O wretched man that I am! who shall deliver me from the body of this death?" "So then with the mind I myself serve the law of God, but with the flesh the law of sin."*

Thus it is the same I who realizes death in Adam, or in the flesh, and who realizes life in Christ. It is the same I who may at one time be experimentally in Christ, and, sowing to the Spirit, reap life everlasting, and at another time may be living after the flesh and die to spiritual things; may be sowing to the flesh, and of the flesh reap corruption.

But the apostle is considering here the unchanging, unvarying inclinations of the Spirit or life of Christ which is in all his people, and the consequent suffering of the child of God because of the vileness that is thus discovered in us by the light of the Spirit. And he is intent upon declaring and showing the certainty of the glory that shall succeed that suffering in every one who has been born of the Spirit, and who is therefore a partaker of the divine nature. *"The Spirit itself beareth witness with our spirit, that we are the children of God: and if children, then heirs; heirs of God, and joint-heirs with Christ; if so be that we suffer with him, that we may be also glorified together. For I reckon that the sufferings of this present time are not worthy to be compared with the glory that shall be revealed in us."* How wonderfully connected the apostle's argument is. How one thing follows another, just in the order that keeps along with the exercises and travail of the christian. Observe how many of these verses begin with the word "for," connect-

ing it with what was said before.

"For the earnest expectation of the creature waiteth for the manifestation of the Son of God." This earnest expectation is entirely of the Spirit. It is the view of faith, looking to things not seen by mortal powers. It is the expectation of things promised in Christ, and revealed to the faith of God's people. Faith makes no guesses, but sees eternal realities. Concerning these things it is said, *"Eye hath not seen, nor ear heard, neither have entered into the heart of man the things which God hath prepared for them that love him; but God hath revealed them unto us by his Spirit."* Therefore, while there is deep suffering because of the corruptions of the flesh, there is at the same time, down in the depths of the soul, a calm and confident waiting for that which the quickened soul so earnestly desires, to see in ourselves the manifestation of that relationship as sons of God. We cannot see it in ourselves now, but we long for it, hunger for it, have been made to expect it, and quietly wait for it. We are saved by this sweet and sure hope. All this earnest expectation is in the Spirit; not in the Spirit of Christ considered in itself, but in that spirit as given unto us, and as living in our poor hearts, and as able to turn our thoughts toward heavenly things, and to set our affections on things above.

Now the apostle shows against what great and dire obstacle the earnest expectation of the creature waiteth for such a wonderful and holy manifestation. That obstacle is the vanity of our fleshly nature, which he afterward calls the bondage of corruption. This is why we do not see in ourselves evidences of sonship, such as we desire. Though to our faith may come assurances at times that *"we are now the sons of God,"* yet *"it doth not yet appear what we shall be:"* and we are often left to doubt that we bear such a relationship, because of the vanity of the flesh.

But now the apostle shows us that in the wisdom of God in creating his people in Christ, in giving them the life of his Son, he made them subject to the vanity of this nature. He could have caused them to be at once freed from sin and depravity, and to enter into a holy and sinless state. But it was his will that the new, divine life, the Spirit of Christ in them, should have this opposition to contend with, that this new creature should be subject to this vanity. *"Every man in his best state is altogether vanity." "All the goodness and glory of man is as the flower of the field."* As soon as the Spirit of the Lord bloweth upon it, it fades away. (Isa. xl. 7.) And because of this the workmanship of God is the more clearly manifest, and the power of the Spirit more clearly displayed, as the enduring quality and value of gold are shown more clearly when it comes in contact with fire.

For our comfort we are told of one thing that we would not have

thought of without being told, and yet which we see at once to be true; *"Not willingly."* The Spirit of Christ is essentially and forever opposed to sin. That life of Christ which is within the poor sinner's heart is just as pure and as much opposed to vanity there as it is in himself; as the sunshine is just as pure when it falls into a polluted atmosphere as when it leaves the sun. We can at times see that there is a principle within us that is opposed to all the vanity and corruption of our natures, and which makes us long to be perfectly free from it. Thus with our minds we serve the law of God (we have the mind of Christ) while with our flesh we serve the law of sin. (Romans vii. 25.) The apostle had no reference here to evil deeds, against which he would admonish his brethren, but he referred to that corruption of the flesh to which we must always be subject, feeling it as a bondage while we remain in this mortal state.

Not willingly. This is why we suffer in the flesh. This is why we can find no permanent rest in this mortal state. This is why, when we are spiritual, we hate not only evil deeds, but the vanity of even the most exalted and the purest of earthly things. This is why our days on the earth are a shadow, and there is none abiding. This is why we hate our own lives at times, and count this world a wilderness of woe. And it is because the new creature is not willingly subject to vanity, that exhortations and admonitions have a place and power. For this creature is ever seeking the honor of God, and desiring to follow Jesus, and to show forth his praises, but ever feels the hindrances of the vanity of the flesh, and so can never do the good it would do, but is always dissatisfied with even its best works. And no matter how far one may have gone astray, it is always right to exhort, when we can do it in meekness, for though we cannot make the word of exhortation effectual, the Lord peradventure may give repentance to the acknowledging of the truth.

Then how sweet and comforting the assurance that this subjection of God's gracious work in us to vanity is in hope. We cannot see in ourselves now what we wish to see (verses 24, 25), but we are given good ground to hope for it. For the apostle by inspiration positively asserts that we, the new creature, shall be delivered from this vanity, from this *"bondage of corruption, into the glorious liberty of the children of God."* This we are given faith to believe shall be. We long for it, and in the Spirit we expect it, and thus we have that hope which saves us from being overcome and brought down to the gates of despair by this vanity. *"For we are saved by hope: but hope that is seen is not hope: for what a man seeth, why doth he yet hope for? But if we hope for that we see not, then do we with patience wait for it."* No child of God can see himself as he wants to be, therefore he can never be pleased or satisfied with himself while in the flesh. He

must see himself compassed with infirmities, held down by a bondage of corruption, therefore he cannot see himself as a son of God now, cannot see himself without sin, cannot see in himself, that is, in his flesh, any good thing. Therefore he is not only subject to vanity, but is subject to the temptation with which Satan tempted Jesus, *"If thou be the Son of God."*

But here comes into view the preciousness, and the saving power of that hope, which the Lord, who subjected the new creature to vanity, has given to light up the darkness, to cheer the heart, and to be *"as an anchor of the soul, both sure and steadfast,"* holding the vessel of mercy securely against all the adverse tides and terrible storms that must be met with on the ocean of time. This good hope is through grace, and does not depend for sustenance upon goodness in ourselves, or in our works, which every child of God longs for but can never see, but upon the revelation of Jesus Christ as *"of God made unto us wisdom, and righteousness, and sanctification, and redemption."* At every new revelation of the blessed Savior to our souls, our hope seems to be renewed and strengthened. So we continue to hope for that we see not, for goodness, sinlessness, perfection; for the manifestation of the sons of God; for deliverance from the bondage of corruption, into the glorious liberty of the children of God; for *"the redemption of our body,"* which shall be fashioned like unto the glorious body of Jesus; and for all these blessed things so surely promised and assured unto us, we patiently wait, wait in the enduring and unfailing patience of a living faith in Christ.

Not willingly. Still more and more blessedly does this wonderful expression shine out from the sacred page of inspiration , with assurance of hope, and with heavenly comfort, to the afflicted and poor people of God, who are still ever struggling on against barriers which present impossibilities to them, who are daily tried and are daily dying, and yet *"who against hope believe in hope."* What a comfort it is to see this *"not willingly"* in their own poor hearts. When they have to acknowledge that they do the things they would not, and do not do the things they would, how glad they are at times, in the midst of their infirmities and under the bondage of corruption, to remember that they would not do an evil thing, and that they would do good things.

"But if indeed I would,
Though I can nothing do,
Yet the desire is something good,
For which my praise is due.

By nature prone to ill,
Till thine appointed hour,
I was as destitute of will,
As now I am of power."

How comforting to find that the apostles are with us in this experi-

ence of infirmities which the Spirit only can help. How glad we are that Paul, as well as we, had to confess, *"The things that I do I allow not."* Not referring to a course of wrong conduct, but to the fact that sin is mixed with all we do, so that we cannot do the things we would, but feel *"the sentence of death in ourselves,"* tainting all our works, only as we are given faith to do our works in Christ, to look to him for the goodness, and not to ourselves.

Not willingly. This is the holy Spirit of God from which this *"not willingly"* comes. There is no half way will here, no uncertainty about this will that is ever and eternally against all sin. This is the will of the Father that was done in and by the Son. There is no weakness in this will. It is not even the will of Jesus, as a suffering man, which caused him to cry, *"If it be possible let this cup pass from me,"* but it is the will of the Father which caused and enabled him to say, *"Not my will but thine be done."* His own will was the will of a pure and sinless man. This will he did not come to do. This will must be crossed, denied, crucified, for it would have turned from suffering. The Father's will was done in and by him, and by that will he was crucified; by that will he gave himself to the smiters, and became obedient unto death. By that will he was raised from the dead, and by that will we are saved. That is the will concerning which that Holy Spirit teaches us to pray, *"Thy will be done in earth as it is in heaven."* It will be done in the children of God, and through its power and exercise within them they will all eventually be brought into perfect conformity to the image of God's Son by the mighty power and working of his holy Spirit. He works in his people to will and to do of his good pleasure. In his own time, and in his own way, each of them will be made fully to know his own vanity, his own inability, *"his own sore and his own plague,"* and will then be brought forever away from sin and weakness into the liberty of the sons of God, and will be prepared to give God all the praise of his salvation for time and for eternity.

Those who the apostle says are groaning and travailing in pain together until now, are not the natural creation, for it is not true of either man or beast. He is showing the sufferings of the Lord's people from the beginning. They were distinct from the legal worshipers, though they were among them. They all had faith in every dispensation, and by that faith they saw Christ as their Savior, and we trace them through all the Old Testament Scriptures by their groanings, complaints, self-loathings and bitter self-reproaches, as an afflicted, suffering people, whose sufferings are on account of sin in the flesh. And the apostle joins himself and all the saints under the gospel with the holy men of old, who were as much the creative workmanship of God as we, showing that al-

though the gospel saints had received the first fruits of the Spirit, yet they groaned within themselves, looking for no comfort from the flesh, but looking for the promise of Jesus' coming, when the adoption would be fulfilled in the redemption of our body from corruption, and the inheritance into which we were adopted (using adoption as a legal figure) would be received, which is to become sons of God. This name, Son of God, Jesus received by inheritance in his resurrection. (Heb. i. 4, 5; Rom. i. 4; Acts xiii. 33.) We are heirs with him of this sonship, and when the manifestation of the sons of God shall be complete in the redemption of our body from corruption, and in the fashioning of it like unto the glorious body of Jesus, then we shall be manifest, not as adopted children, for the purpose of that legal figure is attained when we come into the inheritance, but as the real *"children of God, being the children of the resurrection."* — Luke xx. 36. This inheritance unto which we are begotten again by the resurrection of Christ from the dead, is not a corruptible, defiled and fading inheritance, as was the sonship we inherited from Adam, but it is incorruptible, and undefiled, and it fadeth not away, and it is reserved in heaven for all who have received the Spirit of adoption, for all who feel themselves to be poor, helpless sinners, who hunger and thirst after righteousness, and who long to be like Jesus; and all the heirs of this blessed inheritance are kept by the power of God unto salvation, ready to be revealed in the last time. (1 Peter i. 3-5.)

July 15, 1901.
Elder Silas H. Durand

CONTRIBUTIONS

FOR MARCH 2000

Mrs. Dorothy Gould, LA	2.00
J.H. O'Bryant, NC	2.00
Mrs. Mary Phillips, AL	2.00
Russell Erbough, IL	7.00
Enos Gingerich, MN	2.00
Mrs. Edrie Clifton, VA	2.00
Walter Craft, WV	2.00
Richard Stegall, VA	2.00
Milton Houston, Nc	2.00
Mrs. Evelyn Ferguson, FL	12.00
Lovie A. Thompson, NC	2.00
Charlie D. Alston, NC	2.00
Eld. D.R. Cabbage, TN	2.00
Dan Anders, AL	2.00
Mrs. Martha Lunsford, VA	10.00
Whitney Mobley, NC	10.00
Glen W. Akers, KY	5.00
James A. Lambert, GA	2.00

MATTHEW 6: 21-22.

For where your treasure is, there will your heart be also.

The light of the body is the eye: if therefore thine eye be single, thy whole body shall be full of light.

OBITUARIES

INEZ HOLLEY HOLLIE

Our dear Sister was born in Pittsylvania County on May 19, 1912, the daughter of Susan B. and Lester Holley and passed from this life on December 16, 1999 at the age of 87 at Roman Eagle Memorial Home.

She was a member of Danville Primitive Baptist Church for 32 years. She was married to Allen J. Hollie August 19, 1933. They were blessed with four children, two sons and two daughters; Sandra Dodson of Ringgold, Va. Charlene Stone of Burlington, N.C., A.J. Hollie, Jr. of Danville, Va. and Carroll V. Hollie of Nampa, Idaho.

She left one Brother, Irvin Holley and two sisters, Viola Davis and Gladys Stegall, all of Danville, Va.

She was faithful to her church and went as long as her health allowed. She will be missed by all who knew and loved her.

Her funeral was held at Barker Funeral Home in Danville, Va. by her Pastor Elder C.B. Davis, Jr. and Elder Julian Williams. She was laid to rest in Highland Burial Park beside her husband to await the resurrection. May we be resigned to God's will in our loss and her eternal gain.

Written by her two sisters, who loved her dearly, by request of Danville Primitive Baptist Church.

Viola Davis and Gladys Stegall

SISTER GAY SMITH

I will attempt to write in memory of our dear Sister who passed away December 5, 1999. She was born on December 7, 1918 making her stay here on earth two days short of 81 years. She was the daughter of Elder Landon and Sister Lola Harris who preceded her in death, also one brother. Howard Smith, her husband of more than 50 years. She is survived by a son and daughter-in-law, Wayne and Shelby Smith. Daughters and son-in-law Lovelyn and Columbus McGrady, Brenda and Norman Poff and Wanda Smith Phillips. Twelve grandchildren, Ten Greatgrandchildren. She united with the Primitive Baptist Church April 26, 1953. She attended her meetings faithfully as long as she could. Elder Hale Terry had been her pastor for 28 years! Her funeral was held at Mayberry Chapel at 10 a.m. December 8, 1999. Ministers were: Pastor Brad Snyder and Elder Hale Terry. Intermintent was in Captain George Cemetary. Done by request of Church at our last business meeting by Dorcie Semones.

Elder Terry, Moderator

PSALM 27: 1-2.

The Lord is my light and my salvation; whom shall I fear?

The Lord is the strength of my life; of whom shall I be afraid?

Signs of the Times

DEVOTED TO THE OLD SCHOOL BAPTIST CAUSE

" The Sword of the Lord and of Gideon "

VOL. 168 KEELING, VA., JULY 2000 NO. 7

SIGNS OF THE TIMES

ISSN - 0199 - 0063
Subscription price $10.00 per year - $18.00 two years
Published each month by
SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.
Established in 1832
Devoted to the Old Baptist Cause

CIRCULATION OFFICE
Elder J.R. Williams
1012 Bennett Circle
Keeling, Va. 24566

EDITORS
Elder J.R. Williams, Editor
1012 Bennett Circle
Keeling, Va., 24566
Phone (804) 792-8758
Elder Kenneth R. Key, Editor
721 Willard Street
Greensboro, N.C. 27405
Phone (336) 273-7464

ASSOCIATE EDITORS
Elder Richard H. Campbell
2171 Allen Court
Germantown, Tenn. 38138
Phone (901) 753-7791
Elder C.B. Davis, Jr.
1251 Paynes Tavern Rd.
Roxboro, N.C. 27573
Phone (336) 599-7236
Elder C. C. Wilbanks
217 Bastrop Drive
Monroe, Louisiana 71203
Phone (318) 343-5473

All letters for this paper containing subscriptions and remittances, should be mailed to Elder J. R. Williams, 1012 Bennett Circle, Keeling, Virginia 24566. All articles and letters for publication, all notices of meetings and all obituaries should be mailed to Elder Kenneth R. Key, 721 Willard Street, Greensboro, N.C. 27405

SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.
1012 Bennett Circle, Keeling, Virginia 24566

POEM
ONE STARRY NIGHT

One starry night,
My world was complete.
Then a star fell.
The perfect night sky
Destroyed by the absence of that
Bright star.
The guiding light
A bitter-sweet memory
Never to dim and die.
The star, now buried beneath the earth,
Shines triumphantly in my heart-
Will one day twinkle
In the eyes of my children.
One starry night
I knew complete sadness
And endless love.

-For Grampa- Aubrey A. Oakes
Stephanie S. Spissu

EPHESIANS 2: 4-6.

But God, who is rich in mercy, for his great love wherewith he loved us,
Even when we were dead in sins, hath quickened us together with Christ, (by grace ye are saved;)
And hath raised us up together, and made us sit together in heavenly places in Christ Jesus:

CONTENTS

EDITORIAL 146
Elder C.C. Wilbanks

CORRESPONDENCE 151

ARTICLES 152
Burnell Williams

VOICES OF THE PAST 153
Elder Silas H. Durand
J.K. Booton

MEETINGS 166

CONTRIBUTIONS 167

OBITUARIES 167
Elder Alpha Sears
Elder David E. Turner

EDITORIAL

SOVEREIGNTY OF GOD

Elder C.C. Wilbanks

It is impossible for the natural mind of man to conceive the power, knowledge and wisdom of Almighty Sovereign God, who is *"the blessed and only Potentate, the King of kings, and Lord of lords." "I am the Alpha and Omega, the beginning and the ending, saith the Lord. which is. and which was, and which is to come, the Almighty."* And God said unto Moses, I AM THAT I AM; and he said, *"Thou shalt say unto the children of Israel, I AM hath sent me unto you."* It was for the deliverance of the Israelites that Moses was sent, and these are a type or figure of the chosen children of God to whom God sent his only begotten Son. And God said unto king Pharaoh, *"For now will I stretch out my hand, that I may smite thee and thy people with pestilence; and thou shalt be cut off from the earth. And in very deed for this cause have I raised thee up, for to shew in thee my power; and that my name may be declared throughout the earth." Ex.:9:16.* What great power and wisdom this does show, but there are many who do not believe it. Neither do they believe in the election, that God chose a particular people in Christ before he created the world, or even that Christ existed before the world. They cannot understand that the Word was Christ, that *"In the beginning was the Word, and the Word was with God, and the Word was God. The same was in the beginning with God. All things were made by him; and without him was not any thing made that was made." Jn. 1:1-3.* God the Father, God the Son, and God the Holy Ghost, these three are one. Unbelievers are still searching how and when the world was made, for they do not believe the very first verse of the Holy Scriptures, *"In the beginning God created the heaven and the earth."* Many believe in the "big bang" that supposedly happened millions of years ago, and the evolution of all things, including man.

But David said by inspiration, *"Let all the earth fear the Lord: let all the inhabitants of the world stand in awe of him. For he spake, and it was done; he commanded, and it stood fast."* After God had created every thing else he took dust of the earth and made man, breathed into his nostrils the breath of life, and he became a living soul. *"And God said, Let us make man in our own image, after our likeness."* This word "our" is verily evidence that Christ was with God before man was created. *"So God created man in his own image, in the image of God created he him; male and female created he them."* What an awesome thing it is when one is blessed to believe the power and wisdom of God in performing this miracle. He called their (not his) name Adam, and in the loins of the first Adam was the seed of generation from which would spring forth all who would ever be born in the flesh. All people are but Adam multiplied for God blessed them, and said unto them, Be fruitful, and multiply, and replenish the earth. He also gave them a commandment not to eat of the fruit of the knowledge of good and evil which was in the midst of the garden, and he said, "In the day thou eatest thereof thou shalt surely die." Though he was made in the image of God, he was also made subject to vanity, not willingly, but by reason of him who hath subjected the same in hope. The crooked serpent, which God formed with his own hand, was there to deceive Eve, and because she was subject to vanity she was deceived and did eat the forbidden fruit, and gave to her husband and he did eat. Thus they transgressed the commandment of God, sin entered the world and they died, and God`s purpose was accomplished in the way he had purposed. Take away any one fact that he made man subject to vanity, the tree of the knowledge of good and evil, his commandment not to eat of it, and the presence of the crooked serpent, then would God`s holy purpose have been accomplished? No. Shall we not say that his purpose is that men should worship him with praise, honor and glory? Adam would not have any reason to do this if he had not sinned and condemned the world. *"Wherefore, as by one man sin entered the world, and death by sin; and so death passed upon all men, for that all have sinned."* Paul said, *"For all have sinned, and come short of the glory of God."* He also said that we are justified freely by his grace through the redemption that is in Jesus Christ: whom God hath set forth to be a propitiation through faith in his blood. All men are born dead in trespasses and sin: *"And you hath he quickened, who were dead in trespasses and sin."* No man can know his dead state which he is in before being born again of the Holy Spirit. The false teachers of this world tell us that all we have to do to be born again is ask to be born again. How

can a person who is dead ask for any thing? Did you ask to be born of your earthly parents? Jesus said to Nicodemus, *"That which is born of the flesh is flesh; and that which is born of the Spirit is spirit. Marvel not that I said unto thee, Ye must be born again. The wind bloweth where it listeth, and thou hearest the sound thereof, but canst not tell whence it cometh, and whither it goeth: so is every one that is born of the Spirit."* Who are they that shall be born again of the Spirit? Are they not the ones chosen in Christ before the foundation of the world? Surely they are. The greatest blessing ever bestowed upon man by the grace of God was God`s choice of a people in Christ, and writing their names in the Lamb`s book of life: the Lamb that stood as slain before the world was. Knowing that his children would sin and be condemned under God`s holy law, a covenant was made between the Three-in-One God that Christ should come into the world and redeem them, for he loved them with an everlasting love. *"Forasmuch then as the children are partakers of flesh and blood, he also himself likewise took part of the same; that through death he might destroy him that had the power of death, that is, the devil; and deliver them who through fear of death were all their lifetime subject to bondage. For verily he took not on him the nature of angels; but he took on him the seed of Abraham, Wherefore in all things it behoved him to be made like unto his brethren, that he might be a merciful and faithful high priest in things pertaining to God, to make reconciliation for the sins of the people." Heb. 2:14-17.* How amazing, wonderous and beyond comprehension of man the love and grace of God, that he should give his beloved Son for sinful man, and the love of Christ that he should condescend to be made like unto sinful flesh, suffer, bleed and die for his children. *"But when the fulness of the time was come, God sent forth his Son, made of a woman, made under the law. to redeem then that were under the law, that we might receive the adoption of sons."* This is an amazing miracle, impossible for us to comprehend, but by grace given we believe. Without the shedding of blood there is no remission of sin, and it is not possible for the blood of bulls and of goats, etc. to take away sin. *"Wherefore when he cometh into the world, he said, Sacrifice and offerings thou wouldest not, but a body hast thou prepared me."* That body was the body of Jesus Christ the son of man and the Son of God. An angel of the Lord appeared unto Mary, a virgin, and told her that she would conceive and bring forth a son, and she would call his name JESUS, for he shall save his people. And the angel said, *"The Holy Ghost shall come upon thee, and the power of the Highest shall overshadow thee: therefore also that holy thing which shall be born of thee shall be called*

the Son of God." Mary did conceive and bring forth a son, therefore he was the son of man and the Son of God. The people then did not believe this, and many do not to this day. But there were men from a far country who saw his star in the heavens and came seeking him, asking, Where is he that is born King of the Jews? These wise men were surely believers who were led to Jesus, and fell down and worshipped him, but king Herod immediately desired to find and destroy him. However, we know that an angel warned Joseph to take Jesus and flee into Egypt. This he did, and did not return until an angel of the Lord appeared and told him to return to the land of Israel. When Herod saw that he was mocked, he sent forth and slew all the children that were in Bethlehem, and in the coasts thereof, from two years old and under, and the prophesy by Jeremy was fulfilled which said, *"In Rama was there a voice heard, lamentation, and weeping, and great mourning, Rachel weeping for her children, and would not be comforted, because they were not."* Herod did not know that he was fulfilling the will and purpose of God, and we do not know the purpose, but there is a season, and a time to every purpose under heaven. If there had been no purpose in it it would not have been done for he hath declared *"the end from the beginning, and from ancient times the things that are not yet done, saying, My counsel shall stand, and I will do all my pleasure."*

As a son of man Jesus was flesh and blood, and he grew up subject to his parents. He grew and waxed strong in spirit, filled with wisdom: and the grace of God was upon him. Luke 2:40. As a flesh and blood being, he suffered all the things that we suffer in the flesh, as hunger, thirst, tiredness, temptations, persecutions, etc., and he learned obedience by the things he suffered. After he was baptized and led into the wilderness he suffered all the temptations of Satan, yet without sin. In Isaiah 50:6, *"I gave my back to the smiters, and my cheeks to them that plucked off the hair: I hid not my face from shame and spitting." "Wherefore in all things it behoved him to be made like unto his brethren, that he might be a merciful and faithful high priest in things pertaining to God, to make reconciliation for the sins of the people. For in that he himself hath suffered being tempted, he is able to succour them that are tempted." Heb. 2:18.*

What a great prophet, priest and king our Saviour Jesus Christ! While here in the flesh he was poor, having no place to lay his head. *"For ye know the grace of our Lord Jesus Christ, that, though he was rich, yet for your sakes he became poor, that you through his poverty might be rich." II Cor.8:9.* He went about the country preaching the gospel, and performing miracles. He told the disciples of John, *"Go and shew John again those things which ye do hear*

and see: the blind receive their sight, and the lame walk, the lepers are cleansed, and the deaf hear, the dead are raise up, and the poor have the gospel preached to them. And blessed is he, whosoever shall not be offended in me." The healing of the infirmities of the flesh then was marvelous but only temporal, while they pointed to what he would do for his elect people spiritually which would be everlasting. First of all they must be born again by the Holy Spirit, for they were born dead in trespasses and sin. Jesus said, *"The time is coming, and now is, when the dead shall hear the voice of the Son of God, and they that hear shall live."* There is only One who can cause the dead to hear and live. Jesus said, *"I am the good shepherd: the good shepherd giveth his life for the sheep." "My sheep hear my voice, and I know them, and they follow me: and I give unto them eternal life, and they shall never perish."* This life is in Jesus Christ, for in him we live and move and have our being. As Paul said, *"Set your affections of things above, not on the earth, for ye are dead, and your life is hid with Christ in God. When Christ, who is our life, shall appear, then shall ye also appear with him in glory."* However, the price of redemption must first be paid to satisfy the holy justice of God, and without the shedding of blood there is no redemption. As I said before, the blood of bulls, goats, etc. will never accomplish this, only the pure and holy blood of Christ will suffice. *"For as ye know that ye were not redeemed with corruptible things, as silver and gold, from your vain conversation received by tradition from your fathers; but by the precious blood of Christ, as a lamb without blemish and without spot."* Jesus said to his disciples, *"Therefore doth my Father love me, because I lay down my life, that I might take it again. No man taketh it from me, but I lay it down of myself. I have power to lay it down, and I have power to take it again. This commandment have I received of my Father."* What tremendous power this! Jesus fulfilled the law to a jot and to a tittle, and blotted out the handwriting of ordinances that was against us, and took it out of the way, nailing it to his cross. As he hung upon the cross he prayed the Father, *"Forgive them for they know not what they do."* As our High Priest he offered himself a sacrifice for our sins and *"by one offering he hath perfected for ever them that are sanctified."* Half of his blood flowed to the hinder sea, and half to the former, covering all the sanctified from the beginning unto the end, washing them whiter than snow from all their sins. He had finished the work the Father had given him to do. Of this he had said, *"Of them which thou gavest me have I lost none."*

Beloved brethren, our Lord and Saviour is coming at the last day with great power, for he hath said, *"-for the hour is coming, in the which all that are in the graves shall hear his voice, and they shall come*

forth, they that have done good, unto the resurrection of life; and they that have done evil, unto the resurrection of damnation." Paul tells us, *"Behold, I shew you a great mystery; we shall not all sleep, but we shall all be changed, in a moment, in the twinkling of an eye, at the last trump: for the trumpet shall sound, and the dead shall be raised incorruptible and we shall be changed."* And again, *"For this we say unto you by the word of the Lord, that we which are alive and remain unto the coming of the Lord shall not prevent them which are asleep. For the Lord himself shall descend from heaven with a shout, with the voice of the archangel, and the trump of God: and the dead in Christ shall rise first: then we which are alive and remain shall be caught up together with them in the clouds, to meet the Lord in the air: and so shall we ever be with the Lord. Wherefore comfort one another with these words."*

Brethren, I realize that I have only touched this tremendous subject, but I also know that of all that has been said and written about it from the beginning the half has never been told. I hope that what I have written is to his praise, honor and glory, and if it please him, he will comfort one or more of his beloved children. When at the throne of Grace, please remember this poor sinner.

Eld. C.C. Wilbanks

CORRESPONDENCE

Dear brethren that are subscribers to the Signs of the Times,

When, what I hope is a message to you, just stays in my thoughts, I know of no way except to express these thoughts, whether profitable to you children of God you may judge.

In Malachi 3:16 are these words. "Then they that feared the Lord spake often one to another: and the Lord hearkened, and heard it, and a book of remembrance was written before him for them that feared the Lord, and that thought upon his name".

Are the believers today less remembered in that book than in former years? I don't believe the Lord is ever forgetful of His children. If you read the past issues of the Signs—ten—twenty—thirty years ago, you will find many people were sending writings for publication. Is your experience less precious? His instructions are to speak often one to another. The Signs of the Times is a blessed means for us to speak to each other - though miles apart. When receiving our monthly issue, I look first to see if I am acquainted with any of the writers. It is such a blessing to read of the Lord's dealings with His people and I feel it so needful for the spiritual health of our churches and also for our magazine. The editors are very faithful to get

the publications out each month and it should cause us to support them with something that is food for the flock.

I can, it seems, hear you say that I couldn't tell anything a saint would get food from. Set down and tell what great things the Lord has done for you and let the publishers judge it's worth. All souls that have Christ revealed to them have a story to tell.

I trust I write this for the great love I feel for you and not for you to take offense.

Your unworthy brother,
Burnell Williams
A trustee of the Signs

ARTICLES

AMAZING GRACE

This present world is using our sacred song "Amazing Grace" in ways that are dishonoring to the writer , John Newton", and to our God. I will not say that there are not people that feel God's grace is amazing and that they are His children, but the general public does not seem to feel it is sacred.

I would desire to relate some of my experiences that have caused me to feel how utterly amazing is the grace of God unless I am deceived. Over fifty years ago, when I was a young man, I was driving my car to meet with friends for a worldly party and dancing. I was struck into my heart by what I hope was a message from Heaven. It seemed I felt so condemned for the enjoyment I received from what I was engaged in at that time. Before that message into my heart from what I hope was the voice of God, I had not felt anything but pleasure of the worldly events. I was so completely amazed that such a sinner as I would ever be noticed by so great a power.

Why would the Creator of all things and the savior of His people and the preserver of all creation notice a worm of the dust such as I ? AMAZING GRACE!

I never have forgotten that time until this day. I could go to almost the exact spot this happened to me. I pondered over this experience for following years and decided it was only my imagination that I felt this happening. Later years, I can't remember the time, but again this quickening dart caused me to feel that someday I would have to ask for a home in Malmaison church. In the year 1957, I was given a home in the church but I still doubt as to whether I am one of the true Church of God's members. If so, then what "Amazing Grace" that such an unworthy creature is so favored. What possibly could cause an act of the creature on earth that would cause God to favor any of us. AMAZING GRACE! Through these years of travel with the Lord's people, they have been so sweet and loving to this sinner. I

have had responsibilities that I was afraid to attempt but also afraid to say that I wouldn't try to obey the dictates of God's people. I believe they are the wisest people on earth but only because the "perfection of all things seen and unseen has been their teacher. AMAZING GRACE! In our journey through this life, how many times do we see the hand of God in our natural preservation. Once, when coming home from a date, I went to sleep and crossed into a field but was not harmed. Again I was in an auto wreck and was saved by His "Amazing Grace". My dear wife was in an automobile wreck and had severe injuries but she was blessed to have no permanent injuries. My daughters have seen many narrow escapes in their lives — we, in nature, would call such happenings escapes but the preserving hand of God is our escape from harm every day that we are in this natural life.

To Him do we owe all thanks for all blessings for all our days. We will surely go in that path that is set before us and this was determined by Him before we get to that path or know any of the future things that are before us. Such AMAZING GRACE to unworthy creatures of His creation.

Finally, when we can be blessed to see that all of our natural life, and much more so our spiritual life, was determined before time was and I hope that His love has included me when Christ comes again in the cloud to carry His children home. What AMAZING GRACE!

A sinner in hope,
Burnell Williams

VOICES OF THE PAST

LUKE XVI. 9.

"And I say unto you, Make to yourselves friends of the mammon of unrighteousness; that when ye fail, they may receive you into everlasting habitations."

And I say unto you." Jesus did not speak like other men. The officers that were sent to take him said truly, *"Never man spake like this man."* He taught not only in a different manner from other men, but upon a different principle. The words of his that are written by the pen of inspiration are not words by which his teaching is to be done, but the words which tell how his teaching has already been done. The written words tell to the enlightened understanding what the spirit and life of those words has already written in the new heart. *"The words that I speak unto you, they are spirit, and they are life." - John vi. 63.* When he said, *"Let your light so shine before men that they may see your good works, and glorify your Father which is in heaven,"* he said in words what his Spirit always says

within his people. These words do not express a proposition on his part which may or may not be employed with by those to whom they are addressed, but they tell what has been, and is being wrought in them by his creative power. They express the same invincible power by which God commanded the light to shine out of darkness, as he now shines in their hearts to give the light of the knowledge of the glory of God in the face of Jesus Christ. (2 Cor. iv. 6.) When Jesus says, *"But I say unto you, Love your enemies, bless them that curse you," he did not present a condition to those to whom he spake which they might or might not fulfill, but he declared what he speaks with living power in the hearts of those to whom he gives spiritual life, and which they can, in the Spirit, no more refuse to obey than Adam could refuse to breathe when God breathed into his nostrils the breath of life. This speaking of Jesus is not to the fleshly mind and heart, but to the new heart, and the flesh responds to these living words of Jesus as it is moved upon by the power of spiritual life. These spiritual powers are always inclined to perfect obedience, and when they are in exercise, by the grace of God, then they become effectual weapons of warfare, pulling down the strongholds of fleshly opposition, casting down imaginations, and every high thing that exalteth itself against the knowledge of God, and bringing into captivity every thought to the obedience of Christ. (2 Cor. ix i.)*

"And I say unto you." Not as one man says something to another which it will be profitable for him to hear and attend to, but as the Creator says to the creature in that creative work by which he is *"created in Christ Jesus unto good works."* When we come at the true meaning of the words of Jesus which are at the head of this article, we shall find in them not a recommendation of a course that will be for the benefit of his people to follow, but a command which has already been written in their hearts. Here is the difference between the legal character and the subject of gospel grace. Here is the difference in principle and action between the unjust steward, who is a Pharisee and is covetous, and who sees in legal things only a chance for self-exaltation and emolument, and the gospel character, who has been given an honest spirit, and who sees in legal things the just requirements of a holy God, whose name must be glorified. Here is the difference between the teaching of this world's wisdom to *"the children of this world,"* and the teaching of the wisdom which is from above to *"the children of light."*

The unjust steward made friends with his lord's goods, or riches, by requiring of his debtors less than they owed; and his lord (not our Lord) commended him, not for honesty, but for a wise forethought and care to provide for him-

self against the day of adversity. His wisdom was earthly, sensual, devilish, but it was wisdom in a worldly sense, and looked to his worldly advantage. It pertained only to worldly things, and was eminently selfish, and it was only commended in a worldly sense. It is only as using the wisdom that he thinks will best advance his interests that he is commended by our Savior to the attention of the children of light. They are not directed to do as he did except in one thing, and that is, to pay attention diligently to the dictates of the wisdom which belongs to them, as he diligently attended to the directions of the wisdom of this world. The Savior said, *"Be wise as serpents, but he did not say, "Be wise like serpents."*

The children of this world are compared with the children of light to the disadvantage of the latter in one thing only, and that is, that they are wise in their generation, looking after what will be best for themselves in this world, while the children of light are not wise in their generation, when left to themselves to look after their own interests, but are constantly liable to turn aside from the path of true wisdom, and cannot therefore trust in themselves to guide themselves for one moment, but must be led constantly by the dear Savior. That point in which they are liable to fail of true wisdom is their tendency to make use of the wisdom of this world, which constantly holds out allurements to them to follow its lead. And how often they follow the lead of that worldly wisdom, looking for the advantages it promises, until they are led by it into trouble, desolation, famine and death. The true wisdom of the child of God is always to distrust the dictates of earthly wisdom. Therefore from the beginning of his experience he is turned away from the wages of this world, and taught a different way, and a different wisdom. This is indicated here. *"And I say unto you, Make to yourselves friends of the mammon of unrighteousness."* To make friends with those riches was to use them unjustly, as the Pharisees (the unjust steward) did; to make friends of them is to experience and acknowledge the justice of their claims against us; to honestly own our full indebtedness, and to ask no reduction, even though we have nothing to pay, but must give up our own selves to satisfy the claim. For the mammon of unrighteousness undoubtedly means the things of the law. The word mammon simply means riches, wealth personified. Unrighteousness here does not mean anything evil or wrong, but the lack of righteousness or value. There is no real value in a pattern or in a type, but only a representative of value; there are no riches in an account, but only the representation of riches. The things belonging to the legal dispensation had no real righteousness in themselves, but they were important as representing

the *"true riches"* of the gospel dispensation. And these true "riches of righteousness" brought forth in the gospel, which belong to the children of light, are only committed unto them after they have been found faithful in regard to the riches of unrighteousness, or the things of the law in which there is no righteousness, but only a typical representation of righteousness. One has made friends of those legal riches, the commands, ordinances, types, accounts of the legal dispensation, when he has acknowledged the justice of them. Under the law an Israelite had paid the debt when he had given up himself to be sold for it. Then the claim was settled, and in the year of jubilee he went free with no claim against him. No charge could be brought against him, for the law would stand his friend. So the law is the friend of the poor sinner who has acknowledged the justice of its claims against him. The moment he feels that he is justly sold under sin, that he is justly condemned, that moment for him the year of jubilee has come, and he is received by the very law which held such a claim against him, into the everlasting habitations of the gospel.

All of this chapter to the eighteenth verse confirms the view of the text which I have thus briefly suggested. The Pharisees were covetous, so is every one who justifies himself before men. These are those who depend upon the works of the law for salvation. Though they appear to men, and to themselves, to be true servants of the law, yet in their hearts they are covetous, and do not really care for the honor of God, nor seek to magnify his law, but are seeking their own honor and riches. They are not faithful in that unrighteous mammon, or riches, which belonged to another man, and under which they were known as servants, because they had not faith. As soon as one is born of God he has faith to see the true requirements of the law. He feels that its claims against him are just. He can say, *"The law is holy and the commandment is holy and just and good, but I am carnal, sold under sin."* Now he wants the law honored. He could not accept deliverance at the expense of the law; - it would be no deliverance for him. He is faithful in these riches of the law, though there is no righteousness in them, yet they represent righteousness. There is no real value in the page of the account book which shows the great debt he owes, but it represents the true value, which he knows ought to be paid. It represents true riches. He could not dishonor those riches, that holy law, by accepting any release upon the payment of half or four score. He feels in his soul the truth which he does not yet understand, that every jot and tittle of the law must be fulfilled, that the whole debt must be paid.

That when ye fail. There is a time when every living soul must fail, and that is when he sees the amount of his indebtedness under

the law of God, and the justice of it. When that is seen and acknowledged then the time of failure comes. Ten thousand talents in debt, and not a farthing to pay. Then all at once the law ceases to hold us, the soul is delivered, and we are astonished and amazed to find ourselves at liberty, freed from guilt, and rejoicing in a sense of righteousness. In his own time and way Jesus appears as having satisfied the law, and it is the riches of that legal dispensation, the accounts of that law now satisfied, which receive us into the gospel, the city of habitation. The righteousness which that law represented is now fulfilled, so that nothing can be laid to our charge, and thus the gates of the holy city are opened unto us, never to be shut any more.

November 15, 1901.
Elder Silas H. Durand

CHAPTER XVII.
CHRIST'S MINISTRY.
(Footsteps of the Flock)

Luke IV. And Jesus returned in the power of the Spirit into Galilee, and there went out a fame of him, throughout all the region around about.

"Of which spirit he was full, and by which he was led into the wilderness, and had combated with Satan, and got the victory over him; and by virture - of which he entered on his public ministry, wrought miracles and taught with authority. He returned unto Galilee where he had been brought up, and from whence he came to John at Jordan, by the wonderful influence of the Holy Spirit which was in him, to the place where he was to begin his ministry, and work his miracles, and so fulfil a prophecy of him, Isa. IX. 1.2; see Matt. IV. 12-16; *and there went out a fame of him, throughout all the region around about;* through all Galilee, Syria, Decapolis and Jordan, see Matt. IV. 23-25. The report of his doctrines and miracles was spread far and near, and on account of them, he became the subject of common talk of the people everywhere."

Luke IV. 15. And he taught in their syanogoges, being glorified of all.

"In the place of public worship used by the Galileans, where they met on the Sabbath days and week days to pray and hear the Scriptures expounded. Christ engaging here as public teacher was the reason of his fame being spread around the country: being glorified of all, that heard him; they were astonished at his doctrine; they wondered at his gracious words; they praised bim as a preacher, and glorified him and God for him, because of the mighty works which were done by him.

Luke IV. 16. And he came to Nazareth, where he had been brought up, and, as his custom was, he went into the synagogue on the Sabbath day, and stood up *for* to read.

" After he had gone through all Galilee, and had acquired great credit and reputation by his ministry and miracles, he came to the place where he was brought up, and was known to the inhabitants; and therefore it was proper that he should first exercise his ministry, and obtain reputation in other places which would prepare him a reputation among his townsmen, who otherwise in all likelihood would have treated him with disrespect and contempt: *and as his custom was, he went into he synagogue on the Sabbath day.* This was either his custom from youth when he dwelt at Nazareth, while a private person, and before he engaged in public service, whither he used to repair as an "inhabitant of the city, and a member of the congregation, to attend and join in worship as he now did; or it refers to his custom since he became a public preacher, who at Capernaum, or any other place in Galilee when there was a synagogue, used to frequent it, whether on the Sabbath or any other day, as he did here: and stood up for to read; by rising and standing up signified his inclination to read a portion of Scripture, if a book were delivered to him, It may be observed, that common Israelites, as well as priests and Levites, were allowed to read the Scripture publicly; and every sabbath day seven persons read, a priest, a Levite and five Israelites; the order was this: the priest read first, and after him the Levite, and it is said to be a known custom to this day that even an unlearned priest may read before the wisest man in Israel. Now Christ, on account of his great fame for his wisdom and mighty works, was admitted to this public service, and though he was not a Levite, and known by the inhabitants of the place to have been brought up to a trade."

Luke IV. 17. And there was delivered unto him the book of the prophet Esaias; and when he had opened the book, he found the place where it is written,

"That part of the sacred volume, which was delivered unto Jesus at that time, *was the book of the prophet Esaias;* it is likely, that the lesson for that day was to be read out of the prophecy of Isaiah; and it is probable that this was the single book of Isaiah, or that prophecy, rolled up by itself in one volume, that was delivered to Christ; as the law was divided into five parts, each fifth part was sometimes in a book or volume by itself; hence, a fifth part of the law is by the Jews interpreted, a book of the law, in which there is but one fifth part, so might the prophets be in separate and distinct parts. And when he had opened the book: or unrolled it, for books formerly were written on rolls of paper or parchment; and in this form is the law with the Jews in their synagogues to this day. He unrolled it until he came to the place where he intends to read, *and found the place where it is written:* as expressed in the following verse, which is to be seen in Isa. LVI. 1,2;

which was either the lesson of the day, or what Christ particularly sought for, or was providentially directed to, pertinent to himself and proper to be read at that time; for it was not by chance that he lit upon this place and read it, but was according to his purpose and with design. Before the reading of the prophets, a blessing used to be said, which was in this form; 'Blessed art thou, O, Lord our God, the King of the whole world, who hath chosen the good prophets,and art well pleased with their words, which are said in truth; blessed art thou O, Lord, who hath chosen the law, Moses thy servant, and Israel his people and the prophets of truth and righteousness.' Whether this was said by Christ is not certain; however, he read the following passage."

Luke IV. 18. The Spirit of the Lord is upon me, because he hath annointed me to preach the gospel to the poor; he hath sent me to heal the broken-hearted, to preach deliverance to the captives, and the recovering of sight to the blind, to set at liberty them that are bruised.

"By whom is meant the third person in the Trinity; so called to distinguish him from the other spirits; and who gave to Christ as man, without measure, whereby he was qualified for his great work; and intends the Spirit of Jehovah with all his gifts and grace, who was and abode on Christ, as a Spirit of wisdom and understanding, of counsel, and of might, of knowledge and of the fear of the Lord. He was upon him and in him, the first moment of his conception, which was by his power; and he visibly descended on him at his baptism. The phrase denotes permanency and continuance of him, and with him. Because he hath annointed me; for it was with the Holy Ghost he was anointed, to be a King and Priest, and so likewise to be a Prophet; hence he has the name Messiah, which signifies annointed. This untion he had, in order to preach the gospel to the poor; in Isaiah it is the meek, which designs the same persons and means such as are poor in spirit, and are sensible of their spiritual poverty, have low and humble thoughts of themselves, of their own righteousness and look to Christ for durable riches, and true righteousness, and frankly acknowledge all they have and are is owing to the grace of God; and generally speaking, they are the poor of this world, and have but a small amount of natural wisdom and knowledge; to them the gospel, or glad tidings of the love, grace and mercy of God, in Christ, of peace, pardon, righteousness, life and salvation by Christ, was preached by him; and that in so clear a manner and with such power and authority as it never was before or since; and for this purpose was he annointed with the oil of gladness, and above his fellows: He hath, sent me to heal the broken-hearted; whose hearts are broken, made contrite by the Holy Spirit, and humble under a deep sense of sin,

and mourn on account thereof and are ready to perish: for a wounded spirit who can bear. Now Christ was sent to heal such persons by his own stripes, by binding up their wounds, by the application of his own blood to them, which is a sovereign balm for every wound; by making manifest his pardoning grace to their souls and opening and applying comfortable promises of his gospel by his spirit to them; to preach deliverance to the captives; who are captive of sin, Satan and the law; from which there is no deliverance, only by him, who saves his people from their sins, and redeems them from the law, and leads captivity captive: *and the recovering of sight to the blind; which in the prophets is, and the opening of the prisons to them that are bruised;* now because persons in prisons are in darkness, and see no light, therefore they are represented as blind; both are the case of sinners, they are in the prison of sin and of the law, are blind, ignorant and insensible of their state, until Christ opens their eyes and sets them free; opens their eyes and gives them spiritual sight; when he says *to the prisoner." Go forth, and to them that are in darkness, Show yourselves, Isa. XLIX. 9."*

Luke IV. 19. To preach the acceptable year of the Lord.

"The time which he willed and fixed for the redemption of his people, and in which he showed his good will and pleasure unto sinful men, in the gift of his son to them, and for them; which was a time *acceptable to the Lord.* The sufferings of Christ were according to his will; his sacrifice was a sweet smelling Savor to him; his righteousness was well pleasing to him, and the satisfaction and atonement for sin, he made, was a complete one; all Christ did and suffered was grateful to God, because his perfections were glorified, his people saved."

Luke IV. 20.And he closed the book, and he gave it again to the minister, and sat down. And the eyes of all them that were in the synagogue fastened on him.

Luke IV. 21. And he began to say unto them, This day is the Scripture fulfiled in your ears.

Luke IV. 22. And all bare him witness, wondering at the gracious words which proceeded out of his mouth. And they said, Is not this Joseph's son?

Luke IV. 23. And he said unto them. Ye will surely say unto me this proverb. Physician heal thy self. Whatsoever ye have heard done in Capernaum, do also here in thy country.

Luke IV. 24. And he said, verily I say unto you, No prophet is accepted in his own country.

Luke IV. 25. But I tell you of a truth, Many widows were in Israel in the days of Elias, when the heavens were shut up three years and six months, when great famine was throughout all the land.

Luke IV. 26. But unto none of them was Elias sent, save unto Sarepta, a city in Sidon, unto a

woman that was a widow.

Luke IV. 27. And many lepers were in Israel in the times of Eliseus the prophet, and none of them was cleansed, saving Naaman the Syrian.

Luke IV. 28. And all they in the synagogue, when they heard these things were filled with wrath.

"The ruler and minister, and the whole multitude of common people that were met together for worship, and who before were amazed at his eloquence and gracefulness of his delivery, and could not account for it, also approved of his ministry, but could not tell how he come by it: *when they heard these things;* the two instances of Elijah and Elisha; the one supplying the wants of a Sidonian widow and the other healing a Syrian leper, when no notice was taken by them of poor widows and lepers in Israel: *Were filled with wrath;* for they saw by these instances, that they were compared to the Israelites of the times of Ahab and Jezebel, and that no miracles were to be wrought among them, or benefits conferred on them, though they were his townsmen; yea, that the Gentiles were preferred unto them; and indeed the calling of the Gentiles was here plainly intimated, which was always ungrateful and provoking to the Jews; and it was suggested that the favours of God and grace of the Messiah, are dispensed in a sovereign and discriminating way; than which nothing can be more offensive to the carnal mind."

Luke IV. 29. And rose up and thrust him out of the city and led him to the brow of the hill whereon the city was built, that they might cast him down head long.

"They rose up in great tumult before the service was over, and without being dismissed, and thrust him out of the city; first out of the synagogue and then out of the city, as unworthy to be in it, though an inhabitant of it; as if he had done something deserving death and therefore to be punished as a malefactor without trial; And led him to the brow of the hill; the edge of it, where it runs out and hung over the precipice; whereon the city was built; that they might cast him down headlong and break him to pieces, in the manner ten thousand Edomites were killed by the Jews, in the time of Amaziah, 2 Chron. xxv. 12. These men without regard to the place of worship they were concerned in, or the Sabbath, rose up in great confusion, wrath and fury, and without a show of justice,and in the most brutal and barbarious manner attempted to killed Christ."

Luke IV. 30. But he, passing through the midst of them, went his way. Another discourse preached by the Savior is recorded as follows:

Matt. XI. 27. All things are delivered unto me of my father; and no man knoweth the Son but the Father; neither knoweth any man the Father save the Son, and he to whomsoever the Son will reveal him.

"This is to be understood of Christ, as the Mediator; for as God, nothing was delivered unto him, he had all things", all perfection, power and glory; all persons are given into his hands, angels and men; good angels are delivered to be confirmed in him as their head, and to be made use of by him; evil spirits which are subject to his disciples, are also at his command and disposal; and all powers in heaven and on earth are given unto him; all the treasures of wisdom and knowledge are hid with him, and distributed to the sons of men, all the blessings of grace and the promises of the everlasting covenant, and all the glory and happiness of his people, are put into his hands: *and no man knoweth the Son but the Father* ... the transcendent glories and perfections of his nature, as the Son of God; nor the whole of his work and office as Mediator; or all that he was to do and suffer for his people; all that he had done for them, and should communicate to, and bestow upon them. *Neither know any man the father save the Son;* his essence of glory, his mind and will, his purpose and decrees, his counsel and covenant; the grace and love of his heart to his chosen people; what he had prepared and laid up for them and will make them partakers of to an eternity: *and he to whomsoever the Son will reveal him;* both himself and his Father, and the grace and glory of each, which he does by his Spirit, who is the Spirit of wisdom and revelation in the knowledge of him; and which entirely depends on his own sovereign will and pleasure."

Matt. XI. 28. Come unto me, all ye that labour, and are heavy laden, and I win give you rest.

"Christ having signified that the knowledge of God and the mysteries of grace are only to be come at through him; and that he has and things relating to the peace, comfort, happiness and salvation of men in his hands, kindly invites and encourage souls to come unto him for the same; by which is meant, not local coming on account of hearing him preach; for so his hearers to whom he now directed his speech were already come; many of them as multitudes did and might do, come to Christ in this way, who never know, or receive any spiritual benefits from him; nor a bare coming to him under the ordinance of baptism or attendance at the Lord 's supper, the latter of which was not yet instituted; both may be performed by persons who are not yet come to Christ; but is to be understood of believers in Christ, the going of the soul to him in the exercise of grace from him, and desire after him, faith and hope in him; believing in Christ and coming to him are synonymous terms, John VI. 35, Those who come to Christ aright, come as sinners to a full, suitable and willing Savior, venture their souls upon him, and trust him for righteousness, life and salvation, who shows his willingness to save, and his readiness to give relief to distressed minds, The persons invited, are not all mankind,

but all ye that labor and are heavy laden; meaning not those who are laboring in the service of sin and Satan, are laden with iniquity and insensible of it; these are not weary of sin, nor burdened with it, nor do they want or desire any rest for their souls, but such who groan on account of the burden of sin on their conscience, and are pressed down with the yoke of the law and the load of human traditions, having labored until they are weary in order to find peace and rest for their souls." Matt. IV. 29. Take my yoke, upon you and learn of me; for I am meek and lowly in heart; and shall find rest for your souls.

"Christ exhorts persons to come to him for rest and happiness; to profess their faith in him, to embrace the doctrine of the gospel, to submit to his ordinances, live according to his laws, commandments and orders, which he as King of saints has made and requires obedience to; so those who come to him for life and believe in him as the Saviour of souls, must not set in idleness or lay aside the performance of good works, and live in licentiosness, but always doing the work and will of the Lord. This he calls his yoke, in distinction from the law of Moses and tradition of the elders: and learn of me, for I am meek and lowly in heart; reference seems to be made to Zach. IX. 9, when such characters are given to the Messiah. The meekness, humility and lowliness of Christ appears in his assuming human nature; in his subjection to his Father; in the whole of his conversation and deportment among men; in his submission to the ordinances of baptism; in the course of his obedience to God, and in his sufferings and death; and is to be imitated by all his followers, who may learn many excellent things from his examples, as well as from his doctrines, particularly that whereas he was such; a person yet condescended to perform every duty with readiness and cheerfulness, should not think it below them to conform to every ordinance of his, every branch of his will; for he has set them so many examples, and they should tread in his steps, and walk as he walked. There never was such an example of humility and lowliness of mind, nor is there any instance so worthy of imitation as his. Our Lord says: learn of me, not of men, and ye shall find rest for your souls; which shows the rest he speaks of to be a spiritual rest, which is to be enjoyed in obedience to Christ's commandments: whose ways are ways of pleasantness and his paths are paths of peace.

J.K. Booton

PSALMS 116: 1-2.

I LOVE the Lord, because he hath heard my voice and my supplications.

Because he hath inclined his ear unto me, therefore will I call upon him as long as I live.

RENSSELAERVILLE, N. Y., Jan. 17, 1909.

MISS LAURA BAILEY :- May I say sister Laura T You will no doubt be surprised to receive a letter from a stranger, but although I would not know your face if I should meet you, yet here I am with pen in hand to write to you. I do not know what I shall write, but I have just, read your letter to Elder Vail, as published in the SIGNS of January 15th, and it seems almost every word brings to mind my own experience (if I have any), and as you ask the question," Is there anyone like me ", I can assure you there is one at least like you in that query, as well as many other things you write. You say others tell such beautiful experiences, and know just when they felt they were guilty before God, and lost, and then know just when they were delivered, and felt. such joy and praise to God. Now that very thing has troubled me these many years, yet still I have a hope that my sins are forgiven, and that I am one for whom Christ shed his precious blood, but not for any worth or worthiness of my own, for,

" Nothing in my hand I bring,
Simply to thy cross I cling."

It is all of mercy, and all the reason I can give is, " Even so, Father: for so it seemed good in thy sight." I have no great or beautiful experience to tell; I cannot tell when the burden of my sins came upon me, nor when it left me, and have ever wondered what I could have said to the church (Middleburg Church) that they received me thirty-one years ago, and have ever since been very kind and forbearing toward me. I, like you, was young in years, and I cannot remember when I was not interested in hearing people talk on religious subjects, and had many thoughts about it, and felt there must be a great change before I could be a christian. I think I was about seventeen years old when an aunt wanted me to go with her to visit her sister (and my aunt) in Otsego County, and then attend the yearly meeting at Otsego, which I did, and it was at that time the burden of my sins was upon me more than ever before. Everyone was good and kind to me, and I felt if they could see me as I saw myself they would turn from me. I thought they were all christians, and how I longed to be like them. On our way home my aunt wanted to stop and attend the meeting on Schoharie Hill, on Saturday and Sunday, and there I saw more of those lovely people, and I remember as they came in the house one by one I thought I could plainly see the mark in each face that they were the children of God, and O what would I have given to be like them, to feel my sins forgiven and have an evidence that I was a child of God. I came home, bringing my burden with me, but I was young and went with other young people to places of amusement, but could not enjoy myself I as they seemed to, and many times promised myself never to go again, but when invited

I seemed to have no excuse, and so would go. I had tried to keep my trouble to myself. I cannot tell how or when my burden left me, and thoughts of uniting with the church were in my mind. I did not think I had any experience to tell, or any reason for a hope, but hoped I might have some time, and so for some time I was hoping I might have a hope in the mercy of God. I knew if I was ever saved it would be by grace alone, and not by anything, I could do. But, as I trust, God in his own time and in his own way made me willing, to accept the evidence he had given me, and to own and trust him as my Savior, and gave me strength to go to the church for a home in November, 1877. I then knew I was young, weak and ignorant, but thought I would grow wise and strong as I grew older; but here I must confess, fifty-one years old today, and just as weak and helpless as then, and as dependent upon God for everything, both temporal and spiritual, as I ever have been. I can say with you:

"I am a stranger here below,
And what I am tis hard to know."

I have never felt such great joy at any time as many can tell of, but, if I am not altogether deceived, I have felt some of the sweet peace that the world knows not of, and there is comfort in believing, and trusting in God, who has all power; he speaks and it is done, he commands and it stands fast; he declared the end from the beginning; his arm is not shortened, he is able to do all his pleasure. Many things seem strange to us, and we feel it ought to be different, but I desire to leave all things in his hand, knowing he doeth all things well, and he knows his little ones wherever they are, and will never leave nor forsake them. Sometimes he hides his face, and the enemy is always around to make them afraid, and though we cannot see our Deliverer, yet his eye is ever upon his little ones, and no enemy is able to pluck them from him. Do not think it strange that you have doubts, fears and trials, for God has promised that in this world we shall have tribulation, but be of good cheer, he has overcome the world, and when we have done. with earth and time things. and awake with the likeness of our blessed Redeemer, then, and not till then, will we be perfectly satisfied.

I have not written as I thought I would, and do not know why I have written it was a sudden impulse to write as I read your letter, and I have written just as the thoughts have come to me, and am surprised at the length of this, but hope if there is no comfort in it for you that there will be no harm done, and that you will excuse the writer. Now that I have written it seems like presumption in me, and many times after writing I feel that it is all from the head, and not from the heart, and that I know nothing of spiritual things. God knows me just as I am, I do not.

I have been to Schoharie Church many times. It is always a sacred

place to me, as it always brings back my first visit there, together with many remembrances.

I will close, hoping God may lead, guide, guard and protect you all your journey through, and I desire the same protecting care for myself. I am sure he will take care of his own. I would be very glad to hear from you if you ever feel like writing me.

Yours sincerely,
(MRS.) ADDIE COOK.

MEETINGS

OLD PINE CREEK CHURCH

An annual all day meeting will be held, the Lord willing at Old Pine Creek Church on the 4th of July 2000. The church is located off highway #221, five miles North of Floyd, Va. Those coming from Floyd turn left on to road #682. Those coming from Roanoke, turn right on to road #682. All lovers of the truth are invited and especially all ministers of our faith and order.

Elder Hale Terry

ROMANS 8:11.

But if the Spirit of him that raised up Jesus from the dead dwell in you, he that raised up Christ from the dead shall also quicken your mortal bodies by his Spirit that dwelleth in you.

PIGG RIVER PRIMITIVE BAPTIST ASSOCIATION

The 2000 Pigg River Primitive Baptist Association will convene the Lord willing, for our one hundred seventy-fifth session at Pigg River Church, in Franklin County, Va.

Services to begin on Friday August 4, and two days following, Saturday, August 5, and Sunday, August 6.

Those coming from North and South on 220 go to Rocky Mount, Virginia, take route 602, go by college campus app. 4 miles from 602 - go straight on 752, turn right on 750 to church.

We invite our dear Brethren and all lovers of the truth to be with us.

Jamie E. Cooper, Clerk

STAUNTON RIVER ASSOCIATION

The Staunton River Association will convene, the Lord willing, at Weatherford Church meeting house. This will be our 159th session. Services will begin at 10:00 a.m. Saturday, July 8th and Sunday July 9th.

Weatherford Church is located about five miles from Gretna, Va. in Pittsylvania County at the intersection of highways 760 and 763.

We invite all visitors of our faith and order to attend this meeting with us.

Burnell B. Williams,
Association Clerk

Signs of the Times

DEVOTED TO THE OLD SCHOOL BAPTIST CAUSE

" The Sword of the Lord and of Gideon "

VOL. 168 **KEELING, VA., AUGUST 2000** **NO. 8**

SIGNS OF THE TIMES

ISSN - 0199 - 0063
Subscription price $10.00 per year - $18.00 two years
Published each month by
SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.
Established in 1832
Devoted to the Old Baptist Cause

CIRCULATION OFFICE
Elder J.R. Williams
1012 Bennett Circle
Keeling, Va. 24566

EDITORS
Elder J.R. Williams, Editor
1012 Bennett Circle
Keeling, Va., 24566
Phone (804) 792-8758
Elder Kenneth R. Key, Editor
721 Willard Street
Greensboro, N.C. 27405
Phone (336) 273-7464

ASSOCIATE EDITORS
Elder Richard H. Campbell
2171 Allen Court
Germantown, Tenn. 38138
Phone (901) 753-7791
Elder C.B. Davis, Jr.
1251 Paynes Tavern Rd.
Roxboro, N.C. 27573
Phone (336) 599-7236
Elder C. C. Wilbanks
217 Bastrop Drive
Monroe, Louisiana 71203
Phone (318) 343-5473

All letters for this paper containing subscriptions and remittances, should be mailed to Elder J. R. Williams, 1012 Bennett Circle, Keeling, Virginia 24566. All articles and letters for publication, all notices of meetings and all obituaries should be mailed to Elder Kenneth R. Key, 721 Willard Street, Greensboro, N.C. 27405

SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.
1012 Bennett Circle, Keeling, Virginia 24566

ONE DAY AT A TIME

by Kris Kristofferson & Marijohn Wilkin

I'm only human,
I'm just a woman.
Help me believe in what I could be and all that I am.
Show me the stairway
I have to climb.
Lord, for my sake, teach me to take one day at a time,

One day at a time, sweet Jesus, that's all I'm asking from you. Just give me the strength to do ev'ry day what I have to do. Yesterday's gone, sweet Jesus, and tomorrow may never be mine.
Lord, help me today, show me the way, one day at a time.

Do you remember when you walked among men
Well, Jesus, you know if you're looking below that it's worse now than then
Pushin' and shovin', crowding my mind
So for my sake, Lord, teach me to take ONE DAY AT A TIME.

CONTENTS

EDITORIAL 170
Elder Richard H. Campbell

ARTICLES 178
Reprint from THE BEE, Danville, Va., by Bonnie Ross Cooper

VOICES OF THE PAST 180
Elder Lee Hanks
Sent in by: Mae M. Williams
Reprint requested by: Elder Wayman Chappell

CONTRIBUTIONS 192

OBITUARIES 192
Nannie Carter

EDITORIAL

Therefore if any man be in Christ, he is a new creature: old things are passed away; behold, all things are become new. And all things are of God, who hath reconciled us to himself by Jesus Christ, and hath given to us the ministry of reconciliation; To wit, that God was in Christ, reconciling the world unto himself, not imputing their trespasses unto them; and hath committed unto us the word of reconciliation. (2 Cor Chap 3, vs 17-19)

Elder R. H. Campbell

When man sinned, in the garden of Eden, he became alienated from God and all of his attributes, his wisdom, power, love, mercy and grace which he had bestowed upon them abundantly; providing all things necessary for their peace, joy, love and all of the needful provisions for life and contentment. Because of sin they were driven from the presence of God; estranged from the joys and happiness that was theirs to enjoy in that realm into which they were created. They were given coats of skin, their natural garments for dwelling in this low ground of sin and sorrow, and placed on earth, the kingdom of Satan, and in this condition, they knew not God, as they did in the garden, and could never know him unless they are brought back into that state of innocence which they had in the garden before the fall. They were no longer in the image of God and after his likeness, a foreign element, sin, had been added that marred man, even as the vessel was marred in the hands of the potter, so that it was no longer the vessel of honor as in the beginning, therefore man was driven from the garden and exiled into this low ground of sin and sorrow.

This is where man has dwelled from that day forward, and would forever dwell, unless or until, he is reconciled again unto God. Man can-

not do this of himself, as he is helpless to make himself anything other that what he is in nature, in and of his own strength. He was created subject to vanity and will always seek and desire the things that are pleasing to the flesh, the things of the world, the things that are delightful to the eye. If he had the power to change himself, or to control his own destiny, he would never have let it happen to him in the first place. This is why it is so ridiculous to hear the man in nature say that God can't save them against their will, or that they must let him do something, or that they can help him do something. Man is a creation of God, after his own good pleasure, and he is and always will be subject to the will and the determinate counsel and foreknowledge of the creator.

Man in nature will always lust after the pleasures of the flesh, sin, the riches of this world and desire to have the preeminence over his fellow man; he strives for mastery in all things in nature, and believes that his destiny is in his own hands and that he needs no help from anyone or anything. He does not realize the weaknesses and the severe limitations of his own arm; he can only compare himself with others of like abilities and ambitions; never realizing that his every move, thought and deed was determined before the world was formed and that he is but running the race that was set before him, or as one of the prophets said, living his life as a tale that is told, because it was all in the mind of God before time began.

Man, in this condition, will never turn to God because he does not know him, for as Paul wrote, *(1 Cor Chap 2, vs 1) "But the natural man receiveth not the things of the Spirit of God: for they are foolishness unto him: neither can he know them, because they are spiritually discerned."* and again, *(Heb Chap 11, vs 6) "But without faith it is impossible to please him: for he that cometh to God must believe that he is, and that he is a rewarder of them that diligently seek him."* They must have faith in God and believe that he is before they will seek him, and this faith is given by the grace of God and is not a decision that is made by man, lest any should so boast; it is solely the mercy of God that is bestowed upon them. There was an occasion when some asked Jesus, *(John Chap 6, vs 28) "What shall we do, that we might work the works of God"* and Jesus replied, *(Vs 29) "This is the work of God, that ye believe on him whom he hath sent."* If man had any responsibility, regarding the work of God in the salvation of sinners, Jesus would have told him so right here.

Man is carnal, sold under sin, and can no more recover himself from the lost condition that he is in than he could have refused to die, when he partook of the tree of the knowledge of good and evil, God had declared it, and so it shall be. Man cannot understand this, be-

cause he can only see one side of the equation, and therefore hates it because he does not understand it and does not have the primary roll in the decision making. *(Rom Chap 8, vs 7-8) "Because the carnal mind is enmity against God: for it is not subject to the law of God, neither indeed can be. So then they that are in the flesh cannot please God."* There is a barrier that was placed between man and God, the coats of skin, or, the vail that is over their faces, and they could not see the end of the law that was given them in the flesh; this barrier cannot be removed, except by the one who placed it there originally because of sin, and this is only done, in Christ.

(Deut Chap 32, vs 8) "When the Most High divided to the nations their inheritance, when he separated the sons of Adam, he set the bounds of the people according to the number of the children of Israel." This is when the distinction was made, when the election was held, and the separation was to sanctify a portion unto himself, those whom God said was his portion, Jacob the lot of his inheritance. As Paul said, *(Rom Chap 9, vs 15-16) "For he saith to Moses, I will have mercy on whom I will have mercy, and I will have compassion on whom I will have compassion. So then it is not of him that willeth, nor of him that runneth. but of God that sheweth mercy."* Mercy sets them apart, not the efforts of the natural man because the best efforts of man are as filthy rags before God and have nothing to do with his spirituality; this separation of them from the world is the work of God, and is reserved for those whom God created for himself to show forth his power and absolute sovreign authority over all of his creation.

Man, in this carnal state, has no claim to the heritage that is reserved for the heirs of promise, the blessings that they enjoy here in this time world, and those which they will enjoy in the world to come. There is no fear of God, before their eyes, in fact, they are not even aware of his presence in their lives, and feel that they are complete, and have no need of any assistance from any other source, but rather are in a position to extend help to others. Oh the vanity of man, in nature, naked and destitute of anything good, and not even aware of it, even as Adam and Eve who were unaware of their nakedness in the garden until they partook of the tree of the knowledge of good and evil. The natural man will never see his sinful and undone condition unless the light and liberty of revelation makes them aware of it, then, and only then will they abhor themselves and repent in sackcloth and ashes, according to the testimony of the prophet.

The natural man comes forth talking of their making a decision for Christ, accepting Christ as their own personal savior, as though they were doing him a great service, or any of the other trite phrases that

they use to explain their reason for coming to God, but this just reveals their ignorance of spiritual matters, and their lack of understanding of where they actually are in their present condition. These are not of those for whom Christ died, and redeemed from this world of sin and woe; they give no evidence of having a broken spirit or a broken and a contrite heart, in fact, they are at home in this world and completely satisfied with the things of nature, the pleasures of the flesh and the pride of life. They bring them right along into their churches and continue reveling in the things that they enjoyed here in this time world, and are the ones of whom Paul was speaking when he said above, from such turn away. Jude speaks of these *(Jude 19) "These be they who separate themselves, sensual, having not the spirit."* or as Paul told Timothy, *(2 Tim Chap 3, vs 5) "Having a form of godliness but denying the power thereof, from such turn away."* They believe that they are helping God accomplish what he has been trying to do without them, and certainly are not the new creature in Christ, spoken of above.

There must be a very drastic change in this individual, as great as the experience of the apostle Paul on the road to Damascus, for this wild man, this Gadarene, this man in his natural state to be made clothed and in a right mind. This change, Jesus told Nicodemus, is being born again, not of the flesh, but of the Spirit. This is how God's children are made reconciled unto God; they are given a measure of the gift of Christ, in the flesh, and this transforms them, by the renewing of the mind, so that they may prove, by their faith, what is that good and acceptable and perfect will of God, so that they turn from the wicked ways of the earth and seek to be with Jesus, as the Gadarene mentioned above. Paul said, *(2 Cor Chap 5, vs 19-21) "To wit, that God was in Christ, reconciling the world unto himself, not imputing their trespasses unto them; and committed unto us the word of reconciliation. Now then we are ambassadors for Christ, as though God did beseech you by us; we pray you in Christ's stead, be ye reconciled to God. For he hath made him to be sin for us, who knew no sin, that we might be made the righteousness of God in him."*

God is the only one that can reconcile the natural man unto himself; he placed the curse upon him in the beginning, and at the same time that he placed the curse upon man and drove him out of the garden, he placed the cherub and the flaming sword, Christ, in the garden to keep the way of the tree of life. He did not place the security there to keep man away from the tree of life, but rather to keep the way of the tree of life, for those for whom it was created. Jesus has done this from the beginning, as he told his apostles, I am the way the truth and the life, no man

cometh unto the Father, but by me. This way is for the elect, as Jesus said, speaking unto the church at Philadelphia, *(Rev Chap 3, vs 8) "I have set before thee an open door, and no man can shut it:"* or *(John Chap 10, vs 9) "I am the door: by me if any man enter in, he shall be saved, and shall go in and out, and find pasture."* This is the way of salvation, and the work was completed, in Christ, before time began.

The scriptures, at the heading of this article, are the words of the apostle Paul, setting forth the results of the experience of the child of God in their transition from, the man in the flesh, to the new man in Christ, that new man that takes up its abode in the same body with the old man, creating that cross that all must bear, the flesh lusting against the spirit and the Spirit against the flesh. They are the same individual, in the eyes of the world, that they have always been, but from the perspective of the soul of the inner man; they are as different as though they were another person. They are indeed a new creature, in Christ, old things that they have enjoyed in the past, have lost their attraction for them; their desires and their pursuits are now after the things of the spirit, this new life that has been opened up unto them, and they desire to learn more and more about it.

They desire evidence that they are, in reality, included among those for whom Christ died, those to whom the promises were made, one of them being that He would never leave them nor forsake them, and another being that he that began this work in them would perform it until the day of Jesus Christ. Promises made, by God who cannot lie, and whose determinate counsel and foreknowledge established it before the foundations of the earth were established, and the highest hills were formed. They realize that this is the only plan of salvation that will reach them.

The new creature now, views the old man, in the flesh, as objectively and as critically as though they were another individual, without the normal bias, preference and allowance, for their actions, that the man in the flesh has always made for himself in nature. The desires of the flesh are no longer the driving force in their life; as the old slave in, Wilson Thompson's history, said, they now have a greater master that they must follow, regardless of what their peers may expect of them or what the customs of the world may dictate; or regardless of the consequences that it may bring about in their life. The old man, with all of its lusts and desires in nature, now takes a lower piority in the life of the new creature, in Christ, in fact, the struggle begins immediately as the new man desires to be free from the temptations that they encounter in the race that is set before them. They are made to pray daily to be delivered from these temptations, and granted the power to overcome them and to do all things, as unto the

Lord, in praise and honor unto his glorious name.

This change in their life is not something that they have sought nor caused by any action or decision that they have made conciously; it is something that, as far as they are concerned, just happened to them without any prior knowledge, desire or anticipation . They had no understanding of the spiritual realm into which they have been born, and had no knowledge upon which to made a decision regarding these things, because, as the scripture says, they are a new creature, and the new creation had no more knowledge of what spiritual life is , prior to this time, than they had of their natural life before they were born in the flesh; so how can man, in this condition make a rational decision regarding this matter..

(Rom Chap 5, vs 8-11) "But God commendeth his love toward us, in that, while we were yet sinners, Christ died for us. Much more then, being now justified by his blood, we shall be saved from wrath through him. For if when we were enemies, we were reconciled to God by the death of his Son, much more, being reconciled, we shall be saved by his life. And not only so, but we also joy in God through our Lord Jesus Christ, by whom we have now received the atonement." Elder W. G. Brown, a former pastor of the church in Memphis, used to say, look at that word atonement. (at-one-ment) All of God's children were reconciled unto God by being brought into a oneness with Him in the death of his only begotten Son, being baptized into his death, and being given the Spirit in their heart. Jesus told his disciples, just before he was crucified, *(John Chap 14, vs 16-17) "And I will pray the Father, and he shall give you another Comforter, that he may abide with you forever; even the Spirit of truth; whom the world cannot receive, because it seeth him not, neither knoweth him: but ye know him; for he dwelleth with you, and shall be in you."* This is how that the natural man is reconciled unto his creator, he is made one with him, (at-one-ment), and this is a perfect work, as are all of God's works. As Paul wrote, *(Rom Chap 8, vs 38-39) "For I am persuaded that neither death, nor life, nor angels, nor principalities, nor powers, nor things present, nor things to come, nor height, nor any other creature, shall be able to separate us from the love of God, which is in Christ Jesus our Lord."* That reconcilliation is something that is sure and steadfast and cannot be reversed by man, or anything this world has to offer.

Paul said, *(2 Cor Chap 5, vs 20) " Now then we are ambassadors for Christ, as though God did beseech you by us; we pray you in Christ's stead, be ye reconciled unto God,"* An ambassador is one that represents one party or government to another, and

speaks in their behalf, reconciling their differences, with the authority of the party or country who has sent them. All of the apostles were sent for this purpose, to declare unto those of like precious faith, the common calling, hope and experiences that they all share, those things which binds their hearts and souls in a love of which the natural man has no knowledge. Their message is food indeed to the hungry soul that has been made to see their dire need of this comforting doctrine, as John said, the things we have heard, seen with our eyes and our hands have handled of the word of life declare we unto you that ye also may have fellowship with us: and truly our fellowship is with the Father, and with his Son Jesus Christ. Luke said, it seemed good to me to write unto thee, in order, that thou mightest know the certainty of those things, wherein thou hast been instructed. Paul was sent unto the gentiles to open their eyes, and to turn them from darkness to light, and the power of Satan unto God, that they may receive forgiveness of sins, and inheritance among them that are sanctified by faith that is in Christ. These witnesses of these things bear witness with the spirit, or experience, that these are children of God, and if children of God, then joint heirs of Christ. this is the purpose of the calling of those who are sent, to feed the sheep, as Jesus told.

This is how the old man is made a new creature and reconciled to God, and it says in the above text, that all things are of God. He is the Alpha and the Omega, the beginning and the ending, and all things in between. As Jesus told a group, on one occasion, *" It is the work of God, that you believe on him who he hath sent."*

This reconciliation unto God is something that occurs over a lifetime, not that God could not do it immediately, but they are brought to this point of reconciliation by the trials of their faith, to tempt them and to prove them, not unto God but unto themselves. They are made to realize that although they feel themselves to be the chiefest of sinners, they believe, in spite of this that God is their heavenly Father and is with them at all times, and will never leave nor forsake them. As Peter said, *(1 Pet. Chap. 1, vs 6-7-8-9) "Wherein ye greatly rejoice though now for a season, if need be, ye are in heaviness through manifold temptations; that the trial of your faith, being much more precious than of gold that perisheth, though it be tried with fire, might be found unto praise and honor and glory at the appearing of Jesus Christ: Whom having not seen, ye love: in whom though now ye see him not, yet believing, ye rejoice with joy unspeakable and full of glory: receiving the end of your salvation, even the salvation of your souls."* The new creature in Christ experi-

ences many trials and temptations because it still dwells in this old body of flesh, with the thorn, that Paul spoke of, that was given him lest he become exalted above measure, because of the abundance of revelation that was given him. He experienced seasons of deliverance and seasons of captivity, in this bondage of flesh, that kept him ever mindful of the fact that he is not walking in his own strength, but ever dependent on the Lord to direct his steps. The Lord did not remove the thorn but said, my grace is sufficient for thee, meaning that his support was sufficient to meet all obstacles and was placed there to make him humble before him, ever realizing from whence his strength came.

Man, reconciled unto God, has been made to see what he is in nature and what he must be by grace, and the vast gulf between these two extremes. He has been made to know that, but by the grace of God he would have continued as he was, never knowing anything spiritual and never having realized the depravity of man in the flesh and experiencing the love, joy, peace, longsuffering, gentleness, goodness faith, meekness, and temperance, which are the fruits of the spirit that now dwells in them. They pray daily that the will of the Lord be done in all things, because, they know where they would be, if left to their own devices. *(2 Cor Chap 4, vs 7-10) "But we have this treasure in earthern vessels, that the excellency of the power may be of God, and not of us. We are troubled on every side, yet not distressed; we are perplexed, but not in despair; persecuted, but not forsaken, cast down, but not destroyed; always bearing about in the body, the dying of the Lord Jesus, that the life of Jesus might be made manifest in our body."* afflicted but enabled to bear whatsoever things are placed in their path.

Jesus, said, in this world ye shall have tribulations: but be of good cheer; I have overcome the world. He overcame the world for the new creature in Christ, not the whole world as some claim, and therefore they can, by faith, lay aside every weight and the sin which doth so readily beset them, and run with patience the race that is set before them, looking unto Jesus the author and finisher of their faith. *(1 John Chap 3, vs 3) "And every man that hath this hope in him purifieth himself, even as he is pure."*

In bonds of love
Richard H. Campbell

PSALM 27: 1-2.

The Lord is my light and my salvation; whom shall I fear?

The Lord is the strength of my life; of whom shall I be afraid?

WE REMEMBER JUST A FEW SHORT YEARS AGO!

Elders from as far as Ontario, Canada, gather for Upper Country Line Association.

By BONNIE ROSS COOPER
Senior Staff Writer

MAYFIELD, N.C. -- Strains of "Rock of Ages" flowed from the grove behind Dan River Primitive Baptist Church this weekend as thousands gathered for the 72nd annual session of the Upper Country Line Association.

The three-day meeting ended at noon today. Generations of Primitive Baptists travelled from as far as the west coast to attend the association meeting.

Visiting elders came from Alabama to Ontario, Canada.

The meeting opened at 11 a.m. on Saturday. Elder D. V. Spangler of Danville, Va., delivered the introductory sermon.

It was Elder Spangler's fifth association meeting at his home church -- DanRiver. "I was here at one 62 years ago," he recalled. With 13 churches in the association, each hosts the annual session once in 13 years.

About 2,000 people attended the Saturday meeting. Despite the rain, the number nearly doubled on Sunday.

Elder Alex McColl travelled the farthest of the visiting ministers -- 800 miles.

Two retired schoolteachers attended from the west coast -- Ruby Gilbert of California and Mrs. Ruby

Elder D. V. Spangler talks with Primitive Baptists from Washington State.

Feldman of Washington State. Others came from Tennessee, Maryland, Alabama and Georgia.

Campers stayed in metal trailers, converted buses and tents for the three-day meeting but were not so numerous as in previous years.

"When my grandfather and great-grandfather went to association meetings, they used to camp in two-horse wagons," remarked Harry Perkins, a fourth-generation Primitive Baptist.

A native of Casville, he is a member of Pleasant Grove Primitive Baptist Church in Caswell County. Although he moved to Burlington in 1935, he still travels to church in Caswell County.

Perkins, 62, comes from a long line of Primitive Baptists which began with his great-grandfather Nathan Perkins, who was born in 1809, continuing with his grandfather William Perkins, born in 1847, and his father Willis M. Perkins, born in 1882.

In addition to Pleasant Grove and Dan River, the Upper Country Line Association encompasses Big Meadow, Bush Arbor, Gilliams, Greensboro, Lick Fork, McCray, Monticello, Moon's Creek, Pleasantville, Prospect Hill and Reidsville. Seven ordained elders serve the association of churches which have a total membership of nearly 500.

An abundance of food lined the tables under the large shelters at the meeting. Country hams, fried chicken and homemade berry pies were popular fare.

The shelters provided refuge from the rain for those who attended Sunday morning. The sermon was delivered from inside the church, but loud-speakers broadcast the message to the thousands sitting under shelters and umbrellas outdoors.

By Sunday afternoon, the rain had ended, and the elders preached from the grove.

Glancing around at the thousands gathered this weekend, Elder Spangler remarked, ***"They're the salt of the earth."***

Reprint from
THE BEE, Danville, Va.

VOICES OF THE PAST

A BIOGRAPICAL SKETCH
by Elder Lee Hanks
The Gospel Messenger, 1889

I was born in Pittsylvania County, Virginia, June 13, 1861, and was the youngest of twelve children, of whom were nine boys and three girls. My parents, William and Frances Hanks, were not members of any denomination. (I baptized my mother last summer.) My parents were extremely poor. My father was badly afflicted and died of consumption when I was a very small boy, leaving a wife and eight children. When my father died we were very destitute; he did not have a hat or coat to wear and we were destitute of provisions. We made one little piece of meat do us from April until late in the fall, and of course had but little meat and but very little bread. I suffered greatly with hunger, and have gone to neighbor's houses and begged for a morsel of bread. I have suffered so greatly that I could eat lard or candles, or almost anything. The first hat I ever had I was going on fourteen. I have had to labor in the winter, and my feet cracked open and the blood would run out on the cold ground. I was turned out without a home at the age of eight years and six months, and have had to wander from place to place and receive the severe abuse of infidels and wicked persons. My clothes were so ragged I have often had to tie them on me with hickory bark. I knew nothing of the advantages of going to school or even associating with good society, but was looked down upon by those who had superior advantages. I cannot find language in so short a space to tell of the severe abuse and the sufferings of hunger and cold. My mother was feeble and went from place to place.

At the age of fifteen, while living in Bland County, Virginia, where I had taken my mother, and we had cleaned out an old stable and split slabs for a floor, and we were living in the stable and a portion of the time had to exist on Irish potatoes, I was

there enabled one night to see that I was forever lost and to view the justice of God in my condemnation, yet previous to this I had been very moral at times, and had had many serious impressions about my eternal welfare, yet I did not think it would take long for me to get religion (as it was called). But there I saw the elect of God in their glorified state all adorned in heavenly draping and I was cast off with the wicked where I soon had to forever make my abode in an endless perdition with demons. Oh! the deep agony of soul that I was in! My sins were as mountains before me day and night. My heart, I saw was a sink of sin, being deceitful above all things and desperately wicked. I would go away off to find a place to pray, but no place was secret enough for me. I would fall upon the earth and my tongue would cleave to the roof of my mouth. My heart was as hard as adamant.

I tried to cry but could not cry; I tried to pray but could not pray, yet that awful burden was pressing me down as a mighty weight that I could not get rid of. I could not wear it off in society; the more I tried to work the deeper in sin it seemed to sink me. I was brought to see that I was helpless, my strength gave way, and I looked around me and the earth was shrouded in darkness; there were no charms on earth for me. I felt that I should soon die and be forever lost, and I started to go to the woods to pray once more before I died, and my strength gave way and I was sinking down, it seemed. While there in that awful dilemma I cried as I thought for the last time: ***"God be merciful to me, a poor, lost sinner."*** My burden was taken away and my whole being seemed robe filled with love sweeter than ever before, and all things in creation seemed to be praising God. A rain soon came up and I went to an old house in the field and lay down upon a plank, and I looked at my ragged and dirty clothes and it came to me: ***"These clothes are too filthy for you to wear,"*** for I felt to be clean; I felt that Jesus had cleansed me and clothed me with his righteousness as with a garment. The church was then presented to me as a home for God's elect, and the doctrine of election, predestination, salvation by grace and final preservation and resurrection of the dead was presented to me. I never felt that it was simply an angel that took up its abode in me, and that it was the child of God, but I felt that I, Lee Hanks, was changed; not that I was changed from flesh to spirit, or that my natural appetite for natural food ceased, but I loved things I once hated and hated things I once loved; I had a desire to do right, but evil seemed to be in my flesh so that I could not do the things I desired. I never had stayed under the roof of a Primitive Baptist up to this time; I knew nothing of them.

But there was an irresistible impression for me to leave and go to West Virginia. I knew no one there, but I arose and went, though

very poorly clad, and had to beg my way and was looked upon as a tramp. When I got to a certain place I had to stop, and I hired to a Methodist, and soon got to hear Baptists preach for the first time, and it seemed to me that they were the loveliest people I ever saw, and I could say of a truth, these are my people if I were only fit to be with them. But the next Sunday I went eleven miles and told the dear Baptists what I hoped the Lord had done for me, yet I could not see how they could receive me, but to my surprise they did. I was baptized in New river by Elder William Dobbs, October 14, 1877. (I had to borrow clothes of a Methodist to be baptized in.) I there received the answer of good conscience; I trusted and felt that all was well. But soon an impression which seemed worse than I could bear was upon me, bidding me to go and tell of the works of the Lord, but O, how can I? I am too poor! I know nothing but Negro language, such as "gwine," "dis," "dar," etc. I cannot read anything correctly. I am not acquainted with the Primitive Baptist doctrines well enough, and if I was I cannot tell it; I have no education and have such a miserable bad stammer in my speech, hence I could not see a qualification I possessed, and I thought the Lord would not call me.

The Scripture was continually on my mind. ***"Upon me necessity is laid, and woe is me if I preach not the Gospel."*** The burden was so heavily upon me I prayed to die to get rid of it, and I went on until my mind was almost gone and I was stricken down in my field in September, 1879. While lying there I was made willing to go and do the best I could, and on the Sunday following I made my first effort, though it was a mighty cross, yet I received an ease of mind. I have been hobbling along trying to quit and trying to talk a little ever since. I was ordained in August, 1886, by Elders J. W. Parker, John Purvis and William Galloway. I am trying in weakness to serve four churches, and have baptized about eighty-three since I was ordained. I have many ups and downs to contend with, and realize more and more of my weaknesses, but I desire a home among God's people while I live, for whenever I travel among them I feel at home, and would to God that I could see His saints united, but while some may be separated here, ere long they will all be one.

Lee Hanks

PREDESTINATION

by Elder Lee Hanks
Advocate and Messenger, January, 1936

Predestination is loved and believed by all our dear people who are willing to take the plain Bible teaching and their experience as a guide. We should not fall out with our good brethren. But our expressions should conform to

Bible teaching. Predestination is an act of God, what He does, intends, designs, purposes, appoints and determines to be done or restrict or overrule to His glory.

A person cannot build a house without predestination, -- he purposes and designs the dimensions and the kind of material of which he shall build. The good woman practices predestination in making a dress, cooking or house-keeping. We see an orchard of beautiful fruit trees; there is a design in all the kinds of trees in the orchard, and back of that there was a designer. We practice predestination in our every-day life. The merchant, the mechanic, and in all avocations of life predestination is practiced by man. The trouble with men they may purpose, design, intend and determine; but for lack of means they are often thwarted in their expectations. A wise person will count up the cost before he begins to build. Will we suppose that God will perform His work on more of a haphazard system than man?

God spoke this earth into existence out of nothing. He purposed, designed, intended and determined to create the earth. The universal, vegetable, and animal kingdoms were all created by the mighty hand of God and was all according to His predestination. God determined to make man for a purpose of His own glory. Out of the great mass of Adamites He purposed, intended, determined and designed to save a portion of the human family. He gave them to His Son and gives them grace in Him, and a sufficiency of grace to meet all the demands of the law, which He knew man could violate and bring death and condemnation upon all of the human family, – all alike fell in Adam their head and representative. Adam, of his own will without compulsion, coercion, or God's approval, acting voluntarily, fell under the death sentence. He, in his entirety, fell and died a death in transgression and sins, and all his posterity being in him. This was a fruit of man's will. He and all his posterity are justly condemned. Since then he has been described as a corrupt tree which cannot bear good fruit. Notwithstanding God saw that man would fall, He chose them-a portion – in Christ, before he fell, and all of the sins of His chosen were imputed (charged) to His Son. The Father laid all the iniquity of the sheep or chosen upon the divine Shepherd. Their names were written in the Book of Life before the world began -- before there was any of them in existence. He knows His sheep and they were predestinated to be conformed to the image of His Son. This number He calls, justifies and glorifies – This is the number that are predestinated into the adoption of children. God has appointed them to obtain salvation through Jesus Christ. He ordained them that they should bear fruit and their fruit should remain. He ordained them to eternal life -- and belief is a fruit of it. It is according to predestination that Jesus came here and redeemed all

the chosen who had sold themselves for nought. He redeemed them by His blood,— redeemed them to God our of every nation, kindred, tongue and people, redeemed from all iniquity. Byone offering He perfects forever all the chosen. Bears their sins in His own body on the tree. Put away all their sins by the sacrifice of Himself. He, as the Surety, Head, Husband pays all the debt- nothing charged to His people. We are complete in Him. He saved us and called us with an holy calling, not according to our works, but according to His purpose and grace given us in Christ Jesus before the world began, but is now made manifest. (2 Tim. 1:9).

When I saw myself a poor, justly condemned sinner, seemingly with mercy's door closed, sweet deliverance came into my soul, and I, by faith, could look to Calvary and see all my sins were atoned for in the blood of Jesus. Yes, sweet Jesus brought this salvation to my soul. He intended, determined or predestinated to save me before He saved me. He did not save me accidentally or unintentionally. Predestination is also taught in our experience. All blessings, for time and eternity , come to us from the blessed hand of God,— which blessings He intended to bestow before we received them. All promises of God are full of His sweet predestination- what He wills, purposes, intends to do for poor needy sinners. We need the Lord in providence and in grace. His left hand (providential blessings) is under my head. His right (covenant or spiritual blessing), hand doth embrace me. How good to feel that we are in the bosom of Jesus-near His heart-where we shall be kept until He calls us to our eternal home. Is not this predestination good enough? Let us be satisfied with Bible teaching and all live in peace.

THE SEVEN SAYINGS OF OUR SAVIOR WHILE ON THE CROSS.

Brethren, it is my desire to write a few lines, using Paul's language as recorded in 1 Corinthians ii, 2: For I determined not to know anything among you, "save Jesus Christ, and him crucified." I cannot find one thing in myself to boast of, therefore all the goodness I have any hope in is that which Jesus accomplished while here on this earth. I believe that he fulfilled the law to a jot and tittle, and suffered the penalty for the many sins of God's chosen, by shedding his precious blood on the Cross of Calvary.

Feasting upon the thoughts of the crucifixion of Jesus, brings to mind the seven statements that he made while hanging on the cross. Matthew and Mark record the fourth statement, Luke records the first, second and seventh, while John gives the third, fifth and sixth. Seven signifies fullness and completeness, and I verily believe the full and complete doctrine of our Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ is given in these

grand utterances Jesus made while suffering the intense pain and agony being nailed to the cross.

Let us first notice the first statement Jesus made, which was a prayer to his Father. ***"Father, forgive them, for they know not what they do." Luke xxiii. 34.*** I verily believe this was a true prayer, inspired by the God part of the character that was hanging on Calvary's cross. I further believe that all true prayers are answered, therefore conclude that all when Jesus was praying for were forgiven. He was praying for those who had nailed him to the cross. We find that those who crucified him consisted of both Jews and Gentiles. Those who naturally crucified him were typical of those whose sins were laid upon his shoulders. Figuratively God's chosen among both Jews and Gentiles nailed Jesus to the cross with their sins. "The wages of sin is death," and Jesus died in the stead of God's chosen. In fact, he died that God's people might live. In the death of Jesus justice was satisfied and the sins of God's people were forgiven. We, therefore, finally conclude that Jesus' prayer while hanging on the cross was answered.

His second utterance was, ***"Verily I say unto thee, Today shalt thou be with me in paradise" - Luke xxiii 43.*** He was addressing these words to one of the malefactors crucified with him. This one realized (as do all of God's children, that his crucifixion was just. He was also blessed to realize that Jesus was the Christ. Therefore he beseeched Christ to ***"Remember me when thou comest into thy kingdom."*** Each time the penitent child of God realizes his own hopeless condition unless he be "remembered" by that Christ who is the sufficiency of God's chosen. The other malefactor spoke as the ridiculing sarcastic world who have never been brought to repentance and the knowledge of our Lord and Savior Jesus Christ. Jesus said to that penitent one who was crucified with him. "Today shalt thou be with me in paradise." I believe it is a paradise for God's chosen who feel justly condemned to die to realize that Jesus has remembered them.

The third statement of Jesus was to his mother and the disciples he loved; ***"Woman, behold thy son! Then saith he to the disciples, Behold thy mother!" - John xix 26, 27.*** The natural mother of Jesus represented Mother Wisdom, or the Holy Spirit. John, whom Jesus loved, represented those for whom he died. God's wisdom had designed the way by which justice must be satisfied. You will notice that John took the mother of Jesus unto his own house. Jesus told his disciples (John xiv. 18) that he would not leave them comfortless, but would pray the Father and he would send another comforter (John xvi) which would guide them into the way of all truth. The mother of Jesus (Wisdom, the Spirit of truth) has abode in the city of God, the house of God's chosen, or in the

hearts of his elect, the people for whom Jesus died. This comforter is a grand comforter, crying to Jerusalem, the city of God, that her warfare is accomplished, that her iniquity is pardoned, for she hath received of the Lord's hand double for all her sins.

His fourth cry was *"My God, my God, why hast thou forsaken me?" - Matt. Xxvii, 46; Mark xv. 34.* You will notice that the Son of God did not realize his relationship by noting the difference in address. He formerly addressed God as "Father", but after being forsaken he addressed him as "My God". Jesus was forsaken that those he died for might be owned. He could not have died had he not been forsaken. Jesus was bearing the penalty for the sins of God's elect. Justice had to be satisfied, therefore Jesus was forsaken in the stead of God's elect, that mercy could be extended them and the grace doctrine be the truth. Jesus was as destitute of the wisdom as to why he was forsaken as any of God's children are when it pleases God to withdraw his Holy Spirit.

The fifth saying of Christ on the cross was, "I thirst" - John xix. 28. The result of being forsaken after enjoying the sweet relationship was this thirst. When Jesus thirsted he was given vinegar to drink. He was given something bitter to drink so that when God's children thirst they might be given something sweet. Jesus said in his sermon on the mountain, *"Blessed are they which do hunger and thirst after righteousness; for they shall be filled."* Jesus drank the bitter cup that the people of God might be blessed to drink of that fountain of life. Yes, he wore a crown of thorns that God's elect might wear a crown of glory. He was forsaken that we might be owned.

The sixth saying that Jesus made while nailed to the cross was. *"It is finished" - John xix 30.* He had fulfilled his mission upon earth. He had completely fulfilled law and prophecy. He had kept the law in behalf of God's children. He had suffered the agonizing pains of death as the penalty for the sins of God's people. Therefore justice was satisfied and every one of God's elect was blameless and without blemish. "It is finished" Jesus said, "I came down from heaven, not to do mine own will, but the will of him that sent me. And this is the Father's will which hath sent me, that of all which he hath given me I should lose nothing, but should raise it up again at the last day."

John vi. 38, 39 again in *John iv. 34, "My meat is to do the will of him that sent me, and to finish his work." There on the cross he said "It is finished".*

We notice in the seventh saying that he was in possession of this wonderful relationship again as he addressed Jehovah as "Father". This alone shows that God was well pleased with his Son's accomplishment. In this seventh and last statement he said, *"Father, into thy*

hands I commend my spirit"- Luke xxiii 46. There he gave up the ghost. This was a crowning work, worthy of acceptation with the Father. The voice which spoke out of the clouds to those on the mount of transfiguration proclaimed concerning Jesus. This is my beloved Son, in whom I am well pleased; hear ye him. Jesus said I am the way, and the truth, and the life. I believe he is alpha and omega, the beginning and the end, the author and finisher of our faith, therefore my determination among God's people is not to know anything save Jesus Christ, and him crucified.

I have only hinted at the beauties contained in these seven wonderful statements of Jesus on the Cross. I have read over this manuscript and find it very imperfect, like the writer, and very brief, but I do not believe I have stepped aside from this determination not to know anything save Jesus Christ, and him crucified.

In conclusion, permit me to say the editors and contributors to the Signs have been blessed to stay closer to this determination than have the writers of any periodical I have been blessed to read. May God forbid that private opinions, personal differences and confessions ever be published in this good paper which would mar the harmony of its contents. God grant its continuance. This wonderful doctrine of grace and love is soothing and comforting to this poor, sinful, wretched mortal, who through sad tribulations and experience has lost all confidence in self and the arm of flesh. As Job, my earthly possessions and wealth have been taken away, to make me realize that even temporal and natural things are unmerited and blessings of God.

Dear readers, please write me when you can.

Sent in by Elder E. J. Lambert
Printed in Signs, April 1939
Sent in by Mae M. Williams

Cambridgeport, Mass., Feb. 20, 1858.

PARABLE OF THE RICH MAN AND LAZARUS. (Luke 16 :19-31)

Our Savior, in the first eighteen verses of this chapter, has been pointing out the distinction between the two dispensations. At the 16th verse he declares that the legal or Mosaic dispensation ended, and the gospel commenced in the days of John. At the 19th verse he begins a parable to illustrate his previous instructions, and to point out the relative position of the Jew and Gentile under the gospel dispensation.

By many this portion is held to be historical, rather than a parable; hence they base upon it many assumptions respecting a future state. Such a view not only destroys the obvious connection with the context, but furnishes an anomaly in the scripture teachings, which are uniformly and designedly silent respecting the state of the dead.

The terms rich and poor are almost inviably used in scripture to denote character. Here the rich man seems evidently designed to bring to view the Jewish nation or those who are under the legal dispensation. These claimed all the blessmgs of the Abrahamic covenant, and excluded the Gentiles. Such, moreover, is the temper of all the legalists, who justify themselves and despise others. Of the Savior it had been said ***"this man receiveth sinners and eateth with them;"*** and he had declared, ***"Blessed are the poor in spirit for theirs is the kingdom of heaven."*** The poor man seems to bring to view those who were not Jews by nature, and who consequently were excluded from the blessings of the Abrahamic covenant, and it may be also a gracious soul — one who is a beggar.

Such is the relative position of these characters - the legalist rejoicing in his abundance, and the beggar desiring to be fed with the crumbs which fell from his table, as in the case of the Samaritan woman. See also the experience of David recorded in the 73rd Psalm. But in the time of John, there came a change of circumstances. Let us consider it more particularly .

The beggar and the rich man both died. The one was carried by the angels into Abraham's bosom; the other was *buried,* and in Hades, or in his grave, as the word signifies, he was in torment, and saw Abraham afar off, and Lazarus in his bosom. That this describes the end of the legal dispensation, seems most evident. The close of that dispensation was the grave of Judaism. It is said that when Moses died on the mount, the Lord buried him, and no man knoweth of his sepulchre unto this day. The Jew is in his political and national grave - the types, ceremonies and pompous rituals of his worship have ceased, never more to be revived.

This change of dispensation affects equally the Jew and the Gentile - the legalist and the gracious soul. The poor man is carried by angels into Abraham's bosom. By what singular straining of metaphor, this is made to represent Heaven as a paradise, it is difficult to understand. Our Savior had said they should come from the East and the West, and should sit down with Abraham in the kingdom of God, and he had further declared, ***"there shall be weeping and gnashing of teeth when ye shall see Abraham, Isaac and Jacob, and all the prophets in the kingdom of God, and you yourselves thrust out." - Luke xiii. 28.*** That this has reference to the enjoyment of gospel blessings by the Gentiles, is clearly evident. The despised beggar becomes a sharer in the promise made to Abraham; the exclusive privilege of the Jew exists no longer. The very existence of both Jew and Gentile as such has terminated, for under the gospel dispensation there is neither Jew nor Greek, and circumcision or uncircumcision availeth nothing; all that are of faith are

blessed with faithful Abraham. The Gentile, therefore, as such, no longer exists, nor yet the Jew; while the one is, through grace, admitted to share in all rich new covenant blessings, and the other is buried without hope of relief or resurrection.

Perhaps it may not be out of place here to allude to the experience of Peter when he was sent for by Cornelius, and the manner in which he was taught that the Gentiles had been made partakers of the blessings of the gospel. The history of the attempt made to bring the Gentile converts under the Jewish yoke in the early period of the church, is too well known to need recital. The spirit of Judaism, though the system is in its grave, still remains, and more than one child of grace has had experience of its proselyting and ensnaring power. We now come to a most remarkable part of this parable - the conversation between Abraham and Dives - especially remarkable according to the hypothesis of those who hold that the narrative is designed to teach us anything respecting the future state. To imagine such proximity of place between the abode of the blessed and the damned as this hypothesis pre-supposes, and upon which is based the whole system of means and appeals to the ungodly to flee from the wrath to come, is monstrous indeed. Nor does the idea of an intermediate state, or spirit land, relieve the subject of its difficulties. Nor have we on such hypothesis, any means of determining the true nature of the instruction here conveyed. But by supposing that the spirit of Judaism, or legality, is here endeavoring to infuse itself into the gospel system or upon gospel characters, we have a key for unlocking the whole. The legalist, finding himself deprived of the exclusive benefits he had before claimed, now seeks aid from the gospel. All he wants is a little help. He is reminded of two things : first - he has had his good things. *"He that doeth these things even he shall live by them."* Second - there is a great gulf between him and the aid he seeks.

A question may arise whether a legalist ever comes to a state where he finds his resources fail him, and be reduced to that state of torment here expressed. It may be answered that the parable is designed to teach the fact that the legalist has no longer any hope from the law. Even Abraham, whom he was so proud to claim as his father, declares that his day has passed. Under the first covenant, natural blessings were promised and enjoyed; but whatever they might have been they have passed away, for that dispensation has come to an end.

But if it were not so - if there were still any hope from the provisions of the law - the gospel can do the legalist no good. There is a great gulf between law and grace, over which those on one side or the other cannot pass. You cannot take a sinner out from under the law, and place him under the gospel; nor can

you bring a gracious soul under legal requirements. The attempt to introduce conditions into the gospel, or to amalgamate the two systems, is equally destructive of both, and utterly futile for the relief of the soul. The idea that if the sinner does all he can, Christ will do what he cannot do, is annihilated by the teachings of this parable.

The believers in an indefinite atonement and conditions of salvation, are welcome to all the comfort they can draw from the parable. Dives was evidently a believer in "missionism," and true to the promptings of his legal nature, and the spirit of his system, he asks that Lazarus may be sent to his brethren at his father's house. Whether any particular meaning is to be attached to the number five as indicating ten tribes of Israel, since by the supposition one is made to represent two tribes, the house of Judah and Benjamin, is perhaps immaterial to our present examination. It may give some strength to the idea that these six brethren were designed to represent nominal Israel, or all who are under the covenant of works. The spirit of his request is that the gospel may be preached, and its blessings presented to those under the law. Abraham refers him to the law and the prophets. *"What things soever the law saith, it saith to them who are under the law."* Besides, these pointed to and had their fulfilment in Christ. - John v. 46.

But the legalist questions the efficacy of these means and would have something more powerful used. Let but one go to them with the gospel they will repent. Whether some reference is not had in the words "from the dead," to the resurrection of Christ, or to the children of God who have part in his resurrection, would be, perhaps, an interesting enquiry. It is a favorite idea with the legalist that some extraordinary means resorted to, would be sufficient to arouse the sinner and lead him to repentance. At any rate, that the preaching of the gospel, the presentation of offers of mercy, and earnest appeals to the unregenerate, are the means of grace, and God's appointed instrumentalities for the conversion of sinners. The answer of Abraham teaches another lesson. *"If they hear not Moses and the prophets, neither will they be persuaded though one rose from the dead."*

There are two or three lessons taught by this parable which are worthy of most attentive consideration. The difference between law and gospel is evidently pointed out, as well as the relative condition of those who are subjects of one or the other. Many contend that at the close of the legal dispensation, the entire race came under the gospel, as it was supposed to have been previously under the law; and that now, although salvation is not attainable by the deeds of the law, yet it is attainable by and possible to all by faith in Christ. Then would the parable have shown us that Dives as well as Lazarus, was received

into the bosom of Abraham. Instead of this the law still holds its subject, demands full satisfaction, and condemns the least violation. Therefore is he condemned already, and the wrath of God abides upon him. In this sense the legalist may be said to be in his grave. Dead in trespasses and sins, no offer or hope of life presented. Christ, however, has redeemed his chosen ones; they are delivered from the dominion and curse of the law; by virtue of the part they have in the resurrection of Christ, they are raised with him, an entrance is ministered to them abundantly into the everlasting kingdom, and their life is hid with Christ in God.

To cross the gulf thus formed between the two systems, is impossible. No power can divorce the sinner from the law; nor can a gracious soul be separated from Christ, his Head. That system which recognizes terms or conditions of salvation, to be performed by the sinner, is but an ineffectual attempt to cross the gulf. The mere enunciation of this gospel can never benefit one who is in his legal grave. Indeed, the gospel is a source of discouragement and torment to a legal soul, as it annihilates his hopes and destroys his life; as in like manner, legality is opposed to the hopes and comforts of a gracious one. 2 Cor. ii. 16. The one is the law of the spirit in Christ Jesus, the other is the law of sin and death.

But it would not be well to dismiss the parable without alluding to the idea that we are here taught something respecting a future state. Some suppose it brings to view an intermediate state between death and the resurrection; others, the final, fixed condition of the righteous and the wicked. But whatever are the views thus held, all who believe in the means system, insist that it teaches the conscious state of the dead, and thereupon base those earnest appeals which are supposed to be so effectual for the conversion of sinners. On the supposition that the parable refers to a future state, the rich man appears to have been a believer in spiritualism as well as conditions of salvation. The similarity of his language to that of many now, is singularly significant. *"Nay, father Abraham, but if one went unto them from the dead they would repent."* Little wonder is it that spiritualism secures so many converts, when what are denominated evangelical pulpits so continually resound with Tetzel-like appeals respecting the sufferings of the damned or the enjoyments of the blessed — appeals of which spiritualism is but the inevitable result.

Brother Beebe, thus imperfectly have I sketched some of my views touching the leading points of this much used, and as it appears to me, much abused parable. I send them to you with the sincere desire that, should you make use of them, they may be of some service to the members of our Father's family.

Yours for the truth,
Leonard Cox, Jr.

(The above is taken from the

Signs of March 15, 1858. - J. D. W.)
Requested reprint by
Elder Wayman Chapell

CONTRIBUTIONS

FOR MAY 2000

Vernon Furr, NC $7.00
Mrs. Flora Vest, VA 2.00
Elder Stone, Va 2.00
Mrs. H.A. Harlow, TX 10.00
Mrs. Ernestine Sharp, LA 2.00
Mrs. Connie Page, NC 5.00
Don Jackson, TX 2.00
Mrs. Abilene McBride, TX 2.00
Miss Alice Johnson, TX 5.00
Donald Arrington, NC 2.00
Kenneth Evans, AL 2.00
Mrs. Nannie Carter,
Estate, NC 1500.00
Herbert Dodson, VA 2.00
Melvin Hollandsworth, VA 2.00

OBITUARIES

OBITUARY OF NANNIE CARTER

It is with a heavy and humble heart, and at the request of one of the deacons of Dan River Primitive Baptist Church, that I endeavor to write the obituary of this dear sister in Christ. Even though I am weak, with God's blessing, I will be able to do so. All power comes from Him.

I have known Sister Nannie for over fifty years. We lived close together and our husbands died the same year, 1979.

We spent much time together and talked on the telephone almost every day before she became unable to live alone. We talked about our Lord and Savior and what he had done for us, so blessed to be counted, we hope. among God's chosen people.

Sister Nannie was unable to live alone for over eleven years. She spent this time in nursing homes in Graham, North Carolina. She didn't get to come back to church many times, but she loved her church and brethren. I never got a letter from her that she didn't ask about the dear ones that were sick and always wanted to know how they were.

Sister Nannie joined the church on May 24, 1959, and remained a faithful member as long as her health permitted, and she was a firm believer in the doctrine of grace. Surely, we can say with David in Psalms Chapter 34, verse 19: ***"Many are the afflictions of the righteous, but the Lord delivereth him out of them all."*** Sister Nannie surely had many afflictions along the way, but we believe she is now asleep in Jesus, awaiting His second corning.

Sister Nannie was born on September, 1908 and departed from this life on March 12, 2000. She was laid to rest in the church cemetery beside her beloved husband where she had longed to be to await the coming of our dear Lord that glorious day when Christ shall bring them forth to forever be with Him in all His glory. Sister Nannie is survived by one sister, Louise Allen, of Burlington, North Carolina. She was preceded in death by her husband, James P. Carter, and her father, William Allen, her mother, Martha Blackwell Allen, eleven brothers and sisters." The funeral service was conducted by Elder Kenneth R. Key.

Gradie H. Strader

Signs of the Times

DEVOTED TO THE OLD SCHOOL BAPTIST CAUSE

" The Sword of the Lord and of Gideon "

VOL. 168 KEELING, VA., SEPTEMBER 2000 NO. 9

SIGNS OF THE TIMES

ISSN - 0199 - 0063
Subscription price $10.00 per year - $18.00 two years
Published each month by
SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.
Established in 1832
Devoted to the Old Baptist Cause

CIRCULATION OFFICE
Elder J.R. Williams
1012 Bennett Circle
Keeling, Va. 24566

EDITORS
Elder J.R. Williams, Editor
1012 Bennett Circle
Keeling, Va., 24566
Phone (804) 792-8758
Elder Kenneth R. Key, Editor
721 Willard Street
Greensboro, N.C. 27405
Phone (336) 273-7464

ASSOCIATE EDITORS
Elder Richard H. Campbell
2171 Allen Court
Germantown, Tenn. 38138
Phone (901) 753-7791
Elder C.B. Davis, Jr.
1251 Paynes Tavern Rd.
Roxboro, N.C. 27573
Phone (336) 599-7236
Elder C. C. Wilbanks
217 Bastrop Drive
Monroe, Louisiana 71203
Phone (318) 343-5473

All letters for this paper containing subscriptions and remittances, should be mailed to Elder J. R. Williams, 1012 Bennett Circle, Keeling, Virginia 24566. All articles and letters for publication, all notices of meetings and all obituaries should be mailed to Elder Kenneth R. Key, 721 Willard Street, Greensboro, N.C. 27405

SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.
1012 Bennett Circle, Keeling, Virginia 24566

HOW GREAT THOU ART

O Lord my God! When I in awesome wonder — Consider all the worlds Thy-hands have made, — I see the stars, I hear the rolling thunder, — Thy pow'r through-out the universe displayed,

(REFRAIN)
Then sings my soul, my Savior God to Thee; — How great Thou art, — how great Thou art! Then sings my soul, my Savior God to Thee; — How great Thou art, — how great Thou art!

When through the woods and forest glades I wander— And hear the birds sing sweetly in the trees; — When I look down from lofty mountain grandeur — And hear the brook and feel the gentle breeze; —

(REFRAIN)

And when I think that God, His Son not sparing; — Sent Him to die, I scarce can take it in; — That on the cross my burden gladly bearing — He bled and died to take away my sin;

(REFRAIN)

When Christ shall come with shout of acclamation— And take me home, what joy shall fill my heart!
Then I shall bow in humble adoration— And there proclaim, my God, how great Thou art!

(REFRAIN)

CONTENTS

EDITORIAL 194
Elder Julian R. Williams

CORRESPONDENCE 195

ARTICLES 196
Elder J.B. Farmer

VOICES OF THE PAST 199
Elder D.V. Spangler *(Sent in for reprint by Burnell B. Williams)*

MEETINGS 212

CONTRIBUTIONS 214

OBITUARIES 214
Leonard Foster
Edgar Samuel Horsley
Beulah Fralin Nichols
Deacon Howard Lester Peters

EDITORIAL

JOHN 10 CHAPTER 27TH VERSE

"My sheep hear my voice, and I know them, and they follow me."

ELDER J.R. WILLIAMS

As requested, I'll try to write a few lines on what the above means to me as Jesus taught his people while here on earth.

First we must believe he was God in the flesh when on earth, and that he did come to the earth at the appointed time of God. This for a special purpose; to do the will of the Father that sent him, and was given power over flesh to give eternal life to all that the Father had given him.

Then we wonder not that he could call them my sheep. They were His, are today and will forever be His. Given to him by God the Father, who couldn't give them to the Son if they were not His, could He?

They are sheep, not any other animal, the most humble of all animals we read in nature, and most likely to need a leader or shepherd, ***"And when he putteth forth his own sheep, he goeth before them, and the sheep follow him: for they know his voice."*** This gives me to think of a natural shepherd, have you ever heard of one that didn't know sheep from goats or some other animal or did you ever hear of a shepherd that was blind or had to be helped with his flock.

If in nature he was hired to look after another man's sheep, they could not be ***"my sheep". "My sheep hear my voice,"*** care for any animal for a while and see if he knows your voice, see if it does pay attention when you speak. Then think of this great shepherd that speaks and it is done, commands and it stands fast. Can speak and it sounds like thunder or in a small still voice. Adam & Eve in their day "And they heard the voice of the Lord God walking in the garden. Don't tell me His sheep don't hear his voice. Not only hear his voice but follow him. His sheep are looking for guidance all through this life, that may be

compared to a pasture, some time the grass is so green and tender, then a change of season that makes it dry and lifeless.

Do not his sheep wait so often to hear the voice of the shepherd? He is too far away, it's not the right time to be called to a new pasture or location, but that doesn't keep them from crying out Lord help or I perish.

His sheep won't follow anyone or shepherd that comes along, they must recognize his voice and must be made ready to move from the barren land they are on. As long as a sheep is satisfied where he is, I don't believe they are looking for their shepherd or care to be moved.

From a spiritual standpoint I don't think they would be looking for Him until they have eaten all of self-works, pastures of dead works, no new pasture they know of, or try to find. Then they are looking for His appearing and listening for His voice. ***"I know them, and they follow me."*** They will never follow a stranger for they know not the voice of a stranger. We read to know God is life eternal, so as much as he knows his sheep, I believe they know the shepherd and will some day follow him to that eternal pasture where the grass will never turn brown or dry and the stream of living water cease to run, For ***"my sheep hear my voice,"*** Do we not trust we have heard His voice and will follow His to that rest that remains to His sheep.

In hope,
Elder J.R. Williams

CORRESPONDENCE

My dear Sister Mary Frances,

It's 11:15, first Sunday in May. I can see many of you sitting in Malmaison Church. It is your communion Sunday. May the dear Lord bless you, listeners and Elders who speak. You asked me sometime ago to write to you. I don't know how. There have been a few moments when I would think of you and very pleasant thoughts were with me. As I sit here now, where are the good words?

The dear Lord willing I would tell you that He has been, is and ever shall be King of this universe and I hope of my small world. I was born to a man and woman who loved each other and me. If indeed that hope I call the biggest part of my life is a good hope, then that King knew me in the annals of time and He predestinated me to be in this chair this hour. My sister and I grew up hearing no bad language or ugly stories in the house we lived in. Today that is a beautiful heritage and I hope I thank God for such.

So how did I become so contaminated with sin? I am not willing to tell anyone the depths of miry clay from which I hope the dear

Lord Himself has raised me. I don't know. I do hope and often beg that good Lord to forgive me.

To one who knows himself to be a sinner, the good news that God

sent His Son into the world to save such from sin is the most wonderful news ever to be heard. And we want to hear this news again and again. I love the words, *"Go and shew John again... ."* What beauty and love and patience! I realize very much that I may not understand these words correctly. But I love them.

My experience of being with a church is a little different from what I hear some little ones express. I never had a longing to be united with the church. I had known for a long time exactly what I was and, I fear, still am. The sinner. There were five Sisters in Springfield who were as Mothers in Israel to me. One yet lives. And Elder Tench encouraged me to come to the church. These are facts but not enough to *"join a church."* A certain day came when I wanted to tell these people that I loved them. I stood on Saturday night after service before second Sunday in April 1968 and told these people, *"I hope I love you."* To this day I want to tell the dear ones I love them.

I love to visit many brethren, hear the Gifts speak of the Giver of all gifts. May He who is Our Father be pleased to bring us together often.

With love I hope
Reidy

May 2000

ARTICLES

"But this he spake of the Spirit, which they that believe on should receive: for the Holy Ghost was not yet given; because that Jesus was not yet glorified." John 7:39

Does this mean that the Holy Spirit was not yet given at all, in any measure, at any time or does it mean that the Holy Spirit was not fully given as it was manifested at Pentecost after the Lord ascended?

What was the condition of men prior to Christ's resurrection and Pentecost? Were any given a spiritual faith or did they possess only a natural faith? Were any given spiritual life or were they altogether in nature? Were any given any understanding of spiritual things or were they in total darkness? Was there an indwelling Holy Spirit in anyone prior to Pentecost or were they only acted upon externally? Were any of them of old given grace or were they altogether held under the strictness of the law? Were any of them made to look for the spiritual redeemer or was all their hope in the works of the law? Were any caused to grieve for sin or were they completely hardened in self righteousness? Were any of the children of Israel given to look beyond the natural service of the law to the reality or did they all

think that there was salvation by the sacrifice of beasts? Were any made to embrace the spiritual promises of God or did they altogether reject them? Were any of the prophets made to have any understanding of the prophesies they were given or were they blinded to their meanings? Were the disciples of Christ given to understand any of the things He explained to them or were they still in ignorance? Were they given to love Him with a spiritual love or was it altogether natural?

God only knows the answer to these questions. He alone is able to give satisfactory answers. We can only guess what the answers might be unless he reveals his truth unto us. We lack wisdom but God said ***"if any man lack wisdom let him ask God who giveth all men liberally and upbraideth not."*** May God be gracious unto us and show us of His truth that we be not children tossed about with every wind of doctrine.

Has God always had a people to show forth His praise? He said that he would not be left without a witness. Righteous Abel offered the sacrifice of faith and God had respect unto his offering. Noah by faith built an ark that preserved life. He found grace in the eyes of the Lord. Abraham believed God and it was counted to him for righteousness. He was the very friend of God. Lot vexed his righteous soul from day to day with the wicked deeds of those around him. By faith Isaac took a wife of his kindred as did Jacob. Joseph, by grace, was sent before his family into Egypt in order to preserve their lives. Moses refused to be called the son of Pharaoh's daughter but chose to suffer afflictions with the people of God rather than to enjoy the pleasures of sin for a season. Was not the spiritual love of God in Ruth proved as she went with Naomi? She went against nature in forsaking her people and her gods. Were not David and the prophets given to understand some of the things they were inspired to utter concerning the coming of Christ, His sufferings and His glory? Was not John the baptist filled with the Holy Ghost, even from his mothers womb? Did not John the Baptist truly recognize the Son of God whom he baptized? Was not Elizabeth filled with the Holy Ghost when she heard the salutation of Mary, and the babe leaped in her womb? Did not Peter understand, when the Father in heaven revealed to him the truth about Jesus? He declared ***"Thou art the Christ the Son of the living God."*** Jesus said, ***"blessed art thou, Simon Barjona: for flesh and blood hath not revealed it unto thee, but My Father which is in heaven."***

Also, it is written ***"Of which salvation the prophets have inquired and searched diligently, who prophesied of the grace that should come unto you: Searching what manner of time the Spirit of Christ which was in***

them did signify, when it testified beforehand the sufferings of Christ, and the glory that should follow." 1 Peter 1:10-11.

All those old saints of God, of whom this world was not worthy, many of whom, by the grace of God, laid down their lives for the truth's sake surely had some knowledge of the purpose of God in those things. Has there not always been a remnant according to the election of grace? Are they not the very seed of Christ with a measure of true spiritual faith, understanding and love of God abiding in them? Is it not evident from the scriptures that those of that remnant before the coming of Christ, believed and embraced the promises of God concerning the spiritual kingdom? According to the scriptures, these all lived in the true faith and died in it being sustained by the spiritual Hope which was in them. Did they not look forward in faith to His coming in the flesh and ultimately in glory? Did they not see Him afar off as the sinless Lamb of God who would take away their sins? Were they not steadfastly kept in this Hope by grace until the end?

After listing many of the faithful children of God such as Abel, Enoch, Noah, Abraham, Isaac, Jacob and Sarah along with their faithful deeds, God caused the following scripture to be recorded for our instruction and comfort, if we be His. ***"These all died in faith, not having received the promises (the coming of our Lord Jesus Christ in the flesh did not come to pass in their lifetimes) but having seen them afar off, and were persuaded of them, and embraced them and confessed that they were strangers and pilgrims on the earth." Hebrews 11: 13.*** Were not they, before Pentecost and we after, if we be his, kept by the power of God through faith unto salvation ready to be revealed at the last time?

There was a great outpouring of the spirit of God at Pentecost such as was not known before and has not been known since as was indicated by the great miracles which were manifest in those times. Does this great outpouring of the spirit of God at Pentecost nullify the spiritual experiences of the saints before then? God forbid. Or rather was it a confirmation of their spiritual experiences and prophesies? God only knows the fullness of these things and we hope He will make the truth known to His own, who by grace are made to earnestly contend for the faith once given to the saints.

Written in love, I hope,
Elder J.B. Farmer

JOHN 14:25-26.

These things have I spoken unto you, being yet present with you.

But the Comforter, which is the Holy Ghost, whom the Father will send in my name, he shall teach you all things, and bring all things to your remembrance, whatsoever I have said unto you.

VOICES OF THE PAST

ISAIAH 22 :22-25

"And the key of the house of David will lay upon his shoulder; so he shall open and; none shall shut; and he shall shut, and none shall open. And I will fasten him as a nail in a sure place; and he shall be for a glorious throne to his father's house. And they shall hang upon him all the glory of his father's house, the offspring and the issue, all vessels of small quantity, from the vessels of cups, even to all the vessels of flagons. In that day, saith the Lord of hosts, shall the nail that is fastened in the sure place be removed, and be cut down, and fall; and the burden that was upon it shall be cut off: for the Lord hath spoken it."

And the key of the house of David will I lay upon his shoulder." There can be no question as to whom the prophet has reference to. The prophecy of Isaiah is a wonderful book, for there is given to you and to me the beauty of Christ. This prophet was one among the many who presented, even before the birth of Christ, Christ in his humility and Christ in his glory. The gospel of Christ would be incomplete, wherever preached, if we did not present Christ both in his humiliation and in his glory. Those who fail to preach a fullness of the doctrine of salvation by sovereign grace, fail to present Christ in his glory - in his glory in the sense that when he entered heaven it was with a finished work. Among the last words the Saviour uttered before he died, as he bowed his head on the cross, were, "It is finished."

In the courts of the land it is customary to accept the testimony of dying people: much more would we accept the testimony of the Son of God when he was dying. Whatever he had under consideration when he bowed his head and said, "It is finished", was finished. In another place Jesus said, I have finished the work thou gavest me to do"; and the work the Father gave the Son to do, was to save his people from their sins.

I awoke this morning with this scripture: ***"He shall save his people from their sins"*** - a message brought to a fearful person when Joseph was questioning about taking the virgin Mary as his wife, knowing she was a virgin, and with child; for God sent an angel to Joseph, and said, ***"Fear not Joseph to take unto thee Mary thy wife: for that which is conceived in her is of the Holy Ghost. She shall bring forth a son, and thou shalt call his name JESUS: for he shall save his people from their sins."*** So the work of Christ was to save his people from their sins; and, if there had been one sin against any for whom he died that was unatoned for in his redemptive

work, his work would not have been finished, and he would not have saved his people from their sins.

Here the prophet presents him as having the key (not keys, but key) of the house of David upon his shoulder. This was an important key, wasn't it? the key to the house of David. It was said, "In that day," speaking of the day of Christ when he should come, ***"In that day shall there be a fountain opened to the house of David"*** - the same house we are talking about here. A fountain shall be opened for sin and uncleanness. The fountain that is spoken of to be opened to the house of David for sin and uncleanness, was the blood of Christ that was to be shed on Calvary's cross: wherein the fountain would be opened, opened to the house of David, to the Church of God, to the ones for whom Jesus came into the world to redeem. It is the same fountain mentioned in the hymn: ***"There is a fountain filled with blood, drawn from Emmanuel's veins; and sinners plunged beneath that flood, lose all their guilty stains."*** Isn't that the kind of salvation we long for, rejoice in, and glory in? It is the kind wherein Christ has been presented, and is presented, as the one who has the key to the house of David laid upon his shoulder.

In this same prophecy Isaiah views the work of Christ (before Christ was born) as if it had actually been accomplished. He said, ***"Unto us a child is born, unto us a son is given."*** The son was given before the child was born, for Christ existed from all eternity: ever one with the Father. ***"His name shall be called Wonderful, Counselor, the Mighty God, the Prince of Peace."*** Isn't this a wonderful description of Christ ? Do you know anywhere in the Bible where there is any description that exceeds this discription which Isaiah gives of him even before he is born ? ***"Wonderful, Counselor, the Mighty God, the Everlasting Father, and the Prince of Peace."***

I think that if we could just read that in the scripture sometimes, you and I, it would help us. Wouldn't it?- that the Son of God was all this. The prophet doesn't stop there, but says, ***"The government shall be upon his shoulder."*** The government of his people shall be upon his shoulder - and he has never divided that authority. ***"And of the increase of his government there shall be no end."*** This same prophet, in speaking of Christ with the key of the house of David on his shoulder, said he shall not fail or be discouraged 'till he sends forth judgement unto victory. No, Christ was to never fail or be discouraged until he sent forth judgement unto victory. These things are described of him before he even took a body of flesh.

In the 53rd chapter of Isaiah, the prophet brings to us Jesus in his suffering and in his glory. ***"Who hath believed our report? and to***

whom is the arm of the Lord revealed ?" Christ is the arm of God; for God has made bare his arm, and has said in his word, *"Mine own arm shall bring salvation."* Then he describes Christ in which he shall grow up before him as a tender plant, as a root out of dry ground to his own nation; that, when they should see him, there was nothing about him that they should desire him. He was despised and rejected of men, but he said again that it pleased the Lord to bruise him. *"He hath laid upon him the iniquity of us all"*. Laid on whom? on Jesus Christ. *"And with his stripes we are healed."* And that is the only thing I have ever known that would heal our great disease of sin — the stripes of Jesus Christ.

"All we", the prophet said, *"like sheep have gone astray; everyone turned to his own way; and the Lord hath laid upon him the iniquity of us all."* He does not leave him there, but he shall see the travail of his soul, and be satisfied; and by his knowledge shall he justify many, for he shall bear their iniquities.

"And the key of the house of David will I lay upon his shoulder; so he shall open and none shall shut; and shall shut and none shall open." I wonder how often you and I, in our daily life here, pause to think about the greatness of the power of Jesus. I wonder how often we realize that Jesus Christ has the keys to death and hell; but on this as this prophet presents Christ, it is as God laying upon Christ the key - laying on his shoulder the key to the house of David. A key is something by which we obtain an entrance into a building. And the key to the house of David (there is only one key) , man has never had. It has never been laid upon the shoulder of a man; but this key was laid upon the shoulder of Jesus Christ. What do we mean by the expression, the key was laid upon his shoulder? we mean that all the power to open salvation to lost and ruined sinners, rested on the shoulder of Jesus Christ. He said in the word of God, that God looked, and of all the people there was none to help: Not that he needed any help, but there was none to help because God had plenty of help. Therefore, he said, *"Mine own arm has brought salvation; and my fury has upheld me."*

Should not each of us have in our heart this morning the deepest interest in one who has the key to salvation; who has the key to death; who has the key to hell? The prophet is speaking here of salvation, when he said *"I will lay upon his shoulder the key of the house of David."* No one has entrance into that house only as is provided by the one who has the key; and he shall open and none shall shut - he is the only one who shuts this door, and he is the only one who opens it. He is just as sovereign in one as he is in the other. If God has purposed salvation for a sinner, no power under heaven can prevent that sinner

from having that salvation; for he shall open and none can shut. *"I am the good shepherd of the sheep." "The good shepherd layeth down his life for his sheep."* He doesn't only have the key to the house of David upon his shoulder, to open and none can shut, and shut and none can open, but he himself is the door into the house of David.

"And I will fasten him as a nail in a sure place." I have seen people drive nails into the wall of the home, and sometimes they don't find a piece of solid timber to place the nail. Put a little weight on the nail, and down comes whatever is hung upon it. For a nail to support a burden, the nail must be fastened in a sure place. And God said of Jesus Christ, *"I will fasten him as a nail in a sure place."* I will fasten him as a nail where I can hang all the glory of heaven upon him. What a wonderful thought! I will fasten him; I will fix it so that he will support all that I lay upon him: I will fasten him as a nail in a sure place. I will fasten him in such a way that not one whose salvation depends upon him will ever fall. I will fasten him in such a way that every sin of his people shall be completely put away in his atonement. Have you seen Christ as that, my friend? Has God given you a faith to see all you need in this world; to keep you; to guide you; to save you in heaven in Jesus Christ?

I like to preach Jesus Christ. I have been trying it a long time. I feel to those who are called, that time is too precious for us to talk about anything but the Lord Jesus Christ. I want to preach him; I want to sing to him; I want to pray to him. *"I will fasten him as a nail in a sure place."* I will fasten him in such a way that he will support all I lay upon him. God has determined that wherever salvation comes to a sinner, it comes from a sovereign God, and is given him graciously, gloriously through the merits of Jesus Christ. I would like to talk about a few of the things set forth in the scriptures wherein Christ is fastened as a nail in a sure place.

Do you remember when Jonah was commanded to go to Nineveh and to cry against the wickedness of that city? Jonah in his trip to Nineveh, was to be a type of Jesus Christ; for Jesus said in the 12th chapter of Matthew, *"Ye wicked and adulterous generation, ye seek after a sign, but no sign shall be given you but the sign of the prophet Jonah, and as Jonah was in the belly of the whale three days and three nights, so must the Son of Man be in the heart of the earth three days and three nights."* Jonah was a type of Christ: the type whereof Jesus referred to even before he died and went into the grave; but as he said Jonah was in the belly of the whale this number of days and this number of nights, so must the Son of Man be in the heart of the earth this number of days. You know that when Jonah started to Nineveh, he had decided he would go his own course. He had decided that he

wouldn't go to - Nineveh where the Lord had commanded him to go; and he entered a ship, and God sent a great storm upon that ship; and the waves tossed the boat to and fro. Why was the storm sent? because Jonah was there; and Jonah was to be the deliverer of all the people upon that ship, wasn't he ?

The first thought of these people when the storm overtook them, was that we will just toss out the heavy material on the boat, and we will be all right. There are a lot of people who feel in the first work of grace, that if they just had time things would be alright: they'll live a better life, they'll accept the Lord Jesus Christ, they'll turn over a new leaf; but if Jonah's people travelling with him could have taken the heavy things out of the ship and lightened it, and taken care of the situation, it wouldn't have been like it was. But they lightened the ship, and it did not take care of the situation, for God's eye was upon Jonah. Finally, when they couldn't take care of the situation, they cast lots to see what the trouble was; and, you know, the lot fell on Jonah - and it didn't fall by chance, either. Jonah is a type of Christ. The lot fell upon Christ to die for us: I will fasten him as a nail in a sure place; I will lay the key of the house of David upon his shoulder - and there the lot falls upon Jonah. He's fastened as a nail in a sure place. They looked for Jonah, and he's asleep: he wasn't worried; and they awoke him. You know Christ was asleep on the boat when his disciples were on the sea of Galilee, and they awoke him, and said, Master, don't you care if we perish? And he just rebuked the waves, and there was a calm. They ask Jonah, *"Who are you ?" "And he said unto them, I am a Hebrew; and I fear the Lord, the God of heaven, who made the sea and the dry land."* I'd like to say that truly in my heart this morning, (and you would more than anything you know), I fear the Lord; I fear God. The fear of God is the beginning of wisdom; and people who have the fear of God, have some knowledge of God. He's a type of Christ; and he said if I'm causing all the trouble on the boat, just pitch me overboard: The storm couldn't cease until he went overboard.

"For I will fasten him as a nail in a sure place." Peace couldn't come to us until Christ goes down into the deep; until the grave received him. Until death receives him, no peace can come to you and me. I must go overboard before the winds will cease blowing, and the tempest is calmed. He said, Put me overboard, and it was calm. *"I will fasten him as a nail in a sure place."* He fastened Jonah there in the right place. He handled all the situations: everything was in the hand of God. It even tells us that he had prepared a great fish to swallow Jonah; and as Jonah went down into the deep, so Christ our Lord went into the grave three days and three nights.

"And he shall be for a glorious throne in his father's house." It is not natural for us to think of a throne as being a person, is it? We think of a throne as a place where the king sits. But Christ is presented here as a nail fastened in a sure place: he shall be for a glorious throne to his Father's house; and I will hang upon him all the glory of his Father's house. Whatever the Father's house is, and wherever it is, God has said in his word that he would hang all the glory of that house upon Jesus Christ. If this could be divided between him and men, then he would not have all the glory of his Father's house. The gospel of Christ - wherever men preach it, he is preached as the one who has accomplished the work his father gave him to do; he is preached as the one who has accomplished a finished salvation, and entered heaven: been crowned with glory and honor, and been seated at the right hand of God. *"And they shall hang upon him all the glory of his Father's house."*

"In that day, saith the Lord of hosts, shall the nail that is fastened in a sure place be removed, and be cut down, and fall; and the burden that was upon it shall be cut off: for the Lord hath spoken it." There was a day that that nail was to fall, and was to deliver all that hung upon it; and that day was when Christ died upon Calvary's cross. He was cut down, and all that hung upon that nail, all the depended upon it, are delivered from condemnation. No wonder, then, the prophet could say, *"I will fasten him as a nail in a sure place."*

If a man owned ten thousand dollars, and he paid every penny of that ten thousand dollars but one dollar, he would still be in debt. If Christ redeemed his people from every sin except one, that sin that is left unatoned for will sink us into hell. It's either eternal redemption accomplished through the blood of Christ, or there isn't any redemption. It's either a doctrine that Christ has saved somebody, or nobody is yet saved. Which doctrine do you believe? Do you believe that Christ has made an atonement and an offering for salvation, and nothing is sure about it yet? If you believe that doctrine, I want somebody to tell me what glory he has in heaven. Tell me what glory the Son of God has in heaven, if nobody has been completely saved yet: if his blood hasn't atoned for sin; if he hasn't put away sin. Suppose we started out to do a job of some kind, and it took fifty years to do it; and after forty-nine years the job was given up. The work is as incomplete, in one way, as it was when we started it. But, *"I will fasten him as a nail in a sure place."*

There are only three theories in the world that men accept: religiously: that Christ has completed a complete atonement for the sins of his people and put them away

with the sacrifice of himself, and is in heaven and has been crowned with the glory of a conquering king; or that sin has not yet been atoned for; or that if He saves sinners, they will be saved if they accept his work of atonement. If you believe a doctrine like that, there is a possibility that all the blood of Christ was shed in vain, and that not a single sinner would ever be saved in heaven. The gospel of Christ presents him in his glory. ***"And I will lay on him the key of the house of David, and he shall open and none shall shut, and he shall shut and none can open. And I will fasten him as a nail in a sure place-"*** He shall be cut down; and when he is cut down those who hang upon his atoning work, are delivered from bondage.

I want to exalt his name, and you who have been taught of him, you want to feel the preciousness of his love in your heart. You want to feel that assurance that he died for you. You want to feel that renewal of your blessed hope that he has given you, day by day. You want to feel what the world cannot give you, and that's the peace that he sent.

When we shall come to quit the walks of men - we don't know when it will be. When we see each other here, we don't know we will see each other any more. How often it is when I go to church, and before I go again, someone is gone. But, my friend, let me say this to you: you will fall where it is the Lord's will to take you, and when it's his will; and if you have that blessed faith, that blessed hope in him, all is well. If your soul is resting alone in the merits of Him, nothing shall harm you.

(Sermon by Elder D.V. Spangler, Dan River Primitive Baptist Church, February 22, 1959.)

Sent in for reprint by
Burnell B. Williams

THE SOUL OF MAN

Brother Beebe:-Why is the soul or spirit of man immortal? Or, in other words, why did it not die when the body dies? Be assured, I remain yours with my best wishes.

Wesley Spitler

Reply -- The question proposed by our esteemed brother involves a mystery quite beyond our depth. We have never been able to define the soul of man, nor to tell the whys and wherefores of its interminable existence. Aside from divine revelation, very little.can be known of the soul or spirit that distinguishes the human family from the rest of the animal part of the creation of God. But the scriptures supply to us that instruction which human physiology is altogether incompetent to afford-***"God breathed in man the breath of life and man became a living soul."*** And Paul has testified that the first man Adam was made a living soul. Again we are instructed by the words of inspira-

tion in regard to the spirit of man that goeth upwards, in distinction from the spirit of the beast that goeth downward. However impossible it may be for us to comprehend the soul and spirit of man, we all feel a consciousness that we possess both, but why the soul shall survive the dissolution of the body and continue to be in happiness or misery forever and ever, to our limited mind admits of no satisfactory answer short of the light of divine revelation. God has condescended to inform us of the composition of man as a mere human being, of distinct elements of his composition. The material substance of the man was made of the dust of the earth, but it was not until God breathed in his nostrils the breath of life that man became a living soul. As the union of these elements constitute us living beings, or living souls, so the separation of these component parts is called death; but not, as we understand it, to signify the cessation of existence of vitality only in relation to the body which is composed of the dust of the earth. When the Redeemer died on the cross he committed to the hands of the Father his spirit, and as he said to the dying thief, *"This day shalt thou be with me in paradise,"* we conclude there could have been no suspension of vitality in the soul or spirit of either Christ or the penitent thief to whom this consoling assurance was so graciously given. The soul identifies the man, for man became a living soul, and in the common language of the scriptures, men are called souls. The assurance to the thief could not relate to the body of the thief, for his body was not laid with that of his Redeemer in the new tomb, nor was it preserved from seeing corruption. It was therefore something apart from his body that was with Christ in paradise. The body being of a material substance, we can trace it to its silent resting place in the bosom of its mother earth; we can watch the process of decomposition until the per*fect accomplishment of the decree, "To dust shalt thou return."* We see it so perfectly returned that it can no longer be distinguished from its kindred dust. Were it not for the light of revelation we should there bid it an eternal farewell, without any hope of its resurrection. But the departed soul and spirit we can, by nature's light, trace no farther than the time of its separation from the body, and were it not for inspired instruction, we might conclude that it dies with the body, ceases its vitality and discontinues to be. But, God be praised, the words of truth assures us that the spirits of the just are made perfect, that they are with the Redeemer in the paradise of God. Paul when speaking of his departure from the body spoke of departing to be with Christ. That there is really a separation of soul and body in death we are certain from many declarations of the scriptures — among others the words of our Lord concerning the rich man. To him it was said, *"Thou fool, this night thy soul*

shall be required of thee!" "Fear not him that can kill the body, but after that have no more power; but fear him who is able to cast both body and soul into hell." The material bodies of the guilty sons of Sodom were probably consumed with material fire which God in righteous judgment rained from heaven upon them, but these very inhabitants of Sodom are now suffering the vengeance of eternal fire. From all of these considerations with many others presented in the scriptures we conclude that in death there is not only a separation of soul and body, but that the soul immediately on its separation enters a state of paradise, or sinks to a state of interminable woe and misery. The spirits of just men are made perfect in glory, and the spirits or souls of the wicked are cast into hell.

Brother Spitler and our readers, permit us to remark that the scriptural word immortal with its derivatives, as used in our version of the Bible are not used in the scriptures simply to express the idea of interminable existence. The wicked must continue to exist in hell under the wrath of God, where the smoke of their torment shall ascend forever and ever, where the worm dieth not and the fire is not quenched; but still this state of their existence is denoted by another word of very different and opposite meaning from that of immortality, which in scripture is synonymous with the words eternal life, and Christ only hath immortality, dwelling in the light, and it is only in him that the saints have immortality.

For this is the record that God hath given us of eternal life, and this life is in his Son. This is the true God and eternal life. This life is hid with Christ in God, and they unto whom it is given shall never perish, but because Jesus lives, they shall live also.

The order of the final resurrection of the bodies of the saints at the last day presents a strong conformation of the position we have taken. For when Christ shall descend from heaven at the last day to raise the dead and to judge the world, according to the scriptures, he shall be revealed personally, from heaven with ten thousand of his saints; that is, as we understand it, with all the spirits of his saints now made perfect. ***"For when he who is our Life shall appear,"*** says Paul, ***"then shall we appear with him in glory."*** The dead in Christ shall rise first, and those saints who shall then be living on the earth shall be changed in the twinkling of an eye, and these raised up bodies, raised with spiritual and immortal life shall meet them in the air and so shall they be ever with the Lord. These are the children of God which are born of incorruptible seed by the word of the Lord that liveth and abideth forever. ***"He that believeth on me, though he were dead, yet shall he live; and he that liveth and believeth on me shall never die. Believest thou this?"*** So spake Jesus to Martha.

On another occasion he said, *"He that eateth this bread that came down from heaven shall never die."* There is that then in Christians that cannot die, cannot cease its vitality, but that something is not the vile body, or the mortal body, or the Adamic nature born of the flesh, for all flesh must die, and return to the dust. But that which is born of God is incorruptible and secure from death. The earthly house of our tabernacle must be dissolved and fall; but the children of God have a house which is not made with hands, eternal in the heavens. The outward man decayeth; but the inward man is renewed day by day.

In regard to the bodies of the wicked, it is sufficient that our dear Lord has told us not only that the saints shall rise, that he will raise them up at the last day, but he has also said that the hour shall come in which all that are in their graves shall hear his voice, and they shall come forth, they that have done good to life eternal, and they that have done evil to a resurrection of damnation. And God will judge the world in righteousness at the last day, by that man whom he hath appointed, and that according to Paul's gospel.

We would not be understood as confounding the new man which after God is created in righteousness and true holiness, with the natural soul of man; for all men have natural souls, as we have attempted to show, but all men have not the new man described above. All who are born of God in the new birth receive an implantation of spiritual and incorruptible life. But the soul which is quickened by this implantation and the life implanted in the soul are distinct things in their nature and origin, but identified in the person of the regenerated, in whom Christ is formed, the hope of glory. So at least the subject appears to us. If we are right, may the Lord have all the glory; but if we err, may he forgive us, and may our brethren be blessed with patience to bear with our weakness; for if we know the desire of our own heart it is to utter only the truth as it is in Jesus Christ our Lord. Brother Spitler and brethren, in our experience we feel an internal consciousness that we have a soul that must survive this poor frail body, and that it must exist after the earth and seas shall have passed away. This soul, as well as this body, we found, to our sorrow, was defiled with sin. But the holy law of God spake in thunder when it said to us, *"The soul that sinneth it shall die."* And until Christ was revealed to and in us we were in bitterness of soul in view of our guilty, helpless and as it seemed to us, our hopeless condition. But—

"When God revealed his gracious name,
He changed our mournful state."

Then great joy and gladness sprang up in our heart, and our sorrowing and sighing, at least for a time, fled away. We have seen the

time that we would gladly have believed that we had no soul to live after the death of the body; but as well might we seek for repose and comfort on a bed of embers, as for a release from the strong conviction that we had a soul all stained with guilt, that must suffer the righteous judgments of God, when time shall be no more, unless God should reveal a way that his justice and truth could be maintained and salvation abound to the chief of sinners. But why it is so that the soul must so exist in wealth or woe forever, we can only solve upon the ground that it was even so because it so seemed good to our Creator to organize us. It is now enough to know that it is so, and to rest assured that God in making man a living soul had an object worthy of himself. And however dark and mysterious the footsteps of our God may seem to our very limited understanding; we desire to be still and know that he is God. May we be preserved from vain speculation on this and on all subjects; may we rejoice in all that has been revealed, and trust him for all that he hath seen fit to withhold from our understanding .

Elder Gilbert Beebe
Middletown, N.Y., June 1, 1854

LUKE 22:42.

Saying, Father, if thou be willing, remove this cup from me: nevertheless not my will, but thine, be done.

I CORINTHIANS XV. 58.

"THEREFORE, my beloved brethren, be ye steadfast, unmovable, always abounding in the work of the Lord, forasmuch as ye know that your labor is not in vain in the Lord."

The power and force which scriptural words carry with them is due to the Spirit, which takes of the things of Jesus and revealeth them to him who readeth, and in whom grace aboundeth, and it is only by the exercise of the Spirit in us that we are enabled to eat and be comforted by the revealed word. Again, in order to attain unto that which is in the mind of the inspired writer, we dare not detach a sentence or a verse from that which goes before or which follows after, but search the written word, for we have the precious instruction which fell from the lips of Jesus: " He that seeketh findeth; and to him that knocketh it shall be opened." God is not the author of confusion, but of peace.

" *Therefore.*" This word is used by the writer, referring to the things of which he has been speaking, as a reason for the admonition which follows, and which brings to our faith's view the weighty and precious things which the gospel sets forth to our gladdened hearts, namely, ***"How that Christ died for our sins according to the scriptures; and that he was buried, and that he rose again the third day according to the scriptures."***

We must know the one, to follow the other. The word *"therefore"* is important, for if the things of the gospel *"be in you, and abound, they make you that ye shall neither be barren nor unfruitful in the knowledge of our Lord Jesus Christ."* Therefore to follow Jesus we must know Jesus.

" My beloved brethren." This expression of the blessed relationship of the saints of God is not a mere salutation, as men of the world use the word *" brother,"* carrying with it simply a meaningless expression, but these words came out of the apostle's heart, and not merely from his lips. The words, filled with their proper meaning, would say, Because you are in my heart to live and die with you, because with me you believe in the Lord Jesus Christ, our hope is the same hope, our hearts are joined together with the cords of that love which God the Father bestowed upon his Son, and upon all who fear his name and look for his appearing, therefore you are my brethren beloved. Now the things which are in my heart I say unto you: " Be ye steadfast," firmly fixed and established in the belief of the truth that Christ died for your redemption and arose again for your justification, and that he ever liveth and sitteth at the right hand of the Father, continually making intercession for you, He who is steadfast listeneth not to the voice of a stranger, to enticing words nor evil devices, but contendeth strenuously and firmly for the faith once delivered unto the saints. He looks well to the anchor which steadfastly holds his frail vessel which rideth the waves in safety because of the anchor (Christ Jesus). To be. steadfast the eye must be single to the glory of God, knowing none other gods, save the God of salvation, pressing forward, turning neither to the right nor to the left.

" Unmovable." This is a strong word and implies strength. The winds of false doctrine may blow with all their power and force against an unmovable child of grace, but cannot turn him from the way his mind and heart are set. He standeth upon the foundation of all truth (the rock Christ Jesus). He knoweth the security of the place of his feet. How refreshing to meet a brother or sister who is not ashamed of the gospel of Christ, under any circumstances, and who is proud to be numbered with the sect everywhere spoken against, and who is weaned from the milk, drawn from the breasts of mother Eve. When we remember that God is faithful in performing all his promises, that his faithfulness faileth not, that he remembereth us in mercy, that his love is an everlasting love, that he doeth his pleasure in heaven and in earth, that all his ways are goodness and his paths are paths of peace, that he is the Potter and we are the clay, that he maketh us vessels of his own pleasing" and what he does is right, that the righteousness which is in his Son he has imputed unto us, remembering

I say, all these things we become strong in the Lord, recognizing the power of his might. Thus are we " unmovable," firmly fixed and built up on our most holy faith. ***"How beautiful are thy feet with shoes, O prince's daughter,"*** walking, in all the beauty and order of the house of God, walking no more by sight, but by the faith of God's elect in the secret of his love.

"Always abounding in the work of the Lord." To abound is in every case to manifest life, therefore in order to abound one must necessarily be alive; in the life of the children of the kingdom sin abounds, and also grace, the one in conflict with the other. Now you will ask, What is the work of the Lord, to which we are admonished of the apostle! Belief in the Lord Jesus Christ is the work of the Lord in us, and causes us to suffer because of the abounding of sin in our mortal bodies, and these are the sufferings of Christ, for it is the work of the Holy Ghost which causeth the conflict and bringeth about the suffering. So the apostle says, ***" For as the sufferings of Christ abound in us, so our consolation also aboundeth by Christ."*** The belief in the Lord Jesus Christ that a man once lived who was called Jesus Christ, does not make a believer in the Lord Jesus Christ, but your belief must be wrought out and made manifest in your mortal bodies, which work is by the Spirit of Christ in you. It is not sufficient to abound once in a while in the work; a Sunday christian and a weekday sinner is more of a hypocrite than a seven day sinner, for the one knoweth the way and walketh not in it, while the other knoweth not the way, so walketh in ignorance. If we suffer, we shall also reign with him," and our peaceful reign in his kingdom with him is the consolation which aboundeth by Christ. This is a continuous work in the life of faith.

Forasmuch as ye know that your labor is not in vain in the Lord." The knowledge of the truth of God in you makes you that you are ***"steadfast,"*** that you are ***"unmovable,"*** and that you do abound in the work of the Lord. The apostle is attesting to that which already exists in you: love for the brethren, a desire for holiness, a conviction of sin, a fear and trembling in coming before the throne of grace, a knowledge of our poverty, wretchedness, blindness and weakness; all these build us up in the faith which is set before us, showing us that it is the work of the Lord in us, and that it is not in vain, because it leadeth us to his mercy-seat and to the house of our Master's brethren. We also know that our labor is not in vain, because the power and sweetness of the gospel lead us into an earnest desire for heavenly things, and turn us away from the things we once loved. It shows us, too, that it is truly the work of the Lord in us, for we know that we could not do this work of ourselves, it is in opposition to every desire of the carnal mind, for it

humbles our pride and makes us to be despised in the face of a vain world, for our garments are humility, and our ornaments *"a meek and quiet spirit."* These things fulfill the law of God, and not the law of the flesh. May the love of God and the knowledge of his truth so occupy our hearts that all our labor in the Lord may be to the glory of God, and to the lifting of Jesus on high.

B. F. COULTER.
PHILADELPHIA, Pa.

"Beloved, think it not strange concerning the fiery trial which is to try you, as though some strange thing happened unto you." – *1* PETER iv. 12.

THE *"fiery trial,"* then, is not a strange thing which happens only to a few of the Lord's family, but is more or less the appointed lot of all. Do we not hear the Lord saying to his Zion, *"I have chosen thee in the furnace of affliction?"* All then that are chosen must pass through the furnace of affiiction, and all know experimentally the fiery trial, for by it they are made partakers of Christ's sufferings. But this is indispensable in order to be partakers of his glory. *"If so be that we suffer with him, that we may be also glorified together."* Thus they suffer with him, *"that when his glory shall be revealed, they may be glad also with exceeding joy."* And this suffering with and for Christ in the furnace of affiiction salts the soul, preserves it from corruption, communicates health, gives it savour and flavour, is a token of interest in the everlasting covenant, and is a seal of friendship and peace with God.

Elder J.C. Philpot

ISAIAH 60:1.

ARISE, shine; for thy light is come, and the glory of the Lord is risen upon thee.

MEETINGS

CONTENTNEA PRIMITIVE BAPTIST ASSOCIATION

The Lord willing, the One Hundred Seventieth session of the Contentnea Primitive Baptist Association will be held with Stump Sound Primitive Baptist Church, Holly Ridge, North Carolina on October 7-8, 2000. All who believe and love the doctrine of salvation by grace are invited.

From Highway US-17 in Holly Ridge, turn on Sound Road and go approximately one mile, turn left on Stump Sound Road and the church is 1/2 mile.

Elder Gene Lupton
Association Clerk

EASTERN KEHUKEE ASSOCIATION

The Lord willing, the next session of the Eastern Kehukee Association will be held at Hancocks Church on September 30 and October 1, 2000. The church is located near Ayden, NC. Those coming from the Raleigh direction should follow Hwy. 264 East to Greenville, NC. Take Hwy. 11 South to Ayden. Turn left on Hwy. 102 East. Go about 3 or 4 miles outside of Ayden and at the first intersection, turn left on Country Club Road. The church will be about one and a half miles on the left. Services will begin each day at 10:30 am. We invite our brethern to visit with us.

Naomi Coker
Association Clerk
252-823-0786

LITTLE VINE OLDE PREDESTINARIAN PRIMITIVE BAPTIST ASSOCIATION

The Lord willing, the Little Vine Olde Predestinarian Primitive Baptist Association will meet with the Newfound Church located on Brier Creek, Wyoming County, West Virginia at 10:30 a.m. The Saturday before and the fourth Sunday in August, 2000. All those who love the truth are welcome.

Directions:

Travel west from Pineville, WV on Route 97 about 12 miles, turn south on Brier Creek Road across a concrete bridge. Then go about 2 miles to Fan Rock, hold right at road fork. Travel about 3 miles to the meeting house. Located on left just past natural gas pumping station.

Elder J.B. Farmer
606-474-4327

SMITH RIVER PRIMITIVE BAPTIST ASSOCIATION

The next session of the Smith River Primitive Baptist Association will convene the Lord willing with Old Union Church, Floyd County, Va. on Friday before the first Sunday in September. Dates Sept.1, Sept 2, and Sept. 3, 2000.

Directions to Old Union Church. Traveling North or South on State Rd. 221, turn onto State Rd. 787 (Indian Valley Rd.) about 12 miles South of Floyd,Va. Go 5.7 miles and turn left onto State Rd 622 (Indian Valley Post Office Rd.) Go .7 (tenths) mile and turn right onto State Rd. 754(Max Mountain Rd.) Go 2.1 miles to Old Union Church located on the right.

We invite all of our faith and order to meet with us at this meeting.

Association Clerk
Wilford G. Parsons

SOUTH OUCHITA ASSOCIATION

The South Ouachita Association will be held, the Lord willing, on Saturday and Sunday, September 23 & 24, 2000.

Rehobeth Church, located at El Dorado, Arkansas — five miles North on Highway 7, and one-half mile West on Highway 335, will host the Association. All lovers of the truth are invited to come and be with us.

Ned Barron
Association Clerk
(318) 778-4217

CONTRIBUTIONS

FOR JULY 2000

Eld. Raymond Goad, VA	$2.00
Mrs. Helen Pittman, TX	2.00
Mrs. Florence Maxey, VA	5.00
Mrs. Frances Jarvis, MD	2.00
Clinton & Mary Barron, LA	2.00
Eld. Carl Terry, VA	2.00
Marvin E. Terry, VA	2.00
G.T. Newman, TN	7.00
Mrs. Doris Giles, VA	2.00
Eld. J.D. Hamrick, TX	4.00
Mrs. Leola Meador, NC	2.00
Mrs. Harold May, AL	12.00
Mrs. Carrie McDaniel, VA	2.00
Eld. C.B. Davis, Jr., NC	2.00
Steve Everett, VA	7.00
Mrs. RLee Houchins, VA	2.00

OBITUARIES

LEONARD FOSTER

God in his infinite wisdom has seen fit to call from our midst another dear member, Brother Leonard Foster.

Brother Leonard was born on July 6, 1914 in Pittsylvania County, Virginia. He was the son of the late Dave Foster and Queen Finney Foster. Later he moved to Eden, North Carolina. He worked in Fieldcrest Mills. On December 20, 1934 he married Elva Brown. They were blessed to have one daughter, Shirley Foster Grant. Brother Leonard was a kind and loving husband and father. He provided well for his family. He was a good neighbor and was always willing to lend a helping hand, whenever he was needed.

Brother Foster was a firm believer in Salvation by Grace. He received a precious hope and asked for a home at Dan River Church on September 26, 1982. He was baptized by his dear pastor, the late Elder David Spangler. Brother and Sister Foster loved and supported their church. They attended regularly and enjoyed the meetings and the sweet fellowship of the brethren.

After Sister Foster's death, Brother Foster attended his church until his health began to fail. In his declining years he continued to support and attend his church as long as he was physically able. Brother Leonard was loved and respected by

his brethren, family, friends and neighbors.

Brother Leonard departed this life on July 30, 1999. He is survived by one daughter, Shirley Foster Grant of Ringgold, Virginia. His loving and devoted wife, Sister Elva Brown Foster, predeceased him.

His funeral was held in Dan River Church by Elder H.W. Wray. His body was laid to rest beside his wife in Dan River Church Cemetery.

May all who mourn his death be reconciled to the will of our Heavenly Father who never makes a mistake. The Lord giveth and the Lord taketh away... bless his Holy name.

Written by
Sister Phyllis H. Stroud

OBITUARY OF BROTHER EDGAR SAMUEL HORSLEY

It is with a sad heart that at the request of Old Mt. Church, I will try to write in memory of our dear beloved brother in Christ,and deacon, Brother Edgar Horsley.

Brother Horsley passed away, April 23, 2000, at Roman Eagle Memorial Home, after several years of declining health. He was born, June 26,1916, in Franklin County Va.

He was the son of William F. Horsley and Mary McCrickard Horsley. On Dec. 9,1934. He was married to Virginia Holley Horsley, who predeceased him.

His entire life was spent in Pittsylvania County,and Danville, Va. His early life was spent as a farmer.

He was employed at Sunbeam Bakery for 32 years,until he retired in 1978.

Brother Horsley and his wife Sister Virginia, joined Old Mt. Primitive Baptist Church, May 19,1984, and was Baptized, July 5,1984, at Old Mt. Church, by Elder Julian Williams, assisted by Brother Burnell Williams.

In 1985 the Church looked in to the qualifications of Brother Horsley as deacon, He was ordained, Dec. 14,1985.

As A member and Deacon, He served well, the Church he loved so much. He was a firm believer of Salvation by Grace and the helplessness of man. He was also trustee of the Church. Survivors are two daughters, Margurate H. Mumford of Danville, and Jone H. Wyatt, of Wilmington, N.C. one brother, Ernest H. Horsley, of Glade Hill,Va.

Six grandchildren, eight great grandchildren.

His funeral was held at 11 A.M.Wednesday, at Old Mt. Primitive Baptist Church, by Elder C.B.Davis Jr. and Elder Julian Williams. He was layed to rest by his wife Virginia, in the Holley family Cemetery at Whitmel, Va. to wait the resurrection.

May God reconcile and comfort the the family, as only He can do.

By Sarah Barker
Elder C.B. Davis Jr. Moderator

BEULAH FRALIN NICHOLS

Sister Beulah was born Aug. 8, 1904. The daughter of Robert L. Fralin and Ollie Turner Fralin. She grew up with four sisters and two brothers. Sister Beulah was married to Argie Nichols and to this union was born one daughter, Lela, who is married to Raymond Peters.

She had three grandchildren and seven great grandchildren.

Sister Beulah joined Paynes Creek Church Aug. 22, 1954 and was baptized Oct. 3, 1954 by Elder Odell Thompson who was her pastor at that time.

I knew Sister Beulah as a neighbor, a cousin and a good friend. She was a firm believer in the Primitive Baptist faith and attended church as long as she was physically able.

She died April 8, 2000. Her funeral was held April 10, 2000 at Gardner Funeral Home in Floyd by her pastor Elder Hale Terry and Rev. David Stetler. She was buried in Vista Cemetery in Floyd Co.

We will miss Sister Beulah, but believe our loss is her eternal gain.

Written as suggested by members of Paynes Creek Church.

Ora T. Nichols
Elder Hale Terry, Moderator

PROVERBS 27:1.

Boast not thyself of tomorrow; for thou knowest not what a day may bring forth.

DEACON HOWARD LESTER PETERS

It has been pleasing to the Lord to remove from our midst our friend, brother and deacon, Howard L. Peters, after several years of suffering.

Brother Peters was born Oct. 5, 1912. He passed from this life April 30, 2000.

Brother Peters joined Riverview Primitive Baptist Church Bassett, Va. on Sat. May 21, 1949 and was baptized the next day, May 22, 1949 along with his wife Sister Clara Peters. They were baptized by Elder Cecil Turner.

His survivors are his wife Sister Clara M. Woods Peters, daughter Lois Scott, son Wilson Peters, Six grandchildren and ten great grandchildren.

His funeral was held at Flora Funeral Service at Rocky Mount Va. by Elders Lane Carter, W. T. Conner and Carl Terry. His body was laid to rest in Roselawn Burial Park, Martinsville, Va. to await the resurrection morning when Christ will come in the clouds. He will, send his angels to the four winds to gather his elect to meet him in the air. So shall we ever be with the Lord.

May we be resigned to God's will and our loss. Our loss is his eternal gain.

Humbly Submitted
Elder Carl E. Terry

Signs of the Times

DEVOTED TO THE OLD SCHOOL BAPTIST CAUSE

" The Sword of the Lord and of Gideon "

VOL. 168 KEELING, VA., OCTOBER 2000 NO. 10

SIGNS OF THE TIMES

ISSN - 0199 - 0063
Subscription price $10.00 per year - $18.00 two years
Published each month by
SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.
Established in 1832
Devoted to the Old Baptist Cause

CIRCULATION OFFICE
Elder J.R. Williams
1012 Bennett Circle
Keeling, Va. 24566

EDITORS
Elder J.R. Williams, Editor
1012 Bennett Circle
Keeling, Va., 24566
Phone (804) 792-8758
Elder Kenneth R. Key, Editor
721 Willard Street
Greensboro, N.C. 27405
Phone (336) 273-7464

ASSOCIATE EDITORS
Elder Richard H. Campbell
2171 Allen Court
Germantown, Tenn. 38138
Phone (901) 753-7791
Elder C.B. Davis, Jr.
1251 Paynes Tavern Rd.
Roxboro, N.C. 27573
Phone (336) 599-7236
Elder C. C. Wilbanks
217 Bastrop Drive
Monroe, Louisiana 71203
Phone (318) 343-5473

All letters for this paper containing subscriptions and remittances, should be mailed to Elder J. R. Williams, 1012 Bennett Circle, Keeling, Virginia 24566. All articles and letters for publication, all notices of meetings and all obituaries should be mailed to Elder Kenneth R. Key, 721 Willard Street, Greensboro, N.C. 27405

SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.
1012 Bennett Circle, Keeling, Virginia 24566

TO ELDER D.V. SPANGLER,

I've never seen God
But I know how I feel
It's people like you
Who make him so real

My God is no stranger
He's very strong and good
He doesn't ask me to weep when I pray
If I could

He's the stars in the heaven
A smile on some face
A leaf on a tree, or a rose in a vase
He is winter, autumn, summer and spring
In short God is every real and wonderful thing

I wish to feel his presence
More often than I do
I would if there were
More people like you

He's the roses of sharon
He rules the open sea
I have a hope in my breast
He saved a wretch like me.

Annie H. Hooker

CONTENTS

EDITORIAL 218
Elder Richard H. Campbell

CORRESPONDENCE 225

ARTICLES 227
Elder J.B. Farmer
By Bonnie Ross Cooper
on *(Elder D.V. Spangler)*

VOICES OF THE PAST 234
Elder Silas H. Durand
Elder J.C. Philpot

MEETINGS 237

CONTRIBUTIONS 238

OBITUARIES 239
Nannie Pender Drake
Willie Mae Conner Ratliff

EDITORIAL

THE FRUIT OF THE SPIRIT

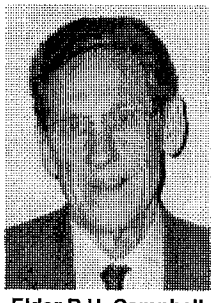
Elder R.H. Campbell

But the fruit of the spirit is love, joy, peace, longsuffering, gentleness, goodness, faith, meekness, temperance: against such there is no law. And they that are Christ's have crucified the flesh with the affections and lusts. If we live in the spirit, let us also walk in the spirit. Let us not be desirous of vain glory, provoking one another, envying one another.

In the beginning God said, let the earth bring forth grass, the herb yielding seed, and the fruit tree yielding fruit after its kind, whose seed is in itself, upon the earth; and it was so. And the earth brought forth the grass, and herb yielding seed after its kind, and the tree yielding fruit, whose seed was in itself, after his kind; and God saw that it was good. Fruit is the product of a tree or plant, and is always the same, because it is from the seed which was created in the tree, or plant and was so designed by God. The fruit will always be the same from any given seed for it comes from the original which was so created and determined in beginning that it should bring forth after its kind; it cannot bring forth any other kind of fruit.

(Math. Chap 7, vs 16-20) "Ye shall know them by their fruits, do men gather grapes of figs, or figs of thistles? Even so every good tree bringeth forth good fruit: but a corrupt tree bringeth forth evil fruit. A good tree cannot bring forth evil fruit, neither can a corrupt tree bringeth forth good fruit. Every tree that bringeth not forth good fruit is hewn down, and cast into the furnace. Wherefore by their fruits ye shall know them." These are Jesus's words in his preaching, which is popularly entitled, *"The Sermon on the Mount,"* and is his first recorded sermon, as per the gospel according to Mathew which, according to the scholars, is said to be the most complete account of Jesus's doc-

trine. Jesus, in this sermon begins with the law, with which the Jews were familiar, and carries them on into their fuller and richer meaning in the gospel day. He takes the points of the law as given to natural Israel and goes on into the depths of the spiritual teachings that are hidden therein, the teachings that can only be understood by man when revealed unto him by God, who is the author of the law, by the indwelling of His Holy Spirit.

The fruit of the law was the manifestation of a very basic truth: that man as he is in nature cannot keep himself, he cannot attain unto righteousness by his own efforts because of the weakness of the flesh, and since he was created subject to vanity he desires and lusts after all that his eyes behold and he will get it by hook or by crook, unless providentially hindered. In other words, he will not be inhibited by the demands of the law, but rather chooses the natural inclinations of the flesh which are greed, lust, adultry, fornication, uncleanness and all things that appeal to the natural mind, things that are an abomination unto God and are contrary to everything that is good; they come from the self love that man has for himself and the desire to be as God and in control of all that he surveys. Since time began the sin of the world has come from man's lust for the things that he does not have; and which he will take, by force if necessary, to satisfy these desires. This characteristic was demonstrated in the life of the first two men, born of a woman, and it resulted in the death of one and the eternal condemnation of the other, the fruit of the man as he is in nature, the desire to be pre-eminent in all situations.

This has been true since that day, the flesh has always been at enmity toward God and anything that is Holy and good; as Paul wrote, the flesh lusting against the Spirit and the Spirit against the flesh, and this warfare will continue as long as these two entities exist in this natural man. Cain and Abel, as well as Jacob and Esau, in one sense of the word, represent the flesh and the Spirit of man. Cain and Esau are of the earth, earthy, and always will be; therefore, they represent the devil and his kind which is evil from birth, while Abel and Esau represent the new man, the chosen generation which is beloved of God, and whom God himself witnesses that he hath formed for himself before the foundation of the world. As in the case of Jacob and Esau, it is written that before they were born, before they had done any good or evil, God loved one and hated the other, so in their life here in time, this difference is but made manifest and the enmity between these two manner of people has been, and always will be, demonstrated by their antagonism, each toward the other in all ages of time.

Jesus, begins his sermon by stating that the children of God are blessed characters, and tells how this blessedness is manifested in

their lives, in their walk here on earth. He quotes the law, as recorded in the old testament, and expands upon it to interpret its true meaning in practice. The letter of the law did not incorporate the full extent of the wisdom behind the commandments because the natural man could not understand the reasoning for these laws being imposed upon them. Jesus said, ***"Ye have heard that it was said by them of old time, (or, in other words, the law says) Thou shalt not kill: and whosoever shall kill shall be in danger of judgement: But I say unto you, that whosoever is angry with his brother without a cause shall be in danger of the judgement: and whosoever shall say to his brother, Raca, shall be in danger of the council: but whosoever shall say, thou fool, shall be in danger of hell fire."*** Hatred, in the heart of man, for all that is good and the lust for power and prestige, is the cause of all of the problems of the natural man; the results of this hatred in man's heart is sin. Hatred is sin whether it results in murder or any of the other many outward manifestations of it in the heart, or not. Killing is but the evidence of, or the fruit, of that hatred which is in the heart, and Jesus said that this is that which defiles the man. Man, being as he is in nature will always bear this fruit, unless a stronger man than he is comes in and takes over his house and gives him a new heart with different desires.

The natural man, in his best estate is but flesh, and God said that his spirit would not always strive with man because he is also flesh. Isaiah said, ***(Isa Chap 64,vs 6) "But we are all as an unclean thing, and our righteousnesses are as filthy rags; and we all do fade as a leaf; and our iniquities like the wind have taken us away."*** When God said that he would not always strive with man, I believe that he was referring to the law, which he gave unto man and with which man strove to keep, but could not, God never strove with man, in the normal sense of striving to gain the mastery, or attempted to do anything, because it is done as soon as it enters his mind, for he said, even as I have thought, so shall it come to pass. With God, all things are possible, but with man it is impossible for him to change his ways, ***(Jer. Chap. 14, vs 23) "Can the Ethiopian change his skin, or a leopard his spots? then may ye also do good, that are accustomed to do evil."*** Man is as unable to change himself from evil, to that which is well pleasing unto God, as the Ethiopian and the leopard are to change their existance, from the way they were as created therefore, in the flesh, his fruit will always be evil because the seed is evil resulting from the vanity that he was created subject to.

The law was true and good, it contained the rules and requirements that natural Israel was to adhere to as a demonstration of their

faith and allegiance to God and their consideration and respect for the rights and mutual welfare of their brethren, the heirs with them of the promises made unto Abraham by God. In the keeping of them, God would bless them and protect them in their journey here on earth, cause them to prosper in their offspring, their cattle, the blessings of nature and he would deliver their enemies into their hands. Jesus is saying that although the law is good, as written, the Spirit of the commandments go much farther; the desire to keep it must proceed from the heart of the individual in praise and thankfulness unto God, for his mercy and not just in the performance of the ritualistic sacrifices and ordinances required of them under the law, as given unto them by Moses on mount Sinai. As, when Saul disobeyed God's commandment when he told him to completely destroy Agag the king of Amalek and all of the people, men women children and cattle; Saul saved Agag alive and kept the best of the cattle for a sacrifice unto the Lord, but, this was contrary to God's instructions and so he was removed from the throne of Israel, *(1 Sam Chap 15, vs 22) "And Samuel said, Hath the Lord as great delight in burnt offerings and sacrifices, as in obeying the voice of the Lord? Behold, to obey is better than sacrifice, and to hearken than the fat of rams."* Obedience is the fruit of the faith which Israel had in God, and this is that which is well pleasing unto Him, for it renders praise unto him for all of his mercy and loving kindnesses that he has shown them in life, and the promises of blessings to come in the future, as his chosen people.

The Apostle Paul said, speaking of those who lived and died in this natural faith, under the law, *(Heb. Chap. 11, vs 39-40) "And these all, having received a good report through faith, received not the promise: God having provided some better thing for us, that they without us should not be made perfect."* The law was good, but, it was but a shadow of good things to come, and not the very image of the things, and therefore they could never with those sacrifices which they offered year by year continually make the comers thereunto perfect. In them, there was but a remembrance each year of the sin they were so subject to, not a sacrifice that put away that sin, but an acknowledement that they were still sinners.

There is but one salvation, and that is in our Lord and Savior Jesus Christ, whether under the old law or under the new covenant, as the Apostle Paul said, *(1 Cor Chap 12, vs 5) "There are differences of administrations , but the same Lord."* The law was natural, written on tables of stone, but salvation was still by faith in God, and his forgiveness for sin in the person of the Messiah that would come and take away their sins under the Mosiacal law. The new covenant was written in the fleshly tables of the heart and

God said, I will be to them a God and they shall be to me a people, they shall no longer teach every man his neighbor saying know the Lord for they shall all know me from the least of them to the greatest, for I will be merciful to their unrighteousness, and their sins and iniquities will I remember no more, but their salvation is by the same grace of god. That grace which was determined in the beginning and is wrought in time, under different administrations, but by the one Almighty God, our Lord and Savior Jesus Christ and the Holy Ghost, the triune diety.

In the thirteenth chapter of Romans the Apostle Paul said, in referring to the Jews and the Gentiles, in his illustration of the bringing in of the Gentiles into the kingdom, as the pruning of the branches of the tree, that they, the Jews, "as concerning the gospel, are enemies for your sake, but, as touching the election, they are beloved for the fathers' sakes", and then in verse 32, he says, "For God hath concluded them all in unbelief, that he might have mercy upon all." This is saying, as I understand it, that the Jews who are enemies to the gospel, or, do not fellowship the gentiles, nor the gentiles them; yet they are all children of God but just in different administrations of the kingdom of heaven, here on earth. Each group, only has that which is given to them, and that was for a purpose and a reason that is known only to God, and who would question that wisdom? The gentiles cannot boast to the Jews, nor the Jews to the gentiles of any superiority in themselves, but each can only say, ***"O the depth of the wisdom and knowledge of God! how unsearchable are his judgements, and his ways past finding out!"*** and be thankful that they have, each in their own time and way, been given a hope that keeps them following after the footsteps of the flock, in the way that has been revealed unto them. They are all as the apostle Paul admitted that he was, ***(1 Tim. Chap. 1,vs 13) "Who was before a blasphemer, and a persecutor, and injurious, but I obtained mercy because I did it ignorantly in unbelief."*** they were all in this state of ignorance and unbelief, until the light shined into their heart.

(John chap 1, vs 17) "For the law was given by Moses, but grace and truth came by Jesus Christ." Jesus came the mediator of the new testament, that by means of death for the redemption of the transgressions that were under the first testament, they which are called might receive the promise of the eternal inheritance. His death paid for the transgression of Israel under the first testament, and in his triumph over death and the grave he hath abolished the law of commandments contained in ordinances; for to make in himself of twain (both Jews and Gentiles) one new man, so making peace; and that he might reconcile both unto God, in one body by the cross, having slain the enmity thereby. ***(2 Cor. chap. 5, vs***

17-18-19) "Therefore if any man be in Christ, he is a new creature: old things are passed away; behold, all things are become new. And all things are of God, who hath reconciled us unto himself by Jesus Christ, and hath given to us the ministry of reconciliation: to wit, that God was in Christ, reconciling the world unto himself, not imputing their trespasses unto them: and hath comitted unto us the word of reconciliation." This is the only way that sinful man could be reconciled to a just and Holy God; by his being made a new creature, in Christ, by his having been born of the Spirit, which is the reconciling factor, even as Jesus told Nicodemus, *"Except a man be born again he cannot see the kingdom of heaven."*

Once Jesus, while assembled with his disciples just after his resurrection, it is recorded that He breathed on them and said *"Receive ye the Holy Ghost, Whose soever sins ye remit, they are remitted unto them; and whose soever sins ye retain, they are retained."* and this is referring to this new birth which ocurred on the day of Pentecost, originally, and in turn to all as they are brought into a knowledge of the truth as it is in Christ Jesus. This outpouring of the Holy Ghost on the apostles, on the day of Pentecost, is that which makes them a new creature in Christ, and fulfills the prophesy of Jesus as recorded in, *(John Chap. 14, vs 12) "Verily, Verily, I say unto you, He that believeth on me, the works that I do shall he do also; and greater works than these shall he do; because I go unto my Father."*

This new creature goes forth, under the influence of the Holy Spirit, and manifests the fruit of the spirit which is within. The fruit is the greater work that they shall do which render praise and honor unto their God, because of Jesus ascending unto the right hand of the Father, ever making intercessions for them. Jesus told the multitudes in his sermon on the mount, ye are the light of the world, let your light so shine before men, that they may see your good works and glorify your Father which is in heaven. The good works are the light that so shines, and gives light, strength and courage, unto all that are in the house, the household of faith that is, and they are made to rejoice in the light of this love that shows forth from a pure heart. Paul says in *(Eph. chap. 2, vs 10) "For we are his workmanship, created in Christ Jesus unto good works, which God has before ordained that we should walk in them."* These fruits do not originate in the heart or mind of the natural man, they are not anything for which he can boast, they are gifts from God which are sent unto the church that causes them to rejoice as they are made to realize that greater is that which is within them than that which is in this natural world. They glorify God when they

are blessed to see these manifestations of his power; their faith is renewed in the riches and glory of the kingdom of heaven, their hope of being partakers of that inheritance which is laid up for the saints of God is strengthened, and they go on their way rejoicing and praising God for his bountiful blessing shown them in this low ground of sin and sorrow.

Oh, that they could only feel the manifestation these characteristics in their lives, every day, wouldn't it be a wonderful and glorious experience. This is the influence that the Holy Spirit has on their lives, but it is not always present with them and they have absolutely no control over it, one way or the other. Solomon said. *(Eccl. Chap. 8, vs 8) "There is no man that hath power over the spirit to retain the spirit; neither hath he power in the day of death: and there is no discharge in that war; neither shall wickedness deliver those that are given to it."* Even in nature, the trees do not bear fruit all the time, only at certain seasons, and so it is with the children of God; when the grace of God shines upon them they bear fruit and it is profitable unto the household of faith and all rejoice with them.

The fleshly nature of man, as he was created subject to vanity, sees everything only as it relates to his own personal desire and purely selfiish motives. His every thought is for self gratification, to possess everything that he sees and to control all things around him. The fruits of the Spirit are completely opposite from this, they are love, joy, peace, longsuffering, gentleness, goodness, faith, meekness, and temperance; everything that is good, holy and beautiful. They are the characteristics of the spiritual man that set him apart from the world around him and bears witness to others of like precious calling, that they are brethren. When Jesus told Ananias to go to Saul, he was afraid of him, but when Jesus told him that he was a chosen vessel unto him, Ananias, went gladly and called him Brother Saul; and when Ananias told Saul that Jesus who had appeared unto him in the way sent him, he knew that it was of the Lord and gladly followed Ananias' instructions. These evidences are the fruit of the Spirit and they bear witness with the spirit of the saints that they are indeed brethren in the Lord, even when sranger in the flesh.

The fruit of the Spirit is manifest every time that brethren come together, in the Spirit, sing the songs of Zion, dwell in peace and harmony, hear the preached word and rejoice in the love and fellowship that is their mutual heritage. They tell each of their own personal experiences and hear others tell how God has dealt with them in bringing them to the knowledge of the truth, share the fruit of the Spirit that they

have been blessed with, and pure unbounded love is shared by all. In nature, when we hear a persons tell of their experience in the things of the world, that's fine, but we don't care to hear it again, but we have heard some experiences many times, and they are just as thrilling the hundredth time, if the Spirit is present, as it was the first time. This is the season when the fruit is most precious and love, joy, peace, longsuffering, gentleness, goodness, faith, meekness and temperance abound. Surely, this is what Paul was referring to when he said, *(Eph. chap. 2, vs 4-5-6) "But, God, who is rich in mercy, for his great love wherewith he hath loved us, even when we were dead in sins hath quickened us together with Christ,(by grace are ye saved:) and hath raised us up together, and made us sit together in heavenly places in Christ Jesus:"* There is no other place, on earth, where such love and fellowship abounds as in seasons like these, and certainly these seasons are the fruit of the Spirit that God blesses his children with in their journey here on earth to keep them following in the way that leads unto eternal life. This is the day the Lord hath made, and all of his children will rejoice and be glad in it, and they will remember and relive it many days hence.

In bonds of love;
Richard H. Campbell

CORRESPONDENCE

Dear Brother Wilbanks,

I received your letter and was very glad to hear from you. I thank God that I did not offend you. I am not very good at letter writing or putting into words what I believe the word of God teaches, so that is why I quoted Elder Thompson. He expressed it as I feel the Lord has taught me. Every time I have read it expressed differently that scripture would come into my mind so strong. I hope you know I am writing in love and a love of the truth. I don't say that you are wrong (please understand that), but I still believe the way Paul wrote it. *"Christ the first fruits, afterward they that are his at his coming."* So, as you say, we should search the scriptures and pray for light and understanding of them.

I am 73 yrs. old and my writing is not so good. But I have been a member of the Primitive Baptists since 1958, I, like John, have to be shown over and over again. I feel God has kept me all my life, even when I was born (I weighed 2-1/2 lbs.) and the doctor said I couldn't live. But God had a life for me to live and has kept until this day and will as long as I live. Time will not permit me to tell all he has done for me on my pilgrimage. Many times I have seen His hand snatch me from sure death if His hand had not been there.

One night I was in the bed and I just felt I was flying all to pieces. I cried out, Lord Jesus please do something for me. I lay on my back with my eyes closed and felt a presence over my head. I opened my eyes and looked into the most loving, compassionate eyes I have ever seen and said, Lord Jesus it is you. And the sweetest peace came over me and I lay there and listened to Amazing Grace being sung in me and went to sleep.

Dear Brother, none of us know for sure we are one of His, but we have a hope that we are. We know we have had a change in us that we did not do ourselves. We do not think like we used to. We know we are sinners lost except God chose us in Christ and he saved us by dying on the cross and his blood was shed for us. No, I did not ask you to write to me, but I hoped you would, and every day when I went to the mail box I hoped there would be a letter from you. So you know I was very glad to hear from you. I feel like David when he said, Is there not a cause. We are in the world but not of the world and have been killed to the love of the world and the things of the world. My own family thinks I am sorta strange not to want to go on trips and have things of the world. I don't have VCR and a computer, and I don't watch T.V. except to get the weather report. I live alone. I have one child (daughter) and God has blessed me that she loves me so much and is always there to help me in every way she can. Two sisters live close by and we love each other, but they are more after the things of the world. So if we don't agree on what I wrote to you we still have a brother and sister love in Christ Jesus.

I did not mean to write so much, but it seemed like it just flowed out. One day the Lord will make it all plain to us when we see Him as he is and be forever with Him. But I find the Old Man wants to have something here such as good health and more peace of mind. But I pray God to help me be content with such things as I have in my circumstances. Most of the time I am so sad and restless I can't sit still to write very long, but He has blessed me to be still to write to you. So all things do work together to them that love the Lord, who are the called according to His purpose, but even as I pen these words I am crying out, Do I love the Lord? Am I one of the called? Do you have these feelings? Hope you will write to me again. Receive this in love.

Please remember me in your prayers. I am so destitute in prayer, but the Lord said He would hear the prayer of the destitute. My prayer is that God will lead us into all truth, for truth is what binds us together. He has promised, Ye shall know the truth and the truth shall set you free. Let us stand in the liberty wherein Christ has set us free. Paul wrote, Ye who are troubled rest with us.

Cast down but still
hoping in the Lord,
Your little sister in Virginia,

ARTICLES

A desire has been given to write down a little of the way which I have been brought concerning the call to the ministry, if indeed I have a call. To me, it has been more of a leading than an audible call. My earliest impressions were feelings of unworthiness, inadequacy and the fear of God. I was a quiet child, full of questions and doubts and fears. I remember a time when I was just barely able to read. My father would have me read from the bible when we sat upon the bed in the evenings. One time he said unto me, "Some day you will be a preacher." I said nothing but was terrified within and have been terrified ever since. I began to take notice of anyone called a preacher. In our part of the world there were no old baptists that we knew of. The only knowledge of any preacher I had was from the radio or the places my family would take me. When I was a very small boy, my father took me to a religious meeting that was held in a large auditorium. I think it was probably some kind of revival. The "preacher" spoke of the end of the world and the mark of the beast and many other scary things. He said that if one didn't receive the mark of the beast that he couldn't buy or sell anything and that he would starve to death. I felt sure after that I would never grow up. I thought that the world was coming to an end very soon and that I would have to die rather than receive that mark. (Much comfort has been given in recent years concerning these things)

My childhood, in many ways, was very unhappy. My parents moved often, had many disagreements and finally divorced when I was about nine years old. My brother and I were thrust upon my grandparents who were very gracious to take us and give us a home. My grandmother had been a country school teacher and was interested in seeing that we were kept clean and clothed and fed and that we got to school on time. We were sent to the missionary meetings for Sunday school and vacation bible school. I remember one outstanding incident there. One day during bible school, we were to bring a money offering. I told my grandfather and he gave me a quarter, which was a lot in those days. When we were asked to give our offerings, one of the pillars of that place stood and said, "If any of this money is coming from liquor, I don't want it. I can smell the whiskey on it." Well, my grandfather was a guard at a distillery and I knew that he earned the money there. I was crushed and could not give the money and returned home weeping and gave the money back to my grandfather. I think I never returned to any of those meetings. Also, when I was about ten years old, I blinded one of my eyes in a childhood accident. My teeth came in very crooked and I thought that I was the ugliest person in the world. I was very self-

conscious and could not participate in any plays, dances or other things the other children seemed to enjoy. I would become physically ill when it came time to do those things.

When I became a teenager, I had overwhelming feelings of sinfulness that I could not relate to anyone. I thought surely that hell was my home and deservedly so. I tried to read the bible because, somehow, I thought that in it were all the answers to every problem. I read it to try to get some relief. I did not understand much of what I read but what I did understand condemned me again and again. I took up smoking and cussing and telling off color stories trying to fit in with the crowd but never could. Every way I turned seemed to be misery.

In my late teens, I was shown my dearly beloved wife to be. She had experienced many of the same things that I did during her young life. She was also raised by her grandparents. After about two years of dating, we were married. We thought that we would try to live right and that we should attend religious meetings somewhere. Again, we did not know that there was such a thing as old baptists. We decided to join the missionary baptists where the man who performed our marriage ceremony officiated. Of course they put us to work teaching Sunday school and working with youth groups etc. We tried to go along with the things they taught us concerning tithing, good works, witnessing, scripture reading etc. but were miserable. It was about that time that God in his mercy and love began to reveal some of his deep truth to my dear wife and myself. I hope I am not greatly deceived about this. In the fear of God and feeling our wretched state, we were given a hope in the finished work of the resurrected Christ. As we earnestly searched the scriptures, it appeared to us that there were many things being taught there that were contradictory to the scriptures. We found no record of Sunday school, bible school, and missionary societies, Boards of directors, etc. We were shown, we hope, some things about election and predestination. When we raised any questions about the system or its contradictions in doctrine, the questions were either side stepped or ignored.

When one of the young ministers there saw that we were so full of questions, he suggested that we attend a college where bible history and the original languages of the scriptures were taught. He said that I might get some satisfactory answers if I were to study the bible for myself in the original language. I never went there to learn to become a preacher. Rather, I was desiring to be shown the truth, not by men, but hoping that God would reveal his truth to me in the scriptures. I had a great desire to go as directly to the original writings as possible. I must say that the original writings do not reveal the truth but rather confirm the truth.

After much anguish of soul, we sold our house, packed our belongings, gathered our small children and were set out on a journey. This was, I believe in the year 1967. We felt to be pilgrims and strangers on our way to a place we knew not. I hope we, by grace, were looking for a city which hath foundations whose builder and maker is God. After enrolling in a college which had a bible department, I found that the most learned bible teaching professors there were worlds away from what we believed that we had been shown. In our sincere discussions with them, even in private conversations, over a period of about three years, our views were thrust aside and discounted. We attended every kind of so called church we could find, thinking that surely there must be some people that believed like we did. All the places we went seemed to have pretty much the same views. They seemed to believe that if one did enough good and kept the ten commandments, one would finally reach heaven. Nowhere could we find any comfort or agreement. We were very fearful and full of doubting but were made to keep pressing on.

During this time, I was asked to fill in for the preacher at a small country assembly of missionary baptists. I had never spoken publicly and was of such a nature that I thought it would be a physical impossibility for me to do this. On the other hand, I thought that I must go where I was led even if it resulted in my utter humiliation. Looking back on it, sometimes I think I can witness with Job when he said, ***"Though he slay me, yet will I trust him."*** I begged God to show me if truly he had called me to preach or if it was just of the flesh. My greatest desire was that I not bring shame or reproach upon the cause of truth. I did then and have done many times since, when we have been brought into dire straits not knowing which way to go, ask God to show us the way with much assurance. I asked God to make it plain to me much in the same way that Gideon of old did. To my great astonishment, his answer was to preach. I think I will never forget the scripture that was brought on my mind the first time I stood. ***"What manner of man is this, that even the winds and the sea obey him?"*** I do not remember what was said but I do remember that it was my great desire to render all praise and honor and glory to the God of heaven and earth.

We were later called to serve a missionary baptist assembly, which we did for about three years. As the doctrine was revealed, I could not help but set it forth. To our great distress, but not amazement, the leading members rose up against us and expelled us from their midst. Our rocky road was not at an end. We were shown a group of people who also had been separated from the people they had been meeting with. It made me think of David when he fled the persecution of Saul to the cave Adullam. We were a pitiful band

of those who were in distress, in debt and discontented. We tried to meet together in our homes for mutual comfort for several years. The doctrine was preached but the order was not there. After a long season, we went our separate ways. By this time, I had been preaching this same truth, I hope, for many years and we still had no peaceful, loving church home.

We found ourselves all alone, seemingly in the wilderness, after many years of sore trials and tribulations. We were completely without strength and felt that we were ready to perish. My dear wife and I begged our God, we hope, to show us his people, where we might find comfort and fellowship for the rest of our journey. God in his great love and mercy soon showed us what we could not find by ourselves. He showed us a people, in the very same county where he had brought us to live, that loved the truth, who were walking in love and peace and order. In the Lord's time we were added to the church, we hope, and the church here called for my ordination to the gospel ministry and I was ordained in 1983. We have continued with these lovely brethren in love and peace to this day and hope to live and to die with them. We have been made to forsake all in nature, as all of his people are made to do (if we have been included in that number), but God in his wondrous mercy and divine power has given unto us all things which pertain to life and godliness through the knowledge of him that has called us to glory and virtue.

It is our hope that this weak account might be to the praise and honor of his grace and that it might be to the comfort of one of his little ones. Written in love, I hope.

Elder J.B. Farmer
7-13-2000

PSALM 41 : 1-7.

Blessed is he that considereth the poor: the Lord will deliver him in time of trouble.

The Lord will preserve him, and keep him alive; and he shall be blessed upon the earth: and thou wilt not deliver him unto the will of his enemies.

The Lord will strengthen him upon the bed of languishing: thou wilt make all his bed in his sickness.

I said, Lord, be merciful unto me: heal my soul; for I have sinned against thee.

Mine enemies speak evil of me, When shall he die, and his name perish?

And if he come to see me, he speaketh vanity: his heart gathereth iniquity to itself; when he goeth abroad, he telleth it.

All that hate me whisper together against me: against me do they devise my hurt.

MUSING ON THINGS OF THE PAST

The elder of the elders: 57 years of ministering crown Spangler's life

Spangler at Westover home

The Bee: Danville, Virginia, Friday, February 10, 1978

By BONNIE ROSS COOPER
Staff Writer

He might be called the elder of the elders.

After 57 years, the title has become more than a part of this name. It's a summary of his life.

Elder D.V. Spangler introduces himself with certain humility and in fine, modulated tones as "David Spangler." The voice begins deep inside and carries with authority, making one wonder which came first, the years of preaching or his authoritative voice.

Spangler has been preaching in

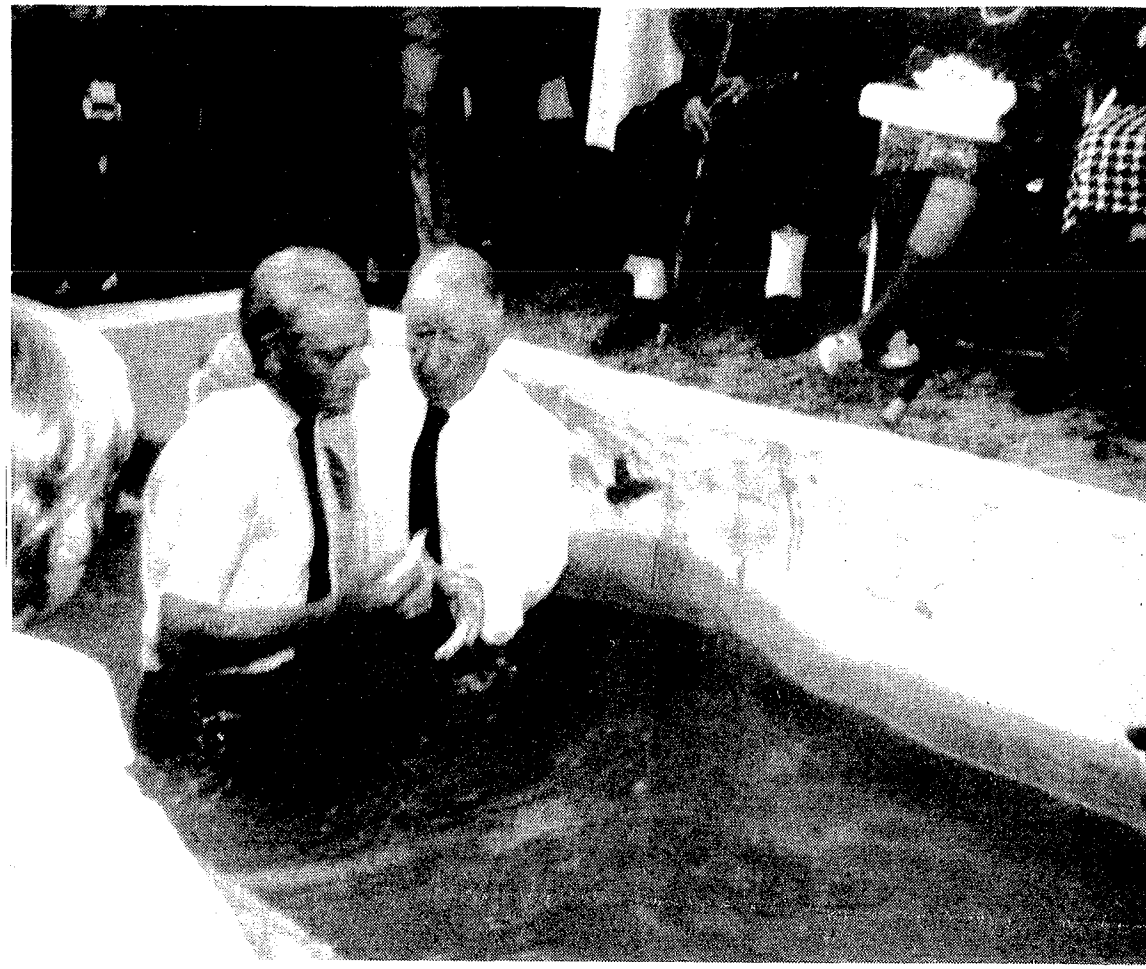

Elder Spangler baptizes new member at outdoor pool

Primitive Baptist churches longer than any other man in this country as far as he knows.

A native of Eden, N.C., he was born a son of Jacob Spangler, a Primitive Baptist preacher who served the Eden church for 40 years and the Danville church for 28 years.

At the age of 76, Elder D.V. Spangler serves four churches - Dan River Primitive Baptist where he has preached for 50 years, Reidsville, N.C., 25 years, Durham, N.C., 25 years, and Monticello, N.C., 20 years. He was ordained at Spray Primitive Baptist Church.

He and his wife, the former Nannie Turpin, live on Beechwood Lane in Westover Hills.

In a 25-mile radius of Danville, he estimates, there are some 20 churches of the faith with memberships ranging from a dozen to over 100 people. Spangler's home, church, Dan River, began with a membership of 19 and bas grown to 135 today.

On meeting day, we usually fill the house," he notes. The church seats 400. Since each church generally meets one Sunday per month, the members visit among churches

and, Spangler adds, some people attend meetings for years without joining the church.

Membership is open only to those "who satisfy the church that they have had a change of heart," explains Spangler, and baptism by immersion in water is administered only to those who join the church.

"We have no christening," he adds.

Spangler has baptized about 300 people ranging in age from 16 to 90.

Although lakes and streams are used when available, some churches, such as Reidsville and Durham, have baptistries inside. At Dan River, there is a cement pool outdoors.

"The division between the Missionary Baptists and Primitive Baptists occurred in 1832 about 20 miles outside of Baltimore, Md.," relates the elder. "It was over foreign missions, which we don't believe in; theological schools, which we don't have; Sunday schools, which we don't believe are scriptural; tract societies, musical instruments and choirs, which we have none of."

The Primitive Baptists do practice congregational singing, says Spangler, and a considerable bit of that.

Preaching is extemporaneous - no prepared sermons - and lasts for 40 to 45 minutes .

The typical meeting begins at 10 a.m. with a 30-minute song service of congregational singing. Then the worship is opened with a song and a prayer, followed by the sermon.

Does an elder ever preach himself hoarse?

"About 40 years ago, I was serving seven churches, preaching every day for a year," he recalls. "My voice gave out. In a Richmond hospital, doctors found a tumor in my throat.

"It was removed, and I did not speak for 30 days."

Afterwards, Spangler cut back to four churches.

In doctrine, "the articles of faith are similar to the Westminster Confession (Presbyterian) except in baptism by immersion and some practices of the church as to discipline and order," says Spangler. The Primitive Baptists believe in election, predestination, effectual calling of the elect, new birth, preservation, perseverance and resurrection.

"No member of our church is allowed to go to the law (file a lawsuit in court) against another member," the elder tells of one rule. "If the church is capable of deciding spiritual matters, it certainly is capable of deciding these matters, and anyone going to the law against another member is excluded from the church.

The church has no position on tobacco and alcohol, except that, if a member becomes drunk and disorderly, he can be voted out.

Women are allowed to vote but do not speak in church. They cannot be ministers.

The elders, or ministers, are chosen by individual churches. After a man preaches for a while, the church calls in two or three elders from other churches to sit in judgment. If they judge him qualified, he is ordained.

Although no salary is paid to the elders and no collection is taken in church, each member contributes what he will to the pastor and the church. In addition to preaching, Spangler has operated a country store and an appliance store in previous years.

Spangler's home church will host the annual association meeting this year on the third weekend in July. "Five thousand people will be there," he says. "We'll put a stand outdoors for three days of meetings for the 13 churches in the Upper Country Line Association.

Does Spangler have any plan to retire?

"Our ministers never retire," he says. "They serve until they are no longer able."

Elder Spangler died in 1985.

VOICES OF THE PAST

ETERNAL VITAL UNION

One of my correspondents says, "I would be pleased to read an article from your pen on the subject of 'eternal vital union.' " Some seem to think that this term carries the idea that the children of God actually existed in the annals of eternity before time was, but that the word "unity," in the place of "union," implies that the eternal life of the children was ever in Christ, while they themselves had not existence as such until manifested in the world by ordinary generation. I do not claim much as to the definition of terms and words, but I have understood all along that these brethren used the term, "eternal vital union," they have generally meant that the saints ever had their eternal life standing in Christ Jesus, while they have their earthly standing in their earthly head, Adam, which has its beginning in time. Now, I could not more clearly and comprehensively express what I have always understood to be the truth upon this subject, than my correspondent has done. Those who are born of God, receive a life that was theirs in Christ before the world began, as in the natural birth the life existed in the father before it was manifested in the son.

That the man who now receives eternal life in the spiritual birth was regarded by the Lord in that life before the world began all must admit, for he was then chosen in Christ, and grace was then given him, and all spiritual blessings are now received by him according to that choice. (Eph. i. 3, 4 ; 2 Tim. i. 9.) This was a personal choice of an Adamic man before Adam was created; it was the writing in the book of God of one of the members of Christ's

spiritual body, "while ; as yet there was none of them." (Psalm cxxxix.) Neither the eternal life alone, nor the Adamic man alone, the one distinctly from the other, is regarded in the Scriptures as the child of God. Though the eternal life eternally existed, and the Adamic creature did not exist until Adam was created, yet both are contemplated in the Scriptures when the children of God are spoken of, and the terms predestination, foreordination, foreknowledge and the like are used to express the purposes concerning them of that God "who inhabiteth eternity," to whom all things are ever present, and who "counteth things that are not as though they were." I have never used the term "eternal children," that I remember, for I have never thought that we are warranted in speaking of the life in the progenitor as a child. A will which gives an estate to children who are yet to be born, perhaps two or three generations in the future, does not regard them as children in existence when the will is made. So the will of God does not regard the children as in actual existence, as such, before the world began, but foreknows and predestinates concerning them. True, the foreknowledge of them on the part of God is absolutely certain, as it cannot be on the part of a man who makes a will concerning children not yet born, for he cannot know that there will ever be such a child to inherit under his will. Some do speak of "eternal children," and say that the children of God actually existed in a body of flesh and bones in eternity before Adam was created. I have talked with some called "Two-seed Baptists," who held that. Others speak of the "eternal spiritual children," meaning what I understand as the eternal spiritual life which is afterward manifest in the Adamic vessel of mercy. Those who insist that the life or spirit in its eternal existence is the child of God, will refer, as one proof, to Hebrews ii., and say that those children partake of flesh and blood, just as Christ did, and that as he was the Son of God before he partook of flesh and blood, so they were. But Peter speaks of the people of God as partaking of the divine nature. Then the same argument would prove that they were children before they partook of the divine nature. Our brethren have generally held, so far as I know, that each child who is manifest in time by a spiritual birth, had an eternal standing in Christ, by virtue of that life, as he had a time standing in Adam from his creation; that is, a oneness or unity of life in and with Christ eternally. Many precious points of truth and holy experiences of salvation are the outgrowth, I believe, of that great, central, discriminating truth. But it is not my purpose now to enter upon the subject more extensively. Those who oppose what they call "eternal vital unionism," sometimes deriding it as foolishness, often make up the doctrine they deride, asserting things as believed by its advocates which are new to us who hold it, insisting that

we hold that we were actually in Christ in the flesh. Sometimes I fear such are not truly sincere.

So, in regard to predestination, some who oppose that true and precious and solemn doctrine, will sometimes say, that if God purposed the wicked acts of men, then he himself does the wicked acts, and they will gravely profess to reply to us by saying that God does not work efficiently in the wicked to do evil, as he does in the righteous to do righteousness, as though we believed the contrary. Such arguments avoid the question, and create the issues to which they apply. And still they have to acknowledge that if God permitted a thing to be done, or even foreknew that it would be, and still created the world with that knowledge, then it was his purpose that it should take place. That truth a child can see, and the wisest man cannot evade it, and an angel cannot understand the full meaning of the glorious truth of God's absolute sovereignty in will and purpose and works. "He is wonderful in counsel and excellent in working." "His judgments are unsearchable, and his ways past finding out."

Elder Silas H. Durand
July, 1898.

PSALM 48 : 14.

For this God is our God for ever and ever: he will be our guide even unto death.

July 25.

"He that hath received his testimony hath set to his seal that God is true."- JOHN iii. 33.

WE can only set to our seal that God is true in anyone point of doctrine, experience, or precept when we feel an inward witness that God indeed has declared it. Thus, upon every manifestation of God's goodness to the soul, every application of Christ's blood to the conscience, and every revelation of God's distinguishing grace, it is only as we receive Christ's testimony, experience the inward approbation of it, and feel its sweetness and blessedness that we can set to our seal that God is true. This, we may be well assured, is the only way to know the power and reality of true religion, to understand the Scriptures, and enjoy a convincing testimony that God is our God, Christ our Saviour, the Holy Ghost our Teacher, heaven our eternal home, and that our soul is saved in the Lord Jesus Christ with an everlasting salvation.

And with what divine certainty can such a soul sometimes speak. Sometimes, indeed, we cannot believe anything; it seems as if there were nothing in God's word that we could set our seal to. *All* seems a mass of confusion, and our igno-

rance appears so great that we cannot set our seal to any vital truth. But when the blessed Spirit is pleased to testify of the things of God, and we, receiving the testimony of Jesus Christ, walk in the light of that testimony, then there is a holy certainty of and heavenly acquiescence with God's truth. This divine faith will bring us through all our trials and sorrows, and though we may be dragged through a very hell of temptation, yet shall we know God is true.

Here, then, is the grand trial of faith; first to receive Christ's testimony, and then to hang upon that testimony, in spite of all opposition from within and without, from feeling its weight, power, and sweetness.

Elder J.C. Philpot

PSALM 131.

LORD, my heart is not haughty, nor mine eyes lofty: neither do I exercise myself in great matters, or in things too high for me.

Surely I have behaved and quieted myself, as a child that is weaned of his mother: my soul is even as a weaned child.

Let Israel hope in the Lord from henceforth and for ever.

MEETINGS

MINUTES OF THE PRESBYTERY

Pursuant to the request of Long Branch Primitive Baptist Church Franklin County, Virginia. A presbytery met July 29, 2000 at 10 o'clock A.M. for the examination of Brother Mark Terry and if found qualified in accordance with the written word of God, to the satisfaction and discretion of their judgement ordain the above mentioned to the full work of the office of Minister.

The solemnity was begun with prayer by Elder C.B.Davis and preaching by Lic. Mark Terry. All Elders of our faith and order present constituted the presbytery. Those present were: Elders C.B. Davis, J.L.Cassell, Cleo Robertson, Leonard Brammer, Lane Carter, Junior Conner, W.T.Conner, Thomas Solomon, Julian Williams, Raymond Goad, Hale Terry, Alan Terry, Clarence Stone, Carl Terry, and Larry Hollandsworth.

All Deacons were asked to sit together 28 present.

The presbytery was organized by electing Elder Carl Terry as Moderator and Dea. W.G.Parsons as clerk. Dea. Nelson Nester having been duly appointed by Long Branch Church in conference July 1, 2000, as spokesman for the church delivered Lic. Mark Terry to the presbytery.

Examination was made by Elders Julian Williams and Lane Carter using scriptural reference the written word of God. The presbytery being satisfied with the answers given by the candidate administered the laying on of hands with the ordination prayer being delivered by Elder Leonard Brammer. The charge was delivered to the candidate by Elders Raymond Goad and Larry Hollandsworth using scriptural reference 2nd Timothy Ch4 and Titus Ch1 1v.

The moderator asked the church if they were satisfied with the work of the presbytery which was answered in the affirmative.

A certificate of ordination was presented to Brother Mark Terry and the right hand of fellowship and brotherhood given. The ordained Brother was delivered back to the Church an ordained minister of the Old School Primitive Baptist Church at Long Branch. The minutes consisting of the work of the presbytery were read and adopted. The presbytery was dismissed with prayer by Elder Cleo Robertson.

Deacons present:

Deacons Jamie Cooper, Nelson Nester, Wade Poff, Julian Rutrough, G.W. Conner, W.W. Abshire, James Meador, C.V. Ferris, Herbert Dodson, Gene Potter, Donald Agee, Harvey Wood, William Midkiff, H.D. Ingram, Guy J. Holley, Grover Semones, Edwin Dyer, Richard Stegall, Calvin Plybon, Noel Lavinder, Joseph A. Holley, Joe Cahill, James Holley, Wilton Sutphin, C.T. Abshire, Tony Horton, Jack Walker, and W.G. Parsons.

Carl E. Terry, Moderator
W.G. Parsons, Clerk

WEST COUNTRY LINE UNION

The West Country Line Union, the Lord willing, will be held with Moons Creek Church on Sunday, October 29th, 2000.

The church is located between Danville and Yanceyville off Hwy. 86 at Camp Springs Rd. Turn left one fourth mile to church.

All lovers of the truth are invited especially Elders of our faith and order.

Song service will begin at 10:00 a.m.

Sue Blalock, Clerk

STAUNTON RIVER UNION

The Staunton River Union meeting will convene, the Lord willing, at Springfield Primitive Baptist Church on the fifth Sunday and Saturday before of October 28 & 29, 2000. Meeting starts at 10:00 a.m.

Springfield Church is located at South Main Street, on business 29 in Gretna, Va. (Pittsylvania County).

We invite all visitors of our faith and order to attend this meeting with us.

Oscar D. Pickral, Clerk
Springfield Church

1 CORINTHIANS 1:3-7.

Grace be unto you, and peace, from God our Father, and from the Lord Jesus Christ.

I thank my God always on your behalf, for the grace of God which is given you by Jesus Christ;

That in every thing ye are enriched by him, in all utterance, and in all knowledge;

Even as the testimony of Christ was confirmed in you:

So that ye come behind in no gift; waiting for the coming of our Lord Jesus Christ:

CONTRIBUTIONS

FOR AUGUST 2000

Mrs. Sylvia Conner, VA 2.00
G.M. Lockey, NC 7.00
Mrs. Hazel Garland, MD 25.00
Mrs. Minnie Cunningham, OR .. 7.00
Douglas Hodges, VA 7.00
H.P. Conner, VA 5.00
F. Philgreen, LA 2.00
Mr. & Mrs. Melvin Cruise, VA . 12.00
William Vick, TN 10.00
James O. Whaling, OH 2.00
Fred Murphy, VA 2.00
Mrs. Willie Mae Ratliff, VA 7.00
Mrs. Alice Johnson, TX 5.00
Eld. Wallace Harvey, WV 2.00
Donald L. Agee, VA 2.00

OBITUARIES

Written in
Loving Memory of GRANDMA
Written by her Grand-Daughter
Debra D. Davis

G Godly *GRANDMA* she always was

R Roses and rainbow colors of flowers *GRANDMA* had in her flower garden

A Abundance of love and kindness *GRANDMA* always had for everyone

N Nice and neat lady *GRANDMA* always was

D Delicious meals *GRANDMA* always prepared for her family and church family

M Mother for her children -Turner, Catherine, John Lee, James Ray and Justa; "great-grandmother and great-great-grandmother

A An angel that *GOD* has with him

NANNIE PENDER DRAKE
MARCH 25, 1907- AUGUST 6, 2000

SERVICES:
Bowling Funeral Home
Rocky Mount, North Carolina
Graveside Service at Pinetops Cemetary-11:00 AM August 8, 2000
Elder Henry Jones officiating

FAMILY:
John Lee Drake of Tarboro, NC
James Ray Drake & W.J. Drake of Rocky Mount, NC Elizabeth Drake Arp of Gaston, NC
Catherine Drake Crisp of Nashville, NC
Fifteen Grandchildren, Twenty Great-Grandchildren, Nine Great-Great Grandchildren

---

WILLIE MAE CONNER RATLIFF

It is with sadness I attempt to write the obituary of our beloved sister in Christ. Although we mourn our loss, may we bow in humble submission to God's will. Sister Willie Mae was born September 9, 1925. The Lord called her home April 22, 2000. No more sickness, no more pain, ending a lifetime of love dedication and respect for her savior her church and her family.

She was a firm believer in the doctrine of grace. Her "Great Hope" was shown in her everyday life, which she lived with much love, pride and dignity.

She united with a Primitive Baptist Church in Norfolk, VA in 1961, and later moved her membership by letter to Salem "Head of the River" Church. She was a dedicated member, attending her meetings as well as those of our sister churches.

His health declined in the last few years he was present a lot of the time when she was not able. Sister Willie Mae had many afflictions along-the way. May we take comfort in ***Psalms 34;19, "Many are the afflictions of the righteous: but the Lord delivereth him out of them all!"*** We believe she is now asleep in Jesus awaiting his Second Coming.

Her beautiful funeral service was held on April 25, 2000 at Salem Church, by her Pastor Elder Hale Terry. Her body was laid to rest in Restvale Cemetery .

She is survived by her husband BrotherAlfred Ratliff, two daughters and husbands, Alfreeda and Daniel Cadd. Patricia and Randy Umburger. Six grandchildren, Stephen McBride, Robert McBride, Christopher Cadd, Cory Cadd, Bonita and Wes Ingram and Mindy Ellis, and five great-grandchildren. One sister Dorothy Yates and one brother Banks Conner and his wife Opal. Many nieces and nephews and friends.

We feel blessed to have known and loved Sister Willie Mae the Lord be praised by her memory .

Written by request of Salem Church.

Mary Janney

Signs of the Times

DEVOTED TO THE OLD SCHOOL BAPTIST CAUSE

" The Sword of the Lord and of Gideon "

VOL. 168 KEELING, VA., NOVEMBER 2000 NO. 11

SIGNS OF THE TIMES

ISSN - 0199 - 0063
Subscription price $10.00 per year - $18.00 two years
Published each month by
SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.
Established in 1832
Devoted to the Old Baptist Cause

CIRCULATION OFFICE
Elder J.R. Williams
1012 Bennett Circle
Keeling, Va. 24566

EDITORS
Elder J.R. Williams, Editor
1012 Bennett Circle
Keeling, Va., 24566
Phone (804) 792-8758
Elder Kenneth R. Key, Editor
721 Willard Street
Greensboro, N.C. 27405
Phone (336) 273-7464

ASSOCIATE EDITORS
Elder Richard H. Campbell
2171 Allen Court
Germantown, Tenn. 38138
Phone (901) 753-7791
Elder C.B. Davis, Jr.
1251 Paynes Tavern Rd.
Roxboro, N.C. 27573
Phone (336) 599-7236
Elder C. C. Wilbanks
217 Bastrop Drive
Monroe, Louisiana 71203
Phone (318) 343-5473

All letters for this paper containing subscriptions and remittances, should be mailed to Elder J. R. Williams, 1012 Bennett Circle, Keeling, Virginia 24566. All articles and letters for publication, all notices of meetings and all obituaries should be mailed to Elder Kenneth R. Key, 721 Willard Street, Greensboro, N.C. 27405

SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.
1012 Bennett Circle, Keeling, Virginia 24566

SONG

All hail the power of Jesus' name!
Let angels prostrate fall;
Bring forth the royal diadem,
And crown him Lord of all.

Crown him, ye martyrs of our God,
Who from his altar call;
Extol the stem of Jesse's rod,
And crown him Lord of all.

Ye chosen seed of Israel's race,
A remnant weak and small!
Hail him who saves you by his grace,
And crown him Lord of all.

Ye Gentile sinners, ne'er forget
The wormwood and the gall;
Go — spread your trophies at his feet,
And crown him Lord of all.

Let every kindred, every tribe,
On this terrestrial ball,
To him all majesty ascribe,
And crown him Lord of all.

Oh that, with yonder sacred throng,
We at his feet may fall;
We'll join the everlasting song,
And crown him Lord of all.

Perronet.

CONTENTS

EDITORIAL 242
Elder C.C. Wilbanks

CORRESPONDENCE 247

ARTICLES 249
Elder J.B. Farmer
Edrie Clifton - *Submitted by Judy Poindexter*
Troy G. Shepard

VOICES OF THE PAST 254
Elder J.F. Stegall - *Sent in by Gladys Stegall*
Elder Silas H. Durand
B.F. Coulter
Elder J.C. Philpot

CONTRIBUTIONS 263

OBITUARIES 263
Irene Dalton Myers
Sister Lois Wilson

EDITORIAL

GRACE, LOVE & CHARITY

Elder C.C. Wilbanks

"*The LORD hath appeared of old unto me, saying, Yea, I have loved thee with everlasting love; therefore with loving kindness have I drawn thee.*" The word charity does not appear in the Old Testament, but twenty eight times in the new. Grace is God`s love in manifestation, and charity is the love of man in action. The world considers charity as gifts to help the poor and needy, and is at times referred to as love. Love is a splendid, wonderful thing, but if we do not have love in our hearts then our hearts are as flinty stones and are filled with envy, hate and evil. There is a love that we should follow after, for John admonishes, "*Love not the world, neither the things that are in the world. If any man love the world, the love of the Father is not in him. For all that is in the world, the lusts of the flesh, the lust of the eyes, and the pride of life, is not of the Father, but is of the world.*" "*The love of money is the root of all evil.*" True love of our friends, families, brethren, etc. is good, if we manifest that love. But love that is not made manifest is a dormant love. If we do nothing to reveal our love to the ones we love, how can they know of it? Love is a reciprocal thing. If one does not know of our love, how can they return it? And if it is not returned, then it is of no profit to either. It does not take a big thing to show our love. Just a word of praise or comfort, a hug, a bright smile that lights up our eyes, a pat on the back, a warm handshake, etc. can make our love manifest, and it will be returned, often multiplied. Charity is love in action, showing proof that we have love in our hearts. If we have not charity we are nothing, and profit nothing, as said Paul in Cor. 13:2-3. If we feign love we shall be found to be deceivers, and shunned to our own hurt. If

what we do is prompted by a selfish nature it is sin, and not of faith, and whatsoever we do that is not of faith is sin. If the Holy Ghost does not prompt us to will and to do, then what we do is of the flesh, and not of faith, for Jesus said, *"Without me ye can do nothing." Paul said, "I can do all things through Christ who strengtheneth me."* If we love God, it is because he first loved us, and that love is shed abroad in our hearts by the Holy Ghost which is given unto us. *"Every good gift and every perfect gift is from above, and cometh down from the Father of lights, with whom is no variableness, neither shadow of turning."* If the love of God is not a perfect gift, then I know nothing that is, except Jesus Christ, (if I truly know him.)

In the scripture first quoted above, God's word to Jeremiah was, *"I have loved thee with an everlasting love."* That was certainly true, for God cannot lie. But how could we know that love if God did not make it manifest through grace? We could not, but that Scripture did not end there, for God said, *"Therefore with loving kindness have I drawn thee."* God did not draw Jeremiah only, but all of his beloved children whom he chose in Jesus Christ before the world was ever spoken into existence. He draws us with the cords of his Love, which can never be broken by anyone or any thing. for Paul said, *"Who shall separate us from the love of Christ? tribulations, or distress, or persecutions, or famine, or nakedness or peril, or sword? As it is written, For thy sake we are killed all the daylong; we are accounted as sheep for the slaughter. Nay, in all these things we are more than conquerors through him that loved us. For I am persuaded, that neither death, nor life, nor angels, nor principalities nor powers nor things present, nor things to come, nor height, nor depth, nor any other creature, shall be able to separate us from the love of God, which is in Jesus Christ our Lord." Rom. 8: 38-39.* What comforting words these be when applied with power to the heart of a poor, helpless sinner who has been given a hope in Christ Jesus, even when that hope seems so small as to be almost nonexistent. Regardless of its strength, as we perceive it, it shall never be taken away completely, for God has promised, *"I will never leave thee, nor forsake thee."* Our hope is in our Lord Jesus Christ, who is our hope and our life, for our life is hid with God in him. This hope is for eternal life, which God, who cannot lie, promised before the world began It is only by the grace of God that one receives this hope, for he must be born again to be spiritual, for, *"the natural man receiveth not the things of the Spirit of God, for they are foolishness unto him; neither can he know them, for they are spiritually discerned."* Those who never receive this hope

shall perish, for Satan works in them in all power and signs and lying wonders, and with all deceivableness of unrighteousness that they receive not the love of the truth, that they might be saved. For this cause God shall send them a strong delusion, that they should believe a lie: that they might be damned who believe not the truth, but had pleasure in unrighteousness. But, beloved brethren in the Lord, God hath from the beginning chosen you to salvation through sanctification of the Spirit and belief of the truth. (II Thes. 2:9-13.) Jesus said, ***"This is the work of God, that ye believe in him whom he hath sent."*** This work is a manifestation of God's everlasting love, the free grace of God that cannot be obtained from any other source. ***"For by grace are ye saved through faith; and that not of yourselves: it is the gift of God: not of works, lest any man should boast."*** Any work of the flesh is for self-righteousness, which in the sight of God is as filthy rags. There is a work that we must walk in, ***"For we are his workmanship, created in Christ Jesus unto good works, which God hath before ordained that we should walk in them."*** How do we walk in good works? for Paul said, ***"I know that in me (that is, in my flesh) dwelleth no good thing: for to will is present with me; but how to perform that which is good I find not."*** We must be led by the Spirit of God, ***"For it is God which worketh in you both to will and to do his good pleasure."*** If we do not have the Spirit of Christ within we are none of his, but as many of us as are led by the Spirit of God, we are the sons of God. Rom. 8: 9 &14.

God's love is made manifest to us in many ways. The Spirit of God enters our heart and awakens us from our dead estate in which we were born. He reveals to us that we are sinners, and after we have tried desperately to save ourselves and then given up all hope of doing this, he reveals Jesus Christ our Saviour. He gives us hope, ***"And hope maketh not ashamed, because the love of God is shed abroad in our hearts by the Holy Ghost which is given unto us."*** That sweet hope and love gives us great joy, comfort and peace of soul. If I be not deceived, I have tasted that love and hope, and if it were possible to do so I would not trade my hope for many worlds, though my hope seems almost nonexistent at times, and Satan is almost constantly at my side, trying to convince me that my hope is false. Is it this way with you, beloved brethren? When I was first given to believe and hope that all of my sins had been washed away in the blood of the Lamb I felt that I would never sin nor suffer again, that I would improve until I would be perfect by the time I would be called out of this world. I did not know that my suffering had just begun and that I would never stop sinning while in the flesh. When sin is finished it brings forth death.

"O wretched man that I am! who shall deliver me from this body of death? I thank God through Jesus Christ our Lord." I pray for forgiveness of my sins, for which I suffer, but *"I reckon that the sufferings of this present time are not worthy to be compared with the glory which shall be revealed in us," said Paul, and "even we ourselves groan within ourselves, waiting for the adoption, to wit, the redemption of our body."* Yes, we must suffer if we follow in the steps of our Saviour, *"For he is despised and rejected of men; a man of sorrows, and acquainted with grief: *** he was wounded for our transgressions, he was bruised for our iniquities: the chastisement of our peace was on him; and with his stripes we are healed." Isa. 53: 3-5.* All of our trials, persecutions and tribulations are appointed unto us, but Jesus said, *"but be of good cheer; I have overcome the world."* Paul said, *"***but God is faithful, who will not suffer you to be tempted above that ye are able; but will make a way to escape, that ye may be able to bear it."* Our afflictions and sufferings, which are appointed unto us, which are but for a moment, cannot be compared with the afflictions and sufferings of Jesus Christ who bled and died for us; and he did this because of his everlasting love. He said, *"Greater love hath no man than this, that a man lay down his life for his friends."* Jesus was that man, and he sweat great drops of blood in the Garden of Gethsemane even before he suffered in agony and poured out his holy blood on the cross of Calvary and gave up the ghost. While he hung upon the cross he prayed the Father, saying, *"Father forgive them, for they know not what they do."* What great love is bestowed upon sinners! And what great love the Father bestowed upon his elect children when he gave his only begotten Son to redeem them from the curse of the law which said. *"The soul that sinneth must die." "For God SO loved the world, that he gave his only begotten Son, that whosoever believeth in him should not perish, but have everlasting life. For God sent not his Son into the world to condemn the world; but that the world through him might be saved. He that believeth on him is not condemned: but he that believeth not is condemned already, because he hath not believed in the name of the only begotten Son of God."* Who are they that believe? Not the ones with only a carnal mind, *"For to be carnally minded is death; but to be spiritually minded is life and peace."* The dead cannot believe anything. Only those who have been born again have life, eternal life, and they are given to believe, for Jesus said, as quoted above, *"This is the work of God, that ye believe in him whom he hath sent."* Paul said, *"Unto you it is given in the behalf of Christ, not only to be-*

lieve on him, but also to suffer for his sake." Brethren, if we are his elect children we were baptized into his death when he died on the cross, we were buried with him, and arose with him. Paul said, *"It is a faithful saying: for if we be dead with him, we shall also live with him; if we suffer, we shall also reign with him: if we deny him, he will also deny us: if we believe not, yet he is faithful: he cannot deny himself."* Jesus is the first resurrection, and, *"Blessed and holy is he that hath part in the first resurrection: on such the second death hath no power, but they shall be priests of God and of Christ, and shall reign with him a thousand years."* What wondrous love is this! The finite mind of man cannot comprehend the love of God bestowed upon his children in his grace and mercy, yet they are given to feel and taste it and rejoice exceedingly from time to time. In his love he also chastens us. *"As many as I love, I rebuke and chasten: be zealous therefore and repent," Rev.3: 19.* Paul said, *"Now no chastening for the present seemeth to be joyous, but grievous: nevertheless afterward it yieldeth the peaceable fruit of righteousness unto them which are exercised thereby." Heb 12: 11.* Paul also tells us that if we be without chastisement, whereof all are partakers, then are ye bastards and not sons. (vs.8). *"Behold what manner of love the Father hath bestowed upon us, that we should be called the sons of God: therefore the world knoweth us not, because it knew him not. Beloved, now we are the sons of God, and it doth not appear what we shall be: but we know that, when he shall appear, we shall be like him; for we shall see him as he is. And every man that hath this hope in him purifieth himself, even as he is pure." 1 John 3: 1-3.* Again I must say, What wondrous love, grace and mercy is bestowed upon such sinful creatures we be by nature.

There is no end to this *marvelous* subject, but I must bring this treatise to a close with a few admonitions from the Scriptures. *"Let all your things be done with charity." "And above all these things put on charity, which is the bond of perfectness." "Now the end of the commandment is charity out of a pure heart, and of a good conscience, and faith unfeigned."*

Beloved brethren, as Paul said, let us by love (charity) serve one another. For all the law is fulfilled in one word, even this: Thou shalt love thy neighbour as thy self. But if ye bite and devour one another, take heed that ye be not consumed one of another. As we have opportunity, let us do good unto all men, especially unto them who are of the household of faith. *"If it be possible, as much as lieth in you, live peaceably with all men."* Brethren, I confess that I often fail because of the weakness of my

flesh. Therefore I greatly need and desire your prayers for me that I might be strengthened from on high. May the grace of Jesus Christ our Lord be with you.

Eld. C.C. Wilbanks

CORRESPONDENCE

11-21-99

Today I was blessed to attend services at Martinsville Church. I heard Elder Lane Carter, and, if not deceived, was given to feast on a few crumbs. So much of my time I am in a cold state, my heart as hard as a stone. Such times I'm made to wonder if I know anything about a true hope in Christ the Lord or is it imagination of my mind. But when I am blessed to take a backward look at my life I have to feel surely His blessed presence has been with me all the days of my unprofitable life. I am made to hope He has a few times placed me in the cleft of that great rock and covered me with His hand while He passed by. If not, I have been greatly deceived, because I can look back and remember times when there was no one else to turn to, when I was given strength to go on. I'm still leaning on that unseen power to guide me and direct my feeble steps. There's no where else to turn.

Elder Carter, in his sermon today, mentioned the rose. It seemed my mind was caught up in a different direction. I could see how in the lives of God's children (if I can claim to know anything about His works). The rose first comes up from the mother earth just a green stalk with maybe a leaf or two. But on that stem is sharp briars which pierce the flesh and cause pain. The rose grows and forms limbs and new growth but always grows more thorns. That seems to me to portray the child of God. The rose keeps growing and bloom buds start to appear. Now and then we can get a tiny glimpse of the rose through the green sheaf of leaves that cover the bud. The thorns are ever present to pierce our flesh, and cause us to move quickly away from it. But the beauty of the rose blossom is just beginning to show a little. So we keep looking for the beauty.

We go about our lives not thinking of anything but our selfish desires. Suddenly the thorn of our conscience pricks us and we are made aware of how selfish and thoughtless we are. Our Saviour bore the thorns and bruises of our sins, so that we could be free. Now and then we are given a tiny glimpse of His great love and compassion for us. That is the glimpse of the rose we see among the thorns. He gives us a little more sight of the rose to keep us desiring to see more and more as the years roll on. We will never see the fullness of the rose bloom (Christ) while we live in this world of thorns and briars, but Oh, blessed thought, if we are blessed to enter the climes of immortal glory by His

grace, then we will see the rose in its glorious beauty without the thorns.

My feeble mind cannot understand what I hope I see in this, neither can I write it.

Written by Sister Edrie Clifton
Widow of Elder Bennie Clifton
Submitted by their daughter,
Judy Poindexter

FRAGMENTS

I NOTICE that every token of the Lord's favor is received by me with surprise. I find myself delightfully surprised when the Lord's people manifest love and fellowship for me, as though I had no right to expect it, and I wonder still more when, as is sometimes the case, I do feel the sweet assurance that this great blessing does truly belong to me. I am surprised every time that a portion of the Lord's written word comes to my mind with power and sweetness, and when there springs up in my soul a feeling of praise and thanksgiving to his holy name. It would almost appear as though I were expecting evidences of his displeasure on account of the evils and disobedience in my heart and life, rather than tokens of pity and love, it is such a wonder and delight to me when those tokens come, and when he sheds his love abroad in my heart. It is a wonder to me that I have a place in the church; that I am allowed, not to say constrained, to preach the gospel of his grace, and that some of his dear children give me evidence that he blesses that preaching to their profit and comfort. I find myself astonished and very thankful that I desire to give him praise and glory, and to devote myself wholly to his service, and more than astonished when I am assured that he will receive praise and devotion from one so unworthy as I.

Therefore the words of David are very sweet to me when he and the people rejoiced and thanked the Lord because they had offered willingly unto the Lord of all their precious things: *"Now therefore, our God, we thank thee and praise thy glorious name. But who am I, and what is my people, that we should be able to offer so willingly after this sort? For all things come of thee, and of thine own have we given thee. For we are strangers before thee, and sojourners, as were all our fathers: our days on the earth are as a shadow, and there is none abiding."-1 Chron. xxix. 13-15.*

It would be a carnal spirit that would prompt one to offer of his work and gifts unto the Lord with the expectation of being rewarded for them. The Spirit by which David was led moved him to thank and praise the Lord because they were able to offer willingly unto him.

SEPTEMBER, 1902.
Elder Silas H. Durand

ARTICLES

ADOPTION

"For we know that the whole creation groaneth and travaileth in pain together until now. And not only they, but ourselves also, which have the first fruits of the spirit, even we ourselves groan within ourselves, waiting for the adoption, to wit, the redemption of our body." Romans 8:22-23.

We are taught that ***"all scripture is given by inspiration of God and is profitable for doctrine, for reproof, for instruction in righteousness: that the man of God may be perfect (complete), thoroughly furnished unto all good works." 2 Tim. 3:16.17.*** Also, that ***"...no prophesy of scripture is of any private interpretation." 2 Pet. 1:20.*** And the inspired apostle Paul admonished Timothy to ***"Study (be diligent) to shew thyself approved of God, a workman that needeth not to be ashamed, rightly dividing the word of truth." 2 Tim. 2:15.***

These principles and admonitions come down to us today. By the wisdom of God and by His great mercy and the power of the Spirit, His little ones believe His words, and from a pure heart obey His commandments. We are also made to believe that those God has called to preach the gospel and to teach His doctrine will be given to rightly divide, or give the proper sense of, the word of truth. All have made mistakes from time to time because of the weakness of the flesh, but thanks be to God, He is well able to correct them so that His people are not blown about by every wind of doctrine. He causes them to earnestly contend for the faith once delivered to the saints and will keep them in it. May the God of heaven and earth give us wisdom that His truth might be set forth aright, to the praise of the glory of His grace and to the comfort and edification of His dear suffering saints.

We are taught that God's little ones are ***"born again not of corruptible seed but of incorruptible, by the Word of God, which liveth and abideth forever." I Pet. 1:23.*** That they ***"were born, not of blood, nor of the will of the flesh, nor of the will of man, but of God." John 1:13.*** Now, if God's people were born of that incorruptible seed, and they were, in what sense shall they be adopted?

We know that there are several references in the scripture which relate to adoption. They are Romans 8:15, 8:23 and 9:4 and Galatians 4:5 and Ephesians 1:5. In each instance the word adoption was translated from the same root word and each case it means the same thing. The most literal meaning of the root word is son placement. To give the sense of the meaning requires some explanation.

It was the custom in the days of the apostles and before, for a natural son, after being taught and governed, and upon reaching a certain age and at the appointed time of his father, for him to receive the part of the inheritance which fell to him. This was the placement of the son, or the act of bringing him into the full possession of his inheritance. At this point he would acquire the full stature of an adult.

To view this spiritually, the word adoption, related to in the scriptures, means to bring a heaven born son into the full possession of his spiritual inheritance. This will be accomplished with no less than the redemption or quickening of the mortal body and the raising up of it as a spiritual, incorruptible, powerful, glorified body. Then will be brought to fulfillment the scripture, ***"and the very God of peace sanctify you wholly: and I pray God your whole spirit and soul and body be presented blameless unto the coming of our Lord Jesus Christ." 1 Thes. 5:23.***

Let's look at each scripture reference to adoption and pray that the God of all understanding and knowledge will make His things plain to us. The first one is found in ***Romans 8:15. "For ye have not received the spirit of bondage again to fear; but ye have received the spirit of adoption, whereby we cry, Abba Father."*** God's people have not been brought back under the bondage and terrors of the law which is the ministration of death, but rather, have been brought into the hope of the resurrection and of eternal life. They have been brought to ***"...mount Sion, and unto the city of the living God, the heavenly Jerusalem, and to an innumerable company of angels, to the general assembly and church of the firstborn, which are written in heaven, and to God the Judge of all, and to the spirits of just men made perfect, and to Jesus the mediator of the new covenant, and to the blood of sprinkling, that speaketh better things than that of Abel." Heb. 12:22-24.***

Romans 8:23,at the head of the article, specifically identifies the adoption as ***"the redemption of our body".*** Does this not clearly refer to the resurrection of life where all of God's children will be placed or established as adult sons and be brought into the full possession of their inheritance?

And in Romans 9:4, the apostle was inspired to say ***"Who are Israelites; to whom pertaineth the adoption, and the glory, and the covenants, and the giving of the law, and the promises:"*** Does not this show beyond a doubt that spiritual Israel is the one to whom all the things of God are worked together for good, even the adoption or the redemption of his body?

In Galations 4:5, we read, ***"to redeem them that were under the law, that we might receive the adoption of sons."*** This is speaking of Jesus who fulfilled the law to

the jot and tittle by giving Himself up to God as the perfect sacrifice for sin in order to redeem His people from the curse of the law. By this one offering He has perfected them forever who are sanctified. The purpose of the holy sacrifice was to bring many sons to glory, or in other words, that they might receive the adoption.

In Ephesians 1:5, is found, ***"Having predestinated us unto the adoption of children by Jesus Christ to Himself, according to the good pleasure of His will".*** The same ones that God has chosen in Him (Christ) before the foundation of the world are the same ones that He has predestinated to place in glory, even to raise them up at the last day and conform them to the image of His Son. Yes, they will all be brought into the full possession of that incorruptible inheritance laid up in heaven for them. They will all receive the crown of life.

If we are His, at the appointed day we will hear the long hoped for words, ***"Come ye blessed of my Father, inherit the kingdom prepared for you from the foundation of the world."*** Then the sons of God will be manifest before all. When the Lord shall appear with the shout of the archangel and the trump of God, His own will be raised and changed in a moment. in the twinkling of an eye. Their mortal bodies will be made immortal. They will see Him as He is and they will be made like Him and they will ever be with the Lord. Then will the adoption or the son placement be complete. Then will the little ones receive the promised inheritance with nothing lacking, to the eternal praise of Him who only is worthy.

Written in love, I hope.
Elder J.B. Farmer
9-6-2000

"Sovereign Ruler of the skies,
Ever gracious, ever wise.
All my times are in His hand,
All events at His command."

I was awakened around 2 a.m. this night with the above lines running through my mind. I believe it is the first verse of a song. I lay there in the darkness, thinking about it and my feeble mind could not begin to grasp the depth and meaning of those words. Oh, how much is expressed in those four little lines. Truly, He is the ruler not only of the skies, but He created them, as well as everything else - the earth, land and waters, the rocks and mountains - everything that is in existence. The gentle breezes and the loud howling winds with their destructive powers are part of His handiwork. Nothing exists that He did not create or fix. Last of all He created poor puny man both male and female out of the dust which the winds blow around. He gave the man love for the woman which was created from man's rib and made the woman to cleave to the man.

Lying there in the darkness I tried to imagine the greatness of this

God who fixed and ordained everything just as He would have it to be. If not, why not? He has all power over everything He created and each thing moves, acts, or turns at His will and purpose. He is so great He fills the world, the heavens and the seas, yet He is small enough to come into the heart of His chosen ones.

Truly, He is ever gracious, ever wise. The devil was in His mind and purpose through the serpent which was also His creation, put here for the purpose which he fulfilled.

This is too mysterious for my little mind to fathom. I can only get a glimpse sometimes of these things but when I try to express what I hope I see it leaves me.

I am so weak and helpless, depending on Him for everything, my every breath. He decreed who my natural parents were and the place of my birth. If I have a second birth it was also given by Him. All my trials, troubles and afflictions were appointed before the world was created, as well as my joys and my hope of Life Eternal. May I ever praise Him who doeth all things well.

That song still stays with me. {Hymn No.83 in Durand, Lester Hymn Book} I requested it be sung last Sunday at church, but no one could get the tune. I've read it over and over. It is what I believe. How true that:

"He that formed me in the womb,
He shall guide me to the tomb;
All my times shall ever be
Ordered by His wise decree."

My times of sickness and times of health, times when I wondered where would the next dollar come from, then to have the burden eased a little, times of trial so severe I could not have borne them without His everlasting arm to uphold and guide me -Trials of deepest grief when I had to see the one who was (and is) dearer to me than all, taken in death by His wise decree. Times when I feel I have tasted a Saviour's love, times when I'm made to wonder if I really have. My birth, my life, everything that has transpired the 84 1/2 years of my life, the rest of life and my death are and were all ordained and ordered by Him.

"Plagues and death around me fly;
Till he bids I cannot die.
Not a single shaft can hit
Till the God of love sees fit."

It is all fixed. Thank the Lord for His goodness to me.

Edrie Clifton
Submitted by her daughter,
Judy Poindexter

DEUTERONOMY 32:4.

He is the Rock, his work is perfect: for all his ways are judgment: a God of truth and without iniquity, just and right is he.

Dear Brethren: who live by hope, in your Lord Jesus Christ; of a better place, after death of your mortal body. First of all; a peaceful sleep, while waiting for that most precious call on the morning of the resurrection, of His saints from the grave. Arising in the likeness of your Lord and Saviour Christ Jesus, and be perfectly satisfied, as He places you on His right hand; and be able to look upon His face with love and admiration unspeakable.

Now that is my hope, Dear Children. Is it thus with you? I feel it surely is. I feel, one of the causes why this hope seems so sweet and precious to His little children is in the knowledge that the child never turned one hand nor lifted one finger, to give aid to that whole process. Whereby we (if I could be one among you) received our precious hope in the Lord; wherein it leaves us with all our hope and trust, in Him alone. And therefore, without any confidence in the flesh. For any confidence or trust in the flesh to lend any aid in the salvation of any soul, clearly manifests; a lack of that confidence and trust in the Lord God.

Once one has been shown, just what that nature of man, in his flesh, is like; so full of sinful weakness, against the very same "God", who created and formed him and her; breathed life into them; and furnished them with their every strength and ability; for to live, breath, or even exist. How could that one still find themselves, at times, trying to help "God" in the operation of His government, and especially where it concerns the sacred business of the operation of His Church, the Church of the living God? Well, the only answer that comes to my mind is this; his fleshly corrupt nature has, for some purpose, been let to exercise itself. For assuredly, one with a right and pure mind, could never, no never, have such God dishonoring thoughts enter his mind. But may the Child of His mercy be afterward reminded of that promise to His children. I will have mercy upon their unrighteousness. And ye, be not deceived in your heart, dear Child; a portion of that mercy will come as a stark awareness of that awful deed performed. Remember this also; His making us aware of our wrong doings; is an evidence of His loving care; His everlasting love and kindness toward His chosen people. Just so sure as we are His chosen ones, chosen in His Son, it is just that sure we shall suffer in the present time world. Not for our multitude of sins but because of that sin still in our flesh. For one to suffer for their sinful transgressions, against the Holy and Righteous Law of "God", must and shall continue, on and on forever after this time world is no more.

So we see, His corrections of His children, and all He does toward and for them, is always and always, His own perfect and good way of expressing His love and kindness

toward and for them. And for their good, and His glory. For He shall receive praise, honor and glorification forever after this time world is no more.

Just think about it, as much as in us be; The just and Holy "God", being willing to suffer; that His power be made known; and, that all things that transpire in this time world, shall (Through and by His own working of all things, combined together), Yes, even the activities of satan the devil) to the good of His chosen ones and to His own praise, honor and glory forever more. Oh Dear Children of the heavenly Father; I do so hope, I could be one among you; to everlasting sing praises unto His great and Holy name, forever after this time world is no more. For of one thing I feel absolutely sure of; He is worthy of all praise honor and glory.

While it is thus with us; If we do have any worthiness of our Lord and Saviour, imputed to and for us. For we, of our own selves, could never have done even one good (in His sight) thing to have gained any such worthiness.

In hope of eternal life,
Troy G. Shepard

ROMANS 8:28.

And we know that all things work together for good to them that love God, to them who are the called according to his purpose.

VOICES OF THE PAST

GLORIFIED IN HIS SON
February 15, 1950

"These words spake Jesus, and lifted up his eyes to heaven and said, Father, glorify thy Son that thy Son also may glorify thee." John 17:1.

The word, glory has been in my mind for several days and I hope that I sometimes feel it in my heart, yet a sinner depending upon God for mercy and grace to keep me unto the end of this journey, where I hope to enter into that glory world.

The word, glory Jesus mentioned several times, knowing that we would be glorified with the children His Father gave Him. I believe every child of grace feels this glory when delivered from the bondage of sin. This is what makes the rocks sing and the sons of God shout for joy.

The centurion saw what was done and he glorified God, saying, ***"certainly this was a righteous man." (Luke 24:26).*** Ought not Christ to have suffered these things, and to enter in to His glory?

Now I believe it is in the resurrection of the body when ye shall enter into the fullness of this glory, although we have a foretaste here in this life, not in the flesh, but in

the spirit. He that glorieth, let him glory in the Lord.

But we speak the wisdom of God in a mystery, even the hidden wisdom, which God ordained before the world, unto our glory which none of this world know, for had they known it, they would not have crucified the Lord of glory. *"For ye are bought with a price, therefore glorify God in your body, and in your spirit, which are God's"* When we confess Him, God is glorified; when we are blessed to preach the gospel, God glorified, because it is all of Him. It is of God that ye are in Christ Jesus who is of God made unto us righteousness, sanctification and redemption. So all of our work is because of what He has done for us, working in us both to will and to do according to His own good pleasure. So all of His works praise Him and His saints bless Him. God is glorified and has glorified His Son who bore our sins and did redeem us unto God by His blood, out of every kindred, tongue, nation and people.

(Elder) J. F. STEGALL
Sent in by Gladys Stegall

PSALM 28:7.

The Lord is my strength and my shield; my heart trusted in him, and I am helped: therefore my heart greatly rejoiceth; and with my song will I praise him.

THE RESURRECTION

"But God giveth it a body as it hath pleased him, and to every seed his own body." - 1 Cor. xv. 38.

This is a great mystery, and I hesitate to write concerning it, and yet I am drawn in my mind to do so.

On the subject of the resurrection of the body, it seems at first thought as though I could be contented to simply say, I take just what the Bible says on the subject, and believe that; but I do not understand it. In considering this subject I am apt to think more of what is not true concerning it than of what is, for the natural mind is constantly trying to enter into this mystery, as also into all the other mysteries of the gospel, and to understand and explain all the details of them. But this cannot be. The natural man cannot understand these things. The ways and judgments of God are unsearchable and past finding out. (Rom. xi. 33.)

What I do believe, and sometimes rejoice in, is that *"There is a resurrection of the dead." "The dead are raised up."* The Lord Jesus Christ *"shall change our vile body, that it may be fashioned like unto his glorious body, according to the working whereby he is able even to subdue all things unto himself." — Phil. iii. 21.* How this work shall

be done I do not know, nor does any mortal, any more than any one knows how the world was made out of nothing. How the raised body will appear I do not know, nor does anybody else. It is by faith alone that we know that there is a celestial body. *"We know not what we shall be,"* said the apostle John, but we know that we shall be like Jesus, and we know that we shall be satisfied with his likeness (1 John iii. 2; Psalm xvii. 15), and we know that when Christ, who is our life, shall appear, we shall also appear with him in glory. (Col. iii. 4.)

The poor, tried soul is very apt to disclaim such wonderful knowledge, and to say that he does not know these wonderful things for himself, though he knows they are true of all the people of God. It is seldom that one can realize in himself *"the full assurance of faith"* to say, *"I know that I am a child of God," and that "I shall behold his face in righteousness."* This knowledge is an experience; it is an experience of the power of divine life; it is a belief which rests not upon the evidence of things which we can see and understand, but upon faith, which *"is the evidence of things not seen."* Sometimes the truth of our experience of this knowledge of faith is brought forth to our view under the ministration of the word, and by the teaching of the Spirit, so that we can say with holy assurance and with tremulous joy, *"We know that we have passed from death unto life."*

Again and again we are halted in our efforts to search deeper into the mystery of the resurrection, and attain unto a more perfect knowledge of it. It is not to be known in any degree by searching; it evades the scrutiny of the keenest intellectual powers. It is understood as fully by a child as by the most learned man. It is known only by revelation. It is believed only upon the evidence of a God-given faith. It can never be understood except in the experience of it. We are to *"hold fast the form of sound words,"* concerning this, as well as all other spiritual subjects, *"in faith and love which is in Christ Jesus."* All that is written of it in the Bible is true, but is not for the comprehension of the natural mind, but for the comfort and instruction of the Lord's people.

We can say certain things both negatively and affirmatively concerning this deep but lovely mystery, which will never be understood in time, and so by the teaching of the word we may be kept from erroneous ideas on the subject, awaiting the times when the Lord may be graciously pleased to open *"the form of sound words"* more fully to the understanding of our faith.

1. The raising of the body of Jesus from the grave is not mentioned in the Scriptures as an *example,* showing how the bodies of his people are raised up. The bodies of the saints are not to be raised up as his body was raised up, for his body saw no corruption, while theirs shall all see corruption. His

body came out of the grave just as it was put into the grave, no change having yet come upon it, in order that witnesses, chosen before, might see that it was still unchanged. They saw the print of the nails and the place of the spear, and saw him eat and drink. Thus he was manifest as *"the Resurrection and the Life."* Afterward he was glorified.

2. From that day that he ascended out of the sight of his disciples he is never to be known any more after the flesh. Therefore there appears to be a direct contradiction in the Scriptures to the theory that Jesus now exists in a body of flesh and bones in heaven, and that his people after the resurrection shall so exist in a body like the one we have in this mortal state. The apostle says, *"Wherefore, henceforth know we no man after the flesh; yea, though we have known Christ after the flesh, yet now henceforth know we him no more."- 2 Cor. v. 16.* Also, we read that *"It doth not yet appear what we shall be."-1 John iii. 2.* Also we are told that the body "is raised a spiritual body." Jesus' body could be seen after he came out of Joseph's new tomb. That was the evidence that he had abolished death, and had become the destruction of the grave, and had brought life and immortality to light. From the time he ascended up on high and was glorified he has not been seen by the mortal eyes of his disciples. He is not seen in any way by anybody but his disciples.

Now we are to remember that it is the same body which is sown in corruption that is raised in incorruption. It is the same body which was sown a natural body that is raised a spiritual body. The sowing is undoubtedly the instant of death. We are to notice that the resurrection is not a preliminary act to the change. We do not read that it is raised and then changed to a spiritual body, but it is raised a spiritual body. At its last appearance to the mortal sight of the saints on earth it is a corrupt, natural body. At its next appearance to the faith of God's people here, and to their spiritual sight in glory, it is a spiritual body that shall never know corruption. It is the same body which was a vile body here on earth that has been changed that it may be fashioned like unto the glorious body of Jesus.

3. This is all I can say. How this work is done I do not have the faintest knowledge; I only know that it is according to the working of Jesus, *"whereby he is able to subdue even all things unto himself."* How we shall appear in that glorious body I do not know; I only know, and rejoice to know, that we shall be like Jesus, and that we shall appear with him in glory.

In replying to the question of the one whom he addresses as a fool, as to how the dead are raised up, and with what body they come, the apostle illustrates the subject by the

dying and quickening of grain after it has been sown in the earth. It must die in order that it shall be quickened. The body given the grain in its resurrection is its own body. The apostle does not mean by this that the grain which fell in the earth is lifted out again. It is not in this sense that the seed is given its own body, but that to the seed of wheat is not given a body of rye or of some other grain, but of wheat, the same as the seed which was sown. Why does the apostle bring this peculiar figure for our contemplation just here? Because the one he calls a fool evidently regards the resurrection as the lifting of a body out of the grave, and wants to know how it is done. He evidently is combatting and hushing the thought of the natural mind that in the resurrection the body will be raised in the sight of men, and the desire to know beforehand how that body will appear.

But the apostle has been presenting Christ as the fullness of the resurrection. The resurrection of the dead depends upon the resurrection of Christ. There is a vital and necessary connection between the two. If Christ be not raised then the dead will not rise; *"then they which have fallen asleep in Christ are perished."* For all the saints who, to human view, die, are fallen asleep in Christ. The apostle still, in the use of this figure of the sowing of grain, is directing our faith to the view of Christ, as the quickening Spirit, as the Resurrection and the Life, without whose resurrection there could be no resurrection of the dead. In the sowing of grain the apostle reminds us that we do not sow that body that shall be. That literal grain or body of wheat that is sown is seen no more, but from it there comes forth a resurrection which shows much more than was sown, yet to the seed is given its own body. This figure of the seed of grain is fulfilled in Christ. The resurrection of his body was a literal resurrection; that is, it came out of the grave just as it was put in. Death and the grave had not been able to make that body sees corruption. Thus the sting was taken from death, and the power from the grave, and Jesus became as the grain of wheat that was sown, and became the first fruits of them that slept. Thus the resurrection of the bodies (of all the saints was so secured that they are not spoken of as dying, but as, falling asleep. Their bodies see corruption, but Jesus is to them the resurrection. They have borne the image of the earthy Adam; now in the resurrection, on account of that seed that was sown, they come forth in the image of the second man, the heavenly. It is in his image that they are raised, not in their own image, not in the image of the body that is sown in corruption, but in the image of Jesus, and fashioned, not like unto his body as it was when nailed to the cross, and when it was raised from the tomb, but like unto his body when he was glorified, *"like unto*

his glorious body." This appears to me to be the apostle's teaching by the figure of the sowing of grain.

The resurrection of the body of every saint is in the resurrection of Christ. This is the great object of the apostle's regard in all of this chapter. As regards the time, answering the question, *"When are the dead raised?"* I have to believe that the resurrection is not a matter of time; it is beyond time. In calling the Lord the God of Abraham, and the God of Isaac, and the God of Jacob, Moses at the bush showed that the dead are raised up: *"For God is not the God of the dead but of the living; for all live unto him."- Luke xx. 37.* They who have fallen asleep in Jesus are dead unto us, but they are living unto God in the resurrection. *How else is the resurrection of the dead taught by Moses at the bush?* To us who are yet in time the resurrection is yet to be; those who have gone out from time have come into the enjoyment of the eternal and glorious presence of him who said, *"I am the resurrection and the life."*

Elder Silas H. Durand
May 10, 1902.

REVELATIONS 21:23.

And the city had no need of the sun, neither of the moon, to shine in it: for the glory of God did lighten it, and the Lamb is the light thereof.

1 CORINTHIANS XV. 58.

"THEREFORE, my beloved brethren, be ye steadfast, unmovable, always abounding in the work of the Lord, forasmuch as ye know that your labor is not in vain in the Lord."

The power and force which scriptural words carry with them is due to the Spirit, which takes of the things of Jesus and revealeth them to him who readeth, and in whom grace aboundeth, and it is only by the exercise of the Spirit in us that we are enabled to eat and be comforted by the revealed word. Again, in order to attain unto that which is in the mind of the inspired writer, we dare not detach a sentence or a verse from that which goes before or which follows after, but search the written word, for we have the precious instruction which fell from the lips of Jesus: *"He that seeketh findeth; and to him that knocketh it shall be opened."* God is not the author of confusion, but of peace. *"Therefore."* This word is used by the writer, referring to the things of which , he has been speaking, as a reason for the admonition which follows, and which brings to our faith's view the weighty and precious things which the gospel sets forth to our gladdened hearts, namely, *"How that Christ died for our sins according to the scriptures; and that he, was buried, and that he rose again the third day according to the scrip-*

tures." We must know the one, to follow the other. The word *"therefore"* is important, for if the things of the gospel *"be in you, and abound, they* make you that ye shall neither be barren nor unfruitful in, the knowledge of our Lord Jesus Christ." Therefore to follow Jesus we must know Jesus. " My beloved brethren." This expression of the blessed relationship of the saints of God is not a mere salutation, as men of the world use the word *"brother,"* carrying with it simply a meaningless expression, but these words came out of the apostle's heart, and not merely from his lips. The words, filled with their proper meaning, would say, Because you are in my heart to live and die with you, because with me you believe in the Lord Jesus Christ, our hope is the same hope, our hearts are joined together with the cords of that love which God the Father bestowed upon his Son, and upon all who fear his name and look for his appearing, therefore you are my brethren beloved. Now the things which are in my heart I say unto you: *"Be ye steadfast,"* firmly fixed and established in the belief of the truth that Christ died for your redemption and arose again for your justification, and that he ever liveth and sitteth at the right hand of the Father, continually making intercession for you. He who is steadfast listeneth not to the voice of a stranger, to enticing words nor evil devices, but contendeth strenuously and firmly for the faith once delivered unto the saints. He looks well to the anchor which steadfastly holds his frail vessel which rideth the waves in safety because of the anchor (Christ Jesus). To be steadfast the eye must be single to the glory of God, knowing none other gods, save the God of salvation, pressing forward, turning neither to the right nor to the left.

"Unmovable." This is a strong word and implies strength. The winds of false doctrine may blow with all their power and force against an unmovable child of grace, but cannot turn him from the way his mind and heart are set. He standeth upon the foundation of all truth (the rock Christ Jesus). He knoweth the security of the place of his feet. How refreshing to meet a brother or sister who is not ashamed of the gospel of Christ under any circumstances, and who is proud to be numbered with the sect everywhere spoken against, and who is weaned from the milk, drawn from the breasts of mother Eve. When we remember that God is faithful in performing all his promises, that his faithfulness faileth not, that he remembereth us in mercy, that his love is an everlasting love, that he doeth his pleasure in heaven and in earth, that all his ways are goodness and his paths are paths of peace, that he is the Potter and we are the clay, that he maketh us vessels of his own pleasing, and what he does is right, that the righteousness which is in his Son he has imputed unto us, remembering, I say, all

these things we become strong in the Lord, recognizing the power of his might. Thus are we "*unmovable,*" firmly fixed and built up on our most holy faith. "*How beautiful are thy feet with shoes, O prince's. daughter,*" walking in all the beauty and order of the house of God, walking no more by sight, but by the faith of God's elect in the secret of his love.

" Always abounding in the work of the Lord." To abound is in every case to manifest life, therefore in order to abound one must necessarily be alive; in the life of the children of the kingdom sin abounds, and also grace, the one in conflict with the other. Now you will ask, What is the work of the Lord, to which we are admonished of the apostle? Belief in the Lord Jesus Christ is the work of the Lord in us, and causes us to suffer because of the abounding of sin in our mortal bodies, and these are the sufferings of Christ, for it is the work of the Holy Ghost which causeth the conflict and bringeth about the suffering. So the apostle says, "*For as the sufferings of Christ abound in us, so our consolation, also aboundeth by Christ.*" The belief in the Lord Jesus Christ that a man once lived who was called Jesus Christ, does not make a believer in the Lord Jesus Christ, but your belief must be wrought out and made manifest in your mortal bodies, which work is by the Spirit of Christ in you. It is not sufficient to abound once in a while in the work; a Sunday christian and a weekday sinner is more of a hypocrite than a seven day sinner, for the one knoweth the way and walketh not in it, while the other knoweth not the way, so walketh in ignorance. "*If we suffer, we shall also reign with him,*" and our peaceful reign in his kingdom with him is the consolation which aboundeth by Christ. This is a continuous work in the life of faith.

"*Forasmuch as ye know that your labor is not in vain in the Lord.*" The knowledge of the truth of God in you makes you that you are "*steadfast,*" that you are "*unmovable,*" and that you do abound in the work of the Lord. The Apostle is attesting to that which already exists in you: love for the brethren, a desire for holiness, a conviction of sin, a fear and trembling in coming before the throne of grace, a knowledge of our poverty, wretchedness, blindness and weakness; all these build us up in the faith which is set before us, showing us that it is the work of the Lord in us, and that it is not in vain, because it leadeth us to his mercy-seat and to the house of our Master's brethren. We also know that our labor is not in vain, because the power and sweetness of the gospel lead us into an earnest desire for heavenly things, and turn us away from the things we once loved. It shows us, too, that it is truly the work of the Lord in us, for we know that we could not do this work of ourselves, it is in opposition to every desire of the carnal mind, for it humbles our

pride and makes us to be despised in the face of a vain world, for our garments are humility, and our ornaments *"a meek and quiet spirit."* These things fulfill the law of God, and not the law of the flesh. May the love of God and the knowledge of his truth so occupy our hearts that all our labor in the Lord may be to the glory of God, and to the lifting Jesus on high.

B. F. COULTER

"Howbeit when he, the Spirit of truth, is come, he will guide you into all truth: for he shall not speak of himself; but whatsoever he shall hear, that shall he speak: and he will shew you things to come." – John xvi. 13.

There are two grand lessons to be learned in the school of Christ, and all divine teaching is comprehended and summed up in them. One is, to learn, by the Spirit's teaching, what we are by nature; so as to see and feel the utter ruin and thorough wreck of self, and the complete beggary, weakness, and helplessness of the creature in the things of God. This is the first grand branch of divine teaching. And we have to learn this lesson day by day, *" line upon line, line upon line here a little, and there a little."* Through this branch of divine teaching we have almost daily to wade, depraved nature. And the other grand branch of divine teaching is, *" To know the only true God, and Jesus Christ whom he has sent."* To know *who* Jesus is, and to know what he is; to know the efficacy of his atoning blood to purge the guilty conscience, the power of his justifying righteousness to acquit and absolve from all sin; the mystery of his dying love to break down the hardness of heart, and raise up a measure of love towards him; and to see, by the eye of faith, his holy walk and suffering image, so as to be in some measure conformed to him, and have, his likeness in some measure stamped upon our souls.

Elder J.C. Philpot

" And they that know thy name wilt put their trust in thee."- PSALM ix. 10.

THERE is a knowing of God's name. By the " name of God " are to be understood the revealed perfections of the Almighty-all that he has revealed concerning himself in the Scriptures of truth. Every attribute, every perfection, everything that God has said of himself, is summed up in the, name of God." But especially does the, name of God " signify the Son of his love, who is " the brightness of his glory, and the express image of his Person; " as he said to Moses, " Behold, I send an Angel before thee, to keep thee in the way, and to bring thee into the place which I have prepared.

Beware of him and obey his voice, provoke him not; for he will not pardon your transgressions: *for my name is in him,"* that is, all my revealed perfections, all my glorious character, all my divine attributes are in him; for *"in him dwelleth all the fullness of the Godhead bodily."* Now, there is a *knowing* this name of God; that is, there is such a thing as an experimental acquaintance in the soul with the perfections of God as revealed in the Scriptures. His name is therefore known when the perfections of God are revealed in the heart and conscience by the power of the Spirit. And this is by virtue of living faith in the soul. By faith we see God. By faith we know God. When we receive into our hearts the truth as it is in Jesus, and when we believe by living faith what God has said of himself in the word, then we know the name of God; and every manifestation of God's mercy, every token of God's favour, and every shining in of God's perfections, is a discovery in our hearts, a raising up in our souls of the knowledge of God's name.

Elder J.C. Philpot

CONTRIBUTIONS

FOR SEPTEMBER 2000

Smith Walton, VA $2.00
Buford R. Thornton, WV 7.00
William A. Ramsey, AL 5.00
R. Allen Carroll, NC 2.00
Oscar D. Pickral, VA 7.00
Eld. W.T. Conner, VA 2.00
Mrs. Pauline Jones, TX 2.00
Mrs. Marcy Burgin, TX 2.00
Gorman Perkins, AL 7.00
Mrs. Bertie Brown, NC 4.00
Ms. Faye G. Brown, NC 25.00
Mrs. Etta Newton, NC 2.00
Ronald K. Crouch, Sr. WV 2.00
C.W. Wood, VA 7.00
Mrs. Nannie Trevathan, NC 2.00

OBITUARIES

OBITUARY OF SISTER IRENE DALTON MYERS

If the Lord will bless me, I will endeavor to write the obituary of our beloved Sister Irene Myers. Sister Irene was born December 31, 1924, in Pittsylvania County and passed away May 21, 2000 in Duke University in Durham, NC at the age of 75.

She was the daughter of the late Charlie A. Dalton and Sister Molly Yeatts Dalton. She was married to the late Brother Ira Myers and to this union they were blessed with one daughter and a foster daughter.

She is survived by her daughter, Gracie Adams, of Gretna, foster daughter, Frances Johnson, of Bedford, three sisters, Sister Reba Myers and Annie Vivian Dalton, of Gretna and Pearl McCracken of

Lynchburg, one granddaughter, Ellen Brooks, of Gretna, foster grandson, David Johnson, of Bedford, great-grandchildren, Brandon and Danielle Brooks, of Gretna and a special friend, Paul Dalton of Gretna.

Sister Irene joined Weatherford Primitive Baptist Church on August 23,1964 and was baptized the same day. Sister Irene was faithful to attend her meetings until her health would not permit.

Sister Irene loved to visit our sister churches. She would always come up front and join in during the singing service. She was a believer in salvation by grace.

Sister Irene departed this life on May 21,2000. Her funeral was conducted at Weatherford Primitive Baptist Church at 2:00 p.m., May 23, 2000, by her pastor, Elder Raymond Goad and Elders Marvin Brumfield and Leonard Brammer. Her body was laid to rest beneath a beautiful mound of flowers in the church cemetery to await the glorious resurrection. She will be greatly missed by her family, church and friends. May all that mourn her loss be reconciled to the will of our Heavenly Father who never makes a mistake; it is He who giveth and He who taketh away.

Written By: Pam Betterton
Elder Raymond Goad, Moderator
Elder Marvin Brumfield, Assistant Moderator
Pam Betterton, Clerk

SAINTS REST PRIMITIVE BAPTIST CHURCH DALLAS, TEXAS
August 30, 2000

SISTER LOIS WILSON

Whereas it has pleased our Heavenly Father, in his wisdom and holiness, on August 25, 2000 to remove from this life our dear Sister Lois Wilson bringing sorrow to our hearts; and, Whereas we believe that our loss is her gain and that she has been removed from this life to realms of glory, and from a world of trouble to a land of delight; we sorrow not as though we have no hope, but because we shall see her face no more. Nevertheless, we believe what the Lord does is best.

Therefore be it resolved by Saints Rest Church that we bow in submission to His will, believing that when Christ shall appear, all those who are asleep in Christ shall be gathered up by Him in righteousness.

And be it resolved that we extend sympathy to her family and friends, in that we have lost a true friend. The Lord gave and the Lord hath taken away. Blessed be the name of the Lord.

Adopted by Saints Rest Church while in conference September 3, 2000.

Elder Carey C. Morris, Moderator
Deacon Dean G. Connell, Clerk

Signs of the Times

DEVOTED TO THE OLD SCHOOL BAPTIST CAUSE

" The Sword of the Lord and of Gideon "

VOL. 168 KEELING, VA., DECEMBER 2000 NO. 12

SIGNS OF THE TIMES

ISSN - 0199 - 0063
Subscription price $10.00 per year - $18.00 two years
Published each month by
SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.
Established in 1832
Devoted to the Old Baptist Cause

CIRCULATION OFFICE
Elder J.R. Williams
1012 Bennett Circle
Keeling, Va. 24566

EDITORS
Elder J.R. Williams, Editor
1012 Bennett Circle
Keeling, Va., 24566
Phone (804) 792-8758
Elder Kenneth R. Key, Editor
721 Willard Street
Greensboro, N.C. 27405
Phone (336) 273-7464

ASSOCIATE EDITORS
Elder Richard H. Campbell
2171 Allen Court
Germantown, Tenn. 38138
Phone (901) 753-7791
Elder C.B. Davis, Jr.
1251 Paynes Tavern Rd.
Roxboro, N.C. 27573
Phone (336) 599-7236
Elder C. C. Wilbanks
217 Bastrop Drive
Monroe, Louisiana 71203
Phone (318) 343-5473

All letters for this paper containing subscriptions and remittances, should be mailed to Elder J. R. Williams, 1012 Bennett Circle, Keeling, Virginia 24566. All articles and letters for publication, all notices of meetings and all obituaries should be mailed to Elder Kenneth R. Key, 721 Willard Street, Greensboro, N.C. 27405

SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.
1012 Bennett Circle, Keeling, Virginia 24566

SONG

ZION'S a city God hath blessed
With peace and everlasting rest;
A glorious city, strong and fair;
And Jesus dwells forever there.

Her ancient walls appear to be
The workmanship of Deity;
Founded in grace, they still appear
Without a flaw or chasm there.

Oft has this city's strength been tried,
By mighty foes on every side ;
But all in vain it yet has been,
She baffles Satan, hell, and sin.

Count ye her towers, how high they rise,
Her golden spires, they pierce the skies!
Her golden streets are fair to view;
Her palaces and bulwarks, too.

Then round her walk, her turrets ten;
Mark all her brazen bulwarks well;
Spread far and wide her deathless fame,
Her pearly gates and walls of flame.

Her founder's love has ever proved
Like Salem's mount, which ne'er was moved;
'Tis fixed on this eternal base,
The grace of God, and gift by grace.

Kent.

CONTENTS

EDITORIAL 266
Elder C.C. Wilbanks

CORRESPONDENCE 270

ARTICLES 271
Sister Edrie Clifton
Submitted by Judy Poindexter
Troy G. Shepard

VOICES OF THE PAST 274
Elder Silas H. Durand
Frank McGlade
John F. Oliver
C.W. Bond
Elder J.C. Philpot

MEETINGS 287

CONTRIBUTIONS 287

OBITUARIES 288
Willie Mae Conner Ratliff

EDITORIAL

FAITH AND HOPE

Elder C.C. Wilbanks

I have had an impression in mind for many days, and I hope this impression is from the Lord. I would like to express a few thoughts on it for the prayerful consideration of the beloved brethren who believe in salvation only by the grace of our sovereign God.

Faith and hope must go together in a child of God. Without faith to believe in the eternal salvation accomplished by our Lord Jesus Christ we can certainly have no hope; and without hope of heaven and immortal glory when this life is over faith would be of no value to us. ***"If in this life only we have hope in Christ, we are of all men most miserable."*** The Armenians tell us that all we have to do to be saved is to have faith. This is true, but whence cometh faith? Carnal man cannot produce this needed faith, for, ***"By grace are ye saved through faith; and that not of yourselves: it is the gift of God."*** This faith is applied to our time life, not our eternal salvation, as the non-regenerated believe. They tell us that if we will only ask God to give us faith he will do it. How can anyone call upon One whom they do not know? Paul tells us, ***"the carnal mind is enmity against God."*** Enmity is hatred. Would anyone call upon God if they hated him? Neither can they know him until born again of the Holy Spirit. 1 Cor. 2:14, ***"But the natural man receiveth not the things of God: for they are foolishness unto him: neither can he know them, because they are spiritually discerned."*** For one to become spiritual he must be born again: the Spirit must live in his heart. Rom. 8:9, ***"Now if any man have not the Spirit of Christ, he is none of his."*** If one is not his he cannot believe, for Paul tells us, ***"Unto you it is given in the behalf of Christ, not only to believe on him, but also to suffer for his***

sake." Jesus told some Jews, *"It is the work of God that ye believe on him whom he hath sent."* Since it is the work of God that we believe, it is utterly impossible to believe without His work in us. It is by the grace of God that we receive faith, as quoted above, and he does not let this faith lie dormant. Faith without works is dead faith. Works cannot produce that faith that is the gift of God, but when God imparts his faith in the life of the believer he will not let it lie dormant: it must show or prove itself by works. When the Spirit of God is in operation, faith shows or proves itself outwardly by works: *"For it is God which worketh in you to will and to do of his good pleasure."* The Old School or Primitive Baptists are accused of not believing in works, but this is a false accusation, for we surely do believe in works: not works to bring about salvation, but salvation that brings about works. We believe the bible teaches that good works are the effect of grace; but we do not believe that works brings about grace, for grace is the free unmerited gift of God. *"And if of grace, then is it no more works: But if it be of works, then is it no more grace: otherwise work is no more work."* Rom. 11:6. It is the Spirit of Christ that works in the believer, and, *"the fruit of the Spirit is love, joy, peace, long-suffering, gentleness, goodness, faith, etc."* If our works do not display this fruit, then our faith is a dead faith. We may confess by mouth that we have faith, but works will always speak louder than words and can easily be discerned by a true believer. The apostle James says, *"Yea, a man may say, Thou hast faith, and I have works: shew me thy faith without works, and I will shew thee my faith by my works."* One may display his faith and yet never confess it before the church and ask for a home with them. The members of the church recognize this faith, but are powerless in persuading anyone to join the church. We should always extend the opportunity, but God is the One who adds to the church such as should be saved. Should we attempt to do this we may drive such a one away. I believe I have known some who had saving faith and hope in Christ Jesus who left this life without ever being members of the militant church, and I believe I know some now. Both have justified or proved their faith by works, not before God, but before the brethren. We are justified in the sight of God only by the death and resurrection of Jesus Christ *"Who was delivered for our offences, and was raised again for our justification."* In the 2nd chapter of James he gives us examples of how we are justified by works. In verses 21 through 24 we read, *"Was not Abraham our father justified by works, when he had offered Isaac his son upon the alter? Seest thou how faith wrought*

with works, and by works was made perfect? And the scripture was fulfilled which saith, Abraham believed God, and it was imputed unto him for righteousness: and he was called the Friend of God. Ye see then how that by works a man is justified, and not by faith only." He also gives Rahab the harlot for an example. *"He (Abraham) staggered not at the promise of God through unbelief; but was strong in faith, giving glory to God; and being fully persuaded that, what he had promised, he was able to perform. And therefore it was imputed unto him for righteousness. Now it was not written for his sake alone, that it was imputed to him; but for us also, to whom shall be imputed, if we believe on him that raised up Jesus our Lord from the dead; who was delivered for our offences, and was raised again for our justification."* Rom. 4:20-25. In the 3rd chapter of Galatians we find Paul chastising them because they had fallen back to the works of the law and left their faith. He said unto them, *"This only would I learn of you, Received ye the Spirit by the works of the law, or by the hearing of faith? Are ye so foolish? having begun in the Spirit, are ye now made perfect by the flesh? Have ye suffered so many things in vain? If it be yet in vain. He that ministereth to you the Spirit, and worketh miracles among you, doeth he it by the works of the law, or by the hearing of faith? Even as Abraham believed God, and it was accounted to him for righteousness. Know ye therefore that they which are of faith, the same are the children of Abraham. And the scripture, foreseeing that God would justify the heathen through faith, preached before the gospel unto Abraham, saying, in thee shall all nations be blessed. So then they which be of faith are blessed with faithful Abraham."* Brethren, if we be blessed with Abraham we are not under the law but under grace, for *"Christ hath redeemed us from the curse of the law, being made a curse for us: for it is written, Cursed is every one that hangeth on a tree." "For the promise, that he should be the heir of the world, was not to Abraham, or to his seed, through the law, but through the righteousness of faith. For if they which are of the law be heirs, faith is made void, and the promise made of none effect: because the law worketh wrath: for where no law is, there is no transgression. Therefore it is of faith, that it might be by grace; to the end the promise might be sure to all the seed; not to that only which is of the law, but to that also which is of the faith of Abraham; who is the father of us all." Jesus Christ "was delivered for our of-*

fences, and was raised again for our justification. Therefore being justified by faith, we have peace with God through our Lord Jesus Christ: by whom also we have access by faith into this grace wherein we stand, and rejoice in hope of the glory of God."

Yes, dear brethren, as I said before, faith and hope must accompany each other; and by the grace of God we are given both. ***"And hope maketh not ashamed; because the love of God is shed abroad in our hearts by the Holy Ghost which is given unto us."***

All of us are creatures of vanity: we are full of it. But Paul tells us, ***"For the creature was made subject to vanity, not willingly, but by reason of him who hath subjected the same in hope.."*** And he tells us, ***"For we are saved by hope: but hope that is seen is not hope: for what a man seeth, why doth he yet hope for ? But if we hope for that which we see not, then do we with patience wait for it."*** Those who attempt to procure their own salvation by the works of the law have no need of hope, for they say that they know they are saved, and to them this `being saved` they consider to be their eternal salvation. I am sure of this statement, for I lived with them for many years and believed the same things they believe. They can no more help believing the things that they do than we can help believing the way we do, for it is hid from them and revealed unto his babes. Jesus rejoiced in spirit and said, ***"I thank thee, O Father, Lord of heaven and earth, that thou hast hid these things from the wise and prudent, and hast revealed them unto babes: even so, Father; for so it seemed good in thy sight."*** God is too wise to err and to good to be unkind; therefore why should any man complain? Who is puny man to say unto God, Why hast thou made me thus? Paul said of this, ***"Hath not the potter power (right) over the clay, of the same lump to make one vessel unto honour, and another unto dishonour?"*** Surely God does have this power, ***"And we know that all things work together for good to them that love God, to them who are the called according to his purpose. For whom he did foreknow, he also did predestinate to be conformed to the image of his Son, that he might be the first born among many brethren."***

For anyone to receive faith and hope from the Lord they must be born again, for the natural man receiveth not the things of the Spirit of God: for they are foolishness unto him: neither can he know them, because they are spiritually discerned. In the flesh we are carnal, sold under sin, and have only a carnal mind. That which is born of the flesh is flesh, and that which is born of the Spirit is spirit. We must become spiritual, for the carnal mind is en-

mity against God. It is not subject to the law of God, neither indeed can be. So then they that are in the flesh cannot please God. But we are not in the flesh, but in the Spirit, if so be that the Spirit of God dwells in us. If any man have not the Spirit of Christ, he is none of his. If Christ is in us it is a mystery, ***"Even the mystery which hath been hid from ages and from generations, but is now made manifest to his saints: to whom God would make known what is the riches of the glory of this mystery among the Gentiles; which is Christ in you, the hope of glory."*** To receive hope and faith we must first be justified in the sight of God. Jesus Christ justified us, for it was he ***"who was delivered for our offences, and was raised again for our justification, therefore being justified by faith, we have peace with God through our Lord Jesus Christ. By whom also we have access by faith into this grace wherein we stand, and rejoice in hope of the glory of God. And hope maketh not ashamed; because the love of God is shed abroad in our hearts by the Holy Ghost which is given unto us."***

"And now abideth faith, hope, charity, these three; but the greatest of these is charity." Why is charity the greatest? Is it not that our faith and hope will be finalized, but charity will endure eternally? May God bless the truth and pardon my errors.

Eld. C.C. Wilbanks

CORRESPONDENCE

Oct. 24, 2000

Dear Elder and Sister Brammer,

I really don't know how to start this letter this morning, I do not know words to express the love in my heart for all the dear ones every where. My life is so empty since I am unable to meet at Church with the dear Saints, to hear the wonderful news from the "Far Country", I need to hear the ministers pray, preach and sing. I need to hear of the goodness of God to poor sinners.

I didn't realize how much I needed to look in the faces and see shining there the love and hear words of encouragement spoke to this poor little nobody.

Every one has been so kind to me during these many Months and days. I have felt so alone at times and yet I feel the Lord has indeed been with me in mercy.

I desire so much to express to all the dear Ones the wonderful kindness and I feel the need to tell them about the days spent in trying to beg for mercy and for each breath.

I want to tell them the many Scriptures that came to me with such sweetness.

What would I ever do were it not for the love and kindness of the Blessed Father?

I am so afraid at times that all is

my foolish imagination and yet without the love and mercy of the Heavenly Physician where would I be? I shutter to think.

As I waited for strength to come while in the hospital, I felt I did touch the hem of His garment. I could not ask that He would remove the affliction but rather that I be given grace, and strength to accept what He may send, health or affliction.

Oh that I may be kept from complaining but rather praise Him for the past and beg for another day, if its His will.

Thinking of the lovely visits of the dear Ones in the many months, certainly has soothed the weary heart and smoothed out the wrinkles of this weary life.

I have such a great desire to describe His love in such a way that others may praise Him. Now as I take a backward look, the words will not come to "Thank" Him for all things.

As one of old expressed ***"for to do that which is good I find not and the evil which I would not do, that I do."***

It is Heaven on earth when we hear the sound of the Word of God spoken of. The heart thrills and leaps with joy, the cup is full and runs over, and the tears of joy flow.

Though I feel so unworthy to mingle with the dear Ones, this love is the reason of my hope, if not deceived. Oh He has blessed me in my greatest trial and I have found from time to time comfort in trials. Despite my recent trial I was comforted with words from our Father's House.

Some times I feel to say with one of old ***"O, Lord, our Lord, how excellent is Thy Name in all the earth."*** I pray that I am not deceived in all this.

I do hope that you understand what I am trying to say.

I want so much to be with all of you at Roanoke Church, Sunday, but must wait upon our Lord, (If indeed He is mine.) I need your continued prayers.

Mrs Rlee B. Houchins.

ARTICLES

6-21-1999

Yesterday, I was blessed to go to Martinsville Church. It was the day set aside for the communion service. I heard Elders Julian Williams, J. L. Cassell, W. T. Conner, and Elder Carter talk a short while, then prepared for the communion.

I wish I had words to express my feelings in the communion. To me, the communion is one of the most sacred ordinances of the church - a most solemn time. My mind was carried in a flash, back to my baptism. I felt like it was as sacred as the communion. I couldn't hold back my tears as I went into the water, but it was tears of joy and reverence. My heart was perfectly at ease - so full of thanksgiving - to the Lord above for His goodness and mercy to a poor sinful one as I felt to be. It was the fulfillment of the promise given

to me 14 years before. Oh, the joy and ecstasy in my poor soul. I've never been able to express it in words.

As the deacons began serving the bread yesterday that same feeling came over me. Oh, to think I was permitted to partake of that precious service with His dear children! Praise His holy name. Yet there was also such a feeling of unworthiness. I know of myself I can never be worthy to partake of that service nor even to sit with the blessed saints in worship. All our worthiness is in Jesus Christ who died for us, His church, His bride who is beautiful to behold. She is robed in spotless white with not a spot, wrinkle, or blemish to be seen. Our dear Lord and Saviour took all her sins on His own body and died that His children would reign with Him in yon blissful regions of Glory , never to suffer again but all will be joy and praise to the Father, Son and Spirit forever and forever. Oh Lord, may I be in that number, even though I be the least one of all. Just to be there to join in that glorious song that the angels cannot sing. That song of redemption and praise that will never end, but will continue through the ceaseless ages of eternity.

Written by Sister Edrie Clifton
Widow of Elder Bennie Clifton
Submitted by their daughter
Judy Poindexter

WHEN IS IT A SABBATH DAY, WITH ONE?

When is it a Sabbath day, with one? It is any time, of any minute, of any hour, of any day; the Lord God be pleased; to send His Holy Spirit down within one's heart; and reveal, some of His truths of Himself; unto him or her.

Now, will that one keep that day Holy? Yes, just so long as the Spirit be dwelling within the heart.

Now, Where is Holy ground? Wherever, the Holy Spirit be dwelling.

Now, does this working of the Holy Spirit within a man; effect any change, in that fleshly nature, of that man? No, not one iota. For just so soon, as the Spirit is withdrawn; that one's fleshly nature, is right back; the exact same as it were, before it was arrested, and kept still; during the presence of the Holy Spirit; for the flesh, in its nature, and the Spirit, in its nature; Cannot dwell, in the same one, at the same time; for, where either is present; the other must be absent. For they are each; entirely opposite, from the other. They differ from each other, the same as wickedness differs from Holiness or Righteousness. The ways of the working of the nature, in the flesh of man; always point downward toward hell. While the nature of the working of the Spirit; always point upward or heavenward.

Through what process does one brother in Christ's Church come to have a Pure love for his Brethren?

Answer: "God" First loved them, with an everlasting love; and henceforth, worked that same love in them; Which love is, a spiritual love; which is far, far above a natural love. We have for our natural parent, wife, or husband, relatives or friends, which love, can (at most), last only so long, as our mortal body of flesh liveth; and then, does completely vanish. Where Spiritual love, which is the gift of God; can never completely fade away; but will last, forevermore; throughout all time, for this world to stand, and all eternity thereafter, this time world is no more. For this is God's workings and what God does is done and finished forever. For the very truth is this; the filthy hands of mankind; has never taken any part whatsoever, in the bringing of these things about. And it is my desire, to be thankful unto the Lord and God; for it so being. And that so being my feelings, Dear Brethren; I feel, I dare not refer to the meeting house; which the hands of man, has taken part in its structuring; as the Church. For it can not be, an everlasting, eternal, heaven bound, thing or being; but is, a time limited thing or building. But not so; with the true Church, of the ever living "God"; Which is reserved and preserved; for an everlasting home in heaven and immortal glory; Where therein; will exist no wood, no nails, no brick, no stone or mortar; nor any other earthly thing of this time world.

The true Church is, a Spiritual building; its Builder and Maker and Sustainer and Transporter; is God. And so it is No member of human kind, did ever, or shall ever, lift one finger, turn one hand, or take one step; on his or her own; to in any way, shape or form; lend any aid to her welfare; The Church: For it is Not in man even to direct his own Footsteps. God willing! I shall herein illustrate some of just how deceived man is; in and of his own self. Man believes himself, to be self-endowed with strength, with mind and self-sufficiency; in other words an independent man, who can attain greatness for himself. But let us, with a pure mind, examine closely, carefully, and truthfully; How completely deceived he is in his own hard and stony heart.

He was conceived in sin, shaped in iniquity, and came forth into this world speaking lies; was completely naked; and completely self-helpless; to do anything for himself, or anyone else. And though, he still is completely unaware of it; his very life, his very being, and or doing; is wholly, entirely, and completely, dependent upon; whatsoever is the mind, purpose, will and pleasure of his Creator God; to furnish him with. For without God and His furnishings of all he has had, or ever shall have; he could never have been anything, nor done anything, nor had anything. Now that my friends; is just a touching upon; that total and com-

plete Lack of any self-greatness or goodness in and of mankind.

And so therefore; it is my desire; that I could be kept in such a way; as to render any and all praise, honor and glory; unto the true and living God, only. For I feel and believe; He is the only One who does all things, Well and Good.

In hope,
Troy G. Shepard

VOICES OF THE PAST

THE DAY'S WORK OF JESUS

"I must work the works of him that sent me, while it is day: the night cometh, when no man can work. As long as I am in the world, I am the light of the world."- John ix. 4, 5.

My request, I shall endeavor to explain, as the Lord may enable me, the meaning of these words of our dear Savior. As I regard them now, they seem to enlarge and expand, and to reach out over wide fields, comprehending not one subject only, but many subjects. The inquiry concerns particularly the day in which Jesus worked, and the night when no man can work. But there is also to be considered the works which Jesus worked, that they are the works of him who sent him; that he did no works of himself as a man, but that the Father who dwelt in him did the works. (John xiv. 10.) They are the works of ***"God manifest in the flesh."*** Also these works of God in the salvation of his people are manifest in this blind man whom Jesus saw as he hid himself from the pharisees, who would have stoned him, and ***"went out of the temple, passing through the midst of them, and so passed by."*** This blind man was there, not because of the sins of either himself or his parents, but that the works of God should be made manifest in him. He was born blind, and was there at that particular time, according to the eternal purpose of God.

The day in which Jesus must work the works of him that sent him, I understand to be the time during which he was in the world after he began his ministry, from the time of his baptism by John, till he was crucified. A man does his work in the field while it is day, from the rising of the sun to the going down of the same. When the night comes he cannot work. So Jesus used this fact as a figure to show not only when his work was to be done, but that it was a work that must be done by him alone, unaided by any man, and that when he had accomplished that work it would be done forever, and that so far as that work, or any work of that kind, is concerned, it would hence- forth be night to all the world, when no man can work. The time while he was in the world, engaged

in that work, was the day. That work which he was to do, and to fulfill in his suffering, death and resurrection, was manifest in all the miracles he did, and in all his teaching while he was in the world. All power was in his hands then, for the fullness of the Godhead dwelt bodily in him, and that power was manifest when he healed diseases, made the deaf to hear and the dumb to speak, opened the eyes of the blind, raised the dead, hushed the tempest, bade the raging sea be still, and multiplied a few loaves and fishes, till they satisfied the hunger of thousands of men. Thus he was manifest as the light of the world, all power and knowledge being in him.

During this day, while Jesus was in the world, and was the light of the world, the great work of salvation must be completed, and it must be completed by himself. The works of God in him were done when he died the accursed death of the cross for the sins of his people, and arose for their justification. It was then and in that work that *"he finished transgression, made an end of sin, and brought in everlasting righteousness."* It was then that he slew the enmity of the law, and secured its favor for his people. It was then that he abolished death, became the destruction of the grave, destroyed him that had the power of death, that is, the devil, and brought life and immortality to light through the gospel. But in all his works of healing while in the world, this greater work was manifested. In all his encounters with the devil, his power over him was shown in the victory he gained. In raising the dead he displayed the power that he was to gain over death through his own death. Indeed, in this sense his works were finished from the foundation of the world, so that Abel, Eve, Noah and all the Old Testament saints, by faith received the victory through our Lord Jesus Christ. In this wonderful, mysterious sense he could say, *"Before Abraham was I AM,"* so that it was given to Abraham to see his day and be glad.

But all this work was his work alone. The patriarchs and prophets, to whose faith he was made known long before he came in the flesh, saw him as the only one who could do that work of salvation, and saw that he had no one of all the people with him to help or uphold, but that his own arm brought salvation unto him. (Isa. lxiii. 5.)

In this glorious work which he worked during the day of his life in the flesh, he saved all his people with an everlasting salvation. When he had finished that work in and by his death, it was and must be night, henceforth and forever upon the earth, as to that work. No work in the way of salvation from sin can henceforth be done, for he who was the light of the world has gone from the world, having finished that work, and it is now, in that sense, night in the world when no man can work. Those who are not embraced in the

work that was done during the working day of Jesus will never know salvation; nor, we can also say, will they ever desire it, or hunger and thirst for righteousness; for Jesus has declared all who thus desire and hunger to be blessed. It will be with those who are not redeemed according to the words of Jesus which John heard: ***"He that is unjust let him be unjust still: and he which is filthy let him be filthy still."*** Those represented by the wise virgins went in with Jesus, and were accepted with him, and those represented by the foolish virgins never went in. Their work day, the legal day, is ended, and to them the night is come, when no man can work, while upon the righteous, the Sun of Righteousness has arisen, never more to go down, making for them an everlasting day. But this day of the Lord is night unto his enemies.

However many there be of the redeemed, they are all embraced in the redeeming work which Jesus did while the day of his life in the world lasted. However few there be of those who are not redeemed, they were not embraced in the work of Jesus, and shall not come into his righteousness. Nor do they ever hunger for it, but are haters of that which is good, and lovers of that which is evil.

Now a few thoughts concerning the blind man, and how the works of God were made manifest in him.

Of this particular man it is said that he was blind from his birth. I think he represents one who has received divine life. Some who are blind have once been able to see, but by accident or disease have lost their sight. Such came to Jesus from time to time, asking that their sight might be restored. They knew what things they would see when this blessing should be granted them, for they had seen them before. In each case some spiritual truth was illustrated and taught. But in this case the man had never seen, and could not know the value of the blessing he had never possessed. He did not ask for sight. But he had life, and therefore he hungered and thirsted, and felt all the wants that this life causes. These wants he was powerless to supply, and therefore he sat and begged. So the poor soul who has been given spiritual life, by which he sees himself a sinner in the sight of God, feels the need of spiritual food and water and clothing to supply the wants of that divine life. But as to any way by which those wants can be supplied he is blind. He cannot see what it is he needs, nor how to obtain it. He can only feel the hunger and the thirst and the cold, like a little child, or a lamb, and cry. He begs of all that come by. He does not ask for sight, for of that he knows nothing. He just cries to all that come by, because of the pain of hunger and cold. He is by the wayside. Many that go by try to help him, and he gets enough to keep him alive, alive to still feel the anguish of sin and a longing to be righteous,

but nothing more until Jesus comes by, the persecuted, suffering sorrowing Jesus. He is sure to come that way at the appointed time. His way lies just there, wherever such a poor, hungry beggar sits, and there is the way that he will surely come. And he comes to every such poor, blind creature from the angry crowds of men who hate his doctrine and his work, and who would persecute him to death. They follow him as far as they can, to prevent any from believing on him, but they cannot keep him away from one poor, sorrowing soul. He hides himself from the raging multitude when he will, and comes softly to the side of the helpless, needy one just at the right time, and manifests the works of God in him.

That this blind man represents the conscious sinner is shown in the conversation of Jesus with the pharisees, recorded at the close of this chapter: *"And Jesus said, For judgment I am come into this world, that they which see not might see; and that they which see might be made blind. And some of the pharisees which were with him heard these words, and said unto him, Are we blind also? Jesus said unto them, If ye were blind ye should have no sin; but now ye say, We see; therefore your sin remaineth."*

This shows that the ignorance of the natural man is not represented by the blindness of this man, but that he represents the sinner who has been quickened, and who has been made sensible of his condition before God, but is blind to any way of salvation for such a sinner, who is justly condemned. The pharisees were not blind in that sense, for they said, *"We see how we can be saved, it is by the works of the law."* Now they did not know that by the works of the law no one can be justified, and that was proof that they were yet dead in sin. Their sins remained upon them. Whereas those who are blind, in the sense that Jesus meant, are those who see the true majesty of the law, and the justice of its demands, but cannot see how a sinner can escape its just penalty of death. This blindness as to the way of salvation proves one to be alive, and therefore to be one of the redeemed, whose sins have been atoned for and removed by the death of Christ, and who is in the sight of the law forever free from sin, there being no condemnation to him. It only requires that his eyes shall be opened to see his deliverance from sin and death. What the poor sinner will see when his eyes are opened by the Savior, for the Savior alone can do that work, is just as true before as after his eyes are opened. If those pharisees had been blind in this sense it would have proven them to be alive spiritually, and therefore to have no sin. But they said, We see. Just as the same character today says, *"We see clearly how a sinner can be saved. It is only needed that he keep the law. Salvation is of-*

fered him upon conditions to be performed by him." This shows them to be still in nature's darkness, and that their sin remaineth upon them. I do not know that I understand the meaning of the method which Jesus took to open the eyes of this man, but I will present some thoughts upon it. To be born blind was regarded in Israel as a special curse. Therefore the disciples asked whose sin caused this affliction, and the pharisees referred to this common understanding among them that a blind man was held as abhorred and base, when they said, ***"Thou wast altogether born in sin,. and dost thou teach us ?"*** This blindness represented the curse of sin as felt by the sinner, causing self-abhorrence, with no hope of any deliverance. Now Jesus, to remove that curse of sin, was made sin for his people, and became a curse for them, and endured shame and reproach. It is this shameful death that delivered his people from the curse, and it is only when this is made known to them, and applied to the case of each, that they come to realize and see this wonderful deliverance. Jesus spat upon the ground and made clay of the spittle, and anointed the eyes of the blind man. Spitting expressed contempt, and was to the shame of the one who received it. We may think that the clay made of the dust and the spittle when applied to the eyes represents the application to the poor sinner of the shameful death of Jesus by which the curse of sin is removed. This is applied to the eyes in order that the blindness, which represents the felt curse and shame of sin, may be broken. Now one thing remains to be felt and known, and that is the power of Jesus' word. By that word spoken unto his disciples they are clean, as he said, ***"Now are ye clean through the words that I have spoken unto you."*** There is a ***"washing of water by the word."*** The power of Jesus' word, as risen from the dead, must be felt, working obedience in the heart, and bringing us into sweet conformity to his will. So he said to the blind man, ***"Go, wash in the pool of Siloam."*** Immediately the interpretation of the name of that pool is given, which to my understanding presents the key to the subject. ***"Which is by interpretation, Sent."*** Here is the felt power of Jesus' word. Here is the experience of obedience to his blessed will and word, and the acting out of that obedience thus wrought within by his holy power. Here are the works of God made manifest in this poor beggar, blind from his birth. ***"He went his way therefore, and washed, and came seeing."*** How far he had to go, I do not know; it is of no importance. We read of no one leading him; it was not necessary. The interpretation of the name of the pool shows how he went: he was SENT. The power of Jesus' word sent him. He could not fail to go, nor go amiss, for Jesus SENT him. Men TRY to send, but may fail. Jesus never fails;

he cannot fail; he sends, and obedience to his will is certain and absolute. And in that spirit of holy obedience to the sweet power and will of Jesus the cleansing of sight is felt, and the deliverance from sin is experienced.

He came seeing, but Jesus was no longer there. What solemn gladness is in that astonished soul! but he does not know who healed him, only that he was *"a man that was called Jesus."* He must wait awhile, and have some blessed but trying experiences to try the work of God in him before he shall know that Jesus is the Son of God. He must tell the truth concerning the opening of his eyes, before his neighbors and to the pharisees, and thus honor and exalt the name of Jesus whom they hate. He must be separated from his father and mother, and be cast out of the synagogue, and be left alone in the world, before he shall know by whom he has received this blessing, and what great things it means for him. But the blessing is his, and his soul cannot but rejoice as he comes into conflict with the religious world because of it. How his voice rings in our souls as he says, *"Whether he be a sinner or no, I know not; one thing I know, that, whereas I was once blind, now I see."* What wonderful words are these, and how they have been taken up by thousands and thousands since then to tell the wonders that have been done in them, and the glorious assurance that now they do see the wonderful works of God, whether they belong to them or not. *"Whereas I was once blind, now I see."* He did not know till now to what he was blind. Now the untold beauties and wonders of a new world burst upon his view. No need to argue with one whose eyes Jesus has opened, for he knows that he now sees, and he is wonderingly absorbed and delighted in what he sees. The truth that his salvation is of God is clear and unquestionable in his soul. He cannot divide the praise with any, nor does it occur to him to claim any part of the credit for himself. His going to the pool of Siloam and washing was just as much the work of God as the putting of clay upon his eyes.

But after all there is a sadness in being alone, separated from friends and acquaintances, even from father and mother, and cast out by those who represent all the religion he has ever known up to this time. He cannot cease to speak of Jesus as a good man, and the opening of his eyes as a work done by the will and power of God. But he feels his loneliness.

It is just then that Jesus finds him, and asks him that question that stirs up all his wondering soul with tender longing: *"Dost thou believe on the Son of God ?"* Remember he has never until now seen the face of Jesus, but he addresses him with the solemn reverence that is born of God, and shows a knowledge of Jesus in his soul deeper than he himself understands. He answers, *"Who is he, Lord, that I might*

believe on him?" O, what thousands of men and women and children there are in this world of sorrow who are feeling just that way; who have just that longing desire, that hungering to know of the Son or God, that they may believe on him.

Here they stand together, the man whose eyes are opened, and Jesus who opened them, but the man does not know him. Yet he has felt the touch of his soft hand, and has heard and obeyed his precious, powerful voice. And now he stands looking into that heavenly face, expecting, hoping, loving, and asking of him as no poor soul could ask of anybody else, *"Who is he, Lord, that I might believe on him?"* And then Jesus tells him, as he also tells you, my dear brother, sister, child, *"Thou hast both seen him, and it is he that talketh with thee."* Then he knew, then you know. Your past experience is brought to your mind. You remember it may be when you first saw, when you first knew the way of salvation by grace, perhaps years ago, though you did not know that you were one of the redeemed. But how differently you have felt ever since that wonderful experience, and how differently you have talked. A new world has been opened to your view, and it has been a comfort to look upon the things of the kingdom of God, even though you could not know that you had an interest in them. And now what a comfort it is to look into that dear face and ask, in deepest humility, *"Who is he, Lord, that I might believe on him?"* He does not describe him, does not tell you to go here or there to find him; does not tell you to do this or that to gain his favor, but just turns you to your own experience. *"Thou hast both seen him, and it is he that talketh with thee."*

Elder Silas H. Durand

NOVEMBER 6, 1902.

MATTHEW XXV. 35.

"I WAS a stranger, and ye took me in."

Early in the history of the world God talked about the stranger, and through the days of the years of time he keeps up talking about the stranger. Here he tells us that the stranger shall not be forgotten in the last day. He mentions him along with the widow, the fatherless and the poor. *"For the Lord your God is God of gods, and Lord of lords, a great God, a mighty and a terrible, which rewardeth not persons, nor taketh reward: he doth execute the judgment of the fatherless and widow, and loveth the stranger, in giving him food and raiment. Love ye therefore the stranger: for ye were strangers in the land of Egypt" In Deuteronomy xiv. 29,* occurs the language: The stranger, and the fatherless, and the widow," and again in chapter sixteen, verse eleven, the same words occur. Again, we read in Deuteronomy xxiv. 19-21: When

thou cuttest down thine harvest in thy field, and hast forgotten a sheaf in the field, thou shalt not go again to fetch it: it shall be for the stranger, for the fatherless, and for the widow. * * * When thou beatest thine olive tree, thou shalt not go over the boughs again: it shall be for the stranger, for the fatherless, and for the widow. When thou gatherest the grapes of thy vineyard, thou shalt not glean of it afterward: it shall be for the stranger, for the fatherless, and for the widow , Also the stranger had a place in the cities of refuge. David, when preparing for the building of the Lord's house, commanded that the strangers in Israel should be gathered, and Solomon set ten thousand of them to be bearers, and eighty thousand of them to be hewers in the mountains, and thirty-six hundred overseers to set the people a work. In Psalms cxlvi. it is written, *" The Lord preserveth the strangers; he relieveth the fatherless and widow."* And so on down to the advent of " the Stranger " this was spoken of by all the holy prophets. From whence they came and where they were going was no concern of theirs, it was enough to know that they were strangers to insure them lodging. The Jews were forbidden to allow a stranger to lodge in the street; accordingly we see Lot urging the two men, he knew not who they were, but they knew him; they came to take him out of the city to a place of safety. In doing this they were a lively type of "the *Stranger"* who took the church out. Job said that in the days of his prosperity the stranger did not lodge in the street. He said, *"I opened my doors to the traveler."* After Jesus arose from the dead, when he joined the two travelers he hid himself from them and made himself a stranger to them; they said, Art thou only a stranger in Jerusalem. But sad as they were in their hearts they did not forget to take him in because he was a stranger. The money paid for the body of Jesus was used to buy the potter's field in which to bury strangers. In first Timothy, fifth chapter, the apostle, as it would seem, makes one of the qualifications of widows, who were to be cared for by the church, to be, *"If she has lodged strangers."* Then we have that great text in Hebrews: *"Be not forgetful to entertain strangers: for thereby some have entertained angels unawares;"* It is then, good to have friendship for strangers. They were forbidden to charge him for his lodging, and were to lend him money, and must not charge him interest, or distress him for the principal. They were to give to him. He was not allowed to hunt a place; all it was necessary for him to do was to advertise his presence in the city; they knew his needs and supplied them, and the beauty of it all was that this whole thing could only be seen and enjoyed by the traveler. A stranger is one who is away from home and needs the comforts of home, which some can and do bestow upon each other. In this also let good measure pressed down

be given, not hoping for gain. Abraham said, *" I am a stranger (and a) sojourner with YOU."* David said the same. The apostle in Hebrews said that all the fathers who died in faith, seeing the promises afar off, being persuaded of them, confessed that they were strangers and pilgrims on the earth. The saints today are made strangers to the world by the grace of God, and are away from home in a strange country; they are travelers singing as they go: *" I am a stranger here below."* For this there is a cause. *"I was a stranger, and ye took me in." "When saw we thee a stranger and took thee in," "As ye have done it unto one of the least of these my brethren, ye have done it unto me."*

Your brother,

FRANK McGLADE.

HEBRON, Ohio, Jan. 27, 1910.

PSALMS LXXXIX. 15.

"BLESSED is the people that know the joyful sound: they shall walk, O Lord, in the light of thy countenance."

The above language has been on my mind for several days, and I think I can look back to some bright spots in my past life where I could joyfully accept the above saying of David. He did not say to hear the joyful sound, but to know the joyful sound, still he does not mean that we shall not hear as well as know it. We hear many sounds throughout the whole earth, but they are not all joyful sounds. We hear many bells all around us that are called by some gospel bells, but they are not joyful sounds to the people of God, but to the contrary they are but sounding brass or a tinkling cymbal. Paul said, *"For if the trumpet give an uncertain sound, who shall prepare himself to the battle,"* A good soldier must know the sound of the trumpet in time of war, for when he hears it sound for action in battle he knows it means for him to go forth to the fight. When I lived on a farm some years ago I had a horse that would stop still in the field when he heard my farm bell ring at noon for dinner. Sometimes we would be at the far side of the field when the bell rang, and we often had trouble to get him over to the near side of the field so we could unharness him for dinner; Our neighbors all around us would often ring their bells before mine, but the old horse would never take any notice of the sound of them, but just as soon as my bell rang he would stop and lift up his head and neigh. Instinct taught him to know the sound of his master's bell, and he knew full well what was laid up in store for him by his master. Thus it is with the people of God, they know the joyful sound, and they are blessed who hear it, for it gives them beauty for ashes and the oil of joy for mourning. *"Comfort ye, comfort ye my people, saith your God. Speak ye comfortably to Jerusalem, and cry unto her,*

that her warfare is accomplished, that her iniquity is pardoned: for she hath received of the Lord's hand double for all her sins."-Isaiah xl. 1, 2. Salvation by grace, and grace only, is the joyful sound.

"Amazing grace (how sweet the sound),
That saved a wretch like me ;
I once was lost, but now am found,
Was blind; but now I see."

O how I do long for such sweet seasons as I had in my first love, in hearing the joyful sound, but instead I grope in darkness the most of my time, and I often wonder if those bright seasons were mine to enjoy in knowing the joyful sound as David sets forth in his beautiful Psalm. "Blessed is the people that know the joyful sound. I am often troubled with sin and Satan so much so that I think I will stop trying, to write on Spiritual things, for most every time I sit down to write I find him at my side ready to contradict everything I write, but always willing to dictate for me if I will just let him. O sometimes I fear that I am a captive of the devil at his will; I often I feel like those dear souls who were led away captives: ***"By the river of Babylon, there we sat down [yes, they felt too weak to stand]; yea" we wept, when we remembered Zion."*** They had to hang their harps upon the willows; they had no use for them then, but they that carried them away required of them mirth while in their distress of mind. Satan will always appear to us at the weakest point and ask us to do things just to grieve us. But all that those dear captives could say in reply was, ***"How shall we sing the Lord's song in a strange land,"*** O no, they could not sing, neither could they hear the singing of birds nor the voice of the turtle in that land, but they remembered Zion and it made them weep. Yes, they wept when they remembered Zion. Bright spots in their past lives, where they sat down under God's shadow with great delight and his fruit was sweet to their taste. O the joyful sound! I can remember it in the days of my youth. My memory carries me back to a very bright spot in my life more than twenty years ago, when I attended a May meeting at New Valley, Va. Dear Elder White was there, and to me his face did shine as the noonday sun. Brother Eubanks preached in the forenoon, followed by brother Wm. L. Beebe, and I will say right here if I have ever known the joyful sound as set forth by David in this eighty-ninth Psalm, I believe I knew it that day, for I was made to rejoice with joy unspeakable and full of glory. Brother Lester came in the afternoon; it was my first time of meeting him, and when he went up into the stand to preach I wondered in my mind if such a fine looking man as he could preach comfort to a poor, plain sinner like me, and before he got half through with his discourse I felt like clapping my hands, for joy filled my whole being, and I wept for joy. Dear

reader, did you ever weep for joy If so, then you know what I mean. *"Blessed is the people that know the joyful sound: they shall walk, O Lord, in the light of thy countenance."*

"Blow ye the trumpet, blow The gladly solemn sound ;
Let all the nations know, To earth's remotest bound, The year of jubilee is come;
Return, ye ransomed sinners, home."

But I am making this letter too long. I fear I have only seen the passing shadow and missed the substance altogether, and if I should write on and try to tell something of walking "in the light of thy countenance; I might fall by the wayside and not be able to mount up with wings as eagles, run and not be weary, walk and not faint. I thought the last letter I wrote and sent to the dear old SIGNS would be my last one, and I told one of my esteemed sisters so at Frying Pan, at our meeting in February, and she turned to me and said, *"I am sorry to hear you say that, for I know of an afflicted woman who said she had been comforted in reading your letters in the SIGNS."* I then said to her, *"O, I reckon I will have to take my vow back; if I have ever given anyone comfort in my poor way of expressing myself, I am willing to keep on trying to write for the dear old SIGNS, should the editors see fit to publish my efforts."*

Yours, with a desire of fellowship,
JOHN F. OLIVER.

HERNDON, Va., March 28, 1910.

DEAR BROTHER SAWIN: -- We received your welcome letter a few days ago, and were glad to hear from you. We are always glad to hear from the poor and afflicted, the chosen of the Father. There is a thrill of joy and encouragement imparted by the communications of those who feel themselves wholly dependent upon the divine Arm for every earthly as well as every heavenly blessing. As I know that you are wholly committed to that kind of faith which is of divine planting, it is a comfort to receive your letters, although they often speak of trials and tribulations hard to be borne, yet He who sends them in wisdom so metes them out that they prove a blessing to you spiritually, and also to those whom you are called to comfort. We are assured that all thing's work together for good to them that love God, to them who are the called according to his purpose. Sometimes it is hard to see the good coming to us in many of our tribulations, but still we believe that some time it will be made manifest that there never was an uncalled for event in life, or one act, trial or tribulation that was not necessary for the full growth and development of the child of God. The children of God are such peculiar characters that they cannot know many of their own peculiarities themselves, but the Father who has begotten them unto this lively hope knows all things, and in his wisdom and providence provides just what is needful to fully

develop in the children obedience, thankfulness and faith, which will be to the praise and glory of his name.

I was sorry to hear of your sickness, but glad to learn that the divine presence was with you during your affliction. Doubtless the joy thus afforded you, thus confirming to that extent your relation to God and acceptance in the divine favor, was much more to you than the affliction which you felt. The presence of God at such times also assures us that our standing before him is not because of our own strength and tells us of a time which must sooner or later approach, when heart and flesh and all physical strength shall fail, and earthly surroundings avail us no more. To that critical period we look at times with much anxiety, and we wonder whether the presence of God will be with us then. If he has been with us in our lesser trials and afflictions, may we not be fully assured that he will be with us in the last and greatest of all, and make it to be the entrance into that blissful life, in the hope of which we are living during all the time of our bodily afflictions. Our God is not the god I once heard described by an Arminian preacher at the funeral of a young man. He said that he told the young man a few days before, to look, for Jesus when he should approach the dark river and that if he looked he would be sure to see the Lord. Our God is one who takes us when we cannot look; and when all things else fail he is there with the everlasting arms underneath us. What a blessed assurance! What a blessed hope! Our Jesus has his abode in our hearts, and as we approach the dark river he lights all the way, and it is in his strength that we pass over to that blissful eternity which he has prepared for all the redeemed, from the foundation of the world. With such a Father and such a Savior we cannot fail in our journey; we cannot fail to reach the desired haven of rest. This shall be so, although the way is full of snares and dangers, and trials beset us on every hand. He who has called us is faithful, and he will provide every blessing at the right time. His wisdom and predestination comprehend all things to the end. He declares that he will do all this, and that we shall conquer through him. But all these things are known to you better than I can tell you, for our God has taught and will teach them to all his children, and we can testify only of those things that we know and have learned of him, and our fellowship is in such testimony.

I am glad to hear of the good meetings during the Licking Association, and I would have much enjoyed being there myself, but my steps were directed otherwise and I must not complain. Now! write when you can. My family joins in love to all.

Yours in tribulation,
C. W. BOND.

IMPORTANT NOTICE

As of January 1st 2001, please address all letters for this paper containing subscriptions and remittances to:

Elder Hale Terry
Rt. 2 Box 189
Meadows of Dan, Va. 24120

All articles and letters for publications, all notices of meetings and all obituaries should be mailed to:

Elder Kenneth R. Key
721 Willard Street
Greensboro, N.C. 27405

Elder J.R. Williams has asked to be relieved of his duties as of the above date. On behalf of all the board members and all the friends of this paper, we want to thank Elder Williams for a job well done. We expect Elder Williams to remain as a member of the board of Trustees. Elder Williams has served as a trustee and as Secretary and Treasurer since 1977. He became circulation manager in 1979 and has served as president and joint editor with Elder Key since 1983.

As we express our thanks again for the untiring efforts of Elder Williams, we want to thank Elder Terry for his acceptance to carry on and we look forward to working with him in the future.

Elder Kenneth R. Key

November 14.

***"And he said unto them, Unto you it is given to know the mystery of the kingdom of God, but unto them that are without, all these thIngs are done In parables." -- MARK* iv. II.**

By "the kingdom of God" is meant the same thing as "the kingdom of heaven," that is, the internal kingdom set up in the heart by the power of the Spirit-that kingdom which shall stand for ever and ever, and last when time shall be no more. This the Lord calls a mystery. And if it is a mystery, it will have these three marks; it will be beyond nature, sense, and reason, will be hidden from the wise and prudent, and will be revealed unto babes. Let us see if we can find these marks belonging to the kingdom of heaven set up in the heart. It certainly is above nature, sense, and reason, that God should dwell in a man's heart, as the Apostle says, ***"Christ in you, the hope of glory;"*** and again, ***"Ye are the temple of the living God; as God hath said, I will dwell in them, and walk in them" (2 Cor. vi. 16).*** That God should take up his abode in a man's heart; that Christ should be in a man; and the Holy Ghost should make the body of his saints his temple; how can nature, sense, and reason understand such a mystery as this? When one of the ancient martyrs, I think it was Polycarp, was

brought before Trajan, when the Emperor asked him his name, he answered, ***"I am Polycarp, the God-bearer, for I carry God in me!"*** At this answer the Emperor laughed, and said, ***"Let him be thrown to the wild beasts."*** That was the only answer a persecuting tyrant could give. That a man frail and feeble, whom a lion could tear to pieces in a few moments, carried God in his bosom!-how could the wise and prudent Trajan believe a thing so unheard of? Yet it is a mystery revealed to babes; for they receive it in the love of it under divine teaching, as one of the mysteries that God the Spirit makes known in the heart.

Elder J.C. Philpot

MEETINGS

STAUNTON RIVER UNION

The Staunton River Union will convene the Lord willing with Malmaison Primitive Baptist Church the 5th Sunday and Saturday before in December. Song service begins at 10:00 A.M.

An invitation is extended to all our ministers, brethren and friends.

Peggy Wells, Clerk

PSALM 115:1.

Not unto us, O Lord, not unto us, but unto thy name give glory, for thy mercy, and for thy truth's sake.

WEST COUNTRY LINE UNION

The West Country Line Union will convene on the fifth Sunday in December at Dan River Church.

The church is located on highway #700 between Eden and Danville. Dan River Church will be host for this meeting and on behalf of all churches in the union we welcome all lovers of the truth to be with us. We especially invite all ministers of our faith and order. Song service begins at 10:00 a.m.

Alan Carroll, Clerk

CONTRIBUTIONS

FOR OCTOBER 2000

Mrs. Viola Davis, VA	2.00
L.S. Sladky, NC	10.00
Mark A. Jordan, NC	2.00
Mrs. Shelby Stratton, MS	2.00
Mrs. Angie Cox, NC	2.00
Mrs. Erma Sowers, VA	2.00
Bill & Judy Poindexter, VA	5.00
Mr. & Mrs. Henry McGinnis, KY	7.00
Warren D. Brown, VA	2.00
Mrs. Betty Nutter, MD	2.00
Mrs. Vera N. Potter, MS	2.00
Jamie E. Cooper, VA	2.00
Mrs. Sallie Hodges, VA	2.00
Mrs. Ada Campbell, VA	2.00
Mrs. Meta Mills, AR	2.00
Whitney Mobley, NC	10.00

PSALM 23. A Psalm of David.

THE LORD is my shepherd; I shall not want.

He maketh me to lie down in green pastures: he leadeth me beside the still waters.

He restoreth my soul: he leadeth me in the paths of righteousness for his name's sake.

Yea, though I walk through the valley of the shadow of death, I will fear no evil: for thou art with me; thy rod and thy staff they comfort me.

Thou preparest a table before me in the presence of mine enemies: thou anointest my head with oil; my cup runneth over.

Surely goodness and mercy shall follow me all the days of my life: and I will dwell in the house of the LORD for ever.

OBITUARIES

WILLIE MAE CONNER RATLIFF

It is with sadness I attempt to write the obituary of our beloved sister in Christ. Although we mourn our loss, may we bow in humble submission to God's will. Sister Willie Mae was born September 9, 1925. The Lord called her home April 22, 2000. No more sickness, no more pain, ending a lifetime of love, dedication and respect for her savior, her church and her family.

She was a firm believer in the doctrine of grace. Her "Great Hope" was shown in her everyday life, which she lived with much love, pride and dignity. She united with a Primitive Baptist Church in Norfolk, VA in 1961, and later moved her membership by letter to Salem "Head of the River" Church. She was a dedicated member, attending her meetings as well as those of our sister churches.

Her health declined in the last few years and she was present a lot of the time when she was not able. Sister Willie Mae had many afflictions along-the way. May we take comfort in ***Psalms 34;19, "Many are the afflictions of the righteous: but the Lord delivereth him out of them all!"*** We believe she is now asleep in Jesus awaiting his Second Coming.

Her beautiful funeral service was held on April 25, 2000 at Salem Church, by her Pastor Elder Hale Terry. Her body was laid to rest in Restvale Cemetery.

She is survived by her husband BrotherAlfred Ratliff, two daughters and husbands, Alfreeda and Daniel Cadd, Patricia and Randy Umburger. Six grandchildren, Stephen McBride, Robert McBride, Christopher Cadd, Cory Cadd, Bonita and Wes Ingram and Mindy Ellis, and five great-grandchildren. One sister Dorothy Yates and one brother Banks Conner and his wife Opal. Many nieces and nephews and friends.

We feel blessed to have known and loved Sister Willie Mae. May the Lord be praised by her memory.

Written by request of Salem Church.

Mary Janney

Signs of the Times

DEVOTED TO THE OLD SCHOOL BAPTIST CAUSE

" The Sword of the Lord and of Gideon "

VOL. 169 KEELING, VA., JANUARY 2001 NO. 1

SIGNS OF THE TIMES

ISSN - 0199 - 0063

Subscription price $10.00 per year - $18.00 two years

Published each month by
SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.
Established in 1832
Devoted to the Old Baptist Cause

CIRCULATION OFFICE
Elder Wm. Hale Terry
Circulation Manager and Treasurer
202 Carousel Lane, Phone (540) 398-2923
Meadows of Dan, Va. 24120-4403

EDITORS

Elder J. R. Williams, Editor
1012 Bennett Circle
Keeling, Va. 24566
Phone (804) 792-8758

Elder Kenneth R. Key, Editor
721 Willard Street
Greensboro, N.C. 27405
Phone (336) 273-7464

ASSOCIATE EDITORS

Elder Richard H. Campbell
2171 Allen Court
Germantown, Tenn. 38138
Phone (901) 753-7791

Elder C. B. Davis, Jr.
1251 Paynes Tavern Rd.
Roxboro, N.C. 27573
Phone (336) 599-7236

Elder C. C. Wilbanks
217 Bastrop Drive
Monroe, Louisiana 71203
Phone (318) 343-5473

Elder J. B. Farmer
6373 N. State Hwy 7
Grayson, Ky. 41143

All letters for this paper containing subscriptions and remittances, should be mailed to Elder Wm. Hale Terry, 202 Carousel Lane, Meadows of Dan, Va. 24120-4403. All articles and letters for publication, all notices of meetings and all obituaries should be mailed to Elder Kenneth R. Key, 721 Willard Street, Greensboro, N.C. 27405

SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.
202 Carousel Lane, Meadows of Dan, Va. 27120-4403

IMPORTANT NOTICE

As of January 1st 2001, please address all letters for this paper containing subscriptions and remittances to:

Elder Wm. Hale Terry
202 Carousel Lane
Meadows of Dan, Va. 24120-4403
Phone (540) 398-2923

All articles and letters for publications, all notices of meetings and all obituaries should be mailed to:

Elder Kenneth R. Key
721 Willard Street
Greensboro, N.C. 27405

Elder J.R. Williams has asked to be relieved of his duties as of the above date. On behalf of all the board members and all the friends of this paper, we want to thank Elder Williams for a job well done. We expect Elder Williams to remain as president & chairman of the board of Trustees. Elder Williams has served as a trustee and as Secretary and Treasurer since 1977. He became circulation manager in 1979 and has served as president and joint editor with Elder Key since 1983.

As we express our thanks again for the untiring efforts of Elder Williams, we want to thank Elder Terry for his acceptance to carry on the work of Circulation Manager and Treasurer and we look forward to working with him in the future.

Elder Kenneth R. Key

CONTENTS

EDITORIAL 2
Elder R.H. Campbell

ARTICLES 8
Elder J.B. Farmer

VOICES OF THE PAST 12
Elder Silas H. Durand
Joseph Ford

CONTRIBUTIONS 24

EDITORIAL

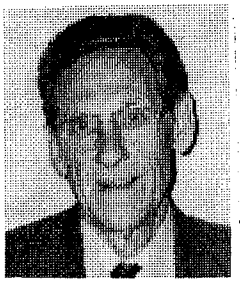
Elder R.H. Campbell

Faith is the substance of things hoped for, evidence of things not seen.

I have read the above scripture many times, and each time I have wondered just what it meant. I know what it says, but what is the real every day meaning of it. I read it the other day, as I had many times in the past and was thinking about what it could actually mean, and as I did this thought came to mind; faith is the manifestation of the Spirit of God in the lives of his children. The Spirit is manifested in their lives as they are led and directed to fulfill the purposes that he has for them here in this time world, and they are unaware of its presence because it comes sovereignly and takes up its abode within them and they walk in a different path. The spirit is what produces the faith that his children have and faith is what motivates them to believe, enables them to understand the things of the Spirit and to do all of the other things that they do in the name of Christ and for his sake, whether under the law dispensation, or in the gospel day.

The Spirit was manifested in the lives of the Israelites, under the law, and directed them all the days of their life, but not in the same manner that it does the saints, in the gospel day. Under the law they were given priests to be a go between, God and the people; now Christ is the high priest and just before his death he told the disciples that he would send the Spirit which indwells man and leads him in ways that are pleasing unto God, but, it is by faith in either case. Under the law God gave them the gift of faith which caused them to follow those whom he had sent to lead them, but their faith was in God, not in the law, because they feared God. As when he spoke to them from the mount and they saw the fire and smoke and exceedingly feared the fire and smoke and the loud sounds and asked God to speak to Moses and

let Moses speak to them as regarding the oracles of the law. They performed the miracles and manifested their faith even as the apostles did before the day of Pentecost; by God giving them a special dispensation of power as he did when he sent them out to preach, but the Spirit did not indwell them until the day of Pentecost when they responded and fulfilled the prophecy of Joel as he spoke concerning this day.

Faith is what leads the saints in the paths of righteousness for his name's sake, it is that which enables them to persevere in the times of adversity, that which strengthens them in times of weakness and causes them to stand against the distressing wiles of the devil: whether it be lions, fiery furnaces, pharaohs or any of the other natural fears and weaknesses of the flesh when it is faced with the temptations that confront them in this world of sin. This world is Satan's domain, in which he wields havoc with the saints, in his war against God and all that is holy and good, but he does not destroy one of these little ones, with all of his fury. Faith is the armour which God provides for the chosen generation in their war against principalities and powers of this earth, and against the spiritual wickedness in high places. This armour can withstand the strongest onslaught of Satan because even he is under the dominion of God, and in all of his raging is but fulfilling the will of God, as are all of the other forces in existence. Since faith is the manifestation of the Spirit in the saints, and they are the chosen generation, Satan is powerless to do anything but disturb, harass and afflict them. He can never destroy a single one of the saints because greater is the Spirit that is within them, than the spirit that is within Satan and all of his unholy angels; and this is because God, in mercy, has determined that it should be that way, to cause them to turn to him in faith.

Faith is bestowed upon the saints of God to make manifest that they are his very special beloved, the ones he had chosen before the foundation of the world as his own; he formed them for himself, named them, and promised that he would never leave nor forsake them. He has loved them with an everlasting love, and faith is the indestructible bond that assures them that they shall never fail nor finally fall away, regardless of the weakness and frailty of the natural man. By faith, David slew Goliath, when but a lad, by faith Abraham believed God and left his former life and country and went to seek the country that God had promised that he would possess; by faith Moses forsook Egypt not fearing the wrath of the king, looking to him that is invisible: kept the Passover and by faith led the children out of Egypt and to the borders of the land of Canaan. All of these examples of faith are demonstrated in the children of God, and are but the substance of the things hoped for, the great cloud of wit-

nesses that encompasses them, comforts and encourages them in their journey here in time, all are evidences of the working of the invisible spirit that was directing their way. They do not understand, nor can they explain this faith to anyone, other than to say that it is not of an earthly origin because the things that it causes them to believe defies all natural laws and reasoning and yet they cannot deny the existence of them.

Faith caused David to reply to his brother, when he reprimanded him for coming to the battlefield by saying, what I have now done, is there not a cause. I don't believe that even David understood the reason of this reply; even as the prophets who prophesied of the grace that was to come to us; they were searching what, or what manner of time the Spirit of Christ which was in them did signify. God is the author of all scriptural truth, and is the instigator or motivator of all events, which come to pass, even though the prophets, or David, uttered the words or performed the deeds.

Israel had been given evidence of the Messiah that was to come for many generations, prophesies concerning the things that he would do in behalf of the chosen nation, and yet when all of the things that were foretold were fulfilled in their presence, they did not recognize him. This too, was in the plan of God from the beginning, even as sin and all of the other pitfalls that were placed in their path, they were ultimately for their good and were to teach them and cause them to turn to him in times of trouble, for he is the only source of help in their time of need, and this all because of this faith that Gods gives to the saints.

Through faith they understand the worlds were framed by the word of God, so that things which are seen were not made of things which do appear. Now this precept is foolishness to the natural mind, as are all of the other miracles described in the scriptures; as Elder Ramar L. Biggs, a former pastor of the Bordeaux Church used to say, the truth is not reasonable, it defies all of the logic of man, yet, by faith, the saints of God believe that the miracles were actual events which occurred as described. After all, the greatest event that shall ever occur is the greatest of all miracles and all of the saints depend on the authenticity of that miracle for their hope of eternal life. Some people will say that they don't believe in predestination, and my reply has always been, ***"Well you had better believe in it, because only by absolute predestination of all things do you have any assurance whatsoever that there will be a heaven and immortal glory to hope for, in the end of the ages."*** The scriptures declare that there shall be, and the very foundation of the plan of salvation depends on the author of the scriptures being able to perform that which he has promised and to do all that he has promised that he would do, and faith in the individual, is

what enables him to believe that God is able, and shall do everything that he has promised to do, without the omission of a single event. If one event is omitted, it might be, "that heaven" that is prepared for them that worship God, and if that be the case, what is the point of it all? It must all be there for it to be the work of a sovereign, all powerful God who created the heavens and the earth and who said, my counsel shall stand and I will do all of my pleasure.

Paul said by grace are ye saved through faith; and that not of yourselves: it is the gift of God, and this is from the beginning to the end, and it never fails; as is recorded in (Isa. Chap 46, vs. 11) "yea, I have spoken it, I will also bring it to pass: I have purposed it, I will also do it." It is not of the creature, but is the work of God in bringing every heir of promise into the fold, and it is in a way and manner that causes them all to acknowledge their unworthiness of this gift and to declare, with Paul, that though they feel to be the chiefest of sinners, the longsuffering of God was extended to them in their lost and sinful condition, raised them up and blesses them to sit together, with their brethren, in these heavenly places, where they can worship him in spirit and in truth, from a pure heart.

Able offered unto God a more excellent sacrifice than Cain because it was offered in faith; he was but returning unto God a small portion of that which God had given him, as an expression of his love, to show his appreciation for his many blessings, and to praise and honor his most holy name. God had respect unto Abel and his offering because it came forth from the heart that had been touched, and blessed to see the glory of the kingdom of heaven. By this faith he was impressed to shew forth his love in this manner. It was not of duty, but from an humble and contrite heart, as he was made to realize what he was in nature, as compared to what he should be before a Holy and Just creator. This knowledge comes by the revelation that is given with the faith when received; it is not engraved on tables of stone but on the fleshly tables of the heart, and cannot be erased.

By faith, the elders obtained a good report, and this is referring to all of the holy men of old who spake and responded as they were moved by the Holy Ghost to perform great deeds of valour as God worked in them both to will and to do of his good pleasure. They were, but men, as are all of the saints of God, but faith makes the difference in what man can do in nature and what he can do by grace; as Paul said, (Phil Chap 4, vs. 13) "I can do all things through Christ which strengtheneth me." and faith is this strengthening power of Christ being made manifest in the lives of his children. Faith enabled David to face Goliath, Daniel to face the lions den, the three Hebrew children the fiery furnace, Moses to face Pharaoh, and

untold millions to suffer persecution at the hands of the world's, so called, religious leaders and the rulers of the nations but they have never been overcome yet. They may die, but, just as Christ who triumphed in his death, so do they, there is no recorded incident in the scriptures where the powers of Satan overcame the power of God in the salvation of one of the saints, and he never shall. In the world they shall suffer tribulations, but, even as Christ overcame the world, so shall they. They shall triumph and reign with him in glory in that place that he has gone to prepare for them, and as he told them to be of good cheer because he had overcome the world; well, he overcame it for them and their faith gave them the knowledge of that fact.

(Eph. Chap 2, vs. 8) ***"For by grace are ye saved through faith; and that not of yourselves: it is the gift of God: not of works, lest any man should boast."*** How then is this grace given, and how is it received by man, we have stated that it is by the grace of God, so the creature is not involved in the process, except as the receiver of a gracious gift, which is bestowed upon him by the sovereign and irresistible grace of God. The man is completely unaware of the circumstances surrounding the gift, and can only wonder in amazement that it has been bestowed upon him, after he has been made to realize what he actually is in nature. In the flesh he would have said, I am entitled to it as much as anyone else, I am as good as the next person, but by the grace that accompanies the gift he cries," Oh woe is me, I am undone, I am not worthy of this gift that has been given me, and his heart overflows with gratitude and thanksgiving unto the giver of the gracious and precious favor that has been shown him.

(Job Chap 33, vs. 14-17) ***"For God speaketh once, yea twice, yet man perceiveth it not. In a dream, in a vision of the night, when deep sleep falleth upon men, in slumberings upon the bed; then he openeth the ears of men, and sealeth their instruction, that he may withdraw man from his purpose, and hide pride from man."*** This scripture indicates that God alone is the author and the finisher of faith in man, he speaks to them and seals their instructions and they respond without even realizing when and where the faith which was imparted to them came from, until it is revealed unto them. They go to bed without it and wake up with it. This is, of course, over simplifying it but nevertheless all of the imparting of faith unto man is the work of God, they didn't have, now they do.

The apostle Paul started from Jerusalem professing the Jewish faith and arrived in Damascus a believer in Christ and all that Paul did was to be at the place of the appointment, of God, which was made before time began, and of which he was completely ignorant. Paul did not see it coming, and did nothing

to assist or deter the giving or the receiving of this faith, and so it is with all men. As Job said above, he does it this way, to withdraw man from his purpose and so that man has nothing to boast of in the work. Isn't this the same as the apostle Paul stated in Ephesians, by grace are ye saved through faith, not of works lest any should boast.

Yes, faith is the substance of things hoped for, the evidence of future things not seen, as yet. It is the most precious of the gifts of God to his children because, it in fact, encompasses all of their dreams and desires and causes them to ever be found pressing on to the mark for the prize of the high calling of God in Christ Jesus, even though they cannot see nor prove it to someone else, that is unfamiliar with the process. It is however stamped indelibly in their minds and will influence them as long as they live in this world. It is a special gift of love to them from their heavenly Father, even as the coat of many colors which Jacob gave unto Joseph, and in like manner is a mark that they are of the most beloved of the Father.

By faith, they live, move and have their being in this world, and by faith they shall overcome and have their being in that world which is to come; that high abode of the angels where all mystery will be ended, they shall see God, face to face, know as they are known, and rejoice in a way and manner that they have never done before. Here they have the shadow, there they will have the actual substance. Faith will be but a memory of their earthly existence, for they will have the fulness of the things hoped for here in time, but til then, they will cling to this faith because it is the only real treasure that they have in these earthen vessels, which is where they must dwell, until the time appointed of the Father. Then will be the time when He comes to take his jewels home, to adorn that holy city the new Jerusalem, to the eternal honor and glory of his holy name. Faith, is the eye by which the saints of God see and understand the certainty and sure reality of these things that are to be theirs in that day, while they are still here in this time world.

Faith is the substance of things hoped for, the spiritual knowledge that is given to every heir of grace, to see the things that are unseen by the natural eye, but which are more real and present in their spiritual eye and mind than the things that are visible to them here in nature. The things that they view here with the natural eye are temporal, but these things are eternal, and the possession of this knowledge is worth more, to them, than all of the wealth of the world combined. Faith is their key to that city; that new Jerusalem, which shall come down from God out of heaven, prepared as a bride adorned for her husband, the most precious of all the blessings of time and eternity, unto the children of the heavenly king. All of these things were prepared for them before time began, were preserved in Christ

Jesus until the time of the end, at which time all mysteries shall be revealed and the fullness of the glory of God shall be known unto all of the saints. The grandeur and glory of these things cannot even be imagined with the natural mind, but they are the inheritance of the saints that is laid up for them when time shall be no more, and heaven shall ring with the songs of praise from the hearts of the saints who were redeemed by the precious blood of the Lord and Savior Jesus Christ, their elder brother.

In bonds of love;
Richard H. Campbell

NOTICE

Dear subcribers of the *Signs of the Times.* I was elected to the board of trustees in 1982. It has been a real pleasure to serve for this worth while cause. I consider it an honor to be asked to take the duties of the circulation manager. I look forward to working with Elder Key and the board in the future. I ask for your patience and forbearance as we carry on in the years to come.

Wm. Hale Terry

ARTICLES

"And when the queen of Sheba heard of the fame of Solomon concerning the name of the Lord, she came to prove him with hard questions." **1 Kings 10:1.**

Is it not a wonderful thing that the God of heaven and earth has been so kind and gracious to leave on record the details of His dealings with his people? We are taught that these things have been preserved and delivered to us for our learning and comfort. Also, that these things are veiled or hidden from the natural man (the wise and prudent) but revealed to His people (babes) as it has pleased Him to do. All of God's things are in a mystery. They are presented in a true historical format but indicate much more than what appears to the natural eye. Very particular things are stated in very particular words which have great meaning to all who are blessed to see and hear and understand. To the rest they are hidden.

This account of Solomon and the queen of Sheba speaks volumes about the Lord of glory and His blessed and beloved people. If the Lord be pleased, may He make plain unto us a little of His great truth. First of all we are told the queen of Sheba heard of the fame of Solomon concerning the name of the Lord. ***"But as it is written, eye hath***

not seen, nor ear heard, neither have entered into the heart of man (natural man) the things which God hath prepared for them that love Him. But God hath revealed them unto us by His Spirit: For the spirit searcheth all things, yea, the deep things of God." **1 Cor. 2:9-10.** Job said ***"I have heard of thee by the hearing of the ear: but now mine eye seeth thee."*** **Job 42:5.** God's people are made to hear of Him and are even given to see him by the eye of faith as He makes Himself known unto them.

"She came to Jerusalem with a very great train..." "But ye are come unto mount Zion, and unto the city of the living God, the heavenly Jerusalem, and to an innumerable company of angels, to the general assembly and church of the firstborn, which are written in heaven, and to God the Judge of all, and to the spirits of just men made perfect, and to Jesus the mediator of the new covenant, and to the blood of sprinkling, that speaketh better things than that of Able." **Heb. 12:22-24.** She did not come there of the will of the flesh but was drawn there by love and loving kindness. ***"The Lord hath appeared of old unto me, saying, Yea, I have loved thee with an everlasting love: therefore with lovingkindness have I drawn thee."*** **Jer. 31:3.** Does not her great train indicate that she came with all her heart and mind and soul?

"She came to prove him with hard questions." "She communed with him of all that was in her heart." How full of questions are God's little ones. How did this universe and world come into being? And for what purpose? Why are we here? What kind of creature am I? Why did the God of all power and wisdom and goodness condescend to save sinful worms of the dust? There is no end of questions while we are in this sinful world and are enabled only to see through a glass darkly. God's children are in constant communication with Him as the Spirit leads them begging for wisdom and understanding, sometimes with groanings which cannot be uttered.

"And Solomon told her all her questions: there was not anything withheld from the king, which he told her not." We know that there are many things which are too wonderful for us to know now, but there is a day coming when we shall see face to face and will know even as we are known. However, God is merciful and answers all our questions according to our needs. ***" If any of you lack wisdom, let him ask of God, that giveth to all men liberally and upbraideth not; and it shall be given him."*** **James 1:5.** Our God is not limited in any way. He made all things for His pleasure. He upholds all things by the word of His power. He works all things together for good to them that love Him to them that are the called according to His purpose. He

works all things after the counsel of His own will. His knowledge and wisdom is unsearchable.

"And when the queen of Sheba had seen all Solomon's wisdom, and the house that he had built, and the meat of his table, and the sitting of his servants, and the attendance of his ministers, and their apparel, and his cupbearers, and his ascent by which he went up unto the house of the Lord; there was no more spirit in her."

"For it is written, I will destroy the wisdom of the wise, and will bring to nothing the understanding of the prudent. Where is the wise? Where is the scribe? Where is the disputer of this world? Hath not God made foolish the wisdom of this world? For after that in the wisdom of God , it pleased God by the foolishness of preaching to save them that believe. For the Jews require a sign, and the Greeks seek after wisdom: but we preach Christ crucified, unto the Jews a stumbling block, and unto the Greeks foolishness; but unto them which are called, both Jews and Greeks, Christ the power of God, and the wisdom of God. Because the foolishness of God is wiser than men. And the weakness of God is stronger than men."

The house that God has built is not of this earth. *"For we know that if our earthly house of this tabernacle were dissolved, we have a house not made with hands, eternal in the heavens. For in this we groan, earnestly desiring to be clothed upon with our house which is from heaven:" 2 Cor. 5:1-2.*

The spiritual meat or food which the inward man desires is not of this earth but is from heaven. Jesus said *"I am that bread of life. Your fathers did eat manna in the wilderness, and are dead. This is the bread which came down from heaven, that a man may eat thereof, and not die. I am the living bread which came down from heaven: if any man eat of this bread, he shall live for ever: and the bread that I will give is my flesh, which I will give for the life of the world." John 6:48-51.* God has prepared a table for His people in the presence of their enemies which the world has no desire or right to partake of.

God's servants are made to sit and to rest from all their labors trusting in the finished work of His salvation. Jesus said " *Come unto me, all ye that labor and are heavy laden, and I will give you rest. Take my yoke upon you, and learn of me; for I am meek and lowly in heart: and you shall find rest unto your souls. For my yoke is easy, and my burden is light."* Matt. 11:28-29.

The attendance or standing of God's ministers is not in the strength of the flesh but in the power of God. The inspired apostle wrote, *"And I, brethren, when I*

came to you, came not with excellency of speech or of wisdom, declaring unto you the testimony of God. For I determined not to know any thing among you, save Jesus Christ, and him crucified, And I was with you in weakness, and in fear, and much trembling. And my speech and my preaching was not with enticing words of man's wisdom, but in demonstration of the Spirit and of power: That your faith should not stand in the wisdom of men, but in the power of God." 1 Cor. 2:1-5

The apparel of the saints is not the righteousness of the flesh but rather is the imputed righteousness of Christ. Isaiah said "*All our righteousnesses are as filthy rags.*" Here is the vision that John saw, "*And one of the elders answered, saying unto me, What are these which are arrayed in white robes? and whence came they? And I said unto him, Sir, thou knowest. And he said unto me, These are they which came out of great tribulation, and have washed their robes, and made them white in the blood of the Lamb.*"

The cupbearers are those which cause God's people to drink. The saints will not drink of the wine of the wrath of God but will rather drink of the wine of joy with the Lord in Glory. Jesus said at the last supper, "*But this I say unto you, I will not drink henceforth of this fruit of the vine, until the day when I drink it new in my Father's kingdom.*" Matt. 26:29. The children of the kingdom drink His blood. They receive and believe that His blood has atoned for all their sins and has washed them and made them whiter than snow.

When the queen of Sheba saw the ascent of Solomon as he went up unto the house of the Lord there was no more spirit in her. As the child of God is given a view, in the Spirit, of the Lord being raised up from the dead and when that child is made to believe that He has all power even over death, hell and the grave he becomes breathless. He is killed to this world and all its charms. He is made to have no confidence in the flesh and no hope in the righteousness of the law. The apostle Peter was inspired to say, "*Blessed be the God and Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, which according to his abundant mercy hath begotten us again unto a lively hope by the resurrection of Jesus Christ from the dead, to an inheritance incorruptible, and undefiled, and that fadeth not away, reserved in heaven for you, who are kept by the power of God through faith unto salvation ready to be revealed in the last time.*" 1 Peter 1:3.

"*And she said to the king, It was a true report that I heard in mine own land of thy acts and of thy wisdom. Howbeit I believed not the words, until I came, and mine eyes had seen it: and, behold, the half was not*

told me: thy wisdom and prosperity exceedeth the fame which I heard." Thomas also could not believe the work of God until he was shown. The Lord was merciful unto him and came and revealed Himself to Thomas and said to him "***be not faithless but believing.***" The holy apostle was given to praise God in the highest for His wisdom and power. "***Now unto Him that is able to do exceeding abundantly above all that we are able to ask or to think, according to the power that worketh in us, Unto Him be glory in the church by Christ Jesus throughout all ages, world without end. Amen.***" **Eph. 3:20-21.**

And finally the queen of Sheba said these true and inspired words which even the little ones to this day understand from a true heart as they, in the spirit, view their Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ, "***Happy are thy men, happy are these thy servants, which stand continually before thee, and that hear thy wisdom. Blessed be the Lord thy God which delighted in thee, to set thee on the throne of Israel: because the Lord loved Israel for ever, therefore made he thee king, to do judgment and justice.***"

Written in love, I hope.
J.B. Farmer
8-23-2000

VOICES OF THE PAST

DWELLING TOGETHER IN UNITY

"Behold, how good and how pleasant it is for brethren to dwell together in unity !"- Psalms cxxxiii. 1.

How wonderfully precious this sentence is to read; how far more precious it is to feel. It goes down into the deep places of the heart, and makes its power and effect and sweetness to be felt there, and then it goes out to all the ends of the earth and recalls the varied experiences of sorrow, condemnation, affliction and loneliness there felt by those who are now dwelling together in unity. These brethren who have now been gathered together in the name of Jesus, were first scattered to the ends of the earth. They were made to feel their need of salvation, and sought for it by the works and ways of men until they came to the end of all their earthly strength and wisdom and righteousness. Then from the end of the earth they cried unto God, who heard their cry, and made bare his holy Arm in their sight, and caused them to see the salvation of God. (Psalms lxi. 1; Isaiah lii. 10.) What a blessed season it is for these subjects of God's wonderful grace when they first find others of like experience and learn the inexpressible sweetness of gospel love and fellow-

ship. When these "ends of the earth" are first brought together how easy it seems for them to love one another; how impossible it appears that anything could occur that would cause discord or separation. It seems to the child of grace, when first breathing the fresh and fragrant air of this spiritual morning in this new gospel world, as though there is, and must be always, absolute agreement between all these dear people of God in all things, How startled and grieved, then, must each one be when he finds a difference arising between any of them, and especially when he sees in his own mind opposition arising against something said or *done* by a dear brother, and perhaps a feeling of anger stirred in his heart. Then comes a sense of opposition and a conflict within himself, against himself, which causes a feeling of astonishment and of self-abhorrence in his own soul. How much each child of God has to learn through suffering before he is prepared to know in any great measure how good and how pleasant it is for brethren to dwell together in unity. In Adam this unity is not to be found. Although all nations of men that dwell on the face of the whole earth were made of one blood, yet there is not unity either of body or mind among them, but infinite diversity. Unity is only found in the family of God; in Christ, and not in Adam. All of them have been born of the Spirit of God, and are, therefore, *"of one heart and of one soul."-Acts iv. 32.*

But each one of those who have been born of God has still a fleshly, sinful nature, and soon must experience sadly that that which is born of the flesh is flesh still; that the fleshly nature has not been changed to a spiritual, sinless nature in the new birth, but a new, sinless nature, the divine nature, has been given and is made manifest by contending against the sinful inclinations of the carnal nature, which is *"enmity against God."* So the apostle says: *"The flesh lusteth against the Spirit, and the Spirit against the flesh: and these are contrary the one to the other: so that ye cannot do the things that ye would."- Gal. v. 17.* Now when one has experienced some of these bitter conflicts within himself, and has had some sad conflicts with brethren, and has known the sweetness of forgiving and being forgiven, then he begins to be able to appreciate the goodness and pleasantness of brethren dwelling together in unity. How poorly off we are when alone; how sad and sorrowful we are when separated from those we love in the Lord, but how infinitely more so when at variance and angry with them. We cannot live to ourselves alone; we need our brethren all the time; we need their help in difficulties; we need their sympathy in our trials; we need their daily experience. We are one with them in the living things of the Spirit, and we must have them in our lives as we have them in our hearts. So the apostle says, *"I beseech you that*

ye walk worthy of the vocation wherewith ye are called, with all lowliness and meekness, with long suffering, forbearing one another in love; endeavoring to keep the unity of the Spirit in the bond of peace."-Eph. iv. 1-3.

In the Spirit we are one. "Baptized by one Spirit into one body." Our spiritual desires are the same. But what a wonderful work this is, ***"endeavoring to keep the unity of the Spirit in the bond of peace."*** Because we differ from each other so greatly in the flesh, what long-suffering is necessary, what self-denial, what forbearance. Because we are one in Spirit we know that every difference must be in the flesh. But how difficult it is to allow that this difference may be in our flesh instead of in that of our brother. It is for us to decide this important thing ourselves, if the decision is that the blame is in our flesh. The grace of meekness and lowliness comes in to help us here. But if the fault is most surely with our brother, then what long- suffering is necessary, and what forbearance. We cannot insist upon the legal standard, ***"An eye for an eye."*** We cannot insist upon acknowledgment always, but must wait till the Spirit causes him to see and feel the wrong in himself. Forbearance! We cannot forbear where there is nothing to forbear. Sometimes one will not acknowledge the wrong that he sees in himself. Pride and a stubborn will prevent. But love tells us what to do; we must wait the Lord's time. Forbear one another in love. Love saves the fellowship. Love insists that we wait till the Lord works meekness and tenderness of conscience in him. The bond of love and union grows stronger as we have more of these bitter struggles with our own unruly natures, and more need for the exercise in our own souls of these fruits of the Spirit. Now "we are learning how good it is, how valuable, how mutually helpful and serviceable it is for brethren to dwell together in unity, as well as how pleasant, how sweet and full of heavenly comfort and peace.

The psalmist makes a wonderful comparison here in saying that this dwelling of brethren together in unity is like the precious ointment that was poured upon Aaron's head, and went down the skirts of his garments. But this brings to the view of faith the anointing of Jesus with the Spirit of the Lord, by which he was prepared to bring all the infinite blessings of the gospel to the poor. This anointing is as the dew that descends upon the mountains of Zion, for there the Lord commanded the blessing, even life forevermore. This is the unction from the Holy One by which the saints know all things concerning the spiritual life. It is the anointing which they have received of Jesus Christ, as the apostle John declares: "But the anointing which ye have received of him abideth in you, and ye need ***not that any man teach you: but as the same anointing teacheth you of all things, and is truth, and is no***

lie, and even as it hath taught you, ye shall abide in him."- John ii. 27. How greatly important it is that everyone of this family of God should carefully guard the unity of the Spirit, so far as it can be guarded by human effort. The apostle implies that it can be guarded in a sense, by exhorting the brethren to endeavor to keep it. It is over himself particularly that each one is to watch; it is his own words, and acts, and thoughts, and emotions, that each one is to guard; it is his own self that each one is to prove. Where each one is thus laboring with himself there will be found but little need for him to labor with any other member of the dear family. While all are in this state of mind this sacred unity is without conscious effort, kept in the bond of peace. This is dwelling together in unity.

Love is said by the apostle to be ***"the bond of perfectness,"*** and we are told to put it on, and to walk in it. How easy that is, at times. How easy it is to bear and forbear in the case of one we dearly love. How easy it is to forget or deny self when the welfare of a dear child is involved.

The word "good" means all that is valuable, substantial, beneficial and absolutely suitable to our need, while the word "pleasant" means all that is agreeable and gratifying to our purest, most exalted and most sacred desires. For those thus dwelling together nothing more can be wanted for this time state. They shall be abundantly satisfied with the goodness of the Lord's house. The longer we dwell upon the earth, and the more of trials and afflictions we endure, the more highly shall we value and prize this sweet fellowship and unity, and the more ardently shall we endeavor to keep it. The greater also will be our desire, and the more earnest our prayer, that we, being rooted and grounded in love, may be able to comprehend with all saints what is the breadth, and length, and depth, and height; and to know the love of Christ, which passeth knowledge, that we may be filled with all the fulness of God. (Eph. iii. 17-19.) Whatever we do, and say, and comprehend, when thus dwelling together in unity, we do and say and comprehend ***"with all saints."*** No discord, no division here. In this is realized as fully as can be in this mortal state the fulfillment of the dear Savior's prayer: ***"That they all may be one; as thou, Father, art in me, and I in thee, that they also may be one in us."- John xvii. 21.*** And so, as this mortal life goes on, with the trials and deliverances, the sorrows and joys, which are appointed unto us here upon the earth, the sweeter and more precious to us will be these blessed words of the psalmist: ***"Behold, how good and how pleasant it is for brethren to dwell together in unity!"***

Silas H. Durand

OCTOBER 27, 1908.

1 THESSALONIANS IV. 14.

"For if we believe that Jesus died and rose again, even so them also which sleep in Jesus will God bring with him."

DEAR BRETHREN IN CHRIST:— I desire to present some thoughts for your consideration on the above Scripture, and also the connections. These words were written for the instruction and comfort of God's people, for those whose hope is in Christ. It is most sorrowful to behold the divided opinions that exist even among God's redeemed people who profess hope in Christ. I hope not to be the cause of making it worse than it is. One thing we should all labor to do, and that is, study to rightly divide the word of truth. Let us all be careful about making quotations to prove some idea we may entertain without first studying the connections carefully and prayerfully to see that the Scripture quoted by us is not being perverted to make it mean something entirely foreign to what the Scriptures teach. I have caught myself doing such things; I may do so in this article, but I hope not. It is a very solemn thing to handle the word of God at all, but to handle it in a careless manner is more sorrowful. O that we all could realize the need of wisdom from God in all our deliberations. The more I study the Scriptures the more conscious I am of needed grace every day of my life to rightly divide the word of truth. My mind of late has been, greatly exercised over existing conditions of the church, and also the world.

Now let us proceed with the subject of our text. ***"For if we believe that Jesus died and rose again, even so them also which sleep in Jesus will God bring with him."*** If this is a truth that Jesus died and rose again, even so them also which sleep in Jesus will God bring with him. If we believe this, we then have a well- founded reason for sorrowing not, even as others which have no hope. Paul, writing to the Corinthians, said, ***"For I delivered unto you first of all that which I also received, how that Christ died for our sins according to the scriptures; and that he was buried, and that he rose again the third day according to the scriptures."*** Now do we believe this, We are duty bound to believe this first before we can justly claim a hope in Christ. It is surprising how many professed followers of Christ deny this; especially do they deny that Jesus rose again. If all we have to present to you today is a dead Christ, there could be no comfort in that. Paul predicated his arguments on the fact that Christ died and rose again. First, that the Scriptures taught this; second, that there were many living at that time who were eye-witnesses of that fact. ***"He was seen of above five hundred brethren at once; of whom the greater part remain unto this present, but some are fallen asleep. After that, he was seen***

of James; then of all the apostles. And last of all, he was seen of me also, as of one born out of due time," said Paul. Read 1 Cor. xv. 3-8. In the twenty-seventh chapter of Matthew we read how the chief priests and Pharisees first went to Pilate, and said, *"Sir, we remember that that deceiver said, while he was yet alive, After three days I will rise again. Command therefore that the sepulchre be made sure until the third day."* Their object for so doing was lest his disciples come by night and steal him away and say unto the people, He is risen from the dead. Pilate granted their request; they made everything secure, sealing the stone and setting a watch, but *"the angel of the Lord descended from heaven, and came and rolled back the stone from the door, and sat upon it."* O what a victory! Here *"his countenance was like lightning and his raiment white as snow: and for fear of him the keepers did shake, and became as dead men."* Now listen to the proclamation of the angel: *"And the angel answered and said unto the women, Fear not ye: for I know that ye seek Jesus, which was crucified. He is not here; for he is risen, as he said. Come, see the place where the Lord lay."* These Scriptures are so clearly stated that it is most sorrowful to see anyone trying to pervert them so as to actually deny that Jesus rose from the tomb. *"Come, see the place where the Lord lay."* These chief priests and Pharisees admitted that this man died and was buried, but they, tried to conceal the fact that he rose again. *"Now when they were going, behold, some of the watch came into the city, and shewed unto the chief priests all the things that were done. And when they were assembled with the elders, and had taken counsel, they gave large money unto the soldiers, saying, Say ye, His disciples came by night, and stole him away while we slept. And if this comes to the governor's ears, we will persuade him, and secure you. So they took the money, and did as they were taught: and this saying is commonly reported among the Jews until this day." - Matt. xxviii. 11-15.* Evidently there are only two positions for us to take: first, the angel of the Lord told the truth, or else the soldiers received large money for saying; *"His disciples came by night, and stole him away while we slept."* I ask again, Is it not strange that professed followers of Christ do deny that he rose again? Yet such was the case at that time, and it is yet true, at least of some. Again, there are some who tell us they do believe that Christ died and rose again the third day according to the Scriptures, but that it was not the same body that was buried that did rise the third day according to the Scriptures. Now, my dear brethren, my firm belief is that it was the very same body that was buried that rose again. The words of our text

convey that idea: *"For if we believe that Jesus died and rose again."* Paul does not say, For if we believe that Jesus died and another Jesus rose, neither did he say that Jesus died and there was given to him another body. Luke xxiv 39, reads thus: *"Behold my hands and my feet, that it is I myself: handle me, and see; for a spirit hath not flesh and bones, as ye see me have."* These words are Jesus' own words concerning himself after he had risen. The eleven saw and heard for themselves. The fortieth verse reads thus: *"And when he had thus spoken, he shewed them his hands and his feet." "They gave him a piece of a broiled fish, and of an honeycomb. And he took it, and did eat before them."*

Also read Acts x. 41. Here Peter refers to this time. These were *"witnesses chosen before of God, even to us, who did eat and drink with him after he rose from the dead."* John xx, 27, reads thus: *"Then said he to Thomas, Reach hither thy finger, and behold my hands; and reach hither thy hand, and thrust it into my side: and be not faithless, but believing."* Eight days previous to this Thomas had declared that he would not believe unless he could see in his hands the print of the nails, and thrust his hand into his side. O how different he felt when Jesus spoke to him as he did; he then could say unto him, *"My Lord and my God." "Jesus saith unto him, Thomas, because thou hast seen me, thou hast believed: blessed are they that have not seen, and yet have believed."* Now all these witnesses are not enough in this our day for some, who say they do not know what became of the body of Jesus, but they do not believe that he rose again. In Acts, first chapter, we read the account of the ascension of Christ. *"And while they looked steadfastly toward heaven, as he went up, behold, two men stood by them in white apparel; which also said, Ye men of Galilee, why stand ye gazing up into heaven' This same Jesus [not another Jesus] which is taken up from you into heaven, shall so come in like manner, as ye have seen him go into heaven."* Many years after the ascension of Jesus, he appeared to John in the isle that is called Patmos. Revelation i. 17, 18, reads thus: *"And when I saw him, I fell at his feet as dead. And he laid his right hand upon me, saying unto me, Fear not; I am the first and the last: I am he that liveth, and was dead; and behold, I am alive for evermore, Amen ; and have the keys of hell and of death."* This is the Jesus that was dead. Notice his words: *" I am he that liveth, and was dead." " His head and his hairs were) white like wool, as white as snow and his eyes were as a flame of fire; and his : feet like unto fine brass."* Read the fourteenth and fifteenth verses, also second chapter, eighteenth verse: *"Write; These, things, saith the*

Son of God, who hath his eyes like a flame of fire, and his feet are like fine brass." It was this one who said, ***" I am he that liveth, and was dead."*** He was the same Jesus that died and rose again and ascended into heaven that was there talking to John. O what blessed words, ***"I am he that liveth, and was dead; and behold, I am alive for evermore."*** Remember the words of our text: ***" For if we believe that Jesus died and rose again, even so them also which sleep in Jesus will God bring with him."***

One is just as sure as the other. It was this same Jesus that taketh Peter, James and John his brother, and bringeth them up into a high mountain apart and was transfigured before them, and his face did shine as the sun, &c. This took place before the death of Christ. He was transfigured before them, yet it was the same Jesus all the time. Webster defines the word transfiguration, first, a change of form, especially the supernatural change in the personal appearance, of our Savior on the mount. Transfigure means, first, to change the outward form or appearance of, to transform, especially to change to something very elevated and glorious, to give an ideal form to. ***"And was transfigured before them."- Matt. xvii.*** 2. If we observe these definitions it may help us to reconcile some seeming difficulties; for instance, Mark xvi. 12, reads: ***"After that he appeared in another form unto two of them,"*** &c. This does not say that Jesus appeared in another body, but in another form. This was after his resurrection, so we see his form was changed at the transfiguration. It was changed after his resurrection, yet evidently it was the same body all the time. He never changed that body that was nailed to the cross for another body. It is a glorious fact that he is reigning, and will reign until he hath put all enemies under his feet; the last enemy that shall be destroyed is death. Read 1 Cor. xv. 25. If this is our hope, we sorrow not, even as others which have no hope. We may sorrow for those who die in the Lord, but it will be a different sorrow from those who have no hope. ***"For if we believe that Jesus died and rose again, even so them also which sleep in Jesus will God bring with him."*** O, is that our hope' Well, it was Paul's hope. Paul said, ***"If in this life only we have hope in Christ, we are of all men most miserable."*** Paul has in this fifteenth chapter of first Corinthians predicated his whole arguments on this one essential thing, that Christ died and rose again. That was his foundation to build upon concerning those who were asleep in Christ, and also those who are alive and remain unto the coming; of the Lord. ***"But now is Christ risen from the dead, and become the first fruits of them that slept."*** As sure as Jesus died and rose again, just that sure (even so) them also which sleep in Jesus will God bring with

him. I still desire to notice more fully the above words and their connections. I have devoted most of my time trying to show by the Scriptures that Jesus actually died and rose again. Paul believed that Christ died and rose again. His argument here is that it is just as true that they also which sleep in Jesus will God bring with him. There evidently is no getting around this one fact, that is, if Jesus did actually die, and rose again, just that sure all who die in the Lord will rise again. I verily believe the Scriptures teach this glorious and comforting doctrine; while there is great mystery in godliness, God was manifest in the flesh. Read 1 Tim. iii. 16. Paul acknowledged this to be a great mystery, yet he believed it just the same as though he could explain it. Just so there are great mysteries concerning the resurrection of the dead, yet not more so than how God could see and love his people, and even choose them in Christ before the foundation of the world, while as yet there was none of them, yet we are bound to believe this, if we believe the Scriptures. With man all these things would be impossible, but not so with God. Paul said: ***"Behold, I shew you a mystery: We shall not all sleep, but we shall all be changed, in a moment, in the twinkling of an eye."*** O what a mystery this is, yet we are bound to believe it or reject the Scriptures. Paul did not attempt to explain this wonderful mystery; he could not do that, he just accepted it as a glorious truth. Notice Paul's authority. Let us read the fifteenth verse of Thessalonians, fourth chapter, in connection with our text. It reads thus: ***"For this we say unto you by the word of the Lord [the word of the Lord was Paul's authority for saying], to that which are alive, and remain unto the coming of the Lord, shall not prevent them which are asleep."*** The connections here evidently show that Paul refers to death when he says sleep. He also used these two words interchangeably in the fifteenth chapter of 1 Corinthians. Jesus did the same regarding Lazarus. The martyr Stephen when being; stoned to death ***"kneeled down, and cried with a loud voice, Lord, lay not this sin to their charge. And when he said this, he fell asleep."*** And Saul (Paul) was consenting to his death. Now if we keep these things in view it does seem that we would not attempt to so change their meaning as to pervert the idea of death entirely, and also the glorious doctrine of the resurrection of the dead. Stephen died; he said: ***"Lord Jesus, receive my spirit."*** If the nonresurrectionists are right, Stephen that died will never be resurrected. Many of the nonresurrectionists claim to believe in the resurrection, but they claim that it takes place at death, therefore they leave the dead out entirely; and, as far as I know, they all claim the spirit does not die, hence when they are talking about the resurrection they are talking about that which never dies; being

resurrected. Paul was talking about the dead: ***"For the Lord himself shall descend from heaven with a shout, with the voice of the archangel, and with the trump of God: and the dead in Christ shall rise first."*** Evidently the dead spoken of here are the same as those referred to in our text as being; asleep in Jesus. Notice these words," And the dead in Christ shall rise first." The Connections here show that Paul refers to some future event. He continues: ***"Then we which are alive and remain, shall be caught up together with them in the clouds, to meet the Lord in the air: and so shall we ever be with the Lord. Wherefore comfort one another with these words."*** O what comforting words they are. There is yet hope for all who sleep in Jesus.

"The dead in Christ shall rise first." It is because of this glorious fact Paul said, ***"I would not have you to be ignorant, brethren, concerning them which are asleep, that ye sorrow not, even as others which have no hope."*** Paul's arguments are founded upon the glorious truth that that is the reason we ***"sorrow not, even as others which have no hope. For if we believe that Jesus died and rose again, even so them also which sleep in Jesus will God bring with him."*** Notice Paul's reason for all this is, that as sure as Jesus died and rose again, even so them also which sleep in Jesus will God bring; "with him. If this is our hope and belief concerning all who sleep in Jesus, Paul would comfort all such believers by saying, ***"I would not have you to be ignorant, brethren, concerning them which are asleep, that ye sorrow not, even as others which have no hope."*** What a comfortless doctrine it would be if the dead rise not. ***"Then they also which are fallen asleep in Christ are perished; If in this life only we have hope in Christ, we are of all men most miserable."*** Paul was showing the vanity of a hope that only reached to death and there left all who had fallen asleep in Christ to eternally perish. There could be no comfort in such a doctrine as that, yet this is bound to be true unless there is a resurrection of the dead. Paul here leaves the miserable side and again presenting the hopeful side, he says: ***"But now is Christ risen from the dead, and become the first fruits of them that slept."*** Evidently it would not be a perversion to say Paul meant Christ was the first that arose from the dead, as he did say, (Acts xxvi. 23,) that Christ should suffer and that he should be the first that should rise from the dead. Notice these words: ***"But now is Christ risen from the dead [that is an established fact], and become the first-fruits of them that slept. For since by man came death, by man came also the resurrection of the dead."*** How sorrowful it is to see man trying to explain away these positive statements concerning the resurrection

of the dead, and in their stead present a doctrine that leaves the dead out entirely; no hope for the dead, if the dead rise not. In Hebrews xi. Paul dwells at length concerning a great multitude: *"So many as the stars of the sky in multitude, and as the sand which is by the seashore innumerable. These all died in faith, not having received the promises."* If the nonresurrection doctrine is true they will never receive the promises; their dying in faith will not avail anything unless the dead rise again. Notice this great multitude died in faith; they did not die in hopeless despair, but in faith. *"These all died in faith, not having received the promises, but having seen them afar off."* These all died seeing something that they yet had not received; they saw them *"afar off, and were persuaded of them, and embraced them, and confessed that they were strangers and pilgrims on the earth."* These evidently were embracing something not to be found on this earth. Shall we say that they will be disappointed. They evidently will be disappointed if there be no resurrection of the dead for these all died in faith, not having received the promises. If they saw, them afar off, and were persuaded of them, and embraced them, and yet never will receive them, they died in a vain faith; they saw and embraced something that never will be a reality. Paul had a brighter side to present: *"For they that say such things, declare plainly that they seek a country."* My dear brethren, where is that country. Is it on earth, or is it in heaven. They confessed that they were strangers and pilgrims on the earth. That did not satisfy their longing desire, they were seeking a country. Paul continues: *"And truly if they had been mindful of that country from whence they came out, they might have had opportunity to have returned. But now they desire a better country, that is, an heavenly: wherefore God is not ashamed to be called their God; for he hath prepared for them a city."* Shall we say that they never will reach that city that God hath prepared for them. One of two things evidently must be true: they either will actually inherit the city prepared for them, or else they just saw these things afar off and embraced them, but will never realize the reality of inheriting the city that God hath prepared for them. Now let us reason together. If this great multitude fails finally in reaching that they were seeking, who would be to blamed. Certainly not those who died in faith; they could do nothing more. Nothing more is required of those who die in faith; if they fail to finally realize that sought and hoped for, the blame cannot be charged to them. How utterly helpless is their condition if anything is yet to be performed by those which died in faith, not having received the promises. Listen to our text: *"For if we believe that Jesus died and rose again, even so them also which sleep in Jesus will God bring*

with him." No, dear brethren, no one will be to blame, God will do as he has promised. This was Paul's hope: this great multitude died in this faith. They will not be disappointed, for God is not ashamed to be called their God, for he hath prepared for them a city. Abraham *"looked for a city which hath foundations, whose builder and maker is God."- Verse 10.* Paul also evidently was seeking the same city that Abraham sought or looked for. Read Hebrews xiii. 14: *"For here have we no continuing city, but we seek one to come."* That is, we seek a continuing city. That city we have not in this life, but we do seek one to come. Peter also had hope that reached beyond this life; his hope embraced *"an inheritance incorruptible, and undefiled, and that fadeth not away, reserved in heaven for you, who are kept by the power of God,"* &c. Read Philippians iii. 20, 21. This language is right to the point as to what yet shall be done. " From whence also we look for the Savior, the Lord Jesus Christ; who shall change our vile body, that it may be fashioned like unto his glorious body, Paul does not say this vile body shall be exchanged for some other body, but that it may be fashioned like unto his (Jesus) glorious body. John had the same hope. He said, *"Beloved, now are we the sons of God; and it doth not yet appear what we shall be : but we know that, when he shall appear, we shall be like him; for we shall see him as he is."* John cuts off all occasion for controversy as to how we shall appear. He says, *"It doth not yet appear what we shall be."* It is enough to have a well-founded hope that when he (the Lord Jesus Christ) shall appear we shall be like him, and see him as he is. When this is done then our vile body will in truth be fashioned like unto his glorious body. David also had this hope, He said: *"As for me; I will behold thy face in righteousness: I shall be satisfied, when I awake, with thy likeness."* This great cloud of witnesses all testify to the one grand conclusion, and that is, there is a better day yet in the future for all those who died in faith. *"Christ the first fruits, afterward they that are Christ's, at his coming. Then cometh the end, when he shall have delivered up the kingdom to God, even the Father; when he shall have put down all rule and all authority and power. For he must reign, till he hath put all enemies under his feet. The last enemy that shall be destroyed is death."- 1 Cor. xv. 23-26.* I can conceive of only one way in which death shall be destroyed, and that is when we awake with his likeness. This evidently was the hope of all them which died in faith, not having received the promises, but having seen them afar off, were persuaded of them and embraced them. Their faith was in God. There is none else to hope in. O how dark would death and the grave be in the absence of a

mighty God. The fiftieth verse reads thus: ***"Now this I say, brethren, that flesh and blood cannot inherit the kingdom of God; neither doth corruption inherit incorruption."*** I do not believe that after this glorious change takes place with those who are alive and remain unto the coming of the Lord we will still have a fleshly body as before, but that it will be changed or made spiritual. The forty-fourth verse reads : ***"It is sown a natural body; it is raised a spiritual body."*** Paul does not say, It is raised a spirit, but it is raised a spiritual body; it yet remains a body; it is our vile body changed and fashioned like unto Christ's glorious body, and as for the blood that is declared to be the life of the flesh, read Leviticus xvii. 10-14. It evidently will not be the life of our glorious body; our glorious body will not need blood, neither will it need the things of nature to sustain it in that respect; it will be far above mortality. The living at that time will be made just like the dead that have been raised. All shall be changed, whether dead or alive at that time, ***"for this corruptible must put on incorruption, and this mortal must put on immortality."*** - I Cor. xv. 53. O what a glorious change this will be! Think of it; our vile body changed and made immortal. Paul continues: ***"So when this corruptible shall have put on incorruption, and this mortal shall have put on immortality, then shall be brought to pass the saying that is written, Death is swallowed up in victory. O death, where is thy sting? O grave, where is thy victory ?"*** What a victory the grave would have in the absence of our Lord Jesus Christ. On the other hand Paul said, ***"But thanks be to God, which giveth us the victory through our Lord Jesus Christ."*** This is enough, dear brethren, it will do to live by, it will do to die by. Therefore Paul could say, ***"But I would not have you to be ignorant, brethren, concerning them which are asleep, that ye sorrow not, even as others which have no hope. For if we believe that Jesus died and rose again, even so them also which sleep in Jesus will God bring with him."***

Yours in a blessed hope in Christ,
JOSEPH FORD.
SENECA, Kans., Jan. 14, 1910.

CONTRIBUTIONS

FOR NOVEMBER 2000

A friend, PA	$5.00
Buford Thompson, VA	2.00
Charles Hatchett, OK	2.00
Mrs. W.W.Stutts, TX	2.00
Charles Alders, TX	22.00
Mrs. Janie Fanning, AL	2.00
Jack T.Dossett, NC	7.00
James W. Huber, MD	2.00
Mrs. Annie. Malone, AL	7.00
Mrs. Emmie L.Graysan, AL	2.00
Marian Meeks, NC	2.00
Mrs.Audrey Glidwell, NC	2.00
Mrs. Albert Davidson, LA	22.00
Mrs.Dale Richards, TX	20.00
Mrs. Ethel Holloway, MD	2.00

Signs of the Times

DEVOTED TO THE OLD SCHOOL BAPTIST CAUSE

" The Sword of the Lord and of Gideon "

VOL. 169 **KEELING, VA., FEBRUARY 2001** **NO. 2**

SIGNS OF THE TIMES

ISSN - 0199 - 0063

Subscription price $10.00 per year - $18.00 two years

Published each month by
SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.
Established in 1832
Devoted to the Old Baptist Cause

CIRCULATION OFFICE
Elder Wm. Hale Terry
Circulation Manager and Treasurer
202 Carousel Lane, Phone (540) 398-2923
Meadows of Dan, Va. 24120-4403

EDITORS

Elder J. R. Williams, Editor
1012 Bennett Circle
Keeling, Va. 24566
Phone (804) 792-8758

Elder Kenneth R. Key, Editor
721 Willard Street
Greensboro, N.C. 27405
Phone (336) 273-7464

ASSOCIATE EDITORS

Elder Richard H. Campbell
2171 Allen Court
Germantown, Tenn. 38138
Phone (901) 753-7791

Elder C. B. Davis, Jr.
1251 Paynes Tavern Rd.
Roxboro, N.C. 27573
Phone (336) 599-7236

Elder C. C. Wilbanks
217 Bastrop Drive
Monroe, Louisiana 71203
Phone (318) 343-5473

Elder J. B. Farmer
6373 N. State Hwy 7
Grayson, Ky. 41143

All letters for this paper containing subscriptions and remittances, should be mailed to Elder Wm. Hale Terry, 202 Carousel Lane, Meadows of Dan, Va. 24120-4403. All articles and letters for publication, all notices of meetings and all obituaries should be mailed to Elder Kenneth R. Key, 721 Willard Street, Greensboro, N.C. 27405

SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.
202 Carousel Lane, Meadows of Dan, Va. 27120-4403

PROSPECTUS OF THE "SIGNS"

The existence, sovereignty, immutability, omnipotence and eternal perfections of the great Jehovah -- the revelation which God has given of Himself, as Father, Son and Holy Ghost. "These three are one." John 1-8.

The absolute predestination of all things.

Eternal, unconditional election.

The total depravity and just condemnation of fallen man.

That the atonement and redemption of Jesus Christ are for the elect only.

The sovereign, irresistable, and in all cases, effectual work of the Holy Spirit, in regenerating and quickening the elect of God.

The final preservation and eternal happiness of all the sons of God, by grace.

The resurrection of the dead, and eternal judgment.

That the church of Christ is composed exclusively of baptized believers -- that to her are given able ministers of the New Testament; that the scriptures are the only divinely authorized rule of faith and practice for the saints of God.

That there is no connection between church and state.

CONTENTS

EDITORIAL 26
Elder C.C. Wilbanks

ARTICLES 29
Written by Sister Edrie Clifton &
Submitted by Judy Poindexter
Jamie E. Cooper
W.G. Chappell

VOICES OF THE PAST 35
Elder Gilbert Beebe
A. T. Benson
J. C. Philpot

CONTRIBUTIONS 47

OBITUARIES 47
Sister Lessie Quesenberry Cox
Catherine Amanda Houchins

EDITORIAL

SACRIFICE VERSUS SUBSTITUTE

Elder C.C. Wilbanks

Some time ago I read a book of sermons by an old time gospel minister and I believed much of what he said, but he often referred to Jesus Christ as a substitute for his people when he was crucified on the cross. I have never believed that Jesus Christ was a substitute for anything. I do believe that he died in the behalf of the people chosen in him from the foundation of the world, not as a substitute, but as a sacrifice. There is a vast difference between a substitute and a sacrifice. Not long after I read the book referred to, I found a letter in the "SIGNS" by L.H. Hardy published in 1916 in Vol. 84 No. 9 with the same title as above. His letter expresses my beliefs on this subject much better than I can: therefore I copy it. He refers to a substitute in time of war, and I do not know which war, but the meaning is the same.

The letter:

As a substitute one acts for or in the place of another. As a sacrifice one does that which has become his by imputation, though the cause of the sacrifice was by another. In substitution no good comes to the principle, only for the time being. In a sacrificial offering the cause for which the sacrifice was made is forever removed. The substitute does no more than the principal might do. He cannot exist until he for whom he is a substitute is first chosen or appointed to do that which the substitute must do in his stead. If the substitute becomes responsible to act for himself he for whom he is a substitute again becomes responsible to act for himself, therefore he was not free, only while his substitute was under the law for him; for after the substitute becomes amenable to the law for himself he can no longer set free the one for whom he was a substitute. One drafted to go to war may employ a substitute, but as soon as he

becomes of proper age, or by any means becomes subject to the war, the one who was first drafted stands subject to be drafted again, and must go and serve for himself, or get another substitute to act for him. The doctrine of substitution does not strike me as being sufficient for the salvation of sinners. It is like a bridge which does not reach either shore, and therefore the travelers cannot get on it, and if one is on it he cannot get off it. If Christ did not exist as our Savior prior to our being sinners then substitution is true, but if he did so exist I cannot understand substitution to be any stronger or better than the Arminian expression that he has made a way passable and possible. According to the Scriptures, and according to our doctrine (which is not ours, but God's , who sent us), Christ Jesus was our Savior before the world began, and therefore before we ever existed as sinners. When we were chosen in him unto salvation he was chosen and appointed to save us. The Mosaic law never required the life of the transgressor as an atoning sacrifice, but on every occasion it prescribed just what the sacrifice should be. If one had sinned, and the priest had slain him for his sins, and burned him upon the altar it would have been murder and sacrilege in that priest, and he himself must die for his sins. The law pointed out just what the sacrifice should be, therefore the sacrifice was appointed before the sin was committed, and nothing could be substituted in its stead. The offering was ordained before the sin for which it was to atone was committed, therefore it was a sacrifice. Christ Jesus was appointed to die for sinners before there were any sinners. Those for whom he should die were chosen in him before they were formed in Adam. The election was in Christ, not in Adam. As children of Adam they are children of wrath even as others. As being chosen in Christ they are the beloved of the Father. For this cause he gave his Son a sacrifice for them. In this sacrifice an atonement was made, and they were reconciled to God. There is no priesthood in substitution, but there must be a priesthood in an acceptable sacrifice. An Israelite comes to offer for his sins according to the law; he does not approach the altar and offer that offering, he turns it over to the priest, and he offers it for the sinner. Though he brings it himself I cannot understand it to be a substitute for him, for the law never appointed him to do what that sacrifice is to do for him. A substitute does what we were chosen to do, a sacrifice does for us what we cannot do for ourselves. We did not bring the Lord Jesus, he came of himself, of his own accord. There never was any commandment given to slay the sheep of the Shepherd, and then he came in and took the fatal blow. He took the responsibility, and was the appointed sacrifice. Aaron could not do this. What the law could not do, in that it was weak through the flesh, God, sending his

only Son in the likeness of sinful flesh, and for sin, condemned sin in the flesh. Christ the Lord is the Priest who offered this sacrifice. In him are combined both the priesthoods: that of blessing and that of offering. He blessed his people and gave himself for them a sacrifice of sweet-smelling savor. In his sacrificial death he paid all the redemption price, and set the sinners free. They cannot become subject to the law any more, because this Sacrifice, High Priest, and acceptable year of the Lord continues forever, therefore no charge can ever be brought against them, because by him they are justified before God. As a Sacrifice and High Priest he liveth forever. The atoning sacrifice which was offered once every year had to be offered by the high priest alone, no other one dared to go beyond the veil into the holy of holies. Jesus, the great High Priest of our profession, is the only one who could make this everlasting atonement; he, and he only, was appointed unto this end by the Father, and it was written in the will concerning him, and therefore it behooved him thus to die. No sinner living or dead could make an atonement for himself, therefore Christ did not come to do for us what we might have done or might now do for ourselves, as a substitute would do, but he came to do that which we could not do, and to make reconciliation that we could not make. O what a blessed Sacrifice and High Priest is our Lord! We were mystically and virtually in him, chosen in him before the world began and now he has died that that sacred and blessed unity should be revealed in us. Thus the blessed Holy Spirit reveals in our hearts that which the blessed Jesus did for us on the tree. This was the work which was appointed unto him, He has done it. As our Lord was appointed to redeem his elect, and save them from their sins, even so the Holy Spirit was appointed to take of these things of Jesus and show them unto us and to bring all things to our remembrance whatsoever our Lord has said unto us. As Jesus was faithful in all his work, even so the Holy Spirit is faithful in all his work, and what he is appointed to do he will do in his own good time and way, and none can hinder him any more than they could hinder the sacrifice offered by our blessed Jesus. As all opposition to him was appointed by the Father, to the sure accomplishment of that certain end unto which he was appointed, even so all opposition to the workings of the Holy Spirit in that which was appointed for him to do shall only work to the sure accomplishment of the word of God by him. We are commanded to contend earnestly for the faith once delivered unto the saints, and in so doing no one can justly accuse us of wrong. Our God has done all for us. How glorious he is to provide salvation for us in the sure way that the powers of hell and earth shall not prevail against the children of God though they are ever so weak. They are ever before the

God of the humble and contrite. Through the intercession of our Lord and High Priest the living streams of mercy are poured forth in our hearts. Thus the mourning sigh is heard and the penitential tear is gathered up, and we praise the Lord. END.

What I may say now may not be necessary, and I hope it will not detract from the letter, but I will add a few remarks, if God will so bless me. In Eph. 5:30 Paul tells us, ***"For we are members of his body, of his flesh and of his bones" In Eph.1:22-23 Paul tells us that God gave him (Jesus) to be the head over all things to the church, which is his body, the fulness of him that filleth all in all."*** Since we are members of his body and he is the head, and the head cannot be separated from the body, can we rightly say he was a substitute for himself? Certainly not. Christ is our High Priest and he is also the offering for our sins. ***"For such an high priest became us, who is holy, harmless, undefiled, separate from sinners, and made higher than the heavens; who needeth not daily, as those high priests, to offer up sacrifice, first for his own sins, and then for the people's: for this he did once, when he offered up himself." (Heb.7:26-27). "For by one offering he hath perfected for ever them that are sanctified." (Heb. 10:14).*** No substitute can ever do that which only Jesus Christ our Sacrifice did, and no substitute can ever return to help us. But our Lord and Saviour, the holy and righteous Son of God, shall return again and raise us up in his own likeness to be forever with him in heaven and immortal glory. Praise his holy name!

May God bless the truth and pardon all errors.

Elder C.C. Wilbanks

ARTICLES

6-18-1999

"Afflictions, though they seem severe,
Are oft in mercy sent.
They stopped the prodigal's career. And caused him to repent."

I hear and read of many people being afflicted. Job was afflicted with sore boils. The Egyptians were afflicted with many plagues because they refused to let the children of Israel go worship the true and living God. Joseph was afflicted in many ways by his brethren and by the rulers in Egypt. Joseph told his brethren, ***"Ye thought evil against me but God meant it for good to save many people alive."*** That may not be the correct quotation but it shows God's purpose in Joseph's afflictions. Many are afflicted with different sickness, broken bones and sore diseases. I'm almost 85 years of age and have not been afflicted with so much natural

sickness. For some reason, it has pleased the Lord to afflict me with hearing loss to the extent that I can hear very little of the sermons at church. Going to hear the gospel preached is my greatest delight and pleasure and its getting harder for me to understand the preaching. Is that one of the ways I'm being weaned away from this life? Is bodily afflictions what it takes to cause us to repent or is it afflictions of the soul? Or is it both? I am so ignorant I do not understand the wisdom of the world, much less the things that be of God. I believe it takes more than these things to save a soul. It certainly is not good works in this life, for if it be that, I know I'm lost because I feel to be a corrupt tree that cannot bring forth good fruit. No, it's not good works that saves a soul. It's not the preacher, so what is it? The Lord created the earth without man's help. He made everything that is on earth and in the firmaments without man's help. Man was created last, and made out of the most useless thing I suppose God created. What good is dust? I've never heard of it being used for any good purpose. So man had his beginning from something useless and he's never improved. God works in man to the extent that if man does anything good, it comes from Him working in and through man. If we are ever blessed to enter heaven and immortal glory, it will all be of God and His son Jesus Christ. Jesus died for us, took our many sins upon His own body and died a shameful death on the cross so that His chosen ones who were elected in Him before the world was created should have eternal life. All glory and honor to the three-in-one God who doeth all things well. He suffered more than we can know and all for us. When He said, *"It is finished,"* His work of salvation was completed. Not one of that number for which He died will ever be lost, but all - a complete number - will be in that sweet blissful rest forever more to sing undying praises to whom all praise is due. Oh, to be in that number, the least, most unworthy one of all. If that wonderful, glorious blessing is mine, it will be because the Lord loved and pitied me before ever this world was, for there's no beginning and no ending with Him.

Written by: Sister Edrie Clifton
Widow of Elder Bennie Clifton
Submitted by their daughter
Judy Poindexter

PSALMS 27:12-14.

Deliver me not over unto the will of mine enemies: for false witnesses are risen up against me, and such as breathe out cruelty.

I had fainted, unless I had believed to see the goodness of the LORD in the land of the living.

Wait on the LORD: be of good courage, and he shall strengthen thine heart: wait, I say, on the LORD.

WHAT JESUS MEANS TO ME

He is eyes to the blind, feet to the lame, ears to the deaf, strength to the weak, and might to them that have no power. He is a Father to the fatherless, a husband to the widow; a prophet to teach the mysteries of His Kingdom, the faithful and true witness, the bright and morning Star; the counselor to plead His people's cause; the leader that leads them by the right hand of His righteousness, the substance and glory of all the types, and end of the law the messenger of peace; the Son who is faithful. Owns His own house. The minister of the Sanctuary who preaches good tidings to the meek, who binds up the broken hearted, and proclaims liberty to the captive. The opener of the prison to them that are bound, who comforts all that mourn in Zion and gives unto them beauty for ashes. He is the oil of joy for mourning, and the garment of Praise for the spirit of heaviness. He is all that a helpless soul can need and all that a God of infinite grace can give. He is the mighty God, the everlasting Father, the Prince of peace, the brightness of His Father's Glory and the express image of The Heavenly Father. The obedience of His life, His condescending love and grace. His imputed righteousness, His glorious resurrection and exaltation. He is the victor through His sufferings for the sins of His people, in the displays of His wrath against His and their enemies. He is the chief among ten thousand. In His nature, dignity, character, and relationship, in his work, both of providence and grace. He is pleasing to the Father and delightful to the church. His head is as the most fine gold as the great Jehovah and as Husband, King and Captain, yes as the Head of His body the Church, the Head of influence. What gold so fine, valuable and desirable. He excels all the gold of Ophir, His locks are bushy and black as the raven. The purpose of His grace, The doctrine of His grace, the doctrine of His word, and the members of His body, though weak in themselves grow in Him as their Head, and are beautifully connected together. How wise, prudent and well connected are all His dealings with the object of His love. His eyes are as the eyes of doves by the rivers of water. He ever watched over His people for good. He sees all their enemies, nor is it possible they can be in any place, state or circumstance, but He beholds them all together. The fullness of Diety dwells in Him, and He will surely do them good. He beholds the place where, the time when and the means how. He will bless His Spouse. He sees the end from the beginning. Nor is there any place of darkness, nor shadow of death, where the workers of iniquity can hide themselves from Him. *"His cheeks are as a bed of spices, as sweet flowers."* How divinely animating the light of his countenance: how engaging and precious the displaying of His love, in His word and ordinances; how ravishing His beauty, and how

comely His looks. His lips like lilies, droping sweet smelling myrrh. How cheering His promises, how firm the doctrines of Grace, how encouraging His decorations of mercy, with what sympathy, tenderness, and love He speaks to the church. How prevalent His intercessions, how cheering His communication, how fragrant His truth. ***"His hands are as gold rings set with beryl".*** He is mighty to save, strong to deliver, and able to support. Nor shall earth, hell or sin pluck His people out of His hands. His own arm has brought salvation, and His fury has upheld Him. How great are the secret purposes of His love, which are hid from the wise and prudent, and revealed only to His spouse. The bowels of His compassion, the tenderness of His heart. Proclaim Him precious indeed.

He is pure, holy, and innocent, in all His works and ways. ***"His legs are as pillars of marble, set upon sockets of fine gold."*** He upholds all things by the word of His power. He bore all the sins of His people, and the vengeance due unto them. He bears all their sorrows, carries all their burdens, and enables them to lean upon Him as their staff and stay. The government of the church rests upon Him, He tramples under His feet all that exalts themselves against Him and His Kingdom. He trod the winepress alone and of the people there was none to help. His countenance is of Lebanon, excellent as the cedars. ***"The smiles of His face, the visits of His grace, the glory of His name, offices and relationship. How dear, delightful, and precious.***

His mouth is mash sweet, yea, He is altogether lovely, this is my beloved, and this is my friend, O daughters of Jerusalem." He speaks the sweet words of reconciliation, peace and pardon, life and salvation. The kisses of His lips are beyond comprehension. The words of His mouth are sweeter than honey, or the honeycomb. He has won my affection, my soul is taken up with Him, and His divine glory. There is none in heaven above or on earth beneath equal with Him.

When by faith I behold His divine excellence. I am overcome with bliss. Dear Lord let me live much in the enjoyment of Thee.

Amen.
Jamie E. Cooper

ISAIAH 40: 28-31.

Hast thou not known? Hast thou not heard, that the everlasting God, the LORD, the Creator of the ends of the earth, fainteth not, neither is weary? there is no searching of his understanding.

He giveth power to the faint; and to them that have no might he increaseth strength.

Even the youths shall faint and be weary, and the young men shall utterly fall:

But they that wait upon the LORD shall renew their strength; they shall mount up with wings as eagles; they shall run, and not be weary; and they shall walk, and not faint.

"And Adam was not deceived, but the woman being deceived was in the transgression." 1 Tim. 2:14.

Although the apostle Paul uses this statement in establishing, or setting forth, the order and authority in the church, like many scriptures it seems to also have a strong application concerning the relationship of Christ and His church. In many respects Adam is a type of Christ and Eve a type of the church. If the application of such a ***"type"*** is allowed, in the scripture quoted above, then we would seem to have a beautiful picture of what Christ did for the church, prefigured in the Garden of Eden. Consider that, in one sense, Christ was before the church, as Adam was first formed, then Eve. (See I Tim. 2:13). Yet, the church is the body of Christ and as individual saints ***"...we are members of his body,..."*** Eph. 5:30, and have ever been with Him. (Would anyone propose that the body of Christ has ever been incomplete?) In like manner Eve was created in Adam and was one with him. Gen. 1:27. ***"So God created man in his own image, in the image of God created he him; male and female created he them."*** (In one body.)

In another aspect of this ***"type"*** comparison, consider that to bring forth Eve ***"...the Lord God caused a deep sleep to fall upon Adam, and he slept: and he took one of his ribs, and closed up the flesh instead thereof; And the rib, which the Lord God had taken from man, made he a woman ..." Gen. 2:21, 22.*** Is this not a prefigure of Calvary? To bring forth the church in this Kingdom age Christ took upon himself the sleep of death. His side was pierced with a spear, ***"...and forthwith came there out blood and water." 1 John 19:34. Notice that the order of flow was "blood and water".*** As a living Eve was taken from Adams side, so was a living church brought forth from the side of Christ with the blood of cleansing and the washing of regeneration. Of course, the life of Eve was natural life while the life of the church is spiritual.

In further relating the ***"types"*** illustrated in the Garden of Eden consider the deception of Eve as related to in the scripture at the beginning of this writing. The serpent beguiled her. She was cunningly fooled. Adams bride did not deliberately do something with the intent of ***"getting in trouble"***. Again, "She was deceived". Is this not also the picture of the church, the bride of Christ?

Sin is deceitful. The temptor knows what is most appealing to our vanity. In the flesh all is vanity and vexation of spirit. Our confession with the apostle Paul is our daily bread, in speaking of the flesh, ***"....how to perform that which is good I find not." "...when I would do good, evil is present with me."*** (See Rom. 7:13-24.) But, Christ, the husband is not deceived. He know-

ingly took on himself the burden of the law and became sin for his bride the Church.

As Adam was put out of the garden and separated from the communion that he enjoyed with God in the garden, so was Christ made to feel the separation from the Father when He hung on the cross and cried, ***"My God, my God, why hast thou forsaken me?" Mat.27:46.*** There is also a pattern to be seen in the benefits that Eve received from Adam eating of the forbidden fruit, as it compares to the benefit that the church receives from the sacrifice of Christ. In both cases, in the garden, as at the cross, each knowingly and willingly took upon themselves the guilt of his bride.

The benefits that were wrought by Christ, for the church, is the putting away of sin and receiving the blessings of salvation. The benefits of the ***"type"*** that goes before in Adam are very similar and very closely related to that which was done at the cross. In both cases there was something saved alive in the bride.

After the Lord God questioned the woman concerning the eating of the tree of the knowledge of good and evil He cursed the serpent and put enmity (hate) between her seed and the seed of the serpent. Also, her (Eve's) seed shall bruise thy (serpents') head.

Notice that it is her (Eve's) seed that shall bruise Satan's head. It is not his (Adam's) seed that shall bruise the head of the serpent (Satan). The sacrifice of Adam, (he was not deceived) preserved this spiritual seed that would bruise Satan's head, but he had to die(be separated from the garden) to do it. And it is in this seed that the church finds it's wonderful hope, because this seed is Christ and the bruising of Satan's head was done by Christ at the cross. ***"...the accuser of our brethren is cast down, which accused them before our God day and night. And they overcame him by the blood of the Lamb..." Rev. 12:10-11.***

There is also a beautiful picture to be seen in following this seed, that was in Eve, until it rests in a virgin whose name was Mary. An angel told her that she would conceive. She would bring forth a son and shall call his name Jesus. She would not conceive by a man because in Adam (man) all die. But this conception would be different. ***"The Holy Ghost shall come upon thee, and the power of the Highest shall overshadow thee: therefore also that holy thing which shall be born of thee shall be called the son of God." Luke 1:35 part.***

This is the fullness of the seed, or the bringing forth of the seed, spoken of in Eden, that would bruise the serpents' head.

The story of what God has done for his people in Christ is retold in many ways and in many types and figures throughout the scriptures. Yet the words of the apostle Paul in Rom. 11:33 still ring loud and true. ***"O the depth of the riches both***

of the wisdom and knowledge of God! how unsearchable are his judgements and his ways past finding out."

W.G. Chappell

VOICES OF THE PAST

EDITORIALS OF THE LATE ELDER GILBERT BEEBE

HEBREWS XII. 22-24.

"BUT ye are come unto mount Sion, and unto the city of the living God, the heavenly Jerusalem, and to an innumerable company of angels, to the general assembly and church of the firstborn, which are written in heaven, and to God the Judge of all, and to the spirits of just men made perfect, and to Jesus the mediator of the new covenant, and to the blood of sprinkling, that speaketh better things than that of Abel."

The Hebrews, as such, were brought up under the ritual and ceremonies of the Levitical law, and seemed very strongly inclined to cling to the observance of legal traditions, works and customs, from which the inspired writer labored to convert them. The whole epistle is devoted to that end. The two covenants are compared and contrasted, the priesthood of Christ shown to be of a far superior order to that of Aaron and his sons; the one by the law of a carnal commandment, the other by the power of an endless life. But in the changing of the priesthood there was of necessity a changing of the law. ***"For what the law could not do, in that it was weak through the flesh, God, sending his own Son in the likeness of sinful flesh, and for sin, condemned sin in the flesh: that the righteousness of the law might be fulfilled in us, who walk not after the flesh, but after the Spirit."*** Thus ***"the law of the Spirit of life in Christ Jesus hath made us [the saints] free from the law of sin and death."*** Being therefore redeemed from the dominion of the law and brought under law to Christ, the saints are required to obey the precepts of Christ from higher and nobler motives, and they are qualified for their new allegiance to Christ, not by fleshly or carnal ability, but by being made partakers of the same power of an endless life. Instead of being licensed to sin because grace abounds, and because abounding grace has made them free from the law, the apostle urges their obedience to Christ from that very consideration. ***"For ye are not come unto the mount that might be touched, and that burned with fire, nor unto blackness, and darkness, and tempest, and the sound of a trumpet, and the voice of words; which voice they that heard, entreated that the word should not be spoken to them any more: (for they could not endure that which was commanded, And***

if so much as a beast touch the mountain, it shall be stoned, or thrust through with a dart: and so terrible was the sight, that Moses said, I exceedingly fear and quake)."

"Not to the terrors of the Lord,
The tempest, fire and smoke;
Not to the thunder of that word
That God, on Sinai, spoke."

"But ye are come unto mount Sion" (or Zion), which place literally was the highest eminence in Jerusalem, and the place] of power, where stood the royal palace of the king, of Israel, enclosed by invincible towers and walls of strength, a place of safety, &c., in all respects the type of the church of our Lord Jesus Christ, in her highest elevation, the palace of the great King" the center and throne of the spiritual Israel of our God. Hither, by grace, the saints of the gospel dispensation have come to worship the Lord their God in his holy hill. Not to be terrified by blackness and darkness, which even I Moses could not endure without fear and quaking, but a peaceful habitation, a quiet dwelling-place, where those who come are seated with Abraham, Isaac and Jacob, to go out no more forever. Zion, the perfection of beauty, out of which I God hath shined, for God is in the midst of her, she shall not be moved; God shall help her, and that right early.

"And unto the city of the Living God." Jerusalem in the type was the consecrated city of God, and Mount Zion was embraced and enclosed within her sacred precincts, the very name of the city signifying the vision of peace. Beautifully illustrative of the church of God in her gospel splendor; beautiful for situation, the joy of the whole earth, upon the sides of the north, the city of the great King. The glory of this city is more perfectly delineated in the vision of John, as he saw her descending, from God out of heaven, adorned as a bride prepared for her husband. (See Rev. twenty-first and twenty-second chapters.) The city of the Living God, not of some imaginary or idol god; the God of life, who lives independently, being self-existent and eternal; the source and fountain of life, especially so of all spiritual, eternal life; the true God and eternal life, in whom the life of all the saints with Christ is hid. All other gods are dead; without vitality themselves, they can impart no quickening power to their worshipers. The God of our salvation lives, and blessed be our Rock. The city which the living God himself hath built, and in which he has set his throne, in which he will dwell forever, because he hath desired it, is truly the city of the living God, and to this city the saints are come. This city of the living God is the heavenly Jerusalem. Contrasted with the earth. For typical Jerusalem, which like Hagar, the bondwoman, rendering to bondage, being herself a slave, she cannot be the mother of a free posterity; she is in bondage with her children; they shall not be

heirs with the children of the free woman. But Jerusalem, which is above, is free, and it is just as impossible for her to be the mother of a slave as for Hagar to be the mother of a free child. Those who are born of Jerusalem, which is above and is free, are as Isaac was, they have not received the spirit of bondage again to fear, but the Spirit of adoption, whereby they cry, *"Abba Father."*

"And to an innumerable company of angels. "The term" angels " is variously applied in the Scriptures, sometimes, and perhaps generally, to an order of beings superior to men, as the angels of glory, such as announced the birth of our Savior; and frequently the name is applied to the messengers or ministers of the gospel, as in 1 Tim. v. 21, and. also the angels of the seven churches in Asia. But in this text we understand the term as applied to the spirits of just men made perfect, the disembodied spirits of the saints in glory. Although there is a definite number of these, perfectly known to God, yet the multitude of them cannot be counted by men, and therefore they are an innumerable company, and in the same kingdom or city into which the saints in the gospel church have come. They have come from the east and the west, the north and the south, and are seated with Abraham, Isaac and Jacob in the kingdom of our God; not with the fleshly bodies of the patriarchs, for they have long ago returned to dust, and in their raves await the voice of the archangel and the trump of God to raise them up spiritual bodies in the last time of Christ being a spiritual kingdom, cannot be inherited by flesh and blood, neither doth corruption inherit incorruption. (1 Cor. xv. 50.) Thus the apostle could speak of being absent in body, but present in spirit with the saints. This is blessed, spiritual society to those who are born of the Spirit, and whose angels do always behold the face of their Father in heaven. (Matt. xvlii. 10.)

"To the general assembly and church of the firstborn, which are written in heaven." This general assembly is the church of the firstborn, the church of Christ, for he is the firstborn. He was not the firstborn in his flesh, for millions were born in the flesh before his incarnation, but he is the first begotten of the dead, (Rev. 1:5,) and he is the head of the body, the church, who is the beginning, the firstborn from the dead, (Col. 1:18,) the firstborn of every creature. (Col. 1:15.) And God has predestinated whom he did foreknow to be conformed to his image, that he may be the firstborn among many brethren. (Romans viii. 29.) His church, called out from all the tribes of the earth, come in the unity of the faith and knowledge of God to a perfect man, unto the measure of the stature of the fullness of Christ. All the members of his body, the church, shall come to him in general assembly, called out from the world and brought with singing to Zion, gathered with his arm and carried in his bosom. His church is the general assembly, for

all the saints are assembled within her sacred precincts, and their names are written in heaven. *"In thy book all my members were written, which in continuance were fashioned, when as yet there was none of them."-Psalms cxxxix. 16.* They are written in the book of life of the Lamb slain from the foundation of the world. (Rev. xiii. 8; see also Rev. xx. 12,15.) The record of the saints in heaven implies not only their personal election in Christ before the world began, but also their recognition in his gospel church, registered in and fellowshipped by the whole general assembly as the living in Jerusalem, as citizens with the saints and of the household of God. *"And to God the Judge of all."* All the saints were arraigned before God, in his judicial character, when they stood before the bar of justice, and before the mountain that burned with fire, and there they were stoned to death and thrust through with cruel arrows, but their Surety appeared on their behalf and paid for them the ransom price. He was delivered up to die for their iniquities, and he arose again for their justification. Now being freely justified through the redemption which is in Christ Jesus, they are redeemed unto God, brought nigh to God, and find him, in Christ, not only their Judge, whose decisions are final and irrevocable, but also their Advocate. It is God that justifieth."-Romans viii. 33. Now they rejoice in him as their Judge, and appeal to him as such, for they know that it is *written, "The Lord shall judge his people."* He is the Judge of all, of all beings, of all events and of all worlds; he is the Judge of all their necessities, their supplies, their trials and their deliverance's, their conflicts and their victories, and as they have confidence in him, they can freely, unreservedly and cheerfully commit their cause to him, and rest assured that justice and judgment, are the habitation of his throne; righteousness and truth go before his face. Once they were in awful dread of appearing before him, but now his terror shall not make them afraid. Their longing spirits ardently cry out from time to time, As the heart panteth after the water brooks, so panteth my soul after thee, O God. My soul thirsteth for God, for the living God: when shall I come and appear before God."-Psalms xlii. v 1, 2. *"And to the spirits of just men made I perfect."* These we understand to be the same as are called the innumerable company of angels. They are the spirits of just men, men who are justified freely, fully and everlastingly, through the blood and righteousness of our Lord Jesus Christ; made perfect by that one offering by which Christ has perfected them that are sanctified; clothed with the garments of salvation and covered with the robe of righteousness. They were made perfect, they did not make themselves so, for *"Their righteousness is of me, saith the Lord."-Isa. liv. 17.* These are just men, for God hath justified them;

they are made perfect, for Christ has forever perfected them. Their bodies may be moldering in their graves, but we are in communion with their spirits, for all being born of the one Spirit, there is one body and one Spirit, even as we are all called in one hope of our calling; one Lord, one faith and one baptism, one God and Father of all, who is above all, and through all, and in you all. It is in the Spirit we commune with them, the flesh profiteth nothing. *"And to Jesus the mediator of the new covenant."* In coming to this heavenly Jerusalem, or city of the living God, we come to Jesus, the Mediator of the new covenant or testament. As Moses was the mediator of the Sinai covenant to the carnal Israelites, for they could not endure the words spoken to them, and prayed that God would speak to Moses, and through him unto them, thus making him a mediator between God and them in the dispensation of the fiery law, so in the new covenant with the spiritual Israel Christ is the Mediator, and all the saints come to him. A mediator is one who mediates between two parties, and is qualified to equally represent both; equally allied, related and interested. So Christ as the Son of God on the one part, and as Head over all things to the church, which is his body, on the other, is the only divinely recognized Mediator or Daysman between God and man. No man can come unto the Father but by him. As there is but one God, so there is but one Mediator between God and man, the man Christ Jesus, who gave himself a ransom for all to be testified in due time.

We have not time or space here to treat at large upon the mediatorial glory of our Lord Jesus Christ, but we will briefly speak of him as the Mediator of the new covenant, as it is through his mediation this covenant of life and peace exists, is made, ratified and ordered in all things and sure. By his mediation for his people the provisions and requisitions of the old covenant are met and canceled, and taken out of the way, for *"He taketh away the first, that he may establish the second."-Heb. x. 9.* His canceling of the old covenant annulled our marriage with Moses, that by the new covenant we might be lawfully married to Christ our risen Savior, who as the head and husband of his church is fully qualified to fulfill all the provisions of the new covenant to the honor of his Father, and perfect safety and salvation of his church. This covenant is in him, through him and by him; he is the Surety of it, and as mediator of it stands responsible for the fulfillment or all its promises. *"I will be to them a God, and they shall be to me a people." "I will be merciful to their unrighteousness, and their sins and their iniquities I will remember no more."* Indeed, all the promises of God are in Christ Jesus, yea, and in him amen, to the glory of God by us. It is in him, through him and by him, as our Mediator, that Jehovah is our

God, and certainly it is only through him that we are redeemed unto God and recognized as being merciful to our unrighteousness; there was no mercy in the law. *"He that despised Moses' law died without mercy,"* and every transgression and disobedience received a just recompense of reward; but in the provisions of the new covenant under the mediation of the Son of God, *"mercy and truth are met together; righteousness and peace have kissed each other." -Psalms lxxxv. 10.* His mediatorial fullness covers and embraces all his official relations to his people, as Prophet, Priest and King, Shepherd, Bishop, Elder Brother, Husband, Head, Father, Way, Truth and Life, Leader, Ruler, Savior and Judge. We are not come to Moses to mediate for us, nor to Aaron, nor are we left to the mediation of men, or to attempt the work for ourselves; from all these we are come away, and are come to Jesus, the Mediator of the new covenant.

"And to the blood of sprinkling, that speaketh better things than that of Abel." Answering to the figures of the ceremonial law. *"For when Moses had spoken every precept to all the people according to the law, he took the blood of calves and of goats, with water, and scarlet wool, and hyssop, and sprinkled both the book, and all the people, saying, This is the blood of the testament [or covenant, which means the same] which God hath enjoined unto you. Moreover he sprinkled with blood both the tabernacle and all the vessels of the ministry. And almost all things are by the law purged with blood; and without the shedding of blood is no remission."-Heb. ix. 19-22. "But Christ being come an high priest of good things to come, by a greater and more perfect tabernacle, not made with hands, that is to say, not of this building; neither by the blood of goats and calves, but by his own blood, he entered in once into the holy place, having obtained eternal redemption for us. For if the blood of bulls and of goats, and the ashes of an heifer sprinkling the unclean, sanctifieth to the purifying of the flesh; how much more shall the blood of Christ, who through the eternal Spirit offered himself without spot to God, purge your conscience from dead works to serve the living God. And for this cause he is the mediator of the new testament,"* &c. - Heb. ix. 11-15. Thus in coming to Christ as the Mediator of the new covenant we come to the blood of sprinkling, which being the blood of atonement, by which we are purified from dead works and purified from all defilement, it speaketh better things than that of Abel. The voice of Abel's blood, which had been shed by the fratricidal hands of Cain, called from the ground for righteous retribution upon the murderer. But the blood of Christ speaketh better

things; it speaks of atonement, of pardon, peace, reconciliation, redemption, cleansing, purification and justification; yea and of victory through the blood of the Lamb. Thus speaketh the blood of sprinkling to which the saints have come. *"Elect according to the foreknowledge of God the Father, through sanctification of the Spirit, unto obedience and sprinkling of the blood of Jesus Christ; Grace unto you, and peace: be multiplied."- 1 Peter v. 2. "Let us draw near with a true heart, in full assurance of faith, having our hearts sprinkled from an evil conscience, and our bodies washed with pure water."- Heb. x. 22.* The sprinkling of the blood of victims sacrificed under the law, upon the books and the people, was to consecrate them ceremonially to the Lord, and the sprinkling the blood of the paschal lamb upon the lintels and door-posts of the dwellings of the Hebrews was to them a peaceful assurance of their redemption and deliverance from wrath; the destroying angel had no power to smite them. Even so the blood of Jesus Christ cleanseth us from all guilt and saves from all wrath. From all these considerations the apostle urges his solemn admonition: *"See that ye refuse not him that speaketh."* If indeed we are come to Mount Sion, to the city of the living God, to all these gospel privileges, we should endeavor to walk worthy of, the high vocation wherewith we are called.

Elder Gilbert Beebe
MIDDLETOWN, N.Y.,
August 15, 1864.

PROPHECY

Prophecy tells of future events coming to pass before they come to pass, This is called prophesying. This is the work of prophets, chosen for this work. In the Old Testament there were sixteen of these prophets, beginning with Isaiah and ending with Malachi. These men all spoke as they were moved by the Holy Spirit within them.

In the days of Isaiah, Israel was in a deplorable condition. There are a few verses in Chapter One I want to briefly notice. In verses 2 and 3, we find these words: *"Hear, O heavens, and give ear, O earth; for the Lord hath spoken, I have nourished and brought up children, and they have rebelled against me. The ox knoweth his master, and the ass his master's crib; but Israel doth not know, my people doth not consider."*

These are strong words against human beings. They are brought down equal with or below the animals. The animals knew their masters and they knew their masters fed them. But Israel did not know, they did not consider.

There is something in man that is a mystery. It is called *"latent na-*

ture," or something hidden, or something that lies dormant until it is acted upon. So there was latent nature in Aaron and the other Israelites when Aaron made a molten calf out of the earrings of the people, and they said, *"These be thy gods, O Israel, which brought thee up out of the land of Egypt."* It is hard to believe a human being can stoop so low. So they worshipped idols in those days.

In verse 6 of Chapter One of Isaiah, we find these words: *"From the sole of the foot even to the head there is no soundness in it, but wounds and bruises and putrefying sore. They have not been closed, neither bound up, neither mollified with ointment."* But we must notice the Lord still called Israel His people. *"My people doth not consider."*

Now to verse 18: *"Come now, and let us reason together, saith the Lord; Though your sins be as scarlet, they shall be as white as snow. Though they be red like crimson, they shall be as wool."* A question: How is this change to be accomplished? According to my understanding, this change was accomplished by the shedding of the blood of Jesus Christ at Calvary. The blood of animals or birds could not take away sin.

In verses 19 and 20, we read as follows: *"If ye be willing and obedient, ye shall eat the good of the land. But if ye refuse and rebel, ye shall be devoured with the sword: for the mouth of the Lord hath spoken it."* The fact that the Lord spoke these words, we may rest assured they will come to pass as spoken.

These words are conditional. I believe there are some among the Primitive Baptists who base their authority for using the term *"Conditional Time Salvation"* on these words. They believe, if I understand correctly, that these words apply to those who have been born again or regenerated. But I think it is well for us to remember that the words in Isaiah 1:19 were spoken during the time of the old covenant which was done away with at the coming of Christ. *"Behold the days come, Saith the Lord, that I will make a new covenant with the house of Israel, and the house of Judah." (Jeremiah 31:31)*

Now verse 33: *"But this shall be the covenant that I will make with the house of Israel after those days, saith the Lord. I will put my law in their inward parts and write it in their hearts; and will be their God, and they shall be my people."*

We now turn to Hebrews, Chapter 8, for a continuance of the subject of the two covenants. "But now hath he obtained a more excellent ministry, by how much also, he is the mediator of a better covenant, which was established upon better promises. For if that first covenant had been faultless, then should no place have been sought for the second. (Hebrews 8:6-7) Now verse 13: *"In that he saith a new covenant,*

he hath made the first old. Now that which decayeth and waxeth old is ready to vanish away ."

In the Scriptures previously quoted, we have learned that the old covenant has become obsolete. He taketh away the first that ***"he may establish the second."*** (From memory)

We have been dwelling upon the prophecy of the Old Testament, and the old covenant, now we turn to the New Testament prophecy. But someone may say, ***"I thought all prophecy was fulfilled at the coming of Christ."*** All prophecy relating to the birth, the ministry and the death, burial and the resurrection of Christ, and His ascension to heaven were fulfilled. But there are New Testament prophecies also.

Your attention is invited to Second Timothy, Chapter 3: ***"This know also that in the last days perilous times shall come."*** Remember, these words were written very near two thousand years ago. Are we living in the last days? The events that are coming to pass, and have been for several years convince me we are.

Continuing on in this third chapter, the apostle gives a sordid account of what would come to pass during the last days. Men would be lovers of their ownselves; covetous, high-minded, loving pleasures more than lovers of God. Having a form of godliness but denying the power thereof. Timothy is told to turn away from all such.

The apostle has something to say about women. He calls them silly, laden with divers lusts. There would be some no doubt among both men and women to whom these words apply. Both men and women are carried away with a desire to have a good time in the world. What these people call a good time is hateful to Him whose eyes are too pure to look upon evil. These worldly minded people do as is written of them: ***"Choose darkness rather than light; because their deeds are evil."*** But these evil acts of men and women come under the head of prophecy because, as before mentioned, Paul wrote the words, ***"In the last days perilous times shall come,"*** nearly two thousand years ago; therefore these things must come to pass that the Scripture (prophecy) might be fulfilled.

Referring again to men and women choosing darkness rather than light because their deeds are evil, brings to mind what Christ said to Matthew, Chapter 24, and verses 37 to 39: ***"But as the days of Noah were, so shall also the coming of the Son of man be. For in the days that were before the flood they were eating and drinking, marrying and giving in marriage, until the day that Noah entered into the ark, and knew not until the flood came and took them all away; So shall also the coming of the Son of man be."***

The words ***"They were eating and drinking"*** in verse 38, to me are very significant. I have never

been in what is called a night club, and I am glad and thankful I have not. But from what I have heard about them, it is a place of eating and drinking; and these places are kept open till late hours at night, to give these pleasure lovers more time to continue on in their sinful ways; not knowing that the pure eyes of the Lord see all this evil, and some time, we know not how soon, these evil people will be taken away as were the people in the days of Noah and the flood.

We now come to what seems to me to be the end of all prophecy. I will quote from Isaiah, Chapter 2, verses three and four: ***"And many people shall go and say, come ye and let us go up to the mountain of the Lord, to the house of the God of Jacob; and He will teach us of His ways; and we will walk in His paths; For out of Zion shall go forth the law, and the word of the Lord from Jerusalem. And he shall judge among the nations, and shall rebuke many people, and they shall beat their swords into plow shares, and their spears into pruning hooks; nation shall not lift up sword against nation, neither shall they learn war any more."***

Now let us pause for a moment to meditate. We can hardly picture in our minds what a time like this would be like. Yet we know a state of tranquility will exist. Compare this with the conditions under which we are living today and note the difference. Today we are in peril or danger. It looks as though wicked men have invented their last destructive weapon. A weapon which, if used, would destroy all life upon the earth. And it would be used were it not for the fact the Lord is going to cut short the work of these wicked and depraved creatures.

In Matthew 24, verses 21 and 22, we find these words: ***"For then shall be great tribulation, such as was not since the beginning of the world to that time, no, nor ever shall be."*** These words verify what is written in Daniel 12. Read it;

Now verse 22: ***"And except those days be shortened, no flesh should be saved, but for the elect's sake those days shall be shortened."***

In Revelation, Chapter 21 and verses 5 and 6, we find these words: ***"And he that sat upon the throne said, Behold, I make all things new. And he said unto me, write: For these words are true and faithful. And he said unto me, it is done. I am Alpha and Omega, the beginning and the end."*** (First clause of verse 6. Notice the words ***"Behold I make all things new ."***

So there will be a new heaven and a new earth. What this will look like, I don't know, but it will be new. Who is going to make all things new? The answer is Christ. At His second coming the separation between the righteous and the wicked will take place, each being sent to the place prepared for them.

In Revelation, Chapter 22 and verse 16 we find these words: ***"I,***

Jesus, have sent mine angel to testify unto you these things in the churches. I am the root and the offspring of David, and the bright and morning star." I understand it was the apostle John who was sent to testify of these things in the churches. He was the angel. The book of Revelation completes the Bible. Nothing is to be added to the words written therein, nor nothing taken from them.

A. T. Benson
Delmar, Del.

DOVER, N. J., Dec.1, 1909

ELDER S. H. DURAND-DEARLY BELOVED BROTHER: - I have been a long time thinking of writing you, but have been waiting, hoping for a better frame of mind, and feeling so incompetent to express myself, but I know that is all of the flesh. O the pride of my poor, sinful heart, how much I loathe it and desire to be freed from it, but I find myself no better as I grow older, as fondly hoped I should in my early pilgrimage; I have come so far short of what I hoped and desired, and what a true follower should be, yet there is always a longing desire and trembling hope that I have experienced these things which to know is eternal life. I had been for some time past feeling a comfortable hope, calmly trusting and feeling underneath were the everlasting arms, and felt my feet were on the rock; my meditations were sweet in the silent watches of the night, and I felt the dear Lord" was leading and teaching me; Scripture after Scripture would be brought to my mind, and I felt the Lord was near, all earthly fears and sorrows were hid from my sight, and I felt to rejoice in spirit and have no confidence in the flesh, and the love that passes all understanding filled my soul. Happy moments! ***"If such the sweetness of the streams, What must the Fountain be?"*** My heart goes out in love to all the dear ones everywhere, and I long to sit down at their feet. I feel to be the poorest and smallest, and if a member of the body, one of the unsightly ones. I have thought much of the sheet that will let down from heaven, showing what vile creatures we are by nature, yet the Lord said they were cleansed. How true there is nothing impossible with God, the author and finisher of our faith, and hope, which is as an anchor of the soul, both sure and steadfast, and enters into that within the veil, whither the Forerunner has entered. But I am so often cast down and filled with unbelief and questioning whether I truly love the Lord or no, am I his, or am I not. Sometimes with a little comfort it has come to me: lay hold of the hope set before us, looking unto Jesus, the author and finisher of our faith. I feel to be in a desert land, often hungering and crying for bread or a crumb from my Master's table, and, like the prodigal, I know there is bread enough and to spare in my

Father's house, but I must wait, for I am weak and lame, and cannot walk until strength is given me, and then I shall receive all and more than I can ask. The dear Savior says he knows our sorrows and pities us as a father pities his children. He has said he would send the Comforter and would not leave us comfortless; then we can sing,

"One day within the place where my dear Lord hath been,
Is better than ten thousand days of pleasurable sin."

"How many great and precious promises he left in his will to his chosen bride, even of an inheritance, incorruptible, and undefiled, and that fadeth not away, reserved in heaven for you, who are kept by the power of God through faith unto salvation, ready to be revealed in the last time." When it is given us to lay hold of them as ours, then we feel our spiritual strength renewed, and for a little time go on our way rejoicing. But I am mostly down in the depths, and cannot see my way, and fear I was never in the way that was cast up for the redeemed of the Lord to walk in, which no vulture's eye hath seen. The poet says, Wisdom shows a narrow way, with here and there a traveler. Happy art thou, O people saved by the Lord. Is this my portion, or am I deceived. But why this love for those who have the mark in their foreheads, showing they have been with Jesus and learned of him They count this world dross and vanity, and are looking and waiting for a house not made with hands, eternal in the heavens. If I know my own heart I love that poor, despised company, and feel to say with Ruth, "Entreat me not to leave thee," &c., and like one of old, follow at a distance. I am quite isolated here from the people I love for the truth's sake, and seldom hear one who speaks the language of Canaan or hear any preaching. My hearing is quite impaired, and I cannot hear everyone. I would be glad for all in the providence of God to call on me when convenient. The SIGNS is a welcome visitor. I have many blessings I wish to be thankful for. The Lord knows all about me, all my wanderings, faithlessness and sinfulness, but the angel said his name should be called Jesus, for he should save his people from their sins.

Please pardon this poor, disconnected and imperfect letter, and believe me your unworthy sister in hope,

LUCINDA B. BREWSTER.

Dear Subscribers of the Signs,

I desire to thank each of you, along with the board members, for patience with my mistakes in bookkeeping and updating of your renewal etc.

It will be some what a relief from years of updating of subscriptions etc., but already a void in not having almost a daily thought of what do I need to do today in the Signs. The contact I've had with many of

you through letters of appreciation and phone calls not ever having met you, has often melted my heart. Your sickness or failing eye sight has often been on my mind for some time. I believe to put it as I feel, you have become in many cases my business family and spiritual family all in one, but the latter the most important. Please support Elder Terry as you have me and we hope the Lord that has kept the paper going for so many years will bless each of you in the days to come to receive food for thought from it's contents. Thanks!

In hope,
J.R. Williams

CONTRIBUTIONS

FOR DECEMBER 2000

Delores C. Weatherford, VA	$2.00
Elizabeth Webb, IL	2.00
Eld. B.K. Smith, CA	2.00
B.G. Pryor, NC	7.00
Willie Shelton, VA	2.00
Vance Duncan, VA	7.00
Elizabeth Hedrick, VA	2.00
Gertrude Cox, VA	2.00
Nellie M. Dalton, VA	7.00
Charles Lovel, VA	2.00
Roy L. Locke, KY	5.00
Grace Locke, KY	5.00
Cleo Underwood, VA	5.00
Gayle Phillips, AL	10.00

OBITUARIES

IN MEMORY OF SISTER LESSIE QUESENBERRY COX

Sister Cox was born December 11, 1919, passed away, June 29, 2000. Making her stay on earth 80 years 6 months and 13 days. She was the daughter of Asa and Alma Quesenberry. She was the widow of Deacon Ham Cox who died August 26, 1973.

She united with the church in 1941. She loved her Church and stood for the doctrine that was preached among the brethren. She attended church far and near as long as she was able. We miss her but we feel our loss is her eternal gain.

Survivors are: Sons and Daughters in law Harold and Wava Cox, Indian Valley, Va.

Danny and Shelia Cox, Chesterfield, Va.

Daughters and Sons in law Louise and Bill Hylton, Midlothian, Va.

Geneva Arnold, Columbia, South Carolina,

Wanita and Bud Wright, Christiansburg, Va.

Sharon and Arless Cruise, Woodlawn, Va.

Brothers Stanley Quesenberry, Melvin Quesenberry, Russel and Sister in law Vivian Quesenberry.

Sisters Verna Long and Areeta Peters, 17 grandchildren, and 7 great grandchildren.

Services were held at Maberry Chapel on Saturday July 1, 2000 by her Pastor Elder Hale Terry and Elder Larry Hollandsworth. She was laid to rest in the Cox Cemetery beside her husband to await the second coming of Christ.

Written by request of Church by
Sister Dorcie Semones, Clerk
Elder Hale Terry, Moderator

OBITUARY OF CATHERINE AMANDA HOUCHINS

It has pleased our Lord to remove Sister Catherine Houchins from our midst. She had been in declining health for a few years. She had been a resident of Friendship Manor Nursing Home, Roanoke, Virginia for several months.

She was born Oct. 21, 1910 and died Sept. 22, 2000.

Her parents were Wakter G. and Sonora M. Shortt Houchins. She was a grandaughter of the late Elder Asa Short.

She is survived by one brother, Jabe M. and wife Arlene Houchins, two sisters, Nellie H. Conner, and Virginia H. and husband: Frank Fisher, one sister-in-law RLee Houchins. Also 17 nieces & nephews.

She joined County Line Primitive Baptist Church and was baptized in April 1933. She was the last member of County Line Church.

She visited many churches and associations with her sister Nellie and Elder Noel Conner.

The funeral service was conducted at County Line Primitive Baptist Church on Sunday Sept. 24, 2000, by Elders Lane Carter and Carl Terry, with burial in the Church Cemetery. She was a firm believer in the doctrine of salvation by the grace of God and the resurrection of the dead, when Christ shall come in the clouds.

May we be resigned to God's will in our loss and her eternal gain.

Humbly submitted,
Elder Carl Terry

PSALM 23
A Psalm of David.

THE LORD is my shepherd; I shall not want.

He maketh me to lie down in green pastures: he leadeth me beside the still waters.

He restoreth my soul: he leadeth me in the paths of righteousness for his name's sake.

Yea, though I walk through the valley of the shadow of death, I will fear no evil: for thou art with me; thy rod and thy staff they comfort me.

Thou preparest a table before me in the presence of mine enemies: thou anointest my head with oil; my cup runneth over . Surely goodness and mercy shall follow me all the days of my life: and I will dwell in the house of the LORD for ever .

Signs of the Times

DEVOTED TO THE OLD SCHOOL BAPTIST CAUSE

" The Sword of the Lord and of Gideon "

VOL. 169 KEELING, VA., MARCH 2001 NO. 3

SIGNS OF THE TIMES

ISSN - 0199 - 0063

Subscription price $10.00 per year - $18.00 two years

Published each month by
SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.
Established in 1832
Devoted to the Old Baptist Cause

CIRCULATION OFFICE
Elder Wm. Hale Terry
Circulation Manager and Treasurer
202 Carousel Lane, Phone (540) 398-2923
Meadows of Dan, Va. 24120-4403

EDITORS

Elder J. R. Williams, Editor
1012 Bennett Circle
Keeling, Va. 24566
Phone (804) 792-8758

Elder Kenneth R. Key, Editor
721 Willard Street
Greensboro, N.C. 27405
Phone (336) 273-7464

ASSOCIATE EDITORS

Elder Richard H. Campbell
2171 Allen Court
Germantown, Tenn. 38138
Phone (901) 753-7791

Elder C. B. Davis, Jr.
1251 Paynes Tavern Rd.
Roxboro, N.C. 27573
Phone (336) 599-7236

Elder C. C. Wilbanks
217 Bastrop Drive
Monroe, Louisiana 71203
Phone (318) 343-5473

Elder J. B. Farmer
6373 N. State Hwy 7
Grayson, Ky. 41143

All letters for this paper containing subscriptions and remittances, should be mailed to Elder Wm. Hale Terry, 202 Carousel Lane, Meadows of Dan, Va. 24120-4403. All articles and letters for publication, all notices of meetings and all obituaries should be mailed to Elder Kenneth R. Key, 721 Willard Street, Greensboro, N.C. 27405

SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.
202 Carousel Lane, Meadows of Dan, Va. 27120-4403

A Child Loaned

"I'll lend you for a little time
A child of Mine," He said.
"For you to love him while he lives,
And mourn for when he's dead.
It may be six or seven years
Or twenty-two or three,
But will you, till I call him back
Take care of him for Me?
He'll bring his charms to gladden you,
And should his stay be brief,
You'll have his lovely memories
As solace for your grief.

I cannot promise he will stay,
Since all from earth return,
But there are lessons taught down there
I want this child to learn.
I've looked this wide world over
In My search for teachers true,
And from the throngs that crowd life's lanes,
I have selected you.
Now will you give him all your love,
Nor think the labor vain,
Nor hate me when I come to call
And take him back again?"

I fancied that I heard them say,
"Dear Lord, Thy will be done.
For all the joy Thy child shall bring,
For the risk of grief we'll run.
We'll shelter him with tenderness,
We'll love him while we may;
And for the happiness we've known,
Forever grateful stay.
But though the angels call for him
Much sooner than we planned,
We'll brave the bitter grief that comes
And try to understand."

author unknown

CONTENTS

EDITORIAL 50
Elder Richard H. Campbell

CORRESPONDENCE 57

VOICES OF THE PAST 57
J.G.L. Hash
Mrs. S.J. Cummins
C.S. Bond
Elder Gilbert Beebe
J. C. Philpot

CONTRIBUTIONS 71

OBITUARIES 71
Margaret Hollandsworth Quesenberry
Arthur Wilson King

POSTMASTER

Please send address changes to:

Signs of the Times, Inc.
202 Carousel Lane
Meadows of Dan, Va. 24120-4403

PSALMS 26:7-9.

The LORD is my strength and my shield; my heart trusted in him, and I am helped: therefore my heart greatly rejoiceth; and with my song will I praise him.

The LORD is their strength, and he is the saving strength of his anointed.

Save thy people, and bless thine inheritance: feed them also, and lift them up for ever.

EDITORIAL

Response to a question asked by a young lady,
"IF EVERYTHING WAS PREDESTINED OF GOD, WHY DID CHRIST HAVE TO DIE?

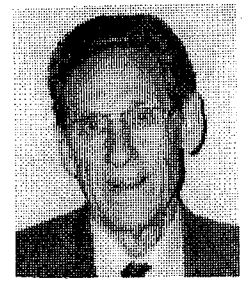
Elder R.H. Campbell

In the beginning God created man upright and innocent before him, for when viewing all of his creation, on the sixth day, he pronounced that it was very good and man was included in this statement. Everything needful for man's happiness and peace was there, and he was given dominion over all things that were created, and God told him to go forth and replenish the earth and subdue it. God then placed man in the garden to dress it and keep it, and told him that he might eat of the fruit of all of the trees of the garden, except the tree of the knowledge of good and evil, for he told him that in the day that he ate thereof he would surely die. The first recorded deed of the man was to partake of this one particular tree, and he did in fact die to the state of innocence in which he was created, and his life of direct communion with God. Judgement for his disobedience plunged man into the realm of nature in which all succeeding generations have been made to dwell since that time, because of

sin: this is the realm of Satan, the domain to which he was sentenced because of his disobedience; it is contrary to the state in which man dwelt in the Garden of Eden, where all things were created for his comfort, and were for his pleasure and peaceful enjoyment.

This disobedience to the command of God brought sin into the world, with the knowledge of evil, for good had always been there, as per the declaration of God when he viewed his creation, *(Gen. Chap. 1, vs. 31) "And God saw every thing that he had made, and, behold, it was very good."* This deed brought upon man the judgement of God, and this was separation from him by the death of the man; he was driven from the garden to dwell in the earth, subject to the laws of nature and under the dominion of the devil. This original sin passed upon all of the posterity of the man, just as did all of his other attributes and natural characteristics, and in this state of condemnation he was, and would forever have remained in the same depraved condition into which he fell because, if he could recover himself from this condition, he would have prevented it in the first state.

There was only one man created, and the succeeding generations are but a continuation and multiplying of this one creation, and all of these succeeding generations are subject to the same characteristics as the original, the vanity which man was created subject to, the knowledge of good and evil, and the death that God had said he would experience when he partook of the tree of the knowledge of good and evil. All of these things were passed onto the succeeding generations, and the cause of this state of total depravity and condemnation is because of this judgement, naturally speaking, and the natural man abides in this condition until this day, if nothing is done to correct this condition.

Man who was created in the image of God, but being subject to vanity, chose evil rather than good because it was more gratifying to the flesh; and this is true of all men in nature because they are as their federal head Adam. They cannot change from this carnal inclination, in and of themselves, because it is their natural disposition to desire those things that are pleasing to the carnal mind. In this condition all men are separated from God, unaware of the existence which they had before the fall, and are without any hope or desire for a restoration to his favor, as recorded, *(Gen. Chap. 6, vs. 5) "And God saw that the wickedness of man was great in the earth, and every imagination of the thoughts of his heart was only evil continually."* This is just as true of man today, in nature, as can be witnessed every day in the things that occur all around us. Therefore there is no desire for good in man, in his natural state, no fear of God in his heart because he is unaware of the spiritual realm,

and without help from some other source, all man's eternal destiny would have been in the life in the world of nature, even as the brute beast of the field, because of his disobedience to the commandment of God.

This was not, however to be the destiny of a certain portion of God's creation because there is a difference in some, for as is recorded in, *(Deut. Chap. 32, vs. 8-9) "When the Most High divided to the nations their inheritance, when he separated the sons of Adam, he set the bounds of the people according to the number of the children of Israel. For the Lord's portion is his people; Jacob is the lot of his inheritance."* In the beginning God separated a portion of his creation as his own peculiar portion upon which he bestowed his love and mercy, in the person of their Lord and Savior Jesus Christ, and because of his death, in their room and stead, they were redeemed from their state of just condemnation. This separation of the Lord's people from the others was prophesied before he was driven from the Garden of Eden, as is recorded in the scriptures, when God pronounced judgement upon the serpent he said, *(Gen. Chap. 4,vs. 15) "And I will put enmity between thee and the woman, and between thy seed and her seed; it shall bruise thy head, and thou shall bruise his heel."* This enmity which God placed between the two different manner of people, to whom he referred to as the seed of the serpent and the seed of the woman has been manifested down through time by their being natural enemies with each other; showing that there is a difference between these two peoples. This enmity has been continually manifested with the passing of each new generation, and is still true today; but it was determined and declared from the beginning, fulfilling the purposes of God in his bringing many souls home to glory by the death of his only begotten Son, a ransom for them, in the end of the days.

This difference was first manifested between the first two sons of Adam, Cain and Abel; Abel was the one whose sacrifice was acceptable unto God, and Cain's offering was rejected. Cain's offering was of the fruit of the ground, which God had cursed, and even though that was all that he had to offer, for that was his portion in life, it was not pleasing unto God. Abel's offering was of the fattling of his flock, which was God's creation and his gift to Abel, and he was but offering a small portion of, his plenty, unto him in honor and praise and this offering was pleasing and acceptable unto God, because it was offered in faith. Faith is the gift from God unto his special people only, those whom he had formed for his own glory. All men have not this faith and are not of the chosen generation, as is recorded of Israel, *(Deut. Chap. 7, vs. 6) "For thou art an holy people unto the Lord thy God: the Lord hath*

chosen thee to be a special people unto himself, above all people that are upon the face of the earth." Though there be many who run to and fro in the earth declaring their allegiance to God, only those that God has set his love upon have any portion in the salvation that he has afore prepared for his beloved unto eternal glory.

This is further supported by the text found in the book of Romans referring to twin sons born to Isaac and Rebecca. Everything in their lineage was identical, same mother, same father, same conception and yet Paul records in, ***(Rom. Chap. 9, vs. 11) "For the children being not yet born, neither having done any good or evil, that the purpose of God according to election might stand, not of works, but of him that calleth,"*** and again in 13th & 14th vs. of the same chapter it states, ***"As it is written, Jacob have I loved, but Esau have I hated. What shall we say then? Is there unrighteousness with God? God forbid. For he saith to Moses, I will have mercy upon whom I will have mercy, and I will have compassion on whom I will have compassion. So then it is not of him that willeth, nor of him that runneth, but of God that sheweth mercy."*** The natural man will say, that this would not be fair, but who said it is supposed to be fair, in man's opinion, this is not a democratic process, God is the sovereign ruler of heaven and earth and all the hosts of them and his word is the final solution in all things. These are the inspired words of the apostle Paul, the same one who wrote more of the new testament than any other writer, and if we deny this, what other portions will we deny? We cannot take only those scriptures that support that which we believe, for Paul also says, ***(2 Tim Chap 3, vs 16) "All scripture is given by inspiration of God, and is profitable for doctrine, for reproof, for correction, for instruction in righteousness: that the man of God may be perfect, throughly furnished unto all good works."*** All of the scriptures are from the same source, although recorded by different writers, they are not of any private interpretation, but were written by holy men of old as they were moved by the Holy Ghost, so they all agree in one, as to the truth. Man can only rightly divide the scriptures by the inspiration of the same spirit that inspired the original writer to record them, and whether man approves or not, they stand as recorded, the infallible word of God.

Now, we have a people that God loves, Jacob (Israel) and a people that God hates, Esau (Edom) and they all stand guilty before God, under the cloud of sin and just condemnation for their partaking of the forbidden fruit. God being a just God, demands satisfaction from all who have broken his holy law, and his beloved were just as guilty and alienated from him, in their natural state, as the children of the serpent.

Sin demands death for sin, or the offering of a perfect sacrifice to make an atonement for sin, and since man, as he is in nature depraved and corrupt, can never fulfill this requirement of being a perfect sacrifice without spot nor blemish; therefore according to the law he would be forever consigned to this lost and undone condition, with no reason to hope for anything else. He has but that judgement which was pronounced upon him for the partaking of the fruit of the tree of the knowledge of good and evil, and can only expect the justice as required by the law. Satan is not going to release him, he cannot release himself, so, he has no hope of anything other than the life that he has here in this time world and the condemnation of the law of sin and death.

Therefore, because God having a chosen people whom he has loved with an everlasting love, Israel, his portion and since they are under the same sentence of death as the children of the wicked one, he sent forth his only begotten Son, in the likeness of sinful flesh, and for sin, condemned sin in the flesh, and redeemed those that he loves, from under the law of sin and death. He did this by imputing the perfection and righteousness of Christ unto them, and their sin and iniquities unto that fleshly body of Christ, which was prepared for this same purpose, who died in their room and stead, making an atonement for their sin; releasing them from the bonds of death that was their just reward. This atonement did not apply to the others because they were of their father the devil, and had no portion in these things that God had prepared for those that loved him, those who were of the chosen generation, and as prophesied in (Gen. Chap 3, vs. 15) that enmity that God placed between them, in his judgement, forever bars them from entering into the joys of the righteous and it continues until this day and there is no provisions made for their relief from this just judgement.

When Rebecca was found with child, she went to inquire of the Lord, and the Lord said unto her, *(Gen. Chap. 26, vs. 23) "Two nations are in thy womb, and two manner of people shall be separated from thy bowels; and the one people shall be stronger than the other people; and the elder shall serve the younger."* Now remember, this was before they were even born into the world, and their destiny was already declared; it was not because of their actions or their character here in nature, but because of the election of God of a people that he had formed for himself. He loved them with an everlasting love and with loving-kindness he draws them unto himself and they will come to him; and they will love him because he first loved them, and redeemed them from the just consequences of their carnal nature and depraved condition in the flesh, made them new creatures in Christ, and reconciled them unto himself,

and all because it was his own good pleasure to do so.

Christ did nothing, for or against, the children of the serpent, but left them as they were in the kingdom of their father the devil; they are and shall ever be an abomination unto God, and their very existence in the world is because of the sin of the serpent by his beguiling Eve in the garden. The great multiplication of the conception of Eve because of her transgression brought in an innumeral number of these designated as the seed of the serpent, and those, the original spiritual creation being those that God created in the beginning and loved with an everlasting love, those whom he told to go forth and multiply and replenish the earth, in the sixth day of creation. This great multiplication of the conception of the woman brought in the offspring of the serpent those whose existence is because of sin, and their portion is, and always will be the heritage of their father the devil, and his works they will always do. and his just reward shall also be theirs.

Christ came to seek and to save those that were lost, those who were separated from God, because of sin. The children of the devil were never separated from God, because they were never with him in the sense of being of the chosen generation, they have ever been of their father the devil because their existence is because of his beguiling of Eve, and they have never known the love of God or the glories of his kingdom. Their heritage has always been of the earth, earthy, they were never in the garden of Eden, before sin entered the world, because they were born after man sinned and was cast out of the Garden and therefore they have no portion in those blessings that God has prepared for those whom he loves, those who love him because he first loved them.

It was very necessary that Jesus come into the world and do his Father's will, as Jesus said, *(John Chap 6 ,vs 38-39) "For I came down from heaven, not to do mine own will, but the will of him that sent me. And this is the Father's will which hath sent me, that of all which he hath given me I should lose nothing, but raise it up again at the last day."(vs 44) "No man can come unto me, except the Father which hath sent me draw him: and I will raise him up at the last day."* All of this Jesus fulfilled during his earthly ministry, saving every heir of heaven that was treasured in him before the foundation of the world, as he stated in, *(John Chap 17 vs 4) "I have glorified thee on earth: I have finished the work which thou gavest me to do."* The will of the Father was that Jesus should come into the world, assume flesh liken unto his brethren, yet without sin, pay the ransom for their sins and redeem them out from under the just condemnation of the law, by his suffering the ignomious death on the cross.

This he did, without the loss of one, and this fact is made known unto each one, as they are born of the Spirit and blessed to see the glorious salvation that was wrought for them by their Lord and their God. Without this knowledge of deliverance, why would they worship and adore their Lord and Savior? If they could have accomplished this of themselves they would have never let it happen to them in the first place, but they have no knowledge of their condition and their desperate need; but being made aware of this need and being made to realize what is required to fulfill the requirements of the law and their inability to meet those requirements, they worship and praise him from whom all these blessing flow. They praise him for his longsuffering, patience and mercy that he has shown them, even while they were dead in trespasses and sin, it was not something that was decided in time, but because it was determined before they were even born and demonstrates and makes manifest the everlasting love that he has had for them.

Jesus, told Nicodemus, *(John Chap 3, vs. 3) " Verily, verily, I say unto you, Except a man be born again, he cannot see the kingdom of God."* Man, in his natural state cannot see, or understand, that there is another kingdom, other than the kingdom of this world, and therefore he must be changed from this condition. Man can but see the kingdom of God with the eyes of faith, and these he receives in the new birth when he is made a new creature in Christ; then the love and desire for the old things of nature pass away, all things are become new, and they realize that all things are of God. This has ever been true, but the new creature is but now made aware of it in the new birth, and they worship God in Spirit and in truth from a pure heart; purified by the indwelling of the Spirit of God within their heart.

Without this grand and glorious deliverance, those whom the Lord loved before the world was created, would have suffered the same judgement as the rest of world. The only difference, between the elect and the non-elect, is in what has been done for them, and not by them. Jesus, the way, the truth and the life, who of God, is made unto them wisdom, and righteousness, and sanctification, and redemption; all that is needful to assure that they will receive that inheritance which was laid for them in heaven. This is the heritage of the children of God, and it is reserved for them and they shall be delivered, at the time before appointed of the Father, in its fullness. They will hear that grand and glorious address, Come ye blessed of my Father, inherit the kingdom prepared for you from the foundation of the world, and it will all be due to the absolute predestination and foreordination of the sovereign God of heaven and earth, the sovereign of the universe, praise his Holy name.

In bonds of love;
Richard H. Campbell

CORRESPONDENCE

Jan 18, 2001

Dear Elder Key,

Hoping that you and your family are doing well, I would like you to consider an article for publication. I am enclosing a copy of the experience and call to the ministry of Elder J.G.L. Hash. It was copied from the book "Calendar Record of Events 1909-1959 of James Goode Lane Hash," which was a book of calendar entries of which Elder Hash had made, and was transcribed and compiled into a book by his son John and daughter in law Mory Hash. Although Elder Hash died almost 10 years before I was born, by reading this book I felt acquainted with him. I think of all those old soldiers that have gone on before, that are at rest in Christ Jesus, of the many joys as well as the trials that they had to undergo. I am left feeling deep admiration for all those that earnestly contend for the faith once delivered to the saints. I did know Brother Hash's son Elder Amos I. Hash as well as four of his daughters, Ruth, Ora, Virginia, and Gustavia. I used to hear Bro. Amos Hash preach at Bell Spur, Long Branch, Knob and other churches quite often as a child, but I regret that I didn't receive his preaching gift because I didn't have a hearing ear to understand the Gospel he and others preached. Knowing and realizing that is the work of God to give a child a hearing ear and a heart to understand. I do remember him saying ***"If God be for us, it doesn't matter who is against us!"***, which is precious to me. I hope that I have been made to believe and trust in the same Lord and Saviour that these dear brethren did, and all those that love His appearing, who are kept by the power of God through faith unto salvation ready to be revealed in the last time.

Yours in hope of the resurrection,
Elder Mark Terry

VOICES OF THE PAST

Experience and Call to the Ministry
by
Elder J. G. L. Hash, Ferrum, Va

Edited by his son, John H. Hash

It is my desire, the Lord willing, to leave for the people of God and my family, my reasons for being a member of the Primitive Baptist Church and a Minister for their faith. This is the Church I believe Jesus Christ set up when he said: ***"That thou art Peter, and upon this rock" (revelation) "I will build my church; and the gates of hell shall not prevail against it." (Matt. 16:18)*** I believe there is some of the Chosen-elect people among all the different organizations set up by man. There is only one Church, and Jesus Christ

set it up with Himself as the Chief Corner Stone, and the Primitive Baptists of our day are the only believers and teachers of the truth as revealed from heaven and believe the scriptures to be the word of God.

I was born in Franklin Co., Va. on Dec.6, 1881, the seventh child out of a family of nine children. The oldest child was a girl followed by six boys of whom I was the youngest. There were two girls younger than I. My father, James Henry Hash, was a soldier in the Southern Army for four years (1861 to 1865). He was wounded ten days before General R. E. Lee surrendered to General U. S. Grant on April 9, 1865. Father was taken as a prisoner and was well cared for by the Union Soldiers. His wound was in bad shape as a ball had gone through his left thigh and gangrene had set in. The physicians in charge soon had father able to be up and out of danger. In a few months he was home. On Jan. 10, 1866 Father married my mother, Miss Sallie F. Thompson.

As I have already said there were nine of us children. We were all raised on a farm. I was taught to tell the truth, be sober, moral and live respectably. I was very mischievous, wild and reckless-in fact mean and selfish. My nature was so prone to sin. I loved the pleasures of this world. At times serious thoughts would come into my mind. I would try to offer some excuse for my conduct or justify myself with the thought that I am not so bad as others. At an early age I believed there was a God in heaven. I knew nothing of Jesus Christ, the Son of God, or saving grace as treasured up in Christ before the world began. Mother was a sweet singer and often sang good old songs for us children. I soon learned to love the words of: ***"Amazing grace; Am I a soldier of the Cross; Show pity Lord O forgive"*** and others. I could sing these tunes from the time I was six or seven years old. The first real serious thought I had of death, hell and everlasting punishment came to me one morning when I was some seven or eight years old. Mother sent me to the corn field to gather something for dinner. I was full of self and began singing, ***"While in this vale of sorrow, I travel on in pain. My heart is fixed on Jesus, I hope the prize to gain."*** These words came to me like this: What is this Vale of Sorrow? My answer was this world. Do you travel on in pain? My answer was no. Is your heart fixed on Jesus, And hope the prize to gain? I had no answer for this and in tears upon the ground and in my feeble way prayed to God to be merciful to me and forgive me, a sinful child. I kept this to myself, and thought I would soon forget all about such and enjoy the pleasures of this world. For some years in my vain way I got a good share of head religion. I was careful to say my prayers as I thought every day, and at times more often than once a day. I was so self righteous had the opportunity presented, I would have like Saul of Tarsus joined in with the

Pharisees and called this religion: I lost this religion when I would get mad, do or say something I should not. Then I would go back to build more worthless huts of nothingness in the sand. In my early teens, while here alone in the same room I am now writing, (I own the old home where I was born) all at once flames of fire in every direction came to destroy me and these words were spoken: ***"Resist the devil and he will flee from thee."*** At once I left the room and as I put my feet on the ground my strength was taken and I fell helpless upon the ground crying ***"God be merciful to me a sinner."*** I do not know how long I lay there or how long I prayed. I will never forget these words: ***"God be merciful to me a sinner."*** I made vows to be a better boy and promised in my feeble efforts in prayer to do good all my life. I was not mindful of this fact: "In me (that is, in my flesh,) dwelleth no good thing" (Rom. 7:18).

One of my teachers in learning me to write, wrote this: "Do good, be good and then you will be happy" for me to copy. I tried all the works of the flesh but to no avail. I grew worse in my vain way. I often cried out, ***"God have mercy upon me."*** My pillow at night often was wet with tears on account of my sins. About this time I was walking up a grade and as I reached the top this thought came into my mind: What will you be in life? When this vision was presented I was caught up in the air with book in hand preaching to the people of God. This was proof to me that I would soon be banished with the wicked to everlasting destruction, for I knew it was impossible for such a sinner to preach the gospel; one who was without the love of God and who had no hope of heaven.

I often read the scriptures which was a sealed book. Instead of finding relief, I was cut off as a brand from the burning (Amos 4: 11), without God and without mercy or hope. In my groans I often felt it was a sin to call upon a just, holy and righteous eternal God to have mercy upon me, a wicked sinner. When I went to meeting I felt to be one alone. The preaching was for the people of God. I was made to cry out as the poet, ***"Like one alone I seem to be, O is there anyone like me."*** I continued to grow worse in my feelings until I came to the end crying, ***"If it be thy Holy will O God, save or I perish,"*** on the last evening that I felt I would spend on earth. After dark when all my people had retired, I thought for the last time to pray. I lay flat upon the ground with my face in the dust. There I tried to pray, when something seemed to say, "No mercy for such a wretch. As I went through the room where Father and Mother were resting, I felt I must go to Mother's side and tell her I was bound to die for my sins and be banished with the wicked to everlasting woe. I then felt best not to disturb them.

After retiring it seemed every sin and evil thought I ever had came up before me with sins enough to

sink a world to hell. I continued praying, *"thy will be done."* Something began taking my breath. I could not move or speak. I fully believed death was my doom and God was just in my condemnation. All of a sudden, a light above the brightness of the sun came from above and entered my whole being from head to foot. The burden was gone and I fell asleep with the sweetest rest in many months. Next morning when I awoke the sun was shining. After breakfast I was out as usual about the chores which was my lot to do. When it seemed this question was asked: Where is your burden? The next thing I knew I heard a little bird singing so sweetly its Maker's praise. I was singing too, *"Amazing grace how sweet the sound, That saved a wretch like me, I once was lost but now am found, Was blind but now I see."* I was in a new world. My whole being went forth in praises to God for His mercies to me a sinner, for saving *"my soul from death, mine eyes from tears, and my feet from falling." (David, Psa. 116:8).* I felt the love of God so sweetly. I thought I would never see any more trouble. In this love I felt light as a feather. To be born again is to be born of God. For God is love. In this I felt He was mine and I was His to praise His Holy Name forever. *"Heaven came down my soul to greet and glory crowned the Mercy Seat."*

I was vain enough to feel there would never be any trouble or worry here for me, as I often sang, *"And not a wave of trouble rolled across my peaceful breast."* His sweet hope Christ formed in me was so wonderful I felt all would be well with me here in this life, and in the world to come everlasting peace and happiness. I remained in this peaceful frame of mind for several weeks. When all of a sudden the light went out and I was in such darkness I could feel it as Israel of old did. I cried out with Job, *"Oh that I knew where I might find him!" (Job 23:3).*

I began to cry and beg for mercy. My prayer was to God: *"If I am deceived O Lord send this burden upon me heavier than before, but if I am thine, send better evidence of thy mercy in delivering me of all my sins."* I was soon happy as ever singing, *"What wondrous love is this, O My soul."* At times the impressions came before me to tell to sinners round, *"What a dear Saviour I had found".* This I kept to myself as I felt this could never be, by one so weak and sinful as I. The impressions to become a member and the duty enjoined upon me to *"arise and be baptized"* became a heavy burden.

In September 1899, I was received into the fellowship of the Church at Long Branch upon a confession of the reason of my hope of heaven as here set forth in this article. I was baptized by the late Elder W. A. Via, a worthy member and Minister of the Primitive Baptist Church as set up by Christ to Peter

"upon this rock" (Revelation) *"I"* (I the Lord not Peter nor any other man) *"will build my church; and the gates of hell shall not prevail against it," (Matt. 16: 18)* As we came out of the water singing *"O how happy are they, who their Saviour obey"*, this was a sweet foretaste of heaven for me with all doubts removed at that time with proof that *"Sinners"* are saved by grace. I attended our meetings regularly and felt it was our duty to be present at every meeting both days (Saturday and Sunday) unless providentially hindered. I was soon chosen Clerk of the Church and with some help I have cared for the record for more than fifty-five years.

In June 1908, I was married to Miss Nannie Snead who has proved to be a gift from the Lord. She has been a member for more than forty years. We have seven children all grown and married with families except our youngest daughter Virginia who is with us to look after and care for us in our declining days, as a blessing from the Lord. I was appointed Rural Letter Carrier at Endicott P. 0. In 1908. The duties were over dirt roads here at the foothills of the Blue Ridge Mts., on horseback and with buggy at times or a two-wheeled cart. I often suffered from exposure. Shortly after we were married I became seriously ill and had high fever with severe suffering. I became so sick I did not know whether I would live through the night. My wife was seated beside my bed to see how I got along. It was near Midnight and neither of us had had any rest. I turned to the wall when I heard a noise, like a dove makes in flying. I looked up and an angel stood over me and said: *"You go preach the everlasting gospel and glorify His great and good Name."* In tears of assurance, with the burden of the work of the Ministry upon me, I turned to my wife and said: *"I know I will get well, for God has sent His angel and called me to preach His everlasting gospel."* From that moment I began to mend and the next day I could sit up. I was soon in doubts as to whether I should go or not to speak in His dear name, when these words of Paul came to me with much force: *"For necessity is laid upon me: yea, woe is unto me, if I preach not the gospel!" (1 Cor. 9:16).* I rebelled and felt this holy calling could not be for such as I. Any male member was better suited for this sacred duty than I. I prayed for deliverance from my distress, I dreamed of being before a congregation preaching from this text: *"I thank thee O Father, Lord of heaven and earth, because thou hast hid these things from the wise and prudent, and hast revealed them unto babes." (Matt. 11:25, Luke 10:21).* I was so ignorant of the scriptures, I did not know how to find this subject. Later I dreamed I found the answer in *Acts 5:20: "Go, stand and speak in the temple to the people an the words of this life."* My burden became so heavy I was made willing

to tell my faithful old pastor, the late Elder Asa D. Shortt, of my impressions. As a father in Israel he asked me to join him in the stand. I used this hymn, "O for a closer walk with God.", offered a few words in prayer, and spoke for some ten minutes. This was such a sweet relief for a short season. I felt the burden was gone never to bother me again. In this I had no fears as to what the public would say for I was no preacher, I only spoke for relief of my mind. Soon after this, in walking along, these words were spoken to me: ***"I will make you fishers of men." (Matt. 4: 19)*** This was not audible but at first I looked around to see if any one was near. The burden to "go preach" has followed me near all these many years. While I feel unworthy and unprofitable, I am encouraged at times to feel the Lord has blessed me to preach the gospel so as to comfort the believer, in setting forth salvation by grace.

In a few years I was ordained by a Presbytery of Elders to the full functions of the gospel ministry. In a short while I was called to come to the bedside of an invalid, to preach for him. After services he related a sweet experience and was received as a member with the request that I baptize him. This dear brother was helpless from paralysis from his hips down. I carried him down into the water in my arms while he was seated in his chair, and baptized him in the clear mountain stream with as much ease as if I had practiced for years. A dear Sister, after the baptism, said to me, "Brother Hash, if you live to baptize for forty years you will never do a nicer job or have a prettier baptism." We left this dear brother happy and rejoicing in a Saviour's love. He was poor as to the goods of this world and never got to our meetings but once at Long Branch after his baptism, as his mode of travel was a ground sled drawn by a yoke of oxen. He was happy to be with us in our meeting. He was soon relieved of his suffering by death, and we were fully persuaded his spirit returned to God who gave it, and his body to the dust there to await the final resurrection of the Just and the Unjust. I was soon called to serve several Churches: "County Line" and "Thomas Grove" in Floyd County; my home Church," Long Branch", in Franklin County; and "Charity" in Patrick County. I have never felt competent or worthy to serve churches or baptize the saints of God. At present, I serve my home Church and ***"Charity"*** and ***"Mayo"*** in Patrick County. In this service I have often been brought to my knees in prayer with tears to God for mercy and to direct my feeble efforts to His Name with praise, honor and glory. My desire is to spend my last days in this service for Jesus' sake as a servant in the house of God, and to lord nothing ***"over God's heritage"(1 Peter 5:3).***

In 1920, I was chosen Assistant Clerk of the Smith River Association. In 1932, by unanimous vote I was elected Clerk of this associa-

tion. So far I am their servant yet. I do not admire members who seek promotions, whether it be for the ministry, deaconship, pastor or any office in the Church. The Church should see the gift and fill it and be burdened especially with the gifts of the ministry and the choosing of a Pastor. In my time many things have taken place among our people. I have seen Elders seeking the pastoral care of Churches. No good ever came of this. I also have seen men seek to be ordained to the ministry. This proved to be a curse. In some instances there was exclusion for their unreasonable demands when the Church did not feast upon their preaching or feel such would make a Pastor sent from the Lord. I have known some to move their membership for a selfish motive.

This should never be. Paul said, ***"In me (that is, in my flesh,) dwelleth no good thing." (Rom. 7: 18).*** Every time anyone comes in the flesh, beware of such. Remember the flesh dust is the dwelling place of Satan. After being, as I hope and believe by the power of God and the riches of His sustaining grace, a servant for Jesus' sake, I now, though feeble in body and mind, serve my home Church, Long Branch, and Charity and Mayo. Were it in me, ***"I would praise God, from whom all blessings flow."*** and preach the gospel at all times if I could. I know it is as easy for Man to make a world like this as it is to praise God in spirit and in truth without sustaining grace with faith, which is a gift from God. One main reason all mankind fails to worship God is they come in the flesh, not sensible of the fact that in me, that is, in my flesh, dwells no good thing. For God is a spirit, and seeketh such to worship Him as do worship Him in spirit and in truth. This comes about by being born again. Jesus said to Nicodemus, ***"Ye must be born again" (John 3:7).*** To be born again is in the re-generation. The first birth is of the earth earthy. The second birth is from above, with Jerusalem above which is free as the Mother of us all. In this we are born with the love of God in our hearts. This is why we love each other for Jesus' sake. It is the love of God manifest in the hearts of His children. ***"Ye shall know them by their fruits" (Matt. 7:16).*** If we are taught of the Lord, we love the Church and the worship of God. In the many years I have been serving Churches, I always prayed for divine guidance in taking the oversight of the flock. I have seen men claiming to be Ministers, who would seek this sacred work. In near every case such proved to be volunteers and proved to be a curse. The servants of God are drafted by His Holy Spirit, and prepared in the school of grace, with faith, which is the gift of God to serve the Church for Jesus' sake as servants to lord nothing ***"over God's heritage" (I Peter 5:3).*** Jesus said to his disciples: ***"Every plant which my heavenly Father hath not planted, shall be rooted up. Let them alone: they be blind***

leaders of the blind. And if the blind lead the blind, both shall fall into the ditch." (Matt. 15:13-14).

I have seen this in men seeking to be ordained to the ministry as volunteer leaders in serving churches and such fell by the way, rooted up and lost their standing. Some proved they were deceivers by trying to destroy what they once tried to set up as the Church, after being excluded and dying in shame and disgrace. I knew one man who in a boasting way said: *"Hear and understand: Not that which goeth into the mouth defileth a man; but that which cometh out of the mouth, this defileth a man." (Matt. 15:10-11).* Later his conduct was so disorderly he was excluded, and died without ever being restored. Is it possible that Jude, *"The servant of Jesus Christ, and brother of James" (Jude 1:1),* had under consideration such men when he said: *"These are spots in your feasts of charity, when they feast with you, feeding themselves without fear: clouds they are without water, carried about of winds; trees whose fruit withereth, without fruit, twice dead, plucked up by the roots; Raging waves of the sea, foaming out their own shame; wandering stars, to whom is reserved the blackness of darkness for ever." (Jude 1:12-13)?*

My hope is that I know the truth, and I know Jeremiah (Jer.17:9-10) told the truth, *"The heart is deceitful above all things, and desperately wicked: who can know it? I the Lord search the heart, I try the reins, even to give every man according to his ways, and according to the fruit of his doings."* and Peter *(1 Peter 1:3-5) "Blessed be the God and Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, which according to his abundant mercy hath begotten us again to a lively hope by the resurrection of Jesus Christ from the dead, To an inheritance incorruptible, and undefiled, and that fadeth not away, reserved in heaven for you, Who are kept by the power of God through faith unto salvation ready to be revealed in the last time."* In my pilgrimage, I found out many years ago what Peter meant in addressing his epistle to the strangers scattered throughout Pontius, Galatia, Cappadocia, Asia, and Bithynia. *"Elect according to the foreknowledge of God the Father, through sanctification of the Spirit, unto obedience and sprinkling of the blood of Jesus Christ: Grace unto you, and peace, be multiplied." (I Peter 1:2)* could say for our comfort, and *"Who are kept by the power of God through faith unto salvation ready to be revealed in the last time." (1 Peter 1:5).* It seems there is no end to this wonderful work in the redemption of the children of God. *"Yea, I have loved thee with a everlasting love. "(Jer. 31:3).* Some teach and believe the children of God can and do

fall away from their first love, so as to be lost. This is not true if Jeremiah was right when he said "Yea, I have loved thee with an everlasting love." In the beginning was God. This love is as old as God is, for Israel's God is a God of love. Grace was treasured up in Christ before the world began. This grace is love, this love is God: the Father, Son and Holy Ghost. It is all treasured up in the triune God.

Many people I have known fell by their conduct, so as to be excluded from the Church, and lost their standing as members. If they were goats they were at his left hand, to depart from His presence. While if they were sheep of His pasture, all will be found at His right hand to hear His welcome voice, ***"Child your Father calls, come home."***

I have left out many things of interest to me, that I would be glad to include for my children and those interested in what I have written to see after I am gone. We raised seven children to be grown: four girls and three sons. All are married but Virginia our youngest daughter. Amos Hash, our oldest son, has been a member with us near two years. It was my privilege (thought unworthy I felt) to baptize him and a dear young Sister Turner at the same time. Before this took place I felt I would love my child the best. When we were in the water, all fear was gone. The love of God was so sweetly manifested I loved this dear Sister just as much as I did my own son. She is a worthy Sister and both have proved a blessing to the Church.

Since then I baptized a dear Sister and her husband. She had this hope with love for the Church for 15 years. Thirteen years ago she dreamed I baptized her. This she kept hid and evaded me all these years. When the time came for her to be gathered into the fold, she with her dear husband, a previous lovely Brother, came in as little children in tears of joy. This baptism was sweet to me. While I was feeble and afflicted I was given strength without fear to baptize both in a clear stream of water this dear Sister had been shown thirteen years before. The Brother weighed 228 lbs. but I had no trouble at the baptism, as I had prayed it would be in decency and order. This was at "Long Branch". At "Charity" I baptized one precious young Brother. At "Mayo" I baptized two worthy brothers. My hope and prayer is I may be kept at the feet of my brethren by the power of God as a servant for Jesus' sake. To serve them in love and not for filthy lucre's sake. Your little Brother I hope in love from God and for His sake.

J. G. L. Hash

Editorial comments: My father wrote this article to leave a record for his children after his death. Unfortunately, after his death in 1959 the article was not made known to all of the surviving children and it lay unnoticed and forgotten in a trunk until it was recovered in the Spring of 1995.

TOUCHET, Wash., Sept. 28, 1909.

DEAR HOUSEHOLD OF FAITH:- It has been a custom of mine for several years to send greetings to the household of faith, the saints scattered over the land wherever the SIGNS OF THE TIMES Circulates. Many far distant from me are yet near and dear to my heart; some have lived with me in the old Hillsborough Church, in Oregon, but we are now scattered many miles apart, and our heads are blossoming for the grave. O what a blessed thought to me, for since September 10th, 1909, I have breathed the air of my eighty-first year. Many sorrows have pierced my heart during my long life, and it sometimes seems as though I must doubt the evidence of being born again. We read the Lord taketh the righteous from the evil to come. O who that has lived to see my age can say other than did Jacob to Pharaoh? Although to us the days seem many, yet with the "Alpha and Omega" one day is as a thousand years, and a thousand years as one day. Dear saints, think of this, will it indeed be so that we shall be numbered among those who sing the song that no man can sing on earth? Then shall this vile body be changed, and this corruptible shall put on incorruption, and this mortal put on immortality, then will all that pertains to death be swallowed up in victory. What a glorious victory! Mortal mind cannot comprehend, nor mortal heart conceive of, that which awaits the saints. The apostle said, *"For I reckon that the sufferings of this present time are not worthy to be compared with the glory which shall be revealed in us. For the earnest expectation of the creature waiteth for the manifestation of the sons of God."* Surely here we do realize that the creature is made subject to vanity, not willingly, but by reason of Him who hath subjected the same in hope. Glorious hope! It is as *"an anchor of the soul, both sure and steadfast."* Of all men surely would we be the most miserable without that hope. The Arminians of the world are daily energetic; they are stimulated to do the best they can, peradventure they may attain unto salvation. If perchance they step aside one day, they strive to make amends by repenting and laboring in prayer, in almsgiving and in missionary efforts, by giving money to societies to save the heathen, and so by their works they strive to make their calling and election sure. Is this the case with the saints of God? God forbid. To them the Lord has said, *"If ye love me, keep my commandments."* He has also said, *"My yoke is easy, and my burden is light."* The Arminian world will say, Why be sorrowful and in the dark? The answer of the believer is, Because I see a *"law in my members, warring against the law of my mind."* Yea, the tempter is continually going about seeking whom

he may devour. He tempted our dear Lord and Savior, will he not also tempt the children? Nevertheless, when Jesus turns and looks upon us, we, like Peter, go out and weep bitterly that we have so grievously denied our Lord. The flesh is weak, we are not able to watch one hour without His divine presence. We are as clay in the hand of the potter, who hath power to make one vessel to honor, and another to dishonor, and if he send my soul to hell, his righteous law approves it well. But, dear household of faith, what more can he say than to you he hath said?

If you see fit to publish this, please correct all mistakes, and oblige a little one.

As ever yours,
(MRS.) S. J. CUMMINS.

TIOGA, Pa., Dec. 1, 1909.

DEAR BRETHREN :-We are saved by grace, and not by works, lest any man should boast. What have we to boast of we brought nothing with us into this world, and can take nothing out; all we have here God has given us, therefore we have nothing to boast of in our natural life. God gave us that life, and by that life we come into possession of the things of life. We are taught natural things because we have natural life and we desire the things of the earth. By that life we become exalted, or puffed up, thinking we are something when really we are nothing. When God in his own time gives us spiritual life, then we are made to love the things we once hated, and hate the things we once loved; we are humiliated and brought down; we cannot even look up to the throne of God, but smite our breast and say, Father, be merciful to me, a sinner. Of what then can we boast' Boasting is excluded. We cannot claim any merit on our part. We then know that God has all power in heaven and in earth; there is no power but what is ordained of God. No man or school can teach that dividing line between the natural and the spiritual life; God's word only can divide. His word is sharper than any two-edged sword, when he speaks it stands fast. When he said, " Let there be light," light was. There is no power that can resist God; we are as clay in the potter's hand; He can make one vessel to honor and another to dishonor. We cannot add one cubit to our stature, or make one hair black or white. There are only two classes of people in this world: the believer and the unbeliever. The believer, by the revelation of God, knows that he is a sinner, and knows his heart is deceitful and desperately wicked, and that of himself he can do nothing; his works are as filthy rags. There is no boasting in him now, he knows that God must direct his steps and must guide him, and that He does lead him in ways he knew not of, and in that path which the vulture's eye has never seen, nor the lion's whelp trodden. The unbeliever thinks he must work

out his own salvation, and that it depends upon him, and is trying to climb up some other way, and is trying to steal the inheritance by his false testimony. God, by his Son Jesus, has willed to his children that which they will receive at the appointed time of the Father. Thanks be unto God, these things are kept safe and sure for his people.

If you desire to throw this in the wastebasket, all will be well with me.

Your unworthy brother,
C. S. BOND.

ISAIAH XXVI. 19.

"Thy dead men shall live, together with my dead body shall they arise. Awake and sing, ye that dwell in dust: for thy dew is as the dew of herbs, and the earth shall cast out the dead."

We have understood this passage to express a glorious promise given in prophecy, to the church of God, assuring her that her dead men should be quickened simultaneously with the resurrection of the crucified body of our Lord Jesus Christ. Some of our brethren however, have taken a different view of the subject. We do not claim to be wiser, or more infallible than they, but whether this text be applicable to the resurrection of Christ from the dead, and the life of his church in him or not, the apostles by inspiration have established the certainty that the church are risen with Christ, and that God who is rich in mercy, for the great love wherewith he hath loved us, hath quickened us together with Christ, and has raised us up together, and made us sit together in heavenly places, in Christ Jesus. We do not, however, understand that this, or any other passage, implies that the resurrection of the bodies of the saints should be simultaneous with the resurrection of the crucified body of our Lord, for the inspired apostles have, since the resurrection of Christ from the dead, assured us of a resurrection at the last day, when these mortals shall put on immortality, and these corruptibles, incorruption, and the saying shall be brought to pass, That death is swallowed up in victory. Then shall the last enemy be destroyed, which is death, and the kingdom of Christ, in all its fullness and glory, shall be delivered to God, even the Father. But in the subject which we understand to be contemplated in our text, and in parallel exists, the Mediatorial union of Christ and his church is strongly implied. As Christ has carried and borne his members all the days of old, so he carried and bore them when he poured out his soul unto death, when his body slumbered in the grave, and when he burst the bars of death and triumphed over the grave. It was our death which he died, as it is his life which we live. Zion's dead men were quickened together with Christ, and they were raised up together, and sit together in heavenly places.

Omitting the italicized words used in this text, by the translators, it will read, *"Thy dead men shall live, my dead body shall they arise," &c.* If this be the correct rendering of the text, the promise which it contains would seem to us to imply either to the regeneration and ingathering of the saints is the members of his mystical body, and the bringing them into the unity of the faith, and of the knowledge of the Son of God, to a perfect man; to the measure of the stature of the fullness of Christ, or to the final resurrection of the bodies of His redeemed people. Which of the three applications is correct, if any, we leave to our readers generally to judge, as in any or all of them the doctrine is established by the plain Scriptures. Therefore, *"Awake and sing, ye that dwell in dust."* God's people while here in the flesh, dwell in the dust, for their mortal bodies are of the earth, earthy, even as the Lord said to Adam, "For dust thou art, and unto dust thou shalt return." And Paul said, *"I am crucified with Christ, nevertheless I live; yet not I, but Christ liveth in me, and the life which I now live in the flesh [or the dust], I live by the faith of the Son of God," &c.* In this sense God's quickened children, while in the house of their pilgrimage, dwell in the dust, and are called on to awake and sing. But there is another sense in which the words are sometimes, and perhaps more generally used in the Scriptures, as signifying a low condition, captivity and worldly afflictions, and this seems to harmonize with the state of the church as set forth in the chapter of which our text is a part. All their own efforts for deliverance had proved abortive, and they are represented as discouraged, but the word of the Lord comes to them in their lowly condition with consolation, turning their mourning into joy, saying, Awake and sing, thou that dwellest in the dust. As in Isaiah lii. 1, 2, *"Awake, awake; put on thy strength, O Zion: put on thy beautiful garments, O Jerusalem, the holy city: * * * shake thyself from the dust; arise and sit down, O Jerusalem: loose thyself from the bands of thy neck, O captive daughter of Zion."* As her day of joy and gladness dawns upon her, she is called upon to arise and sing. Let her tears be dried, and let the bands of her captivity be removed from her neck, let her put on her beautiful apparel, and be clothed with her strength. *"For thy dew is as the dew of herbs."* The doctrine of God our Savior is compared to dew. Deut. xxxii. 2, *"My doctrine shall drop as the rain, my speech shall distil as the dew ."* The doctrine expressed in the speech of our Lord, has the reviving effect on the disconsolate saints, that rain has upon grass, and dew upon the tender herb. It revives, quickens, invigorates the saints, as the rain and dew causes the earth to develop its vegetation. When the precious seed is buried in the earth, it remains

there concealed, until the earth is moistened by the showers of rain, or refreshed by the genial dew. Under the influence of the heaven inspired doctrine of Christ, the saints arise from the dust, they awake and sing, they arise and shine, the lame man leaps like the hart, the tongue of the stammerer speaks plainly, and the dumb shout for joy. *"And the earth shall cast out the dead."* As the parched ground which contains the precious seed, when cheered by the dew, casts out the tender blade; and finally the full corn in the ear, so shall the earth cast out, make manifest and fully develop the sons of Zion, when the seasons of refreshing came from the presence of our God. And so the fruits of the Spirit are made to appear in the saints who dwell in the dust, when the doctrine of our God descends on them, and their fruit is unto holiness, and the end everlasting life.

Elder Gilbert Beebe
Middletown, N.Y., Dec. 1, 1855.

January 13.

"Beloved, think it not strange concerning the fiery trial which is to try you, as though some strange thing happened unto you."-1 PETER iv. 12.

THE *"fiery trial,"* then, is not a strange thing which happens only to a few of the Lord's family, but is more or less the appointed lot of all. Do we not hear the Lord saying to his Zion, *"I have chosen thee in the furnace of affliction?"* All then that are chosen must pass through the furnace of affliction, and all know experimentally the fiery trial, for by it they are made partakers of Christ's sufferings. But this is indispensable in order to be partakers of his glory. *"If so be that we suffer with him, that we may be also glorified together."* Thus they suffer with him, *"that when his glory shall be revealed, they may be glad also with exceeding joy."* And this suffering with and for Christ in the furnace of affliction salts the soul, preserves it from corruption, communicates health, gives it savour and flavour, is a token of interest in the everlasting covenant, and is a seal of friendship and peace with God.

J. C. Philpot

REVELATION 22:1-4.

AND he shewed me a pure river of water of life, clear as crystal, proceeding out of the throne of God and of the Lamb.

In the midst of the street of it, and on either side of the river, was there the tree of life, which bare twelve manner of fruits, and yielded her fruit every month: and the leaves of the tree were for the healing of the nations.

And there shall be no more curse: but the throne of God and of the Lamb shall be in it; and his servants shall serve him: And they shall see his face; and his name shall be in their foreheads.

CONTRIBUTIONS

FOR JANUARY 2001

Lucile Akers, VA	5.00
Banks Conner, VA	7.00
Tiny Flippin, VA	2.00
Virginia Gladding, PA	7.00
Arlie Thompson, VA	2.00
Livie Thompson, VA	2.00
James Meador, VA	2.00
Joyce Ingram, VA	2.00
Cline Chandler, NC	2.00
Hoyt Sparks, NC	2.00
Dora Vick, NC	7.00
Tommy Wall, VA	2.00
Agnes Sutphin, VA	2.00
Jewell Archer, AR	2.00
Travis Eye, MO	2.00
S.G. Blankenship, VA	2.00
Grover Plybon, VA	5.00
Joyce Farley, TX	7.00
J.H. O'Bryant, NC	2.00
Lloyd Spikes, OR	7.00
Mildred Hanks, VA	2.00
Wilma Jacks, AL	2.00
T.E. Hall, NC	2.00
Udell Young, NC	2.00
Edwin F. Dyer, VA	2.00
Rebecca Smith, FL	2.00

PSALM 136 : 23 & 26.

Who remembered us in our low estate: for his mercy endureth for ever:

O give thanks unto the God of heaven: for his mercy endureth for ever.

OBITUARIES

MARGARET HOLLANDSWORTH QUESENBERRY

In memory of our Dear Sister Margaret, she was born June 14, 1933 passed away November 21, 2000 at age 67.

She is survived by her devoted husband Theron D. Quesenberry, Willis, Va. Two daughters & son-in-laws, Debbie & Raymond Weeks, Salem, Va.; Donna & Mike Hodges, Roanoke, Va.; one son & daughter-in-law Joe & Pam Quesenberry, Madison, N.C.;one sister: Fay Quesenberry, Willis, Va. Six grandchildren: Kari Quesenberry, Scott Quesenberry, Derek Weeks, Megan Weeks, Amy Hodges, and Andrew Hodges; special friends Jim, Andrea and John Garland.

Sister Margaret joined the church in year 1977 and was baptized by her Pastor.

She had been afflicted for many years, was in a wheel chair much of the time.

She attended her church regularly. Her faithful husband took care of her and attended church with her.

We miss her so much knowing our loss is her eternal gain.

Her services were held at Mayberry Chapel at 1:00 p.m. on Friday, Nov. 2000 by Elder Larry Hollandsworth. She was laid to rest

to await the second coming of Christ in the Turman Cemetery.

By request of church, written by
Sister Dorcie Semones, Clerk
Elder Hale Terry, Moderator

ARTHUR WILSON KING

Brother Wilson King passed away April 18, 2000 at Alamance Regional Medical Center in Burlington N.C. after six months of declining health. He was 84 years old and a precious brother. He is sorely missed by his church, his family, and many friends. But we feel, as the Apostle Paul expressed it, having a desire to depart, and to be with Christ; which is far better. Wilson was a member of the Greensboro Church and served as a deacon for many years. He was always faithful to attend and serve his brethren. He joined Bush Arbor Church in 1952 and was baptized by Elder W. Curry King.

Brother King's funeral was held Friday April 21, 2000 in McClure's Funeral Chapel in Burlington, N.C. His funeral service was conducted by Elder Kenneth Key and Elder C.B. Davis. His interment was in the Blalock Cemetery. Brother Wilson was laid to rest, in this most serene place, beneath a mound of flowers and accompanied by many friends and family.

Brother King was born March 15, 1916 to Mr. Will King and Mrs. Minnie Oakley King. On December 25, 1938 he married Sara Frances Blalock who was his wife for 52 years until her death December 24, 1990. They were a very devoted and loving couple. And to this union was born two daughters, Nancy and Linda, and one son, Gary.

Wilson has a very supportive and loving family. They made sure he had a way to church after his health began to fail. And they attended church and met with Wilson for lunch many times, which he looked forward to and appreciated very much. They also took care of his other needs after his health started to decline. Wilson was very blessed to have a family like this.

Wilson was preceded in death by a brother, Mr. Leonard King. Survivors include two daughters, Mrs. John (Nancy) Ghantt and Mrs. Kirk (Linda) Loy, both of Burlington; a son, Mr. Gary Wilson King of Prospect Hill; three sisters, Mrs Dolly Mae Garrison of Yanceyville, Mrs Wilbert (Sue) Harris of Mebane and Mrs. Ed (Kathleen) Powell of Burlington; five brothers, Mr. Alvis F. King, Mr. Banks B. King, Mr. Joe D. King and Mr. Billy King, all of Burlington, and Mr. W. Jones King of Graham; seven grand-children; and seven great-grandchildren.

Submitted by request,
Wayne Edwards, Clerk

Signs of the Times

DEVOTED TO THE OLD SCHOOL BAPTIST CAUSE

" The Sword of the Lord and of Gideon "

VOL. 169 **KEELING, VA., APRIL 2001** **NO. 4**

SIGNS OF THE TIMES

ISSN - 0199 - 0063

Subscription price $10.00 per year - $18.00 two years

Published each month by
SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.
Established in 1832
Devoted to the Old Baptist Cause

CIRCULATION OFFICE
Elder Wm. Hale Terry
Circulation Manager and Treasurer
202 Carousel Lane, Phone (540) 398-2923
Meadows of Dan, Va. 24120-4403

EDITORS

Elder J. R. Williams, Editor
1012 Bennett Circle
Keeling, Va. 24566
Phone (804) 792-8758

Elder Kenneth R. Key, Editor
721 Willard Street
Greensboro, N.C. 27405
Phone (336) 273-7464

ASSOCIATE EDITORS

Elder Richard H. Campbell
2171 Allen Court
Germantown, Tenn. 38138
Phone (901) 753-7791

Elder C. B. Davis, Jr.
1251 Paynes Tavern Rd.
Roxboro, N.C. 27573
Phone (336) 599-7236

Elder C. C. Wilbanks
217 Bastrop Drive
Monroe, Louisiana 71203
Phone (318) 343-5473

Elder J. B. Farmer
6373 N. State Hwy 7
Grayson, Ky. 41143

All letters for this paper containing subscriptions and remittances, should be mailed to Elder Wm. Hale Terry, 202 Carousel Lane, Meadows of Dan, Va. 24120-4403. All articles and letters for publication, all notices of meetings and all obituaries should be mailed to Elder Kenneth R. Key, 721 Willard Street, Greensboro, N.C. 27405

SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.
202 Carousel Lane, Meadows of Dan, Va. 27120-4403

SONG

JESUS, the very thought of thee,
With sweetness fills my breast:
But sweeter far thy face to see,
And in thy presence rest.

No voice can sing, no heart can frame,
Nor can the memory find
A sweeter sound than Jesus' name,
To those of heavenly mind.

O Hope of every contrite heart!
O Joy of all the meek!
To those who ask, how kind thou art!
How good, to those who seek!

But what to those who find? Ah! this,
No tongue nor pen can show;
The love of Jesus, what it is,
None but his loved ones know.

Bernard of Clairvaux. 1153
Tr. By E. Caswall. 1849

POSTMASTER

Please send address changes to:

Signs of the Times, Inc.
202 Carousel Lane
Meadows of Dan, Va 24120-4403

CONTENTS

EDITORIAL 74
Elder J.B. Farmer

CORRESPONDENCE 78

VOICES OF THE PAST 82
Elder W. C. King
Elder W. D. Griffin
Elder Silas H. Durand

MEETINGS 92

CONTRIBUTIONS 93

OBITUARIES 93
Elder J. J. Aderhold
Blanche Morton Collins
Elder Wallace Harvey
Peircy Davis Holland
Sister Mae Hudson

EDITORIAL

ELDER JERRY FARMER

The Signs of the Times' board of trustees unanimously agreed to add Elder Jerry Farmer as an associate editor to the Signs. I have been requested to write an introduction to you readers of Elder Farmer and to welcome him as a contributor to the Signs.

Some years ago, he was a member of another denomination and he was ordained as a minister among them. I am told that he informed them of his interpretation of the scriptures, which was the doctrine of the Primitive Baptists although he had never heard them preach or talked with anyone from our denomination. They went ahead with his doctrine for a time but eventually turned against him in a very angry way and would have no agreement with his preaching.

After separating from this people, he searched for someone that believed as he did. I'm told that a fellow employee told him to go to the Primitive Baptist meeting as his daddy was a member and he believed that it was what Elder Farmer believed.

Elder and Sister Farmer have been sweetly received among us as we have seen the evidence of their being the sheep of His pasture. Truly, God moves in a mysterious way, His wonders to perform.

Elder Farmer's deep understanding of the scriptures and his feeding of the sheep and lambs through his preaching, is being performed and none of it will be wasted or fail to accomplish that where-in the Lord sends him to preach the gospel.

As our members decrease (church membership, I refer to) the evidence that the Holy Comforter is active as Jesus Himself, promised to His people when He ascended into Heaven. May His name forever be praised and all Honor and Glory be His.

An unworthy sinner,
Burnell Williams

"How shall we escape, if we neglect so great salvation ...." Heb. 2:3

In the world, almost all we hear is bad news. But, thanks be unto God, what we hear in the church is good news. The good news of the gospel of grace has sounded to all generations. That good news has been proclaimed and is now being proclaimed of that great salvation which God has wrought on behalf of His people. I would love to be enabled, by the grace and mercy of God, to ascribe greatness to our God and to write a little concerning His great salvation.

First of all we understand that our God is greater than all. ***"He is the Rock, His work is perfect: all His ways are judgement: a God of truth and without iniquity, just and right is He."*** Deut. 32:4 He is the great I Am. He was before all things, without beginning and having no end of days. By Him all things consist. He made all things by the Word of His power. He made all things for Himself and for His pleasure. He has done all things well. This world and the universe and even the things not seen or known by us were made by Him. He is the Word, He is love, He is a Spirit and He is even a consuming fire to all that know Him not and obey not the gospel. He has all Power in heaven and earth. He has worked all things together for the good of His people. He has seen the end from the beginning and declared it so that all things must come to pass according to His will and purpose. He is all in all to us that believe. In Him we live and move and have our being.

This great God, in His wisdom and love and mercy, purposed in Himself to create a people in Christ Jesus for Himself. They would be a people generated by Himself for Himself to love and to show His great kindnesses and mercies unto. These people, the vessels of honor, He would form of the dust of the ground naturally and make them to be earthen vessels into which He would place a great treasure, even His Holy Spirit by which they would be kept and show forth His praise.

Of the same lump of clay from which He would make His people, He also would make another people which He called the vessels of wrath. They, not having His Spirit, would be left to themselves to follow out the lusts of the flesh. They would know not God and would neither see nor know the things of the holy kingdom and would not obey the gospel of Jesus Christ. They, like wicked Cain who hated and killed Abel his brother in the flesh for no good reason, would persecute the people of God. But they would be held in check and could only go as far as it suited the wise purpose of God. God said that the wrath of man would praise Him and the remainder of wrath He would restrain.

This warfare has been going on from the time of Cain and Abel and continues to this day. God's holy prophets and saints of old, Jesus Christ, the disciples and apostles in Christ's day and even His people today have been misunderstood and hated for the truth's sake. But, thanks be unto God, because our God is greater than all, He has delivered His people, He is delivering them and we trust He shall yet deliver. We are made to say with the apostle I know whom I have believed and am persuaded that He is able to keep that which I have committed unto Him against that day. No weapon formed against them shall prosper.

This great God whom we hope to serve, prepared a great salvation for His people before He made them. God, with all wisdom and knowledge, foresaw the fall of all creation into sin and ruin and prepared a remedy for His people that He had created in Christ Jesus. This remedy for sin was necessary for them since the righteous God of heaven and earth is also a just God. In His great wisdom and justice, God declared, that according to His law, the soul that sins must surely die. The penalty for sin is death. God saw that there would be no help for them by the arm of flesh. According to nature, they would be without God and without hope in this world. In order to deliver the chosen vessels of mercy from that awful condition, God in His great love, mercy, wisdom and justice, purposed to send His only begotten, sinless, spotless, holy and undefiled Son into the world to redeem His beloved people to Himself by His own blood. All this was done before the world was made according to the scriptures.

God in His perfect wisdom also determined to keep His people that He had given to His Son by His power and through His faith. He would keep those that He brought into the world so that sin could not have dominion over them. Although the whole world lies in wickedness, God determined that he would cause His people to overcome the world in Christ and that they should show forth His praise. He, as with Peter, prayed for them that their faith fail not therefore it cannot fail. He has placed His Holy Spirit in them to keep them and to preserve them through their many trials and afflictions unto His coming. He promised to be with them even to the end of the world and is fulfilling His promise.

God also determined that He would raise up in the last day all that He had given to His Son. He predestinated them to be conformed to the image of His Son that He might be the firstborn of many brethren. Jesus said *"I am the resurrection, and the life: he that believeth in me, though he were dead, yet shall he live."* He said *"because I live, ye shall live also."* He said by His apostle *that "He that raised up Christ from the dead shall*

also quicken your mortal bodies by His Spirit that dwelleth within you." After Jesus as our great high priest offered up His body as a perfect sacrifice for our sins - after He gave His life a ransom for many - after He died the cruel death of the cross - after He lay in the tomb for three days and three nights - He came forth victorious over death, hell and the grave. And He, by resurrecting His earthly body changed to a spiritual body, gave us the victory and assured us of the promise that we also will be raised up in that same power at His coming.

God's great salvation is manifest to His people in many ways of which I would like to mention a few. God saved His people in eternity by choosing and electing them to salvation by His grace. He saved His people before the world was by preparing a remedy for their hopeless condition. He saved them from the curse of the law by sending His Son in the likeness of sinful flesh, but without sin, to fullfill it in every aspect. He saved them by offering up His Son for their sins - the just for the unjust, that their sins would be remembered against them no more forever. He saved them by His resurrection from the dead in giving them a lively hope. He saves them by the gospel and by the truth in delivering them from error and false doctrine. He saves them from the power of sin by putting them under grace. He saves them from death by His life. He saves them from their enemies by holding their enemies back so they cannot do the things that they would. He saves them by the gift of faith and the Spirit that they no longer are controlled by the flesh. There are many other ways He has saved and is saving us, I am fully assured, which you may be given to reflect upon as He gives light. His riches are unsearcheable. I would like to conclude with this one other facet of His great salvation. When He comes again, He will save us from hell and the grave by raising up our mortal bodies and fashioning them like unto His own glorious body. ***"Beloved, now are we the sons of God, and it doth not yet appear what we shall be: but we know that, when He shall appear, we shall be like Him; for we shall see Him as He is. Every man that hath this hope in him purifies himself, even as He is pure."*** **1 John 3:2-3.**

These things are written in love and in hope of eternal life. Your little brother (I hope).

Elder J.B. Farmer

ST. MATTHEW 5:10.

Blessed are they which are persecuted for righteousness' sake: for theirs is the kingdom of heaven.

CORRESPONDENCE

February 7, 2001

Dear Elder Key,

I have been impressed for some time to try to write this but could not seem to do so. I do not consider myself a writer and am a simple man but hope that I can say with Paul ***"that by the grace of God that I am what I am."***

I was called to serve my first church, Old Union Church, Indian Valley, Va. In May of 1972, which meets the 4th weekend of each month. A regular stop was at my wife's Grandpa and Grandma Bond either on Saturday or Sunday on 4th weekends or sometimes more often the Lord permitting.

Grandpa asked for a home at Old Union Church in November, 1924 placing his membership with Old Indian Creek Church, Indian Valley, Va. Grandma joined Old Indian Creek Church in May of 1925 and both were baptized by Elder John Sumner in May of 1925. Grandma passed away September 24,1984 her membership being 59 years.
Grandpa passed away April 27, 1995 his membership being 71 years.

The Lord blessed us to visit with Grandpa on the 4th weekend in March 1995. As always Grandpa began to talk on the scriptures. He had a clear mind and could quote scriptures and talk about how good the Lord had been to him. Grandpa could not read or write. It was such a blessing to hear him tell of the goodness and mercy of God. I always looked forward to these visits and enjoyed them so much. Grandpa said, ***"I want to tell you something that I saw this week. I was setting in my chair in the living room and I heard children playing. I looked into the kitchen and I saw two of most beautiful little girls playing that I have ever seen. They were laughing and were so happy. I went to the window and looked outside to see who was with them. There was no car in the driveway and no one was there. I went into the kitchen and looked all around but they had disappeared and I could not find them." Then he said, "I do not know if I will live to know what this means but I believe that someday you will know."***

In January of 1997 my youngest daughter became pregnant with her first child. The wife of my nephew also became pregnant. Both girls were due to deliver in September 1997. My nephew, brother Duane Gray, is a member of New Bell Spur primitive baptist church. In a few months the doctors told my daughter that her baby would not live outside of her body. Oh what a sad pitiful time. At first I begged the Lord if it could be possible to let this baby live, but as the time passed all I could do was beg for His Will to be done. Gina went into labor in July and our first granddaughter little Hannah Marie was born. She drew

three breaths and fell asleep in Jesus' arms. Gina had asked the Lord to please let little Hannah Marie open her eyes to look at her and to know that she was her Mother. This she felt that the Lord did grant to her and had answered her prayer. Gina and her husband asked me to preach the little one's funeral. I told them that I did not think I could. Then she said Daddy if you cannot then call a minister that you have confidence in to conduct the service.

The day before the time set for the funeral I was so burdened I felt that I could not do this and should call another minister. I went outside walking around the yard begging the Lord to show me what to do. Suddenly I saw a pair of arms and in the arms was little Hannah Marie and the voice said "SUFFER THE LITTLE CHILDREN TO COME UNTO ME, AND FORBID THEM NOT: FOR OF SUCH IS THE KINGDOM OF GOD" Oh I cannot express my feelings at that moment. I went into the house and told my companion that the Lord has shown me that I will preach the funeral tomorrow. So many that attended the funeral said no one else could have said those beautiful things. I answered I did not - but the Lord did. Oh praise His Holy name.

The week before the first weekend in September of 1997 I received a phone call from my nephew, brother Duane Gray. He said please come to Lewis Gayle Hospital our baby is dead and they are going to put my wife in labor and we need you to come. I told him I will be there as soon as I can. They had chose not to know the sex of the baby as technology now permits, but on the way to the Hospital I remembered Grandpa's vision and I knew that the baby would be a beautiful little girl. We arrived at the hospital and there was so many sad faces and so many tears. It was another sad pitiful time. My heart went out to this precious family as we asked for the Lord's will to be done. One of the family said I wonder if it will be a boy or a girl. I said it will be a beautiful little girl. Everyone looked at me and asked how do you know? I said wait until she is born and I will tell you. After she was born, yes a beautiful little girl, I related to them Grandpa's vision. The tears of sadness turned into tears of joy. Oh what a wonderful God and Savior we have.

Elder Key, I hope that this article will encourage others to write the experiences and visions that the Lord has revealed from Heaven. Oh how we love him that has taken our sins away by his death on the cruel cross and given unto us that lively hope by the resurrection of Christ from the dead.

Love to All the Little Children In Christ,

Elder Wm. Hale Terry

Feb. 10, 2001

Elder Wm. Hale Terry:

Dear Brother Terry, I have not had the pleasure of meeting you. But I enjoy reading the Signs of the Times. So I am sending for renewal, enclosed you will find a check for $20.00 for 1 year subscription to the Signs and $10.00 for a gift to the Signs. I will ask to be forgiven for this sorry writing for I did not go to school but just a few days. So I am doing the best I can. Me and my great wife of many years, last December 22nd, 67 years. God has blessed both of us all our lives. And if I could I would thank God every day. We live in Autumn Village Rest Home and getting old she 85 and me 89.

I enjoy reading the Signs of the Times and may God bless the Signs of the Times and all of you good brethren for the good writing. May God bless all of you.

Saved by hope if saved at all,
Whitley Mobley

Feb. 7, 2001

Dear Editors:

I see I'm late sending renewal for "Signs of the Times" I do enjoy the many good writers of the Signs. I am 92 and live so far from Church I just don't get to go.

I am glad you Editors can get the "Signs" out.

A sinner saved by grace if saved,
Sister Jane Carroll

Dear Elder Williams,

Please find enclosed check for $20.00 for two years subscription and $2.00 for the fund. I have been subscribing to the Signs since 1952 and don't want to be without it. I find a lot of comfort in the articles and sermons. I'm not able to attend meetings anymore so the Signs is extra special to me. I've had some wonderful experiences that causes me to hope that I might be one of His children, and I do love the Signs.

Yours in Hope,
Doris Rivard

Jan. 22, 2001

Dear Elder Terry,

Please renew our subscription to the Signs. Sickness & worry caused us to be late - how many months I'm not sure.

Some years ago Brother and I came to Texas and Elder and Sister Hamrick, with Elders Campbell and Chapel, met you.

How glad we would be to welcome you at Memphis Church any Sunday God leads you here.

Love and hope in Christ,
Brother and Carrie Jo Williams

ISAIAH 40:1.

Comfort ye, comfort ye my people, saith your God.

Jan. 28, 2001

Brother Terry:

I hope the dear Lord will bless you and others to write and get this paper out. The Signs have meant much to me, and I would pray God blesses me to read and enjoy them as long as I'm on this earth.

I hope you and your family are well. We would love to see you at any of our meetings.

With love I hope
Reidy Pickral

"And seekest thou great things for thyself? Seek them not." – Jeremiah xlv. 5.

Whatever schemes and projects the Lord's people may devise that they may prosper and get on in the world, he rarely suffers their plans to thrive. He knows well to what consequences it would lead; - that this ivy creeping round the stem would, as it were, suffocate and strangle the tree. The more that worldly goods increase, the more the heart is fixed upon them; and the more the affections are set upon idols, the more is the heart drawn away from the Lord. He will not suffer his people to have their portion here below. He, therefore, says to them in his providence, as well as in his word, ***"Seek them not."*** But you will perhaps say, ***"What are we then to seek?"*** I will tell you in one word,-*Realities.* What are these great things that you are seeking after? say in religion. Could you see them in their right light, you would see that they are but shadows. You feel, for instance, your deficiency in gift in public when you are called upon to pray, or in private when you converse with those who possess readier speech, and you want what are commonly called *gifts,* such as a greater fluency of utterance, more ability to quote Scripture, and a more abundant variety of expressions, so as to make a deeper impression on the hearers-the real want being that you might stand higher in their estimation. But what would these gifts, if you had them to the fullest extent, so that men might almost worship you for them, do for you when you shall be called upon to lie upon a death-bed-when eternity is in view, and your soul has to deal with God only? You will want no gifts then. Grace will be the only thing which can do you any good.

J.C. Philpot

PSALM 31:23-24.

O love the Lord, all ye his saints: for the Lord preserveth the faithful, and plentifully rewardeth the proud doer.

Be of good courage, and he shall strengthen your heart, all ye that hope in the Lord.

VOICES OF THE PAST

EXCERPTS FROM A SERMON

Excerpts from a sermon preached by Elder W. C. King at Bush Arbor Church, N.C., on December 13, 1959.)

Elder W. C. King

Recorded in the gospel according to St. Luke, 1st chapter, 37th verse, are these words: ***"For with God nothing shall be impossible."***

We find in the beginning God created the heaven and the earth. There was no man to help or to hinder: there was no man upon the Earth. The earth was without form and void, and darkness was upon the face of the deep and God said, ***"Let there be light, and there was light."*** God divided the light from the darkness, and called the light day, and the darkness He called night. The things that would be impossible with man are possible with God.

The Lord said unto Abram, ***"Get thee out of thy country, and from thy kindred and from thy father's house, unto a land that I will show thee."*** God told him that He would make of him a great nation, and that his seed should be as the sand of the sea. Abram was one hundred years old and his wife Sarah was ninety years old, when the Lord appeared unto him saying, ***"Sarah thy wife shall have a son."*** Sarah laughed, realizing she was old and stricken in age. But, according to God's promise, Isaac was born. The things that are impossible with men are possible with God. If I could, I would like this morning to point out to you some of the things that seem impossible with men but are possible with God: Knowing that He has all power in heaven and in earth, does all things after the counsel of His own will, having seen the end from the beginning.

Men by wisdom cannot understand how that Daniel could be cast into a den of lions and not be destroyed. Yet God had sent his angels and shut the lions' mouths that no harm should be done to Daniel. He having all power even over the beasts of the forest, the birds of the air, and the fish of the sea. He could cause the raven to feed Elijah to find him in his desolation and sadness, and feed him meat and bread twice a day. We know by nature the raven

would prefer to feed upon his body, but God commanded the raven to feed Elijah. How impossible these things seem to man. God makes a way where there is no way.

When the Hebrew children refused to worship the false gods, King Nebuchadnezzar ordered that the furnace be heated seven times more than it was wont to be heated. He commanded the most mighty men of his army to cast them into the burning fiery furnace. The king arose early, and in haste said to his counsellors, ***"Did we not cast three men bound into the midst of the fire? Lo, I see four men walking in the midst of the fire, and they have no hurt. The form of the fourth is like unto the Son of God."***

We cannot understand with the carnal mind how these things can be: without even the smell of smoke upon their garments. No condition or circumstance is suchthat our God doesn't have complete power to save from every destruction. Many of the trials and experiences of God's little ones here in this world seem a miracle, yet in God's holy, providence all provisions are made for their security and protection.

The angel from heaven appeared unto Zachariah when he was in the temple of the Lord about the duties and customs of the priest's office. When Zachariah saw the angel, fear fell upon him, but the angel said unto him, ***"Fear not, Zachariah: for thy prayer is heard; and thy wife Elizabeth shall bear thee a son, and thou shalt call his name John. For he shall be great in the sight of the Lord and Shall neither drink wine nor strong drink; and he shall be filled with the Holy Ghost, even from his mother's womb. ...And he shall go before him in the spirit and power of Elias, to turn the hearts of the fathers to the children and the disobedient to the wisdom of the just: to make ready a people prepared for the Lord."*** How impossible this must have seemed to Zachariah, knowing that his wife Elizabeth was old, and barren. He asked the angel, ***"Whereby shall I know this?"*** The angel answering said, ***"I am Gabriel, that stand in the presence of God; and am sent to speak unto thee, and to shew thee these glad tidings. And, behold, thou shall be dumb, and not able to speak, until the day that these things shall be performed."*** When Elizabeth's full time came that she should be delivered, she brought *forth* a son. When the cousins and neighbors heard how the Lord had showed great mercy upon her, they began to talk about a name for the child. Some, of course, wanted to name him after his father, but his mother said, ***"Not so; but he shall be called John."*** They reasoned that none of their kindred was called by that name; and they made signs to his father how he would have him called, and he

asked for a writing table, and he wrote, *"His name is John."* Immediately his mouth was opened, and his tongue loosed, and he spake and praised God.

Do you not sometimes challenge God, dear believer, by asking him to give you some greater evidence of his love and mercy to you, that you might have a greater assurance of his promises.

Sometimes in our meditations and prayers we ask God to grant us certain things. I remember so well in my early experience, where I asked God just to spare my life until a certain time, and if He would do that, I would be submissive to what I felt to be my duty. But I found that I was not able to keep my promise even to God when He had spared my life to see the time requested. My heart was as cold, as ice. I was made to weep and cry unto Him for mercy, learning that I was not my own keeper: That without Him I could do nothing.

God sent an angel unto a city of Galilee to a virgin espoused to a man named Joseph. This virgin was Mary. The angel said, *"Hail, thou that art highly favored, the Lord is with thee; blessed art thou among women. And when she saw him she was troubled and the angel said unto her, Fear not, Mary, for thou hast found favor with God. And, behold, thou shalt conceive in thy womb, and bring forth a son, and shalt call his name Jesus...He shall reign over the house of Jacob forever; and of his kingdom there shall be no end." "Then said Mary unto the angel, How shall this be, seeing I know not a man? And the angel answered and said unto her, The Holy Ghost shall come upon thee, and the power of the Highest shall overshadow thee: therefore also that holy thing which shall be born of thee shall be called the Son of God." "For with God nothing shall be impossible."*

"Then Joseph her husband being a just man and not willing to make her a public example, was minded to put her away privately. But while he thought on these things, behold the angel of the Lord appeared unto him in a dream saying, *"Joseph thou son of David, fear not to take unto thee Mary thy wife, for that which is conceived in her is of the Holy Ghost and she shall bring forth a son and they shall call his name Jesus, for He shall save His people from their sins." "Then Joseph being raised from sleep did as the angel of the 'Lord had bidden him and took unto him, his wife. Knowing her not until she had brought forth her first-born son and he called His name Jesus."* How impossible this seems to men; how preposterous for human reasoning to believe that a virgin should conceive of the Holy Ghost and bring forth a son; even Mary pondered these things in her

own heart. ***"For with God nothing shall be impossible."***

Joseph and Mary went up from Galilee to Bethlehem to be taxed. While they were there the days were accomplished that she should be delivered, and she brought forth her first born son, and wrapped him in swaddling clothes and laid him in a manger, because there was no room for them in the inn.

The angels of God made the announcement of the birth of the blessed Savior of sinners, to those humble shepherds who were abiding in the field keeping watch over their flock by night; saying, ***"Fear not, for behold I bring you good tidings of great joy which shall be to all people, for unto you is born this day in the City of David a Savior, which is Christ Jesus the Lord."*** I feel this morning that when the Gospel is preached it is good tidings of great joy, coming from a far country; so far that mortal arms can't reach it, yet so near that it can be felt in every heart that God has touched by the finger of his love.

There was no room in the city of Philippi, although God showed Paul by vision to ***"Come over to Macedonia to help us."*** As great as this Roman city might have been there was no place for the gospel of the Lord Jesus Christ. We find Paul on the Sabbath going out of the city by the river bank, a place where prayer was wont to be made, The Lord opened the heart of Lydia, not only did she hear but she attended to the things she heard, and was baptized; and said to Paul, ***"If ye have judged me to be faithful to the Lord, come into my house and abide there."*** I want to say to you beloved that there is a love, a power that binds the hearts of believers together that the world by wisdom can never know. They are hid from the wise and prudent and revealed unto babes. Just as these shepherds were made willing to 1eave their flocks and every possession; they had to go to where their Savior was. No man will desire to, go where their Lord and Master is until they have had his love in their heart. These wise men had the Star of Bethlehem to guide them. I believe that star is still shining. Every poor sin benighted soul has their eyes set on that star and the Lord Jesus Christ to lead and guide them to that City of habitation.

We don't know how many days it took them to travel the distance they covered. I don't know how many valleys they had to cross and how many mountains they had to climb. I don't think they turned either to the right or left. They had their eyes set on the Star of Bethlehem. It is Jesus Christ your Lord and Master that you have your eyes focused on. Every poor helpless sinner has learned there is no where else to go. You can witness with Paul when he said it was better for him to depart. I am so glad he told us why it was better, to be with

my Lord Jesus Christ.

So these wise men were so divinely sent; nothing could prevent them from reaching where this child Jesus lay. They found Him in a manger wrapped in swaddling clothes, They presented to Him these treasures, gold, myrrh and frankincense, Herod had told them, ***"When you have found Him, come and tell me that I might go and worship Him."*** Herod no doubt thought that he would dethrone Him as king. Oh, how wonderful and past finding out is the great work of our God. He had the wise men to go back another way. You or I can never go over this road but once. How much you would like to have some of your experiences of God's precious presence with you over again! The things that are impossible with men are possible with God. It was never the desire of Jesus to be honored and praised by men for what He did. When men sought to praise Him and to make Him king, we find Him absenting Himself from the crowd, going to the mountains in prayer. The poor, needy souls He never turned away empty. The poor leper that came to Him (who knew he was doomed to be cast into isolation, and there to spend his last and expiring days) had faith to believe: that Jesus could heal him. We hear him saying to Jesus, ***"If thou wilt, thou canst make me clean."*** Jesus had the power to cleanse the leprous. This morning do you not believe that He still has the same power to cleanse you from all sin that your soul can be set free, that the Christ Child would be destroyed? How impossible that decree was, just as God had warned the wise men that they shouldn't return back to Herod, but go back another way. The Lord appeared to Joseph and told him to take the child and its mother and flee into Egypt. The Scripture tells us that they departed in the night. Oh, how much of our traveling seems so dark as in the night! The Lord appeared again to Joseph when Herod was dead saying, ***"Arise, take the young child and His mother and go into the land of Israel."*** The unseen power of the everlasting God was controlling every move to take care of this blessed child.

Joseph and Mary went to Jerusalem at the Feast of the Passover every year, and they carried this child Jesus with them, who was twelve years old at that time. When they had fulfilled the days and started on their journey back, Jesus tarried in Jerusalem. After a day's travel they sought Him among some kinsfolk and acquaintances, but they found Him not. So they went back to Jerusalem seeking Him some three days. Later they found Him in the temple sitting in the midst of Doctors, both hearing them and asking them questions. When they saw Him they were amazed. His mother said unto him, ***"Why hast thou dealt with us? Thy father and I have sought thee sorrowing. And He said unto them"***

"How is it that ye sought me? wist ye not that I must be about my Father's business?" How strong and amazing it must have been to see this lad of a boy, the son of a poor carpenter, there in the Temple among the most learned and intelligent people of the land, asking and answering questions. Yes, He must be about his Father's business. God's business is a business so important that He can call men from the various occupations of life and cause them to leave all and follow Him.

The Scriptures have but little to say about Jesus from about the age of twelve until about thirty. ***"He went down with them, and came to Nazareth, and was subject unto them, and Jesus increased in wisdom and stature, and in favor with God and man."*** John says, ***"And there are also many other things which Jesus did, which, if they should be written every one, I suppose that even the world itself could not contain the books that should be written."*** We know the half will never be told. No power that could be formed could take His life until the appointed time of the Father. Every demand of the law must be fulfilled. The church of the living God must be cleansed from all sin! by the one offering of our Heavenly Father, His only Son Jesus Christ.

How impossible it seemed to His own disciples when He began to tell them that He must go away, must leave them that the Holy Comforter may come. When He had eaten the last supper with them, He tells them that I am now betrayed and shall be crucified and put to death, and I shall rise again. In the third day.

I want to say to you that every single soul that has ever come into this blessed fellowship with the Lord Jesus Christ is brought there by His own glorious power and love. It is an impossibility that men in nature, or natural minds, can know this glorious truth as it is in Christ our Lord. No greater miracle can be performed than to see a poor sinful lost man or woman that seemingly have had no love for heaven or immortal glory, be touched by the finger of God's love and turned about by his Holy Spirit made to come down in sackcloth and in ashes to beg God for mercy on their poor, sinful souls. What is more impossible than that to human reasoning? Confessing that by the grace of God I am what I am, having no confidence in the flesh. No man can resist successfully this blessed power. It subdues and brings you under subjection and makes you willing in the day of His power; ascribing all power to His Holy name. You and I can't understand the great mystery of godliness unless they are revealed to us. How impossible it must have been for those who would comfort Mary and Martha, to believe that Jesus could raise Lazarus from the grave after he had been dead four days. Mary and Martha didn't believe that he

would be raised until the resurrection of the last day. Jesus said unto them, ***"I am the resurrection and the life, he that believeth on me though he were dead, yet shall he live."*** Jesus asked, ***"Where have ye laid him? They said, come and see."*** Jesus had only to say, ***"Lazarus, come forth,"*** and he that was dead came forth.

Oh! What grief and sorrow it brings to us when our loved ones are taken from us. It is impossible for us to call them back. Their spirits return to God, while their bodies rest in the grave to return to dust from whence they come, awaiting our blessed Savior to come again and call them to come forth. I can't tell you, my beloved, this morning how these things shall be, but I can assure you they will come at His command, without blemish, spot, or wrinkle or any such thing, to be made like unto His own glorious body.

His promise to His dear ones cannot fail. I believe with all my soul that He will come again. He told His disciples before He was crucified: ***"I go to prepare a place for you and if I go and prepare a place for you I will come again and receive you unto myself, that where I am you may be there also,"***

If I never address you any more on this side of eternity, I want to tell you that Jesus reigns. This child Jesus which was born in Judea in the City of Bethlehem is still alive. He is seated at the right hand of God making intercession for His saints upon the earth and that He will at His own time call the jewels of His mercy unto himself. There will not be one of the objects of His mercy that shall not hear His blessed voice to arise and come forth to be like unto His own glorious body.

As we approach this Christmas season we would if we could share our natural resources with those less fortunate, but we know there is a limit. We know we can do but so much, yet I can point you to the one whose eternal power and Love is without limitation nor bounds, He is able to reach the most remote parts of the earth and give a gift that far surpasses all the gifts that man can give. So I say to you this morning that the greatest gift that you have ever received or that you will receive as these days come, is, the gift of His Holy Spirit in your heart as your Savior; who is the anchor to your soul both sure and steadfast. Anchored *to* that within the veil that shall never be severed. This gift will never be obsolete or out of date. I am persuaded that as the years go by and we grow older, these precious promises become brighter. We know our shoulders become stooped, our heads silver for the tomb, the time for our departure is near. His promise becomes more precious, that He will not leave nor forsake us, but will be with us always even to the end.

I want to assure you that all

things are possible with God. Not one single blessing that God sees you stand in need of will be withheld from you; though He has left you here in a land of trials and afflictions, the eternal God is at the helm. He will do all His will in the army of heaven and among the inhabitants of earth, and His church shall be brought out from the world by His mighty hand and at last be presented to the Father a glorious Church perfect as Himself.

John saw the Holy City New Jerusalem coming down from God out of Heaven prepared as a bride adorned for her husband. ***"And I heard a voice out of heaven saying, Behold the tabernacle of God is with men and He will dwell with them, and they shall be His people, and God Himself shall be with them and shall be their God. God shall wipe away all tears from their eyes and there shall be no more death, neither sorrow, nor, crying, neither shall there be any more pain, for the former things are passed away."***

What a glorious hope we have. What a blessed promise that some day we are gong to move into this new house made not by hands, from this old house of clay. One day we are going to leave the cares and burdens of this sinful world to go home to God to appear in His likeness, to see Him as He is, to be like Him; where we can ascribe all honor and praise to His Holy Name forever. Momentarily here in this life we feel that our souls are lifted to the mountain-top soon to find we are again in the valley of despair. We are told that in this glory land there will be no shedding of tears. No sorrow can come, no death to separate us from loved ones. What a glorious Savior we have, One who has power to call us from the ways of this world, into the blessed fellowship of our God and with His saints upon the earth kept by the power of God ready to be revealed at the last day.

In conclusion let me say, May God bless you, keep and guide you in wisdom's ways, and at last deliver you securely and safely into the fold of God, where sickness, sorrow, and death and separation shall be, no more.

"For with God nothing shall be impossible."

Elder W.C. King

(Signs of the Times, July, 2000)

REVELATION 7:15-17.

Therefore are they before the throne of God, and serve him day and night in his temple: and he that sitteth on the throne shall dwell among them.

They shall hunger no more, neither thirst any more; neither shall the sun light on them, nor any heat.

For the Lamb which is in the midst of the throne shall feed them, and shall lead them unto living fountains of waters: and God shall wipe away all tears from their eyes.

CIRCULAR LETTER

(Written by Elder W. D. Griffin)

Once more the wheels of time have rolled around to the time of our annual meeting of the Salisbury Old School Baptist Association; and as it has been our custom through the years to write what is called the Circular Letter, we attempt it with fear and trembling; we hope realizing that we cannot write in any way comforting to the household of faith except the God of all grace and mercy sees fit to guide our minds and trembling hand.

Therefore, as we attempt to write, we humbly pray that our eternal God, who has been pleased to lead his people, though in a mysterious way, will be pleased to guide us that this letter may be to the comfort and edification of the saints of our God; of which we hope to be a part. As we have been led to believe by the mighty hand of God in the words of Moses when he said to Israel, ***"The eternal God is thy refuge, and underneath are the everlasting arms," (Deuteronomy 33:27)*** we feel that it is a wonderful blessing to be given a mind to realize that there is a power that is above all other powers, that is watching over his little children here in the vain world, keeping them under his watchful eye and his ever shielding arm.

We believe that God's chosen people, his heirs of salvation according to promise, are led in ways they know not, through many storms of life, to teach them that they cannot direct their steps, and to show them their need of our Heavenly Father to keep and sustain them in that pathway that Job spoke of when he said, ***"There is a path which no fowl knoweth, and which the vulture's eye hath not seen." (Job 28:7)*** Thus we feel that the natural mind of man cannot understand the things of God, neither has, or ever will, walk that heavenward journey by his natural mind, for we are told by the Apostle Paul, ***"The natural man receiveth not the things of the Spirit of God: for they are foolishness unto him; neither can he know them because they are spiritually discerned." (1 Cor. 2:14)*** We believe that man is born in this world with a natural mind, and he keeps it as long as he stays here on these mortal shores; but we also believe that our eternal God gives his chosen people another mind, a spiritual mind to see things that the natural mind cannot see, for the natural mind never sees the vanity of its being.

We feel that God has and still does throughout the world, in his own time and place, bring his chosen ones out of the darkness in which they were born, into the light and knowledge of the truth which is in Christ Jesus our Lord. Darkness has always preceded light, for in the beginning the evening and the morning was the first day, and so on. Therefore, if we are what we hope to be, we are traveling in newness of life, viewing things that we did not

view at one time; viewing from day to day our weakness in the flesh, and thus hoping in the mercies of our eternal God and not in our own works; for Solomon said, ***"There is not a just man upon the earth, that doeth good and sinneth not." (Eccl. 7 :20)*** We believe that God knew his people before the beginning of time, and loved them with an everlasting love; that he chose them in his Son - for as Eve was in Adam, so was the church in Christ : he being the foundation of that building not made with hands, for we are told in God's holy word, ***"For other foundation can no man lay than that is laid, which is Jesus Christ." (1 Cor. 3 :12)***

As we journey here, though, we are made to wonder, and to say with the poet,

"Tis a point I long to know;
Oft it gives me anxious thought;
Do I love the Lord or no Am I his, or am I not."

We do not believe that anyone knows that he or she is one of God's chosen people, but we do believe that God works in the hearts of his people in such a way as to show them the vileness of their nature, and to cause them to hope in his mercies, and to realize that it is not by our own strength, but by the grace of God we are what we are. Rannah said, ***"For by strength shall no man prevail." (I Samuel 2:9)***

We do feel that God has a people in every nation, kindred and tongue, and that they are all taught of the Lord. It may be that some have never heard the audible voice of man speak the wonderful truth which is in Christ Jesus our Lord, but we feel they are all taught of the Lord, though in a mysterious way; for, as the poet has said:

"God moves in a mysterious way
His wonders to perform;
He plants his footsteps in the sea, And rides upon the storm."

We are also told in God's holy word, ***"For as the heavens are higher than the earth, so are my ways higher than your ways, and my thoughts than your thoughts." (Isaiah 55:9)***

Dear Brethren, as we have been gathered here in this association, we feel a desire in our hearts that the Lord may be pleased to bless us with love for one another; that our hearts may be joined together as one; and that we may have all things in common. May it please the Lord, if it be his holy will, that we may be blessed to sit and feast on the gospel truths, and be made to rejoice together in the Lord; for the Apostle Paul said, ***"Rejoice in the Lord always; and again I say rejoice." (Phil. 4:4) Amen .***

PSALM 119:109.

My soul is continually in my hand: yet do I not forget thy law.

IN the midst of such a dark time of distress in a church, from which our gracious and long-forbearing Lord has not yet removed the candlestick, a dear child tells a sweet experience of grace. All hearts are at once brought under the controlling power of love, and experience a season of refreshing from the presence of the Lord. One of the songs of Zion is sung, and at once each one of the company is singing and making melody in his heart unto the Lord. Brethren begin speaking with each other and are surprised to find no difference among them. The disputed points are approached, and no one sees any thing to dispute; all belong to the one rich and all-comprehensive theme of salvation by grace. There is nothing worthy to disturb the holy quiet that rests upon them, and the fellowship which binds them strongly together. As they talk, and sing, and worship, Jesus is in the midst of them, saying, *"Peace be unto you."* This peace of God which passeth all understanding is the only officer needed among them now. It is this peace which keeps their hearts and minds through Christ Jesus. Each one has a feeling of repentance, a feeling to turn away, not from his brother, but from his own former selfish and mankind ways. Each one feels that blame was his, and he is ready to confess his faults to his brethren. Their former troubles make them much more careful and tender toward each other than before, and more fearful of hurting one another and of disturbing the holy quiet of the church of God. Their mutual love seems stronger than ever they feel it to be " the bond of perfectness," and are glad to be putting it on, as the apostle enjoins them. They are now forbearing one another in love, forgiving one another, even as God for Christ's sake has forgiven them. They are, as at the first, of one heart and one soul; neither say any of them that taught of the things which he possesses are his own, but they have all things common. There is nothing on earth so beautiful and lovely as this. This is that Zion, "the perfection of beauty," out of which God hath shined. "Behold, how good and how pleasant it is for brethren to dwell together in unity!"

SILAS H. DURAND.

SOUTHAMPTON, Pa., No. 23,1909.

MEETINGS

STAUNTON RIVER UNION

The Staunton River Union will be held, the Lord willing, with Canaan Primitive Baptist Church the 5th Sunday and Saturday before in April.

Song service will begin at 10:00 a.m.

We invite all our ministers, brethren and friends to meet with us.

Elder J.R. Williams, Pastor
Geneva B. Scearce, Clerk

WEST COUNTRY LINE UNION

The West Country Line Union will convene at the Greensboro Church on the fifth Sunday in April. The church is located on the corner of Tate and Carr Streets in Greensboro, NC.

From Highway 29 go West on Lee St. (#6) for 2.1 miles, until you reach Tate Street turn right and go north .5 mile until you reach Carr Street.

We welcome all lovers of the truth to be with us.

Elder Kenneth R. Key, Moderator
Brother Wayne Edwards, Clerk

CONTRIBUTIONS

FEBRUARY 2001

Dale Haygood, TX 5.00
Charlotte Richardson, VA..... 3.00
Brenda Wright, NC.....2.00
Reidy Pickral, VA.....3.00
David Bailey, WV.....4.00
Jerry Fanner, KY.....2.00
Lavenia Biggs, TN.....18.00
Beatrice Miller, NC.....2.00
A. R. Patterson, LA.....7.00
R. T. Jacks, AL.....7.00
Bobbie Adcox, AR.....2.00
Inez Gearner, TX.....2.00
Doris Rivard, TX.....2.00
H. W. Brinkley, NC.....7.00
Eva Cruise, NC.....2.00
Martha Lunsford, VA.....10.00
Whitney Mobley, NC.....10.00
Dessie Goodman, AL.....10.00
Anita Creech, AR.....2.00

ISAIAH 53:4-6.

Surely he hath borne our griefs, and carried our sorrows: yet we did esteem him stricken, smitten of God, and afflicted.

But he was wounded for our transgressions, he was bruised for our iniquities: the chastisement of our peace was upon him; and with his stripes we are healed.

All we like sheep have gone astray; we have turned every one to his own way; and the Lord hath laid on him the iniquity of us all.

OBITUARIES

ELDER J.J. ADERHOLD

ADERHOLD Elder Judson "Judy" Aderhold, age 96 of Winston, GA, died January 2, 2001. He was born in Turner County, GA, August 23, 1904, the son of the late Dr. and Mrs. John Jackson Aderhold. He was a member of Cold Springs Primitive Baptist Church. He was pastor *of* New Hope Primitive Baptist Church in Villa Rica, GA. for over sixty years, a life-long resident *of* Bill Arp in Douglas County. He was a dairy farmer and served

the Grove Park Area in Atlanta for more than twenty years with dairy products. He was preceded in death by his loving wife, Laura Beaird Adernold. Survivors include several nieces and nephews and a host of other relatives and friends. Services were held Friday, January 5, 2001 at 11:00 a.m. in the Rosehaven Chapel with Elder Frank Andrews and Elder Larry Keaton officiating. Interment followed at Cool Springs Cemetery on Post Road in Winston, GA.

ST. MATTHEW 5:7-9.

Blessed are the merciful: for they shall obtain mercy.

Blessed are the pure in heart: for they shall see God.

Blessed are the peacemakers: for they shall be called the children of God.

BLANCHE MORTON COLLINS

In Special Memory; I'll try to write: Asking God for Strength, Knowledge, and Guidance to do so.

Sister Blanche was born in Onslow County May 13, 1913. Her parents were Edward Ward and Alice Gertrude Morton. She was raised in a large Family Circle. Thirteen children in all.

Sister Blanche married in the year 1929 to Charlie Collins. They were blessed with 2 sons and 3 daughters.

She asked a Home with this Church in the early 1950's. A faithful member until her health confined her at home.

Great love was shown in her every day of life.

Sister Blanche passed away October 11, 2000.

Her survivors are: A daughter Vivian and a son Bennie Collins. Five Grandchildren and five great grandchildren. Two sisters: Eula Lovitt and Ada Newman. Two Brothers: Edward Morton and Joe Morton. They were members here for many years.

Sister Blanche suffered a lot here on earth. But God called and gave her a new birth.

To her dear family I say! You have suffered a great loss, press onward to the Mark of the High Calling! Which is in our "Lord Jesus Christ".

Burial - Collins Family Cemetery and service conducted by "Elder Milton Lupton.

Written by "Order of North East Church"

In conference Second Saturday in February 2001

Mary Lillie Hall (Sister I hope)

ELDER WALLACE HARVEY

Elder Wallace Edgar Harvey, 89, passed away from this life into the hands of the Lord on Tuesday, Feb. 20, 2001, following heart failure.

Born June 7, 1911, in Streeter, he was the son of the late Virgil B. and Matilda Adkins Harvey.

Elder Harvey was a minister and Elder of Newfound Primitive Baptist Church, Pineville, W.V. having served the Lord under the old school Baptist faith. He had labored as a coal miner and carpenter. He was preceded in death by his first wife, Ethel Effie Crawford Harvey; three sons, James Clowney Harvey, Lonnie Lee Harvey and Wallace Edgar Harvey Jr.; four grandsons; two brothers, Fred and Cecil Harvey; and two sisters, Florence Waddell and Glenna Perry.

Survivors include his wife, Barbara E. Childs Harvey; three sons, Frank Harvey and his wife, Gayle, of Walkertown, N.C., Michael Harvey and his wife, Cindy, of Jumping Branch and Dale Harvey and his wife, Eunice, of Shady Spring; six daughters, Ona Wickline and her husband, Frank, of Shady Spring, Norma LaRocque and her husband, Earl, of Saginaw, Mich., Betty Moore and her husband, Frank, of Lilburn, Ga., Drema Mishaw of Newberry, S.C., Sharon Cox and her husband, Robert, of Rockwell, N.C., and Judy Whittaker and her husband, Dennie, of Pax; a brother, John Wesley Harvey of Cool Ridge; four stepchildren, Shara Barnet and her husband, Johnny, of Fayetteville, Tenn., Kenny Foley and his wife, Diane, of Midway, Teressa Williams and her husband, Lenny, of Kelso, Tenn.,and Gary Foley of Farifax, Va.; 25 grandchildren; 16 great-grandchildren; and four step-grandchildren.

Service was at Rose and Quesenberry Funeral Home Shady Spring Chapel with Elder D.R. Cabbage and Elder J.B. Farmer officiating. Burial was in Crawford Cemetery, Blue Jay Six.

Sent in by J.B. Farmer

PEIRCY DAVIS HOLLAND

One year ago today)
God called our Mama away.
We miss her so) but she must go.
We knew she could not stay.

On January 14, 2000 we believe our Mama heard His sweet voice say ***"Child your Father calls, come Home".***

Peircy Davis Holland was born Oct. 4, 1904 to Stephen and Lugenia Ballance Davis.

On Nov. 27, 1921 she married Gurney Leland Holland. To this union nine children were born.

She united with Pittman Grove Primitive Baptist Church on Sunday) March 10, 1940 and was baptized second Sunday in April, 1940 by her pastor, Elder W. E. Turner. She was a faithful and lovely sister-in-Christ and attended church as long as her health permitted.

She was preceded in death by an infant, her dear companion of 54 years, and three daughters.

Her funeral was conducted on January 16, 2000 at Coley Funeral Home in Kenly, North Carolina. The service was conducted by Elders Harvey Holland and Harold Pittman. She was interred in Pittman Grove Church Cemetery .

She left behind five siblings who love and miss her very much. They are two sons. L.C. and Celion Holland and three daughters - Udell H. Young, Edith H. Beasley and Dora H. Vick; also 23 grandchildren, 45 great grandchildren, 15 great,great grandchildren. ***"The Lord gave and the Lord hath taken away blessed be the name of the Lord." Job. 1:21***

In Christian Love,
Dora Vick

SISTER MAE HUDSON

"To every thing there is a season, and a time to every purpose under the heaven. A time to be born and a time to die."

That time came for our precious, sister Mae Hudson, Nov. 30, 2000. Sister Mae united with Malmaison Primitive Baptist Church Oct. 5, 1975. She loved her family and her church family. I think she was the most zealous person I ever saw to entertain her home church family. When we were together she always desired the conversation be on spiritual subjects. She once told me she felt cheated if the discussion was on natural things. We have surely lost a lovely sister. She had not been able to attend church meetings for over a year due to her illness. In her condition, I feel the Lord was so gracious to take her.

Survivors include 1 daughter, Lois H. Haywood, 1 son Charles W. Hudson, 1 sister, 1 brother and 3 grandchildren. She was predeceased by her husband Bro. Bill Hudson, her father and mother Bro. Ed & Sis. Sallie Butcher, and 1 sister.

Her funeral was held at Wrenn-Yeatts North Main Chapel. Conducted by her pastor Elder Julian Williams and Elder C.B. Davis. Shirley Grubbs gave some reflections on her long friendship with Sis. Mae thru the years.

Interment was in Highland Burial Park, Danville, Va.

May we be given reconciliation to say not our will but Thine be done.

Written by one who loved her for Christ sake I trust.

Peggy Wells

Signs of the Times

DEVOTED TO THE OLD SCHOOL BAPTIST CAUSE

" The Sword of the Lord and of Gideon "

VOL. 169 MEADOWS OF DAN, VA., MAY 2001 NO. 5

SIGNS OF THE TIMES

ISSN - 0199 - 0063

Subscription price $10.00 per year - $18.00 two years

Published monthly by
SIGNS OF THE TIMES
202 Carousel Lane
Meadows of Dan, Va. 24120-4403
Established in 1832
Devoted to the Old Baptist Cause

Elder Wm. Hale Terry
Circulation Manager and Treasurer
Phone (540) 398-2923

EDITORS

Elder J. R. Williams, Editor
1012 Bennett Circle
Keeling, Va. 24566
Phone (804) 792-8758

Elder Kenneth R. Key, Editor
721 Willard Street
Greensboro, N.C. 27405
Phone (336) 273-7464

ASSOCIATE EDITORS

Elder Richard H. Campbell
2171 Allen Court
Germantown, Tenn. 38138
Phone (901) 753-7791

Elder C. B. Davis, Jr.
1251 Paynes Tavern Rd.
Roxboro, N.C. 27573
Phone (336) 599-7236

Elder C. C. Wilbanks
217 Bastrop Drive
Monroe, Louisiana 71203
Phone (318) 343-5473

Elder J. B. Farmer
6373 N. State Hwy 7
Grayson, Ky. 41143

All letters for this paper containing subscriptions and remittances, should be mailed to Elder Wm. Hale Terry, 202 Carousel Lane, Meadows of Dan, Va. 24120-4403. All articles and letters for publication, all notices of meetings and all obituaries should be mailed to Elder Kenneth R. Key, 721 Willard Street, Greensboro, N.C. 27405

SIGNS OF THE TIMES
202 Carousel Lane, Meadows of Dan, Va. 24120-4403

SONG

Raise your triumphant songs
To an immortal tune,
Let the wide earth resound the deeds
Celestial grace has done.

Sing how eternal love
Its chief beloved chose,
And bade him raise poor sinners up
From their abyss of woes.

His hand no thunder bears,
No terror clothes his brow,
No bolts to drive our guilty souls
To fiercer flames below.

'Twas mercy filled the throne,
And wrath stood silent by,
When Christ was sent with mercy down
To rebels doomed to die.

Watts.

POSTMASTER

Please send address changes to:

Signs of the Times
202 Carousel Lane
Meadows of Dan, Va 24120-4403

CONTENTS

EDITORIAL 99
Elder Richard H. Campbell

ARTICLES 107
Elder Leonard J. Brammer

VOICES OF THE PAST 111
L. L. Trent, Jr.
Elder George Ruston
J. M. Fenton
Elder J.C. Philpot

MEETINGS 120
(*CORRECTION of April Issue*)

MY CHURCH - A DEAR PLACE.

Oh our Church is so precious to me
One of the least I feel to be,
Let me meet there and sing of grace,
And see the dear Saints humble face.

Let me meet them to sing and pray
When all foolish things are put away,
Just let me eat the heavenly food
And praise the Lord who is so good.

When I enter the Church and walk down the isle,
To greet the dear ones with a hand shake
and a smile.
Oh it is so peaceful, such a sweet retreat,
How wonderfully blessed we are to meet.

Oh I do desire to be just a tiny part,
of this dear Church so close to my heart.
I know I'm not worthy to be therein,
Because I am so wretched and full of sin

There the dear pastor proclaims the glorious truth,
The gospel I've loved since my early youth,
Still at times I doubt and wonder if I have a part,
Is mine head religion or is it from the heart.

It is there we seek the Lord to find relief,
And forget at times our sorrows and grief
The humble tears roll down the face,
As we are told of the wonders of grace.

May I be kept and found faithful Day by Day,
Knowing the Lord is listening to all I have to say.
Oh may he cleanse my heart and give me peace,
That I may be one of his faithful witness.

The blessed hope that Jesus is mine,
Is so sweet at times so divine.
But then I become so full of unrest,
I desire to go "home" and be with the blest.

I pray that when the trials of this life is O"er,
That we may meet on the golden shore.
There by His mercy, we'll sing of grace,
And see our Saviour face to face

By Rlee B. Houchins
Roanoke, Va.

EDITORIAL

For there are three that bear record in heaven, the Father, the Word, and the Holy Ghost; and these three are one.

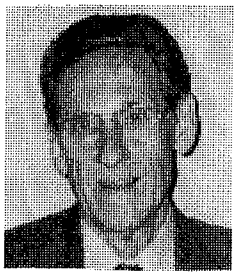
Elder R.H. Campbell

The above scripture defies the wisdom of man in nature, stating that these three separate entities are one; man says that this is impossible, they are three, or it is one, but the three cannot be one. In the laws of the realm of nature this is true, they are one way or the other, but they cannot be singular when they are three different and distinctly separate beings; each omnipotent, omniscient, omnipresent and equal in every respect within themselves; yet one entity, and this is exactly what the above scripture is saying. The laws governing the spiritual kingdom are completely different from the laws of the world of nature, which can easily be understood by man; these laws are foolishness to him because they are based on a spiritual foundation. Only those who have been born of the Spirit can understand this difference and that is because, as Jesus told his disciples, ***(Mark Chap. 4. Vs. 11) "Unto you it is given to know the mystery of the kingdom of God: but to them that are without all these things are done in parables: that seeing they may see, and not perceive: and hearing they may hear, and not understand: lest at any time they should be converted and their sins should be forgiven them."*** This was designed in this manner to insure that the outsider cannot have access to the tree of life, or obtain salvation by his own wisdom. This too, is in the wisdom of God, that his election of a certain people unto himself might stand certain and sure. This knowledge of the mystery is given unto the elect in the new birth, when they receive and are blessed with the comforter that Jesus told them would come when he went away.

There is one God, the fullness of whom is manifested as the Father,

the Word and the Holy Ghost in the salvation of his children here in this time world, working all things according to the good pleasure of his (singular) will. He doeth according to his will in the army of heaven and among the inhabitants of the earth; and none can stay his hand, or say unto him, What doest thou? He speaks and it is done, he commands and it stands fast, yea, even as he has thought, so shall it come to pass. Oh! the mighty power of this God that has given such precious and comforting promises to those whom he has chosen for his own.

God is love, and all of his works are because of this love and are to make this love known and experienced by the heirs of promise: for whom all things were created. This is the record that shines forth out of Zion, the perfection of beauty, and bears witness in the earth as the spirit, the water and the blood, in the salvation of the saints as they are brought forth from nature's darkness into the glorious light and liberty of that heavenly kingdom toward which their desires have been directed. They love him because he first loved them, and demonstrated this love in sending his only begotten Son into the world to redeem them unto himself as his own peculiar treasure.

When this occurs, in the lives of these individuals, the things of this earthly kingdom have nothing to offer them when compared to the things of the heavenly kingdom, nothing to attract the affections of those that have been given a hope in things eternal; those who have been shown the glory of the heavenly kingdom and who have been quickened by the indwelling of the Holy Spirit. This enables them to see and believe in the trinity of the Godhead, as they experience the presence of each entity in their lives, and they recognize and understand this mystery of their God as he is being manifested in their lives in these various ways. This is not learned by human reasoning, but by revelation from on high, the light that shines into their heart, as it did unto the apostle Paul, on the road to Damascus, for thereafter he went forth declaring, *(Gal Chap 1, vs 11-12) "But I certify you , brethren that the gospel which was preached of me is not after man. For I neither received it of man, neither was I taught it. but by the revelation of Jesus Christ." (Gal Chap 4,vs 4-5-6) "God, who when the fulness of time was come sent forth his Son, made of a woman, made under the law, to redeem them that were under the law, that they might receive the adoption of sons, and hath sent forth the Spirit of his Son into their hearts crying, Abba, Father."* Oh, the praise honor and adoration that goes forth from the heart that has been blessed with such a grand and glorious plan of salvation, one that was established and executed by God alone and is just as sure and certain to

come to pass as planned, as the fact that there is a God.

The Father is the omnipotent, the omniscient, and omnipresent Jehovah which created and is in control of all things that exist in the world. He created them for his own good pleasure, and he disposes of them in the manner that is according to his own determinate counsel and foreknowledge, which was ordained before the beginning of time, as we know it. He answers to no authority above himself and works his own will in the armies of heaven and among the inhabitants of the earth. It is to Him that the Son prays, and whose will the Son came into the world to do, for Jesus said, *(John Chap 6, vs 38) "For I came down from heaven, not to do mine own will, but the will of him that hath sent me, and this is the Father's will which hath sent me, of all which he hath given me I should lose nothing, but should raise it up again at the last day."* He is the designer, controller, and director of the entire plan of salvation of the saints. but it is always in complete agreement and accord with the will of the Word and the Holy Ghost, for it was determined in that counsel, consisting of these three, which was held before man was even created.

He elected them before the foundation of the world, sanctified them unto himself, and in time, makes manifest that election under the two covenants, law and grace: and he leads and directs their ways in such a manner as to enable them to believe that they are of that number chosen in Christ, those whom the Lord hath blessed. That people unto whom God said, *(Deut. Chap 7, vs. 6) "For thou art an holy people unto the Lord thy God: the Lord thy God hath chosen thee to be a special people unto himself, above all people that are upon the face of the earth."* and in spite of what they feel to be, in and of themselves, they have been made to claim these promises as their own, by the grace that has been bestowed upon them.

Man is totally passive in this whole process, whether under the legal dispensation or under the law of the liberty of life in Christ Jesus because, it stood complete in the mind and purpose of God before he formed man of the dust of the earth, and breathed into his nostrils the breath of life and he became a living soul. Man only knows and worships God after he has been blessed to see him and to understand the condition that he was in, by nature, *and realize that, even as Paul said, "It is by the grace of God that I am what I am".* The change in man is solely by the sovereign and irresistible grace and mercy of God which has been bestowed upon him; when he was dead in trespasses and sin, when he was by nature a child of wrath even as others, yea, he was going the way of all flesh until the light shined round about him enabling him to see the glory of the kingdom of heaven. This

same procedure occurs whether it is a man of considerable intelligence, as was the apostle Paul, or a wild man, as was the Gaderene, it takes the same display of the grace of God, to convert all.

The Word was made flesh and dwelled among the saints of God, here on earth, that he might be partaker of the characteristics of the flesh, experience the things of the flesh, be tempted with the temptations of the flesh, yet without sin of which man is guilty, and therefore be the perfect sacrifice for the sin of the chosen generation under the law, those which were under the sentence of death because of sin. By the Word taking their sins upon himself, imputing his righteousness unto them, dying the ignominious death on the cross, taking the law out of the way, nailing it to his cross so that it has no more demands over those under the law, and being the end of the law for righteousness for those under grace, he secures salvation for every child of grace, by the one sacrifice.

By Christ taking the law out of the way, nailing it to his cross, it has no more dominion over those under the new covenant, those who were never under the Mosaical law of sin and death, as Paul said, *(Rom. Chap 8, vs. 1-2) "There is therefore now no condemnation to them which are in Christ Jesus, who walk not after the flesh, but after the Spirit. For the law of the Spirit of life in Jesus hath made me free from the law of sin and death."* Christ came in the likeness of sinful flesh, for sin, and by so doing, condemned sin in the flesh, and therefore sin only has power over the flesh but never over that new creature in Christ, that one who is in the image of God which sinneth not.

The Word has the same holy characteristics as the Father and the Holy Ghost, but it has a specific mission, a specific role in the plan of salvation, and is to be loved and worshipped with all of the fervor, adoration and respect that is due the other entities in the godhead. In the covenant, before the foundation of the world, they were all in total and full agreement to the proposed plan which required the participation of each to bring it to its determined conclusion. The role of the Word was to fulfill the law to a jot and a tittle; live a life in the flesh without spot or blemish, demonstrate the power of God over his creation by the miracles that he performed, die the death on the cross, raise himself from the tomb, prophesy of the coming of the day of pentecost and the establishing of the Gospel dispensation and then to return unto his Father, triumphant over death hell and the grave. This was all performed in the presence of his own witnesses who were before chosen, the apostles, who went forth testifying to this truth that those in ages to come might have hope in the finished work of Christ. This he proclaimed to be fully accomplished in his prayer unto his

Father when he said, *(John Chap. 17, vs. 4) "I have glorified thee on earth; I have finished the work thou gavest me to do."* and then he ascended into heaven and he is now seated at the right hand of the Father proclaiming this intercession, for the sins of those that the Father gave him, when he set the bounds of the people according to the number of the children of Israel, those who are the Lord's portion.

The Holy Ghost is equal in every respect to the Father and the Word, but, as we said above, its mission also is for a specific purpose. Man is flesh, sold under sin and in this condition can never receive or understand the mysteries of godliness. *(Isaiah Chap. 55, vs. 8-9) "For my thoughts are not your thoughts, neither are your ways my ways, saith the Lord. For as the heavens are higher than the earth, so are my ways higher than your ways, and my thought than your thoughts."* Since the spiritual realm is so much higher than the earthly realm in which the natural man dwells, he could never know or understand anything of the spiritual kingdom, or its mysteries, and yet there is a people among them, whom God loves, who are also included in this dilemma. God promised that he would never leave nor forsake his own, therefore, the power of God, in the person of the Holy Spirit, transforms them by the renewing of their minds to see and understand the spiritual things by imparting a little of himself unto them, by way of the new birth. This is one of the gifts of the Spirit, the discerning of spiritual matters.

As father Abraham told the rich king, who fared sumptuously while Lazarus desired the crumbs that fell from his table, who in torment requested that Lazarus be sent and dip his finger in water and cool his tongue: *(Luke Chap 17 vs., 25-26) "Son, remember that thou in thy lifetime receivest thy good things and likewise Lazarus evil things; but now he is comforted and thou art tormented. And beside all this, between us and you there is a great gulf fixed: so that they which would pass from hence to you cannot; neither can they pass to us that would come from hence."* Even so, there is a great separation between the natural and the spiritual kingdom and man in nature cannot, of his own will or efforts, transcend this great gulf. That which is flesh will always be flesh, and that which is spiritual will always be spiritual; the natural man receiveth not the things of the spirit and never shall, unless they first be transformed by the renewing of their mind, which is the mission of the Holy Ghost. It is the comforter that Jesus said that he would send unto his children after his death, for he said except I go away, the comforter will not come, but if I go away, I will send him unto you. Even as the Father sent the Son into the world, the Son sent the Holy Ghost into the world that he would take the things of Christ, which is his finished work,

and shew them unto the saints via revelation. This procedure alone transcends that great barrier that exists between the fleshly man and the spiritual man. This barrier however was placed there for a specific purpose, and that purpose was that the natural man could never partake of the tree of life, of his own will. This would be contrary purpose in God's driving man from the Garden of Eden, lest he put forth his hand and partake of the tree of life and live forever. The Cherub and the flaming sword were placed eastward in the garden to keep the way of the tree of life, and they have always kept it for those for whom it was reserved, and this purpose has never changed for whatsoever the Lord does it is forever, nothing can be taken from it and nothing can be added to it.

The Holy Ghost reconciles the chosen generation unto God and all of his ways. The apostle Paul said in, *(II Cor. Chap 5, vs. 18-19) "And all things are of God, who hath reconciled us to himself, by Jesus Christ and hath given to us the ministry of reconciliation. To wit, that God was in Christ, reconciling the world unto himself, not imputing their trespasses unto them; and hath committed unto us the word of reconciliation."* This reconciling of the flesh and the Spirit is the function of the Holy Spirit, as he is sent by the Son, and is that which is accomplished when the natural man is born of the Spirit of God. The Spirit takes up it abode in the heart of the saints of God and henceforth they walk after the Spirit and not after the flesh, the new creature in Christ that sinneth not, perfectly reconciled to the law of the Spirit of life in Christ Jesus their Lord.

Within this world in which man dwells there is a natural realm and a spiritual realm and there are laws within each, and they are not the same. All men, in nature, live in the natural physical realm as they were sentenced by God when man was driven from the garden of Eden. They live under the laws of nature and everything that they think or do is subject to that law, they know nothing else. That which is born of flesh is the natural man which is enmity toward God and all of his ways; he is not subject to the laws of God, neither indeed can be because they are foreign to the laws of nature under which he has lived and moved and has a being here in this time world; and therefore he has no standard by which to measure or judge the things of the Spirit. Man tends to hate that which he does not understand, and he is too proud to admit his ignorance and therefore declares that these mysteries do not exist, or else they are not as they are interpreted to be by the children of God, but they interpret them to suit their own sense of values and vain desires trying to compare natural things with spiritual things using natural standards, and this cannot be done. That is like trying to mix water with oil, no matter how thoroughly you may blend them, they are

still two separate substances, so it is with the natural and spiritual values, they are just not compatable.

There is a spiritual realm, and within this realm, citizenship carries with it the revelation and understanding of the mysteries of Godliness. Faith, which is the gift of God, is the means whereby the new man believes in the validity of the truth which is contained in all scriptures. This is the realm in which the saints dwell, and all who live therein believe these things to be true: they may not understand them completely, but what they do see and understand is because of the power and the conviction that comes with the revelation, and they receive them as the absolute truth in their heart and mind. They have been born of the Spirit of God, and one of the gifts of the Spirit is the discerning of these mysteries; the understanding which is freely given them of God and which is the substance of their faith. They search the scriptures continually to learn more of these truths that have become so precious to them in the new birth, and are ever seeking for more evidence that they actually do apply unto them, because of the fear which they experience, as they are made to see and to realize the depths of the wickedness and sinfulness of the flesh in which they must continue to dwell.

Much of the scriptures are written on the vast separation between the natural and the spiritual as God by the mouth of the prophet Isaiah declared, unto Israel under the law, (Isa. Chap 55, vs. 8-9) quoted above, declaring the extremely high and lofty elevation of the spiritual kingdom above man and his ways and the following scripture which declares the depraved condition of man in nature, without the Spirit, *(John Chap. 8, vs. 44) "Ye are of your father the devil, and the lusts of your father ye will do. He was a murderer from the beginning, and abode not in the truth, because there is no truth in him. When he speaketh a lie, he speaketh of his own: for he is a liar, and the father of it".* So there you are, the same truths from the opposite extremes in both, the old testament doctrine, and in the new testament order. Two positions as far apart as it is possible to be, but both agreeing as one regarding the truth; different times and covenants, but the same doctrine. One, God the Father, Son and Holy Ghost, whose ways are beyond the reach of man, in nature, and the other describing the depths of the depravity and corruption of the natural kingdom as compared to the kingdom of Jesus, which as he said is not of this world. He was in the world of nature, when he said this but his kingdom is not of this world. He was testifying of his Father's kingdom, which is the sincere desire and prayer of all of the saints of God who have experienced a little foretaste of it, in this life, as they are given an earnest of their inheritance, to keep them pressing on to the mark of the

prize of the high calling of God.

(Rom. Chap 11, vs. 33) "O the depth of the riches both of the wisdom and knowledge of God! how unsearchable are his judgements, and his ways past finding out!" Though men may seek and search all the days of their life, regarding the mysteries of godliness they will never be able to rightly divide the scriptures unless they have been born again and given an understanding of the mysteries of the Spirit of the Godhead. They can only speculate and surmise, using the wisdom of this world, but Paul said, they would never achieve success in this manner because that was not the plan of God as is recorded, *(1 Cor. Chap 1, vs. 21) "For after that in the wisdom of God the world by wisdom knew not God, it pleased God by the foolishness of preaching to save them that believe."* Man with the highest degree in human learning cannot understand them, and yet a baby can, even when in its mother's womb, or a small child, as Paul declared of Timothy, *"And that from a child thou hast known the holy scriptures, which are able to make thee wise unto salvation through faith which is in Christ Jesus."* This unquestionable truth is found in the writings of Solomon as he sets forth the doctrine of the frailty of man and his inability to discern these mysteries and and the fact that this the plan of God from the beginning. *(Eccl. Chap 3, vs 19-11) "I have seen the travail, which God hath given to the sons of men to be exercised in it. He hath made everything beauiful in his time: also he hath set the world in their heart, so that no man can find out the work that God maketh from the beginning to the end."* Times have changed, men have become more and more sophisticated, in their opinion, and make loud boasts of their attainment of a better knowledge of godliness, but the heart of man has not changed, and that is where the change must occur first.

Paul says, *(II Cor Chap 6, vs 17-18) "Wherefore come ye out from among them,, and touch no unclean thing; and I will receive you, And will be a Father unto you, and ye shall be my sons and daughters, saith the Almighty."* And yet all of man's efforts are directed to bringing more and more of the worldly pursuits and pleasures into the church, rather than being separated on the basis of doctrine and practices, and they do it to please the natural man and to attract more of like kind. The scriptures say of such, these are those who have had no change, or as Jude says, these are those who are sensual having not the Spirit. Paul also says above that these things too are in the wisdom of God, it is the foolishness that man uses to cloak the evil heart that is within, and to think, he does it under the guise of religion. One can understand their believing as they do, since the truth is hidden from them, but the mystery

is, that they use the holy word, as the basis for their spurious doctrines.

Surely, this is the flood that issues out of the mouth of the dragon to consume the woman, but, it says the earth swallows up the flood to save the woman (church) from destruction. Even this too is in the plan of God, the world is satisfied with their traditions and practices and take little notice of the seed of the woman here in the world, because they are so few in number. They are so wrapped up in themselves and the great work that they are doing for God, that this in itself is a great blessing unto the household of faith.

Yes, there are three that bear record in heaven, the Father, the Word and the Holy Ghost and they are all equally manifested in the salvation of the chosen generation, without the loss of one. That record in heaven, is unchanged by any of the events which occur in time and is witnessed by the water the spirit and the blood as they appear in the affairs of men. The record stands firm, as decreed before the foundation of the world, and will continue throughout time and on into the very portals of eternal glory where God the Father, Word and Holy Ghost reign, in all their splendor, surrounded by the objects of their everlasting love and mercy, who are singing the new song of their deliverance from this low ground of sin and sorrow.

In bonds of love;
Richard H. Campbell

ARTICLES

OBEDIENCE

(1 Peter Chap. 1-V-2) "Elect according to the foreknowledge of God the Father, through sanctification of the Spirit, unto obedience and sprinkling of the blood of Jesus Christ; Grace unto you, and peace, be multiplied."

Peter called them strangers, But in the next Verse, he said Blessed *be* the God and Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, which according to his abundant mercy hath begotten us again unto a lively hope by the resurrection of Jesus Christ from the dead,

V. 4 To an inheritance incorruptible, and undefiled, and that fadeth not away, reserved in heaven for you, V. 5 - Who are kept by the power of God through faith unto salvation ready to be revealed in the last time.

I hear much about the election, and that it took place before the foundation, and I believe that, But I do not hear much about, what we were elected to, and for, I suppose that they mean that we were elected, to be the children of God, and if they are, they were elected to obedience. And to sanctification, of the Spirit, and sprinkling of the blood of Jesus Christ; now I do not believe that these things come by the work of the flesh, or the works of man, But I do believe that they are the works

of God and Christ and the Holy Ghost, or the Holy Spirit, because the Lord said I will send another comforter that will take the things of mine and show them unto you. When we are given to see the things of God, in the bible or wherever we look, it is the Holy comforter, the Holy Spirit that shows them unto us, because with the natural eye we cannot see spiritual things.

If you have ever been able to see a Vision, you can see it just as plain with your natural eyes closed, as you can with them open, and sometimes much better, because sometimes when I have felt that I saw a Vision with my eyes closed and when I opened my eyes it would disappear. I do not believe we can see spiritual things with our natural eyes. So then I believe that obedience must come from the holy spirit and through the blood of Jesus Christ, and his obedience was for his bride the lamb's wife. He died to give us life, He died that we may live, It was His obedience that bought our salvation and it was paid by his blood in full.

Now then what is the definition of obedience, Webster's says state or fact of being obedient; doing what is ordered; submission in Church's jurisdiction. But I think that the command of the Father and Son and Holy Ghost is far more than the orders of any man.

When we baptize we do not baptize in the name of any man, but in the name of the Father and the Son and the Holy Ghost. Now I do not doubt but what there are many that are baptized in the name of some man, even though they may use the name of the Lord, But the Lord's hand is not seen in it. When the Lord's hand is in it, He will baptize with the Holy Ghost and with fire, who' s fan is in his hand, and he will throughly purge his floor.

I believe that every heaven born child, has a desire in his heart to be obedient unto the Lord, and or his spirit. You may see a natural child who is obedient to his or her parents, and they do not get into as much trouble as the child who will not obey, as I have said before, I have seen children who would take the switch out of their parent's hand and break it while the parent looks on, that child is headed for trouble and plenty of it and the parents are making a big mistake. But the Lord has a way that he chastised his children and it is said that all of his children are chastised and if they are not chastised, they are bastards and not sons. Now no chastisement is pleasant at present but afterward it yieldeth the peaceful fruits of righteousness unto them that are excised thereby. Has there not been times with you that you felt that the Lord was not smiling at you? And it caused you to go back to the throne of mercy and ask him to forgive you for your wrong doing, well until you feel his smile again, you feel like you are having a whipping, and sure enough you had rather be beat with a stick, than for the Lord to not smile upon you.

I remember some time back, and I have wrote about this before, but it is on my mind again. I had gone to bed but had not gone to sleep, and I was asking the Lord for mercy and grace as I do much of my time, and much of the time when I lay down at night, I try to pray and ask him to lead me and guide me in the right way.

On this time it seemed so clear that the Lord was not hearing me, and I desired so much that he would, and it seemed like that I wanted to be just a little closer to him, but I felt like I could not reach him, and I said Lord I want to be closer to thee, but it seems like I was at my creature distance as much as I ever was in my life, well I wanted to pray but did not know what to pray for. Do you, my dear reader, ever get in this shape, if you do then I believe we are close kin; well it came on my mind and I felt the need of the Lord, but my thoughts that I was doing something wrong, was the reason why I could not feel the presence of the Lord. I tried to think of something bad that I had done, but at that time it seemed like all that I did was bad. And I thought about asking the Lord to search me and see what he could find; but to ask the King of all Kings to search me, what in the world am I thinking about? It seem like I was afraid to ask such a thing, the fear, I do not know how to express it, but ask I must. And I said Lord search me and see what you can find, I know that thou, Oh Lord, can see everything, but if I am doing something that is not pleasing in thy sight, I beg of thee that thou would find it and, whatever it is, I ask thee to bless me to refrain from it, that thou dear Lord would correct it for me, or bless me to overcome it if it is thy will.

And while I was asking him, These words came to my mind, as if someone had spoke them to me, (THERE IS NOTHING THERE) and it was so plain and so clear that it was no doubt in my mind but that the Lord was talking to me, but I said Lord do you mean to tell me that I do not even have thy spirit, I thought that he meant that there was nothing there that was worth his notice, But while thinking on this these words followed, (THE BLOOD OF MY SON HAS COVERED YOUR SINS, SO THAT I DO NOT SEE THEM).

Well I guess I lay there about an hour and a half, so happy That I did not need to sleep, I was trying to praise his Holy Name, to think a poor sinner like me, and that Jesus Christ would shed his blood for a wretch like me, the tears were flowing freely, and I was so happy I did not know what to do, but for a while all was well.

Now as I write this the tears are flowing still, this to me has been a bethel spot in my life, I go back to it often and it still is a great comfort to me, PRAISE HIS HOLY NAME.

Now I do believe that it takes the blood of Christ to wash our sins, they cannot be put away any other way, I believe that his blood was shed for the whole Church, the

whole family of God. And that he, Christ, paid the whole debt, for all of his children, no more no less. Thanks be unto Him; Now let me go back just a little bit, before I heard the above words, while trying to ask the Lord for mercy. In my mind I thought I was up at Goblin Town Church, on the left side of the Church, looking from the road, But when I heard the Voice I was on the right side of the Church, Close to where they would take the bread and wine years ago. And where I stood on the outside of the ring and wished that I was fit to take the bread and the wine.

As I have stated before, when I was a child I went to that Church, And the memory of it still lingers in my mind, and I think it will as long as I live, As I wrote in my book; I had a dream; before I began speaking in public, and in this dream I was standing on the Church grounds at Goblin Town, and this was my text ***"For the law of the spirit of life in Christ Jesus, hath made me free from the law of sin and death." ROM. Chap. 8-2).***

Now I have only hinted at the subject, of ***"Obedience"*** but if you will trace it out I think you will find it, many times in the old Testament, also in the new Testament,

You will find in the book of Samuel (15-22) to obey is better than sacrifice, and to hearken than the fat of rams.

(Rom. 5-19) For as by one man's disobedience many were made sinners, so by the obedience of one shall many be made righteous.

Now this did not say that the whole world would be made righteous, but many and I believe that the many is all that the Father gave to the Son, because it is said that as many as the Father has given me shall come to me. And he that cometh to me I will in no wise cast out, but will raise him up at the last day.

I have a strong hope that He will raise me up at the last day, and that I will see Him face to face, There is nothing in this world that I can think of that is better than that.

If this be the case? Then it is all by the (OBEDIENCE OF CHRIST OUR LORD) BLESSED BE HIS HOLY NAME, FOR EVER AND EVER;

Elder Leonard J. Brammer
March 8th, 2001

PSALM 119:9-12.

Wherewithal shall a young man cleanse his way? by taking heed thereto according to thy word.

With my whole heart have I sought thee: O let me not wander from thy commandments.

Thy word have I hid in mine heart, that I might not sin against thee.

Blessed art thou, O Lord: teach me thy statues.

VOICES OF THE PAST

L. L. TRENT, JR.

This is a dream that came to me several years ago, soon after being given to feel to be under bonds and unable to free myself, if indeed that be true.

I did not understand the dream but could not keep it off my mind. Over the years it seems to be becoming clearer, therefore will tell what I can for, if not badly deceived, it seems part of "that Way the Eye of the Vulture hath not seen," "The Straight and Narrow Way that few find." I did not find it because I was not looking for it. It is certainly not of me.

It seems I saw myself at work, working in a field of tobacco just off the yard of my home, when three Negro men came to me in the field. They told me they had come to ask me to go with them to another place and preach for them. I said I was no preacher and could not preach. They followed me as I worked in the direction of my home - insisting - and me denying the ability or desire. They followed and insisted, and I denied. When I finished the row I carried, it put me right at my home. As I stepped from the field I seemed to have been made willing, as I could see nothing else to do. They would not be denied.

The thought came to mind: "What will I preach on if I must preach?". "If you preach, why not start at The Beginning" seemed as if spoken to me.

That is all of the dream and it seemed foolishness, but the text I heard or dreamed would not leave me. What follows seems to have been shown me over a period of years.

The field seems to be the World, and I was under the Law of Work. The rows I were in were the longest ones in the field. They were narrow and very crooked and led downhill on a determined grade to drain the water from the field. While being narrow and crooked, they led straight to my home - or can I say straight to God. The three Negro men seem to be Children of God who had been shown their sins and the black vileness of them. Being made willing to go with them as I finished the row seems to show that I was brought to the end of my row and made helpless and willing.

The text spoken to me is not too clear except as a sign. Since then I have had many wonderful thoughts on it which I hope to be of Him.

While writing this, I have been given to feel and wonder if going to another place" means church.

Another thought comes to mind. The crooked rows on a determined grade to lead water from the field - would this represent His Word not returning to Him void but would ac-

complish that whereto it is sent? Wonderful thought! The Waters of Life are FROM Him and TO Him.

"And the fragments thereof they picked up twelve baskets full." A text in itself. Can these things that we hear spoken of be for such a one as I?

Brother Trent was a long time member of Reidsville Church, and was highly esteemed by those who knew him.

(Editors)

MEDITATIONS

ON

PORTIONS OF THE WORD

BY

ELDER SILAS H. DURAND

A collection of 65 articles published in various Old School Baptist periodicals from 1864 to 1889.

400 pages, Hardbound in "E" grade Buckram Cloth.

Available April 2001

Reprinted and available from:
Daniel M. Simmons
P.O. Box 60021
Houston, Texas 77205
E-mail: danielmsimmons@cs.com

$20.00 postage paid
Texas Residents include 7.75% sales tax.

MICAH 5:5

"And this man shall be the peace, when the Assyrian shall come into our land: and when he shall tread in our palaces, then shall we raise up against him seven shepherds, and eight principal men."

We have been requested to write our views upon the above Scripture, which we have often read as we have turned to read Micah 5:2, which was the verse that the chief priests and scribes found for wicked king Herod when he enquired of them where Christ should be born. Matthew 2 :6. In answering him, they gave only part of the verse, but we would like to declare faithfully who this Christ was. He is and was the Wisdom of God and the Power of God. I Corinthians 2:4-5. *"Whose goings forth have been from of old, from everlasting."* Read Proverbs 8. Verse 23 says, speaking of him, *"I was set up from everlasting, from the beginning, or ever the earth was." "In the beginning was the Word, and the Word was with God, and the Word was God."* Isaiah, divinely inspired, could say over seven hundred years before Jesus was born, *"Unto us a child is born, (born of the Virgin Mary) unto us a Son is given," for "God so loved the world, that he gave his only begotten Son."* The eternal Son of God came in the likeness of sinful flesh, and such was the goodness

of divine mercy that those chosen of God saw his day and were glad. Abel saw him in the innocent lamb offered in his room and stead, Abraham saw him as the ram caught in the thicket of God's eternal purpose, and through faith could receive his son Isaac as from the dead in a figure. The Old Testament is the record of his goings forth, not only to the individual, but as Captain of the Host of the Lord to lead Israel into the Promised Land. Joshua 5:13-15. If we read the four gospels, we see Jesus made a little lower than the angels for the suffering of death, finishing the work of redemption, and true to his word, linking up Jonah, who was three days and three nights in the whale's belly, with the Son of man who was in the bosom of the earth three days and three nights. He lived a holy life to produce a righteousness that would cover all for whom he came to save. He submitted to a shameful death on the cross, the penalty for the sins of those for whom he died. He arose at the appointed time, was seen of many of those who were his, and he, Jesus, ascended into heaven, crowned with glory and honour . Read I Timothy 6:11-16, in which Paul, as a faithful shepherd, charges Timothy. This Jesus, blessed Jesus, said in his last sentence in *Matthew 28:20, "Lo, I am with you always, even unto the end of the world. Amen."*

This man, Micah said, shall be the peace, when the Assyrian shall come into our land, and when he shall tread in our palaces. Who were the Assyrians? They represent the people of the world who think that they can build a way to heaven; you can read of their origin in Genesis 10:22. We see that Asshur was the son of Shem, during whose lifetime the tower of Babel was built, and it is said that his offspring became a nation whose capital was Ninevah, until it was utterly destroyed. Much could be written about this people, but with our limited space we prefer to direct our readers to the written word in Kings and Chronicles. Micah was living at a time when due to the wickedness of both Israel and Judah, God's judgments were about to be meted out. In 2 Chronicles 28 when one of the most wicked kings, Ahaz, came to the throne and war was on every side, Israel and Syria slew thousands upon thousands of the inhabitants of Judah, forcing wicked Ahaz, king of Judah, to ask the Assyrians to come and help him. This wicked king took the gold and silver from the house of the Lord to give to the Assyrians. He shut up the doors of the house of the Lord and made him altars in every corner of Jerusalem. He made images for Baalim and caused his children to be burnt in the fire after the abominations of the heathen whom the Lord had cast out before the children of Israel. In 2 Kings we read of wicked king Hoshea making peace with Assyria by giving them presents, then, proving unfaithful to their word, the Assyrians carried them away into captivity. In this dark and dreadful day, God saw fit that

the son of wicked Ahaz, named Hezekiah, should come to the throne of Judah with a God-given desire to do ***"that which was right in the sight of the Lord, according to all that David his father did."*** And the prophet Micah saw one in that dark day who ***"removed the high places and brake down the images, and cut down the groves, and brake in pieces the brazen serpent that Moses had made, for unto those days the children of Israel did burn incense to it: and he called it Nehushtan"*** (a piece of brass). The Assyrians in our subject are a people who have not a true regard for a ***"Thus saith the Lord,"*** and would bring into Israel today, if possible, that which is contrary to what Christ and his apostles established. These men were led as those of old, by the Holy Ghost, and wrote of those things which they had heard, seen and handled of the Word of life. The apostle John wrote, ***"The world knoweth us not, because it knew him not."***

Micah speaks of seven shepherds, this number seven comes often in the Scripture and sets forth God's perfection in dealing with mankind. For the sin of ignorance, blood was sprinkled seven times before the Lord. (Leviticus 4:6) Seven golden candlesticks are seen in Revelation 1:10-20, while John was in the Spirit on the Lord's day. The seven golden candlesticks were the seven churches and One like the Son of man in the midst. He had seven stars in his right hand, which were the angels or messengers of the seven churches. In Malachi 3:1, John the Baptist, the forerunner of Jesus, is spoken of as a messenger, and our Lord also, who is called the messenger of the covenant. The good shepherd, who gave his life for the sheep, in his covenant, saw fit that there should be a perfect ministry. The stars are heavenly. The Rock of Ages is spoken of by Peter as ***"A stone of stumbling, and a rock of offence, even to them who stumble at the word, being disobedient: whereunto also they were appointed."*** (I Peter 2:8) Zechariah 3:9 tells us that this stone had seven eyes. Our Lord established a perfect testimony, and when one preaches the word by the Holy Ghost sent down from heaven it is evident that he is in the right hand of him whom John saw in the Midst of the Churches. We view the churches set forth by the golden candlesticks as representing the various phases of the church during the gospel dispensation, and there are many signs that we are in the Laodicean period, when, as James 5:9 says, ***"The Judge standeth before the door."***

We could use most of our space in showing that the Assyrians under various conquerors were finally established in Babylon, which was a type of Babylon the Great, which is still flourishing, so that all the world wonders after the Beast. We feel its likeness, history and fall are fully set forth in the word of God, so will get on with our subject. The eight prin-

cipal men are the eight writers of the New Testament, Matthew, Mark, Luke, John, Peter, James, Paul and Jude. The Old Testament has much of the New Testament concealed therein. Solomon, the wise man in Ecclesiastes 11:2, says, ***"Give a portion to seven and also to eight."*** We know the eight writers were so guided so that they recorded so much of the Old to confirm the New. The worldly-wise deny that Jonah was in the whale's belly; in doing so, they deny that Jesus was in the bosom of the earth, for one confirms the other. The seven messengers, who have been in the right hand of our Lord, also have their portion in the Old Testament as in the New. We have spoken of the Assyrians as setting forth the world walking after the flesh, but there is much of the world in us, for we are still in the flesh, and in the flesh we cannot please God. Paul says, ***"But ye are not in the flesh, but in the Spirit, if so be that the Spirit of God dwell in you."*** Are we today any different from the Corinthians or from the brethren of James scattered abroad? Read that faithful shepherd's testimony and you will see how much they needed a faithful ministry. In Micah's day there were only a few who feared God and looked to him for help, and there are but a few today. He said, ***"When the Assyrian shall come into our land: and when he shall tread in our palaces."*** What is our land? The place where we live and walk, the palaces are heavenly places in Christ Jesus. Our Lord said, ***"They are not of the world."*** In the church we have a home, it is where Jesus is in the midst. Are we fit for such a dwelling? This dwelling might look like a cave to the world. Cave Adullam was where David found an escape from the world around him and where HIS BRETHREN and all HIS FATHER'S HOUSE went down to be with HIM. ***"And everyone that was in distress, and every one that was in debt, and everyone that was discontented, gathered themselves unto him; and he became a captain over them." (I Samuel 22:1-2)***

We sing ***"Prisons would palaces prove, if Jesus would dwell with me there."*** Often God's afflicted children have found a sick room a palace, and they have been blest to find themselves in sweet fellowship with all who have ever tasted that the Lord is gracious, and the Man Jesus by his reconciling love was their Peace. We have mentioned James, one of the eight, and we would like to speak of the scattered brethren to whom he wrote. One can see that the flesh or Assyrian got in there, yet how faithful James was; he did not have any variance with Paul, another of the eight, who wrote about being justified by faith, not of works lest any man should boast. James believed the same as Paul, but it is evident that already there were those who talked, but did not live, their religion, as there are today, and it is good

when the Church of God raises up against such, the testimony of the seven shepherds and the eight principal men. There is much in the epistle of James applicable to the Church in the present day, and when prayerfully read, we hope will be to the instruction and building up of the brethren in practical godliness. There is also in Paul's, Peter's and John's, and it is becoming, when we in godly fear, study to show ourselves approved unto God, workmen that need not to be ashamed, rightly dividing the word of truth.

We remember an old brother in New York State who had seen the Church in its loveliness in his younger days, and to his sorrow and the grief of many, they witnessed the flesh get the better of good men and divide them. It grieved him the more when good brethren said such unkind things about those they had once fellowshipped. Both sides professed the same truth, sang out of the same hymnbooks and read from the same bibles. That afflicted brother one day in pouring out his troubles said, *"Brother, is it possible for those whom you know love the same truth that you love, and you loved them for years, for you to cease loving them?"* The writer said, *"No, it is not possible, if it were the Love of God, that is like God himself, unchangeable."* Brothers and sisters of natural families fall out, and parents, if they are wise, will want them to acknowledge their faults one to another. How much more it becomes God's dear children to confess their faults one to another and to wash one another's feet. What stops them if they are what they have professed to be? Our answer unequivocally is the flesh, the Assyrian, and the seven shepherds and the eight principal men will ever prove it to be so, for they testify of the man, the only MAN who is our PEACE. They preach him still in the midst of the throne, the LAMB as it had been slain, slain for sinners, of whom Paul said, *"I am chief."* Surely the faithful testimony presented by a servant of God, upheld by the right hand of our glorious Lord, would break a heart of stone.

Do we see this MAN who is our PEACE just in pictures on the wall, or have we pictured him in our minds? That is no better, but do we still see him as we have, I hope, seen him in our brethren as he was in the Ark of old? so that *"the wolf also shall dwell with the lamb, and the leopard shall lie down with the kid; and the calf and the young lion and the fatling together, and a little child (the holy child Jesus) shall lead them." (Isaiah 11:6)* The writer is glad to be able to state that the old brother lived to see his cries and prayers answered, and estranged brethren falling on one another's necks in a loving embrace, proving that Micah's testimony was true, that this man born in Bethlehem with our names engraved upon his hands, is our PEACE.

Elder George Ruston

ROMANS VIII. 26.

"We know not what we should pray for as we ought: but the Spirit itself maketh intercession for us with groanings which cannot be uttered."

The subject of prayer is of vast importance to the poor, miserable sinner. What shall he pray for? How often shall he pray? Shall he pray at all? What is prayer? As I have been exercised from time to time as to the subject of prayer, I feel to write somewhat upon it. I am persuaded that prayer is not in a form of words only, but in groanings which cannot be uttered, and Paul says in the following verse, ***"And he that searcheth the hearts knoweth what is the mind of the Spirit, because he maketh intercession for the saints according to the will of God."*** Sometimes we are ready to fall into the error of believing that if we have any need of praying it will be given us according to the will of God, and it need not concern us whether we pray or do not pray; we will not be concerned. I lived along in this frame of mind for some time, until Elder Durand, in conversation, said that *Jesus* believed he was the Son of God, but nevertheless he prayed upon one occasion all night unto God, and his prayer in Gethsemane, when he sweat as it were great drops of blood falling down to the ground, tells in a measure to us the great agony of soul the Son of man was passing through, and also the prayer unto the Father, recorded in the seventeenth chapter of John, is the Redeemer's petition unto God, not only for the saints, but for himself as well. So we see how easy to fall into error and be taken captive of the devil.

But, ***"We know not what we should pray for as we ought."*** Prayer I understand to be the desires, longings and petitions unto God for something we do not possess, or feel we are yet lacking in, in the measure we would desire. But the great trouble is to know if it is ***"according to the will of God."*** God's will is known only to himself, and Jesus was not praying for his own will when praying, to God in Gethsemane, for he said, ***"Father; if it be possible, let this cup pass from me! nevertheless, not as I will, but as thou wilt."*** So we see that we are upon sacred and holy ground when we are praying to God, and cannot bring our own will, but the will of God, in our petitions. Along this line I wish to say that everyone who is brought unto the presence of God by the Spirit is washed by the ***"washing of water by the word,"*** and is cleansed and sanctified, as was Aaron the high priest under the legal dispensation, and who was ceremonially washed with water, and cleansed in order that he might offer acceptable sacrifices and prayers unto God, whereas in the gospel dispensation the children of God are made kings and priests unto God, washed and

cleansed by the Spirit, and do offer prayers as indited by the Spirit. Every one who enters into the presence of God must be cleansed, for nothing unclean shall enter into the city.

There are several things we may consider along this line, and it would be well to mention some of them. None but living subjects pray, none but hungry, poor, weak, lame and halt subjects feel the burden of prayer, so there is a comfort and consolation to our mind if we can see in our earthly pilgrimage, our Bethel, as did Jacob, when he took the stones and put them for his pillow and God appeared unto him.

I know of one who saw his little boy kneel at the bedside to pray God to bless papa, mamma and sisters, and he felt he wished he were a child again that he might pray unto God in childlike simplicity; but no, the heavens were brass and no petition from him could ever reach the place where God dwells; but in time that same person was as that little child, and brought into the church, so there was an evidence that the groaning Which could not be uttered was heard and answered of God. James says, If any of you lack wisdom, let him ask of God, but let him ask in faith. So it is living subjects that pray, being made alive from the dead, quickened by the Spirit, and their affections set upon things above not on things of the earth, for where the treasure is there the heart will be also.

Subjects of grace are given to believe by faith, and faith is the fruit of the Spirit. *" He that cometh to God must believe that he is, and that he is a rewarder of them that diligently seek him." - Heb. xi. 6.* So it is impossible for nonbelievers to pray, for they have nothing to pray for; they are not troubled like other men, they have all that heart can wish; David was envious of them, until he went into the house of God (the church). God's people are hungry, poor, weak, lame and halt, not naturally, but spiritually, hungry for righteousness; poor, and all their righteousness is as filthy rags; so weak they have exhausted all their strength to attain the favor of God; lame and halt, that their walk is imperfect, cannot do as they would. These are the subjects God has prepared for a habitation with himself, and Jesus named them as *"blessed"* in the fifth chapter of Matthew.

As these various infirmities are presented to us by the Spirit, then, and then only, do our prayers go up unto God as a sweet-smelling savor, and being asked according to the will of God, they shall be answered. John says, *"And this is the confidence that we have in him, that, if we ask anything according to his will, he heareth us: and if we know that he hears us, whatsoever we ask, we know that we have the petitions that we desired of him." - John vs. 14-15.* What child of God can but say that

his petitions have been heard, and also answered; not in the way he supposed, but by terrible things in righteousness. We are not heard for our much speaking, but for that which is in accordance with His will, the Spirit of God would give us petitions individually for what we need, and also give us prayer for the welfare of Zion.

The Lord has given gifts to the church, and they are not all the same gifts; to some the gift of healing, to some exhortation, discerning of spirits, the word of wisdom, teaching and that of prophecy, and each one is to profit withal in whatever gift or gifts the Lord has bestowed.

As we are directed and shown wherein Zion is languishing and becoming desolate, therein are we led to pray and petition the throne of grace. When Jesus was in the flesh and dwelt among men he said, So Zion is to pray to the Lord of the harvest for laborers. If one is exercised to labor in the harvest and the church recognizes a gift, she is to pray to the Lord to develop that gift and to hold up his hands. When Moses held up his hands Israel prevailed, and when he was not able to longer hold up his hands Aaron and Bur held them up. We are given the privilege and blessing to pray for each other, and thereby hold up each other's hands. I believe that the true laborers are brought forth in this manner. As Zion is the habitation of God, we feel that every branch shall prosper in the graces of our God, and be partakers of his benefits and be fruitful unto good works. Each branch, as well as each member, shall dwell in the unity of the Spirit and the bond of peace, not railing for railing or evil for evil, but return good for evil.

"We know not what we should pray for as we ought: but the Spirit itself maketh intercession for us." How glorious are all the ways of God! While we lack the wisdom, the Spirit gives us wisdom, the wisdom which, is from above, the wisdom of God through our Lord Jesus Christ, for he is made unto us wisdom. I have in mind one who felt the prayer, *"Angels to beckon me,"* and shortly afterward the Lord took her only son; also another who felt the words, Lord, guide me, and she was bereft of her son; so the Spirit had made intercession before the subjects knew the meaning, of their prayer. Peter went upon the housetop to pray, and I have no doubt his prayer was in accord with his further work. The subject is endless, so I leave it.

J. M. FENTON.
PHILADELPHIA, Pa.
Jan. 19, 1910.

"For he hath made him to be sin for us, who knew no Sin, that we might be made the righteousness of God In him."- 2 CORINTHIANS V. 21.

OUR blessed Lord offered himself for sin; that is, that he might put away sin by the sacrifice of himself. ***"Who his own self bare our sins in his own body on the tree" (I Pet. ii. 24).*** It was absolutely necessary either that the sinner should suffer in his own person, or in that of a substitute. Jesus became this substitute; he stood virtually in the sinner's place, and endured in his holy body and soul the punishment due to him; for he ***"was numbered with the transgressors."*** He thus, by the shedding of his most precious blood, opened in his sacred body a fountain for all sin and all uncleanness (Zech. xiii 1). The cross was the place on which this sacrifice was offered; for as the blood of the slain lamb was poured out at the foot the altar, sprinkled upon its horns, and burned in its ever-enduring fire, so our blessed Lord shed his blood upon the cross. He there endured the wrath of God to the uttermost; he there put away sin by the sacrifice of himself; he there offered his holy soul and body, the whole of his pure and sacred humanity, in union with his eternal Deity, as an expiation for the sins of his people. Thus all their sin was atoned for, expiated, put away, blotted out, and will never more be imputed to them. This is the grand mystery of redeeming love and atoning blood. Here the cross shines forth in all its splendour; here God and man meet at the sacrifice of the God-man; and here, amidst the sufferings and sorrows, the groans and tears, the blood and obedience of God's dear Son in our nature, grace reigns through righteousness unto eternal life.

Elder J.C. Philpot

MEETINGS

(Correction of April Issue)

WEST COUNTRY LINE UNION

The West Country Line Union will convene at Dan River Church on the fifth Sunday in April.

The church is located on highway #700 between Eden and Danville. Greensboro Church will be host for this meeting.

We welcome all lovers of the truth to be with us. We especially invite all ministers of our faith and order. Song service begins at 10:00 a.m.

Elder Kenneth R. Key, Moderator
Brother Wayne Edwards, Clerk

PROVERBS 8:10-11.

Receive my instruction, and not silver; and knowledge rather than choice gold.

For wisdom is better than rubies; and all the things that may be desired are not to be compared to it.

Signs of the Times

DEVOTED TO THE OLD SCHOOL BAPTIST CAUSE

" The Sword of the Lord and of Gideon "

VOL. 169 **MEADOWS OF DAN, VA., JUNE 2001** **NO. 6**

SIGNS OF THE TIMES

ISSN - 0199 - 0063

Subscription price $10.00 per year - $18.00 two years

Published monthly by
SIGNS OF THE TIMES
202 Carousel Lane
Meadows of Dan, Va. 24120-4403
Established in 1832
Devoted to the Old Baptist Cause

Elder Wm. Hale Terry
Circulation Manager and Treasurer
Phone (540) 398-2923

EDITORS

Elder J. R. Williams, Editor
1012 Bennett Circle
Keeling, Va. 24566
Phone (804) 792-8758

Elder Kenneth R. Key, Editor
721 Willard Street
Greensboro, N.C. 27405
Phone (336) 273-7464

ASSOCIATE EDITORS

Elder Richard H. Campbell
2171 Allen Court
Germantown, Tenn. 38138
Phone (901) 753-7791

Elder C. B. Davis, Jr.
1251 Paynes Tavern Rd.
Roxboro, N.C. 27573
Phone (336) 599-7236

Elder C. C. Wilbanks
217 Bastrop Drive
Monroe, Louisiana 71203
Phone (318) 343-5473

Elder J. B. Farmer
6373 N. State Hwy 7
Grayson, Ky. 41143

All letters for this paper containing subscriptions and remittances, should be mailed to Elder Wm. Hale Terry, 202 Carousel Lane, Meadows of Dan, Va. 24120-4403. All articles and letters for publication, all notices of meetings and all obituaries should be mailed to Elder Kenneth R. Key, 721 Willard Street, Greensboro, N.C. 27405

SIGNS OF THE TIMES
202 Carousel Lane, Meadows of Dan, Va. 24120-4403

SONG

Faith is the brightest evidence
Of things beyond our sight;
Breaks thro' the clouds of flesh and sense ,
And dwells in heavenly light.

It sets time past in present view,
Brings distant prospects home,
Of things a thousand years ago,
Or thousand years to come.

By faith we know the worlds were made
By God's almighty word:
Abra'm, to unknown countries led,
By faith obeyed the Lord.

He sought a city fair and high,
Built by th' eternal hands;
And faith assures us, though we die,
That heavenly building stands.

Watts.

POSTMASTER

Please send address changes to:

Signs of the Times
202 Carousel Lane
Meadows of Dan, Va 24120-4403

CONTENTS

EDITORIAL 122
Elder C.C. Wilbanks

CORRESPONDENCE 125

ARTICLES 126
Eugene F. Osborne, Sr.

VOICES OF THE PAST 128
Elder Silas H. Durand
Elder E.J. Lambert
Elder Gilbert Beebe

MEETINGS 140

CONTRIBUTIONS 141

OBITUARIES 141
Sister Alice Foy Allen
Sister Violet E. Bird
Andrew Crisley Cox
James Daniel Cunningham
Sister Thelma Foy
Florence Dudley Maxey

EDITORIAL

CONVERSATION

Elder C. C. Wilbanks

Every literate person understands that conversation is an exchange of thoughts or ideas between two or more individuals in a common spoken language. But the use of the word in this manner is very limited when compared with its use in ancient times, and when used in the Bible. I do not understand a word of the Hebrew language, but according to Strong's concordance the word "conversation" is derived from the word DEREK, that basically means a trodden road, a course of life, manner and behavior of individuals. The word is used twice in the Psalms and eighteen times in the New Testament. Biblically the word does not mean social intercourse by means of language, but it refers to the whole behavior, conduct or character of the individual. This is the primary meaning of the word wherever it is used in the scriptures. Only Paul's use of it in his letter to the Philippians is there an exception, and he used it to mean "citizenship," or to behave as citizens. We do violence to this expression, and greatly limit its meaning if we mean only that our conversing or talking together is in heaven, which is the church of Jesus Christ. To be a citizen of this heaven one must be born there. ***"And of Zion it shall be said, This and that man was born in her: and the highest himself shall establish her. The LORD shall count, when he writeth up the people, that this man was born there." Ps. 87:5-6.*** This heaven is not that glorious heaven above, but our heaven on earth. To be born there we must be born again, ***"—not of blood, nor of the will of the flesh, nor of the will of man, but of God."*** As Jesus said to Nicodemus, ***"—Except a man be born again, he cannot see the kingdom of heaven."*** And, ***"Except a man be born of water and of the Spirit, he cannot enter into the kingdom of God."*** All men, the sons of Adam, are born

dead in sins and trespasses; we were separated from God when the first Adam transgressed God's holy commandment. We have a natural life, but we live in nature's total darkness concerning anything spiritual and are slaves and servants to sin until being translated into the light and liberty of the kingdom of Christ. Enoch was translated that he should not see death, and every subject of God's grace shall never eternally die, for Jesus gives unto them eternal life, and he is that life. By his death and resurrection he triumphed over death and the grave and brought life and immortality to light through his glorious gospel which is revealed unto us by his Holy Spirit. Our natural bodies may sleep in the dust, but they will be changed and raised from the grave in the likeness of Christ when our Saviour shall return to receive his beloved bride unto himself. Those who are alive and remain shall also be changed, in a moment, in the twinkling of an eye, and shall rise with those who sleep. *"For the Lord himself shall descend from heaven with a shout, with the voice of the arch angel, and with the trump of God: and the dead (asleep) in Christ shall rise first: then we which are alive and remain shall be caught up together with them in the clouds, to meet the Lord in the air: and so shall we ever be with the Lord." 1 Thes. 16-17.*

Whosoever is born in the kingdom of heaven is born of God and cannot sin. *"Whosoever is born of God doth not commit sin; for his seed remaineth in him: and He cannot sin, because he is born of God." 1 Jn. 3:9.* As long as we remain here on earth in the flesh we will sin, for this new birth does not change our Adamic sinful nature in any way. John said, *"If we say that we have no sin, we deceive ourselves, and the truth is not in us."* We are tempted and drawn away by our own lusts and enticed. *"Then when lust hath conceived, it brings forth sin: and when sin is finished it brings forth death." James 1:15.* Paul told the Corinthians, *"There hath no temptation but such as is common to man: but God is faithful, who will not suffer you to be tempted above that ye are able; but will with the temptation also make a way to escape, that ye may be able to bear it. Wherefore, my beloved brethren, flee from idolatry." 1 Cor. 10:13-14.* Without the power of the Holy Spirit working within us we will not accomplish this. I have tried for many years to accomplish this without success; that is, if I have ever done the thing I ought to have done it was never the result of my trying to do so, but the result of a higher power. Brethren, is it this way with you? Paul said, *"Only let your conversation be as it becometh the gospel of Christ."* This does not mean only our talking together about the gospel, but if we give the word conversation its full force it signifies, Let

your behavior, or life, as citizens of heaven be as becometh the Gospel of Christ. We may talk one way but act another. But if we be the children of God we are not simply to talk the gospel, but live it. The power to do this must come from on high. In Paul`s letter to Titus he said, ***"For the grace of God that bringeth salvation hath appeared to all men, teaching us, that, denying ungodliness and worldly lusts, we should live soberly, righteously, and godly in the present world."*** The same grace that teaches us these things never leaves us but abides in us to cause us to deny the flesh and its lusts, to the end that we may by grace live and behave as citizens of heaven even while we remain in this ungodly world. Only Christ within us can do the teaching, and if we have not Christ in our hearts then we are none of his.

Brethren, I must confess that I do not always live as I should, if I ever do. There are many times when I say things that should not be said, and do not say what should be said. And I do things that I should not do. Many times I instantly regret what I have said or done and at times it is revealed to me later. In either case it causes me pain in heart and I must beg for mercy to the Most High. I know that in me (that is, in my flesh,) dwelleth no good thing: for to will is present with me; but how to perform that which is good I find not. It is too long to copy here, but I would like for you to read Romans 8:14-25. This does not apply to Paul only, but to every child of grace.

In the first book of Peter we find these two scriptures: ***"Be ye holy in all manner of conversation," and, "For as much as ye know that ye were not redeemed ******from your vain conversation."*** Again, it is not talking together, but our behavior or conduct is meant. In these scriptures we find holy conversation and evil conversation. A man may say things that sound holy, yet his behavior or conduct betrays him as evil. That man is not being led by the Holy Spirit but is following after the lusts of the flesh. If this conduct continues unabated it will cause much trouble in the church. Paul called these men grievous wolves, and Jude said they were certain men who crept in unawares, who were before of old ordained to this condemnation. Paul also tells us that of our own selves shall men arise, speaking perverse things, to draw away disciples after them.

Brethren, I have seen both the holy conversation and the evil conversation in our churches. I do not wish to point to any individual or church, but to bring it to your attention. I have seen this evil conversation, and I feel sure that at least some of you have also, and we do know that it has split associations and destroyed churches. If it should continue we will see even more. Because this evil is against the

church of God, we should bring it to the attention of the church in an orderly manner. The church should never act hastily, but with the help of the Holy Ghost seek to convert the offending brother from the error of his way. This should be done in a kind and brotherly way. But if the brother will not hear the church he should be put out, to be delivered unto Satan for the destruction of the flesh, that the spirit may be saved in the day of the Lord Jesus. If the brother should return later, and show by his behavior that the Spirit of Christ has changed him, he may be returned to church fellowship. This brings to mind that Peter had been taught of the Father to know that Jesus was the Son Of God, and yet he cursed and swore that he knew him not when Jesus stood before Pilate. But when Jesus looked upon him O how he went out and wept bitterly. I feel at times that I am much like Peter at that time. Is your experience like mine? If so, we can have sweet fellowship.

God is love, and if we love God it is because he first loved us. How can we love God whom we have not seen if we do not love the brethren whom we have seen? It is impossible. Without charity we are nothing. If love is in our hearts we can easily show it in many ways. Charity is love in action. A warm handshake, a hug, a kind word, a simple pat on the back, etc. will suffice. Just telling someone that we love them has little value if we do not prove it by our actions. Paul said, ***"Owe no man anything, but to love one another: for he that loveth another hath fulfilled the law."*** He also said, ***"But if ye bite and devour one another, take heed that ye be not consumed one of another. This I say then, Walk in the Spirit, and ye shall not fulfil the lusts of the flesh."***

Beloved brethren, let us always strive to fulfil the law, praying for the Holy Spirit to lead us. Let our conversation be as becometh the citizens of Zion. I need your prayers when at the throne of Grace.

Eld. C.C. Wilbanks

CORRESPONDENCE

Dear Elder Terry,

Hope you and your family are well. I have been receiving the Signs of the Times for about 2 years and I'm glad to be getting it. I don't know who had it sent to me. I enjoy reading the articles. Hope I can witness with The Writer. I believe the doctrine of Salvation by Grace, Election and Predestination, and nothing can separate God's people from his Love.

I just hope I am one of his. Enclosed is a check for $15.00.

Love in Christ I hope,
Winfred Young

ARTICLES

To the household of faith.
"Praise ye the Lord"

These words are recorded in the Psalms at least twenty-two times giving emphasis to a very important commandment. To praise the Lord is to glorify his holy name above all other names. If the Lord permits and helps me I shall endeavor to examine these precious words in that pure minds may be stirred.

Praise is rendered in loving exaltation with sincere reverence for it is good to actively worship the Lord in truth, to love him, to obey his commandments, to rejoice in him, to pray without ceasing, and to give thanks unto him for every gift and blessing (1 Thes., ch. 5).

The psalmist exhorted all of God's creation, the celestial, the terrestrial, and all creatures that breathe to praise him (Ps., ch. 148). The psalmist has declared that the children of Zion are permitted to ***"be joyful in their King,"*** and that they ***"Let the high praises of God be in their mouth" (Ps., ch. 149).***

The apostle Paul advised the saints that ***"whatsoever - ye do. all to the glory of God" (1Cor. 10:31).*** A question may arise in the reader's mind concerning where — at what place — praise is to be rendered. The psalmist answers ***"Praise ye the Lord. Praise God in his sanctuary: praise him in the firmament of his power" (Ps. 150:1).***

Are there any limits, dear children of Zion, embodied in the actions or deeds of praise? Perhaps it may be useful to review the precise distinctions between the word "praise" and other words found in the scriptures, such as "regard," "respect," "honour," "esteem," etc. Does the scriptures mean praise when referring to "them which labour among you, and are over you in the Lord," "to esteem them very highly in love for their works' sake" (1 Thes.5: 12-13)? Or is it praise when it is recorded to ***"Honour all men, love the brotherhood. Fear God. Honour the King" (1 Pet. 2:17)?*** Do the children of Zion glorify the works of men or praise any individual person sitting within or standing before the congregation of saints? God forbid! ***"Let them praise the name of the Lord: for his name alone is excellent; his glory is above the earth and, heaven"*** (Ps. 148:13; also Ps. 8:1 and Is. ch. 12). From the prophet, ***"I am the Lord: that is my name: and my glory will I not give to another, neither my praise to graven images" (Is. 42:8 and 48: 9-11).***

When, in the day by day journey of life, a child of Zion is alone, or when cast into a multitude of humanity, or when walking a wilderness path, that child remains within the firmament of God's power. Wherever that child of Zion is, I believe,

God is in his sanctuary for that child's body is the temple of God (1 Cor. 3:16-17; 6: 19-20; and 2 Cor. 6:16). Also, when the children of Zion assemble as a militant church they are in the firmament of God's power be they gathered upon a hillside or within the sanctuary (as we traditionally understand the word) of a meetinghouse.

"Praise ye the Lord. Praise God in his sanctuary: praise him in the firmament of his power."

To the Church at Corinth, the apostle wrote *"If any man defile the temple of God, him shall God destroy" (I Cor. 3:17).*

From the prophet *"Wherefore, as I live, saith the Lord God: Surely, because thou hast defiled my sanctuary with all thy detestable things, and with all thine abominations, therefore will I also diminish thee; neither shall mine eye spare, neither will I have any pity" (Ez. 5:.11: also see Deut. 7:26).*

There are numerous verses throughout the sacred scripture that forbid defilement, profaneness, and pollution of the Lord's house and its sanctuary. The consequences of such deeds are to be seen in the New Testament letters to the seven churches in Asia. (Rev. chs. 2 and 3). So dear reader, by what deeds or actions is God's sanctuary of the heart or of the meetinghouse defiled, profaned, or polluted?

The following is submitted for your loving consideration in the interest of the militant gospel church of the living God to whom all praise should flow. Is the sanctuary of the heart or the meeting house defiled, profaned, or polluted:

1) by our demeanor through which we bring in pride, despair or apathy; or

2) by our failure to condemn behavior and deeds that the scripture teaches us that GOD hates. Behavior of men or

Satan that promotes disorder, brings dishonor, breaks the bonds of brotherly love, or promotes cultism, preacher worship and divisions in the congregation. (Read Jer. 7:8-16; Prov. 6: 16-19; Mal. 2; Gal. 5; 19-21; etc.) or

3) by accepting the preaching of error and false doctrine that either adds to or takes away from the gospel of our LORD. (Rev. 22:18-19); or

4) by the introduction and display of material objects within the meetinghouse sanctuary, especially in the areas in view of the congregation during worship services - objects that praise and glorify men, living or dead, in violation of the 1st and 2nd commandments as given to Moses? Please note that *"Thou shalt not make unto thee any graven image, or any likeness of anything that is in heaven above, or that is in the earth beneath, or that is in the water beneath the earth: Thou shalt not bow down thyself to them, nor serve them: for I the Lord thy GOD am a jealous GOD,"(Ex. 20:4-5);*

I'm confident that we would not place a statue of any apostle or any sculpture of the crucifixion in our sanctuaries as do some denominations. I believe that any item glorifying men are a distraction to the congregation and I fail to see how they can possibly glorify a jealous GOD.

Beloved children of Zion, as we gather in remembrance of Jesus for observance of the Lord's Supper, let us remember that all of our sins were cast upon his shoulders, let us praise the Lord, him alone, for only he is excellent. He has given us the breath of life, he has been our Keeper, our Protector, our Redeemer, and our Salvation all the days of our lives. In our prayers, let us praise and give thanks unto him. Indeed we have an abundance of gifts and blessings to be thankful for. Jesus is the straight gate and morning star. He is the eternal life in whom the children of Zion rejoice.

Turn us (and me) unto thee, O Lord, is my prayer for Christ's sake. Amen.

Eugene F. Osborne, Sr.

PSALM 33: 5-6.

He loveth righteousness and judgment: the earth is full of the goodness of the Lord.

By the word of the Lord were the heavens made; and all the host of them by the breath of his mouth.

VOICES OF THE PAST

WHERE THE DOVE DWELLS

(Song of Solomon ii. 14)

"O my dove, that art in the clefts of the rock."

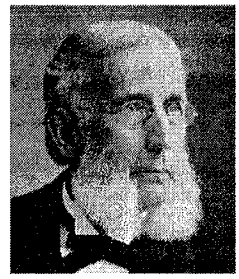

Elder Silas H. Durand

The Savior thus addresses his church in her present state of existence, and thus presents her condition of safety. The dove, pursued by birds of prey, would seek and enter into one of the clefts or fissures in the rocks, where she was safe from her enemy. This figure is used by the heavenly Lover to show in what consists the safety of his bride. He himself is the Rock, and the clefts of the rock represent the sufferings and death which he endured by the stroke of the law for the salvation of his people. When Moses struck the rock waters gushed out; so when the law struck Jesus waters of salvation came forth for all his people. At the second time that Moses struck a rock, in the desert of Zin, which was nearly forty years after he struck the first rock, he spake unadvisedly with his lips, and the Lord told him that he could not go over into the promised land. (Num. xx. 12.) So when the law struck Jesus, the Rock of salvation, its work was done, and it must die. The law could not take the Lord's people into the gospel land;

its work ends with the crucifixion of Christ. When the Lord would show Moses his glory, and cause all his goodness to pass before him, he put Moses in a cleft of the rock on which he stood, and covered him with his hand while his glory passed by. A cleft in a rock is not a pleasant place to be forced into, but it is safe. *"I am crucified with Christ,"* Paul says. He says, *"We which live [a spiritual life] are alway delivered unto death for Jesus' sake, that the life also of Jesus might be made manifest in our mortal flesh."* - 2 Cor. iv. He says, *"That I may know him, and the power of his resurrection, and the fellowship of his sufferings, being made, comformable unto his death."* Here are the clefts of the rock where the dove is, where the Lord's people find their salvation. It is not in peace and quiet of mind, not while lying on beds of ivory and stretching themselves on their couches, that they find safety, but in affliction and trouble; in suffering with Christ; in *"bearing about in our body the dying of the Lord Jesus."* Here is Moses, held in a close, rough, unpleasant cleft of the flinty rock, trying to get out into liberty and see what is passing by; but for his salvation he is held down in a place he does not like, and covered with the Lord's hand. This is his salvation. If he had been outside of that rock he would have been destroyed. The power of the Lord's name which he pronounced would have been his destruction. No man could endure the last syllable of that name; it would destroy any of Adam's race: *"And that will by no means clear the guilty."* The Rock only could endure it. No man can see God's face and live, but hidden in Christ, in the cleft of the Rock, we can see his back parts; can see the glory after the Lord has passed by; can see the goodness and blessedness of what he has done.

How we fret, and worry, and complain at this constant trouble; this cutting off and hedging in; this daily crossing of our worldly desires, or the greater sorrow and shame when our fleshly desires are fulfilled; this constant dissatisfaction with ourselves and our works; this self-abhorrence and self-loathing; this "great tribulation;" this withering of the glory and goodness of man like the grass; this lack of joy and comfort in worldly things, and often such questioning as to our interest in heavenly things. But in this is our safety. Through great tribulation we must enter into the kingdom of heaven. All of those who stand before the great white throne have come out of great tribulation.

The dear Savior recognizes his people in this condition, and calls to them, as his dove, seeing them in the clefts of the Rock. Also he speaks of them as *"in the secret places of the stairs."* The stairs were in the right side of the temple, and it was by winding stairs that .the people went up out of the first into the second story, and out of the second into the third story, winding

about, hardly knowing whether they are going up or down, often in a dark, secret place of the winding way. But he tells them where they are, they are in the stairs all the time. Every change, every turn, every new trouble and affliction, however it appears to oppress them and sink them down, is really lifting them higher. They are rising, they are in a secret place, hidden from the world, who cannot see them as the Lord's people, and who cannot understand the Lord's way of taking his people up from the world, up from self, up from legal works; but they are still going up by winding stairs out of the legal into the gospel dispensation, and out of the things that are seen from day to day into *"the things which are not seen," into the "building of God, an house not made with hands, eternal in the heavens."*

So Jesus, the heavenly Lover, speaks to his dear people as an afflicted and poor people, and tells them where they are. He recognizes them as suffering with him, as crucified with him, and lets them know while in the furnace of affliction that *"as the sufferings of Christ abound in us, so our consolation also aboundeth by Christ."- 2 Cor. i. 5.* In their feeling of self-abhorrence and humiliation their faces are in the dust; they would not dare to speak to him except in a cry for mercy, nor even lift up their eyes to him; but in infinitely tender and prevailing love he calls to them by this endearing name, and says, *"Let me see thy countenance, let me hear thy voice; for sweet is thy voice, and thy countenance is comely."* That voice is expressive of mourning on account of a sinful heart, but how sweetly it comes up into his ears on that account; that face is full of sorrow, and their eyes are pouring out tears unto God; but the sadness and the tears make the countenance comely in the sight of the dear Savior, for there are expressed a hunger and thirst after righteousness, and a hatred of all sin. That is what makes the face of a poor sinner lovely in the Lord's sight. And when they hear the loving accents of his voice speaking unto them, and with tender power acknowledging them as his dove, his bride, whom he has redeemed from all iniquity, and when they see, by faith, his face looking upon them in love, with "the light of the knowledge of the glory of God" shining in it, how it makes their own sad faces lose the look of sadness and shine with holy and solemn joy because of his love to them. Then are they thankful that they have a dwelling-place in the clefts of the Rock, and in the secret places of the stairs, and glad that it is their blessed privilege to suffer with Christ, that they may by that fellowship of his sufferings be more effectually separated from the world, and glorified together with him.

Elder Silas H. Durand
OCTOBER 26, 1905.

ASSOCIATIONS OF CHURCHES

Two hundred years ago seven churches formed themselves into what is known as the KEHUKEE ASSOCIATION at a meeting house called "Kehukee" near Kehukee Creek, in Halifax County, North Carolina. This was in the year 1765 according to Hassell's Church History. Since this year, 1965, is the bicentennial year of this ASSOCIATION; we are impressed to write a short editorial upon the subject of ASSOCIATIONS OF CHURCHES. We shall endeavor to treat upon the aims of our forefathers in forming these churches into associations and to point out the necessity of conducting such associational meetings in such manner that the churches will retain their scriptural position as the highest ecclesiastical organizations. We shall consider associations as creatures of the churches and shall warn against these creatures attempting to discipline and to set themselves above their creators. Seven Churches of Asia were written to by John. Seven churches originally adopted what is now known as the London Confession of Faith in abridged form in 1643. (Hassell Church History, see Page 663) There were seven elders in the twelve churches constituting the Sulphur Fork Association of Texas in 1845 at Providence Church, Mount Vernon, Texas. Let us now leave the historical phase and immediately examine the purposes of these associations.

One of the aims in forming associations of churches is that personal acquaintance and contact might be enlarged to include a larger circle of brethren than would be probable with a single church in a neighborhood. It is as a good result of associations that thousands often meet together from different states to worship God in unison, and to become acquainted with many new brethren embracing sovereign grace principles. Our aim is to embrace more in our fellowship instead of trying to reduce the number. Our aim is to further unite rather than to divide; add to instead of cutting off; and to be for one another rather than being against.

Paul said, *"Be of the same mind one toward another. Mind not high things, but condescend to men of low estate. Be not wise in your own conceits." (Romans 12:16) "Now I beseech you, brethren, by the name of our Lord, Jesus Christ, that ye all speak the same thing, and that there be no divisions among you; but that ye be perfectly joined together in the same mind and in the same judgment." (1 Cor. 1 :-10) "Fulfill ye my joy, that ye be like-minded, having the same LOVE, being of one accord, of one mind." (Phil. 2 :2)* David said, *"Behold, how good and how pleasant it is for brethren to dwell together in unity." (Psalms 133:1)* The number TWO has been considered by some as being accursed as it is the first departure

from unity. Only God who makes men's heart's can unite them. Whoever God joins together in this divine love can never be separated by the cunning craftiness of men without causing unhappiness and misery because of such separation. United we stand, divided we fall. All who possess the spirit of God's love are as harmless as doves. Doves live, feed, and fly by companies. Doves desire unity; and it was the dove that would not leave Noah's ark. (Gen. 8:9) We must warn against these wolves who have come in among us, as well as the foxes who have crept into our numbers, who care not for the flock. They connive with their plots, schemes, tricks, and "Legal justifyings" to handle churches as if they were the judges, lawgivers, and kings. They will band themselves together to annihilate churches and ministers. A whole psalm was written against this sin. Read the entire 83rd Psalm. The 12th verse is the expression of their central desire.

"Who said, Let us take to ourselves the houses of God in possession." Those who plot together to cut off churches from the union of churches I take crafty counsel against thy people, and consulted against thy hidden ones. They have said, COME, AND LET US CUT THEM OFF FROM BEING A NATION."

It is comforting to know that the Lord is the one to take vengeance on them. The Psalmist asked the Lord to "Fill their faces with shame." The Lord created the wicked for the day of evil, and created the waster to destroy. He will fight our battles for us against our enemies in His way with that which He hath designed for the work of vengeance. True brethren do not need to waste time in warring with false brethren for if God be for us none can successfully come against us. He will deliver us from their clutches. We do not need to defend ourselves but use the time and talents in pressing on toward the mark for the prize of the high calling in Jesus Christ. We shall press for the unity of TRUE brethren. We realize that when these false brethren have done their dirty work they will separate themselves from us and go out from us, as the CHIEF Shepherd does His mighty work in protecting the sheep from the wolves and foxes.

Another aim is to encourage inter-communion of churches. Churches formed in such associations write letters to the other churches giving such information as each church may think prudent for the good and welfare of the union. This inter-communication so links the churches together that brethren composing one church feel free to commune with the churches so linked together. We know that all members of the church universal are all the saved, and that Christ is the only Head, and the Church is His Body. (See Eph. 1:22-23 & Colossians 1:18-24) The church militant is composed of all the saints now on

earth. The invisible church is all the Elect not yet called. A particular church is a society of believers called out of the world who have bonded themselves together, to be guided and governed by discipline agreeable to the laws of Christ as given in the New Testament.

Another purpose of associational meetings is to bring together the different gifts in the ministry in order that they may preach together and hear one another feeding the children of God with a variety of spiritual food. Many say they enjoy associational meetings because they are privileged to hear different ministers from the different sections of the country in different manners proclaiming the same gospel truth. It is indeed a blessing to be convinced that all these ministers have been brought up in the same School and have had as their teacher; God, the Father; God, the Son; and, God, the Holy Ghost.

Associational meetings are heavenly when so many voices can be blended together in singing the songs of Zion in the spirit and God-given understanding, having their voices mellowed by the Love of God bringing them into the joys of Zion. It is wonderful to make new acquaintances and to visit so many who embrace the same sovereign grace principles which is our food and drink. It is wonderful to talk on the Scriptures together in smaller companies in the homes of the neighborhood in which the associational meeting is held. It is enjoyable to feel the warm welcome extended to us in these homes and to partake of the kind hospitalities so lovingly given us by the occupants of these homes.

When we see so many people together to worship God it inspires and encourages those who have been made to feel that there are only a very few of us, and that it will not be long until there will be none of us left. I have heard people say at such meetings: "Old Baptists are not all dead as some would have us believe." It is encouraging when you are made to know that the Lord has reserved unto himself many more than you thought existed.

Interlinking of God's people by the method of associational correspondence is a blessing when we are blessed to extend the chain rather than break any of these links. I will here quote the body of a corresponding letter which I wrote several years ago - which is yet my conscientious convictions and yearning desires relative to associational correspondence:"Dearly Beloved Brethren:We are bound to give thanks unto God for you, brethren, because our drooping spirits have been revived by the presence of so many of you who compose the membership of the several associations with whom we correspond. We have been greatly refreshed by the coming of your lovely and friendly correspondence. We appreciate your elders whom God hath endowed

with His Holy Spirit to preach unto us salvation by grace through faith in the complete work of God the Father, Son, and Holy Spirit, in saving His Elect Family. Our aching hearts have been renewed while we are blessed to drink together from the fountain that springs up into everlasting life."

"We are bound to thank God for this medium of fellowship granted us through associational correspondence. This chain of correspondence has united in one body many of our people from different states covering hundreds of miles. May God enable us to appreciate this grand blessing to the extent that we be given to watch and pray and so conduct ourselves that this chain will not be broken-but rather extended may keep us together and at one-another's feet. May this letter bear to you love and fellowship. We covet a continuation of your correspondence and visitations."

All of these objectives heretofore mentioned, together with the practice of the apostles and apostolic churches writing to the churches and brethren, would certainly commend general meetings when we consider their visitations among the churches. Brethren and churches then desired to learn of the welfare of others as well as to inform others of their own welfare. Letters were written then and sent by messengers to each other. This would not be a departure from apostolic practice to have associational meetings regularly scheduled provided that messengers would not attempt any disciplinary action in dealing with any church or member. Associations have no Bible authority to deal in any manner disciplining churches or members. Since the church is the only organized body sanctioned by the Bible, and any other society or combination of men would be without Scriptural authority; then associations constituted to be continuous existing bodies must be unscriptural. Since we are all forgetful creatures, Old Baptists should be often reminded that there is no Bible authority for any formally organized association of God's people other than the church itself; and because of this, no organized association of churches can be properly considered as a standing organization which is to be held sacred. Churches are continuous bodies; associations are not. When we refer to "Our Moderator" between sessions of associations when speaking of the one who presided over the last associational meeting, we are sanctioning the idea that we do believe there is some other permanent Christian organization other than the church. When the associational meeting ends the duty of the moderator ends. When the churches meet again in an associated capacity, they are obligated to re-organize for that session. We enjoy visiting these associations, not for the sake of these humanly organized bodies, but for the wonderful heavenly privi-

lege they provide, for the general assembling of the Saints of God, for the sole purpose of worshipping God, and associating with one another.

Have we departed from the steps of our forefathers in the use of associations ? This is a vital question. We should ascertain the answer by examination. The church cannot confer authority to anyone or ones to act in its behalf. Christ is its only representative. Question 1, Do you have a copy of the Articles of Faith, Constitution, Rules of Decorum, Church Covenant, and copies of minutes of preceedings of the church of your membership ? Question 2, Do you have copies of the Constitution, Articles of Faith, Rules of Decorum, and proceedings of the Association in which your church is catalogued as a member? If your answer be NO to question 1 and YES to question 2 it will show that a greater regard is shown toward the association than to the church of your membership. Question 3, Has the church of your membership by an act of the church barred any church or minister from your affiliation in the past several years? Question 4, Has the association barred any church or minister within the past several years which has affected the affiliation of the church of your membership? If your answer be NO to question 3 and YES to question 4 it will show that your messengers have acted beyond their authority and that you respect your association more than the church of your membership. Question 5, Has the church of your membership desired to invite certain ministers to preach to you but because of some action of the association unauthorized by the church of your membership, you are afraid to invite? If your answer to this question be YES; then, you are allowing the association to infringe on your internal rights and to bring you into its bondage. Question 6, Have you ever had a church to seek affiliation with your church and a host of your membership would say to them, "We all have fellowship for you but you must present the matter to the association when it convenes"; and, you do not take any action upon the matter and make no recommendation to the association in your letter in order that messengers from other churches may present this matter to their churches? If this be the way you handle the matters, you are supporting the idea that messengers making up the association are to be the executive board to govern, discipline, and regulate church affiliation and fellowship. I cannot believe that our forefathers who first organized such meetings meant that they should be used in this manner. They were aware of the fact that it could easily lead to this. Therefore, safeguards were well written in their first organizations of associations with the hopes of preventing such unscriptural use. We have before us the Constitution of the Sulphur Fork

Primitive Baptist Association of churches. We shall quote these safeguards as written by our forefathers in forming this association: - "CONSTITUTION ... 3. The members thus chosen and convened shall not have power to lord it over God's heritage, nor shall have any ecclesiastical power over any of the churches, nor shall they infringe on any of the internal rights of any of the churches of the union ... 11. We believe that all societies or combinations of men, professing for their object the promotion of God's kingdom, for the spiritual good of men, except the Church of Christ are unauthorized by the Word of God, and are a fruitful source of contention and strife. Such as Foreign and Domestic Societies, Bible Tracts, Sabbath Schools, and State Conventions, all of which we believe are unscriptural and un-Christian in the origin, operation, and tendency; and as such we will not fellowship."

It is worse to esteem associations higher than the church than to approve of auxiliaries within the church. Question 7, When you travel abroad and you are questioned by Old School or Primitive Baptists relative to your religious affiliation, What is your answer??? If your answer be that you are a member of a certain association, you either esteem your association higher than your church, or, there has been more effort and expense used to make the actions of your association prominent rather than your church. When you give such answer you are aiding the idea that there is some other Christian organization that is perpetual and continuous in its operations other than the church. Question 8, Do you think it necessary that your church belong to an association? If your answer be YES you aid the idea that the church of your membership is somewhat dependent upon someone other than Jesus Christ as its Head.

I am convinced that associational meetings are a blessing to God as long as churches are blessed to use them as tools for the promotion of bringing more and more of the Lord's little ones into affiliation of one-another. I am convinced that associations become a curse when they begin investigating, dropping, disciplining, not receiving, and barring from fellowship, churches who have had membership with them. I am convinced that as wealth is a blessing as long as it serves you and becomes a curse when you become its servant : so is an association a blessing as long as churches use it, but becomes a curse when it uses the churches as its servants.

Associations are without scriptural authority to settle difficulties. If difficulties arise in a particular church let us look to the Scriptures which contains the "ONLY RULE OF FAITH AND PRACTICE." If after much fasting, prayer, meditation, and study of the Scriptures; a satisfactory solution cannot be reached,

let us, then, call upon a sister church or churches to come and sit with us to aid us in counsel and advice. If the solution is not reached after all this, WHERE ELSE CAN WE GO BUT TO THE LORD? We must patiently wait for His deliverance. Do not disturb the peace of an associational meeting with problems which you together with the combined efforts of sister churches cannot settle. Do not turn your back upon a sister church who is in trouble. True churches of Christ mourn when they are in trouble. Do not tell them that they are in "disorder," and because of this, you cannot affiliate with them. This is the proper time for you to mourn with those who mourn. Do not leave them to themselves because of this disturbance. They need your helping hand. They need the caresses of your love and the manifestation of your fellowship more then than before. When the peace of a particular church is disturbed, it is sick. It is in need of your loving care. If a member of that body is afflicted do not tell the body that we will have nothing more to do with you until you cut this member off. This would be like telling a loved one who has an afflicted arm that you will not come to visit him until he has his arm removed. Associations sometimes quickly cut off affiliation and correspondence even without a due course of labor in order to save in fellowship, just over rumors and misunderstandings. These things ought not to be and are unauthorized in the testimony of the Word of God.

Dear Readers: I make this personal appeal to you: My soul has been on its knees for a long time. I go groaning, moaning, and sighing, as a lone pilgrim in a weary land. I am waiting, praying, and watching. I crave to get a letter from each and everyone of you whose hearts have been melted and softened in the furnace of afflictions. I deeply desire the sweet comradeship of true friends. I want to dwell with friends who do not render harsh judgment against each other. I want the comradeship of a people who will not hold my sins against me. I confess that my sins are many and that my mistakes are great. I admit that I am weak and do not know how to walk perfectly and have erred many times. I am seeking the friendship of the citizens of Zion who really forgive. I want to walk with a people who - *"Serve in the newness of the Spirit, and not in the oldness of the letter." (Romans 7:6)* I want the correspondence of those whose theme is: The Sovereign Power of God's Everlasting Love Through Jesus Christ Our Lord and Redeemer. I have prayed for deeper convictions, richer experience, stronger faith, brighter hope, and more fervent charity; but I was perplexed when I found I must go through greater tribulations and persecutions in answer to my prayer. May we rejoice together in many more associational meetings here and finally climax it in that Eter-

nal Session of Heaven's ASSOCIATION. Cast a mantle of charity to cover my many mistakes I may have made in this Article.

Elder E. J. Lambert

PERSONAL REMINISCENCE.

NEW VERNON, N.Y., April 30, 1834.

"This is a faithful saying, and worthy of all acceptation, that Jesus Christ came into the world to save sinners, of whom I am chief."

PAUL.

We are acquainted with an individual whose history we will give in the following words:

He was, like all the race of which he is a member, conceived in sin, and shapen in iniquity. He was born in the eastern part of the State of Connecticut. He was a *religionist* from his birth, yet an enemy to God, and a stranger to grace during the first seven years of his natural life for he was alive before the commandment came. He had at this period been taught to say his prayers, but had never been taught to pray; he had made some progress in the Westminster Catechism, and in short, as touching the religion of the Pharisees, he excelled many of his equals. It would have terrified him exceedingly to have gone to sleep at night without counterbalancing all the sins of the day by a repetition of his forms of worship; but on all occasions when he had *"paid his vows, he had peace offerings at home."* Up to about this period of life he was led to suppose that as touching the righteousness of the law he was blameless. We cannot describe to our readers the mortification and disappointment of this young lad, when being suddenly arrested by an arrow from the quiver of the Lord, he was summoned to stand at the dreadful bar of divine justice and give the reason, if any he had, why the tremendous sentence of the law of God should not be executed upon his guilty soul. Great was his consternation when he cast his eager glance around in search of those fancied treasures of personal holiness which he had believed himself to be in possession of. Alas! His stronghold failed him in this very critical moment he felt that he was ruined. But like Edom he said, *"I am impoverished, but I will return and build again my waste places."* Great were his efforts, his labors, toils and pains to mend again that holy law which he had broken. He would have prayed, but he could no longer view the great, the dreadful God as a being that might be thrilled with, or pacified by what he could do. He struggled, but the harder he struggled the deeper he seemed to be involved in a horrible pit and in miry clay. These exercises continued for many days and weeks. Sometimes he meditated a retreat

from this awfully wretched state, but whither could he flee, If on the wings of the morning he should fly to the uttermost sea, God was there, everywhere present, beholding the evil and the good; there could be no retreating from God, before whose flaming eyes all things are naked and open. At length the day seemed to arrive when the dreadful sentence of the inexorable law of God must be put in execution. Now blackness and darkness and tempests gathered round his frightened soul. Hell yawned before him; justice stood with uplifted arm and the flaming sword of vengeance was drawn from its scabbard, and brandished over his guilty head. The books were brought. The arch accuser was also there, and what was to him more dreadful still than all, the piercing eye of God brought the black crimes of years to light, and what had been transacted in midnight darkness was now exposed upon the housetop. Chilled thus with horror, and pressed down to death with intense despair, remorse, guilt and keen anguish throbbing in his breast: tell us, dear reader, did he need an anxious bench, or knives, or lancets, to secure his conviction or would it have comforted him to have been informed by some Universalist that there was no hell, when the very pains of hell had got hold of him. As well might he be told, when writhing on a bed of embers, that there was no heat in the fire. The spell of such delusion was now broken. The Spirit had moved upon the face of the great deep of his inmost soul, and although all had been without form and void, yet God had said, Let there be light, and light broke in upon him; and in this light, that heart which he had thought was a temple meet for the Holy Ghost to dwell in, was now manifestly the habitation of dragons, and the hold of every unclean and hateful bird. It was thus, when in or about his seventh year, he went to a distant barn, under an impression like that expressed by the poet:

"I can but perish if I go,
I am resolved to try;
For if I stay away,
I know I must forever die."

He fell upon his bended knees, but he could not pray; a rustling leaf, a turning straw, frightened his guilty soul, and chained his speechless tongue; awful apprehensions and fearful forebodings pursued him back to his chamber, when despairing of mercy he threw himself upon a bed to die and meet his fiery doom. Worn out with labor and want of rest, nature sank beneath the load, and he fell into a sleep. Unconscious of what passed while sleeping, he awoke himself singing these words:

"How glorious is our heavenly King,
Who reigns above the sky;
How shall a child presume to sing,
His dreadful majesty?"

He seemed indeed in a new world, his load of guilt and *sin* were gone, the love of God shed abroad in his heart.

"His tongue broke out in unknown strains,
And sang surprising grace."

At the age of eleven years and four weeks, on the second Sunday in December 1811 he was permitted to be buried with his precious Lord in baptism, in the river Thames, in the city of Norwich, Connecticut, by Eld. John Sterry, who has since fallen asleep.

After remaining eight years a member of the Baptist church in Norwich, he removed his relation to the church in the city of New York, then under the pastoral care of that champion for the truth, Eld. Jonathan Van Velsen, who also, has fallen asleep. While a member of the Ebenezer Church in New York, the subject of our narrative, when in his twentieth year, was licensed to preach the gospel. The peculiar circumstances of his call to the work of the ministry our present limits will not admit. Let it suffice to say, that being experimentally, he could not help being doctrinally, Predestinarian. For more than fourteen years he has been lisping the name of Jesus with such abilities as the Lord has been pleased to bestow, without any of the polish of Gamaliel's school; and although it has been his privilege to suffer some persecution, yet he has not resisted unto blood, striving against sin. He finds by every day's experience that he is a sinner yet, his nature is still as evil as ever it was. *"To will is present with him, but how to perform that which is good, he finds not."* He is still the chief of sinners, and if a saint, the least of all.

Elder Gilbert Beebe

MEETINGS

OLD PINE CREEK CHURCH

An annual all day meeting will be held, the Lord willing, at Old Pine Creek Church on the fourth of July 2001. The Church is located off #221, five miles north of Floyd, Va. Those coming from Floyd turn left on to road #682. Those coming from Roanoke, turn right on to road #682. All lovers of the truth are invited and especially all ministers of our faith and order.

Elder Hale Terry

Job 37: 23-24.

Touching the Almighty, we cannot find him out: he is excellent in power, and in judgment, and in plenty of justice: he will not afflict.

Men do therefore fear him: he respecteth not any that are wise of heart.

CONTRIBUTIONS

FOR MARCH 2001

Hetty Sutherland, Va. 18.00
Hazel Jackson, NC 7.00
Winfred Young, NC 5.00
In Memory of Bro. Jesse
and Sister Emma Somers 25.00
Francis Knight, VA 5.00
Edna Shipman. TX 2.00
Peggy Phillips, VA 2.00
Alice Johnson, TX 2.00
J. D. Neely, AR 2.00
Eld. J. Y. McCormick, GA 7.00
Ruth Jones, VA 2.00
Colleen Cox, Va 2.00
Lillian Wood, NC 2.00
Anonymous 90.00
Sam Lilly, VA 2.00
Tim Barron, TX 7.00
Everett Goodman, AL 7.00
Inda Wingate, NC 2.00
Duane Gray, VA 2.00
Eli Smith, NC 2.00

OBITUARIES

SISTER ALICE FOY ALLEN

Sister Alice Foy Allen, beloved member of Stump Sound Primitive Baptist Church. died January 7, 2001 after a long illness. She was born July 14, 1915, in Onslow County, N.C.

Sister Alice was preceded in death by her husband, Elder Oliver Allen. On December 6, 1986, they both moved their Membership to Stump Sound Church. Funeral services were held by her pastor, Elder Gene Lupton, and Elder Milton Lupton. She is survived by a daughter, Mrs. Bonnie Rang of Jacksonville, N.C., a son, Phillip Allen of Charleston, S.C., a Sister, Mrs. Louise Baugus of Morehead, N.C., a brother, Louie Foy of Veron, N.C., several grandchildren and great-grandchildren. Sister Alice loved the doctrine of predestination of all things by God, and that salvation is by grace and grace alone. She was truly a helpmate to her husband as he served the churches Wherever he was called to go many, many years. She was Faithful to attend church meetings as long as she was able.

Written by request of Stump Sound Church.

Elder Gene Lupton, Moderator
Sister Evelyn Pratt, Clerk

SISTER VIOLET E. BIRD

We bow in humble submission to the Father who saw fit to call from our midst our beloved sister and friend Violet E. Bird. Sister Violet was born February 12, 1916 and was taken from this low ground of sin and sorrow March 11, 2001 making her 85 years and 1 month. We feel our loss is her eternal gain. She went to sleep in Christ in her sleep. She was afflicted for many years in her natural body. She now sleeps, waiting for that great day when Christ shall come and unite her Spirit and her body that it will be changed to a Spiritual body,

liken unto Christ's glorious body. Our deepest sympathy goes out to her family and may they be comforted by God's love and mercy, and words of comfort is our prayer. She had a hope in an all wise, all powerful, and an all merciful God who has done all things well. For there is nothing that can be added or taken away from God's finished work. For what God has done, it was done forever. She had a hope not in herself but in Christ. She believed in the Election of God, Grace and mercy before the foundation of the world. She was a member of Indian Fork Primitive Baptist Church for many years. She was married to Norman N. Bird January 22,1939 who preceded her in death. To this union was born one son, who she leaves to mourn her passing, also a daughter-in-law, two grandchildren, and a great granddaughter, one brother Elder Willard Bird and a host of family and friends. Services were conducted at Allen Funeral Home at Hurricane, W. Va., by Elder Veldon Lynn. She was laid to rest at Mt. Moriah Cemetery Hurricane, W. Va. to wait that call *"Awake all ye sleeping dust"* for dust we were and to dust we shall return. For this writer, in hope, believes in three callings of God. Sister Violet answered the first call, when she asked for a home in the church. She answered the second call, when God called her out of this world, and she will answer the third when that loud voice calls come forth. For Job stated *"when thy call I will answer." AMEN*

Written by request of Indian Fork Primitive Baptist Church.

Elder Ronald Crouch

ANDREW CRISLEY COX

Andrew Crisley Cox, 41, of Radford, died Friday, January 26, 2001 at his home. Andy was born August 6, 1959. He graduated from Floyd County High School in 1978 and was a member of the Floyd County Volunteer Fire Department Station #4 for twelve years. An avid auction follower, he spent much time collecting, restoring and trading antiques. He was especially interested in pieces from Floyd County. Dedicated to his friends and family, Andy always had time to help out a neighbor or visit a friend. He devotedly cared for his grandmother, Evie Duncan Shelton, until her death. He was preceded in death by his father, Elder Jack Willard Cox. Survivors include his mother, Colleen Duncan Cox of Radford; brothers and sisters-in-law, David and Brenda Cox of Rocky Mount, Joe and Judy Cox of Radford, Sam and Dana Cox of Christiansburg, Arthur and Carol Cox of Radford, Mike Cox of Galax; sister, Faye Cox of Roanoke; nieces and nephews, Todd Cox, Dean Shatley, Brian Cox, Jason Cox, Thomas Cox, Crisley

Cox, Mandy Atkinson, Matthew Cox, Alice Cox, Marsha Cox, and Michelle Cox, who were like the daughters he never had of his own; aunts and uncles, Martin Hollandsworth of Floyd. Nettie and Alvis Duncan of Norfolk, Dorcie and Grover Semones of Salem, Mabel and Bill Curry of Danville, French Hogan of Vinton, Mary Marshall of Christiansburg, Herbert and Ava Cox of Christiansburg, Arnold and Treva Poff of Christiansburg; special cousins, Mary and Keeko Allman of Roanoke; and special friend, Evelyn Rutrough of Floyd. Funeral services were at the Valley View Primitive Baptist Church of Riner with Elder Raymond Goad and Elder C. B. Davis, Jr. officiating. Burial followed in Sunset Cemetery, Christiansburg.

JAMES DANIEL CUNNINGHAM

My husband James Daniel Cunningham was born April 30, 1918 and passed away May 18, 2000. He was very fond of the Signs of the Times. It held great sentimental value as well as being a blessing to read each month. J.D.'s grandfather received the paper and then his father (Dan Cunningham) also received the paper until his death in 1973. It was then that J.D. started to receive and did so until his death and now I receive it each month. So, you see, "The Signs of the Times" has been passed through 3 generations in our family and we look forward to future issues.

May God richly bless each of you.

In his love,
Opelene Cunningham

PROVERBS 8:10-11.

Receive my instruction, and not silver; and knowledge rather than choice gold.

For wisdom is better than rubies; and all the things that may be desired are not to be compared to it.

SISTER THELMA FOY

Sister Thelma Allen Foy, beloved member of Stump Sound Primitive Baptist Church passed away August 25, 2000.

Sister Foy moved her membership to Stump Sound March 27, 1987 She was a firm believer of the doctrine of predestination of all things by a Sovereign God, and that salvation is by grace, and grace alone.

She was the mother of Sister Sarah Jane Foster, and she was the sister of the late Elder Oliver Allen.

Written by request of Stump Sound Church in conference September 23, 2000.

Elder Gene Lupton, Moderator
Sister Evelyn Pratt, Clerk

FLORENCE DUDLEY MAXEY

Another one of our dearly beloved Sisters in Christ at Roanoke Primitive Baptist Church was called from our midst on March 9, 2001 to forever rest in love and peace with her Heavenly Father. She was born August 23, 1911 and was the last surviver of 13 children of the late Brother Davis and Sister Milia Dudley. She was pre-deceased by her husband, Brother Roy P. Maxey of Roanoke, Va. They were married October 20, 1927, and he passed away March 25, 1972.

She is survived by one daughter and son-in-law, Elnora M. and Marion P. Paitsel, Vinton, Va.; one granddaughter and husband, Melissa P. and Thomas Vaughan, Richmond, Va.; two great grandsons, Bobby and David Vaughan, Richmond, Va.; one sister-in-law, Mrs. Rachel Dudley, Rocky Mount, Va. and many nieces and nephews whom she loved dearly.

The funeral service was conducted at Lotz Roanoke Chapel 10:00 a.m. on Monday March 12, 2001 by her pastor, Elder Leonard J. Brammer with interment in Mountain View Cemetery, Vinton, Va. with so many beautiful flowers as a blanket. She joined Roanoke Church April 1947 and was baptized by the late Elder Cecil E. Turner.

She was such a special member who walked softly before the Lord and her brethren and sisters these many years. Although she will be missed so much by her family and her church, we feel she is resting now in the arms of her Heavenly Father, waiting for that great day when she and brother Roy will be brought forth where ***"Congregations never break up and Sabbaths never end."***

She will always be remembered and loved for her humble walk and care of all that knew her - I personally have lost such a great friend, one that over 50 years was there through many joys and sorrows. Her family was so attentive through her afflictions and did all for her that human hands could do.

I've never known anyone more devoted to her church than Sister Florence in caring for the welfare and comfort of her brethren, sisters and friends. Her home was always open to entertain them and her greatest desire was to hear the scriptures discussed. She traveled many miles to visit other churches of her faith and associations for as long as she was able.

Many years ago she requested that this unworthy one would write this memorial and send to The Signs of the Times for publication.

By the Grace of God I have done the best that I could.

Written by an unworthy Sister, who loved her dearly,

Rlee B. Houchins

Signs of the Times

DEVOTED TO THE OLD SCHOOL BAPTIST CAUSE

" The Sword of the Lord and of Gideon "

VOL. 169 **MEADOWS OF DAN, VA., JULY 2001** **NO. 7**

SIGNS OF THE TIMES

ISSN - 0199 - 0063

Subscription price $10.00 per year - $18.00 two years

Published monthly by
SIGNS OF THE TIMES
202 Carousel Lane
Meadows of Dan, Va. 24120-4403
Established in 1832
Devoted to the Old Baptist Cause

Elder Wm. Hale Terry
Circulation Manager and Treasurer
Phone (540) 398-2923

EDITORS

Elder J. R. Williams, Editor
1012 Bennett Circle
Keeling, Va. 24566
Phone (804) 792-8758

Elder Kenneth R. Key, Editor
721 Willard Street
Greensboro, N.C. 27405
Phone (336) 273-7464

ASSOCIATE EDITORS

Elder Richard H. Campbell
2171 Allen Court
Germantown, Tenn. 38138
Phone (901) 753-7791

Elder C. B. Davis, Jr.
1251 Paynes Tavern Rd.
Roxboro, N.C. 27573
Phone (336) 599-7236

Elder C. C. Wilbanks
217 Bastrop Drive
Monroe, Louisiana 71203
Phone (318) 343-5473

Elder J. B. Farmer
6373 N. State Hwy 7
Grayson, Ky. 41143

All letters for this paper containing subscriptions and remittances, should be mailed to Elder Wm. Hale Terry, 202 Carousel Lane, Meadows of Dan, Va. 24120-4403. All articles and letters for publication, all notices of meetings and all obituaries should be mailed to Elder Kenneth R. Key, 721 Willard Street, Greensboro, N.C. 27405

SIGNS OF THE TIMES
202 Carousel Lane, Meadows of Dan, Va. 24120-4403

In Memory of
My Mother,
Annie B. Cobb

One night, while I lay dreaming,
I was dreaming of a little log cabin.
While in there I heard someone call my name,
And I looked and saw a sweet old lady,
And it seemed I was a child again.
She put her loving arms around me.
Like she did so many times before.
And then I heard her sing "Rock of Ages"
And "Silver Threads Among the Gold".
And then she opened up the family Bible,
And told me once again of Jesus.
And I knew it was the same sweet mother,
That had kissed me so many time before.
And I thank God for letting me see my ancient mother once again.

Her Son, Curtis L. Cobb

POSTMASTER

Please send address changes to:

Signs of the Times
202 Carousel Lane
Meadows of Dan, Va 24120-4403

CONTENTS

EDITORIAL 146
Elder J.B. Farmer

CORRESPONDENCE 148

CHURCH OF OUR FAITH 150

ARTICLES 151
W.G. Chapel
Elder Thomas Solomon

VOICES OF THE PAST 159
Elder Silas H. Durand
Elder Ruston

MEETINGS 166

CONTRIBUTIONS 167

OBITUARIES 167
Fannie Mae Williams Calhoun
Sister Erby Dalton

EDITORIAL

"Study to shew thyself approved unto God, a workman who needeth not to be ashamed, rightly dividing the word of truth." 2 Timothy 2:15.

Elder J. B. Farmer

Here is the commandment of God given to the inspired apostle and then to the true minister of the gospel, Timothy. It was also left on record for His people from that day even down to this day. It is a great mystery how the God of heaven and earth revealed His truth to the apostle and caused it to be received, believed and obeyed by himself and by Timothy and, we hope, ourselves. It is also a great mystery how any of us know anything of the kingdom of God. ***"The things of God knoweth no man but the Spirit of God." "The natural man receiveth not the things of the Spirit of God: for they are foolishness unto him: neither can he know them, because they are spiritually discerned."*** Therefore, if anyone knows anything of this mystery, it must be revealed to him by the Spirit.

Now, the Spirit says, ***"study"***, meaning not to be lax or presumptuous in nature, but to be diligent by the grace of God, ***"to shew thyself approved unto God"***, not to show yourself approved unto men, but to show yourself, by His mercy, approved unto God, ***"a workman who needeth not to be ashamed"***, not as one who works shamefully as a hireling for a wage, but one who labors honorably in the truth, by grace, desiring all to be to the glory of God and to the comfort of His people, ***"rightly dividing"***, not twisting for some kind of cover for wickedness or advantage, but rather by revelation, giving the correct spiritual sense of, ***"the word of truth"***, the holy inspired scriptures of truth given by God to His little ones for their instruction and comfort.

How can we know if, when preaching, we are rightly dividing the word of truth? Or, how can any-

one, when reading the scriptures with a desire for understanding be sure he is rightly dividing them? Or how can one, when hearing or reading the word being divided by another, be sure that it is being rightly divided? This is another great mystery and only God is able to make it plain. He has hidden these things from the wise and prudent and has revealed them unto babes. He has given us assurance that He has a people in this world who have been given life in Him by the Spirit and who have had His spiritual law written in their hearts and have had it put in their minds. His Spirit and His holy law is in them. They have been given the mind of Christ by which they judge all things. It is no wonder He said, ***"examine yourselves whether you be in the faith"***, and ***"try the spirits whether they be of God."*** The children of God are made to examine everything they think, say, hear, read, and do. They are constantly standing before the judgment seat of Christ, receiving the things done in the body, whether they be good or evil.

So, in a sense, the little ones are constantly looking to God as little children, asking Him to render judgment about every matter which comes before or in them. They seek not the praise of this world but rather the approval of almighty God. They desire to know the truth even if it is against them. Job said, ***"though He slay me, yet will I trust Him." They hear the words, "lean not to thine own understanding, but in all thy ways acknowledge Him and He will direct thy paths".*** When they come to a fork in the road of life and know not which way to take, they stop and ask for guidance of the One who knows all and cannot make a mistake. Then, at His direction, they step out in faith with the assurance that God has spoken and that He will go with them and keep them in the way, even when it is contrary to nature. So is it true when the children of God divide the word of truth or hear or read it as it is being divided.

When the true ministers of God are called to rightly divide the word of truth, they are not left to the strength of the flesh to perform this. The holy apostle said, ***"how to perform that which is good, I find not,"*** and also, ***"He that has begun a good work in you shall perform it unto the day of Jesus Christ."*** So then, the ministers of God and all the children of God find themselves to be inadequate for the task. They know not how to give the correct sense of it. But God is merciful and gives them to hear a small voice saying, ***"if any man lack wisdom, let him ask God who giveth all men liberally and upbraideth not."*** In the very hour or moment of need, the God of all power and of compassion appears and supplies all our needs. Therefore, the rightly dividing of the word of truth is the work of God, not the work of men. If we were left to ourselves, we would immediately err and follow nature. And we do err

from time to time as our God teaches us what we are by nature. But if we be the people of God, we are not allowed to altogether follow nature but rather, we are corrected and kept by the power of God through faith unto salvation ready to be revealed in the last time. When the word of truth is rightly divided, it perfectly fits the spiritual mind and heart and renders all praise, honor and glory unto Him unto whom it is due. When it is this way, we have no doubt that it is the true doctrine of God and the true gospel of the grace of God which is given in power of the Holy Spirit.

This is written in love and in hope of eternal life.

Elder J.B. Farmer
12-4-2000

CORRESPONDENCE

April 7, 2001

Dear Elder Terry,

I notice that my renewal to the "Signs" is due.

Enclosed find check for twenty ($20.00) dollars to cover renewal of my subscription for one year, the remaining ten ($10.00) dollars to use to send the paper to someone else.

Elder Terry I was touched by your letter to Elder Key. Your grandfather was greatly blessed. How wonderful it is to know that the Lord's spirit visits His people yet.

With a love for the truth.

Martha C. Lunsford

1217 Dinwiddie Avenue
Richmond, Va 23229-5829
April 11, 2001

My dear Elder Terry,

I have read your article in April Signs again and enjoyed it very much, as I did other writings. Please renew Signs another year for me. I think of many dear ones and do believe the dear Lord continues to cover my sins from those who take my hand or speak kindly to me. As I said to the little ones gathered together at Springfield Church 33 years ago, "I know what I am." Those little ones and other little ones have been kind to me all these years.

May the God be pleased to continue His blessings upon us.

With love I hope,
Reidy Pickral

April 15, 2001

Dear Elder Terry,

Please find enclosed my check in the amount of eighteen dollars for which I wish to renew my subscription for two years. I realize I'm late and the subscription will date retroactive. I apologize for my

tardiness, but do thank you for continuing to send the Signs to me. I would love you equally as well if you had stopped it, but again Thanks!

J. Carroll Williams
1229 McDuffers Road
Rocky Mount, NC 27804

3-26-01

Elder Wm. Hale Terry,

I have enclosed a check for $25.00 for a contribution and subscription, however it can be most used. Our family has received "The Signs of the Times" for many years. My husband's grandfather received it many years ago and then his father until his death last May and now I receive it each month. It has been a blessing to us in more ways than one.

May God continue to bless each of you.

In his love,
Opelene Cunningham

ST. JOHN 15:12-13.

This is my commandment, That ye love one another, as I have loved you.

Greater love hath no man than this, that a man lay down his life for his friends.

4-10-01

Dear Elder Terry,

I see I'm about to let my subscription run out. I have enclosed a check for $20.00. Please renew my subscription for 2 years and keep the $2.00 as a gift to the "Signs". I always look forward to the "Signs", although some of the writings seems to be beyond my understanding.

The article you wrote last month was so beautiful. I have heard you speak about that experience, and I'm sure its precious to you. How sweet it is when we are blessed to know where these things come from! I have had a few experiences in my life, which has given me a precious "hope" I would not trade for anything. But if I am one of His, the least of all.

With Love I hope,
Mary Janney

CORRECTION

"Permission of the copyright owners to publish the article, ***Experience and Call to the Ministry,*** (March 2001, p. 57) was inadvertently omitted. We regret this error and are pleased to make this correction."

The Editors

CHURCH OF OUR FAITH

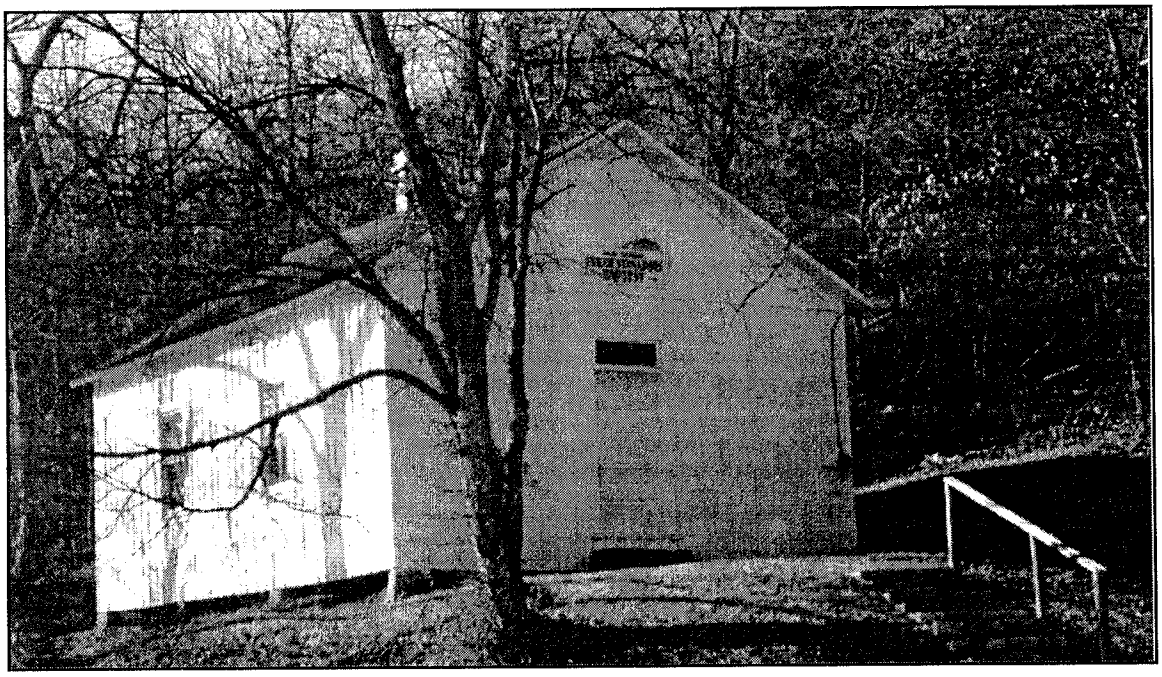

Above church is home of Elder Farmer and Sister Sherry

THE OLD SCHOOL PREDESTINARIAN BAPTIST CHURCH

The Old School Predestinarian Baptist Church is located 2 miles east of Denton, Carter County, Kentucky on Ky. Route 773. The structure was built in 1940 by then pastor Elder Hiram Rogers. The membership moved from its original location on Lost Creek near Willard, Carter County, Kentucky. The history of the Lost Creek church is unknown. Until the new church was built, the services were held on top of the hill overlooking the present site of this church. Services are held the first Sunday of each month at 10:30 a.m. The Old School Predestinarian Baptist Church belongs to the Little Ole Vine Association of Primitive Baptist Churches.

The beliefs of these Baptists are significant to Kentucky history .The primitive baptist faith has remained virtually unchanged for centuries. The Anabaptist and Waldren of Europe are a few other names of the same faith.

The United Baptists and Regular Baptists are two Baptist groups that broke away from the Primitive Baptist faith in the early 1800's. Some noted Kentucky members of Primitive Baptist churches were Thomas Lincoln and Nancy Hanks, parents of President Abraham Lincoln.

ARTICLES

THAT IN ALL THINGS HE (CHRIST) MIGHT HAVE THE PREEMINENCE

Only in the New Testament do the inspired writers begin in clarity, to show that Christ is the fulfillment of the manifold prophecies laid down in the legal (Mosaic) covenant. Christ is the embodiment, or fulfillment of a new covenant (testament).

Unlike the Old Testament, with it's use of types and shadows and figurative language, whereby they spake as they were moved by the Holy Spirit, and though they desired to know of what they spoke or, when it would come to pass yet knew it not, see Mat. 13:17, Luk. 10:24, 1 Pet. 1:10-12; yet in the new testament it is spelled out plainly. Here they spoke of the generation of Jesus Christ; they spoke of the beginning of the gospel of Jesus Christ) the Son of God: they spoke of the order of the events of the life and death of Jesus Christ and the resurrection; they spoke of how in the beginning was the Word (Christ), and the Word was with God and the Word was God, and all things were made by him; they spoke of all that Jesus began to do and teach; the apostles spoke of themselves as servants and apostles of Jesus Christ. These will all be recognized as the salutations generally set forth in nearly all of the books of the New Testament. Each setting forth Christ as the central theme and subject of the letters.

In Hebrews 1, the apostle clearly designates his principal, and points out the singularity of Christ, the Son, through whom God speaks to his people. He hath also appointed Christ heir of all things (primarily concerning the church), and in Mat. 28:18, it is seen that, ***"All power is given unto me in heaven and in earth."***

It would seem to be beyond the capacity of words to express the greatness and the importance of this person who was the son of man, and is and was God, and was and is the Saviour. Neither can the natural mind comprehend that in the fullness of time God sent forth his Son, in the likeness of sinful flesh, to redeem his people. Rom. 8:3, and Gal. 4:4,5.

The scriptures do not leave us to doubt about the purpose of the Son of God coming into this time world in the likeness of sinful flesh and being made under the law. In the words of Christ) John 6:38-40 ***"...I came down from heaven, not to do mine own will, but the will of him that sent me. And this is the Father's will which hath sent me, that of all which he hath given me I should lose nothing, but should raise it up again at the last day. And this is the will of him that sent me, that everyone which seeth the Son, and believeth on Him, may have everlasting life: and I will raise***

him up at the last day."

Christ also came into the world to fulfill the law) and He did, to every jot and tittle. He is also the end of the law for righteousness. Mat. 5:17)18 & Rom. 10:4. The law prefigured Christ in it's many forms and ceremonies. When these prefigures were fulfilled in the finished work of Christ they went no further. This was the end of the law, when it was fulfilled.

Prophesy was also to be fulfilled by Christ while he was here in this world, and he did. *"...those things, which God before had shewed by the mouth of all the prophets, that Christ should suffer, he hath so fulfilled." Acts 3:18.* Of His death, *"He was taken from prison and from judgment: and who shall declare his generation? for he was cut off out of the land of the living: for the transgressions of my people was he stricken." Isa. 53:8.* Also, *Isa. 53:10, "Yet it pleased the Lord to bruise him; he hath put him to grief: when thou shall make his soul an offering for sin, he shall see his seed, he shall prolong his days, and the pleasure of the Lord shall prosper in his hands."* Is not this the work of Christ in fulfilling the salvation of his people that Isaiah saw?

This, then, is the purpose of God, in Christ, in the fullness of time. The Son of man is come to save that which was lost, Mat. 18:11. And He made the captain of their salvation perfect through suffering. Heb. 2:10.

In the finished work of Christ is seen the manyfold aspects of bringing many sons to glory. They are redeemed; their sins are forgiven; they are justified; they are made alive unto Christ and partakers of the divine nature, baptized with the Holy Ghost; and, in fullness, receive the things that accompany salvation.

Although the fullness of the work of Christ, as sketchily here described, is wrought in time, yet they have ever stood complete in the realm of God's eternity. God that inhabits eternity is an unchanging God, see Mal.3:6. *"I am the Alpha and Omega, the beginning and the ending, saith the Lord, which is, and which was, and which is to come, the Almighty." Rev.1:8.* Thus the apostle, speaking of the everlasting priesthood of Christ, in Heb. 5:6-9, and his sonship, being made perfect through suffering, he became the author of eternal salvation.

While yet in the flesh we see as through a glass darkly, and the finished work of Christ wrought in the fullness of time. Yet, all the work of salvation, by Christ in the flesh, flows from the eternal purpose of the three-in-one God in election; an election that was in eternity (before the foundation of the world); a choosing, by God, based only on His good pleasure. See II Tim. 1:9, 1 *Pet.* 1:2, Rom. 9:11, Eph. 1:4, Rev. 4:11, ect.

How can mere words express, or compare the meaning of "time", that has a beginning and ending, with eternity that has neither beginning or ending; or, the Son of God, who wrought his work in time, is also God, who in Rev. 1:8, says, ***"I am Alpha and Omega, the beginning and the ending..."***; the One with whom all time and eternity is an ever present "now" . Such , comparison is impossible to the natural mind. Yet, by inspiration, the apostle Paul brings the two together in II Tim. 1:9,10. What God has given his people, in Christ Jesus, before the world began (vs. 9) he has now plainly shown (manifest) by the appearing and work (abolishing death) of our Saviour Jesus Christ, and has brought life and immortality to light through the gospel.

Also, in Eph. 1:4-10 it is pointed out that the purposes of God, before the foundation of the world, are wrought in Christ in time. Specifically, beginning at vs. 9, (God) ***"Having made known to us the mystery of his will, according to his good pleasure which he hath purposed in himself: That in the dispensation of the fulness of times he might gather together in one all things in Christ, both which are in heaven, and which are on earth; even in him."***

Considering the greatness of this person, the Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ, and what is accomplished in him, is it any wonder that the "apostle points out in Eph. 1:22,23, concerning Christ, that God ***"...hath put all things under his feet, and gave him to be the head over all things to the church, Which is his body, the fullness of him that filleth all in all".*** Yes, he is all to the church, his bride. She looks to none other for it is in him, her husband, her head, that she lives and moves and has her being.

Preceeding the words of Col. 1:18 ***"...that in all things he might have the preeminence."***, which are used at the beginning of this writing, the apostle again expresses the greatness of the Lord Jesus Christ. Starting at vs. 16, ***"...by him were all things created, that are in heaven, and that are in earth, visible and invisible, whether they be thrones, or dominions, or principalities, or powers: all things were created by him, and for him: And he is before all things, and by him all things consist. And he is the head of the body, the church: who is the beginning, the first born from the dead; ..."***

It might be said that Christ is to have preeminence concerning my law and the prophets. But these were fulfilled by the finished work of Christ and thus have no eminence at all. Once fulfilled they are laid aside and have no use at all except that we through reading what is written, through patience and the comfort of the scriptures might have hope. See Rom. 15:4. There is no comfort or hope in the law or prophets.

Does not the preeminence of Christ relate to the position he has to?

The church, and his work wrought in time, when compared to the position of the Father and the Holy Spirit? Of course, it in no way takes away from the majesty and glory of the Father, nor the power and divinity of the Holy Spirit. But it is the relationship that should be understood as the relationship of a father and son where the father gives the son the preeminence. No violence is done to the full divine essence of each in the single body of the Trinity; Father, Son and Holy Spirit.

There are numerous scriptures that focus on this relationship of Christ to the church, and how the church should view him, as compared to the Father and the Holy Spirit. Some of them are mentioned here:

Heb. 1:2,3, God, in these last days has spoken to us by his Son, whom he hath appointed heir of all things, by whom also he made the worlds; Who being the brightness of his glory, and the expressed image of his persons and upholding all things by the word of his power, when he had by himself purged our sins, sat down on the right hand of the Majesty on high: The Son is given the preeminence.

Phil. 2:9. Therefore God also hath highly exalted him (Christ), and given him a name which is above every name. Christ is given preeminence.

Mat. 28:17. Jesus words are that *"All power is given unto me in heaven and earth."* In this Christ has the preeminence.

John 14:8. To the answer of Philip when ask to *"show us the Father and it sufficeth us."* Jesus replied, in part, *"he that hath seen me hath seen the Father"*. He has seen the Father in him who has the preeminence. This is a relationship that they did not understand at that time, but O which the church should, in this day, hold precious.

Col. 1:8,9. The apostle warns the church to beware of false doctrine, which he points to in the world, and which is not after Christ. *"For in him dwelleth all the fulness of the Godhead bodily."* Although the Godhead is present in it's fulness, it is present in the person of Christ, demonstrating that it is he who has the preeminence.

John 16:13,14. *"Howbeit when he, the Spirit of truth, is come, he will guide you into all truth: for he shall not speak of himself; but whatsoever he shall hear, that shall he speak; and he will shew you all things to come. He shall glorify me; for he shall receive of mine, and shall shew it unto you."* In the words of Christ the Spirit shall not speak of himself. Because Christ has the preeminence the Spirit will show the bride (church) the things of the bridegroom and shall glorify him.

1 Cor. 2:2. *"For I determined not to know anything among*

you, save Jesus Christ, and him crucified." This should not be understood to be to the exclusion of the Father or the Holy Spirit. But the theme of the church should be centered on the finished work of Christ, her husband. Though the prayers of the saints are to the Father, from whom flows every good and perfect gift, they are raised in the name of Christ and for his sake, who has the preeminence.

"For it pleased the Father that in him should all fulness dwell;" Col. 1:19.

W. G. Chapell
1598 Bonnie Drive
Memphis, TN.

MY CALLING TO PREACH GOD'S WORD

When I was a young child, Mom would take me to the Primitive Baptist Church at Ridgeway, Va. My Granny was a member there. She would tell me some of her experiences in the Lord from time to time. As a young child I was very interested in the Lord. So, I would listen to my Granny tell of the love she had in the Lord. One day she told me when I was between 9 and 10 years old, that Son you will have to stand before God's people and preach to them about Jesus. I loved my Granny so very much. For many years I kept this in my Heart never telling anyone.

As I became a young Man and got my first car when I was Sixteen years old. Each Sunday I would take my Mother, Sister Meeks, and Sister Thacker to Church each Sunday, because, they had no way to *get* there. From Sixteen to the time I turned Seventeen years old, I dated several Girls never finding one that would go to Church with me on Sunday. So, I quit going with each one of them, because, they would not go to Church with me. Then the Lord blessed me to meet Mary Louise Manuel at Fuzzy's Barbecue in Madison, N.C. After going to her home and talking to her Dad and Mom we started dating in 1956. The first week we dated I told her that on Sunday I wanted her to go with me to meet my Mother. And, also to go with me and my mother to Church, also, I told her there would be two more going with us. After I told Louise this she said that was what she always wanted to do. She said she hoped that she would meet a guy that would take her to Church each Sunday.

So, after dating Louise from January 1956 to September 1957 we were married on Sept. 7th. We kept going to Church together each Sunday. I thought I would join the Church first, but Louise joined the Church first. In 1960 Louise joined the Primitive Baptist Church in Eden *N.C.* In 1962 I joined the same Church, Very soon after I joined the Church they ordained me as a Deacon in 1967. Next they appointed me as Church Clerk over the Associa-

tion. Next they appointed me as Trustee over the Church. Each time the different things were asked of me to do for the Church I felt so unworthy in all of these things. Still in the back of my mind I thought many times about what my Granny had told me as a young boy, about, standing before the Church. So, I served the Church at each calling as the Lord led Me. Thinking surely this is the Lord's Will, for my life, so, I went leaning on the Everlasting Arms of Jesus, Praying that his will be done in my life.

After going to church with my wife and mother for many years a sickness came over me, that no Doctors could explain or heal me of. I felt that the Lord was calling me to Preach his word. So, I went on in this condition many years. As the years went by, I had many dreams and visions about my Lord. From time to time he would show me my life from a young age till that present time in my life. I was having the dreams and visions, one night I was shown in a dream or vision the devil. The devil as I saw him in the dream or vision picked me up and carried me into a large and dark hole in a Mountain and as he carried me in his arms holding me very tight to the bottom of the hole in the Mountain. He carried me up to a very large pit of fire and as he came up to the pit to cast me in the fire his arms fell down causing him to drop me just before casting me into Hell's Lake of Fire. As my feet hit the ground I started *to* run, using the light from the fire, and as I ran from him I could feel him almost touching my back, as if he had hold of me to take me back to the fire to cast me in. Then the most beautiful door opened up in the mountain with a very bright light shining in my path for me to run in. As I was going to the light running, a double barrel Shotgun was all at once in my hand. I turned and pointed it in his face and pulled both Triggers at the same time, the shots never made a mark on him. This was showing me that we can do nothing of our self. After shooting I kept running into the light, and as I got to the top of the path in the Mountain I came to the door that had opened to me. As I went through the door, the door closed behind me shutting old Satan away from me. After this I went many months in Peace.

Then this sickness I told you about, that had come on me, began to get worse. One day at work as we were making a line change at the Bassett Walker Sewing factory .Me being the Boss over the factory, I was not suppose to help with the moving of the sewing machines, but, to oversee the move. As I was watching the men work a *voice* spoke *to* me and said go help the men. The first machine I plugged into the 240 volts was wired wrong. The ground was wired to the hot 240 volt side. As I plugged the wire into the transporter with my hand on the Sewing machine and the plug wire in the transporter with my hand on it, 240 volts started running through my body. As the charge of the 240 volts

was running through my body. The Lord began to show me my life from a lad until that day. As he showed me my life I tried to go back and fix everything right, but as I tried to make everything ok I only made things worse. The Lord was showing me that I could do nothing of my own but sin. As the volts were flowing through my body, the pain was very bad and I could hardly stand it. Next my eyes rolled back in my head and my heart stopped. Then I saw myself in a casket in the Funeral Home. Next I saw the people as they come by the casket to view me and I saw all of the Flowers. The next day as my funeral was being preached I saw the people crying and after church service at the grave side as the casket was in the steel vault Louise asked if they would open the casket one more time before lowering it in the ground. She asked the people to sing my favorite song Amazing Grace, and, as they started to sing the Lord showed me a Pulpit in a Church with me standing in it Preaching Jesus. The Lord moved me from out of the casket through the air and in a moment I was standing in front of a Pulpit Preaching Jesus to the Brothers and Sisters in the Lord. A voice spoke to me and said you can not die yet, because, I am not through with you yet. He said feed my Sheep and my Lambs. The next thing I Knew I was in the Hospital at Martinsville Va., where I stayed many days. Later I was told that a Brother who is now a Elder in a Primitive Baptist Church placed a kick in my chest which knocked me free from the 240 volts on to the floor. The Doctor said he believed the kick that the Brother gave me, started my heart back to beating. From this shock I had burned hands and holes burned below my knee, my feet were split open. My arms and chest were blue and black with bruises. The doctor told me Son you will not have your memory any more because of the shock. The Doctor was wrong, because I have a better memory than before the shock. When the Lord is on your side nothing can go wrong. He had the Brother there to loose me from the 240 volts. He was showing me what he had fixed in my life to do to be Ordained as a Preacher in the Primitive Baptist Church. After getting out of the Hospital it was 3 months before I could walk across the factory at work. After returning to work with pain after the Lord showed me these things. I never told anyone about these things not even my wife. After this I went on trying to live with this being kept in my heart. I had said in my heart many times to myself I cannot do this, so I thought in my heart if I never tell anyone, in time it will go away. As time went on, the words of my Granny would come to my mind. Son, you will have to stand for the Lord and preach his word. After a long period of time, the thing began to burn in my heart each and every day.

Until one morning, on a Saturday, that Elder Goad and I were going Deer Hunting on his farm. As we

left his home going down to the old farmhouse to go hunting for Deer. A voice spoke to me and said, It is time to tell some one and Elder Goad is the one to tell all things that has happened to me in the Lord. After talking for a few hours to Elder Goad telling all. I told him, tell no one of these things. As I left his home I felt much better. Finally relieved some what. To my surprise he called Elder Tench and told him of my experience in the Lord. The next meeting Elder Tench asked me to speak before the Church and being afraid before the Lord, I did. They gave me liberty to speak at the Churches we were in correspondence with. After many months passed by the Church called for me to be ordained as an Elder in the Primitive Baptists in 1985. After being ordained as an Elder, I visited many of our Churches. As I visited these Churches one by one, meeting the Brethren, one of these Churches stood out, because, it was the very same Church with the Pulpit I had seen in my vision. I now Pastor this Church which I saw in my vision. Reedcreek Primitive Baptist Church at Collinsville, VA.

This that my Granny saw when I was between 9 and 10 years old was to be in the Lord. I have been serving Reedcreek and Strawberry Primitive Baptist Church for 16 years. From this that my Granny saw all those years ago, I was blessed to baptize her daughter, which is my Mother. This being the 2001-year, this was written on 3-7-01. This is my experience in the Lord. I have so much to be thankful for, because, the Lord gave me a wonderful Wife and Son.

The things I saw in the death experience while I was going through the 240 volt shock. I have never been able to tell anyone yet of all things I saw in the Lord.

My Experience in the Lord
Elder Thomas Solomon
Wrote in Torreon Mexico 3-7-01

PSALM 24: 1-7.

The earth is the Lord's, and the fulness thereof; the world, and they that dwell therein.

For he hath founded it upon the seas, and established it upon the floods.

Who shall ascend into the hill of the Lord? or who shall stand in his holy place?

He that hath clean hands, and a pure heart; who hath not lifted up his soul unto vanity, nor sworn deceitfully.

He shall receive the blessing from the Lord, and righteousness from the God of his salvation.

This is the generation of them that seek him, that seek thy face, O Jacob. Selah.

Lift up your heads, O ye gates; and be ye lift up, ye everlasting doors; and the King of glory shall come in.

VOICES OF THE PAST

THE LABORING AND HEAVY LADEN

"Come unto me, all ye that labor and are heavy laden, and I will give you rest." - Matt. xi. 28.

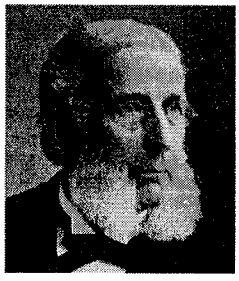

Elder Silas H. Durand

The work on hand must be done; much depends upon its accomplishment. I fully realize the importance of it, but I also am sure of my ability to do and complete the work by the given time, therefore I am not troubled or burdened by it, but am rather animated and pleased as I enter upon the labor enjoying the work itself, and the confident assurance of its fulfillment when required. I am laboring, but am not heavy laden. To those who are well, and strong, and energetic, work is pleasant. It is good to have both the mind and body actively engaged, and a man of this character will of choice work hard, and to the limit of his strength, even though it is not required that he should do so. And though he may find it necessary to urge himself forward, he is not heavy laden. He is able to use his utmost strength, and to do all that is required each day, and so to keep even with the work as it is called for, and is still not heavy laden.

But should this man lose the use of some member of his body, leaving him able to do only half a day's work in a day, while a full day's work is still absolutely necessary and required, he will soon find himself crushed down under a burden of unfinished work. Struggle as he will, and as he must, the burden still increases, until he is rendered utterly helpless.

In the religious world all men seem to be engaged in the service of some God, with the feeling that they must do something to please him in order that they may be happy after death. It seems to be the common sentiment of natural men that they must do some work in order to obtain salvation. If grace is thought necessary to that work, the thought of the natural mind is that grace is to show us what to do and how to do it. But something must be done by the man in order to his salvation; that is the universal belief of all men. It seems also to be unquestioned that the man is able to do that something, whatever it may be. And when one has done that work, and has thus obtained that salvation in his own estimation, he is very likely to be so well assured of his ability that he believes he can be the means of saving others. In the Lord's own good time he will teach his people the truth concerning their salvation, and it will be in such a way that they can say of the dear Savior, He teacheth as never man taught. It is written in the Psalms, ***"Blessed is the man whom thou choosest,***

and causest to approach unto thee."-Psalms lxv. 4. This is where the Lord begins in the salvation of his people. He chooses them, but this choice was before the foundation of the world, and all spiritual blessings were given them in Christ according to that eternal choice. Now he calls them, and causes them to approach unto him. (Eph. i. 4.)

It is this choice, and the manner of it, and the experience of it, and all the incidents attending it, that I love to dwell upon. It is so wonderful, so deep, so great, and yet so simple, and so like the crying and the laughing and the prattle of a little babe. Until there is a new, spiritual birth there are no such experiences and exercises of mind, for there is no life until then. Until there is divine life there is no hungering and thirsting after righteousness. Until then there is no preparation in their hearts for the sweet call of the dear Savior, who says, *"Come unto me, all ye that labor and are heavy laden, and I will give you rest."* These chosen ones are the babes unto whom the Lord reveals these things of the gospel, and unto whom the Son reveals the Father. When one is quickened by divine life then he begins to work in earnest, in order to gain salvation. Soon he finds himself failing here and there in his work. He cannot find anything perfect in whatever he does. His best works do not satisfy his conscience, they get poorer and more faulty every day. His prayers do not suit him; they seem only a chattering noise. This poor soul seems to himself to be getting farther away from the Lord every day. Instead of that, however, he is getting farther away from himself, farther from any hope in himself, and nearer to the Lord. This is the way that the Lord causes his chosen to approach unto him. They work until they are at the end of the earth before they see the salvation of God. (Isaiah lii. 10.) Now they labor and are heavy laden. Not one thing have they been able to do to lighten the burden of their sins, or to discover any way in which they can be saved from them. And now Jesus calls them, and in that call describes them: "laboring and heavy laden." They cannot stop working any more than a man in the waves can stop struggling. They hear no voice with the natural ear, they see no man, but in the Savior's own good time they are at rest. They may see their sins yet, but the power has gone from them. They are at peace, yet cannot tell why. They cannot understand it, for the peace of God *"passeth all understanding."* The light of the sun gets to us before we can see the sun. *"God, who commanded the light to shine out of darkness, hath shined in our hearts, to give the light of the knowledge of the glory of God in the face of Jesus Christ."* It may be some time before we know that Jesus has given us that sweet command, that holy call; long before we know that he has called us to himself. We do not know it because some man or angel

has told us. We know it because we have felt the power of that rest, the power of that sweet, spiritual voice. He himself has told us the holy secret, and we have felt the power of that wonderful voice in our souls, saying, *"It is I."* And when another in preaching or speaking proclaims the name and power of Jesus, we understand and know that this is Jesus because we have felt his power. The preacher tells us our own experience; he is our witness. Jesus did not say, *"If you will come unto me I will give you rest."* He who commanded the light to shine out of darkness does not use that form of speech; he does not invite; he speaks and it is done, he commands and it stands fast. We were very tired, worn out with labor, when he called us. We did not, perhaps, at the time think it was Jesus, but the communication was with power. There was no resisting power in our hearts to stand against the power of Jesus' words, *"Come unto me."* Before we knew he had called, we were there, at his feet, in the bosom of his love, in the palace of the great King. All the infinite blessings of the Father were ours, though we knew it not, when the Son thus revealed the Father unto us, and the Holy Spirit took of the things of Jesus and showed them unto us. Oh, how much was shown to us in that wonderful time! How could a babe understand such great and marvelous things? Some of us have been hearing most wonderful things out of that first revelation of Jesus ever since that time. It is the power of that life, which is in the babe as well as in the greatest prophet.

No, not an invitation, that would not be consistent with the infinite character and holy prerogatives of Jesus, our Savior and King. In our experience we do not find anything which the dear Savior says to us that we feel we are to take into our minds, and look over, as an invitation, and decide whether we will accept it or not. These wonderful things are taught us in our souls; through them we grow up into Jesus. The mystery is, *"Christ in you, the hope of glory."* That mystery was hid from past ages, as it is now revealed unto his people. They grow from within, like the palm tree.

And still our thoughts go on, over and over again, and always finding something new. Jesus has told of the revelation of these precious things to babes, while they are hid from worldly wisdom and no reason for it except that it seemed good in the sight of the Father, and of the revelation of the Father by the Son to whomsoever he will. And now we have been considering the most wonderful way in which this revelation is made. For this is that sweet and holy revelation of the Father, when the dear Savior said, *"Come unto me,"* to all that were laboring and heavy laden. We took no journey, we did not start out east or west, we did not reach upward toward heaven or go searching into the depths, as we had done many times before, but right by us, in our

hearts, there was the dear Savior, and the Father was there. We felt his presence, yet not in the natural way of thinking. His love was in our souls. The power of the Father was there, and yet we were not afraid, but could throw ourselves at his feet and leave our all with him. How little we knew then, and yet as we look over the sacred ground after more than fifty years, how much we knew. How soon the Bible began to talk to us.

We can understand in a measure the spiritual meaning and power of the things we felt at that time, and how it was that we came to Jesus from the ends of the earth. The words, though familiar to me, appeared wonderfully new: *"Blessed are they which do hunger and thirst after righteousness."* The thought in my mind was, *"Perhaps I am one of those for whom Jesus died."* It had the force of certainty, and was as though the sun rose at midnight, and for the first time in my life I could feel and know true gladness. More than fifty years have passed since then, but I feel something of that power and gladness in those wonderful words today, though greatly tempered by the sorrows and tribulations I have come through.

Now as I look back I can at times see evidences that Jesus at that time said to my soul, *"Come unto me," "and I will give you rest,"* so that I felt the power of them, though they were not in my mind just at that time. I had labored up to the last moment, trying to find out what I could do to obtain salvation, and had given up the hope that I could do anything. Then, unexpectedly, I was at rest and full of gladness, with the words I have mentioned on my mind, and their power in my heart. It was some days before the words of my text, *"Come unto me,"* &c., were given to me, but when they were brought to my mind, and were with me nearly all of one night, I felt that I knew them. The sunshine must be upon us before we can know there is a sun. In his light only can we see light. So by the words of the dear Savior, the Sun of Righteousness, alone can we know him, and be assured that he has risen upon us. Who would take a candle, or any earthly light, by which to see the sun and show it to others? We delight in the sweet words of the psalmist: *"For with thee is the fountain of life: in thy light shall we see light."-Psalms xxxvi. 9.*

What different kinds of burdens we have borne in our journey so far; what various kinds of trouble and affliction we have been brought through. How many times we have said, *"This sorrow is too heavy to be borne, I must certainly fail."* But whenever any of the Lord's dear children have come to the end of the earth, laboring and heavy laden, they shall each and all of them find the Lord's promise equal to the occasion and it will never fail them. He said, *"Come unto me, all ye that labor and are heavy laden."* He said it once

for all, and it will not fail to reach everyone of them just at the right time. He did not say you that are *"weary."* Better than that, a weary man may lie down and rest. But these are all laboring, hard at work; no time to rest even for a moment; always laboring, and still heavy laden; burdened in body and mind and heart, and borne down with grief and sorrow and tribulation. To these afflicted ones, to all of them, without one exception, the dear Savior says, *"Come."* He who said, *"Let there be light,"* says, *"Come."* He who commanded the light to shine out of darkness has shined in the heart of every laboring and heavy laden one, saying, *"Come."* He in whose hand is the king's heart, to turn whithersoever he will, as the rivers of water, has said, and still always says: ***"Come unto me, all ye that labor and are heavy laden, and I will give you rest."***

Elder Silas H. Durand
MARCH, 1915.

ECCLESIASTES X. 19

"A feast is made for laughter, and wine maketh merry : but money answereth all things."

It has been requested that we write upon the above Scripture, particularly the latter part, which we will do with whatever light the Lord may grant unto us. We shall not dwell upon worldly feasting, nor the laughter of fools, which is compared to the crackling of thorns under a pot. Neither is it our intention to dwell upon natural wine, nor money, the love of which is the root of all evil. Rather we shall try to present what is our understanding of the above text. Wherever God, the Holy Ghost, begins a work of grace in the heart of man there will be trouble and distress, a state very different from what today is called getting religion, which when one has, he feels happy, and often openly declares that he is all right with God. Such religion at best is a lie and is not of God. The work of the Spirit is to convince of sin, therefore there is sure to be a burden of sin, more or less, and a mourning over sin. Wherever there is a religion that began without a burden of sin, distress and sorrow, it is not the work of the Spirit, but proceeds from the flesh. To the one who is in soul-trouble it will seem as though God has found him out and has set a mark upon him. So full and complete will the teaching of the Spirit be, that the soul will confess through dire necessity that, *"Salvation is of the Lord."* Jesus the mediator of the new covenant, is the only one who can do them good, and the Spirit takes of the Word and they hear it. ***"Faith cometh by hearing, and hearing by the word of God."*** Thus such an one is encouraged through the Holy Spirit taking the word of his grace, and they are made to look to the Lord and hope in him. This world will be a wilderness of woe from which the redeemed of the Lord would flee. By the Spirit's guid-

ance they seek a city that hath foundations, which is Zion, the city of God, the mountain of his holiness.

It will be the discontented, the distressed and those who are in debt that the Spirit will lead, for he has said, ***"They shall come with weeping, and with supplications will I lead them."*** There the glorious Lord will turn their mourning into joy and will comfort them and make them rejoice. This comfort comes by the Spirit directing their hearts into love of God the Father, who, while they were yet sinners sent his beloved Son into the world to save sinners. He also shows them that though they fear hell and damnation God in his love has freely given them heaven and salvation. Therefore it is written- ***"And in this mountain shall the Lord of hosts make unto all people [Jew and Gentile] a feast of fat things, a feast of wines on the lees, of fat things full of marrow, of wines on the lees well refined."*** Then their mouth is filled with laughter and their tongue with singing. Thus the ransomed of the Lord are set in safety from him that puffeth at them. While feasting on God's love and mercy they can laugh the enemy of their souls to scorn and despise him, and in the confidence of faith they can laugh also at the folly of their doubts and fears. ***"A feast is made for laughter, and wine maketh merry."*** This is a feast of fat things, a feast of wine. The word of God which holy men of old wrote as they were moved by the Holy Ghost was like water clear as crystal, very pure, but by the presence and power of Jesus this water is made wine to his people. Their doubts and fears subside and they are completely blessed. When the brethren of old feasted with Joseph they were merry with him, and how can saints today help but make merry when they taste of the love of their heavenly Joseph, which, like the blood of the ripened grape, is sweet to their taste. It maketh glad the heart of man. Thus those who hunger and thirst after righteousness are filled and they forget their poverty; but it has pleased the Lord in his divine plan that it will not be always a feast, laughter, wine and making merry. It would not do always to be feasting on heavenly bounties and enjoying the felt presence of the Savior, there must be a walking by faith and not by sight.

"Money answereth all things." After feasting if there is no money one would lapse back into the condition of poverty in which he was prior to the feast; in fact, money is necessary for feasting. Worldly men and women could do but little feasting and drinking of wine without money, it answereth all things. Just as there is a currency in all lands, so in the kingdom of heaven faith can truly be called the money of the kingdom; with that in hand the thing desired is obtained. There could have been no feasting on heavenly bounties or drinking of

wine from the true Vine without faith; this precious money is absolutely necessary, and without it, it is imposible to please God. Every man who went into the vineyard received his penny a day. By this currency the Elders obtained a good report. It enabled them to embrace the promises, walk in the fiery furnace, stop the mouths of lions, open prison gates, subdue kingdoms and receive their dead again to life. It *"answereth all things."* Now, just as in all lands there is the true coin and counterfeit, so there is true faith and faith (so-called) that is counterfeit. True faith must come from the heavenly mint, and is the gift of God. Each of the redeemed family receives from their heavenly Father just as much (and no more) as he has willed they shall have. Each in the vineyard received at the end of the day a penny, and whatever the day may have been they each will receive the amount the Master determines. If it be a day of sorrow, or of darkness, or sin-sickness and self-loathing, yet at the end faith is increased by the Master's good will. For unto him that hath shall be given. Just as money is needed for necessities of life, so where faith is, the trial will not harden the one under it, but soften and humble him, causing him to look to the Hand from whence it comes, and in all prayer, praise, sorrow (godly sorrow), repentance, believing, receiving, glorying and resting, faith, the currency of heaven, must be in constant use. It is the possession of this money that keeps every heir of heaven from legal bondage and death. Of Abraham it is written that being not weak in the faith he considered not his body now dead, neither the deadness of Sarah's womb; he staggered not at the promise through unbelief, but was strong in faith, giving glory to God, being persuaded that what he had promised he was able to perform. Thus faith answers all things. It is the only currency that will *"buy the truth, and sell it not; also wisdom, instruction, and understanding."* Sin-sick, laboring souls need food and healing. Jesus said, "Believe ye that I am able to do this ?" The answer was, *"Yea, Lord."* He replied, " According to your faith be it unto you." They need the bread of life ; faith procures it. When the brethren go to our spiritual Joseph for bread because the famine is sore in the land, they go with money in their hands, which is returned in their sacks' mouths, from which we see that faith is increased in the using thereof. Now the money of any country is known by the image and superscription it bears. Just as the Roman coin handed to Jesus bore the image and superscription of Caesar, so this heavenly money bears the image of our Lord Jesus Christ, who is the embodiment of love. Its superscription is *"The faith of God's elect."* It will not pass in the devil's domains. It will meet with persecution and rough usage there, but in the

kingdom of God it will answer all things.

G.R.

(The above was an editorial by Elder Ruston published August I, 1924. We republish it because we enjoyed reading it again, and because he was not disposed to write at this time. - J. D. W.)

Romans 8:14-20.

For as many as are led by the Spirit of God, they are the sons of God.

For ye have not received the spirit of bondage again to fear; but ye have received the Spirit of adoption, whereby we cry, Abba, Father.

The Spirit itself beareth witness with our spirit, that we are the children of God :

And if children, then heirs; heirs of God, and joint-heirs with Christ; if so be that we suffer with him, that we may be also glorified together.

For I reckon that the sufferings of this present time are not worthy to be compared with the glory which shall be revealed in us.

For the earnest expectation of the creature waiteth for the manifestation of the sons of God.

For the creature was made subject to vanity, not willingly, but by reason of him who hath subjected the same in hope,

MEETINGS

GLENWOOD CHURCH

Glenwood Church, Princeton, WV, announces a Saturday meeting, July 28, 2001, starting at 10:00. Those coming by way of I-77 take exit 9. Turn left onto 460W. Go 5 miles, turn right onto 19N, then immediately left on Glenwood Park Road (Old Bluefield Road), 1 1/2 miles to the church on the left. Those coming by way of 460, follow the same directions from the I- 77/ 460 intersection.

Sister Marilyn Shaw, Clerk

PIGG RIVER ASSOCIATION

Directions to the Pigg River Association to be held; the Lord willing; the first Sunday in August, Friday and Saturday before. August 3, 4, and 5. The meeting will be held on the grounds of Chestnut Church in Franklin County Virginia.

Those coming from North 220, turn left on 724 (Goose Dam Road) go 2 1/2 miles to church. From the south on 220- you go appro. 13 miles past Bassett Forks - turn right on No. 724 (Goose Dam Road) 2 1/2 miles to church.

We welcome and invite all ministers of our faith and order; our brethren and friends to be with us.

Jamie E. Cooper, Clerk

STAUNTON RIVER ASSOCIATION

The 2001 Staunton River Association will convene the Lord willing, at Weatherford Church meeting house. The host church is Canaan Primitive Baptist Church for this our one hundred sixtieth session. Services will begin at 10:00 a.m. Saturday July 7th and on Sunday July 8th.

Weatherford Church is located about five miles from Gretna, VA. in Pittsylvania County at the intersection of highways 760 and 763.

We invite visitors and correspondents to attend this meeting with us.

Burnell B. Williams, Asso. Clerk

CONTRIBUTIONS

FOR APRIL 2001

Grace E. Manly, AL	2.00
Ocie Hollandsworth, VA	7.00
Priddy Shaw, VA	2.00
Opelene Cunningham, AL	7.00
J. J. Merrill, AL	7.00
Ora Nichols, VA	2.00
Ted McDaniel, VA	32.00
A.U. Hocutt, GA	2.00
John Swilley, AR	7.00
Otis Freeman, AL.	5.00
H. B. Rhoades, TX	2.00
G. R Slate, VA	2.00
Mary Poff, VA	2.00
Eld. Clarence Stone, VA	2.00
Minnie Ledlow, AL	4.00
Martha Lunsford, VA	10.00
Billie Dunn, LA	7.00
Mary Janney, Va.	2.00
Reidy Pickral, VA	25.00
Victor Laws, MD	7.00

OBITUARIES

FANNIE MAE WILLIAMS CALHOUN

Fannie Mae Williams Calhoun, born August 17, 1911 and died January 15, 2001 at the age of 89, was a loving member of Pleasant Hill Primitive Baptist Church, Edgecombe County, North Carolina.

She was gentle, kind, of a loving nature and a faithful member to her church as long as she was able to attend. Her health deteriorated and she spent her last six years in a nursing home.

Having not married at an early age, she later in life married Brother Walter Calhoun who was a respected deacon of her church. She enjoyed a short marriage to him, but during that time she enjoyed the fulfillment of entertaining the brethren in their home. It was always a joy to be there.

Extending a helping hand seemed to be her life. Living her early life a single individual, and becoming a widow not many years after her marriage, she was always in demand to care for someone who was aged or ill. She gained many acquaintances and made many friends through her caring disposition as she attended the infirmed.

She was reared in a foster home by her Aunt and Uncle, Sister Nora Lancaster and Mr. Thad Lancaster, and knew nothing but kindness as she grew up.

All of her biological brothers and sisters preceded her in death but she is survived by one with whom she was reared and knew her only as a sister, Sister Lessie Lancaster. In addition to that sister she had extended family and friends who faithfully and kindly took care of her needs as she spent her last days afflicted.

Her funeral was conducted by Elder Michael Neikirk (nephew in-law) who was blessed to paint a beautiful picture of her life while here on earth. She was laid to rest in Pineview Cemetery, Rocky Mount, N.C.

The church at Pleasant Hill mourns her departure with selfishness, feeling a good hope that she has been called home by the Master where no more pain or frustrations are known.

Written at the request of Pleasant Hill Primitive Baptist Church in conference on February 24, 2001 by one who loved and respected her as a true "Old Baptist"

J. Carroll Williams

ROMANS 8:21-22.

Because the creature itself also shall be delivered from the bondage of corruption into the glorious liberty of the children of God.

For we know that the whole creation groaneth and travaileth in pain together until now.

SISTER ERBY DALTON

We're traveling home one by one across death's river our friends are gone. Our friend and dear sister, Erby Dalton has crossed over death's river. She was called home March 5, 2001. She had been afflicted with arthritis for a long time and was bedridden over a year. We feel to be thankful that God released her from these earthly sorrows, toils and pain. Our pastor said at her funeral and we certainly agree, that she was meek and as humble as a child. Jesus said ***"Except you become as little children, you shall not enter into the kingdom of heaven."*** Sister Dalton joined Malmaison Primitive Baptist Church Nov. 1960, and was a faithful member. Attending her meetings as long as her health permitted. Survivors include 1 daughter, Joyce Compton, 2 sisters, 2 grandchildren, 4 great-grandchildren and 1 great-great-grandchild.

Her pastor, Elder Julian Williams conducted the funeral at the Dalton Family Cemetery, in Keeling, Va. Where she was laid to rest to await the glorious resurrection of the saints of God. May we be given to say ***"Thou will be done."***

Humbly submitted,
Peggy Wells

PSALMS 26:7-9.

Save thy people, and bless thine inheritance: feed them also, and lift them up for ever.

Signs of the Times

DEVOTED TO THE OLD SCHOOL BAPTIST CAUSE

" The Sword of the Lord and of Gideon "

VOL. 169 MEADOWS OF DAN, VA., AUGUST 2001 NO. 8

SIGNS OF THE TIMES

ISSN - 0199 - 0063

Subscription price $10.00 per year - $18.00 two years

Published monthly by
SIGNS OF THE TIMES
202 Carousel Lane
Meadows of Dan, Va. 24120-4403
Established in 1832
Devoted to the Old Baptist Cause

Elder Wm. Hale Terry
Circulation Manager and Treasurer
Phone (540) 398-2923

EDITORS

Elder J. R. Williams, Editor
1012 Bennett Circle
Keeling, Va. 24566
Phone (804) 792-8758

Elder Kenneth R. Key, Editor
721 Willard Street
Greensboro, N.C. 27405
Phone (336) 273-7464

ASSOCIATE EDITORS

Elder Richard H. Campbell
2171 Allen Court
Germantown, Tenn. 38138
Phone (901) 753-7791

Elder C. B. Davis, Jr.
1251 Paynes Tavern Rd.
Roxboro, N.C. 27573
Phone (336) 599-7236

Elder C. C. Wilbanks
217 Bastrop Drive
Monroe, Louisiana 71203
Phone (318) 343-5473

Elder J. B. Farmer
6373 N. State Hwy 7
Grayson, Ky. 41143

All letters for this paper containing subscriptions and remittances, should be mailed to Elder Wm. Hale Terry, 202 Carousel Lane, Meadows of Dan, Va. 24120-4403. All articles and letters for publication, all notices of meetings and all obituaries should be mailed to Elder Kenneth R. Key, 721 Willard Street, Greensboro, N.C. 27405

SIGNS OF THE TIMES
202 Carousel Lane, Meadows of Dan, Va. 24120-4403

SONG

Wait, O my soul, thy Maker's will;
Tumultuous passions, all be still!
Nor let a murmuring thought arise;
His ways are just, his counsels wise.

He in the thickest darkness dwells,
Performs his work, the cause conceals;
But, though his methods are unknown,
Judgment and truth support his throne.

In heaven, and earth, and air, and seas
He executes his firm decrees;
And by his saints it stands confest,
That what he does is ever best.

Wait then, my soul, submissive wait,
Prostrate before his awful seat'
And, midst the terrors of his rod,
Trust in a wise and gracious God.

POSTMASTER

Please send address changes to:

Signs of the Times
202 Carousel Lane
Meadows of Dan, Va 24120-4403

CONTENTS

EDITORIAL 170
Elder R.H. Campbell

CORRESPONDENCE 176

VOICES OF THE PAST 177
Elder Silas H. Durand
Elder W.D. Griffin
Elder Gilbert Beebe
Elder E.J. Lambert

MEETINGS 192

CONTRIBUTIONS 192

ROMANS 8:6.

For to be carnally minded is death; but to be spiritually minded is life and peace.

EDITORIAL

TEMPTATION

Let no man say when he is tempted, I am tempted of God: for God cannot be tempted with evil, neither tempteth he any man: but every man is tempted when he is drawn away of his own lust, and enticed. Then when lust hath conceived, it bringeth forth sin: and sin, when it is finished, bringeth forth death.

Elder R.H. Campbell

The above scriptures seems to be very candid about the position of God, in relation to sin. It states that God does not tempt man with evil which leads man to sin, or in other words he is not involved in being the author or the instigator of sin. Man is a sinner from his mothers womb, and will be all the days of his life, unless God restrains him from his normal sinful pursuits, and channels the results of the evil actions of man in accordance with his own will and purpose, and this he does when these devices of men would not conform with his own determinate counsel and foreknowledge,if they were allowed to proceed to their evil intended conclusion.

(Psa. 76, vs. 10) says, ***"Surely the wrath of man shall praise thee: the remainder of wrath shalt thou restrain."*** This is not from a daily determination or decision that is made; all of these acts were in the original plan, but the responsibility or origin of sin rests in the weakness of man, because that is his very nature, to act according to the vain fantasies of his own self serving agenda. It does not say that the wrath of man is of God, but what the prophet is saying is that even the wrath, evil devices or rebellion of man, praises him. The scriptures declare that the devices of man are

many and evil, however the counsel of the Lord shall stand.

Man sins because he is tempted by his own vain and lustful desires, and he is enticed because of his desire to possess all that he surveys. The fact that he, the man, through the weakness of the flesh, succumbs to these desires is when and where the sin originates. He is tempted when he is drawn away by lust, and the above scripture says that God did not tempt the man with evil; but man is tempted when he is drawn away by lust, which is a fleshly characteristic and then when lust conceives, he is enticed, and therefore the results is sin on the part of man. Now, how can anyone charge that God is the author of sin, when James, writing under the inspiration of the Holy Spirit, says so plainly that he is not. God is not involved in the temptation of man, for he says he is not, and since it is temptation that precedes the lust; lust's conceiving precedes the enticement, and then the enticement precedes the commission of sin and all of these steps are the fruits of the evil mind of man, and the above scripture declares that God did not start this ball rolling. It is as a row of dominoes when placed in a row, on end, tip one and they all fall, each one falls because the one preceding it falls knocking it down, and in the illustration above, God says that he did not cause the temptation which was the cause of that which follows, resulting in sin.

(Gen. Chap 6, vs. 5) "And God saw that the wickedness of man was great in the earth, and that every imagination of the thoughts of his heart was only evil continually." Sin is the end result of this wickedness that God beheld in man, and is the normal culmination of the above chain of actions and reactions which have been the nature of man since the beginning. when he was originally tempted by the serpent and tasted of the forbidden fruit, in the garden of Eden.

The original sin was because of the temptation presented by the serpent, when he beguiled Eve, and caused her to partake of the fruit of the tree of the knowledge of good and evil; and this would therefore make the serpent or the devil the tempter in at least this incident, why not in all cases? His enmity with the seed of the woman has been manifested since man was driven from the garden and his temptation of man has been an unending endeavor to beguile the Lord's children and lead them in the paths of sin. So why do some men believe, and others say that we believe, that God is the author of sin, and not the serpent? Man commits all sin for the same reason that he did in this case; because it is pleasing to him, as was the fruit of the tree of the knowledge of good and evil, it was good for food, pleasant to the sight and a tree to be desired to make one wise; so, he was tempted from his desire for

anything which he does not possess, and he will do anything to get it.

(II Pet Chap 1, vs. 20-21) "Knowing this first, that no prophecy of the scripture is of any private interpretation. For the prophecy came not in old time by the will of man: but holy men of God spake as they were moved by the Holy Ghost." and again, *(2 Tim Chap 3,vs 14) "All scripture is given by inspiration of God, and is profitable for doctrine, for reproof, for correction, for instruction in righteousness: that the man of God may be perfect, throughly furnished unto all good works."* These same truths apply to all of those who were inspired to write the scriptures of both the old and the new testaments, and surely the above scripture is covered by this same authenticity. They are inspired by the Holy Ghost, are profitable for doctrine, correction and instruction in righteousness, and they are true; they are not open to private interpretation by individuals to make them suit their own particular beliefs. As, Elder Griffin, used to say, the scriptures say what they mean, and mean what they say, and the above scripture plainly says that God does not tempt man with evil, or cause him to sin. Sin is a characteristic of man, in the flesh, and he needs no outside assistance or urging in the matter: he is as prone to sin, as the sparks are to fly upward.

If God does not tempt the man with evil, and temptation is the beginning of the above chain of events; then all of the other steps follow, each one because of the preceding action, and its effect upon man, so where is God to be charged with the end results. Where did he step in and become the author of that which followed when each action was a reaction of that which preceded it, and the first action was not of God. Some men will say, you mean that there is something that God is not the cause or author of, well, he is not the author of confusion, and this is as abominable as sin to Him, and he is not the tempter of the sinner, so how and where does he become involved with it. God's ways are as much higher than man's ways as the heavens are higher than the earth and his thought higher than man's thoughts, and since all in that originates or exists in that higher kingdom are God's ways and are good, and since sin is characteristic of that lower kingdom in which the devil rules and reigns, and where man lives in this world of sin and sorrow, subject to a great many temptations every day of his life, why would anyone need to charge any outside force of causing him to sin.

God made man, and made him subject to vanity, put him in the garden to dress and keep it and told him, *(Gen. Chap 2 vs. 16-17) "Of every tree of the garden thou mayest freely eat: but of the tree*

of the knowledge of good and evil, thou shalt not eat of it: for in the day that thou eatest thereof thou shalt surely die." and the first recorded independent act of man, was to do that which God told him not to do. This was indeed sin on the part of Adam, but from the standpoint of God it was for good, because its final result was to bring about the salvation of that portion of his creation that were his chosen possession: now, where does the sin lie and where does that which was good originate? It is as in the case of Joseph and his brethren, that which was done by his brethren was evil (sin) on their part, but it (the same act) was for good, in the plan of God, to bring about many people alive, the nation of Israel, so how is God in any way responsible for the evil; when the same act, that was sin as far as Joseph's older brothers were concerned, was good in the sight of God. Who is to judge actions good or evil, sinful or righteous, God or man? If that which occurs is good in the eyes of God, but proceeds from evil in the heart of man who does it to fulfill the lustful desires of the creature, how does that make God the author of the evil contained therein.

It is even as the pillar that stood between the Israelites and the Egyptians, it was life unto one, but the same cloud was death to the other; the same cloud that was a pillar of cloud by day, and a pillar of fire by night to separate and protect Israel from the Egyptians, prevented the Egyptians from ovetaking and bringing Israel back into captivity; the same phenomenon but viewed completely different from the perspective of the two peoples involved. There is a saying that beauty is in the eye of the beholder, could we not say that good or evil is as it is viewed by the individuals, from God's perspective all things work together for good to them that love God, but from man's side all things are from a motive of greed, lust and selfish desire which makes them sin? We must ask, if the deed is for good in the mind of God, but in nature proceeds from the evil motive in the mind of man, where does the fault lie. From God's perspective it is very good, but man's intentions are not, they are from an evil heart of vanity and lust, and sin is always the results of man's being enticed by the desire for self gratification, and this will be his response in every situation. He will always strive for that which the flesh desires, regardless of the law or the commandments of God, if left to his own devices and not restrained.

As in the case of Saul, when Samuel told him, by inspiration, to go and destroy all of the Amalekites, kill Agag the king and all of the men, women, children and all of the cattle that were theirs, and save nothing alive. The instructions were simple, easy to understand and must be obeyed completely, or, it would be as God told Cain, ***(Gen. Chap 4,vs 7) "If thou doest well, shalt thou not be accepted? and if thou***

doest not well sin lieth at the door." Normally, it is sin to commit murder, but here Saul's sin was that he did not murder all of them as God commanded, but rather saved the king Agag alive, and the best of the cattle to offer as a sacrifice unto God. The judgement declared on this occasion was, ***(1 Sam Chap 15, vs. 22) "And Samuel said, Hath the Lord as great delight in burned offerings and sacrifices, as in obeying the voice of the Lord? Behold, to obey is better than sacrifice, and to hearken than the fat of rams."*** Any sacrifice or a burnt offering made by man in any other way or manner than in obedience to the will of God is not acceptable. Aaron's sons offered strange fire on the alter and they were slain, even though one of their duties as priests was to make offerings by fire unto God on the alter, but it only applied to those offerings made in the prescribed manner and according to the commandment of God. Any offering made by man in the flesh, that is not in the prescribed manner as commanded, is an abomination unto God and sin on the part of the man.

Sin is always in the motive behind the action, not the action itself, and the motive behind that which is good must be charity (love) as Paul wrote to the church at Corinth and anything else is sin. For he says, even though man spoke with the tongue of men and of angels, though he had the gift of prophecy, understood all the mystery, an had all knowledge, had all faith, bestowed all his goods to feed the poor, or even gave his body to be burned, and had not charity as his motive, it was nothing, and profitable for nothing. Anything that is not motivated by faith, or is not in obedience to the commands or revelations of God is sin, and the responsibility for those decisions made rest squarely in the man, for they have been instructed in the law of that which is good.

(Eccl. Chap 3, vs. 1) States that, "To everything there is a season and a time to every purpose under heaven:" and then lists 26 events following this declaration, some good and some bad, in the opinion of man, and yet the scripture says they were all beautiful in his (God's) time, or in his eyes, because, good or evil is as it relates to God and not to man. Obedience is always good, in his eyes, and disobedience or rebellion is always evil, because it is even as Cain's offering, it is of the flesh or of the earth which God had cursed and therefore not acceptable unto him.

(Eccl. Chap 3, vs. 11) "He hath made everything beautiful in his time, also he hath set the world in their heart, so that no man can find out the work that God maketh from the beginning to the end." That which we would call good and that which we would call evil, are both alike good before him with whom we have to do, because they all fulfill the purpose which he had for them. God knows

the reasons for all events, has a purpose in them, and restrains or prevents those actions or desires in the heart of man, which do not conform to His own will and pleasure, and allows those things which do, to occur, even though they may to be performed according to the devices of wicked men.

Sin is in the mind and the actions of all men, in the flesh, when they are not being directed or motivated by the Holy Spirit; as Paul said, *(Rom Chap 7, vs 22-23) "For I delight in the law of God after the inward man: but I see another law in my members, warring against the law of my mind, and bringing me into captivity to the law of sin which is in my members."* The new creature, in Christ, is never tempted, never lusts, is never enticed nor sins, and delights in the law of God, but the old man in the flesh walks after the flesh and is tempted by his lust for all things that he does not control or possess.

For man to see and know the author of sin, he need not look elsewhere and point the finger of blame, but rather, only go home and look in his own mirror and make an honest sincere and realistic evaluation of himself, his motives and the reasoning for his actions, here in nature. Are they of God, of the flesh or better still, are they the results of the temptations of the devil, the prince of power of darkness, the one who goes up and down in the earth seeking whom he may devour, or cause to sin. He even tried to tempt Christ, as the head of the body, promising him the glory of all of the kingdoms of the earth, if he would but fall down and worship him, oh, the brazenness of the creature. When the word tempter is used in the scriptures, it usually is referring to the devil, the one who tempted Eve in the garden because of the enmity that exist between himself and the woman and his seed and her seed.

This is his purpose in this world, to wage war against God, and he does it by his tempting of the chosen generation with those things that are pleasing to the flesh, trying to entice them and persuade them to serve him rather than their creator. He can never win in this war, but he will never cease trying until he is finally and totally overcome by the blood of the lamb and cast into the lake of fire.

In bonds of love,
Elder Richard H. Campbell

PSALM 33:18-22.

Behold, the eye of the Lord is upon them that fear him, upon them that hope in his mercy;

To deliver their soul from death, and to keep them alive in famine.

Our soul waiteth for the Lord: he is our help and our shield.

For our heart shall rejoice in him, because we have trusted in his holy name.

Let thy mercy, O Lord, be upon us, according as we hope in thee.

CORRESPONDENCE

May 14, 2001

Dear Elder Terry,

Do pray this finds you dear ones well.

We heard you conducted Sis. Annie McCods funeral. We were shocked and sorry of the tragedy. But we also know and believe God knows best in all things.

Eld. Terry I'm sending our belated subscription in for 2 years. Also a new subscription for Bro. Jerald 2 years:

Hatchett; 5329S. Land;
Oklahoma City, OK 73119

Also our 2 year renewal. I'm sending you a check for $40.00 to cover both.

Give our love to your dear wife. And come to see us again.

In Christian Love
Eld. C.M. & Bernice Haygood
200 Hollie Cir.
Sulphur Springs, TX 75482

P.S. May the good Lord bless you and keep you.

May 31, 2001

Dear Elder Wm. Hale Terry,

Due to my age and the condition of my health I have problem of keeping my bills paid up as I have always tried to do in my younger years. I am sorry to be late, anyhow due to my over all condition including my eyesight and brain sight. I will send what I owe you which is according to my figures is one year of May 1, 00 so I will send for 2 years which would end May 1, 02, which I want you to stop sending anymore after that date unless I get better and will let you know ahead of time which I don't expect.

To do as I am 87 years June 10th of this year. I have had my day here in this old world of troubles, trials and tribulations. So thank you all for the Signs of the Times. I read them when I was growing up, when my paw took them in the old days of long ago. Thank the Lord for his mercies he has had on a wretch like me its not been easy going, yet it could have been worse.

Thanking you all there,
Hugh Harwell
7946 State Rt. 30
Dittmer, MO, 63023

VOICES OF THE PAST

GOD NO RESPECTER OF PERSONS (Acts x. 34.)

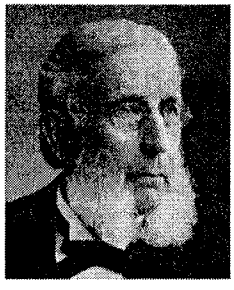
Elder Silas H. Durand

All men naturally think that God is a respecter of persons. No man can think otherwise except by special revelation. It is impossible for our natural minds to conceive of any reason why the Lord should regard any man with favor except as seeing something in his person that causes him to merit that favor. All natural religion is based upon the belief that God is a respecter of persons. If a man would recommend himself to any king or potentate, he must show something in his person, relationship or work deserving his regard. So it is supposed that by some merit of his own, either as the son of a good man, or as having intrinsic or acquired merit in himself, a man must be recommended to the Lord.

Peter thought that God was a respecter of persons even when he preached on the day of Pentecost. Although those who gladly received his word represented all nations, yet they were all Jews or proselytes, and it was his thought that the Lord regarded the person of a Jew or a proselyte above the person of a Gentile, and he was not taught the truth on this point until he was at the house of Cornelius. When he heard the experience of that Gentile, to whom Jesus was yet unknown, and saw that God had visited him and his house with his salvation, then he could say, *"Of a truth I perceive that God is no respecter of persons; but in every nation he that feareth him and worketh righteousness is accepted with him."*

At this time he understood the meaning of the vision that came to him on the housetop a few days before. While in a trance *"he saw heaven opened, and a certain vessel descending unto him, as it had been a great sheet knit at the four corners, and let down to the earth : wherein were all manner of four-footed beasts of the earth, and wild beasts, and creeping things, and fowls of the air. And there came a voice to him, Rise, Peter; kill, and eat. And Peter said, Not so, Lord; for I have never eaten anything that is common or unclean. And the voice spake unto him again the second time, What God hath cleansed, that call not thou common. This was done thrice: and the vessel was received up again into heaven."*

What a wonderful vision! Out of heaven came beasts and birds and creeping things of all kinds; wolves and lambs; doves and ravens; the lion as well as the ox; the cow and the bear, and even the loathsome worm; but they were all in the great sheet, which was so knit at the four

corners that none of them could get out; and all this strange and various crowd of living creatures was received up into heaven again. What could it mean? It must have been the subject of wondering thought in Peter's mind all the way down to Caesarea. But all at once, while hearing Cornelius relate his vision, the deep, glorious meaning of "this vision came to Peter; he now understood that all that was in the sheet represented people; for ***"he said unto them, Ye know how that it is an unlawful thing for a man that is a Jew to keep company, or come unto one of another nation: but God hath showed me that I should not call any man common or unclean."***

Here, then, is that which represents the everlasting covenant of grace. The sheet was let down three times, to show that salvation is the same in each of the three dispensations. All the animals in the sheet were clean, the wolf as well as the Lamb, the worm as well as the dove. The voice declared to Peter that they were all clean, for God had cleansed them. To Peter the wolf and the raven appeared as unclean as they ever had been, but God's voice declared that God had cleansed them. This was true only of those in the sheet. Out of the sheet they were unclean, but seen in the sheet they were declared by the Lord to have been cleansed.

In their own persons, in the flesh, the Lord's people are sinful and depraved, and they feel it when the life of Jesus is their light. So Job said, ***"I am vile; I abhor myself."*** Isaiah said, ***"I am a man of unclean lips."*** Daniel said, ***"When thou spakest unto thy servant my comeliness was turned in me into corruption."*** Paul said, ***"In me (that is, in my flesh,) there dwelleth no good thing."*** What a blessed thing, that God is no respecter of persons, for if he were, no man could stand before him. But it is in the sheet that the creatures of all kinds are regarded as clean. It is in the everlasting covenant, it is in the person of Christ, that poor sinners are respected. He ***"is given for a covenant of the people,"*** and in him we stand holy and unblamable before God in love. He respects his people not in their own persons, but in the person of Christ.

One has been looking over the whole field of his nature, and it is all a desert. He sees in himself no good, but all evil. When he would do good, evil is present with him. He cries out, ***"I am a worm and no man."*** Then the Lord gives him a glimpse of the everlasting covenant; lets him look for a moment into the sheet that was let down from heaven in the sight of Peter, and behold, there is a crawling worm, and he hears a voice from heaven saying, ***"Fear not, thou worm Jacob, and ye men of Israel; I will help thee, saith the Lord, and thy Redeemer, the holy One of Israel."*** What a glad surprise to the poor soul when this revelation of Jesus as his righteousness and salvation breaks in upon

his soul, and he is made to rejoice in believing that he is accepted with him.

Truly the coming of Jesus in his power, as the one who ruleth over men in justice and in the fear of God, ***"is as the light of the morning when the sun ariseth; even a morning without clouds: as the tender grass springing out of the earth by clear shining after rain."*** How glad Peter was to proclaim that in every nation the fear of the Lord *in* the heart, which is to hate evil, and the working of righteousness, are sure evidences that such are accepted with God; accepted with Jesus. The fear of the Lord is put into the heart by our God, who says, ***"I will put my fear in their hearts that they shall not depart from me."*** The working of righteousness is the effect of the work of grace in the heart. He who lies helpless on the bed is as capable of working righteousness as one who is well and strong. It is in the heart; it is heart-work. ***"As a man thinketh so is he."*** It is the tree of righteousness planted by the Lord which bears the fruit of righteousness. ***"The work of righteousness shall be peace, and the effect of righteousness quietness and assurance forever."*** Only by faith in Jesus can any righteous work be done. So Peter was glad to know and to proclaim that wherever there was one in any nation who had the fear of God in his heart, and that faith by which one is enabled to walk in the good works of Jesus, that one is thus manifested as accepted with Jesus, the only wise God and our Savior.

We do not read, ***"shall be accepted by him,"*** but ***"is accepted with him."*** All of the Lord's people were in Jesus in a legal and mystical sense when he died, and they were "raised up together with him," and they were accepted with him in the acceptable day of the Lord, when the gates lifted up their heads that the King of glory might come in. The beasts and birds and creeping things were in the sheet when it came down from the open heaven, to show that the righteousness and salvation of all the Lord's people are from heaven. The sinner does not come down from heaven, but his righteousness does. As a saved sinner he is God's ***"workmanship, created in Christ Jesus unto good works, which God hath before ordained that he should walk in them."*** He did not put himself into the great sheet, into the covenant of grace, nor can he get out of it. He did not cleanse himself from sin. The word is, ***"What God hath cleansed that call not thou common."*** Poor, troubled soul. You look to yourself like a sinner, black as the raven, wicked as the wolf, vile as the worm, but God hath cleansed you, and now you are waiting for the full manifestation of the blessed work, ***"The earnest expectation of the creature [the new creature in Christ] waiteth for the manifestation of the sons of God."*** And this creature ***"shall be deliv-***

ered from the bondage of corruption into the glorious liberty of the children of God."

And during this time of waiting and earnest expectation there are seasons of comfort and rejoicing. The dying of the Lord Jesus is borne about in our body, but the life also of Jesus is manifested in our body. The tribulation continues on account of felt depravity in the flesh, but we rejoice in the tribulation because it worketh patience, and experience, and hope which maketh not ashamed, because the love of God is shed abroad in our hearts. ***"As the sufferings of Christ abound in us, so our consolation also aboundeth by Christ."*** We cannot rejoice in ourselves, but we do at times rejoice in the Lord, for he is rich unto us in mercy, and goodness, and grace, and lovingkindness, and his blessed name has been unto us a strong tower, in which we have found safety. We cannot but be glad and rejoice in the precious hope that we are represented in that great sheet that was let down from heaven to the earth, and that the Lord remembers us in the ***"everlasting covenant which is ordered in all things and sure."***

November, 1903
Elder Silas H. Durand

PSALM 34:7.

The angel of the Lord encampeth round about them that fear him, and delivereth them.

CIRCULAR LETTER

(Written by Elder W. D. Griffin)

Once more the wheels of time have rolled around to the time of our annual meeting of the Salisbury Old School Baptist Association; and as it has been our custom through the years to write what is called the Circular Letter, we attempt it with fear and trembling; we hope realizing that we cannot write in any way comforting to the household of faith except the God of all grace and mercy sees fit to guide our minds and trembling hand.

Therefore, as we attempt to write, we humbly pray that our eternal God, who has been pleased to lead his people, though in a mysterious way, will be pleased to guide us that this letter may be to the comfort and edification of the saints of our God; of which we hope to be a part. As we have been led to believe by the mighty hand of God in the words of Moses when he said to Israel, ***"The eternal God is thy refuge, and underneath are the everlasting arms," (Deuteronomy 33:27)*** we feel that it is a wonderful blessing to be given a mind to realize that there is a power that is above all other powers, that is watching over his little children here in the vain world, keeping them under his watchful eye and his ever shielding arm.

We believe that God's chosen people, his heirs of salvation according to promise, are led in ways they know not, through many storms

of life, to teach them that they cannot direct their steps, and to show them their need of our Heavenly Father to keep and sustain them in that pathway that Job spoke of when he said, ***"There is a path which no fowl knoweth, and which the vulture's eye hath not seen." (Job 28:7)*** Thus we feel that the natural mind of man cannot understand the things of God, neither has, or ever will, walk that heavenward journey by his natural mind, for we are told by the Apostle Paul, ***"The natural man receiveth not the things of the Spirit of God: for they are foolishness unto him; neither can he know them because they are spiritually discerned." (1 Cor. 2:14)*** We believe that man is born in this world with a natural mind, and he keeps it as long as he stays here on these mortal shores; but we also believe that our eternal God gives his chosen people another mind, a spiritual mind to see things that the natural mind cannot see, for the natural mind never sees the vanity of its being.

We feel that God has and still does throughout the world, in his own time and place, bring his chosen ones out of the darkness in which they were born, into the light and knowledge of the truth which is in Christ Jesus our Lord. Darkness has always preceded light, for in the beginning the evening and the morning was the first day, and so on. Therefore, if we are what we hope to be, we are traveling in newness of life, viewing things that we did not view at one time; viewing from day to day our weakness in the flesh, and thus hoping in the mercies of our eternal God and not in our own works; for Solomon said, ***"There is not a just man upon the earth, that doeth good and sinneth not." (Eccl. 7:20)***

We believe that God knew his people before the beginning of time, and loved them with an everlasting love; that he chose them in his Son-for as Eve was in Adam, so was the church in Christ : he being the foundation of that building not made with hands, for we are told in God's holy word, ***"For other foundation can no man lay than that is laid, which is Jesus Christ." (1 Cor. 3:12)***

As we journey here, though, we are made to wonder, and to say with the poet,

" 'Tis a point I long to know;
Oft it gives me anxious thoughts;
Do I love the Lord or no?
Am I his, or am I not."

We do not believe that anyone knows that he or she is one of God's chosen people, but we do believe that God works in the hearts of his people in such a way as to show them the vileness of their nature, and to cause them to hope in his mercies, and to realize that it is not by our own strength, but by the grace of God we are what we are. Hannah said, ***"For by strength shall no man prevail." (I Samuel 2:9)***

We do feel that God has a people in every nation, kindred and tongue, and that they are all taught of the Lord. It may be that some have never heard the audible voice of man speak the wonderful truth which is in Christ Jesus our Lord, but we feel they are all taught of the Lord, though in a mysterious way; for, as the poet has said:

"God moves in a mysterious way
His wonders to perform;
He plants his footsteps in the sea, And rides upon the storm."

We are also told in God's holy word, *"For as the heavens are higher than the earth, so are my ways higher than your ways, and my thoughts than your thoughts." (Isaiah 55:9)*

Dear Brethren, as we have been gathered here in this association, we feel a desire in our hearts that the Lord may be pleased to bless us with love for one another; that our hearts may be joined together as one; and that we may have all things in common. May it please the Lord, if it be his holy will, that we may be blessed to sit and feast on the gospel truths, and be made to rejoice together in the Lord; for the Apostle Paul said, *"Rejoice in the Lord always; and again I say rejoice." (Phil. 4:4) Amen*

Elder D. V. Spangler, Moderator
Maude T. Laws, Hon. Clerk
William Adkins, Clerk
W. A. Davis, Asst. Clerk

THE JUDGMENT

The Scriptures assure us that God will judge the world in righteousness at the last day, by that Man whom he hath appointed. Paul testifies that that judgment shall be according to his gospel.

By the term judgment, in a scriptural sense, and when used in reference to God's judgment, we are not to understand a court of investigation, for the purpose of ascertaining the guilt or innocence of those who are to be judged. A trial, according to law, examination of witnesses, and an investigation of circumstances, is indispensable before a finite court, in order to convict the guilty or justify the innocent. But God, the Judge of all, is infinite. All things are naked and open to his omnipotent eye, so that he needs not to be informed of the state and condition, prospect or destiny of any of his creatures. The ungodly are condemned already, and the wrath of God abideth on them. Judgment has already come upon them to condemnation, and under that condemnation they are even now held, under chains of darkness, reserved unto the day of judgment, (not to be tried,) but to be punished for the guilt of which they are already convicted. This guilt has been found upon all the posterity of Adam; all have sinned and come short of the glory of God; and, as evidence of this, death has passed upon all men. Even the subjects of grace and salvation were by nature children of

wrath, even as others. There is nothing in their nature or practice, as the children of the earthly Adam, to distinguish them from the rest of the fallen family of mankind. The judgment of the last day, as we have said, shall be according to Paul's gospel; and as we read the gospel preached by Paul, we understand that God, from the beginning, has chosen his people unto salvation through sanctification of the spirit and belief of the truth. This choice, Paul says, was anterior to the foundation of the world. ***"Blessed be the God and Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, who hath blessed us with all spiritual blessings in heavenly places in Christ, according as he hath chosen us in him before the foundation of the world, that we should be holy and without blame before him in love."-Eph. i. 3, 4.*** The salvation to which God has chosen his people is from sin and wrath, and the accomplishment of it is by their full, free, perfect and eternal redemption, which is in Christ Jesus, in whom they are chosen. Having predestinated us unto the adoption of children by Jesus Christ unto himself, according to the good pleasure of his will, to the praise of the glory of his grace wherein he hath made us accepted in the Beloved, in whom we have redemption through his blood, the forgiveness of sins according to the riches of his grace. (Eph. i. 5- 7). By virtue of this election, wherein God hath chosen his people to salvation, a ransom was provided, and they are redeemed from sin and wrath, and made acceptable unto God in the Beloved, in whom they have redemption, and they are freely justified through the redemption that is in Christ Jesus. ***"There is therefore now no condemnation to them who are in Christ Jesus, who walk not after the flesh, but after the Spirit."-Rom. viii. 1.*** This is as the waters of Noah unto the Lord: for as he has sworn that the waters of Noah shall no more go over the earth, so has he sworn that he will no more be wroth with his people, nor rebuke them; for the mountains shall depart and the hills be removed, but his kindness shall not depart from them, neither shall the covenant of his peace be removed, saith the Lord that has mercy on them. (Isaiah liv. 9, 10.)

The sins of God's people were open, going beforehand to judgment. They were carefully reckoned up, and in all their magnitude of number and turpitude, they were all laid upon him who was made sin for them, that they might be made the righteousness of God in him. In laying upon him the iniquities of us all, (that is of all whose sins he bore in his own body on the cross,) their sins necessarily went beforehand to judgment. Also, in an experimental sense, when the sinner is quickened and made sensible of his lost and helpless condition, his sins are set in order before him, and he sees, feels and acknowledges his guilt, and the dreadful sentence of the law of God in his condemnation; not

until the precious Savior is revealed to him, and an evidence that he has canceled the law's demands on his behalf, can he see how God's justice can be sustained in his damnation. But in the revelation of Christ, he is enabled to say, *"Surely he hath borne our grieves and carried our sorrows; he was wounded for our transgressions, bruised for our iniquities, the chastisement of our peace was upon him, and with his stripes we are healed."* The saints of God are already judged, condemned and executed in their Head and legal representative. They are crucified with Christ. (Gal. ii. 2.) Baptized unto Jesus Christ, baptized into his death, buried with him by baptism into death, that like as Christ was raised from the dead by the glory of the Father, even so we also should walk in newness of life. (Rom. vi. 3, 4.) They are redeemed, justified and cleansed by the washing of regeneration, and shall never again come into condemnation for they are passed from death unto life. Their sins can never be brought in judgment against them again, neither in time nor in eternity, for God has promised to remember them no more. As a thick cloud he has blotted them out. They have therefore nothing to fear in regard to a judgment to come. This matter is forever settled from the following considerations:

First. Their judgment has already past, as we have shown by the foregoing arguments and testimony.

Second. Sin is a transgression of the law, and where there is no law there is no transgression; and the saints are no more under the law but under grace. The sting of death is sin, and the strength of sin is the law; but thanks be unto God who giveth us the victory through our Lord Jesus Christ.

Third. The church is the mystical body of him who is the Judge, by whom the world is to be judged in righteousness at the last day; and in that body, the church, Christ will preside in the final judgment, and all his members will perfectly acquiesce.

Fourth. Their sins are covered by the expiatory sacrifice of the Lord Jesus Christ, and God has made a solemn and everlasting covenant with them, that he will remember their sins and iniquities no more.

Fifth. Because as soon as Christ the Judge shall appear, they shall see him as he is, and shall be like him. He is himself their Wisdom, Righteousness, Sanctification and Redemption. No examination will be required to demonstrate the perfection of their righteousness, for Christ as their righteousness cannot be impeached. Their maker is their Husband, the Lord of Hosts is his name, and their Redeemer is the Holy One of Israel, the God of the whole earth shall he be called. This is the heritage of the servants of the Lord, and their righteousness is of me, saith the Lord.

The judgment of the last day, therefore, so far as the saints are concerned, is but the execution of what we are assured in Paul's gospel shall be accomplished. The Lord himself shall descend from heaven with a shout, and the voice of the archangel and the trumpet of God, and the dead shall be raised incorruptible, and the saints shall be caught up, shall meet their Savior in the air, and so shall they be forever with the Lord. The foundation of God standeth sure, having this seal, for the Lord knoweth them that are his. Here, then, let your faith rest upon the promise which God, that cannot lie, made before the world began. The judgment of the ungodly, so far as we understand testimony, will not rest upon disclosures then and there made, but it will embrace the execution of the decision already made; for, as we have proved, they are already tried, found guilty, and they are condemned already, and the wrath of God abideth on them.

We might greatly extend our remarks upon this subject, and shall, probably, at some future time, if spared, show how many portions of Scripture, which relate to the present organization and government of the church of God, have been misapplied, and used as though they had been spoken in reference to the final judgment of the last day. The Lord shall judge his people. He does now judge them. His judgment-seat is in Zion, and all his disciples are amenable to that judgment-seat for every idle word, and for every vain and foolish thought. But they are judged under the law of the kingdom of Christ, and not by that law which is the administration of death. If they forsake the law of Christ, under which they are brought, and keep not his commandments, he will visit their sins with a rod, and their transgressions with stripes; but his loving-kindness he will not take utterly away, nor suffer his faithfulness to fail. The saints are dead to the law, by the body of Christ, and are quickened together with Christ, raised up together, and made to set together in heavenly places; and they are married unto him that is risen from the dead, that they may bring forth fruit unto God.

One great, though somewhat common mistake, which has tended to involve the subject, much to the depression of the children of God, has been in supposing that Christ will not occupy his judgment-seat until he shall come in the last day to raise the dead and judge the world. But divine revelation assures us that *"The Lord is our Judge; the Lord is our Lawgiver; the Lord is our King; he will save us."- Isaiah xxxiii.* 22. As Judge, his decisions are as final now as they shall be when he shall present his spotless bride before the throne of his Father, and turn the wicked into hell, with all the nations that forget God.

Carnal professors, and graceless legalists, may require the terrors and thunder of Mt. Sinai, and

the fearful apprehension of a judgment to come, to whip them into an unwilling subjection to what they call holiness, piety and religion; their highest motives being selfish, the hope of heaven and the fear of hell; but those whom the Son has made free, have received not the spirit of bondage again to fear, but the spirit of adoption, whereby we cry, Abba, Father. The mind and Spirit of Christ is in them, holiness is their element; they love God, love holiness, and hate sin.

"Immortal principles forbid
The sons of God to sin."

They are born of God, and his seed abides within them, and they cannot sin, because they are born of God; and the sin which is in their flesh, they loathe and hate; for it is at war with the Spirit of life which is within them, and it makes them groan, being burdened, and long and sigh for the day when mortality shall be swallowed up of life, and they delivered from the body of this death.

Elder Gilbert Beebe
Middletown, N.Y, June 15, 1856.

JAMES 4:14.

Whereas ye know not what shall be on the morrow. For what is your life? It is even a vapour, that appeareth for a little time, and then vanisheth away.

"WHAT IS YOUR LIFE"
James 4:14 APRIL, 1954

YOUR NATURAL life is ***"a vapour that appeareth for a little time and then vanisheth away."*** You cannot say with assurance that you will be living tomorrow. As vapour only appears within certain circumstances and conditions upon which the vapour has no control, so is your life. When these circumstances and conditions are changed your life vanishes as the vapour. The flowing of the blood, the functioning of the mind, and the movement of the muscles are evidences of natural life. This life is given upon the volition of the will of God and it is taken at His appointed time. When the mind ceases to function, the muscles to move, and the blood to flow; a person is pronounced naturally dead. This natural life is timely. It has its beginning and it has its ending.

It is a true Biblical saying that ***"Life is in the blood."*** The expression in Leviticus 17:11 says, ***"the life of the flesh is in the blood."*** The flow of the blood stimulates the muscles and mind. When there is a change in the flow of the blood there is a change in the functioning of the mind and movement of the muscles. Heart stimulants affect mind and muscle. When one is under the influence of alcohol, which stimulates the flow of blood, it is often truly said, He is not himself." His actions and conversation are changed.

The Lord willing, we desire to meditate upon the functioning of the natural mind before comparing and contrasting natural and spiritual life. We want to say to the reader who is wondering what our object is in this treatise that we desire to prove a true and experienced state of life that exists in the regenerated child of God; why that regeneration is necessary; how that Jesus is our life; and, define eternal life.

The nature of the natural mind is to function within a natural realm. This nature would have to be changed before it could act within the spiritual realm. We reason according to our understanding. When we have only natural understanding our reasoning is according to natural wisdom. Our affections by nature are carnal, earthly, and sensual-bent on gratifying self. The approval or disapproval of the natural mind is based on a natural conscience which is forever changing with the changes of social customs and ideas. The will of the natural mind chooses that which is evil, indulges in the lusts of the flesh, and chooses to please self. This is the mind of natural life.

What is your life? Have you been elevated above that which is natural to such an extent that you are never bothered with this old nature, conscience, will, understanding, or affections? Have you been wrought upon in such a way that you are living a pure, holy, spiritual life, void of fleshly inclinations? Is your life so holy that you never have a doubt concerning your future abode? I must answer, " no" , to all these questions. My experience proves that I possess a darkened understanding, an unregenerated will, and earthly affections. That which is born of the flesh is flesh and that which is born of the Spirit is spirit. There is a natural life and there is a spiritual life. I maintain that God's children who have been born again and are yet living in this natural world are characters who possess dual lives. This conforms to the expression of the prophet Isaiah, 38;20, All the days of *our life.* "Our life" is an expression that is inconsistent with the proper usage of language unless it could mean two characters in one person. There is the Spirit of God and there is the spirit of man. As long as we live in this natural tabernacle we will be beset at times with this old depraved nature, hardened conscience, darkened understanding, *unregenerated will,* and earthly affections.

God infuses eternal life into one of His children by His Spirit in enacting the new birth. When this is done the one being born again is given a new nature, an enlightened understanding, a new conscience, a renewed will, and heavenly affections. This act of God does not do away with his natural birth nor his natural life. To the regenerated, born again, child of God may I ask, ***"What is your life?"***

May I answer as God will direct? God has *added* His life to your life. You are not only born of the flesh

but of the Spirit. Yes, you are given a new nature by which you are enabled to see the depravity of your old nature. Your understanding is enlightened that you may realize the darkness of your natural understanding. You are given a will toward God and godliness that proves to you that your natural will is to choose evil rather than good. These heavenly affections that God has implanted in you shows how selfish and earthly are your natural affections. Has your life been changed? Yes, as a person. You do not esteem yourself as highly as you once did. This experience has humbled you and caused you to realize your dependence. You find that whereas you were in peace with yourself there is now a warfare. The flesh is lusting against the Spirit and the Spirit against the flesh. These are contrary one to the other so that you cannot do the things you would. Neither time nor space would permit treating upon the extent of the change. May I ask another question?

Has your flesh been purified, renovated, refined, or made better? No. Your experience is as Paul wrote to the Romans concerning himself, even though he had been graced by this new life being added to him. He expresses in Romans 7:19, ***"For the good that I would, I do not; but the evil which I would not, that I do."*** If you read his experience you will find that when he would do good evil was present with him. You will find that sin was mixed with all he did. He realized that he served the law of sin with his flesh. He considered himself as chief of sinners, less than the least of saints, and a wretched man who needed and prayed for deliverance. He possessed the thorn of the flesh which was a messenger of Satan to buffet him about lest he be exalted above measure. He rejoiced in physical pains and personal persecutions but the indwelling workings of sin in his carnal mind, the opposition of his depraved nature to the grace of God, caused him to cry out concerning his wretched condition. You will find that Peter possessed his old nature after being so wonderfully blessed with such special divine gifts. His regenerated will was to follow Jesus to the extent of death but there was another characteristic abiding with him that resulted in his denying any knowledge of Christ, not just once but three times, confirming with an oath, cursing and swearing. Job abhorred himself. An old prophet considered himself as being a man of unclean lips. Many wonderfully gifted characters, whose experience is recorded in the Book of books, were affected with the same evil tendencies as you are. May I ask again, ***"What is your life?"***

Your life is a mixture of joys and sorrows. Sometimes you are on the mountain top rejoicing in the grace and love of God but so much of the time you are in the valley of woe. Sometimes your hope of eternal abode in heaven is so little that you

wonder, *"Do I have a hope?"* And sometimes it is an anchor to the soul both sure and steadfast that entereth within the veil. Sometimes you doubt you have grace; at other times you are convinced of His gracious care for you. Probably much of the time the Bible is a sealed book to you; but, sometimes it is as God speaking to you. Sometimes you want to talk of God's love for His people; but, much of the time you are shut up and have no desire to meet one who believes in God. Sometimes the minister preaches directly to you with comfort and edification; but much of the time, though you try to listen, you are cold and lifeless. Why am I thus tossed and have this cross?

You would depend upon the goodness of your own life were it not for this tossing to and fro that you experience. You must be given to know the vileness of your life, the weakness of your understanding, the deceit of your heart, the evil of your will, and the carnality of your affections before you can obey the command of Jesus to *deny yourself.* You must possess this cross of flesh against the Spirit before you can obey the command of Jesus, *"Take up your cross."* You must realize the vileness of your own life before you can be made submissive to Jesus' command, "Follow me." You must realize these infirmities through the remaining part of your life, else you would not pray for salvation from sin, look to God for grace, depend upon Jesus for your merits, or hope to be finally delivered from evil into the glorious liberty of the children of God. What is your life?

Your natural life is in evidence when the flow of the blood stimulates the activity of the natural mind and the movement of the muscles. Your spiritual life is in evidence when the flow of the Spirit of God stimulates the spiritual mind (or heart) resulting in a godly walk and conversation. When the blood flows and the mind functions there is action of the muscles. When the Spirit flows, and the godly mind functions, there is action consisting of good works. These good works are done only by the stimulation of the Spirit of God. Thus it is by the grace of God that we are what we are.

What is your life? *"For ye are dead and your life is hid with Christ in God; when Christ, who is our life, shall appear, then shall ye also appear with him in glory" (Col. 3 :3,4)*. We have a foretaste of Christ appearing here in time which is glorious. These experiences last only for fleeting moments; but, the glory of them encourages us to press on with renewed hope and a strengthened faith. Christ is our life because we have been made to depend upon His righteousness. Christ is our life because He suffered the penalty of death, blotting out our sins by dying, that we might live. He is the Author of our spiritual life; the Fountain from whence flows the water of life; the Root of our godly life; and,

He is our Head which stimulates a godly walk and conversation. *"Your life is hid with Christ in God."*

Yes, your life is hid from the world. You cannot make known to the world the precious things of this life. You cannot cause the wise and the prudent to see it. It is *hid* from them. Jesus thanked God that He had hid these things from the wise and the prudent and revealed them unto babes. Your life is hid from the law in Christ. The law can have no dominion over you. Your sins are hid from God by the blood of Christ for it is impossible for Him to see your sins through the blood of His Son. Those who would destroy your hope and faith cannot because your life is hid with Christ. Is it not true that your eternal life is hid from you much of the time? Two of the three things that abides *now,* according to Paul's letter to the Church at Corinth, proves that your eternal life is hid from you. *"Now abideth faith, hope, and charity" (1 Cor. 13:13) . "Faith is the substance of things hoped for; the evidence of things not seen."* If a thing is not seen it is hid. Paul said, *"We are saved by hope: but hope that is seen is not hope: for what a man seeth, why doth he yet hope for? But if we hope for that we see not, then do we with patience wait for it" (Rom. 8:24,25).* If we see not that which is hoped for it is hid. If then, we are saved by hope, surely our life is hid with Christ. Take courage, brethren, and may God comfort you with the thought that now we see, through a glass, *darkly;* but then face to face." (1 Cor. 13:12). Sometimes His smiles are hidden from us. We grope about in darkness. Our minds are taken up with the vain things of this world so that we are made to realize,

I am a stranger here below,
And what I am 'tis hard to know,
I am so vile, so prone to sin,
I fear that I'm not born again.
What is your life?

You are a stranger to yourself. Your life is so hid that you are fearful that you are not born again. When He *"shall appear, then shall ye also appear with Him in glory."* These foretastes of His appearing here in time renews our hopes and strengthens our faith. We wonder so much of the time, is He coming again? Our faith and hope is that when He appears we shall appear with Him in glory. We look forward to that grand appearing when He shall take us into that glorious home where we shall live and abide with Him eternally. What is *eternal life?*

The word *eternal* indicates that this life under consideration is endless. It shall never cease but persevere without a break into an endless eternity. Those who possess this life shall never perish. They shall live forever without any danger of dying. No power is able to destroy it for this life is in Christ. *"He that hath the Son hath life; and he that hath not the Son of God hath not life" (1 John 5:12).* This eternal life is

interlinked in the golden chain of eternal life and includes therein all of God's chosen people for we read, ***"I in them, and Thou in Me, that they may be made perfect in one" (John 17:23).*** The Father is in His Son, His Son is in His chosen. His chosen is in the Son and His Son is in the Father. This interlinking is why Jesus could say, ***"And I give unto them eternal life; and they shall never perish, neither shall any man pluck them out of my hand. My father, which gave them me, is greater than all; and no man is able to pluck them out of my father's hand" (St. John 10: 28,29).*** The children of God are so interlinked in the Father and Son that it would be just as possible for God to be dethroned as for one of them to perish or lose that life! It would be denying the power of God and blaspheming His Son to proclaim that any who have this eternal life shall ever be severed from it so that the second or eternal death shall have power over them! What is eternal life? ***"And this is life eternal, that they might know thee the only true God, and Jesus Christ, whom thou hast sent" (John 17:3).***

If you know God and know His Son, you have eternal life. If He has seen fit to reveal Himself to you, then you know Him. Peter had eternal life as was manifested in his answer to Jesus, recorded in ***Matt. 16:16, "Thou art the Christ, the Son of the living God."*** This answer of Peter was given, not because he had learned it from flesh and blood, but because he had been divinely favored by a direct revelation from God as you shall see in reading the statement of Jesus following this answer. It takes the life of God imputed to an individual by the direct operation of the Holy Spirit to enable one to know God or Jesus Christ. ***"He that heareth my word, and believeth on Him that sent me, hath everlasting life, and shall not come into condemption; but is passed from death unto life" (John 5:24).*** The revelation of God unto His people causes them to cease to believe in themselves, placing their trust in Him. This life of God imputed to you makes you lose confidence in yourself. This eternal life has saved the soul in regeneration and we are confident that the same spirit will save the body in the resurrection. The work of salvation that has been begun in us experimentally will surely be performed and perfected unto the deliverance of our bodies from sin and death. As this life immortalized the soul in regeneration, this life will immortalize the body in the resurrection. As we now have the first-fruits, being a foretaste, we shall come into full fruition in heaven. We shall be delivered from the bondage of corruption into the glorious liberties of the children of God. What will be your life then?

Your life will then be free from imperfections, warfares, tribulations, doubts, fears, persecutions, thirst, hunger and confusions. You

shall have uninterrupted joy, peace and happiness forevermore. There will be no dying as experienced daily in this life, but you shall live, live! LIVE! What a wonderful and glorious life is *eternal life*!

Elder E.J. Lambert

MEETINGS

SMITH RIVER ASSOCIATION

The 2001 Smith River Association will convene the Lord willing at Knob Primitive Baptist Church in Franklin County, a short distance from Henry,Va. Services will begin on Fri. Aug. 31, and continue Sat. Sept. 1 and Sun. Sept. 2, 2001.

Knob Church is located about 5 miles west of Henry, Va. Those traveling north on #220 turn left on #605 (Henry Rd.) and those traveling south on #220 turn right on #605 (Henry Rd.

Go over the R.R. tracks in Henry and proceed 2 miles to # 798 (Knob Church Rd.) turn left and follow this road to the Church about 3 miles on the left at top of hill. Those traveling west on #40 (Franklin St.) go about 5 miles west of Ferrum College and turn left on #605 (Henry Rd.) and those traveling east on #40 turn right on #605 (Henry Rd.) Go about 6 1/4 miles to #798 (Knob Church Rd.) turn right and follow to church as stated above.

We invite all ministers of our faith and order, our correspondents, Visitors and friends to meet with us at this meeting.

Wilford G. Parsons - Clerk

WEST COUNTRY LINE UNION

The West Country Line Union will convene with Moon's Creek Church the fifth Sunday in July. The church is located about 1/2 mile east of highway 86 between Danville and Yanceyville on Park Springs Road.

Elder Kenneth R. Key, Moderator
Sue Blalock, Clerk

CONTRIBUTIONS

FOR MAY 2001

Alvis Shelton, VA	3.00
E.R. Graves, AL	2.00
Allene Gallimore, NC	2.00
Ralph Dale, NC	2.00
Wilma Cox, MS	7.00
Connie Fowler, TX	2.00
M.L. Richardson, FL	2.00
Anita Hash, VA	2.00
Joel Alexander, AL	7.00
Connie Page, NC	5.00
James Pugh, AL	7.00
Louise Stanley, NC	2.00
Eld. G.R. Smith, LA	1.00
Betty Turner, LA	2.00
Eld. C.M. Haygood, TX	4.00

Signs of the Times

DEVOTED TO THE OLD SCHOOL BAPTIST CAUSE

" The Sword of the Lord and of Gideon "

VOL. 169 MEADOWS OF DAN, VA., SEPTEMBER 2001 NO. 9

SIGNS OF THE TIMES

ISSN - 0199 - 0063

Subscription price $10.00 per year - $18.00 two years

Published monthly by
SIGNS OF THE TIMES
202 Carousel Lane
Meadows of Dan, Va. 24120-4403
Established in 1832
Devoted to the Old Baptist Cause

Elder Wm. Hale Terry
Circulation Manager and Treasurer
Phone (540) 398-2923

EDITORS

Elder J. R. Williams, Editor
1012 Bennett Circle
Keeling, Va. 24566
Phone (804) 792-8758

Elder Kenneth R. Key, Editor
721 Willard Street
Greensboro, N.C. 27405
Phone (336) 273-7464

ASSOCIATE EDITORS

Elder Richard H. Campbell
2171 Allen Court
Germantown, Tenn. 38138
Phone (901) 753-7791

Elder C. B. Davis, Jr.
1251 Paynes Tavern Rd.
Roxboro, N.C. 27573
Phone (336) 599-7236

Elder C. C. Wilbanks
217 Bastrop Drive
Monroe, Louisiana 71203
Phone (318) 343-5473

Elder J. B. Farmer
6373 N. State Hwy 7
Grayson, Ky. 41143

All letters for this paper containing subscriptions and remittances, should be mailed to Elder Wm. Hale Terry, 202 Carousel Lane, Meadows of Dan, Va. 24120-4403. All articles and letters for publication, all notices of meetings and all obituaries should be mailed to Elder Kenneth R. Key, 721 Willard Street, Greensboro, N.C. 27405

SIGNS OF THE TIMES
202 Carousel Lane, Meadows of Dan, Va. 24120-4403

SONG

"The Lord has been so good to me
I want to praise His name
His mercy long has been my plea
His grace I would proclaim.

Yea though of sinner I'm the worst
Still I desire to praise
The gracious God who loved me first
To Him my voice I'll raise.

I pray the Lord that I might see
Myself released from sin.
It's burden long has harassed me,
How sore a plague is sin!

I long to leave this world of woe
And with my Savior reign
Where self no longer is my foe
And I am free from pain."

Composed by Joyce Pittman
Sent in by her mother,
Sister Mae Williams

POSTMASTER

Please send address changes to:

Signs of the Times
202 Carousel Lane
Meadows of Dan, Va 24120-4403

CONTENTS

EDITORIAL 194
Elder C.C. Wilbanks

CORRESPONDENCE 197

ARTICLES 199
Buford R. Thornton
Elder Cleo D. Robertson

VOICES OF THE PAST 205
Elder Silas H. Durand
J.T. Barnes
Elder J.C. Philpot

MEETINGS 212

CONTRIBUTIONS 214

OBITUARIES 214
Pattie B. Krewatch
Opie Jane Phillips
Elder J.T. Prescott, Sr.

EDITORIAL

MEDIATOR

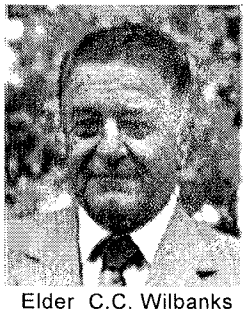
Elder C.C. Wilbanks

This is a subject that has been upon my mind for quite some time and I desire to write a few lines upon it, hoping that God will direct my thoughts to his praise and glory and to the comfort and edification of his blessed children.

Jesus Christ the man is our mediator, the mediator of the new and better covenant, which was established upon better promises. For had the first covenant been faultless, then should no place have been sought for the second. *Heb. 8:6-7. "It was ordained by angels in the hand of a mediator. Now a mediator is not a mediator of one, but God is one."* Jesus Christ is in many scriptures called the Word of God. The Father, the Word, and the Holy Ghost, these three are one. 1 Jn. 5:7. *"In the beginning was the Word, and the Word was with God, and the Word was God. The same was in the beginning with God. All things were made by him, and without him was not any thing made that was made." John 1:1-3.* Jesus Christ has been the mediator from the beginning. His own words were, *"The LORD possessed me in the beginning of his way, before his works of old. I was set up from everlasting, from the beginning, or ever the earth was." Prov. 8:22-23. In verses 30-31, "I was one by him, as one brought up with him: I was daily his delight, rejoicing always before him: rejoicing in the habitable part of his earth; and my delights were with the sons of men."* These are the words of Christ himself, and they were obviously spoken thousands of years before his conception and birth by the virgin Mary. These scriptures (and there are many others) should prove without any doubt that Christ the Son of God existed before the earth was ever spoken into existence. If he then had no existence, how could we have been chosen in

him before the foundation of the world? "Blessed be the God and Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, who hath blessed us with all spiritual blessings in heavenly places in Christ: according as he hath chosen us in him before the foundation of the world, that we should be holy and without blame before him in love." Eph. 1:3-4.

Before I proceed, I will give my views on the word "man." When God made man he made him from the dust of the earth, and he was only flesh, blood and bones until God breathed the breath of life into him and he became a living soul. Without a soul man is nothing and can do absolutely nothing, and when the soul leaves a man his flesh soon returns to the dust. The soul activates the brain, causing it to make decisions, rational or otherwise. Then the brain sends signals to all members of the body moving them into actions.

Finite man can never comprehend the existence of an infinite, invisible God, nor his being *"three in one."* There are many, very many, who believe there are three individual persons of the Godhead, all with equal divine power. But the Scriptures quoted above should definitely prove to anyone with an unbiased mind that this is false. There are many more scriptures to prove this to be a false belief, but I must forbear because of time and space. However, the Son of God did exist in eternity, but not in a flesh and blood body. As the Son of God he had a divine nature and a human nature. The divinity of the Son of God is the MIGHTY GOD, who never was begotten, but was the EVERLASTING FATHER; and his human nature was the begotten Son of God. Christ said, ***"I will declare the decree: the LORD hath said unto me, Thou art my Son; this day have I begotten thee." Ps. 2:7.*** Both of these whole and distinct natures, being in one person, he is both God and man, both Father and Son. As man, he was the visible form of the invisible God. Man can see God only in the face of Jesus Christ. When Philip asked Jesus to shew us the Father, Jesus said, ***"—he that hath seen me hath seen the Father." And, "I am in the Father, and the Father is in me." In another place he said, "I and my Father are one." John 14: 9&11.*** And John 10: 30. We know that Jesus was a flesh and blood man at that time, yet he did appear as man on earth thousands of years before he was born of the virgin Mary. There are many, very many, who will deny this vigorously, but there are many scriptures to prove the truth of this. To be brief I will mention only a few. ***Gen. 18:1, "And the LORD appeared unto him (Abraham) in the plains of Mamre. —and he lifted up his eyes and looked, and , lo three men stood by him: and when he saw them he ran to meet them."*** He saw them with his

eyes, and bowed to the ground, and said *"My Lord"* without being rebuked for it. It was at this place that the Lord promised Abraham a son by his wife Sarah, and said, *"I will return unto thee, according to the time of life, and Sarah shall have a son."* Sarah did bear the promised son Isaac, and in Abraham and Isaac were all the promises of the new covenant given by God, the mediator of it. *"Now to Abraham and his seed were the promises made. He saith not, And to thy seeds, as of many; but as of one, and to thy seed, which is Christ. Now this I say, that the covenant, that was confirmed before of God in Christ, the law, which was four hundred and thirty years after, cannot disannul, that it should make the promise of none effect."* Since the covenant of promise was confirmed before of God in Christ four hundred and thirty years before the law was given, does this not prove that Christ the Son of God then existed?

In the book of Daniel, Chap. 3, we find that the Son of God appeared again. Nebuchadnezzar had caused three Hebrew children to be thrown into a fiery furnace, but when he looked into the furnace he saw four men loose, walking in the midst of the fire, and they had no hurt, and he said, *"and the form of the fourth is like unto the Son of God."*

Jesus Christ, who is rightly called both the Son of God and the Son of man, appeared unto John in the Isle of Patmos and a vivid description of him was given in the 1st. chapter of Revelations, Vs. 13-16. And John said, *"And when I saw him, I fell at his feet as dead. And he laid his hand upon me, saying unto me, Fear not, I am the first and the last: I am he that liveth, and was dead; and, behold, I am alive forever more, Amen; and have the keys of hell and of death." Vs. 17-18.* I would suggest that you read the whole chapter for more descriptions of Jesus Christ when he appeared to John. If Christ had not appeared in human form John could not have seen him with his natural eyes for a Spirit cannot be seen.

If the Scriptures quoted above, and my poor comments on them, do not prove to you that Jesus Christ, the Son of God, the mediator of the new covenant, appeared on earth in human form before his birth by the virgin Mary I would suggest that you study the scriptures with an open mind, and pray that God will reveal his truth to you by his Holy Spirit. All that I have done is present my views, and I hope and trust they have been given to me from above.

Any one who has been born again, and taught by the Holy Spirit, who is the Spirit of truth, knows that in his flesh he is a sinner. *"But if we walk in the light, as he is in the light, we have fellowship one with another, and the blood of Jesus Christ his Son cleanseth us from all sin. If we say that*

we have no sin, we deceive ourselves, and the truth is not in us. If we confess our sins, he is faithful and just to forgive us our sins, and to cleanse us from all unrighteousness. If we say we have not sinned, we make him a liar, and his word is not in us." 1 Jn. 1: 7-10. As sons of the first Adam we are sinners, and will continue to sin as long as we live in this world. The new birth did not change our carnal mind, which is enmity against God: for it is not subject to the law of God, neither indeed can be. (Rom. 8:7). John tells us, ***"And if any man sin, we have an advocate with the Father, Jesus Christ the righteous: and he is the propitiation for all our sins."*** Forgiveness of our sins is for this time world only and has nothing to do with our justification before God: only the death, blood and resurrection of Jesus Christ our saviour has accomplished that. Because we were in Christ, he being the head and we being his body, our sins were never imputed unto us, but unto him; and God the Father has ever viewed us as holy and just in him. Those who were not in him shall never be justified. When Jesus was crucified he prayed for the soldiers who crucified him and cast lots for his raiment, saying, ***"Father, forgive them, for they know not what they do."*** There was a time when I believed that this prayer justified them: and I feel sure there are those who believe as I did. Yet forgiveness, as I stated above, does not absolve any one from guilt. Yet if we, his little children, sin we have an advocate with the Father, Jesus Christ the righteous, and he is the propitiation for our sins. (See 1 John 2:1-2). The words advocate and mediator means the same thing, and serves the same purpose. Counsellor is one of the names belonging unto him, and as such he stands between us and the Father as our advocate or mediator, and it is through him that we approach the Father in prayer, asking, yea begging, for forgiveness for our sins.

There is no end to this treatise, but I must close. May God bless the truth and pardon all errors. I have written with no thought of provoking controversy, but only to present my views in my feeble way.

Eld. C.C. Wilbanks

CORRESPONDENCE

Dear Brother Terry,

I enjoy the Times so much. I'm in bad health. I don't get to the church often but I enjoy the Signs. I took them long years ago, and have the most of them. I'm going over and reading them again. It is such good news for me now.

Hope to see you some time,
Hallie Griswald

June 21, 2001

Elder Terry;

Hope I am not too late with my subscription; I know it is out in July. You will find a check enclosed for two more years for the Signs. We always look forward to receiving each issue. We enjoy the articles and experiences of the writers. They are treasured by us.

C.H. Elledge
Rt. 1, Box 317
Scroggins, TX 75480

209-3105 S. Main St.
Pentecton, B.C.
Canada, USA 7HI

Dear Elder Terry;

Thank you for the reminder that it was time to renew the Signs.

In this dry and thirsty land (spiritually) it is a blessing to receive the Signs every month. A sister in the church at Yakima Wash., gave me some papers of years gone by after the church ceased on the death of Elder Ben Preston, which I am thankful for.

The only fellowship my wife and I have, are the Signs and Remnant and tapes of Elder Preston and from the eastern states.

We remain thankful for our blessed hope in Christ Jesus knowing He has kept us onto this day and will on to the end and in glory.

Thank you,
Donald S. Ferguson

Dear Brother Key;

To start with let me say I am a firm believer of Salvation by Grace and Predestination of all things. I am sending two articles for publication however you can use them as you need.

These two articles tell a truth that actually happened to me recently and since the happening, I have been made to utter Praise to his holy name a number of times ***"How Firm A Foundation"*** just wanted to share this happening with others of like faith.

In a precious hope,
Buford R. Thornton

July 9, 2001

Dear Elder Terry,

I had hoped to be at the association on Saturday to pay you for my Signs, it runs out in August. Enclosed you will find a $20.00 check for 2 yrs. If its any left keep it.

Elder King's sermon was so good. Keep the paper going for us old people setting at home to read.

May God continue to Bless each and every one of you.

Your Sister In Hope,
Lera Vasser

ARTICLES

About a year ago, my doctor told me that I needed a chest X-ray. I was given the X-ray and there were no problems found. Then one morning about two weeks later, I found myself unable to get out of bed. After dialing 911, I was taken by ambulance to a local hospital. I was given a number of X -rays.

On my second day in the hospital, a nurse told me that I was in need of more x-rays, as well as, a needle biopsy. When this procedure was explained to me I was laying face down on a cot. I was to receive a sharp needle stick in my back.

I was set for the procedure when suddenly everything came to a halt and everyone got quiet. Then, felt the doctor's hand on my shoulder. He said, "Mr. Thornton, something has happened that I can not explain. I have pictures that show you have lung cancer, but in the more recent pictures there is not a sign of it. I don't know what to say, but you are cured". Our wonderful, omnipotent God had once again worked his sovereign will.

In 1985, I was sent by my doctor to have a kidney X-ray. There was a concern that I might have prostatitis.

When I finally learned that I needed the X-ray, some of my friends began to tell me about the difficult experience I was about to go through. A dye was to be injected into my body that would pass through my kidneys. I was told that this would produce great discomfort.

As I was seated and waiting to be called for the X-ray, I was extremely nervous and could hardly sit still. Thoughts of what I believed concerning our God came to my mind. If I really believed what I said I believed, then what did I have to fear? These thoughts were followed by a great calm. I became completely relaxed and was blessed with the sweet peace.

I was called to the table by two technicians.

They explained the test too, and what I could expect. I was told that I would indeed experience discomfort with the procedure.

The test began with one of the technicians administering the dye and the other monitoring the test. As the test progressed, I was continuously asked how I felt. I experienced no discomfort throughout the test

The technicians felt that they were doing the procedure wrong, since I should have been experiencing discomfort and yet was not.

The monitor indicated that the X-ray was correctly done, even though I felt fine throughout the procedure.

Praise be to our wonderful Lord for making an unpleasant situation more than bearable.

Buford R. Thornton
420 Highland Dr.
Hurricane, WV 25526

THE RAINBOW

We all, at some time, have seen a rainbow in the sky. We have marvelled at the brilliance of its colors and joked about a pot of gold at the end of it. But, have we seriously considered what is manifested both naturally and spiritually by the rainbow?

On our journey home from the church in Salisbury, Maryland, several years ago, my wife and I passed through Virginia Beach immediately after a storm. There appeared the most beautiful rainbow I had ever seen. The colors were so radiant and they all seemed to be so gloriously displayed. I felt to be close enough to just reach out and touch it. My thoughts were upon it for a number of days and weeks and, finally, I was given to speak concerning it.

Genesis 9:8-17, "And God spake unto Noah, and to his sons with him, saying, And I, behold, I establish my covenant with you, and with your seed after you; And with every living creature that is with you, of the foul, of the cattle, and of every beast of the earth with you; from all that go out of the ark, to every beast of the earth. And I will establish my covenant with you; neither shall all flesh be cut off any more by the waters of a flood; neither shall there any more be a flood to destroy the earth. And God said, This is the token of the covenant which I make between me and you and every living creature that is with you, for perpetual generations; I do set my bow in the cloud, and it shall be for a token of a covenant between me and the earth. And it shall come to pass, when I bring a cloud over the earth, that the bow shall be seen in the cloud; And I will remember my covenant, which is between me and you and every living creature of all flesh; and the waters shall no more become a flood to destroy all flesh. And the bow shall be in the cloud; and I will look upon it that I may remember the everlasting covenant between God and every living creature of all flesh that is upon the earth. And God said unto Noah, This is the token of the covenant, which I have established between me and all flesh that is upon the earth."

Because of the exceeding sinfulness of man, God destroyed the earth and all flesh upon it, except for the eight souls of Noah and his family, by the great flood. God had commanded Noah to build an ark into which he had commanded them to come and God shut them in that they would not be destroyed. The ark was a type of Christ and bore the wrath of God that was poured out. Though tossed to and fro, Noah and his family were safe and secure. When the storm was over and the waters receded, they came forth from the ark and worshipped God through their burnt offerings on the altar. Then, God made a covenant between him-

self and all the earth that the earth would never again be destroyed by the waters of a flood. As a token of his covenant, God set the rainbow in the cloud.

The rainbow has seven colors. Seven is a perfect, complete number. There are many scriptures in both the Old and New Testaments concerning the number seven. Joshua had seven priests blow seven trumpets as the Israelites marched around Jericho for seven days. On the seventh day, the people marched around the city seven times, the priests blew with the trumpets, the people shouted, and the walls of the city fell down. The Apostle John wrote to the seven churches in Asia and he saw seven candlesticks and seven stars. Christ is the fulfillment of the number seven. He is perfect and complete and the church in him is perfect and complete.

The colors of the rainbow are violet, indigo, blue, green, yellow, orange, and red which are the same colors that are in the sun. The primary colors are red, blue and green from which are produced the other four colors. The three primary colors set forth the three persons of the one God. As the Apostle John writes, ***"For there are three that bear record in heaven, the Father, the Word, and the Holy Ghost: and these three are one."*** When the three primary colors are combined, they produce one color, white. Then we see the righteousness, holiness and perfection of God manifested. Also, the three primary colors set forth Christ as the way, the truth and the life.

Red manifests the blood of Christ and sets him forth as the way. Our precious redeemer shed his blood to cleanse his people from their sins; to pay the price demanded by God's divine justice; to redeem them from the curse of the law. He is the way and not just a way. There is no other way for a lost sinner to be saved and to hear that blessed proclamation, ***"Come, ye blessed of my Father, inherit the kingdom prepared for you from the foundation of the world."*** O, dear child of God, have you tried all the ways of the world and found that they only lead to despair and death? Then, to hear a small, still voice speak with such authority and peace, ***"Come unto me, all ye that labour and are heavy laden, and I will give you rest."***

Blue sets forth Christ as the truth. The color blue was in the curtains of the tabernacle, in the vail, in the hanging for the door of the tent, and in the garment that Aaron wore. As we look up, we see the blue sky and are reminded that truth came down from the climes of glory. The law was given by Moses, but grace and truth came by Jesus Christ. The world knows not the truth because it knows not Christ. You know the truth because Christ dwells in you, the Hope of Glory. The Father has revealed his son to you and you can proclaim with Peter, ***"Thou art the Christ, the Son of***

the living God." The truth sets you free from the ignorance of unbelief.

Green signifies life. When the grass and leaves turn brown, we say they are dead. But, when we see them turn green, we know there is life. Winter is over and spring has come. David wrote that *"He maketh me to lie down in green pastures."* Not just any pastures, but green pastures. There would have been no comfort, no rest, no nourishment except in green pastures. God provides the green pastures of his gospel for his sheep. He maketh you to lie down (rest) in the green pastures and there, he feeds you. There can be no works of the flesh because it is of grace. There is life, not death, in his green pastures.

Violet is purple and signifies royalty. Kings wore purple to show that they were royalty. Mark wrote that when Christ was brought before Pilate, they clothed him with purple and put a crown of thorns on him and said, *"Hail, King of the Jews."* They mocked him. They did not understand that this man was truly the King of kings and Lord of lords. Indeed, royalty such as they never knew stood before them. This king has subjects who love and worship him. They follow him, and another they will not follow. His kingdom is not of this world. No man or army can overthrow him or take his kingdom. He has all power and none can stand before him. Even King Nebuchadnezzar confessed, *"And all the inhabitants of the earth are reputed as nothing: and he doeth according to his will in the army of heaven, and among the inhabitants of the earth: and none can stay his hand, or say unto him, what doest thou?"* Not even Solomon in all his splendor can be compared to our king.

Indigo is deep, dark blue and sets forth his sorrows and sufferings. He was despised and rejected of men. He was a man of sorrows and acquainted with grief, being beaten and mocked, but never opening his mouth. In the garden, Christ was withdrawn from his disciples about a stone's cast signifying his death. Under the law, those who committed certain transgressions were stoned to death. Though Christ had committed no transgressions, he was to bear the transgressions of his people on the cross. He went a stone's cast farther than his disciples or anyone else could go. There, in the garden, he prayed *"Father, if thou be willing, remove this cup from me: Nevertheless not my will, but thine, be done."* There was never any doubt that he would drink of that cup, for it is written, *"Then said I, Lo, I come, (in the volume of the book it is written of me,) to do thy will, O God."* And again he said, "For I came down from heaven, not to do mine own will, but the will of him that sent me. In the garden, an angel from heaven appeared unto him, strengthening him. Christ was in an agony because he knew exactly what he was about to suffer. No man has ever suffered to the extent our Lord suf-

fered as he bore your sins and I hope mine. He endured all that suffering as well as the crucifixion on the cross because of his great love for his people. As he was verily the Son of God and therefore, royalty; so also, was he the Son of man who must suffer and die.

Yellow, as gold, signifies the richness of his love for his people whereby he laid down his own life to pay the debt of their sins and to redeem them from the curse of the law. ***"Greater love hath no man than this, that a man lay down his life for his friends."*** His love is pure and unconditional. As John wrote, "Behold, what manner of love the father hath bestowed upon us, that we should be called the sons of God: therefore the world knoweth us not, because it knew him not." We love God because he first loved us. The Apostle Paul said ***"And that he might make known the riches of his glory on the vessels of mercy, which he had afore prepared unto glory, even us, whom he hath called, not of the Jews only, but also of the Gentiles."*** By nature, we all were children of wrath. However, the Apostle recorded for our comfort and edification, ***"But God, who is rich in mercy, for his great love wherewith he loved us, even when we were dead in sins, hath quickened us together with Christ, (by grace ye are saved;) and hath raised us up together, and made us sit together in heavenly places in Christ." "Faith worketh by love"*** wrote Paul to the Galatians.

Orange is a symbol of power. Jesus said, ***"All power is given unto me in heaven and in earth."*** He also said that he had power to lay down his life and he had power to take it again. No man takes his life from him. ***"Where the word of a king is, there is power."*** By the effectual working of his power in you, he quickened or made alive you who were following after the course of this sinful world, taking pleasure in all the ways of the world, and were dead in trespasses and sins. A change occurred within you that no man could bring about. You saw everything differently. The eyes of your understanding were enlightened. You saw yourself as wretched and lost without any hope of eternal life. By his power and grace, he lifted you up out of an horrible pit, out of the miry clay and set your feet upon a rock (which is Christ), and established your goings. And he put a new song in your mouth, even praise unto our God.

The natural rainbow is for the natural man. Man in the flesh can see it with his natural eyes and know with the natural mind that the storm has passed and the earth has not been destroyed. He knows that it takes drops of moisture and rays of the sun to produce the rainbow. But, man in the flesh cannot see and understand any more than that.

To a little child of God, the rainbow is more than just a natural phe-

nomena. When the storms come that try you so severely, you cannot behold the rainbow. As Job said, ***"Behold, I go forward, but he is not there; and backward, but I cannot perceive him: On the left hand, where he doth work, but I cannot behold him: he hideth himself on the right hand, that I cannot see him."*** There seems only darkness and the fearful thunderings and lightnings. You feel so helpless and alone. Yet, dear child of the Heavenly King, you have been given faith to believe that in the end, all will be well. For you believe in a God who rules and reigns and has promised that none can pluck his little ones from his hand. As with Job, ***"Though he slay me, yet will I trust in him."*** As surely as he has given you faith, it is being tried. But, when he hath tried you, you shall come forth as gold. When the storm passes, you see the beautiful rainbow and know that all is well. When the trial or sorrow passes, you see that Christ was with you the whole time, but you just couldn't see him. Now, you behold his beauty that far surpasses that of the natural rainbow. A beauty of holiness that includes his love, grace and mercy. You then understand that you were put into the cliff of the rock with his hand over you so that you could not see his face. But, you now see his hinderparts.

What is the face of God? God is a spirit which no man can see as the scripture says that Christ was the image of the invisible God. God doesn't have a form as we do. He knows all things and has seen the end from the beginning. There is nothing new to him and there is no past or future with God, but only the present. As Christ said, ***"Before Abraham was, I am."*** To me, the face of God sets forth all that he sees and knows. He knows and has seen that which is to come because he has purposed it. That includes all the wrath that will be poured out and the evil that is to come; all the severe trials as well as death that we will endure; the ones who are elected to eternal life and will hear that blessed summons, ***"Come, ye blessed of my father and inherit the kingdom prepared for you from the foundation of the world"***; and those whose names are not written in the lamb's Book of Life who hear those dreadful words, ***"Depart from me, ye cursed, into everlasting fire, prepared for the devil and his angels."*** Is it any wonder, then, that he said no man can see my face and live? We could not withstand such knowledge. It would indeed destroy us in the flesh. We see his hinderparts-where he has been and what he has brought to pass.

His covenant of grace is not with all flesh, but with those that he chose before the foundation of the world and predestinated to be conformed to the image of his son. This covenant says that he will put his laws into their minds and write them

in their hearts. Their sins and iniquities he will remember no more. He will be to them a God and they shall be to him a people. They shall not teach every man his neighbor, and every man his brother, saying, know the Lord: for all shall know him, from the least to the greatest. He will be merciful to their unrighteousness. When we behold Christ, we can say, regardless of the outcome of the storm, all is well.

Elder Cleo D. Robertson
111 Livingstone Drive
Cary, NC 27513

VOICES OF THE PAST

HOW THEY GROW

"Consider the lilies of the field, how they grow."

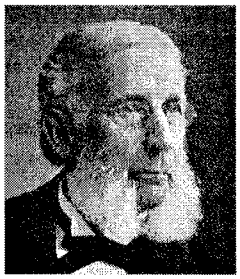
Elder Silas H. Durand

To his disciples the Savior thus taught precious things concerning his people, how they are manifested, how they are provided for, how they are clothed in beauty and purity by no power of their own, and how their confidence and trust must be alone in the Lord.

The church is called a lily by her heavenly Husband, and is distinguished from all other religious organizations ***"as the lily among thorns."***

The Lord says of Israel that he shall grow as the lily. Therefore we are sure that when we consider how the lilies of the field grow we shall be considering in this beautiful and striking figure that peculiar experience and doctrine of the Lord's people which distinguish them as ***"a peculiar people."***

Growth in vegetable or animal is a great mystery. We cannot fully understand why things grow, for it is a part of the unsearchable mystery of life; but we can consider, and in some measure understand, how they grow. Growth cannot be regarded as an act, for that would imply that it depended upon an exercise of will. It is not an act of the thing growing, but it is a movement which is a necessary consequent of life. The will of the person or thing growing has nothing to do with the growth. It is an experience. The plant grows because of the life that is in it, not because it wills to grow. If that growth is to be increased it must be by the work of the one attending it in enriching and stirring the soil and giving it water and light and warmth. A man may affect his own natural growth, under certain circumstances, by attention to food and drink, while the principle of life that causes growth remains beyond the possible power of his will or his understanding.

In the figure of the lily in the text, and in similar figures throughout the Scriptures, the subject of God's spiritual work is regarded as a plant or tree, moved and controlled and

exercised by the power of the life within, but not exercising in the least degree any power over that life.

When a poor sinner, *"who knows the plague of his own heart,"* considers the lilies of the field, so white, so pure, so beautiful, and then looks into his own heart, so sinful, so full of evil, how can he think of himself as one of those whom the dear Savior would represent by the lily? With what grief and consternation he sees the absolute contrast between the lily in its unspeakable loveliness, and himself. Where can he see in himself any principle or feature which can answer to the purity of the lily? In every respect they seem to him to be "contrary the one to the other." The poor soul cannot realize at such a time that only by the power of the Spirit can he see and feel the evil of the flesh. The natural man does not receive the truth that he is sinful and depraved; that is one of those things which can only be known by the revelation of the Spirit of God. That sad knowledge is an evidence of life, but the Spirit alone can make the poor soul see that evidence. *"In him was life; and the life was the light of men. And the light shineth in darkness; and the darkness comprehended it not."- John i. 4, 5. "All things that are reproved are made manifest by the light: for whatsoever doth make manifest is light."-Eph. v. 13.*

But let us consider how the lilies grow. The first work in order to the growth of a plant is the preparation of the soil. This is the work of the gardener. The first movement made by the seed after it has been put into the soil prepared for it is to send roots downward. The roots will be working and extending into the ground for several days before the plant appears. This order in the work of growing, both in natural plants and in the Lord's plants which grow in the garden of grace, is recognized in the words of the Lord by Isaiah: *"And the remnant that is escaped of the house of Judah shall again take root downward, and bear fruit upward."*

The soil for plants generally must be broken up and rendered soft and fine, so that the roots can easily work into it. The soil for lilies of some kinds needs much softening by water, and in some kinds to be covered by it. There are a great many things of a most obnoxious kind that need to be gotten together to make a good rich soil for the lily. We speak of the soil as "good," and "rich," but put some of it out of place, on the face or on a white garment, and we pronounce it vile and loathsome.

What a sad, dark, fearful time that is for the poor soul when his thoughts are engaged day and night in searching his own vile heart and finding nothing but evil there. He cannot tell how he first came to see himself so sinful, cannot tell how his thoughts first began to be engaged in such a doleful search, in which he finds no good, but deeper and darker depths of evil.

This broken heart, this depraved and sinful nature, this mass of corruption felt in the soul, is the soil which the Lord has prepared. It is he, the heavenly Husbandman, who has broken up the heart, who has made its corruption appear to our startled view, who has made us sick of sin, and sick of self because of sin.

Into this vile soil our thoughts are working downward, like roots from a good seed which the Lord has planted. This vile nature, this corrupt heart, is the "good ground" into which the good seed has fallen. It is "good ground" because it is well broken up and pulverized and made soft and tender. It is not the corruption, the sinfulness, which makes it good ground, but the knowledge of that corruption and sin, and the hatred of it. All men are corrupt and sinful, but until the law of God enters into the heart no one can know and feel it, and until that knowledge of one's just condemnation comes to him by the quickening power of God his heart is hard like the rock, the wayside or the thorny ground.

When the thoughts are working down in the darkness of our heart, and observing the sinfulness of all our life, trying if they can find some good thing there, what terrible anxiety and distress we feel. We cannot give up the search for something to give us hope, some good thing to relieve our anguish, some way of escape from the sin and evil that everywhere so afflict us. But we can find no relief, no way of escape from evil, for we seem to be all evil. Think of the roots that are working downward and abroad in the depth of the earth; what hopelessness we may imagine is theirs as they work in the darkness, the mass of fine, minute rootlets struggling, pushing themselves down into the soil, which grows more and more mellow, creeping and forcing themselves outward, to find they know not what. But they are doing the work appointed for them, and it is through the work done by them that the tender blade finally appears in sight.

It is through the work done by the thoughts down in the broken soil of the heart that finally the tender hope appears. The thoughts have been working downward, but the hope is reaching upward. In proportion to the thoroughness of that search downward is the strength and beauty of that blade looking upward. The search must be exhaustive and in vain. Again and again we must learn the sad truth: no light, no hope, no good thing down there in the earth; in the flesh no good thing. That must be learned deeply again and again.

But the tender roots with their mysterious, delicate life-power are taking up something from that dark, obnoxious soil which will be conveyed by the miraculous processes of nature upward and cause the appearance of the blade, the flower and the fruit. So the thoughts have gathered the sad assurance that there is nothing but evil in us, and because there is left no question of that truth,

and because we are cut off from all hope in ourselves, we are prepared to wonder and adore when a blessed hope is given unto us reaching upward instead of downward. What a glorious surprise when the hope in Jesus appears to us! What thanksgiving and praise fill our poor hearts!

So the lilies grow, and the corn and the vine. ***"They shall revive as the corn, and grow as the vine." "I will be as the dew unto Israel; he shall grow as the lily, and cast forth his roots as Lebanon."- Hosea xiv. 5, 7.***

When at any time the roots cease to be sent forth downward and outward in the soil, then the plant or the tree will cease to grow. When the thoughts cease to work in the soil of a sinful, broken heart, then the growth in grace ceases. When we lose sight of our sinfulness in any degree, and begin to feel some contentment and satisfaction with our own condition, then we may think that we have attained to some excellent growth. But we have truly not grown at all in a spiritual sense; we have really diminished. ***"Whilst we are at home in the body, we are absent from the Lord."***

So from time to time the Lord sends a winter time upon us, when we can only send roots downward; when we can only think of our vileness; when our life looks to us utterly unworthy; when we can hardly see anything in our heart and life in which to take any comfort. The things that we have been enabled to do in obedience to the Lord we are thankful to him for, but we have still to think of our own unprofitableness as servants. All that was of ourselves in every work seems to display our own weakness and sinfulness. We feel a tender thankfulness to the Lord for his goodness in leading us in the paths of righteousness, but we feel also that ***"the sins of one most righteous day might sink us in despair."***

How many a time I have seemed to be at the point of giving up, assured that my hope was not good, because for days I could seem to think of nothing but my own sinfulness and depravity. It was not long ago that while in this dark state of mind, my thoughts active, but active in a downward direction, all at once I saw them as the roots of a plant working downward that the plant might grow upward. What a sweet comfort that was.

Think of the pure, white flower of the lily looking downward at the black mud out of which it has grown! Think of the Spirit contrasted with the flesh. In the same person the flesh is felt lusting ***"against the Spirit, and the Spirit against the flesh: and these are contrary the one to the other: so that ye cannot do the things that ye would."*** No wonder that the Lord's people feel conflicts within themselves. There must be a warfare where there are two contrary principles. None but quickened souls can feel that warfare.

The lilies, how wonderfully beautiful they are. Do they know of their beauty? Do they not feel ashamed as they look down at that black, uncomely soil where they live? Could they grow otherwise or elsewhere than they do? Could they transfer themselves to some whiter, cleaner ground? Can they by exerting some power of their own grow more rapidly, or by neglect can they cease to grow? Can they cause themselves to be more or less pure and fair and lovely? Consider them, how they grow, and then you will see how the Lord's children grow in grace. It is by no effort or power of their own, and yet they are constantly, when exercised by the Spirit, anxious to grow, and feeling that something depends upon them, and are chiding and condemning themselves for their lack of growth. But all their efforts are vain, and only show them how helpless they are, how unable to make themselves any more worthy in the sight of God. Then they come again to the knowledge that all their goodness and power are in Jesus; that he is their righteousness. Then they truly grow, not in themselves, but in Jesus. Then they grow, not in their own works, but in grace. Then it can be said of them:

Blessed are you when you strive in vain,
And all your works no comfort yield;
For when you cease to toil and spin,
You are as lilies of the field.

And he who richly clothes the flower,
Which passes almost as a breath,
Will show his richer grace and power
In you, O ye of little faith.

The plants in nature grow in the night. I have measured the growth of corn. Once from six at night to six in the morning it grew thirteen inches, and only an inch during the following day. It is authoritatively said that corn will sometimes, under most favorable circumstances, grow sixteen inches in one night. It is in the night time of sorrow and affliction that the Lord's plants grow in the knowledge and grace of our Lord Jesus Christ. It is while under a distressing sense of their own weakness that they grow in the knowledge of Jesus as their Strength. It is through an especially dark and oppressive experience of their own sinfulness and depravity that they grow in the knowledge of Jesus as their Righteousness. When their thoughts have long been working and groping, like the roots of plants, in the dark depths of their earthly nature, and have found no good thing dwelling there, but only evil, then with what glad surprise they see the same thoughts reaching upward and coming beautifully into flower, and rejoicing in the pure light of the Sun of Righteousness. Then they learn that all their sad and weary night work has not been in vain. Those creeping, searching roots, those struggling, groping

thoughts, have brought up into the soul something that was necessary to the real growth of the true plant of grace. Their work down there in the darkness has caused the growth to be away from the earth, away from self-confidence, and has caused the blade to reach upward, and the flower to bloom in the sunlit atmosphere of grace. The poor souls can now see that by the faith and hope and love that are at last blooming in their hearts, and filling them with the beauty and perfume of Jesus' blessed name, they are even more gloriously clothed than are the lilies of the field.

Silas H. Durand
December 10, 1904.

Touchet, Wash., June 12, 1910.

Dear Brother Chick: -- After sometime silence with my pen, but not in mind, I find myself once more trying to express to you the course or travel of my mind during this long silence. After many week's work for the necessaries of this life I was permitted to meet a few of the saints at this place, and to spend a few moments in trying to praise God, from whom all blessings flow. I am now at home, and all quiet, and I picked up the SIGNS for June 15th, and read your editorial, and I felt to thank our Father for such food, and then came the desire to tell you some of the wonders of grace, so you might know that while you live in the eastern part of these United States, and I live in the extreme west, and while we natural creatures are limited, as the bounds of our habitations are set so that we cannot go beyond them, still the word of God is not bound, and neither can it be. This is the Word which by the gospel is preached unto you, as said the apostle. I have felt to be one with the apostle when he said, O the depth of the wisdom of God; how unsearchable are his judgments, and his ways past finding out.

It so seemed, dear brother, as you so beautifully applied those types of the potter and the clay, that the antitype answered as face to face. How sweet and comforting it is to the poor, broken heart of one who realizes that be can do nothing of himself, and who has had to do with self, as did Peter when he denied his Lord, for faith to make manifest to him the dear Father above, who pities his children, the clay of his own molding.

This faith shows a fullness in Jesus; it shows that grace was treasured up in him for all our necessities, for all our denials and all our disappointments, and many of these things have been in my life.

For thirty years my life has been one of disappointments. The first of note was that I had my mind set for heaven from the first of my recollections but there came a time when a knowledge of my sins blighted all these prospects and

hopes, and then my mind was thoroughly set to believe banishment forever from God was my lot, though much against my desire, and then at an unexpected time and in an unexpected way my mind was made to feel that I would no more be beset with disappointments. But how soon again was I made to drink the cup with Peter and John when in prison. Then I felt, Woe is me, and then the Lord looked with mercy upon the clay in his own hands, and I was made to weep with sorrow that I had denied my Lord, and to weep for joy that he was faithful and had not denied me. Then my mind was fixed to always be ready to give a reason of the hope that was given me, but in this, too, I have been disappointed.

But my mind has led me away from my intent I merely wanted to tell you how much I enjoyed this editorial, and in fact all the Signs. I do so love to hear or read after one who can take the prophecies and apply them experimentally, and show the faithfulness of God to his rebellious people, but when they are taken up under the law, and it is declared that the blessings depend upon the obedience of the creature, then I am left out, for I surely am the clay and God the Potter, and all blessings must come from him for time and eternity. And I long to see the day when he will loose me from the things of this life and allow me to spend the few days of my allotted time with his dear saints. May he grant this for Jesus' sake. May God bless you, with all his saints, is my prayer.

Yours in love,
J.T. Barnes

"My soul fainteth for thy salvation: but I hope in thy word." — Psalm cxix. 81.

How difficult, for the most part, it is, and we may add, how rare to be able to realise for ourselves, with any degree of abiding permanency, a sweet experimental sense of, and an assured interest in those spiritual blessings with which, so far as we are believers in the Son of God, we are blessed in heavenly places in Christ Jesus. Glimpses, glances, transient views, sips and tastes, drops and crumbs sweet beyond expression whilst they last, but rarely given and soon gone, are, generally speaking, all we seem to get after much hard labour, many cries, earnest entreaties, and vehement longings before the Lord, as he presents himself to our faith, seated on the throne of his grace. How many there are who are daily and sometimes almost hourly crying out, if not in the exact words, yet in the substance of them:

"O come, thou much-expected guest
Lord Jesus, quickly come!"

And yet how long he seems to delay his coming! How continually are they looking upward till eyes and heart seem alike to fail, waiting for his appearing more than they that watch for the morning; how willing

to make any sacrifice, to do anything, be anything, or bear anything, if he would but manifest himself to their souls. How often are they searching and examining their hearts, lips, and lives, to see if there be any evil way in them which makes him hide his lovely face, and not drop one word into their longing breasts, whereby they might had sweet communion with him! How they desire to be blessed with real contrition of heart, and godly sorrow for their sins, and be melted and dissolved at his feet under a sight and sense of his bleeding, dying love!

But whence spring all these longing looks and waiting expectations? Do not all those earnest desires and vehement longings shew that those in when they so continually are found are begotten again to a lively hope, by the resurrection of Jesus Christ from the dead? It is divine life in their souls which is the spring and source of these inward breathings, lookings, and longings; and this divine life arises out of a new and spiritual birth, which is itself the fruit of the resurrection of Jesus Christ from the dead. It is not the still-born child that cries; it is the cry of the living child which so goes to the heart of the mother. Thus the cries of which we have spoken shew that there is life. But with life there is hope; for why should a man be ever crying after, waiting for, and anxiously expecting a blessing which he has no hope ever to obtain? If, then, these had no living hope, would they cry? There are no cries in a dead hope. It is because the grace of hope in their breasts is, like every other grace of the Spirit, alive unto God, that it acts in union with faith and love, to bring them and keep them earnest, sincere, and unwearied before the throne, expecting and anticipating what God has promised to bestow on those who wait upon him.

Elder J.C. Philpot

MEETINGS

CONTENTNEA ASSOCIATION

The Lord willing, the one hundred seventy first session of the Contentnea Association will be held with the Goose Creek Island Primitive Baptist Church, Lowland, N.C. on Saturday and Sunday, October 13-14, 2001. Service to begin at 10:30 on Saturday. Traveling from the west, take NC-33 to Hobucken, cross the high rise bridge, go one half mile, turn left on Lowland Road, go three miles and turn right on Middle Prong Road and the Church is a short distance on the right. From the south, take NC-55 from New Bern to Bayboro and NC-304 to Hobucken, then follow the above directions.

We invite all believers of the truth to come and be with us during this meeting.

Gene Lupton, Association Clerk

EASTERN KEHUKEE ASSOCIATION

The 2001 Eastern Kehukee Association will convene the Lord willing, with Flat Swamp Church. Services will begin at 10:30 am on Saturday, October 6 and Sunday, October 7.

Directions to the church are as follows: from Raleigh, NC take US 64 East approximately 75 miles. Turn off at Exit 496. At the stop sign, turn right and go to Bethel. Continue straight through the stoplight and go three blocks. Turn left on Package Craft Road. Travel about 6 miles and the church sits on the left.

We invite visitors and correspondents to attend this meeting.

Naomi Coker
Association Clerk

NEW DAN RIVER PRIMITIVE BAPTIST CHURCH

New Dan River Primitive Baptist Church at Vesta, Virginia, Patrick County, plans to hold a fifth Saturday (Only) meeting on September 29, 2001. Singing will begin at 9:30 a.m.

The church is located 1/4 mile off U.S. Route 58, on state shed road (Route 636). We welcome all believers of Sovereign Grace to this all day meeting.

SOUTH OUACHITA ASSOCIATION

The South Ouachita Association will be held, the Lord willing, on Saturday and Sunday, September 22 & 23, 2001.

Union Church, Located about five miles Southeast of Manion, Louisiana, will host the Association. All lovers of the truth are invited to come and be with us.

Ned Barron
Association Clerk
(318) 778-4217

SULPHUR FORK ASSOCIATION

The One Hundred Fifty-Six session of the Sulphur Fork Association will be held, the Lord willing, with Prospect Church on Saturday and Sunday, October 6 & 7, 2001.

Prospect Church is located on the North side of Highway 67, about three (3) miles east of Simms, Tx. (Look for sign). All lovers of the truth are invited to come and be with us.

Miles Bird
Association Clerk
(318) 687-6775

Thank you very much.

Miles Bird
2209 Cynthia Ln.
Shreveport, LA 71118

CONTRIBUTIONS

FOR JUNE 2001

Walter Griffith, NC	2.00
Rachel Smith, NC	2.00
Mrs. N. H. Conner, VA	10.00
Rlee Houchins, VA	5.00
Cleo Underwood, VA	5.00
C.H. Jones, TN	2.00
Eld. Barnabas Brammer, MD	2.00
Edward Hodnett, VA	2.00
Grady Putman, AR	12.00
Jim Mosley, MI	4.95
Jesse Ray, NC	2.00
James Shelor, VA	5.00
Donald Ferguson, BC	32.00

OBITUARIES

PATTIE B. KREWATCH

Sister Pattie B. Krewatch was born June 20, 1905, and departed this life on March 28, 2001, making her mortal journey 95 years. She was the daughter of Robert and Nora Bailey of Sussex Co., Delaware. She was preceeded in death by her parents, sisters Elah Hearne, Leticia Russell, Grace Yohans, Susie Brumbley and Hilda Bradley; and brothers Homer and Robert Bailey; and her son Kenneth K. Krewatch.

Sister Pattie is survived by her husband of 72 years (married August 18, 1928) Albert V. Krewatch, daughter Joann B. Fletcher, a daughter in law, four grandchildren, six great-grandchildren, a sister in law, and several nieces and nephews, and many Old School Baptist members and friends.

Sister Pattie and her husband traveled in many countries in connection with Al's work with the University of Maryland. Her friends extended across the boundaries of several countries and through many whom she served as a registered nurse for many years.

Pattie was a devoted member of the Little Creek Primitive Baptist Church of Sussex Co., Delaware. She remembered clearly her father's hitching up the horse to a wagon and driving his family to Little Creek for meetings. It had been a home to Sister Pattie since childhood. She was baptised by Elder H.C. Ker and Elder Harold Bennett in July, 1942. Her service to her church and to the many visiting ministers and their wives and families and other brethren will long be remembered. In her declining months, Sister Pattie was brought to church by her loving husband and daughter in a wheel chair. She sat attentively to hear the joyful sound of the gospel and to sing from heart many hymns which had been a part of her life since childhood.

Her funeral was conducted by her pastor, Elder C.B. Davis on

March 31, 2001, and she was laid to rest in the Little Creek Church Cemetery among her parents, her son, and other relatives and a host of brethren who had preceeded her in death. Her life was a testimony of devotion to her Heavenly Father. Her conversation was of His loving kindness and faithfulness to His people.

She bore with patience her afflictions and longed to be released from this world of sorrow; yet she still maintained concern for her church and the congregation of believers. We who remain behind feel assured that Sister Pattie walks in a new life, in a new land, singing praises to her Savior for all eternity.

Respectfully submitted,
Joann Fletcher
Elbert Robbins

OPIE JANE PHILLIPS

Valley View Church has lost a lovely Sister Opie Jane Phillips. She was born on May 16, 1916, the daughter of Perry and Arizona Phillips. Her mother was also a member of Valley View Church. Her Grandfather was a Primitive Baptist Minister John M. Phillips. She was married to Ertie Fleming Phillips on March 24, 1937. Sister Opie was preceded in death by her husband, a son Rollie Clarence Phillips, and a granddaughter.

She is survived by two daughters and son in law Sylvia and Alva Mcpeak, Woolwine, Va., Margaret P. Hamilton, Salem, Va.; one brother and wife Oden and Diane Phillips, Hampton, Va.; three sisters, Lillie P. Lester, Vinton, Va., Carrie P. Lester, Roanoke, Va., Goldie L. Phillips, Louisville, Ky.; Daugher-in- law Jo Ann Phillips, Riner, Va.; 7 Grandchildren; 10 great grandchildren.

Sister Opie joined Valley View March 16, 1997, baptized by Elder Raymond Goad, June 15, 1997. She was a firm believer in salvation by grace and attended church as long as she was able.

The funeral service was held at Mabery Chapel April 10, 2001 by her Pastor Elder Raymond Goad and she was laid to rest at Jacksonville Cemetery, Floyd, Va. beside her husband. Asleep in Jesus awaiting the second coming. May the Lord reconcile us to his Will and realize our loss is her eternal gain.

Written at the request of Valley View Church by Lena Duncan, clerk.
Raymond Goad, Moderator

PSALM 33:5-9.

He loveth righteousness and judgment: the earth is full of the goodness of the LORD.

By the word of the LORD were the heavens made; and all the host of them by the breath of his mouth.

He gathereth the waters of the sea together as an heap: he layeth up the depth in storehouses.

Let all the earth fear the LORD: let all the inhabitants of the world stand in awe of him.

For he spake, and it was done; he commanded, and it stood fast.

ELDER J. T. PRESCOTT, SR.

Elder J. T. Prescott departed this vale of sin and sorrow on March 13, 2001. He now awaits the triumphant coming of his Lord and Savior, Jesus Christ, having run the course and after fighting the good fight which had been ordained for him from before the foundation of the world. In his last years, marked with many trials and tribulations, he never once wavered in his faith, not did he ever complain. He stood and preached Jesus as long as he was able. Then he sat and preached Jesus. In the latter days, he preached Jesus from his bed of affliction. Regardless of his condition. he always preached Jesus, the author and finisher of his faith.

He was 82 years of age. and was married for 62 years to Mary Rogers Prescott, who survives him in grief but also in hope. Two sons, Josiah Thomas Prescott, Jr. and wife Carol of Emerald Isle, and Donald Ray Prescott and wife Melva survive. Also, two daughters, Sylvia Prescott Adams and husband Gray, of Cape Carteret and Diana Prescott Carroll and husband Peter of Raleigh survive their father as well. A brother, Irvin of Winston Salem and a sister, Leola Prescott Bright of Kinston are also left to mourn. Elder Prescott had sixteen grandchildren and four great grandchildren.

Elder Prescott served Primitive Baptist churches in both the Kehukee and Contentnea Associations for many decades. He was Pastor of the Hadnot Creek Church and Cedar Island Church until his death. His travels took him to churches and associations from Texas to Canada. He was also on the board of the Signs of the Times for many years. Elder Prescott and his dear companion were not forgetful to entertain strangers, knowing that many have entertained angels unawares. It would be difficult indeed to count the visitors that have tasted the hospitality of the Prescott household.

Regardless of the very high esteem in which many held him. Elder Prescott would not accept praise. for he knew that any gifts he had were given him from the Father of lights. and not of his own works. His funeral was conducted by Elders Milton Lupton. Jesse Foreman. Gene Lupton, Marvin Brumfield. and Tom Thompson. He will be missed by those of us who remain. Sleep in peace. dear brother. Praise God. Submitted by the Church at Hadnot Creek

Elder Tom Thompson, Pastor

NOTICE

A couple of errors were made in your August, 2001 issue of the Signs. On page 176 in the first column the name (Sister Annie McCods) should have been Sister Annie McCool. Also in the 17th and 18th lines down in the 2 column the period should have been omitted after (expect.) It should read "expect to do" with no new paragraph.

The Editors

Signs of the Times

DEVOTED TO THE OLD SCHOOL BAPTIST CAUSE

" The Sword of the Lord and of Gideon "

VOL. 169 MEADOWS OF DAN, VA., OCTOBER 2001 NO. 10

SIGNS OF THE TIMES

ISSN - 0199 - 0063

Subscription price $10.00 per year - $18.00 two years

Published monthly by
SIGNS OF THE TIMES
202 Carousel Lane
Meadows of Dan, Va. 24120-4403
Established in 1832
Devoted to the Old Baptist Cause

Elder Wm. Hale Terry
Circulation Manager and Treasurer
Phone (540) 398-2923

EDITORS

Elder J. R. Williams, Editor
1012 Bennett Circle
Keeling, Va. 24566
Phone (804) 792-8758

Elder Kenneth R. Key, Editor
721 Willard Street
Greensboro, N.C. 27405
Phone (336) 273-7464

ASSOCIATE EDITORS

Elder Richard H. Campbell
2171 Allen Court
Germantown, Tenn. 38138
Phone (901) 753-7791

Elder C. B. Davis, Jr.
1251 Paynes Tavern Rd.
Roxboro, N.C. 27573
Phone (336) 599-7236

Elder C. C. Wilbanks
217 Bastrop Drive
Monroe, Louisiana 71203
Phone (318) 343-5473

Elder J. B. Farmer
6373 N. State Hwy 7
Grayson, Ky. 41143

All letters for this paper containing subscriptions and remittances, should be mailed to Elder Wm. Hale Terry, 202 Carousel Lane, Meadows of Dan, Va. 24120-4403. All articles and letters for publication, all notices of meetings and all obituaries should be mailed to Elder Kenneth R. Key, 721 Willard Street, Greensboro, N.C. 27405

SIGNS OF THE TIMES
202 Carousel Lane, Meadows of Dan, Va. 24120-4403

A HEARTBEAT FROM HEAVEN

We are living on the border
Of Eternity each day;
We are just as close to Heaven
As the stars so far away.
And the only thing between us,
Whether we are big or small,
Is a tender, little heartbeat.
Just a heartbeat, that is all.

Just a heartbeat from the Glory,
Just a heartbeat, nothing more;
Just a tender, little heartbeat,
Till we walk the Golden shore;
Keep our lamp all
Trimmed and burning,
Let it shine you'll never fall;
Just a heartbeat from the Glory,
Just a heartbeat, that is all.

There's a place beyond the river
Where we'll lay our burdens down,
Where we'll meet
Our friends and loved ones,
Where we'll wear a starry crown.
All our troubles will be over,
And no tears shall ever fall;
Just a heartbeat for the Glory,
Just a heartbeat, that is all.

by Walt Huntley
submitted by B.G. Pryor

POSTMASTER

Please send address changes to:

Signs of the Times
202 Carousel Lane
Meadows of Dan, Va 24120-4403

CONTENTS

EDITORIAL 218
Elder J.B. Farmer

CORRESPONDENCE 221

VOICES OF THE PAST 224
Elder Gilbert Beebe
Elder J.C. Philpot
Elder Silas H. Durand

CONTRIBUTIONS 240

OBITUARIES 240
James W. Brown
Clara Freeman
Gentry Dean Williams

EDITORIAL

"And the Lord caused a deep sleep to fall upon Adam, and he slept: and he took one of his ribs, and closed up the flesh instead thereof; And the rib, which the Lord God had taken from man, made he a woman, and brought her unto the man. And Adam said, This is now bone of my bones, and flesh of my flesh: she shall be called Woman, because she was taken out of Man." Genesis 2:21-23.

Elder J. B. Farmer

Here is the account of God making, or creating, Eve, the mother of all living, whom He gave to be the bride and wife of Adam. This account, no doubt, was given by inspiration to the writer and written and preserved for the benefit of those who are given a heart of understanding. As with all scripture, it is of no private interpretation or is not to be understood with the carnal mind. We believe that no one has the ability in himself to rightly divide this or any other mystery which belongs to God. Rather, we must wait upon God, Who only dwells in the light, hoping that He may be gracious to reveal some of His things unto us.

We are made to believe that this is the true record of the natural formation of the second person ever to breathe the breath of life. Also, that this is a true figure, showing the way which God brought the church, the bride of Christ, into being. From the holy record, it seems apparent that He accomplished this before He made the world. We are taught that the church, or body of Christ, with all her members, was foreknown of God and predestinated unto the adoption of children. Also, that each member's name was written in the Lamb's book of life before the foundation of the world. She was chosen in Him and given grace in Him before the world was, according to

the scriptures. Also, that she was loved with an everlasting love and was created in Christ Jesus unto good works. It seems plain that all this was done before the church ever was manifest in the world.

It appears that Eve's life was the life of Adam, and that his life was her life, since she was made of his very substance. She was bone of his bones and flesh of his flesh naturally. Her life was totally dependent upon his life, even as the life of the church is totally dependent on the life of Christ. Before Eve was made, her dwelling place was in Adam, just as the church dwelt in Christ before she was created. It appears that the church stood in the same relation to Christ spiritually as Eve did unto Adam naturally. ***"We are of His body, of His flesh and of His bones"***, spiritually, if we are His, according to the inspired apostle. This being the case, it is no wonder that we are told that, ***"In Him we live and move and have our being."*** In another place we are assured with these words, ***"Lord, thou hast been our dwelling place in all generations." Psalm 90:1.***

The inspired psalmist said, ***"Thine eyes did see my substance, yet being unperfect; and in thy book all my members were written, which in continuance were fashioned, when as yet there was none of them." Psalm 139:16.*** I believe that God saw and knew Eve before He brought her forth from Adam, as He saw and knew His people before He ever created them in Christ Jesus. God knew and loved His people before He ever made them. ***"Known unto God are all His works from the beginning of the world." Acts 15:18.*** Is this not what it means to be foreknown of God? He saw them, knew them, loved them and determined to keep them as the apple of His eye and purposed finally to redeem them by Christ and bring them to glory. All this was done before they were generated of Him and before He made the world.

"Before the mountains were brought forth, or ever thou hadst formed the earth and the world, even from everlasting, thou art God." Our God is eternal. He had no beginning of days or end of life. But the church had a beginning. Was not her beginning when she was created in Christ Jesus before the foundation of the world? Some have spoken of God's people being eternal children, and this may be true, in one sense, if properly understood. But we are taught that only God is eternal. However, if the church is spiritual, which I believe she is, she must have an eternal aspect, for there is no beginning or ending of life in that Eternal Spirit. Then what is it that is eternal about the church? It appears to me, that the church, being formed of the body of Christ, has an eternal aspect by virtue of her eternal union with Him. In other words, the church

dwelt in the Eternal Son prior to her being created. She is one with Him and will ever be one with Him by virtue of His life being her life. The church was formed of His living spiritual body and she is His living spiritual bride. Christ and the church are one flesh spiritually as Adam and Eve were one flesh naturally.

Another thing in the heading scripture seems precious. It shows from which part of Adam's body the rib was taken to form his helpmeet. It was located in his chest, near his heart, the seat of love. Does not this indicate the relationship of the true Bridegroom and His bride? Was not His every thought and action toward His bride in true love and affection and concern for her welfare? And because He first loved her, does not her love return to him in kind? Because of His great love for her, He was willing to lay down His life that she might live and not die. He, who had no sin, was willing to become sin that His bride might be made the righteousness of God in Him. He cleansed her with His own blood that she not have any spot or blemish or wrinkle or any such thing. She is made to be altogether pure and lovely in His sight. He has won the victory over all her foes, even sin, Satan, death, hell and the grave. At the appointed time of the Father, He will come and receive her to Himself for that great wedding feast. Then all will be love, peace and joy unspeakable, even forever.

How wonderful is the picture of the unity of Christ, the mighty Savior and His beloved bride. How safe for her to be continually in Him and under the protection of Him, to whom was given all power in heaven and earth. What boundless love is manifest between the two through all eternity. What a glorious and sure promise of eternal life has been given to His beloved. And what a great and earnest expectation does His pure and holy bride experience as she awaits and anticipates His coming in the fullness of His majesty and power. He is her life, her joy and her strength. He is her love, her hope and her salvation. He is her all in all. ***"But of Him are ye in Christ Jesus, who of God is made unto us wisdom, and righteousness, and sanctification, and redemption: that, according as it is written, he that glorieth, let him glory in the Lord." 1 Corinthians 1:30-31.***

Written in love, I hope.
J.B. Farmer
2-5-2001

PROVERBS 8:10-11.

Receive my instruction, and not silver; and knowledge rather than choice gold.

For wisdom is better than rubies; and all the things that may be desired are not to be compared to it.

CORRESPONDENCE

August 23, 2001

Dear Elder Key,

The enclosed clipping is the setting of the Smith River Association in the year 1943.

With Love For The Truth,
Wm. Hale Terry

PRIMITIVE BAPTISTS HOLD ANNUAL ASSOCIATION AT PAYNE'S CREEK CHURCH

On September the 3rd, 4th, and 5th, 1943, the old-time Primitive Baptists met at Payne's Creek Church in Floyd county Virginia and held their annual "Association." Many delegates from churches thru out Virginia and surrounding states were present. The association occurs at the same church only once in about nineteen years and is a big event for the Primitive Baptists in each district each year.

Elder Sam Moran, Moderator, Elder Goode Hash, clerk and Elder Sam Koger, assistant clerk presided. An unexpected large crowd attended despite war operations and gas shortage. Friday, seventy-five automobiles brought three hundred seventy-five people; Saturday one hundred seventy-five automobiles brought nine hundred people; and Sunday, four hundred forty-five automobiles brought two thousand fifty people. Lawrence W. Wilmer, Ranger On the Parkway directed traffic in a most efficient manner - not a single accident occurred.

The people brought a basket lunch and there were many spreads at various places over the grounds and tables filled with delicious meats, pies and cakes and other delicacies. Dinner was served in an orderly hospitable manner and was thoroughly enjoyed by everyone.

Thirty sermons, truly messages of grace, were delivered during the three days meeting by local and visiting preachers. The wisdom and understanding revealed by the old Primitive Baptist ministers of the gospel, were most touching and one felt the mighty truth and the power of God descending upon him and an inflow of his wonderful spirits. One felt his worthiness in this world. It brings before us the truth - what helpless creatures we really are. How really helpless we are without the help of God. Words cannot describe the sermons of those ministers of the gospel. One must hear them to know and feel it.

The Primitive Baptists believe in-predestination -that God only can save people and forgive their sins. They live in faith and hope. ***Heb. 10-28. "Now the just shall live in faith." 11-1. "Now faith is the substance of things hoped for, the evidence of things not seen."*** The Primitive Baptist church began

so long ago that we have no date of its beginning. They follow the teachings of John the Baptist in the wilderness. The preachers do not accept or demand a salary for preaching the gospel. The Glory of preaching, of being gospel messengers to their congregation is all the pay they get or seek. The association at Payne's Creek is the old original Primitive Baptist church - not a new order. They worship without instrumental music, but it is indeed a touching scene when they sing the hymns at their departure and shake hands in genuine fellowship. Their faces seem to stand out in a halo of great joy.

August 15, 2001

Greetings to My Brethren and Friends in Christ,

Although I have been absent from you in the flesh over the past months and have missed you, I feel the Lord has blessed me to be with you spiritually, if I am not deceived. As I have felt on some days to have been *"cast into the burning fiery flirnace that was heated seven times more than it was wont to be heated,"* I declare with Job that *"though he slay me, yet will I trust him."*

Today, if it be the Lord's will, I desire to share some treasures from heaven with you. When the Lord first appeared to me nearly thirty-nine years ago sitting on the side of my bed clothed in white, never did I know the path I would have to travel in this life. Some months after he first made himself known to me, I was given to see myself as a sinner. All my sins everything I had ever said or done-were contained in a scroll that unrolled daily. what was going on with me? I thought I had always tried to be a good moral person but was shown of the Lord that there dwelleth no good thing in the flesh. It is as filthy rags. I pondered these things in my heart. I had never heard of an experience of grace. Finally, after this scroll had unrolled and unrolled for sometime, I was brought so low and begged God for forgiveness of my sins. He put up a fence and threw my sins on the other side of the fence and I felt the burden lifted and my sins forgiven. *"As far as the east is from the west, so far hath he removed our transgressions from us."* If I am not deceived, the Lord has blessed me with many precious experiences over the years, as unworthy as I feel to be; but I must confess that these experiences come through many trials and much affliction-the greater the trial or affliction, the greater the spiritual experience. In 1 Thessalonians 3:3, we read, *"That no man should be moved by these afflictions: for yourselves know that we are appointed thereunto."* Paul wrote to the Philippian brethren, *"For unto you it is given in the behalf of Christ, not only to believe on him, but also to suffer for his sake." Philippians 1:29.*

I have been much afflicted since the eleventh day of April. I prayed, ***"Lord, I know thou can heal my body, if it be thou will; but not my will, but thine be done."*** If I am not deceived, I heard a still small voice speak these words, "Daughter, thy faith hath made thee whole." I believe, if not deceived, my Lord gave me faith to tell my family that although I did not know what the outcome of the great trial before me would be, yet in the end, all would be well. I felt a calm and peace going into surgery in spite of how serious the outcome could be. I was given to reflect upon a dream that was given to me many years ago. In the dream, I was in a high, lifted up place, carried to and fro. Beneath me was much water and I could not understand how that I would not fall into that water, but I never did. This has been my experience since April. The outcome of my surgery was serious-Ovarian Cancer which had spread-but the bad news did not move me. The doctors and nurses were overcome with my optimistic and positive attitude. I was trusting in the Great Physician who has all power in heaven and in earth. I believe He has carried me on his wings keeping me from falling and not being consumed. I feel to have been kept by the power of Almighty God.

I must confess that as in the dream, I have been carried to and fro. I felt to be on the mountain top when I was given faith to believe all would be well in the end and felt to witness in some small measure with Abraham when he said, ***"I and the lad will go yonder and worship and come again to you."*** Only with faith given from our Lord can we believe in such miracles. It is a higher power of which the world knows nothing.

These many months of enduring chemo since surgery have been very trying. Each treatment becomes more difficult on the body and the chemicals are some of the most powerful to treat advanced aggressive cancer. Each time I face the administering of this five-hour chemo treatment, I think of going into battle. In the scriptures, the Lord's people had to fight many battles. But they did not go into battle unprepared. I too look to the Lord for my help as I go into each battle. The following scriptures have been of great comfort to me: ***Ephesians 6:10-11; 14-18: "Be strong in the Lord, and in the power of his might. Put on the whole armour of God, that ye may be able to stand against the wiles of the devil. Stand therefore, having your loins girt about with truth, and having on the breastplate of righteousness; and your feet shod with the preparation of the gospel of peace, above all, taking the shield of faith, wherewith ye shall be able to quench all the fiery darts of the wicked. And take the helmet of salvation, and the sword of the spirit, which is the word of God. Praying always with all prayer and supplication in the spirit."*** When

I am clothed with the whole armour of God, I am blessed to endure the battle. Precious to me are the words recorded in ***Phillipians 4:13, "I can do all things through Christ which strengtheneth me."***

Two weeks after my first treatment, every hair on my head became so painful that I could not lay my head on my pillow for several nights. The chemo had killed the hair follicles. What a relief to lose all my hair and be relieved of the pain and discomfort. It didn't even bother me to lose my hair; the Lord makes you willing in the day of his power. All I could think of was the great pain that Christ must have suffered when they put the crown of thorns on his head. Every bone in my body has been affected with the chemo treatments. The past treatment has been the severest of the severe. My feet have been especially affected and conditions relating to the previous blood clot have been disturbed. The chemo damages the covering of the nerves so I am told at Duke. Never have I endured so many body parts in pain at one time. All I can think about is Christ hanging on the cross, feeling pain in his whole body. Oh, the great pain he suffered in our stead that we might have eternal life.

One night was particularly hard and sleep didn't seem to come but in short intervals. Each time I would wake, these words would be with me: ***"Rejoice, the Lord is King."*** The next morning after awaking, I mentioned these words to my loving husband and he said they were contained in Hymn 137 in the Hymn and Tune Book. The hymn was precious to me:

Rejoice, the Lord is King; Your God and King adore;
Mortals, give thanks and sing, And triumph ever more!
Lift up the heart, lift up the voice, Rejoice aloud, ye saints, rejoice.

His kingdom cannot fail; He rules o'er earth and heaven;
The keys of death and hell are to our Jesus given:
Lift up the heart, lift up the voice, Rejoice aloud, ye saints, rejoice.

He all his foes shall quell; Shall all our sins destroy;
And every bosom swell with pure seraphic joy:
Lift up the heart, lift up the voice, Rejoice aloud, ye saints, rejoice.

Rejoice in glorious hope, Jesus the Judge shall come, And take his servants up to their eternal home:
We soon shall hear the Archangel's voice; The trump of God shall sound, Rejoice.

Thanks be unto God that we have only one need-and that is Christ. He is sufficient for each battle we must go through in this life. I wish never to complain but hope that I may be counted worthy

to suffer for Christ sake. I praise God for his grace and mercy to me and thank him for his daily bread which has sustained me.

My last chemo treatment is scheduled for September 4th. I pray if it be the Lord's will, he will make the burden light and give me grace and strength for each day. All things are in God's hands and I give him all the glory and praise. If it were not for the grace of God, I would have fallen into that water; but thanks be unto God, he has kept me thus far. As Job said, "He knoweth the way that I take: when he hath tried me, I shall come forth as gold."

The scripture says, *"The Lord blessed the latter end of Job more than his beginning."* It reads in *1 Corinthians 15:46, "Howbeit that was not first which is spiritual, but that which is natural; and afterward that which is spiritual."* The fleshly man is first and is concerned only with those things that satisfy the flesh. But, there comes an appointed time with a child of God that his blind eyes and deaf ears are opened and he is shown what he is by nature and what he must be by the grace of God. When Christ asked his disciples, *"Whom do men say that I the Son of Man am?" They responded with various answers. Then, Christ asked Simon Peter, "But whom say ye that I am. And Simon Peter answered and said, Thou art the Christ, the Son of the living God. And Jesus answered and said unto him, Blessed art thou. Simon Barjona: for flesh and blood hath not revealed it unto thee, but my Father which is in heaven."* How blessed are the children of God who have tasted of this love and mercy. The bethel spots where we have felt the presence of the Lord have made the latter part of our life so rich spiritually. Our affections have been set on things above, not on things on the earth and we can witness with Job that the Lord has blessed the latter end (the spiritual) more than the beginning (the flesh).

I desire to tell you, my brethren, that I feel I love you for Christ sake and appreciate your prayers, visits, calls, cards and love manifested to me. *"We know that we have passed from death unto life, because we love the brethren. A new commandment I give unto you, that ye love one another."* The psalmist wrote: *"Behold, how good and how pleasant it is for brethren to dwell together in unity!"*

I look forward to seeing all of you soon, if it be the Lord's will.

Love in Christ,
Jeanette Robertson

MATTHEW 6: 21-22.

For where your treasure is, there will your heart be also.

The light of the body is the eye: if therefore thine eye be single, thy whole body shall be full of light.

VOICES OF THE PAST

"HOW SHOULD MAN BE JUST WITH GOD?" Job ix. 2.

NEW VERNON, N.Y., February 4, 1835.

Of all the considerations in which fallen man is interested, there are none of greater magnitude than that presented in the above text. Man, as a fallen sinner, cursed by the holy law, and doomed to a perpetual and eternal death by the inflexible justice of the immutable Jehovah, is deeply concerned in the investigation of this momentous subject. With rapid strides the sons of men are hurrying through this mortal state of existence, at the termination of which we are to launch into the everlasting reality of our final destiny. With earnest solicitude for the knowledge of the truth, and with ardent prayer for light from the sun or Righteousness, whose refulgent beams alone are sufficient to illuminate our depraved, bewildered and perverted understandings, let us seriously enquire into the scriptural ground of a sinner's justification before God.

It would be a reflection on the character of the thrice holy God, to suppose that lie would save a sinner in his sins, or without a complete justification, based upon a righteousness cornmensurate with the utmost demand of law and justice; and as we are by nature destitute of saving faith, and *"he that believeth not is condemned already, and the wrath of God abideth on him,"* the question returns, How should man be just with God? That there is indeed a way the scriptures; abundantly demonstrate, and the fact is perhaps universally admitted; but the how presents a mystery into which the angels desire to look, and it can hardly be a matter of surprise that men should entertain various opinions on this sublime subject. Had we access to all the knowledge on this subject of the learned and wise men of this world, it could by no means lead us into the mystery; for the sovereign God has hidden these things from the wise and prudent of our race, because so it has seemed good in his sight. But blessed forever be his name, he has revealed it to babes. Therefore, while human wisdom and knowledge utterly fail, divine revelation unlocks the cabinet of the eternal world. The Lion or the tribe of Judah prevails to look upon the book, to open the seals thereof, and by his Holy Spirit to disclose the sacred contents, in which a full development of the way of a sinner's justification before God is made. Leaving all human speculations on the subject, then, to the book of revelation let us apply, and look alone to the holy oracle to settle the point which ever has, and still does, involve the professing world in conflict and disputation, viz: How should man be just with God? Here from the mouth of God may we be informed whether justification or salvation be of God

or of men; whether of grace or of works; or jointly of men and of God, or by grace connected with works. Whether this mongrel system can be sustained by the bible or not, nothing can be more certain than that it is a very popular doctrine in this our day. That God is the grand or efficient cause of justification, that works are the grand or efficient means, that men are the efficient agents who employ the necessary works or means, and that grace has no more to do in the justification of a sinner than to help man perform his part. Under the impression that this is the plan of life and salvation, we see men setting themselves about the work in great earnest, inventing and trying many projects to move upon God to save sinners, and to induce sinners to consent to be saved, to induce God to lay aside his own, and adopt their plan; we see a number of men engage by agreement to occupy different rooms, but simultaneously to pray for some unregenerated individual on whom they have engaged to bestow their united efforts. Monthly concerts of prayer for specific objects are horns of the same beast; contrivances to prevail on God to do the will of man. Let us not be understood to speak against prayer, or even social prayer meetings, whether monthly, weekly or otherwise; the abomination we wish to detect and expose is that of previously agreeing upon-may we say, an assault upon the throne of God-by covenanting that they will not give the matter up, until the Lord complies with their requests. Now christians are aware from revelation that they know not how to pray as they ought, but the Spirit helpeth their infirmities, and maketh intercession for them with groanings which they cannot utter. Hence as they know not, they cannot agree beforehand how they will pray, or for whom in particular they will supplicate the throne of grace. When God is graciously pleased to pour out upon them the spirit of grace and of supplication, then they open their mouths wide in prayer, and the Spirit indites their petitions, for the Spirit knoweth what is the mind of God, and maketh supplication for such things as God designs to bestow; even as our Lord has informed us that they who worship the Father, must worship him in spirit and in truth.

To move upon the unconverted or dead sinner, protracted meetings, anxious benches, and a great variety of other machinery have been brought into requisition, but with as little success as their attempts to induce the Holy One to vary from his fixed purpose of grace and salvation. The entire brood that pass among men for benevolent institutions are birds of the same feather, and all respond to the popular creed before mentioned, viz: God is the cause, works are the means, men are the agents, and grace a name for nothing.

But we digress. We proposed to leave the speculations of men, and come directly to the fountain of

truth, the bible, and there ask, How should man be just with God?

And first, we enquire, is justification of God or of men? Let the bible answer *"Who shall lay any thing to the charge or God's elect? It is God that justifieth."-Rom. viii. 33. "That he (God) might be just, and the justifier of him which believeth in Jesus."-Rom. iii. 26. "Moreover, whom he did predestinate, them he also called; and whom he called them he also justified."-Rom. viii. 30.* Here then our first question is settled forever; it is God that justifieth. *"Neither is there salvation in any other."-Acts iv. 12.*

We next enquire, Does God justify the sinner by his grace freely, or for and in consideration of their works? To the bible again. *"Being justified freely by his grace, through the redemption that is in Jesus Christ."-Rom. iii. 24.* See also Titus iii.7. Can it be possible for any one to be justifled freely by the grace of God, and yet in some sense by works after all? What saith the scripture? *"Knowing that a man is not justified by the works of the law, but by the faith of Jesus Christ, even we have believed in Jesus Christ, that we might be justified by the faith of Christ, and not by the works of the law; for by the works of the law shall no flesh be justified."-Gal. ii. 16. "For if Abraham was justified by works, he hath whereof to glory, but not before God. Now to him that worketh (read this, ye workmon gers) is the reward not reckoned of grace, but of debt. But to him that worketh not, but believeth on him that justifieth the ungodly, his faith is counted for righteousness."-Rom. iv. 2, 5. "Who hath saved us and called us with an holy calling, not according to our works, but according to his own purpose and grace, which was given us in Christ Jesus before the world began."-2 Tim. i. 9.* And again, if we could possibly make it appear consistent with scripture that a sinner could be justified by works, his salvation must in that case depend on his evil, not on his good works; for the apostle expressly *declares, "Not by works of righteousness which we have done, but according to his mercy, he saved us, by the washing of regeneration, and renewing of the Holy Ghost."-Titus lii. 5.*

But once more we enquire, May not a sinner's justification depend jointly on works and on grace. I Let the bible answer *"And if by grace, then it is no more of works; otherwise grace is no more grace; but if it be of works, then it is no more grace; otherwise work is no more work."-Romans xi. 6.*

Seeing, then, that justification is of God and not of men, that it is of grace and not of works, the conclusion is inevitable that all the mod-

ern schemes, plans, efforts, labors, &c., of pious or impious men, are abortive and vain, and that the by ground on which we are at liberty to hope for justification with God, is that which wholly excludes works, and is from the foundation to the top-stone exclusively of grace, which is through the blood and righteousness of our Lord Jesus Christ.

In the stupendous plan of grace which provides for the justification of God's elect, Christ and his people are identified in an indissoluble union. He, as their head, representative and surety, has voluntarily pledged himself in the covenant of life and peace, to present them holy and without blame before his throne at the last day. silence all their responsibility to law and justice devolved on him; all their sins were charged to his account, and are being summed up, were laid on him. Isa. liii. 6. *"And he bare them in his own body on the tree. He was delivered up (to law and justice) for their offences, and raised again for their justification."- Rom. iv. 25. "By one offering he hath perfected forever them that are sanctified," (or set apart to him.)-Heb. x. 14.* Thus, as the representative of his people, and their surety to the law, he was numbered with the transgressors, (Isa. liii. 12.) that is, law and justice viewed him in this relation as the debtor, delinquent or transgressor; for on another ground could justice smite the Shepherd. Zech. xiii. 7. But standing here in the law room and place of his people, his soul was poured out unto death. Isa. liii. And so having fulfilled the divine law in his life, he bore its tremendous penalty of his death, and having paid the utmost farthing, and completely and eternally cancelled all that stood against him, on his people's account, he burst the confines of the tomb, in glorious conquest over sin, death and hell, arose to live forever, and hold the keys of hell and death, and in his resurrection brought life and immortality to light, and by his knowledge justified many, having borne their iniquities. Isa. liii. 11. Thus in his resurrection from the dead, our Lord revealed himself as the way, (John xiv. 6.) and the only way in which it was and is possible for man to be just with God, for he himself is *"God with us."- Matt. i. 23.* God was manifest in the flesh, justified in the spirit. 1 Tim. iii. 16. And inasmuch as he who had become sin for us, or who bore our sin, had cancelled the demands of justice, had risen, and was justified in the spirit, by virtue of his obedience, by his blood and righteousness as his people's representative, his people were justified with him, and in him, and by him, and through him. The relation which he bore to his people rendered it impossible that he should be justified alone; his people were justified with him. Hence, as he is God with them, they are just with him; they were crucified with him; (Gal. ii. 20.) dead with him. (Rom. vi. 8.) And as he promised the church, by the mouth of the

prophet, *"Thy dead men shall live, together with my dead body shall they arise," (isa. xxv. 19,)* they are risen with him, and in every nation they that fear God and work righteousness are accepted with him. Acts x. 35. And it is his will that all that the Father has given him shall be with him where he is, (John xvii. 24,) and he shall see of the travail of his soul and shall be satisfied.

The great question then is answered, and the *only* way that can be just with God is brought to light in the gospel; vain is the help of man.

"No blood of birds, nor blood of beasts,
Nor hysop branch, nor sprinkling priest,
Nor running brook, nor flood, nor sea,
Could wash our dismal stain away.

Jesus, my God, thy blood alone hath power sufficient to atone;
Thy blood can make me white as snow-
No legal works could cleanse me so."

Elder Gilbert Beebe

"For I reckon that the sufferings of this present time are not worthy to be compared with the glory which shall be revealed in us." Romans viii. 18.

WHAT is to be compared with the salvation of the soul? What are riches, honours, health, long life? What are the pleasures which the world can offer, sin promise, or the flesh enjoy? What is all that men call good or great? What is everything which the outward eye hath seen, or natural ear heard, or hath entered into the carnal heart of man, put side by side with being saved in the Lord Jesus Christ with an everlasting salvation? For consider what we are saved *from,* as well as what we are saved *unto.* From a burning hell to a blissful heaven; from endless wrath to eternal glory; from the dreadful company of devils and damned spirits, mutually tormenting and tormented, to the blessed companionship of the saints, all perfectly conformed in body and soul to the image of Christ, with thousands and tens of thousands of holy angels, and, above all, to seeing the glorious Son of God as he is, in all the perfection of his beauty, and all the ravishments of his presence and love. To have done for ever with all the sorrows, troubles, and afflictions of this life; all the pains and aches of the present clay tabernacle; all the darkness, bondage, and misery of the body of sin and death; to be perfectly holy in body and soul, being in both without spot, or blemish, or any such thing, and ever to enjoy uninterrupted union and communion with the Father, Son, and blessed Spirit — O what a heaven lies before the believing saints of God as the end of their faith in the salvation of their souls!

Elder J.C. Philpot

THE CREATURE MADE SUBJECT TO VANITY
(Romans viii. 20.)

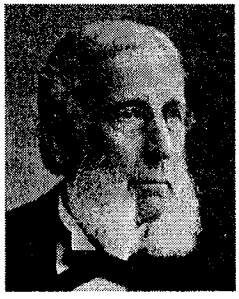
Elder Silas H. Durand

Who is this creature which *"was made subject to vanity, not willingly, but by reason of him who hath subjected the same in hope?"* It is the same creature spoken of in the preceding verse, whose *"earnest expectation waiteth for the manifestation of the sons of God,"* and which in the following verse it is said *"shall be delivered from the bondage of corruption into the glorious liberty of the children of God."* It belongs to the same spiritual creation referred to in verse 22, which in former dispensations groaned and travailed in pain together, and which now in the gospel day is manifest, as it ever was, by suffering, even in the apostles and early saints, who had the first fruits of the Spirit, *"who groan within themselves, waiting for the adoption, to wit, the redemption of their body."*

This creature is the same spoken of in 2 Cor. v. 17: *"If any man be in Christ he is a new creature,"* and also in Eph. ii. 10: *"For we are his workmanship, created in Christ Jesus unto good works, which God hath before ordained that we should walk in them."* This workmanship of God whereby we are created in Christ Jesus, is experienced by a man, a sinner of Adam's fallen race. Before that work of God was experienced, this man did not know himself as a sinner, and therefore did not have that kind of suffering which comes from such knowledge. In the first verse of this chapter the apostle speaks of those who are in Christ, and in the ninth verse we learn that to be in Christ, or in the Spirit, is to have the Spirit of God, or of Christ, in him. It is not until we have this experience of Christ in us that we can know that the body, which means the natural or earthy man, is dead because of sin. (Verse 10.) Let it be here noted and remembered that when the body or flesh is spoken of by the apostles in this sense, as dead because of sin, reference is not made merely to the physical body, for that cannot sin, but to the man, who is *"of the earth earthy,"* the man who sinned and was condemned. The sin, the sinfulness, the depravity, are felt by the christian to be in his mind, in his heart, and not in the literal flesh.

The life that is now ours is the Spirit of Christ, *"The Spirit is life because of righteousness."* *"Christ is our life,"* and that life is all the light we have by which to see the deadness of our body, or the living beauty and glory of Christ, and of the kingdom of God. (Verse 10.) *"In him [the Word] was life, and the life was the light of men."* — *John i. 4.* The giving of this divine and ever holy life to the sinner is the creative work of God. It is not that

the divine life or Spirit of Christ was created, nor is it that the Adamic man is new created, or made over again, but the bringing of the man forth in this new life, the causing him to be thus born of the Spirit, the manifesting of *"the life of Jesus in our mortal flesh" (2 Cor. iv. 11),* this is the workmanship of God; this is creating the man in Christ Jesus, and causing him to be a new creature.

This man who has been born again (from above), who has been brought forth in the life of Jesus, was first born of the flesh, brought forth in the life of Adam. In neither birth was any change of nature effected. In the first birth the life and nature of Adam were manifested. In the second birth the life and nature of Jesus were manifested. In being given the life of Jesus the life of the flesh was not changed in its nature, but remained a sinful life. Therefore David says, *"My soul cleaveth to the dust;"* and Job says, *"My soul is weary of life;"* and Paul says, *"The flesh lusteth against the Spirit, and the Spirit against the flesh, and these are contrary the one to the other, so that ye cannot do the things that ye would."* And throughout the Scriptures holy men have mourned on account of the felt sinfulness of their own life, and rejoiced in the evidences that the Lord was their life, and such is the experience of saints today. *"Except a man hate his own life,"* Jesus says, *"he cannot be my disciple."* The two natures, the two lives, the mortal and the immortal, are both in the one person, but the spiritual or immortal is the stronger, and shall control and prevail.

The creature spoken of in the text is not the spiritual life in itself considered, nor the man who has experienced the new birth in himself considered, but it is the spirit or life of Jesus as manifest in the flesh, and it is the man considered as having this divine life, the man as being thus *"in Christ."* The man himself, regarded in his Adamic nature, is a sinful man, and his heart is deceitful above all things, and there is not enough goodness in his nature to cause one throb of sorrow on account *of sin, or to excite the least hunger after righteousness; and the Spirit of Christ, considered separately from the flesh, can have no sorrow or pain. It was in the flesh that Christ suffered. It was for the purpose of suffering that he came in the flesh, and those who have the Spirit of Christ suffer with him. It is this suffering of the people of God with Jesus that the apostle is considering in this connection. He explains to them the cause of their suffering, and enters into the depths and heights of doctrine as he traces the exercises and describes the feelings of the little children, and thus points out and designates the humble followers of Christ.*

The apostle in various places speaks of the one person in his relation both to the flesh and the Spirit.

While there is an essential distinction between the flesh and the Spirit, and this distinction is maintained in all the teachings of the apostles, yet they are both in one person, and there is an experimental sense in which they must be considered as together, though separate. *"That which is born of the flesh is flesh,"* and will remain so until the change shall come, *"and that which is born of the Spirit is Spirit,"* and *"will ever remain in unyielding opposition to the flesh."* But the christian is possessed of both of these opposing natures, the human and the divine, and the apostle uses the personal pronoun when speaking of both. *"For I know that in me (that is, in my flesh), dwelleth no good thing."* He speaks of the flesh as "me." *"That which I do I allow not." "The good that I would I do not; but the evil that I would not, that I do." "I am crucified with Christ; nevertheless I live, yet not I, but Christ liveth in me." "O wretched man that I am! who shall deliver me from the body of this death?" "So then with the mind I myself serve the law of God, but with the flesh the law of sin."*

Thus it is the same I who realizes death in Adam, or in the flesh, and who realizes life in Christ. It is the same I who may at one time be experimentally in Christ, and, sowing to the Spirit, reap life everlasting, and at another time may be living after the flesh and die to spiritual things; may be sowing to the flesh, and of the flesh reap corruption.

But the apostle is considering here the unchanging, unvarying inclinations of the Spirit or life of Christ which is in all his people, and the consequent suffering of the child of God because of the vileness that is thus discovered in us by the light of the Spirit. And he is intent upon declaring and showing the certainty of the glory that shall succeed that suffering in every one who has been born of the Spirit, and who is therefore a partaker of the divine nature. *"The Spirit itself beareth witness with our spirit, that we are the children of God: and if children, then heirs; heirs of God, and joint-heirs with Christ; if so be that we suffer with him, that we may be also glorified together. For I reckon that the sufferings of this present time are not worthy to be compared with the glory that shall be revealed in us."* How wonderfully connected the apostle's argument is. How one thing follows another, just in the order that keeps along with the exercises and travail of the christian. Observe how many of these verses begin with the word "for," connecting it with what was said before.

"For the earnest expectation of the creature waiteth for the manifestation of the Son of God." This earnest expectation is entirely of the Spirit. It is the view of faith, looking to things not seen by mortal powers. It is the expectation of things promised in Christ, and revealed to the faith of God's people. Faith makes no guesses, but sees eternal realities. Concerning these things

it is said, *"Eye hath not seen, nor ear heard, neither have entered into the heart of man the things which God hath prepared for them that love him; but God hath revealed them unto us by his Spirit."* Therefore, while there is deep suffering because of the corruptions of the flesh, there is at the same time, down in the depths of the soul, a calm and confident waiting for that which the quickened soul so earnestly desires, to see in ourselves the manifestation of that relationship as sons of God. We cannot see it in ourselves now, but we long for it, hunger for it, have been made to expect it, and quietly wait for it. We are saved by this sweet and sure hope. All this earnest expectation is in the Spirit; not in the Spirit of Christ considered in itself, but in that spirit as given unto us, and as living in our poor-hearts, and as able to turn our thoughts toward heavenly things, and to set our affections on things above.

Now the apostle shows against what great and dire obstacle the earnest expectation of the creature waiteth for such a wonderful and holy manifestation. That obstacle is the vanity of our fleshly nature, which he afterward calls the bondage of corruption. This is why we do not see in ourselves evidences of sonship, such as we desire. Though to our faith may come assurances at times that *"we are now the sons of God,"* yet *"it doth not yet appear what we shall be:"* and we are often left to doubt that we bear such a relationship, because of the vanity of the flesh.

But now the apostle shows us that in the wisdom of God in creating his people in Christ, in giving them the life of his Son, he made them subject to the vanity of this nature. He could have caused them to be at once freed from sin and depravity, and to enter into a holy and sinless state. But it was his will that the new, divine life, the Spirit of Christ in them, should have this opposition to contend with, that this new creature should be subject to this vanity. *"Every man in his best state is altogether vanity." "All the goodness and glory of man is as the flower of the field."* As soon as the Spirit of the Lord bloweth upon it, it fades away. (Isa. xl. 7.) And because of this the workmanship of God is the more clearly manifest, and the power of the Spirit more clearly displayed, as the enduring quality and value of gold are shown more clearly when it comes in contact with fire.

For our comfort we are told of one thing that we would not have thought of without being told, and yet which we see at once to be true; *"Not willingly."* The Spirit of Christ is essentially and forever opposed to sin. That life of Christ which is within the poor sinner's heart is just as pure and as much opposed to vanity there as it is in himself; as the sunshine is just as pure when it falls into a polluted atmosphere as when it leaves the sun. We can at times see that there is a principle within

us that is opposed to all the vanity and corruption of our natures, and which makes us long to be perfectly free from it. Thus with our minds we serve the law of God (we have the mind of Christ) while with our flesh we serve the law of sin. (Romans vii. 25.) The apostle had no reference here to evil deeds, against which he would admonish his brethren, but he referred to that corruption of the flesh to which we must always be subject, feeling it as a bondage while we remain in this mortal state.

Not willingly. This is why we suffer in the flesh. This is why we can find no permanent rest in this mortal state. This is why, when we are spiritual, we hate not only evil deeds, but the vanity of even the most exalted and the purest of earthly things. This is why our days on the earth are a shadow, and there is none abiding. This is why we hate our own lives at times, and count this world a wilderness of woe. And it is because the new creature is not willingly subject to vanity, that exhortations and admonitions have a place and power. For this creature is ever seeking the honor of God, and desiring to follow Jesus, and to show forth his praises, but ever feels the hindrances of the vanity of the flesh, and so can never do the good it would do, but is always dissatisfied with even its best works. And no matter how far one may have gone astray, it is always right to exhort, when we can do it in meekness, for though we cannot make the word of exhortation effectual, the Lord peradventure may give repentance to the acknowledging of the truth.

Then how sweet and comforting the assurance that this subjection of God's gracious work in us to vanity is in hope. We cannot see in ourselves now what we wish to see (verses 24, 25), but we are given good ground to hope for it. For the apostle by inspiration positively asserts that we, the new creature, shall be delivered from this vanity, from this *"bondage of corruption, into the glorious liberty of the children of God."* This we are given faith to believe shall be. We long for it, and in the Spirit we expect it, and thus we have that hope which saves us from being overcome and brought down to the gates of despair by this vanity. *"For we are saved by hope: but hope that is seen is not hope: for what a man seeth, why doth he yet hope for? But if we hope for that we see not, then do we with patience wait for it."* No child of God can see himself as he wants to be, therefore he can never be pleased or satisfied with himself while in the flesh. He must see himself compassed with infirmities, held down by a bondage of corruption, therefore he cannot see himself as a son of God now, cannot see himself without sin, cannot see in himself, that is, in his flesh, any good thing. Therefore he is not only subject to vanity, but is subject to the temptation with which Satan tempted Jesus, *"If thou be the Son of God."*

But here comes into view the preciousness, and the saving power of that hope, which the Lord, who subjected the new creature to vanity, has given to light up the darkness, to cheer the heart, and to be *"as an anchor of the soul, both sure and steadfast,"* holding the vessel of mercy securely against all the adverse tides and terrible storms that must be met with on the ocean of time. This good hope is through grace, and does not depend for sustenance upon goodness in ourselves, or in our works, which every child of God longs for but can never see, but upon the revelation of Jesus Christ as *"of God made unto us wisdom, and righteousness, and sanctification, and redemption."* At every new revelation of the blessed Savior to our souls, our hope seems to be renewed and strengthened. So we continue to hope for that we see not, for goodness, sinlessness, perfection; for the manifestation of the sons of God; for deliverance from the bondage of corruption, into the glorious liberty of the children of God; for *"the redemption of our body,"* which shall be fashioned like unto the glorious body of Jesus; and for all these blessed things so surely promised and assured unto us, we patiently wait, wait in the enduring and unfailing patience of a living faith in Christ.

Not willingly. Still more and more blessedly does this wonderful expression shine out from the sacred page of inspiration , with assurance of hope, and with heavenly comfort, to the afflicted and poor people of God, who are still ever struggling on against barriers which present impossibilities to them, who are daily tried and are daily dying, and yet "who against hope believe in hope." What a comfort it is to see this *"not willingly"* in their own poor hearts. When they have to acknowledge that they do the things they would not, and do not do the things they would, how glad they are at times, in the midst of their infirmities and under the bondage of corruption, to remember that they would not do an evil thing, and that they would do good things.

"But if indeed I would,
Though I can nothing do,
Yet the desire is something good,
For which my praise is due.

By nature prone to ill,
Till thine appointed hour,
I was destitute of will,
As now I am of power."

How comforting to find that the apostles are with us in this experience of infirmities which the Spirit only can help. How glad we are that Paul, as well as we, had to confess, *"The things that I do I allow not."* Not referring to a course of wrong conduct, but to the fact that sin is mixed with all we do, so that we cannot do the things we would, but feel *"the sentence of death in ourselves,"* tainting all our works,

only as we are given faith to do our works in Christ, to look to him for the goodness, and not to ourselves.

Not willingly. This is the holy Spirit of God from which this *"not willingly"* comes. There is no half way will here, no uncertainty about this will that is ever and eternally against all sin. This is the will of the Father that was done in and by the Son. There is no weakness in this will. It is not even the will of Jesus, as a suffering man, which caused him to cry, *"If it be possible let this cup pass from me,"* but it is the will of the Father which caused and enabled him to say, *"Not my will but thine be done."* His own will was the will of a pure and sinless man. This will he did not come to do. This will must be crossed, denied, crucified, for it would have turned from suffering. The Father's will was done in and by him, and by that will he was crucified; by that will he gave himself to the smiters, and became obedient unto death. By that will he was raised from the dead, and by that will we are saved. That is the will concerning which that Holy Spirit teaches us to pray, *"Thy will be done in earth as it is in heaven."* It will be done in the children of God, and through its power and exercise within them they will all eventually be brought into perfect conformity to the image of God's Son by the mighty power and working of his holy Spirit. He works in his people to will and to do of his good pleasure. In his own time, and in his own way, each of them will be made fully to know his own vanity, his own inability, *"his own sore and his own plague,"* and will then be brought forever away from sin and weakness into the liberty of the sons of God, and will be prepared to give God all the praise of his salvation for time and for eternity.

Those who the apostle says are groaning and travailing in pain together until now, are not the natural creation, for it is not true of either man or beast. He is showing the sufferings of the Lord's people from the beginning. They were distinct from the legal worshipers, though they were among them. They all had faith in every dispensation, and by that faith they saw Christ as their Savior, and we trace them through all the Old Testament Scriptures by their groanings, complaints, self-loathings and bitter self-reproaches, as an afflicted, suffering people, whose sufferings are on account of sin in the flesh. And the apostle joins himself and all the saints under the gospel with the holy men of old, who were as much the creative workmanship of God as we, showing that although the gospel saints had received the first fruits of the Spirit, yet they groaned within themselves, looking for no comfort from the flesh, but looking for the promise of Jesus' coming, when the adoption would be fulfilled in the redemption of our body from corruption, and the inheritance into which we were adopted (using adoption as a legal figure) would be received, which is

to become sons of God. This name, Son of God, Jesus received by inheritance in his resurrection. (Heb. i. 4, 5; Rom. i. 4; Acts xiii. 33.) We are heirs with him of this sonship, and when the manifestation of the sons of God shall be complete in the redemption of our body from corruption, and in the fashioning of it like unto the glorious body of Jesus, then we shall be manifest, not as adopted children, for the purpose of that legal figure is attained when we come into the inheritance, but as the real *"children of God, being the children of the resurrection."* — *Luke xx. 36.* This inheritance unto which we are begotten again by the resurrection of Christ from the dead, is not a corruptible, defiled and fading inheritance, as was the sonship we inherited from Adam, but it is incorruptible, and undefiled, and it fadeth not away, and it is reserved in heaven for all who have received the Spirit of adoption, for all who feel themselves to be poor, helpless sinners, who hunger and thirst after righteousness, and who long to be like Jesus; and all the heirs of this blessed inheritance are kept by the power of God unto salvation, ready to be revealed in the last time. (1 Peter i. 3-5.)

Elder Silas H. Durand
July 15, 1901.

CONTRIBUTIONS

FOR JULY 2001

Charlie Fox, AR 2.00
Robert Gilbert, VA 5.00
Richard Lawless, WVA 2.00
Eld. Larry Hollandsworth, VA .. 2.00
In Memory of
Mamie Biggs Cook, TN 15.00
Miles Bird, LA 5.00
Vivian Underwood, VA 2.00
Andrew Agee, VA 2.00
Albert Krewatch, DE 20.00
Eld. James Howard, AL 7.00
Byron Queen, KY 5.00
E. S. Gingerich, NM 2.00
Alice Gibson, VA 2.00
Larrie Bowler, VA 2.00
Eld. C.B. Davis, VA 2.00
Eld. Joe Sawyers, NC 2.00
J.C. Carroll, NC 7.00
Lera Vasser, VA 2.00
Larry Evans, MS 2.00
Sceney Boyd, VA 2.00
Grover Plybon, VA 2.00
Janie Fanning, AL 2.00

MEETINGS

WEST COUNTRY LINE UNION MEETING

The West Country Line Union meeting will be held at Dan River Church on fifth Sunday Sept. 30th. Song service to begin at 10:00 a.m. and preaching at 11:00 a.m.

We invite all lovers of the truth to meet with us, and any ministers of our faith and order is especially invited.

We also meet at 6:00 p.m. on each second Sunday for a one hour song service.

All are invited.

Elder Kenneth R. Key, Mod.
Bro. Allen Carroll, Clerk

OBITUARIES

JAMES W. BROWN

James W. Brown, was born Sept 9, 1901 in Middleton, Tennessee, to Albert and Ellie Brown, and died June 3, 2001, making his earthly pilgrimage ninety-one years and nine months.

He was married to Geneva, McKinney August 19, 1928, and to this union was born three daughters Maxine, Shirley and Donna. He was preceeded in death by his wife, and Shirley who died as a young lady in her twenties: Maxine Cardwell and Donna Peeler, survive him.

He was added to the, First Primitive Baptist Church of Memphis, April 28, 1962 and ordained a Deacon August 12, 1962, which calling he served faithfully until his death. He attended his home church until a few months before his death, when he became unable to see well enough to drive to Memphis.

To show the esteem that the Memphis Church, had for Brother Brown, they held their regular services one Sunday in a nursing home where he was confined for a short time, and also one of our Monday night meetings in his home shortly before he passed away. His daughter said he would brighten up considerably when he knew the brethren were coming, and he thoroughly enjoyed the singing and our discussion of the scriptures.

He recovered enough to return to his home, from the nursing home, and with the loving care of his daughters Maxine and Donna, was able to live in his own home until his death.

Brother Brown will be lovingly missed by the Memphis Church, he was a meek and humble brother, but firm in his conviction of the truth as contained in God's word. He was one who could always be depended on to perform the duties of his office of deacon for the church, and was always willing to do anything else that he was asked.

His funeral was conducted by the writer and Elders Wayman Chapell, and Harold Toney. His body was laid to rest in the Porters Creek Cemetery, near his home, Wednesday June 6, 2001, there to await the call of his heavenly Father to rise up and come away and dwell in the climes of glory eternally.

Written at the request of The First Primitive Baptist Church of Memphis, with instructions to send copies to the family and The Signs of The Times, for publication.

In loving memory,
Richard H. Campbell

JOHN 6:35.

And Jesus said unto them, I am the bread of life: he that come to me shall never hunger; and he that believeth on me shall never thirst.

OBITUARY OF CLARA FREEMAN

With deep regret for out loss we wish to write the obituary of our Sister in Christ, Clara Harbour Freeman. She was preceded in death by her husband of 58 yrs, Harvey L. Freeman and an infant son. Also her parents George T. and Joan Adams Harbour. Her brothers Grady and Sam Harbour. A sister Mattie Stone all of Patrick Springs, Va. She is survived by a daughter Iris F. Puckett of Stuart, Va.

She joined Liberty Primitive Baptist Church on May 3, 1940. She was baptized by her Pastor, at that time, Elder Sam Koger the first Sunday in June 1940. She was Church Clerk for 32 years. She was very faithful to attend her Church as long as her health permitted. The last two years or more of her life she was not able to always attend. She often said, "that on meeting days - she could all but hear the singing."

She departed this life on November 28, 2000 and was laid to rest on November 30, 2000, At Patrick Memorial Gardens to await the resurrection of her body.

Her funeral was preached by Elders John Wingfield and Bernice Joyce.

Liberty Primitive Baptist Church
By her daughter
Iris Freeman Puckett

GENTRY DEAN WILLIAMS

Sister Gentry Williams was born November 1,1906 and departed this life July 5, 2001. She was baptized and received into fellowship with the Goose Creek island Primitive Baptist Church in July 1957. Sister Gentry suffered much in this life and unable to attend church the last seven years of her earthly life but we trust she is now at rest with her Lord and Savior Jesus Christ.

Two sons, D. E. "Bob" Ross and Harold Warren Williams survive Sister Gentry plus numerous grandchildren, great-grandchildren and great-great grandchildren. A son, Gray Williams predeceased her. Blaney Rowe conducted a graveside service on Saturday July 7, 2001 and she was laid to rest in the Lowland Community Cemetery.

Written by request of the Goose Creek Island Primitive Baptist Church in conference on August 25, 2001.

Elder Jesse Foreman, Moderator
Elder Gene Lupton, Clerk

ST. MATTHEW 5:7-9.

Blessed are the merciful: for they shall obtain mercy.

Blessed are the pure in heart: for they shall see God.

Blessed are the peacemakers: for they shall be called the children of God.

Signs of the Times

DEVOTED TO THE OLD SCHOOL BAPTIST CAUSE

" The Sword of the Lord and of Gideon "

VOL. 169 MEADOWS OF DAN, VA., NOVEMBER 2001 NO. 11

SIGNS OF THE TIMES

ISSN - 0199 - 0063

Subscription price $10.00 per year - $18.00 two years

Published monthly by
SIGNS OF THE TIMES
202 Carousel Lane
Meadows of Dan, Va. 24120-4403
Established in 1832
Devoted to the Old Baptist Cause

Elder Wm. Hale Terry
Circulation Manager and Treasurer
Phone (540) 398-2923

EDITORS

Elder J. R. Williams, Editor
1012 Bennett Circle
Keeling, Va. 24566
Phone (804) 792-8758

Elder Kenneth R. Key, Editor
721 Willard Street
Greensboro, N.C. 27405
Phone (336) 273-7464

ASSOCIATE EDITORS

Elder Richard H. Campbell
2171 Allen Court
Germantown, Tenn. 38138
Phone (901) 753-7791

Elder C. B. Davis, Jr.
1251 Paynes Tavern Rd.
Roxboro, N.C. 27573
Phone (336) 599-7236

Elder C. C. Wilbanks
217 Bastrop Drive
Monroe, Louisiana 71203
Phone (318) 343-5473

Elder J. B. Farmer
6373 N. State Hwy 7
Grayson, Ky. 41143

All letters for this paper containing subscriptions and remittances, should be mailed to Elder Wm. Hale Terry, 202 Carousel Lane, Meadows of Dan, Va. 24120-4403. All articles and letters for publication, all notices of meetings and all obituaries should be mailed to Elder Kenneth R. Key, 721 Willard Street, Greensboro, N.C. 27405

SIGNS OF THE TIMES
202 Carousel Lane, Meadows of Dan, Va. 24120-4403

SONG

As the sun's enlivening eye
Shines on ev'ry place the same,
So the Lord is always nigh
To the souls that love his name.

When they move at duty's call,
He is with them by the way:
He is ever with them all,
Those who go, and those who stay.

For a season called to part,
Let us then ourselves commend
To the gracious eye and heart
Of our ever-present Friend.

Jesus, hear our humble prayer!
Tender Shepherd of thy sheep!
Let thy mercy and thy care
All our souls in safety keep.

In thy strength may we be strong,
Sweeten every cross and pain;
Give us, if we live, ere long
Here to meet in peace again.

Then, if thou thy help afford,
Ebenezers shall be reared,
And our souls shall praise the Lord,
Who our poor petitions heard.

Newton.

POSTMASTER

Please send address changes to:

Signs of the Times
202 Carousel Lane
Meadows of Dan, Va 24120-4403

CONTENTS

EDITORIAL 242
Elder Richard H. Campbell

CORRESPONDENCE 247

VOICES OF THE PAST 248
Elder Silas H. Durand
Elder E. J. Lambert
Elder W. D. Griffin
Elder Chick
Elder J. C. Philpot

CONTRIBUTIONS 263

OBITUARIES 263
Sister Iva Lee Souter

EDITORIAL

ABSOLUTE SECURITY

Jude, the servant of Jesus Christ, and brother of James, to them that are sanctified by God the Father, and preserved in Christ Jesus, and called: Mercy unto you, and peace, and love, be multiplied.

Elder R. H. Campbell

There is no place on earth, or in heaven, that is safer and more secure than the place that Jude is describing here, and there is no more specific directions as to the ones to whom Jude is communicating his epistle, than in the above verse. The world says that the bible is an open book, available to anyone that picks it up and reads the invitations contained therein. Well, there are no invitations contained in the scriptures, as claimed by the world, for this would indicate a possibility of their not accepting, and Jesus said, ***(John Chap 6, Vs 37) "All that the Father giveth me shall come to me, and him that cometh to me I will in no wise cast out"*** and in ***(Vs 44) "No man can come to me, except the Father which that sent me draw him: and I will raise him up at the last day."*** These are statements of fact, not probabilities or possibilities, they are not based on conditions which are subject to change based on what might occur in the future. The above scriptures, as well as all others, are directed to those who were chosen in Christ Jesus before the foundation of the world and to no other, and they all shall come, at the appointed time and in the predetermined manner.

The Bible is not an open message written to the world in general, "whosoever will," as is universally proclaimed by the natural man. Jude is writing to a very particular people, a people that God set his love upon, according unto his own oath, sworn unto Abraham and it cannot be annulled because it was pledged by Him who cannot lie and who is of one mind and never changes. The number of these people have been

determined and announced in, *(Deut. Chap 32, Vs 8-9) "When the most high divided to the nations their inheritance, when he separated the sons of Adam, he set the bounds of the people according to the number of the children of Israel. For the Lord's portion is his people; Jacob is the lot of his inheritance."*

Before time began they were ordained to this lot, and all of these scriptures are affirming these eternal truths to the current generation, The truth remains the truth in all ages. it is not changed by time nor circumstances, as is recorded in, *(Eccl. Chap 3, vs 15) "That which hath been is now; and that which is to be hath already been; and God requireth that which is past."* or as Solomon said, *(Eccl. Chap 1, vs 9) "The thing that hath been, it is that which shall be; and that which is done is that which shall be done: and there is no new thing under the sun."*

Jude, then begins by saying that they are Sanctified by God the Father: which means set apart unto a specific purpose, or calling, even as Jeremiah, who was set apart to be a prophet unto the nations, before he was formed in his mother's womb, sent forth to declare unto Israel the words of the Lord. Jeremiah said, I cannot speak for I am but a child, but that did not deter the purpose of God in his life. God told him to not be afraid of their faces for I am with you, and it is recorded that God put forth his hand and touched his mouth and said, *(Jer. Chap 1, Vs 9-10) "Behold I have put my words in thy mouth. See I have this day set thee over the nations and over the kingdoms, to root out, and to pull down, and to destroy, and to throw down, to build, and to plant."* things which this child could not do, in his own strength, and the same is true of all to whom Jude is writing. They too, have been set apart from the world in their heart and mind, by the indwelling of the Spirit, they no longer feel at home in nature as they once did; there has been a wall of separation placed between them and their fellowman in this time world. They can no longer join in with the pleasures in the flesh, as in former days, and feel this constantly in their association with their peers in this world of nature.

Those whom God sanctifies, he qualifies to fulfill his calling, and this applies to all of the chosen vessels: they are given everything that is needful for them to run the race that he has set before them, and they may not even be aware of what that calling is, as they confess constantly wondering if they indeed have a calling; therefore they must walk by faith and not by sight. When God was telling Moses, how the temple was to be built and the furnishings that were be used in his service, he said that he had given talents unto certain ones to do the delicate work of making the garments, drippings etc.: the artistic

talent required to make the furnishings of the building that he required. The talent was given even before the calling was sent forth, and the same sanctification is involved in the calling of each and every one of his children. They are not chosen because they have any special talent, but rather are given the special talent because they are his chosen, for a specific purpose and one which requires this talent. It is God working in them both to will and to do of his good pleasure, in their utilization of this talent.

Preserved in Christ Jesus. The ones to whom Jude is addressing this epistle are those who love him because he first loved them and were chosen in Christ before the foundation of the world, that they should be holy and without blame before him in love, being predestinated unto the adoption of children by Jesus Christ to himself, according to the good pleasure of his will. Jesus said, *(John Chap 6, Vs 37-39) "All that my Father giveth me shall come to me: and him that cometh to me I will in no wise cast out. For I came down from heaven, not to do mine own will, but the will of him that sent me. And this is the Father's will which hath sent me, that of all which he hath given me I should lose nothing, but should raise it up at the last day."* I don't know of any plainer sentence that could be uttered to support the statement, preserved in Christ Jesus, for they were given him of the Father before the foundation of the world, redeemed by his precious blood, in time, and then the promise is, that he would raise them up again at the last day. This preservation covers eternity, all time; past, present and future and it cannot fail.

Called; At the time appointed of the Father, each one's calling from nature's darkness into the marvelous light and liberty of the gospel, is made manifest unto them, and they had no previous knowledge of its existence, and no reason to anticipate it beforehand. Possibly the most dramatic demonstration of this calling occurred on the road from Jerusalem to Damascus. A man who was a blasphemer, injurious to the church, a persecutor with authority received, from man, to destroy the cause of Christ, but who was interrupted in his journey and the call was made known unto him, it was not in the form of an invitation, or request, it was a command. Paul was not even aware of the truth of the gospel, but was just fighting against that which he did not, and could not, understand in nature's darkness. Paul, in relating his experience told it this way, *(Gal. Chap 1, Vs 15-20) "But when it pleased God, who separated me from my mother's womb, and called me by his grace, to reveal his Son in me, that I might preach him among the heathen; immediately I conferred not with flesh and blood; neither went I up to Jerusalem to them which were apostles before me; but I went*

into Arabia, and returned again unto Damascus, Then after three years I went up to Jerusalem to see Peter, and abode with him fifteen days. But other of the apostles saw I none, save James the Lord's brother. Now the things which I write unto you , behold before God, I lie not." This is a first hand testimony, with God as his witness, of being called, sanctified and sent upon a mission that was not of his design or desire at the time of his calling. This is a demonstration of the same power that called Moses, Jeremiah, David and all of the redeemed family of God into His service. Not all experiences and callings are the same, but the power demonstrated in them is the same.

Paul, later in remembering this experience, and relating it unto Timothy, as their common calling, said, ***(1 Tim. Chap 1, Vs 9) "Who hath saved us and called us with a holy calling, not according to our works, but according to his own purpose and grace, which was given us in Christ Jesus before the world began."*** He departed Jerusalem in his own strength, he thought, but when the time appointed for his calling arrived, this leader of the Jews was struck down, made blind and had to be led of them that were with him to complete his journey to Damascus. Now, that kind of power and action gets your attention, and you will go all of your days, even as Paul did, ascribing all glory and honor unto him who hath called and quickened you, and made known to you the glory of His kingdom, it becomes the main thrust of your life.

He arrived in Damascus, a preacher of the doctrine and truth that he had sworn to eleminate. This calling was not an invitation, it was not a subject that was debatable; it was a command and carried with it the full power of the godhead. No one can refuse this calling because it is printed on the fleshly tables of the heart and no man can deny, or refute that. Paul said that he obtained mercy because he did it in ignorance and unbelief, so do all, because none if given to see the glory of the kingdom of God would refuse it. All men are in ignorance of the existence of this kingdom of glory until it is shown to them, and this occurs in the calling; they are then made new creatures in Christ and, for the first time, are made aware of their citizenship in this kingdom.

The most beautiful and complete statement of Paul's, calling and it's purpose is recorded as follows, ***(Acts Chap 26, vs 16-18) "But rise and stand upon thy feet: for I have appeared unto thee for this purpose, to make thee a minister and a witness both of the these things which thou hast seen, and of those things in the which I will appear unto thee; delivering thee from the people, and the Gentiles, unto whom I now send thee, to open their eyes, and to turn them***

from darkness to light, and from the power of Satan unto God, that they may receive forgiveness of sins, and inheritance among them which are sanctified by faith that is in me." These directions the apostle Paul heeded all of the remaining days of his life, yea, and even in his death.

The ones to whom Jude is writing are the same people that were referred to by Peter when he said, ***(1st Peter Chap 2, vs 9) "For ye are a chosen generation, a royal priesthood, an holy nation, a peculiar people; that ye should shew forth the praises of him who hath called you out of darkness into his marvelous light; Which in times past were not a people, but are now the people of God; which had not obtained mercy, but now have obtained mercy."*** Mercy is something that is always given by the greater to the lesser one, and is always a free gift, not a reward for service rendered, nor for success achieved. They were all in a lost and undone condition, even as the babe described in the sixteenth chapter of Ezekiel. They were born in the same helpless and depraved condition, without strength, unaware of their wretchedness, but, it being the time of love of God the Father toward them, they are washed, suppled, salted, swaddled and told to live, and they became beautiful in his sight. They are made accepted in the beloved, and it is all the results of the sovereign grace and mercy of their heavenly Father being bestowed upon them, by grace.

Jude, involves the entire godhead as the surety of the facts that he is stating; sanctified by God the Father, (before time began), preserved in Christ Jesus (throughout time and eternity), and called by the Holy Spirit (in time). There is no other salvation, and there are no more certain assurances that could be set forth regarding the preserving of the entire household of faith than these set forth here by Jude, no this epistle is not to ***"Whosoever will"***. Peter takes the same position regarding those of whom he is speaking; it is stating something that already is fact and is not subject to change or alteration, and it is because God is the originator of these labels, and whatsoever God doeth is forever. As Paul wrote, ***(Romans Chap 8, vs. 38-39) "For I am persuaded, that neither death, nor life, nor angels, nor principalities, nor powers, nor things to come, Nor height, not depth, nor any other creature, shall be able to separate us from the love of God, which is in Christ Jesus our Lord."*** and there is nothing that is not included in this list of things, or any other list, which could separate the household of faith, from the love of God.

Jude, is writing to those of like precious faith, and in love, is warning them to beware of certain men who are crept in unawares, wolves in sheeps clothing, who would wreak havoc in the church; men who are spots in your feast of char-

ity, feeding themselves without fear. clouds without water. These other men are the natural man in the flesh, who were before ordained unto this condemnation, but he is advising them to be forewarned and to deal carefully and cautiously with them. Jude goes on to say in (vs. 19) speaking of these, "*These be they who separate themselves, sensual, having not the spirit.*" This we hear repeated in pulpits all over the world today, just come down, right now, make a decision for Christ and be saved, no fear, no feeling of any unworthiness, just make up your minds, accept him as your savior and follow us.

The scriptures quoted above are food indeed to all of those to whom the above writers are addressing their messages, and are of comfort to none other. They are of very special comfort to those whose hope (earnest expectation) of eternal salvation is in the finished work of our Lord and Savior Jesus Christ? Those who fearfully and prayerfully hope to be included in the number of whom Jude is speaking, sanctified by God the father, preserved in Christ Jesus and called.

In bonds of love;
Elder Richard H. Campbell

PROVERBS 8:11.

For wisdom is better than rubies; and all the things that may be desired are not to be compared with it.

CORRESPONDENCE

9-9-01

Signs of the Times:

Just a note to tell you how I love your Signs of the Times.

I am so glad you have added Brother J.B. Farmer, he is our neighbor.

I am enclosing fifteen dollars, five is for contribution. I want you to know this is the only paper I read beside my bible.

I love you in the Lord,
Anna Savage

Elder Terry,

I would like like to extend my subscription to *"Signs of the Times"* for one year. Enclosed is a check for ten dollars.

My grandparents took *"Signs of the Times"* way back during my childhood. I would read it. Now, that my grandmother has gone home to be with the Lord; I would like to continue in this reading.

Peacefully,
Debra Davis

---

2 CORINTHIANS 4:15.

For all things are for your sakes, that the abundant grace might through the thanksgiving of many redound to the glory of God.

VOICES OF THE PAST

THE NEW TESTAMENT
(Hebrews ix. 16, 27, 28.)

"And as it is appointed unto men once to die."

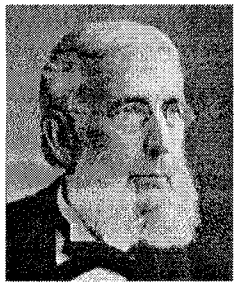
Elder Silas H. Durand

The inspired writer is not here merely stating the fact that all men must die; he is not impressing upon the mind the truth that it is appointed unto men to die. The whole force of this sentence is that it is appointed unto men to die once, not twice, not many times, but only once. The apostle has been speaking of the work of Moses and Aaron in the worldly sanctuary in accomplishing the service of God. Without the shedding of blood there is no remission of sins; that is, the death of the sinner is necessary to satisfy the claims of justice. The high priest, in this ceremonial service, represented death when he entered into the second tabernacle alone once every year, not without blood. This "was a figure for the time then present." Of course the high priest could not offer his own blood, for then he could not make another offering the next year. But Christ entered once into the holy place, even into heaven itself, by his own blood. He could not offer himself often, as the high priest did, ***"for then must he often have suffered since the foundation of the world: but now once in the end of the world [the Jewish world] hath he appeared, to put away sin by the sacrifice of himself."*** He could not die often, for it is appointed unto men to die only once.

"And as it is appointed unto men once to die, but after this the judgment." Here is the first part of a comparison introduced by the word "as," and intended to illustrate and open up some important thing concerning the sacrifice of Christ and the manifestation of those for whom he died. The second part of this comparison is introduced by the word "so": - ***"So Christ was once offered to bear the sins of many: and unto them that look for him shall he appear the second time without sin unto salvation."*** The apostle has in this chapter introduced the figure of a man's will or testament, to illustrate the mediatorial work of Christ, and to show how by means of death he brought the New Testament into force, and secured to them that are called, the promise of eternal inheritance. He says: ***"And for this cause he is the Mediator of the New Testament, that by means of death, for the redemption of the transgressions that were under the first testament, they which are called might receive the promise of eternal inheritance."*** The next expression proves that the apostle has in view as a figure the will or

testament which a man makes, by which he bequeathes an inheritance. *"For where a testament is, there must also of necessity be the death of the testator. For a testament is of force after men are dead: otherwise it is of no strength at all while the testator liveth."*

Now it seems to me that the apostle still has this figure in view in the comparison presented in my text. It is important to consider that a man's testament is of no force while yet he lives. He may say to me, I have made my will, and have given to you ten thousand acres of land, and I have given that will into the custody of a bank, and it is safely locked up, and so you are sure of the property. But I do not own a rod of that land. He may make another will the next day and devise the land to another. Also it is necessary to consider that as soon as a man is dead all that was his now belongs to others. But how shall it be decided who are the heirs? It must be by the judgment of the government under which the man lived and held the title to his possessions. It is in this sense that I understand the apostle to use the expression, *"but after this the judgment."*

We are to keep in mind that the apostle is not merely stating the fact that it is appointed unto men to die once, only once; but he is using this as a comparison. "As"—"so." *"As it is appointed unto men once to die, but after this the judgment; so Christ was once offered,"* &c.

Earthly inheritances are greatly sought after by many, and the judgment of the government must be carefully rendered before any one can claim them, but this heavenly inheritance is not desired by any but the true heirs; they do desire it, and earnestly long for it, and seek for evidences that it is theirs.

Now all the blood that was used in the works of the law, *"sprinkling the unclean,"* could not wash away one sin, nor could all that legal work cleanse the conscience of one sinner. But when Christ shed his precious blood he thereby obtained eternal redemption for all his people, and secured unto them the eternal inheritance promised in the New Testament, which is the new and *"everlasting covenant, ordered in all things, and sure."*

"So Christ was once offered to bear the sins of many." who are they whose sins he bore? What is the judgment which has been rendered upon this subject? This same Jesus who died to bear the sins of many is now risen again, and is at the right hand of God, and is our Judge, our Lawgiver and our King. He has rendered the judgment: *"Unto them that look for him shall he appear the second time without sin unto salvation."* The heirs of this spiritual inheritance, then, are those that look for him. This is the judgment concerning the heirs of God by this new testament.

But to know that we are looking for Jesus Christ! O, if we can only be sure of that. But so often we find

our minds and our expectations fixed, apparently, upon worldly things. So often we feel ourselves too depraved, too sinful, too vile, too full of transgressions, to dare to think that we are among those who are looking for him. What right have such as we to look for him to come to us? How dare we say to him, "Come"? yet he has said with divine and loving authority, *"Let him that heareth say, Come."* And we are sometimes assured that we have heard his voice saying, *"Come unto me."* We have heard his words of love to the poor and needy, his words of sweet command to those who labor and are heavy laden. We have from time to time received evidences that he has given us rest. We have at times felt *"the peace of God, which passeth all understanding,"* keeping our hearts and minds. His words have at times dropped into our hearts with holy power, and our hearts have been drawn out to him in love and praise. The doctrine that declares the name of the Lord as our only Savior has sometimes dropped upon us like the rain, and has distilled as the dew; *"as the small rain upon the tender herb, and as showers upon the grass."* Yes, at times we do feel assured that we are looking for him. We can do nothing of ourselves. When we look at ourselves we have to cry, Unclean. We are vile, we abhor ourselves; we have *"the sentence of death in ourselves, that we should not trust in ourselves, but in God which raiseth the dead."* But we do trust in him, Jesus is our only trust, our only hope, he is our righteousness our life; yes, we look for him. And what is the inheritance we are heirs of? Himself. "Unto them that look for him shall he appear the second time without sin unto salvation." His appearing so far, and always while we are in the body, has been and shall yet be with sin, as our Sin-bearer, as having borne our sins. In our most exalted moments, while rejoicing in him, we remember him as having borne our griefs, as having suffered for our sins, and we thus know him in measure as having the fellowship of his sufferings, "being made conformable unto his death." We must always while in this mortal state bear *"about in the body the dying of the Lord Jesus, that the life also of Jesus may be made manifest in our body."* As the Savior while in the flesh was a man of sorrows and acquainted with grief, so must his followers be. It is in sorrow, in temptation, in affliction, that we know him while here; it is as having been tempted in all points like unto us that we know him as thus able to succor us who are tempted. But when he appears the second time it will be without sin unto salvation. That salvation, Peter says, is *"ready to be revealed in the last time."* That second appearing will be with no remembrance of sin; it will be to deliver us *"from the bondage of corruption into the glorious liberty of the sons of God."* It will be the end of mortality

with us. When he appears the second time *"we shall be like him; for we shall see him as he is."* He will be admired in all them that love him. Our vile body shall be changed then that it may be fashioned like unto his glorious body. We do not know what we shall be, nor do we in the spirit want to know. It is enough to know that we shall be conformed to his image, and shall appear with him in glory.

Elder Silas H. Durand
NOVEMBER 7, 1905.

HOPE

SEPTEMBER, 1946

FOR SOME REASON I am impressed to write a short article on the subject of *hope.* I desire to use Romans 8:24, 25 as a scriptural basis of reasoning. *"For we are saved by hope: but hope that is seen is not hope: for what a man seeth, why doth he yet hope for? But if we hope for that we see not, then do we with patience wait for it."*

Before treating directly on this subject, permit me to state that I believe the Holy Scriptures are to the children of God who have been born of the Spirit of God. Restating in other words— the Bible can be received only by those of God's children who have been born of the Spirit of God. When Paul speaks using the present tense of a verb it is experienced in time by those who have experienced this call to be saints. When he speaks using future tense it is yet to be experienced. When Jesus said, *"Blessed are they that mourn: for they shall be comforted,"* I think he meant that God's children are mourners in this present world after they have received this pure heart, but shall be completely comforted after their sojourn here in time.

According to Webster, hope is a "desired expectation." According to Paul, the things you have experienced is not a hope but a reality. Hope looks to the future. We do not hope for that we are experiencing, but these experiences enliven within us a hope for something that is yet future. Paul reasons that we have the first fruits of the Spirit in this present life. The fruit of the Spirit is love, joy, peace, long-suffering, gentleness, goodness, faith, meekness and temperance. All these proceed from the new heart that God has given his children. We yet bear about the body of this death. This pure heart enables us to see the vileness of our sin-polluted bodies. This pure heart reveals to us our awful condition and makes us to cry unto the God of heaven for deliverance from this sinful state. Although we are in possession of the first fruits of the Spirit, the creature itself is yet in the bondage of corruption. It is yet natural and thus subject to sin and death. We expect deliverance from the bondage of corruption solely upon the merits of Jesus in accor-

dance to God 's amazing grace. We desire this deliverance because the new God-given heart has made us to hate sin and love holiness.

Paul said, ***"The body is dead because of sin; but the Spirit is life because of righteousness."*** This is our state of being if Christ dwells in us. The creature that sins is the body of death that the child of God bears about in this present world. These sins cause the child of God to groan within himself waiting the adoption, to wit, the redemption of the body. This will be realized when ***"the creature itself also shall be delivered from the bondage of corruption into the glorious liberty of the children of God."*** The word "also" in the above scripture means in addition to that which has ready been experienced by us, to wit, the change of heart. Those who are in possession of God's Spirit are new creatures in Christ but have not realized the redemption of the bodies. He comforts us with this grand hope, ***"But if the Spirit of him that raised up Jesus from the dead dwell in you, he that raised up Christ from the dead shall also quicken your mortal bodies by his Spirit that dwelleth in you."*** A quickened mortal body would be *immortalized*, thus would never die. I do not think God's children experience this immortalization of the body in this present time. This promise inspires us to patiently await this grand change. Paul did not expect it in this life as he said, ***"If in this life only we have hope in Christ, we are of all men must miserable."*** So this hope goes beyond this life. He anticipates this change when he says, ***"So when this corruptible shall have put on incorruption, and this mortal shall have put on immortality, then shall be brought to pass the saying that is written, Death is swallowed up in victory. O death where is thy sting? O grave, where is thy victory!"***

Death and the grave are things that we cannot converse with triumphantly until the grave has given up its victim, to wit, this body of death. "It doth not yet appear what we shall be: but we know that, when he shall appear, we shalt be like him." This is the reasoning of John and should suffice for us. ***"As for me, I will behold thy face in righteousness: I shall be satisfied, when I awake, with thy likeness" (Psalms 17:15).*** I am not concerned over the question of whether we will know each other there, or any speculation concerning things yet to be experienced beyond that which is written. My only concern is, will I be among the number to enjoy eternal life wherever and whatever it is?

May God grant that we who have this hope implanted in us be enabled, by His grace, to dwell together here in time, in sweet communion and fellowship with and for each other. May He grant us the spirit of forbearance and humility.

May He enable us to strive for peace and edification instead of strife and destruction.

Elder E. J. Lambert

HEBREWS 13:20, 21

"Now the God of peace, that brought again from the dead our Lord Jesus, that great shepherd of the sheep, through the blood of the everlasting covenant, make you perfect in every good work to do his will, working in your that which is well pleasing in his sight, through Jesus Christ; to whom be glory for ever and ever. Amen."

Why is it that we always have a benediction at the end of our services? This is not a word that the translators gave us in our version of the Bible, but at the end of each letter (except James) there is a prayer or short benediction. At the end of all Bible prayers there is an amen. This word has meaning that is not easily set aside. In fact, the theologian that would belittle the word, or berate those that use the word, does not have the religion of Jesus Christ. It is a word that He used to verify his veracity, and it is a word that was handed down from the ancient people of God to express a wish. This is why that the end of prayer has the "amen" at the end of it; it is for the purpose expressing a wish, to wit, So be it. The promises of God are all yea, and all Amen, unto the glory of God by us. (2 Cor. 1:20) There is not a single promise that is nay. They are all yea and amen through Jesus Christ our Saviour. Since all scripture is given by inspiration of God (2 Tim. 3:16), it would be sacrilegious and blasphemous to say that the use of this word is not of the highest importance in our preaching and writing on sacred topics.

"Now the God of peace." O, dear child of God, what comfort is found in these words. To read that, to hear that he is the God of our peace is indeed rich. It abounds with much promise to him that has known the ravages of war. As far as God the lawgiver, there could never be any peace coming from him to us. If we could have kept all of God's laws, we would have made peace with him. If this had been true, then this text would not have appeared in the Bible. God has always disproved of sin. I may end up in the housetop alone for saying it, but I'd much rather end up there than live in a house with a brawling woman who would hide behind the purpose of God for their sins. (Prov. 21: 9; Rom. 6:1,2) As long as the sins of God's people remained unatoned for there could never be any peace. If this does not teach the warlike characteristic of God against sin I do not know what it would take. I have said this: If God is pleased with our sins, he perpetrated the greatest fraud in sending His Son into the world to die for sinners, and yet that He was

pleased with their sins. For me, I know that this is not the truth. God, as our Lawgiver, was at war against all of his people. This war went unabated until it was atoned for. At no time, from the moment of our disobedience in the morning of time, until atoned for, did the wrath of God abate in the least degree. In our efforts to expound the beauty in the text, it is my desire to not leave a stone unturned in bringing out that *"God is our peace."* He had been at war from all eternity against sin. I get lost when I get to exploring in the grandeur of the God-head, but it is lost in holy ecstacy, not in gloomy and dismal swamps.

As long as God has been, he has been the God of wrath, the God of war, the God against sin. If this had not been true, how could God have counselled to send His own Son to die to satisfy the wrath of God and the justice of God and to become the God of peace? Too, we must be just as emphatic that he is the God of peace as that he is the God of wrath or war.

For him to cease being a God of wrath, there had to be somebody to atone for the sins of those with whom God was wroth. This Atonement could not be found among the sons of Adam. If it could have been found there, our text would have said, *"Now the peace which is by Adam, etc."* When the law was given it was given to be kept, not to be defied, not to be despised, not to be nullified by man, not to have any mercy in it. Manifestly, from the time of its being broken, God has been at war against sin. There could not be any peace without a reconciliation. When man fell, he was depraved from the sole of the feet to the crown of the head. He could not keep from sinning; he could not bring reconciliation, seeing that he could not turn and do good. (Jer. 13:23) This rule has never been abrogated by him that made it. Many people, the majority of the human race, have changed it (so they think) to suit their fancy, but God has not changed it, therefore all of the religion in the world that has come by efforts that the sinner conceived and carried out is not the truth; all the peace that man has brought, whether in the natural realm of existence, in the so-called religious world, even in the church of the Lord Jesus Christ, it is all vain, all useless, all perishable, if it came about by the action of this dead sinning creature.

God moved to bring peace, therefore it is a wonderful text that embraces Him as being the God of peace. What a blessing it is to be given this all prevailing peace in our experience; what a high and exalted calling it is to be called of God, to preach and to write about the peace that passes all understanding, which peace keeps our hearts and minds through Jesus Christ our Lord. (Phil. 4:7) It is not any small wonder that Paul was determined to know nothing among the Corin-

thians save Jesus Christ and him crucified. (1 Cor. 2:2) God raised Him up and sent Him forth from His bosom to bring peace out of chaos. That was the beginning of the peace of God - the peace which God brought. It is presently the work of God's Holy Spirit to keep our hearts and our minds in this peace. If you understand this peace you will attribute it to men; if it passes all understanding, you will attribute it to God.

"That brought again from the dead our Lord Jesus Christ." It is not a question of not bringing Him from the dead, but how could He fail to bring Him from the dead, seeing that He sent Him forth to redeem them that were under the law. Poor frail human beings will never be able to more than grasp the surface of the love of God in this bringing Him forth from the dead. But we must not get the last things first. Order is heaven's first law, and in no place is it out of place as much as it is expounding the gospel. God sent Him forth to do His will. This will is that all given Christ must be brought into peace with God. God could not be at peace with his own Son had that Son failed in bringing many sons to glory. (Heb. 2:10) I have said, I repeat it here, that if the common idea about the work of Christ was true (that is, that he failed in saving those given him) that he would not have been received into heaven - yea, he would not have been raised from the dead. Here is that delightful order of heaven:

God sent His Son to redeem the chosen people of God, to reconcile them to God and Him to them; to come as the One and only peace-offering, being named the Wonderful, Counselor, The mighty God, The everlasting Father, The Prince of Peace. (Isa. 9:6) While here, He brought peace to His people; and when He died, He brought peace to God and to all the heirs of promise. He did the work that His Father gave Him to do. How peaceful it was with Satan writhing in death, with all the enemies of God as dead men, with the holy and righteous and good law filled to a jot and a tittle. God can not deny himself (Num. 23:19; 2 Tim. 2:13), and, seeing that Christ was the mighty God and the Everlasting Father, *all* of God's power and glory and honor was pledged to raise and bring from the dead His Son and our Saviour.

"That great shepherd of the sheep." How lovely the scriptures set Him forth in this capacity. This shepherd, this Saviour, was set up from everlasting. (Prov. 8:23) The eyes of wisdom saw His substance from everlasting, and in his book all His members were written, yet they were unperfected, and not manifest, even as Jesus was not yet manifest. But he did not come to become a Savior, not at all; He was born the Saviour. His delights were with the sheep before they were manifest sheep; he rejoiced among the sheepfold and its occupants before

the world had an existence. (Prov. 8:31) Since it is the work of a shepherd to look after his flock, this Shepherd went about doing the work of his Father while it was day, while a Man could work. He did do His Father's work while here and at his departure, sent another Comforter who is continuing on the same line of work, taking the things of Christ and presenting them to the sheep. As the Shepherd, he found them all dead in sin. He gave unto them eternal life according as his Father had given him all power to redeem and to reveal unto them the redemption. (Matt. 11:27; John 10:28; 17:2)

This great Shepherd is often pictured in the saddest of terms. He is often set forth as a hand-wringing shepherd. He is shown (?) unto us as a shepherd that would like to lead the sheep by still waters; that would like to have them lie down in green pastures; that would like to lead the sheep in paths of righteousness; that would like to comfort his people with the rod and the staff; that would like to prepare a table for them; that would like to anoint our head with oil; that would like for our cup to run over, but the sheep just will not let him do this. I do not know which is the most unreasonable and unscriptural doctrine, to not be able to make sheep manifestly, or to be able to make them without their help and then lose control over them after that He makes them sheep. It seems good to me to discard both.

"Through the blood of the everlasting covenant." The translators were not agreed about this word "covenant" some of them thinking that this was the better word, while others thought that the better word was testament. I do not know a word of Greek, but I am inclined to agree with the minority report in this case. The covenant is one thing, but the Testator of that covenant is another. It is true, however, that Moses referred to blood as being the covenant blood; but it would seem, from a careful reading, that this covenant was not the one that is in our text. Too, the writer of Hebrews tells us that sore punishment awaits him that treads under foot the son of God, and counts the blood of the covenant as an unholy thing. (Heb. 10:29) As it was with Moses, and as it seems certain to the writer of Hebrews, they had in mind a figurative sense; so it would seem that way here, to wit, that it is through the blood of Jesus Christ.

We do remember that Jesus is the Testator of a better covenant. Even the first covenant was dedicated with blood. It was the blood of calves and goats used in type for the blood of Jesus. Moses said, This is the blood of the testament which God hath enjoined unto you. (Heb. 9:18, 20) As the types had to die in order for the comers thereto to have blood, just so did Jesus, the Lamb of God, have to die that the comers thereto be made perfect. (Heb. 10:1) A man's testament (will) is not in force as long as he lives. Only after

his death does his will come into force. Thus it behoved Christ to die that his testament benefit his people. When he administered the supper to the disciples he called the wine the blood of the new testament.

"Make you perfect in every good work to do his will." Whatever the true meaning of the blood of the everlasting covenant, whether understood in a figurative sense, or that Jesus in sum and substance is the covenant himself, it does net lessen the force of the doctrine that is being taught in the text. The perfection prayed for is not of the creature. Whoever heard of praying for that which the creature can do? You haven't heard that? That is the common ignorance of mankind. Every religion except the Absolute Predestinarian Baptists believe that God is dependent on the creature for the success of his venture and church and kingdom building, and yet they pray like hercules to God for help in them doing it. This prayer is from the heart of a poor dependent creature. He knows that he must have grace to perform all the requirements of God; that his present salvation is based on God's saving grace. This prayer of the apostle comes to this: May the God of peace, through the blood of the everlasting covenant, make you perfect in every good work to do his will. I do not intend to sell out my pen to anybody, and I will say to my brethren that it is not in evil works that God is to enable us to do his will. We are not doing the will of God when we do evil works. The writer did not pray for God to enable us to do his will in wickedness. He did not do that. Reason how we may, call our loved ones in the Lord what we may, the Lord does not forbid things in his written word and then influence us by his Spirit to disobey that command. God does his will in heaven and in earth, whether it is by the power of His Spirit in our hearts and minds, or by the wielding of His sword. Of one he is the direct and immediate cause, by the other he is simply taking that which is already wicked and using it as it seems good unto Him. Of one thing I am sure. We will never perfectly do his will until the perfect gift (James 1:17) is given to us. And I am sure that this perfect gift is given his people that they may perfectly do his will in every good work.

"Working in you that which is well-pleasing in his sight." Let us go to another notable letter of Paul. "Wherefore, my beloved, as ye have always obeyed, not as in my presence only, but now much more in my absence, work out your own salvation with fear and trembling, for it is God which worketh in you both to will and to do of his good pleasure. (Phil. 2:12, 13) How often have we heard it said that *"God works the will and the do in you, but you must work it out."* Only an ignorant one (letter ignorant as well as grace) would make an application like that of the work of God in his people. They either have forgotten

or they never did know, that God works effectually in his subjects. (Eph. 3:7:1 Thes. 2:13) The prayer is seeking for God to make us perfect in every good work. How many good works? I did not say, dear critic. But the prayer of Paul begs for grace from the God of all peace that the children of God be perfected in every good work to do his will; not *just* begging for grace that will work it in the children of God, not that at all, but begging for grace that they be made perfect in every good work to do his will. That is the prayer. That is the prayer of every dependent sinner; but, regardless of the niceties of speech-making to God in prayer, the prayer of others do not mean that they are helpless and dependent. Now link up this prayer with Paul's charge to the Philippians. His charge to them is to work out that which God has wrought in, and this prayer is to the God of peace that he would make them perfect in every good work to do his will, working in them that which is well pleasing in his sight.

The text heretofore has set forth God as doing great wonders through the Lord Jesus Christ. However, have you noticed that it is God the Father that has done all this first for the Son? He sent forth his Son, He sent angels to administer to him; He raised Him from the tomb. This was as the manifest Son of God. This is in keeping with the expression: Thou art my Son; this day have I begotten thee. (Psalm 2:7) Earlier in this article it has been noted that the Son was ever with the Father. This being true, He could not have been begotten, but in His relationship with His people it truly can be said that He was begotten of God. Then the writer prays that the wonderful blessings of obedience be given unto the Hebrew brethren. He prays for that which is wellpleasing in the sight of God. He does not ask God to make them perfect in every evil or sinful work, for this could never be wellpleasing in his sight; and that would apply to him working it in them as well as after it is wrought in and by them.

I sometimes hope that I have a calling from God to preach the gospel; to preach Jesus Christ and him crucified. I feel in my heart and mind that I have told you the whole truth in what hope that it was the God of peace that visited me more than forty years ago, breaking down my opposition to His rule over me, and reconciling God to me through my blessed Lord. The answer to this prayer was predicated upon the will of God being executed through the Saviour Jesus Christ. My will was not consulted in the outset, and thus I am not a sharer in glory with him there. Since that day, if this was the day of the Lord with me, I have been willing to follow him, to count it a joy in tribulations, to submit to all the indignities that are heaped upon me; to know that our God is still the God of all vengeance as well as the God of peace, and that whatever it

is, He will carry all of his pleasure out; and that now, and forever and forever, all glory belongs to Him.

As the shadows lengthen out and the end of day approaches, I would to God that I die with a hearty Amen upon my dying lips to all that his providence and grace has brought to me; that he has ruled over (not overruled) all his creation to where not a shaft has hit me to ruin, but rather for good; that He has supplied my needs, both natural and spiritual, that He has enabled me to say, ***"Though he slay me, yet will I trust him,"*** and that, As I have received good at his hand, I expect to receive the same kind of evil that Job did, and that whatever comes, whether good or evil, whether in giving or in taking, that His name is blessed forever more.

Elder W. D. Griffin

GENESIS VI. 6; NUMBERS XXIII. 19.

Dear Brother: — If not asking too much, will you please give your views upon Genesis vi. 6, which reads, ***"And it repented the Lord that he had made man on the earth, and it grieved him at his heart."*** I also find in Numbers xxiii. 19, this language, ***"God is not a man, that he should lie; neither the son of man, that he should repent; hath he said, and shall he not do it? Or hath he spoken, and shall he not make it good?"*** In hope of knowledge I ask your views upon these Scriptures.

From the least of all saints, if one at all,

N.C. Pennington.

Lanham, W. Va., Dec. 21, 1909.

Upon the former subject we have written more than before, and the last time was not, as we remember, very long ago, but still there can be nothing out of place in saying a few things again about it. We do not for a moment suppose that brother Pennington thinks that the holy Scriptures in any way contradict themselves. This would not be so, and leave us any confidence in the word of God as being infallibly true. For many years it has been our mind that if we found portions of the word which to us seemed contradictory, we must at once believe that the fault was in our finite understanding, and not in the statements of the Bible. It is the part of any humble-minded believer to rather choose to deny his own reasoning than the Scriptures. The testimony of our own ears, eyes or hearts may be a lie, but not the testimony of the word of God. In the Bible we have a sure word of prophecy, whereunto we do well that we take heed, as unto a light that shineth in a dark place. This word of God is more sure than any experiences or thoughts that we may have. Let us remember the power of the words, ***"Let God be true, but every man a liar."*** Christians themselves can be sure their travel is a christian travel only as they find it in agreement with what they read in the Bible. We are fal-

lible in all things, the church is fallible also, but the word of God, who cannot lie, must be true. It is well if we start out upon the investigation of the Scriptures with the conviction in our heart, first, that it is all true, and that if anything in it seems to us to contradict even our senses, then our senses lie, and not the word of God. We doubt not that our brother believes this, and that he feels sure there is no real contradiction in the two Scriptures which he has quoted. How can, then, the statement, *"It repented the Lord that he had made man,"* be reconciled with the Bible doctrine of the unchangeable purpose of God? To us repentance is always accompanied with sorrow, and so also we read in the text that the Lord was grieved, as well as that he repented. But it will not do for us to think for a moment that our God feels human passions, such as grief, hate, sorrow, regret, &c. It is declared too often that he is unchangeable. His hatred of sin is an unchangeable thing; his love of holiness is also equally unchangeable. His love to his people, whom he has chosen, cannot be lessened or quenched at any time or because of any circumstances. When he pronounces judgment upon the disobedient, these judgments shall surely befall them; they have no way to escape them. It is concerning this especially that the text in Numbers referred to by our brother, treats; that is, we mean that the text in Numbers expressly declares that the favor of God to his people shall never change. Even Balaam had come to see this, and so he could not curse Israel. God had blessed them, and they should be blessed. He will not turn away from his people and cease to do them good. On the other hand his judgments against that which is evil will surely fall. He can never love that which is evil; he can never hate that which is good. More that this, he is one mind, and none can turn him; his will is one, forever and ever. His knowledge can never increase, and it can never decrease; there can be no change here. He is perfect, and perfect at all times, and to all eternity. He is at all times perfect in holiness, in wisdom, in knowledge and in purpose. Change in anything implies imperfection in that thing; imperfection either before or after the change. If perfect before, then change must bring imperfection. But God was and is perfect, and therefore not the subject of change in anything. This one truth compels us to believe that all things, all events, must be fixed. Predestination no more fixes all things beyond the possibility of a failure to come to pass than does this unchangeable knowledge of God. There is then no change in our God, and it follows, therefore, that all the changes must be in creatures, and change is written upon all animate and inanimate things that we know anything about. There was change in our first parents when they listened to the

tempter and fell. Man was made upright, but man sought out many inventions, and they were all evil. Man became the enemy of God. In the work of redemption through Christ it is not God that is reconciled to man, but man to God; the change is in man, wrought there by the Holy Spirit. So, on the other hand, transgression changed the attitude of man before God; he was no longer upright. God was upright and holy still, but men became alienated by their wicked works. Our God always loved Jacob and hated Esau. He always loved his people chosen in eternity, and all others were like Esau. God has not changed in his love or hate, but remember that his hatred is not a human passion, and neither is his love after the manner of men's love. But as man became a fallen and sinful being he was by his very state of sin shut out from the Holy One, his own sins forever hinder his access to God, without a sacrifice and a mediator. To man who has come to know his sin the very heavens frown instead of smile upon him. The trees never clap their hands when a sinner feels his condemnation, rather all looks gloomy to him. But when peace and pardon through Christ are spoken to his heart, then indeed even the trees rejoice in his view, and the very hills run and leap for joy; to him the face of God is full of smiles. Our God, then, does not repent in the sense that there has been change wrought in his mind or will, but in the sense that our sins cause us to see a frown upon him, while in the obedience of Christ we see a smiling face. To us it looks as though the natural sun revolves around the earth, but yet, after all, we know that this is not so, the sun does not change in the heavens, but only seems to do so; it is the earth that changes, not the sun. So our God does not change, but we change, yet as we say the sun rises and sets, so the word of the text under consideration says, *"It repented the Lord that he had made man."* This has long seemed to us to be what we must understand by the repentance and grief of the Lord in the text in Genesis, and in other places where repentance is attributed to our God.

We trust that this may prove of some satisfaction to our brother, and to others.

Elder Chick

"Be thou in the fear of the Lord all the day long. For surely there is an end; and thine expectation shall not be cut off." — Proverbs xxiii. 17, 18.

The Lord is here addressing himself to a soul labouring under temptation, and passing through peculiar exercises; and this is the exhortation that he gives it: *"Be thou in the fear of the Lord all the day long;"* watching his hand, submitting to his will, committing everything into his care and keeping; not hardening your heart against him, but looking up to him,

and worshipping him with godly fear; *"for surely there is an end;"* and, when the end comes, it will make all plain and clear. This quiet submission, this watching and waiting, a man can never be brought to unless he has seen an end to all perfection; an end of his own strength, wisdom, and righteousness. To sit still is the hardest thing a man can do. To lie passive at God's footstool when all things seem to be against us; to have a rough path to walk in, to be surrounded with difficulties, and yet to be in the fear of the Lord all the day long, watching his hand, desiring to submit to his will, seeking only that wisdom which cometh from above, and trusting that he will make the way straight; not putting our hand to the work, but leaving it all to the Lord — how strange, how mysterious a path! And yet it is the only one that brings solid peace to a Christian; *"for surely there is an end."* Whatever sorrows and troubles a man may have to wade through, there will surely be an end of them. If we try to get ourselves out of perplexities, we are like a person trying to unravel a tangled skein of silk by pulling it forcibly; the more it is pulled, the more entangled it gets, and the faster the knots become. So if we are plunged into any trial, providential or spiritual, and we attempt to extricate ourselves by main force, by kicking and rebelling, we only get more entangled. The Lord, then, to encourage us to wait patiently upon him till he shall appear, says, *"Surely there is an end."* This is the universal testimony of the Scripture, that the Lord appears and delivers, when there is none shut up or left; and the experience of the saints agrees with the testimony of the written word: ***"For I know the thoughts that I think toward you, saith the Lord, thoughts of peace, and not of evil, to give you an expected end."***

Elder J.C. Philpot

PSALM 31:23-24.

O love the Lord, all ye his saints: for the Lord preserveth the faithful, and plentifully rewardeth the proud doer.

Be of good courage, and he shall strengthen your heart, all ye that hope in the Lord.

MEETINGS

STAUNTON RIVER UNION

The Staunton River Union will convene the Lord willing with Danville Primitive Baptist Church the 5th Sunday and Saturday before in December. Song service begins at 10:00 A.M.

An invitation is extended to all our ministers, brethren and friends.

Irvin Holley, Clerk

WEST COUNTRY LINE UNION

The West Country Line Union will convene on the fifth Sunday in December at Greensboro Church.

Take Highway #29 to Highway #6 West (Lee Street) to Tate St. Turn right and go North approximately one mile, the church is on the right at Carr Street.

We especially invite all ministers of our faith and order. Song service begins at 10:00 a.m.

Wayne Edwards, Clerk

PSALM 4:8.

I will both lay me down in peace, and sleep: for thou, Lord, only makest me dwell in safety.

NOTICE OF CORRECTION

In the September Issue of The Signs on page 195 in the right column a word was left out by error. The sentence was written, ***"We know that Jesus was a flesh and blood man at that time."*** It should have said. ***"We know that Jesus was NOT a flesh and blood man at that time."*** My apology to the readers for this error.

Elder C. C. Wilbanks

CONTRIBUTIONS

FOR AUGUST 2001

Hassell Hale, VA	7.00
Levie Goad, VA	7.00
Mary Lou Crissman, NC	2.00
H. B. Rhoades, TX	2.00
Hazel Garland, MD	25.00
James Geisendorfer, WI	2.00
Ala Mae Noviello, TX	3.00
Charlie Wood, VA	7.00
O.C. Parks, LA	2.00
Calvin Vipperman, VA	7.00
William Vick, TN	10.00
Frank Pilgreen, LA	2.00
Loy Rodgers, AR	2.00
Frances Harper,	5.00
William Midkiff, VA	2.00
Samuel Broach, Jr., NC	7.00

OBITUARIES

SISTER IVA LEE SOUTER

God, in His infinite wisdom, called Sister Iva Lee Calk Kohier Souter home to heavenly portals on August 7, 2001. She truly loved the doctrines of election and sovereign grace, and she was received into the fellowship of the church at Hoard's Creek near Coleman, Texas, pastored by Elder C. D. Varnell. Sister Iva Lee later moved her membership to Mt. Olive Church, Stockdale, Texas, pastored by Elder Gerald D. Shipman, now

deceased, and Elder W. M. Burkhalter, where she served as church clerk for many years, and up until the day of her death remained a devoted member with the very same Mt. Olive Church, Boerne, Texas, pastored by Elder David Harrell. A precious memory for me of dear Sister Souter is that she was present the first time I went into the stand; however, one of her last requests of me was to come to Mt. Olive to preach along with her dear pastor, Elder David Harrell, where she might attend and observe communion. How encouraging this was to me to see this dear sister once again! Sister Souter loved her church and was faithfhl to attend, both at home and away, as long as she was able. When it became a chore for her to get to church, services were held several times in her home. This was just another way she showed her desire to hear the gospel and to fellowship with the brethren.

Born in Farmersville, Louisiana to Thomas and Maud Ila Calk on December 26, 1907, this dear sister in Christ taught school for 27 years beginning in a one room schoolhouse with 40 children, ages 6 to 14. She married her first husband, Alfred A. Kohler, and became a military wife of a major in the U.S. Air Force. Preceding her in death March 18, 1968, his remains lie in Ft. Sam Houston National Cemetery. On January 1, 1979 she wed her second husband, Lester A. Souter. They welcomed many of the sisters and brethren into their home prior to his death on April 10, 1999. Sister Souter is survived by two daughters and sons-in-law, Kathryn and Ernest Locker, Patricia and John Tindall, all of San Antonio; three granddaughters, Anne Warmoth, Puyallup, Washington, Gay Lynne Zein and Carly Raasch, both of Austin, Texas; six great grandchildren; two brothers and one sister-in-law, Norris and wife, Dora Calk, Coleman, Texas, Roy Lee Calk, Tuscon, Arizona; three sisters-in-law, Tony Calk, Palo Alto, California, Mildred Calk, Coleman, Texas, Clemmie Calk, Boerne, Texas; numerous nieces and nephews; and many friends.

The funeral service for Sister Souter was conducted 11:30 a.m. August 10, 2001 at Porter Loring Chapel in San Antonio, Texas with Tommy Lyons officiating. She was laid to rest in Ft. Sam Houston National Cemetery.

May we be given to say *"Thy will be done"* for Sister Iva Lee Souter is surely cradled in the arms of her dear Savior and Lord today.

Written at the request
of her pastor,
Elder David Harrell, and
written in much love by,
Elder C. M. Haygood

Signs of the Times

DEVOTED TO THE OLD SCHOOL BAPTIST CAUSE

" The Sword of the Lord and of Gideon "

VOL. 169 MEADOWS OF DAN, VA., DECEMBER 2001 NO. 12

SIGNS OF THE TIMES

ISSN - 0199 - 0063

Subscription price $10.00 per year - $18.00 two years

Published monthly by
SIGNS OF THE TIMES
202 Carousel Lane
Meadows of Dan, Va. 24120-4403
Established in 1832
Devoted to the Old Baptist Cause

Elder Wm. Hale Terry
Circulation Manager and Treasurer
Phone (540) 398-2923

EDITORS

Elder J. R. Williams, Editor
1012 Bennett Circle
Keeling, Va. 24566
Phone (804) 792-8758

Elder Kenneth R. Key, Editor
721 Willard Street
Greensboro, N.C. 27405
Phone (336) 273-7464

ASSOCIATE EDITORS

Elder Richard H. Campbell
2171 Allen Court
Germantown, Tenn. 38138
Phone (901) 753-7791

Elder C. B. Davis, Jr.
1251 Paynes Tavern Rd.
Roxboro, N.C. 27573
Phone (336) 599-7236

Elder C. C. Wilbanks
217 Bastrop Drive
Monroe, Louisiana 71203
Phone (318) 343-5473

Elder J. B. Farmer
6373 N. State Hwy 7
Grayson, Ky. 41143

All letters for this paper containing subscriptions and remittances, should be mailed to Elder Wm. Hale Terry, 202 Carousel Lane, Meadows of Dan, Va. 24120-4403. All articles and letters for publication, all notices of meetings and all obituaries should be mailed to Elder Kenneth R. Key, 721 Willard Street, Greensboro, N.C. 27405

SIGNS OF THE TIMES
202 Carousel Lane, Meadows of Dan, Va. 24120-4403

SONG

Give me the wings of faith to rise
Within the veil, and see
The saints above, how great their joys,
How bright their glories be.

Once they were mourning here below,
And wet their couch with tears;
They wrestled hard, as we do now,
With sins, and doubts, and fears.

I ask them whence their victory came?
They, with united breath,
Ascribe their conquest to the Lamb,
Their triumph to his death.

Our glorious Leader claims our praise
For his own pattern given,
While the long cloud of witnesses
Shows the same path to heaven.

Watts.

POSTMASTER

Please send address changes to:

Signs of the Times
202 Carousel Lane
Meadows of Dan, Va 24120-4403

CONTENTS

EDITORIAL 266
Elder C.C. Wilbanks

CORRESPONDENCE 270

VOICES OF THE PAST 270
Elder Silas H. Durand
Frederick W. Keene
Mary Johnson Thigpen
Elder Wm. L. Beebe (1894)

MEETINGS 288

CONTRIBUTIONS 288

EDITORIAL

RESURRECTION

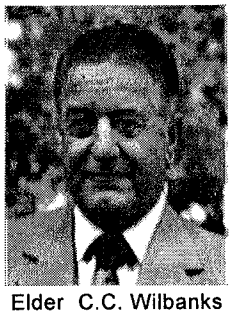
Elder C.C. Wilbanks

There has been many articles written on the subject of the resurrection, and I feel sure there will be many more, for there can be nothing of more importance to a child of God than the resurrection of Jesus Christ, and his hope that he will also be resurrected; for unless Christ did not overcome death and the grave and arise victorious from the tomb we can have no hope. But through his death and resurrection he destroyed him that had the power of death, that is, the devil. Heb. 2:14. He was the first to be resurrected, for he must have the preeminence in all things. Jesus said to Martha, the sister of Lazarus, ***"I am the resurrection and the life: he that believeth in me, though he were dead, yet shall he live: and whosoever liveth and believeth in me shall never die."***

I do not believe that any child of grace would deny that the body of Jesus Christ in which he died was raised again to life, which is the first resurrection, but there are many different opinions and beliefs, even among the Old Baptist ministers, concerning the resurrection of God's people. Some of them say that the resurrection occurs at the time of death of each individual, and that the body which returns to the dust from which it was made will never be raised. I will leave that for them to prove by the Scriptures, if they can. There are many who believe, as do I, that we (the elect) will be resurrected at the end of the world when our Saviour shall return to receive his bride. There are many Scriptures to prove this and I will use some of them to show what I believe to be the gospel truth. There are also those who are looking forward to finding their children, kinfolks and good friends in heaven. What did Jesus say to the Sadducees when they asked him who would be the husband of the woman

who had seven husbands? *"Ye do err, not knowing the scriptures, they neither marry, nor are given in marriage, but are as the angels of God in heaven."* If they be as angels, who would recognize them? Paul said, *"And as we have borne the image of the earthy, we shall also bear the image of the heavenly."* If it were possible to recognize them and yet they were not found, would this not cause grievous pain? No such thing shall ever be in heaven. David said in Ps.17:15, *"As for me, I will behold thy face in righteousness: I shall be satisfied, when I awake in thy likeness."* This cannot be in his likeness as he appeared on the earth as the Son of Man, but in his glorified body. *"Beloved, now are we the sons of God, and it doth not yet appear what we shall be; but we know that, when he shall appear, we shall be like him: for we shall see him as he is."*

There are those who say that our bodies, which shall return to the dust, are not resurrected, for some are deposited in the sea, other cremated and their ashes scattered in the wind, others buried in the earth, etc. But what do the Scriptures say? *"But if there be no resurrection of the dead, then is Christ not risen: and if Christ be not risen, then is our preaching vain, and your faith is also vain. Yea, and we are found false witnesses of God; because we have testified of God that he raised up Christ: whom he raised not up, if so be that the dead rise not. For if the dead rise not, then is not Christ raised." 1 Cor. 15: 13-16.* Does it seem impossible to anyone for God to resurrect our bodies regardless of the circumstances? Jesus himself said. *"With God all things are possible." Matt. 19:26.* I doubt that anyone familiar with the Scriptures would deny that David was a prophet of God, and that God had sworn with an oath to him, that of the fruit of his loins, according to the flesh, he would raise up Christ to sit on his throne. (Acts 2:30) Peter spake of him, saying, *"he is both dead and buried, and his sepulcher is with us unto this day."* And as quoted above David said, *"I shall be satisfied when I awake in thy likeness."* David is sleeping in the dust, and so will all men unto the day of the resurrection. I have never heard it preached, but have read in the writings of some of the elders of the past that they believed the resurrection is when the sinner is awakened from his dead alienated state in which he was born. This is not the resurrection, but being born again; not of the flesh but of the spirit. Jesus said, *"That which is born of the flesh is flesh; and that which is born of the Spirit is spirit. Marvel not that I said unto thee, Ye must be born again."* John 3:6-7. This is a mystery which was hid from ages and generations, but is now made manifest to us by God, *"Which is Christ*

in you, the hope of glory." Col.1: 27. Christ is the way, the truth and the life. He said. *"I give unto them eternal life; and they shall never perish." John 10:28.* Our flesh is not changed in the least when we are born again, and in the flesh we will continue to sin, for John said, *"If we say we have no sin, we deceive ourselves, and the truth is not in us. If we confess our sins, he is faithful and just to forgive us our sins, and to cleanse us from all unrighteousness. If we say we have not sinned, we make him a liar, and his word is not in us." 1 John 1:8-10.* And James tells us, *"Then when lust hath conceived, it bringeth forth sin, and when it is finished, bringeth forth death."*

That the resurrection is in the future, and not at the time of each individual death, I will show by these Scriptures. *" For as the lightning cometh out of the east, and shineth even unto the west; so shall also the coming of the Son of man be." Matt 24:27.* I cannot believe any one has ever seen this come to pass. When he ascended from his disciples and was received in a cloud out of their sight they were told by two men in white apparel, *"Ye men of Galilee, why stand ye gazing up into heaven? This same Jesus, which is taken up from you into heaven, shall so come in like manner as ye have seen him go into heaven."* Acts 1:11. This scripture says he will so come in like manner, not in the body which ascended, *"For the Lord himself shall descend from heaven with a shout, with the voice of the archangel, and with the trump of God: and the dead in Christ shall rise first: then we which are alive and remain shall be caught up together with them in the clouds, to meet the Lord in the air: and so shall we ever be with the Lord." 1 Thes.4:16-17.* This agrees perfectly with what Jesus said in John 5:28-29. *"Marvel not at this: for the hour is coming, in the which all that are in the graves shall hear his voice, and shall come forth; they that have done good, unto the resurrection of life; and they that have done evil, unto the resurrection of damnation."* The hour is coming: it is a very specific time, it is in the future, and it is sure. Jesus said, *"But of that day and that hour knoweth no man, no, not the angels which are in heaven, neither the Son, but the Father."*

Paul tells us, *"Behold, I shew you a great mystery; We shall not all sleep, but we shall be changed."* There are those who say, If it was a mystery to Paul, it must be a mystery to us also. The mystery is not that we will be changed, but in the time it will take for it to be accomplished; *"In a moment, in the twinkling of an eye, at the last trump: for the trumpet shall sound, and the dead shall be*

raised incorruptible, and we shall be changed." 1 Cor.15: 51-52. Surely this is a mystery to us, yet we know that Jesus said, ***"but with God all things are possible."*** In this same chapter Paul tells us how our bodies are sown. ***"It is sown in dishonour; it is raised in glory: it is sown in weakness; it is raised in power: It is sown a natural body; it is raised a spiritual body. There is a natural body, and there is a spiritual body."***

Beloved brethren, if we be the elect of God, chosen in Christ before the foundation of the world, then we shall all be changed, whether in the grave or alive, and we shall rise up to meet our Lord and Saviour in the air and forever be with him. There are those who claim this to be his *"Second Coming"*. I cannot find this scripture in my bible, but I do not desire to argue with any who use it. However I do find several scriptures that show he has appeared on earth more than once, The LORD appeared unto Abraham in the plains of Mamre. (Gen 18:1), he appeared when he was born in Bethlehem, and he appeared unto John in the isle of Patmos. Surely these scriptures show that he has come more than once. And he will surely come again at that last day and we shall rise up to meet him in the air. That is the hope of all of God`s elect.

Brethren, I realize that I have only touched the surface of this tremendous subject, for I know that volumns have been written before, yet the half has never been told.

However, if the Lord is in this it is enough for this time. May he bless the truth and pardon all errors. Remember this poor sinner when at the throne of Grace.

Eld. Clifford Wilbanks

Romans 8:23-27.

And not only they, but ourselves also, which have the first-fruits of the Spirit, even we ourselves groan within ourselves, waiting for the adoption, to wit, the redemption of our body.

For we are saved by hope: but hope that is seen is not hope : for what a man seeth, why doth he yet hope for?

But if we hope for that we see not, then do we with patience wait for it.

Likewise the Spirit also helpeth our infirmities: for we know not what we should pray for as we ought: but the Spirit itself maketh intercession for us with groanings which cannot be uttered.

And he that searcheth the hearts knoweth what is the mind of the Spirit, because he maketh intercession for the saints according to the will of God.

CORRESPONDENCE

Oct. 4, 2001

Elder William Hale Terry
Circulation Mgr. & Treasurer
Signs of the Times

Dear Elder Terry,

As I read the last copy of my current subscription (Vol. 169, #10). I was deeply moved by the story of the annual association meeting held at Payne's Creek Church, Floyd Co. Virginia in Sept. of 1943, during W.W.II. It made me pause in hope, that God would bless our friends and relatives today, to finally hear the truth as he did then, when their uncertainty was great, and, as it is in today's world.

It is my undying wish, if it be God's will, that he would send a great revival among his children, to reverse the general falling away and, in light of the recent past, to know that we all are in need of his love and mercy. It is my firm conviction that, contrary to the world's popular beliefs, the only truth spoken (preached) today is solely within the confines of Old Baptist tenets.

Thank you and all of your blessed associates for the work God led you to do. I treasure each issue of "The Signs" I receive.

Yours in Hope of Christ's
Merciful Blessings,

Don & Sheryl Jackson
Members, Saints Rest Primitive
Baptist Church, in Dallas, TX.

VOICES OF THE PAST

LUKE XVI. 9.

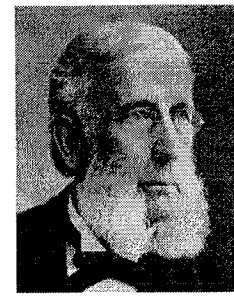
Elder Silas H. Durand

"*And I say unto you, Make to yourselves friends of the mammon of unrighteousness; that when ye fail, they may receive you into everlasting habitations.*"

"*And I say unto you.*" Jesus did not speak like other men. The officers that were sent to take him said truly, "*Never man spake like this man.*" He taught not only in a different manner from other men, but upon a different principle. The words of his that are written by the pen of inspiration are not words by which his teaching is to be done, but the words which tell how his teaching has already been done. The written words tell to the enlightened understanding what the spirit and life of those words has already written in the new heart. "*The words that I speak unto you, they are spirit, and they are life.*" John vi. 65. when he said, "*Let your light so shine before men that they may see your good works, and glorify your Father*

which is in heaven," he said in words what his Spirit always says within his people. These words do not express a proposition on his part which may or may not be complied with by those to whom they are addressed, but they tell what has been, and is being wrought in them by his creative power. They express the same invincible power by which God commanded the light to shine out of darkness, as he now shines in their hearts to give the light of the knowledge of the glory of God in the face of Jesus Christ. (2 Cor. iv. 6.) When Jesus says, *"But I say unto you, Love your enemies, bless them that curse you,"* he did not present a condition to those to whom he spake which they might or might not fulfill, but he declared what he speaks with living power in the hearts of those to whom he gives spiritual life, and which they can, in the Spirit, no more refuse to obey than Adam could refuse to breathe when God breathed into his nostrils the breath of life. This speaking of Jesus is not to the fleshly mind and heart, but to the new heart, and the flesh responds to these living words of Jesus as it is moved upon by the power of spiritual life. These spiritual powers are always inclined to perfect obedience, and when they are in exercise, by the grace of God, then they become effectual weapons of warfare, pulling down the strongholds of fleshly opposition, casting down imaginations, and every high thing that exalteth itself against the knowledge of God, and bringing into captivity every thought to the obedience of Christ. (2 Cor ix. 4.)

"And I say unto you." Not as one man says something to another which it will *be* profitable for him to hear and attend to, but as the Creator says to the creature in that creative work by which he is *"created in Christ Jesus unto good works."* When we come at the true meaning of the words of Jesus which are at the head of this article, we shall find in them not a recommendation of a course that will be for the benefit of his people to follow, but a command which has already been written in their hearts. Here is the difference between the legal character and the subject of gospel grace. Here is the difference in principle and action between the unjust steward, who is a pharisee and is covetous, and who sees in legal things only a chance for self-exaltation and emolument, and the gospel character, who has been given an honest spirit, and who sees in legal things the just requirements of a holy God, whose name must be glorified. Here is the difference between the teaching of this world's wisdom to *"the children of this world,"* and the teaching of the wisdom which is from above to *"the children of light."*

The unjust steward made friends with his lord's goods, or riches, by requiring of his debtors less than they owed; and his lord (not our Lord) commended him, not

for honesty, but for a wise forethought and care to provide for himself against the day of adversity. His wisdom was earthly, sensual, devilish, but it was wisdom in a worldly sense, and looked to his worldly advantage. It pertained only to worldly things, and was eminently selfish, and it was only commended in a worldly sense. It is only as using the wisdom that he thinks will best advance his interests that he is commended by our Savior to the attention of the children of light. They are not directed to do as he did except in one thing, and that is, to pay attention diligently to the dictates of the wisdom which belongs to them, as he diligently attended to the directions of the wisdom of this world. The Savior said, ***"Be wise as serpents, but he did not say, "Be wise like serpents."*** The children of this world are compared with the children of light to the disadvantage of the latter in one thing only, and that is, that they are wise in their generation, looking after what will be best for themselves in this world, while the children of light are not wise in their generation, when left to themselves to look after their own interests, but are constantly liable to turn aside from the path of true wisdom, and cannot therefore trust in themselves to guide themselves for one moment, but must be led constantly by the dear Savior.

That point in which they are liable to fail of true wisdom is their tendency to make use of the wisdom of this world, which constantly holds out allurements to them to follow its lead. And how often they follow the lead of that worldly wisdom, looking for the advantages it promises, until they are led by it into trouble, desolation, famine and death. The true wisdom of the child of God is always to distrust the dictates of earthly wisdom. Therefore from the beginning of his experience he is turned away from the ways of this world, and taught a different way, and a different wisdom. This is indicated here.

"And I say unto you, Make to yourselves friends of the mammon of unrighteousness." To make friends *with* those riches was to use them unjustly, as the pharisees (the unjust steward) did; to make friends *of* them is to experience and acknowledge the justice of their claims against us; to honestly own our full indebtedness, and to ask no reduction, even though we have nothing to pay, but must give up our own selves to satisfy the claim. For the mammon of unrighteousness undoubtedly means the things of the law. The word mammon simply means riches, wealth personified. Unrighteousness here does not mean anything evil or wrong, but the lack of righteousness or value. There is no real value in a pattern or in a type, but only a representative of value; there are no riches in an account, but only the representation of riches. The things belonging to the legal dispensation

had no real righteousness in themselves, hut they were important as representing the "true riches" of the gospel dispensation. And these true "riches of righteousness" brought forth in the gospel, which belong to the children of light, are only committed unto them after they have been found faithful in regard to the riches of unrighteousness, or the things of the law in which there is no righteousness, but only a typical representation of righteousness. One has made friends of those legal riches, the commands, ordinances, types, accounts of the legal dispensation, when he has acknowledged the justice of them. Under the law an Israelite had paid the debt when he had given up himself to be sold for it. Then the claim was settled, and in the year of jubilee he went free with no claim against him. No charge could be brought against him, for the law would stand his friend. So the law is the friend of the poor sinner who has acknowledged the justice of its claims against him. The moment he feels that he is justly sold under sin, that he is justly condemned, that moment for him the year of jubilee has come, and he is received by the very law which held such a claim against him, into the everlasting habitations of the gospel.

All of this chapter to the eighteenth verse confirms the view of the text which I have thus briefly suggested. The pharisees were covetous, so is every one who justifies himself before men. These are those who depend upon the works of the law for salvation. Though they appear to men, and to themselves, to be true servants of the law, yet in their hearts they are covetous, and do not really care for the honor of God, nor seek to magnify his law, but are seeking their own honor and riches. They are not faithful in that unrighteous mammon, or riches, which belonged to another man, and under which they were known as servants, because they had not faith. As soon as one is born of God he has faith to see the true requirements of the law. He feels that its claims against him are just. He can say, ***"The law is holy, and the commandment is holy and just and good, but I am carnal, sold under sin."*** Now he wants the law honored. He could not accept deliverance at the expense of the law; it would be no deliverance for him. He is faithful in these riches of the law, though there is no righteousness in them, yet they represent righteousness. There is no real value in the page of the account book which shows the great debt he owes, but it represents the true value, which he knows ought to be paid. It represents true riches. He could not dishonor those riches, that holy law, by accepting any release upon the payment of half or four score. He feels in his soul the truth which he does not yet understand, that every jot and tittle of the law must be fulfilled, that the whole debt must be paid.

That when ye fail. There is a time when every living soul must fail, and that is when he sees the amount of his indebtedness under the law of God, and the justice of it. When that is seen and acknowledged then the time of failure comes. Ten thousand talents in debt, and not a farthing to pay. Then all at once the law ceases to hold us, the soul is delivered, and we are astonished and amazed to find ourselves at liberty, freed from guilt, and rejoicing in a sense of righteousness. In his own time and way Jesus appears as having satisfied the law, and it is the riches of that legal dispensation, the accounts of that law now satisfied, which receive us into the gospel, is now fulfilled, so that nothing can be laid to our charge, and thus the gates of the holy city are opened unto us, never to be shut any more.

November 15, 1901
Elder Silas H. Durand

PSALM 33:1-3.

REJOICE in the LORD, O ye righteous: for praise is comely for the upright.

Praise the LORD with harp: sing unto him with the psaltery and an instrument of ten strings.

Sing unto him a new song; play skilfully with a loud noise.

For the word of the LORD is right; and all his works are done in truth.

Published in
THE LONE PILGRIM
DECEMBER, 1927

ATTACHMENT TO THE ONE BODY

Sometimes in my thoughts I contemplated the whole body of Christ, and feeling some emotions of love for the church whom the beloved Lord Jesus has redeemed from all inquity by His precious blood, I find fervent longings springing up in my heart for the true prosperity and peace of Zion. At other times my thoughts are engaged concerning this or that member of the body of Christ in particular; and though... absent from them, and perhaps unknown by face; unto them, yet that secret precious bond, that unites all the family of God, binds me, I hope, to them, and produces in my heart a godly solicitude for their welfare in the Kingdom of God.

My heart, also, has felt the preciousness of the truth that the body unto the edifying of itself in love. The members are placed in the body as it pleaseth God, and are all necessary whether it be the eye, the hand or foot. And the members of the body of Christ have gifts differing; all, therefore, have not the same office, but Jehovah gave some apostles and some prophets, and some evangelists, and some pastors and teachers for the edifying of the body of Christ.

The following verse comes into mind expressing what I am persuaded of:

"Since Christ is my head, this with joy I remember, His body to which with affection I glow,

Although I'm the most insignificant member,

Can't be full without one, Ah, never! O, No!"

God's oath, His covenant, and blood forbid that any of the loved and chosen flock of God should perish. The epistle to the Hebrews, speaks of those who have fled for refuge, to lay hold upon the hope set before them, having a "strong consolation." This I hope I have many times proved, when in sore need and sunk in disconsolation of soul.

The Holy Spirit, the Comforter, makes very sweet to the souls of the called of God the doctrine of Christ. This doctrine so dispised and hated by vast multitudes of people who call themselves and wish to be accounted Christians, they manifest no love to the truth as it is in Jesus and by them *"the way of truth is evil spoken of."-2 Peter, 32:2.*

Well, shall we make our boast? Yes, but only in the Lord; and then no poor humble sinner will be made sad by us.

If we love and have immutable inheritance in "the truth as it is in Jesus," it is all of the eternal counsel, and the unfrusterable will and good pleasure of Jehovah the Father, the word and the Holy Ghost, that we are thus made to differ from others. It is the Lord who puts a difference between the Egyptians and Israel. - Cor. 4:7; Exod. 11:7.

The consideration of the sovereign love of God, as I hope, to me a poor sinner has been with much weight upon my mind for some time past. Who am I, and what am I, that He should love and take delight in me? I often feel it seems unreasonable for me to think so; and truly this is beyond the reach of the uppermost thought of the creature to fathom why the Lord has loved us poor vile transgressors.

When we contemplate the millions of the posterity of Adam that have peopled, and that now inhabit the earth, sunken where they fell, in alienation from God, by wicked works and then among those nations who are styled Christian, how many, it is to be feared, know nothing spiritually of Jesus, the dear lamb of God? Then I question myself and say, *"Is it really true that I am one of the very elect?"* Am I one of the redeemed of the Lord? Does Jehovah love me? What evidences have I?

Thus I find inquiries arising. It is so very wonderful, so infinitely glorious, so eternally momentuous to such a poor sinner like me! I want no decision but that which proceeds from the throne of God and the Lamb. Like our precious Jesus, I have cried, *"Let my sentence come forth from thy presence."-Psalm 17:2.*

As I have been writing this an incident in my pilgrimage has been recalled in my thoughts, very much as though it were but yesterday; but is was nearly forty years ago. I was in tribulations, both temporal and spiritual. And in the midst of my trials I fell into a barren state, so destitute of the things pertaining to the divine life. For some weeks I was wandermg. indeed in a solitary way, so destitute of all meditation upon the things of Christ. I spent the days and weeks very miserably, and many a time in my spirit I cried out, *"O wretched man that I am! Who shall deliver me from the body of this death?"*

Accusations from the old serpent, called the devil, and satan assailed me and aggravated my sad condition.

While in this state, one Saturday morning, I started to ride some 30 miles with horse and carriage to an appointment to preach on the following day. While on my way called at my postoffice and among the letters was one from a very dear brother in Christ, an able minister of the new testament, living many miles from me in the state of Georgia. While yet in the postoffice I read what he had written and I felt my heart stirred up within me as I read. I found he was deeply in distress, in poverty and much oppressed. Here are some of his words, *"I have been passing through a severe trial lately, in debt, and nothing to pay it off with. It has cast me down very low, but I try to remember Him, who had no where to lay His head; it has given me no relief. Dear tried brother remember me."*

I knew that such language from this precious brother had a depth of meaning, my heart flowed out in sympathy for him and all the time, while riding the rest of my journey, my thoughts were swallowed up in thinking of the trouble and distress that I felt persuaded he and his family were in. When I had arrived at my journey's end and had retired to rest, I could find no sleep; but the hours of the night were spent in thinking about this beloved servant of Christ. Oh, how I wish I were able to relieve him! I felt and mourned my helplessness, but I was drawn to look unto the Lord, for these words, as if spoken in me, were raised up in my mind, *"Jesus loves him far better than you do, and is able, if it be his pleasure, to bring him out of his troubles and supply all his needs."*

Though for some weeks past I had felt no spirit of supplication to pray in my own behalf, I felt my heart drawn to pour forth supplications in behalf of this dear brother and faithful minister of Jesus Christ. I felt so satisfied the Lord did indeed love him, but while thinking this the question arose, *"Does the Lord love*

you?" This cast me into a sea of emotions and made my eyes overflow with tears, and I exclaimed, *"How can the Lord love me?"* My past illness arose to my view and I felt to loathe myself in my own sight and I felt if I am so hateful, so loathsome to myself, how can the Holy One of Israel love me? I thought upon the immensity, the infinite majesty and glory of the Holy One that inhabiteth eternity and the more I thought and reasoned the more incredible and unreasonable it appeared that the blessed God could love such a vile, hateful worm like me. Modern, popular religionists may take all the satisfaction they can from what they call *"the reasonableness of the religion of Jesus Christ,"* but the things of Jesus Christ are beyond the grasp of my natural reason, and infinitely exceed my uttermost thought.

There have been times in the past when, with natural powers, I have attempted to solve (as one would a mathematical problem) the mystery of the cross of Christ, the enemy has assailed me with fearful suggestions, and vile insinuations, that as all things belonging to the gospel of Christ are impenetrable, therefore all was a myth and a delusion and there was no God.

This temptation, I have found no trifling thing, but it has caused me much pain, and deliverance I have found only in the power and goodness of God to my poor soul. On the night of which I am writing, though I could not see how the Lord could love me, yet O, how I longed and besought the Lord to be merciful and gracious to a poor worm again, to banish the dark clouds from my sky, to keep in subjection my vile nature, to give me again some token of His love to my soul! It was a time of the pouring out of my heart before the Lord and it was not a wonder of wonders that the Lord did not spurn me from His presence, that He did not in His anger cast me away. But I do hope that once more I tasted the blessedness of the man to whom the Lord inputeth not iniquity, whose sins are covered, and who is accepted in the Beloved. And I was comforted in believing that the Lord had thoughts of love to me in Christ Jesus, and His love was shed abroad in my heart by the Holy Ghost. *"He that loveth is born of God and knoweth God,"* and such are passed from death unto life who love the brethren.

I felt to bless and praise the Lord, that He, in His sovereign mercy and grace had made me truly to have fellowship with the Father and with His Son, Jesus Christ, and to love the brethren, the household of God. Oh it is wonderful!

"They wonder Jehovah should single them out, And

cause them to hear His sweet voice;

They wonder sometimes that their hearts are so hard; They wonder, they cannot rejoice.

And sometimes they wonder, they cannot believe And wonder what can be the matter;

And thus they go wondering, day after day, And wonder sometimes they're no better.

But sometimes they wonder that things are no worse, And bless God things are as they are;

"Tis then they can thank Him for wonderful grace, That has brought their poor souls so far.

And then what an endless wonder will be In glory eternal to dwell,
And our wonderful Saviour's face we shall see, And will be eternally well."

Raleigh, N.C.
Frederick W. Keene.

JOHN 6:35.

And Jesus said unto them, I am the bread of life: he that come to me shall never hunger; and he that believeth on me shall never thirst.

Published in Zion's Landmark on April 15, 1911.

Tarboro, N. C., Mar. 5, 1911.
Corn Neck Farm.

My Dear Brother Gold:

For the last few days I have been strongly impressed to try to write you a little continuing from where I left off writing to Bro. Monsees. If the dear Lord will guide my pen I will be able to write, otherwise all my efforts are in vain.

Oh ! that night ! that glorious night when my burden was lifted and my poor fainting soul was made to cry out in praise to the most high God! Who can describe my feelings that night, my poor heart that had been crushed and bleeding under its intolerable weight of sin and guilt, was not only relieved of its weight but seemed filled to over-flow with love and *"Praise God, Praise God"* were the words which came into my mind so forcibly that I could not refrain from uttering them.

My poor heart was so full I felt that it must burst with that joy which is unspeakable, surely tis better felt than told; but it did not burst, no, the new wine was not put in bottles but I feel that all things were made new.

I went before the church at Tarboro Saturday before the first Sunday in November, 1910, as you know, and asked for a home, they received me, notwithstanding all my

unworthiness, and I was baptized next day by Elder M. T. Lawrence.

Only those who have experienced the same can know my feelings that day. Never was I so happy as when I came up out of the water. Oh that feeling is *"inexpressible and full of joy."*

I went on my way rejoicing, surely mortal was never happier than I.

I have been so blessed since then in getting to hear preaching, almost every Sunday the Lord has enabled me to mingle with his dear people and with them to feed and feast upon the truth as it is in Christ Jesus our Lord.

Oh! when my thoughts are on Him how my soul rejoices in His glory; He is all in all to me; my way, my life, my end. It is so sweet to hope and have a reason to believe that He is those three things to us. He is our Way from earth to Heaven. He is our Life, our spiritual Life of light and joy, and glory to God! He is our End — our end is in Him. That is when we will need Him the most, when the end of this old mortal life comes, if we have Him then surely death will be swallowed up in victory.

Brother Gold, right after I was relieved of my burden I was sick in bed for a day or two and I felt like my time had come to die. I had a very queer feeling come over *me. I*t seemed I was going down, down, down into a very narrow, cold place, and I must go alone. Oh I shuddered at the thought, it was so cold and dark and worst of all lonely. Yes I must go right by myself and I knew God was on the other side, but I felt to be at peace with Him; what I had such a horror of was passing through this ordeal alone. All at once these words were forced upon me. *"Jesus will go with you-Jesus has been there."* Ah! how great a differ-
ence that made. All was calm and restful then. Not only did I have no more horror of death (for such I felt this to be) but I could say with all my heart, *"Oh! death, where is thy sting; Oh grave, where is thy victory?"* And also, *"Come welcome death, I'll gladly go with thee."* I only hope when I have shuffled off this mortal coil and my tune comes to part with all that is earthly that I may have that sweet assurance of His presence that I had then. Then I can die rejoicing.

But, since that sweet time I've been down in the valley some, a lot it seems - no it's worse than in the valley, I feel like I've been down in the angry deep with the raging billows overhead.

I think sometimes I must sink this time, I feel like the Lord is clean gone forever or else I have never known Him.

"How tedious and tasteless the hours,
Which Jesus no longer I see;
Sweet prospects, sweet birds and sweet flowers
Have all lost their sweetness to me."

But thanks be unto him though He leaves me for a season He never fails to return. Each time with greater force and sweetness, it seems, if that is possible and are not all things possible with God ?

Brother Gold, I cannot tell you how much I enjoyed your sermon this morning, how gracious God is to give us the hearing ear and the understanding heart.

Brother Stone too, spoke so beautifully that my poor heart which I felt like had been melted down, just run over and I found relief in tears.

There are many of the hymns we sing that I love dearly but I believe my favorite is number 339 *"How Sweet the Name of Jesus Sounds."*

I was baptized exactly one month from the day I first felt myself a lost and ruined sinner.

Now, Brother Gold, if I have had a Christian experience I thank God for it, and if it is not I thank Him still for giving me such love for Him and such sweet meditations, such love for the brethren and showing Himself to me as the *"chiefiest among ten thousand, and the one altogether lovely."*

That Heaven's rich blessings may rest upon you and yours now and henceforth is my prayer.

Your unworthy little sister,
Mary Johnson Thigpen.

JESUS THE END OF PROPHECY

When the cry, *"It is finished!"* was uttered by the dying Lord of life and glory, that declaration included all that was written in the law and in the inspired testimony of the prophets, and proclaimed the fulfillment of the eternal counsel of God in which he was chosen to be the Savior of his people from their sins. There was no further need that he should be manifest in the flesh as the perfect Servant whom God upheld by his own omnipotence. He had honored every demand of the holy law, and infinite justice could ask no more.

It is important that the saints should ever remember that there is no revelation given in the Scriptures for any other purpose but to testify of Jesus. While there is incidental reference to the affairs of time, as the setting up of empires and their overthrow, it is only as such incidents are used in showing the glory of our Lord in his control of all events for the manifestation of his eternal purpose in the preservation of his elect, spiritual people unto that great salvation to which they were ordained in Christ before the worlds were made. To those carnal Jews who disputed his doctrine he said, *"Search the Scriptures; for in them ye think ye have eternal life; and THEY ARE THEY WHICH TESTIFY OF ME." - John v.39.*

So, when John would have worshiped the angel by whom he was

shown the things of Jesus, the angel said unto him, "See thou do it not; I am thy fellow servant, and of thy brethren that have the testimony of Jesus; worship God; for THE TESTIMONY OF JESUS IS THE SPIRIT OF PROPHECY." - Rev. xi 10. While believers are settled in this truth there is little occasion for them to be troubled by the devices of the adversary, who is ever ready to rob them of their rest in the assurance of faith by ingeniously wresting the words of inspiration. The natural mind esteems the strife of nations as of far more importance than the mourning of a conscious sinner; but in the judgment of God there is not an unuttered groan but that is gathered in the golden vials wherein are preserved before his throne the prayers of all saints. - Rev. v. 8; vi ii. 3. He sitteth upon the circle of the earth, and the inhabitants thereof are as grasshoppers. He brings princes to nothing, and makes the judges of the earth as vanity. He turns man to destruction, and says, Return, ye children of men. Thus, those things which are highly esteemed among men are accounted nought by our God; and those whom men consider the offscouring of all things are precious in the sight of the Lord, even as his peculiar treasure, and as the jewels of a crown unto him. As he gave the wealth, honor and power of Egypt for the ransom of national Israel, so he has accounted all that is valued among men as vanity in comparison with that grace which he has bestowed upon his spiritual Israel.

Not even the natural reason of the saints can comprehend this divine mystery of electing love. Constantly they seek in themselves some attraction by which this choice of God was drawn to embrace them; and their wily adversary finds an easy way to annoy them by referring to their conscious destitution of merit as evidence of their delusion in hoping in the grace of God for deliverance from the bondage of corruption. They can never overcome this temptation by reason. In this contest, as in all their experience, they must always confess that it is alone by grace that they are saved. Boasting is excluded by the grace of God which is revealed only through that faith which is the fruit of the Spirit freely given to them by the same eternal love which chose them in Christ before the foundation of the world. By that divine choice it was determined that they should be holy and without blame before God in love. If they were in themselves blameless before the holy law of God there would be nothing more than simple justice in this appointment. They could ascribe no praise to the riches of grace for that which would thus be their just judgment. But the glorious mystery of this divine appointment consists in the fact that it pleased the Lord to choose guilty and condemned sinners in whom was no merit, that they by the blood of Jesus should be

cleansed from all sin, and that they should be holy and without blame before him in love. It must not be forgotten that this complete justification of the justly condemned sinners thus chosen, is infinitely more than the pardon of their sins. By this inconceivable grace the demand of justice is not less fully satisfied than the mercy and love of God. Not only are the subjects of this election freed from the penalty of their sins, they are also fully delivered from the sins by which they were polluted. Now, no more guilt can be found in them than in their sinless Redeemer. In view of this great grace which is revealed in Christ Jesus it is not difficult to understand that he is the first cause and embodiment of all the revelation which God has given in the Scriptures, as well as the Beginning of the creation of God, and the center and object for which all things are and were created.

From the consideration of the infinite character of this salvation which is in Christ, it is not strange that in all the law and the prophets Jesus is the sum of what is recorded. Because it pleased God to hide these things from the wise and prudent, the efforts of men to find out God by searching have always proved vain. Many very learned and elaborate theories have been devised, in which human wisdom has sought to find the fulfillment of prophecy in events which men consider important among the nations of this world; but it is not for the instruction ot men in natural things that God has given the guidance of his Spirit to prophets and apostles. Not only the written words of prophecy but all the history of the dealing of God with his people under the patriarchal and Mosaic dispensations, must be seen as the testimony of Jesus, or their essential significance is not understood. Hence, all those labored dissertations in which men have claimed to find by study the interpretation of Scripture prophecy, however consistent they may seem to reason, have only served to expose the folly of those who have devised them. It is a common result of these scientific devices to find the whole significance of the prophecies which they study fulfilled in the natural history of the children of Abraham. It is almost universally taught by them that there is yet to be a restoration of the Jews to the land of Palestine, and they are to be established there in the observance of those privileges and ordinances which were given them by Moses. Without attempting to discuss this conclusion, it is sufficient for those who look to Jesus for salvation to consider that this exposition directly controverts the declarations of the Lord himself and his inspired apostle. Jesus says, *"For all the prophets and the law prophesied until John." - Matt. xi. 13.* Peter says, *"To him give all the prophets witness, that through his name whosoever believeth in him shall receive*

remission of sins." - *Acts x. 43.* Hence, if all that was witnessed by the legal and prophetic dispensations was in Jesus fulfilled, it is evident that the establishing of those prophetic observances again would signify that another Messiah must come in their fulfillment. This is certainly a denial that Jesus is the end of the law, and that the salvation which he wrought is perfected in his obedience and offering of himself once for all.

Certainly none who trust in the grace which was revealed in Jesus can look for another Mediator to come from God. Unless that righteousness of God which dwelt in Jesus is sufficient for the justification of those for whom he laid down his life, there can be no hope for any sinner. But the same failure by which his people were forbidden to hope, would also hold the Captain of our salvation under the condemnation of divine justice. Surely this blasphemous suggestion cannot for a moment deceive the tempted believer.

Since man became a transgressor of the holy commandment of his Creator, the enemy of righteousness has ever sought to pervert the truth which God declared in the law as given to man in his primitive innocence. To this end proud reason is directed to search the heights and depths of human wisdom for some understanding of the things which are made, which is different from that given by divine inspiration. Carnal enmity against God is ever ready to bow down to any idol in which it finds the sinner exalted as holding his destiny in his own power, and in which there is nothing of the humiliating doctrine of salvation exclusively by the grace of God. Man does not object to rendering adoration to such gods as are found in his own imagination; but he has never devised an idol superior to himself. The pride of his heart is flattered by the imagination that his god is altogether such a being as himself, and in worshiping that god he is only ascribing honor and glory to himself. Thus self is the ultimate object of all natural worship, whether it be called, Heathenism, or Catholic, or Protestant Christianity. Man is prone to worship some object, and his pride forbids that he should yield his own conception of that object so long as he is guided by his natural mind. Hence, every thought of God even in the imagination of an enlightened sinner, is entirely out of the way. None can know him but as he is revealed in the heart by his own holy Spirit. Certainly those from whom it has pleased God to hide this knowledge can never attain to it by their own researches.

Since rational men commonly accept the truth that they are practically sinners, and confess that they must be changed in order to be made holy, they are not disposed to reject any doctrine which represents them as having power to avail themselves of the chance to secure

that change at their own will. Thus, in the recent gathering of teachers of all the religions of the world at Chicago, when they compared their doctrines, they found that there was no essential difference between Pagan idolatry and the popular christianity of America. All agreed that the good works of the creature were the essential price to be rendered in securing the favor of God. The professed teachers of christianity were as far as the avowed heathen from understanding that sinners are saved by the blood of Jesus from all sin. Yet they could not perceive the folly of seeking to convert those from whose heathen religion they confessed their inability to discover that their own doctrines materially differed. Even sound natural reason should suffice to detect such absurdity.

In the light of the testimony of inspiration, all the teachings which are consistent with the perverted notions of the depraved mind of man are thereby manifested as utterly false. There could be no occasion for the gift of inspiration to teach that which is within the power of the mind of creatures to attain by study. Not even by the most diligent examination of the inspired Scriptures can man acquire the ability to know that there is salvation in the name of Jesus. Paul says, *"Ye know that ye were Gentiles, carried away unto these dumb idols, even as ye were led; wherefore I give you to understand, that no man speaking by the Spirit of God calleth Jesus accursed; and that no man can say that Jesus is the Lord, but by the Holy Ghost." - 1 Cor. xii. 2, 3.* In calling upon him for deliverance from sin every believer does say that Jesus is the Lord. In this confession the witness is given that the Spirit of truth dwells in the helpless suppliant. *"For he that cometh to God must believe that he is, and that he is a rewarder of them that diligently seek him."* Thus, it is conclusive assurance that a sinner is led by the Spirit of God when he knows that there is salvation nowhere else but in the gracious name of Jesus. His very prayer ascribes omnipotent sovereignty to Jesus as the one Lord of life and glory.

When the pride of man prompts him to seek for knowledge of future events in the record which is given in the Scriptures, there is likely to be more anxiety for selfish honors and the praise of men than desire to see Jesus exalted its the glorious One to whom all the prophets give witness. There have doubtless been cases since John was on the isle that is called Patmos, when the saints have manifested a disposition to worship the messengers by whom they have received the testimony of Jesus. And when walking according to their natural minds the ministers of Christ are not offended by receiving such worship. Certainly their transgression will in every such case bring upon them the rod of sore

chastening; yet the fleshly ambition of men constantly aspires to have the highest place in the estimation of their fellows. When the saints are governed by this carnal mind they cannot see that Jesus is the Sun in the gospel heaven, from whom the whole light of revelation shines in the illumination of prophets and apostles, and he is the great embodiment of all revealed truth, as he is *"Alpha and Omega, the first and the last."* There is no liability of the saints looking for any other fulfillment of any prophecy when they see Jesus. All earthly considerations are forgotten in his heavenly glory, as the light of a dim candle is lost in the full blaze of the noonday sunshine. Jesus is then revealed in his own divine radiance, and from his face the created earth and heaven are fled away; and there is found no place for them. As *"He is before all things, and by him all things consist,"* so he is the one source of all assurance and cornfort to his ransomed people. The saints can never be deprived of the spiritual blessings which are treasured in him so long as they can see Jesus in whom all fullness dwells.

(The above was an editorial by Elder Wm. L. Beebe July 18, 1894.)

"It is good for me that I have been afflicted; that I might learn thy statutes." — Psalm cxix. 71.

We may have everything naturally that the carnal heart desires, and only be hardened thereby into worldliness and ungodliness. But to be brought down in body and soul, to be weaned and separated from an ungodly world by affliction sanctified and made spiritually profitable, to be brought to feel our need of Christ, and that without an interest in his precious blood our soul must be for ever lost how much better it is really and truly, to be laid on a bed of affliction, with a hope in God's mercy, than to be left to our own carnality and thoughtlessness. Affliction of any kind is very hard to bear, and especially so when we begin to murmur and fret under the weight of the cross; but when the Lord afflicts it is in good earnest; he means to make us feel. Strong measures are required to bring us down; and affliction would not be affliction, unless it were full of grief and sorrow. But when affliction makes us seek the Lord with a deep feeling in the soul that none but himself can save or bless, and we are enabled to look up unto him, with sincerity and earnestness, that he would manifest his love and mercy to our heart, he will appear sooner or later. The Lord, who

searcheth the heart, knoweth all the real desire of the soul, and can and does listen to a sigh, a desire, a breath of supplication within. He knows our state, both of body and soul, and is not a hard taskmaster to require what we cannot give, or lay upon us more than we can bear, but can and does give all that he desires from us. But very often he delays to appear, that he may teach us thereby we have no claim upon him, and that anything granted is of his pure compassion and grace.

Elder J.C. Philpot

REVELATION 7:15-17.

Therefore are they before the throne of God, and serve him day and night in his temple: and he that sitteth on the throne shall dwell among them.

They shall hunger no more, neither thirst any more; neither shall the sun light on them, nor any heat.

For the Lamb which is in the midst of the throne shall feed them, and shall lead them unto living fountains of waters: and God shall wipe away all tears from their eyes.

MEETINGS

MINUTES OF PRESBYTERY MINISTER

In response to a request by, Mt. Zion church, a presbytery was called for the purpose of examining and if found qualified, the ordination of Brother James Pugh for the full work of the gospel ministry, on this date, Oct. 20, 2001.

Call presbytery together consisting of all ministers and deacons, of our faith and order in good standing.

The presbytery was organized with the election of Elder Richard Campbell as moderator.

Moderator appointed Elder Wayman Chapell Clerk to record the minutes of the presbytery.

Moderator asked the sponsoring church if they were still of a mind to proceed with the ordination of, Brother James Pugh . The church spokesman, R.E. Moore answered in the affirmative and presented the candidiate to the presbytery for ordination.

Elder C.M. Haygood requested to open the presbytery with prayer.

Moderator requested Elder Larry Hollandsworth to question

the spokesman regarding the candidates qualifications for the office of a minister of the gospel.

Moderator appointed Elder James Howard to question the candidate, regarding the articles of faith of the church, and his calling. Upon satisfactorily responding and answering any questions of the presbytery, all were satisfied, and agreed to proceed with the ordination.

The laying on of hands was performed by the presbytery during the ordination prayer worded by, Elder Hale Terry .

Elder *C.C. Morris* appointed to give the charge to the candidate, regarding the duties and responsibilities of the office, and the trials and problems that he would be called on to moderate in the position as a minister of the gospel.

The members of the presbytery were asked if they were satisfied with the work of the presbytery.

The spokesman for the sponsoring church was asked if he was satisfied with the work of the presbytery.

The right hand of fellowship was given to Elder James Pugh by all members of the presbytery.

Being advised that all were agreeable, Elder James Pugh was turned back to the church as a fully ordained minister of the gospel, and recommended him to all churches of our faith and order in good standing. All members of the churches were invited to give the right hand of fellowship to the newly ordained minister;

(INVITE THE SPOUSE OF THE NEWLY ORDAINED MINISTER TO COME AND STAND WITH HER HUSBAND, AS HE RECEIVES THE RIGHT HAND OF FELLOWSHIP OF THE CHURCHES - Children also attended.

Ask the clerk to read the minutes of the presbytery. Ask members for any changes or corrections to the minutes, as read.

Instructed clerk to re-write the minutes, if needed, and have all members to sign the minutes before they leave the assembly.

Instruct the clerk to write the certificate of credentials and get all members of the presbytery to sign the credentials before they leave.

Copy of certificate and credentials to be given to the newly ordained Elder.

Instruct clerk to prepare three copies of the minutes of the presbytery for the Elder, the church and send copy to, The Signs of The Times, for publication.

Ministers present for the ordination.

Wm. Hale Terry
Larry N. Hollandsworth
D. R. Smith
G. M. Joyce
H. W. Cook
J. R. Toney
C. C. Morris
James T. Howard

Deacons present for the ordination.

Zley Medows
John Anders
Denzil Aldridge
Richard Lawler
Wayne Bain
Roy L. Howard
Gladston Newman

Robert E. Moore
Herman K. Perkins
George W. Hyslip
James L. Pitts
A. A. McAlane
Kenneth Evans

Richard H. Campbell, Moderator
Wyman Clapp, Clerk

CONTRIBUTIONS

FOR SEPTEMBER 2001

Walter G. Craft, W.V.	2.00
Georgia E. Edwards, NC	20.00
Lowell Hopkins, VA	2.00
Eld. Alan Terry, VA	2.00
Nannie Trevathan, NC	2.00
Donald Arne, SD	82.00
John Heppler, AZ	12.00
Phyllis Stroud, VA	7.00
W. H. Norman, NC	7.00
Sallie Hodges, VA	2.00
Marcy Burgin, TX	2.00
Jean Moran, NC	7.00
Anna Savage, KY	5.00
Buford Thornton, W.V	25.00
Lessie Sladky, NC	10.00

Signs of the Times

DEVOTED TO THE OLD SCHOOL BAPTIST CAUSE

" The Sword of the Lord and of Gideon "

VOL. 170 MEADOWS OF DAN, VA., JANUARY 2002 NO. 1

SIGNS OF THE TIMES

ISSN - 0199 - 0063

Subscription price $10.00 per year - $18.00 two years

Published monthly by
SIGNS OF THE TIMES
202 Carousel Lane
Meadows of Dan, Va. 24120-4403
Established in 1832
Devoted to the Old Baptist Cause

Elder Wm. Hale Terry
Circulation Manager and Treasurer
Phone (540) 398-2923

EDITORS

Elder J. R. Williams, Editor
1012 Bennett Circle
Keeling, Va. 24566
Phone (804) 792-8758

Elder Kenneth R. Key, Editor
721 Willard Street
Greensboro, N.C. 27405
Phone (336) 273-7464

ASSOCIATE EDITORS

Elder Richard H. Campbell
2171 Allen Court
Germantown, Tenn. 38138
Phone (901) 753-7791

Elder C. B. Davis, Jr.
1251 Paynes Tavern Rd.
Roxboro, N.C. 27573
Phone (336) 599-7236

Elder C. C. Wilbanks
217 Bastrop Drive
Monroe, Louisiana 71203
Phone (318) 343-5473

Elder J. B. Farmer
6373 N. State Hwy 7
Grayson, Ky. 41143

All letters for this paper containing subscriptions and remittances, should be mailed to Elder Wm. Hale Terry, 202 Carousel Lane, Meadows of Dan, Va. 24120-4403. All articles and letters for publication, all notices of meetings and all obituaries should be mailed to Elder Kenneth R. Key, 721 Willard Street, Greensboro, N.C. 27405

SIGNS OF THE TIMES
202 Carousel Lane, Meadows of Dan, Va. 24120-4403

SONG

Let worldly minds the world pursue,
It has no charms for me;
Once I admired its trifles, too,
But grace has set me free.

Its pleasures now no longer please,
No more content afford;
Far from my heart be joys like these,
Since I have known the Lord.

As by the light of opening day
The stars are all concealed,
So earthly objects fade away
When Jesus is revealed.

Creatures no more divide my choice,
I bid them all depart;
His name, and love, and gracious voice,
Have fixed my roving heart.

Now, Lord, I would be thine alone,
And wholly live to thee;
But may I hope that thou wilt own
A worthless worm like me?

Yes, though of sinners I'm the worst,
I cannot doubt thy will;
For if thou had'st not chose me first,
I had refused thee still.

Newton

POSTMASTER

Please send address changes to:

Signs of the Times
202 Carousel Lane
Meadows of Dan, Va 24120-4403

CONTENTS

EDITORIAL 2
Elder J. B. Farmer

CORRESPONDENCE 4

ARTICLES 4
J. M. Mewborn

VOICES OF THE PAST 18
Republished from the
Spiritual Law Counsel

CONTRIBUTIONS 22

OBITUARIES 23
Lillie Cordelle Cobb
Eva Elizabeth Harlow

EDITORIAL

OPPOSITIONS OF SCIENCE FALSELY SO CALLED

"O Timothy, keep that which is committed to thy trust, avoiding profane and vain babblings, and oppositions of science falsely so called: Which some professing have erred concerning the faith. Grace be with thee. Amen." 1 Timothy 6:20-21.

Elder J.B. Farmer

Again, I begin to write feeling to be inadequate for the task. I know that there are many who are much more capable to set forth their views with clarity than myself. I hope that if any of my brethren are given to see this with more light that they would make it known for the comfort and edification of the people of God.

We see that the inspired apostle has sounded the alarm and has called our attention to things which creep in among His people which are designed to overthrow the faith of His little ones. But thanks be unto God, Jesus said to Peter ***"Satan hath desired to have you, that he may sift you as wheat, but I have prayed for thee, that thy faith fail not."*** He also said to Peter and to us, I believe for our comfort and edification, ***"upon this rock*** **(Christ Himself)** ***I will build My church, and the gates of hell shall not prevail against it."*** God is well able to keep His church and has done it, and is doing it, and shall continue to do it.

We are made to believe that there have always been those that have opposed the truth from all walks of life. Sometimes the ones who bring the most insidious attacks are those from the very highest ranks of education; who are the most persuasive according to nature. I believe a true natural education may be a good thing but a false one is an abomination. But God is all wise and has pointed out that there are those who are ***"ever learning and never able to come to the***

knowledge of the truth." Of course, the reason that one is not able to come to the knowledge of the truth, is because the truth is hidden from the wise and the prudent but is revealed to babes. He also said, ***"fear not little flock, for it is your Father's good pleasure to give you the kingdom."*** It has pleased God to confound the wisdom of the wise. He has chosen the weak things of the world to confound the mighty.

God's people are admonished to avoid certain things that are advanced by the world. He called them ***"profane and vain babblings and oppositions of science falsely so called."*** Now, what is it that the scientific world of knowledge puts forth that fits that description? The main things we are confronted with continually are, the denial of the scriptures as true and, therefore, the denial of God as the Creator of the world and the denial that He is the One who sustains all things. The way they approach this is to first try to discredit the scriptures by saying that they are based on myths and are full of contradictions. (This is not only done in the secular schools but is also common place in the so called religious seminaries.) Then, thinking they have accomplished that goal, they go on to try to eliminate God as the creator using so called scientific data and theories which maintain that things somehow just happened and that there is no wisdom in creation. Next, they try to discount the Son of God, the Savior Jesus Christ who came into the world as God in the flesh by denying the virgin birth. And then they begin to rail on the children of faith, who believe that God is all in all, as ignorant and naïve and unlearned. Those who walk in the old ways and the old doctrine are the most maligned of all.

It seems that no one believes that the scriptures are the inspired written word of God, without error or contradiction, except the reviled few. These, by the grace of God, are made to be willing to suffer the reproaches of Christ rather than enjoy the pleasures of sin for a season as did faithful Moses. They are made to believe that the scriptures are a faithful witness to the work of God as He has related to and shall relate to His people from eternity before time, through time and in eternity after time.

They are made to see and believe, according to the scriptures, that God spoke the world into existence from nothing. They are made to believe that He made the world and the universe for Himself and that He upholds it and controls it according to the good pleasure of His own will and for the good of His people. And finally, when He is finished with it He will destroy it by fire.

They are made to believe, by faith, that Jesus is the Christ, the Son of the living God by the revelation of the God the Father who is in heaven. They are made to believe

that He was truly born of a virgin and was indeed without sin and was God in the flesh and that He, by the eternal Spirit offered Himself up without spot unto God to redeem all of His people from all their sins and make satisfaction unto God. They are given to believe that He was raised from the grave and now sits at the right hand of the throne of God where he ever liveth to make intercession for the children of God. Also, they believe that He will come again to raise His people in His likeness to ever be with Him.

Many have been laughed to scorn and hated because of their deeply held beliefs and their understanding by faith. We do not have to look far in the scriptures or in experience to see examples of this. Look at Abel, Noah, Lot, Daniel, the prophets and the apostles and Christ Himself to list only a few. It is no wonder that the Lord Jesus Christ said, ***"If the world hate you, ye know that it hated me before it hated you."*** And ***"Blessed are you when all men shall revile you and persecute you and say all manner of evil against you falsely for My name sake."*** He also said, ***"It must needs be that offenses come, but woe to that man by whom the offence cometh."*** We must wait and groan until He comes to manifest His own. ***"If we suffer, we shall also reign with Him..."***

Written in love, I hope.

Elder J.B. Farmer
11-15-2000

CORRESPONDENCE

Editors:

Mrs. Harlow looked forward each month for the *"Signs of the Times"*. She kept as many as five issues at her side and would read from them daily. She read only from the Bible and the *"Signs of the Times"* until last month when whe began to fail.

Enclosed is a print of the obituary and you can use it or edit it for your publication. The pictures was made on her birthday 9-8-01.

Thank you for providing so much pleasure for such a small expense.

A donation in her wonderful memory is included.

In memory
R.W. Forsythe
See obituary in this issue.

Editors

ARTICLES

REPUBLICATION FROM ZION'S LANDMARK

The following timely article on TERRORISM is a recent editorial by Elder J. M. Mewborn that was published in the "September-October, 2001" issue of ZION'S LANDMARK. Feeling that it would be of interest to many of our subscribers and readers, we asked for and gladly received his permission for

republication in the SIGNS OF THE TIMES. We are grateful to Elder Mewborn, and appreciate his willingness for republication for the benefit of our readers.

Elder Mewborn asked that we give address and telephone number as follows, to-wit:

Elder J. M. Mewborn
P. O. Box 1358
Coats, North Carolina 27521
Telephone: 1-910-897-8770

Editors

TERRORISM

WHAT IS TERRORISM, WHERE WAS ITS ORIGIN, AND WHEN DID IT BEGIN?

ANSWER: IT BEGAN ABOUT THE YEAR B.C. 1918, IN THE SECOND DISPENSATION OF TIME IN THE HOUSE OF ABRAHAM AND HIS WIFE, SARAH, IN THE LAND OF CANAAN IN WHAT IS KNOWN IN THE WORLD TODAY AS ISRAEL IN THE MIDDLE EAST A.D. 2001.

ISHMAEL, THE ELDEST SON OF ABRAHAM, IS BORN WITH HAGAR, THE HANDMAID OF SARAH, WIFE OF ABRAHAM.

"AND THE ANGEL OF THE LORD SAID UNTO HAGAR, BEHOLD THOU ART WITH CHILD, AND SHALT BEAR A SON, AND SHALT CALL HIS NAME ISHMAEL." "AND HE WILL BE A WILD MAN; HIS HAND WILL BE AGAINST EVERY MAN, AND EVERY MAN'S HAND AGAINST HIM; AND HE SHALL DWELL IN THE PRESENCE OF ALL HIS BRETHREN." Genesis 16:11-12.

ISAAC (SON OF ABRAHAM AND SARAH), ISHMAEL'S HALF BROTHER AND ABRAHAM'S SECOND SON, IS BORN. HAGAR AND ISHMAEL ARE CAST OUT OF ABRAHAM'S HOUSE AT SARAH'S DEMANDS BECAUSE HE (ISHMAEL) MOCKED THEM.

"AND THE LORD VISITED SARAH AS HE HAD SAID, AND THE LORD DID UNTO SARAH AS HE HAD SPOKEN. FOR SARAH CONCEIVED, AND BARE ABRAHAM A SON IN HIS OLD AGE, AT THE SET TIME OF WHICH GOD HAD SPOKEN TO HIM. AND ABRAHAM CALLED THE NAME OF HIS SON THAT WAS BORN UNTO HIM, WHOM SARAH BARE TO HIM, ISAAC." "AND SARAH SAID, GOD HATH MADE ME TO LAUGH, SO THAT ALL THAT HEAR WILL LAUGH WITH ME. AND SHE SAID, WHO WOULD HAVE SAID UNTO ABRAHAM, THAT SARAH SHOULD HAVE GIVEN CHILDREN SUCK? FOR I HAVE BORN HIM A SON IN HIS OLD AGE AND THE CHILD GREW, AND WAS WEANED: AND ABRAHAM MADE A GREAT FEAST THE SAME DAY THAT ISAAC WAS WEANED." Genesis 21:1-8.

- THE CASTING OUT INTO THE COLD - HAGAR AND ISHMAEL BECOME OUTCASTS FROM THE HOUSE OF ISRAEL

SARAH SEES ISHMAEL MOCKING THE THREE OF THEM, ABRAHAM, ISAAC AND SARAH, AND SHE HAD THEM THROWN OUT.

"AND SARAH SAW (ISHMAEL), THE SON OF HAGAR, THE EGYPTIAN, WHICH SHE HAD BORN UNTO ABRAHAM, MOCKING. WHEREFORE SHE SAID UNTO ABRAHAM, CAST OUT THIS BONDWOMAN AND HER SON; FOR THE SON OF THIS BONDWOMAN SHALL NOT BE HEIR WITH MY SON, EVEN WITH ISAAC. AND THE THING WAS VERY GRIEVOUS IN ABRAHAM'S SIGHT, BECAUSE OF HIS SON. AND GOD SAID UNTO ABRAHAM, LET IT NOT BE GRIEVOUS IN THY SIGHT BECAUSE OF THE LAD, AND BECAUSE OF THY BONDWOMAN; IN ALL THAT SARAH HATH SAID UNTO THEE, HEARKEN UNTO HER VOICE FOR IN ISAAC SHALL THY SEED BE CALLED. AND ALSO OF THE SON OF THE BONDWOMAN WILL I MAKE A NATION, BECAUSE HE IS THY SEED. AND ABRAHAM ROSE UP EARLY IN THE MORNING, AND TOOK BREAD, AND A BOTTLE OF WATER, AND GAVE IT UNTO HAGAR, PUTTING IT ON HER SHOULDER, AND THE CHILD, AND SENT HER AWAY; AND SHE DEPARTED, AND WANDERED IN THE WILDERNESS OF BEERSHEBA." Genesis 21:9-14.

THE MERGING OF GOG (THE REUBENITES) WITH THE HAGARITES AND ISHMAELITES, DESCENDANTS OF HAGAR AND HER SON, ISHMAEL, THE FORERUNNERS OF ISLAM

THE ORIGIN OF "GOG"

According to 1st Chronicles Ch. 5 Gog was the grandson of Reuben, the oldest son of Jacob (or Israel). Reuben, the oldest son of Jacob (or Israel) was the eldest of the twelve tribes. Gog's grandfather, Reuben, the oldest son of Jacob (or Israel), according to Genesis 36:22, "went and laid with Bilhab, his father's concubine: and Israel (Jacob) heard it." 1st Chronicles tells us what became of Reuben. "Forasmuch as he defiled his father's (Jacob's) bed, his birthright was given unto the sons of Joseph, the son of Israel." "Dwelling eastward upon entering the wilderness from the River Euphrates, because their cattle were multiplied in the land of Gilead, in the days of Saul," Gog and his family, who were the descendants of Reuben, "made war with the Hagarites," the family of Ishmael. Here, they dwelt throughout all the east land of Gilead, territory today that is western Iraq. "They were valiant men, able to bear buckler and sword, and to shoot the bow, and skillful in war, were four and forty thousand seven hundreds and threescore, that went out to war." 1st Chronicles 5:18. "And they (Gog) were helped against them (the

Hagarites), who were delivered into their hand, and all that were with them: for they cried to God in the battle, and He was intreated of them; because they put their trust in Him." At that point, according to scripture, God was with Gog, "because the war was of God." 1st Chronicles Ch. 5. "Many fell down, slain, and they took away cattle; of their camels fifty thousand, and of sheep two hundred and fifty thousand, and of asses two thousand, and of men an hundred thousand." 1st Chronicles 5:21, 22. The Hagarites fell into Gog's hands.

But, listen now, what took place with Gog, the grandson of Reuben, who had defiled his father's (Jacob's) bed. "And they transgressed against the God of their fathers, and went a whoring after the gods of the people of the land whom God destroyed before them." "And they were carried away, etc." 1st Chronicles 5:25-26. Here, they (Gog) were visibly separated from the other tribes, to continue with "the gods of the people of the land." Here, he would marry into the camps of the Hagarites (Ishmaelites) where their children, like the Ashdods, "spake half in the speech of the Hagarites, and could not speak in the Jews' language, but according to the language of each people." Going a whoring after the gods of the people of the land, Gog became involved and assimilated with the Hagarites. It was God's purpose not to keep them (Gog), with the other twelve tribes at that point, but in Revelation 20:9, it tells us what Gog will do to Israel and His saints at the last day in which we are now living. Gog fell and lost his identity with the twelve tribes of Israel in this manner. Gog was of the world, the Anti-Christ. "And when the thousand years are expired, Satan shall be loosed out of his prison, and shall go out to deceive the nations which are in the four quarters of the earth, GOG and MAGOG, to gather them together to battle: the number of whom is as the sand of the sea. And they went up on the breadth of the earth! and compassed the camp of the saints about, and the beloved city: (Jerusalem); AND FIRE CAME DOWN FROM GOD OUT OF HEAVEN AND DEVOURED THEM." (Revelation 20:7-9.)

GOG'S RELIGION, ISLAM COMES INTO PLACE, AND CONTINUES TO THE PRESENT TIME WITH ENMITY AGAINST ISRAEL.

It is according to authentic history, in the year (approximately) of 610 A.D. when God gave the descendants of Ishmael (Gog) a religion. In nature of characteristic, it was monotheistic (the doctrine of belief that there is only one God), the same as God had given Abraham only a few years earlier. Being counterfeit in make up, it compares so favorably in many ways to the same faith, truth and doctrine that God gave Abraham to believe. ISLAM (pronounced IHS luhm or Ihs LAHM) is the name given to the religion preached by the Prophet Muham-

mad in the A.D. 600's. Muhammad was an Arab, a family descendent of Abraham, Ishmael and Gog, who was born in Mecca, Saudi Arabia, about 570 A.D. He believed he had been sent to warn and guide his people and to call them to worship who he called God (ALLAH). All of the Ayatollahs (his priests) in his so-called spiritual sense have descended from him ever since. Muhammad preached there is only one God and that he, Muhammad, was God's messenger. Those who believe in the one God and accept Muhammad as His messenger are called MUSLIMS. Muslim is an Arabic word that means one who submits (to God). Islam is Arabic for submission. Westerners often call Islam Muhammadanism and its followers Muhammadans. Muslims feel these terms give the incorrect impression that Muslims worship Muhammad. Islam is one of the world's largest religions.

Mecca is the holiest city of Islam, the religion of all the Muslims. It lies today in western Saudi Arabia in a dry, barren valley surrounded by desolate hills and mountains.

This city is the birthplace of the Muslim Prophet, Muhammad, the founder of Islam. It also is the site of the Kaaba, the shrine all Muslims face when they pray.

Only Muslims may enter Mecca, which Islam considers to be a sacred city. Islam requires every Muslim everywhere to make the hajj (a pilgrimage to Mecca) at least once in a lifetime if he or she is able to do so. Muhammad (pronounced moo HAM uhd) was the founder, as stated above, of the Islamic religion. He is called the Prophet of Islam, and his followers are called Muslims. The name Muhammad means Praised One. He was born A.D. 570(?) and died in A.D. 632. All Muslims believe he completed the sacred teachings of such earlier prophets as their forefather, Abraham, including Moses and Jesus. Muslims respect Muhammad, but they do not worship him.

Kaaba, the site of The Great Mosque in Mecca and center of worship for all Muslims, contains the Black Stone, which Muslims believe was sent from Heaven by Allah (God), whom they steadfastly worship.

Today, the largest Muslim communities exist in the Middle East, the birthplace and nativity of Ishmael (and his half brother, Isaac), North Africa, Indonesia, Bangladesh, Pakistan, Afghanistan, India, and Soviet Union. All Muslims are united by the faith of Islam, which forms a common bond of culture among them. From the very start of this religion (which is called "Gog" in the New Testament), they start and carry out to this very moment what is called JIHAD (holy war), which is what we know now as "TERRORISM". Shooting down of airliners, blowing them out of the sky, crashing them into tall, world-high skyscrapers, hijacking airlines and ships at sea, taking over embassies with hostages in foreign lands and

countries are just a few examples of JIHAD (holy war) that fights for and defends the principles of Islamism. This work against Israel today by Saddam Hussein and his cohorts has just begun, and will terminate in the fulfillment of the Prophecy contained in Ezekiel chapters 38, 39 and 40. Let us keep clearly in mind that TERRORISM —JIHAD (holy war) had its origin about 4,000 years ago when the scripture defined the nature and characteristics of a man called ISHMAEL, "AND HE WILL BE A WILDMAN: HIS HAND WILL BE AGAINST EVERY MAN, AND EVERY MAN'S HAND AGAINST HIM: AND HE SHALL DWELL IN THE PRESENCE OF ALL HIS BRETHREN." Genesis 16:11-12. "AND HE DWELT IN THE WILDERNESS AND BECAME AN ARCHER." Genesis 21:20. From that day until this day with their JIHAD (holy war), they are sharpshooters in the strictest sense of the word against anything and everything which they feel is in their way, and, as prophecy is now bringing it to pass, ISRAEL fills that capacity and is their obstacle at this time.

They kidnap, hijack, kill, murder, bludgeon and stone to death anyone in their way, means to accomplish their ends. This hatred involves the United States where Israel is involved with them, and because of the USA's support in Israel's behalf as a people and as a nation.

Let us say just a little more about Allah. It is the Arabic name for the Supreme Being of the religion of (Gog) Islam, the religion of the Ishmaelites, the Hagarites, and all those Middle East countries where the conflict and persecution is now going on against the country called Israel, reestablished there again on May 14, 1948, after a period of 2,000 years in exile, so to speak. The word Allah is a compound of al (the) and Ilah (god). It denotes the Supreme Being in the Koran, which is to Muslims what the scriptures of the Bible are to those who believe in Christ and the Jews. Muslims regularly repeat in their worship of Allah the creed: "There is no god but Allah; and Muhammad is the Apostle of Allah." This is always said as a part of their worship during their meeting periods when called from the mineret, (high, pointed tower) situated in the cities and towns where they live, and are called to worship in the Mosque, the same thing known among us as church buildings, meeting houses, etc.

Both Israel on the one hand, and the Arab Nations (Syria, Iraq, Jordan and Iran), on the other hand, are today claiming land rights or ownership in what was known as the Land of Canaan, 4,000 years ago (and today known as Lebanon or Palestine) from their forefather (or forebear) Abraham, for this same number of years. Confusion over these land rights and privileges between these two nations, Israel and Islam (or Gog), brings on this "enmity" with their respective religions being diametrically opposed to each other. Their passions and feelings become greatly violent, living together in the

Gaza Strip and West Bank areas, at times resulting on an average of about each month when open warfare, killings, kidnappings, murder and bloodshed, and all manner of violence, is made manifest constantly.

It is important to note that the nations which support and embrace the religion of Muhammad, called ISLAM, MUSLIM, MUHAMMADANISM, have always remained in one area, stationary, intact, per se, through the 4,000 years since its beginning (pointing to the older son in the narrative of the Prodigal Son), while the nation called ISRAEL from the time of Abraham, Isaac and Jacob (or Israel) has changed its locales six different times, (pointing to the younger son's experience in the narrative of the Prodigal Son). The Muslims, descendants of Ishmael, have remained on the same land site for the past 4,000 years. This land area is today known as Iraq, Iran, Syria, Palestine, Egypt, Jordan and many more. But this has not been the experience of the descendants of Abraham through Isaac, Jacob (or Israel) and Israel's twelve sons and their tribes respectively.

First Abraham went from the Ur of the Chaldees to Canaan. Then, his grandson, Jacob (or Israel) with his twelve sons traveled by reason of the famine in the land of Canaan to Egypt when Joseph was sold by his brothers into slavery, where they remained for four hundred years. God had told Abraham many years before, "Know of a surety that thy seed, shall be a stranger in a land that is not theirs, and shall serve them (the Egyptians); and they shall afflict them four hundred years." Genesis 15:13. Please notice in this promise, God did not include Ishmael and Esau as His seed. He makes no mention of them. He was, however, referring to Israel (or Jacob) and his seed, the twelve sons (or tribes). Then followed the Exodus, their deliverance from the Egyptian bondage when they returned with Moses and Aaron back into Canaan again, through the wilderness, their old homestead, given to Abraham by God several hundred of years previously. Afterwards came the time when the 10 northern tribes split away from the two tribes of Benjamin and Judah in the south. Then came the time in 587 or 586 B.C., when the Babylonians conquered the southern kingdom of Judah (Canaan), destroyed the temple in Jerusalem, and carried many of them back to Babylonia as prisoners, during the exile. Then in 539 B.C., King Cyrus of Persia (now Iran) conquered Babylonia, and he allowed them (the Jews) to return again to Judah the following year, again back to their old home in Canaan. Then came the appointed time of the first coming of Christ, 2,000 years ago, when "He came unto His own, and His own received him not, etc." John 1:11.

After the crucifixion, death, burial and resurrection of Christ in Jerusalem, after His own (the Jews)

had crucified Him, came the Romans in 10 A.D., who captured many of them, and they were carried, as prisoners, to Rome. At this point began their dissolution, temporarily as a nation, 2,000 years ago, scattered to the four corners of the earth until the German holocaust during World War II when Hitler murdered or killed six million of them in concentration camps, where they were gassed to death with poison gas, starved to death, and many were killed out right by firing squads with guns and rifles. Immediately after the end of World War II in August, 1945, they (the Jews) at once returned to their homeland, the same identical soil that God gave Abraham, about 4,000 years ago, and on May 14, 1948, established ISRAEL again on Canaan's land, when the surrounding Arab nations (Gog or Islam) immediately attacked the new state in the first of several Israeli-Arab wars in 1967 and 1973 with bloodshed continuing in violent manners or ways, including merciless deaths (killings and murders) in countless instances to this very hour and moment of time. So, we have seen the prophecy of God concerning ISRAEL fulfilled in the closing out of this, the third dispensation of time, as we approach the year 2,000 A.D., shortly. (Of the eight million Jews in the world at the beginning of World War II, Hitler killed six million, as indicated, leaving only two million in the world's population at the end of the war. Of the six million Jews who died, it has been said that at least one million were children.)

These tensions reach back to the enmity that originated in the split-up of the household of Abraham, Sarah, Hagar, Ishmael and Isaac from the very beginning of the second dispensation of time about 4,000 years ago, and is now coming to an end at the close of the third dispensation of time. There is nothing promised in the scriptures beyond the end of the third dispensation of time. Search the scriptures, and you will see. It does not seem that so many people do not sense, nor are they aware of what is impending in this unavoidable crisis of Biblical prophecy. I have been burdened to write and attempt to explain what I see and feel is now coming to pass, for all of it, every bit of it, is Biblically (or scripturally) related in the fulfillment of prophecy and the coming, final day. It all began in the morning of time in the Garden of Eden, in present day Iraq, and it is all ending up there.

ARE THE PROPHECIES CONTAINED IN EZEKIEL 39:11-16 AND REVELATION 11:7-10 ABOUT TO BE FULFILLED? IF NOT, WHEN?

EZEKIEL 39:11-16.

"And it shall come to pass in that day, that I will give unto GOG a place there of graves IN ISRAEL, the valley of the passengers on the east of the sea: and it shall stop the noses of the passengers: and there shall they bury GOG and all his mul-

titude: and they shall call it The Valley of Hamongog.

"And seven months shall the HOUSE of ISRAEL be burying of them, that they may cleanse the land.

"Yea, all the people of the land shall bury them; and it shall be to them a renown the day that I shall be glorified, saith the Lord GOD.

"And they shall sever out men of continual employment, passing through the land to bury with the passengers those that remain upon the face of the earth, to cleanse it: after the end of the seven months shall they search.

"And the passengers that pass through the land, when any seeth a man's bone, then shall he set up a sign by it, till the buriers have buried it in the valley of Hamongog. And also the name of the city shall be Hamonah. Thus shall they cleanse the land."

REVELATION 11:6-10.

"These have power to shut heaven, that it rain not in the days of prophecy: and have power over waters to turn them to blood, and to smite the earth with plagues, as often as they will."

"And when they shall have finished their testimony, the beast that ascendeth out of the bottomless pit shall make war against them, and shall overcome them and kill them.

"And their dead bodies shall lie in the street of the great city (Jerusalem), which spiritually is called Sodom and Egypt, where also our Lord was crucified.

"And they of the people and kindreds and tongues and nations shall see their dead bodies three days and an half, and shall not suffer their dead bodies to be put in graves.

"And they that dwell upon the earth shall rejoice over them, and make merry, and shall send gifts one to another; because these two prophets tormented them that dwelt on the earth.

"And after three and an half days the Spirit of life from God entered into them, (Israel), and they stood upon their feet; and great fear fell upon them which saw them."

These prophecies, given to the prophet, Ezekiel, about 2,500 years ago, and to the apostle, John, in the Isle of Patmos about 2,000 years ago, portray and describe the horrific, awful scene that shall take place in the land of Israel at the culmination of the present conflict now transpiring there. (What the world saw on September 11, 2001, in the destruction of the World Trade Center towers in lower Manhattan, New York (City) will be a drop in the bucket by comparison.) Knowing that the prevailing, current encounter between the Arab (Muslim-Islamic) world with the nation of Israel has been continuously ongoing without any cessation or let up since the year 1948, when the State of Israel was redeclared after a dormant 2,000 year period, has constantly worsened with the perpetual failure, over and over again, of countless peace initiatives between

these two peoples who descended from (1st) Abraham, Isaac and Jacob, and (2nd) Abraham, Ishmael and his descendants (Ishmael married an Egyptian by whom he had 12 sons and one daughter) who now make up the Arab-Muslim-Islamic world lends positive credence to the determined efforts by these enemies of Israel to completely destroy and annihilate them as a people and nation.

There can be no mistake that the scriptural reference from Ezekiel 39:11, "The East of the Sea", has unmistaken reference to that land area known today as Israel, east of the Mediterranean Sea. Herein is located those places commonly heard throughout all worldwide news broadcasts on a daily basis, the Gaza Strip, the West Bank, Bethlehem, Hebron and northern Israel, where these areas will be turned into a massive cemetery (or graveyard) with the stench of dead, rotting bodies so great that it will stop the noses of everyone. So many people will die from the administration of these weapons of mass destruction, to-wit: germ, (or bacteriological), chemical and nuclear warfare, that seven months (only a figurative time description) will be required in burying them.

Employees of secular companies and business corporations, doing business in the area, scripturally described as "men of continual employment" (Ezekiel 39:14) will have to be severed (stopped) from their work to bury the dead corpses and rotting human bodies and animals with the passengers visiting there at that time "to cleanse the land." The specified Biblical time required, "at the end of seven months", is a figurative, time description only required to bury this huge number of dead bodies. The residue of those corpses, unable to be buried at the time of death due to the excessive number, will consummate into bones and skeletons. Then, the buriers will place a sign (flag or marker) by them to return for "the buriers to bury it," at a later time.

The old city of Jerusalem will not escape. "These (the enemies of Israel) shall have power to shut heaven, that it rain not in the days of their prophecy; and have power over waters to turn them to blood (poisoning our pure water supplies), and to smite the earth with PLAGUES bacteriological, germ and chemical warfare), as often as they will." (Revelation 11:6). In Jerusalem "their dead bodies shall lie in the street of the great city" "where our Lord was crucified." (Revelation 11:8.) As in the cases of the Gaza Strip, the West Bank, Hebron, Bethlehem and northern Israel, the dead bodies shall lie in the streets due to the excessive number dying there at the time, and Gog (Islam) today shall rejoice and make merry over them.

The good news is that Israel will survive this terrible, awful onslaught as recorded in Ezekiel 39:29, "for I have poured out my Spirit upon the

House of Israel," and from Revelation 11:11, "and after three days and an half the Spirit of Life from God entered into them, and they stood upon their feet; and great fear fell upon them which saw them."(See Revelation 11:11.)

SADDAM HUSSEIN PROPOSES THE COMPLETE DESTRUCTION AND ANNIHILATION OF THE STATE OF ISRAEL

Still in power a decade after a U.S.-led war destroyed much of his country's military and U.S.-backed sanctions crippled its economy, Iraqi President Saddam Hussein called on Wednesday, January 17, 2001, for Iraq to regain its place of prominence in the Arab world, and linked his country's travails and troubles with the Palestinian conflict with Israel.

In a taped, televised speech, Saddam appealed for Arabs to unite against foreign influence in the Middle East —including the liberation of all Palestinian lands from "the river to the sea" — an allusion to Israel's destruction and complete annihilation.

"After the immortal Mother of All Battles, and after the children, youth and the aged of Palestine, men and women, have faced the weapons of the United States and Zionism (the Jews) with stones... can fear find its way into the heart of any Arab?", the Iraqi president said. His address mingled religious imagery about the United States and other "followers of Satan" with prideful language about Iran's and his regime's — durability.

"The missiles and bombs of aggression hit everything material and suitable as targets for their weapons," Saddam said of the massive allied air bombardment that began 10 years ago, (in 1991), on Wednesday and it continued until land forces pushed Iraqi invaders out of Kuwait.

Despite this punishment, and the economic sanctions, which followed, "Iraq has remained, the people have remained, the army has remained," the Iraqi leader said. (End of quote).

Likewise, will still be found today in the charter of the Palestine Liberation Organization headed by Yassir Arafat and its Fatah organization, that "Israel has no right to exist, and there is cause for complete vanquishment of this nation from the face of the earth." (End of quote).

I am listing and describing below the names of biological weapons that now exist that pose possible administration upon the people of Israel, as well as the United States of America and Great Britain, when properly dispensed, will create a scenario equivalent to those given and described in Ezekiel 39:11 and Revelation 11. The first is:

(THE FIRST PLAGUE - Rev.11:6) ANTHRAX (A CURRENTLY USED BIOLOGICAL WEAPON)

Anthrax is a severe infectious

disease of human beings and of many animals. It is caused by a bacterium, the Bacillus anthracis. In people the disease starts as a carbuncle in the skin. But the germs also may be inhaled and infect the lungs. First symptoms are chills, fever, dysentery and convulsions, all flu-like symptoms, and hardly distinguishable at first from it. Death is early on when it reaches the lungs. Many historians today believe that anthrax was the fifth Plague of Egypt mentioned in the Bible in Exodus 9:3 as Murrain. God commanded Moses to tell Pharaoh "it thou refuse to let my people go that they may serve Me" "there shall be a very grievous Murrain." "And all the cattle of Egypt died." If this be true, anthrax has been here over 3,500 years, and is now killing people October 31, 2001, in New York, Florida and New Jersey by the hands of Gog and his terrorism.

OTHER POTENTIAL BIOLOGICAL WEAPONS (OR PLAGUES - Rev. 11:6) NOW CAUSING CONCERN BY OUR FEDERAL GOVERNMENT OF THE U.S.A., KNOWN TO BEING PURSUED BY THE CURRENT IRAQI REGIME AND SADDAM HUSSEIN.

SMALLPOX

There is no proven treatment, and the virus could race through a population before anybody realized it had been released. A recent simulation suggested that if terrorists infected 3,000 people in the Oklahoma bombing, it would grow into hundreds of thousands nationwide within 12 days. Smallpox is highly contagious.

After an incubation period of about 12 days — a time lag that would delay recognition of an attack — an infected person would notice high fever, fatigue and aches in the head and back. A rash would follow, eventually forming pus-filled, crusty lesions. Scabs would fall off after about three or four weeks. The USA's Department of Health and Human Services said on Tuesday, November 6, 2001, that a contract was in the making to purchase enough Smallpox vaccine to inoculate every American citizen. This would cost 1.9 billion dollars, the amount of the bioterrorism budget.

Most people would recover; maybe 30 percent would die.

PLAGUE

The very word inspires fear. There's no vaccine to prevent pneumonic plague, but several antibiotics are effective if given within a day of symptoms appearing.

The most common natural plague is bubonic, from the bite of infected fleas. Experts say terrorists most likely would put the bacteria into an aerosol (spray apparatus) to be inhaled, causing the pneumonic variety.

The first signs would show up one to six days after inhaling the bacteria. Victims would suffer fever, headache, weakness and coughing up blood. Pneumonia would progress over two to four days and

could kill; the fatality rate in untreated people would be very high.

HEMORRHAGIC FEVER

The Ebola virus is the best-known germ that causes this, killing 50 percent to 90 percent of people who fall ill. There is no proven treatment and no vaccine.

Symptoms vary. Two days to three weeks after exposure, victims can get sudden fevers, headaches and muscle aches. They may also have nausea, vomiting, diarrhea, chest pain, cough and internal and external bleeding.

The virus can spread through contact with blood or secretions.

A similar disease is caused by Marburg virus, which also has no known cure or vaccine. Another is Lassa fever! which can be treated early on with an antiviral drug.

BOTULISM

The botulinum toxin is the most poisonous substance known. Even the survivors would need prolonged intensive care. Doctors can counter a poisoning with antitoxin, but it has to be given quickly.

The toxin attacks the nervous system. It's produced by a bacterium, the same substance that causes about 200 cases of natural botulism every year in the United States, such as in food poisoning.

Exposed people would typically begin to feel symptoms within 12 to 72 hours. They would notice blurred vision, difficulty in speaking, droopy eyelids and muscle weakness that progresses from the shoulders down. Paralysis could make them stop breathing.

TULAREMIA

The tularemia bacterium is one of the most infectious known. It is treatable with antibiotics. Untreated, it could progress to respiratory failure, shock and death.

Many victims would get a fever within three days to two weeks. Chills, headache and general weakness also would appear. At first, it might look like an outbreak of flu.

Tularemia doesn't spread from person to person.

THE EMERGENCE OF OSAMA BIN LADEN IN THE WORLD OF TERRORISM; WHO IS HE?

Osama Bin Laden is now reported to be the most notorious advocate of a very potent, powerful strain of militant Islam that has been gaining popularity in the Muslim world for 30 years. He and his followers, extremists, want to reestablish the golden age of Muslim domination. "They regard their Taliban as a model for Islamic rule." Al Qaeda, the international organization for all terrorists world-wide, that is operated by Bin Laden's Taliban in Afghanistan, are committed to the destruction of Israel, America, and all allies who support the former.

Bin Laden is personally enraged by the American military present in Saudi Arabia. When the United States went to Saudi Arabia's de-

fense, after Iraq invaded Kuwait in 1990, he considered this the "greatest possible desecration" to the Islamic homeland. He is accused of being the sponsor of the bombing of our military facilities in Saudi Arabia, as well as the Embassies in Kenya, Tanzania, the destruction of the two World Trade Center Towers in New York City on September 11, 2001, as well as the current germ (biological warfare) of Anthrax in the USA at this time.

He hates the Jews, and he hates America for its support of Israel, the same as Saddam Hussein of Iraq and Yasser Arafat of Palestine (Israel). Bin Laden has no army bases to attack, and no air force or navy to engage in battle. They communicate over the Internet, so destroying their communications will be difficult. They operate in small cells or groups. They blend in well, going about their daily activities, while planning havoc. In a traditional war, the enemy wears uniforms, stands behind a flag, and operates units and instruments of war. They have none of these. They operate in small bands or individuals, strike quickly, then run and hide, sacrificing their own lives for their cause. They are fanatics. 4,000 years have not changed their disposition, manners, habits, occupation, government, or dress.

We close this article as we began with the Angel's, (Gabriel's) description to Abraham of his son Ishmael in Genesis 16:11-12,

"And he will be a wild man; his hand will be against every man, and every man's hand against him; and he shall dwell in the presence of all his brethren." (How true this is today!)

There can be no better words to be found anywhere today that better describe the activities of Saddam Hussein, Yasser Arafat and Osama bin Laden, the direct, lineal descendants of Ishmael's mother, Hagar, the Egyptian handmaid of Sarah, wife of Abraham, as well as from Ishmael's wife, who also was an Egyptian. (See Genesis 21:21.) Absolute predestination is the fulfillment of Divine prophecy, and these things of which I have endeavored to write about in this article were foretold by the prophets and apostles thousands of years ago. There will never be any reconciliation between these two families, Israel and Islam, according to scripture. Will this crisis terminate in "The Valley of Hamongog," (Ezekiel 39:11, 15, 16) and "Armageddon," (Revelation 16:16.)?

The God of one is real, and the god of the other is false.

J. M. Mewborn

ECCLESIATES 8:6-7.

Because to every purpose there is time and judgment, therefore the misery of man is great upon him.

For he knoweth not that which shall be: for who can tell him when it shall be?

VOICES OF THE PAST

PRIDE IS HUMBLED

Republished from
Spiritual Law Counsel

The following incident is told as part of the unwritten traditional history of Elder John Leland:

During the latter part of his life Elder Leland traveled much over the country on preaching tours, on foot. On one occasion he had been warmly solicited in writing, by a widow lady, to visit the part of old Virginia in which she lived and preach, telling him to set his time and her house was at his service, both as a place of abode and also a place to hold his meeting. Mr. Leland replied to her by setting a day that he would preach at her residence at ten o'clock a.m. The lady was a wealthy planter, in Appomattox valley. She regarded herself as *one* of the most pious and exempliary persons to be found anywhere. She had been raised in the high circles of life and knew nothing about poverty, nor had ever associated with laboring classes. She was about thirty-five years of age and had been a widow two years, but knew nothing of the privations commonly attending the life of the widowed mother. She took much pains to appear pious, and her chief object in inviting Mr. Leland to preach at her house was, that she might make a display of wealth, and thus have the applause of her associates; not only to show her wealth, but her piety as well; so she went to great trouble and expense in preparing for the meeting. The appointment had been spread far and near, pressing solicitations had been sent to numerous friends to attend the meeting no expense or pains had been spared, not only to have the best and finest of everything, but to have everything in the very best of style.

On the evening preceeding the meeting several carriages had already arrived, to be in good time, and enjoy the hospitality of the hostess. About sunset Mr. Leland came up to the mansion on foot. The day was quite warm and dusty when he made his appearance. The walk had caused a free perspiration, which ran down his cheeks making roads in dust which had settled on his face during his day's work. He walked up to the door of the large stone mansion, and his rap was answered by a black servant, of whom he inquired for the landlady, the servant ran down the broad carpeted hall to a door, from which proceeded the sound of talking and laughing. In a very short time a lady, richly attired, made her appearance, walking briskly and lightly toward the door where Mr. Leland was standing. He had a fair view of her person, and at once read in her physiognomy and deportment something of her leading traits for character.

His intention had been to introduce himself, but before he had time

to speak, or before she was near enough for him to address her, she spoke in rather a harsh tone:

"Old man, what do you want here? I have *nothing* for beggars.

Mr. Leland, in a very soft and unassuming tone, said, "Please excuse me madam; I do not wish to beg for money, I am very tired from a long walk, and called to know if you would do me the kindness to allow me to stay under your roof during the night."

Viewing him hastily from head to foot, She very postively answered "No: I have company now, and tomorrow the Rev. Mr. Leland is to preach at my house; so I cannot take in poor stragglers."

Well, said Mr. Leland, I am too much fatigued to travel further tonight, will you allow me to stay in one of those cabins? Pointing to a row of negro houses, iust outside of the mansion yard.

After a moment or two of reflection she said, "Yes you may stay there with the negroes if you want to."

He bowed a very polite thank you, and turned toward the row of huts.

He proceeded to the furtherest one from the mansion before he found anyone to whom he could speak, to ask permission to stay, but came at last to the smallest, but neatest of all the huts, where he found seated at the door an old negress, who was fanning herself with the wing of a fowl. He spoke to her very gentle. "Good evening aunty."

His greeting was answered with, "Good evenin' mosta."

"Well aunty, said he, I have came to ask a very uncommon favor of you,"

"Bless de Lord, mosta, what can dat be, fo' please God, I'se got nuffin to give anyone?"

"I am very tired from walking all day, I called at the house of your mistress. But she says she has no room for me in this great house. I am too fatigued to go further, and so I have come to see if you can allow me a shelter in your house.

"Bless de Lord, mosta I got no commodation for anyone; but 'fore a fellow mortal shall stay out doo's I lets 'em stay in my cabin so, ef da can put up wid my plain hut. Uncle Ben be in drectly, den he keep ye company while I fixes you sumpen to eat, for you looks as do you had not eat a morsel for a long time," at the same time pointing to a three-legged stool by the side of the door, saying, "set down dar and rest yourself, for you looks so wore out."

Mr. Leland took the seat as directed, saying at the same time, "I am sorry that I am compelled to put you to so much trouble as I have no money to pay you."

"Please God, mosta, Aunt Dilsey never charges anyone yit for sich 'commodations as I could give 'em; for God knows its poor enuff at best.

You say, mosta, you call on missus at de house dar, and she

can't take you in? Well you must cuse her, for she's looking for a mighty heap o' company tomorrow; dar's a great man to be dar tomorrow, what's gwin preach in her house, an a good manv folks done come a'ready an' heap mo' comin' tomorrow; so missus is mighty busy fixin ' for 'em. But here's Uncle Ben she continued, as an old gray headed negro came around the corner of the cabin, muttering to himself about the carelessness of some other negroes.

This old couple. Uncle Ben and Aunt Dilsey, as they were familiarly called by all who knew them, both black and white, were an old couple who, from age, had for a long time lived in a small but snug cabin at the far end of the row of huts occupied by the younger and more active slaves.

Although Uncle Ben was not required to do any labor, yet he voluntarly took a kind of supervision over the farm, stock, etc. When he saw Mr. Leland he stopped short and gave him a scrutinizing look, when Aunt Dilsey spoke, saying:

Uncle Ben, don't stare your eyes out at a stranger; dis ole gentleman was out traveling', and come to stay in our cabin, kase missus she can't let him stay dar, as she's got a heap o' company now."

"Well, said Uncle Ben, we's commanded dat if a stranger comes along we's got to take him in an give him sich as we got to set before him.

While Aunt Dilsey was preparing supper Mr. Leland learned much about the lady of the mansion from Uncle Ben; he learned, among other things, that they were a very religious family, but the hostess had been raised in the city of Richmond, and had imbibed all the fashionable ideas of religion, with but little of its true principles, and none of its humility. Soon after Mr. Leland had finished a very good, coarse supper, he told his host that he was very much fatigued from a very long day's walk, and would like to retire for the night and that he felt like he wished to return thanks to his Creator for the blessings of the day, and invoke his protection through the night; that if he would annoy them he would retire to some place out of doors,

"Bless God, said the old folks at the same time, we allers like prayin in our house, and neber goes to bed "thout one of us tries to pray."

Mr. Leland then took an old, wellworn Bible out of his little bundle, and read in a very solemn tone the one hundred and second Psalm. During the reading two blacks often said in a low voice, "Amen, bress de Lord." When the Psalm was ended Mr. Leland fell upon his knees, and poured out his feelings in such an outburst of reverential eloquence as was ever equaled, and never surpassed by mortal lips. His host and hostess were so affected by his reading and

prayer that they could do no more or say no more than to fix their eyes on their guest, as though they felt that he was something more than a mortal man. He retired to a clean little pallet in one corner of the cabin, where he soon fell asleep. When morning came he was up early. Aunt Dilsey soon had him a good repast, after which he seated himself to read telling hostess that he felt too much fatigued to travel, and if she was willing he would rest there until afternoon anyway, and then if he felt better he would go on his way.

Aunt Dilsey said. "Yes, mosta., stay jist as long as you want to; we be glade to have you be with us a fort-night, if you can put up with our fare."

Mr. Leland seated himself under a shady tree in the cabin yard, and with his Bible, waiting to see what the finality would be.

About nine o'clock everything was in hustle at the stone mansion; the servants were called in to dress in their very best. Carriages began to arrive by the dozens until the hall and every part of the large and elegant building was crowded to overflowing, but to their dismay no preacher had made his appearance, for the last carriage that came in sight had been scanned to get a glimpse of the minister. No one in the large congregation had ever seen him, but all had heard of him. So everyone was full of anxious expectation, supposing that when he came he would be drawn by two or four fine horses, driven by a servant in livery.

Ten o'clock passed, half past ten, eleven o'clock was announced by the clock on the wall, and no minister.

The company had by this time became restless, and were about to disperse, when Aunt Dilsey went to her mistress and said.

"Bress de Lord, missus, why don't you git dat ole man who stayed in our cabin last night to come to de door and pray 'fore de folks all go home; he prayed in our cabin las' night and dis mornin', 'fore God, in all my born days I nebber heard sich prayin' afore. He's sittin' right dar now, under de tall pine tree; and as de preacher's not cum, if you'll let him pray, I'll go right now and fetch him down."

The lady consulted with some of the company, the matter was talked of among the congregation when it was agreed to have the old straggler as they called him, come and pray before the congregation broke up.

So Aunt Dilsey went to where Mr. Leland was sitting, and said, 'Mosta,de folks all dispinted 'bout de preacher comin'; he am not cum, and da wants you to go down an' pray for 'em fore da all brakes up. Mosta I wants you to pray jis' like you did las' night."

Mr. Leland walked down to the front door and standing on the steps, repeated a short hymn by memory, sang and then engaged in

prayer: by the time his prayer was ended all eyes were fixed upon him with amazement.

He then remarked that as there seemed to be a disappointment, that if it would not be assuming too much, he would talk to them a few minutes, and as a foundation or starting-point, he would read a short passage from the word of truth, which they would find by reference to the thirteenth chapter and second verse of Hebrews: *"Be not forgetful to entertain strangers: for there by some have entertained angels unawares."* When he had spoke for twenty or thirty minutes the hostess, who had refused him the hospitality of her house the evening before, became so deeply affected that she ran and fell prostrate at the feet of Mr. Leland, and would, if he allowed her to do so, have washed his feet with her tears and wiped them with the hair of her head. It was said that she was so overcome and affected that from that time forward she was a changed and different woman so much so that she threw off all her finery and ornamental dressing, and became an humble and plain Christian. Though she was a professor before, her whole deportment underwent a complete change. Her house became a place of divine worship where she delighted in making all, no matter how plain or how poor, as happy as kind attention could make them; in fact, it was said that if preference had to be given to any, it was always in favor of the poor and needy.

PSALM 33:1-5.

REJOICE in the LORD, O ye righteous: for praise is comely for the upright.

Praise the LORD with harp: sing unto him with the psaltery and an instrument of ten strings.

Sing unto him a new song; play skilfully with a loud noise.

For the word of the LORD is right; and all his works are done in truth.

He loveth righteousness and judgment: the earth is full of the goodness of the Lord.

CONTRIBUTIONS

FOR OCTOBER 2001

Clinton Ferris, VA	2.00
Wilton Sutphin, VA	2.00
Frank Scearce, VA	2.00
Ruby & Walton Dyer, VA	2.00
Betty Southard, NC	2.00
Paul Jones, VA	2.00
Ethlene Watson, NC	2.00
Aldene Nichols, VA	2.00
Chlonetia Thompson, VA	2.00
Don & Sheryl Jackson, TX	7.00
Gray Hall, AL	7.00
Bill Poindexter, VA	5.00
George Blalock, NC	2.00

OBITUARIES

MEMORIAL FOR LILLIE CORDELLE COBB

On August 16, 2000, at the age of 93, God in his infinite wisdom called our dear sister in Christ to her heavenly home. She passed away at Maplewood Nursing Home in Reidsville, NC where she had been a resident for several years.

In recent months there has been a lot of sickness in our Church family, and a number of our dear Dan River church members have gone to be with their Lord and Savior. It is with much sadness that I attempt to write this obituary of yet another member.

Sister Cobb was a kind and gentle person and loved her church and church family dearly. When she was able, she attended church regularly, but for a long while due to her physical condition was unable to do so.

Sister Cobb was born on July 16, 1907 in Rockingham. County, NC. She was one of twelve children born to Irvin Cobb and Annie McKinney Cobb. Her early life was spent on the family farm.

Sister Cobb lived in Rockingham County her entire life. She was never married but was really devoted to her natural family. She wanted to be sure above everything else that family members were cared for adequately.

For years Sister Cobb was employed by Leinwand's Department Store in Reidsville and retired from this firm.

Sister Cobb joined Dan River Primitive Bapist Church November 26, 1944 and was active and at each meeting until her health became a factor. She had great compassion and love for her brothers and sisters in Christ, and was a devout believer in the doctrine of salvation by grace.

The funeral service for Sister Cobb was conducted at 2:00 PM August 18 2000 in the City Funeral home Chapel, Reidsville, NC with Elder Kenneth Key her pastor officiating. She was laid to rest in the Dan River church cemetery to await the coming of our Lord.

Survivors are brothers: Eugene R. Cobb, Robert Edward Cobb. Leonard Curtis Cobb, J. Brooks Cobb, and a sister, Ethel C. Shreve.

May God bless and be with this lovely family.

Written by request of
Dan River Church
John Collie Nov. 200l

ST. MATTHEW 5:10.

Blessed are they which are persecuted for righteousness' sake: for theirs is the kingdom of heaven.

EVA ELIZABETH HARLOW

Graveside services for Eva Elizabeth Harlow, 105, Kilgore, are scheduled for Tuesday, 2:00 P.M. at Rose Hill Cemetery with the Rev. James F. Craver officiating. Mrs. Harlow died Sunday night at her home. She was devoutly religious in the Baptist faith and read her bible daily for as long as she was able.

She is preceded in death by her husband Hela Andon, Mar. 6, 1949 and her daughter Martha Louise, July 16, 1995.

She was born Sept. 8, 1896, in Hopkins County, Texas near Como to Isaac and Martha Jane (Kennemer) Humphrey. She married Hela Andan Harlow of Pickton, Tx. July 7, 1912 and gave birth to a daughter, Martha Louise, Feb. 26, 1915. In 1945 the Harlows moved from Athens. Tx. to Kilgore, Tx. to be near their daughter.

Her survivors include nieces Martha Lou Jones and Jean Weeks.

Nephews C.L. Wilson, Dan Wilson, Charles F. Humphrey, Billy G. Humphrey and their progeny who span four generations.

She is also survived by her daughter's friend Bob Forsythe who has tended to and nursed her with assistance from LifeCare Home Nursing and LifeCare Hospice, since 1995.

If desired, donations may be made to:

Friends of LifeCare
Hospice Foundation
2020 Bill Owens Parkway,
Suite 100
Longview, Tx 75604

ST. JOHN, 15:1-4.

I am the true vine, and my Father is the husbandman.

Every branch in me that beareth not fruit he taketh away: and every branch that beareth fruit, he purgeth it, that it may bring forth more fruit.

Now ye are clean through the word which I have spoken unto you.

Abide in me, and I in you. As the branch cannot bear fruit of itself, except it abide in the vine; no more can ye, except ye abide in me.

Signs of the Times

DEVOTED TO THE OLD SCHOOL BAPTIST CAUSE

" The Sword of the Lord and of Gideon "

VOL. 170 MEADOWS OF DAN, VA., FEBRUARY 2002 NO. 2

SIGNS OF THE TIMES

ISSN - 0199 - 0063

Subscription price $10.00 per year - $18.00 two years

Published monthly by
SIGNS OF THE TIMES
202 Carousel Lane
Meadows of Dan, Va. 24120-4403
Established in 1832
Devoted to the Old Baptist Cause

Elder Wm. Hale Terry
Circulation Manager and Treasurer
Phone (540) 398-2923

EDITORS

Elder J. R. Williams, Editor
1012 Bennett Circle
Keeling, Va. 24566
Phone (804) 792-8758

Elder Kenneth R. Key, Editor
721 Willard Street
Greensboro, N.C. 27405
Phone (336) 273-7464

ASSOCIATE EDITORS

Elder Richard H. Campbell
2171 Allen Court
Germantown, Tenn. 38138
Phone (901) 753-7791

Elder C. B. Davis, Jr.
1251 Paynes Tavern Rd.
Roxboro, N.C. 27573
Phone (336) 599-7236

Elder C. C. Wilbanks
217 Bastrop Drive
Monroe, Louisiana 71203
Phone (318) 343-5473

Elder J. B. Farmer
6373 N. State Hwy 7
Grayson, Ky. 41143

All letters for this paper containing subscriptions and remittances, should be mailed to Elder Wm. Hale Terry, 202 Carousel Lane, Meadows of Dan, Va. 24120-4403. All articles and letters for publication, all notices of meetings and all obituaries should be mailed to Elder Kenneth R. Key, 721 Willard Street, Greensboro, N.C. 27405

SIGNS OF THE TIMES
202 Carousel Lane, Meadows of Dan, Va. 24120-4403

SONG

To Christ, the Lord, let every tongue
Its noblest tribute bring:
When he's the subject of the song,
Who can refuse to sing?

Survey the beauties of his face,
And on his glories dwell;
Think of the wonders of his grace,
And all his triumphs tell.

Majestic sweetness sits enthroned
Upon his awful brow;
His head with radient glories crowned,
His lips with grace o'erflow.

No mortal can with him compare
Among the sons of men:
Fairer he is than all the fair
That fill the heavenly train.

To him I owe life, and breath,
And all the joys I have:
He makes me triumph over death,
And saves me from the grave.

To heaven, the place of his abode,
He brings my weary feet;
Shows me the glories of my God,
And makes my joys complete.

Stennett.

POSTMASTER

Please send address changes to:

Signs of the Times
202 Carousel Lane
Meadows of Dan, Va 24120-4403

CONTENTS

EDITORIAL 26
Elder R. H. Campbell

CORRESPONDENCE 33

VOICES OF THE PAST 34
J.T. Barnes
Elder Chick
Elder Silas H. Durand

CONTRIBUTIONS 45

OBITUARIES 45
Edith Smith Brown
Sara Green Freeman
Elder Clarence Moses Haygood
Gracie Thurman Johnson

EDITORIAL

Comfort ye, comfort ye my people, saith your God, speak ye comfortably unto Jerusalem, and cry unto her that her warfare is accomplished, that her iniquity is pardoned; for she hath received of the Lord's hand double for all her sins. (Isa. Chap 40, vs. 1)

Elder R. H. Campbell

The above scripture was written by Isaiah the prophet when Israel was under the mosiacal law, everything was legal, an eye for an eye and a tooth for a tooth. There was no room for mercy nor tolerance, the law was written on the tables of stone and any infraction of the law brought the prescribed penalty, required by the law, for the offender. They lived in the constant fear of breaking the law and suffering the wrath of God because of these offenses, so the above scripture would not be referring to that particular period of time. Israel realized, from experience, their inability to keep the terms of the law, and therefore they lived under the constant pressure to keep all of the ordinances, and when you consider the vanity which man was created subject to, the weaknesses of the flesh and the perfection that was required of them, you could understand why there was no comfort under the law. The law, when present, does nothing for an individual as long as the terms of it are met, but just transgress any of the specific commandments and the full penalty is assessed without mercy, or compassion.

There was no comfort or peace in living under these terms and conditions, and yet, the prophet who lived in that time is writing of a time, somewhere in the future, when this law of sin and death would not be a threat unto them anymore, the warfare that they were waging would be accomplished for them and their iniquity would be atoned for in a way that the sacrifice of bullocks and goats could never do. He is writing

of a time when the law of the liberty of life in the Messiah would come and all of the pressures of the law of sin and death, that they are so familiar with, would have no more dominion over them. Then they could live without the fear of the consequences of breaking the law, and it would indeed be a time of comfort unto them.

The natural man is made to wonder how that the prophet, who only knew life in times such as these, could make such a prophecy. He had no prior knowledge, or experience from which he could draw to write of the time of which he is prophesying; but he is speaking as did all of the prophets, by the inspiration of the Holy Ghost, and his words are sure and certain. The apostle Peter explains it this way, (2 Peter Chap 1, vs. 21) ***"For the prophesy came not in old times by the will of man: but holy men of God spake as they were moved by the Holy Ghost."*** It takes the inspiration of the Holy Ghost, in the day and age of which the prophet was speaking, for his children in that day, to understand these prophesies and they understand and believe them, because they have experienced them. It is as a "gospel song" that I heard the other day which said, "Amazing Grace was just a song, until applied to me." Now just think about that for a moment. I wonder if the author of that song fully realized the truth of the sentiment contained in that song. It is only when one is given knowledge of these things being applied to them, that they take on a new and very special meaning to them, and they praise Him from whom all blessings flow for this unspeakable, and unexpected gift.

The apostle Peter also wrote, concerning the prophets who prophesied of the glories that were to be revealed in that day, that day being the day of Jesus Christ, (1 Peter Chap 1, vs. 10-11) ***"Of which salvation the prophets have inquired and searched diligently, who prophesied of the grace that should come unto us: searching what, or what manner of time the Spirit of Christ which was in them did signify, when it testified before hand the sufferings of Christ, and the glory that should follow."*** This indicates that the communication is between the children of God in different ages, but the line of communication is via the Holy Ghost. It is not the natural wisdom of man in one age, to the natural wisdom of man in another age; but rather from an inspired writer, under the law, to the inspired reader in the gospel generation. The nation of Israel, as a people, did not recognize the Messiah when he came although the prophets had given them enumerable evidences of what he would do when he came. They were looking with their natural eyes, for a natural restoration of the glory of Israel as it had been in former days, not by the eyes of faith, and therefore they could not see the truth, even when it was right there before them. They were still wresting the

scriptures, engraved on the tables of stone which was directed to the natural man, and they missed completely the inspired spiritual truth contained in the prophesies because to understand them required a discerning Spirit, and this is something which the man in the flesh does not possess. These truths do not conform to the laws of nature, which are the only laws and the only reasoning powers that the natural man has.

Jesus came, under the law, to redeem them that were under the law, making the only sacrifice that could atone for their sins, under the law, and then took the law out of the way so that it had no more dominion over those who were born of the Spirit, in the days following. When the apostle Paul wrote. (Rom. Chap 8, vs. 3) ***"For what the law could not do, in that it was weak through the flesh, God sending his own Son in the likeness of sinful flesh, and for sin, condemned sin in the flesh: That the righteousness of the law might be fulfilled in us, who walk not after the flesh, but after the Spirit."*** He is saying, that Jesus condemned sin, as a characteristic of the fleshly man, and thereafter it had no more dominion over the new creature in Christ who was born again, and who could see and understand the things of the spiritual kingdom because of the faith received, as a gift of God. Sin is still very much a characteristic of the fleshly creature, but this is not the ones to whom the scriptures are addressed under the new covenant.

The new covenant is addressed to those to whom the apostle Paul is writing in (Heb. Chap. 8, vs 10) ***"For this is the covenant that I will make with the house of Israel after those days, saith the Lord; I will put my laws into their mind, and write them in their hearts: and I will be to them a God, and they shall be to me a people: and they shall not teach every man his neighbor, and every man his brother, saying, know the Lord; for they shall all know me, from the least to the greatest."*** This new covenant is with the ones into whose hearts and minds the Lord has placed the law of the Spirit of life in Christ Jesus, and to no one else. There are only two manner of people in this world since the beginning of time: those who were chosen in Christ Jesus, before the foundation of the world, and those who were not. Man in nature may be in any of the churches or denominations that exist in the world, but salvation is strictly by the election of grace; and these and these alone are members of the Church of Christ, that mystical body which was predestinated unto the adoption of children in Christ according to the good pleasure of his will.

These blessed individuals are the ones who have been given the gift of faith, the ones to whom the

comfort, of which Isaiah is referring to in the above scripture is given, when he says, cry unto Jerusalem that her warfare is accomplished, that her iniquity is pardoned; for she hath received of the Lord's hand double for all her sins. There will be no more striving under the law, in order to receive the blessings promised by the law, to avoid the wrath of a just and holy God; they instead are blessed to rest from their labors and are given an earnest expectation that their warfare has indeed been accomplished and their iniquity has been pardoned.

O' the joy and peace that floods the heart and soul of these little ones when they first begin to realize this truth and the enormous implications of what has been done for them. They search the scriptures daily for more evidence in the travels of those who have been so blessed, in times past, and compare them with their experiences and weep for joy many times, when the scriptures, or a brother or sister relates their experience and tell them things that they have told no one, but which agree perfectly with their own travels. There is indeed a rest when as they are given to believe that everything that is required for their salvation has already been done, and cannot be altered or in any way changed.

Jesus begins to tell the apostles of these things, as he reveals unto them the things of the spiritual kingdom of heaven, which is at hand, and begins to reveal the days of which Isaiah is prophesying, (John Chap 14 vs. 16-17) *"And I will pray the Father, and he shall give you another comforter, that he may abide with you forever; even the Spirit of truth whom the world cannot receive, because it seeth him not, neither knoweth him: but ye know him; for he dwelleth with you and shall be in you."* This was after they had observed the communion service, and the washing of the disciples feet, which was Jesus's last official act prior to his death; and when he was on the cross, just before he died he said, it is finished. He is referring to his own sacrifice, the official seal of the terms of both the old and the new covenants. Under the old covenant, his death atoned for the sins of his elect, and under the new covenant he took the law out of the way so that they do not live, under a law of sin and death, but rather, the law of the liberty of life which has made them free from the law of sin and death.

He begins to stress the spirituality of this new covenant, which is not as the old covenant, to the natural man, but rather to the new Creature in Christ, and as Paul later wrote when he spake of the new covenant, he said God would put the law into their minds and write them in their heart, and they would no longer need a priest or anyone else to teach them the things of this new covenant, they would be reconciled unto God by the indwelling of the Spirit in their hearts.

Jesus went on to say, (John Chap 14, vs. 26-27) ***"But the comforter which is the Holy Ghost, whom the Father will send in my name, he shall teach you all things, and bring all things to your remembrance, whatsoever I have shown you. Peace I leave with you, my peace I give unto you: not as the world giveth, give I unto you. Let not your heart be troubled, neither let it be afraid."*** Surely this is the message of comfort that Isaiah was referring to in the subject scripture, when he says speak ye comfortably unto Jerusalem, cry unto her that her warfare is accomplished, Jesus is telling them to not be troubled or afraid, but rather trust in him by the inspiration of the Holy Ghost.

This was all said and done immediately after the apostles had observed the Passover with Jesus and he had washed their feet, (signifying a cleansing of their way, their feet representing the path that they were to follow in the future). He ceased to talk of the past, the time under the law and the strife contained in the keeping of the law and concentrated his remarks on the future, the day of grace, when they would be free from the mosiacial law of bondage. He no longer directed his teaching to the past, but rather began to tell them of the new covenant and all that it would mean to them.

Jesus, told the apostles, (Matt. Chap 14, vs. 6) ***"I am the way, the truth, and the life; no man cometh unto the Father, but by me."*** And then again, God, confirmed this same truth in (Matt. Chap 17, vs 4-5) ***"Then answered Peter, and said unto Jesus, Lord, it is good for us to be here: if thou wilt, let us make here three tabernacles; one for thee, and one for Moses, and one for Elias. While he yet spake, behold, a bright cloud overshadowed them: and behold a voice out of the cloud, which said, this is my beloved Son, in whom I am well pleased, hear ye him."*** In other words, Jesus then and God now, is telling them to forget about the past and begin looking to the future, because the prophecies of the old testament are being fulfilled in your lifetime, and as it is written in (vs 8,) it says that after this vision, on the mount of transfiguration, when they lifted up their eyes, they saw no man, save Jesus only. The time of the law and prophets had passed and they were commanded to look unto Jesus for salvation, in time and in eternity.

Jesus said, (John Chap 14, vs. 16-17) ***"And I will pray the Father, and He shall give you another comforter, that he may abide with you forever; even the Spirit of truth; whom the world cannot receive, because it seeth him not, neither knoweth him: but ye know him; for he dwelleth with you, and shall be in you."*** This is the beginning of the new cov-

enant era, the time in which the Holy Ghost came on the scene as the reigning entity of the Godhead, the time in which it would indwell man and would lead them, in a manner that it had not done previously. Of course; God the Father sent Jesus Christ into the world, and then Jesus sent the Holy Ghost but the presence of them all are experienced, under the new covenant, in the lives of the saints of God via the Holy Ghost; as is recorded in Jesus's own words, (John Chap 8, vs. 37-38-39) (vs,37) ***"In the last day, that great day of the feast, Jesus stood and cried saying, If any man thirst, let him come unto me and drink. (vs,38) He that believeth on me, as the scripture hath said, out of his belly shall flow rivers of living water. (vs,39) But this spake of the Spirit, which they that believe on him should receive: for the Holy Ghost was not yet given, because that Jesus was not yet crucified."*** or, (Joel Chap. 2, vs 28) ***"And it shall come to pass afterward, that I will pour out my spirit upon all flesh; and your sons and your daughters shall prophesy, your old men shall dream dreams, and your young men shall see visions and the Apostle Peter said, speaking of this being fulfilled on the day of Pentecost,"*** (Acts Chap 2, vs 16), ***"But this is that which was spoken by the prophet Joel:"*** and again, Paul said, (Rom. chap 8, vs. 14) ***"For as many as are lead by the Spirit of God, they are the sons of God."***

You will notice that in the old testament when the Jews were lead or directed by the spirit, the word spirit is always lower case letters, but in the New Testament, the word Spirit begins with a capital letter whenever it is referring to the, Holy Spirit, as an entity, not as a spirit from God. A spirit from God dealt with the Jews under the law, gave Samson Strength, Solomon wisdom and Daniel the ability to interpret dreams etc, but it did not indwell them as it is to do now, and beginning on the day of Pentecost. The, Holy Spirit, is that which quickens the children of God and makes them a new creature in Christ; it becomes part of them and is never taken from them in this life and is reunited with them again in the resurrection.

This is why Paul wrote in (John Chap 8, vs. 1) ***"There is therefore now no condemnation to them that are in Christ Jesus, who walk not after the flesh, but after the Spirit."*** Sin still has dominion over the old man, as Paul testified , (Rom. Chap 7, vs. 16 and 22-23) (16)***"For that which I do I allow not: for what I would, that I do not, but what I hate, that I do. (22-23), I delight in the law of God after the inward man: but I see another law in my members, warring against the law of my mind, and bringing me into captivity to the law of sin which is in my members."*** The old man is

still with him and is still subject to the law of sin and death, but the new man delights in the law of God which is written in his heart. With this cross to bear, Paul cries, ***"O wretched man that I am who shall deliver me from this body of death? I thank God through Jesus Christ our Lord. So then with my mind (the new man) I myself serve the law of God; but with the flesh (the old man) the law of sin."*** He realizes the two entities within his being and his faith is that the law of God will prevail and deliver him, from the law of sin and death, at the appointed time.

There is certainly comfort and peace when one is made to realize that he is in this condition as described by the apostle Paul: it does not mean that he will have no troubles in this life, in the flesh, but in the Spirit he could say, even with all of the tribulation that Jesus told his disciples they would have, (Rom Chap 8, vs 28) ***"And we know that all things work together for good to them that love God, to them who are called according to his purpose."*** They may struggle with the affairs of this life, but there is an inner peace that causes them to be reconciled to these afflictions, lay aside every weight and the sin which doth so easily beset them, and run with patience the race that is set before them, looking unto Jesus the author and finisher of their faith. Looking unto Jesus in hope (earnest expectation) as Paul says (Rom. Chap 8, vs. 19) waiting for the manifestation of the sons of God. This inner peace and strength overshadows the natural frustrations and afflictions that they experience in life; and so much so that they are not worthy to even be compared to the joys that are experienced in the heart in the knowledge of the inheritance that is theirs to anticipate.

We believe that God is indeed blessing all of his children, in this day and age with this comfort and peace, those who are of that chosen generation, that royal priesthood, that holy people and that peculiar people, that they are made to marvel and wonder at the glory of it all render honor and praise to him who hath called them out of darkness into his marvelous light. As John said, (1 John Chap. 3, vs 3) ***"And every man that hath this hope in him purifieth himself, even as he is pure."***

The Holy Ghost, which indwells them and which reveals these things unto them, cannot fail for it carries with it all of the authority and integrity of the Godhead. In this knowledge the saints have a comfort and peace, and a strong consolation, who have fled for refuge to lay hold on the hope that has been set before them and is an anchor to their soul, both sure and steadfast and enters into that within the veil; whither the forerunner is entered for them, even Jesus their high priest. The man in nature does not have this hope, in the flesh everything is fear-

ful and uncertain, and you can certainly see why, just by looking around you, there is no safety in the world according to nature. But to those who do know Him who is in control of all things, and whose faith makes them to believe that he is working all things together for their good, know and love him, whom they have not seen, naturally, but have seen by the eye of faith which is the substance of their hope for life and for salvation.

There is comfort indeed and peace indeed, to those who have experienced the realization that their warfare has been accomplished, and their iniquities have been pardoned, and she has received double for all their sins.

In bonds of love;
Elder Richard H. Campbell

NOTICE

For the first time in seventeen years we find it necessary to increase the subscription rates for the "Signs of the Times". Beginning March 1, 2002 the rates will be $15.00 for one year and $25.00 for two years, please respond accordingly.

Editors

CORRESPONDENCE

Jan. 15, 2002

Dear Elder Key,

I am a subscriber to the Signs of the Times. Many of my friends and brethren also subscribe to it. I enjoy reading it very much.

I am enclosing a copy of my wife's obituary, who passed away Nov. 19, 2001. If you think it is worthy to be published in The Signs, I will greatly appreciate it.

May God richly bless you and the other editors of the Signs.

In bonds of love I hope,
Elder W.M. Freeman

ST. JOHN 15:24-27

If I had not done among them the works which none other man did, they had not had sin: but now have they both seen and hated both me and my Father.

But this cometh to pass, that the word might be fulfilled that is written in their law, They hated me without a cause.

But when the Comforter is come, whom I will send unto you from the Father, even the Spirit of truth, which proceedeth from the Father, he shall testify of me:

And ye also shall bear witness, because ye have been with me from the beginning.

VOICES OF THE PAST

CORRESPONDENCE.

TOUCHET, Wash., Nov., 1911.

DEAR BRETHREN EDITORS:- My mind has been exercised of late upon the loving-kindness of our covenant-keeping God, and upon the wonders of his grace as manifested in the vessels of mercy.

Tonight my mind seems to have been carried, as was the mind of John upon the isle of Patmos, when he was blessed to behold the wonders of divine grace,and to hear and understand the glories of the Alpha and the Omega. Some of these wonders which come to my mind I would like to tell to the tempest-tossed souls, not because they do not know them, but because they do know them.

First, I want to say that we must know the truth before we can tell the truth, and if we have not the discernment between truth and error, one is as good to us as the other. If we have no vision to discern, the night is to us as bright as the day. Jesus in all his teaching ever said, *"Watch," "Take heed,"* and the apostles ever admonished the saints to watchfulness, and to take heed to the doctrine, and to continue in the things which they had been taught. Now my mind has been called to the doctrine of our God and Savior. There are as many doctrines in the world as there are lords and gods, and the apostle tells us that there are many. Moses said that His doctrine should drop as the rain, and his speech distill as the dew upon the tender grass.

We look for the fulfillment of all such declarations and promises, and when we see them demonstrated the effect in us is as the rain and dew upon the tender herb.

The people of God are described in the word as an afflicted and poor people. The doctrine of God has distilled as the dew in their hearts and minds; this they know and because of this they are made to cry for mercy and to say, *"By the grace of God I am what I am."* Now, being helpless people, they are the characters in whom God displays his strength. I could tonight, if time and space would permit, bring an innumerable cloud of witnesses in whom God has shown and is showing his power, but in the mouth of two or three witnesses every word shall be established. To Abraham and Sarah the promise was made, and so far as nature was concerned there could be no hope of its fulfillment, but the doctrine of God to them was, It shall be, and so, barren though Sarah was, when the fullness of time had come the doctrine began to drop as the rain, and the barren became fruitful, and in the extremity of that seed in Egypt we see the doctrine of God led them safely from under the yoke.

In the affliction of Job, so that he became a reproach to his wife to

the extent that she bade him curse God and die, the doctrine of God was displayed, and Job could say, "Thou speakest as one of the foolish women speaketh. What! shall we receive good at the hand of God, and shall we not receive evil?" And Job also said, ***"When he hath tried me, I shall come forth as gold."*** These expressions were the fruit of the doctrine of God. Jesus said, By their fruit ye shall know them. But let us notice a little further in Job's case. I feel tonight how applicable is this lesson to ourselves. It seems to me that in order to know Job and his afflictions, we must be partakers of the sufferings of Christ.

While his friends professed to know more of the suffering of Job and of its cause than did Job himself, their own speech betrayed them. Let us notice what they told Job of the cause of his affliction.

Even now when souls are afflicted and clothed with sackcloth, similar things are said to them. O dear brethren, do you know what the plague of that dread disease is? How true the words of Job, My complaint is bitter; my stroke is heavier than my groaning. Today, when it seemed that I could not bear my stroke any longer, my mind was called back to this wonderful display of the doctrine of God. Job's friends told him to change his course of life and become acquainted with God, and thereby good should come to him. It seems to me that if our brethren who advocate ***"conditional time salvation"*** had felt the stroke as Job did, they could not say any longer that God has given us eternal salvation and then left us to accept or reject here the joys of that salvation. Job said of his friends that they were miserable comforters, and the Lord said that they had not spoken the thing that was right concerning him as his servant Job had.

Notice what they promised Job if he would only turn his course. It was silver and gold and prosperity in this life, and many such things. I do not think, more, I know that these things did not distress Job at that time. His soul, his heart, was afflicted. What is all the gold of Ophir, and the cattle upon a thousand hills, to the soul that is afflicted it is all vanity and vexation of spirit. We are not purchased with such corruptible things as silver and gold, but with the precious blood of Christ. So Job could say, ***"O that I knew where I might find him!"*** and, like Job, how we long for him, and we go forward, and he is not there, and backward, and we fail to find him, and on the left and the right, where he doth work, and we cannot find him.

"Like one alone I seem to be;
O is there any one like me?"

Yes, dear soul, Job was like you. Daniel in the den of lions is your brother. The poor man that fell among thieves is a near kinsman, and upon such the doctrine of God doth drop as the rain and distill as

the dew, to the extent that it publishes the name of the Lord; it declares that he is of one mind, and none can turn him. What his soul desires, that he does; he rules in the army of heaven and among the inhabitants of the earth. He it is who has created us in Christ Jesus unto good works, which he before ordained that we should walk in them. Bless his holy name for all his promises. While in this life we shall have tribulation, but in him we shall have peace. He said, ***"Peace I leave with you, my peace I give unto you."*** How sweet to rest in the glorious doctrine of God our Savior. He Is a very present help in every time of need. I feel that his doctrine is distilling in my soul tonight while I am bound here, as it were, in prison, and cannot meet with his dear saints. I know and feel that the day is close at hand when I will be released and be permitted to meet and dwell with the dear saints, and see Jesus as he is and be like him. This hope is predicated upon the grace of a merciful God. It seems most strange to me to hear one who claims to be an Old School Baptist say, O do not preach so much doctrine, but teach and exhort to practical godliness. But what is practical godliness. It is the fruit of the Spirit.

Jesus said, The Spirit shall take of the things of mine, and show them unto you. He shall guide you in the way of all truth. They are led by the Spirit of God. Practical christianity is the result of this leading of the Spirit. This is what Moses called the doctrine which should drop as the rain and distill as the dew, and out of the dropping of the doctrine grows up every virtue of practical godliness. And without me," said Jesus, ***"ye can do nothing."*** So he is the Rock, and his work is perfect. Let us now notice the publican. Let us see his contrite and helpless spirit, and hear the fervent prayer that fell from his lips. He could not so much as lift his eyes to heaven. Is this your condition? Then you can fellowship him.

You can sup with him and he with you, and if so, you can testify to the doctrine of God; for his doctrine is that they who hunger and thirst after righteousness shall be filled, and they that seek shall find.

Therefore a word to the character in the way of exhortation is profitable. Such exhortation is fraught with the doctrine of God. To such ones I would say, ***"Be of good cheer."*** As the servant of Abraham began to bedeck Rebecca with the jewels of his master, so we, when we find the Rebeccas, draw from the storehouse of doctrine the precious promises of God, and apply them experimentally, and such an one will answer as did Rebecca, I will go. Hence the ability of the will and the strength to go are of the Spirit manifest in the experience of the souls of his chosen ones. Praise him, O my soul. Praise him with all thy powers. This is practical godliness.

Next I will notice the man who

went from Jerusalem to Jericho, who fell among thieves, and they stripped him, and wounded him and left him half dead. Where is there an exhortation aside from the doctrine that would help this poor man is no exception to the rest of the children of God; he was only a representative character The priest and Levite both saw him and passed by. They were as powerless to help or comfort him as were Job's friends to do him good. All they had to offer for relief was obedience to the law. The law could indeed show him how foolish he was for transgressing, but there was no aid in it for his wounds. So the priest and Levite passed by. Hence all our hope for relief through the deeds of the law perished from us in time of need.

But when the doctrine of God began to fall as the gentle rain there was refreshing indeed. The good Samaritan in the parable was provided with grace and truth, and he had compassion; he poured in the doctrine (oil) and dressed the wounds in his tender mercy, and placed the poor man upon his own beast, representing the sovereignty of God, and took him to the inn, which I think represents the church, and bade them care for him, and promised that he would pay all the cost. We all often wonder how the church can bear with us. There is but one cause, and that is, Jesus pays for all the trouble of his people. *"If we walk in the light, as he is in the light, we have fellowship one with another, and the Word of Jesus Christ his Son cleanseth us from all sin,"* It is a sad thing to see church members become negligent about attending stated meetings, and we feel sad, yet there is nothing that we can do to help them. I do not condemn my brethren as some do, but my sympathy goes out to such, for I know that they are in a cold and lifeless state, and I know that the doctrine of God is the only thing that can reach such a case.

Nothing but a shower of divine grace can revive the withered plants. When I can feel and realize that all things work together for good to them that are called, and who are taught of God, whether at home or abroad, whether on the land or on the sea, or even in the flames, then I know that nothing can harm them. The doctrine is the shield. *"I, I am thy God, and will still give thee aid."* Even down to old age all his people shall prove his sovereign love. It is not all who are good and obedient, but all his people. They are his workmanship, created in Christ Jesus unto good works, which is before ordained that they should walk in them. I believe that all these characters whom I have named were working in these good works, while clothed in sackcloth and sitting in dust and ashes; while in the den of lions or in the fiery furnace; while so humiliated that they could not look up to heaven, and while falling among thieves. Some of our breth-

ren say that our God predestinated all the good things, but that with the evil things he has had nothing to do. They say that all the good things work together for good to the saints but that evil things do not, and they claim to be wise enough to tell what is good and what is evil. Paul said, *"No chastening for the present seemeth to be joyous, but grievous: nevertheless afterward it yieldeth the peaceable fruit of righteousness unto them which are exercised thereby."* I believe that our God never has failed to exercise one of his when he has chosen so to do.I must close. This is the first I have tried to write for a long time, and this letter must show to you the unsettled condition that my mind has been in for a long time. May peace, mercy and truth rest upon the household of faith for Christ's sake. Pray for me. If a saint and the least of all.

Your brother,
J. T. BARNES.

PROVERBS 23:24-26.

The father of the righteous shall greatly rejoice: and he that begetteth a wise child shall have joy of him.

Thy father and thy mother shall be glad, and she that bare thee shall rejoice.

My son, give me thine heart, and let thine eyes observe my ways.

CHURCHES AND ASSOCIATIONS

Brother J. P. Baker, of Moody, Ark., some little time ago wrote us, asking us some questions which he desired answered through the SIGNS concerning the relations between churches and associations. His letter was dated Nov. 18th, 1911. Our brother does not speak of any trouble over this matter in his section, but asks for information, and because be desires our views upon the questions which he proposes. We are aware that in some sections of the country there have been differences with regard to the questions which our brother has propounded, and in what we may write now we do not desire to attempt taking part in controversy in any particular section of the country which may exist between churches or brethren. We ought in any such case not to attempt resolving their difficulties, but still it seems right to speak in a general way, and to strive to present some general principles with regard to this matter.

First, we will say that churches, as we know from the Scriptures, were commanded to be organized, for the glory of God and the advantage of the children of God, in the localities where they may live. The apostles of the Lamb who went forth at his command and under the guidance of the Holy Spirit, everywhere that they found believers, established churches, and, in the order established among those churches,

we find pastors and deacons and elders named, each of them having certain duties assigned to them, and we read in all the epistles, except those addressed to individuals, that they were written to the church in such and such a place, or to the churches in a certain portion of the country. The epistles were not addressed to individuals, but to the church, as, for instance, at Rome, or Corinth, or Ephesus, or the churches in Galatia, Asia, etc. But we do not need to argue for the establishment of churches from the Scriptures, no one among our people will dispute this truth.

Second, it seems manifest that there could not have been such bodies of the people of God as associations until after the organization of churches. It is further true that in all the New Testament we do not find any example of or any command for churches to organize themselves into associations, or in any other general body. Associations are not commanded of the Lord, as churches are commanded of him, in the Scriptures. This certainly must be admitted by all, yet this is not saying that general assemblies of the brethren from different parts of the country, whether they are called associations or by some other name, are wrong or displeasing to God. There are many things which are not specially commanded which yet are not contrary to the spirit or the letter of the word. There is nothing said, for instance, whether the Lord's supper shall be observed once a year or every day in the year, this is left to the convenience of the churches. Whether the churches shall meet for worship from day to day, or once a week, or once a month, must be left to the judgment of each church. No rule is laid down in the Bible concerning this, save the exhortation of the apostle: *"Not forsaking the assembling of yourselves together, as the manner of some is."* It is manifest that there must be some places appointed for meeting for the worship of God, or for attending to the affairs of the churches, but that also is left to the wisdom and convenience of the different churches.

Third, there are many references in the New Testament to correspondence among brethren and churches. The epistles themselves, all of them, show that letters were written by the ministers of the Lord to the different churches, and in those letters messages were sent from different families, individuals and churches to other individuals and churches. Letters of commendation were given to some as they went among other churches, and there were conferences among brethren over disputed questions, which are named at least once in the New Testament. It would seem to be only that which ought to be expected, that brethren in one section of the country should desire to hear of the welfare of those in other places. The time was one of sore trials, persecutions and distresses. Those who loved God and their breth-

ren in Christ would greatly long after all others of like precious faith. It would be only reasonable to suppose that means would be taken by which they should hear from each other as often as possible, for the edification, comfort and encouragement of all. This would not only not be wrong, but it would command the blessing of God; his own Spirit in their hearts would lead them to this desire for mutual helpfulness among all who love God. This correspondence was both by letter and by messengers. Sometimes messengers carried letters from one place to another.

The subject matter of these letters is named at least once by the apostle. It was that there might he a general contribution among all the churches to the poor saints which were at Jerusalem, and in all such communications mutual love would come forth expressions of good will and of desire for the mercies of God to be upon those to whom they wrote.

There would also be a stirring up of the pure mind of the writer to speak of the glorious salvation of the Lord, with all the principles of doctrine involved in that salvation. That this was so, a careful reading of the New Testament will at once show.

Fourth, it is easy to see how, after a time, it would seem good to all those who had been profited and edified by this correspondence that they should establish means of keeping up this correspondence statedly or regularly, and first churches in some one section of country would make this arrangement among themselves, and then these clusters of churches would desire and establish a similar correspondence with other clusters of churches, and to the name "association there can he no objection. The word simply means that there is an associating together of those of like precious faith. The brethren in any one church who walk in love are associated together it is conceivable that this associating of brethren in churches might be perverted to wrong ends, so the association of churches may be perverted from its proper design to evil, but this is to be guarded against, whether in churches or in associations. We are not to throw church organizations aside because evil may spring up among them. So it is not needful that associations be rejected because acme one makes them a medium of wrong. It is only needful to be watchful unto prayer lest evil should creep into either churches or associations.

Fifth, the example of the apostles and early churches justifies correspondence among brethren and churches distant from each other, but this is what is justified by the example of the early churches, or by any teaching of the apostles Churches are not subordinate to associations, but associations are the creatures of the churches. Associations are not made up of gatherings of the churches, as churches,

even though all members of the churches be present in their gatherings, but the churches send messages and messengers to meet other messages and messengers from other churches at an appointed time and place, and all that these messengers have any right to is to report what they have been bidden to report by the church that sent them, and to receive the reports from other churches, sent also by their messengers. They cannot transact any business outside of this that can be binding upon their churches. Some question may arise while these brethren are together for discussion, and some messenger may have a decided view concerning it, and may so express himself, but it may be that not one among the church where he belongs thinks about this matter as he does, and so his words and actions cannot bind his church at home. His home church may have expressed their mind, and may have required him to lay their judgment before the rest, but this is as far as he can go. The only reason why messengers of the churches when met together have any right to appoint another such meeting next year, or next month, or at any future time, is that they have the mind of their churches, that this is advisable to be done. The agreement to meet next year is not the agreement of the special messengers met together, but the expression by them of the mind of the churches of which they are messengers. So justly fearful have our brethren been of seeming to bestow any authority upon associational gatherings to act for the churches, or in a sly way to bind the churches, that one of such meetings here in the east refused to call her annual meeting an association, but gave it the name of "The Corresponding Meeting of Virginia."

Sixth, with these somewhat lengthy general reflections, we will proceed to notice the special questions of our brother.

His first question is, "Can a church exist separate from associations, unions, conferences, advisory councils, &c." We reply that churches must have been in existence before they could appoint any such meetings, and there is no law in Zion to compel the appointment of such bodies as named by our brother.

Churches are not under any rightful compulsion to enter an association in the first place, neither are they under compulsion to remain members of such bodies if they deem it unadvisable to continue there. Of course we need not say that if any church anywhere desires to withdraw from any association she should be very careful lest her withdrawal be misunderstood to imply a want of fellowship for the rest of the churches.

His second question is, "If so, is there anywhere in the United States any churches who are thus made free by the law of the Spirit of life in Christ, and who by his order

keep house for him, each church being free and independent!" There are churches of which we have knowledge that are not members of any association, or which are not In correspondence with such meetings. We will name one instance within our personal knowledge. The body of churches formerly known as the Chemung Association, located mainly in the State of New York, by mutual consent many years ago dis solved their associational union. These churches are in full fellowship with each other and with the churches making up other associations, to the present day. We are informed that in the south there are quite a number of churches in different places who are not united with any association, anti who yet are in full union and fellowship with churches which do belong to such bodies.

His third question is, "Can a church be organized free from all others on apostolic truth alone or must it be the work of men!" It seems that the churches spoken of in the New Testament were set in order by the apostles, each one in its own locality. We do not read that members of the first church, that at Jerusalem, were called upon to help organize other churches. It seems clear to us that if in some part of the world, hundreds of miles away from any organized church, a body of men and women become believers in the Lord Jesus Christ, they have a right to unite together in one body, to appoint their pastor and deacons, and to set up their keeping of the house of the Lord in that place without any consultation with any church. As we have understood the custom of calling for messengers from other churches to sit with them in council, when such a body desires to be found walking in the order of the gospel as a church, did not arise out of the idea that it was essential to their right standing as a church, but rather that they might show to other churches that they were in fellowship with the truth, and so have the loving countenance of the churches. But no messengers may be called from other churches, and still this body of people would be a church of Jesus Christ. But if the right feeling exists among them they will want the confidence and regard of their fellow churches. Our brother next asks, "Is the church at Jerusalem to be regarded as the pattern of all gospel churches!" This is the substance of his question There is not the slightest doubt in our mind that the first gospel church ever organized on earth is the exact pattern by which all the churches of Christ are to be measured. Surely our heavenly Father would not have left this first church unguided by his Spirit when they were organized as a church, and we can follow no safer guide. No other church helped to establish this first church evidently, and it is nowhere said that this church claimed a right to superintend the formation of other churches.

In conclusion, the suggestion with which our brother closes his letter is most certainly true, viz., that there is no warrant for presbyteries, associations, synods, advisory councils, or organic unions of any kind among churches, to claim authority over the churches, either in insisting that they cannot be organized as gospel churches without their help, or that afterwards such bodies have any dominion over them. These have long been our views with regard to these questions, and we will leave them for the consideration of all who may read them.

Elder Chick

PSALM 19:1-5.

The heavens declare the glory of God; and firmament sheweth his handywork.

Day unto day uttereth speech, and night unto night sheweth knowledge.

There is no speech nor language, where their voice is not heard.

Their line is gone out through all the earth, and their words to the end of the world. In them hath he set a tabernacle for the sun,

Which is as a bridegroom coming out of his chamber, and rejoiceth as a strong man to run a race.

WHEN God worketh in us to will, and has not yet worked in us to do, we are in a sad, desolate, self-loathing condition. Our desires then are to do that which is good and absolutely free from selfishness and sin, but "how to perform that which is good we find not." It may give us a little rest from trouble to know that the apostle Paul expressed the same condition concerning himself, but it will not drive the trouble away. The things that we would do, that we have a desire for, we do not think we have any right to do. "We would but cannot pray;" "we would but cannot repent." We feel not merely that we cannot say the words of prayer, but the words, in our mouth, would not he prayers. It seems that it is not our right to pray; it is not our right and privilege to repent; it does not belong to us to be baptized. We have no right to the promises and commands and blessings of the gospel. These things belong to the Lord's people. But when the Lord ***"works in us to do,"*** then we realize a sacred mystery. We have done these things, and yet have not done them. They have been done in and for us. We take the works of Jesus as ours; we walk in them; they are wrought in us, and it now becomes a blessed privilege to work them out, to manifest them openly in our walk and conversation.

How wonderfully the apostle here comes along the road we have trodden, reminds us of our "conso-

lation in Christ" in past days, of our comfort of love and of the mercies of God, and before we are aware we seem to be telling ourselves how we ought to be of one mind, seek the things of others, and not our own, and so manifest in what we say and do the mind that was in Christ Jesus, which the same apostle says we have. (1 Cor. ii. 16.) The humility of the mind of Christ is spoken of as it is manifest in his coming under the law, making himself of no reputation, and becoming obedient to all its demands against his people, even to the shameful death of the cross. Then his exaltation above every name, so that everything in heaven and in earth and under the earth bows the knee in acknowledging allegiance to his name and obedience to his will.

What power the sun has in the heavens, and what power the heavens have over the earth. Oh, that this great, broad, high atmosphere of the truth of God might come down to me and enfold me, and enlighten and enrich my soul with its holy power. Oh, that my thoughts and desires might continually reach up into the infinite depths of those gospel heavens, even to the Sun of Righteousness, whose circuit is from one end of the heavens to the other, and whose heat and light reach throughout its whole extent. My desire is that those heavenly powers and blessings might so control this earthly nature of mine that holy things may grow out of it, and be manifest in my life; that the corn and the wine and the oil might come forth from the depths of my soul, where God, I hope, has sowed them, and so the life and blessings of Jesus be manifest in my mortal flesh; that I might have the assurance that God is working in me to will and to do, and so feel it my blessed privilege to work out in my daily life and walk my own salvation so graciously wrought in me, and so render obedience to his holy will.

What wonderful control the heavens have over the earth, which lies so helplessly, so quietly, so passively and obediently under their power. What precious fruits are brought forth out of the earth's bosom by the Sun, which has his tabernacle in them. As the earth lies under that glorious heavenly control, and is responsive to it, so the Lord's people, the new earth, lie under the power of Jesus, "whose glory covers the heavens." "He comes down upon them like rain, and as showers that water the earth." Then his sunshine warms them into sweet obedience, and the plants of his grace are put forth, and the flowers appear on the earth, and the precious fruits of the Spirit are perfected.

And they are ready to "do all things without murmurings and disputings," working out their salvation with fear and trembling. There certainly are times when this vile, rebellious nature of ours is held under control by the Spirit, and we

have a little rest from its troublesome disputings and murmurings. Much of our time we are mourning and worrying because we are so vile, or else because we cannot have our own way. With some this sad, rebellious winter state of the soul seems to continue much of their time. But there are times when they can feel that this command is upon this unruly nature: ***"The Lord is in his holy temple; let all the earth keep silence before him."***

MAY, 1905.
Elder Silas H. Durand

CONTRIBUTIONS

FOR NOVEMBER 2001

Grover Plybon, VA	2.00
Deveta Wade, WV	2.00
Tommy Middleton, NC	2.00
Grace Locke, KY	5.00
Kenneth Thompson, VA	2.00
Beulah Stuart, PA	5.00
Buford Thompson, VA	2.00
Elder W.M. Freeman, NC	2.00
Charles Pratt, NC	2.00
Marvin Curnutt, TX	7.00
James Geisendorfer, WI	2.00
Angie Cox, NC	2.00
Jennye Osborne, MD	7.00
Velma Terral, TX	2.00
Elder Marvin Brumfield, VA	2.00
Noel Lavinder, VA	7.00

OBITUARIES

EDITH SMITH BROWN

Sister Edith Smith Brown was born April 23, 1910, departed this life May 4, 2001.

She was preceded in death by her husband Brother Willie Lester Brown, one daughter Bernice, three sons Forrest, Burton, and Tommy Brown, three sisters Izona, Hilda, and Esterline, four brothers Alfred, Woodrow, Kiel and Leonard Smith.

She is survived by two sisters Mary Smith Brown, Maurine Smith Manning, eighteen grandchildren, thirty great grandchildren, seventeen great great grandchildren, ten step grandchildren, five step great great grandchildren.

Sister Edith joined Bethel Primitive Baptist Church June 1, 1940 was faithful to attend, her health did not permit her to attend in her last years.

She was always smiling and firm in her faith, not failing to let it be known. Her trust was in the Lord a precious Mother to all.

Her funeral was conducted at Lynch Funeral Home, Rocky Mount, VA by her Pastor Elder Junior Conner, with burial in Franklin Memorial Park Cemetery, Franklin County, VA.

Written by request
Elsie Poindexter, Clerk

SARA GREEN FREEMAN

Our dear sister, Sara Green Freeman, was called to her eternal rest on November 19, 2001. After services conducted by Elder Paul Clark, Elder Bobby Daughtry and Elder Virgil Davis, she was laid to rest on November 23, 2001 at Floral Garden Park Cemetery in High Point, North Carolina. She is survived by her loving husband and our precious pastor, Elder W. M. Freeman, along with two sisters and several nieces and nephews.

Sister Sara was 88 years old at her death. She was born October 16, 1913, the oldest daughter of Henry M. and Pearl Benten Green. She loved to share the many happy memories of her childhood in Union County. Sister Sara married William Mack Freeman on November 26, 1938. They were blessed to share a long and happy union together for nearly 63 years.

Given a hope in Christ, she and Brother Mack united with the church at Pine Meeting House in Davidson County in June 1948 and were baptized together on that second Sunday. She and Brother Mack were charter members of Mt. Shepherd Primitive Baptist Church which was organized in Randolph County on November 30, 1958. Sister Sara was a faithful member of Mt. Shepherd for over 42 years. She was blessed to stand firm in her belief in the doctrine of salvation by grace for all that time. In her later years, failing eyesight and other health problems did not hinder her from attending the meetings. She enjoyed the preaching and fellowship and singing those songs that she knew by heart. She always greeted you with an embrace and her quick wit left you with a smile.

Sister Sara was a faithful supporter of Brother Mack as he has served as a deacon and Elder in the church. As it says in Proverbs 31: 10-12, ***"Who can find a virtuous woman? For her price is far above rubies. The heart of her husband doth safely trust in her, so that he shall have no need of spoil. She will do him good and not evil all the days of her life."*** And in Proverbs 12:4, "A virtuous woman is a crown to her husband." These verses describe Sister Sara in her walk as a loving and constant companion to Brother Mack. She was blessed to travel with him many miles as he filled his Appointments at churches in corresponding associations and visited in the homes of the brothers and sisters.

Our hearts are saddened by the loss of our precious sister and we will miss her so much in our little meetings at Mt. Shepherd, but we rejoice to know that she is now, as she ever has been, in the hands of a loving, eternal, unchangeable God.

Submitted by Sister Beth Edmondson at request of Mt. Shepherd Primitive Baptist Church in conference, Dec. 8, 2001,

Elder W.M. Freeman, Moderator
Deacon W. I. Atkinson, Clerk

ELDER CLARENCE MOSES HAYGOOD

On the Lord's Day, October 21st, 2001, Elder Clarence Moses Haygood was called to come home. He and his wife, Bernice, were attending the Buttiehatchie/Hopewell Association in Alabama and he had preached the previous day in church and had spoken some that night in the house of Brother and Sister Kenneth Evans. He looked forward to attending the meeting Sunday morning, but was instead called up to a meeting that will never break up and to an assembly that will never witness a tearful goodbye.

Elder Haygood was born September 6th, 1921 in Mountain Air, New Mexico and from an early age showed signs of a saving work of grace upon his heart. Even while just a boy, it grieved him that he didn't have a Bible he could call his own, so at the age of nine he entered into an agreement with his father that if his father would grant him four acres to use to raise a crop of pinto beans, the proceeds from the sale of these beans could go towards the purchase of a Bible. This nine-year-old boy then planted the four-acre crop, got down of his knees, and begged the Lord to bless it. The good Lord poured forth His blessings and a bumper crop was later harvested which more than provided for the purchase of a Bible he could lay his hands on, and call his very own. This may help explain how that when later called to preach, he liked to enter the stand carrying his own Bible.

At the age of nineteen, Elder Haygood was ordained to the full work of the ministry and over the years traveled countless miles to serve the various churches under his charge. Anyone having the pleasure of traveling with Elder Haygood soon discovered that he didn't wait until they got to the meeting to start preaching. He would preach all the way down to and back from the meeting and time and mileage seemed to fly by. Elder Haygood's gift of what is termed "fireside preaching" was appreciated as much if not more so than his preaching from the stand. In both cases he delighted to proclaim the merits of his beloved Saviour and the truth as it is in Christ Jesus. He shunned not to declare the whole counsel of God and faithfully exhorted and admonished as directed by God's Word. A faithful representation of God's Word was far more important to him than being popular or making a name for himself.

Elder Haygood was called upon to suffer many hardships and crosses in life. In all this he felt God's grace to help in time of need. Part of God's grace he recognized in the form of a loving and sympathetic wife and also in the form of four devoted children all of whom it was his pleasure to baptize.

Being a follower of the One who declared, *"Suffer little children to come unto me and forbid them not."* Elder Haygood was very attentive towards children and young people. He was full of encourage-

ment and obviously concerned about their welfare. He was also blessed with a heart for the aged and infirm and was very faithful in his visits to hospitals and nursing homes. On one occasion upon leaving a nursing home he was particularly tired and somewhat depressed until the words came to him ***"Inasmuch as you have done it unto the least of these my little ones you have done it unto me."*** Sudden strength came with these words and he was enabled to go on his way, rejoicing.

Elders David Harrell and Jimmy Hamrick jointly conducted his funeral and we trust God was glorified as the Lord who both gave and took away one whom we loved and one who gave so many proofs of having loved us.

Elder Haygood is survived by his loving wife of 60 years, Bernice Haygood of Sulphur Springs, TX; sons and daughters-in-law, Raymond and Charlotte Haygood of Sulphur Springs, TX and Dale and Debbie Haygood of Saltillo, TX; daughters and sons-in-law Janis and Mike Willis of Mt. Vernon, TX and Ann and Robert Rector of Mt. Pleasant, TX; 11 grandchildren and 8 great grandchildren.

It was Elder Haygood's wish to have his body buried near the body of his yoke-brother of many years, Elder Joe Hamrick, at Hopewell Cemetery. Elder Haygood often concluded his prayers with a reference to the resurrection beseeching the Lord as follows, "And in the glorious resurrection, raise us, own us, and crown us in that upper and better kingdom where there will be no more tears, no more pain, or sorrow and where the praise will be more perfectly thine."

Written by one who loved him,
Jimmy Hamrick

GRACIE THURMAN JOHNSON

Sister Gracie Thurmon Johnson was born August 6, 1912 - departed this life October 12, 2000. Her children at her bedside.

She was preceded in death by her husband Deacon Claude Albert Johnson a son Melvin Claude, 3 brothers and 6 sisters, her parents Bruce and Missy Perdue Thurman.

She is survived by a daughter Shelby Brooks, two sons Kenneth and Albert Johnson, five grandchildren, eight great grandchildren.

Sister Gracie joined Bethel Primitive Baptist Church October 2, 1943. We at Bethel Church miss her but feel our loss is her eternal gain.

She enjoyed her church and faithful to attend as long as her health permitted. There are never words to express the loss of our loved ones.

Her funeral was conducted at Lynch Funeral Home, Rocky Mount, VA by her Pastor Elder Junior Conner and Elder Lane Carter, with burial in Franklin Memorial Park, Franklin County, Va.

May (He) who doeth all things well make us reconciled in our loss.

Written by request,
Elsie Poindexter, Clerk

Signs of the Times

DEVOTED TO THE OLD SCHOOL BAPTIST CAUSE

" The Sword of the Lord and of Gideon "

VOL. 170 MEADOWS OF DAN, VA., MARCH 2002 NO. 3

SIGNS OF THE TIMES

ISSN - 0199 - 0063

Subscription price $15.00 per year - $25.00 two years

Published monthly by
SIGNS OF THE TIMES
202 Carousel Lane
Meadows of Dan, Va. 24120-4403
Established in 1832
Devoted to the Old Baptist Cause

Elder Wm. Hale Terry
Circulation Manager and Treasurer
Phone (276) 398-2923

EDITORS

Elder J. R. Williams, Editor
1012 Bennett Circle
Keeling, Va. 24566
Phone (434) 792-8758

Elder Kenneth R. Key, Editor
721 Willard Street
Greensboro, N.C. 27405
Phone (336) 273-7464

ASSOCIATE EDITORS

Elder Richard H. Campbell
2171 Allen Court
Germantown, Tenn. 38138
Phone (901) 753-7791

Elder C. B. Davis, Jr.
1251 Paynes Tavern Rd.
Roxboro, N.C. 27573
Phone (336) 599-7236

Elder C. C. Wilbanks
217 Bastrop Drive
Monroe, Louisiana 71203
Phone (318) 343-5473

Elder J. B. Farmer
6373 N. State Hwy 7
Grayson, Ky. 41143

All letters for this paper containing subscriptions and remittances, should be mailed to Elder Wm. Hale Terry, 202 Carousel Lane, Meadows of Dan, Va. 24120-4403. All articles and letters for publication, all notices of meetings and all obituaries should be mailed to Elder Kenneth R. Key, 721 Willard Street, Greensboro, N.C. 27405

SIGNS OF THE TIMES
202 Carousel Lane, Meadows of Dan, Va. 24120-4403

"THERE WILL ALWAYS BE GOD"

They cannot shell His temple,
nor dynamite His throne;
They cannot bomb His city,
nor rob Him of His own.

They cannot take Him captive,
nor strike Him deaf nor blind,
Nor starve Him to surrender,
nor make Him change His mind.

They cannot cause Him panic,
nor cut off His supplies,
They cannot take His kingdom,
nor hurt him with their lies.

Though all the world be shattered,
His truth remains the same,
His righteous laws still potent,
And "Father" still His name.

Though we face war and struggle,
And feel their guard and rod.
We know above confusion there
Always will be God!

Anonymous

Sent in by Darline Shipman

POSTMASTER

Please send address changes to:

Signs of the Times
202 Carousel Lane
Meadows of Dan, Va 24120-4403

CONTENTS

EDITORIAL .....
Elder C. C. Wilbanks

ARTICLES 55
Elder G. R. Smith

VOICES OF THE PAST 57
John L. Hastings
Elder Silas H. Durand
Viola T. Kulp
Samuel L. Thompson

MEETINGS 69

CONTRIBUTIONS 70

OBITUARIES 70
Edith Smith Brown
Sis. Linda Joyce Hatchett
Nina Belle McLawhorn
Irene Lillard Scott Minter

EDITORIAL

St. John 6: 37-39

"All that the Father giveth me shall come to me; and him that cometh to me I will in no wise cast out. For I am come down from heaven, not to do mine own will, but the will of him that sent me. And this is the will of him that sent me, that of all which he hath given me I should lose nothing but raise it up again at the last day."

Elder C. C. Wilbanks

The entire covenant of grace which the three-in-one God, (God the Father, God the Son and God the Holy Ghost), of heaven and earth made before the world was, is enclosed in these three verses. If we had no other scriptures, but were blessed to believe these, they are all that we would need. But all of the holy scriptures are profitable unto us while we remain here in the flesh, for we read. ***"All scripture is given by the inspiration of God, and is profitable for doctrine, for reproof, for correction, for instruction in righteousness that the man of God may be throughly furnished unto all good works."*** Regardless of what the wisdom of man teaches, the holy scriptures are not for the entire world: they are for ***"the man of God." "The natural man receiveth not the things of the Spirit of God: for they are foolishness unto him: neither can he know them, for they are spiritually discerned."*** Until one has been born again of the Holy Spirit he cannot discern the things that are spiritual. He must be born, not of blood, nor of the will of the flesh, nor of the will of man, but of God. In the flesh all men are born dead in trespasses and sin, and we know that any thing that is dead can do nothing. Death is the state of being separated from something, and

when our fleshly progenitor Adam partook of the forbidden fruit he died: for God had said, *"In the day thou eatest thereof thou shalt surely die."* God cannot lie, therefore we know that Adam died; not a corporeal death, but he was separated from his standing with God. He fell from his upright and sinless state into a state of sin and condemnation, and because all of his posterity was in him they also fell, and they shall remain separated from God until the appointed time of their regeneration or new birth. No man has ever had anything to do with his fleshly birth; neither can he have any thing to do concerning his spiritual birth. *"The wind bloweth where it listeth, and thou hearest the sound thereof but canst not tell whence it cometh, and whither it goeth: so is every one that is born of the Spirit."* Who are those who are born of the Spirit? Are they not the ones chosen in Christ before the foundation of the world? We read *Eph. 1:3-4: "Blessed be the God and Father of our Lord Jesus Christ; according as he hath chosen us in him before the foundation of the world, that we should be holy and without blame before him in love: having predestinated us unto the adoption of children by Jesus Christ to himself, according to the good pleasure of his will."* It was not according to the choosing of man but according to the good pleasure of God`s will that he chose us in Christ before the world was spoken into existence. The wisdom of the world will deny this, saying, How could God choose us before we existed? But known unto God are all his works from the beginning of the world, and he hath said, *"I am God and I change not."* We read *Psalms 139:15-16, "My substance was not hid from thee, when I was made in secret, and curiously wrought in the lowest parts of the earth. Thine eyes did see my substance, being yet unperfect; and in thy book all my members were written, which in continuance were fashioned, when as yet there was none of them."* Fleshly wisdom cannot truly understand this scripture, but the prophet was given to write this concerning body of Christ. Paul tells us that we are members of his body. of his flesh, and of his bones. Christ is the head of the church which is his body, and if we be what we hope to be then are we his body, and our names will be found written in the book of life. If our names are not found written there we shall be cast into the lake of fire prepared for the devil and his angels.

As Jesus declared, he came to do the will of the Father. Can anyone dare say that he failed to do it? Jesus said in his prayer to his Father in the 17th chapter of St. John, *"I have finished the work which thou gavest me to do," and as he hung on the cross, "It is finished."*

In his Godhead Christ could not die, therefore he must become incarnate; for without the shedding of blood there is no remission of sin. *"Forasmuch then as the children were partakers of flesh and blood, he also himself likewise took part of the same; that through death he might destroy him that had the power of death, that is the devil"* He did not take on him the nature of angels, but the seed of Abraham. And in all things it behooved him to be made like unto his brethren, that he might be a merciful and faithful high priest in things pertaining to God, to make reconciliation for the sins of his people.

The ultimate purpose of the work which Christ came into this low ground of sin and sorrow was to save his people from their sins; but there was much more that he did to comfort, heal, and teach them. Even when a boy of twelve years he was found of his mother in the temple teaching the doctors and he said unto her, *"How is it that ye sought me? Wist ye not that I must be about my Father's business?"* What an amazing question this must have been to all who heard it. Jesus went about the land healing the sick, causing the lame to walk, opening the eyes of the blind and preaching the gospel to the poor. And he abundantly showed his mighty power by raising the dead. The people could find no fault in the miracles that he did, yet they desired to kill him because many of the miracles that he performed were done on the Sabbath days: and even more so when he said, *"My Father worketh hitherto and I work,"* showing that he was the Son of God and equal with God. Jesus also said, *"For as the Father raiseth up the dead, and quickeneth them; even so the Son of man quickeneth whom he will."* Not only did Jesus raise up some who had died a corporal death, but he also quickens into life his children who are dead in sins; even as many as the Father hath given him. He said, *"Verily, verily, I say unto you, The hour is coming, and now is, when the dead shall hear the voice of the Son of God: and they that hear shall live."* Many have heard his voice, and there shall be many more before his glorious return: not one of his children shall be left behind. Jesus said, *"Verily, verily, I say unto you, He that heareth my word, and believeth on him that sent me, hath everlasting life, and shall not come into condemnation, but is passed from death unto life."* The world knows what it is to pass from life unto death, but none know what is to pass from death unto life. Neither do they know what it is to truly believe on the just and holy and living God: for if we believe, it is given to us from above to do so. *"Unto you it is given in the behalf of Jesus Christ, not only to believe on him, but to also suffer for his sake."*

The children of God are called sheep, and Jesus said of them, *"I am the good shepherd, and I know my sheep, and am known of mine."* But when he was speaking to unbelievers he told them, *"But ye believe not, because ye are not my sheep, as I said unto you. My sheep hear my voice, and I know them, and they follow me: and I give unto them eternal life; and they shall never perish, neither shall any man pluck them out of my hand."* The eternal life that Jesus gives his sheep has ever been theirs. It had no beginning and it shall never end: for this is the meaning of eternal. The life that Jesus gives was in him before the world was, but is now made manifest by a new birth. A birth never gives life, for the life must be present before the birth, Christ is that life. He is the way, the truth, and the life. In him we live and move and have our being. This is a great mystery, *"Even the mystery which hath been hid from ages and generations, but is now made manifest to his saints: to whom God would make known what is the riches of the glory of this mystery among the Gentiles; which is Christ in you the hope of glory."* In his prayer to the Father he prayed for them that shall believe, *"That they all may be one; as thou, Father, art in me, and I in thee, that they may be one in us: that the world may believe that thou hast sent me. And the glory which thou gavest me I have given them: that they may be one, even as we are one: I in them, thou in me, that they may be made perfect in one."*

Oh, how sweet and joyous it is when we are given from time to time to feel that we have a blessed hope in Christ, and yet how dark and dreary when he turns away from us for a moment. But he has promised that he will never leave us nor forsake us, and all of his promises are sure. A short time before he was to return to the Father he gave this very precious promise: *"I will pray the Father, and he shall give you another comforter, that he may abide with you forever; even the Spirit of truth; whom the world cannot receive, because it seeth him not, neither knoweth him: but ye know him; for he dwelleth with you, and shall be in you. I will not leave you comfortless: I will come to you" "But the comforter, which is the Holy Ghost, whom the Father will send in my name, he shall teach you all things, and bring all things to your remembrance, whatsoever I have said unto you."* What a gracious promise this is! How sweet it is to feel his presence from time to time! Praise his holy name! Without his promises how desolate and forsaken we would feel to be. But he has left us his peace, peace that the world can know nothing about. *"Peace I leave with you, my peace I give unto you: not as the world*

giveth, give I unto you. Let not your heart be troubled, neither let it be afraid." This is a commandment that we cannot carry out of ourselves, but when he speaks it is with power; it is done. Without him we can do nothing, but through him which strenghteneth us we can do all things. Jesus stood as a Lamb slain from the foundation of the world, and when our Saviour hung on the tree of the cross he commended his spirit into the hands of his Father and gave up the ghost. Yet at that moment our salvation was not yet complete, for he was not risen from the grave, and he must rise for our justification. But Jesus Christ did rise: *"Who was delivered for our offences, and was raised again for our justification. Therefore being justified by faith, we have peace with God through our Lord Jesus Christ."* Had he not risen we would still be dead in our sins; but Christ Jesus was the perfect sacrifice acceptable unto God, and by his sacrifice he hath perfected forever them that are sanctified. When Jesus Christ died for his bride she died in him. He did the suffering, bleeding and dying, for her sins were charged unto him as her husband and he must pay the debt that God`s holy justice demanded. She was in him when he died, for she was chosen in him before the foundation of the world, that she should be holy and without blame before him in love. She can never be separated from him. The chosen children of God are the bride of Christ, and in him they live, and move and have their being. We read Isa. 63:9, *"In all their afflictions he was afflicted, and the angel of his presence saved them: in his love and in his pity he redeemed them; and he bare them, and carried them all the days of old."* When Christ Jesus was buried, his bride was buried in him, and when he arose she arose in him. *"Know ye not, that so many of us as were baptized into Jesus Christ were baptized into his death? Therefore we are buried with him by baptism into his death: that like as Christ was raised up from the dead by the glory of the Father, even so we also should walk in newness of life. For if we have been planted together in the likeness of his death, we shall also be in the likeness of his resurrection: knowing this, that our old man is crucified with him, that the body of sin might be destroyed, that henceforth we should not serve sin. For he that is dead is freed from sin."*

Jesus said to Martha, *"I am the resurrection, and the life: he that believeth in me, though he were dead, yet shall he live."* Jesus is the first resurrection and he was the first resurrected from the dead. *"On the third day he broke the bands of death, for it was not possible that he should be holden of it. This was the first*

resurrection: blessed and holy is he that hath part in the first resurrection: on such the second death hath no power, but they shall be priests of God and of Christ, and shall reign a thousand years." Those who have no part in the first resurrection and whose names are not found in the book of life will be cast into the lake of fire with death and hell, which is the second death.

Beloved brethren, our Lord and Saviour is coming again to receive his bride and present her before his Father holy and blameless. Blessed are the ones who will hear him say, ***"Come ye blessed of my Father, inherit the kingdom prepared for you from the foundation of the world."*** This is my hope, and I trust that it is yours. I need and desire your prayers of faith.

Eld. C.C. Wilbanks

ST. JOHN, 15:20-23.

Remember the word that I said unto you, The servant is not greater than his lord. If they have persecuted me, they will also persecute you; if they have kept my saying, they will keep yours also.

But all these things will they do unto you for my name's sake, because they know not him that sent me.

If I had not come and spoken unto them, they had not had sin: but now they have no cloke for their sin.

He that hateth me hateth my Father also.

ARTICLES

PROPHET, PRIEST, AND KING

Since Christ is Prophet, Priest, and King to His people, the Lord willing, I will try to write a little of what I believe about all three. Christ as our Redeemer fulfilled the offices of Prophet, Priest and King in His humanity as well as being the Son of God. He was just as much so while He sojourned here as He still is while seated on the right hand of His father.

PROPHET

The word prophet, taken literally, means a spokesman for God. He is not only God's spokesman but the prophet is also the interpreter of God's will. Christ Himself as God's Prophet stated, ***"For I came down from heaven, not to do mine own will, but the will of him that sent me. And this is the Father's will which hath sent me, that of all which he hath given me I should lose nothing, but should raise it up again at the last day (John 6.38)."*** Those that were given Him were the ones chosen in Christ before the foundation of the world.

The prophets in the Old Testament were to speak the actual words of God. The Lord told Moses in prophecy of Christ, ***"I will raise them up a Prophet from among their brethren, like unto thee, and will put my words in his***

mouth; and he shall speak unto them all that I shall command him (Deuteronomy 18:18). "As the priests represented the people before God, so do the prophets represent God to the people.

"And the LORD spake unto Moses face to face, as a man speaketh unto his friend (Exodus 33.11)." The prophecies of Moses and the prophets pointed to the more sure word of prophecy, Jesus Christ. They were not witness to themselves but of things to be. The fulfillment of their prophecies was in Christ.

PRIEST

The word priest in the Greek language means sacred or holy. In the New Testament, it indicates one consecrated to holy matters. His Priesthood, which was set up and fixed in His covenant of grace and the eternal decrees of God, was and is effective throughout all ages toward God's elect.

The atonement of Christ was just as effective before His death on the cross as it is after. With one offering, Himself, He hath perfected forever those given Him in covenant love before the world began. ***"For by one offering He hath perfected forever them that are sanctified (Hebrews 10:14)."***

"Which hope we have as an anchor of the soul, both sure and stedfast, and which entereth into that within the veil; Whither the forerunner is for us entered, even Jesus, made a high priest for ever after the order of Meichisedec (Hebrews 6:19)," "who is even at the right hand of God, who also He maketh intercession for the saints according to the will of God (Romans 8.27)."

KING

As Christ is King of Kings and Lord of Lords, He is the sovereign ruler over God's kingdom. The Scriptures teach, ***"For He spake, and it was done: He commanded, and it stood fast (Psalm 33:9)."*** He works and none can hinder; ***"He is in one mind, and who can turn him? and what his soul desireth, even that he doeth (Job 23:13)."***

The book of Daniel states, "And in the days of these kings shall the God of heaven set up a kingdom, which shall never be destroyed; and the kingdom shall not be left to other people, but it shall break in pieces and consume all these kingdoms, and it shall stand for ever (Daniel 2:44). ***"The Scriptures teach that "the kingdom of God is within you," and it is "Christ in you, the hope of glory (Colossians 1:27). "righteousness, and princes shall rule in judgment."***

His purpose in coming into this world was to save the people of His kingdom from their sins, to defeat their enemies, to do away with Satan and his powers, and to deliver His people from bondage. 1 Corinthians 15:24-26 tells us, ***"Then***

cometh the end, when he shall have delivered up the kingdom to God, even the Father; when he shall have put down all rule and all authority and power. For he must reign, till he hath put all enemies under his feet. The last enemy that shall be desfroyed is death." "O death, where is thy sting? O grave, where is thy victory (verse 55)?"

Isaiah the Prophet tells us that ***"unto us a child is born, unto us a son is given; and the government shall be upon his shoulder; and his name shall be called Wonderful, Counsellor. The mighty God, The everlasting Father, The Prince of Peace. Of the increase of his government and peace there shall be no end, upon the throne of David, and upon his kingdom, to order it, and to establish it with judgment and with justice from henceforth even for ever. The zeal of the LORD of hosts will perform this Isaiah 9:6)."***

The Scriptures speak of Christ as our Elder Brother. The prosperity of the children of His kingdom is brought about by this God of old who hath sworn, saying, ***"Surely as I have thought so shall it stand (Isaiah 14:24)."***

To me, this blessed truth is a self-imposed obligation of God upon Himself to save those He has chosen for Himself.

Regards,
Elder G. R. Smith

VOICES OF THE PAST

DELMAR, Del., Dec. 2

DEAR BRETHREN - I enclose thoughts for publication in the Signs, if you deem them worthy, upon the following Scripture: ***"And, lo, the angel of the Lord came upon them, and the glory of Lord shone round about them: an were sore afraid." Luke ii. 9.*** I feel my weakness and inability to write upon such a wonderful subject, and hesitate to make the attempt, but I am impressed to write a few lines once more for the consideration of the readers of the SIGNS. I have had some very pleasant thoughts upon this subject, and will present such views as I trust the Lord has given me. There are so many things connected with this subject that time and space would fail me to take them all up, even were my mind led to do so. In the first place, we have the record of the way in which what should come to pass was shown to the virgin Mary. But did she understand what was meant by the mysterious things said unto her by the angel? She no more understood that mysteries of the wonderful things than the child of God now does when the angel of the Lord appears unto him and shows to him for the first time that there is a Savior born into the world. Does the carnal mind today understand how it was possible for the virgin Mary to conceive and

bring forth a son ? Carnal men did not then, and neither do they now, nor can they ever understand these things. We must be brought from nature's darkness into God's marvelous light before we can see that star which guided the wise men of the east, or the shepherds, which I have under consideration, to the place where the young child lay. We are told that Elizabeth conceived when she was past age, and bare a son, and his name was John. Ye are also told that he should go before the Savior to prepare the way. He was the voice of one crying in the wilderness. These are, all of them, things which we should notice particularly. It is said that John was filled with the Holy Ghost from his mother's womb, and that when Mary, the mother of Jesus, came unto her cousin Elizabeth, the child, John leaped in his mother's womb for joy. Do we not here have the evidence that one can be made to feel the power of that salvation which none save God's elect can know anything about, even thoughts before they are born into this world? And is not this evidence that there was given Christ, or in the Spirit of Christ, even before he was born into the world, in the form of sinful flesh, to cause one to rejoice? We are told that the angel of the Lord appeared unto Mary, and said unto her that she should call his name Jesus, because he should save his people from their sins. Let us notice here, it was not all men, but *"his people."* Let us bear in mind at all times that the Lord, through patriarchs, prophets and apostles, was speaking to his people, let them be many or few, great or small, old or young, Jew or Gentile. Let us also bear in mind that they were all sinners, for we are told that they are conceived in sin and shapen in iniquity. He who says that he has no sin is a liar, and the truth in not in him. If we say that we are born into this world without sin, we would surely need no Savior, therefore Christ could have done nothing for us at all, hence could have no claim upon us. But it is said that he came to save his people from their sins. If, then, we have no sin, we have no Savior; but Jesus said, *"I came not to call the righteous, but sinners to repentence."* It would be impossible for one to repent of that of which he was not guilty. There is no such thing as one being born and living in this world without sin.

We are told in the verse preceding the *text* that there were in the same country (that is, the country of Joseph and Mary and of Bethlehem in Judea,) shepherds keeping watch over their flock by night. Just here we say a few words in connection with the word "night." If we notice carefully, the word is used many times in the Scriptures, and while in those types and shadows it no doubt was often night literally, yet it is used often, at least, with a typical meaning, applying to our experience, and is figurative of

those dark seasons that we, as well as the people of God in all ages, have been called to pass through. When Christ withdrew his presence from his disciples it was always night to them indeed. So is it with you and with me, and with all whom God has called by his grace. If it has ever pleased the Lord to shine forth upon them, when he withdraws his presence it is like the sun setting in the west. Very many times there is a starless sky, and with the poet we are made to cry, ***"It is midnight in my soul."***

"While shepherds watched their flocks by night,
All seated on the ground,
The angel of the Lord came down,
And glory shone around."

"And, lo, the angel of the Lord came upon them, and the glory of the Lord shone round about them."

What a wonderful revelation, dear readers. Do you remember when you were in the dark watches of the night, feeling that you were without hope and without God in the world, having no Savior, and when the angel appeared to you and the glory of the Lord shone round about you, and the star in the east was seen to guide you where the Savior was born, was it not wonderful? Is not this star typical of the faith which is given to the Lord's people, which points or leads them to Christ? ***"And they were sore afraid."*** Dear, trembling child of God, do you not well remember how sore afraid you were when you were made to cry, with Saul of Tarsus, Lord, what wilt thou have me to do? The angel said, "Fear not: for, behold, I bring you glad tidings of great joy. * * * For unto you is born this day, in the city of David, a Savior, which is Christ the Lord." Then to you was given that faith which leads to the place where the young child lay, and you were made to rejoice with joy unspeakable and full of glory. Then we are told, ***"Suddenly there was with the angel a multitude of the heavenly host, praising God, and saying, glory to God in the highest, and on earth, peace, good will toward men."*** What a wonderful throng! It is a multitude that no man can number; they are chosen out of all nations, kindreds and tongues under heaven. We are accused of being narrow-minded, but we do not limit God's power. We believe that he will save to the uttermost all that come unto him by Christ. We believe that we believe that he is able, as said before to make a child leap for joy even before it is born into the world. We believe that he saved the thief on the cross, even in his last moments. It matters not at what age, or in what part of the earth his people are, they are sure of that glory which was shown to the shepherds at the very moment he appointed before the foundation of the world. We believe

in no chance work, but that God works all things after the counsel of his own will; he does all his pleasure. If we ask the question why God does thus and so, the answer must be, *"Even so, Father: for so it seemed good in thy sight."*

I am making this too lengthy, yet I have barely sketched a few thoughts in connection with the subject, and now will leave them for your consideration. I hope they may stir up your pure minds by way of remembrance, and that you may be able to look more deeply into the subject than I have been able to do.

May the blessing of God rest upon all who love his appearing, is the prayer of your brother in hope of a blessed eternity,

John L. Hastings.

WHY OUGHT CHRIST TO HAVE SUFFERED?

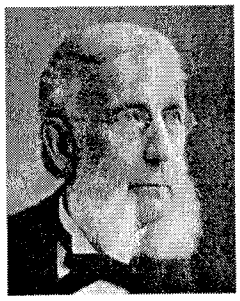
Elder Silas H. Durand

To the two apostles who were on the way to Emmaus Jesus said, *"Ought not Christ to have suffered these things, and to enter into his glory?"* And the same night, in his interview with his apostles, he said, *"Thus it is written, and thus it behoved Christ to suffer, and to rise from the dead the third day."- Luke xxiv. 46.* But why ought he to have suffered? It is enough to set at rest every question to know that it is according to the eternal counsel and purpose of God, and that *"thus it is written."* This is a sufficient reason why the Just should suffer for the unjust. In his person and character as a man he was holy, harmless, undefiled and separate from sinners. Earthly wisdom cannot see why such a man can be justly devoted to death for any one, and especially for sinful and unjust men; but neither can the wisdom of the natural man understand or receive any of the things of God; they are only discerned by the Spirit of God. (I Cor. ii.) But the Lord has been pleased to show to the faith of his people how the claims of eternal justice are regarded and satisfied by the coming of Christ in the likeness of sinful flesh, and in his suffering and death. To this end Christ is presented in three relationships to his people:

Shepherd, Husband, Head, in each of which there are claims and responsibilities which figuratively represent the claims of his people upon him, as established and laid upon him by the eternal justice of God, according to his eternal purpose, which he purposed in himself before the world began.

To this mystery of God's will the dear Savior refers when he asks, *"Ought not Christ to have suffered these things?"* The contemplation of each of these relationships will show us why it behooved

Christ to suffer. The name, Christ, which he uses here, intimates the reason. it signifies "anointed," and presents him in connection with his people. It applies more particularly to the relationship of Head and body. ***"As the body is one, and hath many members, and these members are one body, so also is Christ."*** Christ is ***"Head over all things to the church, which is his body, the fullness of him that filleth all in all."*** The apostle Peter also used this name, Christ, when he said he hath once suffered for our sins, the just for the unjust, that he might bring us to God. He is just not only in his essential character as the mighty God, the everlasting Father and the Prince of Peace, but also as well in his humiliation as the servant, with all the sins of his people upon him, making himself of no reputation in the sight of the holy law of God, and becoming obedient even unto death. Justice required all this, and in this it was the suffering of the just for the unjust.

Take the first of these relationships, the Shepherd and the sheep. This takes us back into the eternity before the world began. ***"All we, like sheep, have gone astray; we have turned every one to his own way; and the Lord hath laid on him the iniquity of us all."-Isa. liii.***

When did the people of God go astray? When Adam fell. ***"By one man's disobedience many were made sinners."*** Upon what principle of justice could the iniquity of these sheep be laid upon Christ? Only because they were his before they went astray in Adam. A flock of sheep have trespassed and are held for the damage. One looks at them and asks, How much is the damage? The reply is, One hundred dollars. I will pay it and take the sheep. Were they yours before they went astray? No. Then the law will not allow you to take them, not if you offered a thousand times the damage. Another says, I will pay the damage and take them. Were they yours before they went astray? Yes, they were mine. Then not only you can, but you must. The law holds you responsible for them. Therefore, ***"Ought not Christ to have suffered these things?"*** They were his before the foundation of the world, and under this figure he presents himself as responsible for their trespass. There can be no right of redemption in any one except the one who owned the person or thing to be redeemed before it needed redemption. Upon the principle of eternal election alone can there be one sinner of Adam's fallen race redeemed. One who denies the doctrine of election denies the only ground of hope for a poor sinner. If they were not chosen in Christ before the foundation of the world, then they can never be holy and without blame before him in love. (Eph. i. 4.)

When Jesus appeared under the law he appeared as the Shepherd of his sheep. He said, ***"I lay down my life for the sheep."*** The sword of

justice awoke against the Shepherd, and when he was smitten the stroke of justice satisfied the just judgments of God against every one of the sheep, even to the last of the little ones. (Zech. xiii. 7.) And Jesus says that he will seek them all out, and gather them from all the places whither they have been scattered in the cloudy and dark day.

The relation of husband and wife is another figure used to show why Christ ought to have suffered these things. Adam was made in the image or likeness of Christ; he is the figure or image of him that was to come. *"In the day that God created man, in the likeness of God made he him; male and female created he them, and blessed them, and called their name Adam in the day when they were created."* When the Lord had taken a rib from Adam's side, and had made that rib a woman, and had brought her unto the man, Adam said, *"This is now bone of my bones, and flesh of my flesh."* When the tempter came to Eve she was deceived, and transgressed. The man was not deceived, but for the love he had for her he followed her and was with her in the transgression. He must go to her and be with her, for they were one. Then the Lord said, *"The man is become as one of us, to know good and evil."*

Now the image or figure is fully manifested, and Adam is shown to be the figure of Christ. The church is regarded here and elsewhere in the Scriptures as the bride of Christ, in a mystical and legal sense, before the world began. She fell in Adam; Christ followed her and was made of a woman, made under the law, that he might take her debt upon him and pay it by his death. Adam could not bring his wife back from under the law, but Christ, the heavenly Husband, could. He had power to lay down his life, and power to take it again. This was the washing of regeneration, when he went down into the ocean of death to wash away her sins, she being buried with him by baptism into death, and then coming up from that washing, he is *"declared to be the Son of God with power, according to the Spirit of holiness, by the resurrection from the dead."* And when it is declared concerning Christ, *"Thou art my Son, this day have I begotten thee,"* it is also true of all his people who inherit in him the resurrection of the dead, that they are the children of God, being the children of the resurrection. (Luke xx. 35, 36.)

The apostle says, *"Husbands, love your wives, even as Christ also loved the church, and gave himself for it; that he might sanctify and cleanse it with the washing of water by the word, that he might present it to himself a glorious church, not having spot, or wrinkle, or any such thing; but that it should be holy and without blemish."-Eph. v.25-27.* Thus the relation of Husband and wife shows why Christ ought to

have suffered these things and to enter into his glory. He entered into his glory when he ascended up on high, and when his people are brought one by one to see and feel the truth of salvation by grace, they behold his glory. (John xvii. 24.)

This unity of Christ and the church is more perfectly illustrated in one particular, by the figure of Head and body. The apostle says to the Ephesian church that the God of our Lord Jesus Christ, the Father of glory, gave Christ *"to be head over all things to the church, which is his body, the fulness of him that filleth all in all."-Eph. i. 22, 23.* And to the Colossians he says, *"And he is the head of the body, the church."*

This wonderful figure seems intended to show how, according to the principles of eternal justice, the iniquities of his people could be and were laid upon him. It is necessary, in order to show this particular kind of responsibility of Christ for the sins of the church which brought them under condemnation and death, to consider that he must have been regarded in this relationship to them as Head and body before the world began. Therefore the Spirit of Christ in the psalmist says, *"My substance was not hid from thee, when I was made in secret, and curiously wrought in the lowest parts of the earth. Thine eyes did see my substance, yet being unperfect; and in thy book all my members were written, which in continuance were fashioned, when as yet there were none of them."-Psalms cxxxix. 15, 16.*

This shows that he and his body must be one in death. Therefore the apostle says: *"We thus judge, that if one died for all, then were all dead."-2 Cor. v.14.* That is, if he died for them in such a way as to atone for their sins, he must have died in such a relationship to them in a legal and mystical sense, that when he died the law regarded them as having died in him. So the apostle says again, *"If we be dead with Christ, we believe that we shall also live with him."-Rom. vi. 8.* And again, *"We are buried with him by baptism into death."* Then it follows that we are raised up together with him. In many ways the apostles dwell upon this figure of the Head and body, as showing how the death of Christ satisfies the law for all of his people, who were chosen and as showing how they are quickened together with him and raised up together. Because of this oneness of Head and body, this eternal, vital unity, he is to all his people the resurrection and the life. They all inherit in him the resurrection of the dead, and *"are the children of God, being the children of the resurrection."* The apostle says, *"We are members of his body, of his flesh, and of his bones."* This wonderfully close relationship, or oneness, shows why Christ ought to have suffered these things, and to enter into his glory; why it behooved

him to suffer thus, and that repentance and remission of sins should he preached in his name.

When the fullness of this glorious and precious truth is experienced by us, then we are one with him, as he is one with the Father. He is our life, and when Christ, who is our life, shall appear, then we shall appear with him in glory.

Elder Silas H. Durand
April 12, 1907.

SOUTH HAMPTON, PA., Oct. 24, 1911.

Dear Cousin: - I was glad to hear from you, and will try to do as you requested : tell you a few things the Lord has done for me. I should have answered your letter sooner, but did not seem able to write, and I now hope you will excuse all of my mistakes, for, as you know, I never had much of an education, and may not be able to make plain my feelings, as I do not know just how to express them. In writing to your mother I feel that she never sees mistakes in my writing, for I feel that she loves me, she has always been so good and kind to me. You spoke of my writing you of my experience; I hardly know how, as for day and date I cannot give them. To begin, the first I ever thought of the dear Savior was at the deathbed of my father; while he seemed unconscious of earthly surroundings, he seemed to see and talk of heavenly things, things that were beautiful, and the sight I then witnessed as the breath left his body is something that I can scarcely describe, for I do not know how to make you see it as I saw it. It was as a great light so brilliant, like no other light I ever saw; it was only for an instant, like the opening and shutting of a door, as going from darkness into a great light; it was so beautiful, the sight I have never forgotten, and often a feeling of longing for something better in this life would come over me, a feeling of homesickness that I could not describe, a longing for something, I knew not what. I once wrote to my sister of my feelings, and she wrote me, telling where to find rest for the weary soul, but the feeling would pass away, and I would go on the same, only worse if anything; then again I would think, I will try going to meeting, but could not find what I sought; then I would think, I will just have a good time and forget it all, but all the time a feeling of unrest was there. At one time your mother was staying with me, and I kept her up talking to me half of the night. I often wondered what were a christian's feelings; they must be of great happiness and of love, which I knew I did not then have, but which I now hope I feel. One morning as I was driving along the road (a road I had often traveled before) I looked over the hills, and a feeling came over me, How wonderful, how beautiful; I thought I never saw it so before. A feeling of gladness came

over me, and I wanted to call out for everyone to see all the beautiful things that God had given us, that I must sing aloud; I, who could not sing a note, must sing, *"Praise God, from whom all blessings flow."* I cannot tell how happy I felt. Then time passed on, and I seemed to forget. One day a minister called to see me; he talked to me, and I told him I was not happy nor satisfied with the way I was living. He then prayed for me, but I was not satified, I was still wanting something, and my cry was for the Lord to have mercy and direct my steps and give me the rest I desired. Soon after, the great trial came, the dear child whom I so loved was taken away, and I thought I could not bear it, but the dear Savior gave me strength and comforted me. I prayed to the dear Lord that I might know and understand and feel his love within my heart, and I longed to know that the dear child was happy, and prayed that God in his mercy, and if it were his will, might let me know it were so. I felt that God answered my prayer. One day there came to me a feeling as if she was hovering near me, as if I only had to turn, put out my band and touch her, she was so near. O, she seemed so happy that I could hardly believe she was not there; and again, soon after, she appeared to me in a dream; she came to my bedside, and I cried out to her O Bessie, how could you leave me! and her words to me were, Mother, God made it easy for me to go. Then I said to her, how could you leave Frank! Again she spoke and said, Poor Frank, I am so happy, I could not come back. Then she vanished, and I awoke with the feeling that the Lord had answered my prayer I could not grieve for her any more, but I then saw myself a great sinner as I never saw it before. I sought the Bible and tried to read, but I could only cry, Lord, have mercy. One night these words came to me as if spoken: *"Come unto me, all ye that labor and are heavy laden."* I felt that I was indeed weary and heavy laden, and O how I longed for rest. I wrote to your mother, and she told me to read the third chapter of John, eighth verse. I read, and thought, Can it be? After those words, *"Come unto me, all ye that labor and are heavy laden, and I will give you rest,"* I thought I would like to hear Elder Durand speak from them some day, and to my surprise he read them for a text. I thought your mother must have told him of my desire. Some time afterward these words came to me: *"Do I love the Lord or no! Am I his, or : am I not?"* I did not know where these were to be found, so I went to mother and asked her. She gave me the hymn, and for days I kept asking myself: *"Do I love the Lord or no? Am I his, or am I not!"* Then a feeling of happiness came to me with these words: *"The Lord is my shepherd ; I shall not want."* It seemed as if I were singing them in my heart night and day; my first thoughts in the morning

were those words. One night, while trying to pray, and could not, I heard these words: *"In my Father's house there are many mansions: if it were not so, I would have told you. I go to prepare a place for you."* I went to meeting on the following Sunday, and Elder Durand spoke to me and told me he wanted to come down and see me. All that week I watched and waited for him, but he did not come. I then wrote to your mother, telling her of some of my feelings, and she advised me to go before the church and tell them my story. I thought I could not, but prayed for the Lord to direct me and give me strength, for there was a great weight bearing me down. I went to the Thursday meeting, in August, and Elder Durand asked me if I had anything to tell. I said, No, and the weight seemed heavier than before. On Friday I saw Elder Durand coming, and I said to mother, He need not come, for I will not say anything; but almost before I knew it I was telling him of my hope, and the things the Lord had done for me, and after that I felt much happier than I had for a long time. I went to the church meeting and told my story, and was received by the church. I came home feeling as if a great burden had been lifted from me, still I had doubts and fears that I might be deceived and was deceiving others, but on Sunday morning it seemed as if doubts and fears had left me, and that I truly had found peace and rest after the storm. It was as if a great storm had been raging for days, and after the storm light had broken in and all was peace and sunshine. Sunday morning Elder Durand asked me how I was feeling, but I could not tell him it was as if I had no more doubts, no more fears; all was peace and rest, rest in the Savior's love; I cannot describe it. Some time after I was again asked how I was feeling, if I have any doubts. I went home thinking to myself was the peace I felt not right? And I was worried for days about it. At last I thought, I will search the Bible and see if I can find anything to comfort me. I opened it at random not knowing of any particular place to look, and the first words I saw were: *"Peace I leave with you, my peace I give unto you, not as the world giveth, give I unto you. Let not your heart be troubled, neither let it be afraid."* O what comfort I found what more proof did I need of the Savior's love than that?

Dear cousin, I fear you will find many faults in this, for I do not quite understand how to express myself; if you find it too tiresome throw it in the fire and it will be all right. Remember me to cousin Ella. My love to all. Your unworthy sister, if I dare call myself a sister,

Viola T. Kulp.

Romans 8:24

For we are saved by hope: but hope that is seen is not hope: for what a man seeth, why doth he yet hope for?

Laurel, Md., Oct. 10, 1911.

Dear Brother McClanahan:- Your kind and thoughtful letter to one who is unworthy of the love and esteem of saints was received a few days after my return home, having filled appointments at Philippi, Indian Creek Meadow Run and Maple Creek after leaving Pocatalico Association. I was kept away from home just one month from the time I started, and I want to say that I feel though unmeriting the least of God's blessings, I was sustained by him who has promised to be with his poor, trembling servants always, even unto the end of the world, and as is said in Job, I will be with thee in six troubles, yea, and in the seventh I will not forsake thee.

When faith is in lively exercise I feel that I can appropriate this exceedingly great and precious promise to myself, and exclaim in the language of the psalmist, *"Bless the Lord, O my soul; and all that is within me, bless his holy name,"* that in the end he will give me that degree of grace we call dying grace, which he withholds until we are surrounded by the seventh trouble which is death, the end and completion of all the tribulation through which we are called to pass in this world, furnace of affliction, by which all the works of the flesh are finally consumed, that we may come out at last as gold tried in the fire. And now my dear brother, as we are passing through the storms of mortality, if we could not by faith divine appropriate the sweet and blessed words of the apostle Paul, *"All things work together for the good to them that love God, to them who are the called according to his purpose"* we would be as a ship upon the mighty deep without anchor, being tossed upon the surging billows with nothing to hold the vessel. Thank God this is not a world of chance; God is the Sovereign of the whole universe, working all things after the counsel of his own will, and for the good of them that love him, who are the called according to his purpose, and for his own glory. Hence the Scriptures declare God doeth his will in the army of heaven and among the inhabitants of the earth, and none can hinder. Pontius Pilate, in his pride and ignorance of God's predestination, said to Jesus, Know you not that I have power to release you or to crucify you? But our blessed Lord's reply was, *"Thou couldest have no power at all against me, except it were given thee from above,"* nor could the Roman soldiers have any power at all to arrest Jesus until it was given them, for when they first attempted to make the arrest they fell upon their faces as dead men, thus demonstrating creature weakness and absolute impotency without the purpose and consent of Jehovah.

Now let us examine the words of the apostle Peter in reference to God's unbounded and sovereign predestination in the control and government of the universe, of all

creatures, both in heaven and earth *"Him, being delivered by the determinate counsel and foreknowledge of God, ye have taken, and by wicked hands have crucified and slain."* Hence we conclude that our dear Lord could not have been crucified and slain had not the power been given Pilate to pronounce the sentence of death, and also the *power* from above been given the Jews and Gentiles to crucify him. Jesus, the eternal Son of God, is the center and soul of the universe. He is that wisdom by which the natural house (the universe), including all creatures, was made, and he is also that wisdom of which Solomon speaks in the ninth chapter, first verse, of Proverbs, where he declares, *"Wisdom hath builded her house, she hath hewn out her seven pillars."* Hence we conclude the house of which Solomon speaks is the spiritual temple, the church of God, and as He is the author of the house, he is also the author of the seven pillars, or essential supports of the house, the seven cardinal priniciples of the doctrine of God our Savior. Now we find that wisdom is concerned in all matters pertaining both to the natural house and also to the spiritual house, that predestination, the first pillar or support of the church, is founded on the attributes of Deity, infinite wisdom, omniscience, omnipresence, omnipotence, immutability, love and eternality, and each of these seven attributes is God essentially and efficiently. God is love, he is also wisdom, then may we not say,

"How firm a foundation, ye saints of the Lord,
Is laid for your faith in his excellent word:
What more can he say, than to you he hath said,
You who unto Jesus for refuge have fled?"

My dear brother, see the great and good results in the. predestination of God concerning Joseph and his brethren. See also the great and good results in the prestination of God in the destruction of Pharaoh and his hosts. The creatures meant it for evil, but God meant it for good. Creatures are under law but God is above all law. Hence creatures as men and angels could violate law, but he Creator, being above all and the efficient cause of all law for the government of the universe and of all creatures, cannot therefore, violate any law. When man kills he violates law and must suffer the penalty, but when God kills or slays he violates no law, and since he is infinite in all his attributes he cannot do wrong, nor is he answerable to any of his creatures, and as all rational creature are predestinarians in all that they do, shall we not then ascribe this right and privilege to our Creator?

"Chained to his throne a volume lies,
With all the fates of men,
With every angel's form and size,
Drawn by the eternal pen."

And more, my precious brother, I do believe and feel that predestination is one exceedingly strong and glorious pillar that is supporting you, and will support you to the end of your earthly pilgrimage. I feel by faith that you can adopt the language of the poet and say,

"Death and dangers round me fly,
Till he bids I cannot die;
Not a single shaft shall hit,
Till the God of love sees fit."

Dear brother, God only knows how much I have missed you and your dear family since my return home. I often think of the sweet and pleasant moments spent at your house in company with you and your family and dear Elder Jones of Indiana, and other brethren of the household of faith. I became greatly attached to your yoke-fellow and soldier of the cross, Elder J. T. Jones. I consider him an able and fearless defender of the doctrine of God our Savior, and hope to meet him again at Pocatalico Association. And you , my precious brother, God will restore, I hope and believe, to your common health, and bring back to sight your blind and afflicted eye, that it may gaze upon the beautiful hills of West Virginia, the loved faces of wife and daughter, and upon the dear faces and form of saints whom you love so well. Enclosed find five dollars as a little contribution which wife and I send you to help to defray your expenses at the hospital. I have written to some of our brethren and sisters stating your financial condition, also the greatly afflicted state of your eyes, and requested them to send such contributions as they may feel able to make to Elder J. W. McClanahan, Lanham, West Virginia, and I hope that our people and friends will respond to this call, for I do know that you have labored faithfully in your Master's vineyard and worn yourself out in the cause of the Baptists. Wife and I send love and greetings to you and family. And now may the grace of the Lord Jesus Christ be with you all. Amen.

Samuel L. Thompson.

REVELATION 7:15.

Therefore are they before the throne of God, and serve him day and night in his temple: and he that sitteth on the throne shall dwell among them.

MEETINGS

STAUNTON RIVER UNION

The Staunton River Union will convene the Lord willing the 5th Sunday and Saturday before in March 2002. Song service begins at 10:00 a.m.

An invitation is extended to all our ministers, brethren and friends.

Peggy Wells - Clerk

CONTRIBUTIONS

FOR JANUARY 2002

Dale Richards, TX	$50.00
Guy Holley, VA	2.00
Cline Chandler, NC	2.00
Everett Goodman, AL	7.00
W. L. Knight, NC	7.00
Clara Oakes, VA	2.00
T.E. Hall, NC	2.00
Marjorie Cook, TN	2.00
Anne Pearson, MI	12.00
Claudis Tucker, LA	2.00
John Ballard, TX	12.00
Walter Wilson, CA	7.00
Gradie Strader, NC	2.00
Sarah Barker, VA	7.00
Milton Houston, NC	2.00
Bruce Barron, LA	5.00
Whitney Mobley, NC	20.00
Eld. J.A. Foreman, NC	2.00
M.L. Richardson, FL	7.00

OBITUARIES

EDITH SMITH BROWN

Sister Edith Smith Brown born April 23, 1910 - departed this life May 4, 2001 at the home of her daughter. Her children & grandchildren gave her loving care.

She was preceded in death by her husband Brother Willie Lester Brown - one daughter Bernice - three sons Forest, Brenton and Tommy Brown - three sisters Izona Hildo and Esterline - four brothers Alfred, Woodrow, Kiel and Leonard Smith. She is survived by two daughters Marie and Shirley and Alvie Mitchell four sons Alfred, Perry, Edwin and J.C. Brown, two sisters Mary Smith Brown, Maxine Smith Manning, - eighteen grandchildren, thirty great grandchildren - seventeen great great grandchildren - ten step grandchildren, five step great great grandchildren.

Sister Edith joined Bethel Primitive Baptist Church June 1, 1940 - was faithful to attend - her health did not permit her to attend in her last years.

She was always smiling and firm in her faith - not failing to let it be known her trust was in the Lord - a precious mother to all.

Her funeral was conducted at Lynch Funeral Home Rocky Mt., Va. by her Pastor Elder Junior Conner with burial in Franklin County, Va.

Written by request
Elsie Poindexter, Clerk

SISTER LINDA JOYCE HATCHETT

Our dear Sister Linda Joyce Hatchett went to be with her Lord and Savior on Saturday, December 16, 2000. She was born July 22, 1942 in Frederick, Oklahoma. She married Jerald Hatchett in Oklahoma City on July 21, 1963. To this

union God blessed them with two daughters, Kern Owen and Janet Hernandez, and one son, Keith Hatchett, and eight grandchildren. She is also survived by her mother and two sisters.

She was a devoted wife, mother and grandmother. She dearly loved her family, her natural family and her spiritual family. She loved having church meetings in her home and despite severe health problems attended meetings elsewhere when she was able. When her pain was almost unbearable, she would say, ***"but God's Grace is sufficient for us and we must wait upon the Lord."***

Her funeral was conducted December 20, 2000 at Vondel Smith Funeral Home in Oklahoma City by her pastor Elder C.C. Morris preceded by a eulogy from her cousin Jerry Dale Couch. Her granddaughter, Courtney Camacho, sang Amazing Grace.

Interment was at Resthaven Memory Gardens, Oklahoma City, Oklahoma. She was laid to rest beneath a beautiful mound of flowers to await the Second Coming of her Lord and final resurrection.

The Church requests that three copies of this resolution be made: One for the family, one for the Church records, and one to be published in the Signs of the Times.

This done by order of conference at our July meeting.

Elder C.C. Morris, Moderator
Charles Hatchett, Church Clerk

NINA BELLE MCLAWHORN

God in his infinite wisdom has seen fit to call home my aunt Nina Belle McLawhorn. She passed from this life February *25,* 2001

She was born August 21, 1906 to the late Alexander and Ida Susan McLawhorn.

Beside her parents, she was preceded in death by a brother Robert Lee McLawhorn, and two sisters, Maidline Dorman and Lowenia Tripp.

She is survived by one sister Mabel McLawhorn one brother William E. McLawhorn and several nieces and nephews.

She united with Hancocks Primitive Baptist Church in February 1928, and served as clerk protem for many years. Later she served as clerk, a position she held until her death.

She was gentle, kind, of a loving nature and faithful member to her church as long as she was able to attend. Her health deteriorated and she spent her last year in a nursing home.

She not only attended her own church faithfully, she also visited many others of the same faith and order. She enjoyed being with the brothers and sisters of her own church as well as with the other churches she visited.

She was a firm believer of the doctrine of predestination of all

things by a Sovereign God and that salvation is by grace and grace alone.

She will be truly missed by her family and all that knew and loved her, however our loss is her eternal gain.

Her funeral was conducted at Farmer's Funeral Home by her pastor Elder Joe Sawyer. Her body was laid to rest in Evergreen Memorial Gardens at Grifton to await the second coming of Christ.

Written by request of Han-cocks Church.

Written by her Niece
Frances Tripp

IRENE LILLARD SCOTT MINTER
February 18, 1902 -
June 27, 2001

It is with much humbleness that I attempt to write the obituary of a beloved sister in Christ, neighbor and friend, Irene Lillard Scott Minter.

I lived within 2 miles of Sister Irene for fifty years. She was highly esteemed by her neighbors and friends. We all loved and respected her and she was good and kind to everyone, always ready to lend a helping hand in time of need. We all miss her but our loss is her eternal gain.

Sister Irene joined Dan River Primitive Baptist Church on March 10, 1963, and was baptized by her pastor, Elder David Spangler. She was a dedicated member, attending her meeting and meetings at other churches as long as she was able. Surely we can say with David in Psalms Chapter 34, verse 19, ***"Many are the afflictions of the righteous, but the Lord delivereth him out of them all."*** Sister Irene surely had many afflictions, but we believe she is now asleep in Jesus awaiting His second coming.

Sister Irene was born on February 18, 1902 and died on June 27, 2001 making her stay on this earth 99 years. She was preceded in death by her husbands, James O. Scott and Boyd Minter, and a daughter, Millie Shumate. She is survived by two daughters, Brownie Toler and Inez Baynes, as well as 10 grandchildren, 12 great-grandchildren and 3 great-great grandchildren, Also surviving are two sisters, Julia James of Reidsville, North Carolina and Sadie Caner of Ruffin, North Carolina.

Her funeral was held at Dan River Primitive Baptist Church at 11:00 a.m. on June 30, 2001, and was attended by many friends and loved ones. The funeral service was conducted by Elder Kenneth R. Key. Interment was in the church cemetery there to await the second coming of our Lord, to awaken in His likeness where there will be no more heartache, pain or sorrow, to ever be with the Lord.

Written by one who loved her,
Gradie Strader

Signs of the Times

DEVOTED TO THE OLD SCHOOL BAPTIST CAUSE

" The Sword of the Lord and of Gideon "

VOL. 170 **MEADOWS OF DAN, VA., APRIL 2002** **NO. 4**

SIGNS OF THE TIMES

ISSN - 0199 - 0063

Subscription price $15.00 per year - $25.00 two years

Published monthly by
SIGNS OF THE TIMES
202 Carousel Lane
Meadows of Dan, Va. 24120-4403
Established in 1832
Devoted to the Old Baptist Cause

Elder Wm. Hale Terry
Circulation Manager and Treasurer
Phone (276) 398-2923

EDITORS

Elder J. R. Williams, Editor
1012 Bennett Circle
Keeling, Va. 24566
Phone (434) 792-8758

Elder Kenneth R. Key, Editor
721 Willard Street
Greensboro, N.C. 27405
Phone (336) 273-7464

ASSOCIATE EDITORS

Elder Richard H. Campbell
2171 Allen Court
Germantown, Tenn. 38138
Phone (901) 753-7791

Elder C. B. Davis, Jr.
1251 Paynes Tavern Rd.
Roxboro, N.C. 27573
Phone (336) 599-7236

Elder C. C. Wilbanks
217 Bastrop Drive
Monroe, Louisiana 71203
Phone (318) 343-5473

Elder J. B. Farmer
6373 N. State Hwy 7
Grayson, Ky. 41143

All letters for this paper containing subscriptions and remittances, should be mailed to Elder Wm. Hale Terry, 202 Carousel Lane, Meadows of Dan, Va. 24120-4403. All articles and letters for publication, all notices of meetings and all obituaries should be mailed to Elder Kenneth R. Key, 721 Willard Street, Greensboro, N.C. 27405

SIGNS OF THE TIMES
202 Carousel Lane, Meadows of Dan, Va. 24120-4403

"MY CROSS"

By Amos R. Wells

God laid upon my back a grievous load
A heavy cross to bear along the road.
I staggered on, till lo, one weary day
An angry lion leaped across my way.
I prayed to God, and swift, at His command
The cross became a weapon in my hand.
It slew my raging enemy, and then
It leaped upon my back, a cross again.

I faltered many a league, until at length
Groaning, I fell and found no further strength.
I cried "O God I am so weak and lame"
And swift the cross a winged staff became.
It swept me on until I retrieved my loss
Then leaped upon my back again, a cross.
I reached a desert, on its burning track
I still preserved the cross upon my back.

No shade was there, and in the burning sun
I sank me down and thought my day was done.
But God's grace works many a sweet surprise
The cross became a tree before my eyes.
I slept, awoke and had the strength of ten,
Then felt the cross upon my back again.

And thus through all my days, from that to this,
The cross, my burden, has become my bliss;
Nor shall I ever lay my burden down,
For God shall one day make my cross my crown.

POSTMASTER

Please send address changes to:

Signs of the Times
202 Carousel Lane
Meadows of Dan, Va 24120-4403

CONTENTS

EDITORIAL 74
Elder J. B. Farmer

CORRESPONDENCE 77

ARTICLES 80
Sent in by Bro. Eugene Osborne

VOICES OF THE PAST 88
Elder J. C. Philpot

MEETINGS 90

CONTRIBUTIONS 90

OBITUARIES 90
Essie Pearl Bane
Lena Adams Clark
Euna R. Fleet
Clyde Odell Johnson
Raymond Lucus
Posey Lee Poindexter
Ira C. "Pete" Strader

EDITORIAL

"Behold my hands and my feet, that it is I myself: handle me, and see; for a spirit hath not flesh and bones, as ye see me have." Luke 24: 39.

Elder J.B. Farmer

I must again acknowledge the weakness of all flesh and express my desire that the God of heaven and earth will keep me in the faith as this is being written. We are taught that all see through a glass darkly and only know in part, which makes us to depend upon Him for light and understanding and causes us to fear and tremble. We are commanded to rightly divide the word of truth, which means, to me, to not handle the word deceitfully but to explain it with as much light as we are given. I also believe that this fear causes us to remain silent about those things which are unclear or doubtful in our own minds. Also, I must say that all men are fallible and none should be heeded except as they are kept in the doctrine of our Lord and Savior Jesus Christ. In the end our God will be praised and His people will be comforted and edified.

Jesus had lain down His life for His friends, was buried and was raised after three days according to His word and the word of prophesy. When Mary Magdalene and Joanna and Mary the mother of James came to the sepulcher, they were told by the two men in shining garments that Jesus was risen. They came and told these things to the apostles ***"and their words seemed to them as idle tales, and they believed them not."*** After Jesus had appeared to some in the way, they came to Jerusalem and told the eleven and others these things. ***"And as they thus spake, Jesus himself stood in the midst of them, and saith unto them, Peace be unto you. But they were terrified and affrighted, and supposed that they had seen a spirit. And he said unto them, Why are ye troubled? And why do these thoughts arise in your hearts? Behold my hands and***

my feet, that it is myself: handle me and see; for a spirit hath not flesh and bones, as ye see me have. And when he had thus spoken, he showed them his hands and his feet. An while they yet believed not for joy, and wondered, he said unto them, Have ye here any meat? And they gave him a piece of a broiled fish, and of an honeycomb. And he took it and, did eat before them."

Now, we see that none believed, neither could believe that He was actually raised from the dead until he revealed Himself unto them. This is the way it has ever been. ***"No man knoweth the Son but the Father, neither knoweth any man the Father, save the Son, and he to whomsoever the son will reveal Him."*** When Jesus unexpectedly and at once stood in their midst, they were terrified and thought they had seen a ghost. This is the best the flesh can do since it is faithless. However, Jesus did not leave them in that faithless condition with doubts and fears and misunderstandings. But He appeared to them, at that time, to show them that He, Himself was risen from the dead and was not a ghost. They had to know that it was Jesus, Himself who was raised in a recognizable body which could be seen and handled. Jesus showed Himself in the ways which He did after His resurrection, not to confound us, but rather that all His own would be comforted and would be given to understand enough about the resurrection to sustain our hope here in this evil world. He showed that He was not raised a spirit or a ghost but that He had a substantial body of flesh and bones. Now, we know from the scriptures, ***"that flesh and blood cannot inherit the kingdom of God."*** Flesh and blood here, I believe, refers to the natural body while ***"flesh and bones"*** spoken of by the risen Lord refers to His spiritual body.

I believe that some of us, myself included, in times past, may have stumbled at this point, thinking that Jesus somehow came forth in a natural body and that He was changed later when He ascended into heaven. He, according to the scriptures, was the firstborn of all that sleep. He was the example for all who would follow Him in the regeneration. His resurrection must have been, in essence, what ours also will be. It seems to me that it was impossible that He could come forth from the grave in a natural body because a natural body is subject to death and He had just gotten the victory over death. If it was not a natural body that He arose with, it must have been a spiritual body. Then, how is it possible for a spiritual body to have flesh and bones? The inspired apostle, speaking of the relation of the spiritual church with its spiritual head, even Christ, said, ***"For we are members of his body, of his flesh and of his***

bones." Ephesians 5:30. This is a great mystery which can only be received by faith. Jesus, in a resurrected spiritual body, manifested Himself in a way that He would be known by His little ones; that is, in a body with spiritual flesh and spiritual bones. It was not possible for Him to appear in the fullness of His glory at that time because the fullness of His glory would have consumed them and all flesh together. We know that no man, in his natural flesh, has ever seen God and lived. Only when the saints are changed and given spiritual bodies will they be enabled to stand in the presence of Him in all His glory.

Many have speculated about what kind of body the saints will come forth with in the resurrection of life. The apostle called all who do such, fools, since all speculation about spiritual things is foolishness. What we are given to know about the resurrection is contained in the scriptures and may only be known by revelation. So then, what does the inspired apostle tell us about the resurrected body? First, we are told that it is a quickened or living body. It is a celestial or heavenly body. It is raised in incorruption and therefore can never perish. It is raised in glory or honor. It is raised in power, therefore, is not subject to any of the forces of this world of vanity. It is a spiritual body, yet not a ghost which Jesus abundantly showed to His disciples in the above account. It is an immortal body and so is not subject to death.

I cannot escape the conclusion that Jesus was raised a living, heavenly, incorruptible, glorified, powerful, spiritual and immortal body. He had power to appear in any form which pleased Him and even to appear and to disappear at will. He could appear in a substantial body as he did with His disciples at Jerusalem or in flaming fire as He will at His glorious coming. In that substantial body, he manifested Himself in times past to His apostles and disciples as a spiritual man with spiritual flesh and spiritual bones showing that it was He, Himself who was raised from the grave. In our time, we are given to see by the eye of faith, the risen Christ as a spiritual man, as they did, and are also given to see, as they were, a faint view of His glory which is to come. But when He comes, every eye shall behold Him in all His glory and in the fullness of His power and majesty. Both those who have died and have been buried and those who are alive and remain at His coming shall see Him; both the righteous and the wicked.

Jesus said, *"Marvel not at this: for the hour is coming, in the which all that are in the graves shall hear his voice, and shall come forth; they that have done good unto the resurrection of life; and they that have done evil, unto the resurrection of damnation."* John 5:29. The inspired apostle Paul said, *"And to you who are troubled rest with us, when the Lord Jesus shall be*

revealed from heaven with his mighty angels, in flaming fire taking vengeance on them that know not God, and that obey not the gospel of our Lord Jesus Christ: who shall be punished with everlasting destruction from the presence of the Lord, and from the glory of his power; when he shall come to be glorified in his saints, and to be admired in all them that believe (because our testimony among you was believed) in that day." **2 Thessalonians 1:7-10.** And finally, the holy apostle John said, ***"Beloved, now are we the sons of God, and it doth not yet appear what we shall be: but we know that, when he shall appear, we shall be like him; for we shall see him as he is. And every man that hath this hope in him purifieth himself, even as he is pure."*** **1 John 3:3-4.**

This was written in love, I hope.

Elder J. B. Farmer

11-21-2000

ST. MATTHEW 5:10.

Blessed are they which are persecuted for righteousness' sake: for theirs is the kingdom of heaven.

CORRESPONDENCE

Nov. 30, 2001

Elder Wm. Hale Terry,

Dear Brother in Christ Jesus I hope,

Enclosed is check for two years subscription for Signs which I'm thankful to the Lord that I receive each month and if not deceived is a blessing to read, I'm still able to read the Bible, Signs and The Remnant. But my hearing is bad, but feel this is supposed to be, all for a purpose. I'm still able to live by myself and do cooking, keep my apt. etc. Had my 93rd birthday yesterday, 11-29-01. So thankful to the Lord for his goodness and mercy to me.

One in hope,
Ellen M. Sellars
3050 N. Gold Star Dr.
Long Beach, CA 90810

August 18,1997

Dear Brother Blair:

If our Beloved Lord, who first loved me and blessed me with a multitude of mercies beginning when I had no thought or regard for Him, will help, I shall attempt finally a reply to your letter of June 9th. I often find myself weak and tardy in doing things as I ought.

We live in a desolate and wilderness area lacking that number of "counsellors" that assures us of "safety" in any advice or opinion that might be offered, therefore I must urge you to search your own heart and mind where God has written his laws, search the written Word for revelation, and read sound articles and sermons of writers and witnesses known to have been faithful.

In addition to the Signs of the Times, which I support in the capacity of a lay trustee, other publications may edify and give much comfort. One that I subscribe to is the Gospel Standard, published by the Strict Baptists in England. They observe closed communion (hence the name Strict) and confess the doctrine that I believe which is substantially that of the Baptist (London) Confession of 1689. In contrast to our Primitive or Old School Baptists the Gospel Standard Strict Baptists attempt to conform in deeds and practice to verse 28, Chapter 12 of 1st Corinthians notably in areas of helps, governments, and teachers. A copy of the August issue is enclosed, (Three Gospel Standard Churches are in the USA; at Grand Rapids, Mich., Sheboygan, Wisc., and at Choteau, Mont.)

Continuing with thoughts about secret orders I note that Boaz (a type of Christ) said to Ruth (a type of the Church) "Go not to glean in another field...", Ruth 2:8. After rebirth the sons of God shall not and will not rend themselves apart from the gospel field of our Lord Jesus to go gleaning in the carnal fields of nature.

R.H. Pittman, a publisher and conditionalist minister, included in his book the two brief articles on secret orders. I've enclosed a copy. Dear Brother you write that the Lord has not called you to preach or even be a deacon. According to Peter you are to be a "lively stone" begotten unto a "lively hope" which persuades me that church members are not to be passive. Can it be that the Lord has called you to be a watchman unto spiritual Israel - see Ezekiel 3:17-21 and again at 33:7-19. If so, and the warning has been given, is it not proper for the watchman to cease warning so as to redeem his time for more profitable spiritual exercises, Eph. 5:16; Col. 4:5? These scriptures, among others including Ez. Ch. 34 and Jer. 7:8-16, have been in my thoughts. Can you explain them to me?

The low state of religion in these evil days prompts my concern for our nation as well as for the church. Will I see the prophesy of Amos, Chapter 8, unfold, especially verses 11-13. In our own situation we travel great distances to assemble with brethren of like mind. Our membership is with the Dan River Church in North Carolina just south of Danville,Virginia a six hour drive one-way. In Maryland, its three hours or more depending on beach traffic to visit in and near Salisbury

on the Eastern Shore. Throughout the Northeast and the Mid-Atlantic states the Lord according to His purpose has been closing our churches for well over 75 years.

We have no record of your brother preaching at either Black Rock or at Ebenezer in Baltimore. There is a conditionalist congregation at Mt. Carmel about 30 miles northeast of Baltimore where he might have visited.

Black Rock had members from 1828 to 1972; Ebenezer from 1821 to 1981. Desolation has spread across our land (also in some other denominations as well). The clever foxes prophesied in the scriptures occupy some of our pleasant places, some have been given to historical societies, some stand abandoned and a few have been sold. So when we have an opportunity we visit the Staunton, Pigg, and Smith River Associations and some of the churches in the Roanoke, Greensboro, and Durham region. So, subtract 300 miles from the trip to the church I attend.

Should we despair over the state of religion? There are ample warnings in the New Testament Epistles and the Revelation. But Jesus has said that we should have no thought for tomorrow and Paul has written "Rejoice evermore, Pray without ceasing, In every thing give thanks:for this is the will of God in Christ Jesus concerning you. "Quench not the Spirit"! I fear that I miss the mark in all respects. I pray that God give me a true spirit of prayer and thanksgiving for indeed I have so much to be thankful for, for hither-to the Lord hath helped me. Things that I know - I do know that the Lord has been my Keeper, my Protector, and my Salvation (Saviour) all the days of my life.

He gives me the breath of life; He feeds me with the fruits of His creation; He feeds me occasionally with spiritual food and drink that brings a measure of understanding that calms and soothes my soul. To save my body of clay from physical injury or death He has intervened on many occasions when Death has cast his shadow upon me. He has intervened to give me an escape from congregations of unbelievers, false professors and preachers. Sometimes He intervenes to dispose of the wicked schemes of my evil heart. With all of these blessings and mercies He does leave a thorn in my side, indeed at times it seems there are thorns in my feet as well.

Should I pray and give thanks to the Lord? Oh yes, for that would be to His glory. Should I rejoice evermore? Only if it is in Him, His grace, and His righteousness. Let us pray that He guide us in paths that glorify His graces of love and mercy and that spare us of conduct that glorifies His justice, His wrath, and His vengeance.

Dear Brother, may the Lord keep you in remembrance of His righteousness, may He guide you in every endeavor, may He comfort you

and give you great joy in being submissive to His will.

With hope and Love,
An unworthy one
Eugene F. Osborne

ARTICLES

From the Gospel Standard
Sent in by
Brother Eugene Osborne

THE NEEDS OF OUR CHURCHES

An address given by. J.K. Popham in 1907 to "a meeting of Strict Baptists." If these things needed to be said then, how much more so 95 years later!

We are not told the nature of the meeting or where it was held, but in Mr. Popharn's biography we are told that in 1907 he spoke in London and Nottingham for a movement seeking closer communion between the northern and southern churches.

Men, brethren and fathers, we are met in the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost; or, if we are not, our meeting must be in vain. We are met as representing, more or less, a small body of professed believers in the Lord Jesus Christ, and in the great doctrines which He has left us in the Scriptures, which are of everlasting importance.

Let me ask you ... to unite with me in attempting at least to give God thanks that we are not met today to dig, and where we dig to lay a foundation. The Being of God - a Personal God; the doctrine of the Trinity; the eternal Sonship of Christ; the personality of the Holy Ghost; the truth of that marvellously sad and yet universally influential fact, as revealed in Genesis of our fall in Adam; the utter depravity of our nature - its blindness, and deadness and ignorance; the election of a family in Christ whom God would have, and will have; the coming of the Son of God in our nature, to be for them a substitute; His death - vicarious death; His resurrection and glorious ascension into heaven; His presence and intercession at the right hand of the Father; the descent of the Holy Ghost to each redeemed person in God's appointed time, to give each one what is promised - a new heart and a right spirit; to call each with an effectual calling, and to bring each one to some particular, personal acquaintance with the Person of Christ; the final perseverance of every one; the entrance of every one ultimately into heaven; - these. I take it, are truths which we all believe. And believing them, as we trust, by the Spirit's teaching, we are anxious to conserve them.

We are met in the interests of the churches with which we stand connected, and which in some decree and manner we represent. We are now, notwithstanding our possession of the truths which I have named to you in brief, a body of

people with many decaying causes amongst us - this is, I think without dispute with a ministry which has but very little evidence in it of being under the particular anointing of the Holy Ghost - and no ministerial friend present. I think, will attribute anything personal to this observation; it is a general observation - with hearers of a gadding spirit, little unction on them, much indistinctness in experience.

These are things which, I say again, are before us; at least, some of us. And I can but think, were we more deeply impressed with a sense of our condition as a body of professors. we should be much more disposed to turn each one aside, like Hezekiah to the wall, feeling our own running sores and sore boil, and pour us out, as helped, a prayer to God. Our state, I think, calls for this. I would not say anything about my own personal case, to obtrude it on your attention at all, beyond what I have said to you about our state generally, which has been out of a heavy feeling that is not new to me today. And while I speak to you, I am not a little conscious of the very great responsibility, and I think I may say equally of the very great honour, that you have put upon me in asking me to speak.

I would make a few remarks from a word you will find in the 85th Psalm: *"Wilt Thou not revive us again: that Thy people may rejoice in Thee?"*

First, with respect to the ministry, because that is usually the first to be revived in reviving the life of the church in this world. The ministry of the gospel is a divine ordinance. It derives its life from the Lord, who calls men to exercise it. Its efficacy is from His presence (Matt. 28. 1 9.20); its light from Him, to show men that the way to God is by the blood of Christ (Rev. 1.20; Eph. 2.1 3). Many ministers are present: with their personal experiences I am unacquainted. But I probably speak the inmost feeling of most, if not all of them, and join myself with them, when I say it will be our mercy if we are helped to prefer this petition with respect to our ministry: *"Wilt Thou not revive us again?"* That it is low, the churches give only too much evidence; for the pew will always more or less accurately reflect the pulpit. Hearers will reflect the ministry they sit under. Whether any of you, my ministerial brethren, take it as a mark of divine displeasure with us, as a body of people that the ministry is so lacking the divine blessing, I do not know. Personally I do so take it. The Lord has for some time past taken from us the ancient and the honorable, the counsellor and the eloquent orator. And we who are left have not their spirit, knowledge and power. If you take our unacquaintedness with the Scriptures. Our lack of entering in to the spirit and walking in the power of them, our lack of communion with God, and therefore our not receiving distinct communi-

cations from Him with which to go to our various congregations, I think you will arrive at an accurate conception of what state the ministry is in.

And again, if you take the state of our congregations, the few apparently who are called by grace; the painful indistinctness of those cases where there is some hope that God is at work; the lack of a knowledge of God and His law, of their particular transgressions of His law; the lack of deliverances wrought by manifestations of Christ, of distinct dealings between God and souls; and, further, if you regard the decaying state of most, perhaps, of our congregations, I think, again, you will have some evidence, clear, painful and indisputable, of the feeble condition of the ministry.

"Wilt Thou not revive us again?" - revive the ministry. And how seriously we need to be revived in regard to pastors. I would speak no disparaging word of any man who is called by the Holy Ghost and separated unto the gospel to go here and there, and speak in the name of God. But I do think you cannot have taken particular notice of the New Testament constitution of a church, and not have observed that its constitution is wrapt up with the settlement of a pastor. Pastors are promised (Jer. 3.15); they are one of the gifts of Christ as ascended, for the "perfecting of the saints" (Eph. 4. 8-16). If you regard the seven churches that once were in Asia as typical churches of Christ in the world, you must take their entire constitution - each church had its "angel."

This is a very solemn consideration for us as a body of people why it is that the Lord has withdrawn pastors, taking them away by death, and has not given us others to succeed them for the most part. Why it is that we are thus destitute of what is so emphatically a gospel institution is a very solemn matter, and may well form a very serious inquiry on our part. And were we blessed with grace to go before the Lord as a people, as congregations, as individuals, and seek to know from Him why it is, I think myself if He answered us, we should hear from Him this: *"Hast thou not procured this unto thyself?"* Many churches now destitute of this great gift of a pastor would find themselves, as thus answered, in the dust, and the places would become Bochims (Judges 2.4, *margin),* and fervent petitions would ascend to God that He would supply this lack which is so serious. This would be the beginning of a revival. Therefore, my brethren, let me in the first place seek to impress you with this - the revival we stand in need of as a body of people. the renewal of the gift of pastors.

Again, *"Wilt Thou not revive"* the ministry with respect to unction? Unction has been defined as authority, and I think it a good definition: it is the authority of the Holy Spirit. Where unction is, effects follow.

Two effects: the quickening of the dead and the edification of the saints, building them up on their most holy faith. If these two things are evidences of unction on any ministry, who will be able I would speak it tenderly as having such sorrowful cause to complain of myself - to lift up his head, and say he had much unction? No minister need want, need ever seek for more authority in a church, a greater place in the consciences and affections of his people, than that which unction will get for him. And if he does not get authority by unction, he gets, if he gets anything, what is not worth having. Where unction is in the ministry, the people receive the Word. It enters. Therefore may the Lord give us who speak in His name a great revival in this, a mighty increase where it is, and bestow it where it apparently is not, that the Word may multiply (2 Chron. 20.20; Ezra 6.14; Acts 6.7; 12.24; 19.20).

"Wilt Thou not revive us" in the ministry, in the next place, in regard to acquaintedness with the Scriptures? I do not mean, of course, the mere reading, but rather the knowledge of them, a reception of them by faith, and a close prayerful study of them. We ought to have, if we have not, critical congregations. At times I have said to my people, *"I do wish you to be very critical:"* By that I do not mean as to the form of sentences and sermons, but as to the doctrine, the spirit of the ministry - whether the minister has had any intercourse with God about, and over, his sermon; whether there is that in it which commends it to the hearers as having been obtained by prayer and study, and supplication for them - whether it answers to Paul's ministry (1 Thes. 1. 5.9, 10). My brethren, I do not know how some of you may be feeling about this but I, at this later day of my life, find exceedingly heavy thoughts as to my own personal case. I am convinced in my conscience of not having paid that attention to it, and the spirit of it, and the mind of the Spirit in it, which would have become me as one professing to be called to deal with men's souls, and to represent to them what the will of God is.

"Wilt Thou not revive us in that particular? Let me exhort you who speak in God's name: do get as close to the Scriptures as you can, and seek the mind of the Holy Ghost therein; that, receiving communications of that kind in answer to prayer from God, you may go to the various congregations to which you in God's providence are sent with a "Thus saith the Lord:" "Wilt Thou not revive the ministry" in another regard; that of a tender, affectionate, solicitous spirit in the ministers respecting their churches and congregations? Paul could say that he was as a tender nurse among the Thessalonians (2.7); that he was jealous over the Corinthians (1 Cor 11. 2) And I can but believe that one

who is rightly influenced by God separated unto the gospel of Jesus Christ, and set over a church and congregation, will in some degree have this spirit. He will have a solicitous care, a tender regard, an affection for his people. If he sees them gadding in their spirits, he will be wounded. If he sees them hard, if he sees inconsistencies in them, that will he his affliction. *"Who is offended,"* and a good minister does not burn? The apostle's complaint in his day was a serious one: All seek their own, not the things that are Jesus Christ's." God knows how nearly it may be applied to us; and how truly, how generally. It is not for me to make the application. There was but one case of the right kind - that disinterested, warm-hearted kind, that he could then speak of (Phil. 2.20). May such a word (as verse 21) not apply to us, for Christ's sake!

"Wilt Thou not revive" the ministry in regard to fruits and effects, the mighty workings of God by it? Churches must decay if they are not replenished. Zion is to be replenished with converts. Weak churches are a source of trouble. If God were to work mightily by ministers, people would have more distinct dealings with Him, and then their ideas of truth, their experiences, would be more distinct, and that would mean their requirements as to the pulpits would he greater and more distinct. It would not then be enough that a minister should be summed up as a "good man" and that he should be regarded, with that presumption in his favour, as one who speaks the truth. No; they would want something more! A weak experience calls for a weak ministry, and a weak ministry in its turn begets weakness in the church. Hence there is weakness all round. But if God should come and revive us mightily by causing to be more effectual in our ministries, that would quickly more or less be seen in the experiences of our hearers.

I do not know that my ministerial brethren would at all wish me to apologize for speaking to them thus plainly. I think you will agree with me that these things are found upon all our skirts, and not by diligent search (Jer. 2.34). There they are. Can you go about our poor churches, can you see their decay, can you look at the people whose bones are sticking out where once they were covered with flesh, can you see the desolation. can you behold little churches that are like houses divided and not able to stand steadily, and not think there is a very grievous declension, and that for some cause God has a controversy with us as a body of people? I say not these things censoriously. If there is one man to whom I preach these things, he stands here. May the Lord look upon us in His infinite kindness, and revive the ministry among us.

But to speak a little to the Lord's people generally. *"Wilt*

Thou not revive us" as a people in regard to prayer? *"Restraining prayer, one says, "we cease to fight."* And I cannot but believe that one of the first symptoms - not seen perhaps, hardly discovered - of a declension in any persons or churches is in this particular Prayer declines. Dealings with God, distinct and close and constant, decline. Probably every person here who fears God will have to make confession that, at least in some regard, he is guilty in this. But prayer is God's gift. It is promised: and if there is a breach of the promise in any measure, it is for chastening or judgment. There is a great and solemn reason for it. It will be unspeakably solemn if it is in judgment, according to Isaiah 6.9, 10. Yet even in that sad event there is a remnant preserved and to be revived. Thus we may plead the promise by Christ himself: *"I will pour upon the house of David, and upon the inhabitants of Jerusalem, the Spirit of grace and of supplications."* Following that and connected with it is this; *"And they shall look upon Me whom they have pierced:"*

Brethren, prayer restrained, we are lean; are as a city without walls, whose gates are broken down; are exposed to attacks from all quarters; we flee before the pursuer as men that have no strength; there are no exploits done by us according to that Scripture: *"The people who do know their God shall be strong, and do exploits:"* We obtain no promise; get no distinct light from heaven; are as people walking in the dark, not knowing at what we stumble. We greatly need then this prayer for revival. Of all things that the churches need, there seems to be none greater at this particular time than this the pouring out upon us of the Spirit of grace and supplications." Following we would go to God, we should make confession of our sad case, we should gain His ear. As a child who has had its parents' ear, but having given some offence gets the father's ear closed, feels pain until he recovers his regard, so he who has had prayer and has lost it. must realize himself miserable until he finds it again poured upon him.

"Wilt Thou not revive us again" in regard to our hearing? I speak now of people who are in the habit of hearing. You go to hear, but how? How do you go to hear? Ministers may he blameable. I have blamed them; I have blamed myself. Now I come to the hearers. How do you go? What do you go with? Probably full vessels perhaps full of conceit of yourselves. Perhaps full of some vanity, of business, or of other things. There may be covetousness, a big idol set up in your mind. A covetous man, you know, is an idolater; whatever he may think himself to be God says he is an idolater. Now you get this condition with these various things in your minds, the minister preaches and

you say it is all death to you. You have got the death; you take it with you. You perhaps hurt, too, somebody by whose side you sit, by a word you drop, or in some way you communicate your deathliness to your neighbour.

"Wilt thou not revive" the hearers in the spirit or hearing? How? By pouring fresh life into their souls from Thy fullness, whereby their want of Thee would be revived. Go then, tell the Lord your sad case in secret, and then look for an open answer in the ministry, if God has given you a minister, one whom He has sent to you. If you have no case probably you will get one by a hard blow, by a piercing sword from the ministry. Or if you have a case, you are warranted to go and look for some communication from God through the ministry. *"Wilt Thou not revive us again"* in regard to the spirit of hearing?

Once more. *"Wilt Thou not revive us again"* in regard to our congregations? How many of them are decaying! I speak not now immediately of any cause that may be assigned; the decay is seen in us as a body of people. But now, who can turn the thing? Who is able to cause the people to come flying as doves to their windows (Isa. 60.8)? *"In the multitude of people is the king's honour,"* and an increase of usefulness and strength to a church and congregation will be here. I do not mean that strength lies merely in the number, but what are you to do if you have no people? Where is the cause likely to go, if the numbers are continually decaying? Then we need the Lord in this particular. We cannot trim the truth, at least, I trust we never shall. May 2 Cor.13. 8 be true of us as a body. We do not want to make the services attractive to the senses, so as thereby to draw people in. God forbid we should do that'. But we do need that in His great mercy He should remove the causes of decay, and kindly revive us. Men may mockingly say, *"What do these feeble Jews? Will they fortify themselves? Will they revive the stones out of the heaps of the rubbish which are burned?"* Notwithstanding:, may we go on asking the Lord to revive our causes as to numbers. It is pleasant to ministers to prophesy upon the thick boughs, or to many hearers.

"Wilt Thou not revive" a spirit of union in the churches, according to Christ's prayer (John 17. 2 1)? that there may not be the distance there often is between those who hold the same truths, and hope one day to be in the same heaven, and cast their crowns, their individual crowns, at the feet of the same Lord. There ought not to be the distance and the shyness of which we have, alas, to complain. When you have allowed for all the differences that must necessarily exist in different localities, and when men are widely separated, there ought to be closer union than there is, among those

who profess the grand, the distinguishing, the imperishable doctrines of sovereign grace, as we profess them, as we believe they have once for all been delivered to us. May we then in our spirits turn to Almighty God, confessing our sinfulness. and that we have justly incurred His displeasure, and call upon Him mightily as one man that He would most mercifully return to the thousands of Israel, that He would arise with the ark of His strength and enter into His rest. Zion is His resting-place. He says, ***"Here will I dwell, for I have desired it."*** Alas, we may fear lest our sins have provoked Him to break the bands of brotherhood (Zach. 11. 14).

May we then be truly, deeply, properly affected by our state as a body of people: so affected by it as to get into the dust, lying as low as we can, and crying mightily, as in the language of the text:

"Wilt thou not revive us again?" even by returning to us according to Zach. 1. 16.

Let me just mention the sequel, the most pleasant and precious effect: ***"That Thy people may rejoice in Thee."*** We believe in a personal God. May we thank Him that we do. The vague, the foolish, the altogether erroneous view of the immanence of God as permeating the whole of creation so as to make God creation and creation God, we reprobate and abhor with all our souls. We believe in a personal God. We believe that this God is knowable: that man may know Him. He came, the second Person in the Trinity, Jesus Christ, that He might make God known; as He said, "I speak to the world those things which I have heard of Him. I do nothing of Myself but as My Father hath taught Me, I speak these things" (John 8.26, 28). And moreover, Jesus Christ, very God and very man, is to be known, is made known by the Spirit (John 16.14). How else can you rejoice in Him? If you know Him not, can you rejoice in Him? If He comes down to you, if by the Spirit He commands the heavens and skies to pour down righteousness upon us, and we perceive Him in those mighty acts of His grace and love. We shall know Him. And so knowing Him, rejoice in Him as our All in all.

"That Thy people may rejoice in" - not ideas; not, I will venture to say, in correct notions: not in a visible worship, however true and simple; not in numbers, however great; not in a ministry, however beautiful (Isa. 52.7), taken alone. No, but in God Himself discovering Himself as a quickening Spirit to us, speaking, teaching, communicating to our souls of His own goodness. fullness, mercy, precious blood and justifying righteousness.

I will add: ***"Wilt Thou not revive us"*** as a people in our brotherly love and union and communion, that we may in our corporate capacity rejoice in Thee, and in Thy return to us and Thy abiding presence and glory in and among us? Amen.

VOICES OF THE PAST

"Wherefore he is able also to save them to the uttermost that come unto God by him, seeing he ever liveth to make intercession for them." – Hebrews viii. 25.

If the gracious Lord did not live to make intercession for us, he could hardly be said to save us to the uttermost. But as he ever lives at God's right hand and is ever interceding, ever presenting the perfume of his acceptable mediation, this gives us a certain pledge of his love, his pity, and his power. Is not this very encouraging to all who come unto God by him? and may we not say, "Such are we O Lord; we do come, we daily come to thee by Jesus Christ? And do we not need all the encouragement that God may give us out of it? for we often sink very low through temptation and trial and the manifold afflictions of the way. How blessed, then, it is if you can only trace this mark of grace in your soul when others seem almost lost out of sight. If you know anything of internal work, you know this whether you have come, whether you are coming to God by Jesus Christ. It is very simple, yet very expressive. Have you come as an outcast? have you come as ready to perish? for these are expressly spoken of as coming in that day when the great trumpet is blown, the great and glorious trumpet of the gospel, for its jubilee notes are sounded specially for them, Have you come in faith? have you come in hope? have you come in love? and have you fuund any measure of acceptance and approbation in your own bosom? "Yes," say some, "with all my doubts, fears, and questioning, I can answer your question with an honest heart and a firm front, that I have come to God by Jesus Christ, and have felt the blessedness of so doing." When you have known something or will know something about the uttermost; and the more you know about the uttermost, the more you will prize salvation by grace, the more you will cleave to the Son of God, the more you will hang upon his finished work, and the more you will look unto him who has so kindly said, ***"Look unto me and be ye saved, all the ends of the earth; for I am God, and there is none else."***

Elder J. C. Philpot

"That as sin hath reigned unto death, even so might grace reign through righteousness unto eternal life by Jesus Christ our Lord." - Romans V.21.

This is the mercy for mourning saints who are sighing and groaning under a body of sin and death, that God has decreed that grace not only may reign, but that it

must reign. Were it left to us, we could no more rescue ourselves from the dominion of sin than the children of Israel could deliver themselves from the house of Egyptian bondage. But they sighed and groaned by reason of the bondage, and their cry came up unto God. He had respect unto his covenant, and looked upon them and delivered them (Exodus ii. 23-25). So God has determined on behalf of his people that sin shall not be their eternal ruin; that it shall not plunge them into me after crime, until it casts them at last into the grief of endless woe, but that grace ***"shall reign through righteousness unto eternal life."*** But it must reign here as well as hereafter, for by its reign here its eternal triumph is secured. It must then subdue our proud hearts, and never cease to sway its peaceful sceptre over them until it has secured in them absolute and unconditional victory. Now this is what every Sincere child of God most earnestly longs to feel and realise. He longs to embrace Jesus and be embraced by him in the arms of love and affection. As the hymn says,

"But now subdued by sovereign grace,
My spirit longs for thy embrace."

He hates sin, though it daily, hourly, momently works in him, and is ever seeking to regain its former mastery; he abhors that cruel tyrant who set him to do his vilest drudgery, deceived and deluded him by a thousand lying promises, dragged him again and again into captivity, and but for Sovereign grace would have sealed his eternal destruction. Subdued by the sceptre of mercy, he longs for the dominion of grace over every faculty of his soul and every member of his body. "O," he says, ***"let grace reign and rule in my breast; let it not suffer any sin to have dominion over me; let it tame every unruly desire, and bring into captivity every thought to the obedience of Christ !"*** Thus, he who truly fears God looks to grace, and to grace only, not merely to save, but to sanctify; not only to pardon sin, but to subdue it; not only to secure him an inheritance among the saints in light, but to make him meet for it.

Elder J.C. Philpot

SECRET SOCIETIES

Primitive or Old School Baptists oppose secret institutions of the world; so did Jesus. He said: ***"I spake openly to the world; I ever taught in the synagogue, and in the temple, whither the Jews always resort; and in secret have I said nothing."— Jno. 18:20.***

They believe good works should shine out before men and not be shut up within a lodge, that God, and not the institutions of men, be glorified.

MEETINGS

STAUNTON RIVER UNION

The Staunton River Union will convene the Lord willing the 5th Sunday and Saturday before in March 2002. Song service begins at 10:00 a.m. at Malmaison Church.

An invitation is extended to all our ministers, brethren and friends.

Peggy Wells - Clerk

WEST COUNTRY LINE UNION

The West Country Line Union will convene with Moon's Creek Church the fifth Sunday in March. The church is located about 1/2 mile east of highway 86 between Danville and Yanceyville on Park Springs Road.

Elder Kenneth R. Key, Moderator
Sue Blalock, Clerk

Romans 8:23-24

And not only they, but ourselves also, which have the first-fruits of the Spirit, even we ourselves groan within ourselves, waiting for the adoption, to wit, the redemption of our body.

For we are saved by hope: but hope that is seen is not hope : for what a man seeth, why doth he yet hope for?

CONTRIBUTIONS

FOR DECEMBER 2001

Annie Small, NC 20.00
Reed Harper, TX 7.00
In memory of Linda Joyce Hatchett
Jerald Hatchett, OK 50.00
Norma Smith, Va 2.00
Elder John T. Jones, LA 12.00
Henry McGinnis, KY 2.00
Charity Dowdy, NC 2.00
Kenneth Evans, AL 2.00
Tillman Pullig, TX 2.00
In memory of Eva Elizabeth Harlow
R. W. Forsyth, TX 50.00
Daniel Doss, TN 2.00
Gayle Phillips, AL 10.00
Roy Locke, KY 2.00
George Hyslip, TN 10.00

OBITUARIES

ESSIE PEARL BANE

Sister Bane, 97, passed from this life on Thursday, February 14, 2002 at the Wyoming Continuous Care Center in New Richmond, West Virginia after a long illness.

She was born on December 17, 1904 in Maben, West Virginia. She was the daughter of the late Henry Burton and Judy Canada Polk. She was a homemaker and a beloved.

faithful member of the Newfound Primitive Baptist Church in Wyoming County. West Virginia.

She was preceded in death by her husband, Fred Bane; a son, Glen Bane; a daughter. Margie Bane; three brothers, Raymond, Estil, and Ernest Polk; and a sister. Laura King.

Survivors include five sons, Zane Bane and his wife. Garnett, of Cowen, Frank Bane ot Lynco, Bill Bane and his wife of Chicago, Gene Bane of Lynco, and Kenneth D. Batie and his wife, Nadine, of Oceana; two daughters, Jessie Thompson of Chicago and Edna Bane of Lynco; a sister, Ina Tonoff of Bolt; 15 grandchildren; 24 great-grandchildren: and six great-great-grandchildren.

Services were held Sunday, February 17, 2002 at 1:00 p.m. at the Calfee Funeral Service Chapel at Pineville, West Virginia with Elder J.B. Farmer officiating. Burial was in the McDonald Cemetery, Crouch's Farm near Oceana, West Virginia. Sons and grandsons served as pallbearers.

Sister Bane was dearly beloved by all who knew her. She bore the fruit of the Spirit, which is love, joy, peace, longsuffering, gentleness, goodness, faith, meekness, temperance. We are taught that a tree is known by its fruit and therefore have much assurance that, bearing that good fruit, she must have been highly blessed of God. She loved to receive the company of the brethren into her home. She was diligent and faithful to attend her meetings and was present many times when she was in a weakened physical condition. She was given a strong desire to meet together with her brethren and sister's of the church, even after she took up residence in the nursing home. Many times she would say. "If only I could go to church one more time." I hope that as long as I am in this world, I will never forget her beautiful, sweet smile that greeted her loved ones.

She fell asleep peacefully, we trust, in Jesus. She, we are assured, is now in company with that great cloud of witnesses that encompasses the people of God. waiting for the appearance of the Lord, Himself, to raise those who have died in Christ and to change those who are alive and remain at His coming, to be caught up together to meet the Lord in the air. According to the holy scriptures, ***"it does not yet appear what we shall be, but we know that when He shall appear, we shall be like Him; for we shall see him as he is."*** May we be comforted by these words. She will be greatly missed but I believe that she is far better off now. Because, as the inspired apostle said. ***"To be absent from the body is to be present with the Lord."***

This was written by one who loved her, I hope in truth.

Elder J.B. Farmer

OBITUARY OF SIS. LENA ADAMS CLARK

In sorrow yet in humble submission to the will of God, we mark the death of our dear sister in Christ, Lena Adams Clark. Sis. Clark was born in rural Patrick County, Virginia on September 11, 1918, a daughter of the late Bro. George Adams and Sis. Anna Foley Adams.

On December 26, 1936 she was united in marriage to Claude Swanson Clark by Pastor A. E. Estall at Stuart, Va. To their union was born one son, Curtis L. Clark who, together with his own family, was a neighbor and a precious help to his parents. Sis. Clark and her dear husband were both employed by a local furniture company for many years.

Like a number of her friends and neighbors, as a child Sis. Clark was taken by her parents to Goblintown Church, and little by little, the Lord in His mercy instilled in her heart a love for Him, for the church and for His sweet doctrine of salvation by grace. On the 3rd Saturday night in May, 1975 she related to the church a portion of her experience of grace and was gladly received into fellowship. She was baptized the following 1st Sunday in June by the late Elder Bennie Clifton. Not long afterward, she was chosen clerk of the church and served faithfully and well until bodily afflictions rendered her incapable of serving longer, a period of over twenty years.

Sis. Clark and her husband Claude were always very diligent in the care and upkeep of the Goblintown meeting house and grounds. They withheld nothing of heart or hand in their labor of love for the benefit of the church. We will all cherish their memories as long as we survive them.

After suffering a severe stroke and a fall in her home, Sis. Clark was an invalid for the balance of her life. For about the last 24 years, following the death of her husband in 1998, she lived at the Blue Ridge Nursing Home in Stuart. There, she passed from this life on July 14, 2001. Her funeral service was held three days later at Moody Funeral Home in Stuart by her Pastor. Her mortal body was laid to rest in the Ross-Harbour Methodist Church Cemetery, beside the remains of her husband.

In addition to her son Curtis and his wife Anita T. Clark, she was survived by three grandchildren, C. Lee Clark, Jeff L. Clark and Mrs. Lisa C. Luther; six great-grandchildren; three brothers, Noel, Buren and Barney Adams; and two sisters, Mrs. Cecil (Clara) Adams and Mrs. Nolen (Lucille) Koger.

We feel assured that Sis. Clark is now enjoying sweet peace and rest in the Lord, as she waits for the appearing of her Dear Redeemer. May all who loved her, both in na-

ture and in the spirit, be united together in a common desire, "Lord, thy will be done."

It was agreed in our last meeting to prepare three copies of this obituary; One for the church records, one for her family and one to be submitted to the Signs of the Times for publication.

Done by order of Goblintown Church in conference, the 20th day of October, 2001.

Elder John T. Wingfield, Mod.
Sis. Judy Pendleton, Clerk

EUNA R. FLEET

Sister Edna Fleet passed away on Thursday, January 31, 2002.

Services were held on February 2, 2002, With Larry W. Osborne officiating. She was buried in Union Grove Cemetery.

She was born October 13, 1904, in Upshur County, Texas.

She is survived by her daughter, Carolyn Fleet of Irving, Texas, eight grandchildren seventeen great grandchildren, no great great grandchildren and a sister, Maye Mathis of Longview, Texas.

Sister Fleet was the widow of Elder W. W. Fleet, who preceded her in death.

At the time of her death, she was a member of Fellowship Primitive Baptist Church in East Mountain, Texas.

Written at the request of Fellowship Primitive Baptist Church by Marvin Curnutt, Church Clerk.

IN MEMORY OF OUR BELOVED BROTHER CLYDE ODELL JOHNSON

Once again our hearts are deeply saddened by the removal of a precious brother in Christ from our presence. We feel our loss is his eternal gain. Precious in the sight of the Lord is the death of his saints.

Brother Clyde was born a son of Walter Irving and Cora Powell Johnson on July 22. 1922 and fell asleep in the Lord, October 29, 2001.

He is survived by his dear wife of 54 years, Lucy Melinda Boone Johnson; daughter and son-in-law Melinda Gail and Howard Eugene Huff sons and daughters-in law Carl O. and Anita Johnson: Buren C. and Janet Johnson: grandchildren Chris and wife Georginea Johnson, Bryan Johnson and fiancee Amy, Patrick Johnson, Sarah and Allison Huff: great-granddaughter, Courtney Johnson. He is also survived by two sisters, two brothers, numerous nieces, nephews and many friends.

He served four years in the U.S. Army, 15 months in the heat of the battles of World War II. He was with

one of his comrades, when he stepped on a land mine that blew his right leg off. He fell on Clyde and he helped carry him out to the medics. He was later wounded by shrapnel from an enemy shell, but didn't lose any time from battle and was awarded the Purple Heart. He realized the danger and experienced many trying times, but his faith never wavered.

He joined Bethel Primitive Baptist Church, May 11, 1968, the church later saw a gift in Brother Clyde and he was ordained to the office of deacon, November 5, 1983. He manifested a great love for the church and served faithfully in that gift, as long as he was physically able.

The funeral was conducted at Lynch Funeral Home Chapel in Rocky Mount. Virginia. The writer and Elder W.T. Conner were called upon for the memorial service. His body was laid to rest in Franklin Memorial Park to await the summons from on high.

Elder Junior Conner

RAYMOND LUCAS

This is a hard undertaking for me. Needless to say I am weak and deeply saddened by the passing of my brother Raymond. I feel so helpless, unqualified and unworthy for sure. God willing by request, I will try to pen down a brief obituary for Valley View Church, the church he so much loved. Raymond and I were two of a family of eight children. We were born and grew up on a farm in Montgomery County, Riner, Va. where Raymond lived all of his life. Farming was his Occupation and he enjoyed farming. He and his loving wife of 60 plus years were blessed with a family of two precious children that he adored. He and his wife joined Valley View Primitive Baptist Church the third Sunday in May, 1975 and was baptized on the third Sunday in June, 1975 in Little River by Elder Roy Agee.

In the last few years of his life so much illness, sorrow and grief was added to his pain. God saw fit to remove by death his wife, his only son, a brother, a sister-in-law and he was left alone. Through it all by grace he was made able to endure the pain and to say ***"God's will shall be done"***. He believed in the "will's" and "shall's" of God. He was truly an inspiration to all who knew him. Raymond Jacob Lucas born March 15,1910, passed away October 20, 2001, making his stay on earth 91 years 7 months and four days. He leaves to mourn his passing a precious daughter and son-in-law Helen and Harold Eanes, a daughter-in-law, Thelma Lucas, two grand children, seven great grand children, five sisters and a host of friends and relatives. Oh how we miss him!

His funeral was conducted by our Pastor Elder Raymond Goad at Home Funeral Chapel, Christians-

burg, Va. Amazing Grace, his favorite hymn was sung. Major Nathen Lucas, his grandson had penned down and read to the congregation a list of fond and loving memories of his grand-dad. After funeral service his body was taken to Sunset Cemetery in the Lucas plot there to rest till Jesus comes to gather his jewels home. We at Valley View do and will miss his presence with us. May we be given by grace to say and believe our loss is his eternal gain. May love and fellowship dwell with us, now and forever.

Irene (Lucas) Thompson.

IN MEMORY OF BROTHER POSEY LEE POINDEXTER

It is with great sadness, yet with a sense of reconciliation, we bow in humble submission to the Lord's will.

By request of Bethel Primitive Baptist Church, I will attempt to write an obituary of our beloved brother, Posey Lee Poindexter. Brother Posey was born the son of John Calvin and Missour Holland Poindexter on July 2, 1920 and was called home on June 19, 2001. He was a U.S. Army veteran of World War II, serving from 1942 to *1945,* honored to have defended his country in the D-Day Invasion and the Battle of the Bulge: also serving in England, France, Belgium, Holland, Germany, Poland and Czechoslovakia. He was a member of American Legion Post #6 for 40 years and retired from Lane Company with 25 years of service. He was received as a member of Bethel Primitive Baptist Church in 1961 and ordained a deacon in 1966. I feel he was called and devoted to the Lord by serving the church that he loved. He was faithful and I believe he died in the triumphs of that faith, which is of the Lord.

Brother Posey and Sister Elsie visited many churches far and near and was known for their gift to sing the songs of Zion.

He is survived by his loving and faithful wife of 53 years, Elsie J. Poindexter, who cared for him in a very special way, that only a loving wife could do and was by his side at their home, when he was called away. May the Lord comfort her as only he can do. He is also survived by a host of nieces, nephews, sisters-in-law, brothers-in-law and many special friends.

Funeral services were held at Lynch Funeral Home Chapel on June 22, 2001 by his pastor, Elder Junior Conner (if by grace so called) and Elder W.T. Conner. He was laid to rest at Franklin Memorial Park to await the resurrection.

Humbly submitted,
Elder Junior Conner, Moderator
Elsie J. Poindexter, Clerk

BROTHER IRA C. "PETE" STRADER

On October 6, 2001 the Lord called home our precious Brother Pete at the age of 82. His funeral was conducted at 3 P.M. on October 9, 2001 by his pastor Elder Kenneth Key. His body was laid to rest in the Danview Cemetery in Eden.

Having been born to the late Arthur and Mary T. Elizabeth Barber Strader, he was a native of Rockingham County. Brother Pete was a retired truck driver of Norman Minter Pure Oil Company as well as an avid farmer. He served his country in World War II as a member of the U.S. Army.

On November 29, 1947 he and Sister Roxie Billings Strader were, joined together in a union truly made in heaven. They were blessed with 54 years of marriage. In addition to Sister Roxie, Brother Pete is survived by a sister, Lorene Strader Tate of Danville, Virginia; a brother, Numa Strader of Ruffin; and a number of nieces and nephews.

Brother Pete was led to ask for a home in Dan River Primitive Baptist Church on September 25, 1982 and was baptized on October 10, 1982 by his *former* pastor Elder David Spangler. From that time on, he was blessed to walk humbly and softly among his brethren. One of the most special things about Brother Pete was how he greeted his brethren with such love and warmth. He always had a wonderfully warm smile which he shared freely and which will be greatly missed by those who loved him. Although we truly miss him, we know that the Scriptures say. ***"Precious in the sight of the Lord is the death of his saints" (Psalms 116:15.)*** I'm sure Brother Pete could witness with the words of the hymn writers:

"No sorrow be vented that day.
When Jesus has called me home
But singing and shouting, let each brother say,
"He's gone from the evil to come."

May we all be blessed as, Paul wrote in I Thessalonians 4:13, to "sorrow not even as others which have no hope." Our prayer is that the gracious heavenly Master will fill the void in the life of our dear Sister Roxie with his healing presence and bless her to feel that the eternal God is her refuge and underneath her are the everlasting arms.

Humbly submitted,
Mary Hawkins

ST. JOHN 15:11-13.

These things have I spoken unto you, that my joy might remain in you, and that your joy might be full.

This is my commandment, That ye love one another, as I have loved you.

Greater love hath no man than this, that a man lay down his life for his friends.

Signs of the Times

DEVOTED TO THE OLD SCHOOL BAPTIST CAUSE

" The Sword of the Lord and of Gideon "

VOL. 170 **MEADOWS OF DAN, VA., MAY 2002** **NO. 5**

SIGNS OF THE TIMES

ISSN - 0199 - 0063

Subscription price $15.00 per year - $25.00 two years

Published monthly by
SIGNS OF THE TIMES
202 Carousel Lane
Meadows of Dan, Va. 24120-4403
Established in 1832
Devoted to the Old Baptist Cause

Elder Wm. Hale Terry
Circulation Manager and Treasurer
Phone (276) 398-2923

EDITOR

Elder Kenneth R. Key, Editor
721 Willard Street
Greensboro, N.C. 27405
Phone (336) 273-7464

ASSOCIATE EDITORS

Elder Richard H. Campbell
2171 Allen Court
Germantown, Tenn. 38138
Phone (901) 753-7791

Elder C. B. Davis, Jr.
1251 Paynes Tavern Rd.
Roxboro, N.C. 27573
Phone (336) 599-7236

Elder C. C. Wilbanks
217 Bastrop Drive
Monroe, Louisiana 71203
Phone (318) 343-5473

Elder J. B. Farmer
6373 N. State Hwy 7
Grayson, Ky. 41143
(606) 474-4327

All letters for this paper containing subscriptions and remittances, should be mailed to Elder Wm. Hale Terry, 202 Carousel Lane, Meadows of Dan, Va. 24120-4403. All articles and letters for publication, all notices of meetings and all obituaries should be mailed to Elder Kenneth R. Key, 721 Willard Street, Greensboro, N.C. 27405

SIGNS OF THE TIMES
202 Carousel Lane, Meadows of Dan, Va. 24120-4403

"ANOTHER GREAT TREE HAS FALLEN"

It is our sad duty to report the death of Elder Julian Williams, who has served on the staff of "The Signs of the Times" since 1977, and as circulation manager and President since 1979.

He was also an able minister and served Malmaison, his home church along with Canaan and Leatherwood Churches, all located near Danville, Va. He also visited other churches in Virginia, North Carolina and Maryland and sister associations throughout the South and Eastern United States.

Elder Williams was joyfully received where ever he went. He was known for his plain and bold speaking of the truth as most surely believed among the Lord's people.

We hereby bow in humble submission to God's holy will with a precious hope of meeting again where death will never come and all tears will be wiped from our face.

Love and best wishes to Sister Mae and her loving family. May God give you all the sufficient grace he has promised.

Elder Kenneth R. Key

POSTMASTER

Please send address changes to:

Signs of the Times
202 Carousel Lane
Meadows of Dan, Va 24120-4403

CONTENTS

EDITORIAL 98
Elder Richard H. Campbell

CORRESPONDENCE 105

ARTICLES 111
Elder Julian Williams & Burnell Williams - *Articles sent in by Burnell Williams*
Elder Jimmy Hamrick

MEETINGS 117

CONTRIBUTIONS 118

OBITUARIES 118
Sister Velma Dalton
Deacon Wilford G. Parsons

EDITORIAL

Elder R. H. Campbell

So he drove out the man; and he placed at the east of the garden of Eden Cherubims, and a flaming sword which turned every way, to keep the way of the tree of life.

In the beginning, the day of formation that is, God planted a garden eastward in Eden, and in this garden God planted many trees which were pleasant to the sight and good for food, and in the midst of the garden he planted the tree of life, and the tree of the knowledge of good and evil, and he placed the man there to dress and keep the garden.. The garden was the perfect environment which God had created for man to dwell; with all of the necessities for a perfect life in the presence of God, He walked, talked and communed with God in perfect peace and harmony with his surroundings.

This was the beginning of the world, as we know it; the days prior to this, were the days of creation and they were only in the mind of God because the things created did not exist, during that period, for God said in the second chapter of Genesis, *(Gen. Chap 2, vs. 4-5) "These are the generations of the heavens and of the earth when they were created, in the day that the Lord made the earth and the heavens, and every plant of the field before it was in the earth, and every herb of the field before it grew; for the Lord God had not caused it to rain upon the earth, and there was not a man to till the ground."* Meaning the things created in the first chapter of Genesis had no form or physical substance when God saw everything that he had made and pronounced it very good, he was seeing it in his mind's eye as we would say. Then began the days of formation in which the things that were created, In the beginning, began to physically take shape, and have an existence in this time world, fulfilling the purposes for which they were created.

The days of creation are referred to in the following scriptures as, before the foundation of the world, because the foundation of the world was when it actually came into existence; it is during this period when God's elect were chosen in Christ, and all things that were predestinated of God were, in fact determined, although they were just as sure and certain to follow as though they already were in existence. These things, which were determined, were as the things created which had no existence in the days of creation, but, in time were made manifest, even so, all of the things predestinated or determined before the foundation of the world will, with the same certainty and surety be manifested in time, precisely as planned, as are all of the other works and attributes of God.

As stated above there was planted in the garden, the tree of the knowledge of good and evil, and this tree was seemingly a very special and unique plant with its own peculiar characteristics, because it was not included with the trees that were pleasant to the sight and good for food, and was not included with the tree of life which was in the midst of the garden, but it was added after the tree of life and, in a manner of speaking, seemingly of less honor in that it was the last one planted. It was, however, a very significant part of God's creation, but it was not included with the naming of the others because its purpose was not for the good of the man whom God had created, in the same manner as were the other trees and creations.

Man was created upright and innocent, a being in the image of God, with no guile nor deceit in his mouth, because God had pronounced all of his creation good, when he viewed it on the sixth day of creation, and this included the man as he was created, so as formed he was perfect and well pleasing unto God. This tree of the knowledge of good and evil was, in a sense, foreign to the rest of God's creation, which was all for the good and the welfare of man, because this tree was for his downfall. This was all in the plan from the beginning, its purpose for being planted, if you please, and it served its purpose as did all of the other creation that God made, and is also among those, ***"all things that work together for good to them that love God"*** in the final analysis, because it ultimately makes manifest a definite and eternal distinction between the elect and the non-elect.

This tree was in God's plan in like manner as Judas, the one who betrayed Jesus. Judas was numbered with the twelve, but his being was not for the same purpose as the other apostles; his work was evil, in fact, you might say that Judas's deeds were a typical example of the fruit of the tree of the knowledge of good and evil, in Christ's day; for his presence manifested the results of the eating of the fruit of this tree which man partook in violation of God's command, causing all sin

which occurs to enter the realm of nature. God told the man that he may freely eat of every tree of the garden, but he added, thou shalt not eat of the tree of the knowledge of good and evil, for in the day that thou eatest thereof thou shalt surely die. The command is worded in such a way that it precluded the possibility that they would not partake of it, for it says, for in the day that thou eatest thereof, not if thou eatest thereof, but in the day that thou eatest thereof thou shalt surely die.

All of these things, which resulted from man's partaking of the fruit of the tree of the knowledge of good and evil were just as necessary in the plan of God as all the rest of his creation; but for a different purpose. The purpose in the whole plan of salvation was that God's love, for his chosen generation might be made manifest in his bestowing mercy and grace upon them, and saving them from this state of sin and death that was placed upon them because of their partaking of the forbidden tree; this was shown in the fact that the remedy was prepared before the disease occurred. This he did by first creating the tree of life, an antidote for the malady that came upon all men who were created in his image, but subject to vanity. This procedure separates the elect from the non elect, by revealing his love for the chosen vessels and makes manifest his just and utter condemnation of the wickedness of the serpent and his seed, and his hatred for all evil, This was all determined before time began, but is made manifest in time, and therefore cannot be changed by anything that occurs in time; as one writer said, *(Psa. 90, vs, 9) "We spend our years as a tale that is told."* already told.

Man did indeed eat of the tree of the knowledge of good and evil, and did indeed die to that state of innocent purity into which he was created. By his partaking of the tree he was separated from God, no longer in his image, given coats of skin, the natural characteristic that he assumed when he died to the life that he had preciously lived. He was now carnal, at enmity with God and all things spiritual and would forever have remained in that undone and depraved condition unless or until, he is regenerated and brought back to that image in which he was created, which was in the image of God.

Because of sin, judgement was pronounced upon this man, the ground was cursed for his sake and would not yield food unto him, as in the beginning, for God told him that because he had done this, (Gen. Chap 4, vs. 18-19) *"Thorns also and thistles shall it bring forth to thee and thou shalt eat the herb of the field: In the sweat of thy face shalt thou eat bread, til thou return unto the ground: for out of it thou wast taken: for dust thou art, and unto dust thou shalt return,"* and he did not say for a short time. God had originally placed man in the garden to dress it and to keep it, but regard-

less of being given the above command, regarding the eating of the fruit of the trees, the only tree of which it is recorded that man ate, was the forbidden tree of the knowledge of good and evil, the only one that he was commanded not to eat. Because of this act of flagrant disobedience, judgement was placed upon the serpent, Eve and Adam, and man were driven from the garden, and placed in the earth under the dominion of the serpent, which was the world of nature, in which the man lives unto this day, an alien from God and the paradise in which he was originally created.

Carnality is the state of death to which God refers when he said, ***"For in the day that thou eatest thereof thou shalt surely die"***, death being the separation from God and the world into which he was created. Paul said, to be carnally minded is death, and is enmity with God: for it is not subject to the law of God, neither indeed can be. This is all men in nature because this was the judgement that was placed upon them.

Man, as he was now, in nature clothed in those coats of skin, could not partake of the tree of life and therefore God drove him from the garden and placed a Cherubim and a flaming sword at the east in Eden to keep the way of the tree of life, lest he should put forth his hand and partake of the tree of life and live forever. The tree of life is still in existence today, in Christ, but it is not available to all men, it is reserved for those who were created in the image of God, in the beginning, before the serpent beguiled the woman and before sin entered into the world. It's existence has been demonstrated down through the ages, time and time again, as God raised up servants to lead his children in times of adversity, delivering them from the power and devices of Satan, and through faith subdued kingdoms, wrought righteousness, delivered them from the fiery furnace, stopped the mouth of lions and overcome odds that the man could never overcome. This he did to demonstrate the eternal presence of the tree of life, under the watch care of the Cheruba and the Flaming Sword, and make manifest his everlasting love and sovereignty among his people.

The tree of life was formed for the good of those who were created in the image of God, in the days of creation; those who were commanded to go forth and replenish the earth, have dominion over it and subdue it. In the transgression, judgement was pronounced upon the man and he was driven out of the garden into the natural world and the curse changed the chain of command insofar as man is concerned. He is now, in the flesh, under the dominion of the serpent, the prince of the power of the air, the spirit that works in the children of disobedience, which includes all men in the flesh and are without God and without hope in the world. Although they transgressed, this did not annul the

first commandment of God, that they should go forth and multiply and replenish the earth, because, this all was in the plan, from the beginning. It is in the same manner as the law, which was four hundred and thirty years after the promise to Abram, did not make the promise of none effect, so it is now. God's decrees and commandments stand fast, and must be obeyed, regardless of what may occur in the process of their being executed. To man, it may seem, that the plans are changed by what happens, but this is not so. God speaks and it is done, he commands, and it stands fast regardless of the devices or efforts of main principalities, powers or any other creature, and he is of the same mind yesterday, today and forever. The tree of life was the assurance that all of the elect would be kept by the power of God although they were under the dominion of the serpent in the flesh.

Isaiah spoke of the way of the tree of life, in this manner, *(Isa. Chap 35, vs 8-10) "And an highway shall be there, and a way, and it shall be called The way of holiness; the unclean shall not pass over it; but it shall be for those: the wayfaring man, though fools, shall not err therein. No lion shall be there, nor any ravenous beast shall go up thereon, it shall not be found there; but the redeemed shall walk there: And the ransomed of the Lord shall return, and come to Zion with songs and everlasting joy upon their heads: they shall obtain joy and gladness, and sorrow and sighing shall flee away."* This highway, even as the way of the tree of life, is not something that is visible to the eye of the man in nature, yet it is as present with the elect as the things that are visible to him. It is a highway that has no places to enter or exit, the redeemed are placed there and the only destination is the gate of heaven. It is even as is recorded in (Job Chap 28, vs. 7-8) *"There is a path which no foul knoweth, and which the vulture's eye hath not seen: The lion's whelp hath not trodden it, nor the fierce lion passed by it."* The creatures of this world, including man, have no right or claim to the way of the tree of life, nor the way of holiness, nor this path which is unknown to the vultures eye and the beasts of the earth; but by the mercy and grace of God the ransomed of the Lord shall walk there and shall finally come to Zion with songs and everlasting joy upon their heads. This is in spite of the pitfalls and afflictions that may abide them in their journey here in time. The way of the tree of life, or way of holiness, are but different descriptions of the way in which God displays his sovereignty over all of his creation, by his caring for Israel, under the law and in the gospel day in spite of their carnal nature, and the enmity that the natural man has toward him and all of his ways.

God chose a man, Abram, of all the men who were upon the face of the earth, at that time, told him to leave his home, his kindred: and go into a country that he would show him, and he would be a great nation and that all nations of the earth would be blessed in him, and he would be with him in all that he did, Thus began the nation of Israel, God's chosen people, the Lord's portion, those spoken of by Moses in the song that he taught the children of Israel to sing just before his death, ***Deut. Chap 32, vs. 8-90. "When the Most High divided unto the nations their inheritance, when he separated the sons of Adam, he set the bounds of the people according to the number of the children of Israel. For the Lord's portion is his people; Jacob is the lot of his inheritance."*** A people, chosen of God and reserved unto himself, those whom he formed for himself, whom he loved with an everlasting love and whom he draws unto him with loving-kindness. These are the ones for whom, the way of the tree of life and the highway of holiness are reserved and it is just as sure and certain to be their heritage as the fact that there is a God; for the integrity of the Godhead is behind the promise.

God was making manifest the way of the tree of life, in the salvation of Israel, when he called Moses to lead the children out of Egyptian bondage, representative of the bond of flesh which he must dwell in this world, into the land of Canaan, a land flowing with milk and honey, an earthly type of the garden of Eden, a paradise on earth where God would dwell with them and would be their God and they would be his people. Just as in the garden, the people rebelled and would turn back from following in his ways, but he never left them nor forsook them completely, he would punish them, for their sins, and bring them back into their land again. You would think that they would learn to obey, but man is a stiff necked and rebellious creature, in nature, and will insist on going his own way as long as he can. It is only because of the longsuffering of God that they were not destroyed in the garden, and only because of his abounding love, grace and mercy that they are continuing unto this day. The way of the tree of life is their assurance, that God's plan of salvation from the beginning, will be sure and certain to every child of grace, chosen in Christ before the world began, This is all according to the promise made to Abraham that his spiritual lineage all down through time would be blessed in him. Peter referred to them as the chosen generation, the royal priesthood, the holy nation, and peculiar people: that they should show forth the praises of him who hath called them out of nature's darkness into his marvelous light, which is the way of the tree of life.

Saul of Tarsus was a living example of God's bringing of the man in nature into the spiritual realm, and

he said that his experience was a pattern to them that should thereafter believe on Jesus unto eternal life. They do not direct their own steps, cannot explain the reasons for their being called, other than as Paul said, *"it is by the grace of God that I am what I am"*. Saul would have bound the disciples in Damascus, instead of preaching the gospel to them, but by the power of God, utilizing the way of the tree of life, the apostle Paul arrived in Damascus a preacher of righteousness, no longer a persecuter and injurious to the cause. None will ever fail to be brought into the fold, and none so brought in, shall ever fail away and lose that goodly heritage of which David spoke, because it has been reserved for them in heaven from before the foundation of the world.

Jesus Christ the immaculate son of God is the tree of life incarnate, he came the way, the truth and the life and said that *"no man cometh unto the Father but by me."* The is the way that the tree of life is manifested in this day; for man to see the kingdom of heaven, he must be born again, and for man to be born again Jesus must have died and taken away the law of sin and death, which was imposed upon man because of sin, that they may have boldness to enter into the holiest by his blood, Jesus told his disciples, when he was with them, after the Passover feast and just before he was delivered unto the mob, *(John Chap 14, vs. 16-18) "And I will pray the Father and he shall give you another comforter, that he may abide with you forever; even the word of truth; whom the world cannot receive, because it seeth him not, neither knoweth him: but ye know him; for he dwelleth with you, and shall be in you."* This promise was fulfilled on the day of Pentecost when the Spirit came down and sat upon them and they were filled with the Holy Ghost; they began to speak with other tongues as the spirit gave them utterance. This was when the tree of life again became available to the household of faith directly, fulfilling the promise of Jesus which he made unto his disciples when he said, *(Math. Chap 17, vs. 19) "I give unto you the keys of the kingdom of heaven and whatsoever thou shall bind on earth shall be bound in heaven; and whatsoever thou shalt loose on earth shall be loosed in heaven."* This was not a gift to the apostles, but rather a gift to the church by the power of the Holy Ghost, which was given unto them on the day of Pentecost and they went forth declaring these wonderful works of God, binding those who were given ears to hear, Oh, the beauty and the glory of these wonderful promises that have been left on record for those who have been given eyes to see, ears to hear and hearts to understand and believe these beautiful truths. These are the ones to whom the entire word of God is addressed,

and they stand in awe that such a wretch, as they feel themselves to be, could be heirs to such a grand and glorious legacy. May the riches of God's grace be with all of the heirs of promise constantly reminding them of the earnest of the inheritance which is laid up in heaven for them awaiting the completion of God's work in their lives.

In bonds of love,
Richard H. Campbell

CORRESPONDENCE

Dear Brother Key.

The Church at Laurel Ridge voted to call a Presbytery to look into the qualification of Brother Samuel Lilly as a gospel minister, and to lay hands on him if found qualified.

The Lord willing this meeting is to be on Saturday before the fifth Sunday in June which will be June 29 - 2002 Service starting at I0-A.M

We also want to have services the next day which will be fifth Sunday in June , that will be the Lord willing, on June 30TH.

Hope you can come and we would like for you to announce this at your meetings if you will. Thank you and hope to see you there.

Done by order of the Church, while in conference Mar. 16, 2002.

Elder Leonard J.Brammer Pastor.
G.W. Conner, Clerk.

Bryan, Texas
2-9-2002

Dear Elder Terry:

It is time to renew my subscription, I would hate to miss a copy.

Through the goodness of Sister Audrey Hamrick I get sermons on tape, otherwise I rely on The Signs for my preaching, there is no church here.

May there always be a Signs of the Times for all who love the truth.

Unworthy,
Inez Gearner

March 13, 2002

Elder Wm. Hale Terry

I was baptized in Aug. 1973 by Elders David Spangler and Ben Preston in Lake Mayfield, Mossyrock, WA. during the last days that the Primitive Baptist Church existed there. My mother was Josie Shearer Mitchell, a lifelong member of the Yakima, WA (Naches branch) of the church.

Since my residence is 70 miles from Mossyrock, I have had to establish myself with a good Bible believing church here in Olympia, Wa.

My Sister, Minnie Cunningham, of Portland is the only remaining and living member that I know in this area; and she sent me a years subscription to the Signs last year. I had

been so hungry to read those good sermons you publish.

Please establish my renewal for 1 year with the enclosed check. I am 93 years old, but active.

Sincerely,
Alma Coate-Wilson

---

511 Tennessee St.
Salem, Va. 24153
March 8, 2002

Elder Kenneth Key
721 Willard Street
Greensboro, N.C. 27405

Dear Brother Key,

I am sending this letter to you for your consideration and if seen fit, for publication in the Signs. Several Brothers and Sisters have asked me about my religious experience. I replied that if I had any experience it was contained in hymn 4 18 of the Goble Hymn Book. Some have said they would like to see me write my experience for others to read. I felt at that time I didn't have the ability to collect my thoughts and feelings if a way that would be of benefit to anyone else. Recently I have asked God to direct my mind, heart, and hands, that I might fulfill their request.

First I would like to say that the beliefs that I now treasure and the hope within my breast of eternal life, is not the result of the works or persuasion of any man or woman, but is by the Grace and Mercy of Almighty God. I hope I am thankful that God placed me in a family of God-fearing fathers and mothers, that had been given a love of Salvation by Grace through Election and Predestination.

Both sets of grandparents were members of Old Bell Spur Primitive Baptist Church in Patrick County, Virginia. In the early 1930's there was a division among the members. My father's parents stayed with Old Bell Spur and my mother's parents went with what is now known as New Bell Spur Primitive Baptist Church in Carroll County. My parents attended regularly throughout their 97 years as long as health permitted. They never felt worthy to ask for a home with the church, although they had been given many dreams to prove their worthiness was in Jesus Christ.

I attended along with them in the early years but somewhere in my teens my rebellious behavior began to show and fully manifested its self in my twenties. I enjoyed the company of my peers and was easily persuaded in ways that I was not taught at home.

I felt to be just as good as anyone and better than most. But little did I know the depth of the fall that I would endure.

There is a period known to God
When all his sheep redeemed by blood
Shalt leave the hateful ways of sin,
Turn to the fold and enter in.

I knew the things I was doing and saying, the places I frequented and the company I kept, was not the right way for someone of my upbringing to be conducting their life. I thought I would get my fill of the world then change my ways and live a decent life. But I a could not change my thoughts or steps any more than a leopard could its spots or an Ethiopian could change the color of his skin.

At peace with hell, with God at war,
In sins dark maze they wander far,
Indulge their lust and still go on
As far from God as sheep can run.

There was no interest in the church or the things that be of God. All my interest, time, and wages was wasted on the follies of my youth. Although I had attained legal adult age, my actions did not prove to be that of a mature person. I delighted in drinking, dancing, and partying with persons of questionable character, trying to impress them with my foolishness.

But see how heav'n's indulgent care
Attends their wand'rings here and there,
Still near at hand, where'er they stray,
With piercing thorns to hedge their way.

The protecting hand of God was ever with me. Not that I noticed or cared. There was many times in my life that I put my self and others at great risk of injury or even death, never thinking what the outcome or consequences might be. After being arrested and placed in jail for driving drunk, I had to call my parents to go my bail. I realized that I had disappointed and disgraced them with my self-centered, worldly desires. The shame cause me to change for a while but gradually I went back to my old ways.

When wisdom calls they stop their ear,
And headlong urge the mad career; Judgements nor mercies ne'er can sway Their roving feet to wisdom's way.

My sainted parents tried to reason with me and get me to see the errors of my ways. I would not hear them. I thought they had never enjoyed life and was living a hundred years behind the times. My reasoning said it was ok for me to enjoy my life style, everyone was doing it. But that proved to be untrue. It was that everyone I chose to run with was doing it.

The responsibilities of marriage and children didn't completely change my behavior. In my early thirties a change began to occur within me that I didn't understand. The desire for drinking and dancing was taken from me. I was made to feel very uncomfortable to be round those places and the people who took part therein.

Glory to God-they ne'er shall rove
Beyond the limits of his love;
Fenced with Jehovah's "shalls"
and "wills",
Firm as the everlasting hills.

I was trying to hold on to a way that I had enjoyed for many years, but my feet were being directed to a different path that I had not known before. I had attended most of the different denominations but never found anything of substance that appealed to me.

The Primitive Baptist Church and its members began to have a different meaning, one of importance. I remembered scenes from my childhood of the dear old Saint shedding tears, showing love one for the other, while enjoying the preached word of God. I didn't understand as a child what the congregation was experiencing, but I was beginning to have a desire for the same.

Having attended Primitive Baptist churches in Virginia and North Carolina with my parents, I visited many of them again to see where I would find the love of God being preached and manifested by the Church. There were several where I saw evidence of this, but I was drawn more to New Dan River Church at Vesta, Va., where my uncle Ben Clifton was pastor and his wife aunt Edrie were members. It seemed there was a degree of love that flowed among the members and to the congregation that I didn't find everywhere. I was blessed to hear many sermons preached that touched my heart and conscience, reminds me to realize the magnitude of my sinful past. I knew that others could see through me I tried not to show my feelings but the tears came to my eyes when singing and shaking hands. I felt condemned. Why would God be merciful to such a wretch as I? Having lived such a ungodly life, I deserved to be cast into outer darkness. But I longed for the sweet fellowship that I saw there.

I didn't have anything to offer the Church except my sinful self; I could not go forward or tell my feelings. I am not sure how long I was in this condition, but when Brother Donald atid Sister Thelma Scott was baptized in August of 1974, my wife remarked that she wished she could be as happy as they were. She asked me if I would go forward with her and ask for a home with the church. I could not set there, I felt I had to go. We asked for a home, was received, and baptized by Elder Clifton in September. What a wonderful day that was. I felt truly blest to be a member in what I believed was a planting of God's hand. In July of 1975 the Church elected me as clerk of New Dan River Church. I have attempted to serve in that capacity to this day with the abilities that God has given me.

My life was not to remain this joyous for long. In less than two years problems arose that I didn't know how to deal with, much less solve. My wife's younger brother was found dead in an acclident, after being missing for a week. She

felt that she had contributed to his death by going over her mother's wishes and permitting him to buy a motorcycle. I could not console her in her grief She began to lose interest in the church and in me as a husband. I was not as exciting to her as I was in my wild days. The more I tried to reason with her about our problems the more determined she was for them not to be worked out. For the next four years we lived in a marriage where the only thing we had in common was our children and the bed we slept in. We could not have a kind word for the other. She filed for divorce when she was unable to run me from our home.

I felt to be such a failure, as a husband as a father, as a member of the Church. After the divorce I was in a state of unbelief. I knew not where to turn. I tried to beg God for guidance and comfort. I was made to suffer alone through the next two years. Just going through the motions of living. It seemed the spirit had gone out of my life. I went to work, came home, went to Church, and visited my family. Peace would not come to my troubled soul. I saw myself as a deceiver. I never dreamed when I joined the Church that I would be facing such difficulties in life. Later I would realize that we have to walk the path that has been set before us.

I was surprised when it happened. My life was going to suddenly change. Previously, I had resolved myself to not get involved with anyone since I viewed myself such a failure. I now know God was working both ends toward the middle and I knew nothing about what was taking place. One day I received a letter that was signed "a secret admirer". I had no idea who had sent it. About a month later I discovered it was a clerk where I bought groceries and gas. We were strangely drawn to each other. I had never had a relationship like this. I had a desire to be needed and appreciated for who and what I was. She had come from an abusive, loveless marriage, with three children who needed a loving, dependable father. After a year we were married and had moved to Salem, Va., where we have lived since 1982. A year later I adopted her son who was five years old. Her two daughters didn't want to be adopted. The children grew to love and respect me, and I them, as if I were their natural father. Although my wife hasn't been given the same religious beliefs that I have, we love and respect each others God given qualities. She has never kept me from attending Church or visiting the brethren. I have never insisted that she go with me. I cannot give anyone the desire to attend the same Church as I or believe the same things that I do.

I have been led to believe the problems of my past, my moving to this area, meeting the many Brothers and Sisters of like precious faith, have been directed by God's will.

There was a strong Christian love that developed for them that remains to this day. I have had the pleasure of many wonderful visits in their homes. At least I have attempted to offer prayer. I hope God gave me words of comfort to utter in their behalf I know not how to pray or what to pray for unless it be given of God. For I believe True Prayer originates in Heaven and comes down to his children, who are begging for grace and mercy, and returns to heaven from where it came.

The appointed time rolls on apace
Not to propose, but call by grace,
To change the heart, renew the will,
And turn their feet to Zion's hill.

I have been given a love for the fellowship of Brothers and Sisters Like Precious Faith in and out of our correspondence. I hope this love will remain with me the remaining days of my life True love, given of God, cannot be hid. It will shine to the Glory of God who gave it, for God is Love.

An unworthy brother,
James L. Shelor

RECIPE FOR MAKING COMMUNION BREAD

About one-half cup of Plain (not self rising) flour. Sift into a small bowl, and add only just enough cold water to barely moisten the flour. The dough needs to be STIFF. At first it will hardly cling together but, after kneading, the dough gets smoother, and almost "Shiny".

Knead until perfectly smooth, sometimes until you hear the dough begin to "crack", (too much kneading will cause the dough to "blister').

Make out in four small biscuits and roll about as thin as ordinary pie crust, turning round and round to keep it shapely.

Check off with wheel pastry cutter or a dull knife into 3/4 inch squares, which makes it easier for breaking; prick rather closely with fork and bake in NOT too quick an oven. Sit right by oven to watch. The bread is nicest when baked to a deep cream shade.

The cakes may be cut square or in banquet cracker shape, if you prefer, or little round cakes as our mother used to do.

If it should be necessary to make the bread a day or so ahead, by putting it in oven a moment till hope, it will be as fresh and crisp as if freshly baked.

ARTICLES

EXPERIENCE

Dear readers, Having been asked several times about writing, I'll attempt at this time to write some of what I believe to be the dealings of the Lord with me.

May we quote, as a base to meditate upon, ***"who hath saved us, and called us with an holy calling, not according to our works, but according to his own purpose and grace, which was given us in Christ Jesus before the world began,..." (2 Timothy 1:9)*** what precious language to the child that seeks something, he knows not what it is, but surely feels deep in his heart, that if he does not find some evidence or assurance of God's mercy to one like himself he is lost forever.

Let me start by stating, that while in the army during World War II, being in a foreign country nearly a year and now in combat with the enemy, I was made to realize that only some power unseen of natural man was able to bring me home to my dear family again.

This was, I believe, God's way to bring me to see my final destruction naturally speaking, without His interceding. Thus, thinking my first true prayer to God to be, ***"O Lord save me or I perish."*** Many times thereafter, this silent prayer came in my heart, and each time I came through safely from the battle we were in but was never able to thank Him enough. Seemingly I was given the assurance some way, that my life would be spared to return home. In all this why, when so many of my buddies were falling daily, and they better than I, was this mercy bestowed on me. Now, I can say, not according to our works but according to His own purpose and grace.

The war ended and He brought me home, yet for many years thereafter the thought of religion was least in my mind as I enjoyed the ways of the world. I attended church, but only from habit or felt duty to my parents.

About this time, or shortly before, my brother in the flesh was brought to join the church, something seemed to stir me inwardly, and at his baptism it was hard for me to control my emotions. For the next seven months the Bible seemed to be my best companion and though most of it was a sealed book to me, I read most of my spare time, even many times hoping to read rather than have friends visit. This was much comfort, as I was searching for some assurance that there was any hope for one as wicked and sinful as I. Surely I felt to be one that was different from anybody else and a misfit in the world. Lost and rightly so, doomed to destruction as was the world in which I had had all my pleasure and put my trust. As I read farther and

farther trying to find a character such as I, the book was completed without me recognizing one.

During these months I was anxious to go hear preaching and even though my loneliness still existed, many sermons fitted my case as I was made to rejoice that there was hope for sinners through the merits of Christ.

When I offered to the church at Malmaison, which I believed was about the dearest place on earth, my plan to relate my hope to them left my mind, only to say "I love you people and want a home with you, if you will have me." This is all I could say now, though many years later, I am still a sinner and my planned expressions fail to come forth.

Through all the above condemnations, trials, and burdens, my dear companion sensed my sorrow as many times, though an adult, I cried for deliverance. She would suggest I talk with others in the church, but I just could not, still she was much comfort to me at all times.

After uniting with the church and being so relieved, happy and made to rejoice so often, I thought never would I be so burdened again and to that extent, I have not, but soon there seemed some what a vacuum still, that I cannot explain.

About two years later our church erected a new building and while several of us worked with the carpenters to complete it, I had strange thoughts I will never forget as we came to the pulpit, something would impress me as we stood and worked there, to think and fear I should stand here some day. Hard as I tried to dismiss the thought, it never would completely go away, even as I would say to myself, I could and would not.

In the meanwhile, a group was asked to go from our church to sing for a dear minister unable to attend regular service. Before arriving I was as sure as we are of anything in the future that I would be called upon to offer prayer, which I was by someone. For some reason I was given utterance to my amazement and satisfaction and seemingly to all there, though my first attempt in a public way. This also stayed with me as have many dreams on different occasions.

Eleven years after joining the church and not having told even my wife of my thoughts and many dreams of standing before the Lord's people, this one stood out vividly. Dreaming of being with Brother Spangler at church and having him announce I would speak after him. These things I tried so hard to forget and at times thought I had, only to have them return, but I dared not tell anyone of them.

I believe I fought hardest to keep from speaking my feelings publicly praising God for His wonderful work when my daughter of 14 years asked for a home in our church and was received.

A few weeks later, Burnell, who I spoke of earlier, asked if I ever thought of speaking in public. This was as great a shock as ever oc-

curred in my life, not having mentioned my experiences to anyone. We embraced a few minutes, to cry and I believe rejoice as I told him this was on my mind almost daily, but to just wait before telling anyone.

He, being impressed to ask and tell our pastor, did so, as I was asked the next meeting by Elder Tench to take part in the service, if so impressed. My first speaking was of very few words nervously expressed as I thought my burden and expectation was to just speak my experiences of His mercy to me just this one time. After this once, I supposed I would be rid of this desire but am still attempting to speak.

While I yet wish and long for greater assurance and evidences of this salvation and holy calling of God, I feel His grace has and will be sufficient.

We go wandering, many times with cast down feelings, pondering if our speaking is feeding the "flock" but we also experience times of uplifting as I had this joy recently. This was to be called to serve as pastor of Canaan Church and falling on the exact day seven years from the time I was ordained to the ministry,

These things dear ones make us go His way rejoicing when touched within by that power from above, yet feeling so unworthy of the love shown us by you, His people.

Yet our testimony will be, *"not according to our works, but according to His own purpose and grace which was given us in Christ Jesus before the world began,"* so all events have, do, and will work together to accomplish that which He pleases.

Hesitantly written,
(Elder) Julian Williams

ELDER JULIAN P. WILLIAMS

My dear brother in the flesh, and I trust in the spirit of Christ, died March 14, 2002 at the age of 81 years. He had expectation of his death several months beforehand and was, I believe, reconciled to leave this world of sickness and pain to be carried to eternal bliss with his God.

Jule, as we family members called him, was the most timid of our family of seven children. He would have never spoken in public but he was made to proclaim the Gospel of Christ for 32 years. I could feel that I witnessed a miracle each time he spoke as my brother was too weak and humble to present himself in a public speaking way. My Mother saw in a vision years before he was called to preach that one of her sons was to be a minister. She never told of it until after he began speaking.

While in battle during World War II, he was spared when a shell exploded while he and another were down in a fox hole. His buddy was killed instantly by shell fragments and Julian was not injured. Their bodies were touching and he was

sure that he was to die as he was covered with blood. He knew not if his blood or his buddy's until later. I relate this to tell of his being preserved by the grace of God to fulfill his call to the ministry over thirty years later.

I do not praise my brother for speaking to the saints as he was enabled to do so boldly and sweetly. I praise our Lord for his gift and was told by many brethren that he was blessed to preach so beautifully in a short time of speaking. He was blessed to preach a doctrine of a God that made all things-spoke it into existance-saw the end from the beginning and that the weak sinful flesh cannot resist or help an all powerful, merciful God accomplish his purpose in all things, past, present and future.

I believe that our brother is in the paradise of God and that his spirit has returned to God who gave it awaiting that Glorious return of Christ when his body will be raised a spiritual body and that soul and body will forever praise his God in a continual way not possible while speaking as God's mouthpiece here on earth. Before he died, he remarked that *"it's time to see Jesus"*. His last sermon was on March 3, 2002. His text was Matthew 18:1-4.

May we ever praise God and not the subjects of His grace regardless of their station while in this life. I loved him greatly-much more than I can express to the reader. We were blessed to be natural children together, fellow members of Malmaison Church, fellow deacons and journey together as brethren for our entire life. Praise God for what we had together and I try to pray for submission to God that he has been taken from us.

From one that loved him,
Burnell Williams

SPIRITUAL UNITY

"He that hath an ear, let him hear what the Spirit saith unto the churches."

These words of our blessed Lord are found seven times in the book of Revelation. Surely this emphasizes that each of God's little ones (the only one with a hearing ear) has much to gain spiritually from what the Spirit says unto each of the churches. This is true even though each message dealt with specific circumstances prevailing in that particular church. Only two of the seven churches, Smyrna and Philadelphia, were spared words of censure. This is a sobering statistic. It is refreshing however to note that before saying anything negative about three of the other five churches, our Lord began with what was positive about them. He first encourages and confirms, then brings up what is amiss. Only to the churches of Sardis and Laodicea, does our Lord have basically nothing good to say. Evidently, what these two churches needed was a

sudden jolt of bad news to wake them from their slumbers. They had declined so far.

What a stark contrast we find when we compare the churches of Smyrna and Philadelphia with those of Sardis and Laodicea. Yet these four churches are included together among the seven churches of Asia. The churches of Smyrna and Philadelphia were not instructed by our Lord to exclude the churches of Sardis and Laodicea. Isn't that strange?

Anytime a plain passage of Scripture presents special difficulty, a red warning flag should wave in the mind of a believing reader. For those of us who delight in the beautiful truth that Jesus Christ is the head of the church and supplies her every need, such a difficulty presents itself in the second and third chapters of Revelation. The difficulty can be expressed in the form of the following questions:

How is it that five of the seven churches are worthy of censure from our Lord and Saviour when He Himself is their chief shepherd?

If He is their true head, how could He allow them to get into this deplorable condition to begin with?

Do not His censures cast a bad reflection upon His own care for them? To the last question, we would answer with an emphatic God forbid! On the contrary, His censures are indeed a reflection of His care and love for them. *"As many as I love, I rebuke and chasten", Revelation 3:19.* The love and care of a shepherd is much more vividly portrayed by his willingness to hazard his own safety in seeking the erring sheep, whose wandering nature led it astray, and in returning it safely to the fold, rather than by perpetually penning the sheep up. God's dear children need to be taught again and again how dependent they are upon Christ. As soon as they think they can focus on something other than Him and still prosper, they sink as rapidly as Peter did in the waves. Any present confusion and disorder among God's churches are to be aifributed directly to God's erring children, *"For God is not the author of confusion, but of peace as in all the churches of the saints", 1Corinthians 14:33.* The truth of God's sovereignty and His absolute control over all things ensures that He does have a purpose worthy of Himself for the present confusion and that He will overrule it for good in His own time and way. Therefore, since there is no real difficulty in fervently believing that and are in harmony with our Lord's loving care for His churches, any difficulty remaining may be due to our reluctance to assume the responsibility so obviously implied in those chapters. The censures prove we are responsible and to a degree held accountable. This is how that red warning flag should be interpreted. There is nothing wrong with Scripture, there is nothing wrong with our

Lord's love and care, but there is something very wrong with us. God Himself graciously provides what is the responsible and proper response to His love and care. ***"As many as I love, I rebuke and chasten. Be zealous, therefore, and repent", Revelation 3:19.*** Oh, that the Holy Spirit would burn these words into our hearts and drive us to Him for the spirit of repentance and reconciliation. We would then confess whatever role we may have even unconsciously had in the present confusion and be more ready to forgive and forget any offences against us. We would become more aware of the fact that we need each other and have much to gain from even the least esteemed of God's little ones.

One of the amazing things about Revelation 2 and 3 is that it shows how much error a church can contain and yet still retain the golden candlestick, denominating it as a true church. However, persisting in flagrant error after repeated warnings from our Lord obviously can result in the removal of the candlestick. For example, the church at Ephesus was charged with having left their first love. Christ said, ***"Remember therefore from whence thou art fallen, and repent, and do the first works, or else I will come unto thee quickly and remove thy candlestick out of his place, except thou repent."*** Only when the candlesticks are removed do the declarations of nonfellowship appear to be in good order. The big question is: What churches still have their candlesticks and what churches do not?

Our forefathers in the faith felt led to adopt articles of faith, which reflected fundamental doctrines embraced by a true church. Obvious liberty was attached to the article on foot washing which some churches chose to include. It is heartbreaking to realize how many churches love these articles and are yet divided from other churches loving the same articles. To put it in more personal terms, it is heart wrenching to see churches which truly love our Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ and rejoice at the very mention of His name unable to enjoy sweet fellowship with churches that do likewise.

What makes our Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ so precious to His people? Surely, it is nothing less than the work of the Holy Spirit. Any melting of the heart while meditating on His love displayed on the cross is directly due to the Spirit's sweet and mysterious influence. It is my prayer that the same Spirit, who has made Christ so precious to His true churches, will make these same churches more precious to each other. May the Spirit reveal that they have too much in common to be satisfied with anything less than a sincere effort to get together. I am

far from the first to express such feelings. Many in Texas are expressing them. Many across this country are expressing them.

I believe I have conducted more funerals in the last six months than in the previous six years. Though not mourning as those that have no hope, nevertheless many tears have flowed. Losing such precious brothers and sisters in Christ often feels overwhelming. Many of God's people have also recently had the same experience. Your heart hurts. Oh that the Lord would undertake for us and introduce us to brothers and sisters in Christ we never knew we had simply because they were on what had been deemed the wrong side of the tracks. Oh, what joy would then follow!

We acknowledge once again total dependence upon the Spirit of Almighty God. ***"All is vain unless the Spirit of the Holy One comes down."*** Without His blessings, any effort towards unity will only end in even more division. He must be our Guide. He must receive all credit for whatever progress is made. I cannot help but believe that He is already at work and that His sweet influence is even now being felt as more and more of God's dear children yearn to be enabled to say, Behold how good and how pleasant it is for brethren to dwell together in unity." Psalm 133:1

My prayer is that those who disagree with me will find that it constitutes a loving difference. May God grant the spiritual showers we all long for.

In dependence upon Him,
Elder Jimmy Hamrick

ST. JOHN, 15: 26-27

But when the Comforter is come, whom I will send unto you from the Father, even the Spirit of truth, which proceedeth from the Father, he shall testify of me:

And ye also shall bear witness, because ye have been with me from the beginning.

MEETINGS

GLENWOOD CHURCH

Glenwood Church, Princeton, WV, announces a Saturday meeting, June 29, 2002, starting at 10:00. Those coming by way of I-77 take exit 9. Turn left onto 460W. Go 5 miles, turn right onto 19N, then immediately left on Glenwood Park Road, 1112 miles to the church on the left.

Those coming by way of 460, follow the same directions from the I-77 / 460 intersection.

WEST COUNTRY LINE UNION

The West Country Line Union will convene at Dan River Church on the fifth Sunday in June.

The church is located on highway #700 between Eden and Danville.

We welcome all lovers of the truth to be with us. We especially invite all ministers of our faith and order. Song service begins at 10:00 a.m.

Elder Kenneth R. Key, Moderator
Brother Allen Carroll, Clerk

CONTRIBUTIONS

FOR FEBRUARY 2002

Bettie Adams, VA 2.00
Beatrice Miller, NC 2.00
Ilene Clifton, VA 2.00
Burnell Williams, VA 7.00
Patsy Mitchell, TX 2.00
Carmen Abernathy, NC 12.00
Walter Hill, NC 5.00
Roxie Strader, NC 5.00
Eld. Mark Terry, VA 7.00
James Geisendorfer, WI 2.00
Eld. Carl Terry, VA 2.00
John Collie, NC 2.00
Robert Thomas, AR 15.00
Floyd Oakley, AR 2.00
Inez Gearner, TX 5.00
Mrs. Bennie Clifton, VA 2.00
Carole Cruise, VA 7.00
Herbert Dodson, Va 2.00
Bruce Smith, VA 7.00
L. C. Hornsby, GA 2.00
Phil Pittman, TX 7.00
Steve Everett. VA 7.00
Evelyn Ferguson, FL 32.00
Elsie Poindexter, VA 2.00
Donald Arrington, NC 2.00

ST. JOHN, 15: 8-9.

Herein is my Father glorified, that ye bear much fruit; so shall ye be my disciples.

As the Father hath loved me, so have I loved you: continue ye in my love.

OBITUARIES

SISTER VELMA DALTON

With profound sadness we the children of Velma Brumfield Dalton wish to submit the obituary of our mother, who passed away November 3, 2001, at Gretna Health Care Center, Gretna, VA.

She was born August 6, 1913, daughter of John and Eliza Brumfield, was married to Ira Lee Dalton August 31, 1929. They were married for 69 years and from that union came four children Atha, Glenwood, Judy and Brenda, 6 grandchildren, 8 great grandchildren and 1 great great grandchild.

She was predeceased in death by her parents, 8 brothers, 2 sisters, daughter Brenda and her husband.

Mama united with Weatherford Primitive Baptist Church May 25, 1958 and was baptized June22, 1958.

She was a devoted member for 43 years. She often spoke to us of times when she was a small child and went to Weatherford with her Mama and Papa riding in a wagon or buggy when the weather permitted.

We remember when we were children going with Mama and Daddy to the association and the 5th Sunday services and gathering with our kin to eat lunch on the grounds. What wonderful memories.

Her services were held at Weatherford Primitive Baptist Church on November 6, 2001 at 2 o'clock with burial in the Church Cemetery. Elder Raymond Goad and Elder Marvin Brumfield (her nephew) conducted the services.

With a heavy heart we her children and grandchildren bid our mother and grandmother a sad farewell and with joy we hope to be with her and daddy again in their heavenly home.

In loving memory!
By Her Family

Elder Raymond Goad - Moderator
Elder Marvin Brumfield Assistant Moderator
Pam Betterton - Clerk

DEACON WILFORD G. PARSONS

As it has been pleasing to our merciful Heavenly Father to remove from our midst and carry him to rest in Jesus, our dear Brother in Christ, Deacon Wilford G. Parsons, we will attempt by the grace and mercy of God to write an obituary of this faithful servant.

Brother Parsons was born April 19, 1928, and was the youngest of 16 children to Brother Cager Grant and Sister Bessie Lee Scarce Parsons. Both of whom were members of Old Mountain Primitive Baptist Church. Brother Wilford's father was a deacon at Old Mountain. Brother Wilford departed this life February 9, 2002, peacefully at his home in Danville. He is survived by his devoted wife of 52 years, Sister Cindy Underwood Parsons; one sister Mrs. Ruth Parsons Motley: and a number of nieces and nephews. Brother and Sister Parsons were united in marriage, June 10, 1949, Elder Raymond Payne officiating.

Brother Parsons was a veteran having served in the Marine Corps during the Korean War. He then became employed by Dan River Mills in the sheet metal shop where he later became supervisor. He retired after 45 years service.

Brother Wilford and Sister Cindy were given a sweet hope in Christ Jesus and a desire to be baptized. They were received into the fellowship of Long Branch Primitive Baptist Church. October 6, 1956, and

were baptized the following day by Elder J. G. L. Hash. On May 2, 1959, Brother Parsons and Brother Amos Hash were ordained deacons at Long Branch by a presbytery of nine elders and nineteen deacons. Brother Parsons was elected clerk of Long Branch. November 4, 1961, which office he served faithfully until his death. He was elected clerk for the Smith River Association in the 1992 session, and each year thereafter, and was very efficient in that office also. He served on the preaching committee in the association for many years as well

Brother Parsons demonstrated to us all, his love for the Lord and His dear people. His humbleness, kindness, and generosity were displayed in many ways. He was firm in the faith and loved the doctrine of God our Saviour, that salvation is by grace alone. Brother and Sister Parsons loved to entertain the many brethren, friends, and relatives in the schoolhouse which they purchased and remodeled. They took company from the association and the church for many years. showing their love for God's children. He loved to sing the old hymns of Zion being blessed with an able singing voice. We cherish those precious times that the Lord blessed us with.

He spoke often of the goodness and mercy of his Lord and Saviour that had been so gracious to him all the days of his life. We certainly believe that we can say about Brother Parsons in his service as a deacon, For they that have used the office of a deacon well purchase to themselves a good degree, and great boldness in the faith which is in Christ Jesus. (1 Tim. 3:13;.

Brother Parsons loved his dear wife and was as devoted in his care for her as much as any one we have ever known. May it be the will of God to reconcile her, the church, the family, and friends that the great loss we all feel is his eternal gain. This much esteemed brother has ceased from all his labors and trials and is entered into that sweet rest in Christ Jesus.

Funeral services were conducted by his pastor, Elder Carl Terry, and by Elder Mark Terry at Swicegood Funeral Home Chapel. His body was laid to rest in the mausoleum in the Danville Memorial Gardens, Danville, Va., to await the Resurrection when Christ shall appear in power and great glory with healing in his wings. Then all the ransomed church shall hear Him say, ***"Come Ye blessed of my Father, inherit the kingdom prepared for you from the foundation of the world."***

In hope of eternal life
Mark I. Terry

Done by order of Long Branch
Church in conference,
April 6, 2002

Carl E. Terry, Moderator.
Mark Terry, Clerk.

Signs of the Times

DEVOTED TO THE OLD SCHOOL BAPTIST CAUSE

" The Sword of the Lord and of Gideon "

VOL. 170 **MEADOWS OF DAN, VA., JUNE 2002** **NO. 6**

SIGNS OF THE TIMES

ISSN - 0199 - 0063
Subscription price $15.00 per year - $25.00 two years
Published monthly by
SIGNS OF THE TIMES
202 Carousel Lane
Meadows of Dan, Va. 24120-4403
Established in 1832
Devoted to the Old Baptist Cause

Elder Wm. Hale Terry
Circulation Manager and Treasurer
Phone (276) 398-2923

EDITOR
Elder Kenneth R. Key, Editor
721 Willard Street
Greensboro, N.C. 27405
Phone (336) 273-7464

ASSOCIATE EDITORS
Elder Richard H. Campbell
2171 Allen Court
Germantown, Tenn. 38138
Phone (901) 753-7791
Elder C. B. Davis, Jr.
1251 Paynes Tavern Rd.
Roxboro, N.C. 27573
Phone (336) 599-7236
Elder C. C. Wilbanks
217 Bastrop Drive
Monroe, Louisiana 71203
Phone (318) 343-5473
Elder J. B. Farmer
6373 N. State Hwy 7
Grayson, Ky. 41143
(606) 474-4327

All letters for this paper containing subscriptions and remittances, should be mailed to Elder Wm. Hale Terry, 202 Carousel Lane, Meadows of Dan, Va. 24120-4403. All articles and letters for publication, all notices of meetings and all obituaries should be mailed to Elder Kenneth R. Key, 721 Willard Street, Greensboro, N.C. 27405

SIGNS OF THE TIMES
202 Carousel Lane, Meadows of Dan, Va. 24120-4403

SONG

With joy let each afflicted saint
This cheering truth behold,
That when he's tried he shall not faint,
But shall come forth as gold.

This privilege, dear Lord, I plead,
Nor am I here too bold,
That from the fire as thou hast said,
I may come forth as gold.

What though the furnace burns on high,
Still to this truth I'll hold;
'Tis but designed my soul to try –
I shall come forth as gold.

Herein his wisdom and his love
Will God to me unfold;
And from the furnace I shall prove,
He'll bring me forth as gold.

Thus will I sing his praises here,
Whose mercies are of old;
And when in glory I appear,
I shall appear as gold.

Parkinson's Col.

POSTMASTER

Please send address changes to:

Signs of the Times
202 Carousel Lane
Meadows of Dan, Va 24120-4403

CONTENTS

EDITORIAL 122
Elder C. C. Wilbanks

CORRESPONDENCE 126

ARTICLES 127
Mrs. Rodger Dodson interview with Julian R. Williams
Samuel Lilly

VOICES OF THE PAST 134
Elder Silas H. Durand
Elder Gilbert Beebe

MEETINGS 140

CONTRIBUTIONS 140

OBITUARIES 140
Bro. S. Grey Ingram
Bro. Paul W. Jones
Opha Robinson Parks
Muriel McKinney Strader
Elder Julian R. Williams

EDITORIAL

HEAR YE HIM

Elder C. C. Wilbanks

Jesus took three of his disciples up into a high mountain and was transfigured before them, and there appeared unto them Moses and Elias. Not knowing what he was saying, Peter desired to build three tabernacles; one for Jesus, one for Moses, and one for Elias. But, ***"While he yet spake, behold a bright cloud overshadowed them: and, behold, a voice out of the cloud, which said, This is my beloved Son, in whom I am well pleased; hear ye him."***

Hear ye him. Many people would have us believe this to be an invitation, that God is pleading for us to open our hearts and let Jesus come in and save us: just open your ears and hear and answer his call and everything will be great for your soul. I have no stones to throw at those people, for I was one among them in time past, and many of them are still my friends; but their doctrine is a false doctrine, and there is not a speck of truth in it. If God must plead with puny man in this way, and we have the power to accept or reject his call, then we have no need whatsoever for a Saviour; for we have the power within ourselves to save ourselves; for if we have the power to reject his calling and salvation then we also have the power to keep him from casting us into everlasting condemnation and hell. But, ***"Thy people shall be willing in the day of thy power."*** If his people are not now willing, and if this is not the day of his power, please advise us as to when this will be. We will note the scripture says, ***"Thy people."*** These are the ones to whom and for whom the scriptures are written, and not to the world at large. These are the children chosen in Christ before the foundation of the world. Jesus prayed, ***"Holy Father, keep through thine own name those whom thou hast given me, that***

they may be one, as we are one. While I was with them in the world, I kept them in thy name: those that thou gavest me I have kept, and none of them is lost, but the son of perdition; that the scriptures might be fulfilled." When Jesus shed his precious blood on the cross of Calvary for the sins of his fallen people, the debt was fully paid, God`s justice was satisfied and their salvation was secured forever. ***"For by one offering he hath perfected forever them that are sanctified."***

Hear ye him. Before the coming of Christ, the Jewish people had only the law and the prophets. Moses represented the law, for by him it was given to the people; and Elias represented the holy prophets of God. The Jews were unable to keep God's holy laws: but under the law they were required to make sacrificial offerings for sins yearly; which made none of them perfect; for if the blood of sheep, bulls, goats, doves, etc. could have accomplished this there would have been no need for Jesus to have suffered. Those sacrifices were only emblems or types of the perfect sacrifice that was to come. The law could make nothing perfect, but the bringing in of a better covenant did; Jesus Christ being that better covenant. He kept the law, and fulfilled it to a jot and a tittle, blotting out the handwriting of ordinances that was against us, which was contrary to us, and took it out of the way, nailing it to his cross. By this he broke down the wall of partition between the Jews and the Gentiles: for until that time the Gentiles were without hope, and without God in the world. Not only did he fulfill the law, but all the prophecies of old that were written in the holy scriptures by God's holy prophets and in the Psalms. Now that Jesus was come, there was not further need of handwritten ordinances nor the prophets, therefore they were taken away. They did not just die and fade away. Remember that Moses, being the embodiment of the law, was buried of God that he was found no more; and Elias, representing the holy prophets, was taken away in a chariot of fire in a whirlwind. These were taken away of God for they were no longer in force or needed. Christ is the end of the law for every one that believeth, and he is our Prophet, Priest and King. It is he that we must now hear. ***"God, who at sundry times and in divers manners spake in time past to the fathers by the prophets, hath in these last days spoken to us by His Son."***

Hear ye him. He who hath an ear to hear let him hear. All men have natural ears, though some be naturally deaf. When Jesus was on earth he made the blind to see, the deaf to hear, the lame to walk, and the poor had the gospel preached unto them. And even now is Christ performing these same miracles for his bride, his church, in a spiritual man-

ner. Yet for those who are blind but say, *"We see," their sins remaineth; the deaf hear not, for they are not his sheep; the lame walk not in the way of righteousness, for they hear not the voice behind them saying, "This is the way. Walk ye in it;"* and they do not hear the gospel, for they are not poor in spirit, but rich in self-righteousness, and the gospel is foolishness unto them. Some of the Pharisees said unto Jesus, *"Are we also blind? Jesus said unto them, If ye were blind, ye should have no sin: but now ye say, We see; therefore your sins remaineth." (Jn.9:40-41).* Certain of the Jews said unto Jesus, How long dost thou make us to doubt? If thou be the Christ, tell us plainly. Jesus answered them, *"I told you, and you believed not, because ye are not my sheep, as I said unto you. My sheep hear my voice, and I know them and they follow me: and I give unto them eternal life; and they shall never perish, neither shall any man pluck them out of my hand." (Jn.10:24-28). "Enter ye in at the strait gate: for wide is the gate and broad is the way which leadeth to destruction, and many there be which go in thereat: because strait is the gate, and narrow is the way, which leadeth to life, and few there be that find it." (Matt.7:13-14).* Left to themselves, all men would enter at the wide gate and walk the broad road to destruction: but God`s children are blessed to hear that voice behind them saying, *"This is the way. Walk ye in it, when ye turn to the right hand, and when ye turn to the left." (Isa.30:21).* There are also those poor deluded souls who believe their works will get them, as well as others who are enticed to follow them, to heaven. These are the ones who are rich in self-righteousness, and are not poor in spirit nor broken-hearted. *"They profess to know God; but in works they deny him, being abominable, and disobedient, and unto every good work reprobate." (Titus 1:16). "Many shall say unto me in that day, Lord, Lord, have we not prophesied in thy name? and in thy name have cast out devils? in thy name done many wonderful works?"* But how did Jesus answer their boasts of self-righteousness? *"And then will I profess unto them, I never knew you: depart from me ye that work iniquity." (Matt.7:22-23).*

Natural man receiveth not the things of the Spirit of God: for they are foolishness unto him: neither can he know them because they are spiritually discerned. How then does one hear the beloved Son, for all we are natural men of flesh and blood, descendants of our progenitor Adam, who fell into a state of condemnation and death by his transgression of God's holy law, and all of his posterity fell with him? Therefore all of us were at some time dead

in trespasses and sin and were the children of wrath even as others. Since natural man cannot receive the things of the Spirit of God, there must be a new birth, a spiritual birth: ***"Ye must be born again."*** Every child of God has an everlasting life: this life being in Christ, but it is not made manifest until a man is born again. ***"Verily, verily, I say unto you, He that heareth my word, and believeth on him that sent me, hath everlasting life, and shall not come into condemnation; but is passed from death unto life." (Jn.5:24).*** Everyone with a sound, natural mind understands that we must pass from life to death in this world, but there are few who understand the passing from death unto life; for they do not know they are spiritually dead. Jesus is the Way, the Truth and the Life, and he gives life to as many as the Father hath given him. Though they be dead when their Lord speaks to them, they hear and live. "Verily, verily, I say unto you, The hour is coming, and now is, when the dead shall hear the voice of the Son of God: and they that hear shall live." (Jn.5:24).The dead cannot go forth seeking Christ, neither can they reject a sovereign call; ***"for in him we live and move, and have our being; as certain also of your own poets have said, For we are also his offspring." "Without me (Christ) ye can do nothing." But, "I can do all things through Christ who strengtheneth me." (Phil.4:13.)***

Hear ye him. Jesus spake many parables to the people, but only unto his disciples did he expound them. His disciples asked him why, and he answered, ***"Because it is given unto you to know the mysteries of the kingdom of heaven, but unto them it is not given."*** We find here a division of the people: to his disciples an understanding was given, but unto all others it is not given. ***"Therefore speak I to them in parables: because they seeing see not, and hearing they hear not, neither do they understand."*** We cannot understand these parables, other than the ones expounded in the scriptures, until they are revealed unto us by the Holy Spirit. Blessed are your eyes, for they see: and your ears, for they hear: if you are the sons of God, which were born, not of blood, nor of the will of the flesh, nor of the will of man, but of God. You will always hear him, though you may feel much of the time that you do not: ***"For in a dream, in a vision of the night, when sleep falleth upon men, in slumberings upon the bed; then he openeth the ears of men, and sealeth their instructions, that he may withdraw man from his purpose, and hide pride from man." (Job 33:15-17).*** Though a man may believe that he is working all things according to his own purpose, he is in truth fulfilling God`s will and purpose; for God worketh all things after the counsel of his

own will. Did he not say, ***"I have spoken it, I will also bring it to pass; I have purposed it, I will also do it?"*** If we be the chosen children of God we will keep his commandments, ***"for we are his workmanship, created in Christ Jesus unto good works, which God hath before ordained that we should walk in them."*** Truly, if we love him and keep his commandments we are born of God: ***"for love is of God, and everyone that loveth is born of God and knoweth God."*** And Jesus promised, ***"If a man love me, he will keep my words: and my Father will love him, and we will come unto him, and make our abode with him." (Jn. 14:23).*** Jesus also said, ***"My sheep hear my voice, and I know them, and they follow me: and I give unto them eternal life; and they shall never perish, neither shall any man pluck them out of my hand. My Father which gave them me, is greater than all; and no man is able to pluck them out of my Father`s hand. I and my Father are one."*** Oh, how comforting it is to feel his glorious presence from time to time, even if it is only for a few moments.

Submitted in love to all who have heard the voice of the blessed Son of God.

Eld. C. C. Wilbanks

CORRESPONDENCE

1217 Dinwiddie Ave.
Richmond, VA 23229
April 5, 2002

My dear Elder Terry,

Please renew Signs another year for me. I'm an old keeper. I have many old Signs and at Times will pull out a "year" and read cover to cover for two or more months. I read the obituaries too, although I never knew some. Last year I saw Sister Peggy Osborne and told her I had recently read her Mother's obituary. I hope the dear Lord shall be pleased to continue the blessing of Signs to many little ones.

We in Staunton River love to have you, and others, visit us.

I fear we will miss Elder Julian Williams for some time. We are cast down but not destroyed.

We lift our eyes to God who sent His only begotten Son into the world to save sinners. May we be reminded that ***"God shall supply all our need according to his riches in glory by Christ Jesus."***

With love I hope,
Reidy Pickral

ST. JOHN, 15:5-7.

I am the vine, ye are the branches: He that abideth in me, and I in him, the same bringeth forth much fruit: for without me ye can do nothing.

If a man abide not in me, he is cast forth as a branch, and is withered; and men gather them, and cast them into the fire, and they are burned.

If ye abide in me, and my words abide in you, ye shall ask what ye will, and it shall be done unto you.

ARTICLES

Elder Key,

Mrs. Rodger Dodson interviewed 9 D-Day Veterans from our area and Elder Julian Williams was one of them. This is what he had to say about that experience. I thought it might be interesting to the readers.

JULIAN R. WILLIAMS

From his home near Keeling, Julian was drafted into the army 14 September 1942. placed in the 2nd Division, 123rd Infantry, Company L, he sailed for Europe in late 1943.

Near the time of the invasion he & his fellow soldiers were addressed by General George S. Patton and also by General Omar Bradley. Leaving Swansea Wales, he was transferred to an LST. He landed on Omaha Beach on D-Day+2 and the signs of a fierce battle were everywhere. He says the bodies, both German and Allied were piled like cordwood." Making their way inland from the beachhead, they fought to near St. Lo where he was hit by shrapnel, fracturing his jaw and earning him a Purple Heart. He spent a month in an English hospital before being sent back to the front lines - He recalls that he spent 15 days without washing his hands. Julian says that the soldiers could be called "forced heroes." None of them would have volunteered to fight; but, once there, they did the very best job that they could. He had a buddy in the foxhole with him killed while he was untouched.

Back in the States, he married the former Mae Marshal in 1953, raised a family and eventually took over his father's farm. He lives there now, at age 80, living on the homeplace where he was born. His life can be seen as a serene circle.

D-Day June 6, 1944
The Climactic Battle of W.W.II

I have been asked to write of my experience and my coming to the Primitive Baptists. I do so, not to draw attention to myself but to give all the glory to the ONE and only GOD for His goodness, mercy, and grace towards an unworthy creature as I.

My name is Samuel Alan Lilly and my only wife for over 23 years is Patricia Grace Feazell Lilly. We have two daughters, Amanda Clare 20 years old, and Tara Elizabeth 18 years old. We have lived in Vinton for over 17 years. My membership is at Laurel Ridge Primitive Baptist Church.

I am the Service Director at Royal Chevrolet Oldsmobile Cadillac in Lynchburg, Virginia. I have been employed there for more than 10 years and I oversee the business operations of the Service, Body and Collision, and Parts Centers.

My father is Elder David H. Lilly and my mother is Amma Jean Frazier Lilly of Nimitz, West Virginia. Dad has been a Primitive Baptist Elder for more than 43 years. Our only sister is Madonna Kay Lilly Gwinn of Pulaski, Virginia.

Growing up we all travelled with Dad and Mom to Primitive Baptist meetings there in West Virginia and as far away as Virginia and Kentucky. Sometimes when Mom had to stay home with one of the sick children, then I would go to church with dad anyway. When Dad and Mom would go to visit church members and other Elders and their families, I would tag along. There's many of these people and experiences that I won't forget.

Mom and Dad named me Samuel. In 1 Samuel 1:20, Hannah,"... bare a son, and called his name Samuel, saying, because I have asked him of the Lord." Strong's Concordance gives the definition of the name Samuel as, "heard of GOD". They told me when I was young that they named me Samuel because they hoped that the LORD would use me. As I was growing up I didn't care much for my name or for their hope I would be used of the LORD.

The spring that I turned thirteen and on Easter Sunday I decided that I wouldn't go to church anymore and most of all I wouldn't darken the door of another Primitive Baptist Church. That was me, planning and scheming about what I was going to do and what I wanted to be.

Six years later on a cold January night, I found out that my plans didn't amount to anything. For weeks I had felt the conviction of the Holy Spirit. I was restless and not knowing what to do. I was driving home on this particularly night and noticed how unusual it was that I had met only one or two other vehicles on the road and how that the night looked as bright as day with the moon's light reflecting on the snow that blanketed the mountains, the countryside, and the road. I could see into the distance as far that night as I could if it were daylight.

There was a fear that came over me on that trip home, none like I ever had before I could see myself as the sinner that I was, without any hope, and I could see my condition as a dark contrast to the brightness of that night. I cried out to GOD for deliverance, not knowing what to plead but my own sinful condition, in need of a SAVIOR.

I felt a warmth in that car. The heater hadn't been working for months, but I distinctly felt a warmth. I reached down and felt the cold air still blowing from the vents. I was aware of another presence with me, so I turned on the interior light, but saw nobody else. Then it was revealed to me that the warmth and presence wasn't in the car, but in me, *"... and we will come unto him, and make our abode with him.", John 14:23, and 2 Corinthians 5:17, "Therefore if any man be in Christ, he is a new creature: old things are passed away; behold all things are become new."*

Within a few days I bought my first Bible and began reading. I could not bring myself to believe the doctrine and the truths that the Primitive Baptists held to. I didn't think that it could possibly be right because it wasn't popular. I felt that if the majority of all the churches taught that man could accept or deny Christ as their Savior, then they must be right, the majority just had to be right, but that was according to my own reasoning and not the truth. I didn't believe that I accepted Christ, I knew that something happened and my sinful burden had been lifted and now there was a joy that I couldn't express. I noticed that my experience wasn't the same as others described theirs and it made we wonder often if I was a child of God. I did understand one thing for sure, GOD's *"... holy calling, not according to our works, but according to his own purpose and grace ..."* wasn't according to my own planning and scheming or of my purpose, but according to HIS, *"... which was given us in Christ Jesus before the world began.", 2 Timothy 1:9.*

Patricia and I moved with our two young daughters to Vinton in October 1984. We went looking for a church and found a nice friendly Independent Baptist Church (as they like to be called) nearby. We quickly made friends with another family attending there. Patricia and I asked for church membership and I was baptized there in the spring of 1987. I was hungry for the truth and was continually asking the Pastor questions. He wasn't much help and may have known it, but for whatever reason he asked me to teach the adult Sunday School Class. It was during the next three years that I taught and studied the Bible that the doctrines of grace and election were revealed to me. I couldn't believe that this could be the truth, there must be some mistake, for if it were then suredly the majority and the popu-

lar crowd would endorse it, so I thought it must be wrong and I was mistaken to believe it.

It was during these same three years that the Pastor and one of the Deacons had asked me on different occasions if I thought the LORD had called me to preach. I told them no, that I wasn't a preacher, but I did fear that HE may indeed be calling me.

In 1990 Patricia and I could see that we weren't growing with the church and we needed to be fed, we were starving. I also figured that I needed to be somewhere else with the popular crowd and just sit down and listen to somebody else preach the Bible and all the grace, election and predestination would go away or they would shed a better light on it. We started attending a very large Independent Baptist Church (as they liked to be called too) in Roanoke that seemed to have everything. For five years we attended there, lost among the hundreds of faces, but still in need. We figured that it was probably best if we ask for a home there and then we would feel more a part of them.

As a family we asked for a home among this large congregation of people and saw both of our daughters baptized. Surely we thought, this is the place and the people and we will grow here. The next thing I knew they asked me to take over one of their many adult Sunday School Classes. I did so willingly, hoping that this would be good for them and us. The class I taught enjoyed the indepth verse by verse studies that we had. But, why was I so miserable? I would sit through the preaching services and listen to all their programs and go home feeling cheated, frustrated, and spiritually thirsty and hungry.

Finally, after weeks of studying and trying to avoid the doctrine of election, I was confronted with it when I knew that I had to tell the truth about the verse in Matthew 20:16 and the 15 verses before it,"... for many be called, but few chosen." The Pastor heard that I was going to talk about this scripture and election and hurriedly arranged a meeting with me, him, and another of the Pastors. He wanted to know what I believed and I how I planned on handling this scripture. I told him I believed in GOD's elective grace and HIS sovereign will over man and not man's will over GOD's. He told me that what I believed was wrong and I mustn't present this scripture in the light of GOD's predestination of the salvation of an elect people. He said this doctrine was against what the church believed and held to and that salvation was for any and everybody. They asked me what I was going to do, I told them that I would skip over this scripture and I wouldn't discuss this doctrine any further as long as I could find a way around it, (after all this wasn't the popular thing).

Soon, there were others who made it known to the Pastor and me, that they believed the same doctrine

that I did and they told the Pastor that they wanted to hear more about. He set up a series of special classes to talk about this doctrine and did his best to tear down the foundations of these truths and by publicly calling those who believed such things to be "stupid".

In April 1998 our Sunday School Class was asked if we could meet for two consecutive Sundays at Friendship Manor. There was a special event (program) going on and the people who normally met with those people couldn't be there. We told them that we would. The First Sunday morning we attended, only half of our class showed up. As the time grew nearer for the meeting to start I became very uneasy, because I wasn't sure what kind of meeting that this would be. We met in the center of where two hallways converged and people came from different directions. Some of them walked, some with canes and walkers, some in wheel chairs, and some on cots were wheeled in until the area of those crossroads were filled. We sang and sang. Some couldn't sing, others may have only moved their lips, others may have strained with weak voices, some in tune and some not, and some with voices that were happy and others with voices hoarse with age. The room filled with the joyous sound of their voices in praise to the Almighty. I tried to keep up, but my eyes were filling with tears so that I couldn't see the pages, and my voice was straining as I was overcome with emotion. It had been a long time since I had seen such true worship and praise in voice and song to our Lord.

When they stopped singing I realized that those dear people were there to have church. It wasn't a program but a real meeting that they were expecting. I'll never forget their looks of hope. I wasn't prepared, the only thing that had been on my mind and reading was Luke 24:13-32, about the two on the road to Emmaus. I don't remember everything that I said, but I do remember the spiritual hunger that was upon their faces and my burden to go back. We went back the second week and I couldn't wait to get there. The blessing was the same as before, hearing their voices singing and their desire to worship our Lord. After returning the second time I knew that I wouldn't be the same again, not only by this experience, but now I had a heavy burden pressed upon me.

I asked the Lord about this burden, I asked Him if He was calling me to preach. He gave me His answer before I was finished asking, "Why do you wait." I was afraid to wait. I told my family that I believed that God had called me to preach and I must go. They asked where to? I said where there are those who believe and love the same truths and doctrines as He has given me to believe.

We had told the church we were leaving, The Pastor and different ones asked if we were going to the Primitive Baptists. My wife and I were both angered at the very thought that we would go among the Primitive Baptists. Where did that question come from, why would they say something like that? I wasn't fond of the Primitive Baptists, I told my wife and children of my promise to never return to their meetings. I had repeatedly over the years spoke ill of them. Now I feel as though I have disappointed my family and broken my promise.

We found another church. A church that called themselves Reformed Baptists. They said that they believed the same doctrines of grace, election and predestination. They said that they believed in a Sovereign GOD and of HIS foreknowledge of all things. But we found that it wasn't what they talked about or preached. It was easier for them to talk about the writings of a man than the Bible. It was also surprising that men's writings were quoted as often as scripture and seemed to have a greater importance.

I had told the Pastor when we first met about the LORD calling me to preach. He didn't seem interested then or two more times later when I reminded him of the burden I believed that I had to preach. The third and last time he told me that if indeed the LORD had called me, then others would see it too. I thought that I understood what he said , but how would anyone ever know of this calling besides me?

His response troubled me, I asked the LORD if HE really called me or was I deceived. This matter weighed heavy upon my mind and heart. The next Sunday, Patricia and I somehow arrived early for the evening meeting. There may have been one or two other vehicles in the parking lot but we didn't see anybody around. I went to the restroom first and was washing my hands, when out of the corner of my eye I saw the top of the head of a little boy walk past me. The top of his little head was about even or a little lower than the counter top. He spoke from behind me, ***"Are you preaching tonight?"***, he asked. I said, "No.". Then he said, ***"Well, then are you a preacher?"***. I said, "No.". Then there was a short pause and he said, ***"You sure look like one."***. I was finished, I dried my hands and looked in the mirror, I looked the same. I started out the door and took a quick look behind me and I saw nobody. Shortly thereafter, it occurred to me, GOD had heard me, HE sent somebody, whether natural or supernatural, HE sent one in the form of a little boy to tell me what he saw. He saw a preacher.

Since my first speaking among the Primitive Baptists my oldest brother, Gary, told me that he always knew that I would be a preacher and several of my close friends that have stuck with me over

the years have said that they knew it too. They all said that they had seen it in me long before I acknowledged the LORD's call.

Once again we had to tell a church that we must leave. We didn't know where we would go this time either. We were asked again, "Are you going to the Primitve Baptists?". I first said no, then I realized it wasn't for me to say, it never has been for me to say, so then I replied, ***"If that's where HE sends us we will go."*** A month went by and I told Patricia that we have to find a church. I went looking and somehow found a church that I had forgotten about.

For some unusual reason we stopped in a snow storm in front of this church just about five years prior. We were taking a man home that I knew, because he couldn't get home during the storm, and after dropping him off I turned up this street and there was a big church building. I stopped in front of it and my wife asked me why were we stopping. I said, ***"Look it's a Primitive Baptist Church"***, then she said. "But why did we stop, you've seen churches before?", "Yes I know", I said, ***"I don't know why I stopped."***. That was Roanoke Church and over the course of a year we had similiar situations where our attention was drawn to Rocky Mount Church and Little Creek Church and we couldn't understand why.

I had come across Roanoke Church again, and there were people there. I cannot describe the joy that I felt. I stopped this time to talk and ask them to have the Pastor call me. Elder Brammer and I talked for awhile and I told him some of my journey. He asked me to come to the next meeting, which I believe was the first Sunday in November. After visiting Laurel Ridge, Rocky Mount, Basham, and Knob Churches I knew that the Lord had brought me among the right people. They had been made to love the same Jesus, Prince of Peace, King of Kings, Lord of Lords, and the Almighty God. They had ben given understanding of the same truths, and doctrines by His Holy Spirit, and they believed that they were given faith to believe that they had been redeemed by His ditinguishing, unconditional, and irresistable Grace through the Blood of His only Begotten Son, Jesus Christ. He has given me a love for them, the same love they have shown towards me, the same love He has given us to love all of His people no matter where they are.

The Saturday before the third Sunday meeting at Laurel Ridge was my 43rd birthday, in April of 2000. It was a restless day and night. That night I had a dream of a Church and a congregation. The congregation was asking me over and over to come to them. They asked me to please come in and for whatever reason I was hesitant. They turned and looked at an older white haired man and asked, ***"Is he coming, why***

won't he come?". He looked at me, his face was gentle and full of love, and said, *"Come son, they're asking for you, they want you to come on in. Won't you please come and be with us, I've been waiting for you?"*. I remember that I stepped just inside the door opening and there was a peace and satisfaction that I never had known.

The next morning I asked for a home at Laurel Ridge Church and immediately I felt that peace and satisfaction that I had never known before. The next third Sunday on May 21St, 2000 I was baptized at Laurel Ridge. This was also my first time to speak publicly among the Primitive Baptists. That spring I turned 43 years old, it had been 30 years ago in the spring that I said what I would and wouldn't do. It wasn't for me to say what I wasn't going to do, and where I was going, and what I was to be. Moses tried to help the children of Israel but found that he couldn't unless the LORD was in it. The LORD put him 40 years on the back side of the desert and then he used him, in GOD's way to lead those children out of bondage. GOD always went before them and HE promised Moses, *"My presence shall go with thee, and I will give thee rest."* And Moses said, *"If thy presence go not with me, carry us up not hence." Exodus 33:14,15.* I don't want to go if HE doesn't go before me too.

I am not a Moses but after 30 years I understand that the LORD foreknew me, HE predestinated me, HE formed me, and HE called me. All of my hope and joy is in HIM. I have been speaking among our churches of correspondence for over a year now. There hasn't been a time that I haven't stood before HIS people and been reminded that HE and HE alone is to receive all the glory and praise, and this man as well as all men, are to take none to themselves.

In Praise to our Lord
and Bonds of Love to
His people,
Samuel Lilly

VOICES OF THE PAST

"I KNOW YOU NOT"
(Matthew xxv. 12.)

These words were spoken by the Bridegroom to the five foolish virgins in the parable. He and the five wise virgins had gone in together to the marriage, and the door was shut. Afterward the foolish virgins, who had been away buying oil, came to the door, "saying, Lord, Lord, open unto us. But He answered and said, Verily, I say unto you, I know you not."

Different opinions concerning the true application of this parable have been expressed by brethren who do not differ in any degree concerning the truth of salvation, and who in discussing this or any other spiritual subject do not depart from the doctrine of grace. Yet I believe

there is a power and comfort in every parable which comes to us only through a right understanding of it.

The view has been entertained by brethren whom I most highly esteem for their clear mindedness in the truth, that the five foolish virgins represent Christians who have been neglectful of gospel duties, and who are punished by being denied admittance for a time into the joys of their Lord. While I believe that every child of God who sows to his flesh shall of the flesh reap corruption, and that those Christians who neglect this great salvation shall not escape the just recompense of reward (Heb. ii. 1-3,) yet there are questions in my mind as to whether this parable is intended to show this distinction between the obedient and disobedient Christian.

The principal thought now in my mind is the language at the head of this article. Is this ever the language of the Bridegroom to any of those who have been manifested as true members of the gospel church, which is His bride? Does Jesus speak thus to his people after He has given them the sweet assurance that He has loved them with an everlasting love? No matter how far astray they may have gone, no matter how disobedient they may have been, when he has given them grace to return in sorrow and true repentance, humbly begging to be received again into his favor, does he ever say to them, *"Verily, I say unto you, I know you not?"* Does he not always receive all of his returning prodigals graciously, mercifully, lovingly?

I have thought that the door which was opened to the Bridegroom and the wise virgins, and was closed to the foolish virgins, was the same as that spoken of in Luke xiii. 25, which evidently represents the separation between the legal and the gospel character: *"Then said one unto him, Lord, are there few that be saved? And he said unto them, Strive to enter in at the strait gate: for many, I say unto you, will seek to enter in, and shall not be able. When once the Master of the house is risen up, and hath shut the door, and ye begin to stand without, and to knock at the door, saying, Lord, Lord, open unto us; and he shall answer and say unto you, I know you not whence ye are: then shall ye begin to say, We have eaten and drunk in thy presence, and thou hast taught in our streets. But he shall say, I tell you, I know you not whence ye are depart from me, all ye workers of iniquity."* Abraham and Isaac and Jacob are in this kingdom of God, and so are all the prophets; these to whom he says, *"I know you not,"* were also in that same kingdom, in its legal state, but now they are thrust out; there is no place for them in the kingdom of God in its gospel state. (Luke xiii. 28.)

By the legal character I mean the one, now as well as in the former dispensation, who depends upon some work done by himself, or upon

some reason existing in himself, for entrance into the favor of God; and by the gospel character I mean the one whose only hope is that Jesus died for him, and that he passed with the Bridegroom from under the condemnation of the law into the kingdom of his grace and glory.

Those who shall seek to enter in and shall not be able, are those who seek righteousness, not by faith, but, as it were, by the works of the law. (Romans ix. 32.)

All of those who are referred to in parables, and other forms of teaching in the New Testament, as legal, worldly, carnal professors, are presented for the admonition of the Lord's people, and also for their assurance and comfort, to show them the real difference between a fleshly and a spiritual hope. Thus the people of God are often tried by questionings in their own souls as to whether they are not stony ground, thorny ground, or wayside hearers; or dissatisfied laborers, wanting more wages than was given to those who have worked less ; or laborers in the legal field, contented with that work, like the elder son, and jealous of those who confess to having no good works, and yet claim that Jesus loves them; or like those who are knocking for entrance into the Lord's favor because of some merit they possess. The legal professor is not troubled with such doubts and questionings, but the Christian is, and in all the dear Savior's teaching the living soul is made to feel the powerful but tender and loving admonition: *"Take heed therefore how ye hear;" "Strive to enter in at the strait gate;" "Give diligence to make your calling and election sure."*

This parable seems to present a proper sleeping time. No reproof is suggested because the virgins all slumbered and slept. It was night, the right time to sleep. But I do not understand how this could he applied to the gospel church; no time is allowed there for sleeping. The exhortation is, *"Let us not sleep, as do others."* Some may sleep, but it is disapproved of. Those who sleep are reproved. But here they all slept, and there is no word against it. The Bridegroom tarried; he had not yet come, therefore, it seems to me, the legal dispensation must be intended here. The virgins had gone forth to meet the Bridegroom. This would answer to the whole nation of Israel. They were promised the coming of the Savior, and they, as a nation, were all waiting for him, though not all waiting in faith. They were all recognized as heirs of that promise. *"To them belonged the promises,"* and in this sense, as concerning the flesh, of which Christ was to come, the whole of Israel were as virgins waiting for the Bridegroom. It was a night dispensation, and they all slumbered and slept. They were all, apparently, alike. There was no way to tell which of them had oil in their vessels till the time should come to light their lamps. There was no way to distinguish between the righteous

and the wicked while they were all under that fleshly covenant; all asleep. But when the Bridegroom was announced, when the gospel dispensation was ushered in, then they could discern. (Mal. iii. 18.)

The midnight is the turning point between two days. The announcement that the Bridegroom is coming is an assurance that the legal dispensation is at an end, and that the gospel morning has come. *"Behold, the Bridegroom cometh; go ye out to meet him." "Repent, for the kingdom of heaven is at hand."* Now all are awake, and in the opening of gospel light all Israel is seen.

But now also the difference is seen between the wise and the foolish, between the legal and the gospel character, between him that serveth God and him that serveth him not. The wise have the required oil for light, and they go in with the Bridegroom. He goes in but once to the marriage. There is no other going into the marriage. When Jesus arose from the dead and entered into his glory, he shut the door between the legal and the gospel dispensation, and it is never to be opened again.

The Jews who are only Jews outwardly are now made manifest by not being ready to go in with the Bridegroom to the marriage, but seeking entrance on their own account. The wise virgins had oil with them because tliev were wise. The taking of oil did not make them wise, but was an evidence of true wisdom. Whatever the oil may represent, it was the gift of God. Grace had been given them. They had received that life which "is the gift of God," and "is the light of men." Theirs was that circumcision which is "of the heart, in the spirit, and not in the letter; whose praise is not of men. but of God."

They represent, according to my understanding, those through all time who are Jews inwardly, not because of any merit in them or their works, but because of electing love and saving grace. These all go in with Jesus. To the end of time, as they are called by grace, they will all see that their entrance was in that one entrance of Jesus.

The other five took no oil, because they were foolish. They had no oil. The lamps they had would not give gospel light. They did not see the Bridegroom at all. When they did come and ask for admission it was upon the legal plea of merit in themselves. They represent the Jews after the flesh. The Lord says to them: I have no pleasure in you, neither will I accept an offering at your hands. (Mal. i. 10.) Those whom I understand the foolish virgins to represent seek to enter in by the works of the law today as well as when Jesus was in the flesh. To them he says: *"I know you not, whence ye are: depart from me, all ye workers of iniquity."* Would he say that to those whom he has called by his grace, and whom he loves?

How often I have feared that to me the dear Savior would say had already said, "I know you not." What searching of heart this fear has caused me much searching of the word to see if there I could find any support for my hope that he was my Savior; what prayers and cries unto God for evidences of his love and favor. It has seemed sometimes that I had to cry, with Jonah, "I am cast out of thy sight," but I have still felt to look again toward his holy temple. If he should say to me, *"I know you not;" "Depart from me,"* I could not feel to argue the case with him, could not show him any reason why he should open the door to such as I felt myself to be; not worthy of the least favorable notice from him. But O how this questioning, and this longing for his love and presence, have caused me to take heed how I heard, and to plead with him to "show me a token for good," to manifest himself as mine, and to guide me with his eye. Such deep soul-troubles are still mine at times, and many a dark night my soul is crying unto God, and thirsting for him. And so far the sweet answer has come, though it has at times appeared long delayed. The answer has never been to open the door, but to show it to me already open; to show me that I had been privileged to go in WITH the Bridegroom; to show me that I was accepted, not because of any kind of merit in me, but "accepted IN the Beloved."

MAY 5, 1905.

Elder Silas H. Durand

"FIRST TRUSTED TN CHRIST"

"THAT we should be to the praise of His glory who first trusted in Christ."-Ephesians i. 12.

NEW YERNON, N.Y., April 15,1840.

BROTHER BUTTS has called on us to give our views upon the the above passage; and particularly as to who first trusted in Christ. We are aware that it is the opinion of some brethren that Paul designed to be understood that we should be to the praise of the glory of God, and that God the Father was the first that trusted in Christ. That the whole responsibility of redemption was rested upon and sustained by Christ as the head of the church, and that too before any of His elect were brought experimentally to trust in Him, is a most glorious and heart cheering truth, and that the whole economy of grace shall eventually redound to the praise of the glory of God is equally certain and cheering to saints who cease not to cry, ***"Not unto us Not unto us, O God; but unto thy name give all the glory."*** Nevertheless the meaning of the text at the head of these remarks is in our opulion obviously to show that *we,* viz : the primitive saints, who were the first that trusted in Christ after His revelation in the flesh, and that their experience was ordained to the praise of God's glory. In this chapter the inspired apostle shows that the whole church

was chosen in Christ before the foundation of the world, predestinated to the adoption of children and all to the praise of the glory of God's grace, wherein he hath made us acceptable in the beloved. The purpose of that grace is also considered-viz:

"That in the fullness of the dispensation of times, he might gather together in one all things in Christ. That all who were thus chosen in Him had a spiritual life given and secured to them in Him before all time, should in time, be brought experimentally into union with the mystical body of Christ, and enjoyment of that divine inheritance of life and glory mentioned in the preceding verse. "In whom we have received an inheritance, being predestinated," &c. But who had at that time received their inheritance experimentally upon the principle of this divine purpose and grace given them in Christ Jesus before the world was? Certainly the apostles and primitive church. The manifest reception of their inheritance brought them to trust in Christ, as a kind of first fruits unto God. These were therefore the first who, in the sense of the subject, had trusted in Christ. The above views are evidenfly sustained by the subjoined remark of the apostle: In whom ye also trusted after that ye heard, &c. While Hebrew disciples were the first brought in to the gospel kingdom, these Ephesian Gentiles were afterwards brought into the enjoyment of the same inheritance. Even as this gospel was to be preached into all the world, beginning at Jerusalem, "To the Jews first, then also to the Gentiles " and all, that the reedeemed family may be to the praise of God's glory, by being made holy and without blame before Him in love.

Indeed the whole connection is in harmony with the view we have taken of the text. After having shown that the trust and confidence of the first disciples were to them an inheritance based upon and proceeding from their being chosen in Christ before the foundation of the world, and predestinated to the adoption of children ; upon their revelation as children, is made manifest their heirship to the inheritance by which they were brought to trust in Christ. Also the experience of these Ephesians, after they had heard the word of life, the gospel of their salvation, and were sealed with the Holy Spirit of promise, was an earnest of their inheritance; not the procuring cause of it, but the earnest or evidence of it, until the redemption of all the purchased possession unto the praise of His glory. Wherefore, says the apostle, I also, after I heard of your faith (or trust) in the Lord Jesus Christ, and love unto all the saints, cease not to give thanks, making mention of you in my prayers.

The doctrine of the gospel, although in the opinion of arminians tending to licentiousness, to all who are brought to trust in Christ, exerts an influence on their life and con-

versation, bringing them into conformity to the divine image. Who that has thus received their inheritance as set forth in this chapter, that does not find his heart and soul drawn out with Paul, after holiness, with ardent desire to bear the image of that blessed Savior through whom they are made acceptable.

"Such beauties in my Savior shine,
I would transcribe and make them mine."

Elder Gilbert Beebe

MEETINGS

PAYNES CREEK CHURCH

The annual July 4th meeting will be held the Lord willing this year at Paynes Creek Church which is located near Mile post 150 on the Blue Ridge Parkway. This meeting has been held in the past at Pine Creek Church. We invite our Brothers, Sisters, and Elders to be with us.

Elder William Hale Terry

ST. JOHN, 15:8.

Herein is my Father glorified, that ye bear much fruit; so shall ye be my disciples.

CONTRIBUTIONS

FOR MARCH 2002

Elder Richard Campbell - TN .25.00
Bernice Haygood - TX - In memory of Elder C. M. Haygood.....50.00
Maxey Deip - VA 5.00
Mavis Beacham - NC 5.00
Carl Little - AR 2.00
James Geisendorfer - WI.....2.00
Dan Anders - AL 5.00
Mary Phillips - AL 5.00
J.A. Lamben-Ga. 5.00
Betty Lovitte- NC 2.00
Leola Meador - NC.....5.00
Ora Nichols - VA 2.00

OBITUARIES

BROTHER S. GREY INGRAM

Our dear, beloved brother in Christ, S. Grey Ingram passed away, Thursday, February 14,2002. He was born September 7,1911, the son of the late Lehi Ingram and the late Dora Young Ingram. He was also preceded in death by his wife, Clyde Jones Ingram and two brothers, Gale and Elbyme Ingram.

Surviving are his daughter, Betty Jane Ingram of Henry and her special friend, John Army; one brother and two sisters-in-law, Archie and Vera Ingram, and Louise Ingram all of Ferrum; One niece and three nephews, Jeanette and Garland Hall, John and Dorothy Ingram, Lloyd and Beulah Ingram, and Leon and Susan Ingram; Special cousins and friends, Lelia France, Estelle Jones, Jerry and Trudy Cooper, Charlie and Virginia Lewis and many dear friends and neighbors.

Brother Grey was a faithful member of Republican Primitive Baptist church where he served as deacon and clerk for many years. On October 22, 1995, he asked to be relieved of his duties as clerk because of his difficulty in hearing. He served the church well.

He dearly loved the church and many times would drive there and eat his lunch while sitting on the steps. He told me lots of times that it made him feel so good just to be on the church grounds. Although, Brother Grey lived 90 years, the time seemed short.

His funeral was conducted at 2:00 pm, Sunday, February 17th, in Flora Funeral Chapel with Elder Junior Conner, Elder W.T. Conner, and Elder Lane Carter officiating.

Brother Grey was laid to rest beside his wife, Clyde, In Franklin Memorial Park.

May God Bless and comfort his loving daughter.

Written by request of Republican Primitive Baptist Church.

by: SisterAda V. Beeghly
Elder Junior Conner, Moderator
Brother Guy Holley, Clerk

BROTHER PAUL W. JONES

In memory of our beloved brother in Christ, Paul W. Jones, who passed away, Monday, September 10,2001, at the age of 85. He was born April 8,1918, the son of the late Henry Jones and the late Florence Ingram Jones. He was also preceded in death by a sister, Mabel Ramsey.

He is survived by his loving wife of 85 years, Estelle Ingram Jones, a loving daughter and son-in-law, Trudy and Jerry Cooper all of Henry; two sisters, Irene Ramsey and Iva Via both of Rocky Mount; two brothers-in-law and three sisters-in-law, Buford and Grace Ingram, H.D. and Rena Lou Ingram, and Marcella Ingram, all of Ferrum; also three step-grandchildren and five step-great grandchildren.

Brother Paul was a farmer and a retired school bus driver in

Franklin County. He loved the children and was loved and respected by them and their parents. He was a wonderful neighbor and is greatly missed.

He served well as deacon of Republican Primitive Baptist Church and was always willing to help and support the church in any way he could.

The funeral services were conducted from Flora Funeral Chapel at 2:00 pm Thursday, September 13th, by Elder Junior Conner, Elder W.T. Conner, and Elder Lane Carter. He was laid to rest at Roselawn Burial Park.

May God Bless his dear family.

Written by request of Republican Primitive Baptist Church

by: SisterAda V. Beeghly
Elder Junior Conner, Moderator
Brother Guy Halley, Clerk

Opha Robinson Parks

"Precious in the sight of the Lord is the death of His saints." (Psalms 116:15)

On March 8, 2002 the Lord called home (Miss O.C.) Opha Robinson Parks at the age of 88 years. She was born on May 25, 1913 at Haile, La.

She is survived by her daughter: Patsy Lankford and husband Bodie of Haile, La.

Grandchildren: Sam and Mary Lankford of Sinton, Tx., Ron and Mary Lankford of Groveton, Tx; Don and Brenda Lankford of Carlsbad, New Mexico; and Catherline and Dan Gainey of Colorado City, Tx; 10 Great-Grandchildren: Cody Lankford, Kelly Lankford, Crystal Lankford Antley, Quenton Bo Lankford, Jonathan Lankford, Nikki Lankford, Zac Lankford, Ryan Gainey, Derek Gainey and Dillon Gainey.

Mrs. Parks was a believer of the Primitive Baptists and attended Union Church near Linville, La. and in her early years heard Elder Woody Smith (who died June 1933) and the late Elder R. W. Rhodes.

After Mrs. Parks married Ollie Parks, they lived in Spencer, La. and later in Delhi, La. Later they moved to Sinton, Tx (South Tx.) and traveled about 200 miles once a month to a church in Stockdale, Tx (near San Antonia, Tx) to hear the late Elder Gerald Shipman Preach.

Mr. and Mrs. Parks traveled many places to be with others of our belief. They visited churches in Texas,Ark., La., Alabama, North Carolina and Va. and had many visitors in their home over the years. They always look forward to the meetings, and to having and preparing for company in their home.

The funeral services was conducted by the writer and written at the request of Patsy, her only daughter.

W. W. Hudson, Jr.

MURIEL MCKINNEY STRADER

It is with much sorrow and sadness that I write the obituary of our dear sister in Christ, Muriel McKinney Strader, who passed away at Annie Penn Hospital in Reidsville, North Carolina on December 23, 2001. She was 92 years old.

Sister Muriel was born August 1, 1909 in Pittslvania County, Virginia. She was not only my sister in Christ, but my natural sister also, as she was one of seven children born to our parents, the late Elder Sam and Lena Dix McKinney. She was married to Arthur Weldon Strader who predeceased her.

On September 12, 1982, she joined Dan River Primitive Baptist Church. She loved her church and church family, and was a firm believer in the doctrine of grace. We believe she is now asleep in Jesus awaiting his Second Corning.

Funeral services were conducted at Dan River Primitive Baptist Church on December 27,2001 by her pastor, Elder Kenneth R. Key. Her body was laid to rest in the church cemetery.

She is survived to two sons, Harry D. Strader of Miami, Florida, Wallace W. Strader of Knightdale, North Carolina, daughters Mary Strader, Travis and Frances Strader Willis of Danville, Virginia, Florine Strader Lillard of Greensboro, North Carolina, eleven grandchildren, fourteen great grandchildren and three great- great grandchildren. Other survivors are sisters Connie Page and Kathleen Powell of Ruffin, North Carolina. She is also survived by a niece, Viola Johnson Hill, whose mother died when she was two weeks old, and was raised by her grandparents, Elder and Mrs. Sam M. McKinney

Written by her sister,
Connie M. Page

ECCLESIATES 8:6-7.

Because to every purpose there is time and judgment, therefore the misery of man is great upon him.

For he knoweth not that which shall be: for who can tell him when it shall be?

ELDER JULIAN R. WILLIAMS

God in His infinite wisdom has called home another father in Israel, Elder Julian Williams. May God give us grace to say "Thy will not ours be done".

Words seem to fail me when I try to describe how I felt about our dearly beloved pastor. He touched our lives in a very special way. Elder Key said at his funeral "a great tree has fallen" and that is so true.

"The righteous are as Bold as a lion" He was blessed to be bold in

setting fourth the truth as it is in Christ Jesus. Believing in the absolute sovereignty of God our Savior, not swaying to the left nor right.

He was blessed to be Meek, ***"The meek will he teach his way; and the meek will he guide in judgment."*** These are some of the attributes of a man lead by the Spirit of God, as we feel he surely was.

Elder Williams was born March 4, 1921 in Pittsylvania County, Va. and passed from this life March 14, 2002, after a brief illness and 5 days in Danville Regional Medical Center. He was the son of Deacon Floyd Williams and Sister Martha "Mattie" Butcher Williams. He united with Malmaison Primitive Baptist Church March 1958, was ordained Deacon July 1960, and ordained to the ministry Nov. 1970. Served as co-pastor with Elder O.K. Tench since Dec. 1970 and as our pastor since Elder Tench's death in June 1991. He also served Canaan and Leatherwood Primitive Baptist Churches and Forest Grove in Maryland. He was appointed each year from 1983-2001 as Moderator of the Staunton River Association. He was editor of the "Signs of the Times".

He was drafted into the United States Army in World War II, where he was wounded and awarded the Purple Heart.

Survivors include his wife, Sister Mae Williams, a daughter, Sister Joyce Pittman, and her husband Brother Phil Pittman of Longview, Texas, 2 sons Michael Williams of Raleigh, N.C., Larry Williams and his wife Bessie of Roanoke, Va., 4 grandchildren David, Karen, and Brian Pittman and Emily Williams, 2 sisters, Sister Naomi W. Houser of Keeling, Thelma W. Hunt of Danville, 3 brothers, Brother Burnell Williams of Blairs, Garland Williams of South Boston and Wendell Williams of Athens, Ga. One brother, Leland Williams predeceased him.

The funeral was held at Wrenn-Yeatts Westover Chapel with Elders Raymond Goad, Kenneth Key, C.B. Davis and Marvin Brumfield officiating. There were also 12 other ministers in attendance. Interment was in Williams Family Cemetery at Keeling, Va.

Elder Williams was a modest man and would not wish for us to praise him, but we praise God for what He gave him to impart to us. We feel our precious brother is now resting in the paradise of God, awaiting the glorious resurrection of the saints, then to awake in His likeness to be forever satisfied in a world that has no end.

Humbly submitted by
one who truly loved him
I trust for Christ Sake
Peggy Wells

P.S.

I was asked by Sister Geneva Scearce of Canaan Church to say that their sentiments for Elder Williams were the same as those of Malmaison membership.

Signs of the Times

DEVOTED TO THE OLD SCHOOL BAPTIST CAUSE

" The Sword of the Lord and of Gideon "

VOL. 170 MEADOWS OF DAN, VA., JULY 2002 NO. 7

SIGNS OF THE TIMES

ISSN - 0199 - 0063

Subscription price $15.00 per year - $25.00 two years

Published monthly by
SIGNS OF THE TIMES
202 Carousel Lane
Meadows of Dan, Va. 24120-4403
Established in 1832
Devoted to the Old Baptist Cause

Elder Wm. Hale Terry
Circulation Manager and Treasurer
Phone (276) 398-2923

EDITOR

Elder Kenneth R. Key, Editor
721 Willard Street
Greensboro, N.C. 27405
Phone (336) 273-7464

ASSOCIATE EDITORS

Elder Richard H. Campbell
2171 Allen Court
Germantown, Tenn. 38138
Phone (901) 753-7791

Elder C. B. Davis, Jr.
1251 Paynes Tavern Rd.
Roxboro, N.C. 27573
Phone (336) 599-7236

Elder C. C. Wilbanks
217 Bastrop Drive
Monroe, Louisiana 71203
Phone (318) 343-5473

Elder J. B. Farmer
6373 N. State Hwy 7
Grayson, Ky. 41143
(606) 474-4327

All letters for this paper containing subscriptions and remittances, should be mailed to Elder Wm. Hale Terry, 202 Carousel Lane, Meadows of Dan, Va. 24120-4403. All articles and letters for publication, all notices of meetings and all obituaries should be mailed to Elder Kenneth R. Key, 721 Willard Street, Greensboro, N.C. 27405

SIGNS OF THE TIMES
202 Carousel Lane, Meadows of Dan, Va. 24120-4403

SONG

Permit me, Lord, to seek thy face,
Obedient to thy call;
To seek the presence of thy grace,
My strength, my life, my all.

All I can wish is thine to give;
My God, I ask thy love;
That greatest boon I can receive;
That bliss of heaven above.

To heaven my restless heart aspires;
Oh! for a quickening ray,
To animate my faint desires,
And cheer the tiresome way.

While sin and Satan join their art
To keep me from my Lord,
Dear Saviour, guard my trembling heart,
And guide me by thy word.

My Guardian, my almighty Friend,
On thee my soul would rest;
On thee alone my hopes depend;
In thee I'm ever blest.

Mrs. Steele.

POSTMASTER

Please send address changes to:

Signs of the Times
202 Carousel Lane
Meadows of Dan, Va 24120-4403

CONTENTS

EDITORIAL 146
Elder J.B. Farmer

VOICES OF THE PAST 150
Elder Joe Hamrick
Elder Gilbert Beebe
Elder W. D. Griffin

MEETINGS 164

CONTRIBUTIONS 165

OBITUARIES 165
Essie Pearl Bane
Effie Laurence Conner
Bro. Charles Tiras Conner
Georgia, Ola, Kirkman, Godwin

EDITORIAL

February 20, 2002

Dear Elder Key:

The following is an excerpt from a letter I wrote to Elder Chapell last September. He requested that I send the portion of it which relates to my understanding of the law, in to the "Signs." This I am doing, I hope in love and in response to his request. You may do with it whatever you please.

Elder J.B. Farmer

September 18, 2001

Dear Elder Chapell:

Elder J. B. Farmer

It was good to receive your kind letter today. I also believe, as you indicated, that we were blessed of God in our association last month. How precious it is to see the brethren being made to dwell together in unity and peace. To me, it is a little foretaste of heaven which is to come.

I am gladly submitting to your request for me to set forth the understanding I have been given of the law of God as it relates to the children of God both before and after their being given an understanding of the truth of the gospel. As you know, this is a great and deep mystery, as are all the things of God, and will remain so to us, unless it has pleased Him to reveal any of His things to us. It is my hope that I will be kept in the truth by the Spirit, which is life, and not be left to the carnal mind, which is death.

First, to me, the law is good and righteous and holy according to the scriptures and according to the teaching of the Spirit. Second it appears to me to be unchangeable and eternal because it is spiritual and it was given by the unchangeable, eternal God. If then, there seems to be a difference between

the law before enlightenment and after enlightenment, to me, the difference is in the understanding of the ones who have it in view. This seeming difference is, to me, caused by the change in the one looking at it. If he is a child of God, he sees it, at first, according to the letter of it and then later, by grace, he is given to see the spirit of it.

When we were first acquainted with the law, did we not approve it well by the letter? Was it not as the fruit of the tree of knowledge of good and evil? Did it not appear as good for food and pleasant to the eyes and to be that which would make one wise? Did we not at one time agree that murder, adultery, lying, stealing and such things were wrong and that they who did such things were the proper subjects of the wrath of God? When we saw only the letter of it, we saw clearly that others who were transgressing the commandments of God were evil people and should suffer for it. When viewing it by the letter, we saw that we were not outwardly transgressing this law and were proud of the fact, much like the Pharisees of old. We were alive to our own supposed righteousness.

But then, when the spirit of the law was revealed in us, we were killed to our own righteousness and made to see that it was we, ourselves, that were the transgressors. God promised that ***"in the day that thou eatest thereof thou shalt surely die."*** Is not this what the inspired apostle meant when he said, ***"I was alive without the law once: but when the commandment came, sin revived, and I died"*** ? Is not this what he meant when he said, ***"the commandment which was ordained to life, I found to be unto death."***? You may have noted that ***"was ordained"*** was inserted by the translators. I believe that the true sense of this passage is this; the commandment which Paul thought, by the carnal mind, to be unto life, he found, by the spiritual mind, to be unto death.

Do we not know by sad experience how dreadful this righteous and holy law appeared to us when we were made to examine ourselves by it? According to the scriptures, ***by the law is the knowledge of sin and, the law is the ministration of death.*** His law was written in the hearts of His people and placed in their minds. If we are His, He has shined His light in our minds and hearts to show us the true meaning and purpose of His law. We were made to see that we have hated others which is the essence of murder. We have lusted, we have been untrue and unfaithful in many ways, which in many cases, no one knew but ourselves. In horror of horrors, we were made to see that it is we, ourselves, that are guilty and worthy of the penalty of our transgressions, which is death.

The law is also the schoolmaster which brings us to Christ. Apart

from the knowledge of the spiritual law and the understanding of its curse, one would never view himself as a sinner. He would perceive no need of salvation or for a Savior. He would continue on as the Pharisee and be glad that he was not a sinner as others. But when the true law is revealed, the child of grace is taught that he, himself, is condemned and is gone forever according to the flesh, and he sees no remedy for himself. He is brought to the place and experience of the publican. After he is brought to the end of his efforts and is made to see his hopelessness in the flesh, in mercy and love, Christ is revealed. *"Christ is the end of the law for righteousness to every one that believeth."* Then, the certain dread of deserved destruction is replaced in us by God, with a hope in the merciful, finished work of Christ. *"Before faith came, we were kept under the law, shut up unto the faith which should afterwards be revealed."* Thanks be unto God.

Here is my response to your first questions. I believe that God's law is spiritual, eternal and unchangeable. It seems, to me, that the law which God gave, remains in the heart and mind of the child of God, but when the light shines upon it, he views it in truth. By the law, he is made to see himself as the chief of sinners. He is made to see that the law is righteous and holy, and that no flesh is justified by the keeping of the law since all have sinned and come short of the glory of God. He is made to see the purpose of the law in bringing God's little ones to see the exceeding sinfulness of sin and is made to have no confidence in the flesh. He is made to see that Christ satisfied the justice of God in paying the penalty of the law by becoming the perfect sacrifice. He is made to see that he is no longer under the curse of the law since Christ fulfilled it by taking the curse to Himself. He is made to understand that he is dead to the law by the body of Christ, that the law no longer has dominion over him. He is made to understand, with the apostle, that all things are lawful unto him but that all things are not expedient. He is made to see that he is no longer under the law but rather under grace.

To me, the remaining purpose of the law of God, to the enlightened child of God, is to keep him aware of the sinfulness of the flesh. He is made to see, by the spiritual law, that the sin that abides in his flesh is a messenger of Satan, to buffet him, that he should not be exalted above measure. As already mentioned, it is the law which gives the knowledge of sin. Because that law is in his heart and mind, he is enabled to examine himself whether he is in the faith. He is, by this spiritual law, made to see the flesh for what it is, corrupt. The blessed apostle was given to say, *"O wretched man that I am, who*

shall deliver me from the body of this death?"

I think I must also relate briefly to the ceremonial law. The ceremonial law, to me, is that which governed the ancient priestly service and the tabernacle and temple along with the many sacrifices and offerings and holy days and such things as practiced in the old testament days, and to some extent even to this day. The ceremonial law, I believe, was given as a figure or symbol of the true tabernacle which God pitched and not man. It seems, to me, to have pointed to and prefigured Christ and the church, which is the spiritual kingdom of God. It has served God's purpose and therefore has been set aside by Him. There is no need of the figure, after the true has come. Of course there are some who still try to observe certain elements of the ceremonial law. They prove by doing so that they have not been given to see the spiritual kingdom. It appears to me that the ceremonial law is of no force or use, since the prophesy of it has been fulfilled.

You pose the question, ***"What benefit does the natural man of the flesh gain by the forgiveness of sin?"*** To me, flesh is always flesh and is always corrupt. It appears to me, that the only benefit that the natural man receives from the Spirit while he is on this earth, is that he is bound and mortified by the Spirit, and not able to do the things he would do if not subdued. The benefit would seem to be that the natural man is restrained from many of the corruptions of the flesh. His body is made to be the temple of the Holy Spirit. We have this treasure in earthen vessels, that the excellency of the power may be of God and not of us. The eternal benefit, as you mentioned, and as I also believe, is the resurrection of the corrupt, weak, natural, mortal, dishonorable body to an incorrupt, powerful, spiritual, immortal, glorious body at the coming of Christ. According to the scriptures, this is unto both them that have died in Christ and the ones in Him that shall be alive and remain at His coming.

We are looking forward to seeing you and the other faithful brethren next month at the Soldier Creek yearly meeting, the Lord willing. Until then, please greet all the brethren for us in Kentucky and Tennessee and other parts. We are hoping to see you and the others then.

This was written in love and in hope of eternal life. Please forgive all mistakes.

Elder J. B. Farmer

---

2 CORINTHIANS 6:16.

And what agreement hath the temple of God with idols? for ye are the temple of the living God; as God hath said, I will dwell in them, and walk in them; and I will be their God, and they shall be my people.

VOICES OF THE PAST

TRANSCRIBED AND EDITED SERMON OF ELDER JOE HAMRICK PREACHED AT SMYRNA CHURCH (LA)

II CORINTHIANS CHAPTER 3

As the brother was speaking of the well being too deep for sinners to draw that water of eternal life it brought my attention to the third chapter of II Corinthians. I believe where God sends a minister forth to preach the gospel and He sends them forth, because we certainly find in the tenth chapter of Romans where it says, And how shall they preach except they be sent? As it is written, How beautiful are the feet of them that preach the gospel of peace, and bring glad tidings of good things!

Now if a person that has not had the experiences of a child of God I would like to ask you how he can go to a university or seminary and learn from man how to preach to people who have experienced the dealings of the Holy Spirit in their hearts and souls? It is impossible to do that unless that man has been through the fire . You don 't go through the fire unless you go to the university that God creates for His ministers.

My dear ones, the apostle Paul experienced both of these. He experienced high learning from men and he was preaching that which he learned of men. But how dissatisfying to God's people and how he hated God's people for loving this wonderful doctrine. He hated them to the extent that he cast both men and women into prison. Ah, but later on when he was schooled by that heavenly Father he took an about face. Did he not? That which he thought was right he found to be nothing but trash, nothing that God's people could feast upon. So then later on he made it very plain as to where the doctrine he preached came from. He said, ***"I certify unto you, brethren that the gospel which was preached of me was not after man. For I neither received it of man neither was I taught it, but by the revelation of Jesus Christ."*** So now he had been schooled by that heavenly Father and now he was sent forth.

So then I ask you again, how can they preach except they be sent by almighty God? But remember this one thing, that where God qualifies and sends forth one minister the devil follows behind with about a hundred. Yes, I believe God's ministers are out numbered by about a hundred to one and maybe more. It may even go up unto the thousands. Yesterday the brother was so wonderfully gifted to bring out these false prophets concerning the devil also. He has three loaves too, just the same as the three loaves that represent the true God and the true Saviour and the true Holy Spirit. The devil is going to have three loaves and he is going to make them look

just as much like the loaves of the living God as he possibly can. Ah, but there is a difference in those loaves, look at the first loaf concerning God the Father. False prophets make him a weak creature, they make him to have power in this regard to look in the future to see if man will do good or not. Then if he does he includes him and he writes his name in the Lamb's Book of Life. But that name can fall out of the Lamb's Book of Life. You have to do certain duties in order for it to stay there, so you see then that this god that the devil is bringing forth is a weak creature. He doesn't know the way of salvation actually.

This Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ that he brings forth in this second loaf, oh how weak he is. He is not a saviour that came down here and said he shall save his people from their sins; but he is a saviour that comes down here and gives everybody an opportunity. He wants you to come forth in this second loaf, he wants you to give your heart to him but unless you are willing he can 't do anything about it. That is the loaf that the devil puts forth, but God's people don't eat of that loaf because it is not satisfying to them.

And that third loaf my dear ones, which is of the Holy Spirit, the people themselves take this loaf as themselves because they tell you they don 't need the Holy Spirit that they are not dead and they believe exactly what the devil said back in the garden of Eden when the devil told Eve that God knoweth that in the day thou eatest thereof thou shall not surely die, but thou shall become as God knowing good and evil. So the people then that put themselves here in this third loaf, they think they are not dead, that they can accept Christ and come to Christ anytime they so desire, and that they are not dead in trespasses and in sin as the scripture teaches and our own experiences tells us at one time.

Now I want you to notice the third chapter of II Corinthians. In this chapter you notice at the beginning there were certain false prophets that needed a recommendation , a written letter, to take with them to the different churches to recommend them to the people . The apostle Paul is bringing this out, ***"Ye are our epistle written in our hearts, known and read of all men"*** and he says in the third verse, ***"For as much as ye are manifestly declared to be the epistle of Christ ministered by us, written not with ink, ..."***. If God sends forth His ministers and qualifies them to preach the gospel of Jesus Christ with power, not in word only, but in power and in the Holy Spirit and in much assurance they don't need a letter of recommendation because their gift is going to make way for them among God's people and that is what the apostle Paul here is speaking of. ***"Written not with ink, but with the Spirit of the living God; not in tables of***

stone, but in fleshly tables of the heart." And such trust have we through Christ to God-ward; Not that we are sufficient of ourselves ...". Oh no, he knew that and I believe that if we be God called ministers we realize it too. " Not that we are sufficient of ourselves to think any thing as of ourselves; but our sufficiency is of God; and I believe we are taught that. If a person thinks otherwise it does not take God very long to dress him down and let him know where the power comes from.

"Who also hath made us able ministers of the New Testament; not of the letter, but of the spirit: for the letter killeth, but the spirit giveth life. But if the ministration of death, written and engraven in stones, was glorious." And I want you to pay attention here now. ***"If the ministration of death,"*** This is referring to the mortal law. ***"But if the ministration of death written and engraven in stones,"*** You know when Moses was with the Lord upon mount Sinai that the Lord wrote these laws with His finger upon stone known as the ten commandments ***"But if the ministration of death written and engraven in stones was glorious."*** Now look at that word glorious and keep that in mind. ***"So that the children of Israel could not steadfastly behold the face of Moses for the glory of his countenance; which glory was to be done away."*** How shall not the ministration of the spirit be rather glorious? For if the ministration of condemnation be glory.

Now if the law and if the condemnation of that law be glorious, ***"much more doth the ministration of righteousness exceed in glory."***

Now we come down to the eleventh verse and here is what I want us to begin to think about. " For if that which is done away was glorious", which was the law," much more that which remaineth is glorious... And not as Moses, which put a veil over his face, that the children of Israel could not steadfastly look to the end of that which is abolished." Now if you read back in the 34th Ch. of Exodus you will find where Moses went upon the mountain of Sinai and there met God and you know of all that took place there, the thundering and lightning and the mountain quaked . Moses said that he exeedingly feared and quaked. That was showing the wrath of the law. Notice that when Moses came down off the mount his face shown with such brightness they could see his face shine from afar off . Moses came near unto them and what did they do, what did Moses do? He put a veil over his face because of the shining feature that was upon his face. Now this veil which was put upon his face seems to me was a type and figure of the law.

Now the Israelites could not look and see the glory of Jesus Christ because of the law. They trusted in the law and they went about to try to fulfill the law. In other

words there was blindness that came over their hearts. In the temple there you know the curtain that separated the Holy from the Most Holy place was hung. It was four pieces of cloth because it speaks of it as being blue and purple and scarlet and fine linen. So we have four here pulling together and making something that it would be impossible for the natural eye to penetrate. But when the Lord and Saviour came forth from the grave this curtain did what? It rent from top to bottom and it made a way then to Almighty God.

There are many coverings over faces and hearts of the people when they are in the unregenerate state before being born again of the Spirit of God. We have these coverings one on top of the other so that we cannot see the beauty, we cannot see the glory of Jesus Christ. We cannot see it because of the veil upon our hearts. We can't penetrate those veils when we are dead in trespasses and sins Let's look at the veils that are over our hearts The first veil then that I might say is over our heart is that of ignorance, yes, ignorance. What does ignorance mean? It means darkness. We are ignorant to the things of Almighty God my dear ones. We are in complete darkness. With this cover we can't see our ignorance, we can't see the way of salvation. No, no, we can't see that. We are ignorant to the truths of Almighty God. We are ignorant to the inward dealings of the Holy Spirit in turning us around and then pouring us from vessel to vessel. We know nothing of those experiences because we are ignorant of them. Because of our ignorance there are coverings over our eyes and hearts and our hearts can -not be a partaker of the things of the Spirit of God. So don't you see then that it is impossible.

And you know the Scripture says that darkness covered the whole earth and gross darkness the people. This gross darkness then is because of these veils being over our hearts and our minds that we cannot see the glory of our Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ. We can't see that my dear ones, so we have a covering over our hearts and over our souls and this is not the only covering that we have. We also have the covering of unbelief. Yes, that is there too we can't believe in the things of God. You know the people saw Jesus when He brought forth so many wonderful miracles. He called Lazarus to come forth from the tomb. There were people there that saw this and He gave sight to the blind and many people saw and they knew he was blind from his youth and yet they saw that Jesus brought sight to this man and how He cured the lame that he could walk again and how He gave hearing to the deaf and yet my dear ones because of unbelief they couldn't accept Him as the Messiah. You might say, well if I had been there I would have accepted Him as the great Messiah. But you wouldn't have my dear ones

because it takes something more than flesh and blood to accept these things. Peter brought out what it takes to accept this when Jesus asked him whom do ye say that I am. He said thou art the Christ the Son of the living God. He said it from his heart, he said it because he believed it. There was given him faith to believe that Jesus was the Son of the living God and he brought it out in boldness. What did Jesus say to him? He said blessed art thou Simon Barjona for flesh and blood hath not revealed it unto thee but my Father which is in heaven. So when divine revelation comes my dear ones and when that old belief is carried away, it is carried away by the power of God for as long as it is there we can't believe upon Jesus Christ. We might think we do but we believe on that kind of Christ that is in that second loaf that the devil puts there. Christ that wants to do things, that's an antichrist not the real Christ. We might be given to believe in an antichrist if we are given any belief at all. If we are not given to believe in the real Christ then it has to be an antichrist that we are given to believe in.

There are coverings then of ignorance and of unbelief and of self-righteousness. Oh, that covering of self-righteousness is something is it not? Oh how we cling to our own self-righteousness , how we cling to it as long as we possibly can. That is a part of this old flesh and we don't want to give it up because the flesh produces self righteousness and we are going to cling on to it as long as we possibly can. People will fight for it because that is all they have. This self-righteousness enables them to do things that would assure them of their eternal salvation. So they are not going to get rid of it. This old self-righteousness has to be torn away. When it is there it acts as a covering , it acts as covering that we cannot see the glory in the face of Jesus Christ.

There also is pride. Pride is a covering that covers us up. You might not be able to point to pride as a covering. I believe we have pride toward many things that we do not want to cut loose from. So it takes the power of Almighty God. And there is enmity against God and there is the enmity against the truth of God. It is such strong enmity in our hearts and this is a covering over our eyes and over our hearts that we cannot penetrate the glorious doctrine of our Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ. We can't do it and we can't believe on it. I don't care how hard we might try we can't believe from the heart the true doctrine of our Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ not when the scripture says, ***"the carnal mind is enmity against God; for it is not subject to the law of God neither indeed can be. So then they that are in the flesh cannot please God."***

So don't you see how these people are; yet everybody is in this state including God's people my

dear ones. They are in this state and they have all these coverings over them and how in this world can you penetrate those coverings. You can't do it, it is absolutely impossible. Don't you see you can no more do it than you can go down and get water out of this deep well without anything to get it with. You just simply can not do it because my dear ones it is hidden from you. Gross darkness has covered His people so they are in this ignorance and they are in this darkness. But you know when it comes time and for each of God's children there is going to be a time the Holy Spirit begins to blow upon a little of this. He blows a little corner off here. He blows a little corner of this covering off.

You know the Holy Spirit is likened unto the wind. For it says ***"The wind bloweth where it listeth, and thou hearest the sound thereof, but canst not tell from whence it cometh, and whither it goeth; so is everyone that is born of the Spirit."*** So that when that wind begins to blow on all these old coverings over our hearts and over our minds and it blows off a little bit of corner here do you know what's going to happen then? Oh, you begin to see a little bit through this hole. You don't see the fullness of it. No, you don't see that at all but you see just enough to bring a little fear into your heart, a little fear into your soul. This covering had everything hid and you believed in this self-righteousness and you had confidence in the flesh but now you have just enough light here to shine in that you began to doubt; you began to wonder am I mistaken. You had plenty confidence at one time in yourself but now you began to wonder my dear ones. Your confidence began to fade because the fear starts coming into your heart and into your soul, a fear that you might not be right, a fear that you might be on the wrong track my dear ones. You hate to give it up and you are going to stay with it just as long as you can. But I'll tell you the bigger that hole becomes and the more you are given to see the more you are going to have this fear.

You know this fear is a wonderful thing. Yes it's a wonderful thing to have fear because scripture speaks of it as the beginning of knowledge. So this fear then gives you doubts about all these other things you had so much confidence in at one time. So this fear is the beginning of knowledge that these things aren't perfect. Now you begin to see them come down just a little bit. Has this been your experience along this line that this fear began to creep into your heart and soul and cause you some concern? Oh you had a great desire to read more and find out more because you weren't safe any longer with your refuge that you felt you were riding to highest of heavens on. It was beginning to crumble underneath you just a little bit. You didn't feel safe upon it any more so my dear ones

you began to look and began to read and you began to search and you began to want to hear more and more concerning the things of Almighty God.

Now I want to bring in the glory of these two ministrations here. Concerning the first one it says," Moses for the glory of his countenance which glory was to be done away:... For even that which was made glorious..." So we see one glory here being done away with to pave the way for another which is far more glorious. So we see the law here, we see the law coming in and why was the law pronounced to be glorious? Because my dear ones it did something that was absolutely necessary to take place in your heart and soul. That's the reason it is glorious and it is glorious because it came from Almighty God and it is holy. It was a divine law but my dear ones when it began to come into your heart and soul it did something to you. Oh it wasn't glorious to you but it was a glorious thing for you because it did something for you that was absolutely necessary in the experiences of a child of God. And what is that my dear ones? It brought you down. The apostle Paul said I was alive once without the law. Oh yes, he went about, he did not have any worries but he said when the commandment came sin revived and I died and I tell you my dear ones right here when the Holy Spirit begins to blow here upon your heart then the fear comes in. You see God's just and holy law. You see God's holy law, ***"thou shalt love the LORD thy God with all thy heart, and with all thy soul , and with all thy mind, and with all thy strength... and Thou shalt love thy neighbor as thyself."*** You realize that you can't do this. No, you can't do it because you can't love God with all your heart and all your soul and all your mind because if your heart is like mine it is ninety-five percent of the time upon the things of this world away from the things of God. How in this world can you fulfill that law? You can't do it; it's impossible. What did James say concerning this? He says, ***"For whosoever shall keep the whole law, and yet offend in one point, he is guilty of all."*** What does the law say to you? It curses you, does it not? It is the ministration of death and condemnation.

It is a fiery law and the glory part of it is that it brings you down to see yourself as you actually are. It brings you down to nothing; it strips you of everything you had confidence in toward your own salvation and it leaves you naked and empty handed at the foot of Jesus Christ. You say if it is not by grace then I am lost and I am justly lost because I know my sins. When Jesus puts the sheep on His right hand and the goats on His left hand and says go ye cursed into everlasting punishment prepared for the devil and his angels I can see myself there on His left hand because

I am guilty of everything that anybody could be guilty of. I am as the apostle Paul said, the chief of sinners. So that's the way you feel and you feel like if God's justice would rain down upon your head it would send you to the very depths of hell. But there is something else that is pointed out here. Now that the veil is going to be taken off your face and you are going to see the glory that's in Jesus Christ. Yes that's where the glory is for God's people It is in Jesus Christ. We must be brought down to nothing in ourselves first before we can see the glory in Jesus Christ. When the veil is taken off our face, it will not be all taken off, it will be taken enough off that we will see as through a glass darkened. We can see the glory of Jesus Christ to the extent that we realize if we have any salvation that it is going to be in our Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ. Then isn't that a wonderful thing that the Holy Spirit has come along and He has paved the way for it says you hath He quickened who were dead in trespasses and sin. Yes, from whom He has blown these coverings away who were completely covered in unbelief, ignorance, darkness, in pride, in self-righteousness and all these coverings that were over your hearts.

Bless be unto God that our Lord and Savior Jesus Christ came down here upon earth to pay the price for His people. We find in Matthew where it says when the angel was speaking to Joseph... in a dream, saying, *"Joseph, thou son of David, fear not to take unto thee Mary thy wife: for that which is conceived in her is of the Holy Ghost. And she shall bring forth a son, and thou shalt call his name JESUS: for he shall save his people from their sins."* And you know He did not come to call the righteous but He came to call sinners and those are the ones that feel to be sinners and the others feel to be righteous. If we did not have these coverings blown away from us by the power of the Holy Spirit we would feel to be righteous. We would have confidence in our own self-righteousness. We would have confidence in everything; but when the Holy Spirit blows them away we are those sinners and felt to be sinners and those are the ones that Jesus Christ came down here to save. He came not to call the righteous but came to call sinners unto His glorious kingdom. He does everything for poor unworthy sinners who are made to feel themselves as sinners and not just to speak as being sinners but to feel themselves as being sinners. That's what counts my dear ones and I trust that each and everyone of us here have been made to feel ourselves as poor unworthy sinners, sick of ourselves sick of our sins, sick of ourselves from the crown of our heads to the soles of our feet as Job was sick with sores.

All those sores represented sins and we feel our sins from the crown of our heads to the very soles or our

feet but we have a great physician. Yes, He came not to minister unto the whole but to the sick. Those that are sick of themselves, those that are sick of their sins, those that are sick of themselves because they cannot do the things they would but seem to get around to doing those things that they hate. They are sick of these things but remember Jesus came down to minister unto the sick and not to the whole. He didn't come to minister to the self-righteous. He didn't come to those still buried in unbelief He didn't come to minister unto those. He came to minister unto the sick and those that are heavy laden, those that feel the burden of their own sins because did not He say, come unto me all ye that labor and are heavy laden and I will give you rest. Yes, you have rest in Christ Jesus. There is no rest in this world for you. No, there is no rest for one of His little ones passing through this world because this world is nothing but a wilderness for God's people. It is a desert land. For that which is born of the Spirit of God there is nothing pleasing to it As far as the old flesh is concerned yes, it is still pleasing to the old flesh. But, thanks be unto God we are not in the flesh but in the Spirit, if so be the Spirit of God dwelleth in us.

I would like to turn for just a moment to the seventh chapter of Romans and read just a verse or two. It is wonderful not to be under this law. Ye are no longer under the law. Why, because Jesus Christ fulfilled the law for His people. Now I want you to notice the first verse of chapter seven of Romans. The apostle Paul is speaking here *"Know ye not, brethren, (for I speak to them that know the law,)"*. Who is it that knows the law? The ones that the law comes to them and acts as a schoolmaster to teach them of their evil condition; to act as a schoolmaster to bring them unto Christ Yes, that's the glory of the law, but if the law has any glory in it , it is to bring us down to nothing and the greatest glory of all is having a way unto salvation where Jesus says *"I am the way' the truth' and the life: no man cometh unto the Father but by me."* He is that way don't you see, that's why this glory here outshines the glory of the other. The letter killeth but the spirit giveth life. The law puts you in prison but the gospel opens the doors of the prison and frees you. Yes it frees you from being in bondage to that law. That is why there is so much more glory pronounced in the gospel by the apostle Paul than in the glory of the law. *" Know ye not brethren, (for I speak to them that know the law,)"*. Those that have had some experience of being brought down dead inwardly speaking ." .. I speak to them that know the law, how that the law hath dominion over a man as long as he liveth?" As long as we have these curtains of unbelief, self-righteousness, and ignorance, and all those things before us we know nothing

about the law. But when the Holy Spirit begins to blow there and fear comes into our hearts and knowledge of the law begins to come into our hearts and souls that we can't fulfill it ,then we know something about the law in that respect. "For the woman which hath an husband is bound," now this is spiritually speaking and not naturally speaking,

For the woman which hath an husband is bound by the law to her husband so long as he liveth; but if the husband be dead, she is loosed from the law of her husband . So then if , while her husband liveth ," now what do we mean here by husband , in a figurative sense we are married to the law The law is our first husband. We come under the law. We are married to that law and as long as we remain married to that law it is going to curse us and we are going to everlasting hell. How is the way to become separated from that law? It is this death I have just been speaking of. We must die under this law , just as Jesus died under the law. We find scripture saying when the fullness of time had come God sent forth His son made of a woman, made under the law,to redeem them that were under the law. Jesus was made under the law made under the law then, He experienced the killing letter and we must experience it if we be in Christ Jesus, we must experience that death to some degree too. It is not a natural death I am speaking of but it is a death to those things that we once believed in and once cherished. We must die to those things. We must be brought down inwardly to nothing, unable to do anything. We must be brought down as the apostle Paul said, Oh wretched man that I am who shall deliver me from the body of this death. This is the death I am speaking of. But let me tell you, we cannot go below God's everlasting hands. We can't go below His everlasting arms. We think that we go low, low but His arms are always there to lift us up, if we be cast down we are lifted up again by Almighty God.

"So then if, while her husband liveth, she be married to another man, she shall be called an adulteress:" You know these people that claim they belong to Jesus Christ and have never been killed by the law What is that? That is adultery. You have two husbands; you have adultery. Let me tell you that is spiritual adultery. Such a one will never enter into heaven. *"But if her husband be dead then she is free from that law so that she is no adulteress, though she be married to another man. Wherefore, my brethren, ye also are become dead to the law by the body of Christ that ye should be married to another."* We have become dead to the law by the body of Christ that we should be married to another even to Him who is raised from the dead, Jesus Christ, that we should bring forth fruits unto God.

Let's look now at the glory as it is in Christ Jesus. Oh what a won-

derful glory that is. We have been under this law and been under sin and have seen glory in it, yes there was glory in it to bring us to our senses you might say. But the glory now that shined on Moses' face and the veil has been taken away by the Holy Spirit to the extent now that we can see the glory of Christ and then we say Jesus Christ, it is all Jesus Christ. All my hope is in Jesus Christ, a risen Saviour. That's what shines to us, that risen Saviour He's the one that shines. He's the one we look to and not to any thing else. Our hope is in a risen Saviour. If Jesus had remained dead in the tomb, how cut off our hope would be, as the apostle Paul said, *" If in this life only we have hope in Christ we would be of all men most miserable."* But our hope is in a risen Saviour and our hope goes on with Him into glory. This second glory here as the apostle Paul is speaking about in this third chapter oh how it does outshine the first glory. They are both important, they are both necessary, but oh how it excels that of the first glory. May God bless the truth and pardon any error.

Elder Joe Hamrick

JOHN 14:18.

I will not leave you comfortless: I will come to you.

STEPHEN - HIS TESTIMONY AND DEATH.

God has chosen his people in a furnace of affliction, and it is his pleasure that the faith which he has given to his saints shall be tried. In the world he has ordained that they shall have tribulation, but in him they shall have peace. In the case of Stephen, as recorded in Acts vii., we have a clear and striking illustration of the depravity of poor, fallen man, and the violent opposition of the human heart in its unsubdued state to the religion of our Lord Jesus Christ, and a pleasing exemplification of the power of that faith of which Jesus Christ is the author and finisher, in its triumph over persecution, pain and death. It may be profitable for us who are so prone to brood over our real or imaginary troubles, to carefully review the faithful record of the sufferings of the primitive disciples of our Lord, and among the long catalogue given in the Scriptures we may pause a moment and consider the case of Stephen.

This man of God was, in himself considered, compassed with the same infirmities which are common to all men, he was equally as dependent on God for that grace which made him to differ from those who madly sought to take his life. But in proportion to the amount of grace manifested to the children of God, and the development of the faith of Jesus Christ in them, they have al-

ways, from the days of Cain to the present time, had to encounter the rage and fury of their enemies. This opposition and persecution has in all ages been chiefly from those who have stood high in religious profession, and those who were so much enraged against Stephen were exceedingly zealous in the defense of their religion against what they regarded as heresy in the preaching of Stephen. Even Saul, who was soon to become an apostle of Jesus, was at this time engaged with the multitude in their murderous designs; for he had not yet breathed out all the slaughter that rankled in his heart against the followers of the Lamb. But Stephen, being filled with the Holy Ghost, was well qualified for the emergency, both to testify with boldness, and patiently to suffer all the violence they could heap upon him. He evinced no disposition to yield to the popular clamor of the Jews, nor was he intimidated by their cruelty.

To all those who are in this day reproached and persecuted for the testimony of the truth, there is much instruction and comfort in the subject under consideration. When the exasperated multitude and the counsel were cut to the heart, and gnashed upon Stephen with their teeth, for having faithfully declared to them the truth, he looked steadfastly into heaven, and saw the glory of God, and Jesus standing on the right hand of God. This heavenly vision of God and the Lamb was enough to fill his heart with rapture, while a shower of stones were pelting his poor, dying body. In the ecstacy of that vision he exclaimed, Behold, I see the heavens opened, and the Son of man standing on the right hand of God. The coast was clear, the heavenly portals wide displayed, the glory of that heavenly world drew forth his ardent spirit for its immortal flight. *"Lord Jesus, receive my spirit!"* he cried, and kneeled down and prayed that the sin of his murderers might not be laid to their charge, and then he fell asleep. Though it may not be our privilege in our afflictions, trials and persecutions, to see the heavens opened, and the glory of God and the Lamb, as Stephen saw it at that time, yet the faith of Jesus Christ in us looks within the veil; and by it we are enabled to look upon the things which are not seen, and, in our measure, we are permitted to realize the same consolation. Not with our mortal eyes, but by the light of the knowledge of the glory of God which shines in the face of Jesus Christ, do we behold the blissful regions of unclouded day, and with the happy martyr, expand our pinions for the immortal flight.

May we who are called by grace, to be engaged in the same cause, to experience in measure the same conflicts, to suffer the same opposition from the world, the flesh and the devil and at times to experience the same victories, may we bear in mind the case of the devoted ser-

vant of our Lord and Master. It will be profitable for us to remember that in the hour of his severest sufferings he looked steadfastly into heaven. The eye of his faith rested on the glory of God, and he saw Jesus standing on the right hand of God. Where else can we when all earthly comforts fail, when nature sinks, and the earthly house of our tabernacle is dissolving? Earth has no comforts for such an hour. How blessed then to be like Stephen, so filled with the Holy Spirit that we may look on the things which are not seen, the things which are eternal; and not only to look, but like him, to look steadfastly. Not even the violence of the infuriated mob, nor the cruel beating of a shower of stones, could divert his eyes from the mark of the prize of his high calling. The glory of God appears through the dim vista of intervening sufferings, his overruling providence, his all-sustaining grace and the trial of the faith, patience and hope of his children shall result in the declarative glory of God and the Lamb.

When the man of God saw Jesus, as the Son of man, standing on the right hand of God, he saw him in his mediatorial character, as having once endured the cross, once suffered in the flesh, once endured the contradiction of sinners against himself; and as having in the time of his incarnation, endured even the hiding of his Father's presence, for a season, but now he is seen as the risen and the glorified Redeemer, on the right hand of God, the representative of all his children. As the first fruits of them that slept, he has risen and gone up with a shout, and his position at the right hand of God as the representative and embodiment of all his spiritual members, is the certain pledge that where he is, there they shall also be.

This view of the complete triumph of the dear Redeemer, and his exaltation far above all heavens, not only inspires the suffering saints with the assurance that they shall shortly reign with him in glory, but seeing him as he is, has a transforming power on them; they are made more fully to display his image, and display that humility, meekness, patience and long-suffering, as well as that firmness and unshaken confidence in God, which was so gloriously exemplified in him in the days of his flesh. Thus Stephen, instead of fretting, murmuring or despairing exulted in the glory that was to follow his sufferings; but like his divine Lord and Master, his last prayer was that the sin of his enemies in stoning him to death, might not be laid to their charge. O that we, who at the present age profess to be the disciples of the crucified, risen and exalted Jesus, may be so filled with the Spirit of our God, and so sustained by his abounding grace, that we may give the same evidence that we have learned of him who was meek and lowly; that we may endure hardness as good soldiers of the cross; looking unto Jesus, (as Stephen did), the author and finisher of our faith, who for the joy that was set before him,

endured the cross, despised the shame, and is now on the right hand of God. May we consider him that endured such contradiction of sinners against himself lest we be wearied and faint in our minds. May patience have its perfect work, and when we have suffered awhile, according to the will of God, may we lay off our armor and fall asleep as Stephen did, with heaven, and God, and Christ in full view.

Middletown, N.Y., July 1, 1854.

Elder Gilbert Beebe

February, 1944

"Put shoes on his feet." Luke 15:22.

Shoes are an important part of the travelers equipment. Not many would undertake a long journey without them. Whatever our destination may be , it inevitably follows that our feet will be used extensively to get us there . Not many would be willing to undertake a hazardous journey barefooted. Yet it is true that at certain periods and under certain circumstances we would be willing to undertake things knowing that it would be hard to accomplish, but the thing to be attained is of so much more joy peace and pleasure that it covers up and hides from view the trials that have to be endured. It is not to tell just what the prodigal son represents that this text is before us. I am sure that the vast majority of people who have an experience of grace know the many and varied things that come their way are peculiarly fitting to their own travel. To pass lightly over the journey that the prodigal took, we find him getting back home. I am a firm believer in the tact that every biblical type, illustration, symbol, parable and miracle if rightly examined under the natural reasoning of man would tend to show that salvation is unconditional. I do not mean that the natural man could understand it, because the natural man cannot understand natural things when they pertain , or are used,to teach spiritual things. This can easily be ascertained by noticing the difference in the construction of the language used in the Bible and the newspaper. So it is in this case. All men (the spiritually unlearned) put a condition in it. They often lament over the matter that the youngest did not stay at home, not knowing that he could not. They, as often, lament because more of their hearers do not come home as he did, not knowing that each prodigal does come home when starvation drives him. Starvation will not let a man do as he pleases. It was not optional at all with him, it was necessary. That necessity became so great that it made him willing to have changes wrought. Subsistence reached the stage that the conditions under which it came did not matter. Is not this your experience, brethren? Is there not such a hungering for the food of your Father that you are willing for him to have complete charge

of your life? Do you not feel that anything he orders will be too good for you? This prodigal no doubt had known splendor, he had known what fancy dress had been, he knew the state of the servant , he had looked with disdain on them, but this matter of something to eat occupies his whole thought. Such a change has been wrought upon him that he sees himself a vile , condemned sinner. He knows that he is not fit to fill a son 's place. He went away in riotous living , and that carries with it plenty of clothes , but as he comes back they have lost their significance. He is so anxious to get home that he is willing to be as one of the servants. Let us notice that he did not ask to lose his sonship. He acknowledges his unworthiness to be called a son, but so willing has he become that he is willing to be "as a servant." How changed he is now being called a son to being as a servant! He knew the custom of this country in which he lived, he knew a servant went barefooted. Although he knew the privations and hard - ships that such a procedure would bring , he was willing to go without shoes. My precious brythren and sisters, have you felt this? Does not the grace of God seem wonderful to you ? If you have really felt this condemnation and have heard your Father say" put shoes on him" you have indeed been blessed. It was the custom in that land to put off the shoes on entering the house. It is true now, little children. No shoes are needed in the house of the Lord. They are given for the journey How precious the sight to see the beloved of the Lord in his house without shoes. No need of them in his house, they are for the journey. Did you notice that they are shoes "put on?" Shoes are given to each of the Lord's humble poor. They are "put on" them Solomon sang about the beauty of the shod feet of the beloved (Sol. 7:1), and may I ask what condition there is in being shod? They did not send any searching party after the prodigal, yet he was brought to the place of shoes. Could he help coming? Did he get shoes by good works? Were they placed nearby and he told to place them on his feet? Brethren I love the doctrine of God's putting on shoes. Do you?

Elder W.D. Griffin

---

1 THESSALONIANS 5: 21.

Prove all things: hold fast that which is good.

MEETINGS

PIGG RIVER ASSOCIATION

Directions to the Pigg River Association to be held; The Lord willing; the first Sunday in August, Friday and Saturday before - August 2nd, 3rd, and 4th. The meeting will be held on the grounds of Chestnut Church in Franklin County, Virginia.

Those coming from the North on 220 after passing Rocky Mount, at first stop light, turn left on 619; go 3.7 miles, turn right on 724 (Goose Dam Rd). go 1 mile to church.

Those coming from the south on 220, go app. 13 miles from Bassett Forks, turn right on 724 (Goose Dam Rd.) app. 2 1/2 miles to church.

We welcome and invite the ministers of our Faith and Order, our Brethren and Friends to be with us.

Jamie E. Cooper, Clerk

STAUNTON RIVER ASSOCIATION

The 2002 Staunton River Association will convene the Lord willing, at Weatherford Church meeting house, the host church is Springfield Primitive Baptist Church for this our one hundred sixty-first session. Services will begin at 10:00 a.m. Saturday July 6th and on Sunday July 7th.

Weatherford Church is located about five miles from Gretna, VA. in Pittsylvania County at the intersection of highways 760 and 763.

Our union meeting will also convene at Weatherford Church fifth Sunday this month & Saturday before.

We invite visitors and correspondents to attend these meetings with us.

Burnell B. Williams, Asso. Clerk

CONTRIBUTIONS

FOR APRIL 2002

Nettie Duncan, VA	5.00
Nancy Pullig, LA	5.00
Banks Conner, Va	5.00
Homer Wade, VA	2.00
Reidy Pickral, VA	25.00
Audrey Hamrick, TX	5.00
Georgia Edwards, NC	5.00
Eld. W. L. Gardner, GA	5.00
E. H. Chandler, LA	5.00
James Geisendorfer, WI	2.00

OBITUARIES

ESSIE PEARL BANE

Sister Bane, 97, passed from this life on Thursday, February 14, 2002 at the Wyoming Continuous Care Center in New Richmond, West Virginia after a long illness.

She was born on December 17, 1904 in Maben, West Virginia. She was the daughter of the late Henry Burton and Judy Canada Polk. She was a homemaker and a beloved, faithful member of the Newfound Primitive Baptist Church in Wyoming County, West Virginia.

She was preceded in death by her husband, Fred Bane; a son, Glen Bane; a daughter, Margie Bane;

three brothers, Raymond, Estil, and Ernest Polk; and a sister, Laura King.

Survivors include five sons, Zane Bane and his wife, Garnett, of Cowen, Frank Bane of Lynco, Bill Bane and his wife of Chicago, Gene Bane of Lynco, and Kenneth D. Bane and his wife, Nadine, of Oceana; two daughters, Jessie Thompson of Chicago and Edna Bane of Lynco; a sister, Ina Tonoff of Bolt; 15 grandchildren; 24 great-grandchildren; and six great-great-grandchildren.

Services were held Sunday, February 17, 2002 at 1:00 p.m. at the Calfee Funeral Service Chapel at Pineville, West Virginia with Elder J.B. Farmer officiating. Burial was in the McDonald Cemetery, Crouch's Farm near Oceana, West Virginia. Sons and grandsons served as pallbearers.

Sister Bane was dearly beloved by all who knew her. She bore the fruit of the Spirit, which is love, joy, peace, longsuffering, gentleness, goodness, faith, meekness, temperance. We are taught that a tree is known by its fruit and therefore have much assurance that, bearing that good fruit, she must have been highly blessed of God. She loved to receive the company of the brethren into her home. She was diligent and faithful to attend her meetings and was present many times when she was in a weakened physical condition. She was given a strong desire to meet together with her brethren and sisters of the church, even after she took up residence in the nursing home. Many times she would say, ***"If only I could go to church one more time."*** I hope that as long as I am in this world, I will never forget her beautiful, sweet smile that greeted her loved ones.

She fell asleep peacefully, we trust, in Jesus. She, we are assured, is now in company with that great cloud of witnesses that encompasses the people of God, waiting for the appearance of the Lord, Himself, to raise those who have died in Christ and to change those who are alive and remain at His coming, to be caught up together to meet the Lord in the air. According to the holy scriptures, ***"it does not yet appear what we shall be, but we know that when He shall appear, we shall be like Him; for we shall see Him as He is."*** May we be comforted by these words. She will be greatly missed but I believe that she is far better off now, because, as the inspired apostle said, ***"To be absent from the body is to be present with the Lord."***

This was written by one who loved her, I hope in truth.

J.B. Farmer

EFFIE LAWERENCE CONNER

It has pleased our Lord to remove another member from our midst. Sister Effie Conner Lawrence passed from this life January 18, 2002. She was born in Floyd County, VA June 3, 1908, a daughter of the late Elbert Leland

(Lee) Conner and Lula Aldridge Conner.

Sister Effie was received in Salem (Head of the River) Church October 11, 1925. She married Clarence Lawerence October 16, 1926. His membership was with Pine Creek Primitive Baptist Church.

Sister Effie and her husband moved to New York, where they remained until their death. They raised five children.

Sister Effie was laid to rest in Ridgeway Cememtary, Venice, New York, beside her husband who preceded her in death.

May the Lord comfort those who mourn, and bless them to feel their loss is his eternal gain.

Written by request of
Salem Church
Mary Janney

BROTHER CHARLES TIRAS CONNER

It is with love and I hope, God's eternal grace, that I attempt to write the obituary of my earthly father and precious Brother in Christ. We will miss him greatly but feel our loss is his eternal gain. Precious in the sight of the Lord is the death of his saints.

Brother Tiras was born January 21, 1908 in Copper Hill, Virginia to James Preston and Flora Holt Conner, and left this old world behind on March 24, 2002 to forever rest in love and peace with his heavenly father. This made his stay here 94 years, outliving all of his family of eleven children. He was preceded in death by his wife and two sons. He was married to Irene Janney on November 6, 1929 who passed away December of 1971:

He is survived by three daughters and husbands: Mary and Wade Poff, Mae and Alvin Vest all of Copper Hill, June and Dean Conner of Roanoke, Virginia. One daughter-in-law, Sylvia and husband David Whitlow, fifteen grandchildren, twenty great-grandchildren, four step grandchildren and six step great-grandchildren, one foster brother, four sister-in-laws, one brother-in-law and many nieces and nephews.

Bro. Tiras was a very humble father and Brother in Christ. He accepted his afflictions with patience, mumbling words of ***"God knows best"*** from time to time when he felt so bad. Those words will always mean so much to me as I feel they were meant for me too as I endeavored to help him through his afflictions.

Bro. Tiras was received into the church January 12, 1947 and was baptized June 8. 1947. He was ordained a deacon June 7, 1952. He loved his Church dearly and attended regularly as long as he was able. He also served on the finance committee in the Smith River Association for many years. He believed the sweet doctrine of salvation by grace and grace alone. All praise

going unto the God of heaven and earth. The funeral was conducted at Salem Primitive Baptist Church in Copper Hill, Virginia by his pastor Elder Hale Terry and Elder Lane Carter. His body was laid to rest in the church cemetery to await the second coming of our Lord, to awaken in His likeness where there will be no more heartache, pain or sorrow, to ever be with the Lord.

Written at the request of
Salem Church by
Mary Poff, Clerk
Hale Terry, Moderator

OBITUARY FOR GEORGIA, OLA, KIRKMAN, GODWIN

Sister Georgia, Ola, Kirkman, Godwin was born May 22, 1908 at the parish of Bienville in LA and God called her to her resting place February 28, 2002 She was in north Monroe Medical Center when she passed away She had lived on this earth A little over 93 years.

We at Oakgrove church have missed her as she was in nursing home many years but knowing that we cannot see her on this earth any more makes us miss her so much more. We bow our heads in humble submission to the will of God and believe that she is happy now in the arms of Jesus Our loss but God's gain.

Sister Ola joined Oakgrove Primitive Baptist church October 11, 1975. After closing, we were called back as this little sister who had been troubled For A long time came forth with an experience of Grace, asking for a home with us which we gladly excepted her For we were waiting for her. While we sang A hymm we gave her the right hand of christain fellowship, Baptism was set for November 8, 1975. After baptism we gave her the right hand of church fellowship.

Sister Ola is survived by One son Lee Melton Godwin Jr., Five Daughters Betty White, Monroe LA, Delma Nunn and husband Othel of Jonesboro, LA, Gloria Dixon and husband George, Homer LA., Kay Dixon and husband Bill, Shreveport, LA. and Evelyne Jane Adams and husband Bill, Cashatta, LA. 23 grandchildren and a host of great and great great grandchildren.

Sister Ola was preceeded in death by her husband Lee Melton Sr. Two sons Joe David Godwin and Arnold Lee Godwin and her daughter in law Dorothy Burch Godwin.

Funeral service was held at Edmond's funeral chapel, Jonesboro, LA. March 4, 2002 with Rev. Joey Bignor officiating. Arrangements by Edmond's Funeral Home in Jonesboro, LA.

Sister Ola was laid to rest beside her husband, Lee Melton Sr. in the Strange Methodist cemetery at Readhimer LA. to await the coming of her Lord.

SUBMITTED BY
Elder David Godwin. Mod.
Katherine Mathews, Clerk

Signs of the Times

DEVOTED TO THE OLD SCHOOL BAPTIST CAUSE

" The Sword of the Lord and of Gideon "

VOL. 170 **MEADOWS OF DAN, VA., AUGUST 2002** **NO. 8**

SIGNS OF THE TIMES

ISSN - 0199 - 0063
Subscription price $15.00 per year - $25.00 two years
Published monthly by
SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.
Established in 1832
Devoted to the Old Baptist Cause

Elder Wm. Hale Terry
Circulation Manager and Treasurer
Phone (276) 398-2923

EDITOR

Elder Kenneth R. Key, Editor
721 Willard Street
Greensboro, N.C. 27405
Phone (336) 273-7464

ASSOCIATE EDITORS

Elder Richard H. Campbell
2171 Allen Court
Germantown, Tenn. 38138
Phone (901) 753-7791

Elder C.B. Davis, Jr.
1251 Paynes Tavern Rd.
Roxboro, N.C. 27573
Phone (336) 599-7236

Elder C. C. Wilbanks
217 Bastrop Drive
Monroe, Louisiana 71203
Phone (318) 343-5473

Elder J. B. Farmer
6373 N. State Hwy 7
Grayson, Ky. 41143
(606) 474-4327

All letters for this paper containing subscriptions and remittances, should be mailed to Elder Wm. Hale Terry, 202 Carousel Lane, Meadows of Dan, Va. 24120-4403. All articles and letters for publication, all notices of meetings and all obituaries should be mailed to Elder Kenneth R. Key, 721 Willard Street, Greensboro, N.C. 27405

SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.
202 Carousel Lane, Meadows of Dan, Va. 24120-4403

SONG

Amazing grace (how sweet the sound!)
That saved a wretch like me;
I once was lost but now am found,
Was blind, but now I see.

'Twas grace that taught my heart to fear,
And grace my fears relieved:
How precious did that grace appear,
The hour I first believed.

Through many dangers, toils, and snares.
I have already come;
'Tis grace has brought me safe thus far,
And grace will lead me home.

The Lord has promised good to me,
His word my hope secures;
He will my shield and portion be
As long as life endures.

Yes, when this flesh and heart shall fail,
And mortal life shall cease,
I shall possess, within the vale,
A life of joy and peace.

The earth shall soon dissolve like snow;
The sun forbear to shine;
But God, who called me here below,
Will be forever mine.

Newton.

POSTMASTER

Please send address changes to:

Signs of the Times
202 Carousel Lane
Meadows of Dan, Va 24120-4403

CONTENTS

EDITORIAL 170
Elder R. H. Campbell

CORRESPONDENCE 177

ARTICLES 178
Elder Gilbert Beebe

VOICES OF THE PAST 180
Elder Silas H. Durand
Elder Gilbert Beebe
Elder J.C. Philpot

MEETINGS 188

CONTRIBUTIONS 189

OBITUARIES 189
John "Spencer" Carter
Bro. Lawrence a. Myers
Grady E. Putman
Eunice Dalton Simpson
Lucille Cain Wilbanks

EDITORIAL

FELLOWSHIP

That which we have seen and heard declare we unto you, that ye also may have fellowship with us, and truly our fellowship is with the Father, and with his Son Jesus Christ.

Elder R. H. Campbell

The above are the words of the apostle John, setting forth the reason for his writing the things that he did to all of those, of like precious faith, those who in the following generations would believe, but would have doubts and fears that they were mistaken in their hope of things eternal, by their fearful interpretation of the scriptures. He was an eyewitness to the ministry of Jesus, his life and works, and knowing the weakness and frailty of the flesh, his desire was to leave on record, evidence which would be of comfort to those who did not have his first hand information; and who, because of their feeling of unworthiness within themselves would have doubts of their calling, and therefore suffer needlessly. He was of the same mind as Peter when he referred to his writing, on one occasion, that it was from an earnest desire to bring these truths to their memory again, and again, although they already knew them; to comfort them, and to bring them to their minds afresh, the beauty, joy and gladness that they experienced when these things were first revealed unto them.

This same testimony could be assigned to all of the writers of the scriptures who were blessed to leave on record their experiences for their brethren in the following generations. This was indeed the purpose in their calling, as I have said many times, these gifts were not for them alone, but for them to leave on record as the footsteps of the flock: that others may read and compare them to their own travels. Much of the time the saints feel that they are alone, being so few among the multitudes on the earth, and then

to find that there are others who traveled with Jesus, who had the same experiences, travels of mind, and who were given a desire to communicate with their brethren, and to have fellowship with them in their common trials and afflictions. These writings encourage them to press on in the faith, knowing that they are not alone, and that these things are not just a figment of their own imagination, and especially when they are witnessed to by the personal concern and fellowship of one such as John, and his sentiments as expressed in the above verses.

John had set forth in the first verse, (1 John 1: 1) ***"That which was from the beginning, which we have heard, which we have seen with our eyes, which we have looked upon, and our hands have handled, of the word of life:"*** a first hand account of that upon which their whole hope of eternal life was based, unto the apostles, and he says then, (vs, 4) ***"And these things write we unto you, that your joy may be full."*** John's desire was that his testimony might be of comfort to the generations following, with the same comfort wherewith he himself had been comforted in his experiences. He realized that only those who had experienced a quickening by the Spirit, would understand what he was talking about, and these are the only ones to whom he is writing. Any child of God's experience, is of a very special interest to anyone else who has been quickened, and how much moreso when the experience is of one who was with Jesus, during his ministry, his fulfilling of the law, making the sacrifice for the sins of Israel under the law, and the setting up of the new testament church. This causes a very marked uplifting of the faith and hopes of the saints, and especially at times when their faith might be the weakest. John is saying unto them that he is writing unto them that they might have fellowship with him, the Father, and Jesus Christ his Son; What a wonderful declaration to make, and yet we believe that this is the way that it happens, and we do feel a kinship for John, and the other writers, through their messages.

He knew what comfort and fellowship these truths are to the children of God, and his telling them was also a comfort to himself, even as it would be to others, because everyone enjoys the repeating of their experiences to others because it brings them to their minds anew. I have heard some brothers tell their experience several times, and rejoice each time as their experience is told, even as they do. These things never grow old to those who have experienced them. We spend so much of our time occupied with the things of nature, that anytime that anything can bring these spiritual matters and experiences to mind again are a comfort, a delight and are welcome Bethel spots in our day.

What does the word fellowship mean. Well, Webster defines fellow-

ship as, (1) Companionship, friendly association. (2) A mutual sharing as of experience, activity, interest, etc. (3) A group of people with the same interests: company: brotherhood.

All of these definitions are good, but, I think that what John meant, in the above scripture, went much farther than this. These are all things that men can enter into, or separate themselves from voluntarily, as far as nature is concerned, but, I believe that included in John's meaning are things that are also clearly defined in the word kinship. Kinship is a relationship that is entered into by birth, and is something over which the individual has no control, it includes all of the above definitions, but it goes much further than that. The kinship is, of course spiritual, rather than natural, and it incorporates a much closer and stronger bond between the parties involved, and cannot be broken except by death. The natural blood relationship exists, as long as the parties live, it cannot be broken by anything that occurs in nature except death, and since the spiritual relationship, under discussion above, is not subject to death, then we are talking about something beyond what Webster is considering in his definition. If the bond is the one that John is writing about, then it is of God and is eternal, it cannot be terminated by the parties concerned, just as they could not originate it, of themselves in the beginning. Remember, the fellowship is with one another, and John says it is with himself and with God, so it is permanent as are all of God's ways.

When we think of our fellowship with our brethren, we are including in that definition, our beliefs, faith, love, wisdom, righteousness, sanctification, redemption, conversion to the knowledge of the truth, and the afflictions that abide with the children of God, and all of our experiences with all of our brethren from the beginning of our experience, and these are all gifts of God in Christ Jesus, and Webster's definition does not go that far. This is more in line with what, I believe, the apostle John was including in his definition of the word fellowship. He said that he was writing these things unto us, that we might have fellowship with himself and as he said, truly his fellowship was with the Father. What a glorious statement this is, considering who is making the statement, and the evidence that we have of his qualifications to make such a claim. I believe that he is saying that he knew what his brethren, in future generations would experience and wanted them to know that even those who were with Jesus himself, who saw the miracles and experienced his love, first hand, would, in time, question their calling. Even as we do in our day. He was wanting them to know, that all understanding is given by inspiration from God, whether in the first century in the very presence of Jesus, or the twenty-first century, far from the scenes of that day. He is saying that we are just as close to God as they

were then, because he is ever present with his children in all ages of time.

All of these evidences that the children of God share, in this life, are the basis of the fellowship that they have for one another, and it is one of the most precious gifts that we have, in this time world. When we come together, we would probably say that fellowship is that bond that binds our hearts together, the love of God that has been planted in the heart of each one, for himself and one another, which we received when we trust that we were called out of nature's darkness into the marvelous light and liberty of the gospel, in his Son Jesus Christ. This is not untrue, but neither is it the whole truth, because fellowship includes so much more than that; it includes all of the things experienced by them since trusting that they have been saved and called with a holy calling. Fellowship is a chain of many links, each separate and distinct in the experience, but yet, each is just a small part of the whole trial of faith wrought in our lives, if indeed, we be one of his: and above all, they bear witness that they are from the same source. Paul wrote, (Heb 12: 1) ***"Wherefore seeing we are also compassed about with so great a cloud of witnesses, let us lay aside every weight, and the sin which doth so easily beset us, and let us run with patience the race that is set before us."*** We are compassed about by a great cloud of witnesses, when we are blessed to stop and behold them. We have the scriptures, the testimonies of our brethren, in this day and the personal revelations that are given to us, in times of need, and which are so precious and comforting unto us. An insurmountable obstacle can be suddenly eliminated, or a way opened up for us, when it seemed that there was no way around our problems, no solution within the realm of nature, and these all bear witness to the promise that he would never leave, nor forsake, his children.

Sometimes we can spend hours in the company of a brother, or sister, talking of what we understand to have been our conversion from following after the things of the flesh, and being blessed with a desire to follow our Lord and Savior Jesus Christ: and the way and manner that it came into our life. This is a very basic ingredient in that fellowship, the part of our experience that is most precious to us. It surely is that well of water that springs up within us, because we can always go back to that time, in our mind, and draw strength and courage from it, continuing to press on in the faith that we are being led in ways that we know not. In the flesh, we sometimes come to the place that we fear that we are mistaken in it all, and that it is just the imagination of the mind, but, when we are blessed to go back to that day in which the miracle was performed, we can say, in a most solemn declaration, we

know that we were changed. We are not the same as we were before, and all of the change was for the better, old things are passed away, behold all things became new, and this beauty never fades, when blessed to view it in the same Spirit in which it was received originally.

We cannot say that we know that it is of God, but, we can say without doubt that there was a change in our heart and soul, over which we had no control; we did not desire it, we were not seeking it because we were completely unaware of its existence, and therefore, when we read the scriptures and find our experiences described, so clearly, by those who have gone on before, those who lived in another time, another generation and cultural age, we are made to believe that we are as they were, because there is nothing else, in nature, that can explain this rare occurrence. It is not just the feeling, but rather the power that comes with it, that causes us to continue in hope, by faith. We believe that we are as they were, and that the whole of scriptures is but a testimony of the way and manner in which God has dealt with his children, in all ages of time: and therefore we are made to believe that we, even as they, are of those for whom Christ died. As the scriptures declare, (Romans 15: 4) ***"For whatsoever things were written aforetime were written for our learning, that we through patience and comfort of the scriptures might have hope."*** Isn't this what John is saying, in essence? that he is desiring that those, to whom he is writing, may be comforted and strengthened by his testimony, a witness from one of those who walked and talked with Jesus, and observed his ministry from the beginning; those who experienced the original baptism of the Holy Ghost and fire; the evidence that Jesus told the apostles that they would receive, in his last words to them, before he ascended unto the Father. If these words are of comfort unto you, we can say unto John, you were successful in your mission, and praise God for you.

Fellowship is stronger than any of the other emotions of the children of God, because it involves the whole of their hope of spirituality, the hope that dwells in the hearts of those who have been quickened. Every link, mentioned above is a gift from God, and the combined strength of these are stronger than any of the ties of nature. It is the evidence, which in the lives of the apostles caused all of them, except John, to lay down their very lives for Christ's sake, and as John said in this same epistle, (Chap 3, vs 16) ***"Hereby perceive we the love of God, because he hath laid down his life for us: and we ought to lay down our lives for the brethren."*** They all hazarded their lives for the cause of Christ, and this bond of fellowship is strong enough to cause any others to do so, by the same grace of God.

Each of God's children, in a

manner of speaking, lay down their life for the church, because their priorities are so rearranged that the church and the fellowship of their brethren becomes the primary focus of their lives. They are more at peace with themselves and their lives, when they are at home with their brethren in the church, than any other time: their minds and hearts are turned away from the hectic pace of the things of nature, and they are blessed for a season to center them on the things that are their primary concern. This, of course, is when they are blessed with the presence of the Spirit in their heart, which enables them to put things in their proper perspective. These are the heavenly places in Christ, spoken of in the second chapter of Timothy.

(Acts 2: 1) ***"And when the day of Pentecost was fully come, they were all with one accord in one place."*** Surely this is the description of the relationship that exists when brethren are enjoying this fellowship, they are all together, in one place and are all of one accord, which is, their desire to worship God in spirit and in truth. This was true of the occasion when the Holy Ghost came down and sat upon each of the apostles, and they began to speak with other tongues, as the Spirit gave them utterance. Is this not what occurs when the church comes together, on the Lord's day? They have all come together, in one place and of one mind, and the Spirit being among them, they indeed worship God in Spirit and in truth. Jesus, said, (Mathew 18: 20) ***"For where two or three are gathered together in my name, there am I in the midst of them."*** and when he is in their midst, they experience the fellowship that John is speaking of in the above text. The Spirit must be present for his children to worship God, for as Jesus said, on another occasion, (John 4:24) ***"God is a Spirit: and they that worship him must worship him in Spirit and in truth."*** This is not an option available to them, it is a blessing bestowed upon them, by the grace and mercy of God, at his appointed times and places.

This fellowship, under consideration, is something that the world, in general, knows nothing about. They cannot understand why God's children will go so far to be with their brethren, when there are many churches around them that would welcome them with open arms. They do not realize that they serve a different type of menu, and only those that love this particular diet will go to where it is served, whether it be a block, or five hundred miles away, the diet next door just does not satisfy their appetite.

These same ones can visit in our churches where this fellowship abounds and go away in amazement at our services and order, there is none of the pomp and ceremony that is so prevalent in their meetings and, of course, they did not understand the preaching, and this is according to scriptures, for the scrip-

ture declares, (1 Cor 1: 21) ***"For after that in the wisdom of God the world by wisdom knew not God, it pleased God by the foolishness of preaching to save them that believe."*** This is all included in the wisdom of God, and contrary to the popular opinion that God wants everyone to be saved: he has given an appetite for this doctrine to only a chosen few, and all who do believe it will know from whence their understanding comes, and believe that they are saved.

They cannot understand these mysteries unless they have been quickened by the Spirit and made to see the truth in the same manner that all others have, if and when they are, those who were aliens from the commonwealth of Israel too, will no longer be satisfied with the modern churches and their, so called, plans of salvation, which are all based upon the aid and efforts of man. They will, then see, the hypocrisy and fallacy in what the world calls religion; and they will know, from experience, that the spiritual realm is God's very special domain, and is reserved for those for whom it was prepared, those to whom it is revealed by the Holy Ghost, as is plainly taught in the scriptures.

This is probably the most universal testimony of all of the saints of God; one that they will all say, with the apostle Paul, (1 Cor 15: 10) ***"But by the grace of God I am what I am: and this grace which was bestowed upon me was not in vain: but I laboured more abundantly than they all; yet not I, but the grace of God which was with me."*** Only when one is brought in this manner will they acknowledge that it is all by the sovereign grace of God and not an option available to the creature.

Fellowship, that most blessed state of the children of God, when they are raised up and made to sit together in heavenly places, in perfect peace, harmony, and their mutual love for one another, and having all things common. This is when they will, (Psa 47: 12-13) ***"Walk about Zion, and go round about her: tell the towers thereof. Mark ye well her bulwarks, consider her palaces; that ye may tell it to the generation following."*** These towers, bulwarks and palaces are those, very special experiences, that they have received at God's hand, and which they share with each other, as they are blessed with these seasons of communion, seasons of remembrance of all the ways that the Lord their God has brought them. There is no place more beautiful, more secure, and more complete, than these little Bethel spots that they find along the pathway of life; they are even as the handfuls of purpose that Boaz told his reapers to leave for Ruth, his beloved. They are unexpected, but looked forward to also, because they have previously experienced these seasons of love and mercy. As David said, ***(Psa 28: 13-14) "I had fainted,***

unless I had believed to see the goodness of the lord in the land of the living. Wait on the Lord: be of good courage, and he shall strengthen thine heart: wait, I say, on the Lord."

In bonds of love;
Richard H. Campbell

CORRESPONDENCE

Dear Elders,

My name is Tom Adams and I live in Vancouver, WA. We have "NO" Old School Baptist churches in our area that we can fellowship in. We have been feeding and surviving off of tapes from a few Old School Baptist Elders. One being Elder David (Skip) Mattingly of Indiana. Another being Elder Poole and Elder Stanley Phillips. They all have been a tremendous blessing to me and my family. Elder Skip has been very generous with sending tapes. Elder Phillips has also been very generous with books that he has written. We have just recently met 2 brothers in Christ in our area. One is Mr. Lloyd Spikes of Elgin, OR. And the other one is Mr. John Peters of Centralia, WA. Brother Spikes was the first that we came into contact with and he was nice enough to send me a copy of a Signs of the Times. I have 5 volumes of Elder Beebe's writings but I didn't realize that the Signs was still being published. I devoured the copy that Brother Spikes gave to me. Then by God's grace we came into contact with Brother Peters. Brother Spikes lives a little over six hours away so we haven't been able to visit with him in person yet. But Brother Peters only lives one and a half hours away. We have been able to visit with him once so far. It was a very pleasant visit and we can't wait to go back, soon, Lord Willing! He tremendously blessed us with a handful of old Signs. Some of them dating back to the 1940's. Needless to say, I have been thoroughly enjoying myself with some of the best reading that is out there. There could be some changes in our near future so we are waiting to see what the Lord shall do in our lives. But, when we get pretty much settled, we want to start a subscription to the Signs. I have a couple of questions if I may. In Vol. 121, No.7 of July, 1953 there is a little article entitled "Fragments" by Elder Silas Durand. It was wonderful. I was wondering if anyone has put his "Fragments" into book form, (I am assuming that there are more.)? Also, I have included a little study that I have done. If you wish not to publish it, that is ok with me, but if you do choose to publish then may all the glory go to God! I have it on a web site that is dedicated to the Old School Baptists.

But by the glorious grace of God
Tom Adams
http:www.geocities.com/docsofgrace
"A Sweet Savour"

NOTICE

It has been a long time since we have asked help from our subscribers. So many of our older subscribers have now passed on. Our subscription list has shrunk as has the membership in many of our churches. I firmly believe that there are many believers out there that would really enjoy reading the "Signs", but have never heard of it. Just last week a believer from Washington state wrote he has just been introduced to the Signs of the Times. A brother Spikes had given him some old copies, which he enjoyed a lot. (See the above letter)

If each subscriber could introduce one new subscriber it would help a lot.

We enjoy publishing the dear paper each month and just wish it could be shared by more people.

Instruct them to send full name and address with remittance of $15.00 per year or $25.00 for two years to our distribution manager:

Elder Wm. Hale Terry
202 Carousel Lane
Meadows of Dan, Va. 24120-4403
Editor

PSALMS 26:7-9.

The LORD is my strength and my shield; my heart trusted in him, and I am helped: therefore my heart greatly rejoiceth; and with my song will I praise him.

ARTICLE

Reprint from October Signs 1900. Middletown, N.Y. October 15, 1900.

DO WE NEED A CONVENTION?

We have noticed in a number of our exchanges a call for a general meeting in Fulton, Ky., November, 1900, of all claiming to be Old School or Primitive Baptists. The object of this meeting is said to be to endeavor to heal the breaches that are being made in the Old School or Primitive Baptist ranks, by the mooted questions of the day, such as limited predestination, conditional, or merited time salvation, &c. What would some of the fathers who have been called home twenty or more years ago thought to have read such a notice? Nearly seventy years ago there was a convention called at Black Rock, Md., by a few faithful brethren to protest against the inventions of men that were then being brought into the church, and at that meeting was drafted and published certain articles as the faith of those assuming the name of Old School or Primitive Baptists, and among them were the very principles of truth now challenged by those calling for this meeting.

For nearly fifty years the doctrine upon which the Old School or Primitive Baptist Church was founded, was advocated and published in the Signs of the Times with

practically no opposition by any claiming our name, but within the last few years there have arose a number of men and publications pronouncing as heresy some of these principles of truth

in which the brethren for so many years have taken sweet comfort and consolation in times of trouble. Can it be that these children are so much wiser in their day and generation, and our fathers but enjoyed a "fool's paradise"? We anticipate the answer to the above, which is, "A hoary-headed error does not become a truth." We fully admit this, but aside from the question of the truth or error of these principles, we do insist that those who maintain the principles adopted at Black Rock, Md., in 1832, where "the saints were first called" "Old School or Primitive Baptists," are the only ones that have any right to the name, and those refuting these principles should designate themselves by another name, and thereby avoid confusion. Is there confusion and are there dissensions? If so, who has caused them? Can the cause of the trouble be laid at the door of those who have all along contended for that faith which for nearly fifty years worked such sweet communion among the saints! Are not the dissensions caused by the dissenters?

While those who have brought in the new questions of the day have fallen into confusion, those who are still contending for the old doctrine are enjoying the unity of the Spirit in the bond of peace," and have no need of a convention "to heal the breaches." Therefore we feel that for us to join in this meeting would not be advisable, for we are if anything more firmly established in the truth of the old principles, as we read the futile efforts to refute them, and not being a dissenter" we have nothing to adjust in the truth as it has ever been advocated in the SIGNS OF THE TIMES.

Elder Gilbert Beebe.

This was a good admonition over 100 years ago and we think it is still good today.

Editors

ST. JOHN, 15: 14-17.

Ye are my friends, if ye do whatsoever I command you.

Henceforth I call you not servants; for the servant knoweth not what his lord doeth: but I have called you friends; for all things that I have heard of my Father I have made known unto you.

Ye have not chosen me, but I have chosen you, and ordained you, that ye should go and bring forth fruit, and that your fruit should remain: that whatsoever ye shall ask of the Father in my name, he may give it you.

These things I command you, that ye love one another.

VOICES OF THE PAST

CHAPTER 1
MY EARLY LIFE

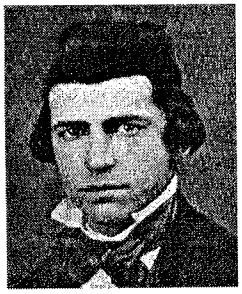
Elder Silas H. Durand

I think one of he hardest things I ever had to do was (or is) to get the consent of my own mind to write and publish this book. There is a constant desire to stay back out of sight. That I cannot now do, for I have written of my daily life and experience concerning spiritual things and published it among the brethren for more than forty years. Yet how little of my outward history and of my inner life I have told. How little can be told. Considering that, and also considering my inatural backwardness from early childhood, the most diffident child I ever saw, I just now felt like giving up the task of writing any more, when the thought of the wonderful goodness and mercy of the Lord to me filled my soul with a desire to tell it to all that fear the Lord. I cannot recite it all; I cannot tell it. To give even a glimpse of it I must tell of all my vileness, my wickedness, my transgression in heart and lip and life, and that I cannot do. I can tell of times when the revelation of his grace and goodness to me, in an experience of his delivering power, has caused my soul to cry out and shout because of the greatness of the Holy One of Israel in the midst of Zion, and to say, ***"O Lord, I will praise thee: though thou wast angry with me thine anger is turned away, and thou comfortest me."*** But I cannot tell *of* the awful depths of sin and the terrible waters of affliction out of which he has saved me. I can only say that my praise is continually due to the Lord for this great mercy that has kept me a place in the fellowship of his church and people.

I was born January 5, 1833, the eleventh of fourteen children, My father, Daniel Durand, was born November 7, 1793, in Middletown, Orange County, New York, when there were only two houses there. The ancestor of the Durand family in America was Dr. John Durand, who came from Rochell, France, during the time of the Huguenot persecution in 1685, and settled in Milford, Conn. My father saw the house where he lived.

My mother was born in Beilvale, Orange County, New York. She was a granddaughter of Elder James Benedict, who was said to he the first Baptist preacher who was ever west of the Hudson River. He organized the church at Warwick, and built the meeting house which is still standing in the center of the beautiful village of Warwick, and in which the church meets every Sunday.

My father and mother were married in April, 1815, in Bellvale, and

lived there perhaps two years. They moved to Minnisirik, where he worked at his trade, making wagons, for a few years. They both were baptized by Lider Ball in the fellowship of the church at Brookfield, of which there was a branch at Minnisink. At one time there was a membership of over 300.

In 1824 my father and mother, with four children, moved to Bradford. One child had died. Whatever worldly goods they possessed were carried in a two-horse wagon. They lived two years at Camptown, where he attended a "grist mill." He went to the different churches within reach, but could find none to suit him. After some time he heard of a meeting nine miles distant by direct line through the woods, where a peculiar man preached in a *school* house. He went on a Sunday morning by "marked trees" through the woods to that place, which was called South Hill, and found the people whom he was seeking. Elder Hezekiah West was preaching for them. His name occurs often in the early volumes of the "Signs," and reference to his articles published there will show what a profitable and reliable gift he was to the church. At the next meeting day father and mother drove to the meeting, having to go a distance of twenty miles. They put in their letters there, where they remained until that church became extinct, about 1845, when they united with the Asylum Church at Vaughan Hill.

In December, 1828, they moved four miles into the woods, in the direction of South Hill, and went into a very substantial loghouse which father had built. It was yet without doors or windows, but not long before they were supplied. A heavy forest of hemlock, beech and maple was all around them, but the winter was mild, the cow and pigs could get their living in the woods, and a comfortable winter was passed. There seven children were born, making fourteen, ten of whom grew to manhood and womanhood. There the usual trials of frontier life were experienced, and there many comforts, both spiritual and natural, were enjoyed. There hard and faithful work was done, and such hardships endured as can only be known by those who have begun in the woods with nothing but good health, strong arms and invincible determination. There an irreproachable character was maintained by parents and children. Father worked at his trade, and cleared up the farm, and his reputation for absolute honesty was so noted as to be peculiar. As far as he was known that absolute honesty was known, and the only word of disparagement ever uttered concerning him was on account of his peculiar religion. Even this, however, we noticed with wonder, rather added to the respect and confidence which even those who opposed his religious views had for him, for they, in time of great personal straits and danger, would call

upon him for advice and prayer. One of the members of a distant branch of our family, who has traced the genealogy back to Dr. John Durand, the Huguenot emigrant, says, *"As far as I can learn, the name has never fallen into disrepute; always like the forefather (the Huguenot), reputable people and worthy of preserving the name and lineage for coming generations."*

And it is right to prize that inheritance of a good character and reputation, and to be thankful for a father and mother whose lives were an example and an inspiration. And yet, when one is brought to the bar of divine justice, how little all the best reputations among men avail. Then the best of men sinks into the depths and shrinks to nothing in the light of God, and is forced to cry out unto him, *"Behold, I am vile; I abhor myself."* Surely every man in his best state is altogether vanity.

The first religious meeting in the township of Herrick was held in that loghouse, our home, and I have heard that all the people in the township were present except an old man and a child, twenty-nine in number. Elder Hezekiah West was the preacher. He is the first preacher I remember. He was quite often at our house, living only five miles away, and always, when he came, preached a fireside sermon, on which occasions all the chfldren were present and seated orderly, and sometimes neighbors would be present. Once, when I was probably six years old, he said, *"Now I will preach a sermon for the children, and will preach just an hour."* He repeated the text, *"And the street of the city was pure gold, as it were transparent glass."* The old loud-sounding clock had struck just before he began. And as he closed it he began to strike again. I do not remember anything he said, but I well remember the text, and that I liked to hear him talk. How glad I would be to have the privilege of hearing that dear old elder preach from that text now, and tell of Jesus as the one street in all that great city, the one glorious way of salvation for all that great company which no man can number, and of that faith which is more precious than the finest gold, by which alone Jesus is seen.

I worked on the farm in the summer and attended school in the winter. My father hired the first teachers, and built a schoolhouse. At the age of 16 I attended an academy seven miles from home one fall term, and the following fall taught a school two and a half months. When he went to the Whitestown Seminary one term and taught a school four months near there. The next fall I went to the Wyoming Seminary one term in the fall and taught during the winter, and attended the spring term. In October, 1855, I went to New Orleans, where my brother James then was, and where he and others

of my brothers had been for many years. I taught as principal of an academy there for seven months. Returning home the following July, I taught school in Wayne County, Pennsylyania, for about a year, and in the fall of 1856 went again to New Orleans, where my brothers James and Warren then were, and where I engaged in bookkeeping. I returned again in the summer of 1857 to our home, and taught school about ten miles from home. In the spring of 1858 I visited New York City for the first time, trying to find a situation that would suit me. While there I heard Elder Goble preach several times, little thinking then that I would ever be a member of that church, much less a preacher. After a few weeks, I went to Middletown, N.Y., and stopped with a cousin, Judson Horton, who was merchant, postmaster and railroad agent at Howells, where I helped him for a few weeks, and frequently heard Elder Gilbert Beebe preach. I returned home, and in October went to Wilkes-Barre, Pa., and entered the office of Hon. Hendrick B. Wright, as a student of law, and taught a school in that town during that winter. In 1860 I was admitted to the practice of the law.

During the last part of the time I was studying law I taught an academy four months with my youngest sister Rosina. That ended my teaching, I felt that now I had found the occupation which suited me and which I would follow all my life. I entered upon the work with a determination to reach the highest place in my profession. I worked four years with fair success, seeking during those first years to prepare myself for the best work rather than to engage in what would bring me money the soonest.

Elder Silas H. Durand

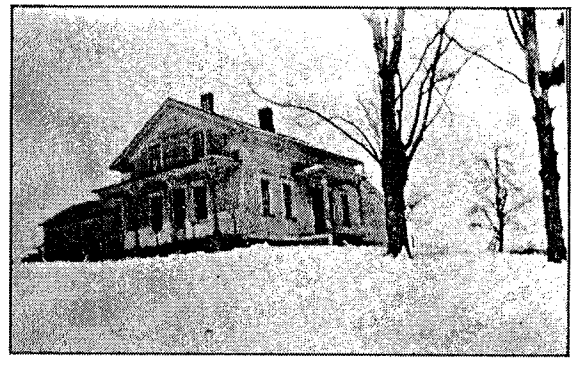

BIRTHPLACE OF SILAS H. DURAND, HERRICK, PA.

PREDESTINATION.

NEW VERNON, N.Y., February 6, 1433.

The absolute Predestination of all things.

On this important part of the doctrine of Christ, we wish to be well understood, as we consided it a fundamental part of the faith of the Gospel. In the absence of this doctrine we can have no confidence in the predictions of the word of God. If the prophets spake and wrote of undetermined events, events concerning which the Holy One himself had not made up his mind, they must have spoken and written with the utmost uncertainty.

If it were possible to banish the doctrine of Predestination from the Holy Scriptures, we should not only lose thereby our interest in the ancient predictions of the Old Testament, but we should find it impossible to believe the testimony of the new. What consolation would the exceedingly great and precious promises of the Gospel afford us, if we had reason to believe that God had not yet determined whether they should ever be verified? Again, what confidence could we have in the veracity of God, if it were certain that his promises were made without any determination on his part to perform them? Indeed there could be no certainty of a future state without the predestination of such a state. No heaven, no hell, no resurrection, nor final judgement. Thus we see to what an awful dilemma we should be driven without this doctrine. Predestination is the predetermination of all events that can possibly come to pass, it involves the doctrine of Divine Sovereignty, and exhibits the wisdom and the power of God; the one presents the plan, the other carries into execution the things decreed. Predestination is the result of the counsel of God's own will, originating with himself alone. *"With whom took he counsel, and who instructed &c."* In the doctrine of Predestination all the Attributes of Deity shine forth, with dreadful majesty. The entire history of mankind is by Predestination established in the view of God, and the final destiny of all things are held in his almighty hand.

"There's not a sparrow nor a worm, But's found in his decree;
He sits on no precarious thone, Nor borrows leave to be."

We may consider this doctrine first in the economy of salvation, and then in its more general bearings. First God has chosen, or predestined, his people unto salvation, through sanctification of the spirit and a belief of the truth.-2 Thes. ii. 13. Agreeable to his own Sovereign pleasure as expressed in the above text, he has predestined them to the adoption of children by Jesus Christ unto himself according to the good pleasure of his will.-Eph. i. 5. He has predestined them unto eternal life. *"As thou hast given him power over all flesh that he should give eternal life to as many as thou hast given him."*-John xvii. 2. "And as many as were ordained to eternal life believed."-Acts xiii. 48. He has predestined their calling, conformity to the image of Jesus Christ, their justification and glorification. *"For whom he did foreknow he also did predestinate to be conformed to the image of his Son, that he might be the first-born among many brethren. Moreover*

whom he did predestinate them he also called, and whom he called them he also justified, and whom he justified, Them he also glorified."-Rom. viii .29, 30. In short, every thing in relation to his people here and hereafter is so firmly established in the decree of God, that no power can prevail against them. ***"He rideth upon the heavens in their help and in his excellency on the sky. The eternal God is their refuge, and underneath are the everlasting arms."***-Deut. xxxiii. 20, 7. ***"Surely there is no enchantment against Jacob, neither is there any divination against Israel; according to this time it shall be said of Jacob and of Israel, What hath God wrought?"***-Num. xxiii. 23. ***"Even the very hairs of your heads are all numbered."*** Math. x. 30, Luke xii. 7.

Predestination is not confined to the adorable purpose of Salvation by Grace, but it has a direct bearing on all things. Not a sparrow can be brought to the ground, nor can the troubled ocean dash her foaming waves one inch beyond the limits of God's decrees.

If any thing was left upon uncertainties, every thing must have been equally uncertain. If the smallest atom in creation were suffered to fly at random in the full sense of the word, God himself not knowing where, or when it would alight, it would prove what cannot be proved, viz: that God is deficient in knowledge. The Omniscience, and the predestination of God, must stand or fall together; they cannot be separated. We are confident that both exist in glorious harmony in the mind of him who has declared the end from the beginning, saying, My counsel shall *stand* and I will do all my pleasure. See Isaiah xlvi. 10. The doctrine of Absolute Predestination, when rightly understood, does not involve the idea of man's acting involuntarily in sin; nor does it exonerate him from accountability; this may be discovered by noticing the following examples. The crucifiction of Christ, the abduction of Joseph, together with many other circumstances recorded in holy writ. ***"For of a truth against thy holy child Jesus, whom thou hast anointed, both Herod and Pontius Pilate, with the Gentiles, and the people of Israel were gathered together, for to do whatsoever thy hand and thy counsel determined before to be done."***-Acts iv. 27. ***"Him being delivered by the determinate counsel and forekuowledge of God, we have taken and by wicked hands crucified and slain."*** -Acts ii. 23.

The brethren of Joseph had no knowledge of the purpose of God when they sold him to go down to Egypt, they meant it for evil, but God

ordained it for good. When the Jews persecuted the disciples of our Lord Jesus into strange cities they knew not that God had ordained this very method of sending his missionaries everywhere preaching the word. And amidst the abounding abominations of the present day, it is our consolation to know that God has ordained *"The wrath of man shall praise him, the remainder of that wrath he will restrain."* - Psalms lxxvi. 10. We need only to understand this precious doctrine, and we shall most assuredly love it. The christian *exults* in the thought that death and hell can do no more than what our Father please.

We might notice the objections commonly brought against this doctrine, but we shall wait until such objections are presented; and in the mean time earnestly request our brethren to examine the word of God on this important subject. And that the God of all grace may give us light and wisdom from above, that in his light we may see light, is our prayer in Jesus' name, to whom be glory, power and dominion, now and forever, Amen.

Elder Gilbert Beebe

PSALM 136 : 23 & 26.

Who remembered us in our low estate: for his mercy endureth for ever:

O give thanks unto the God of heaven: for his mercy endureth for ever.

July 26.

"And I will being the third part through the fire, and will refine them as silver is refined, and will try them as gold is tried; they shall call on my name, and I will hear them; I will say, It is my people: and they shall say, The Lord is my God." Zechariah xiii. 9.

It is a mercy to be in the furnace, and it is a mercy to be brought through it. The Lord's promise to the third part is, that he will bring them through the fire. They must therefore, according to his own word, be put into it, and yet not left in it. It is *"through the fire"*- right through it from beginning to end, whether it be a long and slow one or short and fierce one. The Lord knows exactly what we can bear, and it is not always the hottest fire which produces the most softening effects. Some metals indeed are so stubborn, and the dross is so deeply engrained into them, that they seem to require a hotter fire than others. But after the law has done its work, and the dross and tin have been purged away, the Lord does not usually bring again so hot a furnace. It is rather one of trial, temptation, sickness, family affliction, straits in providence, persecution, deep and daily discoveries of the body of sin and death, the hidings of the Lord's favor, and denials of his presence which seem to

make up that trial which tries every man's faith of what sort it is. By these trials and exercises there is a gradual weaning from the world, a humility, meekness, and brokenness of spirit before the Lord, a greater simplicity and godly sincerity, more willing obedience to the precepts of the gospel, and a greater desire to know the will of God and do it. O that these fruits of the Spirit might abound in us and all the saints and servants of God!

Elder J.C. Philpot

July 27.

"That as sin hath reigned unto death, even so might grace reign through righteousness unto eternal life by Jesus Christ our Lord." ROMANS V. 21.

Thus is the mercy for mourning saints who are sitting and groaning under a body of sin and death, that God has decreed that grace not only to reign, but that it must reign. Were it left to us, we could no more rescue ourselves from the dominion of sin than the children of Israel could deliver themselves from the house of Egyptian bondage. But they sighed and groaned by reason of the bondage, and their cry came up unto God. He had respect unto his covenant, and looked upon them and delivered them (Exodus ii. 23-25). So God has determined on behalf of his people that sin shall not be their eternal ruin; that it shall not plunge them into crime after crime until it casts them at last into the endless woe but that grace shall reign through rightousness unto eternal life." But it must reign here as well as hereafter, for by its reign here its eternal triumph is secured. It must then subdue our proud hearts, and never cease to sway its peaceful sceptre over them until it has secured in them absolute and unconditional victory. Now this is what every sincere child of God most earnestly longs to feel and realise. He longs to embrace Jesus and be embraced by him in the arms of love and affliction. As the hymn says,

"But now subdued by sovereign grace,
My spirit longs for thy embrace."

He hates sin, though it daily, hourly, momently works in him, and is ever seeking to regain its former mastery; he abhors that cruel tyrant who set him to do his vilest drudgery, deceived and deluded him by a thousand lying promises, dragged him again and again into captivity, and but for sovereign grace would have sealed his eternal destruction. Subdued by the sceptre of mercy, he

longs for the dominion of grace over every faculty of his soul and every member of the body "O," he says, "let grace reign and rule in my breast; let it not suffer any sin to have dominion over me; let it tame every unruly desire, and bring into captivity every thought to the obedience of Christ!" Thus, he who truly fears God looks to grace, and to grace only, not merely to save, but to sanctify; not only to pardon sin, but to subdue it; not only to secure him an inheritance among the saints in light, but to make him meet for it.

Elder J.C. Philpot

ST. JOHN, 15:5-7

I am the vine, ye are the branches: He that abideth in me, and I in him, the same bringeth forth much fruit: for without me ye can do nothing.

If a man abide not in me, be is cast forth as a branch, and is withered; and men gather them, and cast them into the fire, and they are burned.

If ye abide in me, and my words abide in you, ye shall ask what ye will, and it shall be done unto you.

MEETINGS

CONTENTNEA ASSOCIATION

The Lord willing, the one hundred seventy second session of the Contentnea Association will be held with the Hadnot Creek Primitive Baptist Church, Carteret County, N. C. on Saturday and Sunday, October 12-13, 2002. Service to begin at 10:30 on Saturday. Traveling from Jacksonville, take NC-24 to NC-58 at Cape Carteret turn left and go approximately 3 miles and turn left on Peletier Loop Road and the Church is 1/2 mile on the right. From New Bern take US-17 South to Maysville and turn left on NC-58 and go approximately 15 miles to Peletier Loop Road and turn right, the Church is 1/2 mile on the left.

We invite all believers of the truth to come and be with us during this meeting.

Gene Lupton, Association Clerk

SMITH RIVER ASSOCIATION-2002

The Smith River Association will convene the Lord willing, at New Bell Spur church the first Sunday in September, Friday and Saturday before- August 30, 31, and September 1st, 2002.

Those traveling the Blue Ridge Parkway exit the Parkway at Mile post 184 take Terrys Mill Rd. Rt. 610 to the Church. Those Traveling US *58* turn on Terrys Mill Rd Rt. 610 near

the Carroll County Line go approximately Three miles to Church on the left.

We invite the Ministers of our Faith and Order. our Brethren and friends to be with us.

Wm. Hale Terry

SOUTH OUACHITA ASSOCIATION

The South Ouachita Association will be held, the Lord willing, on Saturday and Sunday, September 21 & 22, 2002.

New Hope Church, located at Spearsville, Louisiana, will host the Association. All lovers of the truth are invited to come and be with us.

Ned Barron
Assocation Clerk
318-778-4217

CONTRIBUTIONS

FOR MAY 2002

J. D. Neely, AR 5.00
Dan Delp, VA 10.00
Lucile Akers, VA 5.00
Vernon Furr, NC 5.00
Ralph Dale, NC 5.00
Burnell Williams, VA 3.00
Ollie Gauldin, NC 5.00
In memory of friends
Katherine Mathews, LA 10.00

OBITUARIES

JOHN "SPENCER" CARTER

He was born December *25,* 1908 in Mount Carroll, Illinois. He died February 18, 2002. He was a son of the late John Coleman Carter and Nellie Kate Williams Carter, both born in Pittsylvania County, Virginia.

Brother Carter served in the navy in World War II.

On June 14.1941, John "Spencer" Carter and Margaret Stultz were married. They were both devoted to one another to the end.

Brother Carter joined Dan River Primitive Baptist Church July 25, 1981. He was always faithful to be at Church meetings. Brother Spencer and Sister Margaret would travel from Lynchburg, Virginia on fourth weekends to our meetings as time passed on, they both were blessed to retire. They moved to Eden, NC to care for Sister Margaret's mother.

Brother Carter professed a hope in the Lord Jesus. First Peter. Chapter 1, verse 3 "it says this hope is a lively hope by the resurrection of Jesus Christ from the dead. Hebrews, Chapter 6, verse 19 ***"Which hope we have as an an anchor to the soul, both sure and steadfast, and which entereth into***

that within the veil." So this hope reached beyond this world. I believe that Brother Carter was looking for that day when Christ will come again, and that he will hear his voice saying come. That I believe was his hope. We will surely miss him, but we feel our loss will be his eternal gain.

He is survived by his wife, Margaret Stultz Carter and one son, Spencer Carter, Jr. and his wife Patricia of Norfolk, Virginia. Two grandsons, Michael Brent Carter and Jonathan Brian Carter. Four brothers, Carlton Carter and Charles Carter of Danville, Virginia, Harry Carter of Dallas, Texas, Woodrow Carter of South Boston, Virginia. Two sisters, Gertrude Blair and Alice Austin both of Danville, Virginia.

Written by:
R. Allen Carroll

IN MEMORY OF
BROTHER LAWRENCE A. MYERS

By request of Little Hope Primitive Baptist Church, I will attempt to write an obituary of our beloved Brother Lawrence W. Myers.

Brother Lawrence was born the son of John W. and Ida Mills Myers in the year 1913 and passed from this mortal life September 21, 2001. Surviving are his loving wife of 65 years, Ethel Abshire Myers; daughter, Denise M. LaFave of Moneta; sons, Lawrence Wesley Myers of Ocala, Florida, Billie E. Myers of Moneta, Arthur Barry Myers of Jacksonville, Florida, Douglas T. Myers of Moneta: sister Nellie M. Atkins; brother Emmitt B. Myers, both of Roanoke; ten grandchildren and ten great grandchildren.

May the Lord comfort his dear wife and family as only He can for He is the Father of mercies and the God of all comfort.

A good name is better than precious ointment and the day of death than the day of one's birth.

I was blessed to know Brother Lawrence for many years as we worked in the trucking industry but my most precious memories of him is when he came asking a home with the church. He was received into Little Hope Primitive Baptist Church the fourth Sunday in August 1963 and was baptized the fourth Sunday in September by Elder Lane Carter.

Brother Lawrence dreamed he was walking with a group of people on a smooth road, laughing and talking. when he came to a narrow path covered with thorns and broken glass. A white, bright light was in front of him and a voice spoke to him and said follow me, as he followed the light through the thorns and broken glass his feet were hurting because he was barefooted. He asked the light when can we get back on the smooth road and a voice said never as long as you follow me.

Brother Lawrence served our church faithfully as deacon and clerk as long as he was physically able and we miss him.

Funeral services were held at Oakey's Vinton Chapel September 23, 2001, by the writer along with Elders W. Lane Carter, Leonard J. Brammer and W.T. Conner. His body was laid to rest at Blue Ridge Memorial Gardens to await that voice that will awake the dead and carry them home to be with Him, to be like Him and be satisfied.

Elder Junior Conner, Moderator
Ortha Gay Hundley, Clerk

GRADY E. PUTMAN

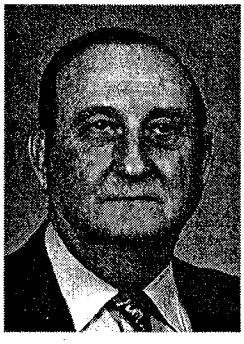
GRADY E. PUTMAN

Grady E. Putman of El Dorado, Arkansas, passed away at Medical Center of South Arkansas, Wednesday August 22, 2001. Following a lengthy illness. He was a member of Rehobeth Primitive Baptist Church, where he served as deacon and Church clerk. A retired Asphalt materials & test engineer, with the Arkansas Highway Transportation Department. A member of AHTD Retiree's, United Commercial Traveler's, Union County Genealogy Society, Polk County Genealogy Society.

Mr. Putman was survived by his wife Sarah June Putman, Two sons Leslie Gene & Donald Lynn Putman all of El Dorado, Arkansas.

Funeral services were held Saturday August 25, 2001, at Young's Chapel, with Elder Shannon Vaughn, Rev. Phil Pinckard & David Laverty Officiating. Interment was at Rest Haven Memorial Gardens Cemetery, Under the Direction of Young's Funeral Director's. Memorials were made to Rehobeth Primitive Baptist Church.

John 14: 25-27.

These things have I spoken unto you, being yet present with you.

But the Comforter, which is the Holy Ghost, whom the Father will send in my name, he shall teach you all things, and bring all things to your remembrance, whatsoever I have said unto you.

Peace I leave with you, my peace I give unto you: not as the world giveth, give I unto you. Let not your heart be troubled, neither let it be afraid.

EUNICE DALTON SIMPSON

"...the Lord gave, and the Lord hath taken away;..." These words, I think when I think of Sister Eunice Dalton Simpson, who died April 25, 2002. She was born September 7, 1910 to Sam David Dalton and Ida Pickral Dalton. She was the widow of Elder Denver Lee Simpson.

She is survived by two sons; Carl W. Simpson, his wife Anna Laura; Cory W. Simpson; one daughter; Carolyn Simpson Gay, her husband Robert D. Gay; one daughter-in-law Delores M. Simpson, widow of Grady Ray Simpson; eight grandchildren and ten great-grandchildren.

Sister Simpson was recieved into Springfield Primitive Baptist Church by experience and baptism on May 7th 1966. She was always ready to travel with Elder Simpson to meetings and visit the bretheren. Sometime ago I was thinking of her and realized I had never heard her speak ot desiring any product of this world. Her pleasure was her family and her church. when visiting her shortly before her death, she spoke of a desire to hear her grandson, Elder Troy M. Simpson preach again. There was no complaint in her words. And she always asked who I had seen at church.

Her funeral was conducted April 28, 2002 at Springfield Church by Elder C. B. Davis, Jr. and Troy M. Simpson and her body was laid to rest among many flowers in Gretna Burial Park. "Blessed be the name of the Lord."

Written by request with love and much hesitation.

Reidy Pickral

Elder Marvin Brumfield, Moderator
Oscar D. Pickral, Clerk

LUCILLE CAIN WILBANKS

Sister Lucille Wilbanks was called from this low ground of sin and sorrow on April 14, 2002 to be eternally with the one she trusted to be her Lord and Saviour. In 1977 she was baptized into Union Primitive Baptist Church and faithfully filled her seat unless providentially hindered. Following a lengthy illness she passed away in her sleep on a Sunday morning in a local hospital. Lucille was wed to Clifford Wilbanks in 1948 and was a very faithful and loving wife to him for nearly 54 years.

Lucille was the daughter of Brother Frank and Sally Irene Cain. Her parents and two brothers preceded her in death. She is survived by one niece, one nephew, several cousins, many church brethren and many friends.

Funeral services were conducted by Elder C.C. Morris in Mulhearn Funeral Home in Monroe, La. before a good congregation, and was laid to rest in Union Church Cemetery to await the return of Christ. She will be greatly missed by all who knew her, but we bow in humble submission to the will of our Holy God.

Elder Clifford Wilbanks

Signs of the Times

DEVOTED TO THE OLD SCHOOL BAPTIST CAUSE

" The Sword of the Lord and of Gideon "

VOL. 170 MEADOWS OF DAN, VA., SEPTEMBER 2002 NO. 9

SIGNS OF THE TIMES

ISSN - 0199 - 0063
Subscription price $15.00 per year - $25.00 two years
Published monthly by
SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.
Established in 1832
Devoted to the Old Baptist Cause

Elder Wm. Hale Terry
Circulation Manager and Treasurer
Phone (276) 398-2923

EDITOR

Elder Kenneth R. Key, Editor
721 Willard Street
Greensboro, N.C. 27405
Phone (336) 273-7464

ASSOCIATE EDITORS

Elder Richard H. Campbell
2171 Allen Court
Germantown, Tenn. 38138
Phone (901) 753-7791

Elder C.B. Davis, Jr.
1251 Paynes Tavern Rd.
Roxboro, N.C. 27573
Phone (336) 599-7236

Elder C. C. Wilbanks
217 Bastrop Drive
Monroe, Louisiana 71203
Phone (318) 343-5473

Elder J. B. Farmer
6373 N. State Hwy 7
Grayson, Ky. 41143
(606) 474-4327

All letters for this paper containing subscriptions and remittances, should be mailed to Elder Wm. Hale Terry, 202 Carousel Lane, Meadows of Dan, Va. 24120-4403. All articles and letters for publication, all notices of meetings and all obituaries should be mailed to Elder Kenneth R. Key, 721 Willard Street, Greensboro, N.C. 27405

SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.
202 Carousel Lane, Meadows of Dan, Va. 24120-4403

SONG

Plunged in a gulf of dark despair,
We wretched sinners lay,
Without one cheerful beam of hope,
Or spark of glimmering day.

With pitying eyes, the Prince of Grace
Beheld our helpless grief,
He saw, and (O amazing love!)
He ran to our relief.

Down from the shining seats above
With joyful haste he fled,
Entered the grave in mortal flesh,
And dwelt among the dead.

He spoiled the powers of darkness thus,
And brake our iron chains;
Jesus has freed our captive souls
From everlasting pains.

O for such love, let rocks and hills
Their lasting silence break,
And all harmonious human tongues
The Saviour's praises speak.

Watts.

POSTMASTER

Please send address changes to:

Signs of the Times
202 Carousel Lane
Meadows of Dan, Va 24120-4403

CONTENTS

EDITORIAL 194
Elder C.C. Wilbanks

ARTICLES 198
Tom Adams

VOICES OF THE PAST 204
Elder C.M. Haygood
Elder Gilbert Beebe
Elder J. C. Philpot

MEETINGS 212

CONTRIBUTIONS 213

OBITUARIES 213
Verna Marie Godwin Garner
Bro. Julian Laban Ray
Lucille Paschal Small
Elder Julian R. Williams

EDITORIAL

GRACE

Elder C.C. Wilbanks

God, Jesus Christ and grace are the sweetest, most comforting words of the holy scriptures to the children of God, who have been born again, not of blood, nor of the will of the flesh, nor of the will of man, but of God. The subject of grace is vast and deep, and can only be comprehended by revelation from above through the Holy Spirit, which is given unto us. I say "us" only in hope that I am one of his, and I pray that he will give me something to write that will praise and glorify his Holy Name, and that he will cause it to edify and comfort at least one of his beloved children.

God chose his children in his beloved Son Jesus Christ before the foundation of the world, that we should be holy and without blame before him in love, and he said, ***"Yea, I have loved thee with an everlasting love: therefore with loving kindness have I drawn thee."(Eph 1:4, Jer. 31:3).*** Because of his great love, he bestowed his grace on them. Grace is the divine, free gift of God. It cannot be obtained by money or any work of man, though there are many so-called churches and religious organizations begging for money that they might work for God. There were those who asked Jesus what they might do to work the works of God. Jesus said, ***"This is the work of God, that ye believe on him whom he hath sent."*** The Lord said to the house of Israel (his children), ***"I will put my laws into their mind, and write them in their hearts; and I will be to them a God, and they shall be to me a people: and they shall not teach every man his neighbour, and every man his brother, saying, Know the Lord: for all shall know me from the least to the greatest. For I will be merciful to their unrighteousness, and their sins and their iniquities***

will I remember no more." (Heb. 8:11). What a gracious and soul cheering promise this is to those who are given to believe!

In Ps. 139:15-16 we read, *"My substance was not hid from thee, when I was made in secret, and curiously wrought in the lowest parts of the earth. Thine eyes did see my substance, yet being unperfect; and in thy book all my members were written, which in continuance were fashioned, when as yet there was none of them."* These members are the elect children of God whose life is in Christ and who were also given a life of flesh and blood. *"Forasmuch then as the children were partakers of flesh and blood, he also himself likewise took part of the same; that through death he might destroy him that had the power of death, that is, the devil; and deliver them who through fear of death were all their lifetime subject to bondage." (Heb. 2:14)*

These children are the seed of Adam, and when he transgressed the commandment of God and died, they died in him. This was, of course, not a corporal death, but a separation from God. Therefore, when they were born in the flesh they were born sinners. David said, *"Behold, I was shapen in iniquity; and in sin did my mother conceive me."* That is the condition of every one born in the flesh, and this is our condition as long as we remain in the world. The evil propensities of our flesh were not changed with the new birth. In time past we walked according to the course of this world, in the spirit that now worketh in the children of disobedience. We walked with them in the lusts of our flesh, fulfilling the desires of the flesh and of the mind; and were by nature the children of wrath, even as others. When we no longer walk with them they think it strange that we no longer run with them to the same excess of riot, speaking evil of you: who shall give account to him that is ready to judge the quick and the dead. (1 Pet.4: 4) *"But God, who is rich in mercy, for his great love wherewith he loved us, even when we were dead in sins, hath quickened us together with Christ, (by grace ye are saved;) and hath raised us up together, and made us sit together in heavenly places in Christ Jesus: that in the ages to come he might shew the exceeding riches of his grace in his kindness toward us through Christ Jesus. For by grace are ye saved through faith; and that not of yourselves: it is the gift of God: not of works, lest any man should boast." (Eph. 2:4-9).* What great grace is bestowed upon sinners!

As I said above, we are born sinners. All we have in the flesh is a carnal mind, and to be carnally minded is death; but to be spiritually minded is life and peace. The

carnal mind is enmity against God: for it is not subject to the law of God, neither indeed can be. Enmity is hatred, and because of this hatred we have no desire to be subjected to the law of God. All we seek, when in the flesh, are the lusts of the flesh and the things of the world; and we do not know these things are sin. To be spiritually minded we must have the Holy Spirit within our heart. *"So then they that are in the flesh cannot please God. But ye are not in the flesh, but in the Spirit, if so be the Spirit of God dwell in you. Now if any man have not the Spirit of Christ, he is none of his. And if Christ be in you, the body is dead because of sin; but the Spirit is life because of righteousness." (Rom 8:5-10)* It is by the grace of God if we have the Spirit of Christ within, for the natural man receiveth not the things of the Spirit of God: for they are foolishness unto him: neither can he know them, because they are spiritually discerned. If we know God, it is because he has been revealed unto us; and to know him is life eternal. Jesus said, *"All things are delivered unto me of my Father. and no man knoweth the Son, but the Father; neither knoweth any man the Father, save the Son, and to whomsoever the Son will reveal him." (Matt. 11:27).* Paul is an excellent example unto us. He did not know Jesus and was persecuting him before he was knocked down on the road to Damascus. It was then that Jesus was revealed to him. Until then all he knew was the law, for he was just as dead in sins as all the children of Adam before the new birth. There are many who profess to know God, but have only head knowledge, and they go about the world trying to teach others to know God. Jesus said of these, *"Woe, unto you, scribes, Pharisees, hypocrites! for ye compass sea and land to make one proselyte, and when he is made, ye make him twofold more the child of hell than yourselves." (Matt. 23:15).* Jesus said to his apostles, *"Go ye into all the world, and preach the gospel to every creature. He that believeth and is baptized shall be saved; but he that believeth not shall be damned."* He did not tell them to do anything other than to preach the gospel. Jesus said, *"Therefore speak I to them in parables: because they seeing see not; and hearing they hear not, neither do they understand. And in them is fulfilled the prophecy of Isaiah: which sayeth, By hearing ye shall hear, and shall not understand; and seeing ye shall see, and shall not perceive: For this people`s heart is waxed gross, and their ears are dull of hearing, and their eyes they have closed; lest at any time they should see with their eyes, and hear with their ears, and should understand with their heart, and be converted, and I should heal them. But*

blessed are your eyes because they see, and your ears because they hear." (Matt. 13:13-16.) Those who do not have eyes to see and ears to hear are not the chosen children of God; but those who have been born again will hear what the Spirit sayeth to the churches. God sends his ministers to preach the gospel where and when he will, and they are told to "take no thought how or what things ye shall answer or what ye shall say: for the Holy Ghost shall teach you in the same hour what ye ought to say." What amazing love and grace! God hath loved us with an everlasting love, and with loving-kindness he calls us with a holy calling. Who can separate us from this love? Paul said, ***"For I am persuaded, that neither death, nor life, nor angels, not principalities, nor powers, nor things present, nor things to come, nor height, not depth, nor any other creature, shall be able to separate us from the love of God, which is in Christ Jesus our head." (Rom 8:38-39).*** This should prove conclusively that the children of God can never fall to lose their eternal salvation which is in Jesus Christ our Lord. Yet the world teaches that we can fall from grace for Paul told the Galatians they had fallen from grace. Some of God`s children say they cannot fall from grace, yet they are the only ones who can fall from grace, (not out of), for they are the only ones who have ever possessed it. Paul, however, said, ***"Christ is become of no effect unto you, whosoever of you are justified by the law, ye are fallen from grace." (Gal 5:4).*** Paul was writing to the Galatians, asking who had bewitched them that they should not believe the truth, for they had fallen from believing in the grace of God back to the works of the law that they might be justified by works, even though he had told them before, ***"For by the works of the law shall no flesh be justified." (Gal 2:16).***

Beloved brethren, though Satan is ever with us to tempt us, let us ever trust in the wonderful grace of God. ***"There hath no temptation taken you but such as is common to man: but God is faithful, who will not suffer you to be tempted above that ye are able; but will with the temptation also make a way to escape, that ye may be able to bear it." (1 Cor. 10:13).*** When we are tempted let us go to the throne of grace to seek this way of escape. God is faithful to answer all prayers of faith.

Eld. C.C. Wilbanks

PSALM 136 : 23 & 26.

Who remembered us in our low estate: for his mercy endureth for ever:

O give thanks unto the God of heaven: for his mercy endureth for ever.

ARTICLES

GOD'S CHARACTER IN SALVATION

1 Timothy 2:3b-4

3...God our Saviour;

4 Who will have all men to be saved, and to come unto the knowledge of the truth.

The main emphasis on verse four is the character of God. Who is God? Is He waiting blindly to see who will "accept" His Son? Does He will for more people to be saved than actually will be saved? Are His hands tied because He wouldn't dare violate man's free will? Will God save every single person that has ever been born on the earth?

Or does God have a people, and all of His elect will be saved? All of these questions reflect on the character of God!

Let's look at the verse in question. Verse four says, "Who will have all to he saved and to come unto the knowledge of the truth." This is a very misunderstood verse. And because of misunderstanding, it is often misused and twisted to fit one's viewpoint. This verse is a bold proclamation of what our God and Savior's purpose is in the salvation of His people. Let's look first at what this verse cannot mean:

1)It cannot mean that "all" men without exception will be saved and come to the knowledge of the truth. (We know from history that this is not the case. There are thousands every day dying in their sins outside of God.) If this were the case then there would be no need to proclaim the gospel (good news). If this were the case then it would include the goats that are separated from the sheep. It would include all the people in the OT that God told Israel to slaughter. It would include all the people that didn't get on the ark with Noah and his family. It would include all the Israelites that died in the dessert because of unbelief. It would make God a liar. Jesus very clearly says: ***"John 10:11 "I am the good shepherd: the good shepherd giveth his life for the sheep."*** There is no mention of goats in this verse. Jesus laid down His life not for a random sporadic people, but for a specific people.

2)It cannot mean that God has willed to save more than He will save. How this goes is something like this: God has desired, in His compassion.. that every single person be saved even though He knows that not every single person will be saved. I don't know about you but that kind of makes God double minded. The God that I serve is NOT double minded and He accomplishes ALL His will.

Daniel 4:35 And all the inhabitants of the earth are reputed as nothing: and he doeth according to his will in the army of heaven, and (among the inhabitants of the earth:

and none can stay his hand, or say unto him, What doest thou?

At the very base of this is that God cannot fulfill His desires. which again is a contradiction to the revealed word of God. Isaiah 46:10-11

10 Declaring the end from the beginning, and from ancient times the things that are not yet done, saying, My counsel shall stand, and I will do all my pleasure:

11 Calling a ravenous bird from the east, the man that executeth my counsel from a far country: yea, I have spoken it, I will also bring it to pass; I have purposed it, I will also do it.

3) Some people would have you believe that God is so impersonal and so out of contol that He is waiting on pins and needles and biting His fingernails in anticipation on whom will accept him. You may ask where I get that? I have heard many-many people quote this verse and then add to it by saying "but you must accept Him first." What is wrong with this statement though is that it puts man on the throne and God bowing to the will of man. I have an excellent theological word for that "HOGWASH!" God is on the throne and in control of ALL things, especially our salvation. look with me at Ephesians chapter 1.

3 ¶ Blessed be the God and Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, who hath blessed us with all spiritual blessings in heavenly places in Christ

4 According as he hath chosen us in him before the foundation of the world, that we should be holy and without blame before him in love:

5 Having predestinated us unto the adoption of children by Jesus Christ to himself according to the good pleasure of his will,

6 To the praise of the glory of his grace, wherein he hath made us accepted in the beloved.

11 In whom also we have obtained an inheritance, being predestinated according to the purpose of him who worketh all things after the counsel of his own will:

These verses all point to what God is doing and has done to bring His people to Himself. The main emphasis of these verses is that God has a perfect time to bring to salvation those for whom He chose and sent His son to die for. Notice in verse six it very plainly says that it is God who "hath made us accepted", it is not us who accept him.

Now that I have shown what this verse cannot mean. Let's take the time to honestly look at this verse and find out what it does mean. The Greek word that Paul uses for "will" in his statement, "will have all men to be saved," is *thelo* (2309) and it means literally 'to will, to wish' and implies volition and purpose and frequently a determination from Vine's Expository Dictionary of Biblical Words. And Kittel's Theological Dictionary of the New Testament has this to say about *thelo* - In secular

Greek and the LXX the word *thelo* has such varied meanings as "to purpose," "to be ready" "to resolve," "to desire," "to wish," "to prefer," and negatively "to refuse." It may be used for the divine will or the royal will. It is common in the OT in the negative. So here we have a fairly common word. But as the saying goes "CONTEXT IS EVERYTHING" When this word is used in reference to God, this word "always" means reality!

Here are a few examples:

Matthew 8:2-3 (also see; Mark 1:40-41& Luke 5:12-13)

2 And, behold. there came a leper and worshipped him, saying, Lord. if thou wilt <2309> thou canst make me clean.

3 And Jesus put forth his hand, and touched him, saying. I will <2309>; be thou clean. And immediately his leprosy was cleansed.

(The Leper asked Jesus if He was *"thelo"* "willing" and Jesus. *"thelo."* "I will..." What happened next? Take a look again at the verse. The leper was cleansed on the spot -immediatelv. No "ifs" "ands" or "buts" about it! There was no "I wish that I could." or "Yes, I desire to but let's see if anything happens." When God *"thelo"* "wills" (for something to happen it is a reality.)

And also this verse in Philippians: 2:3 For it is God which worketh in you both to will <2309> and to do of [his] good pleasure.

There are 201 times that *"thelo"* is used in the New Testament (to see a complete listing of them, if you have the Online bible program, click on search and put in "2309" in the box, if you don't have a program you can always email me and I will send you a complete list in your email). Here is a sample of the times when it is used in reference to God-Matt. 9:13 12:7, 20:15; Mark 3:13; John 5:21, 17:24-and of course the verses above. If you get time, really focus on Philippians 2:13. That verse is so rich and so much there.

Now let me give you an example of when *"thelo"* is used in reference to man.

Romans 7:15 For that which I do I allow not: for what I would <2309>, that do I not: but what I hate, that do I.

16 If then I do that which I would <2309> not, I consent unto the law that it is good.

18 For I know that in me (that is, in my flesh,) dwelleth no good thing: for to will <2309> is present with me; but how to perform that which is good I find not.

19 For the good that I would <2309> I do not: but the evil which I would <2309> not. that I do.

20 Now if I do that I would <2309> not, it is no more I that do it, but sin that dwelleth in me.

21 I find then a law, that, when I would <2309> do good, evil is present with me.

Paul says in essence here that he has all the desire in the world to do the right thing, but he is not able. He knows that it is right and he tries

with all his might, but he finds himself doing the complete opposite. And so again, I reiterate that when *"thelo"* is used in reference to God, it is a sure thing and when it is used in reference to man, it is just a want or desire that might come to be or happen.

Looking back at our verse again, the first thing that you should notice is that God is the subject with reference to this word "will". Since God is the subject, and with what I have just shown you that when the word for "will" is used with reference to God as the subject. how can we view this verse? When you understand that God will accomplish all his good pleasure, there are only two ways of viewing this verse. One is that God will save every single person that has ever lived. Or that God will save all of His people that Christ died for. In order to come to the right conclusion to which of these two are correct, we need to look at the word "all."

The word "all" comes from the Greek word *"pas."* Here is what the Online Bible notes have to say about it: "1) individually, 1a) each, every, any, all, the whole, everyone. all things, everything; 2) collectively, 2a) some of all types." What this means is that the word "all" is used two different ways in scripture" Again, going back to the saying "CONTEXT IS EVERYTHING!" It can mean all without exception or it can mean all without distinction. You must look at the context of the verse in order to understand how it is used. Let's look at a few verses where both ways are used.

Matthew 2:3 When Herod the king had heard these things, he was troubled, and all <3956> Jerusalem with him. (Was "all" Jerusalem troubled? No! In fact there was celebrating going on at the birth of Christ!)

Matthew 10:22 And ye shall be hated of all <3956> men for my name's sake: but he that endureth to the end shall be saved. (Were they hated by every single person? No! for that would mean that there would be none that would join them. "all without distinction")

Luke 2:1 And it came to pass in those days. that there went out a decree from Caesar Augustus, that all <3956> the world should be taxed. (Was the "whole" world taxed'? No! but all in the Roman world were.)

Matthew 5:18 For verily I say unto you, Till heaven and earth pass. one jot or one tittle shall in no wise pass from the law, till all *<3956>* be fulfilled. (Here is a good example of all without exception - we can take these words as they stand)

When we view a verse that has the word "all" in it, we need to really focus on the context of the verse in order to understand it correctly. If we misapply the word, we end up with a twisted interpretation of the verse. Let me ask you a simple little question. Looking at history and even your own history, has every

single person that you have known, come to the knowledge of the truth? I can emphatically say NO! There are thousands daily that die in unbelief. There are no second chances once a person dies. {Hebrews 9:27 And as it is appointed unto men once to die, but after this the judgment:}

But our verse says that it is God's will that all are to be saved and come to the knowledge of the truth. This verse MUST be in reference to "all without distinction" or " all of mankind" or even further than that, "all of God's elect (family)." Notice how the transgression of the verse goes. Ones salvation is first, but once we are saved God will bring us to the knowledge of the truth. If there *is* no truth, there is no salvation. If you will give me a few more minutes of your time, I would like to look at a few more words in this verse.

The words "to be saved" are very fascinating. Those three words come from a single Greek word and it is *"sozo".* It means just like it is used in this verse - to save, to rescue, etc. But what is fascinating to me is the tense and voice that go along with it in this verse. It is in the Aorist tense and Passive voice and Infinitive mood. Now, you ask what does that mean? Well, I am not a Greek person, but with the helps that I have I will try and explain it the best that I can. The Aorist tense is used for simple undefined action. The infinitive mood is where the translators get the word "to" in front of "be saved". The Passive voice represents the subject as receiving the action of the verb. In this section of the verse who is the subject? Look again at the verse - "Who will have all men to be saved..." "Will" is the verb" and "all men" is the subject and the recipient of salvation. Man has NOTHING to do with his own salvation. It is a complete work of God from start to finish. Man's salvation was completed on the cross when Jesus cried out "It is finished!!"

Now we come to the words "to come." It means just what it says also. Again though. what is fascinating is the tense and voice of the word. It is different in the voice than our last word. It is in the Aorist tense, the infinitive mood but this time in the active voice. The aorist and infinitive are the same as before but the active voice represents the subject as the doer or performer of the action. What does this mean? Is it a contradiction to the tenses and meaning of "to be saved"? Absolutely not! What we have here are two different pictures. Again, as I said before, notice the word order. We are first saved and then come to the knowledge of the truth. Our salvation is WHOLLY OF GOD! but our conversion is something that we are a part of. What this means is that at the appointed time God opens our eyes and we "will" come to the knowledge of the truth. Can you be saved and only have a little bit of the truth? Can you reject any of the truth

and still be saved? Jesus very clearly says in John 16; 13;

Howbeit when he, the Spirit of truth, is come, he will guide you into all truth: for he shall not speak of himself, but whatsoever he shall hear, [that] shall he speak: and he will shew you things to come.

And also Paul through the Holy Ghost says in 2 Thessalonians 2:13:

But we are bound to give thanks alway to God for you, brethren beloved of the Lord because God hath from the beginning chosen you to salvation through sanctification of the Spirit and belief of the truth:

There are no contradictions in scripture. These two verses solidly confirm that those who are saved will "come to the knowledge of the truth."

A lot of the arminians think that this verse is a blockage concerning God's sovereignty. I hope and trust that the Lord was pleased to use this little study to show that this verse very boldly proclaims God's sovereignty. To quickly summarize: this verse stresses God's character in that He will accomplish all His good pleasure and what He sets out to do. He WILL bring ALL of His elect to him! He will lose none that He sent His Son Jesus Christ to die for. Jesus did not say "It is possible" on the cross, He said "It is finished!" What a wonderful promise to His children. May the Lord bless ALL HIS ELECT in the study of His glorious word!

2 Corinthians 2:15-16b

15 For we are unto a sweet savour of Christ, in them that are saved, and in them that perish:

16 To the one we are the savour of death unto death; and to the other the savour of life unto life.

Tom Adams 11-2001

Romans 8:23-27.

And not only they, but ourselves also, which have the first-fruits of the Spirit, even we ourselves groan within ourselves, waiting for the adoption, to wit, the redemption of our body.

For we are saved by hope: but hope that is seen is not hope : for what a man seeth, why doth he yet hope for?

But if we hope for that we see not, then do we with patience wait for it.

Likewise the Spirit also helpeth our infirmities: for we know not what we should pray for as we ought: but the Spirit itself maketh intercession for us with groanings which cannot be uttered.

And he that searcheth the hearts knoweth what is the mind of the Spirit, because he maketh intercession for the saints according to the will of God.

And we know that all things work together for good to them that love God, to them who are the called according to his purpose.

VOICES OF THE PAST

VITAL RELIGION MANIFESTED BY PATIENCE

As in this and all other graces of the Spirit, it has a vital part in the lives and experiences of every child of grace. We feel very exercised at times whether we have the vital connection with that which is called true patience or not seeing the contrary workings of impatience in ourselves.

Let us, being the Lord's will, consider a little of the effectual workings of the Spirit of God in the exercised child of grace. First, let us be careful to bring forth and separate the precious from the vile. There is a vile experience of professors of religion. There are those who make much noise about religion, can give much instruction about patience, etc., but when the time for it to be exercised we find them to be "stony ground hearers."

One may have a great knowledge of the Scriptures and converse very freely on patience or other subjects of the teaching of the Holy Writ; yet when the trials come, manifestation will show whether it is true or false. The false patience is in word and tongue; godly patience is in deed and in truth. The false profession comes from those who, when trials come, are like Demas, forsake us because they love the present world. John 2:15 says: ***"Love not the world, neither the things that are in the world; if any man loves the world, the love of the Father is not in him."*** Bless God, if this Scripture tries you sometimes, and causes you to wonder if you do love Him, feeling that the heirs of this world take much of your time away from eternal things. But dead professors can hold to the world and enjoy it, while at the same time they hold to the church. Jesus said. ***"Ye cannot serve God and mammon."***

It is a terrible thing to have a false religion. If this is all we have we shall have our portion in the unspeakable torment of hell forever. Professors who are not possessors, must have all their good things in this world, having no true patience for that which is to come. And surely they will not suffer for Christ's sake, but all the things of this world shall suddenly fade away and be no more.

But bless God, there are those who have patience in deed and in truth. The efficient cause is God from whom every good and perfect gift comes. Hence we are exhorted to "be patient in tribulations." Afflictions are the lot of God's children in this world. They are called a poor and afflicted people. Through this narrow and difficult way all pilgrims and travelers pass. Our old nature does not want them, and it seems more than we can bear. Esau seems to carry the birthright for a season. Oh then we doubt and complain and fear. How impatient we are! We say with David, ***"How long wilt thou***

hide thy face from me!" Psa.10:1 This great monster, unbelief, suggests that God has cast us off forever. Bless God, if in due time you can have patience and say with the prophet ***"And I shall wait upon the Lord that hideth His face from the house of Jacob, and I will look for Him." Isa. 8:17***

Does prayer try your patience sometimes? I have found in my experience that it seems God has shut His ear to my cries, and turned a deaf ear to them. I once called on him for a long time for a revelation of my call to the ministry. It seemed to me that it went unanswered, and He did not regard it. Sometime later I attended an association in Alabama and believe that God blessed me to speak of His goodness and mercy, and was given such great encouragement. He then appeared to me with this question: ***"What greater evidence do you want?"*** Oh how I felt condemned for my impatience. And at the same time rejoiced that He had heard my cries! I was looking for a vision or the answer to come some other way. The answer was there, and I did not know till He revealed it to me. Surely He hears and answers the prayers and cries of His people, although patience may be tried much. It is a mercy for us to patiently wait for the Lord to be kept and to find with David, the seeker gets, the knocker has it opened unto him. (Psa. 41:1).

When grace is active, then surely we do in patience possess our souls. We have that peace the world can neither give nor take away.

Paul describes the doctrine of justification as it comes along and is received by faith in experience. He goes on to say (Rom. 5:3): "Not only so," not only being justified by faith, have peace with God, access unto this grace wherein we stand, rejoice in hope by the grace of God, but we glory in tribulations, also, knowing that tribulations. worketh patience. Thus there is a vital connection between tribulations and patience. Tribulations are used by Him to bring in action patience. By divine grace they are the occasion of exercising and increasing patience. ***"Blessed is the man that endureth temptations."*** (Afflictions with patience). He shall receive the crown of life, obtain the promise as Abraham did and through faith and patience inherit it. (James 1:12, Heb. (6:12,15). A wonderful description is given of the sufferings by faith of the saints in former ages, In the Hebrews 11, at the beginning of the 12 chapter: ***"Wherefore, seeing we also are compassed about with so great a cloud of witnesses, let us lay aside every weight. And the sin that doth so easily beset us; and let us run with patience the race set before us."*** He race here means our course of life here in this world. The great prize is heavenly glory. The great mark to direct us is Christ. Many are the runners, but only the overcomer sets the prize, which is held by Christ, and is given those blessed

to run with patience this race that is set before us.

The way is marked out in which we are to run in His Word. All the troubles we are to meet with in the way are set and appointed for us in His counsel and purpose. All is set, the length is fixed for us, how far and how long we shall run. The prize is determined for all with this patience. Patience is very necessary because of the many hardships along the way.

By way of encouragement James exhorts the brethren, "Be patient, therefore, brethren, (addressing himself to the poor and afflicted, whom he calls brethren of whom he was not ashamed) "unto the coming of the Lord." Here is the vital thing that concerns all the saints. It is the thing we so much hope for, our great and final deliverance from this old world of sin and sorrow. He encourages them not to murmur against Him who has set all these things for an appointed time.

Dear tried child of grace, the near coming of Christ is here used to encourage us in this grace of the Spirit, patience. Our redemption draws near. Suffering times shall soon be over. Here, we bear the cross, there we shall wear the crown; here we are tossed at sea; there we shall have eternal rest; here we drink of the bitter cup, and are made partakers of the sufferings of our blessed Master, there we shall drink of the rivers of joy and pleasure forever. Oh we feel it to be a serious thing to live and to die! If we live without bearing in some measure, the marks of patience, which is a gift of God we shall find our portion in hell. But if blessed as His dear regenerated children, to bear the marks of patience, to run the race with patience, looking unto Him who is the author and finisher of our faith, we shall one day hear His wonderful voice saying, Come, ye blessed of My Father; inherit the kingdom prepared for you from the foundation of the world.

In conclusion, may we all seriously search ourselves to see if we bear the marks of patience, and all other graces of the Spirit, and follow on to know Him, whom to know is life eternal. Amen.

By Elder C.M. Haygood

REVELATION 7:15-17.

Therefore are they before the throne of God, and serve him day and night in his temple: and he that sitteth on the throne shall dwell among them.

They shall hunger no more, neither thirst any more; neither shall the sun light on them, nor any heat.

For the Lamb which is in the midst of the throne shall feed them, and shall lead them unto living fountains of waters: and God shall wipe away all tears from their eyes.

THE SOUL OF MAN

Brother Beebe: - Why is the soul or spirit of man immortal? Or, in other words, why did it not die when the body dies? Be assured, I remain yours with my best wishes.

Wesley Spitler

Reply - The question proposed by our esteemed brother involves a mystery quite beyond our depth. We have never been able to define the soul of man, nor to tell the whys and wherefores of its interminable existence. Aside from divine revelation, very little can be known of the soul or spirit that distinguishes the human family from the rest of the animal part of the creation of God. But the scriptures supply to us that instruction which human physiology is altogether incompetent to afford - ***"God breathed in man the breath of life and man became a living soul."*** And Paul has testified that the first man Adam was made a living soul. Again we are instructed by the words of inspiration in regard to the spirit of man that goeth upwards, in distinction from the spirit of the beast that goeth downward. However impossible it may be for us to comprehend the soul and spirit of man, we all feel a consciousness that we possess both, but why the soul shall survive the dissolution of the body and continue to be in happiness of misery forever and ever, to our limited mind admits of no satisfactory answer short of the light of divine revelation. God has condescended to inform us of the composition of man as a mere human being, of distinct elements of his composition. The material substance of the man was made of the dust of the earth, but it was not until God breathed in his nostrils the breath of life that man became a living soul. As the union of these elements constitute us living beings, or living souls, so the separation of these component parts is called death; but not, as we understand it, to signify the cessation of existence of vitality only in relation to the body which is composed of the earth. When the Redeemer died on the cross he committed to the hands of the Father his spirit, and as he said to the dying thief, ***"This day shalt thou be with me in paradise,"*** we conclude there could have been no suspension of vitality in the soul or spirit of either Christ or the penitent thief to whom the consoling assurance was so graciously given. The soul identifies the man, for man became a living soul, and in the common language of the scriptures, men are called souls. The assurance to the thief could not relate to the body of the thief, for his body was not laid with that of his Redeemer in the new tomb, nor was it preserved from seeing corruption. It was therefore something apart from his body that was with Christ in paradise. The body being of a material substance, we can trace it to its silent resting place in the bosom of its mother

earth; we can watch the process of decomposition until the perfect accomplishment of the decree, *"To dust shalt thou return."* We see it so perfectly returned that it can no longer be distinguished from its kindred dust. Were it not for the light of revelation we should there bid it an eternal farewell, without any hope of its resurrection. But the departed soul and spirit we can, by nature's light, trace no farther than the time of its separation from the body, and were it not for inspired instruction, we might conclude that it dies with the body, ceases its vitality and discontinues to be. But, God be praised, the words of truth assures us that the spirits of the just are made perfect, that they are with the Redeemer in the paradise of God. Paul when speaking of his departure from the body spoke of departing to be with Christ. That there is really a separation of soul and body in death we are certain from many declarations of the scriptures - among others the words of our Lord concerning the rich man. To him it was said, *"Thou fool, this night thy soul shall be required of thee!" "Fear not him that can kill the body, but fear him who is able to cast both body and soul into hell."* The material bodies of the guilty sons of Sodom were probably consumed with material fire which God in righteous judgment rained from heaven upon them, but these very inhabitants of Sodom are not suffering the vengeance of eternal fire. From all of these considerations with many others presented in the scriptures we conclude that in death there is not only a separation of soul and body, but that the soul immediately on its separation enters a state of paradise, or sinks to a state of interminable woe and misery. The spirits of just men are made perfect in glory, and the spirits or souls of the wicked are cast into hell.

Brother Spitler and our readers, permit us to remark that the scriptural word immortal with its derivatives, as used in our version of the Bible are not used in the scriptures simply to express the idea of interminable existence. The wicked must continue to exist in hell under the wrath of God, where the smoke of their torment shall ascend forever and ever, where the worm dieth not and the fire is not quenched; but still this state of their existence is denoted by another word of very different and opposite meaning from that of immortality, which in scripture is synonymous with the words eternal life, and Christ only hath immortality, dwelling in the light, and it is only in him that the saints have immortality.

For this is the record that God hath given us of eternal life, and this life is in his Son. This is the true God and eternal life. This life is his with Christ in God, and they unto whom it is given shall never perish, but because Jesus lives, they shall live also.

The order of the final resurrection of the bodies of the saints at the last day presents a strong confor-

mation of the position we have taken. For when Christ shall descend from heaven at the last day to raise the dead and to judge the world, according to the scriptures, he shall be revealed personally, from heaven with ten thousand of his saints; that is, as we understand it, with all the spirits of his saints now made perfect. *"For when he who is our Life shall appear,"* says Paul, *"then shall we appear with him in glory."* The dead in Christ shall rise first, and those saints who shall then be living on the earth shall be changed in the twinkling of an eye, and these raised with spiritual and immortal life shall meet them in the air and so shall they be ever with the Lord. These are the children of God which are born of incorruptible seed by the word of the Lord that liveth and abideth forever. *"He that believeth on me, though he were dead, yet shall he live; and he that liveth and believeth on me shall never die. Believest thou this?"* So spake Jesus to Martha. On another occasion he said, *"He that eateth this bread that came down from heaven shall never die."* There is that then in Christians that cannot die, cannot cease its vitality, but that something is not the vile body, or the mortal body, or the Adamic nature born of the flesh, for all flesh must die, and return to the dust. But that which is born of God is incorruptible and secure from death. The earthly house of our tabernacle must be dissolved and fall; but the children of God have a house which is not made with hands, eternal in the heavens. The outward man decayeth; but the inward man is renewed day by day.

In regard to the bodies of the wicked, it is sufficient that our dear Lord has us not only that the saints shall rise, that he will raise them up at the last day, but he has also said that the hour shall come in which all that are in their graves shall hear his voice, and they shall come forth, they that have done good to life eternal, and they that have done evil to a resurrection of damnation. And God will judge the world in righteousness at the last day, by that man whom he hath appointed, and that according to Paul's gospel.

We would not be understood as confounding the new man which after God is created in righteousness and true holiness, with the natural soul of man; for all men have natural souls, as we have attempted to show, but all men have not the new man described above. All who are born of God in the new birth receive an implantation of spiritual and incorruptible life. But the soul which is quickened by this implantation and the life implanted in the soul are distinct things in their nature and origin, but identified in the person of the regenerated, in whom Christ is formed, the hope of glory. So at least the subject appears to us. If we are right, may the Lord have all the glory; but if we err, may he forgive us, and may our breth-

ren be blessed with patience to bear with our weakness; for if we know the desire of our own heart it is to utter only the truth as it is in Jesus Christ our Lord. Brother Spitler and brethren, in our experience we feel an internal consciousness that we have a soul that must survive this poor frail body, and that it must exist after the earth and seas shall have passed away. This soul, as well as this body, we found, to our sorrow, was defiled with sin. But the holy law of God spake in thunder when it said to us, "The soul that sinneth it shall die." And until Christ was revealed to and in us we were in bitterness of soul in view of our guilty, helpless and as it seemed to us, our hopeless condition. But -

"When God revealed his gracious name,
He changed our mournful state."

Then great joy and gladness sprang up in our heart, and our sorrowing and sighing, at least for a time, fled away. We have seen the time that we would gladly have believed that we had no soul to life after the death of the body; but as well might we seek for repose and comfort on a bed of embers, as for a release from the strong conviction that we had a soul all stained with guilt, that must suffer the righteous judgments of God, when time shall be no more, unless God should reveal a way that his justice and truth could be maintained and salvation abound to the chief sinners. But why it is so that the soul must so exist in wealth or woe forever, we can only solve upon the ground that it was even so because it so seemed good to our Creator to organize us. It is now enough to know that it is so, and to rest assured that God in making man a living soul had an object worthy of himself. And however dark and mysterious the footsteps of our God may seem to our very limited understanding; we desire to be still and know that he is God. May we be preserved from vain speculation on this and on all subjects; may we rejoice in all that has been revealed, and trust him for all that he hath seen fit to withhold from our understanding.

Middletown, N.Y., June 1, 1854
Elder Gilbert Beebe

"I am the vine, ye are the branches. He that abideth in me and I in him, the same bringeth forth much fruit; for without me ye can do nothing." John xv.5.

The great secret in religion - that secret which is only with those who fear the Lord and to whom he shews his covenant - is first to get sensible union with the Lord, and then to maintain it. But this union cannot be got except by some manifestation of his Person and work to our heart, joining us to

him as by one Spirit. This is the espousal of the soul, whereby it is espoused to one husband as a chaste virgin to Christ. From this espousal comes fellowship, or communion with Christ; and from this communion flows all fruitfulness, for it is not a barren marriage. But this union and communion cannot be maintained except by abiding in Christ; and this can only be by his abiding in us. *"Abide in me, and I in you."* But how do we abide in him? Mainly by faith, hope, and love, for these are the three chief graces of the Spirit which are exercised upon the Person and work of the Son of God. But as a matter of faith and experience, we have also to learn that to abide in Christ needs prayer and watchfulness, patience and self-denial, separation from the world and things worldly, study of the Scriptures and secret meditation, attendance on the means of grace, and though last, not least, much inward exercise of soul. The Lord is, so to speak, very chary of his presence. Any indulged sin; any forbidden gratification; any bosom idol; any lightness or carnality; any abuse of the comforts of house and home, wife and children, food and raiment, any snare of business and occupation; any negligence in prayer, reading, watching the heart and mouth; any conformity to the world and worldly professors; in a word, anything contrary to his mind and will, offensive to the eyes of his holiness and purity, inconsistent with godly fear in a tender conscience, or unbecoming our holy profession, it matters not whether little or much, whether seen or unseen by human eye - all provoke the Lord to deny the soul the enjoyment of his presence. And yet with all his purity and holiness and severity against sin, he is full of pity and compassion to those who fear and love his great and glorious name. When these sins are felt, and these backslidings confessed, he will turn again and not retain his anger for ever. When repenting Israel returns unto the Lord his God, with the words in his heart and mouth: *"Take away all iniquity, and receive us graciously;"* then the Lord answers: *"I will heal their backsliding, I will love them freely; for mine anger is turned away from him. I will be as the dew unto Israel: he shall grow as the lily, and cast forth his roots as Lebanon."* Then, under the influence of his love, Israel cries aloud: *"Who is a God like unto thee, that pardoneth iniquity, and passeth by the transgression of the remnant of his heritage? he retaineth not his anger for ever, because he delighteth in mercy. He will turn again, he will have compassion upon us; he will subdue our iniquities; and thou will cast all their sins into the depths of the sea."*

Elder J.C. Philpot

MEETINGS

EASTERN KEHUKEE ASSOCIATION

The 2002 Eastern Kehukee Association will convene the Lord willing, with the Tarboro Primitive Baptist Church, located in Tarboro, North Carolina. The association will be held Saturday, October 5 and Sunday, October 6. Services will begin each day at 10:30am.

Tarboro Church is located at the corner of St. James Street and Albermarle Avenue. Out of Raleigh, take US 64 East. Stay on the bypass until you get to Exit 485. Take this exit and turn left at the stop sign. Go over the overhead bridge and turn right at the first stoplight. This will be St. James Street. Go about one mile and the church will be on the right next to the railroad.

We invite visitors and correspondents to attend.

Naomi Coker
Association Clerk

THE STAUNTON RIVER UNION MEETING

The Staunton River Union Meeting will convene, the Lord willing, at Springfield Primitive Baptist Church, September 28th and 29th, the fifth Sunday and Saturday before. Springtieid Primitive Baptist Church Is located on business route 29, South Main Street, Gretna, VA.

We welcome and invite the ministers of our Faith and Order, our Brethren and Friends to be with us.

Elder Marvin Brumfield, Moderator
Oscar Pickral, Clerk

SULPHUR FORK ASSOCIATION

The One Hundred Fifty-Seven session of the Sulphur Fork Association will be held, the Lord willing, with Pleasant Hope Church on Saturday and Sunday, October 5 & 6, 2002.

Pleasant Hope Church is located on the East side of Highway 251, South of Atlanta, Texas. All lovers of the truth are invited to come and be with us.

Miles Bird
Assocation Clerk

WEST COUNTRY LINE UNION MEETING

The West Country Line Union meeting will be held at Greensboro Church on the 5th Sunday in September.

We welcome all brethren and friends.

Elder Kenneth R. Key, Mod.
Wayne Edwards, Clerk

CONTRIBUTIONS

FOR JUNE 2002

Eld. Leonard Brammer, VA 5.00
Arlene Hole, NC 5.00
Melvin Hollandsworth, VA 5.00
J. V. Geisendorfer, WI 2.00
Carrie Jo Williams, TX 5.00
Ollie May, AL 10.00
G. T. Newman, TN 5.00
Daniel A. Doss, MS 20.00
In memory of Eunice D. Simpson
Carolyn S. Gay, VA 50.00

ST. JOHN, 15:17.

These things I command you, that ye love one another.

OBITUARIES

VERNA MARIE GODWIN GARNER

We at Oakgrove Primitive Baptist Church bow our heads again in humble submission to the Lord who saw fit to remove from our midst our sweet little Verna Marie Godwin Garner. She was the daughter of Elder David Godwin and Verna Norman, Godwin. She was born in the state of Texas August 22, 1944 and she passed from this life March 11, 2002 making her stay here a little over fifty seven years.

Sister Verna Marie was burdened with brain tumors, she had several surgeries to remove them but they kept coming back, the last one left her with a stroke from which she never recovered. She joined Oakgrove Primitive Baptist Church August 12, 2001 and was baptized by her Dad September 9, 2001. She was always in church when she was able to come.

Sister Verna Marie lost her husband early in life and was faced with the burden off rearing seven children alone, she had many troubles but she just laughed her troubles away and loved her children, they are A very close family, filled with love For one another.

Sister Verna Marie died in Winn Parish Medical Center in Winnfield, LA. Funeral service was held March 13, 2002 in Southern Funeral Chapel, Winnfield LA. with Rev. George Procell officiating.

Sister Verna Marie is survived by Five sons Tim Garner, David Garner, Norvel Garner, Vernon Garner, and Shannon Garner, two daughters: Angela Smiley and Debra Garner, two brothers; Norvel Godwin, David M. Godwin, her Dad Elder David Godwin and eight grand children all of Goldonna, LA. She was laid to rest beside her late husband in Goldonna cemetery under A mound of beautiful flowers to await the coming of her Lord.

Submitted by;
Elder David Godwin, Moderator
Katherine Mathews, Clerk

BROTHER JULIAN LABAN RAY

Brother Julian was born on December 4, 1909 to Naomi Spangler Ray and William Lewis Ray. On April 9, 2002 at the age of 92, he was called home by his Lord. In addition to his parents, he was preceded in death by seven brothers, three sisters, and his precious wife of 69 years, Sister Nellie Johnson Ray. Left to mourn his passing are his daughter, Janet Rumley of Greensboro; sister, Helen Shane of Greensboro; granddaughter, Marsha Rum Icy of Greensboro; and several nieces and nephews. A graveside service was held April 11, 2002 at Dan River Primitive Baptist Church cemetery by Elder Haywood Wray and his pastor, Elder Kenneth Key.

Brother Julian asked for a home in the church and was received into the fellowship of Dan River Primitive Baptist Church on November 10, 1968. He was baptized by his pastor and uncle, Elder David Spangler. Having put his hand to the plough, he was blessed to never look back.

Brother Julian was a lovely brother. It was a blessing to be privileged to sit and talk with him. He often shared dreams that the Lord had given him. One in particular stands out in my memory. He dreamed that he and Sister Nell were walking together on a path through the forest, and the forest was ablaze with fire. Yet, he and Sister Nell walked through on a little path and were unharmed. In Isaiah 43:2 it is written when thou walkest through the fire, thou shalt not be burned; neither shall the flame kindle upon thee. They were truly a blessed couple, and along with Brother Jesse and Sister Mabel delighted in their church meetings and in visiting their brethren. I have been blessed with many fond memories of their visits to my grandparents home for which if I know my heart, I'm very grateful.

There was always such an expression of love and warmth on Brother Julian's face when he greeted his brethren and when he sat under the sound of the gospel. In Psalm 50:2 it is written, *"Out of Zion, the perfection of beauty God hath shined."* And in Psalm 89:15-16 it is recorded, *"Blessed is the people that know the joyful sound: they shall walk, O Lord, in the light of thy countenance. In thy name shall they rejoice all the day; and in thy righteousness shall they be exalted."* The words of the hymn writer sums up what was so evident in Brother Julian's countenance:

I love thy kingdom, Lord
The house of thine abode;
The church our blest Redeemer saved
With his own precious blood

I love thy church, O God,
Her walls before thee stand,
Dear as the apple of thine eye,
And graven on thy hand.

Beyond my highest joy
I prize her heavenly ways;
Her sweet communion, solemn vows
Her hymns of love and praise.

Though we miss him greatly. We know that he looked forward to his departure with joy, and that our loss is his eternal gain. May the Gracious, Heavenly Master be with us all, who miss him so much, and most especially with his family, and bless us with that healing love of the Gentle Shepherd that soothes all sorrows.

Humbly submitted,
Mary Hawkins

OBITUARY FOR LUCILLE PASCHAL SMALL

In the early morning hours of August 16, 2001, the angels came for Sister Lucille Paschal Small and freed her from her long physical suffering. Sister Lucille was born on August 31, 1912 to John Lee and Annie Mae Wall Paschal and she spent most of her life growing up and making her home in Rockingham County, N.C. She is survived by her two children, John Fred Small and Peggy Small Rich, and her loving sister, Lelia P. Carter. She is preceded in death by her husband of 54 years, Fred Otho Small and her brother John H. Paschal.

Sister Lucille was a devoted believer of the old time doctrine and was a faithful member of Dan River Primitive Baptist Church. The last two years of her life she was unable to attend church services due to her failing health, but she clung to her belief in an Almighty God and she cherished the visits to her home by her many friends and fellow believers.

The funeral service was conducted by Elder Kenneth Key and Elder Billy Knight. Her body was laid to rest beside her husband in the Sharon Baptist Church cemetery.

I would say a few words about Lucille P. Small who passed away on August 16, 2001. Lucille was a dear friend and sister in church. We rode together often, along with several other sisters in the church. After they were gone and it was just Lucille and myself we traveled a lot of miles together and to other churches in our faith and order. We enjoyed going to church together. Most of the time I drove, sometimes she would drive if she felt like it. Lucille was a kind and gentle person and a faithful member of her church, as long as she was able to attend. She loved her family, Peggy, Fred, and special sister and friend Lelia Carter. She stayed at home af-

ter her health deteriorated. Then she loved to have her friends and church members visit her home. She loved to talk about the Lord with people she loved. She always told me to call her after church and tell her about the meeting and the people who attended. Lucille's funeral was held at City Funeral Home, and she was buried beside her late husband at Sharon Baptist Church to await the coming of our Lord.

Written in request of Dan River Church,

Peggy Rich
Betty Southard

ELDER JULIAN R. WILLIAMS

As remembered by his daughter

As a child, I thought my father was almost perfect. I idolized him to an extent. As I grew older, I realized he was a man with failings and imperfections like all men. What made him special was the grace of God. In nature, my father had the self-confidence that if anyone else could do something, so could he. In the spirit, he knew but that for the grace of God, he could do nothing. God kept him humble and blessed him to walk humbly before his brethren. He did not seek attention. He was a quiet man who would rather listen that speak (a shy person by nature). Yet, he was bold in the defense of the gospel. He boldly preached the gospel and did not hold back to please men. He set an example of honesty and integrity. He believed a man's word was his bond.

He was drafted into World War II. He had no desire to leave home or to fight. Yet, when duty called, he went forth and did what he was required to do. He was wounded. Many times he told us that the injury was a memory that prevented his death. He cried out to his God on the battlefields of a foreign land. His God heard his cry and preserved his life. All of his experiences helped to mold him into the man he became. He said he would be afraid to change anything. He knew that all things work together for good to God's elect people. He had a hope that he was among that chosen number. He loved his brethren and enjoyed the time he spent in their company.

He was also blessed to be part of a close, loving natural family. He brought that love and closeness to his own wife and children. He manifested his love to all of us. Yet, at the end, he said it was time to see Jesus. We would not call him back from his rest. Yet, we mourn for our loss of his preaching, his singing, his prayers, his encouragement, and his wit. His race is run. We feel sure he has gone home. May we be blessed to live our lives in love, peace, and fellowship with our brethren as he did.

Uncle Burnell, I wrote this out of love because you asked me to. I hope God will use it to comfort you.

In bonds of love,
Joyce Williams Pittman

Signs of the Times

DEVOTED TO THE OLD SCHOOL BAPTIST CAUSE

" The Sword of the Lord and of Gideon "

VOL. 170 MEADOWS OF DAN, VA., OCTOBER 2002 NO. 10

SIGNS OF THE TIMES

ISSN - 0199 - 0063
Subscription price $15.00 per year - $25.00 two years
Published monthly by
SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.
Established in 1832
Devoted to the Old Baptist Cause

Elder Wm. Hale Terry
Circulation Manager and Treasurer
Phone (276) 398-2923

EDITOR

Elder Kenneth R. Key, Editor
721 Willard Street
Greensboro, N.C. 27405
Phone (336) 273-7464

ASSOCIATE EDITORS

Elder Richard H. Campbell
2171 Allen Court
Germantown, Tenn. 38138
Phone (901) 753-7791

Elder C.B. Davis, Jr.
1251 Paynes Tavern Rd.
Roxboro, N.C. 27573
Phone (336) 599-7236

Elder C. C. Wilbanks
217 Bastrop Drive
Monroe, Louisiana 71203
Phone (318) 343-5473

Elder J. B. Farmer
6373 N. State Hwy 7
Grayson, Ky. 41143
(606) 474-4327

All letters for this paper containing subscriptions and remittances, should be mailed to Elder Wm. Hale Terry, 202 Carousel Lane, Meadows of Dan, Va. 24120-4403. All articles and letters for publication, all notices of meetings and all obituaries should be mailed to Elder Kenneth R. Key, 721 Willard Street, Greensboro, N.C. 27405

SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.
202 Carousel Lane, Meadows of Dan, Va. 24120-4403

SONG

Courage, my soul, behold the prize
The Saviour's love provides:
Eternal life beyond the skies
For all whom here he guides.

The wicked cease from troubling there,
The weary are at rest;
Sorrow, and sin, and pain, and care,
No more approach the blest.

A wicked world, and wicked heart,
With Satan now are joined;
Each acts a too successful part
In harassing my mind.

But fighting in my Saviour's strength,
Though mighty are my foes,
I shall a conqueror be at length
O'er all that can oppose.

Then why, my soul, complain or fear?
The crown of glory see!
The more I toil and suffer here,
The sweeter rest will be.

Newton.

POSTMASTER

Please send address changes to:

Signs of the Times
202 Carousel Lane
Meadows of Dan, Va 24120-4403

CONTENTS

EDITORIAL 218
Elder J. B. Farmer

CORRESPONDENCE 219

VOICES OF THE PAST 220
Elder D. V. Spangler
Elder Silas H. Durand
Mary Ellison
Horace H. Lefferts

CONTRIBUTIONS 238

OBITUARIES 238
Lillie Mabe Orander
Deacon Grover K. Semones

EDITORIAL

"Therefore it is of faith, that it might be by grace; to the end the promise might be sure to all the seed..." Rom.4:6.

Elder J.B. Farmer

Does not the little word "it" refer to that great salvation of God's people? I believe that it does. That great salvation encompasses all of the elect *from* before the foundation of the world into eternity. This salvation was revealed unto the children of God and was known understood believed upon, trusted in and enbraced by them by faith. This faith is not of themselves but is the faith of Jesus Christ which was given unto them that they might believe the truth. The chosen of God are made to walk by faith, to live in faith, and to die in faith. God,Who was pleased to make it so, is glorified in His people and they are pleased to praise and honor him. God has commanded them to be faithful unto death and that He would give them the crown of life. God, Who commands His people, also performs His good works in them. He that has begun a good work in you shall perform it unto the day of Jesus Christ. Abraham believed God (by this same gift of faith) and it was counted to him for righteousness. His unfeigned faith in God was evidence that he was of the body of Christ for which His blood took away all sin. Since the sin of His people has been removed and the Righteousness of Christ has been imputed unto them, they are made to be the Righteousness of God in Him. God ordained the creature be made subject to vanity that He might be continually delivered from the forces of evil within and without to the praise of the glory of His grace. God made it of faith that it might be by grace. God did for His people what they were not able to do for themselves. He has carried them all their days in His bosom like lambs even to old age. He has kept them hedged in so they cannot get out of the way. They are a garden walled

around. All provision has been made for them for all times and events. He has made it so. They will not be tempted above that they are able to bear but He will, with the temptation, make a way of escape. When they are tried they shall come forth as gold. Since God has performed their good works for them they cannot fail. If God be for us who can be against us. Our God is greater than all and is our all in all. His promise is sure to all His people for He said I am God and I change not, therefore ye sons of Jacob are not consumed. If any man sin we have an advocate with the Father who is making intercession for us according to the will of God. God cannot fail. And because He holds His people in the palm of His hand, they cannot fail. He will cause them to be faithful into death that they shall receive the crown of life. We know the promise is sure to all His seed because it is God that promised and He cannot lie or fail in a promise. He is God and there is none else.

Written in love, I hope,
Elder J.B. Farmer

ST. JOHN 15:16.

Ye have not chosen me, but I have chosen you, and ordained you, that ye should go and bring forth fruit, and that your fruit should remain: that whatsoever ye shall ask of the Father in my name, he may give it you.

CORRESPONDENCE

459 Lakeshore Terrace
Hardy, VA 24101
August 4, 2002

Dear Brother and Sister Terry,

I am enclosing a check to renew "The Signs" for another year.

It was wonderful to see you two at Pigg River Association. The association was a good place to be and I felt that my spirit was made to rejoice in hearing the sermons praising God, His goodness and His power. Thinking back over the years when I attended with my father and mother for many years; the ministers still are preaching, when blessed, the same doctrine today. Friday at the close of the service my cry seemed to run over with the sweetness of the love that seemed to flow from the brethren and sisters for each other. I felt the Lord was in our midst - this was a Bethel spot.

Brother and Sister Osborne spent the night with me, and we talked about spiritual things - this was a special time.

I pray the Lord will enable our people to stand up for His doctrine and not be afraid to speak out when need be.

I feel to be the least among you; but I love the brethren and sisters, if I know my heart.

I hope to see you at Smith River Association. You both are special to me.

In bonds of love,
Mildred Spangler Graham

July 29, 2002

Dear Elder Terry,

Enclosed is a check for $15.00 for the renewal due for the Signs of the Times for one year. The Signs are much comfort during life's trials and troubles. It means so much to read about Jesus Christ our Savior and Comforter who remembers us in our low estate. We give Thanks unto Him. All Blessings unto His Name.

Gloria B. Reese
(Violet's daughter)
for Violet M. Barton
455 Hunting Blvd. N.E.
Roanoke, VA 24012-3533

PROVERBS 8:19-21.

My fruit is better than gold, yea, than fine gold; and my revenue than choice silver.

I lead in the way of righteousness, in the midst of the paths of judgment:

That I may cause those that love me to inherit substance; and I will fill their treasures.

VOICES OF THE PAST

"And we know that all things work together for good to them that love God to them who are the called according to his purpose."

Romans 8:28

Yesterday we tried to speak from this Scripture, and as our mind is on the matter yet, we will try and pen a few thoughts in connection with it.

The apostle, in addressing the church of God at Rome, uses the expression, "And we know," showing that the knowledge he speaks of is not known by him alone, but also by those he was addressing, as he says in another place, We do not tell you these things because YOU do not know them, but because we know them. Amidst a world of confusion and strife, where nations are falling right and left, where men's hearts are failing them, where fear is in the hearts of man, it is a comforting thought that God Lord of heaven and earth, and all things are in his hand, from the falling of a sparrow to the heart of kings, and are in his hands as rivers of water and he turns them whithersoever he will. God works all things after the counsel of his will, and none can stay his hand. If we could feel as sure that we are the ones who love

God and are the called according to his purpose, as we do that he works all things for the good of such ones, it would suit our feelings better, but God has so arranged that our walk should be a walk of faith, and not by sight. No doubt the apostle Paul, as he reviewed his journey from Jerusalem to Rome, could certainly realize that all things had worked together for his good. God appeared unto him before he started from Jerusalem to go to Rome, and told him that he should bear witness of him at Rome. When we examine the journey to Rome we find Paul traveling in the hands of his enemies. They were carrying him to Rome to preach the gospel, yet they did not know what purpose the Lord had in the matter. Today wicked men, and the wars that are raging, are fulfilling some wise design, and all these things shall work together for good to the chosen of God, yet the wicked know not anything about his wise purpose, and their wickedness shall fall upon their own heads. God punishes not only his people for sin, but also nations, and often the wicked are used as a sword to punish them. His people often need purging and humbling. We are often brought in these times to repeat the hymn:

"When thou, my righteous Judge, shalt come
To fetch thy ransomed people home,
Shall I among them stand?
Shall such a worthless worm as I,
Who sometimes am afraid to die,
Be found at thy right hand?

I love to meet among them now,
Before thy gracious feet to bow,
Though vilest of them all;
But can I bear the piercing thought,
What if my name should be left out?
When thou for them shalt call."

No doubt the reason men reject the idea that all things are being worked together for good to them that love God, and are the called according to his purpose, is because they only see the act, and cannot behold the purpose.

"Blind unbelief is SURE to err,
And scan his works in vain;
God is his own interpreter,
And he will make it plain.

His providence unfolds the book,
And makes his counsel shine;
Each opening leaf, and every stroke,
fulfills some deep design."

Even the apostles of our Lord

when he was being crucified did not understand the purpose of God in it. They did not know it was necessary that Christ must suffer and enter into his glory. They had earthly hopes of the restoration of an earthly kingdom. It would appear to human reasoning that with the prophecy concerning the suffering of Christ, the prophets declaring before his birth the place of it, the foretelling the manner of his death, that a bone of him should not be broken, that they should look on him whom they had pierced, that for his garments they should cast lots, etc., that they would have understood these things. But the Holy Ghost must reveal these things. The reasoning of the carnal mind is always contrary to truth. Peter was a stronger predestinarian on the day of Pentecost than he was in the judgement hall, and so are we all. As he stood in the judgement hall and bitterly denied that he knew not the Lord, he knew not the purpose of God in the matter. The Savior had told him that before the cock crow this night thou shalt deny me thrice, yet it took the completion of the denials for him to remember the word of the Lord. All this was working together for his good. He had declared that he would not forsake the Lord, even though others did. Now he had learned how weak he was, and had been converted, and sifted as wheat, so that he could strengthen the brethren with the doctrine that, You are kept by the power of God, through faith, unto salvation. None know their weakness as those God has left to try themselves, and have found they are not their own keepers. Through such experiences we learn that our only hope is that underneath are the everlasting arms.

From the creating of the garden of Eden, placing man there, giving him a law, unto the crucifixion of Christ, or in other words, all things in time, from the beginning to the end, work for good to them that love God, to them who are the called according to his purpose, and God so worketh all things that his word declares. Surely the wrath of man shall praise thee: the remainder of wrath shall thou restrain.

As we close this article, we would say unto the beloved of God, you unto whom his word is precious, that in every dispensation the darkest times are always before the dawning of a new day. We know not how much trouble is in store for us, how many heartaches and sorrows the world of strife may bring to us, yet if it does we need them. Lift up your heads, for your redemption is drawing nigh. May we as a people, separate from all the people of the earth, seek the welfare of one another; the things that edify one another; with pure hearts fervently.

Elder D. V. Spangler

JONATHAN AND DAVID

The history of Jonathan and David in their relation to each other was a very peculiar interest. Even to the spiritual mind it is a wonderful and touching story; but, as is the case with all the Scriptures, its far deeper, its real and true interest and value, lie in its spiritual meaning. All that was written aforetime was written for our learning in spiritual things in this gospel dispensation. (Romans xv. 4.) This history has a striking gospel significance which I wish to speak of briefly.

It is undoubtedly true that David was an eminent type of Christ, and that in most if not all of the incidents of his life recorded in the scriptures there is set forth in a figure some truth concerning Jesus in his work of salvation. Jonathan appears to represent the Lord's spiritual people as they appeared under the law, while Saul as the anointed king represents Israel after the flesh, with the authority of the worldly sanctuary and carnal ordinances, and all that pertained to the first covenant. Saul and Jonathan were related in the flesh, and were both under that legal covenant, as the carnal Israelites and those who had divine life were all together under that law, and under its carnal service, and could not be distinguished from each other by anything peculiar to either in that legal work. But when David returned from the slaughter of the Philistine, Saul hated him from that time, while from that same time *"Jonathan's soul was knit to the soul of David, and he loved him as his own soul."* So when Jesus appeared, even in the prophecies of the Old Testament, as the conqueror of death, the enmity of the carnal mind was ever excited against him, and those who testified of him were persecuted.

I will dwell somewhat upon this battle of David. He was in the house of Saul after he had been anointed king, of which Saul was ignorant. Although anointed to he king, the kingdom was not to be given to David until Saul's death, then it was to he established to him and his seed forever. It was probably to signify the permanence of the kingdom to him and his seed that he was anointed out of a horn, while Saul was anointed out of a vial for the opposite reason. David always acknowledged Saul as king while he lived. Jesus was in the legal house, and subject to both parental and legal authority, but was not known as the anointed King by the legal rulers and princes of this world. He was not under their displeasure as a man, but only when by act or word he declared his sovereign power and the work of salvation which he came to do.

When David was sent by his father to see his brethren, who were in the army of Saul fighting the Philistines, a champion of great size had come out of the camp of the Phi-

listines forty days in succession, and each day had challenged Israel to choose a man to fight him. Upon his appearance all Israel were dismayed at the sight of him, and fled from him. Nevertheless Israel each morning, seeming to forget their fear of the previous day, went forth to the fight again, in the same armor, and again shouted for the battle, as though confident of the victory. But again they were afraid at the sight of Goliath, and fled from him.

The Philistines were gathered at Shochoh, (a thicket) which belonged to Judah, and pitched between that and Azekah (a cultivated ground). To my mind they, who were the great and constant enemies of Israel, represent our sins, and all the vileness of our fleshly nature, and it is in the wilderness of the flesh, between the flesh and the cultivated soil where grace reigns, the battle is waged. The great and fearful champion that comes forth from that camp of our enemies is death. Of him the Lord's quickened people must be afraid, for in the armor of the law they cannot overcome him, but must fall before him. Sin reigns unto death.

It was on the fortieth day of the champion's appearance that David appeared and accepted the challenge. So on the fortieth day Jesus overcame the evil in the wilderness. David could not go to fight Goliath without the authority of Saul, so Jesus must be recognized by the law as having the right to go into the conflict with death. He was authorized by the law, and put forward by the legal authorities as the one man who "ought to die for the people, that the whole nation perish not," though the high priest who uttered that prophecy by the Spirit did not himself know the power of the words he uttered. (John xi. 50-52.)

Saul armed David with his own armor but David put it off. The law armed Jesus with the flesh. By being made flesh he came under the law. He could not meet and overcome death until he had taken upon himself and put off again that flesh in which sin had been committed, and thus had condemned sin in the flesh. It was only by first being overcome himself that he could overcome the great enemy. He must first die in order to abolish death. The law must first be satisfied by his death, which makes an end of sin, and then death has lost its power. ***"He that is dead is freed from sin."*** Then the Son of God, who took upon himself the likeness of sinful flesh, in order to die the death due for the transgressions of his people, can no longer be holden of death, but comes forth victorious over him. ***"Death hath no more dominion over him."***

All this must be shown in a figure by the action of David, while David must remain alive. So having put off Saul's armor, he chose five smooth stones from the valley. These stones represent an accursed death inflicted upon an Israelite. When a man became accursed he

must be stoned to death. David threw of these stones and brought down the giant. Jesus by his own death under the curse of the law, represented in this figure by the smooth (perfect) stones with which David armed himself, brought death down at his feet, and "destroyed him that had the power of death." He must first die, and then meet death with his own death, and thus overcome him so thoroughly that be can never make any one for whom Jesus died his captive any more. Jesus fought the battle so effectually in the valley of Elah, the bitter valley of death, that when he came forth out of that valley he even "carried captivity captive."

To make the figure more complete David took the champion's own sword to cut off his head. It was the sword of justice which death held over all who were under the curse of the law. But when Jesus through his own death *"finished transgression, made an end of sin,"* and so laid death low, deprived of all his power; then that sword of justice was taken from death and turned against himself to bring his existence to an end.

It was not simply absolute power as abstractly considered, by which Jesus overcome death, but the power that justice and judgment give, for they are the habitation of God's throne, or the foundation of his power as against death. His people are not simply snatched from death, as a stronger man may take away a lawful captive from a weaker, but they are legally delivered. They are justified. No charge can ever be brought against them, for God has justified them. *"It was Christ that died, yea, rather, is risen again, and is now at the right hand of God, who also maketh intercession for them."* His intercession is felt to be effectual, for with the sword of justice justly taken from his conquered enemy he has destroyed him forever.

"The Philistines stood on a mountain on one side, and Israel stood on a mountain on the other side, and there was a valley between them." "And when the Philistines saw their champion was dead they fled. And the men of Israel and of Judah arose, and shouted, and pursued the Philistines until thou come to the valley, and to the gates of Akron." And when the Lord's people see the victory of Jesus over death they arise, and shout, and persue their enemies, and rejoice in the victory that is given unto them through Jesus Christ our Lord.

When David went forth to fight the Philistine Saul inquired who he was. No one seemed to know. Upon his return Saul sent for him and asked him, *"Whose son are thou, thou young man?"* David with modesty and meekness answered, *"I am the son of thy servant Jesse the Bethlehemite."* When he had thus spoken to Saul, *"the soul of Jonathan was knit with the soul of David; and he loved him as his own soul." "Then*

Jonathan and David made a covenant, because he loved him as his own soul. And Jonathan stripped himself of the robe that was upon him, and gave it to David, and his garments, even to his sword, and to his bow, and to his girdle."

What can this act of Jonathan signify unless it be the fact that all of the Lord's people in all dispensations do ever ascribe their robe of righteousness, and all their garments of salvation, and all their weapons of war and their strength, to Jesus? They recognize and testify that all they have belongs to him, and is his gift to them. This is as clearly declared by the holy men in the legal dispensation as by those now in the gospel day.

To the sight of men, Jonathan and Saul were alike as warriors. They fought with carnal weapons, and must both fall upon that same battlefield, overcome by the Philistines. That is the end of all who are under that dispensation. It is the end of all flesh. It is only by faith that a future is seen for Jonathan which is not seen for Saul, in which he and his seed shall be remembered in covenant love and salvation by David. Upon this earthly battlefield he and his fathers fight side by side with equal courage and zeal. David classes them as equals, and speaks of them with equal praise. ***"From the blood of the slain, from the fat of the mighty, the bow of Jonathan turned not back, and the sword of Saul returned not empty. Saul and Jonathan were lovely and pleasant in their lives, and in their death they were not divided: they were swifter than eagles, they were stronger than lions." "How are the mighty fallen."*** That legal covenant could not furnish any weapon to those under it whereby they could overcome their enemies. ***"How are the weapons of war perished!"***

For Jonathan, David had some words of love and tenderness which he had not for Saul. ***"I am distressed for thee, my brother Jonathan. Very pleasant hast thou been unto me: thy love to me was wonderful, passing the love of women."*** The love of the Lord's people to Jesus is wonderfully described in those few words. In all ages, in all dispensations, in all lands and among all people, it is the same. It is indeed wonderful, a ***"love that passeth knowledge."***

Jonathan spake good of David unto Saul his father," and defended him at the risk of his own life, and saved him out of his father's hand, who sought to kill even Jonathan his son because of his defense of David. In this Jonathan may well represent the prophets and holy men of old, who testified of Jesus, and declared his coming and kingdom, and who were hated by the carnal Israelites and their rulers, and were persecuted and killed, because they spake good concerning the spiritual David who was to be the Ruler over Israel.

And Jonathan said to David, ***"And thou shalt not only while***

yet I live shew me the kindness of the Lord, that I die not: but also thou shalt not cut off thy kindness from my house forever; no not when the Lord hath cut off the enemies of David every one from the face of the earth. So Jonathan made a covenant with the house of David, saying, let the Lord even require it at the hand of David's enemies. And Jonathan caused David to swear again, because he loved him; for he loved him as his own soul."

This promise was not literally fulfilled to Jonathan, for he died with Saul in battle with the Philistines on Mount Gilboa. Nor were the promises which were given to the prophets to declare among the people literally fulfilled to them. They, with all the Lord's spiritual Israel under the old dispensation, ***"having obtained a good report through faith, received not the promise: God having provided some better thing for us, that they without us should not be made perfect."- Heb. xi. 39, 40.*** The "everlasting covenant, ordered in all things and sure, which was made with them, and which was all their salvation and all *their* desire, (2 Sam. xxiii. 5,) was not made to grow or be fulfilled in their flesh, *nor* in the sight of men. Its fulfillment was experienced then in the manifestation of Christ to them through the Spirit, who has now appeared in the flesh, and has openly fulfilled all that they spoke of him, revealing himself to his people among all nations by faith, and showing unto us that his people both under the old and the new dispensations are made perfect only in him.

As we see the heart of Jonathan turned toward his children far in the future, with a longing desire that David would show the kindness of the Lord to them, so we see the hearts of the fathers (the prophets) turned unto their children in the gospel dispensation, and rejoicing when it was made known unto them that the things they declared were to be fulfilled unto us. (Luke i. 17; 1 Peter i. 12)

Elder Silas H. Durand

Topeka, Kansas

Dear Sister:

I was so overwhelmed by distracting sorrow and distress I seemed to have forgotten the omnipresent God, and had no thought to call upon him as an ever-present help in time of trouble. But while so forgetful of him, he showed me, as I humbly hope, that he had not forgotten me, by speaking these words in my ear: As the days of a tree so shall the days of my people be. Then, in the midnight darkness and loneliness, in the midst of an ever-changing throng of a speeding train, I lay back in my seat, and with closed eyes, oblivious to all about me, a picture was spread before me such as I have never been able to portray with tongue or pen. The winter just

passed has been another continuous siege of distracting grief and tribulation and my mind reverts to the view I then had, and I have wished I might express to those of "like precious faith," and also of like trials and conflicts, some of the thoughts those words have brought to my mind. Being spoken to me as they were, I thought they were Scripture, but the only text I can find is in Isaiah lxv. 22: ***"They shall not build, and another inhabit; they shall not plant, and another eat: for as the days of a tree are the days of my people, and mine elect shall long enjoy the work of their hands."*** No doubt the connecting sentences have a deep significance, and I would love to read after the pen of someone who is given understanding of them. As for me, if I attempt to search and find out God, I am apt to find that his judgments are unsearchable and his ways past finding out, and can only speak of the things which are given and revealed to me. As I humbly hope, by his Spirit, and leave them to his elect, precious, to judge whether they are of him, or only the emanations of fleshly imagination. If it was not a token of remembrance from a compassionate, unchanging God, then I fear I have never received a seal of his love, as he sometimes allows me to dare hope he has given me. I was often made to reflect on the words, ***"If therefore the light that is in thee be darkness, how great is that darkness."*** It seemed that in this the Lord quickened again my slothful, forgetful heart, and for a little while my troubles were put in the background and I was given a little surcease from the tempest raging in my mind, and instead thereof a season of refreshing from his very presence, which he made me feel was going with me.

I have thought that the "tree" here spoken of represents Christ, who was a man of sorrows and acquainted with grief, and as his days so shall the days of his people be. As I lay back, with closed eyes, I seemed to see a little tree in all its verdant, springtime beauty, clothed with leaves and blossoms. In the warm sunshine and gentle breeze it waved and beckoned with its spreading branches, and how sweet to rest beneath its shade, enjoy its fragrant bloom, and reflect on the prospect of fruit to follow. So shall the days of my people be. Where is the similitude of the days of a tree and the days of the Lord's people? Let us go back to the early experience of a child of God,

"When converts first begin to sing,
Their happy souls are on the wing;
Their theme is all redeeming love,
Fain would they be with Christ above."

Oh what lovely blossoms, and what a sweet savor of Christ they send forth as they call and beckon to us to ***"come and hear, all ye that fear God, and I will declare what he hath done for my soul."***

"Sing, O ye heavens; for the Lord hath done it: shout, ye lower parts of the earth: break forth into singing, ye mountains, O forest, and every tree therein." The trees of the field do clap their hands, the cedars of Lebanon (the older brethren) bow at his feet, and praise him in fullness of joy, resting in the blessed promise that the Lord will not leave himself without witnesses. Perhaps the little tree had stood unnoticed, apparently dead, until the little leaves began to grow and the signs of life involuntarily began to appear. What rejoicing now that we see it is not dead, as it appeared, and now we hope to see the sweet fruits of the Spirit evidenced later on, for they shall take root downward and bear fruit upward. But, as the days of a tree, by and by the sun does not shine so brightly, clouds appear, and oh how dark it becomes. A storm arises, and in the raging the poor little tree sways and bends, the lovely bloom is beaten off and swept away, or covered with earth. The storm passes, and the little tree is left standing, not so proudly, perhaps, but of a more sore dignity, as, the promising bloom gone, the fruit buds begin to appear, and as the fruit increases in the upward branches the root is taking deeper hold in the earth. So are the days of my people.

"It is not long before they feel
Their feeble souls begin to reel;
They think their former hopes are vain, They're filled with sorrow, grief and pain."

Cannot every child of God go back in memory to the time they thought they would always go on their way rejoicing in the bloom of their earliest love, believing the enemies of their carnal nature were all slain, and would never vex or annoy them any more? But alas, the little clouds begin to arise, vexations come, and the lovely bloom is beaten off as the sorrows of the world worketh death to the sweet spiritual enjoyment, perhaps leading them as far as Peter, to even deny the Lord, saying in doubt and unbelief, that after all it is only a delusion, and they were deceived and had deceived others. Where now is the blessedness ye spake of! The beautiful promising bloom which looked so pleasant is gone from their view, swept away and buried in the storm of earthly cares and sorrows that has so unexpectedly fallen upon them. *"But the root of the righteous shall not be moved."* The storm passes, and they find themselves still standing in the faith of God's elect, cast down, but not destroyed. Oh then the fruit buds begin to appear, as in humbleness they are brought to see that it is not in their own strength they stand. *"I am the root and the offspring of David."*

This is the Root that extends downward in the earthen vessel of mercy. Each can say, O Lord, *"my goodness extendeth not to thee,"* but his goodness does reach down to every vessel of mercy. The strong

downward Root holds firm, and will not let them be overwhelmed. They are made to realize that "the root of righteous yieldeth fruit," which is borne upward in praise and thanksgiving to God for deliverance from the storm. The many storms of affliction and sorrow, trials and tribulations, perils and persecutions break and beat upon the "trees of righteousness, the planting of the Lord, " until they bow and bend, so shaken in mind they fear they cannot stand; no, not another day,

"I fear at last that I shall fall,
For if a saint, the least of all."

yet when the storm passes, and the Sun of righteousness once more beams forth, then in this light, and not their own feeble sight, they see it is not in their own strength they still stand, but the Strength of Israel has held them. Not by works of righteousness which they have done, not by might, nor by power, but by my Spirit, saith the Lord. Much more of the cherished fruit is gone. But when blooming youth is gone, and old age comes on, we are made to realize that it is the bitter, gnarly fruit of self-confidence and fleshly ambition that is being beaten off. It came from earth, and must fall back from whence it came, for ***"Every plant which my heavenly Father hath not planted, shall be rooted up,"*** but the ***"tree of righteousness, the planting of the Lord,"*** its fruit shall remain. One by one we see every earthly hope and joy beaten off and swept away, but the fruit of the Spirit, love, joy, peace and fellowship with the Father and with his Son Jesus Christ, oh nothing shall ever be able to separate us from that. How gladly we should have the gnarly, poisonous fruits of the flesh pruned away, so that we might shine forth as the morning, with not a cloud to intervene between us and our Rock, who shelters us in this weary land of storms and trouble. As the tree grows older, as the growth in grace and in the knowledge of truth increases, the poor tempest-tossed child of God seems to gain strength in the storms, often stands more firm, and is not so easily tossed to and fro by every wind of doctrine; does not so lightly bow and bend to the lo heres and lo theres, but the sweet fruits of the Spirit are borne upward to him, the Strength of Israel, the Root of David, in the earthen vessel, has kept him from falling, and enables him to say, I can do all things through Christ who strengtheneth me. If it is his will that I shall weather another storm he will give the old trunk, stripped of all the foliage of youthful hopes and ambitions, every branch of earthly aspirations and joys broken off, strength to endure. But oh the weakness of the flesh. How we do shrink and dread when we see the storm coming, though there is a "needs be" for it all, and we know that

"Not a single shaft can hit,
Until the God of love sees fit."

How we do feel the need of the prayers of all saints, for it does seem

at times that this flesh and heart will surely fail. Oh may he, by the power of his might, when the adverse winds do blow, give me strength to still stand in the way, ready for whatever is in the counsel of his will to come next.

"As the days of a tree." How often have we seen the tall cedars, the sturdy oaks, beaten by the storms of many seasons almost to the ground, nothing left but their bare old trunks, and to all appearance have lived their time and served their purpose, yet they do not quite fall; not yet, their downward roots have not yet parted from the earth, they must wait the appointed time to fall. So shall the days of my people be. Old age is come, the bare old trunk is stripped of every alluring earthly joy, until there is nothing left to live for, and "I long to lay my armor by, and dwell with Christ at home," for

"Surely like a withered tree,
No fruit to me is found,
Why do I live, O Lord, I cry,
A cumberer of the ground?"
"When a few more days I've wasted,
When a few more scenes are O' er,
When a few more griefs I've tasted, I shall fall, to bloom no more."

But not yet. The downward Root has not yet parted from the earthen vessel, and though I often feel, especially in the heart-rending trials I have endured of late, that there is no fruit borne upward from such a withered and weather-beaten old trunk, yet all the days of my appointed time I must wait until my change come.

One night as I lay thinking of the trials and conflicts of the Lord's peculiar people these words came to my mind with force, *"I see men as trees walking,"* and I thought how like a tree is the walk of the Lord's people. None can see men, nor the people of God, walking as trees, untilled out of the town, or world, as was the blind man, by God's own hand, and how short the time until made to see that as the days of a tree, so are the days of the Lord's people. He sometimes lays his hand heavily upon us, showing us what great things we must suffer for his sake, until we cry, *"Have pity upon me, have pity upon me, O ye my friends; for the hand of God hath touched me."* Whom he loves he rebukes and chastens, and it is his chastening hand that makes us look up, until we see clearly every man, every child of God, walking the same path, everyone enduring the same storms and afflictions, for if ye be without chastisement, then are ye bastards and not sons. There is no place of rest for us in the town, or world; we cannot go back there, or tell to any in the town of the things we see clearly. They know nothing of the reproach of the cross, and have no sympathy for the mourning

people of God. But to our own house, there we may freely go, sure to find there the sympathy and fellowship we crave. There all speak the same language, weeping with those who weep and rejoicing with those who do rejoice. Here we see men as trees of righteousness, the planting of the Lord, walking the same road, buffeted on every hand by storms without and within. The same storms that beat and bend one old tree beat upon all, and though one may feel that the storm has brought him a little lower than the rest ever get, yet all the rest feel the same way: less than the least of all saints. But in this is our fellowship and our love made perfect, and we often find the lowest tree bears the sweetest fruit, as the apple tree among the trees of the wood. What a comparison. The low apple tree is the one that bears the fruit. The ones that stand the highest are not always the most fruitful. But *"as the apple tree among the trees of the wood, so is my beloved among the sons." "Though the Lord be high, yet hath he respect unto the lowly."* His loved ones among the sons of earth are lowly. A proud look he hates and abominates. The proud he knoweth afar off. But the fruit of his love on the lowly trees is sweet to our taste; yes, sweet, because when we are made to look up we see that his banner over us is love, and know that, *"Though I walk in the midst of trouble, thou wilt revive me." "Thy rod and thy staff they comfort me."*

As the days of a tree, so are my people. As the tree falls, there shall it lie. It falls to earth, and returns to the dust as it was, and so shall it be until the bright morning of the resurrection, when the Lord shall bring again in power that which fell in weakness, and will clothe it again in the beauty of holiness, then shall we be satisfied. Every idol that now intervenes between us and our love will be swept away, and we shall see his face, and never, never sin. No more storms of darkness and sorrow falling upon us, no more crying of pain and anguish, no more griefs and heartaches, no more trouble and mourning, no more losses and crosses, no more wars and fightings, the conflict will be over, our warfare ended, and God himself shall wipe the tears from off all faces, for, *"as one whom his mother comforteth, so will I comfort you."* Then shall we see him as he is, and be like him. *"As the days of a tree (He was a man of sorrows and acquainted with grief) are the days of my people."*

Submitted to the discretion of the editors, and through them to the people of God, walking as trees, toiling, sorrowing, rejoicing, the half of which can never be told.

One of the least,
Mary Ellison

NOTE OF INTEREST

T he following is an excerpt from the Signs of The Times dated 1835. You will notice among the list of contributors was one A. Lincoln. We assume this was Abraham Lincoln as we understand his parents were members of the Little Pigeon Primitive Baptist Church in Indiana and that Abe as a young man was interested and very active in their church.

RECEIPTS.

Burrel Lyman,	Pa.	$1 00
David Bowen,	do	1 00
Joseph Tapscott,	Ohio.	13 00
Eld. Stephen Gard,	do	3 00
Wm. D. Ferris,	N. Y.	1 00
Eld. Gabriel Conklin,	do	20 00
David Jackson,	do	3 00
Xavir Abbott,	do	1 00
Benj. Corwin,	do	1 00
Eld. E. Halcomb,	In.	5 00
J. B. Goode,	Va.	5 00
John Hardy,	do	1 00
M. A. Staley,	do	1 50
Mr. Windsor,	do	1 00
Eld. P. T. Outten,	do	5 00
Eld. Samuel Trott,	do	6 50
A. Lincoln,	Il.	3 00
Eld. T. H. Owen,	do	10 00
Eld. E. Chost,	Md.	2 00
Eld. T. Poteet,	do	2 00
Mrs. Mary Ott,	do	1 00
E. Grice,	do	1 00
Wm. Selman,	do	3 00
Eld. R. Reese,	Ga.	15 00
Eld. J. Henderson,	do	10 00
do do	do	10 00
Jonath'n. Cossington,	Ms.	1 00
C. C. Palmer,	Ct.	2 00
Robert Tripple,	N. C.	1 00
Total.		$130 00

Elder F. A Chick:
Dear Brother in Christ:

Feeling in the mood for writing, and my mind reverting continually to you, once more I address you as above, for what purpose I know not, only that I desire to hear from you, and take this means of getting a thought or two from your pen. Were you to meet me on the highway and greet me with the usual salutation, "How are you?" I scarcely know how I would answer you. No very deep trials, spiritually or otherwise, have stirred my mind since coming within the portals of the Zion of our God. My chief uneasiness is felt when I am brought in contact with the world around me.This hurts me. Imagine how sensitive the body would be were the outer or scarf skin removed, and you will have a very clear idea of my state of mind when in the course of my daily walk I am brought in contact with unbelievers, or what is worse, the adherents of popular religion. I think it would be more in conformity with the experience of the saints, were I to realize more intensely that my worst enemies are "those of my own household." The children of God seem to talk more of their peculiar trials of mind while I have none. Surely there is a lost chord somewhere. ***"If ye be without chastisements, whereof all are partakers, then are ye bastards and not sons."*** Do such scriptures as these apply to me?

Evidence seems to point that way, yet something within me thrusts them from me, and will not accept them.

Both of my parents were Old School Baptists before I was born. As soon as I knew anything at all, I was taken by them to Old Baptist meetings. Every Sunday found them in their place, and of course, I with them, for none of us children were permitted to stay away unless in the event of its being dire necessity. Now, under such training as this, how could I turn out to be anything

but an Old School Baptist? I sometimes fear my knowledge of their doctrine is all in the head and not in the heart, where it ought to be. In a very weak and unsatisfactory manner I will endeavor to lay before you what I hope has been an experience of grace in me, but will leave you to decide whether such is the case, or if it be but a wild fancy of the imagination.

Born in the month of April, 1879, near the village of Southampton, Pa., and almost under the shadow of the Old Baptist meeting-house at that place, such were the circumstances that no excuse could be found permitting me to stay away every Sunday meeting, even in infancy. What tiresome, tedious, sonorous sermons those were to my boyish mind. When during the sermon I should lose myself in slumber, how rejoiced I would be upon awaking, to find them singing the last hymn. The pleasantest part of the meeting for me then was when the minister closed the Bible. To the best of my recollection, I never heard any other than Old Baptist preaching until about fifteen years old. Naturally, having never heard any other, I thought the Old Baptist were all right, but I could not comprehend them. While I thought their religion was a mighty good thing for them, it was not for me. They seemed above me, exalted to heights that I could never reach nor did I care to reach them at that time. I was satisfied with myself as I was. My parents being blest with the gift of hospitality, our home was always open to brethren far and near, so that from hearing their conversation I became intellectually familiar with the points of their belief.

Children around me attended Sunday School, yet I never asked permission to go, knowing full well I would be met a point blank refusal if I did, and knowing this, I never had any desire to go.

Just when I began to think of eternity the life hereafter, I cannot say. I sometimes feared that I would die in the night. At such times I would not go to lying face upward, thinking this more than any other favored and might tempt the "Black Angel" to visit me. Such superstitions would haunt me at times, but would all vanish with day-dawn, and not for some time after would I have such thoughts again.

Desiring from early years to become in the fall of 1895 I began attending a normal school in my native State, to prepare myself for the work. Here the rules were such that every student must of necessity attend service in one of the many churches of that vicinity, every Sunday morning. No Old Baptist church existing in that place, I was forced to attend other denominations, and here for the first time I heard other preaching. I recognized a difference in the preaching almost as soon as I heard it, not that I thought it was contrary to Bible teaching, but that it was more interesting to listen to, and more calculated to keep one from sleeping, than what I had for-

merly been accustomed to.

The week just preceding Thanksgiving was always set aside at the school as a "week of Prayer." During this week the Y.M.C.A. held daily meetings for the purpose of winning converts to their cause if possible. Speakers of some reputation in the religious world were procured to address these meetings, and to play upon the emotional side of every student's temperament. The "week of prayer" in 1895 slipped by without my paying any heed to it whatever. In fact, while the Y.M.C.A. held weekly meetings throughout the year, yet I very rarely attended any of them. At least it was noticeable to me that the very students who were the ringleaders in all the mischief going on, usually made the longest prayers and the longest speeches, but failed to act it out in their daily walk and conversation. This disgusting me, I was very seldom found at their meetings.

Uneventfully my student days passed on until the "week of Prayer" in the fall of 1896. The card issued as invitations to the meetings and scattered promiscuously among the students, bore this inscription at the top: ***"Come thou with us, and we will do thee good."- Numbers x. 29.*** Suddenly a determination to attend these meetings seized me. The motive that prompted me was possibly one of curiosity, as I wanted to see what effect such meetings would have upon me. Not because I realized the need of salvation did I attend these meetings, but as I have said, simply to see how such meetings were conducted, and whether I would be in any way affected by such proceedings. Thus I began attending the sessions held in the fall of 1896, of the so-called "week of prayer." At the close of the first meeting all who desired to be saved were asked to stand up. Immediately I asked myself, Shall I stand or not? Do I want to be saved or not? Why certainly, what sensible man would not want to be saved? Therefore I stood with the others. At the second meeting all who stood at the first meeting were requested to remain at the close and consult with the professor who had the matter in charge. Feeling that I now had gone too far to draw back, I remained in my place at the close of the meeting. When all who were not interested had left the room, the professor made a prayer and talked to us about what we should do to be saved. Belief, he said, was the only necessary qualification for salvation, and it was for us to say whether or not we would be saved. I was willing, I thought, to be saved, but how to make myself believe in something that I knew nothing about, I could not understand. However we were requested to sing a hymn. The one selected had for its theme the giving of one's self to Christ, inviting him to enter and make our heart his home, &C. " I believe," "I trust," "I own," "I want," and other expressions were scattered throughout the hymn. How can I ever express my feelings while singing this selection? Here my pen

fails when it attempts to portray in black and white the revelation manifested in my soul at this time. Something said to me, *"You are lying, yes, lying, and that in the face of a just and mighty God. You say you trust in his name. You do not. You say you believe that Christ died for you. You do not. You are standing up boldly in the sight of God and telling a bare faced lie."* Such agony as filled my soul I can never express. Hitherto my dealings had been between man and man. Now, in the twinkling of an eye, the scene was shifted, and my dealings were between God and man. He was just and mighty, true and good, holy and undefiled. But I, what was I? Alas, a poor, wretched worm of the dust, crawling on the earth, striving in vain to seek a hole to creep into away from the fierce outbust of God's righteous indignation that had suddenly engulfed me, and was sweeping me to everlasting destruction. Yet I said it was righteous and just. I was the one that was altogether out of the way.

"And though my soul were sent to hell, His righteous law approves it well."

Just how long I was in this state of anguish I have never been able to remember. How I managed to get out of that meeting and to my room, I do not know, but when I did get there I threw myself upon my bed and wept long and bitterly, much to the surprise of my roommate, who became much alarmed, thinking that the meetings had worked me up to such a pitch that I was going crazy over religion. He advised me not to attend any more of the meetings, and I did not; not because I feared insanity, but because I could get no comfort there. Gradually time wore on. Instead of getting better, I got worse, and my burden was fast becoming more than I could bear. The professor before mentioned, seeing I was under conviction, kept telling me that if I would but give myself up and believe on the name of Jesus, I would be saved. He asked me what I was waiting for? I said, *"A revelation. When I see Christ and know that he died for me, then I can believe, not before."* He then accused me of stubbornness, and so we parted, and never again came together in any other relation save that of teacher and pupil. At last I thought, what would I not do to be rid of this burden? O, if only Christ was my Savior. O, if he only had died for me. *"Lord, thou canst if thou wilt make me clean."* Now, to my mind, if relief were to come, it seemed to me it must come by a revelation, and that so vivid and so startling that I never could doubt my being saved. I had come to the place where I ceased to work, or to try to rise from the depths to which I had fallen. All my efforts had availed me nothing, so I ceased to do anything and was waiting; waiting for what? For that revelation so startling and so sure that it would dispel all my gloom and save my soul from hell.

While watching for this vision, I opened the Bible, and my eye fell upon these words, ***"Therefore night shall be unto you, that ye shall not have a vision: and it shall be dark unto you that ye shall not divine; and the sun shall go down over the prophets and the day shall be dark over them."***

Alas, I was waiting for something that was not to come. I wanted a vision; I would have none, because the word of God coming to me with power told me I would not. Thrown down from this hope, vain as it had proved to be, I suffered more than ever.

One night, laying upon my bed, I could not sleep. My troubles were fast getting too severe, and I verily thought they would be the death of me. They were gripping me by the throat, and I could feel my breath fast leaving me; I was dying. My mental anguish had brought on bodily suffering, and I had a raging fever. Now, surely, unless relief came, and that quickly, I should perish, and with that it seemed to me I or something within me cried, "Peace!" In the twinkling of an eye I was at rest. All my burden had gone. Hardly realizing my state, I tried to bring back my troubles, but could not. They were gone, thank God, for ever. Happy and as free as a bird, I fell asleep and slept till morning. And now again I cannot express my joy upon awaking. The sun never shone so brightly: all nature was at her best and rejoicing with me; I felt the power of the resurrection within and around me, and that the gift of eternal life was mine through the blessed sacrifice of God's only begotten Son, who was offered up for me. Shout, ye heavens, and listen, O earth, Christ died for *me.* Such were my feelings at that time. Now I was not aware that there was another being on earth that had passed through what I had. Upon going home to spend a few days at Thanksgiving, I talked all the time to my parents of my feelings, and they rejoiced to see me rejoice. I soon saw that they had experienced the same things that I had. When I returned to school, I took with me a book written by our beloved pastor, Elder S. H. Durand, entitled, ***"Meditations on Portions of the Word."*** For weeks this was all the preaching I had. I soon saw from his writings that he knew all about my feelings from having experienced the same, and I loved him. It was in this way, through hearing them preach, and reading their writings, with the understanding that it now had given me, that I came to see the Old School Baptists as the only and true church of the living God, because it all corresponded with holy writ. Knowing this I loved them because I could not help it. No other people that I have ever met could understand my feelings. Loving them, I knew I had experienced the new birth, for ***"We know we have passed from death unto life because we love the brethren."*** I did not go before the church at this time. Had I been near

them when in the first flush of love, I know not what might have been the consequence, but, as I have said, I was not near any of them, and when I did get back to where they were, doubts and fears had so assailed me that I verily thought I had been deceived, and as for being baptized, I had not thought of it. The very idea was absurd. Nevertheless I have always attended Old Baptist meetings whenever an opportunity presented itself, never having attended regular service in any other denomination since leaving school, but my unworthiness was the barrier that separated me from them. However, in the fall of 1900, while attending a yearly meeting, with the Welsh Tract Church, in Delaware, I lost sight of my unworthiness, and longed all at once to be baptized. This desire kept increasing in spite of the temptations Satan put in my way until the second Saturday in December, 1900, when at the regular church meeting at Southampton, Pa., I related my state of mind to the church. To my surprise they received me, and on the third Sunday I was baptized Thus far the Lord hath led me on, as to the next step, I know not what it will be. I look to him to be my Guide. *"It is not in man that walketh to direct his steps."*

This letter is far too lenthy, and I know will sadly try your patience, so will close without more ado.

Yours in the hope of eternal life,

HORACE H. LEFFERTS.

CONTRIBUTIONS

FOR AUGUST 2002

Oscar Pickral, VA	5.00
Doris Giles, VA	5.00
Hazel Garland, MD	25.00
Cleo Underwood, VA	5.00
Douglas Hodges, VA	5.00
Helen Pittman, TX	5.00
Tina Walker, MS	25.00
Mrs. Walter Harrell, TX	5.00
Lula Holley, VA	5.00
Alan McDaniel, VA	5.00
Wanda Brown, NC	5.00

OBITUARIES

LILLIE MABE ORANDER

It is with a sad and heavy heart that I attempt to tell you about my friend and stepmother Lillie Mae Mabe Robertson, Arnold, Newnam, Orander. Miss Lillie, as she was called, begged the Lord to take her on June 23, 2002 because her pain was so great.

She was born the daughter of Jesse and Altha Mabe in Rockingham County, NC. on January 17, 1911. She was married to Harry T. Robertson with whom she had nine children, Billy H. Robertson, Frank D. Robertson, Donald G. Robertson,

Myrtle R. Saunders, Robette R. Evans, Betty Lou R. Toler, two predeceased sons, Harry T. Robertson Jr. and W.J. Robertson and one predeceased daughter Mary Frances Robertson.

After her first husband died she married Leslie B. Arnold. Within four years Mr. Arnold had cancer and died. I met Miss Lillie about this time. I was impressed with the care she gave to her husband during his illness.

My father, John Edgar Newnam became a widow from his second wife during this time. I wasted no time in introducing my Dad to Miss Lillie. I felt if she would be half as good to my Dad as she was to Mr. Arnold, then we would get along just fine. Six weeks after meeting, Dad and Miss Lillie were married by Elder David Spangler.

Miss Lillie started attending Primitive Baptist churches with my Dad after their marriage. She joined Dan River Primitive Baptist Church on June 13, 1976, and was a faithful member the rest of her life.

My Dad was eighty years old when he married Miss Lillie. They were married for eighteen wonderful years.

They lived half of the year in Florida and the other half in North Carolina. While they were in Florida they entertained many friends. The high lights of their visitors visits was to fish on the surf Miss Lillie told me how she would cast thirteen foot fishing rods all day for Elder David Spangler, Brother Coley Strader and my Dad. There were many fishing days enjoyed by all.

Ten years after my Dad's death Miss Lillie met and married her deceased cousin's husband Coy Orander. Mr. Coy, who was a kind and generous man, and Miss Lillie were married about four years.

Miss Lillie didn't believe in wasting time. She always had a garden, which she shared with her children and friends. In the winter she would make quilts, which were given to her children as Christmas presents. Her last big project was to use her apple peeler and dry apples in her dehydrator. She gave the dried fruit away and always had fried pies to give to people who dropped by for a visit.

Her bible was always open on the table by her chair. She read it daily, but in the last days she was bothered with cataracts. She suffered her first heart attack in 1999. She refused to have surgery and chose to live her time out, as God would see fit. She lived alone with a daughter near by.

Miss Lillie was truly a wonderful person. I miss her very much and especially the phone calls everyday.

Funeral services were held at Wrenn Yeatts Chapel, Danville, Virginia June *25,* 2002 by her pastor Elder Kenneth R. Key and Reverend Jimmy Reeves. Rock of Ages, Cleft

for Me and Amazing Grace, her favorite songs were sung. She was laid to rest beside her first husband, at Bethel United Methodist Church, Pelham, North Carolina, to rest till Jesus comes to gather his jewels home.

We will miss her presence with us. May we be given by grace to say and believe our loss is His eternal gain. May love and fellowship dwell with us now and forever.

Friend, daughter-in-law and
Church Sister,
Sister B.G. Pryor

DEACON GROVER K. SEMONES

It is with a sad heart that I attempt to write an obituary for our dearly beloved Deacon and Brother in the church, Grover K. Semones. We at Old Union Church, mourn his passing along with his wife and family. He fell asleep in Jesus on June 29, 2002, making his stay on this earth 81 years. Although we feel such an emptiness in our lives, we know that our loss is his eternal gain. He is survived by his loving wife of 61 years, Sister Dorcie Cox Semones, and their four children, Darrell, Howard, Larry and Sue. Two brothers also survive, Fred Semones and Hassell Semones, and their spouses. Eleven Grandchildren, Seven Great-grandchildren and one Step Great-granddaughter also survive.

Brother Grover united with the church in October 1980 and was baptized into the Primitive Baptist faith. He was also ordained a Deacon April 25, 1981 and served us well for many years. Brother Grover attended the meetings faithfully and always gave God the praise, honor and glory for the preaching of the Gospel. He knew where all his help and strength came from. Even though at times when he was in such a weakened condition he came to meeting and rejoiced in the preached word. He believed the Doctrine of Salvation by Grace and Grace alone.

His Funeral service was conducted at Mayberry Chapel in Floyd County by Elder Hale Terry his Pastor, and Elder Larry Hollandsworth. He was laid to rest in the Big Sand Cemetery in Floyd County, Virginia to await the Second Coming of our Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ. May the Lord comfort those who mourn and to say ***"Thy Will Be Done on Earth as it is in Heaven."***

In Hope of Eternal Life,
Sandra Hollandsworth, Clerk

Done by order of Old Union Church in conference, July 27, 2002. One copy for our Church record, one for the family and one copy to be sent to The Signs of The Times for Publication.

Elder Hale Terry, Moderator
Sandra Hollandsworth, Clerk

Signs of the Times

DEVOTED TO THE OLD SCHOOL BAPTIST CAUSE

" The Sword of the Lord and of Gideon "

VOL. 170 MEADOWS OF DAN, VA., NOVEMBER 2002 NO. 11

SIGNS OF THE TIMES

ISSN - 0199 - 0063

Subscription price $15.00 per year - $25.00 two years
Published monthly by
SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.
Established in 1832
Devoted to the Old Baptist Cause

Elder Wm. Hale Terry
Circulation Manager and Treasurer
Phone (276) 398-2923

EDITOR

Elder Kenneth R. Key, Editor
721 Willard Street
Greensboro, N.C. 27405
Phone (336) 273-7464

ASSOCIATE EDITORS

Elder Richard H. Campbell
2171 Allen Court
Germantown, Tenn. 38138
Phone (901) 753-7791

Elder C.B. Davis, Jr.
1251 Paynes Tavern Rd.
Roxboro, N.C. 27573
Phone (336) 599-7236

Elder C. C. Wilbanks
217 Bastrop Drive
Monroe, Louisiana 71203
Phone (318) 343-5473

Elder J. B. Farmer
6373 N. State Hwy 7
Grayson, Ky. 41143
(606) 474-4327

All letters for this paper containing subscriptions and remittances, should be mailed to Elder Wm. Hale Terry, 202 Carousel Lane, Meadows of Dan, Va. 24120-4403. All articles and letters for publication, all notices of meetings and all obituaries should be mailed to Elder Kenneth R. Key, 721 Willard Street, Greensboro, N.C. 27405

SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.
202 Carousel Lane, Meadows of Dan, Va. 24120-4403

POEM

Memories In The Night

How precious the memory that God has given
That brightened my life for awhile
Their love and prayers sustained me
Through times of affliction and trial

The dear faces often come in the night
Many dark and lonely hour they cheer
How sweet and tender memories
Steal O'er the lonely hear, lingering here

How wonderful is His love and mercy
Expressed by His saints here below
Such love through this lonesome journey
Causing light through the darkness glow

Some dear ones who are in heaven
Are kept in memories sacred place
I must look with sweet anticipation
To see them there face to face,

I would offer to our Lord praise and honor
For the memory of their comfort and cheer
He sends me love by his sweet angels
As I walk the lonely road down here,

Through the gloomy days of life they linger
They warm the heart with their love
In memory they are in the chest of treasures.
With joy I hope to meet them above

Together there I hope to behold dear Jesus
Who loved me so much that he died
To give me a bright home in Heaven
There forever to rest by his preious side

8-21-02 *R.B.H.*

POSTMASTER

Please send address changes to:

Signs of the Times
202 Carousel Lane
Meadows of Dan, Va 24120-4403

CONTENTS

EDITORIAL 242
Elder Richard H. Campbell

CORRESPONDENCE 247

VOICES OF THE PAST 248
Elder Gilbert Beebe
Elder Haygood
Elder Silas H. Durand

CONTRIBUTIONS 262

OBITUARIES 262
MR. FLOYD, WINSTON R.
"BUD" JONES
MARGARET SHULTZ CARTER
RICHARD STEGALL

EDITORIAL

THE ELECTION OF GRACE.

Elder R. H. Campbell

"I say then, hath God cast away his people? God forbid, For I also am an Israelite, of the seed of Abraham, of the tribe of Benjamin. God hath not cast away his people which he foreknew. Wot ye not what the scriptures saith of Elias? how he maketh intercession to God against Israel saying, Lord they have killed thy prophets, and digged down thine altars; and I am left alone, and they seek my life. But what saith the answer of God unto him? I have reserved unto my self seven thousand men, who have not bowed the knee to the image of Baal. Even so then at this present time also there is a remnant according to the election of grace." (Rom 11:1-5)

It is solely by the electing grace of God that there will be any to occupy the courts of eternal glory when this life is over, and Paul says, ***(Rom 11:6) "And if by grace then it is no more works: otherwise, grace is no more grace. But if be of works, then it is no more grace: otherwise work is no more work."*** Grace always originates with God, and is only extended to the chosen generation in a glorious manifestation of that love which he had for them before the world began, before man even existed, except in the mind and eternal purposes of God. God does nothing, by the grace or permission of man, or because of anything that man might, or can do, or not do. Man's arm is too short, and every imagination of the thoughts of his heart is only evil continually, from the beginning, as witnessed by god when man was driven from the garden of Eden, and the sovereign grace of God is the only power that can recover the natural man from this lost and undone condition.

His corrupt nature, vain imaginations and conceited opinions of

himself have no room for grace, he has no compassion for his fellow man, because of his self serving attitude in all things. Specifically he has no allegiance toward God, or for anything that is good, because when he partook of the tree of the knowledge of good and evil, he chose evil for it is more pleasing to the flesh, and suffered the penalty for his own disobedience. Man by nature is in a state of perpetual enmity toward God, and all of his ways, and receiveth not the things of the Spirit.

(Rom 5: 20) ***"Moreover the law entered that the offense might abound. But where sin abounded, grace did much more abound."*** Sin entered the world and ran rampant after the fall of Adam, and the law was given to make manifest the extent of the exceeding sinful nature of all men, but grace intervened and did much more abound toward the elect heirs of promise, not imputing their sin unto them, but rather imputing unto them the righteousness of Christ. to save them from the penalty of death, or eternal state of separation from God, which was the sentence required by the law, for the original sin. Free and sovereign grace redeems man from his fallen state, without his even being aware of its presence, until it is graciously bestowed upon him, in fact, he is unaware of his lost and sinful condition until grace makes him aware of it.

Paul speaking of man in his natural state said, (Eph 3:12) ***"That at that time ye were without Christ, being aliens from the commonwealth of Israel, and strangers from the covenant of promise, having no hope, and without God, in the world."*** He was speaking to the saints of God, at the time, but describing their condition when they were dead in trespasses and sin, before they were born again. This is where all men were after the judgment was passed upon them, because of partaking of the fruit of the tree of the knowledge of good and evil, and it would have been their eternal abode without the marvelous grace, which is the unmerited favor of God.

Being born again is not something that is available to man, at his option, nor can he do anything to effect it in his life. This fact has been made manifest since man was first driven from the garden of Eden, and sons were born of a woman. The first two, Cain and Abel, were both the sons of the same parentage and yet one found grace in the eyes of the Lord and his sacrifice was acceptable unto God. Why? because he was of that elect generation that was chosen in Christ before the foundation of the world, foreknown of God, and Cain was not. It is just that simple, in spite of the vain attempts of man to circumvent the truth of the matter. Paul made the statement, in his day, (II Cor 11: 3) ***"But I fear, lest by any means, as the serpent beguiled Eve through his subtlety, so your minds should be corrupted***

from the simplicity that is in Christ." This same illustration, of this electing grace, is given in the birth of, Jacob and Esau, and Paul again states as simply and directly as can be done, the reason for the difference, (Rom 9:11) ***"For the children being not yet born, neither having done any good or evil, that the purpose of God according to election might stand, not of works, but of him that calleth."*** and yet the natural man will quote this and many other scriptures that declare the sovereignty of God, in the salvation of his children, and still preach that man must make the decision to serve God, and that God cannot save man against his will, or without his cooperation by accepting him into their life. The truth is so simple that a child can understand it and yet the religionists of all ages, with all of their education and natural wisdom cannot, because of the vanity of the natural man in his desperate drive for power. As Paul said of the Jews, (Rom 10:3) ***"For they being ignorant of God's righteousness, and going about to establish their own righteousness, have not submitted themselves unto the righteousness of God"*** Cannot this be said of the modern day religionists? they are ever striving to prove their own ability and to be in control of their destiny, Oh! the vanity and foolish nature of the man in the flesh.

We are made to wonder at this lack of ability to understand the scriptures, and yet Paul says, in writing to the church at Corinth, (I Cor 1:21) ***"For after that in the wisdom of God the world by wisdom knew not God, it pleased God by the foolishness of preaching to save them that believe."*** How about that? They are told, that by the wisdom of the world they know not God, and yet more time, effort, money and study has been spent trying to disprove this one simple statement, than in any other type of endeavor since the beginning of time. It seems that anyone seriously studying the scriptures could see the foolishness of the doctrine that they believe, but, the scriptures declare that only those who are born of the Spirit can discern the truth contained therein. Paul says, (I Cor 2:14) ***"But the natural man receiveth not the things of the Spirit of God: for they are foolishness unto him: neither can he know them, because they are spiritually discerned."*** The natural man only has the letter of the law, and that killeth, it is the Spirit that maketh alive, and if not born of the Spirit they are as ignorant of the things of the Spirit, as they were of the things of the world of nature before they were born in the flesh. Having therefore only the wisdom of the world, their efforts are doomed to failure from the beginning.

This truth, (Eph 2:8) ***"For by grace are ye saved through faith; and that not of yourselves: it is the gift of God."*** is declared so

many times, in the scriptures, in so many ways, and yet the natural man will not have it. This is because that no man will believe anything that does not include him, and if he has not had an experience of grace, they will deny the theory that their salvation is a result of the unmerited favor of an all wise, all sufficient creator God. They hate it because they cannot understand it, their pride will not let him accept that which is contrary to all of the reasoning power that he has, and that there is nothing that they can do to affect the outcome; the fact that their eternal salvation is complete and absolutely sure from before the foundation of the world.

(Isaiah 55:8-9) ***"For my thoughts are not your thoughts, neither are your ways my ways, saith the Lord. For as the heavens are higher than the earth, so are my ways higher than your ways, and my thoughts than your thoughts."*** Only the grace of God can enable man to understand, and enter into that spiritual realm where all of these truths are hidden, natural intelligence cannot help him, earnest seeking for the truth cannot reveal them to him, because spiritual matters are not reasonable when viewed with the natural mind, they are foolishness to it.

(Psa 25:14) ***"The secret of the Lord is with them that fear him; and he will shew them his covenant."*** and this is the only way that man will ever receive any personal knowledge of these things. Jesus, told his disciples, (John 5:39) ***"Search the scriptures, for in them ye think ye have eternal life: and they are they which testify of me."*** The natural man believes that anyone can read and learn the scriptures and receive eternal life, but, man can live his entire lifetime surrounded by the glorious beauty and grandeur of the heavenly kingdom, the visible manifestations of God's creation, but, unless his eyes are opened, as Jesus opened the eyes of the blind man, they will never be aware of them being anything but random acts of nature. Yes, the secret of the Lord is with them that fear him, because, even when one is given to see and believe the truth themselves, they still cannot reveal it to another, only the Holy Ghost, the comforter promised by Jesus, can reveal these things to man.

We will make the statement, I believe it because I read it in the bible. This is not a true statement, for if this were true, that the reading of the scriptures would impart knowledge, then all men would believe alike. The scriptures are true, because as Jesus said above, speaking of the scriptures that they testify of him, but, they are profitable only if they confirm and bear witness with our spirit, to the things that have been revealed unto us by the Holy Spirit. They confirm the faith, and understanding that was given us by the grace of God, when

we were born again, and this is where the belief came from. I have spent many hours reading the scriptures, trying to learn more about certain spiritual matters, and seemingly find myself further from any understanding whatsoever about the subject for which I was searching, and then another time find beauty and comfort everywhere that I read, and the answer to all of my questions. The difference is the presence of the Spirit in the endeavor, with it we can understand all mystery, and without it we cannot understand anything spiritually, even after a spiritual birth.

This was the way that it was with me, if indeed I have had a spiritual experience. I had no interest in religion, was not concerned about the truth, or anything of a spiritual nature, I was satisfied with my life and my accomplishments in nature, until one day, when I believe that the truth was revealed to me from above. For the first time I saw the truth clearly and my faith was stronger than I think that it is now. There was no extended learning period, it was instantaneous, and I could not read enough, and meditate enough on spiritual things to be satisfied. I wanted to ever learn more of this new life that I had found, and experience more of the sheer joy, peace and love that I received as I found another of those handfuls of purpose that had been strewn along the way. That is what I mean when I say that we don't learn by reading the scriptures, we are comforted and strengthened by them because they are the truth and are all more evidence that this electing grace has begun a work in our life, but the learning is by revelation. Paul confirmed this fact by saying, (Eph 1:1) ***"But I certify you brethren that the gospel which was preached of me is not after man. For I neither received it of man, neither was I taught it, but by the revelation of Christ."*** This is the only way that the truth is discerned, it cannot be taught by another, and reading the letter of the scriptures and learning them so that you could quote them all, from memory does not enable one to know God and his ways.

When one is in the state of darkness that Esias was in the above text, they feel forsaken of their God, feel alone, and in jeopardy of perishing because of their lack of faith and turn to God in prayer for deliverance, and Paul is saying, that as it was then, so it was in his day; there was still a remnant of the seven thousand because of the election of grace. We can say the same thing today, there is a remnant of the Lord's people because of the election of grace. There has only been one election, and in speaking of that election, Moses said, (Deut 32: 8-9) ***"When the Most High divided unto the nations their inheritance,***

when he separated the sons of Adam, he set the bounds of the people according to the number of the children of Israel. For the Lord's portion is his people, Jacob is the lot of his inheritance." As are all of the decrees of God, this is an unalterable declaration that is not subject to change or revision, so, rest assured all that are in that number are just as sure to inherit heaven and immortal glory, as the fact that there will be one.

I'm sure that we have all felt as Elias must have felt, when he thought that he was all alone in the world, and they were seeking his life. There is no more forsaken place experienced than that, but God assured him that there seven thousand whom he had reserved unto himself, and this is not the quantity of the children of god, it is a round number representing the whole household of faith, and that is a fixed number, determined before time began.

May God bless all of our hearts to rest, by faith, in the assurance that the work that has been begun in our hearts, is of God, and is the results of that election of grace, of which there is a remnant present even in this day.

In bonds of love,
Richard H. Campbell

CORRESPONDENCE

August 31, 2002
Elder Wm. Hale Terry
202 Carousel Lane
Danville, Virginia 24120-4403

Dear Elder Terry,

I am so sorry my subscription ran out on me. Have enclosed check in the amount of $25.00 to cover next two years. Elder Terry none of us know how long our stay is on this earth.

But when we get up close to ninety we do know the time is running out on us.

My wife and I are in out 66 year of life together. Only way everyone can know how wonderful it is to be beloved with a good companion this long is to express what it is like. So many folks do not, so the only thing I know to do is to say, Thank you Father. Not only our life together, our 4 children, twelve grandchildren, 21 great-grandchildren and one Great-Great Granddaughter.

Thank you to all the writers in the Times. Both of us cherish the writings of all the dear brothers.

Thanks,
G.M. Lockey
3008 Old Gate Rod
Morehead City, N.C. 28557

Sept. 19, 2002

Dear Elder Terry:

Enclosed is my check for a two year renewal to the "Signs" plus a little extra.

It was in the fall of 1996 that I was led to "find" The Old School Baptists after losing track of them for so many years. (See letter in the Nov. issue of 1996.) Many blessings have come my way since then, and all through the goodness and mercy of God. A dear friend in N. Carolina who wrote me in answer to my letter in The Signs, invited me into her home last year for a 10 day visit and took me to a couple of church meetings in her area. It was so wonderful to be with those of like faith and belief after so long a time. She also sends me video tapes of different assoc. meetings she attends; The last one being that of the "Staunton River" Assoc. meeting in July of this year. My how I did enjoy hearing all of you preach! What a wonderful gift and blessing from The Lord. I also have a number of audio tapes from Elder Jim Poole, which have been blessed to my heart and soul.

I was beginning to feel that God had cast me off forever, and yet through prayer that I hope and believe was through Him & from Him, He has brought me back into a sense of fellowship with those who believe and contend for The absolute Predestination of all things. I wish I could express how much of a miracle this has been, to my way of thinking!

May God continue to bless all of you who write for The "Signs" and enable you to rightly divide the word of truth, is my prayer always.

In a precious and God given hope, and in the ties that bind,

Love, Caroline Martin
2140 Chinook Ct.
Seven Bay's, Wa. 29122

VOICES OF THE PAST

Gibson Co., Ind.,
Aug. 18, 1859.

Dear Brother Beebe:-The universal practice of the Old School Baptists in this part of the country has been, and is now, to reject the baptism of all other denominations of professed christians, on the ground of the illegality of the administration of the ordinance; and therefore we require them to be baptized. Now we will suppose a case, about which I desire counsel from my brethren, for I feel somewhat difficulted on the subject, and do not know how to act. The case is this: A man comes to your church and asks for membership, telling you that he loves your church, and your doctrine, that he is willing to obey her rules, but that he has been a member of the Missionary Baptists, and was baptized in the fellowship of said church by

a man that he believed was a christian, (and you believed the same) and was called of God to preach, and that if he ever knew anything about regeneration, and sanctifying grace, it was before he was baptized, and that in his baptism he verily believed that he received the answer of a good conscience toward God, and was fully and entirely satisfied with his baptism, but notwithstanding all this, he was willing to be baptized by you, in order to obtain fellowship in your church. (I use the term *your church,* meaning the Old School Baptist, or Church of Christ.) In this case what would you do; and your reasons?

There is still another question about receiving members, and that is this: It is a well known fact that there are a great many factions among the Old School Baptists that are not numbered among the Missionary or Arminian Baptists. These factions have split off from us on some doctrinal questions, and it has become us to withdraw our correspondence and our fellowship from them. Now, inasmuch as we have withdrawn our fellowship from them, is it order to receive their baptism? Have we done so? What say you? We are aware that many who call themselves Old School Baptists have embraced errors that we cannot fellowship, having as much fellowship for the Missionary Baptists as what we have for them. Therefore, if we receive the baptism of any so-called Baptists, with whom we do not correspond, and have fellowship, should we not receive the baptism of all that call themselves Baptists?

The next matter of inquiry is, Is not the church of Christ the highest ecclesiastical authority known on earth, and has she not a right to determine all matters in relation to membership in her body, as she in her wisdom may think just and right? Can she concede or give away this right in her compact with other churches in forming an association?

There are still other questions of grave importance that I may at some future day propound, provided the above questions are met and answered in as kind a spirit as I hope I feel in asking them. I am young in the ministry, and have not that knowledge in the management of churches, as these matters without the counsel of my brethren that have both age and experience, as well as the good of the cause at heart. Therefore, all that feel an interest in the peace of Zion, are to give information. Dear brother, God has been pleased to visit us, and revive his work in our midst. There has been fifty-five added to the church that I belong to, and still the work is going on. Many of the churches of our association have been much refreshed.

Yours in hope of eternal life,
JAMES STRICKLAND.

Reply. - The first inquiry we have answered in our reply to Loveless. We do not regard it as our duty to search the hearts nor try the reins of the children of men, that is what none but God can do. But we are to be regulated in extending or withholding our church fellowship by the rule which God has given us. The reality of the regenerated state of the candidate or of the administrator is not what we are capable of judging. But whether the administrator stands connected with and sustained by the fellowship of an orderly church of Christ, we are competent to judge, and we are required to judge. Hence, in replying to the first interrogative of brother Strickland, we say, with due deference to the judgment of the church, whose servant we are, We should decline to baptize them on our faith, and prefer that they should remain unbaptized until they, for themselves, should see and feel the necessity of walking in the order which we believe to be the order of the gospel and kingdom of Christ. And our reason for this decision is the want of Bible authority for baptizing any but believers.

In reply to the second inquiry of brother Strickland, we say, If the factions which have split off from us are so far departed from the faith and order of the gospel as to be rejected from the fellowship of what we regard to be the church of Christ, then they are to us as heathen men, and as publicans, equally with the New School or Missionary Baptists, so called, which have been excluded from our fellowship, and all their religious administrations to us are equally null and void.

The third inquiry. The church of Christ is undoubtedly the highest ecclesiastical authority on earth, but she has not a particle of authority to determine any matter in relation to her own or any other members, or anything else, only as the matter is already determined in the rule given in the New Testament. When the church, or any individual, departs from the laws of Christ, she or they act without divine authority, and their decisions are illegal and invalid. The church has no power to concede or delegate any right, or authority vested in her to any other ecclesiastical body, counsel, or association whatever.

We have candidly expressed our convictions on the questions involved in the two foregoing letters, and in doing so believe we have expressed the order and practice of church of God generally, which order and practice appear to us to be clearly laid down for our guide in the New Testament of our Lord and Savior Jesus Christ, and we submit what we have written to the consideration of our brethren and to the household of faith generally.

Middletown, N. Y.,
February 1, 1860.

Elder Gilbert Beebe

THOUGHTS ON THE WILL OF GOD

The all encompassing will of God is proven by the following Scriptures Ps. 115:3; Isa. 46:10; Dan. 4:17, 32; Rom. 9:18, 19; 11:33-36. God's decree and purpose, called His will, has ever been carried out, without change of which it is utterly impossible for any people, devils, or angels to change or frustrate. "_____ For who hath resisted His will?" Rom. 9:19 "_____ His ways past finding out!" Rom. 11:33 "For who hath known the mind of the Lord _____" Rom. 11:34.

Are we obligated to use this as a guide or rule in practice as taught in the scripture? No, it is not for us to know. And he said unto them, It is not for you to know the times or the seasons, which Father hath put in his own power," Acts 1:7 for it is secret and "secret things belong unto God" Duet. 29:29 and unknown as the above Scriptures prove. Therefore His secret will and purpose being unknown, there can be no duty or obligation to endeavor to use it as a guide for our actions. There has been no event of time that has escaped the secret will and purpose of God. This is complete and perfect, no such thing as change or chance or uncertainty, " _____ neither shadow of turning," James 1:17. Thus proving it utterly impossible to change or transgress His secret will. Again is this a rule for us to endeavor to be governed by? No, if so it would be like a ship on the sea trying to steer it's course by an unseen star or compass or something to charter it's course by, it will very likely come to shipwreck, however, if it's course is chartered by a compass or star clearly seen it would surely bring it on its way.

When we try to adjust our conduct to God's purpose and decree as the rule of our life, thus error follows; which places special emphasis on one portion of Scriptures and neglecting of others. As time goes on we become crystallized in expressions and when we endeavor to use His secret will, purpose and decree as our guide we develop a seeming dislike and shuning of treating upon the many precepts, responsibilities and commandments laid down in the Scriptures as a doctrine to be avoided.

Now let us further consider as taught the Scriptures the other BRANCH called the Lord or God's will, His commandments and our obligations. Out of fifteen passages of Scripture in the New Testament that I have noted, I have chosen four for reference called the Father or God's will, "Not everyone that saith unto me, Lord, Lord, shall enter into the kingdom of heaven; but he that doeth the will of my Father which is in heaven," Matt. 2:12. ***"For whosoever shall do the will of my Father which is in heaven, the same is my brother, and sister, and mother,"*** Matt. 12:50. ***"That he no longer should live the rest of his***

time in the flesh to the lust of men, but to the will of God" 1 Pet. 4:2. *"And the world passeth away, and the lust thereof; but he that doeth the will of God abideth forever."* 1 John 2:17.

From the beginning of time God commanded Adam *"Thou shalt not eat of it."* Gen. 2:16, 17, 3:11. The various commandments making transgression a sin. Man was put under law and obligation, (See November 1984 issue of The Signs of The Times, pages 248-251) not to sin. In every sin we set up our own will, forsaking His commandments, *"Wherefore hast thou despised the commandment of the Lord, to do evil in his sight"* 2 Sam. 12:9. Are we not under law and obligation to observe his (Christ or God's) commandments? Surely, Paul charged Timothy how we OUGHT to behave and conduct ourselves. *"But if I tarry long, that thou mayest know how thou OUGHTEST to behave thyself in the house of God, which is the church of the living God, the pillar and ground of the truth,* "1 Tim. 3:15. Also *"Let us hear the conclusion of the whole matter; Fear God, and keep his commandments; for this is the whole duty of man."* Ecc. 12: 13. *"Teaching them to observe all things whatsoever I have commanded you; and 10, I am with you always, even unto the end of the world. Amen."* Matt. 28:20. After Christ came and fulfilled the law to a jot and tittle the justice and wrath of God was completely satisfied for his People. *"For by one offering he hath perfected for ever them that are sanctified."* Heb. 10:14. Are we now under no law or obligation? Surely we are. *"Be ye therefore perfect, even as your Father which is in heaven is perfect."* Matt. 5:48. *"But as he which hath called you is holy, so be ye holy in all manner of conversation; Because it is written, Be ye holy; for I am holy."* 1 Pet. 1: 15, 16. *"That ye may stand perfect and complete in all the will of God."* Col. 4:12. Though such obligation and standard is not reached in this life; *"The spirit truly is ready, but the flesh is weak."* Mark 14:38. As Paul says *"Not as though I had already attained either were already PERFECT! but I follow after, if that I may apprehend that for which also I am apprehended of Christ Jesus,"* Phil. 3:12 *"I press toward the mark for the prize of the high calling of God in Christ Jesus,"* verse 14. The spirit doesn't enable us to live a perfect life in keeping all His Commandments but it is our desire.

The arminians teach that it is absurd to suppose that God required that which they are unable to do, but not so. This branch of God's will called the will of the Lord, which is revealed in the Scriptures for our guide is a perfect rule, Matt. 5:48, 1 Pet. 1:15, 16. But we are continually sinners (it is not given us to be perfect in keeping all his commandments) and transgressors if we ignore God's will or precept; called

his will, *"Not every one that saith unto me, Lord, Lord, shall enter into the kingdom of heaven; but he that doeth the will of my Father which is in heaven, " Matt. 7:21. "For whosoever shall do the will of my Father which is in heaven, the same is my brother, and sister, and mother," 12:15.* In denying this branch called God's will we run into contradiction of thought in the Scriptues. *"Furthermore then we beseech you, brethren, and exhort you by the Lord Jesus, that as ye have received of us how ye OUGHT to walk and to please God, so ye would abound more and more. For ye know what commandments we gave you by the Lord Jesus."* 1 Thes. 4:1, 2.

Let us, the Lord willing, harmonize God's purpose and decree and the other branch of his will, our responsibility to Him. This is not engaging in a dangerous curiosity, but is in harmony and constant with both. The revealed will of God is our duty and responsibility and is not speaking of his secret purpose and decree, but our guide and responsibility.

God's children are not a lawless people, *"To them that are without law, as without law (being not without law to God, but under the law to Christ) that I might gain them that are without law"* 1 Cor. 9:21. And *"Because the carnal mind is enmity against God; for it is not subject to the law of God, neither indeed can be,"* Rom. 8:7. *"For I delight in the law of God after the inward man,"* Rom. 7:22. Here we quote from a writer of old. *"But to suppose that whatever God requireth of us that we have power of ourselves to do, is to make the effectual working of the spirit of non-effect, our duty is our duty constituted unalterable by the law of God whether we have power to perform it or not."* Let us carefully note here our ability and our duty and obligation are not synonymous and does not have the same meaning in all cases.

It was God's command by Moses to Pharoah to send the Children of Israel out of Egypt (Exod. 5:5, 7:2) but he did not have the ability and it was his sin and destruction. It was Christ's command, *"Jesus said unto him, if thou will be perfect, go and sell that thou hast, and give to the poor, and thou shalt have treasure in heaven; and come and follow me,"* Matt. 19:21, but this was not in his ability, (V. 22) *"But when the young man heard that saying, he went away sorrowful; for he had great possessions,"* and this was his sin. A certain lawyer stood up *"Tempting him (Christ) saying, what shall I do to inherit eternal life,"* Luke 10:25. Christ's command to him *"thou hast answered right; this do and thou shalt live."* Luke 10:28. Also Christ commanded him again, *"Go and do thou likewise."* Luke 10:37. But this was not in his ability and was his sin. Also Christ

commanded his disciples in Gethsemane, ***"Watch and pray, that ye enter not into temptation,"*** Matt. 26:41. And this was not in their ability and was their sin.

All our ability to obey is from the Holy Spirit, He must work both to will and to do, (Phil. 2. 13). There is a great difference between do such a thing as a command and obligation and you shall do it by the effectual working of the Holy Spirit. One is our duty and responsibility and the other by His effectual spirit. ***"If I had not come and spoken unto them, they had not sin; but now they have no cloak for their sin."*** John 15:22.

Look at some of the exhortation given us as our duty, for example, of the four chapters of Colossians, two of them are preceptive and exhortation; of the six chapters in Ephesians the last three are preceptive and exhortation; of the five chapters in First Thessalonians, the last two are preceptive and exhortation, and all through the New Testament we find these precepts and commandments. Has Paul' s charge to Titus become obsolete? ***"This is a faithful saying, and these things I will that thou affirm constantly, that they which have believed in God might be careful to maintain good works. These things are good and profitable unto men."*** Titus 3:8. My brethren do we not all fall very short in these things? But if love is in our heart we will not use such exhortation as a rod in a legal way; as to use the precepts for others and not as a rule for ourselves also, provoking a spirit of bitterness and division, almost if not denying the power of God; as though we by ourselves could lift ourselves up by our own boot straps.

So as we are blessed to preach in love, ***"I can of mine own self do nothing,"*** John 5:30. And that ***"Without me ye can do nothing,"*** John 15:5. As it has been said, ***"We have no power from the Holy Spirit unless we live in a persuasion that we have none of our own."***

On the other hand, let us also preach and be just as insistent. ***"I can do all things through Christ which strengtheneth me,"*** Phil 4:13. Dear ones, anytime we loose this balance of truth and begin to maximize the work of the flesh, I can't (John 5:30, 15:15); and minimize the work of the spirit, I can (Phil 4:13); we are in trouble; or vice-versa. To continually make judgement about our disability and placing it against our ability and responsibility and God's commands; this my brethren is not exalting the grace of God, but our disability and weakness. Did Peter's weakness and disability of denying Christ release him from the sin of doing it, ***"Thou shalt not bear false witness."*** God charges sinners for their sins, not their weakness, not their disability. It is not right to try to justify ourselves, pleading our weakness and disability as an excuse for not obey-

ing His Commandments. Dear brethren, how easy it is to enlarge on the purpose and decree of God to the extent, without realizing it, of developing a seeming dislike and shun the many precepts and responsibilities; taking refuge behind the effectual working of the Holy Spirit as a release from such obligations. Oh, how dependant on the Spirit to keep us from extremes both ways, (Isa. 31:21).

God's children know where all their obedience comes from and how helpless they are. This gives great occasion for prayer and supplication to Him, to make His strength perfect in our weakness.

It has ever been Satan's cunning craftiness to tempt us one way or the other. Do we not all feel we have experienced these temptations? May it please the Lord to keep us from both extremes; departure in doctrine or in practice, the things that accompany salvation, ***"But, beloved, we are persuaded better things of you, and things that accompany salvation, though we thus speak,"*** Heb. 6:9. But give each their proper place preaching all the counsel of God, ***"For I have not shunned to declare unto you all the counsel of God,"*** Acts 20:27.

To SHUN is to disguise any important truth, at least to decline the open publication of it for fear of displeasing those to whom it ought to be declared If we go either way; one side arminianism legalism. On the other, losing sight of the many obligations and exhortions laid down in the Scriptures, which begeteth a spirit of indifference. Even going so far as denying responsibility or duty, much less exhorting the brethren daily. "But exhort one another daily, while it is called today; lest any of you be hard- ened through the deceitfulness of sin," Heb. 3: 13.

God's children do not go through this world to heaven ANYHOW, but ONE HOW, by the GRACE OF GOD. This grace in their heart does produce a real change in their life bearing fruits of love, joy, long suffering, gentleness, goodness, faith, meekness, temperance, crucifying the flesh and its affections. (Gal. 5:22) ***"Teaching us that we should live soberly, righteously and godly, in this present world."*** Titus 2:12.

Teaching us that there is a necessity of striving to enter in at the strait (low, small and pressed) gate. (Matt. 7:13) It is not just professing "Lord, Lord," but in doing this revealed will and here in this sense we are justified by works. (Matt. 7:21. ***"Even so faith, if it hath not works, is dead being alone,"*** James 2: 17. ***"But wilt thou know, O vain man, that faith WITHOUT WORKS IS DEAD?"*** (Verse 20). ***"Was not Abraham our father justified BY WORKS, when he had offered Isaac his son upon the alter?"*** (verse 21) ***"Ye see then how that BY WORKS A MAN IS "JUSTIFIED, and not by faith only."*** (verse 24) "_____ so faith

without works is dead also," (verse 26) surely it is not as easy as we might think to be a follower of our Lord The Scriptures teach a vital experience of truth in the heart and fruit of the Spirit manifested by a godly walk and conduct.

When as enabled by the Spirit to exhort in love to such things, there is a tendency of some to hurl back the arrow of exhortation, rather than let it stick in their conscience by such false charges; "unsound, unsound," quickly change the subject by comparing NATURAL things with SPIRITUAL instead of matching or comparing Spiritual things with Spiritual. "Which things also we speak, not in the words which man's wisdom teacheth; but which the Holy Ghost teaches; comparing spiritual things with spiritual, " 1 Cor. 2: 13. Now he is preaching you can do something without the grace of God; all we want to hear is comfort, there is no room for reproof, rebuke or exhortation ***"Preach the word; be instant in season, out of season; reprove, rebuke, exhort with all long suffering and doctrine."*** 2 Tim. 4:2 (See also Dec. 1984 Signs, Pg. 271, 172 Article on secret and Revealed Will of God, which I feel is sound.)

As we are blessed of the Lord our obligation to His revealed will, when we are blessed to read it in the Scriptures and hear it preached we should simply endeavor to obey it, not tarrying to inquire into His hidden purpose and decree or whether we shall be able to perform it or not. But my dear brethren, let us be very careful not to break the commandments of God, for the sake of what has been handed down to us, by tradition, ***"Why do ye also transgress the commandments of God by your tradition,"*** Matt. 15:3. And try and repeal and empty the commandments of our master of all their meaning and force to us, as a guide and duty, just to suit our own tradition. ***"Thus have ye made the commandments of God of none effect by your tradition,"*** verse 6. ***"Furthermore then we beseech you, brethren, and exhort you by the Lord Jesus, that as ye have received of us how ye ought to walk and to please God, so ye would abound more and more. For ye know what commandments we gave you by the Lord Jesus."*** 1 Thes. 4:1, 2.

This makes me fear and tremble. Oh, how far short I have come and failed my brethren, so many times, but some how, by the mercy and Grace of God, I continue to this day and I want to live and die with you.

Now I feel a timely exhortation is in order ***"Finally my brethren, be strong in the Lord, and in the Power of his might."*** Eph. 6:10. And again ***"Be of good courage, and let us play the man for our People,"*** and thus leaving it in his secret will and purpose, " _____ and the Lord do that which seemeth

him good." 2 Sam. 10:12. ***"The lot is cast into the lap; but the whole disposing thereof is of the Lord,"*** Prov. 16:33. (See also Acts 2: 23-26.) If we be his children, it is all working for our good. "_____ we are already more than conquerors through Him that loved us, " Rom. 8:37. ***"Finally, my brethren, rejoice in the Lord _____;"*** Phil. 3: 1. ***"Rejoice in the Lord always; and again I say rejoice."*** Phil. 4:4.

Elder Haygood

FRAGMENTS

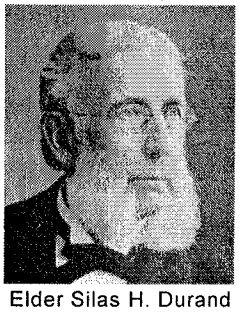
Elder Silas H. Durand

AM I afraid to "speak my mind" concerning any point of scriptural doctrine? Yes, certainly, I have often been afraid to assert as truth all that has passed through my mind, but not, I think, for fear of the opposition of men. I do not think I would be afraid to express in the presence of people anything which I was sure of as the truth of the Scriptures. But I have felt afraid that I might express something which the Scriptures would not sustain. I know how liable I am to be mistaken in my thoughts concerning the profound mysteries of the things of God, and therefore I often hesitate to present thoughts that have occurred to me, and conclusions I have arrived at in my meditations upon the Scriptures of truth, lest I might darken counsel by words without knowledge, and so confuse instead of helping the dear children of God. It is my desire and aim to have all my conclusions tried and proven, so that they shall be absolutely sustained by the Scriptures, and shall be commended to every spiritual man's conscience in the sight of God. (2 Cor. iv. 2.)

It is sometimes asked, Do you stand by and sustain such and such a brother in his position? I do not quite like that way of thinking of our speaking, as though for another were of importance in this respect as having some theory or position in our charge. I do not think my call is to sustain this or that man, or myself even, in any position. What portion of truth is given me today I wish to faithfully present in speaking or writing, as opportunity is offered, in the fear of the Lord. If any brother sees me in any error, and can show it to me, or if the Spirit shows me tomorrow that I have expressed an erroneous thought, I want to be ready always to acknowledge it, and withdraw from it, and I hope I have been glad to do so. For here we see and know only in part.

In the work of the ministry we are not to seek to conform to and sustain this or that one, as though he were a leader; nor, on the other hand, to be disregardful of those

who are as fathers in the church, but each preach the word as given to him. In doing this the one Spirit will be manifest as teaching all, and there will be an agreement, or rather, a oneness, in all the preaching, while there will be a sweet and rich variety in matter and manner.

There is no man, since the apostles, who has been given charge over others in this matter, in the church of God; no one has been appointed a leader whom others are to follow, and to whose position and doctrine they are to be conformed. Each must look alone unto him who has been appointed the Leader and Commander of the people, and look to him for word and doctrine, and also for direction as to the work he is to do. One branch of the Vine cannot direct or control another branch, nor can one be held in higher esteem than another because of a greater amount of fruit that it may bear, or as though its fruit were of a superior quality. The Vine says to each branch, "From me is thy fruit found." When each servant of God has given his own testimony, telling what he himself has seen and heard and felt, then true comfort and instruction will be ministered to the saints, and true fellowship will be experienced with each other by witnesses and "brethren, and it will be manifest that one Spirit has directed all the servants, and that all the heavenly testimony has come from the one Witness, who is faithful and true. ***"GOD shall wipe away all tears from their eyes."*** In the heavens of eternal glory, where the saints shall be after they leave this mortal state, there will be no tears to wipe away. The time of tears is now, in this time state, in the flesh, in this world of sin and temptation and sorrow; and it is now, in this gospel dispensation, that they are wiped away by the Savior, who is in the midst of the throne, and who feeds those who have come out of great tribulation, and who are before his throne, and leads them to living fountains of water. (Rev. vii.) Weeping endures for the night. During the night of the legal dispensation those who feel the condemnation of the law have no release from sorrow; there is no wiping away of their tears. All their days are passed away in God's wrath. (Psalms xc. 9.) However great their strength may be, it is "labor and sorrow," never labor and joy, because their works are vain, and cannot satisfy the law. "But joy cometh in the morning" of the gospel dispensation, when the Lord's work appears to his servants; then are the tears wiped away. Sorrow comes again when we feel our sinfulness, and the tears flow, but again and again they are wiped away. While we are in this mortal state of existence there will always be cause enough in ourselves for tears on account of our transgressions, and of our corrupt nature. Only in the continual revelation of Christ to our souls as our sin-bearer and our righteousness can we find abiding joy and comfort. Whenever in our affliction and grief we are enabled by faith to

realize his pres- ence, to experience the power of his word of grace and to feel his love in our poor hearts, then sorrow is gone as we appear before the throne, and thus he ministers consolation and wipes away our tears.

FRAGMENTS

How is it that one who has led a good and innocent life in the sight of men should, when made alive spiritually, feel as much trouble and sorrow on account of a sinful heart as one who has been guilty of outbreaking sins? We know that naturally there is a great difference of feeling between one of a delicate taste and a refined disposition, and one who is of a coarse and depraved habit of mind, so that what the one would shrink from with disgust and abhorrence, the other would not dislike at all. But we know that only divine life in the soul can cause one to see sinfulness within himself, and to hate and loathe it. It is the sinfulness more than the sin which fills him with self-abhorrence. By the Holy Spirit of God the capability of wickedness in our fallen nature is made known to us, and under this experience the one who has led a moral life abhors himself, and sees no one more vile than he. So Benjamin, with whom Joseph's divining cup was found, was made in that wonderful transaction to appear as having stolen the cup, and therefore the greatest sinner among them. Yet all of them were viler than he, having committed a terrible crime in which he had no part. When the divining cup of our spiritual Joseph is found with anyone, then he feels in his own heart all the sin of the one man by whose "disobedience many were made sinners."

IT WAS not in the hope of getting out of the lion's den, nor after he had been taken out, that Daniel had his greatest joy and comfort, but in the presence of the Lord while he was there, and in the knowledge that the angel of the Lord had shut the lions' mouths. It was not in the prospect of getting out of the fiery furnace, nor after they had come out, that the three Hebrew children experienced the chief blessing of their lives, but it was in the presence of the Son of God with them in the furnace, and that faith in him which was given them in such measure that by it they quenched the violence of the fire, so that the flames could not kindle upon them.

It is in the tribulation that we are enabled most sensibly to rejoice, for there is our dear Savior most clearly manifest to our souls. It is while bearing about his dying in our body that his life is manifest in our mortal flesh. It is in the fellowship of his sufferings that we know the fellowship of his joy. (1 Cor. iv.)

WHEN those brethren who say that time salvation is conditional, and is left dependent upon the will of the creature, are speaking of their own daily exercises they talk as the rest of us do. They acknowledge their inability to live as they want to

live, confess that their life is full of faults, mourn their hardness of heart, acknowledge that they transgress daily in thought and word and deed, and complain of their darkness of mind and coldness in regard to spiritual things. No child of God would think of saying to one whose soul is cast down within him, If you would live better and be more obedient you would not be so cast down and so full of doubts and fears. We have heard from the world that "one can have all the religion he will live for," and that they can win God's favor and be blest by being obedient whenever they wish to, or they can lose that favor by being disobedient. But we do not look for that kind of talk from exercised souls who are sick of sin, and sick of themselves on account of sin, and who have to acknowledge, "When I would do good, evil is present with me," and to cry, "O wretched man that I am."

When one is truly exhorted to turn from error in walk or doctrine it is not merely that he may "feel better," but that he may honor God. A hunger after righteousness and a hatred of sin are the most powerful motives that can be thought of to influence the actions; infinitely more powerful than hope of reward or fear of punishment. The apostle when exhorting his brethren presented to them as a good motive their remembrance of the consolation in Christ, the comfort of love, the fellowship of the Spirit and the bowels and mercies, which they had experienced. (Phil. ii. 1.) What could there be more likely to move them? Yet we urge others, and ourselves, to do what we think is right, whether it will make us "feel better" or not. Obedience to the Lord's will worked in our hearts by him, and worked out in our lives, may be followed not only by persecution and worldly loss, but by darkness of mind. That ought to make no difference. The obedience of the dear Savior brought agony and death upon him, and we are followers of him even in this. But though we have affliction in the world, in him we shall have peace. We shall, in the exercise of true faith, be enabled to say with Job, ***"Though he slay me, yet will I trust in him."***

Did you, in the innermost recesses of your soul, ever come to the Lord with the plea for his favor that you had done some obedient work for which you expected that reward? What Jesus has done is our only plea, and never what we have done. But how thankful we are when we have been enabled to walk in obedience to the Lord. In the keeping of his judgments is great reward. ***"If ye live after the flesh, ye shall die."*** Daily we learn that we must have grace in order to serve God with reverence and godly fear, and whenever we have done any gospel work we thankfully say, ***"Yet not I, but the grace of God which was with me." "THOU hast magnified thy word above all thy name."***- Psalms cxxxviii. 2. The name of the Lord includes all his essential

power, wisdom, might, majesty and glory. His word expresses, puts forth, brings into manifestation, all of those glorious attributes and perfections that belong to him, and which are enfolded in his unspeakable name. Jesus is the Word of God; he is declared to be "the power of God, and the wisdom of God."-1 Cor. i. 24. In the name of the Lord was eternally all the power and wisdom necessary to create the heavens and the earth, and to command "the light to shine out of darkness." The Word of the Lord manifested and made known that power and wisdom, causing that incomprehensible work to be done. Thus his Word was magnified above all his name in the natural creation. So also in salvation. The Word which was in the beginning with God, and was God, "was made flesh, and dwelt among us (and we beheld his glory, the glory as of the only begotten of the Father,) full of grace and truth."

Here we have that eternal life which was in the Word, and which was the light of men. We cannot look to any other source for light. This Word is the Fountain of light, as it is the Fountain of life. The inspired Scriptures of truth are put forth by the Word. They are the record of the Word. We find in them, and only there, "the form of sound words"; we cannot reason upon spiritual things outside of that written word, nor against it. Upon every point of doctrine and order we are told to "Hold fast the form of sound words" which we have heard of the apostle Paul and other inspired writers. If the Scriptures tell us that "The worlds were framed by the word of God : so that things which are seen were not made of things which do appear," we are not at liberty to say that such could not be the case, because something cannot be made out of nothing. We are to take the inspired words and hold them fast against all the opposition of the wisdom of this world, and faith does so take and hold them.

Concerning the work of creation, the work of salvation, the final state of the wicked, the resurrection of the dead, and all the other mighty mysteries presented in the Scriptures, which declare the works of the Lord, how insistently we keep trying to explain how the Lord does his wonderful works, and to fill up what the Scriptures seem to lack in explaining the "how," and the "wherefore." But our efforts are always vain, and our minds are baffled and turned back at every point, failing to understand the wonderful works of God, even when we feel their blessed power; for, "How unsearchable are his judgments, and his ways past finding out !

How pleasant and restful it is for us, poor and ignorant as we are, to be given an implicit and confiding trust in the Lord, as we read the written word, that we may receive it, not as the word of man, but as it is indeed, the word of God, (1 Thess. ii. 13,) and to trust that the Lord will in his own time and way open its precious meaning to our understand-

ings, and apply it with power to our souls. How good it is when we contemplate the glorious but inscrutable mystery of the resurrection, which will ever remain a mystery until it is experienced ; to feel the solemn assurance of faith that this same poor sinner who sorrows and suffers and hopes and dies here, will in the resurrection be pure and incorruptible in heaven, satisfied with the likeness of Jesus, and eternally filled with joy.

JANUARY 9, 1906.
Elder Silas H. Durand

CONTRIBUTIONS

SEPTEMBER 2002

William Vick, Tenn 5.00
Ocie Hollandsworth, Va 5.00
Carlton Sumner, Sr, Va 5.00
Mrs Albert Davidson, La 25.00
Marcy Burgin, Tx 5.00
Eld. Ronald Crouch, Sr., WV 5.00

OBITUARIES

MR. FLOYD, WINSTON R. "BUD" JONES

Mr. Floyd Winston R. "Bud" Jones, 92, formerly of Sargent, Ga., died September 11, 2002 at Starcrest Nursing Home in Newnan, Ga.

He was born January 18, 1910, in Carroll County. He was a retired textile worker with the Bibb Company. He was head loom fixer and supervisor. He was a member of Antioch Primitive Baptist Church where he was an Elder Minister. He was a wonderful father, grandfather and great-grandfather.

He was preceded in death by his wife, Ruby Marzell Herrin Jones; and a brother, H. C. Jones.

Surviving are children, Marvin and Sue Jones of Bradenton, Florida, Horace and Ferrell Jones of Whitesburg, Carl and Gloria Jones of Carrollton, Jerry and Betty Jones of Whitesburg, James and Becky Jones of Roopville, Betty Stanford of Newnan, Peggy and Dan McElwaney of Newnan, Lynda and Jett Smith of Newnan, Marzell and Jimmy Shadix of Newnan; sisters, Hazel Hopson of Newnan and Flora Bailey of Bowden; 22 grandchildren, 49 great-grandchildren, 11 great-great-grandchildren, nieces and nephews.

The family was receiving *friends* Thursday from 6-9 p.m. at Higgins Hillcrest Chapel Funeral Home.

A funeral was at Higgins Hillcrest Chapel. Elder Homer Benefield officiated.

MAT. 7:12

"Therefore all things whatsoever ye would that men should do to you, do ye even so to them: for this the law and the prophets."

MARGARET STULTZ CARTER

God in his inflnite wisdom has seen fit to call from our midst another dear member, Sister Margaret Stultz Carter. Sister Margaret was born February 19, 1919 in Draper, N.C. She was the daughter of the late Henry Stultz and Rosa Stultz Cox a precious member of our church. From her early childhood Sister Margaret lived in the Draper area. She received her education from the local public schools and her nursing degree from Danville Memorial Hospital in Danville, Virginia. On June 14, 1941, Margaret Stultz and John Spencer Carter were united in marriage. They were blessed with one son, John Spencer Carter, Jr. They made their home in Lynchburg, Virginia where Sister Margaret was a registered nurse at Lynchburg General Hospital until her retirement. Sister Margaret was a firm believer in Salvation by Grace. She received a precious hope in Christ and asked for a home at Dan River Primitive Baptist Church on July 25, 1953 and was baptized August 23, 1953, by her pastor, the late Elder David Spangler. Sister Carter loved her church and brethren and she supported them both physically and financially as long as she lived. She traveled from Lynchburg regularly to attend the meetings and enjoy the sweet fellowship of the brethren. After her retirement, Sister Margaret and Brother Spencer moved to Eden, N.C. to live with Sister Rosa Cox, Sister Margaret's mother, to be her caregiver and to be close to their meetings. She was faithful to attend church as long as her health permitted but her love and interest in the services never wavered she always wanted to hear from the meetings. Sister Margaret died May 10,2002, in Suffolk, Virginia. She is survived by one son, Spencer Carter, Jr. and his wife, Patricia, of Norfolk, Virginia and grandsons Michael Carter and Jonathan Carter. She was preceded in death by her husband, Spencer Carter, Sr. A graveside service was held Wednesday , May 15, 2002, at 11:00 A.M. in Dan View Cemetery in Eden, N.C. by her pastor Elder Kenneth Key. Her body was laid to rest beside her husband to await the second coming of Christ. May all of us who mourn the passing of Sister Margaret be reconciled to the will of our Heavenly Father who never makes a mistake. The Lord giveth and the Lord taketh away.....blessed be the name of the Lord!

Written in Love,
Sister Phyllis H. Stroud

John 15:14-15.

Ye are my friends, if ye do whatsoever I command you.

Henceforth I call you not servants; for the servant knoweth not what his lord doeth: but I have called you friends; for all things that I have heard of my Father I have made known unto you.

DEACON RICHARD STEGALL

At the request of sister Gladys, _____ I will attempt to write this memorial of Brother Richard.

I realize that I will not be able to do justice to his memory unless the Lord guides my thoughts.

In my travels among the brethren for over 40 years, I have not known of any that showed the marks of humbleness and kindness more than Brother Richard. He was a great friend to me personally and a *joy* to serve with as a fellow deacon at Malmaison Church for 32 years. He joined Malmaison Church in August, 1962 was ordained a deacon January 31, 1970. He loved his church and was a faithful and steady servant to the church all of his years of service and was always ready to see to the needs of the building and grounds as well as to the needs of his pastor and the church membership until his death on July 16, 2002.

He was the son of Brother Clarence and Sister Hattie Stegall and the nephew of Elder Jim Stegall. Brother Richard and sister Gladys were blessed with 58 years of marriage and the Lord brought them to join the church at the same time in August 1962.

What a blessing to have the fellowship and Christian union of the brethren as a husband and wife and to enjoy mutual worship services for so many years. My wife and I were able to travel to many Primitive Baptist meetings and to the brethren's homes together with the Stegalls. It is a very fond memory for both of us.

His survivors besides Sister Gladys are a daughter and son-in-law Rachael and Mike Wimmer, granddaughters, Michelle Dison and Amy Wimmer, and great granddaughter Kiera Dison. Also surviving are two brothers and two sisters.

Our church at Malmaison feels a great loss at the death of Brother Richard and we know that his empty seat cannot be filled but we also realize that our Great God is able and has promised to fill the needs of His people. Our church will continue according to His will and we hope to pray for God's continued blessings upon us.

We believe Brother Richard's spirit is in the paradise of God and that he has crossed over that river of suffering and pain to ever be with his Savior and to be reunited with a spiritual body at the coming of Christ. May the Lord reconcile the family and us in this time of great loss.

I loved him greatly as a brother in Christ.

Burnell B. Williams
Aug. 27, 2002

Signs of the Times

DEVOTED TO THE OLD SCHOOL BAPTIST CAUSE

" The Sword of the Lord and of Gideon "

VOL. 170 MEADOWS OF DAN, VA., DECEMBER 2002 NO. 12

SIGNS OF THE TIMES

ISSN - 0199 - 0063
Subscription price $15.00 per year - $25.00 two years
Published monthly by
SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.
Established in 1832
Devoted to the Old Baptist Cause

Elder Wm. Hale Terry
Circulation Manager and Treasurer
Phone (276) 398-2923

EDITOR

Elder Kenneth R. Key, Editor
721 Willard Street
Greensboro, N.C. 27405
Phone (336) 273-7464

ASSOCIATE EDITORS

Elder Richard H. Campbell
2171 Allen Court
Germantown, Tenn. 38138
Phone (901) 753-7791

Elder C.B. Davis, Jr.
1251 Paynes Tavern Rd.
Roxboro, N.C. 27573
Phone (336) 599-7236

Elder C. C. Wilbanks
217 Bastrop Drive
Monroe, Louisiana 71203
Phone (318) 343-5473

Elder J. B. Farmer
6373 N. State Hwy 7
Grayson, Ky. 41143
(606) 474-4327

All letters for this paper containing subscriptions and remittances, should be mailed to Elder Wm. Hale Terry, 202 Carousel Lane, Meadows of Dan, Va. 24120-4403. All articles and letters for publication, all notices of meetings and all obituaries should be mailed to Elder Kenneth R. Key, 721 Willard Street, Greensboro, N.C. 27405

SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.
202 Carousel Lane, Meadows of Dan, Va. 24120-4403

SONG

WHEN I survey the wondrous cross
On which the Prince of glory died,
My richest gain I count but loss,
And pour contempt on all my pride.

Forbid it, Lord, that I should boast,
Save in the death of Christ my Lord ;
All the vain things that charm me most,
I sacrifice them to his blood.

See from his head, his hands, his feet,
Sorrow and love flow mingled down;
Did e' er such love and sorrow meet?
Or thorns compose so rich a crown?

His dying crimson like a robe
Spreads o'er his body on the tree,
Then I am dead to all the globe,
And all the globe is dead to me.

Were the whole realm of nature mine,
That were an offering far too small;
Love so amazing, so divine,
Demands my soul, my life, my all.

Watts.

POSTMASTER

Please send address changes to:

Signs of the Times
202 Carousel Lane
Meadows of Dan, Va 24120-4403

CONTENTS

EDITORIAL 266
Elder C. C. Wilbanks

VOICES OF THE PAST 270
Elder T.W. Stallings
Elder Caleb Sawyer
Elder W.D. Griffin

MEETINGS 286

CONTRIBUTIONS 287

OBITUARIES 288
Roy Lee Locke

EDITORIAL

CONVERSATION

Elder C.C. Wilbanks

Every literate person understands that conversation is an exchange of thoughts or ideas between two or more individuals in a common spoken language. But the use of the word in this manner is very limited when compared with its use in ancient times, and when used in the Bible. I do not understand a word of the Hebrew language, but according to Strong's concordance the word "conversation" is derived from the word DEREK, that basically means a trodden road, a course of life, manner and behavior of individuals. The word is used twice in the Psalms and eighteen times in the New Testament. Biblically the word does not mean social intercourse by means of language, but it refers to the whole behavior, conduct or character of the individual. This is the primary meaning of the word wherever it is used in the scriptures. Only Paul's use of it in his letter to the Philippians is there an exception, and he used it to mean "citizenship," or to behave as citizens. We do violence to this expression, and greatly limit its meaning if we mean only that our conversing or talking together is in heaven, which is the church of Jesus Christ. To be a citizen of this heaven one must be born there. ***"And of Zion it shall be said, This and that man was born in her: and the highest himself shall establish her. The LORD shall count, when he writeth up the people, that this man was born there." Ps. 87:5-6.*** This heaven is not that glorious heaven above, but our heaven on earth. To be born there we must be born again, ***"—not of blood, nor of the will of the flesh, nor of the will of man, but of God."*** As Jesus said to Nicodemus, ***"—Except a man be born again, he cannot see the kingdom of heaven."*** And, ***"Except a man be born of water***

and of the Spirit, he cannot enter into the kingdom of God." All men, the sons of Adam, are born dead in sins and trespasses; we were separated from God when the first Adam transgressed God's holy commandment. We have a natural life, but we live in nature's total darkness concerning anything spiritual and are slaves and servants to sin until being translated into the light and liberty of the kingdom of Christ. Enoch was translated that he should not see death, and every subject of God's grace shall never eternally die, for Jesus gives unto them eternal life, and he is that life. By his death and resurrection he triumphed over death and the grave and brought life and immortality to light through his glorious gospel which is revealed unto us by his Holy Spirit. Our natural bodies may sleep in the dust, but they will be changed and raised from the grave in the likeness of Christ when our Saviour shall return to receive his beloved bride unto himself. Those who are alive and remain shall also be changed, in a moment, in the twinkling of an eye, and shall rise with those who sleep. *"For the Lord himself shall descend from heaven with a shout, with the voice of the arch angel, and with the trump of God: and the dead (asleep) in Christ shall rise first: then we which are alive and remain shall be caught up together with them in the clouds, to meet the Lord in the air: and so shall we ever be with the Lord." 1 Thes. 16-17.*

Whosoever is born in the kingdom of heaven is born of God and cannot sin. *"Whosoever is born of God doth not commit sin; for his seed remaineth in him: and*

He cannot sin, because he is born of God." 1 Jn. 3:9. As long as we remain here on earth in the flesh we will sin, for this new birth does not change our Adamic sinful nature in any way. John said, *"If we say that we have no sin, we deceive ourselves, and the truth is not in us."* We are tempted and drawn away by our own lusts and enticed. *"Then when lust hath conceived, it brings forth sin: and when sin is finished it brings forth death." James 1:15.* Paul told the Corinthians, *"There hath no temptation taken you but such as is common to man: but God is faithful, who will not suffer you to be tempted above that ye are able; but will with the temptation also make a way to escape, that ye may be able to bear it. Wherefore, my dearly beloved, flee from idolatry." 1 Cor. 10:13-14.* Without the power of the Holy Spirit working within us we will not accomplish this. I have tried for many years to accomplish this without success; that is, if I have ever done the thing I ought to have done it was never the result of my trying to do so, but the result of a higher power. Brethren, is it this way with you? Paul said, *"Only let*

your conversation be as it becometh the gospel of Christ." This does not mean only our talking together about the gospel, but if we give the word conversation its full force it signifies, Let your behavior, or life, as citizens of heaven be as becometh the Gospel of Christ. We may talk one way but act another. But if we be the children of God we are not simply to talk the gospel, but live it. The power to do this must come from on high. In Paul's letter to Titus he said, ***"For the grace of God that bringeth salvation hath appeared to all men, teaching us, that, denying ungodliness and worldly lusts, we should live soberly, righteously, and godly in the present world."*** The same grace that teaches us these things never leaves us but abides in us to cause us to deny the flesh and its lusts, to the end that we may by grace live and behave as citizens of heaven even while we remain in this ungodly world. Only Christ within us can do the teaching, and if we have not Christ in our hearts then we are none of his.

Brethren, I must confess that I do not always live as I should, if I ever do. There are many times when I say things that should not be said, and do not say what should be said. And I do things that I should not do. Many times I instantly regret what I have said or done and at times it is revealed to me later. In either case it causes me pain in heart and I must beg for mercy to the Most High. I know that in me (that is, in my flesh,) dwelleth no good thing: for to will is present with me; but how to perform that which is good I find not. It is too long to copy here, but I would like for you to read Romans 8:14-25. This does not apply to Paul only, but to every child of grace.

In the first book of Peter we find these two scriptures: ***"Be ye holy in all manner of conversation," and, "For as much as ye know that ye were not redeemed from your vain conversation."*** Again, it is not talking together, but our behavior or conduct is meant. In these scriptures we find holy conversation and evil conversation. A man may say things that sound holy, yet his behavior or conduct betrays him as evil. That man is not being led by the Holy Spirit but is following after the lusts of the flesh. If this conduct continues unabated it will cause much trouble in the church. Paul called these men grievous wolves, and Jude said they were certain men who crept in unawares, who were before of old ordained to this condemnation. Paul also tells us that of our own selves shall men arise, speaking perverse things, to draw away disciples after them.

Brethren, I have seen both the holy conversation and the evil conversation in our churches. I do

not wish to point to any individual or church, but to bring it to your attention. I have seen this evil conversation, and I feel sure that at least some of you have also, and we do know that it has split associations and destroyed churches. If it should continue we will see even more. Because this evil is against the church of God, we should bring it to the attention of the church in an orderly manner. The church should never act hastily, but with the help of the Holy Ghost seek to convert the offending brother from the error of his way. This should be done in a kind and brotherly way. But if the brother will not hear the church he should be put out, to be delivered unto Satan for the destruction of the flesh, that the spirit may be saved in the day of the Lord Jesus. If the brother should return later, and show by his behavior that the Spirit of Christ has changed him, he may be returned to church fellowship. This brings to mind that Peter had been taught of the Father to know that Jesus was the Son Of God, and yet he cursed and swore that he knew him not when Jesus stood before Pilate. But when Jesus looked upon him O how he went out and wept bitterly. I feel at times that I am much like Peter at that time. Is your experience like mine? If so, we can have sweet fellowship.

God is love, and if we love God it is because he first loved us. How can we love God whom we have not seen if we do not love the brethren whom we have seen? It is impossible. Without charity we are nothing. If love is in our hearts we can easily show it in many ways. Charity is love in action. A warm handshake, a hug, a kind word, a simple pat on the back, etc. will suffice. Just telling someone that we love them has little value if we do not prove it by our actions. Paul said, ***"Owe no man anything, but to love one another: for he that loveth another hath fulfilled the law."*** He also said, ***"But if ye bite and devour one another, take heed that ye be not consumed one of another. This I say then, Walk in the Spirit, and ye shall not fulfil the lusts of the flesh."***

Beloved brethren, let us always strive to fulfil the law, praying for the Holy Spirit to lead us. Let our conversation be as becometh the citizens of Zion. I need your prayers when at the throne of Grace.

Eld. C.C. Wilbanks

Romans 8:6 & 10.

For to be carnally minded is death; but to be spiritually minded is life and peace.

And if Christ be in you, the body is dead because of sin; but the Spirit is life because of righteousness.

VOICES OF THE PAST

ELDER TIMOTHY W. STALLINGS
(1863) Signs of the Times

Dear Brother Beebe,- Enclosed I send you the christian experience of Elder T. W. Stallings, which was written to Elder W.M. Mitchell of Alabama.

Sarah E. Davis.

Elder W.M. Mitchell-Dear Brother in Christ;- After a long time, I undertake to comply with my promise in trying to write you a few things. I have thought, ever since we were together, that I would at some time let you know more fully the reason of the hope that I have in Jesus; and since it is your request, I cannot feel satisfied without telling you more than I have already, although I feel unworthy to address one I so highly esteem; for this reason I have been putting it off. But with the desire that God may direct me, I will commence, and try to let you know I was, as I hope, brought into manifestation. I first felt interested about my soul's welfare in January, 1863, while in the army in the state of Virginia. I never had, up to that time, felt any uneasiness about the salvation of my soul. My thoughts had been, prior to this, that when I got older I would turn from my ways and serve the Lord. I had no doubt but what I could get into favor with God at any time. I used to go to the Methodist meetings in our neighborhood, to see and be seen as many young folks do, and heard them tell the people that they could turn to the Lord if they would; and I fully believed their doctrine.

One morning, while in the army, I was detailed and sent off with seven other men to work, (I do not now remember what day) and while at work that day I became uneasy. I cannot remember any thing that I had done, heard or thought of, that caused the uneasiness to rise in my mind, but it now seems to me that in less than a half hour I had a clear view of everything that I ever did. I had been a fiddler, horse-racer, and gambler, and many other vile practices, from a boy up to that time, and I delighted in those things even up to that day. Now they all came up before me as plain as though it were yesterday that I had passed through those things. I have, since then, thought of the man that told me all things that ever I did, and if I am not deceived, that Man was the Christ. At the same time, I think I had a view of the holy God, Who cannot look upon sin with any degree of allowance. I was compelled to leave the men I was with and hunt some secret place where I could bow down before God, for the first time in my life, and try to implore His mercy; but it seemed like my efforts were all useless. I returned to my companions, as I thought I dared not stay from them and my duty; and when I did return, I felt so bad that I could

not work. It appeared to me that I was such a wicked sinner, I could not be allowed to live long upon the earth. I know not how to describe my feelings better than to compare myself to a man lost in a desert. I could not find the way home. I then and there felt that I was lost. But the trouble of my soul would not allow me to stop. I could not read for myself a single word of the Bible, though it was now my great desire to hear it read. Yet I was afraid to ask anyone to read it for me, knowing as I did that my companions knew so much about my past life. I did not want them to know that I ever had a serious thought. But finally I met with the opportunity of hearing Mr. McMurry (one of my regiment) read in the book of Ezekiel. He read but a short time before he came to these words, ***"The soul that sinneth, it shall die."*** If he had been reading a letter from my home, and had read that my home was burned, and that my wife and Children were all dead, I could not have felt any worse. I immediately left the camp, went where no one could see me, and laid down upon the ground, and felt like I knew that the sentence of death was passed against me. I felt that I would surely be the next man that would die or get killed in General Lee's army; but I had to confess that it would be just in God if He should take me from time to eternity, even where the fire is not quenched. There were some Primitive Baptists in our company, and I heard them talk of their hopes and fears. Their talk, as well as the Bible, seemed to condemn me. I have since thought, my Brother, that I was arraigned at the bar of God, to be judged according to the law,and my whole life in a waste howling wilderness was brought to judgement. And if I could have seen you then, Brother Mitchell, and you had been enabled to preach to me all the comforts of the gospel, I do not think it would have done me any good;for I could not see a Mediator between me and the offended God. As such, I viewed my case a hopeless one. I can say to you that I was like a man sick unto death.I grew worse and weaker every day. I was then moved in my feelings to try some of the ***"Doctors of Divinity."*** They told me that all I had to do was to pray, and exercise faith, and God would certainly smile upon me.I have since thought, my Brother, that I could have as easily made the sun rise at the hour of midnight,and make darkness flee away, as I could have done either. Time and space will not allow me to make mention of everything that I witnessed in this great struggle; I must only hint at them and pass on.

I will now come to that memorable day when our army had been engaged in battle several days, and I was hourly looking for the summons of death. On Sunday evening (said to be the 4th of May,1863) I saw our men in front of me forming a line of battle, and as they formed they

commenced firing. It now came forcibly to my mind that this would be my last day upon earth. I then thought of brethren Ansel Parish and E. J.Williams, two dear old Primitive Baptist preachers of our country, who are, in the providence of God, yet spared and permitted to stand upon the walls of Zion, and cry aloud, and whom I now, unworthy as I feel to be can claim as my yokefellows, who preached for our regiment while stationed at Savannah, Georgia, at the commencement of the war. O how I now lamented my carelessness and hardness of heart; for at that time I cared not for them, nor for their preaching, but could look upon them as being good men. My mind was directed back to Georgia, with a view of all the good men that I had ever known. I would have given all the wealth of this globe, had it been mine, to have been with and like one of those men that I once took such delight in persecuting, and looked upon as being such fools. O, language *is* too weak; I never can employ language sufficient to express my feelings at that time. I fully believed that I should be the first man that would fall. I felt now that I was forbidden to ask God for His mercies.I engaged in that bloody conflict about two and a half hours, with twenty-seven other men of my own company. At dark the battle ended with us. Only myself and four other men came out unhurt, out of twenty-seven. When I came out, I went down to a ravine and drank some water, when it was suggested to my mind, Why is it that I have escaped unhurt, while so many of my dear comrades, many of them far better men, in my estimation, than I, are gone, some lying cold and lifeless on the battle-field, and some wounded and weltering in their own blood? And the answer came to my mind that God had heard my prayers. Instantly the heavy chains of trouble fell off me and I was permitted to look up and see Jesus, who had suffered the just for the unjust, and I do believe, my Brother, that my joys at that moment would be as hard to describe, as would my troubles that I had felt only a few hours previously. And my joy was unspeakable and full of glory. But this undisturbed peace did not last long. In a little while I became fearful that I was not delivered, though the heavy weight of my trouble was gone; yet it seemed that my evidence of being pardoned was not sufficient. At the time of my great joy I would have been willing to tell every man in the army my feelings; but at this time I did not think that I should ever attempt to tell them to anyone, though in the course of eight or nine days I was moved in my feelings to tell the Chaplain of our regiment some things I hoped I had witnessed. He asked me if I desired to be baptized. I told him I did, and he baptized me. I did not then know the difference, as I hope I now do, between the different denominations. I never had read a word in the

Bible up to that time. In the evening after I was formally baptized, I began to desire to read the Bible more than ever, for I greatly desired to know what the Lord would have me to do, though I knew I could not read, neither did I ever expect to; for confinement to study was one thing I never could bear. I will here state that I never had advanced in a spelling book as far as words of two syllables. But in justice to my parents I will here state that it was not their fault, for they tried to educate their children, and succeeded in giving them all a liberal education, except me, but as before stated, the confinement to study of books was my greatest punishment I ever had to endure; in fact, it seemed like more than I could bear; and when my parents would send me to school with my brothers and sisters, I would run away from them and lie in the swamp all day, until they returned, when I would rejoin their company and go home. Sometimes my parents would punish me, and continue to send me off to school, but I persisted in my wicked course, and thereby failed to get my share of that great temporal blessing, an education, though numbers have said, since that time, that I had a good Education; but what I here state I know to be true, and I know that God knows it. I would not, my Brother, make this statement,for this world, were it not true.

Seven days after the man baptized me, I dreamed that I could read, and well recollect the words that I read in my dream, which I have since found in the scriptures - the fourth chapter of Isaiah. I dreamed three nights in succession that I could read the scriptures, and in the morning after the third night I asked one of my fellow-soldiers (who is yet living, and not more than thirty miles from my house) for his testament. I opened it and the first that my eyes fastened upon was the eighth chapter of Romans. I read it as easily as I ever had since, and I have never found any difficulty since then in reading,though I had read but few words before I became fearful that I was asleep, and that it was a dream, and I went out to see whether or not I could see the sun. When I saw the sun shining, and knew that I was awake, and could read, the joy of my soul was more than I could express; and I have since thought that if I had never read any scripture besides the eighth chapter of Romans, I had found enough to give me a clear description of the character of God and His people,embodied in Christ; and inasmuch as the law holds nothing against Him, it holds nothing against His people. So I consider that witness, to wit, the apostle Paul,one of the princes that rule in judgment, rightly deciding in my case what I hope I was prepared in my heart to believe, enough of the scriptures to make me wise unto salvation, if a living child of God. I think, Brother Mitchell, I received great instruction from the chapter above mentioned. I continued to read the scriptures

almost every hour that I was awake,and had the time to do so; but as I was in the army, I was nearly always watching, or on some other duty, and as such I had but little time to read.

On the 19th of October, 1864, I was wounded, being shot through the elbow, and the joint slivered. This was in the valley of Virginia, seventy-four miles above Staunton. I was captured, and carried four miles and made my escape. I then walked two days and one night and reached Staunton. I had no assistance till I got there, neither had any thing been done for my wound, which was by this time in an awful condition, and my sufferings great. The doctor made an effort to amputate my arm, but I was so weak from fasting and loss of blood that I could not bear the operation, therefore my arm was spared, and to all human appearance it was impossible for me to recover" my sufferings were so great. Notwithstanding my sufferings were so great, my soul rejoiced. Though my body was racked with distressing pain, and I had but little to eat, yet I felt that my Saviour was with me. After a long time of intense suffering, both of body and mind, I started for home, and by the kind providence of God I was permitted to reach there. Right here could be written a volume, but I must pass on. I only make mention of these things to try to give you some idea of the trouble I had to pass through. Up to this time I had not heard an Old School Baptist preach, since I hope, I had an ear to hear. All that I had heard were the preachers we had in the army, and they preached altogether about what men could do, and what they ought to do; for I am certain I never heard them declare the Lord's doings. I did my best to eat and live on what they furnished, but it was no food for me, and I did not know at that time but what that was the best I ever would get. But at length it was pleasing to my heavenly Master for me to reach my home, in Brooks County, Georgia. I was yet suffering intense pain with my arm. I was then moved to the house of my wife's mother, who was an Old School Baptist. Now I greatly desired to hear preaching. The meeting time came, but I was not able to go. I asked my mother-in-law to invite the preacher home with her. So he appointed preaching at her house that night, which was Saturday. The preacher was Elder H.C. Tucker, an old consistent minister of the primitive Baptist order, one that I had in youth, and even up to the time of my going into the army, looked upon as the most awkward and ignorant man of all God's creation. I had spared no pains in persecuting, mocking and ridiculing him. I thought that he preached the most foolishness of anybody I ever heard. But when he began preaching that night, it seemed to me that there was the most music in his voice of anything I ever heard, and every word was to my soul as apples of gold in pictures

of silver. He did not preach Jesus as a co-worker with man, but as he is described in the 17th chapter of John, as having power over all flesh, that he should give eternal life to as many as His Father has given Him. O what a feast it was to my poor soul! He told me what I had felt. *"O, the joy of my soul at that time was more than I shall ever be able to describe"*, My Brother, I do believe tonight that every child of God who is in a strange land, or in other words, who may be in Babylon, could they hear what I did, upon that occasion, must come to the same conclusion that I did; for before Brother Tucker got through his sermon, I could adopt the language of Ruth, *"thy people shall be my people, and thy God my God."* Nearly all the church (Bethel) was assembled at my mother-in-law's house, on that occasion. When Brother Tucker got through, and had sat down, he said he thought I had something to tell the church, if I would. I was so moved in my feelings that I could not refrain. I commenced talking, and directly forgot myself. I tried to tell them how I was found in a desert, and a waste howling wilderness, and at the same time expressed my desire to be with, and live with the Old Baptists. Brother Tucker arose and I said that he wanted to give me his hand; and as the church was nearly all present, he said to the brethren that if they felt like he did they would manifest their fellowship for me by giving me their hand; they came forward, everyone of them, and joyfully received me into the fellowship of the church; and as a sister had also been received, I was to be baptized with her the next morning. I went with them to the water, where we met the balance of the church, and they all seemed to rejoice at my reception, and gave me the right hand of fellowship. I was baptized by Brother Tucker, and went up to the meeting house and took my seat among the brethren. I felt like I had come through great tribulation and much distress, but felt like I had got home to my friends. The words of David were continually on my mind,- *"Bless the Lord, O my soul."* I believed then. and do yet, that if I was a proper gospel subject, I was then, and not until then, admitted into Christ's kingdom. No minister can be a lawful administrator, except his qualifications are of God. After it was my privilege to hear an Old Baptist preach, - it was an easy matter for me to decide that I had been in the wrong place. If the baptism of the Missionary Baptists is valid, so is their doctrine; and if God does not direct their preaching, He does not direct their baptism. *"Whatsoever is not of faith is sin."* The declaration of non-fellowship declared years ago by the Primitive Baptists cannot be in the way of any who are as hungry as I was. For I must believe that those who come through the fire are refined as silver is refined, and tried as gold is tried, and

they are driven in their distress to call upon the Lord; and after they are refined, He evidences to them that He has heard them. The children of our heavenly Father must all come through one process; they are then every way prepared to understand the difference between the trumpet that is blown in Zion, and the many uncertain sounds that are blown to imitate the true gospel trumpet.

Dear Brother Mitchell, I have been fully reconciled, ever since the year 1865, to believe that I am among the children of the most high God, and my trouble is my fear of not being a fit subject to have a name among that peculiar people. At times the trouble of my mind is so great that it seems like I cannot march on any further; still I have a desire to say, *"Let thy mercies come unto me, even thy salvation."*

Dear Brother Mitchell, I shall have to close, for fear that I have written enough to weary your patience; yet the half is not told. I would like to say something to you about why it is that I have to preach; but as I cannot write myself, it would be taxing my wife heavier than I am willing to do; therefore I desist.

My dear Brother, I am sorry to hear that you are suffering so much, yet I hope that you may be spared a long time to comfort the children of our God. I would be glad if you could visit our country again. I desire to see you more than ever. I think, if I live long, and you do also we'll visit your state and spend some time. With you and the brethren, of your churches. May the Lord bless you in your afflictions.

I remain your unworthy brother in hope of eternal life.

Timothy W. Stallings
January 1, 1876

Preached at Mayfield
on Tuesday evening,
January 8th, 1952

"Whoso is wise, and will observe these things, even they shall understand the loving-kindness of the Lord" (Psalm 107:43).

The Psalmist had been speaking in this blessed psalm of certain things that relate more or less to the experience of God's people. Mr. Philpot speaks of this psalm as being an epitome of Christian experience.

The Psalmist opens with a note of *"thanks unto the Lord... because His mercy endureth for ever"*; and that will be the note of everyone who is brought to read his title clear to mansions in the skies. Then the Psalmist treats upon the great work of redemption. The Lord Jesus redeemed His people by price and also by power, and where the Lord had redeemed His people by that one offering that He once offered for the sins of many, you may depend upon it that He will redeem by power; that is, in putting forth the

hand of His omnipotent grace to snatch them as brands from the burning. Then there is a redemption in God's providence. We have it in the history of the children of Israel. What a wonderful work of redemption that was in bringing that mighty host out of Egyptian bondage and captivity, and bringing them through the Red Sea as on dry ground! O, the Lord put forth His power to redeem them from the hand of the enemy. Not once or twice, but many times did the children of Israel prove the redemption power of God exercised upon them as a nation. They were sustained in their wanderings. They did not wander in that great and terrible wilderness uneyed; uncared for, but the Lord's eye was upon them; and though they hungered and thirsted and their souls sometimes fainted within them, when they cried unto the Lord in their trouble He delivered them out of their distress (v. 1-6) .

Also *"He led them forth by the right way" unto "a city of habitation".* How true this will be in a truly spiritual sense!

Every single vessel of mercy will ultimately be found landed safely on Canaan's peaceful shore. They will be led, not in a way of their choosing, but in this "right way"; and if we speak of this right way from a gospel standpoint, it is as Mr. Hart puts it in one of his beautiful hymns:

"And lest we should mistake the way He lines it out with blood."

Then we must consider the way in which the Lord deals with His people when they are brought to "sit in darkness and the shadow of death, being bound with affliction and iron; because they rebelled against the words of God, and condemned the counsel of the Most High; Therefore He brought down their heart with labour; they fell down, and there was none to help. Then they cried unto the Lord in their trouble, and He saved them out of their distresses" (v. 10-13). If we are brought into such circumstances, if we are made to possess the sins of our youth, or if we are brought to know that *"the backslider in heart shall be filled with his own ways"* (Prov. 14:14); and if we are found as the poor Gadarene maniac was found—when the Lord cast out the devils (and there was a legion of them!) he was sitting at the feet of Jesus, clothed and in his right mind.

Then the inspired penman speaks of a period when the Lord would manifest His delivering mercies, bringing them out of darkness and the shadow of death, and breaking their bands in sunder (v. 14). This called for praise and thanksgiving: *"O that men would praise the Lord for His goodness, and for His wonderful works to the children of men!"*

Now the Psalmist speaks of the gates of brass being broken and the bars of iron being cut in sunder (v. 16); and me thinks that there are very few of the Lord's people but

what know something of those gates of brass and bars of iron. It does not say that they could cut them in sunder themselves, or that they could break these gates of brass. "For He hath broken the gates of brass, and cut the bars of iron in sunder." O, these things are worthy of our consideration! They are worthy of our observation, and if we are brought into these experiences and prove the power of God relative to them, then we shall "understand the lovingkindness of the Lord."

But we read this, "He sent His word, and healed them, and delivered them from their destructions". And "faith cometh by hearing, and hearing by the word of God". So the Lord causes His truth, His precious word (not just the letter of truth, but the substance of it) , to meet the cases and conditions of His people. Sometimes it is a word of promise, and sometimes it is a revelation of the things of Christ; but the Lord sends His word, and sends it with power and application, and the effect of it is to heal that which is wounded and that which is out of the way. *"And delivered them from their destructions."*

Presently the Psalmist speaks of mariners, those that are upon the sea, that do business in deep waters. We know this may have a literal application, but we are persuaded it has a spiritual meaning, too. The Lord's people are sometimes brought into the depths, where the waves mount up very high, and where they are ready to conclude, like the disciples of old,

"Master, we perish; Master, save! They cried; the Master heard."

If you are brought into such circumstances, remember that there is One Who can stay the raging of the deep, that can cause peace to be where, perhaps, there is nothing but storm and turmoil. Well, if the Lord puts forth His power, He can make the storm a calm, whatever the nature of it.

Then, *"He turneth rivers into a wilderness, and the water-springs into dry ground; a fruitful land into barrenness, for the wickedness of them that dwell therein. He turneth the wilderness into a standing water, and dry ground into water-springs".* There is nothing too hard for the Lord. It does not matter what the nature of the case, or what the condition is, the Lord is able to turn our wildernesses into a fruitful field, to make a desert like Eden. I remember the late Mr. Popham speaking of someone that he knew that had fallen away, but he said that they had not sinned beyond the mercy of God. And so it is. Whatever your state and condition, there is hope in the gospel relative to every poor, ready-to-perish sinner who seeks salvation in His name.

Now we come to the words of our text, though we have been treating upon the matter of them. "Whoso is wise." This wisdom is from above.

It is not natural wisdom, that is "earthly, sensual, devilish", according to James in his epistle. "but the wisdom that is from above is first pure, then peaceable, gentle, and easy to be entreated, full of mercy and good fruits, without partiality." Paul in writing to Timothy, reminds him that he had known from his youth the scriptures, that, were able to make him wise unto salvation. And, when "the world by wisdom", that is natural wisdom, "knew not God, it pleased God by the foolishness of preaching to save them that believe". The Lord Jesus Christ, in the course of His ministry, looked up to heaven and thanked God the Father that these things were hidden from the wise and prudent, and revealed unto babes. So this wisdom is of celestial birth. Solomon, when he came to the throne and the Lord appeared to him in a vision and asked him what he desired, asked for this wisdom to be granted to him, and it was granted to him in a very great measure; and though he fell into sin, he did not fall out of the covenant, and we have reason to believe that Solomon was recovered out of that state before he passed away. We have it on the testimony of Holy writ that he was loved of his God. There is wisdom that is given.

"He takes the fool and makes him wise, And shows him where his victory lies."

But very often He brings one to feel his own foolishness and his own need of divine teaching and leading. But if we are wise, that is, made wise unto salvation, we shall be brought first of all to know something of our sinnership; otherwise we can know nothing savingly of the Person and work of Christ. So the Lord brings the soul to know his own sickness and sore, and to seek that remedy which is to be found in the precious atonement of Christ. You will never seek it until you learn the truth as expressed by Isaiah the prophet, ***"We are all as an unclean thing, and all our righteousnesses are as filthy rags":*** and as Isaiah speaks in another place, ***"Woe is me! for I am undone; because I am a man of unclean lips, and I dwell in the midst of a people of unclean lips: for mine eyes have seen the King, the Lord of hosts".*** O, it is a great thing to have a right sense of our sinnership, to be brought in at that strait gate and that narrow way to seek salvation in the Lamb of God!

Then again, if we are made wise unto salvation, we shall find our dependence upon God for a continuance in that way of salvation.

O, you must not think that if the work is begun you can carry it on yourself. You are to learn Mr. Berridge's hymn in experience:

"No help in self I find, And yet have sought it well. The native treasure of my mind Is sin, and death, and hell."

But then, what was the consequence of this teaching? Well, Berridge fled to the Lord Jesus Christ to receive from Him help in his time of need. So if you are made wise in this respect, you will lean upon the Lord Jesus Christ fully in the matter of your justification with God. His blood-shedding and His justifying righteousness will be your justification with God. But you will lean upon Him in the matter of sanctification, too, because you will learn that truth, *"In my flesh dwelleth no good thing"*.

Again, you will need the Lord Jesus Christ to put forth His sanctifying power by the Holy Ghost in keeping you from evil that it may not grieve you, and preserving you unto the day of Jesus Christ. And if you are wise, you will observe God's dealings with you both in providence and in grace, because providence really is the handmaid of grace. We would not put providential things before spiritual, we believe that they are inseparable, if you were to take away Jacob's providential troubles, where are you going to get His spiritual things from? So it is with a child of God. He is brought into straits, into difficulties, into distresses, and all to make him sick of self and fond of the Lord Jesus; to make him know in experience, "Here we have no continuing city, but we seek one to come". So the dealings of the Lord with us may be very contrary to our natural inclinations.

Well, if we look back upon the past, cannot we see how the Lord has led us in intricate ways for the furtherance of a gospel experience in our hearts? We should never have known some of the precious truths of the gospel, we should never have known the preciousness of some of those exceeding precious promises, had we not been brought into varied trials and circumstances where those promises were made power and life in our spirit? O, it is a great thing if the Lord brings you into circumstances where He makes Himself known and where He makes Himself precious, and the word of God becomes, not "a tale that is told", but spirit and life in your experience.

Well, if you are wise, and if you observe the way that the Lord has led you, it may be forty years, more or less, in the wilderness, to humble you and to prove you, and to know what is in your heart, and then if the Lord has appeared at times on your behalf, in providence and in grace, is it not worthy of your observation? Cannot you sometimes say, with Toplady,

"Sweet to look back, and see my name
In life's fair book set down;
Sweet to look forward, and behold Eternal joys my own"?

And cannot you sometimes look back upon periods in your experience, perhaps when you were tried beyond measure, as the apostle speaks; in a certain place he speaks of being "tried beyond measure", so

that he despaired even of life; but he said, *"The Lord, Who hath delivered, Who doth deliver, in Whom we trust that He will yet deliver"*. There have been trials, then, that you have encountered in your pathway, where you have despaired of all hope and help in self, and yet the Lord hath power, and He has done great things for you, whereof you are glad. That was a wonderful deliverance vouchsafed to the children of Israel. They had been steeped in idolatry, but the time came, and the Lord raised up Samuel, and probably Samuel had been used of the Lord relative to the people of Israel, for when he spoke to them of Ashtaroth they were willing to put away their false gods, and they were brought to real repentance; and as Samuel offered up the offering, the Lord appeared on their behalf, and with that tremendous hail beat down the adversaries, the Philistines, and discomfited them. Then Samuel set up a pillar between Mizpeh and Shen, and he called the name of it Ebenezer: *"Hitherto hath the Lord helped up" (1 Samuel 7)* .

So as we review the Lord's past dealings with us, and especially if there are any marked deliverances, and if He has appeared graciously on our behalf, making Himself known to us in our afflictive circumstances, surely we can raise our Ebenezer and say,

"Hither by Thy help I'm come;
And I hope, by Thy good pleasure,
Safely to arrive at home."

Well, if we are brought there, to observe these things, not to let them lie buried in forgetfulness and without praises die, but to consider what great things the Lord had done for us, we shall probably sing this,

"His love in time past forbids me think
He'll leave me at last in trouble to sink. Each sweet Ebenezer I have in review
Confirms His good pleasure to help me quite through."

We need to observe these things, not in a formal way; and yet sometimes if we were to do away with form we might do away with the reality, too. But the Psalmist did not mean a mere formal observance of these things, but rather that these things might be continually in our minds; as he speaks in another place, *"My meditation of Him shall be sweet; I will be glad in the Lord"*.

In observing these things you understand the lovingkindness of the Lord. You do not look upon the Lord's dealings as the worldling would; you do not measure the Lord's dealings with you by the measurement of sense and reason. But there is an understanding. The Lord gives a spiritual understanding concerning His dealings with us. Paul was there when he said, "We

know that all things work together for good to them that love God, to them who are the called according to His purpose". You could never understand some of the Lord's dealings in the light of sense and reason. It is too deep for reason's line to fathom, why some should pass through bloody seas, as it were, and pass through such seas of trouble, whereas others seem to go more easily and smoothly through life. You can never put a right interpretation upon this, only, as a good minister once said to me (and I have never forgotten it) , "Mr. Sawyer, the sovereignty of God, what a deep abyss!" So you can understand some of the Lord's dealings with His dear people only in the light of divine sovereignty. But there are times when the Lord puts the seal of His love upon the trial or affliction, and we can say it is

"Not in anger,
But from His dear covenant love."

O, if the love of God is shed abroad in your heart, you will submit to the will of God; even as the Lord Jesus, in the hour of His agony in Gethsemane's garden, said, ***"Father, not My will, but Thine be done".*** So when you are brought to a right understanding concerning the things that come upon you, and upon others, I believe that you will resolve it in the sovereign will of God; and not only in His sovereign will, but the love of God that orders all things concerning His people for their good. But if you attempt to reason things out you will never do it. O, it is beyond reason; and reason, after all, is no friend of a gracious experience. I am not going to say that the Lord is unreasonable in His dealings, but you will find that His dealings are too deep for your poor finite reason to fathom, and yet if you can trace all His dealings to His covenant faithfulness and love, and believe that He knows what is best for you and me, and for the church in general, and if we are enabled to leave it there, we shall know, sooner or later,

"The way I walk cannot be wrong,
If Jesus be but there."

"They shall understand the lovingkindness of the Lord." Not merely God's kindness as extended to His creatures, but they shall know His loving kindness. One would not think that all the things enumerated in this psalm represent the lovingkindness of God to these people, and yet, according to the word before us, His lovingkindness is stamped upon these things that appear so contrary to flesh, sense and reason. ***"They shall understand the lovingkindness of the Lord."*** To be thinking, then, upon these things in the light of the teaching of the spirit of God, will bring us to a right consideration, and in being brought to a right consideration, we shall "understand the lovingkind-

ness of the Lord."

May the Lord follow with His blessings, for His Name's sake.

Caleb Sawyer

FALLING DOCTRINE

Give ear O ye heavens, and I will speak; and hear, O earth, the words of my mouth. My doctrine shall drop as the rain, my speech shall distil as the dew, as the small rain upon the tender herb, and as the showers upon the grass; because I will publish the name of the Lord; ascribe ye greatness unto our God. He is the Rock, his work is perfect; for all his ways are judgment; a God of truth and without iniquity, just and right is He. (Deut. 32: 1,4)

This doctrine belongs exclusively to our heavenly Father. Our precious saviour disclaimed it as being His and taught us so by His own statements far as Bible testimony goes, there is no source of saving doctrine save that which comes from God to poor sinful men and women save this source. His, and He is the only source of it, He initiated the only method brought to us. I do not have any compromise to make about this doctrine getting to us. Furthermore, it not only is His doctrine, but he alone drops it down to poor sinners. It is dropped on purpose to us. He alone can drop that which is His, only saving doctrine that there is, I certainly think that I would turn it loose to fall on only those that I purposed to drop it on. You would do that wouldn't you? There is not a source of rain save that which belongs to God. If anyone knows of another source of it I hereby yield to the one that has rain cached up somewhere, and that has a method of getting it to where it is needed by the owner. Unless I hear of such a source, I will know that I am on the right text. However, I am not expecting this fact, that is, that God is the only source of this doctrine, and that He has the only absolute method of getting this doctrine to the desired point in the world to silence the objectors to His sovereignty.

Just a few years ago the powers that be (I beg your pardon, they just thought that they were that powerful) thought that they could end droughts. They carried the rain making tools and ingredients unto the vast universe above us and found some dry clouds and they sprayed those clouds and made it rain. But complications arose. They were threatened with lawsuits from neighboring communities because that they had been deprived of rain that they should have gotten. Other complications arose, for tampering with God's sole prerogative of looking after the weather.

If you are a God fearing reader, I kindly ask you to consider that God's doctrine drops as the rain. This is also inclusive of the snow and sleet and hail—all of it comes from the same source. It only comes as God drops it, and sometimes it is

in sweeping power that all men working together cannot form a successful barrier against it. There is not a sane person on the globe that does not know this. Another thing that they do not know, and that is that it comes so small and so smooth and so easy that we are not aware of it. This dropping of this moisture is so beyond the power and wisdom of men that it comes as a vapour and is distilled as dew while men of great power are sleeping and unaware of the falling from above.

How helpless is this great land of ours about rain? We are as helpless as new born babes for this falling rain. Every single man and woman in the United States, yea, for that matter in the world, are dependent upon God for the doctrine of God to fall on us. If for just one year this necessary rain did not drop, what would be your picture of this world in which we live? It has done quite a bit of dropping down rain in the last twelve months, and yet look at the starvation that is rampant over the world. Just suppose that it not rain in the next twelve months? What would any of us do in that twelve months?

Likewise suppose that the doctrine of God does not drop down again in the next twelve months? He does His will in the army of heaven and among the inhabitants of the earth. What would be the consequences if the doctrine of God our Saviour did not drop any more doctrine of God? This is not any laughing matter. God would be just if He withheld rain from every human being. You ask me, why? And I am telling you why! Simply because that we are all guilty before God. However, God loves His children and His doctrine of saving grace falls on those that belong to Him. He has made them an unconditional promise that He would come and that He would save them that belongs to Him. God never ceases to love His chosen people. In fact, God does not change His mind about coming and saving those that the Father gave Him. That promise was made by an unchanging God, therefore, that promise was made by the God that never changes. The doctrine of God is established upon the unchanging love of God. The doctrine of God's unchanging love is based on His continued faithfulness.

The salvation of God is as sure as the rain. Neither the rain nor the snow, in themselves considered, bring salvation, but God's way of handling them is figurative of salvation. As the rain comes down, even so does salvation come down from God. As there is not any salvation save in rain coming down, even so there is not any salvation ulnless it likewise comes from God. We certainly realize that there is salvation in what comes from God. Let us take a tour through the work shop of God. My thoughts are not your thoughts neither are your ways my ways, saith the Lord. Let us pause here. Thus we have found out one, if not the greatest things about we frail

creatures and our Creator. He does not think as we frail mortals think, and He does not do as we frail mortals do. He has His ways, and He does his ways. What would it be if we had our way? Let us ask ourselves once again that astounding question, What would it be if we had our way. In the sense in which it was created for, it is a good, yea, perfect world. Had we, as the human race, had our way, who knows the destiny of it now? Now let us continue, to wit, For as the heavens are higher than the earth, so are my ways higher than your ways, and my thoughts than your thoughts.

Let us pause again. Not only are His ways and thoughts above ours, but they have been that way all of the time. His first and ultimate ways and thoughts have been above ours. As our creator as the Architect of the universe, He is, and has been, the Potter and Creator, the builder and upholder and disposer of all things. This creature, man, has been a created destroyer (Isa. 54: 16), but God's way has been higher and thus a Builder (Heb. 11:10).

This Builder is God. Man is a destroyer. Every blade of grass, every drop of rain that falls upon the earth, every smile of a little child together with its hand clasped in the hand of its mother, together with her love for it, every blooming flower, every sunbeam that has lighted up our pathway, every star that has shined out of the universe above us, together with every eye blinking, every breath you have had, combined with every beat of your heart has been a gift from God.

God's ways are not our ways. God's ways are higher than our ways. They have not recently got that way. All things were made that way and they have remained that way. The nations bluster and destroy and persecute the poor of the earth, but all of them reckoned together have a mighty poor standing with God (Isa. 40:15).

God is rated in His Book as being love. This love, like the source of it, did not have a beginning. Immediately a clamor arises among men and nations, both of them, like all things else, being creatures of God, He being above them, higher than all of them, did not have their origin in themselves; their being subject to His, the divine Creator of all, chose His subjects, His children in One like unto Himself, has fixed or arranged or appointed or predestinated their station here and hereafter, arranged all things and all subjects of this grace, together with those who are not subjects of that grace, should be ruled by Him.

Those subjects of His in nature have never gained the mind of Him. He appointed the laws of nature in such a sublime way that everything that His wisdom dictated as being necessary for the benefit, for the lifting of His people on high was provided in His declaring of the end from the beginning. Everything for the preservation of His people both in a natural as well as a spiritual way was set in motion. This setting in

motion these many wonders of nature embraced the falling of the rain as He dropped it from His hand.

For as the rain cometh down, and the snow from heaven, and returneth not thither, but watereth the earth, and maketh it bring forth and bud, that it may give seed to the sower and bread to the eater, so shall my word be that goeth forth out of my mouth; it shall not return unto me void, but it shall accomplish that which I please, and it shall prosper in the thing where to I sent it (Isa. 55:8, 11).

Now I have dealt extensively with the fact that the weather comes from God. In every sense in which earthly creatures know to summarize the weather, it is all out of men's hands. Let me say to one and all what Napoleon said to a group of his generals. While on one of his noted campaigns, a group of his generals were in an argument about the question as to the extent of God's creation. He listened for a while in silence. In impatience he walked out of his office into the midst of his subordinate commanders, and sweeping his hand to the heavens he challenged them with, Gentlemen, who made all of this? He stalked back into the seclusion of his private quarters.

Dear brethren and sisters, who made this world and the fulness of it? Secondly, who did He make it for?

I have in my declining days dealt with the rain, and the wonderful way in which it fits into our lives. There isn't a human being on the face of the globe that acknowledges the Bible as the MAN of his counsel that can disannul the fact that God sends the rain when and where He pleases. Furthermore, that same sacred volume teaches us that the doctrine of God's saving grace is sent from God out of heaven when and where He pleases and that the result is just as efficaciously distributed, spread out as the doctrine of God is dropped, God in His effective way of doing everything He pleases.

In the meantime, study God's holy distribution of the rain that it always gives seed to the sower and bread to the eater, and beseech the Lord in my behalf that He will give me an exercise of mind to explore the beauties of that grand and glorious doctrine.

Elder W. D. Griffin

MEETINGS

STAUNTON RIVER UNION

The Staunton River Union will convene the Lord willing the 5th Sunday 29th and Saturday 28th before in December, at Malmaison Primitive Baptist Church. Song service begins at 10:00.

An invitation is extended to our ministers, brethren and friends.

Peggy Wells, Clerk

THE WEST COUNTRY LINE UNION

The West Country Line Union meeting will be held at Moon's Creek Church on the 5th Sunday in December.

Elder Kenneth R. Key, Mod.
Sister Sue Edwards, Clerk

CONTRIBUTIONS

OCTOBER 2002

Caroline Martin, WA	5.00
Mae Williamson, LA	5.00
Flay Mordecai, MS	5.00
Bertie Brown, NC	5.00
Lessie Sladky, NC	5.00
A Friend, OR	225.00
Chlonetia Thompson, VA	2.00
Tiny Flippen, VA	5.00
Judy Dalton, VA	10.00
Faye Brown, NC	25.00
Bobby Burnett, VA	3.00
Meta Mills, AR	5.00

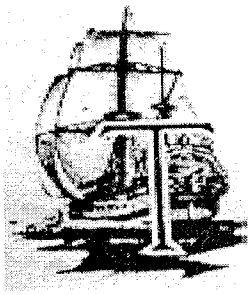

En Voyage

There's a ship sailing on to a harbor,
To a haven of comfort and rest;
It's a ship of God's fashion and making,
And its voyage by Him will be blest.
It departed with silence and beauty,
With the Master, Himself, in command;
As with dignity truly majestic
It sailed out of sight of all land.

There will always be clear skies above it;
There will always be calmness below;
There will never be storms to harass it,
For the Master is on it, you know.
And His wisdom will carry it safely
To the port of His infinite peace.
Where the light of His love will protect it
With a blessing that never will cease.

You have watched it sail onward and outward,
With a tear of regret in your eye.
For a loved one was sailing upon it.
And there's grief when you're saying goodbye.
But your tears would be tears of rejoicing.
And your heart would be happy and free,
If you could look for only a moment
On that ship that is sailing to sea.

For the one you have loved is at leisure,
With no worry or trouble or care;
There's contentment beyond understanding,

In the way God's passengers fare.
And you'd know from your own observation
That the sailing was joyful-not grim,
For it means a new life and new living,
And a sweet, closer contact with Him.

Oh, the solace there is in the knowledge.
Life is life and it always will be,
And it's simply a change of direction
When we sail on His ship out to sea.
And the tears that we shed for our loved ones
Are in truth shed for us left behind.
For it hurts to give up to the Master.
Tho we know He is gentle and kind.

So believe in His great and good wisdom,
Trust in Him, as you patiently wait;
On His ship God is ever the pilot,
And the one you have loved is the mate.

Unknown Author

Sent in by Phil Pittman

OBITUARIES

ROY LEE LOCKE

Roy Lee Locke, age 71, was born in Detroit Michigan on Oct. 31, 1930. First born son of Warnard C. & Grace (Creason) Locke. He departed this life on Sept. 13, 2002 at Western Baptist Hospital in Paducah, Ky.

He attended Murray State Teacher College now (Murray State University) and taught school at an early age.

An Air Force Veteran, having served during the Korean conflict was an air craft instrument instructor.

He retired from General Tire and Rubber in Mayfield, Ky. in 1991.

Having grown up around the Primitive Baptist, he joined Soldier Creek Primitive Baptist Church in May of 1968. He became assistant clerk to the church in 1969 and became clerk in November of 1978 and served in that position until his death.

Survivors include his wife of 44 years & 11 months Norma Dan (Henderson) Locke. Two daughters Sheila Jean Finch and Leslie Karen Evans both of Benton, Ky. One son Warren Edward "Ed" Locke of Lawrenceburg, Ky. His mother, Grace Locke and one brother Charles Ronald Locke both of Benton, Ky. Two grandchildren and two great-grandchildren.

Services were held 1:00 p.m. Sept., 16, 2002 at Collier Funeral Home in Benton, Ky., with Elders Wayman Chappell and Kenneth R. Adams officiating. Interment in the Lyles Cemetery in Benton, Ky.

482 A9 P5113
09/12/03 413747 SELE

Signs of the Times

DEVOTED TO THE OLD SCHOOL BAPTIST CAUSE

" The Sword of the Lord and of Gideon "

VOL. 171 MEADOWS OF DAN, VA., JANUARY 2003 NO. 1

SIGNS OF THE TIMES

ISSN - 0199 - 0063

Subscription price $15.00 per year - $25.00 two years
Published monthly by
SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.
Established in 1832
Devoted to the Old Baptist Cause

Elder Wm. Hale Terry
Circulation Manager and Treasurer
Phone (276) 398-2923

EDITOR

Elder Kenneth R. Key, Editor
721 Willard Street
Greensboro, N.C. 27405
Phone (336) 273-7464

ASSOCIATE EDITORS

Elder Richard H. Campbell
2171 Allen Court
Germantown, Tenn. 38138
Phone (901) 753-7791

Elder C.B. Davis, Jr.
1251 Paynes Tavern Rd.
Roxboro, N.C. 27573
Phone (336) 599-7236

Elder C. C. Wilbanks
217 Bastrop Drive
Monroe, Louisiana 71203
Phone (318) 343-5473

Elder J. B. Farmer
6373 N. State Hwy 7
Grayson, Ky. 41143
(606) 474-4327

All letters for this paper containing subscriptions and remittances, should be mailed to Elder Wm. Hale Terry, 202 Carousel Lane, Meadows of Dan, Va. 24120-4403. All articles and letters for publication, all notices of meetings and all obituaries should be mailed to Elder Kenneth R. Key, 721 Willard Street, Greensboro, N.C. 27405

SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.
202 Carousel Lane, Meadows of Dan, Va. 24120-4403

PROSPECTUS OF THE "SIGNS"

The existence, sovereignty, immutablity, omnipotence and eternal perfections of the great Jehovah -- the revelation which God has given of Himself, as Father, Son and Holy Ghost. "These three are one." John 1-8.

The absolute predestination of all things.

Eternal, unconditional election.

The total depravity and just condemnation of fallen man.

That the atonement and redemption of Jesus Christ are for the elect only.

The sovereign, irresistable, and in all cases, effectual work of the Holy Spirit, in regenerating and quickening the elect of God.

The final preservation and eternal happiness of all the sons of God, by grace.

The resurrection of the dead, and eternal judgment.

That the church of Christ is composed exclusively of baptized believers -- that to her are given able ministers of the New Testament; that the scriptures are the only divinely authorized rule of faith and practice for the saints of God.

That there is no connection between church and state.

CONTENTS

EDITORIAL 2
Elder J. B. Farmer

CORRESPONDENCE 5

VOICES OF THE PAST 8
Elder I.N. Vanmeter
Elder Gilbert Beebe
Elder W.D. Griffin
Elder J. C. Philpot

CONTRIBUTIONS 22

OBITUARIES 22
Bessie Davis Barber
Mildred Weatherford Hanks
Charles A. Yeatts

EDITORIAL

Elder J. B. Farmer

And Elisha came again to Gilgal: and there was a dearth in the land; and the sons of the prophets were sitting before him: and he said unto his servant, Set on the great pot, and seethe pottage for the sons of the prophets. And one went out into the field to gather herbs, and found a wild vine, and gathered thereof wild gourds his lap full, and came and shred them into the pot of pottage: for they knew them not. So they poured out for the men to eat. And it came to pass, as they were eating of the pottage, that they cried out, and said, O thou man of God, there is death in the pot. And they could not eat thereof. But he said, Then bring meal. And he cast it into the pot; and he said, Pour out for the people, that they may eat. And there was no harm in the pot. II Kings 4:38-41.

As with all scripture, for there to be any understanding by any of His little ones, first, revelation must be given. If none is given, they can only see the natural side of things. Spiritual things are only spiritually understood. ***"...The things of God knoweth no man, but the Spirit of God."*** May we be given that revelation to comfort our poor souls.

According to the inspired apostle, Paul, we are taught, ***"Be not carried about with diverse and strange doctrines. For it is a good thing that the heart be established with grace; not with meats, which have not profited them that have been occupied therein."*** God's people are taught as they are enabled to receive it. ***"The word of the Lord was unto them precept upon precept, precept upon precept; line upon line, line upon line; here a little and there a little...."*** It appears

that the first thing they are taught is the fear of God. *"The fear of the Lord is the beginning of wisdom."* The next thing they seem to be made to see and acknowledge is the sovereignty of God. Being made to see that He made all things for Himself, the heavens and the earth and all things in them, and that He sustains and controls all things, they are made to believe and to confess that salvation is altogether of the Lord by grace. They are made to confess their weaknesses and His power. They can claim no credit for anything good. The blessed apostle said that the will to do good was with him, but how to perform that which is good, he found not. He said, *"By the grace of God I am what I am."* And he said that, *"...it is by faith, that it might be by grace; to the end the promise might be sure to all the seed..."*

Being taught these things, and having their hearts established with grace, they are delivered from all sorts of false doctrines and teachings of men. The things which sweep away the world, have no power to move one of God's little ones from the foundation rock upon which they are built. When any teachings are presented, they are made to judge them by the Spirit which is given to them. They are made to hold to that which is good and to reject that which is evil. If they hear a false doctrine, it does not harm them, but passes harmlessly away from them. The Lord said, *"...if they drink any deadly thing, it shall not hurt them..."* The false teachings are death to them that are not taught of God. *"There is a way which seemeth right unto a man, but the end thereof are the ways of death."* They cannot even question whether they have a lie in their right hand.

I am made to believe that the account of the wild gourds, given in II Kings, is given by God for the learning and for the edification of His little ones. First we are told that there was a dearth in the land. Do we not see, even in this present day, a dearth in the land for knowledge of the truth? It seems that there are many who profess to speak the truth on the radio and television and on many corners of the streets of the world. But if one is inclined to listen to them, it does not take long to see that they are false professors. They speak evil of the very first things the little children of God are taught, such as the power and sovereignty of God. There are only a few places where God's people are comforted in this world. I am made to believe that these are those little cities of refuge which God has placed in this world for His people to run unto in time of trouble.

Next we are told that when it came time for the sons of the prophets to eat, one went out and found a wild vine and gathered wild gourds and came and shred them into the pot of pottage. We are not told whether this one purposely brought

wild gourds or whether he did it without knowledge. Either way, the result was the same: there was death in the pot. We are made to believe that some purposely try to destroy God's people with lies and false teachings. *"And the serpent cast out of his mouth water as a flood after the woman, that he might cause her to be carried away of the flood."* They are never successful, *"because greater is He that is in you than he that is in the world."* And Jesus, speaking of the Father said, *"...of all which He hath given Me, I should lose nothing, but should raise it up again at the last day."* I am also made to believe that from time to time something unsound is brought in among God's people, without malice, by one not yet established in some point of doctrine. *"Apollos spoke boldly in the synagogue, whom when Aquila and Pricilla had heard, they took him unto them and expounded to him the way of God more perfectly."*

Here, I am made to believe, is where the death was recognized and where the meal was cast into the pot, and there was no harm in the pot. When the false doctrine is set forth among God's people, they taste it and reject it as of no worth and deadly. When the true doctrine of grace, which is the meal or the Bread of Life, is set forth, it destroys the poisonous effects of anything false that previously has been set forth. Error cannot stand before truth. The gates of Hell shall not prevail against the church of the living God. The truth shall prevail in every contest. Is this not why the apostle charged Timothy to *"hold fast the form of sound words"*? Is that not why the beloved apostle said to *"rebuke them sharply, that they may be sound in the faith"*? He also said that, *"the servant of the Lord must not strive; but be gentle unto all men, apt to teach, patient, in meekness instructing those that oppose themselves; if God peradventure will give them repentance to the acknowledging of the truth."* Is this not why the apostle said to, *"try the spirits, whether they are of God"*?

Sometimes the works of man are brought forth among the brethren, as though man could do something on his own. But if the heart is established with grace, the little ones will reject that teaching, because they are taught that grace always precedes all good works. Therefore, they are assured that every good work is the work of God and not the work of man. They are given to know that, *"it is God which worketh in you both to will and to do of His good pleasure."* And that, *"He which hath begun a good work in you will perform it unto the day of Jesus, Christ."* Even though we may think so in our natural minds, there are no missed opportunities, or failures to

do any good work which God has before ordained for His own to walk in. If He has before ordained a thing, the sovereign God of heaven and earth shall surely bring it to pass. Otherwise, He would fail in a promise and He would not be God. But He is God, and there is none else. It is impossible for Him to lie or to fail in a promise. It is God, ***"who worketh all things after the counsel of His own will."*** His children are given to look unto Him for all things, and they are made to wait upon Him to provide their needs.

God's people are given to eat the Bread of Life, and they are nourished and strengthened and preserved by it. By that Bread, they are given strength to be faithful unto death. By it, they are given wisdom to discern the truth, faith to believe, patience and grace to endure any trial, and they are given praise in their mouths unto the God of all creation. They are given to believe that no weapon formed against them shall prosper. They are taught that there is nothing in heaven or earth that is able to separate them from the love of God which is in Christ, Jesus. They have been fully persuaded that they have the victory in Him. And they are given the hope that they shall not die, but shall live. They are given a hope of eternal life, which shall not be disappointed.

Even though men may cast death into the pot, God's people shall not come to harm. Because the meal, or the Bread of Life, Jesus, has been given to soak up the poison, to take unto Himself the curse, and to take away that curse. And by doing so, He has forever preserved them that He loved with an everlasting love.

In hope of eternal life,
J.B. Farmer 11-15-02

CORRESPONDENCE

Elder Key,

Enclosed a letter from Sister Edrie Clifton that she wrote me on her 88th birthday.

I enjoyed it so much and with her permission, I am sending to you. She requested only if you think it worthy to be used in the Signs of the Times. She is such a comfort to me in shut-in-days.

I missed not seeing you dear ones at Thompson Grove Church. I have not been able to meet with the precious Saints very often but was blessed to be at Roanoke Church, (my home church) 1st Sunday in November. The Lord sent Elder J.L. Cassell and Elder W.T. Conner there to comfort our weary hearts.

May our Heavenly Father keep us all in Praise to Him whom our soul loves, if not deceived.

I'm such an unworthy Sister but
One who loves all the dear Saints,

Rlee B. Houchins
Roanoke, Va.

Dear Sister in hope of eternal joys,

On a cold November night, eighty-eight years ago, lacking two days, my mother gave birth to her nineth child-a little girl. It seems to me I was born alone as one out of due deason, with only my father in attendance. The rest of the family were all asleep, also two boarders, none of them aware of what was taking place in a dimly lit bedroom with an oil lamp, and a log in the fireplace flickering dimly. It seems to me that my coming into this troublesome world was not even worthy of the notice of a neighbor. But of one thing I am sure; it was no surprise to the Most High God who rules all things according to the purpose of His will. I grew up, feeling to be the black sheep of the family-the ugliest, most unloved one of my father's children. But I was kept and guarded by that unseen Hand as I grew up. Then I met the man whom God purposed to be my husband. I feel I can look back through these eighty-eight years and see so many of His purposes and blessings along the road of life as I traveled.I was blessed to be born to Old Baptists who raised their children to be truthful, obedient and respectful, as well as moral. We went to the Old Primitive Baptist Church with them and had great respect for the ministers, deacons and members who often visited in our home. After the nightly chores were done, it was my privelege to sit back in one corner and listen to the experiences they told and the many travels and ordeals they had along the way, yet I felt to be one alone sitting there listening to them tell of the joys which I felt could never be mine, I was an outside case-one born out of due season. These scenes of joy and blessings of which they talked seemed far beyond my reach-not for me. Thus life went on until I was married and left the fold, to a mixture of joys, hardships and pleasures which make up life for two travelers, whom God had purposed to be as one, to share in life's troubles, joys, hardships and trials, to know the heights of joys for a brief moment and the depths of sorrows, all in the purpose of this great God, who rules all things, times, events and worlds according as He purposed before ever the world was created.

But I must go on, on down this road of memory alone, just taking a brief look at times past-some happy, some sad, some filled with (I hope) praises to Him for His goodness to poor wayworn sinners, sometimes feeling that He is clean gone forever, yet feeling a little assurance that His hand is leading and directing each event as it pleases Him, for our good and to His glory.

Memory takes me back to the times when I watched him (my dear one) suffer under the burden of the ministry, to the troubles in the churches, seeing sad divisions which was like tearing the flesh from the bones, but feeling there was a purpose in it also.

Oh, truly, His ways are as high as the heavens above our ways and His purposes past finding out.

Now I am on this road of life, alone still, and I hope I am trusting in the Dear Lord to be with me-to be my strength and stay,what time is left me. I still feel that He has a purpose in it being this way, or it would not be. I hope He will make me submissive to whatever He purposes for me and give me grace to look to Him and oh, if I can only be found in that blessed number that will hear Him say "Come"! This is my hope.

Edrie Clifton

Greenville, Al.
Oct. 12, 2002

Dear Elder Terry,

Enclosed is a check for $15.00. Please renew the "Signs" another year, for one. Its always a joy to receive the "Signs" each month. May the King of glory bless all who help send out this paper.

Who is this King of glory? The Lord strong and mighty, the Lord mighty in battle.

Lift up your heads, O ye gates; even lift them up, ye everlasting doors; and the King of glory shall come in.

Who is this King of Glory? The Lord of hosts, he is the King of glory. Psalm 24: 8-10.

In Bonds of Love & Hope,
Emmie Lou Grayson

Oct. 11, 2002

Dear Elder Terry:

I received the "Signs" the 11th a few days later than usual I was glad to get it, I read so many good writers.

So I see my sub. ran out Sept. but seems this 93 year old almost 94 just don't do things I should. I sure enjoy the Signs as I can't go to Church meetings.

I sent $30.00 for mine and my friend a sister of the church for another year.

It seems our churches are smaller than a few years ago.

May the Lord bless the Editors to keep the Signs coming.

A sinner saved by grace if saved. Enclosed my Sisters add. I can still stay by myself, which I thank the Lord everyday - He's my all and all.

Jane Carroll
Rt. 2, Box 619A1
Danville, AR.

P. S. Sister Murphy was good to take me in her home when I'd go to meetings.

Oct. 17, 2002

Dear Elder Terry:

Enclosed you will find a check for $25.00 for a two year subscription of the Signs of the Times.

Elder Kenneth R. Key attended association of the Little Vine Old Predestinarian Primitive Baptist association held with new found church at Brier Creek in Wyoming, Co. tho the Grace of God was highly manifested during the two day event. Seemingly when one took the stand and exercised his gift, the one who followed had equal liberty. Many times while meditating on the contexts of the words in these discussions. I have wished that everyone could be there and rejoice in this good news from that distant place. This is impossible because the Fleshly or carnal mind has not been enlightened with that celestial light which is controlled by this most high Sovereign God.

For some reason best known to Israel's God. I have not been blessed with a mind to ask of a Home with who I feel are God's people. Many times if not deceived in this fleshly body I have been elevated from pits of darkness and made to feast from this wonderful Gospel Sound. Many times I ponder the thought, Who am I, What am I, come to the conclusion that my existence here on earth at God's mercy and he is the Sovereign ruler. I am a powerless vessel fleshly to partake of this Heavenly Manna.

Riley Justice

VOICES OF THE PAST

FIFTY SIX YEARS A BAPTIST

Today, September 30th, 1889 I wish to write a little for the Signs, if you will allow me space, and take a brief retrospective view of my poor, imperfect life as a Baptist. Yesterday, the fifth Sunday in September, was the fifty-sixth anniversary of my baptism. Concord Church, Grayson Co., held her meetings on the fourth Saturday of each month; and September 1833 came in on Sunday, so that the fourth Saturday and fifth Sunday came together. On Sunday, after a sermon by the venerable Martin Utterback, I tried, to tell the church the reason of my hope; and although I was illiterate and very bashful, and could *cry* better than I could talk, yet I was received without a question being asked. We went directly to the little creek nearby, and the old father in Israel baptized me, after which we returned to the old meeting house and partook of the Lords Supper, followed by a mutual feet-washing, A practice of that church in those days about once each year, but communion oftener.

Two days of my life are especially memorable to me, viz., August 31st of that year, and September 29th. On the 31st of August, about 7 o'clock a.m., I date the revelation of the pardon of my sins, and neither my pen nor tongue can ever express

the exstatic joy of that hour and day; and the 29th of September, when I was allowed to meet with the saints, and was enabled to tell them; in weakness the great things the Lord had done for me, and to be baptized, and to eat and drink at the Lord's table, and to join with the brethren in washing each others feet—altogether, made this one of the most memorable days of my life. The day was clear and calm, my mind was at perfect rest, and sweet peace seemed to pervade my whole being, and I felt to say with the poet,

"What a mercy is this,
What a heaven of bliss,
How unspeakably favored am I
Gathered into the fold,
With believers enrolled,
With believers to live and to die,"

Perhaps I shall never be more happy this side of heaven than I was that calm, bright afternoon. All nature seemed to speak forth the wisdom, goodness and mercy of God, and my heart responded in praise to his holy name. I honestly felt that evening that

" I could not believe ,
That I ever should grieve
What I ever should suffer again."

But how little does the new born babe know of human life, and how little did I then know of the pilgrimage through this world of sin and sorrow, If I have been led at all, it has been leading the blind in a way he know not. I shall not attempt to describe, in this brief review of my life as a Baptist, my many and diversified ups and downs, but shall give a brief account of my ministry only, with a few other items.

Soon after I was baptized, being then but turned into my nineteenth year, quite illiterate and bashful, I began to feel impressions to speak among the brethren, my main concern at that time being for the peace, order and prosperity of Zion, as new things were beginning to be propagated by men from the east. I spoke a little only occasionally among the people of God, having no idea of ever trying to preach as that seemed to be out of the question for one so short—sighted and so illiterate as I was. I soon began to teach school in a kind of back-woods way, and followed it up for several years during the winter, working on the farm in the summer. January 22, 1839, I was married to Lucinda Lawson, who was a Baptist, and I now had new cares to burden my mind, as we had little to begin living with.

My impressions to speak increased and troubled me much; and though I occasionally took some part in public worship, yet it was with much fear and trembling that I attempted it. A few months after I married the church where I was then connected I seriously considered

the propriety of withdrawing entirely from the United Baptists, on account of the religious schemes of the inventions springing up among them; and the vote of the church was called for, I unhesitatingly voted to withdraw from that disorderly body, and we prefixed the word "Regular" to our name as Baptists. Families, churches and associations were divided, and many hearts were made to ache and grieve on account of these modern religious societies that caused the division; and the awful responsibility for these offenses rests not upon us who were forced to withdraw. I have not only never repented my withdrawal from the schemes of men in my early religious life, but. I feel to thank the Lord that he led me to do so, and has kept me until now from being enticed and entangled by their traps. The war between the two classes of Baptists was kept up hotly for years, and I, feeling to be too little and weak to enter publicly into the conflict, tried to hide in some corner, so that I was not liberated by the church to exercise until February, 1844 I did not make any appointment for myself for two or three years after that, but would follow others around, and take some part frequently, much of my time feeling almost deranged in mind with trouble; and, in fact, if I could have been easy and quit, there were times I would have, given all my little worldly property to have been rid of these impressions. I began finally to appoint meetings of my own, but was not ordained until May 1853.

In 1855 I came to McDonough County, Ill, where I remain, seven miles northeast of Macomb. Since I became acquainted with the churches in central Illinois I have generally attended four churches monthly; one of them about thirty-two years, another thirty-one, another twenty-five, and another twenty-one, etc. After being a professor of religion for fifty-six years, I am, of choice and of necessity, a Baptist of the Regular or Primitive order; not because they are popular, numerous or wealthy, but because I believe them to be the people of God and the church of Christ, in contradistinction from all other organizations. Their doctrine and practice can be abundantly established by the standard of divine truth. I hope to live and die with them. If I am not awfully deceived, it has been for her sake and the glory of God that I have given the best part of my days and have sacrificed nearly all my worldly interests; yet I have nothing to boast of but the goodness of God. I am surprised at many things I have witnessed, and among them is the upholding and sustaining power of God in my behalf; and another is the remarkable forbearance with my weakness and imperfections which I have witnessed among my brethren and sisters in Christ. I have seen some things among our people that have caused me to mourn. I have seen, and yet see, both in the pulpit

and through the press, that there is in some of our able brethren a spirit of restlessness and disposition to lead, and to establish a test of fellowship which the bible does not authorize; a want, it seems to me, of Christian forbearance toward them that are weak in the faith, who cannot comprehend the deep things of God. The little lambs are often alarmed, and made to wonder what the old strong sheep are contending about.

The longer I live the more thoroughly I am convinced of some things. One is that I know but little of the mysteries of God. Another is that salvation is of the Lord; and if I am not saved by grace I am lost forever. another is that my time is short.

Elder I. N. Vanmeter
Signs of the Times,
September 30, 1889.

EXPERIENCE OF ELDER ISAAC N. VANMETER

(One of his earliest poems, written shortly after his conversion, Hymn #339 Pocket Hymns, L.M.)

In eighteen hundred thirty-three,
It pleased the Lord to let me see
The dangerous state that I was in,
All covered with a cloak of sin.

He taught me first that I was blind, And always was to sin inclined,
Also that I had always stood,
Opposed to God and what was good.

I then was filled with many fears,
For I had spent full eighteen years
In sin and folly, and could see
No way for my recovery.

I viewed the terror of the Lord
And thought that He my soul abhorred;
He seemed to frown me from his face
And say, "with me you have no place."

I thought while in this state of mind, I was the worst of all mankind,
I would have changed my doleful case With anyone of Adam's race.

I viewed the christian's happy state, With a desire to be his mate;
Yet felt ashamed to show my face,
And rather sought some secret place.

I felt like I was one alone
That like me surely there was none;
No friend on earth nor yet in heaven,
Nor hope that I should be forgiven.

But wonderous and almighty grace!
The Lord unveiled his smiling face And bade me come and live,
And said,"I freely all forgive."

It was in August, the last day,
That he removed my guilt away,
And spoke with such a charming voice, That all within me did rejoice.

WHERE IS THE CHURCH?

New Vernon, N.Y., June 15, 1845.

An inspired writer has said, *"As the lily among thorns, so is my love among the daughters."* None who are born of God and taught by his Spirit can doubt that this figure is intended to describe the condition as well as the superior excellence of the church above the daughters. She is called the "Love, Dove, and Undefiled" of her Beloved. The figure of a *lily* not only describes the modest beauty of the church, but shows, according to the instructions of our Lord, that her exceeding glory, although surpassing that of the regal splendor of Solomon, is not the result of her own labor. She toils not to procure it, she spins nothing that would answer for warp or for woof; her life is derived from an invisible Root, and her head is bowed under the genial rays of the sun. But she is not only like the lily as that flower stands gracefully in the field, or among other beautiful flowers, but she is like the lily among thorns. How truly does the church of Christ answer to the figure in all its fullness of illustration! God has chosen her in a furnace of affliction, and she has ever, in her militant state, been among the rude briars and thorns. The earth, groaning under the curse of the righteous Creator, is destined to produce thorns and thistles, and while this world remains the temporary abode of the church she must encounter them. One of her most prominent sons prayed no less than three times that the thorn might be removed, but was referred to the sufficiency of the grace of God to sustain him and bear him through all the buffeting of Satan. To those who have discernment in spiritual things how admirably does the church contrast with that by which she is surrounded. All that the lily is of itself is merely grass of the field which today is, and tomorrow is cast into the oven, but God has so clothed her as to challenge comparison with the most exalted glory of the earth. All flesh is as grass, and all goodliness thereof (that is produced by human power, or the flesh, for all that is born of the flesh, whether physical or mental, is flesh) is as the flower of the grass; the grass withereth, the flower thereof fadeth away, but the Word of the Lord abideth forever. While the flower thereof, that is, the goodliness of the flesh, or grass, may adorn the meadow, but, in com-

mon with the grass with which it is connected, it cannot survive the dissolution of the flesh, or grass; but God so clothes it (the church) in the garments of salvation as to secure the glory as an inheritance which is incorruptible, undefiled, and cannot fade away.

"Defiled and loathsome as we are,

He makes us white and calls us fair,

Adorns us with that heavenly dress,

His graces, and hls righteousness."

Consequently the church is enabled if through grace to sing, "I will greatly rejoice in the Lord, my soul shall be joyful in my God, for he hath clothed me with the robe of righteousness; as a bridegroom decketh himself with ornaments, and as a bride adorneth herself with her jewels. (Isa. xli. 10.) She *"is all glorious within, her clothing is of wrought gold, she shall be brought unto the King in garments of fine needlework." (Psalms xlv. 13.)* All human beauty and creature excellency, compared with the church of the living God, which is the ground and pillar of the truth, is but as thorns. Zion is pronounced in the language of inspiration *the perfection of beauty;* it cannot, therefore, be improved. Earth has no colors, nor has creation charms to lend which would not obscure her beauty. And although her peculiar excellency appears not to the eyes of an adulterous generation, for except a man be born again he cannot see her, because the natural man receiveth not the things of the Spirit of God, for they are foolishness to him, neither can he know them because they are spiritually discerned ; still all her attractions are clearly apprehended by those unto whom the Spirit of God reveals her. To them she appears as the New Jerusalem, descending from God out of heaven adorned as a bride for her husband. She looketh forth as the morning, fair as the moon, clear as the sun, and terrible as an army with banners.

Understanding these to be some of the general characteristics of the church of God, may we not inquire, Where may she be found at this day? We cannot consistently believe that Christ has no church on earth at the present day; and if he has a church now upon earth she must bear the lineaments which are drawn in the New Testament. We shall not find her at the corners of the streets, in harlots' attire, seeking for lovers ; from her lips will not be heard the silly boast, *"I have peace offerings with me, this day have I paid my vows." (Prov. vii. 14.)* She cannot be recognized in any other dress than the garments of salvation which her Lord has given her. The daughters spoken of Isa. 3:16-26, with their haughty carriage, stretched forth necks, wanton eyes, and mincing walk, making a tinkling with their feet, with their

cauls, and their round tires like the moon, their chains, and bracelets, and the mufflers, the bonnets, and the ornaments, and the head bands, and the tablets, and the earrings, and the rings, and nose jewels, changeable suits of apparel, mantles, and wimples, and crisping pins, glasses, fine linen, hoods, and veils, are only the thorns by which the lily of the valley is surrounded. ***"There are threescore queens and fourscore concubines and virgins without number; my dove, my undefiled is but one, she is the only one of her mother, she is the choice of her that bear her." - (Cant. vi. 8 & 9.)***

In order to demonstrate the existence of the church of Christ on earth at the present day, we must find a community of saints corresponding to the primitive pattern, of eighteen hundred years ago a people whose only beauty consists in the comeliness which Christ has put upon them a people saved by the Lord who is the shield of their help and the sword of their excellency, and whose enemies are found liars unto them-(Deut. 33:29) - A people dwelling alone and not reckoning among the nations, with no governmental patronage from the powers of the world, a kingdom that is not of this world, nor visible to the world, because they are the sons of God; the world knoweth them not because it knew him not, a poor and afflicted people trusting in the name of the Lord, a persecuted people; for if any man will live godly in Christ Jesus he shall suffer persecution. Their names shall be cast out of men, and they shall be hated of all men for Christ's name sake. They are regarded as the off scouring of all things, accused and slandered in like manner as their divine Lord and Master was; for if these things were done in the green tree they shall be repeated in the dry; if they called the Master of the house Beelzebub they will also call them of his household so.

These are only some of the outlines of the church of Christ. She is also characterized by her ***"one Lord, one faith, and one baptism."*** Her faith is as radically different from that of every other professing people on earth as are her Lord and her baptism. Of her faith Jesus is the Author and Finisher; but that of all other religious bodies either originates with themselves or is derived from the doctrines, traditions, and instructions of men. But blessed is she, for flesh and blood hath not revealed these things to her, but her heavenly, Father has taught her by his Holy Spirit. She is the opposite of all other sects in regard to her food, her appetite, and the source from which all her supplies are received. Others can and do eat their own bread and wear their own apparel ; but she must eat the flesh and drink the blood of Jesus. Nothing short of the true Bread which came down from heaven, that kind which Moses never gave, can satisfy her;

but her neighbors, or the thorns among which she is situated, do not see why the bread that Moses gave is not good enough.

Christ's church is a peculiar people, in all respects essentially different from the religionists of this world. She comprises a chosen generation, a royal priesthood, and a holy nation, and shows forth the praises of him who hath called her out of darkness and translated her into the kingdom of his dear Son. The doctrine which her faith takes hold of is that which cannot possibly suit any body else under heaven, And if there be any who have not passed from death unto life, who fancy that they can understand and love the doctrine by which the church of God is distinguished, they are deluded. As none knoweth the things of a man but the spirit of a man that is in him, (for the spirit of man being taken from any man but a dead and unconscious corpse remains,) neither knoweth any man the things of the Spirit but the Spirit. And unless we be born of the Spirit, and that Spirit abide ip us, we are as dead to all spiritual things, as the human body is to natural life after the animal spirit has departed. It is, therefore, quite as practicable to teach the tenants of the tombs the English grammar, or any science, as to teach the things of the Spirit of God to unregenerate men.

The church of God will be found in possession of doctrine which cannot be taught by every or any man to his neighbor, saying, Know the Lord; it cannot be taught nor learned in Sabbath schools, or what are called theological schools; nor can it be derived from reading the Bible, or hearing it expounded, even if Paul himself were the expounder, for the natural man cannot receive it; it is spiritually discerned. Every organized body of professors of religion who hold a doctrine which they can teach their unregenerate fellow-men is a branch of anti-christ; and the nature and attainableness of their faith proves that they have not the faith of God's elect, and that their faith stands in the wisdom of men, and not in the power of God. See 1 Cor. 2:5. The primitive church acknowledged Christ as the only spiritual King, the true and only Potentate, who only hath immortality dwelling in the light which no man can attain unto. That church can- not now be identified where Christ is not so regarded; nor is he so regarded by any church, sect, or people who hold that there is spiritual life anywhere else, or that the light in which he dwelleth can be approached. To approach is to make some advance towards the object; but this no man can do, as the members of the church of Christ know right well. The true chuch now, as in her primitive days, depends on God to raise up, qualify, send forth, and sustain the ministers of the gospel. Those who heap to themselves teachers, having itching ears, are not the church of Christ. To him who ascended up

on high, who led captivity captive, and received gifts for men, they look for all the gifts which the church can need, to him who reigns, being exalted a Prince and a Savior, to give repentance to Israel and remission of sins, and to him alone they look to bring sinners to repentance and to cause the redeemed of the Lord to return with singing to Zion with everlasting joy upon their heads. To him who opened the doors of death, and rose triumphantly from the grave, who conquered sin and hell, they look for support, comfort, deliverance and victory.

Finally, the church of our Redeemer is *the circumcision who worship God in the Spirit, rejoice in Christ Jesus, and have no confidence in the flesh.*

(Editorial by
Elder Gilbert Beebe
June 15, 1845)

EDITORIAL

"I am my beloved's, and his desire is toward me. Come my beloved, let us go forth into the field; let us lodge in the villages. Let us get up early to the vineyards; let us see if the vine flourish, whether the tender grape appear, and the pomegranates bud forth; there will I give thee my loves. The mandrakes give a smell, and at our gates are all manner of pleasant fruits, new and old, which I have laid up for thee, O my beloved. (S.S. 7:10-13)

Methinks that I shall never tire in speaking and writing about the divine relationship that exists between Christ and His chosen people. With all of the ties known in this time state there is not anything known among the children of men as lovely as that of the nuptial relationship between a man and a woman. Modernism has lost sight of the sanctity of matrimony, but it is a sign of its decay, not a sign of the decay of holiness before the Lord. That holy state of matrimony was given and approved by Him with whom we all will have to do, either as His children, or His enemies. How blessed is that people that knew the beauty of this happy state in time, and have been so highly favored of God that they also knew Christ as their spiritual Husband.

In the state of matrimony which God appointed, the wife owns as much of the common property as does the husband. Before the nuptials are said the husband to be will call his farm or field as *his,* but after the ceremony is said she has every right to say *our* fields. She may have been reared in abject poverty, but, marrying a millionaire, she will be a joint sharer in that million. Such reasoning does not do justice to the holy ecstasy of, a poor fallen woman that is brought into divine relationship as the bride of the Prince of Peace.

As this bride breaks forth in ascribing glory and honor to her state, she is talking the doctrine of God's

saving grace. Her statement has all the doctrine that the church of Christ is preaching. He loves her. His manner of love is everlasting. It is not based on futurity of the sinner's action. God has not said, If you will love me, I will love you. He has said that we (His people) love Him because He first loved us. The unbeliever says that if we will love God He will love us. God says, I have loved thee with an everlasting love (Jer. 31:3) , and I am sure that this reaches back into all the time of God. If one can tell me how old God is, I will tell you how long that God has loved His chosen people. God is writing to them in time, and His use of the word "therefore" is a death knell to all brands of a conditional love. He loves us in time to the same degree that He loved us in eternity, and proves it to us by drawing us with loving kindness. Thus, in a time unexpected, He draws us to Him in holy allurement and betrothal and marriage and pledges us a joint relationship with Him for time and eternity. Thus, dear humble child of God, we are blessed to look into the eyes of our Redeemer God and say, ***"I am my beloved's, and His desire is toward me."*** Job tells us thousands of years ago that God has a desire towards the work of His hands. To you I write: If a child of God, for your comfort; if a gainsayer , to stop your cavelling. This was the way it was fifteen hundred years before Christ came into the world; this was the doctrine on which the relationship between Christ (in type) and His church or bride existed about a thousand years before He came in the flesh; in the last book in the Bible (about four hundred years before Christ came) , God reiterates His statements to Job and to Jacob (Israel) , and while He was with that bride while in His flesh, His desire was always to His people, and I am not ashamed, but, rather delighted, to tell you that any doctrine promulgated in this time state by any creature that would talk to you about a conditional love for dead alienated sinners to use and exercise in order to get God to love them, is not the truth.

What a miracle has been performed. At the first she said unto Him, ***"Look not upon me, because I am black,"*** now she says, ***"I am my beloved's and His desire is towards me."*** How precious. How my heart is made to leap for joy that although she sold herself into bondage by transgression and was thrust into a wilderness of sin, yet, that He went after her. He went after Jacob; He crossed the sea to reach the lunatic; He went to the blind boy; He went to the well to meet the woman; He visited Saul; He went down into the wilderness to bring this chosen bride out; He went to the cross for her; He went to the grave for her, but why go on? The doctrine of grace gets more beautiful and more precious. He starts all of the activities that saves a sinner; He make's all of the moves to bring her

into holy relationship with Himself. In good society (it seems that not much of that kind remains) the man always goes to the girl. In religion (that is in the pure and undefiled kind) the Man always approaches the maid, not the maid the Man. It is not that it is too wonderful the way of a woman with a man, but it is too wonderful the way of a Man with a maid. (Pro. 30:19) Christ loved us while we were dead in sin. If He had waited on us to approach Him He would have waited for a bride a long time. I leave it to unbelievers to say how long. But He did not thus wait. I leave it for believers to praise His high and lofty name for that. He loved her and quickened her into life, cleansing her (experimentally), dressing her and presenting her unto Himself a chaste virgin and they were living in holy wedlock at the time of our text, and it being a part of the Bible written aforetime for our benefit, I am sure that they are now engaged in lovely union. Now the Husband talks. Has He talked with you ? Has He gently whispered in the midst of your doubts and fears that I love you, and will fight your battles, heal your foul backslidings, and bring you off more than conquerors through my love? Yes, yes, dear reader, He has thus addressed you. In the morning, when the dew of youth is on His lips, He walks in His garden saying, *"My people shall be willing in the day of my power ,"* and thus you leave what you are doing and go with Him into the field. You may have sat with Luke with a scalpel in your hand; you may have sat with Matthew in the custom house; you may have been at sea in fishing clothes and a net in your hand; you may have been on the road to persecute the saints of God, but when He called you, there was a laying down of the physician's robe, the pen of the scribe of the tax gatherer, the fisherman's rig, the role of persecutor, and an humble following of the Lord. Let us go into the field. Note, dear brethren, that He had the field. They did not buy the field together, He paying half and her half. She did not pay a farthing; He paid it all. Ruth did not contribute anything to the field of Boaz, nor to the bountiful harvest in it. He bought it at a great price, and bought it for Ruth, and had it ready for her in her hour of need. This is the nucleus of the doctrine of Old Baptists. It doesn't matter who they are, there is not a people that can claim the doctrine of grace save, our people. Everybody else tells you that you will have in the kingdom of God's dear Son according to what you do about it. But that is not God's way. Even before we sinned, yea, before the world Jesus Christ was set up (Pro. 8 :23). Everything a sinner was going to need in time was in Him; and every blessing set in Him, and was pledged to sinners. These blessings would reach each and every case. No trial unprovided for, no work unprovided for, no need unprovided

for, no sickness but that what would be needed to cure it, was provided in Christ.

This field, this garden, this city, this country belongs to the Lord and to His people. It is His by work, by purchase, by death, by gift from His Father; it is ours by gift, by grace, by love, by mercy. Everything in it belongs to us in this way. It is worth exploration; it is enticing; it is exhilarating to him or her that has travelled much in the dark, that has known much of hot searing desert travel, that has often felt to be on a wilderness road. To go into a well kept field, a field that another has kept, calls for awe inspiring adoration, and especially is this true when the companion of the keeper of the field is one that has not kept their fields. (S.S. 1:6)

As the children of Israel had drinking and eating places set for them by Him that sent them on that route, as the timber was placed together in floats (rafts) and floated upwards to the building place, as the table of the Lord is spread where hungry children are, even so in this lovely field of the Lord, there are villages for lodging. As this bride travels she has need of refreshing seasons wherein water and bread are found for sustenance. T h e husband plants these villages (churches) for resting, for watering, for feeding of the old and footsore, for the application of ointment (gospel) to the wounded and wearied, for the tender care of the little ones. (S.S. 1:8)

How glad we are that One with a learned tongue was given to us, and that He is ever able to give a word, a fitly spoken word, to him or her that is weary. (Isa. 50:4) It is morning by morning, day in and day out, night in and night out. The night watches are so long and weary. At the first watch, soon after having been delivered from the reigning power of sin, watching is not so tedious, but as His appearance is delayed, as the monsters prowl and shadowy and delusive spectres make their appearances, the watching gets more tiresome, and, after being filled with sorrow (Luke 22 :45), and have a multitude of watchings (2 Cor. 11:27), they get so burdensome. What joy as dawn begins to come, and weeping begins to cease (Psa. 30:5). The long night of sorrow is over, the watchings through the lattice work of the soul (8.8. 3:9) have come to an end, the rising of the Son of righteousness is at hand (Mal. 4:2, the day dawns. As the Husband, the Day Star of her soul, kisses her and comforts her from the agony of the long night watches, she is ready to go early out into the garden of the Lord. They now watch together; gone are the long watches, gone are the nightmares of the soul when trembling on the ledge not knowing whether they are to live or die. His interest is her interest. His vineyards are her concern. Her love has been stirred by the appearing of her Beloved. Thanksgiving floods her heart and mind and soul as she contem-

plates the vineyards, knowing that she has not had any hand in planting them. She watches with Him the coming up of the little vines, the small plantings which He has planted for the furnishing of wine on the lees for those that needed a spiritual cordial. Ah, poor sinner, what is it that causes you to follow Him early in the morning? It may seem strange, but I say unto you that it is because you are worn out. If it seem's strange, look back to your long, watches, look back to your tossings to and fro, look back as you watched in vain for the dawning, look back dear child when you were laboring in the long law night. The morning has come at last, and with it the Voice of your beloved, Let us go forth into the field, or, come unto me you that have labored through the law night, and I will give you rest in my shaded and watered field of grace. You may be called to preach; you may be a deacon in the house of God; you may be a little one that mercy has given you a place at the feet of saints; you may still be getting crumbs beside the Shepherd's tent, but how ever much that He sends forth as a maiden in the harvest field (Ruth 2 :8: Pro. 9:3) to do, it will be the most restful days of your life. There are not any burdens under laboring in this field. All of it is a labor of love; all of it is restful to the soul.

The law night was fraught with slinking creatures spying out your liberty; leeks and onions filled the night with their stink to your tender nostrils, but the Saviour says, Let us get up early to see the vineyards that I have planted for you; let us see if the plantings of my hand, t h e trees of righteousness which is of me (Isa. 61:3) are flourishing; let us see if the tender grape appears; let us see if Caleb and Joshua had a delusive dream about the rich clusters that they said were in Canaan (Num. 13:23) ; let us see if the pomegranates of that goodly land are now transplanted in spiritual Canaan and are 'Settled and grounded and growing in this field of ours; let us see if the pomegranate is budding that we might have its sweet smelling fragrance to perfume our bed (S.S. 3:5,7). His promise, after all of these sovereign "lets" are brought forth, is that He will give her His loves. All of His plantings shall perfume the church of God, the bride of the Lord Jesus Christ. The lily and the rose, the plant of renown, the pomegranate, the aromatic scent of tall and stately cedars, together with the budding and flowering of every planting of His right hand, yea all of His love shall be displayed in that field and she shall sing,

"Tis grace has brought me safe thus far, And grace will lead me home,"

and in this hidden and enclosed field and garden and pasture she will be led by the word going forth out of His mouth to her in a beckoning directive that shall enable her to go in and out and find the sweet smell of

the mandrakes (love apples) for her enjoyment, and how wonderfully gifted is this people, this church of the living God. The building which Solomon erected unto the Lord had entrances on each side and they were not closed day or night. There is not anything at all that is as inviting as the doors or gates into the church of the living God. Even as a poor sinner enters he or she is faced with the most lovely declaration of welcome that they have ever heard, to wit, ***"There is therefore now no condemnation to them which are in Christ Jesus, who walk not after the flesh, but after the Spirit."*** Ah, my soul, look up, for your redemption draweth nigh and our salvation is nearer than when we first believed (Luke 21:38; Rom. 13:11). You will find inside this gate all that your poor soul has ever desired. All, all is ready and waiting for your Adored Lover to speak the word calling you home. This field, this garden, this pasture, this church home was prepared for you before you get there. In the midst of this city in the middle of the street of it you will find a river of pure crystal clear water flowing out of the throne of God and of the Lamb, and the Tree of Life will be there with fruits being yielded at all times. It is true that offences will come, but placed before you will be the gospel declaration that not anything shall ever be able to separate you from the love of God which is in your Lover and Husband, the Lord Jesus Christ, and from His divine hand you shall evermore be fed on that which was laid up for you before the world begin, and wrought out for you in time (Psa. 31:19), and you shall be preserved from all apprehension of destruction by being hid in the pavillion of love.

Elder W.D. Griffin

"Whom having not seen, ye love." - 1 Peter i. 8.

How this speaks to our hearts; and cannot some, if not many of us say too, "Whom having not seen, we love?" Do we not love him, dear readers? Is not his name precious to us as the ointment poured forth? But we have not seen him. No, not by the eye of sense and nature; but we have seen him by the eye of faith; for he has manifested himself to us, or to some of us, and we have seen his glory, the glory as of the only begotten of the Father, full of grace and truth. It is, then, by faith that we see Jesus. We read of Moses that, "by faith he forsook Egypt, not fearing the wrath of the king; for he endured, as seeing him who is invisible." So by faith we see Jesus who is invisible; for as faith is "the substance of things hoped for," so is it "the evidence of things not seen." Thus we see that it is by Jesus coming to the soul and manifesting himself unto it that we see

him. And as he always comes with his love, and in manifesting himself manifest himself in his love, that manifested love kindles, raises, and draws up a corresponding love in the believer's heart. It is the express, the special work of the Holy Ghost to testify of Christ, to glorify him, to receive of the things which are Christ's and to shew them unto the soul; and thus in the light of Christ's own manifestations of himself and the blessed Spirit's work and witness of him, what faith believes of the Person and work of Christ love embraces and enjoys.

Elder J. C. Philpot

CONTRIBUTIONS

FOR NOVEMBER - 2002

Eld. W. G. Chapell
In Memory Of Roy Locke 25.00
Elizabeth Hedrick -VA 25.00
Ethel Holloway - MD 25.00
Bill Poindexter -VA 5.00
Grace Locke - Ky 5.00
Allen Carroll- NC 3.00
Ray Richardson -VA 5.00
Mae Williams -VA 5.00
W. W. Stutts- TX 5.00
Lavina Biggs -TN 15.00
John Smith - FL 5.00

OBITUARIES

BESSIE DAVIS BARBER

At the request of Dan River Primitive Baptist Church, I write this obituary of our dear sister, Bessie Davis Barber.

Sister Bessie was born November 7,1907 in Rockingham County, North Carolina to Richard Barnett Davis and Betty Florence Page Davis.

On February 11, 1933 she married Thomas Maben Barber who predeceased her. She was also predeceased by a sister, Thelma Davis Dickerson and brother Edward Earl Davis.

She had attended Dan River Primitive Baptist Church since she was seven years old, when living close enough to attend, and joined the church July 24,1990. She was a kind and caring person and attended her church meetings regularly.

Funeral services here held on Friday, September 14, 2001 at Dan River Primitive Baptist Church by her pastor, Elder Kenneth R. Key.

Burial was in the church cemetery.

She is survived by three children, Olivia Barber Ashworth of Danville, Virginia, Percy Edwin Barber of Eden, North Carolina and Troy Martin Barber of Garner, North Carolina. Also surviving are eight grandchildren and nine great-grandchildren.

Connie M. Page

MILDRED WEATHERFORD HANKS

It is with a sad and heavy heart that we sisters-in-law attempt to write the obituary of our sister-in-law.

Sister Mildred W. Hanks was born September 30, 1918 to Beulah Dix Weatherford and Harry Thomas Weatherford, making her stay on earth 83 years. She lived most of her life in Danville, Virginia, and in Pittsylvania County .

On June 29,1938, she married Harry Curtis Hanks. She was predeceased by both her husband and an infant daughter. She was also predeceased by three loving brothers: Billy, Larry, and Harold Weatherford.

To this union was born one son, Brantley Reid Hanks of Danvlle, Virginia, and three daughters: Martha H. Cooper of Charlottesville, LaVerne H. Campbell and Nicole H. Garrison, both of Danville, five grandchildren, five great-grandchildren, and two step-grandchildren.

Sister Mildred asked for a home at Dan River Primitive Baptist Church on March 25, 1990 and was a faithful member to the end. She was a wonderful sister-in-law, so good to us and standing by us when our husbands were ill. She was willing to do whatever she could.

God was ready for Sister Mildred on April 13, 2002, and took her to be with Him. She was a devoted believer in the doctrine of salvation by grace.

One of her favorite songs that she often asked to be sung is as follows:

Father what-er of earthly bliss Thy sovereign will denies
Accepted at thy throne of Grace Let this petition rise.
Give me a calm and thankful heart From every murmur free
The blessing of thy grace impart And make me live in thee.
Let the sweet hope that thou art mine
My life and death attend
Thy presence through my Journey shine
And crown my journey's end.

She would always say, "That says it all." And would have tears in her eyes. This song meant a lot to her.

Her funeral service was conducted at Dan River Church by Elder Kenneth Key, Elder C. B. Davis, and Elder Raymond Goad. She was laid to rest in the church cemetery to rest until Jesus comes to gather His jewels home.

We sisters-in-law always went to church together and miss her very much. She always said that though we are not sisters by blood, we are sisters by heart.

Written by request of
Dan River Church
Sisters Dolores, Gerline, and
Frances Weatherford

CHARLES A. YEATTS

Obituary of brother Charles A. Yeatts, with sadness, and the Lord willing, I write the obituary of a dear Brother in Christ. Brother Charles was a faithful member always at the church getting things done before anyone could mention it. The church has already missed Brother Yeatts and we feel that his family has missed him greater than we have. Brother Yeatts was with few words and a sincere heart.

Brother Yeatts was received at Weatherford Primitive Baptist Church by experience June 26, 1988 and baptized on the same day by Elder Raymond Goad. He was a firm believer in the doctrine of grace.

Born September 9, 1928 in Pittsylvania County, VA, he was a son of the late William G. Yeatts and Lou Ella Dalton Yeatts. Brother Yeatts was predeceased by four brothers and four sisters. Harry, Hampton, William, Burton, Ruby Farmer, Gerttie Matherly, Pearl Yeatts, and Hettie George.

He is survived by his wife, Ada Betterton Yeatts; one son, Maurice Yeatts of Altavista, two daughters, Carolyn Towler of Gretna and Linda Gromley of Colorado Springs, Colorado; one stepson, John Payne of Hurt, two step daughters, Mattie Brumitt of Roanoke and Debra Davis of Danville; a brother. Obie Yeatts of Hurt, and one sister, Lena Meeker of Hendersonville, NC; Five grandchildren, six step grandchildren, eight great-grandchildren. and six step great grandchildren.

Funeral services were conducted at 3:00p.m. on Sunday, July 21, 2002 at Colbert Moran Chapel by his pastor Elder Raymond Goad and Elder Marvin Brumfield and laid to rest in AltaVista Memorial Park to await the coming of the Lord. It does not yet appear what we shall be, but we know that when He shall appear we shall be like Him for we shall see Him as He is.

Written in Love, I hope,
Marvin Brumfield

John 15: 18-20.

If the world hate you, ye know that it hated me before it hated you.

If ye were of the world, the world would love his own: but because ye are not of the world, but I have chosen you out of the world, therefore the world hateth you.

Remember the word that I said unto you, The servant is not greater than his lord. If they have persecuted me, they will also persecute you; if they have kept my saying, they will keep yours also.

Signs of the Times

DEVOTED TO THE OLD SCHOOL BAPTIST CAUSE

" The Sword of the Lord and of Gideon "

VOL. 171 MEADOWS OF DAN, VA., FEBRUARY 2003 NO. 2

SIGNS OF THE TIMES

ISSN - 0199 - 0063
Subscription price $15.00 per year - $25.00 two years
Published monthly by
SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.
Established in 1832
Devoted to the Old Baptist Cause

Elder Wm. Hale Terry
Circulation Manager and Treasurer
Phone (276) 398-2923

EDITOR

Elder Kenneth R. Key, Editor
721 Willard Street
Greensboro, N.C. 27405
Phone (336) 273-7464

ASSOCIATE EDITORS

Elder Richard H. Campbell
2171 Allen Court
Germantown, Tenn. 38138
Phone (901) 753-7791

Elder C.B. Davis, Jr.
1251 Paynes Tavern Rd.
Roxboro, N.C. 27573
Phone (336) 599-7236

Elder C. C. Wilbanks
217 Bastrop Drive
Monroe, Louisiana 71203
Phone (318) 343-5473

Elder J. B. Farmer
6373 N. State Hwy 7
Grayson, Ky. 41143
(606) 474-4327

All letters for this paper containing subscriptions and remittances, should be mailed to Elder Wm. Hale Terry, 202 Carousel Lane, Meadows of Dan, Va. 24120-4403. All articles and letters for publication, all notices of meetings and all obituaries should be mailed to Elder Kenneth R. Key, 721 Willard Street, Greensboro, N.C. 27405

SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.
202 Carousel Lane, Meadows of Dan, Va. 24120-4403

POEM

(This poem was composed about two o'clock one morning, after being pressed in spirit to arise and pen these thoughts. I have had several requests to re-publish it.)

When the moon in all it's glory,
Cast it's brilliance o'er the earth,
Then I thought of Jesus, Saviour,
And about his humble birth.

Soon I saw him in a manger,
Glory shining all around;
By a heavenly host surrounded,
Shouting, glory to his name.

Then I saw him meek and lowly,
Walk the earth in grief and shame,
All to save poor, wretched sinners,
Who will ever praise his name.

Next he bows inside a garden:
Sweat like drops of blood flow down;
All the earth about him silent,
As he kneels upon the ground.

As he prays in solemn anguish,
For the cup to pass away;
Yet he knows that he must drink it,
To prepare the glorious way.

Then upon the scene most softly,
Came an angel dressed in white,
Touched him gently, said, look upward,
Soon the darkness will be light.

Soon the scene of darkness changes;
Darkness breaks, the light appears-
Heaven opens to receive him,
Never more to bow in tears.

He appears in heaven for sinners,
Who were purchased with his blood:
All his intercession for them
Is because his life is love.

Then dear God, may all his suffering,
Guide me on this heavenly road;
May I never, never murmur,
As I think about my God.

Though my soul is oft in sorrow,
Soon these things will pass away.
Sickness, sin and all my trials,
Will be over in that great day.

Then our garments will be spotless
As we gaze upon his face.
We will need the Moon, no never,
For the Sun will take it's place.

When his children all shall meet him,
On that bright and shining shore,
Where our sorrows, pains and trials,
Will be over, ever o'er.

Soon, my brethren, we shall meet him,
May his love be all our guide,
And his grace and tender mercy,
Land us safe on Heaven's side.

Elder D. V. Spangler

CONTENTS

EDITORIAL 26
Elder R.H. Campbell

CORRESPONDENCE 35

VOICES OF THE PAST 36
Elder Arnold H. Bellows
Elder H. O. Nash
Elder W. D. Griffin

CONTRIBUTIONS 47

OBITUARIES 47
Elsie Ruth McGee Huston

ST. JOHN 15: 21-24.

But all these things will they do unto you for my name's sake, because they know not him that sent me.

If I had not come and spoken unto them, they had not had sin: but now they have no cloke for their sin.

He that hateth me hateth my Father also.

If I had not done among them the works which none other man did, they had not had sin: but now have they both seen and hated both me and my Father.

POSTMASTER

Please send address changes to:

Signs of the Times
202 Carousel Lane
Meadows of Dan, Va 24120-4403

EDITORIAL

Elder R. H. Campbell

For I am the Lord, I change not; therefore ye sons of Jacob are not consumed.

The Lord God, from the beginning of time has declared that there are two manner of people on the face of the earth. First there was, Cain and Abel, of the same parentage, different heritage. Cain's offering was not acceptable unto the lord, and Abel, whose offering was accepted, and neither of them were given any credit or charge for it being thus with them. This resulted in Abel being slain by Cain, because of the jealousy and hatred of Cain, over his offering not being acceptable unto God. Then there are those who, in one place, were designated as being the seed of the serpent, and the other as being the seed of the woman, and God placed enmity between these two seeds, which enmity remains until this day. On another occasion there were two brothers who were born of the same woman, the same conception, twins; whose names were Jacob and Esau, and before they were even born into the world of nature, God loved Jacob, and hated Esau, and it was declared that the elder should serve the younger. This was contrary to the traditions in effect at that time, which was that the elder normally inherited the blessings of the father, but, the apostle Paul, in the ninth chapter of Romans declares that this was according to the purposes of God, and that it might make manifest that it is by election and not by the works of the creature, but by reason of him that calleth.

The above scripture is the absolute assurance to Jacob, that the inheritance and blessings promised to the Lord's portion, are sure and certain, as well, as the heritage that is reserved unto the others. In other places in the scriptures, they were designated as sheep and goats, or, those who were of their father the devil, versus, those who were a chosen generation; each of these groupings reflect the distinction between the elect and the non elect according to the determinate counsel and foreknowledge of God. This doctrine appears many times in the scriptures, in no uncertain terms, and it is a precious doctrine to those who have been given evidence that they are of the Lord's portion, for it means that the same surety applies to them.

(Deut 32:8-9) "When the most high divided unto the nations their inheritance, when he separated the sons of Adam, he set the bounds of the people according to the number of the children of Israel. For the Lord's portion is his people; Jacob is the lot of his inheritance." This is the when,

where, how and why there are two manner of people in the world; they were separated by God, to show forth his love for those that he had formed for himself. It was in such a way and manner that they will forever be a separate and distinct people, diverse one from the other, and the enmity that was placed between them will never let them be reconciled with one another. *(Jer 13:23) "Can the Ethiopian change his skin, or the leopard his spots? then may ye also do good, that are accustom to do evil."* It would be just as possible for either of these two events to occur as it would for one of either of these peoples to become of the other grouping.

There are the same two manner of people on the face of the earth today, they are denoted as the elect and the non elect, and this also is according to the grace of God, and not as a results of any action, or merit on the part of the people involved. There is one group that acknowledges that, they are but a remnant (very small part) of the whole, and that their salvation is by the grace and mercy of God, if indeed they are saved. They have no confidence in the flesh, depend solely on the truth of scriptures such as the one at the heading of this article, for their hope of eternal life. They know, better than anyone else, that if they were to be judged according to the law, there would be none saved, but, they have learned from their experience that although they are indeed sinners, that where the grace of God abounds it is sufficient to cover all of the sins of the Lord's people. Their solemn faith is that they, have received this grace in the person of the Lord and Savior Jesus Christ, and, that this is sufficient to insure their eternal salvation. It covers the sins of all of the Lord's portion, and will preserve them until the day in which he comes to take up his bride, the Lamb's wife, and present her unto the Father, without the loss of one, and without spot or blemish of any kind.

The other group, if they even claim allegiance unto God, maintain that they work out their own salvation by their making a decision, utilizing their natural mind, to accept their god as their own personal savior, and then by their joining his church, they may help him build his kingdom here on earth. No mention of a spiritual birth, or quickening by the Spirit, but just by making a conscious decision, which anyone can do at any time; they believe that they enroll their names in the Lamb's book of life, take up their cross and follow him. All of these are natural activities performed by the man in the flesh, and since the scriptures declare that the natural man receiveth not the things of the Spirit, neither can he know them, because they are spiritually discerned, we must come to the conclusion that these are definitely of the manner of people as represented by Cain, the

seed of the serpent, the goats and Esau. These are those of whom Jude wrote, *(Jude 1:19) "These be those who separate themselves, sensual, having not the Spirit."* and they are definitely not of the Lord's portion, by any stretch of the imagination. Theirs is a proud, boastful walk, confident of their ability to maintain their standing before God, and believe that they can add to his church daily such as should be saved, by their ability to persuade their fellow man to follow in their footsteps. They spend untold millions in money, and limitless time and effort, working on this project, and they have yet to add one to the kingdom of God, because the church was complete, in the mind and purpose of God, before time began, and, the Lord is the only one who adds to the church such as should be saved.

This is all according to the arrangements of the one that declared unto Moses, *(Ex 3:14) "I AM THAT I AM"* and told him to say unto the children of Israel, *"I AM hath sent me unto you."* when God called Moses and told him to go before Pharaoh and tell him to let his people go. This is the same one that is saying above *"I AM the Lord. I change not; therefore ye sons of Jacob are not consumed."* or who, by the mouth of the prophet Isaiah said, *(Isa 46:9-11) "Remember the former things of old: for I AM God, and there is none else, I AM God and there is none like me, declaring the end from the beginning, and from ancient times the things that are not yet done, saying, My counsel shall stand, and I will do all my pleasure: calling a ravenous bird from the east, the man that executeth my counsel from a far country: yea, I have spoke it, I will also bring it to pass; I have purposed it, I will also do it."* In all cases whatsoever God declares comes to pass as ordered, without any exceptions. There is absolutely no indecision, variableness, nor shadow of turning with this God, no dependence upon man to help him do his work, but rather as per the above scripture, he says exactly what he means, and means exactly what he says, and that is the way that it shall be. Nothing can be added to it, and aren't you thankful that nothing can be taken from it, although it is assailed by thrones, principalities and powers, the rulers of darkness of this world, spiritual wickedness in high places; yet, nothing can separate one from this bond of love which Jesus has for those which his Father has given him.

The power behind the above statement will stand the test, in all ages of time, regardless of what man may do or say. David realized this when he wrote, *(Psa 2:1-4) "Why do the heathen rage, and the people imagine a vain thing? The kings of the earth set themselves, and the rulers take counsel together, against his*

anointed, saying, Let us break their bands asunder, and cast away their cords from us. He that sitteth in the heavens shall laugh: the Lord shall have them in derision." This has ever been the reaction of the man in the flesh to God and his dominion over them; they just cannot accept the fact that they are passive in the whole scheme of things. their pride and vanity, causes them to seek out all manner of devices to disprove this truth. This is just as true today, as it was in David's day, they are still raging against the church, the truth and the anointed of the Lord, making false accusations which have no basis in fact, pointing the finger of suspicion at the true believers, by saying, just look at them and then look at our numbers, our immense success in evangelizing the world; behold our churches, our educated ministry, our massive communication systems by which we can reach so many to teach them to know the Lord. The world does not show forth any improvement in their moral character, righteousness, or godly pursuits as a results of this massive effort, over many generations. God declared by the mouth of many of the prophets, that this is the way that it shall be, and therefore it is, regardless of the efforts of men.

They can boast of their successes, as though it was something new that they have developed, but, it is actually only the fulfillment of the prophesy by John, ***(Rev 12:15-16) "And the serpent cast out of his mouth water as a flood after the woman, that he might cause her to be carried away of the flood. And the earth helped the woman, and the earth opened her mouth, and swallowed up the flood which the dragon cast out of his mouth."*** The serpent is the devil, making war against the true church, and the flood which issues out of his mouth is that which the world considers the doctrine as taught in the scriptures, but it is not even similar. The world thrives on the doctrine of devils, because it contains that which is appealing to the natural man, and fits right in with their vain thoughts and imaginations. In reality, it manifests a complete lack of any real understanding of God and godliness, completely void of any spiritual knowledge, but this also is according to the purposes of God. ***(II Thes 2:11) "And for this cause God shall send them strong delusions, that they should believe a lie."*** and because of this they have their own form of religion and they do not attack the true church as vicious as they would without their own idols to worship. They hate the true church, but they would be gathered against it even more, without this false religion to occupy their minds.

Solomon said, ***(Pro 19:21) "There are many devices in a man's heart; nevertheless the counsel of the Lord, that shall stand."*** We see these devices of

men in action all around us today, in the attitudes of the world toward those who contend for the faith once delivered unto the saints, and their frantic efforts to convert the world to their own particular form of doctrine. Matthew speaks of such, *(Math 23:15) "Woe unto you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! for ye compass land and sea to make one proselyte, and when he is made, ye make him twofold more the child of hell than yourselves."* When they depart from the truth, if they follow a straight course, they will get farther and farther from the truth with each succeeding generation, and this is a perfect example of what has been happening to the religions of the world in this day and age. Paul wrote of these, *(Tim 4:3-4) "For the time will come when they will not endure sound doctrine, but after their own lusts shall they heap to themselves teachers having itching ears; and they shall turn from the truth, and shall be turned unto fables."* Doesn't this sound familiar?

There are many scriptures in the bible setting forth the absolute decrees of God respecting all events, his predestination of all things, his omnipotent, omniscient, omnipresent characteristics, and the unerring immutability of his counsel, but the one at the heading of this article is one of the most inclusive of them all, and yet the world ignores them all in their man centered beliefs. God is declaring, by the mouth of the prophet Malachi, that he is the Lord, and that he changes not, he is of one mind and purpose in all of his ways, and because of this, none of the sons of Jacob shall be consumed, or separated from the love of God that has chosen them for his own peculiar treasure. The reason given for this choosing is that he has created them for himself and loved them with an everlasting love, and nothing can separate them from that love.

For there to be a change from this plan of salvation, or anything else that he has determined and declared, there would have to be a basic change in himself, and therefore he would cease to be the God of the scriptures, the one who declared the end from the beginning, etc. and that would nullify the very foundation on which the hope of all the saints rests. Their complete faith is in the fact that as he has declared it, and so it shall be. If he were subject to change, who could possibly say, with any degree of certainty, what shall be at any point in time, much less, what will be the final results, in the end time. If this were possible, we would be in the same dilemma as is stated by Paul, when speaking of the resurrection, *(I Cor. 15:14) "And if Christ be not risen, then is our preaching vain, and your faith is also vain."* If these prophesies and promises are not absolutely true and certain, then our hope is vain and our faith has no

foundation of support, it would be as a house built on the shifting sand.

The apostle Paul said, *(Gal 1:11-12) "But I certify you, brethren, that the gospel which was preached of me is not after man. For I neither received it of man, neither was I taught it, but by the revelation of Jesus Christ."* and again, *(I Tim 1:16) "Howbeit for this cause I obtained mercy, that in me first Jesus Christ might shew forth all longsuffering, for a pattern to them which should hereafter believe on him to life everlasting."* All of these, and many other scriptures are all very positive and deliberate statements that it is the work of God that any believe on him, and then the apostle Paul is saying here, that his personal experience and calling, is by the revelation of Jesus Christ to him, and that this is the pattern by which all that are saved and called with a holy calling shall be brought. There is only one plan of salvation, and the above scripture says that it shall be thus, because God changes not.

I have always heard it said, that with God it is one eternal presence; no past, present or future, and according to the scriptures, this seems to be true, *(Heb 4:13) "Neither is there anything that is not manifest in his sight: but all things are naked and opened unto the eyes of him with whom we have to do."* It is God who has determined and purposed all things, and he did it, in the six (dispensations) days of creation. *(Gen 2:2) "And on the seventh day God ended his work which he had made; and he rested on the seventh day from all his work which he had made."*

All things were complete at that time, and God viewed all of his creation and pronounced it very good. It is just with man that there is time, and time is but the making manifest the works of God, which he had created and made before time began, as a results of that counsel that was held between God the Father, Son and Holy Ghost. All of these created things occur in an orderly sequence, with man, but they are according to the determinate counsel and foreknowledge of God, and they are all ever present before him. Their coming to pass in an orderly sequence, one following after another brings in "time"(which is a relative term) into the equation to which man is subject, but God is not: for they are all ever present before him. Time enables man to relate to these occurrences in a way that they can understand and identify them, as does the regularity in the rising of the sun and moon each day, and certainty of the seasons on the earth.

(Gen 2:4-5) "These are the generations of the heavens and of the earth when they were created, in the day that the Lord God made the earth and the heavens. And every plant of the field before it was in the earth,

and every herb of the field before it grew: for the Lord has not caused it to rain upon the earth, and there was not a man to till the ground." All things were created, in the six days of creation, but they had no physical existence, until the days of formation began. These days of formation being the days in which the things created in the first chapter of Genesis begin to have a physical existence, as well as all of the events which God, in his infinite wisdom, had determined that they should occur, began to be come to pass. When he says, I am the Lord I change not; he is but confirming the fact that all things were, set in stone, as it were, before time began and therefore could not be changed. The infallable God that established all of them in his mind and purpose, before time began, could not make a mistake which needed improving or correcting because of unforeseen occurrences, or circumstances. All things were ever open and present before him who inhabiteth eternity.

(Isa 55:9-10) ***"For my thoughts are not your thoughts, neither are my ways your ways, saith the Lord. For as the heavens are higher than the earth, so are my ways higher than your ways, and my thoughts than your thoughts."*** God works in a completely different realm from man, and is not subject to the same laws and limitations which man is subject to. God is everywhere present, and this includes all of time and space. *(John 3:13)* ***"And no man hath ascended up to heaven, but he that came down from heaven, even the Son of man which is in heaven."*** This is saying that the Son of man, which is Christ, is in heaven even while he is standing there talking to Nicodemus, how great is the mystery of godliness.

Just as God rested on the seventh day from all of his works which he had made, so do his children enter into his rest, as Paul records in *(Heb 4:3)* ***"For we which have believed do enter into rest, as he said, As I have sworn in my wrath, if they shall enter into my rest: although the works were finished from the foundation of the world."*** and again, *(vs 9-10)* ***"There remaineth therefore a rest to the people of God. For he that is entered into his rest, he also hath ceased from his own works, as God did from his."*** God did not have to go back to work, again, after he had once completed his work, and pronounced it very good? When man is born of the Spirit he is made to realize that there is no work that he could possibly do, to inherit eternal salvation, it has been accomplished already, but, he still must endure the race that is set before him so that he realizes what God has done for him.

When Jesus said, *(John 14:27)* ***"Peace I leave with you, my peace I give unto you: not as the***

world giveth, give I unto you. Let not your heart be troubled, neither let it be afraid." I believe that he was speaking of this rest that his children enter into when they are given to experience the security of their salvation, and especially when they are blessed with those seasons of refreshing which shall come from the presence of the Lord from time to time. When they are blessed to remember how they were called and separated from following after the things of nature, by the sovereign work of God, they cease to strive to improve upon that which God has done for them, and rest in that blessed hope, and look forward to the time when they shall receive the inheritance promised them. They only have the earnest here in this time world, but this is enough to strengthen them as they run the race that has been assigned unto them. *(Acts 3: 19-21) "Repent ye therefore and be converted, that your sins may be blotted out, when the times of refreshing shall come from the presence of the lord; And he shall send Jesus Christ, which was before preached unto you: Whom the heaven must receive until the time of restitution of all things, which God hath spoken by the mouth of all his holy prophets since the world began."*

May the Lord richly bless us all, and enable us to enter into that rest; in the comfort of the knowledge that the salvation of each and every child of God is already completed. That our experience here in time is but an evidence of the earnest of our own inheritance which is laid up for us and which we will receive, if we indeed be one of his, when he comes back to receive his bride, his purchased possession unto himself. We will enter into the courts of glory to dwell forever in the presence of God the Father, God the Son and God the Holy Ghost. O' what a glorious and blessed thought to have, as we journey through this low ground of sin and sorrow. The above truths are the real essence of the declaration by Malachi, *"For I am the Lord, I change not, therefore ye sons of Jacob are not consumed."*

In bonds of love;
Richard H. Campbell

Job 37: 20-24.

Shall it be told him that I speak? if a man speak, surely he shall be swallowed up.

And now men see not the bright light which is in the clouds: but the wind passeth, and cleanseth them.

Touching the Almighty, we cannot find him out: he is excellent in power, and in judgment, and in plenty of justice: he will not afflict.

Men do therefore fear him: he respecteth not any that are wise of heart.

CORRESPONDENCE

El Dorado Arkansas
December 7, 2002

Signs of the Times
202 Carousel Lane
Meadows of Dan, Va., 24120-4403

Enclosed find a check for $50.00 which I am sending in Remembrance of Elder E.J. Lambert; Pastor of Bethel Primitive Baptist Church near El Dorado, Arkansas. It was in the mid forties and fifties that I first heard him preach, I did not like any part of it at first. Later I began to love what was preached, and I still do. Bro. Lambert has been gone a long time but I never shall forget what I heard and believed from the scriptures he so aptly taught.

Sincerely,
Mrs. Mary (Amason) Russell
115 Neel Street
El Dorado, Arkansas 71730

Elder William Hale Terry
Circulation Manager and Treasurer
Signs of the Times

12/24/2002

Dear Elder Terry:

It is time for me to renew my subscription for the Signs for another year. I am enclosing a check for $25.00 - $15.00 for the subscription and $10.00 for a contribution.

I have been receiving the Signs for several years now and I always enjoy reading the entire contents. I hope that God will continue to bless it to be published for as long as there is a desire by brothers, sisters, and friends, not only of the Old *Baptist* Faith, but of the many individuals of other faiths and denominations that read the Signs and tell us how much they enjoyed it The Truth will stand when all else fails.

A brother in hope,
George W. Hyslip

Dear Elder Key;

I want to thank you for an excellent issue of the "Signs" for January. Each article was encouraging and enlightening, including the letter from Sister Edrie Clifton. Elder Beebe was, as usual, very insightful. But the article that seemed to speak to my condition was the reprint of Elder Griffin's editorial on the blessed relationship of the beautiful bride with her Beloved. While reading this testament, I rccalled John's declaration in Revelation 19:7- 8, where he reported the vision of this bride who is now a wife having made herself ready for the coming of her husband She was able to make herself ready because it was GRANTED to her to be arrayed in the fine linen of righteousness.

The world just simply cannot appreciate the love God has manifested to the elect through his Anointed One. Our common wedding ritual is based on idolatry where the bridegroom is waiting for the appearing of the bride. In this figure, the bride is in control and the center of attention, which is exactly the attitude of the world church. The scriptural picture should be one with the bride and her party at the altar, waiting expectantly for the appearance of the glorious bridegroom. Elder Griffin writes: *"Her love has been stirred by the appearing of her Beloved."*

Again, thanks for your faithful labor as Editor of the paper.

Yours in hope,
Wade Johnson
P.O. Box 872
Athens, Tx. 75752-0872

PSALMS 26:7-9.

The LORD is my strength and my shield; my heart trusted in him, and I am helped: therefore my heart greatly rejoiceth; and with my song will I praise him.

The LORD is their strength, and he is the saving strength of his anointed.

Save thy people, and bless thine inheritance: feed them also, and lift them up for ever.

VOICES OF THE PAST

BORN OF WATER AND OF THE SPIRIT (John 3:5-8.)

"Jesus answered, Verily, verily, I say unto thee, Except a man be born of water and of the Spirit, he cannot enter into the kingdom of God.

That which is born of the flesh is flesh, and that which is born of the Spirit is spirit.

Marvel not that. I said unto thee, Ye must be born again.

The wind bloweth where it listeth, and thou hearest the sound thereof, but canst not tell whence it cometh, and whether it goeth: so is everyone that is born of the Spirit."

The scriptures under consideration are a key that unlocks the door of salvation by free and unmerited grace in the revelation of God to every heir of grace and glory. Man born under the condemnation of a just and holy law, which he transgressed in Adam, is dead in trespasses and sins, having the nature of his father Adam, a sinful nature, from which he is, as unable by any effort of self to free himself, as a corpse in the grave is dead to all things of nature; and unable to think a thought or move a muscle, or manifest any natural life

whatever. Every person born in this world partakes of the sinful nature of his parents, and having the nature of sin, will act out that which is within. The carnal mind is enmity to the law of God and can not be subject to it, for the natural mind receiveth not the things of the Spirit and can not know them. Man may justly reason that there is a creator back of creation, as there must be a designer back of that which is designed, and may call that power God, and rightly so, but that is not knowing God as the Father of Jesus Christ and the author of eternal salvation; That which is natural is one thing and that which is spiritual is entirely something else; therefore the carnal mind can not perceive the things of the spirit of God nor rejoice in the felt presence of Jesus Christ.

The case of Nicodemus illustrates the total depravity of man by nature. He was an educated man of blameless character and a ruler of the Jews and a member of the Sanhedrin and a teacher of the law. Therefore he was acquainted with the teaching of the prophets of old and familiar with many of the precious promises of the Old Testament Scriptures, as far as the letter of the word was concerned. He was a man of honor and held in high esteem and had heard of miracles performed by Jesus, mighty works which had greatly impressed him. Yet he was in total ignorance of the requirements necessary for eternal salvation, and desired wisdom from God. In this very desire was manifested a spark of spiritual life, and he came to Jesus by night. It is when one realizes the darkness that surrounds one's life that there is given a desire to know the light and to be delivered from the darkness of one's natural birth. Pride and the nature of his high office probably prevented Nicodemus from coming to Jesus by day, which would have marred the typical significance of his nightly visit. Nicodemus was a Pharisee, which means separatist, and it may denote by antithesis the children of God who are separated from this world in their calling and profession. The name of Nicodemus is suggestively important as it signifies "victor of the people," as it is through Jesus that victory is obtained by the people of God through the atonement of Jesus Christ. One begins to seek salvation as he realizes his need of it, and realizes the darkness that is by nature round about him. One does not approach Jesus in the capacity of teacher, so it was necessary that Nicodemus be taught the necessity of the new birth and its supreme importance. One must be spiritually alive to receive teaching and this is typically true of Nicodemus, who realized that it was night and was able to go to Jesus. The weary and heavy laden are bidden to come to Christ for rest as they labor under the law whose demands they can not fulfil. Nicodemus was to learn not so much at first how men are to live who profess Christ,

but how men are made alive spiritually and the means employed to give them that life which is hid in God by Christ. Jesus at once informed Nicodemus that unless a man be born again he could not see the kingdom of God, and answered a further inquiry by saying, ***"Verily, verily, I say unto thee, except a man be born of the water and of the Spirit, he cannot enter into the kingdom of God."*** This leads us to consider what it is to be born of water and of the Spirit. While these two are associated in the birth of every child there is a wide distinction. Water often signifies the word of God, as we read of the washing of water by the word; and also the statement by the apostle Paul, ***"Husbands love your wives as Christ also loved the church and gave himself for it that he might sanctify and cleanse it by the washing by the word."*** In nature water cleanses and the word of God coming into the heart of a sinner quickens and purifies as it is applied by the Holy Spirit. Water is necessary for life in nature, and so the word of God is absolutely necessary in the birth of a child of God, for, "The word is nigh thee, even in thy heart and in thy mouth, the word of faith which we preach," as declared by the apostle Paul. Water causes growth in nature and the word of God causes a growth in the experience of a child of God. Water refreshes in nature, and the word of God refreshes and enlightens the child of God. Water in nature comes from the heaven above and the word of God comes from the heaven of eternal glory. The Holy Spirit is the third person of the Trinity and is just as much a person as God the Father, or God the Son; and this Holy Spirit takes the word of God And applies it to the subject of God's redeeming grace in showing him the need of salvation: his lost condition, his just condemnation, and his utter helplessness to save himself. It is the Spirit that quickeneth, the flesh profiteth nothing, and each one who has eternal life is born not of the will of man nor of the will of the flesh nor of blood, but of God. The Holy Spirit imparts life through the word of God, which is Christ who is the Eternal Word, and who was made flesh to assume the condemnation of his people, and take away their sins by his obedience and death and resurrection.

The word of God shows the quickened sinner his heavenly inheritance and gives him an earnest of it and guides and instructs him in the things of righteousness as the Holy Spirit takes these things and applies them in his experience. The Holy Spirit is the person and the water is the instrument, and must work together. In the seventh chapter of John we read that Jesus said of the believer, that out of his inward parts should flow rivers of living water. ***"This he spake of the Spirit which they that believe on him should receive; for the Holy Ghost was not yet given; because that Jesus was not yet glorified."***

This living water of the word is given and applied by the Holy Spirit: therefore a saved sinner is born of water (the word) and the Holy Spirit and is kept by that power through faith unto salvation. The word and the Spirit are alike the gift of God and can not be obtained by human effort.

Another figure used in Scripture in reference to the operation of the Holy Spirit is wind. The wind is unseen by man and the Holy Spirit is invisible in all its work of salvation. The Spirit is an indispensable necessity in the life of a child of God, just as wind is necessary in natural life to bear the clouds that drop rain upon the earth. Where there are no clouds there is no rain, and a desert results. One can not control the wind naturally, and so the Holy Spirit is not governed by man in any sense (nor responsible to man), but flows where it listeth (where it pleases) , and comforts with its invigorating effect the child of God who needs consolation.

Water in the scripture quoted above has no reference to baptism by immersion, as many are saved who never were immersed. The woman at Sychar's well was told that the water given her by Christ would be in her a well of water springing up into eternal life. Belief, or faith, is as necessary to salvation as the operation of the Holy Spirit, and the water of the word imparts that faith which is accounted for righteousness, in all of its effective and invisible work.

No man can enter into the kingdom of God unless he is born of water and of the Spirit, and his state there after his new birth depends upon the application of the cleansing water of the word. The blood of Jesus Christ cleanses from sin judicially, so that the saved sinner is released from the penalty of sin, as his standing before God depends upon the blood and righteousness of Christ; but he needs to be cleansed from the daily defilement of sin that he may be presented holy and without blame before the Father in love. Therefore the cleansing water of the word must be applied daily by the Spirit to insure his state in the sight of God. The feet or walk of the Lord's people need to be washed, as emphasized by the fact that Jesus took a basin of water and a towel and washed his disciples' feet. The shed blood of Jesus testifies to the efficacy of his atoning death in the justification of his people; while the operation of the Holy Spirit denotes the state of the saved sinner in his experience and life after he has been born of an incorruptible seed by the word of God, and his soul cleansed when he is defiled by daily sin. Even the thought of foolishness is sin, therefore the water of the word is necessary to a new birth and for the maintainace of the redeemed sinner's state before God.

(Elder) Arnold H. Bellows

"Now of the things which we have spoken this is the sum: we have such an high priest, who is set on the right hand of the throne of the Majesty in the heavens; a minister of the sanctuary, and of the true tabernacle, which the Lord pitched, and not man. For every high priest is ordained to offer gifts and sacrifices: wherefore it is of necessity that this man have somewhat also to offer." (Hebrews 8:1, 2, 3.)

In the first verse Paul says, *"Now of the things which we have spoken this is the sum: we have such an high priest, who is set on the right hand of the throne of the Majesty in the heavens,"* meaning the greatest and most important, not only of what he had spoken, but all that he or anyone else would speak in the future. He is the sum and substance of all the ceremonial offerings and sacrifices made under the law, above all the high priests that were before Him, and has sat down at the right hand of God as the greatest Priest of all, whose offering has been accepted by His Father. Well could the apostle say, *"For I determined not to know anything among you, save Jesus Christ, and him crucified."* He is, *"Far above all principality, and power, and might, and dominion, and every name that is named, not only in this world, but also in that which is to come: and hath put all things under his feet, and gave him to be the head over all things to the church, which is his body, the fullness of him that filleth all in all."* This high Priest hath been *"appointed heir of all things, by whom he also made the worlds; who being the brightness of his glory, and the express image of his person, and upholding all things by the word of his power, when he had by himself purged our sins, sat down on the right hand of the Majesty on high; being made so much better than the angels, as he hath by inheritance obtained a more excellent name than they."* To this name every knee shall bow and every tongue shall confess to God. God hath anointed Him with the oil of gladness above all others.

A sum is the result of putting two or more things together. We read that Jesus, *"Who of God is made unto us wisdom, righteousness, and sanctification, and redemption,"* and when we add all these together, we have a complete Saviour as the result. He is our high Priest; He is our elder brother and the captain of our salvation. "We have such an high priest, who is set on the right hand of the throne of the Majesty in the heavens," that is, at the right hand of His Father to make intercessions for the household of faith. The word "such" means the exact kind of priest described or implied in the preceding portion of this epistle. In the preceding chap-

ter Paul says of this priest, ***"Who is made not after the law of a carnal commandment, but after the power*** of an endless life." Then Paul quotes from the 110th Psalm and says, ***"For He (the Lord) hath sworn, and will not repent, thou art a priest forever after the order of Melchizedek."***

This Melchizedek, who was without father, without mother, without descent, having neither beginning of days, nor end of life, was a type of the Son of God, who as God, is without mother, and as man without father; the high Priest over the house of God, and whose Priesthood will never end, nor His law ever change. He is not like the Levitical priests who continued their offerings year after year for the people; but His one offering which He has made, and is accepted by His Father, is not only adequate for the past and present, but for all succeeding generations. He has therefore, sat down at the right hand of the throne of the Majesty in the heavens permanently. He is a Priest in another sense. Paul tells us ***"For we have not an high priest which cannot be touched with the feeling of our infirmities; but was in all points tempted like as we are, yet without sin."*** If He had not suffered and been tempted as His people are, He would not be able to succour them that are tempted. If He were not a man of sorrow and acquainted with grief, He would not be touched by the feeling of the infirmities of His people. It is good to know when doubts and fears arise within us, adversity and disease befall us, sins arise before us like mountains, when persecution arises because of the word, and we feel to say with the apostle Paul, ***"In me that is in my flesh dwelleth no good thing,"*** that we have one unto whom we can go, who hath a hearing ear and an understanding heart.

We are not inclined to call upon a physician until we feel the presence of some disease or infirmity in the body. We may have some malignant disease that is eating and sapping our vitality and not be aware of it, until it has weakened us beyond that of anything more than a temporary relief. So, sin may reign in our mortal bodies and we not be aware of it, until it begins to prey upon our consciences and manifest a disease that we were not before aware of. Just as sure as this disease is manifested, we will call upon the Great Physician for the disease of the soul, as we call for the family physician for the infirmities of the body. This Great High Priest - this Great Physician is touched when His children cry unto Him by reason of the feeling of their infirmities. When the men of. Gennesaret had knowledge of Him, ***"They besought him that they might only touch the hem of his garment: and as many as touched were made perfectly whole." (Matthew 4:36.)***

"A minister of the sanctuary" is a minister of heavenly and spiritual things from where He sits at the right hand of the throne of the Majesty in the heavens. Where He has immunity from the ceremonial law, and is under no obligations to administer daily and yearly offerings as did the Levitical priest. A minister is one who waits on, or serves another. *"The Son of man came not to be ministered unto, but to minister, and to give his life a ransom for many."* While on earth He healed the sick, unstopped the deaf ear, opened the eyes of the blind, caused the lame to walk, and raised the dead, prayed for Peter that his faith fail not, and that His people be kept while in the world. Jesus is a minister to all those who are sanctified by God the Father, and unto whom He is made "Wisdom, righteousness, sanctification and redemption." To these He ministered when on earth, and now He is in heaven as their minister and intercessor. *"Wherefore he saith, when he ascended up on high, he led captivity captive, and gave gifts unto men. And he gave some, apostles; and some, prophets ; and some, evangelists; and some, pastors and teachers;"* and then Paul tells us what these gifts were for, *"For the perfecting of the saints, for the work of the ministry, for the edifying of the body: till we all come in the unity of the faith, and of the knowledge of the Son of God, unto a perfect man, unto the measure of the stature of the fullness of Christ: that we henceforth be no more children, tossed to and fro, and carried about with every wind of doctrine, by the sleight of men and cunning craftiness, whereby they lie in wait to deceive; but speaking the truth in love, may grow up into him in all things, which is the head, even Christ: from whom the whole body fitly joined together and compacted by that which every joint supplieth, according to the effectual working in the measure of every part, maketh increase of the body unto the edifying of itself in love."* Each of these gifts and the effectual exercise of them in the position for which He has qualified them, are according to His ministration. He is minister of good things, and these gifts are good gifts, because they come from above.

"And of the true tabernacle, which the Lord pitched, and not man." Some believe that heaven where Jesus is at the right hand of God is the tabernacle meant in the expression, "true". A tabernacle is a place where people meet for public worship, and in this sense, the church is a tabernacle of which the Jewish tabernacle was a type. The tabernacle of Moses was a type of the gospel church, the true tabernacle, which the Lord pitched (built) and not man. *"The hands of Zerubbabel have laid the foun-*

dation of this house ; his hands shall also finish it; and thou shalt know that the Lord of host hath sent me unto you." (Zechariah 4:9.) Jesus asked His disciples saying, *"Whom do men say that I the Son of man am ? And Simon Peter answered and said, thou art Christ, the Son of the living God. And Jesus answered and said unto him, blessed art thou, Simon Barjona: for flesh and blood hath not revealed it unto thee, but my Father which is in heaven. And I say unto thee, that thou art Peter, and upon this rock (the same principle that Peter knew Him) I will build my church; and the gates of hell shall not prevail against it."*

*I think it better how*ever, to consider that the human body in which the Son of God walked on earth and still occupies is seated at the right hand of the throne of the Majesty in the heavens; the true tabernacle, the conception of which, man had nothing to do with; and according to the two men in white apparel; *"Which also said, ye men of Galilee, why stand ye gazing up into heaven? This same Jesus, which is taken up from you into heaven, shall so come in like manner as ye have seen him go into heaven."* We assume therefore, that as He left this earth in this tabernacle, and is coming again in like manner, that is, in the same form in which He left, He still occupies it as the Great High Priest over the church of God and minister of the sanctuary. And the fullness of the Godhead dwelleth in Him bodily, He has in His possession all the gifts and qualifications that His people stand in need of and, as the ministrator thereof, He will supply the*m in due season.*

"For every high priest is ordained to offer gifts and sacrifices: wherefore it is of necessity that this man have somewhat also to offer." The sacrifices under the Levitical priesthood would not suffice, because they could not take away sin. Without the shedding of blood there is no remission of sin, and as the blood of bulls and goats could not take away sin, it was necessary to look to another source. The Son of God was God, and as God in the abstract, that is apart from any other object, did not possess that which the law required for an offering. God is a Spirit and blood. After Jesus arose from the dead Reappeared to His disciples, *"But they were terrified and affrighted, and supposed that they had seen a spirit. And he said unto them, why are ye troubled ? And why do thoughts arise in your hearts? Behold my hands and my feet, that it is I myself: handle me, and see; for a spirit hath not flesh and bones, as ye see me have."*

Many doubt the eternal Sonship and argue that there was no Son of god until Mary conceived and

brought forth a Son. But the person, or body that Mary brought forth, was the child that was to be born, in whom the Son of God was to be manifested. The child Jesus was born, but the Son was given. Paul says, ***"For verily he took not on him the nature of angels; but he took on him the seed of Abraham."***

Elder H. O. Nash

Mr. and Mrs. R. H. Houk
Altus, Oklahoma
Dear Brother and Sister in Christ :

Your precious letter, heavily laden with the drippings of the good things of our heavenly kingdom, came a few days past. We have shared, as we hope, the joys that you have experienced in this wilderness road; we have drunk with you the cup of sorrow which has been so brimming full to you. We have, dear tried ones, a fond hope that our hearts beat in perfect unison with yours.

Dear sister Fay we know something of your bodily ailments, for we too have felt the afflicting hand of our heavenly Father. To our dear brother Henry we know what it is to be kept from making anything for the daily needs in a natural way, and we know something of how sad it is to have to stand helplessly by and see our dear ones sick and unable to lift our hand towards healing them.

These things all happen to all the race of Adam. We cannot take courage, nor can we have faith, when we are sick just because it is common with the sons of men. Nor can we be comforted when in the throes of pain and suffering, just because the Bible speaks of the suffering with him having a reign going on. For the intensity of our daily warfare gets so trying and exacting that we just do not see how we can be a child of God.

All the outward marks and rites and ceremonies of men are not enough to convice us of our acceptance with him. All the comfort that is lasting and worthwhile is that work in the heart – that still work that comes unsought and unlooked for.

It gives us great regret that it will be impossible for us to visit you all this year. The calendar just does not have enough days, and the days just do not have enough hours for us to get around to seeing all the dear saints, and doing all the many things that are demanded at our hands. Work keeps mounting up, and while the work and demands on my body mounts up, my physical powers are on the wane. Not too much time is left I am sure, speaking from a human standpoint; but plenty left for ev-

ery step from the standpoint of divine and eternal things, for did not David say that all his times were in His hands; and did he not also say that all his springs were in the Lord. If all of our times are in his hands, then we are safe and heaven will be ours when we have waged the last conflict with the ravages of sin. If this is so (and it is), then when we are well it is in the Lord, and when we are sick it is in the Lord. When times are good it is from the Lord, and when we fall into evil days it is from the Lord. To the little gods of this world who the times may look bad now, and if there is such a thing as the independent creature to any extent whatsoever, then to that much, no more, no less, a time comes when God is not in our times. But this is not so, for he has declared the end from the beginning. This being so, you do know that your trials are now, and always have been, included in his eternal will.

If all of the springs of the child of grace are in the hands of God, that is plenty to bring us to silence before the throne of his grace. Now springs rise in the valley, do they not? And a valley is a low place between two hills, is it not? Now who can make a hill? The ones that He had made when the oldest country in the world was first discovered are still there. The valleys are still in their place. Out of the, valleys comes the spring, and that to water the low spots. Do you often feel to be excluded from communication with him? Is your view often cut off that you cannot behold the glorious countenance of his face? This is the valley that you are in, but in the valleys shall arise a stream out of what you thought was an affliction. It comes from under the throne of grace, and it is a stream that breaks down every barrier and comes in to water the little plants of the kingdom of our God.

We feel to know that the Lord displayed his sovereign power to you both. Oh, dear ones, w h a t a comforting thought it is that we have, as we hope, a great high Priest who can be touched with the feelings of our infirmities, if your body becomes broken and feeble, may God give you to stop just a moment and think upon the body of another dear one. No suffering of ours is ever worthy to be compared to that that he did in his body. And here is another precious thought: if we are his, we never suffer alone, but in his suffering he went up the hill to Calvary's rugged tree alone. Not a friend to lend a helping hand; not a cherishing word spoken to him; even deserted by his own Father. Oh, little ones, if I could just feel the accompanying power and assurance that my bodily pains were given me as a token of reigning with him, I feel that I would be happy indeed. And, sometimes I feel this, and there steals across my mind the most solemn and serene peace that this world has never been able to copy.

Dark clouds often hover close o'er me. The hand of Saul often seeks my poor life, and if it were not for Jonathan, who knows all about me, and knows my enemies as well, I would have fallen long ago. But David and Jonathan alone knew the matter, and as they are the Christ and the Spirit in type, just so does he know all about Saul's maneuverings, and a city of refuge is always near at hand. So far he has led me on, as I hope, and my song today is the song that I learned in the school of grace long, long ago. When these scenes arise, fellowship for the sufferings of my Redeemer God are sweet, and I am given, as I hope, to believe that his feet were broken that I might walk; his hands were broken that I might handle the Word of life; His brow was caressed by a crown of thorns that I might wear a crown of righteousness; his side was opened that my running sore might be healed and closed (Psalms 77:2); he drank the bitter cup of the wrath of God, that I might drink the water of life; he dies that sinners like us poor ones might live; he was buried that just such poor and afflicted ones as we feel to be might be justified.

What is the connection? What does it teach us concerning these things? Just this, dear ones; That through the fiery trials of life the gold may be tried and made fit for the Master's use. Cheer up in the Lord, and rest assured that not one sorrow will be given you but what there will be an equal joy. Why? Because the day of prosperity is set against the day of adversity. Write when you can. May the Lord lead and guide you in the way of all truth.

Yours unworthily,
(Elder) W. D. Griffin

NATURE AND FAITH

We wept - 'twas Nature wept - but Faith
Can pierce beyond the gloom of death,
And in yon world so faith and bright
Behold thee in refulgent light!
We miss thee here, yet Faith would rather
Know thou art with thy Heavenly Father.

Nature sees the body dead,
Faith beholds the spirit fled;
Nature stops at Jordan's tide,
Faith beholds the other side;
That but hears farewell and sighs,
This, thy welcome in the skies.
Nature mourns a cruel blow;
Faith assures it is not so.
Nature never sees thee more;
Faith but sees thee gone before.
Nature tells a dismal story;
Faith has visions full of glory.
Nature views the change with sadness;
Faith contemplates it with gladness.
Nature sorrows, Faith gives meekness-
"Strength is perfected in weakness."
Nature weeps, and dreads the rod;
Faith looks up and blesses God.
Sense looks downwards; Faith, above;
That sees harshness, this sees love.
Oh! let Faith victorious be,
Let it reign triumphantly!
But thou art gone! - not lost, but flown;

Shall I then ask thee back, my own?
Back, and leave thy spirit's brightness?
Back, and leave the robes of whiteness?
Back, and leave the Lamb who feeds thee?
Back, from founts to which He leads thee?
Back, and leave thy Heavenly Father?
Back to earth and sin? Nay, rather
Would I live in solitude!
I would not ask thee, if I could;
But patient wait the high decree
That calls my spirit home with thee!

Elizabeth Webb

(By permission of Loizeaus Brothers, Inc., Neptune, N.J., publishers.)

CONTRIBUTIONS

DECEMBER 2002

Agnes Sutphin, VA 2.00
Norma Locke, KY 7.50
Lena Duncan, VA 5.00
Buford Thompson, VA 5.00
Dora Vick, NC 5.00
Billie Dunn, LA 10.00
Joyce Ingram, VA 5.00
Mary L. Russell, AR - *In Memory of Elder E.J. Lambert* - 50.00
Charles Alders, TX 25.00
Willie Shelton, VA 5.00
Tommy Wall,VA 5.00
Elder H. O. Ballard, OK 3.00
Edna D. Shipman, TX 5.00
George W. Hyslip, TN 10.00

OBITUARIES

ELSIE RUTH MCGEE HUSTON

The members and friends of the Old School Baptist Churches in Maryland and Delaware bow in humble submission to God's having removed from their midst our dear sister in Christ, Elsie Ruth McGee Huston. Sister Elsie was the last member of the Little Creek Primitive Baptist Church in Sussex County, Delaware. Sister Elsie was born January 1913 in Laurel, Delaware, to parents Jacob Benjamin McGee and Emma Galena McGee, a part of a long line of Old School Baptists. Preceding her in death were her brothers and sisters, Mary Ellen McGee, Emma Teresa Roberts, Estella Hastings Martha Frances Morris, Sally Mae White, Sarah Elizabeth West, Alfred Burton William Benjamin McGee, and an infant sister.

She was married on September 22, 1934, to Clarence Alfred Huston who predeceased her on December 15, 1992 at age 82. They were blessed with a loving and caring son, Richard Edwin Huston and wife Lillian, and a loving and caring daughter, Norma Ruth Dukes and husband Bill. They had one son Raymond who died at age 8 on March 6, 1952. Survivors include, in addition to Richard and Norma Ruth,

grandchildren Chrystal Lynn Huston Willey, Angela Lee Huston Howard, and Donna Sue Dukes, and great-grandchildren Megan Nicole Howard, Daniel Huston Howard, Aaron Christopher Howard, Joshua Lee Willey, an Jared Lane Willey.

Sister Elsie was in every respect a lady, a devoted mother, and grandmother. And greatest of all, she was a devoted lover of the truth. She and brother Clarence loved the Old Baptists with all their hearts, entertaining in their home as long as they were able. They had visited Churches in other areas on numerous occasions and enjoyed the fellowship of all who knew them.

Brother Clarence and Sister Elsie joined and were baptized into the fellowship of LittleCreek Primitive Baptist Church in the spring of 1975. Brother Clarence served the church faithfully as deacon until his death in 1992.

Sisters Elsie's earthly journey ended on August 14, 2002, at the age of 89. She had suffered several physical setbacks in her latter years, but was completely given to trust in her God to supply all spiritual comforts. She bore her physical discomforts with the full knowledge that when her release from mortality came, her soul rested in the hands of a loving God who had called her into His earthly family and she fully believed into his Spiritual family. Those who knew her as an humble woman who did for others in a quiet way, not seeking for earthly praise, but doing what she knew was right. *She* knew that her salvation lay in God, not in any work which she could do. She did her deeds because of what God had done for her.

Her funeral was conducted at the Watson-Yates Funeral Home in Seaford, Delaware, on August 18, 2002, by Deacons Victor Laws and Elbert Robbins. Sister Elsie had requested that the deacons have the service so that her dear and faithful Pastor Elder C. B. Davis would not have to drive so far in the heat or bad weather (as she said) just for her funeral. Elder and Sister Davis had faithfully visited her on each trip to Maryland when she was unable to be at the meetinghouse. Her burial was in the Odd Fellows Cemetery in Seaford beside her companion where their bodies await that great resurrection when that which was sown a natural body will rise a spiritual body to be reunited with that immortal part which has gone on to Paradise. Our loss is her eternal gain.

Submitted respectfully by
one who loved her as a sister,
Elbert Robbins
(with information supplied
by her daughter Norma
Ruth Dukes)

Signs of the Times

DEVOTED TO THE OLD SCHOOL BAPTIST CAUSE

" The Sword of the Lord and of Gideon "

VOL. 171 MEADOWS OF DAN, VA., MARCH 2003 NO. 3

SIGNS OF THE TIMES

ISSN - 0199 - 0063

Subscription price $15.00 per year - $25.00 two years

Published monthly by
SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.
Established in 1832
Devoted to the Old Baptist Cause

Elder Wm. Hale Terry
Circulation Manager and Treasurer
Phone (276) 398-2923

EDITOR

Elder Kenneth R. Key, Editor
721 Willard Street
Greensboro, N.C. 27405
Phone (336) 273-7464

ASSOCIATE EDITORS

Elder Richard H. Campbell
2171 Allen Court
Germantown, Tenn. 38138
Phone (901) 753-7791

Elder C.B. Davis, Jr.
1251 Paynes Tavern Rd.
Roxboro, N.C. 27573
Phone (336) 599-7236

Elder C. C. Wilbanks
217 Bastrop Drive
Monroe, Louisiana 71203
Phone (318) 343-5473

Elder J. B. Farmer
6373 N. State Hwy 7
Grayson, Ky. 41143
(606) 474-4327

All letters for this paper containing subscriptions and remittances, should be mailed to Elder Wm. Hale Terry, 202 Carousel Lane, Meadows of Dan, Va. 24120-4403. All articles and letters for publication, all notices of meetings and all obituaries should be mailed to Elder Kenneth R. Key, 721 Willard Street, Greensboro, N.C. 27405

SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.
202 Carousel Lane, Meadows of Dan, Va. 24120-4403

PROSPECTUS OF THE "SIGNS"

The existence, sovereignty, immutablity, omnipotence and eternal perfections of the great Jehovah -- the revelation which God has given of Himself, as Father, Son and Holy Ghost. "These three are one." John 1-8.

The absolute predestination of all things.

Eternal, unconditional election.

The total depravity and just condemnation of fallen man.

That the atonement and redemption of Jesus Christ are for the elect only.

The sovereign, irresistable, and in all cases, effectual work of the Holy Spirit, in regenerating and quickening the elect of God.

The final preservation and eternal happiness of all the sons of God, by grace.

The resurrection of the dead, and eternal judgment.

That the church of Christ is composed exclusively of baptized believers -- that to her are given able ministers of the New Testament; that the scriptures are the only divinely authorized rule of faith and practice for the saints of God.

That there is no connection between church and state.

CONTENTS

EDITORIAL 50

QUERRIES 56
Query - Eugene F. Osborne, Sr.
Answer - Elder J.B. Farmer

VOICES OF THE PAST 60
Elder E. J. Lambert
C. C. Melton

MEETINGS 70

CONTRIBUTIONS 70

OBITUARIES 70
Julia H. Ada
Mr. Hughes Woodrow "Woods" Brinkley
Robert Newton Duke

EDITORIAL

DEATH

Elder C. C. Wilbanks

The holy scriptures tell us there is a time to be born and a time to die, that the day of death is better than the day of one's birth, and precious in the sight of the Lord is the death of his saints (Eccl. 3:2 — 7:1, Ps. 116:15). This can mean corporal death when he calls us home to glory, or when we are crucified with Christ and planted together in the likeness of his death. Paul describes this as the death of the "old man", and this is the man that dies that the body of sin might be destroyed, that henceforth we should not serve sin. For he that is dead is freed from sin. Christ died once unto sin, but in that he liveth, he liveth unto God. Likewise reckon ye also yourselves to be dead unto sin, but alive unto God through Jesus Christ our Lord. (See Rom. 6:6-11)

Death is a subject that is principal in the scriptures and should be greatly considered, for every thing that has life is subject to it. Yet there are many who give no thought to its importance and do not understand what it is. Most people realize that when we die we are buried or cremated and our bodies return to the dust from which we are made. To many that is the complete end, and they know not that there is a life beyond the grave.

Now may God give us grace to search the scriptures and rightly divide the word of truth, that our efforts may not be vain but of comfort and edification to one or more of his little children.

What is the meaning of death? It is a separation from something. When man dies a corporal death he is separated from life in this world; and there is a death that separated man from God in the Garden of Eden. When God made man and breathed the breath of life into his nostrils and placed him in the garden of Eden he gave him a commandment, saying, *"of every tree*

of the garden thou mayest freely eat: but of the tree of the knowledge of good and evil, thou shalt not eat of it: for in the day that thou eatest thereof thou shalt surely die." Although God commanded him to eat not of this fruit God did know that he would do so, for he did not say. *"if ye eat,"* but, *"in the day that thou eatest thereof."* God had a just and holy purpose in this, as well as all things that come to pass, for, *"To every thing there is a season, and a time to every purpose under heaven." "Surely as I have thought, so shall it come to pass; and as I have purposed, so shall it stand."* When God gave this commandment to Adam, Eve and all his posterity were in him and therefore received the commandment also. Eve had not yet been taken from his side when the commandment was given, yet she said to the serpent who beguiled her, *"God hath said, Ye shall not eat of it, neither shall ye touch it, lest ye die,"* The serpent beguiled her, saying, *"Ye shall not surely die: for God doth know that in the day thou eatest thereof, then your eyes shall be opened, and ye shall be as gods, knowing good and evil."* We know that Eve partook of the forbidden fruit, and gave unto Adam and he did eat. In doing so he transgressed the commandment of God, and God`s holy justice demands the death of the transgressor, for sin is the transgression of the law. Paul said, *"Wherefore, as by one man sin entered the world, and death by it; and so death passed upon all men, for all have sinned: (for until the law sin was in the world: but sin is not imputed when there is no law.) Nevertheless death reigned from Adam to Moses, even over them that had not sinned after the similitude of Adam`s transgression, who is a figure of him that was to come. But not as the offence, so also is the free gift. For if through the offence of one (the first Adam) many be dead, much more the grace of God, and the gift of grace, which is by one man, Jesus Christ, hath abounded unto many."*

(Rom. 5:12-15). Adam was not deceived, but the woman being deceived was in the transgression. Adam was not deceived for he was a figure (image) of him that was to come, Christ, and Christ certainly could not be deceived. Eve, being a figure of the church, was in Christ before the foundation of the world. Adam had no power to redeem his bride from death, but because of his love for her, and legally being responsible for her debt, he went down into death with her. Christ would also die for his bride, that he might redeem her, *"Who gave himself for us, that he might redeem us from all iniquity, and purify unto himself a peculiar people, zealous of good works." (Titus 2:14)* Nothing can be redeemed by anyone other than the owner, and we were Christ`s in ancient eternity, for

God chose us in him before the foundation of the world and predestinated us unto the adoption of children. (Eph.ch.1). To this end Christ stood as a Lamb slain from the foundation of the world. (Rev.13: 8) There was a covenant made, and, ***"When the fulness of the time was come, God sent forth his Son, made of a woman, made under the law, to redeem them that were under the law, that we might receive the adoptions of sons." (Gal 4:4-5)***

God is love. He has loved us with an everlasting love and bestowed upon his sinful children his great love and mercy, but all of his holy attributes are equal and just, so that one cannot annul another. His love and mercy did not save us, but is the reason for the salvation given us. It was the shed blood of Jesus Christ that satisfied God's holy justice and brought salvation to his lost people. His holy law demands that the soul that sinneth must die, and without the shedding of blood there is no remission. (Heb. 9:22). ***"Neither by the blood of goats and calves, but by his own blood he entered in once into the holy place, having obtained eternal redemption for us." (Heb. 9:12) "For by one offering he hath perfected forever them that are sanctified." (Heb.10: 14).***

For the joy set before him, Christ endured agonizing death on the cross, despising the shame, and is set down on the right hand of the throne of God. How was it lawful and just that Christ could shed his blood for ruined, lost sinners who were justly condemned to death? There is not a just court in the world that would allow a substitute to be executed in the place of a man who was justly sentenced to death. But should this be permitted, would justice be satisfied? Certainly not. A substitute can never satisfy justice, for the one justly condemned would surely continue to be as guilty as before. Jesus Christ, therefore did not die a substitute for us as many believe. God forbid that I should ever think of his Holy Son as being a substitute for me or anyone. If he died only as a substitute, then all of us are yet in our sins, having no redemption from them, and we shall never see nor enter the kingdom of heaven and immortal glory. A substitute can only do what the guilty one can do for himself, but a sacrifice does for us what we cannot do for ourselves. If we could offer ourselves to be sacrificed it would accomplish nothing, for the thing sacrificed must be perfect and without blemish according to the commandment of God. See Ex.12:5 & 29:1. Also Lev.1:3 &10. Our sins make us unfit; but our Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ was the perfect sacrifice, and with one offering he hath perfected forever them that are sanctified. (Heb.10:14).

There is no denying that Jesus died for his people, but how was holy justice satisfied when the just

died for the unjust? It is because they have a living unity with him. It is in him that we live and move and have our being. (Acts 17:28.) Col.3:3, *"For ye are dead, and your life is hid with God in Christ." Ps.139: 15-16, "My substance was not hid from thee when I was made in secret, and wrought in the lowest parts of the earth. Thine eyes did see my substance, being yet unperfect; and in thy book all my members were written, which in continuance were fashioned when as yet there was none of them."* This substance was obviously none other than the body of Christ. *"Now ye are the body of Christ and members in particular." (1 Cor. 12:27). "And he (Christ) is the head of the body, the church."*

The church is composed of the children chosen in him before the foundation of the world, and we read *Heb. 1:14. "For as much then as the children are partakers of flesh and blood, he also himself likewise took part of the same; that through death he might destroy him that had the power of death, that is, the devil: and deliver them who through fear of death were all their lifetime subject to bondage."* In his Godhead he could not die, therefore he must become incarnate; he must be made flesh and blood and born under the law. *Gal. 4:4-5, "But when the fullness of the time was come, God sent forth his Son, made of a* woman, made under the law, that we might receive the adoption of sons." Christ had to be under the law in order to fulfill it, which he did to a jot and to a tittle; and he is the end of the law for righteousness to every one that believeth. If we are given to believe, by his grace, we are no more under the law, but under grace, for he blotted out the handwriting of ordinances that was against us, which was contrary to us, and took it out of the way, nailing it to his cross. (Col. 2:14).

In Heb 2:17 we read, *"Wherefore in all things it behooved him to be made like unto his brethren, that he might be a merciful and high priest in things pertaining to God, to make reconciliation for the sins of his people."* Let us consider this high priest. The priests under the old law were made without an oath, but Jesus with an oath: *"The Lord sware and will not repent. Thou art a priest forever after the order of Melchisedec."* The sacrificial offerings made by the priests under the old law made nothing perfect, but the bringing in of a better hope did: by which we draw nigh unto God. (See 9th. ch. of Heb.). Jesus is the better hope, for he is the High Priest, and also the perfect offering: *"For by one offering he hath perfected forever them that are sanctified." (Heb. 10:14). "But of him are ye in Christ Jesus, who of God is made unto*

*us wisdom, and right*eousness, *and sanctification and redemption." (1 Cor. 1:30).* The word sanctify means to be set apart as holy, and the word Saints is derived from it. *"For both he that sanctifieth and they that are sanctified are all of one: for which cause he is not ashamed to call them brethren." (Heb. 2:11).* In his prayer to the Father in John 17, Jesus said, *"And the glory which thou gavest me I have given them; that they may be made perfect in one." In Eph. chapter 5 we read, "Christ also loved the church, and gave himself for it; that he might sanctify and cleanse it with the washing of water by the word. That he might present it to himself a glorious church, not having spot, or wrinkle, or any such thing: but that it should be holy and without blemish."* This glorious church is the body of our living Saviour Jesus Christ. *"For we are members of his body, of his flesh, and bone." Eph. 5:3* tells us that Christ is the head of the church, therefore, we being his body there is a living unity with him that can never be severed. In the light of this unity how can Jesus Christ be considered a substitute? NO WAY.. When Christ laid down his life on the cross, as a sacrifice for our sins, his church was in him, we were baptized into his death. *"—wherein also ye are risen with him through the faith of the operation of God, who hath raised him up from the dead."* Christ also blotted out the handwriting of ordinances (of the old law) that was against us, which was contrary to us, and took it out of the way, nailing it to his cross. Therefore we are no longer under the law, but under grace.(See Col. 2:12-14)

Read Romans, chapter 6 & 7 for I for brevity must paraphrase some of it. For as many of us as were baptized into Jesus Christ were baptized into his death. We were buried with him by baptism into death: that like as Christ was raised up from the dead by the glory of the Father, even so we should walk in newness of life. If by the glory and grace of the Father we are given to walk in newness of life, shall we continue in sin, that grace may abound? God forbid. How shall we that are dead to sin live any longer therein? There was a time when we lived under the law of sin and death, but we have become dead to the law by the body of Christ; that we should be married to another, even to him who is raised from the dead, that we should bring forth fruit unto God. But when we were in the flesh, the motions of sin, which were by the law, did work in our members to bring forth fruit unto death. But now we are delivered from the law, that being dead wherein we were held; that we should serve in in newness of spirit, and not in the oldness of the letter.. Is the law sin? God forbid. Nay, I had not known sin, but by the law: for I had not known lusts, except the law

had said, Thou shalt not covet. But sin, taking occasion by the commandment, wrought in me all manner of concupiscence. For without the law sin was dead. For I was alive without the law once: but when the commandment came, sin revived and I died. And the commandment which was ordained to life, I found to be unto death. For sin, taking occasion by the commandment, deceived me, and by it slew me. Wherefore the law is holy, and the commandment holy, and just and good.

Brethren, as long as we live in this world we are going to sin, for we are carnal and sold under sin. But that beloved apostle John admonishes us to confess our sins to God. Let us seek to do this, for, *"If we confess our sins he is faithful and just to forgive us our sins, and to cleanse us from all unrighteousness."* Let us also pray that he lead us in the holy path of righteousness for his namesake.

May God bless all truth herein and forgive any mistakes.

Clifford Wilbanks
8/17/2002

NOTICE FROM EDITOR:

As we are well into this another year, we want to thank God for his blessings. The editors have been blessed with wisdom and liberty to supply editorials that has proved to be comforting and edifying to our subscribers and readers.

On behalf of all the staff of the "Signs" we again pledge to hold fast to the prospectus the paper was built upon. I believe all are pledged to hold fast to the basics and principals of the prospectus. However we realize that there are subjects that different ones have different views. Sometimes their views are not the views of all. Paul says let them be persuaded in their own minds and we respect that. I believe we are in unity of those things upon which our hope rests, with one eye single toward God. The Lord has placed the same laws in each of our hearts and minds and so indelibly written they will never be changed, and by the grace of God we will hold fast to the end.

This past year has been a fruitful year, blessed with love and fellowship with so many lovely travelers. There has also been much sadness as we have had to say good by to so many of our friends. We sorrow only that we will see their face no more, knowing the Lord has given and has taken away. He never makes a mistake.

Now may we be blessed to press on, running the race that is set before us and looking unto him the author and finisher of our faith.

Elder Kenneth R. Key, Editor

QUERRIES

Eugene F. Osborne, Sr.
3000 Old Taneytown Rd.
Westminster, MD 21158
Ph. (410) 756-1262

November 1, 2002

To: Editors of the Signs of the Times

Dear Brethren In Christ:

I am writing to submit a request and to present a viewpoint concerning items published in the Signs.

First, kindly publish at a future date a treatise by one or more of the Editors or a contributing pastor, should there be any inspired of the Lord with spiritual understanding on what thoughts or actions constitute "presumptuous sins" so as to edify me and other readers.

PRESUMPTUOUS SINS

David, praying for grace, wrote ***"Keep back thy servant also from presumptuous sins; let them not have dominion over me: then shall I be upright, and I shall be innocent from the great transgression. Let the word of my mouth, and the meditation of my heart, be acceptable in thy sight, O Lord, my strength, and my redeemer", Ps. 19: 13-14.***

As a presumptuous sin is stated to be a "great transgression" is it the unforgiveable sin; or can it be something other than blasphemy against the work of the Holy Spirit? Do presumptuous sins always rise to the level of sins unto death, I John 5:16; James 1:15. Are popular works made by self-righteous persons to seek eternal salvation presumptuous sins? Are good works in the absence of regeneration and the reception of the Divine gift of faith presumptuous sins, James Ch. 2? Is it presumptuous sin to make a profession of religion for the purpose of seeking baptism, membership, or ordination to the ministry before one has received a Divine calling, Matt. 25: 1-13? (See also the gainsaying of Korah, Num. 16 and Jude 11) Are willful disobediences of the Lord's commandments presumptuous sins? Is it a presumptuous sin to alter or modify the Bible, Rev. 22: 18-19? Is it a presumptuous to boast of its richness and lack of need of anything when in God's sight it was wretched, miserable, poor, blind and naked, Rev. 3:14-18? With the rich doctrines of election and predestination, and with a shortage of fear of the Lord, is it not easy to become at ease and comfortable and be a modern Laodicean Church?

Oh, dear Brethren, how many of our thoughts and actions are presumptuous? Is it presumptuous of me to pray for edification?

ANSWER:

December 8, 2002

Dear Brother Osborne,

IT was good to hear fom you by way of the letter you sent to the other editors of the "Signs of the Times" and to me last month. I have read and reread it with much interest. I am inclined to write to you briefly about some of the questions you posed and some of the things you stated in your letter. Having much assurance that no person is able to understand the deep things of God, or to relate them to anyone, apart from the revelation of God, I enter into this with much fear. The Lord willing, this will be very brief, and hopefully be written in love and kindness.

Dear brother, you pose the question, ***"what thoughts or actions compose 'presumptuous sins'?"*** You quote part of the 19th Psalm where David prays, ***"Keep back thy servant from presumptuous sins; let not them have dominion over me: then shall I be upright, and I shall be innocent from the great transgression."*** To me, the starting place for the understanding of the scriptures is to have a correct natural understanding of the word or words under consideration. The Hebrew word translated "presumptuous" by the King James translators, according to the very trustworthy "Strong's Concise Dictionary of the words in the Hebrew Bible", literally means "arrogant" or "proud".

The wicked are characterized in the book of Job, as the children of pride. They are presumptuous and self willed, according to the scriptures. The wicked always do wickedly. They are the unpersuaded ones. They are like unto their father the Devil, that old serpent, which has no ears with which to hear. God made the serpents with no capacity for hearing. They have no ears. The wicked cannot and do not hearken to the voice of God as far as obedience is concerned. Therefore, the wicked go on in self assurance, arrogance and pride, thinking that they are as good or maybe a little better than the next fellow. They have neither a real knowledge of what is good, nor do they know that their ways are evil. They do not see themselves as sinners in need of a Savior. I am made to believe that all the works of the wicked are presumptuous continually before God. They sin willfully and voluntarily. May God keep us from sinning this way.

"For if we sin willfully after that we have received the knowledge of the truth, there remaineth no more sacrifice for sins, but a certain fearful looking for of judgment and fiery indignation, which shall devour the adversaries." This fiery destruction is for the wicked, not for the righteous ones in Christ. I am made to believe that children of God sin, not willfully as the wicked do, but in ignorance and unbelief, as the apostle confessed about his own sin. I am

made to believe that David, as well as all of God's little ones, were and are made to beg for mercy, that they not be found walking among the congregation of the wicked and not doing their deeds. They are given to desire to walk in the light and not in darkness. They are given ears to hear and hearts to understand. A tree is known by its fruit. The children of God bear the fruit of the Holy Spirit and not that of the Devil.

So, to my understanding, the presumptuous sins are willful, and are performed by the wicked only. And they shall never be forgiven. The children of God are kept back from willful and presumptuous sins by the mercies of God. All their sins have already been atoned for in Christ. They are altogether under grace.

Dear brother, you give many examples of sins, and ask whether each one is a presumptuous sin. I am made to believe that any and all sins committed by the wicked are necessarily presumptuous, because they are not kept. If one is in Christ, his sins are necessarily unintentional and not willful, because he is kept. Jesus said that, ***"All manner of sin and blasphemy shall be forgiven unto men, but the blasphemy against the Holy Ghost shall not be forgiven unto men."*** To me, the sin of blasphemy against the Holy Ghost is this - wicked ones not recognizing God and His work, and thus, speaking evil of Him and His work. David prayed that God would cause him to be innocent of the great transgression. Is not the great transgression, blasphemy against the Holy Spirit? I am made to believe that David's prayer was given of God and answered by God, as are all the true prayers of God's children. According to their true, effectual, fervent prayers, they shall be kept from the great transgression. The children of God are ***"kept by the power of God through faith unto salvation, ready to be revealed in the last time." Jesus said, "And this is the Father's will which hath sent me, that of all which he hath given me I should lose nothing, but should raise it up again the last day."***

It is my assured belief that the children of God are kept back from presumptuous sins by the Spirit of God, Which is in them, and Which is keeping them. ***"Greater is He that is in you than He that is in the world."*** The precious promise of God to His people is that, ***"sin shall not have dominion over you."***

Dear brother, you pose the question, ***"Was the Laodicean Church presumptuous to boast of its richness and lack of need of anything, when in God's sight it was wretched and miserable, poor, blind and naked?"*** The church being of God, and presumptuousness being of the wicked, I do not see how the church could have been presumptuous in the way of blaspheming against the Holy Spirit.

I believe this scripture, along with the accompanying ones in Revelation concerning the seven churches of Asia, have been taken many times at face value. And some have tried to explain them, I believe, without revelation. Taken naturally from a works point of view, they have been set forth to mean that some of the churches fell into disorder. And that Jesus rebuked some of the churches and commanded them to repent. And that Jesus threatened certain things, even to take away the candlestick of one, if the church decided not to repent. This view puts the emphasis on man and his supposed responsibility to do right. Grace is not in sight.

The blessed apostle said that, *"...it is a good thing that the heart be established with grace."* The explanation from the grace point of view, and we believe by revelation, says that God is sovereign. He rules and reigns. It is His church and He alone is keeping it. If a church gets puffed up in nature about its wealth or any other thing, God shall reprove it. And He will cause it to suffer Godly sorrow which works repentance. His word is power. When He commands His people to repent, this, they shall do. And He gives grace for repentance, so that His people shall not suffer His wrath along with the wicked. Repentance is part of that great salvation, as also is obedience. *"He which hath begun a good work in you will perform it unto the day of Jesus Christ."*

Jesus also said unto the church of Ephesus, *"Remember therefore from whence thou art fallen, and repent, and do the first works; or else I will come unto thee quickly, and will remove thy candlestick out of his place, except thou repent."* There was a church in connection with us many years ago which had a majority of members who were constantly complaining that the meetings lasted too long, that they were being kept from doing things with their children, etc. They also thought the Old Baptists were too strict in their code of personal conduct. A preacher came in among us, who also shortly went out from us, who just suited them, and they followed him. When the two sound and faithful members of that church were made to see the direction of the majority toward disorder, they asked for letters, which they placed in another church, which was walking in love and peace and order. After they were led out, it was only a short time before the disorderly ones fell into complete confusion and quit meeting. The church ceased to exist there. I believe we have been made to see this scripture fulfilled. When disorder will not, neither indeed cannot, be repented of by the disorderly ones, and when the faithful ones are taken out, the candlestick is removed. The church is gone from that place.

Dear brother, you pose the question, *"With the rich doctrines of election and predestination, and with a shortage of fear of*

the Lord, is it not easy to become at ease and comfortable and be a modern Laodicean Church?" Apart from the grace of God, I believe that it is not only easy to fall into pride, arrogance, and presumption, but that it is a sure thing. But thanks be unto God, He gives grace for grace unto these He loved with an everlasting love. He is keeping His church perfectly. ***"He is the Rock, His work is perfect."*** The beloved and inspired apostle wrote, ***"He that spared not His own Son, but delivered Him up for us all, how shall He not with Him also freely give us all things?"*** God knows just what the church is in need of and is well able to supply all her needs. I am made to believe that all things needful for her are stored up in Him, and have always come and are yet coming to her in great supplies, and in His perfect time. God is all sufficient. We are but worms of the dust.

Dear brother, this has been more lengthy than I intended, and I have replied just to the first page of your letter. There are many other things which bear on this, but I think I must forebear for brevity's sake. I hope that this is received in love, and in compassion for my weakness in the flesh. Please forgive all mistakes. May God be praised in all things.

I am sending this to you. And I am also sending a copy to the "Signs" according to your request.

Your little brother, I hope, in Christ.

Elder J.B. Farmer

VOICES OF THE PAST

SPIRITUAL SONGS ACCORD WITH GOD'S STRINGED INSTRUMENTS

My late visit with the editors and many readers of the Signs in Virginia, Delaware, New Jersey, Maryland, Pennsylvania and other places has stimulated me with a greater desire to write to the Household of Faith through this medium. The visit with the Welch Tract, Hopewell, and other historical meeting places of God's children through the centuries past has peculiarly affected me. It is inspirational to learn that the same principles of Truth has been loved, cherished and contended for by His people these hundreds of years in the same. meeting place.

While attending Salisbury Association held at Delmar, Delaware, the text of this article began to arrest my attention. God willing, I shall use Isaiah 38:20, as basis for my remarks: ***"The Lord was ready to save me; therefore we will sing my songs to the stringed instruments all the days of our life in the house of the Lord."*** We shall *attempt* to prove that the songs of God's people are their spiritual experiences and the stringed instruments are the harp of God, the hearts of His people, the Bible, etc. We want to show that a psalm or an hymn is not necessarily a spiritual song to one of God's peo-

ple at all times. We expect to show that the stringed instruments under consideration are not pianos, organs, or any like instrument made and tuned by man - which will get out of tune but, that which God has tuned, strung, and prepared - which never gets out of tune.

Re-read the paragraph above and may it become fixed in your mind before we meditate further upon the text. Read Isaiah 38, and then prayerfully consider the following meditations.

The expression found in 20th verse was made by Hezekiah, King of Judah, after undergoing critical experiences brought about by the Lord dealing with him. Even though he be king he was brought low by the Lord. He was sick unto death, and word came to him from the Lord, ***"Set thine house in order; for thou shalt die and not live". (Is. 38:1)*** We read a similar command in Amos 4 :12 to Israel: ***"Prepare to meet thy God, O Israel".*** I am persuaded a similar command comes to every spiritual Israelite in the beginning of an experience of grace. When we try to cope with the situation in trying to set our house in order in preparation to meet God, we find ourselves as miserable failures in the attempt. This forces us to pray to God for mercy. Surely Hezekiah's attempts were in vain to set his house in order and he was made to depend upon God for this. We would all sink into death were it not for what the Lord adds unto our life. Our life is sinful, He adds holiness; our life is unstable; He adds stability; our life is earthly, He adds heaven; our life is ungodly, He adds godliness. We come to the end of our path, He leads us into a new path. We die, He adds life. Dear trembling child, has the Lord added unto your life? Our life is unstrung and untuned. He tunes and strings our hearts to sing His praise! This must have been Hezekiah's experience as he said, ***"The Lord was ready to save me."***

We learn that we cannot save ourselves. It is not the question: am I ready for the Lord to save me? But, is the Lord ready to save? All things are so ordered and arranged, tuned and strung by the Lord that events so fall in perfect order and rhythm that a fixed time, place, and circumstance comes for the Lord's salvation to be made manifest to each and every one of the trophies of His amazing grace.

Because the Lord was ready to save me- ***"we will sing my songs to the stringed instruments".*** We read in Ephesians 5:19, of ***"Speaking to yourselves in psalms and hymns and spiritual songs, singing and making melody in your heart to the Lord."*** What were the songs Hezekiah had under consideration? Psalms and Hymns would include all compositions written with natural verse to be used in religious worship. When any hymn or psalm is in perfect harmony with our experience and feelings, it becomes

our spiritual song. Paul says in *1st Cor. 14 :15, "I will sing with the spirit, and I will sing w i t h the understanding also."* There is a natural song and there is a spiritual song. There are experiences that are natural and there are experiences that are spiritual. The song that is natural is the old song and the song that is spiritual is that the Lord adds by putting into your mouth the new song. We would like to contrast the old song and the new.

The old song is sung in the key of man-man being the central keynote. The new is sung in the key of Jesus Christ, - He being the foundation key. If you want to hear a discord try singing the old and the new together. They will not harmonize, for the old song praises man and the new song praises God. The old sings of the ability of man and the new song proclaims man's inability. The old song utters salvation is hinged upon the volition and works of the creature, while the new bases the creatures' salvation upon the volition and work of the three-one God. The new song being opposed to the old prevents the harmonization of the two.

You will note that Hezekiah says, "my songs". This means his own personal spiritual experiences. Unless the Lord has added to your individual life you cannot sing these songs. There are more spiritual experiences than one; therefore more songs than one. Sometimes you sing, *"All things work together for good"*. Sometimes you feel, *"All things are against me."* Sometimes you are asking, *"Is God gone forever?"* Sometimes you say, *"I know that my redeemer liveth"*. Sometimes you sing, *"Jesus, Lover of my soul"*: and at other times, "I am a stranger here below". Sometimes you ask, "My God, why hast thou forsaken me?" Sometimes you sing, *"The Lord is my Shepherd, I shall not want"*.

The stringed instruments these new songs perfectly accord with are the instruments God has prepared, strung, and tuned. The word "instrument" is translated from a word meaning "prepared". Our songs are sung to that that God has prepared. We find recorded in Proverbs 16:1, "The PREPARATIONS of the heart in man and the answer of the tongue, is from the Lord". When the Lord strings and tunes the hearts of His people there is perfect harmony in their experiences. When your experience harmonizes with the experience of Hezekiah, Jacob, Paul, and others whose lives are recorded in the Bible, it is singing your songs to the stringed instruments. When your experience harmonizes with the fundamental principles expressed in the Scriptures, and held sacred by your brethren, it ACCORDS with the stringed instruments.

Pianos and organs are made, strung, and tuned by man. These may be damaged, get out of tune, and the strings broken. Natural mu-

sical instruments only give forth natural mechanical tones. The instruments under consideration give forth spiritual Godly melody. The command to the Church is to *"speak to yourselves, singing,"* - not, to play a mechanical instrument. The question should be, "Is our singing to accord with the mechanical instruments or spiritual instruments? Is our singing to be in accord with the piano, organ, or heart? I am persuaded the singing should be in harmony with our hearts that God has prepared, tuned and strung; thus, ***"making melody in the HEART"***. When brethren are blessed to come together and sing with the Spirit and understanding in sweet fellowship and harmony it is much greater and sweeter melody than the best of singing without the Spirit accompanied by the best mechanical musical instruments. The accompaniment of mechanical musical instruments is pleasing to the natural ear. The accompaniment of the Spirit and understanding is pleasing to the spiritual ear.

We read in the Psalms of the harps of God, and also in Revelations. According to Josephus and what we can find in the scriptures, these harps had ten strings. We can call your attention to Psalms 33:2-3 ***"Praise the Lord with harp; sing unto Him with psaltery and an instrument of ten strings. Sing unto Him a new song."*** We want to quote the following stanzas from the hymn:

THERE IS A FOUNTAIN :

Lord, I believe thou hast prepared
(Unworthy though I be)
For me a blood-bought free reward-
A golden harp for me.

'Tis strung and tuned for endless years
And formed by power divine,
To sound in God the father's ears
No other name but thine.

Hezekiah stated in the same chapter from which the text of this article was taken - ***"He hath BOTH SPOKEN unto me and HIMSELF hath DONE it" (Is. 38:15)*** Here is a double. He commanded "Set thine house in order," and He performed the command Himself by setting it in order. He works both the will and the do. Children of God receive "of the Lord's hand DOUBLE" (Isaiah 40:2) Scores of doubles come to our mind that neither time nor space will permit us to mention. Suffice it to suggest that the harp of God consists of a number of double strings. If the harps used back at that time under the ceremonial worship had ten strings, the spiritual harp must have five doubles which results in ten. Let us turn to the 8th chapter of Romans to find these five principles of the doctrine briefly stated. As we

read them let us keep in mind that He has both spoken and Himself hath done it. Now, ***"For whom He did (1) FOREKNOW, He also did (2) PREDESTINATE to be conformed to the image of His Son, that He might be the firstborn among many brethren. Moreover whom He did predestinate, them He also (3) CALLED and whom He called, them He also (4) JUSTIFIED: and whom He justified, them He also (5) GLORIFIED. What shall we then say to these things? If God be for us, who can be against us?" (Rom.8:29-31)***

This foreknowledge is an intimate relationship with His people even before the manifestation of His decrees in time. He chose them in His Son. ***"Thine eyes did see my substance, yet being unperfect and in Thy book all my members were written, which in continuance were fashioned when as yet there was none of them." (Psalms 139:16).*** He knew them in eternity; they shall know Him in time. He predestinated them to be conformed to the image of His Son. He has ordered, arranged, and fixed all things to fall out at appointed times and seasons so that all things work together for the fulfillment of this grand purpose. See Romans 8:28. He calls and they shall answer. He performs the double as the word that goes forth out of His mouth returns not to Him void, but accomplishes that which He pleases and prospers in the thing whereto He sends it. He decreed the justification of His people and He justifieth them by sending His Son into the world to pay the penalty for their sins, thus satisfying justice. The just bore the sins of the unjust that justice divine might be perfectly satisfied. He not only justified them but also glorified them through the divine righteousness of His own Son. ***"For if, when we were enemies, we were reconciled (justified) to God by the death of His Son, much more being reconciled, we shall be saved (glorified) by His life." (Rom. 5:10)*** We are glorified by the imputed righteousness of His Son. These five wonderful things are both spoken and performed by God the Father, Son, and Spirit. These ten strings ring clear the melodious song of praise to Him. This ten stringed harp becomes ours when it pleases God to give it to us that we receive it with praise and thanksgiving. Then we are HARPERS HARPING WITH THEIR HARPS. See Revelation 14:2. We have the harps of God. Rev. 15:2). We sing to the accompaniment of these harps in the "house of the Lord," Zion, the new Jerusalem, the Church, or with the children of God. We sing ***"all the DAYS of OUR life."*** Sometimes the day is gloomy because of the clouds of trouble and despondency which hides the view of the brightness of the Son of Glory. Sometimes the day is cold because of the felt sense of our unworthiness. We experience cloudy and bright days;

cold and hot days; jovial and sorrowful days; but, they are all days because it takes the light to manifest the darkness that is in our heart and the coldness in our thoughts. Nevertheless the expression of days in the plural shows that there are night times in our experience.

We hang our harps upon the willows by the river, Babylon, during the nights of our experience. (Psalms 137) We have no use or regard for the Lord, nor Zion nor His people during the night. We are then resting in our own carnality and we are at ease. We do not think upon Zion nor his people. We forget Zion as is intimated in the expression, "We wept when we remembered Zion." (Ps. 137:1) When the dwellers in Babylon require of us in mirth to sing one of the songs of Zion, we are made to realize we cannot sing the Lord's song in a strange land. We must be brought again out of Babylon into Zion before we have any more use for the harp. It is not in the night that we feel unworthy, unfit, and so wretched but on dark and cloudy days. In the night we have no feeling, no sense of guilt, no deep concern over our spiritual welfare, neither any regard for His house. It is when we are awakened in the morning that we are made to weep because of our forgetfulness and unconsciousness of His providential care over us. It is when we are awakened by His Spirit before the rising of the Son of Glory. Thanks be to God, when the Son rises and we see the brightness of His face whose rays warms and calms our troubled breasts, fear is driven from our souls and love springs forth. Songs of praise again are sung to His matchless and glorious Name for His amazing Grace toward us.

You notice that Hezekiah says "OUR LIFE" in the text. It seems to the natural mind that he should have said, "my life" or "our lives" to have been consistent with the proper usage of language. Let us see. The Lord added unto his life. My life had its end as my life when the Lord added His life to my life. My natural life ended as only a natural life when the Lord added that that is spiritual to my life. The life of a child of God prior to regeneration (or the addition of the graces of His Holy Spirit) is only a lustful fleshly life. After God adds that that is spiritual it becomes our life. When the Lord adds his Spirit there is set up a dual character in one. This results in a warfare. The flesh lusts against the Spirit and the Spirit against the flesh so that you cannot do the things that you would, these being contrary one to the other. See Gal. 5:17. What the Lord adds is contrary to that naturally possessed.

One more thought and I shall close. The last night will be when death shall come at the end of our sojourn here. Then will be the dawning of the final day when we awaken in His likness and shall be satisfied. There will be no night there but one eternal Day of perfect joy and peace.

No cloudy and cold times to mar our peace. There will be no night nor river of Babylon. There will be no hanging of harps in the willows. We will all sing the song of Moses and the song of the Lamb harmoniously to the harps of God forever and forever.

Elder E. J. Lambert

MARK X. 18.

"AND Jesus said unto him, Why callest thou me good? There is none good, but one, that is, God."

Thus the Lord of grace and glory by one breath of his mouth sweeps away forever every vestige of creature goodness from the realm of his holiness and his perfection. But through what depths of sorrow, trouble and self-loathing must we pass to learn the wonderful truth set forth by the Master in this text. Although the great religious world will utterly ignore *it* in its teaching, and we may think but little about it, the declartion is an eternal truth: *"There is none good, but one, that is, God."* This language of the Master is a reply to an interrogation by one who wanted to know what good thing he should do to inherit eternal life. Let us notice first the question of our blessed Lord. How pertinent it is. It is as if he said, What do you see in me What think ye of me? Yes, what think ye of Christ? Do you regard him as some great, moral teacher that shall give you lessons whereby you shall obtain merit and be exalted above your fellows? Do you think his purpose is, to give you a chance to obtain this wonderful gift and thus get glory to yourself? Such seems to be the very highest conception of Jesus by the great religious world of today. The thought is expressed by the query of Jesus to his disciples: *"Whom do men say that I, the Son of man, am! And they said, Some say that thou art John the Baptist; some, Elias; and others, Jeremias, or one of the prophets. He saith unto them; But whom say ye that I am? And Simon Peter answered and said, Thou art the Christ, the Son of the living God."* O may we know, this, and may our answer ever be the same in all the vicissitudes of our mortal pilgrimage. Yes, may it be written in tablets of the heart; aye, *"with an iron pen and lead in the rock for ever."* Thus taught it by the revelation of Jesus Christ we can say, The Lord is my rock, my fortress, my high tower; yes, the Lord is become my salvation, for he hath saved us and called us with an holy calling. He doth yet save us, and will save us with an everlasting salvation. May this wonderful revelation be ours, may we rest here, for Christ said, *"Upon this rock I will build my church; and the gates of hell shall not prevail against it."* The great

question is, What do we see in Christ? *"Why callest thou* me good?" What we think of Christ, and what we see in him, is the criterion of our standing in him.

"What think ye of Christ? is the test
To try both your state and your scheme;
You cannot be right in the rest,
Unless you think rightly of him."

"There is none good, but one, that is, God." What a solemn and awful truth, yet how little regarded, and through what solemn, sorrowful, troublous scenes we must pass to really know it, and we can only know it as we know every other gospel truth, by heartfelt experience. Only by a proper knowledge of it do we come to Jesus. It is written in the prophets, *"They shall all be taught of God. Every man therefore that hath heard, and hath learned of the Father, cometh to me."* Blessed teacher, and blessed results. This knowledge is not a theory, not an abstract truth to be learned in the schools of science, philosophy and human thought, for who by searching can find out God? But if we have the Spirit of Christ we may know it as we are led by the Spirit, *"for the Spirit searcheth all things, yea, the deep things of God."* By this teaching and searching the apostle Paul said, *"In me, (that is, in my flesh,) dwelleth no good thing."* By it he cried, *"O wretched man that I am! who shall deliver me from the body of this death?"* By it also he was enabled to exultingly say, *"Thanks be to God, which giveth us the victory through our, Lord Jesus Christ."* But *"there came one running, and kneeled to him, and asked him, Good Master, what shall I do that I may inherit eternal life?"* As we follow up the narrative we will learn, as we have already learned by experience, that *"it is not of him that willeth, nor of him that runneth, but of God that sheweth mercy;"* that no act of the creature can move him, for he will have mercy on whom he will have mercy. But there is a way that seems right unto a man, and he will pursue that way until lost, when Jesus comes to seek and to save, and He always finds, though in a waste howling wilderness and a desert land. Not only so, but he leads us about and instructs us and keeps us, too; yes, *"kept by the power of God through faith unto salvation, ready to be revealed in the last time."* What exceeding great and precious promises are found in Christ, which are in him yea and amen to the glory of God.

"There is none good, but one, that is, God." As we know this we will draw nigh to God, yes, and he will draw nigh to us. As we feel and realize this in the soul we will deny ourselves, take up our cross and follow Jesus. As we hunger and thirst after righteousness we are filled, and all by the blessing of God. As we grow in grace and in the knowledge of the truth, there will be

a going out of self into the stature of a man in Christ, for we all, as in a glass beholding the glory of the Lord, are changed into the same image, from glory to glory, even as by the Spirit of the Lord. In the world we shall have tribulation, because we are not of the world. But O the blessed gospel of the Son of God, and that faith which enables us to glory in tribulation, and even prefer to suffer affliction with the people of God; this teaching which is found only in the school of Christ will often lead us to say with David, *"My soul longeth, yea, even, fainteth, for the courts of the Lord; my heart and my flesh crieth out for the living God."* Yes, I had fainted unless I had believed, to see the goodness of the Lord in the land of the living. Truly when we are weak then we are strong, for he giveth power to the faint, and to them that have no might he increaseth strength, and the wonderful perfection of his strength is manifested in our weakness. *"O the depth of the riches both of the wisdom and knowledge of God! how unsearchable are his judgments, and his ways past finding out."* But as we proceed with the narrative it expands, showing the glorious plan of God's salvation.

About all that I really know of these precious things is how it was and is with me. I was indifferent and careless about these heavenly things until I had reached the meridian of life, fulfilling the desires of the flesh and of the mind, much more concerned about the honors of this world than the honor and glory of God. At about the age of thirty-five years I began to be seriously concerned about my standing before God. Of course I had thought about it before, but only in a casual way, thinking I would attend to that when my other desires were gratified. About this time I anxiously set about it with, as I thought, some prospect of success; I fled to the law for refuge. Like the young man I inquired, *"What shall I do that I may inherit eternal life?"* I made an earnest effort to reform my life and to keep the commandments as written. As I traveled on, the way seemed to become more difficult; doing the best I could, I found that I had foolish and vain thoughts at times, and realized that the thought of foolishness is sin. I felt that while man looked on the outward appearance God looked on the heart. I began to feel that by the deeds of the law I could not be justified. As I felt to need justification, I struggled on with many anxious forebodings, thinking to find some way of escape. But I met One who seemed to say, *"Except your righteousness shall exceed the righteousness of the scribes and Pharisees, ye shall in no case enter into the kingdom of heaven."* Surely this was the way I had been trying to enter; what a sad failure! But I stumbled on, the way getting more dark and gloomy, every step more difficult;

then I seemed to meet a Man, the faithful and true witness; his testimony was: Without holiness no man shall see the Lord. I did not for one moment doubt the evidence, and the conclusion forced itself on my mind that I was altogether unholy. O the blackness, the blindness and weakness, but, blessed be his holy name, he has said: *"I will bring the blind by a way that they knew not; I will lead them in paths that they have not known."* My strength was all gone, but in due time, when we were without strength, Christ died for the ungodly, and as the blessed testimony came home to me it seemed to suit my case, and I trust I found Christ as the end of the law for righteousness, and surely I was a believer. I seemed to see how that God for Christ's sake could pardon such a poor sinner as I. O the joy of that moment; I clasped him in my arms, the antidote for all my infirmities, I seemed to be in his blessed presence, where is fullness of joy, and at his right hand, where are pleasures forevermore.

But where have I come now? Paul says, and I seem to realize it, *"For ye are not come unto the mount that might be touched, and that burned with fire, nor unto blackness, and darkness, and tempest,"* &c.- Ah no, *" But ye are come unto mount Sion, and unto the city of the living God, the heavenly Jerusalem, and to an innumerable company of angels, to the general assembly and church of the firstborn, which are written in heaven, and to God the Judge of all, and to the spirits of just men made perfect, and Jesus the mediator of the new covenant,"* &,e. What a blessed thing that we have been enabled to come to Jesus, the mediator of this covenant, and it a covenant of mercy. While justice and judgment are the habitation of his throne, mercy and truth go before his face. But how did we get there ? Listen to the sweet voice of the Master: *"I have loved thee with an everlasting love; therefore with loving kindness have I drawn thee."*

But about my holiness, how is it? *"According as he hath chosen us in him before the foundation of the world, that we should be holy and without blame before him in love."* We were seeking salvation, it came to us, brought by the blessed Jesus. We were without strength, but in the Lord Jehovah is everlasting strength; and now is come salvation, and strength, and the kingdom of our God, and the power of his Christ; power on earth to forgive sin, power over all flesh to give eternal life to as many as the Father gave him. So *"of him are ye in Christ Jesus, who of God is made unto us wisdom, and righteousness, and sanctification, and redemption: that according as it is written, He that glorieth, let him glory in the Lord."*

May this blessed truth sink deep in our every heart, that we may rise up as a people praising God, ac-

cepted in the Beloved, complete in him, having neither spot nor wrinkle, nor any such thing.

C. C. MELTON
Nebo, Illinois.

MEETINGS

STAUNTON RIVER UNION

The Lord willing the Staunton River Union will be held at Canaan Primitive Baptist Church located on (State Road 844) Mount Cross Road, the fifth Sunday and Saturday before in March.

The song service will begin at 10:00 A.M.

All ministers, brethren and friends of our faith and order are invited.

Elder Mark Terry, Acting Mod.
Elizabeth Wood, Clerk

WEST COUNTRY LINE UNION

The West Country Line Union meeting will be held at Dan River Church the fifth Sunday in March 2003.

All who love the truth are invited to meet with us. Song service will begin at 10:00 a.m., preaching at 10:30.

Kenneth R. Key, Moderator
Alan Carroll, Clerk

CONTRIBUTIONS

FOR JANUARY 2003

Nellie Dalton, VA 10.00
Hoyt Sparks, NC 2.00
Lloyd Spikes, OR 10.00
Wilma Jacks, AL 5.00
Joyce Farley, TX 5.00
Eld. Jerry Farmer, KY 5.00

PSALMS 96:4.

For the Lord is great, and greatly to be praised: he is to be feared above all gods.

OBITUARIES

JULIA H. ADA

Being full of days, Sister Julia Ada passed from this life August 12, 2002, at the age of 93 years. She was born in Delmar, Delaware, to the late Isaac and Cornelia Hearne and was preceded in death by her husband of 41 years, Robert J. Ada, in 1986. She leaves to mourn her passing two daughters, Nancy King of Seaford, Delaware; and Bette Russell of Bridgeville, Delaware; two sisters, Pearl McNelia of Salisbury, Maryland; and Ida Taylor of Delmar, Delaware; seven grandchildren; eight great grandchildren; one niece; and two nephews Sister Julia

asked for a home with Salisbury Old School Baptist Church the first Sunday in February 1973 and was baptized into its fellowship on February 18, 1973, by Elder James F. Poole. She attended faithfully as long as her health permitted.

She enjoyed those of like-precious faith staying in her home and many Saturday night meetings were held there. Sister Julia loved to kid with those she loved and make them laugh. When her health failed, it became necessary for her to be in a nursing home. She would express to visitors a strong desire to depart this life and be with the Lord. But, as with Job, ***"All the days of my appointed time will I wait til my change come."***

Her funeral service was conducted at Bounds Funeral Home in Salisbury , Maryland, by her pastor, Elder Cleo Robertson. Our loss is but her gain.

Elder Cleo Robertson, Moderator
Phyllis Farlow, Church Clerk

MR. HUGHES WOODROW "WOODS" BRINKLEY

Our brother in Christ, Hughes Woodrow "Woods" Brinkley, passed from this life on September 5, 2002, at the age of 86 years. He was the 7th child of 13 born to Willie W. and Viola Carpenter Brinkley in Wake County, North Carolina. He is survived by his wife, Sister Frances Page Brinkley of Gainesville, Georgia; daughter Linda Daly and husband Jerry of Gainesville, Georgia; brothers, Burke Brinkley and wife Dorothy of Fortville, Indiana; Harvey Brinkley of Little Rock, Arkansas; Ted Brinkley of Texas; and Max Brinkley of Burkburnette, Texas; sister Laura Hall and husband Homer of Gastonia, North Carolina; three grandchildren; and several nieces and nephews.

Brother Woods served in the Armored Division of the U.S. Army during World War II and received a Purple Heart and two Bronze Service Stars. On one occasion, his tank was blown up by a 35-millimeter shell with shrapnel piercing his throat and neck. He was considered "missing in action" until he found his comrades. Still bleeding, he underwent field surgery. He thought much about how the Lord preserved him and brought him home again. All praise was ascribed unto the Lord who watched over him and kept him as the apple of His eye.

Brother Woods was the manager of an apartment building in Indianapolis, Indiana, for seven years. As he and one other person were moving a refrigerator up some stairs, he was on the bottom side of the refrigerator when it became loose and pushed Brother Woods down the stairs and between two studs in the wall below. Again, the Lord was with him and preserved his life for his appointed time to depart this world had not yet come.

Brother Woods asked for a home with Durham Primitive Baptist Church on August 20, 1961, and was baptized by Elder David Spangler on September 17, 1961. The church ordained him to the office of deacon on December 14, 1964. He stood firmly for what he believed and we miss him as a brother in Christ, deacon and friend. May he rest in peace until he hears that summons, ***"Come, ye blessed of my Father, inherit the kingdom prepared for you from the foundation of the world."***

The funeral service was conducted by his pastor, Elder Cleo Robertson, in the Woodlawn Memorial Park Mausoleum Chapel.

Elder Cleo Robertson, Moderator
Catherine Humbarger,
Church Clerk

ROBERT NEWTON DUKE

I will attempt to write an obituary of Brother Robert N. Duke, 83.

He was born in Harper's Ferry, West Virginia. His parents were Leslie Daniels Duke and Mabel Hendricks Duke. He was a graduate of Harper's Ferry High School and attended Shepherd College.

He was employed by Fairchild Aircraft Division and retired in 1976 with 32 years of service. He was gifted with many talents.

His survivors are his wife of 51 years, Mildred Ingram Duke; two sisters, Margaret Duke Ochi of Gainesville, Florida and Mary Catherine Duke Enright of Silver Springs, Maryland and several nieces and nephews.

He and Sister Duke lived In a motorhome and would spend the Winter time in southern Texas for many years. They would come back to South Carolina, North Carolina, Virginia, and West Virginia in the Spring, Summer, and Fall. They loved to attend the different Old Baptist meetings when they could.

Brother Duke came before the Church and asked for a home at the Smith River Association on Sunday, September 3, 2000.

Wanting his membership to be with the Long Branch Primitive, Baptist Church, he was baptized on September 9, 2000 by Elder Mark Terry assisted by his pastor, Elder Carl Terry. At this time Sister Mildred was recieved by relation having been a member of New Valley Church in the Virginia Corresponding Meeting, which had disbanded.

He died at his home in Pauline, South Carolina, Oct. 24, 2002. His funeral was held Saturday, Oct. 26, 2002, at Lanford - Pollard Chapel, conducted by Elders Carl Terry and Mark Terry. His body was laid to rest in the Glenn Springs Presbyterian Church Cemetery to await the coming of our Lord in the Resurrection.

Written by request of
Sister Duke by,
Elder Carl Terry

Signs of the Times

DEVOTED TO THE OLD SCHOOL BAPTIST CAUSE

" The Sword of the Lord and of Gideon "

VOL. 171 MEADOWS OF DAN, VA., APRIL 2003 NO. 4

SIGNS OF THE TIMES

ISSN - 0199 - 0063
Subscription price $15.00 per year - $25.00 two years
Published monthly by
SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.
Established in 1832
Devoted to the Old Baptist Cause

Elder Wm. Hale Terry
Circulation Manager and Treasurer
Phone (276) 398-2923

EDITOR

Elder Kenneth R. Key, Editor
721 Willard Street
Greensboro, N.C. 27405
Phone (336) 273-7464

ASSOCIATE EDITORS

Elder Richard H. Campbell
2171 Allen Court
Germantown, Tenn. 38138
Phone (901) 753-7791

Elder C.B. Davis, Jr.
1251 Paynes Tavern Rd.
Roxboro, N.C. 27573
Phone (336) 599-7236

Elder C. C. Wilbanks
217 Bastrop Drive
Monroe, Louisiana 71203
Phone (318) 343-5473

Elder J. B. Farmer
6373 N. State Hwy 7
Grayson, Ky. 41143
(606) 474-4327

All letters for this paper containing subscriptions and remittances, should be mailed to Elder Wm. Hale Terry, 202 Carousel Lane, Meadows of Dan, Va. 24120-4403. All articles and letters for publication, all notices of meetings and all obituaries should be mailed to Elder Kenneth R. Key, 721 Willard Street, Greensboro, N.C. 27405

SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.
202 Carousel Lane, Meadows of Dan, Va. 24120-4403

SONG

Whilst thee I seek, protecting Power!
Be my vain wishes stilled;
And may this consecrated hour
With better hopes be filled.

Thy love the power of tho't bestowed;
To thee my thoughts would soar;
Thy mercy o'er my life has flowed:
That mercy I adore.

In each event of life, how clear
Thy ruling hand I see!
Each blessing to my soul most dear,
Because conferred by thee.

In every joy that crowns my days,
In every pain I bear,
My heart shall find delight in praise,
Or seek relief in prayer.

When gladness wings my favored hour,
Thy love my thoughts shall fill;
Resigned, when storms of sorrow lower,
My soul shall meet thy will.

My lifted eye, without a tear,
The gathering storm shall see;
My steadfast heart shall know no fear;
That heart will rest on thee.

Helen M. Williams

CONTENTS

EDITORIAL 74
Elder J. B. Farmer

VOICES OF THE PAST 77
Elder Joe Hamrick
Elder W. D. Griffin
Elder Gilbert Beebe
Elder J. C. Philpot

MEETINGS 94

CONTRIBUTIONS 95

OBITUARIES 95
John Henry Coker
Evelyn R. Pratt

EDITORIAL

Elder J.B. Farmer

But God, who is rich in mercy, for his great love wherewith he loved us, even when we were dead in sins, hath quickened us together with Christ (by grace ye are saved and hath raised us up together, and made us sit together in heavenly places in Christ Jesus. That in ages to come he might shew the exceeding riches of his grace in his kindness to us through Jesus Christ." Eph. 2:4-7.

What does it mean to be dead in sins? What does it mean to be raised up together and to be made to sit together in heavenly places in Christ Jesus? What are the exceeding riches of His grace? These are great mysteries. We cannot know the answers unless the God of all wisdom makes them evident. May God be merciful and show us of His truth.

To be dead is to be lifeless and to have no activity, feelings or thoughts. To be dead to anything is to be without any strength concerning that thing. A blind man is dead to vision. A deaf man is dead to sound. Likewise, the natural man has no activity, feelings or thoughts and is dead concerning the spiritual realm. He is lifeless, blind, deaf and powerless to the things of the Spirit. Is not this the same death indicated when the inspired apostle said ***"O wretched man that I am. Who shall deliver me from the body of this death?"*** Sin abides in the flesh and has made the flesh dead unto God. ***"The sting of death is sin."*** He is dead in sins. Anyone walking in the flesh and living for pleasure is dead while he lives.

The next principle is concerning quickening. According to the scriptures, if we be the children of God, ***"he hath quickened us together with Christ."*** What does it mean to be quickened, what or who is quickened and when did the quickening occur? To be quickened is to be

made alive. Does not the doctrine of Christ maintain that the quickening of God took place in the past? It is not true that all the children of God were made alive in Christ before this world was? They were foreknown, predestinated to be conformed to the image of His Son (raised in his likeness), chosen, called, given grace, justified and glorified in Him before the world was. He stood as a lamb slain from the foundation of the world and all His own were in Him. They are His seed and were made alive in Him. They are bone of His bone and flesh of His flesh spiritually. He is the Rock from which they were hewn. Christ is our Life. He has been our dwelling place in all generations. This is a great mystery and who but the children of God can receive it? ***"That which hath been is now; and that which is to be hath already been; and God requireth that which is past." Eccl. 3:15.***

The children of God, being quickened in Him before the world was, are given a lively or living hope in this life. They are given eyes to see, ears to hear and hearts of understanding for spiritual things while in this present world. They are made to know the true and living God and His Son which He has sent. They are given eternal life. They are alive unto God spiritually although they are dead (in the flesh) and their life is hid with Christ in God. Has He not raised us up above this world and made us to rest (sit) in His finished work of redemption?

The quickening which is to come is that of our mortal bodies. It is written ***"But if the Spirit of Him that raised up Jesus from the dead dwell in you, He that raised up Christ from the dead shall also quicken your mortal bodies by His Spirit that dwelleth in you." Rom. 8:11.*** The children of God must be conformed to the image of his Son. They will receive the adoption (the redemption of our body) of children by Jesus Christ to Himself according as they have been predestinated of God. They will be made like Him and be given a glorious body like His own and will be satisfied. Will this not be the ultimate manifestation of the exceeding riches of His grace in His kindness toward us through Jesus Christ?

Written in love, I hope,
Elder J.B. Farmer

---

1 John 5: 7-8.

For there are three that bear record in heaven, the Father, the Word, and the Holy Ghost: and these three are one.

And there are three that bear witness in earth, the spirit, and the water, and the blood: and these three agree in one.

If we receive the witness of men, the witness of God is greater: for this is the witness of God which he hath testified of his Son.

ADMONITION FROM NEW TESTAMENT CHURCH ORDER OF STRICT BAPTIST CHURCHES

What of the church members' loving responsibilities to each other? In a brief word it is to use a beautiful New Testament word which today has been spoiled-FELLOWSHIP. It is a beautiful word, but it has been perverted. It is laid upon church members, in all their actions, to promote *the fellowship* of the church (in a New Testament sense).

In other words, the members are:

To love one another, to dwell together in the love of Christ.

To keep the unity of the Spirit in the bond of peace, sacrificing everything but the truth for unity; to seek peace, and pursue it.

To sympathize with other members of the church and the congregation in their various burdens and sorrows.

To communicate to each other in spiritual things, and where needful, if there are poor members, in providential things.

To watch over one another in love.

To bear with one another's faults.

To pray for one another continually, bearing one another's burdens.

To be separate from an ungodly world.

To assemble consistently for worship, "not forsaking the assembling of ourselves together, as the manner of some is."

To have no respect of persons, showing no particular preference for one member (a friend or relative), and prejudice against another, but seeking grace to treat all as brethren in the Lord.

To contend, earnestly for the truth.

To be examples, walking worthy of the Lord unto all pleasing.

What a standard — for pastors, deacons, and members! This is the beautiful order laid down by Christ as King in Zion, and the more we approach to this beautiful order, the more Christ is glorified in the church.

PSALM 123.

Unto thee lift I up mine eyes, O thou that dwellest in the heavens.

Behold, as the eyes of servants look unto the hand of their masters, and as the eyes of a maiden unto the hand of her mistress; so our eyes wait upon the Lord our god, until that he have mercy upon us.

Have mercy upon us, O Lord, have mercy upon us: for we are exceedingly filled with contempt.

Our soul is exceedingly filled with the scorning of those that are at ease, and with the contempt of the proud.

VOICES OF THE PAST

TRANSCRIBED AND EDITED SERMON OF ELDER JOE HAMRICK PREACHED AT SMYRNA CHURCH (LA)

II CORINTHIANS CHAPTER 3

As the brother was speaking of the well being too deep for sinners to draw that water of eternal life it brought my attention to the third chapter of II Corinthians. I believe where God sends a minister forth to preach the gospel, and He sends them forth, because we certainly find in the tenth chapter of Romans where it says, ***"And how shall they preach except they be sent? As it is written How beautiful are the feet of them that preach the gospel of peace, and bring glad tidings of good things!"***

Now if a person that has not had experiences of a child of God I like to ask you how he can go to a university or seminary and learn from man how to preach to people who have experienced the dealings of the Holy Spirit in their hearts and soul? It is impossible to do that that man has been through the fire. You don't go through the fire unless you go to the university that God creates for His ministers.

My dear ones, the apostle Paul experienced both of these. He experienced high learning from men and he was preaching that which he learned of men. But how dissatisfying to God's people and how he hated God's people for loving this wonderful doctrine. He hated them to the extent that he cast both men and women into prison. Ah, but later on when he was schooled by that heavenly Father he took an about face. Did he not? That which he thought was right he found to be nothing but trash, nothing that God's people could feast upon. So then later on he made it very plain as to where the doctrine he preached came from. He said, ***"I certify unto you, brethren that the gospel which was preached of me was not after man. For I neither received it of man neither was I taught it, but by the revelation of Jesus Christ."*** So now he had been schooled by that heavenly Father and now he was sent forth.

So then I ask you again, how can they preach except they be sent by almighty God? But remember this one thing, that where God qualifies and sends forth one minister the devil follows behind with about a hundred. Yes, I believe God's ministers are outnumbered by about a hundred to one and maybe more. It may even go up unto the thousands. Yesterday the brother was so wonderfully gifted to bring out these false prophets concerning the devil also. He has three loaves too, just the same as the three loaves that represent the true God and the true Saviour and the true Holy Spirit. The

devil is going to have three loaves and he is going to make them look just as much like the loaves of the living God as he possibly can. Ah, but there is a difference in those loaves, look at the first loaf concerning God the Father. False prophets make him a weak creature, they make him to have power in this regard to look in the future to see if man will do good or not. Then if he does he includes him and he writes his name in the Lamb' s Book of Life. But that name can fall out of the Lamb' s Book of Life. You have to do certain duties in order for it to stay there, so you see then that this god that the devil is bringing forth is a weak creature. He doesn't know the way of salvation actually.

This lord and saviour Jesus Christ that he brings forth in this second loaf, oh how weak he is. He is not a saviour that came down here and said he shall save his people from their sins; but he is a saviour that comes down here and gives everybody an opportunity. He wants you to come forth in this second loaf he wants you to give your heart to him but unless you are willing he can't do anything about it. That is the loaf that the devil puts forth, but God's people don't eat of that loaf because it is not satisfying to them.

And that third loaf, my dear ones, which is of the Holy Spirit, the people themselves take this loaf as themselves because they tell you they don't need the Holy Spirit that they are not dead and they believe exactly what the devil said back in the garden of Eden when the devil told Eve that God knoweth that in the day thou eatest thereof thou shall not surely die, but thou shall become as God knowing good and evil. So the people then that put themselves here in this third loaf, they think they are not dead, that they can accept Christ and come to Christ anytime they so desire, and that they are not dead in trespasses and in sin as the scripture teaches and our own experiences tells us at one time.

Now I want you to notice the third chapter of II Corinthians. In this chapter you notice at the beginning there were certain false prophets that needed a recommendation, a written letter, to take with them to the different churches to recom - mend them to the people. The apostle Paul is bringing this out, ***"Ye are our epistle written in our hearts , known and read of all men"*** and he says in the third verse, ***"Forasmuch as ye are manifestly declared to be the epistle of Christ ministered by us, written not with ink, ..."***. If God sends forth His ministers and qualifies them to preach the gospel of Jesus Christ with power, not in word only, but in power and in the Holy Spirit and in much assurance they don' t need a letter of recommendation because their gift is going to make way for them among God's people and that is what the apostle Paul here is speaking of. ***"Written not***

with ink, but with the Spirit of the living God; not in tables of stone, but in fleshly tables of the heart. And such trust have we through Christ to God-ward; Not that we are sufficient of ourselves ...". Oh no, he knew that and I believe that if we be God called ministers we realize it too. *"Not that we are sufficient of ourselves to think any thing as of ourselves; but our sufficiency is of God;"* and I believe we are taught that. If a person thinks otherwise it does not take God very long to dress him down and let him know where the power comes from.

"Who also hath made us able ministers of the new testament; not of the letter, but of the spirit: for the letter killeth, but the spirit giveth life. But if the ministration of death , written and engraven in stones, was glorious, ...". And I want you to pay attention here now. *"If the ministration of death ,"* This is referring to the mortal law. *"But if the ministration of death written and engraven in stones ,"* You know when Moses was with the Lord upon mount Sinai that the Lord wrote these laws with His finger upon stone known as the ten commandments. *"But if the ministration of death written and engraven in stones was glorious."*

Now look at that word glorious and keep that in mind. *"... so that the children of Israel could not steadfastly behold the face of Moses for the glory of his countenance; which glory was to be done away. How shall not the ministration of the spirit be rather glorious? For if the ministration of condemnation be glory, ...".* Now if the law and if the condemnation of that law be glorious, *"much more doth the ministration of righteousness exceed in glory."*

Now we come down to the eleventh verse and here is what I want us to begin to think about. *"For if that which is done away was glorious", which was the law, "much more that which remaineth is glorious ... And not as Moses, which put a veil over his face, that the children of Israel could not steadfastly look to the end of that which is abolished."* Now if you read back in the 34th ch. of Exodus you will find where Moses went upon the mountain of Sinai and there met God and you know of all that took place there, the thundering and lightning and the mountain quaked. Moses said that he exceedingly feared and quaked. That was showing the wrath of the law. Notice that when Moses came down off the mount his face shown with such brightness they could see his face shine from afar off. Moses came near unto them and what did they do, what did Moses do? He put a veil over his face because of the shining feature that was upon his face. Now this veil which was put upon his face seems to me was a type and

figure of the law.

Now the Israelites could not look and see the glory of Jesus Christ because of the law. They trusted in the law and they went about to try to fulfill the law. In other words there was blindness that came over their hearts. In the temple there you know the curtain that separated the Holy from the Most Holy place was hung. It was four pieces of cloth because it speaks of it as being blue and purple and scarlet and fine linen. So we have four here pulling together and making something that it would be impossible for the natural eye to penetrate. But when the Lord and Saviour came forth from the grave this curtain did what? It rent from top to bottom and it made a way then unto Almighty God.

There are many coverings over the faces and hearts of the people when they are in the unregenerate state before being born again of the Spirit of God. We have these coverings one on top of the other so that we cannot see the beauty, we cannot see the glory of Jesus Christ. We cannot see it because of the veil upon our hearts. We can't penetrate those veils when we are dead in trespasses and sins. Let's look at the veils that are over our hearts. The first veil then that I might say is over our heart is that of ignorance, yes, ignorance. What does ignorance mean? It means darkness. We are ignorant to the things of Almighty God my dear ones. We are in complete darkness. With this cover we can't see our ignorance, we can't see the way of salvation. No, no, we can't see that. We are ignorant to the truths of Almighty God. We are ignorant to the inward dealings of the Holy Spirit in turning us around and then pouring us from vessel to vessel. We know nothing of those experiences because we are ignorant of them. Because of our ignorance there are coverings over our eyes and hearts and our hearts cannot be a partaker of the things of the Spirit of God. So don't you see then that it is impossible.

And you know the Scripture says that darkness covered the whole earth and gross darkness the people. This gross darkness then is because of these veils being over our hearts and our minds that we cannot see the glory of our Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ. We can't see that my dear ones. So we have a covering over our hearts and over our souls and this is not the only covering that we have. We also have the covering of unbelief. Yes, that is there too, we can't believe in the things of God. You know the people saw Jesus when He brought forth so many wonderful miracles. He called Lazarus to come forth from the tomb. There were people there that saw this and He gave sight to the blind and many people saw and they knew he was blind from his youth and yet they saw that Jesus brought sight to this man and how He cured the lame that he could walk again

and how He gave hearing to the deaf and yet my dear ones because of unbelief they couldn't accept Him as the Messiah. You might say, well if I had been there I would have accepted Him as the great Messiah. But you wouldn't have my dear ones because it takes something more than flesh and blood to accept these things. Peter brought out what it takes to accept this when Jesus asked him whom do ye say that I am. He said thou art the Christ the Son of the living God. He said it from his heart, he said it because he believed it. There was given him faith to believe that Jesus was the Son of the living God and he brought it out in boldness. What did Jesus say to him? He said blessed art thou Simon Barjona for flesh and blood hath not revealed it unto thee but my Father which is in heaven. So when divine revelation comes my dear ones and when that old belief is carried away, it is carried away by the power of God for as long as it is there we can't believe upon Jesus Christ. We might think we do but we believe on that kind of Christ that is in that second loaf that the devil puts there. Christ that wants to do things, that's an antichrist not the real Christ. We might be given to believe in an antichrist if we are given any belief at all. If we are not given to believe in the real Christ then it has to be an antichrist that we are given to believe in. There are coverings then of ignorance and of unbelief and of self-righteousness. Oh, that covering of self-righteousness is something is it not? Oh how we cling to our own self-righteousness, how we cling to it as long as we possibly can. That is a part of this old flesh and we don't want to give it up because the flesh produces self-righteousness and we are going to cling on to it as long as we possibly can. People will fight for it because that is all they have. This self-righteousness enables them to do things that would assure them of their eternal salvation. So they are not going to get rid of it. This old self-righteousness has to be torn away. When it is there it acts as a covering, it acts as covering that we cannot see the glory in the face of Jesus Christ.

There also is pride. Pride is a covering that covers us up. You might not be able to point to pride as a covering. I believe we have pride toward many things that we do not want to cut loose from. So it takes the power of Almighty God. And there is enmity against God and there is the enmity against the truth of God. It is such strong enmity in our hearts and this is a covering over our eyes and over our hearts that we cannot penetrate the glorious doctrine of our Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ. We can't do it and we can't believe on it. I don't care how hard we might try, we can't believe from the heart the true doctrine of our Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ not when the scripture says, ***"the carnal mind is enmity against God; for it is not subject to the***

law of God, neither indeed can be. So then they that are in the flesh cannot please God."

So don't you see how these people are; yet everybody is in this state including God's people my dear ones. They are in this state and they have all these coverings over them and how in this world can you penetrate those coverings. You can't do it, it is absolutely impossible. Don't you see you can no more do it than you can go down and get water out of this deep well without anything to get it with. You just simply can not do it because my dear ones it is hidden from you. Gross darkness has covered His people so they are in this ignorance and they are in this darkness. But you know when it comes time and for each of God's children there is going to be a time the Holy Spirit begins to blow upon a little of this. He blows a little corner off here. He blows a little corner of this covering off.

You know the Holy Spirit is likened unto the wind. For it says, *"The wind bloweth where it listeth , and thou hearest the sound thereof, but canst not tell from whence it cometh, and whither it goeth; so is everyone that is born of the Spirit."*

So that when that wind begins to blow on all these old coverings over our hearts and over our minds and it blows off a little bit of corner here do you know what' s going to happen then? Oh, you begin to see a little bit through this hole. You don't see the fullness of it. No, you don' t see that at all but you see just enough to bring a little fear into your heart, a little fear into your soul. This covering had everything hid and you believed in this self-righteousness and you had confidence in the flesh but now you have just enough light here to shine in that you began to doubt; you began to wonder am I mistaken. You had plenty confidence at one time in yourself but now you began to wonder my dear ones. Your confidence began to fade because the fear starts coming into your heart and into your soul, a fear that you might not be right, a fear that you might be on the wrong track, my dear ones. You hate to give it up and you are going to stay with it just as long as you can. But I'll tell you the bigger that hole becomes and the more you are given to see the more you are going to have this fear.

You know this fear is a wonderful thing. Yes, it's a wonderful thing to have fear because scripture speaks of it as the beginning of knowledge. So this fear then gives you doubts about all these other things you had so much confidence in at one time. So this fear is the beginning of knowledge that these things aren't perfect. Now you begin to see them come down just a little bit. Has this been your experience along this line that this fear began to creep into your heart and soul and cause you some concern? Oh you had a great desire to read

more and find out more because you weren't safe any longer with your refuge that you felt you were riding to highest of heavens on. It was beginning to crumble underneath you just a little bit. You didn't feel safe upon it any more so my dear ones you began to look and began to read and you began to search and you began to want to hear more and more concerning the things of Almighty God.

Now I want to bring in the glory of these two ministrations here. Concerning the first one it says, ***"Moses for the glory of his countenance ; which glory was to be done away:... For even that which was made glorious ..."*** So we see one glory here being done away with to pave the way for another which is far more glorious. So we see the law here, we see the law coming in and why was the law pronounced to be glorious? Because my dear ones it did something that was absolutely necessary to take place in your heart and soul. That's the reason it is glorious and it is glorious because it came from Almighty God and it is holy. It was a divine law but my dear ones when it began to come into your heart and soul it did something to you. Oh it wasn't glorious to you but it was a glorious thing for you because it did something for you that was absolutely necessary in the experiences of a child of God. And what is that my dear ones? It brought you down. The apostle Paul said I was alive once without the law. Oh yes, he went about, he did not have any worries but he said when the commandment came sin revived and I died and I tell you my dear ones right here when the Holy Spirit begins to blow here upon your heart then the fear comes in. You see God's just and holy law. You see God' s holy law, ***"thou shalt love the LORD thy God with all thy heart, and with all thy soul, and with all thy mind, and with all thy strength ...and Thou shalt love thy neighbor as thyself ."*** You realize that you can't do this. No, you can't do it because you can't love God with all your heart and all your soul and all your mind because if your heart is like mine it is ninety-five percent of the time upon the things of this world away from the things of God. How in this world can you fulfill that law? You can't do it ; it's impossible. What did James say concerning this? He says, ***"For whosoever shall keep the whole law, and yet offend in one point, he is guilty of all,"*** What does the law say to you? It curses you, does it not? It is the ministration of death and condemnation.

It is a fiery law and the glory part of it is that it brings you down to see yourself as you actually are. It brings you down to nothing; it strips you of everything you had confidence in toward your own salvation and it leaves you naked and empty handed at the foot of Jesus Christ. You say if it is not by grace then I

am lost and I am justly lost because I know my sins. When Jesus puts the sheep on His right hand and the goats on His left hand and says go ye cursed into everlasting punishment prepared for the devil and his angels, I can see myself there on His left hand because I am guilty of everything that anybody could be guilty of. I am as the apostle Paul said, the chief of sinners. So that' s the way you feel and you feel like if God' s justice would rain down upon your head it would send you to the very depths of hell. But there is something else that is pointed out here, Now that the veil is going to be taken off your face and you are going to see the glory that's in Jesus Christ. Yes, that's where the glory is for God's people. It is in Jesus Christ. We must be brought down to nothing in ourselves first before we can see the glory in Jesus Christ, When the veil is taken off our face, it will not be all taken off, it will be taken enough off that we will see as through a glass darkened. We can see the glory of Jesus Christ to the extent that we realize if we have any salvation that it is going to be in our Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ.

Then isn't that a wonderful thing that the Holy Spirit has come along and He has paved the way for it says you hath He quickened who were dead in trespasses and sin. Yes, from whom He has blown these coverings away who were completely covered in unbelief, ignorance, darkness, in pride, in self-righteousness and all these coverings that were over your hearts.

Bless be unto God that our Lord and Savior Jesus Christ came down here upon earth to pay the price for His people. We find in Matthew where it says when the angel was speaking to Joseph *"...in a dream, saying, Joseph, thou son of David, fear not to take unto thee Mary thy wife: for that which is conceived in her is of the Holy Ghost. And she shall bring forth a son, and thou shalt call his name JESUS: for he shall save his people from their sins."* And you know He did not come to call the righteous but He came to call sinners and those are the ones that feel to be sinners and the others feel to be righteous. If we did not have these coverings blown away from us by the power of the Holy Spirit we would feel to be righteous. We would have confidence in our own self-righteousness. We would have confidence in everything; but when the Holy Spirit blows them away we are those sinners and felt to be sinners and those are the ones that Jesus Christ came down here to save. He came not to call the righteous but came to call sinners unto His glorious kingdom. He does everything for poor unworthy sinners who are made to feel themselves as sinners and not just to speak as being sinners but to feel themselves as being sinners. That's what counts my dear ones and I trust that each and everyone of us here have

been made to feel ourselves as poor unworthy sinners, Sick of ourselves, sick of our sins, sick of ourselves from the crown of our heads to the soles of our feet as Job was sick with sores.

All those sores represented sins and we feel our sins from the crown of our heads to the very soles of our feet but we have a great physician. Yes, He came not to minister unto the whole but to the sick. Those that are sick of themselves, those that are sick of their sins, those that are sick of themselves because they cannot do the things they would but seem to get around to doing those things that they hate. They are sick of these things but remember, Jesus came down to minister unto the sick and not to the whole. He didn't come to minister to the self-righteous. He didn't come to those still buried in unbelief He didn't come to minister unto those. He came to minister unto the sick and those that are heavy laden, those that feel the burden of their own sins because did not He say, come unto me all ye that labor and are heavy laden and I will give you rest. Yes, you have rest in Christ Jesus. There is no rest in this world for you. No, there is no rest for one of His little ones passing through this world because this world is nothing but a wilderness for God's people. It is a desert land. For that which is born of the Spirit of God there is nothing pleasing to it. As far as the old flesh is concerned yes, it is still pleasing to the old flesh. But, thanks be unto God we are not in the flesh but in the Spirit, if so be the Spirit of God dwelleth in us.

I would like to turn for just a moment to the seventh chapter of Romans and read just a verse or two. It is wonderful not to be under this law. Ye are no longer under the law. Why, because Jesus Christ fulfilled the law for His people. Now I want you to notice the first verse of chapter seven of Romans. The apostle Paul is speaking here, ***"Know ye not, brethren, (for I speak to them that know the law,)"***. Who is it that knows the law? The ones that the law comes to them and acts as a schoolmaster to teach them of their evil condition; to act as a schoolmaster to bring them unto Christ. Yes, that's the glory of the law, but if the law has any glory in it, it is to bring us down to nothing and the greatest glory of all is having a way unto salvation where Jesus says ***"... I am the way, the truth, and the life: no man cometh unto the Father but by me."*** He is that way, don't you see, that' s why this glory here outshines the glory of the other. The letter killeth but the spirit giveth life. The law puts you in prison but the gospel opens the doors of the prison and frees you. Yes, it frees you from being in bondage to that law. That is why there is so much more glory pronounced in the gospel by the apostle Paul than in the glory of the law. ***"Know ye not brethren, (for I speak to them that know the***

law,)". Those that have had some experience of being brought down dead inwardly speaking. *"... I speak to them that know the law, how that the law hath dominion over a man as long as he liveth?"* As long as we have these curtains of unbelief, self-righteousness, and ignorance, and all those things before us we know nothing about the law. But when the Holy Spirit begins to blow there and fear comes into our hearts and knowledge of the law begins to come into our hearts and souls that we can't fulfill it, then we know something about the law in that respect. *"For the woman which hath an husband is bound,"* now this is spiritually speaking and not naturally speaking,

"For the woman which hath an husband is bound by the law to her husband so long as he liveth; but if the husband be dead, she is loosed from the law of her husband. So then if, while her husband liveth," now what do we mean here by husband, in a figurative sense we are married to the law. The law is our first husband. We come under the law. We are married to that law and as long as we remain married to that law it is going to curse us and we are going to everlasting hell. How is the way to become separated from that law? It is this death I have just been speaking of. We must die under this law, just as Jesus died under the law. We find scripture saying when the fullness of time had come God sent forth His son made of a woman, made under the law, to redeem them that were under the law. Jesus was made under the law then, He experienced the killing letter and we must experience it if we be in Christ Jesus, we must experience that death to some degree too. It is not a natural death I am speaking of but it is a death to those things that we once believed in and once cherished. We must die to those things. We must be brought down inwardly to nothing, unable to do anything. We must be brought down as the apostle Paul said, Oh wretched man that I am, who shall deliver me from the body of this death. This is the death I am speaking of. But let me tell you, we cannot go below God's everlasting hands. We can't go below His everlasting arms. We think that we go low, low but His arms are always there to lift us up, if we be cast down we are lifted up again by Almighty God.

"So then if, while her husband liveth, she be married to another man, she shall be called an adulteress:" You know these people that claim they belong to Jesus Christ and have never been killed by the law. What is that? That is adultery. You have two husbands; you have adultery. Let me tell you that is spiritual adultery. Such a one will never enter into heaven. *"But if her husband be dead then she is free from that law so that she is no adulteress, though she be*

married to another man. Wherefore, my brethren, ye also are become dead to the law by the body of Christ; that ye should be married to another." We have become dead to the law by the body of Christ that we should be married to another even to Him who is raised from the dead, Jesus Christ, that we should bring forth fruits unto God.

Let's look now at the glory as it is in Christ Jesus. Oh what a wonderful glory that is. We have been under this law and been under sin and have seen glory in it, yes there was glory in it to bring us to our senses you might say. But the glory now that shined on Moses' face and the veil has been taken away by the Holy Spirit to the extent now that we can see the glory of Christ and then we say Jesus Christ, it is all Jesus Christ. All my hope is in Jesus Christ, a risen Saviour. That's what shines to us, that risen Saviour. He's the one that shines. He's the one we look to and not to any thing else. Our hope is in a risen Saviour. If Jesus had remained dead in the tomb, how cut off our hope would be, as the apostle Paul said, ***"If in this life only we have hope in Christ we would be of all men most miserable."*** But our hope is in a risen Saviour and our hope goes on with Him into glory. This second glory here as the apostle Paul is speaking about in this third chapter oh how it does outshine the first glory. They are both important, they are both necessary, but oh how it excels that of the first glory. May God bless the truth and pardon any error.

Elder Joe Hamrick

---

2 CORINTHIANS 6: 16.

And what agreement hath the temple of God with idols? for ye are the temple of the living God; as God hath said, I will dwell in them, and walk in them; and I will be their God, and they shall be my people.

THE WIND

"The wind bloweth where it listesth, and thou hearest the sound thereof, but canst not tell whence it cometh, whither it goeth: so is every one born of the Spirit." (John 3:8)

These two things are produced by the Lord. Not the first created thing had the least part of these two productions being carried or developed to full fruition. Furthermore each and everyone from the first one in the pristine morning of time, have, if they have, come into the kingdom of heaven under just such trying cirumstances as are described here by our Saviour. That is not the construction that I put on what He said, but it is the experience that I hoped to have passed through at the time.

That early experience was something terrible to endure, and it

is still that way. I know that what the Bible says does not mean anything to anyone unless they have (and are) experiencing the things described. Therefore, I do not appeal (I do not preach nor write to those that have a vain philosophy) to those that have not, nor do not experience the power set forth by the Saviour's description of the New Birth.

Although the learned Saul had never bowed the knee to anyone, nor to anybody, yet, I have never, in all of my reading, come across a man as helpless and ignorant as he had shown himself to be on the Damascus road. While we are at this particular place in the travel of one who has come under the experience and power of this wind, let me go a step further and say that anyone that leaves the spot where this wind has blown, that comes away knowing where it came from and what it is about, and what they are to do, one and all of them are mistaken about the Lord having demonstrated His power in their life.

Now I did not say that there wasn't a voice or a thunder or some other demonstration of great affairs. Many such occurrences happen which get a lot of attention, but when the dust has settled the Lord was not in any of them . Moreover, some of the time there is not a voice from outside the hearer. Only his or her imagination is using them. In what I desire to call your attention to, each and everyone is brought into the presence of this devastating storm, and each one is brought into the scene when everything is yielding to this gigantic wind they feel the tremors that involuntarily pass through them; they bow down to great buildings that they have built to house their goods, and these are all laid waste about them; they feel the surge of the mighty power within and around them, Yes, they are aware that their house has been wrecked for all time to come. But they fail to learn one thing that multiplied tens of thousands are learning every time that a breeze rises, to wit, they know where it comes from, and, as they arise, and pick up the fragments, they soon have still greater blueprints for better barns and storehouses in which to store their goods.

Not so with the true Israelite, the true child of God. He or she leaves that stormy ground in a lot worse state than when the wind arose. They know something happened to them that had never occurred before, but they spend the balance of their days in amazement and in wonder. What did happen to me? Where did it come from? Where did it go? Did it come from God or did it come from my depraved mind?

This was indeed the greatest wind to ever blow. It does not leave you with a lot of goods intact. It spoils all of that which you laid up. It does not take this great spoil away. You have to live with the spoiling goods (they get worse as time goes on), and you need not think

you are going to find out where the wind came from, neither are you going to find out where it goes. There is not a shred of conditionalism that you can perform and get some relief. You will never get any while you live. For you see a Stronger Man than you has come on the scene and has from the start routed you. He spoils your goods and then binds you. People talk about that they are free to perform this and that and get blessings, or to leave off this and that and miss them. That is not true. When this wind arises and blows itself out it leaves everyone a poor helpless sinner not knowing anything as he or she ought. They do not know where the storm comes from much less do they know whether it is of God or not.

Once again I would urge that where this wind (Spirit) has blown there is not one that knows whether it is God that has dealt with them or not. Instead of all of those born of the Spirit being godly, they do not any of them know whether they are godly or not. Thus, as I leave this phase of the subject, I would kindly ask, have you overcome this wind, or has it overcome you?

Now let us follow the wind and the storm. Let us see if we ever do get to where we can master this Spirit. In order for us to have power to save ourselves, we must have power over the Spirit. Do we have this? Have we the ability to retain the Spirit? If so , we must also have the will to do so. Have we got that power? The question is: Are we able to stay in the Spirit or to retain that Spirit? If there Is a passage of Scripture that declares that wonderful fact, certainly, I desire to find it. I find to the contrary. There cannot be any mistake about two things. Even though there is right much in writing and more still of loud talking that any child of God can walk in the Spirit at will, yet the wise man declared that no man could retain the Spirit anymore than he could retain life in the day of death. It is passing strange that those professing to be saved by the grace of God, yet boldly and blindly declared that if we just would do it that we can walk in the Spirit at all times. Or have I misunderstood you — do you mean to suggest that you can save yourself whether in or out of the Spirit?

All of the great blessings in nature are also spiritual gifts. Ever so many times, in divers manners, the written word is teaming with references about the wind in the travels and experiences of those who are of the members of the kingdom of heaven. As far as the references to the wind it always finds the poor sinner at its mercy. At this period in our dealing with the subject, let us remember that God is the direct and immediate cause of there being any natural wind. Of course, if you have some kind of a book that gives a source of wind in a nature other than our wise and gracious Creator, you get all out of it that you can, but

for those who learned in the outset of their experience that it blows where it listeth, and that is in keeping with what our heavenly Father does, we that hope in Him will continue to believe that He holds it in His fists, and thus that every cooling breeze from the south, as well as every frigid blast out of icy lands, together with every tornadic wind that ever hit Kansas came as a result of Him opening His fists. If those that can master the winds will be so kind as to tell us where they find that fact in the Bible, we will appreciate it so much. But I think that they have an insurmountable problem to begin with for we are all reminded that the wind blows where it listeth, which is to say that it blows where it pleases and in relation to it blowing where it pleases, we are likewise reminded that God holds it in His fists, and that not only does that wind blow where God pleases for it to blow, both the wind of the Spirit and that in nature, but likewise that bound the waters in a garment that He has established all the ends of the earth, therefore, not only is every item of nature bounded, but that each time any of these natural gifts are spiritualized that in each case the Spirit is settled, fixed, arranged so definitely that happen so or maybe so or conditionality just cannot be found in the Bible concerning them by the children of God.

The people of God went down to sea to do business in great waters and on good ships. The wind arose, a storm was sent. The wind became quite rough. They could not master their vessels. They were tossed to and fro. About the time that they thought the storm was abating, lo and behold, the wind tossed them to and fro. Every last one of them lost their wits.

A man and a woman that has lost their wits is not able to rescue themselves, to save themselves. It is useless for you to write me that you are able to maintain your wits at all times. If you have ever been to sea, you have, and you didn't know what to do, and like these that I am describing, you would have been lost had not He that sent the storm caused it to abate. Salvation is of the Lord.

Jonah determined not to go to Nineveh. God determined that he go.

He used what he had to keep from going, but he did not have the power to keep from going when the storm broke in its fury on him. At that time he said, even declared, that salvation was of the Lord. Both the wind of the Spirit, and the natural wind were effective in making Jonah renounce all subterfuges and all dodgeings of the flesh and to say without reservation that salvation comes from the Lord.

In the 148th Psalm we have a long list of things that fulfil the word of the Lord. If the Lord spares my unprofitable life, I may at a future date touch upon all of these things, but right now I am delighted to call your attention to stormy winds ful-

filling His word. and His word in every way that it is used in the Bible is used for the mutual benefit of His children these stormy winds are kept harnessed in the strong hands of the Lord and will never blow in a way to destroy their hope, their heritage, their home beyond this travail.

If I am not mistaken, I have seen and felt the tossing of the wind of the Spirit. I have felt, as I hope, the bending down of every plant that I have planted. I have known that a power greater than I was laying waste what I had thought to have done. I did not know then, as I would have liked to have known where the wind was from. I have sought time after time that He in whom I sometimes am given a faint hope that it was He at the helm, but that this has been nearly sixty years ago. and my testimony today is the same that it was that day of yore. I do not know as I would like to know that it was the Spirit of the Lord. If I got brave and said that I did know I would then be subjected to the same rebuke that is due all these that have withstood the Spirit and the wind in salvation.

But I write in hope. I do hope that I have been to sea, and that the storm has been furious, and that I, together with all of those whose hope of salvation now and hereafter is in the hands of the Mariner that rests in His own love (Zeph. 3:17), but is ever kind and merciful to the cry of His sea and wind tossed trophies of His covenant, and that he rebukes the wind and the waves and out of His fulness gives them to rest also in His redeeming love.

Elder W.D. Griffin

WASHING OF REGENERATION.

"Not by works of righteousness which we have done, but according to his mercy, he saved US, by the washing of regeneration and renewing of the Holy Ghost."-Titus iii. 5.

NEW VERNON, N.Y., August 2, 1841.

The salvation of Paul and Titus is the same salvation that embraces the whole election of grace; for there is but one method of salvation brought to light in the gospel. ***"Neither is there salvation in any other; for there is no other name under heaven given among men whereby we must be saved." Acts iv. 12.*** We therefore understand the salvation spoken of in this text in its application to all the redeemed of the Lord. The declarations of this scripture are as follows: first, God hath saved us—his people; second, that salvation is not according to or in consequence of any works of righteousness by us performed; but thirdly, by the washing of regeneration and renewing of the Holy Ghost, and all in accordance with the sovereign mercy of God.

Could we, with old Jonah, take a voyage to the secret channels of

the mighty deep, and like him feel ourselves pursued by the sovereign hand of the omniscient God, on account of our rebellion against him, and, with that disobedient, peevish prophet be locked up in the *belly of hell* for three days and three nights, until we were perfectly convinced, as he was, of our helplessness, our total inability to deliver ourselves from our deplorable condition, we incline to the opinion that we would say, as he said, "Salvation is of the Lord;" and with Peter, as above cited, "Neither is there salvation in any other."By this sweeping declaration, however, the fallacy of all the popular institutions of the day, and of all other days, as having in view the salvation of the world, is laid bare. All such pretensions are therefore deceptive, hypocritical and vain; as

"None but Jesus, none but Jesus,
Can do helpless sinners good."

"He saved us." In the past tense. The work is done ; the salvation of God's people is complete. ***"He hath saved us and called us with an holy calling, not according to our works, but according to his own purpose and grace, which was given us in Christ Jesus before the world began."-2 Tim. i. 9.*** Many there are in these days of delusion and anti-christian rant, who say, ***"Truly the Lord saves us; there is salvation nowhere else; but"***–but what? ***"God works by the use of means. We are not machines; we must use the means of grace; we must give up our hearts to God; we must sit on an anxious bench; or we must do something else, and then we must say that God has done it."*** That must be, at best, but a lying system which requires that we should tell lies even in what is called *getting religion,* and it must certainly be a lie, if we have done anything in the work of salvation, to say that God has done it all.

But while we are upon this point, let us inquire a moment into New School consistency. They tell us there is something for the sinner to do; if we wait for God to work we shall die in our sins; they ridicule the doctrine of man's entire impotency and helpless condition, and command him to be up and doing; they tell him that the provisions of the gospel are such that if any sinner chooses he can secure an interest in the salvation of the Lord. With this theory for their platform, they hold protracted meetings, erect anxious benches, and perform many wonderful feats, and declare to the unregenerate that God is now offering them salvation, is knocking at the door of their hearts, wooing and beseeching them to comply with the terms of the gospel. They tell sinners, in so many words, if they will do these things they shall be saved; but if they refuse, they shall be damned. Suppose the sinner should be kind enough to consent to be

saved, and to perform the prerequisites as instructed by these teachers, if by these means they obtain salvation, they are saved according to their works. These works are either works of righteousness or works of unrighteousness; if of righteousness, they cannot contribute towards the salvation of those by whom they are performed; and if of unrighteousness, they are sinful, and can only expose their performers to the curses of the law. Not by works of righteousness which we have done; and as in the parallel, ***"Not according to our works,"*** and again, ***"Not of works, lest any man should boast; not of yourselves, it is the gift of God."- Eph. ii. 8, 9.*** If by grace, it is no more of works, otherwise grace is no more grace. The man who, in opposition to this array of scriptural testimony, would dare proclaim salvation as depending in part or entirely on works, whether good or bad, is an enemy to God and a base deceiver. Of all such men it is written, ***"Their judgment now of a long time lingereth not, and their damnation slumbereth not."***

Having shown, negatively, that salvation is not according to our works, and consequently that the doctrine of all Arminian work-mongers is false, we pause to notice how this salvation is brought home experimentally to the heirs of promise. ***"By the washing of regeneration and renewing of the Holy Ghost; and according to his mercy."*** By the *washing of regeneration* we understand the cleansing operation of the Holy Spirit in the work of regeneration. We have attempted to show, when dwelling on the subject of regeneration, that as the effect of being quickened into life we are brought to realize ourselves vile and polluted, and; as no unclean thing can enter the kingdom of God, we require to be washed; and as no blood of goats, or other Jewish sacrifices, can cleanse from sin, we require a washing of far superior efficacy. Connected with regeneration there is a fountain opened for the house of David and for the inhabitants of Jerusalem, for sin and uncleanness; and when the sinner is brought, by the Spirit, to the fountain of that blood, that speaketh better things than the blood of Abel, he finds that the blood of Christ cleanseth from all sin; his heart is sprinkled from an evil conscience, and his body is prepared to be washed in pure water. The *renewing of the Holy Ghost* is that work by which a new principle is implanted, an incorruptible seed by which old things are passed away, and all things become new. And this work of the Spirit is wrought in the saints in accordance with a fixed and immutable standard. ***"According to his mercy, not according to our works:"*** But brother Fox may inquire concerning the character of this standard. His mercy it is sovereign. ***"For he will have mercy on whom he will have mercy, and***

whom he will he hardeneth." Such is the mercy of God, sovereign, discriminating, immutable, and his own. It is according to his own purpose and grace which was given us in Christ Jesus before the world began.

Elder Gilbert Beebe

"Wherefore gird up the loins of you mind, be sober, and hope to the end for the grace that is to be brought unto you at the revelation of Jesus Christ." – 1 Peter i. 13.

Hope chiefly regards "the end"; for that is "better than the beginning," the crowning consummation of all that faith believes, hope expects, and love enjoys. But through what dark and gloomy seasons has hope often to look before this end comes, being sometimes sunk so low as almost to despair even of life! How it has in these low spots to muster all its evidences, look back to this and that Ebenezer, this and that hill Mizar, this and that deliverance, manifestation, and blessing; how it has to hang upon the word of promise, cry out for help, and that mightily, as if at its last breath, and hope against hope in the very face of unbelief, infidelity, and despair. An end must come to all our struggles, trials, exercises, afflictions, and conflicts. We shall not be always struggling and fighting with a body of sin and death. We shall not be always exposed to snares and temptations spread in our path by sin and Satan, so as hardly to escape falling by them as if by the very skin of our teeth. Every day reminds us with warning voice that an end must come. But now comes the question, and often a very anxious question it is, What will that end be? Here hope comes in to sustain and support the soul, enabling it to look forward, that it may prove to be a hope that maketh not ashamed, a good hope through grace, and a hope of such a complete and enduring nature that the end may prove it was a grace of the Holy Spirit, and, as such, stamped with his own perfecting power.

Elder J. C. Philpot

MEETINGS

NOTICE

Pleasant Hope Church, near Bevins, TX., will no longer meet on the fourth Saturday of each month. We will, the Lord willing, continue to meet at 10:30 AM on the fourth Sunday of each month. Please come and meet with us.

Elder Truman Bradshaw
Church Clerk

CONTRIBUTIONS

FOR FEBRUARY 2003

Mrs. Ira Bell, VA	5.00
Gayle Phillips, AL	5.00
Malcolm Nichols, TN	5.00
Cora Cantrell, TN	5.00
Inez Gearner, TX	2.00
P. T. Phillips, VA	5.00
Millard Sizemore, WV	5.00
Phillis Stroud, VA	5.00

PSALMS 26:7-8.

The LORD is my strength and my shield; my heart trusted in him, and I am helped: therefore my heart greatly rejoiceth; and with my song will I praise him.

The LORD is their strength, and he is the saving strength of his anointed.

OBITUARIES

JOHN HENRY COKER

It is with a feeling of selfish sadness that I attempt to write the obituary of our dear brother in Christ, John H. Coker. Brother Coker had been a soldier in the church from the time I first knew him, approximately fifty years. Unworthy and insufficiently capable to write the things I would like, I'll make a feeble attempt to fulfill that which has been requested of me.

Brother Coker united with the Tarboro Primitive Baptist Church in Tarboro, NC on April 30,1949, ordained as a deacon on June 3,1950 and served the church well until his death. After the demise of the last male member of Old Sparta Church, Brother Coker was called to serve that church in the capacity of acting deacon. He gave them the same dedication that he extended to his home church. He was faithful to his duties and was blessed with a dedicated family who fully supported him in his duties as one who was called to serve. As one called to serve, so was his family who was always at his side. More than once, commenting to him how blessed he was to have a family so compatible to his calling, he always said, "They have sure been good to me, but I'm so unworthy."

Brother Coker enjoyed the church wherever he went, but having the brethren in his own home was a constant longing. When departing the company he was in, he would always say, "Don't forget Tarboro first weekend." Many of the brethren and friends will miss him when they continue to visit in his home. In his last few years his health had failed him to the extent that he sat quietly while his guests enjoyed conversation and fellowship. You might think he was asleep in his chair until someone mentioned the fact, but he was very much awake and would let you know he was enjoying all that was going on.

He and his family have, for fifty years, cared for the association in such a special way. Taking care of company overnight/s was always done in such a caring way. I'm sure we have many readers who will vouch for that and have experienced the good times in his home.

He was a man of few words, always softly spoken, but never speaking unkindly about anyone. Even through his last illness he did not complain about his afflictions, but his family said he always told them he just wanted to go home. We have reasons to believe Brother John Coker has gone home and I feel we should be rejoicing for him.

He was married to the former Margaret Blow on June 24, 1945, and to this union were born five attentive children: John H. Coker, Jr. (Ann) of Greenville, NC; Rebecca Coker, Sister Naomi Coker, Sallie C. Denny (Ricky); and Frances C. Liverman (Stanley) all of Tarboro. Other survivors included sisters, Nancy Trevathan and Ella Gallop; and grandchildren, Tracy, Julie, Kristy, Chad, Stan, and Ashley. He was preceeded in death by several sibilings, one who was known throughout the Primitive Baptist ranks, Elder Leslie Coker.

Brother Coker's funeral was conducted at Carlisle Funeral Home by Elders Joe Sawyer and Harold Pittman who spoke befitting words in his behalf. Interment was at Greenwood Cemetery, Tarboro, NC. A throng of brethren and friends filled the space under two tents and were yet surrounded by those who could not gather under shelter, but stood in the quietness of the cloudy sky that seemed to be weeping for those of us left behind.

J. Carroll Williams

SISTER EVELYN R. PRATT

Sister Evelyn R. Pratt was in every respect a lady and a devoted wife, mother, and grandmother. One of the greatest things about her was that she was a devoted lover of the truth. Evelyn loved the Old Baptist with all her heart. She also enjoyed entertaining in her home for as long as she was able. On numerous occasions, Evelyn would visit churches in other areas, and she enjoyed the fellowship of all those that knew her.

On September 3, 1950, sister Evelyn was baptized into the fellowship of the Primitive Baptist Church, where she remained devoted for 53 years. Evelyn was called to rest on December 29, 2002. She was married to Charles Pratt for 58 years. Her pastor was Elder Gene Lupton.

Our loss is her eternal gain.

Submitted respectfully, by
one who loved her as a
sister and a wife,
Bro. Charles Pratt

Signs of the Times

DEVOTED TO THE OLD SCHOOL BAPTIST CAUSE

" The Sword of the Lord and of Gideon "

VOL. 171 MEADOWS OF DAN, VA., MAY 2003 NO. 5

SIGNS OF THE TIMES

ISSN - 0199 - 0063
Subscription price $15.00 per year - $25.00 two years
Published monthly by
SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.
Established in 1832
Devoted to the Old Baptist Cause

Elder Wm. Hale Terry
Circulation Manager and Treasurer
Phone (276) 398-2923

EDITOR

Elder Kenneth R. Key, Editor
721 Willard Street
Greensboro, N.C. 27405
Phone (336) 273-7464

ASSOCIATE EDITORS

Elder Richard H. Campbell
2171 Allen Court
Germantown, Tenn. 38138
Phone (901) 753-7791

Elder C.B. Davis, Jr.
1251 Paynes Tavern Rd.
Roxboro, N.C. 27573
Phone (336) 599-7236

Elder C. C. Wilbanks
217 Bastrop Drive
Monroe, Louisiana 71203
Phone (318) 343-5473

Elder J. B. Farmer
6373 N. State Hwy 7
Grayson, Ky. 41143
(606) 474-4327

All letters for this paper containing subscriptions and remittances, should be mailed to Elder Wm. Hale Terry, 202 Carousel Lane, Meadows of Dan, Va. 24120-4403. All articles and letters for publication, all notices of meetings and all obituaries should be mailed to Elder Kenneth R. Key, 721 Willard Street, Greensboro, N.C. 27405

SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.
202 Carousel Lane, Meadows of Dan, Va. 24120-4403

SONG

Breathe from the gentle south, O Lord,
And cheer me from the North;
Blow on the treasures of thy word,
And call the spices forth!

I wish, thou knowest, to be resigned,
And wait with patient hope;
But hope delayed fatigues the mind,
And drinks the spirits up.

Help me to reach the distant goal;
Confirm my feeble knee,
Pity the sickness of a soul
That faints for love of thee.

Cold as I feel this heart of mine,
Yet since I feel it so,
It yields some hope of life divine,
Within, however low.

I seem forsaken and alone,
I hear the lion roar,
And every door is shut but one,
And that is mercy's door.

There, till the dear Deliverer come,
I'll wait with humble prayer;
And when he calls his exile home,
The Lord shall find me there.

Newton

CONTENTS

EDITORIAL 98
Elder Richard H. Campbell

CORRESPONDENCE 109

ARTICLES 110
Mrs. Annie Barber
Experience of Elder Carl Terry

VOICES OF THE PAST 119
Elder Silas H. Durand

CONTRIBUTIONS 120

EDITORIAL

Elder R. H. Campbell

But of him are ye in Christ Jesus, who of God is made unto us wisdom, and righteousness and sanctification, and redemption, That according as it is written, He that glorieth, let him glory in the Lord. (1 Cor 1:30-31)

The above scripture is the all inclusive formula that the man, as he is in the flesh, needs to make manifest that he is one of the elect of the heavenly king, and it is all of the sovereign work of God, for it's accomplishment. It is all treasured in Christ, and sovereignly bestowed upon the chosen vessels that were prepared unto glory; before the foundation of the world, that they should shew forth the praises of him who hath called them out of nature's darkness into the marvelous light and liberty of the kingdom of God. This is the only way that the natural man can become a new creature in Christ: Christ must have been made all of these things unto him and then they become, as Christ, unto the Father. Then it says, he that glorieth, let him glory in the Lord; not by the efforts of man, nor wisdom, nor the might of man, but in the Lord. These are the words of the apostle Paul, in the gospel day, under the influence of the Holy Ghost, proclaiming that salvation is all of the Lord, and that all of the glory pertaining thereto belongs unto Him. Who is better qualified to declare this than this servant of the Lord? the apostle Paul. who said, *(1 Tim 1:16) "Howbeit for this cause I obtained mercy, that in me first Jesus Christ might shew forth all long-suffering, for a pattern to them which should hereafter believe on him to life everlasting."* He is but declaring the way in which man is justified before a just and holy God, not of himself, but of Christ first, last and always.

Jeremiah declared the same truth this way, *(Jer 9:23-24) "Thus*

saith the Lord, Let not the wise man glory in his wisdom, neither let the mighty man glory in his might, let not the rich man glory in his riches; But let him that glorieth glory in this, that he understandeth and knoweth me, that I am the Lord which exercise lovingkindness, judgment, and righteousness, in the earth: for in these things I delight, saith the Lord." These truths are applicable, under the law, and under grace, although the administration of them may be different, under the two covenants, as Jesus described in the sermon on the mount. Jesus said, the law says, ***"Thou shalt not commit adultery, but I say unto you any man that looks on a woman to lust after her hath committed adultery with her already in his heart."*** and Jesus said, on another occasion, ***(1 Cor 12:5) "And there are differences of administrations, but the same Lord."*** The law was a type, or shadow of things to come, and the events occurring in the gospel day is the substance of those things which were prophesied under the law, and are but being made manifest, under the grace covenant, in the birth, life, death and resurrection of our Lord and savior Jesus Christ.

The Mosaical law was written on tables of stone and were to the natural man, in his own worldly language, which can be understood by the all men. The gospel is to the spiritual man, the new creature in Christ, and it is in that pure language, on the fleshly tables of his heart, that language of which Zephaniah spoke in, ***(Jer 3:9) "For then will I turn to the people a pure language that they may all call upon the name of the Lord, to serve him with one consent."*** This is the language in which the gospel is preached, not in words of the wisdom of this world, but, rather in this pure language, which can only be discerned by those who have been born again. This is that, which is foolishness to the world, but to them that are saved, it is the gospel, which is the power of God unto salvation to everyone that believeth, to the Jew first and also to the Greek. ***(1Cor 1:21) "For after that in the wisdom of God the world by wisdom knew not God, it pleased God by the foolishness of preaching to save them that believe."***

The natural man's normal response to this message, in the wisdom of the world, is usually in this manner, ***"Have you ever heard such foolishness in your life? just imagine anyone preaching and believing in the absolute predestination of all things from before the foundation of the world. That would not be fair, it would not be right for everything to be already determined before we were even born, and had any input into the equation, no choice in the matter whatsoever; God loves every body alike and his***

mercy is available to all that will accept him as their personal savior, and obey him, for he wants everyone to believe in him; that spurious doctrine would not give everyone an equal opportunity." Now wait a minute, I don't find anywhere in the scriptures where the plan of salvation is described as a democratic process, with equal rights unto all, yet it is written that by the preaching of this very foolishness (to the man in nature) that God chose to save them that believe. He will save the ones to whom the scriptures are sent, without the loss of one; and they are the only ones who have been given eyes to see, ears to hear and a heart to really understand the preaching of these truths.

On one occasion, one asked Jesus this question, ***(John 14:22) "Judas saith unto him, not Iscariot, Lord, how is it that thou wilt manifest thyself unto us, and not unto the world?"*** and Jesus's response was, (John 14:26) "But the comforter, which is the Holy Ghost, whom the Father will send in my name, he shall teach you all things, and bring all things to your remembrance, whatsoever I have said unto you." This is how the distinction is made, the Holy Ghost teaches, those who are his sheep, the doctrine that Jesus taught his disciples, while he was here on earth. Jesus, speaking of this comforter, which is the Holy Ghost said, ***(John 16:15) "All things that the Father hath are mine: therefore said I, that he shall take of mine, and shall shew it unto you."*** Now, the world hears the words, but they do not understand the doctrine, as we said above, the truth can only be understood by those that have been quickened, by the Spirit, and made a new creature in Christ. Only those that have been born again, have the ability of discerning these truths.

There is no contradiction between the various scriptures, each agrees with and supports all others, but the natural man sometimes uses phrases and parts of sentences to support what he believes in the heart. For instance, take, (John 3:16) this is only one verse in a dialogue of many verses, between Jesus and Nicodemus, and from the world's understanding of the truth of this verse, it does not agree with (vs, 3) which says, ***"ye must be born again".*** For these two statements to be reconciled, the "whosoever" in (vs 16) must apply to the same ones that are born again, (vs 3) and the world does not believe this. Furthermore, John, the same author of both of these verses, proves this connection by his tying both together in one statement, ***(1 John 5:1) "Whosoever believeth that Jesus is the Christ is born of God: and every one that loveth him that begat loveth him also that is begotten of him."***

Many times, someone will read a verse of scripture and use it to support their belief, evidently, never

realizing that one verse is not the whole sentence, or statement that was made on the subject. Example; *(John 1:11-13) "He came to his own, and his own received him not. But as many as received him gave he power to become the sons of God, even to them that believe on his name:"* I have heard this scripture quoted many times to support the theory that all you have to do is receive him, or accept him, and you become one of the sons of God. This is only part of the statement made by John; the qualifying portion of the text is (vs 13) which says, *"Which were born, not of blood, nor of the will of the flesh, nor of the will of man, but of God."* Not only this, but each verse of scripture must be read in context with all that is said on the subject, and also there must be consideration given to who's talking, who they are talking to, and what they are talking about. All scriptures agree, whether written by the prophets under the law, or the apostles in the gospel dispensation. They all must of necessity, agree, because they are all inspired by the same source, which is the wisdom of god.

Christ Jesus, who of God is made unto us wisdom: This is not the wisdom that man is born with, in nature; because that wisdom is the one by which they know not God. The preaching of the cross, and all of the other basic points of doctrine is to the natural man, foolishness. The apostle Paul said, regarding his preaching, *(I Cor 2:1-4) "And I, brethren, when I came to you, came not with excellency of speech, or of wisdom, declaring unto you the testimony of God. For I determined not to know anything among you, save Jesus Christ, and him crucified. And I was with you in weakness, and in fear, and in much trembling. And my speech and my preaching was not with enticing words of man's wisdom, but in demonstration of the Spirit and of Power: that your faith should not stand in the wisdom of men, but in the power of God."* The world contends that if you get a proper education, apply yourself, are sincere in your efforts and utilize the wisdom which all men possess, you can understand the scriptures, make your decision, and come to know God. This is directly contrary to the word of god, which states that the natural man receiveth not the things of the Spirit of God, and this means, any man, regardless of how much education and worldly wisdom he may possess.

(I Cor 2:9-10) "But as it is written, Eye hath not seen, nor ear heard, neither hath entered into the heart of man, the things which God hath prepared for them that love him. But God hath revealed them unto us by his Spirit: for the Spirit searcheth all things, yea the deep things of God." The apostle Paul was of above the average intelligence, was

a man of authority in the Jewish religion of that day, but, he did not claim this as a reason for his conversion. He related his experience in the Jewish religion on one occasion, and then he said simply, *(Gal 1-15-17) "But when it pleased God, who separated me from my mother's womb, and called me by his grace, to reveal his Son in me, that I might preach him among the heathen; immediately I conferred not with flesh and blood: neither went I up to Jerusalem to them which were apostles before me: but I went into Arabia, and returned unto Damascus."* He did not need to confer with those who were apostles before him, because, he preached his experience, that which had been given him, and this will be true of all God called ministers, they will rely on what has been revealed unto them rather than on hearsay evidence from someone else. He said that he did not learn it of man, neither was he taught it of man, but by revelation of Jesus Christ to him personally, and therefore this is what he preached.

Now, this having been established, how can anyone, using the scriptures, claim that they can worship him whom they have never seen, nor heard spiritually, and that they can do it anytime they choose at their own volition. Surely they have read the scripture that says they must be born again, to be active in the spiritual realm, and this means that something must be done for them, and not by them. To say otherwise but proves their ignorance of God, and his ways, as Jesus told some on one occasion, *"ye do err, not knowing the scriptures."* It is very evident, by their talk, that Jesus has not been made unto them the wisdom that is necessary for them to see, or to enter into the kingdom of heaven. Jesus told Nicodemus, that unless they are born again they could not see the kingdom of heaven, and unless they were born of the water, and of the Spirit they could not enter into the kingdom of heaven, and these are actions outside the possibilities of man.

(John 4:23-24) "But the hour cometh, and now is, when the true worshippers shall worship the Father in Spirit and in truth: for the Father seeketh such to worship him. God is a Spirit, and they that worship him must worship him in Spirit and in truth." This was a part of a conversation between Jesus and the Samaritan woman at the well, and this truth applies to all men since that time, and for man to say that the natural man can worship God in Spirit and in truth otherwise only demonstrates his lack of knowledge of the ways of the Spirit. As a story goes, two were discussing the Spirit, and one said there was no Holy Spirit in this day and age: and the other said, *"Oh! brother, don't say there ain't one, just say, that there*

ain't one that you knows of." The whole truth of the scriptures, and foundation of the truth is based upon this fact, because it is all spiritual, not natural, and is not reasonable to the natural mind.

(I Cor 2:16) "For who hath known the mind of the Lord, that he may instruct him? But we have the mind of Christ." There it is, the wisdom by which man comes to know God, and are therefore enabled to worship him in Spirit and in truth. It is that they have received it by the revelation of Jesus Christ, as the above scripture states, we have the mind of Christ. Having the mind of Christ, is the way whereby he is made, unto all of the saints, the wisdom that is from above.

Christ Jesus, who of God is made unto us righteousness: *(Rom 3:10:10-12) "As it is written, There is none righteous, no, not one: There is none that understandeth, there is none that seeketh after God. They are all gone out of the way, they are together become unprofitable; there is none that doeth good, no, not one."* This includes all men, regardless of their natural intellect, their lineage, or any other thing that sets them apart from their fellowman; and it is stating as candidly as it can be said, that all men are sinners, on an equal level before God, and none will seek him of their own desire or from a realization of their need. Their feeling is that they are just as good as anyone else, and this is true, the only thing is, they are all lost and undone in nature. Isaiah says, *(Isa 64:6) "But we are all as an unclean thing, and all our righteousnesses are as filthy rags; and we all do fade as a leaf; and our iniquities, like the wind, have taken us away."* These scriptures apply to Jews and Gentiles alike: and it is proof that the natural man, is in a state of ignorance and unbelief in regards God and to spiritual matters, as Paul said that he was in before he met Jesus, on the road to Damascus. This is the same lost and undone condition that all men have been in since man was driven from the Garden of Eden in the beginning, and it is the way that they would depart from this world, if left to their own abilities, or desires in nature.

This is the state of death that God declared would happen to Adam because of his eating of the fruit of the tree of the knowledge of good and evil, and this death was passed on to all of his posterity. They, being in Adam, were separated from God, and the original environment into which they were created, and driven from the Garden of Eden, to dwell in this low ground of sin and sorrow, which has been their home since that time. They were given, coats of skin, the clothing of the inhabitants of this world, they are under the dominion of the old serpent, the devil, and are clothed with the filthy rags referred to in Isaiah above. They have no righ-

teousness, of their own, to plead before a just and holy God, nothing to commend themselves unto him, that should cause him to show them any mercy. Mercy is an act of grace, not a reward, and this grace is the only manner by which faith is sovereignly bestowed upon the creature, *(Eph 2:8-9) "For by grace are ye saved through faith; and that not of yourselves: it is the gift of God: not of works, lest any should boast."* Now, try to reconcile that with the statement above as some claim, that man is saved as a results of his decision and efforts.

(Gen 6:5) "And God saw that the wickedness of man was great in the earth, and that every imagination of the thoughts of his heart was only evil continually. And it repented the Lord that he had made man on the earth, and it grieved him at his heart. And the Lord said, I will destroy man whom I have created from the face of the earth, both man, and beast, and the creeping thing, and the fowls of the air; for it repented me that I have made them." This shows the hatred that God has for sin, and for the wickedness in the natural man. All men are sinners, but all are not classified as wicked, as is declared by Solomon, (Eccl. 8:12-13) "Though a sinner do evil a hundred times, and his days be prolonged, yet surely I know that it shall be well with them that fear God, which fear before him: but it shall not be well with the wicked, neither shall he prolong his days, which are as a shadow; because he feareth not before God." Man cannot cause himself to fear God, he must know him first, so those that do not fear him is because that they do not know him. If it depended upon man to retrieve himself from this dilemma; there would be none to inhabit the portals of glory; that place, that Jesus said that he was going to prepare for them that he loved. This love was the reason for the mercy being bestowed upon the elect, not because of any merit to be found in man, but because he had formed them for himself, and had called them, by name, from the beginning. All men were under the same judgment that was justly pronounced upon Adam, because of his partaking of the forbidden fruit, and the condemnation was the same, for them, as for the ones who were not of the elect. Because he loved them with an everlasting love, grace and mercy was shown to them, in the form of his only begotten Son who took their sins upon himself, laid down his life to ransom them, and rose again for their justification. Where sin did abound, grace did much more abound, and therefore overcame that just condemnation because of their sin.

This was not a change in the original plan, or an adjustment for something unforeseen that had gone wrong, for God planted the tree of life, the antidote for the disease,

before he planted the tree of the knowledge of good and evil in the, Garden of Eden, and this was the source of all of man's trouble. The remedy for the sin of those that he loved was prepared before sin entered the world. God's command was, to Adam and all of his posterity, that they should not eat of the fruit of the tree of the knowledge of good and evil, for in the day that they ate thereof they should surely die. They did partake of the tree of the knowledge of good and evil, and they did die, but God's grace intervened, and he said, now lest they (all men) put forth their hand and take of the tree of life and live forever, the tree of life was placed in a very restricted area, eastward in the garden of Eden, guarded by Cherubims, and a flaming sword to keep the way of the tree of life for those for whom it was created.

Jesus said, ***"I am the way, the truth and the life, no man can come unto the Father but by me"*** Partaking of the tree of life in the Garden, would have caused man to live forever, and Jesus said unto his Father, speaking of himself, ***(John 17:2) "As thou hast given him power over all flesh, that he should give eternal life to as many as thou has given him."*** the same results as partaking of the tree of life, and then he said ***"I have finished the work which thou gavest me to do."*** and this forever assures that all whom the Father gave him, shall come unto the Father by him.

Speaking of the children of God, Isaiah said, ***(Isa54:17) "No weapon that is formed against thee shall prosper; and every tongue that shall rise against thee in judgment thou shalt condemn. This is the heritage of the servants of the Lord, and their righteousness is of me, saith the Lord."*** Jesus Christ, who of God is made unto his elect, righteousness, or, perfection in the eyes of God, and this scriptures says that, nothing shall be able to separate them from his love, or from his promise of eternal life.

Christ Jesus, who of God is made unto us sanctification: Sanctification is the act of being separated from one position unto another, specifically as in regards to holiness. One's, being set apart as being holy, is their being made free from sin, their being declared a vessel of mercy which has been afore prepared unto glory, when used in the above text. The word, sanctify, or sanctification appears numerous time, in the scriptures, and it is always the sovereign work of God applied to the lives of his chosen vessels. A perfect example of the definition of the word is found in, ***(Jer 1:5) "Before I formed thee in the belly I knew thee; and before thou camest forth from the womb I sanctified thee and ordained thee a prophet unto the nations."*** Jeremiah did not, and could not, sanctify himself, in fact he declared

that he could not be a prophet, because he was but a child and could not speak, but, did that deter that which God had declared? No, it did not, and nothing will ever undo the work that God has determined, in the lives of his children. God does not consult man, or any other level of authority regarding his determinate counsel and foreknowledge, regarding all things. He speaks, and it is done, he commands and it stands fast, and it always accomplishes that which is well pleasing unto Him, with the ultimate goal, being the salvation of every heir of the promise, and this begins to be made manifest with their sanctification.

(II Thes 2:13) But, we are bound to give thanks alway to God for you, brethren beloved of the Lord, because God hath from the beginning chosen you to salvation through sanctification of the Spirit and belief of the truth." The sanctification is the work of the Holy Spirit, because there are none, who are born again, that have not been set apart and made fit subjects for the Master's use, whatever that change may require. He calls them, for a specific purpose, and qualifies them to fulfill that calling. The apostle Paul declared this when he said that before he was a blasphemer, and a persecutor, and injurious to the cause of Christ, but that he obtained mercy because he did all of these things, in ignorance and unbelief. This can be said of all men, until they are changed, born again, or sanctified and set apart unto the work of the Father, they are all in ignorance and unbelief, and are by nature the children of wrath, even as others. Paul, in his calling, was told by Jesus, that he had appeared unto him to make him a minister and a witness, of the things that he had seen, and of the things in the which he would appear unto him, and this he did for the rest of his life, even unto death. Sanctified by God the Father, preserved in Christ Jesus and called.

Christ Jesus who of God is made unto us redemption: The apostle Paul told the church at Ephesus, speaking of their condition before they were quickened, *(Eph 2:12-13) "That at that time ye were without Christ, being aliens from the commonwealth of Israel, and strangers from the covenant of promise, having no hope, and without God in the world. But now in Christ Jesus ye who some times were far off are made nigh by the blood of Christ."* The law required that a perfect sacrifice be made for sin, and under the law an animal, without spot or blemish, was sacrificed to make an atonement for the sins of the children of Israel, but, even this did not make the comers thereunto perfect, for in those sacrifices there was, but made, a remembrance again of sin every year of sin. Each year another sacrifice must be made, which was but an acknowledgment that they were still sinners.

That made them realize their need of a cleansing from sin, that would be eternal. *(Gal 3:24) "Wherefore the law was our schoolmaster to bring us to Christ, that we might be justified by faith."* They could see this, but could do nothing about it, so they looked for the Messiah that was to come, as declared by the prophets..

(Heb 10-14-18) "Then said he, Lo, I come to do thy will, O God. He taketh away the first that he may establish the second, By the which will we are sanctified through the offering of the body of Jesus Christ once for all. And every priest standeth daily ministering and offering oftentimes the same sacrifice, which can never take away sin: But this man, after he had offered one sacrifice for sin forever, sat down on the right hand of God. From henceforth expecting till his enemies be made his footstool. For by one offering he hath forever perfected them that are sanctified." This is the complete story of redemption: as is typified under the law; the sacrifice of an animal was but a type of the true sacrifice that would be made when, Jesus Christ, the only begotten of the Father, came into the world and offered himself, without sin, a perfect offering for the sins under the law, to redeem those who were under the law. Those who would have been forever lost because of sin, and thereby he redeemed them unto himself, even as they were in the garden, without sin and well pleasing unto God, as he pronounced them to be, very good, in the days of creation. In the Garden when he beheld his creation, which included man, he declared that it was very good, man walked and communed with God in perfect peace and harmony, but, when sin entered the world they were separated from him, and Christ's sacrifice was necessary to redeem them from their lost and undone state, into fellowship with Him again. Redemption, means being restored, or brought back to a position which they had previously occupied. In his death, he made atonement for their sin, and in his resurrection, since they were one with him in the resurrection, he insured their eternal home in glory with the Father, Son and Holy ghost. *(Col. 2:13-14) "And you, being dead in your sins and the uncircumcision of your flesh, hath he quickened together with him having forgiven you all trespasses; blotting out the handwriting of ordinances that was against us, and took it out of the way, nailing it to his cross."* Christ, the end of the law for righteousness to every one that believeth. It is probably best stated in, *(Heb 9:11-12) "But Christ being come an high priest of good things to come, by a greater and more perfect tabernacle, not made with hands, that is to say, not of this building; neither by*

the blood of bulls, and of goats and calves, but by his own blood he entered in once into the holy place, having obtained eternal redemption for us."

He that glorieth, let him glory in the Lord: With all of the foregone testimony, of the salvation of the children of God, there is no way in which man can have any reason to glory in regards to his salvation. When anyone comes forth claiming any part in obtaining their salvation, I say unto myself, you're not talking about the God, that I hope to worship. The one that I hope to worship says, *(Isa 46:9-11) "Remember the former things of old: for I am God, and there is none else; I am God, and there is none like me, Declaring the end from the beginning, and from ancient times the things that are not yet done, saying, my counsel shall stand, and I will do all my pleasure: Calling a ravenous bird from the east, the man that executeth my counsel from a far country: yea I have spoken it, I will also bring it to pass; I have purposed it, I will also do it."* He leaves absolutely no room for man to glory in anything; the man who has had an experience of the grace of God will acknowledge, that but because of this amazing grace, they would have continued on in the ways of the world, and died, with no knowledge of the kingdom of heaven. Jeremiah, the one whom God declared that he had ordained a prophet, before he was born said, *(Jer 13:23) "Can the Ethiopian change his skin, or the leopard his spots? then may ye also do good, that are accustom to do evil."* He is saying, if you can do either of these utterly impossible things, then you could change yourself regarding these things, otherwise forget it, for it cannot be done. This is the God that I hope to believe in, and to whom I try to pray daily, that I do know and understand him, and have experienced his lovingkindness and judgment, and do trust in his righteousness to suffice for my complete lack of it, in and of myself, here in this time world.

When Jesus said unto his Father, in his prayer, in the seventeenth chapter of John, *"I have finished the work which thou gavest me to do."* he was referring to the above things, in which the apostle Paul said that he, Jesus, was made unto all of the elect, their wisdom, righteousness, sanctification and redemption. They stood before God, in the perfection of Christ, joint heirs with him, that as they must suffer with him here, they also would be glorified with him in heaven, with the glory that he had with the Father before the world was. Joint heirs do not receive a portion of the inheritance, they all receive the entire inheritance, and therefore they all share the glory

that he had with the Father, before the world was.

Believing these things, we are sometimes made to wonder, why is it that we ever have any doubts and fears of the future? Surely the doubts and fears that all experience are the thorn in the flesh, which Paul was given, due to the abundance of revelation, lest he become puffed up above measure. They are to make his children humble, ever realizing that it is not in man that walks to direct his steps, and that he will be forever dependent upon God to sustain him in all of his ways, and render praise unto Him that it is that way.

May God bless the truth, and pardon any errors that we may have made in the above. May he enable us to see, by faith, that the above is the only way that we can ever have any real hope (or, earnest expectation as Paul says in one place) of heaven and immortal glory. We realize what we are by nature, and yet we are made to hope that we have experienced the change that is being described above, and if we have, then all of the glory of heaven is ours, in spite of what we see ourselves to be here in this time world. As the above text says, ***"He that glorieth, let him glory in the Lord,"*** And if we have any glorying, it is indeed, in him, and, in what he has done for us.

In bonds of love;
Richard H. Campbell

CORRESPONDENCE

March 4, 2004

Dear Elder Terry,

This morning I received my copy of the March 2003 issue of the Signs of the Times, and I noticed that my subscription is due this month. Therefore, please find enclosed my check for fifteen dollars to renew for another year.

As soon as I received this month's issue I looked inside at the list of contents on page 50 and then the Editorial. The subject Death by Elder Clifford Wilbanks caught my eye, and I began reading it right away. This article is good. Also, read the Notice from Editor by Elder Kenneth R. Key. It is also good. I look forward to reading the article on Presumptuous Sins, too.

I hope all is well with you and your family. My wife, Ruby, and I have much to be thankful for and are in pretty good health.

Yours in a sweet hope,
Bill Clinton

PSALM 136 : 26.

O give thanks unto the God of heaven: for his mercy endureth for ever.

March 5, 2003

Dear Elder Wm. Hale Terry:

I'm sending a small contribution to the Signs of the Times. I truly enjoy my magazine, and to read about my Brethren's experiences.

I love to read about the truth, the world knows nothing about. Only God has to visit their hearts for them to ever know who takes care of them in their low ground of sorrow. Please keep sending it.

Been a member for 55 years of the Primitive Baptist Church. I am a widow I hope in Christ of 84 years.

Lovie R. Thompson
Rt. 1, Box 146D
Warrenton, N.C. 27589

ARTICLES

GOD HEARD PRAYER

Dear Brother and Sister Adams,

It was a great pleasure to meet both of you at Raleigh Church at Raleigh, North Carolina, last Sunday. About three weeks ago I had a mind to call Elder Charlie Thomas, whom I had not talked with in about eighteen years. While we were talking, he spoke of the meeting that would be held at the Raleigh Church, the second Sunday in August and it impressed me in such a way that I decided to go if my husband agreed and he did, so we took the trip and I enjoyed it very much. It seems that here and there the Good Lord sees fit to lift us up when we feel so low and cast down, for He is the only One who knows our hearts and what we are in need of.

One of my uncles sent me some copies of Zion's Landmark several weeks ago. In some mysterious way, the effort to write seemed to give me some comfort and relief. For over three years I believe I have actually walked through the valley of the shadow of death in tribulation, but I can say for the past few weeks there seems to have been a great calm. Through it all we can say as did Job, *"But He knoweth the way I take and (I hope) when He hath tried me, I shall come forth as gold."* I was reared in the Primitive Baptist Church and it seems some of the sweetest memories, although I could not understand the preaching until later years. After I married I very seldom had an opportunity to go to any of the churches and practically drifted away from them. It was after World War II when a great change began to take place in my life. My husband had been drafted and sent overseas for two years, leaving me with one small child. While he was away, I tried to live the very best that I knew, particularly for the sake of our child and my husband who meant more to me than anything else on earth, but after he returned and, as time went on, I began to realize that my righteousness was nothing but filthy rags in

the sight of the sin- avenging Lord.

I believe my experience was a lot like that of the Apostle Paul, for I was struck down and brought to the end of my strength; my whole life came before me as filth and corruption and I knew there was no hiding place for such a wretched sinner as I felt to be. I could not live and I could not die, but I knew without God's mercy that hell would be my doom.

I could now see my mother and father as saints of God, and wherever I went, whether walking on the streets or sitting in the Doctor's office, I could almost point out by a mark seen in the forehead of those who claimed a hope in Christ and those who did not. Yet, I felt myself the worst of all.

During the time I was going through this awful conviction, I attended Lick Fork Primitive Baptist Church with some of the family and I will never forget the Heavenly view that I had one morning as I sat in the church meeting. I could see those dear old people there as the true Saints of God and with tears streaming down my face, I wondered how a sinner like I was could ever be enabled to love those Saints.

I did not know who the Elder was that was standing in the pulpit preaching but I knew the power of God was coming down from Heaven through this man. That day my greatest desire was to unite with the church and be carried to the river and be baptized and follow the Old Baptists as long as I lived, but I did not feel that I would ever feel fit to ask for a home among them and realizing too that my husband could not understand their doctrine as he manifested very little concern for any church. So it seemed there was no way for me until God's own appointed time, but at that time of my great tribulation and during the two years my husband had been in the war, it seemed the greatest desire of my heart and the only ray of hope was that God bless me with a little son just like my husband whom I esteemed so highly. So in all of my suffering I continued to beg God for mercy and for a little son that it might prove a token of God's love for me.

My son was born about a year after my husband's return from overseas. I believe he was actually born with a smile on his face. About a month before he was born, I dreamed I was sitting in a one room log cabin with my younger brother, Hicks (Meeks), who was about ten years old at that time. I thought the floor of the cabin had been cleaned with white dirt and my brother and I were sitting in the middle of the floor capping big red strawberries when suddenly a great ray of light came down from above, through the front door and was shining down at mine and my little brother's feet. I was thinking to myself that I should tell my brother to turn that light out because it was too powerful to shine on earth, but I could not speak.

When I came home from the hospital with my son, it was on the most beautiful Easter Sunday that I had ever seen and I remember my husband bringing in to me some of the first strawberries out of my Father's strawberry patch.

My son is now twenty-three years old. he has completed four years in college and is now married. He was blessed to win a scholarship for his first year in college and many other honors through his schooling due to his God-given talent in art.

When we went to his graduation in Richmond, Va., last spring a year ago tears of joy streamed down my face as my mind wandered back on how this great miracle has brought me out of my suffering in which I felt it had no end. Through it all I was shown the true church of the true and living God and had it not been for the goodness and mercy of God I would not have been spared to sit here tonight trying to tell just a small part of this great miracle that actually took place in my life many years ago.

I have learned through the years the things I have suffered over the most have always proven to be my greatest blessings. My prayer is that God will continue to grant me grace and strength that I may continue on until the end of my journey here on earth and that I may be able to say with the Apostle Paul. I have fought a good fight, I have finished my course, I have kept the faith: henceforth there is laid up for me a crown of righteousness, which the Lord, the righteous Judge. shall give me at that day: and not to me only. but unto all them also that love His appearing."

I hope you both will have a mind to pray for our home and family.

With spiritual love,
Mrs. Annie Barber
133 Burwood Place,
Danville, Va. 24541

GOD'S REVEALED TRUTH IS HID FROM THE WORLD

"Forasmuch then as Christ hath suffered for us in the flesh, arm yourselves likewise with the same mind: for he that hath suffered in the flesh hath ceased from sin." 1st Peter 4:1. "But rejoice, inasmuch as ye are partakers of Christ's sufferings: that when His glory shall be revealed, ye may be glad also with exceeding joy." 1st Peter 4:13.

In the above scripture we are told to rejoice, but the sum total of mankind, all of them, including us who acknowledge the possession of a precious hope in Christ, as well as those who make no such acknowledgement, are prone to complain of our uneven journey

through this life. Our carnal, sinful mind does this for us. But, we are made to realize, even though the road of our life has been difficult, by reading the scripture, that we have had it easy in comparison with that of our Lord Jesus Christ.

First, we read in Luke 2: 7, ***"And she (His mother Mary) brought forth her first born and wrapped Him in swaddling clothes, and laid Him in a manger (why?) because there was no room for Him in the Inn."*** The Lord said of Himself, ***"Foxes have holes, and birds of the air have nests; but the Son of man hath no where to lay His head."*** Luke 9:58. Even the most lowly one of mankind has not been denied a place to lay his head at birth. So we see the humble beginning of our Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ. ***"No where to lay His head."***

During His stay on earth He had an humble vocation just an average one like you and me. But He had wisdom which the carnal mind of earthly man has never known, much less will it ever know anything about. ***"And when the sabbath day came, He began to teach in the synagogue, and many hearing Him were astonished, saying, From whence hath this man these things? and what wisdom is this which is given unto Him, that even such mighty works are wrought by His hands? Is not this the carpenter, the son of Mary, the brother of James, and Joses, and of Juda, and Simon?"***

Experience of Elder Carl Terry

(Recorded as told to Elder Mark Terry, Nellie Terry, Edrie Clifton, Naomi Coker, Inda Wingate, Billy Wingate, Eva Cruise, Carole Cruise, and Bill and Judy Poindexter

On the Evening of August 3, 2001)

I feel like the Lord began working with me at an early age and many of you have heard me relate hearing that voice, ***"Comfort ye, comfort ye, my people sayeth your God,"*** when I was only four or five years old, before I was old enough to read anything, and that has stayed with me all these years.

Another experience that most of my kin know about but they don't know the preciousness of it -when I was fourteen and riding on the back of Dad's truck and sitting in a chair on the flat bed lumber truck and he went around a curve and I was thrown off that truck. I went down beside the rear wheels of that truck thinking that the wheels would get me. When I hit the road I was still holding onto the chair and the top post of the back of the chair was what hit the road first, which showed the indent of the gravel that hit that chair. Then I rolled a number of rolls there on the ground or the road, probably 40 or 50 times and when I stopped rolling I got up and I heard a voice say, "Walk, and I started walking back in the direction I came from. "No, go the other way." So I picked the chair up and I had cut the tip end of one of my fin-

gers off and it was throbbing real hard.

In the meantime, while all this was going on, knowing how children like to pick and tease each other - my sister, Rosalie, was in the front with Dad and Mom and there were some girls on the side of the road just out of sight of where I landed in the road - Rosalie picking on me, or thought she was, turned around to ask me if I wanted to get off there with those girls. When she turned around she saw that I was gone. In the meantime, the Lord gave me to pray and I believe that was the first time that I really prayed to the Lord, and I have to say that I believe I did pray. But I was not praying that He would save my life or save my soul from hell, I was praying that He would show them that I was not on that truck and actually that was about the time I was praying. They turned the truck around and headed back and they saw me walking. I had my hand up over my head because that finger was throbbing so bad, and I was carrying the chair in my other hand. Mama told me she felt like I had broken my arm because I was holding it up like that.

Anyway getting on with the better part, not long after that (probably a couple of weeks) we were gathered in at Grandpa' s and Grandma' s and all the grandchildren gathered in then, there were probably 40 or 50 of us. All the grandkids were out in the yard playing and the older folks were inside talking about good things. Well, I didn't feel like playing. I wanted to hear what was being said - Uncle Sam, Uncle Joe, Uncle Ben and different ones were talking spiritual things and I remember just as good as if it were yesterday, Grandma turned to Daddy and said, "Herbert, we would love to hear from you." Daddy just hung his head and couldn't say a word. She turned to you and said, "Edrie, we would like to hear from you and you couldn't say a thing. There I sat over in the corner and I wanted to tell it so bad that I felt like the Lord had given me to pray but I couldn't tell it. I wasn't asked. Children were taught to be quiet.

So I've been made fun of for being thrown off that truck many times by my cousins but it wasn't anything to make fun of I was skinned from head to toe and I will have to say this, "The Lord saved my life in that. He gave me to hold onto that chair. If it had not been for that chair and me going off that truck like that, showing that the top part of the back of the chair hit the road first, that would have been my head and would undoubtedly have crushed my skull, but that wasn't God's will." So that is one incident that had taken place. Many others and I don't have a thing in the world to boast of either. It is just the Lord's mercy.

On after I got out of the Navy, I was given feelings I didn't know which way to turn. Our families had split and part of them went one way and part another. In my young mind

it upset me greatly. I got out of the Navy in 1952. In the year of '53, I was working with my Father- in-Law saw milling and I could carry you to the very place where this happened. I was doing the logging and I was on a crawler tractor and I could hear the, not the wheels, but the track, and I had a load of tree-length logs swung up on the logging cart behind the tractor and I was going out down a hillside. And naturally when a load is pushing an engine, the engine will make a different sound from when it is doing the pulling, but that day the engine made a different sound from that. It was singing, "Amazing Grace," going out down that hillside. That is another time that was made precious to me.

In 1954 I had tonsillitis in July. I used to have tonsillitis real bad and I was laying on the bed and I can't tell you whether I was in a trance, delirious or whether I was dreaming or what, but anyway my sins rolled up before me as a mighty wave on the ocean, and I have seen many large waves. Many of you have heard me speak of this in the pulpit. But those waves were coming in and just mounting up like big mountains and coming down to crush me. But my sins was that wave. It was my sins that were about to crush me and it had already gotten to the climax of it and was starting to break and fall down on me and I cried out to the Lord, *"Save, or I perish."* And I heard a voice that said, *"Thy sins, though they are many, are forgiven thee."* And certainly I rejoiced in that, but yet I continued to sin. But what I saw was all my sins, I believe my future sins were included and it was a mighty mountain like a wave and if it had not been for the love of God and His mercies, surely they would have crushed me and cast me into hell.

So while I was in the Navy I developed a very bad habit. You have all heard the term, curse like a sailor. Well I was a typical sailor and even after that experience, I was unable to keep from it, using God's name in vain and all that. In the spring of 55, in March, while working at Stanley Furniture, I dreamed, or whatever it was. It was at night on my bed and I was being pulled into that lake of fire by a power that I could not get out of or get control of. I have explained it that it was as a piece of magnet that you would take and stick to a piece of metal and it would draw that metal to the magnet. That was the feeling that I had of the power that was leading me into that lake of fire. I was fighting it with all my strength but I could not resist it. And I got close enough I could feel the heat of it and I could see the bodies already in that lake all crisscrossed up and I could hear them groaning and it was a horrible place and I cried out to the Lord again, "Save, or I perish." And I got deliverance from that. There was a mighty hand that came down, about that much of a hand (from just below the elbow) and it caught under

me and carried me away. I woke up. The cursing and taking God's name in vain was taken away from me from then on, but that is not saying that I am a good person or able to control my temper. That is some of the things I have gone through.

Another - A little later than that in the same year, Grandpa Terry died and I was real concerned and upset and all the feelings I'd had and I begged the Lord to show me the right way to go. I had a dream right after Grandpa died. He died the 5th day of July and just a week or so after that, I dreamed that I was at a church and saw this big communion ring like they used to have, except it was a ring and I know I haven't told it in the pulpit. But there was Uncle Sam, (Elder Sam Terry), and Elder Cecil Turner was in the dream and my Mama and my Mother-in-Law was in the dream. And in this dream Uncle Sam and Elder Turner were on their knees begging my Mama and Mama-in-Law to forgive them and somehow or other I was made to feel like Dan River Church (they used to set seats out there above the church and it was so lovely) and to me I felt that was the evidence to me to know which way to go since the others were begging them to forgive them, so at the water at the baptizing at Dan River, when they announced the doors open to receive members, I couldn't stay back. I asked for a home and they received me. I went on into the water the same day. It was a joyous time. That was communion day at Dan River. It gave me much comfort. I have never forgotten those precious times. The night before I was received, I dreamed of going into the water with the other three, so when we got ready to go to the church that morning I packed my clothes, not that I could make it happen, but in case it did. I wanted to have clothes to change and I did. There have been many joyous times.

(Inserted by Edrie Clifton) The night before my husband had a dream and in his dream he looked down at his arm and there were four gashes cut in it. He went to that water to do the baptizing fully convinced that there would be another one. He didn't know who, but just as he was getting ready to go into the water, when he opened the doors of the church and I heard somebody say, "Wait" and I looked up and it was Brother Carl with his hand up making his way through the crowd.

(Inserted by Nellie Terry) I carried my clothes to be baptized that day, too, but I didn't go. It wouldn't have been four if I had went. It wasn't my time to go. The others baptized were Charlie and Mattie Sue Moore and Gladys Craddock. And Frank Pegram was supposed to have been but he was sick. So Carl was the fourth one instead of him. It was about two years before I joined.

The following year, (that was the 4th Sunday in September 1955) and the following year about a year later our third child was born. It was born

on the 25th of September and there was something wrong, it wasn't right. It was a blue baby and after the baby was three days old they sent Nell home but the baby stayed in the incubator. We would check on the baby each day and it gradually grew worse. When it was six days old they said something would have to be done and they couldn't do anything more for it at Martinsville so they recommended that we carry it to the University Hospital in Charlottesville. We had to carry it up there in an ambulance and we had to stop several different places on the way to get oxygen for the baby to breathe on the route. I had never gotten to hold the baby until the morning that they sent him to Charlottesville and I let the doctor know that I wanted to hold my baby. He let me hold it for just a few moments and I cherished those times. Anyway, we got to Charlottesville and checked him in and signed all the necessary papers for them to do whatever they thought necessary to take care of him. We didn't have a telephone at that time and I gave them my Mother-in-Law's phone number so they could reach us. We lived a few hundred yards from her house. I got back to the house that night and a little after I got home one of Nellie's baby brothers came out there and said I had a phone call from Charlottesville and they were going to call back in 10 minutes. So I went out there to get the phone call and the doctor from up there was calling to make sure that I still wanted them to go ahead and do whatever was necessary. He said he had gotten progressively worse since we checked him in, so I gave them oral permission again to do whatever they thought was necessary and I went back to the house and laid down, and laying there crying and talking about it and all this. I was given the feeling of needing to pray.

In the meantime the burden to stand before God's children had been working on me and I guess a lot of people would call me crazy or stupid or whatever, but in my prayer to God that night, I bargained with God for my child's life. I told Him that if He would give me my baby back normal and healthy and not being afflicted and all these things, that I would not refuse him to go and stand before His people. God kept His end of it, but I fought with hands lifted high not to keep mine.

Anyway the doctor was to call back the next morning. So along about 11:00 o'clock that night, I had never been in an operating room or anything like that and didn't know a thing about what they were like, but I was given a vision of an operating room and the big light overhead and the operating table. And I saw the baby laying on that operating table and I saw them take back almost to his backbone and start cutting him open following between two ribs and

they come on up about one-third of the way in to, was about what the incision was. I saw that laying there on my bed that night. I could see the doctors and the nurses in the room 165 miles away from home. I saw them take something - the only way I can describe it is something like they use in a tire shop where they spread tires open with to look on the inside of a tire on a miniature scale- and they opened up that baby's ribs so they could get between the ribs and get in there to work on it. What they found in there was that the baby had a hole in the diaphragm and his liver was sticking up through that hole pressing against his lungs and heart and that was what was making him blue. He was not getting enough oxygen.

Well, let me tell Nellie's part on that. I told her what I had seen and we lay there and cried and finally dropped back off to sleep. Then along about 3:00 a voice spoke to her and told her the operation was over with. She told me that and we looked at the time. When the doctor called the next morning we already knew that everything was all right. He said the operation was successful and the baby was doing fine. The time we saw what we saw was the time the operation started and the time it was over with coincided with our time. So that was when the baby was six days old was when that took place. We would check on him each day and when the baby was twelve days old they told me I could come and get him. We brought him back in the car. What I saw in the vision was exactly the way he had been cut. And all that incision in six days time was healed except where they had a drain hole for the fluid to drain out from the incision and they had a Band-Aid over that.

Well, there is more to it than that. We were to carry him back in three months for a check up to see that everything was going okay. In the meantime we hadn't received a bill or anything for the operation. I had paid for the ambulance trip and all that, but when we carried him back, they x-rayed him and checked him over real good and made a $6 charge for that, and we paid that. I told them we wanted to start making arrangements to pay the bill. We did not have any insurance and just a very modest job not making big wages. They informed me the bill had been paid for and we didn't owe anything. You cannot tell me God doesn't take care of you. That is just little of what has transpired with me.

Like I said, God kept His end of it, but I fought from keeping mine. He is now 45 years old and that part has not given him any trouble. He has had other problems, but he was pretty healthy growing up.

These are just some of the things I have experienced.

VOICES OF THE PAST

"Casting all your care upon him, for he careth for you." 1 Peter v. 7.

But how can that be done? I have tried, oh, so many times, but never have accomplished the task. The care the apostle refers to is evidently of a very special kind. He seems to be talking to ministers of the gospel, and in that case he not only has in mind the care which each individual has in regard to his personal affairs, and in his worldly relationships, but also the care of the churches. It is evident that this care is something that presses heavily upon the mind, causing much anxiety. It claims absorbing attention; it engrosses the mind; it swallows up the thoughts. Now to cast that care upon the Lord is, or appears to be, beyond my power. Many a time I have tried to cast some particular care upon the Lord, but found it impossible. The anxiety, the care, the painful worry, would remain unmoved. It would seem to me that it was presumption in me to think of such a thing as trying to burden the Lord with my affairs, so unimportant, and I so unworthy of his notice.

But the Lord can do it. These words of the apostle came to my mind not long since with some degree of power, and there was felt in my heart a sweet sense of relief; the weight of care was lessened, and a feeling of thankfulness was in my soul. The words had a new effect upon my mind; the care was in a measure gone; I hope it was cast upon the Lord, but it was his work, not mine. The coming of the words of the inspired apostle has done the work, or had caused me to do it; and it is one of the wonders of the gospel that the Lord's work is manifested in his people, and becomes their work by faith. He works in them "that which is wellpleasing in his sight." He will fulfill in them "the work of faith with power."

It is a sweet and comprehensive exhortation, or command, of the apostle to the saints to cast all their care upon the Lord. The apostles have the authority and power to issue such a command from their King, as his princes ruling in judgment. (Isaiah xxxii, 1.) He commands those to whom he thus writes to humble themselves under the mighty hand of God, that he may exalt them in due time; then follow the words of the text as a part of the sentence, and as a part of the same work. Casting all their care upon the Lord is a part of the gracious work of the Lord in them, causing them to humble themselves under his mighty hand. Casting all our care upon the Lord does not leave the dear children of God without care, without work to do; does not leave them under the power of indolence, but rather makes them more heartily engaged and abounding in the work of the Lord, more careful to "maintain good works," more atten-

tive to the needs of others, and more trustful in the Lord, and more abiding in the doctrine and order of his house. It is very wonderful that whenever the Lord's people realize in their hearts and in their lives a gospel work, a walk with God in any measure, they at once give thanks to God for it. They do not seem in their own minds to take to themselve the credit of it, but ascribe it all to the great goodness and tender mercies of the Lord, and this is according to the gospel. We do not read in the Bible of any one receiving honor and praise but Jesus. Faithful servants of God are named, whose praise is in the churches, but one of them, who labored more than others, is very careful to remind his brethren than no one is to be regarded in his person as more to be noted or praised than another; that all are God's laborers together (laborers together with or under God); that all the praise for work done is fully and freely rendered unto God. When the heart and eyes of the Lord's people are lifted up, after beholding the saints, the greatest of them, with Jesus in glory, they see no man, but Jesus only.

"For he careth for you." This is a most wonderfully precious assurance give by the apostle to all of like precious faith with the apostles. "He careth for you." We had not thought of this as being possible, for the psalmist's thought had been ours, when we considered all his power and greatness and glory: "What is man, that thou art mindful of him?" and especially that are we, poor worms of the dust, that we should dare to think he could care for us? But, says the inspired apostle, "He careth for you." As the shepherd cares for the sheep, as the mother cares for the child, as the father cares for the son; and when that holy persuasion comes fully and sweetly into the soul, how freely and fully the cares that have been burdening us go out to the dear Savior, leaving us free and unburdened in the felt presence of our Redeemer, and then how sober and vigilant we become in opposition to the works of the devil, as the apostle commands us to, and how delightedly we abound in the works of the Lord. How full of tender love and compassionate interest are these words: "For he careth for you."

Elder Silas H. Durand

CONTRIBUTIONS

FOR MARCH 2003

A. U. Hocutt, GA	5.00
LivieThompson, VA	2.00
Victor Laws, MD	35.00
S. G. Blankenship, VA	5.00
Edrie Clifton, VA	5.00
Udell Young, NC	5.00
Mae Johnson, OK	5.00
OraNichols, VA	3.00
Georgia Edwards, NC	5.00
Ted McDaniel, VA	75.00
Gene Ambrose, VA	10.00

Signs of the Times

DEVOTED TO THE OLD SCHOOL BAPTIST CAUSE

" The Sword of the Lord and of Gideon "

VOL. 171 MEADOWS OF DAN, VA., JUNE 2003 NO. 6

SIGNS OF THE TIMES

ISSN - 0199 - 0063
Subscription price $15.00 per year - $25.00 two years
Published monthly by
SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.
Established in 1832
Devoted to the Old Baptist Cause

Elder Wm. Hale Terry
Circulation Manager and Treasurer
Phone (276) 398-2923

EDITOR

Elder Kenneth R. Key, Editor
721 Willard Street
Greensboro, N.C. 27405
Phone (336) 273-7464

ASSOCIATE EDITORS

Elder Richard H. Campbell
2171 Allen Court
Germantown, Tenn. 38138
Phone (901) 753-7791

Elder C.B. Davis, Jr.
1251 Paynes Tavern Rd.
Roxboro, N.C. 27573
Phone (336) 599-7236

Elder C. C. Wilbanks
217 Bastrop Drive
Monroe, Louisiana 71203
Phone (318) 343-5473

Elder J. B. Farmer
6373 N. State Hwy 7
Grayson, Ky. 41143
(606) 474-4327

All letters for this paper containing subscriptions and remittances, should be mailed to Elder Wm. Hale Terry, 202 Carousel Lane, Meadows of Dan, Va. 24120-4403. All articles and letters for publication, all notices of meetings and all obituaries should be mailed to Elder Kenneth R. Key, 721 Willard Street, Greensboro, N.C. 27405

SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.
202 Carousel Lane, Meadows of Dan, Va. 24120-4403

ALONG LIFE'S WAY

I feel the need to beg my Lord
To carry me through the days
I feel the need to be kept in His sight
To worship Him in all His Ways

I must not worry about the future
All is in His great hands
Yesterday is gone forever
Today I feel the peace in this weary land

Through all my trials and troubles
He has always held my hand
Please, Dear Father do continue
Through the journey in this weary land

When this journey is finished
And I walk here no more
Dear Father, hold my hand and walk with me
That I may praise thee on the golden shore

R.B.L.
1-12-03
Elder W.T. Conner

CONTENTS

EDITORIAL 122
Elder C. C. Wilbanks

CORRESPONDENCE 124

ARTICLES 126
Reidy Pickral

VOICES OF THE PAST 127
Elder E. J. Lambert
Elder Joe L. Hamrick

MEETINGS 142

CONTRIBUTIONS 143

OBITUARIES 143
Vernelle Clifton Boyd
Sister Edna Eames

EDITORIAL

GOD'S WORDS

"For as the rain cometh down from heaven, and returneth not hither, but watereth the earth, and maketh it bring forth and bud, that it may give seed to the sower, and bread to the eater: so shall my word be that goeth forth out of my mouth: it shall not return unto me void, but it shall accomplish that which I please, and it shall prosper in the thing whereto I sent it." Isaiah 55:10-11.

Elder C. C. Wilbanks

God speaks to his people every day and in many ways. We do not hear an audible sound with our natural ears but with our hearts, for the natural man receiveth not the things of the Spirit of God: for they are foolishness unto him: neither can he know them, because they are spiritually discerned. The carnal mind of man in the flesh is enmity against God and would reject his word if it should come. ***"But ye are not in the flesh, but in the Spirit, if so be that the Spirit of God dwell in you. Now if any man have not the Spirit of Christ, he is none of his."*** It is to the Spirit within our heart that the word of God is spoken and the Spirit reveals it to us. (I hope I am one of the "us".) In Job 33:15-17, ***"In a dream, in a vision of the night, when deep sleep falleth upon men, in slumberings upon the bed; then he openeth the ears of men, and sealeth their instruction, that he may withdraw man from his purpose, and hide pride from man."*** We may not realize that we are fulfilling the will of God at the time we do anything, yet we are, for ***"it is not in man that walketh to direct his own steps,"*** We must be awakened from our dead alienated state before we can receive anything spiritual, but Jesus tells us, ***"Verily, verily, I say unto you, The hour***

is coming and now is, when the dead shall hear the voice of the Son of God: and they that hear shall live." Jn. 5:25. *"God awakens his chosen people from their dead the hour is coming, in the which all that are in the graves shall hear his voice, and shall come forth; they that have done good to the resurrection of life; and they that have done evil, unto the resurrection of damnation."* This will be on the day of the final resurrection. Only those who are his *"—workmanship, created in Christ Jesus unto good works, which God hath before ordained that we should walk in them,"* will ever do any good works, for Jesus said, *"I am the vine, ye are the branches: He that abideth in me, and I in him, the same bringeth forth much fruit: for without me ye can do nothing."* There are many times we plan to do something but must change for, *"And thine ears shall hear a word behind thee, saying, This is the way, walk ye in it, when ye turn to the right hand, and when ye turn to the left."* We make our plans but they fail when they are not according to the will of God: but this is for our good. He protects us from many unseen errors and dangers. *"And we know that all things work together for good to them that love God, to them who are the called according to his purpose."* There are times when we pray for things that would not be for our good, but God answers us in ways that are exactly opposite to our wishes. We are admonished to pray, and Jesus himself prayed while here in the flesh, but it was with *"Not my will, but thine be done,"* In Isaiah 65:23-24 God speaks of his people, saying. *"They shall not labour in vain, nor bring forth for trouble: for they are the seed of the blessed of the LORD, and their offspring with them. And it shall come to pass, that before they call, I will answer; and while they are yet speaking, I will hear."* Paul tells us, *"Likewise the Spirit also helpeth our infirmities: for we know not what we should pray for as we ought: but the Spirit itself maketh intercessing for us with groanings which cannot be uttered. And he that searcheth the hearts knoweth what is the mind of the Spirit, because he maketh intercession for the saints according to the will of God."* Thank God that we have his Holy Spirit to intercede for us poor sinners.

When some of the Jews asked Jesus to tell them plainly if he be the Christ he answered them, *"I told you, and ye believed not: the works that I do in my Father`s name, they bear witness of me. But ye believed not, because ye are not of my sheep, as I said unto you. My sheep hear my voice, and I know them, and they follow me: and I give unto them eternal life; and they shall never*

perish." Most of the world teaches that all we have to do is believe in Christ. This is truth, but from whence does this belief come? Some of the Jews asked Jesus what they might do to do the works of God. Jesus replied, *"It is the work of God that ye believe on him whom he hath sent." Paul said, "Unto you it is given, in behalf of Christ, not only to believe on him, but also to suffer for his sake."* Therefore does this not teach that only the sheep that have been given eternal life can hear and believe the words of God? Jesus told some of the Jews, *"And other sheep I have, which are not of this fold: them I must bring, and they shall hear my voice; and there shall be one fold, and one shepherd."* In this scripture Jesus was speaking of the Gentiles that would be brought into the fold. At that time the Gentiles were without Christ, being aliens from the commonwealth of Israel, and strangers from the covenant of promise, having no hope, without God in the world: but now in Christ Jesus ye who were far off are made nigh by the blood of Christ. (Eph. 2:12-13).

Yes, dear brethren, if we have been washed in the precious, holy blood of the Saviour Jesus Christ, then we are in him and he is in us. *"For in him we live, and move and have our being—for we are also his offspring." "But of him are ye in Christ Jesus, who of God is made unto us wisdom, and righteousness and justification and redemption: that, according as it is written, He that glorieth, let him glory in the Lord."*

Brethren, let us worship our Saviour, for *"Christ hath redeemed us from the curse of the law, being made a curse for us: for it is written, Cursed is every one that hangeth on a tree." "Greater love hath no man than this, that a man lay down his life for his friends. Ye are my friends, if ye do whatsoever I command you."* May God bless us to always hear and obey his commands.

Eld. C.C. Wilbanks

CORRESPONDENCE

4-28-03

Dear Elder Terry;

Well, at last, I am doing what I've been thinking about for quite a while I don't want to miss getting the Signs. I remember seeing my papa & mama reading them by the old kerosene lamp when I was probably no more than five years old. They didn't mean anything to me then, but I did realize they were something very important to them, none were destroyed. Papa would put a nail hole thru the left hand corner of each volume, then put a

strong string thru it and hang it on a nail on the wall. Papa built our homestead house of rough lumber; crude for today's style, but it was a home where love and happiness prevailed till the time of his death in 1917. However in all the following years our Heavenly Father has greatly blessed us all. I am the last one left in that family of papa and mama and we six children.

I have been here with my daughter, Shirley and her husband "Bud" ever since I broke my hip, well over a year ago. They are all so very good to me, for which, I give God all the thanks and praise. I feel so unworthy of it all. We are all helpless and can do nothing anyway I feel that to be my condition. Each and every breath is given me. All is thru and by the power of God. I believe that God is Supreme and has all power. The limits on how far satan can go is controled by God Almighty, and he makes no mistakes.

With all thanks and praise to our Heavenly Father.

Minnie Cunningham

1-31-03

Dear Elder Terry,

Please renew my subscription with the Signs of the Times for another year. I'm sending a check for twenty dollars, fifteen for subscription and five for a contribution. I hope to be thankful to our Lord for the truth that is in the Signs of the Times of experiences of others.

Sincerely,
Gayle Phillips

Elder W.M. Hale Terry:

I would like to renew my subscription for two more years Feb. 03 to Feb. 05.

I cannot put into words what they mean to me. I read them over and over. Thank the good Lord for them.

Mrs. Rebecca Fuller
1754 Birkland Drive
Pineville, La 71360

Bryan, Tx
2-4-2003

Elder Wm, Hale Terry:
Dear Sir:

Please renew my subscription for another year.

I appreciate the efforts of the faithful that keeps the Signs going, for many it is their source for good preaching.

Thank you,
Sincerely
Inez Gearner

ARTICLES

My dear ones,

I feel loss of a blessing that has been with me for thirty five years. Yes, I believe the Lord gave it to me and He hath taken away. And it is good. Because it is He who hath all praise and all glory is His. Don't you love the prayer that the Saviour cited to us in St. Matthew 6:9-13. Some years ago I heard an Elder speak of death and tell us that death is the way prepared by God to take us from a world of pain and trouble and strife.

The blessing I have on my mind is the gift of those who were as mothers to me; mothers in Israel. There were five Sisters in Springfield Church who were as mothers to me. The Lord took the last one a few weeks ago. She was 99 years old. I had visited her the previous Saturday. She was glad to see me, spoke of the church and going to meeting. Sister Susie M. Willis, I feel, is being carried to that meeting we hope to attend when we are taken from this world.

The other four who were as mothers to me were Sisters Leona D. Dalton, Maude H. Doss, Annie M. Tosh and Eugie W. Tuck.

What a wonderful gift, to be given five dear ones who were as mothers to me. I told one of them not long after I was baptized that maybe I went to the church too soon because I thought I understood the preaching a little more than earlier. She said to me, "we grow in grace." Now isn't that a beautiful reply.

I remember going to the home of one of them on a Thursday evening prior to our Association. She and another Sister were preparing dinner and talking about association the next day. I told them I has learned a visiting Elder from Alabama had an appointment that night at Dan River and I'd rather go there than eat. They immediately began getting things in a "hold" position and we left for Dan River very shortly. We enjoyed the meeting very much. These dear ones talked and laughed about how they had "dropped" things and gone to meeting.

One of these dear ones had many publications by Old Baptists. She gave me quite a number of these books. I had not been interested in reading very much until those early years (after being baptized). I began to almost devour these books together with Signs I had.

I remember one of the mothers to me once told me she kept all letters I had written to her. Writing became a peculiar thing to me, it seemed I had little control or ability to write. I well remember writing her about my doubts and fears and wondered if I should mail it. I did, and she told me later she enjoyed it so much. I thought that a little peculiar. I remember writing a certain letter,

sent it to her asking if she thought it all right for me to send it to the one addressed. She said "yes, please do."

These five dear ones, Sister Dalton, Doss, Tosh, Tuck and Willis, were as mothers to me. They were kind, gracious, honest and thoughtful. I loved to travel with them to meetings. I loved them, they loved me. They were a gift to me. I believe and hope the dear Lord gave them to me. He gave and He hath taken away. Blessed be the name of the Lord.

Written by one who is the sinner, yet even unto this day hopes God has looked upon me with pity and compassion.

Reidy Pickral
April 2003

VOICES OF THE PAST

TRANSLATED AND EDITED SERMON OF ELDER E. J. LAMBERT

Preached on December 20, 1969 at Bethel Church (Arkansas)

During the hymn service my mind was taken to expressions found in the 9th chapter of Isaiah. I would like to read starting at verse six and read through the seventh verse: ***"For unto us a child is born, unto us a son is given: and the government shall be upon his shoulder: and his name shall be called Wonderful, Counsellor, The mighty God, The everlasting Father, The Prince of Peace. Of the increase of his government and peace there shall be no end, upon the throne of David, and upon his kingdom, to order it, and to establish it with judgment and with justice from henceforth even forever. The zeal of the Lord of hosts will perform this."***

We would like to begin in our treating upon this subject with the last expression in the seventh verse. The last part of that seventh verse, he said, ***"The zeal of the Lord of hosts will perform this."*** The reason why we met this statement first and talk on this verse is to let you know those things which this text includes are not left to the chance and volition of men as to whether they be done or not done. To let you know that these things which we read in your hearing was to be performed by the zeal of God. To have a zeal is to be mighty in exercise, mighty in working, mighty in enduring. God does not sit on the stool of do nothing and wait and see what man will do. But this which we have under consideration, the prophet made the emphatic statement that the zeal of the Lord of Hosts will perform this. It didn't say that the zeal of the Lord of Host will perform part of it and leave some of it for us to perform. But this which is under consideration, the zeal of the Lord of Hosts will perform this. Now let's take under consideration what it is that the

zeal of the Lord of Hosts will perform. This that we shall take under consideration will be certain; it will be sure; it will be perfect; it will not be lacking in any sense of the word. Why? Because it is based on the exercise not of the beneficiaries but upon the exercise of the giver - of the Lord of Hosts.

Beginning with the first part of the sixth verse of the ninth chapter of Isaiah, ***"For unto us a child is born."*** Notice the last statement that I read, ***"The zeal of the Lord of Host will perfonn this."*** That speaks as to the future, but in the first it says *"For unto us* a *child is born, unto us* a *son is given."* That's speaking in present tense. Even though this scripture of Isaiah was written hundreds of years before Jesus Christ made His appearance in the earth I firmly believe Isaiah experienced the real truth of the matter when he wrote: ***"Unto us a child is born."***

Somebody might say those that came before the birth of Christ would be dealt with differently than those who came after the birth of Christ. I do not think so because God is the same God yesterday, today and forevermore. When we speak of God we can not speak of Him as in the past tense or the future tense when we speak of God rightly. But we speak of Him presently because the Scriptures say that the Lord is not slack concerning His promise as some men count slackness, but is long suffering to usward not willing that any should perish but that all should come to repentance. And just before this expression is made He said this, ***"Be not ignorant of this one thing, that one day is with the Lord as a thousand years and a thousand years as one day."*** You know it seems to me that the apostle as he wrote this epistle he emphatically states you may be ignorant of many things and remain in that ignorance, but there is one necessary thing, one thing that you shall not be ignorant of, one thing that should be impressed upon your mind is that one day is with the Lord as a thousand years and a thousand years as one day. What does that mean? That means this, that as it was two thousand years ago as far as man is concerned, that God is. That was present and is present in His mind now as though it was happening at this time, coming to pass at this time, the things that came to pass two thousand years ago. The things that are occurring now is just as present in His mind and the things that shall occur one thousand years hence, should time go on that long, is just as present in His mind as though it's occurring right now. You know that the mind of the Lord is so great that it can comprehend all things at the same time and all time at once and therefore there is no time reckoned with God, but He is one eternal NOW. So when we speak of God properly, we speak of God as being is.

Jesus made a statement that the English perfectionist would say, reasonably and logically, was stated wrong. When Jesus said, ***"Before Abraham was I am"*** the English critics would say that it was a wrong statement. If it had said, ***"Before Abraham was I was,"*** then that would be in accordance with good English. But the idea ***"Before Abraham was I am,"*** that would be contrary with the right usage of the English language say some teachers.

But to those who are not ignorant of this one thing - that one day is with the Lord as a thousand years and a thousand years as one day -it doesn't sound out of place to them. Why? Because ***"Before Abraham was I am."*** In other words even in the time of Isaiah, hundreds of years before Jesus was born in the city of Bethlehem in the country of Judaea, Isaiah could experimentally say, ***"For unto us a child is born. unto us a son is given."*** the present tense.

This question was asked at Antioch church last Sunday afternoon. Do we have any scriptural proof that Jesus Christ was born on December 25th? I said no, as far as I know there is no scriptural proof of that. Commentators have agreed, judging all things that surely it was along about the month of October as far as the season is concerned that Jesus was born. It was in the city of Bethlehem in the country of Judaea almost two thousand years ago. But I said I would like to answer that question and tell you that it doesn't make any difference when He was born here upon this earth. It doesn't make any difference what day or what month He was born on this earth. But I will tell you what does make a difference. It is when Jesus is born in you the hope of glory. That's the difference and that's exactly when you celebrated the birth of Christ. It was when Jesus was born in you the hope of glory.

There is a great deal to this statement, ***"Unto us a child is born."*** I had some thoughts upon it a few days ago that couldn't be bought. There is a difference in ***"Unto us a child is born" and "Unto us a son is given."*** If you read a scripture and you don't find Jesus in the scripture you haven't found the core of the text. If you read a scripture and you don't find you own experience there then you haven't tasted the text. Here's what was sought for at the time when Jesus was born. What would be the sign? What was the sign that was given to them.

Would they find a giant? Was that the sign? No, this was the sign: ***"Ye shall find the babe wrapped in swaddling clothes lying in a manger." This was the sign. "Unto us a child is born."***

Those who have been born of the Spirit of Almighty God have been made sensible to their many sins and brought to serve the law. What a terrible thing this law demanded and the law gave nothing but it de-

manded everything. You did your very best to serve this law. But the law entered that the offense might abound and when this law came into your hearts and minds it showed you the very best of your righteousness was as filthy rags in God's sight. You found yourself feeling to be nothing, less than nothing, vanity, that sin was mixed with all you did and when you would do good evil was present with you. You felt so low down that should a king have come to you or should one in great authority or one mighty have come to you it would have so sunk you that you wouldn't have had any use for it. It would have been too shocking to you. But this is the sign, you shall find a babe wrapped in swaddling clothes lying in a manger. When you were in this condition you said, ***"Lord save or I perish."*** You were certain that you were doomed to hell in your own feelings. Did you want to come before a king then? No, you would say I'm unworthy. You said, I am unfit. Oh no, not that!

Let us take the words of Jesus. Jesus said, ***"Come unto me, all you that labour and are heavy laden, and I will give you rest. Take my yoke upon you, and learn of me."*** What do we first learn about Jesus? What think ye of Christ in your first experience? What did Jesus say?

Did He say to those who were heavy laden and to those who were labouring, come unto Me? Did He say to them that I am the mighty God? No, He didn't say that. Why? You weren't ready for that. What did He say to you? He said just like He said to those that were heavy laden and labouring. You are heavy laden with your sins and you are labouring very diligently to try to get yourself out from under that terrible weight of sin that has you pressed down so much. Oh how terrible it is. But Jesus said learn of Me. What did He say? He said, ***"For I am meek, and lowly in heart."*** He didn't say He was high in heart. He didn't say, I am King and nobody had better cross Me. He didn't say that, did He? No, He said I am meek and lowly.

I have thought about families who are given children; when a child is born the mother says this is mine. She can lift it up. It is little, she can lift it up and caress it. She says this is mine. When Jesus appears to you He doesn't appear as the mighty giant at first but the sign is that you shall find a babe wrapped in swaddling clothes lying in a manger. Learn of me, I am meek and lowly in heart and you shall find rest in your souls. Here you are down; here you are without hope for the future; here you are facing the fiery judgment and indignation of a righteous God. You know if He should do you justice you would be cut off and that without remedy. Then all at once you come into possession of something meek and lowly; something you can caress and handle. Yes, one wrote about what he had tasted, what he had handled, the Bread of Life, to handle Jesus as a babe is handled. What did you want to do with that

child? Did you want to destroy Him? Oh, no, how precious is that One that is born in you the hope of glory. He came as a babe. You know if it had been God's will for Him to come as grown He would have. But it wasn't His will that He come as grown, but He came as a little babe. The Scriptures say that He grew in stature and that He grew in wisdom and He grew in favour with God and man. That's what the Scriptures say. Haven't you felt in your heart and in you experience the growing of the Lord Jesus? Yes, when He first came to you He said I am meek and lowly. You know Jesus said of my own self I can do nothing. He said the Father works and hitherto I work. So He comes to you as meek and lowly and says I can do nothing of myself. What did He say when one said I will follow thee? He said the foxes hove holes, the birds of the air have nests but the Son of Man has not where to lay His head. You know there was no room in the inn for Joseph and Mary, no room in the inn for Jesus to be born. But He was born and laid in a manger. He was wrapped in swaddling clothes. Not a very enticing garment was it? No, but it was the clothes that they habitually rubbed the animals down with that the Lord Jesus was wrapped in. It wasn't a beautiful garment. But that should be the Son when He came to you in your experience. When you first tasted of Him you found Him as a babe and oh how you caressed Him. You said He's mine. He's mine. You celebrated His birth. He was born in you as a child. He came to you as meek and lowly. You think you are low. You think you have been forsaken, but He came to you as the Psalmist David expressed, ***"My God, My God, why hast thou forsaken me?"*** And as Jesus Christ expressed on the cross, ***"My God, My God, why hast thou forsaken me?"*** He came meek and lowly. Jesus said that He became poor that we might become rich. Yes, He was born in you as poor.

"Unto us a Son is given." That's a different statement. The Son is given and we thank God for the gift of His Son. We didn't say that we merited His birth, no. But we thank God for the gift of the Son. ***"Unto us a Son is given."*** Aren't you glad it didn't say offered. Because in the offering you rejected Him many times in your experience. Yes, in your experience you rejected Him. But I want to tell you when the proper time comes the zeal of the Lord of Hosts will perform this. He will make you ready. He will make your heart ready to receive Him. To receive Him first as a babe, to receive Him first as a child that you can caress and that you can love.

"For unto us a child is born, unto us a son is given: and the government shall be upon his shoulder." Jehovah created the heavens and the earth. He created and formed all mankind. He created everything and put man as head of that creation to have dominion over the fish of the sea and the birds of

the air and beast of the forest and to have dominion over the things that God created. God gave man dominion over them. He even gave man the power to name the things. He is the creator of Adam and the earth and all things that is. You know that our God, Jehovah, the Father, knows how and does delegate power. In the Scriptures it says to be ye subject to the higher powers for all powers that be are ordained of God. That's a delegation of power, isn't it? He said be ye subject to the higher powers for there is no power but of God for the powers that be are ordained of God. So God delegates power and what did He delegate to his Son? He delegated the government of Israel to the Son. In delegating the government, I want to tell you the government shall be upon His shoulder. Sometimes elders in the church gets to fussing about who shall be the greatest and who will be the boss. Sometimes deacons and elders have it as to who will have control over this, that and the other. But it is all of the flesh. Why? Because God has decreed and God has ordained that the government of His church shall be upon the shoulder of Jesus Christ the blessed Son of God. So He is the governor. There is no pastor that can take that honor unto himself that he is the governor of the church. There are no deacons that can take that honor unto themselves that they are the governor of the church. There are no clubs of pastors and deacons together that can take that honor to themselves, that they are governors of the church and that the church must look upon them and respect them as such because any time that happens it just proves that it is not the church that is spoken of here. Because the government shall be upon His shoulder and in the New Testament it says that Jesus Christ is the head of the church and it speaks of the church as being His body. So the government shall be upon His shoulder.

I was talking to the pastor of the First Baptist Church in the community several years ago. He came to my home; he had recently moved to this community. He had heard that I was serving as pastor of some Primitive Baptist Churches in the community. He wanted to have a long talk with me. I invited him in and we sat down and began to talk. I have never been blessed in all my life with scriptures coming into my mind just as though I could see them in the Bible and I would quote them to him to every question that he asked. I'd quote the scriptural answer. He became astonished. He became so astonished that he began to talk to me as though he were a little boy and I was his father. He said, Brother Lambert, I have such a terrible burden. The church here has twelve hundred members and oh what a great responsibility that's upon me, twelve hundred members resting upon my shoulder." I said, "I can sympathize with you. I used to feel the same way. I know what a burden it is, but that was too much of a burden for me and the Lord

lifted it from me." I said that He gave me to understand that He assumed that burden. His face lit up and he said, "I never thought of it in that way, maybe you are right." I said, "I think I can tell you that I know that I am right."

"The government shall be upon His shoulder." He has the burden; He has the responsibility. Some of us quarrel and some of us complain about how He runs things but I want to tell you that it is the flesh and pride complaining every time. Sometimes its little folks that gets big recognition and people with a lot of pride say now that's just out of this world. How foolish it is that we come complaining about it. I have seen people illiterate, as far as natural education is concerned, that the Lord has raised up and gave them the call to the ministry and qualified them. They were illiterate as far as worldly education was concerned, but when they went behind the sacred desk and the Lord blessed them to preach, they would make the wise and the noble hang their heads down in shame because they could preach so much better than they and so much more effectively. The pride of the flesh will come up and come against such things.

God's tool chest, do you know what God's tool chest contains? God's tool chest contains His instruments. His instruments are those He's chosen and Paul tells us that not many wise were chosen, not many nobel were chosen, not many mighty were chosen, but God chose the foolish things of this world to confound the wise. He chose the weak things to bring to naught the things that are mighty. He chose base things. What are base things? Base things are lowly things. He chose base things, yea even things that are not to bring to naught things that are. Sometimes we have to take off our high pinnacle and have to be squashed down. I want to tell you we can't pat ourselves on the shoulder and say we humbled ourselves either because a man that is taken down by circumstances over which he has no control must say that the zeal of the Lord has performed this, I didn't get down humbly.

The government shall be upon His shoulder. I want to impress upon you that the governor of the church is the Lord Jesus Christ and He gives in this book the proper procedure for the church to follow.

He said and His name shall be called, first, Wonderful. Was there any thing more wonderful to you than the first child born to you? Here you are without hope in the world and here is one you can caress and love, who says I am meek and lowly. He became poor that we might become rich. How much would you take for a child born to you, a son that is given? Would a million dollars buy it? Would you sell a baby of yours for a million dollars? Would you? Money won't buy it.

Wonderful! We are at the last scheduled meeting at this place of this year, of this decade. What is the

wonderful and the great spectacular of the decade?

Most would agree that it was man's ascension to the moon and walking upon it. That is the wonder of wonders as far as the earthly wisdom, earthly technology, earthly science, earthly astrology is concerned. But you know what I consider to be the wonder of wonders. I read about the moon in Revelation. I read about the woman in Revelation. I read this woman was clothed with the sun and this woman had the moon under her feet. You know it takes a terrible power to draw you from the gravitation of the earth. It takes a terrible power because the earth draws. So it is with the lust of your flesh. It has such a drawing power that it takes a mightier power than you can ever manufacture to get yourself out from the bondage of the lust of the flesh. The gravity of that lust is so great. I tell you what kind of thrust engine it will take -the Holy Spirit - to ever lift you up from the gravitation of the lust of the flesh.

You know that man's first soar into space is the moon. The first spiritual soar after you have been taken from the gravitation of the flesh, the first spiritual lighting place is the law. While you are under the magnetic drawing power and gravity of the flesh you are the servant of the lust of the flesh. After the Holy Spirit comes into your heart and mind and you are regenerated and born again it is a thrust engine that is fueled by the love of Almighty God that draws you up to the first stage in your space. That stage is the moon which is representative of the law and then you become as a servant of the law.

If you recall on the first trip as the astronauts went around the moon they let down a man to walk on the moon. The last time before the lift off from the moon to the earth they read the true story of creation. As they read in Genesis the purpose of the moon they read it in such a way that I knew that they knew that the moon itself was a dead mass of substance that wasn't worth anything other than what God has ordained it to be worth, to rule the seasons and to be a light by night. So it is in the night time when we cannot see the Son of righteousness that the moon is the only light, the law, that we have. That is when duty religion comes in. That is all we have when the Son is eclipsed from us and it has become the night time where the moon is the only thing that gives any light and that's the duty. That still is a stimulus and that's fine. But I want to ask you as far as the gravitation of the law is concerned what is the next flight? It is to be brought over the law and to be brought out from under its domination. You know the moon is over us. But I tell you we are servants of the flesh until we are drawn by the Holy Spirit into the gravity of the moon or the gravity of the law; then we are servants of the law. The scripture says the law is the schoolmaster to bring us unto Christ and

Christ is the end of the law under the magnetic drawing power and gravity of the flesh you are the servant of the lust of the flesh. After the Holy Spirit comes into your heart and mind and you are regenerated and born again it is a thrust engine that is fueled by the love of Almighty God that draws you up to the first stage in your space. That stage is the moon which is representative of the law and then you become as a servant of the law.

If you recall on the first trip as the astronauts went around the moon they let down a man to walk on the moon. The last time before the lift off from the moon to the earth they read the true story of creation. As they read in Genesis the purpose of the moon they read it in such a way that I knew that they knew that the moon itself was a dead mass of substance that wasn't worth anything other than what God has ordained it to be worth, to rule the seasons and to be a light by night. So it is in the night time when we cannot see the Son of righteousness that the moon is the only light, the law, that we have. That is when duty religion comes in. That is all we have when the Son is eclipsed from us and it has become the night time where the moon is the only thing that gives any light and that's the duty. That still is a stimulus and that's fine. But I want to ask you as far as the gravitation of the law is concerned what is the next flight? It is to be brought over the law and to be brought out from under its domination. You know the moon is over us. But I tell you we are servants of the flesh until we are drawn by the Holy Spirit into the gravity of the moon or the gravity of the law; then we are servants of the law. The scripture says the law is the schoolmaster to bring us unto Christ and Christ is the end of the law to everyone that believeth.

The next step is when Jesus brings us up out from under the dominion of the law. Then we are as that woman as the church, that's clothed with the sun and the moon under her feet. The law has no more dominion over us but we have been freed from the bondage of the law. We have become free indeed when we are no more servant of the law but servant of our Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ. His name shall be called Wonderful. It's wonderful that He would take the responsibility of the law and fulfill it to a jot and and tittle in our behalf.

He is Counsellor. How is He a counsellor? He's a counsellor in the counselling: do unto others as you would have them do unto you, in saying love your enemies, pray for your enemies, do good to them that despitefully use you. If you have been favored with Him being born in you the hope of glory, as a child grown up, He has become you Counsellor and your advisor. You say Lord Jesus I want you to direct my way. Not only that but He is you Counsellor in pleading your case before God. He comes before the great throne of God and says to the

Father, ***"Father I have taken this person's sins upon my own self. Father, I have taken the responsibility of the law and paid all that is required. I have done that for him."*** Therefore justice is satisfied because the law of God will not require anything less than the fulfillment of the law in every sense of the word and that all sins must be punished to its extremity. But Jesus Christ took that punishment. He's our Counsellor that pleads our case. He is at the right hand of the throne of God making intercessions for the saints of God according to the will of God. He's our Counsellor. Not only that but He is Wonderful, Counsellor, The Mighty God.

He doesn't come to you first as The Mighty God. He comes to you as a child. He doesn't come to you first as The Mighty God but He comes to you as a babe. He doesn't come to you as from a palace and arrayed in fine linen but He comes to you as wrapped in swaddling clothes first, then as Counsellor. He grows in your heart and mind and you grow in grace and knowledge of our Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ and then you can count Him as The Mighty God.

The Mighty God what does it mean? Whatsoever His desire is, that He doeth. He worketh in you both to will and to do of His good pleasure. He runs your life. He controls your actions. He watches over you. He providentially cares for you. You may forget Him but He does not forget you. He's The Mighty God. He speaks and it is done. He commands and it stands fast. The zeal of the Lord of Hosts will perform this.

Not only is He The Mighty God but The everlasting Father. Oh, as children we pray to Him as Father. We say, ***"Father give us this day our daily bread."*** In that relationship we look to Jesus as the Father of our faith. We look to Jesus as the Father of our salvation. We look to Jesus as the Father to whom we can go to and depend upon for giving us the things best for us. What a great relationship it is that He is Wonderful, Counsellor, The Mighty God, The everlasting Father, The Prince of Peace.

You know scripture says God is not the author of confusion, but of peace, as in all churches of the saints. Any church anywhere that you find real peace Jesus is the author of it. Any church anywhere you find confusion Jesus is not the author of it. Somebody said that the devil is. You know we have a habit of wanting to put off on some strange unseen something that which really belongs to us. When I want to see the devil I look in the mirror. I don't charge God with my sins neither do I charge the devil with them. ***"For I know that in me (that is, in my flesh) there dwelleth no good thing..."*** How they make me to cry and how they make me to weep. How afterward when I meditate upon these things I beg God to forgive me. I beg God for His mercy.

"Of the increase of His government and peace there shall be no end." You talk about the church of the Lord Jesus Christ decreasing. Do you believe it will decrease? If this scripture is true it will not. We get fearful just like the old prophet did. He said, *"Lord they have killed thy prophets. and digged down thine altars: and I am left alone. and they seek my life."* What did the Lord tell him? He said, *"I have reserved to myself seven thousand men. who have not bowed the knee to the image of Baal."* Sometimes we get to thinking that the church of Christ is decreasing; that it is not increasing. According to this I have to say the church of Christ is on the increase. Why? Because it says here, *"Of the increase of His government and peace there shall be no end."* So it shall increase. As the world is becoming more populated every day the number of children of God is becoming more numerous every day. Don't you believe that? I certainly do in the face of this scripture, *"Of the increase of His government and peace there shall be no end, upon the throne of David. and upon His kingdom, to order it, and to establish it."* God orders it and He establishes it.

"The zeal of the Lord of hosts will perform this." Are you worrying about it? In our pride we worry about it. It is prideful humility. It's hypocritical religion, that's what it is, but we are guilty of it. If we could only realize that the Lord God Omnipotent reigneth, that all things, in some mysterious way in which we are not now able to understand, work together for good to them who love God, to them that are called according to His purpose. May God bless the truth and pardon error is our prayer for Christ sake.

Elder E.J. Lambert

January 27.

" And you hath he quickened, who were dead In trespasses and sins." - *Ephesians* ii. I.

DEATH in sin is of course a figure, and must be interpreted as such; for moral death is its meaning, and by moral death we understand the utter absence of everything holy, heavenly, spiritual, and divine; the entire want of participation in, and conformity to the life which God lives as essentially and eternally holy, pure, wise, and good, and for ever dwelling in the glorious light of his own infinite perfections. To be dead, then, is to have no present part or lot with God; no knowledge of him, no faith, no trust, no hope in him; no sense of his presence, no reverence of his terrible Majesty; no desire after him or inclination toward him; no trembling at his word, no reliance on his promise, no longing for his grace, no care or concern for his glory. It is to be

as a beast before him, intent like a brute on satisfying the cravings of lust, or the movements of mere animal passion, without any thought or concern what shall be the issue, and to be bent upon carrying out into action every natural purpose, as if we were self-creators, and were our own judge, our own Lord, and our own God. O what a terrible state is it to be thus dead in sin, and not to know it, not to feel it, to be in no way sensible of its present danger and certain end, unless delivered from it by a mighty act of sovereign power It is this want of all sense and feeling which makes the death of the soul to be but a representation of, as it is the prelude to, that second death which stretches through a boundless eternity.

J.C. Philpot

"My sheep hear my voice, and I know them, and they follow me; And I give unto them eternal life; and they shall never perish, neither shall any man pluck them out of my hand." John 10: 27,28.

Sheep are peculiar creatures, being very dependent and unable to provide for themselves. Except for the shepherd's care the sheep would soon perish. Is this not our case? Our spiritual needs are numerous and pressing, yet we cannot supply any of them. We are traveling through a wilderness that yields us neither spiritual food nor water. Unless our spiritual bread drops down from heaven and our water flows out of the rock, we would soon be consumed. If Christ were not our Shepherd, we would fall prey to Satan. We are sinful creatures and if we are his sheep, we shall feel it to be a great display of Christ's love and mercy toward us in coming down to this sin cursed world to bleed, suffer, and die for poor unworthy sinners.

"My sheep," says Christ. How come the sheep to be Christ's? They are his because the Father chose them in Christ out of the rest of mankind before the world was. They were given to Christ Jesus as his bride. He, according to the council of His own free will, and according to His own good pleasure, made choice individually of certain persons. For to Him belonged the sovereign prerogative that he might have mercy on whom he would have mercy. "My sheep." Their names were written in his book of life, so they became his portion and heritage. Christ often speaks of them in this way: " As many as thou hast given me" "Thou hast given them me." As a gift, the Father committed them into Christ's hands. Thus they became a token of the Father's love to his only begotten Son, separating them from among all mankind as a love gift to his Son.

"My sheep," says Christ. They are his for in addition to the gift, he has bought them with a price. They had sold themselves for nought; but

he has redeemed them, not with corruptible things as silver and gold, but with his precious blood. There is not one sheep of all his flocks but what he can see the mark of his blood on him. In the face of every saint the Saviour sees, as in a glass, the memorial of his bloody sweat in Gethsemane, and his agonies on the cross. So you see, "You are not your own, for ye are bought with a price." Will Christ suffer those whom he has shed his precious blood for, to perish? If Christ has suffered for us, bought us with his blood, will he suffer our souls to be cast into the pit? If so, where has justice gone that the substitute should bear our guilt, and we should bear it too? And where is mercy that God should execute twice the punishment for one offense? No, my dear beloved ones, He will not suffer any, no not one to perish for whom he died. He will keep them "and they shall never perish." Oh, it is a great feeling when a poor hell deserving wretched sinner finds in his heart a hope that he is numbered with those given by God the Father into the hands of the Redeemer, the Mediator and King of grace; and once placed there, it is an unalterable act. No power can change or undo the purpose of the great God of heaven.

"I am the good shepherd." How good? Sufficiently good to draw a former sinful rebel into the enjoyment of His love and mercy, to supply our every need, to stoop down and gather up a weak lamb to His bosom, and to protect his from the hands of Satan. "Our Lord Jesus, that great shepherd of the sheep." Heb. 13:20. So great as to present to His heavenly Father every member of His flock in a spotless condition, having atoned for them, and having cleansed them from sins, in His own precious blood.

"And he said: Therefore said I unto you, that no man can come unto me, except it were given unto him of my Father." John 6:65. God's sheep are not only made conscious of their fallen state, but are made willing to return. *"Thy people shall be willing in the day of thy power."* Ps 110:3. Are we so stubborn that we need grace to make us willing to return to the great Shepherd and Bishop of our souls? Yes, dear ones, we are. We cannot of ourselves return. *"For ye were as sheep going astray; but are now returned unto the Shepherd and Bishop of our souls."* I Peter 2:25.

What a mercy it is when the sheep are manifestly brought up out of the ruins of the Adam fall. What a great death that fall was: it was not as many seem to think, losing the sight of one eye, the hearing of one ear, the heart becoming a little hard, a little stumble or slip; but my friends, it was a complete fall, complete blindness, a complete hardness of the heart, it was a complete, total death in trespasses and sins, a complete separation from all spiritual life. *"By one man sin entered into the world, and death by sin; and so death passed upon all men, for all have sinned." Rom.*

5:12. But what a mercy it is to have and feel the life giving operation of the Holy Spirit, to have our eyes opened, to have our ears circumcised, to be given a heart of flesh, so as to hear the voice of the Son of God in His sweet gospel. Yea, though we are "wandering sheep" wandering is the outcome of our fallen state; but to know it, to feel it, to grieve over it, and looking up to Jesus and crying with a loud voice, " Lord, have mercy upon me a sinner" is a great favor in disguise.

The Lord makes manifest what His power can do, when he brings forth His own sheep from an ungodly world, when they are called out of the spots and places in which they have been scattered in their unregeneracy. He will then display the power of His divine grace in separating them from an ungodly world. He separates his sheep for himself. The Lord leads His people in paths that they have not known. He leads them into His own fold; therefore they become a separate people. Separate in their desires, in their needs, in their pursuits. "Therefore come out from among them, and be ye separate, saith the Lord, and touch not the unclean things; and I will receive you." II Cor. 6:27. It is indeed a great blessing when the sheep are drawn to follow Him. They will not be deceived in following a stranger very far, for they know not the voice of strangers.

"They hear my voice." The Lord makes a contrast between the elect and the unelect. The Lord's elect will hear the voice of the Son of God. His sheep know His voice because a sovereign God imparts to them the capacity to hear, because "The hearing ear, and the seeing eye, the Lord hath made both of them." Prov. 20:11. Oh, what peace and joy there is in our hearts when the Lord speaks to us in His word. How sweet His voice sounds to a law convicted sinner as we know ourselves to be, when He speaks peace and forgiveness to our souls. How comforting when we are blessed with an inward feeling, a divine testimony in our hearts, when we hear Him say, "Blessed are they which do hunger and thirst after righteousness; for they shall be filled." Matt. 5:6. To hear and feel the voice of Christ proclaiming mercy and pardon to our souls is a taste of heaven here upon earth. "Though your sins be as scarlet, they shall be as white as snow, though they be red like crimson, they be as wool." Isa. 1:18, Each of the sheep belonging to the great Shepherd will hear when the irresistable call comes to them just as Lazarus heard while in the grave when Christ called to him to come forth.

"And they follow me." When many that were walking with Jesus turned back, Jesus asked the twelve "will ye also go away?" They said, "Lord, to whom shall we go?" Feeling our own inabilities and barrenness, where is there to go? The world cannot help us, man cannot help us. The Lord alone is our ref-

uge. "Come unto me, all ye that labor and are heavy laden, and I will give you rest." Matt. 11 :28. Let us go to Him in prayer. May He give us faith to lay hold of His precious promises, and feel them in our hearts and souls to be ours. May God bless us by His grace to follow Him, for He says, " My grace is sufficient for thee; for my strength is made perfect in weakness." II Cor. 12:9. "Faith which worketh by love." Gal. 5:6. is the mark of Christ's sheep, and it is of true believers that He speaks when He says, "I give unto them eternal life."

"I give unto them eternal life." There is an implication, therefore that they had lost eternal life, not in the mind and purpose of God; but by their fall in Adam and also by actual sin. This eternal life comes to every elect as a matter of gift. He did not possess it when he first entered into the world. Being born of a corrupt tree, they were born to die. Eternal life is not a product of the soil of humanity: it is a gift. Nor is it bestowed as a reward of service done. The term "gift" shuts out all idea of debt or of reward. We were spiritually dead; therefore, Jesus imparted to us a life which we had not before enjoyed. The Apostle Paul says, "You were dead, dead in trespasses and sins." "Eternal life" cannot be earned as a wage for good works, it cannot be merited in anyway, because it is a free gift. He does not sell but gives. "Ye must be born again." What He gives, He gives freely and it is forever. "You hath he quickened who were dead in trespasses and sins." Eph. 2:1. When He bestowed eternal life upon His elect who has it, He knew quite well every imperfection and failing that would occur in that man. Therefore what He saw in man would be a cause for not giving, rather than for giving, so it would be inconsistent with the gift of God for the gift to be disannulled. "The gift and calling of God are without repentance. " Rom. 12:29. May we always be reminded of what we were by nature. Do we see the hole of the pit from whence we were drawn? for "The wages of sin is death." Rom. 6:23. Man merits nothing but death, so life is the free gift of God. Now, to some this is a very humiliating doctrine, but to those who have been made alive to their terrible, fallen condition, it should be a precious doctrine. So may we remember the dunghill where we once grew.

Jesus says, "And they shall never perish." His sheep are said to be born again, so this new life within us is a divine life, so it can no more die than the life of God himself. We live because we are one with Christ. The elect sheep are referred to as the body of Christ. Shall Christ's body be dismembered? Shall He every now and then be losing one limb or another? No! It cannot be. The members of His body shall continue to live because He lives. The power that brought His sheep into this precious state is also the power that keeps them there: for " Being confident of this very thing, that He

which hath begun a good work in you, will perform it until the day of Jesus Christ." Phil. 1 :6. The spiritual life in them shall never be starved out, beaten out, nor driven out. The elect himself shall never perish. You may feel at times you might; the devil may tell you that you shall. The Lord will seem to withdraw until we lose many joys and comforts; but "You shall never perish." My dear ones, "They shall never perish," takes in all the elect flesh of Christ. If we consider how this doctrine harmonizes with other doctrines of the precious words of God, we will find that these sheep were made "unto honor." "That He might make known the riches of His glory on the vessels of mercy, which He had afore prepared unto glory." Rom. 9:23.

If the saints of God, just one, should perish will Christ have kept His promise? He is not a man that He should lie. Jesus Christ paid the debt charged to His sheep; therefore, they have no debt to pay. If He has borne their punishment, they have no penalty to suffer. If He has stood in their stead, even justice as well as grace will demand that they be saved. " It is God that justifieth; who is he that condemneth?" Rom. 8:34.

"Neither shall any man pluck them out of my hand." All His sheep are in Jesus' hands. Can you think of a safer place to be? An acquaintance once said to me, "they cannot be plucked out, but they can slip out and perish."

Does not Jesus say, "they can never perish?" Therefore they cannot be plucked out, slip out, fallout, jump out or any other out, they are definitely secure. There are those who, with false doctrine, would deceive, if it were possible, the very elect. " Neither shall any." Not only any man, but the devil, fallen spirits, none will be able to pluck them out of His hands. Oh, what a blessed promise! "Because I live," says Christ, "Ye shall live also." John 14:19. May God bless you to live and rejoice in His precious doctrine and to feast upon His sweet promises is my prayer .

In hope of mercy,
Elder Joe L Hamrick

MEETINGS

WEST COUNTRY LINE UNION

The West Country Line Union will be held at the Greensboro Church on the fifth Sunday in June.

The Church is located on the corner of Tate and Carr Streets in Greensboro.

We invite all lovers of the truth to meet with us. We especially invite all ministers of our faith and order.

Elder Kenneth R. Key, Mod.
Wayne Edwards, Clerk

Dear Elder Key:

Please publish the attached obituary of our dear Sister in the Signs Of The Times and a notice of our Union Meeting.

We hope you can come and be with us at this time.

The Lord willing the Staunton River Union will be held at Weatherford Primitive Baptist Church the fifth Sunday and Saturday before in June. The song service will begin at 10:00 a.m.

Directions: Turn off route 29 business onto Music Street (beside Amos Fine Foods in Gretna, VA) the church is approximately five miles at the intersection of Weatherford Road and Music Street.

We welcome all lovers of the truth to come and be with us.

Elder Raymond Goad - Moderator
Pam Betterton - Clerk

GLENWOOD MEETING

Glenwood Church, Princeton, WV, announces a Saturday meeting, June 28, starting at 10:00.

Those coming by way of I- 77 take exit 9. Turn left onto 460W. Go 5 miles, turn right onto 19N, then immediately left on Glenwood Park Road, 1 1/2 miles to the church on the left. Those coming by way of 460, follow the same directions from the 1-77/460 intersection.

Elder Larry Hollandsworth, Mod.
Marilyn Shaw, Clerk

CONTRIBUTIONS

FOR APRIL 2003

In Memory Of Lawrence and Ethel Myers - VA 50.00
Edna Graves - AL 5.00
Anita Hash - VA 5.00
Reidy Pickral -VA 25.00
Elder James Pugh -AL 5.00
Mary Russell - AR 25.00
Alma Wilson, WA 5.00
Cleo Underwood, Va 5.00
Norvell Godwin, LA 5.00
J. D. Neely, AR 2.00

OBITUARIES

VERNELLE CLIFTON BOYD

Another of our Sisters in Christ has been called from us at Dan River Primitive Baptist Church. Sister Vernelle Clifton Boyd died December 19, 2002, making her stay on earth 82 years. She was born in Patrick County, Virginia, to Alga and Rose Rakes Clifton. She was preceded in death by her husband, Oscar Boyd, son, William Curtis Boyd, brothers Raymond and Arzie Clifton, and sister, Dorothy Cassell.

Sister Vernelle joined Dan River Church on June 28, 1981, and was baptized by her Pastor, Elder D.V. Spangler. She was a believer in salvation by grace, loved her church,

and came as long as she was able. Whenever I visited, she would ask about the church and would tell me how she would like to be with the brethren and sisters again.

Sister Boyd fell several years ago and broke her hip. She was never able to come back to Church: She did a lot of suffering, but the Bible says that those who suffer with Him shall reign with Him.

She is survived by her sons, Arlie E. Boyd and wife Patsy of Pelham, and Melvin Ray Boyd of Reidsville. Brother, Bill Clifton of Chicago, Illinois and sisters Lillian Wood and Reva Reaves, both of Pelham, and Essie Cassell of Meadows of Dan, Virginia, 9 grandchildren, 14 great-grandchildren.

Funeral services were held at Wilkerson Funeral Home Chapel on December 22, 2002 at 2:00 p.m., with Elder Kenneth Key officiating. Interment followed in Lively Stones Baptist Church cemetery in Pelham, there to await the coming of our Lord and Savior.

Written at the Request of
Dan River Church
by Gradie Strader

OBITUARY OF SISTER EDNA EAMES

If the Lord will bless me, I will endeavor to write the obituary of our beloved Sister Edna Houston Eames. Sister Eames was born August 31, 1909 in Franklin County and passed away on January 29, 2003 at her resident at the age of 93.

She was the daughter of the late George Henry and Jannie Parcell Houston. Sister Eames was married to the late Carroll Thomas Eames. They were not blessed with any children but was blessed with a special nephew, Donnie Houston and his wife Judy and their daughter Judith and her husband Robert Blankenship who cared for her.

Sister Eames is also survived by sisters-in-laws Edna Smith Houston, Myrtle Perdue Houston, Hazel Bousman, Louise Cundiff and Imogene Bowles, brother-in-law Howard Eames, great great nephew Robert Hunter Blankenship and a number of nieces and nephews.

Sister Eames asked for a home with Weatherford Primitive Baptist Church on March 25, 1979 and was baptized on April 22, 1979 by her pastor, Elder O.K. Tench, along with her brother and sister-in-law Stafford and Edna Houston.

Sister Eames attended her meetings as long as she was able and had transportation. Brother Stafford always brought her to church as long as he was able. She was a believer in salvation by grace.

Written by: Pam Betterton
Elder Raymond Goad - Moderator,
Elder Marvin Brumfield - Assistant Moderator
Pam Betterton - Clerk

Signs of the Times

DEVOTED TO THE OLD SCHOOL BAPTIST CAUSE

" The Sword of the Lord and of Gideon "

VOL. 171 MEADOWS OF DAN, VA., JULY 2003 NO. 7

SIGNS OF THE TIMES

ISSN - 0199 - 0063
Subscription price $15.00 per year - $25.00 two years
Published monthly by
SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.
Established in 1832
Devoted to the Old Baptist Cause

Elder Wm. Hale Terry
Circulation Manager and Treasurer
Phone (276) 398-2923

EDITOR

Elder Kenneth R. Key, Editor
721 Willard Street
Greensboro, N.C. 27405
Phone (336) 273-7464

ASSOCIATE EDITORS

Elder Richard H. Campbell
2171 Allen Court
Germantown, Tenn. 38138
Phone (901) 753-7791

Elder C.B. Davis, Jr.
1251 Paynes Tavern Rd.
Roxboro, N.C. 27573
Phone (336) 599-7236

Elder C. C. Wilbanks
217 Bastrop Drive
Monroe, Louisiana 71203
Phone (318) 343-5473

Elder J. B. Farmer
6373 N. State Hwy 7
Grayson, Ky. 41143
(606) 474-4327

All letters for this paper containing subscriptions and remittances, should be mailed to Elder Wm. Hale Terry, 202 Carousel Lane, Meadows of Dan, Va. 24120-4403. All articles and letters for publication, all notices of meetings and all obituaries should be mailed to Elder Kenneth R. Key, 721 Willard Street, Greensboro, N.C. 27405

SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.
202 Carousel Lane, Meadows of Dan, Va. 24120-4403

GREAT WAS MY FEAR

("When I was a child, I spake as a child, I understood as a child, I thought as a child.")

Taught by a loved one whose word to me
Was accepted as the only way to be -
A Christian.
Hell-fire and brimstone each night, each morn;

Don't-do this, don't do that — Hell will be your home.
No chance, not one.
I couldn't fight, I couldn't quell

This mounting fear of self-righteous shell -

No victory won.

My desire to be a perfect son

Completely left this erring one -

Tempest tossed. -

I tried with all my wits to be a top-scoring one in deviltry -

Completely boss.

Nothing too daring, nothing too bold;
Impudent rascal - my strength, behold
No one dare cross.

Vile oaths did speak and God to dare
My body with a witness ware -
A mighty hand,
Did grasp my throat. I must say
My life was ebbing fast away -
A tragic man.

"Have mercy, Lord, I did not know.
That you would my spirit draw,
A wandering one."

Amazing grace, how sweet the sound
That saved a wretch like me;
The Master's voice, my faith and guide-

A work begun:
And how to perform or What to do
My stammering tongue will be
At His command, His word to speak -
Thy will be done.

(" But when I became a man. I put away childish things. For now we see through a glass darkly, but then face to face: now I know in part; but then shall I know even as also I am known." - 1 Cor. 18:11-12)

A loved one's experience - told by Margaret Baggett Lassiter, Fayetteville, N.C.

CONTENTS

EDITORIAL 146
Elder J.B. Farmer

CORRESPONDENCE 148

VOICES OF THE PAST 148
G.W. Berry
Elder Henry C. Jones
Alfred E. Titus
Elder G. Beebe
Elder W. D. Griffin
Elder J.C. Philpot

MEETINGS 165

CONTRIBUTIONS 166

OBITUARIES 166
Sis. Brookie J. Stewart
Bro. Coley Spangler Strader

EDITORIAL

"And the Lord spake unto Moses, saying, speak unto the children of Israel, and say unto them, when ye be come over Jordan into the land of Canaan; then ye shall appoint you cities of refuge for you; that the slayer may flee thither, which killeth any person at unawares. And they shall be unto you cities for refuge from the avenger; that the manslayer die not, until he stand before the congregation in judgement Then the congregation shall judge between the slayer and the revenger of blood according to these judgements: And the congregation shall deliver the slayer out of the hand of the revenger of blood, and the congregation shall restore him to the city of his refuge, whither he was fled: and he shall abide in it unto the death of the high priest, which was anointed with the holy oil but after the death of the high priest the slayer shall return into the land of his possession. So these things shall be for a statute of judgement unto you throughout your generations in all your dwellings." (Numbers 35: 9-12, 24, 25, 28, 29)

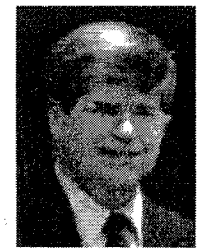
Elder J.B. Farmer

God in His mercy appointed cities of refuge for His people to use for the protection and care of those who should not die because of their

deeds. In some cases the children of Israel would find that they had done something that the revenger of blood would consider worthy of death. The offending one may have unawares and without malice caused the death of another. The revenger of blood then would seek satisfaction and require a life for a life. God made provision that the unintentional slayer might flee for his life and stay in the city of refuge. This pursued one would find comfort and nourishment and defence until he would be cleared by the death of the high priest. Then he could without fear return unto the land of his possession.

This principal has been with the spiritual children of Israel from that day until this and will be throughout all generations. God has provided cities of refuge for His people the world over. They are places of peace, love, comfort and joy for the guilty sinner who God has loved with an everlasting love. The accuser of the brethren cannot enter here. He can no longer condemn us for our high priest the Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ has died, yea rather is risen where He now sits at the right hand of God where He ever liveth to make intersession for the saints according to the will of God. There is therefore now no condemnation to them who are in Christ Jesus who walk not after the flesh but after the Spirit. The children of God are in a safe place. They have fled to the city of God.

The children of God have no certain dwelling place on this earth. They know that this world is passing away with the lusts thereof. They are pilgrims and strangers here. They are sojourners and are seeking a city that hath foundations whose builder and maker is God. God in love and mercy has brought them to the church. Ye are come unto mount Sion, and unto the city of the living God, The heavenly Jerusalem, and to an innumerable company of angels, to the general assembly and church of the firstborn, which are written in heaven, and to God the Judge of all, and to the spirits of just men made perfect, and to Jesus the mediator of the new covenant, and to the blood of sprinkling, that speaketh better things than that of Abel.

At the coming of Jesus and the restoration of all things, the saints will be returned to the land of their possession and inheritance and will hear these words *"Come, ye blessed of my Father, inherit the kingdom prepared for you from the foundation of the world."*

"And the ransomed of the Lord shall return, and come to Zion with songs and everlasting joy upon their heads: they shall obtain joy and gladness, and sorrow and sighing shall flee away." They will be raised up in His likeness that they may be complete in Him.

Written in love, I hope,
J. B. Farmer

CORRESPONDENCE

Dear Elder Terry:

Enclosed find a check for two years subscription for The Signs of the Times and $5.00 for the Signs fund. It is always a pleasure to receive the Signs and read the gifted writing of others who are able to put their thoughts to words that confirm the truth to the comfort and consolation of the people who are able to say it is truth.

I trust this finds you and family in good health and prosperity.

Elder J. Y. McCormick

VOICES OF THE PAST

THE STORY OF RUTH

Not long since, I attended services of the Baptists in the city and heard the preacher tell "the story of Ruth," and also showed on the screen what were purported to be the leading events of her life, and as there have always been two ways of telling a story, it made me want to tell it in my own little way; hence the attempt.

Back in the depths of antiquity God called Abraham out from among the Chaldeans , and told him to get out of the country, and from among the people, and from his father's house, to a land that he would show him, and it is said that he went out not knowing whither he went. Therefore we conclude that Abraham in all his journey toward the promised land walked by faith and not by sight. So Abraham came to the land of Canaan, and Lot, his nephew, came with him. Abraham was rich in cattle, gold and silver, and Lot also had great flocks and herds. Abraham, Lot and their servants were strangers in the land of Canaan, and in that "their substance was great, so that they could not dwell together," and their herdsmen got to fighting and they had to separate. Evidently this was a sore trial for faithful Abraham, but he bore it patiently, giving Lot his choice: You go to the right and I will go to the left, or vice versa, so Lot "pitched his tent toward Sodom." Later we find him living in Sodom, we find also the men of Sodom were sinners exceedingly before the Lord, so much so that the Lord sent his angels to Sodom to inspect the city, and overthrow it if the report were true, but they stopped with Abraham and told him about their errand, and faithful Abraham sued for the city, for the sake of Lot. He probably did not have faith to pray for Lot's family individually, but he put him in with a number, first fifty, then forty and on down to ten, and the angel granted his every request. But lo and behold, there were not ten righteous people there, but the Lord is ever

mindful of his own, and he led Lot and his two daughters out of the city, hastening them, for, said he, I cannot do anything until you get out. "But his wife looked back from behind him. and became a pillar of salt. " This all looks sad, but remember they were the dark hours before day. Lot and his two daughters went and dwelt in a cave and saw the smoke ascend as of a furnace when the four cities were destroyed, and they naturally concluded they were the only ones of the human race that were left, so these daughters formed a plan to propagate the human race. and both of the daughters became with child by their father. The firstborn brought forth a son and called his name Moab; the same is the father of the Moabites. The younger brought forth a son, and she called his name Benammi. He is the father of the Ammonites. Now let us recapitulate a little and see if it is not a fact that all the good things and all the bad things are absolutely necessary to the carrying out of God's great, grand and noble purposes. If the servants of Abraham and Lot had not "strove together" they probably could have lived together and Lot would not have moved to Sodom. If the men of Sodom had not been "sinners exceedingly before the Lord" the Lord would not have destroyed Sodom. If Lot's wife had not looked behind she would not have become a pillar of salt. Could she have gone on with her husband and dwelt in the cave with him she would no doubt have protected him from his daughters' incestuous crime, and if his two daughters had not lain with him there would have been no Moabites or Ammonites, consequently no Ruth, for she was a Moabitish damsel. Had there been no Ruth there could have been no Obed, for no other woman in the world could have been his mother. Obed begat Jesse, and Jesse begat David, and Christ came of the seed of David. Look over this line of events as we may, and there is not a single one that could have been taken out or changed without breaking the chain of events that led down to the coming of the Savior. God could, I doubt not, have brought him through some other line, but in as much as he did not do it, but chose that line and method, why not just believe that in his omniscience and omnipotence he has ruled and managed all these things according to the good pleasure of his will and the salvation of his chosen? Then why not say as one of old: "We know that all things work together for good to them that love God, to them who are the called according to his purpose. For whom he did foreknow, he also did predestinate to be conformed to the image of his Son, that he might be the firstborn among many brethren. Moreover, whom he did predestinate, them he also called: and whom he called, them he also justified: and whom he justified, them he also glorified. What shall we then say to these things? If God be for

us. who can be against us? He that spared not his own Son but delivered him up for us all, how shall he not with him also freely give us all things?" Notice he does not say, How shall he give us all things? but how can he fail to do it, having given such an enormous price as his only begotten Son? One more point, in Psalms lx. 8, and in Psalms cviii. 9, we find this Scripture: *"Moab is my washpot."* Every family needs a washpot, and had any one of the foregoing events failed to take place God's family would have been minus a washpot, and his dear little children could not have been purified, and made white, and tried. (Dan. xii. 10.) When the Lord brought Israel out of Egypt, and through forty years in the wilderness, their last camping-place was in the border of Maob (near the washpot), and Balak, king of Moab, was frightened nearly to death at an army of 603,550 and he sent for Balaam to come and curse Israel, and the Lord suffered him to come, with orders that he was to speak nothing but such words as God was to put in his mouth. So he came and sought enchantment, but God put a blessing in his mouth every time. One of the blessings God put in his mouth was this: *"Surely there is no enchantment against Jacob, neither is there any divination against Israel: according to this time it shall be said of Jacob and Israel, What hath God wrought!"* As much as to say, Look at Israel (the church) and see the work of the great God. But Balaam gave Balak this instruction: Send out the daughters of Moab to dance before Israel, and get them to sacrifice to your gods, and so transgress God's law and you will be able to overcome them. He followed the instruction and all the unworthy and unfit of the land of Canaan yielded to the temptation and were destroyed as filth from the washpot. Israel now being washed in the pot (Moab), they were ready to cross over Jordan into the promised land (church).

Just a few more words. As I have shown before, Christ came through the genealogy of Ruth, the Moabitish damsel. In the spirit of the case. Jesus Christ is the great spiritual washpot, whose blood cleanses all his little children from all their filthiness and uncleanness and prepares them for that heavenly Canaan, that rest at God's right hand. So the story of Ruth, the little Moabitish damsel, is a much more interesting story than the one I saw at the picture show.

G. W. Berry

PROVERBS 8:21.

That I may cause those that love me to inherit substance; and I will fill their treasures.

Dear Brother Burnell:

Tonight as I sit here in my home, this 25th day of July, 1988, I am thinking of you and your family, Sister Mary Frances and the girls. I have told you in times past , about my desire to write to you concerning some of my experiences. I don't know whether God will bless me to do this or not, but if it would be His will, I shall try.

I would desire to write to you concerning my experience in the Lord Jesus Christ. This experience I am talking about has been given by the Lord. I believe this from the depths of my heart and soul. Because of the many conversations we have had in days and nights past, I believe you can witness with me in what I am saying. Do you remember the night I was so burdened and weighted down with a weight I felt I could not remove? This weight I could not take away, because I had not placed it there. We had been to services at Creeches Meeting House that night, and when the meeting was over, you and myself were standing in front of the building talking. I began to talk to you about my feelings and the way I felt concerning the preaching of the gospel of Jesus Christ. I knew I did not know how and could not do it of myself. I knew you, nor any other man, could not help me do it. For it must come from Jesus Christ or it's not preaching. I have not learned this out of any book or learned it from any man. If I know anything about this, it has been by the revelations of Jesus Christ . Every since I was about eight years old, I have had many down settings, disappointments and heart- aches. I remember being in the yard one day doing some work for my Mother. I felt something come over me, but I did not know where it came from. I have never forgotten it. I now feel it was the Lord Jesus Christ dealing with me, but at that time He did not show me where it was coming from or who was giving it. I was not brought up in the church nor told about the Lord by my parents. It was the Lord Jesus Christ who dealt with me in the past. I have had many experiences since the night you and I talked in front of Creeches Meeting House. I dreamed one night I stood before the people and preached the gospel of the Lord Jesus Christ as it was given to me.

Not me or any other man, but the Lord Jesus Christ was the one over all of it. He was the one that gave me the words to say to feed the flock. Yes, I believe from the depths of my heart and soul that time after time I would have these experiences even before I offered and was received into the church. Long before I was ordained to preach the gospel, I dreamed I was standing in the pulpit behind the book board. The meeting was over and I came down out of the pulpit. The people came and hugged me and embraced me and told me how much they enjoyed what the Lord had blessed me to

say. Well, it cut me down very much, but it also lifted me up in one way, to feel the Lord had used me as His mouthpiece. Today, as well as times past He uses men (and I hope myself) as His mouthpiece to stand before the flock of God and preach to them. I don't believe one can preach the gospel of Jesus Christ to an unbeliever. One must believe in the Lord Jesus Christ and the only way they can believe in Jesus Christ is to be born of the spirit of God. They must be born and brought to the knowledge of the truth as it is in Him. They must be given grace, and grace alone, because it takes grace to have the love and it takes the love to have the grace.

I believe both of us have experienced that love and that grace and not only us, but all of the children of God wherever they are met at. How much I love you and Sister Mary Frances, as well as, both of the girls, through and by the grace of God. We have seen the girls grow up from little girls to grown women, and I hope I love them for Christ sake. I love God's people wherever they are. It matters not where we meet, but if we can only be blessed to talk about the Lord Jesus Christ and what he has done for us. If we can tell the experiences of grace that He has blessed us with from on high. The many times our souls have been fed with the bread that flows from the throne of grace. Not anything have we ever done to inherit any of it, for it is a free unmerited favor that is given by Christ Jesus, the Saviour of sinners. He came to save the sinners, not the righteous. I know I am a sinner. I have been all of my life and will be the balance of my life that I live here in this world. But thanks to my God, He has given me a promise of a better place than on this earth. I don't know that I will be carried there, I only have a hope that I will wake up in that final home where the whole family will be there all together lovely and be singing the hymns of praise forever. A place that never ceases to be and where there is no darkness, only light. It will be lit up with the glory of Almighty God, so we can see and feel the joy of Thy salvation that we have a hope in now.

I believe both you and I, as well as our companions, all have a hope. I believe the Lord has taught us something that is beyond the teachings of man. People go off to seminaries to learn to preach the gospel, but the one I went to I trust I was carried by the Lord Jesus Christ and did not go on my own. If I know anything He is the one that has taught me. I did not learn it from any man nor did I learn it from any book. If I know anything about it, it is through and by the revelations of Jesus Christ. I have had many down settings in my life, but how wonderful it is to be down in the valley and then lifted up on the mountain top that we can rejoice in a Saviour's love and in the Holy Spirit of our Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ. One that has

looked down upon us and has called us with a holy calling. One who has brought us out of nature's darkness into the marvelous light of the Son of God. Oh, what a light this is. It is so bright, yet it will not blind you. The brightness of the natural sun will bring tears to your eyes. The light of Jesus Christ shining in you will make you cry , but it will be tears of joy and not for sorrow. Oh , how many times have I ever cried for the joy of the Lord Jesus Christ has given me. Dealt with me in that way, in that manner, that I could praise Him. The only true and living God that I have to look to tonight for living grace, that grace that will never die. That grace that will live now and forevermore and that great and holy love that is given us by Him, the only one that shall stand. This natural love that we have for one another here is going to cease to be someday, but that love that God has loved us with, and the love that we are bidded to love one another with, shall never die. It will live in this world with us and in that yonder world if we are only blessed to be carried there.

This is a true and lively hope that I believe God has given me. A hope that no one can take away. A hope that no man had anything to do with me receiving it. In due time, God showed me what I am by nature and what I must be by the grace of God. It didn't come none too early and none too late, because there is a time and season to all things. It comes times that He gives to me these things that I believe, these things I'm telling you tonight. I believe each one of us has heard preaching from time to time on the mountain tops, on the sea shores, and in the valleys. Oh, how beautiful it is to be lifted up and to be carried to a place that looks and is beautiful. We want more of it, but we can't have anymore than what God would give us to have. What we will have in this life and in the world to come is all stored up in His storehouse of mercy. How we would desire to praise our Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ for the many blessings that He has bestowed upon us all the days of our lives, even when we knew it not.

My mind is carried back from time to time to my Mother. She had no girls, only boys. When I was about eight years old, I was doing some work for her. I did not know then, but I trust I know now, where the mind came from to help my Mother. The Lord Jesus Christ gave me that mind to do the things that I did for her. I would sweep the yard and do things like that and rejoice in it. The reason I rejoiced in it was because the Lord was in the matter. The Lord was showing me, but yet it did not please Him to show me where it was coming from. It did not please Him to show me where all of the goodness and mercy that was in my soul as a little lad was coming from. Years later it pleased Him to reveal to me where these things

come from. He came into my heart and soul and condemned me of this world and the worldly things that I was dwelling in. He turned me from one place into another that was far better than the place I was going into. Oh, yes I'm still in this world, but I'm not of the world. I can truthfully say that I'm not of this world. This world has no charms for me anymore. The only charm I have, the only joy I get in this world, is when I can feel the presence of my God into my heart and soul. He lifts me up from the vain and perishable things of this world where I can feel the joy of His salvation right into my heart and soul making me to praise Him from whom all my blessings have come from.

I need the blessings of my God to bless me to keep pressing toward the mark for the prize of the high calling of God in Christ Jesus. I don't know of any other way that I desire to go but in the way that leads to life everlasting. Straight is the way and narrow the gate and but a few will enter therein. I hope with all my heart and soul that I'm one of those that has been called in that way, that has been called to go in that straight and narrow way that leads to life everlasting. In other words, that highway of holiness that leads to heaven and immortal glory where there is only one way you can get on that highway. That is straight in and through Jesus Christ. He is the only way one will ever walk on that highway of holiness. It is through and by the leading power of the Almighty God that we believe in. The Almighty God has kept us out of that broad way and that broad gate. He has narrowed the way down so narrow that we are not able to walk by ourselves, but He is able to lead us in it and enable us to walk in that way through and by the power of Him. It is not by the power of our doing not the power of any man.

It must come from the love and grace of our Lord Jesus Christ. Oh , what a wonderful grace that is. It is sufficient for every child of God that is on the face of this earth. That grace will sustain them through every trial and every trouble and every affliction they ever meet up with in this world. It will be right there with them and it will bring them through all of these things.

I know He has been with me through all my trials and troubles. Just like the experience I had in a dream. I dreamed I was driven up to the Red Sea, just as the Israelites were. The enemy was behind them . They couldn't turn back, nor turn to the right or left and they didn't see anyway straight ahead because the Red Sea was in front of them. I want you to know in my experiences I've been carried to that same place. Brother Burnell, I want to tell you the waters were rolled back for me and I was carried across on dry ground just like the Israelites were. And that water, I can see it now, how the Lord Jesus Christ rolled it back for me to go across. I didn't go on my own,

He is the one that carried me. He is the one that rolled the waters back. He is the one that made the straight and narrow way for me to go. He can do the very same thing now as He did then. He does these things day by day and night by night and no one has ever told me anything to make me believe these things. It is through and by the Lord Jesus Christ that has made me to believe it. It is a true and living God that has watched over me every moment of my life, not just a part of it, but every day I live, every breath I breathe in this world here.

I want to tell you about your association of 1988. How much I really enjoyed that meeting. I had been away for three years. I had been sick and in the hospital part of the time it was going on, but my mind was with you all. What a feast you were having there and what a feast I was having in the hospital also. The same God that was with me was with you at the association. This year, 1988, I was blessed to go after missing three associations in a row. Oh, how much those brethren who were called on were blessed to preach the gospel of Jesus Christ. One that was crucified , one that laid His life down, one who took His life and came from the tomb and ascended into the heavens to be with His Father making intercessions for His children while they live here in this world. I believe every one of them will feel the joy of His salvation while they live here in this world, while they are walking or riding up and down on the face of this earth. They will be ready to give a reason of their hope.

We are told to be ready to give a reason of our hope, and Brother Burnell, I don't know whether you've ever been asked that question or not, but I have. One day I was asked to give a reason for why I was among the Old Baptists to start with. I told the man if he had a few minutes to listen I would tell him why I am among the Old Baptists. I talked to the man, who was my employer, for about fifteen minutes. He then told me anytime I wanted to go to my meetings to go ahead. He didn't want me to work when I actually wanted to be at my meetings. The Lord blessed me in that way to never be hindered from being able to go to Church when I was well, but I have been sick and couldn't go. I couldn't go this past meeting, the fourth weekend in July. I had to stay in bed, both Saturday and Sunday, because I was sick. My heart was beating too slow and I could not go , but thanks to my God, He has blessed me to have a mind to look to Him and write these things down on paper. To put them down and send them to you for you to read for yourself. May God bless you, your companion, and the girls. May the Lord be praised for this writing. May God be praised for everything. I would desire to be a little brother in hope, if one at all.

Elder Henry C. Jones

THE WEDDING GARMENT.

WHEN Jesus came into Jerusalem and performed the miracles, and the blind and the lame came to him in the temple and he healed them, and the chief priests and the elders saw the wonderful things that he did, and saw the children crying in the temple and saying, "Hosanna to the Son of David," they were sore displeased and asked him by what authority he did these things, and Jesus spake to them in parables, and among other things said, ***"The kingdom of heaven is like unto a certain king, which made a marriage for his son and sent forth his servants to call them that were bidden to the wedding."*** You will recollect the servants at first were not very successful in procuring the guests, and again the king sent forth other servants, with the instructions to tell them which were bidden. ***"Behold, I have prepared my dinner; my oxen and my fatlings are killed, and all things are ready: come unto the marriage."*** So these servants went as they were commanded, and gathered together as many as they found, both bad and good, and the wedding was furnished with guests, and when the king came in to see the guests, there was one which had not on the wedding garment, and he said unto him, Friend, how camest thou In hither, not having on a wedding garment and he was speechless, and the king ordered his servants to bind him hand and foot and take him away and cast him into outer darkness. You will note there were three requirements necessary in order to attend this feast. First, these guests must be bidden, or chosen, by the king himself. Second, they must be in the highway, or in the way. Third, every guest must have on the wedding garment. You will note that these guests could not be found until the servants were sent into the highways. It is written in Isaiah xxxv. 8, ***"And an highway shall be there, and a way, and it shall be called, The way of holiness; the unclean shall not pass over it; but it shall be for those: the wayfaring men, though fools, shall not err therein."*** Then it is evident that these guests were already in this highway, which is called the way of holiness, which is the path which no fowl knoweth and which the vulture's eye hath not seen, neither hath the lion's whelps trodden it, nor the fierce lion passed by it. But these guests were already journeying, they were in the way, and like the certain man who fell among thieves, who beat him and robbed him and left him half dead and the good Samaritan came where he was, bound up his wounds, pouring in oil and wine, and put him on his beast and brought him to the inn, and like Saul when he was journing toward Damascus and he heard the voice calling to him and he fell to the ground and had to be led into Damascus.

These guests did not come of themselves, they had to be gathered or brought in. Neither had they done anything to merit being bidden to the feast, for both the bad and the good were there, and they were furnished with a garment (for the occasion) which was not of their own weaving.

What is this wedding garment? How may it be acquired, and how may we be able to discern it from some other garment? We are never clothed with this garment until we are stripped of all the Babylonish, garments of self-righteousness and washed pure and white in the blood of the Lamb, and then we are robed in this beautiful garment, which is the righteousness of Christ. For though your sins be as scarlet, they shall be as white as snow; though they be red like crimson, they shall be as wool. This robe is woven throughout without seam in the mill of tribulation. The ground work is humility, and it is closely woven, or knit together, by the cords of love, and it is embroidered with the older threads of faith, hope and charity, and the most beautiful, as well as the greatest, of these is charity. Not charity in an earthly sense, as the giving of gold to hide a multitude of Sins, although gold is good in its place, yet all of this precious metal which is in the ore, together with all that has ever been taken out and refined, can never buy one of these wedding garments, for it cannot be valued with the gold of Ophir, neither shall silver be weighed for the price thereof. The gold and tbe crystal cannot equal it, and the exchange of it shall not be for jewels of fine gold. The topaz of Ethiopia shall not equal it, neither shall it be valued with pure gold. When once clothed with this beautiful garment, which is incorruptible, it endureth forever, and its beauty never fades, and it will ever admit us to the feast. This was the feast which Solomon called to our attention in his Son, when he said, He brought me to the banqueting-house, and his banner over me was love. But Solomon did not come there of himself, for be says, He brought me to the banqueting-house, and when at tbe feast where the banner over us is love it is a feast indeed. As the queen of Sheba said of Solomon's house and his table, his servants and his wisdom, which were a type of this kingdom, and this table, and of these servants, the half has not been told, and there was no spirit left in her, she had become as a little child.

She was then one of the halt and the lame and the blind, for it is they who are gathered here and made whole, and when seated at this table their lame feet are hidden underneath the table and their imperfections are not seen. The blind are given eyes of faith to see such beauties as natural eyes never beheld. The tired ones who have journeyed find rest; the hungry are fed on the manna and feast upon the Pascal Lamb. It matters not where the table is spread, it is the table of the Lord,

and every guest who has this garment on is bidden to the feast by him, and although Paul may call it his table, or Apollos may call it his table, Paul may plant and Apollos water, but God giveth the increase. Thanks to the Giver of every good and perfect gift, the giving and dispensing, of this beautiful garment are not intrusted into the hands of erring mortals such as we, for if it were there is no doubt that many for whom it was intended, and who wear it most graciously, would be stripped of its every vestige. Therefore, before attempting *to* bind or cast out one of these guests let us first make sure that they have not on the wedding garment. For Jesus said, ***"Whoso shall offend one of these little ones which believe in me, it were better for him if a millstone were hanged about his neck, and that he were drowned in the depth of the sea."*** Woe unto the world because of offences, for offences must needs be, but woe to that man by whom the offence cometh.

This garment is also mentioned in Isaiah lii. 1: Awake, awake; put on thy strength, O Zion; put on thy beautiful garments, O Jerusalem, for henceforth there shall no more come into thee the uncircumcised and the unclean. But every wearer of this, garment has a certain sense of both fear and hope. Of fear as did Paul when he said in *1 Cor. ix. 24-27,* ***"Know ye not that they which run in a race run all, but one receiveth the prize? So run, that ye may obtain. And every man that striveth for the mastery is temperate in all things. Now they do it to obtain a corruptible crown; but we are incorruptible. I therefore so run, not as uncertainly; so fight I, not as one that beateth the air: but I keep under my body, and bring it into subjection; lest that by any means, when I have preached to others, I myself become a castaway."*** The poet has brought this to our attention in the following lines:

"Did I meet no trials here,
No temptation by the way.
Might I not with reason fear
I should be a castaway?"

Then a sense of hope, as mentioned by Paul in Col. i. 5, 6, "For the hope which is laid up for you in heaven whereof ye heard before in the word of truth of the gospel; which is come unto you, as it is in all the world; and bringeth forth fruit, as it doth also in you, since the day ye heard of it, and knew the grace of God in truth." Then we understand that it is by these fruits we shall know them, therefore it is by these fruits we may discern those who have this garment on. What then are these fruits? This question is answered in Gal. v. 22, 23: The fruit of the Spirit is love, joy, peace, longsuffering, gentleness, goodness, faith, meekness, temperance; against such there is no law. If we

live in the Spirit let us also walk in the Spirit. Let us be not desirous of vainglory, provoking one another, envying one another. Paul has given us further evidence by which we may discern the wearer of this garment, as this garment is not worn by the dead, but is worn by the living, as we were all dead in trespasses and in sins, and in order to wear this garment we must first pass from death unto life, and Paul says, We know we have passed from death unto life, because we love the brethren; and, as Paul says, it is through the hope which is laid up for us that these fruits are brought forth, and as Jesus is the christian's hope, these fruits come to us not of ourselves, but through him, as it is he who hath clothed us with his garment.

"For Jesus is the christian's hope,
Wrought in us by God's power;
It holds the weak believer up
In the distressing hour."

It is this fear and this hope which are given us of the Lord, which saves us from the fall. May it be appointed unto them who are anointed of the Lord, to preach good tidings unto the meek, that he may send them to bind up the broken-hearted, to proclaim the acceptable day of the Lord and the day of vengenance of our God, to comfort all that mourn, to appoint unto them that mourn in Zion, to give unto them beauty for ashes, the oil of joy for mourning, the garment of praise for the spirit of heaviness; that they may be called trees of righteousness, the planting of the Lord, that he might be glorified. Therefore awake, awake, put on thy strength, O Zion; put on thy beautiful garments, O Jerusalem, that the King who hath chosen these guests, and this Bridegroom, the chiefest among ten thousand, and altogether lovely, for whom this feast was prepared, may be glorified in thee, and thou in him.

Alfred E. Titus
Trenton, N.J.

ADMONITION TO DO GOOD

New Vernon, N.Y., April 16, 1834.

"But to do good, and to communicate, forget not." - Heb. xiii. 16.

Thus wrote the inspired apostle Paul, from Italy, to the saints at Jerusalem; and as the middle wall of partition is effectually thrown down, which consisted in meats and drinks, and divers washings, carnal ordinances, and a worldly sanctuary, &c, there is henceforth no distinction to be observed in the church of God; all are made one, in Christ Jesus our Lord. Hence we infer that the above admonition applies to the saints among

the Gentiles with the same force as to those among the Jews.

But as in relation to all other scriptures, so with this, it has its appropriate meaning, and may not be wrested from that meaning with impunity.

We have been led to an examination of this text, by the frequent use to which it has been applied by the advocates of the New Divinity schemes of the day. In the absence of scriptural authority for the popular faith and practices of the great majority of professors, they have endeavored to cover their motives by a reference to this text; let the object to be effected, or the manner of accomplishing it, be what it may, this text is brought forward as a divine warrant. Thus, for instance: The Roman Catholic would say that saying mass, worshiping the Virgin, and advocating their doctrine, is in the meaning of this text to do good; and the paying tithes to the church, and money for the absolution of their sins to the Catholic priesthood, or for the deliverance of the departed spirits of their relatives from purgatory, is to communicate, in the sense of this scripture.

Another tells us that it should be understood differently; and so we find that men professing to be teachers in Israel do not agree. But, is there no rule given by which we are to know the mind of the Lord, as to what is in his estimation, and what is not, good? Are we indeed left to grope about in the dark, and for the want of a better, to employ human wisdom and providence as our rule, and to conclude that the answering of our own feelings and judgment in our decision will be satisfactory to the sovereign Judge of quick and dead? Let the apostles answer. Peter says, *"We have a more sure word of prophecy, whereunto we do well to take heed,"* (how long?) *"until the day dawns, and the day-star arise in our hearts."*-2 Peter i.19.And Paul says, *"All scripture is given by inspiration of God, and is profitable for doctrine, for reproof, for correction, for instruction in righteousness; that the man of God may be perfect, thoroughly furnished unto all good works."- 2 Tim. ii.16, 17.* Here then we find a rule for our proceeding, as the children of the kingdom, and as the men of God, we are thoroughly furnished to all good works. This rule will answer all necessary purposes unto the men of God; they are amply provided for. And while the nominal professor will attempt to justify his conduct in joining with and contending for the unscriptural institutions of the day, upon the general principle of doing good, without considering that "There is a way that seemeth right to a man, but the end thereof are the way of death, " the man of God, who feareth the Lord and trembleth at his word, will in all his religious pursuits regard the word of God as his only rule of faith and practice, and disclaim all religious works as evil,

however fair they may seem, that are without example or precept in the good book.

Elder G. Beebe

ELD. GRIFFIN TO ELD. McGOUGH

Covin, Alabama

Elder and Mrs. W. G. McGough,
Nauvoo, Alabama

Dearly Beloved Brother and Sister: I am mailing you the minutes of the church conference and the work of the presbytery on the day of your ordination. I will, as I am blessed of the Lord, get your credentials to you as soon as I can get them signed by all members of the presbytery.

I am still rejoicing that the dear Lord has called you into the work of the ministry. I feel to know that many trials and affliction await you. But be of good cheer, my brother, for they awaited your Saviour, as well as the eminent apostle Paul (Mat; 16:21; 20:18, 19; Acts 20:22, 23). There is no calling of earth that is worthy of comparison to this calling of God. Every calling and vocation of the earth has to do with the handling of perishing objects, things which are seen, things which do not have anything at all to do with the kingdom of heaven. But your new work is taking from the hand of Christ the things of his, and giving it to the sheep. May the Lord bless you to remember that your preaching must all come from him before it will prove comforting and profitable to the household of faith.

While I am glad that God has verified his promise to his people of sending them servants, I have a tender feeling for you as you go into the work. Many times you will come in home with a heart broken by unthinking people - the very people that you are striving to serve with the ability God has given you. The word of thoughtless brethren and sisters will often pierce your heart to the quick. I feel to exhort you carefully to bear hardness as a good soldier (2 Tim. 2 :3). I do not mean to tell you that it will not hurt; I do not mean to hint that it will not make any difference. It will hurt; and sometimes you will feel that your misery is more than you can bear. But if the Lord gives you this grace to think, always remember that it is the greatest of blessings to be counted worthy in the Lord Jesus Christ to bear persecutions and to suffer for his sake.

The minister finds himself in a quandary many times. The flesh will rise up for sympathy and for the mastery. It is deceiving slipping up unawares and making sly suggestions to you. Watch this, dear brother, and should you get up on Sunday mornirig and something suggest to you that but few will come today, and perhaps it will be alright for you to go to this singing or to that picnic, may God give you grace to say, Get behind, Satan. Be

alert for these thoughts,for I assure you that they will arise, but never give them place.

Just here is another deadly suggestion that will come your way: often somebody is going to praise some elder in your presence. Sometimes it wlll be done a seductive intention, but whether thoughtlessly or intentional, never let it upset you. Always remember that if your brethren think more of themselves if the Old Baptists are knowing some men after the flesh, that God will take care of the matter and sift out the all ungodliness and fleshly works; and remember, if the Lord has been pleased to grace your yoke fellows to preach to the satisfaction of the flock more acceptably than yourself, that they as well as you, are in his hands to do with as seemeth good to him.

I do not hesitate to tell you to avoid arguments. They have never settled anything. But here is another place that calls for extreme carefulness and watching. Always be ready to give a reason of your hope, but let it be in the right place. You do not want to be found in a saloon or like places defending the doctrine of God our Saviour; you do not want to be heard crying on the street corners; you do not want to try to mix your religion and your call to the ministry with your daily business life. No, none of that at all. But if you are accosted at your work; if you are run down by men; if any inquirer comes asking of you; if, in any way, as long as you have a right to be where you are, always step right up and give a reason for your hope. I do not believe in debates that Old Baptists seek out, and where they accost other people and hurl challenges in their face, but neither do I believe that the Apostles would have run from any assailant of the doctrine of God our Saviour. I would admonish you to be careful about this.

You have a fine trio of children. It is wonderful that the Lord has given them to you. Carry them to church with you, but do not be despotic about it. Remember that you are still in the world, and that an Old Baptist should be a good citizen. Your children must go to school, and they need to be a part of that school to get all the benefit. Do not try to force Old Baptist doctrine on your children, but do teach them obedience and good morals. Never, dear kindred, advocate in the presence of your children, nor of anyone else, that indifference to right standards of living as a part of Old Baptist doctrine. It is not the truth. And by all means, cultivate the friendship *of* the young, teaching them good behavior always, and admonishing them carefully in clean habits and moral and upright thinking. Urge Old Baptist parents to carry their children to church and admonish the children to honor their father and mother by going. My brother and sister, remember that you will have false brethren to contend with. The church of Jesus Christ has always

had some deadweight or deadwood it it. This is an inert load that must be carried along, and I warn you, that it always has a tendency to pull down the balance of the church. Watch this, and be aware *of* its slippery attention to you. Oftimes it will pay you little notice until it sees an opportunity to curse you. Do not be a tool of anybody; do not carry a torch for another; do not take up with a brother's hobby and support it for him. Be as careful as you can; but when you are mistaken; take steps to correct your behaviour, but do not go around trying to prop yourself up before brethren. If you are guilty of a wrong, quit it at once; if you are not guilty, live in a way that the Old Baptists will know that, you are not guilty. Never go around with a pocket full of letters trying to bolster up your position or to establish your faithfulness.

I feel again like telling you to not be sorry for yourself before your congregations. Do not run yourself down before them, telling them that you are a wild desperado. An humble confession of your sins is commendable anywhere, but belittling yourself is not preaching the gospel of peace. And above everything else, do not boast of your ignorance, nor slyly hint at the learning of an educated brother, I have always felt that I would like to know more about the grace of God, and about good language and good manners. I would admonish you, sister McGough, to watch your husband's manners in the pulpit, and if he develops a bad way of expression or an ungraceful gesture to tell him so.

If you go to church anywhere, other than to one of your own appointments, you must wait the pleasure often about going into the house to start the song sevice. Then wait their pleasure about when preaching service starts, but when you are asked into the pulpit, get up and go forward in an orderly manner. Do not use too much of the pastor's time, especially while you are young in the work of the ministry. I do not mean by this that you must be forward, but I mean to tell you that it is not becoming in a minister to be slothful about his Master's call to this work.

In conclusion, I do not tell you these things because I know how to preach. I am just as helpless as you are in the matter. I tell you these things because I love you. I know by bitter experience what you will face time and again. When I began to exercise in public. I got very little notice from the older brethren. I have noticed this all along that the older ones seemed to resent the presence of a boy in the ministry. I have felt to encourage, rather than to discourage. I do not feel that God will ever call a man to preach, and then call me to help qualify him by ignoring him, or by indifferent treatment. Rather, I feel like that you are my. Yokefellow, and the load will be heavy to both of us, and that it is easier pulling together than it is

working at cross-purposes.

May the God of all grace be your daysman, working in you that which is Well pleasing in his sight.

Lois joins me in love to you both.

Yours in a precious hope,
William D. Griffin

Sent to the Signs by SisterEdrie R. Clifton

"My soul fainteth for thy salvation: but I hope in thy word." - Psalm cxix. 81.

How difficult, for the most part, it is, and we may add, how rare to be able to realise for ourselves, with any degree of abiding permanency, a sweet experimental sense of, and an assured interest in those spiritual blessings with which, so far as we are believers in the Son of God, we are blessed in heavenly places in Christ Jesus. Glimpses, glances, transient views, sips and tastes, drops and crumbs sweet beyond expression whilst they last, but rarely given and soon gone, are, generallly speaking, all we seem to get after much hard labour, many cries, earnest entreaties, and vehement longings before the Lord, as he presents himself to our faith, seated on the throne of his grace. How many there are who are daily and sometimes almost hourly crying out, if not in the exact words, yet in the substance of them:

"O come, thou much-expected guest;
Lord Jesus, quickly come!"

And yet how long he seems to delay his coming! How continually are they looking upward till eyes and heart seem alike to fail, waiting for his appearing more than they that watch for the morning; how willing to make any sacrifice, to do anything, be anything, or bear anything, if he would but manifest himself to their souls. How often are they searching and examining their hearts, lips, and lives, to see if there be any evil way in them which makes him hide his lovely face, and not drop one word into their longing breasts, whereby they might hold sweet communion with him! How they desire to be blessed with real contrition of heart, and godly sorrow for their sins, and be melted and dissolved at his feet, under a sight and sense of his bleeding, dying love!

But whence spring all these longing looks waiting expectations? Do not all those earnest desires and

vehement longings shew that those in whom they so continually are found are begotten again to a lively hope, by the resurrection of Jesus Christ from the dead? It is divine life in their souls which is the spring and source of these inward breathings, lookings, and longings; and this divine life arises out of a new and spiritual birth, which is itself the fruit of the resurrection of Jesus Christ from the dead. It is not the still-born child that cries; it is the cry of the living child which so goes to the heart of the mother. Thus the cries of which we have spoken shew that there is life. But with life there is hope; for why should a man be ever crying after waiting for, and anxiously expecting a blessing which he has no hope ever to obtain? If, then, these had no living hope, would they cry? There are no cries in a dead hope. It is because the grace of hope in their breasts is, like every other grace of the Spirit, alive unto God, that it acts in union with faith and love, to bring them and keep them earnest, sincere, and unwearied before the throne, expecting and anticipating what God has promised to bestow on those who wait upon him.

J.C. Philpot

PSALM 23

A Psalm of David.

The Lord is my shepherd; I shall not want.

He maketh me to lie down in green pastures: he leadeth me beside the still waters.

He restoreth my soul: he leadeth me in the paths of righteousness for his name's sake.

Yea, though I walk through the valley of the shadow of death, I will fear no evil: for thou art with me; thy rod and thy staff they comfort me.

Thou preparest a table before me in the presence of mine enemies: thou anointest my head with oil; my cup runneth over.

Surely goodness and mercy shall follow me all the days of my life: and I will dwell in the house of the Lord for ever.

MEETINGS

NOTICE

JULY 4TH ANNUAL MEETING

The July 4th meeting, which was previously held at Payne's Creek Church, will be held at the Head of the River Church on July 4th, 2003.

Elder Hale Terry, Moderator

CONTRIBUTIONS

FOR MAY 2003

Albert Krewatch, DE 25.00
Grover Plybon, VA 10.00
Andrew Agee, VA 5.00
Rlee Houchins, VA 5.00
Robert Thomas, AR 5.00
A Friend, IL 10.00
Rachel Smith, NC 5.00
C. H. Jones, TN 5.00
Eld. J.Y. McCormick, GA 5.00
In memory of
Bro. Rufus Jacks, AL. 25.00
Pauline Jones, TX 100.00
Timothy Barron, TX 5.00

OBITUARIES

SISTER BROOKIE J. STEWART

On January 4, 2003 Sister Brookie Stewart came to the end of her earthly journey, having lived 96 years. She was the daughter of Gustave M. and Cora Turlington Stewart. She received her education in the Harnett, County schools and Duke University. After teaching school for several years she was employed for 29 1/2 years with Durham-Southern Railroads as Clerk and Station Agent serving Durham, Erwin, Angier and Fuquay-Varina, North Carolina.

On September 3, 1927 she was received into the fellowship of Angier Primitive Baptist Church and was baptized the following day by Elder C. B. Hall. In April 1954 Sister Brookie was received into the fellowship of Durham Primitive Baptist Church on Confession of Faith and she remained a lovely and faithful member until her death.

Sister Brookie had received a hope in Jesus Christ when she was very young and this became the prime focus of her life. She was a lover of the Doctrine of Election, Predestination and Salvation by Grace. For most of her life, her weekends were spent visiting, among our churches, or helping *her parents* extend hospitality to ministers and other members visiting in Eastern North Carolina. Their home was for many years a delightful gathering place for the Old Baptists.

Brookie was a soft-spoken woman who could, if necessary, disagree with others while being careful to treat them with love and respect due believers in the Lord. She lived among her family and brethren with a gentle spirit and quiet dignity-

preferring their company and fellowship in her personal life while at the same time she was deeply respected in her community.

During the last two years of her life she was confined to her room but the Lord granted her an amazing measure of patience as she waited to be taken Home. ***"All the days of my appointed time will I wait till my change come." Job 14:14.***

While blessed with a keen intellect, sharp memory and a delightful dry wit she said that the most treasured of her blessings was the hope that she felt she received from the Lord, that He had died for her sins and given her a sweet hope of Heaven.

Brookie is survived by her sister-in-law, Mary Stewart of Dunn, North Carolina, two nieces, Carol Sizemore of Erwin, North Carolina and Marcia Norris of Raleigh, North Carolina and several grand nieces and nephews.

Her funeral was conducted by Elder C.B. Davis and Elder Cleo Robertson at Skinner's Funeral Home in Dunn, North Carolina. Burial was in her family plot in Coats City Cemetery.

Written by request,
Catherine M. Humbarger, Clerk

BRO. COLEY SPANGLER STRADER

Brother Coley Strader was born on July 28, 1914 to Lewis Benton and Betty Elizabeth Strader. On March 6, 2003 his Lord called him home. In addition to his parents, his precious wife of over 50 years, Sister Mildred Carroll Strader, his oldest daughter, Janice Strader Nueun, seven brothers, and three sisters preceded him in death. Left to mourn his passing is his son, Jerry and wife Brenda, his daughter, Colleen Shumaker, eight grandchildren, and five great grandchildren. His funeral was conducted by Elder Haywood Wray, Elder Raymond Goad, and by his pastor, Elder Kenneth Key at Dan River Primitive Baptist Church followed by his body being laid to rest in the church cemetery to await that call from on high, ***"Come ye blessed of my Father, inherit the kingdom prepared for you from the foundation of the world." (Matthew 25:34)***

Brother Coley asked for a home in the church and was received into fellowship on May 24,1959. His former pastor, Elder David Spangler, baptized him. As it was related to me, Brother Lloyd French came running to embrace him and said, "I knew it, I knew it", and Brother Spangler said, "Well, Brother Coley, we had just about given up on you" as Sister Mildred had joined the

church several years prior to that. In 1965 he was ordained as a deacon and blessed to serve the church faithfully until he was no longer physically able to do so.

There aren't enough words to relate what a blessing he was, not just to our church but to all of our sister churches and associations. As Sister Mildred Graham said, "he was a good deacon. He did so much and he did it so quietly." He was, as Brother Wray described, "a brother who was always there." For me what made Brother Coley so very special is best described in the words of Elder Richard Campbell, "...he had the knack of making each person that he met feel as though meeting them was the most important event in his life that day, a rare gift." His favorite hymn was "I know that my Redeemer lives; What comfort this sweet sentence gives." He would always say, "The Lord has been good to me. I've had a good life."

Brother Coley always had a warm smile and a warm embrace for his brethren. His countenance, at those times, portrayed the words of the hymn writer on page 240:

"...How sweet to my soul is communion with saints!
To find at the banquet of mercy there's room,
And feel in the presence of Jesus at home!"

It is written in John 13:34, "A new commandment I give unto you, That ye love one another as I have loved you, that ye also love one another." I've known Brother Coley most my life, and I don't know anyone who has been more blessed to live this scripture. He didn't seek recognition - he simply did what the Lord blessed him to do, with joy.

He wouldn't want us to praise him because he believed as is written in *2 Corinthians 4:7, "But we have this treasure in earthen vessels, that the excellency of the power may be of God, and not of us." "For it is God which worketh in you both to will and to do of his good pleasure." (Philippians 2:13)*

May his family, most especially Brother Allen Carroll, who was so faithful to be there for him, and all of us, who miss him so greatly, be blessed to feel that the eternal God is our refuge, *"and underneath are the everlasting arms" (Deuteronomy 33:27).* And, may we all be blessed with that brotherly love that the Lord so magnified in Brother Coley's earthen vessel. In all things, may the Lord be praised.

Submitted by one who had the utmost respect and love for him,

Mary Hawkins

Signs of the Times

DEVOTED TO THE OLD SCHOOL BAPTIST CAUSE

" The Sword of the Lord and of Gideon "

VOL. 171 MEADOWS OF DAN, VA., AUGUST 2003 NO. 8

SIGNS OF THE TIMES

ISSN - 0199 - 0063

Subscription price $15.00 per year - $25.00 two years

Published monthly by
SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.

Elder Wm. Hale Terry
Circulation Manager and Treasurer
Phone (276) 398-2923

EDITORS

Elder Kenneth R. Key
721 Willard Street
Greensboro, N.C. 27405
Phone (336) 273-7464

Elder Wm. Hale Terry
202 Carousel Lane
Meadows of Dan, Va.24120-4403
Phone (276) 398-2923

ASSOCIATE EDITORS

Elder Richard H. Campbell
2171 Allen Court
Germantown, Tenn. 38138
Phone (901) 753-7791

Elder C.B. Davis, Jr.
1251 Paynes Tavern Rd.
Roxboro, N.C. 27573
Phone (336) 599-7236

Elder C. C. Wilbanks
217 Bastrop Drive
Monroe, Louisiana 71203
Phone (318) 343-5473

Elder J. B. Farmer
6373 N. State Hwy 7
Grayson, Ky. 41143
(606) 474-4327

All letters for this paper containing subscriptions and remittances, should be mailed to Elder Wm. Hale Terry, 202 Carousel Lane, Meadows of Dan, Va. 24120-4403. All articles and letters for publication, all notices of meetings and all obituaries should be mailed to Elder Kenneth R. Key, 721 Willard Street, Greensboro, N.C. 27405

SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.
202 Carousel Lane, Meadows of Dan, Va. 24120-4403

POEM

IT IS THEN I SHALL DIE.

When springtime appears in her beautiful robe,
And the scene is a feast to the eye,
When woodlands are singing with melody sweet,
Is it then, is it then, I shall die,
When summer has come with her bright golden days,
And the hours seem swiftly to fly,
When softly the breezes are floating along,
Is it then, is it then, I shall die,
When autumn-dear autumn-his entrance has made,
And the hand of decay we decry,
When flowers are fading and passing away,
Is it then, is it then, I shall die,
When winter is here, in his desolate form,
And the rough winds mournfully sigh
Like a requiem sad, through the leafless boughs,
Is it then, is it then, I shall die,
The Giver of life-the Creator of all,
Enthroned in His kingdom on high,
Whenever He calls, it is then I shall go,
It is then, it is then I shall die.

THE foregoing poem was composed by the late Nannie B. Edwards.

CONTENTS

EDITORIAL 170
Elder R. H. Campbell

VOICES OF THE PAST 174
G. R.
Isaac R. Greathouse
Elder Silas H. Durand
L.

MEETINGS 189

CONTRIBUTIONS 189

OBITUARIES 189
Sis. Jeanie Short Murphy
Sister Corinna (Connie) Page
Cindy Underwood Parsons
Sister Susie Mayhew Willis

EDITORIAL

And you hath he quickened, who were dead in trespasses and in sin:" (Eph 3:1)

Elder R. H. Campbell

This scripture is found in Paul's epistle to the church at Ephesus, and it is one of the most pertinent verses to be found in all of the written word, to those who have been thus exercised. Paul addressed this epistle, to the church at Ephesus, and to the faithful in Christ Jesus, which makes it equally relevant to every heir of grace in all ages of time. It is just as applicable to the churches, and to the faithful in Christ Jesus, in this day as it was to the faithful and those in the church at Ephesus; and this being true, it sets at naught many of the claims which are advocated by many so called "Christians" today. They believe that they were "saved from sin" because they accepted Jesus as their Lord and Savior, and then went to work helping him build his kingdom, by witnessing unto others and converting them to God. This is quite a difference from the above text, wouldn't you say? One group's faith is in God, his Son Jesus Christ and the Holy Ghost for their salvation, and the others faith is in themselves, and what they can do if they will just make the first move.

The text says, you hath he quickened who were dead in trespasses and in sin, and this means to me, that they were in this condition at the time of their quickening. They were not quickened because they had made a decision to serve him, because that determination was made before the foundation of the world, as Paul stated, ***(Eph 1:3-5) "According as he hath chosen us in him, before the foundation of the world, that we should be holy and without blame before him in love: Having predestinated us unto the adoption of children by Jesus Christ to himself, according to the good pleasure of his will, To the praise of his grace, wherein he hath made***

us accepted in the beloved." Now, who is really the accepted in this determination, and who is the elector?

I believe that when the apostle Paul wrote this text he is referring to his own conversion, for he was just as antagonistic toward the church as he had ever been, when suddenly the light, which was brighter than the noon day sun, shined round about him and he fell to the ground. He was a quickened individual from that instant forward, and for the rest of his life he was a different person, and there is no evidence he was even thinking of God at the time of this change, at least, if he was, he did not mention it. His intent, at that particular moment in this mission, was to destroy the Church of Christ; and exterminate this sect of people, who were so adamant in their beliefs, and who taught a doctrine foreign to the Jewish faith.

In fact, in relating his experience, he said, *(Gal 1:13-17) "For ye have heard of my conversion in time past in the Jews religion, how that beyond measure I persecuted the church of God, and wasted it: And profited in the Jews religion above many my equals in mine own nation, being more exceedingly zealous of the traditions of my fathers. But when it pleased God, who separated me from my mother's womb, and called me by his grace, to reveal his Son in me that I might preach him among the heathen; immediately I conferred not with flesh and blood: Neither went I up to Jerusalem to them which were apostles before me; but I went into Arabia, and returned again unto Damascus."* He is saying, when it pleased God to quicken me, I began immediately to preach the gospel to the Christians, and also to the Gentiles to whom I was sent. Now, this would have been the perfect time for him to have related anything that he had contributed to this change, or any qualification that he had, but he simply said, when it pleased God; no other contingency or condition involved as a reason for his change. He certainly did not claim that his service unto God, under the law, was in any way beneficial to him, in fact, he said that he did all of those things which had done previously under the law, in ignorance and unbelief. This is where all men are, in the flesh; in ignorance and unbelief, as far as spirituality is concerned. He did not even go to those who were apostles before him to inquire about the doctrine, he had received his commission and the message that he was to take to the people, and he had received it directly from its author.

Every heir of grace is dead in trespasses and in sin, until they are born again, which is the quickening referred to in the above text, and just as they contributed nothing to their natural birth into the world of nature, they contribute nothing to their being born into the Spiritual kingdom. When one is dead, there is nothing

that they can do about anything, and with their being dead in trespasses and in sin, they certainly cannot bring about a change within themselves and get, from the natural to the spiritual realm, and into fellowship with God. The natural man; will not admit that he is dead in trespasses and sin, because he is not aware that he is. He has no spiritual experience or knowledge upon which to make this determination, but the scriptures declare that he is a dead alien sinner, as respecting godliness.

He can only compare himself to others, in nature, who are in the same depraved state and destitute condition as he himself is; he says that he is just as good as they are, and none of them realize the deplorable condition that they are all in. Paul said, speaking of these, and all men before they are quickened, *(Eph 2:12-13) "That at that time ye were without Christ, being aliens from the commonwealth of Israel; and strangers from the covenant of promise, having no hope, and without God in the world: But now in Christ Jesus ye who sometimes were far off are made nigh by the blood of Christ."* This quickening, by the Holy Spirit, is the first indication that they have of the kingdom of heaven, and then, for the first time, they know just how foreign the natural realm is to the spiritual realm, and are aware of the great gulf that lies between these two extremes. It is easily understood therefore why these, who have been quickened, will not accept the theory that is advanced by others that they can transcend this great gulf by their own abilities or wisdom.

Being dead in trespasses and in sin, is where Adam was after he partook of the tree of the knowledge of good and evil, and judgment was passed upon him, the death that God had told him that he would experience when, he partook of the fruit of the only tree forbidden to him. This judgment was also passed upon all of his posterity as well, for they were all in him when the judgment was pronounced, and there is nothing that he, or they, can do to recover themselves from this wretched condition. If he could do that, he could just as easily have refused to accept the condemnation originally, but man cannot contend with God, or even question why he does things as he does, or why things are with them as they are.

Adam was separated from God and the environment into which he was originally created, and placed in the hostile world of nature, which is Satan's domain, told that the ground was cursed for his sake, and that in sorrow he would eat of it all the days of his life. God told him that thorns and thistles would it bring forth and that he should eat the herbs of the field by the sweat of his brow, until he returned to the ground from which he was taken. When Cain offered unto God a sacrifice, of the fruit of the ground, it was not acceptable unto him, because it came from

the ground, which had been cursed for Adam's sake. This is the condemnation under which the natural man has lived since that time, and will all of his life; unless he is one of those referred to in the text above.

This quickening, or new birth, is the manner in which it is made manifest that he is one of a very elect people, *(II Cor 5:17-18) "Therefore if any man be in Christ, he is a new creature: old things are passed away; behold all things are become new. And all things are of God, who hath reconciled us to himself by Jesus Christ, and hath given us the ministry of reconciliation, To wit, that God was in Christ, reconciling the world unto himself, not imputing their trespasses unto them; and hath committed unto us the word of reconciliation."* Having said this, and it being supported by the scriptures, how can the man, who is dead in trespasses and in sin, hope to perform this miracle when he cannot even receive the things of the Spirit of God: for they are foolishness unto him, neither can he know them because they are spiritually discerned. They cannot, and for anyone to say that they can just proves that they know not whereof they speak.

That should settle it once and for all, if people could actually believe what they read in the bible, but there are always those who, as Jesus told some on one occasion, *(John 6:36) "But I say unto you, That ye also have seen me, and believe not."* Seeing, reading or being told these things does not necessarily enable one to believe, because, unless they are given eyes to see, ears to hear and hearts to understand, spiritually, they will not believe it even though it be told and shown to them. The reason being that these things are contrary to everything that they have ever known, been taught or experienced in the flesh. They can only understand things in nature by way of cause and effect, and since they cannot see the cause with their natural eyes, they cannot understand the effect. As one elder once said, these things are not reasonable to the natural man; he cannot, and will never, understand the mystery of godliness, with the wisdom of this world.

Paul said, *(Eph 3:8-10) "Unto me, who am less than the least of all saints, is this grace given, that I should preach among the Gentiles the unsearchable riches of Christ; and to make all men see what is the fellowship of the mystery, which from the beginning of the world hath been hid in God, who created all things by Jesus Christ: To the intent that now unto principalities and powers in heavenly places might be known by the church the manifold wisdom of God."* This was the purpose of Paul's calling, and all others who have been called and sent forth, that the mystery, of godliness might be made known unto the church. It all begins with the quickening, first in hearts of

those who have been made ambassadors for Christ, to reconcile unto God, those who have also been quickened, and made alive in Christ. Their reconciliation unto God, is in their being made aware, by faith and their experience that Christ has been made sin for them, he who knew no sin; and his righteousness has been imputed unto them, and therefore they stand spotless before God.

This quickening by the Holy Ghost, is the foundation upon which the whole hope of things eternal is based; without it, they would have no spiritual life, no understanding of the mystery of godliness, no love for God or his Son Jesus Christ, nor the joys that are experienced in the love and fellowship of the brethren. There would be no hope of the resurrection and eternal life and the things that are so dear and precious to the saints, but, because of the quickening, all of these things are, unto the saints, the earnest of their inheritance which is laid up for those that have been so exercised.

Paul said, *(I Cor 3:11) "For other foundation can no man lay than that is laid, which is Christ Jesus."* All of these things are but their evidence that this foundation is of the world that they should be holy and without blame before him in love: and are but being made manifest, in time, by their being quickened unto eternal life by the Holy Ghost.

In bonds of love;
Richard H. Campbell

VOICES OF THE PAST

GENESIS XLIV. 12.

"And the cup was found in Benjamin's sack."

The sons of Jacob had already been down to Egypt for corn, and had left Simeon there bound and in prison. When the corn was gone their father said unto them, ***"Go again, and buy us a little food."*** Judah assured his father they could not possibly go unless Benjamin accompanied them. Jacob hesitated for he had lost Joseph, and Benjamin, the only remaining child of his beloved wife Rachel, was very dear to him, but at last he bade them take of the fruit and carry it down to the man as a present, also said he, Take double money in your hand, and the money that ye brought again in the mouth of your sacks carry it again in your hand, and take Benjamin, and Jacob concluded, ***"If I be bereaved of my children, I am bereaved."*** They returned to Egypt with Benjamin, and when Joseph saw them he commanded the ruler of his house to slay and make ready, for these men shall dine with me at noon. The brethren were filled with fear be-

cause they were brought into Joseph's house, thinking that Joseph sought occasion against them. They communed with the steward of Joseph's house regarding the money that was returned in their sacks, but he said, "Peace be to you! fear not." When Joseph came home they bowed themselves to him to the earth, and he lifted up his eyes and saw his brother Benjamin, his own mother's son, and said, ***"Is this your younger brother, of whom ye spake unto me? And he said, God be gracious unto thee, my son."*** Joseph made haste, for his bowels did yearn upon his brother, he sought where to weep, and entered Into his chamber and wept there. After he had washed his face and refreshed himself, he commanded his servants to set on bread. His brethren were then seated before him, the first-born according to his birthright and the youngest according to his youth, and the men marvelled one at another, and Joseph sent messes unto them from before him, but Benjamin's mess was five times so much as any of theirs. Then Joseph commanded his steward to fill their sacks with food, as much as they could carry, to put every man's money in his sack's mouth, and to put his silver cup in the sack's mouth of the youngest, as well as his corn money. When they were gone out of the city, and not yet far off, Joseph commanded the steward," Up, follow after the men; and when thou dost overtake them, say unto them, Wherefore have ye rewarded evil for good? ***"He overtook them and spake unto them these same words. Then took they down every man his sack to the ground and opened every man his sack. The search began at the eldest and left at the youngest, and the cup was found in Benjamin's sack."***

We shall here cease to follow the narrative, as our intention is to write of the cup in its spiritual significance, also of the characters with whom this cup is found. Rachel, the beloved wife of Jacob, bare his two sons: Joseph first, and then Benjamin. Jacob loved Joseph more than all his sons, and Benjamin, being the youngest, was also greatly beloved, for it is written, Jacob's life was bound up in the lad's life. Joseph was therefore Benjamin's elder brother, and Joseph being a lively type of Christ. Benjamin to our understanding is a wonderful type of the church in the gospel dispensation. The steward is the servant of Joseph, and represents the gospel ministers, who are stewards of the manifold, grace of God. It was the steward who ministered to the brethren when in distress over their returned money. He said, ***"Peace be to you! fear not: your God, and the God of your father, hath given you treasure in your sacks."*** He it was also who searched the sacks, he stood in Joseph's stead and spoke the words

given him by Joseph. He also declared that they had the divining cup, and they denied it, for the thing was impossible with them; so wherever there are those whose iniquities encompass them around, they stand before their Judge self-condemned, depending entirely upon the mercy of him with whom they have to do. Such in their confession deny that they have the cup. The cup represents the sorrows, travail and separation which Joseph experienced while passing through the afflictions that were his lot according to God's purpose. The cup therefore was a type of the cup of our Lord Jesus Christ. He came down to the Egypt of this world where he was crucified, was sold by his brethren, and at Gethsemane he said, *"My soul is exceeding sorrowful, even unto death."* He fell on his face and prayed, saying, Oh my Father, if it be possible, let this cup pass from me! *"nevertheless, not as I will, but as thou wilt."*

"How bitter that cup, no heart can conceive,
Which he drank quite up that sinner's might live."

As Joseph partook of his cup he divined the very things transpiring in his life to be according to the purpose of God revealed to him in the two dreams given him long before. It was in a Sense of loneliness he partook of that cup. It could not be shared with the Egyptians, he was alone. As our Lord partook of his cup, he divined and could say, *"This day is this scripture fulfilled in your ears."* He had a full cup. *"He was oppressed, and he was afflicted; yet he opened not his mouth: he is brought as a lamb to the slaughter, and as a sheep before her shearers is dumb, so he openeth not his mouth."* This blessed Person is none other than our Elder Brother, though we knew it not. We have seen him pierced, and we mourn for him; when brought into judgment, we expect chains and death, and say, What shall we speak? We know not what to say nor now to clear ourselves. The brethren on their second visit for corn dined with Joseph, and it is written, *"Joseph made haste; for his bowels, did yearn upon his brother: and he sought where to weep ; and he entered into his chamber, and wept there."* Whilst here on earth our dear Redeemer ate with publicans and sinners, and his bowels of love yearned over them. Often in the secret chamber of his solitary life he offered supplication with strong cries and tears for them, and for all his brethren. It is said that Joseph took and sent messes unto all of them from before him, but Benjamin's mess was five times so much as any of their's. The least notice or favor of our Lord to a poor sinner is not according to good works, but according to his love, and love is the fulfilling of the law. While the brethren representing the Jews received the law, yet Benjamin (the men of old wrote as moved by the

Holy gospel church) received five times as much, which signifies a fulfilled law. With those who are born of the same mother (Jerusalem above) the cup is found. They say it is not in their sack or life, yet they are grieved for the afflictions of Joseph; they are vile, sinful. When they would do good, evil is present with them. This is the cup. Yet when it is shown to them they tremble, for they fear it is stolen, that they are taking that which belongs to another. They feel God-forsaken, are fearful of death, offer supplications with strong cries and tears, they hate sin, but find it in their members, and are made to cry out, Not my will, but thine be done. As the steward, or preacher, by the Holy Spirit's guidance searches, the cup is found, and it is in Benjamin's sack; that is, in his who is the smallest and least in the family. There is little Benjamin with their Ruler partaking of the same cup. "And of Benjamin he said, The beloved of the Lord shall dwell in safety by him; and the Lord shall cover him all the day long, and he shall dwell between his shoulders." The rest of the brethren could return to their father, but Benjamin shall dwell in safety by him. Only in a realizing sense of our own weakness is there safety, and then we know we have no righteousness, nevertheless our near kinsman Jesus the Lord shall cover us with his righteousness all the day long, and we shall dwell between his shoulders. What a safe place for poor weak sinners: between his shoulders. He carries the lambs in his bosom. It is also written, "The government shall be upon his shoulder." As partakers of his cup, though babes, they yet divine and see things that are hid from the wise and prudent. They clearly discern what men of old wrote as moved by the Holy Ghost. To the Jews under the legal covenant it was not revealed, but it is revealed unto us. In these things we have fellowship with God and are partakers of his cup. Not one shall come short of his glory, for if we suffer with him, we shall also reign with him. The father's life was bound up in the life of the child. Jesus, our Elder Brother is Godman, therefore in him God's life is bound up in our life. As Joseph made himself known unto his brethren, so does our Lord Jesus make himself known with the glory of a risen Lord, who like as a bridegroom coming out of his chamber, rejoiceth as a strong man to run a race. He showed to the two disciples on their way to Emmaus that his going forth is from the end of heaven, and his circuit unto the ends of it. His blessed presence gives joy and gladness, and the five changes of raiment given Benjamin are but a faint type of the blessed raiment with which, from time to time, his bride, the gospel church, is adorned.

G. R.

AMARILLO, Texas, Sept. 12, 1922.

DEAR BRETHREN: – We are told to *"be sober, be vigilant; because your adversary the devil, as a roaring lion, walketh about, seeking whom he may devour."* We are sure the time has come that was spoken of where the apostle says, In the latter times some shall depart from the faith, giving heed to seducing spirits, and doctrines of devils. The havoc he has made is enough to make the blood run cold in our veins and the heart to stand still. Spreading out, gathering to himself, until one of the head men at the thirtieth annual meeting of a religious convention said, "There is something wrong with the world; decay has set in ; the so-called social gospel is turning the churches into mere social clubs." Another man said, " God is not love. God is not everywhere." I have warned them ever since the SIGNS was first published, and told them, *"You are going into the quicksand."* They said, *"He is fighting."* Darkness? We all see the natural darkness every night, but how many of us ever think of the wonder of it? The power of its origin? How came it to be? Who is the author of it? Why does it have to exist? What is the use of it? I asked a man about this, and he said the dark is the shadow of the earth. I will ask another question: If the sun and all the stars ceased shining what would cause the darkness? The Bible says, *"In the beginning God created the heaven and the earth. And the earth was without form, and void; and darkness was upon the face of the deep. And the Spirit of God moved upon the face of the waters. And God said, Let there be light: and there was light."* This is the first type portraying the more wonderful things of the spiritual kingdom: The deep depravity of our hearts enshrouded in darkness is set forth, and our emptiness also, "void." *"There is none that understandeth, there is none that seeketh after God."* All people are in nature's night and do not know it until they are called out of darkness into his marvelous light. (1 Peter ii. 9.) *"But ye are a chosen generation, a royal priesthood, an holy nation, a peculiar people; that ye should shew forth the praises of him who hath called you out of darkness into his marvelous light."* Paul says, *"When it pleased God, who separated me from my mother's womb, and called me by his grace, to reveal his Son in me, that I might preach him among the heathen; immediately I conferred not with flesh and blood,"* &c. Then he knew the people he wanted to kill were the children of God, and the way he thought to be unto life he found to be unto death. No one can see the light who has no eyes.

"I form the light, and create darkness." -Isaiah xlv. 7. *"Thou*

makest darkness, and it is night, wherein all the beasts of the field do creep forth. The young lions roar after their prey, and seek their meat from God. The sun ariseth, they gather themselves together, and lay them down in their dens."-Psalms civ. 20-22. These can be in the dark; they like the dark the best. So do the antitypical beasts. Therefore it is written, ***"Men loved darkness rather than light, because their deeds were evil."- John iii. 19. " For, behold the darkness shall cover the earth, and gross darkness the people." - Isaiah lx. 2.*** This prophecy is being fulfilled, but we have a promise in the last of this second verse, for it says, ***"But the Lord shall arise upon thee, and his glory shall be seen upon thee."*** (Jesus.) Third verse : ***"And the Gentiles shall come to thy light, and kings to the brightness of thy rising."*** Not natural kings, but, ***"Unto him that loved us, and washed us from our sins in his own blood, and hath made us kings and priests unto God and his Father,"*** &c. When God is pleased to withdraw from his people all the anti- typical beasts of our flesh begin to creep forth. David said, ***"My sore ran in the night."*** When it was dark to David the awful crime he had committed when he had Uriah killed caused him to tremble, and fear, and hang his head, and the stench of that awful sin, a continual running sore, was offensive to him. Then when it is night we, too, realize our miserable sinfulness and our wretchedness. We are terrified spiritually, as a little child in the midst of a dense forest, with the wild beasts roaring, screaming, howling near. No wonder the children of God are filled with fear and trembling when the antitypical beasts appear in all of their horrid forms, so loathsome and degraded. This is set forth by Paul in English language where he says, ***"Now the works of the flesh are manifest, which are these; Adultery, fornication, uncleanness, lasciviousness, idolatry, witchcraft, hatred, ...murders,"*** &c.- Gal. v. 19-21. What horrors, what awful faults we have, what terrible power these have; nothing but the Spirit of God can deliver us from them. It is only God in You that delivers you; nothing else can. ***"Ye are of God, little children, and have overcome them: because greater is he that is in you, than he that is in the world."- 1 John iv; 4.*** How thankful we ought to be when God raises us above these and keeps us above them by his power. Peter says, ***"Kept by the power of God,"*** &c. Surely if this is true God deserves our praise and adoration. It makes his little ones willing to go through cold and heat, mud and snow, wind and storms, afflictions and persecutions, be put in stocks, and burned at the stake. Count all things but dung, that you might win Christ, and be found in him, not hav-

ing mine own righteousness, which is of the law, but that which is through the faith of Christ, the righteousness which is of God by faith." The darkness is necessary. We must have the night, and cloudy, gloomy weather, or we could not appreciate the bright, clear day. The spiritual gloom and darkness must come first, or we could not appreciate the glorious arising of the Son of righteousness. *"Unto you that fear my name shall the Sun of righteousness arise with healing in his wings."* Had we never been wounded we would not need healing. All through the long, dark, dismal night you have waited and watched for his appearing. *"Weeping may endure for a night, but joy cometh in the morning."* All through the long legal night the prophets were telling of a glorious day that would surely come. David said, *" Yea, though I walk through the valley of the shadow of death, I will fear no evil: for thou art with me; thy rod and thy staff they comfort me."*-Psalms xxiii. 4. *"The valley of the shadow of death."* The legal dispensation was called the ministration of death. Under the law or shadowy dispensation it was very dark. Paul says, *"For the law, having a shadow of good things to come,"* &c.-Heb. x. 1. This law dispensation no doubt is what David had reference to when he said, *"Yea, though I walk through the valley of the shadow of death, I will fear no evil: for thou art with me; thy rod [Jesus] and thy staff they comfort me."* David, by the light he received from the indwelling of the Spirit in him, was enabled to foretell the coming of the dear Savior, notwithstanding he lived during and under the law dispensation for he said, They made long their rows, they plowed upon my back, referring to the very time they scourged your precious Savior. Again, he said, *Psalms xxii. 16, 17: "They pierced my hands and my feet [referring to the crucifixion] I may tell all my bones,"* referring to the elect of God having the truth made known to them. Solomon says, *"My beloved is mine, and I am his: he feedeth among the lilies. Until the day break, and the shadows flee away."* That is, until the law is fulfilled and the gospel dispensation, a dispensation of light, is brought in. Isaiah says in ix. 2: *"The people that walked in darkness have seen a great light: they that dwell in the land of the shadow of death [law dispensation], upon them hath the light shined."* When a little ray of light would come to the prophet Isaiah he would exclaim, ix. 6:1 For unto us a child is born, unto us a son is given," &c. Fifty-third chapter : *"Who hath believed our report and to whom is the arm of the Lord revealed? For he shall grow up before him as a tender plant,"* &c. Again, in sixty-third chapter: *"Who is this that cometh from Edom, with dyed garments from Bozrah? ...I have trodden*

the winepress alone; and of the people there was none with me." Foretelling exactly what did occur when they took your dear Savior and brought him before the king. Peter, who said, Although all men forsake thee, yet will I not. But he did. The prophecy must be fulfilled.

"While all exposed to wrath divine The glorious sufferer stood."

" Was it for crimes that I had done

He groaned upon the tree ,

Amazing pity, grace unknown,

And love beyond degree."

The suffering and coming of the dear Savior was set forth in type, shadow and plain language in all the Old Testament. *"As for thee also, by the blood of thy covenant I have sent forth thy prisoners out of the pit wherein there is no water."* Shut up under the law. *"Sold yourselves for nought; and ye shall be redeemed without money."* You never would have seen a star had it not been for darkness, but when the sun is set the beautiful stars appear and twinkle delightfully. So when the dear Savior withdraws his presence, then you are enshrouded in darkness, and how you delight to meet those who shine as stars forever and ever. Daniel xii. 3: *"And they that be wise shall shine as the brightness of the firmament; and they that turn many to righteousness, as the stars for ever and ever."* As you stand in the natural dark and look up at the millions of stars, and 'the moon comes out, shedding forth her wondrous silvery light, you behold in these the glory of your heavenly Father. You pass through a long dark season, and by this experience you learn the truth that you could learn in no other way: *"Tribulation worketh patience,"* &c. You learn by being helplessly in the dark that you are not free to do, think and see as you choose. Had you never been in darkness you could never have been made to rejoice because of deliverance. Paul says. Col. i. 13, *"Who hath delivered us from the power of darkness, and hath translated us into the kingdom of his dear Son."* No nation on earth but the children of God have heard in all ages the voice of the stars proclaiming the glory of God to them. Therefore David says Their line is gone out through all the earth, and their words to the end of the world; there is no speech nor language where their voice is not heard. God loved his people too much to leave them without manifesting his glory and power to them in the stars and planets. Do you wonder it is dark, when we are told that we were not simply in the dark, but as it is written, For ye were sometimes darkness, but now are ye light in the Lord, walk as children of light it is true *"we see through a glass darkly; but then face to face: now I know in part; but then shall I know even as I am*

known." That will surely be a glorious day to all the tempest-tossed, sin-bedarkened children of God, who have passed through wary dark, lowering, threatening clouds while waves of sorrow have rolled over them, and darker and darker has it grown around them, while they, like Peter, have cried out, Lord, save me. But when the darkness is impenetrable, and the awful waves are dashing your frail bark on the sea of this life, all the Savior has to do is to say, *"Peace, be still,"* and there is a great calm. A few more days of groping in the dark, with just now and then a little ray of light, and then with rapture and surprise you poor little trembling one will be where,

"All o'er those wide extended plains,
Shines one eternal day;
There God the Son forever reigns,
And scatters night away."

ISAAC R. GREATHOUSE.

ST. JOHN, 15: 15-16.

Henceforth I call you not servants; for the servant knoweth not what his lord doeth: but I have called you friends; for all things that I have heard of my Father I have made known unto you.

Ye have not chosen me, but I have chosen you, and ordained you, that ye should go and bring forth fruit, and that your fruit should remain: that whatsoever ye shall ask of the Father in my name, he may give it you.

THE COMMON SALVATION

This expression is used by Jude, and does not occur elsewhere in the Scriptures. This inspired writer addresses his epistle *"to them that are sanctified by God the Father, preserved in Jesus Christ, and called."* To them he says, *"Beloved, when I gave all diligence to write unto you of the common salvation, it was needful for me to write unto you; and exhort you that ye should earnestly contend for the faith which was once delivered unto the saints."* There is but one salvation that can be called common, that is, common to all the sanctified, or elect, of God, and that is the salvation of our Lord Jesus Christ, that salvation from sin and death unto eternal life, which is the theme of all the inspired writers. That this is that salvation which the apostle designates as "the common salvation," is clearly evident by the reason which he gives for the necessity of writing to them about it.

"The faith which was once delivered unto the saints," is not that grace of faith which "is the fruit of the Spirit," but that doctrine and order of the gospel in which the salvation of God is made known to the saints in the world. This is that "mystery which hath been hid from ages and generations, but now is made manifest unto his saints," and this mystery *"is Christ in them the hope of glory."* (Eph. iii. 5; Col. i.

26, 27.) This doctrine of salvation by grace, and the order of the gospel, was delivered unto the saints on the day of Pentecost, when the gospel church was established. The apostles were charged with the authority to teach it to the saints, and to set all the commands of Jesus concerning the church in order, as judges sitting upon thrones, to judge the twelve tribes of Israel. All this gospel system is made known to the faith of God's people. It is not understood by the natural mind, but by an understanding especially given for this purpose. (1 John v. 20; Eph. i. 17-23.) This doctrine of God is spoken of as *"the faith of the gospel."* Paul uses the word faith in this sense, as a system of faith, in Romans i. 5; xvi. 26; Gal. i. 23, and in other places. This faith, or doctrine, in which the eternal salvation of the saints is declared and made manifest in the world, is of the utmost importance and value to the saints. It is more than all the world to them. It sets forth and declares *"the wisdom of God is a mystery, even the hidden wisdom, which God ordained before the world unto our glory."* — 1 Cor. ii. 7. It declares the ways and wisdom of God in salvation, as contrasted with the ways and wisdom of men. It was once delivered unto the saints in the morning of the gospel dispensation, and it is needful that they earnestly contend for it, for the whole world, and all the influences of the world, are opposed to it.

I have said that there is no other salvation which is common, either to all men naturally or to the saints. Natural salvation, as salvation from wounds or death in battle, from shipwreck, from loss or destruction by earthquake, fire, flood or disease, from misfortune or affliction of any kind, cannot be called a common salvation, for all are not saved from these things. Nor can that salvation of the Lord's people from error, from a fleshly walk and the loss or death that results from it, from stripes on account of transgression, which may be called a time salvation, be called common, for all are not saved in this sense. Some do walk after the flesh and die; some do transgress, and are visited with the rod. This liability to wander from the right way, and yield to temptation in some of its many forms, and so suffer, is referred to by all the apostles, and is made the subject of faithful, earnest and tender admonition and exhortation. But some do yield to the temptation for a time, and suffer the sad consequences. There is an experience of the weakness of the flesh on the part of all of the saints in some measure, so that every one who is received is scourged and chastised. (Heb. xii. 6.) All must learn that they are dependent entirely upon the care and grace of God for the orderly walk which shall secure to them this time salvation, so that they shall not depend upon themselves, as Peter did, but upon the Lord. They must learn that *"we have the sentence*

of death in ourselves, that we should not trust in ourselves, but in God who raiseth the dead." Some, through the faithful labors of brethren, are saved from death. (James v. 19, 20.) Ministers, by faithful labor in the gospel, save themselves and them that hear them, from false doctrine and practice. (1 Tim. iv. 16.) All this is the work of grace. But some are left to see more fully, and experience more deeply, the corruption, depravity and untrustworthiness of the flesh, even going so far in an ungodly walk that they are *"delivered unto Satan for the destruction of the flesh, that the spirit may be saved in the day of the Lord Jesus."*

All for whom Jesus died are saved with an everlasting salvation, and shall finally be restored from all their wanderings, healed from all their backslidings, and brought home to glory, to the praise of the riches of God's grace. This everlasting salvation is common to all those who are sanctified, set apart, chosen, by God the Father. These who are the elect are preserved or saved in Jesus Christ, as the eight souls were saved in the ark. In him they were buried by baptism into death, and so satisfied the law. In him they were raised up from death, and so death has no more dominion over them. In God's own appointed time each one of them is called by grace to a knowledge of this salvation, which is wrought in them.

A common inheritance, or an inheritance in common, is one in which each heir has an undivided part of the whole. It cannot be divided; it all belongs to each one. It may be illustrated by the light in a room full of people; the whole light belongs to each one in the room. No one can have a right to more than another, though one may be in a condition to enjoy more than another. So with this salvation, each one of those who are called has a right to all of it. It is the common salvation, common to the whole family of God. They are joint-heirs with our Lord Jesus Christ to this inheritance, and shall finally, all of them, be conformed to his image, and enter upon the full realization of this common inheritance in glory.

But the enjoyment of this common light, this common salvation, while here in the flesh, is more in some than in others. To enjoy an inheritance which cannot be divided the heirs must be as one, must be of one mind and one soul. And so it is with the Lord's people when they are in the Spirit. Then they dwell together in unity, the unity of the Spirit, and find how good and how pleasant it is. (Psalm cxxxiii.) But when the flesh prevails in the case of any, and they strive to walk by sight instead of faith, then their right to that salvation is not fully enjoyed. Sometimes their birthright is sold for some fleshly good, and they are deprived for a season of the light and comfort. But they cannot dispose of their inheritance, though they suffer loss in their daily experience. It was needful for them,

therefore, that the apostle should exhort them to contend earnestly in their daily life, in their walk and conversation, for that faith, that doctrine and order of the gospel church, unto the obedience of which they have been called, and that they attend with care to all that pertains to the church of the living God, seeking first the kingdom of God and his righteousness, above all worldly things. The grace which brought them salvation taught them all this proper gospel walk. (Titus ii. 11, 12.)

The salvation which is eternal, and the salvation's of various kinds which are experienced by the saints in time, bear the same relation to each other which the sun in the heavens and his beams upon the earth bear to each other. We know nothing of the Sun till his light falls upon us; we know nothing of Jesus, who is our salvation, and the Sun of Righteousness to us, till his healing beams are felt in our souls. "In thy light shall we see light." It is by and in our daily experience that we learn all that we can know here in time of our eternal salvation. In every experience of suffering, of tribulation, of stripes, and of salvation from these evils, we learn more of this salvation, and only in tribulation do we learn anything concerning it. Whatever Jesus tells us is told us in the darkness, but we speak it in the light. Jesus is our salvation here in time, and to eternal days.

March, 1900.
Elder Silas H. Durand

1 CORINTHIANS III. 16. 17.

"KNOW ye not that ye are of the temple of God, and that the Spirit of God dwelleth in you. If any man defile the temple of God, him shall God destroy. for the temple is holy, which temple ye are."

A poor sinner seeking for the truth has asked us to write you this Scripture. and we should love to be able to do this in such a way as to satisfy the longing soul, but the Lord himself is the only source of all wisdom and knowledge, and it shall never be said that any man has been able to teach his brother to know the Lord. This present inquirer has told us that in reading the Bible everything seems to condemn her, and even those passages which seem to hold forth some precious promise carry with them a qualification which seems to cut her off. If we have experimentally known anything of the truth ourselves, we have fellowship for her condition of mind. There was a time with us some years ago when to read the Bible meant for us to see our own condemnation in every line of it. It is a sore experience, and cuts the poor sinner down to the ground, but like all the things in the lives of the children ot God, it is altogether needful in order that we thereby learn the way of salvation more perfectly, and realize that no flesh can glory in the presence of the Lord. It

is said in the Psalms that blessed is the people that know the joyful sound they shall walk, O Lord, in the light of thy countenance. Have you ever thought what it means to walk in the light of his countenance' The light reveals, or discloses, and among the things which light shows are the nakedness of self and the hidden evils of the human heart. We want to say, therefore, to our inquirer that the very exercise of mind she is now undergoing is proof that she is walking in the light of her blessed Lord's face. How otherwise could she be filled so with mourning over her weakness and sinfulness? How otherwise could she have so tender a conscience that the slightest vanity or selfishness pains is so keenly felt? "The tender herb" mentioned in the thirty-second chapter of Deuteronomy is undoubtedly this tender conscience made tender by the quickening power of the Holy Spirit. The doctrine of truth shall come upon this tender herb as the small rain. Thus shall the tender conscience grow up into knowledge of the way; that is, by being fed with the doctrine. Therefore we shall now turn to the text, hoping to bring forth by the Lord some instruction in righteousness to this very tender conscience. It is true from the teaching of the Scriptures that the church as a body is one and indivisible and that, as a unit, it is the temple of God. The Almighty dwells not in temples made with hands, but in his church composed of lively stones, builded up through the Spirit for the habitation of his honor and glory. However, in the text at the head of this article it is not the church as a body which Paul is considering, but each individual member of the church. Each member is himself or herself the temple of God, and He lives and has his belief in each believer. This cannot be otherwise than true, because each believer is born of God, else he could not be a believer, for belief comes by the operation within of the same power which raised Christ from the dead. It will be noticed in the text that it says "ye," and not "you," are the temple of God and again in the seventeenth verse it says ye "instead of you." Ye is the singular number and you " the plural number in the ancient form of the second person. The fact, therefore, that Paul uses the singular form proves to our mind that while it is true that the whole church as a body is the temple of God, the writer in this instance is maintaining that each single individual member ot that church is a temple of the Lord. Truly the tabernacle of God is with men in this very day, and all who are subjects of the new or heavenly birth. are partakers of the divine nature, and so have the very God of heaven dwelling within them. No wonder the Savior said to his followers that the kingdom of heaven was within them. In each true believer is the King ruling by his love and the power of his grace. Since it cannot be otherwise than true according to

the Scriptures that the power of the Lord dwells in our mortal bodies, then it must follow that the mortal body itself is the temple of the living God, and that whenever the believer takes his mortal body and commits uncleanness with it, he is thereby defiling the temple of the Lord. This brings us to the matter in the seventeenth verse, that whoever defiles the temple of the Lord, him shall God destroy. This, too, is the part which worries our inquirer after truth. In this passage she reads her own condemnation, for she has a fear that she has defiled the temple, and is thereby headed for destruction. Dear child of God, you who fear the Lord so solemnly and so reverently, this does not mean you. The very fact that you are dwelling with fear and trembling is your preventative against defiling the temple that is, your mortal body. Godly fear is the hatred of evil, and so long as this hatred of evil dwells actively within us, there can be no defiling of the temple. Defiling the temple results from a heart grown cold toward God, and from a conscience seared as with a hot iron so that it cannot feel the pain of sinfulness. When a believer uses his mortal body to satisfy the lusts of the flesh in committing fornication, or other baseness, he defiles the temple of God. In this same first Corinthians, sixth chapter, Paul establishes this as follows : *"Know ye not that your bodies are the members of Christ shall I then take the members of Christ, and make them the members of an harlot, God forbid, know ye not that he which is joined to an harlot is one body. For two, saith he, shall be one flesh. But he that is joined unto the Lord is one spirit. Flee fornication. Every sin that a man doeth is without the body but he that committeth fornication sinneth against his own body. Know ye not that your body is the temple of the Holy Ghost which in you, which ye have of God, and ye are not your own For ye are bought with a price: therefore glorify God in your body, and in your spirit, which are God's."* Both the body and the spirit of the believer are God's by right of redemption, and it is proper that God should be glorified both in the spirit and in the body of the believer. Therefore, to use the mortal body to commit fornication with it would be to join that which is a member of Christ's body to the body of a harlot, which would be to defile the, temple of the Lord. "Him shall God destroy, Such an one would be unfit for the company of the saints, and could not be admitted into the fellowship of the kingdom of heaven here on earth, nor if he were already in the kingdom could be retained there, but would have to be excluded from the fellowship of the church here in the world. Not that the believer would be destroyed eternally from the presence of the Lord, but he would be destroyed so far as the

kingdom here on earth is concerned. *"Neither fornicators, nor idolaters, nor adulterers, nor effeminate, nor abusers of themselves with mankind, nor thieves, nor covetous, nor drunkards, nor revilers, nor extortioners, shall inherit the kingdom of God."* By the "kingdom of God" here is not meant the eternal world of glory, but the visible organization of the church here in the world. Such believers as take their bodies to commit any of the above offenses do thereby defile their mortal bodies, which are the temple of the Holy Spirit, and such shall be destroyed from the love and fellowship of the church here on earth. Our inquirer, who has asked us to write on this, and whose conscience is so tender that the least vain thought and foolish imagination pains it, is not of those who defile the temple of the Lord, rather. she is possessing her body in patience and without blame unto the coming of the Lord; but how subtly the tempter takes these very blessed things and twists them so as to torment God's little children, and so tries to wrest them from their faith. Thanks be to God, the adversary shall not succeed, but when the Lord shall appear to relieve the anxieties of our inquirer, Satan shall hold his peace and slink away defeated into everlasting destruction.

We hope what we have here written is unto the glory of God and to the comfort of his little ones.

L.

"I am he that liveth, and was dead; and behold, I am alive for evermore, Amen; and have the keys of hell and of death." -- *Revelation i. 18.*

What a mercy that he who was dead lives at God's right hand! that he lives as a risen head; that he is not a dead Saviour; but a Saviour that lives for evermore; that can and does bless; that can and does comfort; that can and does bring the soul safely through all. He is not a Saviour that stands as it were upon the brink of a river, and pulls us out when we have swum half way out ourselves; he is not a Saviour that will take us half way to heaven, and then, as Rutherford says, let us *"fend"* or shift for ourselves. He must take us to heaven throughout. We are nothing, we have nothing without him. He must be, as he is, our *"all in all."* We value him in his death, nothing but his death could reconcile us to God; we value him in his life, nothing but his life can save. We want salvation now; salvation in the heart; a Spiritual salvation revealed in and unto the soul; a salvation worthy of the name, wholly, fully, completely, finally, and everlastingly to the praise of super-abounding grace; a salvation indefeasible, never to be lost; worthy of God, worthy of the God-man; adapted to every want of the soul, coming into every trial of the heart, and able to save the vilest and the worst, *"without money and without price."*

Elder J. C. Philpot

MEETINGS

SMITH RIVER ASSOCIATION

The 2003 Smith River Association will Convene the Lord willing, with Long Branch Church the first Sunday in September, Friday and Saturday before. (September 5,6,7)

Long Branch Church is located 19 miles west of Rocky Mount Virginia on route 40 in Franklin County.

We invite all lovers of the truth to be with us.

Tony R Horton , Clerk

SOUTH OUACHITA ASSOCIATION

The South Ouachita Association will be held, the Lord willing, on Saturday and Sunday, September 27 & 28, 2003.

Rehobeth Church, located at El Dorado, AR., five miles north on Highway 7 and one half mile west on Highway 335, will host the Association. All lovers of the truth are invited to come and be with us.

Ned Barron
Association Clerk
318-778-4217

PSALM 119:9-12.

Wherewithal shall a young man cleanse his way? by taking heed thereto according to thy word.

CONTRIBUTIONS

FOR JUNE 2003

Loy Rodgers, AR 5.00
Amanda Saunders, NC 3.00
Carrie Jo Williams, TN 5.00
W. H. Norman, NC 15.00
Amanda Ashworth, VA 5.00

OBITUARIES

JEANIE SHORT MURPHY

It is with a sad heart that I attempt to write an obituary for my mother-in-law and a dear sister at Weatherford Primitive Baptist Church. She was a faithful member for 51 years. Her life was to cook for church members and friends as long as her health permitted. Sister Jeanie was received by experience and baptized September 9, 1951 at Springfield Primitive Baptist Church and dismissed by letter May 13, 1967. She was then received by let-

ter May 28, 1967 in Weatherford Primitive Baptist Church. In the early morning hours of November 28, God called Sister Jeanie from her long physical suffering at Autumn Care Center of Altavista, Virginia.

Born April 17, 1906 in Pittsylvania County, Jeanie was a daughter of the late James Short and Martha Cox Short. Sister Murphy was predeceased by her husband, Willie Brown Murphy and great-grandson Christopher Dale Smith. She is survived by her daughter and son-in-law, Rebecca and Marvin Brumfield of Hurt, Virginia, three grandchildren, Joan Smith of Gretna, Virginia, Lyn Brumfield of Medora, Indiana, and Troy Brumfield also of Gretna, Virginia, and four great-grandchildren, Heather Smith, Kelly Smith, Todd Brumfield, and Dustin Brumfield.

Funeral services were conducted at 2:00 p.m. Saturday, November 30,2002 at Weatherford Primitive Baptist Church by her pastor Elder Raymond Goad. Sister Murphy was laid to rest in the church cemetery, to await the coming of the Lord. It does not appear what we shall be, but we know that when He shall appear, we shall be like Him for we shall see Him as He is.

She will be greatly missed by all who knew her. We bow in humble submission to the will of our Holy God.

Written in love I hope,
Marvin Brumfield

SISTER CORINNA (CONNIE) PAGE

Born February 26, 1922, in Danville, Virginia. She was the daughter of the late Elder Samuel Morgan McKinney and Lena Dix McKinney. The Lord called her home May 7, 2003. In addition to her parents, she was predeceased by four sisters, Gracie Johnson, Muriel Strader, Irene Setliff, and Mossie Walsh; one brother, Grover McKinney. Left to mourn her passing is her husband of 50 years of the residence, George Bethel Page, Sr. In addition to her husband are two sons, George Bethel Page, Jr., of Eden, N. C., and Samuel Morgan Page of Ruffin, N. C.; two grandchildren, Jared and Caroline Page; two sisters, Kathleen M. Powell of Ruffin, N. C., and Viola M. Hill of Danville, Virginia. She is also survived by several nieces and nephews.

Her funeral was conducted by Elder Haywood Wray and her pastor, Elder Kenneth R. Key, at Dan River Primitive Baptist Church, followed by her body being laid to rest in the church cemetery to await the call from on high.

Sister Connie asked for a home with Dan River Primitive Baptist Church September 12, 1982. She was baptized October 10, 1982, by her pastor, Elder David Spangler.

She was a firm believer in Christ and in salvation by grace. In St. John chapter 17, verse 4, Christ says, *"I have finished the work which thou gavest me to do."* Also in 1st.

John chapter 19, verse 30, Christ said, "It is finished." Sister Connie believed in a finished work.

Sister Connie was secretary and treasurer of the cemetery fund. We worked together for several years. She was a good person to work with. She kept her books in good order. She was blessed to hold fast to that faith "which was once delivered to the saints" to the very end. I believe she could say with the apostle Paul in 2nd Timothy 4:7 & 8, ***"I have fought a good fight, I have finished my course, I have kept the faith! Henceforth there is laid up for me a crown of rightousness, Whlch the Lord, the rightous judge, shall give me at that day. And not to me only, but unto all them also that love his appearing."***

We are saddened by her passing, but we feel our loss is her eternal gain. May we all be blessed to look to him, the author and the finisher of our faith. This obituary is written by one who esteemed her highly and appreciated her love and fellowship in the church.

R. Allen Carroll
Church Clerk

ST. MATTHEW 5:10.

Blessed are they which are persecuted for righteousness' sake: for theirs is the kingdom of heaven.

CINDY UNDERWOOD PARSONS

Sister Cindy Underwood Parsons born March 16, 1928 and passed away from this life March 12, 2003 at the age of 74. She was born in the Endicott section of Franklin County to Isaac J. and Dillie T.Underwood, who preceded her in death. She was also preceded in death by her loving and devoted husband of 52 years, Wilford Grant (W.G.) Parsons, one sister Clynda U.Trail and one brother Henry Underwood. She is survived by two sisters, " Sister Eula Ina Quinn and Gloria U. Trail and many loving nieces and nephews. Brother and Sister Parsons were united in marriage June 10, 1949 by Elder Raymond Payne officiating.

They made their home in Danville, Va. where she worked for 35 years at Dan River Mills, until her retirement Dec.15, 1982. Sister Cindy and Brother Wilford were given a sweet hope in Christ Jesus and a desire to be baptized - they were recieved into the fellowship of Long Branch Primitive Baptist Church, Oct. 6,1956 and was baptized the following day by Elder J.G.L. Hash.

Sister Cindy and Brother Wilford felt a strong calling to serve God's Little Children in opening up their home to feed and entertain company from the Church and Smith River Association.

Many afternoons there was sweet fellowship and singing at the schoolhouse where they purchased

and remodeled wlth God's little children in mind, as they converted a 4 room schoolhouse into a sweet place of fellowship for those of like faith and hope in Christ Jesus. Sister Cindy and Brother Wilford were blessed to have many wonderful years together and shared together in their firm faith and love of the doctrine of God our Savior that Salvation is by grace alone.

The Lord called Sister Cindy home as she slept peacefully at her home in Danville as her family was with her and doing what Sister Cindy always loved to do, preparing dinner and sharing in sweet fellowship. In her last days she stated "I hope it won't be long now" She told Sister Brenda Walker to find comfort in the scripture and quoted II Timothy 4: 7.. I have fought a good fight I have finished my course, I have kept the faith: reading back the prior verse II Timothy 4: 6 reads "for I am now ready to be offered and the time of my departure is at hand.

Services were conducted March 15, 2003 at Flora Funeral Home Chapel in Rocky Mount, Virglnia by her Pastor Elder Carl Terry and Elder Mark Terry. She was laid to rest beside of Brother Wilford in Danville Memorial Gardens.

Summitted with love by;
Sister Betty Walker

Sister Susie Mayhew Willis

It is time once again to say goodbye to one of our dearly beloved sisters in Christ Sister Willis was born December 6, 1903 in Pittsylvania County, Virginia. She was a daughter of the late George Thomas Mayhew and Pencie Keesee Mayhew.

Sister Willis was predeceased by her husband Deacon Louis Robert Willis, two sons, Clay Willis, and Don Willis, a grandson, Bobby Willis, a sister Brownie Rosengarth, four brothers, Frank Mayhew, Elwood Mayhew, Robert Mayhew, and Morris "Moss" Mayhew.

Sister Willis asked for a home with Springfield Primitive Baptist Church and was baptized August 8, 1965. She attended church as long as she could. She always wanted to know how things were at church whenever I visited her.

Sister Willis is survived by daughter and son-in-law Marion and Oliver Dalton of Smithfield, Virginia. a brother, Ike Mayhew of Capitol Heights, Maryland, two daughters-in-law Emma Willis of Lynchburg, Virginia and Jean Willis of Emporia, Virginia, five grandchildren and six great grandchildren.

Funeral Services were held at 2 p.m. Monday March 17, at Colbert, Moran Chapel by Elder Marvin Brumfield and Elder Raymond Goad. Interment followed in the Mayhew Family Cemetery, there to await the second coming of the Lord and Savior Jesus Christ.

Elder Marvin Brumfield Moderator
Oscar Pickral Clerk

Signs of the Times

DEVOTED TO THE OLD SCHOOL BAPTIST CAUSE

" The Sword of the Lord and of Gideon "

VOL. 171 MEADOWS OF DAN, VA., SEPTEMBER 2003 NO. 9

SIGNS OF THE TIMES

ISSN - 0199 - 0063
Subscription price $15.00 per year - $25.00 two years
Published monthly by
SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.

Elder Wm. Hale Terry
Circulation Manager and Treasurer
Phone (276) 398-2923

EDITORS

Elder Kenneth R. Key
721 Willard Street
Greensboro, N.C. 27405
Phone (336) 273-7464

Elder Wm. Hale Terry
202 Carousel Lane
Meadows of Dan, Va.24120-4403
Phone (276) 398-2923

ASSOCIATE EDITORS

Elder Richard H. Campbell
2171 Allen Court
Germantown, Tenn. 38138
Phone (901) 753-7791

Elder C.B. Davis, Jr.
1251 Paynes Tavern Rd.
Roxboro, N.C. 27573
Phone (336) 599-7236

Elder C. C. Wilbanks
217 Bastrop Drive
Monroe, Louisiana 71203
Phone (318) 343-5473

Elder J. B. Farmer
6373 N. State Hwy 7
Grayson, Ky. 41143
(606) 474-4327

All letters for this paper containing subscriptions and remittances, should be mailed to Elder Wm. Hale Terry, 202 Carousel Lane, Meadows of Dan, Va. 24120-4403. All articles and letters for publication, all notices of meetings and all obituaries should be mailed to Elder Kenneth R. Key, 721 Willard Street, Greensboro, N.C. 27405

SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.
202 Carousel Lane, Meadows of Dan, Va. 24120-4403

POEM

(This poem was composed about two o'clock one morning, after being pressed in spirit to arise and pen these thoughts. I have had several requests to re-publish it.)

When the moon in all it's glory,
Cast it's brilliance o'er the earth,
Then I thought of Jesus, Saviour,
And about his humble birth.

Soon I saw him in a manager,
Glory shining all around;
By a heavenly host surrounded,
Shouting, glory to his name.

Then I saw him meek and lowly,
Walk the earth in grief and shame,
All to save poor, wretched sinners,
Who will ever praise his name.

Next he bows inside a garden:
Sweat like drops of blood flow down; All the earth about him silent,
As he kneels upon the ground.

As he prays in solemn anguish,
For the cup to pass away;
Yet he knows that he must drink it,
To prepare the glorious way.

Then upon the scene most softly,
Came an angel dressed in white,
Touched him gently, said, look upward, Soon the darkness will be light.

Soon the scene of darkness changes; Darkness breaks, the light appears - Heaven opens to receive him,
Never more to bow in tears.

He appears in heaven for sinners,
Who were purchased with his blood:
All his intercession for them
Is because his life is love.

Then dear God, may all his Buffering, Guide me on this heavenly road;
May I never, never murmur,
As I think about my God.

Though my soul is oft in sorrow,
Soon these things will pass away.
Sickness, sin and all my trials,
Will be over in that great day.

Then our garments will be spotless
As we gaze upon his face.
We will need the Moon, no never,
For the Sun will take it's place.

When his children all shall meet him
On that bright and shining shore,
Where our sorrows, pains and trials,
Will be over, ever o'er.

Soon, my brethren, we shall meet him,
May his love be all our guide,
And his grace and tender mercy,
Land us safe on Heaven's side.

Sept. 1954 *D. V. Spangler*

CONTENTS

EDITORIAL 194
Elder C.C. Wilbanks

VOICES OF THE PAST 197
Elder David V. Spangler
Elder Silas H. Durand
Elder W. D. Griffin

MEETINGS 214

CONTRIBUTIONS 215

OBITUARIES 215
Carl Martin Hollandsworth
Iva G. Wade Quesenberry

EDITORIAL

REDEMPTION

Elder C. C. Wilbanks

This is a vast gospel subject all the way from Genesis through Revelations and would require volumes to do justice to it, but if the Lord will bless me to do so I will write a short treatise and trust Him to apply it to His children as seemeth good in His sight.

According to Webster's dictionary "redeem" means to set free,

rescue, to deliver from sin and its penalties, to make amends for, to atone for. And a redeemer is one who redeems; Jesus Christ. Man may redeem something that belongs to him by paying a penalty, but he cannot redeem anything he does not own. Christ came into this world of sin and sorrow to redeem his children who were chosen and given to him by the Father before the world was ever spoken into existence and there was none of them. In Ps. 139:15-16 we read, *"My substance was not hid from thee, when I was made in secret, and curiously wrought in the lowest parts of the earth. Thine eyes did see my substance, being yet unperfect; and in thy book all my members were written which in continuance were fashioned, when as yet there was none of them."* And in Jn.17: 6 Jesus said, *"I have manifested thy name unto the men which thou gavest me out of the world: thine they were, and thou gavest them me: and they have kept thy word."* In this scripture I believe we were given to Christ and Christ was given to us. These same children are partakers of flesh and blood, for they are the children of the first Adam, being in him when he was made from the dust of the earth. When he sinned by eating the forbidden fruit they also became sinners, for a corrupt tree cannot bring forth good fruit; neither can a good tree bring forth evil fruit. We came forth from a corrupt tree therefore we are sinners. God's just and holy law says that the soul that sinneth must die, therefore when Adam died in trespasses and sin we died in him. David said, *"Behold, I was shapen in iniquity; and in sin did my mother conceive me."* God hath loved us with an everlasting love and his Holy Son stood as a Lamb slain from the foundation of the world. He could not die in his Godhead therefore he must become flesh and blood, for without the shedding of blood there is no remission of sin. Therefore, *"For as much then as the children are partakers of flesh and blood, he also himself likewise took part of the same; that through death he might destroy him that had the power of death, that is, the devil."* He had to become incarnate to die, therefore he was made of a woman, made under the law, to redeem them that were under the law, for one must be under a law before one can be subjected to it. *"And being found in fashion as a man, he humbled himself, and became obedient unto death, even the death of the cross."* (Phil. 2:8). *"And he made his grave with the wicked, and with the rich in death; because he had done no violence, neither was any deceit in his mouth. Yet it pleased the LORD to bruise him; he hath put him to grief: when thou shalt make his soul*

an offering for sin, he shall see his seed, he shall prolong his days, and the pleasure of the LORD shall prosper in his hand. He shall see the travail of his soul and shall be satisfied: by his knowledge shall my righteous servant justify many, for he shall bear their iniquities." Isa.54: 9-11.

By the grace of God our sins and iniquities were imputed unto Christ and his righteousness was imputed unto us. We were under the law of sin and death, but, ***"Christ hath redeemed us from the curse of the law, being made a curse for us: for it is written, Cursed is every one that hangeth on a tree." And we know that we "—were not redeemed with corruptible things, as silver and gold—but by the precious blood of Christ as a lamb without blemish and without spot."*** If we are the redeemed, our names were written in the book of life and we shall not be cast into the lake of fire which is the second death. (Rev. 20:15). Jesus is the only one worthy to look upon that book of life: ***"For thou wast slain, and hast redeemed us to God by thy blood out of every kindred, and tongue, and people, and nation."*** Jesus is our life: in whom we live, move and have our being. We are the sheep of his pasture. He said, ***"My sheep hear my voice, —and I give unto them eternal life; and they shall never perish."*** We were chosen in him before the foundation of the world. Is there any way for any one to get into him now? No! There are many however who believe they are his and are compassing land and sea to make proselytes, not knowing that they are making them twofold more the children of hell than themselves. ***"They that trust in their wealth, and boast themselves in the multitude of their riches; none of them can by any means redeem his brother, nor give to God a ransom for him."*** Most of the so-called churches today are begging for riches so that they may send others to do this, saying that many are not being saved for the lack of money. But they ignore or do not know that God`s children are taught that ***"they shall not teach every man his neighbour, and every man his brother, saying, Know the Lord: for all shall know me, from the least to the greatest."*** No one who has been born again and made to see his own sinful condition would even consider such a thing and would be continually praising and thanking God for his redeeming grace and mercy through Jesus Christ his Lord.

When Jesus shed his holy blood and died on the cross we were in him. ***"Therefore we are buried with him by baptism into his death: that like as Christ was raised from the dead by the glory of the Father, even we should***

walk in newness of life." "Knowing this, that our old man is crucified with him, that the body of sin might be destroyed, that henceforth we should not serve sin. For he that is dead is freed from sin." (Rom. 6:4 & 6-7).

"Wherefore, my brethren, ye are become dead to the law by the body of Christ." Brethren, if we be dead to the law then we are under grace, for God sent forth his Son "To redeem them that were under the law, that we might receive the adoption of sons. And because ye are sons, God hath sent forth the Spirit of his Son into your hearts, crying, Abba, Father."

Brethren, how wonderful it is to feel by faith given unto us we believe that we are the sons of God, and if sons we are heirs of God through Jesus Christ our blessed redeemer. We will not know the fullness of this redemption until the Lord returns again at that last day and receives us unto himself. *"For the Lord himself shall descend from heaven with a shout, with the voice of the archangel, and with the trump of God: and the dead in Christ shall rise first: then we which are alive and remain shall be caught up together with them in the clouds, to meet the Lord in the air: so shall we ever be with the Lord."*

Beloved brethren, let us ever praise and worship our redeemer the Lord Jesus Christ. I have not written as I thought I might when I started, but I hope that I have written as directed of his Spirit. May God bless it to his children as it seemeth good in his sight. And may he forgive any error herein.

Eld. C.C. Wilbanks
2/25/2003

VOICES OF THE PAST

You will find recorded in the 19th verse of the 7th Chapter of Hebrews this reading: *"For the law made nothing perfect, but the bringing in of a better hope did; by the which we draw nigh unto God."* The 25th verse reads: *"Wherefore he is able also to save them to the uttermost that come unto God by him, seeing he ever liveth to make intercession for them."*

I believe I attended the last Association which was held here in 1924. A man who had been a member of this church signed my credentials. He was the clerk of the church at Spray, North Carolina, A.T. Robertson.

The Lord willing, I would like to speak to you a short while on the subject of the laws of the Bible. Though I have been speaking many years, I do not remember ever speaking on the Ten Commandments until last Sunday. Seems like I would have

gotten around to that in all those years, doesn't it? And the various laws I would like to present to you and the purpose of God in these laws. Whatever law is under consideration that I have read, Paul said, it made nothing perfect. This is in accordance with the scripture in the Bible where it is said that if there had been a law given that could have given life, righteousness would have been by the law. Paul has reference in this scripture to the ceremonial and sacrificial law, the law that the priest and the high priest administered in the House of God. Yet, in all the hundreds of years of legal service, all the lambs that were offered on Jewish alters or ceremonial services rendered by Israelites, nothing was made perfect by them. But Paul said, ***"The bringing in of a better hope did."***

What was the better hope? Christ was the better hope, something better than all legal services has ever been able to accomplish. And the effect of this bringing in of a better hope was that we might have an approach to God in the name of our Lord ***"by the which we draw nigh to God."*** This law was effectual in two ways. One of them was, it was renewal every time the high priest went into the most holy place that they were still sinners, the other purpose was, the promise that a saviour was coming and God compelled and required this of the Israelites to continue year after year, and the comers thereof were not made perfect.

And we take the first law that God gave man, in the Garden, when He placed him in the Garden and gave him right to every tree of the Garden except one, the tree of knowledge of good and evil, and Adam violated that law. The violation of that law made every person that's ever been born in the world a sinner.

People don't talk much about original sin any more. They are rather hesitant, I think we should talk about it because it removes man out of the picture.

By the disobedience of one man, sin entered into the world and death by sin for they all have sinned. Every human being who has been and ever will live sinned in the first man and fell, and man has never been able to redeem himself from that condemnation. Somebody said, did that include everybody? Some of you tell me one that was left out of it. All have sinned, not all will sin. All have sinned. YOU sinned in Adam, and YOU sinned in Adam, and YOU sinned in Adam. And YOU FELL.

And Paul in the 8th chapter of Romans said, what the law could not do in that it was weak, God sent his own Son in the likeness of sinful flesh to redeem his people. From Adam to Moses death reigned, the Bible says, over all who have not sinned after similitude of Adam's

transgression. All of them from Adam to Moses were dead sinners, falling in Adam, lost and ruined, not able to extricate themselves from a lost and ruined state.

The Ten Commandments portrays two things: Mt. Sinai portrays, what does it speak to you of, it speaks of God's justice and His holiness. When God called Moses upon Mt. Sinai to deliver unto the people - God prepared the stone and He also prepared the writing on it and delivered it to Moses. It was a terrible place to stand, at Mt. Sinai, smoke covered the mountain. A man could not touch, or a beast couldn't touch the mountain unless it had to die. God's justice and His holiness were being brought to view. These laws were given and written by the finger of God. Moses returned from the mountain and he found the people he had left worshiping a gold calf. Somebody said: Was that God's people? If I had an opinion I'd tell you all of them weren't. Some of these brethren might disagree with me but I read in the Bible where all are not Israel that are of Israel. So to tell you that all of those people were God's chosen people in the realm of grace, I can't do it. It was a mixed multitude. That's what it was.

But for the grace of God we wouldn't have a God to worship today. None of us. None of us! Moses took the first tables of stone and he threw them down, THREW THEM DOWN. What does it represent?

The first covenant. A broken covenant. He was full of righteous indignation, I might call it. And God called him back upon Mt. Sinai, a terrible place, and then told Moses to take the tables of stone and I'll do the writing on them; and then you take these two tables of stone, the law which is called in the Book of Corinthians the administration of condemnation and the administration of death, that's what it's called, the law of Moses, written on tables of stone. And God had a place for them when Moses returned, there was an ark they were to be placed in and that ark is a type of Jesus Moses didn't break the last one, did he? And God put them in a safe place for keeping too, didn't he! The side of Jesus was opened for our sins.

Noah entered, the door of the ark was in the side, and God had Noah to prepare the ark for his own protection from God's own wrath, that's what it was. There were seven days from the time that Noah and others were brought into the ark until it started to rain. Somebody said, that looked foolish didn't it. He had said, Noah, come thou and thy house into the ark. Our God's word, and hope I received it when he said to me "come", and if He never says "come" to us we'll never come. And if He says "come" we will come. Come thou and thy house into the ark. And the Lord SHUT HIM IN. Seven days! Why would the ark stand there seven days and it not raining? It shows the safety of God's people in Christ before they need it. That's what it shows. They were just

as safe when God closed the door and sat there seven days - and then it begins to rain. It didn't just rain down from heaven, the depths were broken up, water was everywhere. Talk about stopping it, we can't start it and we can't stop it. But God opened the windows of heaven and He opened the fountains of the deep. And the earth was swallowed up. And there did come a time when upon all that vast water nothing could be seen but a lone ark floating there.

There was a time my friends in the judgment of God when He judged our sins in His own Son, when none could be seen except Him before the Father, who died in our room and stead. I'm sure that as the Israelites journeyed the most precious possession they had was their ark, the type of Jesus. I remember when Eli died-when Eli the priest died, he had two sons in battle and they brought Eli the word that your sons are dead and what happened. It grieved Eli that his sons had been killed in the battle but when they told him the ark had been taken he falls over dead. The ark was more important to him than his sons. If Jesus isn't more important to all of us today, where will we land when we leave this world? My Prophet, Priest, my Lord, my King.

I remember one night waking up singing the hymn-

How sweet the name of Jesus sounds In a believer's ear!

It soothes his sorrows, heals his wounds, And drives away his fear.

It makes the wounded spirit whole, And calms the troubled breast;

'Tis manna to the hungry soul,

And to the weary, rest.

When I came to that verse where it said-

'Till then I would thy love proclaim With every fleeting breath;

And may the music of thy name Refresh my soul in death.

I woke up weeping loud, I couldn't stop.

What is it that takes care of the law of sin and death? Has man ever taken care of it? Has he redeemed himself? Is there any law that man can perform of works that will save his soul from hell? Any? Then if righteousness came by the law, Christ is dead in vain. The law of the spirit of life in Christ. What was that spirit that did such a wonderful work? The law of the spirit of life in Christ, the Bible said, has made me free from the law of sin and death. If Christ left one sin of yours unatoned for, hell will be your home when you die. If you transgress in one point, you are guilty of the whole. He stood in the judgement of God for us. To me there will be no judgement for You, and You, and You, after death if Christ stood in the judgement for

you. How many sins will it take to land us in an eternal woe? Only one! Only one! But, He has redeemed His people by His precious blood.

He fulfilled the law while He lived. He obeyed every precept and the one blessed thing in it all: His obedience was a delightful work of His. I like to think, a poor sinner like I am, that it is as much pleasure for Christ to save me and joy as it will be for me to be in heaven, for I've sinned. Do you believe that? That's the way it is, my brethren.

And another thing I want to tell you, I don't think I'll ever stand in this association again. If we have been taught and reared by the spirit of Almighty God, God will be glad to receive us in heaven because it is the work of His Son, who lived in our room and He died in our stead. It took both of them. And He could say, I delight to do thy will, Oh God. The law of the spirit of life - life in it was what it was - made us free from the law of sin and death. Law is a rule or judgement and God said in His Word when he was to administer His justice, He said, Judgment will I lay to the line. What did He mean? He meant what He said. He meant that every sin must be at toned for for one will land us in hell. That's what He meant. He lays His judgment to the line in His own Son.

The laws of God. Paul had a law that he had learned and he didn't learn it from men. I delight in the law of God after the inward man. You couldn't delight in it unless there is an inward man.

The laws of God. The law made nothing perfect but the bringing in of a better hope whereby we draw nigh unto God.

Jesus is the better hope - maybe I just as well quit. I want to leave you with this thought. I shall soon close my eyes in death. Whatever I have preached stands for itself. I have no apologies. I have preached a sovereign God as best I could, who brings the administration of the law to the life of His people to show them their just condenmation and in His own way He rolls away the burden of sin by giving us a view by faith of Christ's blood and that faith that He alone can give us.

Transcribed from tape of sermon preached by Elder David V. Spangler at Smith River Association, Sept. 3, 1983.

Made available to the "Signs" by Naomi W. Houser

PSALM 19: 1-5.

The heavens declare the glory of God; and the firmament sheweth his handywork.

Day unto day uttereth speech, and night unto night sheweth knowledge.

There is no speech nor language, where their voice is not heard.

Their line is gone out through all the earth, and their words to the end of the world. In them hath he set a tabernacle for the sun,

THE NINETIETH PSALM

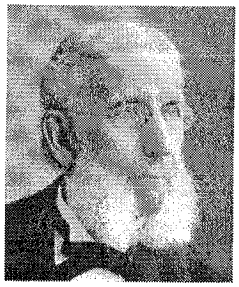
Elder Silas H. Durand

Not distinctly a Psalm, but a prayer, and that not the prayer of an ordinary man, but *"a prayer of Moses, the man of God."* This must be carefully observed, in order that many peculiar expressions in the Psalm may be understood. In this prayer Moses tells the trials, the experiences, the afflictions, the desires, of the Lord's people while under the law. Some of these peculiar expressions would not be true of those who have been given a good hope of life and salvation through Jesus Christ. The gospel character could not truthfully say, All of our days are passed away in God's wrath, but Moses could say it for all who are feeling the just condemnation of his holy law.

This wonderful prayer begins with the declaration of a glorious truth which underlies and comprehends all the reasons for true, spiritual prayer: *"Lord, thou hast been our dwelling place in all generations."* Not only in all generations in time, but *"before the mountains were brought forth, or ever thou hadst formed the earth and the world, even from everlasting to everlasting, thou [art] God."* No language could more fully and clearly declare the blessed truth that the Lord has ever been, is now, and will ever be, in time and in eternity, the dwelling place of his people. It seems to be the especial intention of the inspired writer to establish this glorious truth, upon which so much depends, for all spiritual blessings which the church receives in *time* are given according as God hath chosen his people in Jesus Christ before the foundation of the world. (Eph. i. 3, 4.)

Those who have been given divine life have a desire for that spiritual dwelling place, and for all the things that belong to it, even while their flesh is still sinful, and while they feel the condemnation of the law. In the Lord's manifested people the flesh lusts against the Spirit, and the Spirit against the flesh, causing those who have eternal life to desire the things of God. So at the beginning of this all-comprehensive prayer this truth is expressed in unmistakable terms.

All true prayer is prophetic, and will surely be answered. The Lord does not pour the spirit of grace and supplication upon his people in vain. Notwithstanding the opposition of the flesh, the Lord's will and purpose will be accomplished. Now a wonderful thing is declared concerning the Lord's work, which our natural mind will be ready to dispute: *"Thou turnest man to destruction; and sayest, Return, ye children of men."* The power and province of God are here referred to by Moses as that which inspires true prayer. There must be a knowledge

by faith of those things which are the subjects of our desires and petitions before we can pray for them. No one can truly ask for anything he does not want. There must be a revelation in the soul of the things of the Spirit before one can pray for them. Elijah must have been given knowledge of God's purpose to bring upon the nation of Israel the terrible judgment of drought, and he must have been made to earnestly desire it before he could have earnestly prayed for it. "Everyone that asketh receiveth." But the prayer must be according to the will of God. The Lord desires holiness, purity, the destruction of evil works, the fulfillment of all righteousness. His Spirit in his people causes them to desire the same. The fear of the Lord is to hate evil. That holy principle in the hearts of his people causes them to hate evil, and to desire its destruction. The works of the flesh are all evil, and shall be destroyed. They shall perish like the grass. They are all as filthy rags. They all do fade as a leaf. The Lord alone can make any man see and know this. He only can turn his people to destruction, by causing them to see and know in their own hearts the sure destruction of all hope of righteousness by the works of the law. The natural man is satisfied with his own righteousness until he is turned thus to its destruction. He is turned from all his vain hopes and all worldly ambitions and desires for worldly exaltation, and sees sure destruction awaiting him, until the Lord reveals to him Jesus as the way of salvation, and says to him with power, "Return, ye children of men."

"For a thousand years in thy sight are but as yesterday when it is past, and as a watch in the night." How wonderful to think of the Lord as having all these thousand years before him, while generations have been coming and going, and men have lived and suffered and died, and nations have arisen and have been destroyed, and histories have been made and forgotten; with the Lord all this thousand of busy, throbbing years have been but as yesterday, when it is past, and are now but *"as a watch in the night."* Only one watch in all this thousand years, while men and nations have been watching and waiting, and that one watch not yet begun, for it is still yesterday. It is too great a subject for me to think about, much less expound.

"Thou carriest them away as with a flood." As though an overwhelming flood had carried away the years, with all that pertains to them. Only destruction and desolation left. But the Lord's will has been done with the thousand years that are gone. "They are as a sleep ;" a sleep filled with dreams so varied, so full of things, so great, so widespread, so full of activity, full of people moving to and fro; but in an instant the sleep is ended, and we reach out to grasp some of the broken dreams that filled the half hour's sleep, but

they are gone; not one thing left. So all the thousand years in God's sight are as a sleep. Also they are like the grass which groweth up. In the morning it flourisheth and groweth up, in the evening it is cut down and withereth. ***"For we are consumed by thine anger, and by thy wrath are we troubled."***

It is the flood of years we are considering, but also, and particularly, the people of God, whom these years concern. We think of the passing of time, and of the changes of seasons, and of the failure of all earthly things to endure, and of how quickly they pass away; and then how good it is to reflect that all the things of time and eternity are ever before the Lord, "our dwelling place," as one eternal now, for he inhabiteth eternity. And so this prayer of Moses comes to the time when the people of God are brought sensibly under the law of sin and death, and are made to feel the wrath of God against sin, and to know his anger which consumes them. Moses tells them in this wonderful prayer to the Lord the cause of all their trouble: ***"Thou hast set our iniquities before thee, our secret sins in the light of thy countenance."*** When the light of God's countenance is turned upon one, and the heart is laid open before him, nothing can be hidden from his sight. It is then that all our days are passed away in God's wrath, and we spend our years as a tale that is told. This is true only of the Lord's people who have been brought to see themselves as justly condemned, and who have not yet known the way of salvation through the redemption that is in Christ Jesus. At that time the poor soul sees nothing to live for but to await the execution of God's just anger against sin; for the story of his life seems ended, the tale is told.

"The days of our years are threescore years and ten: and if by reason of strength they be fourscore years, yet is their strength labor and sorrow: for it is soon cut off, and we flyaway." Why this particular number of years is named as the measure of man's life I do not know. I have thought it may have been given to express the extreme limit of time when a man could hope to do effective work no more; when he could expect to carry out no ambitious purposes for himself or others. This appears more likely to have been the mind of the Spirit by the possible years to fourscore by reason of strength. The result of all the years given to man under the law, whether more or less, is "labor and sorrow." Man's work in natural things is labor and success, labor and joy. One man begins to build, and reasonably expects to succeed. If he fails, another follows and finishes the work.

But in the work of salvation a man always fails. No man can possibly make himself righteous by any work of his own, nor can he possibly procure salvation for another.

With the sinner this work is always a failure ; with him the years, even if fourscore, are always "labor and sorrow." The years are soon gone, the labor is soon cut off, and we flya-way. Again and again during the years in which this fruitless labor goes on, our minds are returning to our sad condition, and going over the ground to see if there can possibly be found any way in which our sins can be put away, any wav in which justice can be done and we become righteous and pure and holy. And Moses still in his prayer for us repeats in wonderful language the grounds of our condemnation: ***"Who knoweth the power of thine anger ? even according to thy fear, so is thy wrath."***

We are told that "the fear of the Lord is to hate evil," and the Lord says of his people, ***"I will put my fear in their hearts, that they shall not depart from me."*** In proportion as that holy and divine principle of reverential fear of the Lord is in the heart, in such proportion we know the power of God's anger against sin. But while we feel the power and justice of God's anger against sin, there is an exalted comfort in the very feeling of hatred against sin, and of love for holiness in our hearts. It is an unspeakable blessing to have that holy spirit of the fear of God in our hearts, which characterizes all of this sweet and beautiful prayer, even though it causes us to write bitter things against ourselves.

"So teach us to number our days, that we may apply our hearts unto wisdom." This is the beginning of the form of supplication in this wonderful "prayer of Moses, the man of God." Hitherto he has made statements of truth concerning the Lord and his work, and the effect of his law upon the hearts of his people when applied to them by the Holy Spirit, causing them to see and feel their sinfulness and their just condemnation. Now the for of prayer and supplication begins. Those who have known the power of God's anger against sin have felt the love and fear of God in their hearts. They hate evil and love holiness, and hunger and thirst after righteousness. They desire to be pure and holy, but sin has already taken possession of them, so that they cannot do the things that they would. The fault seems always to be in their works, which are not good enough, and they try to do better, and so to turn the wrath of God away from them; and now they call upon the Lord to help them in this work, to help them to become righteous. They feel that if they made better use of their time they could do better, and they ask the Lord to teach them so to number their days, so to realize the value of them, and how short they are, even in the longest life, that they may apply their hearts unto wisdom, and so may accomplish more in their efforts to become holy; and this desire and prayer of their hearts will be answered, but it will

be in a way not known to them at present, nor by their own works, but by the work of Jesus, and to his glory.

"Return, o Lord, how long? and let it repent thee concerning thy servants." Moses is still speaking in prayer, but is talking to the faith of the Lord's people, and pleading with him for them that he would be pleased to return from his anger against sin, and whether he could not repent, or change from his purpose to punish sin in his servants. This supplication in their behalf is most earnest, for faith has given Moses an assurance that opens up to him the dawning of the gospel day, when Jesus should be exalted that he might have mercy upon the Lord's servants, and that mercy might rejoice against judgment. (James ii. 13.) Every provision of the law, and every gospel declaration and promise found in the law and in the prophets and the Psalms, has precious reference to the unspeakable blessings of the gospel dispensation. So to the sorrowful soul who has been suffering from the wrath of God, in which his days are passed away because he sees no way in which the just demands of the law can be satisfied and the sinner saved, there is a sweet feeling of submission and comfort in the inspired words of this prayer: "Oh, satisfy us early with thy mercy; that we may rejoice and be glad all our days." It is to that faith which is "the substance of things hoped for, the evidence of things not seen," that the man of God speaks, and by that faith the Lord's people hear and feel the goodness of spiritual things, and know the spiritual satisfaction that is in them.

This gladness which the Lord puts into the hearts of his people is more than the time when their corn and their wine increased. Nothing in this world can be like it. It is most solemn and pure, and fully satisfies our inmost desires, whatever of deepest affliction we may have ; whatever of pain and sorrow, it will not interfere with this work of the Lord. He makes us glad, and who can make trouble? This gladness is set over against our sorrows, so that in both we rejoice. *"Make us glad according to the days wherein thou hast afflicted us, and the years wherein we have seen evil."* Now we are seeing that every twinge of pain was necessary, and will work for our good. Every experience of tribulation has worked some patience, some endurance. We now can pray that sorrow may be turned into joy. Darkness is made light before us, and crooked things straight. What wonderful assurance is here, what boldness of faith, that we should be able to pray that all our weary days of affliction and our long years of bitter pain and sorrow shall be turned into joy and gladness.

"Let thy work appear unto thy servants, and thy glory unto their children." The works of the sinner cannot remove the sin. He

can do no more toward that work in a thousand years than in one day. The more he sees and feels the nature of sin, and the just condemnation of the sinner, the more clearly he sees that by the works of the law no flesh can be justified in God's sight. All the preceding part of this prayer, so solemnly expressed, enlarges upon the sad condition of the sinner, and tells the desires of the redeemed soul for the mercy of the Lord, which will cause him to rejoice and be glad all his days.

It is only by the Lord's work that this wonderful change can be brought about. All the holy men of old desired to see this work, but it was hid from those ages and generations. ***"The prophets desired and searched diligently to know what, and what manner of time, the Spirit of Christ which was in them did signify, when it testified beforehand of the sufferings of Christ and the glory that should follow."*** Now there is a special desire that the Lord's work may appear, since the work of man has utterly failed. ***"As by one man's disobedience many were made sinners, so by the obedience of one shall many be made righteous." - Romans v. 19.*** Jesus obeyed the law for all of his people, being delivered for their offences and raised up for their justification. The law can bring no charge against them, for their debt is fully paid, and herein appears the Lord's glory unto the children of the prophets. The bold challenge can now be sent forth to all the enemies of the dear redeemed of the Lord: ***"Who shall lay anything to the charge of God's elect?"*** The Lord's work is not seen by the natural eye, nor understood by the natural mind. It is known only by revelation, and that revelation is only to babes, to those who have been born of God. This glorious work of Jesus appears unto the Lord's servants. It is made known to their faith. It appears in their experience, silencing all the charges that may be brought against them, and causing them to rejoice and be glad an their days, even according to the days wherein the Lord has afflicted them, and made them to see evil under the law.

"And let the beauty of the Lord our God be upon us." Throughout all of this sweet and glorious prayer of Moses there is something so unspeakably sublime that my soul has trembled at the thought of venturing to write about it. But here I find something that now appears more transcendent, more heavenly, than any preceding expression, causing me to question seriously whether I ought to have undertaken to write upon a subject so glorious, so far beyond my feeble powers of comprehension, as this expression, ***"The beauty of the Lord."*** How often I have had those wonderful words in my mind, and tasted their sweetness, and tried to think of their meaning, and wondered if I had ever had any of that

precious meaning in my soul. To those who under the law were enabled to look upon Zion, the Lord said by the prophet, ***"Thine eyes shall see the King in his beauty: they shall behold the land that is very far off."-Isaiah xxxiii. 17-20.*** This Zion is called "the perfection of beauty," for out of her God hath shined. (Psalms I. 2.) She is also spoken of as "beautiful for situation," and "the joy of the whole earth." This, then, presents the beauty of the Lord. His work in the church is perfect, and the beauty of all that work is unspeakable. When the Lord builds up Zion he appears in his glory. (Psalms cii. 10.) All of the order and ordinances and doctrine of the church are perfect, and just such as are most lovely and pleasing to the most exalted intelligence and spiritual desire of the divine nature. All of the work required to be done by those who were under the legal covenant was required to be perfect. Every offering must be without blemish; also the priest who made the offering; and all the ordinances of divine service, and everything that pertained to that worldly sanctuary, must be without fault. These ***"patterns of things in the heavens"*** must show the absolute perfection that would appear in the glorious realities when the spiritual substance should appear. When the work in the first covenant was done, as required by the Lord's servants, it was all natural, but these natural things pointed to the spiritual things belonging to the church in her spiritual perfection and beauty. Then, when that church appeared in her gospel meaning, the work of those servants was established upon them. That was what Moses prayed for. And now, under the glorious gospel dispensation, it is the desire of the Lord's servants that their work may be established upon them; that all the work of our hands in attending to the order of the church may be so truly and faithfully done that our souls may experience the spiritual power and precious reality of the things which are not seen, which are eternal. (2 Cor. iv. 18.) When the members of a church are dwelling together in unity, walking in the order and ordinances of the Lord, and holding fast the form of sound words which they have heard from the apostles, then the beauty of the Lord is upon them. Out of Zion, out of that church, God shines. He appears only in Zion. Those who are united in such a church are as happily situated and as signally favored and blessed as a people can be in this world of sin and sorrow.

"The church of God is fair." All that presents her as the perfection of beauty is the Lord's work. Every ordinance, every gift, every grace, and all the experience of grace and salvation seen and known in this glorious church, are God's work. He shines out of all, and so presents his own perfect beauty in her. One thing every saint desires of the Lord, and that they seek after, to dwell in the house of the Lord all the days of

their life, that they may behold the beauty of the Lord and inquire in his temple; that they may be always inquiring of him, always communing with him, always looking upon Zion, always beholding the beauty of the Lord, as it appears in his wonderful works, which he has established upon his people in the gospel of his Son.

Elder Silas H. Durand
OCTOBER 1, 1914.

MATT. 8:1-4; LEV. 14:1-7.

"When he was come down from the mountain, great multitudes followed him. And, behold, there came a leper and worshipped him, saying, Lord, if you wilt, thou canst make me clean and Jesus put forth his hand. and touched him, Saying, I will; be thou clean. And immediately his leprosy was cleansed. And Jesus saith unto him, See thou tell no man; but go thy way, shew thyself to the priest, and offer the gift that Moses commanded, for a testimony unto them."

"And the Lord spake unto Moses, saying, This shall be the law of the leper in the day of his cleansing: he shall be brought unto the priest: and the priest shall go forth out of the camp; and the priest shall look, and, behold, if the plague of leprosy be healed in the leper; then shall the priest command to take for him that is to be cleansed two birds alive and clean, and cedar wood, and scarlet, and hyssop : and the priest shall command that one of the birds be killed in an earthen vessel over running water: as for the living bird, he shall take it, and the cedar wood, and the scarlet, and the hyssop, and shall dip them and the living bird in the blood of the bird that was killed over the running water: and he shall sprinkle upon him that is to be cleansed from the leprosy seven times, and shall pronounce him clean, and shall let the living bird loose in the open field."

Even to the carnal mind there is a great fascination in the beauty of the prophetical kingdom of heaven. Of times we are enraptured by the allegories, similes, comparisons, that the divine inspiration has used to clothe His language in, and to tell us of what is to come. But this carnal mind can not know Him that has done this gracious work for the benefit of those that love the name of The Lord Our Righteousness. The coordination and the correlation, while fields in which carnal professors excel, will never be seen by them until their mind is illuminated by the light of the Holy Spirit.

Leprosy is more to be dreaded than cancer. Like cancer, if unchecked, it will eat away the human body. It will never be cured from

within; in fact, it is doubtful that it has ever been cured from without, as it is doubtful if cancer has ever been completely cured. When once it gains a foot hold in the body it will get worse until death is the result. The ability to attack and rout it from the body from within is not known in medical science. How fitting is the disease to compare it with sin. As it is with sin, one may have it a long time without any realization of its presence in the body. It is as sneaky as sin, but not as deadly as sin, for, while leprosy may, and, without outside medicine, will, destroy the body, sin will, without outside cure, destroy both soul and body.

It is a good thing when it is discovered in the body. As soon as it is discovered, there is immediately a seeking for outside help. This help is not sought by those that do not have the symptoms of the disease. Just as sure as a sinner finds out that he has leprosy there will be a seeking set in, and it will continue as long as he has the disease, which is as long as he is in the body. The disease may show in a sinner before he becomes aware of its presence, that is, its presence and deadly work may be apparent to those that have already known the disease. As long as they do not know it, there will never be a seeking for cure; as long as they do not know its presence there will never be any anxiety about its devastating work. *"There will not be any seeking and anxiety as long as one does not have a knowledge of the presence of sin." (Rom. 3 :11, 16; John 5:40), but when it is revealed unto sinners* that they do have sin, there will never be a cessation of seeking, there will never be a time when free from anxiety.

At the time of the opening of the text a leper came to him. How my wretched and sinful heart is made to leap for joy at this news. One who has no communion with Israel because of his uncleanness; one who is an outcast, and that is ready to perish (Isaiah 27:13), by the coming of Jesus, now has access to the dispensary of grace, there to receive all of that which cleanses. This disease was looked upon as God's displeasure, none had the right to heal it except God (2 Kings 5 :7) . They had been shut out from all religious and even civil communion from the house of Israel. As only the priest in type could come in contact with leprosy, cure it, and he be immune to its contagion, just so, in the same manner, could Jesus cure sin, and yet be immune to its deadliness fastening itself to him. This world "behold" is not put in the Book to make it larger, but it is put therein to call attention to the precious doctrine that the priest without beginning of days, nor end of life, is at hand to cure his people of all their sicknesses and diseases.

This poor sinner is the fit representative of every sinner that has ever come begging for mercy. He that taught him that he had the dis-

ease has also taught him where to go. He has faith to believe in the power of Jesus as the One that cleanses his people. He is one that believes that whatsoever his soul desires that Jesus will do. There is not any doubt in the mind of this sinner about Jesus doing his will, but he also knows that he is not an object to be thus loved. The disease has come to light: it has brought with it the terrible odor of putrifying flesh; it shows the outcast condition of the leper; it brings out the terrible and grotesque features of one who has become a victim of the workings of this deadly disease. *"If thou wilt, thou canst."* Not any question in the mind of this sinner (as well as those that have been taught at the same source), that whatever His will is concerning him, that He is able to carry it out. Sinner reader, have you found out as much ?

I am carried away in sweet meditation as I write to think that the Lord has given sinners the Lord Jesus Christ; that he has opened to them access to this grace, which access is operated by the faith of God's elect, which is wholly given them from the Lord, and is not predicated upon their exercising the faith, but that all of their enjoyment, and all of their access to it, is by and through them being exercised by the faith. Whatever a sinner asks God in the name of Jesus Christ, that sinner will get. The carnal mind will get impatient and ask, *"Has he forgot, has he gone on a journey?"* but not so with them that ask in Jesus' name. That which is asked for is received; no more, no less.

He has not asked in vain. As with other characters, his faith has saved him (Matt. 9 :22; Mark 5 :34; Luke 8:48; 17:19; 7:50; 18:42). Since the faith is the gift of God (Eph. 2 :8), this salvation, this coming to Christ, this asking, is all to the praise of his grace. Immediately Jesus put forth his hand, and touched him, saying, *"I will; be thou clean."* Instantaneous with the reaching forth of his hand, he talked to him; equally so, the cleansing took effect. Unbelief would say what else needs to be done? Unbelief would say, if you are cleansed from sin, it does not matter from here out. Unbelief would say, that nothing more is required of them thus cleansed. Let us see.

If we love God we will keep all of his commandments. The throwing out this or that; ignoring this commandment or that; the substituting of the many chimney corner scriptures for the Bible, all of this shows whether we know much about leprosy (sin) or not. It shows whether we have come to him as the Priest or to a priest that we will have to visit again at the end of a year. The direction is simple but it is rigid and thorough. See that you do not tell a man. You do not have any right to talk to any in Israel until after you see the priest, and he has pronounced you clean.

Why did the Saviour tell him to show himself to the priest ? why did He tell him to offer the gift that Moses commanded? We must remember that He honored Him to whom honor was due.

He came from His Father. While He was accused of breaking the law, he did not. The law was just and holy and good; it came from God. He came under the law. He did not come to break that law, but he did come to fulfil it. His sending him to the priest was in full recognition of that law. The commandment of Moses was in full force here, but it is reckoned as a gift. And such it is, if we are blessed of God to meditate upon it.

Have you seen the effects of sin in your members ? Have you felt the infiltration of sin through and through every part of your being? If so, it has reduced you to despair, and revealed to you how helpless that you were, and how that you needed somebody to carry you to cure. Let us look in on this case. May it please God that we find ourself and find comfort for ourself. The law of a leper was that he be brought to the priest, not that he decided to come, but that One decide and bring him. This law, whether for leprosy as a disease, or for sin as its antitype, has never been changed. It will be noted that this interview was outside the camp. The cure for leprosy can not be carried on in the camp of Israel; the cure for sin is not to be carried on in the church, for it is not a reformatory. The priest, whether under the law for leprosy, or under grace for sin, must, and always does, meet the victim outside the camp. There is not anything said about how far he is to go to meet the victim. Christ went far and near; he did not say anything about it being too far.

Precious reader, it attacks first in the hand. Have you found the sign in your palm? As you looked on what you thought was a hand showing good health, did it cause uneasiness to find that spot that betrayed you? Until this did take place you did not go to the priest. Not once did you go. Suppose that you had gone? What would he have thought? What would he have said? But when it showed in the palm of your hand that you had that dreaded sin, then you did go to the priest. Not one has ever failed to go; not one has ever been failed by the love of God in carrying them to the priest. He examines it. He looks with that keen perception. You feel the scrutiny of those penetrating eyes. You writhe under the gaze. You know what the verdict will be, for you have seen your hands as unclean; you have felt the inward ruination of the silent work. But wait a moment. Is he not going to condemn you? Is he not going to continue the separation? Is he not going to leave you to continue a victim of the dreaded malady? No, no, not that at all.

This cleansing, this cure, these miracles are more than a match for

our tongue, our heart, our understanding. Everything is set in motion *by* the priest *for* the victim. The cure can not come from within, but it does come from without. In the offering there are several things. None of them are supplied by the victim. There must be two clean birds. Not one, not three, but two clean birds. O Lord give me grace to declare the predestination of God; to declare that he has declared the end from the beginning, even to the kind and the number of birds that are used in the figurative cleansing of a sinner. The kind of wood that is to be carried is as important as was the wood from which Noah made the ark. Wood is not enough; it must be cedar wood. But why will wood not do? Why cedar wood? Why be so exact? If any way will do in saving a sinner, no way will do just as well. Cedar wood in the church is most useful (S. S. 1:17). It is used in the foundation of this glorious building. But why is this used in the cleansing? To show forth the duration of the cleansing. One of the best characteristics of cedar wood is its ability to last under water. But why bring that up here? we are talking about one Lord, one baptism, one faith, one cleansing.

We are talking about that which would comfort a poor sinner. The dragon has ever been doing all that he could to engulf the woman in the flood of water that went forth out of his mouth. This water is flooding the earth ere this, but the beams of the church of God are imbedded beneath the earth into the rock. As Jesus was the Building and the Builder while here, he was subjected to all the temptations of his brethren, thus the cedar wood is used to denote the durability of this Building, this cleansing, this forgiveness. But why scarlet? For two reasons. May the Lord give us to drink deeply of each. Though our sins are as scarlet, they shall be white as snow. But how? by blood. That is the only way; no other peddler of just as good will be welcome here in this cleansing. By the blood of Jesus; by the power in his shed blood is a sinner cleansed. The piece of woolen scarlet is the sign of sin, and it is the sign of that which will remove sin. Our sin is as scarlet; his garments are dyed in his blood to remove our uncleanness.

But why hyssop? Why must that be carried? What importance is this? What bearing does such an item have in connection with our cleansing? How precious as I write are my thoughts. I look back and see my three sons as the woman in attendance washed them and anointed them with oil. What a sweet smelling baby they were to their mother and I. How wonderful it is that the fragrant odor of hyssop was to be noticed in this poor sinner after his cleansing.

Arise, poor sinner, and let us view the situation over. A sinner doomed to being outcast, to be de-

nied communion with his people. A sinner such as we (or at least I) did not have anything to offer for our cleansing. We would have never known about the malady had it not been revealed to us; we would never have gotten to the priest had we not been carried; we would never know what it would take for our cleansing. But Christ is everything to a poor sinner. May God enable us to leave off that which divides, that which confuses, that which subverts, and know among the people of God Jesus Christ and him crucified.

Your little brother, if a brother, through grace.

Elder W.D. Griffin

OBITUARIES

CONTENTNEA ASSOCIATION

The Lord willing, the One Hundred Seventy Third session of the Contentnea Primitive Baptist Association will be held with North East Primitive Baptist Church, Jacksonville, North Carolina on October 11-12, 2003. All who believe and love the doctrine of salvation by grace are invited.

From Highway US-17 North of Jacksonville, turn on Piney Green Road and go approximately three miles, church is on the left.

Elder Gene Lupton
Association Clerk

EASTERN KEHUKEE ASSOCIATION

The 2003 session of the Eastern Kehukee Association, Lord willing, will convene with Hancocks Church, located near Ayden, North Carolina. The association will be Saturday, October 4 and Sunday, October 5. Services will begin each day at 10:30am.

Out of Raleigh take US64 East. Then take the US264 East exit to Greenville. When you get to Greenville, take Hwy 11 South to Ayden. - Turn left on Hwy 102 East. Go through Ayden and about two miles take the first paved road on the left. Turn on Ayden Golf Club Road. Go about one or two miles and the church will be on the left.

We invite the ministers and lovers of the truth to meet with us.

Naomi Coker, Association Clerk

SULPHUR FORK ASSOCIATION

The One Hundred Fifty-Eight session of the Sulphur Fork Association will, be held, the Lord willing, with Prospect Church on Saturday and Sunday, October 4 & 5, 2000. Prospect Church is located on the north side of Highway 67, about three (3) miles East of Simms, TX. All lovers of the truth are invited to come and be with us.

Miles Bird
Association Clerk
(318) 687-6775

CONTRIBUTIONS

FOR JULY 2003

Douglas Hodges - VA 5.00
In Memory of Bro. Coley & Sister Mildred Strader 100.00
A Friend - OR .....Anonymous
Amy Keppler - AZ 15.00
James Shelor - VA 10.00
In Memory of
Linda Joyce Hatchett -OK 50.00
Shelby Stratton - MS 5.00
Betty Turner - LA 5.00
Catherine Humbarger - NC 6.00
Grace Manley - AL 5.00
Vivian Underwood - VA 5.00
Victor Terry - VA 5.00
Frances Jarvis - MD 5.00

OBITUARIES

Carl Martin Hollandsworth

We have been made submissive to God's will to say God's will be done, as Brother Martin Hollandsworth was called from our little congregation at Old union Church.

Brother Martin was born February 27, 1914 and fell asleep in Jesus June 2, 2003. He was married to Sister Josie Simpkins Hollandsworth and to this Union was born six children. Kenneth, Jerry, and Evans Hollandsworth, Bonnie Howell, Lucille Fuller, and Judy Hylton. Twenty-seven grandchildren, forty-five great-grandchildren and one great- great grandchild. He was baptized by Elder Sam Terry in the year of 1955, and was a faithful member for forty-eight years. He and Sister Josie were housekeepers for many years at our little meeting house. He loved good preaching and singing, and loved to discuss the scriptures. He expressed his beliefs and the Hope he had of Heaven and Immortal Glory. We had many discussions on the scriptures over the years.

He had many afflictions, yet complained very little of his condition. His funeral was conducted at Mayberry Funeral Home in Floyd, Va., by his Pastor Elder Hale Terry and Elder Larry Hollandsworth. He was laid to rest in the Captain George Cemetery, Floyd County, Va., to await the ressurection morning. Written at the request of Old Union Primitive Baptist Church by: Elder Larry Hollandsworth

Elder Hale Terry, Moderator
Sandra Hollandsworth, Clerk

St. Matt. 18: 10-11.

Take heed that ye despise not one of these little ones; for I say unto you, That in heaven their angels do always behold the face of my Father which is in heaven.

For the son of man is come to save that which was lost.

IVA G. WADE QUESENBERRY

It is with much sorrow that I attempt to write the Obituary for our dearly departed Sister, Iva G. Wade Quesenberry. Sister Iva passed from this life on Friday, May 30, 2003. She was ninety-four years old. She was the widow of Clayton Quesenberry. Survivors include: a brother, Ervin Wade from Lansing, Michigan; nephew and wife, Clinton and Loretta Wade from Smith Mountain Lake, Va. One great-nephew, Michael Wade from Chesterfield, Va. And one great-niece, Margrit Musselman from Salem, Va.

Sister Iva had a great love for the Brethren and for Old Union Church. She attended faithfully for many years until her health failed. Her quiet walk and softly spoken words manifested the love she had for her Savior. She believed in Salvation by Grace and Grace alone. She also manifested a great love for her Pastor, his wife and family.

Her funeral was held at Mayberry Funeral Chapel in Floyd, Va. Conducted by her Pastor, Elder Hale Terry. She was laid to rest beneath a beautiful mound of flowers in the Pleasant Hill Cemetery to await the Second coming of our Lord and Savior Jesus Christ. We feel such a great loss but know that our loss is her eternal gain. May God have all the praise! Written at the request of Old Union Church in conference Saturday June 21, 2003. One copy to be sent to the family, one copy to the Sign of the Times for publication and one for our church records.

Elder Hale Terry, Moderator
Sandra Hollandsworth, Clerk

PROVERBS 18:10-16.

The name of the Lord is a strong tower: the righteous runneth into it, and is safe.

The rich man's wealth is his strong city, and as an high wall in his own conceit.

Before destruction the heart of man is haughty, and before honour is humility.

He that answereth a matter before he heareth it, it is folly and shame unto him.

The spirit of a man will sustain his infirmity; but a wounded spirit who can bear?

The heart of the prudent getteth knowledge; and the ear of the wise seeketh knowledge.

A man's gift maketh room for him, and bringeth him before great men.

Signs of the Times

DEVOTED TO THE OLD SCHOOL BAPTIST CAUSE

" The Sword of the Lord and of Gideon "

VOL. 171 MEADOWS OF DAN, VA., OCTOBER 2003 NO. 10

SIGNS OF THE TIMES

ISSN - 0199 - 0063
Subscription price $15.00 per year - $25.00 two years
Published monthly by
SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.

Elder Wm. Hale Terry
Circulation Manager and Treasurer
Phone (276) 398-2923

EDITORS

Elder Kenneth R. Key
721 Willard Street
Greensboro, N.C. 27405
Phone (336) 273-7464

Elder Wm. Hale Terry
202 Carousel Lane
Meadows of Dan, Va.24120-4403
Phone (276) 398-2923

ASSOCIATE EDITORS

Elder Richard H. Campbell
2171 Allen Court
Germantown, Tenn. 38138
Phone (901) 753-7791

Elder C.B. Davis, Jr.
1251 Paynes Tavern Rd.
Roxboro, N.C. 27573
Phone (336) 599-7236

Elder C. C. Wilbanks
217 Bastrop Drive
Monroe, Louisiana 71203
Phone (318) 343-5473

Elder J. B. Farmer
6373 N. State Hwy 7
Grayson, Ky. 41143
(606) 474-4327

All letters for this paper containing subscriptions and remittances, should be mailed to Elder Wm. Hale Terry, 202 Carousel Lane, Meadows of Dan, Va. 24120-4403. All articles and letters for publication, all notices of meetings and all obituaries should be mailed to Elder Kenneth R. Key, 721 Willard Street, Greensboro, N.C. 27405

SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.
202 Carousel Lane, Meadows of Dan, Va. 24120-4403

SONG

'Twas with an everlasting love
That God his own elect embraced,
Before he made the worlds above,
Or earth on her huge columns placed.

Long ere the sun's refulgent ray
Primeval shades of darkness drove
They on his sacred bosom lay,
Loved with an everlasting love.

Then, in his love and his decrees,
Christ and his bride appeared as one;
Her sin, by imputation, his,
Whilst she in spotless splendor shone.

O Love, how thy glories swell,
How great, immutable, and free!
Ten thousand sins, as black as hell,
Are blotted out, O Love, by thee.

Believer, here thy comfort stands,
From first to last, salvation's free,
And everlasting love demands
An everlasting song from thee.

Kent.

CONTENTS

EDITORIAL 218
Elder J.B. Farmer

VOICES OF THE PAST 222
W. W. Hudson, Jr.
Elder Silas H. Durand
Wm. F. Sloan
Isaac R. Greathouse
James W. Linn
George W. Jackson

MEETINGS 236
CONTRIBUTIONS.....237
OBITUARIES..... 237
C. Howard Divers
Meredith B. Queen
Sister Mae Williams

EDITORIAL

Elder J.B. Farmer

In that day seven women shall take hold of one man, saying, We will eat our own bread, and wear our own apparel; only let us be called by thy name to take away our reproach. Isaiah 4:1.

God was so wise and all-knowing and powerful that He was able to show to the ancient prophet, the things which should come to pass in the last day; hundreds of years before they were manifested. According to the scripture, God saw the end from the beginning. He purposed all things according to His own will. He has worked and is working and shall work all things together for good to them who love Him, the ones who are the called according to His purpose. His ways and His thoughts are as high above ours as the heaven is above the earth. None, in a natural mind is powered to understand any of His things. It is only when He is pleased to reveal His truth to His little ones that there is any understanding of anything spiritual upon this earth.

It seems evident from the words of the apostles that the world has been in the last day since their own time. We know that a single day consists of nighttime and daytime, or darkness and light, or an evening and a morning. In the first chapter of Genesis, we are taught that, ***"The evening and the morning were the first day."*** We notice that the evening was the first part and the morning was the second part. That is just the opposite of our natural thinking. Was not the apostle's time, the first part or evening of the last day; and are we not presently in the second part or morning of the last day? The apostle said that, ***"The time will come when they will not endure sound doctrine; but after their own lusts shall they heap to themselves teachers, having itching ears; and they shall turn away their ears from the truth, and shall be turned unto fables." 2 Timothy 4:3-4.***

Is not that time now? Is not this the day when seven women (all the assemblies of harlotry) are taking hold of (choosing) one man (Christ) saying, we will eat our own bread (false doctrine) and wear our own apparel (self-righteousness) only let us be called by thy name (Christian) to take away our reproach (shame of being harlots and having no husband). We know that the whole world of false religions, even most of the ones that go by the name "Christian," and that call themselves churches, teach a doctrine that is contrary to the true doctrine of the Lord and Savior, Jesus, Christ. They teach that it is anyone's choice whether or not he should become a Christian. They think that one can take hold of Christ according to his own choice. They are blinded to the truth of Christ which He stated in His own words, ***"You have not chosen Me, but I have chosen you." John 15:16. "No man can come to Me, except the Father which hath sent Me draw him: and I will raise him up at the last day." John 6:44.***

The very word "church" means "called out assembly." The true church consists of individuals who have been called out of the world's darkness into His marvelous light by God Himself. They are gathered together into an assembly of believers, by God Himself. And this assembly, by the grace and power of the Spirit of God, is made to walk together in love and truth, obeying the gospel and worshipping the only True God. They are made to walk after the spirit and not after the flesh by the gift of faith of Jesus Christ. They have no food, spiritually, except what is sent down from heaven. This is Christ himself, the true Manna, which only God is powered to give. They have no righteousness but His. All their righteousnesses are as filthy rags in their own sight. They have no hope of salvation outside of Christ and His perfect finished work.

The false church is not composed of ones called out by God, Himself; rather, they have of themselves, come from darkness into their own light, which is kindled by their vain imaginations, which is total darkness. They are not gathered together by God; rather, they have congregated together according to their own wisdom and strength of the flesh. They are not walking together in truth; rather, they are serving their own lusts by disobeying the gospel and worshipping their own works of false religion. They eat their own bread. They have their own doctrine of "free will" and despise the true and precious teaching of election and predestination. They wear their own apparel. They take pride in their own righteousness, which is the supposed keeping of the law of commandments. They keep them outwardly, but never have seen the spirit of the law, which condemns all who are given to see it in truth. They think they

have secured their place in heaven by their own choice.

The true church has been legitimately given His name. Just as a bride has been given the name of her husband, so has the true church been given the name of Christ. The true church is the bride of Christ. She is bone of His bone and flesh of His flesh, even as Eve was to Adam. Christ foreknew His bride. God predestinated her to be conformed to the image of His Son, He called her out of darkness. Christ justified her by his own blood, He glorified her in His own glory, He loves her with an everlasting love, He keeps her by the power of God through faith unto salvation ready to be revealed in the last time. She has no reproach. All her reproaches fell on Him and He took them out of the way to be remembered against her no more forever.

The false assembly, which calls itself a church, has not been given His name; rather, she has taken it to herself, against all decency. She is not the bride of Christ and can never be. She is not bone of His bone or flesh of His flesh. She was not foreknown in love, she was not predestinated to be conformed to His image, she was not called out of darkness, she was not justified by His blood, she was not glorified in His glory, She was not loved and was not kept by Him. She is off to herself, pretending to be something, which she is not. She has attempted to remove her reproach by pretense, but her reproach remains. She behaves as the harlot. We are told in the seventh chapter of Proverbs, that she has the attire of an harlot and is subtil of heart. She is loud and stubborn; her feet abide not in her house: Now she is without, now in the streets, and lieth in wait at every corner. Is this not the way the so-called church behaves itself? She has not His righteousness, but has the attire of an harlot which is self righteousness. She is very deceptive. She uses all sorts of devices to attract others to herself. She is loud and stubborn. Her cry is heard over every means at her disposal in hopes of attracting some. She is stubborn. She will not hear the truth. She is not content to be a keeper at home. She is in the streets lying wait at every corner. Solomon was given to say about her by way of inspiration, ***"Her house is the way to hell, going down to the chambers of death." Proverbs 7:27.***

The true church walks in love and gentleness and kindness. She takes care of her own house as a faithful wife. The false assembly attempts to walk about in an acceptable manner for appearance sake, but it is full of violence and hatred. We see the proof of this in the scriptures and in the history of the true church and by sad experience. We have on record the persecution and killing of the prophets, and the persecution and killing of apostles and even the persecution and killing of

the Lord Himself. Why? Because the prophets, the apostles, and the Lord laid bare the wickedness, deceit and hypocrisy of the false religious assemblies. Those of God were hated of all men for the truth's sake. Is it any wonder that, even in this day, all should be hated who are held in the doctrine which exposes the false things to be what they are. ***"For unto you it is given in the behalf of Christ, not only to believe on Him, but also to suffer for His sake; having the same conflict which ye saw in me, and now hear to be in me." Philippians 1:29-30.*** If we are His, there is a measure of suffering for us all to bear, in order that our faith should be precious to us. It must be tried by fire, so that when we are tried, we should come forth as gold.

I am made to believe that there are many false churches and only one true church. The false ones are counterfeit. They try their best to mimic the true, but they come up far short. Those who have been given eyes to see and ears to hear and hearts to understand know the difference. They know by that Holy Spirit which causes them to examine all things. They are made to try the spirits whether they be of God. I am made to believe that God's children, seeing the difference, are made to avoid the false and to hold to the true, looking to the end of their faith, which is the salvation of their souls.

At the very end of the last day, according to the scripture, the Lord shall come in great power and glory to gather His elect together from the whole earth; both the living and the dead in Christ. ***"For our light affliction, which is but for a moment, worketh for us a far more exceeding and eternal weight of glory; while we look not at things which are seen, but at the things which are not seen: for the things which are seen are temporal; but the things which are not seen are eternal. For we know that if our earthly house of this tabernacle were dissolved, we have a building of God, an house not made with hands, eternal in the heavens." 1 Corinthians 4:17 – 5:1.***

Written in love, I hope.
J. B. Farmer

PSALM 13.

How long wilt thou forget me, O Lord? for ever? how long wilt thou hide thy face from me?

How long shall I take counsel in my soul, having sorrow in my heart daily? how long shall mine enemy be exalted over me?

Consider and hear me, O Lord my God: lighten mine eyes, lest I sleep the sleep of death;

Lest mine enemy say, I have prevailed against him; and those that trouble me rejoice when I am moved.

But I have trusted in thy mercy; my heart shall rejoice in thy salvation.

I will sing unto the Lord, because he hath dealt bountifully with me.

VOICES OF THE PAST

ACTS 17 : 24-25

"God that made the world and all things therein, seeing that he is Lord of heaven and earth, dwelleth not in temples made with hands; neither is worshipped with men's hands, as though he needed any thing, seeing he giveth to all life, and breath, and all things;" (Acts 17:24-25)

We realize there are different angles of thought pertaining to these Scriptures, but we wish to present the thought that God does not need any thing; and He certainly does not need any help from weak man. Notice the expression, "as *though* he needed any thing." This reminds us of this Scripture: ***"If I were hungry, I would not tell thee: for the World is mine, and the fulness thereof." (Psalms 50 :12)***

The text states that God gives to *all* life. God breathed the breath of life unto Adam and man became a living *soul.* God has created *all* things, and God is the giver of *all* life. ***"For by him were all things created, that are in heaven, and that are in earth, visible and invisible, whether they be thrones, or dominions, or principalities, or powers: all things were created by him, and for him. And he is before all things, and by him all things consist." (Col. 1:16-17)*** In reading and believing this Scripture, we know that God is the creator of all things. God is the *supreme* being and He *is* the eternal God. There is nothing *that* is CO-equal with God. God created the devil. ***"His hand hath formed the crooked serpent." (Job 26 :13)*** God did not have to explain to man why He created the devil. ***"I form the light and create darkness: I make peace and create evil, I the Lord do all these things." (Isaiah 45 :7) "Great is the mystery of godliness." (1 Tim. 3:16)*** We know exactly what it has pleased God to reveal to us.

"The secret things belong unto the Lord our God: but those things which are revealed belong unto Us and to our children for ever." (Deut. 29 :29) It is God's business just why it pleases him not to reveal certain things to his people. Jesus said, ***"It is not for you to know the times or the seasons, which the Father hath put in his own Power." (Acts 1-17)***

Many times We may be guilty of trying to reason out with natural understanding the Scriptures that are unclear to us. ***"There is a way which seemeth right unto a man, but the end thereof are the ways of death." (Proverbs 14:12) "...for that which is highly esteemed among men is abomination in the sight of God." (Luke 16 :15)***

Let us keep this thought in mind: God is a jealous God, and he will not give his glory to another. If

God should share the glory that rightly belongs unto him, then he would be dividing it with another, and in turn he would be giving his glory to another. But the Scripture says that God will not give his glory to another. (See Isaiah 42:8)

God is a lawgiver, and he is a just God, an holy God, and he loves righteousness and hates evil. God is the only one who can overrule evil for good; He is able to bring good out of what appears to be evil. In order to present our thoughts to the reader, we call your attention to this Scripture: ***"But as for you, ye thought evil against me; but God meant it unto good, to bring to pass, as it is this day, to save much people alive." (Gen. 50:20)*** The brethren of Joseph meant evil against him, but it was the secret purpose of God for Joseph to go unto Egypt and to be raised up as governor of the land, and to bring his brethren there during this time of famine when they had corn in Egypt. Bible readers know the history of the travels of the children of Israel in Egypt and the afflictions that were put upon them. God told Abraham before Isaac was born: ***"Know of a surety that thy seed shall be a stranger in a land that is not theirs, and shall serve them; and they shall affict them four hundred years." (Genesis 15 :14)*** It is wonderful to meditate upon the marvelous works of God.

Let us not get away from the main thought that God does not need any help. It pleases God to show his power in a few. It also has pleased God to choose a few people out of fallen mankind. God does not have to explain to anyone just why it has pleased him to only choose a few. ***"There is a remnant according to the election of grace." (Rom. 11:5)*** We know that we hear the world saying that it would be cruel for God not to give everyone a chance to be saved. Such a saying as this springs from Satan. God does not have to explain to anyone the purpose he had when he created the devil. I am glad to know that God has all power. ***"...There is no power but of God: the powers that be are ordained of God." (Rom. 13:1)*** Satan had to have permission from God to afflict Job. Who made Satan and gave him the power he does have? Let us remember that God is holy and good. ***"... the Lord is upright: he is my rock, and there is no unrighteousness in him." (Psalms 92 :15)***

God gave Job the grace to bear the afflictions that were put upon him. Job was given the strength and the grace to have the patience he was blessed with. We read of the patience of Job. (see James 5:11)

God works in a mysterious way. As the Lord blesses us, let us go a little further with the thought that God does not need any help, and come to the thought of the work of convicting sinners and teaching his people. May the Lord bless us to hold to the truth and turn neither to

the left nor to the right. First, God is the first cause of all causes, and he does not limit himself by leaving it up to man to carry out his purpose. Dear reader, please think of this carefully before reading any further. If God should limit himself by leaving it up to man to spread the gospel to all the world, and to convict sinners, to spiritually educate his people, etc., then God would be disappointed in man's failure to carry out his purpose. Jesus would be discouraged and dissatisfied if just one that he died for should miss going to heaven. But *"He shall not fail nor be discouraged." (Isaiah 32:4) "He shall see of the travail of his soul and shall be satisfied." (Isaiah 53 :11) " All that the Father giveth me shall come to me." "And this is the Father's will which hath sent me, that of all which he hath given me I should lose nothing, but should raise it up again at the last day." (John 6:37-39)* Keep in mind that all of the elect shall be saved, and not one shall be lost.

This reminds me of the dragon in the 12th chapter of Revelation that spewed out the flood after the woman. This is the devil spewing out the flood of false doctrine after the church of God. The world just drinks up this false doctrine, but it does not hurt the church, and it never will. Jesus said, *"Upon this rock I will build my church; and the gates of hell shall not prevail against it." (Matt. 16:18)* All the assaults of satan and the powers of hell cannot hurt the church of God. *"My father which gave them me, is greater than all; and no man is able to pluck them out of the father's hand." (John 10:29)* What comfort it is to know that God is able to keep his people, and they shall be kept by the power of God: Notice these words of Peter: *"Who are kept by the power of God." (1 Peter 1:5)* Jesus told Peter: *"And the Lord said, Simon, Simon, behold, Satan hath desired to have you, that he may sift you as wheat: But I have prayed for thee, that thy faith fail not: and when thou art converted, strengthen thy brethren." (Luke 22 :31-32)* Peter was converted from this error of feeling that he could keep himself by his own power. If God does not keep us, we would all fall by the wayside. I trust we realize our enemies are too strong for us. (see Psalms 18:7)

It is true that God uses man as a way to carry out some purposes; As God sent the prophet to speak unto David, and this was a way to let David know how he had sinned against God. (See 2 Samuel 12) But let us be careful in thinking about this point. God did not use man as an instrument, or means or a way to convict Peter of this sin of denying Jesus. God did not use man as a means or instrument or way to convict Paul, as the Scriptures state that God did this directly by his Spirit. *"But I certify you, brethren, that*

the gospel which was preached of me is not after man. For I neither received it of man, neither was I taught it, but by the revelation of Jesus Christ." (Gal. 1:11-12) Briefly, Paul received the knowledge of the truth by the direct operation of the Holy Ghost.

At this point, we will quote from Eld. Beebe: ***"It has been reported by some, and believed by others, that we discard altogether the idea of God's using means or instruments for the accomplishment of his divine purposes. This charge is gratuitous and untrue. Although we do most positively deny the supposed power or efficacy of humanly invented means to facilitate the salvation of lost sinners, in the manner the doctrine is preached, believed and acted upon at the present day, we most freely admit, and firmly believe, that the all-wise and glorious God has appointed instrument's by which he will accomplish his adorable purposes."*** (pg. 328, Vol. 1 of his "Editorials.")

After the close of Peter's sermon on the day of Pentecost, this remark was made: ***"Now when they heard this, they were pricked in their heart, and said unto Peter and to the rest of the apostles, Men and brethren, what shall we do?" (Acts 2:37)*** What caused their hearts to be pricked? One may say that Peter's sermon was the means or instrument that caused their hearts to be pricked. As the Lord blesses us, let us carefully consider the matter: Now, does preaching cause one's heart to be pricked, or does preaching cause one to be converted? Before we attempt to comment, let us consider another sermon, and notice how this sermon was received: At the close of Stephen's sermon, we read: ***"When they heard these things, they were cut to the heart." (Acts 7:54)*** Notice the difference in the reception of these two sermons. This is proof to show that one's heart is not pricked by the preaching, and neither does preaching cause one to be converted. Again, some were pricked in their hearts during Peter's sermon, and the people were cut to the heart during Stephen's sermon. Why, or what caused the difference in the reception of the two sermons?

Preaching will not have any effect unless the Spirit of the Lord applies it to the heart. ***"The preparations of the heart in man, and answer of the tongue, is from the Lord." (Proverbs 16 :1)*** It is the work of the Spirit to apply the preached word to the hearts of those that receive it. In other words, the preached word will not profit one at all unless the Spirit of God applies it to the heart. ***"For unto us was the gospel preached, as well as unto them: but the Lord preached did not profit them, not being mixed with faith in them that heard it." (Hebrews 4:2)***

In connection with this, consider the parable of the sower. (read Luke 8:5-15, Mt. 13:3-23; Mk. 4 :3-20)

Notice that the seed which was sown by the wayside, upon a rock, and among thorns did not bear any fruit. The seed that was sown in those places did not profit them at all. Yet the seed that was sown in good ground did bring forth fruit. This ground was good because it was prepared to receive the seed. The preached word profits those who are prepared to receive it. ***"But that on the good ground are they, which in an honest and good heart, having heard the word, keep it, and bring forth fruit with patience." (Luke 8 :15)***

What is the purpose of preaching? Jesus said, ***"feed my Lambs, feed my sheep." (John 21:15-16)*** The point I am trying to make is this: God does not have to use man as a means, or instrument to convict sinners. This is done by the direct operation of the Holy Spirit. Man thinks that he can help the Lord, but our God does not need any help, and I am glad to know that God did not leave this work up to man.

It is satan who is stiring up the doctrine that God depends upon man as a means or instrument to carry out his purpose. Our God is able to execute his counsel. ***"My counsel shall stand, and I will do all my pleasure." (Isaiah 46:10)***

Why does satan stir up the false doctrines? The motive is to rob God of the glory that is due his holy name. The doctrines of grace advocate an Almighty God and a weak little man, and this doctrine renders all the honor and praise and glory unto the great name of God. There will not be any creature praise heard in heaven. We know that we are sinners saved only by the mercy and grace of God, and have been made to sing praises within our hearts for this Great Salvation. Salvation is by the grace of God!

W.W. Hudson, Jr.
208 Frederick St.
Bastrop, La. 71220

Elder Silas H. Durand

Elder H.H. Lefferts-Dear Brother: - When left to myself and to my own thinking powers, the result is not valuable, but when the Lord's most precious thoughts are given me, "the sum of them" and the value and beauty of them are infinite. He says, I know my thoughts concerning you: thoughts of peace, and not of evil; to bring to pass an expected end. Now, at any time when the Lord's thoughts come into my heart and take possession of my soul, then I can understand how a sacred principle of reconciliation is connected with the gospel of the dear Savior. I know that by the peculiar power of faith I am right sure of this; but I am so very seldom, if ever, in possession of that holy, heavenly principle. It is by this faith alone that the di-

vine power of faith can be known, and by that alone can resignation, true resignation to the will of God, be known by mortal, sinful man. The power of this soul-searching principle cannot be obtained by anything that mortal man can do. It is, like all things belonging to the kingdom of Christ, the gift of God. We cannot purchase it, we cannot make or create it, we cannot obtain it by any device of men. In no way can it come into our possession except as the gift of God by the power and will of Jesus Christ. The day after I was baptized, over fifty-six years ago, I found this question in my mind: What is faith? What is there in mind now that was not there before? At that time I was at peace. I was glad all the time for those few days, or, I might say, weeks. The Word was there and the church and the brethren, and I wanted no more. I thought then I could see and feel the power of faith. I was not curious, but had enough for my own poor soul. I do not think I have had much more of a view of faith since then than I had at that time. How many things are said about faith in different parts of the New Testament! The brethren, Paul and others, are so clear in their arguments and write so confidently that it seems I can see their statements as unanswerable and can follow them with assurance. Then I turn to my own heart to see if that holy principle is there, and with a drooping head and with a great deal of uncertainty I have to acknowledge much of the time that I am not sure I have faith sometimes I can see and hear from others the same things that are in my own heart. Then I can but recognize evidence for them, and see it forced back upon me as a reflection in a glass; as the apostle says: ***"We all, with open fact beholding as in a glass the glory of the Lord, are changed into the same image from glory to glory, even as by the Spirit of the Lord."*** I have to acknowledge that. So when evidence of this kind is experienced, we have to acknowledge it is true, we cannot dispute it; and the apostle's lives evidence thus by inspiration, which comes by divine power, showing what is true in us and true in Jesus. He says: ***"Faith is the substance of things hoped for, the evidence of things not seen."*** Concerning faith and the exercise of it and many things connected with it in such a wonderful manner, I would love to write a little or talk a little, but the time has gone by for that. I cannot feel that I shall write at length anymore; but I do enjoy talking with the brethren and to hear from the publishers of the SIGNS and others of the brethren scattered far and wide. The unity of the brethren manifested in the writings is delightful to me. The great beauty of the doctrine and of the order of the church takes hold upon my soul most thoroughly. Zion is called in the Psalms ***"the perfection of beauty."*** My mind has been led, when writing or preaching, to

trace out the exercises of such as feel, like I always have, that they are the poorest of the poor, and that strongest doctrine (if there be any difference) would be the only doctrine that could answer the needs of such a weak person as I.

I can go no further just now. On January 5th I entered my eighty-sixth year.

Your brother in hope,
ELDER SILAS H. DURAND.

MATT XVI. 16.

"Thou art the Christ, the Son of the living God."

When Jesus asked his disciples the direct question, *"Who say ye that I am ?"* Peter answered, *"Thou art the Christ, the Son of the living God."* Jesus said to Peter, flesh and blood hath not revealed this unto thee, but my Father which is in heaven hath given you this knowledge. Thus establishing the everlasting truth of the gospel of the grace of God that our Lord and Savior is known only by revelation, for no man can come unto him except drawn by the love of God shed abroad in the heart by the power of God's Holy Spirit. Everyone who hath heard and learned of the Father cometh unto Jesus. This is the way that Jesus builds his church through all ages of the world; that which is perfect cannot be changed. The work of Jesus is perfect, therefore nothing shall be added to it and nothing shall be taken from it; it stands forever, from everlasting to everlasting. He prepared all the lively stones that are in this glorious building, the church of our Lord and Savior Jesus Christ; he gathers them out of every nation, kindred and tongue under heaven, and they constitute that innumerable company which no man can number, of both Jews and Gentiles, even the world, whose sins Jesus forever put away, by offering up himself unto God without spot. He forever removed the sins of his people, who are his church, that he might present them a glorious church, not having spot, or wrinkle, or any such thing for his church stands pure and complete in him and receives his name. This is the new name whereby she shall be called, The Lord our Righteousness. When our first parents, Adam and Eve, disobeyed the command of God the whole unborn race was plunged into the pit of sin and corruption, and are all under condemnation and held in bondage by the prince of the power of the air, the prince of darkness, and none comes out of this bondage except those whom Jesus releases, having paid their debt. For if I the Son shall make you free, you shall be free indeed. They are the purchase of his blood, and Satan cannot hold them prisoners when Christ bids them come unto him. These weary and heavy laden ones find rest in the fold of God, and they ascribe all glory to

him; they are not reckoned among the nations, for his kingdom is not of this world. They are given new life by being born again, even Christ in them the hope of glory, for the life of his people is hid with Christ in God, and they recognize and rejoice that Jesus is the Christ, the beloved Son of God, and this new life in his people is the only life in which the christian cannot sin, this new way created in righteousness. It is the good tree that cannot bring forth corrupt fruit, therefore all these tried and affiicted ones sing the glad new song, Not unto us, not unto us, but unto thy name give glory, for thou hast redeemed us by thy blood, and brought us out of the pit, and put a new song in our mouth, even praise unto thy name. They all sin, It is by the grace of God I am what I am, and unless this grace reigns in our hearts we know that we are without hope.

"Through many dangers, toils and snares
I have already come;
Tis grace has brought me safe thus far,
And grace will lead me home."

Yours in hope,
WM. F. SLOAN.
LEXINGTON, Ky.

Upton, New Mexico, Dec, 3, 1916.

DEAR BRETHREN: — If one so poor and unworthy as I am should be allowed to thus address you. Many long days and years of suffering are allotted to the people of God in this life, and it is written, It is not only given you to believe on his name, but also to suffer for his sake. By faith, Moses, when he was come to years, refused to be called the son of Pharaoh's daughter, choosing rather to suffer affliction with the people of God than to enjoy the pleasures of sin for a season esteeming the reproaches of Christ greater riches than the treasures in Egypt; for he had respect until the recompence of the reward, not of himself not by a change of, his own mind voluntarily, but by faith. He did not come in possession of this faith by hearing someone preach Jesus Christ, nor for any good thing he had done, and not by concluding he would seek for it, because faith is the fruit of the Spirit, and is in every child of God when born of God. When we are born; of the flesh we possess certain characteristics, such as natural love, hatred, anger, envy, jealousy, murder, deceit, &c. So it is true, when we are born of the Spirit we have the fruits of the Spirit, which are love, joy, peace, long suffering, gentleness, goodness, faith, and we do not have to work to get these fruits. Our faith is born of God, for the Bible says, Whatsoever is born of God;

overcometh the world, and this is the victory that overcometh the world, even our faith. Faith exercises us, we do not exercise faith. Paul says, Faith is the substance, of things hoped for, the evidence of things not seen. Did you ever know anyone to exercise evidence? Evidence exercises us. You hear one of your loved ones is dead, through a not very reliable source, you doubt it, but when you get home there is the loved one in the cold embrace of death, you have the evidence right before you, and this exercises you, causes you to mourn, and you cannot help it. You were exercised by the evidence. Faith is a wonderful power, controlling us, and not we controlling it. Then by this power Moses was called to make a choice, and that was to suffer, affliction with the people of God. Who would stand up and say Moses did it of his own accord, without something natural to move him to do it? Only the destitute of reason or biblical understanding could. It looks to me anyone with good natural reason would know better, but God has hid these things from the wise and prudent. Look at his surroundings, he has almost everything a natural man could wish the son of the daughter of the king of one of the richest countries on earth, the nicest bed to sleep on, the I finest food in the land, the best clothing, a life of luxury and ease. Who would give that up and go down and be one of a people that were suffering, terribly afflicted? God said, I have heard the cries of my people, and am come down to deliver them. What is the matter with you, Moses? You want to leave all of the natural pleasures of the king's court and go forth and suffer with a people whose cries have gone up to the Lord of Sabaoth. Yes, he is willing now, for *"it is God which worketh in you both to will and to do of his good pleasure."* Do you not recollect when you were made willing to give up all worldly pleasure When you became tired of earthly joys and can you not well remember when you said with the poet,

"Weary of earth, myself and Sin,
Dear Jesus, set me free ;
And to thy glory take me in,
For there I long to be.
Burdened, dejected, and oppressed,
Ah, whither shall I flee
But to thy arms for peace and rest ;
For there I long to be.
Empty, polluted, dark and vain,
Is all this world to me ;
May I the better world obtain
For there I long to be.
Lord, let a tempest-tossed soul
That peaceful harbor see,
Where waves and billows never roll ;
For there I long to be".

Before this there was so much

joy in the world to you, the days passed with hardly a ripple on the sea of this life, but there came a change, something filled your heart with sadness, dark shadows began to hover over your heretofore bright pathway, there came creeping away down into your heart of hearts a sadness before unknown to you, you began to feel that you needed help, fear came over you that you could not shake off, the dark shadows became more dense, the anxiety increased, and you began to be awfully burdened. I could see the grave open and my bones lying in it, but for the life of me I could see no further, I felt that there I would flee, and there remain forever and forever. So terrible was the darkness, and so heavy the burden, life was a misery to me. What did you say?:

" Till late I saw no danger nigh,
I lived at ease, nor feared to die;
Wrapped up in self, conceit and pride, I shall have peace at last, I cried.
But when, great God, thy light divine
Had shone in this dark soul of mine,
Then I beheld with trembling awe
The terrors of thy holy law.
With melting heart and weeping eyes
My guilty soul for mercy cries;
Where can I go, or whither flee,
To escape the vengeance due to me?"

I can go to the place where the burden rolled off and a text of Scripture came into my mind. This came: And the peace of God, that passeth all understanding, shall keep your hearts and minds through Jesus Christ. It has kept you, it will Keep you, little, trembling one, although the bitter, briny waves of sorrow and affliction will come sweeping over the sea of this life, and will go over you, overwhelming you in the most awful grief and sorrow; still you will be kept, still you are safe. His love is always the same, never changes, and all your sorrows and every pain are for your good. Many waters cannot quench love, the floods cannot drown it; nothing can cause his love to change. The anguish and fear only prepare you to joy in Jesus when he manifests again himself to you as your Savior, Protector, King, Husband, Friend. Although years and years of the deepest sorrow have gone over me, I remember as well as yesterday when I first heard Elder Silas Durand preach on the subject," Who shall separate us from the love of God ?" and still can see in my mind the illustration he used in describing real, true christianity and painted or false religion. That was away over from where I now live, where God has so wonderfully blessed me, away over in what the Indians called " the dark and blood ground," and it proved to be that to me.

So faith forced Moses to suffer affliction with the people of God, choosing rather to suffer than to

enjoy the pleasures ot sin for a season, esteeming the reproaches of Christ greater riches than the treasures of Egypt. Certainly the children prize the services and the joy and sweetness found in him more than all the world. David said, One thing have I desired of the Lord, and that will I seek after, that I may dwell in the house of the Lord all the days of my life, to behold the beauty of the Lord and to inquire in his temple. Worship him in the beauty of holiness. These are the greatest riches: to behold the beauty of the Lord. What is the beauty of the Lord. An upright walk and a godly conversation. Nothing in this life hardly, except the Savior himself, is more beautiful than an upright walk, and this is him manifest in us. Out of Zion, the perfection of beauty, God hath shined. Disorderly conduct and bad language in one professing the name of our Savior are to the people of God very ugly. Do not boast, you cannot keep yourself; the dear Savior only can keep you. Who hath delivered me from so great a death, who doth also now deliver, and who will yet deliver us. Bless his holy name.

Your brother in hope of mercy,
ISAAC R. GREATHOUSE.

Psalm 14:2.

The Lord looked down from heaven upon the children of men, to see if there were any that did understand, and seek God.

HAMMOND, W. Va., Dec. 31, 1917.

DEAR BROTHER KER:-I thought of writing to you and to the readers of the SIGNS OF THE TIMES after reading your article, "Close of volume eighty-five." I want to say that the SIGNS has contended for salvation by grace, and grace alone, of the God of Jacob. As you say, there have been some differences of view. There is none perfect, and if not perfect we need not expect our writings to be perfect. These are trying times for us all, as well as for the dear old SIGNS. In the first place, my mind was called to God's children among the men of England and the warring, nations, and the thought came to me that I wanted them to know that I wish them well, and that I hope I love them for the truth's sake, and hope that we are brethren, and that we desire one another's peace and welfare, and that we have good, kind feelings toward them, God's children are taught by the Spirit to love one another, and they are also taught to do unto others as they would have others do unto them, We learn from the Scriptures that there shall be wars and rumors of wars, and that the wicked shall do wickedly, and that none of the wicked shall understand; but the wise shall understand. (Daniel xii. 10.) We read in Acts xvii. 26, that God hath made of one blood all nations of men for to dwell on all the face of the earth, and hath determined the times be-

fore appointed, and the bounds of their habitation. Hence we cannot say,why dwell you here or there. Because if our bounds and habitation are set for us to dwell on the face of all the earth, who can hinder the purposes of God and if the wicked shall do wickedly, who shall cause them to refrain from it? So by these Scriptures we plainly see that it is not of him that willeth, nor *of* him that runneth, but of God that sheweth mercy; for he will have mercy on whom he will have mercy, and whom he will he hardeneth. Then, if there shall be wars, who can prevent them from coming to pass? No one can, and by coming does it not prove to us that the Scriptures are true and sin is of the devil, and God is the author of peace God cannot he tempted with evil, neither tempteth he any man.

Yes, the wicked shall do wickedly, and none of them shall understand. So they just go on in the way that seems right unto them, and that way leads unto death, and into death do they go. But there is a class that does understand, and that class is the wise, but not the worldly wise-not the wisdom of the kings of the earth; but the wise receive their wisdom through the revelation of the eternal God, and their wisdom is spiritual; not of the earth, but from heaven; they understand, because they are all taught of the Lord. Then it is useless for you or me to try to make them understand or teach them to know the Lord, or teach them to stop wars and troubles of the nations when it is in the wicked to do wickedly. There is a time and a purpose for all things; a time of war and a time of peace; a time to all things, and who can hinder them from taking place? For that which is determined shall be done, and who can hinder it? The eternal God is the only King of kings and Lord of lords, and he holds the keys of life and of death, and none can deliver out of his hand. I have only one son, and he is liable to be drafted at any time, and I love him and would protect him from misery and pain, and have seen much trouble over him being called away, but that may all be natural; but who knows this except the eternal God, who knows all things? What can I do but wait and see what God will do for him and for me and all his believing children. Abraham was grieved over his son, and are we better than he? O no, no. Then if there is a time of war, is it not true and verily true today, and is there not cause for the children of men dwelling in the bounds and places of their habitation which were before appointed them on the face of all the earth? So where the soldiers' places are for them to dwell, and who can stop them before they land at their dwelling-places, and who can send them beyond their bounds and habitations? I am not able, you are not, so let us trust in the eternal God, who works all things after the counsel of his own will. I remember another Scripture : There is a time to die. Now let us reason; if there is a time of war,

and a time of peace, who can make peace in the time of war? Because there is a time for all things, when the time comes for war to cease, it will cease. Then when war ceases, it will be a time of peace, and peace will last in its season, and when its season ceases peace ceases. Even so with life and death, there is a time and season, and when the time of life ceases, then the time to die is at hand, and die we will; but we cannot die while we have life, and there is a season and place for this life, and it must have its season and its place; even so death must have its season and place, and if that season and place appointed beforehand is on the water, or in the trenches, there is nothing to prevent its coming to pass, and who can hinder us from being there where our bounds and habitations were set for us to dwell? We cannot pass over them. Are we not creatures of time? Are we not the clay? Is not God the potter? And what power has the lump of clay? Is it not in the potter's hand? He uses it as he pleases. Is not the clay without power or will against the purpose and arrangements of God, or sovereign ruler, both in the heaven above and on the earth beneath Dear readers, there might arise in our minds the question. Why then do we worry over our sons? Well, the flesh is weak, and in the flesh there dwells no good thing, and this causes a warfare. The spirit is willing, but the flesh is weak, and we in the flesh cannot please God. These two, the flesh and the Spirit, are at warfare one against the other, so that we cannot do the things we would. O how good it is to be reconciled to the will of God, but we are only reconciled to God through Christ Jesus our Lord. Dear brethren, you who are in the war, or whose sons are, be of good cheer as much as lieth within you, and may God give you grace to bear it all.

Remember the patience of Job, remember the humility of Jesus Christ our Lord, remember the sufferings of God's children. Lest you might come to the conclusion that I am above trouble and sorrow, I will say to you all that I am a man of sorrows; I have many sorrows, many troubles, but I hope that the Lord is my Shepherd and that I have sufferings and sorrows for Jesus' sake.

Dear children of our God, I hope that I have a tender feeling toward you at this present time. Farewell.

JAMES W. LINN.

FAYETTEVILLE, Ga., Dec. 13, 1917.

DEAR BRETHREN: - The Lord willing, I will write you again, but do not know what to write. First, I want to correct a mistake in my letter in December 1st number of the SIGNS. On page 538, first column, twenty-ninth line, the words, "brother Rees "should be "Rees Prather." I enjoy the good letters in the SIGNS, but the last one brought me unexpected sorrow. When I read of brother W.C. Pennington's death I felt sorrow as I had never felt before for one I had never seen.

We were strangers in the flesh, but I felt that I only needed to see him to be acquainted, for we had corresponded, and I had read his letters in the SIGNS. My sympathy is with his loved ones, and as I think of their sorrow I cannot restrain the tears. I feel that he was a good son and brother, and wish I could be as good as I think he was. May God abundantly bless the bereaved ones, and may they realize that what he does is right and for his glory and for good, for all things work together for good to them who love the Lord. The dealings of the Lord with his people are mysterious, wonderful and beautiful when we can see the good in them. Mysterious to the carnal mind, but not so when revealed by the blessed Spirit to our spiritual mind, but wonderful, amazing, that the great God of everything should be so kind and loving as to bless vile sinners with an inheritance equal to his only begotten Son, for we are heirs of God and joint-heirs with Christ. Then as Christ is to live forever in eternal glory with the Father, so shall his people, redeemed from all iniquity. The world is running wild for riches and honor, but the grandest riches and honor bestowed on humanity are hope and faith in Jesus, and just as sure as the anchor (hope) is there, the person will one sweet day rest there. The anchor chain sometimes breaks and lets ships stray, but the spiritual anchor will never give way until the ship, or trusting, hoping sinner, is safely landed on that blissful, eternal shore; then will be no more tossing on seas of sorrow, poverty, sickness and pain. Sometimes we hear people say their hope is so little they are almost ready to give it up or throw it away, but why do they not do so just at that moment if they were asked what they would take for their little hope they could not price it. Although it may seem ever so small, it is large and glittering compared with the riches and honors of all the world, which fade away. I do not claim to know much, am ignorant, it seems to me, but in thinking of our hope being so little, I think we are mistaken about hope being little. It seems to me that it is faith that is now weak, instead of hope. The farther we are from God, the more we desire to see his smiling face, but when we see him, or a token of his love, we are not hoping so much, but are realizing that for which we so earnestly hoped. When we lose sight of these glories faith gets weak and hope grows stronger. When John was with Christ he did not need hope, but when he was cast into prison, shut up in darkness where he could not see Christ, then he needed hope, but faith was weak, and he sent to Christ to know if he were the Christ, or must he look for another.

Bad crops and misfortune have left me in a poor condition financially, but God is the same, and it is according to his mercy that I am enjoying the blessings I now enjoy; I know not how soon I may have to suffer the miseries of poverty, cold, hunger, sickness or warfare, but I hope I will be able to trust him, though he slay me. Pray for me.

Unworthily,
GEORGE W. JACKSON.

MINUTES OF THE PRESBYTERY

Pursuant to the request of Republican Church, a Presbytery met at Republican Church on Saturday, June 14, 2003 for the examination of Brother Frank Peters if found qualified in accordance with the written word of God, at the discretion of the judgment, ordain the above mentioned to the full work of the office of Deacon.

The solemity was begun with prayer by Elder Mark Terry. All Elders of our same faith and order present constituted the Presbytery. Those present were Junior Conner, W.T. Conner, Lane Carter, Carl Terry, Clarence Stone, Mark Terry, Larry Hollandsworth, Thomas Solomon and Marvin Brumfield.

All Deacons were asked to sit together.

The presbytery was organized by electing Elder Junior Conner as moderator. Jamie E. Cooper as clerk, Elders Carl Terry & Clarence Stone were chosen to lead in the examination of the candidate. Brother Guy Holley having been duly appointed by Republican Church, delivered Brother Frank Peters to the Presbytery. Examination was made by Elders Carl Terry - Acts Ch. 6 & Clarence Stone - 1st Timothy Ch. 3 vs. 8. using scripture. All present Elders were invited to participate. The Presbytery being satisfied with the examination and answers given by the Candidate, administered the laying on of Hands. The Ordination Prayer was delivered by Elder Marvin Brumfield. The charge was delivered by Elders Lane Carter & Larry Hollandsworth using Scriptural reference.

The Moderator asked the presbytery if they were satisfied with the work of the Presbytery which was answered in the Affirmative.

A certificate of ordination was presented to Brother Frank Peters and the right hand of fellowship was given, The ordained Brother was delivered back to the church as an Ordained Deacon of the Old School Primitive Baptist Church at Republican Church.

The minutes consisting of the work of the Presbytery were read and approved. The Presbytery was dismissed with Prayer by Elder Thomas Solomon.

Junior Conner, Moderator
Jamie E. Cooper, Clerk

MINUTES OF THE PRESBYTERY

Pursuant to the request of Republican Church, a Presbytery met at Republican Church on Saturday, June 14, 2003 for the examination of Brother Edd Johnson if found qualified in accordance with the written word of God, at the discretion of the judgment, ordain the above mentioned to the full work of the office of Deacon.

The solemity was begun with prayer by Elder Mark Terry. All Elders of our same faith and order present constituted the Presbytery.

Those present were Junior Conner, W.T. Conner, Lane Carter, Carl Terry, Clarence Stone, Mark Terry, Larry Hollandsworth, Thomas Solomon and Marvin Brumfield.

All Deacons were asked to sit together.

The presbytery was organized by electing Elder Junior Conner as moderator. Jamie E. Cooper as clerk, Elders Carl Terry & Clarence Stone were chosen to lead in the examination of the candidate. Brother Guy Holley having been duly appointed by Republican Church, delivered Brother Edd Johnson to the Presbytery. Examination was made by Elders Carl Terry - Acts Ch. 6 & Clarence Stone - 1st Timothy Ch. 3 vs. 8. using scripture. All present Elders were invited to participate. The Presbytery being satisfied with the examination and answers given by the Candidate, administered the laying on of Hands. The Ordination Prayer was delivered by Elder Marvin Brumfield. The charge was delivered by Elders Lane Carter & Larry Hollandsworth using Scriptural reference.

The Moderator asked the presbytery if they were satisfied with the work of the Presbytery which was answered in the Affirmative.

A certificate of ordination was presented to Brother Edd Johnson and the right hand of fellowship was given, The ordained Brother was delivered back to the church as an Ordained Deacon of the Old School Primitive Baptist Church at Republican Church.

The minutes consisting of the work of the Presbytery were read and approved. The Presbytery was dismissed with Prayer by Elder Thomas Solomon.

Junior Conner, Moderator
Jamie E. Cooper, Clerk

CONTRIBUTIONS

FOR AUGUST 2003

Kenneth Thompson, VA 5.00
Richard Lawless, W. VA 5.00
Alfred Ratlieff, VA 5.00
Hazel Garland, MD 25.00
Donald Ferguson, BC Can. 45.00
Hugh Walker, NC 10.00
John Vipperman, VA 5.00
J. D. Inman, TX 5.00
Ruby Queen, KY
In memory of Byron Queen .. 100.00
Larrie Bowler, VA 5.00
Betty Nutter, MD 5.00
Donald Arne, SD 35.00

OBITUARIES

C. HOWARD DIVERS

With a very, very, sad heart I will attempt to write the obituary of my Dear husband, C. Howard Divers. He was born September 17, 1929 in Franklin County, Virginia, the son of the late James DeMass and Lillie Crouch Divers. He was married to Nancy Lee Martin

Divers for over fifty years. He passed away August 23, 2003 at his home in Rocky Mount, Virginia with his wife by his side and also his special brother-in-law James Haynes. Surviving is one brother Russell Divers of Roanoke, Virginia and two sisters Bessie Robertson of Roanoke, Virginia and Anne Eillis of Bedford, Virginia also his mother-in-law Nancy Plybon Voorhees of Rocky Mount, Virginia.

Howard joined Camp Branch Primitive Baptist Church in 1990 and was baptized along with his wife in Smith River and was faithful to attend and was always willing to help in any way possible. The only male member he did many things to improve the buildings and grounds even years before he was baptized.

His many kindnesses, humbleness, and generosity to his beloved church, family, and friends whom he loved very dearly and loved for them to visit him, will be cherished and linger long in our hearts.

He so willingly and tenderly cared for all even in his last moments of life.

His life's been full he savored much, good friends, good times, a loved one's touch. God took him now; He set him free.

We at Camp Branch have suffered a great loss but our loss is his eternal gain. We acknowledge the sovereignty of God and hope to be reconciled to His will.

He was blessed with many marks of grace and loved and desired peace in the church.

He had a clear vision of the work of the Lord and looked unto Him as the author and finisher of his faith. Howard fought a good fight and kept the faith.

A few days before his passing he told me he was going to leave me and told me to take care of myself and talked so sweet. He always told me he loved me and was always devoted in his care for me, and kept on hugging me even after he was so weak. He was the best patient a person could ever ask for. He didn't complain, always thanking you for what you did, just a drink of water or whatever. We read the bible and prayed together many times and he picked out the songs out of the Goble Song Book to be sung at his funeral.

"Precious in the sight of the Lord is the death of his saints."

May God in His rich mercy keep us all pressing toward the mark for the prize of the high calling of God in Christ Jesus.

Howard suffered with cancer but his last hours were peaceful and he just went peacefully to sleep. He is now "Asleep in Jesus".

His body was laid to rest beneath a mound of beautiful flowers in Franklin Memorial Park there to await the second coming of our Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ. His pastor, Elder Alan Terry, conducted the beautiful funeral at Flora Funeral

Service in Rocky Mount, Virginia on August 25, 2003.

Done by order of the church at Camp Branch in conference.

Written by his wife,
An unworthy sister in hope,
Nancy M. Divers

MEREDITH B. QUEEN
Born 1923 HITCHENS, KY

Meredith Byron Queen, 80, of Hitchens, left to be with his heavenly father, Thursday, May 22, in King's Daughters' Medical Center in Ashland, KY. Mr. Queen was born January 18, 1923, a son of the late Calvin and Anna Waddell Queen. He was a WWII Army Veteran, was retired from AK Steel in East Processing, and attended the Lost Creek Predestinarian Primitive Baptist Church in Denton, KY.

He was preceded in death by two brothers, James Russell Queen and Sharon P. Queen. He is survived by his loving wife of 59 years, Ruby Horton Queen of Hitchens. Other survivors include: two daughters and one son-in-law, Kathy Lewis of Grayson, KY and Donna and Mike Hewlett of Greenup, KY; two Granddaughters, Elizabeth Lewis and Meredith Lewis of Grayson, KY; two step-grandchildren, Christina Thomas and Jacob Hewlett, both of Worthington, KY; Two nephews, James R. Queen of Russell, KY and Paul D. Queen of Minneapolis-St. Paul, MN; four step-great-grandsons, Alex Hewlett, Coleman Thomas, Chase Thomas and Gavin Reed, all of Worthington, KY.

Funeral Services were conducted Sunday, May 25, at the Malone Funeral Home with Pastor Jerry Farmer officiating. Committal was in the East Carter Memory Gardens, Tuesday at 2 p.m.

I have been given permission by Ruby Queen, his wife, to add a personal note to that prepared by the family above, and to submit the whole to the Signs of the Times for publication. Byron was a man of integrity. He was a firm believer in the gospel of the grace of God without any works of men involved. He bore the fruit of the spirit, which is love, joy, peace, gentleness, goodness, faith, longsuffering, meekness and temperance. He was faithful in attending the services at Lost Creek for many years, until his death, along with his faithful, loving, and believing wife Ruby, and their daughter Kathy and two granddaughters Elizabeth and Meredith. He said that he would love to be a member with the Old Baptists but didn't feel worthy. He, many times, shed tears upon hearing the Gospel preached, and when discussing the pure doctrine with his family and friends. It may truly be said, that he loved his family. He loved the church and the brethren. He loved the doctrine of Christ. It also may be truly said that he was loved by all who knew him in truth, including, I hope, this unworthy writer. May the God of heaven and earth comfort his

family and friends with true faith in Christ, who has gone before us in all things, even in death and in the resurrection from the dead. We miss Byron greatly, but rejoice in the assurance that his spirit is now rejoicing in the very presence of God, where all is peace and love. The apostle, by inspiration said, "To be absent from the body is to be present with the Lord." May we be given grace to press toward the mark for the prize of the high calling of God in Christ Jesus. Written in love and in hope of eternal life.

Elder J.B. Farmer.

SISTER MAE WILLIAMS

Another precious sister, Mae Marshall Williams has been called from our midst at Malmaison Primitive Baptist Church "Who can find a virtuous woman, for her price is far above rubies." Sister Mae was a virtuous, humble, and soft spoken lady. She was a wonderul help mate to her husband, Elder Julian Williams. If you visited in her home or she came to yours, she always had something to give you. I have known Sister Mae and her family about 50 years and have always esteemed them most highly. She united with the church at Malmaison, December 1979 and was a devoted and faithful member.

Sister Mae was born in Pittsylvania County, Va. May 24, 1923 and passed away May 14, 2003, after suffering a massive stroke. She was the daughter of William Ira Marshall Sr. and Pearl Dawson Marshall.

Survivors are a daughter, Sister Joyce Pittman and husband, Brother Phil Pittman of Longview, TX. Two sons, Michael Williams of Raleigh, NC. Larry Williams and wife Bessie of Roanoke, Va. Four grandchildren and one brother William Ira Marshall, Jr. of Durham, NC.

In addition to her parents and husband she was predeceased by three brothers. Brother Madison Marshall, Page Marshall and Paul Marshall.

Funeral services were held at Wrenn-Yeatts Funeral Home Westover Chapel, with Elder Raymond Goad, C.B. Davis and Marvin Brumfield officiating. Interment was in the Williams Family Cemetery in Keeling, Va.

There were some most unusual similarities between the death of Elder Julian and Sister Mae. He died March 14, 2002, 10 days after his birthday. She died May 14, 2003, 10 days before her birthday. They were both hospitalized on the 10th of the month, died on the 14th and were buried on the 17th.

We believe our dear sister is now "Asleep in Jesus, from which none ever wake to weep." We trust the God of all grace will reconcile us to His will.

Written by on who loved her for Christ sake, I hope.
Peggy Wells

Signs of the Times

DEVOTED TO THE OLD SCHOOL BAPTIST CAUSE

" The Sword of the Lord and of Gideon "

VOL. 171 MEADOWS OF DAN, VA., NOVEMBER 2003 NO. 11

SIGNS OF THE TIMES

ISSN - 0199 - 0063

Subscription price $15.00 per year - $25.00 two years

Published monthly by SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.

Elder Wm. Hale Terry
Circulation Manager and Treasurer
Phone (276) 398-2923

EDITORS

Elder Kenneth R. Key
721 Willard Street
Greensboro, N.C. 27405
Phone (336) 273-7464

Elder Wm. Hale Terry
202 Carousel Lane
Meadows of Dan, Va.24120-4403
Phone (276) 398-2923

ASSOCIATE EDITORS

Elder Richard H. Campbell
2171 Allen Court
Germantown, Tenn. 38138
Phone (901) 753-7791

Elder C.B. Davis, Jr.
1251 Paynes Tavern Rd.
Roxboro, N.C. 27573
Phone (336) 599-7236

Elder C. C. Wilbanks
217 Bastrop Drive
Monroe, Louisiana 71203
Phone (318) 343-5473

Elder J. B. Farmer
6373 N. State Hwy 7
Grayson, Ky. 41143
(606) 474-4327

All letters for this paper containing subscriptions and remittances, should be mailed to Elder Wm. Hale Terry, 202 Carousel Lane, Meadows of Dan, Va. 24120-4403. All articles and letters for publication, all notices of meetings and all obituaries should be mailed to Elder Kenneth R. Key, 721 Willard Street, Greensboro, N.C. 27405

SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.
202 Carousel Lane, Meadows of Dan, Va. 24120-4403

SONG

Blest be the dear uniting love
That will not let us part:
Our bodies may far off remove,
But we are joined in heart.

Joined in one spirit to one Head,
We wait his will to know,
That we in his right steps may tread
And follow him below.

O may we ever walk in him,
And nothing know beside;
Nothing desire, nor aught esteem,
But Jesus crucified.

Closer and closer let us cleave,
To his beloved embrace;
Expect his fulness to receive,
And grace to answer grace.

C. Wesley

CONTENTS

EDITORIAL 242
Elder R. H. Campbell

CORRESPONCE 247

VOICES OF THE PAST 251
Elder Gilbert Beebe
Elder R. L. Dodson
Elder F. A. Chick

MEETINGS 262

CONTRIBUTIONS 264

OBITUARIES 264
Sister Cleora Ireland Foreman

EDITORIAL

THE PROMISE

ELDER R. H. CAMPBELL

"Now to Abraham and his seed were the promises made, He saith not, And to seeds, as of many; but as of one, And to thy seed, which is Christ. And this I say, that the covenant, that was confirmed before of God in Christ, the law, which was four hundred and thirty years after, cannot disannul, that it should make the promise of none effect. For if the inheritance be of the law, it is no more of promise: but God gave it to Abraham by promise." (Gal 2:16-18)

The promise was made to one man (Abraham) through one man (Christ), but it was not to all of Abraham's posterity but rather to the chosen generation, which is, Christ in you the hope of glory. As in the case of Abraham, the promise was to Isaac, and not to Ishmael; even though, according to the law, Ishmael was the first born and the one to whom the blessing should go. When God told Abraham that he would have a seed by Sarah, he could not believe it; he laughed, and so did Sarah when the angel told her, and Abraham said, ***"O that Ishmael might live before thee."*** God said in reply, Sarah thy wife shall bear thee a son indeed, and thou shalt call his name Isaac: and I will establish my covenant with him for an everlasting covenant, and with his seed after him." Isaac, was born to Abraham of Sarah, his lawful wife, and Ishmael was born of Hagar, Sarah's handmaid, which Sarah had given to Abraham to bear him a seed, since she was barren and could bear no children. They were not of identical lineage therefore, and it could be argued here that the promise was to the firstborn son of his legal wife Sarah to keep the lineage pure.

The same situation existed in the case of Isaac, Abraham's seed,

with whom the covenant was passed. Isaac had twin sons, born of Rebecca, they were of the same parentage and even of the same conception, and were, by nature and according to the law identical in every sense of the word, but the covenant was with the chosen one which was Jacob. This fact was revealed to their mother before they were even born. Paul recorded this fact in the new testament and went even further and explained the purpose in it being this way, *(Rom 9:11) "For the children being not yet born, neither having done any good or evil, that the purpose of God according to election might stand, not of works, but of him that calleth."* Neither Isaac nor Jacob had any part in their being the chosen one; but rather, this scripture says that it was to make manifest that it was not as a result of the works or the planning of the creature, or because of the lawful birthright of either, but rather, it was because of the election of God, and that determination was made before the foundation of the world. This is verified by the apostle Paul in his declaring to the church at Ephesus, and to the faithful in Christ Jesus, why they were among the chosen ones, *(Eph 1:4) "According as he hath chosen us in him before the foundation of the world, that we should be holy and without blame before him in love: Having predestinated us unto the adoption of children by Jesus Christ to himself, according to the good pleasure of his will".* Any questions? there is only one plan of salvation, and this covers all of the elect in all ages of time, under the law and under grace. *(Rom 9: 6-8) "Not as though the word of God hath taken none effect, For they are not all Israel, which are of Israel: Neither, because they are the seed of Abraham, are they all children: but, In Isaac shall thy seed be called. That is, They which are the children of the flesh, these are not the children of God: but the children of promise are counted for the seed."* This promise under consideration, in this text, is the same promise that was made to Abraham, and it was according to the determinate counsel and foreknowledge of God, before the foundation of the world, and will stand throughout time and eternity. It was made prior to either of the two covenants which God made with men, and neither of them take precedent over the terms of this promise, that they should render the promise null and void. Nay, rather they are the way and manner in which the promise made is assured unto the heirs of promise, each in their own dispensation of time, and in the way pleasing unto the administrator of the different covenants. Paul says, *(1 Cor 12:5) "And there are differences of administration, but the same Lord."* The same Lord through whom the promise came was the Lord and Savior

Jesus Christ; who was also the administrator of both the old and the new covenant, assuring the absolute fulfillment of the promise, as made to Abraham. The scriptures declare that he ever liveth to make intercessions for the sins of the elect, and to insure that the original intent of the promise is fulfilled, to all, as they come onto the stage of action in due time, whereby they receive the earnest of their inheritance according to this promise. In his epistle to the Hebrews, Paul said, speaking of Christ, *(Heb 7:24-25) "But this man, because he continueth ever, hath an unchangeable priesthood. Wherefore he is able to save them to the uttermost that come to God by him, seeing he ever liveth to make intercession for them."* This is the absolute assurance that each heir has that as it has been promised, so it shall be.

This promise applies, to those under the Mosiacal law and to those in the gospel day, although the administration may be a little different. The death of Jesus on the cross atoned for the sins under the law, taking their sins upon himself, and delivering them from the just condemnation of the law. In his death he blotted out the handwriting of ordinances that would have been against the gentiles, which was contrary to them, and took it out of the way, nailing it to his cross, so that henceforth they are no longer under the law of sin and death but rather the law of the liberty of life in Christ Jesus. All of the elect, chosen in Christ before the foundation of the world shall be saved by his sacrifice since the efficacy of his blood flowed to the former sea and the hinder sea.

Paul said on one occasion, speaking to the gentiles, regarding the Jews, under the law, *(Rom 11:28) "As concerning the gospel, they are enemies for your sake, but as touching the election, they are beloved for the fathers sake."* and so all Israel shall be saved, and it is all by the mercy of God through the death of his only begotten Son. *(Rom 11:32) "For God hath concluded them all in unbelief, that he might have mercy upon all." All are saved by the grace of God, and it is according to the promise made unto Abraham, and therefore, they live their life here in time, as Paul said, (Titus 1:2) "In hope of eternal life, which God, that cannot lie, promised before the world began."*

Even as Abraham, the heirs are given faith to believe God's promise, and it is accounted to them for righteousness, and when this is revealed unto them, they embark upon the pilgrimage that has been set before them, like Abraham, looking for the city which hath foundations, whose builder and maker is God. The same faith that enabled

Abraham to go forth on his journey, will also stimulate and quicken them, and create that bond of fellowship for those of like precious faith, in all ages of time. John said that his purpose, in writing his first epistle, was that future generations to come would have fellowship with those in his time, *(1 John Chap 1:1-3) "That which was from the beginning, which we have heard, which we have seen with our eyes which we have looked upon, and our hands have handled of the Word of life; For the life was manifested and we have seen it, and bear witness, and shew unto you that eternal life, which was with the Father, and was manifested unto us; That which we have seen and heard declare we unto you, that ye also may have fellowship with us, and truly our fellowship is with the Father, and his Son Jesus Christ."*

These testimonies, of the brethren in former generations, bear witness to his children in this age and enables them to understand the scriptures, because they are explaining unto them their own travels in this time world. They feel a very special fellowship for Peter, when he says, *(1 Pet 4:12-13) "Beloved, think it not strange concerning the fiery trial which is to try you, as though some strange thing happened unto you: But rejoice, inasmuch as ye are partakers of Christ's suffering; that, when his glory shall be revealed, ye may be glad also with exceeding joy."* There are times when his children are made to wonder regarding this change that has occurred in their lives, as to just what, how and why, it is with them as it is. But there is one thing that they are sure of; and that is, that there has been a change in their life and that it was not of their doing. They did not anticipate it, nor expect it, and since they did not originate it, they are made to realize that it is the work of God within them, and are made thankful that they cannot change or alter it; because they have been made to know that they cannot direct, or maintain their own way.

This is the solid foundation upon which, the hope of eternal life and the salvation, of every heir of grace is based, and there is not a more secure position, in heaven or in earth, where this hope could be placed. Paul said, *(1 Cor 3:11) "For other foundation can no man lay than that is laid, which is Jesus Christ."* It is all of the sovereign, work of God, and all of the power and glory of the godhead stands solidly behind this holy promise. There is no power, past, present, or future that can, in any way change or alter, this promise, or the foundation upon which it is built. The psalmist David said, and this is applicable to all of the works of God, *(Psa 33:9) "For he spake, and it*

was done; he commanded, and it stood fast." All scriptures are absolute truths, and they are just as relevant in this day and age, as they were in the day in which they were declared.

There is no hope of salvation other than that which has been firmly established upon this promise, and there is no other foundation which would be any more sure and steadfast than this. Paul, seemed to clinch this once and for all, when he said, *(Heb 6:17-20) "Wherein God, willing more abundantly to shew unto the heirs of promise the immutability of his counsel, confirmed it by an oath: That by two immutable things, in which it was impossible for God to lie, we might have a strong consolation, who have fled for refuge to lay hold upon the hope set before us: Which hope we have as an anchor of the soul, both sure and steadfast, and which entereth into that within the veil: Whither the forerunner is for us entered, even Jesus, made an high priest for ever after the order of Melchisedec."* Just think on that for a moment: the original promise was made by God, and then He confirms it by his own personal oath, to every heir of salvation. This scripture is saying, I believe, that their salvation is as sure and certain as the fact that Jesus is in heaven, because, he as their high priest, has entered heaven for them, and therefore nothing can ever separate them from that holy covenant of promise, or prevent its being fulfilled as it was declared originally.

Peter, speaking of this same promise, tells the apostles on the day of Pentecost, *(Acts 2:39) "For the promise is unto you, and to your children, and to all that are afar off, even as many as the Lord our God shall call."* All of the chosen generation are included in that original promise; and they are those to whom God was referring, when he told Abraham, *"in thee shall all families of the earth be blessed."* This was but confirming the fact that this same promise applies to the church, in the gospel day, which is the church as we know it today, as it was to the church in the wilderness, under the law. As an elder, who on one occasion was discussing a certain scripture with one of another faith, and they said, *"well the bible only mentions that subject once in the bible,"* and the elder asked him; how many times does God have to say something to make it the truth? If God declares anything to be true, it is the truth throughout all eternity, and that is especially true with this promise, because it is the basis of the hope of eternal life in every heir of grace.

If we be one of the elect, we have the greatest possible assurance of a heavenly home, when this time

world is ended. It has been promised by God the Father, it has been preserved in Christ Jesus the only begotten Son, and this fact has been revealed unto us by the Holy Ghost. There is absolutely no possibility of error, or of any misinformation being in this line of communication.

Our experience causes us to believe that we are indeed of that chosen generation, and our faith in him that has promised, enables us to enter into that rest, as regarding salvation, as the apostle Paul wrote, *(Heb 4:3) "For we which have believed do enter into that rest, as he said, As I have sworn in my wrath, if they shall enter into my rest: although the works were finished from the foundation of the world."* We strive to do those things that are pleasing unto God, not in order to obtain salvation, but rather to make manifest the love and praise that we have for him, and for what we hope that he has done for us.

God, knowing our hearts, accepts our sacrifice continually, that is, the fruit of our lips, rendering praise unto his Holy and matchless name for the wonderful gift that has been bestowed upon all of his beloved, according to this precious promise.

In bonds of love;
Richard H. Campbell

CORRESPONDENCE

CALL TO THE MINISTRY AND BELIEFS OF ELDER MARVIN BRUMFIELD

Told to Elder Jerry & Sherry Farmer, Elder Waymon Chapel, Elder James & Sylvia Howard, Elder Theron & Bobbye Jones, Elder Truman & Geraldine Bradshaw, Jamie & Frances Cooper, Randolph & Peggy Wells, Gene & Libby Howard, Gladston & Jottie Newman, George Hyslip, Rebecca Brumfield, and Bill & Judy Poindexter

On Saturday night during the sitting of the Little Vine Association

August 25, 2001

I had a dream 17 years before I made my first attempt. This was a dream or a vision that I had of my home church. I dreamed that I was called upon and I could see it and I can see it today as plain as it was back many years ago. I was called upon, I got up and I opened the Bible, but I cannot tell you what the scripture was that I turned to. It seemed like I read what I turned to and it was the easiest thing I had ever done. But about three or four months later I had another dream exactly like the first one. Same place, I opened the Bible, I can't tell you where it was. It is just as plain

today as it was then. I read something and was shut completely up. I couldn't even have a comment on it. What did it mean? Now I can see (if I am not mistaken) with the experiences I have had - you brethren who stand in the pulpit know - sometimes it feels like it is the easiest thing you have ever done. Sometimes you feel like you have been blessed. I feel like that was the first dream I had. Sometimes you go and you find you don't have a bit of feeling. Completely shut up. Now, Brethren, if that is not showing you something, telling you something, I don't know what it was. I have found it to be that way. I have seen in that thing, that one is just as important as the other. It just don't make me feel as good. But I am thankful to my Lord that I can see this thing and understand it and realize one is just as good as the other.

As I said I went many years. Sometimes it would get much stronger. Sometimes it would get to the place, I couldn't see how I could stand it any longer. Then it would kindly drift away and I would think, "It's gone, maybe you are completely out of it. Maybe you are okay now." Then later on it would come back again a little bit tighter. I would go for a few weeks wondering what is going to happen. What is going to take place? Here I would go again. I would have another series. I would feel like, maybe it is all gone, maybe it is something you just thought of or maybe it is something you made up for yourself. I don't know about you fellows, but during this time I was trying to work. My wife was trying to work. Later on, it seemed like I was going to die anyway. Maybe it would have been better if I had. I started going to doctors in Lynchburg and there at home. I finally ended up down in Duke Hospital with my wife trying to work and coming to see about me. Still, she didn't know what was wrong and I didn't know what was wrong. I just kept on with one thing and another and finally they run all the tests they could run on me and finally they just sent me home. I reckon I was just as bad when I got back as I was when I went from that standpoint, because I don't think the doctors have any medication for one who is called to stand before a portion of people that we feel now that they must be the wisest people on earth. They know, I believe you know - you can say you know, they know the truth. The ones that have been brought into this thing by His love. You can say, they know the truth when they hear it. I can say one thing, I believe they are a people that have this new birth or born again, (if you want to use the word, born again). They don't have to go to the Bible to know when they hear the truth. If they hear the unsound, they know it. They don't have to go to the Bible to know these things. Why? Because they have been given something that the world does not have. That is knowledge, truth and a great love. This love will

go with you through this world and the world to come.

But let's go back once again. The thing got so tight it seemed like I would not be able to bear it. One week, along towards the end of the week, I said to my wife, "Let's go down to Elder Prescott's." He has been someone I could lean on but he's gone on now. I said, "Let's go down there and see them." But she still didn't know these things. So we went down there and spent the weekend. We went with them to church and Elder Prescott kind of felt what was going on. He could see it. He couldn't ask me to say anything down there but he asked me to return thanks at the table, so I did and I felt a little easier. So we came on back home Sunday afternoon and I still hadn't said anything to my pastor about it. So I said to my wife, "Let's go over to Elder Goad's." So we went over there and I told them what was upon my mind. So we all cried and talked about it. Elder Goad asked what had took place down there and I told him I had the blessing and he said, "Did you feel relief?" I said I felt a little. Sister Phyllis said, "Well, it is going to be a hard road. Nobody knows how it is unless they walk in these shoes." But these things have to be, whether we like it or whether we don't. These things take place in our lives and there is a purpose in it whether we will be able to understand them or not. His purpose will be fulfilled. So I talked to Elder Tench and he said, "Next weekend we will let you try." So I guess I made a try and I still try. But I told some of them the other night, I have had a good life. The Lord has been good to me although the road has been rough. It has not been easy for the last few years, but it has been the sweetest part. I told my wife, since I have come into the church with those I love, I hope, those that I hope I can live with, those that I hope I can sing with, those that I hope I can talk with, those that I hope I can share my burdens, troubles and tribulations and my good times with. I think about maybe that is the way Ruth felt when she said, "Entreat me not to leave thee. Where you lodge, I want to lodge. Where you are buried, I want to be buried." I hope I can live with you. My greatest desire, Brethren, is (I know I can't do it of myself) that I can be kept in such a way to be kept small enough (you cannot do this if you are not kept) to be as a little child and not to cause any trouble. But I hope, by the Grace of God, to be kept so low that I can always look up to my brethren and not down on them.

We have just had our 50th Anniversary and I gave a little speech before we started. I said when we got married, we didn't have much. We just had a little. I think I had $50 when we got married. I didn't have enough to buy Rebecca a ring. By the Grace of God over these years we have - not myself, we have -accumulated enough to buy her a ring.

By the Grace of God! I am what I am by the Grace of God. And I hope and pray that I will be kept and led in such a way that I can say with a true heart that I love you. You know we have a little song:

Love is the sweetest bud that blows.
Its beauty never dies

We love our families but this is a love that reaches beyond this world. You know, I believe this love of God will carry you through these things that are coming. We have to face them. For the last few years-we hate to give our children up; we hate to give our grandchildren up. If you haven't experienced it, you will. And you won't know how it is until you walk in those shoes. But the greatest part, the most precious thing that I can think of, that I can see that this had to be. Losing our grandchild, this had to be. I am glad that the Lord has blessed me to believe that. It had to be exactly like the Lord had foreordained it to be. There was a purpose in it, a reason for it and I told the children, the family, this is the way it had to be. There is a reason and a purpose in it and we might not ever see the reason for it or the purpose in it, but if we go back to what we believe, it had to be. And, Brethren, we have got to walk in that path the Lord has foreordained us to walk in whether we like it or whether we don't like it. We still have got to go down it. That path is laid out for every one of us, whether we believe it or not. He has laid out that walk and we have got to walk in it.

The only way you are a believer is by the revelation of Jesus Christ and if it is not pleasing to Him to reveal this to you, you will never understand it and you will never see it. Because I have said this just recently, you might read the Bible from lid to lid a dozen times or as many times as you want to read it, and if it not pleasing to God to reveal it to you, it won't mean anything to you.

I sit here tonight thinking about it, what we believe. Was it predetermined in the mind and purpose of God for every one of us to be sitting here tonight exactly like this or was it just a haphazard thing. I was thinking about this thing sitting right over there. If we believe we can do even one little thing, just one little thing, we cease to honor Him and call Him a sovereign and almighty and all-wise and all-knowing God. If we believe we can do one thing to inherit the kingdom of God, we see Him as just another man. In the Book of Isaiah, He says, *I am God. I am God! No one like me.*

It is a wonderful thing.

Elder Marvin Brumfield

VOICES OF THE PAST

SOME CAUSES OF THE BAPTIST SPLIT OF 1832

Brief excerpts from Gilbert Beebe

From the earliest settlement of our country by the Puritans in New England, and the Church of England in the Southern colonies, whose religious supremacy was established by law in their several localities, the Baptists, and indeed all other dissenting orders, suffered great oppositions by proscription and oppression from the dominant parties. The Baptists, perhaps, more than any other, were violently treated, and suffered the most cruel persecution. Disfranchisement as citizens, fines, confiscation of property, incarceration in prisons, and banishment for nonconformity, to which was added corporal punishments, public whippings at the stock, cropping of ears, boring their tongues through with hot irons, tying their heads and feet together, and torturing them in the most barbarous manner for days and nights, and in many cases they were put to death for their persistent and inflexible adherence to the faith and order of the gospel by which they were distinguished from all other orders. *In* those days of trial there were no worldly inducements offered to attract the worldly-minded to connect themselves with our churches, and there was harmony of practice among the Baptist churches throughout the breadth of our country.

No sooner were the Baptists of America relieved from the galling yoke of Puritanic and Episcopalian priestcraft than the doctrines of Andrew Fuller were introduced with the professed design to raise up the Baptists from the dung-hill, to rank respectably with other religious denominations. All were inclined to the doctrine of Arminianism, with many others who had been led but sparingly into an understanding of the cardinal doctrine of salvation alone by grace, were ready to embrace the plausible and deceptive views of Fuller and became at once ambitious for the promised elevation.

At this period , which is still fresh in the recollection of the editor of the "Signs of the Times," there was not known among the Baptists of America a single organized *in*stitution in connection with or under the patronage of the Baptists. Theological seminaries on a very small scale then began to be talked of, and a small school of this kind was started in Philadelphia, under the direction of Dr. Staughton, to give grammar lessons to a few illiterate preachers, and soon a college was founded in Washington City, and another educational and theological institution at Hamilton, N.Y., and similar schools began to spring up in various directions. Simulta-

neously with these, missionary enterprises were set on foot, both domestic and foreign, and Sabbath schools and Sabbath school unions, in which various anti-Christian denominations were recognized as hand and glove with Baptists in building up these unscriptural nurseries for the church, as they were modestly called. Then followed the Bible Societies, to give a semblance of piety to the whole system of religious machinery, followed *in* turn by Tract Societies, Temperance Societies, Mite Societies, Magdalene Societies, and a host of other equally unscriptural institutions under the name of Benevolence and Religion, until, to bring up the rear, the Abolition Society which had for a time been struggling into life and power under the patronage of a New England fanatic, was with due ceremony let in and adopted as a pet institution.

While these innovations were being made upon the faith and order of the Baptists, true enough, the Baptists began to rise, according to the prediction of Andrew Fuller, and soon came to be regarded as unsound and as respectable as any other of the wordly churches of this degenerate age. The Baptists were now no longer obliged to pray the Lord of the harvest to furnish preachers; they could supply themselves with a more refined and educated class from their own schools. Converts could now be made to order, and the churches supplied with members from their nurseries and other institutions. Their machinery was now so complete that grace was no longer needed to make their members orderly; *for* they were supplied with societies to keep them sober and benevolent; and if perchance many of them should lose their piety, their machinery was so ingeniously geared that they could run through again, and be reconverted and reconstructed as often as might be thought advisable.

It was during the prevalence of these abominations that the Signs of the Times was commenced. The new order of Baptists had many religious newspapers in the field, which without an exception advocated these institutions named in the foregoing, and the general impression was entertained that there were no churches or preachers left that had not enlisted in this new enterprise for worldly popularity and respectability. A few were found here and there, isolated and despised, who sighed and groaned on account of the prevailing abominations. Yet few as there were, and far between, we were denounced violently as illiberal, inert, slothful, behind the spirit of a progressive age, and enemies to the spread of the gospel, and opposed to all that is good...

- From Introductory Preface to Gilbert Beebe's Editorials, 1868

EZEKIEL 1.10.

"As for the likenesses of their faces, they four had the face of a man, and the face of a lion on the right side and they four had the face of an ox on the left side; they four also had the face of an eagle."

This prophecy of the likeness of four living creatures undoubtedly has to do with gospel ministry, which, in a sense. can be said to be the teeth in the head used in preparation of the food for the body. Ezekiel was among the captives by the river Ohebar, and the heavens were opened and he saw visions of God. the hand of the Lord being upon him. By the operation of the Spirit of the Most High within him he could, by faith, look forward to the dawning of the gospel day, when the Son of God would come and be made a partaker of flesh and blood, *"for to make in himself of twain one new man."* The coming of Christ Jesus, the God-man, the Lord from heaven, a quickening Spirit, makes manifest that the first Adam is of the earth, earthy; that all flesh is grass, and all the goodliness thereof is as the flower of the field; the grass withereth, the flower fadeth, because the Spirit of the Lord bloweth upon it. Without the Spirit of the Lord blowing upon it, without God working in us, we could not know that all flesh is grass, and while this reveals a very sad state of affairs, if that were all, we are not left in despair, out in his light we see light, for he is that true Light, which lighteth every man that cometh into the world. There is not one in all the universe who has any spiritual light but what comes down from the Father of lights; with whom is no variableness, neither shadow of turning. Paul said he was *"confident of this very thing, that he which hath begun a good work in you, will perform it until the day of Jesus Christ." "For God, who commanded the light to shine out of darkness, hath shined in our hearts, to give the light of the knowledge of the glory of God in the face of Jesus Christ."* This light shining in the heart has a twofold effect: not only does it show up the creature's true condition, that he is altogether vile and corrupt, that from the crown of the head to the sole of the foot there is no soundness in him, but, *"In that day [that experience] there shall be a fountain opened to the house of David, and to the inhabitants of Jerusalem, for sin and for uncleanness,"* and they shall behold the Lamb of God which taketh away the sin of the world. *"The spirit indeed is willing, but the flesh is weak."* This is what Jesus taught, and what his ministers are to realize if they are to have fellowship with him. He said, I do nothing of myself; but as my Father hath taught me, I speak these things. Surely, the servants are not to be

above or better than their Master. If they are to be his ambassadors, if they are to speak in his name, if they are to bear the image or have the face of this man, Christ Jesus, they will be made to know, as it is written, There is none righteous ; no, not one. At best, they will have to confess to being unprofitable. These creatures not only had the face of a man, possessing meekness, gentleness, kindness, forbearance, forgiveness, mercy and love, the fullness of which dwelt only in Jesus, but they also had the face of a lion, the face of an ox and the face of an eagle. One record is to the effect that they were full of eyes within, before and behind. The city lieth foursquare, therefore the watchmen upon the walls of Jerusalem must be full of eyes, turning in every direction, lest the enemy approach from some unsuspected quarter, and they are not only to have the face of an eagle to discern what is right and to detect error, but they are to be as bold and fearless as a lion, and are commanded to ***"Cry aloud, spare not; lift up thy voice like a trumpet, and shew my people their transgression, and the house of Jacob their sins."*** They are to take the little foxes that spoil the vines, for the vines have tender grapes, otherwise they will creep in unawares and lead astray the lambs and the weak of the flock, which are the tender grapes of the vine. There seems to be a disposition, on the part of a great many, throughout our land and country today, to kindle a fire and walk in the light of the sparks thereof; to bring in new things, being no longer satisfied to walk in the old paths, not content to preach ***"salvation by grace,"*** but insisting upon "salvations" which depend upon the do and live system, claiming that in regeneration the flesh is changed, and that thereafter the creature is the ***"master of his fate and the captain of his soul."*** We once heard an Old Baptist minister make the illustration that a man who was addicted to drink for many years rode a mule, and that the mule had invariably taken the left fork of the road, which led to a saloon, but that after the man was regenerated, his old mule was even changed, and thereafter would take the right fork of the road, which led to a church on the hill. From what we know of a mule he can well be used as a figure of the flesh, but our experience has been even though you may allow his mane to grow long and his tail to become bushy, he forever remains a mule by nature, and if he ever takes the right road it is because there is one astride who, with a bit in his mouth and spurs in his side, guides and directs him as seemeth good to the rider. I have thought of our "nature," as being a great, corrupt stream, flowing only downward, and that continually, emptying itself into the sea of death. It cannot change its course, any more than the Ethiopian can his skin or the leopard his spots,

and if there is any inclination to swim up stream, or a desire for holiness, it is because the grace of God hath appeared unto us, teaching us that denying ungodliness and worldly lusts, we should live soberly, righteously and godly in this present world. Recently, we have seen a number of Scripture quotations advanced to support the "many salvations" idea, but when they are sifted down to rock bottom, whether it is converting a brother from the error of his way, the saving one's self from the untoward generation, a taking heed unto one's self, or unto the doctrine therein, after all is said and done, the one and only answer is " grace." If there is any converting, or taking heed, is it not because the love of God constraineth us? If the fruit is good, it is certain that the tree is good. Who makes the tree good? This doctrine does not license or encourage one to sin; grace in the heart causes one to turn from sin and to seek righteousness, and the one thus inclined desires to praise god, and not man. One says, concerning the Scripture, "Work out you own salvation with fear and trembling," that God gives the will to so work, and the power to work, but that God does not do the work, his children are to do that. The question could be asked, If God gives the will to work, and the power to work, is there anything that will or can hinder it? We like the scriptural expression, "For it is God which worketh in you both to will and the to do of his good pleasure." There can be no confusing or mistaking what this means, because it is God which worketh the "to will and to do," and his work is always effectual, a perfect work. Jude is also called to the witness stand by some to try to prove there is more than one salvation. He said, "Beloved, when I gave all diligence to write unto you of the common salvation, it was needful for me to write unto you of the common salvation, it was needful for me to write unto you, and exhort you that ye should earnestly contend for the faith which was once delivered unto the saints." The next verse explains this one: "For there are certain men crept in unawares, who were before of old ordained to this condemnation; ungodly men, turning the grace of God into lasciviousness, and denying the only Lord God, and our Lord Jesus Christ." Therefore it was necessary that he should put them in remembrance of the fact that they had been bought with a price, not with corruptible things, such as gold, silver and creature works, but with the precious blood of the Lamb of God, which not only put away the sins of the past, but for all future time, as well. This is clearly shown in the case of the good Samaritan. Jude addresses his letter "to them that are sanctified by God the Father, and preserved in Jesus Christ, and called," and to prove that he realized they could not keep themselves in the love of God, or from the influence of those ungodly men even, he sums up his epistle by commending

them unto him, that he is able to keep them from falling, and to present them faultless before the presence of his glory with exceeding joy. This is the salvation, kept by the power of God, through faith, that is common to all who are sanctified (set apart from the world) by God the Father, and preserved in Jesus Christ, and called, in every age, nation, kindred and tongue. There cannot be one single exception to this, else God is not the full and complete Savior of his people. The doctrine, "Salvation is of the Lord," does not make the Bible a book of contradictions, as some assert, but rather harmonizes the Scriptures from cover to cover, as well as fitting in with the experience of God's people. It embraced Jonah's deliverance, in time, from the very belly of hell, and brought David up out of an horrible pit. It is the God-dishonoring doctrine of salvation by works that causes no end of trouble among Old Baptists. How an Old Baptist minister can preach a doctrine of conditions is beyond our comprehension. Paul, though at one time a Pharisee of the Pharisees, put all those things behind him, and spoke a pure language, saying, "By the grace of God I am." Such doctrine glorifies God and comforts the poor and needy. Paul had to fight, as it were, with beasts at Ephesus in earnestly contending for the faith and endeavoring to maintain the doctrine of the apostles and prophets, Jesus Christ himself being the chief corner-stone, just as God's servants will have to do in every age. Men will ever deny the doctrine, but there will be living creatures who will maintain until the very last trumpet is blown that it is "by grace ye are saved." This was spoken to those who were already quickened, and by way of emphasizing the point he continued, "For by grace are ye saved through faith; and that not of yourself; it is the gift of God. Not of works, lest any man should boast. For we are his workmanship, created in Christ Jesus unto good works, which God hath before ordained that we should walk in them." Does this not show clearly to whom all the credit is due for the salvation and good works of the christian? They who have the face of an ox, and upon whom the Lord hath placed his yoke, will have to bear the burden with patience, and endure to the end. There can be no compromise made with error; there is not middle ground between truth and that which is not truth. The feet of the likeness of the living creatures Ezekiel saw were straight feet, and they were as burnished brass, showing that the true ministers are to turn neither to the right nor to the left, and that they will meet with persecution, but let them rather remember that Christ also was persecuted and ever press toward the mark for the prize of the high calling of God in Christ Jesus, looking unto him who is the author and finisher of their faith. Jude's very expression, Earnestly contending for the faith once delivered unto the saints,

is to endure hardships as a good soldier, standing firm, and forsaking not his post to which God has called him.

"They four also had the face of an eagle. This seems not only to suggest discernment, but as the eagle soars aloft, far above and beyond the reach of all who would do her harm, so shall the Lord's servants be lifted above all that is earthly, and be made to realize that God is at the helm, doing his will in the army of heaven and among the inhabitants of the earth, and none can stay his hand. They will see, as Ezekiel did, the wheel within a wheel, when it moved went only forward, proving that all things, however contrary they may seem to our finite minds to be to God's will, nevertheless do work together for the good of them that love God, those who are the called according to his purpose, that he is glorified, and all his works do praise him. Regardless of what man may do or think, God's undisturbed affairs do move on. Ye faithful servants, hold on your way. If you meet with a lion slay him with a "thus saith the Lord" and later on you will be brought back to find bees working in the carcass, and thus beholding the hand of God you will eat honey and give to those of your kindred in Christ of the sweetness of God's doings, which are marvelous in our eyes. It will be a time of exalting the Lord, and of lifting the name of Jesus on high. Isaiah saw the Lord high and lifted up in his day, and his train filled the temple, and above it stood the seraphims; each one had six wings; with twain he covered his face, and with twain he covered this feet, and with twain he did fly, showing that when God's servants go preaching salvation by grace man is hid, not in view; his steps are ordered of the Lord, and he goes in the strength of the Lord. "And one cried unto another, and said, Holy, holy, holy is the Lord of hosts; the whole earth is full of his glory." There was no room there for the glory of man. On the other hand, Isaiah felt, "Woe is me! for I am undone; because I am a man of unclean lips, and I dwell in the midst of a people of unclean lips: for mine eyes have seen the King, the Lord of hosts." John was seeing eye to eye with Ezekiel and Isaiah when he beheld a throne in heaven, and him that sat thereon was to look upon as a jasper and a sardine stone, and round about the throne sat four and twenty elders, and in the midst of the throne, and round about the throne were four beasts, evidently the four gospel writers, who were the four living creatures who actually recorded the things they saw Jesus do and heard him say. These all agreed, and John said, ***"They rest not day and night, saying, Holy, holy, holy, Lord God Almighty, which was, and is, and is to come."*** This seems to include all time, past, present and future. Let us not add to nor take from "the things which are written, but rather study to show ourselves approved unto God, workmen that need not to

be ashamed, rightly dividing the word of truth, that we may be found in accord with the prophet, apostles and him who spake as never man spake.

"Grace all the work shall crown,
Through everlasting days;
It lays in heaven the topmost stone,
And well deserves the praise."

Elder R. L. Dodson.

PHILIPPIANS IV. 5.

"LET your moderation be known to all men."

First. It seems to us that this brief attendence is inseparably connected with the preceding verse, and with the two following verses, and that this was so in the mind of the apostle. The Holy Ghost has placed these admonitions together so that each one could seem to grow out of that which immediately precedes it. The one central thought in all these four verses is, first, trust in the Lord, and then rejoice in him. The following expressions set this forth clearly: *"Rejoice in the Lord." "The Lord is at hand." "Let your requests be made known unto God." "And the peace of God, which passeth all understanding, shall keep your hearts and minds."* The apostle reminds his brethren that theirs is a high and holy calling, that they serve the King of kings, that in him there is safety perfect and entire, and therefore there is for them no need of anxiety, nor care, nor restlessness, but, on the contrary, that they may rest in full assurance that all is well. Men of the world may run to and fro, and here and there, seeking to build for themselves secure hiding-places and settled foundations, but to them no such need existed, since God was himself their refuge and since he is always at hand. These are, as it seems to us, the general thoughts of this Scripture. These things all the people of God have need of, and of all these things it is good to be reminded, that our strife and restless seeking after that which we call good may cease, and that we may come to believe and rest in God. The things presented to the church at Philippi by the apostle, are also needful for all who believe.

Second. Let us trace briefly the connection between the six special clauses of these four verses. First, always rejoicing in the Lord is enjoined; this must include all that pertains to him in his holy, character and in his redemption. Believers rejoice because their Lord is their King, Lawgiver and Judge; because he is able to save to the uttermost all who come unto God by him; because he so loved them that he gave his only begotten Son to die for them, and to justify them freely by his finished work upon Calvary because he never leaves them nor forsakes them; because he is a defense

round about them, so that no enemy can set upon them to do them harm, and because he supplies all their need through riches of grace in Christ Jesus. They are, all of them, poor, weak and sinful, yet they have room to rejoice in him. Yea, just because they lack all things their rejoicing must be in him. All that can produce sorrow and shame is found in them, but though sorrowful they are always rejoicing in him, for in him are riches for their poverty, strength for their weakness, righteousness for their sinfulness and redemption for their lost estate. They are shut out of all room for rejoicing in self and shut up unto rejoicing in the Lord Jesus Christ. A sinner says, What have I to rejoice in I am empty, wretched, blind, miserable, naked and lost. Yes, all this is true, but sinners are not bidden to rejoice in themselves. Is there not enough in the blessed Lord to cause rejoicing in their hearts of all such sinners? Nay, more than this, none save a lost, condemned. perishing sinner ever can see anything in the blessed Lord to cause rejoicing. Jesus is the precious honeycomb. He that is full of self and of his own ways will loathe this precious honeycomb, according to the testimony, A full soul loathes the honeycomb. But if in our weakness we are persuaded of the riches of grace and glory in the blessed Jesus then indeed must we rejoice in the Lord. and rejoice always.

Third. Among the things connected with rejoicing in the Lord will follow a spirit of moderation, according to the next verse. Rejoicing in the Lord and moderation before men, abide in the heart together. This word in moderation " has in it all these following shades of meaning: that which is suitable, or fair, or reasonable, or gentle, or mild, or patient, or upright. The word in the original Greek bears all these shades of meaning. In the text substitute either or all these words for the word in moderation " and we shall do no violence to the meaning of the apostle. When the apostle said, ***"Let your moderation be known,"*** he said all that the above named words convey. Now, is it not apparent that if one has come to trust in God, and to behold such excellence in him as to rejoice in his heart, there will follow the beginning and the growing up of all these graces of the Spirit: uprightness, patience, mildness, gentleness, reasonableness, fairness, with all suitableness of life expressed by the word moderation? That which makes men unkind to each other, unfair in their dealings with each other, unreasonable in their judgment and language about each other, impatient either with their fellow-men, or with the circumstances that surround them, harsh and severe in their treatment of each other, and in short that which leads to that which is unsuitable to the profession of the religion of the meek and lowly Master, is want of trust in God, in the absence of which there can be no joy in the Lord. Rejoicing in God,

and moderation before men, therefore, spring out of the same fountain, and will be found flowing together in the stream of the believer's life.

Fourth. The apostle enforces all this upon the minds of his brethren by reminding them that their Lord is at hand. He is always at hand. Not only shall he come the second time without sin unto salvation, to which glorious hope the believer looks, and looking, is encouraged to endure to the end, as seeing him who is invisible, but even to-day, right in the midst of trials, sorrows, weaknesses and temptations, he is at hand with them one and all. Clouds may obscure our vision, thick clouds may be his chariot, but it is sure that he does ride upon the clouds even though our eyes are holden. I will never leave thee nor forsake thee, he has said for our consolation. This is one of the reasons for rejoicing in him. He is not a God afar off, but he is nigh. The Lord is at hand. Though it be winter or summer, night or day, cold or hot, dark or light, with us still, through every changing season, the Lord, our Lord is nigh, nigh to all them that call upon him In sorrow or gladness, loss or gain, sickness or health, temptation or deliverance conflict or victory, he is never far off. Always he is a very present help in time of trouble the apostle has not then laid upon his brethren an impossible task when he bids them always rejoice in the Lord. What more is needed than the assurance that the Lord is nigh? How true, to experience and to all the word of God, was the testimony of Habakkuk: *"Although the fig tree shall not blossom, neither shall fruit be in the vines; the labor of the olives shall fail and the fields shall yield no meat; the flock shall be cut off from the fold, and there shall be no herd in the stalls: yet I will rejoice in the Lord, I will joy in the God of my Revelation. The Lord God is my strength, and he will make my feet like hinds feet, and he will make me to walk upon mine high places."* And how appropriate the words that close this wonderful testimony: *"To the chief singer on my stringed instruments."* Joy and singing go together.

Fifth. Now, from all this, how natural the admonition that follows: *"Be careful for nothing"* Could this assurance that the Lord is at hand be with us and reign within us we should indeed be careful for nothing. We should be found then bringing all our affairs to the Lord, and then there would be that peace which passes all understanding, which would keep our hearts and minds from all that disturbs us. Then worry and anxiety would cease, and we should not be troubled about the future of our lives here below. These brethren at Philippi were among all the various trials that any of us ever have had; they were subjected to deprivations, dangers and losses, which we know little of in this day, because of their faith in the Lord Jesus Christ. There was need for them to be reminded, as the apostle does remind them, that after all their Lord was at hand. Nothing could then

befall them without his presence, and nothing could possibly harm them, and nothing could beset them that he had not appointed for them. *"The cup which my Father hath given me, shall I not drink it?"* This is no less true of the children now than it was of their Elder Brother. It is our mind that the apostle here is speaking of the life of his brethren in this world, rather than of the inward conflicts between the flesh and the Spirit, or of the temptations of the world and the devil, which so often cause doubts and fears as to whether we have come to know the Lord in salvation or not. The blessed Savior said, *"Seek ye first the kingdom of God, and his righteousness; and all these things shall be added unto you."* That is, all needed worldly provisions. And so here, as it appears to us, the apostle is presenting the truth that believers need not be anxious about temporal things when following the commandments of the Lord. "Be careful for nothing," but bring all your desires before the Lord, and this they may do without delay, for he is at hand always.

Sixth. Returning to the words first quoted, "Let your moderation be known unto all men," it seems clear to us that the apostle does not mean by this that his brethren shall go about publishing their moderation, their kindness, mildness, gentleness, &c., but simply live that way day by day. These things cannot be hid if they be indeed in our hearts and lives. It seems to us sure that if one loves the Lord he will not need to call to men from the street corners, Come behold my zeal for Him. He who has the love of God reigning in him will most probably be the last to feel sure that it is so with him. Perhaps he may not even think that the love of God has been shed abroad in his heart, but, on the contrary, many times feel very anxious lest it be not so, though he will with great longing desire that love, but there will be a making that love appear to all those who know him, by the quiet, humble, steadfast adherence to the faith that has been revealed to him, and by his quiet walk of obedience to the commandments of his heavenly Father. The more he loves God the less will he feel satisfied with that love. Indeed, this is one of the infallible marks of love, that one bemoans his lack of love. So will it also be with showing forth moderation. In short, the apostle presents to the church the suitableness of all the things which belong, to moderation, in their daily life. Live before all men with equity, with gentleness and kindness, with mildness and patience. These are not loud-voiced virtues, they do not come before men with the sound of the trumpet heralding them, they belong to the humble walking before God of those who fear him and desire to live to his praise, but who yet so far fail that they never can be satisfied with what they have done, and (least of all) satisfied with their state before the all-seeing eye of God. A servant might boast when among his fellow-servants alone, but hardly any servant would be found doing so in the presence of the master of them

all. He who feels that he is the servant of the Lord first, and then the servant of his brethren for the Lord's sake, while he remembers this, will not find room for boasting, or calling attention to his work. It is sure the inspired apostles never have urged a vainglorious display upon the part of the children of God; it must be, then, that the words, "Let your moderation be known," simply signify that we are to live out that which the Lord has wrought within us. It is a wonderful thing when the spirit of all that this word "moderation" signifies has found a place in the heart, and out of the heart filled with these things it is good that there should flow forth in word and in deed the suitable fruit. This the apostle enjoined upon those to whom he was writing.

Seventh. In conclusion we will say that by these words we are taught that believers are to strive to show forth all godliness, not only in the house of God, but before all men. For instance, we are to show all honesty toward all men. One of the meanings of moderation, as said before, is reasonableness. This also is enjoined upon believers toward all men. We are to deal with them not only justly, but reasonably; that is, not even exacting what the law might give us, but using a justice beyond what any law can provide or demand, save the law of the love of God and the neighbor. The text means, so far as worldly affairs are concerned, that we are not to be exacting or grasping, but to deal with men kindly, mildly and gently. We have hope, and we say that this world is not our home, but that we seek a city above. We say that earthly treasures all perish, but that heavenly treasures endure. The apostle here enjoins that we live as though we possessed the spirit of this truth. As we close these reflections it appears to us that after all the whole matter might as well be summed up and left in the one sentence, In all things let your moderation be known to all men.

Elder F.A. Chick

MEETINGS

STAUNTON RIVER UNION

The Staunton River Union will convene, the Lord willing, the 5th Sunday and Saturday before in November, at Malmaison Primitive Baptist Church. Song service beings at 10:00.

An invitation is extended to all our ministers, brethren and friends.

Peggy Wells, Clerk

WEST COUNTRY LINE UNION

The West Country Line Union. will convene at Dan River Church on the fifth Sunday in November.

The church is located on highway #700 between Eden and Danville.

We welcome all lovers of the truth to be with us. We especially invite all ministers of our faith and order. Song service begins at 10:00 a.m.

Elder Kenneth R. Key, Moderator
Brother Allen Carroll, Clerk

PROCEEDINGS OF A PRESBYTERY TO ORDAIN A DEACON

In response to a request by, The Boaz Chapel Church of Fulton Kentucky, a presbytery was called for the purpose of examining and, if found qualified, to ordain, Brother Charles Moon to the office of deacon, on this date, June 29, 2003. All ordained members present, in good standing, among us, were requested to form themselves into a presbytery.

Presbytery was called together by Elder Wayman Chapell, pastor of the Boaz Chapel church.

Presbytery elected Elder Richard Campbell as their moderator.

Moderator appointed Brother Gladsten Newman as clerk, to record the proceedings of the presbytery.

Elder Richard Campbell opened the presbytery with prayer.

Elder Wayman Chapell was appointed to question the candidate, regarding his understanding of the articles of faith of the church, and of his belief being in accordance with them.

Elder Richard Campbell questioned the spokesman for the candidate, regarding his qualification for the office of deacon, and his standing among the brethren. Upon satisfactorily responding, and answering any questions of the members of the presbytery, all were satisfied, and agreed to proceed with the ordination.

The laying on of hands was performed, by the presbytery, during the ordination prayer worded by Elder Wayman Chapell.

Elder Richard Campbell gave the charge to the candidate regarding the duties and responsibilities of the office and the trials and problems that he may be called on to moderate, in the position as a deacon, in the church that he will be serving.

The moderator asked the members of the presbytery if they were satisfied with the proceedings of the presbytery.

The right hand of fellowship was given to, Brother Charles Moon, by all members of the presbytery.

Moderator asked the spokesman for the church, and the members of the church, if they were satisfied with the work of the presbytery.

Upon being advised that all were in agreement, Brother Charles Moon, was turned back to the church as a fully ordained deacon, and recommended to all churches of our faith and order in good standing. All members of the churches were invited to give the right hand of fellowship to the newly ordained deacon.

The clerk was asked to read the minutes of the presbytery and ask the members for any changes or corrections necessary to the minutes.

The clerk was instructed to prepare copies of the minutes for distribution as follows, one to the newly ordained deacon, one to The Boaz Chapel Church and forward one to The Signs of The Times, for publication.

Elder Richard H. Campbell,
Moderator

Brother Gladsten Newman,
Clerk

CONTRIBUTIONS

FOR SEPTEMBER 2003

Lena Gray -VA	5.00
Elder Alan Terry -VA	5.00
Mrs Frank Pilgreen -LA	5.00
Glenford Sigmon -VA	5.00
Elder James Howard -AL	10.00
Nancy Divers -VA	25.00
Bob Champeau -OK	5.00
Marcy Burgin -TX	5.00
Eveleen Rutrough -VA	2.00

OBITUARIES

SIS. CLEORA IRELAND FOREMAN

With pen in hand and a heavy heart, I will attempt to write a few words about Sister Cleora. She passed from this life on June 29, 2003 at Pitt Memorial Hospital in Greenville, North Carolina. Born September 28, 1923 to the late Grady R. Ireland and Maggie Lupton Ireland, making her stay here on earth just under 80 years.

On July 10, 1940 Sister Cleora married Elder Jesse Foreman and from this union were born four daughters, Sister Linda Lupton, Sandra Foreman-Rice, Sister Patsy Irsik and Sister Beverly Brousard. She had 14 grandchildren and 22 great-grandchildren. Sister Cleora was predeceased by two grandsons, Kevin Foreman and Jesse Carroll Banks plus one sister, Katie Gritz. Two brothers survive her, Grady Ireland, Jr and Jackie Ireland.

In February 1976 Sister Cleora asked for a home with the Goose Creek Island Primitive Baptist Church and was baptized on the fifth Sunday in February. A true believer of salvation by grace and grace alone. Since 1976, she and Elder Jesse traveled to many churches and associations to visit with brethren of like faith and order. Sometimes I had the pleasure to travel with them, timely good times for me.

Sister Cleora's funeral was held at the Goose Creek Island Primitive Baptist Church on July 1, 2003, officiated by Elders Cleo Robertson, Milton Lupton, Tom Thompson and Gene Lupton. She was laid to rest in the Lowland Community Cemetery to await the resurrection morn.

Submitted to the church by a sister who loved her in grace and hope, a daughter by nature.

Linda Lupton.

Signs of the Times

DEVOTED TO THE OLD SCHOOL BAPTIST CAUSE

" The Sword of the Lord and of Gideon "

VOL. 171 MEADOWS OF DAN, VA., DECEMBER 2003 NO. 12

SIGNS OF THE TIMES

ISSN - 0199 - 0063
Subscription price $15.00 per year - $25.00 two years
Published monthly by
SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.

Elder Wm. Hale Terry
Circulation Manager and Treasurer
Phone (276) 398-2923

EDITORS

Elder Kenneth R. Key
721 Willard Street
Greensboro, N.C. 27405
Phone (336) 273-7464

Elder Wm. Hale Terry
202 Carousel Lane
Meadows of Dan, Va.24120-4403
Phone (276) 398-2923

ASSOCIATE EDITORS

Elder Richard H. Campbell
2171 Allen Court
Germantown, Tenn. 38138
Phone (901) 753-7791

Elder C.B. Davis, Jr.
1251 Paynes Tavern Rd.
Roxboro, N.C. 27573
Phone (336) 599-7236

Elder C. C. Wilbanks
217 Bastrop Drive
Monroe, Louisiana 71203
Phone (318) 343-5473

Elder J. B. Farmer
6373 N. State Hwy 7
Grayson, Ky. 41143
(606) 474-4327

All letters for this paper containing subscriptions and remittances, should be mailed to Elder Wm. Hale Terry, 202 Carousel Lane, Meadows of Dan, Va. 24120-4403. All articles and letters for publication, all notices of meetings and all obituaries should be mailed to Elder Kenneth R. Key, 721 Willard Street, Greensboro, N.C. 27405

SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.
202 Carousel Lane, Meadows of Dan, Va. 24120-4403

GREAT WAS MY FEAR

("When I was a child, I spake as a child, I understood as a child, I thought as a child.")
Taught by a loved one whose word to me
Was accepted as the only way to be —
A Christian.

Hell-fire and brimstone each night, each morn;
Don't do this, don't do that — Hell will be
your home. No chance, not one.

I couldn't fight, I couldn't quell
This mounting fear of self-righteous shell —
No victory won.

My desire to be a perfect son
Completely left this erring one —
Tempest tossed.

I tried with all my wits to be
A top-scoring one in deviltry —
Completely boss.

Nothing too daring, nothing too bold;
Impudent rascal — my strength, behold
No one dare cross.

Vile oaths did speak and God to dare
My body with a witness ware —
A mighty hand,

Did grasp my throat. I must say
My life was ebbing fast away —
A tragic man.

"Have mercy, Lord, I did not know
That you would my spirit draw,
A wandering one."

Amazing grace, how sweet the sound
That saved a wretch like me;
The Master's voice, my faith and guide —
A work begun.

And how to perform or what to do
My stammering tongue will be
At His command, His word to speak —
Thy will be done.

("But when I became a man, I put away childish things. For now we see through a glass darkly; but then face to face: now I know in part; but then shall I know even as also I am known." — I Cor. 13:11-12)

A loved one's experience — told by Margaret Baggett Lassiter, Fayetteville, N.C.

CONTENTS

EDITORIAL 266
Elder Richard H. Campbell

CORRESPONDENCE 272

ARTICLES 275
Elder Junior L Conner
Elder Joe Sawyer

VOICES OF THE PAST 281
Mrs. T. J. Barber
Elder W.D. Griffin
(Sent in by Edrie Clifton)

MEETINGS 287

CONTRIBUTIONS 288

OBITUARIES 288
Nummie Letcher Dickerson

EDITORIAL

ELDER R. H. CAMPBELL

So he drove out the man; and he placed at the east of the garden of Eden Cherubims, and a flaming sword which turned every way, to keep the way of the tree of life.

In the beginning, the day of formation that is, God planted a garden eastward in Eden, and in this garden God planted many trees which were pleasant to the sight and good for food and in the midst of the garden he planted the tree of life, and the tree of the knowledge of good and evil, and he placed the man there to dress and keep the garden. The garden was the perfect environment which God had created for man to dwell; with all of the necessities for a perfect life in the presence of God. He walked, talked and communed with God in perfect peace and harmony with his surroundings.

This was the beginning of the world, as we know it; the days prior to this were the days of creation and substance when God saw everything that he had made and pronounced it very good, he was seeing it in his mind's eye as we would say. Then began the days of formation in which the things that were created, in the beginning, began to physically take shape and have an existence in this time world, fulfilling the purposes for which they were created.

The days of creation in time were made manifest, even so, all of the things predestinated or determined before the foundation of the world will, with the same certainty and surety be manifested in time, precisely as planned, as are all of the other works and attributes of God.

As was not included with the trees that were pleasant to the sight and good for food and was not included with the tree of life which was in the midst of the garden, but it was added after the tree of life, and in a manner of speaking, seemingly of

less honor in that it was the last one planted. It was, however, a very significant part of God's creation, but it was not included with the naming of the others because its purpose was not for the good of the man whom God had created, in the same manner as were the other trees and creations.

Man was created upright and innocent, a being in the image of God, with no guile nor deceit in his mouth, because God had pronounced all of his creation good, when he viewed it on the sixth day of creation and this included the man as he was created, so as formed he was perfect and well pleasing unto God. This tree of the knowledge of good and evil was, in a sense, foreign to the rest of God's creation, which was all for the good and the welfare of man, because this tree was for his downfall. This was all in the plan from the beginning, its purpose for being planted, if you please, and it served its purpose as did all of the other creation that God made and is also among those, "all things that work together for good to them that love God" in the final analysis, because it ultimately makes manifest a definite and eternal distinction between the elect and the non-elect.

This tree was in God's plan in like manner as Judas, the one who betrayed Jesus. Judas was numbered with the twelve, but his being was not for the same purpose as the other apostles; his work was evil, in fact you might say that Judas's deeds were a typical example of the fruit of the tree of the knowledge of good and evil in Christ's day; for his presence manifested the results of the eating of the fruit of this tree which man partook in violation of God's command, causing all sin which occurs to enter the realm of nature. God told the man that he may freely eat of every tree of the garden, but he added, thou shalt not eat of the tree of the knowledge of good and evil, for in the day that thou eatest thereof thou shalt surely die. The command is worded in such a way that it precluded the possibility that they would not partake of it, for it says, for in the day that thou eatest thereof, not if thou eatest thereof, but in the day that thou eatest thereof thou shalt surely die.

All of these things, which resulted from man's partaking of the fruit of the tree of the knowledge of good and evil were just as necessary in the plan of God as all the rest of his creation; but for a different purpose. The purpose in the whole plan of salvation was that God's love for his chosen generation might be made manifest in his bestowing mercy and grace upon them and saving them from this state of sin and death that was placed upon them because of their partaking of the forbidden tree; this was shown in the fact that the remedy was prepared before the disease occurred. This he did by first creating the tree of life, an antedote for the malady that came upon all men who were

created in his image, but subject to vanity. This procedure separates the elect from the non elect, by revealing his love for the chosen vessels and makes manifest his just and utter condemnation of the wickedness of the serpent and his seed, and his hatred for all evil. This was all determined before time began, but is made manifest in time, and therefore cannot be changed by anything that occurs in time; as one writer said, (Psa. 90, vs. 9) "We spend our years as a tale that is told," already told.

Man did indeed eat, of the tree of the knowledge of good and evil, and did indeed die to that state of innocent purity into which he was created. By his partaking of the tree he was separated from God, no longer in his image, given coats of skin, the natural characteristic that he assumed when he died to the life that he had previously lived. He was now carnal, at enmity with God and all things spiritual and would forever have remained in that undone and depraved condition unless or until, he is regenerated and brought back to that image in which he was created, which was in the image of God.

Because of sin, judgement was pronounced upon this man, the ground was cursed for his sake and would not yield food unto him, as in the beginning, for God told him that because he had done this, (Gen Chap 4, vs 18-19) "Thorns also and thistles shall it bring forth to thee and thou shalt eat the herb of the field: In the sweat of thy face shalt thou eat bread til thou return unto the ground: for out of it thou wast taken: for dust thou art and unto dust thou shalt return." And he did not say for a short time. God had originally placed man in the garden to dress it and to keep it, but regardless of being given the above command, regarding the eating of the fruit of the trees, the only tree of which it is recorded that man ate, was the forbidden tree of the knowledge of good and evil, the only one that he was commanded not to eat. Because of this act of flagrant disobedience, judgement was placed upon the serpent, Eve and Adam, and man were driven from the garden and placed in the earth under the dominion of the serpent, which was the world of nature, in which the man lives unto this day, an alien from God and the paradise in which he was originally created.

Carnality is the state of death to which God refers when he said," For in the day that thou eatest thereof thou shalt surely die", death being the separation from God and the world into which he was created. Paul said, to be carnally minded is death, and is enmity with God: for it is not subject to the law of God, neither indeed can be. This is all men in nature because this was the judgement that was placed upon them.

Man, as he was now, in nature clothed in those coats of skin, could not partake of the tree of life and therefore God drove him from the

garden and placed a Cherubim and a flaming sword at the east in Eden to keep the way of the tree of life, lest he should put forth his hand and partake of the tree of life and live forever. The tree of life is still in existence today, in Christ, but it is not available to all men, it is reserved for those who were created in the image of God, in the beginning, before the serpent beguiled the woman and before sin entered into the world. It's existance has been demonstrated down through the ages, time and time again, as God raised up servants to lead his children in times of adversity, delivering them from the power and devices of Satan, and through faith subdued kingdoms, wrought righteousness, delivered them from the fiery furnace, stopped the mouth of lions and overcome odds that the man could never overcome. This he did to demonstrate the eternal presence of the tree of life, under the watchcare of the Cheruba and the Flaming Sword, and made manifest his everlasting love and soverignty among his people.

The tree of life was formed for the good of those who were created in the image of God, in the days of creation; those who were commanded to go forth and replenish the earth, have dominion over it and subdue it. In the transgression, judgement was pronounced upon the man and he was driven out of the garden into the natural world and the curse changed the chain of command insofar as man is concerned. He is now, in the flesh, under the dominion of the serpent, the prince of the power of the air, the spirit that works in the children of disobedience, which includes all men in the flesh and are without God and without hope in the world. Although they transgressed, this did not annul the first commandment of God, that they should go forth and multiply and replenish the earth, because, this all was in the plan, from the beginning.

It is in the same manner as the law, which was four hundred and thirty years after the promise to Abram, did not make the promise of none effect, so it is now. God's decrees and commandments stand fast, and must be obeyed, regardless of what may occur in the process of their being executed. To man, it may seem, that the plans are changed by what happens, but this is not so. God speaks and it is done, he commands, and it stands fast regardless of the devices or efforts of man, principalities, powers or any other creature, and he is of the same mind yesterday, today and forever. The tree of life was the assurance that all of the elect would be kept by the power of God although they were under the dominion of the serpent in the flesh.

Isaiah spoke of the way of the tree of life, in this manner, (Isa Chap 35, vs 8-10) "And an highway shall be there, and a way, and it shall be called The way of holiness; the unclean shall not pass over it; but it

shall be for those: the wayfaring man, though fools shall not err therein. No lion shall be there, nor any ravenous beast shall go up thereon, it shall not be found there; but the redeemed shall walk there: And the ransomed of the Lord shall return, and come to Zion with songs and everlasting joy upon their heads: they shall obtain joy and gladness, and sorrow and sighing shall flee away." This highway, even as the way of the tree of life, is not something that is visible to the eye of the man in nature, yet it is as present with the elect as the things that are visible to him. It is a highway that has no places to enter or exit, the redeemed are placed there and the only destination is the gate of heaven. It is even as is recorded in (Job Chap 28, vs 7-8) ***"There is a path which no fowl knoweth, and which the vulture's eye hath not seen: The lions whelp hath not trodden it, nor the fierce lion passed by it."*** The creatures of this world, including man, have no right or claim to the way of the tree of life, nor the way of holiness, nor this path which is unknown to the vultures eye and the beasts of the earth; but by the mercy and grace of God the ransomed of the Lord shall walk there and shall finally come to Zion with songs and everlasting joy upon their heads. This is in spite of the pitfalls and afflictions that may abide them in their journey here in time. The way of the tree of life, or way of holiness, are but different descriptions of the way in which God displays his sovereignty over all of his creation, by his caring for Israel, under the law and in the gospel day in spite of their carnal nature and the enmity that the natural man has toward him and all of his ways.

God chose a man, Abram, of all the men who were upon the face of the earth at that time, told him to leave his home, his kindred and go into a country that he would show him, and he would be a great nation and that all nations of the earth would be blessed in him, and he would be with him in all that he did. Thus began the nation of Israel, God's chosen people, the Lord's portion, those spoken of by Moses in the song that he taught the children of Israel to sing just before his death, (Deut. Chap 32, vs 8-90) ***"When the Most High divided unto the nations their inheritance, when he separated the sons of Adam, he set the bounds of the people according to the number of the children of Israel. For the Lord's portion is his people; Jacob is the lot of his inheritance."*** A people, chosen of God and reserved unto himself, those whom he formed for himself, whom he loved with an everlasting love and whom he draws unto him with loving-kindness. These are the ones for whom the way of the tree of life and the highway of holiness is reserved and it is just as sure and certain to be their heritage as the

fact that there is a God; for the integrity of the Godhead is behind the promise.

God was making manifest the way of the tree of life, in the salvation of Israel, when he called Moses to lead the children out of Egyptian bondage, representative of the bond of flesh which he must dwell in this world, into the land of Canaan, a land flowing with milk and honey, an earthly type of the garden of Eden, a paradise on earth where God would dwell with them and would be their God and they would be his people. Just as in the garden, the people rebelled and would turn back from following in his ways, but he never left them nor forsook them completely, he would punish them, for their sins, and bring them back into their land again. You would think that they would learn to obey, but man is a stiff necked and rebellious creature, in nature, and will insist on going his own way as long as he can. It is only because of the longsuffering of God that they were not destroyed in the garden, and only because of his abounding love, grace and mercy that they are continuing unto this day. The way of the tree of life is their assurance that God's plan of salvation from the beginning will be sure and certain to every child of grace chosen in Christ before the world began. This is all according to the promise made to Abraham that his spiritual lineage all down through time would be blessed in him. Peter referred to them as the chosen generation, the royal priesthood, the holy nation, and peculiar people: that they should show forth the praises of him who hath called them out of natures' darkness into his marvelous light, which is the way of the tree of life.

Saul of Tarsus was a living example of God's bringing of the man in nature into the spiritual realm and he said that his experience was a pattern to them that should thereafter believe on Jesus unto eternal life. They do not direct their own steps, cannot explain the reasons for their being called, other than as Paul said, "it is by the grace of God that I am what I am." Saul would have bound the disciples in Damascus, instead of preaching the gospel to them, but by the power of God, utilizing the way of the tree of life, the apostle Paul arrived in Damascus a preacher of righteousness, no longer a persecuter and injurious to the cause. None will ever fail to be brought into the fold, and none so brought in, shall ever fall away and lose that goodly heritage of which David spoke, because it has been reserved for them in heaven from before the foundation of the world.

Jesus Christ the imaculate son of God is the tree of life incarnate, he was the way, the truth and the life and said that "no man cometh unto the Father but by me." The is the way that the tree of life is manifested in this day; for man to see the kingdom of heaven, he must be born again, and for man to be born again Jesus

must have died and taken away the law of sin and death, which was imposed upon man because of sin, that they may have boldness to enter into the holiest by his blood. Jesus told his disciples, when he was with them after the Passover feast and just before he was delivered unto the mob, (John Chap 14, vs. 16-18) ***"And I will pray the Father and he shall give you another comforter, that he may abide with you forever; even the word of truth; whom the world cannot receive, because it seeth him not, neither knoweth him: but ye know him; for he dwelleth with you, and shall be in you."*** This promise was fulfilled on the day of Pentecost when the Spirit came down and sat upon them and they were filled with the Holy Ghost; they began to speak with other tongues as the spirit gave them utterance. This was when the tree of life again became available to the household of faith directly, fulfilling the promise of Jesus which he made unto his disciples when he said, (Matt. Chap 17, vs 19) ***"I give unto you the keys of the kingdom of heaven and whatsoever thou shall bind on earth shall be bound in heaven; and whatsoever thou shalt loose on earth shall be loosed in heaven."*** This was not a gift to the apostles, but rather a gift to the church by the power of the Holy Ghost, which was given unto them on the day of Pentecost and they went forth declaring these wonderful works of God, binding those who were given ears to hear.

Oh, the beauty and the glory of these wonderful promises that have been left on record for those who have been given eyes to see, ears to hear and hearts to understand and believe these beautiful truths. These are the ones to whom the entire word of God is addressed and they stand in awe that such a wretch, as they feel themselves to be, could be heirs to such a grand and glorious legacy. May the riches of God's grace be with all of the heirs of promise constantly reminding them of the earnest of the inheritance which is laid up in heaven for them awaiting the completion of God's work in their lives.

In bonds of love,
Elder Richard H. Campbell

CORRESPONDENCE

Dear Elder Terry,

Enclosed find my renewal for the Signs with a little extra for whatever needs there may be.

God has blessed me so much that I could never sufficiently thank Him. How inadequate are my eforts but oh how pleasant are the thoughts and reflections of His mercy shown me if not deceived.

In Precious Hope,
Carrie Jo Williams

HETTY SWINDALL SUTHERLAND

My sister, Hetty Swindall Sutherland, is now 101 years old and still looks forward to reading her Signs of the Times each month.

I am her younger sister, now living with her so that she may remain in her own home as long as possible.

Thank you
Anita Swindall Hibbitts

Pentedon, B.C.
Can. V2A7H1
July 28, 2003

Dear Elder Terry,

Thank you for the reminder that I was neglectful in sending my renewal for the Signs.

The Signs is an oasis in the desert land we find ourselves in these days. When error and lies abound on every hand and the truth is not found in this part of North America. We were blessed with the fellowship of the church at Gleed Wash and the preaching of Elder Ben Preston until his passing. All my times are in His hand. All events at His command. Being thankful for these mercies.

Donald E. Ferguson

A DREAM AND A VISION

112 Bunard Court,
Danville, Va.

Dear Brother and Sister Spangler :

As I enjoyed the good preaching so much this Thanksgiving night, it gave me a mind to write you a few lines. Since I started coming up there to church, and especially since I united, I have repeated it so many times: It has just seemed like an old fashioned Thanksgiving day ever since.

My daughter was born on Thanksgiving day twenty-one years ago this week; she was born with a "V" in her forehead that remained there for a good while. I believe the Lord through her has brought victory to my life in many ways. I feel the Lord has blessed her with a good husband, who has brought much sunshine into our home; because we love him. Only the good Lord knows what we are in need of.

Brother Spangler, I have wanted to tell you the vision I had on the 4th Sunday in April after I joined the church the night before. There were a lot of people there that day; and we had had such good preaching. It was after the services were over, and just about everybody had gone out of the church ahead of me. As I was going down the front steps, I glanced towards all those people there on the front, and, as I saw you shaking hands with them, suddenly they appeared to

me as sheep in a beautiful pasture; and I could see you as a good shepherd over them. I could see you tending and caring for them, and keeping them in place with a staff in your right hand. It was made as plain to me as if a voice had spoken and said, This is the voice his sheep follow, because he has known all of their problems, and what they were in need of just as he has known what you were in need of.

For weeks later I continued to see a staff in your hand caring for those sheep. I have wanted to tell you this ever since, but I didn't know how. I felt like everybody there had seen just what I had: it was all so plain.

I want to tell you a dream again that I had when I was about eighteen years old, because I have felt it come to pass in Dan River Church. I dreamed I was walking alone at night on a country road; and finally I came to an opening and could see this little white church on the side of the road. It was lighted up inside and out; and I could see all those people going in ahead of me. It seemed that I was the last one to get to the doorway; and just as I stood in the doorway, my eyes went towards the pulpit, and Christ was standing there with his eyes on me. I started walking on down the aisle, and there was only one seat left on the right hand side; and as I sat down Christ was still watching me, and gave me a look of satisfaction, as if to say, All are here; and he was ready to start his sermon.

In the past year Christ has become so alive to me that I don't believe the glory of it could ever be told especially the day I was baptized. And that afternoon when I partook of the Lord's Supper, it couldn't have been any different to me if Christ had been sitting there in the midst. It just makes my heart rejoice so, to know that all this has actually come to pass after so many years. I know that if salvation came by works, I could have never been numbered among the saints; because for many years I felt to be the blacksheep of my family because of the terrible sinner I felt to be. Only the goodness and mercy of God could have kept me through it all.

I hope that I haven't been too much of a burden to you good people; I often feel that I am. I would like for you to continue to remember my family in prayer.

Love from above,
Annie Barber

PSALM 115:13-16.

He will bless them that fear the Lord, both small and great.

The Lord shall increase you more and more, you and your children.

Ye are blessed of the Lord which made heaven and earth.

The heaven, even the heavens, are the Lord's: but the earth hath he given to the children of men.

ARTICLES

2003 CIRCULAR LETTER

Greetings to the messengers, elders, correspondents and friends that may compose this the one hundred seventy-eighth annual session of the Pigg River District Primitive Baptist Association.

It is with a great sense of weakness and unworthiness, I endeavor to write what is known as a circular letter. My prayer is that the Lord will direct my mind and hand, that what I might write will be to the praise of God and to the comfort of his dear people, whom He has saved with His own precious blood.

Dear Brethren,

I would like to call your attention to Jude, third and fourth verses, Beloved when I gave all diligence to write unto you of the common salvation, it was needful for me to write unto you, and exhort you that ye should earnestly contend for the faith which was once delivered unto the saints.

For there are certain men crept in unawares, who were before of old ordained to this condemnation, ungodly men, turning the grace of our God into lasciviousness, and denying the only Lord God and our Lord Jesus Christ.

This scripture was written many hundred years ago, but is just as true today as it was then, time has revealed this to be true. The history of the church will tell us many years ago, there were men that came among the Lord's people, preaching unsound doctrine, this causes trouble and confusion in the churches. It divided the members, one against the other. God is not the author of such confusion, although they were before of old ordained to this condemnation.

Men with their inventions and enticing words of men's wisdom has never fed the flock or gave them comfort. The teachings of men and the Amenian and conditional doctrines is some of the things that brought much trouble among the churches in times past and will continue as long as the Lord will permit. Sometime I think these things are to try our faith, that faith that was once delivered unto the saints. I believe it will make us stronger when we have to take a stand against such ungodly men, for if we are the called of the Lord, our standing is in Him. If our standing is in the Lord, we cannot fall because it is in Him we live, move and have our being.

May the Lord bless all our elders and those of our correspondents to preach the truth as it is in our Lord Jesus Christ, not turning to the right or to the left, to please any man, but earnestly contending for that faith granted of God.

Now unto Him that is able to keep you from falling and to present

you faultless, before the presence of his glory with exceeding joy, to the only wise God our Savior, be glory and majesty, dominion and power, both now and ever. Amen.

Submitted in love and hope,
Junior L. Conner

EXPERIENCE OF JOE SAWYER

I hope the Lord willing, I can tell some of the things that brought me to the Old Baptist Church and what I say may be to the praise and honor of God, who has paid the price for His people. I was born in Pitt County, North Carolina, the oldest of four children. I had three sisters. We were raised on a tobacco farm. We didn't have a lot of the natural things of this world, but we lived well in that day. I didn't go to church when I was young. I remember going once with my grandfather, Elder Tillman Sawyer. My parents and oldest sister were members of the Primitive Baptist Church. One sister loved our doctrine and the other two loved the doctrine of salvation by works. Two of my sisters and my parents are now deceased. While living on the farm, the Lord blessed us to have the things we needed.

My experience of being brought to the Primitive Baptist Church would take a long time to tell. Many things have taken place in my life. I stayed home and played when I was a little boy and didn't go to church. After Doris and I got married, I became concerned about what was going to happen to me. Things just caved in more or less, and I went and joined an Armenian Church. I didn't go there long because I felt it wasn't right. I continued to fight against the Old Baptists and read the scriptures to condemn what they believed. I just couldn't believe that God loved one and hated the other. God made me know along the way that I didn't choose to go among the Old Baptists and I certainly didn't choose to become a preacher. I hope God is the One who brought me to the Old Baptist Church. I tried a long time to prove to my daddy that salvation is by works, not grace. I left the church I first joined and went to Greenville. Experience has been a great part of my life. I couldn't talk before a crowd. I was shy and wouldn't say anything. I wanted to farm with my mama and daddy more than anything else, but things didn't work out. I had to leave the farm and go to the city and get a job as a salesman. I had a wife and three children to support, so I learned to talk to make a living. I didn't know this was working for my good. I thought it was the worst thing to happen in my life, but I had it to do. I learned how to talk and to meet people. It was a great experience. I was still down on the Old Baptists. I didn't think they were right, but my daddy did. He always believed it, but I thought they were Wrong. On the fifth Sunday in March 1958, my parents and my wife's parents invited us to go to Hancocks Church to a

union meeting. I had been in a world of trouble and didn't know I was wrong. I had been taught I was a sinner. I knew I had to stand before God's people. I begged Him not to choose me for I was not qualified. I was nothing. I couldn't speak to the Lord's people who I felt were the wisest people in the world. I felt to be a poor sinner and could not speak to His children. I had taught Sunday school that morning, but I told my wife I would go. I continued to criticize that they had the ugliest singing and they thought they were the only people in the world who were saved and everyone else is wrong. When we got to the church, preaching was over and they were singing hymn 322 in the Lloyd's Hymn Book, "Glorious things of thee are spoken". As I sat on the back seat, A voice spoke to me and said, "This is My church, this is My people". I want to tell you something brethren, when that voice spoke it brought tears to my eyes. I thought they were the prettiest people I had ever seen in my life and I wanted to be a part of them. I had thought they were wrong, I had fought so hard not to be a part of it. God opened my eyes and he showed me this was his people. He didn't tell me I was a part of his people, but He told me that this is My church and My people. When God shows you something, you will never forget it. It is just as plain to me today as it was that day. I assure you the things God brings about in your life you won't need encouragement from man, He will make you willing. God will bring His people in His way and time, not ours. God brought me in this way to show me just what I was by nature and what I must be by the Grace of God. I was blind and couldn't see until He opened my eyes. I fought as hard as I could not to be a part of the Primitive Baptists, but when He showed me that they were a beautiful people; I wanted to be a part of them, if they would have me. I thought, above everything else, that these people must be right. They believed salvation is by the grace of God, it is free and something man can't give you. This comes only from God. You can't get any help for it. None of my children, nor my wife, belongs to the Primitive Baptist Church. I've never encouraged any of them, although some of them believe it. I never told my wife she should join, although I feel she believes this truth. God must persuade them, not me.

In my experiences over the years, if I have had any, the Lord has showed me just how helpless I am. I don't know if I'm a preacher or not, but I sure fought not to become one. I'm not sure if I have ever said anything to praise God, but when it's my time to stand before the church, I always try to beg Him to put something in my mouth to praise Him and if not, to just sit me down. We didn't have a car when we first got married and we didn't have a whole lot when I joined the church, but there was a great change in my life from that day forward. I went back to the church I had been a member of and told them to take my name off for I had joined another church. They wanted to

know where I had joined and I told them I had joined a Primitive Baptist Church. They said that was the nearest nothing they had ever heard of. I told them I would tell them some of my experience why I went to the Old Baptists, but I didn't feel they would understand.

I asked my name be removed and I never went back. I believe the Lord's people are a separate people and I don't believe they uphold the things that are not right. If we do, we are going to have to pay for it down the road.

All things work together for good to them who are the called according to His purpose. We think sometimes it is working against us, but it is working for our good. I was a route salesman for Frito-Lay for about 15 years. On one occasion I was asked to be a district manager. This position would allow me to have better benefits and my retirement would be better also. I didn't know what to do. I went to Greensboro to talk with the regional manager and the sales manager. I walked into the office that day and told them I hoped to be a Primitive Baptist minister and would that have any effect on me having the job. I asked if either one knew anything about the Primitive Baptists and Tommy Thompson the regional manager from around Goldsboro said, "that I do Joe. All my family belong to the Primitive Baptist Church, except me, and I belong to the Presbyterian Church." The sales manager said he didn't think much of "jack leg" preachers, they won't work. Tommy told him, "Yes they will work. Old Baptists do what they say they are going to do." So the Lord took care of me there. He has taken care of me all the days of my life. He has watched over me and kept me. I have had some beautiful dreams and experiences and I believe God will continue to give His people more experiences as they live here in this life. Without those bethel spots in my life, I wouldn't even have a hope. Sometimes I get down low, real low, and I'm like David when he said, "is his mercy clear gone forever?"

Having to leave the farm and getting a public job was all working for my good and I didn't even know it. I dreaded the change. I would read the bible to prove to Daddy that he was wrong. I felt the letter would prove him wrong. I would read the bible until two or three o'clock in the morning and learned to quote the scriptures. I thought I could prove the Primitive Baptists to be wrong, but instead I was showed they are the right people. That's why I'm in the Old Baptist Church today, because I trust He brought me. I told God to get anybody to preach but me, I wasn't qualified. God can make you willing to do anything. This is something between you and your God. As far as preaching in the church of the living God, that's the most sacred thing in the world. To walk among God's people, a people that He has loved and separated and made different is most sacred. We are different by His grace and by His goodness.

My daddy and I were baptized together. I joined at Farmville Church and he joined at the water. It was a rejoicing day. Elder A. P. Mewborn baptized both of us. Elder Mewborn never said anything to me about becoming a preacher. I'm a lot like that. I don't think you should encourage people to be anything in the church. If they are not believers, you will just have a world of trouble. Daddy was a deacon at Hancocks Church and my grandfather was an elder. This is not the reason I became a minister. It has been said that some people only join the Primitive Baptists because their parents did, but I don't believe that. We believe the doctrine because God has given us the faith to believe it and thats why we love it. One of the first experiences I ever had before joining the church was in a vision or dream. I thought the Lord or someone had placed me on the straightest highway I had ever seen in my life. I was in a cart like you used to hitch a mule to and I couldn't get out. I had no control of where I was going. On the dirt walked a black man; he didn't walk on the highway. All of a sudden I was carried into this deep pit of water. I fought with all the energy I had to keep from dying. I finally gave up and said that I'm going to die and there is no way I can get out of this place. There were high walls and I couldn't get out. I was trying to cling to little pieces of driftwood to hold me up, but that wasn't helping. That was my works and works won't hold you up. An arm and hand reached down and lifted me out of the water and dried me off. I believe it was the arm of Jesus that lifted me out. I was doomed to die and there was nothing I could do about it. I was helpless and we do become helpless when we become God's children and He reveals the truth to us. We have always been His children; we just didn't know it. I asked someone what the dream meant and they couldn't tell me. Over the years I believe the Lord has showed me what it meant. I was depending upon my own works and I was going to die. God lifted me out and gave me the faith to believe that His works would stand and mine would never stand in that world to come.

All the things that have taken place in my life has been a great mystery to me. God has blessed me beyond measure in so many ways. He has left many little purposes along the way for me. There has been some of joy, some of happiness and some of heartache. There have been a lot of trials and tribulations. I think about what the apostle said, "Woe to them that are at ease in Zion." Pharaoh will always try to destroy the Lord's people if he can. He is still trying to destroy them today, but God will protect His children. I often think about the scripture, "If God be for you, who can be against you?" I didn't volunteer to become a minister. I used to fall down on my knees in the cornfield and beg the Lord not to choose me.

I wasn't qualified to be anything, but I didn't have a choice. The apostle said, "Woe unto me, if I preach not the gospel." I want to tell you, He brings you down and makes you willing to be anything in His church.

I asked a home with the church at Hancocks, the second Sunday in May 1958. In August of 1959, I began to speak on the floor at my home church for about a year. I was liberated and spoke among the associations for about 3 years. In August of 1963, I was ordained as a minister. Back then we had a lot of ministers. I never thought I would see it as it is today. We don't know what the future holds. God is able to fill up all the Old Baptist Churches again. It has to come from Him, for anything we bring into the church wouldn't be anything in the first place. I believe all the persuasion we ever need, will come from God. In my experience and calling as an elder if I am one, was by the grace of God. He had spoken to me on many occasions. I can't tell you all that has taken place with me since He first spoke to me at Hancocks Church that day. I know that voice. It will make you afraid and to fear Him. The one I seek to please is God, not man.

That is vanity and altogether nothing. If He has called me to be an elder, I'm just a servant to Him and to the churches in which I've been chosen as pastor. I didn't choose to be a pastor, He did the choosing. He gives the church a mind to elect whom He has chosen to be there. I believe the pastor will be given something to say and it will be to praise and glorify God.

This is a little bit of the experiences I have had. I've had a lot more, but it would take too long to tell everything that has taken place with me over the years. I want to say hope I love the Lord, love His people and love the things He has put into the hearts of His people. He has written His laws into their hearts and printed them in their minds and they don't need anybody to tell them what to do, but God. He is the leader and teacher. He is everything and He does His own choosing. If I had a choice, I wouldn't have united with the Primitive Baptist Church; would have gone somewhere else, certainly wouldn't have chosen to become a minister. Flesh likes to be someone, to be looked up to, and the Lord's people are just plain and simple. I hope by the grace of God, I have been made to love the church and to love the things It stands for. I believe these things will stand in that world to come. So may God bless you and I hope He will take me one day to a better place. I don't deserve it by anything I've done. I've done all the sinning and He has done all the saving, but just hope He loves me.

Joe Sawyer
3186 Speight Seed Farm Road
Winterville, North Carolina 28590
June 24, 2003

VOICES OF THE PAST

Copied from Zions Landmark of May 15, 1928.

THE DEALINGS OF THE LORD

Mr. John Gold
Dear Friend,

I have had a mind and desire ever since I united with the Primitive Baptist Church to write what I hope has been the dealings of the Lord with me, if not deceived. I have always attended the Baptist Church from a small child, and always thought they were the kindest, humblest people I ever saw, and it seemed I loved them different from any other people, but I didn't want them to know it, But could not understand their preaching. I do not remember the date, But some 16 or 17 years ago, One Saturday afternoon I came in from work, and my mother said to my brother, I wish for you to hire me a conveyance for tomorrow evening, I asked her where she was going, and she said she was going to the pond, which was at the park. I didn't say anymore to her as I knew she had already been to church that day, Of course I was happy to learn that she was to be baptized, and went with her to church on Sunday morning, and also followed her to the water in the afternoon. I was standing on the bank to kiss her when she came out of the water, for I thought she had the sweetest expression on her face I ever saw on any one's. That night I went to bed thinking of what a gulf between me and mother, and all my sins rolled up before me like mountains. And I felt the bed sinking beneath. I felt like I was sinking to the bottomless pits of torment. Oh that awful feeling I shall never forget. My prayer was Lord save or I perish. Don't remember how long I stayed in this condition, but it was a long time. My burden was so heavy I prayed both day and night. Would walk the floor at my work asking the Lord if it could be His will to remove my burden and show me the right church. I had dreamed one night that I was down under a rugged mountain, and my mother and grandmother were on top of the mountain and I wished to go up where they were. I tried in every way I knew how to get up there. I went to each end of the mountain and it seemed like it would be so easy to go up but could not do it I went back to the middle of the mountain, the very steepest place. And I heard a voice say you will have to go like your mother and grandmother have gone, and in a moment I was on the mountain with them. I didn't know how I got there but knew that it was nothing that I did as I already did all I could to get up there and every effort had failed. When I got up there mother and grandmother were walking

around in the prettiest green grass I ever saw, and they were so happy. There were apple trees blooming and an old fashioned house among the trees. It seemed something came to me and said you see how powerless you are, and this green grass represents heaven, and that old house is the Old Baptlst Church. That dream seemed to relieve me for quite awhile. But doubt seemed to arise, is this all a delusion or is it of the Lord. I prayed that the Lord show me just once more so I might not be deceived. I had another dream that I was at the judgement bar, and Christ was there judging the people for their sins, It was in a great large building, and he had a woman before Him and her face was red as coals of fire, And she belonged to a well known organization. I was standing biting my fingernails and waiting and dreading for my time to come, And while waiting I looked back over the building, And I said there is not an old Baptist here. It then came my turn to go to the Bar and everything seemed to vanish. I also had another dream that the world was on fire and I was standing in a field and saw the waves of fire coming to me as large as the waves on the sea. I thought my time had come, no where to go and no where to hide, I saw a chair sitting beside me, I stooped down beside the chair and the fire passed over me leaving me unharmed. And my love for the Old Baptist people became greater, and I never was satisfied unless I was in their company or under the sound of their voice. And was made to say I may be wrong but the Baptists are right. I was taken sick Christmas 1915, the month I was 25 years old. Continued sick for five long months. Could not tell anyone what was the matter with me. Doctors pronounce it kidney trouble. I didn't want to be with anyone or go any place except to church. Each night when I would go to bed I would think I would never see the sun rise any more. So on May 23, 1916 I went to a hospital at Stuart Va; called Mother's Home, which was run by Dr. Richard Martin, best known as Dick. I was then examined by five different doctors, all said I would have to have an operation did not mind the operation so much my only thought was if I was only prepared to meet Jesus all would be well. I still was bearing my heavy burden praying all the while that Jesus would heal my sin sick soul. I would read the Bible to find comfort but none could I find, Each patient had a Bible by their bed and could read when they wished to. On Monday evening June the 5th I took my Bible and hid it in the folds of my dresser as I did not want anyone to know I was reading it and went out on the porch and tried to read the bible once more, In a few minutes the doctor came out and I tried to hide the bible from him, But he spied it, and he said Miss Eales it is time for you to read and pray, for you will be operated on June the

7th, I said to him it is too late now, The bad man has done got me now.

I closed my bible and went to my room I laid down in such agony no words can express. The next day it was dark and rainy outdoors and it was also dark with me. Not one ray of light could I see, I was restless throughout the day, The nurses put out the lights and all prepared to sleep. I then prayed again for the Lord to forgive my many sins, I said Oh Lord I am in your hands do what thou wilt with me. I then went to sleep and slept a sweet sleep.

Woke the next morning June the 7th the day of my operation. The sun was shining brightly and everything seemed to be praising God, even the little birds in the trees. And I was so happy that all my troubles were gone, and at that moment I was as willing to die as live. I remember the doctor asked me after I got on the operating table how I felt and I told him I am feeling good, He said he was glad to hear that, and he was there to do everything he could for me. And I felt the good Lord was there too. On July 3, I returned home, leaving the most sacred spot in my memory, as I felt the Lord had lifted my heavy burden. I then wanted to be baptized. I asked the Lord if it was right for me to be baptized to show me in some way, I then dreamed that I was baptized by Elder Jacob Spangler at sunrise, I tried in every way to remove this burden thinking it all a delusion. I was married on August 18, 1918 to T. J. Barber of the same belief as I, And thought all my troubles had ended, But not for long, that Great desire came on me to be baptized. It was so great I was made to say as the poet. In all my Lords appointed ways my journey I'll persue. Hinder me not ye much loved saints, for I must go with you. So I went before the church at Spray, N.C. on the first Sunday in September 1925, and related a part of what I have written and was received, Baptized on the Third Sunday in September by Elder Jacob Spangler, The brother of my dreams, If this doesn't do for publication, cast it in the waste basket, If you do publish it, would you please mail me a copy, as I would love for my children to have it when I am gone.

Mrs. T. J. Barber
Box 85
Ruffin, N.C.

ECCLESIATES 8:1-3.

Who is as the wise man? and who knoweth the interpretation of a thing? a man's wisdom maketh his face to shine, and the boldness of his face shall be changed.

I counsel thee to keep the king's commandment, and that in regard of the oath of God.

Be not hasty to go out of his sight: stand not in an evil thing; for he doeth whatsoever pleaseth him.

ELD. GRIFFIN TO ELD. McGOUGH

Covin, Alabama

Elder and Mrs. W. G. McGough,

Nauvoo, Alabama

Dearly Beloved Brother and Sister:

I am mailing you the minutes of the church conference and the work of the presbytery on the day of your ordination. I will, as I am blessed of the Lord, get your credentials to you as soon as I can get them signed by all members of the presbytery.

I am still rejoicing that the dear Lord has called you into the work of the ministry. I feel to know that many trials and afflictions await you. But be of good cheer, my brother, for they awaited your Saviour, a well as the eminent apostle Paul (Mat.; 16:21; 20:18, 19; Acts 20:22, 23). There is no calling *on* earth that is worthy of comparison to this calling of God. Every calling and vocation of the earth has to do with the handling of perishing objects, things which are seen, things which do not have anything at all to do with the kingdom of heaven. But your new work is taking from the hand of Christ the things of his, and giving it to the sheep. May the Lord bless you to remember that your preaching must all come from him before it will prove comforting and profitable to the household of faith.

While I am glad that God has verified his promise to his people of sending them servants, I have a tender feeling for you as you go into the work. Many times you will come in home with a heart broken by unthinking people.

The very people that you are striving to serve with the ability God has given you. The word of thoughtless brethren and sisters will often pierce your heart to the quick. I feel to exhort you carefully to bear hardness as a good soldier (2 Tim. 2 :3). I do not mean to tell you that it will not hurt; I do not mean to hint that it will not make any difference. It will hurt; and sometimes you will feel that your misery is more than you can bear. But if the Lord gives you this grace to think, always remember that it is the greatest of blessings to be counted worthy in the Lord Jesus Christ to bear persecutions and to suffer for his sake.

The minister finds himself in a quandary many times. The flesh will rise up for sympathy and for the mastery, It is deceiving — slipping up unawares and making sly suggestions to you. Watch this, dear brother, and should you get up on Sunday morning and something suggest to you that but few will come today, and perhaps it will be alright for you to go to this singing or to that picnic, may God give you

grace to say, Get behind, Satan. Be alert for these thoughts, for I assure you that they will arise, but never give them place. Just here is another deadly suggestion that will come your way: often somebody is going to praise some elder in your presence. Sometimes it will be done with a seductive intention, but whether thoughtlessly or intentional, never let it upset you. Always remember that if your brethren think more of themselves than they ought; that if the Old Baptists are knowing some men after the flesh, that God will take care of the matter and sift out all ungodliness and fleshly works; and remember, if the Lord has been pleased to grace your yoke fellows to preach to the satisfaction of the flock more acceptably than yourself, that they, as well as you, are in his hands to do with as seemeth good to him.

I do not hesitate to tell you to avoid arguments. They have never settled anything. But here is another place that calls for extreme carefulness and watching. Always be ready to give a reason of your hope, but let it be in the right place. You do not want to be found in a saloon or like places defending the doctrine of God our Saviour; you do not want to be heard crying on the street corners; you do not want to try to mix your religion and your call to the ministry with your daily business life. No, none of that at all. But if you are accosted at your work; if you are run down by men; if any inquirer comes asking of you; if, in any way, as long as you have a right to be where you are, always step right up and give a reason for your hope. I do not believe in debates that Old Baptists seek out, and where they accost other people and hurl challenges in their face, but neither do I believe that the Apostles would have run from any assailant of the doctrine of God our Saviour. I would admonish you to be careful about this.

You have a fine trio of children. It is wonderful that the Lord has given them to you. Carry them to church with you, but do not be a despotic about it. Remember that you are still in the world, and that an Old Baptist should be a good citizen. Your children must go to school, and they need to be a part of that school to get all the benefit. Do not try to force Old Baptist doctrine on your children, but do teach them obedience and good morals. Never, dear kindred, advocate in the presence of your children, nor of anyone else, that indifference to right standards of living as a part of Old Baptist doctrine. It is not the truth. And by all means, cultivate the friendship of the young, teaching them good behavior always, and admonishing them carefully in clean habits and moral and upright thinking. Urge Old Baptist parents to carry their children to church and admonish the children to honor their father and

mother by going.

My brother and sister, remember that you will have false brethren to contend with. The church of Jesus Christ has always had some deadweight or deadwood it it. This is an inert load that must be carried along, and I warn you that it always has a tendency to pull down the balance of the church. Watch this, and be aware of its slippery attention to you. Oftimes it will pay you little notice until it sees an opportunity to use you. Do not be a tool of anybody; do not carry a torch for another; do not take up with a brother's hobby and support it for him. Be as careful as you can; but when you are mistaken take steps to correct your behavior, but do not go around trying to prop yourself up before brethren. If you are guilty of a wrong, quit it at once; if you are not guilty, live in a way that the old Baptists will know that you are not guilty. Never go around with a pocket full of letters trying to bolster up your position or to establish your faithfulness.

I feel again like telling You to not be sorry for yourself before your congregations. Do not run yourself down before them, telling them that you are a wild desperado. An humble confession of your sins is commendable anywhere, but belittling yourself is not preaching the gospel of peace; And above everything else, do not boast of yout ignorance, nor slyly hint at the learning of an educated brother, I have always felt that I would like to know more about the grace of God, and about good language and good manners. I would admonish you, sister McGough, to watch your husband's manners in the pulpit, and if he develops a bad way of expression or an ungraceful gesture to tell him so.

If you go to church anywhere, other than to one of your own appointments, you must wait the pleasure of them about going into the house to start the song service. Then wait their pleasure about when preaching service starts, but when you are asked into the pulpit, get up and go forward in an orderly manner. Do not use too much of the pastor's time, especially while you are young in the work of the ministry, I do not mean by this that you must be forward, but I mean to tell you that it is not becoming in a minister to be slothful about his Master's call to this work.

In conclusion, I do not tell you these things because I know how to preach. I am just as helpless as you are in the matter. I tell you these things because I love you. I know by bitter experience what you will face time and again. When I began to exercise in public. I got very little notice from the older brethren. I have noticed this all along that the older ones seemed to resent the presence of a boy in the ministry. I have felt to encourage, rather than to discourage. I do not feel that God will ever call a man to preach, and then call

me to help qualify him by ignoring him, or by indifferent treatment. Rather, I feel like that you are my yokefellow, and the load will be heavy to both of us, and that it is easier pulling together than it is working at cross-purposes.

May the God of all grace be your daysman, working in you that which is well pleasing in his sight.

Lois joins me in love to you both.

Yours in a precious hope,
William D. Griffin

Sent to the Signs by
Sister Edrie R. Clifton

MEETINGS

MACEDONIA PRIMITIVE BAPTIST CHURCH

Macedonia Primitive Baptist Church while in conference on October 19, 2003 organized a Presbytery for the purpose of ordaining Brother Ronald Pitts to the office of Deacon. Elder Richard Campbell was elected moderator and Elder James Pugh clerk. Brother Lamar Pitts was appointed spokesman for Brother Ronald Pitts. Elder C.C. Wilbanks was appointed to question the spokesman of the church as to the candidate's qualifications. Elder Brumfield was appointed to question the candidate as to his beliefs of the Doctrine. Elder Graydon Smith was appointed to pray the ordination with the laying on of hands. Elder C.C. Morris was appointed to deliver the charge to the candidate. The Right Hand of Fellowship was then extended to the newly ordained Deacon. The Presbytery was closed with prayer by Elder James Howard.

ELDERS
James Pugh
Richard H. Campbell
G. R. Smith
Clifford Wilbanks
C.C. Morris
Marvin Brumfield
James T. Howard

DEACONS
Wayne Bains
Troy Morris
Dwight T. Aldridge
Dan Anders
Robert E. Moore
George Hyslip
Roy Havant
Gladston Newman

CONTRIBUTIONS

FOR OCTOBER 2003

Wanda Brown - NC	5.00
Jennye Osborne - MD	5.00
Catherine Moseley - WI	5.00
Chlonetia Thompson - VA	2.00
Eld. W. C. Chapell - TN	25.00
S. N. Broach - N.C.	5.00
Eld. Jimmy Gray - N.C.	5.00
J. C. Carroll - N.C.	15.00
Flay Mordecai - MS	5.00
Wilton Sutphin - VA	3.00
George Blalock - N.C.	2.00
Lowell Hopkins - VA	5.00

OBITUARIES

Nummie Letcher Dickerson

Brother Nummie Dickerson departed this life on May 10, 2003. He was born on June 11, 1911, making his stay on earth 92 years.

Brother Nummie was born in Rockingham County to the late Louis and Mattie Alma Dickerson. He worked as a farmer in Rockingham County most of his life and also retired from the American Furniture Factory.

He was preceded in death by his beloved wife, Ruth Stump Dickerson, sons Eldridge, Eugene and Hennan "Link" Dickerson. Survivors include son, James Elmer Dickerson and wife Evelyn of Ruffin, sister Ola Mae Stump and husband Henry of Ruffin, 12 grandchildren, 19 great-grandchildren, and 3 great-great grandchildren. Brother Nummie Joined Dan River Primitive Baptist Church on March 27, 1994 and was baptized by his pastor, Elder Kenneth Key.

Funeral services were held at Wilkerson Funeral Home at 2:00 p.m. on May 13, 2003 by the Reverend Kenneth Hall. Interment followed the service in Dan River Primitive Baptist Church cemetery, there to await the coming of our Lord and Savior when God's people will awake in His likeness where there will be no more heartache, pain or sorrow, to forevermore be with the Lord.

We shall sleep, but not forever,
There will be a glorious dawn. We shall meet to part, no never,
On the resurrection morn.

Written by request of Dan River Primitive Baptist Church

Gradie Strader

088Y19 P 9448
02/04/07 413747 HC

INDEX TO VOLUME 175

EDITORIALS

Campbell, Elder Richard H. 2
Campbell, Elder Richard H. 26
Farmer, Elder J. B. 50
Robertson, Elder Cleo 74
Campbell, Elder Richard H. 98
Farmer, Elder J. B. 122
Robertson, Elder Cleo 146
Campbell, Elder Richard H. 170
Farmer, Elder J. B. 194
Robertson, Elder Cleo 218
Farmer, Elder J. B. 243
Campbell, Elder Richard H. 266

ARTICLES

Bozerore, T. J. 40
Bartley, D. 112
Burk, Stephan R. 184
Blackshear, R. K. 274
Banks, R. S. 280
Calk, J. H. 42
Caudill, D. F. 284
Chick, Elder F. A. 164
Clevenger, Leon H. 179
Crawford, T. R. 180
Cassell, Elder A. J. 221
Dalton, T. S. 36
Dailey, J. H. 45
Dodson, Elder R. Lester 137
Denny, Elder O. J. 157
Dailey, Elder J. Harvey 184
Durand, Elder Silas 238
Evans, Elder Walter 160
Edwards, Elder George M. 165
Fisher, F. S. 131
Griffin, Elder W. D. 278
Gilbert, Susie Rorer 105
Goad, Elder Raymond 202
Griffin, Elder W. D. 208
Griffin, Elder W. D. 226
Hudson, Elder W. W. 80
Harris, E. J. 81
Hudson, Elder W. W. 249
Holland, Lola 256
Hancock, W. H. 272
Justice, Riley 9
Justice, Riley 78

ARTICLES

Lowe, Perdita 149
Lefferts, Elder 228
Lambert, Elder E. J. 230
Monsees, Elder J. A. 250
Monsees, Elder J. A. 259
Mathews, Charles 11
Mills, Elder C. M. 177
Newman, J. S. 212
Newman, J. S. 66
Philpot, Elder J. C. 46
Philpot, Elder J. C. 94
Philpot, Elder J. C. 117
Philpot, Elder J. C. 187
Philpot, Elder J. C. 213
Philpot, Elder J. C. 229
Philpot, Elder J. C. 284
Rives, O. J. 159
Robertson, Jeanette 34
Ruston, Elder George 89
Speer, Wm. S. 83
Stone, Elder F. P. 110
Swain, P. W. 224
Thompson, R. W. 154
Wood, R. J. 107
Yard, Wm. T. 60

OBITUARIES

Cooper, Jamie E. 262
Flood, Lettie Mae 142
Fanning, Janie 190
Hocutt, Agnes 167
Hollandsworth, Lula I. 215
Holley, Guy J. 263
Jones, Elder Henry Clay 143
Key, Nellie Jobe 23
Lewis, Jerimiah 286
Lowe, Lemantha 287
Martin, Mildred A. 288
Oakley, Floyd T. 71
Riley, Bessie 72
Reed, Annie Martin 190
Rowland, Doris 47
Smith, Elder Graydon 22
Smith, Dorothy 191
Smith, Alsberry E. 216
Wycucke, C. Page 168
Yates, Dorothy Conner 48

Signs of the Times

DEVOTED TO THE OLD SCHOOL BAPTIST CAUSE

" The Sword of the Lord and of Gideon "

VOL. 175 MEADOWS OF DAN, VA., JANUARY 2007 NO. 1

SIGNS OF THE TIMES

ISSN - 0199 - 0063
Subscription price $15.00 per year - $25.00 two years
Published monthly by
SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.

Elder Wm. Hale Terry
Circulation Manager and Treasurer
Phone (276) 398-2923

EDITORS

Elder Kenneth R. Key
721 Willard Street
Greensboro, N.C. 27405
Phone (336) 273-7464

Elder Wm. Hale Terry
202 Carousel Lane
Meadows of Dan, Va.24120-4403
Phone (276) 398-2923

ASSOCIATE EDITORS

Elder Richard H. Campbell
2171 Allen Court
Germantown, Tenn. 38138
Phone (901) 753-7791

Elder C.B. Davis, Jr.
1251 Paynes Tavern Rd.
Roxboro, N.C. 27573
Phone (336) 599-7236

Elder J. B. Farmer
6373 N. State Hwy 7
Grayson, Ky. 41143
(606) 474-4327

Elder Cleo Robertson
111 Livingstone Drive
Cary, NC 27513
(919) 460-7721

All letters for this paper containing subscriptions and remittances, should be mailed to Elder Wm. Hale Terry, 202 Carousel Lane, Meadows of Dan, Va. 24120-4403. All articles and letters for publication, all notices of meetings and all obituaries should be mailed to Elder Kenneth R. Key, 721 Willard Street, Greensboro, N.C. 27405

SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.
202 Carousel Lane, Meadows of Dan, Va. 24120-4403

POEM

Dear Lord! To us assembled here
Reveal thy smiling face,
While we, by faith, with love and fear,
Approach the Throne of Grace.

Thy house is called the house of prayer:
A solemn, sacred place;
O let us now thy presence share,
While at the Throne of Grace.

With holy boldness may we come,
Though of a sinful race,
Thankful to find there yet is room
Before the Throne of Grace.

Our earnest, fervent cry attend,
And all our faith increase,
While we our heavenly Friend address
Upon the Throne of Grace.

His tender pity and his love
Our every fear will chase;
And all our help, we then shall prove,
Come from the Throne of Grace.

Dear Lord our many wants supply,
Attend to every case;
While humble in the dust we lie,
Low at the Throne of Grace.

We bless thee for thy word and laws;
We bless thee for thy peace;
And we do bless thee, Lord, because
There is a Throne of Grace.

Medley

CONTENTS

EDITORIAL 2
Elder R.H. Campbell

ARTICLES 9
Riley Justice
Charles Mathews

VOICES OF THE PAST 15
Fred W. Keene

CONTRIBUTIONS 22

OBITUARIES 22
Elder Graydon Smith
Sister Nellie Jobe Key

EDITORIAL

Blessed be the God and Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, which according to His abundant mercy hath begotten us again with a lively hope by the resurrection of the dead to an inheritance which is incorruptible and undefiled, and that fadeth not away, reserved in heaven for you, who are kept by the power of God through faith unto salvation, ready to be revealed at the last time. (1 Pet. 1:3-5)

Elder R. H. Campbell

The apostle Peter, in these three verses of scripture, sets forth the absolute certainty of the salvation of the saints of God, and the source from which it comes. The source is first, last and always God, even as Jesus told a group that was following him and asked what they must do to work the works of God. Jesus' response to them was, *(John 6:29) "This is the work of God that ye believe on him who he hath sent."* Jesus did not tell them of anything that they must, or could do, to work the works of God, and this was because all of the works, regarding the salvation of the saints had already been done. They were finished, from the foundation of the world, as is confirmed by many scriptures, and were as certain and sure as though they were already manifested in time. The scriptures state that God rested from all of the work that he had created and made, *(Gen 2:2) "And on the seventh day God ended his work which he had made, and he rested on the seventh day from all the work which he had made."* and there are no references that he ever went back to work, to do anything that would assure their eternal salvation, or to finish something that he had not completed from the beginning.

The Apostle Paul referred to this

fact, regarding God's resting after his work was completed, when on one occasion he, speaking of man, *(Heb 4:19) "For he that is entered into his rest also hath ceased from his works as God did from his."* Man enters into his rest, when he is brought to the realization that all of the work that was required to accomplish his salvation had already been done, and that there is not anything that he can do, to add to that which has been done for him. When man is born again, or quickened by the Spirit, he is made to know that he has been blessed with a very special and precious gift, called faith, and this faith includes all that is needful for his salvation. He also has been made to know that it is not in the hands of man to do anything that would have any bearing in spiritual matters, because it is beyond the realm of nature in which he dwells. *(Rom 8:7) "For the carnal mind is enmity against God: for it is not subject to the law of God, neither indeed can be."*

Even though the will were present with him, in nature, the ability is not, for it is the work of God that man can even believe on him who he hath sent. Jesus stated very clearly and concisely how, and why, this is accomplished, *(John 6:37-39) "All that the Father giveth me shall come to me; and him that cometh to me I will in no wise cast out. For I came down from heaven, not to do mine own will, but the will of him that sent me. And this is the Father's will which hath sent me that of all which he hath given me I should lose nothing, but should raise it up again at the last day."* As we said above, the source of the salvation of the saints is of God, first, last and always.

Peter said, when speaking of the faith of the saints, *(1 Pet 6-9) "Wherein ye greatly rejoice, though now for a season, if need be, ye are in heaviness through manifold temptations: that the trial of your faith, being much more precious than of gold that perisheth, though it be tried by fire, might be found unto praise and honour and glory at the appearing of Jesus Christ: who having not seen, ye love; in whom, though now for a season ye see him not, yet believing, ye rejoice, with joy unspeakable and full of glory, receiving the end of your faith, even the salvation of your soul."* The, trial of their faith, is that highway that leads man unto salvation; it is traveled by man, in nature, but it is determined by the determinate counsel and foreknowledge of God, from before the highest hills were formed, and the world was caused to exist.

(Isa 35:8-10) "And an highway shall be there, and a way, and it shall be called The way of holiness; the unclean shall not pass over it; but it shall be for those: the wayfaring men, though fools, shall not err

therein. No lion shall be there, nor any ravenous beast shall go up thereon, it shall not be found there; but the redeemed shall walk there: and the ransomed of the Lord shall return, and come to Zion with songs and everlasting joy upon their heads: they shall obtain joy and gladness, and sorrow and sighing shall flee away." This is a positive declaration of things that shall be, and the way and manner that they shall be made manifest in the lives of the saints of God, in days to come. This knowledge is available to man, only by the revelation of God, and is to make manifest that they are of the chosen generation. *(1 Pet: 1:10-11) "Of which salvation the prophets have inquired and searched diligently, who prophesied of the grace that was to come unto you: searching what, or what manner of time the Spirit of Christ which was in them did signify, when it testified beforehand the sufferings of Christ, and the glory that should follow."* The holy men of old themselves did not understand whereof they spoke, when they prophesied of the glory that would come, so how could man with the wisdom of this world, understand except that it be revealed unto him, by the same power that ordained it to be..

These are very positive and comforting statements to the soul of those who has been so exercised by them, as in the above subject scriptures, for they speak of an inheritance that has been reserved in heaven for them; an inheritance which is undefiled, and that fadeth not away, reserved for them according to the foreknowledge of God the Father, through sanctification of the Spirit, unto obedience and sprinkling of the blood of Jesus. There are no contingencies involved in these declarations, that would even remotely indicate any work contributed by the wisdom or power of the natural mind of man. All of this is to be accomplished by the works of God, before the foundation of the world, and man is not involved, in any way, regarding the success of this venture: it is solely the work of God, who is sovereign in all of his ways and just in all of his judgments. He speaks, and it is done, commands, and it stands fast, regardless of the attitude of man, regarding this work, or the awareness of it until it is done.

The apostle Paul told Timothy, speaking of how God works his will in the salvation of the elect. *(II Tim 1:9-12) "Who hath saved us and called us with an holy calling, not according to our works, but according to his own purpose and grace, which was given us in Christ Jesus before the world began, but is now made manifest by the appearing of our Savior Jesus Christ, who hath abolished death, and hath brought life and immortality to light through the gospel: whereunto I*

am appointed an apostle and a teacher unto the Gentiles." Notice, all of this is given in Christ Jesus, before the foundation of the world, but is manifested in time by the appearing of our Savior Jesus Christ who had finished the work that his Father gave him to do, and ascended back unto the heavens where he is even now seated, on the right hand of the Father, victor over death, hell and the grave, for the elect, making intercession unto God for their sins.

In the eleventh chapter of Hebrews, Paul related the trial of faith of those under the law, who subdued kingdoms, wrought righteousness, obtained promises, stopped the mouth of lions, quenched the violence of fire, escaped the edge of the sword, out of weakness were made strong, waxed valiant in fight, turned to flight the armies of the aliens, received their dead raised up and others who were tortured, not accepting deliverances from these physical distresses; that they might obtain a better resurrection. He then said, *(Heb 11:39-40) "And these all, having obtained a good report through faith, received not the promise: God having some better thing for us, that they without us should not be made perfect."* Those under the law were given faith, that they might endure the tribulations, but looking beyond them to the fulfillment of the promise made to Abraham, which is the inheritance that is reserved in heaven for them.

(Heb 12:1) "Wherefore seeing we also are compassed about with so great a cloud of witnesses, let us lay aside every weight, and the sin which doth so easily beset us, and let us run with patience the race that is set before us." This great cloud of witnesses, is the testimonies of those who have gone this way before, and left a record the way in which the redeemed of the Lord shall return, and by faith, come to Zion with songs and everlasting joy upon their heads, they obtain joy and gladness, and sorrow and sighing shall flee away. It is a blessed journey that they experience, although it may include many things that are distressing to the man in nature, but they have been blessed to believe that all of the afflictions and trials are more to be desired than all of the treasures that this world has to offer. These things shall fade away in time, but this city is eternal, and the beauty and glory are everlasting. This faith enables them to keep pressing toward the mark for the prize of the high calling of God, with songs and everlasting joy upon their heads, which the times and tribulations of the world cannot take away.

This better thing that Paul referred to above, to my understanding, is the Spirit that the children of God have, that was not available unto those under the law, as it was in the gospel day. *(John 7:37-39) "In the last day, that great day of the*

feast, Jesus stood up and cried, saying, If any man thirst let him come unto me, and drink. He that believeth on me, as the scriptures hath said, out of his belly shall flow rivers of living water. (But this spake he of the Spirit, which they that believe on him should receive: for the Holy Ghost was not yet given; because that Jesus was not yet glorified.)" This prophecy was fulfilled when the day of Pentecost was fully come, and the apostles were all with one accord in one place and suddenly there came a sound from heaven as of a rushing mighty wind, and it filled all the house where they were sitting and there appeared unto them cloven tongues like as of fire, and sat upon each of them, and they were all filled with the Holy Ghost, and began to speak with other tongues, as the Spirit gave them utterance. This is the time when the gospel, the power of God unto salvation, was made manifest unto man, and the Spirit first indwelled the creature as Jesus stated above. This is the better thing that the gospel has that the law did not have: the better covenant, which was based upon better promises, as Paul said, *(Rom 8:2) "For the law of the Spirit of life in Christ Jesus hath made me free from the law of sin and death."* The children of God, from that day forward, were no longer under the dominion of the law of sin and death, as they had been in former days, but rather, were indwelled by the Spirit of life in Christ Jesus, and *(Rom 8:16) "The Spirit itself beareth witness with our Spirit, that we are children of God: and if children, then heirs with Christ; if so be that we suffer with him, that we may be also glorified together."*

The promise unto all of the saints, that they are kept by the power of God through faith unto salvation, ready to be revealed at the last time, is a blessing beyond the imagination of the natural mind. This grand and glorious promise is made by God, who cannot lie, to a people who were dead in trespasses and sin, aliens from God, and the commonwealth of Israel, strangers to the covenants of promise, having no hope, and without God in the world; and then suddenly they find themselves joint heirs with the only begotten of the Father, of an inheritance that is reserved for them, in his Son. This is the ultimate expression of a love, a love that man is incapable of even understanding in the flesh, an everlasting love that assures all of the recipients, that the giver is the Lord, who left on record the following promise for their assurance and comfort in the fact that, as the prophet said, *(Mal 3:6) "For I am the Lord, I change not; therefore ye sons of Jacob are not consumed."* impossible that, after receiving the promise, some could fall away and be separated from that love that has been bestowed upon them.

(Heb 6:13-20) "For when God made promise to Abraham, because he could swear by no greater, he sware by himself, saying, surely blessing I will bless thee, and multiplying I will multiply thee. And so after he had patiently endured, he obtained the promise. For men verily swear by the greater: and an oath for confirmation is to them an end to all strife. Wherein God, will more abundantly to shew unto the heirs of promise the immutability of his counsel, confirmed it by an oath; that by two immutable things in which it was impossible for God to lie, we might have a strong consolation, who have fled for refuge to lay hold upon the hope set before us: which hope we have as an anchor of the soul, both sure and steadfast, and which entereth into that within the vail; whither the forerunner is entered for us, even Jesus, made an high priest forever after the order of Melchisedec." This is possibly the most profound and all encompassing statement, to be found in the whole of scripture. This statement was made by, God the Father, the creator of the heavens and the earth and all the host of them; the God who cannot lie, who also promised these things from the beginning, unto Abraham and to all of his seed through Isaac, in all generations to follow, and then he confirms it by his own personal oath, that by two immutable pledges, the things included in the original promise will most certainly be fulfilled. There is no more possible assurance that could be given unto the heirs of promise, than is given in this one statement. God promised it from the beginning, and confirmed it by his oath, and so it shall be.

The apostle Paul confirms this same fundamental truth in, *(Rom 8:35-39) "Who shall separate us from the love of Christ? Shall tribulation, or distress, or persecution, or famine, or nakedness, or peril, or sword? As it is written, for thy sake we are killed all the day long; we are accounted as sheep for the slaughter. Nay in all these things we are more then conquerors through him that loved us. For I am persuaded, that neither death, nor life, nor angels, nor principalities, nor powers, nor things present, nor things to come, nor height, nor depth, nor any other creature, shall be able to separate us from the love of God, which is in Christ Jesus our Lord."*

If we had only the two verses of scripture, in the proceeding paragraph, all God called ministers would have the same themes for any of their sermons, regarding the absolute surety of the elect's receiving of the inheritance that is laid up for them. The love of Christ is what assures them of the inheritance, and this scripture says that nothing can

separate them from that love, and Peter said that all of this is according to the abundant mercy of God, by which he hath begotten them again with a lively hope of the resurrection of Jesus Christ. The faith of the apostles was strong as long as Jesus was in their midst, but, in spite of his having told them that he must die, and be raised again, they could not actually believe it, so that when it happened, the two disciples on the road to Emmaus said, *(Luke 24:21) "But we trusted that it had been him which should have redeemed Israel:"* The same day that Jesus rose from the tomb, they were questioning the fact that he was actually the Christ, and in the above text, Peter is saying that, *"he hath begotten them again unto a lively hope by the resurrection of Jesus Christ from the dead."* living proof of the claims of Jesus, that he must so suffer.

All of this work is, by God, for man, and is a gift unto the creature. The apostle Paul makes this very plain, and positive, when he said, *(Eph 2:8-9) "For by grace are ye saved through faith; and that not of yourselves; it is a gift of God. Not of works, lest any man should boast."* Don't you just love this scripture? it is the most comforting of the scriptures to be found in the bible, to those who have been brought to the knowledge of the truth, by being exercised in this same way and manner, and being made to believe it by their own experience. They were all, as the apostle Paul, in a state of ignorance and unbelief, until the light of truth shined around about them and into their heart, and they were born again, or quickened by the indwelling of the Holy Spirit, the seal of approval of their faith. This is, as the circumcision was, the seal of the righteousness of the faith which Abraham had, being yet uncircumcised, even so, the indwelling of the Spirit within their heart is their seal of righteousness.

May this seal be upon your heart, for it is the gift of God unto all of the saints, and it can never fail because God is perfect in all of his works. He does not give this gift to any who are not of the chosen generation which he hath purchased with his own precious blood, the only sacrifice that is acceptable unto God for the sins of his children.

In bonds of love:
Richard H. Campbell.

PSALM 117.

An Exhortation to Praise God

O Praise the Lord, all ye nations: praise him, all ye people.

For his merciful kindness is great toward us: and the truth of the Lord endureth for ever. Praise ye the Lord.

ARTICLES

SIN VS. RIGHTEOUSNESS

I will endeavor to write an article on sin compared to righteousness if it is in the will of, the giver to all good, our Lord and Saviour, Jesus Christ.

Sin entered into the world by the first man, Adam, through disobedience, Righteousness through Christ which is for the forgiveness of man's many sins.

Mankind while in the darkness of nature walks in darkness and the evil acts of the flesh. Righteousness on the other hand comes through the channels of God's Grace which is an unmerited favor from the courts of glory at God's Holy discretion. This comes through the channel of God's Love at his appointed time.

When the seeds of Righteousness is sowed in good ground, that is, in the hearts of his believers, then comes the good works that are experienced through the gifts of his loving Grace. When these seeds, are watered with the dew from on High, then the great workmanship of our Lord and Saviour is exercised. This seed cannot sin, but when it lies dormant, one goes back to the darkness of nature. These seasons are as much purposed as the season of the trees in nature.

The sins that are inherited in the Adam tree or the Adam generation are possessed by all mankind. Paul, one of the greatest preachers that we read about, said of himself that he was a sinner and a chief sinner. Remember that this was after that great light was shown on him on his way to Damascus. The Lord asked, Saul, Saul why do thou persecute me? Then Paul asked the Lord, what will Thou have me do? Paul was made a willing vessel when the power of the Almighty God took abode in his heart.

Paul's fleshly mission, when he reached his destination, was to persecute the Saints of God.

This brings to mind the Bible verse that says, ***"My people shall be a willing people in the day of my power."*** So when he speaks, it is done and when he commands, it is steadfast. None can then say why doest Thou?

This statement that I'm about to make may sound strange, There have been many times that I wondered if there was a God. Then there are other times when I enter this great church of believers, that I am lifted from this darkness in nature, I am made to rejoice when feasting from the food from that for country. Yes, surely there is a God.

When we go back into the darkness of nature this becomes a dormant time in God's Goodness. We are unable while in this darkness of nature to perform spiritual works.

Paul said, ***"When I would do good, evil was present. Not I, but***

the sin that dwells in my flesh." Paul also said, "that the preaching of the gospel is not of man but by the revelation of Jesus Christ Paul gained this great wisdom, by the revealing light, on his way to Damacus.

All believers, who are delivered from the darkness and given a precious hope of heaven and immortal glory, come in a graceful way. They give the praise, glory and honor for the Salvation that is the deliverance of God's goodness to the hearts of his believers, at His disgression, through the precious grace from God's courts of Glory!

It is then their desire to be honest, truthful and do what is right when led by that Holy Spirit. It is the believers desire to do so.

The thorn in the flesh which all believers come to recognize when they go back in the darkness of nature. They, like Paul, find that when they do good that evil was present, again not I, but the sin that dwells in the flesh.

I do not feel worthy to be a partaker of these Holy Events when sitting under that great gospel sound. One is made to rejoice when lifted up and given that ear to hear.

We find in our traveling with the Primitive Baptist, that the population is declining. This doctrine, that we hear and believe is risen to those of the Arminian belief. I find that you don't need five hundred in the congregation to worship his Holy name. God tells us that where two or three are gathered in his name, there am I also. Many times, I have met in these small gatherings and the Preacher was lifted up with a parcel of food that was stored for his little ones. You can look around and see the streams of joy descending down their cheeks, while they feast from his precious rations. This feeding makes your trip to the church worth while.

Before I close this article I would like to stress, that if the Primitive Baptists aren't setting forth this great apostolic doctrine, then it isn't being set forth today. They are the only ones who say, that they could be wrong.

In this world today we have many groups that say the following: *"Let God have his way," or "Let God come into your heart: or "God wants to save you,"* The Bible tells us that God has his way in the whirlwind. Don't exclude God's great word of Grace. If Grace is an unmerited favor, how can one let or not let God have his way?

I also would like to state that if I have been given a mind to see how one comes into this great Church of God, they can only come as beggars asking for God's great mercy. So, in conclusion, that he adds to the church daily of those who are saved, the blood shed on Calvary sealed the destination of the ransomed. In bonds of his precious love I remain.

Riley Justice
Box 272, War, W. Va. 24892
Ph. 304-875-2960

July 4, 2006

Elder Kenneth R. Key
721 Willard Street
Greensboro, N.C. 27405

Dear Elder Key:

For many years now I have thought about writing something to the Signs of the Times, but the Good Lord has not let me. Recently, that may have changed. At least He did let me write what I have written. My mother, Katherine Mathews, and I have talked together about our beliefs for many years now. Also, my 96 year old uncle, Elder David Godwin and I have talked. We all believe that my beliefs are clearly stated in the following writing. I want to know; is the following in harmony with the beliefs of the Primitive Baptists?

I Do Not Want To Be the Author of My Own Salvation

"And being made perfect, he became the author of eternal salvation to all them that obey him." Heb. 5:9." Neither is there salvation in any other: for there is none other name in heaven given among men whereby we must be saved" Ac 4:12. "Looking unto Jesus, the author and finisher of our faith, who for the joy that was set before him, endured the cross, despising the shame, and is set down at the right hand of the throne of God." Heb. 12;2.

I search for my own salvation, because I have been made to know that I must have it; I am forever lost without it. Feeling a desperate need, I must seek out the place it is to be found. Some claim to think it is within their power to simply "accept" salvation, thereby obtaining it. My experience has shown me that I do not have that power, and I believe the inspired scriptures tell me that Christ alone has that power.

If I were capable of being the author of some kind of salvation, what sort of salvation would that salvation be? I would have a puny man-made salvation of who knows what, and what would I be saved from? It would end up just like everything else I have done in the flesh, and would not accomplish that which I need.

I need to be forgiven of my sins by the very one I have sinned against, by the very one who is the lawmaker of the laws I have not kept. I need to be remade into a child acceptable to God, even a son of God. *"For he looked for a city which hath foundations, whose builder and maker is God." Heb. 11:10. "But now they desire a better country, that is, an heavenly: wherefore God is not ashamed to be called their God; for he hath prepared for them a city", Heb. 11:16.* I feel to want to know my Creator and Saviour in a way that would cause me to adore Him

forevermore. The only one who can give me that salvation I am hungering for is my Creator. My Creator is perfect in every way, and everything must be accomplished in the manner that He was ordained. All of His rules not only must be followed, but will be followed. He had already seen to it. If He gives me salvation, I will have everything that I ever would need in this lifetime, or any other life time.

If I am to receive salvation, I must receive it from Him through being reborn in His image. I can only be reborn if the Holy Spirit breathe upon me and make me to be so. Even as the first man Adam became a living soul upon having the breath of life breathed into his nostrils, the reborn creature becomes reborn upon being breathed upon by the Holy Spirit. Jesus told Nicodemus, "That which is born of the flesh is flesh, and that which is born of the Spirit is spirit. Marvel not that I said unto thee, Ye must be born again. The wind bloweth where it listeth, and thou hearest the sound thereof, but canst not tell whence it cometh, and whither it goeth. So is every one that is born of the Spirit." Jn 3:6-8. Life, whether it be natural or spiritual, can only be created by God. No person can receive life simply by wishing for it. I believe God draws those who are His, therefore there certainly will be a desire to have that which you are being drawn to. That is a different matter from desiring something just to have it. A person is "dead" before receiving life, and therefore has no ability to ask for anything. Life can only be obtained if God has ordained that a person have it.

The inspired Apostle stated, ***"Work out your own salvation in fear and trembling" Php. 2:12.*** Does this mean that I can work for and receive my salvation by working for it? No, no, no. ***"For by grace are ye saved through faith; and that not of yourselves: it is the gift of God: Not of works, lest any man should boast." Eph. 2:8,9.*** Salvation is gained by the Grace of God. Works is not the method by which we receive salvation, but works is the process that God leads us through and into His fellowship. (We do not lead Him. He leads us.)

What is this work that I must perform in fear and trembling, what should I fear, and what is it that will cause me to tremble? Christ said, ***"Labor not for the meat which perisheth, but for that meat which endureth unto everlasting life which the Son of man shall give unto you for Him hath God the Father sealed. Then said they unto him, What shall we do, that we might do the works of God? Jesus answered and said unto them, this is the work of God, that ye believe on him whom he hath sent." Joh. 6:27-29.***

Work

"For we are his workmanship,

created in Christ Jesus unto good works, which God hath before ordained that we should walk in them." Eph. 2:10. "That the man of God may be perfect, thoroughly furnished unto all good works." 2 Ti. 3:17. "Lord, thou wilt ordain peace for us, for thou also hast wrought all our works in us. Is. 26:12. "Make you perfect in every good work to do his will, working in you that which is well pleasing in his sight, through Jesus Christ, to whom be glory forever and ever, Amen." Heb. 13:21. "Every man's work shall be made manifest: for the day shall declare it, because it shall be revealed by fire, and the fire shall try every man's work, of what sort it is." 1 Cor. 3:13.

I am not here in this earth simply to pass the time away, but I am here to live out the experiences God has for me to pass through for His pleasure, and for my experiences with Him. In those experiences a work is to be accomplished which could not be accomplished except for those experiences. It is in these experiences that I get to know Him, and find evidence of the fruit of the Spirit: Love, joy, peace, long-suffering, gentleness, goodness, faith, meekness and temperance. Ga 5:22,23.

"Even so, faith, if it hath not works, is dead, being alone. Show me thy faith without thy works, and I will show thee my faith by my works: . Jas. 2: 17-18. Faith is not needed until we are exercised by the works which God has ordained that we walk in. Once the work begins, then faith becomes a necessity, and it is in these experiences that we learn that we have received the gift of faith. These experiences lead us into the substance of unseen spiritual things that we hope for, as evidenced by our faith. This faith is a marvelous thing, for it reveals to us not only the substance of things hoped for, but also that the Giver of those things truly cares for us and provides all good things to us. That is why Peter said ***"That the trial of your faith, being much more precious than of gold that perisheth, though it be tried with fire, might be found unto praise and honor and glory at the appearing of Jesus Christ." 1 Pe. 1:7.***

Fear

Fear plays a big part in showing to us that without salvation we are lost forever. Within ourselves we know that we have sinned dreadfully, and how we want to be freed of those past, present and future sins! "And unto man he said, Behold the fear of the Lord, that is wisdom, and to depart from evil, that is understanding." Job 28:28. Also, ***"Behold the eye of the Lord is upon them that fear Him, upon them that hope in His mercy." Ps 33:18.*** We fear because we are afraid that our works will be of the sort to be burned, rather than

an abiding work acceptable to God. ***"And fear not them which kill the body, but are not able to kill the soul, but rather fear him which is able to destroy both soul and body in hell" Ma 10:28.*** God is real, has all power in heaven and earth, and is respected by those who know Him.

Trembling

Inside we tremble for we are afraid, knowing that we have sinned greatly, and, like Paul, we seemingly cannot do that which is right before God. ***"For I know that in me (that is, in my flesh) dwelleth no good thing: for to will is present with me: but how to perform that which is good I find not. Ro. 7:18.*** We can only receive salvation if the Lord has chosen us before the foundation of the world. We do not know of a certainty that we have been chosen, therefore we fear and tremble. "For the earnest expectation of the creature waiteth for the manifestation of the sons of God." Ro. 8:19. "For we are saved by hope: but hope that is seen is not hope: for what a man seeth, why doth he yet hope for?" Ro. 8:24. "Who are kept by the power of God through faith, unto salvation ready to be revealed in the last time." 1 Pe. 1:5. These verses indicate that we are hoping and waiting for a manifestation that we are His elect. We know that God is perfect, and we are not, and that He has the power to destroy both body and soul, and we tremble, hoping against hope that He will spare us.

If I understand the scriptures, no flesh shall glory in His presence, and I believe that this truth is lived out daily in the lives of all who are first man Adam. If I have learned anything at all, I have learned that I, as a representative of first man Adam, am incapable of doing anything that is pleasing to God. If that is true, how then, can I approach God to say ***"Have mercy on me, a sinner."*** The question is not whether I have accepted Christ, but has Christ accepted me? If I am one of the Elect, He found me, and accepted me long ago; even before I was physically born first man Adam. But do I accept Him? Yes, yes, yes, Lord make it to happen!

Christ said, ***"No man can come unto me, except the Father which sent me draw him: and I will raise him up at the last day." Jn. 6:65. Also, "Therefore said I unto you, that no man can come unto me, except it were given unto him of my Father." Jn.6:65.*** What a pleasing and satisfying doctrine it is to feel that the Father loves His own, and sees to it that His Elect are drawn irresistibly to Him. That is proven and perfect love that passeth all understanding, and is greatly to be desired.

"Faith is the substance of things hoped for, the evidence of things not seen: He 11:1. If I hope for salvation, I must find it through faith. ***"But without faith, it is***

impossible to please him; for he that cometh to God must believe that He is, and that he is a rewarder of them that diligently seek him." "So then faith cometh by hearing, and hearing by the word of God." Ro. 10:17.

No, I would not want to be the author of my own salvation. It is more pleasing and satisfying to feel that my God desires me as one of His own children so much that He sent His only Son to die in my stead, and rise from the grave bringing me up from that grave with Him. If He did that for me, I will be very happy to live with Him forever.

My desire is that I let someone know what I believe, and that we share a common belief together. I do thank the Good Lord for all that He has done to me, for me, and with me. It is so good and peaceful to feel that He has done so much for me. I desire to be with Him.

This is the first writing of this sort that I have ever done. If the Spirit led me, then everything is OK in what I have written. Furthermore, if the Spirit did not lead me, I wish that I never had written it.

Charles Mathews

PSALM 30:4.

Sing unto the Lord, O ye saints of his, and give thanks at the remembrance of his holiness.

VOICES OF THE PAST

North Berwick, Maine, Dec. 23, 1904.

Millie A. Little — My Dear Sister in the Lord: — I have been much hindered I so lacked the inclination for any letter writing. I much appreciate the letters of my dear kindred in Christ Jesus, and sometimes even a glance at their handwriting stirs up affectionate remembrances. Still there are writings that are more wonderful and precious by far than all that all the saints have written, and when I can have a glimpse of and read these writings that are more wonderful and precious by far than all that all the saints have written, and when I can have a glimpse of and read these writings I have blessedness indeed. Look at this: ***"Rejoice, because your names are written in heaven." — Luke x. 20. "I will put my law in their inward parts, and write it in their hearts; and will be their God, and they shall be my people." — Jer. xxxi. 33. "Ye are manifestly declared to be the epistle of Christ ministered by us, written not with ink, but with the Spirit of the living God; not in tables of stone, but in the fleshy tables of the heart." — 2 Cor. iii. 3. "And I looked, and, lo, a Lamb stood on the mount Sion, and with him an hundred forty and four thousand, having his Father's name***

written in their foreheads." — Rev. xiv. 1. I "will give him a white stone, and in the stone a new name written, which no man knoweth saving he that receiveth it." — Rev. ii. 17. "I will write upon him the name of my God, which is new Jerusalem, which cometh down out of heaven from my God; and I will write upon him my new name." — Rev. iii. 12. These writings are infinitely glorious and incomparably precious. Contemplate with me awhile these writings of the high and holy One that inhabiteth eternity. *"Your names are written in heaven."* These names written in heaven are the names of the church of the firstborn. (Heb. xii. 23.) Christ is the firstborn, as it is written: *"I will make him my firstborn, higher than the kings of the earth." — Psalms lxxxix. 27; Romans viii. 29; Col. i. 15, 18.* Then as a farther insight into the divine mystery of our names being *"written in heaven,"* it is declared their names are *"written in the book of life of the Lamb slain from the foundation of the world." — Rev. xiii. 8.* And the book of life was opened, *"and whosoever was not found written in the book of life was cast into the lake of fire." — Rev. xx. 15.*

The names written in the book of life are the names of God's elect.

"O wondrous grace and mystery profound,

In God's eternal purpose I was found;

His sovereign love, his grace, his deep decree,

In some mysterious way included me."

The eternal purpose which Jehovah purposed in Christ Jesus embraced this, the exaltation of his chosen one in immutable holiness, and to immortal happiness in union with his incarnate Son, Christ Jesus our Lord. But the subject is far better expressed in the language of inspiration: *"Blessed be the God and Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, who hath blessed us with all spiritual blessings in heavenly places in Christ: according as he hath chosen us in him before the foundation of the world, that we should be holy and withou blame before him in love: having predestinated us unto the adoption of children by Jesus Christ to himself, according to the good pleasure of his will, to the praise of the glory of his grace, wherein he hath made us accepted in the Beloved." — Eph. i. 3-6.* As I muse upon the deeps of the doctrine of God I say in my soul, Did the Lord look through the ages and the generations of mankind and see me one of Adam's race, and write me in the book of life? Was I, in the eternal purpose, given to Christ and accounted one with him, and in him promised (Titus i. 2,) and given (1 John v. 11,) and ordained unto eternal life? (Acts xiii. 48.) The date of all this writing is

eternal, before the world began. "Rejoice, because your names are written in heaven." God in his everlasting love wrote them there, and is there any power that can erase them? O, is it not

"Sweet to look back and see my name
In life's fair book set down;
Sweet to look forward and behold
Eternal joys my own"?

Then how full of consolation to us poor sinners is the revelation that the book of life in which God's elect are written is the book of life of the Lamb slain from the foundation of the world. His goings forth in the everlasting covenant both as the Shepherd of his people, (Micah v. 2,) and as the Lamb, (1 Peter i. 19, 20,) show how from eternity the thoughts of our eternal God were set upon the exaltation, redemption and regeneration of his people. For our election in Christ Jesus, and being blessed in him with all spiritual blessings, our acceptance in his sight, our redemption and the forgiveness of our sins, our adoption and predestination to an inheritance incorruptible and undefiled, and that fadeth not away, are all declared to be embraced in and according to his good pleasure, which he purposed in himself. (Eph. i. 9.)

But the inquiry arises in my thoughts, How shall a poor sinner read his name written in the Lamb's book of life? It is only in the experience of the new covenant being written in our hearts by the holy Spirit that we read our names written in heaven. This brings me, dear sister, to put down a few thoughts upon God writing in the fleshy tables of the heart. He gives to his chosen ones in his decreed times a new heart, and a new spirit. (Ezek. xxxvi. 26.) *"I will put my fear in their hearts,"* saith the Lord. This is wonderful writing to be found in a sinner's heart, but the Lord, who hath loved his own with an everlasting love, and who wrote their names in the book of life, will have them fear him, love him, believe him, trust him and confess that he is their exceeding joy. The Spirit of God gives this new heart, and the favored sinner touched with this heart is no more dead in trespasses and sins; he is now alive in a divine life unto God, and the writing begins. If the writing were in tables of stone, the tables of stone might be broken; the ravages of time might at length obliterate what was written, and the very stones themselves crumble into dust; but the fleshy tables of the heart, in which the Spirit of the living God writes the ministration of life, is that new covenant heart (Jer. xxxi. 33,) that pulsates with spiritual, eternal life from God, and therefore forever this writing shall endure, and all the throbbings of this heart shall find its consciousness in the writings that are written therein by the Holy Ghost. Sacred, wonderful is the experience as the Lord is writing. He writes love there, love to him-

self, the just, the holy and gracious God. We find our hearts moved with longings after the Lord, to know him, to taste that he is good. As poor, sin-stricken, condemned transgressors we feel we must have his friendship or we must perish in our sins and grief beneath the curse of the law. We are led to think upon God's infinite greatness and majesty, and that he is just in all his ways, and then as we are led to contemplate that he is kind and gracious, rich in mercy, our heart pulsates with yearnings, and that language is no exaggeration which says, *"As the hart panteth after the water brooks, so panteth my soul after thee, O God. My soul thirsteth for God, for the living God. My soul thirsteth for God, for the living God: when shall I come and appear before God?"— Psalms xlii. 1, 2.* All this declares that God has written his fear and his love in our heart. The love of God is shed abroad in our hearts by the holy Spirit which is given unto us. *"I will put my law in their inward parts, and write it in their hearts."* In the gracious fulfillment of this promise God's revealed will become dear to us, and our affection flows forth unto the doctrine of God our Savior, and we are described as believing with all the heart; for our faith in God, in our precious Redeemer and in the gospel worketh my love. The faith of God's elect is an affectionate faith. It is very wonderful that a sinner who in his natural estate is alienated from the life of God, and an enemy of the holy One, should be so turned to the Lord, to seek his face, to yearn with an aching heart for tokens of his compassion, and find also his delight is in the law of the Lord in the heart. The writing goes on; he is still writing, and will continue to write in the hearts of his chosen ones all the days of their pilgrimage. Would we see one in whom God has written his law? A very true likeness is found in that precious 119th Psalm. All through this Psalm one feels the throbbings of the heart in whose fleshy tables the Spirit of the living God has written. Although I am a poor, unworthy sinner I will tell this, that I have read this Psalm a number of times when my heart has panted, thirsted, longed and grieved, and delighted and throbbed in unison with this wonderful Psalm. *"I will delight myself in thy commandments, which I have loved. My hands also will I lift up unto thy commandments, which I have loved; and I will meditate in thy statutes."* O, I must repeat it again, that the writings of the holy Spirit in the fleshy tables of the heart are wonderful. Not only wonderful, but so blessed, for when we are sin-stricken and tempted, and our hearts are bleeding and contrite, then he takes of the things of Christ, the blessings of the new covenant, and writes them in the heart. Mercy, forgiveness of sins, how sweet, how healing is this to the wounded heart.

This writing by a figure of speech may be said to be written upon the humble heart in the red ink of Jesus' precious blood. We have forgiveness of sins through his blood according to the riches of his grace. (Eph. i. 7.)

"What stream is that which sweeps away
My sins, just like a flood,
Nor lets one guilty blemish stay?
'Tis Jesus' precious blood."

The holy Spirit writes the promises and the sworn mercies of God in the hearts of the elect, and the effect of such writings is that the heirs of promise have a strong consolation and a gracious sanctuary in the gospel of Christ. (Heb. vi. 1-20.) Thus writing in our hearts the things of Christ is called in the Scriptures, sealing us. The sealing of the Spirit, whereby we are sealed unto the day of redemption. (Eph. i. 13; iv. 30.) My soul still holds its soliloquy, and I say, Has my heart in very truth felt the impress of the things of Christ? Is Christ himself graven upon my heart? Surely it must be so, for does not my heart cry out, *"Set me as a seal upon thine heart, as a seal upon thine arm"?* — Solomon's Song viii. 6. And can I not say, "Lord, thou knowest all things; thou knowest that I love thee"? Though I write this, a feeling comes over me of *"love and grief my heart dividing,"* and I am saying,

"Lord, it is my chief complaint,
That my love is weak and faint;
Yet I love thee, and adore;
O for grace to love thee more."

O let my heart know more and more of thee, more of thy loving-kindness, which is better than life; O write deeper and deeper the acts of thy love, and thy mercy and grace in the fleshy tables of my heart, that wherever I go, and whatever my state, I may know thee and love thee and never forget thee, but ponder affectionately in my heart thine almighty and gracious acts in behalf of thy church in all the relations and characters that thou sustainest unto them.

What the Spirit writes in the fleshy tables of the heart is always in agreement with the Scriptures of truth, for it was as they were moved by the holy Ghost that holy men of old spake, and so they were inspired by God to write for the comfort and learning of the church of Christ. It is of no avail for me, or for you, or for any one to say, I have experienced this; I was taught it of the Lord in my experience; I love this doctrine; I find much comfort and pleasure in it; it is written in my heart, if that doctrine is contrary to and is not found in the holy Scriptures. No matter how logical it may appear, no matter how lovely and satisfying it may be, if it has not the *"thus saith the Lord"* for it in the Scriptures it is very vanity, a cunningly devised fable, a ly-

ing divinization, the deceit of that heart that is deceitful above all things and desperately wicked. (Ezek. xi. 6; Jer. xiv. 14.) Let those who would pervert the gospel of Christ, (Gal. i. 7; Jer. xxiii. 36,) who corrupt the word of God, (2 Cor. ii. 17,) who wrest the Scriptures, (2 Peter iii. 16,) who make a lie, and love what they have made, (Rev. xxii. 15,) let them sport themselves with their own deceivings, (2 Peter ii. 13,) but may my heart and your heart only have affection for and delight in what is verily taught in the word of God. What the holy Spirit writes in the fleshy tables of the heart is never contrary to, but is ever in sacred agreement with the testimony of the holy Scriptures. Sometimes there are things written in our hearts by the Spirit, but we have not yet been able to read with understanding what is there written. Then it may be in the providence of our God we hear Christ's gospel preached, not in word only, but in power, and in the Holy Ghost and in much assurance; then we read with understanding what God has taught us, and we say, I know that my heart has tasted these glorious, precious things of the covenant ordered in all things and sure. And at times also when we read the Scripture, in what grateful surprise and comfort we find what is written there is in sweet accord with what has been wrought by the Spirit of the living God in our hearts. The Scriptures therefore are for the comfort and learning of Christ's body, the church, and are able to make them wise unto salvation through faith which is in Christ Jesus. (2 Tim. iii. 15.) The redeemed of the Lord have the name of their heavenly Father written in their foreheads. (Rev. xiv. 1.) Christ says, *"I will write upon him the name of my God, and the name of the city of my God, which is new Jerusalem, which cometh down out of heaven from my God; and I will write upon him my new name."* — *Rev. iii. 12.* This writing is sealing them as the children of God, it is giving them power to become the sons of God. (John i. 12.) It is sending forth the Spirit of his Son into their hearts crying, Abba, Father. (Gal. iv. 6.) The Lord writes and thus he speaks, *"Thou shalt call me, My Father; and shalt not turn away from me."* — *Jer. iii. 19. "Behold what manner of love the Father hath bestowed upon us, that we should be called the sons of God."* Jesus said to his disciples, *"When we pray, say, Our Father which art in heaven."* We cannot realizingly do so until Christ tells us to say, *"Our Father."* But the gracious covenant work of the holy Spirit is to bring us into intimate relations with the dear Savior; he brings us to know him as ours, through whom we are forgiven, and justified and redeemed, and in whom we are predestinated unto the adoption of children unto God. And because God is our Father we love Jesus. (John viii. 42.) Christ is all our heart's desire, and our faith is all in

him. Being thus in intimacy with Jesus Christ we find his doctrine confesses to us the Father's name. *"No man hath seen God at any time; the only begotten Son, which is in the bosom of the Father, he hath declared him."* As it is written, *"I will declare thy name unto my brethren; in the midst of the church will I sing praise unto thee." — Heb. ii. 12.* We are all the children of God by faith in Jesus Christ. The Spirit beareth witness with our spirit that we are the children of God. (Rom. viii. 14-17.) The word also says I will write upon him the name of the city of my God, which is new Jerusalem. This seals us as citizens of Zion, the city of God. Even now there are sacred seasons when the feet of our faith stand within her gates, but this is but the earnest of our inheritance. We are destined for the heavenly Jerusalem, and like the dear saints of olden times, we are looking for a city which hath foundations, whose builder and maker is God. Here we have no continuing city, but we seek one to come. We are pilgrims on the earth, but upon our foreheads is (I hope) written the name of our God and the name of the city of our God.

"Jerusalem, my happy home,
Name ever dear to me;
When shall my labors have an end
In joy, and peace, and thee?

Reach down, O Lord, thine arm of grace,
And cause me to ascend
Where congregations ne'er break up,
And Sabbaths never end.

When wilt thou come to me, O Lord?
O come, my Lord, most dear;
Come nearer, nearer, nearer still,
I'm safe when thou art near."

I had not intended writing you so long a letter, but I think I shall be safe in promising you that I will pen you a shorter one next time. Thousands of miles intervene between our earthly abodes, but the God of Israel is near to all that fear him wherever they may be. May the Lord comfort you and bless you, and lift up upon you the light of his countenance.

I am your brother in hope of eternal life,

Fred W. Keene

PSALM 4:1-3.

Hear me when I call, O God of my righteousness: thou hast enlarged me when I was in distress; have mercy upon me, and hear my prayer.

O ye sons of men, how long will ye turn my glory into shame? how long will ye love vanity, and seek after leasing? Selah.

But know that the Lord hath set apart him that is godly for himself: the Lord will hear when I call unto him.

CONTRIBUTIONS

FOR NOVEMBER 2006

Meta Miles, AR 5.00
Angie Cox, NC 5.00
Raymond Adams, VA 5.00
Larrie Bowler, VA 5.00
Buford Thompson, VA 5.00

OBITUARIES

ELDER GRAYDON SMITH

We at New Hope Primitive Baptist Church, Spearsville, LA., feel a great loss in the passing of our dear Pastor, Elder Graydon Smith.

Elder Smith united with New Hope Primitive Baptist Church June 5, 1955 and was baptized by Elder R. W. Rhodes. He was ordained an Elder by New Hope Primitive Baptist Church March 6, 1976 and was blessed to serve a number of Churches through the years. He was serving three Churches when he passed away.

He loved the precious doctrine of Salvation by Grace and loved scriptural conversations and talking of the gracious, all wise, all powerful God. He was blessed to travel far and near among those of like precious faith and loved them dearly.

He was born May 22, 1919, the fourth child of Tom and Edna Smith, and departed this life May 2, 2006. He was preceeded in death by the wife, Kathleen Turnage Smith. He is survived by one son: Tommy and wife, Judy; one daughter: Jenny Wimberly and husband, Charles; five grandchildren and three great grandchildren and one sister: Dale Holloway and husband Roy. He is also survived by many friends and loved ones made manifest by all the kindness, floral arrangements and many memorial donations to his Church.

Funeral Services were conducted by Elder C.C. Morris May 5, 2006 at New Hope Primitive Baptist Church. Burial followed in the Spearsville Cemetery, awaiting the fulfillment of the sweet hope which was so precious to him.

Although he will be deeply missed, may we be given to bow in humble submission to the Will of God, giving thanks for the many years of love and fellowship we were blessed to share with him.

Submitted by one
who loved him,
Mary Barron

REVELATION 21:23

And the city had no need of the sun, neither of the moon, to shine in it: for the glory of God did lighten it, and the Lamb is the light thereof.

SISTER NELLIE JOBE KEY

In the early morning hours of July 17, 2006, as so beautifully stated at her funeral, the Lord, as He walked in His garden, gathered home one of his lilies, Sister Nellie Jobe Key. In the comfort of her earthly home, surrounded by her loving husband of 62 years and her family, she fell asleep in the arms of Christ, as the hymn writer expressed, ***"a sleep from which none ever wake to weep."***

Sister Nellie was born in Guilford County on April 14, 1922 to the late Thurman and Ethel Stout Jobe. On January 29, 1944 she was married to Elder Kenneth R. Key Sr., and it was indeed a marriage made in heaven. To this union was born two sons, Kenneth R. Key, Jr. and Gary Van Key. They were blessed with five grandchildren and five great-grandchildren, one of which Kennedi Mae Lineberry, was born after Sister Nellie's passing. She leaves also two sisters, Irene Sharpe and Annie Fomberg to mourn her.

On the third Sunday in March 1954, Sister Nellie asked for a home in the Greensboro Primitive Baptist Church. She was received into the fellowship and baptized by her late pastor, Elder W.C. King, on the first Sunday in April 1954. Before the foundation of the world in the mind and purpose of God, it was appointed unto her that she must walk the path of a minister's wife. As the hymn writer penned and was so beautifully quoted at her funeral, ***"The steps that I tread, and the station I fill, My Father determined and wrote in his will."*** The Lord blessed her so bountifully with the fruit of the Spirit, particularly that of love, gentleness, and meekness. I've known her as a dear, precious Sister in Christ for the last thirty-four years and as my beloved pastor's wife for the last twenty-one years. There are no words to express what a joy it has been to know her and to be blessed with the sweet fellowship experience when in her presence. She has been a blessing to my home church as well as to the others that Brother Kenneth serves. We deeply miss her loving smile, her warm embrace, and the kindness she showed in all that she did.

In the early years, on one Sunday she stayed behind with their two boys at their cabin on Baden Lake while Brother Kenneth went to the Association. When he returned, she said this has been the longest day of my life. They sold their cabin and rarely has she not been by his side as he served the little flock, traveling near and far, and entertaining many precious brethren and sisters in their home. As the scriptures state in ***Proverbs 31:10, "Who can find a virtuous woman? For her price is far above rubies."*** I feel certain

that there were times when she didn't feel physically able to go, but the Lord blessed her to press on in the station unto which He had appointed her. May He be praised.

Her funeral was conducted by Elder William Hale Terry and Elder Cleo Robertson at Forbis and Dick North Elm Chapel in Greensboro and her body was laid to rest in Lakeview Memorial Park to await that summons from on high "Come ye blessed of my Father and inherit the kingdom prepared for you from the foundation of the world." May we all find comfort in the words of the dear old hymn *"Am I a Soldier of the Cross":*

"Thy saints in all this glorious war
Shall conquer though they die;
They see the triumph from afar,
And seize it with their eye.

When that illustrious day shall arise,
And all thy armies shine
In robes of victory through the skies,
The glory shall be thine."

May the Lord bless her family who've lost a dear companion, a loving mother, grandmother, great grandmother, and sister with the comfort that only He can give. And, most especially, may the gracious, heavenly Master be with our beloved pastor, Brother Kenneth, strengthen him, and bless him to feel the "everlasting arms" underneath him that he might continue to be blessed to "press toward the mark for the prize of the high calling of God in Christ Jesus" ever "looking unto Jesus the author and finisher of our faith." In all things, may the Lord be praised and may He bless us all to witness with Job, "the Lord gave, and the Lord taketh away; blessed be the name of the Lord."

Humbly submitted by one
who loved her dearly,
Mary Hawkins

JOHN 3:12-16.

If I have told you earthly things, and ye believe not, how shall ye believe, if I tell you of heavenly things?

And no man hath ascended up to heaven, but he that came down from heaven, even the Son of man which is in heaven.

And as Moses lifted up the serpent in the wilderness, even so must the Son of man be lifted up:

That whosoever believeth in him should not perish, but have eternal life.

For God so loved the world, that he gave his only begotten Son, that whosoever believeth in him should not perish, but have everlasting life.

Signs of the Times

DEVOTED TO THE OLD SCHOOL BAPTIST CAUSE

" The Sword of the Lord and of Gideon "

VOL. 175 MEADOWS OF DAN, VA., FEBRUARY 2007 NO. 2

SIGNS OF THE TIMES

ISSN - 0199 - 0063

Subscription price $15.00 per year - $25.00 two years

Published monthly by
SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.

Elder Wm. Hale Terry
Circulation Manager and Treasurer
Phone (276) 398-2923

EDITORS

Elder Kenneth R. Key
721 Willard Street
Greensboro, N.C. 27405
Phone (336) 273-7464

Elder Wm. Hale Terry
202 Carousel Lane
Meadows of Dan, Va.24120-4403
Phone (276) 398-2923

ASSOCIATE EDITORS

Elder Richard H. Campbell
2171 Allen Court
Germantown, Tenn. 38138
Phone (901) 753-7791

Elder C.B. Davis, Jr.
1251 Paynes Tavern Rd.
Roxboro, N.C. 27573
Phone (336) 599-7236

Elder J. B. Farmer
6373 N. State Hwy 7
Grayson, Ky. 41143
(606) 474-4327

Elder Cleo Robertson
111 Livingstone Drive
Cary, NC 27513
(919) 460-7721

All letters for this paper containing subscriptions and remittances, should be mailed to Elder Wm. Hale Terry, 202 Carousel Lane, Meadows of Dan, Va. 24120-4403. All articles and letters for publication, all notices of meetings and all obituaries should be mailed to Elder Kenneth R. Key, 721 Willard Street, Greensboro, N.C. 27405

SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.
202 Carousel Lane, Meadows of Dan, Va. 24120-4403

POEM

PERFECT PEACE

A mind at perfect peace with God,
Oh, what a word is this!
A sinner reconciled through blood;
This, this indeed is peace!

By nature and by practice far,
How very far from God;
Yet now, by grace, brought nigh to Him,
Through faith in Jesus' blood.

So near, so very near to God,
I can not nearer be;
For in the person of His Son,
I am as near as He.

So dear, so very dear to God,
More dear I cannot be;
The love wherewith He loves the Son,
Such is his love to me.

Selected.

CONTENTS

EDITORIAL 26
Elder Richard H. Campbell

ARTICLES 34
Jeanette Robertson
VOICES OF THE PAST 36
T.S. Dalton
T.J. Bazerore
J.H. Calk
J. Harvey Daily
Elder J. C. Philpot
CONTRIBUTIONS 47

OBITUARIES 47
Sister Doris Rowland
Sister Dorothy Conner Yates

EDITORIAL

Go and shew John again those things which ye do hear and see: the blind receive their sight and the lame walk, the lepers are cleansed, and the deaf hear, the dead are raised up, and the poor have the gospel preached to them.

And blesseds he, whosoever shall not be offended in me. (Math 11:4-5)

Elder R. H. Campbell

These are the words that Jesus told the two disciples of the prophet John the Baptist, whom he had sent to Jesus, to inquire if he was the one that should come, or should he look for another. John is the one that was spoken of by the prophet Isaiah saying, the voice of one crying in the wilderness, prepare ye the way of the Lord, make his paths straight: the one who leaped in his mother's womb when she heard the salutation of Mary the mother of Jesus. John personally baptized Jesus, saw the Spirit of God descending like a dove and lighting upon him: and lo a voice from heaven saying, this is my beloved Son, in whom I am well pleased. He is the one who told his followers, *(Matt 3:11) "I indeed baptize you with water unto repentance: but he that cometh after me is mightier than I, whose shoes I am not worthy to bear: he shall baptize you with the Holy Ghost and with fire: whose fan is in his hand, and he will throughly purge his floor, and gather his wheat into the garner; but he will burn up the chaff with unquenchable fire."* and yet now, in spite of all of this evidence and knowledge regarding Christ. John is in doubt. There is therefore, no mystery in the fact that others, who did not have all of this personal knowledge, and ex-

perience should question their own beliefs.

If there was ever an individual that should have confidence in their experience and knowledge of these things, it is John; and yet here he is, fearfully questioning the validity of his calling, and pleading for confirmation of the fact that Jesus was indeed the Son of God. God's ministers find themselves in much this same position very much of the time, in their travels in this time world. They have received a calling, sufficient to make them go forth and stand before the saints of God, telling them again and again to remember the way and manner in which these things were made known to them, and how it has been with them in former days as they were called out of nature's darkness into the marvelous light and liberty of the gospel. They go forth declaring the message of the sovereign grace of God, and yet they go much of the time, lowing, even as the Kine pulling the cart with the Ark, when the Philistines were returning it to Israel, because it had been nothing but trouble for them, although it was a very great blessing unto Israel. They, as the Kine who could not turn back, even though their calves were at home in the stalls, they also cannot turn back even when it makes them fear that they are deserting their family and loved ones, and sometimes in very critical situations. It seems that the minister could be confident of his calling, if he does all of this, but alas, this is not the case; he is constantly meditating on the fact, is it a true calling of God, or, as I once asked a fellow minister, do you ever wonder if you have a calling or is it just the vanity of the flesh?

I am sure that we have all, at one time or another, said unto ourselves, Oh, if I could just have had the evidence of the prophet John, or some of the other great men of God, then I would not have all of these doubts and fears that plague me so much of my time. I would feel secure in the knowledge that I was among the chosen people of God and that I had been placed there for a purpose known only unto God. It seems that if I had seen him, been with him in person, and saw the mighty miracles that he did, and especially experienced the scene where he baptized Jesus, and saw the Spirit descending like a dove, and lighting upon him, and Lo a voice from heaven saying, this is my beloved Son in whom I am well pleased, that I could never question my calling. You can see, by the subject scripture that this is not necessarily so, because even the prophet John is found doubting his experiences, and is sending two of his disciples to inquire of Jesus if he was actually the one who was to come.

The difference between these two positions is that he was in the Spirit on those occasions when he was with Jesus and talked with him, and now he is in prison, his prison being the dungeon in which he was

confined, and the prison in which the sheep are confined is in the prison of the natural mind. The apostle Paul described these seasons this way, *(Rom 7:21-22) "For I delight in the law of God after the inward man: but I see another law in my members, warring against the law of my mind, and bringing me into captivity to the law of sin, which is in my members."* When in this state, of spiritual darkness, the spiritual experiences are clouded by the inability of the natural mind to comprehend spiritual truths, and is unable to remember them with the confidence and clarity that they did when they were in the Spirit.

The prayer of one, on these occasions is, Lord restore unto me the joy of thy salvation, let me feel once again the joy of my first love, the time when all was right with the world and I felt that I would never have doubts regarding my faith. Even so, it is hard to conceive of the fact that John who had all of this evidence, as to the fact that this was indeed the Son of God, but you must remember what Paul said in his letter to the Corinthians, *(I Cor 2:14) "But the natural man receiveth not the things of God: for they are foolishness unto him: neither can he know them, because they are spiritually discerned."* and John, when he sent his disciples to Jesus was in the bonds of the natural mind, and the natural spirit.

Knowing all of this, and where John was at this particular time in his travels in nature, Jesus told John's disciples to go and show John again those things that he had seen before; this would be sufficient to restore his faith, if accompanied by the Spirit. Jesus did not tell them to tell John of a more perfect way, or of some greater and more impressive experiences, but rather, tell him again the same evidences upon which his faith was founded originally. The apostle Paul wrote, on one occasion, *(I Cor 3:11) "For other foundation can no man lay than that is laid, which is Christ Jesus."* There is no foundation upon which the faith of the children is laid, and they will respond when they are reminded again of the power that first opened up their understanding of spiritual matters, and which will support them in all of their travels in this life.

The prophet John was a man in nature, even as all men are, who are born into this world of sin and corruption, and he was subject to the same weaknesses and fears that they are, and he was but experiencing the trials of his ministry which had been placed upon him, for that particular season, by God. It is God that gives the trials of faith unto his servants, and it is God that gives them deliverances from them, and he does it, that they may fear before him, and render praise, honor and glory unto him for his grace and mercy that he has blessed them with, as they run with patience the

race that is set before them. These seasons are needful unto them and are included among the all things that work together for their eternal salvation, although they may be very distressing to them at the time.

The burden that was placed upon John was the same burden that is placed upon all of the servants of God. It is that which is called, by the world, the great commission, which Jesus gave unto his disciples just before his ascension unto heaven. *(Matt. 27:19-20) "Go ye therefore, and teach all nations, baptizing them in the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost: teaching them to observe all things whatsoever I have commanded you: and lo, I am with you always, even unto the end of the world. Amen."* He was telling them to go into all of the world, and teach all nations the things that he had taught them, and that is the mission that his ministers have been fulfilling, and will continue to do so as long as the world stands. The purpose in this is because his children will continue to stand in need of these constant reminders and assurances of the faith that they are being exercised by, as long as they are confined in these bodies of clay, and subject to the weaknesses and temptations of the flesh. They are to witness to these facts, and to let them all know that this is the way in which all pilgrims will travel, in this life. They direct their minds and hearts to the scriptures, left on record by those who have gone before, that they may realize that they are not alone in these experiences

The apostle Paul's commission was to the Gentiles, *(Acts 26:16-18) "But rise, and stand upon thy feet: for I have appeared unto thee for this purpose, to make thee a minister and a witness both of these things which thou hast seen, and of which I will appear unto thee; delivering thee from the people, and from the Gentiles, unto whom now I send thee, to open their eyes, and to turn them from darkness to light, from the power of Satan unto God, that they may receive forgiveness of sins, an inheritance among them which are sanctified by faith that is in me."* The apostle Paul was made to be a witness of those things that he had seen, and in which the Spirit gave him understanding, and this he continued to do until relieved of his calling by death: there is no retirement age or pension plan in this work, it is done in love for the giver of this gift, and the calling is for their lifetime. This is the same message that Jesus gave to the prophet John by way of his followers, *"Go show John again,"* the same things that had made him believe in Christ originally and they would restore him to the quickened state upon hearing them again, and again, enabling him to press on to the mark. They are things that his children still come to-

gether to hear, each time that they attend services: they receive reminders of the truths upon which their faith was first founded. We do not come to hear some new doctrine, or theory, but to have our experiences brought to our minds afresh. I love to hear others tell of their experience and I even love to tell my own experience, over and over, because sometimes it brings me back to that point in time, and I am made to weep for joy, just remembering the sweetness of the season, and how precious it was in the beginning.

These remembrances are as new and moving unto the children of God, when the Spirit is present, as when they first experienced them. This is what the world does not understand, that his children come to be fed in church, they do not come together just the learn the bible by the repetition of the reading of the same wording over and over, and this is why it is foolishness to the world. To the saints of God, it is the same as their being fed the natural food that they may eat and live: they eat the same food over and over again, but it is just as nourishing and pleasing to the taste each time that they are fed. The apostle Paul wrote to the church at Corinth, *(Heb 1:21) "For after that in the wisdom of God the world by wisdom knew not God, it pleased God by the foolishness of preaching to save them that believe."* He did not say foolish preaching, but the foolishness of preaching, to the world it is foolish because they just do not understand and cannot unless they are born again, but to them that are saved, it is the power of God and the wisdom of God being made manifest in their lives. The preaching of the cross is to the sheep, the necessary food of the soul, and they are nourished and strengthened by it each time that they are given ears to hear, eyes to see and hearts to understand it. They are made again, to feel to have an earnest in the inheritance that is laid up for those who love the Lord.

The apostle Peter wrote, *(II Pet 3:3) "This second epistle, beloved, I now write unto you; in both which I stir up your pure minds by way of remembrance: that ye may be mindful of the words which were spoken before by the holy prophets, and of the commandment of us the apostles of the Lord and Savior; knowing this first, that there shall come in the last days scoffers, walking after their own lusts, and saying, where is the promise of his coming? for since the fathers fell asleep, all things continue as they were from the beginning of the creation."* Peter knew that the children of God, living in this world of nature become so engrossed in the things of the flesh: so caught up with living their natural lives and the stress of their every day life, that they tend to stray, and forget these most important of all

things. They tend to forget the spiritual values that are the basis of their faith, and so Peter says that he is writing to them to stir up their minds, and bring to their remembrance again these precious thoughts and memories, and then he says, (II Pet 3:17-18) "Ye therefore, beloved, seeing ye know these things, before, beware lest ye also, being led away with the error of the wicked, fall from your own steadfastness. But grow in grace, and in the knowledge of our Lord and Savior Jesus Christ. To him be glory both now and forever. Amen" This does not mean that Peter expected to restore them to the fold, but rather, knowing the nature of man, and having had these experiences of grace himself, he knew how weak that man is, in the flesh, and therefore desired to bring their pure minds back to the realities of their spiritual life, and to renew their minds again unto a lively hope.

This actually, is the calling of the minister; he is to go into all the world and preach the gospel to every creature, not to make sheep out of goats, or to increase the flock, but rather to separate the sheep from the goats, as Jesus said, *(John 10:3-5) "To him the porter openeth; and the sheep hear his voice: and he calleth his own sheep by name, and leadeth them out. And when he putteth forth his own sheep, he goeth before them, and the sheep follow him: for they know his voice. And a stranger they will not follow, but will flee from him: for they know not the voice of strangers."* When his ministers speak, in the Spirit, they do as Jesus did in the previous verse of scripture; they are even as Elihu said that he was when he told Job, *(Job 33:6) "Behold I am according to thy wish in God's stead: I also am formed of the clay."* The minister speaks from an unction that is given them of God and the Spirit also gives unto his children the remembrance of the things that are more precious to them than the world and all of its riches. When this occurs, communion is experienced by the speaker and the listener: communion in the knowledge that God is in their midst and blessing these sacred truths to both of their understanding. Their praise is not toward the minister, or the hearer, but both realize that it is God working in them both the will and the do of his good pleasure, according to the promises made to them in the scriptures, when he said that he would never leave nor forsake them

Yes, if John, with his experience and knowledge of these spiritual things, could have need to have them brought to his remembrance again, how much more will his children in future generations need repeated prompting in these matters. Jesus himself said unto his disciples, after John's disciples had gone back to report to him what Jesus had told them, *(Matt. 11:11) "Verily I say unto you, among them that are born of women*

there hath not risen a greater than John the Baptist: notwithstanding he that is least in the kingdom of heaven is greater than he." If he, of whom this is written, is brought to this position, will not all that are made to call upon God have need of these new refreshings of their hope. I believe that this scripture means that, among them that are born of women, whose abode in this natural world in the flesh, there are none greater than John the Baptist, but he was still only a natural man. He is as Elihu said that he was, speaking to Job ***"I am also of clay."*** John the Baptist was a natural man, under the influence of his natural mind, when he sent his disciples to Jesus; but was ***"the new man"*** when exercised in spiritual matters and under the influence of the spiritual mind, and then he is greater than any man in nature, for he is spiritual and as such, will inhabit the kingdom of heaven, by the grace of God, through faith.

When Jesus had begun to tell his disciples of his coming death, and the things that would follow, and what would be accomplished, he said, ***(John 14:16-17) "And I will pray the Father, and he shall give you another Comforter, that he may abide with you for ever; even the Spirit of truth; whom the world cannot receive, because it seeth him not, neither knoweth him; but ye know him; for he dwelleth with you, and shall be in you."*** This comforter which is the Holy Ghost establishes that line of communication that exists between God and his children. It is not a party line, nor is it available unto ***"whosoever will"*** but it is only to those that can hear his voice, as Jesus said above, and they will hear and they will follow him, for he said, ***"all that my Father giveth unto me shall come unto me."*** This is the way whereby the saints of God are reminded, time and time again, of the things that they have seen and experienced, as God reveals them unto them again, through his angels, who are but ministers sent to minister unto them who are the heirs of salvation. It is a direct line which is open at all times, but, it can only be accessed from above. His children cannot originate it, in and of themselves, it is a direct and personal spiritual line of communication, and it is only between God and those whom he hath quickened into spiritual life, because the world, in general cannot receive it. ***(John 14:26) "But the comforter, which is the Holy Ghost, whom the Father will send in my name, he shall teach you all things, and bring all things to your remembrance, whatsoever I have said unto you."*** And Jesus was speaking unto the apostles when he made this statement, and it was regarding the way and manner in which these things would be regularly brought again unto the minds of all of the saints, in the future.

When God said by the mouth of

Isaiah, *(Isa 42:8) "I am the Lord; that is my name: and my glory will I not give to another, neither my praise to graven images."* I believe that the above is what he was talking about; he was saying. I am the God of thy salvation, and the glory of my work shall not be given, or assigned to another, for the salvation of the saints is my own particular pleasure, even as he said in, *(Psa 149:4) "For the Lord taketh pleasure in his people: and he will beautify the meek with salvation."* and he is saying that it shall be done by him, and in his own way. *(Isa 9-11) "Remember the former things of old: for I am God, and there is none else; I am God, and there is none like me, declaring the end from the beginning, and from ancient times the things that are not yet done, saying, My counsel shall stand, and I will do all my pleasure: calling a ravenous bird from the east, the man that executeth my counsel from a far country; yea, I have spoke it, I will also bring it to pass; I have purposed it I will also do it."* There is no ambiguity in this statement, or in any of the other scriptures for that matter, it is as Elder W. D. Griffin used to say, the scriptures say what they mean, and mean what they say. There are no scriptures that I am aware of, that ascribe any part of the salvation of the saints of God to any other source than God, and this pertains to every detail of it.

May God, in the riches of his grace, continue to send these remembrances of their salvation unto his saints, that they may not faint and fall away, which they would do, if left in their own strength. This he will most certainly do, because their names are already written in the book of life, and this assures them a heavenly abode in that world that is to come, that place that Jesus told his disciples, *(John 14:2-3) "In my Father's house are many mansions: if it were not so, I would have told you. I go to prepare a place for you. And if I go to prepare a place for you, I will come again and receive you unto myself; that where I am, there may ye be also."* This is the heritage that awaits all of the saints of God; it is incorruptible, undefiled, and fades not away, reserved in heaven for each one. This is based upon the word of Jesus and no more certain a foundation could be laid to support their hope of eternal life than this, so, rejoice each and every time that these remembrances are brought to your mind, and praise him from whom all blessings flow.

In bonds of love,
Elder Richard H. Campbell

PSALM 139:10.

Even there shall thy hand lead me, and thy right hand shall hold me.

ARTICLES

"PRESERVE ME, O GOD: FOR IN THEE DO I PUT MY TRUST"

How amazing is our journey in this life when we are blessed to cry unto the Lord as was David in ***Psalms 16:1, "Preserve me, O God: for in thee do I put my trust." David continues in Psalms 40:11, "Withhold not thou thy tender mercies from me, O Lord: let thy lovingkindness and thy truth continually preserve me."*** I believe this is the cry of every child of God.

The word preserve has been heavy on my mind for some time. It means to keep safe, protect and prevent from decaying. A child of God encounters many difficult ways in which he must travel in his sojourn here in this life. These most trying times are but blessings from the Lord for that is how a child of God is taught. The world would question how could afflictions and trials be blessings. They don't understand that ***"we glory in tribulations also, knowing that tribulation worketh patience; And patience, experience; and experience, hope: And hope maketh not ashamed; because the love of God is shed abroad in our hearts by the Holy Ghost which is given unto us."***

In the year 2005, I was given a dream, if not deceived, of seeing a bed lifted down into water. The following week, I was given another dream. In the second dream, I was holding on to two posts of the bed that were in the water and the two posts came off from the bed. I thought the bed would surely decay because there was no way to get the bed up out of the water since the posts had been removed. Immediately, I sought the Lord for interpretation and the words were spoken to me: ***"This is salt water. This bed will not decay but will be preserved."*** I then walked on top of the water with the two posts that were removed from the bed.

I believe this was the bed of affliction in which I was to endure more suffering. Notice that the two posts were removed from the bed. I was blessed to endure the removal of the middle lobe of my right lung in February 2005. In September 2005, I began coughing up much blood and had to endure a second lung surgery which involved removal of the top portion of my left lung. Thinking of this dream in a natural perspective, the bed is my body and the two posts removed were the top portion of my left lung and the middle lobe of my right lung. The water was salt water which would preserve the body. Spiritual water is grace which the Lord gives to His little ones to carry them through each trial that is allotted them to endure. The amazing grace and strength I was given to endure the two surgeries lifted me up spiritually as I walked by faith

trusting in the Great Physician for all my help. He preserved me and kept my eyes fixed upon Him.

After the second lung surgery, my doctors informed me that I needed to take treatment for my lung to prevent any further damage to my lung; for if I had to have any more of my lung removed, my breathing would be greatly affected. I was told it was harsh treatment and there were many side effects. The possible side effect that was most disturbing was that of blindness; and if that happened, there was nothing that could be done. I prayed much about this matter. The night I was to begin the treatment, I sat alone at the table a long time around midnight looking at those three bottles of medication not knowing what the outcome might be after taking them. Since I had undergone chemo twice, my eyes had been affected and I didn't know if they being weaker, as a result of chemo, might make my eyes more susceptible to side effects. I prayed to the Great Physician and begged for mercy. When I finished praying, the words were spoken to me, if I am not deceived, "I will preserve thee." Many have been the trying times from the side effects of the medications but so far no damage to my eyes. The medication causes severe nausea, breathing problems, affects the neuropathy in my feet and legs and sleepless nights. Precious is the prayer recorded in *Psalm 57:1, "Be merciful unto me, O God, be merciful unto me: for my soul trusteth in thee: yea, in the shadow of thy wings will I make my refuge, until these calamities be overpast."*

Almost nine months have passed since beginning the treatment for my lung. Physically, it has been a most trying time. The treatment is every other day and will last for a year or more. Spiritually, it is a blessed time. On September 16 while suffering much nausea from lung treatment the previous night, I was standing at the kitchen sink gazing out the window when a dove so graciously perched upon a post in the backyard. It seemed as though his eyes were fixed upon me as I gazed through the window at him. He never took his eyes off me except once to look up as though he was looking into the heavens and then again fixed his eyes upon me as words were spoken unto me, *"My peace I give unto thee. I have delivered thee."* After receiving these comforting words, the dove flew away into the wilderness. What a beautiful sight to behold and feel the spirit of God within my heart, if I am not deceived.

The scripture found recorded in Psalms 116: 1-8 has been very precious to me. *"I love the Lord, because he hath heard my voice and my supplications. Because he hath inclined his ear unto me, therefore will I call upon him as long as I live. The sorrows of death compassed me, and the pains of hell gat hold upon me:*

I found trouble and sorrow. Then called I upon the name of the Lord; O Lord, I beseech thee, deliver my soul. Gracious is the Lord, and righteous; yea, our God is merciful. The Lord preserveth the simple: I was brought low, and he helped me. Return unto thy rest, O my soul; for the Lord hath dealt bountifully with thee. For thou has delivered my soul from death, mine eyes from tears, and my feet from falling."

"And the Lord shall deliver me from every evil work, and will preserve me unto his heavenly kingdom: to whom be glory forever and ever. Amen." II Timothy 4:18.

Love in Christ
Jeannette Robertson

VOICES OF THE PAST

PRESENT YOUR BODIES

"I beseech you, therefore, brethren, by the mercies of God, that present your bodies a living sacrifice, holy, acceptable unto God, which is your reasonable service." – Rom. 12:1.

The apostle, in the preceding part of this epistle set forth at large the leading features of the doctrine of God our Savior; such as our choice in him before the world was, and our predestination to the adoption of children, our holy and effectual calling by the Spirit of God, and our justification through the righteous merits of Jesus Christ and our sure glorification in consequences of what Christ had done for us.

Here now comes to our duty to God as his children. A religion that is not practical is of but very little value to him that possesses it. A man who claims a change of heart, and yet there is no reform in his life, is but a "whited sepulcher," at best. And a religion that only asserts itself on Sunday, and only bears fruit while at church, is a stigma on Christianity, and shows the pretender to be a Galvanized Hypocrite at most. It occurs to me that from the method of Paul's writing here, as well as in other epistles written by him, many of our ministers might take a lesson on how to rightly divide the word of truth, and not press duty as entirely abstracted from privilege, nor privilege abstracted from duty entirely; but rather let both go together.

The particular exhortations of this chapter, it seems to me, are drawn from different heads of Christian duty. First, our duty to God; second, our duty to ourselves; third, our duty to our brethren. The grace of God teaches us in a general way to live godly, soberly and righteously in this world, and deny everything that is contrary thereto. And in this chapter we are taught what godliness, righteousness and sobriety are, though the apostle seems to have somewhat intermixed them.

Our duty to God is to yield up all that we have, and are, into his hands, feeling that he careth for us and will shield us from harm and give us that which is best for us, and will not suffer us to be tempted above that we are able to bear; but will with every temptation make a way for our escape. Therefore, we can well afford to lean upon him as our covert from the tempest, and rest upon his precious promises as a shadow of a Great Rock in a weary land.

The duty pressed upon us is to present our bodies a living sacrifice, holy acceptable unto God. As a matter of fact, in this the apostle refers to the sacrifice under the law, which were presented or sat before God at the altar; ready to be offered to him. Sacrifice is here taken for whatever God has determined, or decided them for. Under the Jewish law there were sacrifices of atonement, and there were sacrifices of acknowledgement; but in this our gospel day Christ is the only sacrifice of atonement we have. So we may know that our obedience rendered to our Lord is not to atone for sin, or to appease the wrath of God. But all our sacrifices to God that are rendered to God through Jesus Christ our Great High Priest, are only sacrifices of acknowledgement to the honor of God. And it occurs to us that we should esteem this more as a privilege than a duty.

Presenting here seems to us to denote a voluntary act. We are not ignorant that some of our brethren object to the term voluntary act, and we would not be understood to convey the idea that this is something that the child of God can do independently of the Lord; but while God has given them his Spirit, and has thereby made them partakers of his divine nature, to these, and these only, gave he power to become the Sons of God. And we must confess that we are at a loss to know how they are to become Sons of God after they are born Sons of God, unless it is in a practical way; and should it be granted that this is what was meant, then it must be true that in the new birth God gave them that power; and now to perform that duty must be a voluntary act on their part, growing out of their love to God and his precious cause. It occurs to us that this act implies not only the avoiding of the sins that are commited with or against the body, but as the using of the body as a servant of the soul in the service of God. Of course bodily exercise alone profits little; in its place it is a proof and product of the work of God in us, and proves that we love God more than the world. The Savior once tried poor old Peter on this very point, when he said, *"Simon Peter, lovest thou me more than these?"* having referred to the fishes caught. Peter said, *"Yea, Lord, thou knowest all things; thou knowest that I love thee."*

God requires a living sacrifice, not killed, as they were under the law, and there is no question but what a

soul renewed by divine grace, and governed by the Spirit in its obedience to God is a living sacrifice, and will always be accepted of the Lord.

And it is but reasonable that we should render this service to the Lord. He has a right to expect it of us, and it seems that it should be our delight to render it, and be all the while engaged in the service of the Master.

By doing thus we are refusing to conform to the world and its ways; but are being transformed and renewing our minds that we may prove what is that good and acceptable and perfect will of God. Oh! That we might see more of the zeal for the Master, and less of that jealous spirit, brethren striving to be called the greatest in the Kingdom of God. We have been sick and tired of brethren quarreling and fighting and trying to devour one another over questions that really amount to nothing in the end, simply questions on which the brethren can be divided and each man have his followers and prove by them that he is the leading preacher of the world. Paul says, ***"For I say through the grace given unto me, to every man that is among you, not to think of himself more highly than he ought to think; but to think soberly, according as God hath dealt to every man the measure of faith."***

We feel confident that some little sober thought and measuring ourselves by the standard of God's word for a short while and seeing thereby that we are ***"nothing and less than nothing, and altogether vanity;"*** we are inclined to think that such views as this would cause all to see that all we have, God has given us, and all we can expect God must give, therefore we have nothing whereof to boast save in the cross of Jesus, and let each one strictly adhere to the apostle's admonition in the text, "I beseech you, therefore, brethren, by the mercies of God that ye present your bodies a living sacrifice, holy, acceptable unto God which is your reasonable service.

If all would do this, love would flow from breast to breast, and joy from heart to heart; and we could meet as brethren of one common family and unite our voices in the praise of God, and feel when we meet a Baptist that we have met one of our Father's family, and with joy could stoop to his feet and wash them with our tears of joy and wipe them with the hairs of our head.

May God speed the time when these blessings shall be ours to enjoy, if it can be his holy will.

T.S. Dalton.

PROVERBS 1:7.

The fear of the Lord is the beginning of knowledge: but fools despise wisdom and instruction.

GOD'S WAYS

"The angel of the Lord appeareth to Joseph in a dream, saying, Arise and take the young child and his mother, and flee into Egypt." St. Matt. 11:13.

These are the words of St. Matthew concerning the childhood of our Savior. They call our mind back to the time when God's own time had been fulfilled and Christ, the Holy Son of God, was born into the world. All the events concerning his birth are such as would, of themselves, indicate the exercise of a power higher than that of mankind. Christ's birth into the world was as all other things which God alone directs, unchangeable. The circumstances of time, place, and even the name of the Savior, were fulfillment of prophecy. We sometimes attempt to foretell certain events over which we have partial influence, but how often our plans are diverted. The greatest success in forecasting that we can attain is concerning those things of God into whose mysteries he has allowed us to delve, and whose movements are sure. We may calculate the path of the earth, sun and moon, and determine eclipses of them in advance, but it is because their ways are set by the unalterable plans of God. God's ways are sure, his time is definite, his work is done according to his will.

We believe that the time for much of his work has already come and gone, and it has been completed. ***"And on the seventh day God ended his work which he had made." Gen. 2:2.*** Where is one so foolish as to say that he has left the work of creation a partly finished task, depending upon the will, all the work which he has completed. Hear Jesus say, as he hung on the cross, ***"It is finished."*** What did he mean. I believe he meant his work here on earth was finished. And what was that? Hear again, ***"I came down from heaven, not to do mine own will but the will of him that sent me, and this is the Fathers's will which hath sent me, that of all which he hath given me I should lose nothing but should raise it up again at the last day." John 6:39-40.*** The inspired writer gave us word in Genesis that the Lord's work of creation was done, and none dare claim a part in it. The Savior himself, with his last words, said his work was finished.

Yet there is a work of God that is now going on. We read that ***"The hour is coming and now is when the dead shall hear the voice of the Son of God, and the***y that hear shall live." St. John 5:25. This I believe to be the work of regeneration in the heart. God is caring for it by his Holy Spirit in the same sure, steadfast way that he ever moves to do his will. His work cannot be hastened or hindered by men or devils. It was by his permissive will that Christ was delivered into the hands of his enemies. They could not have taken him sooner. The old king

sought his life as a babe, but God protected him, warning Joseph to flee into the land of Egypt until after the death of Herod, the king. Furthermore, we know that Jesus was aware of the events that were soon to transpire, for he said, ***"Behold the hour is at hand, and the son of man is betrayed into the hands of sinners." St. Matt. 26:45.*** Inasmuch as there was no power to hasten or hinder God's work of creation, or his work in atoning for the sins of his people, there is no power that can help or hinder his work of regeneration in the hearts of his children, but whenever his time has been fulfilled the Holy Spirit will speak peace to the troubled soul, and the future which once looked like a troubled river of death becomes a beautiful river of life, upon whose mirrored surface the soul shall be wafted to eternal bliss in the new Jerusalem, in the ark of his redeeming love.

We have reason to believe that God has his work planned for the future. ***"The hour is coming in the which all that are in their graves shall hear his voice and shall come forth." St. John 5:28-29.*** This surely must be the resurrection of the bodies. How shall we help God then? Shall it be by becoming willing and yielding ourselves to his proffer of resurrection? How much more reasonable is it to suggest that a soul, dead in trespasses and sin, yield to accept regeneration, than to suggest that a body, dead in the grave, yield to accept resurrection?

How much more consistent it is to claim no part in God's work, but to turn our attention to the abundance of labor he has delegated to us. Let us turn to Paul's exhortation, ***"Abhor that which is evil, cleave to that which is good." Rom. 12:9.*** May we renew our determination to let our light, which God has given us, so shine that others, seeing our good works, may glorify our Father. Our feet should not be idle when there are messages of good news to carry; our hands should not be idle when there are kind deeds that may be done; and our tongue should not be idle when kind words may be spoken; but rather let us present ourselves as a living sacrifice to his glory and the good of ourselves and our fellowmen.

T.S. Dalton

NOT YET, BUT WE SHALL KNOW.

"For we know in part, and we prophesy in part:" 1 Cor., xiii, 9.

It is evident that the text teaches that we can prophesy only as far as we know, and that we, knowing only in part, can prophesy only in part. The knowledge here referred to evidently means that which we receive by revelation, and we know in part because only knowledge in part is revealed unto us.

God in His infinite wisdom and great love for his dear people knows what is best for them, and has revealed a sufficiency for them while they are in this world. Perfect knowledge would not be in keeping with an imperfect state. There are some things that God had kept secret, and they belong unto him. We can not find them out by searching, for they are too wonderful for us. We can not attain unto such knowledge. The things that God has revealed unto us, and we have a right to claim them, and appropriate them to our use as far as we may be able according to our measure of faith.

"Now, we see through a glass darkly." In this world Christ shows himself through the lattice unto his people. In the Scriptures, in our experience, in the preached gospel, he is presented unto us only in part; but we see enough of him to cause us to want to see more of him. The text is comforting to us, because we are conscious of our limited knowledge. In a good sermon we can only get a glimpse of Christ, however full of him the preaching may be, because we can know him only in part. How careful we should be, lest we be found trying to prophesy beyond our knowledge. We can not know all about election; for we can not tell why God has chosen some unto salvation and not others, yet we do know that he has done so, for he has revealed that fact unto us in the Bible. We can not understand how it is that God has always loved his people; that it is part of his nature to love them; and that he will always love them; yet we know that such is the case, for he is love, and changes not, and as long as he has been God, he has been love and been loving.

We can not understand all about predestination, yet we know it is true, for the Bible teaches it. For instance, we can not understand how it was wicked in Joseph's brethren in selling him to the Ishmaelites, and yet God having a good purpose in their going so. Many such cases might be referred to, taught in the Scriptures, but it is not necessary to enlarge here. I will remark, however, before leaving the subject of predestination, that brethren in speaking and writing on this mysterious subject, should not forget that they know only in part concerning it; that they can not measure arms with Jehovah; for his judgments are unsearchable, and his ways past finding out. Instead of being restless and prying, trying to understand and even explain mysteries that God has never revealed unto us, and even falling out with our dear brethren because they will not agree with us in our many speculative notions, I see no reason why we should not rather be content with such things as God has been pleased to reveal unto us, and lovingly trust in him as little children. Let us not forget that at our very best in knowledge in this world we are but children, and have only

enough meted out to us as minors according to our necessities. In this world we can but speak as children, understand as children, think as children, for we are yet in our minority; but our God is our guardian, and has in store for us boundless stores of knowledge which he will show us at the proper time, when we become of age, so to speak, which will be when we leave this world and go home to heaven. It is then we shall know even as we are known. Then that which is perfect will have come, and that which is in part shall be done away.

Your brother in love,
T. J. Bazerore.

Monroe, La.
July 23rd, 1955

Elder E. J. Lambert
Winnsboro, Texas

Dear Brother Lambert (I trust in the Lord),

I have been wanting to write you since you finished your book and get you to send me a copy, and I believe the price is $3.00, so will send a check for that amount plus 25 cents to cover postage.

Brother, the dream I wrote you about worried me quite a lot till after I wrote you about it, then later I was relieved of it and am glad you had no comment.

I will soon be 61 years old, and it seems my vision on things is not as clear as it has been in the past, and I see more and more of the sins of this old man every day that I live and still don't know how to get away from any of them. Sure wish someone would tell me if they know, so that I may try in that way too, but at times I am made to thank Almighty God that He has led me through some very sweet and comforting experiences, which if the Lord will strengthen me to that end, I would like to mention a few of the very comforting and outstanding blessings that I know could come from no other source except through our Lord and Savior Jesus Christ. It is through His great love and mercy that I have been brought thus far, and shown the things that I believe I have seen.

The things I have in mind at this time are concerning my oldest son. I believe I will drop back to the time just before he was born into this world; that was when his mother had been in hard labor for some 12 to 18 hours and it seemed her strength was completely gone and she was gone too. The doctor and all our help had completely failed to accomplish anything. The doctor said he saw no other chance except a forced birth, so he began to sterilize his instruments. It seemed all this time my whole supplication had gone out for her, but on this wise

there seemed such a great load came down on me I could not bare it, so I walked out of the house, not knowing if I would see her alive again when I returned or not. I went behind the garden, sat down on the ground, buried my head in my lap, and if not deceived, uttered a prayer to God. I don't know what all I said, but on the completion was, "Lord let the child be born, that it be a normal child and that it might live and do well. If this be not possible with Thee, then save my wife and I will still trust in thee." Now as these words were finished I felt completely relieved. I felt light as a feather and I felt perfectly sure he would be born and that everything would be perfectly alright. So I got up, hurried back to the house through the kitchen where the doctor was. And when I entered the room where she was, she smiled at me very beautifully, and I saw new life in her, and the moment I touched her a son was born and a great alarm went up from the ones that were in the room. We called the doctor to come quick, but he did not need any tools. I could give a lot more details, but this is the main event that is so outstanding with me, though it may not be worth anything to anyone who may read it.

There are two other outstanding events I would like to mention while it seems to be fresh on my mind, and that is, while my boy was in the Army, what warning I felt and the experience he had of two very close calls. The first was on his way overseas to Africa. Some of the ships were sunk and the Army announced 1000 of our boys were lost. The ship he was on was badly damaged, but managed to get into harbor. Now after he came home I never questioned him about the things he went through with over there, but just recently he sat down and told me of these events which linked in with all the things I had seen and felt, (I say that I saw and I believe that Porter you wrote so beautifully about in the July signs did open the door and Christ showed me these things,) one morning around nine or ten o'clock. I saw him in great danger, and this same load that I felt several times before came down over me and I was much in distress and grieved, so I was minded to pray for him, which I stole away to myself and did as the Lord enabled me to do. So after this I felt he was safe and that fear was gone, though we did not hear from him for a long time. But I had a feeling he was alright, even after the report came out. Of course I did not know positively but what he was lost in that 1000 of our boys. I never did know just what took place until some few months ago, but this feeling I had had remained the same with me, and when he told me of the event I knew it was at the same time I had received the warning, and it did make my very soul rejoice to know of the wonderful demonstration of His love and mercy.

Now I will try to mention one other very outstanding experience

that took place while he was in the jungles of India, which proves to me beyond any shadow of doubt that All Wise and Powerful God never makes a mistake and is never too early nor too late, but exactly on time and at the right place. Now this took place some 10 or 12 months later. He was in the Airborne Corp of Engineers, and it was their duty to build air bases for our planes to land and take off. They had just finished one base, and that morning there was a Jap plane spotted them, so they got orders to move everything off the field so many hundred yards back in the jungle, which they did as fast as they could, for they knew the Japs would be back to bomb them soon. They got everything off the base except one thing that was forgotten, and his commanding officer sent him back to get it. Before he got there, running as fast as he could, he heard the planes coming, but he got what he had went after and started back. The Japs spotted him and took after him. They were flying several abreast and all putting out a stream of exploding shells that were so thick a man could not pass between them. They were so close he knew there was no chance for him, so he fell to the ground with his face down. Just as he hit the ground he heard a clear voice speak to him, saying, Divine love has all power. Divine love will save. On hearing this voice he was perfectly calm and not afraid at all; and by now those shells were kicking dust in his face, so they came within a few inches of him and all shut off at once. He lay there until they got out of sight, then got up thanking God for His love and mercy, took up what he was sent after and walked calmly on to where the others were; which they could hardly believe, for they felt sure he had been killed. So after this he was always very calm in everything that took place, always trusting in that one God that does all things well; and would take over at times the control of things when all the others in his bunch would get so frantic they could do nothing.

Now the part with me in this event was about six o'clock in the evening. There was such a heavy burden came over me it looked like I could not stand it. I was alone at the time, or there was no other person near me, and the tears did flow from my eyes, for I saw him in exceeding great danger. Of course I did not know what was taking place, but for about 30 minutes I feel that I prayed to God with groanings which words cannot utter. Now after this I felt perfectly at ease. This trouble was taken from me and I felt light as a feather as if I was floating around, and I could see him perfectly safe and not a hair of his head harmed, (which was not, for he went through the whole thing for two years and came home without a scratch.)

I did not know, as I said, just what took place till a short time ago when he told me about it; which all linked in with the exact time that I had

these experiences.

Both of my sons and my daughter were in the service at the same time. The younger son was in the Navy, and he had it pretty rough at times, and I did have similar experiences about him, but not so vivid and outstanding as the older one; neither were his calls nearly so close.

Now the wonderful and precious blessings of God our Savior toward me and mine are much too numerous to mention, for which I feel very unworthy, but so very, very thankful for all of them. These are some of the things that strengthen my very being and I truly hope they will never be taken from my memory, for these things are food for my soul; and when I am given to joy, I feel to join David and say, Praise the Lord, O my soul, and all that is within me. Bless His Holy name. Praise the Lord and forget not all His benefits.

I have written much more than may be of interest, but it will give you an idea of the things I live on.

Now I hope this finds you and yours enjoying good health which is God's blessings.

I surely enjoy all your articles in the Signs of the Times, and if you have a mind and can find the time, I would be glad to have a letter from you. When at the throne of grace, please remember me, a sinner.

Your unworthy Brother, if one at all,
J. H. Calk

EYESALVE

"Anoint thine eyes with eyesalve, that thou mayest see." Rev. 3:18.

This was addressed to the Laodician church. She did not know her real state, and could not see her true stand. She thought she was rich when she was poor, and mistook darkness for light, bitter for sweet, and the delusions of Satan for the teachings of God. They were to anoint their eyes with this eyesalve, that they might see their real condition and turn from following after Satan and become followers of God as dear children.

But where do we find this wonderful eyesalve that has such marvelous, miraculous, supernatural effects? Is it not the teachings of the blessed Spirit? This is the only thing that can open the eyes of our understanding that we may know our true condition. So the Lord counseled the Laodician church to anoint her eyes with eyesalve, that is, go to a throne of grace. He did not teach by this that they had the power as creatures to anoint their own eyes with this heavenly unction. If they could do this they could teach themselves, while it is written, *"They shall all be taught of the Lord."* But they were to go to the throne of grace, seeking for the teaching of the Spirit.

The question would arise as to why these church members should need this eyesalve. Because they

are still bearing about a body of death. Their flesh is still weak and leads them into such delusion. If they were all spiritual they would not be troubled with this weakness, but since the spirit is life because of righteousness and the body, or flesh, is dead because of sin when we follow after the flesh, we are blind to the things of the spirit. It would do no good to use eyesalve on the eyes of the dead. Sight could not be given before life, but the living may have the eyes of their understanding opened, which are often darkened by nature as the cataract covers the eye of the body. This often grows gradually over the sight.

This blessed eyesalve of grace can open such eyes and enable them to see again. Divine light in a man's conscience will teach him what he is and to know and see the truth. So we can only know ourselves, see others as the blessed of the Lord, see and feel the truth, and know our interest in our Savior's atoning blood, his justifying righteousness, or his dying love as far as the blessed Spirit anoints our eyes with this eyesalve that we may see.

J. Harvey Daily.

Romans 8:26.

Likewise the Spirit also helpeth our infimities: for we know not what we should pray for as we ought: but the Spirit inself maketh intercession for us with groanings which cannot be uttered.

March 5.

"He that hath an ear, let him hear what the Spirit saith unto the churches." - REVELATION ii. 29.

THESE words extend the message beyond the church to which they were spoken, and address themselves to every one to whom the word comes, and to whom an ear is given to hear and receive it. Thus each message sent to the churches becomes a message sent personally to us. If we have a spiritually circumcised ear, if we are willing to listen to the voice of the Lord, he speaks to us in every message as personally and as distinctly as he spoke to each individual church. It is indeed an unspeakable blessing to have this ear given to us that we may receive in humility, simplicity, and godly sincerity what the Lord speaks in the word of his grace. It is by his word that he knocks at the door of our hearts; and what a blessing he has pronounced on the man who hears his voice and opens the door when he hears the knock, like a fond and affectionate wife when she hears the knock of her husband at the door of his house: " Behold, I stand at the door, and knock: if any man hear my voice, and open the door, I will come in to him, and will sup with him, and he with me" (Rev. iii. 20).

Elder J.C. Philpot

CHESTER COUNTY

MIGUANNAN INDIAN TOWN (Plaque #34):

On the 241st anniversary of the sale of a great tract of land by the Indians to William Penn, this tablet, placed on a shaft of native trap rock, was dedicated on October 18, 1924.

It is located at the Landmark Primitive Baptist Church, formerly London Tract Baptist Church, at LR 15016 (Yeatman Station Road) and LR 15155 (London Tract Road), 1 ½ miles northeast of Strickersville.

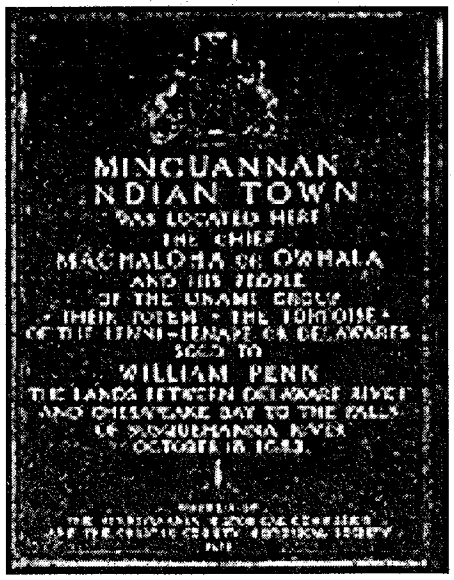

CONTRIBUTIONS

DECEMBER 2006

Algie Martin, VA 5.00
Samuel Broach, NC 5.00
Charles Jones, TN 5.00
Carlton Sumner, VA 5.00
Hattie Spencer, VA 5.00
Carla Horton, VA 5.00
Elder Wayman Chapell, TN 25.00
Albert Davidson, LA 25.00
Amy Lane, NC 5.00
Norma Smith, VA 5.00
J.B. Mitchell, VA 5.00
Wright Arnn, GA 5.00
Allen Carroll, NC 5.00
Lena Duncan, VA 5.00
William Lavinder, VA 5.00
Billie Speir, LA 35.00
Sarah Baker, VA 5.00
Charles Alders, TX 25.00
Eva Wyatt, NC 5.00
Hazel Garland, MD 25.00

OBITUARIES

SISTER DORIS ROWLAND

It is with a sad heart that I try to write an obituary of our sister, Doris Rowland, 85 formerly of 156 Forest Dale, died Tuesday May 16, 2006, at Roman Eagle Memorial home. She had been in declining health since Dec. of 2005.

She was the daughter of the late Robert Lee Brumfield, and the late Maria Dalton Brumfield. She lived her entire life in Danville, Va. She retired after 40 years from Dan River Mills, where she worked in the no. 2 inspection room.

She joined Old Mountain Primitive Baptist Church, June 24, 1952. She served as church secretary for many years.

She was first married to Robert D. Hamilton Sr. in 1938. He died in August of 1973. She married William Rowland in August of 1977, he died in April of 1992.

She is survived by one son, Robert D. Hamilton Jr. of Danville, Va. And one daughter, Betty Hamilton Leachman, of Biloxi, Miss. A Sister, Carry McDaniel of Danville, Va. Three grand children, and two great grandchildren. In addition to her husbands, she was predeceased by two brothers, Perrow Brumfield and Ollie Brumfield. And by three sisters, Minnie B. Willis, Sagasta Brumfield Hudgins and Mamie B. Brumfield.

There was a graveside service Sunday May 21 at Hiland Burial Park with Elder C.B. Davis officiating. Buried beneath a beautiful mound of flowers to wait the second coming of the Lord.

Written by one who loved her,
Sarah Barker

SISTER DOROTHY CONNER YATES

Sister Dorothy Conner Yates of Check, Virginia died October 20, 2006, making her stay here on earth 83 years.

Services were held at 11:00 a.m. Monday, October 23, 2006 at Salem Church with her pastor, Elder Hale Terry and Elder W.T. Conner officiating. She was laid to rest in Restvale Cemetery.

Sister Dorothy was baptized September 13, 1959 and was a faithful member at Salem Church. She was married to Sherman Yates who preceded her in death. She is survived by three sons, Ralph, Barry and David Yates, and two daughters, Brenda and husband David Ramsey and Carolyn Mills. She had ten grandchildren, twenty great-grandchildren and one great-great grandchild. Sister Dorothy had one brother, Banks and wife Opal Conner, one brother-in-law, Alfred Ratliff, two sisters-in-law, Jean and Frank Link and Helen Link.

Sister Dorothy will be greatly missed at Salem Church, but we hope our loss is her eternal gain. She fought a good fight and is resting in Restvale Cemetery waiting for the coming of our Savior.

Done by order of Salem Church in conference, November 11, 2006. One copy of this memorial will be included in the church records, one will be given to the family and one will be submitted to the Signs of the Times for publication.

Submitted by,
Mary Poff, Clerk

Signs of the Times

DEVOTED TO THE OLD SCHOOL BAPTIST CAUSE

" The Sword of the Lord and of Gideon "

VOL. 175 MEADOWS OF DAN, VA., MARCH 2007 NO. 3

SIGNS OF THE TIMES

ISSN - 0199 - 0063

Subscription price $15.00 per year - $25.00 two years

Published monthly by
SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.

Elder Wm. Hale Terry
Circulation Manager and Treasurer
Phone (276) 398-2923

EDITORS

Elder Kenneth R. Key
721 Willard Street
Greensboro, N.C. 27405
Phone (336) 273-7464

Elder Wm. Hale Terry
202 Carousel Lane
Meadows of Dan, Va.24120-4403
Phone (276) 398-2923

ASSOCIATE EDITORS

Elder Richard H. Campbell
2171 Allen Court
Germantown, Tenn. 38138
Phone (901) 753-7791

Elder C.B. Davis, Jr.
1251 Paynes Tavern Rd.
Roxboro, N.C. 27573
Phone (336) 599-7236

Elder J. B. Farmer
6373 N. State Hwy 7
Grayson, Ky. 41143
(606) 474-4327

Elder Cleo Robertson
111 Livingstone Drive
Cary, NC 27513
(919) 460-7721

All letters for this paper containing subscriptions and remittances, should be mailed to Elder Wm. Hale Terry, 202 Carousel Lane, Meadows of Dan, Va. 24120-4403. All articles and letters for publication, all notices of meetings and all obituaries should be mailed to Elder Kenneth R. Key, 721 Willard Street, Greensboro, N.C. 27405

SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.
202 Carousel Lane, Meadows of Dan, Va. 24120-4403

Elder Kenneth,
Read this poem and find how many of these pretty words and expressions have you experienced in you life. I see the depth of our experience in each verse.

Frances

FOREVER

I learn as the years roll onward
And leave the past behind,
That much I have counted sorrow
But proves our God is kind;
That many a flower I have longed for
Had a hidden thorn of pain,
And many a rugged by-path
Led to fields of ripened grain.

The clouds but cover the sunshine,
They cannot banish the sun.
And the earth shines out the brighter
When the weary rain is done.
We must stand in the deepest sorrow
To see the clearest light,
And often from wrong's own darkness
Comes the very strength of right.

(cont. next page)

We must live through the weary winter
If we could but value the spring,
And the woods must be cold and silent
Before the robins sing.
The flowers must be buried in darkness
Before they could bud and bloom
And the sweetest and warmest sunshine
Comes after the storm and gloom.

So the heart from the hardest trial
Gains the purest joy of all,
And from the lips that have tasted sadness
The sweetest songs will fall.
For as peace comes after suffering,
And love is reward of pain,
So after earth comes heaven
And out of our loss the gain.

Anon.

CONTENTS

EDITORIAL 50
Elder J. B. Farmer

CORRESPONDENCE 55

VOICES OF THE PAST 60
Wm. T. Yard
J.S. Newman *(Sent in by Keith Hiatt.)*

MEETINGS 70

CONTRIBUTIONS 71

OBITUARIES 71
Bro. Floyd Thomas Oakley
Sister Bessie Riley

EDITORIAL

"The secret of the Lord is with them that fear him; and he will shew them his covenant." Psalm 25:14

Elder J.B. Farmer

Having been given a mind to attempt to write down a few things about the secret of the Lord and about His covenant, with much fear I begin. At the outset it must be said that it is my hope and desire to be delivered from all the pitfalls that attend such an endeavor. It is my sincere wish toward God to be delivered from pride, boasting in the flesh, any root of bitterness and also to be brought out of the darkness of a carnal mind. It is also my desire to be filled with love toward all and given an understanding of the truth as it is in Christ, to the comfort of the children of God, and to the praise of the God of heaven and earth.

I am made to believe the ones that the secret of the Lord is with, and the ones that fear Him in truth, and the ones to whom He promised that He will show them His covenant are the children of God. They are the same ones that God loved with an everlasting love and drew with His loving kindness. They are those that were chosen in Christ and the ones whose names are written in the Lamb's book of life from the foundation of the world. They are those that God foreknew, predestinated to be conformed to the image of His Son,

called, justified and glorified. They are those to whom He gave grace in Christ Jesus before the world began. They are the vessels of mercy and honor that God prepared unto glory. They are those that are kept by the power of God through faith unto salvation, ready to be revealed in the last time. They are those, like Jacob, that were found in a waste, howling wilderness and were led about and instructed and kept as the apple of His eye. They are those that were given a great and everlasting love for God and for His people. It is the little flock, the spiritual family of God, in which the Lord has dwelled throughout all generations. By the Spirit, some looked forward to His coming into the world, and by the same Spirit, some look back to it. The secret of the Lord surely has been with each one to sustain him through all his troubles and to bring him to the end of his journey in peace.

What is a secret? A secret, to me, is some knowledge that is committed to certain ones but that is kept hidden from all others. This particular secret of the Lord is unknowable in the natural, carnal mind because it is Spiritual. It is the secret of the Lord. The blessed apostle was given to say, *"Eye hath not seen, nor ear heard, neither have entered into the heart of man, the things which God hath prepared for them that love Him, but God hath revealed them unto us by his Spirit."* He was also blessed to say, *"The natural man receiveth not the things of the Spirit of God: for they are foolishness unto him, neither can he know them, because they are Spiritually discerned."* And Jesus said, *"I thank thee O Father, Lord of heaven and earth, because Thou hast hid these things from the wise and prudent, and hast revealed them unto babes. Even so Father: for so it seemed good in thy sight."* And He also said, *"Give not that which is holy unto the dogs, neither cast ye your pearls before swine, lest they trample them under their feet, and turn again and rend you."* So, God's children are taught to use wisdom when speaking of the secret that is within them.

The secret of the Lord is a secret shared among the Lord's people, although they cannot teach it to one another or to anyone else. The Holy Spirit said by the apostle, *"And they shall not teach every man his neighbor, and every man his brother, saying, Know the Lord: for all shall know me, from the least to the greatest."* The world of carnal religion cannot understand this principle and is therefore constantly trying to persuade others to know their lord, which is not the Lord of Glory. They compass land and sea to make one proselyte and when they finish with him, he is two-fold more the child of hell than they are themselves, ac-

cording to the words of Christ. They are incessantly trying to build a larger congregation and are never satisfied. They are ever learning but never able to come to the knowledge of the truth. But the hidden truth is this according to the inspired word of God. ***"Except the Lord build the house, they labor in vain that build it: except the Lord keep the city, the watchman waketh but in vain."*** The things of the spiritual kingdom must remain a mystery to the whole natural world.

What then is the secret of the Lord? I am made to believe that the secret of the Lord is the knowledge of the Lord Jesus Christ Himself, Who is Christ in you, the hope of glory. It is the continuing presence of the hidden Man of the Heart. David said by inspiration, ***"Thou shalt hide them in the secret of thy presence from the pride of man."*** It is knowledge of that spiritual kingdom life that abides within God's little ones. Christ and His kingdom life are so hidden within you that we are told, ***"You are dead and your life is hid with Christ in God."*** The life you live by faith in the Son of God is unseen by those in nature's darkness. You have been killed to the world and the world has been killed unto you. No longer is your life bound up in serving sin and running after the pleasures of the world. You are made to know that the world is not your home and that you are a stranger and pilgrim here. You are a foreigner to the world and are only passing through. You, like God's children of old, have no certain dwelling place here to call home. Yes, we have natural houses and natural things, but we understand that they are just temporary and our futures are not tied to them or to any of the things of this world. As a foreigner, you are considered to be an untrustworthy spy by those whose home is in the world. After all, your language is not understood by them, neither are your principles of life. Your speech and your way of life is a hindrance to all those of contrary minds. It shines light into the dark places that they desire to keep hidden. It spoils their worldly pleasures. Therefore, they want you to be gone from their presence and they shun you, even as they did the prophets and the apostles in their day. Why is it so? It is because the secret of the Lord is with you. They hated Him and they shall hate you also because Christ Himself is with you.

The secret of the Lord is high and wide and broad and deep. The person of the Lord Jesus Christ was such a secret that no one could know who He really was, except by revelation from God. When Peter confessed that Jesus was the Christ, the Son of the living God, Jesus said to him, ***"Blessed art thou Simon Bar-jonah: for flesh and blood hath not revealed it unto thee, but my Father which is in heaven."*** The Father and the Son

are hidden. Jesus said, *"All things are delivered unto me of my Father: and no man knoweth the Son, but the Father; neither knoweth any man the Father, save the Son, and he to whomsoever the Son will reveal him."* God and the Son and all things of the spiritual kingdom are hidden. But the Holy Spirit, which is Christ in you, teaches you the things of the spiritual kingdom that are a mystery to all others. He teaches you that God is sovereign, that He rules and reigns over all in the army of heaven and amongst the inhabitants of the earth; that God does all His will and is not frustrated or changed by any; that Jesus is the Christ, the Son of the living God; that God has a chosen people that he loved with an everlasting love, and that He, without fail will bring every one of them to glory; and that there are those that God hates with a perfect hatred, that were made to be destroyed by Him at the end of time. These and many other things of that spiritual kingdom, which comes not by observation, are all held in secret by the Lord's chosen few.

Those that have been filled with the secret of the Lord, rejoice in the kingdom of God as they are led about and instructed and kept in the things of it. They are taught precept upon precept and line upon line; here a little and there a little. They are blessed to talk freely to one another about it, and about their experience in it. The over-abounding love that fills their hearts for God and His Son and for one another cannot be contained and God must be praised. *"Out of the abundance of the heart the mouth speaketh."* The Holy Spirit said through the mouth of David, *"Rejoice in the Lord, O ye righteous; for praise is comely for the upright."* They seem to be the weakest of all people, but God's strength is made perfect in weakness. They are the fewest of all people, but they are the wisest, most contented, most honest and humbled people upon the face of the earth. Why is this so? I am made to believe it is because the secret of the Lord is with them. The secret of the Lord guides them, instructs them, comforts them and keeps them in the paths of righteousness.

God, Who cannot lie or fail in a promise, also said through David, *"He will shew them his covenant."* God promised that He would show His people His covenant. The spiritual understanding of this holy, just and good covenant is kept secret from all who have not the Spirit of God. We understand that a covenant is an agreement between two or more parties. There was an old covenant that God made with Israel, which bound Israel to obey the law of God on penalty of death for disobedience. This covenant they broke because of the weakness of the flesh. They all found themselves to be guilty and condemned sinners before God without excuse or remedy. I am made to believe that all of

God's little ones have this covenant written in their hearts. It is the ministration of condemnation and the ministration of death to them. God makes them to understand the same things as the apostle did according to his experience. Paul said this by the Spirit. *"I was alive without the law once, but when the commandment came, sin revived and I died."* When God writes this law in our mind and upon our hearts we are made to know without a doubt what it means to be a condemned sinner without hope in this world. We are also brought into company with the Publican, who could not even look up toward heaven, but smote his breast and confessed that he was a sinner and begged for mercy. We are killed to any thought of goodness in ourselves. This knowledge remains hidden to the world, but it is the Lord's secret with His people.

But God, in His great love and mercy for His people, sent His only begotten Son, Jesus Christ the Righteous into the world to fulfill the righteous, holy law of God and to make a way of escape for His people, through His suffering, death and resurrection from the dead. God has now revealed the new and everlasting covenant to the minds and hearts of His little ones, and has shown them that the old covenant has been fulfilled and put away. This new and everlasting covenant is the covenant of grace that God made with His Son on behalf of His people. The prophet and the apostle said by the Spirit, *"Behold, the days come, saith the Lord, when I will make a new covenant with the house of Israel and with the house of Judah: Not according to the covenant that I made with their fathers in the day when I took them by the hand to lead them out of the land of Egypt; because they continued not in my covenant, and I regarded them not, saith the Lord. For this is the covenant that I will make with the house of Israel after those days, saith the Lord; I will put my laws into their mind, and write them in their hearts: and I will be to them a God, and they shall be to me a people: And they shall not teach every man his neighbor, and every man his brother, saying, Know the Lord: for all shall know me, from the least to the greatest. For I will be merciful to their unrighteousness, and their sins and their iniquities will I remember no more."* Although this sure, everlasting covenant seems so plain to those who are given to know the secret, it is a mystery to all others.

This secret unconditional covenant manifests the love of God for His people. It shows that their sins were mercifully and gracefully forgiven and put away - never to appear against them again. By this one offering of Himself to God, Christ perfected forever them that are sancti-

fied. Jesus left the sins of God's little ones in the grave, as sure as He left His grave clothes there when He arose from the dead. And He now is sitting at the right hand of God where He ever lives to make intercession for the saints according to the will of God. And He has promised to never leave you or forsake you, and that He would come again at the end of time, change you into His likeness and to receive you to Himself. This secret everlasting covenant secures all our hopes and desires, because it is God that has promised and God that is able to fulfill all that He has spoken. And He will do it. ***"He which hath begun a good work in you will perform it until the day of Jesus Christ."***

Sometimes I think I have tasted that God is gracious, but sometimes I think I am deceived. Sometimes I am persuaded with the apostle, that He is able to keep that which I have committed to Him against that day, although I know I am undeserving. I trust I have been made to know that I am nothing and altogether unworthy according to nature, but yet I must hope in His righteousness and in His mercy and goodness. It is my hope and trust that the God of heaven and earth shall continue His secret presence with you and His hidden mercy and goodness to you and to all His little ones now and forever, and that He may cause you to rejoice in that everlasting and sure covenant of grace in hope of eternal life. David said that he had one desire above all others, which I am made to believe each one of the little flock also has been given, and I trust it is within me also. He said, ***"One thing have I desired of the Lord, that will I seek after; that I may dwell in the house of the Lord all the days of my life, to behold the beauty of the Lord, and to inquire in his temple."***

This was written, I trust, in love and in hope of eternal life.

Elder J. B. Farmer
12-21-2006

CORRESPONDENCE

This was written by Jamie E. Cooper some years ago. I found it and I am going to copy it word for word and share it with the readers of "The Signs" if you think it is worthy to print.

ONE DISOBEDIENCE

Dear Saints,

As this is my first time to write anything about my experience. I don't have any idea what it will amount to.

I want to tell you of first one of my disobediences of which I have many it seems. Several years back I remember a certain place that I always enjoyed going. But for some reason at this church I always seemed to feel more unworthy than

any place I went. This went on for several years and it seemed to get more heavy each year. Looking back now I believe it was all for my good, and to show me how frail and helpless I really am. As I said it got more severe each time. When I would be called on to serve in the communion, and I would go up to take the bread or wine it would seem that I was actually taking hold of Christ himself and it would almost take my breath away. I can't tell you how unworthy I would feel.

When the preaching was about half over I would begin to start having this awful feeling and yet I cannot say I did not want to serve. Now on this certain occasion just before the preaching was over. I as much believe that God gave me over to Satan for a few moments as he did Peter when he denied Him. I told myself that I just cannot do this, this time without making a scene in public, so the best thing for you to do is get on the back bench and they may not call on you. I don't think I had ever been there that I was not called on to serve. So you know what I did. Yes I got on the back bench and went all the way back to the end of the bench and sat down and I guess I even had my head down so no one would see me even. About this time I was feeling pretty well satisfied with what I had done.

So when they called for the ones to serve the bread, they did not call me. Now about this time is when I started to receive the heavy rod. Even then I would have been glad to have been called, but do you know, oh yes when they chose the ones for the wine they passed me by. Now dear fellow Deacons, I hope I can tell you of the awful weight that was upon me. I don't think if the whole roof had come down it would have been any heavier. As I said before I believe that old satan had tempted me, but now I had someone else to deal with. I have never before nor since had Christ to speak any more plainer or direct to me than at this time. Do you have any idea what He said to me.

He never talked harsh or rebuked me, or accused me but He was just as gentle as He could be. But oh how deep the stripes did cut.

He said to me so plain it almost seems to me the one next to me could have heard it.

He said, ***"you are some deacon, you never cease to ask me day and night to do something for you, and now you have been in the position to do this one simple thing for me and you have refused."***

Now I will have to just let each one of you imagine what an awful condition I was in because I cannot tell you. As I said about Peter being tempted, yes I was like him I went out and I wept bitterly. Now my Brethren I am still wearing those stripes and I think I always will. But I would not have it any other way, because this is one of my experiences and I have come to the place that I had rather

have Christ to visit me in His chastisement than to not visit me at all.

Oh yes you want to know what I have learned is this, I have never since and I don't believe I will ever get on the back seat any more.

Being a deacon is something hard to explain. Sometime you may think well why be, but there is something about it I could not give up. Just being able in some small way to feel you have done just a little to glorify His Blessed and Holy Name.

Your brother in hope and love!
Jamie E. Cooper

Sunday, October 2006
Tarboro, North Carolina

On September 30th and October 1st this past year, I feel that a few vessels of God's mercy assembled themselves together in bond of God's great love in an Association gathering. This wonderful gathering was held on St. James street in the beautiful town of Tarboro, North Carolina.

How these preaching brethren were elevated from the pits of darkness of nature, and set forth that great Gospel! They were blessed to remind us of God's great love, to feast on at His appointed time. How beautiful it is when one is blessed with an ear to hear and to feast from the rations from the Master's table food for the hungry soul. Surely, we that hunger and thirst after righteousness shall be filled.

All the preaching brethren came forth showing that great love and harmony, setting forth a ruling and sovereign God who controls everything after the counsel of his precious will. We truly rejoiced that He is the author and finisher of this great faith that sustains the believing family of God in this land of sin and sorrow, if not deceived. Oh how those present seemed favored to feast on that Good News, food and consolation from that far country, channeled through God's bountiful grace.

Elder Joe Sawyers opened with remarks and we sang hymn 196. With a gracious prayer, the meeting began in a warm and graceful way. Elder Alan Terry was the second appointed to the stand.

I feel Elder Terry is a very able vessel of God's mercy. The text delivered to Elder Terry's heart came from Corinthians 15: 12-24. We were all blessed with a very moving message from that text.

Elder W. T. Conner was third appointed to the stand. Elder Conner was highly favored to bring forth a beautiful message of comfort to God's household of believers through faith. Elder Conner was given Ephesians 2: 1-10 as his text.

Elder Junior Conner, W. T. Conner's fleshly brother, and I believe Gospel brother was next appointed to the stand. Elder Conner's text came from Corinthians 1:1-31. The second Elder Conner's message was a beautiful spiritual dis-

course that was well and warmly received.

I believe these two brothers are gifted individuals. This concluded preaching before lunch on Saturday.

The ladies of the church outdid themselves with a truly delicious lunch, that was enjoyed by all. Every time I have one of the amazing dinners on the ground, I am humbled to think about when Christ blessed the bread loaves and indeed, fed multitudes. This has always been a very beautiful expression of God's power for me.

Saturday afternoon preaching began with Elder C. B. Davis. Elder Davis was given Psalms 85:7-11. The highly worded message delivered through Elder Davis was great comfort to the recipients of God's great love.

Those gathered being fully fed, Elder Hale Terry dismissed the crowd on Saturday afternoon with Hymn 73 and prayer. I think that all who were present received and were well fed from God's great Gospel that was set forth.

Sunday morning services were opened with hymn 372 followed by prayer delivered through Elder Marvin Brumfield.

Elder Raymond Goad was the first appointed to preach on Sunday morning. He was given for his text St. John 1:3-7. Elder Goad was blessed to bring forward graceful words of great comfort.

Elder Hale Terry was the second appointed to preach on Sunday morning. Elder Terry was given for his text, Romans 8:28-39. Elder Terry was blessed to bring forth a very graceful message from that given text.

Elder Cleo Robertson was the third appointed to preach on Sunday morning. Elder Robertson was given for his text, John 3: 13-14. Elder Robertson was blessed to bring forth a very moving message for those blessed to be recipients of God's love. I have often enjoyed Elder Robertson's thoughtful writing, as well as knowing him as being highly favored to preach the Gospel of the kingdom of God.

Elder Marvin Brumfield, whom I esteem very highly was the fourth Elder appointed to the stand. He was given as his text from Corinthians 17:1-2. Elder Brumfield's message from that text was highly favored from that good land, bringing further words of grace and comfort to those gathered there.

Elder Joe Sawyer was the fifth elder appointed to the stand. Elder Sawyer was given verse from Deuteronomy, and was further given moving remarks from chapter 32. Elder Sawyer is a highly gifted individual.

Looking over the crowd, I was very moved seeing tears of joy flowing down cheeks of those feasting from the rations from the master. I understood clearly the wonder of those of our faith who travel so far often, to be so warmly and beautifully blessed. The long journey to

Tarboro seemed short at that moment.

The preaching brethren were from all up and down the east coast. Coming forth in love and advocating the predestination of all things, they all gave praise to this high and sovereign God. The experiences of our old Baptist Brethren, so steady across the centuries now, in seeking the affirmation of a sovereign God across the miles is very grounding and humbling. How wonderful that this hopeful journey continues, and what peace that anchored mooring gives.

I would like to close these remarks with a personal note, thanking everyone in the Tarboro area for the great and further humbling love and hospitality shown these travelers from the West Virginia during a wonderful and blessed weekend. Indeed, I was most saddened that the wonderful fellowship came to an end. These wonderful blessings will be cherished greatly for a very long time.

Riley Justice
POB 272
War, WV 24892
304-875-2960

PSALMS 98:1

O Sing unto the Lord a new song; for he hath done marvellous things: his right hand, and his holy arm, hath gotten him the victory.

Elder William Hale Terry
Circulation Manager and Treasurer
Signs of the Times

1/2/2007

Dear Elder Terry,

Please renew my subscription for the "Signs of The Times" for the coming year. I am enclosing a check for $30.00- $15.00 for the subscription and $15.00 for a contribution.

I thank God for blessing us with those individuals, both past and present, whom I believe, have been given the desire, ability, effort, and dedication that is required to continue the publishing of the Signs. I believe that is through this means of communication that we are made to realize that the experiences of the authors, their beliefs, and their discussions are those that we can relate to since some of our own experiences are similar to theirs.

Time has not changed the doctrine that we contend for and nothing has changed with God. As I continue to read the Signs I am made to realize that it does not matter when the editorials and articles were written in time, whether it be one hundred years or just a month ago, we can read, relate to, and enjoy them regardless of when they were written.

A brother in hope
George W. Hyslip

VOICES OF THE PAST

Harbourton, N.J., June 27, 1903

Elder F. A. Chick – Dear Brother In The Lord: - By your request, and that of others, I will try to pen my experience in passing from nature's darkness to the light of the glory of God in the face of Jesus Christ. I tremble at the attempt, fearing that it will crowd out much richer and better pasture than has grown in me, but if God has planted his word in my heart, and I am made to feed upon it, and to be nourished by it, why should I be ashamed of his workmanship? I hope that I never shall, although at times it seems but a dream and almost gone, yet I cannot forget that wonderful change which I was made to feel most thankful for. It was plainly shown to me that I had no part in this work, and it could not be taught by human knowledge, but it is given from above, and it of the free mercy of God. Words spoken by the apostle long ago suited my case, ***"For by grace are ye saved through faith; and that not of yourselves, it is the gift of God: not of works, lest any man should boast."*** It is the gift of God, free and complete, and I saw that I could do nothing but gladly accept his mercy, and walk in humble submission to his will.

It might be well for me to go back to the time of my birth of Adam's race. I was born at Yardville, N. J., April 5th, 1873, and spent my childhood days with my twin brother and three sisters there on my father's farm. I seldom went anywhere to church, as my father was not a member of any church, and my mother was a member at Hopewell, twenty-one miles distant. She could go but a few times in a year, and the most of the time we children were left at home, to keep house when we were old enough. Sunday afternoons Sunday School was held at our district schoolhouse, and against our mother's wishes we children would sometimes go. I was not interested in the Sunday school lesson, but went to see my schoolmates. I well remember one of the teachers telling me about little children in heathen lands without the gospel, and that they without it would be lost, and she said that I with others should bring some money the next time with which they would send a preacher to save them. I did not know what being saved meant, and so did not take the money the next time.

Mother would quite often talk to me about Jesus, who died to save his people from their sins, and of how sinful we all were, and I would get much interested in her talk, and thought it would be dreadful to be destroyed, and in burnings forever, yet I would soon forget all about it.

At the age of ten years I had a strange dream: I thought the world was coming to an end; I was going to school it seemed, and I could

plainly see the devil, as I thought it was, gathering up the wicked and throwing them into a large furnace on wheels, red with the heat, and I was greatly alarmed, and feared that he would take me, and longed for my mother's presence. Instantly she was by my side, and I told her what I was afraid of, and asked her that I might hide under her shawl, and then it seemed that we both crept under the fence out of sight as the devil passed by. This childhood's dream left such an impression on my mind that I never forgot it entirely, and today I can go to the very spot where it seemed that we hid. But soon again my mind was upon fun, and a good time, as I then called it. I can well see myself as I look back, rolling sin as a sweet morsel under my tongue, loving the world and its vanities, laughing at other people's calamities, until the Lord spoke and said, *"Thus far shalt thou go and no further."* And truly I was ripe for a fall, for sin was my all. I had now reached the age of fifteen years, and was slender and very tall. I remember well thinking what a man I was becoming, far ahead of my twin brother and others of my age. Now my fall came; trouble knocked at my door and walked in upon me. That summer my father had a large hay crop, and some of it we sold right from the field. One day I drove a load of hay to market, and while I was waiting for my father to come and unload it, there came a very heavy shower, and fearing the hay would spoil I went at it in great earnest, unloading it alone. That was the last of my work for the summer, I had suffered a strain, and for two long years I was able to do but little work. I now realized that pleasure and health were taken from me, and this worried me greatly, and so at last I thought it would be best for me to starve myself to death. My oldest sister coaxed me hard to eat, but I told her that I would not, for I wished to die, and she left me out of patience. When my mother heard all this she told me that I must not think of such a thing, and that in time I would outgrow this weakness and be all right again. I obeyed my mother, but was discouraged in getting well, as the doctors said it would take a long time. Thinking over my condition, and of what would become of me if I did die, I spent many, many nights crying, desiring no sleep.

At that time I cannot tell just how my past life would come up before me; thoughts like this would come, What an evil, wrong, wicked, sinful, vile life I have led, and soon I would forget my bodily affliction, and began to grieve over my sins, which had now become my chief trouble; I knew not what to do nor where to go; I spent my time in sore distress, crying and weeping week after week, and month after month, until I was compelled to seek the Lord for forgiveness and pardon. My poor heart prayed earnestly and constantly that my sins might be blotted out in his sight, but instead of any relief I grew

worse and worse. While in this miserable state, one day I picked up one of mother's papers, the Signs of the Times, and I became interested in the reading, as it told of things which I had passed through. I was amazed, and did not know how to believe it, for I thought my case was an outside one, and that none could be half so vile as I. From that time until this I have been greatly comforted by the rich things contained in that paper.

About this time sister Lawshe and other Old School Baptists arranged to have meetings at their homes in Trenton, and would send us word, and sometimes mother would ask me to take her, and the preaching did me much good. The Elders spoke of the Lord's people being poor and afflicted, vile and sinful, so that they hated their own nature. This was the very way that I felt, yet I did not want it known by any one. I felt a great desire to know the truth, and resolved to read the Bible, but the more I read, the more it seemed to condemn my wicked ways, and my feelings became such that I can never describe them, for I saw again that I was lost, and that I could not help myself, and what to do I did not know, yet I was begging God for mercy all the time, but as yet no relief came; sorrow, grief and afflictions seemed my only friends, for they were with me day and night. Truly I longed for a ray of light.

One morning while caring for the horses, the words came to my mind clearly and forcibly, *"How firm a foundation, ye saints of the Lord, is laid for your faith in his excellent word,"* and there came a smile on my face, for they seemed to take me in. O, how sweet to my soul these words were; I never can forget them. For days I seemed to live upon their richness. But joy brings sorrow, and sorrow brings joy, and soon I sank more deeply than ever in gloom and distress, and doubted all that I has passed through. About this time we received a card saying that Elder Vail would preach in Trenton, and father, mother and I went. I do not remember the text, but every word went to my heart and condemned my whole life, and my wicked ways. So weeping was all that I could reap from it, and this was what I needed, though then I could not see it so. When we reached our gate on our way home I told my parents that I would open the gate and walk down the lane. As soon as they had passed through I lay down on the ground and cried bitterly, because I felt so badly and so condemned. When I arose my eyes were fixed upon the sky, and it seemed that walking among the stars down towards me I saw the form of a man with large white wings, and in his hand he carried a sword. Speaking to me by my name he said, *"Willie, you are my child,"* and disappeared. It was most wonderful to me, but I said nothing about it.

The friends in Trenton were so kind as to let us know about the appointments there, and we got to

them quite often. My excuse was to take mother. Several times that we went there was no preaching, but this did not discourage either of us. I dearly loved the doctrine which they proclaimed, but thought such mercies could not be for me. These thoughts would bring fresh tears down my cheeks, and then I would seek the Lord in prayer, but while praying such thoughts as this would come into my mind, You know that you do not deserve what you are asking for; be still, and bear what belongs to you; do not place your wrong upon the innocent. This I could not deny, and I would get up and leave the place. O, how I feared the Lord because of my sins. I felt that I was lost, and lost forever, yet I begged the Lord that he would save me from hell and destruction, which path I had all my life been walking in. But the way of God is in himself, and what he does is ever best.

Now the meetings and the Signs had become a great comfort to me, they never failed to bring a sense of peace to my troubled mind when bowed down in distress. As I look back over those then dark, sad days, I now count them the best and happiest days of my life, and can see that they were good for me, turning my thoughts toward Christ Jesus, setting my feet upon the Rock, established my goings, and putting a new song in my mouth, even praise to our God. At the age of twenty-one years, and through the kind providence of an allwise God, we moved to my mother's old home at Ewing. How glad I was that we were nearer Hopewell, yet I thought, What can I do with my sins? For they have grown like mountains before my eyes. I seemed to sink deeper and deeper into the miry clay. Many, many times I wished that I was dead, and several times I dreamed of my own funeral, but would awaken disappointed.

I tried to get relief from my burden and sin, and I went into young company, but soon found it a task to enjoy myself; the things they cared for I did not, and so instead of relief, it but added sorrow to my heart.

One Sunday night Elder Wm. L. Beebe preached at sister Lawshe's, in Trenton. It being a stormy night, I went down alone, and after meeting sister Lawshe spoke to the Elder about me as one interested in the word, and asked him to talk with me about it. He spoke many lovely and comforting words to my mind, but I felt afraid to open my mouth. At last I expressed my feeling as being in the hymn 1022: "I am so vile, so full of sin, I fear that I'm not born again." He took the book and read the hymn, and turning to me said, "If these words express your feeling you should make it known to the church, for in that hymn there is a rich experience of a child of God." This was in the winter of 1895, and this winter had brought more sorrow to my poor soul than any time before. Truly I had come to hate myself,

and felt that I was not fit to sit at the table and eat with the rest of the family. I asked constantly that the Lord would take away my sins, and guide my wayward feet in the paths of righteousness. I do not think that I could get into a much worse hell that my ownself seemed to me to be. I slept but few nights that winter without my pillow being wet with tears. One night I slept but little, and had a wonderful dream, in which I saw the end of time, with the heavens on fire, and above the sky I saw a great white throne made of white marble. It was long and narrow. In the center Jesus stood, and his twelve disciples around him, and at one end was a door, which was also of white marble, and I could plainly see his people going in. I was so happy walking on the clouds in heaven, and I soon came to the door, then the thought came, You are not fit, you are that wicked one. I cannot describe the feeling. I started as it seemed, to everlasting punishment. Going down I seemed to meet my father and mother, and they told me that was the only way to enter in, at the door, and I broke out weeping. At this moment these words were spoken to me in a loud voice, which awoke me from my sleep, ***"Thou shalt be made willing in the day of my power."*** I wondered and felt to praise God for such a token, for it made me so happy, and relieved my sorrow.

At different times that spring these words out of the Bible, that I never remembered reading, or of having heard read, would come upon my mind, as though I had known them by heart: ***"As many as are led by the Spirit of God, they are the sons of God." "How shall we that are dead to sin, live any longer therein?" "We know that we have passed from death unto life, because we love the brethren." "The world by wisdom knows not God."*** It was in the school of Christ that I was taught these things. I now began to feel and know that the Lord was shining round about me, and had become merciful to my unrighteousness. O, how happy I felt because of his love. One morning at the table my sister Lizzie about her work was singing a gospel hymn; the words touched my heart, and I left the table crying. My father followed me into the shop and inquired what was the matter. I asked for my mother, and begged him to forgive me all my wrongs. As soon as I could I told my mother all the trouble of heart that had been mine so long. My mother broke down crying with me, but said she was glad the Lord had led me thus, because it was a true Christian experience, as she believed. She said if I felt like telling it to the church, it would be right for me to do so. I felt to ask all the family to forgive me all the wrong that I had ever done them. My love for the people of God grew stronger and stronger, until I asked my parents if they would not ask you down to see me the next time you

came to Hopewell, for as you know they were without a pastor at that time. I thought I would like to talk with you when you came. You spent the night at our home, and quite a number came in, and in a weak way I told them what I have here written. You deemed it a good experience through grace, and that it was not mixed with creature goodness or self-righteousness. Some of the hymns that were sweet to me were sung, and they seemed very sweet that evening. I will mention the numbers of a few in Beebe's collection: 751, 464, 1022, 671, 881. The next morning I took you to the train feeling much better. When I bade you good bye I hoped that I would be able to come to the church before long, and I told you to arrange a time, for I longed to be with them, and the second Saturday in June I came and related what I trusted had been the dealings of God with me, and that I had been made to trust in him alone for salvation, that Jesus was the only way given under heaven and among men, whereby we must be saved. I was received as you know. But while I was so glad to be numbered among them, I do not think that I ever felt so broken up, and unworthy, and out of place, as I did standing there asking favor from so good a people. This Saturday was a clear, beautiful, balmy day in nature, but the next was cold, and it rained in torrents, nevertheless three others as well as myself were baptized. I shall never forget the hymn that was sung before we went down into the water: 1129, *"Jesus, and shall it ever be, a mortal man ashamed of thee?"* Also the words that you spoke to me when you gave me the hand of fellowship; they sank deep into my heart. It all seemed too good for me, but I was happy, and I could not help it.

Happiness is like the wind, it comes and goes without our control. Before dawn the next day the devil seemed to take possession of me, and doubts and fears and blind unbelief filled my mind. When I got home it was a very dark, sad night spiritually to me, and I prayed earnestly that I might know if I had done wrong in uniting with the church, for I thought that perhaps I had deceived the people of the true and living God. Some time the next day the Scripture came sweetly to my soul, *"This is the way, walk ye in it."* Instantly my fear was gone.

Dear brother, I have been trying ever since to walk in the way in a becoming manner, but I am so blind to spiritual things that I go stumbling, falling, fearing, and am so faint and weak that at times I am almost persuaded that I am not a saint at all. Then the word comes as an anchor to the soul sure and steadfast, holding me up to praise his great name, through faith, hope and love, which are the foundation of any experience of grace.

Now in closing, I wish to say that I feel that the dear Lord has been very merciful to me all the days

of my life; I have nothing with which to repay him, but desire to be thankful and submissive to his will. Since I have been in the fold I have seen many brought into the banqueting-house of God, to sit down with Abraham, Isaac and Jacob, in the kingdom of heaven. Two of them are very near to me by natural ties: one my twin brother, and the other the wife of my bosom, for which I feel very thankful indeed.

I give this to your hands imperfect; after reading it and correcting it, if anything is left that you think would comfort one of the dear children of God, you are at liberty to put it in print, not to the honor of my name, but alone to the glory of God.

Wm. T. Yard

STRONG IMPRESSIONS.

Elder R. W. Thompson; Dear Brother in the Lord: I wish to write an article on dreams, and incidents of my ministerial life, not that I believe that every thing we dream is of the Lord. I know that I have dreamed things that came to pass, and it is such dreams that I wish to write about in this article. Some five or six years ago I was requested to preach at a certain place in Gonzales county, Texas; after preaching there a few times arrangements were made to offer an opportunity for members. On Thursday night two brethren came to my house to go the next day to the above place of worship. Thursday night I dreamed that myself and others were walking along a road. I thought I found a pile of money in the road, and could see at the same time one Bland dollar after another scattered down the road. I thought I picked up the money that was in the pile, while the crowd that was with me picked up the money that was scattered down the road. When we got our money all picked up I thought some officers came running up and said, *"A bank was robbed last night in town."* I thought the officers made the parties that run around me give up their money, but said nothing to me. When I awoke the interpretation was plain. The money that I picked up was all in a pile. When we offered an opportunity for members eight joined. There was my pile of money just as it was interpreted in my dream. The money scattered down the road was God's people that the Arminian bank robbers had picked up. A church was soon constituted at the above place and increased to thirty-five or forty members in a short while; nearly all were from the Missionary Baptists and among them one Missionary preacher.

Elder P.M. Lancaster was once on a preaching tour in my section of country and I was with him. One night I dreamed that I was walking along by myself and saw a beautiful bright dollar in the edge of some drift wood. When I awoke the thought oc-

curred to me, that just one would join Ephesus church. When we got there (Ephesus church is where my dream above related was fulfilled) I told Brother Lancaster my dream and the interpretation. We had several churches to pass before reaching Ephesus church. Sister Sallie Lowry joined on Friday night, and was the only one to join during the meeting.

Some time after this the Missionary Baptists sent special word for me to visit one of their churches some twenty miles east of me. I went and preached the best I could for them. By their request I left another appointment. After filling my second appointment I told them on Sunday that I believed they had some of the Lord's people in their Arminian pen, and that I would offer them an opportunity to come out at my next meeting if they had no objections. They said they had none. Before the next meeting I dreamed that I was working with a hoe in a very dirty and filthy looking piece of land, and while working I found two pieces of metal. I picked them up, but did not know what they were, only that they were metal of some kind. I commenced rubbing them and soon found them to be two five dollar gold pieces. I thought I rubbed them until they were perfectly bright. The interpretation thereof was plain; four or five are going to join at your next meeting at South Union at the Missionary church mentioned above. They were covered in Arminianism, but you have it all rubbed off. Arminianism is similar to the kid skin on Jacob's neck and hands, all on the outside. So I told the dream to a brother while we were going over to my next appointment. After preaching on Saturday, the wife of one of the deacons joined the church. After she told her experience and was received, I asked her when she wanted to be baptized. She said, *"I believe there are others that want to join the church."* I told the audience we would come to definite conclusions relative to baptism before the meeting was over. We met at the church that night and three more joined, all from that church. So I found my pure gold. The Missionaries soon put a stop to me preaching in their house. One of their preachers not long since told me that I had about all the good material there was in their church at that place. I told him that we had about all we wanted.

After this I dreamed that I was fishing and that I caught two fish, one was easily gotten out of the water, while the other was a flying fish. The dream was interpreted to mean, that two are going to join the church; one is coming up quietly and the other is coming shouting. So at my home church shortly after, at our regular meeting, and opportunity was offered for members, an aged sister got up and quietly gave me her hand. Presently a young sister arose in the rear end of the house and came shouting down the aisle where I was. I said to myself, There is my flying fish. One more and I will close

on the subject of dreams. About two years ago I was from home on a preaching tour and I dreamed one night that a telegraph operator brought me a telegram. I thought its contents were in parallel columns, and that one column was black and the other was bright. I thought the operator read the message to me from the dark column. I thought that all I could get out of it was for me to come home. After the operator was gone I thought I would try to read the telegram, but could make nothing out of it. When I woke up I felt sure that I would be telegraphed home, but I went on to my next appointment which was at Killeen in Bell county, Texas. I told no one about my dream. The church was near the telegraph office, and when I say that I but faintly express my feelings. On Sunday night we had service at a private house in town, and by request I went forward, and when we went to prayer I noticed from some cause that I had singled out my oldest son, and was praying for him, something I had never done before. Little did I know that my son at that very time, who was over two hundred miles from me, was suffering in the very throes of death. Next morning I went to a store to have some money changed and the telegraph operator, who was a stranger to me, came in the store and said to the merchant, *"Where is Mr. Newman or Mr. Downing."* The merchant said, pointing to me, *"That's Mr. Newman."* The operator turned and read the message to me just as the man did in my dream. When he read it he gave it to me and I said, *"My dream has come to pass,"* and a brother preacher that was standing near wanted to know about my dream. I told it to the crowd that had gathered around me, and Brother Baker said, *"your son will be all right when you get home."* The telegram read, *"Come home at once. Walter is seriously hurt."* My son did not drink, go to dances, or keep bad company, and did not have an enemy any where that I knew of. While I was going home I would read the telegram, but the very thing I wanted to know was dark to me, hence the dark column. When I got home my wife met me at the yard gate and said to me, *"Joe, we should be the most thankful people on earth."* When I got so I could speak I said, *"What is the matter with Walter?"* She said, "A wild bull gored him Sunday evening. Sunday evening while he was agonizing apparently in the throes of death, and the family around him broken hearted, thinking he would be dead before I could get home, I was on my knees praying for him. He soon got well.

I will now make mention of a few incidents connected with my ministerial life. Soon after I commenced preaching Brother B. Greenwood of N.C., was in Texas on a preaching tour, and had an appointment at my home church. While I was anxious for him to come, still I did not have a

cent of money to give him. The time came for me to meet him at the depot. I went feeling very sad because I had nothing to give him. When I got to Cuero I hitched my team, and started down the street, and as I was walking along feeling sadly, I passed a store a few steps, and some one in the store said, ***"Stop Mr. Newman."*** I did so and to my surprise the man said, ***"I have been wanting to make you a present for some time and now is as good a time as I will ever have,"*** and he handed me a five dollar gold piece. I said to myself, ***"Thank the Lord, come on, Brother Greenwood."***

Again I was in the same town and had some appointments, and had not money to pay my fare to them, and did not know what to do. I walked by a saddle shop and one of my former associates, a cowboy, stopped me and gave me a ten dollar bill. After this I was from home filling appointments, and had filled the last one, and had failed to get enough money to get back home, and pay back what I had borrowed to start on. I went home with a cowboy friend for dinner, as he had agreed to take me to the depot that evening. Just as we were fixing to start he handed me a ten dollar gold piece and when we got to the depot a brother had bought me a ticket home. Only a short time ago I made some appointments and had to borrow money to get to them. I filled them and got enough money to get back home, but not enough to pay what I had borrowed. I started to the depot and called at a barber shop. The barber asked me where I was going. I told him I was going to the depot to go home. He said, ***"I will go down to the depot with you."*** The barber said to the ticket agent, ***"Give me a ticket to Cuero."*** He turned to me and said, "this is yours." When the train stopped at the next station I saw a brother and sister drive up. I got out and spoke to them, and when I told them goodby, the brother gave me five dollars. A few year ago I was from home on a preaching tour. Elder J.B. Downing and myself were crossing a river, and while our team was drinking I saw quite a crowd of people about two hundred yards below me on the bank of the river. The thought occurred to me that I would baptize some one there is the morning. I said to Brother Downing, ***"I will baptize some one down yonder in the morning."*** He said, ***"I hope so; that's where they baptize."*** A young sister joined that night and said she wanted me to baptize her in the morning. So we met there and I baptized her. This is the first I have ever written on this subject.

Pray for me,
J.S. Newman
Cuero, Tex.
(Sent in by Keith Hiatt)

"In whom also after that ye believed, ye were sealed with that holy spirit of promise, which is the earnest of our Inheritance, until the redemption of the purchased possession, unto the praise of his glory."- Ephesians i, 13, 14.

HEAVEN is a prepared place for a prepared people. Holy are its inhabitants, holy its employments, holy its enjoyments. Therefore unless we know something of the teaching, the work, and witness of the Holy Spirit here, and are made partakers of a new, holy, spiritual, and heavenly nature we have no pledge or earnest of our interest in the inheritance of the saints in bliss. A carnal, unsanctified, unholy, unrenewed heart is utterly incapable of understanding, entering into, longing after, and loving an inheritance incorruptible, undefiled, and that fadeth not away. But every holy desire, heavenly affection, gracious longing, spiritual enjoyment, and believing, hoping, loving, looking unto and cleaving to the Lord of life and glory by the power of the Holy Spirit, are all so many pledges and earnests of an interest in the glorious inheritance of the saints in light. The love, the joy, the peace, the calm tranquillity, and holy acquiescence in the will of God; the ravishing views of the glory of Christ which change the soul into the same image, from glory to glory; the delight felt in him, and the whole surrender of the heart and affections to the blessed Lord as the chiefest of ten thousand and the altogether lovely, are all so many earnests of the inheritance above, as being heaven begun below.

Elder J.C. Philpot

MEETINGS

NEW DAN RIVER PRIMITIVE BAPTIST CHURCH

New Dan River Primitive Baptist Church located in Patrick County, Vesta, Virginia, purposes to hold a fifth Saturday meeting, the Lord willing, on April 28, 2007. The meeting will start with singing at 9:30 am and preaching at 10:00 am. The church is located on State Road 636 (State Shed Road) off US 58, approximately 3 miles east of the Blue Ridge Parkway and 12 miles west of Stuart, Virginia. We extend a welcome to all lovers of the truth and especially we would invite all ministers of our faith and order.

Elder J. L. Cassell, Pastor
James L. Shelor, Clerk

SPECIAL MEETING

Lord willing there will be a special meeting held at Republican Primitive Baptist Church on March 17 , 2007, singing to start at 10:00 AM.

There are three churches in and around Asheboro, North Carolina that are standing as independent churches. These churches are Gaines Grove, Rock Hill and Toms Creek. Their pastors, Elder Ralph

Gaines and Elder James Moody along with the members have humbly made their desire known to be affiliated with our association churches and those of our affiliation. They have been invited to come and hold a meeting at said time and place.

We plan to bring out lunch and after lunch have our regular Republican Church meeting. We urge our associated and affiliated churches and invite all believers in Christ to come and meet with us.

Directions: Those traveling 220 north come past Martinsville several miles until you come to a flashing caution light at a big curve, turn left onto Route 605 go approximately seven or eight miles, at the bottom of a hill, turn right at Republican Church Road, church approximately three miles on the right.

Those traveling 220 south take 40 west at Rocky Mount, go to Ferrum, turn left on Fieldcrest Road just before passing the Minute Market, bear left at railroad crossing, then take Ingramville Road approximately three miles, turn left on Republican Church Road, church one mile on the left.

Isaiah 4:2.

In that day shall the branch of the Lord be beautiful and glorious, and the fruit of the earth shall be excellent and comely for them that are escaped of Israel.

CONTRIBUTIONS

FOR JANUARY 2007

Mary Hawkins, NC 5.00
Peggy Phillips, VA 10.00
Eld. Richard Campbell, TN .. 100.00
Dora Vick, NC 5.00
George Hyslip, TN 15.00
L. C. Hornsby, GA 5.00
Nellie Dalton, VA 5.00
Francis Knight, VA 5.00
Ruth Surratt, NC 5.00

OBITUARIES

BROTHER FLOYD
THOMAS OAKLEY

Brother Oakley was born Nov. 20, 1903 and departed this life on Dec. 26, 2006 at the age of 103 years. He was a member of Pilgrim Rest Primitive Baptist Church at Fordyce, Ark.

He is survived by a son Rayburn Oakley Fordyce, Ar; two daughters Sarah Stankevitz, Little Rock, Ar. And Reba Jones, Soughhaven, Ms.; brother Dillard Oakley, Pine Bluff, Ar., and brother Clyde Oakley, Little Rock, Ar., four grandchildren, two great-grandchildren, one step-great-grandchild.

Preceded in death by his wife Thelma Clay Scoggins Oakley, father, Thomas Ruffin Oakley and mother Harriett Leona Bryant Oakley.

Brother Oakley was laid to rest at McDonald Cemetery to await the glorious resurrection. The funeral services were conducted by the writer.

"Precious in the sight of the Lord is the death of his saints." (Psalms 116:15)

Brother Oakley's favorite song was no. 16 in the Lloyd's hymn book. The theme of this song is No matter how many trials and tribulations you are faced with in this life, the grace of God will bring you through all of them. This song is often sung in his memory by the brethren of Pilgrim Rest Church.

Elder Woodrow W. Hudson, Jr.

BESSIE RILEY

Sister Bessie Riley, age 90, passed away peacefully on Wednesday, June 28, 2006. She was a retired employee of Burlington Industries.

On May 19, 1946, she was received into the fellowship of Durham Primitive Baptist Church. She loved the doctrine of salvation by grace, election and predestination and attended her meetings as long as she was able to drive. She was blessed with a humble and generous spirit and was faithful to help with needed maintenance expenses for our building.

Sister Riley and her husband, Olivus Riley, lovingly reared a large family. At her funeral some of her neighbors told of her kindness to them when they needed a friend.

Surviving her are: twin sister Essie W. Pendergraft; daughter Judith R. Fisher; four sons, Harold P. Riley, James T. Riley, Charles R. Riley and Kenneth S. Riley; 23 grandchildren and 40 great grandchildren.

She was preceded in death by her husband, Olivus Riley; her mother, Sister Roxie Stone, who was also a member of the Durham Primitive Baptist Church; two sons, Bernice Daniel Riley and Olivus Bobby Riley.

Funeral services were held at 2:00 p.m. on Saturday, July 1, 2006, in the Clements Funeral Chapel in Durham, NC, followed by interment in Maplewood Cemetery when I think of Sister Bessie, I am reminded of the scripture in Malachi 3: 16- 17, ***"Then they that feared the Lord spake often one to another: and the Lord hearkened, and heard it, and a book of remembrance was written before Him for them that feared the Lord, and that thought upon His name."*** And they shall be mine saith the Lord of hosts, in that day when I make up my jewels; and I will spare them, as a man spareth his own son that serveth him. " We truly feel that Sister Riley was-and is-one of these jewels.

Durham Primitive Baptist Church,
Catherine M. Humbarger, Clerk

Signs of the Times

DEVOTED TO THE OLD SCHOOL BAPTIST CAUSE

" The Sword of the Lord and of Gideon "

VOL. 175 MEADOWS OF DAN, VA., APRIL 2007 NO. 4

SIGNS OF THE TIMES

ISSN - 0199 - 0063

Subscription price $15.00 per year - $25.00 two years

Published monthly by
SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.

Elder Wm. Hale Terry
Circulation Manager and Treasurer
Phone (276) 398-2923

EDITORS

Elder Kenneth R. Key
721 Willard Street
Greensboro, N.C. 27405
Phone (336) 273-7464

Elder Wm. Hale Terry
202 Carousel Lane
Meadows of Dan, Va.24120-4403
Phone (276) 398-2923

ASSOCIATE EDITORS

Elder Richard H. Campbell
2171 Allen Court
Germantown, Tenn. 38138
Phone (901) 753-7791

Elder C.B. Davis, Jr.
1251 Paynes Tavern Rd.
Roxboro, N.C. 27573
Phone (336) 599-7236

Elder J. B. Farmer
6373 N. State Hwy 7
Grayson, Ky. 41143
(606) 474-4327

Elder Cleo Robertson
111 Livingstone Drive
Cary, NC 27513
(919) 460-7721

All letters for this paper containing subscriptions and remittances, should be mailed to Elder Wm. Hale Terry, 202 Carousel Lane, Meadows of Dan, Va. 24120-4403. All articles and letters for publication, all notices of meetings and all obituaries should be mailed to Elder Kenneth R. Key, 721 Willard Street, Greensboro, N.C. 27405

SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.
202 Carousel Lane, Meadows of Dan, Va. 24120-4403

SONG

Approach, my soul, the mercy seat,
Where Jesus answers prayer;
There humbly fall before his feet,
For none can perish there.

Thy promise is my only plea;
With this I venture nigh:
Thou callest burdened souls to thee,
And such, O Lord, am I.

Bowed down beneath a load of sin;
By Satan sorely pressed;
By wars without fears within,
I come to thee for rest.

Be thou my shield and hiding place,
That, sheltered near thy side,
I may my fierce accuser face,
And tell him, Jesus died.

O wondrous love! to bleed and die,
To bear the cross and shame,
That guilty sinners, such as I,
Might plead thy gracious name.

"Poor, tempest-tossed soul, be still;
My promised grace receive;
'Tis Jesus speaks! I must, I will,
I can, I do believe.

Newton.

CONTENTS

EDITORIAL 74
Elder Cleo D. Robertson

CORRESPONDENCE 77

ARTICLES 78
Riley Justice
W. W. Hudson, Jr.

VOICES OF THE PAST 81
E. J. Harris
Wm. S. Speer
Elder George Ruston
Elder J. C. Philpot

CONTRIBUTIONS 94

MEETINGS 95

EDITORIAL

"A WORD FITLY SPOKEN IS LIKE APPLES OF GOLD IN PICTURES OF SILVER."
Proverbs 25:11

Elder Cleo D. Robertson

O how beautiful a picture we see when a minister is blessed to preach the gospel and it so wonderfully fits our experience and our feelings at that time. It is a word fitly spoken. A word fitly spoken is like apples of gold in pictures of silver. We see the fruit of the Spirit manifested in the person that stands before us. We don't see the frailties and faults of the earthly man; but, rather we see the beauty of the Lord as it shines forth in the word fitly spoken. Proverbs 12:25 reads, ***"Heaviness in the heart of man maketh it to stoop: but a good word maketh it glad." Proverbs 14:23*** continues, ***"A man hath joy by the answer of his mouth: and a word spoken in due season, how good is it!"*** Only the Lord could present such a beautiful picture of His love, mercy and grace and bless us to behold it. May His name be praised above every name.

Whenever one is blessed to set forth Christ, it is a word fitly spoken to someone. For that heavenly manna is never wasted and is never sent in vain. Isaiah 55:11 reads: ***"So shall my word be that goeth forth out of my mouth: it shall not return unto me void, but it shall accomplish that which I please, and it shall prosper in the thing whereto I sent it."*** It is food for someone's hungry soul. A word fitly spoken is both comforting and edifying to the one that the Lord has brought hungering and thirsting after His righteousness. To hear one tell of the suffering, the humiliation, the shame, the death, the burial and the resurrection of Christ touches our heart and brings tears to our eyes. For we ***"look unto Jesus the author and finisher of our faith; who for the joy that was set before him endured the cross, despising the shame, and is set***

down at the right hand of the throne of God." He was ***"despised and rejected of men" and was "a man of sorrows and acquainted with grief." O, our sufferings and sorrows are nothing compared to His. But, He has promised His little ones tribulations as well as His peace; for in John 16:33, He said "These things I have spoken unto you, that in me ye might have peace. In the world ye shall have tribulation: but be of good cheer; I have overcome the world."*** A word fitly spoken. In our cast-down condition and feeling so alone and forsaken, we hear of the love, mercy, and grace of our heavenly friend and feel the warmth of the word in our heart. A word fitly spoken. The comforting and edifying word may be from a gospel sermon or from one of our precious brethren.

As the Lord told Moses when He sent him to the children of Israel when they were in Egypt after the death of Joseph, ***"I have surely seen the affliction of my people which are in Egypt, and have heard their cry by reason of their taskmasters; for I know their sorrows."*** The Lord knows your condition; He has heard your cry; He knows where you are; He knows just what you need; and He shall supply all your need. For the Apostle Paul wrote in Philippians 4:19, ***"But my God shall supply all your need according to His riches in glory by Christ Jesus."*** All your need is Christ. A word fitly spoken.

A word fitly spoken sets forth that salvation is by grace and not of works lest any man should boast. This is the pure word of God that fits your experience and understanding. A word fitly spoken is the truth as it is in Christ; for Christ said, ***"I am the way, the truth, and the life."*** A word fitly spoken is praise unto God, the giver of every good and every perfect gift.

By a word fitly spoken, we know that one has been sent by God because we behold the apples of gold. Christ said in Matthew 7:17-20: ***"Even so every good tree bringeth forth good fruit; but a corrupt tree bringeth forth evil fruit. A good tree cannot bring forth evil fruit, neither can a corrupt tree bring forth good fruit. Every tree that bringeth not forth good fruit is hewn down, and cast into the fire. Wherefore by their fruits ye shall know them."*** Apples are plural, but it is one particular fruit. It sets forth the fruit of the Spirit. Galatians 5:22-23 reads, ***"But the fruit of the Spirit is love, joy, peace, longsuffering, gentleness, goodness, faith, meekness, temperance: against such there is no law." "The fruit of the Spirit"*** is in the singular, meaning that there is only one fruit, but several manifestations. Gold sets forth that the fruit is righteous, holy and very precious. It is of the Spirit which is

Christ in you, the Hope of glory. The Spirit of God produces the fruit in all its manifestations. Gold is always tried by fire; so, with the fruit of the Spirit comes tribulations, and the apples of gold shine forth ever brighter. The more gold is tried, the brighter it shines. Recorded in Zechariah 13:9 are the words, ***"And I will bring the third part through the fire, and will refine them as silver is refined, and will try them as gold is tried: they shall call on my name, and I will hear them: I will say, It is my people: and they shall say, The Lord is my God."*** I Peter 4:12-13 reads: ***"Beloved, think it not strange concerning the fiery trial which is to try you, as though some strange thing happened unto you: But rejoice, inasmuch as ye are partakers of Christ's sufferings; that, when His glory shall be revealed, ye may be glad also with exceeding joy."*** When one is blessed with a word fitly spoken, we behold the love, joy, peace, longsuffering, gentleness, goodness, faith, meekness and temperance manifested. We see the beauty of holiness shine forth and the image of Christ presented to our view.

These apples of gold are in pictures of silver. The pictures of silver are these earthen vessels from which the apples are manifested and framed. The spiritual man dwells within this body of flesh as the kingdom of God is within you where Christ reigns as King of kings. Silver is refined in the fining pot to strip the dross away, but gold is tried in the fiery furnace of affliction. Proverbs 17:3 reads: ***"The fining pot is for silver, and the furnace for gold: but the Lord tried the hearts." Proverbs 25:4 says: "Take away the dross from the silver, and there shall come forth a vessel for the finer."*** The fleshly or natural man is beset with the dross of this world: the lust of the flesh, the following after the vain and perishable things of the world, the love of the things of the world that satisfies the flesh. The fleshly man is weak; and unless kept by the power of God in His love and mercy, will do anything that those of the world will do. But, thanks be unto our heavenly Father who quickened you and made you alive in Christ who is your life. As the Apostle Paul says in Ephesians 2:1-3: ***"And you hath he quickened, who were dead in trespasses and sins; wherein in time past ye walked according to the prince of the power of the air, the spirit that now worketh in the children of disobedience: Among whom also we all had our conversation in times past in the lusts of our flesh, fulfilling the desires of the flesh and of the mind; and were by nature the children of wrath, even as others."***

Also, when Christ speaks directly to your heart a word of comfort and peace, it is a word fitly spo-

ken and the apples of gold (fruit of the Spirit) are produced. You feel such love for Him and His people, you are given faith to believe in Him, feel such joy and peace unspeakable, and brought down in humbleness. You cannot see the beauty of the apples of gold in pictures of silver in yourself, but others can. As the beautiful bloom of the lily, your head is bowed toward the blackness of the earth from which your flesh came. You don't feel worthy to even lift up your eyes unto heaven. But, praise to God from whom all blessings flow seems to fill all of your being.

May the love of God that is shed abroad in the hearts of His people continue to bind us together as one in Christ is my prayer.

Elder Cleo D. Robertson

ROMANS CH. 8:1-3.

There is therefore now no condemnation to them which are in Christ Jesus, who walk not after the flesh, but after the Spirit.

For the law of the Spirit of life in Christ Jesus hath made me free from the law of sin and death.

For what the law could not do, in that it was weak through the flesh, God sending his own Son in the likeness of sinful flesh, and for sin, condemned sin in the flesh.

CORRESPONDENCE

Feb. 10. 2007

Dear Elder Terry,

How wonderful it is to be writing to you today. Please renew my subscription to the "Signs of the Times" for two years. It has been such a blessing to receive my copies. And at the same time very strange, as I had not signed up for the "Times" myself, but received it as a gift subscription from someone whom I don't know.

As no one has stepped forward after asking several members, I would love to thank my benefactor for they have given me many hours of comfort, sometimes in my hour of need.

May the Lord continue to bless you and the other writers and contributors to the "Signs" and may it continue to give comfort to *"His little ones"* is my prayer.

Humbly submitted.
Kathy Lewis,
Grayson, Ky.

---

1 JOHN CH. 5:1

Whosoever believeth that Jesus is the Christ is born of God: and every one that loveth him that begat loveth him also that is begotten of him.

ARTICLES

JONAH'S GOOD INTENTIONS

Some time ago, it came on my mind to explore the travels of Jonah, and his natural born good intentions. These thoughts reflect my look at Jonah, and his encounter with God's infallible will.

We find here that the power of the flesh versus the power of this most sovereign God, that God is steady and does not falter, regardless of our willfulness. While it feels that Jonah was very sincere in his fleshly thinking, the end result shows that God not only was really directing Jonah's journey, but seeing this journey through to the destination.

Jonah would have very much liked to have succeeded in going to Jopa and purchasing a ticket to Tarsus, fleeing from the presence of the Lord. Jonah seemed to show nothing but single minded intentions as he boarded the ship for his chosen destination.

The beautifully mysterious change of transportation that Jonah was to encounter, was shared in a matter of fact way, even in the equally dramatic storm upon the sea that was to sink the ship he was using to flee God. The irony of images, that he should be sleeping deeply in the belly of the ship escapes us somewhat as well. The story continues though.

When the ship's master awakened Jonah and asked him, ***"what meanest though oh sleeper. Arise, and call upon thy God"***, the ship's crew and mariners were already terribly afraid the ship would sink, drowning them all. This fear brought Jonah to think more deeply about why the storm had overtaken the ship.

After casting lots, and the lot falling upon Jonah, he was pressed as to what caused this evil to come upon them, and what was his occupation, and where he came from and finally who his people were.

Jonah answered by telling them he was a Hebrew, and feared the Lord God of heaven, he who made the Heaven and Sea. This magnified the fear among the others on the ship greatly. They then asked why he had done this.

Jonah shared his mission, and told them to take him topside and cast him overboard, and the sea would become calm. It seems Jonah was in so much misery, that he welcomed death at this point, thinking that being cast overboard would further this reprieve quickly.

Jonah even at this point was very much using his willfulness, soon to be cast into one of the great mysteries of Christian faith. That a whale would swallow Jonah and carry him towards God's *intended* destination holds so many meanings.

Jonah was destined to create the symbol of Grace for all Christian-

ity, using the belly of the whale as an image. Eventually through Jonah's experiences he would be hinting the mysteries of the free pardon of sin, and the great salvation which is the deliverance of God's goodness in the hearts of the believing family at God's discretion according to His precious will.

The understanding that came to his mind concerning the imperfections of the flesh were telling: ***"By reasons of my afflictions, I say that I vow that salvation is of the Lord".*** After three days and nights in the belly of the whale, Jonah was cast upon dry land to fulfill the will of the Lord, a journey which the Lord had prepared for him.

"Now the Lord told Jonah to go to that great city of Nineveh and preach what I bode thee to preach". The Lord wasn't finished with Jonah.

Jonah was learning fully, lessons of God's great sovereignty, and another lesson was unfolded. Jonah expected great things to happen in Nineveh after such a dramatic lesson. These things did not occur and Jonah's suffering increased even more. Jonah welcomed death. Even still, the Lord was not finished with Jonah. Eventually Jonah would come to realize fully, the weakness of our flesh.

More importantly, Jonah would come to understand God's sovereignty is complete, and that our flesh is helpless to be a partaker in these heavenly events. The nature of Grace was being expressed through Jonah.

At God's appointed time, and not before, we find that now the population of Nineveh had repented of their sins through the channels of God's Grace. This was beyond Jonah's understanding in his fleshly mind. This was true in Jonah's time and example, as it is today.

Those called to preach today are called by the same God that directed Jonah's journey. He is the same God, a God that changes not. Those who have been called from the darkness of nature and qualified through the channels of God's Grace to preach the incredible riches of the Kingdom, would have a great love for Jonah it would seem.

They who have labored in the Gospel field through God's calling, many times have found themselves in the wildness of confusion when preaching the Gospel of the Kingdom. Paul clarified this experience: ***"Not I but sin that dwells in the flesh"*** Paul too, would take Jonah's journey.

Paul could not make the above statement before he saw that great light that shines in the darkness and the darkness comprehends it not. Paul's Jonah-like journey to Damascus, gave the moment when he was brought from the darkness of nature, through the channels of God's amazing Grace.

Brought from the pits of darkness and made to see through an

eye of faith forever more walking in that heavenly light, Paul was made a vessel of God's mercy on his journey. Previously Paul was completely dead to the knowledge of the great love which is hidden in Christ. A love revealed to Christ's servants at His appointed time, was made more pertinent in Paul's experience it seems, as would be expressed in the volumes of travels and letters that followed.

It seems all preachers find themselves helpless fleshly when it comes to preaching the Gospel of the kingdom. Again as Paul would say: I never learned of man or taught of man, but by the revelation of Jesus Christ. This is as true for the preaching brethren today as it was then I think. Those imprisoned of God's calling to preach the Gospel, relive first Jonah's then Paul's journeys.

Primitive Baptists are among the few who advocate a truly sovereign God and predestination of all things pertaining to the great salvation that is meted out through God's sovereign grace at His appointed time. God's intercession in Jonah's then Paul's journeys are not words, or ideas, but the testimony of God's infallible will, and the foundation for our faithful existence.

This reliance on God's grace rather than the flesh to give this great salvation we know comes through the goodness of the Lord by his sovereign Grace, and nothing more. While our fleshly journeys are often convoluted and confused, this understanding of God's grace and intercession on our behalf is indeed the hope of those quiet moments we are led to assemble in God's house of faith. For those led to believe, indeed it feels as if we begin with Jonah, and continue with Paul as we gather to feast in the bond of God's great love and made to nourish ourselves on rations from the Master's table. The beautiful irony that God leads us to feast, is the blessed journey of Jonah, Paul, our brethren, and we the believers ourselves. If not deceived, in the bonds of His precious Love.

Riley Justice
POB 272
War, WV
304-875-2960

When Adam and Eve ate of the forbidden fruit their eyes were opened and they knew that they were naked and sinned against the Lord. ***"We have all sinned and come short of the glory of the Lord."***

When they sewed fig leaves together this is a type of the righteousness of man. ***"Our righteousness are as filthy rags in the sight of the Lord."***
"Unto Adam also and to his wife did the Lord God make coats of skins, and clothed them."(Gen. 3:21) As we think of the coats of skins, we think of the sacrifice of

Christ. *"God was in Christ, reconciling the world (all the Children of God) unto himself-" (2 Cor. 5:19)*

"I will greatly rejoice in the Lord, my soul shall be joyful in my God; for he hath clothed me with the garments of salvation, he hath covered me with the robe of righteousness, as a bridegroom decked himself with ornaments, and as a bride adorned herself with jewels." (Isaiah 61:10) God clothed His people.

The commentary in my Bible says: *"The word Skins presupposes the death of an animal and therefore the idea of blood sacrifice is clearly implied." "Neither by the blood of goats and calves, but by his own blood he entered in once into the holy place, having obtained eternal redemption for us." (Heb. 9:12)*

All the sacrifices mentions in the old testament are a type of Jesus Christ who satisfied Divine Justice.

W.W. Hudson, Jr.

Colossians Ch. 1 V.16

For by him were all things created, that are in heaven, and that are in earth, visible and invisible, whether they be thrones, or dominions, or principilities, or powers: all things were created by him, and for him.

VOICES OF THE PAST

Lord, my soul, and all that is within me, bless his holy name, for his loving-kindness endureth forever. O, what a fountain of joy and bliss for the poor in spirit! Here they may feast upon the rich bounties of his unwasting fulness, and drink of the streams that make glad the city of our God. It matters not how unworthy we feel to be, how dejected and deserted, how intolerable our anguish of soul, the love of God spread abroad in the heart is a solace for every fear, a balm for every wound, completely alleviating all doubts and fears, and we are made to rejoice in the hope of the glory of God; and, if necessary, to also glory in tribulation. We should also remember that this love, like its author, never changes, but is ever the same through all the perplexing difficulties of this tempestuous life. When we can feel its genial rays, beaming-forth in all the warmth of God's love to poor, erring and sinful mortals, it thrills our bosoms with emotions of praise, and with wondrous admiration we exclaim, ***"Behold what manner of love the Father has bestowed upon us, that we should be called the sons of God!"*** Having received of his divine fulness, the notes of solemn praise are sounded forth with deep emotions of gratitude from a heart filled with the love of God. It was from his undiminished fulness that the

Apostle Paul was enabled to say, *"By the grace of God I am what I am, and his grace, which was bestowed upon me was not in vain."*

The child of God feels the great need of his glorious presence to support and sustain him, amid foes and fears, trials and disappointments, anguish of soul and distress of mind. It is he, and he only, that conducts us safely through the otherwise insurmountable difficulties that obstruct the uneven journey of our pilgrimage state, turning-darkness into day, making the rough places smooth by extending peace to us like a river, and thereby causing the well-springs of gladness to break forth from our inmost soul. From this glorious fountain all our needs are supplied, for it is of his fulness we have all received, and grace for grace. And O, with what anxiety the poor, thirsty, fainting pilgrim looks to him, from whom proceeds all blessings, for every good and perfect gift, trusting in him that he will lead him forth by the right way, to a city of habitation. Shall we not then sacrifice the sacrifices of thanksgiving and declare his works with rejoicing, for he turneth the wilderness into a standing water, and dry ground into water-springs, and there he maketh the hungry to dwell, that he may bring them out of all their troubles. He is a present help in time of tribulation, succoring them that are tempted, upholding the weak and encouraging the doubting.

"How binding the obligation that calls forth the deepest emotions of thanksgiving to God from those who have been blessed with the privilege of beholding untold joys from his presence. Often the child of God inquires with deep solicitude, Do I feel thankful to him for his blessings so freely bestowed upon me? Do I render unto him, in return for his mercies, that praise and adoration that I should?" It is the love of God that leads us in obedience to him, and his ways are ways of pleasantness and all his paths are peace, and a halo of light from his blessed presence attends the discharge of every duty, there by making his yoke easy and his burden light. It is in the mighty power of God that we desire to put our trust, feeling confident that he will hold only that which shall redound to his honor and glory.

"With the ability that the Lord is pleased to bestow, on us, we hope to be able to make the Monitor a welcome visitor to the household of faith, as it goes forth laden with the rich fruits of gospel truth from the many able contributors to its columns. We only ask that it be received so far as it is sustained by the Scriptures of divine truth. It is our desire that all who feel interested in the success of the MONITOR, will send in their contributions for its columns, and otherwise assist in making it a

success; and may the Lord bless it to the good of his people, according to his will."

E.J. Harris

Article from Primitive Monitor
By E. J. Harris

GUTHRIE, OKLA. Ter., May 18, 1903.

GILBERT BEEBE'S SON: — I send you the experience of brother W. S. Speer, written at my request. I would be pleased to see it published in the SIGNS OF THE TIMES if it meets with your approbation. I love to read of the Lord's dealings with his people. It was said to one of old, Go home to thy friends and tell them what great things the Lord hath done for thee.

Yours in hope of eternal life,
ELIZABETH HUTCHISON.

THE EXPERIENCE.

SISTER:-Your request reading: ***"I desire your experience, written for publication in the SIGNS," is an incentive to "Great searchings of heart,". Judges v. 16,*** and I try to comply, with mixed emotions of gladness, fear and trembling, and awful reverence for God, whose I am, and who put into the heart of one of his children the desire to know something of his dealings with me. I use these words, for it has been given me at times to view my history in that light not at all times, for clouds of sin and ***"conscience of guilt"*** have often darkened the heavenly vision, and made me to wonder could the divine mercy reach my case. Then unspeakable agony would grievously torment my soul. I have always thought that the hardest thing in Scripture to believe is that God sent his Son down from heaven to save sinners; to fetch home again his banished; that his banished be not expelled from him, (2 Sam. xiv. 13, 14.; Gen. iii. 23, 24,) the more especially if they are or were as great sinners as the record in my conscience reports of me. The Bible is and always has been easy of belief with me, the story of creation, of the flood, of Sodom and Gomorrah, the Exodus, the Jews and the history of Jesus our Lord, all is easy reading until I come to his laying down his life and taking it again to save ungodly sinners, unspeakably vile as I know mankind to be. Well, yes, it may be so, I assent, the Scripture says *it* is that way; perhaps he wanted to save people not for what they are as worth saving, but for the educational possibilities in them as vessels of mercy. Yes, I could follow that far, but there came a time when discussions of the extent of the atonement, and of the mercy of God, ceased to charm me in sermon, book or sweet conversation, and a new question startled me, Was I embraced in the plan of salvation? Did Christ love me and give himself for me? That was

Paul's limitation of the atonement. The audacity of the man's faith, as I thought of it, and spoke of it. There was another me that I was carrying about with me. This me, to me the most important me in all the world and the most hateful, for in me there was no good thing, not one, only sin. I saw no door of hope, no way of escape for this me, nor from this me. It would exhaust the plan of salvation to save me. Anybody else might in mercy be reached, but mine was an outside case. But this train of reflection was not so appalling when I was young, a lad, a youth, for in those bright, halcyon days I was taught and believed unquestioningly that sincere people could join the church by complying with certain conditions that entitled them to claim the promise. *"Do your part and God will do his,"* was the formula. I accepted the contract when I was nearly seventeen years old, and tried to believe I had the remission of my past sins. There was something akin to comfort in that frame of mind, but what the readers of this experience understand by "the joy of salvation," *"joy unspeakable and full of glory,"* I had no conception until forty-seven years later, when it pleased God to show me his salvation, (there is but one,) and call me by his grace out of marvelous darkness into his marvelous light. For which I hope to thank and praise him ten thousand years from now.

As I was saying, the time came after forty years wandering in the wilderness of theological controversy and confusion, when I saw there was no salvation for me in the plans expounded from the various pulpits, and presses of the times. I felt that I was lost, had sinned beyond possibility of forgiveness. I had no doubt of it, so I told Elders and brethren and sisters in Tennessee and Georgia, and finally in despair one night in Columbus, Ga., I prayed to God to relieve me or kill me, for I was utterly unworthy to live longer in this world. I felt to be the worst and most inexcusable sinner that did ever live. Mine was the misery of remorse, and the goadings and stings and tauntings of a wounded spirit. I had sinned against light and knowledge, not merely the sin of nature, that our preachers speak of as inherited from Adam, but sure enough sins, for I had broken the commandments again and again, and so I said to God, always adding, *"Is there not one crumb left for me on thy table, or under it?"* I had in other years often made and prayed fashionable prayers, but in these four dismal years of trouble and woe and sorrow I had to pray a prayer borrowed from a despised publican, who stood afar off, and would not lift up his eyes to heaven, but smote upon his breast, saying, *"God, be merciful to me, a sinner."*

I do not know what you will think of me sister, there comes times when that same prayer wells up in my heart, bubbles from my lips and

streams from my eyes. Yet tears of contrition, but not of despair, fill my eyes as I write.

To begin at the beginning, I was born of wealthy parentage, grew up proud and wayward, went to school ten or twelve years, was in two colleges, joined a new church in my seventeenth year, (there have been seven new churches come in since my arrival,) and was ordained to preach the doctrine of the new church when I was turned twenty-one, and preached it twenty-five years. Then I studied, and I may say became proficient in a church newer by eight years, and preached its doctrines fourteen years, when it pleased God that I should see that there was no salvation for me in either of these splendid organizations. Then the darkness of Egypt fell upon me. I knew that I was a doomed and dammed man *"without hope and without God in the world."* I then undertook a review of all current theologies, designing to pick out the good, the beautiful and true in each, and construct a composite theology, a mosaic system, that would wash. I went deep into the mines of comparative theology, and found wood, hay, and stubble in abundance, but of gold, silver and precious stones not a gem. Chaff and trash in plenty, but of the *"corn of heaven"* not a grain. Meantime my sins were crushing my poor soul with mountain weight. Whither should I fly for refuge? The Arminian cities of refuge I had thoroughly explored. There was no safety there for me, this me, the only me, of all the me's in the world, that I was especially concerned for, what is to become of me?

You asked for my experience, sister. I am not writing another's. My concern about myself came of certain events prearranged in the providence, and as I now have the happiness to think of them as the predestination of God, who works all things together for good to them that love him, and are the called according to his purpose in Christ Jesus, before the sun begin to shine, or ever the world was. In those dateless depths there was a book written containing the names of the future citizens of Messiah's kingdom and given to him and called most significantly *"the Lamb's book of life,"* because he, as a condition of his inheriting the headship over them, collectively called *"the city of God,"* must wash them from their sins in his own blood and purify them for himself a peculiar people, the word *"peculiar"* meaning a purchased possession. Happy are they whose names were, written in that book. Whatever may betide them in "this time world," as brethren speak, they shall never perish. Alleluia and Amen, world without end, they shall never perish! O, in those dark days of my trouble of which I have told you, my dread and fear and horror was that I should, without doubt perish forever.

My father and mother of God's own choosing, joined the Old Bap-

tist church the Sunday I was just six weeks old. When I was about four years I heard my first sermon; it was preached by Elder Russian, at old Mars Hill Church, in Williamson Co., Tenn. I sat by mother and was very happy. I do not remember a word he said, but I have the pleasant picture of him on my heart, and I caught his delightful solemn tone of voice, and when a little older in that same tone used to climb the dogwood trees and preach to the negroes as they were clearing new ground. One night there was a meeting at our house, and my blessed Old Baptist mother shouted, (she was about twenty-eight or thirty then) and you see that I have not forgotten that shouting. I might go back, if you can bear so tedious a narrative, and say that Dr. John M. Watson was our family physician, and was present the Sunday morning when I was born. When I was grown and preaching the most brilliant of the varieties of Arminianism, he told me that he had dandled me on his knees many a time. He was the greatest Old Baptist minister of his day. His last words were, *"I'm going in peace."* O, that God would give me to go that way! Me again. Yes, and you and all our brethren and sisters.

One morning when I was about ten years old I stood before my mother; she was sitting on the lower step of the stairway, and I told her that last night I dreamed of seeing the Savior. I had jumped off the hill back of our house and lit in an open plain, and there stood the Lord. With his right hand he smote me on the left cheek about as my mother might smite me when she was vexed, (though I remember nothing of that sort from her) and then said, *"Now, Sheppard, be a better boy."* Mother turned pale and went up stairs, I now think to weep and pray and rejoice at the visitation of her Lord to her boy, who, she told one of her lady visitors, she thought *"would be a mighty good man, or a mighty bad one."* The Lord appeared to me in that dream. I shall know him when I see him again. His tall figure, his kingly, benevolent, concerned look as he said those words to me, will never fade from memory. When in my trouble I related this part of my experience to a company of Old Baptist preachers, in Butler, Ga., Elder Respess said, *"Brethren the Lord has been working with this man from his childhood."* When I related it in Elder Veach's house he said, "That is when you were quickened into life."

"Now, Sheppard, be a better boy." That was my authoritative conviction of sin, to be followed by conviction of rightousness, and then of judgment. But I did not become a better boy. I was a bad boy; conscience smote me day and night. *"Conscience of sin"* followed Sheppard, always at his heels, giving him no rest except such as Arminian opiates afford, and they, you know, only make the case worse, as our Savior pointed out in the case

of *a* certain woman who spent her all paying physicians, and was nothing bettered, but rather grew worse. There is only one physician for a sin-sick soul, and by his knowledge he justifies and cures, "for he bears their iniquities."

"Now Sheppard, be a better boy," have been ringing in the chambers of my soul through my pilgrimage, over three oceans, in foreign lands, on the Rocky Mountains, and I hope in company with mother to thank the Redeemer for that first visitation.

The next time I saw him, the same Jesus, was in vision 9 o'clock Tuesday morning, Sept. 28th, 1886, in an upper room in a young banker's house, Fort Valley, Ga. There deploring my woeful condition, reading Romans six, a chapter or two in Galatians and Philippians, all of a sudden, in the twinkling of an eye, from feeling that I was the greatest sinner in the world, I was made to feel that I was no sinner at all. Christ whom I saw in the vision, the scene was as plain as was the original reality. He was there dead on his cross, having borne all my sins away 1789 years before I was born. From being the most miserable of all born of woman, I was given to feel the happiest man that ever lived. That very hour, as many a time since, I called on the angels to help me praise God for sending his Son to save sinners. I wanted to fill the vaulted dome of the eternal mansions with hallelujahs. At last my burden was gone, and conscience was free from guilt. Christ had died for me, I saw him there that hour seeming to hold himself on the cross. You know he had to lay down his life. ***"No man taketh it from me. I lay it down of myself."*** All that scene is as plain to me now as it was that Tuesday, 28th of September, 1886, seventeen years ago. But it was with me as in the call of the chief of sinners on his way to Damascus; there was a light above the brightness of the sun laid down upon the bright light of that morning, and it was all over the face of the world eight hours, whichever way I looked. Whether that light was in the body or out of the body, I have never felt to inquire; one thing I do know, that light *was* there, a soft, benevolent, heavenly, restful light, and it was spread over a vast plane. On that plane there was nothing to break the level seemingly ninety miles in its sweep, saving the projection of a large rock, mostly buried in the ground, like the church I was destined to join, most of its members in the dust of the earth, waiting for the ***"better resurrection."*** Only a small portion of this church visible now. And I was to live alone on his wide plane. So it has so far turned out, only now and then finding rest in ***"the shadow of the great Rock in a weary land."*** I have not known how otherwise to interpret this part of the vision. O, I was so glad that day, so happy, so full of joy, words fail me to describe it to you.

Next thing in order I knew I must be baptized by somebody that knew how it was done, and what for. I had, as I thought, been baptized already not once nor twice before. There must be no mistake about the matter this time. The oldest church without a historical founder was the Old Baptist; they were the humblest of religious folk; they were sweethearted, no big I's nor little u's among them. I was on all sides decended of Old Baptist stock. I always venerated the Old Baptist church and people. The next spring after the marvelous light into which I was delivered, out of the marvelous darkness, at Fort Valley, as above narrated, I went before the tribunal of God at Butler, Ga., was received and baptized by order of the church, by Elder John Rowe, lately deceased, and I was again as happy as a soul overwhelmed with the love of God could be. O, I was so happy. Soon after this I had to endure the trial of permitting a brother to wash my feet in church: I submitted with what grace I could, but when I got down on my knees to wash his feet, I was in heavenly places in Christ then; I felt like a big lump of nothing. When you want to get close to God, sister, you must descend the depths of humility, as indeed you had to go when you joined the Old Baptist church. Whatever you may think of them, there is no people like them on the face of the earth. They are the only people I know of that believe their own religion. They worship in spirit, and live by the faith of the Son of God, who loves them now, and loved them before all time, and to the ages of the ages. The Spirit of God in their hearts enables them low at his feet to lay hold of the robe of the eternal Majesty, look up into his face, and with the feeling of little children cry, *"Abba, Father,"* confident that he knows what they want. Their only fear is that they do not behave themselves as prettily as his children ought. What a joy it is to me to be one in the unity of the Spirit with them; to be recognized by even one of them.

This poor relation of my sweet experience admits of a word of comment. I submit to your judgment whether the history of it from *"Now Sheppard, be a better boy,"* to the vision of the Redeemer on his cross, and the great light laid down above the brightness of that bright Tuesday's scene, and the inward feeling of peace and joy, was not the work of the divine Spirit. What but the holy Spirit's power could possibly make a sinner knowing himself vile and guilty feel that he was no sinner at all, Christ having suffered for him the just for the unjust, and this relief coming on him not gradually, not by a course of reasoning, but suddenly and abiding to comfort him with hope as one of the heirs of salvation? O, it must have been the operation of God, I was a saved man saved, yes that is the word. I know my unworthiness before and since, but am afraid to lay anything

to the charge of God's elect. See Romans viii. 32-39. O, let me rejoice in hope of the grace to be brought to his people at the coming of the Lord in that day.

In another dream or vision, glorious beyond words to tell, I saw for the third time the Lord, the same that appeared to me at first, on the Mount Zion, surrounded by thousands of thousands of his saints, in white robes, and golden girdles, and he was placing diadems upon their heads, with a word of welcome to each one, Thus in my case the holy Spirit, may I not believe,convinced me of sin, *"Now, Sheppard, be a better boy,"* then of righteousness, Jesus by his death having fulfilled the righteousness of the law in my stead, and then of judgment when he received and crowned his purchased ones with the immortal life? Yea, let me believe and cherish all this; I can, I do, and fall at his feet a sinner saved by grace, amen and amen.

I feel thankful to our heavenly Father that I am enabled to give, to one of his daughters this account of his mercies to me. If you find it in your heart to recognize me in fellowship, after what you have seen of my awkwardness in church and in this letter, I shall feel strengthened and more joyful in this pilgrimage.

Yours in hope of a better life,
WM. S. SPEER.

BENTON, Ark., June 8, 1903.

1 PETER V. 7.

"CASTING all your care upon him, for he careth for you."

(The children of God often find themselves utterly at a loss to understand or comprehend the ways of divine providence and grace, and can only say as one of old, His ways are past finding out. It is he himself that teaches that he ruleth in the army of heaven and among the inhabitants of the earth, and none can stay his hand, or say unto him, What doest thou? They confess this, and at times are thankful it is so, for is there not comfort and security in such a doctrine. In it we see that not a dog can move his tongue, or a devil either, unless it be subject to the will and purpose of him that worketh all things after the counsel of his own will. Men are also subject to him, even the rulers of this world, for when Pilate said to Jesus, *"Knowest thou not that I have power to crucify thee, and have power to release thee Jesus answered, Thou couldest have no power at all against me, except it were given thee from above."* He is before all things and by him all things consist. An understanding of such a doctrine, imparted to us by God himself, is of great comfort to the soul, but few are able to travel long in the path of life, reconciled, with a calm and thankful heart, from every murmur free. God has or-

dained a furnace of affliction, and if he gives faith that believes that he who has promised is able to perform, he will try that faith; and just so, when we, as we hope, by his Spirit, have been taught to trust in his name and to rejoice in the truth that not a single shaft can hit, until he, the God of love, sees fit, we find the question asked, Do you believe God had anything to do with the sinking of that vessel, or the burning of that family and home? How has God anything, to do with the sickness of this man, or with the death of his wife at such time as this, when he needed her so much Thus we ask ourselves many questions, and are asked many such questions by others, and often such questions, when asked in the face of terrible trials, and what men call accidents, are almost staggering, especially if we are ourselves affected by the trial. If a terrible bereavement comes upon us we find it not so easy to live the doctrine, yet Job, sorely afflicted, did, when be said, *"Though be slay me, yet will I trust in him."*- Job xiii. 15. He has said, *"Are not two sparrows sold for a farthing and one of them shall not fall to the ground without your Father. ***Fear ye not therefore; ye are of more value than many sparrows."* Again, he saith, *"Consider the lilies of the field, how they grow; they toil not, neither do they spin: and yet I say unto you, That even Solomon in all his glory was not arrayed as one of these. Wherefore, if God so clothe the grass of the field, which today is, and tomorrow is cast into the oven, shall he not much more clothe you, O ye of little faith!"* It is the trial of faith that will show to us how little faith we have, and how little we truly believe the doctrine to which we have subscribed. There is not one of us but has his, or her, trials; some hard to be borne, and we do well to consider that *"Whatever cross lies at thy door, It cometh from the Lord."*

It is a crook of the Lord's making, and so long as he sees fit for it to be, none can straighten it. It may be to bring down our pride, to hide pride from man, or to show us wherein our strength lies, or to make us of comfort to the Saints, or to prove to men and devils, as in the case of Job, that our religion is not a fair weather religion, but that it can stand fire and flood; and in all these trials, and many others too numerous to mention, the presence of Christ is seen, as he was in the furnace of old, thereby proving that he careth for us. In all the ages the Lord has proven his care for his people in the furnace of affliction; such a way is needful or it would not be. He riled up a wicked Pharaoh who knew not Joseph, and he set over Israel taskmasters, to afflict Israel with burdens, but the more they were afflicted the more they multiplied and grew. The Egyptians made their lives bitter with hard bondage, yet the Lord

still cared for them. Moses was born, and was hidden three months by his mother, who feared not the wrath of the king, and when she could no longer hide him she took for him an ark of bulrushes and laid it in the flags by the river's brink, the very river where the wicked Pharaoh had commanded them to drown their sons, yet God cared for him there. He was taken by Pharaoh's daughter and nursed by his own mother in the house of Pharaoh, the very man who wished to destroy all the male children of Hebrew origin. From this we can take this lesson: that the church of God nurses her children in the furnace of affliction. They are strengthened in the doctrine; the more they are afflicted the more they are trained up in the nurture and admonitions of the Lord. In the word of God there are many instances that seem just happen so, mere chance, yet when we trace the chain of circumstances connected with the particular case we find a wonder-working Providence governing all things: as, for instance, the Syrians had gone out by companies and had brought away captive out of the land of Israel a little maid. Who can describe the terror and abject loneliness of that little maid? Think of the parents, her mother, if mother she had, wringing her hands, sighing and pining for her little daughter. Many would there be in Israel then who would say, Tell us, did the Lord have anything to do with that. Thank God there were some then, and doubly thankful we ought to be, there are some now, who unhesitatingly would declare, It is the Lord. Some who by faith could see the companies of Syria going, just so far and doing just whatsoever God's hand and God's counsel determined before to be done. The child must leave the arms of the parents, most go into a strange and foreign land, and must go into Naaman's house. God cared for that little captive maid; he had a purpose. In Naaman's house she witnesses to the truth, and her testimony was for one whom God cared for, though in God's purpose he was held by a more relentless foe than even the captive maid. He was none other than Naaman, the captain of the host, but he was a leper. Yes, he cared for Naaman. He cared for Saul of Tarsus, even while he went about breathing threatenings and slaughter against the disciples of the Lord. Saul did not understand, he had no eye to see, the Lord using his persecution for the furtherance of the gospel. It is written, ***"As for Saul, he made havoc of the church, entering into every house, and hailing men and women, committed them to prison."*** The following verse declares the result in the purpose of God. It says, ***"Therefore they that were scattered abroad, went everywhere preaching the word."*** Thus a persecuting Saul of Tarsus, in the purpose of God, did more then, than all the missionary boards can do today, although they claim to be on the Lord's side, for

there has never been a preacher of the word sent by man, anywhere. Why is it that Saul of Tarsus, Naaman and his companies, Pharaoh and his host, or the devil himself, can do nothing other than God's hand and his counsel determined before to be done? The simple reason is, *"He careth for you."* For God's dear saints there is a covenant, ordered in all things and sure, and in this covenant

"Jesus is engaged to save
The meanest of his sheep,
All that the heavenly Father gave
His hands securely keep.
Nor death, nor hell can e'er remove
His favorites from his breast."

They are loved with an everlasting love. God has predestinated us unto the adoption of children by Jesus Christ to himself according to the good pleasure of his will, to the praise of the glory of his grace, wherein he hath made us accepted in the beloved. As this is his purpose he will care for us along the line that we must travel. I might predestinate my trunk to go from here to New York City by railroad. To bring that about, the track must be there, the sleepers in their place, the station, the signal boxes, the men, the engine, coal, steam, and all other requirements must be there or ever my trunk can safely be delivered to its destination. Thus we believe Pharaoh was in the purpose of God, foreordained to that very condemnation, as was the devil himself, and as were the companies of Syria, and if the word be true, that God has created the waster to destroy, and these wasters of Israel were in Israel's life of old, in the life of the captive maid, yes, and in the life of our blessed Lord, who shall say they will not be in our lives, Peter tells the scattered saints of old of a fiery trial that was to try them, and it is true today. God's dear scattered saints are a poor and afflicted people, having fiery trials; yet Peter by inspiration says, *"Casting all your care upon him, for be careth for you."* There comes before our mind one dear sister, over eighty years of age, whom we once saw lying on her couch under terrible distress. Trouble had come upon her in her advanced age and was crushing her to earth: we said, Why should these things be? Faith answered, "He careth for you."

"Blind unbelief is sure to err
And scan God's world in vain."
He is a very present help in time of trouble.

"The flame shall not hurt thee, I only design
Thy dross to consume, and thy gold to refine."

We have seen another, younger in years, afflicted in body so that she could hardly move a limb, given up by earthly physicians, having little to look forward to but death and that which is beyond, and to the honor

of his name we have seen that he careth for her. Is he not the helper of the helpess? We visited such a one one day, and while there she said, *"Sing Rock of Ages."* W e sang that and "Father, we'll rest in thy love," and we got in our car we heard the afflicted one singing by herself in the house, and all we could think of was, *"And at midnight Paul and Silas prayed, and sang praises unto God."* Later we asked why she sang when we left her a few nights before, and the reply was, *"Because I was happy."* It is because *"he careth for you"* that the theme of Jesus and his love makes the captive's portion sweet. It is his care that made David say, *"Yea, though I walk through the valley of the shadow of death, I will fear no evil: for , thou art with me; thy rod and thy staff they comfort me."* His care for Israel of old was wonderful. He brought them from under Pharaoh's yoke with a high hand and an outstretched arm and led them through the sea, gave them bread from heaven, water from the rock, a cloud by day and pillar of fire by night, their shoes did not wear out, nor their clothing decay, all because *"He careth for you,"* for were they not a type of Israel today? They rebelled and we rebel too. There is nothing that brings out the spirit of rebellion more than trouble. *"The trial of your faith."* It is easy to say, Thy will be done," but his will is a cross, and under the trial he sends we kick like a bullock unaccustomed to the yoke. It is galling and so humiliating, especially if it affects our personal reputation, we feel ashamed to he seen among the brethren, we ask the reason why. Pride must be abased. He made himself of no reputation; we would be his, yea, be like him, but it is unpleasant to die daily, to take buffetings. Oh the strugglings and strivings we have to be freed from the yoke!

Paul prayed very regularly to be delivered from a thorn in the flesh, but his request was not granted, and there is not a doubt in our mind the reason for it was that *"He careth for you."* All these trials, crosses, losses, thorns and snares we must and shall endure in this life are for the lifting of Jesus on high. They are to show us, as we are exercised thereby, how base and vile, unworthy and helpless we are, and like Paul, we are taught of him to know that when we are weak, then are we strong, and we glory in our infirmities (that are made plain to us in the furnace) that the power of God might rest upon us. Thus his care is such towards us that we shall at last confess, as did Israel of old, that the Lord delivered us and that *"there failed not ought of any good thing which the Lord had spoken unto the house of Israel; all came to pass."- Joshua xxi. 45.*

Elder George Ruston

"He that hath received his testimony hath set to his seal that God is true."-John iii. 33.

WE can only set to our seal that God is true in any one point of doctrine, experience, or precept when we feel an inward witness that God indeed has declared it. Thus, upon every manifestation of God's goodness to the soul, every application of Christ's blood to the conscience, and every revelation of God's distinguishing grace, it is only as we receive Christ's testimony, experience the inward approbation of it, and feel its sweetness and blessedness that we can set to our seal that God is true. This, we may be well assured, is the only way to know the power and reality of true religion. To understand the Scriptures, and enjoy a convincing testimony that God is our God, Christ our Saviour, the Holy Ghost our Teacher, heaven our eternal home, and that our soul is saved in the Lord Jesus Christ with an everlasting salvation.

And with what divine certainty can such a soul sometimes speak. Sometimes, indeed, we cannot believe anything; it seems as if there were nothing in God's word that we could set our seal to. All seems a mass of confusion, and our ignorance appears so great that we cannot set our seal to any vital truth. But when the blessed Spirit is pleased to testify of the things of God, and we, receiving the testimony of Jesus Christ, walk in the light of that testimony, then there is a holy certainty of and heavenly acquiescence with God's truth. This divine faith will bring us through all our trials and sorrows, and though we may be dragged through a very hell of temptation, yet shall we know God is true.

Here, then, is the grand trial of faith; first to receive Christ's testimony, and then to hang upon that testimony, in spite of all opposition from within and without, from feeling its weight, power, and sweetness.

Elder J.C. Philpot

ROMANS V. 21.

"That as sin hath reigned unto death, even so might grace reign through righteousness unto eternal life by Jesus Christ our Lord."

CONTRIBUTIONS

FOR FEBRUARY 2007

Edwin Dyer, VA 5.00
Polly & Frank Sizemore, WVA. 10.00
Phyllis Stroud, VA 5.00
Tim Barron, TX 5.00
Betty Nutter, MD 5.00

MEETINGS

ELDER J.B. FARMER COMING TO BIG MEADOWS

Elder J.B. Farmer of Grayson, Ky., the Lord willing, will be with us on the fifth Sunday in April.

Elder Farmer is also an associate editor of the Signs of the Times.

Big Meadows is located about 20 miles below Graham, N.C. Those traveling I-85 take the Pittsboro/Graham exit and go 17 miles toward Pittsboro. After crossing the Cane Creek Bridge take first road to right at top of hill – go 4 miles to a crossroad and turn left – go 1 mile then to church.

We invite all lovers of the Truth to come and be with us.

Elder Kenneth R. Key
Sister JoAnn Self, Clerk

LOWER MAYO FIFTH SUNDAY MEETING

The Lower Mayo Association fifth Sunday meeting is to be held, the Lord willing, on Sunday only, April 29th, 2007. We hope to start singing at 10:30 a.m. and preaching at 11:00. Russell Creek Church will host the meeting and it will be held in Russell Creek Meeting House.

The meeting house is located approximately 9 miles south of Stuart, Virginia near the Virginia, North Carolina border on Moorefield Store Road# 631.

We invite the ministers, brothers, sisters and all believers in salvation by grace to come and be with us during this meeting.

In bonds of love,
Lowell Hopkins, Clerk
(276) 952-2098

PROCEEDINGS OF A PRESBYTERY

1. Presbytery was called together consisting of all ministers and deacons of our faith and order by Bordeaux Church, in Nashville, Tn. - Elder R. H. Campbell pastor.

2. Elder Campbell was chosen to serve as moderator and Elder W. G. Chapell was asked to serve as Clerk.

3. The candidate, Brother Tracy Jacks was called and Brother Hyslip was called as spokesman for the Church.

4. Elder Howard opened the presbytery with prayer.

5. The articles of faith were read and Elder Allen Terry questioned the candidate.

6. Members of the presbytery questioned the candidate and was satisfied as to his qualifications.

7. Elder Chapell was chosen to deliver ordination prayer as hands were layed on.

8. The presbytery was asked if they were satisfied with the work of the presbytery and they answered in the affirmative.

9. Elder Hale Terry was appointed to give charge to the candidate.

10. The presbytery was asked to give the right hand of fellowship to Bro. Jacks.

11. Brother Jacks was then given back to the church, an ordained deacon

12. The members of the church were then asked to extend the right hand of fellowship to Brother Jacks.

13. The minutes of the presbytery were read and accepted .

14. All members of the presbytery were asked to and signed the minutes.

15. The clerk was asked to write the certificate of credentials and have it signed by each member of the Presbytery before they left.

Elders Present:
Wm. Hale Terry
Alan Terry and James T. Howard
Richard Campbell
Wayman G. Chapell

Deacons Present:
Gladston Newman
Charles Fox
Kenneth Evans
Charles Moon
George Hyslip
Roy G. Howard
Richard Landeu
Wayne Barnes

Signs of the Times

DEVOTED TO THE OLD SCHOOL BAPTIST CAUSE

" The Sword of the Lord and of Gideon "

VOL. 175 MEADOWS OF DAN, VA., MAY 2007 NO. 5

SIGNS OF THE TIMES

ISSN - 0199 - 0063

Subscription price $15.00 per year - $25.00 two years

Published monthly by
SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.

Elder Wm. Hale Terry
Circulation Manager and Treasurer
Phone (276) 398-2923

EDITORS

Elder Kenneth R. Key
721 Willard Street
Greensboro, N.C. 27405
Phone (336) 273-7464

Elder Wm. Hale Terry
202 Carousel Lane
Meadows of Dan, Va.24120-4403
Phone (276) 398-2923

ASSOCIATE EDITORS

Elder Richard H. Campbell
2171 Allen Court
Germantown, Tenn. 38138
Phone (901) 753-7791

Elder C.B. Davis, Jr.
1251 Paynes Tavern Rd.
Roxboro, N.C. 27573
Phone (336) 599-7236

Elder J. B. Farmer
6373 N. State Hwy 7
Grayson, Ky. 41143
(606) 474-4327

Elder Cleo Robertson
111 Livingstone Drive
Cary, NC 27513
(919) 460-7721

All letters for this paper containing subscriptions and remittances, should be mailed to Elder Wm. Hale Terry, 202 Carousel Lane, Meadows of Dan, Va. 24120-4403. All articles and letters for publication, all notices of meetings and all obituaries should be mailed to Elder Kenneth R. Key, 721 Willard Street, Greensboro, N.C. 27405

SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.
202 Carousel Lane, Meadows of Dan, Va. 24120-4403

POEM

KNEEL AND PRAY

At the close of the day, I kneel down to pray,
Repenting for all my sins,
But I know that tomorrow will bring me sorrow,
For I'll do them all over again.
I know that I shouldn't and really I wouldn't,
If sin wasn't planted in me.
If I am one selected, can be one corrected,
How gloriously happy I'd be.
I search every where with no place to spare,
My Lord and my master to find,
I search day and night, I'd know Him on sight,
For His countenance would so gloriously shine.
I know that His grace will shine in my face,
When He enters my heart with love,
I'll praise Him forever, He'll leave me no never,
When He gives me sweet rest from above!

CONTENTS

EDITORIAL 98
Elder Richard H. Campbell

CORRESPONDENCE 104

VOICES OF THE PAST 105
Miss Susie Rorer Gilbert
R. J. Wood
Elder F. P. Stone
D. Bartley
Elder J.C. Philpot

MEETINGS 120

CONTRIBUTIONS 120

EDITORIAL

Elder R. H. Campbell

Jude, the servant of Jesus Christ, and brother of James, to them that are sanctified by God the Father, and preserved in Christ Jesus, and called. Mercy unto you, and peace, and love be multiplied. Beloved, when I gave all diligence to write unto you of the common salvation, it was needful for me to write unto you, and exhort you that ye should earnestly contend for the faith which was once delivered unto the saints.

For there are certain men crept in unawares, who were before of old ordained to this condemnation, ungodly men, turning the grace of our God into lasciviousness and denying the only Lord God, and our Lord Jesus Christ. (Jude 1:1-4)

At the time that the above scripture was written, it was within a very few years of the death of Christ, and one would think that the doctrine would not have been polluted by the personal opinions of man, and that there would be very little, or no opposition to the truth, as it was originally delivered unto the apostles; and yet here Jude is warning the brethren to beware of the false teachers that were already being made manifest among them. He is advising the apostles to give all diligence to remember the way and manner in which the truth was first made known unto them, and to follow in the footsteps and teachings of Jesus, for they were personal witnesses of his life, death, burial and resurrection, and that this is not a subject that is open to any private interpretation. Their calling must bear a true witness to the doctrine that they received from Jesus, while he was with them, and how these things were revealed unto them, as the way of truth, and how these things are made known unto the sons of men. They are revealed unto them by the Holy Ghost, and bear witness to the teachings of Jesus. Jude is addressing only those who have been sanctified by God the Father, preserved in Christ Jesus, and called. He is not preaching to

the world in general, nor is he endeavoring to persuade them to receive his personal opinions, but rather, that they earnestly contend for the faith that they have received. He is admonishing them, in all soberness and sincerity, in the same manner that the apostle Paul did unto Timothy, *(II Tim 2:15-16) "Study to shew thyself approved unto God, a workman that needeth not to be ashamed, rightly dividing the word of truth. But shun profane babblings: for they will increase unto more ungodliness."* They are to especially beware of any strange new doctrine that may appear in their midst, and to cling fast to the faith as originally delivered to the saints. They are to give all diligence to continue in the way of truth, and the common salvation that they have received. Jude is aware of the old adage that when you once depart from the truth, as believed in the beginning, the further you go, the further from the truth you will get. It is as Jesus told his disciples, *(Luke 23:31) "For if they do these things in a green tree, what shall be done in the dry."* If the flesh begins to creep into the doctrine, especially at this early stage, it will destroy the church, for as Jesus said, *(Mark 3:24-25) "And if a kingdom be divided against itself, that kingdom cannot stand. And if a house be divided against itself, that house cannot stand."*

All things that were to be used in the service of the Lord, under the law, were to be sanctified, for a specific purpose, and were considered holy unto the Lord. It is in this sense that Jude refers to those to whom he is writing, as being sanctified by God the Father. Those things, under the law, were anointed with a holy oil, unto the service in the temple, but under the new covenant, which is a spiritual covenant, the saints are anointed with the Holy Ghost unto the service of God, and it is an eternal commitment unto the service in the temple. *(II Cor 1:21-22) "Now he which stablisheth us with you in Christ, and hath anointed us, is God; Who hath also sealed us, and given the earnest of the Spirit in our hearts."* Under the law, those things were anointed to serve in this time world only, but those whom God hath anointed with the Holy Ghost will serve, and worship, him here, and in the world to come.

This sanctification was determined, before the foundation of the world, and is an everlasting charge, and there was nothing that remains to be done later, to insure the completion of this work. It was done in the same manner that God made known his sanctification of Jeremiah. (*Jer 1:4-5) "Then the word of the Lord came unto me, saying, before I formed thee in the belly I knew thee; and before thou camest forth from the womb I sanctified thee, and I or-*

dained thee a prophet unto the nations." This same type of setting apart or sanctification is applied to all of the saints of God, and it is effective, although as it is recorded, Jeremiah said, he could not perform his work because he was just a child, but this did not change the calling that was required of him. God does not call the qualified, he qualifies the called, and the calling includes the God given ability to fulfill the calling. It was true that Jeremiah could not have done this in his own strength, but it is recorded *(Jer1:9-10) "Then the Lord put forth his hand and touched my mouth, and said, behold I have put my words in thy mouth. See, I have this day set thee over the nations, and over the kingdoms, to root out, and to pull down, to build, and to plant."* Then Jeremiah could do nothing less than what was required of him, and therefore he did go forth and did prophecy unto the nations, as God instructed him. This same absolute is true in the sanctification of every child of God, and they too go forth and perform the work that God has decreed in their life.

In the above scripture, Jude refers to those to whom he is writing, as their being preserved in Christ Jesus, and this too, even as the sanctification, is the work of God the Father. There is nothing that is involved in the salvation of sinners that is not as absolute and certain as the work of God the Father, through Christ Jesus. Jesus said, in his prayer unto his Father just before his crucifixion, *(John 17:4) "I have glorified thee on earth: I have finished the work which thou gavest me to do."* And this was referring to the atonement for the sins of every heir of promise. Jesus came into the world to save sinners, and this he did, without the loss of one. *(John 6:37-39) "All that the Father giveth me shall come to me; and him that cometh to me I will in no way cast out. For I came down from heaven, not to do mine own will, but the will of him that sent me. And this is the Father's will which hath sent me, that of all that he hath given me I should lose nothing, but should raise it up again at the last day."* There is nothing that is more certain and secure, than the salvation of the saints of God, because it is based, solely based, upon the promises which God had made to Abraham, and to his seed. It was not, in any way, contingent upon any other series of events or circumstances, than the fact that it was the Father's good pleasure to give unto them the kingdom. It is as Paul stated, very emphatically, *(Eph 1:3-5) "Blessed be the God and Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, who hath blessed us with all spiritual blessings in heavenly places in Christ; according as he hath chosen us in him before the foundation of the world, that we should be holy and without blame before him in love: having*

predestinated us unto the adoption of children by Jesus Christ to himself, according to the good pleasure of his will." I think, with these scriptures before us, we can say without hesitation, that if we have learned anything from our experiences, we are most assuredly blessed above anything that this world has to offer, and are indeed preserved in Christ Jesus, for time and eternity.

Jude is writing to a people who have been called, out of nature's darkness, into the marvelous light and liberty of the gospel, and this too is by the determinate counsel and foreknowledge of God the Father. The Apostle Paul's experience is a classic example of this heavenly calling, as he states, *(I Tim 1:12-13) "And I thank Christ Jesus our Lord, who hath enabled me, for that he counted me faithful, putting me into the ministry; who was before a blasphemer, and injurious: but I obtained mercy, because I did it ignorantly in unbelief."* This is where all men are, in ignorance and unbelief, until they are called out of the world of trespasses and sin, and made aware of the spiritual realm which is all around them, they too are in ignorance and unbelief. They are born in this condition, from their mother's womb, because of the sin inherent in them, which was received from their federal head Adam, and they would have died in this state, but by the grace of God, which through faith, delivered them from the law of sin and death into the law of the Spirit of life in Christ Jesus.

Man, as he is born into the world of nature is flesh, and as such he is not even aware of the spiritual realm; which is the one to which Jesus was referring when he said, my kingdom is not of this world, he was referring to the kingdom of heaven into which man can see only after he is born again. *(John 3:6) "That which is born of the flesh is flesh; and that which is born of the Spirit is Spirit."* And this calling, which they all must receive to worship God, is made manifest when they are born of the Spirit, as Jesus told Nicodemus, *(John 3:4) "Verily, verily I say unto thee, except a man be born again, he cannot see the kingdom of heaven."* Since God is a Spirit, they that worship him must be spiritual also, to be reconciled to, and understand the ways of the Spirit, when man is born of the Spirit, he becomes a new creature in Christ, a new man as described by the apostle Paul, *(II Cor 5:17) "Therefore if any man be in Christ, he is a new creature: old things are passed away; behold all things are become new. And all things are of God, who hath reconciled us to himself by Jesus Christ, and hath given to us the ministry of reconciliation."* By grace are ye saved through faith and that not of yourselves, it is a gift of God.

All of the above are characteris-

tics of the people to whom Jude is writing, and are blessings which God hath sovereignly bestowed upon them, and they are all things to which the creature could not attain of his own efforts, so, when one tells me that he accepted Christ, based on his own personal decision to become a Christian, then my thoughts are, that you are mistaken, for you do not show forth evidence of a spiritual work of grace in your heart, a work that has been performed on you, and not by you. It is, as Paul wrote, *(I Cor 2:14) "But the natural man receiveth not the things of the Spirit of God: for they are foolishness unto him; neither can he know them, because they are spiritually discerned."* This, to me, is saying that the man with the utmost intelligence, in the things of nature, cannot fathom the things of the Spirit, so then, how could they accept, or reject, things about which they have no personal knowledge or intelligent understanding.

Jude is exhibiting his holy calling, by his desire to remind his brethren, even as Peter did, that they give all diligence to remain constant in the faith, and share their mutual experiences and revelations with their brethren, not to teach them something that they did not already know, but to bring things that they already know to their remembrance again. Paul, in writing to the churches, told them to share their letters with other churches, because any correspondence, on the scriptures, is an open letter to all believers, even as the epistles written by Paul, by all of the other writers. In his epistle to the church at Ephesus, he began, *(Eph 1:1) "Paul an apostle of Jesus Christ by the will of God, to the saints which are at Ephesus and to the faithful in Christ Jesus."* To me, this means that the epistle is to the faithful in Christ Jesus, whether they live in Ephesus, Memphis, Nashville, Greensboro or anywhere else, and in all ages of time, whether then or now. "The faithful in Christ Jesus" I can remember, in my earlier years, that in my Mother's home I did not hesitate to pick up and read the letters written to her from other brethren, a thing that I would never have done with letters from my immediate family, without first asking my Mother. These things are precious to the saints, and their constant desire is to hear the experiences of others, or to share with others the experiences which they have had, for comparison, even though they may have never have met in the flesh. They are bonded together into a fellowship that will endure the trials and afflictions of their lifetime here on earth and culminate in that New Jerusalem, to which they all aspire.

This communication between brethren is surely in that pure language that Zephaniah referred to, which was given unto the saints that they may all call upon the Lord, to serve him with one consent. This is

not the common language that is spoken, or understood, by the world, because it requires a discerning spirit, and this is the gift of God, and only to those who were chosen in Christ before the foundation of the world. It is a language which is not taught in any of the schools, or seminaries, of the world in which we live now. The people in Athens said, of the apostle Paul, what will this babbler say, because they could not begin to understand his message, because it was in this pure language which is not known by those who worship, the UNKNOWN GOD. This they freely admitted among themselves by their building an altar unto him.

Jude was referring to men, such as those in Athens, when he said, *(Jude vs 4) "For there are certain men crept in unawares, who were before of old ordained to this condemnation, ungodly men, turning the grace of our God into lasciviousness, and denying the only Lord God, and our Lord Jesus Christ."* Paul said of the Athenians, *(Acts17:21) "For all the Athenians and strangers which were there spent their time in nothing else, but either to tell, or hear some new thing. (vs,32) And when they heard of the resurrection of the dead, some mocked: and other said, we will hear thee again of this matter."* They were looking at it as an intellectual endeavor, with no spiritual connotation, or import. Jude said, virtually the same of those ungodly men of whom he was speaking, *(Jude vs 10) "But these speak evil of those things which they know not: but what they know naturally, as beast, in those things they corrupt themselves." And in (vs19) "These be those who separate themselves, sensual, having not the Spirit."* Don't you see a lot of this in the religionists of today: they have so many schisms in the religious world, that you can see, is the results of man's wanting to develop a doctrine, that is compatible with the natural mind, and which they can support, and in reality, isn't this the same as the, UNKNOWN GOD, that the Athenians, and the men who Jude was writing about, who have crept into the church unawares, were doing.

May God, in the riches of his grace, deliver us from following after the idols of this world, but rather enable us to believe, and earnestly contend for the faith which was once delivered unto the Saints. It is still ridiculed by the world, as it was then, but isn't that what the apostle Paul wrote, *(II Tim 4:3-4) "For the time will come when they will not endure sound doctrine; but after their own lusts shall they heap to themselves teachers, having itching ears; and they will turn away their ears from the truth, and shall be turned into fables."* Sound familiar? Aren't you glad, that true doctrine is still as firm as it was in that day, that day

when the apostle Paul wrote one of the most precious scripture to be found in the bible, *(Eph 2:8-9) "For by grace are ye saved through faith; and that not of yourselves: it is the gift of God: Not of works, lest any man should boast."*

There may be doctrines that come, and doctrines that go, but, the truth will stand forever, as it was in the day that it was first declared, *(II Tim 2:19) "Nevertheless the foundation of God standeth sure, having this seal, the Lord knoweth them that are his."* And again, *(I Cor 3:11) "For other foundation can no man lay than that is laid, which is Jesus Christ."* This is the foundation upon which the faith of all of the children of God is based, and as stated above having the seal of the Lord, as its surety.

In bonds of love,
Richard H. Campbell

CORRESPONDENCE

Sunday March 18, 2007

Dear Elder Terry,

Enclosed find a check for renewal of the Signs for 2 years plus the remainder for the fund.

Bill and I saw you at Rep. Church yesterday but did not get to speak to you. It was a wonderful feeling to see these people accepted for fellowship. We have known many of them for several years. They do stand for the "Truth."

Our hearts were saddened to hear of your health problem. But we trust the "God of all Grace" will lift you up and provide a way for healing. If it is in His will, it will surely come to pass. You will be much in our thoughts and prayers along with your family.

Lovers of the truth, we hope,
Bill & Arlene Hole

7003 Flagstaff Ln., 102
Richmond, Va. 23228-3938
March 16, 2007

My dear Elder Terry,

It is time to renew the Signs and I hope to be thankful I can read it and believe the writers speak of the One God.

Thirty nine years ago I was baptized into Springfield Primitive Baptist Church. It is very sad to me to think I am a sinner but I know I am. Of the many things in my life I think of the Lord as being my helper, a most wonderful one is the love of the brethren to me. How could you love me except the God of mercy cover my sins. This is my hope.

I love to hear or read the words of those blessed to speak in a reverent manner, who tell of His power, glory, wisdom and His control of all things.

My dear Brother, I understand pain has come upon your body. I am

very sorry and hope the dear Lord shall be pleased to give you moments of peace, peace to you and your loved ones. The God we hope to love is capable of performing all his pleasure. He is our all and all.

With love I hope,
Reidy Pickeral

ST. JOHN, 15:1-7.

I am the true vine, and my Father is the husbandman.

Every branch in me that beareth not fruit he taketh away: and every branch that beareth fruit, he purgeth it, that it may bring forth more fruit.

Now ye are clean through the word which I have spoken unto you.

Abide in me, and I in you. As the branch cannot bear fruit of itself, except it abide in the vine; no more can ye, except ye abide in me.

I am the vine, ye are the branches: He that abideth in me, and I in him, the same bringeth forth much fruit: for without me ye can do nothing.

If a man abide not in me, he is cast forth as a branch, and is withered; and men gather them, and cast them into the fire, and they are burned.

If ye abide in me, and my words abide in you, ye shall ask what ye will, and it shall be done unto you.

VOICES OF THE PAST

MRS. SUSIE RORRER GILBERT

Dear Brother Branscome : *By* the request *of my* mother and with the help of the Lord- I will attempt to write my experience.

When only a child, eleven years old. I became sick and my health ran down till I gave up all hope of ever getting well; and I began to wonder what would become of me after death. I became greatly troubled about my condition; and being shown that I was a vile sinner in the sight of God, I went mourning day and night over my condition. I would try to pray, but all I could say was: *"Lord have mercy on me, a sinner."* I seemed to be such a sinner that, if I should die, torment would be my doom. I well remember creeping from my bed, while sick, to seek a secret place to pray for the forgiveness of my sins. But my prayer seemed not to be heard. My short prayer was, *"Lord have mercy on me."* I went back into the house feeling worse than ever. I went back to my bed and cried myself to sleep. My burden seemed almost more than I could bear, yet in some way managed my burden for a long time. When a few years older, my troubles seemed to be getting worse; and, in the evening, when the sun began to sink in the west, I bade it farewell, saying, to myself, *"I shall never*

live to see you rise in the morning." Before I went to bed, I looked out, through the window, saying, to myself, "I shall never see this world anymore." After I had gone to bed, I could hear the water in the river, in front of the house, rushing over the rock! and, O, how lonely it did sound to me, a poor sinner in the sight of God. And I was made to wonder if that water was in trouble like me. The world seemed to be sinking, sinking down with me, and it seemed that I was bound to die. I wondered what my people would think in the morning when they should awake and find me dead. I awoke next morning in the same trouble. I went to my room one night-no mortal tongue can tell my feelings. But, after I had been asleep for sometime, I awoke and all of my troubles seemed to be gone. I could not go back to sleep, fearing I would awake in trouble. The next morning I felt so happy. I loved everybody and felt like I would never see any more trouble. I wanted to do better myself, and wished that everybody else would do better, too. I seemed to love everybody.

But in less than a year my troubles rose again, worse than ever. This was in the fall of 1910, while I was going to school. My burden was so heavy that it made my life a misery to me. I wondered why it was that I was in so much trouble and could not be relieved. I mourned day and night over my lost soul. It seemed that everybody could see that I was in trouble, and I tried to be merry with the other young people, but could not. When at church I would go up near the pulpit and sit with the church members and old people: for I had no desire to be with the young people. The young people seemed too jolly for me. While I was in so much trouble, I would leave the room where my people were and go into a room where I could be all me. I wanted to be alone to keep them from knowing my troubles. One night I dreamed of joining the church and being baptized by a preacher whom I had never met. But, since I had that dream, I met that dearly beloved Brother, Elder J. M. Dickerson. I dreamed, in the dream of being baptized, that they sang: *"O, how happy are they, who their Savior obey!"* When I awoke and, O how happy I was! I awoke singing, and something seemed to say: Your many sins are forgiven; go home to your friends and tell them what the Lord has done for your soul." I could hardly keep from shouting in my happiness. There was a bright light that seemed to shine around me.

That was in December, 1910; and, ever since, I have loved the good Old Baptist people. All of my hope and trust was in the Lord, and my desire was to go and be with them as one in that happy little flock. When away from them I could see them in a mental vision and hear them, as little Christians, singing God's praise; and, O how I longed to go and be with them. But I felt too unworthy to offer myself to the

church. I prayed one night to know whether I was fit for the church or not and, again, I dreamed of the church and of being baptized, of seeing the daisies on the river bank; and of seeing the people gathered together, with the sweetest singing, that sounded to me like music in the air.

After that, March 2, I went to Dobyns schoolhouse to preaching, and they sung, *"Come, ye sinners, poor and wretched."* The fourth verse being :

> *"Come, ye weary, heavy laden,*
> *Lost and ruined in the fall;*
> *If you tarry till you're better,*
> *You will never come at all:*
> *Not the righteous, not the righteous;*
> *Sinners Jesus came to call."*

It seemed to me that I could no longer stay away. I watched to see if anyone would go up to join. One lady went up and joined, Then I went and talked to the church and was received into their sweet fellowship. My sister joined after and that was a happy day with us.

On May 5, 1912, I, with several others, was baptized by Elder J. M. Dickerson. The happiness of that day can never be expressed.

Brother Branscome, I am sending you my experience. If it is worthy of your attention, you may publish it in the "Messenger of Truth." But if it is not worthy of publication cast it aside, and remember,

Your little sister in hope,
Miss Susie Rorer

Stuart, Virginia.

REMARKS.

My daughter, Miss Susie Rorer, since writing her experience, was married to Mr. Johny Gilbert, of Stuart, Virginia, May 12, 1912.

Mrs. D. C. Rorer.

TO MY BRETHREN AND SISTERS.

Elder F. P. Branscome, Dear Brother: As I have to send money to renew my subscription, I will write to my brethren and sisters; and, also, to them that I think are heirs of grace divine that have never come to their Master's kin. Dear kindred in Christ, I claim this kinship with fear, and yet I must claim it, If any of you are as weak and dark as I am, I will tell you how Elder Daniel Conner strengthened me: While preaching, he asked this question, *"Can you manage your hope?"* He answered it himself, saying, *"If it is yours, you can; but, if it is God's, you cannot. Faith acts the creature, but the creature can-*

not act faith." He then asked, "Can you make your hope as bright as you want it ?" "No," said I, "Can you lay it off and have no more to do with it?" And, again, I said "No." Some change had been made in me that I could never forget; and, right there, my heart was filled with hopefulness, humbleness and thankfulness. A blessed feeling, while it lasts.

Dear brethren and sisters, may I guess at your condition? You must go through a storm, caused by the light of grace. But it makes you feel dark. The light of grace shining in your heart shows you the depth of your sinful heart, that was the first time you ever felt condemned, arrested for your sins. *"You hath he quickened, who were dead in trespasses and sins,"* but the calm will come; the captive will be set free. The heart is filled with hope and thankfulness; the storm is past, and there is a great calm. But this calm will be clouded with what? With a view of unworthiness, a view of our own vanities. This is shown to us by the light of grace. Carnal nature never works on that line. When we view our sins and vanities, we are made to mourn. Carnal nature loves its own. We pray that God's children, who are out, may come in; and, to them that are in the church, we say, *"Let us consider one another to provoke unto love and to good works: not forsaking the assembling of ourselves together as the manner of some is but exhorting one another: and so much the more, as ye see the day approaching."* - *Heb. 24, 25.* Let us come together and love one another. Let us encourage our pastor by meeting him. James showed his faith by works. So let us show our love by our acts. How cold, and how far from duty we live! We can think of many good preachers, who spent half of their time from home, by the call of the people to attend churches, to visit the sick and the dead, who received but little from the people to lessen their burdens. Yet, they went on in humbleness, like the ox under the yoke. The church should relieve the pastor of the discipline and government of the church.

We think the church should act carefully and prayerfully in setting apart its members as deacons and preachers. The prophet Samuel would have made a mistake, when he called the sons of Jesse before him, if the Lord had not signified his choice. So, dear brethren, let us attend our church meetings as promptly and prayerfully as we can. The Lord has promised to be with us when we meet in his name. Do not stay away because you cannot understand all that the preacher says. The Lord will give us all the light which is necessary that we should have.

Some writers try to tell what God created the devil to do. Some try to explain all of the purposes and predestination of God. If these things could be fully explained, it would, it seems to me, make the

mystery of godliness a blank. If *God* purposed all *of* the wicked acts of the devil, prayer, it seems to me, would be made a blank. The Savior said, ***"All power is given unto me in heaven and in earth."*** We believe this. Well, then, he has power to restrain the devil. How much God restrains him we do not know; but we do know that the predestination of God and the existence of the devil is the greatest mystery that enters our minds. We believe in, the doctrine of election and predestination of God. Some call us Predestinarian Baptists, and we do not deny the name. We think that some could profit by reading what the Presbyterians put into their Articles of Faith, one hundred years ago. In speaking of election and predestination they said: ***"these things should be handled with care."*** Seemingly, some handle them carelessly. If one stands and talks himself hoarse, trying to explain these deep things, has he done what Christ told Peter to do? Christ said to Peter, ***"Feed my sheep."*** And, maybe, he could not. say what Peter said, when Christ asked, saying: ***"Lovest thou me more than these?"*** Peter answered, ***"Lord, thou knowest all things; thou knowest that I love thee."*** They might, at the time, be loving the display they are making more than the Lord. The flesh has a great deal to do with men.

I heard a good preacher say, there is one thing in my way and I cannot get rid of it to save my life, that is, when I *get* up to preach I feel a desire to make a display." I loved that preacher before; but, now, as I thought, I saw the pureness of the inner man: for, in that, he had seen the vain glory in the outer man, and did not fellowship it. It renewed my confidence in the man.

While looking over this writing I am made to feel that, perhaps, I had better put my hand on my mouth, instead of mailing it. Now, dear brother, if you see anything hurtful in this, please put it in the stove and pray the Lord to pity the weakness of my flesh and to pardon the sin of the same. I beg my brethren and sisters to take no offense. I am in *my* eighty-fifth year, childish dotage.

R. J. Wood.

R. 5, Floyd, Virginia.

Sent in by Bro. Keith Hiatt

CHAPTER 11:2-5.

Now when John had heard in the prison the works of Christ, he sent two of his disciples,

And said unto him, Art thou he that should come, or do we look for another?

Jesus answered and said unto them, Go and shew John again those things which ye do hear and see:

The blind receive their sight, and the lame walk, the lepers are cleansed, and the deaf hear, the dead are raised up, and the poor have the gospel preached to them.

COMMUNICATION
BY ELDER F. P. STONE

Elder F. P. Branscome, Dear Brother and readers of the Messenger of Truth: Yesterday and today were our regular meeting days at my home church, Albion, and I were not able to attend. I have been suffering for several years from indigestion and have had several acute attacks, and have been made to feel that my time on earth is short. I am just a few years passed the meridian of the average life. But when I stand before the mirror, I see the silver streaks coming in my hair. I realize that it means, something, that, if I am permitted to live out the time allotted to man, it will not be long. And, today, not being allowed the privilege of meeting with the brethren and sisters, to speak of the goodness and mercies of God to them, I have been reading the Messenger of Truth and a borrowed copy of the Spiritual Law Counsel. I find the manifestation of contention among some brethren, which made me feel sad; and, again, I found others pleading for peace; and I was made to exclaim, *"Why strive ye, one with another? are we not brethren?"* Christ told Peter once to feed his lambs and twice to feed his sheep. He also said that new-born babes (lambs) desire the sincere milk of the word. What does he mean by that? What did he tell John's disciples? John, spiritually, was just where all of the saints of God get, that is, shut up in prison, in the castle of despondency, where the inquiry is, Have I ever met the Christ of God? Was that boy, the carpenter's son, the promised seed? Surely not. John had at one time exclaimed, Behold (that is; look on him the Lamb (Son) of God that taketh away the Sin of the world. Have you not, my brethren and sisters, been spiritually able to exclaim the same? And John had the witness by which he might know that he had baptized the Christ. He saw the Spirit descending and lighting upon him, and heard the voice that said; "This-is my beloved Son, in whom I am well pleased." Yet he doubted and sent his messenger, enquiring: *"Art thou the Christ, or shalt we still look for another?" He did not say, "Yes, I am that promised seed, the Star of Bethlehem."* Go show John again those things which ye do hear and see: the blind receive their sight, and the lame walk, the lepers are cleansed, and the deaf hear, the dead are raised up, and the poor have the gospel preached to them." Was that just for John? No; but for you and for me. *"Search the scriptures, for in them ye think ye have eternal life, and they are they that testify of me."* Is John's experience yours? I say yes: for his is the experience of every child of grace. It is Christ that is formed in us the hope of glory; and when we went down into the watery grave, being buried with him in baptism, and was raised up again to walk in newness of life, did we not feel that spirit of meek-

ness, humbleness and thankfulness? Yes, dear child of God, you felt this, and that was the spirit of Christ, the Comforter with you, which spake to your inmost soul, saying this is my beloved son *or* daughter, in whom I am well pleased. But does this last always? No; we go just where John did and need deliverance again. Now, what was the commandment to Peter? It was to go feed his lambs and his sheep. Some may say, How are we to feed them? By giving them the sincere milk of the word. The sheep can stand strong meat; but they love to be shown the thing which we do see and hear. We are not commanded to experiment with the sheep to see what they can digest, but just to come forth with the plain truth, the gospel, which is the power of God unto salvation to them that believe. It is not to bring something new, or old, in disguise to bring forth old things? Yes, but they are new when compared by the Spirit of God. In the mouth of two or three witnesses every word shall be established. And, when the servant of God comes along, telling of the dealings of the Lord with poor sinners, how he finds them in a waste howling wilderness and how he leads them about and instructs them in wisdom's ways, carrying them to God's banqueting house, where the banner of love is spread over us, and we are enabled to see that it is not only the old prophet's experience, or preacher's experience but ours also. Then we feel like Christ has again taken our feet out of the mire and clay, placing them upon a rock (himself), putting a new song in our mouth, and enabling us to say, ***"My soul doth magnify the Lord, and my spirit hath rejoiced in God my Savior."*** John, who was the recipient of a special revelation, said, ***"I saw an angel flying in the midst of heaven having the everlasting gospel to preach."***

I will say to the young preachers, my brother yoke fellows, if I am worthy to call you such, that the old pioneers and soldiers of that Cross, who have endured the chilly winds of many winters and have felt the rain and scorching rays of the sun for many summers, while striving to meet with and to comfort the dear children of God, have passed over the River of Death; and are we commendable to take their places? Are we preaching at all times and on all occasions that same everlasting gospel, that will stand as a lasting monument to our memory, when we shall leave our footprints on the sands of time, and go on to explore the great beyond?

Brethren, let us take heed to ourselves as well as to the doctrine, for sheep are naturally very particular about the kind or vessels they eat and drink from. God's sheep, the children of God, are just as particular as natural sheep. Past experience has taught me that some of our greatest troubles have started *in* the *pulpit.* But I am frank to say that I do not believe that a word of unsound doctrine has ever been preached while

the preacher was overshadowed by the spirit of God. So let us contend for the faith once delivered to the saints. And let us run with patience the race that is set before us, looking unto Jesus the author and finisher of our faith, contending for the *"old paths."* There *is* no progress in the Christian religion. O, that we may leave behind us the same good report that our *old* fathers, who have already laid their armor by, left behind them. This is my message for today. Brethren and sisters, will you accept it from your unworthy servant?

F. P. Stone
Francisco, N.C.

IN COMFORT OF THE SCRIPTURES IN THE TRIAL OF FAITH.

Dear children of God: - The holy Scriptures are a divine store-house of heavenly treasures and a pure fountain of spiritual health and peace, but the Prince of the house of David has the keys, and he must set before us an open door. But he first prepares the souls of his saints for the things which God hath prepared for them that love him and then he opens to them the sealed fountain of his love. The Lord does this in the way that nature would not choose, and that man's wisdom would refuse as impossible. For the way of the Lord of life and peace is through fiery trials and great tribulations. His word to us is, *"I have chosen thee in the furnace of affliction."* In this furnace of suffering he purifies and refines his chosen ones, whom he loves, that they may know the power and preciousness of his perfect love and worship him in the beauty of holiness. This love casteth out the fear which hath torment, and it uplifts the children of God's love above the rage of their enemies, who reproach and persecute them. Through such tribulations and afflictions, unto which God has appointed us, as Paul affirms, he ministers to us patience, experience and hope, which maketh not ashamed, because he sheds abroad his love in our hearts by the Holy Ghost, which is given unto us. Thus the sufferings of Christ are fulfilled in his members, his brethren, who are baptized with him into his death, and also quickened and raised up together with him, made partakers of his divine nature, saved by his life, and serve God in newness of spirit.

The carnal and legal religionist would condemn all who are thus exercised, afflicted and tried as suffering the displeasure of God, as the legal and false friends of Job condemned him, and would say, If you will live as you should, and be obedient to the commandments of God, you may be at peace with him and enjoy his smiles. All worldly wisdom and legal religion says, Serve God, and he will then reward you with salvation. This way that seemeth right unto man, passes by the poor and suffering, the needy and helpless,

the sick and lame, who are without goodness and strength, and who bemoan their leanness; but it flatters and pleases him who thanks God that he is keeping his commandments, doing much good, and so receiving the rewards for his obedience. This one is without chastisement. He is a stranger to the truth that the true child of God, who in heart both fears and obeys him, yet is called to walk in darkness and have no light, and that the loving voice of the Father bids this tried child to trust in the name of the Lord and stay upon his God. It is a strange doctrine to the self-righteous religionist, who pleases himself, to be told that the only way of perfection and obedience is through suffering and loss of all things, and the only way of life is through death. In this way the holy Son of God himself learned obedience and entered into the perfection and power of endless life and eternal glory. Thus, too, must we follow him in his steps, die his death, and rise up with him in his holy life.

Now, my dear brethren, in him and in his righteous life is all true obedience, righteousness and salvation; nothing else is salvation; nothing else will God accept. This, this only fulfills the holy law of the holy God. We must be in Christ, and he in us, and his suffering obedience for our sins unto death, and resurrection unto life for our justification unto righteousness, must we be wrought in us and be ours, or else we have no obedience, no righteousness, no salvation, no life; nothing but sin and death.

To be brought into this oneness with Christ and fullness in him, we must suffer with him and bear his reproaches; we must drink of his cup of sorrow and woe, and be baptized with his baptism of death. There is no other way into the perfection of God in Christ Jesus. God has ordained this way, and predestinated his chosen people to be conformed to the image of his suffering and dying Son, that he might be the Firstborn among many brethren. *"They that sow in tears shall reap in joy. He that goeth forth and weepeth, bearing precious seed, shall doubtless come again with rejoicing, bringing his sheaves with him."* The Spirit's witnessing evidence with our spirit that we are the children and heirs of God, and joint-heirs with Christ, is, *"If so be that we suffer with him, that we may be also glorified together. For I reckon that the sufferings of this present time are not worthy to be compared with the glory which shall be revealed in us." "For unto you it is given in the behalf of Christ, not only to believe on him, but also to suffer for his sake." "Blessed are ye, when men shall revile you, and persecute you, and shall say all manner of evil against you falsely, for my sake."* To every ones of us, my dear brethren in Christ, God gives to believe on him, and also to suffer for

his sake, for the trial of our faith, that it may be found unto the praise and glory of God. Through such revilings and persecutions for the sake of Christ and his doctrine, which many brethren, with myself, have been called to suffer in these latter times, Christ has been made exceedingly precious to me, and he has thus prepared me to understand and with deeper comfort than ever before enter into the precious Scriptures, which faithfully record the reproaches and persecutions which the dear Son of God and his devoted followers were called to endure for the truth's sake. With new and warm interest have I just read the Acts of the apostles, and my heart is more tenderly united with them in their persecutions and sufferings, doctrine and fellowship in the gospel of Christ. And with sorrowing love and clinging faith I have followed in the sacred footsteps of Jesus from the manger to the cross. In all this life, and in all the lives of his true disciples, there came continual reproaches, false accusations and deadly persecutions, for the purpose of destroying them. All this was brought against them, not because they were dangerous or bad men, but for the doctrine they taught – the truth of God. For they were all men of God, whom he sent, and they spoke the words of God, and he was with them. To God they ascribed the kingdom, the power and the glory.

The one startling and most prominent fact in the fearful persecutions against the Son of God and his church, as plainly shown in the Scriptures, is legal religionists were their persecutors. Never before had this fact so deeply impressed me as now. Persecutions against me from the same legal spirit made me go and tell Jesus, and turn to the sacred oracles for comfort, and he opened my eyes to see that I am brought into the fellowship of his sufferings for the truth's sake, and he tells me to ***"Rejoice, and be exceeding glad: for great is your reward in heaven: for so persecuted they the prophets which were before you."***

In spirit I have been drawn near to Jesus when he was falsely accused in the temple, and in Pilate's hall, and on the cross, and legal religion incited and led to it all. With deep emotion have I heard the dying sermon of the faithful Stephen before the priestly council, who gnashed on him in their legal rage and stoned him to death. I have followed Peter and John, when brought before their persecutors, and heard the charges and threatenings against them. At Antioch I have witnessed the controversy between Paul and the legal preachers, and in Jerusalem have I rejoicingly heard the final decision of the apostles and church upon the doctrine in dispute. With deep sympathy and intense anxiety I have journeyed with Paul in his gospel ministry, persecutions and perils, until he was dragged out of the

temple, fearfully abused, and forced to appeal to Caesar to escape death. And to my amazement, it was shown me that all this raging and death-dealing persecution against Christ and his brethren arose from the self-sufficient spirit of legal religion, and was relentlessly waged by the most strict and zealous religious people, who were the professed moral worshipers of God. They expected to obtain salvation by their obedience and good works. But the doctrine of Christ and the apostles was, that salvation is by the mercy and grace of God alone. This greatly offended the legal and self-righteous worshipers of God. They expected to obtain salvation by their obedience and good works. But the doctrine of Christ and the apostles was, that salvation is by the mercy and grace of God alone. This greatly offended the legal and self-righteous worshipers, and for this doctrine of God's sufficient and sovereign grace (not of works) in salvation, the legal religionists hated and persecuted Christ and his church, as we have seen.

As it was then, so it is now. Principles never change. There are only the two principles: law and gospel, works and grace. Salvation is of one, to the exclusion of the other. My beloved Lord gives me the comforting assurance that I am made to suffer persecution and be spoken against for his sake. If I could have fallen from grace into conditional rewards for works, and so divided salvation into parts, and held that it is both by grace and of works, and so divided salvation into parts, and held that it is both by grace and of works, as all do who hold to conditional salvation in part, then I would have been approved and spoken well of by them. But the reproaches of Christ are far more precious to me, and my choice is to suffer for his sake. Paul says, ***"But as then he that was born after the flesh persecuted him that was born after the Spirit, even so it is now."*** All persecution against the children of God arises from the legal religion of the flesh, for all fleshly religion is legal; it is based upon rewards and punishments; the love of God is not in it; the exaltation of Christ and the glory of God is not its purpose; but its highest aim and supreme end is the self-happiness and self-glory of the religious man. Take this away and he would not worship or be religious, for there would be no active incentive or prompting motive to his morality and religion. His is strictly a religion of works and rewards. His religious works are all performed to obtain salvation. ***"Now to him that worketh is the reward not reckoned of grace, but of debt."*** This the legal religionist accepts; to him this only seems rational and good; his religion consigns the grace of God in salvation to eternity, and sets up instead the works of man for salvation in time. Works honor and glorify man, and this is quite suitable

and self-pleasing. It is therefore very popular, for it comes near to man's strong love of self, and present to him a powerful motive to join the so-called church and be religious. It will pay him to do this, he will be happier, more respected and honored, and so multitudes embrace this religion. There is no offense in it, but the world esteems it and is pleased with it, for it is the pride and glory of man.

The gospel of the grace of God is not so; in it man is cut down and abased as less than nothing, but the Lord alone is exalted, and his is all the power and glory. Salvation by free grace only is therefore a religion of suffering, of cross-bearing and of the loss of life. Here man is nothing, that Christ may be all in all. The cross of Christ is an offense therefore, and the legal religionist can never love it nor embrace it, and so the religion of grace is very unpopular, has but few friends, "a small remnant," a *"little flock," "a sect everywhere spoken against."* They are called *"Antinominians," "Extremists," "Fatalists," "Let us continue in sin, that grace may abound,"* and many other hard speeches, by legal religionists So the prime object of all legal and flesh-pleasing religion is, that the offense of the cross might cease, and ceased it has among all conditional religionists; for conditional salvation, salvation by works, has ever been a popular religion in the world, both among the Jews and Gentiles; therefore if Christ and his apostles had taught this doctrince, the Jews would not have crucified him, neither would they have persecuted his suffering followers. And so at this present time it is solely because the remnant according to the election of grace ascribe all dominion and power, salvation and glory, to God and his grace, to Christ and his death and life, that we are falsely accused, reproached and persecuted, and our names are cast out as evil.

It is in this way that our God sifts and tries his people, and separates his own elect from false and carnal religionists, who are of the world, brings his dear children through suffering into a peculiar and blessed nearness to himself in the risen Christ, and keeps them by his power through faith unto salvation, that they should show forth his praise. *"Trials make the promise sweet."* Therefore, *"Beloved, think it not strange concerning the fiery trial which is to try you, as though some strange thing happened unto you: but rejoice, inasmuch as ye are partakers of Christ's sufferings; that, when his glory shall be revealed, ye may be glad also with exceeding joy. If ye be reproached for the name of Christ, happy are ye; for the Spirit of glory and of God resteth upon you: on their part he is evil spoken of, but on your part he is glorified."* O how preciously true this is! We bless and glorify God for his eternal power and Godhead, his sovereign purpose

and grace, but for this he is evil spoken of on their part, his sacred truth is slandered, and his reverend and holy name is reproached by them. ***"Nay but, O man, who art thou that repliest against God?"***

In the deepest trials and sufferings of the obedient Son of God in the wilderness, and in the garden, God sent his angels to minister to him. So when Stephen was cruelly abused and being killed for the testimony of Jesus, his face shone as an angel's, and the Lord opened the door of heaven to his tortured servant, and he saw Jesus in his glory standing on the right hand of his Father. So it is in all the evil that men think to do against the Lord's Christ and his church. And Joseph's words to his humbled brethren are the divine key to open and reveal the holy purpose of God in all the afflictions, trials and persecutions that shall come against the children of his love: ***"But as for you, ye thought evil against me; but God meant it unto good."*** Nothing great or small can escape his notice. ***"Who is he that saith, and it cometh to pass, when the Lord commandeth it not?" "The Lord is my light and my salvation; whom shall I fear? The Lord is the strength of my life; of whom shall I be afraid? When the wicked, even mine enemies and my foes, came upon me to eat up my flesh, they stumbled and fell."*** In this, God reveals his power and love to his chosen, ***"to the praise of the glory of his grace."*** Bless his holy name.

In the fellowship of Christ's sufferings,

Yours, D. Bartley.
April 12, 1904

April 15.

"And so will I go in unto the king, which is not according to the law; and if I perish, I perish." – Esther iv. 16.

When we are in darkness, under distress of conscience, or when guilt lies hard and heavy upon the soul, these things do, and must until removed, keep us back from the Lord. But are we ever to give heed to these enemies of our soul's peace? Are we never to press through the crowd? How was it with the man who was paralyzed for so many years? He might forever have lain helpless upon his bed, had he not been brought into the presence of Jesus. So with the woman with the issue of blood? She might for ever have tarried on the skirts of the crowd, a poor, polluted, self-condemned wretch. But she pressed through the crowd, and go to touch the hem of Jesus' garment. So with us. Shall we ever dwell in the outskirts – in the outer court of the temple? Shall we merely walk round Zion's bulwarks and tarry at her doors, or shall we venture into the holiest itself? Shall we, driven out by

fear, act like Cain, and go out from the presence of the Lord? Or shall we, with all our sins and discouragements, still draw near? The Apostle encourages us to come with holy boldness to the throne of grace, and to venture into the presence of the King of kings. Esther would have ruined herself and all her nation had she given way to the weakness of the flesh; but she said, "I will go in unto the king; and if I perish, I perish." She went in with that resolution. The king held forth the sceptre; Esther touched it, and she and the people were saved. So in grace. Shall we ever keep away through guilt, and sin, and shame? Now the Holy Ghost not only in the word of truth encourages, but he himself from time to time enables us to draw near. And when we draw near under his divine operations, we feel the blessedness of so doing. Liberty is operations, we feel the blessedness of so doing. Liberty is given, access, holy freedom, a spirit of prayer, power to take hold of God, to wrestle for the blessing, and sometimes to agonize with earnest sighs and groans and the energy of one of old: *"I will not let thee go except thou bless me."*

Elder J.C. Philpot

Job 37:24.

Men do therefore fear him: he respecteth not any that are wise of heart.

April 16.

"Jesus Christ the same yesterday, and to-day, and for ever." – Hebrews xiii. 8.

The eye of our faith must be ever fixed on Jesus, for the Person of Christ is the grand object of faith, and to lose sight of him is to lose sight of the Way, the Truth, and the Life. Is he not the same Jesus now that he was on earth? He is exalted, it is true, to an inconceivable height of glory, so that when John saw him, even as if in some measure veiled, he fell at his feet as dead. But he is the same Jesus now as when he was the man of sorrows and acquainted with grief; and as he wears the same human body, so he has the same tender, compassionate heart. All that he was upon earth as Jesus, he is in heaven still. All that tenderness and gentleness, all that pity to poor sensible sinners, all that compassion on the ignorant and on those that are out of the way, all that grace and truth which came by him and were manifest in him, all that bleeding, dying love, all that sympathy with the afflicted and tempted, all that power to heal by a word all manner of sickness and disease, all that surpassing beauty and blessedness whereby he is to those who have seen him the chiefest among ten thousand and the altogether lovely, he not only retains in the highest heavens, but is, so to speak, endowed with greater capacity to use

them, for all power is given to him in heaven and earth, and all things are put under his feet, and that not only for his own sake, but that he might be the Head over all things to the Church.

Elder J. C. Philpot

MATTHEW 13:11-15.

He answered and said unto them, Because it is give unto you to know the mysteries of the kingdom of heaven, but to them it is not given.

For whosoever hath, to him shall be given, and he shall have more abundance: but whosoever hath not, from him shall be taken away even that he hath.

Therefore speak I to them in parables: because they seeing see not; and hearing they hear not, neither do they understand.

And in them is fulfilled the prophecy of Esaias which saith, By hearing ye shall hear, and shall not understand; and seeing ye shall see, and shall not perceive:

For this people's heart is waxed gross, and their ears are dull of hearing, and their eyes they have closed; lest at any time they should see with their eyes, and hear with their ears, and should understand with their heart, and should be converted, and I should heal them.

RECIPE FOR COMMUNION BREAD

About one-half cup of Plain (not self rising) flour. Sift into a small bowl, and add only just enough cold water to barely moisten the flour. The dough needs to be stiff. At first it will hardly cling together but, after kneading, the dough gets smoother, and almost "Shiny."

Knead until perfectly smooth, sometimes until you hear the dough begin to "crack", (too much kneading will cause the dough to "blister")

Make out in four small biscuits and roll about at thin as ordinary pie crust, turning round and round to keep it shapely.

Check off with wheel pastry cutter or a dull knife into 3/4 inch squares, which makes it easier for breaking; prick rather closely with fork and bake in Not too quick an oven. I usually sit right by oven to watch. The bread is nicest when baked to a deep cream shade.

The cakes may be cut square or in banquet cracker shape, if you prefer, but I have liked to make the little round cakes as my mother used to do.

If it should be necessary to make the bread a day or so ahead, by putting it in oven a moment till hot, it will be as fresh and crisp as if freshly baked.

Laura Reed Gooch,
Stem, N.C.

MEETINGS

March 17, 2007

A special meeting was called so the brethren of Pigg River, Smith River, Staunton River and our correspondents, could hear the Elders preach from Gaines Grove, Rock Hill, and Toms Creek churches.

This meeting was held on Saturday at 10:00 a.m. at Republican Church on March 17, 2007.

Services were open with song and prayer by Elder Ralph Gaines. Preaching by Elders Jim Moody and Ralph Gaines. The preaching service was dismissed with prayer by Elder Jim Moody.

After hearing Elders Ralph Gains and Jim Moody, a business meeting was held after preaching was over. Motion made and second, and carried that Elder Hale Terry serve as Moderator in this meeting. The moderator appointed Elder Thomas Solomon to serve as Clerk. The business part was opened with prayer by Elder Carl Terry.

The brethren from Gaines Grove, Rock Hill, and Toms Creek Churches, were given the opportunity to speak. The brethren ask that they be received into full fellowship with us. After giving the brethren from our Associations and Correspondents, the opportunity to ask questions, No questions were asked. After this, motion was made and second & carried that we receive them into full fellowship with us.

Dismissed with prayer by Elder Kenneth Key.

Moderator: Hale Terry
Clerk: Thomas Solomon

CONTRIBUTIONS

FOR MARCH 2007

Connie Franco –TX	2.00
Livie Thompson –VA	5.00
David Dodd – NC	25.00
Herbert Dodson – VA	5.00
Katherine Mathews – LA	10.00
John Smith – FL	5.00
Edrie Clifton –VA	5.00
Reidy Pickral –VA	25.00
Arlene Hole –NC	5.00

St. John 1:4-8.

In him was life; and the life was the light of men.

And the light shineth in darkness; and the darkness comprehended it not.

There was a man sent from God, whose name was John.

The same came for a witness, to bear witness of the Light, that all men through him might believe.

He was not that Light, but was sent to bear witness of that Light.

Signs of the Times

DEVOTED TO THE OLD SCHOOL BAPTIST CAUSE

" The Sword of the Lord and of Gideon "

VOL. 175 **MEADOWS OF DAN, VA., JUNE 2007** **NO. 6**

SIGNS OF THE TIMES

ISSN - 0199 - 0063

Subscription price $15.00 per year - $25.00 two years

Published monthly by
SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.

Elder Wm. Hale Terry
Circulation Manager and Treasurer
Phone (276) 398-2923

EDITORS

Elder Kenneth R. Key
721 Willard Street
Greensboro, N.C. 27405
Phone (336) 273-7464

Elder Wm. Hale Terry
202 Carousel Lane
Meadows of Dan, Va.24120-4403
Phone (276) 398-2923

ASSOCIATE EDITORS

Elder Richard H. Campbell
2171 Allen Court
Germantown, Tenn. 38138
Phone (901) 753-7791

Elder C.B. Davis, Jr.
1251 Paynes Tavern Rd.
Roxboro, N.C. 27573
Phone (336) 599-7236

Elder J. B. Farmer
6373 N. State Hwy 7
Grayson, Ky. 41143
(606) 474-4327

Elder Cleo Robertson
111 Livingstone Drive
Cary, NC 27513
(919) 460-7721

All letters for this paper containing subscriptions and remittances, should be mailed to Elder Wm. Hale Terry, 202 Carousel Lane, Meadows of Dan, Va. 24120-4403. All articles and letters for publication, all notices of meetings and all obituaries should be mailed to Elder Kenneth R. Key, 721 Willard Street, Greensboro, N.C. 27405

SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.
202 Carousel Lane, Meadows of Dan, Va. 24120-4403

SONG

ZION'S a city God hath blessed
With peace and everlasting rest;
A glorious city, strong and fair;
And Jesus dwells forever there.

Her ancient walls appear to be
The workmanship of Deity;
Founded in grace, they still appear
Without a flaw or chasm there.

Oft has this city's strength been tried,
By mighty foes on every side ;
But all in vain it yet has been,
She baffles Satan, hell, and sin.

Count ye her towers, how high they rise,
Her golden spires, they pierce the skies!
Her golden streets are fair to view;
Her palaces and bulwarks, too.

Then round her walk, her turrets ten;
Mark all her brazen bulwarks well;
Spread far and wide her deathless fame,
Her pearly gates and walls of flame.

Her founder's love has ever proved
Like Salem's mount, which ne'er was moved;
'Tis fixed on this eternal base,
The grace of God, and gift by grace.

Kent.

CONTENTS

EDITORIAL 122
Elder J. B. Farmer

CORRESPONDENCE 128

ARTICLES 130

VOICES OF THE PAST 131
F. S. Fisher
R. Lester Dodson

MEETINGS 142

CONTRIBUTIONS 142

OBITUARIES 142
Lettie Mae Williams Flood
Elder Henry Clay Jones

EDITORIAL

"Enter ye at the strait gate: for wide is the gate, and broad is the way, that leadeth to destruction, and many go in thereat: Because strait is the gate, and narrow is the way, which leadeth unto life, and few there be that find it." Matthew 7:13-14.

Elder J.B. Farmer

I must confess my ignorance before I can begin to write or to speak in the name of our God. I fear that I would appear to boast as if I knew anything of myself, if I didn't make it plain about my inability. The flesh is strengthless, even contrary, to the things of the Spirit. And God must receive all praise and honor and glory, not man. God has made the knowledge of His great salvation impossible to man, but with Him all things are possible.

For some time I have been given a desire to write something about the strait gate and the narrow way that leads to life, and the wide gate and the broad way that leads to destruction. But I don't know how or where to begin, so I must beg for mercy and wisdom and understanding, hoping the Lord will come to my aid.

It appears that all the things of God are in a mystery, and past finding out apart from revelation. Therefore so also must be the strait gate and the narrow way that leads to life, and the wide gate and the broad way that leads to destruction. The strait gate is the entrance into the narrow way. And that gate is so strait or confining, that no one may press through it. Jesus said, ***"It is easier for a camel to go through the eye of a needle, than for a rich man to enter into the kingdom of God."*** His disciples said, ***"Who then can be saved?" But Jesus beheld them and said unto them, "With men this is impossible, but with God all things are possible."*** We know that it is impossible for a camel to go through the eye of a needle. And it is just as impossible for a man to go through

the strait gate. It is not just hard to do, but is entirely unachievable for men. It takes no less than a miracle for anyone to pass through that gate which leads into the narrow way. First, he must be killed to the flesh and to the world. Then, he must be made alive to God and to His kingdom. Man cannot accomplish this, it is altogether the work of God. ***"The Lord killeth, and maketh alive: he bringeth down to the grave, and he bringeth up."*** He kills His own with the letter of the law, and then He makes them alive by His Spirit. Jesus said, ***"No man can come unto me, except the Father which sent me draw him."*** And when the Father draws one, he miraculously is brought through the strait gate and comes to Jesus in the narrow way. And Jesus also said, ***"All that the Father giveth me shall come unto me; and him that cometh to me I will in no wise cast out. For I came down from heaven, not to do my own will, but the will of him that sent me. And this is the Father's will which hath sent me, that of all which he hath given me I should lose nothing, but should raise it up again in the last day."*** I am made to believe that Jesus is the door or the strait gate, and He is the narrow way. And He is the truth and the life. In Him we live and move and have our being. And Jesus shall not lose one of His own, but shall bring each one safely to the end of his pilgrimage here upon earth. And He shall raise them all up in the last day, and bring them to glory, where they shall ever be with the Lord.

The one finding himself in the narrow way is amazed to think that he should be brought into such a fearful and glorious place. And he is given the understanding that it is impossible to walk in this way by himself - just as impossible as it is to press through the strait gate. One must be miraculously protected on either side and be led forward step by step to the end of his journey. There is no turning around and no going back. ***"For he that hath begun a good work in you will perform it unto the day of Jesus Christ."*** The children of Israel found themselves in the narrow way when they were brought out of Egypt and led through the Red Sea on dry ground. There was a destructive wall of water on either side with seeming desolation following hard behind. But only God's children were given to pass safely through. When the Egyptians followed them into that way, they found it to be total destruction and they were all drowned. ***"And an highway shall be there, and a way, and it shall be called The way of holiness; the unclean shall not pass over it; but it shall be for those: the wayfaring men, though fools shall not err therin. No lion shall be there, nor any ravenous beast shall go up thereon, it shall not be found there; but the***

redeemed of the Lord shall walk there: And the ransomed of the Lord shall return, and come to Zion with songs and everlasting joy upon their heads: they shall obtain joy and gladness, and sorrow and sighing shall flee away."

On the one side of this narrow way of faith is the so called "free will of man", and on the other side is the presumption of the carnal mind. Both are piled high as menacing walls of water, and they threaten to fall in upon the little ones and overwhelm them. But miraculously the walls do not fall, rather, they are held at bay. The "free will doctrine" is restrained as the children of God are taught that ***"All the inhabitants of the earth are reputed as nothing: and he doeth according to his will in the army of heaven, and among the inhabitants of the earth: and none can stay his hand, or say unto him, What doest thou?"*** God's children are delivered from thinking they are in control of things, and are made to understand that only God actually does according to His will. And they are taught by experience that man is continuously frustrated at every turn by the vanity of the flesh And man's so called "free will" is shown to be powerless in the presence of God. On the other hand, His little ones are kept from being swallowed up by presumption. Since the truth is that one is already predestinated to heaven or to hell, the devil tempts God's children to think that it doesn't really matter what they do here on earth. He whispers to them if they are God's children, they are safe no matter what; and if they are not His there is nothing they can do about it. So the devil tempts them to presumptuously eat, drink, and be merry, for tomorrow they shall die. But the Lord is merciful to His own as He causes them to walk in the fear and reverence of God as they are chastened and corrected for their fleshly thoughts, words, and deeds. They are blessed to walk by faith and not by sight. Only those who are blessed with faith to know God and to obey the gospel shall ever walk in that narrow way and see heaven and immortal glory. The inspired apostle said, ***"And to you who are troubled rest with us, when the Lord Jesus shall be revealed from heaven with his mighty angels, in flaming fire taking vengeance on them that know not God, and who obey not the gospel of our Lord Jesus Christ: who shall be punished with everlasting destruction from the presence of the Lord, and from the glory of his power; when he shall come to be glorified in his saints, and to be admired in all them that believe (because our testimony among you was believed) in that day."***

As God's little ones travel along the narrow way, they are made to discern between good and evil. By grace they are enabled to ***"try the***

spirits whether they are of God." On the one side, there is the minister of Satan transformed into the angel of light, bringing in damnable heresies of the works of the flesh. He teaches that you can gain acceptance by the works of the flesh - that if your good works outweigh the bad ones, all will be well. He teaches to touch not, taste not, and handle not. He would make self-righteous, hypocritical Pharisees of all if he could. On the other side is the devil with the temptations of the pleasures of the flesh. He teaches that under grace, all things are lawful, so you may take your fill of pleasures according to your desires. He would make presumptuous libertines of them all if it were possible. He would entrap and destroy them on either side of the way if he could. But Jesus said to Peter, ***"Satan hath desired to have you that he may sift you as wheat, but I have prayed for you that your faith fail not."*** The Good Shepherd protects them from Satan's deceptions, and gives them faith to travel safely on. ***"And the sheep follow Him: for they know His voice. And a stranger will they not follow, but will flee from him: for they know not the voice of strangers."*** They are kept in the narrow way of faith that leads to life. By mercy, the little ones are taught that the only truly good works are those which God has wrought. They are made to trust in His righteousness alone. And they are made to know that, under grace all things are lawful, but all things are not expedient. Thus the children of God ***"are kept by the power of God through faith unto salvation ready to be revealed in the last time."***

On one side of the way there are enticements for them to be overly involved or entangled with the world and all its cares. If left to ourselves we would stray from the path of life and be overcome by the daily concerns of this life. If we were not kept, we would be pursuing fame and fortune and pleasure with the whole world. On the other side of the narrow way there is the temptation to totally separate from the world, and to become monk-like hermits. But that would be cowardly. There would be no battles to fight, nor races to run, and no victory or defeat. And God would not be glorified in His continual deliverance of His people from the evil of this world. Jesus prayed to the Father, ***"I pray not that thou shouldest take them out of the world, but that thou shouldest keep them from the evil."*** And this is what He has done for them. He is keeping us, if we are His, in the narrow way, as strangers and pilgrims passing through the evil world, and He is blessing us to ***"run with patience the race that is set before us, looking unto Jesus, the author and finisher of our faith."*** And in mercy and power, and to His praise and glory, He will bring us to the end of the race, victorious.

On the one side of the way God's children are tempted to speak flatteries, or false praises to men, respecting men's persons and hoping to gain their favor. On the other side they are tempted to fall into bitterness, hatred and evil speaking toward men, in order to exalt themselves. But God, in His mercy is continually delivering His people even from these kinds of pitfalls. They are made to say in truth with Elihu, ***"Let me not, I pray you, accept any man's person, neither let me give flattering titles unto man. For I know not to give flattering titles; in so doing my maker would soon take me away." And you are made to "love your enemies," and to "love your neighbor as yourself."*** The little ones, by grace, are delivered from speaking with both flattery and hatred. And to the praise of God and His grace, they are made to speak the truth in love one to another and to the world.

On one side of the narrow way is the false peace of compromise. Many in the worldly religions boast of their numbers and of the unity of their faith and of their peace. But they have compromised the truth in order to achieve their goals. They allow all kinds of false doctrine, disorder and confusion in their midst that they may maintain some kind of stability which they call unity and peace. On the other side of the way are those who continuously war with words to try to defeat those who see things differently from themselves. And they seek to arrive at some kind of truce, which they call peace. They think that they are exalted and victorious if they can humiliate and destroy another person. But the children of God are kept from compromising to achieve a false unity and peace, and also are kept from warring with words to try to gain victory. Rather, they are made to patiently and kindly seek peace and ensue it by gently reproving and rebuking and exhorting one another and others in the way of truth. They are found walking in the narrow way, by grace, ***"Endeavouring to keep the unity of the Spirit in the bond of peace."***

On one side of the narrow way is the religion of false hope. Many hope in the riches of wealth, or in learning, or in positions of honor in the world. Some hope in their own presumed goodness or righteousness. Others hope in their religious practices, believing that duty or ritual will save them. All who hope in such things must be altogether disappointed in the end, when the Lord shall separate the sheep from the goats. On the other side of the narrow way is the religion of hopelessness. Many are without faith and without hope in the world. They think that this world is all there is, and that there is no heaven or no hell. They imagine that the world made itself and that there is no Creator, God. They shall be most surprised at the resurrection of the

dead. But in the narrow way, the little ones are killed to the false hope of riches, and of self-righteousness, and of false religion. And they are given a pure and sure hope of eternal life in Jesus, Who is their only hope of salvation. Their hope is the anchor of the soul, both sure and steadfast, which is cast within the veil. Their hope is Christ in you the Hope of glory. They are made to believe that God is, and that He is a rewarder of them that diligently seek Him. Those who have been made to cast all their cares upon the Lord Jesus Christ shall never be disappointed, world without end, for it is impossible for Him to fail in bringing His own to glory.

The wide gate is so wide that it allows any one of any persuasion to enter the broad way. Everyone is welcome. The self-willed and presumptuous are very much at ease passing through that wide gate. Those who trust in riches and who are full of pride and arrogance are their leaders. In the broad way, false doctrine is no shame to them, for they each have their own understanding, and that is fine with them. They have an agreement to disagree, and to cover it all with a cloak of "charity or love" - which appears to be actually the confusion of darkness. But truly, God is not the author of confusion. Walking there in the broad way are the self-righteous, and those that pursue every pleasure. There are those who are at home in the world with all its cares, along with religious monks who have denounced the world and have fled from the persecutions of it. There are flatterers and hateful speakers. There are those who desire a false peace at any cost, and who will readily compromise the truth in order to have a crowd. And there are those who never know peace but continually war about words to no profit. Those with a false hope are at home with those of no hope. Having passed through the wide gate, and traveling in this broad way, the whole world is happily and confidently, but unknowingly, heading for certain destruction.

In the narrow way that leads to life, that must be entered only by the strait gate, are found the children of God. All others are excluded. The elect, who were chosen in Christ before the foundation of the world, and whose names were written in the Lamb's book of life before the world was, are found walking together there in holy love and peace. They are following Jesus, trusting Him to keep them in the way of life and to deliver them from evil. These have been killed to the world and made alive to God - their love of riches, their pride, arrogance, self-will, and presumption have been stripped away. Their love of worldly pleasures and their entanglements have been removed. They are no longer afraid of the persecutions of the world, but gladly suffer them, in the name of Christ. Their mouths have

been stopped from flatteries and hateful speaking. Their desire is for the true doctrine to be spoken. They pursue true peace with honor. And their greatest desire is that God must be glorified in all things. This strait gate and the narrow way are found only by the precious few to whom God has revealed it - the same ones that He loved in the beginning with an everlasting love. And they are on their way to life eternal, to the praise and honor of the God of heaven and earth, and His only begotten Son Jesus Christ. Jesus is the strait gate and He is the narrow way. He is all in all to God's children. *"But of him are ye in Christ Jesus, who of God is made unto us wisdom, and righteousness, and sanctification and redemption."* May God be praised forever. This was written, I trust, in love and in hope of eternal life.

J. B. Farmer 3-29-2007

PSALM 100:1-4.

Make a joyful noise unto the Lord, all ye lands.

Serve the Lord with gladness: come before his presence with singing.

Know ye that the Lord he is God: it is he that hath made us, and not we ourselves; we are his people, and the sheep of his pasture.

Enter into his gates with thanksgiving, and into his courts with praise: be thankful unto him and bless his name.

CORRESPONDENCE

Salem, Va.
6-19-06

Dear Brother Hale,

Enclosed is a check for 1 years subscription to the "Signs". I thoroughly enjoyed the articles by Elder May and Elder Ashburn. Thanks to the Editors for articles that reinforce the doctrine of absolute predestination and salvation by grace. It is good when we can relatre with the writer in our travels through life and that the Spirit works in the lives of all of God's Elect. May God continue his blessings on this paper.

In bonds of love,
James L. Shelor

April 8, 2007

Dear Elder Terry,

For so many years of my life I was searching, finding little in my search, but always hoping to find that place that would be so special to me. There were times when I was given some special things, but those times were given to me and came when unexpected. I did not find them by the labor of my search. (But I do believe that my search was a part of those good works that we are ordained to walk in). Many years ago it was impressed upon me that I was very unhappy living the Armenian

dream. I had been reading about the doctrines of the various denominations, but had already discovered that none of the ones that I had read about understood that the Saving Power of Christ is His alone, not subject to the whims, desires, or free will of mere man. I knew about the Primitive Baptist, because my mother was and is one, but I did not know what the doctrine was. I asked her for some "Signs" to read. She was so happy to oblige. As I was reading I came upon one of Gilbert Beebe's writings concerning the Shepherd, His sheep, and the fact that the door would only open to the Porter. I knew then that this was a part of what I had been searching for. This is my doctrine, the same doctrine that the "Signs" contends for.

Please renew my subscription to the "Signs of the Times" for two years. Enclosed is a check for more than enough. Use it as you see fit. It has been such a blessing to receive my copies for many years now.

May it please the Lord to continue to bless each of us each day that we are here in this low ground is my prayer.

Humbly submitted,
Charles Mathews
Baton Rouge, La 70874-4181
(225) 775-8078

JAMES 3:18.

And the fruit of righteousness is sown in peace of them that make peace.

Dear Editors of the Signs,

I am sending you $10.00 for help in the cost of your work for this purpose. I look forward each month for this little book. So much comfort as some of us depend greatly on this book.

Also I found many poems as I was looking through the old trunk that I wrote many years ago as I was traveling through some bad times, some good times and some mighty rocky roads. So I decided to send some to you, I have sent some times ago. If you can use them O.K. If not just throw away.

Thank you,
Katherine Mathews

---

111 Livingstone Drive
Cary, NC 27513

April 24, 2007

Dear Elder Key,

One of our precious brethren, Brother Carroll Williams, has shared a wonderful experience of the dealings of the Lord with him as he was shown that he is a sinner and brought into the knowledge of the truth. I feel many will be blessed with the reading of this beautiful experience as the Lord is glorified in His marvelous workings in His children. Therefore, I would like to request it be published in The Signs of The Times. I asked Brother Carroll's permission to do so.

I hope you are doing well and that the Lord will bless you and guide you in the way He would have you to go.

Love in Christ,
Jeannette Robertson

ARTICLES

EXPERIENCE OF BROTHER J. CARROLL WILLIAMS

Sister Jeannette, you told me yesterday you would like to hear me tell my experience and I explained truthfully how it is with me. However, you did say one thing about your experience that certainly did parallel mine. You spoke about all of your sins (if I remember correctly) being on a scroll I guess it was a week or two maybe before I offered to the church that I saw the enormity of my sins stacked up before me. It was as though I was sitting in a chair and I was thinking I had not been a terrible fellow in my growing up and young adult life and with each thought of the good that I thought I had done, something was placed beside my chair. I kept talking about the good in me and the stack beside me grew and grew until it was as high as the chair arm. It was made known to me that was a representation of my sins and that I had never done anything good. It made me feel so small and unworthy. I just needed to go crawl in the closet or someplace. When I awoke in the morning, all I could see with my natural eye was that stack of sins placed beside me. I can't tell you just how I did feel for a couple of days... but then, for some reason, my burden began to feel lighter; and as I went about my daily duties (a big part of which was done driving a car), I could not do anything but sing ***"Farewell vain world I'm going home, My Jesus smiles and bids me come."*** I thought then that maybe I had heard those words in a song. I got the hymn book and looked and looked but could not find them. I visited a dear and highly respected brother "Rossie Williams" one night during that time and I asked him and his wife if those words were in a song in our hymn book. They did not have to think twice. They knew the exact number of the song and I told them how those words had been ringing over and over in my soul. Then I thought they tried to make me feel they saw the workings of the Lord in all that, but I became fearful that my time on earth was about up. I just felt frustrated and did not know what it meant, if anything.

On the following fourth Sunday, something moved me when they were singing the closing hymn. I felt like my body floated down to the front of the church. I had no control of it. Elder Bunn motioned to the congregation to stop singing and there I was, so empty handed. He asked me if I wanted to talk to the church. Well, I did not know what I would say if I tried to talk to the

church, but felt I had to do something. So, I told him I loved the church and wanted to live with the folks I loved. I was readily received into the church; and as the brethren extended the right hand of fellowship, they looked like angels coming down to shake my hand and I felt so unworthy. But I do want to say that was the sweetest and dearest group of people that day that I had ever seen or have seen since. It was just a special day and now I feel so unworthy to have had those many brethren and sisters to enjoy for so many years. It has been joy unspeakable along with the heartaches and burdens that go along with all the upsets we experience.

I've had a hope that the vain world I was singing about was the worldly place of our abode and the going home was to live with the brethren we adore. I could not see that until after I was baptized and was beginning to settle down a bit. Not to say that I don't find myself all entangled in worldly things today, I do; and I'm not always happy with it at the time, but I hope I know where my home here on earth is.....with the brethren. And I have a hope there is a better place in the hereafter. I can't believe it, but I've held membership at Pleasant Hill Church for 50 years this year.

I did not mean to be this lengthy. God bless you. We do love you both.

Carroll Williams

VOICES OF THE PAST

EPHESIANS I. 3-6.

"BLESSED be the God and Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, who hath blessed us with all spiritual blessings in heavenly places in Christ: according as he hath chosen us in him before the foundation of the world, that we should be holy and without blame before him in love: having predestinated us unto the adoption of children by Jesus Christ to himself, according to the good pleasure of his will, to the praise of the glory of his grace, wherein he hath made us accepted in the beloved."

This letter of Paul's is addressed ***"to the saints which are at Ephesus, and to the faithful in Christ Jesus."*** All those saints at Ephesus which Paul had in mind have long since been removed from time, but the letter and its words are still in effect, and to a people even today, for there are yet some ***"faithful in Christ Jesus,"*** who love this doctrine as did our eminent apostle Paul, who so earnestly contended for the truth as he had been taught it, giving God preeminence in all things. Man of himself has never believed the truth, never will. The vital truth of God and the fundamental principle on which it is founded have ever been distaste-

ful to man, for one prime reason: it robs man of any glory and places the invisible God preeminent in all things.

Of all creatures and things in existence man has the least right to boast or array himself in any way as prominent in the least things, or capable of even thinking a thought, much less putting one into execution, for man was the last manifestation in creation. Even the beasts of the field, grass and herbs, were brought into a manifest existence before man was, and man after being formed of earth, was an inanimate lump of clay until the Lord God breathed the breath of life into his nostrils and, he, man, became a living soul. Now since he has become a living soul by reason of the God-given breath he exalts himself above the Creator and limits the Holy One, circumscribes his movements and places him in an inferior position to man. If there is one thing God wishes to do or have done and he cannot do it or cause it to be done then he is not omnipotent. If there is anything, even the minutest detail that his all-seeing eye has not seen, even from ancient times, then he is not omniscient. If there is any vacuum in space that is not filled with his presence at any and all times, then he is not omnipresent, and many have borne false witness, for Bible writers declare these three attributes as belonging to him, and to no other. They who feel they can keep the law, or even a part of it, and reap a reward, in claiming this ability to procure a benefit for doing righteous acts and receiving blessings thereby, either in time or eternity, have broken the commandment that reads, ***"Thou shalt not bear false witness against thy neighbor."*** For to say that salvation, all of it, or any part of it, for time or eternity is in any way conditional is bearing false witness against Christ and overthrowing the testimony of the holy men of old who spoke as they were moved by the Holy Ghost. The teachings of Christ are in no uncertain terms. ***"No man can come to me, except the Father which hath sent me draw him."*** Here is a positive declaration of Christ that forever bars man coming of his own free will: he must be drawn. They are not drawn against their will, as some affirm that we believe. The psalmist says, " Thy people shall be willing in the day of thy power." God's ways are equal. When he draws one he makes that one willing. There is much could be written about one's willingness and acceptance. Of course God's people accept him and Jesus Christ whom he has sent. The elect according to the foreknowledge of God, are the only people that do, ever have or shall accept God the Father and his Son, or the salvation which he has wrought. When one talks about accepting Christ as his Savior and feels he can do something to aid his redemption or final preservation in glory, he has not accepted Christ, but he who is wholly

and solely dependent upon Christ for salvation, both now and forever, does accept him as his Savior. There is not a text in the whole Bible that can be claimed as foundation for conditionalism that is not to their destruction, for such *"they that are unlearned and unstable wrest, as they do also the other scriptures, unto their own destruction."* Scripture means what it says; if not, it would say what it means. No mortal hated this doctrine more than the writer, but by hard and trying experiences, both in providence and grace, he learned that all power in heaven and earth is of God, and was given unto Jesus Christ, who is God manifest in the flesh, for the accomplishment of God's purpose in earth. Then if all power in heaven and earth, which is time or eternity, the church or the world, providence or grace, is in him it is a foregone conclusion, an undeniable *fact, that there IS none in man. "It is not in man that walketh to direct his steps."* Are we going to doubt Jeremiah's word, *"the man that hath seen affliction by the rod of his wrath!"* who said, *"He hath led me, and brought me into darkness, but not into light."* Would any walk in sadness and affliction if it could be avoided! It was faith that Moses chose rather to suffer affiiction with the people of God than to enjoy the pleasures of sin for a season. Faith is the gift of God, therefore it was of God, and not of Moses, that he refused *to* be called the son of Pharaoh's daughter. Would Paul have been struck down and turned about in a career of which he was so zealous if left to his own will! Most assuredly not, for his will was to go to Damascus, but like all other of God's chosen, elect and precious, he was made willing in the day of God's power. This power revealed Jesus Christ, whom he was persecuting as an impostor, and now he sees *"Jesus, who was made a little lower than the angels, for the suffering of death, crowned with glory and honor,"* as his Savior, and accepts him whom he had rejected, because a power over which he had no control smote him to the ground and blinded him. By the power and magnificence of *"the light of the knowledge of the glory of God in the face of Jesus Christ"* he was now willing to accept God the Father and God the Son. Now it was no wonder Paul could write the words at the beginning of our writing, *"To the saints at Ephesus, and to the faithful in Christ Jesus."* Who are the faithful? They who are full of faith. These are the people to whom this writing is addressed and for whom it is kept, and it does not apply to the ones who feel they can help the Lord in his work, either for time or eternity. In sending, this message to the faithful he could boldly and freely speak of them as being chosen in Christ before the foundation of the world. It is useless for man to speculate on such solemn

truths, or expect to reconcile them to reason. It is a senseless undertaking for one to try to make God's ways plain to any natural mind. Our finite mind cannot grasp the nearly six thousand years of time, then why dispute or attempt to explain away the mystery of that which took place before time began. There is no measure in eternity. Time and time things alone are measurable. As God is immeasurable, so are all his ways and attributes. Were his mercy or love measurable we would sometimes come to the limit and be without the mercy and law of God, but his mercy endureth forever and his love never fails. Because we cannot measure and understand God is no reason why we should deny the testimony of Paul, this faithful witness, who declares that God chose certain ones in Christ before the world was. It is essential that he did, and this being true there is a living unity between Christ and his people, for be was with the Father before the world was, and we were chosen in him. Then we must have been alive through him, or else he was then composed of dead members. It is not incredible then to one who sees God as sovereign to believe that all his people were foreknown and chosen in Christ Jesus before the world was, for when Christ came in the flesh he was just as verily God as he was verily man, God manifest in the flesh, otherwise he could not be seen, could not suffer, bleed and die; neither could he have been born of a virgin except in the flesh. When man starts out to make the Scripture plain and understandable to natural reason he has reached the height of folly. No man dares question the prerogative of God, for all he does is right. The very fact that he does it is positive proof it is right. It is according to the blessing of spiritual blessings in heavenly places in Christ that he chose us. It is a blessing, and not a recompense due us. For the children [Esau and Jacob] being not yet born, neither having done any good or evil, that the purpose of God, according to election, might stand, not of works, but of him that calleth." It was said unto her (Rebecca), The elder shall serve the younger." ***"Jacob have I loved, but Esau have I hated."*** One would necessarily have to blot out such Scriptures as these in order to establish a conditional salvation for either time or eternity, and when he has eliminated this truth he has no foundation on which to stand, much less to build. ***"Nevertheless the foundation of God standeth sure, having this seal, The Lord knoweth them that are his."*** The foundation of God is sure and unless we build on this foundation our building must surely fall, so why try to remove some of the foundation which God has laid and eliminate a timber or stone that is objectionable to the natural mind, or try to smooth over a rough place, or make this hard and unendurable doctrine a soft, pliant thing that any man can

bend about his finger to suit his own taste , Having faith in God no doctrine is too hard, and we glory in it because it abases man and exalts God. Makes us dependent creatures upon an independent God. By reason of the fact that God chose us in Christ Jesus before the foundation of the world, and predestinated us unto the adoption of children by Jesus Christ to himself according to the good pleasure of his will, we were appointed to be children of God before time, and the appointing or choosing is done, the election is past. By an unchangeable purpose, irrevocable, impossible of change, sure and certainly all that were thus chosen are surely safe in him. Nothing that I can do can make me any other than the son of my father. Yet not for one moment does one of God's children wish to take advantage of this truth, or use it as a cloak for sin to excise his wrong doing. Being children there is a law and reverence and a desire to do that which is pleasing in his sight. Having seen his holiness we long to be holy as he is holy; we long to live right, being dead to sin, or separated from sin, by the blood of Jesus Christ which cleanseth us from all sin. We hate sin and hunger and thirst after righteousness. He saw all from the beginning, even the behavior of all men, nothing is hung on a contingency and nothing comes as a surprise, for each event is so fitted as to be in perfect harmony with its predecessor and successor, all things going along in the stupendous plan that God alone saw and determined, and he executes his decree according to the good pleasure of his unchangeable will. The doctrine of predestination of all things is so clear that it seems all could see it, but God did not determine that all should see. This doctrine does not in any way charge God with being the author of sin, for how can he who is above any law commit sin, for sin is the transgression of the law. Further, the fact that man is not able to resist sin is not a misdemeanor chargeable to the Creator, for even in this his purpose is so far beyond our finiteness we are lost in the infiniteness of his plan. He had as rich a purpose in the transgression of our foreparents as he had and has in everything else. In speaking of Pharaoh the wicked king, it is written, ***"And in very deed for this cause have I raised thee up, for to shew in thee my power; and that my name may be declared throughout all the earth."*** To which Paul also refers in Romans. If God sees fit to manifest his power in this way what right has man to interfere , all the acts of God are alike good. Also we read of the suffering of Christ in which Peter says, ***"Him, being delivered by the determinate counsel and foreknowledge of God, ye have taken, and by wicked hands have crucified and slain."*** In type Joseph was also taken in the same way and sold into Egypt where he was evil treated, but afterwards he

could look at his brethren who had sold him and say, Ye meant it for evil, but God meant it for good, to save much people alive. It is because we cannot see far enough into God's plan, and lack of faith, that we cannot see and believe in the predestination of all things. God had some wise purpose in sin coming into the world, and remember this, had he not seen the awful consequences of sin, that it would condemn the whole world by the act of one man, he would not have prepared the antidote for Adam's transgression. ***"By one man's disobedience many were made sinners, so by the obedience of one shall many be made righteous."***

This is not contingent upon the act of any mortal, Christ alone could and did atone for all sin. ***"There remaineth no more sacrifice for sins."*** The atonement has been made by one offering by Christ himself without blemish or spot unto God, which is the only acceptable sacrificial offering for sin. ***"Every good gift and every perfect gift is from above, and cometh down from the Father of lights, with whom is no variableness, neither shadow of turning."*** The perfect gift is Christ, the good gifts refers to the temporal blessings we enjoy in nature. God's plans are as unalterable as they are unchangeable; he having designed from all eternity the course of events as they come along. Knowing exactly what Adam would do, to prepare for this he chose us in Christ before the foundation of the world. As we were in Adam, so also then were all that ever should be born of the Spirit in Christ. We may take two apples, and before they are ever opened there are just so many seeds in each one. Manifesting them does not add nor diminish the number. The number is fixed. As in Adam there is a fixed number of people to be born on the earth, so there is also a fixed and certain number in Christ. There is not one thing by chance. No event too large to have been managed, designed and planned by him, nothing too finite to escape his decree. It is a truth that he will be glorified in all he does and in all that is done. ***"Surely the wrath of man shall praise thee: the remainder of wrath shalt thou restrain."*** There are no teachings in the Bible to warrant the assertion that salvation for either time or eternity is contingent, or conditional, or that God is not sovereign, all-powerful, all-knowing, all-seeing. It is an admissible fact that if we do certain things the result will be so and so. If we fall into the water we shall get wet. If we put our hand into the fire we shall be burned. ***"If we sin willfully after that we have received the knowledge of the truth, there remaineth no more sacrifice for sins, but a certain fearful looking for of judgment, and fiery indignation, which shall devour the adversaries."*** No one denies the " if " in this, but this does not alter the predetermined

act, step or thought of any man, being, or thing ; neither do we have the ability to alter our course, and the fact that one does or does not do a thing is proof positive that they were to have done, or refrained from doing, the thing. If by the grace of God we refrain from an evil act, it is done by his grace, and we are not rewarded for doing, but in the doing we have our reward ; and, further, this does not frustrate the eternal plan of God. It is the only sure foundation upon which one can rest. Inasmuch as God saw and foreknew all things and determined this course, he saw who would and who would not live a godly life and walk carefully. There is no disposition on the part of a child of God to enjoy the pleasures of sin, for being made dead to sin he has no desire to live any longer therein, but longs to depart and be with Christ, which is far better. Even while in this ungodly world he longs to keep unspotted by its evils, even though he be ostracized and have to live alone. There is no pleasure in the transient things of this existence, for there is a continual longing of the heart, soul and mind to be at rest. The only support we have here is the hope that is in mercy given us in Christ Jesus, that we are children, and if children, heirs, joint heirs with Christ: The plan of God is so sure and certain that all hell, with it's legions of tormenting devils, can never pluck us out of his hand, but all for whom he died, which were chosen in him before the foundation of the world, are eternally safe. This, then, is our rest, our only rest in this life. May the Lord enlighten his people that they be not entangled with unsound doctrine.

F. S. FISHER.

HEBREWS X. 23-25.

"LET us hold fast the profession of our faith without wavering; (for he is faithful that promised;) and let us consider one another, to provoke unto love and to good works not forsaking the assembling of ourselves together, as the manner of some is; but exhorting one another: and so much the more as ye see the day approaching!"

A member asked us about six months ago to write using as our subject the words: ***"Not forsaking the assembling of ourselves together, as the manner of some is."*** This member having observed some whose attitude towards attending their meetings seemed of more or less secondary consideration was rightfully deeply concerned. It is a matter which calls for self-examination on the part of each and every member of every true Old School Baptist Church throughout our entire country. The life of each member of the visible church should be as a lighted candle placed on the candlestick; it should not be put under a bushel, or submerged be-

neath the things of this world, all of which do but perish with the using. The kernel, or substance, of our Lord and Savior, by word of mouth and the life that he lived while here in the flesh, was *"Seek ye first the kingdom of God, and his righteousness; and all these things shall be added unto yon."* In that great and wonderful address, his sermon on the Mount, the place where he had gone apart from the multitudes, *"when he was set, his disciples came unto him: and he opened his mouth, and taught them,"* saying, *"Be not ye therefore like unto them [the heathen]: for your Father knoweth what things ye have need of before ye ask him."* How prone we are to forget that the hand of Providence supplies our temporal needs. We have to be reminded from time to time that the gold and the silver are his; that the cattle which graze upon a thousand hills are the Lord's; yea, the world and all that in it is, and that it is he who clothes the lilies of the field, whose hand feeds the lone sparrow upon the housetop; and, if not a sparrow can fall without him, will he not give his children bread" The great apostle declares in our text that " he is faithful that promised." Do we really believe and act out the belief that the Lord is our shepherd. The good Shepherd will surely provide for his sheep; he will cause them to lie down in green pastures and lead them beside the still waters. But, those of us who profess to love the Lord in sincerity and in truth, are we holding fast the profession of our faith without wavering? Do we show by a well ordered walk and godly conversation that we are the Lord's, or is our service only of the lip? Is it consistent to say, Lord, Lord, in the meetinghouse and then engage in worldly conversation and jesting until meeting time again; Do we live daily so as to prove that we have been with and learned of Jesus and that our treasure is in heaven? How searching and solemn should these questions be. And do we consider one another to prove unto love and to good works? The apostle says we should do these things. Jesus said, *"Inasmuch as ye have done it unto one of the least of these my brethren, ye have done it unto me."* What was under consideration was, *"I was an hungered, and ye gave me meat : I was thirsty, and ye gave me drink: I was a stranger, and ye took me in: naked, and ye clothed me: I was sick, and ye visited me: I was in prison, and ye came unto me."* These things are accomplished among the saints when they are assembled together and communicating one with another, as those who receive can well testify, even though those who give or minister are unaware of it. The servant which Abraham sent to take a wife unto his son, Isaac, went questioning and praying, but when he was convinced that the Lord had prospered his journey, *"he bowed down his*

head, and worshipped the Lord," saying, ***"Blessed be the Lord God of my master Abraham, who hath not left destitute my master of his mercy and his truth: I being in the way, the Lord led me to the house of my master's brethren." "I being in the way, the Lord led me to the house of Thy Master's brethren."*** This deserves to be repeated again and again. Only those who have been in the way and have experienced it know of a truth the joy which is inexpressible and full of glory that is witnessed by those who are raised up together and made to sit together in heavenly places in Christ Jesus our Lord. Such characters were said to have been quickened, made alive; their affection was set on things above, not on things on the earth, and they were seeking, yea, as for hidden treasure, those things which are above, where Christ sitteth on the right hand of God. The psalmist said, : ***"Behold, how good and how pleasant it is for brethren to dwell together in unity."*** Where such scenes are beheld there is no lack of the brethren assembling themselves together; meeting time does not come too often, but rather it seems Sundays are too far apart, even when they are privileged to have meeting every Sunday. Is not the true test of the fruit of the Spirit considering one another and provoking unto love and to good works? Let us pause for a moment and analyze the definition of the word "consider." Does it not mean that we are constantly, yea, every waking moment, as it were, thinking good concerning those we love and endeavoring in every way to show them kindness and manifest our affection? Such provokes unto love and to good works, for love begets love, and the brethren would do well to remember this and bridle their tongues lest they poison the mind of one another against a brother, at the same time walking so as not to offend a weak brother. Paul says, ***"Let us [the household of faith] consider one another, to provoke unto love and to good works: not forsaking the assembling of ourselves together, as the manner of some is."*** So we are not only told what to do, but what not to do, this showing that the holy Scriptures, which were given by inspiration of God, throughly and thoroughly furnish unto all good works. While the manner of some is indifference, coldness, walking in the course of this world, the riches whereof choke out the good seed, the exhortation is not to be as they are, but rather to live righteously, soberly, to visit the fatherless and the widows and to keep ourself unspotted from the world. This, James says, is pure religion and undefiled before God and the Father. Old Baptists of all people, need to study to show themselves approved unto God, workmen that needeth not be ashamed, rightly dividing the word of truth. They should

search the Scriptures, to know what they teach, both as to doctrine and order, which go hand in hand. David said, ***"Blessed is the man that walketh not in the counsel of the ungodly, nor standeth in the way of sinners, nor sitteth in the seat of the scornful: but his delight is in the law of the Lord; and in his law doth he meditate day and night."*** It is truly good to think and talk upon the things of the upper kingdom. One said, ***"My heart was hot within me; while I was musing the fire burned: then spake I with my tongue, Lord, make me to know mine end, and the measure of my days, what it is; that I may know how frail I am."*** We often think of a band of brethren, three churches composing an association, where they have no regular pastor or minister, only a visitor usually once a year, and yet these brethren are very much alive; they assemble themselves together and talk and sing of the things of Jesus; the theme of their conversation is truly heavenly, and the Lord is wonderfully blessing them with an outpouring of his Holy Spirit, which has been evidenced by an ingathering of twelve during the past three years. This is referred to by way of encouraging churches" that may be without undershepherds or supplies. By way of contrast, we would also call attention to another band of most lovely brethren, among them being (we think) a gifted brother, and yet they seldom meet. Is it not a mistake? Are they not forsaking the assembling of themselves together as the manner of some is as the apostle says they should not do? These things are referred to for the earnest consideration of the brethren. We like to see the brethren holding fast the profession of their faith without wavering. We can never tell what time or by whom the Lord will send a message. It is not always necessary for one ordained of men to be present. At best man is but an earthen vessel and the Lord must fill the mouth before It can speak forth his praise, and ***"God moves in a mysterious way his wonders to perform."*** Therefore let us be found in the way; who can tell but what the Lord will lead us to the house of our Master's brethren ***"Let us be found assembling ourselves together, exhorting one another, and so much the more as we see the day approaching. If we rightly discern*** "the signs of the times," there is no mistaking that these are the days prophesied of when they will not endure sound doctrine; but after their own lusts shall heap to themselves teachers, having itching ears; and they shall turn away their ears from the truth, and shall be turned unto fables. It is the time when God's called and qualified ministers should ***"Preach the word; be instant in season, out of season; reprove, rebuke, exhort with long-suffering and doctrine."*** The true soldier must stand his ground and meet the enemies of truth; he must put on the whole armor of God

that he may be able to stand the wiles of the devil. The warfare in which he is engaged calls for the helmet of salvation, the breastplate of righteonsness, the girdle of truth, the shield of faith, and his feet to be shed with the preparation of the gospel of peace, for the race is not to the swift, nor the battle to the strong; it is not by might, nor by power, *"but by my Spirit, saith the Lord of hosts."* Let us therefore take *" the sword of the Spirit, which is the word of God,"* and go forth to victory. If we are ever brought forth more than conquerors it will be through him that loved us and gave himself for us. This is that new and living way, which he hath consecrated for us, through the vail, that is to say, his flesh, that the apostle is writing to the Hebrews about in the chapter wherein is found our text. He begins his epistle by saying, *"God, who at sundry times and in divers manners spake in time past unto the fathers by the prophets, hath in these last days spoken to us by his Son."* He was the true substance of all the law had shadowed forth. It was not possible that the blood of bulls and of goats should take away sin, so the Lamb of God was slain from the foundation of the world, in the purpose of God, as a propitiation for the sins of his people and by this *"one offering he hath perfected for ever them that are sanctified."* This is all our hope and we are determined not to know anything *"among you, save Jesus Christ, and him crucified."* Jesus said, *"I am the way, and the truth, and the life."* Again, *"Verily, verily, I say unto you, He that entereth not by the door into the sheepfold, but climbeth up some other way, the same is a thief and a robber."* God forbid that we should be as Ananias and Sapphira, who *"kept back part of the price."* There are those in the world today who are professing to love the Lord with all their heart, &c., who declare boldly they have forsaken the world for the *"pearl of great price,"* and almost with the same breath contend that only eternal salvation is of God, and that salvation in time is of men. In the apostle Peter's day those who were guilty of such had to give up the ghost and were carried out and buried. These are perilous times and there are many who are departing from the way of the Lord, but the faithful in Christ Jesus will not be found among the number, they are to hold to the profession of their faith without wavering. Therefore let the pastors be ensamples to the flock over which God hath made them the overseers; let them be faithful in doctrine, in order, in practice, and shun not to declare unto them all the counsel of God. Likewise, members, be faithful in holding up the hands of your servant; support him in the manner set forth in the Scriptures and encourage him by your presence at meeting; let it be seen that you do delight in the law of God after the inward man. We can speak feelingly from

experience and say that we thank God continually for having surrounded us with faithful brethren, who have not forsaken the assembling of themselves together. Many, many times have we wondered that they should continue to come out, but therein their faithfulness has been manifested. We do not know how we could have gotten along thus far without them. Surely God has been better to us than all our fears. May he give us all to walk worthy of the vocation wherewith we are called, with all lowliness and meekness, with longsuffering!" forbearing one another in love; endeavoring to keep the unity of the Spirit in the bond of peace. Finally brethren, Forsake not the assembling of yourselves together, as the manner of some is, but exhort one another, and so much the more as ye see the day approaching.

R. Lester Dodson

MEETINGS

PAYNES CREEK CHURCH

Starting with the first Sunday in June- the 3rd. The Paynes Creek meeting time will change to 2:30 p.m. Singing and preaching at 3:00 p.m.

We invite all our Brothers and Sisters to be with us.

Elder Wm. Hale Terry, Pastor

CONTRIBUTIONS

Priddy Shaw-VA 5.00
M. H. Brown-AL 25.00
Ted McDaniel-VA 100.00
Pauline Jones -TX 5.00
Walter Craft - WV 5.00
J. D. Neely -AR 5.00
In memory of Mamie Sullivan
Nannie Quarles -AL 25.00
Mary Janney-VA 5.00
Jerry Mourer-AR 200.00
Charles Matthews -LA 35.00
R. T. Jacks-AL 5.00
Pauline Toney-MS 5.00
In memory of Ethlene Watson
Gerry Compton-NC 25.00
Helen Stewart -NC 5.00
James Carr-VA 50.00

OBITUARIES

LETTIE MAE WILLIAMS FLOOD

On Tuesday, February 22, 2007, God called home our sister in Christ, Sister Lettie Mae Flood.

Sister Flood was born September 2, 1918 in Edgecombe County, North Carolina. She was the daughter of Joseph John Williams and Mamie Lancaster Williams, who preceded her in death. She was also preceded in death by her husband of 37 years, Charlie Daniel Flood, as well as her five brothers: Milton,

Joseph Floyd, Thomas Earl, Roscoe Elijah and Rufus Williams. She is survived by her cousin, Sister Lessie Lancaster and several nieces and nephews.

Sister Flood asked for a home at Pleasant Hill Primitive Baptist Church on January 22, 1949. She was baptized in the Tar River at the Falls by the late Elder A. B. Denson.

Sister Flood lived a humble life and was a faithful member, going to church regularly as long as her health permitted. She was always there to help clean the church and do whatever she could to help when she was able. As long as she could drive, she would visit those she had known as family, friends and neighbors. Sister Flood has already been missed, even before her passing, as she had resided for the last three and a half years in Guardian Care Nursing Home in Rocky Mount, NC.

Elder Cleo Robertson held the graveside services on Sunday, February 25, 2007 at the family cemetery in Edgecombe County, NC, where Sister Flood was laid to rest beside her husband.

May we all be blessed to look to our Lord, the author and the finisher of our faith.

This obituary has been written for the church records, *The Signs of the Times,* and a copy for the family and submitted at the request of Pleasant Hill Church in conference on March 25, 2007 by:

Sister Peggy V. Brake

ELDER HENRY CLAY JONES

Sept. 20, 1924 — Oct. 17, 2006

Elder Henry C. Jones has been called home at the age of 82. A devoted member of Pleasant Hill Church, near Rocky Mount, N. C., having been received into the fellowship of the church on Sunday, November 27, 1955 and baptized on the same day by Elder C. Norman Bunn.

Elder Jones was strong in his belief and always ready to stand steadfast for what he believed. The brethren of the church saw the gift of a servant in him and he was ordained a deacon on July 27, 1958 with Elders C. Norman Bunn, A. P. Mewborn, and Johnnie Joyner presiding. In due time, it was obvious that Brother Jones felt burdened to speak and was used as a lay speaker at home and among the sister churches until it was made known the brethren at home and abroad were ready to ordain him to the ministry which took place on February 25, 1968 with Elders C. Norman Bunn, A. P. Mewborn, and Johnnie Joyner presiding. At Elder Bunn's death in May, 1972 Pleasant Hill Church called him to serve as pastor of the church on November 25, 1972 which he faithfully did until his death. He also served the following sister churches for a period of time: Lower Town Creek, Williams, Providence, Skewarky, Smithwicks Creek, and since 1985 he had been serving the Tarboro Church.

He enjoyed his church affiliations and was always eager to be in the meetings at home and visiting sister churches. Going to the associational meetings was always a special joy for him. He looked forward to those times and when his health permitted was always making plans to visit an association. He was well known among the brethren in North Carolina, Virginia, Maryland, and perhaps places that I do not recall. Many brethren expressed a special love for him. I'm sure he has been missed by the brethren in recent years while his health was deteriorating and hindered his traveling a distance.

Elder Jones was married to 'Tilda Lancaster Jones for 61 years. They were not blessed with children but were extremely devoted to each other. The last few years found Brother Jones in failing health and in and out of hospitals at home and out of town at times. 'Tilda was always with him at his bedside night and day. When he was away from home, so was she.

In addition to his wife, Elder Jones is survived by one brother, Charlie Lawrence Jones and wife, Virginia, of Newport News, Virginia, the Lancaster family who he was very close to, four nieces, and his church family who reside nearby and far off.

A funeral service was conducted in Bowling Funeral Home, Rocky Mount, North Carolina by Elders Joseph Sawyer and Harold Pittman. His body was laid to rest in the Williams Family Cemetery near Sharpsburg, North Carolina to await the second coming of Christ our Savior, at which time Brother Henry had a fervent hope that he would be carried to that eternal home of peace and joy.

His absence has left a vacancy that will be with us for some time to come. God called him to fill his place and he has completed the call. Now we are thankful for the dear Elders who have come to rescue us and help to make us at Pleasant Hill feel there is still purpose for us to move forward. We know they will fill their places and Brother Henry's place will still be void. We beg your prayers.

This obituary has been written at the request of Pleasant Hill Church in conference October 22, 2006. A copy to be placed on the church records, one sent to *The Signs of the Times* for publication, and one to the family.

J. Carroll Williams
Elder Jimmy Gray, Moderator
J. Carroll Williams, Clerk

MATTHEW 6:21-22.

For where your treasure is, there will your heart be also.

The light of the body is the eye: if therefore thine eye be single, thy whole body shall be full of light.

Signs of the Times

DEVOTED TO THE OLD SCHOOL BAPTIST CAUSE

" The Sword of the Lord and of Gideon "

VOL. 175 MEADOWS OF DAN, VA., JULY 2007 NO. 7

SIGNS OF THE TIMES

ISSN - 0199 - 0063

Subscription price $15.00 per year - $25.00 two years

Published monthly by
SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.

Elder Wm. Hale Terry
Circulation Manager and Treasurer
Phone (276) 398-2923

EDITORS

Elder Kenneth R. Key
721 Willard Street
Greensboro, N.C. 27405
Phone (336) 273-7464

Elder Wm. Hale Terry
202 Carousel Lane
Meadows of Dan, Va.24120-4403
Phone (276) 398-2923

ASSOCIATE EDITORS

Elder Richard H. Campbell
2171 Allen Court
Germantown, Tenn. 38138
Phone (901) 753-7791

Elder C.B. Davis, Jr.
1251 Paynes Tavern Rd.
Roxboro, N.C. 27573
Phone (336) 599-7236

Elder J. B. Farmer
6373 N. State Hwy 7
Grayson, Ky. 41143
(606) 474-4327

Elder Cleo Robertson
111 Livingstone Drive
Cary, NC 27513
(919) 460-7721

All letters for this paper containing subscriptions and remittances, should be mailed to Elder Wm. Hale Terry, 202 Carousel Lane, Meadows of Dan, Va. 24120-4403. All articles and letters for publication, all notices of meetings and all obituaries should be mailed to Elder Kenneth R. Key, 721 Willard Street, Greensboro, N.C. 27405

SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.
202 Carousel Lane, Meadows of Dan, Va. 24120-4403

SONG

"The Lord has been so good to me
I want to praise His name
His mercy long has been my plea
His grace I would proclaim.

Yea though of sinner I'm the worst
Still I desire to praise
The gracious God who loved me first
To Him my voice I'll raise.

I pray the Lord that I might see
Myself released from sin.
It's burden long has harassed me,
How sore a plague is sin!

I long to leave this world of woe
And with my Savior reign
Where self no longer is my foe
And I am free from pain."

Composed by Joyce Pittman
Sent in by her mother,
Sister Mae Williams

CONTENTS

EDITORIAL 146
Elder Cleo D. Robertson

VOICES OF THE PAST 149
Perdita Lowe
R. W. Thompson
O. J. Denny *(Sent in by Keith Hiatt*
O. J. Rives
Elder Walter Evans
David P. Bridgman
Elder F. A. Chick
George M. Edwards
MEETINGS 166
CONTRIBUTIONS 167

OBITUARIES 167
Sister Agnes Hocutt
Catherine Page Wychocke

EDITORIAL

"Your Father Abraham Rejoiced to See My Day: and He Saw It, and Was Glad." John 8:56

Elder Cleo D. Robertson

Recorded in John 8:56-58 are the words, ***"Your father Abraham rejoiced to see my day: and he saw it, and was glad. Then said the Jews unto him, Thou art not yet fifty years old, and hast thou seen Abraham? Jesus said unto them, Verily, verily, I say unto you, Before Abraham was, I am."***

What manner of man is this? The prophet Isaiah said He had no form nor comeliness and no beauty that we should desire Him. He was despised and rejected of men. He was a man of sorrows and acquainted with grief. He has borne our griefs and carried our sorrows. He was wounded for our transgressions and bruised for our iniquities. He bare the sins of all His people in His own body on the tree of the cross. Yet, He was God in the flesh, ***"for in Him dwelleth all the fullness of the Godhead bodily."*** He had all power. He knew all things that were to come to pass because He had purposed them and ordained them. He was the Word that was in the beginning, that was with God and that was God. He was the One by whom all things were made and without Him was not anything made that was made. In Him was life. Even the wind and the sea obeyed Him. No man took His life from Him, but He willingly layed it down because of the great love wherewith He loved His elect. He had power to lay it down and He had power to take it up again. But His body of flesh, without sin, was a veil that the carnal eye could not penetrate nor the carnal mind comprehend. There were some such as Peter to whom this man was revealed as Christ, the Son of the living God. However, many of the Jews were not blessed to believe in Him and in fact, despised Him and desired to kill Him. But His hour had not yet come and they could not lay their hands on Him.

On the occasion of the above scripture, the Pharisees were con-

tending with Jesus over who He said that He was and who His father was. They said that Abraham was their father and seemed to believe that this natural tie of the flesh entitled them to be the children of God. But Jesus told them that He knew they were the seed of Abraham; and He also said, *"If ye were Abraham's children, ye would do the works of Abraham. But, now ye seek to kill me, a man that hath told you the truth, which I have heard of God: this did not Abraham. Ye do the deeds of your father."* Then, they began to profess that they had but one father, which was God. They had no understanding of this One who stood before them. No man can come to the Father, but by Christ and no man can come to Him, except the Father which sent Christ draw him. For the Father and Christ are one. Very bluntly, Jesus said that they were of their father, the devil. He was a murderer and a liar from the beginning.

Then, Jesus told them that Abraham rejoiced to see His day, and he saw it, and was glad. They had no idea of what He was speaking. They replied that Jesus was not even fifty years old and how could He have seen Abraham. They only knew Jesus after the flesh. They knew nothing of Him spiritually because He did not reveal Himself to them. The world today knows nothing of Him spiritually. They have never experienced His love and mercy. Psalm 107 says, *"O Give thanks unto the Lord, for He is good: for His mercy endured for ever. Let the redeemed of the Lord say so, whom He hath redeemed from the hand of the enemy."* The redeemed of the Lord are the only ones who can say the Lord is good because they are the only ones who have experienced His love and mercy. Jesus told them that before Abraham was, I am. God is under no law nor time. There is no past nor any future with Him. It is an eternal now. He is the eternal I AM THAT I AM. As written in Exodus 3:13-15, *"And Moses said unto God, Behold, when I come unto the children of Israel, and shall say unto them, The God of your fathers hath sent me unto you; and they shall say to me, what is his name? What shall I say unto them? And God said unto Moses, I AM THAT I AM; and He said, Thus shalt thou say unto the children of Israel, I AM hath sent me unto you. And God said moreover unto Moses, Thus shalt thou say unto the children of Israel, The Lord God of your fathers, the God of Abraham, the God of Isaac, and the God of Jacob, hath sent me unto you: this is my name for ever, and this is my memorial unto all generations."* Our finite carnal minds cannot begin to comprehend this name of God. He had no beginning and has no end. He doesn't age as we do. He is the same yesterday, and today, and forever. Therefore, in

heaven, His people will not age, but dwell with Him in one eternal now.

When God commanded Abraham to take his only son Isaac (Genesis 22:2) whom he loved and offer him for a burnt offering, He gave Abraham the faith to believe God and that God would provide. So Abraham took Isaac and two young men and began their journey to this certain mountain. This was Mount Moriah upon which some 1,000 years yet to come Solomon would build the temple and yet another some 1,000 years Christ would hang on the cross. So it was not by chance or accident that Abraham was commanded to offer Isaac on this particular mountain, but by the divine purpose of this holy and all powerful God. On the third day, Abraham lifted up his eyes and saw the place afar off. I believe that Abraham saw more than just a natural mountain. The third day sets forth the gospel day, the day of grace. On the third day, Christ rose from the dead, having fulfilled the righteous, holy law of God to a jot and tittle. With the law having been fulfilled, the day of grace had come. Abraham was given an eye of faith to behold the Lamb of God that taketh away the sin of the world as He hung on the cross on this very mountain some 2,000 years in the future. Abraham saw the day of Jesus Christ. He saw the place afar off. Therefore, he could tell the two young men to wait there and he and Isaac would go yonder and worship and would come again to them.

As Abraham and Isaac journeyed toward the mountain on which God had commanded him to offer his son, Isaac asked his father, ***"Behold the fire and the wood: but where is the lamb for a burnt offering?" Abraham answered, "My son, God will provide himself a lamb for a burnt offering."*** By faith Abraham was given to see the day of Jesus Christ and to proclaim that God will provide Himself a lamb for the offering. Christ stood a lamb slain from the foundation of the world (Revelation 5:6 and 13:8). The holy, righteous law of God required a holy, righteous sacrifice to satisfy it. No one of Adam's race was qualified. ***"For all have sinned, and come short of the glory of God." "There is none righteous, no, not one."*** Therefore, God sent His own son in the likeness of sinful flesh, and for sin, to condemn sin in the flesh that the righteousness of the law might be fulfilled in those who walk not after the flesh, but after the Spirit. As Abraham bound Isaac and laid him upon the wood on the altar and reached for the knife, the angel of the Lord called unto him out of heaven and said, ***"Lay not thine hand upon the lad, neither do thou anything unto him: for now I know that thou fearest God, seeing thou hast not withheld thy son, thine only son from me."*** When Abraham looked up, he saw a ram caught in a thicket by his horns. The ram was a type of Christ and I believe the horns set

forth the determinate counsel and foreknowledge of God. Acts 2:23 says that He was delivered by the determinate counsel and foreknowledge of God. Abraham rejoiced to see His day and he saw it, and was glad.

You, dear children of the heavenly King, also rejoiced to see the day of your beloved Savior and you saw it, and were glad. When the Lord imputed His righteous, holy law into you and you were brought down in condemnation to see yourself as a sinner and the vilest of sinners, you felt your lost condition and were given to know that you could not keep the law. As the Apostle Paul said, ***"For I was alive without the law once: but when the commandment came, sin revived, and I died." "O wretched man that I am! Who shall deliver me from the body of this death?"*** Then, the Lord appears as the Sun of righteousness as He arises with healing in His wings. Therefore, you shall go forth, and grow up as calves of the stall. You experience the warmth of His comfort and peace in His love and mercy. As calves of the stall, you are kept by the power of God through faith unto salvation ready to be revealed in the last time. Works of the flesh are done away and grace has come. The Lord feeds you with the bread from heaven which is Christ, the bread of life. As you are calves of the stall, God shall supply all your need according to His riches in glory by Christ Jesus. Having seen by faith the day of Jesus Christ, you can witness with Psalm 31:7, ***"I will be glad and rejoice in thy mercy."***

May the God of all grace continue with each of you is my prayer for Christ's sake.

Elder Cleo D. Robertson

VOICES OF THE PAST

Perdita Lowe,
Mt. Airy, N.C.

Dear Brother Denny:

My mind has been impressed for sometime to write a few lines to the "Landmark" in regard to my afflictions and the 'dealings of the Lord with me.

I was born June 1st, 1879 and when I was about 3 years old I had an attack of typhoid fever, which left me with an obscure disease which kept me weak and prevented my recovery; and thought I was able to go about and do some work, yet I could not feel well and strong, or recover my health again. In this enfeebled state I lingered till Jan. 15th., 1898, when I was taken sick in bed and have been in a helpless condition more or less ever since.

I am now 47 years of age-nearly 19 years of activity and 28 years of invalidism. .

In my long and continued sickness I have almost forgotten what it

is to be able to go about where I please, and can hardly imagine just how I felt when I could go about with my sister to church and mingle in society.

I live on the farm and, before confinement, spent much of my time out of doors, working in the field when able, and sometimes doing around the house.

I loved outdoor life, but confinement seemed to me the most dreadful thing imaginable. Soon after I was taken sick, I had to limit my diet to a few articles of food which I could not relish and avoid such food as my appetite craved. During the first year of confinement I had strength enough to walk, and walked out into the yard a few times which caused me much suffering, yet it was hard to give up so long as I had strength to go. After many futile attempts to get up, and walk, when feeling my best, which made me worse each time and rendered me less able, I had to give up and remain in bed. But this was hard to do and I spent many sleepless nights mourning over my fate and the awful condition I was in. Through the day I could pass away the time comparatively well by keeping my mind occupied, and my hands busy knitting, crocheting, sewing and many other little things which I soon learned to do in a horizontal position.

But at the approach of evening when the shadows grew long, I dreaded to see the sun go down, for it seemed to me I should never see it rise again. The long and wearisome nights seemed dreadful, and the little sleep I could get was not refreshing.

Sometimes I would feel smothered, and breathing so difficult that I would have to struggle for breath all night and get no sleep at all, and medicine did me no good. I tried to take an interest in everything going on around me and tried to be helpful whenever there was anything I could do. On Sunday mornings it was my delight to help my little sisters dress and get ready to go abroad or to church and I was busy and happy till I watched them leave, then I would feel so lonesome and as I thought of the days passed when I was able to go, my heart would get so heavy I would have to cover my face and give way to bitter weeping. But weeping over my lamentable condition only weakened my nervous system, and rendered me less able to withstand my disease.

As I felt my nerves giving away, my thoughts scattered, a deep depression of mind, and other systems which indicate insanity, I was convinced that if I proceeded further in this course, I should soon lose my mind. My condition was deplorable; but it could be worse; I could be insane, a condition which seemed to me most awful, the contemplation of which made me shudder and feel that I could endure almost anything if only I could keep my right mind. Thus I reasoned and at length re-

solved to put forth every effort possible to throw off my troubles, and stop mourning over my fate which I could not possibly alter. I would try to look on the bright side of everything and instead of brooding over my calamities, I would try to think of something for which I ought to be thankful. I would grasp every opportunity I had to pass away my troubles. I tried to enforce a cheerful disposition, especially when my friends were about to encourage me, which I soon found to be an excellent tonic to my weak nerves.

I was so successful in my attempts at cheerfulness that some of my friends seemed to think that I was comparatively contented and happy in this miserable condition. They would frequently ask me if I did ever try to get up and then add. *"There is nothing like a resolution,"* which very much annoyed me, remembering as I did the awful things which I had suffered in my attempts to get up and go in this diseased condition. I prayed for strength and courage to face all trials, mount all difficulties, and overcome every obstacle, and prevent my falling again into despair.

When a child I had a vague idea of heaven and the joys of that world to come. I understood it was a happy place where all the good and righteous would be gathered when they left this world. I had a seriousness of mind, even when a child, and loved to hear others talk of that beautiful world beyond. I thought when I grew older and learned to read it would be delightful to read about Christ and the world above. I felt out of harmony with my surroundings here in this low ground of sorrow, sickness and dying and rejoiced in the thought of a perfect home where no death could ever come. I thought I would try to live right and be good and make certain of that happy state after death.

I always enjoyed hearing the good old songs, and when the family had gathered around the fireside at night, nothing pleased me better than to hear my father call for the hymn book, then my father and mother and older sisters, would join in singing beautiful hymns, which I enjoyed immensely. My mother had a beautiful voice and my father had a good bass voice, and it was delightful to hear them mingle their voices in such songs as: O happy day when saints shall meet; O when shall I see Jesus and reign with Him above; Come we that love the Lord, which were among their favorite songs. But now their voices are silent. My mother and father have long since left earth's cares and tribulations and gone to their reward. My brother and sisters, too, have left the old home and gone into homes of their own ; only one dear sister remaining to attend my wants and share my troubles, and comfort me in my afflictions. The memories of those songs and fireside conversation are the sweetest of my childhood days.

As I grew older and learned to read and study my bible, which was my greatest delight, I found that it was not so easily understood as I had anticipated. But I learned that the hopes of a home beyond the grave, the thoughts of which had filled my childish mind and brightened my youthful days, were for those only who had been regenerated and born again; and as I could not point to a time when I had such a radical change in my feeling, I was convinced that I was yet in my sins, and an alien from God, in darkness, and in the shadows of death. The future looked so dark to me, and at that time I was in very bad health and felt that I could not live long and would soon die and pass into the unknown. I would often ask myself the question-if I should die tonight, where would I be? I tried to pray but the spirit that giveth utterance to prayer was not manifest in me. For several years I mourned over my lost condition and went about my daily occupation with a heavy heart. and a soul longing for peace with God and a knowledge of His will. About a year after I was taken sick, one evening in Jan. 1899, my heart began to feel very heavy, and after the family had retired I tried to pray, but the darkness grew deeper and all was darkness around me, and I could see that I was in the shadows of death; out of Christ and without God in the world; and for a moment I felt that I was cut off forever, and could never be numbered with the redeemed, or come into the congregation of the righteous. Just then the light sprung up within my heart to lighten my way and manifested the scriptures to me and many passages of scriptures which I had learned by heart, but could not understand their meaning, were opened to me, so much so, I longed for day when I could read my bible, as I could understand it so much better than I ever could before. ***"For God who commandeth the light to shine out of darkness, hath shined in our hearts, to give the light the knowledge of the glory of God in the face of Jesus Christ." 2 Cor. 4-6.*** I thought of the Lord's parables of the kingdom of heaven: ***"Again, the kingdom of heaven is like a treasure hid in a field, the which when a man hath found, he hideth, and for joy thereof goeth and selleth all that he hath and buyeth that field."***

"Again, the kingdom of heaven is like unto a merchantman, seeking goodly pearls; who, when he had found one of great price, went and sold all that he had, and bought it." Matthew 13 :44, 45, 46. Even so I felt that I could give up all the world for this little hope. I spent the night in sweet meditation.

After I had been confined for several years, I longed to hear the sound of preaching again.

About this time Elder J. A. Ashburn (now deceased) called to see me, and in our conversation I

asked him to have preaching at my home as I wished to hear him preach once more. He left an appointment for Christmas eve night. I looked forward to the time, and it was delightful to hear preaching and singing again. His sermon was very interesting, and I well remember his text, ***"It is the spirit that quickeneth, the flesh profiteth nothing." John 6:63.***

When I had been sick about 12 years they bought me a wheel chair which enabled me to go out to preaching. I well remember the first time I went to Stony Creek, (a church organized since my confinement) a short distance from my home, and as I neared the church I heard them singing, which made me feel very happy. It was my first time to hear Elder F. P. Stone preach.

He preached so comforting and the singing sounded so good. It was delightful to be with my friends in the house of worship. I continued able to go to church about 4 or 5 years and looked forward to the meeting days, and always tried to go when the weather would permit it.

In Feb. 1911, my father died, and the, next day after he was buried my mother was taken sick, and lived about 3 weeks when she, too, was laid to rest beside my father. This was a terrible strain on my nerves, and seemed to me the darkest period of my life. My home was broken up and could never be the same again. But the Lord who has carried me over all my trouble gave me strength to endure and has preserved me unto this day.

On the 3rd Sunday in November, 1912, I related my experience to the church and was received into fellowship with them and on the 3rd Sunday in June following, I was baptized in Stony Creek on my chair by Elders G. O. Key and F. P. Stone, the pastor. Soon after this I was again confined to my bed and have remained helpless ever since. I have not walked a step in over 27 years, and cannot even sit up in bed.

Before closing, I will mention some scripture which has been a consolation to me in my afflictions, and to which often referred when in deep distress: ***"For which cause we faint not, though our outward man perish, yet the inward man is renewed day by day. For our light afflictions, which are but for a moment, worketh for us a far more exceeding and eternal weight of glory." 2 Cor. 4:16, 17. "My brethren count it all joy when ye fall into divers temptations; knowing this, that the trying of your faith worketh patience. But let patience have her perfect work, that ye may be perfect and entire wanting nothing." James 1:2, 3, 4.***

"They that sow in tears shall reap in Joy. He that goeth forth and weepeth, bearing precious seed, shall doubtless come again with rejoicing, bringing his sheaves with him." Psalms, 126:56.

For His anger endureth but a moment, in his favor is life; weeping may endure for a night, but joy cometh in the morning. Psalms 3:5.

I try to be reconciled to the will of the Lord, and put all my trust in Him, ***"and commit the keeping of my soul to Him, in well doing, as unto a faithful Creator," "knowing that all things work together for good to them that love God,"*** and feel to say with the patriarch of old ***"The Lord giveth and the Lord taketh; blessed be the name of the Lord."***

Your sister in hope of a better life,

Perdita Lowe,

THE PRODIGAL SON
Luke, XV.

In reply to the request of Sister Conner, found on page 440 of this issue of the MONITOR, we offer the following thoughts, First, it will be observed that the Savior is here addressing himself to the Pharisees and scribes, who were a very self-righteous people. They embellished the outside of the sepulcher, but the greatest of disorder reigned within. When they saw ***"all the publicans and sinners"*** coming to Jesus, though they sought with humble modesty an opportunity to learn of the precious doctrine he taught, they were disposed to criticize, saying, ***"This man receiveth sinners and eateth with them."*** This was an offense to them. They esteemed very highly their boasted dignity, and looked in great contempt upon those the Savior had now made his companions. It was too much for their wounded pride. Evidently they greatly mistook his mission into this world of suffering humanity, as do many to this day. He therefore spake three parables to them, which are recorded in this chapter, in which he draws his lessons from the analogies of human nature and circumstances current in daily life.

His mission was to save the lost. Not what is safe, but what is lost is the just occasion of his laboring in finding and joy upon recovering. This is clearly brought out in the three parables. ***"There is joy in the presence of the angels of God over one sinner that repenteth, more than ninety and nine just persons, which need no repentance."*** Then why should he not receive publicans and sinners, however wicked they may have been, when they come to him bringing fruits meet for repentance? And thus with strong emphasis he clearly vindicates his kind treatment, sympathy, and love for poor sinners ***"Even so it is not the will of our Father which is in heaven, that one of these little ones should perish;" Matt., xviii, 14.***

The inference is not to be drawn from what is said in the seventh verse concerning the "just," that there are any who were never lost and never needed repentance. The Savior is here reasoning with the

Pharisees and scribes upon common principles, as much as to say, You think you are all right, safe within the fold, why find fault with me for finding and saving the lost? How sharp his rebuke to them. Instead of giving them a word of commendation, he rebukes them for their selfish pride in the good opinion they had of themselves. It is a bad fault when one gets to thinking more highly of himself than he ought to think, but let him think soberly and he will feel very humble and little. He will esteem any of his brethren more worthy of attention than himself.

The prodigal son represents to us what the Savior saw in those publicans and sinners who so earnestly came to him for the living bread, feasting upon his words which were to them spirit and life; John, vi, 63. And for all this younger son had shamefully and prodigally wasted all his substance, bringing shame and poverty, ruin and desolation upon himself, until he fain would have nourished his famishing body *"with the husks that the swine did eat,"* yet he is not to be denied the blessings of a loving father's hand, a merciful father moved with tenderest sympathy for his sorrowing, repenting child. There is joy at his returning. The father is made happy. Such is the undying love of him who says to poor sinners, who are ready to perish, *"Yea, I have loved thee with an everlasting love; therefore with loving kindness have I drawn thee." "God, who is rich in mercy, for his great love wherewith he loved us, even when we were dead in sins, hath quickened us together with Christ (by grace ye are saved,) and hath raised us up together, and made us sit together in heavenly places in Christ Jesus; that in the ages to come he might shew the exceeding riches of his grace, [mercy], in his kindness toward us through Christ Jesus."* With endearing love to the Father the soul responds quickly, *"Behold, what manner of love the Father hath bestowed upon us, that we should be called the sons of God. We were prodigals sure enough, but are now returned unto the Shepherd and Bishop of our souls."*

The elder son is taken to represent the Pharisees and scribes who were displeased when Jesus so readily received the poor souls of want-publicans and sinners. This parable he gives to them by way of reproof, to show the envy and wickedness of their hearts. How, like the Pharisee who boasts of himself and glories in his own obedience are these words of the elder son; *"Lo, these many years do I serve thee, neither transgressed I at any time thy commandments."* Those who fear they are better than others are very apt to speak of it. They even at times boast before the Lord as if he were really brought under obligation to them. How vain and presumptious is the proud heart of

man until God breaks it in pieces. One has said, ***"Those that think highly of themselves and their services, are apt to think hardly of their master, and meanly of his favors."***

In Conclusion we would say to any that have gone out from their Father's house and ***"began to be in want,"*** Do not think you can be satisfied on husks. You may have promised yourself satisfaction, but you will as certainly find disappointment as you are a child of God. In vain do you apply to the world for help, for they haven't that to give that will feed and nourish the child of God. You are away from your Father's house; cut off from its privileges you can not be contented and happy. Have you thought how much it would be to your interest to go home to your own kindred? In your Father's house there is abundant provision to supply all his children, and strangers do not want it. We are not debtors to the flesh, we are under no obligations to Babylon, but may say, ***"I will arise and go to my Father."***

R. W. Thompson

WHAT IS THE MATTER WITH THE CHURCH AND WORLD?

Having been ordained as a minister of the gospel, and having done some writing and much reading, I am asked over and over again as to why there is so much disagreement in the church and the world.

Some people seem to believe that all Christian people should be in perfect agreement on all points of doctrine, and practice, and that unless it is so, there is something radically wrong with religion.

Since it is evident that there was lack of perfect understanding, in the days of Christ's ministry here in the world, and especially so in the Apostolic age, can we expect perfect harmony in this age?

My opinion is, and has been, that as long as men are men, self opinionated, selfish, self willed, there will be conflictions of opinion.

What is the remedy? John said, in chapter 3, verses 3, etc., answering Nicodemus, who said to Jesus, ***"Rabbi, we know thou art a teacher sent from God, for no man can do these miracles that thou doest except God be with him."***

Jesus answered and said unto him, "Verily, verily, I say upto thee, except a man be born again he cannot see the Kingdom of Heaven of God." Nicodemus said, ***"How can a man be born when he is old?"***

Jesus answered, ***"Verily, verily. I say unto thee. except a man be born of water and of the spirit. he cannot enter the Kingdom of God."***

Jesus said, "That which is born of the, flesh is flesh, and that which is born of the Spirit is Spirit.

Does not this answer the question? Why are men in disagreement so generally?

By the natural birth of Christ,

and the world at large, born under the law, and justly condemned by the law, a remedy is the only escape from the curse of the law and Jesus alone, the sinless one made that perfect and acceptable remedy effectual. In Him alone is the righteousness of the family of God.

The New Birth, through Christ the Head, thus fulfilling the glorious covenant of redemption, the lawful captives are set free, and can sing free grace, first, last and through all time.

Jesus continued as the teacher sent from God, saying, ***"Marvel not that I said unto thee" "Ye must be born again."***

And this explains why unconverted men everywhere trust in the flesh, and fleshly engagements, and have no confidence in spiritual worship.

Jesus explains how this spiritual worship, and conduct is brought about.

Said He, ***"The wind bloweth where it listeth, and thou hearest the sound thereof, but canst not tell whence to cometh and whither it goeth, so is every one that is born of the Spirit."***

The natural man receiveth not the things of the Spirit of God, for they are foolishness unto Him, neither can he know them, because they are spiritually discerned. Does not this answer the question? Men, in nature, act out the principle that is in him and the Spiritual judgeth all things. (Ist Cor. 2 :14-15).

The things of the Spirit are only understood by those who have been taught of the Lord. The worldly-minded man cannot understand, those who have been taught of the Lord. The worldly minded man cannot understand that there is a difference among men, some Spiritually minded, humble, meek, lowly in Spirit, beggars at a throne of grace, imploring the Mercy of God, upon their unworthy head, while there are many, in the broad way that leads to death, feeling that they are better than others, and yet we are taught that there is a straight and narrow way that leads to life, and immortality. And while it is said, ***"Few there be that find It, the Book of Revelations records John's vision which he says HE SAW FIRST AN HUNDRED. AND FORTY AND FOUR THOUSAND of the twelve tribes of the children of Israel He then saw them come from every land, nation, kindred, tongue and people, AN INNUMERABLE Host WITH THEIR ROBES MADE WHITE IN THE BLOOD OF THE LAMB."***

So, let God be true, and every man a liar. ***"We are saved by hope, not by works of righteousness which we have done, but we are taught that as long as we are in the world, we will be subject to temptation, and that even we ourselves groan within ourselves, waiting for the adoption, to-wit, the REDEMPTION OF OUR BODIES, FOR WE ARE SAVED BY***

HOPE, but hope that is seen is not hope, but if for that which we see not, then do we with patience wait for it. ***"LIKEWISE THE SPIRIT ALSO HELPETH our infirmities, for we know not what we should pray for as we ought; but the SPIRIT ITSELF MAKETH INTERCESSION FOR US WITH GROANINGS WHICH CANNOT BE UTTERED."***

"And He that searcheth the hearts knoweth what is in the mind of the SPIRIT, BECAUSE HE MAKETH INTERCESSION FOR THE SAINTS ACCORDING TO THE WILL OF GOD."

"What shall we say to these things IF GOD BE FOR US, WHO CAN BE AGAINST US?" "WHO SHALL SEPARATE US FROM THE LOVE OF CHRIST? Shall tribulation, or distress, or persecution, or famine, or peril, or sword? Nay, in all these things we are more than conquerors through HIM THAT LOVED US, FOR I AM PERSUADED THAT, NEITHER DEATH, NOR LIFE, NOR ANGELS, NOR POWERS, NOR THINGS PRESENT, NOR THINGS TO COME, NOR HEIGHT, NOR DEPTH, NOR ANY OTHER CREATURE, SHALL SEPARATE US FROM THE LOVE OF GOD, WHICH IS IN CHRIST JESUS OUR LORD. (Rom. 8th. Ch.)

It is enough.

O.J. Denny

"LET NOT YOUR HEART BE TROUBLED"

"Let not your heart be troubled ; ye believe in God, believe also in me."

Jesus was soon to depart, and sought to comfort His disciples, and to prepare their minds against the time when He was to go home, and described to them the person, and grace of the Holy Ghost, which He promised to send, to comfort them. Read John 14, 1st to 7th vs.

As a dying father, surrounded by his family, standing on the threshhold of the eternal world, He spake these comforting words: ***"Let not your heart be troubled."*** He, in this quiet hour shortly before His crucifixion, teaches the eternal nature of the God-head and His oneness with the Father, as He is the way, the truth and the life of all the children of promise.

Jesus assures them of His unceasing love for them and knows that after His departure they are to be kept by the Father, and the Son through the visitation of the Holy Spirit, unto the last and final day. And in the second verse, ***"I go to prepare a place for you."*** He said to them, ***"It is expedient that I go, and, if I go, I will come again, and receive you unto myself, that where I am there ye may be also."***

"He did not promise that He would send for them, that they might long to go to that home that He was to prepare for them; but said, I, will come again and receive you unto myself, that where I am ye may be also." They were troubled in spirit; but Jesus assures them that it is expedient and for their good, that He was leaving them in person; but not in spirit, for He is ever watchful over His children, never leaving them nor forsaking them; but as a good shepherd, keepeth watch over His flock; so Jesus is ever watchful over His people.

He said, *"Nevertheless, I tell you the truth, it is expedient for you that I go away; I go to prepare a place for you, and if I go not away the Comforter will not come unto you, but if I depart I will send Him unto you. (John 16:7)*.

Though Jesus is absent in body, He is not in spirit, for He said, *"I will not leave you comfortless."* He also promised that We, the Father, Son and Holy Spirit, will make our abode with you. He is the life, light, and joy of the whole family of God.

And said, *"As I live ye shall live also."*

O. J. Denny

Sent in by Keith Hiatt.

"A KING SHALL REIGN"

"A King shall reign in righteousness" Isaiah 32:1-2.

The prophet Isaiah was inspired of "God to say, *"A king shall reign in righteousness,"* over seven hundred years before the birth of our blessed Lord. Truly Isaiah said, *"reign in righteousness,"* not try to reign, but reign. Which means to have and to exercise power. And our blessed Lord said, *"As thou, (meaning God) has, given me power over all flesh, (that he, the Son) should give, (not try to give) eternal life to as many as thou bast, (past tense) given me."* This comforts me greatly, it does not depend on my righteousness, for I have none, except the imputed righteousness of Jesus Christ my Lord. Jesus was made unto us, *"Wisdom, Righteousness, Sanctification, and Redemption." Romans, 8:31. "What shall we say then to these things? If God be for us, who can be against us?"* Dear children Christ Jesus still reigns, and shall forever reign.

Did he not stop Saul as he went to bind and put in prison, those that called upon the name of our blessed Lord ? Did he not cause Saul to say *"who art thou Lord ?"* Did Saul, (after this experience) ever persecute the church? No, but rather on every hand jeopardized his life for the church.

Little children, have you ever tried to find a hiding place from the wind and a covert from the storm? Oh the many times I have watched with a great dread the approach of the storm and how I feared the wind. I wondered if the house would stand up against the pressure. When Daddy appeared on the scene, I would get just as close to him as I could; I felt safe as long as I was close to him. But there came a time With me, that strong as he was, my Daddy could not hide me from the great storm that raged in my soul. This wind was so strong, that I felt myself being swept into eternal oblivion, yes separated from all the things that my soul desired and yearned for. And when I looked; there was no eye to pity, and no arm to save. I heard a voice Say. *"And a man shall be as a hiding place from the wind, and a covert from the storm."* I looked and lo it was Jesus. I cried out, Lord save or I perish.

If the above is your experience, you need not ask some what you may do in order to be born again, you are born already. Yes born of a incorruptable seed. Born of God. Redeemed by his blood. From here on you will need, each hour of the day, each day of the week, each week of the month, each month of the year, yes the rest of your life, a man behind whom you can hide from the winds of this ungodly world, and a *covert from the storms of adversity. "One mighty to save." This man is* Jesus. *"For there is none other name given in heaven, or among men, whereby we must be saved."* And we have his promise that he will never forsake us, nor leave us alone, but will go with us even to the end of the world.

O. J. Rives.

DIVINE REVELATION

Dear Brother Crawford:

This morning, after having been sick the last few days, but was able to attend church yesterday and enjoy a good service and feeling somewhat better in body, my mind is on Divine Revelation. I know this is a broad subject, but I want to mention a few instances where God revealed Himself to His people, even to Adam the first man that ever lived on earth. After he had eaten of the forbidden fruit, that he was commanded not to eat, he and his wife knew that they were naked and endeavored to cover their nakedness with the work of their own hands, and hid themselves as they thought from the presence of the Lord God amongst the trees of the garden and the Lord called unto Adam, and said unto him, *"Where art thou?"* Not inquiring where Adam was but to reveal Himself to Adam that he (Adam) might know the Lord was still mindful of his existence on earth, and of his transgression of Divine law. For sin is the transgression of the law.

Therefore he sinned, he and his wife were driven out or rather sent forth from the garden, to till the ground from whence he was taken. I'm not so sure what he lost, it wasn't eternal life I'm sure, because he only possessed natural life, yet he lost communion in some sense or a state of happiness that he enjoyed while in the garden. So he and all his race thereafter where lost in the ruins of the fall, being alienated from God and became dead in trespasses and sins, strangers to God and foreigners, so they had no will, nor power to acquaint themselves with God since they, or we were all dead, but it gives us great joy to know that God reveals Himself to His own, His elect, His chosen people, that He chose out of Adam, to Abraham, Isaac, and Jacob, to the holy prophets and said, ***"I am the Lord Almighty,"*** and to His people in this age as He did show who profited in the Jews religion above many of His equals in His own nation. He was exceedingly zealous of the traditions of His Father.

But when it pleased God, he said, ***"Who separated Me from My Mother's womb, and called Me by His grace, to reveal His Son in Me. Not only in regeneration, but that I might preach Him among the heathen."*** So I love to think of the expression of Jesus when He said ***"I thank Thee O Father, Lord of heaven and earth, because Thou has hid these things from the wise and prudent, and hast revealed them unto babes. Even so, Father, for so it seemeth good in Thy sight, all things are delivered unto Me of My Father: and no man knoweth the Son, but the Father; neither knoweth any man the Father, save the Son, and He whomsoever the Son will reveal Him."***

Paul the apostle in his epistle to the churches in Golatia said, ***"I certify you, brethren, that the gospel which was preached of me is not after man. For I neither received it of man, neither was I taught it, but by the revelation of Jesus Christ."***

When Jesus asked His disciples, "Whom do men say that I the Son of man am?" And they said, ***"Some say that Thou art John the Baptist; some, Elias and others Jeremias, or one of the prophets."*** He said unto them, "But whom say ye that I am?" Simon Peter answered and said, "Thou art the Christ, the Son of the living God." Jesus answered and said unto him, "Blessed art thou, Simon Barjona, for flesh and blood hath not revealed it unto thee, but my Father which is in heaven. After having Peter say that he knew He was the Son of the living God by divine revelation He follows this statement by saying, ***"Thou art Peter, and upon this rock I will build My church, and the gates of hell shall not prevail against it."*** So I feel the church is built upon divine revelation. So all we know about God or His church is what is revealed to us.

Why has he hidden these things from the wise and prudent and hast revealed them unto babes? Well, for so it seemeth good in His sight.

After His resurrection His o w n people didn't know Him, while some of them as they walked toward a village talked of the things that had happened. Jesus drew near and went with them, but their eyes were covered so they should not know Him, He said unto them, ***"What manner of communication are these that ye have one to another, as ye walk and are sad."*** One of them said, ***"Art Thou only a stranger in Jerusalem and hast not known the things that have come to pass in these days, concerning Jesus of Nazareth which was a prophet mighty indeed. We trusted that it had been He which should have redeemed Israel."*** But by and by as they sat at meat, He took bread and blessed it and gave to them and their eyes were opened and they knew Him. Then they said one to another, "Did not our hearts burn within us while He talked with us by the way and while He opened to us the scriptures?"

When Jesus saw Mary weeping He said, ***"Why weepest thou?"*** She said, ***"Because they have taken away my ord and I know not where they have laid Him."*** Jesus was standing by and she knew not that it was Jesus. She supposed Him to be the gardener and even said, ***"Sir, if thou hast borne Him away, tell me where thou hast laid Him."*** But Jesus only had to speak, and said, "Mary." She then turned at this point and knew that it was Jesus speaking to her, and said unto Him, ***"Master."*** She knew Him because of divine revelation. And so it is written, ***"Eye hath not seen nor ear heard neither have entered into the heart of man, the things which God hath prepared for them that love Him."*** But God hath revealed them unto us by his spirit, yea, the deep things of God. So the Father reveals the Son. The Son reveals Himself, the Spirit reveals the Father and the Son. And so God reveals Himself to whomsoever He will. The secret things belong unto the Lord our God, but those things which are revealed belong unto us and to our children forever. So we must conclude it's all in His power to withhold or to reveal. What a sweet thought to feel in our own heart that the Lord has revealed Himself to us as our Saviour and Lord, yes, to us the fairest among ten thousand and altogether lovely. Yes revealed to us that our sins were forgiven, and gave us a sweet hope of heaven's pure world. So often we forget Him here in this troubled world and feel so far from God, wondering where our beloved has gone. Oh, how wonderful to find Him, when He finds us. He makes us realize from time to time that He is God and that we are His people. This has grown too long now. There is no end to this subject it seems.

May the God of revelation bless Zion everywhere.

In humble hope of a better world.

Elder Walter Evans.

TRUSTED IN THEMSELVES THAT THEY WERE RIGHTEOUS

Kind friends: when you and I consider the admonition of our Dear Lord in the many great lessons found in the grand old Bible, it is very easy for us to think: well this is intended for Mr. so and so. It is not meant for me, for I know I am not guilty *of* this or that, I remember well once when I had used the text I have in mind, to make an effort to introduce for a man to preach and I felt then as I do now, that to some extent we are all guilty of this great sin, But the preacher who went into the stand said *("I am not guilty of this myself,")* To my way of thinking that is a good sign one is truly guilty. The Lord here teaches a much need of praying always, of having as much as possible at all times, the desire of our poor hearts to know and to do the will of God, A desire that God might lead us, might direct us in the way that is pleasing unto him etc, Luke chapter 18 and verse 8 says: ***"And he spake this parable unto certain which trusted in themselves that, they were righteous and despised others;"*** Friends: that looks awful ugly when we behold it in the other fellow, but after all that is not at all hard for God's children to do, One thing I do know and that is this: Satan is always real handy, and he will cause you to think anything possible that might tend to destroy your most precious possession, and mind you kind friends; one of the most precious possessions is the spirit of meekness; Just as soon as you and I can begin to behold good in us. Of course we will in a measure feel to be righteous. We will in a measure trust in ourselves that we are righteous. Is is not always easy for one to acknowledge this, but just the same whether we acknowledge it or not, we can rest assured God knows every thought; Not one is ever hid from Him; and another bad thing is, Dear Friend: just as sure as we trust in ourselves that we are righteous, we automatically despise others. Isn't that an awful condition for our hearts to be in? We are not aware of the condition we are actually in, and yet we are made to wonder at times why God will not harken unto our cries. Wonder why thus and so is wrong with us. Wonder why we are so far from God. On the other hand, just as sure as we find we are in the condition, the poor publican was in, we are blessed with an humble and a contrite spirit and feel unworthy to even call upon HIS GREAT and GOOD NAME. We can only plead for His mercy. Then we, instead of despising others, will behold them better

than ourselves. We will see, the good in them and the evil in ourselves. God will hear our humble cries and will revive our spirit, ***"will revive the hearts of the contrite ones." Isa. 57 and 15.***

God loves and approves the sweet spirit of HUMBLENESS and MEEKNESS. Christ was humble and Meek. He said so Himself. He said, ***"Come unto me all that labor and are heavy laden, for I AM MEEK and lowly of heart."*** Oh; that you and I were MEEK and LOWLY IN HEART more often, I am persuaded that there would BE MORE SWEET PEACE and REST AMONGST OLD BAPTISTS. Just as long as we Trust in ourselves that we are righteous, we will despise others and we will NOT GO DOWN TO OUR HOUSE JUSTIFIED EITHER. But just as sure as we come, as did the poor publican, then we will get the same results he got. God has not changed in the least.

God knew how wicked and how sinful His little children would be all down through the ages of time, and for that reason He spake this parable for their learning, for their good, for their profit that they might look into the mirror and behold their sinful condition and might want to change from that ugly way and go down to their house justified, and have the sweet felt presence of the Lord, might desire that our poor spirits be REVIVED, that we might enter into the JOYS of the Lord. One will never do that so long as he trusts himself that he is righteous. For he will then despise others, even though they might not actually be aware of it. God is aware of it and God rewards His ***"according as their works shall be."*** REV. 22. No reward like the SWEET FELT PRESENCE OF THE LORD. We all know this is so. Oh; Lord Please give me a sweet spirit of humility. Enable me to behold my sinful ways, that I may have Thy sweet felt presence, is my prayer.

David P. Bridgman,
Tallassee, Ala.

HOPEWELL, N .J., March 14, 1904.

DEAR SISTER HELLINGS:- I received your kind and interesting letter of March 4th in due time, and feel like replying with a few words this morning. I feel glad for the blessing the Lord gave you through his word, of which you spoke, and hope that many such blessings are still in store for you. How precious are such summer seasons when they are given to the soul. They are like refreshing sunshine after a long dark time. ***"My soul waiteth for the Lord more than they that watch for the morning,"*** and his coming is like the rising of the sun. You were thus favored, and were glad in the favor. I am glad you wrote me about it. I am glad always in the gladness of the children of God when I know of it. But you also speak of dark seasons, and of the

sense of your own vileness and weakness. This is a common experience, and it is a needful one to all of us. As we learn to know ourselves we come to know the fullness of the grace of God more and more that can save such sinners as we are.

I hoped you would be able to meet with us yesterday. We had a good meeting together. I used as a text the words found in 2 Chronicles xx. 26. I had a very pleasant exercise of mind while speaking. Because the people did not need to fight in the battle, as the Lord fought for them, therefore, they could only bless the Lord for the victory. It is truly a valley of blessing. It is only when we are humbled and occupy the lowly places that we ever do really bless God, and the one thought that came to me with comfort was this: that we never do need to fight for ourselves. No matter who or what the enemy may be, let us go forth only singing and praising God and the Lord will undertake for ns. If some one speaks unjustly of us let us still not contend against him, but go forward in the way in which we are commanded of God steadfastly, only remembering to sing to his praise, and we shall soon come to the cliff, where we see the enemy, all dead bodies on the plain. So Israel was bidden to go forward with the singers and prayers upon instruments in the forefront; not swords and shields and spears, but instruments of music and praise. I was glad I was enabled to speak.

I must close now. May God bless you and yours in all things. Remember me to Mr. Hellings and to all. We all join in kind regards to you. Bonnie is now steadily mending. Little Mary has been sick since last Wednesday, but is now better, though as yet in bed.

I remain as ever, your brother and pastor,

Elder F. A. Chick.

Chatsworth, Ga., Sept. 27, 1928.

Dear Brother Lefferts: If indeed I may be permitted under the Sprit of Jesus to claim such precious relationship. I would be pleased, the Lord giving you the spirit and desire to do so, to have you comment at some length upon the seventeenth chapter of John, especially the second verse. From my very limited conception, the sentiment contained in this second verse seems to be the very fundamental principle and capstone covering the salvation of God's people. Not one more nor one less. It seems to me it covers it, and should put an end to all doubts whatsoever as entertained by the world's religion. It seems these, whomsoever they may be, were given to the Son by the Father before the hills were formed; These are they that fell in the transgression of Adam and whom Christ, the Son of God, in his crucifixion and death redeemed from their lost and ruined state. These are they whom God in his mercy has invited to drink

from that fountain whose springs never run dry. These are those to whom the Scriptures were written as a guide to lead them in paths of righteousness. These are those referred to by the angel of God when Joseph was told that Mary should bear a SON, and that he shall save his people from their sins." There are many, many more who come under this; in fact, it seems to cover the entire scope of the plan of salvation.

Dear brother, please pardon me for having unnecessarily taken up your time, but for the time being I almost lost sight of myself, and of the object in view. I have a few special friends, and although they belong to the religions of the world, yet they seem to have an ear for the truth of the Scriptures as advocated by the Old School Baptists, therefore I am I very desirous that you comply through the columns of the SIGNS on said Scrip ture for the benefit of said friends, and for my special comfort and consolation. I take several Old Baptist periodicals, but in none of the others do I see and read the deep things of God and his truth that I do in the dear old SIGNS OF THE TIMES. When I was married (in the year 1882) my dear departed companion, whose maiden name was Nannie B. Woodall, was then taking this dear paper, and it continued coming, to her, but under the name of Mrs. G. M. Edwards, until her death, March, 1923. I have continued taking, it since then, and if it is the Lord's will I hope to never be without it as long as he shall spare this poor undeserving and unprofitable sinner.

I beg you to remember me when at the throne of God's sweet grace.

In sorrow and tribulation,
GEORGE M. EDWARDS.

MEETINGS

The July 4th meeting in 2007 will be held, the Lord willing, with Head Of The River Church. Preaching to begin at 10:00 a.m.

Elder William Hale Terry

STAUNTON RIVER PRIMITIVE BAPTIST ASSOCIATION

The Staunton River Primitive Baptist meeting will convene according to previous arrangements on July 7th and 8th, 2007 at Weatherford Church which is our usual meeting place.

The church of Springfield will be the host. Weatherford Church is located on Music Street at the intersection of 760 and 765 highways in Pittsylvania County about 5 miles from Gretna, Va.

We invite our correspondents and believers of our faith.

Burnell B. Williams, Clerk

CONTRIBUTIONS

FOR MAY 2007

Allene Gallimore, NC	5.00
A.U. Hocutt, GA	5.00
Randolph Plybon, VA	5.00
James Pugh, AL	5.00
John Swilley, AR	25.00
Grace Manly, AL	5.00
Geneva Pettis, LA	75.00
Edward Ambrose, VA	5.00
Elder Barnabas Brammer, PA	10.00
Elder Theron James, LA	5.00

OBITUARIES

SISTER AGNES UTLEY HOCUTT

Sister Agnes Utley Hocutt, age 93, of Albany/Americus, Georgia, departed this life on Sunday evening, May 6, 2007 at The Magnolia Manor Nursing Center in Americus, Georgia. She was born on May, 21, 1913 in, and was a native of, Tuscaloosa County, Alabama.

She had resided in Albany/Americus, Georgia since late 1991. Her husband of 61 years, Brother Ralph A. Hocutt Sr., preceded her in death February 1997.

Sister Hocutt was a member of The Liberty Hill Primitive Baptist Church located near Berry, Alabama. She had attended The Bethany Primitive Baptist Church in Worth County, Georgia until her health failed in 1997.

Sister Hocutt is survived by her son and daughter-in-law, Ralph A. Hocutt Jr. and Beverly J. Hocutt; three grandchildren; four great-grandchildren; a sister and brother in-law, Sister Christine Utley Ramsey and William Ramsey of Huntsville, Alabama; and numerous nieces and nephews.

Funeral services were held on May 9, 2007 at The Heritage Chapel Funeral Home In Cottondale, Alabama, with Elder James T. Howard officiating. Internment was in The Alberta City Cemetery where she was laid to rest beside her husband.

Sister Agnes traveled extensively during her many years to attend the meetings and associations among The Old Baptist Churches in the Southern, Southeastern and Eastern parts of The United States. She loved to be with the Brothers, Sisters and Friends of the Church. She will be missed by all of those who knew her.

Submitted by The Liberty Hill Primitive Baptist Church

George W. Hyslip, Clerk

CATHERINE PAGE WYCHOCKE

Sister Catherine Page Wychocke passed from this life in Chicago, Illinois, on January 7, 2007, at the age of 83 after a long illness.

She was received into the Durham Primitive Baptist Church on December 16, 1951, and was baptized by Elder J. W. Gilliam. Later, she moved to Chicago, Illinois, where she lived for many years. Whenever she had the opportunity, she began looking for the Primitive Baptists in the area. As the scriptures tell us in the Song of Solomon *"Go forth by the footsteps of the flock"* and she found them.

Sister Catherine attended the church there for a number of years and later requested dismission from the Durham Church that she might join the church in Illinois; On October 19, 1987, the Durham Church gave her a letter of dismission showing that she was in good standing here. She joined the Chicago Church upon confession of faith. After a few years, that church disbanded after a long decline. Then she requested that she be allowed to rejoin the Durham Primitive Baptist Church. She wanted her name to be with the Primitive Baptist people even though she was unable to come here often, She was received by the Durham Church on confession of faith on May 20, 2000. It was good to have her home again.

Because of the frigid weather conditions in that area of the nation her family felt it would be better to hold her funeral service in a Chicago Funeral Chapel. This was done and their regular chaplain conducted the service. She was placed in the mausoleum beside her husband, Matthew Wychocke.

Sister Catherine was preceded in death by three husbands: Aaron Mason, Harvey Sanderson and Matthew Wychocke; she was well acquainted with sorrow, grief and loss. She is survived by her daughter, Judith Mason Lencioni; two grandchildren, Angelo and Lance Lencioni; and two sisters, Dorothy Brinkley of Fortville, Indiana, and Frances Brinkley of Gainesville, Georgia.

Her hope was anchored in the finished work of Christ. She felt that she could witness with *Job in Chapter 19, Verses 25-26: "For I know that my Redeemer liveth, and that He shall stand at the latter day upon the earth. And though after my skin worms destroy this body, yet in my flesh shall I see God."*

Sister Catherine was a lovely member.

Catherine M. Humbarger, Clerk

Signs of the Times

DEVOTED TO THE OLD SCHOOL BAPTIST CAUSE

" The Sword of the Lord and of Gideon "

VOL. 175 **MEADOWS OF DAN, VA., AUGUST 2007** **NO. 8**

SIGNS OF THE TIMES

ISSN - 0199 - 0063

Subscription price $15.00 per year - $25.00 two years

Published monthly by
SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.

Elder Wm. Hale Terry
Circulation Manager and Treasurer
Phone (276) 398-2923

EDITORS

Elder Kenneth R. Key
721 Willard Street
Greensboro, N.C. 27405
Phone (336) 273-7464

Elder Wm. Hale Terry
202 Carousel Lane
Meadows of Dan, Va.24120-4403
Phone (276) 398-2923

ASSOCIATE EDITORS

Elder Richard H. Campbell
2171 Allen Court
Germantown, Tenn. 38138
Phone (901) 753-7791

Elder C.B. Davis, Jr.
1251 Paynes Tavern Rd.
Roxboro, N.C. 27573
Phone (336) 599-7236

Elder J. B. Farmer
6373 N. State Hwy 7
Grayson, Ky. 41143
(606) 474-4327

Elder Cleo Robertson
111 Livingstone Drive
Cary, NC 27513
(919) 460-7721

All letters for this paper containing subscriptions and remittances, should be mailed to Elder Wm. Hale Terry, 202 Carousel Lane, Meadows of Dan, Va. 24120-4403. All articles and letters for publication, all notices of meetings and all obituaries should be mailed to Elder Kenneth R. Key, 721 Willard Street, Greensboro, N.C. 27405

SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.
202 Carousel Lane, Meadows of Dan, Va. 24120-4403

SONG

Romans 8:29.

DEEP in the everlasting mind
The great mysterious purpose lay,
Of choosing some from lost mankind,
Whose sins the Lamb should bear away.

Them, loved with an eternal love,
To grace and glory he ordained ;
Gave them a throne which cannot move,
And chose them both to ways and end.

In them he was resolved to make
The riches of his goodness known;
Them he accepts for Jesus' sake,
And views them righteous in his Son.

No goodness God forsaw in his,
But what his grace decreed to give;
No comeliness in them there is
Which they did not from him receive.

Faith and repentance he bestows
On such as he designs to save;
From him their souls' obedience flows,
And he shall all the glory have,

Gadsby's Col

CONTENTS

EDITORIAL 170
Elder Richard H. Campbell

VOICES OF THE PAST 177
Elder C. M. Mills
Leon H. Clevenger
T. R. Crawford
Elder J. Harvey Daily
Stephen R. Burk
Elder J. C. Philpot

MEETINGS 189

CONTRIBUTIONS 189

OBITUARIES 190
Sister Janie Fanning
Annie Martin Reed
Sister Dorothy Smith

EDITORIAL

Whosoever is born of God doth not commit sin, For his seed remaineth in him and he cannot sin, because he is born of God. (1 John 4:9)

Elder R. H. Campbell

This scripture has caused more concerned inquiry among the children of God than most any other scripture in the bible. There is one thing that they all feel to know, and that is that they do commit sin, and here John is telling them that he that is born of God cannot commit sin, because his seed remaineth in him, and this makes them question very seriously the fact; are they indeed children of God? There is much evidence, in their daily experiences that causes them to wonder about this fact, without the above scripture, and, then to read where John makes such a statement, it adds fuel to the fire that they are indeed mistaken in their calling. This is a perfectly normal response, for, in the wisdom of this world, they cannot honestly and completely disregard that possibility, but, this must be considered with the wisdom that they have been given, in the Spirit. Remember, God said, by the word that came unto Isaiah, (Isa. 55:8-9) ***"For my thoughts are not your thoughts, neither are my ways your ways. For as the heavens are higher than the earth, so are my ways higher than your ways, and my thoughts than your thoughts."*** It is in the wisdom of God that this statement is made, and must be discerned in the same way, and in the mind of God, the man that is born of the Spirit cannot sin, because the Spirit of God dwells in him, and that is a place where sin cannot dwell.

The fact to consider, in reading this scripture, is that there are two men within the body of all men, who have been born of the Spirit: there is the old man who was born, in nature, from his mother's womb; and then, there are some men who are born again, as Jesus told Nicodemus. These are the only ones that

shall ever see the kingdom of God; and they are the ones to whom the above scripture is directed: in fact, these are the only ones to whom all scriptures are directed. The bible is printed and distributed throughout the whole world, but, that does not mean that it is to all men. To the man in nature, it is foolishness, and is just an accumulation of myths, which are just stories written, by man to man, without any foundation or basis in fact. I heard a commentator say, just the other day, when referring to the flood, that it was just a myth. The world looks upon the bible in much the same way that the Athenians considered the truth in that day, They had an altar labeled, "to the unknown god." They were correct in their labeling the idol that way, but not in the way that they were thinking. This is actually the opinion of the natural man, in the flesh, of the scriptures, but they are not directed to them in any manner because they have neither lot nor part in these matters.

All scriptures are directed to the inner man, the one who has been born again, and has been given the spirit of discernment, whereby he understands the scriptures, which were written by holy men of God as they were moved by the Holy Ghost. They are the only ones who know the voice of the shepherd of the flock, and will respond intelligently to the words that are said. Jesus made this very plain in, (John 10:1-5) ***"Verily, verily, I say unto you, he that entereth not by the door into the sheepfold, but climbeth up some other way, the same is a thief and a robber. But he that entereth in by the door is the shepherd of the sheep. To him the porter openeth; and the sheep hear his voice: and he calleth them by name, and leadeth them out. And when he putteth his own sheep forth, he goeth before them, and the sheep follow him: for they know his voice. And a stranger will they not follow, but will flee from him: for they know not the voice of the stranger."*** Jesus is referring unto the fact that only those who hear his voice and follow him are his sheep, and the above scripture is addressed to the same ones; those who have been given ears to hear, hearts to understand and faith to believe what they hear, regardless of whether it sounds reasonable to the natural mind.

The natural man responded to the words of truth that was preached to them, on the day of Pentecost, by saying, ***"these men are full of new wine"*** but Peter rebuked them, (Acts 2:14-15) ***"But Peter, standing up with the eleven, lifted up his voice, and said unto them, Ye men of Judea, and all ye that dwell in Jerusalem, be this known unto you, and hearken unto my words: For these men are not drunken, as ye suppose, seeing it is but the third hour of the day."*** The natural man always

misinterprets the word of truth, because it is unreasonable unto him, since he has no basis of comparison, whereby he can understand it. It does not confirm to the laws of nature, the wisdom that he has learned in the flesh; from other men in nature.

Jesus told Nicodemus that except a man be born again he cannot see the kingdom of God. Nicodemus's response, was of the wisdom of the man in the flesh, "How can a man be born when he is old, can he enter the second time into his mother's womb and be born." This will always be the response of the man, in nature, when presented with this question, because it is not in the vernacular of the world. When one is born again, he enters into a new realm, one that he was totally unaware of previously, but, one in which he sees, hears, and understand things that he would never have believed possible before. These are the ones to whom the scriptures are always directed, and they will hear the word, and they will most assuredly believe it, although they cannot turn around and explain it to anyone else, unless they have been given a hearing ear, and an understanding heart.

(Eph 2:1-6) ***"And you hath he quickened, who were dead in trespasses and sins; wherein in time past ye walked according to the course of this world, according to the prince of the power of the air, the spirit that now worketh in the children of disobedience: Among whom also we all had our conversation in times past in the lusts of our flesh, fulfilling the desires of the flesh and of the mind; and were by nature the children of wrath even as others. But God who is rich in mercy, for his great love wherewith he loved us, even when we were dead in trespasses and sins, hath quickened us together with Christ, (by grace ye are saved): and hath raised us up together, and made us sit together in heavenly places in Christ Jesus: that in the ages to come he might shew the exceeding riches of his grace in his kindness toward us through Christ Jesus."*** Until man has been quickened, by the Holy Ghost, he has no basis on which to pass judgment on the scriptures; they are spiritually inspired , and he is natural, or as Paul stated it, in ignorance and unbelief. This was the situation with many, on the day of Pentecost, when the heard the disciples declaring the wonderful works of God, for it was in an unknown tongue unto them.

The, old man, is still walking according to the course of this world, and according to the prince of the power of the air, and will continue to do so throughout his entire lifetime here on earth, but, the new man, who indeed dwells in the same body, has been quickened and set apart, sanctified in Christ Jesus, if you

please, and made a new creature in Christ. The old man still is, as he was born into the world of nature, and is still under the law, because Christ did not redeem him from the penalty due him for his sins. He will continue to be liable for them as long as he lives, because, the wages of sin is death in the lake of fire and brimstone, and there is no escape from that just penalty. The new man is delivered from the law of sin and death, for righteousness, and enters into the new covenant with God, where grace and mercy reigns through righteousness unto eternal life by Christ Jesus the Lord, as is stated, (Heb 10:9-10) ***"Then said he, Lo, I come to do thy will, O God. He taketh away the first that he may establish the second. By the which will, we are sanctified through the offering of the body of Jesus Christ once for all."*** And this is the man to whom all scriptures, in the new testament are written, as it is stated in the first verse of the new testament, (Math 1:1) ***"The book of the generation of Jesus Christ, the son of David, the son of Abraham."*** And this applies to all that follows, in that they are the generation of Jesus Christ as beneficiaries of the new covenant of grace.

This is the man that does not commit sin, for (Gal 3:26) ***"For ye are all children of God by faith in Christ Jesus. For as many of you as have been baptized into Christ have put on Christ. There is neither Jew nor Greek, there is neither bond or free, there is neither male nor female: for ye are all one in Christ Jesus."*** If the children of God, are in Christ Jesus, surely, there is no sin there; it was left in the body of the old man, which is what the following scripture says to me, (Rom 8:3-4) ***"For what the law could not do, in that it was weak through the flesh, God sending his own Son in the likeness of sinful flesh, and for sin, condemned sin in the flesh."*** And that is where sin was consigned, and it has never infected the children of God, as is stated in (Rom 6:3-8) ***"Know ye not, that so many of us as were baptized into Jesus Christ were baptized into his death?"*** An again in (vs. 6) ***"Knowing this, that our old man is crucified with him, that the body of sin might be destroyed, that henceforth we should not serve sin. For he that is dead is freed from sin. Now if we be dead with Christ, we believe that we shall also live with him. Knowing that Christ being raised from the dead dieth no more; death hath no more dominion over him."*** And neither doth it have dominion over those that are in him, for they were baptized into his death, which is where sin hath no dominion.

The sins of the old man are not imputed unto the new man, because his seed (Christ into whom he was baptized) remaineth in him, and there is no sin in Christ. This fact is

stated in, (Rom 4:6-8) ***"Even as David also describeth the blessedness of the man, unto whom God imputeth righteousness without works, saying, blessed are they whose iniquities are forgiven, and whose sins are covered. Blessed is the man to whom the Lord will not impute sin."*** This is true because, the apostle Paul said, speaking of Christ, (and what he accomplished in his death on the cross, (Eph 2:15) ***"Having abolished in his flesh the enmity, even the law of Commandments contained in ordinances; for to make in himself of twain one new man, so making peace: and that he might reconcile both unto God in one body by the cross, having slain the enmity thereby."*** In this statement, to me, the writer is saying that the Jew and the Gentiles were separated by the law, because the law was never applicable to the Gentiles, and required a sacrifice, to reconcile man unto God. In his death: on the cross Christ made the sacrifice required, and the law was satisfied: the sins under the law were atoned for by the shedding of blood, and in his taking away the law of ordinances, he hath broken down the middle wall of partition between them, and in so doing, he establishes the second covenant, which is a spiritual covenant and he hath reconciled both Jew and Gentile unto God in one body. (Eph 2:18) ***"For through him we both have access by one Spirit unto God."*** (vs 14) ***"For sin shall not have dominion over you: for ye are not under the law, but under grace."*** The Jews were redeemed from their sins under the law, by the death of Christ making atonement for them, and the Gentiles were exempted from the law of sin and death, that would have condemned them, its being removed from them, and where there is no law, there is no sin.

All of the above conditions were met in the death, burial and resurrection of Christ, and is the foundation upon which the precious scripture found in the apostle Paul's letter to the Ephesians, is based, (Eph 2:8) ***"For by grace are ye saved, through faith, and that not of yourself, it is the gift of God,"*** and brethren, no higher price was ever paid for any gift than that, and no greater gift was ever given than that which was bestowed on unworthy sinners such as his children acknowledge themselves to be. They indeed worship him in Spirit and in truth, because each one knows that this blessing was not bestowed upon them for any inherent righteousness within themselves, and therefore it must be because God first loved them, and gave himself for them, and provided everything necessary for their salvation from this sinful life in this low ground of sin and sorrow. The scriptures declare, (1 Cor. 1:30) ***"But of him are ye in Christ Jesus, who of God is made unto us wisdom, and righteous-***

ness, and sanctification and redemption: That according as it is written, He that glorieth, let him glory in the Lord." His children realize this, and they praise God in Spirit and in truth, for this precious gift that has been bestowed upon them.

David expressed the feelings that inspired the heart of each one, when these things were first made known unto them, and the joy and love that permeated their very being, for God, his word and the brethren and sisters of like precious faith. (Psa 40:2-5) ***"He brought me up also out of the horrible pit, out of the miry clay, and set my feet upon a rock, and established my goings. And he put a new song in my mouth, even praises unto our God; many shall see it, and fear, and shall trust in the Lord. Blessed is that man that maketh the Lord his trust, and respecteth not the proud, nor such as turn aside to lies."*** Does not this express your travels of mind, and the faith that you were given, as you reflect on your life before, and after your change was made known to you. It is all of God, and man is but the blessed recipient of this marvelous work of grace.

I would say unto all, although you may not understand fully all scripture, believe them as written, and pray that you be given a better understanding because they are talking to you, and all of the promises are sure and certain to those who rejoice in a finished salvation that cannot be changed, or voided, regardless of whether you understand every point of doctrine, or not. You can most assuredly rest on the promise made in, (Eph 1:3-6) ***"Blessed be the God and Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, who hath blessed us with all spiritual blessings in heavenly places in Christ: according as he hath chosen us in him before the foundation of the world, that we should be holy and without blame before him in love: having predestinated us unto the adoption of children by Christ to himself, according to the pleasure of his will. To the praise of the glory of his grace, wherein he hath made us accepted in the beloved."*** Now, I cannot imagine a more comforting and positive scripture, that reflects the perfect security, and peace of mind, of every heir of grace, than this one. Believe it, because God has inspired it's being written by the pen of the apostle Paul, and that makes it true, because it was given to bring peace and comfort to the heart of those who are blessed to know God. It is to these that Jesus was speaking in, (Math 11:28) ***"Come unto me, all ye that labour and are heavy laden, and I will give your rest,"*** He certainly was not speaking to the old man, in nature, because he never tires of his natural life, he is at home there, happy and at peace with all the things going on around him; is all that he has ever known, or will

ever know.

Now, to what conclusion do we come, after all of this rhetoric regarding the subject scripture, and the question of, whether or not the man that is born of God, commits sin. Well, we must say that he sinneth not, because that is clearly what the scripture states, so, why is there so much question in the minds of the children of God regarding this subject? The child of God, dwelling in this body of death, which is where sin dwells, cannot see the forest for the trees. He sees the constant sinning of the old man, and cannot distinguish where the line of separation lies. He cannot see the whole picture, of the salvation of the saints of God, from his position in this natural body of flesh. As we have stated before, the above scriptures show that there are two entities within the one body, and since Christ condemned sin in the flesh, we must acknowledge that, that is where the sin lies, and not in the new man that is born of God. When the scripture says that he doth not commit sin, because his seed remaineth in him, he is referring to the seed (Christ), or else, the verse means nothing, because the natural seed remaineth in all of God's creation as long as they live: and if he means the seed (Christ) remaineth in him, he must of necessity be referring to the new creature, because, that is where all righteousness dwells. The sin that is committed by the man is, as Paul said above, (Rom 7:16-17) ***"If I do that which I would not, I consent unto the law that it is good. Now then it is no more I that doeth it, but sin that dwelleth in me."*** As I understand this, he is saying that the sin dwells in the natural body, but not in the new creature in Christ, for this would be saying that Christ, who died for the sins of the new creature was still being contaminated with the sin of the old man. This was taken care of when Paul said, to repeat the scripture quoted above, (Rom 8:3) ***"For what the law could not do because it was weak through the flesh, God sending his own Son in the likeness of sinful flesh, and for sin, condemned sin in the flesh."***

With the above understanding of the scriptures, the saints can indeed enter into rest, realizing that all necessary work has been done to assure them that they will receive the inheritance that is incorruptible and undefiled, reserved in heaven for them. Otherwise, with all of the doubts and fears that they experience in the flesh, they could not possibly rest. This rest has been promised to them, by God, and they will receive it, (Heb 4:9-10) ***"There remaineth therefore a rest to the people of God. For he that is entered into his rest, he also hath ceased from*** his own works, as God did from his." It may be though many trials and temptations, but beloved, it will come, and through much searching and studying of the scriptures you will find evidence along

the way, and you will come to the realization, and hope, that these blessed truths do indeed apply unto you.

May God, in the riches of his grace and mercy enable the sheep to continue to persevere and follow along, in the footsteps of the flock, seeking and finding those handfuls of purpose that God leaves, strewn along their path, in this low ground of sin and sorrow. They are to encourage them to continue to follow the example of those that have gone before, and to continue to press toward the mark of the prize of the high calling of God. The apostle Paul admonished the saints, in his epistle to the Hebrews, (Heb 12: 1-2) ***"Wherefore seeing we are compassed about with so great a cloud of witnesses, let us lay aside every weight, and the sin that doth so easily beset us, and let us run with patience the race that is set before us, looking unto Jesus the author and finisher of our faith; who for the joy that was set before him endured the cross, despising the shame and is set down at the right hand of the throne of God."*** If they can be thus richly blessed, it will be a joyful journey, in spite of the trials and tribulations that they face. They shall, in the final analysis, agree with the apostle Paul when he said that he gloried in tribulations. I believe that he meant when he was given, by faith, to see the forest, not the trees which are nearby, but the whole plan of salvation of the household of believers, in all ages of time, he rejoiced in the sweet anticipation and looked eagerly to that day.

In bonds of love,
Richard H. Campbell

VOICES OF THE PAST

THE QUESTION HAS BEEN ASKED

What is done FOR, and IN, the sinner in Regeneration, or New Birth? This is an important question, and it has been argued Pro and Con. The Scriptures are a Perfect Thorough Furnisher, and contain all the answers pertaining to such questions. The Scriptures states that there is Certainly Something done FOR, and IN, a man that makes him different from the alien world. If not, how could you tell the child of God from the dead alien sinner? In the New Birth, the alien sinner is raised up out of a state of death in sin, to a state of life in Jesus Christ. It is the children of men, that are given Eternal, or Spiritual Life, which makes them Actually and Vitally the children of God. This is the work of the Holy Spirit. Sovereignly, and Independently, without the help, or hindrance of any man, or set of men. This work brings about a Change in the Heart and Soul of, the child. ***"Because the love of God is shed abroad in our hearts by the Holy Ghost, which is given***

unto us." This causes the children of men to love God. *"He that loveth is Born of God."* The Scriptures describes the alien as having Eyes, but cannot See, has Ears, but cannot Hear, has a Heart, but cannot Understand Spiritual things. In the New Birth, the Holy Spirit brings about a change in the condition of the man. Eph. 2 :10, *"For we are his workmanship, created in Christ Jesus unto good works, which God hath before ordained that we should walk in them."* It is the work of the Holy Spirit, that gives the child, Eyes to See, and Ears to Hear, and an Heart to Understand Spiritual things. That is why Paul said in 2nd. Corr. 5:17. *"Therefore if any man be in Christ, he is a new creature : old things are passed away; behold all things are become new."* The alien sinner has only a carnal nature, which is sinful and corrupt. The child of God, has the old sinful nature, and also a New Nature, which is Spiritual. Therefore they have a Cross, that is something contrary to their natural nature. Gal. 5:17, *"For the flesh (carnal nature) lusteth against the Spirit, and the Spirit against the flesh: and these are contrary the one to the other: so that ye cannot do the things that ye would."* The child of God has Spiritual desires, and hungers and thirsts after righteousness, yet they often do things that causes them to mourn in Soul and Spirit. The alien sinner hates God, and resents the Gospel of Jesus Christ, while the child of God loves God, and by the Spirit, is able to rejoice in the Gospel of Christ. Many have said, Why has God reached down in condemnation and ruin, and saved poor dead alien sinners? The Scriptures gives us the answer, Eph. 2:4-5. *"But God, who is rich in mercy, for His great love wherewith He loved us, even when we were dead in sins, hath quickened us together with Christ, (by grace ye are saved:)" "We were by nature the children of wrath, even as others."* It is the Divine work of God, that makes the children of men, the children of God. God provided every thing necessary for the salvation of the children of promise, whom He foreknew. Notwithstanding, death will consume our bodies, yet we will live on in Soul and Spirit. And in the Resurrection, God will send His Son, to gather up our bodies from death and the grave, and fashion them like unto His own Glorious Body, and carry us home to live with God forever and ever.

In love and hope,
Elder C.M. Mills

PSALM 136 : 23 & 26.

Who remembered us in our low estate: for his mercy endureth for ever:

O give thanks unto the God of heaven: for his mercy endureth for ever.

"And Whosoever Liveth and Believeth in Me Shall Never Die." St. John 11 Ch. 26th V.

Here is a very strange expression, especially to those who sincerely believe in the Divinity and Messiahship of the speaker, Jesus of Nazareth. Yet it is true. We all know that, so far as this earthly body of ours, the human frame, is concerned it is sure to become lifeless and must be laid away in the earth from which it was gathered. But is that death? So far as we can see with our natural eyes and our natural mind from this side of the grave, it is. But we, who have eternal life, have other means of seeing. The eyes of our faith go on into the great unseen and lay hold upon facts that cannot be reached by our five natural senses.

We may have an accident and lose a limb or all our limbs, which are a part of our flesh and blood body, but we are still alive because our mind and reason remains untouched. We are actively conscious. On the same principle to some extent, though all the body be separated from the spirit we will still be conscious. The London confession of faith, 31st chapter reads, ***"The bodies of men after death return to dust and see corruption; but their souls, which neither die nor sleep, having an immortal subsistance immediately return to God who gave them. The souls of the righteous, being made perfect in holiness, and received into Paradise, where they are with Christ, and behold the fact of God in light and glory, waiting for the full redemption of their bodies; and the souls of the wicked are cast into Hell where they remain in torment and utter darkness, reserved to, the judgment of the great day."*** This is not by Divine inspiration, but is the general opinion of our people of what Divine inspiration, as given in the Bible, teaches. Eccl. 12:7 is clear. ***"Then shall the dust return to earth as it was, and the spirit shall return unto God who gave it."***

He that liveth and believeth in our Lord Jesus Christ is alive with Eternal life. He is a new creature. God's work in joining the soul of that man to Eternal life is a perfect work and shall not be undone when the body fails and is laid in mother earth. If the life that is given to us in regeneration was taken away from us at earthly death of our bodies, that indeed would be death, but it is not so. What God doeth is forever and believers shall not die.

We step out of our dwelling house and go our way about our business or journey. Even so, we will depart from this house of clay when death comes to it and we enter into, or are taken into, a new environment in which, for a time, this body is not necessary, and there, in peace and love and with our Saviour, we wait the time appointed when

these laid aside bodies are to be raised up and fitted for us and for the new environment into which we are then to be taken. But in all of it we shall be, conscious. The Bible clearly shows this. In Rev. 6:9; John saw the souls of them that were slain for the word of God and they cried with a loud voice. So they were conscious and waiting the resurrection. So we have the assurance that at our time of departure we will be conscious and also will have company of our Saviour or his angels so that happiness of our new environment will begin immediately, Jesus said I will come and receive you unto myself, that where I am there ye may be also"; Luke 16:22 tells us that ***"Angels carried the poor beggar into Abraham's bosom at his death. Nothing of the believer goes back to earth when God takes him from earth but the poor broken body, and it only for awhile until the time when Jesus Christ, the Judge of all the earth and the Saviour of all true believers shall call forth all our bodies and reunite them with our spirit."***

Thus the believer is in a state of life because of his union with Christ's life within him and forever afterward will continue in that condition. What a wonderful blessing the very poorest believer now has, and will ever have. In that living condition we are kept by the power of God unto salvation ready to be revealed in the last time. May God give us grace and opportunity to show our appreciation of this wonderful condition while we are yet in this time world.

Yours in Love,
Leon H. Clevenger
Excelsior Springs, Mo. R-2

WORK OUT YOUR OWN SALVATION

When God delivered the law to Moses, it was composed of TEN COMANDMENTS. Of course, there was the ordinances of worship; rules to govern the actions of the worshipers, that whatever they did in compliance with those ordinances, might be done decently, and above criticism, so as to glorify GOD, while performing the demands of the ordinance, and not be ashamed of their effort. The apostle Paul, so admonished the young ministers in his day. ***"Study to show thyself approved unto God", a workman that needeth not to be ashamed, rightly dividing, the word of truth."*** 2 Tim. 2:15. The word "approved unto God," was given in the Alexandrian version, ***"Approved in Christ."*** The apostle again referred to the same thought, in Romans 16:10. ***"Approved in Christ."*** However, when we stop to consider the fact that God and Christ is one and the same, either version is correct, and in perfect harmony.

The children of God worshiped under the law by commandment,

expounded to them by both the priest and Levite who read the law and repeated it to them. No, they never read the books of the law themselves, and it was kept in the Ark of the covenant. Only the priest was eligible to look therein. The high priest being human, and no different from any other man in the flesh, desired as much glory for themselves as they could obtain. And also as much of filthy lucre, as they could swindle their brethren out of. So when our Lord Jesus Christ came into the world, He found that there had been added to the LAW, 110 new commandments, making 120 in all. These new commandments, were added so that the income of the worshippers, might be taxed sufficiently, to increase the income of the priest accordingly. This was going on when Jesus came, and He called them "A DEN OF THIEVES." They weren't satisfied with the provision God had made for them in the Law given to Moses; they wanted to live high on the hog regardless of how the poor got along.

Our Lord came, and fulfilled the law for every one of His children, and took them out from under it, and made them free from the law of sin and death. He made them Kings and Priests unto God, A royal family. No more slaves to ordinance, but He kept every ordinance, in their room and stead.

And now, they are no more debtors, he paid every farthing that they owed, and satisfied His Father perfectly, for all their sin, both commission, and omission. It is true that they were sinners by commission, because they did wrong, willfully. It is also true they were sinners, because they failed to keep many of the commandments, sometimes intentionally, and other times because they were not able to do so. Many of the ordinances demanded more of them than they were able to meet. Being poor, and not having the wherewithal to justify themselves, they failed through inability. But the Law would not excuse them, so they were guilty, But, Jesus Christ, came and paid what they could not, and charged it to their credit. And He paid it in full. Yes they had nothing to their credit, for what they had done in OBEDIENCE, was overthrown, as to virtue, in their failure. ***"For to be guilty of one, you are guilty of the whole law. Why then did the apostle Paul admonish the brethren at Philippi, "to work out your own salvation ?"*** They did not have the law, Christ had lifted them above the law, and made them free. What then, were they to work out that which would save them? We could talk all around this subject for the space of ten years, and never get any closer to the truth, if we failed to take under consideration, that GOD, in his mercy knew the weakness of His children. They were without strength, even though He had imparted eternal life in their hearts. They were babes in Christ, and did not know what the will of the

Father was, concerning them. They had not long been begotten in the gospel and had been living according to the guidance of the word, preached by their pastor. He had been with them constantly, to guide them in every work, that was necessary to keeping a clean house for GOD. Exercising themselves in charity, to the relief of the suffering saints, both in a temporal and spiritual way, dividing their worldly goods, with the poor, and comforting, and strengthening those that mourn. Encouraging the weak, and carrying the young in their bosom. All these things were done, without thought of themselves, or without expectation of anything in return. But with one goal in view, and that to show forth the love of GOD that the HOLY GHOST had shed abundantly in their hearts. Having this love one to another, bound them, not only to one another, but to the cause of their master, (the church). The apostle knew that false teachers was abroad in the land, and; was ever looking for an opportunity to fleece the flock. And this knowledge, caused him much anxiety concerning them in his absence. Hence, the letter of admonition. ***"Wherefore my beloved, as ye have always; obeyed, not as in my presence only, but now much more in my absence work out your own salvation with fear and trembling:*** The same message was taken to the children of Israel by the prophet, Haggai 2:41 ***"Yet now be strong, O Zerubbabel saith the*** LORD; and be strong, Joshua, son of Josedech, the high priest; saith the LORD, and work for I am with you, saith the LORD of hosts." We notice that He said, "I am with you, saith the LORD of hosts". As I search the Bible for my own instruction, I have so far, failed to find in the records of GOD's word where He has ever commanded only of His spiritual born children to work out anything, without His help. Always promised to be with His servants, both ministery and laymen. He has never forgotten, that we are constrained by the flesh, to adhere the will of the flesh. And He knows that unless He affords us His strength, to fulfill His commandment, We will be just as unable to do so, as those poor and weak Israelites were, to keep the law and ordinances, before he came. So, as He promised to be with them, even so, He promised to be with His children in the gospel age, to strengthen them, with His own strength, (the Holy Ghost) sufficiently to enable them to perform every work, that He impresses their heart with. And in that instant, the apostle, (by the Holy Ghost) reaffirms the promise, by telling them "that it is GOD, that worketh in you, both to will, and to do of His own good pleasure." Phil. 2:13. When the apostle spoke of ***"GOD being in you"*** he was speaking of the Holy Ghost. We seem to discount the Holy Ghost, and His mission in the world. Jesus prayed for the Holy Ghost to come, or, for the

Father to send Him, that we might have His guidance, strength, and be comforted with the realization of it, and be encouraged thereby. So it was God, in the person of the Holy Ghost in them; working, both to will, and to do. Not of, or according to their good pleasure; which could have been nothing less than their own self preservation. But their work in the kingdom of GOD must be to the praise of His glory.

For this to be in effect, their work must be, to the denial of self, and a sacrifice made for others. This one cannot do, unless God, in the person, of the Holy Spirit, enables one to so do, by overcoming the spirit of the flesh, (binding the strong man) and giving strength to the babe in Christ. Then God will be pleased, and the work will testify of Christ, that He has arisen from the grave, and lives forever more. And lives in His children, "For, know ye not that your bodies are the tabernacle of the living GOD?" And further, *"That without ME, you can do nothing."* That is the reason He told the disciples, *"and lo. I am with you"* when He sent them to preach the gospel. That is the reason His ministers go with bowed heads in this age, not knowing whether their going is of the LORD or not. But the love for Him, and His children, and the burden of their welfare, which GOD has laid on their heart, constrains them to go and see. Yes, they go hoping that their impression is of Him, and not of their own desire. Hoping that He will afford them His strength, to "stand in the temple, and declare all the words of this life" not knowing whether or not it is the time of the LORD, yet LOVE urges them on. And Oh, if their breast is full, and sometimes hurting, they know that the babes in Christ, is hungering. Even so the brethren, when they are filled with a spiritual desire to be useful in the kingdom, they fear and tremble, lest it be of their own asperation, and not of GOD. But love urges them on, and a good pastor will admonish them in love, to work so as to show their love to one another, and thereby glorify their SAVIOUR. Oh, what a sweet comfort it is to me, when the servants of God, say to me, "Brother Tommie, the LORD is with you. Go trusting His sweet promise, that He will never forsake you. May we remember His sweet promises, the rest of the way.

Yours in humble hope,
T. R. Crawford

Job 37: 23-24.

Touching the Almighty, we cannot find him out: he is excellent in power, and in judgment, and in plenty of justice: he will not afflict.

Men do therefore fear him: he respecteth not any that are wise of heart.

ABIDING IN LOVE

"I am the vine, ye are the branches He that abideth in Me, and I in him, the same bringeth forth much fruit; for without Me ye can do nothing:" John:15:8. "If ye keep My commandments ye shalt abide in My love," verse 10. They who abide in Him and His love bear the fruits of the spirit, The fruit of the Spirit is love, joy, long suffering, goodness, faith, meekness; temperance," Galatians 5:22,23, This is My commandment, that ye love one another, as I have loved you. If we would abide in His love and bear the fruits of the Spirit we must love one another.

God's children can never be separated from His everlasting love, (Romans 8:38,39) but this love does not always abide in them because they do not always abide in it. That is, love is not always ruling our lives. They who do not continue to love His truth and His people, but are led away by the flesh after the world will be barren and unfruitful.

Many disciples of Jesus became offended at His doctrine and followed Him no more. Without Him we can do nothing religiously that is pleasing to Him. If we would bear the fruits of the Spirit we must continue faithful to His cause and truth.

"If any man will come after Me let him deny himself take up his cross and follow Me." Matthew 16:24. If we would abide in His love we must be followers of Him by keeping His commandments, be baptized and then continue faithful in His service. The works of the flesh destroy spiritual peace and cause us to walk in darkness.

Elder J. Harvey Daily

The Experience of Stephen R. Burk

It seemed that In the spring of the year 1865, I first saw myself a sinner. I had had some thought previous to this in regard to my spiritual welfare, one particular day my trouble began in earnest. That night I could scarcely sleep. I thought I must die before morning. Eternity seemed to be just before me, and I just ready to plunge into hell, for I thought I had sinned away my day of grace. Such passages of Scripture as, ***"Depart from me, ye workers of iniquity,"*** would pass through my mind. I just rolled from side to side of the bed and longed for the dawn of day. I did not know what was the matter with me; so I thought I would get up and read in the Testament and see if I could not get relief in so doing. But to my sorrow I could find nothing but condemnation. It seemed that the book would open to such portions as were against me. There was nothing for me but all against me. When morning came I was so glad I was alive. I was a little more thoughtless

through the day, but I dreaded to see night come again, which brought the same trouble as the previous night. And so I got along for several days, until finally I thought I would do better and get relief in that; but, oh, how disappointed I would try to pray, and while on my knees I would have wicked thoughts; my mind was overwhelmed with grief. Then I would try to weep but alas! I could not weep. I would exclaim, *"Woe is me! I am of unclean lips."* It seemed that I was getting worse instead of better, as I thought. Oh, I did not see how God could spare me, living so badly as I had done. Many an evening I have stood and watched the sun sink in the horizon and wondered if I possibly would be permitted to ever see it rise again. In reading, in trying to pray, all condemned me. But one day I thought I had a new plan.

I would promise to do better and would seal the promise by driving down a stake, which I did, and dated the day of the month on it. But oh that night I found the promise broken, which made me feel worse than ever; so I just gave myself up as lost, and if the Lord sent my soul to hell, his righteous law approved it well. As I never had heard anyone relate an experience, I did not know what was the matter with me.

I thought surely no one ever had such thoughts as I, and I thought if people knew what wicked thoughts I had they would not permit me to live. I often looked at a man that seemed to me to be the best man living, and wished that I might be just as good as he seemed to be.

By this time I could get a crumb of comfort occasionally by reading the Book of books, and also get relief by asking the Lord to be merciful to me a sinner. Soon after this my father, my brother older than me, and myself went to the Baptist church for the purpose of helping to fix some Ditching-racks. When on the way every thing seemed to look so sad the trees and all things. When we arrived I looked across to where some had been baptized. I thought if I were only fit, oh, how I would love to go down into the water, as the dear Savior did, and be buried as he was. While at the church that day it seemed to me that the men who were helping were so good, whether professors or not, they all were so much better than I was. Soon after this a preacher by the name of Strickland came to Bethel church and had meeting two days and nights. The first night my brother and I went. While on our way we scarcely spoke a word. The cannons were firing, as peace had just been declared between the United and Confederate States. Yet I feared that I was not at peace with God, which was of greater importance to me than all things else. However, I was glad that peace was declared. But after we were in the house the preacher took his text. It seemed to me that he meant it for me, it suited me so well. I felt like the woman of Samaria, "*Come and see a man*

that told me all things that ever I did." The next day I thought I would love to go, but thought the folks would suspicion something if I went. But about meeting-time my brother fixed and started off on horseback to meeting. I looked after him, and this was the first thought I had, that he had been in trouble as I had been; and oh, how I wished I was with him, for I thought he was going to join the church that day, and there was hope for him and none for me. Oh, how bad I felt while he was at the meeting. I learned as soon as he came home that no one had joined.

The next day there was meeting at Village Creek church. We all went. The preacher preached at me all the time, I thought. After the sermon was over an invitation was given when my brother went forward. Oh, how bad I felt I thought if I was just only fit to go to the church. After they heard the experience they extended the hand of fellowship, when in spite of myself I went forward and extended my hand, and oh as I returned to my seat it seemed to me I would sink through the floor, and such thoughts came to me as: Now you have done a pretty act. You have shown how bad you are. Now there is no mercy for you. And oh, such a load as I had to carry down to the water where four were to be immersed. But as they were being immersed, I became very happy, and felt that if they would just give the invitation I would gladly go with them down into the water and be buried with Christ by baptism. But I see another meeting at Bethel Church, Which was in about three weeks, I would try to Improve the time and be better by that time. By this time I could find some comfort in the Scriptures, and in trying to pray, could find relief. But by the last week before the meeting had become so thoughtless of God's goodness and my promise. But on Friday before the meeting I learned that my sister Maria intended to join at that meeting, and oh, how I felt I was back where I was at first, instead of being better. Oh, what trouble of mind, I rather doubted if I would go now. I tried to pray, but was so guilty. That night I lay a long time thinking how I had wasted the time. Finally I fell asleep, and of all the dreams that ever I had this one was the most terrifying. I dreamed that I saw God, and that he was so angry with me for the way I had done. It seemed the lightning was flashing, ready to strike me down. I awoke to find myself all of a tremble, and oh, such a night the rest of that night was. I Finally gave up that I was doomed to everlasting punishment, which I justly deserved. The next day I was in deep distress of mind, and to hide my trouble I took the gun and went out as though I was going to hunt, but when out of sight I sat down on a log and meditated on my sad state, and whether I would do as I had promised or not, if I was spared as the meeting was that day and the next

(Sunday). I finally concluded that the Lord only knew, as I had made so many promises, just to be broken. Then I had some ease of mind, and that night, if I ever prayed I did then, that the Lord would have mercy on me; which I felt to be answered, as I had sweet rest that night, and the next morning I could read with the spirit and the understanding.

But when I first awakened In the morning I began to think of the promise I had made three weeks before. But, I had to admit that the Lord only knew whether I would make the promise good or not. I prayed that the Lord would enable me to take up the cross and follow the blessed Savior in baptism. When at the meeting-house the preacher (Eld. Sparks) took his text, which seemed to suit me and just preached at me all through. I now loved the brethren as I never had before. They looked so lovely, when preaching was over they gave the invitation, when two of my sisters went forward, and I could not stay away any longer. Oh, how my heart melted and I could not tell much of my trouble. We were to be baptized in the evening. Oh, how I feared that I was not just as I ought to be! but when baptized I was so happy. But, it did not last long, as on way home something told me I would bring reproach upon the cause; I was a hypocrite and had deceived the church and myself. Such doubts as these continued that night, until I really wished that I had stayed away, as I did not want to backslide. But the next morning was the happiest season I ever enjoyed. It seemed that all things were praising God. But this happy season did not last long.

Stephen R. Burk

"My soul fainteth for thy salvation: but I hope in thy word." - Psalm cxix. 81.

How difficult, for the most part, it is, and we may add, how rare to be able to realise for ourselves, with any degree of abiding permanency, a sweet experimental sense of, and an assured interest in those spiritual blessings with which, so far as we are believers in the Son of God, we are blessed in heavenly places in Christ Jesus. Glimpses, glances, transient views, sips and tastes, drops and crumbs sweet beyond expression whilst they last, but rarely given and soon gone, are, generallly speaking, all we seem to get after much hard labour, many cries, earnest entreaties, and vehement longings before the Lord, as he presents himself to our faith, seated on the throne of his grace. How many there are who are daily and sometimes almost hourly crying out, if not in the exact words, yet in the substance of them:

"O come, thou much-expected guest;

Lord Jesus, quickly come!"

And yet how long he seems to delay his coming! How continually are they looking upward till eyes and heart seem alike to fail, waiting for his appearing more than they that watch for the morning; how willing to make any sacrifice, to do anything, be anything, or bear anything, if he would but manifest himself to their souls. How often are they searching and examining their hearts, lips, and lives, to see if there be any evil way in them which makes him hide his lovely face, and not drop one word into their longing breasts, whereby they might hold sweet communion with him! How they desire to be blessed with real contrition of heart, and godly sorrow for their sins, and be melted and dissolved at his feet, under a sight and sense of his bleeding, dying love!

But whence spring all these longing looks waiting expectations? Do not all those earnest desires and vehement longings shew that those in whom they so continually are found are begotten again to a lively hope, by the resurrection of Jesus Christ from the dead? It is divine life in their souls which is the spring and source of these inward breathings, lookings, and longings; and this divine life arises out of a new and spiritual birth, which is itself the fruit of the resurrection of Jesus Christ from the dead. It is not the still-born child that cries; it is the cry of the living child which so goes to the heart of the mother. Thus the cries of which we have spoken shew that there is life. But with life there is hope; for why should a man be ever crying after waiting for, and anxiously expecting a blessing which he has no hope ever to obtain? If, then, these had no living hope, would they cry? There are no cries in a dead hope. It is because the grace of hope in their breasts is, like every other grace of the Spirit, alive unto God, that it acts in union with faith and love, to bring them and keep them earnest, sincere, and unwearied before the throne, expecting and anticipating what God has promised to bestow on those who wait upon him.

J.C. Philpot

PSALM 119:9-11.

Wherewithal shall a young man cleanse his way? by taking heed thereto according to thy word.

With my whole heart have I sought thee: O let me not wander from thy commandments.

Thy word have I hid in mine heart, that I might not sin against thee.

MEETINGS

PIGG RIVER PRIMITIVE BAPTIST ASSOCIATION

The Pigg River Primitive Baptist meeting will convene according to previous arrangements on Friday before the First Sunday in August 2007 and two days following, and Basham is the Host Church.

The meeting will be held on the grounds of Chestnut Church in Franklin County.

Those coming from North 220, turn left on 724 (Goose Dam Road) two and one half miles to church.

We welcome and invite all ministers of our faith and order; our brethren and friends to be with us.

Elder Thomas Solomon, Clerk

SMITH RIVER PRIMITIVE BAPTIST ASSOCIATION

The next session of the Smith River Primitive Baptist Association will convene, the Lord willing, with Old Union Church in Floyd County, VA, On Friday before the first Sunday in September, Aug. 31, Sept 1, Sept 2.

Directions to Old Union Church, starting at the intersection of Rt. 8 and 221, Follow Rt 221 eleven and seven tenths miles to Indian Valley Road, (State Rd, 787), Turn right and travel five and eight-tenths miles to Indian Valley Post Office Road, (State Rd. 622), Turn left and travel seven tenths of a mile to Macks Mountain Road, (State Rd. 754), Turn right and travel two-tenths miles to Old Union Church.

We invite all of our faith and order to meet with us at this meeting.

Association Clerk,
Tony R. Horton

WEST COUNTRY LINE UNION MEETING

The West Country Line Union meeting will convene on Sunday, July 29, 2007 hosted by Dan River Church.

We invite all lovers of the truth to meet with us.

Elder Kenneth R. Key, Moderator

CONTRIBUTIONS

FOR JUNE 2007

Edna Graves, AL 5.00
Francis Jarvis, MD 5.00
Robert Thomas, AR 5.00
James Shelor, VA 5.00
Loy Rodgers, AR 5.00
Carrie Williams, TN 5.00

OBITUARIES

SISTER JANIE FANNING

Sister Janie Fanning, departed this life on Saturday, June 9, 2007 at the age of 92 years. She was born on December 4, 1914 near New Market in Madison County, Alabama to the late Brother Milton and Sister Laura Fanning. She was preceded in death by two sisters, Nara Fowler and Edith Phillips, and a brother, George Fanning. She is survived by one sister, Cleona Piper and several nieces and nephews.

Graveside services were held at the Taylor Cemetery near New Market Alabama, with her pastor Elder Richard Campbell, Elder James Howard, and William Phillips officiating. Scripture reading by Chad Easter.

Sister Fanning asked for a home with the Bordeaux Primitive Baptist Church in June, 1983 and was baptised by our pastor, Elder Richard Campbell. She remained a member of the Bordeaux Primitive Baptist Church in Nashville, Tennessee which she attended faithfully until declining health forced her to remain at home.

Sister Janie traveled extensively over her many years to attend meetings and Associations among The Old Baptist Churches in the Southern, Southeastern and Eastern parts of the United States. In the early 1940's Sister Janie started a thirty year career with the United States Government at Redstone Arsenal, located near Huntsville, Alabama. After her retirement from government service on June 30th 1972, she continued to travel visiting in Europe, Israel, New Zealand, and Australia.

She dearly loved the Brothers, Sisters and Friends of the Church and as long as her health permitted, she often entertained them in her home in Huntsville. She will be missed by all of those who knew her.

Written at the request of The Bordeaux Primitive Baptist Church in conference Sunday July 1, 2007. One copy will be sent to the family, one copy to The Signs of The Times for publication, and one copy for our church records.

George W. Hyslip, Clerk

ANNIE MARTIN REED

It is with much sadness and unworthiness, that I attempt to write a memorial for Sister Annie Reed. She was a special friend I have known and loved for many years.

Sister Annie was born on January 10, 1906, and left her earthly home March 13, 2007. Making her stay on earth 101 years.

Sister Annie was married to Arthur Reed who preceded her in death. She is survived by her son Raymond Odell Reed and his wife Jean. Two granddaughters, Mary and her husband Steven Smith and Robin Anne Reed. Two great grandsons Matthew Steven and Joshua Reed Smith, and many friends. Her beautiful funeral service was held on March 16, 2007, at Salem (Head of the River) church, Conducted by her pastor Elder Larry Hollandsworth and Elder Junior Conner. She was laid to rest in Restvale, Cemetery, to await the coming of our Lord in the resurrection.

Sister Annie united with Laurel Creek Primitive Baptist Church June 28, 1936, and was baptized August 22, 1936. She was a firm believer in salvation by grace, a faithful member and enjoyed going to her church as well as others of like faith. I had the sweet privilege of taking her to meetings for several years. Sister Annie rejoiced in talking about the goodness and mercy of our Lord and Savior. If she wasn't able to go to church, she always wanted me to call her, so she could hear from the meeting.

The last few years of her life, she had to have help to be able to stay at home. She was blessed to have a loving family and good care givers. She never complained about her afflictions. Sister Annie had a strong faith and praised God for all the blessings He had given her. Through all her struggles and tribulations, she never relinquished her firm hold of grace.

Although we will miss her expression of love, when she greeted her brethren, we feel she looked forward to her departure with joy. God has called up one of his precious jewels, a mother in Israel, and our loss is her eternal gain.

Written by Mary Janney, as requested by her pastor, Elder Larry Hollandsworth.

SISTER DOROTHY SMITH

On September 19, 2006 Sister Dorothy Smith was gathered home to be with the Lord. Her body was laid to rest beside her first husband, William Hampton Smothers, in Pleasantville Primitive Baptist Church Cemetery on September 22, 2006 to await the resurrection morn and that summons from on high, ***"Come ye blessed of my Father, inherit the kingdom prepared for you from the foundation of the world."*** She was born January 30, 1930 to Brother Vel and Sister Dora Alverson, who preceded her in death.

Her first husband, William Hampton Smothers, and her second husband, Jeter Clifton Smith, also preceded her in death. Among those left to mourn her passing are her son Gregg Smothers and wife Pam of Graham, N.C., her daughter, Leta S. Robles and husband Marcus of Warner Robins, Georgia, six grandchildren, two great-grandchildren, three sisters, Barbara Harrell of Raleigh, N.C. Nettie Woods of Reidsville, N.C., Jean Nelson of Madison, N.C., one brother Hunter Alverson of Ruffin, N.C. in addition to three stepchildren and numerous step grandchildren and step great-grandchildren.

Sister Dorothy suffered many afflictions and trials during her life, one of which was the tragic loss of her first husband on February 25, 1970 when he was only age fifty-one and before her children were grown. The two of them, though not members, frequently attended Pleasantville Primitive Baptist Church with their children. On April 25, 1987 Sister Dorothy asked for a home with Dan River Primitive Baptist Church, was received and baptized by her pastor, Elder Kenneth Key. On occasion when we traveled to church together, she would talk of the joy she found in her early years in the church when she would travel to her mother's home for the weekend and they would prepare lunch for our Sunday meeting. It was as she described it, "the only time of grace, the only joy in this life." During my last visit with her, she seemed "to rejoice with joy unspeakable" as she related what a condition she had been in and how the doctors had given her family no hope that she would ever talk or walk again. She described it as a miracle from God. It brought to mind the scripture found in 1 Peter 1: 7-8. ***"That the trial of your faith, being much more precious than of gold that perisheth, though it be tried with fire, might be found unto praise and honour and glory at the appearing of Jesus Christ: Whom having not seen, ye love, in whom, though now ye see him not, yet believing, ye rejoice with joy unspeakable and full of glory."*** It was a great blessing to be there with her and to share in her joy. Words fail me in trying to relate the experience. It is best summed up in the words of the hymn writer:

All hail the power of Jesus' name!
Let angels prostrate fall;
Bring forth the royal diadem
And crown him Lord of all.

May the Lord bless her family and those of us, who loved her for Christ's sake, with grace to bow in humble submission to His most holy will and to render all praise, all honor, all glory to His great and holy name.

Humbly submitted by one who loved her dearly,

Mary Hawkins

Signs of the Times

DEVOTED TO THE OLD SCHOOL BAPTIST CAUSE

" The Sword of the Lord and of Gideon "

VOL. 175 MEADOWS OF DAN, VA., SEPTEMBER 2007 NO. 9

SIGNS OF THE TIMES

ISSN - 0199 - 0063

Subscription price $15.00 per year - $25.00 two years

Published monthly by
SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.

Elder Wm. Hale Terry
Circulation Manager and Treasurer
Phone (276) 398-2923

EDITORS

Elder Kenneth R. Key
721 Willard Street
Greensboro, N.C. 27405
Phone (336) 273-7464

Elder Wm. Hale Terry
202 Carousel Lane
Meadows of Dan, Va.24120-4403
Phone (276) 398-2923

ASSOCIATE EDITORS

Elder Richard H. Campbell
2171 Allen Court
Germantown, Tenn. 38138
Phone (901) 753-7791

Elder C.B. Davis, Jr.
1251 Paynes Tavern Rd.
Roxboro, N.C. 27573
Phone (336) 599-7236

Elder J. B. Farmer
6373 N. State Hwy 7
Grayson, Ky. 41143
(606) 474-4327

Elder Cleo Robertson
111 Livingstone Drive
Cary, NC 27513
(919) 460-7721

All letters for this paper containing subscriptions and remittances, should be mailed to Elder Wm. Hale Terry, 202 Carousel Lane, Meadows of Dan, Va. 24120-4403. All articles and letters for publication, all notices of meetings and all obituaries should be mailed to Elder Kenneth R. Key, 721 Willard Street, Greensboro, N.C. 27405

SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.
202 Carousel Lane, Meadows of Dan, Va. 24120-4403

SONG

Kindred in Christ, for his dear sake,
A hearty welcome here receive;
May we together now partake
The joys which only he can give.

To you and us by grace 'tis given
To know the Saviour's precious name;
And shortly we shall meet in heaven,
Our hope, our way, our end the same.

May he, by whose kind care we meet,
Send his good Spirit from above;
Make our communications sweet,
And cause our hearts to burn with love.

Forgotten be each worldly theme,
When Christians see each other thus:
We only wish to speak of him,
Who lived, and died, and reigns for us.

We'll talk of all he did and said,
And suffered for us here below;
The path he marked for us to tread,
And what he's doing for us now.

Thus, as the moments pass away,
We'll love, and wonder, and adore;
And hasten on the glorious day,
When we shall meet to part no more.

Newton

CONTENTS

EDITORIAL 194
Elder J. B. Farmer

CORRESPONDENCE 200

ARTICLES 202
Elder Raymond Goad

VOICES OF THE PAST 208
Elder W. D. Griffin
J. S. Newman
J. C. Philpot

MEETINGS 214

CONTRIBUTIONS 215

OBITUARIES 215
Lula Izola Hollandsworth Slaughter
Alseberry Evins Smith

EDITORIAL

"And the Lord God planted a garden eastward in Eden; and there he put the man whom he had formed. And out of the ground made the Lord God to grow every tree that is pleasant to the sight, and good for food: the tree of life also in the midst of the garden, and the tree of the knowledge of good and evil." Genesis 2:8-9.

Elder J.B. Farmer

Considering my weakness, I have been fearful to endeavor to set forth the understanding I have been given about the meaning of the scriptures relating to the Garden of Eden. We have been taught that the things of the heavenly kingdom are too high, wide and deep for us to understand apart from revelation, and that every good gift and perfect gift comes down from above. By ourselves, we can do nothing. I have written about these things some time ago, and finally seem to be given liberty to submit them to the "Signs of the Times." It is my desire that anyone reading this should receive it only as far as it is in agreement with the doctrine of Christ found in the Holy Scriptures, and as far as it is in agreement with your experience of grace.

I am made to believe that the scriptures concerning the Garden of Eden, as most if not all of the other scriptures, have not only a surface meaning, which is readily understood naturally, but also have deep, hidden and mysterious meanings, which may only be known by God's little ones; and then only by revelation. If we are given any light, surely it is only in part that we know these things. The fullness of them is as high above us as are the heavens. May God be praised for His goodness to us in showing us the least of His mercies, even though we know that we are unworthy.

Briefly, according to the scriptures and in my language: God formed the first man Adam of the dust of the ground. God breathed into his nostrils the breath of life and he became a living soul. He put Adam in the Garden of Eden and gave him to eat of all the trees of the

garden, but commanded that he not eat of the tree of the knowledge of good and evil, for in the day that he should eat of it he should surely die. God took one of Adam's ribs and made a woman called Eve. Eve, being tempted of the serpent and deceived, took of the forbidden fruit and gave to Adam and he also did eat. After eating of the fruit, they perceived that they were naked, were ashamed and hid themselves. God made them aware of their sin, then made them coats of skins, and then drove them from the garden. There, on cursed ground amidst thorns and thistles, Adam was to till the soil and was to eat bread by the sweat of his face until he returned to the ground from which he was taken.

The readily understood meaning of these things by the natural mind, to me, is that the first man sinned and took all mankind down in sin and death with him. Because of their disobedience, Adam and Eve and all their posterity were banished from the paradise- like garden. They suffered the loss of happiness and contentment they had in the garden and had to remain the rest of their lives outside the garden in the world with all its troubles. I believe that these things are literally true, and so do almost all people who name the name of Jesus.

But there also seems to be a deeper spiritual meaning in these scriptures, which I am made to believe, is according to the experience of God's little ones. This experience can never be known or understood apart from being born of God and without the revelation of the truth. The little children of God, being born from above, are given to see and to know many things by the Holy Spirit that the world shall never see or know. They are made to know that they are sinners, who can only be saved by the grace of God. They are made to believe and to confess that salvation for time and eternity is altogether by the grace of God, and that this great salvation is separate from any works of the creature. Therefore, the children of God are misunderstood and hated by the whole world, even by some who claim to follow Jesus, but have not the Spirit. But by the Spirit, the children of grace are given to truly understand one another's condition and experience, and to understand one another's hope in Christ. And they are made to love one another for the truth's sake.

In order to know what Adam experienced as a condemned sinner and what kind of death he suffered, I am made to believe that one must be given to understand what sort of creature Adam was from the beginning of his creation. Many say he was made a perfect spiritual being. They say that since God is a Spirit, that Adam was made a perfect spiritual man in the image of God and after the likeness of God. Many go on from there and say that Adam, a perfect spiritual being, sinned, died a spiritual death, lost his fellowship with God, and was cast away from

His presence. I have not been able to follow this reasoning since it seems to be impossible for a perfect spiritual man to sin. And also it would appear to be impossible for a perfect spiritual man to die a spiritual death since the Spirit is eternal and cannot die. God made man in His image and after His likeness, according to the scriptures. So then, believing that man was formed of the dust of the ground, and not altogether like God, in what aspects was man made in the image of God and after His likeness?

To give an answer, one must be given eyes to see, ears to hear, and a heart of understanding. May God help us to know the things needful. To have been made in the image of God and after the likeness of God, to me, was to be one who had been created much higher than the animals and who was given dominion over them; one that could reason; one that had a conscience; one that had some idea of right and wrong; one that had discernment of the concept of past, present and future; and one that had some conception of the Creator and of heaven and hell. When I consider what the inspired apostle Paul said about the man that God made, it seems plain in my mind that Adam was not a perfect spirit being like God as some have said. Paul said by the Spirit, ***"The creature was made subject to vanity..."*** It seems to me to be undeniable that the first man Adam was a created being, made like God in some respects, but not altogether like Him. Man was made much higher than the animals, but it is evident that he was made much lower than God because man was made subject to the vain things of this world. I am made to believe that Adam, at the very beginning of his creation, was made subject to the vanity of pain, sorrow, temptation, sin and death - otherwise he could never have experienced those things. I am made to believe that he was made a creature subject to vanity just like we were made creatures subject to vanity. I cannot help believing that we are Adam multiplied.

The inspired apostle Paul, who was the pattern for all who should believe after him, in order to identify himself and others of like precious faith with Adam in his weakness, said, ***"I was alive without the law once: but when the commandment came, sin revived and I died."*** This takes my mind directly back to the Garden of Eden and what transpired there. Adam and Eve seemed to be alive and happy naturally before they partook of the fruit of the tree of the knowledge of good and evil (the law). Paul was alive before the law came to him. Before we had any knowledge of the law, we were alive and happy in our ignorance (if we share in Paul's experience). I am made to believe that this has been the experience of all of God's little ones from the beginning until now. In what ways then were Adam and Eve, and Paul, and we trust ourselves, alive before the law came? We were going about in

our own self-righteousness, thinking we were just as good as the next fellow, and maybe a little better. We were taking delight in the things of the world. We had no fear of God. We thought we were doing well, but we were actually walking according *to the desires of the flesh. Paul said, "We all had our conversation in times past in the lusts of our flesh, fulfilling the desires of the flesh and of the mind; and were by nature the children of wrath, even as others."* We were in our own little world of ignorant bliss.

How then were we brought into the knowledge of our true condition in the flesh, if not by the commandment of God? And how did the commandment come to Adam and Eve, and to Paul and to us? According to the scripture, God put His holy law in the mind and heart of His children. What was the effect of the law being put in the minds and hearts of Adam and Eve and Paul, and also in our minds and hearts? It worked in all of us the desire for that thing which God had forbidden. Paul said by inspiration, *"I had not known sin, but by the law: for I had not known lust, except the law had said, Thou shalt not covet. But sin taking occasion by the commandment, wrought in me all manner of concupiscence* [desire for that which is forbidden]. *For without the law sin was dead."* No one ever had any knowledge of sin until the commandment came. The inspired apostle said, *"By the law is the knowledge of sin."* According to the scriptures, the law is the ministration of condemnation and the ministration of death. It condemns us and makes us know that we are sinners and that our actions are worthy of death. It kills us to all our self-righteousness and supposed goodness. Just as eating of the fruit of the tree of the knowledge of good and evil (partaking of the law) caused Adam and Eve to realize and be ashamed of their nakedness, the law was given for the very purpose of making the whole world guilty before God. There is none good, no, not one.

The beloved apostle said, *"When the commandment came, sin revived and I died."* So the death that Adam and Eve and Paul suffered, and the death that we also suffered, according to our experience, is the death to our ignorant bliss, to our self-righteousness, and to the pleasures of the perishing world. We are killed to our old way of life and to our old way of thinking, and are driven far away from it. The children of God are killed to the world and made alive to Christ. Paul said by the Holy Spirit, *"Ye are dead, and your life is hid with Christ in God."* And, *"Therefore if any man be in Christ, he is a new creature: old things are passed away; behold, all things are become new."*

After the law was used to condemn and kill Adam and Eve and Paul and us, God showed mercy in that He provided coats of skins to

cover our nakedness, to protect us, and to comfort us. The coats of skins appear to me to represent the righteousness of Christ. There must be a death of an animal in order to provide a skin for a coat. Christ, the sinless Lamb of God, died and imputed His righteousness to His little ones. His people are given His righteousness for a covering. The law not only condemns and kills, but it also has the beneficial effect of being the schoolmaster that brings us to Christ. I am made to believe that all of God's little ones were brought down into the pit of condemnation and death by the law. They were made to see that there is nothing good in their flesh. The law brought them to the feet of the merciful Jesus. Their only hope was to have cast themselves upon the mercy of God, as did the publican, and to have cried, *"God be merciful to me a sinner."* When all hope in the flesh has been extinguished, Christ is merciful to reveal Himself to us as the Savior, and causes us to hope in Him and to hope and trust that His righteousness has been given unto us for a covering. *"Christ is the end of the law for righteousness to every one that believeth."* Our fear and dread of destruction are cast out and are replaced by a hope and trust in Christ.

After Adam and Eve and Paul were made to see themselves as sinners, and we were made to see ourselves as sinners, and we all were killed to our old way of life, and were made alive and given coats of skins, and were driven out from our formerly blissful home, where did we find ourselves? We were found in the wilderness of this world. This is the place that the Spirit drove the Lord Himself to be tempted of the devil. This is where the Lord found Jacob. This is the place where the Dragon persecuted woman flew to safety when she was given the two wings of a great eagle. This is where she is nourished for a time and times and half a time (the span of time until Christ shall come to receive His bride to Himself). This is where God has placed His people that they should show forth His praises. This is where their faith is given its fiery trial that it should come forth as gold. The wilderness is the place from whence they come up out of great tribulation. This is where God makes His great power known. It is where God glorifies Himself in His people. This is where Adam and Eve were placed when they were driven from the Garden of Eden. This is where Paul found himself, and we trust it is where we are now. This is where we groan, waiting for the adoption, to wit, the redemption of our bodies at the promised coming of our Lord and Savior Jesus Christ. All of God's children are pilgrims and strangers traveling through this wilderness by faith. This wilderness world is not their home – they seek a better place, where sin, sorrow, suffering and death cannot enter.

Many more wonderful things are connected with these scriptures, which I am made to believe are also

hidden to the world, but are revealed to His little ones. For brief examples: Adam is presented as a figure of Christ and so is Eve presented as a figure of the church. Eve originally had her being in Adam, as the church has her being in Christ. As Eve was flesh of Adam's flesh and bone of his bones, even so is the church spiritually flesh of Christ's flesh and bone of His bones. Paul said by the Spirit, *"We are members of his body, of his flesh, and of his bones....This is a great mystery: but I speak of Christ and the church."* Adam loved Eve. After she was deceived and had sinned, he gave his life for her by partaking of the fruit of the tree of the knowledge of good and evil, knowing fully that it would result in his death. In like manner, Christ loved the church and gave Himself for it by taking upon Himself the curse of the law. He willingly laid down His life and died to satisfy the wrath of God against all ungodliness for His bride, the church. *"Hereby perceive we the love of God, because he laid down his life for us." And this, "For when we were yet without strength, in due time Christ died for the ungodly."* And there are many other similar examples of scripture too numerous to mention here.

I believe that a little about the tree of life also should be included before closing. As recorded in the third chapter of Genesis, the Lord sent Adam forth from the Garden of Eden, lest he put forth his hand and take also of the tree of life, and eat, and live forever. And it says He placed at the east of the Garden of Eden Cherubims, and a flaming sword, which turned every way to keep the way of the tree of life. It appears that the tree of life is Christ, the Lord. I believe that the Cherubims indicate the very dwelling place of God. The flaming sword, to my understanding, is the word of the Lord, which prohibits anyone from coming to Him voluntarily. Jesus said, *"No man can come to me, except the Father which sent me draw him: and I will raise him up at the last day."* And Jesus also said, *"All that the Father giveth me shall come to me; and him that cometh to me I will in no wise cast out."* So God has kept away the wicked, but has made a narrow way for only the elect to come to Jesus, the Tree of Life, in order that they should take and eat and live forever.

In my weak way, I have tried to set down briefly what the scriptures mean to me that relate to the Garden of Eden. I am made to believe that they have at least three meanings on three different levels. The first shows that the first man and woman sinned, the sentence of death was passed upon them, and they were sent forth from the Garden of Eden, which most everyone seems to understand. The second, to me, is a veiled and hidden description of the experience of grace of the child of God, which only those that are born of God and have had the experience

are enabled to understand. And the third, I am made to believe, is figurative of Christ and His bride, the church, whom He loved even before the world was. And it seems that only God's children are enabled to see and believe this. Although there are many, many more scriptures that bear on this subject, for brevity's sake I think I should bring this to a close.

With my whole heart, I believe the things set forth here are true, but God is the final and perfect Judge of all things. It is my hope and prayer and trust that God's little ones may be edified and comforted by the truth as it is in Christ Jesus. I trust this was written in love and in hope of eternal life.

J. B. Farmer
7-28-2007

PROVERBS 21:1-3.

The king's heart is in the hand of the Lord, as the rivers of water: he turneth it whithersoever he will.

Every way of a man is right in his own eyes: but the Lord pondereth the hearts.

To do justice and judgment is more acceptable to the Lord than sacrifice.

CORRESPONDENCE

7-10-07

Dear Elder Terry,

Please enter my 2 years subscription to Signs of the Times. I have enclosed a check for $25 for that purpose. I have also enclosed a $50.00 donation for the editors to use as they see fit. I read The Signs for the first time only a few months ago and was so very impressed by the beautiful writing. I was afraid that it had ceased publication. I was so happy when Elder Haywood Wray told me that the publication was alive.

Let me say that the area in which you live is one of my favorite places. We had breakfast at Mabry Mill a few weeks back. I love to visit that area, and I consider it among the most beautiful locales. I hope this note finds you well. Perhaps I will have the pleasure of meeting you at some point.

Please mail my subscription to:

Ronald Patterson
1316 Witty Road
Summerfield, N.C. 27358

Sincerely,
Ronald E. Patterson

Dear Editors of the Signs of the Times,

Please renew my subscription to the Signs of the Times for another year. Enclosed is a check for more than the amount. Please use the rest to hopefully help in some way.

I look forward each month for this wonderful book, I enjoy it very much, and thank you so much for it.

Gladys Shelton
2210 Mabry Dr., Apt. #2
Clovis, N.M. 88101

July 9, 2007
4033 Calderwood Dr.
Shreveport, La. 71119

Dear Elder Terry:

I am renewing my subscription for one year and put the rest in the fund.

My husband and I are 92 years old and I don't know how long the Lord has for us on this Earth. He has been so good to us on this Earth. He has been so good to us – I have been on a walker for 5 years and thank the Lord I can walk some. I enjoy the writings in the Signs so much. May the Lord bless and keep the writers and Elders.

A sister in Hope,
Lessie Smith

Collinsville, Va.
July 7, 2007

Dear Elder Terry,

I am enclosing a check to renew my subscription to the Signs use the balance as you see fit.

I thoroughly enjoyed the July issue of the Signs.

Hope you are doing well now and hope to see you at church this summer.

Thank you,
Vivian Underwood
3266 Daniels Creek Rd.
Collinsville, Va 24078

7-14-07

Dear Brothers,

Thank you for your faithful and valuable ministry, for the sweet, wonderful, delicious, nutrious, and wholesome spiritual food.

Please renew our subscription.

Van Solek & Family

Dear Elder Terry:

Please find enclosed check for two year subscription to the Signs of the Times.

I enjoy the writings very much and don't want to be without it.

Sincerely,
Ruby Queen

Dear Elder Terry,

I am so sorry; we got so busy and overlooked that our Signs was due to be renewed. I am sending enough we hope and trust, is enough for two more years renewal subscription. We really enjoy reading the writings of these like faith believers.

Neal and I really enjoyed our visit at the Staunton River Association last weekend. The church house was full on Saturday and we were blessed to hear some wonderful preaching from the Elders. The Lord was surely in the midst.

Please use the remainder of the money for your expense in publishing this wonderful little magazine that feeds our hungry spirit. May our Lord forgive us for our many sins and be with us unto the end.

In Hope,
Neal & Sue Reed

THESSALONIANS 3:8-11.

For now we live, if ye stand fast in the Lord.

For what thanks can we render to God again for you, for all the joy wherewith we joy for your sakes before our God:

Night and day praying exceedingly that we might see your face, and might perfect that which is lacking in your faith?

Now God himself and our Father, and our Lord Jesus Christ, direct our way unto you.

ARTICLES

The following is a sermon preached by Elder Raymond Goad at Little Creek Church near Delmar. Del. April 10. 1988.

Perhaps if there is one chapter in the Bible that identifies Old Baptist belief, it would be the eighth chapter of Romans. I am sure there are those who had rather this scripture not even be printed, but that's beside the point. I believe that all scriptures are profitable for the doctrine, and in order to understand these scriptures, we must understand in the spirit and in truth. As we read and all we ever see in these beautiful truths is the natural things of this life, it is evidence that we have not the spirit of God. Yet I believe that much of our time we are left to ourselves, that as we read we do not understand what we are reading, in the spirit. There are many times when I have opened the scriptures, my mind would wander away on earthly things. I trust that what few moments we stand before you that our minds may be removed from the vain and perishable things of this life, and be set on things that are eternal.

I will begin, the Lord willing with the sixteenth verse of the eighth chapter of Romans. ***"The Spirit itself beareth witness with our spirit that we are the children***

of God." Paul writes to the brethren here, to the church ; He is speaking something that is present with children of God. He says the spirit itself bears witness with our spirit and as we read these beautiful truths we beg for understanding and enlightening in what they mean. Certainly we could not rejoice in the writing that Paul has written, unless that our spirits are along the same lines as Paul's experience was. In order to rejoice in the truth as it is written we must know something about the spirit in which it was written. Paul says the spirit itself, that is the spirit of God, the new heart, the understanding that God gives his people, bears witness that we are the children of God.

I believe that God's people from time to time rejoice in the spirit. Not only when they are at church, not only when their hearts are turned to the hymns of Zion, but when it pleases God. Maybe, when about our work, when it seems everything else is removed, only the things that be of God. I have a few times took the wrong road as I drove along the highway when meditating upon the things that be of God. I trust that my spirit, if indeed I have one this morning witnesses with the spirit in which Paul records these beautiful truths. The truth bears witness with our spirit that we are the children of God.

I have told those who talk about things that they believe, if they could find some other teachings that I enjoy more in the things that you believe, then I would go that way. For more than twenty years, I trust by the Grace of God, that I haven't found anything that I love better than the teachings that the Primitive Baptists stand for, that is salvation by Grace. Then he says the children are heirs of God and joint heirs with Christ. If so be if we have suffered with him that we may also be glorified together. Sometimes it melts me as I read these beautiful truths. We have read the experience of Paul, we have read many of your experiences from time to time as you have been blessed to write them. We have rejoiced in hearing those who have come to the church tell their experience.

We think sometimes, perhaps that we suffer more than anyone else. We do in one sense of the word and Christ in the seventeenth chapter of John tells us why that we suffer. I am not talking about physically, but I am talking about spiritually. He tells us we are in the world but we are not of the world. That's why you are here today, that's why there is nothing out there in the world that is more important than to go to church. For me this is the most important thing in life, that we are blessed to meet together, to mingle our voices in hymns of praise, to talk about the goodness and mercies of God. Certainly it was the most important thing in Paul's life after he was converted. It wasn't important before, neither was it in your life, neither was it in mine. There was a

time in our lives when this was not important with us. I can remember going to church when it was boring to set even the short period of time while the minister preached. Yet I can remember even back then when I saw those dear saints set back there and shed tears of joy under the sound of the gospel. Paul said that I reckon the sufferings of this present time are not worthy to be compared with the glory that shall be revealed in us. We know that we have aches and pains, sometimes we feel ours is greater than anyone else, but you know as we read these beautiful truths we find that God' s people suffer at the hand of the enemy, many of them were beheaded, many of them were put to death. Paul was beaten and was in prison and even left for dead. He said he counted it all joy that he was blessed to suffer for the name of Christ, for Christ sake. For I reckon that the sufferings of this present time is not to be compared with the glory that shall be revealed in us. Isn't this beautiful, ***"the glory that shall be revealed in us."*** The word us as it is used has reference to the church of God, every heir of promise. For the ernest expectations of the creature waits for the manifestation of the Son of God. For the creature was made subject to vanity, not willingly but by reason of him who hath subjected the same in hope. Because the creature itself also shall be delivered from the bondage of corruption into the glorious liberty of the children of God. He said they shall be delivered. For we know that the whole creation groaneth and travaileth in pain together until now. I know the Bible says we know nothing as we ought. It says the eye has not seen, the ear has not heard, neither has entered into the heart of man what God has prepared for them that love him. And we yearn for those little Bethel spots along life' s journey. When our minds have been completely removed from earthly things, and yet they are not even to be compared with that which you shall receive. For we know that the whole creature groan and travaileth in pain together until now. And not only they, but ourselves also, which have the first fruits of the Spirit, even we ourselves groan within ourself, waiting for the adoption, to wit, the redemption of our body. For we are saved by hope; but hope that is seen is not hope; for what a man seeth , why does he yet hope for it ? There are those who criticize us for this. I will confess to you that this is all I have in this life is a hope. Sometimes it seems so small, but I don't believe it is ever completely removed. I have a hope that the Lord shall keep me from doing the things I see taking place in the world, from the things I have done and I have a hope that someday beyond this life, beyond these sufferings and trials that are mine and yours that we shall see him for ourselves and not another. We are saved by hope, but if we hope for that we see not, then do we with patience wait for it. I believe God's

children wait for it with patience. I believe that they are completely satisfied with the promises of God. God is not slack concerning his promises as some men count slacknes.If we hope for that we see not then do we with patience wait for it.

Likewise the Spirit also helpeth our infirmities; for we know not what we should pray for as we ought; but the Spirit itself maketh intercession for us with groanings that cannot be uttered. And then he says these beautiful words. He that searches the heart. I think that so much of the time we are too anxious to judge. The Bible teaches us that we should not judge. It tells us in the book of Matthew to judge not that ye be not judged. He that searches the heart knows what is the mind of the Spirit, because he maketh intercessions for the saints according to the will of God. Satan would have you to believe it's according to your will, but it's according to the will of God. He taught his disciples to pray in this manner *"That Thy Will Be Done,"* not what we will. It's not always in our best interest for what we pray for, it's not that he doesn't hear our prayers, it's not that he doesn't answer them. Paul sought the Lord that he might remove the thorn in the flesh. He told him it's there lest you get exalted above measure, my Grace is sufficient for you. Then he says this , and we know that all things work together for good to them that love God, to them who are called accord ing to his purpose. Not according to your purpose, not according to something that we have done, or something that we give, but according to the purpose of God. We spend much time in life wondering about those things and then we are reminded of this scripture. We find comfort in our hearts to know that these things are not out of control. If they were, then God ceases to be God. He is the supreme being of this universe and it tells us in this scripture there is no power except the power of the things of God. Then they are not out of control, they are working for your good. I know we can't always see that but we find comfort. He says my peace I give unto you. I find peace when I think of this. I find peace knowing that He is in control. That these things are not going to over run anything unless it is according to the will of God. We are not always blessed to see that, but when we are we find peace. I am at peace with what God has promised. I have no doubt whatsoever that he is able to raise those stones up. I have no doubt whatsoever that he shall raise the dead. I am at complete peace at the promises of God. I am not at peace with myself, but I have complete peace and confidence in the promises and will of God. For whom he did foreknow, he also did predestinate to be conformed to the image of His Son, that he might be the firstborn among many brethren.

Moreover whom he did predestinate, them he also called: He did

not leave anything to chance. In the 11th Psalm it reads, ***"Thy people shall be willing in the day of thy power."*** In His prayer He says, all the Father has given me I have lost none and shall raise them up in the last day. We had a dear brother come among us who had been in many different churches. And not long ago he joined the church, my home church and he told me this," "Brother Goad, what I like about your preaching is you all preach eternal security." He said that's what I want, eternal security. If we preach Jesus , we must preach eternal security for all the heirs of God. Moreover whom he did predestinate, them he also called When we are blessed in the Spirit to see these things they are very clear, we see the calling of Paul, we see the calling of all the Patriarchs of old and we don' t find where they made any great to do's about their calling. They were about their business following after the things of Satan as you and I and would still be, had it not been for the love of God in our hearts, we would still be following after those things. Paul says it is no more I that do it but sin that dwelleth in me.

Moreover them he did predestinate, them he also called, we see the calling of many of the others. We see the calling of many of you. We have seen those who had said they would not be old Baptists, they would not come among them, would criticize them and make fun of them and later on made to love them. They were called out of nature's darkness and brought in to the marvelous light. There are those of you who have told me of a calling. You were predestinated, and called here in time. Them he also justified, and whom he justified them he also glorified. Paul said what shall we then say to these things if God be for us, who can be against us There is no powers, nor principalities nor things present, nor things to come that shall separate us from the love of God, which is our Christ Jesus He that spared not his own Son, but delivered him up for us all. All, has reference to all whose name is in the Book of Life. That is who this scripture is written to. That's who he is talking to. That's why He came to this low ground of sin and sorrow and took upon himself a body of flesh, that's what he did it for. He said for this cause was I born. What shall we then say to these things, if God be for us , who can be against us. He that spared not his own Son, but delivered him up for us all, how shall he not with him also freely give us all things. Something that you work for is not free.

Something you inherit is not something you work for. That's what the scriptures teach us, that we inherit these things. They are free. By Grace are you saved. Grace is a free and unmerited favor. You might go out and talk till you are blue in the face and you couldn't make one believe this. But God can, with even the Gaderene who lived among the tombs, when he cast the devils out and into a herd of swine and they ran

down into the sea. He speaks and it is done, he commands and it stands fast.

Who shall lay anything to the charge of God's elect? I have heard those who believe differently say, oh yes, that was of election. You cast one vote, Christ casts a vote and Satan casts one and you have to cast for the deciding vote. I wasn't around here before the foundation of the world. The Bible teaches this took place before the foundation of the world. How could I have had anything to say in it. This is hid from the wise and the prudent. Who shall lay anything to the charge of God's elect. It is God that justifieth. Who is he that condemneth It is Christ that died, yea rather, that is risen again, who is even at the right hand of God, who also maketh intercession for us.

Who shall separate us from the love of Christ? Shall tribulation, or distress, or persecution, or famine , or nakedness, or peril, or sword ? As it is written, For thy sake we are killed all the day long! We are accounted as sheep for the slaughter. Nay, in all these things we are more than conquerors through him that loved us.

For I am persuaded, that neither death, nor life, nor angels, nor principalities, nor powers, nor things present, nor things to come, nor height, nor depth, nor any other creature, shall be able to separate us from the love of God; which is in Christ Jesus our Lord.

I am glad Paul was talking about us. I am glad he didn't just say me, he said us, shall not separate us from the love of God, which is in Christ Jesus.

My dear hearers if this is not eternal security, I don' t know what it is. If that is not the love of the things that you believe, the basis of the things that you love, the things that you hope for. I can tell you this morning I have no doubt whatsoever but that none of God' s children will be left out. I don' t believe God is slack concerning his promises as some men count slackness, but is long suffering toward us. He came, he suffered as no other man has ever suffered, bled and died and hung between Heaven and Earth and shed his precious blood on the tree of the cross for you and I trust for me, that someday beyond the trials of this life that we shall see him, be made like him and be satisfied. I don't know what kind of body it will be, one of the writers said, it does not yet appear what we shall be, but I am satisified with this promise, we shall be like him and and be satisfied. I believe with all my heart that he is able to perform that which he has promised to the children of God. I hope to live my days out among you people, I hope I never bring trouble among you and I apologize for my mistakes, but for the things I love I stand firm upon salvation by grace and grace alone.

Elder Raymond Goad

VOICES OF THE PAST

THE WIND

"The wind bloweth where it listeth, and thou hearest the sound thereof, but canst not tell whence it cometh, and whither it goeth: so is everyone that is born of the Spirit." (John 3:8)

These two things are produced by the Lord. Not the first created thing had the least part of these two productions being carried or developed to full fruition. Furthermore each and everyone from the first one in the pristine morning of time, have, if they have, come into the kingdom of heaven under just such trying cirumstances as are described here by our Saviour. That is not the construction that I put on what He said, but it is the experience that I hoped to have passed through at the time.

That early experience was something terrible to endure, and it is still that way. I know that what the Bible says does not mean anything to anyone unless they have (and are) experiencing the things described. Therefore, I do not appeal (I do not preach nor write to those that have a vain philosophy) to those that have not, nor do not experience the power set forth by the Saviour's description of the New Birth.

Although the learned Saul had never bowed the knee to anyone, nor to anybody, yet, I have never, in all of my reading, come across a man as helpless and ignorant as he had shown himself to be on the Damascus road. While we are at this particular place in the travel of one who has come under the experience and power of this wind, let me go a step further and say that anyone that leaves the spot where this wind has blown, that comes away knowing where it came from and what it is about, and what they are to do, one and all of them are mistaken about the Lord having demonstrated His power in their life.

Now I did not say that there wasn't a voice or a thunder or some other demonstration of great affairs. Many such occurrences happen which get a lot of attention, but when the dust has settled the Lord was not in any of them. Moreover, some of the time there is not a voice from outside the hearer Only his or her imagination is using them. In what I desire to call your attention to, each and everyone is brought into the presence of this devastating storm, and each one is brought into the scene when everything is yielding to this gigantic wind they feel the tremors that involuntarily pass through them; they bow down to great buildings that they have built to house their goods, and these are all laid waste about them; they feel the surge of the mighty power within and around them, Yes, they are aware that their house has been wrecked for all time to come. But

they fail to learn one thing that multiplied tens of thousands are learning every time that a breeze rises, to wit, they know where it comes from, and, as they arise, and pick up the fragments, they soon have still greater blueprints for better barns and storehouses in which to store their goods.

Not so with the true Israelite, the true child of God. He or she leaves that stromy ground in a lot worse state than when the wind arose. They know something happened to them that had never occurred before, but they spend the balance of their days in amazement and in wonder. What did happen to me? Where did it come from? Where did it go? Did it come from God or did it come from my depraved mind?

This was indeed the greatest wind to ever blow. It does not leave you with a lot of goods intact. It spoils all of that which you laid up. It does not take this great spoil away. You have to live with the spoiling goods (they get worse as time goes on), and you need not think you are going to find out where the wind came from, neither are you going to find out where it goes. There is not a shred of conditionalism that you can perform and get some relief. You will never get any while you live. For you see a Stronger Man than you has come on the scene and has from the start routed you. He spoils your goods and then binds you. People talk about that they are free to perform this and that and get blessings, or to leave off this and that and miss them. That is not true. When this wind arises and blows itself out it leaves everyone a poor helpless sinner not knowing anything as he or she ought. They do not know where the storm came from much less do they know whether it is of God or not.

Once again I would urge that where this wind (Spirit) has blown there is not one that knows whether it is God that has dealt with them or not. Instead of all of those born of the Spirit being godly, they do not any of them know whether they are godly or not. Thus, as I leave this phase of the subject, I would kindly ask, have you evercome this wind, or has it overcome you?

Now let us follow the wind and the storm. Let us see if we ever do get to where we can master this Spirit. In order for us to have power to save ourselves, we must have power over the Spirit. Do we have this ? Have we the ability to retain the Spirit ? If so , we must also have the will to do so . Have we got that power? The question is: Are we able to stay in the Spirit or to retain that Spirit ? If there Is a passage of Scripture that declares that wonderful fact, certainly, I desire to find it. I find to the contrary. There cannot be any mistake about two things. Even though there is right much in writing and more still of loud talking that any child of God can walk in the Spirit at will, yet the wise man declared that no man could retain the Spirit anymore than he could retain

life in the day of death. It is passing strange that those professing to be saved by the grace of God, yet boldly and blindly declared that if we just would do it that we can walk in the Spirit at all times. Or have I misunderstood you - do you mean to suggest that you can save yourself whether in or out of the Spirit?

All of the great blessings in nature are also spiritual gifts. Ever so many times, in divers manners the written word is teeming with references about the wind in the travels and experiences of those who are of the members of the kingdom of heaven. As far as the references to the wind it always finds the poor sinner at its mercy. At this period in our dealing with the subject, let us remember that God is the direct and immediate cause of there being any natural wind . Of course, if you have some kind of a book that gives a source of wind in a nature other than our wise and gracious Creator, you get all out of it that you can, but for those who learned in the outset of their experience that it blows where it listeth, and that is in keeping with what our heavenly Father does, we that hope in Him will continue to believe that He holds it in His fists, and thus that every cooling breeze from the south, as well as every frigid blast out of icy lands, together with every tornadic wind that ever hit Kansas came as a result of Him opening His fists. If those that can master the winds will be so kind as to tell us where they find that fact in the Bible, we will appreciate it so much. But I think that they have an insurmountable problem to begin with for we are all reminded that the wind blows where it listeth , which is to say that it blows where it pleases and in relation to it blowing where it pleases, we are likewise reminded that God holds it in His fists, and that not only does that wind blow where God pleases for it to blow, both the wind of the Spirit and that in nature, but likewise that bound the waters in a garment that He has established all the ends of the earth, therefore, not only is every item of nature bounded, but that each time any of these natural gifts are spiritualized that in each case the Spirit is settled, fixed, arranged so definitely that happen so or maybe so or conditionality just cannot be found in the Bible concerning them by the children of God.

The people of God went down to sea to do business in great waters and on good ships. The wind arose, a storm was sent. The wind became quite rough. They could not master their vessels. They were tossed to and fro. About the time that they thought the storm was abating, lo and behold, the wind tossed them fro. Every last one of them lost their wits . A man and a woman that has lost their wits is not able to rescue themselves , to save themselves. It is useless for you to write me that you are able to maintain your wits at all times. If you have ever been to sea, you have, and you didn't know

what to do, and like these that I am describing, you would have been lost had not He that sent the storm caused it to abate. Salvation is of the Lord.

Jonah determined not to go to Nineveh. God determined that he go. He used what he had to keep from going, but he did not have the power to keep from going when the storm broke in its fury on him. At that time he said, even declared, that salvation was of the Lord. Both the wind of the Spirit, and the natural wind were effective in making Jonah renounce all subterfuges and all dodgeings of the flesh and to say without reservation, that salvation comes from the Lord.

In the 148th Psalm we have a long list of things that fulfil the word of the Lord. If the Lord spares my unprofitable life, I may at a future date touch upon all of these things, but right now I am delighted to call your attention to stormy winds fulfilling His word, and His word in every way that it is used in the Bible is used for the mutual benefit of His children these stormy winds are kept harnessed in the strong hands of the Lord and will never blow in a way to destroy their hope, their heritage, their home beyond this travail.

If I am not mistaken, I have seen and felt the tossing of the wind of the Spirit. I have felt, as I hope, the bending down of every plant that I have planted. I have known that a power greater than I was laying waste to what I had thought to have done. I did not know then, as I would have liked to have known where the wind was from. I have sought time after time that He in whom I sometimes am given a faint hope that it was He at the helm, but that this been nearly sixty years ago, and my testimony today is the same that it was that day of yore. I do not know as I would like to know that it was the Spirit of the Lord. If I got brave and said that I did know I would then be subjected to the same rebuke that is due all these that have withstood the Spirit and the wind in salvation.

But I write in hope. I do hope that I have been to sea, and that the storm has been furious, and that I, together with all of those whose hope of salvation now and hereafter is in the hands of the Mariner that rests in His own love (Zeph. 3:17), but is ever kind and merciful to the cry of His sea and wind tossed trophies of His covenant, and that HE rebukes the wind and the waves and out of His fulness gives them to rest also in His redeeming love.

Elder W.D. Griffin

PSALM 84:1-2.

How amiable are thy tabernacles, O Lord of hosts!

My soul longeth, yea, even fainteth for the courts of the Lord: my heart and my flesh crieth out for the living God.

PREACH IN ALL THE WORLD

"Go ye into all the world, and preach the gospel to every creature;" Mark, xvi. 15.

Elder R. W. Thompson; Dear Brother in Christ: The Monitor of July the first is before me, and I notice that Brother G. W. Chancy, of City Point, Fla., requests any brother that may think the above scripture binding upon preachers today, to write on it. I can assure dear Brother Chancy that I do not aim to animadvert his position. I only wish and aim to humbly present such views as I may have on the text. Evidently the dear Lord enabled the twelve apostles to do some things that he does not see proper to have his dear tried preachers to do in our day.

Because God worked special miracles by the hands of the apostles does not militate against his servants going and preaching the *"gospel to every creature."*

Before the middle wall of partition was broken down the gospel was confined as well as the preachers to *"The lost sheep of the house of Israel,"* but after the middle wall of partition was broken down by our precious Redeemer, the imperative command of Jesus Christ was and is, *"Go ye into all the world, and preach the gospel to every creature."* The preaching of the gospel of the grace of God is a lifetime work to all of his servants that he has called and separated unto the gospel of the Son of God. Some desire to "go into all the world," while others desire to serve churches. It would not work well for all to go into all the world, for the churches would be left pastorless.

Because Paul says the *"gospel was preached to every creature,"* certainly does not mean that it should not be preached with the *"Holy Ghost sent down from heaven"* to every creature in our day. If there is a text of Scripture similar to the one at the head of this article, that is binding on the preachers in our day, how is it that the above text is not also binding? I feel sure that it is the duty of some preachers to spend their entire time in preaching the gospel to every creature, and to fail to encourage them is to impede the prosperity and peace of our beloved Zion. The preacher is to *"Go ye,"* because God has said so. He is to *"Go ye into all the world"* for the same reason. Not only so, but he is to preach the gospel to every creature, for the very good reason that God has commanded it. If my mind serves me right, I read in the Old Testament something like this: *"One sea and twelve oxen under it;"* three oxen looking towards the north, three looking towards the west, three looking towards the south, and three looking towards the east; and I believe three times four are twelve. The *"one sea"* represents the *"Burden of the word of the Lord,"* or the gospel of Jesus Christ. The twelve oxen represent the twelve

apostles, and as the twelve apostles were commanded to *"go,"* I presume they went in the direction they were looking. If so, they went in every direction, and as preaching was their calling, they went into all the world and preached the gospel to every creature. If the apostles went and did not go in the direction they were looking they went backwards.

Again I read in the last chapter of Ezekiel that there was a certain city that had twelve gates, three in the north, three in the east, three in the south, and three in the west; and I also learn that there was a certain man to go in and out at his respective gate, and I think that as he went in and out he found pasture. It was not the duty of Benjamin to go in and out at Dan's gate, nor Dan's duty to go in and out at Benjamin's gate. If a brother is satisfied to stay around home and serve the churches, that is his gate; on the other hand, if a brother desires to *"go into all the world,"* or *"into regions beyond,"* that is his gate. Let each preacher abide in his calling and thus fulfill his vocation.

In conclusion I will say, that I think the above text is binding only upon those whom God has impressed to devote their entire time to the *"work of the ministry."* I hope I have written in love, and that Brother Chancy will not think me unkind for thus writing. May God bless us, is my sincere desire.

J.S. Newman

"Love is of God; and every one that loveth is born of God, and knoweth God. He that loveth not knoweth not God; for God is love. -- 1 John iv. 7, 8.

If ever you have loved Jesus with a pure affection; if ever you have felt him near, dear, and precious to your soul, that love can never be lost out of your heart. It may lie dormant; it does lie dormant. It may not be sweetly felt in exercise; but there it is. "If any man love not the Lord Jesus Christ, let him be Anathema Maranatha" (1 Cor. xvi. 22). You would be under this curse if the love of the Lord Jesus Christ were to die out of your heart. But this love is often sleeping. When the mother sometimes watches over the cradle and looks upon her sleeping babe with unutterable affection, the infant knows not that the mother is watching its slumbers; but when it awakes, it is able to feel and return its mother's caresses. It is so with the soul sometimes when love in the heart is like a babe slumbering in the cradle. But as the babe opens its eyes, and sees the mother smiling upon it, it returns the smiles, and stretches forth its arms to embrace the bending cheek; so when the eyes of the soul are opened to see the smiling face of Jesus stooping to imprint a kiss of love, or drop some sweet word into the heart, and there is a flowing forth toward him of love and affection -- this is the power of love.

J. C. Philpot

MEETINGS

EASTERN KEHUKEE PRIMITIVE BAPTIST ASSOCIATION

The twenty-fifth session of the Eastern Kehukee Association will convene, the Lord willing, with Hancocks Church located near Ayden, NC. The meeting will be held on Saturday October 6 and Sunday October 7, 2007. Services will begin each day at 10:30 a.m.

From Raleigh take US 64 East. Then take the US 264 East exit to Greenville. When you get to Greenville, take Hwy 11 South to Ayden. Turn left on Hwy 102 East. Go through Ayden and about two miles turn on the first paved road to the left. This will be Ayden Golf Club Road. Go about 1 1/2 miles and the church will be on the left.

We invite the ministers and lovers of the truth to meet with us.

Naomi Coker, Clerk
252-823-0786

STAUNTON RIVER UNION

The Staunton river Union meeting will convene the Lord willing the 5th Sunday in Sept. at Malmaison Primitive Baptist Church. Song service begins at 10:00 a.m. and preaching at 10:30 a.m.

An invitation is extended to all our ministers, brethren and friends.

Peggy Wells, Clerk

SOUTH OUACHITA ASSOCIATION

The South Ouachita Association will be held, the Lord willing, on Saturday and Sunday, September 22 & 23, 2007.

Union Church, located about 5 miles Southeast of Marion, Louisiana, will host the Association. All lovers of the truth are invited to come and be with us.

Ned Barron
Association Clerk
(318) 778-4217

SULPHUR FORK ASSOCIATION

The One Hundred Sixty-Second session of the Sulphur Fork Association will be held, the Lord willing, with Prospect Church, on Saturday before the first Sunday in October, 2007.

Prospect Church is located on the North side of Highway 67, about three miles East of Sims, Texas. (Look for sign.)

All lovers of the truth are invited to come and be with us.

Miles Bird
Association Clerk
318 / 687-6775

WEST COUNTRY LINE UNION MEETING

The West Country Line Union meeting will be held the Lord willing, at Greensboro Church on the 5th Sunday in September.

All lovers of the truth are invited to come and be with us.

Elder Kenneth R. Key, Mod.
Wayne Edwards, Clerk

CONTRIBUTIONS

FOR JULY 2007

Gladys Shelton, MN	20.00
Pamela Screen, TN	10.00
Cleo Underwood, VA	9.00
Vivian Underwood, VA	5.00
Elizabeth Webb, IL	10.00
Lessie Smith, LA	35.00
Ronald Patterson, NC	50.00
Roscoe Reed, OH	10.00
Donald Ferguson, BC	25.00
Van Solek, NJ	5.00
Joe & Connie Wall, TX	25.00
Norvell Godwin, LA	10.00

MATTHEW 18:20.

For where two or three are gathered together in my name, there am I in the midst of them.

OBITUARIES

LULA IZOLA HOLLANDSWORTH SLAUGHTER

Indian Creek Primitive Baptist Church bows in humble submission to our Lord in the calling of our dear Sister Izola H. Slaughter from this life to her Eternal Home on May 24, 2007 at the age of 84 years.

Sister Izola joined the Indian Creek Primitive Church on April 24, 1977 and was a member for 30 years. She was baptized, by her Pastor, J.S. Sechriest, on May 15, 1977. Her funeral was held at her home church on Sunday, May 27, 2007 at 3:00 p.m. by her Pastor Elder Kenneth D. Hopkins and Elder Tommy Pegram.

Survivors of Sister Izola H. Slaughter are her husband of 66 years, Herman L. Slaughter, one daughter, Rachel S. Marshall, one son and daughter-in-law, Donnie and Yvonne Slaughter. Also surviving are three grandchildren, Tammy Costigan and husband Scott, Sonya Gautier and husband Tony, Joshua Slaughter and two great-grandchildren, Trista Costigan, Seth Gautier and one sister and several nieces and nephews.

She was a dear Sister who believed in the Doctrine of Salvation By Grace and Grace Alone. She will be missed, by her family and her family in the church. She was laid to rest in the Captain George Cemetery. We feel that our loss is Heaven's gain.

Arrangements were made by Maberry Funeral Home, Floyd, Va.

Done in Conference,
Moderator,
Elder Kenneth D. Hopkins
Committee,
Brother J. B. Mitchell, Clerk
Sister Jean Mitchell

ALSEBERRY EVINS SMITH

Indian Creek Primitive Baptist Church bows in humble submission to our Lord in the calling of our dear Brother, Alseberry E. Smith from this life to his Eternal Home on May 5, 2007 at the age of 90 years.

Funeral arrangements were made and held at Maberry Funeral Home in Floyd County, Va. His funeral was held at 11:00 a.m. on Tuesday May 8, 2007, by his Pastor, Elder Kenneth D. Hopkins and Elder Tommy Pegram.

Bro. Alseberry was laid to rest beside his loving wife, Clessie H. Smith in the Captain George Cemetery in Floyd County, Va. Survivors of Bro. Smith are his loving son and daughter-in-law, Michael and Sue Smith and his loving daughter and son-in-law, Phyllis S. and Harold Hollandsworth. Also surviving are two grandchildren, Brian Smith and Diane Smith and husband Tommy Smith and two great-grandchildren, Annabelle and Tommy "Bubby" Smith and five sisters and two brothers and one brother-in-law.

Brother Alseberry was blessed to ask for a home with the Indian Creek Primitive Baptist Church on May 15, 1965, and was baptized by his Pastor, J.S. Sechriest and Brother G. E. Duncan. He was a true and faithful member to his church for 42 years. He and his companion were blessed to travel far and near to sister associations of like faith and order, but come his meeting time at his home church he tried always to be there.

We feel this scripture fits our dear Brother found in 2nd Timothy Ch. 4 Verses 7 & 8; I have kept the faith, hence forth there is laid up for me a crown of righteousness with the Lord. We have lost a dear Brother, but feel that our loss is Heaven's gain.

Done in Conference, at the Church,
Moderator,
Elder Kenneth D. Hopkins
Committee,
Brother J. B. Mitchell, Clerk
Sister Jean Mitchell

REVELATION 7:16-17.

They shall hunger no more, neither thirst any more; neither shall the sun light on them, nor any heat.

For the Lamb which is in the midst of the throne shall feed them, and shall lead them unto living fountains of waters: and God shall wipe away all tears from their eyes.

Signs of the Times

DEVOTED TO THE OLD SCHOOL BAPTIST CAUSE

" The Sword of the Lord and of Gideon "

VOL. 175 MEADOWS OF DAN, VA., OCTOBER 2007 NO. 10

SIGNS OF THE TIMES

ISSN - 0199 - 0063

Subscription price $15.00 per year - $25.00 two years

Published monthly by
SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.

Elder Wm. Hale Terry
Circulation Manager and Treasurer
Phone (276) 398-2923

EDITORS

Elder Kenneth R. Key
721 Willard Street
Greensboro, N.C. 27405
Phone (336) 273-7464

Elder Wm. Hale Terry
202 Carousel Lane
Meadows of Dan, Va.24120-4403
Phone (276) 398-2923

ASSOCIATE EDITORS

Elder Richard H. Campbell
2171 Allen Court
Germantown, Tenn. 38138
Phone (901) 753-7791

Elder C.B. Davis, Jr.
1251 Paynes Tavern Rd.
Roxboro, N.C. 27573
Phone (336) 599-7236

Elder J. B. Farmer
6373 N. State Hwy 7
Grayson, Ky. 41143
(606) 474-4327

Elder Cleo Robertson
111 Livingstone Drive
Cary, NC 27513
(919) 460-7721

All letters for this paper containing subscriptions and remittances, should be mailed to Elder Wm. Hale Terry, 202 Carousel Lane, Meadows of Dan, Va. 24120-4403. All articles and letters for publication, all notices of meetings and all obituaries should be mailed to Elder Kenneth R. Key, 721 Willard Street, Greensboro, N.C. 27405

SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.
202 Carousel Lane, Meadows of Dan, Va. 24120-4403

SONG

My God, the sping of all my joys,
The life of my delight,
The glory of my brightest days,
The comfort of my nights!

In darkest shades if he appear,
My dawning is begun;
He is my soul's sweet morning star,
And he my rising sun.

The opening heavens around me shine
With beams of sacred bliss,
While Jesus shows his heart is mine,
And whispers I am His!

My soul would leave this heavy clay
At that transporting word,
Run up with joy and shining way
To embrace my dearest Lord.

Fearless of hell and ghastly death
I'd break through every foe;
The wings of love, and arms of faith,
Should bear me conqueror through.

Watts.

CONTENTS

EDITORIAL 218
Elder Cleo D. Robertson

CORRESPONDENCE 221

VOICES OF THE PAST 221
Elder Austin Jones Cassell
P. W. Sawin
Elder W. D. Griffin
Elder Lefferts
Elder J. C. Philpot
Elder Lambert
Elder Silas H. Durand

MEETINGS 239

CONTRIBUTIONS 240

EDITORIAL

"Some men's sins are open beforehand, going before to judgment; and some men they follow after." - I Timothy 5:24

Elder Cleo D. Robertson

I believe this scripture is setting forth that God's elect will not stand before God in the end of time and face judgment, but others will.

When God gave Adam the law of sin and death in the Garden of Eden, all of Adam's race were covered by that law. That included all of the Lord's people in the flesh, for the Apostle Paul says that we all were by nature the children of wrath, even as others. Some say that everyone of Adam's race will stand before God in the end of time, be judged according to their works and that judgment will be rendered at that time. They also say those who have done good or received Christ as their savior will be given eternal life and those who have done evil or not accepted Christ will be cast into hell. But, I believe that judgment has already been rendered because Romans 5:12 reads, ***"Wherefore, as by one man sin entered into the world, and death by sin; and so death passed upon all men, for that all have sinned."*** Judgment was rendered. Romans 3:23 says, ***"For all have sinned, and come short of the glory of God."*** Judgment was rendered. Romans 9:11-13 states, ***"For the children being not yet born, neither having done any good or evil, that the purpose of God according to election might stand, not of works, but of him that calleth;) It was said unto her, The elder shall serve the younger. As it is written, Jacob have I loved, but Esau have I hated."*** Judgment was rendered. Romans 3:10-12, ***"As it is written, There is none righteous, no, not one: There is none that understandeth, there is none that seeketh after God.***

They are all gone out of the way, they are together become unprofitable; there is none that doeth good, no, not one." Judgment was rendered. All are guilty.

God's law being spiritual, holy, just and good required a perfect sacrifice that was holy. It could have no blemish (sin). Therefore, none of Adam's sinful race could satisfy the demands of God's law and redeem themselves from its curse. ***"The carnal mind is enmity against God for it is not subject to the law of God, neither indeed can be." "For what the law could not do, in that it was weak through the flesh, God sending his own Son in the likeness of sinful flesh, and for sin, condemned sin in the flesh: That the righteousness of the law might be fulfilled in us, who walk not after the flesh, but after the Spirit."*** Since it was impossible for God's little ones to pay their debt and redeem themselves, God sent His own Son in the likeness of their sinful flesh and yet without sin under the same law that they were under to stand in their room and stead. Here was the perfect Lamb of God without spot or blemish who stood a lamb slain from the foundation of the world. He took the sins of all His people in His own body on the tree of the cross and was made to be sin for us. He took our judgment and the execution of that judgment. The wrath of God was poured out upon Him who knew no sin. Innocent, but oppressed; humble, but afflicted; He opened not His mouth. He, in his great love, willingly laid down His life for His friends and satisfied every demand of His father's holy law. Some men's sins are open beforehand, going before to judgment.

You must experience the condemnation of the law which says you are guilty. Romans 14:10-12 says, ***"But why dost thou judge thy brother? Or why dost thou set at nought thy brother? For we shall all stand before the judgment seat of Christ. For it is written, As I live, saith the Lord, every knee shall bow to me, and every tongue shall confess to God. So then, every one of us shall give account of himself to God."*** You stand before the judgment seat of Christ and your knee bows in humble submission and repentance and you confess that you are a lost sinner and you beg for mercy. As the publican who stood afar off and alone, you felt so sinful and such a wretch that you could not even lift your eyes unto heaven, but could only cry out, Lord be merciful to me a sinner. The judgment seat of Christ is only for His people and is within you. Psalms 99:4 says ***"thou executest judgment and righteousness in Jacob."*** Psalms 101:6 reads, ***"The Lord executeth righteousness and judgment for all that are oppressed."*** The law was given that sin might abound. When the law was applied to you, your sins abounded

and you died. As the Apostle Paul said, ***"I was alive without the law once: but when the commandment came, sin revived (abounded), and I died."*** We cry as the Apostle, ***"O wretched man that I am! Who shall deliver me from the body of this death?"*** Some men's sins are open beforehand, going before to judgment. Your sins are open to you as you are shown that you are a sinner. Your sins have gone before to judgment as Jesus took them in His own body on the cross. The execution of the judgment was accomplished when the Lord suffered, shed His blood, and died to pay the price demanded by His father's holy law for your redemption. Therefore, you will not have to face the judgment of God at the end of time. Your names were written in the Lamb's Book of Life from the foundation of the world. Therefore, in the resurrection, you will be with all the sheep on His right hand and will hear the summons, ***"Come, ye blessed of my Father, inherit the kingdom prepared for you from the foundation of the world."***

All others will experience their sins following after them. In this life, they will never know the Lord and will never know their sinful condition. But at the end of time, they will be brought to stand before God in all His power and glory and be judged out of those things written in the books of the law according to their works. Judgment has already been rendered and they are all guilty, but their judgment has not been executed. They will stand before God in all His power and glory and be shown that they are indeed sinners and lost. Then, they shall be cast into the lake of fire. I believe this lake of fire or everlasting punishment is described by the Apostle Paul in II Thessalonians 1:7-9, ***"And to you who are troubled rest with us, when the Lord Jesus shall be revealed from heaven with His mighty angels, In flaming fire taking vengeance on them that know not God, and that obey not the gospel of our Lord Jesus Christ: who shall be punished with everlasting destruction from the presence of the Lord, and from the glory of His power."*** To have their sins made known to them and to stand in the presence of God and then to be banished from His presence eternally is a hell that burns as a fire that cannot be quenched. As Cain said when God banished him from His presence after slaying Abel, ***"My punishment is greater than I can bear."***

Romans 6:23 states, ***"For the wages of sin is death; but the gift of God is eternal life through Jesus Christ our Lord."*** Also recorded in Psalms 107:1-2, *it says:* ***"O give thanks unto the Lord, for He is good: for his mercy endureth for ever. Let the redeemed of the Lord say so, whom He hath redeemed from the hand of the enemy."***

In bonds of love,
Cleo D. Robertson

CORRESPONDENCE

Elder Terry,

Enclosed find a check for $100.00 to cover a 2 years renewal and $75.00 is a contribution to be used where needed.

This past winter Dan and I had a chance to visit Elder Campbell's Church in the Memphis, Tenn. area and enjoyed hearing him on a Sunday morning. The past couple winters we have spent about 6 weeks each year toward the south and I try to locate us on each Sunday near a Primitive Baptist or a Sovereign Grace Church that I have previously found on the internet. I wish we had some of these churches closer to us.

Sincerely,
Annabel Arne

VOICES OF THE PAST

ELDER AUSTIN JONES CASSELL

Born: March 22, 1820
Died: October 14, 1901

Elder A. J. Cassell

Eld. A. J. Cassell was received by experience by the arm of Jack's Creek Church, Patrick Co., Va., at Green Hill meeting house, Patrick Co., Va., April 9, 1836. Green Hill was constituted into a church on Sept. 10, 1836. He remained a member until granted a letter of dismission, Feb. 8, 1873. He placed his membership with Center Church, Henry Co., Va., where he remained until his death. He was ordained as a deacon, Aug. 11, 1849; licensed to preach, March 8, 1851; ordained to the full work of the gospel ministry, July 10, 1852. He pastored several churches and was the moderator of the Smith River Association for many years. It is also interesting to note that he was the father of Elder John R. Cassell, and the great-grandfather of Elders Bennie Neal Clifton, Leonard Lester Cassell, and J.L. Cassell.

CIRCULAR LETTER

From the minutes of the Smith River Primitive Baptist Association, held with West Fork Church, Floyd Co., Va., July, 1882, and also Charity Church, Patrick Co., Va., October, 1882.

To the churches of the Smith River District Baptist Association and all whom it may concern, greeting.

Beloved, we have met together in associational deliberations twice this year, each time in love and continued in love and peace, while we your messengers were together, and parted in love and peace. How good it is for brethren to be in love and peace with each other. Such has been the case for some year or two.

It appears that the interest of one is the interest of all the others; the mind of one, the mind of all the rest; no jars, no new resolutions, no debates; nothing to chafe the feeling of each other, but all seem to wish for and labor for peace.

No big, self-opinionated messengers have you in your association; whether public or private all appear to be valley livers, dwelling in the valley of humility, poor and dependent upon the Lord, having one general aim for the good of each other, enjoying each others' company and conversation, esteeming each other better than themselves. Never to my recollection, have I seen or known your association more in union and peace than at the present time. Most of the churches are healthy and in peace, strong in faith, trusting alone in the Lord. When any of the dear brethren come to see us at our association as correspondents or visitors they are kindly received in our body and treated with special respect that they may feel welcome and pleasant with us, and I hope they do.

Though our body may be small yet it is blessed with peace. Sometimes small families have as much enjoyment as large families do, expecially when some of it's members are unruly, possessing self importance. Oh that we may still live in peace while we are permitted to stay here on earth, that we may be poor in spirit, and often at the throne of grace asking the Lord to lead us; that we may not do ourselves any harm, nor harm to others.

Let us try to watch over our ways and words, and look at our weakness and nothingness instead of looking at our poor hobbling brother and complaining of him; for to his Master he stands or falls. What poor judges we are when left to ourselves.

Oh that we could and would do this, see that we did not lay something in the way that our brother would stumble over to his hurt, for if one of the members suffer, all must suffer with it, for all of the members are of great use, for God has set the members of the body as it pleases Him; so the hand has no right to say to the foot I have no need of you; neither has strong members a just right to say to the weak you are of no use to me. The strong ought to bear with the weak, and when such is in distress try to comfort them.

Oh, that we could have patience to bear the many trials of this life, and especially with our dear brethren, that instead of looking down on our brethren and sisters we might feel that we had good cause to look upon them, viewing them in worthiness above us, for ofttimes we feel to say, Oh, is there any one like me? Jesus said, *"learn of me for I am meek and lowly in heart, and you shall find rest unto your souls."*

It is good for us to have poor opinions of ourselves, so that we may not trust in ourselves, but in the

Lord, who is able and will give strength to the poor and needy. Our faith hovers around His promises, believing that the time appointed of God they will all be fulfilled. Dear brethren and sisters, the Lord attends to and maintains the cause of the poor; so if you are poor it is in self, but you are rich in the Lord, for unto this man will I look that is poor and of a contrite heart and that trembles at my Word. I am such a poor hand to gather up fragments that I fear I shall not hardly get a taste for any. The brethren desired me to write, but it is surely a task. It looks like most anything that I write is awkward and weak; but such as I have I wish to give unto you in the name of the Lord. Oh that I was prepared by the Spirit of the Lord to admonish you not only to love but to good works, to let our light shine, but it seems to me often that I have but little light that I know not how to travel, and say like David said to the Lord, "is thy mercy clean gone and will He be favorable to us no more?" We are yet in the flesh and have the warfare to encounter which often brings us so low, and our condition seems to be a pitiful one, but it is necessary for us to go through great tribulations, even the furnace of afflictions. But God has appointed a time for them to end. We hope He has chosen us out of the world, and if so He will bring us safe to that Heavenly home, where Jesus says are many mansions. No breeches of fellowship will be there; then little children, we will all get together to dwell in peace in love forever; then the days of trials and grief will be over; then the dear brethren that are scattered away from each other, wishing greatly to see each other will get together. Oh, what a happy time it then will be with the poor tired pilgrim. Heartaching days will be over, doubts and fears left behind, tears no more flow down our poor withered cheeks, no more death to dread. We will be beyond the wilderness where we will receive truly the milk and honey. Bless God for such a prospect.

Elder Austin J. Cassell

REVELATION 7:14-17.

And I said unto him, Sir, thou knowest. And he said to me, These are they which came out of great tribulation, and have washed their robes? and whence came they?

Therefore are they before the throne of God, and serve him day and night in his temple: and he that sitteth on the throne shall dwell among them.

They shall hunger no more, neither thirst any more; neither shall the sun light on them, nor any heat.

For the Lamb which is in the midst of the throne shall feed them, and shall lead them unto living fountains of waters: and God shall wipe away all tears from their eyes.

ROMANS VIII. 28.

"And we know that all things work together for good to them that love God."

These words bring to our minds solemn thoughts and reflections, of the ground they cover, and the real true meaning of the words here spoken by the apostle, under the inspiration of the holy Spirit of God. How hard it is for poor insignificant creatures to understand or comprehend the working of his almighty power, as he (God) works all things after the counsel of his own will. As we contemplate the majesty and glory of our God in all his works let us ever remember that *"as the heavens are higher than the earth, so are my ways higher that your ways, and my thoughts than your thoughts."* It seems to me that Paul was here contemplating the work of God from the beginning to the end, from creation to the final glorification of all the redeemed, and not a single link in the chain of God's providence could be left out and his most holy will and purpose accomplished for his dear saints and his glory. We poor finite creatures cannot sit as judges of what our God should do or not do, or divide between the good and the bad, from our viewpoint. It has often been said that God predestinated the good things, but not the bad. Who of us is able to sit as judge and draw the dividing line; place the good things on the right, the bad on the left?

Let us examine a few things left on record for our learning. God created Adam upright, a good created being, gave him a law. He broke that law and fell under its curse: sin and death upon all his posterity. Now we all know that our God could have made Adam strong enough to have withstood the temptation, but in the purpose of God, with an end in view in the far future, he made Adam just as he was. We would place this evil step on the left, not comprehending the thing to be accomplished: the glorification of our God and his only beloved Son Jesus, the Savior of sinners. But I want it distinctly understood that God is not the author of sin; man is wholly responsible for all his sins and misdeeds. We note again among the "all things" the selling of Joseph. Joseph had a dream. (Read the narrative.) Was it a mere chance dream, or did the God of heaven inspire it? He had a purpose in it, therefore it was a link in the chain. Joseph told it to his brethren and they put their interpretation upon it (and a correct one). The evil of their corrupt nature arose and they conspired against Joseph and sold him to merchantmen, who carried him to Egypt. See the sorrow of poor old Jacob. Would we not all place this on the left, with the bad things, as Jacob did when he said,

these things are against me? Dear reader how often have we said in our hearts as Jacob did, not seeing the end? But reader, follow Joseph in all his career, shut up in the prison cell by evil intention, is this for good? Yes in the purpose of God, though yet hid from mortals. Pharoah dreamed a dream, Joseph was there to interpret it. Suppose Joseph had not been there, then what? But he was there to interpret the dream. Seven years of plenty, seven years of famine. Joseph finds favor with the king, and is made head over all, to save much people alive. God sent him there; the end is good, and when made known his brethren bowed to him willingly, and Joseph told them, Ye meant it for evil, but God meant it for good. Again, the betrayal of Christ by Judas. Where in all the history of the world was there a blacker or more heathenish crime? yet it was all in the fixed, predestinated purpose of our God. Suppose there had not been a Judas; then what? The Scriptures would not have been fulfilled, nor the purpose of God. It is written, *"As Jonas was three day and three nights in the whale's belly; so shall the Son of man be three days and three nights in the heart of the earth."* When Jonah took ship it was evil upon his part, but God meant it for good. He was to learn obedience by the things he suffered. The storm came. Was it by chance? Certainly not. They cast lots, and it fell upon Jonah, the guilty one, and they cast him overboard. Then what? Our God was superintending it all, and had prepared a great fish to swallow him up and carry him to the place appointed, ordained or fixed. Had our God control of that fish? Most assuredly he had, and when the three days and nights were up he was delivered. So they "were gathered together, for to do whatsoever thy hand and thy counsel determined before to be done." Now how any true believer can repudiate and hold up to ridicule this blessed doctrine I cannot understand. I am satisfied many are prejudiced by wrong interpretations of evil doers. I have heard of some, in trying to refute the doctrine of predestination, taking up some atrocious crime of murder, and holding it up in all of its most heinous nature, crying out with a loud voice, Tell me that God made that man do this awful deed? Now that is a false statement. I have traveled extensively in twenty-two states, and Canada, and have never heard any one ridicule such an idea, and I could not fellowship any one who did. God is not the author of sin, neither tempteth he any man, man of his own lust is tempted. I know of one man who thus tried to justify himself in an evil deed, but the church excluded him, and did right in so doing. I have never favored setting this up as a standard in church fellowship, but have opposed it. I have full fellowship, but have opposed it. In all my travels I have met but one man who favored

it as a standard. I opposed it, and do yet. For the elect's sake the world stands, and many of the dark scenes that take place, that are beyond our comprehension, will be among the "all things" in the providence of God, and in some way, though remote, be for the good of his people, individually or collectively. The wrath of man shall praise God, the remainder of wrath will He restrain. The wicked are his sword for the chastisement of his people. What a sweet comfort when we can rest all in his blessed hand and power, and know that the darkest scene is as necessary as the brightest one. Darkness and light are alike with the Lord. He dwells in the thick clouds; he maketh the clouds his chariot. Truly it is a day of darkness. Darkness has covered the earth, and it truly seems gross darkness the people, and I sometimes wonder why his wrath is not poured out; but for the elect's sake will the world stand until the last one for whom Jesus died be made manifest.

"Chained to his throne, a volume lies,
With all the fates of men,
With every angel's form and size,
Drawn by the eternal pen."

What a blessed comfort to feel that
"The steps that I tread, and the station I fill,
My Father determined and wrote in his will?"

Dear reader, I trust you may be favored to gather a few crumbs of comfort from these scattered thoughts, for there has been a little comfort to my soul as I have penned them, and a relief to an exercised and burdened mind. The dear Lord bless you all, and lead and guide us all in the pathway of peace and righteousness.

Yours in sweet gospel fellowship, though the least and poorest in my Father's house.

P. W. Sawin
Shelbyville, Kentucky

PRAYER

No subject of the Bible holds more interest than this. Perhaps, we do not understand much about it. I am sure that I do not, and I realize how presumptuous it is for me to think I could teach any one how to pray. This world professes to teach that and some theologian has gone to the trouble to write a book called "God's Minute." In the book he has a short prayer for each day in the year. Not being able to give you that many in advance. While I do not know that I have ever prayed, and if I have that I will ever be blessed to do so again it does not mean that it is not gospel subject. If it is, it certainly is profitable, under spiritual guidance, for our discussion and examination.

By way of encouragement to the dear saints I want to say to you that none of our leaders have a mo-

nopoly on prayer. Although prayer is a gift it is not one we can use any time men call on us to pray. If I am mistaken about it don't follow me, but I believe that any minister feels a great hesitancy offering prayer at times.

Prayer is, after all, a close-up with God, a veritable talking face to face. When we are really and truly given to see our sins, it is enough to cause a trembling in body and spirit to ask God for anything, seeing that it is the prayer of a righteous man that avails anything. In this connection let me say that I have impressions to pray just like I trust I do to preach. At these times it is the sweetest yielding and compliance to his blessed command as it is in standing in the pulpit and preaching the doctrine of grace. Trying to pray is like trying to preach - it is mighty hard work - in fact it cannot be done. While trying to pray, we invariably are in the flesh and our object is selfish, begging for the things that we want. But that is not all, trying to accomplish a thing not only shows a lack of how but of what and why. I believe we pray as we preach and live and die, depending on the eternal fixed purposes of God. It is in faith that we come to him at all. This faith, at all times, is the substance of the things hoped for.

This has never been changed and, although it moved Abel, Daniel, Jacob, Paul and all those gone before and will move every communicant that is yet to come, it is as unchangeable as God. In every step of our obedience to his commandments, it is faith that goes before, revealing the eternal perfection and sovereign purpose of God in disposing of all created things. Faith does not go before, bringing to light the unfinished things of God, as though he was a little undecided as to his rule of conduct, but it is the substance of our hope.

Now come hither little child and let us look at our hope. We do not hope that we will exercise faith to the end, but we hope that God eternally arranged for our salvation in Jesus Christ. Our prayer is not an effort to change God, but it is because he is unchangeable. The world (that is, the ungodly world) may swerve and tauntingly tell us that if they believed everything was fixed they would not pray, we know better things than that. We know our eternal destiny is fixed and that all our spiritual blessings are as settled and stable in the mind and purpose of God as is his choice.

Furthermore, we are assured that he has given us all things pertaining to life and godliness. It is according to this knowledge that every prayer is uttered. If we must try to pray then we must guess as to what to pray for. Guessing, we are told is all right when it hits, but unless we ask according to his will, our will would, if permitted to pray, as for things that would forever remove us and land us away from every providential and parental blessing. If we

must try to pray (that is, if we must pray more often, or more fervently) then we must guess as to what to pray for and, on that conditional basis, we would have a right to ask why if it was not answered.

A prayer is not something excited in you by the wisdom of this world. Just think of the prayer (that is, words called prayers) addressed to God (as they suppose) for favor in converting the heathen. That is a conditional, selfish, carnal utterance. If it was asked according to the will of God he would certainly grant it, because God answers that kind. We sometimes are motivated in like manner in the dear old church.

We get over zealous and ask God promiscuously to bring the regenerated into the church. He does not answer this kind of prayer because it is not prayer.

This is a wonderful subject, it is a blessing from God. We cannot pray unless blessed in spirit, yet the apostles commanded us to pray.

Now we realize that it is a gift from God. Would God give us a gift to ask that any will be done except his own? Is not all prayer a complacent acknowledgement of his will being done in heaven and in earth? Having been taught his sovereignty, and being kept by his power do we not have a desire to see and feel the doing of that will?

Elder W.D. Griffin
(Sept., 1947)

1 SAMUEL XVI. 23.

"And it came to pass, when the evil spirit from God was upon Saul, that David took an harp, and played with his hand: so Saul was refreshed, and was well, and the evil spirit departed from him."

Our inquirer wants to know if this means that natural music had the power to drive the evil spirit out of Saul. In other words, did the effect of the music upon Saul prove an influence which music is of itself capable? The crux of this matter lies in an expression in the eighteenth verse of this same chapter. This expression spoken with reference to David is this, *"And the Lord is with him."* This fact explains the power of David's music on the harp. The fact that the Lord was with David gave his music that peculiar potency over the evil spirit in Saul. David slew Goliath with a stone from the brook. Does that prove that stones picked up from brooks have the power to kill giants? By no means. The power to kill the giant was not in the stone, but resided in the truth that God was with David and guided the stone unerringly to his mark. The secret of David's success lay in the fact that God was with him. His cunning skill with the harp could not of itself have availed to drive the evil spirit from Saul, but the fact that the Lord was with David imbued his music with a

peculiar charm that the devil himself could not resist. Music is refreshing, and we love it, but it would not do to say that music is an infallible recipe to drive the devil away. It takes the Lord to do that. If the Lord chooses to use music to refresh us in our evil hours, well and good, but music without the Lord cannot do it.

Elder Lefferts

"Looking unto Jesus, the author and finIsher of our faith."- HEBREWS xii. 2.

No one can ever run the race set before him, except by looking unto Jesus. He is at the head of the race; he stands at the goal, holding the crown of victory in his hand, which he puts upon the head of the successful runner. And we can only run on as we view Jesus by the eye of faith at the right hand of the Father opening his blessed arms to receive us into his own bosom at the end of the race. Nor indeed can anyone really look to him but by the special gift and grace of God. He must be revealed to the soul by the power of God; we must behold his glorious Godhead and his suffering manhood by the eye of faith; and we must view him as the incarnate God; the only Mediator between God and man. We must see the efficacy of his atoning blood to purge a guilty conscience; the blessedness of his obedience to justify a needy, naked soul; the sweetness of his dying love as an inward balm and cordial against all the thousand ills and sorrows of life, We must see his glory, as the only begotten of the Father, full of grace and truth; his suitability to every want and woe; his infinite compassion to the vilest and worst of sinners; his patient forbearance and wondrous long-suffering of our sins and backslidings; his unchanging love, stronger than death itself; his readiness to hear; his willingness to bless; and his ability to save to the uttermost all that come unto God by him, Thus the heavenly runner looks not to the course however long, nor to the ground however rough, not to his own exertions however multiplied, nor to his own strength whether much or little; nor to applauding friends nor condemning foes; but wholly and solely to the incarnate Son of God, Jesus draws him onward with his invincible grace, Every glance of his beauteous Person renews the flame of holy love; every sight of his blood and righteousness kindles desires to experience more of their efficacy and blessedness; and every touch of his sacred finger melts the heart into conformity to his suffering image, This is the life of a Christian, day by day, to be running

a race for eternity; and as speeding onward to a heavenly goal, to manifest his sincerity and earnestness by continually breathing forth the yearnings of his soul after divine realities, and to be pressing forward more and more toward the Lord Jesus Christ, as giving him a heavenly crown when he has finished his course with joy.

Elder J.C. Philpot

PSALM 93.

The Lord reigneth, he is clothed with majesty; the Lord is clothed with strength, wherewith he hath girded himself: the world also is stablished, that it cannot be moved.

Thy throne is established of old: thou art from everlating.

The floods have lifted up, O Lord, the floods have lifted up their voice; the floods lift up their waves.

The Lord on high is mightier than the noise of many waters, yea, than the mighty waves of the sea.

Thy testimonies are very sure: holiness becometh thine house, O Lord, for ever.

BELIEVERS BAPTISM

"He that believeth and is baptized shall be saved; but he that believeth not shall be damned." (Mark 16:16)

Article 9 of *Signs of the Times* "PROSPECTUS" says: "That the church of Christ is composed exclusively of Baptized Believers that to her are given able ministers of the New Testament; that the Scriptures are the only divinely authorized Rule of Faith and Practice for the saints of God."

The purpose of this Article 9 is to briefly state the position of the SIGNS relative to the members, ministers, and rule of the Church of Christ. We pray God to enable us to more fully define the term, BAPTIZED BELIEVERS, in this treatise. We are deeply impressed of the necessity of this endeavor because of so many varied and conflicting opinions confusing our people this day on the subject of VALID BAPTISM. Lack of information often causes misunderstanding. Misunderstanding begets confusion. Confusion leads to errors. Errors often results in strife. Strife breeds hatred. Hatred breeds malicious actions. Malicious actions cause divisions. Divisions in churches result in each faction declaring null and void all actions of others. For this cause the Lord removes *candlesticks* and *spues* churches and ministers *out of His mouth.* We desire to carefully exam-

ine this vital subject and consider prevalent questions.

Primitive Baptists are careful relative to the mode or manner of baptism; that is, the method in which the act is performed. Proper qualifications of the person receiving baptism is important. The administrator of the ordinance of baptism must be properly authorized before the baptism could be considered valid. Proper ceremony connected with this act is worthy of consideration. Different elements are mentioned in the Scriptures in connection with baptism; so, we must ascertain when *water* is the *element* under consideration. We want to reconcile the expression: "One baptism", in Ephesians 4:5, and ***"The doctrine of baptisms"***, in Hebrews 6:2. We shall define the word, baptism.

The shortest and most comprehensive definition of the word from which baptism is derived is: *To dip.* This dipping includes casting down, submerging, and raising up. When this process is followed it is rightly called baptism. The administrator puts his subject into the element, causes this element to completely engross, and then raise the subject up. There is always a change in status by the subjects being baptized with the baptism spoken of in the Scriptures. We shall now take up the baptisms which are administered by the Holy Ghost in face of this definition.

"Know ye not, that so many of us as were baptized into Jesus ***Christ were baptized into his death?"*** To sum this up, it means that we were baptized into the death of Jesus Christ, being chosen in Him. It means that we who were chosen in Him, were in Him, while He was dying, engrossed in death, and raised up in Him from death. The changed status was that Jesus having been cast down and engulfed in suffering and death arose to die no more. The changed status of His people who were in Him was; the dying, the death, and the raising of Jesus from death, made certain eternal life for all who were in Him. No man can perform this baptism of which Paul speaks. Yet, Paul uses this baptism to show what water baptism portrays. Paul speaks of the baptism in Jesus' death, which was two thousand years ago, to preface a baptism of the present day. Paul further reasons: ***"Therefore we are buried with him by baptism into death; that like as Christ was raised up from death by the glory of the Father, even so we also should walk in newness of life."***

Water baptism is the ***"Likeness"*** of the death, burial, and resurrection of Jesus Christ. Paul emphasizes that this baptism is but ONCE. Then he adds: ***"Likewise reckon ye also yourselves to be dead indeed unto sin, but alive unto God through Jesus Christ our Lord."*** *(v.11)* When you obey from the heart that form of doctrine you become free from sin to become the servants

of righteousness. The carnal man is a servant of lust.

This man has no knowledge of the law, and is alive without it. God causes His Holy law to be written in the mind and heart of this carnal man. This servant of carnality has been thus brought under the dominion of the law, consequently he tries to be a servant of the law, His failure in every attempt to serve the law makes him to know that he is in every case a servant of sin because he has disobeyed the holy law. This servant of sin despairs of life to such extent that his soul faints. (What a terrible death!) Sin has reigned unto death. The spirit of grace and truth raises this servant of sin from death to become a servant of our Lord Jesus Christ who accomplished the law for us, and died for us! The killing and making alive is a baptism God administers.

God administers the baptism of repentance of heart, repentance means turning. If we were immersed in repentance and left there, we would forever be turning in a circle. The godly sorrow that worketh repentance unto salvation need not to be repented of according to 2 Cor. 7:10. There is a turning from error to truth, from darkness to light, from law to Gospel; from which there is no need of further turning.

John *preached* the baptism of repentance, and baptized in water all who gave evidence that they had been given repentance by the Lord. He would not baptize those who came to him for baptism unless they brought forth the evidence that they had repented. See Luke 3:7-8. John was a qualified judge of the ones worthy of water baptism. The administrator is the Spirit not man in the expression: ***"For by one Spirit are we all baptized into one body..."*** (I Cor. 12:13) These baptisms that God, the Father, the Son, and the Holy Ghost performs are essential unto eternal Life. Water baptism is the only baptism that is to be performed by man as the administrator. This baptism is essential unto obedience as it is the answer to a *good* conscience toward God. Scriptural water baptism changes the classification of the one baptized. Before baptism one is classed with those who ***"walked according to this world"***. After baptism one is classed with ***"fellow citizens with the saints, and of the household of God"***. (Eph. 2) Paul was told to, "Purify thyself with them." (Acts 21:24) This was neces sary because of so many misrepresentations concerning Paul which had caused the Jews to be very angry with him. The actions and explanations of Paul in response to this request did not make him more pure to himself or God; but it did make him more pure in the sight of the Jews. The sins they had against him were washed away. While in the process of telling his experience in order to abate the anger of the Jews, Paul quoted Ananias:, ***"Arise and be baptized, and wash away thy sins, calling***

on the name of the Lord." The water baptism purified Paul in the sight of the brethren whom he had before persecuted. Before baptism he persecuted Jesus Christ. It took baptism to wash away the accusation of persecution of Jesus Christ and bring him into a new status as a proclaimer of Jesus Christ.

John, the Baptist, and Jesus, the Saviour, were both named by the angel Gabriel. Both had miraculous births in that one was born of a virgin; the other was born to a barren woman well stricken in years. John was filled with the Holy Ghost even from his mother's womb. John was termed by Jesus as *"More than a prophet."* John had the authority from Heaven to baptize with water. Jesus was sent to baptize with the Holy Ghost and with fire. John instituted water baptism and had no authority to baptize with the Holy Ghost and with fire. Jesus did not baptize with water but submitted to baptism of John in water, making manifest that John had this special authority. John was the first preacher in the gospel dispensation.

Facing the fact that a great majority of professed Christians of this age consider that a little water sprinkled or poured upon a person constitute baptism, it becomes necessary to point out a few expressions of Scripture that prove otherwise. One who has never heard of baptism can take the New Testament, begin reading, soon simple language will convince the reader of proper mode. The first chapter in which baptism is mention ed is 3rd. chapter of Matthew. Verse 16 says: *"And Jesus, when he was baptized, went up straightway out of the water."* This statement would simply prove that Jesus himself was *in the water* when He was baptized. The reader will find in the second book of the New Testament, Mark 1:5, *"...and were all baptized of him in the river of Jordan, confessing their sins."* The simple expression, In the river of Jordan, convinces the reader that the baptism was performed in the river, not by a little water taken from the river. Mark says, *"And it came to pass in those days, that Jesus came from Nazareth of Galilee, and was baptized of John in Jordan. And straightway coming up out of the water, he saw the heavens opened, and the Spirit Like a dove descending upon Him."* This shows simply that the baptism was *in Jordan,* the river, and that He came up out of the water. John 3:23 says, *"And John also was baptizing in Aenon near Salem, because there was much water there, and they came and were baptized."* Why the necessity *of much water?* The unprejudiced reader would by now know that the ones John baptized were in the river at a place in the river where there was more water than at other places of the same river. According to these expressions much water is neces-

sary to perform baptism. As Philip and the eunuch were riding along in the chariot, they came unto a certain water. This must have been a place where there was *much water,* Enough water for both of them, Philip and the eunuch, to go down into the water, Philip to baptize the eunuch, and both of them to come up out of the water.

Let us quote acts 8:38-39: ***"and he commanded the chariot to stand still: and they went down both into the water, both Philip and the eunuch; and he baptized him. And when they were come out of the water, the Spirit of the Lord caught away Philip, that the eunuch saw him no more: and he went on his way rejoicing."*** We have already quoted Romans 6:4 elsewhere in this treatise which shows baptism to include burial. The person uninformed of the meaning of the word baptize, would gather the meaning of it by the time he read the New Testament to include the 6th chapter of Romans. We now understand that baptism in water means that the one doing the baptizing takes the one to be baptized down into much water, buries him in water, raises him up out of the watery grave, and brings him completely *out* of it by bringing him to the shore. Sprinkling or pouring a little water upon a subject is not Scriptural Baptism. The administrator really baptizes part of his finger, or hand, by dipping it into the water. He does not baptize the subject upon whom the water is sprinkled or poured. Burying one in water is not baptism until the buried is raised up. Baptism pictures the death, burial, and resurrection of Jesus Christ. We shall next consider the question, Who is qualified to be baptized?

Scriptures plainly show that John baptized persons who confessed their sins, brought forth evidence worthy of repentance, and professed belief in Jesus Christ the Saviour. The same qualifications are necessary now. Last Sunday afternoon I led a brother down into the water and baptized him. My ceremony was something like this: Upon confession of your sins and your admission that you cannot save yourself from this condition in any sense by your own merit; and, upon confession of your faith in Jesus Christ being the complete and perfect Saviour of His people; and upon the evidence of your trust in Jesus Christ, your perfect Saviour; and, upon expression of your desire to follow the commandments of Jesus Christ, - depending upon Him for imputed strength and, in obedience to the command of our Lord and Saviour, Jesus Christ: I baptize you, Brother P__, in the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost. ***"As I raised him up I concluded the ceremony with, Amen".*** This Is the longest baptismal ceremony I have ever spoken. This is not a model ceremony but it does give in essence the requirements of one qualified for baptism.

We next refer to Acts, 2nd chapter, 37th verse, to show that those who were qualified to be baptized were first, ***"Pricked in their heart."*** They were undoubted terribly upset by these pricking sensations caused by the working of the Holy Ghost. Peter's sermon had brought condemnation to their hearts. The last words of Peter's sermon must have pierced them sharply. ***"Therefore let all the house of Israel know assuredly, that God hath made that same Jesus, whom ye have crucified, both Lord and Christ."*** (Acts 2:36) I have wondered if their thoughts were: I crucified Him! I crucified Him! What Guilt! No wonder they said, ***"Men and brethren, what shall we do?"*** They had undergone such remorse in their hearts toward themselves for having part in such terrible crime! It did not take an altar call to entice them to respond. The Holy Ghost pricking their hearts with condemnation and guilt of the crucifixion of Jesus was enough to make them ask the question: What shall we *do?* Then Peter said unto them, ***"Repent and be baptized, everyone of you in the name of Jesus Christ for the remission of sins, and ye shall receive the gift of the Holy Ghost."*** Scholarly men fed by pride have argued over the term, *for the* remission *of* sins, used in this expression which greatly confuses the readers and hearers. Let us look to Matthew 27:24; ***"When Pilate saw that he could prevail nothing, but that rather*** a tumult was made, he took ***water, and washed his hands before the multitude, saying, I am innocent of the blood of this just person: see ye to it."*** He washed his hands in the presence of the people there to prove his abhorence of the crucifixion of Jesus. This act of washing his hands in water is the presence of this people with the expression, ***"I am innocent of the blood of this just person,"*** cleared Pilate in the sight of the people. The people responded, ***"...His blood be on us, and on our children." (v. 25)*** These people who were pricked in heart on the day of Pentecost, as well as all of us who feel that our sins crucified this Jesus, are, and were, willing to do anything to prove our sorrow for such crime. They, as well as we, respond to that command: Repent, be baptized, save yourselves from this untoward generation: calling upon the Lord.

First, these were pricked in heart by the Holy Ghost. Next, their cases were presented before men and brethren. Thirdly, they wished to know what to do. Next, they received special instructions consisting of definite commands, promises of gracious gifts of God, the Father, the Son, and Holy Ghost; testimonies, exhortations of many words; all added up to:-***"Save yourselves from this untoward generation."*** Fifthly: ***"They that gladly received his word were baptized."*** Sixthly, they were added to the

Church. This is the order of procedure which is given in the second chapter of Acts. This proves that one must be a *Baptized Believer* before becoming a member of the Church. We have no Scriptural evidence that this order has ever been changed.

We next consider: *Who is a Believer? "And when they believed Philip preaching the things concerning the Kingdom of God, and the name of Jesus Christ, they were baptized, both men and women."* Acts 8:12) We *ask, what was Philip's subject on this occasion?* We *read Acts* 8:5; *"Then Philip went down to the city of Samaria and preached CHRIST unto them."* We read again in the same chapter of Philip preaching to the eunuch: *"Then Philip opened his mouth, and began at the same scripture, and preached unto him Jesus." (v. 35) When the eunuch asked, "See, here is water; what doth hinder me to be baptized? Phillip said, if thou believest with all thine heart, thou mayest."* The eunuch answered, *" I believe that Jesus Christ is the Son of God."* This testimony was sufficient to satisfy Philip that the eunuch was a believer. It was enough to prove that he was a proper subject for baptism. The case of the eunuch's baptism gives proof that the baptism may be administered before taking the matter up with the church. Of course the church must be consuled before one could become a member of a certain church. He must be baptized before a church could consider him as a member. According to the scriptures we have no precept given which necessitates one subscribing to a list of doctrinal theological ideas before one could be baptized. A true believer in Jesus Christ the Saviour, plus a desire to be baptized is sufficient. A proper administrator who is properly ordained and set apart by a presbytery, is qualified to preach the gospel and baptize believers. If one is not qualified to properly judge who the true believers in Jesus Christ the Saviour are, he should not be set apart by a presbytery to preach the gospel and baptize believers. We shall quote a portion of *Church Covenant* as recorded in "Hassell's History of the Church of God," page 695: *"Forasmuch as Almighty God by His grace, has been pleased to call us (whose names are underneath subscribed) out of darkness into His marvelous light, and all of us have been regularly baptized upon profession of our faith in Christ Jesus, and have given up ourselves to the Lord, and to one another..."* This quotation shows that in the 18th century that the baptism was based upon profession of their faith in Christ Jesus. It shows that they were baptized before constituting themselves into a church by covenant. These were already baptized when they composed this covenant. The specifics in this covenant was by the mutual consent of

the members. Mutual agreement is necessary on many things in order that brethren may agreeably walk together in church capacity. Because of the many and varied opinions expressed by professed Christians relative to faith in Christ Jesus; it need be that we clarify our position upon this. A mere assent to the fact that they believe Jesus Christ is the Son ofGod is not sufficient proof that they believe in him. I must first be convinced that an inquirer does not have faith in himself to save himself from his sins confessed. My reasoning is that the person who thinks he can merit salvation does not actually feel the need of salvation. Next, I must be convinced of his vehement desire for salvation. Then, I want to know whether or not he has been made to trust in Jesus Christ only for salvation from his sins. I want to be further persuaded that his desire is to keep the commandments of Jesus Christ. I want to be convinced that he looks only to Jesus Christ to strengthen him to perform works of righteousness. Lastly, I want evidence that he has the God-given, God pleasing faith without which it is impossible to please him: for he that cometh to God must believe that he is, and that he is a rewarder of them that diligently seek him." (Heb. 11:6) Upon satisfactory evidence of these facts, I gladly baptize anyone in the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost; and leave it to the judgment of the church concerning their membership. We shall conclude this installment on Believer's Baptism by quoting the last paragraph of the last *editorial* prepared by Elder Gilbert Beebe as recorded on page 941 of "Hassell's Church History."

In more than three score years of our labors in the gospel ministry we have never demanded or required of any candidate for baptism that they should sign any pledge to adhere to any other standard of faith or practice than that which is given in the Scriptures. We have said to them, 'If thou believest in the Lord Jesus Christ with all thy heart, thou mayest.' After hearing from them a satisfactory relation of what we believe to be a genuine experience of the new birth, we have usually asked them if they believe the doctrine and order held and preached by the Old or Primitive Baptist, so far as they understand it, and if their experience is in harmony with it. Upon receiving an affirmative reply, we bid them welcome to the ordinance, and hold ourselves ready, if need be in the same hour of the night or of the day, to administer that sacred ordinance. We know of no divine authority for delaying the administration for a more convenient season, or to first bury a father, or take leave of those we are to leave behind us. As every one who is born from above, and who loves the precious Saviour, is commanded to take his yoke, bear his cross and follow Him,and as baptism is the first act of obedience of the Heavenborn child, no other duty

or religious privilege can be in order until this is performed.

May the Lord bless this attempt to your edification. Amen.

Elder E. J. Lambert
Reprint from ("Signs" 1968.

FRAGMENTS

WHAT a wonderful word is Love; how deep, how broad, how full of sacred meaning, how infinitely comprehensive, and yet inexpressible. In the New Testament it is dwelt upon by all of the inspired writers with great variety, and yet everyone who has felt its sweet and holy power and blessedness will seek some new form of words in which to tell of its wonders.

The apostle John says: *"Perfect love casteth out fear."* These words were given to me once, I must believe, with divine power; they lived in my soul many days, and I lived in them, it seems to me, though that is much for me to claim.

Paul, speaking of the abiding power and enduring quality of the love of God which is in Christ Jesus, names sixteen things which cannot separate us from that love, and then includes every "other creature" in that wonderful list, thus assuring the absolute security of all who have ever known that love (Romans xxxv. 39,) and yet those who have surely felt that dear love in their hearts will give place to doubts and fears, and say:

"'Tis a point I long to know,
(Oft it causes anxious thought,)
Do I love the Lord or no?
Am I his, or am I not?"

In another place this same apostle, expressing to his brethren at Ephesus his desire and prayer for them that they may know the love of God, tells some wonderful things concerning that love and those in whom it dwells. First, he bows his knees unto the Father of our Lord Jesus Christ in prayer for them, that they may know this love ; this knowledge I understand being a daily vital experience of its blessed power.

Second, he expresses the truth that part of the family of God are in heaven and part on earth, and that all of them in heaven and earth are named of Jesus Christ.

Third, his prayer shows that all the living children of God in earth, in order to know this love, must be strengthened, according to the riches of Christ's glory, with might by the Spirit in the inner man, and that Christ must dwell in them by faith.

Fourth, those in whom this infinitely blessed grace of the Spirit shall be felt and manifested must be rooted and grounded in love, sending their roots, as a plant or a tree, down into the sacred soil of love, and grounded like a pillar standing firmly

upon the solid Rock, upholding the order of God's house.

Fifth, all saints have a measure of this comprehension, which includes and embraces the breadth and length and depth and height of this boundless and incomprehensible love.

Sixth, still a greater wonder; to know the love of Christ which passeth knowledge; to know what cannot be known. The mortal powers of the wisest man cannot know this love, but to the babe in Christ the knowledge comes without effort, as the breath of spiritual life. The love of Christ passes all human knowledge, the natural heart cannot know it. It is not the love of man, but the love of God, which is shed abroad in the heart by the Holy Ghost. We feel to be so vile, so unholy, that we cannot be a fit dwelling-place for that holy principle. But sunshine may fall into a polluted atmosphere, and it cannot be polluted; it may fall upon a heap of corruption, but it will not be corrupted or stained.

Seventh, and the last and best, is that to know that love of God as it is here so wonderfully presented is to be filled with all the fullness of God. This is beyond my power to comprehend, or even to think, yet I do love the sweet truth so wonderfully presented. O that I may be given more ability to comprehend this wonderful love, and to feel some little measure of the fullness of God. Love is the deepest, broadest, most glorious thing within the range of thought, and yet nothing is so easy and so sweet to do, or rather to experience. ***"Behold, what manner of love the Father hath bestowed upon us."*** God is love, and he that loveth is born of God, and knoweth God. May that love be more felt in our hearts, and go out in word and act to all the family of God.

Elder Silas H. Durand

MEETINGS

CONTENTNEA PRIMITIVE BAPTIST ASSOCIATION

The Lord willing, the Contentnea Association will convene with Goose Creek Island Primitive Baptist Church on Saturday before the second Sunday in October. The date is October 13-14, 2007. The Church is located at 144 Middle Prong Road, Lowland, Pamlico County, North Carolina.

We welcome and invite all who love the truth to come and worship with us.

Elder Gene Lupton
Association Clerk
252-745-7441

LOWER MAYO FIFTH SUNDAY MEETING

The Lower Mayo Association Fifth Sunday meeting is to be held, the Lord willing, on Sunday only, September 30th, 2007.

We hope to start singing at 10:00 a.m. and preaching at 10:30 a.m. Coleman Church will host the meeting. The meeting house is located approximately 9 miles south of Fancy Gap, Virginia, just off the Blue Ridge Parkway.

Those coming south on parkway, from Fancy Gap, turn right a short distance past milepost #209, on road #715. Go about 50 yards and turn left on Cole Creek Road. Go about 1 mile to church location on left. Those coming north on parkway, turn left at mile post 211 on Cole Creek Road. Go 1 1/4 miles to church location on right.

We invite the ministers, brothers, sisters and all believers in salvation by grace to come and be with us during this meeting.

In bonds of Love
Carlton Brown, Clerk
(336) 366-2112

LOWER MAYO ASSOCIATION

The Lower Mayo Association is to be held, the Lord willing, on October 5th, 6th, and 7th, 2007. Mayodan Church will host the meeting and it will be held in Russell Creek meeting house. The meeting house is located approximately 9 miles south of Stuart, Virginia near the Virginia, North Carolina Border. Those coming North or South on Route #8, turn East on Ayers Orchard Road #653 for about 1 mile. Turn right on Moorefield Store Road #631. Go 1/4 mile to church location on right Those coming east or west on Route #58, turn south on Southfork Loop #827, turn on Ayers Orchard Road #653. Go 3 miles to Moorefield Store Road #631. Turn left, go 1/4 mile to church location on right.

We invite the Ministers, Brothers, Sisters and all believers in Salvation by Grace to come and be with us during this meeting.

In bonds of Love,
Lowell Hopkins, Clerk
(276) 952-2098

CONTRIBUTIONS

FOR AUGUST 2006

Clara Jones, VA 5.00
Larrie Bowler, VA 5.00
John Vipperman, VA 25.00
Margaret Link, TN 5.00
Carl Terry, VA 5.00
Alan Terry, VA 5.00
Donald Arne, VA 75.00

Signs of the Times

DEVOTED TO THE OLD SCHOOL BAPTIST CAUSE

" The Sword of the Lord and of Gideon "

VOL. 175 MEADOWS OF DAN, VA., NOVEMBER 2007 NO. 11

SIGNS OF THE TIMES

ISSN - 0199 - 0063

Subscription price $15.00 per year - $25.00 two years

Published monthly by
SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.

Tony Horton
Circulation Manager and Treasurer
202 Carousel Lane
Meadows of Dan, Va.24120-4403

EDITORS

Elder Kenneth R. Key
721 Willard Street
Greensboro, N.C. 27405
Phone (336) 273-7464

Tony Horton
202 Carousel Lane
Meadows of Dan, Va.24120-4403
Phone (276) 398-2923

ASSOCIATE EDITORS

Elder Richard H. Campbell
2171 Allen Court
Germantown, Tenn. 38138
Phone (901) 753-7791

Elder C.B. Davis, Jr.
1251 Paynes Tavern Rd.
Roxboro, N.C. 27573
Phone (336) 599-7236

Elder J. B. Farmer
6373 N. State Hwy 7
Grayson, Ky. 41143
(606) 474-4327

Elder Cleo Robertson
111 Livingstone Drive
Cary, NC 27513
(919) 460-7721

All letters for this paper containing subscriptions and remittances, should be mailed to Tony Horton, 202 Carousel Lane, Meadows of Dan, Va. 24120-4403. All articles and letters for publication, all notices of meetings and all obituaries should be mailed to Elder Kenneth R. Key, 721 Willard Street, Greensboro, N.C. 27405

SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.
202 Carousel Lane, Meadows of Dan, Va. 24120-4403

We, the staff of the "Signs," are very saddened at the loss of our good friend and Editor, Elder Hale Terry. Here is the notice of his passing from the Moody Funeral Home in Stuart, Va. an obituary will follow later.

ELDER WILLIAM HALE TERRY

Elder Wm. Hale Terry

Elder William Hale Terry, age 71 of Meadows of Dan, passed away Wednesday, October 3, 2007 at his home. He was born in Patrick County on May 25, 1936. Elder Terry was a member of New Bell Spur Primitive Baptist Church, and had pastored at four Primitive Baptist churches, Old Union Church in Indian Valley, Paynes Creek Church in Floyd, Salem Head of the River Church in Check and New Bell Spur Church in Meadows of Dan. He was the moderator of the Smith River Primitive Baptist Association and managing editor of the Signs of the Time magazine periodical based on the Primitive Baptist faith. He had served in the United States Army

and had retired as an engineering supervisor with Appalachian Power Company with over 37 years of service. Elder Terry was preceded in death by his father, William Hugh Terry; a grandchild, Hannah Fleming; a brother, Lee Terry.

Elder Terry is survived by his wife, Glenna Turman Terry of the home; three daughters and sons-in-law, Jennifer and Jon Coleman of Bassett, Carla and Tony Horton of Hillsville and Gina and Frank Fleming of Mount Airy, North Carolina; one son and daughter-in-law, Marcus and Mary Ann Terry of Meadows of Dan; four grandchildren; Joshua Coleman, Austin Horton, Megan Fleming and Makayla Terry; two great-grandchildren, Skylar Coleman and Benjamin Coleman; his mother, Ilene Hale Terry Clifton of Meadows of Dan; three sisters, Marie Bowman of Meadows of Dan, Ruth Hall of Hillsville and Jane Largen of Dugspur; two brothers, Elder Alan Terry of Floyd and Tom Terry of Woodlawn; and several nieces and nephews.

Funeral services for Elder Terry will be held Saturday at 11 :00 a.m. at New Bell Spur Primitive Baptist Church with Elders Larry Hollandsworth, Kenneth Key, Alan Terry and Carl Terry officiating. Burial will follow in the church cemetery with a flag presentation by the Patrick County Veterans Memorial Honor Guard. The family will receive friends Friday evening from 5:00 p.m. to 9:00 p.m. at the New Bell Spur Primitive Baptist Church. Flowers will be accepted, or memorials may be made to the New Bell Spur Primitive Baptist Church Cemetery Fund, c/o Odetta Terry, 1222 Woodstock Road, Laurel Fork, Virginia 24352, or to Hospice of Patrick County, 835 Woodland Drive, Suite 101, Stuart, Virginia 24171. Moody Funeral Home in Stuart is in charge of the arrangements. Online condolences may be sent by visiting:

www.moodyfuneralservices.com

Oct. 7, 2007.

CONTENTS

EDITORIAL 243
Elder J. B. Farmer

CORRESPONDENCE 248

ARTICLES 249
Elder W. W. Hudson, Jr.

VOICES OF THE PAST 250
Elder J.A. Monsees
R. K. Blackshear.
Sent in by Keith Hiatt.
Lola Holland
Elder J.A. Monsees

CONTRIBUTIONS 261

OBITUARIES 262
Jamie Everett Cooper
Deacon Guy Judson Holley

EDITORIAL

"But we have this treasure in earthen vessels, that the excellency of the power may be of God, and not of us." 2 Corinthians 4:7.

Elder J.B. Farmer

The children of God are great mysteries, even unto themselves. But God is merciful to show each one of them a little about themselves and about the kingdom of God, that they might not be utterly perplexed and totally cast down. If God had not shown us some things about ourselves and about the things of the Spirit of God, we would be in complete confusion, because spiritual things cannot be understood by the natural mind. Can you think back to your earliest days, when your troubles came upon you like a powerful and overwhelming army? You were given a love toward God, and a desire to please Him, but everything seemed to be against you. Your sins rose up like a mountain and you had no ability to remove them, even though you tried everything in your strength to make things better. You tried to read the scriptures, but they only condemned you. You were too embarrassed to tell even your closest friend of your troubles, because you thought you were the most miserable sinner on the face of the earth. You tried to pray for relief, but felt to be too hypocritical even to make the attempt. After many long and grief filled days and nights of groaning, you were brought completely to the end of your wisdom and strength and felt to be too exhausted to go on. You thought you were all alone in your desperation. You were about to give up and concede that death, hell, and destruction surely and deservedly would be your end, when the Lord appeared to you with a word of mercy. Have you ever been brought through things similar to these? If so, I believe you have been blessed with some of the experience of all the saints that have ever lived.

There is a reason for all these trials and tribulations, and God is merciful to explain some of it to His people, out of love and pity for them. The Lord said by His apostle, ***"The creature was made subject to vanity, not willingly, but by reason of him who hath subjected the same in hope, because the creature itself also shall be delivered from the bondage of corruption into the glorious liberty of the children of God."*** The creature under consideration, I am made to believe, is the little child of grace. He is subject to all the vain things of this world and of this life. He is familiar with sin, sorrow, suffering, pain and death. He was made this way from the very beginning in order to experience these things. He

was made of the dust of the ground, and shown that he must return to the dust from which he was made. He was made first a natural man, and second a spiritual man. The creature, who was made subject to the vanity of this world, was put here in this condition that he might be delivered by God from this miserable state unto the freedom of the Spirit and to the hope of glory, which shall be manifest fully in the last time at the glorious appearing of the Lord Jesus Christ. And through all these things a great mystery is presented. How can a person be natural and spiritual at the same time?

Jesus said to Nicodemus, ***"Verily, verily, I say unto thee, Except a man be born again, he cannot see the kingdom of God."*** This great mystery was far too great for Nicodemus and also for us to understand without revelation from God. Jesus made it plain that the little children of grace are born of nature and also born of the Spirit from above. They have a fleshly nature by their natural birth and a spiritual nature resulting from being born from above. These natures are contrary to one another, to the extent that the little child of grace is not able, by himself, to do that which he most desires – to walk in the light and to speak the truth in love. Aren't you glad the apostle Paul said, according to his experience and according to the wisdom of God, ***"When I would do good, evil is present with me."***? And aren't you glad he was blessed to say, ***"How to perform that which is good, I find not."*** And thankfully he also was given to say, ***"He which hath begun a good work in you will perform it until the day of Jesus Christ."*** He was shown these truths by grace that he might relate them to the saints of God for their comfort and edification. The child of God was made subject to vanity according to nature, and by grace he was blessed to hope and trust in the good works of God.

There is an inward man, the new spiritual man, Christ in you the hope of glory, who is not subject to vanity. And there is the outward man, which is the old natural man, who is subject to all the vanity of the flesh. In the opening verse of scripture, the children of God are likened to earthen vessels, having a spiritual treasure stored inside. The outward part is of the earth earthy, and the inward part is of the Holy Spirit. But all vessels are not the same. Although all men are made up of one lump of clay, only those vessels that have been chosen of God and sanctified for holy use receive holy things and are preserved for glory. Those vessels not chosen and not sanctified receive only the base things of this world, and are therefore fitted for destruction. By Wisdom the apostle said, ***"Hath not the potter power over the clay, of the same lump to make one vessel unto honor, and another to dishonor? What if God, will-***

ing to shew his wrath, and to make his power known, endured with much longsuffering the vessels of wrath fitted to destruction: And that he might make known the riches of his glory on the vessels of mercy, which he had afore prepared unto glory, even us, whom he hath called, not of Jews only, but also of the gentiles?" The earthly vessel, or body of the child of God, is sanctified and made holy and is shown to be the temple of the Holy Spirit. The inspired apostle said, *"What, know ye not that your body is the temple of the Holy Ghost which is in you, which ye have of God, and ye are not your own? For ye are bought with a price: therefore glorify God in your body, and in your spirit, which are God's."*

It appears to be evident from the scriptures that the vessel, or the outward man of the child of grace, is highly favored above the vessel of the child of the devil. The vessels of mercy are made up unto honor and glory, even eternal life. The vessels of the wicked ones are made up unto dishonor and wrath, even eternal destruction. It is manifest that the earthly vessels of the children of God shall be preserved forever and that the vessels of the wicked ones shall be destroyed. The beloved apostle Paul was empowered to say, *"And the very God of peace sanctify you wholly; and I pray God your whole spirit and soul and body be preserved blameless unto the coming of our Lord Jesus Christ."*

Here is another mystery. How can the body be preserved, seeing that it must return to the dust from which it was made? God is merciful and kind to make known to His little ones what they need to know concerning these things. God spoke through his apostle concerning this earthen vessel saying, *"It is sown in corruption; it is raised in incorruption: it is sown in dishonor; it is raised in glory: it is sown in weakness; it is raised in power: it is sown a natural body; it is raised a spiritual body. There is a natural body, and there is a spiritual body. And so it is written, The first man Adam was made a living soul; the last Adam was made a quickening spirit. Howbeit that was not first which is spiritual, but that which is natural; and afterward that which is spiritual. The first man is of the earth earthy: the second man is the Lord from heaven. As is the earthy, such are they also that are earthy: and as is the heavenly, such are they also that are heavenly. And as we have borne the image of the earthy, we shall also bear the image of the heavenly. Now this I say, brethren, that flesh and blood cannot inherit the kingdom of God; neither doth corruption inherit incorruption. Behold I shew you a*

mystery; We shall not all sleep, but we shall all be changed, in a moment, in the twinkling of an eye, at the last trump: for the trumpet shall sound, and the dead shall be raised incorruptible, and we shall be changed. For this corruptible must put on incorruption, and this mortal must put on immortality. So when this corruptible shall have put on incorruption, and this mortal shall have put on immortality, then shall be brought to pass the saying that is written, Death is swallowed up in victory. O death, where is thy sting? O grave, where is thy victory? The sting of death is sin; and the strength of sin is the law. But thanks be to God, which giveth us the victory through our Lord Jesus Christ. Therefore, my beloved brethren, be ye steadfast, unmoveable, always abounding in the work of the Lord, forasmuch as ye know that your labor is not in vain in the Lord." This flesh and blood body cannot inherit the kingdom of God. It must be changed and made a spiritual body.

So we understand from all these scriptures, believing they have been opened a little for our edification, that although the body of the saint is corrupt because of sin, it has been sanctified and cleansed by the Spirit and made holy unto God. And God shall preserve that body, even though it goes down in corruption to the grave. According to the scriptures, God shall raise and change these corruptible bodies into bodies of incorruption. According to the scripture, which cannot be broken, mortality shall be swallowed up of life. *"For we know that if our earthly house of this tabernacle were dissolved, we have a building of God, an house not made with hands, eternal in the heavens. For in this we groan, earnestly desiring to be clothed upon with our house which is from heaven: if so be that being clothed we shall not be found naked. For we that are in this tabernacle do groan, being burdened: not for that we would be unclothed, but clothed upon, that mortality might be swallowed up of life."* This is the earnest expectation of the creature. He yearns for the redemption of his body. According to the understanding given to me, if not deceived, when we die the body returns to the dust and the spirit returns to God who gave it. The spirit is joined to the soul, which Jesus said no man is able to kill. As it was with the poor beggar Lazarus, so it is with the child of God. After he dies, the spirit joined with the soul of the child of God shall be carried to the bosom of Abraham by the angels of God, where Lazarus is now being comforted. There, he, and all that die in the Lord, shall remain at rest and at peace until the Lord returns to gather His elect from the four cor-

ners of the earth. This includes both those living at that time and those dead in Christ. According to the Holy Scriptures, the Lord in His glorious appearing shall bring with Him the spirits of just men (the elect that have already died in Christ). And at the resurrection of the dead, by the power of the living God, the bodies of the dead in Christ shall be raised and changed, and the bodies of those who are alive and remain at His coming shall be changed, and each one of their bodies shall be made like unto the glorious body of the Lord Jesus Christ. Then shall the earnest expectation of the creature be fulfilled, all things shall be brought into subjection unto God, and forever and ever all shall be praise and glory and honor to God, who alone is worthy. The body shall be redeemed from the grave, changed and united with its soul and spirit, and together with those alive at His coming and changed, each child of God then shall be a complete spiritual man in body, soul, and spirit. In this wondrous spiritual state each shall be blessed to look upon the face of the living God and not die, but live, and each shall have full enjoyment of heaven and immortal glory world without end.

He shall sing the song with all saints that none other than the redeemed of the Lord may sing. John heard them singing during the revelation that he was given. *"And they sung a new song, saying, Thou art worthy to take the book, and to open the seals thereof: for thou wast slain, and hast redeemed us to God by thy blood out of every kindred, and tongue, and people, and nation; and hast made us unto our God kings and priests: and we shall reign on the earth. And I beheld, and I heard the voice of many angels round about the throne and the beasts and the elders: and the number of them was ten thousand times ten thousand, and thousands of thousands; saying with a loud voice, Worthy is the Lamb that was slain to receive power, and riches, and wisdom, and strength, and honor, and glory, and blessing. And every creature which is in heaven, and on the earth, and under the earth, and such as are in the sea, and all that are in them, I heard saying, Blessing, and honor, and glory, and power, be unto him that sitteth upon the throne, and unto the Lamb for ever and ever. And the four beasts said, Amen. And the four and twenty elders fell down and worshipped him that liveth for ever and ever."*

Yes, the sanctified earthen vessel, the body of the child of God, shall be preserved and shall not be destroyed with the wicked. It shall be changed and made a glorious vessel by the power of God at His coming. This shall be to the praise and honor and glory of His grace and mercy toward the poor sinners

that He foreknew and loved with an everlasting love, to the extent that He laid down His life for them. This is my hope and my trust, as I desire to press toward the mark for the prize of the high calling of God in Christ Jesus. It is also my constant desire that I should be blessed with all saints to be faithful unto death that I might receive the crown of life, although I know I am not worthy of the least of the mercies of God.

This was written, I trust, in love toward God and all saints, and in hope of eternal life.

Elder J.B. Farmer.
8-7-2007

PSALM:93.

The Lord reigneth, he is clothed with majesty; the Lord is clothed with strength, wherewith he hath girded himself: the world also is stablished, that it cannot be moved.

Thy throne is established of old: thou art from everlasting.

The floods have lifted up, O Lord, the floods have lifted up their voice; the floods lift up their waves.

The Lord on high is mightier than the noise of many waters, yea, than the mighty waves of the sea.

Thy testimonies are very sure: holiness becometh thine house, O Lord, for ever.

CORRESPONDENCE

Dear Elder Hale Terry,

Our hopes are for the Lord's blessings to be showered upon you and your family during this trying time.

I truly hate to burden you with another chore but I would like to order the Signs of the Times. I am enclosing a check for $25.00.

My name and address is:

Ada V. Beeghly
4935 Henry Rd.
Henry, Va. 24102

With sincerest regards,
A sister in Christ I hope,
Ada V. Beeghly.

Dear Elder Terry,

I am so sorry about being late with the Signs of the Times payment. I am almost blind. I have to have someone to read it to me.

I love the Old School Primitive Baptist Church, the brethren and Jesus so much.

My husband Elder Clovis Towney's loving wife.

Frances Neal

9-1-07

Elder Wm. Hale Terry
202 Carousel Lane
Meadows of Dan, Va.

Brother Terry,

Please renew my "Signs" for 2 years. Enclosed is my check for $30.00.

Thank you so much. God bless you and all those who write for the "Signs of the Times".

In fellowship,
Rebecca Jean B. Moran

ARTICLES

"Yet it pleased the Lord to bruise him: he hath put him to grief; when thou shalt make his soul an offering for sin—"(Isaiah 53:10)

Why did it please the Lord to bruise Jesus? The answer was to satisfy Divine justice. The justice of God demands death for the broken law.

Notice the expression: ***"When thou shalt make his soul an offering for sin."*** The sins of God's people were laid upon Jesus. ***"For he hath made him to be sin for us, "Who knew no sin." (2 Cor. 5:21) "To wit, that God was in Christ, reconciling the world unto himself, (the world does not mean all of mankind, but means all of the children of God, whether they are Jews or Gentiles), not imputing their trespasses unto them;" (2 Cor. 5:19)*** God the Father charges Jesus for the sins of the Children of God.

"And I will put enmity between thee and the woman" (enmity between the church or bride of Christ and satan) ***"and thy seed and her seed."*** (the seed of the bride of Christ or the church and satan) ***"it shall bruise thy head and thou shalt bruise his heel" (Gen. 3: 15)*** When satan bruises the heel of Christ shows the sufferings of Jesus when he was crucified. How does Christ bruise the head of satan? This Scripture gives the answer: –***"That through death he might destroy him that had the power of death, that is the devil." (Heb. 2:14)***

Jesus said: ***"At that day ye shall know that I am in my Father, and ye in me, and I in you."(John 14:20)*** We cannot explain this close connection.

Christ's soul was made an offering for sin on the cross. Jesus told Pilate: ***"To this end was I born, and for this cause came I into the world-"(John 18:37)*** This was determined before in the purpose of God. ***"For to do whatsoever thy hand and thy counsel determined before to be done." (Acts 4:28)***

The sentence of death was placed upon the world, and Jesus suffered in the place of his *people. Jesus suffered the pain* and *sorrows of* hell *upon the cross. "How long, Lord? Wilt thou hide thyself for ever? shall thy wrath burn like fire?" (Psalm 89:46) "Now from the sixth hour there was darkness over the land unto the ninth hour. And about the ninth hour Jesus cried with a loud voice, saying my God, why hast thou forsaken me?" (Matt. 27 :45-46)*

All of the sins of the children of God were placed upon Jesus. *"The Lord hath laid on him the iniquity of us all)" (Isaiah 53:6)*

"My Father, which gave them me, is greater than all; and no man is able to pluck them out of my Father's hand." (John10:29)

May the Lord bless what is written in honor and praise to almighty' God. *"I am the Lord: that is my name: and my glory will I not give to another, neither my praise to graven images." (Isaiah 42:8)*

Elder W. W. Hudson, Jr.

PSALM 4:1.

Hear me when I call, O God of my righteousness: thou hast enlarged me when I was in distress; have mercy upon me, and hear my prayer.

VOICES OF THE PAST

THE WATCHES

Elder J. A. Monsees
Ellenwood, Georgia

The principle watches originally among the Hebrews were those of the night, from sunset to sunrise, and these were divided into four watches, three hours of each, called respectfully "Even", "Mid-night", "Cock-crowing" and "Morning."

No doubt these watches were drawn from the expression of our Savior. *(Mark 13:35) "Watch ye, therefore, for ye know not when the Master of the house cometh, at evening or at mid-night, or at the cock-crowing, or in the morning."*

These watches, "acoemetea, or acometi" according to the Encylopedia of Religious Knowledge, inspired what was known as an "Order of Monks at Constantinople, in the fifth century, whom the writers of that time and the following age called, "aeometi" that is, watches, because they performed divine services day and night without intermission. They divided themselves into three classes, alternately succeeded one another, so that they kept up a perpetual course of worship. This practice they founded upon that passage, *"Pray without ceasing." (1 Thes. 5 :17)*

From the above we gather some of the importance of the office of watchmen. The watchman was an important person in the nation and society throughout the different periods before the coming of the Lord. The importance of which varied with the object of the watch. Where there was the life and liberty of men, women, and children involved, imminent perils made these watches so important that severe penalties were annexed when the watchmen or sentinals were found careless, indifferent, or sleeping at their posts.

Watchmen were supposed to be alert at their post, and informed of everything and at all times during their watch, so that when called upon, they may be able to give an accurate account of all that happened during such a period. The duties, oft times were pains taking and arduous, and the watchmen were relieved of their duties sometimes when they had served for a short time as two hours. Where the duties were not so important services for longer duration were required.

At an early age shipping was the important method of transportation, and the lives and valuable treasures of the nations were transported from one country to another, and so lured pirates upon the seas which menaced and imperiled the lives and property of all nations, that these watches were made important.

The watchmen, therefore, were obligated as a matter of necessity to remain awake at their post of duty during the period of their watch, as the pirates may come upon them at any hour, killing the passengers and officers of the ship and robbing them of the treasures and valuables thereof. We get a picture of the church, sometimes referred to as the "old ship of Zion" upon the sea of time imperiled by many pirates and enemies of the truth infinitely more important than any watches of a national or commercial nature.

Jesus says, ***"Take ye heed, watch and pray; for ye know not when the time is." (Mark 13:35) "What I say unto you I say unto all, watch." (Mark 13:37)*** The importance of the watch referred to was not for a thief or pirate, but for the passing away of the heaven and the earth, and the coming of our Lord Jesus, who as a man taking a far journey left this earth with the watchmen and porters on duty, with the command to watch for His return, without giving any specific indication of when it will be. If He should return and find these watchmen asleep, we shudder to think of the consequences.

We get the idea sometimes that watchmen are preachers. The preacher is a watchman but the watchman is not necessarily a preacher. The preacher is better qualified to give an accurate account of the happenings during the watch, and the burden of his duty is to proclaim such happenings as to give warning of dangers, and com-

forts, and assurances when the voyage is peaceful and the sea clear of pirates.

In Isaiah 21:11, the watchman was called upon to give an account of the night, or of his watch, in which there was some penalty annexed for his failure to do so. This penalty is described as the "burden of Dumah" (silence)- the burden of silence. Such a penalty is described by Jeremiah as *"fire shut up in the bones."* Such fire as can not be described with human tongue. The fire which burns and consumes our flesh is a sufficient torture, to take away our natural lives, so that we will never feel the pain of the bones burning. In this case the interior of the bones are ignited and the burning from this point is outward, and no way for us to reach this point to extinguish the fire, and the burning continues on so long as the silence endures. *"This is the burden of Dumah."* The preacher is placed upon the wall as a watchman, and with the eagle eye sees danger from a greater distance than the other watchmen, and is supposed to give warning of its approach. Many times these dangers are of a perilous nature, and for the minister to be silent, and give no warning makes his crime unforgiveable in his own conscience, and of others who are imperiled by it. Happily in these watches he has the company of real comrades — comrades in arms — to stand and hold up his hands, give comfort and aid in every time of trouble.

What watchfulness! What attention! We give over the sick beds of our loved ones, we watch their breathing, the pulse, the flushes of the face, the smiles, the frowns, in fact every symptom, constantly hoping for improvement. With the Lord's children there were many sickly among them and need to come under the watch care of those who are alike interested in their welfare. In such a case we both watch and pray. You do not watch over your loved ones for evil but for good. All these watches are intended for the good and protection of the household of faith. You do not destroy one of your own passengers in order to kill pirates, but you kill the pirates to protect your own passengers.

We are mindful, of course, there are wolves in sheep's clothing that get among the flock and some disposition must be made of these, but we don't want to destroy all of the flock in order to get rid of one wolf. We feel sure the proper amount of watchfulness will protect sheep from the wolves. Wolves creep in unawares when the watchmen are asleep and when he fails to give the proper warning. The wolves must be dealt with before he enters among the flock; if we wait until he gets in, the destruction of the flook is certain.

Old Baptists are censured for preaching too much on the fundamentals, such as election, predestination, and the final preservation of

the saints, etc. These may *seem* dry principles, but they furnish an impregnable wall over which the wolf, the carniverous animal that feasts upon the flesh and blood of other animals, cannot pass. He can't eat straw. These dry principles are too much like straw, therefore, those who are established upon these walls are a safeguard against the wolves entering.

The thing that creates a definite blockade for the wolf, is the requirement of what Old Baptists; call an *"experience of grace"* or reason for their hope. This is the evidence of a revelation of Jesus Christ to His child. The scriptures asserts No man knoweth the Father, save the Son, and he to whomsoever the Son will reveal Him. Jesus says *"Upon this rock (of revelation) I will build my church and the gates of hell shall not prevail against it."* The watchman standing at the threshold are careful to see that those who enter have the evidence to support a claim of such knowledge, or revelation. Our Lord does not reveal himself to wolves, so they cannot rightfully enter.

Elder J. A. Monsees

LUKE 22:42

Saying, Father, if thou be willing, remove this cup from me: nevertheless not my will, but thine, be done.

JEALOUSY

Webster says that jealousy is a suspicious fear or watchfulness, especially the fear of being supplanted by a rival. Solomon said that *"it is cruel as the grave."*

We might add to the above that it is a dreadful disease, entirely without reason, and denotes lack of faith in God. It is selfish, caring nothing for the misfortune of another, and has been the destruction of many people, for it always destroys the person thus afflicted.

Many of God's servants have suffered this ailment to destroy their usefulness and influence in the church, and that without cause. When a preacher begins to manifest a spirit of jealousy toward another, he seeks in every way possible to build himself up by promoting the downfall of him whom he supposes to be his rival. The cause of jealousy is a lack of faith in God, and also proves a lack of love for the cause of Christ in the world. One preacher seems to have a greater talent than another, and this causes the one who seems to have the lesser talent to try to destroy the other.

We hear brethren say that they esteem their brethren as better than themselves, and then many times belie that statement by showing a spirit of envy toward others who seem to be more prosperous in the service. We should all remember that we have the talents God has given us, and that He is not unjust

to ignore those with lesser talents while He heaps blessings °upon those with greater ones, and if we use our one talent to the glory of God and the upbuilding of His kingdom, He will bless us with peace of mind and satisfaction. We should also remember that we could not handle our brother's talents, because God gives us talents according to our several abilities.

I have met many preachers who had greater gifts than the one I have, if indeed I have one, but they have not given me any cause to be jealous of them, because the greater number of them have treated me kindly and with respect, and have never shown by their attitude that they considered me as unworthy of their fellowship. They have treated me as an equal, and so how could I desire their downfall? I have NEVER wanted to serve a church that any of them served, and when some church calls one of them to serve it instead of calling me I am perfectly happy about it, because I have no fleshly desires in the matter.

I can assure all of God's servants that just so long as they conduct themselves as they ought, they will never lack for a place to preach, nor will they be made to feel that their labors are not appreciated. When one preacher thinks he is envying another preacher because he feels that he has more advantages than he himself has, he is mistaken, for it is not the other preacher he envies, but he envies God who gave the gifts. To envy another preacher would be the same as saying that God has not dealt fairly in dispensing His gifts, but has slighted us.

There is one sure preventive for jealousy, and this is it: never have a fleshly desire to serve churches, nor to obtain any special notice in the church; never think more highly of yourself than you should, and don't ever want something in the kingdom that IS NOT yours. If you deserve blessings in the service you will receive them, that is, if you deserve the fellowship and true companionship of God's humble children you will have them. God is the founder of His kingdom and He is the keeper of His servants, if we can but keep this in mind and then strive to serve in humility and godly fear, we will receive as many blessings as we can contain.

When one permits himself to be jealous of another servant, he does so without cause, and reason gives place to fear, and fear produces panic. Suppose some brethren do show more consideration for one preacher than they do another, what does that prove? It either proves that the one they show more consideration for is more active and consecrated in the service, or it shows that they are in the flesh and are not seeking to glorify God but to gratify the flesh. If the first reason is true, we can build ourselves up in their esteem by being more faithful and devoted to the cause,

while we manifest a humble spirit; if the second reason is true, we should feel sorry for them and for the preacher, if he permits them to continue their flattery toward him. We should remember at all times that the faithful and devoted members of the church will love and appreciate us if we conduct ourselves in the right manner.

Maybe we have not applied ourselves as we should and our fellow preacher has, and if this is the case we cannot think hard of him nor the Baptists if they are a little more attentive to him than they are to us. Carelessness on our part has been the cause for some of us being jealous, for we somehow come to the conclusion in our befuddled minds that the preacher who is appreciated more is to blame for our not being appreciated so much. I have often felt condemned in my own mind when some preacher manifested in his preaching that he had applied himself to the study of the Bible, but I have never thought to blame him for my fault. If a preacher seems to show by attitude toward me that he is rather important in the church I only feel sorry for him, because I know that he is in the flesh and will soon come to a fall. The truly great preachers are the most humble, the most approachable, and the ones who are never known to boast of their own ability. I do not envy other preachers their ability to preach but I rejoice when I am permitted to hear them.

I learn from them, and can feel safe when in their company. If we aspire to be called to churches, or to surpass our brethren in preaching, we are sure to be disappointed, for our aspiration is of the flesh and is out of harmony with the spiritual blessings of God.

My prayer is that God will bless all His humble servants who contend for the doctrine of the Bible, both fundamentally and practically, and that I may continue to have opportunities to hear them preach; they comfort and instruct me, and their fellowship and companionship strengthen me. If and when God impresses churches to call them, I bid them Godspeed. They are the salt of the earth and the finest companions a poor unworthy one such as I could ever have. I trust they will overlook my imperfections and continue to let me walk with them, that they will pray for me, and that they will feel free to visit the churches I try to serve. I cannot be jealous of those I love and have so much confidence in.

R. K. Blackshear.
Sent in by Keith Hiatt.

HEBREWS 2:9.

But we see Jesus, who was made a little lower than the angels for the suffering of death, crowned with glory and honour; that he by the grace of God should taste death for every man.

REASON OF MY HOPE

Elder R. W. Thompson, Dear Brother:—This vile worm of the dust is in no wise worthy to claim relationship with the Lord's dear children; but, if love makes us akin, I feel a hope that I can beg to be permitted the sweet privilege. When I read the sweet and comforting testimony of the precious brethren and sisters, and they tell my feelings so plainly, make themselves as nothing and exalt the name of the Lord, I am constrained to praise his holy and exalted name for his mercy and compassion on poor worms of the dust. We are taught in the Holy Scriptures of divine truth that the people of the Lord are begotten in love; for God the Father, is love, and to be born of him is to be born of this holy love; and if we love the Father whom we have not seen, surely we should love the brethren and sisters whom we have seen; and when they tell the same story we have to tell, and sing the same song we love to sing, even though we have never seen them in the flesh, are we not made to love them for the truth's sake?

This morning I have been reading the April number of the dear old MONITOR, which you kindly sent me, and it was all so good and comforting that I felt as if I wanted to tell you how much I enjoyed it. Your editorial, "Why Baptize for the Dead?" was so wholly in accordance with my understanding of that holy ordinance and brought me so much pleasure, that I must speak of it, though I feel my inability to say anything worthy of notice. But, dear brother, if I have ever been made to know anything of spiritual things, I do feel that I have been made to see a holy beauty in this. All my life, since I was old enough to think of such things, it was rather a boast with me that when I asked for baptism I would be able to give some reason for it; but how vain is the thought of man! When I tried to talk to the dear brethren and sisters, to relieve my troubled mind, it seemed I had so little to tell, and felt too unworthy to tell even that; and when they received me, with such tender love and fellowship, I was almost overcome. All night long I tossed to and fro in my distress, fearing I had deceived the dear people whom I held in such high esteem, and I resolved I would go to them when morning came and ask them to let me tell them more of my vile self, for I thought I must surely have misrepresented the matter. But when morning came I found no opportunity to speak with them, and was not so forcibly impressed to do so.

We were to meet at the water at ten o'clock, and all morning I went about sad and cast down; I wondered how the family could all appear so cheerful when we were going to a burial. Again and again the thought would come that we were going to a burial, though never once did the thought enter my mind that baptism is a symbol of a burial.

When we met at the water's edge, I was so cast down and burdened I did not know what to do, I feared I was doing wrong, and felt so dead and lifeless. But do people bury the living? Certainly not. It is only the dead that have need of being buried, and I humbly hope I was dead to the law of sin and death. When we came to the water, the dear brethren and sisters began to sing, and I thought it was the sweetest, saddest music I ever heard, and it sounded just like a burial hymn. Then the dear old servant of God began to offer up prayer, and my very heart, it seemed, was melted to tears. When he was constrained to make petition for this poor, vile, sinful wretch, O, how unworthy I felt! I could not doubt but that he was indeed blessed with the true spirit of prayer, but how could it be that a servant of the most high God could offer up a petition in my behalf? I cast my vile body prostrate upon the earth and almost wept aloud. I thought I had never heard such an able prayer, but it seemed to me to be the saddest, also, that I ever heard; and again came the thought that it was just like a prayer at a burial, but all this time, strange as it may seem, no thought came to me that a baptism represents a burial. Even at the last moment I was tempted to tell them that I must not take this step, for I did not feel fit, but, as I walked down into the water, these words came into my mind: *"I leave it all to the Lord."* As I went under the water, a groan seemed to escape me (I felt, rather than heard, it), and some real burden seemed to leave me, and I seemed to be sinking into eternal rest and peace. I cannot describe it. I felt as one who had labored until all his strength was gone, and the load had become so burdensome that it could no longer be borne, when it then pleased the Lord in his wisdom and mercy to lift from my shoulders the heavy load, and joy and peace filled my soul. No bed could be made so soft and restful as that watery grave felt, and I wished that I could just remain there. When I came up out of the water, all my burden was gone and my soul was filled with a holy peace and rest that words are inadequate to describe.

As I came out of the water these blessed words came into my mind:, Arise to walk in newness of life. I felt no wild, tumultuous joy; no desire to shout or sing but it seemed that peace like a dove rested upon my soul, and all my burdens and troubles were gone. The dear ones were singing, *"I'm going home to die no more,"* and while I had always despised that song, it now seemed the sweetest I ever heard, and I thought they could have chosen nothing more appropriate. Such peace and rest filled my soul, that I did not care whether I spoke to anyone or not, and had I been left to my own inclinations, I would have simply gone my way without so much as removing my wet garments.

The dear old apostle says that baptism is not the putting away of the sin of the flesh, but the answer of a good conscience toward God. It has seemed to me that of all the words in the English language, there are none that could so well describe and define baptism as those. Being buried in the watery grave, does not wash away our sins; for they are covered up, hid and overcome by the robe of righteousness, which is Jesus; but when he is made manifest in the poor sinner, the fairest among ten thousand, the one altogether lovely and that poor sinner is given a mind to follow his blessed Master in the holy ordinance of baptism, in the performance of his duty, he finds a free mind and an acquitted conscience, such as nothing else can give. Peace, like a river, attendeth the way. Surely, I felt this to be true; for it seemed that nothing of this world troubled my mind for weeks afterwards, but my time was spent in sweet and holy communion with the gracious Lord. It seemed that the Scriptures were opened up to my understanding in such a way that I cared to think of nothing else, and most of my time was spent in singing and making melody in my heart unto the Lord. I would seldom read the Bible, for that seemed unnecessary; so many scriptures came to my mind, and with them the interpretation in a way that brought such joy and comfort to my soul, that many times when I sat in the company of others, I had no idea of what they were talking for my mind was on far different subjects. I felt a desire to put off the "old man," and as he who hath called us is holy, so should we be holy in all manner of conversation; for as many of us as are buried with him by baptism into death, like Christ was raised up from the dead by the glory of the Father, even so we also should walk in newness of life. For, if we have been planted together in the likeness of his death, we shall be also in the likeness of his resurrection, knowing that our "old man" is crucified with him, that the body of sin might be destroyed, that henceforth we should not serve sin. It was the glory of the Father that raised up our blessed Savior from the dead, and it is the glory of the Father that raises poor, dead sinners from the darkness of nature and gives them a mind to praise his holy name. And, when Jesus, the great Conqueror, shall come in the morn of the resurrection, in the clouds of love and glory to bear his jewels home, this same glory shall raise these vile bodies from the tomb, change them in the twinkling of an eye, from corruption to incorruption; from mortality to immortality; fashion them like unto the glorious body of Jesus; and cause them to be caught up with Jesus In the air to join the innumerable host in his praise throughout for his goodness and mercy! All that is within me, praise his holy name!

Lola Holland
FAYETTEVILLE, W.VA.

NOTES ON THE BOOK OF RUTH

ELDER J. A. MONSEES
Ellenwood, Georgia

The Book of Ruth consists of only four short chapters, but it is an excellent diagram of the Church of our Lord Jesus through all the ages.

Naomi (representing the church in the broad or aggregate sense, and more particularly the Jewish Church) and Ruth (representing the separating and obedient followers of Jesus, and more especially the organized church of the Gentiles, which we think today are the Primitive Baptists) are the principal characters of this Book.

Orpah represents the unfaithful hordes of the aggregate church, and particularly, those who have been in close contact with the dear people of the Church, and have heard, believed and loved the gospel, but the church's desolation, combined with their own poverty, creates an obstacle their weak faith cannot or does not overcome; hence they falter and turn back weepingly.

Elimilech, Hahlon, and Chilion represent the law under which the church has lived with contentment, under all conditions, so long as the husband remains alive. The three perhaps represent three branches of the law considered most vital to their well-being. The Samaritan woman had five, and when Jesus met her at the well,she was then trying out one she knew was not her husband. Those unmarried to Jesus in service sometimes have a plurality of husbands, and the more they have, the better, they are inclined to think. A complete marriage to Jesus means a complete separation from these other husbands, for Jesus is a complete Savior and Redeemer who provides all our needs.

Naomi looked longingly during the famine in her own land into the land of Moab, which appeared to be a land of prosperity and contentment, where she could enjoy the comradeship and association of her own husband and family. Hence, she, her husband, Elimelech, her two sons, Mahlon and Chilion, left Bethlehem Judah, their native land, to sojourn in the land of Moab, for she had heard the Lord had visited His people there with bread, and the famine had made it difficult to live in their native land. The four continued their residence in Moab and the two sons married native girls, Ruth and Orpah.

Soon Elimelech died, but Naomi had two strong sons upon whom she could depend. His death was a major loss to Naomi, but this was not enough to wean her from the lures of the land of Moab, for she had two strong sons, the issue from a strong husband, upon whom she could look for support and maintenance.

Then these two sons, husbands of Ruth and Orpah, die, leaving Naomi not only a widow, but with two widowed daughters-in-law, and in a strange land.

Perhaps Naomi knew of no famine in her native land like the one she was now suffering in the land of Moab, among strangers. In her native land she suffered for bread, but she is now suffering in heart and with leaness of soul, a famine for the word of the Lord is of much greater magnitude than any of an earthly nature.

It was during these sore afflictions, Naomi determines to return to her native land. So sad in heart was she, that she requests that those of her loved ones ***"Call me not Naomi (pleasant) but Mara (bitter)" (Ruth 1:20),*** and mournfully proclaims, ***"I went out full, and the Lord hath brought me home again empty; why then call ye me Naomi, seeing the Lord hath testified against me, and the Almighty hath afflicted me." (Ruth 1:21)***

Upon reaching the decision to return, Naomi intreats both Ruth and Orpah to remain in their native land and return to their people. She had no way to feed, clothe, and house them, and could promise no husband for them. She had no living sons, could have no more, and if she did, they could not wait for them, and weepingly kissed them, as a signal, "Good bye." There is nothing to indicate that Naomi loved Ruth better than Orpah. The church loves all her subjects, the obedient and the disobedient, those who are with her and those who turn back. The church is sad when she cannot provide the destitute and helpless with the things they need. In these circumstances, there are many Orpahs with weak faith, who let hunger for the things of this world control them, and with sad hearts turn from the fold to look for an easier way. The way of the cross is hard, they say, and the church is too poor." ***"It may be hard to find bread,"*** they murmur, ***"to say nothing of the luxuries of life."***

Ruth gives us the interesting part of this drama, for when Orpah kissed her mother-in-law, and turned back, Ruth clave to her, held *on to* her would not go and would not let Naomi go, and pleadingly said, ***"Intreat me not to leave thee or to return from following after thee, for whither thou goest I will go, and where thou lodgest, I will lodge: thy people shall be my people, and thy God, my God" (Ruth1:16)***

Just how well Ruth was rewarded for her faithfulness to Naomi is revealed in the remaining chapters. Back in the land of Bethlehem Judah, she finds Boaz, representing Jesus, who was a rich planter. She was given permission to glean after the reapers, with orders from the master to let some handsful fall on purpose. There were other gleaners in the fields of

Boaz, as there are other gleaners besides the organized church in the field of our Lord, but Ruth was given special consideration, *"Hard by the reapers,"* with orders for special favors, with ***"handsful of purpose"*** to her.

The marriage of Ruth to the rich Boaz follows with all the privileges and blessings of this wealthy and merciful friend.

As to Orpah, we have left her in the land of Moab, and as to her subsequent prosperity, we hear no more. Her life, so far as the following generations are concerned, is closed. She lives no more. There are no recorded eulogies at her passing, no flowers for her casket, no one of God's ministers say, ***"She hath done what she could."***

Not so with Ruth; she lives on, and like Mary Magdalene, who anointed the head of Jesus with expensive ointment, washed his feet with the tears of her eyes, and wiped them with the hair of her head, Ruth will be pleasantly and lovingly mentioned wheresoever this gospel of the kingdom shall be preached.

The gist of the story, it seems to me, is to show the blessings of a faithful and diligent life. The gospel urges us to press on toward the mark for the prize of the high calling of God in Christ Jesus (Phil. 3:14). To live this life, and then die in Christ, in the faith, we have the assurance of resting from our labors, and the works will follow after, or be remembered after we are gone. ***"The righteous shall hold on his way, and he that hath clean hands shall be stronger and stronger" (Job 17:9).***

CONTRIBUTIONS

FOR SEPTEMBER 2007

Amy Heppler	10.00
Lowell Hopkins	5.00
Glenford Sigmon	5.00
Victor Terry	5.00
David Spangler	5.00
Jean Moran	5.00
Eva Cruise	5.00
Brandon Lane	5.00
Frances Neal	5.00

HEBREWS 1:1-3.

God, who at sundry times and in divers manners spake in time past unto the fathers by the prophets,

Hath in these last days spoken unto us by his Son, whom he hath appointed heir of all things, by whom also he made the worlds;

Who being the brightness of his glory, and the express image of his person, and upholding all things by the word of his power, when he had by himself purged our sins, sat down on the right hand of the Majesty on high;

OBITUARIES

JAMIE EVERETT COOPER

Jamie E. Cooper

It is with sadness that I write the obituary of my dear husband Jamie E. Cooper. He was blessed to leave this world of suffering and his hope and desire was to die and go home. Like the white doves that circled over the grave site that holds his earthly body, he too had traveled far and was given the desire to go home there to be sheltered and at rest. Brother Jamie E. Cooper was born July 2, 1918 and raised in Patrick County, Va.

He was found dead in bed, September 8, 2007, at our home. His stay on earth was 89 years - 3 months 6 days. He died from asbestosis and had suffered a long time with the affliction. He asked the Lord to let him go to sleep and never wake up. God granted Jamie a dying wish. Oh the beauty to see the unfolding of God's love and mercy.

He was given a good hope when a young man. Jamie joined Reed Creek Church July 11, 1940 at the age of 22, served as clerk of Reed Creek since 1947, served as deacon since 1955. He served as clerk of the Pigg River Association from August 3, 1979 until 2004 resigned due to health. He served as trustee of The Signs of the Times since 1985. He was a trustee of the Primitive Baptist Assistance Inc. He was a Navy Veteran of World War II.

He was a man of few words, that were weighed before spoken. He was a firm believer that stood for the truth, order and doctrine and he was a peacemaker with a tender heart. He was a good husband, daddy, grand daddy and great grand daddy. God truly blessed us to have him in our lives. Our blessings have been many and wonderful.

Jamie and I were married June 11, 1938 at the home of his uncle, Elder Lonnie Cummings. We were married 69 years. Also surviving are two daughters Judith C. Owen of Martinsville; Stephany C. Simpson and husband Henry Simpson of Roanoke, Va., four grandchildren and five great-grandchildren a brother, nieces, nephews and so many lovely brethren and friends. May God bless us to behold God's love for us and to know that all things are in His hand to unfold at the time and place that He appointed.

His funeral was held September 10, 2007, conducted by Elder C. B. Davis and Elder Thomas Solomon, at Norris Funeral Home, interment was at Roselawn Burial Park in Martinsville, Virginia.

Truly missed and loved by many.

Jamie's wife,
Frances M. Cooper.

IN MEMORY OF
DEACON GUY JUDSON HOLLEY

Our Heavenly Father in His wisdom and mercy saw fit to call our beloved and highly esteemed Brother Guy Holley from the walk of life and give him peaceful rest until He comes again to gather the jewels of His mercy, whom He redeemed with His own precious blood.

Brother Guy was born November 26, 1918, a son of the late Tom Pete and Wilda Emberson Holley. He was a U.S. Navy Veteran of WWII and experienced The Hand of God deliver him from danger. He founded Holley Used Auto Parts in 1954, which was very successful and provided well for his family. He was married to Mary E. Holley and to this union was born a son, Ronald and Phyllis Holley and daughters, Deborah Trail, Linda Underwood and Rose Mary Mason. He was preceded in death by his wife, Mary E. Holley, daughter Rose Mary Mason and sons-in-law Jackie Underwood and Sam Trail. He is also survived by wife Dorothy C. Holley, stepchildren Darrell and Mary Ann Craighead and Linda Watson, seven grand-children, three step-grandchildren, nine great-grandchildren and brother, Grady Holley.

Brother Guy Holley joined Republican Primitive Baptist Church September 21, 1975, ordained Deacon December 20,1980 and chosen clerk October 21, 1995. He was blessed to serve faithfully to the end, always having the welfare of the church and his pastor at heart.

Funeral services were held August 7, 2007 at Flora Funeral Chapel by Elders Junior Conner, W.T. Conner, Larry Hollandsworth, Clarence Stone, and Thomas Solomon. His body was laid to rest at Franklin Memorial Park to await the call of our blessed Lord, whom he loved and served.

We feel our loss to be great, but we believe his gain is even greater and eternal. May The Lord bless and comfort the family and his church with the comfort that He only can give.

Done by order of Republican Primitive Baptist Church in conference August 18, 2007.

Elder Junior Conner, Moderator
Sister Ada Beeghly, Clerk

REVELATION 14:5-6.

And in their mouth was found no guile: for they are without fault before the throne of God.

And I saw another angel fly in the midst of heaven, having the everlasting gospel to preach unto them that dwell on the earth, and to every nation, and kindred, and tongue, and people.

UNITED STATES POSTAL SERVICE

Statement of Ownership, Management, and Circulation (All Periodicals Publications Except Requester Publications)

1. Publication Title: Signs of the Times
2. Publication Number: 0199-0063
3. Filing Date:
4. Issue Frequency: Monthly
5. Number of Issues Published Annually: 7326
6. Annual Subscription Price: 15.00
7. Complete Mailing Address of Known Office of Publication (Not printer) (Street, city, county, state, and ZIP+4®): 202 Carousel Lane, Meadows of Dan Va. 24120 - 4403
Contact Person: Wm Hale Terry
Telephone (Include area code): 276-398-2923
8. Complete Mailing Address of Headquarters or General Business Office of Publisher (Not printer): 202 Carousel Lane, Meadows of Dan Va. 24120 - 4403
9. Full Names and Complete Mailing Addresses of Publisher, Editor, and Managing Editor (Do not leave blank)
Publisher (Name and complete mailing address): William Hale Terry 202 Carousel Lane, Meadows of Dan, VA. 24120-4403
Editor (Name and complete mailing address): Kenneth R Key 721 Willard Street, Greensboro, NC 27405
Managing Editor (Name and complete mailing address): William Hale Terry 202 Carousel Lane, Meadows of Dan VA. 24120-4403
10. Owner (Do not leave blank. If the publication is owned by a corporation, give the name and address of the corporation immediately followed by the names and addresses of all stockholders owning or holding 1 percent or more of the total amount of stock. If not owned by a corporation, give the names and addresses of the individual owners. If owned by a partnership or other unincorporated firm, give its name and address as well as those of each individual owner. If the publication is published by a nonprofit organization, give its name and address.)

Full Name	Complete Mailing Address
Signs of the Times, Inc.	202 Carousel Lane, Meadows of Dan Va 24120-4403
No Stock holders	

11. Known Bondholders, Mortgagees, and Other Security Holders Owning or Holding 1 Percent or More of Total Amount of Bonds, Mortgages, or Other Securities. If none, check box → ☐ None

Full Name	Complete Mailing Address

12. Tax Status (For completion by nonprofit organizations authorized to mail at nonprofit rates) (Check one)
The purpose, function, and nonprofit status of this organization and the exempt status for federal income tax purposes:
☒ Has Not Changed During Preceding 12 Months
☐ Has Changed During Preceding 12 Months (Publisher must submit explanation of change with this statement)

PS Form 3526, September 2006 (Page 1 of 3 (Instructions Page 3)) PSN 7530-01-000-9931 PRIVACY NOTICE See our privacy policy on www.usps.com

13. Publication Title: Signs of the Times
14. Issue Date for Circulation Data Below: September 2007

15. Extent and Nature of Circulation	Average No. Copies Each Issue During Preceding 12 Months	No. Copies of Single Issue Published Nearest to Filing Date
a. Total Number of Copies (Net press run)	610	602
b. Paid Circulation (By Mail and Outside the Mail) (1) Mailed Outside-County Paid Subscriptions Stated on PS Form 3541 (include paid distribution above nominal rate, advertiser's proof copies, and exchange copies)	596	588
(2) Mailed In-County Paid Subscriptions Stated on PS Form 3541 (include paid distribution above nominal rate, advertiser's proof copies, and exchange copies)	12	12
(3) Paid Distribution Outside the Mails Including Sales Through Dealers and Carriers, Street Vendors, Counter Sales, and Other Paid Distribution Outside USPS®	0	0
(4) Paid Distribution by Other Classes of Mail Through the USPS (e.g. First-Class Mail®)	2	2
c. Total Paid Distribution (Sum of 15b (1), (2), (3), and (4))	610	602
d. Free or Nominal Rate Distribution (By Mail and Outside the Mail) (1) Free or Nominal Rate Outside-County Copies included on PS Form 3541	0	0
(2) Free or Nominal Rate In-County Copies Included on PS Form 3541	0	0
(3) Free or Nominal Rate Copies Mailed at Other Classes Through the USPS (e.g. First-Class Mail)	0	0
(4) Free or Nominal Rate Distribution Outside the Mail (Carriers or other means)	0	0
e. Total Free or Nominal Rate Distribution (Sum of 15d (1), (2), (3) and (4))	0	0
f. Total Distribution (Sum of 15c and 15e) ▶	610	602
g. Copies not Distributed (See Instructions to Publishers #4 (page #3)) ▶	0	0
h. Total (Sum of 15f and g) ▶	610	602
i. Percent Paid (15c divided by 15f times 100) ▶	100%	100%

16. Publication of Statement of Ownership
☐ If the publication is a general publication, publication of this statement is required. Will be printed in the _____ issue of this publication. ☐ Publication not required
17. Signature and Title of Editor, Publisher, Business Manager, or Owner: Wm. Hale Terry — Date: 9/19/07
I certify that all information furnished on this form is true and complete. I understand that anyone who furnishes false or misleading information on this form or who omits material or information requested on the form may be subject to criminal sanctions (including fines and imprisonment) and/or civil sanctions (including civil penalties).

PS Form 3526, September 2006 (Page 2 of 3)

Signs of the Times

DEVOTED TO THE OLD SCHOOL BAPTIST CAUSE

" The Sword of the Lord and of Gideon "

VOL. 175 MEADOWS OF DAN, VA., DECEMBER 2007 NO. 12

SIGNS OF THE TIMES

ISSN - 0199 - 0063

Subscription price $15.00 per year - $25.00 two years

Published monthly by
SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.

Tony Horton
Circulation Manager and Treasurer
202 Carousel Lane
Meadows of Dan, Va.24120-4403
Phone (276) 398-2923

EDITOR in CHIEF

Elder Kenneth R. Key
721 Willard Street
Greensboro, N.C. 27405
Phone (336) 273-7464

ASSOCIATE EDITORS

Elder Richard H. Campbell
2171 Allen Court
Germantown, Tenn. 38138
Phone (901) 753-7791

Elder C.B. Davis, Jr.
1251 Paynes Tavern Rd.
Roxboro, N.C. 27573
Phone (336) 599-7236

Elder J. B. Farmer
6373 N. State Hwy 7
Grayson, Ky. 41143
(606) 474-4327

Elder Cleo Robertson
111 Livingstone Drive
Cary, NC 27513
(919) 460-7721

All letters for this paper containing subscriptions and remittances, should be mailed to Tony Horton, 202 Carousel Lane, Meadows of Dan, Va. 24120-4403. All articles and letters for publication, all notices of meetings and all obituaries should be mailed to Elder Kenneth R. Key, 721 Willard Street, Greensboro, N.C. 27405

SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.
202 Carousel Lane, Meadows of Dan, Va. 24120-4403

SONG

WAIT, my soul, upon the Lord,
To his gracious promise flee,
Laying hold upon his word:
"As thy days, thy strength shall be."

If the sorrows of thy case,
Seem peculiar still to thee,
God has promised needful grace:
"As thy days, thy strength shall be."

Days of trial, days of grief,
In succession thou mayst see;
This is still thy sweet relief:
"As thy days, thy strength shall be."

Rock of Ages, I'm secure,
With my promise, full and free,
Faithful, positive and sure:
"As thy days, thy strength shall be."

W. F. Lloyd.

CONTENTS

EDITORIAL 266
Elder Richard H. Campbell

CORRESPONDENCE 272

VOICES OF THE PAST 272
W. H. Hancock
J. Harvey Daily
R. K. Blackshear.
William D. Griffin
R. S. Banks
J.C. Philpot
Mrs. D. F. Caudill

MEETINGS 285

CONTRIBUTIONS 286

OBITUARIES 286
Jeremiah (Jerry) Lewis, Jr.
Sister Lemantha Lowe
Sister Mildred A. Martin

EDITORIAL

I am the Lord, and there is none else, there is no God beside me: I girded thee, though thou hast not known me:

That they may know from the rising of the sun, and from the west, that there is none beside me. I am the Lord, and there is none else.

I form the light, and create darkness: I make peace, and create evil: I the Lord do all these things.

(Isa 45:5-7)

Elder R. H. Campbell

The above scriptures, sets forth as candidly as possible, and as only wisdom can, the absolute power, wisdom and sovereignty of God, and his control over all things, his being answerable to no one but himself, and he is clearly declaring the fact that there is no God beside himself. He created all things by power of his word, and according to his own will and purpose, and none can stay his hand, or, say unto him why doest thou? And, as Elder Griffin used to say, he always says what he means, and means what he says. This applies to everything, and is not contingent upon anything being contributed to it from any other source, whether it be for it against it, whether by principalities, powers, rulers of the darkness of this world, or against spiritual wickedness in high places, None of these are of any avail when they are confronted by the absolute power of God.

(Rom 9:17-23) "For the scripture saith unto Pharaoh, even for this same purpose have I raised thee up, that I might shew my power in thee, and that my name might be declared throughout all the earth. Therefore hath he mercy on whom he will have mercy, and whom he will he hardeneth. Thou wilt say then unto me, Why doth he yet find fault? For who hath resisted his

will? Nay but, O man, who art thou that repliest against God? Shalt the thing formed say to him that formed it, why hath thou made me thus? Hath not the potter power over the clay, of the same lump to make one vessel unto honour, and another unto dishonor? What if God, willing to shew his wrath, and to make his power known, endured with much longsuffering the vessels fitted to destruction: And that he might make known the riches of his glory on the vessels, which he hath afore prepared unto glory." It is even as Moses said, on one occasion, ***(Job (34:29) "When he giveth quietness, who then can make trouble? And when he hideth his face, who then can behold him? whether it be done against a nation, or a man only:"*** God's power is effective against any, or all powers, for they were allotted by him.

There are those who will question some, or all, of the above declarations and say that this would not be fair, because it excludes some and embraces others who are no better than they are, and also the fact that there is no way that they can have any input into the equation, or the outcome. This is absolutely true, that they may be as good as any other man, in the flesh, but the error of this rationale is covered by the scripture, ***(Isa 64:6) "But we all are as an unclean thing, and all our righteousnesses are as filthy rags: and we all do fade as a leaf; and our iniquities, like the wind have taken us away."*** They are using their human reasoning, and do not understand, that God created all things for himself, and according to his own good will and pleasure, and is accountable unto no power, higher than himself, because there is none.

They are using the wisdom of the carnal mind, which is enmity against God; and it is not subject to the law of God neither can be. The natural man receiveth not the things of the Spirit of God, for they are complete foolishness unto him; neither can he know them because they are spiritually discerned, and this fact also is by the determinate counsel and foreknowledge of the creator, ***(1 Cor. 2-21) "For after that in the wisdom of God the world by wisdom knew not God, it pleased God by the foolishness of preaching to save them that believe."***

The world will, especially question, vs 7, ***"I form the light, and create darkness: I make peace and create evil: I the Lord do all these things."*** They will violently disagree with the stated fact that God creates evil, and darkness, but Isaiah, per the above scripture says that he does. They will quote ***(Rom 8-28), "And we know that all things work together for good to them that love God, to them who are the called according to his purpose."*** They will say that since all things work together for good to

the children of God, this could not possibly include the evil, and the darkness. Well it most certainly does, as per Isaiah's quote above, and both are just as necessary in the plan of God, for the purpose that he had for them. The apostle Paul, said, *(II Cor:15) "For all things are for your sakes, that the abundant grace, through the thanksgiving of many, will redound to the glory of God."* The, "all things" in, II Cor 4:15, and again in Rom 8:28 are one and the same, and they certainly do include the light, and the darkness, and the peace and evil mentioned in the subject scripture.

The reason for the disparity between man's understanding and God's reasoning is explained by Isaiah in, *(Isa 55:8-9) "For my thoughts are not your thoughts, neither are your ways my ways, saith the Lord. For as the heavens are higher than the earth, so are my ways higher than your ways, and my thoughts than your thoughts."* Well, so much for the mind of man, imagine his trying to judge the actions and decrees of God with the vain and corrupt intellect of the man of flesh. They are not on the same basis, for their reasoning, and therefore they cannot be compared: it is like trying to compare apples and oranges, they are two entirely different realms. God's judgment is based on the infinite love and compassion that he has for his children, and things that are for their welfare spiritually, and includes all things that are needful to assure their eternal salvation, and they are all judged good, in the mind and purposes of God.

I heard a man state one day that all of God's creation was for the good of his children, whether they knew and understood it or not. He said, to have good, you must have evil to make it manifest, and to have light you must have darkness to make it manifest, and so goes all of the other, seemingly opposites, in the plan of God. He went on to pose a reasonable and hypothetical situation. The angels were discussing the attributes of God and said, we all agree on the absolute omnipotence, omnipresence, and omniscience of God in the affairs of his children, and then someone said, but what about his mercy, and they said, what's that? another said what about his grace, and they did not understand what he was talking about. The same thing is applied to all of the other absolute essentials and all of the other characteristics of God which are so precious and meaningful to those who love God, and trust him for their salvation. The way and manner that they are made manifest to them in life, is by their having experienced the opposites, to which they can compare them, in their travels here, in this low ground of sin and sorrow. They will then understand light, by their having experienced the darkness, and they will understand good by their having suffered the pangs of the evil, and then

having them all made manifest unto them in their own lives, in this manner, they then will worship and praise God for their deliverance from the realms of darkness and evil, and by their being blessed with an understanding of the love and grace which God has bestowed upon them. They realize that they all have free and precious gifts of faith, given by a merciful and loving heavenly Father making these precious truths known unto them in this manner.

It is upon this knowledge and understanding that the apostle Paul was given to pen this scripture, *(Eph. 2: 8-9) "For by grace are ye saved, through faith and that not of yourselves, it is the gift of God: not of works, lest any man should boast."* They will then realize that all things do indeed work together for their good, and that anything that is involved in the further accomplishment of this glorious goal in their lives, are all certainly good, and this most certainly includes the darkness, evil and all of the other negatives included in their experience, because they all work to make manifest the positives.

I believe that it is in this train of thought that the apostle Paul was in when he said, *(Rom 5:1-5) "Therefore being justified by faith, we have peace with God through our Lord Jesus Christ: by whom also we have access by faith into this grace wherein we stand, and rejoice in hope of the glory of God. And not only so, but we glory in tribulations also: knowing that tribulation worketh patience, and patience experience, and experience hope: and hope maketh not ashamed; because the love of God is shed abroad in our hearts by the Holy Ghost which is given unto us."* He rejoiced in tribulations also, because, he knew that they were also steps along the path that had been set before him, whereby he would receive the end of his faith, that precious inheritance, which was reserved for him, from before the foundation of the world, even the salvation of his soul.

So, looking at them in this perspective; light and darkness are alike good, in God's economy, as well as peace and evil, and all of the trials and tribulations that they experience in this life work together for good, because they are all the sum total of God's love and care for them. Jesus' promise to his disciples, on one occasion was, *(John 16:33) "In the world ye shall have tribulations: but be of good cheer: I have overcome the world."* In this statement he was telling them that, tribulations must come in the path that they must run in this life, but to fear not because he has already overcome them for their sake.

Therefore they are to run their race with patience, looking for and hasting to the day that they will receive that blessed inheritance which is incorruptible, and undefiled and that fadeth not away, reserved in heaven for them. In that day, faith will

be replaced with reality, and they will enter into the joy of their God and his Son Jesus Christ, to reign in his presence throughout the endless ages, Oh, blessed thought.

It is therefore, in this manner, that all of the seasons, good, evil, light, darkness, and the many other characteristics are wrought in their lives to make them see and understand that they all did indeed, work together, and in harmony for good to them, and to all who are called according to the eternal purposes of God. These characteristics are all contrary to the inherent characteristics of the natural man, and are given them by the indwelling of the Spirit of God within their heart, as evidence that they are indeed, new creatures in Christ.

Taking them individually, there are many of these steps that we would avoid if at all possible, but, on one occasion when Paul had just been stoned and thought dead, he rose up and continued to preach unto them these same basic truths, *(Acts 14:22) "Confirming the souls of the disciples, and exhorting them to continue in the faith, and that we must through much tribulation enter into the kingdom of God."* and this is the only way that they may come, for Jesus himself said, *(John 14:6) "I am the way, the truth and the life: no man cometh unto the Father, but by me."* and in me ye shall suffer tribulations. Can anyone question any of these facts?

There will be tribulations, for the children of God, in all ages of time, and which they must endure, as evidence that the same God, who reigned in Isaiah and Paul's day, is reigning now, Isaiah then went on to make the statement, *(Isa 46:9-11) "Remember the former things of old: for I am God, and there is none else: I am God, and there is none like me, declaring the end from the beginning, and from ancient times the thing that are not yet done, saying, My counsel shall stand, and I will do all of my pleasure: calling a ravenous bird from the east, the man that executeth my counsel from a far country: yea, I have spoken it, I will also bring it to pass, I have purposed it, I will also do it."* Is not this the same God that we hope that we worship today? (vs13) *"I bring near my righteousness; it shall not be far off, and my salvation shall not tarry; and I will place salvation in Zion for Israel my glory."* This is the purpose for it all, and who would question the fact that everything included in this process is for good, and is needful, including the seasons of light, darkness, peace and evil?

Oh! The peace and joy that fills the heart of those who believe this doctrine, and feel to have a portion in these promises left on record.. It instills in the hearts of all of those who do, such a sense of confidence and assurance, when blessed with

the presence of the Holy Ghost, and abiding faith, which is the gift of God, that they can stand firm against the powers, against the rulers of darkness of this world, and against spiritual wickedness in high places in Jesus' name. They stand in the same manner in which the three Hebrews stood, in the book of Daniel, and faced the king, declaring that although they may die, they will not bow down and worship the gods and deities of this world.

When so blessed, they can witness with David, when he penned the following text, *(Psa 149:1-4) "Praise ye the Lord, Sing unto the Lord a new song, and his praise in the congregation of saints. Let Israel rejoice in him that made him: let the children of Zion be joyful in their King. Let them praise his name in the dance: let them sing praises unto him with the timbrel and harp. For the Lord taketh pleasure in his people: he will beauty the meek with salvation."* When so blessed, all darkness and evil flee away, and all is light and joy and peace. In this moment, the words of Moses comes to mind, *(Josh 33:27) "The eternal God is thy refuge, and underneath are the everlasting arms: and he shall thrust out the enemy from before thee: and shall say, Destroy them."* Such peace and joy as this, cannot be found in this low ground of sin and sorrow, but it will be the eternal abode of those for whom Jesus went to the cross to prepare such a place for them. This is the earnest expectation of all of those who look for the second coming of our Lord and Savior Jesus Christ, to whom all things promised in the future are as sure and certain, as those things past.

In bonds of love,
Richard H. Campbell

NOTICE

Elder Thomas Solomon has moved, the following is his new address:

Elder Thomas Solomon
255 Morgan Clay Drive
Glade Hill, Virginia 24092

Phone: (540) 483-7176

PSALM 18:1-4.

I will love thee, O Lord, my strength.

The Lord is my rock, and my fortress, and my deliverer; my God, my strength, in whom I will trust; my buckler, and the horn of my salvation, and my high tower.

I will call upon the Lord, who is worthy to be praised: so shall I be saved from mine enemies.

The sorrows of death compassed me, and the floods of ungodly men made me afraid.

CORRESPONDENCE

Please renew my subscription to the Signs for one year and use the remainder as you see fit.

I enjoy reading the Signs and look forward to getting it each month.

May God bless you,
Sister Helen Pittman

Address:
2920 N. Eastman Rd., Apt. 226
Longview, Tx. 75605

10-12-07

My Dear Brothers,

I'm sending you a check for twenty five dollars for one year subscription. The rest you can use as you see fit to do so. Its been a trying time this year, no rain, but deep down He knows whats best for us all. God is too good and too merciful, to forget just what we need. Not what we want. I think so much of my time how good He has been to me at age 88 able to take care of myself and live alone. My health is very good, to tend me a garden, which I love to do. Its been a difficult time, but God sent enough rain blessed with a plenty. I love to read my brother's experience and to know I have been there.

Sister Lovie Q. Thompson

VOICES OF THE PAST

SELF EXAMINATION

Feeling so low in spirit, I began to examine myself, which I confess is not a very pleasant employment, (though it could be profitable, and will be, if one will be honest and make proper use of his findings) and hardly had I begun to make this examination before I began to wonder, "Am I a hypocrite?" Usually when I thought of the hypocrite, I thought that it was some other person or persons and surely not me, now I am not so sure about it. There are at least two ways of examining oneself. The first way is to MEASURE YOURSELF BY YOURSELF. You will be well pleased with the result. All measurements will be the same, they will come out even, and there will be no room to suggest improvement. You will conclude that you have attained the desired goal, in learning, thinking, and in action. And you might just get lifted up with pride (false pride) and begin to look down on your brother or neighbor and wonder why they don't see, think and act just as you do. And no doubt you will begin to think that if

all members of my church were just like me, we would have a wonderful church.

The second method is to measure yourself by the word of God, in the light of His commandments, written both in His Holy Book and on the tables of your heart, and in all probability the result will be somewhat different.

An honest, sincere private examination of yourself will, no doubt, cause you to be glad that the inward thoughts and emotions that motivate your words and actions are not seen and known to others. You might find an affliction we might call "Borderline Anemia almost a Christian and almost a hypocrite. Christ frequently accused the Pharisees of hypocrisy. See 23rd chapter of Matthew. They say and DO NOT. What about you? Do YOU SPEAK and SO DO as the hypocrite, or as those who shall be judged by the law of liberty? Their practice was not agreeable to their doctrine. Is yours?

They severely exacted obedience in others, but they themselves did not observe the least part of the law. Are you of this temper? Do you demand perfection in others, while you excuse yourself for your own failings? What good things they did were for the praise of men. What is your reason for doing, or pretending to do good? They were very zealous for an outward show of religion, are you? They pretended a great deal of respect for the ancient prophets, disallowing what their fathers" did to them, and yet were so ready to practice to like themselves to Christ and His apostles. What about you? Do you profess to love Christ, His church, and to have fellowship for His ministers and the gospel, and yet will only go to church if your pastor or favorite preacher is to be there? Do you go to church to worship or admire the preacher, or to hear the gospel of your salvation and worship God in spirit and in truth? Sometimes one professes to join the church, yet in reality they join the preacher, and never love the church. They are never truly a part of the church, but just have a name on the church book. What about you?

Hypocrites only pray to God in time of trouble or affliction, and when things go well they turn their faces" from Him, from His service and worship. When do you pray? They are quick-sighted in worldly affairs, also very zealous, and will make any sacrifice to go where they will be recognized and honored with a high seat; while they disdain to go humbly to the place where God's humble poor assemble only to worship God, eat from His table, enjoy His fellowship, rejoice in the riches of His kingdom, and enjoy their inheritance with the saints in light. Worldly honor and friendship seem to mean more to them than the praise of God. What about you?

You and I will probably never be tried or examined in a civil or ecclesiastical court, so we will probably be the only one to know if we be a

hypocrite, for men can't look into our hearts or know our thoughts. However, GOD KNOWS!

It is written in His word, *"The hope of the hypocrite shall perish." Job 8: 13. "For an hypocrite shall not come before Him." Job 13:16, "The joy of the hypocrite is but for a moment." Job 20:5. "A hypocrite with his mouth destroyeth his neighbor-" Prov. 11 :9. "The congregation of hypocrites shall be desolate." Job 15 :34. And again, "Woe unto you hypocrites." Matt. 23 :13.*

I have not written this to insinuate in any way that any of you dear readers are in this category, but rather am persuaded better things of you. But perhaps it will be profitable to subject ourselves to a thorough examination in private, and if there be found a need for improvement, we might give ourselves diligently to the task; that we might show ourselves approved unto God, workmen that needeth not to be ashamed. *"So speak ye, and so DO, as they that shall be judged by the law of liberty." James 2:12.*

W. H. Hancock.

COMMENT-Elder Hancock has given all of us a task, and if we are sincere in our efforts to worship and serve God, we will begin our self-examination at once. If we find ourselves desiring special notice when we go among God's children, we need to consider the spirit we are in.

R.K. Blackshear

CHILDREN MANIFEST

"In this the children of God are manifest, and the children of the devil." 1 John 3:10.

National Israel were called children of Israel. By keeping the law God gave them, they were to have material blessings and national protection. They were chosen in Abraham and the law was given to them by Moses. Spiritual Israel was chosen in Christ, and are to have spiritual blessings on earth and to be with Him in glory after death. They are born again in time but this birth is of the Spirit and is an internal work of grace, and can only be seen and known by its fruits. *"By their fruits ye shall know them."*

Spiritual Israelites are compared to sheep. They are a chosen generation and belong to Christ by sovereign love, mercy and grace. They were predestinated to be conformed to the image of God's Son, but the rest of the world were left to die in their sins. They are compared to goats. Men may make a profession of religion and may deceive other men, but God looks at the heart and knows His sheep.

The chosen in Christ are made manifest by effectual calling. *"Whom He predestinated He also called."* They who are the called according to His purpose were given to Him in the decrees and purposes of God. When this

calling brings them to know God experimentally they begin to appear like sheep. They follow Jesus, hungering and thirsting after righteousness. Jesus is their bread of life, He reveals Himself to them as their justification and redemption, and they are satisfied, being at peace with God.

Who are the children of the devil? They are those who follow the devil. They are said to be his children who are his servants and under his control. Jesus said to some of the Jews, *"Ye are of your father, the devil, and his works will ye do."* Although these Jews were religious, they were enemies to God and to His truth, fighting against Jesus and His people. Being ignorant of God's righteousness, they went about trying to justify themselves and cover up their wicked ways. They are justly condemned under the law of God and declared to be the children of wrath.

The heirs of promise are also the children of wrath by nature even as others, (Eph. 2:3) until quickened and saved by grace. They are then made free from the law of sin and death, and are under the new covenant of grace. (Rom. 8:10). Under this covenant God puts laws into their minds and writes them in their hearts. This law of grace condemns sin in the flesh, causes the soul to hate evil and love righteousness. They pray in the spirit, *"Lord, be merciful unto me a sinner."* No sooner had Saul been quickened by grace than *"Behold, he prayeth."* This change was wrought in him and he passed from death unto life, not by works of righteousness he had done, but according to the purpose of God in Christ before the world begun. *(2 Tim. 1:9)*. *"In this the children of God are manifest."* The children of God are also manifest by being His disciples, followers of God as dear children. "By this shall all men know that ye are my disciples, if ye have love one to another." They are said to do righteousness when they love God and keep His commandments. His manifest children are they who trust in Him and love the brethren. *"Lord, help us to manifest thy Sonship."*

J. Harvey Daily.

Psalm 9:1-3

I will praise thee, O Lord, with my whole heart; I will shew forth all thy marvellous works.

I will be glad and rejoice in thee: I will sing praise to thy name, O thou most High.

When mine enemies are turned back, they shall fall and perish at thy presence.

For thou hast maintained my right and my cause; thou satest in the throne judging right.

Thou hast rebuked the heathen, thou hast destroyed the wicked, thou hast put out their name for ever and ever.

HOPE

Webster defines hope as *"The desire for good accompanied by expectation,"* and it takes these two elements to constitute hope. Desire without expectation is not hope, neither is expectation without desire. We desire many things we have no way of obtaining, and we expect many things we do not desire. This is common to humanity, and wherever there is hope there is uncertainty also.

We never hope for things that we already possess, nor do we hope for things we have a perfect knowledge of, but in order to have hope we must first desire something and then have some reason to expect to receive it.

Now, do we hope to live in heaven with God and all His redeemed children? If so we HAVE A DESIRE to that end, and then there must be a basis upon which to found our expectation. The desire to live with God in heaven does not spring from the natural mind of man, nor can that mind ever be educated up to the point of this great desire. One must first know something of his own sinful condition and be made to hate sin before he will ever desire things righteous and holy, and this knowledge comes ONLY by the Spirit of God in the heart. This is the result of regeneration, and regeneration is a PERFECT work-the work of God. All men DO NOT desire to live in heaven because all men do not have the Spirit of Christ formed in them, and preachers cannot give them this Spirit. All men would desire to escape the terrors of eternal destruction, but many would be satisfied to remain forever on earth, or else pass into eternal oblivion when they die.

There are two spirits manifest on earth, one of them hates God and godliness and loves sin, while the other one hates sin and loves God and godliness. These facts are proven by the walk and conversation of many people with whom we come in contact every day. Some folks never go to church, while others think and talk about it as a painful duty. Why? Is it not evidence that they do not love the church and the things it stands for? There are other people who eagerly look forward to an opportunity to attend the service of God, they never seem to get tired of listening to the gospel and of greeting fellow members in fellowship and love. This is their meat and their drink. They did not make themselves come to love the worship of God. It is the work of God's Spirit alone.

Many people say that a hope is not worth much, that people can know that they are children of God and that they are saved for heaven, but I have noticed that the people who enjoy the service of God the most are those who do not know so much, they ONLY HOPE they are children of God; And so hope is just as much a part of the Christian ser-

vice of God as being baptized, because without hope there is no baptism, no communion with God and His children, and no real church membership.

Hope does not save people for heaven but saves them in time, from despair, fear and many gloomy doubts. The unregenerated do not need hope in Christ, because they have never felt their need of Him, and they do not feel their need of Him because they have never seen themselves as lost and ruined sinners. The law of God brings to the hearts of men and women the knowledge that they are vile, corrupt sinners in the sight of God, and after this knowledge comes the blessed hope that Christ has done for them what they could not do for themselves saved them from the just consequence of their sins.

The reason God's children need a hope in Christ to comfort them while in this life is that they DO NOT have perfect knowledge, but only know in part and see in part. So many conflicting evidences come into their lives that they can never be as sure of their salvation as they would want to be, but they never finally love hope until it ends in reality. They have many emotions in their hearts that they cannot define; they love things that they once hated, and hate things they once loved. No, hope and faith are not CAUSES of men and women being the children of God, but are sweet evidences that they are His children. They find many things in themselves that they despise, many things that they often mourn over, which things are caused by the weakness of the flesh, but then again they find themselves thrilled in their very souls at even the mention of the name of Jesus. Their confidence is in Him. They KNOW that He is a COMPLETE Saviour, that all for whom He died will be ultimately housed in heaven, and they HOPE THEY ARE IN THAT NUMBER!

Talk about hope being worthless! It is the most precious possession the child of God has. Without it life would be miserable. There would be no soothing balm to dry up the fountain of his tears in times of sorrow and despair, nothing to keep him hoping in the grace and mercy of God when he takes a look at himself to learn again just how sinful and unworthy he is. Yes, he looks to the worthiness of Christ, whom he has been made to feel died for him upon the rugged cross. And he longs to meet together with others who cry for mercy in the night time and shout for joy in the day, and who base their hope of heaven upon the perfect work of a perfect, sinless, holy and righteous God, who, for some reason they cannot understand, loved them before they had a being in the world.

Their cry is, *"Let others know they are children of God if they can, but let me continue to abide in that precious hope that Jesus died for me."* For the child of God

remembers a time when he had no hope, and the misery and darkness and fear of that hour is something they have no desire to experience again. They were contented once without hope, but now they are happy with it, and would be miserable and wretched without it.

R. K. Blackshear.

---

2 COR. 6:14

"Be ye not unequally yoked together with unbelievers: for what fellowship hath righteousness with unrighteousness? and what communion hath light with darkness?"

If it was not for many of us doing this, the apostle would not have given us this instruction. He had found all kinds of irregularities in the church at Corinth, as well as most of the others. These letters of the apostle were sent in lieu of his visits. He had found many hateful sins among them when he had visited, and now he is writing to keep up the objection that had been previously raised against these things. It is a well balanced charge to them. Three things are brought to bear in this charge to them, to wit, in yoke together, in fellowship with, and communion at, the same table.

If a man or woman is a believer in Jesus Christ his whole mind is aflame with service and devotion to Him. The kingdom and the subjects of it will be the first thought in regard to all things. Will it promote the welfare of the subjects? Will it glorify Him who has called us out of darkness into light? To serve God and His people will be the most absorbing thing in all the world to a believer. His traveling will be toward the light, for he is a child of the light and of the day. He will be going a different direction than an unbeliever will go. A believer will always want to go up; an unbeliever will always want to go down. A believer, regardless of the steepness of the hill, or the fierceness of the combat, will want to press on toward the prize of the mark of his high calling that is Jesus Christ; an unbeliver will shun the way that calls for going upward and meeting foes.

What a struggle to be yoked with an unbeliever. Regardless of the effort put forth for the welfare of the subjects of the kingdom, it will all be nullified by being yoked to one who Is doing all he can for the destruction of those subjects. As long as one is thus yoked with an unbeliever, it will be a standstill battle. Nothing can be gained in a march like that.

If we, through the weakness of the flesh, have succumbed to such an uneven yoking, let us strive to break apart from it. Your words will be denied, and mocked, and misconstrued; your walk will be belittled; your conversation will be intermingled with the odors and marks

and likenesses of this ungodly world; your feasts will have green and wild gourds in them, with drink that is polluted. Moreover, a yoke that is pulled in two directions will gall and cause a lot of unpleasantness.

"What fellowship hath righteousness with unrighteousness?" Do you know what fellowship is? Have you ever come to the church of the living God and found them all walking as a unit? Have you come on a long and tiresome journey and found a good place to rest? If so, it was fellowship to you in the same things. If you had come on this journey and had stopped to rest and had found everybody in an uproar about starting on a trip, I assure you that you would not find what you were looking for. Your whole thought would be that they would *let* everybody rest. Then why do we join in with such things? What do we find there? It is not fellowship. That is, it is not fellowship, unless we too are workers of unrighteous things. The apostle is not writing to those who have a common tie here. That is not his concern, and it is not mine. I do not want to enter into such dens of unrighteousness, nor do I want my brethren to be found among them. A child of God does not have any business, nor do they have any right, in such stink holes of sin. I do not know what it is that possesses a child of God, one that has been given to see the righteousness of the Lamb of God, to be found hanging around a place like this. These places are two kinds but they are both unrighteous. One of them is the place of vice; the other is the place of false doctrine. How can you associate with those who drink the wine of fornication, while you desire to drink living water; how can you eat with those who eat stale bread, while you are famishing for living bread? How, oh, tell me how, can you go arm in arm with one whose whole tending is toward liberalizing the work of Redemption to include all men ? Do you have any confidence in such falsehoods? If, so, do not try to travel under the auspices of the banner of Christ. Do you have any fellowship for these unrighteous characters and their acts? If so, do not palm yourself off on the church of Jesus Christ as one who is trusting in the righteousness of Him.

"What does light have in common with darkness, in that they commune together?" Does light and darkness come from the same source? Is one fountain the cause of both? If so, but ONLY IF SO, then communion is to be had between darkness and light. Communion, in the very nature of it, is between that which is at an unity. Two parties, in order to commune together, must have a primary likeness between them. If not, one of them is eating with one thought in mind, the other with another thought. Jesus Christ is the light of the world. I must say that HE IS the light of the world, It is not a case of

He being the greater and another being the lesser. No, sir, not that. He is the light of the whole world. Moreover, He lighteth everyone that cometh into the world. If you have come into this world, which He loved and gave Himself for, you have been initiated into light, as He is the light. God is light, and He was made flesh and dwelt among us, and if we are children of light, He dwells in us. Are you trying to mix darkness and light? Are you trying to blend them together, shamefacedly saying that there is no harm in this little thing, or that we are almost together and therefore ought to live in peace, or that we are all going to the same place and ought to work and live together here ? If so, you are trying to do that which Paul is condemning. If you are trying to live in the light and in the darkness at the same time, you are proving most conclusively that something is wrong. There is NOT ANY darkness in God at all. God is our God in the light and the darkness, but HE IS NOT THE CAUSE of the kind of darkness Paul is writing about. If so, he would not have needed to stress the difference. In fact, there would not be ANY difference.

God is the true source of the light. The Satanic powers are the true source of the darkness under consideration. Are you a child of the light? If so, how much fellowship and communion and enjoyment do you get in communion with the things of darkness?

Now once more. What fellowship hath righteousness with unrighteousness? What communion hath light with darkness? If the answer is none, then may I ask, where are your affections in the matter? And if they are, really set on the things of a believer, *of* one who is righteous, one who is in the light, may I admonish you, to kindly examine yourself as to whether you are walking in the light, and in the fellowship, and as a believer. In an abiding hope,

William D. Griffin,
511 Kent Ave.
Cantonsville 28, Md.

THE SCRIPTUAL VIEW OF CHRIST AND HIS ZION

In that day shall this song be sung in the land of Judah: We have a strong city; salvation will God appoint for walls and bulwarks. Open ye the gates, that the righteous nation which keepeth the truth may enter in; Isa. xxvi, 1, 2.

The prophet then continues his description: ***"Therefore, thus saith the Lord God, Behold I lay in Zion for a foundation a stone [Christ], a tried stone, a precious corner stone, a sure foundation;" Isa. xxviii, 16. "For other foundation can no man lay, than that is laid, which is Jesus Christ;" I Cor. iii, 11. "Now, therefore, ye are no more strangers and foreigners, but fellow-citi-***

zens with the saints, and of the household of God; and are built upon the foundation of the apostles and prophets; Jesus Christ himself being the chief corner stone; in whom all the building fitly framed together [by a Master Workman, God the Father] groweth unto an holy temple in the Lord: in whom ye also are builded together for an habitation of God through the Spirit;" Eph. ii, 19-22.

Who built this city? I say God Almighty. Who did he place as King over the city? He says, *"Yet have I set my King upon my holy hill of Zion; I will declare in the decree: the Lord hath said unto me, Thou art my son; this day have I begotten thee. Ask of me, and I shall give thee the heathen [his people among the Gentiles were the heathen spoken of] for thine inheritance, and the uttermost parts of the earth for thy possession;" Ps. ii, 6-8. "Let Mount Zion rejoice, let the daughters of Judah be glad, because of thy judgments. Walk about Zion, and go round about her: tell the towers thereof. Mark ye well her bulwarks, consider her palaces; that ye may tell it to the generation following. For this God is our God for ever and ever: he will be our guide even unto death;" Ps. xlviii, 14. "For God will save Zion [he is the only one who can save] and will build the cities of Judah: that they may dwell there, and have it in possession. "The seed [this is the seed that is counted to him for a generation] also of his servants shall inherit it: and they that love his name shall dwell therein." "His foundation [Christ] is in the holy mountains. The Lord loveth the gates of Zion more than all the dwellings of Jacob. Glorious things are spoken of thee, O city of God." "Thou shalt arise, and have mercy upon Zion: for the time to favor her, yea, the set time is come. * * * When the Lord shall build up Zion, he shall appear in his glory." "For the Lord hath chosen Zion; he hath desired it for his habitation. This is my rest forever: here will I dwell; for I have desired it. I will abundantly bless her provision: I will satisfy her poor with bread [that bread that comes down from Heaven, like the manna which he fed the Israelites in the wilderness]. I will also clothe her priests with salvation, and her saints shall shout aloud for joy. There will I make the horn of David [Christ] to bud.*

I have ordained a lamp for mine anointed [Christ]." "The Lord shall reign for ever, even thy God, O Zion, unto all generations. Praise ye the Lord;" Ps. lxix, 35, 36; lxxxvii, 1-4; cii, 13-17; cxxxii, 13-18.

We are told: *"There are threescore queens and fourscore concubines, and virgins without*

number." "My dove, my undefiled is but one; she is the only one of her mother [Jerusalem, which is above, is her mother]; she is the choice one of her that bare her. The daughters saw her, and blessed her; yea, the queens and the concubines, and they praised her. Who is she that looketh forth as the morning-, fair as the moon, clear as the sun, terrible as an army with banners? Hear this wonderful description: "I am the rose of Sharon, and the lily of the valley. As the lily among the thorns, so is my love among the daughters. As the apple tree among the trees of the wood, so is my beloved among the sons. I sat down under his shadow with great delight, and his fruit was sweet to my taste. He brought me to the banqueting-house, and his banner over me was love"- Solomon's Song.

"Cry out and shout, thou inhabitant of Zion: for great is the Holy One of Israel in the midst of thee." How sublime these declarations! *"And the ransomed of the Lord shall return, and come to Zion with songs and everlasting joy upon their heads; they shall obtain joy and gladness, and sorrow and sighing shall flee away." "Sing, O heavens; and be joyful, O earth; and break forth into singing, O mountains; for the Lord hath comforted his people, and will have mercy upon his afflicted. But Zion said, the Lord hath forsaken me." "Can a woman forget her sucking child, that she should not have compassion on the son of her womb? Yea, they may forget, yet will I not forget thee. Behold, I have graven thee upon the palms of my hands (alluding- to his hands being pierced with nails on the cross] and thy walls are continually before me." "For the Lord shall comfort Zion: he will comfort all her waste places; and he will make her wilderness like the Eden, and her desert like the garden of the Lord." "How beautiful upon the mountains are the feet of him [Christ] that bringeth good tidings, that publisheth peace (made by Christ's blood alone]; that bringeth good tidings of good, that publisheth salvation; that saith unto Zion: Thy God reigneth! He hath redeemed Jerusalem." See Isa. xii, 6; xxvi, 1-2; xxxv, 10; xlix, 13-17; 1,6; lix, 21; lx.* Jerusalem shall be inhabited as towns without walls for the multitude of men and cattle therein. For I, saith the Lord, will be unto her a *"wall of fire round about, and will be the glory in the midst of her."*

"For behold I will bring forth my servant, the Branch (Christ]. For behold the stone [Christ] that I have laid before Joshua; upon one stone (Christ} shall be seven eyes: behold, I

will engrave the graving thereof, saith the Lord of hosts, and I will remove the iniquity of that land in one day (the day Christ died on the cross]," Zech. ii, 3. "God sent a man to measure Jerusalem to see what is the breadth and length thereof;" Rev. xi, 1.

R. S. BANKS.

GOD SEEN IN CREATION AND IN CHRIST

There is a great deal said among the wise as to how God is to be seen and felt in his handiwork. True, the day speaks of his wisdom and power, but in his Anointed we see his grace and truth, and share his love. Men wonder at the sun, moon, and stars, but Christians rejoice in the sweet covenant of his word. Reason may teach us that he who formed the eye, who, likewise, gave the sense of hearing and reasoning, must see, hear, and understand all things, but the work of grace in the soul enables us to get a more exalted view of him. Sense and reason may harmonize in this; that God made and governs the world, but grace enables us to look back to the time when he called us from darkness to light, and enabled us to trust him by faith as our present help in every time of need. Faith enables us to trust in the promise made in Christ before the world began; that when the world is no more, we shall be at his right hand, blessed for evermore.

He is to be regarded as wonderful, because of the mysterious workings of the different members of the natural body, all of which work in harmony; for we are his workmanship. But he is much nearer to us because of the union of our souls with him, which shall never be severed. He is to be loved and reverenced as our Creator. We have reason to love and worship him as the God and Father of our salvation.

Human philosophy claims that nature is the best glass to see the glory of God, and indeed it speaks in great force; for the heavens declare the glory of God, and the skies preach of his handiwork. But the glory of God in Christ Jesus endures forever. It takes poor sinners out of this low ground of sin and sorrow and fits them with his robe of glory, that they may rest in his presence forever.

Let others please themselves with their study of nature and their views of the replenished creation; but while I would not despise these, let me search the pages of the divine revelation and learn more of the plan of redeeming love, where the Father, Son, and Holy Ghost appear in the great work of man's redemption; how that all things in the divine plan work so harmoniously and result in the full accomplishment of its great purposes.

To be sure, the plan of redemp-

tion in Christ will not interest the world at large, because it is not of the world. The world will love its own. But they who are born from above, take delight in the cross of Christ, and rejoice in hope of the world to come.

J. Harvey Daily.
Greenfield, Ind.

IT SHALL NOT COME NIGH THEE; PS. XCI, 7.

When Noah was shut up in the ark, Noah and the favored few, you know how they were tossed about, the rains coming down from Heaven, the waters rushing and dashing below. The windows of Heaven were opened and the fountains of the great deep were broken up; and while they were thus dashed upon the waters, not a drop came in unto them that *were within. "It shall not come nigh thee."* So you see the believer may be surrounded with troubles, and yet. *"it shall not come nigh him."* And there is something more in the expression used in reference to the making of the ark:

"And shalt pitch it within and without with pitch;" Gen. vi, 14. Now, it is a most remarkable fact that the word pitch in Hebrew (the word is Gopher) signifies also atonement. Now see, the slime or pitch with which the Ark was daubed within and without kept every drop of water out. This very expression for slime or pitch in the Hebrew signifies also atonement; and is it not the atonement that keeps out the water? Can anything but the atonement keep the soul from the waters of God's wrath and from the floods of vengeance that shall sweep away the world with the ungodly? There is nothing but the atonement; and that bears up the soul, and keeps out every drop of rain.

J. C. Philpot.

EXPERIENCE OF GRACE.

Elder R. W. Thompson; Dear Brother: - I wish to write you my experience, or a part of it. In *the* year 1893, it pleased the good Lord to convict me of my sin and show me my dreadful condition. My sins justly condemned me and I could only say, *"God, have mercy on me, a poor, vile sinner."* When I was in the house alone, my husband away at his work, I would close the doors and kneel down and ask the good Lord to have mercy on me, a poor sinner. O, my sins were constantly before me, when awake, it seemed. It seemed to me as if I could not bear the burden of them. But I could do nothing but beg God for mercy. When I retired at night I tried to pray, and the first thing in the morning called upon the Lord. It re-

ally seemed the more I prayed, the worse I felt condemned. It seemed that all my prayers were unanswered. I was deeply tried and felt as if I did not have a friend anywhere. It seemed as though I had lost all hope of forgiveness. I continued in this condition for a longtime.

I was sorely tried by old satan. He showed me my dark and gloomy grave. It was dismal to me. I felt as if I was not prepared to die, and I begged God so earnestly for mercy, if it could be his will. A door of hope opened to me and light came to my mind and I praised the Lord. I felt that my sins were all gone; but still I was not entirely satisfied. I attended church and heard the preaching, and it would relieve me, somewhat. I wanted to offer myself to the church, but was afraid they would not receive me. I have left the church house when they gave the opportunity for uniting with the church to keep from going forward for membership. I felt too unworthy to be a member with them. But the last time I went to Old Union church, in North Carolina, I asked for membership with them and they received me and I was baptized by Elder William Craft.

Yours in hope,
Mrs. D. F. Caudill
Penick, Ky.

MEETINGS

STAUNTON RIVER UNION

The Staunton River Union at its last session voted to hold our meeting on Saturdays only because of the age of our members.

Our next union will convene with Canaan Church on the 5th Saturday December 29.

Singing will begin at 10:00 a.m. and preaching at 10:30.

We invite our correspondents and visitors to this meeting.

Burnell B. Williams
Asso. Clerk

WEST COUNTRY LINE UNION

The West Country Line Union will convene with Moons Creek Church on the 5th Sunday in December. The Church is located about a 1/2 mile east of Hwy 86 between Danville and Yanceyville on Park Springs Rd.

Elder Kenneth R. Key, Moderator
Sister Sue Blalock, Clerk

CONTRIBUTIONS

FOR OCTOBER

Andrew Agee, VA	5.00
Flay Mordeca, MS	5.00
Susan Shelton, NC	5.00
Lovie Thompson, NC	10.00
George Blalock, NC	10.00
Wilton Sutphin, VA	5.00
H. L. Knight, NC	75.00
Helen Pittman, TX	5.00
Clonetta Thompson, VA	3.00
Jennye A. Osbourne, MD	25.00

ISAIAH 42:10.

Sing unto the Lord a new song, and his praise from the end of the earth, ye that go down to the sea, and all that is therein; the isles, and the inhabitants thereof.

OBITUARIES

JEREMIAH (Jerry) LEWIS, Jr .

Our dear brother in Christ was called by our Heavenly Father from his labors on earth to his eternal home Wednesday night, August 29, 2007. Had he lived another week, he would have been eighty-seven years of age. Brother Lewis was a kind and gentle person and had much compassion and love for his church family. We at Dan River Primitive Baptist Church will greatly miss his presence.

Brother Lewis, also known by some as "Pap" was born September 6, 1920 in Pittsylvania County, Virginia to the late Jeremiah Lewis, Sr and Bessie Ferguson Lewis. He was one of nine children and lived in Virginia all his life. For many years he was the owner and operator of Lewis Grocery before his retirement. Before this he worked with Holland Grocery in Axton, Virginia.

Brother Lewis was married twice. He and his first wife had five children. He and his second wife to whom he was married for thirty-nine years have no children.

Survivors of Brother Lewis are his wife, Juanita Hundley Lewis of the home. Other survivors are daughters, Linda Douglas and husband Keith, Jean Smart and Cindy Lewis all of Axton, Va.; Sons, Jeremiah Lewis, III and wife Sandy, and Leonard Lewis both of Ridgeway, Va.; Step-daughter Sheila Patterson Murray of Raleigh, N.C., sister, Ruby Dillon of Eden: brothers, James "Jim" Lewis of Cascade and Jacob "Jake" Lewis of Martinsville. Grandchildren are Donna Spence, Danielle Lewis, Joey Lewis, and Lori Lewis. There are also seven great grand-children.

Brother Lewis joined Dan River Primitive Baptist Church on August 23,1986. He was baptized the following fourth Sunday by his pastor, El-

der Kenneth R. Key. He loved his church dearly and was a strong believer in the doctrine of salvation by grace. As long as he was physically able you could expect to see him in church.

For the past several years he was in declining health and was brought to church when he felt able by his sister Ruby. Until the very end he was a faithful and dedicated member. We are left with many great memories and appreciate the fact that we had the privilege of knowing and being in fellowship with this dear brother.

The funeral for Brother Lewis was conducted on Saturday, September I, 2007 at the Fair Funeral Home Chapel by his pastor Elder Kenneth R. Key. His body was laid to rest at Roselawn Burial Park in Martinsville, Virginia.

May the Lord bless this family and give them comfort and strength to bear the sorrow. The Church, the family and the community have suffered a great loss, but we know we must submit to God's will, for he doeth all things well.

Humbly submitted by,
John Collie

SISTER LEMANTHA LOWE

To know Sister Lemantha Lowe was to love her. She was blessed to bring forth the fruits of the spirit; love, joy, peace, long suffering, gentleness, goodness, faith, meekness, and temperance because she was born of the spirit. We miss her greatly, but feel our loss is her gain.

Sister Lemantha Lowe asked for a home with Fisher Gap Primitive Baptist Church on September 9, 1962. She was baptised the first Sunday in October, 1962 by Elder J. C. Dunbar.

She moved her membership to Coleman Primitive Baptist Church on June 7, 1970 where she remained a loving and faithful member until her death on Saturday, July 14, 2007.

Funeral services were held at Moody Funeral Home Chapel by Elder Kenneth Hopkins on Monday, July 16, 2007 at 11:00 AM. Sister Lemantha was laid to rest beside her husband, Brother Spencer Lowe, in Fisher Gap Church Cemetery. Survivors are her loving nieces and nephews who were her "Special Children", having no children of her own, and a host of friends and church family.

Sister Lemantha's passing made me to realize "To everything there is a season, and a time to every purpose under the heaven" Ecclesiastes 3:1. This is a wonderful and great truth of God that there is an appointed time. She believed God controlled all things and none could stay his hand. I was blessed to spend several enjoyable months talking and rejoicing together with her in the Lord's Word, Humbleness, Love and Hope with association with

her brothers and sisters to sit in peace with all was her desire. She also loved to hear our Lord's Doctrine preached in the Predestination of all things. Now she sleeps at peace, awaiting the second coming of the Lord Jesus Christ.

Copies of this obituary to be sent for publication and for the church record.

With loving memories,
Carlton Brown

Elder Kenneth Hopkins, Moderator
Carlton Brown, Clerk

SISTER MILDRED A. MARTIN

On April 25, 2007 the Lord of Glory called home the soul and spirit of our dear sister in Christ, Mildred Axsom Martin, just a few days before her 86th birthday.

Sister Martin was born in Vesta, Virginia on May 4, 1921 to the late Joseph and Ella Thompson. Early in life she moved to North Carolina, where she was united in marriage to Mr. John Lloyd Axsom. To their union were born one son, John L. Jr.; and one daughter, Mrs. Joe (Norma A.) Zanetti, who died in 2006. Some years following the death of Mr. Axsom, she was united in marriage to Lonzie L. Martin of Patrick Springs, who survives her. Sister Martin was a beautician by trade about 30 years in Spray, N. C.

On the Ist Sunday in December 1986, Sister Martin requested a home with, and was received by, Liberty Church. She was baptized by our pastor, Elder John Wingfield. She was a loyal and faithful member, and attended her meetings as long as her health permitted. She was much afflicted by health problems the last several years of her life. She was strong in faith and thereby laid hold on a solid hope of eternal life.

In addition to her parents, her first husband and her daughter, Sister Martin was preceded in death by one brother, Curtis Thompson; one sister, Ruth Thompson; one stepson, Mike Martin; and one great-grandson, Blake Clark. She was survived by her son J. L. and his wife Shelby; Her loving son-in-law Joe Zanetti; two sisters, Mrs. Bill (Annette) Habeski and Mrs. Mary M. Pulliam; four grandchildren and seven great-grandchildren.

Her funeral service was held on Saturday, April 28th, at Howell Funeral Home by Pastor Palmer Lowery and her pastor. Her mortal body was laid to rest in Patrick Memorial Gardens, to await her summons from the Lord in the day of His coming.

We live in hope that one day, we shall meet with her and all the redeemed of the Lord at the feet of our dear Savior. May all who knew and loved her be reconciled to their loss, and comforted by her eternal gain.

Submitted by her pastor.
Elder John T. Wingfield

507A10 P 7566
07/13/08 413747

Signs of the Times

DEVOTED TO THE OLD SCHOOL BAPTIST CAUSE

" The Sword of the Lord and of Gideon "

VOL. 173 MEADOWS OF DAN, VA., JANUARY 2005 NO. 1

SIGNS OF THE TIMES

ISSN - 0199 - 0063

Subscription price $15.00 per year - $25.00 two years

Published monthly by
SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.

Elder Wm. Hale Terry
Circulation Manager and Treasurer
Phone (276) 398-2923

EDITORS

Elder Kenneth R. Key
721 Willard Street
Greensboro, N.C. 27405
Phone (336) 273-7464

Elder Wm. Hale Terry
202 Carousel Lane
Meadows of Dan, Va.24120-4403
Phone (276) 398-2923

ASSOCIATE EDITORS

Elder Richard H. Campbell
2171 Allen Court
Germantown, Tenn. 38138
Phone (901) 753-7791

Elder C.B. Davis, Jr.
1251 Paynes Tavern Rd.
Roxboro, N.C. 27573
Phone (336) 599-7236

Elder J. B. Farmer
6373 N. State Hwy 7
Grayson, Ky. 41143
(606) 474-4327

Elder Cleo Robertson
111 Livington Drive
Cary, NC 27513
(919) 460-7721

All letters for this paper containing subscriptions and remittances, should be mailed to Elder Wm. Hale Terry, 202 Carousel Lane, Meadows of Dan, Va. 24120-4403. All articles and letters for publication, all notices of meetings and all obituaries should be mailed to Elder Kenneth R. Key, 721 Willard Street, Greensboro, N.C. 27405

SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.
202 Carousel Lane, Meadows of Dan, Va. 24120-4403

PROSPECTUS OF THE "SIGNS"

The existence, sovereignty, immutability omnipotence and eternal perfections of the great Jehovah - the revelation which God has given of Himself, as Father, Son and Holy Ghost. "These three are one." John 1-8.

The absolute predestination of all things.

Eternal, unconditional election.

The total depravity and just condemnation of fallen man.

That the attonement and redemption of Jesus Christ are for the elect only.

The sovereign, irresistable, and in all cases. effectual work of the Holy Spirit, in regenerating and quickening the elect of God.

The final preservation and eternal happiness of all the sons of God, by grace. The resurrection of the dead, and eternal judgement.

That the church of Christ is composed exclusively of baptized believers - that to her are given able ministers of the New Testament; that the scriptures are the only divinely authorized rule of faith and practice for the saints of God.

That there is no connection between church and state.

NOTICE

With this issue of "The Signs of the Times", begins the 173rd year of continuous publication.

The board of trustees met on Friday, the day after Thanksgiving 2004. This was an appropriate time of year because we have so much to be thankful for. God has so blessed the Signs to be of so much comfort to so many. He has given us able Editors and most of all our Associate Editors who have been so inspired to furnish us with comforting editorials each month.

Elder Wilbanks was so faithful until his death last year. At our board meeting Elder Cleo Robertson was chosen and agreed to serve as an Associate Editor to follow Elder Wilbanks.

Elder Richard Campbell has been so faithful and blessed for many years. We want to acknowledge our appreciation for his untiring efforts and a prayer that he may continue for many more years. Elder Farmer has also been so faithful an we want to thank him and wish him good health that he may continue to write.

Brother Burnell Williams, after serving ably the Clerk of the board for 25 years, asked that he might be relieved, that someone younger might serve. Brother Tony Horton was elected to follow him.

Time brings on many changes but we have learned that God makes ways for his people where it seems there is no way.

We want to thank all of our subscribers for your interest and ask for your continued support.

As you enjoy the Signs please tell others about it and invite them to subscribe.

The board has agreed to publish personal notices of your anniversaries, weddings, etc. If you wish to publish notices of your regular meetings either monthly or yearly. You may list all meetings scheduled throughout the year, send in early in the year and we will publish at the appropriate month.

We would like to hear from you the readers of the Signs. Share your experiences of grace that it may also comfort others. And we can be mutually comforted together.

May God bless all of us to run with patience the race that he has set before us, ever looking unto him the author and finisher of our faith.

Editors

ISAIAH 43: 18-19.

Remember ye not the former things, neither consider the things of old.

Behold, I will do a new thing; now it shall spring forth; shall ye not know it? I will even make a way in the wilderness, and rivers in the desert.

CONTENTS

EDITORIAL 3
Elder J.B. Farmer

CHURCH OF OUR FAITH 7

ARTICLES 9
Elder D. R. Cabbage

VOICES OF THE PAST 12
Elder E. J. Lambert
Martin D. Fisher
J. B. Bowden

CONTRIBUTIONS 23

OBITUARIES 24
Sister Gracie E. McClure

EDITORIAL

"And he said to them all, If any man will come after me, let him deny himself, and take up his cross daily, and follow me." Luke 9:23.

Why is it that we love the Holy Scriptures so? Not because they present a set of rules to live by, or not because they are a description of how to be saved, but rather because they are the words of God. They are the words of power and wisdom and nourishment given by God Himself, to the elect for their very spiritual food and edification and comfort. The children of God find themselves on a journey through a hostile land, which requires natural food for the strength of the outward man, but much more it requires spiritual food for the inward man. We know that the outward man is perishing, but the inward man is renewed day by day. God said in power, ***"It is written, Man shall not live by bread alone, but by every word that proceedeth out of the mouth of God." Matthew 4:4.***

Jesus, the Son of God is the Lord God Almighty. In Him dwells the fullness of the Godhead bodily. His words are the words of God. ***"No man ever spake as this man spake." "By the word of the Lord were the heavens made; and all the host of them by the breath of his mouth. He gathereth the waters of the sea together as an heap: he layeth up the depth in storehouses. Let all the earth fear the Lord: let all the inhabitants of the world stand in awe before him. For he spake, and it was done; he commanded, and it stood fast." Psalm 33:6-9.***

Jesus spoke to all in His hearing, but only those who had been prepared to hear His words received them in truth. Jesus separated his hearers by His words. Some had followed Him for the natural benefits, such as the loaves and fishes, and the natural healing of their bodies. They were like fair weather

friends. However, when the words seemed hard to the flesh, the many always shrunk away to accommodate their fleshly desires of comfort and pleasure. The few others could not turn away. When many of the disciples of Jesus turned away from Him because of His words, He said to the twelve, ***"Will ye also go away? Then Simon Peter answered him, Lord, to whom shall we go? Thou hast the words of eternal life." John 6:67-68.*** The children of God cannot go back. Why? Because they are kept by the power of God through faith unto salvation, ready to be revealed at the last time. They have nowhere else to go.

The children of God are given a great desire to follow Jesus, all the while knowing that they, of themselves are not able to stay the course. This is where the power of God is manifested. Here is where faith is revealed. They are made to strike out on a journey through an unfamiliar and unfriendly territory toward the land of promise - a land that flows with milk and honey. They are made to travel against the strong nature of the outward man, but are made willing to go in the stronger spirit of the inward man. They are instructed of God that the way will not be easy. Nevertheless, onward they go, being made content with the promise that the Lord God will go with them and never leave them nor forsake them, even to the end of the world.

Jesus said that if any man wills to come after Him, he must deny himself. To ***"deny oneself"*** means literally to ***"utter off against oneself."*** This means, to me, that one is made to recognize that in the flesh there dwells no good thing; that one is made to have no confidence in the flesh of man – neither his own, nor that of others. This means, to me, that one is made to acknowledge that if he is to be delivered from this evil world and brought to glory, it is altogether the work of the grace of God, not of the works of man. ***"For the grace of God that bringeth salvation hath appeared to all men teaching us that denying ungodliness and worldly lusts we should live soberly, righteously, and godly in this present world." Titus 2:11-12.***

Jesus said that that same one must take up his cross daily. This journey of the child of God is not just for a little while, but for all the days of his life. Jesus said, ***"Be thou faithful unto death, and I will give thee a crown of life." Revelation 2:10.*** The elect are in the race all the way to the finish line. The beloved apostle was blessed to say, ***"Forgetting those things which are behind, and reaching forth unto those things which are before, I press toward the mark for the prize of the high calling of God in Christ Jesus." Philippians 3:13-14.*** And, ***"I know whom I have believed, and am persuaded that he is able to***

keep that which I have committed unto him against that day." 2 Timothy 1:12 And, "I die daily."

Now, we know that the cross is the instrument of death. Jesus took up His cross, on which He was nailed, and on which he gave His life a ransom for many. He did this once, and for all of the elect. He bore their sins upon the cross, where they were fastened and pardoned, never again to be remembered against His people. He offered up Himself unto God, a lamb without spot. And by this one offering, He perfected forever them that are sanctified. He took up His cross and laid down His life for His friends. He did for His friends, what they were not able to do for themselves. He brought to them eternal salvation by the loving grace and infinite mercy of God.

We could never take up a cross as He did, to bring salvation for ourselves or for any other person, because it took a perfect sacrifice to satisfy the justice of God – none of us would qualify, for we are all sinners. Only God could and did provide that sinless Lamb of God which takes away the sins of the world. So our cross is not a literal physical cross, made of a tree, but rather is our suffering for the truth's sake as we seek to follow Him. It is not only given for us to believe on Him, but also to suffer for His sake. If we suffer with Him, we shall also reign with Him. Taking up our cross daily, to me, means to be made willing, by the grace of God, to suffer the reproaches of the world directed at Him and His people. It is written, ***"By faith Moses, when he was come to years, refused to be called the son of Pharaoh's daughter; choosing rather to suffer affliction with the people of God, than to enjoy the pleasures of sin for a season." Hebrews 11:24-25.*** So also are all of God's little ones made willing to suffer here in this world for the truth's sake, rather than to walk in the broad way which leads to destruction.

To follow Jesus, to me, means to walk in the way He walked. Every thing that Jesus did was for the good of the ones that he loved with an everlasting love. He never considered Himself, but always sought their welfare. We know that it is impossible, of our weak sinful selves, to walk this way. But we are taught that, ***"Greater love hath no man than this, that a man lay down his life for his friends." John 15:13.*** And this, ***"Hereby we perceive the love of God, because he laid down his life for us: and we ought to lay down our lives for the brethren." 1 John 3:16.*** We know that He did lay down His life for His friends. Being so weak in the flesh, how then are we to lay down our lives for one another? By the grace of God, His little ones are given to do this very thing.

We see each one at the feet of

the other as they seek to please one another for their good and edification. We see the little ones strike out great distances, leaving their homes and families and friends in order to be with those of like mind, whom they are made to love with a love greater than anything in this world. We see the dear brothers and sisters turn over their homes to their brethren when they come to visit. We see them labor to prepare food and make a comfortable place for their friends. We see great mercies extended to the elderly and infirm and bereaved. We see the humble children of God evil spoken against falsely for righteousness sake. We see the dear ministers go against nature – in great weakness, fear and trembling – as they enter the stand to speak the glorious gospel of the Son of God in the power of God. We see the love that flows down the cheeks in tears of joy as they greet one another. Surely these are the children of God who have been given a desire to follow Jesus, to deny themselves, and to take up their cross of suffering and service daily along with their brethren, and by doing so, are found following Him in truth.

Written in love and
in hope of eternal life.
Elder J. B. Farmer 7-30-2004

CHURCH OF OUR FAITH

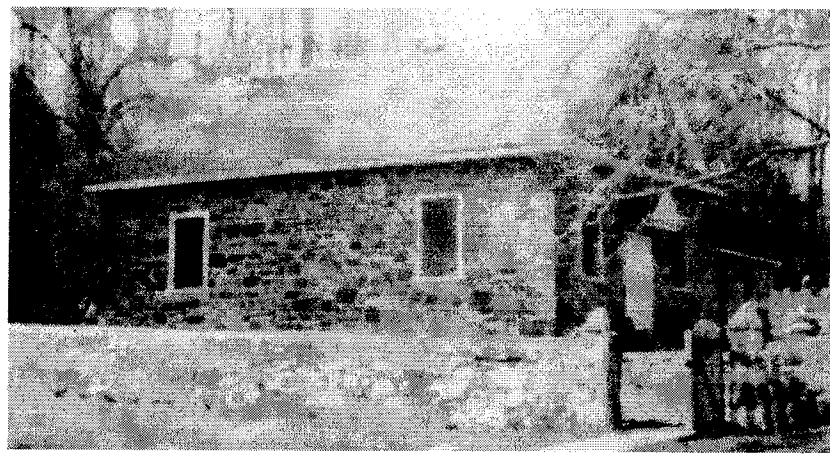

LONDON TRACT LANDENBURG, PA

LONDON TRACT

LONDON TRACT is located in Southern Chester County, Pa., just East of Route 896 and North of Newark, Delaware, to the edge of the Circle that defines the Northern boundry of Delaware, at the intersection of Bank, Yeatman Station and Indian town roads. London Tract is surrounded by a State Park known as the White Clay Creek Preserve.

The Dupont Company gave 1700 acres to the wilderness park.

The improvements include the stone meetinghouse within the walled cemetery, the nearby brick sexton's house and backyard small barn and stable, and in the middle of the intersection the raised platform where the ladies mounted horses to ride side- saddle. The meeting house was erected on or before 1729 and is thus the oldest surviving building to have been used by the Old Baptists. The improvements are rare examples of Colonial Architecture in a secluded and enchanting rural setting. The site has been recognized by the Pennsylvania Historical Commission and by the Chester County Historical Society as being the location of the MINGUANNAN INDIAN TOWN where William Penn purchased lands from the Indians between the Susquehanna and Delaware Rivers in 1683.

London Tract was and remains important to the history and heritage of Pennsylvania, Chester County, and in particular to the Old School Baptists in America. London Tract was a land grant to early welsh settlers who came to the region in the first decade of the eighteenth century. The London Tract Church was finally set apart from the Welsh Tract Church (in Newark, Delaware) in 1780.

The Church became extinct in the mid-1930's with the death of the last member. London Tract was a member of the Delaware Association.

London Tract served active Baptist Congregations for over 200 years. The proposal to flood the site with a reservoir to supply water to Newark was effectively defeated by a very active community that recognized the significance of London Tract.

Today, London Tract is the centerpiece of the White Clay Creek Preserve. The meetinghouse is used by the park rangers for wildlife exhibits and lectures. Its believed that a local historical group is attempting to restore the old sexton's house. There is reason to believe London Tract will survive a useful purpose. May all the praise be given the Lord and the work of the Holy Spirit.

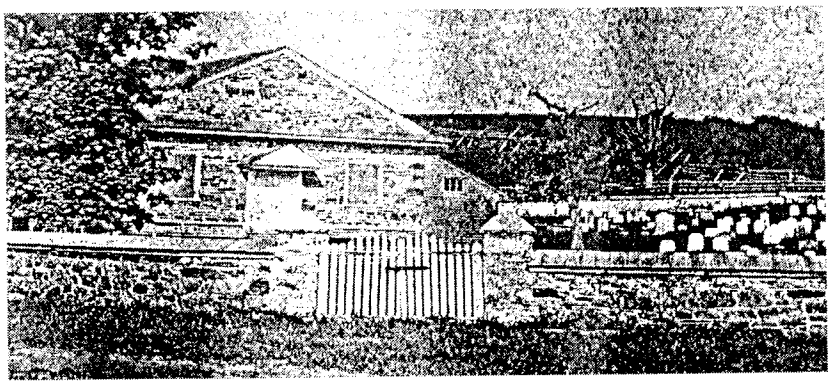

LONDON TRACT BAPTIST CHURCH

Mary Marshall Russell Little, a member, standing by the tree. (Presented by I. Lowell & Edith (Russell) Dutton, Dec. 25, 1939).

The early records of the "Welsh Tract" Church were written in the Welsh language and are said to be quite complete, but most of the early records of the London Tract outpost Church appear to have been lost. According to legend a domestic in one of the church's prominent, families used the pages of its record book to light the fire on cold mornings and the history of the church for a long period is now a complete blank. There appears to be no doubt, however, that services have been held continuously there for more than 230 years.

The records that have survived indicate the the London Tract Church became an independent congregation in 1780. One of its pastors, the Rev. Thomas Barton who died in 1870, served the congregation for 50 years. In 1863 the present church building was remodeled and the entrance changed, and in 1879 the graveyard was enlarged by the purchase of additional land, the present time services are held in the quaint old building once each month.

The graveyard has long been famous for its "ticking grave." The caretaker who keeps the property looking neat and well kept is frequently called upon by visitors from afar who have heard legend of the "ticking grave" to point it out to them. He shows them a tomb stone apparently of native stone lying flat, flush with the adjoining sod. They invariably get down and place an ear to the stone, and those with the most vivid imaginations often declare that they can distinctly hear the "tick, tick."

For those with less vivid imaginations arrangements have sometimes been made to improve their perception by hiding an alarm clock near the grave. In some cases, according to reports, this has had a surprising effect in banishing skepticism. In one instance, however, the man who placed the clock forgot to turn off the alarm which went off while one visitor had his ear to the stone. Fearful that it might be Gabriel blowing his horn, the visitor jumped to his feet, suddenly, expecting to see unprecedented ghostly developments occur all around him.

Picture of church and graveyard along with brief history furnished by Brother Eugene Osborne.

ARTICLES

I have a few thoughts on my mind concerning my travel here on earth, if the Lord would direct my mind for a few minutes and bring them to my remembrance. I was given a hope in Christ Jesus at an early age but wasn't able to confess it for many years later, but it was still there all of that time and I'm glad that whatsoever God does is forever. Nothing can be put to it nor anything taken from it and God does it that we should fear Him. In 1954 I married my wife, Rowena, neither

one of us were church members or never attended church regular. But somewhere in the early 60's it got on my mind, and it wouldn't leave my mind, to join the church. I felt like (and still do) that God has a people in every nation, kindred, tongue and people and surely he has his people where he purposes for them to be or he could bring them to one group very easy so God's people are a scattered people on the face of this earth.

I went though a lot, tried to pray a lot, Lord if you want me in a church show me which one you want me to join, because I can go to any of them and tell what I feel like you have done for me and they will accept me as a member; but if you want me in a church, if it's your will, show me which one to go to. If not deceived, God heard that prayer and answered it. In 1966 on Easter Sunday I asked for a Home and they accepted me as a member. The following Sunday I was baptized somewhere about 2:00 o'clock. My wife was baptized that same day about 2:00 o'clock into another church. For many years I went to church by myself and my family went with her and I never did question them and I never did beg them to go with me. I believe everybody should be satisfied within his own mind. So she never did argue the doctrine or what I believed, we just never talked about it. She went to her church and I went to mine. Because I knew I couldn't open her eyes to see the way I did, and I knew she couldn't open mine to see the way she did. So we were both honest in where we went and all of that. So many years I worked twelve hours a day during that time barbering, six days a week a lot of times and on Sunday I'd get up and go to the Old Baptist Church and she'd go the Missionary Church.

Many years later, several years later, my great granddaughter was born, Amanda, and when she got big enough she wanted to go to church with Pap-pa. Just me and her would go and she would set there beside of me and when I would start preaching and walking the floor she would get me by the hand and she'd walk along with me. So she asked me if she could sing a song and I said "is it a church song" and she said "yes". She would get up and sing "Jesus Loves Me". The last time she tried to sing it, she choked up and just dropped her little head and stood there and looked down toward the floor. She raised her head back up and she said "I just want to tell you that I love you". I believe that is when God began that good work in her heart and I believe there is a scripture that says ***"He that began a good work in you, He will perform it until the day of Jesus Christ".***

So quite a while after that, I have this farm rented and a lot of it is up hill and down hill and me and her was walking the fence one day and we was climbing this mountain, she looked around (she was in front of me) and she looked around and she said Pap-pa tell me about Jesus.

Well, if God called me to do anything it is to tell people about Jesus, that he loved his people, that he died for them and his blood redeemed them. So we sat down on top of the mountain, and I told her how it was with me. That I tried everything that come into my mind, and I tried everything that anybody had ever told me you had to do to be saved by the Grace of God, and I said "it all failed" and I become a beggar. I began to look to Jesus for His mercy and asking Him to have mercy on me, and I explained to her that He came into this world to seek and to save that which is lost, and that there is no other name given among men whereby we should be saved but the name of the darling Son of God. That was the day before Thanksgiving. The next day, on Thanksgiving morning, she took a tape player out (she lived with my daughter) and my daughter was watching her cause she felt like the Lord was dealing with her. (Course I had never said a word about what we had already experienced). So she goes out in the yard and she sits down with that tape player a playing a song *As I Went Down to the River to Pray, studying about that good ole way , good Lord show me the Way.* I'm sure there's some out there that remembers a time when they wanted God to show them the way cause Jesus is the Way. So she started crying and then she got down on her little knees and she went to calling on God and God Almighty lifted that burden from her and gave her a hope in Christ Jesus.

So they come up to the house for Thanksgiving dinner and I was sitting in the living room and she walks by me and goes into another room and sits down. I get up and follow her in there and she looked up at me and said "Pap-pa, I'm alright now". She said " I want you to baptize me". So shortly after that she joined the church at Dotson Creek Primitive Baptist Church and I baptized her. Since then, my daughter joined the church. Since then, my granddaughter (the little girl's mother) joined the church.

So our God works in mysterious ways His wonders to perform. He does His will in the armies of heaven and among the inhabitants of the earth and none can stay His hand. But, I'm thankful for the grace of God, I'm thankful for the love of God, cause there's never been a weapon formed any stronger than the love of God it has a drawing power. Jesus said ***"no man can come unto me except the father which sent me draw him and I will in no wise cast out"***, so love is a drawing power. I remember when I first started going and attending these Old Baptist churches, that sometimes they would be singing when I'd get there. I'd stop out in the yard and that singing was so sweet you could feel a drawing power. God's love a drawing me to the church, and I want to say this, I've never regretted following Jesus down into the River of Jordan, down into a liquid

grave showing forth His death, burial and His resurrection. He's our leader, He's our teacher, "the same one that anoints you will teach you"; the scripture says, and I'm thankful for that. It seems like that God's people are linked together kindly like a chain. I remember when I asked for a home in the church there was two more come up there when they was shaking hands with me and joined the church one of them were in his eighties. I'm just thankful that God still adds to the church daily such as should be saved. No one can add himself, but God can. On the Day of Pentecost there was about three thousand souls added to the church and were added to the church daily such as should be saved, them that was pricked in their heart and cried out and said ***"men and brethren what can I do"***. They didn't feel that way before the Holy Ghost came down and the Spirit quickened them but now they are not satisfied. So now they asked the question ***"men and brethren what can we do"***? Peter said ***"repent and be baptized everyone of you in the name of Jesus for the remission of sin for the promise is unto you, it's to your children, it's to all that's afar off, even to as many as the Lord God shall call"***. No one can go without that call first. Without the drawing power, the leadership of the Holy Spirit.

I just thought that I would share this with the little children of God scattered abroad. God is still God. He said ***"I am God, I change not"***. He said ***"I am God, therefore ye son's of Jacob are not consumed"*** He's still God. He's never changed. The way that God manifested his love on the Day of Pentecost before sinners, before mourners, is the same way that God manifests his Grace to them today by the appearance of Jesus Christ like he appeared to Saul on the road to Damascus and brought forth that change and he became a new creature in Christ Jesus. Old things passed away and behold all things were made new to him. He was now a new creature, he was now a spiritual child of God, been redeemed by the blood of the Lamb.

So, I want to say this, If there's anybody out there that their companion don't believe like they do and don't go to an Old Baptist church, don't persuade them, be patient with them, look to God, He's our leader The wife now goes with me to these meetings around home. She's not able to travel, to ride too far but she goes, she helps us sing and there never was a time when I was getting ready to go to an Association but what she didn't lay my clothes out on the bed. I thank God for her and believe that God joined us together a long time ago; and He said ***"whatsoever God joins together, let no man put asunder"***. I don't believe that man can put asunder what God Almighty joined together. But anyway, just wanted to share that with you.

I love you. Someday it will all be over here. I'm 73 years old, I've experienced a lot of pain in this life but I've never suffered like Jesus Christ did when he died for us, when he laid down his life for us. He said ***"I have power to lay it down, I have power to take it again, this commandment have I received of my father."***

In Bonds of Love
Elder D. R. Cabbage

VOICES OF THE PAST

Article 9 of *Signs of the Times'* "PROSPECTUS" says: "That the church of Christ is composed exclusively of Baptized Believers – that to her are given able ministers of the New Testament; that the Scriptures are the only divinely authorized Rule of Faith and Practice for the saints of God."

The purpose of this Article 9 is to briefly state the position of the SIGNS relative to the members, ministers, and rule of the Church of Christ. We pray God to enable us to more fully define the term, BAPTIZED BELIEVERS, in this treatise. We are deeply impressed of the necessity of this endeavor because of so many varied and conflicting opinions confusing our people this day on the subject of VALID BAPTISM. Lack of information often causes misunderstanding. Misunderstanding begets confusion. Confusion leads to errors. Errors often results in strife. Strife breeds hatred. Hatred breeds malicious actions. Malicious actions cause divisions. Divisions in churches result in each faction declaring null and void all actions of others. For this cause the Lord removes *candlesticks* and *spues* churches and ministers *out of His mouth.* We desire to carefully examine this vital subject and consider prevalent questions.

Primitive Baptists are careful relative to the mode or manner of baptism; that is, the method in which the act is performed. Proper qualifications of the person receiving baptism is important. The administrator of the ordinance of baptism must be properly authorized before the baptism could be considered valid. Proper ceremony connected with this act is worthy of consideration. Different elements are mentioned in the Scriptures in connection with baptism; so, we must ascertain when *water* is the element under consideration. We want to reconcile the expression: "One baptism", in Ephesians 4:5, and "The doctrine of baptisms", in Hebrews 6:2. We shall define the word, *baptism.*

The shortest and most comprehensive definition of the word from which baptism is derived is: *To dip.* This *dipping* includes casting down, submerging, and raising up. When this process is followed it is rightly called *baptism.* The administrator puts his subject into the element, causes this element to completely

engross, and then raise the subject up. There is always a change in status by the subjects being baptized with the baptism spoken of in the Scriptures. We shall now take up the baptisms which are administered by the Holy Ghost in face of this definition.

"Know ye not, that so many of us as were baptized into Jesus Christ were baptized into his death?" To sum this up, it means that we were baptized into the *death* of Jesus Christ, being chosen in Him. It means that we who were chosen in Him, were in Him, while He was dying, engrossed in death, and raised up in Him from death. The changed status was that Jesus having been cast down and engulfed in suffering and death arose to die no more. The changed status of His people who were in Him was; - the dying, the death, and the raising of Jesus from death, made certain eternal life for all who were in Him. No man can perform this baptism of which Paul speaks. Yet, Paul uses this baptism to show what water baptism portrays. Paul speaks of the baptism in Jesus' *death,* which was two thousand years ago, to preface a baptism of the present day. Paul further reasons: *"Therefore we are buried with him by baptism into death; that like as Christ was raised up from death by the glory of the Father, even so we also should walk in newness of life."*

Water baptism is the "Likeness" of the death, burial, and resurrection of Jesus Christ. Paul emphasizes that this baptism is but ONCE. Then he adds: *"Likewise reckon ye also yourselves to be dead indeed unto sin, but alive unto God through Jesus Christ our Lord." (v. 11)* When you obey from the heart that *form* of doctrine you become free from sin to become the servants of righteousness. The carnal man is a servant of lust. This man has no knowledge of the law, and is alive without it. God causes His Holy law to be written in the mind and heart of this carnal man. This servant of carnality has been thus brought under the dominion of the law, consequently he tries to be a *servant of the law.* His failure in every attempt to serve the law makes him to know that he is in every case a *servant of sin* because he has disobeyed the holy law. This *servant of sin* despairs of life to such extent that his soul faints. (What a terrible death!) Sin has reigned unto death. The spirit of grace and truth raises this servant of sin from death to become a *servant of our Lord Jesus Christ* who accomplished the law for us, and died for us! The killing and making alive is a baptism God administers.

God administers the *baptism of repentance of heart.* Repentance means turning. If we were immersed in repentance and left there, we would forever be turning in a circle. The godly sorrow that worketh repentance unto salvation need not to

be repented of according to 2 Cor. 7:10. There is a turning from error to truth, from darkness to light, from law to Gospel: from which there is no need of further turning.

John *preached* the baptism of repentance, and baptized in water all who gave evidence that they had been given repentance by the Lord. He would not baptize those who came to him for baptism unless they brought forth the evidence that they had repented. See Luke 3:7-8. John was a qualified judge of the ones worthy of water baptism. The administrator is the Spirit not man in the expression: ***"For by one Spirit are we all baptized into one body..."*** (I Cor. 12:13) These baptisms that God, the Father, the Son, and the Holy Ghost performs are essential unto eternal Life. Water baptism is the only baptism that is to be performed by man as the administrator. This baptism is essential unto obedience as it is *the* answer to a *good* conscience toward God. Scriptural water baptism changes the classification of the one baptized. Before baptism one is classed with those who *"walked according to this world"*. After baptism one is classed with *"fellow- citizens with the saints, and of the household of God". (Eph. 2)* Paul was told to, *"Purify thyself with them." (Acts 21:24)* This was necessary because of so many misrepresentations concerning Paul which had caused the Jews to be very angry with him. The actions and explanation of Paul in response to this request did not make him more pure to himself or God; but it did make him more pure in the sight of the Jews. The sins they had against him were washed away. While in the process of telling his experience in order to abate the anger of the Jews, Paul quoted Ananias: ***"Arise and be baptized, and wash away thy sins, calling on the name of the Lord."*** The water baptism *purified* Paul in the sight of the brethren whom he had before persecuted. Before baptism he persecuted Jesus Christ. It took baptism to wash away the accusation of persecution of Jesus Christ and bring him into a new status as a proclaimer of Jesus Christ.

John, the Baptist, and Jesus, the Saviour, were both named by the angel Gabriel. Both had miraculous births in that one was born of a virgin; the other was born to a barren woman well stricken in years. John was filled with the Holy Ghost even from his mother's womb. John was termed by Jesus as "More than prophet." John had the authority from Heaven to baptize with water. Jesus was sent to baptize with the Holy Ghost and with fire. John instituted water baptism and had no authority to baptize with the Holy Ghost and with fire. Jesus did not baptize with water but submitted to baptism of John in water, making manifest that John had this special authority. John was the first preacher in the gospel dispensation.

Facing the fact that a great ma-

jority of professed Christians of this age consider that a little water sprinkled or poured upon a person constitutes baptism, it becomes necessary to point out a few expressions of Scripture that prove otherwise. One who has never heard of baptism can take the New Testament, begin reading, soon simple language will convince the reader of proper mode. The first chapter in which baptism is mentioned is 3rd. chapter of Matthew. Verse 16 says: ***"And Jesus, when he was baptized, went up straightway out of the water."*** This statement would simply prove that Jesus himself was *in the water* when He was baptized. The reader will find in the second book of the New Testament, ***Mark 1:5, "...and were all baptized of him in the river of Jordan, confessing their sins."*** The simple expression, *In the river of Jordan,* convinces the reader that the baptism was performed in the river, not by a little water taken from the river. Mark says, ***"And it came to pass in those days, that Jesus came from Nazareth of Galilee, and was baptized of John in Jordan. And straightway coming up out of the water, he saw the heavens opened, and the Spirit Like a dove descending upon Him."*** This shows simply that the baptism was *in Jordan,* the river, and that He came up out of the water. John 3:23 says, ***"And John also was baptizing in Aenon near Salem, because there was much water there, and they came and were baptized."*** Why the necessity of *much water?* The unprejudiced reader would by now know that the ones John baptized were in the river at a place in the river where there was more water than at other places of the same river. According to these expressions much water is necessary to perform baptism. As Philip and the eunuch were riding along in the chariot, ***"they came unto a certain water."*** This must have been a place where there was *much water.* Enough water for both of them, Philip and the eunuch, to go down into the water, Philip to baptize the eunuch, and both of them to come up out of the water.

Let us quote acts 8:38-39: ***"and he commanded the chariot to stand still: and they went down both into the water, both Philip and the eunuch; and he baptized him. And when they were come out of the water, the Spirit of the Lord caught away Philip, that the eunuch saw him no more: and he went on his way rejoicing."*** We have already quoted Romans 6:4 elsewhere in this treatise which shows baptism to include *burial.* The person uninformed of the meaning of the word *baptize,* would gather the meaning of it by the time he read the New Testament to include the 6th chapter of Romans. We now understand that baptism in water means that the one doing the baptizing takes the one to be baptized down into much water, buries

him in water, raises him up out of the watery grave, and brings him completely out of it by bringing him to the shore. Sprinkling or pouring a little water upon a subject is not Scriptural Baptism. The administrator really baptizes part of his finger, or hand, by dipping it into the water. He does not baptize the subject upon whom the water is sprinkled or poured. Burying one in water is not baptism until the buried is raised up. Baptism pictures the death, burial, and resurrection of Jesus Christ. We shall next consider the question, Who is qualified to be baptized?

Scriptures plainly show that John baptized persons who confessed their sins, brought forth evidence worthy of repentance, and professed belief in Jesus Christ the Saviour. The same qualifications are necessary now. Last Sunday afternoon I led a brother down into the water and baptized him. My ceremony was something like this: ***"Upon confession of your sins and your admission that you cannot save yourself from this condition in any sense by your own merit; and, upon confession of your faith in Jesus Christ being the complete and perfect Saviour of His people; and upon the evidence of your trust in Jesus Christ, your perfect Saviour; and, upon expression of your desire to follow the commandments of Jesus Christ, depending upon Him for imputed strength and, in obedience to the command of our Lord and Saviour, Jesus Christ: - I baptize you, Brother, in the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost."*** As I raised him up I concluded the ceremony with, "Amen". This Is the longest baptismal ceremony I have ever spoken. This is not a model ceremony but it does give in essence the requirements of one qualified for baptism.

We next refer to Acts, 2nd chapter, 37th verse, to show that those who were qualified to be baptized were first, "Pricked in their heart." They were undoubtedly terribly upset by these pricking sensations caused by the working of the Holy Ghost. Peter's sermon had brought condemnation to their hearts. The last words of Peter's sermon must have pierced them sharply. ***"Therefore let all the house of Israel know assuredly, that God hath made that same Jesus, whom ye have crucified, both Lord and Christ." (Acts 2:36)*** I have wondered if their thoughts were: I crucified Him! I crucified Him! What Guilt No wonder they said, ***"Men and brethren, what shall we do?"*** They had undergone such remorse in their hearts toward themselves for having part in such terrible crime! It did not take an altar call to entice them to respond. The Holy Ghost pricking their hearts with condemnation and guilt of the crucifixion of Jesus was enough to make them ask the question What shall we do?

"Then Peter said unto them, Repent and be baptized, everyone of you in the name of Jesus Christ for the remission of sins, and ye shall receive the gift of the Holy Ghost. Scholarly men fed by pride have argued over the term, *for the remission of sins,* used in this expression which *greatly* confuses the readers and hearers. Let us look to ***Matthew 27:24; "When Pilot saw that he could prevail nothing, but that rather a tumult was made, he took water, and washed his hands before the multitude, saying, I am innocent of the blood of this just person: see ye to it."*** He washed his hands in the presence of the people there to prove his abhorence of the crucifixion of Jesus. This act of washing his hands in water in the presence of this people with the expression, ***"I am innocent of the blood of this just person,"*** cleared Pilate in the sight of the people The people responded, ***"...His blood be on us, and on our children." (v. 25)*** These people who were pricked in heart on the day of Pentecost, as well as all of us who feel that our sins crucified this Jesus, are, and were, willing to *do anything* to prove our sorrow for such crime. They, as well as we, respond to that command: Repent, be baptized, save yourselves from this untoward generation: calling upon the Lord.

First, these were pricked in heart by the Holy Ghost. Next, their cases were presented before men and brethren. Thirdly, they wished to know what to do. Next, they received special instructions consisting of definite commands, promises of gracious gifts of God, the Father, the Son, and Holy Ghost; testimonies, exhortations of many words; all added up to: - ***"Save yourselves from this untoward generation."*** Fifthly: ***"They that gladly received his word were baptized."*** Sixthly, they were added to the Church. This is the order of procedure which is given in the second chapter of Acts. This proves that one must be a *Baptized Believer* before becoming a member of the Church. We have no Scriptural evidence that this order has ever been changed.

We next consider: *Who is a Believer?* ***"And when they believed Philip preaching the things concerning the Kingdom of God, and the name of Jesus Christ, they were baptized, both men and women." Acts 8:12)*** We ask, what was Philip's subject on this occasion? We read *Acts 8:5;* ***"Then Philip went down to the city of Samaria and preached CHRIST unto them."*** *We read again in the same chapter of Philip preaching to the eunuch:* ***"Then Philip opened his mouth, and began at the same scripture, and preached unto him Jesus." (v. 35)*** When the eunuch asked, ***"See, here is water; what doth hinder me to be baptized? Phillip said, if thou believest with all thine heart,***

thou mayest." The eunuch answered, *"I believe that Jesus Christ is the Son of God."* This testimony was sufficient to satisfy Philip that the eunuch was a *believer.* It was enough to prove that he was a proper subject for baptism. The case of the eunuch's baptism gives proof that the baptism may be administered before taking the matter up with the church. Of course the church must be consulted before one could become a member of a certain church. He must be baptized before a church could consider him as a member. According to the scriptures we have no precept given which necessitates one subscribing to a list of doctrinal theological ideas before one could be baptized. A true believer in Jesus Christ the Saviour, plus a desire to be baptized is sufficient. A proper administrator who is properly ordained and set apart by a presbytery, is qualified to preach the gospel and baptize believers. If one is not qualified to properly judge who the true believers in Jesus Christ the Saviour are, he should not be *set apart* by a presbytery to preach the gospel and baptize believers. We shall quote a portion of *Church Covenant* as recorded in "Hassell's History of the Church of God," page 695: ***"Forasmuch as Almighty God by His grace, has been pleased to call us (whose names are underneath subscribed) out of darkness into His marvelous light, and all of us have been regularly baptized upon profession of our faith in Christ Jesus, and have given up ourselves to the Lord, and to one another..."*** This quotation shows that in the 18th century that *the baptism was based upon profession of their faith in Christ Jesus.* It shows that they were baptized before constituting themselves into a church by covenant. These were already baptized when they composed this covenant. The specifics in this covenant was by the mutual consent of the members. Mutual agreement is necessary on many things in order that brethren may agreeably walk together in church capacity. Because of the many and varied opinions expressed by professed Christians relative to *faith in Christ Jesus;* it need be that we clarify our position upon this.

A mere assent to the fact that they believe Jesus Christ is the Son of God is not sufficient proof that they believe in him. I must first be convinced that an inquirer does not have faith in himself to save himself from his sins confessed. My reasoning is that the person who thinks he can merit salvation does not actually feel the need of salvation. Next, I must be convinced of his vehement desire for salvation. Then, I want to know whether or not he has been made to trust in Jesus Christ only for salvation from his sins. I want to be further persuaded that his desire is to keep the commandments of Jesus Christ. I want to be convinced that he looks only to Jesus Christ

to strengthen him to perform works of righteousness. Lastly, I want evidence that he has the God-given, God pleasing faith without which it is impossible to please him: ***"for he that cometh to God must believe that he is, and that he is a rewarder of them that diligently seek him." (Heb. 11:6)*** Upon satisfactory evidence of these facts, I gladly baptize anyone in the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost; and leave it to the judgment of the church concerning their membership. We shall conclude this installment on Believer's Baptism by quoting the last paragraph of the last *editorial* prepared by Elder Gilbert Beebe as recorded on page 941 of "Hassell's Church History."

"In more than three score years of our labors in the gospel ministry we have never demanded or required of any candidate for baptism that they should sign any pledge to adhere to any other standard of faith or practice than that which is given in the Scriptures. We have said to them, ***"If thou believest in the Lord Jesus Christ with all thy heart, thou mayest."*** After hearing from them a satisfactory relation of what we believe to be a genuine experience of the new birth, we have usually asked them if they believe the doctrine and order held and preached by the Old or Primitive Baptist, so far as they understand it, and if their experience is in harmony with it. Upon receiving an affirmative reply, we bid them welcome to the ordinance, and hold ourselves ready, if need be in the same hour of the night or of the day, to administer that sacred ordinance. We know of no divine authority for delaying the administration for a more convenient season, or to first bury a father, or take leave of those we are to leave behind us. As every one who is born from above, and who loves the precious Saviour, is commanded to take his yoke, bear his cross and follow Him,and as baptism is the first act of obedience of the Heavenborn child, no other duty or religious privilege can be in order until this is performed.

May the Lord bless this attempt to your edification. Amen.

ELDER E. J. LAMBERT
Reprint-from "Signs" 1968

THINK.

"THEN they that feareth the Lord spake often one to another; and the Lord hearkened and heard it, and a book of remembrance was written before him for them that feared the Lord, and that thought upon his name."- Mal. iii. 16.

There are times when this Scripture has afforded me some comfort, especially the very last clause, for that seems to embrace or include me. Yes, even me, who am not able to speak as others

do, but feel that I am made to think upon his name, that name which has all power in heaven and on earth. I might also say under earth, for is there any place that he is not, to whom alone might dominion and power be ascribed. Surely there are times when it is most sweet when enabled to meditate upon these things and I to have a view (although in small degree) of his might and majesty, to know something of his most holy character and glorious attributes, but these things are only known as he is pleased by the light of his Spirit shining in the heart to reveal to us, and that same light that makes known unto us something of his holy character and divine perfection also shows us something of our own vileness and imperfection; and oh what a contrast, how infinitely great the difference, even to the limited view we have of these things. But I trust my God has made known to me that I am altogether vile, and have been made to cry out, Unclean, unclean! and have no power to cleanse myself. This truth we never want to lose sight of, nor to forget the hole of the pit from whence we were digged; but we know that our own heart is treacherous and deceitful and desperately wicked, and it will not do to depend upon, but if kept it will not be by our own strength, which is only weakness, but it must be alone by the power of God, which we know to be sufficient. He alone can keep us from idolatry (giving to the creature that which belongs to the Creator, which we all are naturally inclined to do), but let this be our desire, that he keep us from denying him and claiming that for ourselves which does not belong to us; that is, the ability to do or not do, which my own experience teaches me is untrue, and my understanding of the Scripture the same. I can do that which is good and well-pleasing in my Master's sight only as he is pleased to work in me. If I have ever done one truly good, unselfish act it was, only as the love of Christ constrained me, and the only cause I know of that I have not gone to the same excess in sin as some others have, is because of restraining grace. If there is any difference in my nature from others, I do not know it, all being children of wrath. The only difference is what grace makes them; to grace all the glory belongs. Then, knowing these things, how very wicked it would be on my part to claim for myself that which I know does not belong to me (power to do good if I see fit and proper to do it), thereby robbing God of his glory. Will a man rob God? The question is asked and answered by God himself. (See Mal. iii. 8.) But God is not mocked. If we sow to the flesh we shall of the flesh reap corruption, and when we undertake to walk by the light of the spark of the fire of our own kindling this shall we have at God's hand: we shall lie down in sorrow. Then how vain to

claim anything of ourselves, who are nothing, less than nothing, and vanity. But how good it is when our minds are led away from the vanity of the flesh, and the utter vileness and weakness of the same, and look alone to that God who has all power, and has created all things for his own glory, who is the only all-wise Creator, and supreme Ruler of the universe, controlling and governing all things after the counsel of his own will, working in his people that which is good and well-pleasing in his sight. He works and none can hinder, and I know that unless he works in me all is vain, for without him I cannot do anything. This truth I never want to lose sight of, that he alone can keep me, and that he alone is my Savior, now, henceforth and forever. I love to think of him, and rejoice in him, having no confidence in the flesh, knowing that if we live after the flesh we die, but if through the Spirit we do mortify the deeds of the body we live. Let us not forget that it is through or by the Spirit that this is done. Then to God, the Spirit, all praise is due, and I love to think of it this way, and right here I want to quote from the apostle Paul to his beloved brethren at Philippi that which has appeared beautiful to me : *"Finally, brethren, whatsoever things are true, whatsoever things are honest, whatsoever things are pure, whatsoever things are lovely, whatsoever things are of good report; if there be any virtue and if there be any praise, think on these things."* But this I can only do as I am enabled by him whose thoughts and ways are as far above my thoughts and ways as the heavens are above the earth.

Brother Dodson, I will mail what I have written to you, not for the purpose of it being published in the SIGNS OF THE TIMES, of which you are an associate editor, for I consider that the limited space in the paper should be taken up, with the writings of those who are better enabled to write of the honor of our King than I am, and also to the good and comfort of his subjects, so this is for your perusal. I have written to ease my own mind, with hope that it may not be a burden to you to read my imperfect writing; you being my beloved pastor, and knowing my weakness as you do, I feel assured of the charity you possess, and I make free to you some of my mind and thoughts.

From one who trusts he has been made to love the Lord, and to be a lover of good men, made good only as the love of God has been shed abroad in their hearts by the Holy Spirit that has been given unto them.

Your little brother,
MARTIN D. FISHER.

CHARITY.

FOR some cause my mind has been directed to the word "charity", I have decided to pen a few thoughts as they occur to me. If I have the right conception of the word "charity" ninety percent of the people have the wrong view. The Apostles often use the word in their writings. Paul said in 1 Corinthians xiii. Yet *"Though I speak with the tongues of men and of angels, and have not charity, I have become as sounding brass, or a tinkling cymbal." "Charity suffereth long, and is kind; charity envieth not; charity vaunteth not itself, is not puffed up."* Faith, hope and charity, and the greatest of these is charity (love). It has been for a number of years the idea among worldly religionists that charity is a gift bestowed upon persons, and for a long time there have been institutions organized for the purpose of taking care of donations named as charity, and they have officers of different ranks to take care of the funds, and of course these officers have to be paid, and now it is a custom to give of their abundance a small amount for charitable purposes, not knowing what person or persons their gift is going to benefit. But listen to Paul: *"And though I bestow all [not part] my goods to feed the poor, and though I give my body to be burned, and have not charity, it profiteth me nothing."* Now compare Paul's statement with the general idea, and note the difference. If he gives all his goods, and even his body, to be burned, and has not charity (love) it profiteth nothing. Charity means love, and where no love is there is no real charity. It has been a practice among the Old Primitive Baptists in all ages to look after their afflicted members, not through institutions, but according as the Lord hath prospered them. (See 1 Cor. xiv. 1-4.) I can well remember back in the latter seventies and eighties, on each Saturday the pastor would during conference make an inquiry as to the welfare of the brethren. His question was: Brethren, is there anyone in need? Anyone sick, needing attention? If so, let it be known. I have witnessed several times some one would rise and address the moderator and brethren with, Brother or sister so-and-so is sick, or had some misfortune. Then the moderator would direct the body to get together and take steps for their relief. The deacons were admonished to do this duty. No contributions were begged from the world, no funds as charity to be sent to some charitable institution, but sent direct to the one in need. Charity doth not behave itself unseemly, rejoiceth not in iniquity; beareth all things, and never faileth. Love is of God, and he that loveth is born of God. So we may safely say true charity is as much the fruit of God's Spirit as is love, peace and hope, for all true love is the outgrowth of that

indwelling love of God, and the performance of any of the commands as are laid down by Jesus and his apostles is only evidence of that love of God shed abroad in the heart. Charity is not, and cannot be, only a custom just handed down for generations, but is the direct command handed down by Jesus the author and finisher of our faith. Where there is no love there is no charity, and I have often said love is the strongest and most profound word in use, for God is love, and he hath loved us (those whom he foreknew) with an everlasting love. Yes, those he loved in eternity he still loves, and will love in time and all eternity, manifesting his love to them, causing them to cry, Abba, Father, and also to love one another; for there is no greater evidence of a true child of God than the expressions of love one toward another. Love will let itself be known, for by the standard of honest weights and measurements a true manifestation of God's love is made manifest, for said the apostle John, *"But whoso hath this world's goods, and seeth his brother have need, and shutteth up his bowels of compassion from him, how dwelleth the love of God in him?"* Well, if charity is love, and one claims to be a lover of God, how can we know it unless there is some manifestation of that love by its fruits, John said, My little children, let us not love in word, neither in tongue, but in deed and in truth.

Brethren, I have written this in fear. I hope to be remembered by all when at the throne of grace.

I am, I hope, your brother in hope, and in afflictions,

J. B. BOWDEN.
WARING, Texas, April 4,1923.

CONTRIBUTIONS

FOR NOVEMBER 2004

Lessie Sladky, NC 5.00
Joann Fletcher, MD 25.00
Buford Thompson, VA 5.00
Glenna Link, TN 5.00

ST. MATTHEW 18:1-5.

At the same time came the disciples unto Jesus, saying, Who is the greatest in the kingdom of heaven?

And Jesus called a little child unto them, and set him in the midst of them,

And said, Verily I say unto you, Except ye be converted, and become as little children, ye shall not enter into the kingdom of heaven.

Whosoever therefore shall humble himself as this little child, the same is greatest in the kingdom of heaven.

And whoso shall receive one such little child in my name receiveth me.

OBITUARIES

RESOLUTION OF RESPECT

We hopefully bow in humble submission to the will of our merciful and kind Heavenly Father, who works all things after the council of his will. Our Heavenly Father saw fit to call from our midst Sister Gracie E. Mc Clure on October 8, 2004. Sister Gracie was born June 7, 1917, making her stay on this earth 87 years and 4 months. She was afflicted and in ill health many years, which prevented her from attending meetings, She went to sleep in her sleep, now waiting for that great day, when Christ shall return, with a great shout and unite her spirit and body and be made like Christ's glorious body. She had a hope that she was chosen in Christ before the foundation of the world, and her name was written in the Lamb's Book of Life. ***"Thy dead men shall live, together with my dead body shall they rise."*** Awake and sing, ye that dwell in dust for thy dew is as the dew of herbs, and the earth shall cast out the dead, Our deepest sympathy and prayers goes out to her family. May God in his wisdom and mercy send to them that great comforter to give unto them comfort, bind up their broken hearts and ease their pain with his everlasting love, ***"He will swallow up death and victory; and the Lord God will wipe away tears from all faces." "Oh death where is thy sting, oh grave where is thy victory ."*** She was married to Okey K. McClure (Deacon) for 52 years who preceeded her in death. To this marriage was born 3 daughters and 2 sons who mourn her passing, also 17 grandchildren, 20 great grandchildren, and 15 great great grandchildren, two brothers and 1 sister, Sister Gracie had her membership moved to Fairview Primitive Baptist Church when it was built in 1963. Services were conducted at Curry's Funeral Home, Alum Creek,WV. by Elder Ronald K. Crouch, Harold R. Johnson, and Brother William A. Johnson. She was laid to rest beside her husband at Midkiff Cemetery, Sumerco,WV. Written by request of the church.

Resolved 1 copy for church records, 1 copy for her family, and 1 to be sent to the Signs of the Times.

Elder Ronald K, Crouch,
Moderator
Elder Harold R. Johnson,
Co. Moderator
Brother William A. Johnson,
Clerk

Signs of the Times

DEVOTED TO THE OLD SCHOOL BAPTIST CAUSE

" The Sword of the Lord and of Gideon "

VOL. 173 MEADOWS OF DAN, VA., FEBRUARY 2005 NO. 2

SIGNS OF THE TIMES

ISSN - 0199 - 0063
Subscription price $15.00 per year - $25.00 two years
Published monthly by
SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.

Elder Wm. Hale Terry
Circulation Manager and Treasurer
Phone (276) 398-2923

EDITORS

Elder Kenneth R. Key
721 Willard Street
Greensboro, N.C. 27405
Phone (336) 273-7464

Elder Wm. Hale Terry
202 Carousel Lane
Meadows of Dan, Va.24120-4403
Phone (276) 398-2923

ASSOCIATE EDITORS

Elder Richard H. Campbell
2171 Allen Court
Germantown, Tenn. 38138
Phone (901) 753-7791

Elder C.B. Davis, Jr.
1251 Paynes Tavern Rd.
Roxboro, N.C. 27573
Phone (336) 599-7236

Elder J. B. Farmer
6373 N. State Hwy 7
Grayson, Ky. 41143
(606) 474-4327

Elder Cleo Robertson
111 Livingstone Drive
Cary, NC 27513
(919) 460-7721

All letters for this paper containing subscriptions and remittances, should be mailed to Elder Wm. Hale Terry, 202 Carousel Lane, Meadows of Dan, Va. 24120-4403. All articles and letters for publication, all notices of meetings and all obituaries should be mailed to Elder Kenneth R. Key, 721 Willard Street, Greensboro, N.C. 27405

SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.
202 Carousel Lane, Meadows of Dan, Va. 24120-4403

SONG

Breathe from the gentle South, O Lord,
And cheer me from the North;
Blow on the treasures of thy word,
And call the spices forth!

I wish, thou knowest, to be resigned,
And wait with patient hope;
But hope delayed fatigues the mind,
And drinks the spirits up.

Help me to reach the distant goal;
Confirm my feeble knee,
Pity the sickness of a soul
That faints for love of thee.

Cold as I feel this heart of mine,
Yet since I feel it so,
It yields some hope of life divine,
Within, however low.

I seem forsaken and alone,
I hear the lion roar,
And every door is shut but one,
And that is mercy's door.

There, till the dear Deliverer come,
I'll wait with humble prayer;
And when he calls his exile home,
The Lord shall fine me there.

Newton.

CONTENTS

EDITORIAL 26
Elder J. B. Farmer

CORRESPONDENCE 30

ARTICLES 33
Steve A. Everett
Jeanette Robertson

VOICES OF THE PAST 39
Elder Lewis Edwards
sent in by Edrie Clifton
Elder Graydon R. Smith
Elder J. C. Philpot

MEETINGS 47

CONTRIBUTIONS 47

OBITUARIES 48
Ruth Beatrice Coleman Jeffreys

EDITORIAL

"...who is my neighbor." Luke 10:29

Elder J. B. Farmer

Here is a great question that was raised and was answered by the same man about two thousand years ago. I am made to believe that this question is also raised and answered in our minds and hearts by the Holy Spirit, if we are the children of God. The true answer to the question ***"who is my neighbor?"*** is hidden from all whose names were not written in the Lamb's Book of Life from the foundation of the world – the ones called ***"wise and prudent"*** by Jesus Christ, the Son of God. But it is revealed to the ones that were loved with an everlasting love – the ones called ***"babes"*** by Him. May God give us understanding of His truth.

The man who asked the question so long ago was a lawyer. In those days a lawyer was a religious man who spent his time trying to interpret the legal scriptures. He was one who tried to give practical applications for others to follow as they endeavored to keep the law of commandments. No doubt, he labored over hard questions daily, in order to try to do his duty as a lawyer. At some point, this lawyer was given to know that there was such a thing as eternal life, which was to be received by inheritance. And he was given a desire to obtain that life. So he tested Jesus by asking Him this question. ***"Master, what shall I do to inherit eternal life?"***

When the ***"babes"*** of God are brought to the place where they are given a desire to know the truth, and given a desire for it to be applied to themselves, they must have answers to their deepest questions. They must be stripped from all self-righteousness and confidence in the flesh, in order to really know the truth. They must be taught that there is nothing they can do to obtain salvation, for salvation is alto-

gether of the Lord. Any idea that they can do something to gain the favor of God must be killed.

So Jesus put the question back to him saying, ***"What is written in the law? How readest thou?"*** Jesus drew from the lawyer the understanding that was hidden in his heart. He caused him to make a confession of faith. Certain things were revealed to the lawyer, I am made to believe, that he had never seen before. Things came from his mouth, which were as high above the natural man as the heaven is above the earth.

The lawyer had the written law for reference. He had the commandments, which were written on the tablets of stone. He also had the perfect law of God written upon his tender heart of flesh and in his spiritual mind. This is evident since he gave a good answer to Jesus by saying, ***"Thou shalt love the Lord thy God with all thy heart, and with all thy soul, and with all thy strength, and with all thy mind; and thy neighbor as thyself."***

And Jesus said to him, ***"Thou hast answered right: this do, and thou shalt live."*** Now here is where the killing comes in. The child of God is made to experience the truth for himself. He is given to try to keep the perfect commandments of God again and again. He always finds himself to be a failure. Because of this, he is made to conclude that he is a sinner. He is made to know that in the flesh there dwells no good thing. He is made to see with the apostle, that when he would do good, evil is present with him. He is made to see that he is vile according to nature. He is made to see that he is lost world without end, if his keeping the perfect law of God is the way to salvation.

The child of God is given to desire to love his neighbor as himself, in order to keep the commandment and to please God. But first, he must know who his neighbor is. Is it the man who lives next door, or one who lives in his town? Is it his relative in the flesh, or the one with whom he is friendly and comfortable? Or is it some other one? So, willing to justify himself, the lawyer said unto Jesus, ***"And who is my neighbor?"***

Jesus, in profound wisdom, and in a way of teaching, which is applicable to all generations said, ***"A certain man went down from Jerusalem to Jericho, and fell among thieves, which stripped him of his raiment, and wounded him, and departed, leaving him half dead. And by chance there came down a certain priest that way: and when he saw him, he passed by on the other side. And likewise a Levite, when he was at the place, came and looked on him, and passed by on the other side. But a certain Samaritan, as he journeyed, came where he was: and when he saw him, he had compassion on him, And went to him, and bound up***

his wounds, Pouring in oil and wine, and set him on his own beast, and brought him to an inn, and took care of him. And on the morrow when he departed, he took out two pence, and gave them to the host, and said unto him, Take care of him; and whatsoever thou spendest more, when I come again, I will repay thee. Which now of these three, thinkest thou, was neighbor unto him that fell among the thieves?"

The words of Jesus, God in the flesh, went way beyond the answer expected by any man. They not only revealed who was the neighbor, but went into the deep and hidden spiritual substance of the matter. Jesus, in a mystery, gave the experience of the child of God. This account bears a striking resemblance to the experience of Paul on the road to Damascus. And we are taught that Paul was singled out as a pattern or an example to all who would believe after him. Therefore, in my poor way of expressing what I have been made to believe, all of God's little ones are given to know a little of what Paul and this traveler experienced.

Here was a man that was going somewhere. He was traveling down. We know that to travel downhill is a very pleasant experience since it requires very little labor. It is easy. So it is easy to be traveling along in nature with a feeling of self-satisfaction in ones accomplishments and strengths. That one is alive in self-righteousness and confidence in the flesh. Paul said that at one time in his life he was like this. He said that he was alive once without the law, but when the commandment came, he died. Paul was killed by the law.

All of a sudden, when it is least expected, trouble comes. And this trouble is of an extremely serious nature. It is a life or death struggle. When one experiences this trouble, he sees that death is upon him. He sees no way of escape. He is stripped of his raiment of self-righteousness. He is wounded in his flesh, and shown the weakness of it, and that the pains of death are upon it by the righteous law of God. And he is left half dead. The outward man is killed, but the inward man is still alive. It is made apparent to the man that the flesh is dead to righteousness – there is no goodness in his flesh. But there is still life within him. The outward man is perishing, but the inner man is renewed day by day. So there is still a little window of hope open to the child of grace by the Spirit, even when he sees himself dead in trespasses and sins.

We are made to see that no one, no matter how religious, or how perfect in his own eyes, is able to render the least bit of aid to the suffering child of God. They look upon him, and pass by on the other side. The worldly religionists cannot know the trouble experienced by the child of God. They do not know what

it is to be made to realize that one is a sinner worthy of the wrath of God, even eternal destruction. They think that the suffering of others is a direct result of sin. And they think that the suffering of others is the just reward to them. And they think that others are much more sinful than they are themselves. They are like Job's miserable comforters. They cannot help the suffering child, but only add to its misery. They can only look on the one suffering and pass on by.

But Jesus said that there was a certain Samaritan who came where the wounded traveler was, saw him and had compassion. Now we know that a Samaritan was an outcast. He was neither Jew nor Greek. He was considered a half-breed, which was thought to be worse that any other person in the world. He was thought to be so bad that no righteous person should speak to him, and surely could not touch him lest he should be defiled. Jesus was called a Samaritan by His enemies. Those who hated Him also accused Him of having a devil, or demon, and sought to kill Him. I am made to believe that the Samaritan in this account, stood for Jesus, Himself. A Man of Sorrows aquainted with grief. A Man despised by His own countrymen, and an outcast - one deemed worthy of death.

The Samaritan came to the stripped, wounded, half-dead man and had compassion upon him. So Jesus comes to the Child of God, who has been brought under the law, which is the ministration of death. The law is the schoolmaster, which brings us to Christ. Jesus sees his helpless condition, has pity, and renders aid. As the Samaritan went to him and bound up his wounds and poured in oil and wine, so Jesus comes to the aid of the half-dead child of God. He binds up his wounds with forgiveness, and pours in the oil of the Spirit, and pours in the wine, which stands for the cleansing blood of the Lamb. The Samaritan set him on his beast and brought him to an inn, and took care of him. Jesus, in grace and mercy, does for the wounded child what he cannot do for himself. He carries him to the inn, which I am made to believe, stands for the church, and the little one is nurtured there.

The care for the wounded one didn't end when the Samaritan left. But the Samaritan guaranteed that all the needs of the helpless one should be met until he would come again. Even so, Jesus made provisions for the child of grace, which were sufficient for all his days upon the earth and beyond. He is the Author and Finisher of our faith. He is the One who has begun a good work in you, and He shall perform it unto the day of Jesus Christ. As the Samaritan promised to come again, so Jesus promised with a promise that cannot fail. He said, ***"And if I go and prepare a place for you, I will come again, and receive you***

unto myself; that where I am, there ye may be also." Jesus is coming back to gather His own unto Himself.

Now, what is the answer to the great question, *"who is my neighbor"?* Who was neighbor to the wounded, half-dead man? The lawyer indicated, when asked, that it was the one that showed mercy. That one who showed mercy was the Samaritan. Who is the neighbor to the broken hearted child of God? Without a doubt it is Jesus. Jesus is our neighbor - the one who showed mercy on us. When we could not help ourselves, He came to the place where we were and ministered unto us. He forgave us our sins, gave us of His Spirit, cleansed us from all unrighteousness, carried us to the church, cared for us, paid all our debts, and will come again to receive us to Himself.

Jesus gave the lawyer a command. He said, *"Go, and do thou likewise."* Here is the command from God to every true believer. They are commanded to do as He did. By the grace of God, we must show pity and mercy to one another. By the grace of God, we must lay down our lives for one another. By the grace of God, we must love one another. Jesus said, *"Greater love hath no man than this, that a man should lay down his life for his friends."* And He said, *"These things I command you, that ye love one another."* And He also said, *"Inasmuch as you have done it to one of the least of these my brethren, you have done it unto Me."* May God give us grace to fulfill His law of love. May we be given to walk after the Spirit and not after the flesh. May we be given grace to show mercy to one another, and to be found in Him and in His righteousness.

Written in love and in hope of eternal life.

Elder J. B. Farmer
8-6-2004

CORRESPONDENCE

Dec. 3, 2004

My Dream

Elder Key and dear readers of the Signs:

For two or more years I have wrestled as to whether to share the following beautiful experience with my family - both naturally and spiritually.

When I awoke from this dream that morning I felt that I was standing on holy ground and I seemed to be in a daze. I waited awhile before I told my wife about this wonderful revelation which I hope was from the Lord as it seemed too much for me to fathom.

In Mal. 3:18 it relates that those that feared the Lord spake often one to another and the Lord hearkened and heard it. May this be His will in relating this experience to you. May

this book of remembrances embrace each of us that think upon His name.

Note: The natural brothers that were in the dream were Elder Julian R. Williams and J. Leland Williams.

May 20, 2002

During the night of May 16, 2002 I was given a precious dream that I want to leave in writing before I forget all of the details. Some of the dream I'm sure will never leave me.

After two months I was still trying to realize that Julian was gone from this natural life forever. In this dream I met him face to face. It seemed that he had returned from someplace, not clear in the dream as to where. I asked him where he had been and he said I love where I am now. His face was Julian but it had a beautiful shining expression. His eyes were different and good to look into. My next question to him was if I could tell his family I had seen him. He said no, not to do that. This to me meant all of this was just for me to ponder. Next, after this some people around us remarked how wonderful he looked.

We were seated on the front pew in a church. Leland, my older brother that died in 1999 appeared and sat down between us. He said I was hoping that you two would be here. I did not in this dream see his face - just heard his voice and felt his body against me as we sat together. We three were touching as we sat together and it was a feeling of reunion with my natural brothers but in a way and place I had never experienced before.

After awakening I pondered the dream. We were talking and looking natural it seemed but each had a different countenance.

I believe with all my heart that God showed me in this dream that my brothers were with Him in paradise and my vision was as looking through a glass darkly to glimpse the spiritual realm. While in the natural realm we cannot see fully the spirituality of His beauty. I am not sure of a heavenly home as I was seeing this in a natural view. Great are the mysteries of Godliness.

I'll never see those mysteries fully in this natural world but I hope I have been given a view of the glory that awaits His saints after death. While in this body of clay we cannot see God and I do not believe in natural recognition in heaven as the natural can never see spiritual until we are in the spiritual realm. When the saints see Him as He is, they will be like Him and all will be joy unspeakable and glory forever.

Your unworthy brother,
Burnell B. Williams

PSALM 119:11-12.

Thy word have I hid in mine heart, that I might not sin against thee.

Blessed art thou, O Lord: teach me thy statues.

542 Friendly Dr.
Goldsboro, NC 27530
Dec. 8, 2004

Dear Elder Terry,

Enclosed is a 1 yr. renewal and a gift for the Signs. We are blessed to have this publication that stands for the truth. God bless everyone who works so hard to keep the Signs coming to us.

We have visited Smith River and Pigg River Associations. We love you and enjoy the ministers whom we have heard preach.

In hope,
Dora Vick

December 7, 2004
Elder Wm. Hale Terry
202 Carousel Lane
Meadows of Dan, VA 24120-4403

Dear Elder Terry:

I wish to renew my subscription to the Signs Of The Times for another two years. Enclosed is my check for $50.00. Please use the remainder as you see fit.

May we thank the Lord that He has enabled you and the others associated with the Signs to continue to publish the paper for those of us who enjoy it so much.

Sincerely yours,
Charles Alders

Elder William Hale Terry
Circulation Manager and Treasurer
Signs of the Times

12/14/2004

Dear Elder Terry:

Please renew my subscription for the "Signs of The Times" for the coming year. I am enclosing a check for $30.00- $15.00 for the subscription and $15.00 for a contribution.

As I continue to read the Signs I am made to realize that it does not matter when the editorials and articles were written in time, whether it be one hundred years or just a month ago, we can read, relate to, and enjoy them regardless of when they were written. Time has not changed the doctrine that we contend for and nothing has changed with God. I am thankful that He continues to bless us with individuals, both past and present, whom are blessed to write, and individuals whom have dedicated themselves to the publishing of the Signs. I have a hope that God will continue to bless the publishing of the Signs for as long as there are brothers, sisters, and friends, whom are seeking and searching for the truth.

A brother in hope
George W. Hyslip

ARTICLES

6130 Old Cifax Road
Forest, VA 24551
Oct 14, 2004

To the Signs of the Times,

I have had the blessed privilege recently to examine an old family Bible belonging to the late Elder Henry Valentine Cole who lived in Floyd County, Virginia, near Locust Grove. This Bible is now in the possession of Elder Cole's grandaughter, Nancy Cole Leftwich of Madison Heights Virginia.

Elder Cole's parents, Fleming and Abigail Vest Cole were among the early settlers of Floyd County. His paternal great-great-grandfather was Joseph Cole, a soldier in the Revolutionary War. On Oct. 18, 1877 he married Miss Tempy Lawrence A document found in the Bible states the following: Laurel Creek Primitive Baptist Church Floyd County Va. Saturday before the fourth Sunday in July 1897 Henry Valentine Cole is liberated to go into all the world wherever the Lord may cast his lot and preach the Gospel of Christ. Amos Dickerson,Moderator, A.F. Ferguson Clerk.

Elder Cole faithfully served various Primitive Baptist Churches in the Floyd area including: Laurel Creek, Valley View and County Line and others. He was a close friend of Elder P.G. Lester who was one of the editors of the Primitive Baptist publication "Zion's Landmark".

Elder Cole was instrumental in the establishment of the Locust Grove Telephone Company and also served as it's president. He was also a well known schoolteacher in Floyd County and also served the County in the capacity of land assessor and justice of the peace. He and his wife were blessed to celebrate their 50th wedding anniversary in 1928 before his death on Dec 12, 1935 at the age of 82 years.

In his family Bible Elder Cole documented a very accurate record of all the persons he baptized in the time period 1901-1925. No doubt many of the names listed have descendants still living in the Floyd County and Roanoke, Virginia area.

I have attempted to transcribe this list as accurately as I possibly could. I stand to be corrected on some of the spelling as some of it was not legible due to the age and condition of the paper.

Perhaps you would like to publish these names in some future edition of the "Signs" I am also including a photo of Elder Cole and his wife, Tempy Lawrence Cole, a memorial that Elder Cole wrote on the occasion of his mother's death in 1924 and a copy of a Circular Letter to the churches of the Smith River Association in 1897 also found in the Bible. Any or all of this you are more than welcome to publish. I hope it will be of interest to some of the readers.

Respectfully submitted,
Steve A. Everett, Forest, Va.

Elder Henry Valentine Cole and wife Tempy Lawrence Cole

A record of persons baptized by
Elder Henry Valentine Cole
1901-1925

Cole Shanks-1901
Frazier Sowers wife-1902
Austin Martin and wife-1902
Andy J. Martin's wife-1902
Cannon Smith-1902
Wilmouth Jane Conner wife of George B. Conner-1902
Carra Munsey, wife of Kyle Munsey 1902
widow Dillon (near Auburn)
Wife of Jack Peters
James Maxey
Ellen Roop wife of James Roop-June 1903
Sallie H. Phillips (a widow)-June 1903
Elzora Poff Wife of James Poff - August 4, 1904
Cannada Light-August 16, 1904
Osburn Sowers-May 26, 1907
Charles Reed-August 7, 1907
William C. Booth - May 26 1907
Charles Poff-August 11 1907
Mrs. James Lemon and Daughter Mrs Plegar-Sept 1907
Joseph Board and wife-Sept 19 1907
Miss Ida Dobyns-Oct 61907
Mrs. William H. Poff Nov 9 1907
Miss Bet tie Spangler-May 1908
H. A. Spangler-June 1908
Columbus Rakes-Nov 1908
Letcher Cole-May 1909
Noah Spangler and wife-Oct 3, 1909
Archie Sowers-Nov 1909
Mary Cole Kyle Cole's wife-Nov 1909
A Sister Willis at Salem Church-March 18, 1910
Laura 0 Board wife of Ras Board-March 271910
Pearly Cole wife of Letcher Cole -March 27, 1910
Eliza Cannady wife of Otho Cannady-1st Sunday in June 1910
Cloe Martin wife of J. T. Martin-Aug. 27 1910
Oma Board wife of Henry Board-Aug. 27, 1910
Founch Cole wife of Waller S. Cole -Aug. 27, 1910
Mrs. Conner wife of Walter Conner -Aug 27, 1910
Florence Lester wife of William Lester-June 1910
Samuel and wife-Jan 1911
Henry Board-Jan 1911
Mrs. Amelia Poff wife of Riley Poff April 8 1911
Miss Sarah Furrow-April 91911
Charles Poff's wife-July 8 1911
Giles Martin's wife-July 8 1911
Samuel Terry-July 22 1911
Samuel Nowlin-July 22 1911
S. M. Poff-July 291911
Oscar Wickman's wife-Aug 4, 1911
Vinie Mills-Aug 4, 1911

Mrs. Oscar Poff-Aug 12, 1911
Mrs. Charles Reed-Aug 12, 1911
Robert Conner and wife-June 16, 1912
Both couples baptized at Laurel Creek
Jasper Jones and wife-June 16, 1912
Mrs. Smith-June 23 1912-County Line
Sister Janie Nichols-July 14, 1912-Salem
Mary E. Poff (Wife of K. Poff)-Sept 29, 1912-Salem
Lucy Austin-Oct. 13 1912
Mande Blackwell (wife of Arthur)-March 22, 1913
Mrs. Gracie Basham-Aug. 17, 1913
R. H Bugg - Aug. 24 1913
Annie Wilson - Aug. 31, 1913
H. A. Conner and wife-Sept. 18, 1913
Joseph Clower-2nd Sunday in June 1914
Wife of Tom Trail 4th Sunday in Aug. 1914
James Ferano and wife, Abigail-2nd Sunday in June 1915
Lucy Martin-2nd Sunday in June 1915
Mrs Cynthia Booth (date not stated
Lemuel Farris and wife (date not stated)
Mrs. Poage Sept 29, 1917
Mrs. Jarrels-May 1918
Mrs Palmer-1918
Mrs. Hattie Collins (widow)-May 25, 1919
Waskie Conner and wife-July 13, 1919
Ervine Poff's wife-July 13, 1919
Mrs. James Conner and daughter, Oakey-April 1921
William Turner-April 1921 at County Line
Balard Dobyns-June 5, 1921
Joseph Justin-Aug. 14, 1921
Thomas Agee and wife-Aug. 20, 1921
the widow Aldridge-July 29, 1923 (for Pure Creek)
Mrs. Robert Smith-1923
D.W. Vest-1925
Mrs Homer Kelly-Oct 4, 1925
Dallas Young-Oct 12, 1925
Sam Poff-Oct 12, 1925
Mr.Mrs Roy Conner, Laura Conner-Nov. 8, 1925
J.D. King-Nov. 8, 1925
Mary Conner, widow of John Aaron Conner
(handwriting very shaky on last entry)

I will try to write a few lines in memory of the death of my mother Abigail Cole who died on the 8th day of Dec. 1924, at the age of 91 years and 2 months. She was a member of the Primitive Baptist church for about 68 years and had the confidence and fellowship of the church, and lived at peace among her neighbors and was always ready to make any sacrifice that she could make for their comfort. She lived a widow for 36 years. Her husband, Flemming Cole, died in the year 1888. The writer was the only child. She leaves 5 living grand children. O.F., S.W., S.L., C.R. and Minnie M. Cole and several great-grand children, and while she lived with us was old and feeble, yet we miss her and feel so sad and lonely and when we enter her room we are made to feel so keenly that we have no mother. She always tried to impress upon our minds the vital principals of morality and industry. She was called aunt Abbie by all the neighbors and was loved and respected by all so far as I was able to know.

H. V. Cole

CIRCULAR LETTER.

TO THE CHURCHES OF THE SMITH'S RIVER DISTRICT PRIMITIVE BAPTIST ASSOCIATION--

BRETHREN: According to our custom you will expect a circular letter, and for a subject we will call your attention to Hebrews, 13th chapter, Ist verse, which reads as follows: *"Let brotherly Love continue."* Jesus says that by this shall all men know that ye are my disciples if ye have love one to another. Let brotherly love continue. Seeing ye have purified your souls in obeying the truth through the spirit unto unfeigned love of the brethren, see that ye love one another with a pure heart fervently, being born again, not of corruptible seed, but of incorruptible by the word of God, which liveth and abideth forever. Love worketh no ill to his neighbor. Love is the fulfilling of the law. We know that we have passed from death unto life because we love the brethren. It seems to us that by the quotation of the apostle to let brotherly love continue ye ought to strive against everything that would hinder that brotherly love. James says: Resist the devil and he will flee from you. Draw nigh to God and He will draw nigh to you. Brethren, we see many things in our brethren we don't like, but let us remember that we are in the flesh, and Paul said in my flesh dwelleth no good thing; for to will with me is present, but how to perform that which is good I find not, for the good that I would I do not, but the evil I would not that I do. Oh, wretched man that I am, who shall deliver me from the body of this death? We groan within, and can say, like Paul, Oh, wretched man that I am, a poor sinner. Oh, my leanness, if saved saved by grace. *"Nothing in my hand I bring; simply to Thy cross I cling."* We trust, brethren, when we have these feelings that we are dead to sin; that is, dead to the-love and enjoyment in sin. We are still sinners and there is a groaning within us that was not so when we were dead in trespasses and in sins. When we were dead in trespasses and in sins there was no groaning within us, but we were satisfied, but when we were quickened by the Spirit then trouble came, and tribulation worketh patience, and patience experience and experience hope. Then we have hope that entereth into that with the vail. Then let us love one another, for love is of God, and he that loveth is born of God. Then let brotherly love continue. Now, brethren, Let us point out some plain duties and please do not get offended. We are commanded to assemble ourselves together and forsake it not. Pay attention to the word preached. Read your Bible at home to your children. Bring them up in the nurture and admonition of the Lord. Do not send them to Sunday school. We are to observe what is commanded. Bear one another's burdens and so fulfill the Law of Christ. Visit the father-

less and widows in their affliction and keep himself unspotted from the world. Let the deacons look after the poor and exhort the brethren to their duty. Remember your pastors that watch over you and feed you with spiritual things; minister to him of your carnal things; consider his labors; how he travels over hills and mountains, through heat and cold to preach to you and you not give him a nickel. Does that look like Paul's preaching in the 9th chapter of Ist Corinthians? Does it look like feeding a flock and eating of the milk of the flock, sowing spiritual things and reaping carnal things. Is not preaching the gospel to you comforting to you in all our tribulations, building you up and strengthening you in the faith? When you grow in grace. Then remember your feeder and feed and clothe him. Then you will be blessed, for it is more blessed to give than to receive. He that soweth bountifully shall reap also bountifully. Every man as he purposeth in his heart, so let him give, not grudingly nor of necessity, for God loveth a cheerful giver. Now, brethren, consider well what we have said, and may the Lord give you understanding in all things. Signed by order of the Association.

W. A. VIA, Clerk.
THOMAS L. ROBERTSON,
Moderator.

"If We Suffer, We Shall Also Reign with Him"

As I awakened this morning, a precious scripture was upon my mind, ***"If we suffer, ye shall also reign with Him."*** I had always thought of this scripture in an eternal setting but this morning I was given to reflect upon the infirmities I had been blessed to endure through my Lord and Saviour over the past four-and-a-half years and given to think of this time of great affliction as a time of reigning with Christ.

Through all of the suffering, I experienced a great peace and joy in my heart, being made content in whatsoever state I was. We know that this is not possible in the flesh. I also was given to reflect upon a dream I was given many years ago, if not deceived: I was in a high, lifted up place, carried to and fro; and beneath me was water, and I could not understand why I would not fall into that water, but I never did. During these past four-and-a-half years, I have certainly been carried to and fro. I endured a stroke, surgery for ovarian cancer, gone through chemo twice, had my entire digestive system repaired because of damage from chemo, had a staff infection from the hospital after this previous surgery , suffered a stitch abscess in my incision after surgery performed two-and-a-half years ago, and coughing up blood.

One would think that the natural man would be overcome in such a state of constant trials and afflictions that he would give up and curse God as Job's wife told Job to do when he was enduring his time of afflictions. This is how the flesh responds, but thanks be unto God that the spiritual man is kept by the power of God and in the spirit his feelings are, ***"I can do all things through Christ which strengtheneth me."*** As I was lifted up above the water in my dream, the water (trials and afflictions) were still there for me to have to bear, but the power of God sustained me and gave me grace and strength to endure the great trials and afflictions. I never fell into that water; I have not been consumed thus far. My Lord and Saviour has lifted me in the spirit above the trials and afflictions and given me to rejoice in His love and mercy and experience a time of reigning with Him.

We are made to witness with Paul when he said he didn't know if he was out of the body or in the body, that he experienced things it was unlawful for man to speak. You cannot understand how you can feel such peace and joy when the natural body is in such a state of suffering. Your reign with Christ lessens the pain and suffering the flesh is experiencing because your eyes are fixed on Christ. You feel to have a friend that sticketh closer than a brother.

I've thought many times over the past years during this great time of affliction about the precious scriptures recorded in the Bible and how you read them hoping the Lord will bless you with understanding; but when you are blessed to experience the scriptures, they are made alive and you feel the presence of the Lord walking with you in the cool of the day. The night (darkness where there is no understanding) is dispelled and the light (understanding) shines and the Lord blesses you with His wisdom and you can see things you never saw before.

How pleasant it is when you can feel to be in the cleft of the rock. You are in a safe and secure place in the bosom of Christ encradled in His everlasting arms above the cares of this world. You don't feel the pain of your afflictions. Your eyes are fixed upon Christ. I believe this is how it was with Stephen when he was being stoned to death. He wasn't feeling the pain because His Lord had lifted him above the natural state he was in.

The natural man cannot comprehend the great mystery of God and understand how this can be. ***"For to be carnally minded is death; but to be spiritually minded is life and peace. Because the carnal mind is enmity against God: for it is not subject to the law of God, neither indeed can be. So then they that are in the flesh cannot please God. But ye are not in the flesh, but in the Spirit, if so be that the Spirit of God dwell***

in You. Now if any man have not the Spirit of Christ, he is none of His. And if Christ be in you, the body is dead because of sin; but the Spirit is life because of righteousness." (Romans 8:5-10) "The Spirit itself beareth witness with our spirit, that we are the children of God: and if children, then heirs; heirs of God, and joint-heirs with Christ; if so be that we suffer with Him, that we may be also glorified together. For I reckon that the sufferings of this present time are not worthy to be compared with the glory which shall be revealed in us." (Romans 8:16-18).

I believe the glory of the Lord which is revealed in His children is manifest to those of like precious faith to show forth the power of God in His little ones in their sojourn of their path which is laid out for them to walk in this life. The ways of the Lord are so much higher than our ways and past finding out. He is so omnipotent and we are nothing. ***"Without Him, we can do nothing."***

I feel the Lord's people do reign with Him in this life when they are lifted up in His spirit. That is the only time they can lie down and rest in peace and joy. ***"Perfect love casteth out fear."*** His love is a gift, free and unmerited. Aren't we so thankful it is this way? If it depended on something we had to do, we would all fall by the wayside.

We bask in the warmth of His tender love and mercy. ***"Unto you that fear my name shall the Sun of righteousness arise with healing in His wings."*** All things are possible in the Lord. ***"He is the author and finisher of our faith."*** He blesses us to reign with Him in the spirit. How precious are these bethel spots which He blesses us to experience. May His name be glorified forever.

Love in Christ,
Jeannette Robertson
December 14, 2004

VOICES OF THE PAST

ELDER LEWIS EDWARDS

Sand Lick, Dickenson Co.,Va.
August 1, 1893

Dear Brothers and Sisters of the Old Baptist faith and order;

I have been impressed in mind for a long time to leave for you and my dear children a short history of my life, and the many sins I have passed through since I have been a pilgrim through this unfriendly world, from the year 1812 to 1893. I, Lewis Edwards, was born in Franklin county, Va., March 10, 1812. My parents were Brice and Jane Edwards. I was raised by pious parents, they taught me to be strictly honest and never to use profane language, and I can say now I never swore an oath in my life. My father

moved to patrick county in my 15th year, and though I was called a pious youth, I was a sinner, and sin was sweet to the flesh. I loved the company of young people and, their sinful ways until I was about 16 or 17 years old, when my mind began to be troubled about my condition. I saw I was a sinner, and not ready to die and the Bible said the wicked should be turned into hell. I became uneasy, for I knew I was a sinner. I became so uneasy and could see no rest; I thought I must try to pray; I did not want anyone to know that I was trying to pray. At last I went off in a lonesome dark hollow where I thought no one would see me. There the devil tried to shame me out of it; he said I was too young to begin now; I would be slighted by all my comrades ; I might yet have a great deal of pleasure with them and then there'll be time enough when I was much older. But I can say bless the Lord, He is above the devil.

I did not know how soon I might be called to die, and then I would be forever gone to that awful place, forever there to dwell. At last I ventured to get on my knees; I didn't know what to say, I could only say, Lord have mercy on me, A poor wretched sinner. I still went to my self and tried to pray, and I have never got entirely shut of my troubles until the Lord set me free, although it sometimes wore off and I did wrong. I would make promises to try to do better, and some times I would fail, then I would feel dreadful. I went on in that way trying to do something good in the sight of God and failing until I lost all confidence in myself. The Lord spared me until I was twenty years old, and in my 21st I was married to Nancy Howell, in Floyd County, Va., daughter of Benjamin Howell. After I was married I think it was the blessed will of the Lord to make my condition plain to me in a dream. It was so great I never can forget it.

I dreamed I was going to school with all of my playmates, we were all assembled at the schoolhouse, and I saw our teacher. He was an uncommonly large black man. It seemed I was badly dissatisfied with the teacher, and some of the scholars told the teacher I was going to run away and leave him. I thought he said if I did he would bring me back and burn me in hell fire. I started to run with all my power, for I expected he would follow me, and I awoke running. When I awoke none but the Lord can tell my feelings, the dream was made so plain to me.

My playmates and myself had been going to school to the devil; he was our teacher. My brethren, I then saw my condition, but feared I had seen it too late. I intended to pray as long as the Lord would spare me, I felt there was no chance for me. I wandered from place to place, in secret places, feeling lost and undone forever until at last I dreamed another dream with a circumstance in connection with the other dream.

I dreamed I was standing at the door of torment and the keeper was standing at the door, one said to the keeper, "let us see the souls of some that's gone to torment." he opened the door wide and brought out three, set them on the ground, and they burned continually with a blue blaze like brimstone. I thought he or they must go back. I thought the poor creatures crawled back into a place which looked melting hot, and they held up their heads blowing; It looked like their condition was dreadful indeed beyond expression.

Oh! reader, think before it is too late! I then turned and walked away; I seemed to have a load on my back, and in very bad clothing; I was going straight up to a fine house where sat Col. Jacob Helem at an upper door of his house. I thought I looked mighty low going up to such a fine gentleman, but I thought it was made known to me that he would, in a short time, have to die and go to that dreadful place I had just passed. In a short time when working in my field, a man passed by me and said, "Col. Helem is dead." My dear brethren, it was dreadful to me, I never will be able to tell my feelings. I then had no hope, my trouble, it seemed was more than I could bear. I wandered through the wild woods with my Bible in my hands crying, Lord have mercy on me, a poor sinner, and save me ere I am gone. I had tried all my good works and all had done no good; I saw I was gone unless blessed Jesus was pleased to help me. I thought I was in a strange way that no man ever was in before; I did not think the Lord ever would have mercy on such a wretch as I was. I cried, Lord, if I must go to torment, let me go a beggar. In that dreadful condition I went to meeting to see my sister; Sarah Arrington baptized. We met at the place and after preaching the church was called together, they began to sing, and their song I can never forget, I was sitting off like a poor criminal, their song was:

What a mercy is this, what a heaven of bliss,
How unspeakably favored am I
Gathered into the fold with believers enrolled,
With believers to live and to die.

My feelings I never can tell, it did seem my very soul hungered within me. I would have given all the world if it had been mine, to have had a seat with the true church. I saw my sister baptized, we started home, it looked like my sister and I were parted; it was a dreadful day with me; we went to my father's and stayed all night, in the morning we started home. We had to go along a spur of the Blue Ridge, called Witt's spur, just before we got to the top, my mind was off my condition; when we got to the top my mind returned to my condition and was entirely easy, the next thought was,

what is the cause?

It seemed like something answered in feelings; *"Your sins are forgiven."* My mind answered it cant be possible, such a wretch as I am can have such good news to tell. In a moment my soul was running over with joy;

I felt like all my trouble was gone and I had awoke in a new world everything looked new; the trees and the mountains looked new and I felt new. It was the best day I had ever seen. I had been so lost, and had thought there was no mercy for me, then to be filled with the love of God. Oh, my brethren, I want you to help me praise the Lord for what he has done for me. I want to praise him while I live. I thought I was free from trouble, free from pain of all kind. I could not see what would trouble me, but alas I was badly mistaken. I have found it a world of trouble. I now wanted to go home to my father's house and tell them what great things the Lord had done for me. I went to Jack's Creek church, and was recieved; there was an arm of Jack's Creek church given off called Green Hill, in Patrick County, Va., and there I was baptized by old brother John Conner; there was a great revival at Green Hill, and from from three to twenty persons were baptized in one day. I was one of the deacons chosen when the church was fully organized. I was delighted with the church and had a great feeling for mourners. I felt like I ought to tell them what a great Saviour I had found, and exhort them to look to God for he is all in all. So I appointed prayer meetings and we seemed to have a good time. After awhile I began to think seriously about what I was doing, and the greatness of the cause, and whether or not I was called of the Lord. I did not think the Lord would call a man that could not preach, and I had but little learning and hardly common sense, and I began to be badly alarmed, I thought I had dishonored the good cause of my blessed Lord and I did not think I ever could live in that country where I had so dishonored the cause of my Lord. So I thought I would leave my native country and go among strangers and it should never be known that I had ever tried to speak in public, but when I got to Russell county, the weight of preaching was worse than in my own country. Often in my mind I was preaching, then I would shake my head and say in mind, *"I never will try anymore, I have done wrong and left my old country to get shut of the great reproach, and I will never try it again."* My troubles got worse and I would leave home and wander in Clinch mountain alone, trying to pray to the Lord O show me what was the matter. At last one of my children, about three years old, having clear blue eyes, was suddenly black. It greatly alarmed me, I thought my child was entirely ruined. I did not know what to do, it came to my mind to go and pray to the Lord, and if He had any-

thing for me to do, He would make it known by restoring my child's eyes. In a very short time it was alright,though yet I could not believe such a being as I would be called. I went in trouble day after day. At last my life of religion seemed to be taken away and I was left in a miserable condition. I felt like my peace on earth was gone. In that condition I promised the Lord if He was pleased to set me free once more, I would try, let the case be what it may. So I went to meeting and went home with brother Shadrick Williams, and my trouble was so great I could not stay with him in the house. I wandered from place to place by myself. At last on Sunday morning, suddenly as I walked alone, these words came on my mind with such power it nearly took the use of my limbs. The words were; *"The day is coming and now is, when the dead shall hear the voice of the Son of God, and those that hear shall live."* Now the request is granted, what will you do? Now came my trial, will you do what you promised, or lie to God? Lord have mercy on me. Lord I am willing if I knew I was called, but I cant believe; I fear I shall dishonor thy cause. My troubles were so bad I told a brother my feelings. He says *"Appoint a meeting house next Sunday."* I did so and that same passage of Scripture was my text, it was with power all the week. On the next Saturday I started to my meeting. Dear brethren, that was one of the timesI never can forget. My trouble, none but God knew, I was greatly afraid I was going to bring a reproach on the good cause of my blessed Lord. I tried to pray to the Lord if I was not called of God, I might be dumb, not able to apeak the next day, so I could go home in peace and then I would know I was not called, if the Lord was pleased to answer my prayer in that way. But it was not to be. My tongue seemed to be in a different way to what it ever was in my life. It was, I hope, God's will to show me on that day I had to go. I was made willing to try on that day. I promised the Lord if He would be with me I would try as long as the Lord let me live. So I have been trying in my awkward manner ever since. But my beloved brethren I often think if I have a gift from God I am one of the least and not hardly worthy of the name of a preacher.

Then in a short time I bought land in Dickenson County, Va., it was then in Russell county. In a short time I moved to my land near the Sand Lick church. The church was without a pastor, and the church called me to be their Moderator so I could not refuse and in a short time they sent for a presbytery to ordain me and brother Morgan F. Lipps and brother Shadrick Williams ordained me, so by the request of the church I took the care of Sand Lick church. In a short time the Union church in Buchanan county called on me and I took the care of the Union church and then the Mount Pleasant church

was constituted and I was chosen their first pastor. Then Johnson's Bottom church was constituted and I was chosen their moderator. Then the Cedar Grove church in Pike county, Kentucky, called on me and I took the care of Cedar Grove church. Part of my time there was a considerable number of members recieved and baptized by all the churches named.

Then the Union Association was constituted and I was chosen their first moderator. Brethren I never could tell why it was that I was chosen either by the churches or the associations, when it did look to me that I was the last and the least of all.

It did seem to me nearly any of my brother preachers had a better gift than I, though I tried to always conduct the business of the churches and Associations strictly by my master's rule laid down in His word, though with tenderness and brotherly kindness. All my churches have generally treated me with more respect, it seemed to me, than I deserved. My Association would never give me up until I got so old and deaf I could not do the business. Brethren, if I ever have been any benefit in the cause of my Master the Lord is to be praised, for I am nothing of myself. Brethren, I have travelled over the high and rugged mountains, often alone, wondering and thinking could it be possible if the Lord had sent such a being as I am to do such important work as it appeared to be. Brethren, if I am saved, I am saved by grace alone, if I have ever preached, God is to be praised; if I have ever done any good in the churches or Associations, the Lord is to be praised, for I am nothing of myself, if I ever had any true hope in the Lord,it was the last day of December, fifty-six years ago. About fifty-five or nearly that time, since I first began to speak in public. Brethren, the Lord has spared me for a long time in this poor world of trouble. I often think it won't be long before the summons will come, then, brethren, it will be well with all the children of God, we will then no more sigh and mourn for fear we are decieved, but then all the children of God will get home to their father's house, not made with hands, eternal in the heavens, where they will see their blessed Lord, who bled and died to Set them free. Dear brethren of the Old Baptist faith, I love you all you are my people. I want to live with you, I want to die with you, I want to go home with you, there to part no more.

My beloved brethren, Paul says, *"eye hath not seen nor ear hath heard the good things that is laid up for them that love the Lord."* Brethren, I have been through many hard trials in this poor world. I lost my first wife the 20th of January,1860; I have lost three daughters and one son, all nearly grown; I have raised twelve children. I have always been a poor man, sometimes in great trouble, some-

times it seems, for a short time, all my troubles are gone when it is God's will to speak peace to my weary soul. My dear brethren I am now about to wind up my little book, many of you I shall never see in this world, but when you read these lines, remember me, and that Jesus Christ died to set the mourning free, and you, my dear children, when you read my little book perhaps years after I am gone to my long eternal home and you are left here in a world of dangers, sorrows and troubles, I want you all to have my little book, and to take good care of it; and think you once heard the old white head preach, and tell that Christ died to save the true mourners, I want everyone to take care of my little book.

I am now in my 82nd year, and will shortly have to bid you all farewell, but I hope I shall meet you beyond this vail of tears, where parting is no more. I hope to meet my old father and mother, I hope to see my children. I now say to all my friends, when you hear that I am gone, weep not for me but rejoice that I am gone from the evil to come. Farewell.

Sent in by Edrie Clifton

Job 37: 23-24.

Touching the Almighty, we cannot find him out: he is excellent in power, and in judgment, and in plenty of justice: he will not afflict.

THOUGHTS ON THE TWO PEOPLE THAT TRAVEL IN THIS TIMELY WORLD

Dear Beloved,

A few thoughts concerning the two people that travel in this timely world.

One of these people is described in the scriptures. ***"There is a way that seemeth right unto a man, but the end thereof are the ways of death."*** I think all people, until touched by the hand of God, travel this way. These people are at enmity with God, have no true knowledge of Him, nor sincere desire for Him. They will not have this Man rule over them. All people are in this condition by nature. They have a heart that is deceitful above all things and desperately wicked and who can know it. This heart is all that a man, by nature, has to go with and the Bible tells us that ***"Out of the heart are the issues of life."***

Jesus tells us that he that does not forsake all, including himself, is not worthy to be His disciple. He tells us to take up our cross daily and follow Him. Man by nature cannot and will not do this, because this is in direct contrast to the desires of the natural heart. Who by nature would choose afflictions, sorrow, and heartaches? We desire and do directly opposite to this except led by the Spirit of God. The scriptures say that God seeks those with a broken and contrite heart and we, natu-

rally speaking, would run as hard as we could from such a condition.

Thanks be unto God, His little ones don't travel this road. Theirs is called "the way of holiness". Nothing foul or unclean shall travel this way, but the redeemed of the Lord shall walk this road.

As I said before, out of the heart are the issues of life. When God, at His appointed time, sees fit to take away this naturally hard and stony heart and gives a heart of flesh, He implants new desires and new thoughts in this man. The scriptures tell us in Proverbs that the preparations of the heart and the answer of the tongue is of the Lord. He does not leave it up to us whether we travel this way of holiness. He goes before His sheep and leads then in paths of righteousness for His name sake. He calls His sheep by name and His sheep do follow Him. In the Songs it tells us He brings His people into the banqueting house and His banner over them is love.

Isn't it wonderful when we consider that our travels on this road are not left to us. The scriptures tell us we are the husbandry of God. As clay in the hands of the Heavenly Potter, He molds His little ones as He sees fit; conforms them by trials, afflictions, and sorrows to a vessel of honor: causes them to walk this way of holiness in such a manner as is well pleasing in His sight. He gives His little ones this quiet still voice, which I believe is the work of the Spirit in the heart of all His chosen people. In this way we do learn to follow on to know the Lord. We learn by our trials this way of holiness. Now we run from all the things we at one time ran after. May it be the Lord's will to keep us always on this road that is called "The Way of Holiness".

In that Blessed Hope,
Elder Graydon R. Smith
Minden, LA. 71055

"I am he that liveth, and was dead; and behold, I am alive for evermore, Amen; and have the keys of hell and of death." -- Revelation i. 18.

What a mercy that he who was dead lives at God's right hand! that he lives as a risen head; that he is not a dead Saviour; but a Saviour that lives for evermore; that can and does bless; that can and does comfort; that can and does bring the soul safely through all. He is not a Saviour that stands as it were upon the brink of a river, and pulls us out when we have swum half way out ourselves; he is not a Saviour that will take us half way to heaven, and then, as Rutherford says, let us ***"fend"*** or shift for ourselves. He must take us to heaven throughout. We are nothing, we have nothing without him. He must be, as he is, our ***"all in all."***

We value him in his death, nothing but his death could reconcile us to God; we value him in his life, nothing but his life can save. We want salvation now; salvation in the heart; a Spiritual salvation revealed in and unto the soul; a salvation worthy of the name, wholly, fully, completely, finally, and everlastingly to the praise of super-abounding grace; a salvation indefeasible, never to be lost; worthy of God, worthy of the God-man; adapted to every want of the soul, coming into every trial of the heart, and able to save the vilest and the worst, ***"without money and without price."***

Elder J. C. Philpot

MEETINGS

THE STAUNTON RIVER UNION

The Lord willing, the Staunton River Union will be held at Springfield Church on the fifth Sunday and Saturday before in January. The song services will begin at 10:00 a.m.

All ministers of our faith and order are invited.

Job 37:24.

Men do therefore fear him: he respecteth not any that are wise of heart.

THE WEST COUNTRY LINE UNION

The West Country Line Union will convene with Moons Creek Church the 5th Sunday in January. The Church is located about a 1/2 mile east of Hwy 86 between Danville and Yanceyville on Park Springs Rd.

Elder Kenneth R. Key, Moderator
Sister Sue Blalock, Clerk

PSALM 84:1-2.

How amiable are thy tabernacles, O Lord of hosts!

My soul longeth, yea, even fainteth for the courts of the Lord: my heart and my flesh crieth out for the living God.

CONTRIBUTIONS

FOR DECEMBER 2004

Meta Mills, AR	5.00
Francis Knight, VA	5.00
Wanda Brown, NC	5.00
Eld. Cleo Robertson, NC	5.00
George Blalock, NC	5.00
Charles Alders, TX	25.00
Lena Duncan, VA	5.00
George Hyslip, TN	15.00
Eva Wyatt, NC	5.00
Willie Shelton, VA	5.00
Garlon Vick, NC	10.00

OBITUARIES

RUTH BEATRICE COLEMAN JEFFREYS

Our dear sister in Christ, Ruth Jeffreys, finished her course in this life on December 3, 2003, at High Point Regional Hospital, High Point, North Carolina. Though a native and long- time resident of Alamance County , North Carolina, she spent the last several years of her life as a resident of an assisted living facility in Greensboro, North Carolina. Her husband, Claude Walker Jeffreys, preceded her in death. She is survived by a son, Arnold Coleman Jeffreys and wife, Carol, of Greensboro, North Carolina; a stepdaughter, Doris Jeffreys Allen of Burlington, North Carolina; three step grandchildren; and five great-step grandchildren. She was preceded in death by two stepsons, Jennings and Norman Jeffreys; two sisters, Euphrasis (Becky) Coleman Ingle and Eunice Coleman Gallaway; and six brothers, Osia Coleman, Lofton Coleman, Ira Coleman, Jones Coleman, Percy Coleman and E. W. "Doc" Coleman.

Sister Ruth was a homemaker and a longtime active member in the Alamance County Extension Service and served on many of its county, district and state programs. She also was a longtime member and clerk of McCray Primitive Baptist Church. The Lord blessed her with understanding of doctrine and order and the courage and firmness to defend it. She stood alone at times in defense of that which she was given to believe and love. She possessed the gift of a beautiful soprano voice and loved to sing the hymns of Zion. She also loved to entertain those of like precious faith and prepared many meals for them over the years. She is missed by all who knew and loved her. Her trials and afflictions are over and now she is at rest awaiting that summons, ***"Come, ye blessed of my Father, inherit the kingdom prepared for you from the foundation of the world."***

The funeral service was conducted by Elder Kenneth Key and Elder C. B. Davis at the McClure Funeral Home Chapel with burial in the McCray Church Cemetery.

Written by request,
Elder Cleo Robertson

ST. JOHN, 15: 23-25.

He that hateth me hateth my Father also.

If I had not done among them the works which none other man did, they had not had sin: but now have they both seen and hated both me and my Father.

But this cometh to pass, that the word might be fulfilled that is written in their law, They hated me without a cause.

Signs of the Times

DEVOTED TO THE OLD SCHOOL BAPTIST CAUSE

" The Sword of the Lord and of Gideon "

VOL. 173 MEADOWS OF DAN, VA., MARCH 2005 NO. 3

SIGNS OF THE TIMES

ISSN - 0199 - 0063

Subscription price $15.00 per year - $25.00 two years

Published monthly by
SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.

Elder Wm. Hale Terry
Circulation Manager and Treasurer
Phone (276) 398-2923

EDITORS

Elder Kenneth R. Key
721 Willard Street
Greensboro, N.C. 27405
Phone (336) 273-7464

Elder Wm. Hale Terry
202 Carousel Lane
Meadows of Dan, Va.24120-4403
Phone (276) 398-2923

ASSOCIATE EDITORS

Elder Richard H. Campbell
2171 Allen Court
Germantown, Tenn. 38138
Phone (901) 753-7791

Elder C.B. Davis, Jr.
1251 Paynes Tavern Rd.
Roxboro, N.C. 27573
Phone (336) 599-7236

Elder J. B. Farmer
6373 N. State Hwy 7
Grayson, Ky. 41143
(606) 474-4327

Elder Cleo Robertson
111 Livingstone Drive
Cary, NC 27513
(919) 460-7721

All letters for this paper containing subscriptions and remittances, should be mailed to Elder Wm. Hale Terry, 202 Carousel Lane, Meadows of Dan, Va. 24120-4403. All articles and letters for publication, all notices of meetings and all obituaries should be mailed to Elder Kenneth R. Key, 721 Willard Street, Greensboro, N.C. 27405

SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.
202 Carousel Lane, Meadows of Dan, Va. 24120-4403

POEM

Grace is defined as an unmerited favor,
That comes to us from our Lord and Savior,
All of our blessings, comes through his grace,
as things unfold, while he sets our pace.

Carnally we are prone to these earthly sins.
He relieves these earthly burdens within.
He pays us a visit, day by day,
And he reaches down and paves our way.

All the blessing comes through his love,
That's meted out from the courts above.
We give thanks for the blessings we receive
And ask him daily, that we might believe.

We are completely helpless to grasp the light,
That guides us in the earthly fight.
Only he has the power to lighten our load.
He guides us on this earthly road.

In conclusion I would like to say,
That he looks down and guides our way.
We thank him daily, for the blessings he brings,
And give thanks to him for all earthly things.

Riley J. Justice

CONTENTS

EDITORIAL 74
Elder Cleo D. Robertson

CORRESPONDENCE 77

ARTICLES 78
Riley J. Justice

VOICES OF THE PAST 81
Augustus M. Toplady

CONTRIBUTIONS 94

OBITUARIES 95
Sister Ellen M. Adams
Sister Dora M. Adams

EDITORIAL

"Now the Birth of Jesus Christ Was on This Wise"
St. Matthew 1:18

Elder Cleo D. Robertson

The birth of Christ has always been controversial and always will be so far as the world is concerned. Many deny the virgin birth of Christ and are constantly seeking to prove that it did not take place. We see programs on television and articles in newspapers, magazines and books devoted to this purpose. There were those in the days that Christ was upon earth who saw Him and heard Him and yet knew Him not. He had never been revealed to them so they could not know Him. But, there is a remnant called out of nature's darkness into His marvelous light that has an experience of grace that testifies of His virgin birth. Isaiah prophesied that unto us a child is born and unto us a son is given. Every little child of grace experiences the birth of Christ in their heart. As the Holy Ghost came upon Mary and the power of God overshadowed her, she conceived and a holy child was born which was the Son of God. No works of the flesh were involved. Therefore, it was a virgin birth. So it is with each of God's elect. The Holy Ghost came upon you and the power of God overshadowed you and you conceived and Christ was born in your heart. No works of man were involved in this birth. It is a spiritual birth and is all of grace. Therefore, His little ones believe by faith in the virgin birth of Christ because they have experienced it.

We hear it set forth that there were three wise men who were kings from the east that came to worship the Christ child. First of all, we do not know who counted the wise men or ascribed a number to them because Matthew does not. He says only that there were wise men. These wise men set forth God's people and were as many as the

Lord God called. They were wise, not with the wisdom of men, but rather the wisdom of God which is spiritual understanding. If this wisdom was of the flesh, then King Herod and his counselors could have seen the star and understood what it was. By faith, these wise men were following a star they believed was the star of the King of the Jews and they had come to worship Him. God had given them understanding of what the star was and who the child was. Therefore, they are said to be wise men. There is no mention of them being kings. However, Revelation 5:10 says, ***"And hast made us unto our God kings and priests: and we shall reign on the earth."*** In that spiritual sense, they were kings and priests unto God and so are each of you who have experienced the birth of Christ in your heart.

The star is setting forth the Holy Spirit which leads and guides the children of the heavenly King. It is from above and is manifested only to the children of God. No one else, with all their human learning, could see this star nor determine where the child was born. Even so today can no man by all the schooling of men know Christ nor where He is born—born in your heart the Hope of glory. The star, so high and so bright, led the wise men to where the child was. When they saw the star over where the child was, they rejoiced with exceeding great joy. When each of you experienced the birth of Christ and felt the comfort and peace for which you had so longed, you too rejoiced with exceeding great joy. Your soul sang out and tears of joy ran down your cheeks. Your very being praised Him whom your soul loveth.

The wise men fell down and worshipped Christ and opened their treasures and presented unto Him gifts of gold, frankincense and myrrh. Christ said, ***"For where your treasure is, there will your heart be also."*** Their hearts were opened and the gifts manifested. There were three gifts and perhaps this is why the world thinks there were three wise men. The world believes that each one brought a gift. Why would the One who created all things need their gold, frankincense and myrrh? Christ said on one occasion that ***"the foxes have holes, and the birds of the air have nests; but the Son of man hath not where to lay his head."*** Though Christ created all things, yet in the world He possessed none of the world's riches. The Apostle Paul writes in *II Corinthians 8:9*, ***"For ye know the grace of our Lord Jesus Christ that, though He was rich, yet for your sakes He became poor, that ye through His poverty might be rich."*** I believe these gifts were spiritual. Each wise man possessed all three gifts that they neither made nor purchased. These were not presents, but gifts and were free with no conditions. They were gifts given to the wise men by

God and are manifested when Christ is born in your heart. They were faith, hope and charity. Every child of grace possesses these gifts from God and when one experiences the work of God in them, these gifts are manifested. The wise men could not go back the same way they came, but went a different way. So every child of God has a different walk and travels a different path after they experience a work of grace. They hate the things they once loved and love the things they once hated. They have no desire to go back to what they once were.

There were shepherds abiding in the field, keeping watch over their flock by night. These shepherds set forth the ministers under the law. They were in darkness and only abiding in the field, keeping watch over their flock during the nighttime of the law. They had no food with which to feed the flock. Then an angel appeared unto them and told them that he brings them *"good tidings of great joy which shall be to all people. For unto you is born this day in the city of David a Saviour, which is Christ the Lord. And this shall be a sign unto you; Ye shall find the babe wrapped in swaddling clothes, lying in a manger."* By this sign, the shepherds would know that this was the Christ that was born. He was wrapped in swaddling clothes signifying that He was bound by the determinate counsel and foreknowledge of God to be delivered into wicked hands to be crucified and die. He was lying in a manger. No one would have expected the Son of God, the King of kings, to be in a manger but there was no more appropriate place for Him to be as a sign unto the shepherds. This was where the food for the animals was put and where they were fed. He is the food for those who hunger and thirst after His righteousness. Therefore, this was indeed a sign unto the shepherds who this child was. Christ said, *"I am the bread of life"* and *"the bread of God is He which cometh down from heaven, and giveth life unto the world."*

A multitude of the heavenly host praised God and said, "Glory to God in the highest, and on earth peace, good will toward men." This did not mean that Christ had brought peace on earth to all mankind. You and I know that there has never been peace on earth among all peoples and nations for any period of time. For Christ said, *"Think not that I am come to send peace on earth: I came not to send peace, but a sword."* Rather, the angels were proclaiming that Christ who is our peace had come to earth. Christ also said, *"Peace I leave with you, my peace I give unto you: not as the world giveth, give I unto you. Let not your heart be troubled, neither let it be afraid."* Good will toward men speaks of the will of God

as it only is good. Christ stated that He had come to do the will of His father that sent Him and the will of His father was that of all which His father had given Him He should lose none, but should raise it up again at the last day. According to the good will of His father, He had come to earth to redeem those His Father had given Him from their sins and to satisfy the demands of His Father's righteous and holy law. Now, the shepherds had something with which to feed their flock. Day had come and the light of Christ shined forth. Grace had come and the day star had arisen and the Sun of righteousness arose with healing in His wings. The shepherds went preaching the gospel, telling those things which they had seen with their own eyes, handled with their own hands, and heard with their own ears. In other words, they preached that which had been revealed to them and which they had experienced—no man having taught them. God's ministers throughout all ages of time have been called and qualified in the same way. Men taught of man will preach the ways and works of man. Men taught of God will preach Christ.

May the God of all grace continue with each of you is my prayer for Christ's sake.

Elder Cleo D. Robertson

CORRESPONDENCE

1-11-2005

To Elder Terry:
Also other Editors of the Signs:

I just received January issue of "Signs" which I enjoyed, sure sound doctrine.

Elder Lambert on baptism was good seems he was (near) he was my pastor at Rehobeth Church in Eldorado, AR for so many years. Of course the other writers were good also.

I was 96 in Nov. 04 can still stay by myself. I thank the Lord for his watch over me and in all blessings he is my all and all. I send Love to all.

A sinner saved by grace if saved.
Jane Carroll

Newport, N.C.
1-12-05

Dear Brother Terry,

Enclosed find my check for 1 years renewal for the Signs. Please accept the balance as a contribution to your paper.

Thank you for sending the Signs, I have had an eye operation and can't read long at a time but still desire to support the cause. When you are brought down at the Throne of Grace Remember me.

Thank you,
God Bless You and Yours,
J.C. Carroll

Bryan, Texas
Jan. 5, 2005

Dear Elder Terry:

On Jan. 25, 2005 I will pass the 100 mark God chose to leave me here for a purpose I don't quite understand, but do know it is for a purpose he understands.

I want the Signs for as long as I can read it so please send it for another year.

The Signs was in our home when I was a child may it be continued on and on for all lovers of the truth.

Sincerely,
Inez Gearner

ARTICLES

My life among the Old Baptists has given me a rich and rewarding religious life. I would like to try and gather and express my thoughts concerning predestination, prayer and Christ's spiritual message, because these allow me to truly celebrate God's sovereignty. Besides filling my best memories growing up, my journey with the old Baptists has also provided me with the most joyful expression of God's Grace, if not deceived.

First, I would like to elaborate on the word predestination, the idea of being preordained. In substance, we have to say that this means, His will be done on earth as it is in heaven. All the events that transpire, according to His will from the courts of glory at his discretion according to his sovereign power are timed to perfection. They will unfold as proposed.

The Baptist people who advocate the doctrine of predestination are the worst criticized people on earth. They are the only ones who deny the power of the flesh, giving God the glory, praise and honor for this great salvation, which is God's deliverance of his goodness in the hearts of the believing family. This comes through the channels of his precious grace, an unmerited favor from his court above. Only when these things are pleasing to the giver of all good, do they transpire. I want to stress here, that the flesh is helpless in any way to be a partaker of holy events.

When one is elevated from the pits of darkness by his loving kindness and made to see through eyes of faith, they are elevated from this place to walk in the heavenly light. This elevating of our hearts is the fruit of that spiritual birth that makes our nights appear as day. We are pilgrims of God's mercy here on earth, looking to him, the giver of all good, to lead and direct us in this low ground of sin and sorrow.

Though in the pits of darkness we would like to call out in prayer, prayer is not of this nature. I think that the word prayer is one of the worst misused words that there is and it is so abused. The only time an individual ever prays is when he

petitions the God of Heaven at the throne of grace, and asks for his will be done. If this utterance of words are in harmony with his will the believer's prayer will be answered. If this prayer is not in accordance with his will it is just an utterance of words that doesn't go any higher than the head. The old Baptist knows that God knows our weaknesses.

The Lord told Jonah ***"to go to Nineveh, that great city and cry against it for their wickedness has come up before me."*** Jonah rose up to flee to Tarsus from the presence of the Lord. He went to Joppa and found a ship going to Tarsus. He paid his fare to Tarsus so he thought. All the time he was on his way to Nineveh, which was unknown to him.

A great storm arose instilling fear in the ship's crew and passengers that the ship would be lost. Awakening Jonah from a deep sleep, he was asked, "what meanest thou the sleeper – arise and call upon thy God." This prompted Jonah to tell them that the sea would calm if they would cast him overboard. He told them that he was a Hebrew and that he feared the Lord God of heaven.

The men knew that he had fled from the presence of the Lord. When they cast Jonah overboard, he thought surely death would come. He only changed his form of transportation on the way from Nineveh from a ship to the belly of a whale.

Jonah prayed to the Lord out of the belly of the whale. ***"Out of the belly I cried and thou heard my voice."*** The Lord's people shall be a willing people in days of his power. While Jonah was in the belly of hell three days he learned something about the Grace of God. "I have vowed that salvation is of the Lord." I don't think Jonah knew anything about the free pardon of sin until he had this graceful experience while in the belly of the whale. Don't you know that Jonah was thankful to be alive? The misery Jonah experienced was horrid, but seeing God's sovereignty demonstrated the saving of his life is definitely a mystery to the fleshly mind.

Jonah's example of the weakness of the flesh was only one. Another example of the weakness of the flesh was when Christ told Peter that he would deny him three times before the cock crowed three times, which he did. That experience brought Peter to real repentance.

Paul, one of the greatest preachers we read about, was on his way to Damascus to persecute the saints of God. When that light shone and Paul heard the voice that said, ***"Saul, Saul, why do thou persecute me"***. This is when Paul asked the Lord, ***"what will thy have me to do"***? Paul was made a willing vessel in the day of God's power. I think that everyone who comes to the knowledge of his truth comes through the channels of his grace, comes forth singing the same song, praising his high and lofty name.

My experience too has been that of a sovereign God, while traveling on life's journey. I have traveled far and wide to many churches and associations. If not deceived I have been made to feast from the messages that came from the giver of all good, for food for the hungry soul. If there is no hunger there is no feasting from the rations of God's table. The bible says that he who hungers and thirsts after righteousness shall be filled. I have also experienced going to meetings not to be filled from the messages sent forth.

I have heard many of the preaching brethren say what a dreadful thing it was for them to come to the stand, another good example of the weakness of the flesh. A few times I have seen the elders come to the stand and not be blessed with a message, and they sat down. God's sovereign courts of glory delivers the message, or there will be no preaching.

The above is a beautiful example of God's goodness, bringing to mind the bible verse that says: "take no thought of what you will say as it will be given to you in that self same hour". If one isn't induced with the power on high to preach the unsearchable riches of the kingdom, likewise there will be no preaching. Paul said the preaching of the gospel is not of man, it was taught by the revelation of Jesus Christ. Paul learned all of this when that light shone on his way to Damascus.

These perceptions and feelings about central beliefs of the Old Baptist journey have been wrapped in a wonderful cloak of meaning for me if not deceived. Each having an individual journey and personal road to Damascus, I was born on a little mountain farm at Asco West Virginia. Times were hard and money was near to none. The great depression was an experience I could never forget. Having something to eat was a blessing from God's bountiful table. Looking back I can see how the channels of God's grace prevailed on my own journey,

While we had very little, many times someone would knock on the door and ask for something to eat. My father never turned anyone away hungry, regardless of race or anything else. He always told them that if they could eat what we ate they were most welcome. He always said, never turn anyone away hungry-you might be turning away an angel unknowingly.

My mother was no stranger to poverty. She knew how to can, pickle or dry anything in preparation for the winter. We had pickled beans and corn, made our own molasses, jellies, jams and preserves. Besides all of the canning of vegetables we had root storage areas for potatoes, cabbage, and other things. The apple butter mama made was delicious. Many times it would fall in our lot to entertain the visiting folks during the association. I always looked forward to this. We had a big barn

loft full of hay, and that was where the men slept. There would be as many as twelve or fourteen people sleeping up in the hayloft, among the aromas of a farm that farmers come to appreciate.

We had a high apple orchard where my dad placed hand-hewn benches under the beautiful apple trees for seating. Thinking back, I cannot think of a more fitting environment for the events held here. My dad would always kill a sheep or beef for the association event. When the crowd left the meat would be gone. I have many times wondered how my mother came through with all the cooking and bedding for so many people.

My twin brother Rush and I ran a barbershop in War West Virginia for 55 years. However, we have cut hair since we were twelve years old. During the Great Depression the principal of our school would take us to the basement to cut the hair for the students who could not afford a haircut at the barbershop.

We always had a faithful group of customers. We retired on December 19, 2003, with a great retirement party given by friends and neighbors. There were many farewell speeches, gifts and "tears" throughout the evening. While in the barbershop we had the experience of cutting the hair of families over several generations, including fathers, sons, grandsons, great-grandsons, and even great- great-grandsons. We developed friendships that will live with us forever.

While working, there were very few times that we had the opportunity to communicate with anyone who advocated the belief in a sovereign God. Most of our customers believed in the free will of the flesh.

In closing, I hope readers will enjoy this article, in the bonds of love I hope.

Riley J. Justice
P O Box 272
War WV

VOICES OF THE PAST

OBSERVATIONS ON THE DIVINE ATTRIBUTES BY AUGUSTUS M. TOPLADY 1740-1778

Toplady flashed upon and past the world like a meteor. A brilliant streak of light, and he was gone. But he will ever live in the affections of all who love pure religion, and scorn every touchstone save the Holy Scriptures. To have produced the greatest hymn in the English language-"ROCK OF AGES" has, by general consent, been assigned the place of honour - would alone have earned him the gratitude of the churches. So remarkable, indeed, has been its vogue that the public are apt to overlook the fact that he was the author of many other hymns, some of which for example, "Deathless Principle," and "What

Though My Frail Eyelids Refuse" - surpass in euphony and ethereal beauty, though not in depth and intensity of feeling, his acknowledged master piece. In these hymns, written in rapturous moments that come only to the privileged few, and to them but rarely, the ardent soul dissevers itself from earth, mounts on eager and confident pinions, and flutters ecstasied before its God. But it is not as a hymnwriter only that Toplady excels. The best of his essays are studded with vitalizing thoughts expressed in noble and virile English. His sermons, which contain many magnificient passages are storehouses of sound and lucid divinity.

Necessary to be premised, in order to our better understanding the Doctrine of Predestination.

Although the great and ever Blessed God is a Being absolutely simply, and infinitely remote from all shadow of composition; he is, nevertheless, in condescension to our weak and contracted faculties, represented in Scripture as possessed of divers properties, or attributes, which, though seemingly different from his essence, are in reality, essential to him, and constitutive of his very nature.

Of these attributes, those on which we shall now particularly descant (as being more immediately concerned in the ensuing subject), are the following ones; 1. His eternal wisdom and foreknowledge. 2. The absolute freedom and liberty of his will. 3. The perpetuity and unchangeableness both of himself and his decrees. 4. His omnipotence. 5. His justice. 6. His mercy.

Without an explication of these, the doctrine of predestination can - not be so well understood: we shall, therefore, briefly consider them, by way of preliminary to the main subject.

1. With respect to the divine wisdom and foreknowledge, I shall lay down the following positions:

Pos.1 God is, and always was, so perfectly wise that nothing ever did, or does, or can, elude his knowledge. He knew, from all eternity, not only what he himself intended to do, but also what he would incline and permit others to do, ***"Known unto God are all his work, from eternity."***

Pos. 2 Consequently, God knows nothing now, nor will know any thing hereafter, which he did not know and foresee from everlasting: his foreknowledge being co-eternal with himself, and extending to everything that is or shall be done. All things, which comprise past, present, and future, are naked and open to the eyes of Him with whom we have to do.

Pos. 3 This foreknowledge of God is not conjectural and uncertain (for then it would not be foreknowledge) but most sure and infallible; so that whatever he foreknows to be future shall necessarily and undoubtedly come to pass. For his knowledge can be no more frust-

rated, or his wisdom be deceived, than he can cease to be God. Nay, could either of these be the case, he actually would cease to be God; all mistakes and disappointment being absolutely incompatible with the divine nature.

Pos. 4. The influence which the divine foreknowledge has on the certain futurition of the things fore - known does not render the intervention of second causes needless, nor destroy the nature of the things themselves.

My meaning is that the prescience of God does not lay any coercive necessity on the wills of beings naturally free. For instance, man, even in his fallen state, is endued with a natural freedom of will; yet he acts, from the first to the last moment of his life, in absolute subserviency (though perhaps, he does not know it nor design it) to the purposes and decrees of God concerning him; notwithstanding which He is sensible of no compulsion, but acts as freely and voluntarily as if he was, subject to no control, and absolutely Lord of himself. This made Luther, after he had shewn how all things necessary and inevitably come to pass, in consequence of the sovereign will and infallible foreknowledge of God, say that *"We shall carefully distinguish between a necessity of infallibility and a necessity of co-action; since both good and evil men, though by their actions they fulfil the decree and appointment of God, yet are not forcibly constrained to do any thing but act willingly."*

Pos. 5 God's foreknowledge, taken abstractedly, is not the sole cause of beings and events; but his will and foreknowledge together. Hence we find, Acts ii. 23 , that his determinate counsel and foreknowledge act in concert ; the latter resulting from, and being founded on, the former. We pass on.

II. To consider the will of God; with regard to which we assert as follows:

Pos.1 Deity is possessed not only of infinite knowledge, but likewise of absolute liberty of will; so that whatever he does, or permits to be done, he does and permits freely and of his own good pleasure .

Consequently, it is his free pleasure to permit sin; since, without his permission, neither men nor devils can do any thing. Now to permit is, at least, the same as not to hinder, though it be in our power to hinder if we please; and this permission or non hindrance, is certainly an act of the divine will. Hence, Austin says, *"Those things which seemingly thwart the divine will are, nevertheless, agreeable to it; for if God did not permit them, they could not be done, and whatever God permits, he permits freely and willingly. He does nothing, neither suffers any thing to be done, against his own will."* And Luther observes that *"God permitted Adam to fall into sin, because he willed that he should so fall."*

Pos. 2 Although the will of God, considered in itself, is simply one and the same; yet in condescension to the present capacities of men, the divine will is very properly distinguished into secret and revealed.

Thus it was his revealed will that Pharaoh should let the Israelites go; that Abraham should sacrifice his son; and that Peter should not deny Christ: but as proved by the event, it was his secret will that Pharaoh should not let Israel go, Ex. iv. 21, that Abraham should not sacrifice Isaac, Gen. xxii. 12, and that Peter should deny his Lord, Matt. xxvi. 34.

Pos. 3 The will of God, respecting the salvation and condemnation of men, is never contrary to itself; he immutably wills the salvation of the elect, and vice versa: nor can he ever vary or deviate from his own will in any instance whatever, so as that should be done which he willeth not; or that not be brought to pass which he willeth. Isaiah xlvi.10. My counsel shall stand, and I will do all my pleasure-Psalm xxxiii. 11. The counsel of the Lord standeth forever, and the thoughts of his heart to all generations. Job xxiii. 13,14. He is in one mind, who can turn him? and what his soul desireth, even that he doeth; for he performeth the thing that is appointed for me; and many such things are with him. Eph. i. 11. Being predestinated, according to the purpose of him, who worketh all things after the counsel of his own will.

Thus, for instance, Hophni and Phineas hearkened not to the voice of their father, who reproved them for their wickedness, because the Lord would slay them, 1 Sam. ii. 25. And Sihon, king of Heshbon , would not receive the peaceable message sent him by Moses, because the Lord God hardened his spirit, and made his heart obstinate, that he might deliver him into the hand of Israel, Deut. ii 26, 30. Thus also, to add no more, we find that there have been, and ever will be some, whose eyes God blindeth, and whose hearts he hardeneth, i.e. whom God permits to continue blind and hardened, on purpose to prevent their seeing with their eyes, and understanding with their hearts, and to hinder their conversion to God and spiritual healing by him, Isa. vi. 9. John xii. 39-40.

Pos. 4. Because God's will of precept may, in some instances, appear to thwart his will of determination, it does not follow either, 1. That he mocks his creatures, or 2. That they are excusable for neglecting to observe his will of command.

1. He does not hereby mock his creatures; for if men do not believe his word, nor observe his precepts, the fault is not in him, but in themselves; their unbelief and disobedience are not owing to any ill infused into them by God, but to the vitiosity of their depraved nature! and the perverseness of their own wills. Now, if God invited all men to come to him, and then shut the door

of mercy against any who were desirous of entering; his invitation would be a mockery, and unworthy of himself; but we insist on it, that he does not invite all men to come to him a saving way; and that every individual person, who is, through his gracious influence on his heart, made willing to come to him shall, sooner or later, be surely saved by him! and that with an everlasting salvation. 2. Man is not excusable for neglecting God's will of command. Pharaoh was faulty, and therefore justly punishable, for not obeying God's revealed will, though God's secret will rendered that obedience impossible. Abraham would have committed sin, had he refused to sacrifice Isaac; and, in looking to God's secret will, would have acted counter to his revealed one. So Herod, Pontius Pilot, and the reprobate Jews, were justly condemned for putting Christ to death, inasmuch as it was a most notorious breach of God's revealed will. *"Thou shalt do no murder;"* yet, in slaying the Messiah, they did no more than God's hand and his counsel, i. e. his secret ordaining will, determined before should be done, Acts iv. 27, 28; and Judas is justly punished for perfidiously and wickedly betraying Christ, though his perfidy and wickedness were (but not with his design) subservient to the accomplishment of the decree and word of God. The brief of the matter is this; secret things belong to God, and those that are revealed belong to us; therefore, when we meet with a plain precept, we should simply endeavour to obey it, without tarrying to inquire into God's hidden purpose. Venerable Bucer, after taking notice how God hardened Pharaoh's heart, and making some observations on the apostle's simile of a potter and his clay, adds that, *"though God has at least the same right over his creatures, and is at liberty to make them what he will, and direct them to the end that pleaseth himself, according to his sovereign and secret determination, yet it by no means follows that they do not act freely and spontaneously, or that the evil they commit is to be charged on God."*

Pos. 5 God's hidden will is peremptory and absolute; and , therefore, cannot be hindered from taking effect.

God's will is nothing else than God himself willing: consequently it is omnipotent and unfrustratable. Hence we find it termed by Austin and the school men, *voluntas omnipotentissima* because, whatever God wills cannot fail of being effected. This made Austin say, *"Evil men do many things contrary to God's revealed will; but so great is his wisdom, and so inviolable his truth, that he directs all things into those channels which he foreknew. "And again" No free will of the creature can resist the will of God; for man cannot so will, or nill, as to obstruct the divine determination, or overcome the divine power."*

Once more *"It cannot be questioned, but God does all things, and ever did, according to his own purpose: the human will cannot resist him, so as to make him do more or less than it is his pleasure to do; quandoquidem etiam de ipsis hominum voluntatibus quod vult tacit since he does what he pleases even with the wills of men."*

Ps. 6. Whatever comes to pass comes to pass by virtue of this absolute, omnipotent will of God which is the primary and supreme cause of all things. Rev. ix. 11. Thou has created all things, and for thy pleasure they are, and were created. Psalm xv. 3. Our God is in the heavens; he hath done whatsoever he pleased. Dan. iv. 35. He doth according to his will in the army of heaven, and among the inhabitants of the earth; and none can stay his hand, or say unto him, What dost thou? Psalm cxxxv. 6. Whatsoever the Lord pleased that did he in heaven, and in earth, in the seas, and all deep places. Mat. x. 29. Are not two sparrows sold for a farthing? and one of them shall not fall to the ground without your Father. To all which, Austin subscribes, when he says, *"Nothing is done but what the Almighty wills should be done, either efficiently or permissively."* As does Luther, whose words are these, *"This, therefore, must stand; to wit, the unsearchable will of God, without which nothing exists or acts."* And again, *"God would not be much, if he was not almighty, and if any thing could be done without him."* And elsewhere, he quotes these words of Erasmus: *"Supposing there was an earthly prince who could do whatever he would and none were able to resist him, we might safely say of such a one, that he would certainly fulfill his own desire, in like manner, the will of God, which is the first cause of all things, should seem to lay a kind of necessity upon our wills."* This Luther approves of, and subjoins, *"Thanks be to God, for this orthodox passage in Erasmus's discourse! but, if this be true, what becomes of his doctrine of free-will, which he at other times so strenuously contends for?"*

Pos. 7. The will of God is so the cause; for nothing can be the cause of that which is the cause of every thing.

So that the divine will is the ne *plus ultra* of all our inquiries; when we ascend to that, we can go no farther. Hence we find every matter resolved untimately into the mere sovereign pleasure of God, as the spring and occasion of whatsoever is done in heaven and earth. Matt. xi xi. 25. Thou hast hid these things from the wise and prudent, and hast revealed them unto babes: even so, Father, for so it seemed good in thy sight. Luke xii. 32. It is your Father's good pleasure to give you the kingdom. Matt. viii. 3. I will: be thou clean. Mark iii. 13. He went up into a mountain, and called unto him whom he would. Jam. i. 18. Of his

own will begat he us, with the word of truth. John i. 13. Which were born not of blood, nor of the will of the flesh, nor of the will of man, but of God. Rom. ix. 15, 18. I will have mercy on whom I will have mercy, and I will have compassion on whom I will have compassion. Therefore, he hath mercy on whom he will have mercy, and whom he will he hardeneth. And no wonder that the will of God should be the main spring that sets all inferior wheels in motion, and should likewise be the rule by which he goes in all his dealings with his creatures; since nothing out of God, i. e. exterior to himself can possibly induce him to will or nill one thing rather than another. Deny this, and you, at one stroke, destroy his immutability and independency; since he can never be independent who acts *pro re nata,* as emergency requires, and whose will is suspended on that of others; nor unchangeable, whose purposes vary and take all shapes, according as the persons or things vary who are the objects of those purposes. The only reason, then, that can be assigned why the Deity does this, or omits that, is because it is his own free pleasure. Luther, in answer to that question, "Whence it was that Adam was permitted to fall, and corrupt his whole posterity; when God could have prevented his falling & c., says, *"God is a being whose will acknowledges no cause: neither is it for us to prescribe rules to his sovereign pleasure, or call him to account for what he does. He has neither superior nor equal: and his will is the rule of all things. He did not, therefore, will such and such things because they were in themselves right, and he was bound to will them; but they are therefore equitable and right because he wills them. The will of man, indeed, may be influenced and moved; but God's will never can. To assert the con trary is to undeify him."* Bucer likewise observes, *"God has no other motive for what he does than ipsa voluntas his own mere will; which will is so far from being unrighteous, that it is justice itself."*

Pos. 8. Since, as was lately observed, the determining will of God, being omnipotent, cannot be obstructed or made void; it follows that he never did, nor does he now, will that every individual of mankind should be saved.

If this was his will, not one single soul could ever be lost; (for who hath resisted his will?) and he would surely afford all men those effectual means of salvation without which it cannot be had. Now, God could afford these means as easily to all mankind, as to some only; but experience proves that he does not; and the reason is equally plain, namely, that he will not; for whatsoever the Lord pleaseth, that does he in heaven and on earth. It is said, indeed, by the apostle, that God would have all men saved, and come to the knowledge of the truth; i. e. as Austin, consistently with other

Scriptures, explains the passage, *"God will save some out of the whole race of mankind,"* that is, persons of all nations, kindreds and tongues. Nay, he will save all men, i.e. as the same father observes, *"every kind of men, or men of every kind,"* namely, the whole election of grace, be they bond or free, noble or ignoble, rich or poor, male or female. Add to this, that it evidently militates against the majesty, omnipotence, and supremacy of God, to suppose that he can either will anything in vain, or that anything can take effect against his will; therefore, Bucer observes very rightly, ad Rom. ix. *"God doth not will the salvation of reprobates, seeing he hath not chosen them neither created them to that end."*

Consonant to which are those words of Luther, *"This mightily offends our rational nature, that God should, of his own mere unbiased will, leave some men to themselves, harden them, and then condemn them; but he has given abundant demonstration, and does continually, that this is really the case; namely, that the sole cause why some are saved, and others perish, proceeds from his willing the salvation of the former, and the perdition of the latter, according to that of Paul, He hath mercy on whom he will have mercy, and whom he will he hardeneth."*

Pos. 9. As God doth not will that each individual of mankind should be saved, so neither did he will that Christ should properly and immediately die for each individual of mankind; whence it follows that, though the blood of Christ, from its own intrinsic dignity, was sufficient for the redemption of all men; yet, in consequence of his Father's appointment, he shed it intentionally, and, therefore, effectually and immediately, for the elect only.

This is self evident. God, as we have before proved, wills not the salvation of every man; but he gave his Son to die for them whose salvation he willed; therefore, his Son did not die for every man. All those for whom Christ died are saved; and the divine justice indispensably requires that to them the benefits of his death should be imparted; but only the elect are saved; they only partake of those benefits; consequently for them only he died and intercedes. The apostle, Rom. viii. asks, Who shall lay any thing to the charge of God's elect? It is God that justifies , i. e. his elect, exclusively of others; who is he that condemneth? It is Christ that died for them, exclusively of others. The plain meaning of the passage is that those whom God justifies, and for whom Christ died (justification and redemption being of exactly the same extent), cannot be condemned. These privileges are expressly restrained to the elect; therefore, God justifies and Christ died for them alone.

In the same chapter Paul asks ; *"He that spared not his own Son, but delivered him up for us all,*

(i. e. for all us elect persons) how shall he not, with him, also freely give us all things? i. e. salvation, and all things necessary to it. Now, it is certain that these are not given to every individual; and yet, if Paul says true, they are given to all those for whom Christ was delivered to death; consequently , he was not delivered to death for every individual. To the same purpose St. Austin argues, in Johan . 45. Col. 335. Hence that saying of Ambrose, *si non credis non tibi passus est, ie* ll if you are an unbeliever, Christ did not die for you." Meaning, that whoever is left under the power of final unbelief, is thereby evidenced to be one of those for whom Christ did not die; but that all for whom he suffered shall be, in this life, sooner or later, endued with faith. The Church of Smyrna , in their letter to the dioceses of Pontus, insist everywhere on the doctrine of special redemption. Bucer, in all parts of his works, observes, that *"Christ died restrictively for the elect only; but for them universally."*

Pos .10 From what has been laid down it follows that Austin, Luther, Bucer, the scholastic divines, and other learned writers, are not to be blamed for asserting that *"God may, in some sense, be said to will the being and commission of sin ."* For was this contrary to his determining will of permission, either he would not be omnipotent, and sin has place in the world; which it could not have, if God willed otherwise; for who hath resisted his will? Rom. ix. No one can deny that God permits sin; but he neither permits it ignorantly, nor unwillingly; therefore, knowingly and willingly. Vid. Aust. Enchir. c. 96. Luther steadfastly maintains this in his book *De Serv Arbitr* and Bucer in Rom. i. However, it should be carefully noticed 1. That God's permission of sin does not arise from his taking delight in it; on the contrary, sin, as sin, is the abominable thing that his soul hateth; and his efficacious permission of it is for wise and good purposes. Whence that observation of Austin, *"God, who is no less omnipotent than he is supremely and perfectly holy, would never have permitted evil to enter among his works, but in order that he might do good even with that evil,"* i. e. over-rule it for good in the end. 2. That God's free and voluntary permission of sin lays no man under any forcible or compulsive necessity of committing it; consequently, the Deity can by no means be termed the author of moral evil; to which he is not, in the proper sense of the word, accessary, but only remotely or negatively so inasmuch as he could, if he pleased, absolutely prevent it.

We should, therefore, be careful not to give up the omnipotence of God, under a pretence of exalting his holiness; his is infinite in both, and therefore, neither should be set aside nor obscured. To say that God absolutely nills the being and commission of sin, while experience convinces us that sin is acted everyday, is to represent the Deity

as a weak, impotent being, who would fain have things go otherwise that they do, but cannot accomplish his desire. On the other hand, to say that he willeth sin doth not in the least detract from the holiness and rectitude of his nature; because, whatever God wills, as well as whatever he does, cannot be eventually evil: materially evil it may be; but, as was just said, it must ultimately be directed to some wise and just end, otherwise he could not will it; for his will is righteous and good, and the sole rule of right and wrong, as is often observed by Austin, Luther, and others.

Pos. 11. In consequence of God's immutable will and infallible foreknowledge, whatever things come to pass, come to pass necessarily; though, with respect to second causes, and us men, many things are contingent; i. e. unexpected and seemingly accidental.

That this was the doctrine of Luther, none can deny, who are in any measure acquainted with his works: particularly with his treatise *De Serva Arbitrio*, or free-will a slave; the main drift of which book is to prove that the will of man is by nature enslaved to evil only, and, because it is fond of that slavery, is therefore said to be free. Among other matters, he proves there that *"whatever man does he does necessarily, though not with any sensible compulsion; and that we can only do what God from eternity willed and foreknew we should; which will of God must be effectual, and his foresight must be certain."* Hence we find him saying, *"It is most necessary and salutary for a Christian to be assured that God foreknows nothing uncertainly; but that he determines, and forsees, and acts, in all things, according to his own eternal, immutable, and infallible will; adding, Hereby, as with a thunderbolt, is man's freewill thrown down and destroyed."* A little after, he shews in what sense he took the word necessity; *"by it,"* says he, *"I do not mean that the will suffers any forcible constraint, or coaction; but the infallible accomplishment of those things which the immutable God decreed and foreknew concerning us."* He goes on: *"Neither the divine nor human will does any thing by constraint; but, whatever man does, be it good or bad, he does with as much appetite and willingness as if his will was really free. But, after all, the will of God is certain and unalterable, and is the governess of ours."* Exactly consonant to all which are those words of Luther's friend and fellow-labourer, Melancthon: *"All things turn out according to divine predestination; not only the works we do outwardly, but even the thoughts we think inwardly: adding in the same place, There is no such a thing as chance, or fortune; nor is there a readier way to gain the fear of God, and to put our whole trust in Him, than to be thoroughly versed in the doc-*

trine of predestination." I could cite, to the same purpose, Austin, Aquinas, and many other learned men; but for brevity's sake, forbear. That this is the doctrine of Scripture very adapt in those sacred books cannot but acknowledge. See, particularly, Psalm cxxxv .6 . Matt .x. 29. Prov. xvi. 1. Matt. xxve. 54. Luke xxii. 22. Acts iv. 28. Eph. i. 11. Isa. xlvi. 10.

Pos. 12. As God knows nothing now which he did not know from all eternity; so he wills nothing now which he did not will from everlasting.

This position needs no explanation nor enforcement; it being self - evident that, if any thing can accede to God, *de novo i.* e. if he can at any time be wiser than he always was, or will that at one time which he did not will from all eternity, these dreadful consequences must ensue: 1. That the knowledge of God is not perfect, since what is absolutely perfect, *non recipit magis et minus,* cannot admit either of addition or detraction. If I add to any thing, it is from a supposal that, that thing was not complete before; if I detract from it, it is supposed that, that detraction renders it less perfect than it was. But the knowledge of God, being infinitely perfect, cannot consistently with that perfection, be either increased or lessened. 2. That the will of God is fluctuating, mutable, and unsteady; consequently that God himself is so, his will coinciding with his essence, contrary to the avowed assurances of Scripture and the strongest dictates of reason, as we shall presently shew, when we come to treat of the divine immutability.

Pos. 13. The absolute will of God is the original spring and efficient cause of his people's salvation.

I say the original and efficient; for, *sensu complexo*, there are other intermediate causes of their salvation, which, however, all result from, and are subservient to, this primary one, the will of God. Such are his everlasting choice of them to eternal life: the eternal covenant of grace entered into by the Trinity on behalf of the elect; the incarnation, obedience, death, and intercession of Christ for them; all which are so many links in the great chain of causes; and not one of these can be taken away without marring and subverting the whole gospel plan of salvation by Jesus Christ. We see, then, that the free, unbiased, sovereign will of God is the root of this tree of life, which bears so many glorious branches, and yields such salutary fruits: he therefore loved the elect, and ordained them to life, because he would; according to that of the apostle, having predestinated us according to the good pleasure of his will; Eph. i. 5. Then, next after God's covenant for his people and promises to them, comes in the infinite merit of Christ's righteousness and atonement; for we were chosen to salvation in him as members of his mystic body, and through him, as our surety, and substitute , by whose vicarious obedience to the moral law, and submission to its

curse and penalty, all we, whose names are in the book of life, should never incur the divine hatred or be punished for our sins, but continue to eternity as we were from eternity, heirs of God, and joint-heirs with Christ. But still the divine grace and favour (and God extends these to whom he will) must be considered as what gave birth to the glorious scheme of redemption, according to what our Lord himself teaches us, John iii. 16. God so loved the world that he gave his only begotten Son, & c.; and that of the apostle, 1 John iv. 9. In this was manifested the love of God towards us, because that he sent his only begotten Son into the world that we might live through him.

Pos. 14. Since this absolute will of God is both immutable and omnipotent, we infer that the salvation of every one of the elect is most infallibly certain, and can by no means be prevented. This necessarily follows from what we have already asserted and proved concerning the divine will, which, as it cannot be disappointed or made void, must undoubtedly secure the salvation of all whom God wills should be saved.

From the whole of what has been delivered under this second head, I would observe that the genuine tendency of these truths is, not to make men indolent and careless, or lull them to sleep on the lap of presumption and carnal security, but, 1. To fortify the people of Christ against the attacks of unbelief and the insults of their spiritual enemies. And what is so fit to guard them against these as the comfortable persuasion of God's unalterable will to save them, and of their unalienable interest in the sure mercies of David? 2. To withdraw them entirely from all dependence, whether on themselves or any creature whatever; to make them renounce their own righteousness no less than their sins, in point of reliance, and to acquiesce sweetly and safely in the certain perpetuity of his rich favour. 3. To excite them, from a trust of his goodwill towards them, to love that God who hath given such great and numberless proofs of his love to men; and in all their thoughts, words, to aim, as much as possible, at his honour and glory. We were to consider.

III. The unchangeableness which is essential to himself and his decrees.

Pos. 1. God is essentially unchangeable in himself. Were he otherwise, he would be confessedly imperfect; since whoever changes must change either for the better or for the worse: whatever alteration any being undergoes, that being must, *ipso facto,* either become more excellent than it was, or lose some of the excellency, which it had. But neither of these can be the case with the Deity: he cannot change for the better, for that would necessarily imply that he was not perfectly good before; he cannot change for the worst, for then he could not be

perfectly good after that change. *Ergo,* God is unchangeable. And this is the uniform voice of Scripture. Mal. iii. 6. I am the Lord: I change not. James i. 17. With him is no variableness, neither shadow of turning. Psalm cii. 27. Thou art the same, and thy years shall have no end.

Pos. 2. God is likewise absolutely unchangeable with regard to his purposes and promises. Numb. xxiii. 19. God is not a man that he should lie; neither the son of man, that he should repent: hath he said, and shall he not do it; or hath he spoken, and shall he not make it good? 1 Sam. xv. 29. The strength of Israel will not lie nor repent; for he is not a man that he should repent .

Job xxiii. 13. He is in one mind, and who can turn him? Exek. xxiv.14. I, the Lord, have spoken it; it shall come to pass, and I will do it: I will not go back, neither will I spare, neither will I repent. Rom. xi. 29. The gifts and calling of God are without repentance. 2 Tim. ii. 13. He abideth faithful, and cannot deny himself.

By the purpose of decree of God we mean his determinate counsel, whereby he did from all eternity preordain whatever he should do, or what permit to be done, in time. In particular, it signifies his everlasting appointment of some men to life and of others to death; which appointment flows entirely from his own free and sovereign will. Rom. ix. The children not yet being born, neither having done any good or evil (that the purpose of God, according to election, might stand, not of works, but of him that calleth), it was said, the elder shall serve the younger; as it is written, Jacob have I loved, but Esau have I hated.

The apostle then, in the very next words, anticipates an objection which he foresaw men of corrupt minds would make to this: What shall we say, then? is there unrighteousness with God? which he answers with, God forbid! and resolves the whole of God's precedure with his creatures into his own sovereign and independent will: for he said to Moses, I will have mercy on whom I will have mercy, and I will have compassion on whom I will have compassion.

We assert that the decrees of God are not only immutable as to himself, it being inconsistent with his nature to alter in his purposes or change his mind, but that they are immutable likewise with respect to the ob jects of those decrees: so that whatsoever God hath determined concerning every individual person or thing shall surely and infallibly be accomplished in and upon them. Hence we find that he actually sheweth mercy on whom he decreed to shew mercy, and hardeneth whom he resolved to harden: Rom. ix. 18. For his counsel shall stand, and he will do all his pleasure: Isa. xlvi. 10. Consequently his eternal predestination of men and things must be immutable as himself, and, so far

from being reversible, can never admit of the least variation.

Pos. 3 Although, to use the words of Gregory, ***"God never swerves from his decree, yet he often varies in his declarations:"***

That is always sure and immoveable; these are sometimes seemingingly discordant. So when he gave sentence against the Ninevites by Jonah, saying, ***"Yet forty days, and Nineveh shall be overthrown,"*** the meaning of the words is, not that God absolutely intended, at the end of that space, to destroy the city, but that, should God deal with those people according to their deserts, they would be totally extirpated from the earth; and should be so extirpated unless they repented speedily.

Likewise when he told king Hezekiah, by the prophet Isaiah, ***"Set thine house in order, for thou shalt die, and not live;"*** the meaning was that, with respect to second causes, and considering the king' s bad state of health and emiciated constitution, he could not, humanly speaking, live much longer. But still the event shewed that God had immutably determined that he should live fifteen years more; and, in order to that, had put it into his heart to pray for the blessing decreed; just as in the case of Nineveh lately mentioned, God had resolved not to overthrow that city then; and, in order to the accomplishment of his own purpose in a way worthy of himself, made the ministry of Jonah the means of leading that people to repentance. All which, as it shews that God's absolute predestination does not set aside the use of means, so does it likewise prove that, however various the declaration of God may appear (to wit, when they proceed on a regard had to natural causes), his counsels and designs stand firm and immoveable, and can neither admit of alteration in themselves, nor hindrance in their execution. See this farther explained by Bucer, in Rom. ix., where you will find the certainty of the divine appointments solidly asserted and unanswerably vindicated.

CONTRIBUTIONS

FOR JANUARY 2005

Carla Horton, VA	5.00
Polly Sizemore, WVA	5.00
J.C. Chandler, NC	5.00
Grace Locke, KY	5.00
Patsy Mitchell, TX	5.00
Inez Gearner, TX	2.00
Tina Walker, MS	15.00
Edna Shipman, TX	5.00
Dorothy Yates, VA	5.00
L.C. Hornsby, GA	5.00
Nellie Dalton, VA	5.00
P.T. Phillips, VA	5.00
Ellen Sellars, CA	3.00
J. C. Carroll, NC	35.00
Edwin Dyer, VA	5.00
Lloyd Spikes, OR	10.00

OBITUARIES

SISTER ELLEN M. ADAMS

With sorrow for our loss but joy for her great gain, we record the death of a beloved sister in Christ, Annie Ellen Martin Adams, at the age of 88.

Sister Ellen was born in Rockingham County, N. C. on May 2, 1916, a daughter of the late Elder Benjamin H. Martin and Mary Susan Hopkins Martin.

On December 17, 1932 she was united in marriage to the late James Lester Adams. To their union were born five sons: David, Lenwood (who preceded her in death), Troy, Roger and Lonnie Adams. The entire family settled in the Henry County community of Sanville, near Bassett.

Sister Ellen was a devoted wife, mother and homemaker. She took her mother-in-law into the home with her family, and cared for her for several years. She did not hold a public job until the last five years before her retirement age. Truly, ***"Her children arise up, and call her blessed; her husband also, and he praiseth her" (Prov. 31:28).***

She and Brother Lester shared many things together most particularly their religious experience. They were brought under conviction close to the same time; both asked for a home with Liberty Church in July 1967, and were baptized together by the late Elder Bennie Clifton and her dad, Elder Ben Martin. Two months later, Brother Adams was ordained deacon, together with two other brethren. He served in that capacity for four years, and died in the Fall of 1971.

For the balance of her life on earth. Sister Ellen was a faithful and devoted member of Liberty Church. No one who knew her well ever had to wonder about her love for the Lord and for her home church. Her good example of godly conduct and her wise counsel in church affairs were highly regarded by all her brethren and sisters. She attended our meetings regularly until her physical strength was gone and afterwards she maintained a lively interest in all church-related activities.

Sister Ellen died at the hospital in Martinsville on September 26. 2004. Her funeral service was held at Collins Funeral Chapel on September 29. and was conducted by Elder John Lee and her pastor. Elder John Wingfield. Her mortal body was laid to rest beside the remains of Brother Lester in the Old Center Church Cemetery. The writer feels justified in saying that she died the death of the righteous, and sleeps the peaceful sleep of the redeemed.

In addition to her sons. Sister Ellen was survived by their wives. Bea., Carol, Patricia, and Marcia Adams; a beloved former daughter-in-law. Mrs. Moyer (Peggy) Merriman; three brothers. Harry, Benny, and Jerry Martin; one sister, Dora M. Adams; ten grandchildren, and nine great-grandchildren.

This memorial record was authorized by Liberty Church in con-

ference, the 4th day of December, 2004.

Elder John T. Wingfield, Mod.
Bro. Paul A. Puckett, Clerk

SISTER DORA M. ADAMS

At the request of Liberty Primitive Baptist Church, I will endeavor to record the life and death of our beloved sister in Christ, Dora Martin Adams. Sister Dora was born in Rockingham County, N. C. on October 5, 1917 and died in the hospital at Martinsville, Va. on November 22, 2004, at the age of 87. She was a daughter of the late Elder Benjamin H. Martin and Sister Mary Susan Hopkins Martin.

On December 22, 1934 she was united in marriage to Lemley Jackson Adams To their union were born eleven children, six of whom preceded her in death. Sister Dora never held a public job; her home, her family and her faith were her chief concerns in life. In her nature, she was very self-reliant, and thus a pillar of strength to her family. Her home was a delightful place to visit; she was always kind and hospitable.

Sister Dora joined at Liberty Church by experience the Ist Saturday in October 1967, and was baptized by the late Elder Bennie Clifton and her dad, Elder Ben Martin. She was a loyal and faithful member for 37 years, and was much respected for her honesty and integrity. Her heart and her hands were always open to her brethren and sisters.

When Sister Dora began losing her health, her decline was rapid. She dreaded the debilitating effects of disease, and the Lord mercifully shortened its course by taking her spirit home. She was preceded in death by her husband around thirty years ago, together with four sons, Elwood "Woodzie," Dale, Paul and Timothy Adams; and two daughters, Joan Marie and Linda Sue Adams. Her surviving children are: Mrs. W. D. (Doris) Hudson, and John, Carl, Noel and Daniel Adams, together with their companions.

She also left three brothers, Harry, Benny and Jerry Martin; sixteen grandchildren; fifteen great-grandchildren; and three step-grandchildren.

Her funeral service was conducted at Liberty Church by Elders Carl Terry and John Wingfield. after which her mortal body was laid to rest beside that of her husband at Old Center Church Cemetery.

While we bow in humble submission to the Lord's will in removing Sister Dora from among us, we take comfort in the firm conviction that she peacefully sleeps in anticipation of a glorious resurrection.

As our custom is, we agreed to prepare three copies of this memorial: one for our church records, one for the family and one to be submitted to the Signsof the Times for publication.

Elder John T. Wingfield, Mod.
Bro. Paul A. Puckett, Clerk

Signs of the Times

DEVOTED TO THE OLD SCHOOL BAPTIST CAUSE

" The Sword of the Lord and of Gideon "

VOL. 173 MEADOWS OF DAN, VA., APRIL 2005 NO. 4

SIGNS OF THE TIMES

ISSN - 0199 - 0063

Subscription price $15.00 per year - $25.00 two years

Published monthly by
SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.

Elder Wm. Hale Terry
Circulation Manager and Treasurer
Phone (276) 398-2923

EDITORS

Elder Kenneth R. Key
721 Willard Street
Greensboro, N.C. 27405
Phone (336) 273-7464

Elder Wm. Hale Terry
202 Carousel Lane
Meadows of Dan, Va.24120-4403
Phone (276) 398-2923

ASSOCIATE EDITORS

Elder Richard H. Campbell
2171 Allen Court
Germantown, Tenn. 38138
Phone (901) 753-7791

Elder C.B. Davis, Jr.
1251 Paynes Tavern Rd.
Roxboro, N.C. 27573
Phone (336) 599-7236

Elder J. B. Farmer
6373 N. State Hwy 7
Grayson, Ky. 41143
(606) 474-4327

Elder Cleo Robertson
111 Livingstone Drive
Cary, NC 27513
(919) 460-7721

All letters for this paper containing subscriptions and remittances, should be mailed to Elder Wm. Hale Terry, 202 Carousel Lane, Meadows of Dan, Va. 24120-4403. All articles and letters for publication, all notices of meetings and all obituaries should be mailed to Elder Kenneth R. Key, 721 Willard Street, Greensboro, N.C. 27405

SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.
202 Carousel Lane, Meadows of Dan, Va. 24120-4403

THE HOUSE OF GOD

O Come into the house of God,
The temple of our Lord;
Thou pilgrim of the earthly sod
What joy, what peace afford.

Tis here we come to worship him,
The author of our faith,
The finisher also to them -
His own, the Scripture saith.

Where two or three meet in my name,
I'm in the midst of them;
So does his holy word proclaim,
And prayer is made to him.

The word of truth is sweet to hear,
The gospel sound is great:
On wings of glory, he'll appear;
His mercies is made to him.

His gracious, heavenly love we crave
To save from shame of sin;
His holy, righteous life he gave
To blot the guilt we're in.

May we our hope in Christ defend
The sinner's race we run;
By faith we view our journey's end
Praise Father, praise the Son.

By Charles B. Osborne

CONTENTS

EDITORIAL 98
Elder Richard H. Campbell

VOICES OF THE PAST 103
Augustas M. Toplady
Elder W.D. Griffin
Elder E. J. Lambert
J. K. Booton

CONTRIBUTIONS 120

EDITORIAL

Elder R. H. Campbell

And David said. "What have I now done? Is there not a cause? (1 Sam. 17:29)

I have read this scripture many times, and I have always felt that it was a very important statement, containing much of the doctrine that is declared in all of scripture, but never felt to have any understanding of all that it contained. I may still not have any understanding, but it has arrested my mind of late, and I pray that I may be given light on it, for my own benefit, as well as for anyone else who has pondered its meaning. If not, I pray that I may be given the wisdom to discard my attempt to delve into things beyond my understanding. All of my writings are, in truth, written to myself. I originally began, and I continue to do so, to write in an attempt to get down on paper, in legible form, exactly what I believe about a subject. Many times, in my writing and research, on a subject I will arrive at a different understanding of the scripture than I had when I first began. If I succeed in my research to my own satisfaction, I may then submit it for publication, if not, I delete it, and this has happened many times in my attempts. My prayer is always that the Lord will direct me in making this decision in my efforts, for your benefit, and for mine.

These words were spoken, by David, at a very pivotal point in his life, although he was not aware of it, at the time. He was about to embark upon a race that had been set before him, long before he was born into the world of nature; and although he did not fully understand the meaning of what he was saying, he was made to realize from his experiences, that all things are for a purpose, and therefore this too had a specific cause. As I understand the scriptures, this was the way in which many of the prophets were given to tell of events that would come to pass, many years in the future, never realizing the full intent of that which they spoke. *(2 Peter 1:21) "For the prophecy*

came not in old time by the will of man: but holy men of God spoke as they were moved by the Holy Ghost."

They were but declaring truths, as revealed unto them by the Holy Spirit, and they declared them, never fully realizing themselves, the full import of their prophecy. This is because they were written, to and for the benefit of future generations that they might see in the fulfilling of these prophecies, the handiwork of God in disposing of his will unto the heirs of promise. The apostle Paul said, ***(Rom 15:4) "For whatsoever things were written aforetime was written for our learning, that we through patience and comfort of the scriptures might have hope."***

David's father, Jesse, had sent him to learn of the welfare of his brothers who were fighting in the battle, and to take cheeses to the captains of the host. At least, this was the purpose in the venture, as far as Jesse was concerned, but, there was a much deeper purpose of God, and although David quoted these words, he was unaware of what the cause, of which he spoke, was.

When David got to the battlefield, the Philistine, a giant of a man Goliath, came forth again and challenged the army of Israel to choose a man from their ranks to come and fight with him, and victory of the battle would be determined by the winner of that conflict. David was moved greatly by this experience, when he heard this challenge to the armies of Israel, and he inquired of the people saying, ***(1 Sam 17:26) "And David spake to the men that stood by him, saying, What shall be done for the man that killeth this Philistine, and taketh away the reproach from Israel? For who is this uncircumcised Philistine, that he should defy the armies of the living God?"*** He was advised, by the people that the king would enrich the man who killed Goliath with great riches, give him his daughter to wife, and make his father's house free in Israel. David continued to turn from one to another asking them this same question.

David's interest in this situation, and his reason for asking what would be done for the man who killed the philistine, was not that he might profit by it, but his anger was aroused, that Goliath had assailed the honor of the God of Israel, as he stated on one occasion, ***(Psa 139:21-22) "Do not I hate them, O Lord that hate thee? And am I not grieved with those that rise up against thee? I hate them with perfect hatred: I count them mine enemies."*** This is the attitude of all who have been given faith to see the beauty of the spiritual kingdom, and they will have a feeling of personal animosity for anyone who would attack those things which are so precious to them. This is why David so violently opposed this Phi-

listine: his challenge was to the armies of Israel; and the children of God will always take this very personally and oppose it.

Because of his actions Eliab, his oldest brother, rebuked him and asked him, *"Why camest thou down hither? And with whom hast thou left those few sheep in the wilderness? I know thy pride, and the naughtiness of thine heart; for thou art come down that thou mightest see the battle."* And it was this rebuke that prompted David to say, *"What I have now done is there not a cause."*As far as David was concerned, he was only giving an answer to Eliab's question, but in truth, as it is in many situations such as this, that which seems to be the cause, on the surface, is not the real issue at all. David did not realize that what he was doing was in fact, prophesying to the generations to come, a truth that would be of great comfort to them of how God works all things according to the counsel of his own will. It gives them great comfort and supports their faith when their own personal situation seems bleak and unsolvable, because it makes them realize that God is in control of all things, at all times, whether they realize it or not.

It is in this manner, according to my understanding, that all of prophesy has been revealed, down through the ages unto the prophets. There was a purpose to be dealt with, and the inspiration was given to them, of God, to declare the truth, concerning future events that Israel may know that they are of God. *(2 Peter 1:24) "For the prophecy came not in old time by the will of man: but holy men of God spake as they were moved by the Holy Ghost."* They were not fully aware of the full meaning of those things that they were saying, but it would be understood by the generations following: those who were alive in the time that the prophecy was fulfilled, and they would be greatly blessed by seeing the end results. As on one occasion, God said by the mouth of one of the prophets, *"If the thing prophesied comes to pass, then you will know that it is of me. If not, you will know that he speaks of himself,"* and this is their assurance that their problems too, are in the hands of God.

These prophecies are the foundation upon which their faith in God is based. This belief was expressed by the apostle Paul many times such as, *(Rom 8:31) "What shall we then say to these things? If God be for us, who can be against us?"* And again Isaiah said, *(Isa 54:17) "No weapon that is formed against thee shall prosper, and every tongue that shall rise up against thee in judgment thou shalt condemn. This is the heritage of the servants of the Lord, and their righ*teousness is of me, saith the Lord." These scriptures are comforting indeed to those

who believe that their only hope of salvation is by the grace of God, that these things are true, and that these scriptures are a personal assurance unto them that they are involved in them. With this evidence, which is given them by faith, they can face their own personal trials and tribulations, without fear, believing that for all things which come to pass, there is a cause, that it is of God and is for their eternal good.

When the words of David were rehearsed before Saul, he sent for him and David said to Saul ***"Let no man's heart fail because of him; thy servant will go and fight with this Philistine."*** Saul's response was, ***"Thou art not able to go against this Philistine to fight with him; for thou art but a youth, and he is a man of war from his youth."*** David then said, ***(I Sam 17:34-36) "Thy servant kept his father's sheep, and there came a lion, and a bear, and took a lamb out of the flock: And I went out after him and smote him, and delivered it out of his mouth: and when he arose against me, I caught him by the beard, and smote him and slew him. Thy servant slew both the lion and the bear: and this Philistine shall be as one of them, seeing he hath defied the armies of the living God."*** This was sufficient evidence for Saul to cause him to believe that this was indeed of God and therefore he said unto David, ***"David, Go, and the Lord be with thee."*** Saul wanted to arm David with the armor and weaponry of the soldiers, to go up against Goliath, but David said that he could not go forth with them because he had not proved them. David's faith was that God would give the victory without man made weapons of war.

David then took his staff, chose five smooth stones out of the brook, and put them in his shepherd's bag. He then took his sling and went forth to meet Goliath, confident that God would deliver him, and I say this because, when he confronted Goliath he said, ***(I Sam 17:46) "This day, will the Lord deliver thee into mine hand; and I will smite thee, and take thine head from thee; and I will give the carcasses of the host of the Philistines this day unto the fowls of the air, and to the wild beasts of the earth; that all the earth may know that there is a God in Israel."*** Now, the real cause, of which David spoke, was made manifest, although it was unknown by him at the time he said it. The scriptures do not say what David thought when the deliverance came, but in retrospect, it must have been of great comfort and joy to David to realize that God was with him in this battle, as he had been in all of his battles.

Surely it was upon the memories of these seasons of deliverance that he was blessed to say, in his final days. ***(2 Sam23:1-5) "Now these be the last words of David.***

David the son of Jesse said, and the man who was raised up on high, the anointed of the God of Jacob, and the sweet psalmist of Israel said, The spirit of the Lord spake by me, and his word was in my tongue. The God of Israel said, the Rock of Israel spake to me, He that ruleth over men must be just, ruling in the fear of the God. And he shall be as the light of the morning, when the sun riseth, even a morning without clouds; as the tender grass springing out of the earth by clear shining after rain. Although my house be not so with God; yet he hath made with me an everlasting covenant, ordered in all things and sure; for this is all my salvation, and all my desire, although he make it not to grow." This is a most beautiful testimony of one, who was a man after God's own heart, who expresses the very essence of his faith in such a manner that it renders all of the glory and honor unto God, the Rock upon which the plan of salvation rests.

I believe that it was in like manner that the three Hebrew children faced the trial of the fiery furnace, or Daniel faced the lion's den, and surely they must have experienced the same elation as they experienced the fulfillment of their deliverance. We would say, Oh, I could not do that, my faith is too weak. Well, you could in the same manner that they did, because it is always of God, as the apostle Paul said, *(Phil 4:13) "I can do all things through Christ which strengtheneth Me."* and this scripture still holds true today, for Christ was there even as he is with the saints today.

I believe that these experiences occur many times, in the lives of God's children, even in this day and age, when those who are sent about their Father's business, go not knowing, what the outcome may be, nor where it may lead. They go in faith, believing that there is a cause, even as David did; though they do not really understand the purpose in the calling. I believe this to be true, particularly in the calling of his ministers; the impression is there to go yet they cannot really believe or understand it to be possible, seeing themselves as they are in nature.

I read a column in the daily newspaper one time, written by one of the worlds most famous evangelists of our time, where the question was asked, ***"How does a man know that he is called, of God, to preach?"*** His answer was, simply, "you'll know", and added no further information. I agreed more with him on his answer to this question than I have ever agreed with him on any of his other writings that I have read. Only if you have experienced it, will you understand fully the truth of his answer. You will question the calling, but the impression is there, and will not let you rest until it is accomplished, and you have no choice

in the matter. I believe that it was in this way that David prophesied as he did; he was given an impression, although he did not fully understand it; and therefore he certainly could not have explained it to his brother, in any way that he would understand.

I believe that Elihu, once explained how these occurrences enter the lives of men, when he said, *(Job 33:14-17) "For God speaketh once, yea twice, yet man perceiveth it not. In a dream, in a vision of the night, when deep sleep falleth upon men, in the slumberings upon the bed; Then he openeth the ears of men, and sealeth their instruction, That he may withdraw man from his purpose, and hide pride from man."* In this manner, the will of the Lord is accomplished in the affairs of men, and they are not even aware of how and why these things are wrought in them. They proceed to perform them, unaware that it is God working in them both the will and the do of his good pleasure, and as the work unfolds, they are made to marvel at the power and wisdom which God gives unto men, because they know that it is not of themselves that these things are accomplished.

Many times, as I enter the church building, before services, I utter a silent prayer, *"Oh Lord go with me this day, that I may have some assurance that it is of thee, that it will be profitable unto someone, and is not just from the vanity of the flesh."* How many times have you said unto yourself, *"Oh Lord, what I am now doing, or am about to do, give me the strength, courage and the assurance that it is of thee, that there is a cause, and that it will be profitable to someone, sometime, in the household of faith."*

In bonds of love;
Richard H. Campbell

OBSERVATIONS ON THE DIVINE ATTRIBUTES
BY AUGUSTUS M. TOPLADY
1740-1778

We now come, to consider the omnipotence of God.

Pos.1. God is, in the most unlimited and absolute sense of the word, Almighty. Jer. xxxii. 17. Behold, thou has made the heaven and the earth by thy great power and stretched out arm, and there is nothing too hard for thee. Mat. xix. 26. With God all things are possible. The schoolmen very properly distinguish the omnipotence of God into absolute and actual: by the former, God might do many things, which he does not; by the latter, he actually does whatever he will. For instance, God might, by virtue of his absolute power, have made more worlds than he has. He might have eternally saved every individual of mankind, without reprobating any: on the other hand he might, and that with

the strictest justice, have condemned all men, and saved none. He could, had it been his pleasure, have prevented the fall of angels and men, and thereby have hindered sin from having footing in and among his creatures. By virtue of this actual power he made the universe; executes the whole counsel of his will both in heaven and earth; governs and influences both men and things, according to his own pleasure; fixes the bounds which they shall not pass; and, in a word, worketh all in all: Isa. xlv. 7. Amos iii. 6. John v. 17. Acts xvii. 26. 1 Cor. xii. 6.

Pos 2. Hence it follows that, since all things are subject to the divine control, God not only works efficaciously on his elect, in order that they may will and do that which is pleasing in his sight; but does likewise frequently and powerfully suffer the wicked to fill up the measure of their iniquities by committing fresh sins. Nay, he sometimes, but for wise and gracious ends, permits his own people to transgress; for he has the hearts and wills of all men in his hand, and inclines them to good, or delivers them up to evil, as he sees fit: yet without being the author of sin; as Luther, Bucer, Austin, and others have piously and scripturally taught.

This position consists of two parts: (1.) That God efficaciously operates on the hearts of his elect, and is thereby the sole author of all the good they do. See Eph. iii. 20. Phil. ii.13.1 Thes. ii.13. Heb. xiii. 21. St. Austin takes up no fewer than nineteen chapters in proving that whatever good is in men, and whatever good they are enabled to do is solely and entirely of God; who, says he, *"works in holy persons, all their good desires, their pious thoughts, and their righteous actions; and yet these holy persons, though thus wrought upon by God, will and do all these things freely: for it is he who rectifies their wills which, being originally evil, are made good by him; and which wills, after he hath set them right and made them good, he directs to good actions and to eternal life; wherein he does not force their wills but makes them willing."* (2.) That God often lets the wicked go on to more ungodliness: which he does, 1. Negatively, by withholding that grace which alone can restrain them from evil. 2. Remotely, by the providential concourse and meditation of second causes; which second causes, meeting and acting in concert with the corruption of the probate's unregenerate nature, produce sinful effects. 3. Judicially, or in a way of Judgment. Prov. xxi. 1. The king's heart is in the hand of the Lord, as the rivers of waters; he turneth it whithersoever he will; and if the king's heart, why not the hearts of all men? Lam. iii. 38. Out of the mouth of the Most High proceeded not evil and good? Hence we find that the Lord bid Shimei curse

David, 2 Sam. xvi. 10. That he moved David himself to number the people, compare 1 Chron. xxi. 1 with 2 Sam. xxiv. 1. Stirred up Joseph's brethren to sell him into Egypt, Gen. 34, 20. Positively and immediately hardened the heart of Pharaoh, Ex. iv. 21. Delivered up David's wives to be defiled to Absalom, 2 Sam. xii. 11. and xvi. 22. Sent a lying spirit to deceive Ahab, 1 Kings xxii. 20-23.

And mingled a perverse spirit in the midst of Egypt, i.e. made that nation perverse, obdurate and stiff-necked, Isa. xix. 14. To cite other instances would be almost endless, and, after these, quite unnecessary; all being summed up in that express passage, Isaiah xlv. 7, I make peace and create evil; I the Lord do all these things. See farther 1 Sam. xvi. 14. Psalm cv. 25. Jer. xiii. 12, 13. Acts ii. 23 and iv. 28. Rom. xi. 8.2 Thess. ii. 11. Every one of which implies more than a bare permission of sin. Bucer asserts this, not only in the place referred to below, but continually throughout his works: particularly on Matt. vi. 2, where this is the sense of his comments on that petition, Lead us not into temptation; *"It is abundantly evident, from most express testimonies of Scripture, that God occasionally in the course of his providence, puts both elect and reprobate persons into circumstances of temptation: by which temptation are meant, not only those trials that are of an outward, afflictive nature; but those also that are inward and spiritual; even such as shall cause the persons so tempted actually to turn aside from the path of duty, to commit sin, and involve both themselves and others in evil, Hence we find the elect complaining, Isa. lxiii. 17. O Lord, why hast thou made us to err from thy ways, and hardened our hearts from thy fear? But there is also a kind of temptation which is peculiar to the non-elect; whereby God, in a way of just judgment, makes them totally blind and obdurate in as much as they are vessels of wrath fitted to destruction," See also his exposition of Rom. ix.*

Luther reasons to the very same effect; some of his words are these; *"It may seem absurd to human wisdom that God should harden, blind, and deliver up some men to a reprobate sense; that he should first deliver them over to evil, and then condemn them for that evil: but the believing spiritual man sees no absurdity at all in this; knowing that God would be never a whit less good even though he should destroy all men,"* and again *"God worketh all things in all men; even wickedness in the wicked: for this is one branch of his own omnipotence."* He very properly explains how God may be said to harden men, & c. and yet not be the author of their sin: *"It is not to be understood,"* says he, *"as if God found men good, wise*

and tractable, and then made them wicked, foolish and obdurate, but God, finding them depraved, judicially and powerfully excites them just as they are (unless it is his will to regenerate any of them) and, by thus exciting them, they become more blind and obstinate than they were before." See this whole subject debated at large in the places last referred to Pos. 3. God, as the primary and efficient cause of all things, is not only the author of those actions done by his elect as actions, but also as they are good actions; whereas, on the other hand, though he may be said to be the author of all the actions done by the wicked, yet he is not the author of them in a moral and compound sense, as they are sinful; but physically, simply, and, *sensudiviso*, as they are mere actions, abstractedly from all consideration of the goodness or badness of them.

Although there is no action whatever which is not in some sense either good or bad, yet we can easily conceive of an action purely as such without adverting to the quality of it; so that the distinction between the action itself, and its denomination of good or evil, is very obvious and natural.

In and by the elect, therefore, God not only produces works and actions through his almighty power, but likewise through the salutary influences of his Spirit, first makes their persons good, and then their actions so too; but in and by the reprobate he produces actions by his power alone; which actions, as neither issuing from faith, nor being wrought with a view to the divine glory, nor done in the manner prescribed by the divine word, are, on these accounts, properly denominated evil. Hence we see that God does not immediately and *per* se, infuse iniquity into the wicked; but, as Luther expresses it, powerfully excites them to action, and withholds those gracious influences of his Spirit, without which every action is necessarily evil. That God, either directly or remotely, excites bad men as well as good ones to action, cannot be denied by any but atheists, or by those who carry their notions of freewill and human independency so high as to exclude the Deity from all actual operation in and among his creatures, which is little short of atheism. Every work performed, whether good or evil, is done in strength and by the power derived immediately from God himself, in whom all men live, move, and have their being, Acts xvii. 28. As at first without him was not any thing made which was made; so now without him is not any thing done which is done. We have no power or faculty, whether corporeal or intellectual, but what we received from God, subsists by him, and is exercised in subserviency to his will and appointment. It is he who created, preserves, actuates and directs all things. But it by no means follows

from these premises that God is therefore the cause of sin; for sin is nothing but illegality, want of conformity to the divine law, 1 John iii. 4, a mere privation of rectitude: consequently, being itself a thing purely negative, it can have no positive or efficient cause, but only a negative and deficient one, as several learned men have observed.

Every action, as such, is undoubtedly good; it being an actual exertion of those operative powers given us by God for that very end; God therefore may be the author of all actions (as he undoubtedly is), and yet not be the author of evil. An action is constituted evil three ways; by proceeding from a wrong principle, by being directed to a wrong end, and by being done in a wrong manner. Now, though God, as we have said, is the efficient cause of our actions, as actions, yet if these actions commence sinful, that sinfulness arises from ourselves. Suppose a boy who knows not how to write has his hand guided by his master, and nevertheless makes false letters, quite unlike the copy set him; though his preceptor who guides his hand is the cause of his writing at all, yet his own ignorance and unskillfulness are the cause of his writing so badly. Just so, God is the supreme author of our action, abstractedly taken; but our own virtuosity is the cause of our acting amiss.

I shall conclude this article with two or three observations. And, (1) I would infer that if we would maintain the doctrine of God's omnipotence we must insist upon that of his universal agency: the latter cannot be denied without giving up the former. Disprove that he is almighty, and then we will grant that his influence and operations are limited and circumscribed. Luther says *"God would not be a respectable being, if he were not almighty, and the doer of all things that are done; or if any thing could come to pass in which he had no hand."* God has at least a physical influence on whatsoever is done by his creatures, whether trivial or important, good or evil. Judas as truly lived, moved, and had his being from God as Peter; and satan himself as much as Gabriel; for to say that sin exempts the sinner from the divine government and jurisdiction is abridging the power of God with a witness; nay, is raising it from its very foundation.

(2) This doctrine of God's omnipotence has a native tendency to awaken in our hearts that reverence for, and fear of, the divine majesty which none can either receive or retain but those who believe him to be infinitely powerful, and to work all things after the counsel of his own will. This godly fear is a sovereign antidote against sin; for if I really believe that God by his unintermitted operation upon my soul produces actions in me, which, being simply good, receive their malignancy from the corruption of my

nature (and even those works that stand opposed to sins are more or less infected with this moral leprosy); and if I consider that, should I yield myself a slave to actual iniquity, God can, and justly might, as he has frequently done by others, give me up to a reprobate mind and punish one sin by leaving me to the commission of another; surely such reflections as these must fill me with awful apprehensions of the divine purity, power and greatness, and make me watch continually, as well against the inward risings as the outward appearance of evil.

(3) This doctrine is also useful, as it tends to inspire us with true humility of soul; and to lay us as impotent dust and ashes at the feet of sovereign omnipotence. It teaches us, what too many are ignorant of, the blessed lesson of self despair; i.e. that in a state of unregeneracy our wisdom is folly, our strength weakness, and our righteousness worth nothing: that therefore we can do nothing either to the glory of God or the spiritual benefit of ourselves and others but through the ability which he giveth; that in him our strength lieth, and from him all our help must come. Supposing we believe that whatsoever is done below or above God doeth it himself; that all things depend, both as to their being and operation, upon his omnipotent arm and mighty support; that we cannot even sin, much less do any good thing, if he withdraw his aid; and that all men are in his hand, as clay in the hand of the potter; I say, did we really believe all these points, and see them in the light of the Divine Spirit, how can it be reasonably supposed that we can wax insolent against this great God, behave contempestuously and superciliously in the world, or boast of anything we have or do ? Luther informs us, that he, "used to be frequently much offended at this doctrine because it drove him to self-despair; but that he afterwards found that this sort of despair was salutary and profitable, and near akin to divine grace."

4) We are hereby taught not only humility before God, but likewise dependence on him, and resignation to him. For if we are thoroughly persuaded that of ourselves, and in our own strength, we cannot do either good or evil; but that being originally created by God we are incessantly supported, moved, influenced and directed by him, this way or that, as he pleases; the natural inference hence will be that with simple faith we cast ourselves entirely, as on the bosom of his providence, commit all our care and solicitude to his hand; praying without hesitation or reserve that his will may be done in us, on us, and by us, and that in all his dealings with us he may consult his own glory alone. This holy passiveness is the very apex of Christianity. All the desires of our great Redeemer himself were reducible to these two; that the will of God might be done,

and that the glory of God might be displayed. These were the highest and supreme marks at which he aimed throughout the whole course of his spotless life and inconceivably tremendous sufferings. Happy, thrice happy that man, who hath thus far attained the mind that was in Christ.

(5) The comfortable belief of this doctrine has a tendency to excite and keep alive within us that fortitude which is so ornamental to, and necessary for, us while we abide in this wilderness. For if I believe with the apostle that all things are of God. 2 Cor. v. 18, I shall be less liable to perturbation when afflicted, and learn more easily to possess my soul in patience. This was Job's support: he was not overcome with rage and despair when he received news that the Sabers had carried off his cattle and slain his servants, and that the remainder of both were consumed with fire; that the Chaldeans had robbed him of his camels; and that his seven sons were crushed to death by the falling of the house where they were sitting: he resolved all these misfortunes into the agency of God, his power and sovereignty, and even thanked him for doing what he would with his own Job. i. 21. If another should slander me in word, or injure me in deed, I shall not be prone to anger when, with David, I consider that the Lord hath bidden him, 2 Sam. xvi. 10.

(6) This should stir us up to fervent and incessant prayer. For does God work powerfully and benignly in the hearts of his elect? And is he the sole cause of every action they do, which is truly and spiritually good? Then it should be our prayer that he would work in us likewise both to will and to do of his good pleasure: and if, on self-examination, we find reason to trust that some good thing is wrought in us, it should put us upon thankfulness unfeigned, and cause us to glory, not in ourselves, but in him. On the other hand, does God manifest his displeasure against the wicked by blinding, hardening, and giving them up to perpetrate iniquity with greediness? Which judicial acts of God are both punishments for their sin and also eventual additions to it? We should be the more incited to deprecate these tremendous evils, and to beseech the king of heaven that he would not thus lead us into temptation. So much concerning the omnipotence of God. I shall now,

(V. Take notice of his justice.

vs.1. God is infinitely, absolutely and unchangeably just.

The justice of God may be considered either immanently, as it is in himself, which is, properly speaking, the same with his holiness; or transiently and relatively, as it respects his right conduct towards his creatures, which is properly justice. By the former he is all that is holy, just and good; the latter manifests him to be so in all his dealings with angels and men. For the first see

Deut. xxxii. 4. Psa. xcii. 15; for the second, Job viii. 3. Psalm. cxlv. 17. Hence it follows that whatever God either wills or does, however it may at first sight seem to clash with our ideas of right and wrong, cannot really be unjust. It is certain that for a season he sorely afflicted his righteous servant Job; and on the other hand enriched the Sabeans, an infidel and lawless nation, with a profusion of wealth and a series of success; before Jacob and Esau were born, or had done either good or evil, he loved and chose the former and reprobated the latter; He gave repentance to Peter and left Judas to perish in his sin: and as in all ages, so to this day he hath mercy on whom he will, and whom he will he hardeneth. In all which he acts most justly and righteously, and there is no iniquity with him.

Pos. 2. The Deity may be considered in a threefold view: as God of all, as Lord of all, and as Judge of all.

(1) As God of all, he created, sustains, and exhilarates the whole universe; causes his sun to shine, and his rain to fall upon the evil and the good, Matt. v. And is the pre - server of all men, 1 Tim. iv. 19 .For as he is infinitely and supremely good, so also is he communicative of his goodness; as appears not only from his creation of all things, but especially from his providential benignity. Every thing has its being from him, as Creator; and its well-being from him as a bountiful preserver. (2) As Lord or sovereign of all, he does as he will (and has a most unquestionable right to do so) with his own; and in particular fixes and determines the everlasting state of every individual person as he sees fit. It is essential to absolute sovereignty that the sovereign have it in his power to dispose of those over whom his jurisdiction extends just as he pleases, without being accountable to any; and God, whose authority is unbounded, none being exempt from it, may, with the strictest holiness and justice, love or hate, elect or reprobate, save or destroy any of his creatures whether human or angelic, according to his own free pleasure and sovereign purpose. (3) As Judge of all he ratifies what he does as Lord, by rendering to all according to their works; by punishing the wicked, and rewarding those whom it was his will to esteem righteous and to make holy.

Pos. 3. Whatever things God wills or does, are not willed and done by him because they were, in their own nature, and previously to his willing them, just and right; or because, from their intrinsic fitness, he ought to will and do them; but they are therefore just, right and proper, because He who is holiness itself wills and does them.

Hence Abraham looked upon it as a righteous action to slay his innocent son. Why did he so esteem it? Because the law of God authorized murder? No; for on the con-

trary both the law of God, and the law of nature peremptorily forbad it: but the holy patriarch well knew that the will of God is the only rule of justice, and that what he pleases to command is on that very account just and righteous. It follows:

Pos. 4. That although our works are to be examined by the revealed will of God and be denominate materially good or evil, as they agree or disagree with it; yet the works of God himself cannot be brought to any test whatever; for his will being the grand universal law, he himself cannot be, properly speaking, subject to, or obliged by, any law superior to that. Many things are done by him (such as choosing and reprobating men) without any respect had to their works; suffering people to fall into sin, when if it so pleased him, he might prevent it; leaving many backsliding professors to go on to perish in their apostacy, when it is in the divine power to sanctify and set them right; drawing some of his grace, and permitting many others to future misery whom, if he pleased, he could undoubtedly save, with innumerable instances of the like nature (which might be mentioned, and which, if done by us, would be apparently unjust, inasmuch as they would not square with the revealed will of God, which is the great and only safe rule of our practice. But, when he does these and such like things, they cannot but be holy, equitable, and worthy of himself; for since his will is essentially and unchangeably just, whatever he does in consequence of that will must be just and good likewise. From what has been delivered under this fifth head I would infer, that they who deny the power God has of doing as he will with his creatures, and exclaim against unconditional decrees, as cruel, tyrannical, and unjust; either know not what they say nor whereof they affirm; or are willful blasphemers of his name, and perverse rebels against his sovereignty: to which at last, however unwillingly, they will be forced to submit.

I shall conclude this introduction with briefly considering in the,

Sixth and last place, the mercy of God.

Pos. 1. The Deity is throughout the Scriptures represented as infinitely gracious and merciful. Exod. xxxiv. y. Mehem. ix. 17. Psalm ciii. 8. 1 Pet. i. 3.

When we call the divine mercy infinite, we do not mean that it is in a way of grace extended to all men without exception (and supposing it was, even then it would be very improperly denominated infinite on that account, since the objects of it, though all men taken together, would not amount to a multitude strictly and properly infinite), but that his mercy towards his own elect, as it knew no beginning, so is it infinite in duration, and shall know neither period nor intermission.

Pos. 2. Mercy is not in the Deity as it is in us, a passion, or affection;

every thing of that kind being incompatible with the purity, perfection, independency and unchangeableness of his nature; but, when this attribute is predicated of him, it only notes his free and eternal will or purpose of making some of the fallen race happy, by delivering them from the guilt and dominion of sin, and communicating himself to them in a way consistent with his own inviolable justice, truth and holiness. This seems to be the proper definition of mercy, as it relates to the spiritual and eternal good of those who are its objects. But it should be observed.

Pos 3. That the mercy of God, taken in its more large and indefinite sense, may be considered, (1) as general, (2) as special.

His general mercy is no other than what we commonly call his bounty, by which he is more or less providentially good to all mankind, both elect and non elect: Matt. v. 45 Luke vi. 35. Acts xiv. 17; and vie. 25, 28. By his special mercy, he, as Lord of all, hath in a spiritual sense compassion on as many of the fallen race as are the objects of his free and eternal favor: the effects of which special mercy are the redemption and justification of their persons, through the satisfaction of Christ; the effectual vocation, regeneration and sanctification of them by his Spirit; the infallible and final preservation of them in a state of grace on earth; and their everlasting glorification in heaven.

Pos. 4. There is no contradiction, whether real or seeming, between these two assertions, (1) That the blessings of grace and glory are peculiar to those whom God hath in his decree of predestination set apart for himself; and (2) That the gospel declaration runs that whosoever will may take of the water of life freely, Rev. ixia. 17. Since, in the first place, none can will or unfeigned and spiritually desire a part in these privileges but those whom God previously makes willing and desirous; and secondly, that he gives this will to, and excites this desire in, none but his own elect.

Pos. 5. Since ungodly men, who are totally and finally destitute of divine grace, cannot know what this mercy is, nor form any proper apprehensions of it, much less by faith embrace and rely upon it, for themselves; and since daily experience, as well as the Scriptures of truth, teaches us, that God doth not open the eyes of the reprobate as he doth the eyes of his elect, nor saintly enlighten their understandings; it evidently follows that his mercy was never, from the very first, designed for them, neither will it be applied to them: but, both in designation and application, is proper and peculiar to those only who are predestinated to life; as it is written, the election hath obtained, and the rest were blinded, Rom. axe. 7.

Pos. 6. The whole work of salvation, together with every thing that is in ode to it, or stands in connec-

tion with it, is sometimes in scripture comprised under the single term mercy; to show that mere love and absolute grace were the grand cause why the elect are saved, and that all merit, worthiness and good qualifications of theirs were entirely excluded from having any influence on the divine will, why they should be chosen, redeemed, and glorified, above all others. When it is said, Rom. ix. He hath mercy on whom he will have mercy, it is as much as if the apostle had said, *"God elected, ransomed, justified, regenerates sanctifies and glorifies whom he pleases:"* everyone of these great privileges being briefly summed up, and virtually included in that comprehensive phrase, *"He hath mercy."*

Pos. 7. It follows that whatever favor is bestowed on us; whatever good thing is in us, or wrought by us; whether in will, word, or deed: and whatever blessings else we receive from God, from election quite home to glorification, all proceed, merely and entirely, from the good pleasure of his will, and his mercy towards us in Christ Jesus, To him, therefore, the praise is due, who put the difference between man and man, by having compassion on some and not on others.

Psalm 50:6.

And the heavens shall declare his righteousness: for God is judge himself. Selah.

Many are the afflictions of the righteous: but the Lord delivereth him out of them all. (psa. 34:19).

What a wonderful consolation is found in this statement. Of one thing we are certain, the Lord is not afflicting us because of our unrighteousness. This statement calls for comments in two ways at least. None of us feel that we are righteous, even Christ not excepting himself, And yet a wonderful meditation awaits he and she that has their mind staid on Him. As the sin bearer of His chosen flock, he was guilty by reason of our transgression on him; in His relationship with His father He was all fair, no spot in Him.

It is my own feeling that in the text, He is speaking of His people and the tender relationship that exists between He and them. In the outset let us ever remember that:

Not from the dust afflictions grows
Nor troubles rise by chance.
Yet we are born to cares and woes;
A sad inheritance.

As sparks break out from burning coals,
and still are upwards borne,
So grief is rooted in our souls and man grows up to mourn.

When called upon to watch during the trying hours of our often

long night watches, we are inclined to feel that the reason of our afflictions is because that the Lord is displeased with us. Oh, no, no, not that. If His servants are righteous surely it is He that dwells in them as the Lord their righteousness. Whatever his dealing with us, it is then in righteousness. How bright the picture becomes as He teaches us that He loves us, and that all things given us are in love and in mercy given, and that not only are they given for our direct and immediate good, and that ultimately there can be no question, there can be no doubt but that it works together with every experience that we have for good and the glory of He whom we are His and He is ours.

I hope dear reader, that you have noted that these afflictions are many. How can that be? How is it that He esteems me righteous in that He gives me many of these tokens of His love. His messages that when each and every affliction has brought me to lose confidence in myself, then that He overwhelms me with His love by delivering us from every affliction.

I do not come to you in a scolding attitude. Oh, yes, my soul knows the sad lamentations of Jeremiah and Job. I have been hid behind the hedge when the sun has gone down, and the Lord has hid his face. I too have sent inquiries to Him, Art thou the Christ or shall we look for another. I know the long flickering, grotesque shadows when He is seemingly gone forever. But that is why I desire to write to you poor afflicted saint. If I am not mistaken I have felt the dismal feelings when He is eclipsed from my peering eyes, and my heartstrings are seemingly broken asunder because He is not present. But such a thing cannot be. If he is ours and we are His, sores and losses and crosses may multiply on our body and in our mind, but He is not gone. That will never be that cannot be. Oh, yes He seems to go, He seems to hide Himself from us, but that is an affliction sent in mercy to teach us our frailness, our dependence on Him.

Everything pertaining to life and godliness has been freely given. The thorn to Paul was at first hard to be borne, but when seen as an affliction from His Elder Brother to teach him, to wean him, strengthen him, then it was not a token of His displeasure, but a remembrance of the everlasting love of He that had called him out of darkness into His marvelous light.

Wisdom has indeed built her house. The wisdom of God has given his children every affliction. Not one of them has come by satan's hand, nor has God nor Christ nor the Holy Spirit sent one of them as punishment. Perish the thought. God the Holy One, the Perfect Rock who never made a mistake never sent an affliction on a righteous man or woman to punish he or she for their transgression. My soul knows right well better than that. This is a righ-

teous Father giving gifts to His obedient children for their instruction and teaching.

To the afflicted saint it would not do to belittle or to minimize their afflictions. At the time of enduring them, as it was with Paul in regard to the thorn in the flesh, it seems ofttimes, that their afflictions are far more than they can bear. How wonderful that Paul learned the intent of His Lord and Master. This dealing with Paul continued (and with us, if we are subjects of His work) and becomes more glorious as we explore the amazing blessings that were taught him. He says to Paul, For all things are for your sakes, that the abundant grace might through the thanksgiving of many redound to the glory of God, for which cause we faint not; but though our outward man perish, yet the inward man is renewed day by day, for our light affliction, which is but for a moment, worketh for us a far more and exceeding weight of glory (2 Cor. 4: 15, 17).

As the Lord prospers our investigation may we rejoice and be exceedingly glad with unspeakable joy and full of glory at the difference between what David sang long years ago and what the apostle affirmed two thousand years ago. We are not calling in question the number of afflictions of the righteous. They came in great numbers upon every member of that righteous nation whose God is the Lord. However, there is a so called system of salvation that makes a spurious claim that God's children bring afflictions, adversity, tribulations upon themselves by a neglection of their Christian duties. David did not say, many are the afflictions of the negligent and indifferent and careless. He did not say that. Why is it that in the face of the inspired evidence that this is not true, people continue to make this claim?

For our light affliction, which is but for a moment, worketh for us a far more exceeding and eternal weight of glory (11 Cor.4:17). Did you listen carefully to that? Did it strike a note of praise to your Redeemer God? Yes, we all that are experienced in the dealings of God with us, can readily agree with David that the afflictions of the righteous are many. There are many trials (God sent trials); there is a fiery trial accompanying each child of grace, but the sweetness of the morsels of the feeding time for the sheep, the unity, the togetherness of each delivered child, leads them to join in union of mind and heart as we survey the shortness of those moments of holy ecstasy. They are many, and yet they are light when attended by whispers of His love.

Let us go over that again. This is worth repeating time and again. These numerous afflictions come as a dark and gloomy cloud at times, but there is not a frown in a single one of them. There is not a time when all that occurred in the life of Paul of sorrow and trials and perse-

cutions and tribulations that anything was working against anyone at Corinth. Everything that occurred in the life of Paul, as he wrote these wonderful things that was against them. Perish that thought. Let it ring out loud and clear, as the song of the triumph in the hearts of God's humble poor. Let Mount Zion say, The Lord afflicts His children in love, and that each one of them is in mercy sent, and that every one of them is in the hands of our kind and gracious Father too good to make a mistake and too wise to err.

Therefore being justified by faith, we have peace with God through our Lord Jesus Christ: by whom also we have access by faith, into this grace wherein we stand, and rejoice in the hope of the glory of God. And not only so but we glory in tribulations also; knowing that tribulation worketh patience; and patience, experience; and experience, hope: and hope maketh not ashamed, because the love of God is shed abroad in our hearts by the Holy Ghost, which is given unto us Rom. 5: 1, 5)

What an array of covenant blessings. Yet, if I had a nation of people under my thumb that I desired to herd them into prison and to deal with them in a harsh manner because of their shortcomings, I would not seek any further. But to the contrary, instead of sending hard tribulations upon them, our kind and gracious Father works right opposite to that way of doing business with them. This gracious God tells us that He has justified them by faith which He has given them. These poor sinners in His charge have peace freely bestowed upon them. And that is not all. They have access by faith into this grace wherein they stand (are now standing), and their hope of better things to come is founded in the glory of God. No poor sinner would ever think of asking more, but the good things the sweet mercy of God still comes stealing in upon us and we are indeed in wonderment and amazement. But there is more yet, Not only so, but we glory in tribulations also. Ah, dear brethren and sisters, What a great mercy it is to have Him on our side (Psa. 124). He is not the hard taskmaster that conditionalists would make Him out to be. Instead, behold how good and kind that He is to His poor weak children. Instead of sending tribulations for punishment for our shortcomings we have better news to tell you. God takes the things that seem so strongly entrenched against us, and we are found rejoicing in those things. Have you ever heard of anything better than that? Has any of the wild fire doctrines ever had the allurement and captivation of your mind like the doctrine of God's sovereign care for poor sinners? Tribulations are not an enemy to the saints of God when they are heaven sent. We glory in them, not in they themselves, but in what God brings out with and by them. I am an impa-

tient person. I am always in a hurry, always a minute man. But God has placed in my life, as I humbly hope and believe, tribulations, and they are as effectual to produce results, being sent, as I hope, by the Sovereign Ruler and in His hands they bring about, again, as I hope, some degree of patience. That much is good; no man has a better doctrine than that, but that is not all. The Lord always has supplied our needs, and He always will. With patience wrought effectually by the Strength of the Lord, any problem ceases to be a stumbling block and becomes a stepping stone to higher ground. Ah, what triumphs are brought about through patience. She is indeed a virtue unexcelled. Of course, we have the full weight of resourcefulness working on our side, and for us, and in us. She works an experience in the children, and those wrought in and wrought out experiences are never forgotten. In exchanging interviews about where we have been, and what we have been taught, are the things we have discussed when we remembered always and all the ways through which He has led us on.

With the cluster of blessings, all in the hand of He that loved us unto death, green fields of living verdure will be opened to us. That lovely gift from God's dealings with us will be in His hands to give us additional beauty to enjoy. This is all the mighty, and yet tender love of God in brightening our little hope. That is the best news of all other messages. To have our hope revived; to have the borders of the kingdom of heaven enlarged to where we are not ashamed, but rather blessed to lift our feeble voices in praise to He that has delivered, and, by reason of this revival, not afraid, nor not ashamed to claim a hope in the merits of the risen Lord.

And when the borders of the land of Israel are enlarged to you by reason of shedding in our hearts by the Holy Ghost the love of God, our hearts will be melted together in love to God our Father, Jesus Christ, our saviour, and the Holy Ghost, who is the only Teacher that Wisdom our mother has sent us.

Rejoice evermore, brethren,
Elder W. D. Griffin

From Elder Lamberts book,
"Tried In The Furnace",
CHARITY May, 1947

It is alarming to me when I am given to meditate upon the strife and confusion that exists in Zion today! It is heart-breaking to find brethren trying to devour and subdue one another! It makes me shudder to note the coldness that seems revelent in our own midst. All this perplexity of mind has made me to inquire the Lord for an understanding of His Spirit of love. May He define charity for us and make manifest that spirit in us.

Let us now consider the 13th chapter of 1st Corinthians where Paul was inspired to write to the Church at Corinth on this grand subject. I realize the modern usage of the word is the giving of alms, but the 3rd verse of this chapter states the possibility of bestowing all goods to feed the poor, yet be destitute of charity. I am persuaded to believe that charity is the love of God, love of Christ, and love to saints. God loves us with a godly love. This same love is reciprocated and also includes Christ and the brethren. We love God because He first loved us. God's children do love one another. I think that Paul in the 13th chapter of 1st Corinthians was blessed to treat upon the greatness of charity and its properties. He says, ***"Though I speak with the tongues of men and of angels, and have not charity, I am become as sounding brass and a tinkling cymbal."*** To be enabled to speak with the tongues of men is a natural gift from God, but to be able to speak with the tongues of angels is a spiritual gift from God. Man naturally cannot learn the language of the truth as pertaining to God and the holy Scriptures. Though a man be spiritually blessed to speak fluently and eloquently of the doctrine of God our Savior and have not charity, he is as sounding brass or a tinkling cymbal. If a person be blessed So that he can understand all mysteries and knowledge and have all faith both believing and doing miracles and have not charity, he is nothing. Paul does not mean that these gifts are nothing but that the man possessing these gifts is nothing, destitute of charity. If I bestow all my goods to feed the poor in order to gain the reputation of men or for the purpose of obtaining eternal life it would be not profit to me. These deeds must be motivated by love to God or to Christ or to the saints before they could be rightly considered as profitable for me.

Now let us consider the properties and characters of love as Paul was inspired to note them. "Charity suffereth long." The person blessed with charity is patient. He is slow to anger, and not hasty to revenge. He is enabled to bear much; has the grace of forbearance, and is blessed to forgive. ***"And is kind."*** He does good to all men, even to his enemies. ***"Charity envieth not."*** He that is possessed with this wonderful grace of God's love does not envy the temporal happiness of others. He rejoices when he beholds a brother is blessed with gifts both temporal and spiritual. He does not envy the happiness of others even though they are decidedly more blessed than he. Joseph's brethren were not charitable when they envied Joseph because he had a greater share in the affections of their father. The charitable person does not envy one of God's children whose usefulness and success in spiritual undertakings are decidedly greater (seemingly) than his. ***"Char-***

ity vaunteth not itself." He does not boast of either his natural or spiritual wisdom or possessions. He does not boast of what he does as his motive is love and not for the applause of men. "Is not puffed up." He is not swelled with pride but is humble. *"Doth not behave itself unseemly."* He is not unbecoming in his conversation or actions and has due respect for the aged and those of authority. *"Seeketh not her own."* He is not seeking to promote his own selfish ambitions and desires but his care and concern is to the glory of God and to the children of the kingdom. *"Is not easily provoked."* He is not easily offended. *"Thinketh no evil."* Not that he is free from evil thoughts such as are sinful and vain, for testimonies throughout the holy scriptures affirm to the contrary. God's children are forever desiring to be delivered from these sinful thoughts that are daily experienced. But I think that this character will forgive a brother his trespasses and will not try to find some way of revenge. He thinks not upon how to get even with someone who has wronged him.

"Rejoiceth not in iniquity." He mourns because of his own iniquities. He is grieved because of the sinfulness of professors. He is troubled when he meditates upon the profanity and immorality of the world. "But rejoiceth in the truth." He rejoices in the doctrine of God, our Savior, he is pleased when God is praised and man is set forth as nothing, yea less than nothing. Salvation by grace is his meat and drink. *"Beareth all things."* He feels that all things work together for good to them who love God, even the suffering, persecution, and affliction is not in vain. He bears them without complaint, feeling that if justice were meted out they would be more intense. He does not feel that he should revenge wrong doing. "Believeth all things." Everything that exists is according to the decrees of God. All things are for the praise of God and for the perfecting of God's saints. None of the things existing is by chance. *"Hopeth all things."* All things yet future is predetermined so that nothing will frustrate any of the promises of God from being fulfilled. *"Endureth all things."* He is confident that all things are embraced in the eternal decrees of an all-wise and all-powerful God. He endures all the afflictions and persecutions for the elect's sake and for Christ's sake. The last to be endured is death.

"Charity never faileth." It may fail in the lively exercise of it. Selfishness and the cares of the world may be prevalent at times, but the love of God will not permit a child of God to fall finally into perdition. Charity is everlasting. It is ever the same. Prophecies will be fulfilled then cease to be prophecy. Hope will become a reality thus cease to be hope. Faith will terminate into a reality. Charity will be charity in the beyond the same as it was before

the beginning of time. Every object of God's love is just as certain for heaven and immortal glory as before time began. There is no change in the love of God for His people.

Now, I feel that the Lord has blessed us with a few sweet thoughts on the properties and characteristics of God's love as made manifest in brethren. Permit me to say, *"By their fruits we shall know them."* I wish to suggest to the citizens of Zion, that you beware of impostors. Beware of those having a form of godliness but not manifesting the grace of charity. I believe the time has come to watch as well as pray. May God grant us the grace of charity and the eye of watchfulness.

Elder E. J. Lambert

GEN. VI. 3.

And the Lord said, My spirit shall not always strive with man, for that he also is flesh; yet his day shall be an hundred and twenty years.

"The Lord God said; not to Noah, for as yet he is not taken notice of, or any discourse addressed to him; but to himself: *my spirit shall not always strive with man, for that he also is flesh;* not only carnal and corrupt, but sadly corrupted, and wholly given up to, and immersed in sensual lust and carnal pleasure, so as not to be restrained or reformed; even the posterity of Seth, professors of religion also, as well as the profane world and posterity of Cain: *yet his days shall be an hundred and twenty years;* meaning not the term of man's life reduced to this, from the length of time he lived before the flood; but the space of time God would give for repentance, before he proceeded to execute his vengeance upon him; this is that *long suffering of God,* the apostle speaks of, that waited in the days of Noah, while the ark was preparing. 1 Pet. iii. 18, 19, 20."

J. K. Booton

CONTRIBUTIONS

FOR FEBRUARY 2005

Carlton Sumner, VA 5.00
Charles Miller, TN 5.00
Billie Dunn, LA 15.00
Rachel Brown, VA 5.00
Robert Thomas, AR 5.00
Elder J. B. Farmer, KY 5.00

Signs of the Times

DEVOTED TO THE OLD SCHOOL BAPTIST CAUSE

" The Sword of the Lord and of Gideon "

VOL. 173 MEADOWS OF DAN, VA., MAY 2005 NO. 5

SIGNS OF THE TIMES

ISSN - 0199 - 0063

Subscription price $15.00 per year - $25.00 two years

Published monthly by
SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.

Elder Wm. Hale Terry
Circulation Manager and Treasurer
Phone (276) 398-2923

EDITORS

Elder Kenneth R. Key
721 Willard Street
Greensboro, N.C. 27405
Phone (336) 273-7464

Elder Wm. Hale Terry
202 Carousel Lane
Meadows of Dan, Va.24120-4403
Phone (276) 398-2923

ASSOCIATE EDITORS

Elder Richard H. Campbell
2171 Allen Court
Germantown, Tenn. 38138
Phone (901) 753-7791

Elder C.B. Davis, Jr.
1251 Paynes Tavern Rd.
Roxboro, N.C. 27573
Phone (336) 599-7236

Elder J. B. Farmer
6373 N. State Hwy 7
Grayson, Ky. 41143
(606) 474-4327

Elder Cleo Robertson
111 Livingstone Drive
Cary, NC 27513
(919) 460-7721

All letters for this paper containing subscriptions and remittances, should be mailed to Elder Wm. Hale Terry, 202 Carousel Lane, Meadows of Dan, Va. 24120-4403. All articles and letters for publication, all notices of meetings and all obituaries should be mailed to Elder Kenneth R. Key, 721 Willard Street, Greensboro, N.C. 27405

SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.
202 Carousel Lane, Meadows of Dan, Va. 24120-4403

WAITING

How long dear Lord will troubles last
How long before the storms are past
How long before the trials cease
How long before I feel Thy peace

It seems so long since I have known
The hand that Thou alone hath shown
Times of sorrow that have no end
Joy and peace I long Thee to send

We know that we should not complain
For its in Thy hands to come again
Yet longing hearts desire to know
That Mercy and Love continue to flow

Thou measureth time not in days
As do men of worldly ways
Yet it seems so long between
The times when Thou alone art seen

Give us patience Lord to wait
Until Thou openest Grace's gate
To let us look within the Fold
And view the Flock of young and old

Relieve us Lord of toil and strife
Renew our hope of eternal life
Manifest Thy presence so dear
Among Thy children Thou holdest near

Give us to feel that short at hand
We'll see and walk the Promised land
Where trials and tears come no more
On God's celestial and peaceful shore

Elder C.B. Davis, Jr.

CONTENTS

EDITORIAL 122
Elder J. B. Farmer

VOICES OF THE PAST 126
Elder John L. Hastings
Hannie B. Grehan
Elder Silas H. Durand
Asa Howard
Elder J. C. Philpot
Nancy Creel

MEETINGS 139

CONTRIBUTIONS 141

OBITUARIES 141
Sister Vera Worley Brumfield
Sister Mabel Cox Carey
Ocie Ellar Phillips Hollandsworth
Brother Wade Marshall Poff

EDITORIAL

Elder J.B. Farmer

"And Jesus said, For judgment I am come into this world, that they which see not might see; and that they which see might be made blind. And some of the Pharisees which were with him heard these words, and said unto him, Are we blind also? Jesus said unto them, If ye were blind, ye should have no sin: but now ye say, We see; therefore your sin remaineth." John 9: 39-41.

As with all scripture, that which is written above is hidden in a great mystery, and the mystery is impossible to be unraveled by the natural mind. Only the little children of God are given to understand His words in truth, and to take them to heart as they are revealed to them. The understanding of the words of God is hidden from all others, regardless of their intellectual powers, their intensive study or their religious zeal. Though a spiritual thing be explained ever so carefully and exactly, it cannot be understood apart from revelation. The inspired apostle said, ***"Eye hath not seen, nor ear heard, neither have entered into the heart of man, the things which God hath prepared for them that love him. But God hath revealed them unto us by his Spirit: for the Spirit searcheth all things, yea, even the deep things of God." 1 Cor. 2:9-10.*** The natural eye is blinded to the things of the Spirit of God, and the natural ear is deafened to them, and the natural heart of understanding has no place for them. But God, in mercy and love, reveals His things to His elect vessels of mercy as it pleases Him. May He give us understanding in these things.

With much assurance we may say that no one on earth knows anything about the kingdom of God except the children of God, and they know only as much as has been revealed to them. Thus, boasting is

excluded. So, all people are blind in the beginning, and only certain ones are ever given sight into Spiritual things. Now here is a great and deep mystery. Those who are blind spiritually, think they see. They think that by their efforts to see and their diligence to know they may take hold of the things of the Spiritual kingdom. They set about to make a religion based on their understanding naturally. They are deceived into thinking that the works of their own hands and heads can save them. They develop a self-righteousness that despises any who fall short of their supposed attainments. They exalt themselves and think they are able to instruct others. Pride and arrogance fills their hearts to the exclusion of love. This not only applies to the wicked, but also to the children of God before they are converted. God made that plain, through the beloved apostle Paul, who was made to be the pattern for all that should believe after him. Paul hated and persecuted the church before he was converted.

Here is another profound mystery. Before Paul was given eyes to see the Spiritual kingdom, he was blinded. The one who thought he could see and who had his own religion and righteousness, was blinded. A great light shined round about him from heaven, and the Lord spoke to Saul, as Paul was called in those days. The Lord said to Saul, ***"Arise, and go into the city, and it shall be told thee what thou must do. And the men which journeyed with him stood speechless, hearing a voice, but seeing no man. And Saul arose from the earth; and when his eyes were opened, he saw no man: but they led him by the hand, and brought him into Damascus. And he was three days without sight, and did neither eat nor drink." Acts 9:6-9.***

To what then was Saul blinded? We know that he was blinded naturally, but what was it that he seemed to see so clearly before this experience, that he would never see again? What is it that he would forever be blinded unto? He initially thought he saw that a man could be saved by his own works. He thought he saw that it was a good thing to be exalted above others - that it was good to outstrip them in zeal and knowledge. He was proud of his attainments. He, in his extreme self-righteousness, thought he saw that he could justly pursue and violently persecute others whom he categorized as heretics. When the Lord appeared to Saul, He changed him into a totally different person. *"He saw no man."* Paul's former confidence in the fleshly abilities of men was taken away. He was made to deny all that he thought he saw before. He could no longer view himself or any one else as being righteous of himself, but was made to see with all saints, that all our righteousnesses are as filthy rags. He could no longer look to his at-

tainments with pride. They were made to be worthless to him, even as dung. All his previous boasting was excluded. He could no longer see the church as the enemy of the truth, but rather as the very pillar and ground of the truth – even the bride of Christ and beloved. Saul was a new man, set on a new journey, with new thoughts and a new understanding and a heart of love. Is it so with you? Is it so with me? If so, I am made to believe that we are walking in the way the fathers trod.

Isaiah, the prophet, uttered these words by the inspiration of God, and as prophesy, and as a promise to the people of God: *"And I will bring the blind by a way that they knew not; I will lead them in paths that they have not known: I will make darkness light before them, and crooked things straight. These things will I do unto them, and not forsake them." Isa. 42:16.* And also: *"Who is blind, but my servant? or deaf, as my messenger that I sent? who is blind as he that is perfect, and blind as the Lord's servant?" Isa. 42:19.*

I am made to believe that all of God's servants are blinded to the things of this world when they are in a Spiritual mind. They are made to have no confidence in their fleshly work or in their carnal mind or in that of others. They are made to look unto God for all things. They are lifted up and made to sit together in heavenly places in Christ. All their confidence and trust is placed in Him who cannot lie or fail in a promise. The apostle said, *"I know whom I have believed, and am persuaded that he is able to keep that which I have committed unto him against that day." 2 Tim. 1:12.*

I am made to believe that the little children of God are blinded to the world, as was their pattern, Paul, before they are made to see Spiritual things. After they are made to see the weakness, corruption and futility of the flesh, then are the wonderful, powerful, incorruptible things of God made manifest to them by the Spirit. They, like little babes, begin to see the wonders of a kingdom high and lifted up, which is not of this world. With the Spiritual eye of faith and love, they view the King of glory upon His majestic throne. They begin to see the Son of God as the creator and the One Who sustains all creation. They see Him as the victorious Savior of His beloved people. They are made to see the church, the new Jerusalem, as a bride adorned for her Husband. They see her as without spot, wrinkle, or any other kind of blemish. They see her as all glorious, the perfection of beauty in whom God is shining.

They begin to sing a new song of salvation in the pure language of grace. They begin to hear and know the certain sound of the gospel. They overflow with thanksgiving

and praise to the One Who took away all their sins forever, never ever to be remembered against them. They begin to learn and speak a new language, which the world cannot learn. They begin to hope in that great salvation with the faith, which is given to them. Their hearts begin to glow with love for their brethren who travel with them here on their journey. They begin to see and know that this world is passing away. It is not their home. They are strangers and pilgrims in a desert land, just passing through. They are given a great desire to please Him Who loved them, and gave Himself for them. Now instead of heaping up for themselves the pleasures and treasures of this world, they desire to have the treasure, which is laid up in heaven for them. They are looking for a city which hath foundations, whose builder and maker is God. They are even made to glory in infirmities and sufferings for Christ's sake. They are made willing to suffer the reproaches of the world, that they might please God. They are considered by those who hate them as the off-scouring of the world - wretched, miserable, poor, naked and blind.

Yes, God's people are all these things according to the flesh, including being *"made blind."* But as Jesus said, they *"have no sin."* Their sins have all been forgiven and washed away. But concerning all who say *"We see,"* Jesus said that their *"sin remaineth."* Their sin is not forgiven. May we be given to know and to acknowledge that we are wretched, and miserable, and poor, and naked, and blind according to the flesh. And may we be given to buy of Him (without price) gold tried in the fire, that we may be rich, and white raiment, that we may be clothed, and that the shame of our nakedness doesn't appear. And may we be given eye-salve to anoint our eyes, that we may see. The wicked are never blind in their own thinking, and they go on in the broad way that leads to destruction. The righteous, who are made so by the blood of the Lamb, are made blind to the things of this world, that they might see the glorious things of heaven. And they are given eyes of faith to see the narrow way that leads to life, and ears to hear, and a heart to hearken to the voice of the Son of God, which says, *"This is the way, walk ye in it." Isa. 30:21.* May God continue to bless and keep you in his love and care.

This was written in love and in hope of eternal life.

J. B. Farmer
1-17-2005

PSALM 116.5-6.

Gracious is the Lord, and righteous; yea, our God is merciful.

The Lord preserveth the simple: I was brought low, and he helped me.

VOICES OF THE PAST

GENESIS I. 3.

"AND God said, Let there be light: and there was light."

I will first say that this is a subject too high, sublime and wonderful for me to attempt to expound, but I am impressed to write a few thoughts in connection with it. I trust that he who is able to guide our minds, will guide my pen, and I will leave what I shall write for the brethren to judge.

In the first place, I believe every word that is written in the Scriptures was written by inspiration of God, and that holy men of old spake as they were moved by the Holy Ghost. In the first verse we are told: " In the beginning God created the heaven and the earth." What is intended by the expression, " In the beginning, With our God there was no beginning; for if we believe the Scriptures he is eternal. But there was a beginning with this earth, and this creation which God created and of which he said that it was good, was the beginning that is spoken of. We should carefully notice the first thing that was created. It was the heaven, the abode of his people, and then the earth, which is his footstool. Then all things were created upon the earth before man was made, to support and sustain his natural life. As all things were created before man was made, he could not say that he created anything; to God he must give all the glory. If this be so naturally, much more must it be so spiritually. Then God prepared the garden and all the trees that were in it, of which Adam might partake, save the tree of the knowledge of good and evil; but by this man's transgression were many made sinners. The Lord purposed that Jesus should come in the flesh, and prepared him a body to this end, yet without sin, that by one Man's obedience many might be made righteous. We are told that the earth in the beginning was without form and void. Now, to my mind, the Scriptures do not only set forth these things as one would write history, but they are also types of better things. To the carnal mind they are not anything more than a history of that which is natural and that is as far as the natural mind can see. It is as impossible for the natural mind to see above this as it is for water to rise above its own level; but to the spiritual mind, when it pleases God to reveal the glory and beauty which shines forth out of these things, they bring forth praise to God for his goodness and mercy in preparing such things for them that love him. We can see that this earth which was created, and upon which we live, with all creeping things, with all its storms and tempests and all things else that it contains, is a type of the heavenly world; but how void was this body of ours of all spiritual things when it was born into this world.

It is said, ***"Darkness was upon the face of the deep. And the Spirit of God moved upon the face of the waters."*** These Scriptures are beautiful when it pleases God to give us to look into their depths and see the spiritual beauty which is in them. As the natural earth was void and dark, so we by nature are void of the knowledge of God until he moves upon the face of the great deep. Darkness covers from our view all spiritual things. We have no thought of the things that are hidden, as it were, beneath the sod until in the warm springtime they burst forth, green and tender.

Now I come to the first verse which I quoted: ***"And God said, Let there be light: and there was light."*** How mysterious is the work of God. He created the heaven first, showing that the heaven is above the earth, and that the darkness was before the light. The earthly man is before the spiritual man, and all is darkness to the soul until God says, ***"Let there be light,"*** or until he moves upon the face of the waters, and we are born into that new kingdom. We knew no more about that light until he said, ***"Let there be light,"*** than we knew about the natural light of this world before we were born into it; and when we are delivered we know not what the light is. But the newborn babe soon learns to know the light from the darkness, and while it does not know what either is, it soon learns to cry for the light; just so it is with every one who is born of the Spirit, like Saul of Tarsus, when the Lord says, ***"Let there be light,"*** they fall to the ground. Not that they all fall to the ground literally, but they are brought down and made to cry with Saul, ***"What wilt thou have me to do?"***

Now further on in this chapter it is said that God divided the light from the darkness. In spiritual experience we are made to realize this dividing, for at the first, as said before, the child does not know one from the other; yet it knows that it likes the light and will cry for it. Until it pleases God to divide the light from the darkness we are constantly crying for the light, yet not knowing what we are crying for, but we know that there is something we desire and long for, and when it pleases God to divide the one from the other, then the evening and the morning are the first day with our souls. This, the first day in our experience; we have not known what all this meant before. We may have seen the light for some time, but to us it was dim, and as though in the distance, but now it is divided, and we are basking in the sunlight of his presence. He does not take away the darkness entirely, he only divides it from the light. Had he taken away the darkness altogether, we should never have any more dark seasons. This would not be good for us, the night must come. But we do now know the night from the day, the darkness from the light. Our God has divided them, and how we long for the light when the dark seasons come, and how we rejoice when we hear the

singing of the birds again and catch a glimpse of the light in the east shining forth from the Sun of righteousness. We rejoice to see the dark cloud pass over, and to behold the bow in the cloud shining in its radiant beauty as a token of the covenant of God with man. O what glory is in these things; it is high; I cannot attain to it. How unsearchable are his judgments and his ways past finding out. It is written: *"For God, who commanded the light to shine out of darkness, hath shined in our hearts, to give the light of the knowledge of the glory of God in the face of Jesus Christ."-2 Cor. iv.6.* What wondrous grace he has bestowed upon his people, saying, *"Let your light so shine before men, that they may see your good works, and glorify your Father which is in heaven."* It is not glorify man, but give God all the glory. O may he divide the light from the darkness in us, that we may praise him for his goodness, and to him be all the praise, honor and glory. Amen.

Your brother,
JOHN L. HASTINGS.
BROOKLYN, N. Y., Nov. 6, 1907.

REVELATION 7:15.

Therefore are they before the throne of God, and serve him day and night in his temple: and he that sitteth on the throne shall dwell among them.

ALEXANDRIA, Va., Dec. 4,1907.

DEAR HOUSEHOLD OF FAITH: - If we read the Bible as a history, and study its admonitions, it is profitable. It warns us to do unto others as we would wish to be done by; this is morality. Then we reach the limit of our earthly power, and to hope for a better and purer life. We must leave this vile body, *"But the natural man receiveth not the things of the Spirit of God: for they are foolishness unto him: neither can he know them, because they are spiritually discerned."- 1 Cor. ii. 14.* Then we are helpless children, tossed by the temptations of a carnal, sinful world, dead in trespasses and sins, so prone to err that sometimes we cry out in anguish of soul for mercy and strength, and wonder if the Lord has entirely forsaken us, or if we have an inheritance not made by the law as given by Moses, but grace and truth which came by Jesus Christ. Then the sweet, assuring memory comes back to us of our first love and our baptism; surely they were not of the law. How lovely everything spiritual seemed to us then, and we felt assured of the Savior's pardoning love. If this joy was permitted to last we would be unfitted to cope with the carnal world. Our Savior was a man of sorrows, and if we in any way try, or are led, to follow him, we must glory in tribulation; it is the christian's heritage, *"And we know that all*

things work together for good to them that love God, to them who are the called according to his purpose."-Rom. 1 viii. 28. There are times when our trials are almost more than we can bear, but, the Lord suffers it to be so, and we rest on his everlasting arm; this life's trouble is only for a short while, if we have a hope in Christ our compensation is incomparable. ***"Who shall separate us from the love of Christ-shall tribulation, or distress, or persecution, or famine, or nakedness, or peril or sword", "Nay, in all these things we are more than conquerors, through him that loved us."- Romans viii. 35, 37.*** Though our lives are passed with those who fear not God, our best and truest impulses are of ***"the Spirit of truth whom the world cannot receive, because it seeth him not, neither knoweth him: but ye know him; for he dwelleth with you, and shall be in you." - John xiv. 17.*** May our humble petitions always follow this glorious Leader, the humble christian's unfailing Friend.

We have a dear, aged sister who is seldom absent from our meetings; she is afflicted with deafness, but seems to enjoy meeting with us, and always seems cheerful and ready to talk about those glorious things pertaining to our Father's kingdom. The Lord gives her consolation in a way that I know not of rejoicing in hope, patient in tribulation and continuing instant in prayer. It is the sweetest privilege we experience in life to meet with our brethren and hear them tell about their hope through Christ; these dear ones, who come so close to us in our experience of grace, whom we love with joy unspeakable and full of glory. Our cognizance of this love is not premature; it is our birthright, given before the world was made, with those ***"which were born not of blood, nor of the will of the flesh, nor of the will of man, but of God."- John i. 13.*** Knowing our weakness in the flesh, can we be over zealous in our supplications for divine mercy ***"Verily, verily, I say unto you, He that heareth my word, and believeth on him that sent me, hath everlasting life, and shall not come into condemnation; but is passed from death unto life."- John v. 24.*** Can we doubt this support? O no, it comes from the Rock.

"Rock of Ages, shelter me,
Let me hide myself in thee;
(Let the water and the blood,
From thy wounded side which flowed,
Be of sin the double cure,
Cleanse me from its guilt and power."

Sometimes we get gloomy and impatient when we look over our small congregations and count less than are visible members of the church, and in our fleshly weakness

we wonder if the Lord will sustain this little band, then we compare them to our neighbor's larger congregations and their beautiful houses of worship, and we note they are zealous of good works; then we are made to feel and know the Lord's purpose in choosing the meek and lowly to confound the wise and great; they boast of their wealth and power, we are just poor sinners, saved by God's grace. Would any of these lowly little children exchange their inheritance for our neighbors' self-confident faith I think not. Only to know that we are heirs to that inheritance spoken of in Daniel's vision and the final redemption.

"For God so loved the world, that he gave his only begotten Son, that whosoever believeth on him should not perish, but have everlasting life."- John iii. 15.

I trust we can rest on this support as we journey through this vale of tears. I feel to be one of the least, if one at all, in our Father's love.

We dearly appreciate the SIGNS OF THE TIMES, and congratulate our dear editors on their constant adherence to the faith; also our dear brethren and sisters, who write such comforting letters; we feel that we love them, and hope we will hear often one from another.

Unworthily, your sister,
HANNIE B. GREHAN.

THEY SHALL NOT HURT NOR DESTROY. (Isaiah xi. 6-9; I xv. 29.)

THE natural disposition of the four wild beasts and the two serpents presented in this wonderful figure, is to hurt and destroy the four domestic animals and the little child spoken of in connection with them. In nature the contrast between the animals here placed in pairs is very striking, the one of each pair being ferocious and destructive, while the other is mild, peaceful and defenseless. But here each of the wild beasts is placed in an attitude and position contrary to that which it would naturally assume, and in which its ferocious disposition does not appear. This natural disposition, however, does not appear as changed or eradicated, but as brought into subjection and held under powerful control. So the lion is eating straw like the ox, the wolf is dwelling with the lamb, the leopard lies down with the kid, the cow and the bear are feeding and the sucking child is safely and fearlessly playing with the most deadly of serpents.

It is not in nature that this miracle is seen, not in any earthly place, but in God's holy mountain, the church of our Lord Jesus Christ. Here are seen two contrary and inconsistent principles, the flesh and the Spirit, brought together in one person, in the experience of grace, and held under the control of that Spirit of Christ which is represented

by the little child.

The coming and kingdom of Jesus Christ is presented by the prophet Isaiah in each of the places referred to above, and this figure is employed by the Spirit to show the effect of gospel power in the church of the living God. I do not regard this figure as showing something that is hereafter to be seen upon this earth among the nations of men, but as something that belongs to the work of grace, and is seen and felt in the gospel church and in the experience of every child of God.

These wild beasts do not represent natural men tamed, but natural principles, passions and propensities belonging to the flesh of a child of God. In our natural birth the life of Adam is manifested in us, with all the qualities and powers created in him, which are now depraved and vile. In our spiritual birth there is manifested in the same person the life of Jesus, with all its holy and sinless principles and perfections. This new birth, manifesting a new life from above, does not change the sinful nature of the Adamic life, but brings it into subjection.

Now are seen and felt in the one person of the christian the two lives, two principles, flesh and Spirit, the result of two births, *"and these are contrary the one to the other: so that ye cannot do the things that ye would."- Gal. v. 17.* This in spiritual birth causes a great change to be experienced in the heart and life of a poor sinner but not a change of the Adamic nature, as he soon discovers to his sorrow. A birth does not change the nature of anything, but greatly changes the circumstances.

If these animals, coupled together in this peculiar figure, are intended to represent the opposing principles of the human and the divine nature in the christian, how well and appropriately is the contrast arranged. The lion and the ox, the bear and the cow, the leopard and the kid, the wolf and the lamb, the asp and the suckling child. Here we may see the graces of the Spirit, as faith, affection, meekness, love, peace and the like, and over against each one is represented that natural power, passion or propensity which is most directly opposed to that spiritual grace, and most likely to hurt and destroy it. So the lion may well represent the natural intellect, the carnal mind. It is lordly, proud, self-confident, domineering, and has controlling power in natural things, but it *"is enmity against God; for it is not subject to the law of God, neither indeed can be."* Opposed to that towering intellect is faith, which is the only power that can see and receive and understand spiritual things. They stand contrasted with each other, as the lion and the ox. The ox is patient, steady, reliable. Without faith it is impossible to please God, for faith sees the things of God, and by faith we walk, and not by sight.

Now the ox has no power over

the lion, but the Spirit, the little child, has controlling power, and in God's holy mountain, in the church of God, the mind is brought under control by the Spirit, and is made to employ its powers, as a servant, in the work that will be to the benefit of the Lord's people. So, as the lion eats straw like the ox, the natural powers of the mind, when controlled by the Spirit, are employed in things that are for our good. Its learning and knowledge are used in reading, in writing, as holy men of old did, moved by the Holy Ghost, in attending to the things that pertain to external forms of worship. In these things the controlling power is manifested through faith. The ox does not do things like the lion, but the lion eats straw like the ox. But the lion is a lion still, and when in any degree released from the controlling power of the Spirit in that holy mountain it will tear and devour. The mind that was employed in reading the Bible, speaking of experimental things, singing hymns to God's praise, will, if controlled by the flesh, be engaged in profane and unwholesome literature, and in worldly and even vile enterprises. Thus living after the flesh we die, in the sense meant by the apostle; but neither faith nor any other grace of the Spirit shall be finally hurt or destroyed. Even Peter's faith did not fail, though he appeared to be at the borders of death and destruction. He yielded much to his strong, determined mind, but the little child had still the controlling power. Sometimes the intellectual power seems to prevail, and we are proud to see so fine and powerful a creature as the lion engaged in the things of the kingdom of Christ, and feel that the brighter mind and the superior learning do have more influence and success in religious work. Then we are suddenly brought to see that we seem to be coming down from the beautiful eminence of God's holy mountain, and are being drifted to a fancied exaltation of our own, and the lion is not seen beside the unmoved, patient ox, but is "seeking whom he may devour."

How good it is of the Lord that *"the weapons of our warfare are not carnal, but mighty through God to the pulling down of strongholds; casting down imaginations, and every high thing that exalteth itself against the knowledge of God, and bringing into captivity every thought to the obedience of Christ."- 2 Cor. x. 4, 5.* We cannot trust our own minds, we need the constant presence of the little child to lead us. Our own minds would lead us soon away from the things of faith, and then we cease to walk in the path of holiness, for we walk in that path only by faith, not by sight. How constantly we feel our need to call upon the Lord to lead us *"in the paths of righteousness."*

Sometimes we seem unable to distinguish between natural and spiritual affection, though there is

as much difference as between the cow and the bear. When feeding together we might be well satisfied with them; but one is altogether a selfish principle. True spiritual affection, brotherly kindness and motherly care may be represented by the cow. They are unselfish. These affections are to be set upon things above.

I do not understand the leopard, the wolf, the asp and other animals to represent some specially vile and terrible passion or evil propensity that may spring up in our hearts suddenly, as fierce intruders which do not really belong there, and which we ought to, and can, drive out and destroy, but I regard them as representing all the principles and characteristics of the flesh, in which, Paul says, dwelleth no good thing. *"The heart is deceitful above all things;"* it is as a cage of unclean birds; it is a waste howling wilderness; nothing good dwells there, but howling beasts of prey and deadly serpents. To the wise of this world such statements appear the height of foolishness, but the exercised people of God know that the representation is none too strong. And the really good things that are in any man are from the Spirit; they are the fruit of the Spirit, as *"love, joy, peace, long-suffering; gentleness, goodness, faith, meekness, temperance."* When we consider the terrible list of the works of the flesh given by the apostle, we wonder how one spiritual grace can remain unhurt and not destroyed, and how hope can be left alive; But here is where we see the manifestation of spiritual power, *"the power of God unto salvation."* Power can only be manifested by an opposing force. We could see no power in the wind if we did not see the grass wave and the tree fall before it, or feel its force against ourselves. The power *of* God caused peace on earth. The power of Jesus was seen in the falling of the wind and the waves before his word. How can there be peace in the heart of a sinner when such opposing principles are there as are represented by these different animals mentioned by the prophet Only by the power of the Spirit bringing the natural powers under control. And, still more wonderful, when the lion or the leopard or the asp appear to us to have broken away from under control and to have done their destructive work, so that we feel that love and peace and spiritual joy are dead in our hearts forever, to find ourselves again melted down in thankfulness and love before the Lord, and to find that all those things which the kid and the lamb and the weaned child mean to us are still there in our poor hearts.

This is because the decree has gone forth that they shall not hurt nor destroy in all God's holy mountain.

We shall die if we live after the flesh; if we sow to the flesh we shall of the flesh reap corruption; if we do

despite to the Spirit of grace we shall have sore punishment, (Heb. x. 29,) but the fruit of the Spirit, though its manifestation cease for the time, shall not be hurt nor destroyed.

We feel sometimes the warfare between the flesh and the Spirit so fierce that we wonder if we still live; but today we have to acknowledge that the same hope is ours which was given so long ago, and although we still see evil and vileness in us, that is, in our flesh, yet we have to acknowledge that we are favored at times to enjoy sweet peace and confidence in our souls. Why is this? Because these graces of the Spirit cannot be hurt nor destroyed; they are altogether spiritual, but it is through the flesh they must be manifested. The little child leads not only the ox and the lamb, but the wild beasts also, when we are in God's holy mountain; that is, the whole man is led. Not only is the spiritual mind led to desire to dwell in the Lord's house, but the natural mind is made to yield to that desire, and the feet are turned toward the place of meeting. It is as men, as having the two contrary natures, flesh and Spirit, that we are led, and desire to be led, by the Spirit of God. Sin is terrible to a child of God, and he can but groan under "the bondage of corruption;" but it is a comfort to be assured that the spiritual graces once planted within us shall never be hurt nor destroyed, but shall remain till our change comes, when we *"shall be delivered from the bondage of corruption into the glorious liberty of the children of God."- Romans viii. 21.*

"For the earth shall be full of the knowledge of the Lord, as the waters cover the sea." This cannot mean the literal earth, nor the nations of people upon it. The language and the figure will not allow of such a thought. Like all gospel truth this is known only in experience. The knowledge of the Lord is life, eternal life. (John xvii.3.) It is said to fill the earth as the waters cover the sea. This is the new earth which the Lord has created, the people of Jerusalem. (Isaiah lxv. 18.) They are new creatures in Christ, but are partakers of flesh and blood, and so are still troubled by a sinful nature. No man can teach them the things of God. It is written in the prophets, *"They shall be all taught of God."* Just as knowledge concerning natural things comes from the head to every member of the body, so the knowledge of the things of God comes from Jesus, the Head, to every member of his body. The knowledge in each case is life. This knowledge of God, which is eternal life, fills the earth as the waters cover the sea. All the dark depths of the sea and its fearful gulfs are covered and hidden from our sight by the water; so when the Lord is pleased to give us to feel the light of the knowledge of the glory of God in the face of Jesus Christ, the power and blessedness of that

eternal life-knowledge so fills these earthen vessels, this new earth, that we lose sight for the time of the great depths and gulfs of evil and sin in our depraved nature, and to see Jesus only as our life and our righteousness, our song and our salvation.

SILAS H. DURAND.,
SOUTHAMPTON, Pa., Dec. 4, 1907.

THE EMPTY VINE.

"ISRAEL is an empty vine, he bringeth forth fruit unto himself."-Hosea x. 1.

This solemn, momentous prophecy of Hosea was announced and put forth to the Jewish nation, or chosen Israelites, according to Bible chronology, about the year 760 B. C., for reproof and sundry judgment because of their idolatry and disobedience to the mandates of the eternal God, also as indicated in similar places of the Scriptures. The forlorn condition and adverse state of the churches here in Texas, as well as elsewhere, our barrenness and declension, brought the above subject seriously to bear upon my mind, and therefore, by the mercy and grace of God, I will endeavor briefly to write a few things relative to this sacred portion of holy writ.

In touch with its importance of warnings, and the absolute necessity of correction, returning to the Shepherd and Bishop of our souls, the church in her typical order is frequently alluded to under the appellation of a vine, showing the culture, growth and fruit are of the vine, which, in the literal rendering, means *"a plant producing grapes; the slender, trailing stem of other plants."* How beautiful to see the lily, or vine, growing in rich soil under the vitalizing Influence of the sun and the cool, refreshing showers of the rain, bringing forth fruit in its season. But when the carnal Israelites, or national Israel, became elated through the lusts of the flesh and allured by the vanities of the world to follow strange gods, being enticed by their cunning craftiness to join field to field, then they become as represented by our text, *"an empty vine," bringing "fruit unto himself," and become" the degenerate plant of a strange vine." "For though thou wash thee with nitre, and take thee much soap, yet thine iniquity is marked before me, saith the Lord God."-Jer. ii. 21, 22.* All through the ages of the old testament dispensation we notice numerous instances this vine withered, became sickly by reason of the poisonous nature of sin and rebellion, producing confusion and discord in their midst; a decay, distemper, and, for a time, a cessation of growth, until God's divine justice was satisfied and his holy law vindicated, delivering Israel from the

iron grasp of her enemies and again planting them in their own land to be a goodly heritage unto the Lord their God; (Jer. iii. 19; Psalms xvi. 6,) corrected in measure, chosen in the furnace of affliction, led through the angry floods of persecution, tortured in the vehement flames of temptation, buffeted by the cold waves of a frowning world, yet in all the visitations of God's judgments upon his people, the objects of his love, he remembered them in mercy even in the midst of deserved wrath succored them and fed them in the wilderness with "angels food," led them about, instructed them and kept them as the apple of his eye, and there was no strange god with him. *(Deut. xxxii.- 12.) "O that they were wise, that they understood this, that they would consider their latter end! How should one chase a thousand, and two put ten thousand to flight, except their Rock had sold them, and the Lord had shut them up? For their Rock is not as our Rock, even our enemies themselves being judges."* The rock of antichrist "is the poison of dragons, and the cruel venom of asps," so antagonistic to Christ, the Rock of our salvation. The old vine or covenant of works must languish and vanish away. Christ is our Redeemer, our Passover, the High Priest in the blood of the new covenant ordered in all things and sure, the Intercessor and Mediator of a better covenant, established on better promises. The poor, weeping children of Zion have —, one Father and one Lord, Jesus Christ, who atoned for their sins through perfect sacrifice of himself, the perfect coetaneous Son of God, the gracious Preserver of Israel, the cloud and pillar of fire that directed them in all their wanderings across the river Jordan into the land of promise. The ceremonial law was given from Mount Sinai, with its typical offerings and divers washings, to be perpetuated to the coming of Christ. When left to ourselves we are an empty vine that can only bring fruit to the idol." Their heart is divided: now shall they be found faulty: he shall break down their altars, he shall spoil their images."

Affectionately,
ASA HOWARD.

Job 37: 21-24.

And now men see not the bright light which is in the clouds: but the wind passeth, and cleanseth them.

Fair weather cometh out of the north: with God is terrible majesty.

Touching the Almighty, we cannot find him out: he is excellent in power, and in judgment, and in plenty of justice: he will not afflict.

Men do therefore fear him: he respecteth not any that are wise of heart.

"My soul followeth hard after thee."-PSALM lxiii. 8.

THE Lord (we would speak with reverence) does not suffer himself at first to be overtaken. The more the soul follows after him, the more he seems to withdraw himself, and thus he draws it more earnestly on the pursuit. He means to be overtaken in the end: it is his own blessed work in the conscience to kindle earnest desires and longings after himself; and therefore he puts strength into the soul, and makes the feet like hinds' feet " to run and continue the chase. But in order to whet the ardent desire, to kindle to greater intensity the rising eagerness, the Lord will not suffer himself to be overtaken till after a long and arduous pursuit. This is sweetly set forth in the Song of Solomon, v. 2-8. We find there the Lord coming to his bride; but she is unwilling to open to him till "he puts his hand in by the hole of the door." She would not rise at his first knocking, and therefore he is obliged to touch her heart. But when she opened to her Beloved, he was gone; and no sooner does he withdraw himself, than she pursues after him; but she cannot find him; he hides himself from her view, draws her round and round the walls of the city, until at length she overtakes, and finds Him whom her soul loveth. This sweetly sets forth how the Lord draws on the longing soul after himself. Could we immediately obtain the object of our pursuit, we should not half so much enjoy it when attained. Could we with a wish bring the Lord down into the soul, it would be but the lazy wish of the sluggard, who" desireth, and hath not." But when the Lord can only be obtained by an arduous pursuit, every faculty of the soul is engaged in panting after his manifested presence; and this was the experience of the Psalmist, when he cried, ***"My soul followeth hard after thee."***

Elder J.C. Philpot

CHAGRIS, Ind. Ter.

BRETHREN EDITORS: - The time for renewal of subscription to our dear family paper, the SIGNS OF THE TIMES, is at hand, and I cannot do without it, for it is all the preaching I get. I sometimes wonder if the good Lord has forgotten me, but when my paper comes then I say, No, for he has sent me some more sweet messages of his love. I am not worthy of such, so with tears running down my cheeks and my soul filled with joy I trace the lines, with my heart all a glow. Dear brethren and sisters, none but those isolated from the

people of God can know how precious it is to read after the dear saints; by this *"we know that we have passed from death unto life, because we love the brethren."* I feel from my heart that I love the Old Baptists above all people. I know if I love them with a pure love I am one of them; the Lord is my Judge, and I leave it all with him. He is my only help, for of him and to him are all things, and without him I can do nothing. Yes, according to the Lord's will, mercy and love I shall wait on the Lord all my appointed time till my change come. Through the many years of toil, hardship, trouble, sorrow, affliction and mourning I can say the Lord has been with me, and I can say, Wait, O my soul, upon the Lord. Sometimes I am so cast down that I begin to look and wonder, and say, Where is my hope? I cannot place it on anything good I have done, and sometimes my path is so dark I fall by the way and mourn like the dove. O where is my Love, that I might find him. Sometimes when I have stayed in this dark pit for days and weeks the light begins to shine and I rejoice, and the first thing I know I am praising the Lord for the great and mighty work he hath done for me. *"Bless the Lord, O my soul; and all that is within me, bless his holy name."* Dear saints, tell me, is it thus with you? O that I may run and not look back, for surely my soul is the fall of the love of God and my tongue is loosed and I can say, The Lord be magnified. Sorely the Lord is good to me, for he has had mercy upon me. *"Thou hast turned for me my mourning into dancing: thou hast put off my sack-cloth, and girded me with gladness; to the end that my glory may sing praise to thee, and not be silent." "My soul shall make her boast in the Lord: the humble shall hear thereof, and be glad. O magnify the Lord with me, and let us exalt his name together."* My dear friends, it seems to me when I read after you that we all do magnify him who is the Author of our redemption. O that I were a Mary, or a Hannah, or a Ruth. When I read about them it seems that I am nothing at their feet, and I feel to say with the woman at the well, *"O give me this water, that I thirst not, neither came hither to draw." "Many, O Lord my God, are thy wonderful works which thou hast done, and thy thoughts which are to usward: they cannot be reckoned up in order unto thee: if I would declare and speak of them, they are more than can be numbered." "Thy mercy, O Lord, is in the heavens, and. thy faithfulness reacheth unto the clouds. Thy righteousness is like the great mountain; thy judgments are a great deep: O Lord, thou preservest man and beast: How excellent is thy loving-kindness, O God!*

Therefore the children of

men put their trust under the shadow of thy wings." "They shall be abundantly satisfied with the fatness of thy house; and thou shalt make them drink of the river of thy pleasures. For with thee is the fountain of life: in thy light shall we see light. Let not the foot of pride come against me, and let not the hand of the wicked remove me." "I have been young, and now am old; yet have I not seen the righteous forsaken, nor his seed begging bread."

I would thank some brother or sister to give their views on Revelation xvii. 17, if it is not requesting too much.

Now, my friends, this letter I commit unto your care, it is with your judgment to publish or not; as for me, I had rather read after you than myself. I will make one request of you: if it is not in accordance with the divine teaching of our Savior and the travel of those born of the Spirit, please throw it aside; I would rather be silent than deceive anyone, for I find in me, that is, in my flesh, no good thing; but by the grace of God I am what I am. May the Lord's mercies be over all the household of faith. O that it is his will to count unworthy me one of that number. Remember me at the throne of grace.

Farewell in the Lord.
NANCY CREEL.

MEETINGS

MALMAISON PRIMITIVE BAPTIST CHURCH

As per precepts and examples as set forth in the written word of God Malmaison looked out among themselves and recognized a certain gift. They therefore called for a presbytery to be formed Sat. 5th March at 2:30 pm. at Malmaison Primitive Baptist Church, Hwy 726, for the purpose of examination of this gift, brother Randolph Wells and if found qualified to be ordained to the full work and service as deacon.

All Elders of our faith and order present were invited to sit in the presbytery and all deacons were asked to sit together. The meeting was opened by prayer by Elder Carl Terry. Elder Raymond Goad was elected as moderator and Carl Terry to serve as Clerk.

Brother Burnell Williams, acting as spokesman for the church, delivered brother Randolph Wells to the presbytery.

The qualifications for deacon was read as set forth in scriptures 3rd Chapter of Timothy by Elder Junior Conner. Examinations followed by Elders Tom Solomon, W.T. Conner, Marvin Brumfield, Jimmie Gray, Joe Sawyer, Mark Terry & Cleo Robertson, The presbytery being satisfied as to the qualifications of this candidate proceeded with the laying on of hands and prayer was

offered by Joe Sawyer. The charge was delivered to brother Wells by Elder Junior Conner. He was then delivered back to the church by Smith Walton as an ordained deacon.

The minutes of the work of the presbytery were read and adopted, a copy to be placed in the church records, a copy to be sent to the Signs of the Times for publication and a copy to be given to Randolph Wells along with a certificate of ordination.

Presbytery was dismissed by Elder Cleo Robertson.

Elder Raymond Goad, Moderator
Elder Carl Terry, Clerk

ELDERS:
W.J. Conner
Thomas Solomon
Mark I. Terry
Junior L. Conner
Joe Sawyer
Jim Gray
Cleo Robertson
Marvin Brumfield
Raymond Goad
Carl Terry

DEACONS:
Jamie Cooper
Harvey Wood
Guy J. Holley
Donald L. Agee
Calvin L. Plybon
Irvin Holley
William Midkiff
Hubert W. Murphy
Dave Duncan
R. Allen Carroll
John Collie
Oscar Pickral
Burnell B. Williams

Dear Brethren,

We were so honored by you coming to Randolph's ordination service. In what ever way you participated, we thank you more than words can say.

Our love,
The Wells Family

STAUNTON RIVER UNION MEETING

The Lord willing, the Staunton River Union will be held at Springfield Primitive Baptist Church, located on Route #29 - South Main Street, Gretna, VA, (Pittsylvania County) the fifth Sunday and Saturday before in May, 28th & 29th, 2005.

The song services will begin at 10:00 a.m.

We invite the ministers of our Faith and Order, our Brethren and all lovers of the truth to be with us.

Oscar D. Pickral, Clerk
1-434-656-1782

THE WEST COUNTRY LINE UNION

The West Country Line Union will convene with Moons Creek Church the 5th Sunday in May. The Church is located about a 1/2 mile east of Hwy 86 between Danville and Yanceyville on Park Springs Rd.

Elder Kenneth R. Key, Moderator
Sister Sue Blalock, Clerk

Romans 8:24

For we are saved by hope: but hope that is seen is not hope: for what a man seeth, why doth he yet hope for?

CONTRIBUTIONS

FOR MARCH 2005

Livie Thompson, VA 5.00
Betty Nutter, MD 5.00
Bernard Cox, VA 5.00
John Smith, FL 25.00
Ted McDaniel, VA 100.00
Eld. Kenneth Hopkins, VA 5.00
Priddy Shaw, VA 5.00
Francine Fortner, TX 10.00
Mrs. Bennie Clifton, VA 5.00

ANNIVERSARY NOTICE

On April 1, 2005 Brother R. Allen Carroll and wife Virginia J. Carroll were blessed to celebrate their 60th wedding anniversary.

OBITUARIES

IN LOVING MEMORY OF SISTER VERA WORLEY BRUMFIELD

Our beloved Sister Vera Worley Brumfield was born May 22, 1921 in Pittsylvania County and passed away January 1, 2005 in Gretna Health Care Center.

Sister Vera was the daughter of the late Claude Swanson Worley and Fannie Dalton Worley. She was married to the late Brother Elmo Brumfield and to this union they were blessed with three sons. She was predeceased by her husband Brother Elmo Brumfield and a son, Marshall Dean Brumfield. She is survived by two sons Roney Brumfield of Gretna and Shelby Brumfield of Richmond, one brother, J. B. Worley of Danville, four sisters Audrey Slaughter of Kentuck, Freda Metz of Roanoke, Gerline Weatherford of Danville and Ginny Talley of Richmond. Seven grandchildren, five great-grandchildren and one great-great-grandchild.

Sister Vera was given a hope and joined Weatherford Primitive Baptist Church August 2, 1962 and was baptized August 12,1962 along with her husband. She faithfully attended worship service until her death and was a believer in salvation by grace.

Her strong faith carried her through life's trials and tribulations and she had many. She believed everything happened for a season and a time to every purpose under the heaven.

I was blessed to visit her and she always greeted me with a smile and asked me to pray for God's will to be done. Sister Vera was a loving mother and if she could not say anything good about someone she would not say anything.

Her family did all human hands could do for her. Sister Vera's sisters and brother were there when she needed them and she said many times she had the best sisters and brother that anybody could have. She praised them highly.

Her funeral was held at Weatherford Primitive Baptist Church at 2:00 p.m. January 3, 2005 by her pastor Elder Raymond Goad and Elder Marvin Brumfield. Her body was laid to rest beneath a beautiful mound of flowers in the Gretna Burial Park waiting that day when God will come in the cloud with great power and glory to receive his elect from the four winds of earth, be like him and be satisfied without spot wrinkle or any such thing.

May we all be reconciled to her death and be able to look back on what we had and not what we have lost.

Written I hope in Love
Elder Marvin Brumfield
Elder Raymond Goad-Moderator
Pam Betterton - Clerk

MABEL COX CAREY

It is with much sadness that I attempt to write a memorial for Sister Mabel Cox Carey. It has pleased our Heavenly Father to call from our midst another precious member.

Sister Mabel was born March 6, 1921 in Floyd County, Virginia. Her parents were the late Isaac Luther Cox and Necie Hollandsworth Cox.

Sister Mabel lived all her adult life in Danville, Virginia where she worked as a spinner in No. 4 Dress for 38 years before her retirement.

On June 5, 1948 Sister Mabel married Brother R. W. (Bill) Carey. To this union was born a son, Wayne, who is a very talented and artistic person. They were blessed to be married for 56 years.

Sister Mabel joined Dan River Primitive Baptist Church December 16, 1962 and was baptized by her dear pastor, the late Elder David Spangler. She was a faithful member and attended church regularly until her health failed about two years ago. Sister Mabel and Brother Bill visited many different churches in several states. The joy of her life was cooking and preparing meals in her home which was always open to the brethren. Often visitors in our area spent the night with them. It was her great pleasure to entertain large groups in her home. Many of her church family have enjoyed hours of sweet fellowship and wonderful meals in their home as well as at church, especially her delicious flat snaps and hot homemade rolls which disappeared quickly. Their home was a haven for the Lord's people. Also Sister Mabel departed this life January 28, 2005. She is survived by her husband of the home and her son Wayne of Atlanta, Georgia. Also she is survived by a brother, Herbert Cox of Christiansburg, Virginia and four sisters: Mary Marshall of Christiansburg, Virginia, Dorcie Semones of Salem, Virginia, Nettie Duncan of Virginia Beach, Virginia and French Hogan of Roanoke, Virginia.

Her funeral was held at Dan

River Primitive Baptist Church on February 2, 2005 by her pastor Elder Kenneth Key and Elder Raymond Goad. She was buried in Dan River Church Cemetery to await the second coming of Christ.

May God comfort and sustain all who mourn the loss of our dear sister but we feel our loss is her eternal gain.

Written in love,
Phyllis H. Stroud

OCIE ELLAR PHILLIPS HOLLANDSWORTH

Our dearly beloved Sister in Christ, Ocie Ellar Phillips Hollandsworth fell asleep peacefully at the Heritage Hall Nursing Home on February 10, 2005. We feel our loss is her eternal gain.

Sister Ocie was born December 11, 1904 in Indian Valley, VA., making her stay on this earth 100 years. She was the daughter of the late Elkana C. and Ruth Jane Phillips. Sister Ocie was preceded in death by her husband, Brother Burman T. Hollandsworth, three son's, Alpha, Theodore, and Vernon. One daughter, Belva also preceded her in death.

She is survived by: daughter's and son-in-laws Sister Lena and Brother Vance Duncan, Sister Lora and Sonny Gunter, Helen and David Haynes, Phyllis and Glen Boyd, and Eloise Funkhouser. Eight Grandchildren and eight Great-Grandchildren.

The loving care given to Sister Ocie by her family could only come from God above. Each family took turns caring for her in their own homes and made her as comfortable as they possibly could.

In the last few months of her life she was not able to attend her meetings at Old Union Church, due to ill health. Sister Ocie was a faithful member of the Primitive Baptist faith for 75 years. She believed in Salvation by Grace and Grace alone, and loved to hear good preaching. Her mild manner, loving handshake and beautiful smile manifested the love she had for her dear family, and for all her Brothers and Sisters in the church.

Her funeral was conducted at the Mayberry Funeral Home Chapel in Floyd, Va., by her Pastor Elder Hale Terry and by Elder Larry Hollandsworth. She was laid to rest at the Hollandsworth Family Cemetery in Willis, Va., under a beautiful mound of flowers to await the second coming of our Lord.

Although we have suffered a great loss we feel she has much more to gain. May God reconcile us to his will and give us comfort as only He can. Done by order of the church in conference February 27, 2005, with one copy to be sent to the family, one to the Signs of the Times for publication, and one copy for our church records.

Elder Hale Terry, Moderator
Sandra Hollandsworth, Clerk

WADE MARSHALL POFF

It is with great heartache and God's everlasting grace that I attempt to write the obituary of my dear husband of 55 years, Wade Marshall Poff, who was called away from his earthly home on December 14, 2004. There will be no more heartaches, trials or troubles for him. He loved the church long before he became a member.

He was born May 1, 1925 to William H. and Ora Rierson Poff who have preceded him in death. Also a brother and foster sister preceded him in death. Survivors include his wife, Mary Conner Poff; five daughters and husbands; Judy & C. J. Ravan, Cathy & Elwood Holden, Cindy & Wayne Sutphin, Candy & Charles "Bubba" Creasy; all of Copper Hill, Virginia and Vicky & Stuart Childress, of Ararat, Virginia; eleven grandchildren, three great-grandchildren; one sister and husband, Becky & Richard Janke, Seattle, Washington; one niece, Dawn Gray of Dunaee, Oregon; one nephew, Derek Janke of Edmonds, Washington.

Brother Wade believed that salvation was by the grace of God without any works of man involved. He was a member of Salem Primitive Baptist Church, also a deacon and trustee. He was drafted into the U.S. Navy on January 11, 1944 and served until April 16,1946. He was Seaman First Class, serving on the USS Wisconsin.

The funeral service was conducted at 11:00 a.m., Friday, December 17 at Salem Primitive Baptist Church with his pastor Elder Hale Terry and Elder Lane Carter officiating. Interment followed in Restvale Cemetery with the flag ceremony by the Floyd V. F. W. Post #7854.

His passing saddens our hearts but we hope that our loss is his eternal gain. God has given me much strength to get through my heartaches. He gave me a dream showing me that trouble was coming and there was nothing I could do. I was helpless in the dream and I knew that everything was in His hands. The helplessness was my feelings as I stood by Wade's bed and could only say, "Lord have mercy". God is my strength as I continue my journey here. May He have all the praise.

Written by request of Salem Church.

Mary Poff, Clerk
Hale Terry, Moderator

EPHESIANS i. 21-23.

Far above all principality, and power, and might, and dominion, and every name that is named, not only in this world, but also in that which is to come:

And hath put all things under his feet, and gave him to be the head over all things to the church,

Which is his body the fulness of him that filleth all in all.

Signs of the Times

DEVOTED TO THE OLD SCHOOL BAPTIST CAUSE

" The Sword of the Lord and of Gideon "

VOL. 173 MEADOWS OF DAN, VA., JUNE 2005 NO. 6

SIGNS OF THE TIMES

ISSN - 0199 - 0063

Subscription price $15.00 per year - $25.00 two years

Published monthly by
SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.

Elder Wm. Hale Terry
Circulation Manager and Treasurer
Phone (276) 398-2923

EDITORS

Elder Kenneth R. Key
721 Willard Street
Greensboro, N.C. 27405
Phone (336) 273-7464

Elder Wm. Hale Terry
202 Carousel Lane
Meadows of Dan, Va.24120-4403
Phone (276) 398-2923

ASSOCIATE EDITORS

Elder Richard H. Campbell
2171 Allen Court
Germantown, Tenn. 38138
Phone (901) 753-7791

Elder C.B. Davis, Jr.
1251 Paynes Tavern Rd.
Roxboro, N.C. 27573
Phone (336) 599-7236

Elder J. B. Farmer
6373 N. State Hwy 7
Grayson, Ky. 41143
(606) 474-4327

Elder Cleo Robertson
111 Livingstone Drive
Cary, NC 27513
(919) 460-7721

All letters for this paper containing subscriptions and remittances, should be mailed to Elder Wm. Hale Terry, 202 Carousel Lane, Meadows of Dan, Va. 24120-4403. All articles and letters for publication, all notices of meetings and all obituaries should be mailed to Elder Kenneth R. Key, 721 Willard Street, Greensboro, N.C. 27405

SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.
202 Carousel Lane, Meadows of Dan, Va. 24120-4403

LOVE

Love gives us this guiding light,
Love gives us this Godly sight.
Love is imputed day by day,
this love guides us on our way.

Through this love we come to confess,
this love comes daily to us to bless.
Oh how precious does this love appear,
love brings rations from our Savior dear.

Love keeps us under the cloak of Amazing Grace.
Love sustains us daily in this earthly place
Oh how precious is this Godly love,
that's meted out from the court above.

Through this love we are made to see,
through this love He sets us free.
Love makes God's believing family able,
to feast from the rations from His table.

Love gives us this precious hope within,
love brings about the forgiveness of sin.
Love is a deep and tender fondness of devotion,
that guides the believing family in motion.

By Riley Justice

CONTENTS

EDITORIAL 146
Elder Cleo D. Robertson

VOICES OF THE PAST 149
Elder F. A. Chick
Mary D. Brewster
Elder Silas H. Durand
Elder Gilbert Beebe
B. F. Coulter

MEETINGS 167

CONTRIBUTIONS 168

OBITUARIES 168
Annie Belle Rowland Pickral

EDITORIAL

Power and Purpose of God

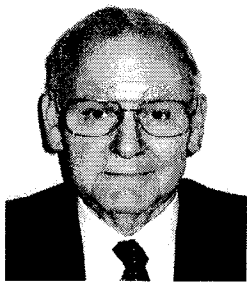
Elder Cleo D. Robertson

There has been much in the news about the tsunami that devastated portions of several countries on December 26, 2004. The reports state that over 170,000 people in eleven nations were killed and over 125,000 are still thought to be missing. Tsunami in Japanese means "storm wave" and may occur when there is an undersea earthquake or a hurricane far out in the ocean.

When a major catastrophe occurs, everyone begins to question the reason for it. How could such a deadly event happen? Many ask how God could allow such a thing to take place. Some say that it is by God; some say it is by Satan; and some say that it just happened by chance. Over the centuries, catastrophic events have affected most countries including the United States. There have been earthquakes, volcanic eruptions, hurricanes, tornadoes, floods, famines, droughts, wars, and violence that have killed multitudes of people and destroyed many homes and possessions. The bible records such events showing that these are nothing new. A very wise man wrote, ***"There is no new thing under the sun."*** His name was Solomon.

In the days of Noah, men began to multiply upon the earth and the wickedness of man was rampant as ***"every imagination of the thoughts of his heart was only evil continually ."*** The Lord said He would destroy man, beast, creeping things, and the fowls of the air from the face of the earth. The earth was corrupt and filled with violence, but Noah found grace in the eyes of the Lord. God commanded Noah to build an ark and then commanded Noah and his family to come into the ark. The ark was a type of Christ. God opened the fountains of the deep and the windows of heaven and it rained forty days and forty nights. The waters of the flood were

upon the earth and this was a flood the like of which the world has never witnessed since. The waters covered the highest mountains and all flesh that moved upon the earth died. The ark, with Noah and his family inside, was lifted up as Christ was on the cross. This was not by Satan nor by chance, but by the decree of an omnipotent God. It showed forth His power. ***"I am the first, and I am the last; and beside me there is no God."***

The Lord appeared unto Abraham and told him that He was going to destroy Sodom and Gomorrah because their cry was great and their sin very grievous. Abraham asked the Lord would He destroy the city of Sodom if there were fifty righteous found in the city. The Lord answered that He would not if He found fifty righteous in the city. Abraham continued to ask down to ten righteous and the Lord answered that He would not destroy the city if there were ten righteous. Abraham did not know the number to be delivered from the city , but the Lord did. Two angels took Lot, his wife, and two daughters out of Sodom before the Lord rained fire and brimstone upon both cities. The people of those cities were destroyed along with their properties. The cities were never rebuilt. The Lord showed His power.

When God brought Israel out of Egypt, He brought them to the Red Sea. There appeared to Israel no way for them to go. The sea was in front of them and God hardened Pharaoh's heart and the Egyptian army followed behind them. Israel felt that they had come to the end-that death was eminent. The Lord revealed to Moses that Israel would be delivered and the Egyptians destroyed. ***"And Moses said unto the people, Fear ye not, stand still, and see the salvation of the Lord, which He will show to you today: for the Egyptians whom ye have seen today, ye shall see them again no more forever. The Lord shall fight for you, and ye shall hold your peace."*** The Lord rolled back the waters of the Red Sea with a high wall of water on either side. A way was opened for Israel that was life and deliverance. Then, as the Egyptian army attempted to follow, God brought the waters together again and closed the way. The Egyptians died. God had said that He would be honored upon Pharaoh and upon all his host that the Egyptians may know that He was the Lord. Also, " And Israel saw that great work which the Lord did upon the Egyptians: and the people feared the Lord, and believed the Lord, and His servant Moses." The Egyptians that remained in Egypt knew His power because they knew that the God of Israel had destroyed their army. Israel saw the power of God manifested and feared and believed. The fear of the Lord is the beginning of wisdom or understanding.

There was a famine in the land

of Israel and a certain man of Bethlehem went to the country of Moab with his wife and two sons. The man died and the two sons married women of Moab. The country of Moab was located east of the Dead Sea near where the cities of Sodom and Gomorrah once were. In the current day, the country of Jordan encompasses that land. The country of Moab was named after one of Lot's sons who was born of one of Lot's daughters. The name means "from my father." The two sons of Naomi also died leaving her daughters-in-law, Orpah and Ruth. When Naomi returned to Bethlehem, Orpah stayed with her people but Ruth went with her mother-in-law. Her plea was ***"Entreat me not to leave thee or to return from following after thee: for whither thou goest, I will go; and where thou lodgest, I will lodge: thy people shall be my people, and thy God my God: Where thy diest, will I die, and there will I be buried: the Lord do so to me, and more also, if aught but death part thee and me," Ruth 1:16-17.*** God sent the famine in the land of Israel that Ruth would be brought to Bethlehem to marry Boaz and become the great grandmother of David and through this lineage Jesus was born of the virgin Mary God has a purpose in all things.

There were earthquakes, famines, droughts and other events recorded throughout the bible as well as in our time. The Lord hath said, ***"I am the Lord, and there is none else, there is no God beside me: I girded thee, though thou hast not known me: That they may know from the rising of the sun, and from the west, that there is none beside me. I am the Lord, and there is none else. I form the light, and create darkness: I make peace, and create evil: I the Lord do all these things." Isaiah 45:5-7.*** We either believe that God controls all things or He doesn't. If He doesn't, then did Christ suffer and die in vain? How could He foreknow all things? How could His prophecies be sure to come to pass? How could the foundation of God standeth sure? What great power and authority He has over all things!

In the experience of a child of grace, he faces tsunamis in the trials, tribulations and afflictions that he must go through. These storm waves seem to overflow and overwhelm us and we feel they will surely destroy us. ***"Yea, though I walk through the valley of the shadow of death, I will fear no evil: for thou art with me; thy rod and thy staff they comfort me."*** Jesus rebukes the wind, and the raging sea and commands, ***"Peace, be still."*** What manner of man is this, that even the wind and the sea obey Him? The storm that was raging about you is now a calm and you have a peace that surpasses all understanding. Never a man spake like this man. God has given you faith to believe that He has all power and He controls all things. He doesn't take you out of the trial, but He gives

you faith to believe that He is God and all is well. ***"My grace is sufficient for thee; for my strength is made perfect in weakness."***

We grieve over the loss of loved ones no matter how they die. We understand that there is a time to be born and a time to die, but the death of a loved one is a break in the ties of nature. It brings sorrow to the flesh. But, not even death can separate a little child of grace from the love of God. We do not understand why one person dies and another one does not. The issues of life and death are in God's hand. It is not for us to understand. Aren't you comforted that your life is in His hand?

The point that I want to make is that no matter what the catastrophe that occurs, God has a purpose in it and power over it. Roman 8:28 says, ***"And we know that all things work together for good to them that love God, to them who are the called according to His purpose."*** This covers all things, not just those that we consider good. Somehow, someway, every trial that you are blessed to endure is working for your good. It is conforming you to the image of Christ. Someway, even in the tsunami, God received praise and honor. Our hope is that when we experience such a trial, God will bless us with His reconciling grace and comfort and peace. May we be blessed to praise Him in the midst of our greatest tribulation.

Cleo D. Robertson

VOICES OF THE PAST

SPIRITUAL EXERCISES.

IN the obituary of sister Charlotte Wright, which appeared on page 701 of the last number of the SIGNS, we said that it was in our mind to write editorially of some things which we came to know in connection with her experience of the grace of God. It is not in our mind neither is it in our power, to give a narration of all the early exercises of mind and heart by which she was taught to know the things of God, but to write of some things of which she spoke during our conversation with her concerning the dealings of the Lord with her. She said (and we give here her exact words), ***"The name of the Savior has been precious to me from my earliest recollection; I cannot remember when I did not feel drawn to that name. It has always been so with me to the present time, but I cannot speak of sudden convictions of sin, nor of sudden change to joy and peace."*** We said, ***"What kind of a change do you desire?"*** In reply she said, ***"All christian experience of which I have read, or which I have heard about tells of a sudden deep conviction of sin. and then of a sudden deliverance into light and peace. It has not been so with me, and so I cannot think that I am a child of God, yet I love the preaching***

of the name of Jesus, and it is sweet and precious to me." In reply we recall that we said, *"What change could take place that would give you greater assurance of the love of God shed abroad in your heart than just this state of feeling? There are some things recorded in the word of God that may prove to be light to your mind and consolation to your heart."* We then went on to speak of some things recorded in the Scriptures, of which it is our mind to write here.

We will add however to the above, that the Lord blessed the conversation to her, and the next Sunday she came to the church in Baltimore, during the prayer-meeting, and the next Sunday it was our privilege to baptize her in the name of the Lord.

The things of which we spoke to her, and of which we desire to write now, enlarging somewhat upon what we then said, are these: There is no fixed or settled standard of circumstances laid down in the Bible which must always attend the dealings of God with his chosen, neither is there any fixed standard of the travel of the mind and heart recorded there as the Lord leads souls to himself. There are indeed some things inseparable from the works of grace in the heart; of some of these things we spoke in the SIGNS for November 15th. There must be a conviction of sin and guilt, and of just condemnation, and then of the futility of all human excellence and power, and a coming at last to rest in the finished work of the crucified and risen Jesus for justification and salvation. These things must become real and abiding in the soul of all who are taught of God, and without them there is no evidence that one is a subject of saving grace. The sum and substance of all this is summed up in the brief sentence, *"A sinner saved by grace."* Of this we spoke in the last number of the SIGNS, and we do not desire to repeat it here, but in this unity there is wonderful variety of exercise of mind and heart. As no two faces of men are precisely alike, so no two records of christian travel are precisely alike. So the blessed Lord by the prophet has said, *"I will bring the blind by a way that they knew not; I will lead them in paths that they have not known."* Here we see one way, but many paths, and while the apostle meant the various gifts of the church when he said, There is a diversity of operatious, but one Spirit, yet we do not think it will be doing violence to the text to speak of the same language as applying to varied experiences in the call by grace.

Still further, as we read of the Lord's dealings with numbers of the children of men in the Scriptures, we see great variety of circumstance, and equal variety of thoughts and feelings; to some was given that which was not given to others. Paul was no more or no less a child of

God called by grace to be His disciple than were all the rest of the apostles, and yet of none of them was it true that they were stricken with blindness in that solemn hour of their call of the Lord. Of many of them it is just said that the Lord called them and they followed him. So also in the Old Testament the record of the way in which holy men were led is as diverse as the men themselves were diverse. It is sure that the Lord led each one according to His own will, and that he led them all to know and love him as their Savior and their God, but yet each one was led in ways peculiar to himself. The Lord dealt with each one as each one had need, and as should be most to the glory of, His holy name. So also in the record of healings wrought by the Lord in the days of his flesh no two instances are alike. Two things were alike in each and every case, viz., the fact of need and despair on the one hand, and the power of Jesus to save on the other. But what a variety of circumstance appears in the different records. Some were blind, some were deaf, some were lame, some were leprous, some were bowed with a spirit of infirmity, and some were possessed of devils. One man was told to take up his bed and walk; one was told, Thy sins are forgiven thee. Jesus touched the eyes of another; one touched the hem of his garment; one he seemed not to answer for a time, and then apparently rebuffed her all together; one he healed at a distance, and another he touched, yet all had deep need, and all were healed. Infinite variety, and yet perfect unity in the Spirit. So also to some were given deeper experiences than to others. Moses was led in ways peculiar to himself, for the accomplishment of wonderful things by him, for which he was thus prepared. David could write of experiences peculiar to himself, as a living type of the great King. Visions were given to the prophets that do not seem to have been vouchsafed to others of their time, and there is equally as great a variety to be seen in the lives and travel of mind of the various prophets as is to be seen in their writings, yet they all spake as they were moved by the Holy Ghost. Referring again to the New Testament, we do not read of any having been called up into the holy mount and made witnesses of the transfiguration of the Lord, save Peter, James and John, and of these three alone is it recorded that they were near Him in the garden in the hour of his supreme agony. So also it is recorded of none but Paul that they were caught up to the third heaven, into paradise; and to John it was given to see visions, as they were not revealed to any other of the apostles.

Now how many of the people of God think of these recorded instances of peculiar experiences and write bitter things against themselves, because they know that such peculiar leadings have not been

theirs. How many have wished that their experience had been like that of Paul, or like that of some other brother or sister whose travel they have heard narrated, or of which they have read, and because they cannot tell of such deep convictions, or of sleepless nights and wretched days, when their whole life was a burden to them, nor of receiving such a deliverance that they could not contain themselves for joy, they have sorrowfully thought that they had never known the plague of their own heart at all, nor had ever received any tokens of love from the Master's hand, and yet, when these same troubled ones hear the name of Jesus, like the sister referred to above, that name is precious to them, and when they hear narratives of christian experience they can but feel sure that they do know what the writers mean; and when they read many things which Paul wrote, as recorded in the New Testament, they cannot say that these things sound strange to them. How many times the words of Paul come to the hearts of even such doubting ones, searching their very thoughts, and revealing themselves to themselves. Could this be so did not they also know these things for themselves? While not stricken blind, and while not hearing any voice with the natural ear, as did Paul, yet the things which he writes out of his soul's experience come to them with power, and falls upon their hearts as the words of a familiar friend who has shared with them common experiences. After all, they do know what Paul knew; after all, they do know what those of deepest experiences in the present day know, and so they have fellowship with them in these things.

In response to the words of sister Wright at the time when she said that she had never known any change as had others, but to her the name of Christ had from the first been sweet, we called attention to some instances recorded in the word to which we now also desire to refer, for the comfort of some others who may be troubled in the same way. There are instances recorded in the Scriptures which have always seemed to us to be similar. First, the prophet Samuel was set apart to the service of God from his infancy. This was not only so by the desire of his mother, but he was possessed of a devout spirit; his heart was reverent toward God from the first. It is not our mind that he ever could have pointed to any special time when he was first called by grace to know himself a sinner and to know Christ as a Savior.

He could refer to occasions when the Lord spoke to him with reference to the special work as a prophet to which the Lord had appointed him, and special gifts were bestowed upon him, and seasons of blessed communion with God were his in after life, of which mention is made, but, so far as the narrative goes, he was a follower of God in

heart and spirit from his earliest childhood. Likewise the prophet Jeremiah is expressly said to have been known and sanctified and ordained as a prophet to the nations before his birth; the Spirit of God was with him from his birth. No doubt the name of the Lord was always his delight, and In the word of the Lord it must have been his delight to meditate. With him also there is no mention of deep struggles of mind before the coming of peace, nor of great and overwhelming joy when that peace came. Our understanding has always been that he could never have pointed to any period of time as that in which he was called by grace, yet how deeply was he led into the knowledge of the Lord, and how steadfast he was in defense of the truth. Of Timothy it was said that from a child he had known the holy Scriptures. How wonderful is the inspired language concerning John the Baptist, who by the Spirit recognized his Lord, even before he was born, and thus assured Elizabeth, his mother, that she was come into the presence of the mother of the blessed Lord. In all these instances we feel well assured that from infancy the Spirit of God was with them, and that they could not have told of any special time when the good work of the Lord began with them. There was doubtless a time when that work did begin, but they could not have known of that hour. So there is also a time when the work of the Lord in grace begins with all his, but in many instances the subjects of that work cannot point to the time of its beginning, and this is not needful. It is needful that the work of the Lord be begun, but it is not needful that the subjects of it should be able to fix that time. It is needful however that the fruits of that work of grace should appear, and, as in the natural world, some come to a knowledge of (their own feelings, and of the things around them, sooner than others, so also is it, as we have long believed, in the kingdom of God. The evidences of life naturally, are not deep, profound things; the little child has just as many and just as satisfactory evidences that he lives as does the man of grey hairs. He sees the sunlight, he breathes the air, he hungers and thirsts, he can move, think and feel, he knows what love and fear and hope mean just as much as the man of many years, and these simple every day things are the evidences of life. So also in the kingdom of heaven the evidences of living in that kingdom are just as plain as and evident to the little child of grace as to the man who has long traveled there. Love to the brethren, calling upon the name of the Lord, hungering and thirsting after righteousness, desiring to know the Lord and to follow him, a knowledge of one's own sinfulness, and a deep conviction of unfitness and unworthiness, which often produce doubts and fears as to whether the subject of these conflicts can be a child of God

or not, are the true evidences of the new birth, and these the babe in Christ knows and feels as well as I they of older years.

Again we say that the time when these exercises begin to be felt in the soul does not matter, but it does greatly matter that these fruits of the Spirit be found there, and by the indwelling of these fruits do we know that the Spirit of God dwells in the heart.

Reading the obituary of sister Wright, and recalling her words upon the occasion above named, have suggested these reflections to us. May they be as pleasant to others as they have many times been to us.

Elder F. A. Chick

WILMINGTON, Del.
November, 1909.

DEAR ELDER CHICK:-I am sitting here alone, and my mind has falled to, musing upon the things of the kingdom, and how the Lord leads his children through the wilderness-journey, and the time has gone quickly while I have been writing. I will send what I have written to you; do with it as you think best.

"The voice of one crying in the wilderness." What does he cry? One thing is, "God be merciful to me a sinner."

Dear heaven-born child, when did you first cry? It was when you were first made alive to God. What did the blessed Lord do, allow you to perish? No, he lifted you out of the horrible pit and miry clay, and placed your feet upon a rock. How firm and sure is this foundation; there is no stronger. He said, *"Upon this rock I will build my church,"*- He establishes our goings.

How glad I am that he establishes my going. I cannot get far away from it. He does this, yet how often I feel that I am not established in the truth, rooted and grounded in it. Then he puts a new song in our mouths, even praise to his name. What is more sweet and beautiful than to hear the children of God sing. Some of them may have cracked voices, but O how sweet they sing unto the Rock of their salvation. *"Let the inhabitants of the rock sing."*

What else do we find in this wilderness-journey. We have found a desert, a waste howling wilderness. The desert is of burning sand, with no food and no raiment, and no water to drink; all is desolate. We feel that there is no hope, that the Lord has forgotten to be gracious, and has left us to die. Ah! but he finds us even there, and he makes the desert blossom like the rose, and to send forth richest perfume and beauty when the presence of God is with us.

Then he feeds us on his precious word of truth, and we know that it is the Lord. He gives us to

drink from the cup of everlasting life, and clothes us in purple and fine linen. He leads us into green pastures, and we come up out of the wilderness leaning upon the arm of our Beloved, and we say, *"My beloved is mine, and I am his." "This is my Beloved; his person is divine."* How beautifully the words of this hymn describe him.

I have come to the place where nothing seems to give me joy or comfort except these blessed things concerning Jesus. The world is gay, but it has no charms for me. Let me sit down with and clasp the hand of some dear saint of God, or some precious child just learning to walk. These cry in the wilderness, and sing, *"How sweet the name of Jesus sounds in a believer's ear."* I sometimes get in such fearful places, and doubt whether I am a subject of grace or not. What if, after all, I should be but a wolf in sheep's clothing God knows my heart, and I am glad it is so; I cannot deceive him. I often wish that I could express my mind at all times regarding these things, but more often I am shut up. If one asks me to tell my exercises, I stop to think, and wonder if I ever had spiritual exercises. One thing I do know: that I love these dear people who bear the name of Old School Baptists. I cannot remember the time when I did not love them. If I am saved at all it is by the grace of God; it is nothing that I have done, for all my righteousness is as filthy rags. I am glad that when the sheet Peter saw was let down, it was filled with all manner of four-footed beasts and creeping things; even the worm was there. That has been of much comfort to me. I am a poor worm of the dust, so that this suits me. *"O thou worm, Jacob."* I pray that God may ever keep me walking in that manner which is pleasing in his sight, and that becomes a child of God. May he keep me at his feet. This I know means great and sore trials. I feel that I know something of them, yet I love to sit at his feet, and wash them with my tears and wipe them with the hairs of my head, as did one of old. *"Trials make the promise sweet." "Tis my happiness below, not to live without the cross."* Pray for me; I need your prayers. The strong ought to bear the infirmities of the weak, and hold up their hands, and strengthen the feeble knees.

I have written here as my mind has been led; if it be in accord with christian experience God be praised. My dear brother and pastor, may God fill you with his divine presence, and give you food for the lambs, as he has so graciously done in tbe past, is my prayer for his name's sake.

From a poor sinner, for whom I hope Jesus died,

MARY D. BREWSTER.

THE POOL OF BETHESDA.
(John v. 2-4.)

Now there is at Jerusalem by the sheep market a pool, which is called in the Hebrew tongue Bethesda [House of mercy], having five porches. In these lay a great multitude of impotent folk, or blind, halt, withered, waiting for the moving of the water. For an angel went down at a certaln season into the pool, and troubled the water: whosoever then first after the troubling of the water stepped in, was made whole of whatsoever disease he had.

In one of Newton's hymns he says :

"Beside the gospel pool,
Appointed for the poor,
From time to time my helpless soul
Has waited for a cure."

Why this wonderfully experienced and clear-minded man should have called this a "gospel pool" I do not know, since he has acknowledged in this hymn that he has waited in vain, and since also, he is waiting for a cure, as appears from this same sweet hymn, not from the troubled waters, but from the hoped for appearing of the dear Savior, and the manifestation of his gracious power.

There appears in this pool nothing like the gospel to me. We are not told of anyone who has been healed by stepping into the troubled water. No individual case is mentioned, but the statement is made in a general way, as one would repeat a tradition. How often the angel came down is not told. "At a certain season;" the seasons may have been far apart. But only one can be healed at each season, and all the rest of that "great multitude" must wait for the next coming down of the angel. We may also be sure of one thing concerning the one who will be healed at each season: he will be the strongest, the least afflicted, of all the multitude; the one who is best able to crowd by the others, who are weaker than he, and to stand nearest the water, and be on the alert, ready to step in in a moment; or he will be one who has some powerful friends to help him, and who can rush him in before the rest who are struggling to get in. There is nothing, that has a gospel appearance in all of this, for the gospel is the power of God unto salvation, and therefore it is "glad tidings" to the poor. No rushing, and crowding, and pushing the weaker aside in the gospel, such as we see always in the crowds of this world. When the gospel finds one it finds him alone, helpless, undone, with no strength to go forward any more, nor to step into the pool, even if there were no one to push him aside, and the gospel does not require any movement on his part as a means of cure and salvation, but brings him health and cure just where he is, in a way he had never thought of before, causing his soul

to *"break out in unknown strains and sing surprising grace."*

The way of salvation by unexpected grace is evidently taught in this wonderful incident, as contrasted with that salvation which the natural man expects to result from some effort of his own, or from some help that another man may give him. The two systems of salvation are side by side in this world, among men. The one can be seen and understood by all men; the other can never be seen or understood but in its experience.

"And a certain man was there, which had an infirmity thirty and eight years." Here is the gospel character. He has been a long time in this condition. There appears to be no difference between this man and all the rest of the great multitude, only that he has become absolutely helpless. He is still looking to the pool alone for salvation, as all the rest are, and evidently has no thought or hope of help from any other source. He represents the poor sinner who is at the ends of the earth, unable to do anything for his own help, or to find help from any other. He looks hopelessly at the pool, but cannot look elsewhere, for he knows of no other way in which a cure is possible. To every such poor, helpless soul salvation will come in the Lord's own time, and by a new and unexpected way.

"When Jesus saw him lie, and knew that he had been now a long time in that case, he saith unto him, Wilt thou be made whole", What tenderness is expressed in this language, and what care for the poor and helpless. The path of Jesus just now, on this Sabbath morning, passes this way, and comes to this poor man. His paths always lead to the afflicted souls, and always "drop fatness." A wonderfully strange question to ask of one in this infirm condition; but it brings out an expression of his pitiful state, and evidently causes some little hope to spring up in his heart that here at last may be a man who can and will help him into the pool when next its waters are troubled, and he answers by an expression of his sad and helpless state, still looking alone at the pool:

"Sir, I have no man, when the water is troubled, to put me into the pool: but while I am coming, another steppeth down before me." That will always be the case with every poor sinner who is looking for salvation by any work of his own, or by the help of any man; others appear to him to be getting salvation, but with him it is impossible. There must be manifested to such an one another way, a new and living way.

Now a wonderful miracle is performed; words are spoken such as have never been thought of by this infirm man before, words that are spirit and life: *"Jesus saith unto him, Rise, take up thy bed, and walk."* In an instant the bondage of disease is broken, and the flood of

life are flowing healthfully and gladly through his frame; he was made whole immediately, *"and took up his bed, and walked: and on the same day was the sabbath."* It was always the Sabbath when Jesus did his works of healing. Whenever the day is named it is the Sabbath. It is the day when Jesus gives to his poor, affiicted people rest from work, rest from their vain labor under the law, rest from the sickness and pain of sin. The Pharisees never could understand the Sabbath, or anything more or less than the literal seventh day of the week. The natural man cannot see that the end, or spiritual meaning, of the Jewish Sabbath is Christ; that the Sabbath is one of those legal ordinances which are the shadow of good things to come, but the substance or body is Christ; that he has fulfilled the legal ordinances, and rested from them, and that those who believe have entered into this rest of Jesus; and he who hath entered into this rest hath ceased from his own works, as God did from his. (Hebrews iv. 10.) So the Jews told the man that it was unlawful for him to carry his bed on the Sabbath; he gave them all the answer he could: *"He that made me whole, the same said unto me, Take up thy bed, and walk."* But he did not know who he was, for Jesus had conveyed himself away in the multitude. *"Afterward Jesus findeth him in the temple, and said unto him, Behold, thou art made whole: sin no more, lest a worse thing come unto thee."* Sin is the cause of the infirmity which renders the poor sinner helpless. He appears to himself vile beyond expression when his sins are shown to him in the light of God's countenance. When his sins are forgiven, and he is made whole of his infirmity, then the temple, the church, is his dwelling-place, and there Jesus finds him, and teaches him more of the exceeding sinfulness of sin, and teaches him of the sad condition into which those are brought who live after the flesh, who sin wilfully, who walk in the ways of the wicked. He teaches them to profit, and says to them: *"Take my yoke upon you, and learn of me; for I am meek and lowly in heart: and ye shall find rest unto your souls."*

ELDER SILAS H. DURAND.
SOUTHAMPTON, Pa.,
Sept. 29, 1909.

EDITORIALS OF THE LATE ELDER GILBERT BEEBE.

INVITATIONS OF THE GOSPEL.

WE have received a communication from the north, over the signature, "A Friend of Truth," desiring our views in regard to what are called the invitations of the gospel; whether they are addressed indiscriminately to sinners or exclusively to the quickened children of God. We learn from the letter that

some of our esteemed brethren are differing seriously on the subject. Such passages as Matthew xi. 28-30: *"Come unto me, all ye that labor and are heavy laden, and I will give you rest,"* &c. *"Many are called, but few are chosen." The marriage of the kings son: " I came not to call the righteous, but sinners to repentance."* Also the first and eighth of Proverbs. Some brethren take the position that these are invitations to sinners indiscriminately, and others contend that these are invitations addressed only to the children of God.

In giving our views we beg leave to differ, very respectfully, however, from both parties. We deny that there are any invitations, either in the law or gospel, to saints or sinners. We think that a little reflection on the subject will satisfy all honest inquirers after truth that it would be altogether incompatable with the eternal perfections of Jehovah to issue invitations to any of his creatures.

First. We will remark that none of the communications from God to men are, anywhere in the Bible called invitations, and it is therefore speculative and idle to "argue theologically a position or question which has no scriptural foundation, and therefore, like the endless genealogies and questions about the law, which the apostle warns us against, is only calculated to gender strife, but cannot edify or comfort the family of God.

Second. An invitation is a complimentary request or message from a party having, and claiming to have, no authority to enforce the request, or message, which concedes to the party invited the undisputed right to respectfully decline the invitation, leaving it entirely optional with the party invited to accept or decline without transcending his right.

Third. All who have been brought to a saving knowledge of God will admit that He speaks the word, and it stands fast; he commands and it is done. *"Where, the word of a king is, there is power,"* and God is the King eternal, and the word that proceeds from him shall not return unto him void of the work hereunto he hath sent it. Even the carnal Jews perceived that our Redeemer spake as one having authority, and not as the scribes.

Should the writer of these remarks receive a card of invitation from the president of these States, or from the governor of New York, the fact of its being an invitation guarantees the right to accept or to decline without involving a wrong or a crime in doing either. But should either the president or governor, as chief magistrate of the nation or the State, send an authoritative message to any citizen, summoning him to be or appear at any place, that message would be clothed with all the authority and power of the magistrate from whom it issues; but it could not be regarded as an invita-

tion, because it does not concede to the party to whom it is addressed any right to decline or disobey its authority.

Will any of our brethren contend that when the God of heaven peremptorily says to the seed of Israel, *"Seek ye my face,"* that they have a right to disobey or regard it only as a mere invitation, If he says to them, "look unto me, and be ye saved, all the ends of the earth; for I am God, and there is none else," does this imply that the people thus addressed have the same right to decline it as an invitation as to obey it as a sovereign mandate from the throne of God, Since God has commanded men to look to him for salvation, have they a right to look anywhere else for that salvation , If there be any authority implied in the address it destroys the nature of an invitation. Indeed, we cannot, without detraction from a proper sense of the eternal power and majesty of Jehovah, entertain the preposterous idea that he deals in invitations to any of his creatures in heaven, earth or hell. All his words are big with power and high in authority; he worketh all things after the counsel of his own will, and submits nothing to the volition of any of his creatures' wills. But in regard to the passages referred to, they bear the impress of his divine authority; they can none of them be disregarded or disobeyed. The passage referred to, Isaiah xlv. 22, is a sovereign command to the seed of Jacob scattered to the ends of the earth, to look to him for salvation, because he is God, and beside him there is no Savior. All who looked anywhere else, or to any other being, or to themselves, for salvation, were not only guilty of disobedience, but also of idolatry.

The passage, *"Come unto me, all ye that labor and are heavy laden," &c.,* is sufficiently clear and explicit. It is addressed to all who labor and are heavy laden, and to no others; and whenever and wherever these words are applied by the eternal Spirit to any poor, laboring, heavy laden sinner that sinner will as surely come to Jesus as it is sure that the dead will rise when the voice of God calls them forth. The dead neither labor nor are they heavy laden, they slumber unconsciously in their graves; and all men are dead in sin, and as destitute of spiritual vitality until they are quickened by the Spirit, as the body of Lazarus was of natural life before Jesus raised him from the grave. But as soon as a sinner is quickened by the Holy Ghost he becomes a laborer, and is burdened with a heavy weight of guilt, and such are called to Jesus and find rest to their souls in bearing his yoke, which is easy, and his burden, which is light. To take the yoke of Jesus is to come under his law, to be baptized in his name and be yoked together in communion and fellowship with his disciples in all the privileges of the church of God. But are the unregen-

erated called to be baptized and identify themselves with the church of God? Philip did not so understand it when he said to the eunuch, *"If thou believest with all thine heart, thou mayest."-Acts viii.37.* None but believers are called or commanded to be baptized and come under the yoke of Jesus, for they must first be delivered from the yoke of Moses, the yoke of bondage.

In Matthew xx. 16, in the conclusion of the parable of the householder and his hired laborers for his vineyard, Jesus used these words: *"So the last shall be first, and the first last: for many be called, but few chosen."* There was murmuring among some of the disciples; the sons of Zebedee desired distinguished places in the kingdom, and some said, *"We have forsaken all,"* &c. What shall we receive? The parable was to rebuke this selfish principle, and to show not only the right of our Lord to choose from the whole company of his called children whom he pleased, to labor in his vineyard, but also to reward them equally. Those who had labored the most or longest were amply rewarded, but Jesus chose to make those who had labored least, equal with those who had borne the heat and toil of the day.

Again, in Matthew xxii. 14, the same words are used at the end of the parable of the marriage of the kin son. The application was made to the Jewish nation, which had been called as the carnal or fleshly descendants of Abraham, and under the covenant of works. God, by the prophets, had informed them of the approaching marriage. In the type they were bidden to the marriage, but in the election of grace they were not the chosen people of God. As the apostle Paul explains: *"For they are not all Israel, which are of Israel: neither, because they are the seed of Abraham, are they all children: but, in Isaac shall thy seed be called. That is, They which are the children of the flesh, these are not the children of God: but the children of the promise are counted for the seed."- Rom. ix. 6-8.* Although the whole nation of Israel was called in the type, or shadow of good things which were to come, how very few of them were found to be included in the covenant of grace. *"Esaias, also crieth concerning Israel, Though the number of the children of Israel be as the sand of the sea, a remnant shall be saved."-Romans ix. 27. "What then Israel hath not obtained that which he seeketh for; but the election [or the few chosen] hath obtained it, and the rest were blinded."—Romans xi. 7.* We have not time or space to enlarge on these parables, but it is sufficient for us to demonstrate that there are none called by grace but the chosen people of God, whose salvation is fully secured in our Lord Jesus Christ. *"For whom he [God] did foreknow, he also did*

predestinate to be conformed to the image of his Son, that he might be the firstborn among many brethren. Moreover, whom he did predestinate, them he also called: and whom he called, them he also justified: and whom he justified, them he also glorified."-Romans viii. 29, 30. In this calling none but the predestinated are called, and all who are called are justified and ultimately glorified. They are saved and called with a holy calling, not according to their works, but according to his own (God's own) purpose and grace, which was given them in Christ Jesus before the world began. (2 Tim. i. 9.) To prove, therefore, that they are the called according to God's purpose, is to prove that they love God; that all things work together for their good; that they are predestinated to bear the image of the Son of God; that they are justified and glorified in Christ. The passages, therefore, which speak of many being called and but few chosen, do not, nay, they cannot possibly relate to this holy calling in which Christ, the good Shepherd, calls his own sheep by name and leads them out. For in this calling the dead shall hear his voice, and they that hear shall live. (John v. 25.) The promise of God is unto ***"all that are afar off, even as many as the Lord our God shall call."-Acts ii. 39.***

The declaration of Christ to the self- righteous Jews that he had not come to call or save righteous people, but to call sinners to repentance, does not admit of the construction that he had come to call all the sinners of Adam's race to repentance, for millions of them had already left these mortal shores. The Pharisees up-braided him for associating with publicans and sinners, and he told them that this was his business into the world, to save sinners. The whole did not need a physician, nor did the righteous need one to save and purge them from sin.

The first chapter of Proverbs is also referred to as favoring the doctrine of invitations, &c. But an examination of, the Proverbs of Solomon will show that Solomon personifies Wisdom; and Wisdom, we are told, is justified of her children. In a spiritual sense Christ is the Wisdom of God to his children. He is of God made unto them wisdom and righteousness, sanctification and redemption. But wisdom, abstractly considered, is the opposite of folly and madness. As rational beings, we disobey the maxims or proverbs of wisdom when we transgress her dictates; and wisdom will laugh at all in our calamities, into which we foolishly plunge ourselves, and mock us when our fear cometh. The voice of wisdom is loud in her reproofs when we rush heedlessly into trouble. But the wisdom of God is only known to those who are made wise unto salvation, through faith, which is in Christ Jesus.

Brethren should be careful to avoid any interpretation of the Scriptures which will clash with other plain declarations of the inspired word. We may fail to comprehend or understand some portions of the divine testimony, but our ignorance will not justify us in forcing interpretations which must necessarily conflict with the teachings of the word and the Spirit of the Lord. If our views are right, both the word and the Spirit will harmonize with our views, but if we entertain opinions or views which the Scriptures do not so justify, they must be discarded as wrong; and pernicious. Now, in conclusion, we will reiterate to our legally inclined brethren of the north the appeal which the great apostle to the Gentiles made to the bewitched Galatians: *"This only would I learn of you, Received ye the Spirit by the works of the law, or by the hearing of faith Are ye so foolish having begun in the Spirit, are ye now made perfect by the flesh,"- Gal. iii. 2, 3.* Review your own experiences, see if in your own salvation you only accepted an invitation and availed yourself of it to secure your acceptance with God, or were you awakened to a sensibility of your guilty, lost and helpless condition by the irresistible and almighty power of God was it left optional with you to decide whether you would live or die, when by the arrows of the Almighty you were arrested and arraigned before the bar of eternal Justice, Why did you there cry, Lord, save, I perish? Why did you not say, Lord, I will accept thy Invitation.

MIDDLETOWN, N. Y.,
March 1, 1863.
Elder Gilbert Beebe

PSALMS CXIX. 89.

"For ever, O Lord, thy word is settled in heaven."

This Psalm no doubt was written with a twofold object. The primary object was to sing unto the Lord the song of the heart, touching the many and varied strings and chords in harmonic rhythm, echoing sweet strains of entrancing grace in the fullness of justly measured faith, now soaring to the very top of God's holy mount in heavenly strains of exaltation and praise for God's abundant and enduring mercy, then descending the scale to the deepest depths of the valley of humiliation, sorrow and weeping, with pleadings of a bleeding heart for life and light, strength and salvation, again ascending to the walk of faith in love and obedience, beholding the church in its order and beauty, with the King of saints reigning with power and majesty, clothed in the glory of the Father, full of grace and truth. Clustered together in the many verses of this one hundred and nineteenth Psalm is the burden of the whole song of the redeemed, in its line and

shadows, in its varied hues of joy and suffering, of heartaches and soul searchings. The transcendent loveliness of faith's view of the travel of the saints from nature to grace can never be attained unto by the natural mind, but when viewed by faith and not by sight we look beyond in flight of time, to the crowning glory of the risen, living Savior, who hath put all things under his feet which stain and spot the raiment of the King's daughter, who "is all glorious within," whole clothing is of wrought gold, who "shall be brought unto the Kind in raiment of needlework." Again we hear the enticing music of the soul's confession to the Father of mercies, laying upon the altar of God's grace the body's vileness, blasted with sin, its infirmities, faithlessness, backslidings, with every evil from the heart, which is "deceitful above all things, and desperately wicked," all of which is surely felt and passed through because," Forever, O Lord, thy word is settled in heaven." This confession which declares the truth of God's salvation is written in the fleshly tables of the heart, never to be erased until "forever" is dissolved and melted away in eternity. "Forever" applies to time, and embraces the things of time it is that which is from the beginning to the ending. In time the Lamb of God was led to the slaughter, in time we become followers of him, in time his work is accomplished, in time we fulfill all that God has ordained concerning us. Jesus is the beginning and the end of all our hopes. "For ever" embraces our life under the law and under the gospel. "Forever, O Lord." The confession and declaration is to the Lord alone; no human agency stands between the confessing soul and his God, and when he takes the name of his Lord upon his lips it is with reverence and godly fear, and comes direct from a broken heart and a contrite spirit.

"Forever, O Lord, thy word is settled in heaven." Jesus is the word of God, that perfect word which is life and light to his people, the glory of which filleth the earth with the "knowledge of the Lord, as the waters cover the sea;" it has all power in heaven and in earth, it killeth and it maketh alive, it teareth down and it buildeth up, it changeth the night into the morning, and the morning stars sing for joy. When the legal heaven-encompassed spiritual Israel in its firm grasp of death, the "word," yet unrevealed, was forever settled there, guiding the church through every vicissitude, through all dark places and every trial. For the "Word" was in the beginning with God, and the Word was God." The power of "the Word" delivered the children of Israel from Egyptian bondage, it was a pillar of cloud by day and a pillar of fire by night to Israel through all the wilderness journey. It was the sword that turned every way to keep the way of the tree of life at the entrance of Eden; its wondrous power turned back the

proud waves of the Red Sea, and also the Jordan. It was the end of the law for righteousness. When the settled Word finished the work under the law in righteousness, making honorable the law, in the death of the gracious Word (Christ Jesus), then the legal heaven was put away and rolled up as a scroll, yet still living in the memory of all who continue in time, and whose forever is enfolded in the beginning and the end. Immediately, however, a new heaven and a new earth spread their canopy and carpet about our lives, "wherein dwelleth righteousness." The "Word" fills the new creation, and is forever settled there. The gospel bringeth good tidings of the " Word," what its signs of promise are, how every promise is fulfilled in the heart of the church, and the faith and the order of the church are made beautiful and glorious in its ordinances and in its assemblies. " Out of Zion, [the church] the perfection of beauty, God hath shined " in his word. In him they obey, in him they walk in the light of truth, in him the little ones of the flock abide, and he in them. ***"In my Father's house are many mansions."*** Each individual heart is a mansion in the Father's house (the church), where Jesus, the living Word, has set up his temple and makes his glories known. The church as a loving mother watches over and cares for all her children, and clothes them with the spirit of her precious grace, which the happy bridegroom bestows upon her to comfort them withal. Then the "Word" is to them a strong tower in his garden of nuts and pleasant fruits. Far reaching and in perfect control is the sacred word of God as it becomes settled in every secret place in the gospel heaven. As the dew of heavenly grace spreads its mantle of moisture over the parched earth of our thirsty souls, bringing strengthened hope and renewed life through the night, so in the morning light the Sun of Righteousness with healing rays to brighten and cheer our lonely way. God is our sun and shield, whom having not seen, we love, for his word is settled, established and confirmed in our life of faith. Where Christ is, there is heaven; he reigneth his kingdom; throughout all his kingdom his law and firm decrees are all obeyed; his one commandment ruleth his subjects: "That ye love one another." The song of the redeemed is a song love, divine, unchanging love. It was love that caused the dear Redeemer to suffer and to die for the objects of his great love. "For God so loved the world, that he gave his only begotten Son, that whosoever believeth in him should not perish, but have everlasting life," and it was while we were yet sinners that Christ died for us, therefore is his love entirely unmerited on our part. May we all sweetly rest in his love and be established and settled therein forever.

B. F. COULTER.

STATE ROAD, Del., Dec. 3, 1897.

My DEAR YOUNG FRIEND:- Yours just came to hand this morning. You are justly entitled to a reply, and I am seated to reply today for some reasons that seem to urge it upon me. I want to say to you that you have given me all the outlines of a genuine christian experience. You do not go into very extensive details, but so far as you go you have evidently learned the lessons that are taught in the school of Christ. As to believing, the apostle John says, *"He that believeth on the Son of God hath the witness in himself."* When we have the evidence in our own experience we believe, and the belief comes along with the evidence. We believe what we know, and we do not and cannot believe beyond that. If we come to know the Savior it is as a deliverer. We know him in what he has done for us in giving us to hope in his mercy and opening the prison door. No one ever believes in the Savior or loves the Savior until he becomes a Savior to them, then they know what a loving and pitying Savior he is, and they love the salvation that has come to them, and they cannot help loving it. For myself, I did not experience any outburst of joy, or feel like shouting. I was disappointed, for I had been led to think that if I ever experienced that change it would come in a sudden outburst of joy unspeakable. I did not have to say,

"On the wings of his love
I was carried above
All sin and temptation
and pain,"

but there was a sweet calm, and an entering into peace and rest, and the condemnation and gloom passed away, but the peace that came to me then came to stay, and the Savior that found me then I still believe in and love, and I love all his little ones, and love to encourage and comfort them. I think that those who have the most trouble with themselves, and the most doubts, and worry about their experience and their fitness, have the most satisfaction afterward. Preaching does them more good, for the reason, I suppose, that they are more needy. I do not wonder that you could get nothing at the kind of meetings you spoke of; there are many places about that city where the bread that comes down from above is unknown. Your experience will lead you to the right place and to the right people, and I cannot advise you to wait to become more fit or more worthy. You do not say whether it has been on your mind to ask a place in the church. It may have been that that was just what you wanted to have some talk with me about. It could hardly be otherwise but, that you would feel to want the company and confidence of those who had traveled in the same pathway with yourself. Folks who have waded through trouble and sorrow

want sympathy and companionship. The Lord's people are called companions. I wanted to know something more of the state of your mind, so I could know better what I might say to you. The story you have told me will satisfy experienced people that you have come to know and love the same gospel that they have, and I doubt not you would be gladly welcomed to a home and a place among them. If we have the Spirit of Christ we have also a spirit of obedience to his will, and it leads us to desire to follow him and to confess him before men. We do not persuade people, but we try to encourage them and help them along. We know that they are often timid and weak. Write again if you feel so inclined.

Yours to serve in the gospel,
E. RITTENHOUSE.

MEETINGS

GLENWOOD CHURCH

Glenwood Church, Princeton, WV, announces a Saturday meeting, July 30, 2005 starting at 10:00.

Those coming by way of 1-77 take exit 9. Turn left onto 460W. Go 5 miles, Turn Right onto 19N, then immediately left on Glenwood Park Road, 1 1/2 miles to the church on the left.

Those coming by way of 460, follow the same directions from the 1-77/460 Intersection.

Sister Marilyn Shaw

VALLEY VIEW CHURCH
4th of July Meeting

The meeting will be held at Valley View Church meeting to begin at 10:00 a.m.

Traveling on Highway I -81 exit at #114. Take #8 south for 4 miles turn left on Rustic Rift Road - then right on Valley View Church Rd. Church will be on right.

From Floyd, Va. take route 8 north. Turn right on Rustic Ridge Road, then right on Valley View Church Road.

All lovers of the Truth are invited to come.

Elder Hale Terry

REVELATION 7:15-16.

Therefore are they before the throne of God, and serve him day and night in his temple: and he that sitteth on the throne shall dwell among them.

They shall hunger no more, neither thirst any more; neither shall the sun light on them, nor any heat.

CONTRIBUTIONS

FOR APRIL 27, 2005

A. U. Hocutt, GA 5.00
Mary Poff, VA 3.00
Herbert Dodson, VA 5.00
Reidy Pickral, VA..... 25.00
J. D. Neely, AR 5.00
Mary Janney, VA..... 5.00

OBITUARIES

ANNIE BELLE ROWLAND PICKRAL

It has pleased our Heavenly Father to remove from our midst, sister Annie Belle Rowland Pickral. She was born July 16, 1921, a daughter of the late Robert Lee Rowland and Nannie Simpson Rowland. She was predeceased by nine brothers and four sisters.

Sister Bell passed from this life December 13,2004. She was married to the late Arthur Oscar Pickral.

Sister Bell united with Springfield Primitive Baptist Church September 14, 1952.

She was a faithful member and attended meetlngs as long as her health allowed. She believed and loved the doctrine Salvation by The Grace of God.

Sister Bell's funeral was held December 15, 2004 at Springfield Primitive Baptist Church. Her pastor Elder Marvin Brumfield and Elder Raymond Goad conducted her funeral. She was laid to rest in the Gretna Burial Park, to await the coming of our Lord and Savior.

These left to mourn her are daughters Elaine Gibson and husband Bobby, Vivian Dawson, Brenda Rowland and husband Tommy, Donna Clemmons and husband Steve, eight Grandchildren and fifteen Great-Grandchildren.

May each and every one be reconciled to God's Holy Will.

Written in Love and Hope,
Carol R. Pickral

Elder Marvin Brumfield,
Moderator

Oscar Pickral - Clerk

ST. MATTHEW 5:9-10.

Blessed are the peacemakers: for they shall be called the children of God.

Blessed are they which are persecuted for righteousness' sake: for theirs is the kingdom of heaven.

Signs of the Times

DEVOTED TO THE OLD SCHOOL BAPTIST CAUSE

" The Sword of the Lord and of Gideon "

VOL. 173 MEADOWS OF DAN, VA., JULY 2005 NO. 7

SIGNS OF THE TIMES

ISSN - 0199 - 0063

Subscription price $15.00 per year - $25.00 two years

Published monthly by
SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.

Elder Wm. Hale Terry
Circulation Manager and Treasurer
Phone (276) 398-2923

EDITORS

Elder Kenneth R. Key
721 Willard Street
Greensboro, N.C. 27405
Phone (336) 273-7464

Elder Wm. Hale Terry
202 Carousel Lane
Meadows of Dan, Va.24120-4403
Phone (276) 398-2923

ASSOCIATE EDITORS

Elder Richard H. Campbell
2171 Allen Court
Germantown, Tenn. 38138
Phone (901) 753-7791

Elder C.B. Davis, Jr.
1251 Paynes Tavern Rd.
Roxboro, N.C. 27573
Phone (336) 599-7236

Elder J. B. Farmer
6373 N. State Hwy 7
Grayson, Ky. 41143
(606) 474-4327

Elder Cleo Robertson
111 Livingstone Drive
Cary, NC 27513
(919) 460-7721

All letters for this paper containing subscriptions and remittances, should be mailed to Elder Wm. Hale Terry, 202 Carousel Lane, Meadows of Dan, Va. 24120-4403. All articles and letters for publication, all notices of meetings and all obituaries should be mailed to Elder Kenneth R. Key, 721 Willard Street, Greensboro, N.C. 27405

SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.
202 Carousel Lane, Meadows of Dan, Va. 24120-4403

SONG

"The Lord has been so good to me
I want to praise His name
His mercy long has been my plea
His grace I would proclaim.

Yea though of sinner I'm the worst
Still I desire to praise
The gracious God who loved me first
To Him my voice I'll raise.

I pray the Lord that I might see
Myself released from sin.
It's burden long has harassed me,
How sore a plague is sin!

I long to leave this world of woe
And with my Savior reign
Where self no longer is my foe
And I am free from pain."

Composed by Joyce Pittman
Sent in by her mother,
Sister Mae Williams

CONTENTS

EDITORIAL 170
Elder Kenneth R. Key

VOICES OF THE PAST 175
Gerald R. Buss
Gospel Standard
(Crosby's History of the Baptists)
Elder E. J. Lambert
Gospel Standard
(From Robert Trail on "The Throne of Grace"
Elder J.C. Philpot

MEETINGS 190

CONTRIBUTIONS 191

OBITUARIES 191
Dewey Anderson Tate

EDITORIAL

Elder Kenneth R. Key

The following is an article written a long time ago by Sister Mary Ellison of Topeka, Kansas. I want to present it to you as our editorial for this issue. I hope you will be given to enjoy the sweetness and the similitude of the days of a tree as the days of the Lord's people. Please read on.

"They shall not build. and another inhabit; they shall not plant and another eat: for as the days of a tree are the days of my people, and mine elect shall long enjoy the work of their hands. " Isaiah 65:22).

I have thought that the *"tree"* here spoken of represents Christ, who was a man of sorrows and acquainted with grief, and as his days so shall the days of his people be. As I lay back, with closed eyes, I seemed to see a little tree in all its verdant, springtime beauty, clothed with leaves and blossoms. In the warm sunshine and gentle breeze it waved and beckoned with its spreading branches, and how sweet to rest beneath its shade, enjoy its fragrant bloom, and reflect on the prospect of fruit to follow. So shall the days of my people be. Where is the similitude of the days of a tree and the days of the Lord's people? Let us go back to the early experience of a child of God,

"When converts first begin to sing,
Their happy souls are on the wing:
Their theme is all redeeming love,
Fain would they be with Christ above."

Oh what lovely blossoms, and what a sweet savor of Christ they send forth as they call and beckon to us to ***"come and hear, all ye that fear God, and I will declare what he hath done for my soul." "Sing, O ye heavens; for the Lord***

hath done it: shout, ye lower parts of the earth: break forth into singing, ye mountains, O forest, and every tree therein." The trees of the field do clap their hands, the cedars of Lebanon (the older brethren) bow at his feet, and praise him in fullness of joy, resting in the blessed promise that the Lord will not leave himself without witnesses. Perhaps the little tree had stood unnoticed, apparently dead, until the little leaves began to grow and the signs of life involuntarily began to appear. What rejoicing now that we see it is not dead, as it appeared, and now we hope to see the sweet fruits of the Spirit evidenced later on, for they shall take root downward and bear fruit upward. But, as the days of a tree, by and by the sun does not shine so brightly, clouds appear, and oh how dark it becomes. A storm arises, and in the raging the poor little tree sways and bends, the lovely bloom is beaten off and swept away, or covered with earth. The storm passes, and the little tree is left standing, not so proudly, perhaps, but of a more sore dignity, as, the promising bloom gone, the fruit buds begin to appear, and as the fruit buds begin to appear, and as the fruit increases in the upward branches the root is taking deeper hold in the earth. So are the days of my people.

"It is not long before they feel
Their feeble souls begin to reel;
They think their former hopes are vain,
They're filled with sorrow, grief and pain."

Cannot every child of God go back in memory to the time they thought they would always go on their way rejoicing in the bloom of their earliest love, believing the enemies of their carnal nature were all slain, and would never vex or annoy them any more? But alas, the little clouds begin to arise, vexations come, and the lovely bloom is beaten off as the sorrows of the world worketh death to the sweet spiritual enjoyment, perhaps leading them as far as Peter, to even deny the Lord, saying in doubt and unbelief, that after all it is only a delusion, and they were deceived and had deceived others. Where now is the blessedness ye spake of? The beautiful promising bloom which looked so pleasant is gone from their view, swept away and buried in the storm of earthly cares and sorrows that has so unexpectedly fallen upon them. *"But the root of the righteous shall not be moved."* The storm passes, and they find themselves still standing in the faith of God's elect, cast down, but not destroyed. Oh then the fruit buds begin to appear, as in humbleness they are brought to see that it is not in their own strength they stand. *"I am the root and the offspring of David"* This is the Root that extends downward in the

earthen vessel of mercy. Each can say, O Lord, *"my goodness extendeth not to thee,"* but his goodness does reach down to every vessel of mercy. The strong downward Root holds firm, and will not let them be overwhelmed. They are made to realize that *"the root of the righteous yieldeth fruit", which* is borne upward in praise and thanksgiving to God for deliverance from the storm. The many storms of affliction and sorrow, trials and tribulations, perils and persecutions break and beat upon the *"trees of righteousness the planting of the Lord..."* until they bow and bend, so shaken in mind they fear they cannot stand; no, not another day.

"I fear at last that I shall fall,
For if a saint, the least of all."

Yet when the storm passes, and the Son of righteousness once more beams forth, then in this light, and not their own feeble sight, they see it is not in their own strength they still stand, but the Strength of Israel has held them. Not by works of righteousness which they have done, not by might, nor by power, but by my Spirit, saith the Lord. Much more of the cherished fruit is gone. But when blooming youth is gone, and old age comes on, we are made to realize that it is the bitter, gnarly fruit of self-confidence and fleshly ambition that is being beaten off. It came from earth, and must fall back from whence it came, for *"Every plant which my heavenly Father hath not planted, shall be rooted up,"* but the *"tree of righteousness, the planting of the Lord,"* its fruit shall remain. One by one we see every earthly hope and joy beaten off and swept away, but the fruit of the Spirit, love, joy, peace and fellowship with the Father and with his Son Jesus Christ, oh nothing shall ever be able to separate us from that. How gladly we should have the gnarly, poisonous fruits of the flesh pruned away, so that we might shine forth as the morning, with not a cloud to intervene between us and our Rock, who shelters us in their weary land of storms and trouble. As the tree grows older, as the growth in grace and in the knowledge of truth increases, the poor tempest-tossed child of God seems to gain strength in the storms, often stands more firm, and is not so easily tossed to and fro by every wind of doctrine; does not so lightly bow and bend to the 10 heres and 10 theres, but the sweet fruits of the Spirit are borne upward to him, the Strength of Israel, the Root of David, in the earthen vessel, has kept him from falling, and enables him to say, I can do all things through Christ who strengtheneth me. If it is his will that I shall weather another storm he will give the old trunk, stripped of all the foliage of youthful hopes and ambitions, every branch of earthly aspirations and joys broken off,

strength to endure. But oh the weakness of the flesh. How we do shrink and dread when we see the storm coming, though there is a *"needs be"*for it all, and we know that

> ***"Not a single shaft can hit,***
> ***Until the God of love sees fit."***

How we do feel the need of the prayers of all saints, for it does seem at times that this flesh and heart will surely fail. Oh may he, by the power of his might, when the adverse winds do blow, give me strength to still stand in the way, ready for whatever is in the counsel of his will to come next.

"As the days of a tree." How often have we seen the tall cedars, the sturdy oaks, beaten by the storms of many seasons almost to the ground, nothing left but their bare old trunks, and to all appearance have lived their time and served their purpose, yet they do not quite fall; not yet, their downward roots have not yet parted from the earth, they must wait the appointed time to fall. So shall the days of my people be. Old age is come, the bare old trunk is stripped of every alluring earthly joy, until there is nothing left to live for, and ***"I long to lay my armor by, and dwell with Christ at home,"*** for

> ***"Surely like a withered tree,***
> ***No fruit to me is found,***
> ***Why do I live, O Lord, I cry,***
> ***A cucumber of the ground?"***
>
> ***"When a few more days I've wasted,***
> ***When a few more scenes are o'er,***
> ***When a few more griefs are tasted,***
> ***I shall fall, to bloom no more."***

But not yet. The downward Root has not yet parted from the earthen vessel, and though I often feel, especially in the heart-rending trials I have endured of late, that there is no fruit borne upward from such a withered and weather-beaten old trunk, yet all the days of my appointed time I must wait until my change comes.

One night as I lay thinking of the trials and conflicts of the Lord's peculiar people these words came to my mind with force, ***"I see men as trees walking,"*** and I thought how like a tree is the walk of the Lord's people. None can see men, nor the people of God, walking as trees, untilled out of the town, or world, as was the blind man, by God's own hand, and how short the time until made to see that as the days of a tree, so are the days of the Lord's people. He sometimes lays his hand heavily upon us, showing us what great things we must suffer for his sake, until we cry, ***"Have pity upon me, have pity upon me, O ye my friends; for the hand of God hath touched me."*** Whom he loves he rebukes and chastens, and it is his chastening hand that makes us look

up, until we see clearly every man, every child of God, walking the same path, every one enduring the same storms and afflictions, for if ye be without chastisement, then are ye bastards and not sons. There is no place of rest for us in the town, or world; we cannot go back there, or tell to any in the town of the things we see clearly. They know nothing of the reproach of the cross, and have no sympathy for the mourning people of God. But to our own house, there we may freely go, sure to find there the sympathy and fellowship we crave. There all speak the same language, weeping with those who weep and rejoicing with those who do rejoice. Here we see men as trees of righteousness, the planting of the Lord, walking the same road, buffeted on every hand by storms without and within. The same storms that beat and bend one old tree beat upon all, and though one may feel that the storm has brought him a little lower than the richest ever get, yet all the rest feel the same way: less than the least of all saints. But in this is our fellowship and our love made perfect, and we often find the lowest tree bears the sweetest fruit, as the apple-tree among the trees of the wood. What a comparison. The low apple-tree is the one that bears the fruit. The ones that stand the highest are not always the most fruitful. But *"as the apple-tree among the trees of the wood, so is my beloved among the sons." "Though the Lord be high, yet has he respect unto the lowly."* His loved ones among the sons of earth are lowly. A proud look he hates and abominates. The proud he knoweth afar off. But the fruit of his love on the lowly trees is sweet to our taste; yes, sweet, because when we are made to look up we see that his banner over us is love, and know that, *"Though I walk in the midst of trouble, thou wilt revive me. "Thy rod and thy staff they comfort me."*

As the days of a tree, so are my people. As the tree falls, there shall it lie. It falls to earth, and returns to the dust as it was, and so shall it be until the bright morning of the resurrection, when the Lord shall bring again in power that which fell in weakness, and will clothe it again in the beauty of holiness, then shall we be satisfied. Every idol that now intervenes between us and our love will be swept away, and we shall see his face, and never, never sin. No more storms of darkness and sorrow falling upon us, no more crying of pain and anguish, no more griefs and heartaches, no more trouble and mourning, no more losses and crosses, no more wars and fighting, the conflict will be over, our warfare ended, and God himself shall wipe the tears from off all faces, for, *"as one whom his mother comforteth, so will I comfort you."* Then shall we see him as he is, and be like him. *"As the days of a tree [He was a man of sorrows and acquainted with grief] are the*

days of my people."

Elder Kenneth R. Key

VOICES OF THE PAST

"WHAT THOU OUGHTEST TO DO"
A Meditation on Acts 10
By Gerald D. Buss

The events of Acts chapter 10 and their further telling in the following chapter have a deep significance in pointing the manner in which it is ordained of God that the gospel is to be preached to sinners.

It was the Lord's will that the Apostle Peter should, contrary to his own preconceived traditions and notions, be the instrument in the hands of the blessed Spirit in being the first to bring the glad tidings of sins forgiven through a precious Christ to the Gentiles. In bringing this to pass the Lord, as always, worked at both ends of the matter.

Firstly, there was the Gentile, Cornelius, one of the centurions of the New Testament of whom is recorded some good thing. In his case it is evident that the Holy Spirit had already implanted the fear of the Lord in his heart and that of his household. The fruits of this were apparent to all with whom they had to do. Yet for all of his prayers and alms-giving Cornelius felt that there was an aching void in his heart that had not been filled. It was this Holy Ghost-wrought emptiness which prepared him for such a filling of the Spirit under Peter's ministry and especially for that revelation of Christ which alone can fill the hungry with good things whilst the rich are sent empty away. Nothing short of this could render him acceptable to his Creator before whom he so deeply felt to be standing. He deeply felt that there was a solemn, unanswered question in his life for which he had neither wisdom nor strength to attend to aright. Yet how vital it was to Cornelius that this solemn matter be dealt with!

But how could he learn the way of salvation? "How shall they hear without a preacher, and how shall they preach except they be sent?" Whilst the Holy Spirit could have revealed a precious Jesus to him without any human instrumentality, yet it is His general method to save sinners through the foolishness of preaching. So at the other end of the matter the Holy Spirit was preparing His servant Peter to be the minister of grace to Cornelius and his household. It was to Simon the tanner's house that the angel of the Lord commanded him to send, which command Cornelius immediately obeyed.

We find Peter resting upon the housetop awaiting his meal, when he falls into a trance. Before him descends, from heaven, a great sheet, knit at the four corners, thus securing all the contents of this

mysterious vessel. Within it, to Peter's deep consternation are found all manner of unclean creatures, forbidden under the law of Moses to be touched. Yet a command attends the vision, ***"Arise, Peter, slay and eat." "Not so, Lord,"*** answers Peter with his usual instinctive reaction to events. ***"I have never eaten any thing that is common or unclean."*** Back comes the almighty silencing voice of divine majesty: ***"What God hath cleansed, that call not thou common."***

Three times this was repeated, before the sheet was finally received up into heaven, intimating that whatever objections Peter may have on earth, the Father, Son and Holy Spirit each welcomed into heaven these cleansed beasts. This reminds us of the work of each of the three glorious Persons of the Trinity in salvation. The Father's electing love, the Son's redeeming love and the Holy Spirit's regenerating love. Again it is very significant to notice that in the holy Word of God there are three beginnings referred to. We have the beginning of creation in Genesis I; the beginning of redemption in John I; and then in Acts II. 15 Peter refers to the beginning which was wrought by the Holy Spirit on the Day of Pentecost. This inward regenerating beginning which the outward anointing of the Holy Spirit confirmed with His special gifts at that time, Cornelius was a subject of to Peter's amazement. Surely Peter's hesitancy was somewhat like Jonah's, though thankfully not with the same spirit of rebellion to which that well-known prophet was left.

Just as Peter was meditating on these things, the three men commanded of God to be sent by Cornelius arrived at Simon's house where Peter lodged. At that very moment Peter was shown what he "ought" to do. "Behold, three men seek thee Go with them, doubting nothing." How wonderful is God's timing of His works. Just as minutely planned here as at the well when Eliezer met Isaac's, God- appointed wife to be, Rebecca. So Peter, without gainsaying (that is without any more questioning!), departs on the next day to find the congregation to which God had appointed him to preach.

How wonderful is the constraining power of the Spirit, when He overrules all objections and sweetly draws the feet of Christ's disciples in the appointed way! Then what we "ought" to do is no longer a cumbersome duty, but a loving privilege, all the strength and willingness coming from Him whose command it is. It is the Holy Ghost who reveals these solemn obligations and responsibilities to the children of God and then gives the enabling grace to do what we ***"ought." "It is God that worketh in you, both to will and to do of His good pleasure." "I will walk in them,"*** says their God. This is what Peter means in his Epistle when he speaks of being

elect unto obedience. Not just to be justified by the obedience of Christ, but also to be sanctified by the indwelling of the Holy Spirit, the Spirit of Christ.

How different the law is in this respect! It clearly reveals our responsibilities but lends no help to the awakened sinner to fulfil its obligations.

"Run, run and work,' the law commands,
Yet finds me neither feet nor hands;
But sweeter news the gospel brings;
It bids me fly, and lends me wings."

How transcendent in all this is the sacred example of Christ, who in speaking of His sufferings to the two favoured disciples on the Emmaus road said, "Ought not Christ to have suffered these things, and to enter into His glory?" O how attractive is the sweet submission of Christ to His Father's will in the Garden of Gethsemane! What holy love and zeal filled His holy Person, God and Man, to bear that solemn *"ought"* that His Father had laid upon Him! Isaiah says of Him in prophecy: *"Behold My Servant, whom I uphold; Mine elect, in whom My soul delighteth."*

On Peter's arrival at Cornelius' house he finds an expectant congregation waiting to receive the Word. How diligent Cornelius was for the souls of those with whom he had to do, to gather them in this manner! And of how many congregations can it be said: *"We are all here present before God, to hear the things commanded thee of God"?*

Before he preached, Peter had to remind his attentive hearers that he was but a man, and therefore was not to be the object of adoration or praise. How even John in the Revelation was twice reproved for worshipping an angel! In all our gatherings in His name how conscious we need to be of the command: "worship God"! But how is He to be worshipped?

"Worship God, then, in His Son; There He's love and there alone."

This was the lesson Cornelius and his household and the gathered friends were about to learn.

What subject did Peter preach? He preached of Christ as the Judge of all; of Christ crucified; of Christ the one Mediator between God and Man. In all this he published (not offered) the glad tidings that *"through His name whosoever (Jew or Gentile) believeth in Him shall receive remission of sins"*; that God is no respecter of persons. The dear Holy Ghost, who alone can give power to the ministry, accompanied Peter's sermon with double power: the power to believe on Christ for salvation within, and the outward witness of His work so often repeated in New Testament times, the speaking of tongues to magnify God. Whilst the miraculous gift of speaking with other tongues has

ceased, the grace and gift of God in putting a new song in the mouth of God's believing people, ***"even praise unto our God,"*** has not ended. At such times of love, the very stones would cry out if these should hold their peace.

Cornelius' aching void was at last filled with an application of the atonement and a view of a precious Christ. Now at last his cup ran over in praise to God, Father, Son and Holy Ghost. Like Simeon his eyes had seen by faith His salvation. Nothing else could have brought his weary, aching soul into "the peace of God which passeth all understanding." It was the cross of Christ which alone answered his deepest needs.

Peter, on seeing the evident approbation of God Himself upon these Gentile believers, commanded them, in the name of the Lord Jesus Christ, to attend to His own command, to be baptized, asking that question: ***"Can any man forbid water, that these should not be baptized which have received the Holy Ghost as well as we?"*** Without any gainsaying on either Peter's or Cornelius' part, they entered into loving obedience in that which the Lord had showed them that they "ought" to do.

"What shall I render unto the Lord for all His benefits toward me? I will take the cup of salvation, and call upon the name of the Lord. I will pay my vows unto the Lord now in the midst of all His people."

"He that hath ears to hear, let him hear."

From The "Gospel Standard"
December 2004

We need trial upon trial upon trial, and stroke upon stroke to bring our soul out of carnality and death. We slip insensibly into carnal ease; but afflictions and trials of body and mind stir us up to some degree of earnestness in prayer and supplication, give a force and reality to the things of God, show us the emptiness and vanity of earthly things, make us feel the suitability and preciousness of the Lord Jesus; and as we taste any measure of sweetness and blessedness in Him, He becomes more feelingly and experimentally all our salvation and all our desire.

Elder J.C. Philpot

LUKE 6:45.

A good man out of the good treasure of his heart bringeth forth that which is good; and an evil man out of the evil treasure of his heart bringeth forth that which is evil: for the abundance of the heart his mouth speaketh.

PERSECUTION OF BAPTISTS

Benjamin Keach was often seized when preaching and committed to prison, sometimes bound, sometimes released on bail, and sometimes his life was threatened.

On one occasion soldiers, who had been sent into Buckinghamshire to suppress meetings of Dissenters, with great rage and violence swore they would kill Keach. He was seized, tied up on the ground, and four horse soldiers prepared to ride over him to trample him to death. At the last minute an officer forbade it. Keach was then tied behind one of the soldiers on horseback and taken to prison, where he suffered great hardship.

The following is taken from J. M. Cramp (based on Crosby's History of the Baptists). Crosby was Benjamin Keach's son-in-law.

Benjamin Keach, a Particular Baptist minister, wrote a small book for children, entitled, *The Child's Instructor; or, a New and Easy Primer.* In the catechetical portion of the book, Baptist sentiments were inculcated. It was affirmed that ***"believers, or godly men and women only, who can make confession of their faith and repentance,"*** should be baptized. The personal reign of the Saviour on earth for a thousand years, held at the time by some Baptists [for example, Bunyan], was taught. And, which was peculiarly offensive, Mr. Keach said, that "Christ's true ministers have not their learning and wisdom from men, or from universities, or human schools; for human learning, arts and sciences are not essential to the making of a true minister; but only the gift of God, which cannot be bought with silver or gold. And also, as they have freely received the gift of God, so they do freely administer; they do not preach for hire, for gain or filthy lucre; they are not like false teachers, who look for gain from their quarters, who eat the fat, and clothe themselves with the wool, and kill them that are fed: those that put not into their mouths they prepare war against. Also, they are not lords over God's heritage; they rule them not by force and cruelty, neither have they power to force and compel men to believe and obey their doctrine, but are only to persuade and entreat; thus is the way of the gospel, as Christ taught them."

For this he was indicted at the assizes. The language of the indictment may seem strange to the reader:

"Thou art here indicted by the name of Benjamin Keach, of Winslow, in the county of Bucks., for that thou, being a seditious, heretical and schismatical person, evilly and maliciously disposed, and disaffected to his Majesty's government of the Church of England, didst

maliciously and wickedly, on the first day of May, in the sixteenth year of the reign of our sovereign lord the King, write, print and publish, or cause to be written, printed and published, one seditious and venomous book, entitled, The Child's Instructor; or, a New and Easy Primer; wherein are contained, by way of question and answer, these damnable positions, contrary to the Book of Common Prayer, and the Liturgy of the Church of England."

The trial took place October 9th, 1664. [Keach was 24.] Chief Justice Hyde presided, and conducted himself with a malignity wholly unbefitting his office. Under his direction, a verdict of "Guilty" was recorded, and the judge then proceeded to pass sentence, in the following terms:

"Benjamin Keach, you are here convicted for writing, printing and publishing a seditious and schismatical book, for which the court's judgment is this, and the court doth award: That you shall go to jail for a fortnight, without bail or mainprise; and the next Saturday to stand upon the pillory at Aylesbury, in the open market, for the space of two hours, from eleven of the clock to one, with a paper upon your head with this inscription: 'For writing, printing and publishing a schismatical book, entitled, *The Child's Instructor; or, a New and Easy Primer.* ' And the next Thursday to stand in the same manner, and for the same time, in the market of Winslow; and there your book shall be openly burnt, before your face, by the common hangman, in disgrace of you and your doctrine. And you shall forfeit to the King's Majesty the sum of twenty pounds, and shall remain in jail until you find sureties for your good behaviour, and appearance at the next assizes, there to renounce your doctrines, and make such public submission as shall be enjoined you."

The punishment of the pillory was abolished by Act of Parliament in the year 1837. The instrument so called was an upright frame placed on a scaffold, upon which the offender stood, his head appearing through one hole of the frame, and his hands fixed in two others. As this punishment was generally reserved for persons guilty of perjury and other infamous crimes, the mob were accustomed to pelt them with rotten eggs or various kinds of filth, and even with stones and brickbats, so that death sometimes ensued. To such an exposure the Lord Chief Justice of England delivered up a worthy minister of the gospel. The sentence was duly carried into execution, and the sheriff, who was himself a fierce opposer of the truth, took care that the judge's directions should be obeyed to the very letter.

It was market day at Aylesbury. The town was thronged. People flocked thither from all parts of the country to see the new and strange spectacle. But though many of them were prepared to deride and sneer,

the usual expressions of popular indignation were wanting. Hitherto the pillory had been reserved for the vilest criminals. But Mr. Keach was a good man, and a preacher of the gospel. They could not find it in their hearts to pelt *him.*

Precisely at eleven o'clock he was placed in the pillory. Many friends attended him, and stood around the instrument of torture for the purpose of sympathy and encouragement. And there, too, stood his wife, and "frequently spoke in vindication of her husband, and of the principles for which he suffered." A true helpmeet!

"Good people," said he, "I am not ashamed to stand here this day, with this paper on my head; my Lord Jesus was not ashamed to suffer on the cross for me; and it is for His cause that I am made a gazing-stock. It is not for any wickedness that I stand here, but for writing and publishing His truth."

"No!" exclaimed an Episcopal clergyman, who was standing by; "it is for writing and publishing *errors."*

"Sir," replied Mr. Keach, "can you prove them errors?"

He would have answered, but he was too well known by the multitude. One told him of his being pulled drunk out of a ditch. Another upbraided him with being lately found drunk under a haycock. At this all the people fell to laughing, and turned their diversion from the sufferer in the pillory to the drunken priest; insomuch that he hastened away with the utmost disgrace and shame.

When the uproar had subsided, the voice from the pillory was heard again. Having somehow slipped one of his hands out of the hole, he took his Bible from his pocket and said, "Take notice, that the things which I have written and published, and for which I stand here this day a spectacle to men and angels, are all contained in this Book." The jailer snatched the book from him, and replaced his hand in the hole.

Still the voice came from the pillory: ***"A great concernment for souls was that which moved me to write and publish those things for which I now suffer, and for which I could suffer far greater things than these. It concerns you therefore to be very careful, otherwise it will be very sad with you at the revelation of the Lord Jesus from heaven; for we must all appear before His tribunal."***

The officers interposed, and he was compelled to be silent for a time. But again he ventured: ***"O! did you but experience the great love of God, and the excellences that are in Him, it would make you willing to go through any sufferings for His sake. And I do account this the greatest honour that ever the Lord was pleased to confer upon me."***

The sheriff was furious, and declared that he should be gagged if he did not hold his tongue. So he refrained from speaking. Yet he

could not forbear uttering these few words: "This one 'yoke' of Christ, which I can experience, is 'easy' to me, and a 'burden' which He doth make 'light.' "

When the two hours had expired, he was released, and "blessed God with a loud voice for His great goodness unto him."

That day week he was exposed to the same indignity at Winslow, where he lived, and bore it with equal patience and manliness. There also his book was publicly burnt, according to the sentence.

From "Gospel Standard"
January 2005

From Elder Lambert's Book,
"Tried In The Furnace."

Paul says in this first letter to the *"Church of God which is at Corinth, to them that are sanctified in Christ Jesus, called to be saints, with all that in every place call upon the name of Jesus Christ"; "The preaching of the cross is to them that perish foolishness; but unto us which are saved, it is the power of God" (1 Cor. 1:18).* The preaching of the cross is far more extensive than proclaiming that Christ was crucified on the cross on Golgotha Hill almost two thousand years ago. May God reveal unto us and inspire us to grasp a little of the "greatness" of the subject of the cross.

The construction of two pieces of timber so that one crosses another results in a cross, Two lines drawn so that one crosses another is said to be a cross. Figures of the cross both in nature and craftsmanship are too numerous for you to count, even from where you are now sitting. One principle contradicting another principle creates a cross. Trials and tribulations are crosses because they are the result of conflicting principles. When life comes into contact with death there is suffering which manifests a cross.

Proclaiming the contrasting characteristics of Christ would be preaching the cross of Christ. The subject of the cross of Christ would necessarily embrace all His life from the time He was born as Son of man until the time He was resurrected from the tomb. Paul was inspired to write in Ephesians 2: 15, 16, *"For to make in himself twain one new man, so making peace: and that he might reconcile both unto God by the cross, having slain the enmity thereby."* It was befitting that the final climax of Christ's sufferings be on a cross. He took up His cross when He was made lower than the angels. When the Son of God took upon Himself the character of the Son of Man the cross was made manifest. The new man was the cross-breeding of God and man. We must proclaim the dual characteristics of Christ to preach the cross. When we preach Him as

God-man, Divine-human, King-priest, Master-servant, abased-exalted, and crucified-resurrected, we preach the cross. When we declare Him to be possessed of both strength and weakness; flesh and Spirit; us and Him, and, the Creator and creature we are preaching the cross.

He being both divine and human, He was possessed with the cross of wills. The human will prayed, *"If it be possible let this cup pass"*; yet the divine will said, *"Not my will but Thine be done."* Jehovah was the Father of Jesus and Mary was His mother. As the Son of God, He lives eternally; as the Son of man He had a timely existence which began to be made manifest when He was born of the virgin, Mary, and ended when He died on the cross. Did the body of Jesus come to an end when He died on the cross. Did the body of Jesus come to an end when it was placed in the tomb? No! No! No!

There was a dissolution of His body and Spirit on the day of crucifixion. His Spirit was commended unto His Father; the body was laid in the tomb. This same Spirit raised Jesus from the dead on the third day. He became the "first fruits." His body was the first human body to be clothed with immortality. The Man, Christ Jesus, was raised from the dead! This was accomplished in His resurrection. He being a cross of Himself and us, we being in Him, He being raised from the dead, gives us the basis of our hope of the resurrection of our bodies by the same Spirit. (See Romans 8:11).

Jesus Christ was King-priest. He was ruler over His own body. He was the first and only one born of woman who was able to keep His body under subjection to such extent that He did not sin, neither was guile found in His mouth. His composition being such, His body was an acceptable sacrifice and gift to the Father for His people. We find in Hebrews 5:1 that the duties of a high priest were to *"offer both gifts and sacrifices for sins."*

This High Priest forever perfected His people in the sight of God by offering His own blood as a sacrifice and His body, the life He lived here, as the acceptable gift unto His Father. He is our King-priest. He is the sole head and governor of the church, those who are called out by Him. His divine generation, His royal descent, His perfect nature, His wonderful offering, all this well qualifies Him to atone for His people. It further qualifies Him as the perfect King and Priest to illuminate His people with His light and nourish them with His wonderful gifts of grace and peace. He blesses them with that consoling peace that the world knows nothing about. He orders His people to walk in paths of righteousness. He leads them and holds them steady with His hand. When they falter and fall by the wayside, His eye is ever on them and His hand beneath them so that He gen-

tly picks them up and encourages them with the wonders of His power and grace. He purifies their souls with the washing of regeneration and promises purification of their bodies. He intercedes for them to the Father within the Holiest of Holies. Priests before Him could only offer sacrifice of the blood of animals; He offered Himself.

It was necessary for high priests before Him to offer sacrifices daily. He offered Himself once. They offered for their own sins as well as the sins of the people; He being without sin, could offer Himself for the sins of His people only. He entered once into the Holy Place and obtained eternal redemption for us by His own blood which could take away sin; they could only enter into the shadow of the Holy Place in the worldly sanctuary by blood of goats and calves which could not take away sin. The maneuvers of the high priests of the Levitical Priesthood were only shadows and types; His was the real and true.

We must preach Him as being both Master and servant if we preach the cross. As master His demands were that the law be kept to a jot and tittle; as servant, He perfectly fulfilled the law. As master, He demanded that the sinner be punished, as servant, He took upon Himself this punishment in behalf of His people. As master, He instructs His people; as servant, He comes into their hearts and enables them to carry out His instructions. He orders them to perform and performs for them that which He orders.

He is great and small. He is so great that all His people are in Him. He is small enough to dwell in the heart of one of His little ones. He is strong enough to have power over all flesh; yet weak enough that He said while upon earth, ***"The Son of man Himself can do nothing." "The Father worketh hitherto, and I work."*** He was rich and poor. He was so rich that He owns all things; so poor that He said, ***"The foxes have holes, and the birds of the air have nests; but the Son of man hath not where to lay His head" (Matt. 8:20).*** He experienced all the crosses of opposing characteristics and experiences. We must preach this in order to preach the cross.

Dear ones, is it not a comfort to you to realize that your Savior knows how to sympathize with your cross? You have never felt grief more than He. Your temptations have never been greater than His temptations. You have never experienced being forsaken to a greater extent than He experienced. Is He not a wonderful sympathizing Savior? He knows by experience your every trial and sorrow.

Preaching the cross includes not only the Cross of Jesus Christ but also the cross of His people. We read in ***Matt. 16:24, 'Then said Jesus unto His disciples, If any man will come after me, let him deny himself, take up his cross,***

and follow me." The cross of two opposing characteristics consisting of the flesh and the Spirit must have been the cross under consideration. Each child of God *"takes* up *his cross* "when he is born of the Spirit. He is not familiar with the cross before this time because all he knows is his carnal natural desires, thus he is in fellowship with himself. He is in perfect agreement with himself before this miraculous work of the Holy Spirit. When the Holy Spirit takes up its abode in the soul of an individual he begins to experience the cross the world knows nothing about. A child of God soon learns, ***"That which is born of the flesh is flesh, and that which is born of the Spirit is Spirit" (John 3:6).*** We learn by sad experience that we cannot spiritualize the flesh nor "fleshilize" the Spirit. (Pardon the newly coined word, but this is the only way I know to make it plain.) There is no blending the two together in this world, thus, the cross. The flesh shall be spiritualized in the resurrection. The soul is spiritualized in being born of the Spirit in this life. We cannot reform nor renovate the flesh so that it can agree with the spiritual, neither can we bring the Spirit down so that it can agree with the flesh. Paul said in Galatians 5: 17, ***"For the flesh lusteth against the Spirit, and the Spirit against the flesh: and these are contrary the one to the other: [the cross] so that ye cannot do the things that ye would."*** Those born of the Spirit are possessed with dual contrary characteristics and experiences. No wonder we are strangers to ourselves!

The Spirit is spiritual and the flesh is natural. The flesh is carnal and the Spirit is holy. The Spirit is immortal and the flesh is mortal. The Spirit is righteous and the flesh sinful. The Spirit is living and the flesh is dying. The regenerated mind serves the law of God but the flesh serves the law of sin. We experience the cross of life and death, joys and sorrows, good and evil, abased and exalted, humility and pride, forsaken and owned, and many, many other conflicts too numerous to mention.

Hart was inspired to write many hymns in harmony with the strange conflicting crosses of a child of God. He wrote:

"How strange is the course that a Christian
must steel,
How perplexed is the path he must tread!
The hope of his happiness rises from feal,
And his life he receives from the dead.
His fairest pretensions must wholly be waived,
And his best resolutions be crossed;
Nor can he expect to be perfectly saved,
'Til he finds himself utterly lost.

When all this is done, and his heart is assured
of the total remission of sins,
When his pardon is signed and
his peace is procured,
From that moment his conflict begins."

How strange that one must lose his own life to find it! He must feel himself to be lost before he can be saved. He must die in order to live. He must fear before he hopes. The righteous views himself as sinful and the greatest is made to feel *"less than the least."* The way up is down.

The text says, *"The preaching of the cross is to them that perish foolishness."* It has a reverse effect upon those who perish. Those who are not born of God cannot receive the things of the Spirit. Preaching the cross *"cuts them to the heart"* while it *"pricks us in the heart."* It antagonizes them and comforts us. It drives them away while it draws us. It edifies us and confuses them. It is to us, *"the power of God"*; to them, *"foolishness."*

It is foolishness to them because they feel capable of performing righteousness, atoning for their little mistakes, reforming and renovating themselves, dedicating their lives to God, and making heaven their home; so, why the cross? Why was it necessary for Christ to perform righteousness and it be imputed to them? Why was it necessary for Christ to die on the cross considering they are able to take care of themselves?

Why is it necessary for the Spirit of God to directly work in their hearts when they feel capable of performing the work required with the spirit they naturally possess? Why is the Spirit of God a cross to the spirit of the carnal or natural mind when the natural mind itself seems to them to be sufficient to choose God and work righteousness? Why are they not in strict agreement?

The aforestated questions above I know to be in harmony with the thoughts of the unregenerated mind. Preaching the cross was to me foolishness for years after I was ordained by man to preach! I religiously preached the power of man and the wisdom of man to make heaven his home! I have no stones to throw at them because I was as conscientious and honest in my convictions as anyone could be. I had not experienced the cross; therefore, I could not preach it. I know that something occurred to me one night as I closed a discourse on the subject, *"Sinners in the hands of an angry God."* This mighty something that took hold of me crossed everything I had ever known and brought to nought all I had thought myself to be. I trust this was the Holy Spirit that manifested my righteousness as filthy rags in His sight. I trust that I was given the Holy Ghost conscience which was

a cross to my natural conscience. My life since that time has been full of conflicts and crosses. I have been convinced that it is through hell we enter heaven, and by the cross we obtain the crown.

"But unto us, which are saved, it is the power of God." God's power caused us to look to the cross of Christ for remission of sins. Without the shedding of blood there is no remission for sin. It is through the power of God that our sins are remitted because it required the blood of His own Son shed on the cross to justify the remission of our sins. It is through the power of God that we are given His Spirit which is so contradictory to our natural carnal spirit that it is neither desired nor can be obtained by the power. The things we naturally love the cross causes us to hate. The things we naturally consider wisdom the cross manifests as foolishness. What a cross between the natural and spiritual mind! What a rugged cross experienced by those upon whom the power of God hath wrought a work!

Sometime ago at a funeral the choir sang, *"The Old Rugged Cross."* As they sang the words, *"I'll exchange it some day for a crown,"* my mind was deeply impressed upon that grand exchange. A crown of immortality awaits the mortal. A crown of righteousness awaits the enlivened sinner. A crown of glory is laid up for those who feel so low and insignificant. A crown of eternal life will swallow up those who die in the Lord. The incorruptible crown shall clothe the corruptible body. We experience the cross here, but beyond this sphere of time we shall realize the crown.

It was said of Jesus in Hebrews 12:2, *"Who for the joy that was set before him endured the cross, despising the shame, and is set down at the right hand of the throne of God."* We are to follow Him. Because of His accomplishments, that joy is set before us. We press towards the mark of the prize of the high calling when we shall be called upon high to sit with Him. Should we not be emboldened to endure the cross and be encouraged to run the race that is set before us seeing that such a crown is our reward and prize at the end of the race. May God give you strength and courage to endure the cross with patience and persevere in the race with faith. May He grace you with the gifts of His Spirit so that you can fight as a good soldier the foes that dwell within. May you be supplied with all your need so that at the end of the way you may say with Paul, *"For I am now ready to be offered up, and the time of my departure is at hand. I have fought a good fight, I have finished my course, I have kept the faith: henceforth there is laid up for me a crown of righteousness, which the Lord, the righteous judge, shall give me at that day: not to me only, but unto them also that*

love His appearing" (2 Tim. 6:6-8). May God bless these thoughts to your comfort and edification.

Elder E.J. Lambert

THE NECESSITY OF THE BLOOD
From Robert Trail on
"The Throne of Grace"

Let us consider Christ's death for encouraging us to confidence in coming to the throne of grace. This is the main ground of boldness in coming (Heb.10:19): *"Having boldness to enter into the holiest by the blood of Jesus."*

Precious blood must be shed, or we cannot enter; we must see it by faith, or we dare not venture. We must *"come to the blood of sprinkling"* (Heb. 12:24). We dare not step one step into God's awful presence unless we see the way marked, consecrated and sprinkled with the Mediator's blood. How shall the unholiest of sinners venture to come into the holiest of all, God's presence? Yes, saith the Holy Ghost, such may *"by the blood of Jesus."* Let us therefore consider what this blood of Christ does and speaks in order to our boldness in approaching to the throne of grace.

This blood satisfies justice, and answers all the claims and charges of the law against us. What mars boldness like fears of a standing controversy betwixt heaven and us? God is holy, we are vile sinners; God's law is strict, we have sinfully broke it, and deserve hell most justly. No answer can be given but by this blood. What would the law have, but Christ gave? Would the law have a sinless man to answer it as it was first given to sinless Adam? "Lo, I come," saith our Lord Jesus, without all sin: a Man against whom, for Himself, no charge or challenge. Would the law have perfect sinless obedience? Christ did perform it. Must the law have life and blood for every breach of it? Christ never broke the law; but the burden of millions of breakers and breaches of it lay on Him, and His blood was shed for them: and hereby He fulfilled the law, *"put away sin by the sacrifice of Himself" (Heb. 9: 26); "finished the transgression, made an end of sin, made reconciliation for iniquity, brought in everlasting righteousness, sealed up the vision and prophecy, and anointed the most holy" (Dan. 9:24).*

You can never have boldness at the throne of grace unless this blood is applied. *"Christ is set forth to be a propitiation, through faith in His blood" (Rom. 3:25).* The propitiation is in His blood; faith in it makes it our propitiation.

Copy, Dec. 1992,
Gospel Standard

March 26.

"All thy children shall be taught of the Lord." - ISAIAH liv. 13.

The teaching of God can only be known and realized by those who have seen an end of all creature perfection, and who are completely and experimentally destitute of all wisdom in the flesh. And God's teaching does not leave a man where it found him, dead, stupified, worldly, unfeeling, and carnal. If he is in distress, it does not leave him in distress if he feels guilty, it does not leave him guilty, if he is in darkness, it does not leave him in darkness; but lifts him out of these evils. Thus God's people are continually led to come unto him for his instruction, because they feel that without his special teaching they can know nothing as they ought to know. Nay, the more they have, the more they want to have; for no sooner is the light withdrawn, than the darkness is more sensibly felt. If any text of Scripture has been opened up to them, it makes them want to have others made known in a similar way; if they have had any consolation, and it is taken away, it makes them want it again. So that the more wise and spiritual God's people become, the more foolish and carnal they appear in their own eyes; the stronger they are in the Lord in the power of his might, the more sensibly do they feel the weakness of their flesh; and the more they are enabled to walk closely with the Lord, the more they discover the wretched wanderings of their base and sinful hearts.

Elder J. C. Philpot

June 8.

"For our light affliction, which is but for a moment, worketh for us a far more exceeding and eternal weight of glory." - 2 CORINTHIANS iv. 17.

Ye suffering saints of God! ye tried and afflicted children of the most High! raise up your thoughts as God may enable you - lift up your eyes, and see what awaits you. Are you tried, tempted, exercised, afflicted? It is your mercy. God does not deal so with every one. It is because you are his children, that he lays on you his chastening hand. He means to conform you to the image of his Son in glory, and therefore he now conforms you to the image of his Son in suffering. 'O but,' you say, 'I cannot believe it is so!' No; if you could, it would not be much of a trial. This is the trial of faith - to go groaning on, struggling on, sorrowing on, sighing on; believing against unbelief, hoping against hope; and still looking to the Lord, though there is everything in nature to damp the hopes and expectations of pectations of your waiting souls. Yet all

will end well with the people of God. Their life here is a life of temptation, of suffering and trial; but heaven will make amends for all. And if our faith is now tried as "with fire," it will one day "be found unto praise and honour and glory at the appearing of Jesus Christ." In that day when the secrets of all hearts will be brought to light, the faith of thousands will be found to be little else than presumption; but the faith of God's dear family will then be crowned with "praise and honour and glory;" and they shall see the Lamb as he is face to face, when all tears are wiped away from all faces.

Elder J.C. Philpot

PSALM 43.

Judge me, O God, and plead my cause against an ungodly nation: O deliver me from the deceitful and unjust man.

For thou art the God of my strength: why dost thou cast me off? why go I mourning because of the oppression of the enemy?

O send out thy light and thy truth: let them lead me; let them bring me unto thy holy hill, and to thy tabernacle.

Then will I go unto the altar of God, unto God my exceedingly joy: yea, upon the harp will I praise thee, O God my God.

Why art thou cast down, O my soul? and why art thou disquieted within me? hope in God: for I shall yet praise him, who is the health of my countenance, and my God.

MEETINGS

WEST COUNTRY LINE UNION MEETING

The 5th Sunday meeting of the "West Country Line Union," consisting of Dan River, Greensboro, Moons Creek and Big Meadows Churches, will convene the 5th Sunday the 31st day of July 2005. Big Meadows will be host.

Follow Highway 87 from Reidsville and after crossing I-85 South of Graham, NC, go approximately 17 miles, across "Cane Creek" bridge and turn right at top of hill, go 4 miles to crossroad and turn left 1 mile to Church.

All lovers of the truth are invited and we especially welcome any Elders who have a mind to come.

ROMANS 14:8.

For whether we live, we live unto the Lord; and whether we die, we die unto the Lord: whether we die, we die unto the Lord: whether we live therefore, or die, we are the Lord's.

CONTRIBUTIONS

FOR MAY 2005

Cleo Underwood, VA ---------- 5.00
Winfred Young, NC ---------- 5.00
Randolph Plybon, VA ---------- 5.00
Edna Graves, AL ---------- 5.00
Andrew Agee, VA ---------- 5.00
Eld. Barnabus Brammer, PA -- 5.00
Arlene Hole, NC ---------- 5.00
Don Ferguson, CAN----------25.00
Eld. James Pugh, AL ----------15.00

OBITUARIES

MEMORIAL FOR DEWEY ANDERSON TATE

In early September, 2002, I had the opportunity to have a very interesting and emotional visit in my driveway with Brother Dewey. On this bright, sunny day he had come to my home because of what he advised as a "need to talk to somebody". Brother Dewey was in a lot of physical pain and with his cane and some assistance from me he got out of his truck to talk, but would not agree to go inside the house. For about an hour he shared with me some of his innermost feelings and how he needed help. He was quite distraught, very despondent, and felt as "alone" as he said he had ever felt. He talked a lot about what medical doctors had done for him, but in a very emotional and tearful manner conveyed that his recent experiences had led him to believe how much he needs his Lord and Savior. Building this relationship was important to him.

As a result of our discussion, he wanted to know who our pastor was at Dan River Church and if I would set up an appointment for the two of them to get together. I made contact with Elder Kenneth Key who scheduled visitation with Brother Dewey. From this time forth Brother Dewey began attending church services.

Since Brother Dewey's death I learned from his daughter, Karen, that one year after the terrorists attacks in 2001 that Brother Dewey had a dream. This would have been about the time he came to my home "to talk" in September 2002. She said that he had shared with her that in this dream the Lord and three Angels appeared before him. He was greatly moved by this experience and other things happening in his life and I believe this is what prompted our meeting in my driveway.

As indicated earlier, Brother Dewey immediately began attending Church.

His daughter, Karen, supported him, and was responsible in getting him to church and just being there for him. On the fourth Sunday in

September (09-22-2002) he joined the church and was baptized the fourth Sunday in October 2002. As long as he was able he attended church and was a good and faithful member; A lover of the doctrine of salvation by grace.

Brother Dewey grew up in a Primitive Baptist family. His parents, Harry and Nellie Tate, who preceded him in death, were members at Dan River Church, and in his early childhood he attended with them and his siblings. He often heard his mother sing a lot of the old hymns. One that she sang a great deal was ***"How Tedious and Tasteless the Hours When Jesus no Longer I see"***. According to his daughter, Karen, this was one of his favorites and was sung at his funeral.

Brother Dewey was born on February 10, 1933 in Rockingham County, NC. His death occurred at Carolina Medical Center in Charlotte, NC on March 26, 2005. On this date it pleased our Heavenly Father to call our beloved brother home above. He was taken from his labors here to rest in God's eternal love.

On December 20, 1952, he was united in marriage to Shirley Pruitt. She preceded him in death on September 9, 1991. They were blessed to have three children; All of whom survive; A son, Dewey Keith Tate, and Daughters, Karen Tate Reynolds, and Kimberly Tate Spaulding.

Other surviving family members include six grandchildren and one great grandchild. Brothers: Robert, John Dillard, Cecil and George.

Stepbrother: John Wayne Tate.

Sisters: Lorene Lawrence, Bessie Sparks, Elaine Smith and Debra Boulding. Step-Sisters: Glenda Gunn and Betty Carol Ellington.

Brother Dewey had great faith in the Lord. After his surgery and during his hospitalization, prior to his death his patience and humbleness was an example of what the grace of God can do in one's heart. All was done for him that loved ones could do, but still the Lord saw fit to call him home.

The church, family, and community will miss him, but we know that we must submit to God's will for he doeth all things well. Our hope is that God will comfort the bereaved family and give them the strength to bear their loss ever looking to him for guidance.

The funeral service was conducted at Dan River Church on Tuesday, March 29, 2005 by his pastor, Elder Kenneth R. Key. Many paid tribute to this beloved Brother. The body was laid to rest in Dan River church cemetery to await the coming of our Lord.

May God bless this lovely family and comfort and reconcile them as only He can do.

Written by request of Dan River Church.

John Collie April, 2005

Signs of the Times

DEVOTED TO THE OLD SCHOOL BAPTIST CAUSE

" The Sword of the Lord and of Gideon "

VOL. 173 MEADOWS OF DAN, VA., AUGUST 2005 NO. 8

SIGNS OF THE TIMES

ISSN - 0199 - 0063

Subscription price $15.00 per year - $25.00 two years

Published monthly by
SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.

Elder Wm. Hale Terry
Circulation Manager and Treasurer
Phone (276) 398-2923

EDITORS

Elder Kenneth R. Key
721 Willard Street
Greensboro, N.C. 27405
Phone (336) 273-7464

Elder Wm. Hale Terry
202 Carousel Lane
Meadows of Dan, Va.24120-4403
Phone (276) 398-2923

ASSOCIATE EDITORS

Elder Richard H. Campbell
2171 Allen Court
Germantown, Tenn. 38138
Phone (901) 753-7791

Elder C.B. Davis, Jr.
1251 Paynes Tavern Rd.
Roxboro, N.C. 27573
Phone (336) 599-7236

Elder J. B. Farmer
6373 N. State Hwy 7
Grayson, Ky. 41143
(606) 474-4327

Elder Cleo Robertson
111 Livingstone Drive
Cary, NC 27513
(919) 460-7721

All letters for this paper containing subscriptions and remittances, should be mailed to Elder Wm. Hale Terry, 202 Carousel Lane, Meadows of Dan, Va. 24120-4403. All articles and letters for publication, all notices of meetings and all obituaries should be mailed to Elder Kenneth R. Key, 721 Willard Street, Greensboro, N.C. 27405

SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.
202 Carousel Lane, Meadows of Dan, Va. 24120-4403

SONG

Let worldly minds the world pursue,
It has no charms for me;
Once I admired its trifles, too,
But grace has set me free.

Its pleasures now no longer please,
No more content afford;
Far from my heart be joys like these,
Since I have know the Lord.

As by the light of opening day
The stars are all concealed,
So earthly objects fade away
When Jesus is revealed.

Creatures no more divide my choice,
I bid them all depart;
His name, and love and gracious voice,
Have fixed my roving heart.

Now Lord, I would be thine alone,
And wholly live to thee;
But may I hope that thou wilt own
A worthless worm like me?

Yes, though of sinners I'm the worst,
I cannot doubt thy will;
For if thou had'st not chose me first,
I had refused thee still.

Newton

CONTENTS

EDITORIAL 194
Elder Richard H. Campbell

CORRESPONDENCE 200

ARTICLES 202
Harry Cannaday

VOICES OF THE PAST 208
John L. Hastings
Elder J. C. Philpot
Ray Kauffman

MEETINGS 214

CONTRIBUTIONS 215

OBITUARIES 215
Georgia Louise Eaton Edwards
Geneva K. Musgrove Pettis

EDITORIAL

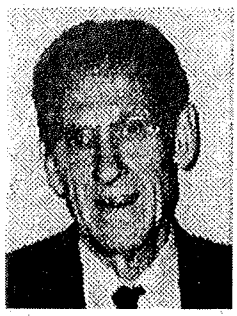
Elder R. H. Campbell

"For if the casting away of them be the reconciling of the world, what shall the receiving of them be, but life from the dead." (Rom 11:15)

I have read this text, many times and wondered about it, and passed on to read other scriptures without any understanding on the meaning of this verse. I felt that I could see that the olive tree, which is referred to in this chapter, was the household of faith, but, when you get to the point of the branches being broken off, others being grafted into the tree, and others being grafted back in again, it just did not make sense according to my understanding of the other scriptures. I read it again a few weeks ago, and seemed to see more in it than I had ever seen before. I believe that it is a very significant event in the salvation of the children of God, for I see it as a parable of how the new covenant was introduced into the plan of salvation, and how the old covenant was brought to an end. As I read it, and began to meditate upon it this time, I began to see a picture unfold, and for the first time felt to have an understanding of what was under consideration. I will leave it to your discretion as to whether I have any understanding of it now.

The eleventh chapter of Romans, it seems to me, is a detailed description of the fulfillment of the words of the apostle Paul, as recorded in, ***(Heb 10:9) "Then said he, Lo, I come to do thy will, O God. He taketh away the first that he may establish the second."*** This is what occurred when, Jesus the Son of man, had fulfilled his mission here on earth, dying for the sins of Israel under the first covenant. ***(Heb 10:15) "For this cause he is the mediator of the new testament that by means of death, for the redemption of the transgressions that were under the first testament, they which are called might receive the promise of eternal life."*** This was

the time when the law was taken away, as Paul describes in, *(Col 2:14) "Blotting out the handwriting of ordinances that was against us, which was contrary to us, and took it out of the way, nailing it to his cross."* Now with the law of Moses being ended, the Jews were no longer under a covenant relationship with their God, as they had formerly been, and therefore they were now in the same position in their relation to God that the Gentiles had been under the mosiacal law. They had no legal standing before God, in the form of a covenant relationship, as they had under the law. This was not a change in plans, but rather a fulfillment of prophecies as made by Isaiah and many of the prophets of old, in which the old testament, would give way to the new.

(Jer 31:31) "Behold the days come, saith the Lord, that I will make a new covenant with the house of Israel, and with the house of Judah; Not according to the covenant that I made with their fathers in the day that I took them by the hand to bring them out of the land of Egypt; which covenant they brake, although I was an husband unto them, saith the Lord: But this shall be the covenant that I will make with the house of Israel; after those days, saith the Lord, I will put my law in their inward parts, and write it in their hearts; and will be their God, and they shall be my people. And they shall teach no more every man his brother, saying, Know the Lord: for they shall all know me, from the least of them unto the greatest of them, saith the Lord: for I will forgive their iniquity, and I will remember them no more." When this covenant was established, as the apostle Paul stated, *(Heb 8:13) "In that he saith, A new covenant, he hath made the first old. Now that which decayeth and waxeth old is ready to pass away."* And the hope of Israel is cut off because the covenant relationship was ended.

This is the new covenant which God, by the mouth of the prophets, had said that he would make with his people, in that day. This covenant was not with all of the people, even as the law of Moses which God had established beforehand, did not include the whole nation of Israel, for Paul said, speaking of Israel, *(Rom 9:5-6) "Whose are the fathers, and of whom as concerning the flesh Christ came, who is over all, God blessed forever. Amen. Not as though the word of God hath taken none effect, for they are not all Israel, which are of Israel."* Under each covenant, there was an elect people with whom the covenants were made; and they were those who were chosen in Christ Jesus before the foundation of the world that they should be holy and without blame before him in love, and is effective with none

other. These covenants were with the Lord's portion, Israel the lot of his inheritance: for when he set the bounds of the people, in the beginning, he set the bounds of the people according to the number of the children of Israel, the seed of the woman, as mentioned in, Genesis 3:15, the elect seed.

As the apostle Paul was quick to point out, *(Rom 11:1-3) "I say then hath God cast away his people? God forbid, for I also am an Israelite, of the seed of Abraham, of the tribe of Benjamin. God hath not cast away his people which he foreknew. Wot not the scripture saith of Elias? How he maketh intercession to God against Israel, saying Lord, they have killed thy prophets, and digged down thine altars; and I am left alone, and they seek my life."* This is the cry of many, in all ages of time, as they see how the world has gone after the gods of the world and have no time for the true and living God. Paul then updated Elias' prophecy by saying, that even as it was in Elias' day, so it was in Paul's day, a remnant according to the election of grace was not cast away, and this same thing can be said in our day. The covenants did not save the Lord's people, as he said *(Rom 11:7) "What then? Israel hath not obtained that which he seeketh for; but the election hath obtained it and the rest were blinded."* It is by election, whether under the gospel or under grace. Election and grace are but the ways in which their salvation is manifested in the different administrations, as regarding who are God's chosen people. This is made known unto them by the grace of God, and no one else is aware of it, and will deny that it is true. Under the law Paul said, "All are not Israel, which are of Israel because God gave some of them the spirit of slumber, eyes that they should not see, and ears that they should not hear, and the same applies today, and this caused them to be completely unaware of this truth. In the gospel dispensation Jesus said, *(Mark 4:11-12) "And he said unto them, Unto you it is given to know the mystery of the kingdom of God: but unto them that are without, all these things are done in parables: That seeing they may not perceive; and hearing they may hear, and not understand; lest at any time they should be converted, and their sins should be forgiven them."* Note the similarity of the work of God, under the different covenants, both included definite impossibilities for man to find out the ways of God, in his own wisdom.

Israel, as a nation, rejected Christ, and therefore were cut off, (cast away) from the olive tree (which represents the whole household of the elect), because of their unbelief, and are therefore now in the same position that the Gentiles

were under the law. They are in the same state of ignorance and unbelief that the apostle Paul said that he was, before his experience on the road to Damascus, where, as regarding the gospel; they were enemies for the Gentiles (gospel's) sake, but as concerning the election they are beloved for the Father's sake. Paul was quick to point out, that none of the elect are actually permanently cast away, because they are received back as he said, *(Rom 11:15) "For if the casting away of them be the reconciling of the world, what shall the receiving of them be, but life from the dead. They are brought back into the olive tree, even as the gentiles are, (Eph 2:1) "And you hath he quickened, who were dead in trespasses and in sins:"* They are grafted back again into the olive tree, in the same manner that the gentiles are grafted in for the first time.

The change in the administration from the law of Moses, to the covenant of grace did not increase the total number of saints of God, because that determination was made before the world began, they were all chosen in Christ Jesus originally. This fact is proven by Paul's statement above, God hath not cast away his people which he foreknew, *"for I am an Israelite, of the seed of Abraham, of the tribe of Benjamin."* He had been under the law, and as such was cast away, when the law was ended, and he was blaspheming and persecuting the church of Christ, trying to destroy it, but now he has been grafted back into it, under the new covenant of grace, and was made to be a preacher of righteousness of the faith that he once hated. This is brought to pass because of holy calling of God, by which he was sent, by Jesus, unto the Gentiles, to open their eyes, turn them from darkness to light, from the power of Satan unto God, that they may receive forgiveness of sins, and inheritance among them which are sanctified by faith that is in Christ. This method of calling has not changed from the old covenant, case in point, Jacob and Esau. *(Rom 9:11) "For the children being not yet born, neither having done any good or evil, that the purpose of God according to election might stand, not of works, but of him that calleth."* So, as it has ever been, the election hath obtained the salvation of all of the Lord's people, and it is by the grace of God unto all.

As stated above, the Jews had no legal claim to the olive tree, because the first covenant had expired, and the Gentiles had never had a right to the tree of life: (of which the olive tree is representative) but by the grace of God, all of the chosen, both Jew and Gentile, will be grafted into the olive tree. This is accomplished when they are born of the Spirit, because this is the only way that any can see the king-

dom of God. Jesus confirmed this again when he said, (John 14:6) "Jesus said unto them, I am the way, the truth, and the life: no man cometh unto the Father but by me." and this applies to both Jews and Gentiles whether under the law or grace. Paul said that the Gentiles could not boast against the branches, who have been cast away because of unbelief, because they must all stand by faith. (Rom 11:22) "Behold therefore the goodness and severity of God: on them which fell, severity; but toward thee, goodness: otherwise thou shall be cut off. And they also, if they abide not still in unbelief, shall be grafted in again, for God is able to graft them in again." The proof of this text is in the fact, as quoted above, that the apostle Paul was cut off, when the new covenant came into effect, but was grafted in again, by his experience on the road to Damascus. This is the way and manner in which it happened to the apostle Paul, and he said that he was a pattern to them who would thereafter believe on Christ unto life everlasting.

(Rom 11:25) "For I would not, brethren, that ye should be ignorant of this mystery, lest ye should be wise in your own conceit; that blindness in part is happened to Israel, until the fullness of the Gentiles be come in." None can boast of this or be wise in their own conceit, for as Paul recorded *(I Cor 4:7) "For who maketh thee to differ from another? and what hast thou that thou didst not receive? Now if thou didst receive it, why dost thou glory, as if thou hadst not receive it? So the last shall be first and the first last: for many be called, but few are chosen: there were many Jews but few were chosen of God, and in like manner there are many gentiles, and only a remnant shall be saved."* Paul realized this, and mourned for his brethren according to the flesh, as all of God's children do, for there is no pleasure to them, that any should perish. *(Rom 9:1-6) "I say the truth in Christ, I lie not, my conscience also bearing me witness in the Holy Ghost, that I have great heaviness and continual sorrow in my heart. For I could wish that myself were accursed from Christ for my brethren, my kinsman according to the flesh: who are Israelites; to who pertaineth the adoption, and the glory, and the covenants, and the giving of the law, and the service of God, and the promises; whose are the fathers, and of whom as concerning the flesh Christ came, who is over all, God blessed forever. Amen. Not as though the word of God hath taken none effect, for they are not all Israel, which are of Israel."* (many are called, but few are chosen) There is an elect group among both Jews and Gentiles who will inherit heaven and immortal glory, but not all that cry

unto him, Lord, Lord, are his children. All of the chosen vessels, of both groups, are the ones to whom the promise is made, and are the ones to whom the scripture refers when it says, ***"And so all Israel shall be saved."*** Moses said, ***"The Lord's portion is his people, Jacob is the lot of his inheritance, and Jacob's name was later changed to Israel, and where this name appears in scripture it represents the Lord's portion."***

The gifts and the calling of God are without repentance, for God hath concluded them all in unbelief, that he might have mercy upon all. They are all where the apostle Paul said that he was, ***(I Tim 1:15-16) "This is a faithful saying and worthy of all acceptation, that Jesus came into the world to save sinners; of whom I am chief. Howbeit for this cause I obtained mercy, that in me first Jesus Christ might shew forth all longsuffering, for a pattern to them which should hereafter believe on him to life everlasting."*** This statement was made after his experience on the road to Damascus, after he had received his commission of God to go and preach unto the Gentiles, and not prior to his conversion, when he had said that he was in a state of ignorance and unbelief. This is one of the most comforting of all scriptures, to the little trembling child of grace, because each feels this same unworthiness, and upon reading this scripture will say, if the apostle Paul felt this way, and he is a pattern, then surely there is hope for me, because that is certainly the way that it is with me.

As I understand the above scripture, it is but a part of a parable of how the transition from the law to grace was performed, by God, and as is stated above, all Israel shall be saved without the loss of one, because there is no instant in time where the salvation of any of the saints was in jeopardy. The old and new covenant are not the result of a change in the original plan of God, but a demonstration of the power, wisdom love and grace of God toward his children, and his bringing them home safely without the loss of one, in spite of what they were in nature, or any lack of righteousness of their own..

(Rom 11:33) "O, the depths of the riches both of the wisdom and knowledge of God! how unsearchable are his judgments, and his ways past finding out! For who hath known the mind of the lord? Or who hath been his counselor? Or who hath first given to him, and it shall be recompensed unto him again? For of him, And through him, and to him, are all things: to whom be glory forever. Amen." Man cannot, by searching, find out the ways of God, for the natural man receiveth not the things of the Spirit of God, for they are foolishness unto him;

neither can he know them, because they are spiritually discerned, for as Paul wrote to Timothy, *(I Tim 3: 16) "And without controversy great is the mystery of godliness: God was manifest in the flesh, justified in the Spirit, seen of angels, preached unto the Gentiles, believed on in the world and received up into glory."* We meditate on the scriptures, and study them daily, in an attempt to discern the truth, but it comes only by revelation, and that comes at God's appointed time. This may be when they are reading or meditating upon the scriptures, or it may come at a time when they are busy with other matters, but if they arrest the mind, then they will stop, in their mind, and experience one of those precious times of refreshing, of being raised up above the cares and troubles of this life, for a season, and are given, to feast on that heavenly manna which comes down from above, and they are blessed to worship him in Spirit and in truth, and they are blessed to experience one of those little Bethel spots that Abraham spoke of, in his travels here on earth.

How grand and glorious is his power, wisdom, and love as it is made manifest in the salvation of the saints. He alone, is worthy of the worship, praise and adoration of his children, worlds without end, because he is their salvation, under both the old and the new covenants. There are differences of administrations, but the same Lord, God the Father, the Word, and the Holy Ghost; these three are one, and bear record to these truths.

In bonds of love.
Richard H. Campbell

CORRESPONDENCE

Summerfield, NC
June 19, 2005

Dear Elder Terry:

Please renew our Sign's of the Times for two years. Enclosed is a check for fifty dollars ($50.00) please use the rest for anything needed.

We are 85 years old but thankful we are able to stay home and look after each other. We thank the Lord for his merciful kindness to us all these years.

We appreciate your work with Signs of the Times.

Thanks,
W. H. Norman
Maedell Norman
3221 Pleasant Ridge Road
Summerfield, N.C. 27358

426 Lilly Rd. N.E.
Apt. 133
Olympia, WA 985106-6932

Dear Elder Wm. H. Terry

Considering the fact I am now 96 years old, in good health, and having taught school for 35 years before I retired in 1967. I still know how to write correctly; but it doesn't suit me to fail using what little I do know.

I love to receive the Signs of the Times and I hungrily read it from cover to cover. I couldn't believe I had failed to send a renewal check this month because I was sure I had mailed the renewal a month ago. It has been dear of you to continue sending the Signs in spite of my failing mind.

I feel my life has been in God's Holy Hands for as long as I have lived. And I felt His urge to ask for membership with my mother's Primitive Baptist Church in Yakima, WA in August 1973. Two of favorite Elders of the church (Elder Spangler from Danville, VA and Elder Ben Preston (both now deceased),. baptized me in Lake Mayfield near Mossy Rock.

My heart rejoices with the several close contacts I have had to know that Jesus has blessed me with The Holy Spirit in my heart and soul. I have had spoken words to me in answer to my prayers to answer problems that beset me.

My mother, Josie C. Mitchell was a life long Primitive Baptist. Her love and gentle guidance has been the story of my life as I was led to joining the church. Elder Beebe's sermons were enjoyed in the Signs as long as Mother lived. There is no church in my vicinity; that is, our church. To me, it is the pure essence of "The Rock" God's Holy Church.

Excuse this long letter, but I feel so blessed; and I'm happy to know a few of the brethren on the East Coast. It keeps me in touch along with the "Signs."

Thank you for the part you do to produce and send such a spiritual help to me.

Sincerely,
Alma Wilson

ST. JOHN 15:20-23.

Remember the word that I said unto you, The servant is not greater than his lord. If they have persecuted me, they will also persecute you; if they have kept my saying, they will keep yours also.

But all these things will they do unto you for my name's sake, because they know not him that sent me.

If I had not come and spoken unto them, they had not had sin: but now they have no cloke for their sin.

He that hateth me hateth my Father also.

ARTICLES

Having been requested by some of the brethren to write some of the experiences I hope has been the dealings of the Lord with me and what I hope the Lord has done for me a helpless sinner.

After having a dream a few months ago that I saw a precious sister (Mary Poff) standing alone in this large field where she looked so forsaken and alone.

It seemed I walked slowly up to where she was at, desiring I might say something to her for comfort. I asked if there was anything that I might do to help. Her reply was you can write your experience and I am now trying to attempt to do that. Somehow I feel I must try to make this effort. I feel to be so insufficient for this task yet I feel I must try to make the effort to write with the feeling that if anyone would find any comfort in it that God would be praised. Here trusting that God would reveal to me some of the things, and the joys I have received by His mercy to a helpless hell deserving sinner as I feel to be.

When but young around 13 or 14 years of age I can't remember dates as some are blessed to do, because I thought at first that the thoughts I was having and concerned about were imaginary. I remember my brother Roy and myself were spraying apple trees. Our stepfather Charlie Sutphin had passed away leaving three young boys 3, 4, and 5 years of age. Roy and I were trying to help mother make a living for us. I also has a sister (Hazel) approximately 11 years of age. While I was pumping the sprayer which was a hand pump in a 50-gallon barrell fastened on a sled, there was a terrible condemned feeling that came over me. That was a great sinner before a holy and mighty God. It seemed that I had mistreated everyone and I was in a miserable condition. I thought as soon as we quit for the day it being later in the afternoon that I would seek some secret place and try to beg God to forgive me of my many sins which came up before me they being so great, they seemed to be as mountains.

That evening I sought a secret place not to be seen of anyone to try to beg God to have mercy upon me a great sinner. It seemed God wouldn't hear one such as I. I made promises I would quit doing some of the things I was doing and do better. I found out that I couldn't keep the promises I would make that I only became worse. I think this was about the year 1938. We all had to work close together to stay together and we were all very close to our Mother and each other. I stayed in this condition until about the year of 1942. We had moved to Floyd County on a little farm and one night I awoke, and a great light came down through the house and it carried one away very close to me. As the light

went upward it seemed *it* was taking this one so close to me away.

Odell one of my three half brothers had to have an appendix operation and the thought of this light was the first thing that entered my mind, but he got along all right. In 1943 my wife had to have a serious operation and I almost lost her but she recovered and I was so thankful still thinking of this vision I had seen.

One day my brother Roy and I were cutting corn and he said that he couldn't see. I had to lead him to the house. We brought him to the Gill Memorial Hospital where they run a series of different tests, but it seemed they couldn't find the trouble and we would have to take him to the University of Virginia in Charlottesville.

I got my Uncle Talmadge Young, who was always so willing to help any way he could.

When we got to the Doctor appointment in Charlottesville, Virginia the Doctor said there was no doubt in his mind that he had a tumor on the brain. We were heartbroken, and we had to leave him down there. In those days it seemed to be a long ways to us. He was operated on in a few days and he lived approximately 2 years from that time being completely blind. When he passed away it seemed I had lost part of myself. I felt a great comfort feeling he was the one God took in the vision. I couldn't wish him back for the Lord gave him a beautiful hope and I feel he is at rest. He desired a hope so much or some evidence that he could feel some assurance when he passed away of a better home when he was gone. One Sunday Elder John P. Helms came from Paynes Creek to see him and ho told Elder Helms some of his feelings and how he desired a hope or some evidence that he was a child of God. Elder Helms told him when the desire of this was there that it would come in time. Not long before he died be was on his bed in the daytime and he said a voice spoke to him ***"Open your eyes and you shall see."*** He said he opened his eyes and saw the most beautiful place he had ever seen, everyone was dressed in the prettiest white that he had ever seen and so peaceful. He was so happy that he called me from my work and told me and Mother that he wanted me to take him over to Elder B. O. Thompson's who lived not far away. So we took him and he wanted to join the church. Elder Thompson told him some of the brethren and himself: would come over which was in a night or so and he could tell the brethren his desire. He told me if I had not taken him to Elder Thompson's that night he believed he could have driven himself. The brethren received him into the fellowship of the church and when he was baptized; there was ice on the water but he said it wasn't cold to him. He was most of the time rejoicing what he hoped the Lord had Done for him, and desired to meet with the breth-

ren until his death.

Before he died I had been in such a state of condemnation it seemed I couldn't live. I couldn't understand what was wrong with me if I was Losing my mind or if I had a dreadful disease." I do believe it was the worst disease you can have and that is a state of sin and condemnation. I being the only one to help support the family at this time it seemed that there was a continual prayer in my heart to God that he would direct my mind in a way that I could make a living for I realized that my life, mind, breath, and everything was in God's hands, that without him I could do nothing. I would work long hours and at night it seemed there was a burning bottomless pit, the most terrible place I had ever seen was around me. I don't care what anyone had done to me I couldn't wish anyone to go to this horrible place. It seemed that I was condemned to be cast into this place. I was afraid to go to sleep, afraid God would cast me into this place for I knew He would be just in doing so. But how I did beg to Him for His mercy and to spare me. My pillow would be wet with the tears each morning when I would try to thank him that I had been spared another night. Yet through the day I would feel so heavy and a groaning in me that God would spare me. I felt so cast down when in the fields plowing. It seemed I couldn't make it from one end to the other. I would at the ends leave the team and hide behind the bushes to try to beg for strength to continue and that I might have strength to work to provide for the family. Sometimes I would become so heavy that I would stop in the middle of the field down in the furrow, and try to beg God for strength to continue.

I went in this condition for sometime. It seemed I had come to my end. I had spent more of the day among the bushes trying to beg God for mercy and for strength than I had worked. It seemed I had come to my end and that night I must die and be forever lost; there was no hope for one such as I and I would go to this terrible place prepared for the wicked. That evening I went to the house and my Mother had supper ready, I sat down but I couldn't eat. My burden was so great. I couldn't hold back the tears not wanting anyone to know I was in so much trouble.

The thought came to me, I will try to go one more time and try to beg God to have mercy upon me, for this night I must die. There was a large oak tree just away from the house where no one could see me. I thought I would go there. It seemed I had just enough strength to get to this oak tree I fell to the ground with my mouth in the dirt. It seemed I had not strength to open my mouth to say a word but there was a groaning in my being to God to save me, I perish. All at Once something wonderful happened to me. I arose clapping my hands, I seemed so light and great joy filled my heart and I

was praising my God for such a great deliverance from this great condemnation. This great condemnation has never returned. Somehow I believe we are delivered from something (sin and condemnation) to something (a hope of eternal life when this life is over) and we have a desire to be with ones (our brethren) which have been through their similar trials and have been brought along in the same manner.

The Lord having been so good to me and delivering me from such a horrible condition I so often doubt if I am mistaken. Yet I know such blessings as these can't be purchased with or be compared with such things as silver and gold or anything in this world. Not long after I felt I had been delivered from this death I started to bed one night and there was such a heaviness upon my heart that I can't describe the weight that I thought I couldn't live. A still small voice spoke into my very soul (please be still) and all this weight was gone. I was singing the hymn.

I know that my redeemer lives, What comfort this sweet sentence gives,
He lives, He lives who once was dead,
He lives my ever living head.

At this time I believe if anyone had asked me if I was saved, I would have said yes.

This feeling didn't last long. I was doubting if this could be for one such as I. I would take my Mother, Roy and at times the rest of the family to church most every weekend. We would often attend a little church at the top of Bent Mountain at that time called Union Church, where Elder John Wood preached every third Sunday afternoon. Often he would tell how I was getting along and I wondered how he knew so well my feelings. It seemed he was preaching to me and the tears would stream down my face. I didn't want anyone to know I was interested in the Old Primitive Baptist. I wondered what few friends I had would think. It seemed people would make fun and criticize them. I wanted to be popular and have a large farm and be important. Sometimes I would enjoy the preaching so much I would wish I could just get under the floor and hear this preaching and no one would see me shedding tears. About this time I had become so heavy again. I was a stranger to myself and I thought to everyone else. How sweet the hymn seemed to me at this time. I am a stranger here below and what I am this hard to know. This hymn seemed to my case.

At this time we had a little farm close to Paynes Creek church where Elder B. O. Thompson ran a mill. I had to go through the mill lot to get over to our place. One day as I drove by the mill I was in such a condition and so heavy I stopped my truck and went inside the mill, and seeing Elder Thompson I went and put my arms around his neck weeping and told him I would like to talk to him. I

requested that we go down in the basement. I didn't want anyone to see me in this condition. After telling him my feelings he told me there would be a baptizing in the mill race a certain time and for me to bring my clothes that he felt I was burdened to join the church. He was so kind to me I felt relieved after talking to him. Then a little later I began to have bothered him with my troubles. I thought he wouldn't have anything to do with me anymore. When the time came for the baptizing I was afraid not to take my clothes as Elder Thompson had asked me but at that time there was no way I could offer to the church. My mind was so far away.

Not long after this I was at the Mt. Union church and Elders J.P. Helms and B.V. Helms held services at this time as Elder John Wood had moved up to Manassas, Virginia. I enjoyed the preaching so much not thinking anything about joining the church.

When they closed the meeting and had published an open door for the reception of members, as they were singing and shaking hands, there was such a great love that filled my heart before I knew what I was doing I was up at the pulpit asking for a home with these dear people. (I hope this was the love of God that drew me to the church.) I looked around and my wife came also asking for a home. They received us into the fellowship of the church as candidates for baptism. Not having any thought of joining the church but when they asked me the question, it seemed the answer was present and I said Paynes Creek. Then they asked who we wanted to baptize us and the answer was present Elder J. P. Helms.

I seemed to be lifted up with rejoicing but when I started to open the car door to come home the feeling came upon me what is this you have done, I thought I deceived these people. I went home feeling very low. Certainly not telling or boasting we had joined the church. At this time I was 20 years old, and it seemed I was certainly going through life the opposite way I had planned. This was in the year 1944. In the year 1945 the church chose me to serve as assistant clerk and at a later date was chosen clerk. Being unlearned and not knowing anything about church business I didn't think there was anyway I could perform such a task. Yet I had a desire to be submissive to the brethren's wishes. I had such a hard task trying to write the minutes of a meeting and I couldn't read it for crying when the business meeting came. Elder Thompson was so patient with me and would just wait until I was given grace to continue.

In the year 1946 the church asked me to serve them as deacon. This I thought to be another impossibility. Yet desiring to be submissive to the church, I told Elder Thompson if this was the request of the church I would do as best I could as

God would give me strength. I could not refuse feeling I had a great burden, and such a stranger to myself and I didn't know what it was for. A presbystery was called in 1946 and ordained me a deacon for Paynes Creek church. Oh how I tried to beg the Lord if I wasn't called to such a sacred place that he would manifest to me and my brethren to not go through with this work. It seemed I was praying in my heart continually and would seek secret places to beg the Lord to guide me and to keep me.

I hope this has been a easier task for my brethren who have been ordained to this work.

I have now tried to serve the brethren at Paynes Creek over 4O years. Sometimes it seems I am made to take inventory myself and the requirements of a deacon and it seems I have not filled the first requirement or qualifications but yet I am blessed to press on by God's grace. The church has given me a wonderful home and have looked over my imperfections. The Lord has been so good to me.

David says when trouble came I remembered the Lord. When things seem to be going along smooth how we do forget Him and what we are but when afflictions arise and troubles come we know there is only one that can save us and we do beg Him for His mercy. Not justice, if we got justice God would have destroyed me long ago and banished me from His presence forever. Never to feel His presence or have any hope of eternal life when this life is over.

I have been brought to realize and I will say know that parents, kinsman, friend or anyone on earth could or can not help my helpless condition but the only true and living God can. Twice in later years, one night in my home and once in a motel in Braderton, Florida, I was blessed to feel I hope and believe that I felt the presence of Jesus was around my bed and this great love filled the room. It seemed I knew it was Jesus and I desired so much that He wouldn't leave, for the peace and love seemed to fill the room. My pillow was wet with tears of joy. Feeling that He would leave but hoping that He would stay and I could feel this peace and love forever. My hope is this is a taste of heaven on earth also meeting with our brethren when we are blessed to feel His presence in our meeting, and His love manifested. It is my hope that in the resurrection morning He will raise this body and change it into a body like unto His own glorious body to praise Him in perfect praise forever. Then we will come into possession of our hope that He has given us.

Oh to think that this will last forever no day or night there. No sorrow or pain. No afflictions, but all will be peace and joy in praising God forever in perfect praise. Then we will come into possession of hope that He hath given us. It seemed in my early life after I joined the church

that not anything was important to me. I only wanted to know I was a child of God. One day I was reading in Romans 8:24 and it reads ***"For we are saved by hope, but hope that is seen is not hope for what a man seeth why doth he yet hope for. But if we hope for that we see not there do we with patience wait for it."*** After reading this scripture I felt so highly favored to be blessed to hope in the hope, and I am so thankful I am blessed to hope in the Lord. So much of my time I wonder if I have been taught of God, or if all these things that I have experienced have been imaginary. Sometimes I don't think so this way being contrary to our carnal nature. I don't think any flesh would nor could follow or choose to come through these great afflictions as His lot but God brings, His children through great afflictions to show them how weak and sinful they are and without Him they can do nothing. There are other experiences I have had in life I would desire to write but it seems I can't at this time write them. Hoping that if there be any comfort to you Sister Mary that you will be blessed to give all the praise to Jesus who suffered, bled, and died upon the cross that sinners must be saved. Written by a sinner saved by the grace of God, if I am saved and not by anything I can do or have done. God chose a special people in before the foundation of the world and He came willingly He was born of the Virgin Mary, conceived by the Holy Ghost to do the Father's will and when He said "It is finished" I believe He saved everyone that the Father gave Him in the beginning. For He said all that the Father hath given me I have lost none, but the son of perdition that the scriptures might be fulfilled.

Not one will ever be added to this number, neither will there ever be one taken away or lost but it is all fixed eternally. I feel I must quit. I hope you will pardon all errors and come to see us when you can.

A brother in Christ, I hope
Harry Cannaday

VOICES OF THE PAST

GENESIS I. 3.

"AND God said, Let there be light: and there was light."

I will first say that this is a subject too high, sublime and wonderful for me to attempt to expound, but I am impressed to write a few thoughts in connection with it. I trust that he who is able to guide our minds, will guide my pen, and I will leave what I shall write for the brethren to judge.

In the first place, I believe every word that is written in the Scriptures was written by inspiration of God, and that holy men of old spake as they were moved by the Holy Ghost. In the first verse we are told: ***"In the***

beginning God created the heaven and the earth." What is intended by the expression, "In the beginning", With our God there was no beginning; for if we believe the Scriptures he is eternal. But there was a beginning with this earth, and this creation which God created and of which he said that it was good, was the beginning that is spoken of. We should carefully notice the first thing that was created. It was the heaven, the abode of his people, and then the earth, which is his footstool. Then all things were created upon the earth before man was made, to support and sustain his natural life. As all things were created before man was made, he could not say that he created anything; to God he must give all the glory. If this be so naturally, much more must it be so spiritually. Then God prepared the garden and all the trees that were in it, of which Adam might partake, save the tree of the knowledge of good and evil; but by this man's transgression were many made sinners. The Lord purposed that Jesus should come in the flesh, and prepared him a body to this end, yet without sin, that by one Man's obedience many might be made righteous. We are told that the earth in the beginning was without form and void. Now, to my mind, the Scriptures do not only set forth these things as one would write history, but they are also types of better things. To the carnal mind they are not anything more than a history of that which is natural and that is as far as the natural mind can see. It is as impossible for the natural mind to see above this as it is for water to rise above its own level; but to the spiritual mind, when it pleases God to reveal the glory and beauty which shines forth out of these things, they bring forth praise to God for his goodness and mercy in preparing such things for them that love him. We can see that this earth which was created, and upon which we live, with all creeping things, with all its storms and tempests and all things else that it contains, is a type of the heavenly world; but how void was this body of ours of all spiritual things when it was born into this world.

It is said, ***"Darkness was upon the face of the deep. And the Spirit of God moved upon the face of the waters."*** These Scriptures are beautiful when it pleases God to give us to look into their depths and see the spiritual beauty which is in them. As the natural earth was, void and dark, so we by nature are void of the knowledge of God until he moves upon the face of the great deep. Darkness covers from our view all spiritual things. We have no thought of the things that are hidden, as it were, beneath the sod until in the warm springtime they burst forth, green and tender.

Now I come to the first verse which I quoted: ***"And God said, Let there be light: and there was light."*** How mysterious is the work of God. He created the heaven first,

showing that the heaven is above the earth, and that the darkness was before the light. The earthly man is before the spiritual man, and all is darkness to the soul until God says, "Let there be light," or until he moves upon the face of the waters, and we are born into that new kingdom. We knew no more about that light until he said, " Let there be light," than we knew about the natural light of this world before we were born into it; and when we are delivered we know not what the light is. But the newborn babe soon learns to know the light from the darkness, and while it does not know what either is, it soon learns to cry for the light; just so it is with every one who is born of the Spirit, like Saul of Tarsus, when the Lord says, " Let there be light," they fall to the ground. Not that they all fall to the ground literally, but they are brought down and made to cry with Saul, "What wilt thou have me to do?"

Now further on in this chapter it is said that God divided the light from the darkness. In spiritual experience we are made to realize this dividing, for at the first, as said before, the child does not know one from the other; yet it knows that it likes the light and will cry for it. Until it pleases God to divide the light from the darkness we are constantly crying for the light, yet not knowing what we are crying for, but we know that there is something we desire and long for, and when it pleases God to divide the one from the other, then the evening and the morning are the first day with our souls. This, the first day in our experience; we have not known what all this meant before. We may have seen the light for some time, but to us it was dim, and as though in the distance, but now it is divided, and we are basking in the sunlight of his presence. He does not take away the darkness entirely, he only divides it from the light. Had he taken away the darkness altogether, we should never have any more dark seasons. This would not be good for us, the night must come. But we do now know the night from the day, the darkness from the light. Our God has divided them, and how we long for the light when the dark seasons come, and how we rejoice when we hear the singing of the birds again and catch a glimpse of the light in the east shining forth from the Sun of righteousness. We rejoice to see the dark cloud pass over, and to behold the bow in the cloud shining in its radiant beauty as a token of the covenant of God with man. O what glory is in these things; it is high; I cannot attain to it. How unsearchable are his judgments and his ways past finding out. It is written: "For God, who commanded the light to shine out of darkness, hath shined in our hearts, to give the light of the knowledge of the glory of God in the face of Jesus Christ."-2 Cor. iv.6. What wondrous grace he has bestowed upon his people, saying, "Let your light so shine before men, that they

may see your good works, and glorify your Father which is in heaven." It is not glorify man, but give God all the glory. O may he divide the light from the darkness in us, that we may praise him for his goodness, and to him be all the praise, honor and glory. Amen.

Your brother,
JOHN L. HASTINGS.
BROOKLYN, N. Y.,
Nov. 6, 1907.

"I am he that liveth, and was dead; and behold, I am alive for evermore, Amen; and have the keys of hell and of death." -- Revelation i. 18.

What a mercy that he who was dead lives at God's right hand! that he lives as a risen head; that he is not a dead Saviour; but a Saviour that lives for evermore; that can and does bless; that can and does comfort; that can and does bring the soul safely through all. He is not a Saviour that stands as it were upon the brink of a river, and pulls us out when we have swum half way out ourselves; he is not a Saviour that will take us half way to heaven, and then, as Rutherford says, let us *"fend"* or shift for ourselves. He must take us to heaven throughout. We are nothing, we have nothing without him. He must be, as he is, our *"all in all."* We value him in his death, nothing but his death could reconcile us to God; we value him in his life, nothing but his life can save. We want salvation now; salvation in the heart; a Spiritual salvation revealed in and unto the soul; a salvation worthy of the name, wholly, fully, completely, finally, and everlastingly to the praise of super-abounding grace; a salvation indefeasible, never to be lost; worthy of God, worthy of the God-man; adapted to every want of the soul, coming into every trial of the heart, and able to save the vilest and the worst, *"without money and without price."*

Elder J. C. Philpot

BENNING, D. C., April 17, 1909.

DEAR EDITORS:-With much love for the glorious doctrine of salvation by grace I make the attempt to write a few lines, knowing full well that if it were not for grace this poor, helpless worm of the dust would be forever lost. My mind of late has been on Christ's sermon on the mount. (Matthew v.) He taught his disciples, saying, "Blessed are the poor in spirit: for their's is the kingdom of heaven. Blessed are they that mourn: for they shall be comforted. Blessed are the meek: for they shall inherit the earth." Throughout that whole chapter what comforting words to those who know the joyful sound, having

been taught of the Lord, for we cannot know It any other way. Christ said, " Search the scriptures; for in them ye think ye have eternal life: and they are they which testify of me." The servants who testify of him today are they who are born of the Spirit; no others can testify of him. Dear brethren, if we love this doctrine, then we are the poor in spirit and certainly are blessed. He speaks to those who know the joyful sound. I feel to thank the Father in heaven that he has "hid these things from the wise and prudent, and hast revealed them unto babes. Even so, Father for so it seemed good in thy sight." When we feel in our hearts that we are the children of God, then we can say,

"Come, happy souls, approach your God
With new melodious songs;
Come, render to almighty grace
The tribute of your tongues.
So strange, so boundless was the love
That pitied dying man,
The Father sent his equal Son
To give them life again."

We know our lost and ruined condition before the just and holy God, and those who know are born not of blood, nor of the will of the flesh, nor of the will of man, but of God; ***"If Christ be in you, the body is dead because of sin; but the Spirit is life because of righteousness." "For as many as are led by the Spirit of God, they are the sons of God." "who shall lay anything to the charge of God's elect. It is God that justifieth." "Who shall separate us from the love of Christ shall tribulation, or distress, or persecution, or famine, or nakedness, or peril, or sword".***

Now, dear brethren, knowing these things, what manner of love we should have toward one another, for God is love; he loved us when we were dead in trespasses and sins, living in open rebellion against him, as Saul was. We should not let trifles prevent us from attending the meetings of the church. Christ told his disciples to love one another as he had loved them, and to forsake all and follow him, and said, ***"I am the good shepherd: the good shepherd giveth his life for the sheep."*** What wonderful love, to suffer and die for his people, his church, his bride; such love is past our natural understanding; his ways are as high above our ways as the heavens are above the earth.

Please pardon me for intruding on your time and patience with my poor letter. May God's richest blessings abide with you both, and all the readers of the SIGNS. It is a welcome visitor to my house. If you see anything in this you can publish it, if not, it will be all right with me.

Your unworthy brother, if one,
THOMAS ALDEN.

BALTIMORE, Md.,
August 24, 1909.

DEAR BRETHREN EDITORS:- Inclosed you will please find two dollars for the SIGNS OF THE TIMES. I have nothing to tell, but thought to try and write you a few lines, though I cannot explain my feelings. I am a deaf mute, yet I do not complain about it; but I often wish I could speak and hear, but God knows what is best for me. No tongue can express the gratitude I feel in my heart, for I know I am with God's people, and am a member of the church, which is the Primitive Baptist. I thought I could never explain the condition of my mind with regard to my dear mother's religion, but my mind follows hers. She died four years ago, and I was so sorry to lose my darling mother, but I know certainly she is in heaven, where I hope I will be when God calls me. I feel that I could never stop praising my God, and also never want to leave the church. As I am a deaf mute, I have a very good reason to subscribe for the SIGNS, which teaches me about the love of God because I cannot hear the preaching. I think every mute should subscribe for the SIGNS, and they could read it in their own homes, and learn more about God and his love. I will be glad in my heart to read the SIGNS when it comes to me.

Well, I had better bring this letter to a close; if you wish to publish it, please correct all mistakes. Very respectfully,

RAY KAUFFMAN.

NOTICE

In the July issue of the "Signs" we listed a notice of the West Country Line Union Meeting. We listed names of Churches in the Union and by human error Pleasantville was left out. Pleasantville Church is indeed a member of the West Country Line Union. WE want to apologize to Elder Wray and other members of Pleasantville Church and beg them to please pardon the error.

Elder Kenneth R. Key

PSALM 119:9-12.

Wherewithal shall a young man cleanse his way? by taking heed thereto according to thy word.

With my whole heart have I sought thee: O let me not wander from thy commandments.

Thy word have I hid in mine heart, that I might not sin against thee.

Blessed art thou, O Lord: teach me thy statues.

MEETINGS

PIGG RIVER ASSOCIATION

Directions to the Pigg River Association to be held, the Lord willing, the first Sunday in August, Friday and Saturday before August 5th, 6th, and 7th. The meeting will be held on the grounds of Chestnut Church in Franklin County Virginia.

Those coming from the North on 220 after passing Rocky Mount, at first stop light, turn left on 619; go 3.7 miles, turn right on 724 (Goose Dam Rd.), go 1 mile to church.

Those coming from the South on 220, go app. 13 miles from Bassett Forks, turn right on 724 (Goose Dam Rd.) App. 2 1/2 miles to church.

We welcome and invite the ministers of our Faith and Order, our Brethren and Friends to be with us.

Jamie E. Cooper, Clerk

SMITH RIVER ASSOCIATION

The Smith River Association will convene the Lord willing; with Union Church, Patrick County, Va.

The Meeting to begin on Friday before the first Sunday in September, (Sept. 2, 3, 4.)

The church is located on state road #623. Those traveling 57 east or west turn on Fairystone Park Road travel a short distance and turn left on 623, follow to church on the right.

Those traveling north or south on highway 220 turn on State Road 605 north of Oak Level (at blinking light designating sharp curve). Stay on 605 (Henry Road) thru Henry, across railroad tracks for several miles. Turn left on 623 to church on the left.

Those traveling highway 40, (Franklin St.) east or west turn on State Road 605 about 5 miles west of Ferrum Va. at Crossroad Market. Go through Ingramville over hill, turn right on 623 and follow to church on the left.

We invite all of our faith and order to come and be with us

Tony R. Horton

SOUTH OUACHITA ASSOCIATION

The South Ouachita Association will be held, the Lord willing, on Saturday and Sunday, September 24 & 25, 2005.

New Hope Church, located at Spearsville, Louisiana, will host the Association. All lovers of the truth are invited to come and be with us.

Thanks,
Ned Barron
Association Clerk
(318) 778-4217

CONTRIBUTIONS

FOR JUNE 2005

Albert Krewatch-DE	25.00
James Shelor-VA	5.00
Carrie Jo Williams-TN	5.00
Gene Ambrose-VA	5.00
Loy Rodgers-AR	5.00
Ruby Queen-KY	10.00
Tim Barron-TX	5.00
W.H. Norman-NC	25.00
Alma C. Wilson-WA	5.00
Amy Lane-NC	5.00

ST. MATTHEW 5:10.

Blessed are they which are persecuted for righteousness' sake: for theirs is the kingdom of heaven.

OBITUARIES

GEORGIA LOUISE EATON EDWARDS

Our Precious Mother, Sister and Friend finished her walk in this life on Sunday, February 27, 2005 at her home. She was the widow of Roscoe E. Bud" Edwards; they were married for 44 years.

Born Oct. 5, 1932, in Patrick County, Va., to the late Roy and Vera Bowman Eaton. She was retired from Proctor-Silex Inc. and was a member of Old Hollow Primitive Baptist Church. She is survived by three daughters and sons-in-law, Kathy and Douglas Handy of Stuart, Va., Susan and Jerry Shelton of Ararat, N. C. and Anita and Eric Linville of Winston-Salem; a son and daughter-in-law, Anthony and Melanie Edwards of Rural Hall; six grandchildren, Shawna, Rebecca and Jill Handy all of Stuart, Va., Chad Edwards of Rural Hall, Patrick and Erica Linville, both of Winston-Salem; three sisters Jean Young of Ararat, Va., Janice Collins of Winston-Salem and Eva Wyatt of Reidsville; six brothers, Roger Eaton of Tobaccoville, Roscoe Eaton of Stuart, Va., Noel Eaton of Ararat, Va., Clayton Eaton of King, Dillard Eaton of Dobson and Terry Eaton of Mount Airy. In addition to her husband and parents, a son, Barry Scott Edwards; and a sister, Betty Johnson preceded her death.

"Mama" was blessed with a strong faith and praised God for all the blessings he had given to her and her family. She never spoke of her illness much except that it was part of her trials and tribulations on earth and to have a home in heaven, it would be worth it all.

On Sunday morning at 3:00 surrounded by her children, their spouses and her dear sister Eva she took her last breath. How fitting for our precious Mother to go to sleep in Jesus on Sunday. As long as I can remember Sunday was her favorite day of the week because she would get to go to church and hear her belief. I thank God and feel privileged to have had her as a Mother and Friend. The funeral service was conducted by Elder Alan Terry, Elder Hale Terry and Elder Larry Hollingsworth at Moody Funeral Home Chapel in Mount Airy. Burial was at Mountain View Primitive Baptist Church Cemetery.

Written by: Your Loving Daughter and Sister in Christ I hope, Susan.

Done by order of Old Hollow Church in conference June 12, 2005. 1 copy sent to Signs of the Times and 1 copy given to the family.

Elder Alan Terry, Moderator
Ola Moser, Clerk

GENEVA K. MUSGROVE PETTIS

It is with much sadness that I attempt to write a memorial for my mother Geneva K. Musgrove Pettis.

Sister Geneva was born July 28th, 1921 in Forest Hill, Louisiana. She was a faithful member of Concord Primitive Baptist Church for many years, joining in 1949. She became the clerk in 1964. When the old church closed, she traveled 45 minutes to Union Primitive Baptist Church in Hale, Louisiana. The trip was often hard for her, but it didn't make a difference how far she had to travel to hear God's words.

The joy of her life was cooking. She not only prepared countless meals for her family, but she often cooked for the sick and frail in her neighborhood. She always cooked enough for any army, but none ever went to waste . Her home was always open to everyone – even to those who were, at times, not the kindest to her.

Her parent's Ezell and Cass Musgrove were also Primitive Baptists. Ezell was a deacon for Concord Church on the Hamburg, Arkansas Road.

Sister Geneva married Homer Pettis--who preceded her in death a few years ago-and they are both survived by their four children: Paul, Ouida, Betty Jo, and Margie, and by seven grandchildren and ten great-grandchildren.

Her funeral was held at Golden's Funeral Home in Bastrop, Louisiana. She will be loved and missed by so many.

Thank you,
Margie Nell Pettis Ray

Signs of the Times

DEVOTED TO THE OLD SCHOOL BAPTIST CAUSE

" The Sword of the Lord and of Gideon "

VOL. 173 MEADOWS OF DAN, VA., SEPTEMBER 2005 NO. 9

SIGNS OF THE TIMES

ISSN - 0199 - 0063

Subscription price $15.00 per year - $25.00 two years

Published monthly by
SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.

Elder Wm. Hale Terry
Circulation Manager and Treasurer
Phone (276) 398-2923

EDITORS

Elder Kenneth R. Key
721 Willard Street
Greensboro, N.C. 27405
Phone (336) 273-7464

Elder Wm. Hale Terry
202 Carousel Lane
Meadows of Dan, Va.24120-4403
Phone (276) 398-2923

ASSOCIATE EDITORS

Elder Richard H. Campbell
2171 Allen Court
Germantown, Tenn. 38138
Phone (901) 753-7791

Elder C.B. Davis, Jr.
1251 Paynes Tavern Rd.
Roxboro, N.C. 27573
Phone (336) 599-7236

Elder J. B. Farmer
6373 N. State Hwy 7
Grayson, Ky. 41143
(606) 474-4327

Elder Cleo Robertson
111 Livingstone Drive
Cary, NC 27513
(919) 460-7721

All letters for this paper containing subscriptions and remittances, should be mailed to Elder Wm. Hale Terry, 202 Carousel Lane, Meadows of Dan, Va. 24120-4403. All articles and letters for publication, all notices of meetings and all obituaries should be mailed to Elder Kenneth R. Key, 721 Willard Street, Greensboro, N.C. 27405

SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.
202 Carousel Lane, Meadows of Dan, Va. 24120-4403

SONG

KIND are the words that Jesus speaks
To cheer the drooping saint,
"My grace sufficient is for you,
Though nature's powers may faint.

"My grace its glories shall display,
And make your griefs remove :
Your weakness shall the triumphs tell
Of boundless power and love.

What though my griefs are not removed,
Yet why should I despair?
While my kind Saviour's arms support,
I can the burden bear .

Jesus, my Saviour, and my Lord,
'Tis good to trust thy name:
Thy power, thy faithfulness, and love,
Will ever be the same.

Weak as I am, yet through thy grace
I all things can perform ;
And, smiling, triumph in thy name
Amid the raging storm.

Needham.

CONTENTS

EDITORIAL 218
Elder J. B. Farmer

ARTICLES 222
Elder Larry Crotts

CHURCH OF OUR FAITH 224

VOICES OF THE PAST 225
Elder John Stiff
Elder Horace H. Lefferts
Thomas Alden

MEETINGS 237

CONTRIBUTIONS 237

OBITUARIES 237
Carnar Bud Crotts
Lottie Riddle Minter
Ora Turner Nichols

EDITORIAL

"For then will I turn to the people a pure language, that they may all call upon the name of the Lord, to serve him with one consent." Zeph.3:9

Elder J. B. Farmer

Sitting down, I have thought to write down a few of the things I trust have been revealed to me and to others also. I have been made to believe that the truth of the gospel is opened up to the preacher and to the hearer at the same time. Things that are too wonderful for us in nature are graciously given to us by the Spirit of God that we may glory in Him and rejoice together in hope of eternal life.

Every word of God is pure. To be pure, to me, means to be unblemished and undefiled. It means to be altogether healthful, and good and profitable. It would be like a clear stream of water that has no impurities. It would be like a fresh baked loaf of bread just out of the oven. They are sweet and pleasant to the taste and nourishing — all good and nothing bad. We are taught that man does not live by bread alone but by every word that proceeds out of the mouth of God. May our God cause us to look into His word and to understand it and to be edified and comforted by it, to His glory and praise.

God said that He would do certain things *then*. When is *then*? I am made to believe that *then* is in His time. He has made all things beautiful in His time. When it pleased God, He sent his Spirit to His people and arrested them and subdued them and revealed Himself to them as He did with Saul on the road to Damascus. Saul was going about in nature as a self-righteous, religious man, thinking that he was doing God service. He was persecuting the church and trying to destroy it -not realizing that he was not working the righteousness of God, but rather the wrath of man. I am made to believe that this is also a picture

of us when we were in darkness — not realizing our state.

God said that He would *turn* to the people a pure language. What does it mean to *turn* anything? In this case I have been given to believe that it means to give or to teach or to establish something. In one place it is written that He led captivity captive and gave gifts to men. The Lord Himself gained the victory over sin, death, Satan, hell and the grave. He led captivity captive, and having done that, He gave gifts to men. Unto us a child is born, unto us a son is given. He gave Himself to and for us if we are His. If He spared not His own Son, but delivered Him up for us all, how shall He not freely give us all things? He gave us His Spirit, and in Him we live and move and have our being.

God said that He would turn to the *people*. Who are the *people?* The *people* must be the ones that God foreknew in His everlasting love and kindness. They must be the ones He predestinated to be conformed to the image of His Son -- to be made in His likeness at His appearing. They must be those whose names He wrote down in the Lamb's book of life before He made the world. They must be those that He saved and called according to His own purpose and grace, even the ones He gave grace in Christ Jesus the Lord before the foundation of the world. They must be those who He called out of darkness into His marvelous light. They must be the ones that He chose, even the ones to whom He revealed Himself. They must be those who are made to love Him with all their heart, mind, soul and strength. They must be the ones who are kept by the power of God through faith unto salvation ready to be revealed in the last time. They must be the ones who are made to walk by faith in the good works that God has before ordained for them to walk in. They must be the ones who are made to be faithful unto death that they might receive the crown of life.

God said that He would *turn to the people a pure language.* Now we know that a language is a form of speech that is particular to a specific people in a certain region. God has fixed it so that the people in one part of the world may not understand a single word of the language of the people in another part of the world. And that is the way it seems to be with the world when they hear the language of the children of God. God's children are given a different language from all other people. It is a *pure language.* It is undefiled with the wisdom of the world. It is the language of grace and love. The whole world of false religion speaks the impure language of works. They think that the supposed good works of the flesh or of the law will justify them before God. They think their own righteousness will save them. They think that if their good works outweigh the bad ones that they will be all right. But God's little ones are

taught by the pure language that salvation is by grace alone. ***"By grace are ye saved through faith, and that not of yourselves, it is the gift of God, not of works lest any man should boast."***

We have been made to believe that the children of God are taught the ***pure language*** in a way similar to the child of nature. At first they are non-speakers — they have no words, so all they are able to do is cry. They are made to know they are helpless in themselves and dependent for all their needs. They are not able to express their thoughts in words, but their crying is understood by God because their crying is in a ***pure language***. The first words of a natural child are usually Ma or Daddy. The first words of the child of grace are Abba Father .They are made to look to Him with love and trust, and to speak His name with all devotion in the ***pure language.***

As the child grows in grace and knowledge of the Lord and Savior Jesus Christ, his words increase. He is taught line upon line and precept upon precept, here a little and there a little. But his words are words of grace. His heart is established in grace, being made to know by experience that he is a sinner, and that apart from the grace of God, he is gone world without end. He is made to know that there is none other name under heaven given among men whereby we must be saved except the name of Jesus. When one's heart is established in grace, he must speak the word of grace, because out of the abundance of the heart the mouth speaks. If his heart is established in grace by God Himself, nothing is able to change it. What God has done is forever. No one is able to persuade even one of God's little ones — not even that great deceiver, the devil himself — that salvation for time and eternity is other than by the grace and mercy of God.

By that same ***pure language*** all the children of the Father are made to call upon the name of the Lord. They are made to know the fear of God. His law is placed in their minds and written upon their hearts. This pure and holy law is the ministration of condemnation and death to them. They are shown that they are sinners before God and that there is a penalty for sin — even death. They are shown by experience that they cannot keep the law and are condemned and without hope in the flesh. But the law is a schoolmaster to bring them to Christ. We are taught that Christ is the end of the law for righteousness to all them that believe. When Christ reveals Himself to his little ones, they call upon Him with that pure language saying, ***"God be merciful unto me a sinner."*** And, ***"Lord, what will You have me to do?"***

In this ***pure language*** the children of grace serve Him with one consent, that is, in the unity of the faith. There is one Lord,one faith,

one baptism, and one God and Father of us all. They are made to desire to speak the same things in truth. They are made to labor together for the unity of the faith. They are made to earnestly contend for the faith once delivered to the saints. They are made to examine themselves, whether they are in that faith. They are made to try the spirits, whether they be of God. They are made to examine all things and to reject that which is bad and to cling to that which is good. By grace and the wisdom of God, they are blessed to separate the precious from the vile. In this pure language they are made to speak the truth in love — to reprove, rebuke and exhort with all long suffering and doctrine.

True preaching of the gospel is in the *pure language* that God has given to His own people. It is spoken in the *pure language*, and it is understood in the *pure language*. The true gospel is like a trumpet that gives a certain sound. And we are taught that the one who knows that certain sound only knows it because he is blessed of God to know it. The gospel of grace is the savor of death to those who perish, and the savor of life to those who are saved. Even as the priests of the Lord compassed the city of Jericho once a day for six days, so the preachers of the gospel have compassed the world for the six days of creation blowing their trumpets with a certain sound. To most of the inhabitants of Jericho it was a sound that brought great fear of certain death and destruction. So also it is in the world today when the true gospel is preached. But to one house in the city, the house of Rahab the harlot and her family, it was a sound that caused great joy in anticipation of life and salvation to come. So also it is in the church of the living God today when the true gospel is preached.

On the seventh day the priests compassed the city seven times. And when they were commanded, they gave a great shout, and the walls of Jericho fell down flat and every man went up straight before him. I am made to believe that the great shout was in the *pure language* — that it was the shout of victory. When Christ comes in great power and glory with His holy angels, there will be a trump and a shout of victory. The world shall be destroyed by the flaming fire of His vengeance, and the family of God shall be delivered from the wrath of God and saved with that great salvation by the grace and mercy and power and love of God.

And when Christ comes to gather His jewels, they shall hear Him say in that *pure language, "Come ye blessed of my Father, inherit the kingdom prepared for you from the foundation of the world."* To all others they will hear Him say, *"I never knew you: depart from me, ye that work iniquity."* In the mean time, God who cannot lie promised His people this:

"For then will I turn to the people a pure language, that they may all call upon the name of the Lord, to serve him with one consent."

This was written in love, and in hope of eternal life.

Elder J. B. Farmer
9-1-2004

ARTICLES

A LIFE OF STRUGGLES AND HOPE

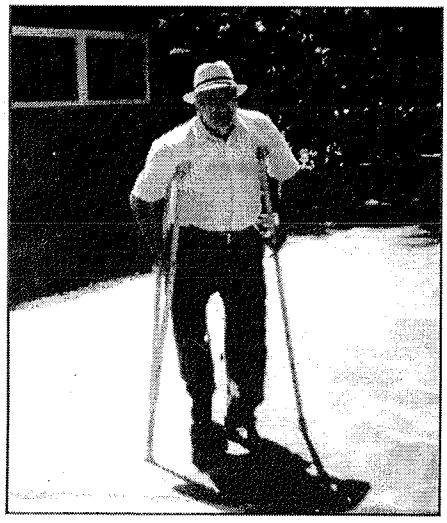

Carnar Bud Crotts

A small farm boy by the name of Carnar Bud Crotts came out of Cana, Virginia.

He was about the age of fourteen and was in search of work in the area around Mt. Airy, North Carolina. President Hoover was in office and times were hard. Carnar went in search of a job in Virginia and North Carolina. One of the jobs that did not work out was peddling peaches and apples in the area. Failing in this venture then Carnar set out to find steady employment in the area of Bassett, Virginia.

Being poor, Carnar did not worry about the natural things of life, such as transportation and clothing, he just started walking in the hope that the Lord God would provide. The blessings of the Lord came in many ways for this young man. Through divine intervention, his steps were guided safely to Bassett and he obtained employment at Bassett Furniture Company. Since his father, Wiley Thomas Crotts, was a deacon of Sandy Ridge Primitive Baptist Church and was a wood worker, Carnar had prior knowledge of working with wood. During his earlier years, Carnar gained experience with the Civil Conservation Corps, furniture industries, and sawmill work.

God smiled on Carnar in his provision of shelter. The place that God led Carnar's footsteps was a boardinghouse owned by Sam and Pearl Turner of Bassett. The Turner's had eleven children but were able to find room for Carnar. The oldest daughter was Annie and would become my mother.

Carnar and Annie had three children and I was the youngest. In retrospect, I can see that there was much love in the family and with the blessing of the Lord we were able to attend different churches to hear

the Old Baptist preaching of *"good news from a far country"*. Dad would ask me *"do you believe that what is to be will be?"*, and in my youthful ways and lack of revelation I would answer and not fully understand. I thought I believed it then and now I realize the true meaning of the words. My father asked the question in true faith, and I answered him out of respect.

The Lord God had a place for Dad with the true believers of the salvation by the Grace of God. This love carried him to all the Primitive Baptist churches that were foreordained for him to attend. In one year, my parents visited seventeen different Associations held in Alabama, Kentucky, West Virginia, Mississippi, Georgia, South Carolina, North Carolina, and Virginia. These bethel spots he would visit in the time span of thirty years. Even though he became disabled and had to walk with the aid of crutches, he did not let his disability stop him: from hearing the *"good news: from a far country"*.

Brother Crotts was a true believer and his hope was in the Lord Jesus Christ and the hope of glory. He loved reading his Bible and different articles of faith; in particular, Signs of the Times. Dad would read a printed letter from a reader and would write his own comments in the margins pertaining to his enjoyment of the article. The gift of the spirit was evident in his short comments. As his son and I hope, brother in faith and love, I felt strongly the need to share some of the struggles and trials and tribulations of my dad's walk upon this earth. *"If we suffer, we shall reign with him" (Timothy 2: 12)*. From these words, I find comfort in the hope that my Dad and Brother is with Christ.

A Brother in Hope:
Elder Larry Crotts

Included with this tribute is the obituary written by Sister Patricia Crotts.

PSALM 93.

The Lord reigneth, he is clothed with majesty; the Lord is clothed with strength, wherewith he hath girded himself: the world also is stablished, that it cannot be moved.

Thy throne is established of old: thou art from everlating.

The floods have lifted up, O Lord, the floods have lifted up their voice; the floods lift up their waves.

The Lord on high is mightier than the noise of many waters, yea, than the mighty waves of the sea.

Thy testimonies are very sure: holiness becometh thine house, O Lord, for ever.

CHURCH OF OUR FAITH

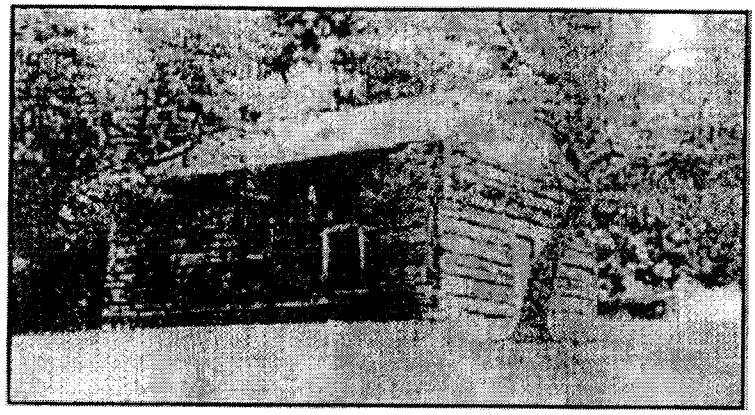

250TH ANNIVERSARY SERVICE AT SANDY CREEK CHURCH

On page 625 of Hassell's History you will find a reference to Sandy Creek Primitive Baptist Church, stating that more than a thousand Baptist churches throughout the south can trace their history back to this church either directly or indirectly. Elder Shubal Stems was the first pastor, answering a call from God to "go south" with the message of grace. Elder Stems arrived at Sandy Creek November 22, 1755, and he and his companions were constituted into a church called Sandy Creek (16 in number); Elders Joseph Breed and Daniel Marshall being in this number. In 17 years this church became a mother, grandmother or great-grandmother to 42 churches, from which sprang 125 ministers.

Sandy Creek Primitive Baptist Church will hold their 250th anniversary observance on Saturday before the 5th Sunday in October (Oct. 29, 2005), the Lord willing. Services will begin around 10:00 a.m. and there will be morning and afternoon services. The brethren have restored the old log meeting house, which was built around 1802, and services will be held there and in the present meeting house. All are welcome to these services. As the membership of this church is very small, we ask that you bring a covered dish or the equivalent to help provide dinner for the large crowd anticipated.

Sandy Creek Church is located on Sandy Creek Road, just off the Ramseur-- Julian Road, 4 miles west of Liberty, NC. The nearest lodging is 15 miles away in Asheboro, NC: Comfort Inn (336-626-3680); Days Inn (800-222-05I9); Holiday Inn Express (800-holiday); Hampton Inn (800-426-7866); Ramada Limited (800-2ramada); Super 8 (336-625-1880). For further information contact Elder Gene Hogan, Pastor, 336-857-2968.

Printed as it appears in the Gospel Appeal in June 2005.

VOICES OF THE PAST

THE CHRISTIAN EXPERIENCE of the late ELDER JOHN STIFF

A pioneer of Oregon Territory in 1848. Clackamas Co., March 15, 1872.

Dearly beloved Brother Beebe,

By your permission I will endeaver to give through the medium of the Signs, a reason of the hope (Though small it may appear to me) which is in me. I was born November 10th, 1806, in Berkeley Co, Va. five miles west of Martinsburg, where also I was brought up to manhood. I was the youngest of nine children, of which number only two sisters with myself are now living. My parents were both Baptists of the strict Predestinarian order. My father was a deacon of the Mill Creek Church, then holding meetings in Gerardstown; but my father died when I was only one year and six months old; consequently the care of the family devolved upon my mother, who raised us up very strictly. But subsequently, however the Mill creek Church changed the place of holdings from Gerardstown to Opequan Creek, which latter place was nine miles from where my mother lived, for which cause I but seldom heard the truth preached. I however attended the meetings of the following denominations nearly every Sunday, Methodists, Presbyterians, Lutherans, and Episcopalians but generally the presbyterians, this being the most convenient. They adopted the *"Westminster Confession of Faith."* Nevertheless their preachers preached a conditional salvation telling their hearers that if they would accept the offers of mercy and use the means of grace they would be saved; but if they rejected or slighted the overtures of mercy they would be damned, etc, This for the most part was the kind of preaching that I heard in my bringing up, except once in a while when an opportunity would occur that I could go to Opequan, and hear the late Elder John Hutchinson preach, who was the pastor of Mill Creek Church from my earliest recollection until I left that country A. D. 1832. I also occasionally heard Elder Francis Moore, Thomas Buck, James Reed, Wm. Gilmore, Whitely and others preach. I was born a natural religionist, and grew up a Pharisee. I had great preference however, in hearing the Baptists preach to any other denomination, and loved them above any other people, especially the preachers, whom I regarded as a superior order of beings. Then my hopes of heaven appeared firm and bright, not so much on account of the good I did, as the evil I refrained from. When a boy going to school, I really thought that I was better than any

of my schoolmates. And so self righteous was I, that I actually would refrain from stepping in the footprints of other boys, lest I should be defiled. In those days the Bible was my constant companion, and I loved to read it above any other book; why it was I cannot tell; but I was so delighted in reading, especially the New Testament scriptures, that I committed the greater portion of them to memory. Would to God that I could take as much delight in reading the scriptures now as I did then. One Sunday I went to the Opequan meeting alone and after the close, I asked Elder Hutchinson to accompany me home. He said he would like to do so, but he had left his horse at the widow Gorrel's (who afterwards married Morgan A. Vancleave) and came to the meeting in her buggy; but, said he, if you will go round that way, so I can get my horse, I will go home with you. To this I agreed, and there while dinner was being made ready, I was sitting in the portico, and the Elder and widow were seated in the parlor; I overheard the Elder talking about me. He said that I was the best boy he ever knew, that I was an exception, that there was not another boy in his knowledge that was so nice, and genteel as me. This was the very thing to feed my vanity, for I thought, Surely he knows. For I looked upon him as being almost inspired, and the Elder had often tarried at my mothers.

During all this time I delighted in reading the Bible, and other religious books and writings, and had no relish for any others; and above all subjects none delighted me more than to talk on religion or listen to others talking. Why it was I cannot tell. One day I took up the Bible to read, and opened to Luke xiii; There was present at that season some that told him of the Gallieans, whose blood Pilate had mingled with their sacrifices.

And Jesus answering, said unto them, suppose ye that these Gallileans were sinners above all the Gallileans, because they suffered such things? I tell you Nay, but except ye repent, ye shall all likewise perish &c., verses 1-3. I then had different views on the above passage from what I now have. I then thought the perishing after death in another mode of existence. I had no idea that the pronoun ye, referred to the Jewish nation, and that the verb, perish, had reference to the destruction of Jerusalem in the general siege and dispersion of the Jewish people. I had often read the passage before without any particular impression being made on my mind; but now it fell with a degree of weight sufficient to cause the serious inquiry to arise in my mind, Have I repented? My answer was, NO! I have not. Well, now I must go to work. Here now is something for me to do. I must repent and be converted, or at last perish eternally in hell fire. Also Christ's words to Nicodemus, *"Ye must be born again,"* fell with a degree of weight

on my mind; I had no evidence that I was born again. So to work I went with might and main to accomplish these things; but alas! to my utter dismay and astonishment I found I might just as soon dislodge the starry firmament, and remove the earth's foundations, as to repent of my sins, be converted and be born again! During all this time I had no knowledge of what sin really is. I had never felt it as a heavy burden on my mind; but I had a great desire to be a Christian. I saw something so exceedingly beautiful in the religion of the meek and lowly Jesus that I desired it above every other object, and would according to my feelings have given ten thousand worlds, had I possessed them, for the evidence of an interest in the blood of Jesus. I would envy the apostles and disciples who were personally with Jesus. In all their troubles and sorrows they had a friend to go to. A Friend who was always ready to listen to their tale of sorrow, and who was willing at all times, and upon all occasions to administer to their comfort. They could know the words that he would say to them. And he never turned one poor hungry, thirsty soul empty away. Oh, that I like them could be with Jesus! I would tell him all my sorrows, the desire of my heart, and the secrets of my soul; and would know the words he would say to me. Would he turn me away? Would he bid me "Depart?" No he would not. But here I am in sore distress, and no friend to go to. No one to communicate troubles to, or hear the sad tale of my woe. I call but get no answer; I seek Him but cannot find Him. Oh, that I could hear for myself, from His dear heavenly lips, those sweet words of consolation, once spoken to His disciples of old, ***"Let not your heart be troubled; ye believe in God believe also in me" &c. "Fear not little flock, for it is your Father's good pleasure to give you the kingdom." "It is I, be not afraid."*** This would be enough! This would satisfy my longing heart, and would be the delight of my soul. This would be far better than millions of gold, or the wealth of ten thousand worlds like this. With these feelings I grew up to manhood, left my mother's home, and lived among strangers. Now I lost in a measure my relish for reading the Bible, and other religious books; months passing without even seeing a Bible; living for months where religion was never talked of, and perhaps never thought of. Consequently I sank into a kind of careless unconcerned state of mind, but still attended Baptist, preaching whenever an opportunity would occur. In the winter of 1832 I married, and in the months thereafter, my wife and I bid a last farewell to the place of our nativity, and started for the then far west, the state of Illinois, three of my brothers having gone there some years before. I purchased a piece of land joining two of them and settled

among them. My eldest brother had been a Baptist for many years, and lived religious, as well as talked religion. The nearest Baptist church to that place, held her meetings in the town of Danville, which was distant about seven miles. I occasionally went to their meetings. But I was not long living in that country until I was taken down sick of a fever and Oh, the horror and unspeakable anguish which seized my mind, my pen can never describe! My whole life now appeared one continuous course of sin and rebellion against God. Truly the hail of almighty wrath appeared to sweep away my refuge of lies, and the waters of trouble appeared to overflow my hiding places. See Isa. xxviii; 17,18. And Justice, stern Justice with his voice of thunder cried, *"Cut him down! cut him down!"* Oh, how exceedingly sinful did sin now appear! I could see now fully and for the first time realize in my own soul the truth of the saying, Isa.156; *"The whole head is sick, and the whole heart faint. From the soul of the foot even unto the head there is no soundness in it but wounds and bruises, and putrefying sores; they have not been closed, neither bound up, neither mollified with ointment."* I now thought my day of grace was past, the door of mercy was forever closed, and I must sink down to irretrievable woe, and be shut up in the prison house of sin, never more to be delivered. Oh! that I had my days to live over again, thought I, I certainly would more earnestly seek the Lord's favor and my soul's salvation; but now it is too late. These feelings I kept pent up in my own soul as a fire that burned to the lowest hell. One day while burning with a hot fever, and the force of hell burning in my breast, I asked my wife to give me a little saltpeter to cool my burning fever. She gave me a piece about the size of half a bean. I had no sooner taken it than, according to my feelings I became as cold as an iceburg, and had a numbness all over me, and I thought I was dying. My wife became alarmed, and ran to my brothers to get them to come and stay with me. I was now left alone to deplore my dreadful condition as a lost and ruined sinner. And Oh, the dreadful consternation and agony of soul I was in, no tongue can tell nor imagination picture out! and none can know or have the least idea, save those only who have traveled the same road. For according to my feelings I was standing upon the very brink, and about to take my final leap into the vast unfathomable abyss of endless perdition. My distress and agony of soul was so great, that I really conceived that I was already in hell, and in order to know, I looked around the room to see whether I was yet in this world or had gone hence. At length my wife returned with two of my brothers. They rubbed me with flannel cloths saturated with vinegar, and gradually brought me to my natural feelings again. My fever

now left me, and I became convalescent; but it was not long before my fever returned in the form of an ague, which continued with me nearly all winter. And what a dark gloomy winter it was to me. During this time I did not even try to pray, viewing that my fate was already unalterably fixed, and my damnation sealed. All winter, dark and gloomy clouds of guilt and unbelief appeared to hang over my mind. But now where, O where is that dear Friend from whose heavenly lips those words of mercy once so sweetly flowed; *"Let not your heart be troubled,"* &c. *"It is I be not afraid."* and who oftimes said to the disconsolate, Fear not, and of whom I so lately envied the disciples the privilege of being personally with? Alas in my feelings I beheld him now in dreadful majesty, high seated upon a throne, the habitation of which was JUSTICE and JUDGEMENT! and from whose awful lips issued and came forth in thunder tones from the dreadful sentence of my eternal condemnation! Sometimes I thought I could see far off through the thick gloom, and dark lowering clouds of unbelief, a glimmering light for me. One evening the next spring I retired to bed wearied in mind by reason of sin and unbelief, and fell asleep.

I dreamed that I was in a garden and saw the Lord Jesus rising from the dead, and coming forth from the tomb. O! thought I, I have often envied the disciples the privilege, in all their troubles and distress, of going to Jesus and hearing words of comfort from His heavenly lips; and now I have the like opportunity, and ran to him, imploring His mercy. I thought in my dream that He frowned on me, and looked extremely angry, which so distressed my soul that I fell at His feet weeping, and crying with a bitter cry, Lord Jesus, have mercy on me! In my dream I thought He then smiled, and took me up in His arms as though I were a little infant, and said *"Thy sins, Which are many, are all forgiven thee."* In ecstacy of joy I awoke, and behold, it was a dream, and all the joy vanished, and I found myself just where I was before. The next day I went to assist a neighbor raise a house, where I met with my Baptist brother, to whom I related my dream. He said to me, *"Well, in old times God revealed himself to his people in dreams and visions of the night, and why not now?"* To which I replied, if it had been real, it would have remained with me. Still this dream was of great use to me afterwards, for through it I saw the manner in which God deals with His children. The language of my soul was now almost continually, day and night, *"God be merciful to me a sinner."* Sometimes I would wake up in the night with such awful distress of mind, burdened with sin that in a moment the sweat would be standing in great drops all over my body. I now attended meetings every opportunity and O how

my Soul would go out in prayer to God, on my way to meeting; that He would speak a word of comfort through the preacher for poor distressed me. I could clearly see that the gospel of the Son of God contained exceeding great and precious promises for others, but ah me, I was an outside case, beyond the reach of mercy. Sometimes I thought I could see the promises for me afar off. At other times they appeared so near that I could almost embrace them; but when I would reach after them they were gone, and I knew not where. Sometimes a little hope would spring up within, but it would soon be gone. Thus I went on month after month. O! how my soul longed for deliverance. I was by this time stripped of all hope, confidence, or trust in the arm of flesh. I plainly saw that I must be saved by a power superhuman or lost forever. Thus I was brought by a way that I knew not, and in paths I had not known; and some of it appeared to me extremely crooked. I did not doubt the ability of the Lord Jesus, nor undervalue the blood of the everlasting covenant; but I could realize no interest in it. The following summer I taught a school in the neighborhood where I lived. One day when on my way to school bemoaning my sad condition as a lost, ruined and helpless sinner, suddenly these ever blessed words of the Lord Jesus came with power, as though spoken directly to me; *"Blessed are they which do hunger and thirst after righteousness; for they shall be filled." Matt. v. 6.* I immediately spoke out aloud, Lord, do not I hunger and thirst after righteousness? Therefore fill me out of Thy unwastefulness. I was enabled now for the first time to embrace the promises; for I viewed myself the very character to whom they belonged. I however went to school. At noon recess I went into a forest nearby as I thought to pray. I kneeled down, when a strange feeling came over me which I cannot describe. I arose to my feet and commenced singing, and wandered through the woods, sometimes singing and sometimes praising God, not knowing where I was nor where I was going, until I came again in sight of the schoolhouse. I turned to go away, feeling that I never wanted again to engage in worldly pursuits; my whole mind, for the time being, appeared set on things above. After some time however I returned to school, and on the 2nd day of June, 1838 I related briefly in substance the foregoing to the Danville church of Regular Baptists, and was received, and the next day, with my wife, was baptized by the late Elder Richard N. Newport, in the Vermillion River. But I have been a poor doubting sinner ever since, and the older I get the worse I grow.

ELDER JOHN STIFF.

HOSEA II. 14, 15.

"THEREFORE behold, I will allure her, and bring her into the wilderness, and speak comfortably unto her. And I will give her her vineyards from thence, and to the valley of Achor for a door of hope; and she shall sing there, as in the days of her older youth, and as in the day when she came up out of the land of Egypt."

God never forgets his people, but it cannot be said that they never forget him. They are full of waywardness and rebellion, which call forth his fatherly chastisements to reprove and correct them. It seems incredible that the people especially blessed with the presence of the Lord, and who had witnessed again and again his omnipotent power and omniscient oversight working in their behalf, could ever forget him or grow cold and indifferent toward him; not only so, but that they should give themselves over repeatedly to the foolish vanities (and idolatries which they had before learned could bring them naught but shame and sorrow, seems far more incredible; but of all this was national Israel guilty at the time of the prophecy quoted above. This nation so singularly chosen of God from among all nations of the earth, whereby it pleased him to show forth his honor and glory, was seen lusting after heathenish idols, forsaking the law of her Maker and all his holy ordinances as prescribed by Moses, to seek the satisfaction of her natural inclinations in bowing the knee unto the gods of the Gentile nations about her. She had forgotten God's wonderful deliverance of her from Egyptian darkness and bondage, of his parting the Red Sea waters that she should pass through dry- shod, and had entirely lost sight of his guidance of her through the forty-year wilderness journey in the cloud by day and fire by night. In the time of great thirst he caused the rock to be smitten, that it should pour forth a stream for her sake; but it was forgotten, together with that time of great hunger when he sent manna from heaven for food. The service of the holy temple, the intercession of the high priest and the offering for sin were all forgotten. God brought her safely through Jordan's swelling flood into the promised land (Canaan) flowing with milk and honey, gave her the victory over her enemies and established her in that country which he gave her for her own. What more evidences could she require of his faithfulness? And how did she requite Him? Her answers were rebellion, pride, depravity and idoltry. At the time of the prophet Hosea, Israel was steeped in national corruption and was standing on the verge of the Babylonian captivity, and in all this was an ensample unto the Israel of the gospel age, not very far distant. These events of national Jewish his-

tory typify spiritual truths imparted unto the gospel church at the present time. There is a proneness to wander felt by the child of God that often gives him great concern, and this very concern, so long as it is present, is in itself a safeguard against yielding to temptation, but when one comes to that state wherein his wanderings do not cause anxiety, he is treading very near Babylon's captivating lure. When in the christian experience one passes from law to gospel, nature to grace, first realizes a hope in the virtures of Jesus' blood and sings for the first time the new song of praise unto God, then in the ardor of his first love is lost entirely to view the weakness of the flesh which will later endeavor to ensnare him into yielding to its temptations. Were the new birth a change wrought in the old man of our Adamic nature, no such danger could exist, nor would one ever wander after the false gods of the flesh. The new birth is the coming into manifestation of a new creature, created in righteousness and true holiness, but it is not a renovation of the old creature of sin and depravity. This makes the subject of grace a dual being experiencing the warfare between the flesh and the Spirit. There are times in the experience of gospel churches, and of individuals, when there seems to be little or no response to spiritual things, and a coldness as of frost seems to nip in the bud every good and beautiful tendency to higher and better things; accompanying this condition there is also no manifestation of anxiety or grief concerning the matter, but instead an inclination to worldliness is manifested in a careless walk or conversation unbecoming the profession of a disciple of Christ, and a disposition to use the principles of Bible doctrine as a cloak to cover one's actions or utterances. This condition of a church or an individual answers to the condition of national Israel in the type at the time of Hosea's prophecy. The remedy for this condition is not in our hands, but in God's hand, and he will distribute to us of reproof and correction that we shall be ashamed before him for all our ways, and confessing our sins, be brought into repentance and forgiveness. The child of God that hugs some fleshly idol to his heart is sowing to the flesh, and will of the flesh reap corruption. Do any of us ever strive to lay up for ourselves treasures on the earth Scarcely any are guiltless on this score, but labor and sorrow are all we get for our pains. This state of affairs cannot long exist with the Lord's people, for he is a jealous God and will not give his glory to another, nor his praise to graven images. " Thou shalt worship the Lord thy God, and him only shalt thou serve," is a command that must be fulfilled, and as surely as God has determined it, so shall they most certainly be brought to serve him to the exclusion of all things else.

"I will allure her, and bring her into the wilderness." To allure is to attract and entice. In being thus drawn into a snare one is not conscious of his danger, nor that he is being tempted. Our slight indulgences of fleshly impulses unconsciously lead to more and more ungodliness, until we are enmeshed in a web from which we are unable to extricate ourselves. The wilderness referred to in the text is the utter worldliness of Babylon, and represents the wilderness of total depravity. It is waste howling. "Waste" because it is entirely destitute of any spiritual qualities wherewith to satisfy the desires of the new creature, and "howling" because it is full of the wild beasts of our nature, prowling around seeking what they may devour. When dominated by the flesh a child of God is drawn away by the lusts thereof and enticed. He is led into the wilderness, but when, within him, the motions of eternal life manifest themselves, total depravity becomes a mightily oppressive burden; then one knows the panting of the soul after God and what it is to be as a pelican in the wilderness, or as a sparrow alone upon the housetop; this is the depth of woe and the pit of miry clay. One deeply questions whether the Lord has forgotten to be gracious, and if his mercy is clean gone forever. I trust I do no violence to the text when I say that our fleshly lusts are those principles which allure us toward Babylon, although the pronoun "I" in the text refers to God. Our heavenly Father not only takes cognizance of our fleshly wanderings, but ordains them, not as an end in themselves, but as evil out of which good shall come. We, his people, are not at liberty to do evil that good may come, but God has a perfect right to appoint such a path for us if he so chooses, and that without in the least impeaching any of his divine attributes. Whatsoever he does is right, because he does it. By causing his wayward children to realize the bitterness of the fruits of their idolatries, they are brought into that attitude of soul towards him of which he says: ***"I will speak comfortably unto her."***

Words able to comfort must be spoken by one fully acquainted with the needs of the case. Herein does the repentant child touch the Daysman, the Mediator, Christ Jesus, who was tempted in all points like as his people are, yet without sin, and is able to succor them when tempted, for he is touched with the feeling of their infirmities. He is the speaker of the comfortable words. Thus amidst the shattering of one's idolatries there arises a blessed communion with Christ as he comes near to comfort her who had wandered from her true Husband after false lovers.

"I will give her her vineyards from thence." The fruitfulness of the church arises from her realization of the vanities of the flesh and of the value of Christ to her. When

mindful of her inherent weakness and infirmity, and aware that without him she can do nothing, she is not in danger of being taken captive by unbelief, but treads softly and humbly, leaning upon the staff of his precious promises. It is in her high-mindedness and self-confidence that temptation lurks, and until the Husbandman prunes these dead twigs the fruit of the vine will not come to perfection. It is in being made to realize the utter spiritual destitution of the wilderness of the carnal mind and heart that the soul is prepared for the growth of those vineyards whose grapes are the fruits of the Spirit enumerated by the apostle Paul in his letter to the Galatian Church. (Gal. v. 22, 23.)

"And the valley of Achor for a door of hope." This is the valley wherein Achan, he that troubled the peace of Israel with his relics of Jericho's corruption, was stoned to death with all his house. It is the valley of purging or of purification, and is the place wherein we are made to fellowship the sufferings of Jesus, who purged away all our dross and sin and purified us of unrighteousness. The golden wedge of self-confidence is often buried in our tents, but when the light of Jesus' truth discovers its hiding-place, a sense of guilt fills us with anguish, and we are found crying, " Lord, save us: we perish." This is the fiery trial wherein is wrought the refinement of faith's gold and the destruction of unbelief's wood and stubble. This deep distress which serves to tear our idols from us and turns our faces toward the temple again, is the door of hope, or that by which hope enters anew and afresh into our souls. When we were drifting idly and calmly upon the smooth surface of fleshly security, we lost sight of our hope or any necessity for such an anchor. But in the midst of the storm its " anchor pull " is felt, for the severity of the tempest tests its security. If our hope were centered in some earthly thing, it could not endure the tempest's rage, but the christian's hope, though lost sight of in times of fleshly ease, is anchored in heaven above, in God's love and power and infinite mercy. The higher we are tossed on the billows of trouble, the nearer we approach unto our anchor (hope), which is never so precious as when earth and its idols perish.

"And she shall sing there, as in the days of her youth, and as in the day when she came up out of the land of Egypt." She shall sing" there;" in that very place where has been witnessed her humiliation and distress she is made to sing; not in some other place, but there, where she has experienced so much hunger and thirst of spirit, shall she rejoice unspeakably. The very wilderness wherein her entanglement caused shame and sorrow shall be glad for her with the rising of the Sun of righteousness. The desert wherein her strength utterly

failed shall blossom as the rose with the presence of Him, the Bridegroom of her soul. God does not need to remove us from amid desolate conditions in order to make us happy in him. A prison is just as good to dwell in as a palace if Jesus dwells with us there. God does not wait until our bodies die to impart unto us the doctrine of the resurrection and its experimental comforts and benefits, but while yet in this time state we come forth from death in Adam unto life in Christ, and, like Paul, die daily, but nevertheless live by the life of Christ, which dwells in us. Though the experience of the wilderness causes repentance in sackcloth and ashes, yet it is where Jesus speaks comfortable words to his tried ones, and when he has revived their hope from the valley of trouble they find again that song in their heart which was theirs in the days of their spiritual youth, when in their first love and first enjoyment of a hope in the virtues of Jesus' blood. This song of praise, yea, even God's praise, testifies to the victory which God through Christ has given the church over all enemies of righteousness.

Unto all those that love our Lord Jesus Christ in sincerity and truth, I affectionately tender the above message, I trust, in the fear of God.

Yours in gospel bonds,
HORACE H. LEFFERTS.
WARWICK, N.Y.,
Dec. 11, 1907.

BENNING, D. C., April 17, 1909.

DEAR EDITORS: - With much love for the glorious doctrine of salvation by grace I make the attempt to write a few lines, knowing full well that if it were not for grace this poor, helpless worm of the dust would be forever lost. My mind of late has been on Christ's sermon on the mount. (Matthew v.) He taught his disciples, saying, *"Blessed are the poor in spirit: for their's is the kingdom of heaven. Blessed are they that mourn : for they shall be comforted. Blessed are the meek: for they shall inherit the earth."* Throughout that whole chapter what comforting words to those who know the joyful sound, having been taught of the Lord, for we cannot know any other way. Christ said, *"Search the scriptures; for in them ye think ye have eternal life: and they are they which testify of me."* The servants who testify of him today are they who are born of the Spirit; no others can testify of him. Dear brethren, if we love this doctrine then we are the poor in spirit and certainly are blessed. He speaks to those who know the joyful sound. I feel to thank the Father in heaven that he has hid these things from the wise and prudent, and hast revealed them unto babes. Even so, Father: for so it seemed good in thy sight. When we feel in our hearts that we are the children of God, then we can say,:

"Come, happy souls, approach your God
With new melodious songs;
Come, render to almighty grace
The tribute of your tongues.

So strange, so boundless was the love
That pitied dying man,
The Father sent his equal Son
To give them life again."

We know our lost and ruined condition before the just and holy God, and those who know are *"born not of blood, nor of the will of the flesh, nor of the will of man, but of God;" "If Christ be in you, the body is dead because of sin ; but the Spirit is life because of righteousness." "For as many as are led by the Spirit of God, they are the sons of God." "Who shall lay anything to the charge of God's elect it is God that justifieth." "Who shall separate us from the love of Christ Shall tribulation, or distress, or persecution, or famine, or nakedness, or peril, or sword,"* Now, dear brethren, knowing these things, what manner of love we should have toward one another, for God is love; he loved us when we were dead in trespasses and sins, living in open rebellion against him, as Saul was. We should not let trifles prevent us from attending the meetings of the church. Christ told his disciples to love one another as he had loved them, and to forsake all and follow him, and said, *"I am the good shepherd: the good shepherd giveth his life for the sheep."* What wonderful love, to suffer and die for his people, his church, his bride; such love is past our natural understanding; his ways are as high above our ways as the heavens are above the earth.

Please pardon me for intruding on your time and patience with my poor letter. May God's richest blessings abide with you both, and all the readers of the SIGNS. It is a welcome visitor to my house. If you see anything in this you can publish it, if not, it will be an right with me.

Your unworthy brother, if one,
THOMAS ALDEN.

MATTHEW 18: 18-19.

Verily I say unto you, Whatsoever ye shall bind on earth shall be bound in heaven: and whatsoever ye shall loose on earth shall be loosed in heaven.

Again I say unto you, That if two of you shall agree on earth as touching any thing that they shall ask, it shall be done for them of my Father which is in heaven.

For where two or three are gathered together in my name, there am I in the midst of them.

MEETINGS

DIRECTIONS TO THE EASTERN KEHUKEE ASSOCIATION

The twenty-third session of the Eastern Kehukee Association, Lord willing, will convene with Skewarkey Church located in Williamston, NC. Meeting time is October 1 &2, 2005 at 10:30 am each day. The church is just off US 64E. Take Exit 514 toward Williamston. Go about 1 1/2 miles and the church sits on the left. It is a big white board building.

All our correspondence and friends are welcome.

Naomi Coker, Clerk
252-823-0786

SULPHUR FORK ASSOCIATION

The One Hundred Sixtieth session of the Sulphur Fork Association will be held, the Lord willing, with Prospect Church on Saturday and Sunday, October 1 & 2, 2005.

Prospect Church is located on the North side of Highway 67, about three miles East of Sims, TX. (look for a sign.)

All lovers of the truth are invited to come and be with us.

Miles Bird
Association Clerk
318 / 687-6775

CONTRIBUTIONS

FOR JULY 2005

Jerald Hatchett - OK *In memory of* Linda J. Hatchett 50.00
John Swilley, Jr - AR 5.00
Vivian Underwood - VA 5.00
Victor Terry - VA 5.00
Amy Heppler - AZ 15.00
Margie Ray - LA *In Memory of Mom* (Geneva Pettis) 100.00
Douglas Hodges - VA 5.00
Margaret Smothers - NC 25.00
Susan Shelton - NC 5.00
Mary Lee - NC 5.00
Mary Hawkins - NC 25.00

OBITUARIES

CARNAR BUD CROTTS

Carnar Bud Crotts, 89 of Bassett, departed from this life on Friday, December 12, 2003. Carnar was a true believer in the power and grace of God. For many years, Carnar was a familiar sight coming into the churches struggling to walk with the aid of his crutches. Never losing sight of the true doctrine, through all his earthly struggles, he remained an inspira-

tion to those of us who loved him and called him husband, father, and brother. He was born in Carroll county April 29, 1914, the son of the late Wiley Thomas Crotts and Mary Hawks Crotts. He was preceded in death by four brothers; Robey Crotts, Virgil Crotts, Greeley Crotts, and Nuel Crotts, and a sister, Ellen Hawks.

Surviving are his wife of sixty-seven years, Annie Turner Crotts of the home, a daughter Shirley Crotts Shelton of Bassett; two sons, Buddy Crotts of Ridgeway; and Larry Crotts of Bassett, seven grandchildren, two step-grandchildren; ten great-grandchildren; three step-grandchildren, and three great grand-children.

Funeral services were held on Sunday December 14 at the Old Center Primitive Baptist Church by Winfred Young, Elder Michael Young, and Elder Lane Carter. Interment was in Old Center Primitive Baptist Church cemetery.

Carnar became a member of New Spoon Creek Primitive Baptist church on August 11, 1991. Laying to rest one of dear brothers in hope, our final earthly gesture of respect, left us with a desire that our hope and faith could match our dearly departed brother. His absence in the churches will be felt by all who knew and loved the humble spirit of Carnar Crotts.

Sister Patricia Crotts

LOTTIE RIDDLE MINTER

It is a feeling of unworthiness and sadness, I attempt to write an obituary for Dear Sister Lottie.

I grew up knowing and loving Sister Minter, our families were so close!

She was always there to help us, and anyone that needed her. I remember one night when we were small, my Mother was in the hospital. Brother and Sister Minter went with us to see Mother, and when we left the hospital our family was devastated not knowing what was to become of us, we were crying. There was a heavy fog, and my Father (ELDER DAVID SPANGLER) had a difficult time getting down the mountain; but Sister Minter's arms were around us and she helped us to know that we would be all right. I will always remember that night and her.

She taught me so many things and there was a joy about her as she served.

When I joined Dan River Church, she reminded me of things I was expected to do as a member. I happen to know there are many members who could tell you the ways she guided them and helped them. This was very helpful, or it was to me. This was done with love.

Brother Gold Minter was one of our special deacons, and Sister Lottie as a caring deacon's wife. She met all the requirements mentioned in the Bible:

"Even so must their wives be grave, not slanderous, sober, faithful in all things."

Sister Lottie was all of these. Much of her life was spent caring for those who needed help and comfort. She took care of the things she could do to make Dan River Church a haven for Brothers and Sisters of our Church and Sister Churches. She entertained people from all over our country and Canada with love and wonderful food. My Mother, Sister Nannie Spangler, joined the Church one night (Feb. 2, 1932) at the hospital, and Sister Minter joined that night, also. Juanita their daughter and I were baptized many years after that night, together.

Brother and Sister Minter, after the division and the Church was restored to the group who believed in the doctrine we still believe. They were blessed to see how the Church was blessed and grew. I strongly believe God blessed the Church and people, like the dear Minters, to walk together, to pray together and worship together. We all know from where our blessings come from — from above!

Sister Lottie was born July 5,1910 and died April 6, 2005 in Winston-Salem, N.C. She was born to the late John Ira Riddle and Lenora Eanes Riddle. She was a faithful Sister, Mother, Grandmother, Great Grandmother, Aunt and Friend.

She was a member of Dan River Primitive Baptist Church (since 1932). She served her community with much Caring. She was a Volunteer at Morehead Memorial Hospital from 1974 to 1996.

When there was a job that needed to be done she always was the first one to volunteer. She wanted the job to be done, the way it should be done.

Sister Minter a much loved wife of Brother Gold Minter for 58 years until his death. She was preceded in death by her husband, a niece Lottie M. Law and her husband Roy Law, Son-in-Law George S. Law, two sisters Alva Hailey and Virginia Garrett, two brothers Willie and Emmet Riddle.

She is survied by her daughter Juanita Law, her grand-daughter Delores Law Sanders and husband Robert, great-grandchildren Kirk and Caroline Sanders all of Winston, Salem, N.C. A great nephew and wife Larry Law and wife Rhonda of Kernersville, N.C.; and Linda Law Sasser and husband, David, of High Point, N.C.; and a Sister Betty Everlena Cannady of Eden, N.C. and beloved nieces and nephews.

Her beautiful funeral services were April 9, 2005 by Elder Kenneth Key, her pastor, and Elder Raymond Goad.

Interment was in Dan River Cemetery.

May the Lord comfort us at Dan River and give the family, especially dear Sister Juanita Law, grace to comfort her at this time. We will miss Sister Minter but she will be remembered by all of us at Dan River as a

faithful and fearless defender of the Gospel of her Lord and Savior Jesus Christ.

Written by request of Dan River Church and Sister Juanita Law.

Submitted With Love
By a Sister In Hope,
Mildred Spangler Graham

ORA TURNER NICHOLS

Sister Ora was born in Floyd County Virginia on September 10, 1909. Her parents were Stant and Ella Turner. She was a graduate of Radford College and worked as a teacher for several years.

Sister Ora was married to Brother Deacon Lonzie Nichols on March 26, 1932. To this union they were blessed with 4 children. 2 sons and her husband preceded her in death. Sister Ora departed this life February 9, 2005 at her home surrounded by her family.

Surviving are 2 daughters and son-in-laws: Venda & Bobby Booth, Audrey and Lawrence Eugene Cahill. 3 grandchildren: Blaine & Vanessa Cahill, Tim & Kim Cahill and Vickie and Richard Smith. 5 great-grandchildren: Pam Smith, Heather Cahill, Jennifer Smith, Brad Cahill and Brooke Cahill. 2 step great-grandchildren: Darrell Cox and Pam Burns. Brothers and sisters: Sparrell Turner & Venice Barton. 3 sister-in-laws: Arlene Turner, Nola Pulcher and Janice Pulp. One month later after Sister Ora's funeral, Eugene Cahill followed her in death.

Sister Ora at Paynes Creek Church was blessed to be baptized on October 13, 1961. I was also blessed to be baptized with her by the late Elder Odell Thompson. Sister Ora was a firm believer in the Primitive Baptist Church and believed in Salvation by Grace and Grace alone. She attended her meetings as long as her health permitted. She loved her church and family and you were always welcome in her home. Sister Ora was blessed to read her Bible daily and always wanted to hear from the churches. She was blessed with a wonderful mind and she looked forward to her mail.

The funeral was conducted at Woods Funeral Home in Floyd, Virgina by her Pastor Elder Hale Terry and Elder Alan Terry. Her body was laid to rest in the Jacksonsville Cemetery in Floyd County.

May God comfort and sustain all who mourn the loss of our Dear Sister and my aunt. We feel our loss is her eternal gain.

Written by request of Paynes Creek Church.

Agnes N. Sutphin, Clerk
Elder Hale Terry, Moderator

Signs of the Times

DEVOTED TO THE OLD SCHOOL BAPTIST CAUSE

" The Sword of the Lord and of Gideon "

VOL. 173 MEADOWS OF DAN, VA., OCTOBER 2005 NO. 10

SIGNS OF THE TIMES

ISSN - 0199 - 0063

Subscription price $15.00 per year - $25.00 two years

Published monthly by
SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.

Elder Wm. Hale Terry
Circulation Manager and Treasurer
Phone (276) 398-2923

EDITORS

Elder Kenneth R. Key
721 Willard Street
Greensboro, N.C. 27405
Phone (336) 273-7464

Elder Wm. Hale Terry
202 Carousel Lane
Meadows of Dan, Va.24120-4403
Phone (276) 398-2923

ASSOCIATE EDITORS

Elder Richard H. Campbell
2171 Allen Court
Germantown, Tenn. 38138
Phone (901) 753-7791

Elder C.B. Davis, Jr.
1251 Paynes Tavern Rd.
Roxboro, N.C. 27573
Phone (336) 599-7236

Elder J. B. Farmer
6373 N. State Hwy 7
Grayson, Ky. 41143
(606) 474-4327

Elder Cleo Robertson
111 Livingstone Drive
Cary, NC 27513
(919) 460-7721

All letters for this paper containing subscriptions and remittances, should be mailed to Elder Wm. Hale Terry, 202 Carousel Lane, Meadows of Dan, Va. 24120-4403. All articles and letters for publication, all notices of meetings and all obituaries should be mailed to Elder Kenneth R. Key, 721 Willard Street, Greensboro, N.C. 27405

SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.
202 Carousel Lane, Meadows of Dan, Va. 24120-4403

POEM

God moves in a mysterious way
His wonders to perform;
He plants his footsteps in the sea,
He rides upon the storm.

Deep in unfathomable mines
Of never-failing skill,
He treasures up his bright designs,
And works his sovereign will.

Ye fearful saints, fresh courage take,
The clouds ye so much dread
Are big with mercy, and shall break
In blessings on your head.

Judge not the Lord by feeble sense,
But trust him for his grace;
Behind a frowning providence
He hides a smiling face.

His purposes will ripen fast,
Unfolding ever hour;
The bud may have a bitter taste,
But sweet will be the flower.

Blind unbelief is sure to err,
And scan his work in vain;
God is his own interpreter,
And he will make it plain.

Cowper.

CONTENTS

EDITORIAL 242
Elder Cleo D. Robertson

CORRESPONDENCE 246

VOICES OF THE PAST 247
Elder James M. Blanchett
Elder E. J. Lambert
Elder J.C. Philpot
Elder W. D. Griffin

MEETINGS 262

CONTRIBUTIONS 263

OBITUARIES 263
Grace Creason Locke
Iris Freeman Puckett

EDITORIAL

UPON THIS ROCK I WILL BUILD MY CHURCH

"When Jesus came into the coasts of Caesarea Philippi, he asked his disciples, saying, Whom do men say that I the Son of man am? And they said, Some say that thou art John the Baptist: some, Elias; and others, Jeremias, or one of the prophets. He saith unto them, But whom say ye that I am? And Simon Peter answered and said, Thou art the Christ, the Son of the living God. And Jesus answered and said unto him, Blessed art thou, Simon Barjona; for flesh and blood hath not revealed it unto thee, but my Father which is in heaven. And I say also unto thee, That thou art Peter, and upon this rock I will build my church; and the gates of hell shall not prevail against it. And I will give unto thee the keys of the kingdom of heaven: and whatsoever thou shalt bind on earth shall be bound in heaven: and whatsoever thou shalt loose on earth shall be loosed in heaven." St. Matthew 16:13-19.

Elder Cleo D. Robertson

The scripture that seems primarily upon my mind is: ***"And I say also unto thee, That thou art Peter, and upon this rock I will build my church."*** But, I believe that the other scriptures are necessary for the context of this statement by Christ. Since the beginning of this year, there has been much said about Peter being the rock on which Christ built His church and Peter being the first pope.

Christ asked his disciples, ***"Whom do men say that I the Son of man am?"*** They responded that some say you are John the Baptist; some say you are Elias; some say you are Jeremiah, or one of the prophets. In other words, the people of the world did not know who He was and neither do they today. They

saw Him with their natural eyes; they heard Him with their natural ears; but, they did not know that He was truly the Son of God. Would we, in our flesh and with only our carnal minds, have known who He was? No, we would not. His body of flesh was a veil that they could not see beyond with their natural eyes nor understand with their carnal minds. Christ was not asking to find out what the ones of the world thought of Him. He knew. He was God. The fullness of the Godhead dwelt in Him bodily. It was for the benefit of His disciples. For then He said unto them. ***"But whom say ye that I am?"*** Simon Peter spoke up and said, ***"Thou art the Christ, the Son of the living God."*** Jesus said unto him, ***"Blessed art thou, Simon Barjona: for flesh and blood hath not revealed it unto thee, but my Father which is in heaven."*** Christ did not address him as Peter, but rather as Simon Barjona. Barjona means son of Jona. Simon was the name he had been given by his parents. Christ was telling Simon that he did not learn who Christ was by any means of the flesh. Neither did his father in the flesh teach it to him, but this understanding was given by God. God revealed to Simon who Christ was. No one this day can know Him any other way.

Then, Christ said, ***"And I say also unto thee, That thou art Peter, and upon this rock I will build my church."*** Simon's parents did not name him Peter. Christ gave Simon the surname of Peter. ***"And Simon he surnamed Peter." Mark 3:16. "Simon, (whom he also named Peter)" Luke 6:14. "And when Jesus beheld him, he said, Thou art Simon the son of Jona: Thou shalt be called Cephas, which is by interpretation, A stone." John 1:42.*** Some say that Peter means rock and therefore Christ built His church upon Peter. Peter was the surname that Christ gave to Simon and, therefore, a family name. It means "A stone" and sets forth that Peter is of the rock. Simon Barjona sets forth the family that he is of in the flesh. Peter sets forth the family that he is of spiritually. When the two names are used together, Simon is always first as Simon Peter. The natural or fleshly name is first and the spiritual is afterward. ***"Howbeit that was not first which is spiritual, but that which is natural; and afterward that which is spiritual." I Corinthians 15:46.*** In our experience, the natural or fleshly man came first and then the spiritual or new creature in Christ. If the church were built upon Peter, it would be as the man that built his house upon the sand. ***"And everyone that heareth these sayings of mine, and doeth them not, shall be likened to a foolish man, which built his house upon the sand: And the rain descended, and the floods came, and the winds blew, and beat upon that***

house; and it fell: and great was the fall of it." Matthew 7:26-27. Built upon Peter, the church could not stand for it would have no foundation. When Christ began to tell His disciples that He must suffer many things, die, and be raised again the third day, Peter rebuked Him and said, *"Be it far from thee, Lord: this shall not be unto thee."* Then Christ sharply rebuked Peter, saying, "Get thee behind me, Satan: thou art an offense unto me: for thou savourest not the things that be of God, but those that be of men." When Christ was in the Garden of Gethsemane, Judas came with a great multitude with swords and staves to take Him. Peter and the other disciples forsook Him and fled. Later, when told that he was with Jesus, Peter denied Christ three times. Built upon Peter, the church would have been destroyed.

There are many scriptures in the Old Testament, as well as the New Testament, that state unequivocally that Christ is *"the rock." "Because I will publish the name of the Lord: ascribe ye greatness unto our God. He is the Rock, his work is perfect: for all his ways are judgment: a God of truth and without iniquity, just and right is he." Deuteronomy 32:3-4. "For who is God, save the Lord: and who is a rock, save our God?" II Samuel 22:32. "And did all drink the same spiritual drink: for they drank of that spiritual Rock that followed them: and that Rock was Christ." I Corinthians 10:4.* The serpent upon the rock could in no way inflict his poisonous venom into the rock nor leave any mark upon the rock. This points to Christ after He was baptized and led by the Spirit into the wilderness to be tempted of Satan. He was tempted in every point as we are and yet without any sin. He told Satan to get behind Him and the church being in Him, He put Satan behind the church. Isaiah prophesied, *"And a man shall be as an hiding place from the wind, and a covert from the tempest; as rivers of water in a dry place, as the shadow of a great rock in a weary land."* O, to rest in the shadow of our rock! We find no relief under the scorching heat of our sins, temptations, afflictions, and trials of every sort. But, in the cool, refreshing shadow of the great rock is rest and peace for our weary souls. His grace is indeed sufficient. *"For other foundation can no man lay than that is laid, which is Jesus Christ." I Corinthians 3:11.* These scriptures should be sufficient to show that Christ only is the Rock.

"And the gates of hell shall not prevail against it." The Apostle Paul set forth the gates of hell in Romans 8:38-39, "For I am persuaded, that neither death, nor life, nor angels, nor principalities, nor powers, nor things present, nor things to come, nor height, nor depth, nor

any other creature, shall be able to separate us from the love of God, which is in Christ Jesus our Lord." This includes trials, tribulations, afflictions, and persecutions. Since none of these things can separate you from the love of God, the gates of hell shall not prevail against the church upon the rock. Christ said, *"Blessed are they which are persecuted for righteousness' sake: for theirs is the kingdom of heaven." Matthew 5:10.* The gates of hell shall not prevail against it. *"Blessed are ye, when men shall revile you and persecute you, and shall say all manner of evil against you falsely, for my sake. Rejoice, and be exceeding glad: for great is your reward in heaven; for so persecuted they the prophets which were before you." Matthew 5:11-12.* The gates of hell shall not prevail against it. Christ said in Matthew 7:24-25, *"Therefore whosoever heareth these sayings of mine, and doeth them, I will liken Him unto a wise man, which built his house upon a rock: And the rain descended, and the floods came, and the winds blew, and beat upon that house; and it fell not: for it was founded upon a rock."* The gates of hell shall not prevail against it.

Christ told Peter that He would give unto him the keys of the kingdom of heaven. Peter was never given any authority to decide who went to heaven or who did not. God elected His people unto salvation before the foundation of the world and gave them unto His son. The kingdom of heaven spoken of here is the militant church on earth. The keys are the gifts of understanding of the doctrine and order of the church as given to the apostles by Christ. The apostles, including Peter, preached and wrote epistles to the militant churches declaring what was bound and what was loosed. In other words, the apostles set forth the doctrine and the order of Jesus Christ which the churches were to follow, as well as those things the churches were not to follow which were unsound doctrine and disorder. *"Then they that gladly received his word were baptized: and the same day there were added unto them about three thousand souls. And they continued stedfastly in the apostles' doctrine and fellowship, and in breaking of bread, and in prayers." Acts 2:41-42.* The Apostle Paul writes Titus, *"But speak thou the things which become sound doctrine."* The Apostle also writes, *"Let all things be done decently and in order." I Corinthians 14:40.* Also, to the Colossians, he writes, *"For though I be absent in the flesh, yet am I with you in the spirit, joying and beholding your order, and the stedfastness of your faith in Christ." Colossians 2:5. "Now I beseech you, brethren, mark them which cause divisions and*

offences contrary to the doctrine which ye have learned; and avoid them." Romans 16:17. "Whosoever transgresseth, and abideth not in the doctrine of Christ, hath not God. He that abideth in the doctrine of Christ, he hath both the Father and the Son. If there come any unto you, and bring not this doctrine, receive him not into your house, neither bid him God speed." II John 9-10. "All scripture is given by inspiration of God, and is profitable for doctrine, for reproof, for correction, for instruction in righteousness: That the man of God may be perfect, throughly furnished unto all good works." II Timothy 3:16-17.

Peter was given the gift of an apostle and there were only twelve. There have never been any since. He also writes that he was an elder. *"The elders which are among you I exhort, who am also an elder." I Peter 5:1.* But, he was never the rock nor was he ever a pope.

Elder Cleo D. Robertson

ISAIAH 43:1.

But now thus saith the Lord that created thee, O Jacob, and he that formed thee, O Israel, Fear not: for I have redeemed thee, I have called thee by thy name; thou art mine.

CORRESPONDENCE

8-10-05

My Dear Brethren:

I am so thankful we have people like you, that can write the blessed thoughts to send out to people like me to read. What a wonderful feeling it is to know that my Redeemer, My Saviour, that has kept me all these many years, believing this truth as it is in Christ Jesus. I have been a member since August 1947 of the Primitive Baptist Church. I would not change it for the whole world. It is something I have in my heart that man can't take away. What a glorious feeling that man has nothing to so with. Its not bought with Silver or Gold, but through this Blessed Saviour our God that gives it freely.

Its so wonderful to read the experience of my Brethren, whom I have never met, but feel such love for them. Remember this poor sinner in Prayer.

Sister Lovie A. Thompson
122 Lighthouse Church Rd.
Siler City, NC 27344

CORINTHIANS 1:3.

Grace be unto you, and peace, from God our Father, and from the Lord Jesus Christ.

VOICES OF THE PAST

ELDER JAMES M. BLANCETT EXPERIENCE AND CALL TO THE MINISTRY

Dear Brethren; - feeling impressed to write some of my thoughts in childhood and youth upon the subject of death and religion, and at the request of many brethren, to write my experience and call to the ministry, though feeling incompetent to the task, I attempt it. I was reared between two mountains of the Blue Ridge, where my opportunities were limited. I went to school only three months. No church was nearer than seven miles. My father and mother were Primitive Baptists. My mother's conversation on the subject of death brought solemn thoughts on my mind. On one occasion, at the age of five years, she was taken sick very suddenly, and looked down at me at her feet and said, ***"Matt, without a change I shall have to leave you. But I have a hope that I will be with my blessed Jesus in heaven. Be a good boy, and it may be he will bring you to me."*** I left the room, but did not get out of her sight. An awful gloom arrested my mind. I felt that I wanted to do as she told me, for I loved her. I could not sleep — when I would retire at night, my mind being so concerned about dying, and being put under the ground. As I grew up to the age of nearly thirteen my mother was taken suddenly ill and in a few days passed away. She called the family to the bed and bade them farewell.

When she gave me her hand she said to me, ***"I am going to heaven, be a good child. The Lord will bring you where I am."*** She then sang, ***"Bright angels crowd around my bed, To carry me home when I am dead,"*** and then passed away. But there was not power enough in her language to make me feel that I was a poor lost sinner. Something very strange took place with me a few months hence. On the 14th day of February, 1848, some of the larger children mortified my feelings, and the first thing on my mind was that I had no mother to comfort me. I went to her grave, and got on my knees to beg the Lord to send her back to me. While there I felt as some voice said to me, It is not my will that she should come to you. But I will bring you to her. I left the grave somewhat reconciled to my lot. I believed that there is a great God, and there must be a great change in me before I could meet Him in peace, and that depended on the life that I lived. Many times under the fear of impending danger I would say, if the Lord would let me live I would live a better life. But as soon as danger was passed I was the same in practicing the vanities of a sinful mind, but often troubled in mind about death, until about the age of twenty when it was suggested to my mind to not concern myself about religion—that it was an un-

popular thing — that the world would slight me. Wait until you are married. Then will be time enough. On the 18th day of January, 1855, when in my field, about 1 mile from home, in a minute I felt that I was going to die, and eternal judgement was now what I dreaded. I left work and went to the woods to confess to the Lord what an awful sinner I was, and to beg Him to let me live to get home. I returned to my work feeling a little relieved. But in a few minutes the same trouble fell on me again. I left and went home. I wanted to see my wife before I died. When I reached home she came to the door. Her appearance pierced me, for she knew I was a poor condemned sinner. I bursted into tears, and went to search for some secret place to try to pray. I did not want anyone to know that I was in any such deep distress. I felt that I had commited the unpardonable sin, the day of grace had passed, the door of mercy was forever closed against me. Sometimes my heart was so hard that I could not shed a tear, and yet I felt sensible that I was a dreadful sinner. In a moment I would be in tears and my cry was, Oh Lord have mercy on me a poor sinner, When I would try to pray my words would seem to fall to the ground. I viewed myself to be so sinful that I became afraid to lie down for fear the Lord would smite me with death. At the same time the breathing of my heart was, Lord have mercy on me. I felt that I had some fatal disease, that would soon take me away. I thought that everyone knew that I was in this condition. I had not told anyone, but condemnation must be visible to all. On the 16th day of September, 1856, about 4 o'clock in the evening, I was impressed with the attempt that I had made to pray, and my words did not go above my head and that Jesus was above all heavens. My words could not reach him. No comfort could I find, nothing but condemnation to me in the Bible, and oh that it had been my lot to live when Jesus was in the world when I could fall at his feet and beg him for mercy, there might then have been some chance for poor sinful me; but wicked men have crucified him, and if I had been there I would have fought for him. Until I lost my life to rescue him, and thereby there might have been some chance for me. But in a moment I viewed him on the cross with his hands and feet expanded. I felt that I could hear the hammer driving the nails in his hands and feet, and the words sounded in my poor soul, Your sins helped to nail him there. My poor sinful body fell to the ground. I know not how long I lay there, but when my strength returned I went to the house. I wanted to see some of God's children. I loved them, and the great grief with me was that I had sinned against such a good and merciful God, and now to be cast off from him and his beloved children was more than I could bear. The next morning was Sunday. Mother

Barnard was going to visit our house. I wanted to see her come, and felt that I wanted to beg her to pray for me. When morning came I looked for her with eager desire. But when she came in sight with her two little twin boys in her arms, my beloved and much estemmed brethren E.M. and E.P. Barnard, I felt to be too great a sinner to be in her presence. I left and went to the woods remaining there for some time. In the evening I concluded that I would go with her and help her carry her babies, and ask her to pray for her poor, wicked and sinful son. I went about three hundred yards when I suddenly felt that I was not worthy to be where she was. I made a moan, and she turned and looked at me. I handed her the babies and her looks at me sounded in my soul, farewell, poor condemned sinner. I walked a short distance and fell to the ground. I wanted to see some way to be saved if it could be without God changing from his perfect holiness. I could not see how that could be. All that evening and at night when the sun set I bade farewell to it in feelings. I lay down that night, whether awake or asleep I know not. I viewed my life as a candle dazzling in the air. I felt that I was dying and called my wife, and told her that without a change I could not live, and not to sin against a good and merciful God as I had done. I begged her to go after her father and mother to come and pray for me. She cried aloud and said she could not leave me, to go with her. I made arrangements to go, but was pierced with the feeling that I would commit a sin in disturbing those good people. I told her to lie down. I sat by the bed side, and walked the floor that night. When day broke I felt thankful that the Lord had let me live to see another day. I went to the woods to beg remained there till called to breakfast.

I went to the table with my hat on to conceal my grief. I made an effort to eat, but felt that I was not worthy to partake of the smallest of God's blessings, and burst into tears and left, and went to the woods again. I fell on my face and wanted to be more humble. Oh that I had never been born was my cry. I wanted to be anything of God's creation but that sinner. I remained there until about 9 o'clock in the morning, when I felt to go to the field in sight of my wife for her comfort. When I came in sight of her she was looking for me. In a moment I felt that I was sinking, and turned to tell her I was gone. But the burden was gone and I felt that I was changed soul and body. I cried, as far as the east is from the west, so far hast thou separated me from my sins O God. There were a few minutes that seemed that everything was praising the Lord for his blessed salvation. But it was here, if the Lord has ever called me to the work of the ministry in these words, ***"Blow the trumpet in Zion, sound an alarm in my holy mountain."*** In a mo-

ment the depravity and helplessness of a sinner was presented to me. I cried, Lord, I cannot do them any good. In a moment I sensibly felt and saw that all power is in Jesus, and that every sinner that mourned on account of sin would not be turned empty away. I stood amazed and wondered what it all meant.

I went back to the woods to try to pray again, and when I got on my knees to beg as before, to my surprise I asked the Lord to pardon my sins, if he had not pardoned them. I was amazed at my request, so I paused, and aimed to leave out the if, but it was the same thing again, and I found myself praying for a lady relative who came out of a Methodist family. In less than two years she professed a hope in Christ, and joined the church. I loved the brotherhood. My soul was weighted with prayer, and supplication for sinners, and to try to comfort the mourner. Unfortunately at that time all the churches in this country were in confusion, which gave me a great deal of trouble. In consequence there of, and owing to my impressions to preach I remained out of the church till July 5th. My distress during that time I cannot express. I concluded that if I would join the church that my mind in regard to preaching might be relieved. I joined at State Line and was baptized on the second Sunday in Sept., by Bro. S.J. Lackey. When he raised me out of the water my soul leaped with joy. As I reached the bank the text again came with great force, ***"Blow the trumpet in Zion, sound an alarm in my holy mountain."*** It was of such weight that I burst into tears. I hope that I felt the unction of the Holy Ghost. We returned to the house and at the close of the meeting there were eleven persons came and asked Bro. Lackey to pray for them. One was the companion of my youth who I hope had been in trouble for a long time. I returned home feeling joyful in part. But owing to my impressions I was cast down when I would view the perfect holiness of God, and compare it with my sinfulness, oh how I would shrink, and one scripture after another would come on my mind, ***"Let the dead bury their dead, but go thou and preach the kingdom of God."***

Let me be where I might be it was so. I was almost continualy begging the Lord to send some other and release me. I was not eloquent, and had no learning. I roved in the mountain to try to ease my mind in regard to preaching, but could not. I think I have realized as loud preaching between my plowhandles as I ever heard. I lived in rebellion against my impressions to the sorrow of my soul. I could not help fearing that it was all imaginary, or Satan was thereby endeavoring to entangle me.I tried to beg the Lord to give me some sign whether he called me or not, and to take me out of the world rather than that I should attempt to preach un-

called. Many times did I feel that death would be sweet to me.

When the war broke out I felt that I would rather go to the war than the pulpit, for I would be in obedience to my country, but could not know that the Lord had called me to preach. I believed that the war would test the matter. If I was wounded I might know that the Lord had not called me. I served three years and was not wounded, nor even had my clothes cut with a ball, but passed through many dangers. At Resaca, Ga., I well remember, in a charge on the enemies work, my front man was shot dead, and a cousin on my right was wounded. The line charged to their works. They were firing on me from two ways while I was in a few feet of their breast-works. I believe that the Lord was with me. I feared no danger. It was one of the brightest times of my life. It seemed to be said to me, ***"Fear not, no harm shall befall you, for you shall testify of me before many people."*** I turned and looked each way and I was alone. No man except one was on the whole line. I went back to the line, carrying with me a wounded companion, feeling humble, and I trust meek. I felt from that time on as if the Lord would let me live to get home that I would not rebel any longer. I reached home the first of April, 1865. Oh how thankful I trust I felt to meet with my family, and the dear children of God. Our meeting time came off. The Brethren, Arrington and Plasters asked me on the stand, but the cross was too great. I wanted a greater sign to satisfy and confirm me in this great matter. On Sunday evening of our July meeting, when I left the congregation, in my feelings I bid farewell to them. I reached my father-in-law's. I felt that the Lord was going to kill me for my disobedience.

There was a time I was unconscious, I know not how long. But the first I knew, old mother Barnard was consoling my wife in her humble manner, telling her there was no danger of my dying until I had filled my course in the ministry. I reached home that night feeling feeble. I lay down on the bed my companion standing by me.

I was begging the Lord to tell me what my duty was, and I would obey. Oh what vehemency, oh what desire of soul and mind I felt— that I could not live. In a moment I viewed Jesus and the apostles in the kingdom of glory. In a moment I viewed the obedience of them to the fulfillment of the Father's will. I realized my disobedience so sensibly that I was not worthy, and the scripture came again, ***"Blow ye the trumpet in Zion, sound an alarm in my holy mountain."***

I cried aloud and said, ***"Lord, let me live, and if thou wilt give me one word to say, let it be to the glory of thy name."*** The next meeting came, and I went on the stand with a heavy cross, begging the Lord to convince me by the feelings that followed my labor.

After talking some minutes I sat down, and I think I felt as pleasant as I did when I recieved my hope.

I want to relate the events that I have passed in my ministry. On Friday night before the second Sunday in November, 1865, I dreamed that I was south of my house, standing on the bank of a beautiful stream of water. Some distance in front I saw six beautiful men walking on the water leaning on staves in their hands, and drawing a net having seven wings. One staff, there was no man by it. I was taken up and carried, and my hands placed on it, and it seemed to carry me with ease for a short distance, when I became weighty, I let loose, and I fell into great distress.

The next morning I left for State Line where I was expected to meet with Elder Cassell and Lackey on a funeral occasion. I met brother Lackey and attempted to preach, and I felt well a few minutes, and stopped in a few minutes. An awful dread came on. I went with brother Lackey to the widow Hill's, the wife of Elder James Hill, to attend some funerals on the next day. My distress that night I cannot tell. My wife and three children I felt would perish if I did not return and provide for them. About 9 o'clock I parted with brother Lackey in tears. He went one way and I another I started to the hills of Dan River to stay till the meeting was over, and return to my poor wife and children, to try to care for them and never try to preach any more. I went to the river hill, and looked for the most comfortable place, as it was cool. I made an effort to go, and fell on my face, and felt that I should die. I begged the Lord to let me go home to my poor wife and children and care for them. While there I viewed my wife and the three children between the heavens and the earth with a wreath of light around them, and it was said to me in my soul, ***"Let the dead bury their dead. Go thou and preach the kingdom of God. I will sanctify your labor to their support."*** I arose reconciled, and went to the house, and met with brother Lackey. We burst into tears and he said to me, Brother Blancett, you can't get out of the bounds of God's power, go on and preach. I willingly went, and felt in my labors that surely I was not in this sinful world.

Just one year after the church at Bell Spur liberated me to exercise a public gift, they licensed me to preach; and the second year, to a day they ordained me. I felt that they were too hasty, and that they were putting me under greater responsibilites than I was able to fulfill to the glory of God and the good of the church. But the Lord, I hope, has been my only trust, both in preaching and the administration of the ordinances of the church. But owing to the perverseness of my human nature, it all seems to have been imperfectly done. And, were it not for the evidence received in my labors in preaching and baptizing,

and for the dreams and visions of those whom I esteem as being the children of God, I should have sunk in despondency long ago.

I have served five churches as pastor and have baptized three hundred and forty-five persons; and the most of them have expressed in their experience, in some way or other, some relation to me or my labors. I now have the care (in the true sense, I hope) of four churches. I never would accept the care of a church till it had been made known to me that the church was a unit in the choice made.

Oh, what a joy and consolation we find when we meet all the brethren and sisters in peace and fellowship, filling their seats and manifesting their love, one to another. But how discouraging it is to find them in confusion and striving one against another. These things ought not to be, and could be avoided.

I will now relate one of the most consoling and blessed seasons of my ministerial life, My only son, who was afflicted with a serious lung trouble, and the Lord having blessed him with a good hope, sent to me, on Saturday of our July meeting, to have preaching at his house that evening; and that he wanted to see all of the church. He had not been able to speak for sometime above a whisper. So I made the appointment and served in preaching, and when I closed he said, *"Pa, I want to talk to the church, if I can be heard."* The church assembled about his bed; in a few minutes he recieved strength in speaking so that those in the yard could hear him. The brethren and sisters united in singing *"Amazing Grace;"* and then my dear neice, that we raised, Molly L. Hall, became so wrought upon by the Spirit that she came forward and was recieved.

It was a time of inexpressible joy realized by all that were present. The next Sunday meeting was set for their baptism. When the time came, my son had not stood alone for about five weeks. Some of the brethren visited him in the morning and gave up all hopes of him being able to go to church. He said with power, "I want to go to meeting," He arose from his bed and walked alone to the door, and they put him in a buggy with his father-in-law, Brother Simmons. When I met him he was looking very feeble, but was strong in the faith.

After a joyful service at the stand, and after hearing the experience of Brother Ambrose Jessup, I said to my son, *"Do you want to be baptized"?* and he answered, *"I do."* He was lying on a spring couch, and they picked him up and, as he was being borne to the water, the brethren and sisters sang; and it seemed to me that their singing entered heaven, while the holy unction from the blessed Lord filled my soul.

Brother E. P. Barnard helped me carry with several others into the water, and I baptized them all, four of old Brother Sanders Jessup's

children and a daughter-in-law were of that number: That was one of the most heavenly days of my life.

I have now given some of the reasons why I hope the Lord has called me to the ministry, and some of the blessed seasons that I have enjoyed, which have encouraged me to continue to labor for these forty-five years. I have merited none of the blessings of God; and can truly adopt the language of Jacob, who said, ***"few and evil have the days of the years of my life been."Gen. 47;9.*** I only live by hope. For over fifty-six years election, predestination, sanctification, and the holy calling, unmerited by the sinner, has been my meat and drink, believing it to be the doctrine of Christ and the apostles.

Brother Branscome, my mind is on some points of doctrine, but I will close for this time. I have given some of my reasons for trying to preach, and would say to all, who may profess a call to the ministry, that they should weigh their impressions by the scriptures, and take the advice of Paul, who said, ***"Study to show thyself approved unto God a workman that needeth not be ashamed, rightly dividing the word of truth."***

Brother Branscome, I feel unworthy to ask you to publish anything that I have written in your worthy and highly esteemed paper, the MESSENGER OF TRUTH which is so worthy of its title. Consider this scribble, and if it goes to the waste-basket, you will not hurt me; for I want your valuable paper maintained.

Yours in hope of eternal life,
James M. Blancett.
Mayberry, Va.

From Elder Lamberts book,
"Tried In The Furnace".

BAPTISM
February, 1951

The subject of baptism has been a subject of great controversy throughout the centuries. Many false erroneous theories have been advocated which have tended to confuse the minds of God's little children. This is due to the fact that theologians have attempted to supplant a theological meaning of the term that is foreign to the classical meaning in order to prop up their false theories in trying to hinge salvation on the volition and work of the creature. This has narrowed the conception of the term, baptism, to that ceremonial use of water to admit members into an organized body here upon earth termed the church. I do not believe the term is so narrow in its scope. When I think of baptism I like to meditate upon the classical meaning instead of the theological use of the term.

To baptize is to immerse, submerge, envelope, overwhelm or sink; to dip, wash, or drench; to consecrate; to completely subdue. This

is the essence of the classical meaning. Even theologians who advocate sprinkling as the proper mode of baptism admit this. I think that baptism in literal water is figurative and typical of the baptism that is essential unto salvation. No man is able, empowered or authorized to do that. This is the work of God.

I want to call your attention to one Scripture that will conclusively prove that water baptism is not meant every time the term is used in the Scriptures. Jesus said as recorded in *Luke 12:50, "But I have a baptism to be baptized with; and how am I straitened till it be accomplished."* The word straitened means pained. He was undoubtedly speaking of His baptism in death. He was speaking of the time when death would envelop Him, when He would be overwhelmed with suffering and submerged into death. This statement was made approximately two years after His baptism in Jordan. (I think His baptism in Jordan was pointing to, and figurative of, His baptism in death.)

Now, let us consider *Romans 6:3. "Know ye not, that so many of us as were baptized into Jesus Christ were baptized into his death?"* Paul did not say or hint at water in this expression. If Paul had said, know ye not that as many of us as were baptized in water were baptized in Jesus Christ and into His death; then, the modern theorists would have something to base their arguments upon. Since he did not say this, let us take for granted that he said what he meant and meant what he said. He said, *"were baptized into Jesus Christ."* Can any man immerse one into Jesus Christ? We may baptize in water in the name of the Father, Son, and Holy Ghost but man cannot baptize into Jesus Christ. I believe that God chose His people in Christ in the annals of eternity before time ever began. *"According as he hath chosen us in him before the foundation of the world" (Eph.1 :4). "Whom he did foreknow, them he also did predestinate to be conformed to the image of his Son" (Rom. 8:29).* The entire family of God was baptized into the body of Christ by God, our Father. *"For as the body is one, and hath many members, and all the members of that one body: so is Christ. For by one spirit are we all baptized into one body" (Cor. 12:12, 13). "We are his workmanship, created in Christ Jesus" (Eph. 2:10).* If we were chosen in Him, created in Him, and baptized in Him, we were mysteriously in Him being bone of His bone as He accomplished the law to a jot and tittle while He sojourned in this world of sin and sorrow. I believe that as Jesus performed the law to a jot and tittle, Jehovah could see the entire family of God performing it as they were members of His body, being baptized in Him. The one baptism spoken of in Ephesians 4:5 is that performed by God, the

Father in the Son through the operation of the Spirit upon His children. This baptism is essential unto salvation but cannot be performed by man.

Yes, God's children were "baptized into His death." They went down with Him into death because they were chosen, created, and baptized in Him. If we be children of God we paid the penalty of death in Him! This being true, justice is completely satisfied in Him for each and every child of God. Nothing can be charged to them.

We have touched upon the subject of baptism relative to all the family of God being baptized at once together into Jesus Christ and into His death. Now, we want to meditate upon the experimental phase of baptism. We want to consider the individual, personal baptism that is experienced by each and every child of God. This experimental phase of baptism is progressive in its application as we shall see, the Lord willing. It begins in regeneration and ends in the immortalization of the body. John preached the baptism of repentance for the remission of sins as recorded in Mark 1:4. All those who made manifest that they were in possession of this baptism by confessing their sins he baptized in the river Jordan, (Mark 1:5) which was an outward manifestation of being in this condition. The rule is according to the words of Jesus as recorded in *Mark 16: 16, "He that believeth and is baptized shall be saved."* The form of the verb used shows that it is not water baptism that is under consideration. The present tense of the verb shows that it is a condition they are now in. They are overwhelmed, immersed, or enveloped now. Are they now enveloped in water by the administrator? No, they are now enveloped in repentance by the Holy Ghost! This being submerged in repentance affects the cry for deliverance or salvation from their sins. This salvation is promised in this statement by Jesus. The hope of each child of God, who is so baptized in repentance by the Holy Ghost, is salvation from their sins through the merits of God the Father, Son, and Holy Spirit. When one is baptized in water he outwardly manifests this condition and hope through the grace of the Father, the merits of the Son, and guidance, operation and revelation of the Holy Spirit.

"John answered, saying unto them all, I indeed baptize you with water; but one mightier than I cometh, the latchet of whose shoes I am not worthy to unloose; he shall baptize you with the Holy Ghost and with fire" (St. Luke 3:16). The effect of the Holy Spirit baptism is regeneration. The souls of God's people are baptized into death and resurrected unto life here in time; and, the bodies of God's people shall be baptized into death and resurrected unto life immortal into the great beyond - the end of this sphere of time. This is

that for which we patiently wait and hope.

The natural soul trusts in natural man being inspired by the natural carnal spirit This is the soul that sins. It shall die (Ezek. 18:4). All people are born naturally in this condition. When it pleases God to baptize the soul of one of His people by the Holy Spirit, He kills and makes spiritually alive the soul. Yes, the soul is overwhelmed, immersed, and submerged into death and resurrected into a new life. The soul that has been so wrought upon by the Holy Spirit shall never die. It is a new creature. According to ***Psalms 107 the experience of the redeemed is, "Hungry and thirsty, their soul fainted in them. Then they cried unto the Lord in their troubles and he delivered them out of their distresses."***

This is brought about by the baptism of the Holy Spirit. We read in ***Luke 3:3, "And he came into all the country about Jordan, preaching the baptism of repentance for the remission of sins."***

This does not say baptism of water but of repentance. This means that you must be overwhelmed, submerged, and immersed with repentance. It is a godly sorrow that worketh repentance unto salvation not to be repented of (2 Cor. 7:10). When you are overwhelmed with repentance you abhor yourself; you repent in dust and ashes. When you abhor yourself you die to the love of self. You sink into despair; you are immersed in trouble and distresses. As He did not leave Christ in the grave He does not leave your soul in despair but raises it up a new soul. This is verified in ***Psalms 23:3, "He restoreth my soul."*** You are then a new creature motivated by a spiritual soul. The mortal soul which is subject to death, has been baptized with immortality. This makes the soul immortal. Now, you are an immortal soul dwelling in a mortal body. This body has not yet been baptized with immortality. That will be the crowning work of the Holy Spirit.

Paul says in ***Romans 7:24, "Oh wretched man that I am! Who shall deliver me from the body of this death?"***

Paul realized the sinfulness and mortality of his body. All God's children are possessed with the thorn in the flesh and infinnities of the flesh. Our bodies are subject to weaken and die. We cannot do the things we would because of the evil that is present in our fast decaying bodies. The body becomes lame and tottery with age. Our bodies become weak because of disease. Our natural eyes become dim and our natural ears deafen. Our memory fails and our ability to comprehend is affected. Our natural minds fail to function as they once did. I feel that as we experience these things we become more and more desirous of the immortalization of the bodies. ***"Even we ourselves groan within ourselves, waiting for the adop-***

tion, to wit, the redemption of our body. (Rom. 8:23). Yes, the bodies of the saints shall be baptized into death and shall be completely submerged, enveloped, swallowed up, or baptized with immortality. *"So, when this corruptible shall have put on incorruption, and this mortal shall have put on immortality, then shall be brought to pass the saying that is written death is swallowed up in victory" (1 Cor. 15: 54).* This will be the answer to the prayer as recorded in *1 Thess. 5: 23, "And the very God of peace sanctify you wholly: and I pray God your whole spirit and soul and body be preserved blameless unto the coming of our Lord Jesus Christ."*

The baptism in water is figurative of this baptism that is essential unto salvation. This is not the putting away of the filth of the flesh, but the answer of a good conscience toward God: which is a figure of the resurrection of Jesus Christ. See 1st Peter 3:21. There are two kinds of conscience. There is a natural conscience and there is a Holy Spirit conscience. A good conscience is a Holy Spirit conscience. I believe that God's people are wrought upon by His Spirit and are made anxious to follow Jesus in baptism. They are desirous to outwardly manifest this faith in the Father baptizing them in the Son by the Spirit by submitting themselves to baptism in water in the name of the Father, and the son, and the Holy Ghost. As the candidate for baptism is passive in the hands of the administrator in the act of baptism in water, so he manifests that he is passive in the hand of God in Holy Spirit baptism which is essential unto salvation. He manifests his faith in being in Christ as He went down into the grave and came up out of the grave. As baptism into Jesus Christ and into His death is the door of entrance into the Church which is the one invisible body including all the children of God, so baptism in water is the door of entrance into the church in its organized form upon earth.

John required those whom he baptized to bring forth fruit worthy of repentance. I believe such characters are the only ones worthy to be received into the organized Church. When one comes confessing his sins, and considering himself as the chief of sinners and less than the least of all saints, speaking of his unworthiness, my heart goes out to him and I am given to fellowship him. When such an one comes testifying that his hopes for salvation from sins is solely based on the grace of God and the merits of the Lord Jesus, I consider him as a proper subject for baptism in water into the fellowship of the organized Church. None but those who have been baptized with repentance would come bringing such testimony from the heart desiring a home with God's people. The Church receives such into their fellowship and one properly ordained will gladly

administer the ordinance to that character.

I realize that I have just hinted upon this grand subject These thoughts are my earnest and conscientious convictions. If they be true, may God be praised. If they be false, charge them to my ignorance and vain imaginations. May God bless this to your comfort and edification, if it be His will, is my prayer for Christ's sake.

Elder E. J. Lambert

"I am he that liveth, and was dead; and behold, I am alive for evermore, Amen; and have the keys of hell and of death." -- Revelation i. 18.

What a mercy that he who was dead lives at God's right hand! that he lives as a risen head; that he is not a dead Saviour; but a Saviour that lives for evermore; that can and does bless; that can and does comfort; that can and does bring the soul safely through all. He is not a Saviour that stands as it were upon the brink of a river, and pulls us out when we have swum half way out ourselves; he is not a Saviour that will take us half way to heaven, and then, as Rutherford says, let us *"fend"* or shift for ourselves. He must take us to heaven throughout. We are nothing, we have nothing without him. He must be, as he is, our *"all in all."* We value him in his death, nothing but his death could reconcile us to God; we value him in his life, nothing but his life can save. We want salvation now; salvation in the heart; a Spiritual salvation revealed in and unto the soul; a salvation worthy of the name, wholly, fully, completely, finally, and everlastingly to the praise of superabounding grace; a salvation indefeasible, never to be lost; worthy of God, worthy of the God-man; adapted to every want of the soul, coming into every trial of the heart, and able to save the vilest and the worst, *"without money and without price."*

Elder J. C. Philpot

ST. JOHN 15:9-

As the Father hath loved me, so have I loved you: continue ye in my love.

If ye keep my commandments, ye shall abide in my love; even as I have kept my Father's commandments, and abide in his love.

Ye are my friends, if ye do whatsoever I command you.

Henceforth I call you not servants; for the servant knoweth not what his lord doeth: but I have called you friends; for all things that I have heard of my Father I have made known unto you.

Ye have not chosen me, but I have chosen you, and ordained you, that ye should go and bring forth fruit, and that your fruit should remain: that whatsoever ye shall ask of the Father in my name, he may give it you.

These things I command you, that ye love one another.

If the world hate you, ye know that it hated me before it hated you.

PRAYER

No subject of the Bible holds more interest than this. Perhaps, we do not understand much about it I am sure that I do not, and I realize how presumptuous it is for me to think I could teach anyone how to pray. This world professes to teach that and some theologian has gone to the trouble to write a book called "God's Minute." In the book he has a short prayer for each day in the year. Not being able to give you that many in advance. While I do not know that I have ever prayed, and if I have that I will ever be blessed to do so again it does not mean that it is not gospel subject if it is, it certainly is profitable, under spiritual guidance, for our discussion and examination..

By way of encouragement to the dear saints I want to say to you that none of our leaders have a monopoly on prayer. Although prayer is a gift it is not one we can use any time men call on us to pray. If I am mistaken about it do not follow me, but I believe that any minister feels a great hesitancy offering prayer at times.

Prayer is, after all, a close-up with God, a veritable talking face to face. When we are really and truly given to see our sins, it is enough to cause a trembling in body and spirit to ask God for anything, seeing that it is the prayer of a righteous man that avails anything. In this connection let me say that I have impressions to pray just like I trust I do to preach. At these times it is the sweetest yielding and compliance to his blessed command as it is in standing in the pulpit and preaching the doctrine of grace. Trying to pray is like trying to preach-it is mighty hard work-in fact it cannot be done. While *trying* to pray, we invariably are in the flesh and our object is selfish, begging for the things that we want but that is not all, trying to accomplish a thing not only shows a lack of how but of what and why. I believe we pray as we preach and live and die, depending on the eternal fixed purposes of God. It is in faith that we come to him at all. This faith, at all times, is the substance of the things hoped for. This has never been changed and, although it moved Abel, Daniel, Jacob, Paul and all those gone before and will move every communicant that is yet to come, it is as un-

changeable as God. In every step of our obedience to his commandments, it is faith that goes before, revealing the eternal perfection and sovereign purpose of God in disposing of all created things. Faith does not go before, bringing to light the unfinished things of God, as though he was a little undecided as to his rule of conduct, but it is the substance of our hope.

Now come hither little child and let us look at our hope. We do not hope that we will exercise faith to the end, but we hope that God eternally arranged for our salvation in Jesus Christ Our prayer is not an effort to change God, but it is because he is unchangeable. The world (that is, the ungodly world) may swerve and tauntingly tell us that if they believed everything was fixed they would not pray, we know better things than that We know our eternal destiny is fixed and that all our spiritual blessings are as settled and stable in the mind and purpose of God as is his choice. Furthermore, we are assured that he has given us all things pertaining to life and godliness. It is according to this knowledge that every prayer is uttered. If we must try to pray then we must guess as to what to pray for. Guessing, we are told is all right when it hits, but unless we ask according to his will, our will would, if permitted to pray, ask for things that would forever remove us and land us away from every providential and parental blessing. If we must try to pray (that is, if we must pray more often, or more fervently) then we must guess as to what to pray for and, on that conditional basis, we would have a right to ask why if it was not answered.

A prayer is not something excited in you by the widom of this world. Just think of the prayer (that is, words called prayers) addressed to God (as they suppose) for favor in converting the heathen. That is a conditional, selfish, carnal utterance. If it was asked according to the will of God he would certainly grant it, because God answers that kind. We sometimes are motivated in like manner in the dear old church. We get over zealous and ask God promiscuously to bring the regenerated into the church. He does not answer this kind of prayer because it is not prayer.

This is a wonderful subject, it is a blessing from God. We cannot pray unless blessed in spirit, yet the apostles commanded us to pray. We are told that we ought to pray. Now we realize that it is a gift from God. Would God give us a gift to ask that any will be done except his own? Is not all prayer a complacent acknowledgement of his will being done in heaven and in earth? Having been taught his sovereignty, and being kept by his power do we not have a desire to see and feel the doing of that will?

Elder W. D. Griffin
(Sept., 1947)

PSALM 95

O COME, let us sing unto the LORD; let us make a joyful noise to the rock our salvation.

Let us come before his presence with thanksgiving, and make a joyful noise unto him with psalms.

For the LORD is a great God, and a great King above all gods.

In his hand are the deep places of the earth: the strength of the Hills is his also.

The sea is his, and he made it: and his hands formed the dry land.

O come, let us worship and bow down: let us kneel before the LORD our maker.

For he is our God; and we are the people of his pasture, and the sheep of his hand. Today if ye will hear his voice,

Harden not your heart, as in the provocation, and as in the day of temptation in the wilderness:

When your fathers tempted me, proved me and saw my work.

Forty years long was I grieved with this generation, and said, It is a people that do err in their heart, and they have not known my ways:

Unto whom I sware in my wrath that they should not enter into my rest.

MEETINGS

CONTENTNEA PRIMITIVE BAPTIST ASSOCIATION

The Lord willing, the One Hundred Seventy Fifth session of the Contentnea Primitive Baptist Association will be held with North Creek Primitive Baptist Church, Beaufort County, North Carolina on October 8-9, 2005. All who believe and love the doctrine of salvation by grace are invited.

The Church is located 8 miles West of Belhaven, N.C. State Route 99.

Elder Gene Lupton
Association Clerk

STAUNTON RIVER ASSOCIATION

The Lord willing the Staunton River Union will be held at Canaan Primitive Baptist Church located on the Mt. Crossroad in Pittsylvania County, Virginia the fifth Sunday and Saturday before in October.

The song service will begin at 10:00 a.m.

All ministers of our faith and order are invited.

Elder Mark Terry, Moderator
Fred Murphy, Clerk

WEST COUNTRY LINE UNION

The West Country Line Union will convene with Dan River Church the fifth Sunday in October 2005. We extend a welcome to all lovers of the truth and especially we would invite all ministers of our faith and order who would have a mind to come. Singing will start at 10:30 a.m.

Kenneth R. Key, Mod.
Bro. Allan Carroll, Clerk

CONTRIBUTIONS

FOR AUGUST 2005

Lena Gray-VA 10.00
Eld. Larry Hollandsworth-VA ... 5.00
Glenford Sigmon-VA 5.00
Walter Craft-W.VA 5.00
Helen Pittman-TX..... 5.00
Jerry White-KY 5.00
Larry Evans-MS 10.00
John Vipperman-VA 10.00
Wilma Cox-MS..... 5.00
Jean Moran-NC 5.00
Samuel Broach-NC 5.00

OBITUARIES

GRACE CREASON LOCKE

Sister Grace Locke of Benton, Kentucky died August 10, 2005 at her home. She was 95 years old.

Services were held on Friday August 12, with Elder Wayman Chapell officiating. Burial was in the Lyles Cemetery.

Sister Locke was baptized and received into the fellowship of Soldier Creek Primitive Baptist Church of Benton, KY, June 1968 along with her late husband, Warnard Locke and late son Roy Locke. Her late husband Warnard was ordained as a deacon at Soldier Creek in 1969, and remained so until his death May 31, 1986.

She remained faithful to the church and it's doctrine until her death. She was blessed to have good health up until three months before her death, but she never missed a church service.

She is survived by a son Charles Ronald Locke and 5 grandchildren, 5 great grandchildren, and 2 great,-great grandchildren. She was known by family, friends, neighbors and church brothers and sisters as a very loving person.

Submitted by:
Son and Daughter-in-law
Ronnie and Barbara Locke

OBITUARY OF IRIS FREEMAN PUCKETT

With a mixture of spiritual joy and personal sadness we record the recent death of our beloved sister, Iris Freeman Puckett, at the age of 75. Sister Iris was born in Henry County, Virginia on September 30, 1929, a daughter of the late Harvey Freeman and Sis. Clara Harbour Freeman. She lived in Patrick County for the greater portion of her life, and was a long-time employee of United Elastics Corp.

On July 3, 1960 she was united in marriage to Bro. Paul A Puckett. They lived happily together until the Lord called her spirit home. She attended Liberty Church off and on most of her life. On the 1st Sunday, of April 1985, she was present on the occasion of the final appearance of our late pastor, Elder Bennie Clifton, who died the following month. She went forward to speak to him, and the Lord laid it on her heart to ask for a home with the church. She was gladly received and was baptized one month later by the acting pastor, Elder John Wingfield.

Sister Puckett was a loving and faithful member of Liberty Church. Her heart, her hands and her resources were always open to her brethren and sisters. Whenever Bro. Puckett was unable to be present because of providential hindrances, she would carry out his responsibility as clerk, and she did an excellent job. Her presence and her sweet influence will be greatly missed by all of us.

Sister Puckett died in Reynolds-Patrick County Hospital on June 10, 2005. Her funeral service was conducted at the Moody Funeral Home Chapel in Stuart by Elder John Wingfield and Bro. David Wright, a close friend of the family. Her mortal body was laid to rest in Patrick Memorial Gardens. In addition to her husband, she was survived by one first cousin, Troy Harbour, his family and the children of his deceased brother, Henderson Harbour.

Our deepest sympathy is extended to Bro. Puckett and to all who knew and loved Sis. Iris both by natural and spiritual ties. We have the blessed consolation of believing very strongly that her soul is peacefully at rest. Waiting for the final coming of her Dear Redeemer and Lord.

Done by order of Liberty Church in conference the 2nd day of July, 2005. One copy of this memorial record will be included in our church minutes, one will be given to the family and one will be submitted to the SIGNS OF THE TIMES for publication.

Elder John T. Wingfield, Mod
Deac. Paul A. Puckett, Clerk

Signs of the Times

DEVOTED TO THE OLD SCHOOL BAPTIST CAUSE

" The Sword of the Lord and of Gideon "

VOL. 173 MEADOWS OF DAN, VA., NOVEMBER 2005 NO. 11

SIGNS OF THE TIMES

ISSN - 0199 - 0063

Subscription price $15.00 per year - $25.00 two years

Published monthly by
SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.

Elder Wm. Hale Terry
Circulation Manager and Treasurer
Phone (276) 398-2923

EDITORS

Elder Kenneth R. Key
721 Willard Street
Greensboro, N.C. 27405
Phone (336) 273-7464

Elder Wm. Hale Terry
202 Carousel Lane
Meadows of Dan, Va.24120-4403
Phone (276) 398-2923

ASSOCIATE EDITORS

Elder Richard H. Campbell
2171 Allen Court
Germantown, Tenn. 38138
Phone (901) 753-7791

Elder C.B. Davis, Jr.
1251 Paynes Tavern Rd.
Roxboro, N.C. 27573
Phone (336) 599-7236

Elder J. B. Farmer
6373 N. State Hwy 7
Grayson, Ky. 41143
(606) 474-4327

Elder Cleo Robertson
111 Livingstone Drive
Cary, NC 27513
(919) 460-7721

All letters for this paper containing subscriptions and remittances, should be mailed to Elder Wm. Hale Terry, 202 Carousel Lane, Meadows of Dan, Va. 24120-4403. All articles and letters for publication, all notices of meetings and all obituaries should be mailed to Elder Kenneth R. Key, 721 Willard Street, Greensboro, N.C. 27405

SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.
202 Carousel Lane, Meadows of Dan, Va. 24120-4403

POEM

LILLY OF THE VALLEY

A garden grows in the hills of Zion
Where there are beautiful blossoms
of A special kind
The king of the garden is their love
to call
He's the lilly of the valley the most
precious of them all.
Sometimes these blossoms began to
droop
When they're hungry and thirsty for
the needed food
That's given to them in A special rate
By the lilly of the valley in His own
special way.
They just wait quietly for they know
He'll come
To brighten up their day with the
food they want
For He'll never leave them very long
in despair
The lilly of the valley very soon will
be there
Hark they hear the voice of the King
near by
They began to open for they know
He's nigh
Pretty little dew drops form in their
eyes

As they speak to one another in tones of light
Of love and joy and peace that the lilly gives
To the blossoms that He cares for in His lovely hill.

PS. 23-3 "He restoreth my soul. He leadeth me in paths of righteousness for His name's sake"

Katherine Mathews

ST. MATTHEW 5:10.

Blessed are they which are persecuted for righteousness' sake: for theirs is the kingdom of heaven.

CONTENTS

EDITORIAL 266
Elder Richard H. Campbell

CORRESPONDENCE 275

ARTICLES 275
Belle Chaney

VOICES OF THE PAST 276
Elder Jacob Castlebury
Elder R. L. Dodson

CONTRIBUTIONS 287

OBITUARIES 288
Elder Harvey Holland

EDITORIAL

"Behold, the days come, saith the Lord, that the plowman shall overtake the reaper, and the treader of grapes him that soweth the seed; and the mountains shall drop down sweet wine, and the hills shall melt." (Amos 9:13)

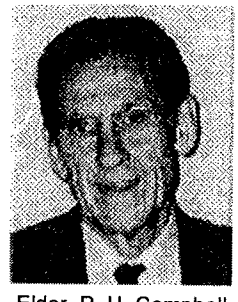
Elder R. H. Campbell

I have always felt that this is not just talking about the crops and the seasons of the year, because the subject under consideration is the future of the children of Israel, and something which is to come to pass at some future time, regarding them. According to this text, there will be an ending of one era, or season, and the beginning of another, even seasons follow season and as crops follow crops except that it will all occur at the same time. It will be a time which will have a very great and significant impact in the lives of the elect children of God: a time when he would bring their captivity out from under the law of sin and death, and Amos says; that at this time God would plant them upon their own land, which he had promised unto Abraham and his seed after him, and that no more would they be pulled up and sent into captivity again for their sins; as they had been repeat-

edly, in the past. The days referred to in the subject scripture, I believe, relates to the time in which the first covenant will have been fulfilled, and the second covenant will be initiated, and it will all be done in a matter of days. This will be the time, as is recorded in the book of Hebrews, where referring to Christ Paul says, *(Heb 10:9-10) "Then said he, Lo, I come to do thy will, O God. He taketh away the first that he may establish the second. By the which will we are sanctified through the offering of the body of Jesus Christ once for all."* Amos describes this change in terms we would normally use in farming, saying a time of plowing, sowing, reaping and the treading of grapes: using the various stages of a crop as an analogy, but I believe that it is actually referring to the ending of the mosiacal law, and the establishing of the gospel era. This is the time that Israel had been looking forward to for so long: the season when the Messiah would come and restore the glory of the nation of Israel, as it was in the former days. This event is described by many of the prophets, and is always depicted as a time of great change in the life of the children of Israel, a time like no other, and it would be accomplished by God; and would be for his own holy name's sake. *(Eze. 36:32) "Not for your sake do I this, saith the Lord God, but be it known unto you: be ashamed and confounded for your own ways, O house of Israel."*

Jeremiah prophesied of these days, when he said, *(Jer. 31:31-34) "Behold, the days come, saith the Lord, that I will make a new covenant with the house of Israel, and the house of Judah: Not according to the covenant that I made with their fathers in the day that I took them by the hand to bring them out of the land of Egypt; which my covenant they brake, although I was an husband unto them, saith the Lord: But this is the covenant that I will make with the house of Israel; after those days, saith the Lord, I will put my law in their inward parts, and write it in their hearts: and will be their God, and they shall be my people. And they shall teach no more every man his neighbor, and every man his brother, saying, Know the Lord: for they shall all know me, from the least of them unto the greatest of them, saith the Lord: for I will forgive their iniquity, and I will remember their sin no more."* This would certainly be a very drastic change indeed from the law of Moses, the covenant under which Israel was living at the time that this prophecy was written. It would be as dramatic a change as when God gave the law to Moses when he brought the Israelites out from under the captivity of Pharaoh, the ruler of the land of Egypt. Jeremiah did not fully understand just what

this meant, for he was but recording what been shown him, and that was that there would be this great change, and it would be by the will and pleasure of God. Jeremiah is actually speaking of a spiritual covenant which God would make with man, whereby, by the grace of God through faith and the new birth, man would receive the gift of eternal salvation, but it would be only to those that were chosen, in Christ, before the foundation of the world. This would be understood fully by those who lived in the time of the fulfillment of the prophecy, by the inspiration of the Holy Spirit.

Jeremiah had no knowledge regarding the new creature that would come forth, in a spiritual birth, nor that man would worship God in Spirit and in truth, because these were terms of which Israel, under the law, was completely ignorant. Peter explains how Amos and Jeremiah were inspired to record these truths, *(II Pet 1:21) "For the prophecy came not in old time by the will of man: but holy men of God spake as they were moved by the Holy Ghost."* And the apostle Paul gave the reason that things were done in this manner, *(Rom. 15:4) "For whatsoever things were written aforetime were written for our learning, that we through patience and comfort of the scriptures might have hope."* The things which were written by the prophets were true and certain, and are great comfort to those who live under the new covenant, because they believe that as God has promised by the prophets, He is still working things according to his will and purpose in their fulfillment.

I remember being in Hawaii many years ago, and we came to a place in the road where there was a large pineapple plantation which was on both sides of the road that we were traveling. There was a particular spot where four large fields of pineapple came together, two on each side of the road; and in the four pineapple fields, the process of plowing was going on in one field, planting in another, the harvesting of the crop in the third field and burning the old crop in preparation for the next crop, in the next field, and it was all happening at the same time. The climate is so uniform there that they do not have to wait for another season because of differing temperature and climate, as we do here, so that when one crop is harvested they immediately begin preparing for the next crop, and all four phases of a crop are being done at the same time.

To my understanding, this is exactly what is described in the above text, Amos is saying that the days are coming when the plowing, sowing of the seed, and the reaping, and harvesting of the crops will all be accomplished at the same point in time. In my personal experience described above, of course, it was in the things of nature, and we un-

derstand that the text is describing spiritual matters, but the occurrence is the same. The first dispensation (covenant) follows the second and they will both occur simultaneously. This is a necessity, in the subject which is under consideration here, because, there could never be an instant in time, in which the salvation of the saints was not secure and provided for, and under the direction and control of the administrator of the covenants. He does not have to wait for the changing of the seasons, the correct temperature, or the correct phase of the moon, because all of these things are under his control, as Solomon said in, *(Pro. 16-33) "The lot is cast into the lap; but the whole disposing thereof is of the Lord.*

It is recorded, *(1 Cor. 12:5) "And there are differences of administration, but the same Lord". Christ is the administrator of both the first and the second covenant, as stated by the apostle Paul in his epistle to the Hebrews:" (Heb 9:15)*

"And for this cause he is the mediator of the new testament, that by means of death, for the redemption of the transgressions that were under the first testament, they which are called might receive the promise of eternal life." This scripture covers the first portion of the subject scripture, regarding the reaping of the harvest and the treading of the grapes, by which Israel, under the law, would be justified, and receive the promise of eternal life. The sacrifices made by the children of Israel, under the law, did not atone for sin, but were only remembrances made each year that they were still sinners, but by faith, they were looking forward to the coming of the Messiah, who was to come, and who would make the true and atoning sacrifice that would put away their sins forever. *(Heb 10: 11-13) "And every priest standeth daily ministering and offering oftentimes the same sacrifices, which can never take away sins: But this man, after he had offered one sacrifice for sins forever, sat down at the right hand of God; from henceforth expecting till his enemies be made his footstool."* Christ, the promised Messiah did come, and as the administrator of the covenants, fulfilled the law covenant to a jot and a tittle in their room and stead and they stand justified before God, and he established the second covenant by his resurrection. God's children, in this day, do not live under the law of sin and death, but rather, under the law of the Spirit of life which is in Christ Jesus.

Christ's sacrifice, as the administrator of the first covenant, was the end of the law for righteousness to every one that believeth. This was accomplished by his, *(Col. 2:14) "Blotting out the handwriting of ordinances that was against us, which was contrary to us, and took it out of the way, nailing it*

to his cross; And having spoiled principalities and powers, he made a shew of them openly, triumphing over them in it." Where there is no law, there is no sin, so under the new covenant, God's elect, are without sin before God. Sin certainly continues to dwell in the flesh, but does not dwell in the new creature in Christ, as John said, *(John 3:9) "Whosoever is born of God doth not commit sin; for his sin remaineth in him: and he cannot sin, because he is born of God."* I believe that the apostle Paul was referring to this fact when he said, *(Rom. 8:3) "For what the law could not do, in that it was weak through the flesh, God sending his own Son in the likeness of sinful flesh, and for sin, condemned sin in the flesh"* and this is where sin would dwell thereafter: in the flesh, for it has no dominion over the new creature in Christ, he is a spiritual being that has been born of the Spirit of God, and whose seed remaineth in him.

I recently read, *(John 4:36) "And he that reapeth receiveth wages, and gathereth fruit unto eternal life: that both he that soweth and he that reapeth may rejoice together."* And my mind went back immediately to the subject scripture, regarding the sower and the reaper. This scripture, in the fourth chapter of John is where Jesus is talking to his disciples, after he had talked with the Samaritan woman at the well, and he is talking about the gathering of fruit unto eternal life and saying that one soweth and another reapeth. In my meditations on this, I was puzzled for a while, because he said one soweth and another reapeth, and then the thought came to me, that Jesus, the son of man, by his sacrifice reaped the harvest, which was the Jews, under the law as stated above, and as the eternal Son of God, he was here with his disciples, plowing the ground and sowing the seed of the new covenant.

He began this process by telling them of the future changes that would occur in their lives, in the future. This must have seemed strange unto them indeed, with their having lived all of their lives under the strict ordinances of the law. He began this labor in the fourteenth chapter of John when he said, (vs. 2-3) *"In my Fathers house are many mansions: if it were not so, I would have told you. And if I go and prepare a place for you, I will come again, and receive you unto myself; that where I am, there ye may be also."* In the sixteenth chapter of John, he says in, (vs:7) *"Nevertheless I tell you the truth; It is expedient for you that I go away: for if I go not away, the comforter will not come unto you; but if I depart, I will send him unto you."* Also in, (vs. 13) *"Howbeit when he, the Spirit of truth is come, he will guide you in all truth: for he shall not speak of himself; but*

whatsoever he shall hear, that shall he speak: and he will shew you things to come." And again, (John 14:26) "But the comforter, which is the Holy Ghost, whom the Father will send in my name, he shall teach you all things, and bring all things to your remembrance, whatsoever I have said unto you." These scriptures are the seeds of the second covenant, a spiritual covenant: one for which the apostles were unprepared, at the time, for these new conditions were not met by sacrifices and burnt offerings, or by the efforts or commitment of man. These conditions would be accomplished by the determinate counsel and foreknowledge of God which was in position before the foundation of the world, and would insure the salvation of every heir of grace without the loss of one. On one occasion, someone asked Jesus, (John 6:28-29) *"What shall we do, that we might work the works of God? Jesus answered and said unto them, This is the work of God, that ye believe on him whom he hath sent."* Surely, the plowing of the ground and the planting of the seed of the new covenant; was Christ's teaching to the disciples these new things that were to come, before they came forth.

When the day of Pentecost was fully come, these things began to be made manifest as the disciples came together, all of one accord, and the prophecies of the men of old who were inspired by the Spirit of God began to be fulfilled as the apostles began to experience the beginning phase of the second covenant. This was by the fulfillment of the prophecy by Joel, who said the Holy Ghost would be poured out upon all flesh, and their sons and daughters would prophecy, their old men would dream dreams, and their young men would see visions. This is the first evidence of the new covenant, the establishing of the church, as we know it today. This is the work of the administrator, as the mediator of the better covenant, which is established on the better promises.

For the reference above to the fact that, Jesus the son of man, reaped the harvest and tread the grapes, and that the Son of God plowed the ground and sowed the seed: I would refer you to, *(Rom. 7:1-6) "Know ye not, brethren, (for I speak to them that know the law,) how that the law hath dominion over a man as long as he liveth?"* For the woman which hath an husband is bound by the law to her husband so long as he liveth; but if the husband be dead, she is loosed from the law of her husband. So then if, while her husband liveth, she be married to another man, she shall be called an adulteress; but if her husband be dead, she is free from that law, so that she is no adulteress, though she be married to another man. Wherefore. my brethren, ye also are become dead to the

law by the body of Christ; that ye should be married to another, even to him who is raised from the dead, that ye should bring forth fruit unto God. But now we are delivered from the law, that being dead wherein we were held; that we should serve in newness of the spirit, and not in the oldness of the letter." In these verses, I believe that the days that are referred to by Amos, in the subject text are accomplished. Under the terms of the first testament, the wife (Israel), is bound to one husband (the law) who died that she might be freed from the law of sin and death.

The church triumphant, is composed of both Jews and Gentiles, and it is by this means that those under the law of sin and death were freed from her husband, whose death atoned for her sins, under the law, and fully justified them before God. Those who were to follow were released from the law of sin and death and were free to be married to another, even unto him that rose from the dead. Remember, the above scripture, "differences of administrations, but the same Lord". It is in this manner that the middle wall of partition was broken down, thereby making of himself one new man, and so making peace, with continuity, among the whole household of faith. They are no longer twain, but one entity, Christ having abolished the enmity, even the law of commandments contained in ordinances, which had separated them in the former days, and then by his establishing the second covenant under which the saints live in this day and age. *(Heb. 8:10-13) "For this is the covenant that I will make with the house of Israel after those days, saith the Lord: I will put my laws into their mind, and write them in their hearts: and I will be their God, and they shall be to me a people: And they shall not teach every man his neighbor, and every man his brother, saying, Know the lord: for all shall know me, from the least to the greatest, For I will be merciful to their unrighteousness, and their sins and their iniquities will I remember no more. In that he saith, A new covenant, he hath made the first old. Now that which decayeth and waxeth old is ready to vanish away"* This is the better covenant, which is established upon better promises, because all that is required under the new covenant had already been accomplished before it was established.

(Mal 3:6) "For I am the Lord, I change not; therefore ye sons of Jacob are not consumed." So, whether they lived under the law of sin and death, or the law of the Spirit of life in Christ Jesus, the promise made to Abraham stands sure, unto his seed, and cannot fail because the promise was made by God. The second covenant was not a change in the plans of God, but rather was a judgment of man in the flesh, as

he was when driven from the garden of Eden, and the law was given to make man see and acknowledge his total inability to attain unto righteousness, of himself. The righteousness under the law was but obedience to the oracles of God, but, that never promised eternal life. The law of sin and death was but a schoolmaster to bring them to Christ, for under it the people learned that it is not in man that walks to direct his steps, and that he must look to another, the one prophesied by Moses who was to come, and to whom they were to look. They did not realize the fullness of this prophesy, and just what the prophet would do, but, since the prophecy was given by Moses, a recognized man of God and witnessed by God himself, they believed and looked for the day of his coming.

(Amos 9: 11) "In that day will I raise up the tabernacle of David that is fallen, and close up the breaches thereof; and I will raise up his ruins, and I will build it as in the days of old;" The Jews were looking for the restoration of the tabernacle of David as it had been when built, but the glory of the new one would be on a grander and even more glorious scale than the first, because the glory would be spiritual rather than natural, as they were in the days of the original tabernacle. The glory of the new will exceed the glory of the first, and will continue until the end of this age, at which time it will be replaced with an even greater age, in which all of the household of faith will be gathered together in the presence of God, where they shall see him as he is, be like him, and be satisfied. They will then understand all mysteries, and see the reason and purposes for all things, they will know even as they are known.

In the eleventh chapter of Paul's epistle to the Hebrews, the chapter which records many of the trials of God's children in their journey of faith, he said, *(Heb 11:39-40) "And these all, having obtained a good report through faith, received not the promise: God having some better thing for us, that they without us should not be made perfect."* Amos, in the above text is referring to the bringing in of that, better thing, which was the better covenant, established on better promises, that those who lived under the law should not be made perfect until the fullness of the gentiles should be brought in. They did not receive the fulfillment of the promises, in this lifetime, but all, Jews and Gentiles will receive the fulfillment of the promises together, in the final restitution of all things. *(Rom 11:32) "For God hath concluded them all in unbelief, that he might have mercy upon all." And again, (Eph 2:8) "For by grace are ye saved through faith, and that not of yourselves: it is the gift of God."*

The apostle Paul then continues

in the same theme, *(Heb 12:1-2) "Wherefore seeing we also are compassed about with so great a cloud of witnesses, let us lay aside every weight, and the sin which doth so easily beset us, and let us run with patience the race that is set before us, Looking unto Jesus the author and finisher of our faith; who for the joy that was set before him endured the cross, despising the shame, and is set down at the right hand of the throne of God,"* The great cloud of witnesses are the scriptures, written by those who have gone on before, and which are left on record to confirm your hope that you too are among those for whom Jesus came to seek and to save. When the scriptures say that Jesus came to seek and to save, I do not believe that he meant that he came to hunt for them, or to see how many he could find, but rather, he comes to them where they are and makes it manifest unto them that they are of the chosen generation. He knows who they are, where they are, and his coming to them is to give hope to the hopeless, strength to the weary, sight to the blind, and joy to the downhearted who have been made to see their own lost and undone condition in the flesh.

The beauty and comfort of these scriptures, to God's children in this day, is that they can look back, on the promises of God unto his chosen people; see the power, love and mercy of God being manifested as he fulfills those promises, in spite of what man is in nature. God calls his people, from nature's darkness into his marvelous light, not because of any redeeming characteristics that man may possess, but, because it is his own good pleasure and purpose to do so, and that they should show forth all praise and honor unto his holy name, for his mercy and grace which he has bestowed upon them.

If this has been your experience, you can have fellowship for Amos, Jerimiah and all of the other apostles and prophets, and you are in good company. The prophets and apostles wrestled with these same afflictions, as you do now, and which you will continue to do, as long as you are clothed with this body of death. The apostle Paul cried, *(Rom. 7:24) "O wretched man that I am! Who shall deliver me from the body of this death."* But he did not leave it there, he then went on to say, *(vs. 25)" I thank God through Jesus Christ our Lord. So then with the mind I myself serve the law of God, but with the flesh the law of sin."* If this is your dilemma, then take heart, and continue to press on to the mark of the prize of the high calling of God, for you are on that highway, which is called the way of holiness, and where only the redeemed of the Lord shall walk.

In bonds of love,
Elder Richard H. Campbell

CORRESPONDENCE

July 4, 2005

Brother Terry;

Enclosed is personal check #2635 in the amount of $30.00 for an extension of subscription to *"Signs of the Times"*. I would also compliment the staff for selection of articles in Vol. 173, 7, July 2005.

Keep up the good work for the saints shall rejoice.

Yours in Christ,
John Suilley

July 23, 2005

Dear Brother Terry,

I hope this finds you, Sister Terry, and all of your family doing well. Please excuse me for being so late in getting my renewal of the Signs to you. I'm enclosing my check and my moms. Please use the remainder of each check as needed to publish the Signs or to help someone who can't afford the subscription. It is such a wonderful blessing that the Lord has blessed us with you, Brother Kenneth, and all the lovely editors that this dear old publication might continue. It has been a blessing to me since my teenage years when I first read issues at my grandparents home. As I get older, my meetings, the fellowship of my brethren, reading my Bible, and the Signs becomes more precious as each year passes. I'm sure the Signs is an even or greater blessing to those who are not granted the sweet enjoyment of meeting together with those of like precious faith.

We miss seeing you and Sister Terry - had hoped to see you at the Staunton River Assoc. The Lord willing we hope to visit your Assoc. this year. May the Lord continue to bless and keep you both as the apple of His eye.

With much love and fellowship,
Mary Hawkins

ARTICLES

The Experience written and sent in by Belle Chaney of which was right many years back written with Love and Hope.

I remember the time in my life when I was greatly desiring something that I was unable to obtain. I read the Bible so much until my head could hardly hold up. I just kept on hunting, searching but still couldn't find and hardly knew what I was searching for. All I knew that I was searching for deliverance and peace from the state I was in. I remember just laying my Bible down for I had become so weary I was just about to lose all my strength I thought at that time I would never receive what I was searching for, but

lo and behold, in about 2 weeks I began to feel something within me raising my whole body up off of the ground. I knew of a surety it was of nothing I had done. I shouted out loud this is it, "the spirit of deliverance and peace. I felt I had obtained what I had been searching for so long. I felt I had all I needed to live by and go with me to the grave. I was satisfied and have been ever since. What the Lord does is done forever. After that sweet experience, I had a great desire, but kept putting it off, to read my Bible. One day I picked it up then I knew why, when reading I found something I had never found before. I had a new outlook as I felt so free, that sweet freedom, from the law of sin and death, from the old to the new. I have tried to explain the great mystery to the best of my ability. I felt, at the time, I knew what the song, "Amazing Grace," was all about.

Before concluding, I would love to thank him the True and Living God for all he has done for me.

From one who wishes to praise the Lord now, in the past, and in the future. Amen.

Love to all in Christ I hope,
Belle Chaney

REVELATION 7:15.

Therefore are they before the throne of God, and serve him day and night in his temple: and he that sitteth on the throne shall dwell among them.

VOICES OF THE PAST

THE EXPERIENCE OF ELDER JACOB CASTLEBURY(1804-1885)

Plymouth, Ill., Jan 10, 1875.

Dr. J. E. Goodson, - Dear brother in Christ; By your request, and now, by your permission, I will try to write something for the readers of your paper, the Messenger of Peace.

I will first give you a sketch of my life. I was born in the state of Tennessee, in Robertson County, in the year of our Lord, One thousand, eight hundred and four, on February the 28th. There was nothing remarkable in my early history; I grew up, as most young people do, thoughtless and unconcerned, about my future state, except occasionally, when circumstances forced me to think I must die, and leave all my friends and the things behind; but I soon forgot this when I returned to my comrades and the sports I loved so well. Thus my time passed until I was sixteen or seventeen years old. When I heard, preaching, I would feel bad, acknowledge that I was unfit for heaven, but thought that I would make amends for all the evils I had done.

When I became older, I settled in life, thus flattering myself that if I was married, and settled in some

regular vocation, I could then perform religious duties to a better advantage; and that I would do it so earnestly, that I would be entitled to forgiveness for the ommissions of my former life. With these conclusions before me, I married young, in my twentieth year, and Immediately emigrated to Illinois, when and where the struggle to gain a support for my family commenced, in a new and sparsely settled country, and, as you may judge, without experience. I met with many disappointments and reverses, in regard to accumulating property as I had anticipated. So much so that I found that instead of being better prepared to attend to religious matters than ever before, I found myself more perplexed and embarassed, and had less time to spare to be devoted to that subject, than ever before, and fewer inducements held out to me.

For a part of the time I had been living among religious people, both Methodists and Baptists; but now, at the end of ten years experience of married life, I found myself living in a very irreligious neighborhood, and the People very much given to drinking and other dissipations; and although I partook with them in their sports, I was not at all satisfied with the prevailing principles of the neighborhood, and again resolved to move to a new settled place, and did so, stopping in Hancock County, in the year 1833, in the neighborhood where I have lived up to the present time.

But I state, that before I left my former neighborhood, I greatly desired that God would so order that I might find, and become settled, in a good religious community; and the Lord did so grant my desire, that I found one Baptist church, Middle Creek, with two preachers, located six miles north of my place, where I attended, in two weeks after stopping, and I heard the late Elder William Bradley, and Elder Thomas H. Owen, now in California; and although I did not endorse the doctrine they preached, yet they made a favorable impression on my mind, and I attended the meeting pretty regularly during the summer, during which time Elder M. B. Rowland moved into the country and settled on the quarter- section next to mine. He got on my track, and he told me everything I had ever done, or thought, on the subject of religion, and a great deal I had never thought of and it caused me a great deal of trouble, for it caused me to think of my past promises, and my failures to comply. I was thus exposed, as I verily thought the preaching all aimed at me, and that the congregation all had their attention drawn to me.

Under these circumstances, I resolved that I would quit going to the meetings, but I was so anxious to hear, that I would go again and again, to hear what they would say next.

Thus I passed the time during the winter of 1834, until in the month

of March, in which month I was taken sick. I then verily thought I was going to die and be forever lost. The thoughts of my former promises, all seemed to stare me in the face. It was then that I lost all hope of ever making any amends for my past sins.

The thought of leaving my family in a new settled country, with but little means of support, and without any permanent home or but few friends to care for them, when I should leave them, added to my troubles about the loss of my poor soul, which I then thought would be inevitable, I felt that it would be just if "I were sent to hell; God's righteous law would approve it well."

And here I will say, that I have now no recollection of having any thoughts about the salvation or damnation of anyone but myself. As a matter of course, I tried everything I could, and every form of prayer I could think of, to recommend myself to God; but all to no purpose.I read the promises to the poor, but could not appreciate them. It was in this condition that the ministers would describe my convictions, and I knew that what they said was true; but when they spoke of the joys of the believer, I could not understand them, for it was something I had not experienced, nor did I ever expect to. But still I would try to pray to God, to be merciful to me, a sinner.

I remember, one evening, after I had got a little better of my sickness, I concluded to go to a very lonely, secluded place, a distance of about two or three hundred yards from my cabin, and once more to ask God for His mercy upon me. When I reached the place, Twas afraid to kneel, but sat down on a log, and after studying over *my* Case awhile, I arose to return to the house but, on rising a hill on the way, I looked to the west, the sun was just setting, and I stopped and viewed it for a few minutes, and I verily thought that I should never see it again. Passing on home, I went to my bed, with the belief fully on my mind, that I never would live to see the sun rise. After long worrying, I seemed to drop into a doze of sleep, and dreamed that I was traveling with a large concourse of people. I had once before dreamed of being with the same people, but this time we were traveling on a different direction, and we had the river Jordan to cross; but before we reached it we were traveling over deep pits, which appeared to be covered over with a crust of sand, so that they could not be seen, until someone stepped on them, and fell in, from whence they were never recovered, nor did anyone stop to look after them, but journeyed on, merrily singing, until we reached the river, where the greatest confusion prevailed; some turning up, and some turning down to find a crossing place, while thousands were sinking in quicksands, and were seen no more, I turned down the stream, and on approaching the water, it shrank away, the sand dis-

appeared, and I stepped over with great ease, I immediately turned around to shout to others, where I had found good crossing, a little lower down; and these words were so sweet to me, that I continued to sing, that I had found good crossing a little lower down, until I awoke. My wife, and my mother, who was living with me at the time, after listening to me for awhile, said to me, "You are better as you have gone to singing." To which I replied, ***"You need not be surprised, if I got to preaching as well as singing."*** I afterwards regretted having said it but it was just as I felt at the time.

This, dear brethren, is the first time I ever realized the love of God to my poor soul. I did, then and there, believe for myself, that he had saved me, for Jesus sake; and no man could at that time make me believe otherwise. I was then so happy that I was ready to conclude I should never see any more trouble; but I was soon taught a different lesson. I wanted to see Elder Rowland, and talk with him but he had gone that day, to help raise a cabin, some three-fourths of a mile away. I was so anxious to see him that I made mention of it to the family, but they objected to my going; they said I was too weak to walk so far. However, in the afternoon, I did go without their knowledge, hoping to have a good talk with him, on the way home, but when I reached the place they had about finished their job, and all them were in a merry glee, joking and laughing heartily with the preacher, and all the company. I did not condemn them. It did not shake my confidence in the preacher, or the church clerk who was there both of whom I highly esteemed, but it did shake all the confidence I had in myself as a christian. I feared that I had been deceived in the whole matter, and started home with a new trouble on my mind. The thought of being deceived, on so important a matter, as the salvation of my soul, was more intolerable than anything I had ever thought of before. It was on my mind all the way home, until I was overtaken by the clerk, Brother Brattain. Brother Rowland had business on the other way home. When the clerk overtook me, we fell into conversation, and I related to him as best I could, my present troubles, as well as the happy state which I enjoyed the night before, and that day, up to the time I got to the house-raising. Upon hearing my relation of my feelings, he expressed no opinion, but sat down in the road and told me his experience; which, in many particulars corresponded with me, and seemed to afford me some relief at the time, but still left me in some fears. At length he reminded me that I had better go to my home, as the evening air was getting too damp for me to be out, as I was not well, so we parted. I had not been in the house long, before Brother Rowland came in, and I asked him some questions about revealed religion answered, but he said to me, *"tell it*

yourself;" and then I related my feelings and fears to him, to which he made no reply, but immediately left me and went home.

This circumstance was like a dagger to my heart, for I then thought that he knew that I was a poor deluded creature, and would not tell me so, for fear of hurting my feelings as a neighbor. O! what anguish of soul I then passed, for about one week; My conviction for sin had all left me; I could not mourn for sin as I had done, I could not pray for forgiveness as I had done, but I prayed to God, that if I was deceived, he would give me an evidence of it, by the returning of my former convictions, so that if it left again, I might have some evidence of my acceptance with God.

At length a verse of Scripture came to my mind, which gave me great relief. It set me to rejoicing again. ***"These things have I spoken unto you, that in me ye might have peace; in the world ye shall have tribulations, but be of good cheer. I have overcome the world."*** But I was too ignorant to know where the text was to be found, though it removed all doubts at the time; and I have realized the truth of this text of Scripture all the journey of my way, ever since that time; both as regards the troubles of the world, and the peace of Jesus. I know, indeed, that it passeth the knowledge and understanding of man, no matter how well he is skilled in the science of the day.

On Saturday before the second Sunday in April, 1834, I attended the church meeting, and related the experience of my mind, and desired the church would deal faithfully with me, and to my surprise they receieved me for baptism, without asking any questions.

I was baptized the next month, on Sunday, by Elder M.B.Rowland, who remarked to the brethren, when he came out of the water, that he had baptized a preacher. I suppose he inferred it from the relation of feelings, as I could not give a relation of my experience, without referring to it; and here, dear brethren, I will say that if I had any call or promptings to the work of the ministry, previous to my engaging in it, it is so intimately connected with my deliverance from the guilt and bondage of sin, that I cannot separate them; but shortly afterward, my experience commenced.

During the next Fall, the brethren would insist on my taking some part in the public services of the meeting; which I did to some extent, until the next Summer,1835, when a motion was made in the church to liberate myself and two others to exercise a public gift in the church. This brought on me some new trials.

I perfectly agreed with the church as to liberating the other two; but fearful the church had my name added, for fear of wounding my feelings, as I had been exercising with them; but in a private conversation,

the brethren assured me that my fears were groundless. Thus they continued to encourage me, and so to bear with me in my weakness, and instruct me until my ordination was called for, by some of the brethren in 1837.

This gave me new trouble; I felt that I had all the liberties that I wanted, or needed, and told the church so, and further, I told them that I did not feel that I was worthy to be promoted to so holy a position. That I could not feel that I could administer the holy ordinances of the gospel; and so the matter was deferred for a time; but was subsequently brought up again, when a brother objected to it because I had not desired it, which objection suited my feelings perfectly, for I thought that if the church waited for me to tell her that I desired it, that it never would be called for.

But, again in the Fall of 1838,the same brother that raised the objection, motioned for my ordination, when it was agreed upon, by the church; and here my heart rebelled against the church, and at my urgent request, the ordination was postponed for one month.

During which time I was driven to the Bible, to ascertain the will of god concerning me; and in my investigation, became satisfied that all the gifts of God to the church rightfully belonged to her, and that she was, and is, the proper judge of the same, and thus becoming reconciled to the will of God, and the will of the brethren, no words can express the joy of my heart. It removed a burden off my mind, equal to that of my first forgiveness.

I have been thus particular in this place, to show my experience, as agreeing with the Bible, and that I could not experimentally agree with any man, who would say he desired the office, or felt that he was worthy of it.

When the church came together and I let them know that I was reconciled to their wishes, in this matter, a presbytery was called, and I was set apart according to the order in such cases.

By the forbearance of God and the brethren, and their encouragement, I continue to this time, witnessing the things which Moses and the Prophets did say should come, that Jesus should come, has come, and should be the light to the people, and to the Gentiles.

My experience in the ministry, from the first until now, has been a checkered scene; sometimes fearing and doubting, and sometimes full of rejoicing, and hope of the glory of God.

But dear brethren, I cannot say that I have been instrumental in the promotion of any great revival, or of the extension of the kingdom of God on earth; but I do think that I have enjoyed great comfort in my own soul, in proclaiming the gospel of Christ, where and when God has

revived his own cause in His people. And the brethren have given me great encouragement, to persevere in the good cause.

Some have professed to be comforted and edified by my preaching. Had it not been for such encouragement, I don't know but I should long since have abandoned the work, in despair; but by the grace of God, I am what I am, and I trust that His grace was not bestowed on me entirely in vain. Though my labors have been limited to a small scope of country, except when I have visited some association, though I have had, and still have, a great desire to travel, and form a more extended acquaintance with the brethren; but being limited in means, and having a great part of the time, a sickly companion to care for. This, dear brethren, is the only reason I have to offer for not visiting the churches at a distance, more often than I have. I hope you will forgive me and pray for me and mine.

Dear brethren, let us hear from you often, do write things that make for peace, and the things whereby one may edify another.

Your brother in hope,
ELDER JACOB CASTLEBURY

Originally published in
The Messenger of Peace

ACTS VIII. 33,

"In his humiliation his judgment was taken away."

We have been asked by a sister to use the above words at the head of an editorial. As much as in us is we desire to comply with such requests from our kindred in Christ. If the Lord stirs up the pure mind of his people and implants in their hearts a desire to know what the Scriptures teach, he is able to give the pen of a ready writer whereby their questions will be answered to their satisfaction, edification and comfort. All who have been taught of him know full well that he must enlighten the mind of his servant and give him understanding in order that he may be able to set things in their proper place. If we know our own heart we earnestly desire, both in speaking and in writing, to shew ourself approved unto God, a workman that needeth not to be ashamed, rightly dividing the word of truth. While we do not wish to court the favor of man, we are confident if we give expression to the things of God they will find lodgment in the hearts of those begotten of him and we will have their approval. There is abundant scriptural proof of the fact that God dwells in his people, and we can trustfully affirm, if we have any knowledge of the Lord's mercy, his long suffering, his forbearance and loving kindness, it has come to us

in a way of life at the hands of our brethren. Surely they have not dealt with us as we have deserved to be treated by them. It has greatly encouraged us at times to realize that we have brethren who can and do feel for us, whose prayers are continually going out to our covenant keeping God to make bare his arm in our behalf and fill our mouth with such things as will be suited to the needs of his children.

The words referred to are only a portion of the thirty-third verse of the eighth chapter of Acts, and considered by themselves at best can present only a part of the picture. In order that we may have a more complete background it will be necessary to bring to view some of the surrounding scenery, or the conditions leading up to and following after the utterance. In those days, as in these times and all other ages, the world was not a friend to the cause of righteousness. The forces of good and evil have ever been arrayed against each other. Paul tells us in the beginning of the chapter, *"At that time there was a great persecution of the church which was at Jerusalem."* He, himself, as Saul, having no knowledge of God, *"made havoc of the church, entering into every house and haling men and women, committed them to prison."* Because of this persecution, the saints were "scattered throughout the regions of Judea and Samaria," but *"they that were scattered abroad went everywhere preaching the word."* Though scattered, they were the *"elect according to the foreknowledge of God,"* and *"the foundation of God standeth sure, having this seal, The Lord knoweth them that are his."* God's people can never be so scattered, or so far off but that his all-seeing eye is ever upon them, and he supplieth all their needs. *"The angel of the Lord spake unto Philip, saying, Arise, and go toward the south, unto he way that goeth down from Jerusalem unto Gaza, which is desert."* The eunuch of Ethiopia is a type of the church in nature; she is black as the tents of Kedar, and her place of dwelling is desert, and she is as powerless to change her condition as the Ethiopian is his skin or the leopard his spots, but God having begun a good work in the eunuch's heart, continues that good work by sending Philip to meet with him. As the eunuch read Esaias the prophet, *"The Spirit said unto Philip, Go near, and join thyself to this chariot. And Philip ran thither to him, and heard him read the prophet Esaias, and said, Understandest what thou readest?"* Philip's heart seemed to have delighted toward this one with whom the Lord was dealing, for he *"ran thither to him,"* and the question he asked of the eunuch was evidence of the bond that bound them. It was the very question which he desired most of all to have answered.

As the king of old was troubled about his dream, which none of his wise men or magicians could tell him, and Daniel, the prophet of the Lord, came telling not only the dream, but the interpretation thereof, so Philip saw into the very depths of the secret places of the soul of this one who realized he was black and in a desert land, and as he spoke the language of his heart he had the witness within that Philip was a true prophet of the Lord. His reply could only have endeared Philip to him more than ever: ***"How can I, except some man should guide me?"***

What a confession to helplessness and dependence upon the great Teacher. ***"And he desired Philip that he would come up and sit with him."***

Oh how the poor heart that is hungering and thirsting after righteousness yearns for the messenger of the Lord to come this way, that he might come in and tarry in his house, in the place where he dwells, and deliver the message of the power and the peace of the gospel of the Son of God. ***"The place of the scripture which he read was this, He was led as a sheep to the slaughter; and like a lamb dumb before his shearer, so opened he not his mouth; in his humiliation his judgment was taken away: and who shall declare his generation? for his life is taken from the earth."*** What an appropriate figure inspiration uses here to typify the spirit that moved every thought and action of our blessed Lord. Guile was never found in his mouth, and when he was reviled he reviled not again. As a sheep, inoffensive and harmless, he was led to the most ignominious slaughter of all ages. While his humanity was weak and cried out again in the bitterness of the cup, being led of the Spirit, he could say, ***"Nevertheless, not my will, but thine, be done."*** He ***"made himself of no reputation, and took upon him the form of a servant, and was made in the likeness of men: and being found in fashion as a man, he humbled him self, and being obedient unto death, even the death of the cross."*** When his hour had come, he opened not his mouth to utter a word of complaint or objection, not a single struggle did he offer against his crucifiers. Unto such an hour and to die such a death came he into the world, according to the will of God. What great condescension that the King of glory should bow the heaven and come down into this world of degradation, to hang upon Calvary's cross between two thieves, and yet without assemblance of revenge or pride in all that he said or did. He was thus manifested to be the Son of God, or the Son of love, for God is love.

"In his humiliation his judgment was taken away." In his mortification and abasement he was deprived of his capacity to judge, and as they crucified him, ***"and the***

malefactors, one on the right hand, and the other on the left," he said, "Father, forgive them; for they know not what they do. *"In the Spirit he was perfectly resigned to the Father's will, and there is nothing on record to indicate that he desired any compromise, or that his own will should prevail in any way whatsoever, for he rendered a perfect obedience. Who, then, shall declare his generation? Who shall tell of the manner of his coming? He was conceived of the Holy Ghost, born of a virgin, in a manger, and there was no place for him in the inn. Who shall declare the purpose of God in his advent into the world, his sufferings, death and resurrection? Who shall explain the necessity of his life being taken from the earth, the dying of the Just for the unjust, and the power which wrought in him when God raised him from the dead? There can be but one answer to these queries: Those to whom is given "power to become the sons of God, even to them that believe on his name: which were born, not of blood, nor of the will of the flesh, nor of the will of man, but of God."* Only they that go down to the sea in ships, that do business in great waters, see the works of the Lord and his wonders in the deep. They must pass through the gall of bitterness, and be made to know that vain is the help of man, and cursed is the man that maketh the arm of flesh his trust, before they can discover the pearl of great price and know that great and marvelous are the works of our God in the salvation of his people. No others can declare the generation of him whose life was taken from the earth, whose kingdom was of this world. *"And the eunuch answered Philip, and said, I pray thee, of whom speaketh the prophet this? of himself, or of some other man?"* What is the answer? *"Holy men of God spake as they were moved by the Holy Ghost;"* they prophesied of one whose name was *"Wonderful, Counsellor, The mighty God, The everlasting Father, the Prince of Peace."* Truly he was full of wonder, the man of wisdom and the government of his kingdom is upon his shoulder. In that kingdom where Jesus reigns, peace prevails and he is the *"Prince of Peace,"* and those who are bone of his bone and flesh of his flesh seek peace, and pursue it. In the day when the Lord alone shall be exalted the lofty looks of man shall be humbled, and the haughtiness of men shall be bowed down. *"Then Philip opened his mouth, and began at the same Scripture, and preached unto him Jesus." How wonderful when the Lord fills the mouth of his servant and he is enabled to preach Jesus, the Alpha and Omega, the first and the last, the beginning and the end, who liveth, and was dead, and, be-*

hold, is alive for evermore; preach Christ, and him crucified, as the Way, the Truth and the Life." The Scriptures testify of him. Therefore, whatever Scripture is used, whether in the Old or the New Testament, Jesus is the sum and substance of it, and *"the word of God is quick and powerful, and sharper than any two-edged sword, piercing even to the dividing asunder of soul and spirit, and of the joints and marrow, and is a discerner of the thoughts and intents of the heart. Neither is there any creature that is not manifest in his sight: but all things are naked and opened unto the eyes of him with whom we have to do."* This is the word that searches all things, yea, the deep things of God, and when it is preached in demonstration of the Spirit and with power to one it shows him all things whatsoever he did, and he is made to ask, Is not this the Christ? It shows him that Christ is all his worthiness and that he should not trust in himself; that to be like Jesus he must be humbled, brought low, and "in his humiliation" his judgment must be taken away. He is thereby made willing to submit his case to the brethren and be subject unto them. In the case of the eunuch it had to do with one outside of the visible church, and there was such power and sweetness in the opening up of the word to his understanding he was made to say, *"Here is water; what doth hinder me to be baptized? And Philip said, If thou believest with all thine heart, thou mayest. And he commanded the chariot to stand still: and they went down both unto the water, both Philip and the eunuch; and he baptized him."*

There are evidently many who are followers of the flock to day who have not been that they might take up the cross and follow him. This matter is one between the individual and his God. All the servant can do is to preach Jesus, and this is done only as he is endued with power from on high. We wish to emphasize, however, that the humility of Christ did not end at the water's edge. Truly he did humble himself in demanding baptism at the hands of John, and none realized this more keenly than did John, as was clearly shown by what he said, but the humility of Jesus was unchanging, ever abiding. There are those in the church today who act as though they left their humility outside when they were received into the fellowship of the church and were baptized. They are no longer willing to subject themselves unto the brethren, but in the lusts of their pride and desire for leadership boast that they will not take orders from anyone on earth. Nothing but wreck and ruin can follow such a course. We would to God that he might make known unto them that he dwells in his people, that *"the time is come that judgment must begin at the house of*

God: and if it first began at us, what shall the end be of them that obey not the gospel of God?"

One may proclaim love and peace from the housetop, and yet every action proving selfishness to be the foundation upon which they are building. Let the servant remember Peter's exhortation to *"feed the flock of God which is among you, taking the over sight thereof, not by constraint, but willingly; not for filthy lucre, but of a ready mind; neither as being lords over God's heritage, but being ensamples to the flock. And when the chief Shepherd shall appear, ye shall receive a crown of glory that fadeth not away. Likewise, ye younger, submit yourselves unto the elder: yea, all of you be subject to one another, and be clothed with humility: for God resisteth the proud, and giveth grace to the humble."* We would like to impress indelibly upon the mind of all the inspired writing: *"How beautiful are the feet of them that preach the gospel of peace, and bring glad tidings."* In other words, how beautiful is the walk, the life, that makes for peace, and unity, and love. *"Behold, how good and how pleasant it is for brethren to dwell together in unity."* Brethren, let us be nothing, and less than nothing, that Christ may be all and in all.

"Jesus the great, the mighty God, A man of grief became;
In paths of meekness here he trod,
And bore the sinner's shame.
Humility, how bright it shined
In every act he wrought;
What lowliness of heart and mind,
Appeared in all he taught.
His love to men of sinful race
Glowed in his tender breast;
For man be yielded to disgrace,
Forsaken and distressed.
Led as a lamb to meet the sword,
He bowed beneath the stroke;
Not one revengeful, angry word,
The dear Redeemer spoke.
Oh may his meekness be my guide,
The pattem I pursue;
How can I bear revenge or pride,
With Jesus in my view?"

Elder R. L. Dodson

CONTRIBUTIONS

SEPTEMBER 2005

Shelby Stratton - MS	25.00
Judith Poindexter - VA	5.00
Roy Ingram - VA	10.00
Alvis Shelton - VA	10.00
Hazel Garland - MD	25.00
Gayle Phillips - AL	15.00
Wanda Brown - NC	5.00
Ronald Locke - KY	5.00
Donald Arne - SD	25.00
Allene Gallimore - NC	5.00
Julian Rutrough - VA	5.00
Grover Rogers - KY	5.00

OBITUARIES

ELDER HARVEY HOLLAND

Elder Harvey C. Holland of Kenly, NC was born July 21, 1921 and died May 29, 2005. His funeral was conducted on May 31 at Coley Funeral Home in Kenly, NC by Elder Harold Pittman. He united with Pittman Grove Primitive Baptist Church on April 11, 1971 and was ordained a deacon on October 10, 1971. Being told by God to preach, he was ordained as a Primitive Baptist minister in July, 1972. Elder Holland served as pastor at Mill Branch Primitive Baptist Church and Nashville Primitive Baptist Church. These churches were in Nash County. He was still serving Old Beulah Primitive Baptist Church and Pittman Grove Primitive Baptist Church at the time of death. These churches are in Johnston County. He served as moderator of the Black Creek Primitive Baptist Association from 1977 until his death. We the members of the Black Creek Association have sustained a great loss. He served the churches faithfully over the past 33 years. Elder Holland believed in a God who rules and reigns over all things and that eternal life was a free and unmerited favor that came by the mercy and grace of God Almighty.

Harvey C. Holland and Alice T. Holland were married for 59 1/2 years. They were highly favored with five beautiful children: Harvey Holland, Jr., Judy Batts, Nancy Johnson, Joan Driver, and Laura Thornton. He is survived by one sister, Rachel Outland and one brother, Bill Holland.

As well as serving his church and family in a noble manner, he also served his country on the battle field. He was proud to have served in the U.S. Marines during World War II. During this time he lost a finger and received a purple heart.

I met Harvey Holland in the mid-sixties and was present at the meeting on the day he joined the church. My father made the statement on that day that Harvey Holland would be a preacher. We walked together for many years in the Black Creek Association as the only ordained ministers. I do miss him greatly but I do believe he is at rest. Our heartfelt sympathy goes out to all that knew him and especially to his companion, children, and grandchildren.

Written by:
Elder Harold Pittman

PSALMS 26:7.

The LORD is my strength and my shield; my heart trusted in him, and I am helped: therefore my heart greatly rejoiceth; and with my song will I praise him.

Signs of the Times

DEVOTED TO THE OLD SCHOOL BAPTIST CAUSE

" The Sword of the Lord and of Gideon "

VOL. 173 MEADOWS OF DAN, VA., DECEMBER 2005 NO. 12

SIGNS OF THE TIMES

ISSN - 0199 - 0063

Subscription price $15.00 per year - $25.00 two years

Published monthly by
SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.

Elder Wm. Hale Terry
Circulation Manager and Treasurer
Phone (276) 398-2923

EDITORS

Elder Kenneth R. Key
721 Willard Street
Greensboro, N.C. 27405
Phone (336) 273-7464

Elder Wm. Hale Terry
202 Carousel Lane
Meadows of Dan, Va.24120-4403
Phone (276) 398-2923

ASSOCIATE EDITORS

Elder Richard H. Campbell
2171 Allen Court
Germantown, Tenn. 38138
Phone (901) 753-7791

Elder C.B. Davis, Jr.
1251 Paynes Tavern Rd.
Roxboro, N.C. 27573
Phone (336) 599-7236

Elder J. B. Farmer
6373 N. State Hwy 7
Grayson, Ky. 41143
(606) 474-4327

Elder Cleo Robertson
111 Livingstone Drive
Cary, NC 27513
(919) 460-7721

All letters for this paper containing subscriptions and remittances, should be mailed to Elder Wm. Hale Terry, 202 Carousel Lane, Meadows of Dan, Va. 24120-4403. All articles and letters for publication, all notices of meetings and all obituaries should be mailed to Elder Kenneth R. Key, 721 Willard Street, Greensboro, N.C. 27405

SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.
202 Carousel Lane, Meadows of Dan, Va. 24120-4403

SONG

ZION'S a city God hath blessed
With peace and everlasting rest;
A glorious city, strong and fair;
And Jesus dwells forever there.

Her ancient walls appear to be
The workmanship of Deity;
Founded in grace, they still appear
Without a flaw or chasm there.

Oft has this city's strength been tried,
By mighty foes on every side ;
But all in vain it yet has been,
She baffles Satan, hell, and sin.

Count ye her towers, how high they rise,
Her golden spires, they pierce the skies!
Her golden streets are fair to view;
Her palaces and bulwarks, too.

Then round her walk, her turrets ten;
Mark all her brazen bulwarks well;
Spread far and wide her deathless fame,
Her pearly gates and walls of flame.

Her founder's love has ever proved
Like Salem's mount, which ne'er was moved;
'Tis fixed on this eternal base,
The grace of God, and gift by grace.

Kent.

CONTENTS

EDITORIAL 290
Elder J. B. Farmer

CORRESPONDENCE 294

VOICES OF THE PAST 295
Elder W. D. Griffin
Elder D. V. Spangler
J. L. Bocock

CONTRIBUTIONS 310

OBITUARIES 310
Dreamer Lynn Hale
Eugene Fielding Osborne, Sr.
Claudis "Squib" Tucker

EDITORIAL

"Fear not, little flock; for it is your Father's good pleasure to give you the kingdom." Luke 12:32.

Elder J.B. Farmer

We all are brought, from time to time, into situations and states of mind, which cause us to fear. The prophets felt this fear, and so did the apostles and so do we. Paul even confessed that he was with the church at Corinth in weakness and in fear and much trembling. What a great comfort it is to know that we are not by ourselves in these things. I think the called ministers of the gospel feel this most acutely when they are brought before the people of God to preach the unsearchable riches of Christ. Why is this? I am made to believe that they see themselves as worms of the dust that are not sufficient for these things in themselves. They are made to know that the preaching of the gospel is not in the strength of the flesh, but rather in the power of God by the Holy Spirit. Likewise, all the little ones of God, when they are made to view themselves as being undone and so weak in the flesh, fear, knowing that they cannot find how to perform that which is good. They are made to understand that they are not able to keep themselves from the evil one.

When we say or do or think things not fitting for God's children, Satan whispers, ***"Surely you don't have a part in the kingdom of God or you wouldn't behave this way."*** Then the fears descend upon us and bring us down in the dust of the earth. And here we must remain until the Holy Spirit speaks peace to our souls. God is merciful unto His people and makes them to understand that salvation is by grace, not of works. He shows them that all have sinned and come short of the glory of God. And He tells them that Jesus Christ came to save sinners.

He speaks the truth to them that no one is able to bring anything to the charge of God's elect, for Christ died for them and He washed them from their sins in His own blood, and that He has been raised from the dead, and is now at the right hand of God making intercession for them according to the will of God. Why does God do such things for His people? I am made to believe that it is because He loves them and has loved them with an everlasting love. God so loved the world (His people) that He gave His only begotten Son, that whosoever believeth (the ones given faith to believe) upon Him should not perish but should have everlasting life.

This perfect love casts out fear. Do we not see evidence of this when the minister is delivered from the bondage of fear as the Spirit of God moves upon him and the congregation? Do we not see this fear replaced with holy boldness as the truth is brought forth in the power of God? Have we not experienced this fear being cast out, after we sinned and were made to suffer godly sorrow, which works repentance? Has not this fear been removed when our attention has been taken from our sins to His righteousness and holiness? Have we not experienced the casting out of fear when the dread of destruction has been replaced with the assurance of the forgiveness of our sins? And do we not see our fears put away when our hearts are filled with love and hope?

Jesus said in power, *"Fear not."* This is the command of God to His people. It literally means that the child of God must not continue in the state of fear. He must be delivered from that fear by the power of God by the operation of His Spirit. It is a sure thing with God. The Child of God must be lifted up out of that fearful state and made to rejoice in hope of eternal life because God has declared it to be so. His little ones are made to reject the whisperings of the devil and to fulfill the commandment of God to resist him. And the certain promise of God, Who cannot lie, is that when we resist the devil, he shall flee from us.

Jesus called His people the, *"little flock."* Aren't you glad that Jesus referred to His people in this way? When we look around and see a few members here and there in the various churches across the country, is it not a comfort to have assurance that the people of God are the fewest of all people upon the face of the earth? They are as the stars of the heavens and the sand of the seas, innumerable. But they are the remnant according to the election of grace. Jesus said that where two or three are gathered together in His name that He would be there in their midst. It has ever pleased the God of heaven to confound the mighty

with the weak things of this world. The mighty cities of Sodom and Gommorah were destroyed, but a few souls, even righteous Lot and his family were preserved by the mercies of God. The great city of Jericho was destroyed along with all in it except for Rahab the harlot and her family – one house out of the entire city. So it was with Noah and his family when God destroyed the world with the flood. And so has it been with the whole family of God through the ages. The family of God is a little flock which God has loved from the beginning, and which He will bring to glory without fail.

We know that a flock of sheep is totally dependant upon the shepherd. When the wolf comes, if the shepherd were not present, it would tear and destroy at its will, because the sheep would not be able to defend themselves. They look to the shepherd for help and deliverance. So it is with the little flock of the Good Shepherd. He is ever with them to deliver them out of all their troubles and He will never leave nor forsake them. He is not afraid of the wolf because He has power over it. And he loves the sheep, even to the extent of laying down His life for them. And they are made to love and trust the Good Shepherd.

Jesus said to His sheep, ***"for it is your Father's good pleasure to give you the kingdom."*** It is evident that Jesus is comforting His people with His words. He called His Father, ***"your Father."*** Jesus makes it plain that the heavenly Father is not only His Father but also your Father. And He makes it manifest that your Father loves you. Your Father proved His love for you in that it pleased Him to give you the kingdom. We are all children of parents, and some of us have children. Either way we are made to know that good parents delight to give their children good gifts because of the love that is present with them. If we being evil know how to give good gifts to our children, how much more shall your Father which is in heaven give good things to them that ask him?

We are taught to seek first the kingdom of God and His righteousness. By the grace and mercy and power of God this we do, if we are His. The little children of God are made to seek to enter that kingdom and to walk around in it and to behold the things in it. But they are taught that the kingdom comes not by observation. They are made to see that this heavenly kingdom is not of this world but is spiritual. They are made to know that the kingdom of God is within them. God has given the kingdom to His little flock. They, with the eye of faith see the King upon His throne, high and lifted up. They see the strong walls of the

city, which keep out every thing that would defile or destroy. They see the inhabitants of the city in robes of pure white, which is the righteousness of Christ. They are made to understand the law that rules the citizens there is the law of love. They are made to know that the city is eternal in the heavens. They are given a sure and steadfast hope that the heavenly city is their home, and that they are strangers and pilgrims in this world – that they are only passing through this low ground.

Even though the devil tells us that we must surely come short of that kingdom and fall by the wayside, the Spirit of God continues with us, and the Hope of glory never fails us. The Holy Spirit counteracts the lies of the wicked one and gives assurances all along the way. He says by the apostle and to our souls, *"We know that we have passed from death to life, because we love the brethren."* And He gives us faith to say with the beloved apostle Paul, *"I know whom I have believed, and am persuaded that He is able to keep that which I have committed unto Him against that day."* And He gives us the steadfastness to believe along with Job, *"Though He slay me, yet will I trust in Him."* Even though we know we are weak and unworthy according to the flesh, we are given all confidence that He is able to finish the good work, which He began. Thanks be to God that, *"He which hath begun a good work in you will perform it until the day of Jesus Christ."* And thanks be unto God that the apostle said by the Holy Spirit, *"I am persuaded that neither death, nor life, nor angels, nor principalities, nor powers, nor things present, nor things to come, nor height, nor depth, nor any other creature, shall be able to separate us from the love of God, which is in Christ Jesus our Lord."*

May we be given faith and hope and love to press toward the mark for the prize of the high calling of God in Christ Jesus. May we be given to be faithful unto death that we should receive the crown of life. Written in love and in hope of eternal life.

J. B. Farmer
11-12-2004.

PSALM 90:1-3.

Lord, thou hast been our dwelling place in all generations,

Before the mountains were brought forth, or ever thou hadst formed the earth and the world, even from everlasting to everlasting, thou art God.

Thou turnest man to destruction; and sayest, Return, ye children of men.

CORRESPONDENCE

We were blessed to be partakers of a great feast that lasted for two days during our Association on the fourth Sunday in August. Not only were we blessed with the rations of spiritual food, the ladies of the church came through with an abundant amount of natural food, which was delicious and enjoyed by all.

Elder Marvin Brumfield, whom I have a great love for , preached an introductory sermon. Elder Brumfield comes from the Staunton River Association. Elder Brumfield was made to elaborate on things pertaining to this great salvation which is the deliverance of God in the hearts of God's believing family through God's precious grace. Elder Brumfield also expounded on righteousness that this favored few comes in posession of.

Elder Terry, the second speaker to come to the stand, is another very able speaker. Elder Terry comes from the Smith River Association. Elder Terry spoke of this highly favored few who are elevated from the pits of darkness, through God's precious grace, and made to feast from these heavenly rations when given the opened ear to hear. Elder Terry's sermon was well received.

Elder Connor, from the Pigg River Association, was the third able speaker to approach the stand. Oh, how he was elevated from the pits of darkness, to bring that good news from that far country. Tears of Joy descended down the cheeks of that highly favored few who were made to rejoice through the channels of God's precious grace.

The fourth speaker, Elder Wayman Chappel was favored to bring forth one of the most highly worded discourses that I have ever heard him preach. Elder Chappel visited from Memphis Tennessee.

During this association, we had visitors from several states. The love that was manifested, is beyond comprehension of man. Everyone made themselves at home; and the love expressed in their countenances gave proof that all feasted from what was set forth .

Elder Wayman Chappel opened the Sunday morning portion of the association. Elder Chappel was blessed to bring a message of comfort for God's little ones.

Elder J.B. Farmer, our local pastor preached the closing sermon. Elder Farmer was blessed to speak comforting words to Jeruselem, telling them that their warfare was accomplished, and that they had recieved double at the Lord's hand for all of their sins. Elder Farmer was high favored to set forth a sovereign, loving, ruling God, a God who works everything after the counsel of his will. Elder Farmer is a highly gifted servant who sets forth God's sovereignty, throughout the channels of God's loving grace.

All the preaching inspired and delivered from the attending elders,

came forth in harmony, all declaring a loving, sovereign, ruling God; a God that rules and controls everything after the counsel of His will. I think the beauty of God's goodness was expressed in fellowship and nurturance unsurpassed over these two days.

After hearing the Good News from that far country, *some* verses come to my mind. These verses from the book *of* Ruth, focus on a point in time when Orpha and Ruth were leaving their mother in law Naomi. Orpha appears to demonstrate the way of the flesh when returning to her people and the ways of their god. Ruth, it seems, demonstrates this great love of the believer in sovereign grace. Naomi bade Ruth to follow Orpah. Ruth told Naomi, ***"not to; urge me to leave you or to turn back from you. Where you go, I will go; and, where you stay I will stay. Your people will be my people and your God my God".*** Isn't this the words that the believers of this great church of God sets forth when they are lifted from the pits of darkness, and made to see through an eye of faith and walk in in that heavenly light?

I hope the reader will enjoy this telling of our Association meeting, thinking this is the way most associations unfold around the country.

In the bonds of love I hope.

Riley Justice
POB 272
War, WV 24892 / 304-875-2960

VOICES OF THE PAST

Sing, O daughter of Zion; shout, O Israel; be glad and rejoice with all the heart, O daughter of Jerusalem. The Lord hath taken away thy judgments, he hath cast out thine enemy. The king of Israel, even the Lord, is in the midst of thee: thou shalt not see evil any more. In that day it shall be said unto Jerusalem, Fear thou not: and to Zion, Let not thine hands be slack. The Lord thy God in the midst of thee is mighty; he will save thee; he will rejoice over thee with joy; he will rest in his love, he will joy over thee with singing." (Zeph. 8:14-17)

The Sabbath is a beautiful text, a wonderful subject. Rightly understood, the whole of the New Testament is about gospel rest. Before we will ever come to enjoy that rest fully, we must have some understanding of God's rest from His work. This work embraces everything treated upon in the Old Testament. It is a time of turmoil, strife, law labor, with austere threatenings for not keeping the Sabbath holy. First, let us, as blessed of God, see what God's work as the creator consisted of, and let us not be threatening our brethren, nor enter into controversy about whether He made this or that, whether he did this or that. To treat the subject so carelessly and uncon-

cerned as to say that God did not make everything that was made, and all for Himself, is forever under the death knell for finding a safe promise of rest. If, in the examination of God's pre- Sabbath work, He did not make everything that was made, it does not matter how much text book knowledge is poured into the effort, there is absolutely no Sabbath rest for God or man that can ever be conjured up. God nor men can rest in another's work - only in His own.

There is no need for me to quote an array of Scripture to prove God made all things. Only one is enough; only one will suffice. *"All things were made by him; and without him was not anything made that was made." (John 1:3).* Arguing about things is bad enough, arguing against God is worse. Therefore we will not have any of that. In the labor, and also in the past six thousand years since then, there has been nothing to disturb God, the Creator in Sabbatical rest. All of those eons of time with His rest from the natural creation, I am sure that the text before us is a good one, and that our Saviour God is now resting in His love since this rest is a perfect work of Him who is perfect. (Deut. 32:4) Furthermore, since He is to perfect that which concerns us (Psa. 138:8). I am sure that poor worn out sinners will also rest in Him as children:

"What think ye of Christ? is the test,
To try both your state and your scheme;
You cannot be right in the rest,
Unless you think rightly of Him.

So guilty, so helpless am I,
I durst not confide in His blood, Nor on His protection rely,
Unless I were sure He is God."

And thus I left my feeble voice and wield my wobbling pen in defense of the glorious doctrine of God our Saviour, and that He is alright with the natural creation, having began His rest in and from what He created, and is still resting from, and resting in His natural creation knowing and having determined that no particle of that natural creation shall ever keep one whom He chose to bear witness to His saving grace will ever fail of formation as a son of Adam, and consequently shall be made manifest as a son or daughter of the most High God.

Personally, I believe that God made everything that was made, and that He had an object in view worthy of Himself in everything that is a thing. Neither the object nor the purpose has been side tracked in the least degree, even down to a hair breadth, for if He designed to make a thing, and it did not come up to, His predetermined specification, I cannot visualize Him as being able to rest with His failure.

In regard to God resting from His work and in His love; an imperfection in any of His work leaves all

room and expectation for failure in all of His work. Let me elaborate. I sometimes say both in the pulpit and on the printed page that I have not been called to preach absolute predestination—in fact, I doubt that any other man has such a calling. A man called of God is called to preach the gospel, to preach Christ and Him crucified; to present every man perfect in Christ (1 Cor. 2:2; Col. 1:28) That determination of Paul was voiced and useless unless God had declared or predestinated the end from the beginning. If I have ever felt called and impressed with the divine preaching of the gospel, it was at the beginning, and it is still the same today, to tell sinners of the great salvation that is in Christ J esus. When a man -any man - yea, if you and you, ever preach Jesus Christ and Him crucified, it is worthless unless the testimony of Christ is true, to wit, ***"To this end was I born, and for this cause came I into the world that I should bear witness to the truth".*** Every truth of the Bible is based on an earlier truth. The first deed leads to another deed; the first step into the bounds of the doctrine takes us all of the way through it. There is not any way, except the one way, which was, and always is, God's way. Never having been anything but a poor country rustic, and even now lingering close around the evening shades with afflictions of the body increasing day by day, I still feel boldly to say that no writer or preacher can get Joseph down to Egypt that he might engage in planting and storing corn for the preservation of much people, except the way God sent him. God purposed him to go that way, and I am not ashamed nor fearful in saying that no man can save the Egyptians, nor the Israelites, unless that way includes the wicked brethren, the wicked wife of Potiphar, the forgetful butler; and yet that in each case they were thoughtful of themselves in the satisfying of their own lusts.

Ah, yes, I say again, although I probably will have to run the gauntlet of unjust criticism, that unless I am mistaken in my calling, my impression, my experience from beginning until tonight, as I write, that it is to preach Jesus Christ and Him crucified. Again, I could not have preached the first time had God not had control of everything under the sun to that end. Also, it is that way with the effectual callings; it is that way about the preservation of the saints to glory, it is that way in regard to the predestination of the saints to glory; it is that way about the resurrection of the dead. All of these doctrines are the solid truth of God, and to preach Jesus Christ, for me to rest in His love and in His work, is for me to have equally so from Him that the fixedness of one of them lays the inevitable decree of God and carries with it that each one and all of them are predestinated of God. This is why God rested from the six days of work. Everybody knows how you study about an un-

finished work. There can be no rest, no safety, no security for any of the work, unless all of the work is finished. I am sure; I am without a lingering doubt, but that He had everything pertaining to the salvation and deliverance of His people perfectly finished before He rested.

What a beautiful thought Zephaniah has presented to us of our God. *"Comfort ye, comfort ye, my people"*. What will it take to comfort God's people? I cannot rest for a moment in His everlasting love unless I am equally assured that He has everlastingly fixed everything. To poor finite mortals there is nothing more disturbing than the unknown road, the uncertain quality and quanity of that with which we have to deal. Every farmer, every businessman, is non-plussed about every crop, every new order of business because of the unknown facing him. How sad it is to hear people talk so convincingly (?) of their relationship with God, and yet neither He nor they are sure about the outcome. There is no rest to a child of God in any such doctrine. God Himself, could never rest in His love in behalf of our salvation if He did not know and determine beforehand what the actions of those that He did not love would be.

But I know the unspoken harsh criticism of those who do not believe in the absolute sovereignty of God. They tell me with a glow of smugness and placidness in their countenance that they believe that God knows the future of all things, but that He did not predestinate all things, but that He works accordingly along with His fore knowledge. My Lord and my God! How misleading such a thought is to me What? God foreknows all things, but He did not have anything to do with predestinating or establishing or fixing or limiting them? Tell me, dear reader, dear brethren, how in the name of reason could God ever rest in His love with such a horrible spectre facing Him at every turn? He knows adversities are coming; He knows that the foreknown things outside the pale of His determination can come up and bring things about that would destroy the welfare or the future home of one of those that Christ died for? Is that what you mean when you deny the unlimited sovereignty of God? Is that what you really mean when you say that since God foreknows all of these things that finally and eventually no one of His children will ever be lost. That reduces Him to a puppet held in tow by Satan who holds the string on Him. How sad, how eternally insecure has God been; no relationship with wickedness save that He knows about it; no control over it, save that He knows about it. It is in existence, although He knows about it, and it is presumed that He knew while He was before all things that it would come, but that He was helpless to keep it from coming. Yet He knew about it; He did not desire it to come, He did not have any purpose

in it coming, but He knew it was coming, and He had to stand by and see it enter into the world, while He hated it, and would much rather it not enter, yet He stood by and it came into existence in spite of His opposition; His hatred to it.

God rest in His love when He had In all the universe a principle of sin that is engaged in opposition to one sinner being saved! There is not honor to be accorded such a weakling as God is, if that doctrine has a semblance of truth in it; there is no rest to God, and moreover no rest to the famlly of God, nor any rest to be had anywhere in this world or in promise for the next one, if this is true.

God is not resting in the fact that He has been and is continuing to out- maneuver Satan, to out-wrestle him and obtain liberty for His people. Perish the thought! But He is resting in Himself, resting in His love, in His six days of work, in His having gotten the victory on the high and exalted Mount Calvary as the Man, Christ Jesus the Lord was put to death. I am sure that the prophet by the inspiration of God had the nucleus *of* the rich and glorious doctrine *of* redeeming love. The basis and foundation of this doctrine is in the finished work of God. Not one thing has been left out of His counsel. If so, no rest for God, no rejoicing in the habitable parts of the earth, no keen anticipation of the coming day when all of His blood-washed throng will be gathered home, and based on such a weak system of salvation at this, I look back at Calvary and I am sure there was not joy for our dying Saviour, as there cannot be any rest for God in His love.

As God rested from His work in creation, thus bringing in the approved Sabbatical year of gospel rest, I look from that great and outstanding event in the history of the ancient world, and I look down from there across from the vista of the ages, and I see a great historic event transpiring in the rest and the completed salvation of God's family.

I beg you to travel back one step with us and we find the prophet being moved by the inspiration of God to write and to treat upon one of the most restful topics that has ever engaged the mind of man. He says ***"The Lord himself shall give you a sign; Behold, a virgin shall conceive, and bear a son, and ye shall call his name Immanuel, which, being interpreted is God with us." (Isa. 7:14; Matt. 1:23)*** Everything that the devil could muster was engaged to out wit God, but God was with us. God being in the whole assembly of the first born, what could occur to cause the saints misery and unrest? It being God with them (us), yea, it having been God there in a body of flesh, what would have kept Him in the thousands of years, and the myriad and sundry events of all that time from resting in His love? It was He who was there; certainly God had not sent an emissary on this important work; He

came Himself, and He was One with us. How conclusively He sealed the destiny of all those that boast of their power, of what they can do. All free-willism, all self-righteousness coming from wherever it may, received a death blow. ***"Thou couldst not have any power against me save it be given thee from above." (John 19:10, 11)*** Talk to me about God resting in His love, but every blood-bought sinner is resting in His love; not in their love, nor in any other of the many works of faith, but in God's love.

Thousands of years ago God came down and wrought salvation in the earth. Ever after the saints rested in that love. Abraham saw and rejoiced in it; the Hebrew children had Him with them in the fiery furnace and rested through all of that fiery persecution; Job received from his Redeemer sustenance and a reconciled waiting and resting in hope of seeing Him for himself and not another.

When this Saviour was born of His mother by the work of the Holy Ghost, He tarried with her about twelve years. Did you ever notice that He rested that early in what He came to do? He forgot His mother. Have you noticed that she forgot Him for three days journey? Did you notice, after He began doing that which He came to do, that He did not rest in her, but His rest was in doing the things that He was born to do; the things that He came to do? When His mother came back seeking Him, He did not say to her, ***"Mother, I am safe,"*** but He spoke to them on that occasion, as He did on other occasions, as though she was a stranger. Even then, as the Christ lad, He was resting in His Father's business. His meat (food), His delight, His rest, was to be about the work that He came to do.

As He engaged in this work, it was a matter of necessity with Him. ***"I must work the works of God, while it is day; the night cometh when no man can work".*** The whole work of God in salvation was in His hands. I am not afraid to be positive about this. I find no objective that would be served by me being anything less than positive about this important matter. If, in preaching Jesus as the Way, the Truth, and the Life; if, in coming to you in the *Signs* for nearly fifty years, I had presented a number of secondary matters to you in addition to Christ, there would have been no truth in it; there would have been no gospel in it; yea, there would have been no rest in it. Had He left off the least thing in His work which His Father sent Him to do, I seriously doubt that He would have gotten back to His Father. I do not want to sound off on that, but His father was well pleased in Christ; He was trusting in Him, if you please; He was resting in Him, and He did receive Him back into His bosom. I do not know whether He would have received Him back had He failed to do His will, but I do say that had He failed His Father would not

have been pleased, and God's displeasure would have been everlastingly known in heaven. You say as to whether it would be restful to look forward to, or as to whether it would be restful for a poor sinner to spend eternity in an unrestful atmosphere.

In conclusion, I know that such cannot be. Let me change that phraseology, and say that it could not be that way. It was fixed, predestinated, purposed in Christ, that He finish the work which His Father gave Him to do for therein He (Christ) found meat, food, delight, rest, and His Father has rested in His eternal love for His children, which love was manifested in Him sending Christ into the world, and verified by His dying words, to wit, *"I have finished the work which thou gavest me to do."*

There is no other doctrine that sets Him forth as the God of poor sinners Anything short of this in what is called time means that we do not have any dependable rest here, and it means that God never has, and never will rest in His love concerning the salvation of His elect people.

Now a word to one and all. My whole-hearted support of this restful God honoring doctrine does not mean that I expect to use predestination as a text every time that I write or preach. It does not mean that I am endorsing everything that is called Absolute Predestination. I never have done that, and God willing, I never will do that, but it does mean that wholeheartedly I do endorse that the Bible abundantly teaches what I prefer to call the sovereignty of God over all His creation, but if you had rather call it Absolute Predestination, then I whole-heartedly endorse your right to do so, and you are my brother and my sister, if, indeed, I am a brother.

Furthermore, my unlimited endorsement of the doctrine of God's absolute sovereignty or predestination does not mean three things, to wit:

1. I do not declare non-fellowship for any dear brother and sister that is not able to see and understand predestination as I have outlined in this article.

2. This does not mean in any sense that I believe or condone the doctrine that God is the Author of my sins.

3. This does not mean that I will not quote, believe, or even use as the best I can, any text that is in the Bible, going so far as to say that all scripture is given by inspiration of God, and that all of it is profitable, and that God has said what He meant to say.

Now in conclusion let me say that for fifty years I have read the *Signs,* and for nearly that many years I have been writing for its pages. I do not think that I am wrong when I say that I have examined ninety percent of the issues that have been published since that memorable day in October, 1832. During that time the editors and contributors have differed on various

portions of the Bible. However, with but a couple of times nobody has run off home with the only glove that we had to play with, saying, ***"If you do not play according to my rules, you will not be able to play at all."***

Dearly beloved brethren, none of us are perfect (or am I mistaken in my assumption)? This is our only paper. Will you stand by and see it destroyed? For years I have solicited subscribers for it; for years I have solicited brethren and sisters writing for it. In the last thirty seven years I have, by the grace of God and by His tender mercy, been closely associated with Elder Spangler. Not the first time has he reprimanded me for not writing, nor has he found fault with what I did write. Elder Dodson told me when I joined the staff of the *Signs* at his earnest solicitation, that my writing would never have an editing pencil used on it unless it was a grammatical mistake that I had made. No one has ordered me around in these fifty years of reading its pages and writing for them. Nor has anybody been sending out guidelines for me to follow in my writings. As far as I know, I have not been denied access to all business matters pertaining to the *Signs.* I have not been to any meetings, nor have I sought to be. At the outset, Elder Dodson told me that all that he expected of me was to keep them supplied with copy for the *Signs.* I have tried to do that, and God being my helper, I will continue to do that.

I did not always agree with Elder Dodson, but we had a kind brotherly agreement in the beginning and our relationship was as pleasant as it has been with any minister among us about anything. For forty years I have been intimately and familiarly acquainted with Elder David Spangler. We agreed years ago that we would be frank and cooperative about any matters concerning the *Signs.* I feel sure that no friction has entered into our relationship, and we have served churches together; I have baptized candidates for him at Dan River when he was unable, physically, to do so; we have jointly served two churches for a number of years; we have officiated at communions together; we have both gone into the water together and have both in joint action baptized candidates together. To be sure, we have not always seen everything just alike, and in those cases I would say to him, "David, I do not see that like you do," or he has said to me, "Dorris, I think this is a better way", and my testimony today after this close laboring together in the common cause of the churches and the paper, let us all lay down our bickering and let us go on to perfection.

Your little brother, trembling,
but pursuing,
Elder W. D. Griffin

TRANSCRIBED FROM A SERMON PREACHED BY ELDER D. V. SPANGLER

Snow Hill Church, October 23, 1975

May we turn to page 156. I would like for us to think about the sentiment of this hymn as we sing it. If you sing it without taking note of what it says, it is worthless:

Come, thou Fount of every blessing,
Tune my heart to sing thy grace!
Streams of mercy, never ceasing,
Call for songs of loudest praise.

Teach me some melodious sonnet,
Sung by flaming tongues above:
Praise the mount! O, fix me on it!
Mount of God's unchanging love.

Here I raise my Ebenezer;
Hither by thy help I'm come;
And I hope, by thy good pleasure,
Safely to arrive at home.

Jesus sought me, when a stranger,
Wandering from the fold of God;
He, to save my soul from danger,
Interposed his precious blood!

O to grace how great a debtor
Daily I'm constrained to be:
Let thy grace, Lord, like a fetter,
Bind my wandering heart to thee.

Prone to wander, Lord, I feel it!
Prone to leave the God I love!
Here's my heart, Lord, take and seal it;
Seal it for thy courts above!

I am thankful to be with you. We had two things happen since arriving that has, you might say, made my trip worth-while; if there was nothing else. Some time ago I received an invitation to spend our time at this meeting in the home of one of the young members, Linda Adkins. Now I have a reputation in this country, of writing short letters, when I write. So I wrote, she said, in maybe two lines, "The Lord willing, I'm coming". As I said to her yesterday morning, "I am going to write you a long letter now, and the letter will say this, that if I hadn't received your letter, I don't think I would have come." So you all might take that as you want to. The other thing is I visited an old friend in the nursing home yesterday morning, Mr. Clarence Robinson, who attended my services many years ago. He is blind now and he didn't recognize my voice. When I told him who I was, the reaction was worth my whole trip. Oh, the reaction of joy he showed for a poor sinner like I am. It surely meant something to me.

In the 17th chapter of the book of John, I shall begin reading with the first verse.

"These words spake Jesus, and lifted Up his eyes to heaven, and said, Father, the hour is come; glorify thy Son, that thy Son also may glorify thee: As thou hast given him power over all flesh, that he should give eternal life to as many as thou hast given him. And this is life

eternal, that they might know thee the only true God, and Jesus Christ, whom thou hast sent. I have glorified thee on the earth: I have finished the work which thou gavest me to do. And now, O Father, glorify thou me with thine own self with the glory which I had with thee before the world was."

These are the words of Jesus. And the occasion was the approach to the cross and the laying down of His life for His people. I think the message begins with His summing up in the 14th Chapter of John. You know, Matthew, Mark and Luke tell us about the birth of Christ, the virgin birth, the geneology and the events surrounding His natural birth. But the Apostle John soars away in his bringing Him to us. He loses sight, you might say, of His humble birth, His geneology , as he said, ***"In the beginning was the word, and the word was with God and the word was God. The same was in the beginning with God."*** All the ministers here and elsewhere could never expound the expression, "The same was in the beginning with God." For the unity of the Godhead is there. The covenant relationship is there, in the description, "The same was in the beginning with God." And much of this chapter is bringing to us the relationship and the unity of God the Father and God the Son in the realm of salvation. Embraced in that unity is the people of God. Jesus in God and God in Jesus, and He in them, and them in Him, etc.

In the 14th Chapter of John, Jesus begins to tell His disciples that He is going away. They are puzzled often concerning His going away. In the 14th Chapter He tells them, ***"If ye believe in God, believe also in me. Let not your hearts be troubled. In my Father's house are many mansions. If it were not so I would have told you. I go to prepare a place for you".*** As the time would open and develop and be brought to pass they would see and know more about it. ***"I go and prepare a place for you, and I will come again and receive you unto myself, that where I am there you may be also."*** He tells them they know the way. Yet there is an inquiry in the mind of Phillip, and he said to Jesus, "Show us the Father". Show us the Father. You have talked about Him. Jesus said, ***"Have I been so long with you and yet thou hast not known me, Phillip?" "Has all the work that I have unfolded as the eternal will of God in my life been unnoticed and unknown ?" "He that hath seen me hath seen the Father ."***

The word of God says, "No man cometh unto the Father but by me." How many? Everyone! Everyone under consideration. So the 14th Chapter is laying the foundation of His coming again. We are still holding that forth to the people. If it has not become the key to hold, it never

will be. I am looking for the coming of our Lord. If I wasn't, I wouldn't be here this morning. I anticipate the event because He said, "I'm coming again." You can say it in the gospel, or however you please, but there is a second coming of the Lord.

Then Jesus brings the matter a little closer as He comes to the 15th Chapter of John regarding the unity of the Father and the Son. He said, "I am the true vine. My Father is the Husbandman." And He didn't forget to say in that chapter, "Ye are the branches". That is bringing into view in a lovely way, the unity of the Father and of the Son and with His people. "Branches". And in connection with that expression He said, " As I live, ye shall live." Just as certainly as I am alive, there is your life. "Ye shall live". There are about five occasions where the expression is used in these three chapters, "These words spake Jesus". It seems that there was a special significance in what He was saying at certain times. "These words spake Jesus" unto them.

I especially delight in the 15th Chapter in the words of Jesus when He said, "These words have I spoken unto you that my joy might remain in you; that your joy might be full." We will never know what salvation really is until we know the joy of our Saviour in saving us. Our cup will never be full. It will be half empty, until there is in our heart the knowledge that it was just as great a joy for Christ to save us as it is for us to be saved. Paul said, ***"For the joy set before him."*** It was always set before Him, and every movement of His life, He endured the cross despising the shame, and is now set down at the right hand of the throne of God. God has highly exalted Him, and given Him a name that is above every name. Not only while Christ walked upon the earth, but in every phase of the salvation of His people did He have the preeminence in all things. But His place in heaven now, this morning, is as our Intercessor. He appears in the presence of God for us.

I remember the time I read that scripture in the 15th Chapter. It was at night and I was setting in my room. Whatever He had been telling in the 14th Chapter, and coming on down to the 15th, ***"Ye are the branches," etc., it seems now, He said, "These words He spake".*** He says, ***"I spake these words unto you that my joy might remain in you; that your joy might be full."*** I don't think that we would detract anywhere from God's grace and His mercy and His everlasting love for His people to say that even the Father in bringing many sons to glory through the work of His son will take pleasure in it, also. And in connection with that; there is something about the doctrine of grace and the wonders of God's grace that presents these two thoughts. When this world has been brought to a conclusion, and is over, there will be a people in heaven that God won't

be ashamed of. And the only reason there will be a people that He won't be ashamed of is because He will prepare them for it. And we also, my hearers, won't be ashamed. Christ was not ashamed to call His people, "Brethren". God was not ashamed to be called our God, He says that in the book of Hebrews. God was not ashamed to be called the God of the people pictured in the IIth chapter of Hebrews. It is the only way God could have a people in heaven that He wouldn't be ashamed of. He prepares them for it. And one of the great blessings of Grace is that God prepares us for what He has prepared for us. Have you learned that in your life? That same hand must prepare you for what God has prepared for you? Whether it is either joy or sorrow, it is the same thing . One is no different than the other. God must prepare us for joy as well as sorrow.

And now, Jesus in the 14th and 15th chapters has been preparing them for His going away. He has stressed to them that "Whatsoever ye shall ask in my name it shall be given to you". That used to be a great puzzle to me. But when I found that the various names of Christ and the titles of Christ was found over 100 times in the Bible, I said, "His name must embrace every need of His people." Whether He is the Advocate, the Intercessor, or whoever He is, it must embrace it all. His Name! These Great Right Reverends, so and so's might think they have a right long handle when they have two or three words attached to their names. But think of the Lord Jesus Christ having over 100 names and titles in the word of God, and each one suited to each characteristic of Him. Oh, my friend, isn't it a wonderful thing? I would travel thousands of miles to see Him one moment. He is the Kings of Kings. He is the Lord of Lords. Everywhere!

I have been in the city of Washington a few times, and they say every avenue leads to the Capitol. You go down Pennsylvania Avenue or Massachusetts Avenue, or any other, and they lead to the Capitol. But think here, every name of salvation, every phase of salvation of the people of God embodied in the Name of Christ that leads to Him!

You can have a dozen avenues in the city of Washington, and they would be crowded thoroughfares, wouldn't they? But there can be over a hundred names and titles of Christ pointing to Him and the virtue of Him and there is never any congestion in the way. There is always a way to see Him, and there is always a desire in the heart of those at the throne of God to say, "I would see Jesus."

Paul admonished Timothy to preach the word: to reprove, exhort, with all long suffering and doctrine. I said not long ago that if the doctrine of exhortation wasn't in the New Testament I had been preaching a lie over 50 years. It is there and it is for the minister as God directs him. If it is preached in blind zeal it

is just as terrible as he is, but if it is through the constraining grace of God, then it is, as recorded in the New Testament, *"Exhort the church of God with all long suffering, and doctrine." "The time will come when they will not endure sound doctrine, but they will heap to themselves teachers having itching ears".* You know, I used to wonder what that was, "Teachers having itching ears". I said, *"I have heard of the nose itching, but not the ears itching".* Probably I shouldn't say this, but I say a lots of things I wish I hadn't said, and lots of things I don't say that I wish I had said. But not long ago I heard a minister speak, and when he got through he took out of the pulpit like he was in a race with somebody. And he looked like he was itching to hear what somebody was going to say about the sermon he had preached. He must have had itching ears, do you suppose? I don't know. I will leave that for you to decide.

But these words, now we are coming to the hour of Christ. We are coming to Him and the hour appointed in eternity that our Saviour must die for us. And now His prayer. His people come first. The awful hour is approaching that He must pay the debt that all mankind couldn't pay. All the blood of all Adam' s race from Adam's day to today couldn't pay it. The blood of the Son of God only, could. And the hour, He recognizes very well. He says, *"Father". "These words spake Jesus and lifted Up his eyes to heaven and said, Father, the hour is come. Glorify thy son that thy son may also glorify thee."* That is the unity of the Godhead. There is the husbandman and the true vine. *"As thou has given him power over all flesh that he should give eternal life to as many as thou hast given him."* That's what we preach! Christ had power over all flesh for one end. To give eternal life to as many as thou has given Him. *"And this is life eternal; that they might know him".* That is what it is. God has a sure and certain and definite way of bringing that life to them. The only true God and Jesus Christ, whom thou hast sent. *"And now, O Father."* There was a time that our Saviour couldn't call God His Father. There was a time when in His humiliation His judgment was taken away. There was a time that the literal words that were in the 22nd Psalm must be brought out of the lips of Christ. *"My God; My God, why hast thou forsaken me."* Now what was He asking God for? He calls Him Father, and I like the expression. *"And now, Oh Father."* We only hint at what is involved. We can't tell it. What is He asking for now? What is the special request of Christ? *"Glorify thou me with thine own self".* That is what He wanted. That is what He was asking for. And the kind of glory that He asked God to give Him was the kind

that He had with Him before the world was. Could He have asked anything greater? That in the hour of departure, the wonders of the covenant might be brought truly into view; that He who He entered into covenant with before this world was, there would be a continuation and a fulfilling of it in bringing Him from the dead. Paul said in the last chapter of the book of Hebrews, ***"The God of peace"; "The God of Peace who brought again from the dead our Lord Jesus Christ, through the blood of the everlasting covenant."*** The blood of the everlasting covenant! Make you perfect, etc., and in every good work it was good. And now He asked God to glorify Him with His presence. That the fulness of the love of God in the moment when the covenant was entered into, and God's love for His Son and His Son for Him, and the love for His people and the love of the people of God for them. "With thine own self'. That is the glory Christ is asking for. There is no question, is it? That is the glory He has asked God for . Glorify Him with Himself. ***"With the same glory I had with you before the world was."***

Some try to tell us now and try to bring us a saviour like one peddling something on the street. That isn't the God I worship. Our Lord Jesus Christ stresses in these chapters in John that though He was going away, He wasn't going to leave them comfortless. ***"I will send the Comforter, the Holy Spirit in my name, and he shall take the things of mine and show them unto you."*** That work is still going on. You talk about experiences of grace. Every time the Holy Spirit brings to the heart of a sinner the assurances of Christ's work and their need of it, it is an experience of grace. It is of grace, however it may come, and that which doesn't come by grace isn't of the Holy Spirit. It is of the flesh, whatever it might be. The Holy Spirit doesn't wander around at random looking for something to bring to the people of God. He doesn't bring just anything. He brings the things of Christ. He applies every promise that a sinner has ever received in his heart of heaven and immortal glory .The Holy Spirit brings it. And there is no substitute for it. You can have a lots of substitutes, but not the Holy Spirit because He is equal with Jesus Christ, Himself. ***"And now, Oh Father, glorify thou me with thine own self with the same glory I had with you before the world."*** And an answer was given Jesus on one occasion from the Father, ***"I have already glorified thee".*** My beloved children, this morning, our Saviour is at the right hand of the Throne of God. He is as much alive today as He was when He was here, and He now in heaven appears in the presence *of* God for us. He is our Mediator; the only one between God and man that has the power of mediation. Every requirement of God for His people,

Christ has met in His death and His righteous life.

And as the hour approaches that He must depart, He said, *"Oh Father"*. Have you ever felt you could call God your Father? Have you ever felt the sweetness of your Saviour's love that you could never tell anyone of? Oh, my friend, I wake up in the hours of night sometime, and it is like day. Some avenues pointing me to the virtues of Christ. Something I haven't seen will appear. I want to exalt His name. I sometimes think as the poet said:

"I want to praise Him while He gives me breath; I hope to praise Him after death."

And in the 24th verse of the 17th chapter our Saviour prayed. Yes, my friend, He prayed, that those He died for would be with Him. And He didn't only pray for that, but that *"They shall see my glory"*. I expect to see the glory of Christ. I expect to share in the glory of my Master. Will that be fulfilled? As sure as you are setting there, this morning. And when the hour arrives, Jesus said, *"Father, into thy hands I commend my spirit."* But He tells us here, *"I have finished the work"*. Before He died He said, *"I finished the work"*, *"All things that are written in the proph*ets and in Moses and the Law and the Psalms concerning me". As He approached the cross He said, *"They have been fulfilled"*. Every one of them. There hasn't been a one left out. *"And now, Oh Father, glorify thou me with thy own self, with the same glory I had with you before the world."* Then in the next chapter when He leaves His disciples, He goes out to meet our great foe and His. As He approaches those that Judas was bringing He said, *"Who are you looking for?"* And then He said, *"I am the one"*. *"I am the very one you are looking for"*. His great love led Him to meet them. His great love for you, my friends, led Him to meet His enemy. The eternal relationship and the eternal love of God in Him led Him, and the enemy fell on the ground. I'm glad they didn't have to send after Him. I'm glad they didn't have to tie Him. I know that the lamb was tied for a time in the eternal covenant as a type of Jesus on the Jewish altar. He was bound with cords on it, bound to the altar, but here I see the Lamb loose, now. And He goes to meet them, and He opens not His mouth. *"Dumb before His shearers"*. I said yesterday afternoon I had some thoughts the other day about Christ being dumb. I just touched it. I can't tell you about it. Dumb. Mute. Beyond speech! Carrying our sins to that cross. Oh, my friends, lift up your heads this morning. Many of us may never meet again here on the shores of time. Lift up your heads. Lift up your heads! Our redemption is drawing nigh! I thank you!

Elder D. V. Spangler

Dear Brethren:

Since the God of all grace has loved us from eternity with an everlasting love, and has manifested this by making us new creatures in Christ Jesus, may we, even here in this Association, give unto Him the glory due His Name.

It was God that began the good work in us, and as sure as He has begun it, so surely will He complete it-in His own way and time. Our God is for us, and this is our consolation under all circumstances.

We shall soon pass through Jordan to the blissful shores of our heavenly Canaan. Our Leader, Jesus, has taken possession of that inheritance for us: He has gone to come again for us. This should cheer us to the lot of our inheritance in this vale of tears, assured that He will lead us on safely until we enter into that rest where none of the inhabitants will say, "I am sick". Then the days of our mourning will be ended.

It is this we are hoping for; it is this we are waiting for; it is the anticipation of this that sometimes causes us to rejoice. How delightful it is to the mind of a believer, to think that this inheritance is infallibly secured to all the family of God. Brethren, how bright are your prospects: Your Sun is rising to set no more. Soon you will receive a palm of victory and a crown of glory.

You ought to rejoice, though now, if need be, ye are in manifold temptations. You may be poor, you may be tried in body and in mind, you may be Borrowing, but look up, your redemption draweth nigh.

"A few more rolling suns at most
Will land us safe on Canaan's coast:
Where we shall sing the song of grace,
And see our glorious Hiding Place."

In bonds, J. L. Bocock

CONTRIBUTIONS

OCTOBER 2005

Norvell Godwin, LA	5.00
Eld. Jimmy Gray, NC	5.00
Alfred Ratliff, VA	5.00
Mrs. Walter Harrell, TX	5.00
Flay Mordecai, MS	5.00
Thomas Nichols, VA	5.00
Wilton Sutphin, VA	2.00
Emmie Grayson, AL	5.00

OBITUARIES

DREAMER LYNN HALE

Sister Dreamer Lynn Hale passed away at her home on August 19, 2005. Her father, Lynwood C. Hale and grandparents Caleb and Clara Hale preceded her in death. She is survived by her mother, Martha Blount Hale and one

sister Marjorie Dawn Hale, both of Vinton, Virginia; also a special friend, Peter Egan of Lorton, Virginia.

A private burial was held on Wednesday, August 24, at Mountain View Cemetery in Vinton.

Sister Dreamer manifested a love for her church. She had many afflictions but was present at her church meetings when possible. She was blessed to be present the weekend of communion service and left a gift for her church. Sister Dreamer always gave her gifts as anonymous.

We will miss Sister Dreamer very much but may our loss be her eternal gain. I thank God and feel privileged to have known Sister Dreamer. May we all be submissive to God's will.

Written in request of the Salem Church.

Mary Poff, Clerk
Hale Terry , Moderator

EUGENE FIELDING OSBORNE, SR.

Eugene Fielding Osborne, Sr. 83 of Westminister, Md., died Friday afternoon, Sept. 16, 2005, at his home.

Born March 10, 1922, in Peach Bottom, Pa., he was the son of the late Isom V. and Rosa Miller Osborne. He was the husband of Jennye A. Gladding Osborne for 58 years.

He was a graduate of Quarryville High School, Franklin and Marshall College and Penn State College in Pennsylvania. He also graduated from University of Maryland Law School.

He was a veteran of the U.S. Army Air Corp., having served in World War II.

He was an electrical engineer, having worked at the Applied Physics Lab, Westinghouse Corp. and Air Arm. He later went into private practice as a patent attorney. He was a member of Dan River Primitive Baptist Church.

Surviving, in addition to his wife, are daughter and son-in-law Janet Pellam-Ford and Gordon Ford of Basin, Mont.; son and daughter-in-law. Eugene L. Jr. and Cindy Osborne of Westminister, Md.; brother Bliss Osborne of San Antonio, Texas; grandchildren Amber and Allison Osborne, Jessica and David Pellam and Gwendolyn Culbertson and husband Charles; and many nieces and nephews.

He was predeceased in death by siblings Vaughn, Charles, Tommy, John, James and Grace Osborne, Mary Payne, Barbara Grace and Brucie Leftwich.

Funeral services was held at Myers-Durboraw Funeral Home in Westminister, Md., with Elder Kenneth R. Key and Gerald D. Fuss co-officiating. Interment was in Emmanual Baust Cemetery on top a high hill with a beautiful view of the

country side and the little villages of Tyrone below.

Brother "Gene" was esteemed highly among the membership of Dan River Church. Although they lived many miles away they were able to come to our meetings as long as health would permit. It brought joy to our hearts each time they came. Brother "Gene" had a very spiritual mind and his greatest concern was the welfare of the Lord's people and their churches. He had a deep understanding of the scriptures and was a wise counselor. He had a photographic mind and read a lot and could remember what he read.

He loved the God he worshiped and worshiped the God he loved. As his outer body began to perish, his inner man grew stronger. In his last hours upon his bed Sister Peggy heard him praying a most beautiful prayer to God.

May the God of all grace and mercy be with Sister "Peggy" and her dear family.

Humbly submitted,
Elder Kenneth R. Key

CLAUDIS "SQUIB" TUCKER

Brother Claudis "Squib" Tucker departed this life June 21, 2005 at the age of 84. He was born December 28, 1920 and passed away at North Monroe Hospital after a brief illness.

Brother "Squib" united with New Hope Primitive Baptist Church, Spearsville, Louisiana June 30, 1951 and was baptized August 5, 1951 by Elder R. W. Rhodes. He was ordained a deacon August 3, 1980. He remained a devoted member until his death.

He was well versed in the scriptures and was blessed with a good memory of the scriptures and would help supply the Elders when they needed assistance with a word or portion of scripture.

He was also blessed with a beautiful and strong singing voice and will be sorely missed as our song leader. Not only was he gifted in singing but also in prayer.

Over the years, Brother "Squib" and his dear wife traveled far and near attending the various meetings. He loved to engage in scriptural discussions with those of like precious faith.

Brother "Squib" married Clemmie Everett, who was a loving, devoted wife and helpmate for 62 years. She survives him, along with their son Stephen, and wife Rosemary. He is also survived by four grandchildren: Tonya Worsham and husband, Eric, Lonnie Tucker, Tiffany Tucker and Aaron Chen.

His funeral was conducted by Elder Theron Jones at New Hope Primitive Baptist Church on June 23, 2005. Burial followed in Spearsville Cemetery, awaiting the fulfillment of that sweet hope he was blessed to live by.

Submitted in Love,
Mary Barron

088Y19 P9429
02/04/07 413747 NC

Signs of the Times

DEVOTED TO THE OLD SCHOOL BAPTIST CAUSE

" The Sword of the Lord and of Gideon "

VOL. 174 MEADOWS OF DAN, VA., JANUARY 2006 NO. 1

SIGNS OF THE TIMES

ISSN - 0199 - 0063

Subscription price $15.00 per year - $25.00 two years

Published monthly by
SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.

Elder Wm. Hale Terry
Circulation Manager and Treasurer
Phone (276) 398-2923

EDITORS

Elder Kenneth R. Key
721 Willard Street
Greensboro, N.C. 27405
Phone (336) 273-7464

Elder Wm. Hale Terry
202 Carousel Lane
Meadows of Dan, Va.24120-4403
Phone (276) 398-2923

ASSOCIATE EDITORS

Elder Richard H. Campbell
2171 Allen Court
Germantown, Tenn. 38138
Phone (901) 753-7791

Elder C.B. Davis, Jr.
1251 Paynes Tavern Rd.
Roxboro, N.C. 27573
Phone (336) 599-7236

Elder J. B. Farmer
6373 N. State Hwy 7
Grayson, Ky. 41143
(606) 474-4327

Elder Cleo Robertson
111 Livingstone Drive
Cary, NC 27513
(919) 460-7721

All letters for this paper containing subscriptions and remittances, should be mailed to Elder Wm. Hale Terry, 202 Carousel Lane, Meadows of Dan, Va. 24120-4403. All articles and letters for publication, all notices of meetings and all obituaries should be mailed to Elder Kenneth R. Key, 721 Willard Street, Greensboro, N.C. 27405

SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.
202 Carousel Lane, Meadows of Dan, Va. 24120-4403

PROSPECTUS OF THE "SIGNS"

The existence, sovereignty, immutability omnipotence and eternal perfections of the great Jehovah - the revelation which God has given of Himself, as Father, Son and Holy Ghost. "These three are one." John 1-8.

The absolute predestination of all things.

Eternal, unconditional election.

The total depravity and just condemnation of fallen man.

That the atonement and redemption of Jesus Christ are for the elect only.

The sovereign, irresistable, and in all cases, effectual work of the Holy Spirit, in regenerating and quickening the elect of God.

The final preservation and eternal happiness of all the sons of God, by grace. The resurrection of the dead, and eternal judgement.

That the church of Christ is composed exclusively of baptized believers - that to her are given able ministers of the New Testament; that the scriptures are the only divinely authorized rule of faith and practice for the saints of God.

That there is no connection between church and state.

CONTENTS

EDITORIAL 2
Elder Cleo Robertson

CORRESPONDENCE 6

ARTICLES 10
Jeanette Robertson

VOICES OF THE PAST 14
Elder William R. Welborn
Elder Silas H. Durand
Elder W. D. Griffin
Elder J. C. Philpot

CONTRIBUTIONS 24

OBITUARIES 24
Sister Gladys McCool

EDITORIAL

MELCHISEDEC

Elder Cleo D. Robertson

Of this mysterious man, very little is written. He appears briefly in the Old Testament and is gone. There have been many different views on who this man really was. No one feels more inadequate to write or speak on any scripture than I do. Yet, I feel to express what understanding I have been given for your consideration. Based upon the few scriptures concerning Melchisedec, I hope to show who this man was and his purpose in appearing when he did.

Genesis 14:18 describes Melchisedec as King of Salem and priest of the most high God. In the Apostle Paul's epistle to the Hebrews, he uses this same description but elaborates more. Paul says that his name means King of righteousness and after that also King of Salem, which is, King of peace. Now, could any man born after the manner of the flesh be called King of righteousness or King of peace? None, including Abraham, Moses, David, or any other man fit this description. ***"As it is written, There is none righteous, no, not one."*** Only the Lord himself is King of righteousness and King of peace. In I John 2:1, He is called ***"Jesus Christ the righteous." Psalm 11:7 "For the righteous Lord loveth righteousness."*** All our righteousness is as filthy rags. Christ is the only righteousness His people have for He is indeed the King of righteousness.

Christ is King of Salem which is King of peace. You will not have peace in this world; only confusion, strife, and tribulation. But, Christ is our peace. ***John 16:33, "These things I have spoken unto you, that in me ye might have peace. In the world ye shall have tribulation: but be of good cheer; I have overcome the world."*** He promised His people tribulation in the world, but also comfort in that He has overcome everything you will ever encounter in this life. Therefore, in Him, we have peace. O, what com-

fort in the words of Christ, "Peace I leave with you, ***my peace I give unto you: not as the world giveth, give I unto you. Let not your heart be troubled, neither let it be afraid."*** The King of peace is our peace that passeth all understanding.

The Apostle writes, ***"Now consider how great this man was, unto whom even the patriarch Abraham gave the tenth of the spoils."*** In Galatians, it is written that Abraham believed God and it was accounted unto him for righteousness and that they which are of faith are the children of Abraham. Also, to Abraham was the gospel preached, saying, ***"In thee shall all nations be blessed. So then they which be of faith are blessed with faithful Abraham."*** And the scriptures set forth that Christ came to this earth through the lineage of Abraham. Abraham is called the friend of God. Abraham had just killed four kings and rescued Lot. As wonderfully blessed as Abraham was, he worshipped Melchisedec by giving unto him a tenth of the spoils. Melchisedec blessed Abraham and always the less is blessed of the greater. This king and priest of the most high God was greater than Abraham.

Melchisedec brought bread and wine and there in the Valley of Shaveh, the king's dale, communed with Abraham. Dear ones, hasn't it been in the valley after you have gone through a battle that the Lord came to you and you experienced such sweet and precious communion? You felt His presence with you and there was such comfort and peace. Dale means valley and this was the king's dale. I believe that you are blessed to commune with your Lord in this valley, the king's dale. This has been prepared for you. Your King and priest has prepared it for you. There in the king's dale the green grass of the gospel is fed to you in the pasture of his grace. There you are fed. There you find rest for your weary, troubled soul. There, the lilies grow. You cannot see the beauty of the flower as it blooms in you as your head is bowed with humbleness and meekness toward the black dirt from which your fleshly body was formed. But, others see the beauty of the image of Christ as it shines forth as gold tried in the fiery furnace of affliction. The fruit of the spirit is manifested.

The bread and wine were setting forth the suffering, shedding of blood, and death that Christ would endure some 2000 years in the future. When Abraham was commanded by God to take his son Isaac and offer him as a sacrifice on Mount Moriah, on the third day he lifted up his eyes and saw the place afar off. The third day sets forth the gospel day or day of grace. Abraham saw more than just a mountain on which he would offer Isaac as a sacrifice. It would be on this mountain some 2000 years in the future that Christ would die on the cross. By faith Abraham had been given to see that and could tell the young men with

him, "you wait here and the lad and *I will go yonder and worship and we will come again to you."* He could tell Isaac, *"my son, God will provide himself a lamb for a burnt offering."* Revelation 13:8 says that the Lamb was slain from the foundation of the world.

Melchisedec is described as "without father, without mother, without descent, having neither beginning of days, nor end of life." In other words, he was not born into this world. In the fullness of time, Christ was born of a virgin as the Holy Spirit came upon her and she was overshadowed by the power of God. He came under the law in order to satisfy it to a jot and a tittle to redeem His people. He came in the likeness of sinful flesh, and for sin, to condemn sin in the flesh that the righteousness of the law might be fulfilled in those who walk not after the flesh, but after the spirit. Christ as the savior of His elect must suffer, die, and rise again. The Lord came in the form of Melchisedec and appeared unto Abraham to establish that the order of His priesthood was an everlasting one. His priesthood had no beginning and it has no end. It was not descended in any way from carnal man. Melchisedec appeared unto Abram before God changed his name to Abraham; before Isaac was born; before Jacob and the twelve tribes of Israel existed; and before the Levitical priesthood was established. The Levitical priesthood had a beginning and an end. It was established under the law covenant and was but a type and shadow of the everlasting priesthood of Christ. The high priests were all descendants of Aaron and were to serve until death and another would take his place. He went into the second tabernacle, which was the Holiest of all, once a year with blood which he offered for himself and for the sins of the people. God commanded that special garments be made for Aaron and his sons and God decreed the garments as holy. Aaron as high priest was not holy and therefore he must wear these holy garments when he ministered unto the Lord and entered into the Holy of holies. He must wear a plate in his mitre upon his forehead engraved with HOLINESS TO THE LORD. He would die if he entered in the holy place before the Lord without any of these garments, because he had no righteousness of his own. Also, the breastplate of judgment had twelve stones with the names of the twelve tribes of Israel so that all the people would be included when Aaron entered the holy place and ministered unto the Lord. The priests of the Levitical priesthood were made priests without an oath. Christ was made priest with an oath, *"The Lord sware and will not repent, Thou art a priest for ever after the order of Melchisedec."* Christ as the high priest of spiritual Israel does not need any garments designated as holy because He is holy himself. His people are in Him.

As their high priest, He is mediator between them and God. He died once and is now entered into heaven itself to appear in the presence of God for us. He who is without sin bore the sins of all His elect that they might have life and have it more abundantly. Christ did not come through the tribe of Levi but rather through the tribe of Judah; He lives forever; therefore, His priesthood was after the order of Melchisedec.

Christ only is the high priest of the most high God. Melchisedec appeared unto Abraham to establish that the order of the priesthood of Christ was an everlasting one. Psalms 110:4, *"The Lord hath sworn, and will not repent, Thou art a priest for ever after the order of Melchizedek."* The Apostle Paul refers to this scripture several times in describing the priesthood of Christ. That the Lord took the form of Melchisedec was not unusual. Another time, He appeared unto Abraham when the Lord and two angels came down to deliver Lot from Sodom and to destroy the cities of Sodom and Gomorrah. *Genesis 18: 1-2, "And the Lord appeared unto him in the plains of Mamre: and he sat in the tent door in the heat of the day; And he lift up his eyes and looked, and, lo, three men stood by him: and when he saw* them, he ran *to meet them from the tent door, and bowed himself toward the ground."* On another occasion after Christ's resurrection, He appeared in another form to two of His disciples as they walked, St. Mark 16:12.

The Apostle wrote that the sum of all of this is that "we have a high priest who is set on the right hand of the throne of the Majesty in the heavens; a minister of the sanctuary, and of the true tabernacle, which the Lord pitched, and not man." Dear ones, aren't you thankful that we have a high priest who *"is able also to save them to the uttermost that come unto God by him, seeing He ever liveth to make intercessions for them."* Isn't it comforting to you that your high priest can be touched with the feeling of your infirmities and was in all points tempted like as you are, yet without sin? You are called a royal priesthood. You are royal because you are of the family of the King of kings. *"For as many as are led by the Spirit of God, they are the sons of God." "The Spirit itself beareth witness with our spirit, that we are the children of God: And if children, then heirs; heirs of God, and joint-heirs with Christ; if so be that we suffer with him, that we may be also glorified together."* You are a priesthood because as the priests of old offered up sacrifices so you offer up spiritual sacrifices acceptable to God by Jesus Christ. These spiritual sacrifices are your prayers and praise.

May you taste that the Lord is gracious and experience the com-

fort and peace that only He can give.

May brotherly love continue,
Elder Cleo Robertson

CORRESPONDENCE

The first weekend of October showed us blessed to meet with this peculiar bunch of people in the state of North Carolina known as the Primitive Baptists. The Primitive Baptists are called this because of the great doctrine they advocate. The Primitive Baptists are a selected group who deny the power of flesh through sovereign grace, and gives God the praise, glory and honor for any salvation. This salvation is the deliverance of God's goodness in the hearts of the believing family at his discretion from the courts of glory, according to his sovereign will.

While I do not feel worthy to partake in these holy events, my hope is that a day will come, in His precious will that I will be enabled by His grace to come forth from the pits of this darkness and be made to see, and understand some of the great mysteries of his precious will.

We fully realize that the Baptist people who advocate the doctrine of predestination are the worst criticized people on earth. The Primitive Baptist are the only ones who deny the power of the flesh, giving God the praise, glory and honor for this great salvation. Realizing that all this comes through channels of precious grace, through his precious love.

I would like to stress here before I go into detail of the events transpiring in the Association, that these remarks are made possible because of the generosity of Naomi Coker, who furnished me with the footnotes of this meeting; and I appreciate her very much. Ms. Coker is the clerk and Hassel Allen was the moderator for the meeting. Both are to be commended for a great job in taking care of the business as well as setting the rotation of preachers during this two day event. The entire church rolled out the carpet for us, who traveled from West Virginia, with open and loving arms.

The harmony and the precious love that existed these two days besides, being beyond comprehension, was also beyond words for my natural mind. This manna from God's table seems to have been meted out according to God's will and time. All these purposes will ripen in his season.

Elder Henry Jones was scheduled to preach the introductory sermon. Due to his confinement in the hospital, he was not able to fulfill this appointment.

Elder Joe Sawyer who was Elder Jones alternate, came forth and began with hymn, and the prayer was by Elder Raymond Goad. Elder Sawyer chose for the introductory sermon Titus 1:12. Elder Sawyer was lifted up and made to bring forth

a message that was for food and consolation to the recipients of God's love. He expounded on several things of interest to the household of faith.

The next one called to the stand was Alan Terry. Incidentally, the Terry name was well represented. They all came forth in harmony declaring God's sovereignty, giving God the Praise, Glory and Honor for this great salvation saying that puny man was excluded from being ***a partaker of these Holy events. Elder Terry chose for his text Isaiah 63:1-9.*** Elder Terry expounded on Jesus Christ our Lord being a perfect man with no guile in his mouth. He compared him to the man in which is a sinner by nature. All this comes in the Adam tree. This is all inherited in this Adam generation. Mankind being the receiver of this inheritance. His remarks were very interesting and well received.

The next one called to the stand was Elder Hale Terry. He chose for his text John 17: 1-10. He gave a very moving discourse that was well received.

The fourth preacher called to the stand, is very able when blessed, to declare God's sovereignty in a graceful way. He chose for his text Genesis 2: 8-9. Elder Robertson, not only is able to set forth a sovereign God, but he is a very able writer who writes some highly gifted articles.

Elder Mark Terry a cousin of the Terry preaching brothers was called on to preach in the afternoon session. To me I thought he was blessed to bring forth one of the best messages that I had ever heard him elaborate on. He took his text from Hebrews 12: 1-2. He was highly favored to bring a beautiful message from this text.

Elder Jimmy Gray was the sixth brethren called to the stand and took his text from John 6:40-47. Elder Gray was highly favored to bring a message of comfort to the highly favored few. When one is lifted from the pits of darkness and made to rejoice in these messages from the Master's table, we hate to see this come to an end.

Sunday morning's meeting was opened with a hymn, then a prayer by Elder Joe Sawyer. Elder Junior Conner was the first one called to the stand on Sunday morning, taking his text from Colossians 1:9-15.

Elder Conner is a highly gifted favored servant of Israel's God to preach the unsearchable riches of God's grace. Elder Conner was elevated up in that good land to bring a message of comfort to this little flock who came to feast. This feast of rations, stored for this highly favored few. I think all present were made to rejoice in this message.

Elder Raymond Goad was the second called on Sunday morning. He took his text from Revelation 16: 17-21 and chapter 17: 1-9. Elder Goad elaborated on the deep rooted subject about the devil and his angels, and this bottomless pit. Elder Goad was blessed to bring a great

message of comfort from the deep rooted subject. Revelation is a deep rooted book, the contents only being interpreted through God's sovereign grace.

Elder Joe Sawyer came forth with some closing remarks. In closing these remarks, I would like to say if not deceived, that all of the Elders that came forth in a preaching way, were partakers of that heavenly manna which is stored up to be meted out, to the recipients of his love—to feast upon at God's appointed time. Blessed be his holy name for favoring us all to be partakers of what I feel to be this holy event.

In bonds of love I hope,
Riley Justice

---

426 Lilly Rd. N.E.
Apt. 133
Olympia, WA. 98506-6932
November 3, 2005

Dear Sister Mildred,

I m sorry I have been this long in getting a letter off to you; but at my "age and stage", I'm slower than usual and have to rest too often, I think.

My dear, your letter was one of the sweetest treasures I have ever received.

First of all, it was a surprise to me "out of the blue"; but I can know it was another proof of what the Lord keeps doing for those who love Him as we do. I never feel alone; and I know, with the evidence because His words have been spoken out loud in answer to a prayer twice. You spoke of Mother's facial expression and I must relate to you that I came out of a grocery store recently just walking along, and a young, person in her 30's walked right up in front of me, stopped; and said, "I surely like your hair" and I said, "It's the same old wig: I've had for 96 years." Then she said, "It's not your hair, you're a Christian". My reply, "So you're one too!" and she was.

My thoughts were of my sweet Mother, because her face radiated with God's love and it has been my lifelong hope I could be like my mentor and loving person like Mother. My son Stuart and daughter, Carole are so special and loving God as I do, I'm so happy for them.

It touched my very soul to read your letter and know you are the Spangler's daughter; and to also know you were here when I asked for acceptance with those dear ones in The Primitive Baptist Faith.

And, my baptism was so special having Elder Spangler and Elder Ben Preston baptize me. What a blessing that was for me and I feel and know I have been blessed every day of my whole life by "my" Lord. Praise His Holy name!! I will always keep your letter. I shed tears to read it – as I was reminded of all you mentioned.

It's hard to realize the changes there are in one's lifetime. I was saddened when your mother and dad

passed away. They had so much to do with my spiritual life; and now, I worship alone. The Yakima Church Group are all gone and the closest church is with Brother or maybe Elder Lloyd Spikes over in Weiser, Idaho. Anyway, I have the Signs of the Times and Zion's Sentinel to read; and Brother and Sister Wells sent an assortment of cassettes of the church's singing which I love. I can sing along because I have a hymn book, too. I feel a loving closeness to you Sister Mildred so I'd like to keep in touch with you; at least as long as I can call you by phone or write a letter.

To describe me now, I'm sending this picture with Stuart, who still remembers that trip to the Eastern churches with his grandmother, our Sister Josie Mitchell. My! They had such a wonderful trip. Your letter says it all and it pleased "Stu" to have me read your letter to me and mentioned their trip.

I'd like to hear from you again if you feel able. I'm concerned that your age has covered illnesses or is it true?

For my 96 ½ years I have been unusually well. No arthritis, diabetes, cancer, or any lingering illness; but at my age, my nerve endings are eroding so I have neuropathy (numbness in my fingers and toes and legs. I'm ready for the Lord's call when my time comes; but I have a happy spirit and except for a back pain or two, I'm fine. I have so much to be thankful for.

So, let me hear from you; and my heartfelt love goes to you today. My telephone number is 1-360-456-3561. I'll have your phone number and will call you. Thanks a million for your precious letter, the Lord willed you to write!

I love you dearly
Alma Coate-Wilson

Mary B. Weber 11-13-05
2162 Standiford Rd.
Union Hall, VA 24176

Dear Elder Terry,

I have finally moved to Smith Mountain in Union Hall. I enclosed a check for a one year subscription to the Signs of the Times.

I am a member of Gills Creek Church. We had our meeting today. It was a wonderful meeting, we had a very large crowd. Elder C.B. Davis was there. I had not seen him in 21 years. He baptized me at Lebanon Church at Bracey, VA. In 1984. He left us in 1987. It was good to see him and his wife again. They remembered me. I was received in Gills Creek on relation. The Lord has been so good to me. May He bless and keep you in His loving care. Forgive mistakes as I will be 79 years old the 27th of this month. Writing not too good and memory not too good.

Love for Jesus sake,
Mary B. Weber

11-15-05

Dear Elder Terry:

Enclosed check for "Signs". You editors are doing great job.

I sure enjoy all the good writers telling some old (truths) sure good.

I'll be 97 on 11-29-05 I believe. My days will soon be over here.

The 23rd Psalm sure sounds Precious,

With love,
Jane Carroll

ARTICLES

THY ROD AND THY STAFF THEY COMFORT ME

As you have traveled with me during many severe trials and afflictions, I would like to share with you a blessing I received from God's majestic throne of grace, if I am not deceived, in the night hour at the beginning of the new year of 2005. I was given a dream of seeing a bed lifted down into water. The following week, I was given another dream about this bed. In the second dream, I was holding on to two posts of the bed that were in the water and the two posts came off from the bed. I thought the bed would surely decay because there was no way to get the bed up out of the water since the posts had been removed. Immediately, I sought the Lord for interpretation and the words were spoken to me: ***"This is salt water. This bed will not decay but will be preserved."*** I then walked on top of the water with the two posts that were removed from the bed.

I believe this was the bed of affliction in which I must endure yet another trial. When the two posts came off the bed, there could not be felt the presence of the Lord; destruction seemed imminent and no way for recovery. One encounters an experience of being helpless, weak, lost, and absent from the presence of God. But the Lord said, ***"This is salt water."*** Salt water sets forth His grace that preserves His people. The two posts, the rod of His strength and the staff of His word, would sustain me during my affliction and I would be lifted up in His spirit and given to trust in Him for all my help. The Lord would be my ***"refuge and strength, a very present help in trouble." David writes in Psalm 110:2, "The Lord shall send the rod of thy strength out of Zion: rule thou in the midst of thine enemies."*** The staff of the word is what we lean upon in our journey through this life, and it is especially comforting in times of afflictions and troubles. ***"By faith Jacob, when he was dying, blessed both the sons of Joseph; and worshipped, leaning upon the top of his staff."*** Therefore we will not bear, though the earth be removed, and though the mountains be carried into the midst of the sea;

Though the waters thereof roar and be troubled, though the mountains shake with the swelling thereof. There is a river, the streams whereof shall make glad the city of God, the holy place of the tabernacles of the most High God is in the midst of her; she shall not be moved: God shall help her, and that right early." Psalm 46:1-5.

My Oncologist told me that the middle lobe of my right lung which was dead must be removed to prevent suffocation when coughing up blood. Two days prior to surgery on February 3, 2005, I was home alone resting in bed when suddenly I was overcome with prayer, if I am not deceived, that poured out of my heart from that heavenly throne. My mouth was moving but the words from within were pouring forth so fast that they could not be spoken but were within begging the Lord to watch over me during my surgery and guide the doctor and those who would care for me. I believe, if not deceived, this prayer was given to me from Him above and would not return unto Him void; for after this miraculous experience, if I even attempted to start to ask for something pertaining to the surgery, I was shut up and these words were given, *"I have heard thy petition."* I could ask no more. My trust was in the Great Physician and I felt His peace and comfort and that all would be well with my soul. I recalled when Hannah spake in her heart; only her lips moved, but her voice was not heard. The Lord remembered Hannah's petition when she prayed for a man child. She conceived and bare a son and called his name Samuel because she asked him of the Lord.

The words recorded by David in the twenty-third Psalm became so precious to me. "The Lord is my shepherd; I shall not want." I felt, if not deceived, I was given faith to believe that the tender hand of God would watch over me, protect me and provide grace sufficient for this time of affliction. "He maketh me to *lie down in green pastures: he leadeth me beside the still waters."* I desired to be fed upon the green grass of the gospel, rest in the pasture of God's love and be led by the Holy Spirit to be still and know that He is God. *"He restoreth my soul: he leadeth me in the paths of righteousness for his name's sake."* My cry was as David's, "Restore unto me the joy of thy salvation." It was my hope that the Lord would again reveal the promises of His word to me and lead me in the paths of truth and holiness for His glory and not for the praise of men. *"Yea, though I walk through the valley of the shadow of death, I will fear no evil: for thou art with me; thy rod and thy staff they comfort me."* Though I was compassed about with a great time of affliction, I feared not that one who would try to destroy me but felt the power of God's love which casteth out all fear, and was com-

forted by the rod of His strength and the staff of His word which would be sufficient for that which I would experience. As Christ told Paul, "My grace is sufficient for thee: for my strength is made perfect in weakness."

"Thou preparest a table before me in the presence of mine enemies: thou anointest my head with oil; my cup runneth over." The Lord prepared me for surgery to remove the middle lobe of my right lung which was dead. The inner man experienced peace and comfort as the outer man endured much pain and suffering. The surgery was successful and the doctor said it was the first time he had ever had someone to go through lung surgery and have only a teaspoon of blood drain after surgery. Even though the middle lobe of my right lung was not functioning at all, the doctor told me that I had the lungs of a 30-year old when my age was twice that. The Lord strengthened the healthy part of my lung to compensate for that which was unhealthy. That is how it is with the natural man who is blessed with the spirit of God. The flesh is weak but the spirit in him is strong.

I felt to witness with Hannah as recorded in I Samuel 2:1-2: "My heart rejoiceth in the Lord, mine horn is exalted in the Lord: my mouth is enlarged over my enemies; because I rejoice in thy salvation. There is none holy as the Lord: for there is none beside thee: neither is there any rock like our God." Our praise is exalted in the Lord when He hears our cry and blesses us to feel His omnipotent power. It is joy unspeakable even in the midst of the greatest trial. Hannah said her horn was exalted in the Lord. She was praising the Lord from the depths of her soul. Her mouth was enlarged over her enemies because she rejoiced in the salvation of the Lord. The Lord commanded, "Brethren, be strong in the Lord and in the power of His might. Put on the whole armour of God, that ye may be able to stand against the wiles of the devil. For we wrestle not against flesh and blood, but against principalities, against powers, against the rulers of the darkness of this world, against spiritual wickedness in high places." Ephesians 6:10-12. Those were Hannah's enemies and the enemies of the Lord's people today.

But God protects His little ones. He commands and it stands fast. He says, "Wherefore take unto you the whole armour of God, that ye may be able to withstand in the evil day, and having done all, to stand. Stand, therefore, having your loins girt about with truth, and having on the breastplate of righteousness; And your feet shod with the preparation of the gospel of peace; Above all, taking the shield of faith, wherewith ye shall be able to quench all the fiery darts of the wicked. And take the helmet of salvation, and the sword of the Spirit, which is the word of God: Praying always with all prayer

and supplication in the Spirit, and watching thereunto with all perseverance and supplication for all saints; And for me, that utterance may be given unto me, that I may open my mouth boldly, to make known the mystery of the gospel." How precious a scripture the Lord has left on record for His people to receive comfort. I love this scripture, for I believe if I am one of His little children, there will never be too great a battle for me to fight if I am clothed with His armour. If I am not deceived, this armour has protected me in many trials and afflictions. Those posts in my dream, the rod and staff, carried me through yet another battle where I felt to have reigned with Christ.

Psalm 119:75-77 reads, *"I know, O Lord, that thy judgments are right, and that thou in faithfulness hast afflicted me. Let, I pray thee, thy merciful kindness be for my comfort, according to thy word unto thy servant. Let thy tender mercies come unto me, that I may live: for thy law is my delight."* Precious also are the words spoken by David in Psalms 40:5, *"Many, O Lord my God, are thy wonderful works which thou hast done, and thy thoughts which are to usward: they cannot be reckoned up in order unto thee: if I would declare and speak of them, they are more than can be numbered."* What a loving God! May His name be praised forever and may we witness with David when he wrote, *"Surely goodness and mercy shall follow me all the days of my life: and I will dwell in the house of the Lord for ever."* The child of God desires that the love and mercy of God will endure with him continually each day that the Lord has made for him in this life; and when he must depart from this life, to dwell in that house whose builder and maker is God, a house not made with hands but eternal and in the heavens for all eternity. The hymn writer expresses it so beautifully:

Sovereign Ruler of the skies
Ever gracious, ever wise!
All my times are in thy hand,
All events at thy command.

His decree, who formed the earth,
Fixed my first and second birth:
Parents, native place, and time,
All appointed were by him.

He that formed me in the womb,
He shall guide me to the tomb;
All my times shall ever be
Ordered by his wise decree.

Times of sickness, times of health,
Times of penury and wealth;
Times of trial and of grief,
Times of triumph and relief:

Times the tempter's power to

prove;
Times to taste a Saviour's love:
All must come, and last, and end,
As shall please my heavenly friend.

Plagues and deaths around me fly;
Till he bids, I cannot die:
Not a single shaft can hit
Till the God of love sees fit.

O thou Gracious, Wise, and Just,
In thy hands my life I trust:
Have I somewhat dearer still?
I resign it to thy will.

Thee, at all times, will I bless:
Having thee, I all possess:
How can I bereaved be,
Since I cannot part with thee?

"Many are the afflictions of the righteous: but the Lord delivereth him out of them all. He keepeth all his bones: not one of them is broken. Evil shall slay the wicked: and they that hate the righteous shall be desolate. The Lord redeemeth the soul of his servants: and none of them that trust in him shall be desolate." Psalm 34:19-22. How precious it is to be blessed with grace and strength to endure the many afflictions that are our lot to encounter in this life. As Job said, *"Though he slay me, yet will I trust in him." "Yea, though I walk through the valley of the shadow of death, I will fear no evil: for thou art with me; thy rod and thy staff they comfort me."*

Love in Christ
Jeannette Robertson
April 21, 2005

VOICES OF THE PAST

EXPERIENCE OF ELDER WELLBORN

I was born 31st July, 1859, in extreme poverty. My father's house was of that rank that is meanest and most despised of all the families around in this part of North Carolina; wherefore I have nothing of rank to boast of as others have, neither do I desire it; but instead thereof, I glory in my infirmities and low state according to the flesh, that I may the more abundantly exalt my God. I was born and reared in about eight miles of where I now live, in the most obscure part of Surry County, N.C. I was the oldest child of my father's family. My next brother was nearly two years younger than myself, and was dumb and perfectly helpless, and he lived to be about fourteen years old and died. I have two other brothers, the next in birth, and they are about grown young men, and are very wicked; and many times have I bowed in prayer for them; and O, may all who read this unite in prayer with me for them. The fifth child of my father's is a girl, now nearly grown, and is my only sister,

and is yet out of the Ark of Safety. O, that God may bring her tender soul in. The sixth and last child was my infant brother who died in infancy, and is therefore better off than any of us yet living in time. My dear mother died when I was at the tender age of ten years, and left an old log cabin nearly full of little children, none of whom at that time were able to do any labor but myself; for all were too small to do anything, except my oldest brother, and he was helpless, and my father was a weakly man, being diseased from a child. I had been brought up, until this period, without any education, or any knowledge of religion; for my parents never had any thought for religion, as it seemed, for they never went to any kind of meeting; neither did they seem to have any thought for reading, as they had no Bible or any other kind of a book in their possession.

I was reared in perfect obscurity; for I lived until I was about eighteen year's old and had never been at any public gathering, never been to school, nor heard any one speak in public. As I have said, mother died and left me at the age of ten years to take care of a pitiful and helpless family; but my little infant brother in a few weeks followed his mother. My dear reader, I cannot tell the trouble, turmoil I have undergone since the death of my dear mother; and if I were to write for days and days I could not tell half of the many hardships, troubles and trials I have had in this world of sin and sorrow. I had to work out of doors in the day time in summer, to try to make something for us all to eat; and also had to prepare our meals three times a day, and had to carry those little children with me to the field. I also had to chew everything my little helpless brother ate, and had to strip him three times a day, and many times, oftener. I had to wash and patch for them (my three little brothers, father and one little sister) of nights; for my father was gone from home the most of his time. O, the lonesome hours I saw; for no one came to see us, though there were two dwellings just across the small stream from where we lived, both in sight; and after I had become a grown man, I visited those houses and they did not know who I was—even those people who lived in sight of where I was raised did not know me when I went to their houses, for they had never seen me, only at a distance, since I was a little fellow and nobody ever came to see whether we were dead or alive. Now the general excuse that they (the people in the neighborhood in which I was raised) put up for not visiting us was that my father was such a wicked and sorry man; but my notion is different from that; I think that the cause was they lacked charity.

Now, dearly beloved in the Lord, I cannot describe what I have suffered during those cold and stormy winters; for I never wore a coat or vest, nor anything else, save a shirt and pantaloons of domestics, until

after I was eighteen years old. How piercing those sharp winds felt to my thinly-dressed body when I had to leave my little brothers and sister and sometimes father, and go to the woods for wood to burn, to keep them from freezing! When I would return with my turn of wood on my shoulder, I would be so cold that I would be benumbed all over. When I look back over my rugged road, I am made to wonder that I am still alive. But my wonder ceases when I consider that the omnipotent hand of a loving Father has led me through this terrible desert and preserved me from its numberless dangers. O, was it not the loving hand of Jehovah that kept a poor blind (spiritually blind) boy from having childish ways and from the carelessness common to children. For if I had been of the disposition common to children, I would not have striven to maintain my father and his helpless family, but to the reverse. I have often thought if it had not been for God's kind providence we would all have been burned up together In our little old log cabin years ago. But, thanks to His holy name! he watched over us and brought me to manhood without any help of man, and without any of the luxuries of earth. Then does he not work all things after the counsel of his own will, and out of the sight of poor, finite mortals?

After my helpless brother had died my labor was not so severe. Well do I recollect when he died; it was one evening during a thunderstorm. I was sitting by his side, rocking him in his cradle when the thunders were rolling and the sharp lightning were flashing, and it was almost as dark as night. I looked my little brother in the face and saw the hand of death there; his eyes were turned into death. How awful I felt! While looking on him the tears rolled down my cheeks, and I called to my father, for I could not endure to gaze alone upon that dying boy. Time moved on with me and still I knew but little, and thought less, of a Supreme Being. I knew God only by these names, "The Good Man," and the "Lord." This was all I could learn of God by my father. When I would ask him what caused the thunder, etc., he would say that it was the "Good Man" that thundered. When I was a little boy I remember that my mother told me the same, and that he (the Good Man) would destroy all that stole, told lies, etc., in a pit of fire. So sometimes I would be much afraid of these things, and dreaded frightful dreams. But my disposition was dreadfully wicked. I will mention a few of my many wicked thoughts and intentions while in a state of death. I had heard of the many pleasant (to me then) sinful practices of mankind from my father telling me of them. So I thought that I would work very hard and lay up, and when I became a man I would buy a suit of clothing and fix up and go out into the world and take my pleasure in all the sins common to wicked young men; for I thought as I had always

been a subject, of obscurity and sorrowful privations, that when I became a man I would see some pleasure. But all my expectations were cut short by the hand of Omnipotence; for I became greatly burdened, and my troubles were very great, for I felt myself to be the greatest sinner on earth. O, how wretched I felt! I was ashamed of myself. There were some black people who lived near us, and I was ashamed of them, so that when they came about I would hide from them. O, how wicked I did feel! I often went and tried to pray, though I knew little about what men or women did when at prayer; what position they occupied, or what words they used, for I had never heard anyone pray. So when I went out to pray I would some times, and most of the time, fall on my face. So finally I concluded that I was going to die and sink down into a lake of fire unquenchable and everlasting, and that because of my sinfulness. I viewed myself as nothing but a great mass of corrupted wickedness, and that the Good Man, as I knew, was going to sink me into irretrievable woe and misery on account of my sin. Then I began to examinee myself to see why it was that I must sink down into hell, and why it was that I was the worst being on earth, and could not solve the mystery; for I had never been as wicked as I had heard of some being. I had never acted the thief, neither had I been a liar, nor had I been guilty of any big crime. Then what is the matter? I could not tell why I was so guilty. But when I had viewed sin in all its deformity, then I could solve the mystery; for I then saw that it was that original guilt and my total depravity in nature that condemned me. But all my reasoning about not having been guilty of any great crime did me no good; and finally sleep fled from me; and one evening I watched the sun go down, and as he sank below the horizon I bade him farewell, and never expected to see the sun rise again. O, how dreadful I felt! for I thought I would soon be dead, and no sooner dead than damned. When night came on and all my father's family were asleep, I arose softly and went out and going a considerable distance from the house, I fell down upon my face to pray. I thought I must now sink into eternal woe and misery, for what hope have I? I had never heard anything of such a being as Christ Jesus, or Saviour; neither did I know anything of the New Testament at that time; but just at the moment when I thought I was gone, saw Jesus as it was a bright star descend from heaven and the next I saw to that superior bright star was a little infant lying in a very shabby-looking stable, and I thought, or it was revealed to me, that this shining light left heaven to become a way for my redemption from death and hell, and became an infant to that end. I then had a view of the whole life of Christ, even to his crucifixion. I then saw Jesus suspended between the heavens and

the earth, as an outcast of both. He was hanging, I thought, about half way between the heavens and the earth; his feet were crossed a large iron about the size of a forty-penny nail pierced through them both, his hands were pierced with smaller irons, and his side was pierced open, and a great stream, of bloody water was pouring or gushing out of it; and I saw that his whole blessed body was streaming in blood, every part being bathed, and the blood streamed unto the earth. Then I heard a voice say, Fear no longer, for this will overcooled and overspread you from all harm, from the thunder storms, etc. This voice was sweetest melody to me; my whole being; was filled with sweet and holy melody, and I felt as innocent as a little new-born infant; for all my load of sin and guilt was gone. Now it was right here I saw, or it was revealed to me, just how Jesus came into the world; for I viewed that he lived for me a perfect life of obedience in the flesh, and that he died for me, or died in my stead, and arose for me a victorious conqueror over death, hell and the grave; and then ascended to heaven for me. I also had the same view in regard to the whole church in her triumphant state. Now this heavenly view and divine revelation was so great to me that in after years when I had gotten in possession of the New Testament and began to read it, it seemed as though I had always been acquainted with its readings.

Now I have never gone to school but about two months in all my life, and that during the winter of 1878, and during this same winter I borrowed some clothing and went to Rock Springs meeting house and heard Elder B. E. Caudle preach, which was the first sermon I ever heard preached in my life. So time passed on with me in many ups and downs, doubts and fears, until the 18th of May, 1878, when I went to the church and told some of the great things which I hoped the Lord had done for me.

In June following I borrowed clothing of Brother C. W. York to be baptized in, and walked to Mitchell's River meeting house, about eighteen miles, and was baptized by Elder B. E. Caudle. Now, I never had heard anyone tell an experience, or join the church, nor had seen anyone baptized until after I was baptized myself. I moved on in poverty's vale in many severe trials, and was favored with many rich blessings of God's grace, as I some times hope, until the second Sunday in August, 1878, when contemplated trying to preach. When I commenced trying to preach I did not know a tune of any song in the world; neither could I give out a hymn correctly, for I could scarcely read. So I passed on in my trials, having to toil yet very hard for my father, and he was all the time opposed to my religious exercises; but I would beg him often to let me go and try to preach, which he would sometimes consent to. So

I would go in my rags and walk for many miles to preach to the people. Yes, I would go through the dark as well as the daytime; going through wet and dry , cold and heat, preaching to the poorer sort of people.

On the 25th of August, 1880, I was married to Miss A. L. Moody, a beautiful girl seventeen years old. She was a very poor girl, for she had nothing but her clothing. We leased a piece of land in the woods and built a little log cabin and moved in it., and we got shingles for a sustenance during the fall and winter, working day and night; for I would some nights dress or draw three hundred shingles after supper. But when summer was come we rented stock and land and made a crop, and have been doing that way ever since. The first meal we ever ate in our little log cabin was in one teacup and one saucer; I ate out of the saucer and my wife out of the cup; and she had one old knife, made in the shop, to eat with, while I used my pocket-knife. We had to go in debt the year we were married for bedding and other household and kitchen necessaries, and we paid out the next fall, but had to go in debt again. I have had a powerful hard struggle to barely keep something to eat and wear, and many times both myself and family have suffered for want of food and raiment, and are in need even now. I have tried to go and preach Jesus as often as I possibly could, and have always had to walk, for the Primitive Baptists are very few in this country , and are very poor and widely scattered, therefore I never have had a helping hand from any mortal in this part. My family consists at present of my wife and three little children.

I was set apart and ordained to the gospel ministry by Elders Joshua Long and Wm. Hall on the 3rd Saturday in May 1882, and have been trying to fill that calling , ever since but have labored under so many disadvantages that It seems there was never given for me any ease or satisfaction in this world. Yes, it seems that I was born unto trouble tribulations and disappointments, for my days have been as prone to trouble as the sparks are to fly upwards. And there are but two things that make me want to stay here in Time's many distempers, and that is my poor little poverty-stricken family and the poor little saints who are scattered here in this mountain country .They are but few in number and poor in the world, and yet I am knit to them in love.

Brother Respess, I submit this to your kindness, hoping it may find grace in your sight. I am your poor little unworthy brother in hope of the resurrection of life eternal.

State Road, N. C.
William R. Welborn

P .S.—Dear Brother Respess :—It is at the request of several of your readers that I have written this short sketch of my life and experience for

your precious paper, THE GOSPEL MESSENGER; please give it a corner in your precious paper.

The Gospel Messenger—May 1887

It is now the seventh day of December, 1906. Forty-two years ago a council met at my former home in Herrick, Bradford Co., Pa., in accordance with the request of the Middletown and Wallkill Church, in Orange Co., N.Y., to consider the question of ordaining me to the gospel ministry. On account of the inability of my father and mother to travel a distance, the meeting was appointed at our home, about two hundred miles from the church of which I was a member. Of the six ministers who constituted the presbytery only one is now living. Elder Gilbert Beebe was the moderator. The examination and a sermon occupied the first day. The ordination services were on the 8th. The weather was pleasant, and there was a very large congregation both days. What my feelings were at the time, a mingling of hopes, doubts, fears, zealous desires, I would like to tell, but cannot. As I look back how short the time seems, which would have appeared so long to look forward to at that time. How little I thought I should live forty-two years. Though the time seems so short to look back to, yet how few of those who were present then are living now; of those who were the council I do not remember of but two now living. Of my father's family and the families of two brothers living near, there were eleven who were members of the church at Vaughan Hill in 1865; only two of these are still on earth: my sister Bessie and myself. What questionings were mine at the time as to whether the Lord had called me to preach, and what questionings many times since. I was Baptized on the second Sunday in June, 1864, by Elder Beebe, in Middletown, N.Y., and from that time I had but one subject to talk about, and that was salvation by grace. But it was near the last of August that I was told by the Spirit that I must preach. I had listened to a sermon in which there was no gospel, but error from beginning to end. My desire was to get up in that congregation and tell the people that this that they had heard was not the truth; that if they knew what the text meant it would comfort them. I had been a member there, and would have felt no hesitation in speaking, but the Spirit suffered me not; but in an instant it was made known to me that I must preach. My one desire was (and has been ever since) to go and tell to all the ends of the earth that salvation is of the Lord. I wrote Elder Beebe, and asked him what such feelings meant. He replied that the church had thought I had a call to preach, and was waiting till the Lord should let me know it. Well, sometimes I feel that my work has been of the poorest kind, not worthy to he called preaching, and

Sometimes it seems to me that it has been a glorious work, and that all the praise belongs to Jesus, the dear Savior, who has at times filled my heart with love to him, and has filled my soul with laughter and my tongue with singing. But O, the dark nights, the terrible afflictions, the awful desolations of soul that have been mine to experience; they cannot be told. During these years I have traveled much, and spoken often, and met many kinds of people, and experienced many wonderful things. There are many of these experiences and incidents that would be of interest, I know, to the brethren, and I have sometimes thought I would try to tell some of them, and recount some of the circumstances of my travels, and tell of the ministers I have intimately known. I know of only one now who has been ordained a longer time than I. How poor appears my work, and myself. Truly I can say I feel to be the least of all saints, if I am one. But how sweet is the fellowship of the saints to me. If I ever write of these things I hope it will surely be by the direction of the Lord, so that I may write nothing that will hurt the cause of truth or any of the Lord's people.

Silas H. Durand

MATTHEW 5:8.

Blessed are the pure in heart: for they shall see God.

No subject of the Bible holds more interest than this. Perhaps, we do not understand much about it. I am sure that I do not, and I realize how presumptuous it is for me to think I could teach anyone how to pray. This world professes to teach that and some theologian has gone to the trouble to write a book called "God's Minute." In the book he has a short prayer for each day in the year. Not being able to give you that many in advance. While I do not know that I have ever prayed, and if I have that I will ever be blessed to do so again it does not mean that it is not gospel subject. If it is, it certainly is profitable, under spiritual guidance, for our discussion and examination.

By way of encouragement to the dear saints I want to say to you that none of our leaders have a monopoly on prayer. Although prayer is a gift it is not one we can use any time men call on us to pray. If I am mistaken about it do not follow me, but I believe that any minister feels a great hesitancy offering prayer at times.

Prayer is, after all, a close-up with God, a veritable talking face to face. When we are really and truly given to see our sins, it is enough to cause a trembling in body and spirit to ask God for anything, seeing that it is the prayer of a righteous man that avails anything. In this connection let me say that I have impressions to pray just like I trust I do to preach. At these times it is the sweetest yielding and compliance to his blessed command

as it is in standing in the pulpit and preaching the doctrine of grace. Trying to pray is like trying to preach-it is mighty hard work-in fact it cannot be done. While trying to pray, we invariably are in the flesh and our object is selfish, begging for the things that we want. But that is not all, trying to accomplish a thing not only shows a lack of how but of what and why. I believe we pray as we preach and live and die, depending on the eternal fixed purposes of God. It is in faith that we come to him at all. This faith, at all times, is the substance of the things hoped for. This has never been changed and, although it moved Abel, Daniel, Jacob, Paul and all those gone before and will move every communicant that is yet to come, it is as unchangeable as God. In every step of our obedience to his commandments, it is faith that goes before, revealing the eternal perfection and sovereign purpose of God in disposing of all created things. Faith does not go before, bringing to light the unfinished things of God, as though he was a little undecided as to his rule of conduct, but it is the substance of our hope.

Now come hither little child and let us look at our hope. We do not hope that we will exercise faith to the end, but we hope that God eternally arranged for our salvation in Jesus Christ. Our prayer is not an effort to change God, but it is because he is unchangeable. The world (that is, the ungodly world) may swerve and tauntingly tell us that if they believed everything was fixed they would not pray, we know better things than that. We know our eternal destiny is fixed and that all our spiritual blessings are as settled and stable in the mind and purpose of God as is his choice. Furthermore, we are assured that he has given us all things pertaining to life and godliness. It is according to this knowledge that every prayer is uttered. If we must try to pray then we must guess as to what to pray for. Guessing, we are told is all right when it hits, but unless we ask according to his will, our will would, if permitted to pray, ask for things that would forever remove us and land us away from every providential and parental blessing. If we must try to pray (that is, if we must pray more often, or more fervently) then we must guess as to what to pray for and, on that conditional basis, we would have a right to ask why if it was not answered.

A prayer is not something excited in you by the wisdom of this world. Just think of the prayer (that is, words called prayers) addressed to God (as they suppose) for favor in converting the heathen. That is a conditional, selfish, carnal utterance. If it was asked according to the will of God he would certainly grant it, because God answers that kind. We sometimes are motivated in like manner in the dear old church. We get over zealous and ask God promiscuously to bring the regenerated

into the church. He does not answer this kind of prayer because it is not prayer.

This is a wonderful subject, it is a blessing from God. We cannot pray unless blessed in spirit, yet the apostles commanded us to pray. We are told that we ought to pray. Now we realize that it is a gift from God. Would God give us a gift to ask that any will be done except his own? Is not all prayer a complacent acknowledgement of his will being done in heaven and in earth? Having been taught his sovereignty, and being kept by his power do we not have a desire to see and feel the doing of that will?

Elder W. D. Griffin (Sept., 1947)

"Who loved me, and gave himself for me." -- Galatians ii. 20.

Many of the saints of God may not be so highly favoured as to take into their lips Paul's language of strong, personal assurance. They may hope, and at times may rise beyond a hope, into a sweet confidence, by the shining in of the Sun of righteousness, that the Son of God has loved them, and given himself for them. But the strength of Paul's persuasion and the full expression of his confidence so far outstrip both their assurance and the language, that many real saints of god confess they come short both in heart and tongue. Yet their coming short of this blessed certainty as an enjoyed reality in the heart, and as a declared confidence by the mouth - for conscience and tongue must move together where God works - does not affect the fact. Clouds and mists sometimes obscure the sun, but they do not blot him out of the sky. So the mists and fogs of unbelief may obscure the Sun of righteousness, yet they do not blot him out of the spiritual hemisphere. He still loved you and gave himself for you who believe in his name, though you may not be able to rise up to the faith of Paul, or speak with the same fulness of assurance. The bud has the same union with the vine as the branch, but not the same strength of union; the babe is as much a member of the family as the grown-up son, but has not the same knowledge of its relationship; the foot is as much a part of the body as the eye or the hand, though it has not the same nearness to the head, or the same honours and employments.

Elder J.C. Philpot

St. John 20:29.

Jesus saith unto him, Thomas, because thou hast seen me, thou hast believed: blessed are they that have not seen, and yet have believed.

PSALM 119: 129--133.

Thy testimonies are wonderful: therefore doth my soul keep them.

The entrance of thy words giveth light; it giveth understanding unto the simple.

I opened my mouth, and panted: for I longed for thy commandments.

Look thou upon me, and be merciful unto me, as thou usest to do unto those that love thy name.

Order my steps in thy word: and let not any iniquity have dominion over me.

CONTRIBUTIONS

FOR NOVEMBER 2005

Vivian Viverette - NC 5.00
Chlonetia Thompson - VA 3.00
Patsy Lankford - LA 25.00
Buford Thompson - VA 5.00
Angie Cox - NC 3.00
Freida Dennis - FL 5.00

OBITUARIES

SISTER GLADYS MCCOOL

It is with great sadness that I attempt to write the obituary of our Dear Sister Gladys McCool.

Sister Gladys died October 18, 2005 at the age of 90. She is survived by two daughters, Sister Lorene Young and Fannie (Phillip) Taylor and one son Harold (Diane) McCool, two brothers Lloyd (Virginia) Crowley and Robert (Bobbie) Crowley, eleven grandchildren, thirty-three great grandchildren and two great-great grandchildren. She was preceded in death by her husband Dewey McCool, one daughter Jannie Coleman, and brothers Jonas, Horace, and James Crowley.

Sister Gladys was a member of Zion Primitive Baptist Church. She believed in the True and Living Sovereign God who works all things after the pleasure of His own will and her Hope was Christ Jesus and His finished work. Although health problems kept her from church she was blessed by God to profess her Hope to the end.

Her funeral was conducted at Zion Church on October 21, 2005 by her pastor Elder James Pugh and her grandsons Elder Tim McCool and Chris McCool. Her earthly remains were laid to rest beside her late husband in the adjoining cemetery. In Hope of the Resurrection, may we be reconciled to the will of God.

Written by one who loved her and was always blessed to hear her speak of Hope.

Elder James Pugh

Signs of the Times

DEVOTED TO THE OLD SCHOOL BAPTIST CAUSE

" The Sword of the Lord and of Gideon "

VOL. 174 MEADOWS OF DAN, VA., FEBRUARY 2006 NO. 2

SIGNS OF THE TIMES

ISSN - 0199 - 0063

Subscription price $15.00 per year - $25.00 two years

Published monthly by
SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.

Elder Wm. Hale Terry
Circulation Manager and Treasurer
Phone (276) 398-2923

EDITORS

Elder Kenneth R. Key
721 Willard Street
Greensboro, N.C. 27405
Phone (336) 273-7464

Elder Wm. Hale Terry
202 Carousel Lane
Meadows of Dan, Va.24120-4403
Phone (276) 398-2923

ASSOCIATE EDITORS

Elder Richard H. Campbell
2171 Allen Court
Germantown, Tenn. 38138
Phone (901) 753-7791

Elder C.B. Davis, Jr.
1251 Paynes Tavern Rd.
Roxboro, N.C. 27573
Phone (336) 599-7236

Elder J. B. Farmer
6373 N. State Hwy 7
Grayson, Ky. 41143
(606) 474-4327

Elder Cleo Robertson
111 Livingstone Drive
Cary, NC 27513
(919) 460-7721

All letters for this paper containing subscriptions and remittances, should be mailed to Elder Wm. Hale Terry, 202 Carousel Lane, Meadows of Dan, Va. 24120-4403. All articles and letters for publication, all notices of meetings and all obituaries should be mailed to Elder Kenneth R. Key, 721 Willard Street, Greensboro, N.C. 27405

SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.
202 Carousel Lane, Meadows of Dan, Va. 24120-4403

SONG

Faith adds new charms to earthly bliss
And saves us from its snares:
It yields support in all our toils,
And softens all our cares.

The wounded conscience knows its power
The healing balm to give;
That balm the saddest heart can cheer,
And make the dying live.

Unveiling wide the heavenly world,
Where endless pleasures reign,
It bids us seek our portion there;
Nor bids us seek in vain.

Faith shows the promise fully sealed
With our Redeemer's blood;
It helps our feeble hope to rest
Upon a faithful God.

There still unshaken, would we rest
Till this frail body dies;
And then on faith's triumphant wing
To endless glory rise.

CONTENTS

EDITORIAL 26
Elder Richard H. Campbell

CORRESPONDENCE 35

VOICES OF THE PAST 35
Elder E. J. Lambert - *By request from* W. W. Hudson, Jr.
Elder W. D. Griffin

MEETINGS 46

CONTRIBUTIONS 47

OBITUARIES 47
Sister Merkley Murphy Giles
Sister Pauline G. Shelton

EDITORIAL

Elder R. H. Campbell

As many as desire to make a fair shew in the flesh, they constrain you to be circumcised; only lest they should suffer persecution for the cross of Christ.

For neither they themselves who are circumcised keep the law; but desire to have you circumcised, that they might glory in your flesh.

But God forbid that I should glory, save in our Lord Jesus Christ, by whom the world is crucified unto me, and I unto the world.

"For in Christ Jesus neither circumcision availeth anything, nor uncircumcision, but a new creature." (Gal 6:12-15)

The above scripture, in (vs 12) describes, very accurately, the modern day churches in the world today, as I understand them, although it was written almost two thousand years ago, in another era, another time when the church was young and many of the Christians were still living who were alive when Christ walked upon face of the earth. We normally tend to think of that age as being a very pristine time, when the doctrine and practices were pure and void of the errors that have crept into the church since then. This, sadly to say, is not true however, for Jesus himself, while still here among his disciples, and speaking unto the Jews who were the established religion of that day, charged them, (Matt. 23:15) ***"Woe unto you. Scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! For ye compass sea and land to make one proselyte, and when he is made, ye make him twofold more the child of hell than yourselves."***

This is very much the same situation that we see in most of the churches around us today; as they raise their billions of dollars and encircle the earth to, as they say, carry the gospel to the heathen. In the first place, you cannot carry the gospel anywhere, it is not merchandise that can be packaged and dispensed at

will, it can only be revealed by the Holy Ghost, and he does not have to carry it anywhere, he is everywhere, and was there for a long time before the missionary ever got there. If God has children in those foreign places, he is the one who must reveal the truth to them, whether there is a church, missionary or anyone else there or not. The Lord stated, in the new covenant, *(Heb 8:11) "And they shall not teach every man his neighbor, and every man his brother, saying Know the Lord: for all shall know me, from the least to the greatest."*

These scriptures are evidence that the man, in nature, is the same, in all ages of time, that he was when driven from the Garden of Eden in the beginning. He is still subject to the vanity which causes him to desire to walk his own way, build his own air castles, or empires, whether it is concerning the things of this world, or the things of a spiritual nature. This characteristic is what is being demonstrated in the verses above in Paul's day, and we see it evidenced today in many of the churches of the modern world. There is an old saying that, when you begin to vary from the truth: the farther you travel, the further you get from the truth, and the evidence today has proven that old adage to be true.

The natural man will sanction any doctrines, adopt any traditions or accept any practices that will add to their numbers, and therefore, build themselves up in the eyes of mankind. Their desire is to be leader of a much larger organization, with all of its prestige and privileges, and receive glory from their fellowman. To my own personal understanding of the situation, these do not desire, nor do they claim to suffer the persecution of the cross, for it is an undesirable characteristic to them in this modern day and age. In this day everything must be pleasing to the natural mind of man, and it is to this end that they direct their efforts in time and money. They seek words that are to be pleasing to the ear, attractive to the ego of man, and they will avoid the harsh reality of the cross, and all of the afflictions that accompany it.

One will see, appreciate and glory in the cross of Christ, only when they are given to see and realize the beauty and power in it, knowing what was accomplished, and are made to see and to feel that it was in their behalf, that it was for the dead alien sinners, such as they see themselves to be. They must first be made to see what they were by nature, and understand that it took this sacrifice, the very Son of God, to redeem them from the just condemnation that they are under, as the son of Adam. They feel themselves to be, as Paul said that he felt to be, the chiefest of sinners, in their own eyes.

The scriptures say, *(II Cor 6:17) "Wherefore come out from among them, and be ye separate, saith the Lord, and touch no unclean thing, and I will receive you, and will be a Father unto*

you, and ye shall be my sons and daughters, saith the Lord Almighty." and yet seemingly their desire and practices are to bring all of the ways of the world into the church, so that there is no suffering for the cross, nor any lack of the pleasures in those things which are so appealing to the flesh. They are not crucified unto the world, nor is the world crucified unto them: for their goal is to appeal directly to the inhabitants of the world, as the source of converts to be added to their fold, and then they will say, see how God is adding to his church daily, as the results of their efforts. This is not how God worked in the former days, and it is not how he adds to the church in this day and age. His method is by calling each one individually, without the assistance of any man or a committee composed of their peers. There is no evangelistic revival; to stir the emotions of the natural man, no great display of the things which appeal to the eyes and ears of the crowds and claiming that it is the Spirit of God at work in their midst. God's work is in the heart of the creature, not an outward display designed to persuade man to join them by carnal reasoning. It is today, even as it was in Elijah's day, God did not come in mighty display of his wrath, in the great strong wind, nor the earthquake or the fire, but, after the fire a still small voice, and Elijah responded to the still small voice. God's coming unto his people is a very solemn, sober, personal, and soul searching experience, and it is effective only to the one being so exercised.

This experience is unknown to the so called religious world in these days, because the modern world, with it's complete lack of moral principles, the flood of obscene actions and practices which are so readily accepted by a proud and boasting "enlightened generation," which is no longer bound by the traditions of their fathers. They cannot understand the truths as contained in the scriptures, because they are spiritually discerned and man it trying to interpret them with his natural reasoning, and this cannot be done. *(I Cor 1:18) "For the preaching of the cross is to them that perish foolishness; but unto us which are saved it is the power of God."* The same information that is foolishness unto some, and salvation unto others, is because only the chosen vessels of mercy have been given the understanding by which the scriptures may be rightly interpreted. This same dilemma has been the downfall of man in the flesh, in all ages, and will continue to be among those who are not taught of God.

(II Thess 2:12) "And for this cause God shall send them strong delusion, that they should believe a lie: That they all might be damned who believe not the truth, but had pleasure in unrighteousness.", is witnessed

by the prophet Habakkuk in his day, referring to the evil practices of the natural man, *(Hab 1:14-17) "And makest men as the fishes of the sea, as the creeping things, that have no ruler over them? They take up all of them with the angle, they catch them in their net, and gather them in their drag: therefore they rejoice and are glad. Therefore they sacrifice unto their net, and burn incense unto their drag; because by them their portion is fat, and their meat plenteous. Shall they therefore empty their net, and not spare continually to slay the nations?"* Is not that the same vain underlying characteristic of man, being exhibited in the text above, that we witness in the world around us today? The ambitions and lust of the natural man are exerted toward the building of a memorial to God, one of their own design and fashion, but it is not according to the pattern that is laid down in the scriptures. They worship the work of their own hands, striving to add to their borders, in any manner that they can, and then glorying in the results, as though this manner of deception had the approval of God.

There is another manner of people, however, that can not and will not, accept these teachings and practices, because, they have been taught of God, of the vanity and foolishness of these schemes. I say schemes, and not doctrines: for they are but the devices of the natural man to deceive, and to ensnare the world with their social programs designed to appeal unto it's, imagined, self esteem. Those who will not follow their teachings, are referred to in the subject text as, *"a new creature"*. These have been born of the Spirit of God, and have been given the desire and the ability to rightly discern the word of truth, sift the wheat from the tares, feast on the pure and unadulterated word of God, which is that pure language which God promised unto a poor and afflicted people. This is their delight, and they will follow it all the days of their life because God's calling is not on a trial and error basis, *(Rom 8:30) "Moreover whom he did predestinate, them he also called, and whom he called, them he also justified: and whom he justified, them he also glorified. What shall we say to these things? If God be for us, who can be against us?" (Zeph. 3:9) "For then will I turn to the people a pure language, that they may call upon the name of the Lord, to serve him with one consent."* They are all called with the same holy calling, and will come forth speaking this pure language as evidence of that fact; although they may not be the first to notice it, those who have been so blessed will recognize it immediately. These are the ones referred to, by Moses, in the song that God told him to teach to the people just prior to his death, *(Deut 32:8-9) "When the Most*

High divided unto the nations their inheritance, when he separated the sons of Adam, he set the bounds of the people according to the number of the children of Israel. For the Lord's portion is his people; Jacob the lot of his inheritance."

This distinction was also made manifest by God's judgment of the Serpent, for his beguiling of Eve in the Garden of Eden, when He said, (*Gen 3:15*) ***"And I will put enmity between thee and the woman, and between thy seed and her seed; it shall bruise thy head, and thou shall bruise his heel."*** The seed of the woman are those who were chosen in Christ before the foundation of the world. God placed enmity between, the seed of the woman, and the seed of the serpent, and that enmity continues to exist, and will, as long as the world stands, and there can never be any bonds of love and fellowship between them.

The illustrations of this separation, by God, of his creation into two manner of people, are emphasized many times in the, normal course of the scriptures: the accounts of Cain and Abel, Isaac and Ishmael, the elect and the non elect, the carnal and the spiritual are but a few of them. The natural man is described, by Paul, in, *(Eph 2:12)* ***"That at that time ye were without Christ, being aliens from the commonwealth of Israel, and strangers from the covenant of promise, having no hope and without God in the world:"*** and the spiritual man, the new creature, has been born of the Spirit of God, and worships him in Spirit and in truth; Jesus said, God is a Spirit and they that worship, must worship him in Spirit and in truth. The apostle Paul states this, in his epistle to the church at Ephesus, *(Eph1:4)* ***"According as he hath chosen us in him before the foundation of the world that we should be holy and without blame before him in love."***

Those that have been so chosen, are as the three Hebrew children, when they were commanded to fall down and worship the golden image that Nebuchadnezzar had set up and commanded that all men worship it. Their reply was, *(Dan 3:17-18)* ***"If it be so, our God whom we serve is able to deliver us from the burning fiery furnace, and he will deliver us out of thine hand, O king. But if not, be it known unto thee, O king, that we will not serve thy gods, nor worship the golden image which thou has set up."*** These, in this day, will not join in with the idol worshippers because, they cannot, they have been made to see and understand the truth, and therefore recognize the fallacy of the doctrines of the world which are repugnant to them. They all see and know that the gods of this world, exist only in the minds of man, and they will have no part of that, for *(Psalm 115:4-8)*

"Their idols are silver and gold, the work of man's hands. They have mouths, but they speak not, eyes have they, but they see not, ears but they hear not, noses have they but they smell not: They have hands, but they handle not, feet have they but they walk not; neither speak they through their throat. They that make them are like unto them; so is every one that trusteth in them."

The apostles on the day of Pentecost were all of one accord, and in one place, and suddenly there came a sound from heaven as of a rushing mighty wind, and it filled all the house where they were sitting, and there appeared unto them cloven tongues like as of fire, and it sat upon each of them, and they were filled with the Holy Ghost and they began to speak with other tongues as the Spirit gave them utterance. Those who witnessed this occurrence on the day of Pentecost were amazed and said, how can this be? For, we each hear them in our own tongue, wherein we were born. This was the beginning of the true church, as we know it, and it has continued, unchanged, down to the present time, and will do so until the end of time, when an even more grand and glorious era will begin, for all of the saints of God.

The truth as preached on the day of Pentecost, after Christ's resurrection, is foolishness to the natural man; even as it was to the strangers on that occasion: they could not understand it because it is a foreign tongue to the unlearned, for it is in the pure language of the Spirit. It is contrary to anything that they have ever heard, or, have been taught by the world, and therefore they have no accurate basis of comparison that they can use in the interpretation of it. There were some who did hear, and understand, and the same is true today, for it takes the same degree of revelation by the Holy Ghost, for the speaker to declare the truth, that it does for the hearer to discern the truth of that which is being declared.

This is indeed a great comfort and consolation to the children of God when they have been given an ear to hear, the heart to understand and the mind to believe this preaching, for the first time, and this is the greatest evidence that they will ever have, that they are among the chosen few who have been given faith, by the grace of God, which will save them to the uttermost. They had heard the sound of the preaching before, but were not able to understand or get any comfort from it, and they realize that the change was not the results of anything that they have done, and they begin to understand that it is by faith, which is a gift from God, and that it has been given unto them.

The sovereign way and manner in which they have received it, causes them to believe this is in accordance with the revealed terms of

the new covenant which God made with his children as described in, *(Heb 8:10-11) "For this is the covenant that I will make with the house of Israel after those days, saith the Lord; I will put my laws into their mind, and write them in their hearts: and I will be to them a God, and they shall be to me a people. And they shall not teach every man his neighbor, and every man his brother, saying, Know the Lord: for all shall know me from, the least to the greatest."* At this most wonderful time, in their experience, there is no other plausible explanation that they can give, for the mysterious way and manner that this change came over them. They were not seeking it, nor did they anticipate it. It just came upon them suddenly, and they began to speak and think, in that pure language that God promised to give unto them that love Him, and it is given so that they may all call upon him, and serve him with one consent.

This is the experience and the calling of all of those who are designated in the above text as, *"a new creature"*, and elsewhere in the scriptures as, the elect, the saints of God, a chosen generation, a royal priesthood, a holy nation and a peculiar people, and it is always, that they may worship God in Spirit and in truth. God is a Spirit, and they that worship him must worship him indeed and in truth, and since man is not born a spiritual being, he must be changed before he can worship God in the Spirit. Jesus first told Nicodemus that except a man be born again, he could not see the kingdom of heaven, and therefore, worship Him in the Spirit, so, this change that has come over the natural man is his new birth.

This happened to the apostles when the day of Pentecost was fully come, and to the apostle Paul, on the road to Damascus, and each time that it occurs in the life of an individual, their walk, talk and countenance undergoes a drastic change; they love things that they were unaware existed before, and they hate the things that they had once loved and delighted in. They are indeed, a new creature, and the apostle Paul describes their change, in this manner, *(II Cor 5:17-18) "Therefore if any man be in Christ, he is a new creature: old things are passed away; behold, all things are become new. And all things are of God, who hath reconciled us to himself by Jesus Christ, and hath given unto us the ministry of reconciliation; To wit, that God was in Christ, reconciling the world unto himself, not imputing their trespasses unto them; and hath committed unto us the word of reconciliation."* You see, their experience is much more than just, an acceptance of the fact that you believe that there is a God, or make a decision to follow him: they are made a new creature, and are made ambassadors for

Christ who are to come forth and witness unto all, whether they realize that they are doing it or not. Their walk, talk and very countenance will witness to the fact that they are a different person from what they had formerly been.

When ones reads these scriptures for the first time, after their experience, it causes him to weep for joy, sing praises unto his holy name, because right at that moment, they feel to know that they have indeed been born again. They may be made to question it from time to time, later on, but they are also made to believe as each new experience builds, line upon line, line upon line; precept upon precept, precept upon precept; here a little, and there a little, that it will, according to the promises of God, result in a finished work that God is making in their life. *(Phil 1:6)* ***"Being confident of this very thing, that he which hath begun a good work in you will perform it until the day of Jesus Christ."*** They can hardly contain themselves for the sheer joy and praise that floods their heart and they feel that it will be permanent, but alas, will learn by bitter experience, that this will not be the case. They must be shown, time and time again, that they are not directing their own steps, but must ever depend on that same source for strength and courage to enable them to run, with patience, the race that has been set before them.

Jesus' words, *(John 16:32-33)* ***"Behold, the hour cometh, yea, is now come, that ye shall be scattered, every man to his own, and shall leave me alone: and yet I am not alone, because the Father is with me. These things I have spoken unto you, that in me ye might have peace. In the world ye shall have tribulation: but be of good cheer; I have overcome the world,"*** These are some of the most comforting of the words to be found in the scriptures, because, they are referring to the Lord's people, the new creature, and all of the things that are done, for their sake. Jesus was left alone, of any human support, because man could not be of any help there. Man could only stand still and see the salvation of the Lord, and His children see it in this day, by the same faith He said that he spoke these things unto them that they might have peace, and this is when they are given the mind of the Spirit. *(John 14:26-29)* ***"But the comforter, which is the Holy Spirit, whom the Father will send in my name, he shall teach you all things, and bring all things to your remembrance, whatsoever I have said to you. Peace I leave with you, my peace I give unto you; not as the world giveth, give I unto you. Let not your heart be troubled neither let it be afraid. Ye have heard how I said unto you, I go away, and come again unto you. If ye love me, ye will rejoice, because I***

said, I go unto the Father: for my Father is greater than I. And now I have told you before it come to pass, that when it come to pass, ye might believe." They will have tribulation as long as they dwell in these bodies of flesh, and to this they can all attest, but he said, be of good cheer I have overcome the world and he overcame it for them, the new creature, that is dwelling in this old man in this low ground of sin and sorrow.

If the above scriptures teach lessons that you have learned in your own personal experiences in this life, then you are one of those designated as a new creature in Christ, and one to whom all of the promises of God apply. You may seriously question this, at times, but the problem is that you cannot see the forest for the trees. You are so surrounded by the sins in your life, that you cannot see that these things too, are but a part of the all things that work together for good, to them who love the Lord. The trees are the thing nearest you, your sins, the daily afflictions which abide you, thorns in the flesh, if you will, while the forest is the whole picture which includes your being called, quickened, born again, the heartfelt love for God, the love and fellowship of the brethren which is the most precious possession to each one of the poor and afflicted saints: the trial of you faith that you face daily, as you travel the journey that has been laid out before you. When given to consider all of these things which make up your life, your hope and faith, you are not nearly as doubtful as you felt to be, when you are in darkness for a season.

The beauty and glory, which you behold in the countenance of the brethren belies the sin and corruption that dwells within them. When Jesus said, "Let your light so shine before men, that they may see your good works, and glorify your Father which is in heaven." I believe, that he meant a light which shines unto all that are in the house, one which comes from within the heart of the individual, and surely it is the glory of the Spirit of God that dwells there. The individual is unaware that the light is shining unto his brethren, for he cannot see it. (II Cor 4:6) "For God, who commanded the light to shine out of darkness, hath shined in our hearts, to give the light of the knowledge of the glory of God in the face of Jesus Christ." There is an old adage which says, the beauty is in the eye of the beholder, and is seen because of the love that dwells there. This love first begins when they became new creatures in Christ, and is beheld only by others that have been like blessed. You will understand all of these things, only if you are one of those who have experienced this miracle of the grace of God in your life.

In bonds of love,
Richard H. Campbell

CORRESPONDENCE

12-7-05

Dear Elder Terry,

We look forward to reading the Signs. Many thanks to all who work so faithfully to publish it.

Enclosed is a check for two years renewal and a small gift to use as needed.

Love and sweet fellowship to the household of faith.

Garlon and Dora Vick

VOICES OF THE PAST

SPIRITUAL SONGS ACCORD WITH GOD'S STRINGED INSTRUMENTS JANUARY, 1953

MY LATE visit with the editors and many readers of the *Signs* in Virginia, Delaware, New Jersey, Maryland, Pennsylvania and other places has stimulated me with a greater desire to write to the Household of Faith through this medium. The visit with the Welsh Tract, Hopewell, and other historical meeting places of God's children through the centuries past has peculiarly affected me. It is inspirational to learn that the same principles of Truth have been loved, cherished and contended for by His people these hundreds of years in the same meeting place.

While attending Salisbury Association held at Delmar, Delaware, the text of this article began to arrest my attention. God willing, I shall use Isaiah 38:20, as basis for my remarks: ***"The Lord was ready to save me; therefore we will sing my songs to the stringed instruments all the days of our life in the house of the Lord."*** We shall attempt to prove that the songs of God's people are their spiritual experiences and the stringed instruments are the harp of God, the hearts of His people, the Bible, etc. We want to show that a psalm or an hymn is not necessarily a spiritual song to one of God's people at all times. We expect to show that the stringed instruments under consideration are not pianos, organs, or any like instrument made and tuned by man-which will get out of tune-but, that which God has tuned, strung, and prepared, which never gets out of tune. Re-read the paragraph above and may it become fixed in your mind before we meditate further upon the text. Read Isaiah 38, and then prayerfully consider the following meditations.

The expression found in the 20th verse was made by Hezekiah, King of Judah, after undergoing critical experiences brought about by the Lord dealing with him. Even though he be king he was brought low by the Lord. He was sick until

death, and word came to him from the Lord. Set thine house in order; for thou shalt die and not live, (Isa. 38:1) . We read a similar command in Amos 4:12 to Israel, " Prepare to meet thy God, O Israel." I am persuaded a similar command comes to every spiritual Israelite in the beginning of an experience of grace. When we try to cope with the situation in trying to set our house in order in preparation to meet God, we find ourselves as miserable failures in the attempt. This forces us to pray to God for mercy. Surely Hezekiah's attempts were in vain to set his house in order and he was made to depend upon God for this. We would all sink into death were it not for what the Lord adds unto our life. Our life is sinful, He adds holiness; our life is unstable; He adds stability; our life is earthly, He adds heaven; our life is ungodly. He adds godliness. We come to the end of our path. He leads us into a new path. We die, He adds life. Dear trembling child, has the Lord added unto your life? Our life is unstrung and untuned. He tunes and strings our hearts to sing His praise! This must have been Hezekiah's experience as he said, ***"The Lord was ready to save me."***

We learn that we cannot save ourselves. It is not the question: am I ready for the Lord to save me? But, is the Lord ready to save? All things are so ordered and arranged, tuned and strung by the Lord that events so fall in perfect order and rhythm that a fixed time, place, and circumstance comes for the Lord's salvation to be made manifest to each and every one of the trophies of His amazing grace.

Because the Lord was ready to save me- ***"we will sing my songs to the stringed instruments."*** We read in Ephesians 5:19, of, ***"Speaking to yourselves in psalms and hymns and spiritual songs, singing and making melody in your heart to the Lord."*** What were the songs Hezekiah had under consideration Psalms and hymns would include all compositions written with natural verse to be used in religious worship. When any hymn or psalm is in perfect harmony with our experience and feelings, it becomes our spiritual song. Paul says in 1st Cor. 14:15, ***"I will sing with the understanding also."*** There is a natural song and there is a spiritual song. There are experiences that are natural and there are experiences that are spiritual. The song that is natural is the old song and the song that is spiritual is that the Lord adds by putting into your mouth the new song. We would like to contrast the old song and the new.

The old song is sung in the key of man-man being the central keynote. The new is sung in the key of Jesus Christ-He being the foundation key. If you want to hear a discord, try singing the old and the new together. They will not harmonize, for the old song praises man and the new song praises God. The old

sings of the ability of man and the new song proclaims man's inability. The old song utters salvation is hinged upon the volition and works of the creature, while the new bases the creatures salvation upon the volition and work of the three-one God. The new song being opposed to the old prevents the harmonization of the two.

You will note that Hezekiah says, my songs. This means his own personal spiritual experiences. Unless the Lord has added to your individual life you cannot sing these songs. There are more spiritual experiences than one. Sometimes you sing, ***"All things work together for good."*** Sometimes you feel, ***"All things are against me."***

Sometimes you are asking, ***"Is God gone forever!"*** Sometimes you say, I know that my Redeemer liveth." Sometimes you sing, ***"Jesus, Lover of my soul"***; and at other times, "I am a stranger here below." Sometimes you ask, ***"My God, why hast thou forsaken me!"*** Sometimes you sing, ***"The Lord is my Shepherd, I shall not want."***

The stringed instruments these new songs perfectly accord with are the instruments God has prepared, strung, and tuned. The word 'instrument', is translated from a word meaning "prepared." Our songs are sung to that which God has prepared. We find recorded in Proverbs 16:1, ***"The preparations of the heart in man and the answer of the tongue, is from the Lord."*** When the Lord strings and tunes the hearts of His people there is perfect harmony in their experiences. When your experience harmonizes with the experience of Hezekiah, Jacob, Paul, and others whose lives are recorded in the Bible, it is singing your songs to the stringed instruments. When your experience harmonizes with the fundamental principles expressed in the Scriptures, and held sacred by your brethren, it *accords* with the stringed instruments.

Pianos and organs are made, strung, and tuned by man. These may be damaged, get out of tune, and the strings broken. Natural musical instruments only give forth natural mechanical tones. The instruments under consideration give forth spiritual godly melody. The command to the Church is to, speak to yourselves, singing, not, to play a mechanical instrument. The question should be, ***"Is our singing to accord with the mechanical instruments or spiritual instruments? Is our singing to be in accord with the piano, organ, or heart? I am persuaded the singing should be in harmony with our hearts that God has prepared, tuned and strung; thus, making melody in the heart."*** When brethren are blessed to come together and sing with the Spirit and understanding in sweet fellowship and harmony it is much greater and sweeter melody than the best of singing without the Spirit accompa-

nied by the best mechanical musical instruments. The accompaniment of mechanical musical instruments is pleasing to the natural ear. The accompaniment of the Spirit and understanding is pleasing to the spiritual ear.

We read in the Psalms of the harps of God, and also in Revelations. According to Josephus and what we can find in the Scriptures, these harps and ten strings. We can call you attention to Psalms 33:2,3, "Praise the Lord with harp; sing unto Him with psaltery and an instrument of ten strings. Sing unto Him a new song. We want to quote the following stanzas from the hymn "There Is A Fountain":

Lord, I believe thou hast prepared
(Unworthy though I be)
For me a blood-bought free reward-
A golden harp for me.

'Tis strung and tuned for endless years
And formed by power divine,
To sound in God the Father's ears No other name but thine.

Hezekiah stated in the same chapter from which the text of this article was taken, "He hath both spoken unto me and himself hath done it" (Isa. 38:15). Here is a double. He commanded *"Set thine house in order,"* and He performed the command Himself by setting it in order. He works both the will and the do. Children of God receive *"of the Lord's hand double" (Isa. 40:2).* Scores of doubles come to our mind that neither time nor space will permit us to mention. Suffice it to suggest that the harp of God consists of a number of double strings. If the harps used back at that time under the ceremonial worship had ten strings, the spiritual harp must have five doubles which results in ten. Let us turn to the 8th chapter of Romans to find these five principles of the doctrine briefly stated. As we read them let us keep in mind that He has both spoken and Himself hath done it. Now, *"For whom He did (1) foreknow, He also did (2) predestinate to be conformed to the image of His Son, that He might be the firstborn among many brethren. Moreover whom He did predestinate, them He also (3) called and whom He called, them He also (4) justified: and whom He justified, them He also (5) glorified. What shall we then say to these things? If God be for us, who can be against us?" (Rom. 8:29-31).*

This foreknowledge is an intimate relationship with His people even before the manifestation of His decrees in time. He chose them in His Son. *"Thine eyes did see my members were written, which in continuance were fashioned when as yet there were none of them:" Psalms 139:16).* He knew them in eternity; they shall know

Him in time. He predestinated them to be conformed to the image of His Son. He has ordered, arranged, and fixed all things to work together for the fulfillment of this grand purpose. See Romans 8:28. He calls and they shall answer. He performs the double as the word that goes forth out of His mouth returns not to Him void, but accomplishes that which He pleases and prospers in the thing whereunto He sends it. He decreed the justification of His people and He justifieth them by sending His Son into the world to pay the penalty for their sins, thus satisfying justice. The just bore the sins of the unjust that justice divine might be perfectly satisfied. He not only justified them but also glorified them through the divine righteousness of His own Son. ***"For if, when we were enemies, we were reconciled (justified) to God by the death of His Son, much more being reconciled (justified) to God by the death of His Son, much more being reconciled, we shall be saved (glorified) by His life" (Rom. 5:10).*** We are glorified by the imputed righteousness of His Son. These five wonderful things are both spoken and performed by God the Father, Son, and Spirit. These ten strings ring clear the melodious son of praise to Him. This ten-stringed harp becomes ours when it pleases God to give it to us that we receive it with praise and thanksgiving. Then we are harpers harping with their harps. See Revelation 14:2. We have the harps of God (Rev. 15:2). We sing to the accomplishment of these harps in the ***"house of the Lord," Zion, the new Jerusalem, the Church, or with the children of God. We sing "all the days of our life."*** Sometimes the day is gloomy because of the clouds of trouble and despondency which hides the view of the brightness of the Son of Glory. Sometimes the day is cold because of the felt sense of our unworthiness. We experience cloudy and bright days; but, they are all days because it takes the light to manifest the darkness that is in our heart and the coldness in our thoughts. Nevertheless the expression of days in the plural shows that there are night times in our experience.

We hang our harps upon the willows by the river, Babylon, during the nights of our experience (Psalms 137). We have no use or regard for the Lord, nor Zion nor His people during the night. We are then resting in our own carnality and we are at ease. We do not think upon Zion nor His people. We forget Zion as is intimated in the expression, ***"We wept when we remembered Zion" (Ps. 137:1).*** When the dwellers in Babylon require of us in mirth to sing one of the songs of Zion, we are made to realize we cannot sing the Lord's song in a strange land. We must be brought again out of Babylon into Zion before we have any more use for the harp. It is not in the night that we feel unworthy,

unfit, and so wreteched but on dark and cloudy days. In the night we have no feeling, no sense of guilt, no deep concern over our spiritual welfare, neither any regard for His house. It is when we are awakened in the morning that we are made to weep because of our forgetfulness and unconsciousness of His providential care over us. It is when we are awakened by His Spirit before the rising of the Son of glory. Thanks be to God, when the Son rises and we see the brightness of His face whose rays warm and calm our troubled breasts, fear is driven from our souls and love springs forth. Songs of praise again are sung to His matchless and glorious name for His amazing grace toward us.

You notice that Hezekiah says "our life" in the text. It seems to the natural mind that he should have said, "my life" or "our lives" to have been consistent with the proper usage of language. Let us see. The Lord added unto his life. My life had its end as my life when the Lord added His life to my life. My natural life ended as only a natural life when the Lord added that which is spiritual to my life. The life of a child of God prior to regeneration (or the addition of the graces of His Holy Spirit) is only a lustful fleshly life. After God adds that which is spiritual it becomes our life. When the Lord adds His Spirit there is set up a dual character in one. This results in a warfare. The flesh so that you cannot do the things that you would, these being contrary one to the other. See Gal. 5:17. What the Lord adds is contrary to that naturally posessed.

One more thought and I shall close. The last night will be when death shall come at the end of our sojourn here.

Then will be the dawning of the final day when we awaken in His likeness and shall be satisfied. There will be no night there but one eternal Day of perfect joy and peace. No cloudy and cold times to mar our peace. There will be no night nor river of Babylon. There will be no hanging of harps in the willows. We will all sing the song of Moses and the song of the Lamb harmoniously to the harps of God forever and forever.

Elder E.J. Lambert

Reprint from Elder E.J. Lambert's book "Tried In The Furnace" at the request of:

Elder W.W. Hudson, Jr.
208 Frederick St.
Bastrop, La 71220

ECCLESIATES 8:6-7.

Because to every purpose there is time and judgment, therefore the misery of man is great upon him.

For he knoweth not that which shall be: for who can tell him when it shall be?

EPHESIANS 1:1, 13.

Having found in our last the family of God as they were chosen in Christ, we now come to the delightful theme of what they were chosen to. The contrast between what we were by nature and practice, to what we were chosen to, is so great our finite minds are carried away in wonder and holy ecstasy. All of the skill of linguists cannot describe the gloom and despair of a soul when sin is revealed in us. Sin, when it is finished, brings forth death, and there is a death at the manifest entrance of sin into our consciousness that cannot be described by tongue or pen. The effort to describe it to one to whom sin has not been revealed, is one of the most futile things among men. The love of God now takes on a meaning that we have never contemplated before. What we were chosen to, and the suffering of the precious Saviour to bring this delightful state about is more that a match for our dull comprehension.

Look upon the theme in our text. The height and length, the breadth and the depth of the love of Christ for His church passes all understanding. Well might the apostle say, *"O the depth of the riches, both of the wisdom and the knowledge of God, how unsearchable are His judgments, and His ways past finding out". (Romans 11:33).* The love of God as manifested in the love of Christ for the church, can never be described by mortal man -in fact, it is past finding out. The choosing of His people in Christ before the world began is full of nutrition for the hungering and thirsting children of the kingdom. No other name would do; no other personage could measure Up to our sin. My soul is astounded as I stand before the bar of God's judgment. Out of Christ there is not any salvation. Only the righteous have an acceptable standing where sin has abounded. The costliness of our salvation is seen in the crucifixion of our Master. Pilate, in answer to the demands of the high priest for the crucifixion of the Saviour said, *"Take ye him, and crucify him: for I find no fault in him" (John 10:6).* If there has ever been an execution like unto that, the pages of history are silent about it. That is understandable because He needed only once to die; the offering had to be a perfect one. We, like Barabbas, were guilty, and we the guilty went free, but although Christ had no fault, He was a fit offering for our sins. He did not have any sin, but we did, and He loved us and made our cause as His cause. May the Spirit of the Lord arise in our being, that we understand and be blessed to praise His high and lofty name for coming to earth in a body to suffer, to be mangled, spit upon. Being the son of Mary , who had fallen into sin, being under the rigid, death dealing law of God He came in a body to meet and endure the penalty for our sin,

and yet He was God the conqueror of all the enemies.

Let it be remembered that these things must needs be. The rites and ceremonies and ordinances had to be fulfilled. They could not be passed by. How weak and trifling is that doctrine that would leave one thing missing, one thing unfulfilled, one step, one journey missing from His travels here below. Could it be so, my soul knows, that there being no acceptable sacrifice for sin since He gave up the ghost and died, that the portion of His mission's work unfulfilled would still be charged to me. How beautiful, how gracious, how kind that if I am not deceived, He made my cause as His cause. He came to earth to solve a case that hopelessly involved the sinner, you and I, as each of us hopes, even a case that we never could have won and never could have extricated ourselves from out of it. What a beautiful doctrine. To this end was the covenant of redemption set up from all eternity. That covenant involved Him in coming and making the sinner's cause as His. Whatever our transgression brought upon us, He took that upon Himself; all privation, all sorrow, all His being cut off out of the land of the living. All His coming to the ignominious end that He did was for the purpose of giving poor covenant children a home beyond this vale of sorrow.

However, let me retrogress backwards. In the annals of eternity, His love was so great, so strong, so lasting, that He was ever rejoicing among the inhabitants of the earth, ever delighting in this people, in this family that God chose in Him in eternity and that He was so in agreement and in unity with every single individual of that family, and in support of, and a part of every stipulation of that Covenant that He delighted always in the beneficiaries of that covenant. How my poor heart leaps for joy that such a Being is on the side of sinners (psa. 124); that this is not something that had its beginning among the sons of Adam, but that this is an old arrangement, as old a covenant, as ageless a purpose, as the eternal predestination of God to the end that His Son came down from heaven in behalf of His bride, his people, and that he came down from heaven as God's free gift to the children of men, and that He came to do what He did do, that His life from conception in Mary's womb was laid out, appointed for Him from the cradle to the grave.

My soul is astonished at such a display of sovereign mercy, and to see the eternal fixedness of God in us being chosen in Him, and as a result of that choice of the Father of us in Him, the arrangements of every step, every thought, every action, every bitter draught of vinegar, every taunting and sneering insinuation and reflection on Him and His mother, all, all was for the lifting of Him on high, and that it was for the bringing of poor sinners into such a manifest relationship that they be

brought before Him holy without blame in love.

"Having predestinated us unto the adoption of children by Jesus Christ to himself according to the good pleasure of his will" O my dear children of God, there are not any dropped stitches or broken links in the salvation of God's people. He made the world and the fullness of it. Now who will dispute that? It is still His world. That likewise is indisputable. He does His will in the army of heaven and among the inhabitants of the earth. That is indisputable. He declared the end from the beginning, and from ancient times the things not yet done, saying, My counsel shall stand, and I will do all my pleasure (Isa. 46:10). This is Israel's God and Saviour speaking. Let us keep the record straight; let us settle every doctrinal tenet of faith by His word, for it is forever settled in heaven (Psa. 119:9). When I survey the vast degree of difference betweeen me and my God in the dispensation of His purposes, I am thrown upon His mercy time and time again. I need His counselling grace to teach me that as high as the heavens are above the earth, even so are His ways above my ways. There is a tendency in all of the roving around of my mind, to mark out a way and a channel in which my God can consistently work. If He does not stay in the channel that I have marked out for him, He immediately crosses me. His doctrine becomes heretical; His ways become austere; His ways become partial and tyrannical. This is universal among the children of men, some even going so far , when they read of His ways in the Bible, or hear the rich gospel of grace preached by the hearing of the natural ear, that if He is that kind of God, that they do not want any part of Him. At this juncture of my investigation of God's fulness, let me note this thought, to wit, It may be thought that only dyed-in-the-wool Arminians would say such hard things about God. How wrong we are. The hardest things said about God, about His doctrine, about His children that trust in the arm of Jehovah God, are said by those that come the nearest to saying that God is a Sovereign over all things, worlds, and times.

At every step of the way, in all kinds of situations, under all kinds of circumstances, I need the leadership, the guidance, the superintendence, the keeping power of God's Holy Spirit to keep me meek, submissive, graciously reconciled to His way and His will. No mother's knee is sufficient, no fatherly elder in the church can do it, but enabling us to say, *"Have thine own way Lord,"* is taught alone by the Spirit of God. It is the same fleshly lusting and workings of the nature of men that objects to God choosing one and leaving the other that is to say that He cannot raise up and bring together the mob that crucified our Saviour. The flesh has always objected to God's way, whether it has

to do with some being elected to glory or to His having wicked men do His will. Both are objecting to His right to do what He wills with that which is His alone (Matt. 20:15). Since this question did not stop the carping objections of unbelievers, I am not expecting my expounding of these things to make objecters to the glorious doctrine of God's Sovereignty to suddenly turn and give credence to it. I do not expect it, nor am I out to overcome the objections of creatures that are at variance with God over His ways, but I do write, and I humbly trust that I speak the truth in Christ Jesus our Lord that they, one and all, even everyone that is called by His great name be reconciled to God.

Perhaps I will be criticized for using the word, but I do hope that I am not amendable to men for the words that I use. I use many words not in the King James version of the Bible. And those that object to me using the word theory are just as guilty of using other words not in the lids of the Bible. Thus, the doctrine of God's election is as much spoken against as is His unlimited doctrine of predestination. Anything said against God's predestination of anything is equally to be said against His election of some of Adam's race to eternal glory. Our text tells us so clearly that God had predestinated us unto the adoption of children by Jesus Christ to himself, according to good pleasure of his will.

Undoubtedly, and without reservation, I declare unto you that God's determining act of predestination of some unto the adoption of children, and the leaving out of some who were not adopted, that if it is unfair to predestinate and determine to leave them out, and yet hold them accountable for being left out, that there is not any difference in doing that, and in predestinating the act of men in wickedness and charging their sin to them. I have read all of the sob sister stories that God did not predestinate the wicked going to hell. Whoever heard of God preparing an abode for a class of people and He did not know whether He would have anybody to send there or not? When God chose a certain number to be saved of Adam's race, the very fact that He did not choose them left them for the devil, in the relationship that each of them bore to their earthly father, they were all children of wrath, all exactly alike, the only difference in the two portions of the race of Adam was in the fact that one portion of that race had an everlasting place of rest prepared for them, and the other portion of that race of Adam had a place prepared in the abode of Satan and his angels.

It does not make any difference how much name calling is indulged in, it is still solidly established that there is a great gulf fixed between those for whom the adoption was not carried out for, and no man has ever crossed that gulf and got in among the redeemed of the Lord.

When some are predestinated to a certain end, that end is just as certain as a thing can be, if those that are left out of God's predestination to the adoption of children, or to a home in heaven. Nothing, not one thing at all, be that thing whatever you desire to call it, that can be sure of the outcome of His predestination concerning it, unless the whereabouts, the coming, the going, the movements in every way of the thing left out of the predestination is secured in some way. Yes, I realize what men say. They say, since God foreknows all things, He is able to avert disaster by outwitting the devil. But let us see. If God only foreknew what any given part of His creation knows, if only some things are predestinated, who is establishing the other things which, it is said, God foreknows alright, but that He did not declare, fix, ordain or predestinate. Have we got a third party that makes the things foreknown a certainty? Who is it that makes these things certain? They must be certain by someone because God does not foreknow anything except certainties.

Furthermore, if it was according to the good will of God to predestinate the chosen of God unto the adoption of sons, was it not equally according to the good pleasure of God to leave the others out. What kind of God have we before us? Is He so weak, or so unconcerned or so helpless that really and truly He had rather have predestinated all of them unto the adoption of children, but that His hands were tied? Is that what you are preaching for gospel? Is that kind of spurious fulness to be preached to the Gentiles? The limiting of God as to what and when He does a thing, the sitting in judgment on what He is involved in, and how entangled and involved He becomes if He does things this way instead of that way, is not the fulness that satisfies a poor sinner.

What God does he does it freely. No creature can say unto Him, You doing this or that or the other is wrong. He is under no restraint, nor is He constrained by any of His creation from doing His will in heaven or in earth. He does as He pleases and He is pleased with what He does. I do not blush when I say it; I do not apologize to Him for preaching it, but, by the grace of God, as I humbly hope, I preach that the acts of Joseph's brethren, the acts of Potiphar's wife, and everything else connected with getting Joseph down to Egypt was from God-it all was the direct, the moving, the intentional work and purpose of God. It may be said that I am being childish—and I hope that is true, for the brethren of Joseph, the brethren of our Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ acknowledged the salvation that they were given came immediately from God meaning it, intending it, to be for their good. Every hungry destitute Israelite in that day, and every hungry and destitute Israelite today rises up and pays homage and

adoration to the God of Israel that according to the good pleasure of His will He sent Joseph a man of sorrow, a man who was hated and persecuted in his own household to save much people alive by the sacrifice of Himself to the evil caprices of them for whom He was laboring in for them to have bread, even the fullness of life forevermore.

May the Lord enable Israel to know that all of our blessings here, and the precious and waiting things ahead for them comes as the fulness of the gospel of the grace of God. God forbid that any one of the family of God ever again raise their voice or lift their pen to ascribe this fulness as coming from us that are filled from time to time on these things. The man of God was received without grumbling by the poor widow woman. They, (she and her son) with Elijah, ate what she had. He was willing to eat the last she had, and she was willing for him to eat the last she had. When he left a promise of fulness was left with her. The barrel of meal wasted not (was not consumed), and the cruise of oil continued. Elijah (God sent or God Himself) promised her that kind of sufficiency, that kind of fulness. I humbly trust that, by the grace of God, I have known that fulness, even that fulness which is in the Lord Jesus Christ among you for more than fifty years, and I hope that as long as I am on this time journey not to know anything more among you other than the fulness, other than the salvation that is in Him, and that of Him and by Him each of us will be brought to His table and fed on it.

Elder W. D. Griffin

MEETINGS

WEST COUNTRY LINE UNION

The West Country Line Union will be held at the Greensboro Church on the fifth Sunday in January.

The Church is located on the corner of Tate and Carr streets in Greensboro.

We invite all lovers of the truth to meet with us. We especially invite all ministers of our faith and order.

Elder Kenneth R. Key, Mod.
Wayne Edwards, Clerk

REVELATION 7:15-17.

Therefore are they before the throne of God, and serve him day and night in his temple: and he that sitteth on the throne shall dwell among them.

They shall hunger no more, neither thirst any more; neither shall the sun light on them, nor any heat.

For the Lamb which is in the midst of the throne shall feed them, and shall lead them unto living fountains of waters: and God shall wipe away all tears from their eyes.

CONTRIBUTIONS

FOR NOVEMBER 2004

Mark Jordon, NC 1.00
Riley Justice, WVA 5.00
Hattie Spencer, VA 5.00
Mildred Duke, SC In memory of
Robert N. Duke 100.00
Kenneth Thompson, VA 5.00
Guy Holley, VA 5.00
Norma Smith, VA 5.00
J.B. Mitchell, VA 5.00
Clinton Ferris, VA 5.00
Garlon Vick, NC 10.00
Willie Shelton, VA 5.00
Noel Lavinder, VA 5.00
Michael Williams, NC 5.00

OBITUARIES

IN LOVING MEMORY OFSISTER MERKLEY MURPHY GILES

At the request of Union Primitive Baptist Church, I will endeavor to write the obituary of our beloved Sister Merkley Murphy Giles. Sister Giles was born August 4, 1923 and passed away August 2, 2005.

Sister Giles was the daughter of the late John William and Hattie Doss Murphy. She married William Clyde Giles December 19, 1947 and to this union they were blessed with a son and a daughter. She was predeceased by two brothers, George Murphy and Percy Murphy, and two sisters, Connie M. Jefferson and Bertie Hill Craddock. She is survived by her son and daughter in law, Frederick James "Jim" and Laura Lee Giles of Buchannan, VA, her daughter, Jonnie G. McDowell of Chatham, VA, two sisters, Sister M. Thompson and Frances M. Giles, one brother, Brother Fred W. Murphy, four grandchildren and seven great grandchildren.

Sister Giles asked for a home with Chapel Primitive Baptist Church in October, 1977 and was baptized by her pastor, Elder O. K. Tench. She was granted a letter from Chapel Church March, 1993 and moved her membership to Union Primitive Baptist Church August, 1, 1993.

Sister Giles was a believer in salvation by grace and attended her meetings as long as her health permitted. She was always concerned that her Church was taken care of and gave freely of her handmade crafts.

Her graveside service was held August 4, 2005 at Hillcrest Burial Park, Chatham, VA by her pastor, Elder Raymond Goad, and Elder Marvin Brumfield. Her body was laid

to rest beneath a beautiful mound of flowers to await the glorious resurrection.

She will be greatly missed by her family, church and friends. May all that mourn her loss be reconciled to the will of our Heavenly Father who never makes a mistake.

Written by: Pam Betterton
Elder Raymond Goad - Moderator
Brother William Midkiff - Clerk

SISTER PAULINE G. SHELTON

With sorrow for our loss but joy for her great gain, we record the death on August 29, 2005 of our beloved sister, Mildred Pauline Gilley Shelton, at the age of 81. Born in Patrick County, Virginia on October 26, 1923, she was a daughter of the late James Harbour Gilley and Alice Spencer Gilley.

On March 27, 1948 she was united in marriage to Vernard Albert Shelton. who preceded her in death about six years ago. To their union were born two children: a daughter. Glenda. who is now Mrs J. Randolph Joyce of Martinsville; and a son. Albert Daryl Shelton, of the home.

Sister Shelton joined Liberty Church by experience in May, 1975 and was baptized the following 1st Sunday by the late Elder Bennie Clifton. For the remaining 30 years of her life she was a loving and faithful member, seldom missing a meeting until she had to care for her husband in the last stages of his life. Her loss is keenly felt by all of us, though by her godly example, we feel that, being dead, she yet speaketh. Her funeral service was conducted at Moody Funeral Home Chapel in Stuart, Va. by her pastor, Elder John Wingfield; after which her mortal body was laid to rest in Liberty Cemetery, beside that of her late husband. We feel that she lived and died in the faith, and now awaits her resurrection in the likeness of her dear Savior and Redeemer.

In addition to her children. Sister Pauline was survived by her son-in-law, Randolph Joyce; one granddaughter, Brittany Joyce; one brother, John Albert Gilley of Bassett; three sisters, Mrs. Barney (Madeline) Adams and Mrs. Myrtle Wright of Patrick Springs and Mrs. Dolly McNabb of Atlanta, Ga.; and several nieces and nephews.

We agreed to prepare three copies of this memorial record: one to be included in our church minutes, one to be given to her family, and one to be submitted to the Signs of the Times for publication.

Done by order of Liberty Church in conference, the 3rd day of September 2005.

Elder John T. Wingfield. Mod.
Deacon Paul A. Puckett, Clerk

Signs of the Times

DEVOTED TO THE OLD SCHOOL BAPTIST CAUSE

" The Sword of the Lord and of Gideon "

VOL. 174 MEADOWS OF DAN, VA., MARCH 2006 NO. 3

SIGNS OF THE TIMES

ISSN - 0199 - 0063

Subscription price $15.00 per year - $25.00 two years

Published monthly by
SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.

Elder Wm. Hale Terry
Circulation Manager and Treasurer
Phone (276) 398-2923

EDITORS

Elder Kenneth R. Key
721 Willard Street
Greensboro, N.C. 27405
Phone (336) 273-7464

Elder Wm. Hale Terry
202 Carousel Lane
Meadows of Dan, Va.24120-4403
Phone (276) 398-2923

ASSOCIATE EDITORS

Elder Richard H. Campbell
2171 Allen Court
Germantown, Tenn. 38138
Phone (901) 753-7791

Elder C.B. Davis, Jr.
1251 Paynes Tavern Rd.
Roxboro, N.C. 27573
Phone (336) 599-7236

Elder J. B. Farmer
6373 N. State Hwy 7
Grayson, Ky. 41143
(606) 474-4327

Elder Cleo Robertson
111 Livingstone Drive
Cary, NC 27513
(919) 460-7721

All letters for this paper containing subscriptions and remittances, should be mailed to Elder Wm. Hale Terry, 202 Carousel Lane, Meadows of Dan, Va. 24120-4403. All articles and letters for publication, all notices of meetings and all obituaries should be mailed to Elder Kenneth R. Key, 721 Willard Street, Greensboro, N.C. 27405

SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.
202 Carousel Lane, Meadows of Dan, Va. 24120-4403

SONG

Behold the Shepherd's tender care
Towards the sheep that strays!
Throughout the desert waste and bare
He tracks its wandering ways.

So Jesus, while he sojourned here,
Amidst the waste of sin,
'Tis said he travelled far and near,
And sought his sheep therein.

To save from everlasting woe
An object of his care,
Behold him through Samaria go!
A sheep had wandered there.

Though she insults him to his face
It mattered not to him,
Her name was found among that race
That Jesus must redeem.

Amidst this flock, beloved of God,
Manasseh we behold,
And though his fleece was stained with blood
He brought him to the fold.

Yea, from the dregs of sin and woe
Shall grace her trophies wave,
And each to glory safe shall go,
Whom God ordained to save.

CONTENTS

EDITORIAL 50
Elder Richard H. Campbell

CORRESPONDENCE 57

VOICES OF THE PAST 58
Elder Silas H. Durand
Elder T. M. Poulson
H. J. Redd
B. J. Coulter

CONTRIBUTIONS 70

OBITUARIES 71
Charles Pierce Hayes
Rlee Blankenship Houchins

EDITORIAL

For our gospel came not unto you in word only, but also In power, and in the Holy Ghost , and in much assurance: As ye know what manner of men we were among you, for your sake. (I Thes 1:5)

Elder R. H. Campbell

The apostle Paul, in this short verse of scripture, is describing his own experience of how he was brought to the knowledge of the truth, and declaring the way and manner that all of the saints of God are brought into the fold. It is accomplished not just by the hearing of the word, because the word even though it is the truth, is foolishness to the natural man and until this same special miracle of grace is wrought in their heart they cannot believe it. This truth was demonstrated, most vividly, to the apostle in his experience on the road to Damascus, and to a certain degree, in the experience of all as they are brought from out of nature's darkness into the marvelous light and liberty of the gospel. Most all of the apostle Paul's writings are based upon his own experiences even as Jesus told him *(Acts 26:16) "But rise and stand upon thy feet: for I have appeared unto thee for this purpose, to make thee a minister and a witness both of these things which thou hast seen, and of those things in the which I will appear unto thee."* This is the complete foundation upon which the whole gospel, which Paul preached was based, and is because as Jesus told him *(Acts 18:10) "For I am with thee,"* and therefore we know that what he preached was the truth.

Our gospel came unto you not in word only, but in power: You will remember, that he was struck down, blinded and heard a voice that came to him with such force and power, that this former blasphemer and persecutor of the way of truth, was astonished and made to tremble as he meekly asked, *"Lord what wilt*

thou have me to do?" He was no longer the proud boaster of his heritage as a Jew: he no longer boasted that he was of the stock of Abraham, an Hebrew of the Hebrews: as touching the law, a Pharisee; concerning zeal, persecuting the church; touching the righteousness which is in the law blameless, because he was made to realize that these things had nothing to do with his change. On a later occasion he declared that he counted all of these things, which he had claimed as blessings in the Jewish religion, he counted but dung that he might know this one who was speaking to him, on this occasion. This is power that made him declare, in the above text, that it came to him, not in word only, but also in power, which power made him a different man, when he arrive in Damascus, from the one who left Jerusalem. He later referred to this in his writings as being, a new creature in Christ, whose old ways are passed away and behold all things have become new, the natural had given way to the spiritual. *(1 John:4:4) "Ye are of God little children, and have overcome them (the antichrist) because greater is he that is in you, than he that is in the world."*

I have always felt that, in this experience, the same lesson was being taught as when Moses was told to take his shoes from off his feet, at the burning bush, because he was standing on holy ground. God appeared to Moses, and told him that He was going to send him in ways that he had never traveled before, he was being called from being a shepherd, to contending with the Pharaoh over the captivity of the children of Israel, and who would eventually deliver the children of Israel out of the hand of the Pharaoh. He told Moses that he was going to lead the Lord's children out of their bondage in the land of Egypt. The apostle Paul was also being sent in a new direction, unto the Gentiles, to lead them in ways that they had not previously known, and teach them the things that Jesus had made known unto him.

A man's feet represent his walk, and Moses was being sent on a mission by God, to go and tell Pharaoh to let his people go, so that they might serve the Lord their God. Paul was to go unto the Gentiles; to open their eyes, and to turn them from darkness to light, and from the power of Satan unto God. This similarity is in the fact that Moses and Israel, and Paul and the Gentiles were made to experience a great change in their lives because of their calling of God. Moses' immediate response was that he could not do it because he was of a stammering tongue and could not speak to Pharaoh, he said, *(Exo. 3:11) "And Moses said unto God, Who am I, that I should go unto Pharaoh and that I should bring forth the children of Israel out of Egypt?"* This has been the response of all when they are called upon to serve

the Lord in a work which is beyond their abilities in the flesh: they do not feel up to the task, and in and of themselves they are not, but Paul was made to say because of the power of the Holy Ghost, *(Phil 4:13) "I can do all things through Christ which strengtheneth me." and he boldly proceeded to do as his heavenly Father told him to do, and this same power enables all of his children to perform deeds of greatness because of this same gift, the gift of faith."*

I have always felt that Jesus' washing the feet of his disciples denoted a change in their walk, as he said on one occasion, because I go unto my Father, and their way was to be in ways that they had never known. I know that, Jesus' washing the disciples demonstrates humility, which is to be a basic characteristic of the saints of God, and that they are to serve their brethren, but I also believe that it goes further than that, in that he is cleansing their walk which is accomplished by the indwelling of the Holy Ghost. Just prior to his leaving them, here on the earth, he told them *(Matt. 28:19-20), "Go ye therefore, and teach all nations, baptizing them in the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost: teaching them to observe all things whatsoever I have commanded you: and, lo, I am with you always, even unto the end of the world. Amen".* As we said above, a man's feet represents his walk, and Jesus is preparing them to go forth, and perform those greater works that he referred to in (John 14:12). He was cleansing their walk as they were to go forth, in the Spirit, proclaiming the gospel to all who were given eyes to see and ears to hear and hearts to understand. Their commission was not to go forth and make sheep, but rather, go forth feeding the sheep and the lambs, making manifest who are the sheep and who are the goats, and to comfort all that mourn because of their sins.

Our gospel came unto you by way of the Holy Ghost: *(John 14:26) "But the Comforter, which is the Holy Ghost, whom the Father will send in my name, he shall teach you all things, and bring all things to your remembrance, whatsoever I have said unto you."* If you have any understanding of spiritual matters it is because that it was given of God, and was not as a result of your studying, meditating on the scriptures, or making a decision to accept the scriptures as the word of God. A man cannot make a decision to believe a thing; for you to believe it, there must be solid evidence, over which you have no control, and in spiritual matters, this evidence must be given of God, by revelation. This is the results of the operation of the Holy Ghost, as Christ told his apostles, *(John 16:15) "Howbeit when he, the Spirit of truth, is come, he*

will guide you into all truth: for he shall not speak of himself; but whatsoever he shall hear, that shall he speak: and he will shew you things to come. He shall glorify me: for he shall receive of mine, and shall shew it unto you."

Jesus referred to this change as being born again into a new life, a spiritual life where there was no condemnation to them that are blessed therewith. The law of the Spirit of life in Christ Jesus has made them free from the law of sin and death, as Paul recorded in the eighth chapter of Romans. You will say immediately, well, I am afraid that this cannot be said of me, because I am still a sinner in this body of flesh. That is true, and you will still walk in sin, in the flesh, but you will not serve sin, because now your whole desire is to walk after the Spirit because that is the yearning of your whole heart and soul, and you mourn the weakness and inability of the flesh to accomplish this. You will never attain the state of perfection in this life that you desire, but you will always be seeking to follow along in the footsteps of the flock, showing forth your calling, and to be found rejoicing in the love and fellowship of those who are partakers of this same heavenly calling, walking after the Spirit.

Have no fear, or distress, over the fact that you do not attain your goal, in this life, because this is true of all. The apostle Paul, who was blessed above most men, in his experiencing and understanding the truth, left on record his own testimony lamenting this same fact in the seventh chapter of the book of Romans. He said that he was not able to walk as he desired, he said, ***(Rom. 7:22-23) "For I delight in the law of God after the inward man: But I see another law in my members, warring against the law of my mind, and bringing me into captivity of sin which is in my members."*** So you see, you are in good company, bemoaning the sin that is in your members, and this testimony was recorded, by the apostle Paul, after he had been made a preacher of the gospel of God. Now this should bring things down to the level on which you can relate, and he is the same one who later declared that he felt to be the chiefest of sinners, (sound familiar) but, then said that he was a pattern to them that should thereafter believe in God to life everlasting, so should we expect anything else. This enables you to rejoice and praise God, for what you believe has been done for you, in bringing you unto the knowledge of this blessed truth, and delivering you from the lost and undone condition, that you were made to realize that you had been in previously. And in much assurance: ***(Heb. 12:1-2) "Wherefore seeing we also are compassed about with so great a cloud of witnesses, let us lay aside every weight, and the sin which doth so easily be-***

set us, and let us run with patience the race that is set before us. Looking unto Jesus the author and finisher of our faith: who for the joy that was set before him endured the cross, despising the shame, and is set down at the right hand of God." We tend to see so much sin in our way that we cannot feel the assurance that we have, actually, in our hope of salvation.

The dark threads are as needful, in the weavers skillful hands.
As the threads of gold and silver,
In the pattern he has planned.

It is the complexity of the colors, shades and shadows, which make the weaving beautiful; and this is where you live for if it was all one color, or hue, there would not be the beauty that the whole weaving portrays: and so it is in the experience of the saints, the evidence is there, but you have to step back, with the leading of the Holy Ghost, and see how it all fits together. It is then that you can say, with the apostle Paul *"All things work together for good for them that love God, to them who are the called according to his purpose"*. The great cloud of witnesses, is the evidence that you have been given, first by your own calling and experience, and then by the empathy for those who have been so exercised in spiritual matters. You have a love and fellowship for them that you did not have before your calling, and yet, you may have known many of them in the flesh, for many years, but there was not the love and fellowship that you now feel. You did not create this love; it came with the calling out of nature's darkness into the light and liberty of the gospel. I believe that this is the one that God created in the beginning, separating the light from the darkness that had prevailed previously, before the light of the sun and the moon: it is the light that shined around the apostle Paul, on the road to Damascus; the light which Jesus told his disciples to let their light so shine that it gives light to all that are in the house, the household of faith that is. It is not seen by the world, because only those who have been given to experience the mystery, beauty and power of that light can understand why this doctrine is so sweet and precious to the saints.

You may spend much time in the darkness, and wonder if you have ever seen the light, but you still keep following along with the flock, because that's where your heart, and your treasure is. The darkness of nature is as perfect and complete, as the light of the liberty of life because they are both the work of God, and he is as perfect in all of his ways. This is true in the experience of those who have been traveling this path for many years, they are just as helpless in the matter as the novice,

man does not exercise the gift; the gift exercises the man. You will try, but, you will find that your best efforts avail you nothing, and then suddenly you are being exercised, and are amazed that you could not before, when you desired it so much. This is why the apostle Paul said in the above verse of scripture, ***"run with patience the race that is set before you"***, it is even as the children of Israel, at the Red Sea; they were in extreme trauma, at the time, and wanted help, right now, but they were told to stand still and see the salvation of the Lord. At his own time, deliverance will come, ***(Eccl. 3:1) "To everything there is a season, and a time to every purpose under heaven"***, you cannot hurry it up, nor can you slow it down: so, even as they were told to stand still and see the salvation of the Lord, so must you. This race must be run, with much patience, and endurance, but also, with the assurance that your calling is indeed of God, and that he that hath begun a good work in your life will perform it until the day of Jesus Christ. (Psa 27:14) ***"Wait on the Lord: be of good courage, and he shall strengthen thine heart: wait, I say, on the Lord."***

I knew a sister who followed in this path for sixty years, who had said originally, that if she remained firm in her faith, that she would know that it was of God, because, she was not able to keep herself, even in the things of nature, much less in spiritual matters. She walked by faith all of those sixty years, and was still fearful that she had run in vain, at the age of ninety. Walking by faith is not seeing your way clearly, for, that would be walking by sight; so, your continuing to walk by faith, exhibits the assurance that you, really have deep down in your heart and soul, that you are in the way.

Jesus said, ***"I am the way, the truth and the life, no man cometh unto the Father, but by me." And (Isa 35: 8-10)*** said, ***"and an highway shall be there, and a way, and it shall be The way of holiness: the unclean shall not pass over it, but it shall be for those: the wayfaring men, though fools shall not err therein. No lion shall be there, nor any ravenous beast shall go up thereon, it shall not be found there: but the redeemed shall walk there: And the ransomed of the Lord shall return, and come to Zion with songs and everlasting joy upon their heads: they shall obtain joy and gladness, and sorrow and sighing shall flee away."*** The blessings of the redeemed, as describe by Isaiah, are contained in this scripture and were fulfilled in Christ and when he said, ***"I am the way,"*** Christ said, "I am the way" not a way, as being one of many, but the way, the only way, and that highway of which Isaiah was speaking, when he said, it shall be called the way of holiness, and nothing except the redeemed shall walk

there in THE WAY. There is nothing unclean, no lion nor ravenous beast shall walk there, and the ransomed of the Lord shall return and come to Zion with songs and everlasting joy upon their heads; there shall be nothing that offends, nothing of this world except the redeemed of the Lord, none of the sorrows, sighing and mourning endured because of sin, but rather joy and gladness of heart.

John describes this scene, as follows, *(Rev 14: 1-3) "And I looked, and, lo, a Lamb stood on the mount sion, and with him an hundred forty and four thousand, having his Father's name written in their foreheads. And I heard a voice from heaven, as the voice of many waters, and as voice of a great thunder: and I heard the voice of harpers harping with their harps: and they sung as it were a new song before the throne, and before the four beasts, and the elders: and no man could learn that song but the hundred and forty and four thousand, which were redeemed from the earth."* The only ones who can sing the song of deliverance are those who have been delivered, even as the children of Israel, who sang the song of deliverance when they saw Pharaoh and his army destroyed by the waters of the Red Sea. They were the sole beneficiaries of the deliverance, and therefore are the only ones who are entitled to sing the song.

This is the eternal hope of those to whom this gospel comes, and it certainly is not, just in word only, it is in power, because it will not let them go, and it is their assurance as Paul said, *(Phil 1:6) "Being confident of this very thing, that he that hath begun a good work in you will perform it until the day of Jesus Christ."* I like to think of, (Heb 11:1) as saying, *"Now faith is the assurance of things hoped for"*, and I do not think that it does any violence to the scriptures to say it this way. Faith which is given of God, is, the blessed assurance that these things are true, and that they do apply to those whom it is given.

May god, through the comfort of his word, and by his mighty power, bless us to live out our lives, and die with the blessed assurance that we will be numbered among that one hundred forty and four thousand, who only, can sing the song of deliverance.

In bonds of love;
Richard H. Campbell

PSALM 22: 1-3.

My God, my God, why hast thou forsaken me? why art thou so far from helping me, and from the words of my roaring?

O my God, I cry in the daytime, but thou hearest not; and in the night season, and am not silent.

But thou art holy, O thou that inhabitest the praises of Israel.

CORRESPONDENCE

Jan. 9, 2006

Dear Elder Terry,

The Signs of the Times has been a blessing to my wife and I. We have enjoyed the writings so very much.

I trust the good Lord will continue to bless you with the good paper.

Love in Christ,
Eld. James Moody

---

33 Hilcrest Ave, N.E.
Roanoke, VA 24012
Jan. 31, 2006.

Dear Elder and Sister Key,

We hope you are both well. We are so glad our Lord has graciously blessed the publication of the Signs, though it has been here so many years. It is still a labor, but being a labor of love makes it lighter, which reminds us of the scripture of the easy yokes. The words of our Saviour to his servants. We have heard it quoted down through the ages. The best I can remember it is: come unto me all ye that labor and are heavy laden and take my yoke upon you and I will give you rest.

You may have heard Sister Rlee Houchins entered into rest a few months back. Enclosed is her obituary by Sister Mary Poff. We were so grateful for her labor of love and could not see how it could have been better. Thanks be unto God!

May God continue to bless us and be our all.

Sister Mamie Rose Ferguson

PSALM 23.
A Psalm of David.

The Lord is my shepherd; I shall not want.

He maketh me to lie down in green pastures: he leadeth me beside the still waters.

He restoreth my soul: he leadeth me in the paths of righteousness for his name's sake.

Yea, though I walk through the valley of the shadow of death, I will fear no evil: for thou art with me; thy rod and thy staff they comfort me.

Thou preparest a table before me in the presence of mine enemies: thou anointest my head with oil; my cup runneth over.

Surely goodness and mercy shall follow me all the days of my life: and I will dwell in the house of the Lord for ever.

VOICES OF THE PAST

HOW THEY GROW

"CONSIDER the lilies of the field, how they grow."

To his disciples the dear Savior thus taught precious truths concerning his people, how they are manifested, how they are provided for, how they are clothed in beauty and purity by no power of their own, and how their confidence and trust must be alone in the Lord.

The church is called a lily by her heavenly Husband, and is distinguished from all other religious organizations ***"as the lily among thorns."***

The Lord says of Israel that he shall grow as the lily. (Hosea xiv. 5.) Therefore we are sure that when we consider how the lilies of the field grow we shall be considering in this beautiful and striking figure that peculiar experience and doctrine of the Lord's people, which distinguish them as "a peculiar people." Growth in vegetable or animal is a great mystery. We cannot fully understand *why* things grow, for it is a part of the unsearchable mystery of life; but we can consider and in some measure understand, *how* they grow. Growth cannot be regarded as an act, for that would imply that it depended upon an exercise of will. It is not an act of the thing growing; but it is a movement which is a necessary consequence of life. The will of the person or thing growing has nothing to do with the growth. It is an experience. The plant grows because of the life that is in it, not because it wills to grow. If that growth is to be increased it might be by the work of the one attending it in enriching and stirring the soil and giving it, water and light and warmth. A man may affect his own natural growth, under certain circumstances, by attention to food and drink, while the principle of life that causes growth remains beyond the possible power of his will or his understanding.

In the figure of the lily in the text, and in similar figures throughout the Scriptures, the subject of God's spiritual work is regarded as a plant or tree, more controlled and exercised by the power of the life within, but not exercising in the least degree any power over that life.

When a poor sinner, ***"who knows the plague of his own heart,"*** considers the lilies of the field, so white, so pure, so beautiful, and then looks into his own heart, so sinful, so full of evil, how can he think of himself as one of those who the dear Savior would represent by the lily? With what grief and consternation he sees the absolute contrast between the lily and its unspeakable loveliness and himself. Where can he see in himself any principle or feature which can answer to the purity of the lily? ***"In every respect they seem to him to be contrary the one to the other."*** The poor

soul cannot realize at such a time that only by the power of the Spirit can he see and feel the evil of the flesh. The natural one does not receive the truth that he is sinful and depraved; that is one of those things which can only be known by the revelation of the Spirit of God. That sad knowledge is an evidence of life, but the Spirit alone can make the poor soul see that evidence. "In him is life; and the life is the light of men. And the light shineth in darkness; and the darkness comprehended it not. *John i. 4, 5. "All things that are reproved are made manifest by the light: for whatsoever doth make manifest is light." Eph. v. 1:3.*

But let us consider how the lilies grow. The first work in order to the growth of a plant is the preparation of the soil. This is the work of the gardener. The first movement made by the seed after it has been put into the soil prepared for it is to send roots downward. The roots will be working and extending into the ground for several days before the plant appears. This order in the work of growing, both in natural plants and in the Lord's plants which grow in the garden of grace, is recognized in the words of the Lord by Isaiah: *"And the remnant that is escaped of the house of Judah shall again take root downward, and bear fruit upward."*

The soil for plants generally must be broken up and rendered soft and fine, so that the roots can easily work into it. The soil for lilies of some kinds needs much softening by water, and in some kinds to be covered by it. There are in great many things of most obnoxious kind that need to be gotten together to make a good rich soil for the lily. We speak of the soil as "good," "rich," but put some of it out of place, on the face or on a white garment, and we pronounce it vile and loathsome.

What a sad, dark, fearful time that is for the poor soul when his thoughts are engaged day and night in searching his own vile heart and finding nothing but evil there. He cannot tell how he first came to see himself so sinful, cannot tell how his thoughts first began to be engaged in such a doleful search, in which he finds no good, but deeper and darker depths of evil.

This broken heart; this depraved and sinful nature, this mass of corruption felt in the soil, is the soil which the Lord has prepared. It is he, the heavenly Husbandman, who has broken up the heart, who has made its corruption appear to our startled view, who has made us sick of sin, and sick of self because of sin.

Into this vile soil our thoughts are working downward like roots from a good seed which the Lord has planted. This vile nature, this corrupt heart, is the "good ground" into which the good seed has fallen. It is "good ground" because it is well broken up and pulverized and made soft and tender. It is not the corruption, the sinfulness, which makes it

good ground, but the knowledge of that corruption and sin, and the hatred of it. All men are corrupt and sinful, but until the Law of God enters into the heart no one can know and feel it. And until that knowledge of one's just condemnation comes to him by the quickening power of God his heart is hard like the rock, the wayside or the thorny ground.

When the thoughts are working down in the darkness of our heart, and observing the sinfulness of all our life, trying if they can find some good thing there, what terrible anxiety and distress we feel. We cannot give up the search for something to give us hope, some way of escape from the sin and evil that everywhere so afflict us. But we can find no relief, no way of escape from evil, for we seem to be all evil. Think of the roots that are working downward and abroad in the depths of the earth; what hopelessness we may imagine is theirs as they work in the darkness, the mass of fine, minute rootlets struggling, pushing themselves down into the soil, which grows more and more mellow, creeping and forcing themselves outward, to find they know not what. But they are doing the work appointed for them, and it is through the work done by them that the tender blade finally appears in sight.

It is through the work done by the thoughts down in the broken soil of the heart that finally the tender hope appears. The thoughts have been working downward, but the hope is reaching upward. The search must be exhaustive and in vain. Again and again we must learn the sad truth: no light, no hope, no good thing down there in the earth; in the flesh no good thing. That must be learned deeply again and again.

But the tender roots with their mysterious, delicate life-power are taking up something from that dark, obnoxious soil which will be conveyed by the miraculous processes of nature upward and cause the appearance of the blade, the flower and the fruit. So the thoughts have gathered the sad assurance that there is nothing but evil in us, and because there is left no question of that truth, and because we are cut off from all hope in ourselves, we are prepared to wonder and adore when a blessed hope is given unto us reaching upward instead of downward. What a glorious surprise when the hope in Jesus appears to us! What thanksgiving and praise fill our poor hearts!

So the lilies grow, and the corn and the vine. *"They shall revive as the corn, and grow as the vine." "I will be as the dew unto Israel: he shall grow as the lily, and cast forth his roots as Lebanon." – Hosea xiv. 5, 7.*

When at any time the roots cease to be sent forth downward and outward in the soil, then the plant or the tree will cease to grow. When the thoughts cease to work in the soil of a sinful, broken heart,

then the growth in grace ceases. When we lose sight of our sinfulness in any degree, and begin to feel some contentment and satisfaction with our own condition, then we may think that we have attained to some excellent growth, but we have truly not grown at all in a spiritual sense, but have really diminished. *"Whilst we are at home in the body, we are absent from the Lord."*

So from time to time the Lord sends a winter time upon us, when we can only send roots downward; when we can only think of our vileness; when our life looks to us utterly unworthy; when we can hardly see anything in our heart and life to take any comfort in. The things that we have been enabled to do in obedience to the Lord we are thankful to him for, but we have still to think of our own unprofitableness as servants. All that was of ourselves in every work seems to display our own weakness and sinfulness. We feel a tender thankfulness to the Lord for his goodness in leading us in the paths of righteousness, but we feel also that *"the sins of one most righteous day might sink us in despair."*

How many a time I have seemed to be at the point of giving up, assured that my hope was not good, because for days I could seem to think of nothing but my own sinfulness and depravity. It was not long ago that while in this dark state of mind, my thoughts active, but active in a downward direction, when all at once I saw them as the roots of a plant working downward that the plant might grow upward. What a sweet comfort that was.

Think of the pure, white flower of the lily looking downward at the black mud out of which it has grown! Think of the Spirit contrasted with the flesh. In the same person the flesh is felt lusting *"against the Spirit, and the Spirit against the flesh: and these are contrary the one to the other: so that ye cannot do the things that ye would."* No wonder that the Lord's people feel conflicts within themselves. There must be a warfare where there are two contrary principles. None but quickened souls can feel that warfare.

The lilies, how wonderfully beautiful they are. Do they know of their beauty? Do they not feel ashamed as they look down at that black, uncomely soil where they live? Could they grow otherwise or elsewhere than they do? Could they transfer themselves to some whiter, cleaner ground? Can they by exerting some power of their own grow more rapidly, or by neglect can they cease to grow? Can they cause themselves to be more or less pure and fair and lovely? Consider them, how they grow, and then you will see how the Lord's children grow in grace.

It is by no effort or power of their own, and yet they are constantly, when exercised by the Spirit, anxious to grow, and feeling that some-

thing depends upon them, and are hiding and condemning themselves for their lack of growth. But all their efforts are vain, and they only show them how helpless they are, how unable to make themselves any more worthy in the sight of God. Then they come again to the knowledge that all their goodness and power are in Jesus; that He is their righteousness. When they truly grow, not in themselves, but in Jesus. Then they grow, not in their own works, but in grace. Then it can be said of them:

Blessed are you when you strive in vain,
And all your works no comfort yield;
For when you cease to toil and spin,
You are as lilies of the field,
And he who richly clothes the flower,
Which passes almost as a breath,
Will show his riches grace and power
In you, O ye of little faith.

The plants in nature grow in the night. I have measured the growth of corn. Once from six at night to six in the morning it grew thirteen inches, and only an inch during the following day. It is authoritatively said that corn will sometimes, under most favorable circumstances, grow sixteen inches in one night. It is in the night time of sorrow and affliction that the Lord's plants grow in the knowledge and grace of our Lord Jesus Christ. It is while under a distressing sense of their own weakness that they grow in the knowledge of Jesus as their Strength. It is through an especially dark and oppressive experience of their own sinfulness and depravity that they grow in the knowledge of Jesus as their Righteousness. When their thoughts have long been working and groping, like the roots of plants, in the dark depths of their earthly nature, and have found no good thing dwelling there, but only evil, then with what glad surprise they see the same thoughts reaching upward and coming beautifully into flower, and rejoicing in the pure light of the Sun of Righteousness. Then they learn that all their sad and weary night work has not been in vain. Those creeping, searching roots, those struggling, groping thoughts, have brought up into the soul something that was necessary to the real growth of the true plant of grace. Their work down there in the darkness has caused the growth to be away from the earth, away from self-confidence, and have caused the blade to reach upward, and the flower to bloom in the sunlit atmosphere of grace. The poor soul can now see that by the faith and hope and love that are now blooming in their hearts, and filling them with the beauty and perfume of Jesus' blessed name, they are even more gloriously clothed than are the lilies

of the field.

SILAS H. DURAND.
HAMPTON, PA - Dec. 10, 1904.

ELDER T.M. POULSON
Massey, Va., 1902

Dear brethren Editors;—Something has seemed to prompt me to pen a few things incidental to my life in a general way, and forward them to you for your disposal, whether to give them a place in our family paper, The Signs of the Times, or not.

I was born in the year 1831, in the same county (Accomac, Va.,) where I have resided ever since. I experienced a hope in God through his abounding grace in August 1851; was united in marriage with my present companion January 1852; was receieved, and baptized by Elder Thomas Waters, in the fellowship of the Old Baptist Church at Messongo, Accomac Co., Va., March, 1852. So you see that I have very few more mileposts to pass to my journey's end, as I have passed the 71st year of my natural life, and the fiftieth of my spiritual life, and also the fiftieth year of my married life.

In the year 1865 I became very much impressed in mind in regard to the things of the kingdom of God, and what constituted that kingdom. The more I thought about it the more beautiful the subject became, and the stronger my interest grew, In my deep meditations I would find myself talking all alone, not supposing that was preaching, my ignorance would forbid it, but these things still grew more and more oppressive until it brought me into a state of questioning myself, what this all meant? And soon brought me before others also, who would inquire with reference to my exercise of mind. Thus I was led along until I was prevailed upon to talk a little in the meetings, and I think sometime in the year 1866, I was given a license to speak as I felt led, and in the year 1869 or 70 I was set apart to the full work of the gospel ministry, and immediately afterwards I accepted the care of four of the churches of the Salisbury Association, viz; Messongo, Accomac Co., Va., Indiantown, Wicomico Co., Md., Nassaongo, Wicomico Co., Md., Pitt's Creek, Worcester Co., Md., and a few years later the church was organized in Snow Hill, Worcester Co., Md., and they called me to the care of that also, and I have been paying my best attention to those churches ever since, traveling from twenty-two to twenty-three hundred miles each year to fill my appointments, and nearly all by private conveyance. But if you will notice the above dates you will see that my labor is nearly over. I have experienced varied seasons in the churches during this period of thirty-five years. Nearly all have passed away that composed

the whole five churches when I first commenced my feeble labors among them. I have witnessed the coming in of all the five churches at present but eighteen persons. During the thirty-five years there has not been an "ism" nor "schism"nor any new thing to interrupt the fellowship of those churches. There have been times when the churches were full of life and zeal, and of frequent additions, and also times of drought and coldness. Sometimes when I am looking for some evidence of my hope and call to the work of the ministry, the only evidence that I can rest upon is in the remembrance of what the apostle Paul said referring to believers; "Ye are our epistles, written in our hearts, known and read by all men." Then my mind surveys the faithful brethren and sisters, and it brings comfort with it. But O, how wretched and miserable I do feel at times, for as much as I have witnessed and experienced during the fifty years passed, I have fallen so far short of living up to the scribe that I pictured in my mind years ago. I have been tempted to mark upon the walls where I can have it to look at, Watch your words and your thoughts, and also every evil lust, but I have failed. Finally a longing desire has been following me that I wanted to be an angel just for the time being, so I could not be contaminated with sin in any way, but I wanted to die a sinner saved by grace, for I know that will be the theme of the heavenly host, and then I think that an angel cannot magnify the grace of God, and then I am brought to a standstill, and can only say, keep me O lord, and I shall be kept; draw me and I shall run after thee. I feel and know that this tabernacle in which I now groan must soon be taken down, and one of the strongest evidences that I have to rest upon is what Paul said; "For I know that if our earthly house of this tabernacle were dissolved, we have a building of God, an house not made with hands, eternally in the heavens.

For in this we groan "being burdened." This is a strong evidence to me, for I know this is so. How the thought gladdens our hearts that in that building of God there will be no burdens, there will be no groaning there, and all tears will be wiped from weeping faces. I am trying to be as contented as I can, and live as much for others as I can. I sometimes get to think that my usefulness is nearly over, and then I have an unrest. I sometimes hear the brethren talk over their spiritual comforts, then I think my life and labor among them is of some profit, and then I am contented to live on, and fill up the measure of my days. How it is that my poor labors and mingling among the Lord's people has been acceptable, I have never been able to tell, only to hope that the things to which I bear testimony, finds a witness in the hearts and lives of others. I hope that this is so.

It is more than likely this is the last time that I shall trouble you with my scribble. I thought that I wanted

the brethren all to know some of my feelings and experiences before I passed away.

This from a poor old sinner whose only hope of salvation is through the blood and righteousness of a crucified and risen Savior.

Farewell.
T. M.Poulson

RIVERVIEW, ALA.

DEAR READERS Of THE SIGNS :- Last week I was Jacob's companion, and derived much comfort from his conversation and surroundings, but I soon almost lost sight of Jacob. The only thing I could hear of him was, *"It is even the time of Jacob's trouble."-Jer. xxx. 7.* This followed me all the past week, till this morning I fell in company with Samson; not Samson as he slew the lion, nor as he slew the Philistines with the jawbone of an ass, but Samson shorn of his strength, and eyes plucked out. In this respect I feel to be a veritable Samson. My experience has been indeed to me a mystery. I am a profound mystery to myself.

Whether I am a child of God, and a called minister of the gospel, I know not, but I do know that in my experience I have been a companion of almost every prominent character mentioned in the Scriptures, and at the time when I was with them I felt that it was I, as well as they. I fellowshipped them, and was one with them in all their varied experiences, and in my experience I have been with the wicked as well as the righteous, and yet when with the wicked I could have no fellowship for them. I have been with David in his varied experience. I have thought I felt what he did when he wept over Abraham and said, "Would God I had died for thee, O Abraham my son, my son!" I have been with Abraham, Isaac and Jacob in all their trials and afflictions. I have read the book of Job, and felt that he was my brother, and that his experience was me, and as I read I wept. I have been with Daniel in Babylon; the three Hebrew children in the fiery furnace; Daniel in the lion's den; Jeremiah in the dungeon; Mordecai before the king's gate, clothed in sackcloth; Christ in his temptations in the wilderness; John the Baptist in prison; Peter denying the Savior all preaching among the Gentiles the unsearchable riches of Christ;" Stephen being stoned; with Paul in his sufferings, hunger, nakedness, peril and sword; in perils on land, on sea, among false brethren, among his own countrymen; privations, sorrows, prayers and tears, night and day. The same accusations that were hurled against Paul; have been hurled against me. I have been with John on the isle of Patmos, find with all the ancient saints in their pilgrimage. I have also felt to be like Esau, "who for one morsel of meat sold his birthright;" I have also felt to be a wandering star, a raging wave of the sea, foam-

ing out my own shame, and to whom the mist of darkness was reserved forever; a tree whose fruit was withered, twice dead, plucked up by the roots; the accuser of the brethren; the unfaithful, unprofitable servant, and instead of giving them their meat in due season, smiting the men servants and the maidens; eating and drinking with the drunken, for which cause I am cast out into outer darkness, where there is weeping and gnashing of teeth; having my portion with the hypocrites. Sometimes I am a murmurer and a complainer, walking after my own lusts: of man of corrupt mind, destitute of the truth, supporting that gain in godliness, and as Jannes and Jambres withstood Moses, so do I also resist the truth. I eat with the wicked, and drink with the drunken. I feel that I am an impostor, hypocrites, pencil in the nostrils of the Lord's people, and unfit instead of the Lord preserving me unto His heavenly kingdom, he is only reserving me unto the day of judgment to be punished. Then again I am like an owl of the desert, a pelican of the wilderness, or sparrow upon the housetop. I come to an experience that I hesitate to mention, but it is my experience, and if deceived in this I am deceived in all. I have been brought into such close fellowship with the sufferings of Christ that I have felt that in a measure I have suffered for the sins of his people. I would not be misunderstood here; Jesus is the only Savior, he bare the sins of his people in his own body on the tree, but what does Paul mean when he says, *"Who now rejoice in my sufferings for you, and fill up that which is in him of the afflictions of Christ in my flesh for his body's sake, which is the church?"* Again, *"I endure all things for the elect's sakes, that they may also obtain the salvation which is in Christ Jesus with eternal glory."* Other Scriptures might be cited, but is it not true that the people of God still sin, collectively is well is individually? Moses, Samson, David and all the prophets suffered for the people of God, and often on account of their sins; the Apostles likewise suffered for the errors of the people, and is it not true that all the ministers today have to suffer for the errors and sins of the Lord's people? Is it not true that a gospel minister has an experience that no other man under the sun has, or can have? I believe that all the prominent characters are set forth in the Scriptures as a type of the true gospel minister, and their trials and experiences are recorded for the comfort and encouragement of such. Samson was a chosen servant of God to deliver Israel from the hand of the Philistines; his strength was in his long hair; the Spirit of the Lord moved him; he slew many of the Philistines; his marriage to the Philistine woman was of the Lord. But when his hair was shorn he lost his strength, then the Philistines bound him and put out his eyes and cast

him into prison. But it seems that his hair grew out again, and it is said of him that the *"dead which he slew at his death were more than they which he slew in his life."* Is it not true that a gospel minister may be "shorn of his strength," and his eyes put out . Are not the Philistines a type of the sins of the flesh, or the works of the flesh in the Lord's people? For at that time the Philistines had dominion over Israel." Do not the Philistines now sometimes have dominion over Israel?

When I take a retrospective view of my past life and the changing vicissitudes through which I have been called to pass, I am utterly astonished, and can but feel that the Lord has graciously and mercifully preserved me all the days of my life. I was born and brought up in rags and poverty, and have lived (as the saying goes) from "hand to mouth" all my life, and labored at almost all kinds of drudgery until this day, and aside from spiritual trials and temptations and afflictions, I have been a constant sufferer from nervous dyspepsia, heart trouble and other ailments for a number of years, often feeling that death was at hand, even at the door. I have buried eight children, one of them a grown daughter killed in Opelika, Ala., by a car; I have once been shot at by an incendiary, because he thought I was watching him set fire to a bank ; I have had a long knife drawn on me by a convict; I have had a man abuse me and threaten me with death because he said I owed him ninety cents; I have fallen from treetops and housetops, and I cannot recount all the dangers through which I have passed, and still I am here. I have preached in private houses, in hovels and huts, schoolhouses, under trees and bush arbors, in my own house, standing, sitting and lying down. I have preached in fine structures in many places, and surely the Lord has been with me and preserved me for some wise and glorious purpose. *"It is even the time of Jacob's throne; but he shall be saved out of it."*

I can but wonder if this sketch of my life and experience be published, will it be of any comfort to any one I have told the truth.

In tribulation, yours,
H. J. REDD

Roman 1: 6-9.

Among whom are ye also the called of Jesus Christ:

To all that be in Rome, beloved of God, called to be saints: Grace to you and peace from God our Father, and the Lord Jesus Christ.

First, I thank my God through Jesus Christ for you all, that your faith is spoken of throughout the whole world.

For God is my witness, whom I serve with my spirit in the gospel of his Son, that without ceasing I make mention of you always in my prayers.

JESUS AS A SHEPHERD.

AMONG the many names by which Jesus is recognized by his people, in his multiplied relationship to them, is that of "Shepherd," and in that relationship they are likened unto sheep. In the tenth chapter of John, the Savior himself points out with peculiar clearness the difference between the Shepherd whose own the sheep are, and the one who tendeth the sheep as a hireling, at the same time presenting himself as the true Shepherd. The sheep follow the Shepherd because they know his voice. A very clear evidence that one is a follower of Jesus, is that he knows his voice. The Apostle John, in the Spirit on the Lord's day, saw Jesus and heard his voice and described it as "The voice of many waters. " Elijah, at the mouth of the cave, hears the same voice, and he describes it as a *"still small voice."* The Israelites heard it in the wilderness at Mount Sinai, and to their ears it was a voice of thunder, yet they all knew it and recognized its import also. Observe how the sheep follows its natural owner, willingly, gladly, without doubt or question, or a moment's hesitancy, aught but obedience is not thought of because love is the incentive, and obedience the result. Hark, saith the bride in the song, *"The voice of my beloved! behold, he cometh leaping upon the mountains, skipping upon the hills."*

It is the time of love, and now we hear the divine Shepherd calling to his sheep, it is not a command, there is no need of that; it is love calling to love, *" deep calleth into deep,"* the righteousness of God is revealed from faith to faith. You hear the voice in your heart saying: *"If any man will come after me, let him deny himself, and take up his cross daily, and follow me."* And immediately we become his true and faithful followers. Some one will ask, How do I know when Jesus speaks to me. What are the signs of his beloved presence. Satan is so cunning that I am often deceived. Well, in the first place, the apostle tells you what to do, he says: *"Beloved, believe not every spirit, but try the spirits whether they are of God."* Then he gives you the evidence that will convince you of the truth, he says: *"Hereby know ye the Spirit of God: Every spirit that confesseth that Jesus Christ is come in the flesh, is of God."* On the other hand, all those spirits that confess not that Jesus is come in the flesh, are antichrist and false prophets. Again, you are not ignorant of your own condition, you know that if you are alive to righteousness, you are dead to sin. The voice of the messenger from God that speaks to you, brings with it life, and peace, and quietness, and joy in the Holy Ghost; while the messenger from Satan brings confusion, and evil thought, and a discontented mind. When you can say out of a full heart, *"The Lord*

is my Shepherd, I shall not want," then you may know that the Spirit of the Lord dwelleth in you. This Spirit within you is of faith, and enables you to say: This is the voice of my beloved. Added to the loving voice of the Shepherd is the tender care which he devotes to the sheep; of him the prophet says: "He shall feed his flock like a shepherd, he shall gather the lambs with his arm, and carry them in his bosom, and shall gently lead those that are with young." In every vicissitude of our life the pitying eye of our tender Shepherd looks upon us. He does not look down upon us and our afflictions are his afflictions, we are weak but he is strong, but he becometh weak that we may be made strong. In our fleshly lusts and worldly ambitions, our backslidings and uncomeliness, we are made to realize his long and tender forbearance toward us. We also observe that this watchcare is so persistent that he never leaves nor forsakes us. When Israel traveled in the wilderness the Lord was with them, and as a shepherd leadeth his sheep and careth for them, so the Shepherd of Israel led His sheep about in the wilderness and instructed them in all the way he would have them go. He was unto them a pillar of cloud by day and a pillar of fire by night; his vigilant eye was always upon them. The helplessness of sheep to care for themselves is well known; when separated from the shepherd they are utterly incapable of protecting themselves from the enemy, or of taking care for themselves in anyway. The shepherd being fully aware of this fact, constantly watches over them, he knoweth all their weakness and frailties, and so nourisheth and cherisheth them as a father careth for his children. As sheep of the fold of the flock of God, we are under complete control of our precious Shepherd, of ourselves we can do nothing, left alone for a little time we become scattered from our fellows, and soon fall into the hand of the enemy, and are lost. But the watchful Shepherd leaveth the ninety and nine that are safe in the fold, and goeth out into the darkness to seek the lost one, and he seeketh until he findeth and restoreth the precious one to the fold. Thus do we die daily, and thus are daily delivered. As the natural sheep are found in flocks, so also the Lord setteth the solitary in families, whence they organize themselves into bodies that they may worship the Lord, and maintain the order of God's house. Ever since the visible church has been set up this has been the case, but in order to maintain this, they have had to suffer many trials and undergo much persecution. These little groups, or families, called churches, have, when available, an undershepherd who ministereth to them in word and deed, but the spirit of the Shepherd is with them, according as he (Jesus) has promised, that where two or more are gathered together in his name, he is in their

midst.

They are to be distinguished from the religionists of the world, in that they continue steadfastly in the apostles' doctrine and fellowship; they manifest the faith of God's elect, they use not humility as a cloak, but with fear and trembling they worship God in spirit and in truth; they preach not themselves, but Christ Jesus the Lord. The way and the works of man all lead unto death, but the way of God is unto life eternal. Like sheep their trust is in their master who leadeth them and careth for them. Of Joseph it is declared: *"Joseph is a fruitful bough, even a fruitful bough by a well, whose branches run over the wall: * * * from thence is the shepherd, the stone of Israel."* Of David he saith: *"And will set up one shepherd over them, and he shall feed them, even my servant David; he shall feed them, he shall be their shepherd."* Joseph and David both being lively types of our Lord Jesus Christ. The gospel assurance also comes to us with much sweetness : *"Now the God of peace that brought again from the dead our Lord Jesus, that great Shepherd of the sheep, through the blood of the everlasting covenant, make you perfect in every good work to do his will, working in you that which is well pleasing in his sight, through Jesus Christ." Again: For ye were as sheep going astray but are now returned unto the Shepherd and Bishop of your souls."* And also both assurance and promise: *"And when the chief Shepherd shall receive a crown of glory that fadeth not away."* Wondrous Shepherd blessed sheep, how strong is our hope, and how secure our inheritance, and how faithful the promise.

B. J. COULTER.
Philadelphia, Pa.,
Nov. 25, 1904.

CONTRIBUTIONS

FOR JANUARY 2006

T. R. Pullig -TX	5.00
Majorie Cook -TN	10.00
Sarah Barker -VA	5.00
Reed Harper- TX	5.00
George Hyslip -TN	10.00
Tommy Clayton -NC	2.00
Benny Abernathy -NC	10.00
Jessie & Elaine Jones -TN	5.00
Elder W. T. Conner-VA	5.00
Billie Dunn Speir-LA	15.00
James Lambert -GA	5.00
Lloyd Spikes -OR	10.00
Elder W. L. Gardner-GA	25.00
Carla Horton -VA	5.00

MEETINGS

ELDER J.B. FARMER COMING TO BIG MEADOWS

Elder J.B. Farmer of Grayson, Ky., the Lord willing, will be with us on the second Sunday in April.

Elder Farmer is also an associate editor of the Signs of the Times.

Big Meadows is located about 20 miles below Graham, N.C. Those traveling I-85 take the Pittsboro/Graham exit and go 17 miles toward Pittsboro. After crossing the Cane Creek Bridge take first road to right at top of hill – go 4 miles to a crossroad and turn left – go 1 mile then to church.

We invite all lovers of the Truth to come and be with us.

Elder Kenneth R. Key
Sister JoAnn Self, Clerk

OBITUARIES

CHARLES PIERCE HAYES

Born Sept. 7, 1914, died Dec. 26, 2005 of a massive stroke in Birmingham, Al. Before having to move to Birmingham he served as Moderator of the Buttahatchie and the Buttahatchie-Hopewell Association.

After moving to Kirkwood By The River in Birmingham he was

unable to attend church. He was a true believer in Christ and his finished work.

He was a faithful member and deacon of Poplar Springs Church for 58 years. He was laid to rest in Vernon City Cemetery, Vernon, Ala.

Survivors include his wife Arva Rae Hayes, a daughter Beth Hayes Nigri and son-in-law Victor Nigri.

Looking forward to the resurrection. May we be reconciled to the will of God.

Beth Hayes Nigri
3605 Ratliff Rd.
Birmingham, Ala. 35210

RLEE BLANKENSHIP HOUCHINS

At the request of Sister Rlee's church I will make the attempt to write an obituary for her. May God's grace bless this pen to write in her honor. We had been friends since our teenage years so this is hard for me.

Sister Rlee was called from our midst on May 11, 2005. God only knows how this lovely Sister is missed, but we feel that our loss is her eternal gain. She was so good in telling the many wonderful experiences that the Lord had blessed her. When she finished telling one of them you would know that God still performs miracles.

As she laid in the hospital she could see God's beautiful mountains out her window and she told me that she would soon be to the top of that mountain and her journey would soon be over.

Sister Rlee had been a member of the church fifty-six years. Her first home was at Head of the River, then moving her membership to Roanoke in later years. She was baptized on her 20th birthday and was a true soldier of the cross all those years.

Sister Rlee was preceded in death by her loving husband of 48 years, Harding Houchins who passed away June 22, 1998. Surviving are two sons and daughters-in-law, and Jo Ann Houchins and Philip and Robin Houchins, five grandchildren, two great-grandsons and one brother and sister-in-law, Garlin and Claudine Blankenship.

Funeral services were held at Oakey's South Chapel May 13,2005. She was laid to rest beside her dear husband in the Blue Ridge Memorial Gardens. Humbly submitted to the Roanoke Church in Christian love.

Sister Mary Poff

Signs of the Times

DEVOTED TO THE OLD SCHOOL BAPTIST CAUSE

" The Sword of the Lord and of Gideon "

VOL. 174 MEADOWS OF DAN, VA., APRIL 2006 NO. 4

SIGNS OF THE TIMES

ISSN - 0199 - 0063

Subscription price $15.00 per year - $25.00 two years

Published monthly by
SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.

Elder Wm. Hale Terry
Circulation Manager and Treasurer
Phone (276) 398-2923

EDITORS

Elder Kenneth R. Key
721 Willard Street
Greensboro, N.C. 27405
Phone (336) 273-7464

Elder Wm. Hale Terry
202 Carousel Lane
Meadows of Dan, Va.24120-4403
Phone (276) 398-2923

ASSOCIATE EDITORS

Elder Richard H. Campbell
2171 Allen Court
Germantown, Tenn. 38138
Phone (901) 753-7791

Elder C.B. Davis, Jr.
1251 Paynes Tavern Rd.
Roxboro, N.C. 27573
Phone (336) 599-7236

Elder J. B. Farmer
6373 N. State Hwy 7
Grayson, Ky. 41143
(606) 474-4327

Elder Cleo Robertson
111 Livingstone Drive
Cary, NC 27513
(919) 460-7721

All letters for this paper containing subscriptions and remittances, should be mailed to Elder Wm. Hale Terry, 202 Carousel Lane, Meadows of Dan, Va. 24120-4403. All articles and letters for publication, all notices of meetings and all obituaries should be mailed to Elder Kenneth R. Key, 721 Willard Street, Greensboro, N.C. 27405

SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.
202 Carousel Lane, Meadows of Dan, Va. 24120-4403

SONG

How sweet how heavenly is the sight,
When those who love the Lord
In one another's peace delight,
And thus fulfil his word:

When each can feel his brother's sigh,
And with him bear a part;
When sorrow flows from eye to eye,
And joy from heart to heart:

When free from envy, scorn and pride,
Our wishes all above,
Each can his brother's failings hide,
And show a brother's love.

When love in one delightful stream
Through every bosom flows,
And union sweet, and dear esteem,
In every action glows!

Love is the golden chain that binds
The happy souls above;
And he's an heir of heaven that finds
His bosom glow with love.

C.M.

CONTENTS

EDITORIAL 74
Elder Cleo D. Robertson

CORRESPONDENCE 78

VOICES OF THE PAST 79
Elder Peter Corn
J. D. Wood
Elder H. H. Lefferts
Elder J. C. Philpot

MEETINGS 94

CONTRIBUTIONS 95

OBITUARIES 96
Lloyd Cummins Spikes

EDITORIAL

ARK OF THE COVENANT

Elder Cleo D. Robertson

God called Moses up into Mount Sinai and he was there forty days and forty nights. During this time, God gave Moses tables of stone upon which God had written ten commandments and also gave him instructions for making an ark, a tabernacle, and items that were to be in the tabernacle. These were types and shadows of heavenly things and were made according to the pattern God showed Moses in the mount.

If the Lord would bless me, I would like to touch upon the ark, called the Ark of the Covenant. It was called the Ark of the Covenant because the tables of stone upon which were written the Ten Commandments were placed inside the ark. This was the law covenant as stated in Exodus 34:28. The ark was a type of Christ and the tables of the law being inside the ark set forth Christ fulfilling the law to a jot and a tittle. He did not destroy the law, but He fulfilled it as He was the end of the law for righteousness to every one that believeth.

The ark was made of shittim wood which was a very hard wood with a very close grain. The density of the wood did not allow anything to enter that would cause decay. Insects were repelled by the very taste of it. Therefore, the type of wood sets forth the incorruptible body of Christ. He was without sin. Righteous and holy was He. As the Apostle Peter said, ***"Who did no sin, neither was guile found in His mouth." Psalm 16:10, "For thou wilt not leave my soul in hell; neither will thou suffer thine Holy One to see corruption." And Acts 13:37, "But he, whom God raised again, saw no corruption."*** After John baptized Him, Christ was led by the Spirit into the wilderness to be tempted of the devil. Though he was tempted in all points like as we are, yet he was without sin.

The ark was overlaid within and without with pure gold. Pure gold

sets forth the purity, righteousness, and holiness of Christ within His body of flesh as He was indeed the Son of God. The fullness of the Godhead dwelt in Him bodily and He was the express image of God and the brightness of His glory. All the attributes of God were in Him bodily as He was God in a body of flesh. He had all power as He walked upon the earth. He had the power to lay down His life and the power to take it up again. No man takes it from Him. Then, when His hour had come, no man nor army could keep Him from that appointed time to suffer and die. Pure gold without also sets forth the purity, righteousness, and holiness of His body as it had no sin in it. He was born of a virgin overshadowed by the power of God. He was a man who could experience everything that you and I experience except sin. He wept. He endured mockings, pain, and even the dread of death. His father sent an angel to strengthen Him. He learned obedience by the things He suffered. His body was a vail that no man could see beyond. He appeared as any other man. There was no beauty that anyone should desire Him or follow Him. He was a man of sorrows and acquainted with grief, despised, and was not esteemed. Yet, in that body prepared for Him, He bore our sins, our griefs, and our sorrows. In that body, He suffered so greatly—the just for the unjust.

A crown of gold was around the top of the ark. This sets forth the kingship of Christ. He is the King of kings, and Lord of lords. As king, He has absolute power and authority and is under no law nor bound by any limits. He speaks and it's done. He commands and it stands fast. As King Nebuchadnezzar proclaimed after he had been thoroughly taught of the Lord, ***"And all the inhabitants of the earth are reputed as nothing: and he doeth according to his will in the army of heaven, and among the inhabitants of the earth: and none can stay his hand, or say unto him, what doest thou?"*** A king must have a kingdom. Christ said his kingdom was not of this world and that it cometh not with observation. He said, ***"Behold the kingdom of God is within you."*** There is no end to His kingdom for it is an everlasting kingdom. The Apostle Paul preached that we must through much tribulation enter into the kingdom of God. The inhabitants of this kingdom are those whom He chose before the foundation of the world and whose sins He bore in His body on the cross. They are those that Peter said, ***"were not redeemed with corruptible things, as silver and gold, from your vain conversation received by tradition from your fathers; But with the precious blood of Christ, as of a lamb without blemish and without spot: who verily was foreordained before the foundation of the world, but was manifest in these last times for you."***

The ark had four rings of gold in the four corners of it. To me this

sets forth the gospel of Jesus Christ. Gold points to the purity of the gospel: its richness in the righteousness and holiness of Christ and its preciousness far beyond the material wealth of the world. The gold rings on the four corners of the ark speak of the gospel being preached to God's people wherever they are in the world. Christ commanded His Apostles after His resurrection to *"Go ye into all the world, and preach the gospel to every creature."* This command was fulfilled as Mark 16:20 says, *"And they went forth, and preached every where."* The two staves were of shittim wood overlaid with gold and were in the gold rings and by these was the ark borne. The staves were not to be taken from the rings of gold. The staves were typical of grace and truth for grace and truth came by Jesus Christ. Without grace and truth, there is no gospel. The staves being of shittim wood overlaid with gold presents a picture of Christ as the Son of man and as the son of God. We are to preach that He came in the flesh without sin, born of a virgin, suffered, died and rose again and is seated at the right hand of the Father making intercession for His people. He bare the sins of His little ones in His own body redeeming them from under the curse of the law, being made a curse for them. The Apostle Paul wrote that He had not shunned to declare unto you all the counsel of God.

There was a mercy seat of pure gold above upon the ark with two cherubims of beaten gold in the two ends of the mercy seat. God told Moses that He would meet with him and commune with him from above the mercy seat between the cherubims. The mercy seat is a type of Christ as He is our mercy seat. He is rich in mercy. His mercy endureth forever. God said to Moses, *"I will have mercy on whom I will have mercy, and I will have compassion on whom I will have compassion."* So the Apostle Paul writes, *"So then it is not of him that willeth, nor of him that runneth, but of God that sheweth mercy."* The Apostle adds, "*Therefore hath He mercy on whom He will have mercy; and whom He will he hardeneth.*" The man dwelling among the tombs in the mountains crying and cutting himself with stones was experiencing the condemnation of the law. He had no rest day nor night. Men had tried to bind him with chains of conditional salvation but he could not find any peace or comfort in these efforts of the flesh. He was dwelling among the dead. There was no life there. The more he tried, the more he was cut by the stones or application of the law. No man could tame him. Tame is to make submissive or bring into subjection. Men had tried to make him submissive to a religion of self-works, but they could not. Dear people, haven't you been there? Can't you witness with him? He was oppressed, alone, and no one could

reach his case or even understand what he was going through. But, Oh dear one, there was One who knew exactly where he was and in what condition he was in. Christ came to where he was and when the man saw Him, he ran and worshipped Him. He didn't need any man to introduce him to Christ. ***"My sheep know my voice."*** He was at the mercy seat, clothed and in his right mind. Clothed with the righteousness of Christ and possessing a spiritual mind, he was resting in the peace and comfort of His Lord.

The cherubims were in each end of the mercy seat facing each other toward the mercy seat and were of beaten gold. I believe they were both looking at one place on the mercy seat—the cross. One cherub set forth the prophets and prophesies of Christ from the beginning of time looking toward the cross. The beaten gold signifies suffering and trials and death that not only the prophets endured but that which they prophesied concerning Christ. The other cherub set forth the gospel ministers who look back to the cross. These not only endured sufferings, trials, and death but they preached the sufferings and death of Christ on the cross.

Inside the ark were the tables of the covenant which I have already mentioned as well as the golden pot of manna and Aaron's rod that budded. The golden pot of manna is a type of the spiritual food that Christ feeds His people—that heavenly manna that comes from above. Christ said He was the bread of life. As with the Israelites in the wilderness, this heavenly food never gives out. It is always enough, but never too much. You can not store it up, but it is always provided when you need it. It is strengthening and comforting. Aaron's rod that budded signifies Christ as high priest. When Korah and others rebelled against Moses and Aaron and accused them of lifting themselves above everyone else and that everyone in the congregation of Israel was just as qualified to lead and serve as high priest as Moses and Aaron were, God opened the earth and swallowed some of them and brought fire down and consumed others. God, then, told Moses to have each tribe take a rod with the name of the head of the tribes and lay them in the tabernacle before the ark. Aaron's name was on the rod for the tribe of Levi. The twelve rods were left there over night and the following day Moses saw that Aaron's rod had budded, bloomed blossoms and yielded almonds. The Lord said unto Aaron, ***"Thou and thy father's house with thee shall bear the iniquity of the sanctuary: and thou and thy sons with thee shall bear the iniquity of your priesthood."*** Aaron's rod that budded being in the ark sets forth the priesthood of Christ and that He must bear the iniquity of His people. Isaiah 53:11, ***"He shall see of the travail of His soul, and shall be satisfied:***

by His knowledge shall my righteous servant justify many; for He shall bear their iniquities."

The ark always went before the children of Israel. Numbers 10:33 reads: ***"And they departed from the mount of the Lord three days' journey: and the ark of the covenant of the Lord went before them in the three days' journey, to search out a resting place for them."*** Christ is the resting place of His little ones. As one of the hymn writers wrote, ***"Father, we'll rest in thee."*** When the children of Israel came to Jordan, they lodged there three days. After three days, the people were commanded that when you see the ark of the covenant of the Lord your God, and the priests the Levites bearing it, you are to remove from your place, and go after it. So with every little child of God, when Christ is manifested to them, they have a desire, a love, to follow Him. When the priests bearing the ark came to the brink of the water of Jordan, they stood still in the river and the waters rolled back. So the people passed over on dry ground into the promised land.

I realize that I have but skimmed the surface of this beautiful and precious subject, but my hope is that your pure minds have been stirred with thoughts far beyond mine.

Yours in hope,
Cleo Robertson

CORRESPONDENCE

Dear Elder Terry,

Please find enclosed a check for the renewal of "Signs of the Times" for two years. The rest of the money to be used as you need. May God continue to give His ministers His sovereign grace to feed his flock through the "Signs of the Times."

In Christian Love,
Anne Pearson

2-3-06

Greetings,

I see my subscription is expiring with this month's issue. Attached is a check for $30.00 for two years renewal and the balance to use as you see fit.

Thank you for your labor in getting the Signs out every month. I look forward to it and enjoy it each month. I keep them and re-read them at various times.

May God continue His blessings on each of you at the Signs!

Thank you,
In hope,
M. L. Richardson

Feb. 18, 2006

Dear Elder Terry,

Enclosed is a check for $25.00 to renew my subscription to the "Signs of the Times" for another two years.

I really look forward to each issue, and enjoy the writings/remarks very much.

Hope you are doing well and look forwards to seeing you soon.

Love and Fellowship,
Brother John Collie

VOICES OF THE PAST

BIOGRAPHICAL SKETCH AND PICTURE OF ELDER PETER CORN, MODERATOR OF THE PIG RIVER P. B. ASSOCIATION.

Elder Peter Corn

Having a desire to leave something for future generations to look upon when I am gone, I will give a sketch of my life both natural and spiritual, as I hope. According to the record in my father's Bible, I was born into this visible kingdom Feb. 26, 1834, in Patrick Co., Va. I was the youngest of thirteen children, nine girls and four boys, one of which died in infancy. My oldest brother was twenty years, four months and seventeen days older than myself, My other brother, who grew to manhood, was about fourteen years and six months older than myself.

My parents were Jesse and Elizabeth Corn. My father, being crippled by rheumatism in his feet from childhood, never could walk without a cane and consequently, could not labor as most men. He was a Justice for fifty-four years; and held some public office nearly all his life. He was a member of the Primitive Baptist Church before I was born. My mother was a professor, strong in the same faith, but never joined the church. They were strict disciplinarians in their family, impressing upon the children the great necessity of truth, honesty and virtue. My father being in moderate circumstances, his children consequently had to labor hard, which deprived them of the opportunity of going to school much; and there were then no public schools. So my education was quite limited. I learned to read and to write very imperfectly, and went as far as "Rule of Three" in Pike's old arithmetic. I served my father till I was twenty-one years of age, and then set out trying to make a living in this world. I hired to my father for a two-year-old colt and a few barrels of corn. I feel to say, the Lord has blessed my efforts to live an honest and upright life. But I have been in great straits and did not see how I was to get out, but the Lord always opened up a way; and I to day, though not rich, have a sufficiency of this world's goods to keep me comfortable; and, if I ever

wronged any man out of a cent or failed to pay every cent owed to any man, and he will make me sensible of the fact, I will pay him four-fold. I have tried to live a moral and sober life. I have used some spirits during my life, but have never been intoxicated, nor have I ever gone to a bar room and bought a drink of intoxicating spirits and have never been warranted or sued on any of my contracts with my fellow man. I will now give some of the reasons of a hope beyond death. When quite a child, I had very serious thoughts on death and eternity, and frequently had dreams regarding the same; and, like all children, would tell them to mother. who would say, to me, *"These are loud calls to you."* But I hardly knew the meaning of what she said, These thoughts followed me to manhood, when I became fond of young and gay company, especially the society of decent young ladies; desiring to have my pleasure with them. Often I asked the Lord to remove the impressions of death and eternity from me, promising that, if he would till I should get married, I would turn and be good, believing, as most of Adam's children do, that I could bring the Lord under obligations to save me. For a time, as it seemed, the Lord gave me over to my desires: I became fond of dancing, so much that I could not control myself, when the music started. Notwithstanding this, I would become greatly distressed on account of it. So that, in the year 1858, I solemnly promised the Lord, if he would forgive me, I would not dance again. But the Christmas following, myself and another young man came to Franklin County, near where I now live, to spend the Christmas. We met with two young ladies (who had attracted us here) on Sunday, at Union church, and spent that night at the home of one of those young ladies. The next day the lady whom I was with invited me out to the home of the other young lady. As we went our crowd increased. It was a house into which they admitted dancing, and they had a dance there that night, and the young lady whom I was with invited me out to dance with her; and, thinking it ungentlemanly to refuse, I went. I think we were the last couple that went out. I remained out on the floor only a short time, and do not think that any criminal on the gallows ever felt more condemned than I. I felt like sinking to the floor; and, remembered my vow, I was sensible that I had lied to God. I feigned an excuse that I was sick, laid down on the bed and did not mix any more with the company that night. The next morning I proposed to the young man that we would go back to Patrick. But he said, *"No; we came to see our fun, and let's have it out."* I told him that he could do as he pleased, but I was going to Patrick. Breakfast being over, I, according to my resolve, saddled my horse and went, feeling, as I suppose, like a bird just liberated from a cage.

My troubles, more or less severe, continued from then on.

In 1859, I became engaged to my wife, Nancy C. Turner, with the understanding that we were to marry the next fall or winter. My troubles continued to grow on me all the while. In that year, June, 1859, there was an association at Jack's Creek, Patrick Co., Va. I, together with other young company, stopped at my wife's father's till bed time, and, as young people will, spent the time talking and laughing. Having to return home to accompany my sisters to the association I, at bed time, left for home, meditating on how I had spent the day and night, and became awfully distressed. While riding along crying and trying to pray, it seemed to me that I had committed an unpardonable sin, and that there was no hope for me. But there seemed to be a voice speaking in me, saying, "He that hath begun a good work in you will perform it until the day of Jesus Christ." Not being familiar with the scriptures; I did know that it was scriptural language. It created within me a little hope for mercy in the future. But I went on in great distress through the summer and fall, remembering I had promised the Lord, if he would spare me till married, I would then try to serve him. But the very thought of marrying became a terror to me: for, not wanting anyone to know the condition I was in, I did not see how I could possibly keep it hid from a wife. I had no personal objections to her, but continued in that condition till fall. The time we had agreed to marry was approaching. But it did not seem possible for me to enter into the married state, if I should live to the time, which I did not think I could do. I went on in this condition till October 24, 1859, when I gave up all hope. Before lying down that night, I went out to pray, not thinking that I would live to see another day. Fearing the family might mistrust something, I returned to the house and went upstairs to bed. While lying there on my back, nearly in the position of one in death, meditating and trying to pray for mercy, verily believing that I had a breast disease which would soon end my days; and how long I had been in bed I do not know, but I know that I had not slept any, when, all of a sudden, a light appeared to shine all around me, and into my inmost soul. The burden of my heart passed away. I clapped my hands upon my breast, believing that I was changed soul and body. A verse from two poets ran through my mind. The first was :

"I love my blessed Savior,
And I am his forever."
Second was :
"O may I worthy prove to see
The saints in full prosperity;
The bride, the glittering bride,
Close seated by the Savior's side."

The family had not all gone to bed yet; and I thought I would have

to go down and tell them what I hoped the Lord had done for me. But the thought, *"I had better keep it to myself,"* occurred to my mind, as I might be deceived. I laid there in a state of peace and composure, feeling that I loved the Lord and all created things. I could not then remember but one human being who had aught against me. A short time before this an old lady had given me a terrible tongue-lashing about my father's hogs getting into her corn. She was the first person I thought of, and felt that, if she had been present, I could have taken her into my arms. The next was my promised wife, and every obstacle seemed to be removed that should hinder us from being joined in marriage.

I had seen the plan of salvation so plainly that I thought I could, if she had been present, have shown it to her. Two days after this occurrence, old Brother Joshua Adams had an appointment at a graveyard in the woods. He came by my father's on his way. My sister, who was a member of the church, and myself went with him to the meeting. They rode along together, talking on the subject of godliness and experimental religion. I ride along behind them listening and, frequently, shedding tears; but cautiously concealed my tears from them. Arriving at the place appointed, I took a seat by a gum tree in front of the stand. I had been accustomed to hearing him all of my life, but on this occasion, as I thought, he preached altogether different to me. I enjoyed the meeting and returned home in a state of enjoyment. But between that time and the going down of the sun, I was thrown into *"Doubting Castle;"* my joy was gone; my burden, also, was gone; and I thought I was deceived in the whole matter. I prayed to the Lord, if deceived, to undeceive me. I laid down in that condition, in great distress of mind, and praying to the Lord to make it manifest to me whether I was deceived or not. Whilst lying on the bed, the plan of salvation was opened so plainly that I saw clearly how sinners were justified through the righteousness of Jesus Christ. At this time my soul was so filled with love that I arose from my bed and went down stairs. The family had not yet retired. I told them of some of the wonderful things which I hoped I had experienced, affecting the family very much; and I myself was shedding tears of joy. On the Sunday following this event, I attended a funeral service at a neighbor's house, conducted by Elders Cassell and Lackey. I thought they preached wonderfully and had a good meeting. The most of my young comrades were present and became very much carried away in feelings; and feeling so much over-joyed, and viewing so much beauty, I thought I could show it to them, and undertook to do so, by talking to them. But it was like casting straws before the wind, and I saw that it took a higher power than man to open the eyes of the blind.

I now pass on to the 15th day of Dec. 1859, at which time my wife and myself were joined together in marriage. I can truthfully say, with the wise man, Solomon ***"A good woman is a gift from the Lord." We have been living together about 48 years. Other men may have as good a woman for a wife, but none have a better one. She has been blessed with a good constitution and good health, only having to call a doctor on but one occasion."***

By this union nine children were born, five daughters and four sons; but five, three sons and two daughters, are now dead. The three sons and one daughter died in infancy, and the other daughter died, leaving four children. I entertain the hope that she is at rest, and entertain no fears regarding the state of the four that died in infancy : for Jesus said, ***"Suffer little children to come unto me and forbid them not, for of such is the kingdom of heaven."*** Three daughters and one son are still living. Two of the daughters are members of the Primitive Baptist church; but the other daughter and son have made no open confession.

I was received into the Primitive Baptist church at Union, the fourth Saturday in March, 1860; and was baptized the third Sunday in April, 1860, by Elder Joshua Adams.

Sent in by Brother Keith Hiatt.

Williamston, N.C.,
July 9, 1864

Dear Brother Temple;

I have thought that an account of the Christian experience and ministry of old brother James Hinton, an aged colored preacher of our faith and order yet living in this neighborhood, would not be uninteresting nor unprofitable to the readers of the Primitive Baptist. His truthfulness and sincerity are attested by the uprightness of his character, and by the excellence of his teachings. ***"By their fruits ye shall know them." (Matt. 7:20).*** With his thoughts, his conversation is continually directed towards heaven, where all his treasures lie.

Brother James does not know a "letter in the book"; he has evidently derived his information from a divine source.I give it in very nearly his own simple and expressive language ; I am 83 years old. I was born and raised in Bertie County, N.C.

My first master was old man Billie Hinton. I have had five or six owners during my life. They have been kind to me. I have been married twice, having twelve children by my first wife, two by my last and present wife. Most of them died in infancy. My son, Bosen, became a Baptist and a preacher, though unlearned, like myself. But with his master and others of my children, he moved many years ago to Mississippi. I do not know the number of my grandchil-

dren nor great grandchildren.

I was twelve years old when first struck under conviction; up to that time I had been required to do scarcely any work my old master wanted me to grow and get strong, and be of some account.

One day I challenged several of my playmates to box with me, declaring I could out fist them all put together. We had been thus roughly engaged for some moments, when I heard a voice, loud enough I thought to be heard four miles, calling out most distinctly, "James". I looked all around and up, but saw nobody. My arms and wrists at once grew weak; and at a second similar call, powerless; so I backed away in silence, and sat upon the ground. I wondered that the boys didn't hear the call, but they did not for they kept thumping me for some time, crying out that they had whipped me; but I did not care for it. After they had left me, something seemed to fall from the heavens and drop into my bosom. Ere long it spoke and said, *"Christ is the way for saving sinners."* I trembled like a leaf and wept like a child. From that day forward it kept talking to me gospel, scripture, justice and righteousness, continually pointing out the way for me to go. I never was more puzzled, and could form no idea what it was.

I tried my best to run away from it by moving from place to place, but all in vain the talking went everywhere I did. It kept up with and annoyed me so that I thought it must be my tongue somehow was speaking; so I pulled it out and tried to hold it and stop it, but quickly it darted back, and the talking went on worse than ever. Well, I thought, what is it? What can it be? I was fond of frolics; the voice told me to stop going. I resolved not to obey it, and continued to go, but at last I was so much troubled that I promised that I would not dance, but would sit civil, and not be chargeable. I did it; but while walking along one day the voice reminded me of my promise, and said, *"James, I say unto you, if you will go into such places when not compelled, I threaten you with dreadful wrath!"*

I shook with terror I wept as though my heart would break. I never went to any more frolics after that. I kept wondering what could be the matter with me. One time it spoke to me and said *"Come out from among them; be ye unspotted from the world, and I will receive you, sayeth the Lord."* Then I knew, and not till then, that it was the Lord who had been dealing with me.

"Come you, by prayer, to me," he said. I told him I did not know how to pray. "Cry out to me," he replied, *"through faith for God to have mercy on you a poor sinner, and I will have mercy."*

I tried to pray this prayer a long time, and thought I had been heard by the great Master; but one night I went off to pray in great distress. My

tears struck the ground before my knees did. I prayed with a new and true fervency of the Spirit; and the Lord said to me, *"James, this is the first prayer of yours I have heard."* My deliverance occurred in May, about corn weeding time. I had been abroad over the swamp, and came home at early sunset. I went to bed and slept until two or three hours of day, then woke up and found myself straight and flat on my back as though I was dead and laid out- a position I never lay in to my knowledge. I was as wide awake as I am now. I felt a weight press down on the middle of my breast; and I could not imagine what it was.I looked and saw, hanging from three cords, a great body of darkness about two and a half feet from my breast. I could not tell what it was. A strange thing in my bosom then moved, and spoke, *"God be merciful to me a sinner."* I knew what was the matter then. This cry was repeated. I thought I would get up and move away from the terrible object, but found myself unable to stir; and looking up, saw myself right on the middle of the jaws of hell. Oh what a great ocean!

I gave up utterly, and confessed; *"Lord, this is my sins; would you be merciful, would you be so good, would you be so kind as to pardon and forgive me? O Lord I am not able to stand them, they are greater than I can bear."* At once a straight line of light came as swiftly as a shot and cut down the great body of darkness, and slipped it by me. Then there broke a light in and about me, as old Brother Paul says, above the brightness of the sun. If brought into this world, it would make noonday look like darkness. I thought it was day, but found it was not. I felt as light as any down in your "head-pillar".

My old master was a mild, free and open-hearted man. He had hundreds of servants, whom he clothed and fed well. He used to sell a thousand barrels of corn a year, and send off hundreds of fattening hogs to Richmond, Petersburg, Suffolk, Smithfield, and Edenton.

He would put them under my charge and allow me to bring home the bags of money received in payment. One Spring when I was hauling rails, he thought I was staying too long in the woods, so he took to watching me. He did not tell me of it though until I asked for an order to relate to the church what I had faith to believe the Lord had done for my soul. *"Jim,"* he said, *"do you believe He has done anything for your soul?" "Yes sir," I said. "And I believe it too,"* he answered, *"for I have been watching you for years, and often see you in the woods, after you had loaded your car, kneel down and pray for yourself and for me; but I would not interrupt you."*

He told me to take the rest of the day to talk with him, and that I might go to meeting whenever I pleased, for the time was not his but mine;

but I only stayed awhile with him, and then slipped off to my work it was such a good day for work.

The Lord promised me that when I went to give an account of my exercises to the church, He would be with me and bless the day. It, indeed, proved to be a lovely day, and the Lord seemed to manifest His special presence. As I was telling of His dealings with my poor soul, I could see the gentlemen and ladies trembling and wiping their eyes. The old Elder declared it was useless to examine the candidate any further; For said he, *"we cannot go anywhere he cannot go with us."* Many said they had not seen such a candidate in thirty years; and after I was through talking, they told me to talk on, for it was greater than the preaching they had heard. One great gentleman was struck then and there under conviction. At the beginning of the service he sat away up high in one corner of the meeting-house, but before I finished speaking, he was standing by my side, half bent and trembling. He did not rest until he experienced conversion, and was baptized a year later.

He used to hail me and talk with me every time we met; and we loved each other.

On the day of my baptism, before I reached the water, the devil tried to persuade me that if I were baptized, I would be drowned; but I did not believe him. And, as always, he turned out to be a liar. Six years after I joined the church the Lord told me he was going to make me a minister of His gospel; and that, too, before the year was out, no matter how much I might run and hide from it. But I thought surely not yet; and went one Sunday to Billy Thompson's quarter where two colored brethren were expected to preach that day. When I arrived they urged me to go forward and speak to the people, saying that I was better taught of the Spirit than they. I wanted to run away, but saw no chance. I felt I had nothing to say, and trembled like a leaf; but when I arose this hymn came to me at once, and I gave it out; *"That awful day will surely come; The appointed hour makes haste When I must stand before the Judge And pass the solemn test."* etc.

I tried to pray; and when I had finished that duty, I was as much at a loss what to say as ever. But this text was given me, as well as every word I spoke from it; *"Behold, I stand at the door and knock; if any man hear my voice, and open the door, I will come in unto him, and sup with him and he with me." (Rev. 3:20)*

The strength and warmth of feelings came over me, and I could not help from weeping while I spoke the Saviour's sweet kind call and welcome to the poor, lost sinners unto him. The people said that they had never heard better preaching than on that day. They called me "preacher" after that. Another text given me once was, *"The eyes of the Lord*

are upon the righteous, and his ears are open to their cry." (Psalms 34;15). Another was *"I am the true vine, and my Father is the husbandman. Every branch in me that beareth not fruit He taketh away; and every branch that beareth fruit, He purgeth it that it bring forth more fruit." (John 15;1,2)*

By invitation, I would often preach, especially on funeral occasions, in porches of gentlemen's houses, to congregations two or three hundred persons. After service the gentlemen crowd around me, and push a book before my face, and see if I could not read. I assured them that I did not know a letter; could not tell one if they were going to hang me unless I did. *"How can you preach, then? We would rather hear you preach than anyone else."* I told them the Lord was my teacher. Other books can be burned up, but mine is fixed with the seven seals of the Lord. Oh, if any person wants high learning, let him get the grammer of Christ!

I must not forget to tell you that He once said to me, "Always be dutiful to your earthly master, and tell him the truth, and you can ever meet him gladly. And so, by always living in prayer and faith to me, you will at last invite, instead of dreading, death; and face it boldly." This command was put over me, and I thought that I could not do enough for him after that.

In the Lord's direction to me in pursuing his ministry, He has said, *"James, you know my terrors, and shall persuade men to strive for beauty that will never die, for crowns of righteousness that shall never perish. You shall warn sinners to repent; you shall preach my gospel by the tree of life."* I once prayed to the Lord to take away this talking and deal with me as other of his people; and for awhile He left me in silence, and did not visit me at all. But, as I was going across an old field one day, I heard a singing low down at a distance, which gradually ascended the heavens, and followed and overtook me, and struck down on my face. "Ah, James," said my inward mentor, *"You disbelieved in the way in which I was bringing you, but I shall not deal with you otherwise. Talk with your brethren, and you will find that they and you witness the same truths; have all drunk of the same spring, and have been born of the same God. I shall talk with you thus, as man to man; you shall feel, hear, and see with your inward ears and eyes, and you shall believe. These are the great witnesses that shall stand death and face judgement."* You shall pray and thank me every Christmas day and New Years day that your life has been preserved. You shall glorify me. I will be with you and support and supply you with gospel and scriptures. You shall drink of me and never run dry. I will

keep you here a long time, working for me. You need not think that pain or chill will carry you off. You shall know when I call you. I will send six angels when you expire, who shall convey you home to heaven, and then one of your attendant spirits shall exclaim 'Fly wide open, ye pearly gates of the New Jerusalem, and let the righteous nation in,' ***"A crown of glory shall be put on your head, and you shall take your seat at my right hand, and your end shall be peace."***

One day, while I was in the field, it seemed that He slipped around in front of me, and treated me with a drink far sweeter than all the sugar and coffee in the world; that, if the taste had remained, I should have never wanted water.

During the night of the shelling (6th of July, 1863), I sat in my door facing the river, assured by the Lord that I should not be harmed; and I was not, though I could see the shells bursting through my walling, and firing a neighbor's dwelling house. TheYankees asked me if I did not want to go with them and have my freedom. I told them I did not want to go from my old home, where I knew my people, off with them where I knew nobody; and, besides, that I was already free- that I had a freedom that no man could take from me, even the saving knowledge of the Lord Jesus Christ. They said they wished they had that freedom, (I thought to myself, you won't get it by throwing bomb-shells), and they left me alone.

Oh, this something within me often sings its own praise, prays its own prayers, and preaches its own sermons. As I am working with my hoe in my little field, it often holds a meeting like an association! And as it talks to me of the greatness and goodness of God, I have to stop working and sit down; and my eyes become leaky as a spring, and my tears drop like the rain. I never stop thinking of Him; I can never thank him enough for his blessings. I have tried hard many a year to get a better love for Him, but I find I can only feel the same old love still. Sometimes I rise and sit up in my bed at night, rapturously listening to the marvelous glorious language of my God. Oh, the teachings of this heavenly voice will never leave me! No thunder or bombshell can drown it. The world and the devil cannot stop it. Old Jim is going to die there! For almost 50 years he has been a mouth for God, laboring for Him, and laying off his parables. Poor old fellow, he is "most gone," but not afraid to die; for his life is hid with Christ in God, safe from all harm. (Col.3;3). There's my dependence. I'm not living here for a peck of meal or pound of meat, that I may have something to eat hereafter, that I may not perish there. I long to die the death of the righteous, and have my last end like His. (Num.23; 10). The Lord sustains me with his comforting word, ***"Blessed are the dead who die in the Lord. Yea, sayeth the***

Spirit, that they may rest from their labors; and their works do follow them."

Our last work is not done after God speaks peace to our souls.

It is rather begun than ended. We must follow all the directions of the Spirit, try to serve the true and living God aright, to get all our help from Him, for without Him we can do nothing, endeavor to die in the triumphs of faith. Ours is a whispering God. He speaks so softly that even if another head be touching yours, it cannot hear Him. While He is speaking the tears run down your cheeks.

The Spirit is made overseer of the body, to mortify its lusts. We shall carry the warfare with us until death. When we offend, the good Lord whips us well from it, but will never take his loving kindness from us. (Psalms89;30-34) We are careful to avoid that place in the future.

"When grace is given to the soul", He said to me, ***"it keeps pushing away sin, and distilling in the soul until it drives out every unclean thing, and in death washes it as pure as gold, and fit for the kingdom of heaven."***

I could not tell the end of his instruction in a thousand years. We shall all meet at the great Day. All the judges in the world shall be there, and be silent and tremble, while the great judge only will speak. There will be no rocks or mountains to hide the wicked from his vengeance. They will all be turned into Hell; while the righteous shall be welcomed to life eternal.

Sometimes I doubt, but deliverance comes and stamps the foundation sure. I feel that I know that God who thunders when he pleases, and calms the rolling seas; who directs the whirlwind and rides upon the storm. I have thought I loved my wife and children better than anything else in the world, but now I know that, ***"I love my God, his ways, and his people better than these; and best of all."***

Thus, dear Brother Temple, I have given you an account of some of the exercises of this truly wonderful man of God. His brethren know that his is the ***"path of the just, which is a shining light, that shineth more and more unto the perfect day."***

REMARKS:

I was baptized by my father at Williamston, N.C, in Roanoke River, January 11 , 1864 , and in the same year wrote the above narrative. The testimony of the old brother was a blessing to me then, and is a blessing to me now. I cannot read it without tears. May the Lord bless it to thousands of the present readers.

The shelling of Williamston by the Federal gunboats on the river July 6, 1863, was an account of a few Confederate soldiers passing through, who, however, did not shoot at the Federals. The bombardment continued part of the afternoon and all night. Nearly every resident, except a few Old Baptists, left

the town. Two houses were burned by the shells, but no person hurt. When the Marines marched up main street next morning they saw my father sitting on his front porch, and asked him what he had been doing all night. He replied, ***"I have been praying for you."***

If all men had this spirit, there would be no more wars.

Silvester Hassell

(The above was re-published in the Gospel Messenger of August, 1917, and is re-published in the Signs by request We found it very interesting, and feel that our readers will also. - J. D. Wood)

A MYSTERY

There was a mystery which was kept secret from the foundation of the world, "hid in God," a mystery which was revealed to none of the sons of God before the gospel age, a mystery of which Paul alone of all the apostles was made a minister. This dispensation of the gospel was committed unto him, that whether he preached willingly or by constraint, still it had to be preached. Necessity was laid upon him, and there was a woe unto him if he preached it not. The whole work of salvation is a mystery, and no part of it can be understood with the natural mind. But there was a special feature of this great work of salvation which had been hidden until the gospel age, and this special feature of the work of grace was given to Paul to preach unto the Gentiles. It was for the Gentiles' sake that Paul was a prisoner of Jesus Christ, and while there were twelve apostles unto the Jews, we, the Gentiles, have Paul, who is the thirteenth apostle.

This mystery of which Paul was made a minister he tells us about in his letter to the church at Ephesus. Now, the church at Ephesus was a Gentile church and Paul was a Jew. The same truth which was revealed in Paul was also revealed in these Gentile brethren. These Gentiles knew nothing about Judaism,. and were strangers to that covenant which God gave Israel by the hand of Moses. This Mosaic covenant forbade the Jews to deal with the Gentiles. According to that covenant no Gentiles had any right to the feasts or the solemn assemblies of the Jews; they could not partake in the temple service, nor in any of the sacrifices or holy things. From all these the Gentiles were shut out. He did not have the oracles of God, he did not have the prophets, none of the types or shadows, was indeed barred from all the blessings and privileges of the Israelites. Consequently the Mosaic law constituted a barrier between Jew and Gentile, it was a "middle wall of partition" forbidding intercourse and fellowship between them. It was a handwriting of legal ordinances enjoined upon Israel for their obedience, car-

rying with it blessings for the observance and punishments for the breach. But none of these blessings or punishments could ever be the lot of the Gentiles, for the Gentiles were never under the Mosaic law. If Jesus, therefore, were made under the Mosaic law he would be the Savior of none but Jews, no Gentile could ever benefit by the shedding of Jesus' blood.

When the Scripture says that Jesus was made of a woman, made under the law, it is not the Mosaic law which is meant, but the law under which Adam fell in condemnation, which fall embraced all the elect of God in Adam. This fall embraced both Jew and Gentile, for there was yet no difference between Jew and Gentile when Adam transgressed. The obedience of Jesus was not confined to the law of Moses, but his obedience was unto the law of God, of which law of God the law of Moses was but a faint shadow, portraying in the temporal blessings which fell to the lot of Israel the spiritual blessings which under the new covenant fall to the lot of spiritual Israel.

Indeed, literally, Jesus did not keep the Mosaic law at all. That law forbade any work whatsoever on the sabbath day, and Jesus did pluck ears of corn on that day. That law said, Honor thy father and mother, and Jesus never did honor Mary as his mother nor Joseph as his father. That law said that any man calling himself equal with God was a blasphemer and was to be put to death, and Jesus did say, I and my Father are one. All these, and other acts which Jesus did, were looked upon as literal breaches of the law. But in the spirit Jesus did keep the law, and fulfilled to every jot and tittle its spiritual import; but he did far more, he obeyed the law and the will of God, so that his salvation is not confined to Jews, which it would have been had he obeyed merely the law of Moses, but reaches out and takes in both Jew and Gentile: all his people from the four winds of heaven and from the four corners of the earth, in every nation, kindred, tribe and tongue.

Thus we see that the Mosaic law comprised a "handwriting of ordinances" which was against the Gentiles, being contrary to them, because they were barred from the observance of it and from the blessings or privileges or punishments of it.

This Mosaic covenant made an enmity between Jew and Gentile. So when Jesus died it ended the old covenant. He took away the handwriting of ordinances, nailing them to his cross, thus abolishing the enmity. This expression, *"Having abolished in his flesh the enmity,"* and that other expression, *"Having slain the enmity"* by the cross, both found in the second chapter of Ephesians, do not refer at all to the enmity of the carnal mind and the mind of Christ, nor to the enmity between the flesh and the Spirit, but to the enmity between Jew

and Gentile, which enmity arose from the makeup of the Mosaic covenant which excluded Gentiles from participating in it. This enmity, this old covenant, had to be abolished before Gentiles could come into the kingdom of God. This abolition Jesus performed by the death of the cross.

Resulting from this death of Jesus comes the revelation of the mystery kept hid from the foundation of the world, and it is thus: the church, or body of Christ, composed of both Jews and Gentiles, are one in the kingdom of God. Having broken down the middle wall of partition Christ made of the twain one new man. The "twain" means two, and the two are Jew and the Gentile. Of these two he makes one new man, or one new body, the body of Christ. All are members of his flesh and of his bones, all fitly joined together, growing unto a holy temple in the Lord, builded through the Spirit for the habitation of his honor and glory. The children of God are not destined to become perfect men and perfect women. No, never. The gospel holds forth no such promise, but we all shall, that is, all his people from among both Jews and Gentiles, shall ultimately come unto the one perfect man, and that one perfect man is the measure of stature of the fullness of Christ. We shall all become as we already are, molded into one body, the body of our Lord.

Paul says somewhere in writing to the church at Corinth, Ye are all one bread. No loaf of bread can by any possibility be resolved back into its original grains of wheat. Each grain and all the grains lose their separateness when in the loaf of bread. Just so, only infinitely more so, the body of Christ while composed of redeemed sinners of Adam's fallen race can never be resolved back again into the individual men and women whence it came. Now this is the mystery which Paul particularly refers to in his letter to the church at Ephesus: ***"That the Gentiles should be fellow heirs, and of the same body (with the Jews), and partakers of his promise in Christ by the gospel."*** This doctrine of the new man; that is, of the body of Christ, made of Jew and Gentile, a wholly new thing until the resurrection of Christ, that is the special dispensation which was committed unto Paul to preach. It was not in other ages made known unto the sons of men, but it is now in the gospel age revealed unto his holy apostles and prophets by the Spirit.

In some of the prophecies of the Old Testament, to be sure, there is abundant evidence of the bringing of the Gentiles to the light of the truth. Especially is this true of the prophecies of Isaiah. But that One body, or one new man, was to be formed of the hosts of the redeemed from among both Jews and Gentiles that both were to be quickened together with Christ and to be raised up together with Christ, and both to

be made to sit together in heavenly places in Christ; we say all this had been kept hid throughout all the ages heretofore to be revealed and made known in these last times, and was first made known in the ministry of Paul, the Gentiles' apostle, and was the special dispensation of the gospel committed unto him. This, the unity of the whole church of God in the one body of the new man, Christ Jesus, is the "unsearchable riches of Christ" which Paul says he was especially called to preach among the Gentiles. This oneness of Christ and his people, whosoever they may be in the flesh, whether Jew or Gentile, bond or free, Greek or barbarian, is the gist and kernel of the whole gospel matter. It is the fat things full of marrow, of wine on the lees well refined, on which God feasts his children in his holy mount.

Elder H. H. Lefferts
Nov. 1, 1920

(We question if Paul was the 13th Apostle. Ed.)

ECCLESIATES 8:6-7.

Because to every purpose there is time and judgment, therefore the misery of man is great upon him.

For he knoweth not that which shall be: for who can tell him when it shall be?

"For we have not an high priest which cannot be touched with the feeling of our infirmities ; but was in all points tempted like as we are, yet without sin. Let us therefore come boldly unto the throne of grace, that we may obtain mercy, and find grace to help in time of need." - Hebrews iv.15,16.

What heart can conceive or tongue recount the daily, hourly triumphs of the Lord Jesus Christ's all conquering grace? We see scarcely a millionth part of what he, as a King on his throne, is daily doing; and yet we see enough to know that he ever lives at God's right hand, and lives to save and bless .

What a crowd of needy petitioners every moment surrounds his throne! What urgent wants and woes to redress; what cutting griefs and sorrows to assuage; what broken hearts to bind up; what wounded consciences to heal; what countless prayers to hear; what earnest petitions to grant; what stubborn foes to subdue; what guilty fears to quell ! What clemency, what kindness , what long suffering what compassion, what mercy, what love, and yet what power and authority does this Almighty Sovereign display! No circumstance is too trifling; no petitioner too insignificant; no case too hard; no difficulty too great; no suer too importunate; no beggar

too ragged; no bankrupt too penniless ; no debtor too insolvent, for him not to notice and not to relieve. Sitting on his throne of grace, his allseeing eye views all, his almighty hand grasps all, and his loving heart embraces all whom the Father gave him by covenant, whom he himself redeemed by his blood, and whom the blessed Spirit has quickened into life by his invincible power. The hopeless, the helpless; the out - casts whom no man careth for; the tossed with tempest and not com - forted ; the ready to perish; the mourners in Zion; the bereaved widow; the wailing orphan; the sick in body, the still more sick in heart ; the racked with hourly pain; the fevered consumptive; the wrestler with death's last struggle O what crowds of pitiable objects surround his throne; and all needing a look from his eye, a word from his lips, a smile from his face, a touch from his hand! O could we but see what his grace is, what his grace has, what his grace does; and could we but feel more what it is doing in and for ourselves, we should have more exalted views of the reign of grace now exercised on high by Zion's enthroned King!

Elder J. C. Philpot

ST. JOHN 15:5

I am the vine, ye are the branches: He that abideth in me, and I in him, the same bringeth forth much fruit: for without me ye can do nothing.

Job 37: 23-24.

Touching the Almighty, we cannot find him out: he is excellent in power, and in judgment, and in plenty of justice: he will not afflict.

Men do therefore fear him: he respecteth not any that are wise of heart.

MEETINGS

LOWER MAYO FIFTH SUNDAY MEETING

The Lower Mayo Association fifth Sunday meeting is to be held, the Lord willing, on Sunday only, April 30th, 2006. We hope to start singing at 10:30 A.M. and preaching at 11:00. Spoon Creek Church will host the meeting and it will be held in Russell Creek Meeting House.

Directions for those who do not know the location; the meeting house is located approximately 9 miles south of Stuart, Virginia near the Virginia, North Carolina Border. Those coming north or south on Route #8, turn east on Ayers Orchard Road #653 for about 1 mile. Turn right on Moorefield Store Road #631. Go 1/4 mile to Church location on right. Those coming east or west on Route #58, turn south on Southfork Loop #827, turn on Ayers

Orchard Road #653. Go 3 miles to Moorefield Store Road #631. Turn left, go 1/4 mile to Church location on right.

We invite the ministers, brothers, sisters and all believers in Salvation by Grace to come and be with us during this meeting.

In bonds of Love,
Lowell Hopkins, Clerk

ELDER J.B. FARMER COMING TO BIG MEADOWS

Elder J.B. Farmer of Grayson, Ky., the Lord willing, will be with us on the second Sunday in April.

Elder Farmer is also an associate editor of the Signs of the Times.

Big Meadows is located about 20 miles below Graham, N.C. Those traveling I-85 take the Pittsboro/Graham exit and go 17 miles toward Pittsboro. After crossing the Cane Creek Bridge take first road to right at top of hill – go 4 miles to a crossroad and turn left – go 1 mile then to church.

We invite all lovers of the Truth to come and be with us.

Elder Kenneth R. Key
Sister JoAnn Self, Clerk

WEST COUNTRY LINE UNION

The West Country Line Union will convene, the Lord willing, with Moons Creek Church the 5th Sunday in April 2006. The church is located about ½ mile east of Highway #86 between Danville and Yanceyville.

Traveling from Danville toward Yanceyville on Highway 86, turn left onto Parks Springs Road.

Kenneth R. Key, Moderator
Sister Sue Blalock, Clerk

CONTRIBUTIONS

FOR FEBRUARY 2006

Sheryl Jackson -TX	25.00
M. L. Richardson -FL	5.00
Ruby Dyer -VA	5.00
Lowell Hopkins -VA	5.00
Herbert Dodson -VA	5.00
Nellie Dalton -VA	5.00
Clemmie Tucker -LA	5.00
Anne Pearson -MI	15.00
Connie Franco -TX	2.00
Livie Thompson -VA	3.00
Ralph Dale -NC	5.00
Alvis Beacham -NC	5.00

OBITUARIES

LLOYD CUMMINS SPIKES

Brother Lloyd Spikes was the last remaining member of Big Springs Primitive Baptist Church in Elgin, Oregon. He had been a member for over 50 years. He died on February 14, 2006, at the age of 90 years. Brother Spikes was born May 1, 1915, to Lloyd F. and Elva Cummings Spikes in Elgin and was the oldest of seven children.

Brother Lloyd grew up living and working on farms in the area and did occasional carpentering jobs. During World War II, he served in the Navy in the Pacific. Following the war, he was a partner in a small sawmill operation and then started his own construction business which he operated for over 24 years. He also served as Mayor of Elgin for three terms after serving on the City Council for several years.

He married Florence E. Walter in 1936 and to this union were born three children. They are: daughter Carrol and husband Chuck Turk of Portland; daughter Connie and husband Tom Flaskerud of Las Vegas, NV; and son Mike and wife Kristy Spikes of Corvallis, OR. He is also survived by two sisters, Helen Maxwell of Walla Walla, WA, and Mary Ann Hazelwood of Ellensburg, WA and his aunt Katherine Strauss of Coos Bay, OR. He leaves behind five grandchildren, four great grandchildren and numerous younger relatives. He was predeceased by siblings Dorothy Faught, Tom Spikes, Jean Weaver and Dale Spikes.

His first wife, Sister Florence, was a member of Big Springs Primitive Baptist Church and also predeceased him December 1996. It was a privilege and blessing for my wife and I to visit in their home and to hold a service in their home. Brother Lloyd was blessed with much spiritual understanding and loved to discuss the scriptures. We continued to do so by correspondence and telephone until shortly before he had a heart attack. In 1998, he married Beth Miller who passed away in 2004.

There were no ministers of like-precious faith in his area so he requested that there be no funeral or graveside service. He was blessed to live his faith and to die in it.

Submitted in love,
Cleo D. Robertson

ROMANS 5:1-2.

Therefore being justified by faith, we have peace with God through our Lord Jesus Christ: By whom also we have access by faith into the grace wherein we stand, and rejoice in hope of the glory of God.

Signs of the Times

DEVOTED TO THE OLD SCHOOL BAPTIST CAUSE

" The Sword of the Lord and of Gideon "

VOL. 174 MEADOWS OF DAN, VA., MAY 2006 NO. 5

SIGNS OF THE TIMES

ISSN - 0199 - 0063

Subscription price $15.00 per year - $25.00 two years

Published monthly by
SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.

Elder Wm. Hale Terry
Circulation Manager and Treasurer
Phone (276) 398-2923

EDITORS

Elder Kenneth R. Key
721 Willard Street
Greensboro, N.C. 27405
Phone (336) 273-7464

Elder Wm. Hale Terry
202 Carousel Lane
Meadows of Dan, Va.24120-4403
Phone (276) 398-2923

ASSOCIATE EDITORS

Elder Richard H. Campbell
2171 Allen Court
Germantown, Tenn. 38138
Phone (901) 753-7791

Elder C.B. Davis, Jr.
1251 Paynes Tavern Rd.
Roxboro, N.C. 27573
Phone (336) 599-7236

Elder J. B. Farmer
6373 N. State Hwy 7
Grayson, Ky. 41143
(606) 474-4327

Elder Cleo Robertson
111 Livingstone Drive
Cary, NC 27513
(919) 460-7721

All letters for this paper containing subscriptions and remittances, should be mailed to Elder Wm. Hale Terry, 202 Carousel Lane, Meadows of Dan, Va. 24120-4403. All articles and letters for publication, all notices of meetings and all obituaries should be mailed to Elder Kenneth R. Key, 721 Willard Street, Greensboro, N.C. 27405

SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.
202 Carousel Lane, Meadows of Dan, Va. 24120-4403

SONG

My God, my life, my love,
To thee, to thee I call;
I cannot live if thou remove,
For thou art all in all.

The smilings of thy face,
How amiable they are!
'Tis heaven to rest in thine embrace
And nowhere else but there.

Not all the harps above
Can make a heavenly place
If God his residence remove,
Or but conceal his face.

Nor earth, nor all the sky
Can one delight afford;
No, not a drop of real joy
Without thy presence, Lord.

Thou art the sea of love,
Where all my pleasures roll;
The circle where my passions move,
And centre of my soul.

To thee my spirits fly,
With infinite desire;
And yet how far from thee I lie!
Dear Jesus, raise me higher.

C.M.

CONTENTS

EDITORIAL 98
Elder J. B. Farmer

CORRESPONDENCE 104

ARTICLES 108
Riley Justice

VOICES OF THE PAST 111
J. A. Ashburn
Mrs. Pearley E. Smith
Elder J.C. Philpot

CONTRIBUTIONS 119

OBITUARIES 120

EDITORIAL

"For our rejoicing is this, the testimony of our conscience, that in simplicity and godly sincerity, not with fleshly wisdom, but by the grace of God, we have had our conversation in the world, and more abundantly to youward." 2 Corinthians 1:12

Elder J.B. Farmer

In agreement with the conversation or way of life of God's children, the gospel containing the true doctrine is so simple that it confounds the minds of all men who are wise in their own conceits. It is so mysteriously simple that the little babes in Christ who still have need of milk, and also those who are brought to maturity and have need of meat, are all glad to receive it. And they all are miraculously fed and edified by it. This gospel does not stand in the wisdom of the fleshly man but rather stands in the unfathomable wisdom of God in a mystery. In the beginning of the revelation of the gospel of truth we are taught that the eternal God, by His unimaginable wisdom and power, made the world and all things in it. He perfectly made all these things, both seen and unseen, for His good pleasure. Although many, by natural means, have tried to find out how things came to be as they are, they have all been confounded and made to stumble as blind men in the dark. By God's great hidden wisdom He orders and sustains all things that He made. His little ones all rejoice and marvel at the great and mysterious creation by the almighty God of the world and all that is in it, and the sun, the moon and the whole universe of stars. His little ones hold the mystery of creation in simple faith and are taught to simply, ***"Trust in the Lord with all thine heart; and lean not unto thine own understanding. In all thy ways acknowledge him, and he shall direct thy paths."***

Men in their carnal minds and ungodly insincerity try to confuse things. They say that there was no creation - that all things just happened without any guiding wisdom or power. They say that life sponta-

neously began and that it gradually became more complex over time. And they say that life, all by itself, developed into the intricate world that we know today. Since the world is so plainly full of the majesty and mystery of the Creator's work, how foolish is the carnal mind, and what blindness is manifest by those who deny Him? In the world there is no Godly sincerity or simple faith that acknowledges God as God in all His marvelous works and ways. ***"The fool hath said in his heart, There is no God."***

Here is the simple truth that I am made to believe according to the scriptures concerning God's people. Before God made the world, He foreknew His own people, who are His generation. He foreknew them in that He created them in Christ Jesus and set His everlasting love upon them. Before we had a being in this world God knew us and knew all about us. He knew the instant of our natural and spiritual births. He knew the day of our death. He knew where and how we would live. He knew what we would look like and what our name would be. He knew all our troubles and our joys. He knew every step we would take and even every word that would come from our mouths, yea even our thoughts before we had them. He loves His own much better than a good natural father loves his children, and He seeks their benefit always. There is nothing that is able to separate the Children of God from that everlasting love of God. Here is how far God went to secure the happiness of His little ones that He foreknew. He loved them to the extent that He gave His only begotten Son to live and die for them in order that they should not perish, but have everlasting life.

The simplicity of the gospel of salvation by grace is that God predestinated all those whom He loved and gave to Christ, to be conformed to His image. He fixed it so that none would be lost, but all should be raised up in the image and glory of Christ at His coming. Nothing can withstand the word of God. God promised that He would bring His people to glory and He cannot lie, neither can He fail in a promise. Otherwise He would not be God. But our Lord certainly is the God of all creation, even of heaven and earth and none can stay His hand or even ask, "Why doest Thou." God has promised to save His people and to raise them up in His likeness and He shall do it. ***"He which hath begun a good work in you will perform it until the day of Jesus Christ."***

Spiritual things are spiritually discerned, but natural men only see natural things. They use their imaginings to build up a kind of complicated religion that satisfies the natural reasoning. Many even take the scriptures and twist them around and try to make them fit their fleshly ideas. The carnal mind would like to think that all men have a chance at salvation. They do not see that

God made the choice of His elect long before man was ever placed here on earth. They falsely think rather that through a man's proper choices he may secure his place in heaven. But even his heaven is little better than this earth. It has all the elements of this earth. To his understanding, families will be reunited there, and they will follow out their favorite old pursuits after some fashion. He even imagines that men will have larger and smaller rewards and positions in his supposed heaven. But according to the scriptures, I am made to believe that there shall be neither male nor female there, and we shall be as the angels. And those that labored in the vineyard were all given the same reward whether they worked one hour or many hours through the heat of the day. The reasoning of the carnal mind is always false. *"That which is highly esteemed among men is abomination in the sight of God."*

The practice of the true church is the very model of simplicity. It is all of grace. The people He has called with a holy and effectual calling must hear His voice and live. God before determined that all of His chosen people must be brought out of the darkness of this world and into the glorious light of the gospel. Jesus built His church and set in it all the things necessary to glorify the Father. His people are made to love the Light rather than the darkness. They are made to love Him with all their heart, mind, soul and strength; and they are made to love His people as their own selves. His people are given a mind to please Him that made all things. They are given a good understanding concerning the practice of true religion. All things must be done in love and therefore in decency and in order. There shall be no respecting of persons. All true believers are made to count their brethren better than themselves, and must not lord over one another. Even the meetings themselves are utter simplicity. There we find His people singing from the heart, praying prayers indited of God, preaching in the power of the Holy Spirit, and fellowshipping in love. *"Behold, how good and how pleasant it is for brethren to dwell together in unity! It is like the precious ointment upon the head, that ran down upon the beard, even Aaron's beard: that went down to the skirts of his garments; As the dew of Hermon, and as the dew that descended upon the mountains of Zion: for there the Lord commanded the blessing, even life for evermore."*

There are many organizations that have taken His name, but actually despise Him and depart from His commandments and His ways. They always confuse and complicate things. Instead of singing from the heart, they must have musical instruments and fleshly emotion to lead them. Instead of prayer being sent down from above, there are

men's ideas coming from the earth and going no higher than the earth. In place of the wisdom of God being preached in a mystery, enticing words of men's wisdom abound. Rather than having humble loving fellowship, there is a respecting of persons and the pride of life and the lust of the flesh. They introduce Sunday schools, missions, women's and men's organizations, tithing, programs of all kinds, unsound literature, and all sorts of other fleshly practices. God, knowing their ways has perfectly described them in His word. ***"In that day seven women shall take hold of one man saying, We will eat our own bread, and wear our own apparel: only let us be called by thy name, to take away our reproach."***

This one great salvation by grace alone is so simple that it cannot be understood by the wise of this world. This salvation was complete before the world was made. It extends from God in the beginning and returns to Him in the end. He has wrought all of it from the creation of His people in Christ; to the foreknowledge and predestination of them; to the formation of them on the earth; to the sending of His only begotten Son to save them from their sins; to the giving of faith to them in the Spirit; to the calling of His people out of darkness; to the establishment of their hearts in the doctrine of grace; to their walk in the obedience of faith; to their being kept and being made to be faithful to death; to their resurrection and change, and to their eternal abode with Him. God is our all and all and our great salvation. ***"But of him are ye in Christ Jesus, who of God is made unto us wisdom, righteousness, sanctification and redemption."***

By their carnal reasoning, men seek to confuse the simple truth of salvation by grace. They falsely say that God wants all men to be saved; and that salvation is secured in time by a man's so called "free will" choice; and that God writes one's name in the Lamb's book of life when he decides to believe; and that one obliges God to save him by deciding to believe; and that obedience depends upon the creature; and many even falsely say that one of God's children may fall away from grace and perish. But salvation for time and eternity is of the Lord. And Jesus said, ***"And this is the Father's will which hath sent me, that of all which he hath given me I should lose nothing, but should raise it up again at the last day."***

The true doctrine of the Lord concerning the resurrection of the dead is so simple that the least of God's little children in knowledge, and the greatest of them, believe it and embrace it and long for it. They are made to see themselves as vile worms of the dust, that cannot do anything good of themselves. They cry out with the apostle, ***"O wretched man that I am! Who***

shall deliver me from the body of this death?" They are made to know that this world is not their home and that they are strangers and pilgrims here. They are taught that the whole world lies in wickedness. They, as did righteous Lot, vex their righteous souls from day to day with their unlawful deeds. They are the creation of God that groans and travails until this very hour, earnestly waiting for and expecting the adoption, which is the redemption of our body. They desire to be absent from the body and present with the Lord. It is their hope and expectation that when the Lord shall appear, they shall see Him as He is and shall be made like Him in a glorified body like His.

Men in a carnal mind, be they ever so knowledgeable, always end up corrupting the simplicity of the gospel. And many use the scriptures to try to prove their positions. But we have been forewarned of them. We are told that some will come saying there is no resurrection of the body. Some will teach that the resurrection is accomplished when one dies and the spirit returns to God who gave it. Others will say the resurrection is already past. Some will say that the resurrection could come at any moment. Some will say there are two resurrections of God's people. Some will say that Jesus, after the resurrection, will set up a thousand year reign upon the earth. All those teachings, to my understanding, are very misleading and false.

We must not be deceived by any of these things. When anyone uses a line of teaching that is complicated and hard to follow, he has departed from the simplicity of the gospel. When one makes many assumptions about the meaning of scriptures, especially if he says he has reasoned these things out using the scriptures, in my judgment, his word is to be closely tried by the simplicity of the gospel. One does not have to be a linguist or a bible scholar to understand the truth. If one comes in meanness of spirit, and condemns others that disagree with him, we are taught to beware. If one's teachings agree with the things being taught in the worldly religions, we must take heed. We are taught to try the spirits whether they are of God. We are taught to examine ourselves whether we are in the faith. We are cautioned that we are not to be blown about by every wind of doctrine. The gospel is simple. The true gospel preachers are humbled down by God Himself to have a Godly sincerity. They come not with enticing words of men's wisdom, but in the power and wisdom of the Holy Spirit. They come speaking the simple truth in love. The apostle Paul, by the Spirit of God, desired that the saints not *"be corrupted from the simplicity that is in Christ."*

According to the scriptures, at the end of time, only after the falling away and only after the man of sin is revealed, Christ shall come once, not upon the earth, but in the air. At His coming, all shall be raised from

the dead – some to life eternal and some to everlasting destruction. The dead in Christ shall be raised first, then those which are alive and remain at His coming shall be changed in a moment, in the twinkling of an eye. All those that have died in Christ, whose spirits had before returned to God, shall be brought with Christ at His coming to be united with their bodies which shall have been made spiritual, and each one shall be perfected, along with all other children of God, into one spiritual body. All of God's children shall see Him as He is and shall be made like Him and shall be with Him forever. The wicked shall be destroyed by the brightness of His coming with an everlasting destruction. The earth shall melt with a fervent heat and the elements shall clean dissolve away at His presence. That will be the end of the world as we know it. David was blessed to say, ***"As for me, I will behold thy face in righteousness: I shall be satisfied, when I awake, with thy likeness."*** This is the simple testimony of the inspired writers, as I understand it.

I am sure that some will say this is much too simplistic. They will say that the truth about salvation, church practice, obedience and the resurrection is way more complex than what has been briefly stated here. Of course the truth can never be fully expounded, but the truth is always profoundly simple. You must be the judge of these things. These are the things I believe that God has shown to me, and not to me alone, but unto many that I count to be faithful, loving and sound brethren. If I am in the dark, I must remain so until the God of heaven and earth is pleased to raise the veil for me, if indeed He ever does. However, if these things are true, which I am made to wholeheartedly believe that they are; by grace let us hold them fast until the Lord of glory shall appear; let us, with all saints, press toward the mark for the prize of the high calling of God in Christ Jesus; let us rejoice in the truth, and have our conversation in Godly sincerity and in simplicity toward one another; let us glory in the power and wisdom of God and not in the weakness and foolishness of fleshly, worldly wisdom; let our hearts be established in the grace of God to the end, and let all greatness be ascribed to our God.

Written in love and in
hope of eternal life.

Elder J.B. Farmer

JOHN 1:1-3.

In the beginning was the Word and the Word was with God, and the word was God.

The same was in the beginning with God.

All things were made by him; and without him was not any thing made that was made.

CORRESPONDENCE

February 23, 2006

Dear Brother and Sister Terry,

This afternoon I realized in my weak way that my subscription for "The Signs of the Times" was way past due. I thought of you and how that you had continued to send "The Signs" even when it was past due. I very much appreciate the fact that you desired that I continue to receive it. I enjoy the paper very much each month. I have enclosed a check to pay for the months I am past due as well as for two more years. In it's editorials and experiences it speaks of things that God has accomplished for his people and blessed me to believe and experience.

I have been blessed to meet all present writers and editors and some of the voices of the past writers. I hope that I am thankful to God for editors that He blesses with His grace, and gives them the desire to write and put the paper together.

"The Signs" causes me at times to look back to the book of remembrance - how that God blessed me to meet and visit with such loving and humble brothers and sisters in Christ in past years during my visits to the Stauton River and Smith River Associations. Also, this book of remembrance causes me to think of changes God has blessed my life with. The Apostle Paul said ***"We glory in tribulations also, knowing that tribulation worketh patience; and patience, experience; and experience, hope: and hope maketh not ashamed; because the love of God is shed abroad in our hearts by the Holy Ghost which is given unto us."*** That us we believe is the ones Christ went to the cross for, the ones that have that love. I have people to tell me that I don't have much if Hope is all I have, but that Hope that God's children have is not to be ashamed of, for it is the love of God in our hearts. Brother Terry, this is sweet to me because this love has changed the way I walked. I believe it quickened us who were dead in trespasses and sins. Paul wrote to the Corinthians ***"Therefore if any man be in Christ, he is a new creature; old things are passed away, behold all things are become new."***

Elder Terry, a few weeks back in my discourse, prayers and gracing the table, I would beg God to give me wisdom and understanding. Something (I believe it was God) caused me to study the book of Job. I found in the 28th chapter that Job was asking ***"where shall wisdom be found, and where is the place of understanding?"*** God showed him that it couldn't be found in the land of the living or bought with jewels of silver and fine gold. Then he asked, ***"and whence then cometh wisdom, and where is the place of understanding?"*** God showed

him that it is hid from all living.

To make this short - for what I was shown that God told Job. "And unto man he said, ***"behold the fear of the Lord, that is wisdom and to depart from evil is understanding."*** This to me is when man begins to see what he is by nature and to realize who this Sovereign God is - the one that holds the keys to all things. You are made to know you need his Grace and Mercy. This causes his children to turn from evil-this is the beginning of understanding. This wisdom and understanding is a gift from God.

We have been blessed to believe in a Savior who loved his children with an everlasting love. We have been made to believe as the Apostle Paul when he asked, ***"Who shall separate us from the love of Christ?"*** He went on to answer his question. ***"For I am persuaded that neither death nor life, nor angels, nor principalities, nor powers, nor things present, nor things to come, nor height nor depth, nor any other creature, shall be able to separate us from the love of God, which is in Christ Jesus our Lord."*** The Apostle Paul covered it all. To me this is the sweetest doctrine there could be, knowing that nothing will be able to separate God's people from this love of God has been merciful to Sylvia and I. He blesses me and Sylvia (when health permits her) to go each month to our home church Bordeaux. I still try to serve some of the churches down in the Buttahatchie-Hopewell Association each month. As we get older and closer to the end of this life's journey this doctrine of predestination, election and grace is sweet.

Hope you and Sister Terry are doing well. We love you two and all brothers and sisters up East that we have met. Our desire is to have any of you to visit in our churches or home anytime, with the help of God we will try to make you feel welcome.

I didn't intend on writing such a long note, as you can tell I am not a very good writer. I would like to leave you with this last thought though. I hope we are blessed to leave this world looking unto Jesus the author and finisher of our faith.

In Bonds of Love,
James T. Howard

February 20, 2006

Dear Elder Terry,

May this find the elect in peace, resting in the finished work of Christ.

By grace may the Editors of the Signs continue to serve the believers.

Enclosed is a check for two more years of the Signs of the Times.

Unworthy brother,
Earl W. Hall
8307 Appaloosa
Austin, Tx 78737-4004

March 7, 2006

Dear Elder Terry,

I received my issue of the Signs yesterday, and I noticed the subscription is due for renewal this month. Therefore, please find enclosed with this short letter a check in the amount of $15.00 to renew my subscription to this periodical for another year.

The article beginning on page 65 by H. J. Redd is the only one that I have read, so far. It is a good story written by Mr. Redd who apparently was from Riverview, Alabama. However one cannot *tell* at what date it was written, only that it is listed in front as "VOICES OF THE PAST."

Those church fires down in Bibb County Alabama were really a terrible thing to happen last January. This was the county where my late Grandfather, William Ashley Barrett was born and raised. My wife and I were at the Rehobeth Baptist Church (one that was burnt clear to the ground) to attend a Family Reunion back in 1995. We did not go inside this old church which was founded in 1819, but were there to hear an historian tell about the history of this old church and of some of our ancestors buried in the church cemetery nearby. I do not believe this was a Primitive Baptist Church, however, the name of Barrett appears on some of the old records there. Grandpa Barrett later lived in Louisiana, Texas, and California. He was a deacon back in the 1940's of the old Seclusia Church of Southern California. He died at the age of 86 in 1953 and is buried in the Exeter Cemetery.

We hope this finds you doing well, Elder Terry. We are doing fairly well at this time. May the Lord continue to bless you and your household. Please pray for us when at the Throne of Grace.

Sincerely,
Bill

Oct. 14, 2006

Elder Wm. Hale Terry,

Dear Terry,

I trust this finds you well. I still enjoy reading the writing of different ones who are so able to write of the Gospel of Christ Jesus.

I can only read a short time - my eyes are failing also. I have hearing problems at 97 years but I thank the Lord I am as able as I am. I thank the Lord for his goodness and mercy to me.

My plans are to live with my twin sister Jane S. Carroll until I get an apartment or move in with someone else.

One in Hope of
eternal life in
Christ Jesus our Lord
Ellen Sellars

3-18-06

Elder Hale Terry:

Dear Brother Hale,

Enclosed is money to renew my subscription to the Signs for another year. Use what is left over as needed.

I enjoy reading the Signs, and would not like to be without it. I am now reading some old Signs from the 1950's to 1970's and really do enjoy the good experiences and letters as well as the articles on doctrine and order.

I wish more people would write for publication, and would love to see someone write on Genesis, 49th Chapter, 10th verse, where Jacob was blessing his sons before his death, especially Judah's blessing which reads: The sceptre shall not depart from Judah, nor a law given from between his feet, until Shiloh come: and unto him shall the gathering of the people be. Would you please write on it? I hope someone will.

Just an old sinner and a weary stranger.

Aunt Edrie Clifton

THESSALONIANS 5:21.

Prove all things: hold fast that which is good.

3-1-06

Elder Wm. Hale Terry,

The Signs of the Times is such a blessing.

Enclosed is our subscription for 2 more years. Ours doesn't expire until May 2006 but I wish to renew now and give a gift subscription at the same time. I have enclosed a one year subscription for the following.

Please send their subscription to Mr. Jimmy & Darlene Wilson
125 County Road 4116
Quitman, TX 75783-4957

Thank you for so much and God Bless Our Country, its Leader, the men and women fighting to keep this country free.

Amazing Grace
John & Faith Ballard

Enclosed check for $40.00

John 3:1-2.

There was a man of the Pharisees, named Nicodemus, a ruler of the Jews:

The same came to Jesus by night, and said unto him, Rabbi, we know that thou art a teacher come from God: for no man can do these miracles that thou doest, except God be with him.

ARTICLES

God's mysteries are both great and small. I would like to write these thoughts on some of these mysteries of this sovereign God, who rules and controls, after the counsel of his will.

Some of the mysteries, occurring along life's journey, are beyond the comprehension of these fleshly minds. The beautiful words of the number one song in Goble's hymnal saying, ***"God moves in mysterious ways, His wonders to perform, He plants his footsteps on the sea, and rides upon the storm,"*** besides being my mother's favorite song, seems especially important to these thoughts.

All of these things both great and small that we read and hear of, unfold through the channels of God's grace, are timed to perfection and unfold at God's appointed time. God's mysterious ways are so much broader and deeper than even the events we encounter along life's journey, and have been considered through all of time. Mankind has always wondered his role in the tides of God's splendor, and given symbols and meanings to the questions in our minds.

One of our first hints of God's mysteries is the greatest of all: Love. Even the worst critics of the Old Baptist beliefs cannot fathom our complete and utter dependence on Isaiah's "still small voice," so beautifully expressed in Paul's powerful words in Corinthians: ***"if I have not love."*** This beginning idea has confounded the greatest of religious scholars both in the spans of time since the time when Christ walked on earth, through the wrangling away of the pearl before the swine well over a thousand years later.

Through all known history humans have considered their role in life's journey. Often led to mountain of jubilation through God's mysterious ways, even non-Christians expressed God's greatness: ***"my feet no longer touched the earth."*** And when our hearts being fully fed at God's beckon, it is predictable that people would wish to control and relive those moments of spiritual clarity.

When we say we are helpless creatures here on earth asking that His will be done, it is in respect of both Isaiah's "still small voice," as well as the central idea that makes old Baptist belief distinctive.

This distinctiveness is especially important in light of the Arminian belief that one can accept or reject God's salvation through the flesh.

Now, if it is pleasing to this sovereign God to lead and guide one through the channels of His precious grace, which is defined as "an unmerited favor," to ask for a home in this great church of God, we come beggars, through God's mercy to do so. The old Baptist hear that "still

small voice" both on the mountain as well as in the valleys of our lives.

This difference in beliefs between the old Baptist and more Arminian beliefs is important. Our recognition that we are helpless to be partakers of God's holy events in any way is not an expression so much of our weakness, but of God's great sovereignty and complete grace. While it may be understandable that the Arminian would wish to stay upon the mountain, we find that this simply is not God's way.

God in heaven rules and controls everything, after the counsel of his will. Everything is everything, including this great salvation which is the deliverance of God's goodness in the hearts of His believing family—at God's discretion, through the channels of His precious grace, from the courts of glory, according to His precious will. God's work is a finished work, a work created as God's workmanship, created in Christ Jesus from all eternity.

The bible says that He works and none can hinder, and hinders and none can work. When the old Baptist relinquishes the fleshly mind to these greater truths, it is in respect of our sovereign God. It is the ultimate act of faith, that we see a truly sovereign God as the ruler who controls not some, but all spiritual things pertaining to this great salvation.

All Christians marvel when God confounds our fleshly minds. But it is the old Baptists who truly live the meanings found In these important examples. I heard the following story some years ago, so I can only hope to relate it to the best of my ability.

A distinguished lady in the south, who was well fixed materially, decided she would host preaching at her place. She had heard about a preacher Leland, who had the reputation of being a very able preacher. She contacted him with an appointment which he accepted. She had never met Elder Leland, but he was to arrive on a Saturday evening before preaching and spend the night. Arriving later than expected after a long dusty journey, he was greeted by this lady. His modest appearance assured her that this wasn't her expected visitor, so he was directed to the slave quarters to sleep.

The slaves knew she was expecting him, because they had been helping with preparations. Welcoming Leland in his modest quarters, the guest of honor would thus pass the night. The lady of the house, had made extensive arrangements and invited people from all over the country side.

When night came, the slave asked Leland if he would like to petition the God of heaven in a word of prayer. When Leland was led to pray, the words sounded so highly that the rafters were said to ring with joy. It became immediately obvious to the slave who his guest was. The next morning when the slave went to the lady's house, he found her very disappointed because her

guest had not arrived.

Recounting last night's prayer to the lady, the slave told her how the rafters rung with joy, from this beautiful sound of God's prayer. It then donned upon the lady that she had made a terrible mistake, as she remembered the scripture about turning an angel away unaware. She begged Leland's forgiveness and asked him to complete his appointment.

God's mysteries belong to both the great and small. The moral of the story is when God sends one of his servants to feed this little flock, they will be enabled through the channels of His grace to do so, his will being often if not predictably beyond the reaches of our understanding. The old Baptist have championed God's sovereignty in these matters as no other people.

Along the same lines, my father heard an elder preach several years ago who was sentenced to die in the electric chair in pennsylvania. The elder had come upon a wounded man who someone had left to die. Seeing the man suffering he offered his assistance, though later he did die. The elder could not get authorities to believe his story, and he was subsequently sentenced to die in the electric chair.

The night of the execution brought the sentenced elder to the electric chair. The elder was strapped in the electric chair, and current was applied. The electricity had no effect. The executioners tried yet again, with the same effect. Seeing the seriousness of the situation, the executioners called the governor. They were told by the governor, ***"Let that man loose, he is innocent."***

We see example after example of God's authority throughout the bible. God's intercession on behalf of the Hebrew children in the fiery furnace, where not even their garments were scorched is a phenomenal example of God's power and sovereignty. God's protection of Daniel in the lion's den is another powerfully beautiful example of not our will, but God's will, God's plan is complete. He rules and controls everything after the counsel of his precious will.

God leads his little ones through the fiery trials of afflictions, and through the darkness in nature, bringing them forth victorious over many trials and tribulations they encounter. God's sovereignty is given as the first cause of the universe, not man's. Though we often confuse our dominion of the earth with God's grace, we are continuously reminded that God is a loving, ruling, sovereign, controlling God who works everything after the counsel of his precious will, needing no help from puny man.

God's grace works through most of our lives in subtle and meaningful ways. The old Baptist are recorded as often living close to the land, often in rural settings throughout wherever they may be

found. At crossroads in the paths of life, Gods mysteries are especially meaningful to our journeys. He speaks in seasons and hope, in comfort and sorrow, in both substance and idea, in the morning and in the evening, behind the plow and on the mountain, in fellowship, in solitude, and in love.

God hides his mysteries in our daily lives in beautiful ways that make the words to a beautiful song worth repeating: ***"God moves in mysterious ways, His wonders to perform, He plants his footsteps on the sea, and rides upon the storm"*** bonds of his precious love,

Riley Justice
POB 272
War, WV 24892
304-875-2960

CHAPTER 11:2-5.

Now when John had heard in the prison the works of Christ, he sent two of his disciples,

And said unto him, Art thou he that should come, or do we look for another?

Jesus answered and said unto them, Go and shew John again those things which ye do hear and see:

The blind receive their sight, and the lame walk, the lepers are cleansed, and the deaf hear, the dead are raised up, and the poor have the gospel preached to them.

VOICES OF THE PAST

MANNA

What is it? It is an edible gum, a miraculous gift of God from heaven, in the form of food, for the sustenance of life.

When the children of Israel had been brought out of Egypt by the Lord (Moses leading them), and came to the wilderness of sin, they began murmuring against Moses and Aaron, and wishing they had died by the flesh pots of Egypt. Moses informed them that their murmurings were not against him (Moses), but against the Lord: and that the Lord would send them flesh at evening and bread in the morning. So at evening there came quails, and in the morning something like unto round frost on the ground. As none could account for the appearance of this wonderful diet, or food, they called "manna." They gathered up, some more, and some less; and they that gathered much had nothing over, and they that gathered little had no lack. What a wonderful figure!

When Jesus was here in the flesh, his followers desired of him a sign saying, ***"Our fathers did eat manna in the desert; as it is written, He gave them bread from heaven to eat."*** Jesus answered them saying, ***"Verily, verily, I say unto you, Moses gave you not that bread from heaven; but my Father giveth you the***

true bread from heaven." He also said, *"I am the bread of life;"* and *"If any man eat of this bread, he shall live forever."* And to the angel of the church at Pergamos, he commanded John to write, saying, *"To him that overcometh will I give to eat of the hidden manna."*

In the figure, we see a people chosen of God, called out of bondage, led by the Lord; and although they are rebelious and murmur, yet see them fed with "manna" from "heaven." We worship a God who changes not. And now, in this gospel day, the Lord has a people chosen of God, elect and precious. "A chosen generation, a royal priesthood, an holy nation, a peculiar people." This is a fact that none will dare to deny. Who is this people? Let us search for them. In the figure we saw a people in bondage in servitude, serving task masters. Have you ever felt the bondage of sin? Have you felt that you could not keep God's holy law? that you could not pray to God so as to be heard? that you could not praise his holy name? that you were not free to join the church of God, to be baptized, to commune with God's people, and to glorify God in your body and in your spirit? If so we have found you in bondage, and we follow you through a sea of tribulation to the wilderness where you hear the messenger of God crying, *"Prepare ye the way of the Lord."* We see you hungering and murmuring, and saying, Why can't I enjoy myself pride humbled, the world overcome, and as I once did (by the flesh pots of Egypt)? God sends you a little morsel now and then. But you wonder and ask the question, in your mind, What is it? You may call it "manna." You are a stranger in a strange land, and there you begin a battle with unbelief. Satan tells you that you are not a child of God. Yet you look to God for all your help, as a child looks to its father; and, as such, you look to God and, as you are aware, your very breathing is prayer to God.

Can I ever overcome? Yes, by faith in God. *"This is the victory that overcometh the world, even our faith." "Who is he that overcometh the world, but he that believeth that Jesus is the Son of God?"* you now believe this, and you believe also that Jesus died to save sinners. So we find you freed from the bondage of sin, eating manna in the wilderness, and asking, What is it? and, by faith in God, overcoming unbelief. But now comes your pride, which also must be overcome; You want to know that you are a Christian; that you are good enough to join the church; that you are as good as any, and even better than some. But you must deny self if you would follow Christ. You should be willing to saying with Paul, I am less than the least; with Job, *"Behold, I am vile;"* with David, *"Have mercy on me, O God: according to thy tender mercies blot out my transgressions! "I acknowledge my transgressions and my sin is ever before me."* In these we find you are found eating

that *"hidden manna,"* going into baptism, communing with the saints, and finding freedom in the praise of the Lord.

J. A. Ashburn

AARON'S ROD

Among the mysteries contained in the Scriptures none is greater, perhaps, than Aaron's Rod. A question was raised by some of the children of Israel against Korah and company and they murmured against Moses and Aaron, claiming that they had killed the people of the Lord, so Moses and Aaron came before the tabernacle of the congregation. The Lord commands Moses to get up from among the congregation , that he might consume them as in a moment. But Moses commands Aaron to make an atonement for them. The plague is stayed, as Aaron *"stood between the dead and the living."*

God then gave command to Moses that a rod be prepared for each of the tribes of Israel, twelve rods, and that the name of every man be written, upon his rod. *"And thou shalt write Aaron's name upon the rod of Levi for one rod shall be for the head of the house of their fathers."*

The "rod," according to the best available authority, is of a twofold nature, serving both as an instrument for the infliction of punishment and also as a staff to lean upon while walking, It also originally carried the idea of a branch or scion, and also the idea of dominion, as a scepter. While some have given these latter ideas, our conception of the word is simply a staff for walking, a rod for correction, or a scepter of dominion. Still we will not say much about the latter.

Now let us consider its material. We can see nothing but a mere stick cut off from the roots at the ground, the branches cut from the top, a mere stick. Should you wish to propagate a tree, you could never look for life or growth from such a branch, let the environments be what they may. Twelve of these are laid up in the tabernacle of the congregation. We see neither sunlight nor moisture on the rods.

We see neither life nor growth in the eleven. But we see signs of life in the rod on which the name of Aaron appears.

It has budded. The cause is invisible. Where is the root? Where is the branch? Where is the culture? All are invisible. The original bark bursts, as the life appears, and all eyes are fixed upon it. Mere signs of life is not all; it puts on beauty, for we see blossoms. Nor does it cease with beauty: for, it bears fruit, and we see the almonds, the strengthening, rich, luscious, soul-cheering fruit upon it. Wonderful mystery! What can compare with it? No hand has planted it, and none has activated it; but God causes it to manifest life, to put on beauty and to bear

fruit.

We now have a wonderful figure of the Gospel Ministry and *also* of the church. Now *let* us behold a poor sinner as he, for the first time, sees himself lost, and tries over and over to find joy and life in the things of earth, but cannot: for he is cut off and cannot find pleasure in the things of earth. He attempts to communicate with God in prayer, is cut off both root and branch. He is all alone; he feels, he sees no life, no beauty, no fruit: night comes, and he has no light; But ***"night unto night showeth knowledge."*** The morrow comes and we see signs of life. The buds appear, as the heaving heart gives away in anguish, and we see the bloom of beauty (humility) depicted on a calm and serene face. It is the image of Jesus. Then we see the fruits, when we see the humble child of God obeying the heavenly Father in baptism, in the communion, in washing the saint's feet, and in bringing the members of the body into subjection.

Now let us look for a little while, at the Gospel Ministry. The man of God must be called as was Aaron: for no man taketh this honor unless he is thus called-has hope on which he leans as a staff. He is so lame that he cannot walk without it, and often so weak that he cannot stand without it. Often we see him cast it down and it becomes a serpent before him as he trembles before earthly rulers, but it *is* his whether serpent or rod. He must take it at God's command, but, fearfully, he takes *it* by the tail. Where he sees danger he finds strength, for the serpent becomes a: rod *in* his, hand. But what of it? It is only a rod. He examines it carefully. He sees no life in it and lays it away under the order of Moses. Yet it is his, whether day or night, serpent or rod, living or dead. It *is* his. He cannot get along without it, and often stumbles with it, and is afraid of it; but, still it is his. He has laid it aside during the night time, but the morning star arises; and, while many, very many rods were thus laid aside, we see buds on his, and oh, how the heart swells with emotion as the signs of life are manifested. Yet he feels so unworthy, so little-has some of the meekness that was manifested in Moses. He feels as Paul said: ***"Unto me, who am less than the least of all saints, is this grace given."*** As this meek humble feeling steals over him we see the beauty, or the rod blooming. "How beautiful upon the mountains are the feet of him that bringeth good tidings." This gives him standing. Next we see him feeding the flock of God, for the almonds have appeared with their luscious strengthening. He has the honor thrust upon him, and the greater the honor the more humble he feels, and the more humble he feels the more he praises the Lord. Aaron's rod praised God, hence it was kept in the ark of the covenant with the tables of the law and the golden pot that held the manna. So this manifestation of life from the

dead is stored in the heart in which is written the law of God and is sustained by the invisible manna from heaven. J.A. Ashburn

---

Ephesians 2:8.

For by grace are ye saved through faith; and that not of yourselves: it is the gift of God.

Dear Brother Branscome,-I have felt a desire to write a few lines for your perusal; but fear to make the attempt, because my thoughts are of such a rambling nature that I may fail to interest you. And, again, when I review my vile and corrupt nature, I feel so sensibly my unworthiness to be taken into notice by any of the ransomed throng; of the true Israel of God. Yet my heart goes out to them in love, as I see them wearing the breast plate of faith and love, and the greatest desire of my heart is to be like them: for I believe them truly to be the servants of the living and true God, whether I am a child of God or not. It has been my desire to know this, but I have not been brought into this knowledge yet. I only live by hope; and when I joined the church, I went there willing for them to be the judge. And more than that: I believe that I was in the most bitter torment till I did go. But, as I said, I am tangle-minded. I most go back and give you some evidence to believe this.

A few years ago I wrote you two letters, never thinking that you would publish them; but you did and I was made to mourn over writing them. O, how I did wish that I had waited awhile: for what if I should be deceived? and then I would have so many deceived. But now I am a member of the Primitive Baptist church; and as sinful and as Unworthy as I am, I have found a home which the world could never have given. Though I do feel to be the least among them, If I could have stayed away, I would have done so, for I was determined not to go. I tried with all my strength to get released from that burden. But nothing I could do would suffice. I went under this oppression for several long years; but the longer I went the heavier grew my burden. I became so I could hardly stand on my feet at the close of religious services. And still, I would say, I will not go; I will die first. Because, I am not worthy, and can't tell them of anything good that I have ever done. I had once thought that I was about as good as anybody, but now everybody was better than myself. At last a great affliction was laid upon me, and I tried three different physicians; but they could do it no good, and it seemed that it was far from disobedience. I was made on one night to arise from my bed and to kneel down beside my little children's bed, I prayed to the Lord to take care of them so long as they should live in this unfriendly world. I

felt that I must die and it seemed that I was in the worst condition that any poor mortal ever could be in. My life was no enjoyment to me home was no pleasure my husband and children could not comfort me, and, truly, I felt to be a great burden to them, And I prayed to the Lord that, if all this was for my disobedience, to manifest it to me whether it was my duty to go and tell to the church what little I had to tell or not, When I closed my eyes-I can't say whether I was asleep or awake-I viewed the Old Baptists, the true servants of God, standing beside a pool with their shoes off ; they were bidding me to come and be baptized and I thought I said, *"Lord, why is it that I can't go, if it is my duty to go?"* when I heard a voice saying, *"The church has bid you come, and the Spirit bids you go, and you just will not."* Then I begged the Lord to release me from my sufferings and I would go the next opportunity, And added, *"If I perish, I will perish."* Three or four days before the meeting, it began to rain, and I never saw such wet weather in my life, Oh! now, I thought, there is no purpose in my going: for if so it would not have rained, On Friday night, I prayed (seeking a sign) that, if the Lord had a purpose in my going to the church the next day, to manifest it by causing the weather to be clear the next morning. But, behold, when I arose the next morning, I found it still raining. I took this as an evidence that I was mistaken: and, to myself I said, *"Now, I will never go."* About eight o'clock, amid one of the hardest rains I ever saw, I saw a gentleman ride up into our yard; and, behold, Who should it we but Elder Jesse A. Ashburn? He alighted and came into the house. I felt like I wanted to fall at his feet and tell him that I was deceived and that the Lord had no purpose in my going *to* the church. My heart ached, my limbs trembled, and I felt that I was choking to death. I sat there till about ten o'clock. Elder Ashburn went to the door, clapped his hands together, and said, *"It will be as clear as a whip in a few minutes."* When a voice in this poor heart of mine, said, "Be still and know that I am God." O, how it did cheer me! I got up and told my husband that I was going to preaching. But he said, *"I won't go with you on such a day as today."* As he has always been good to go with me to preaching, I don't know why it was so he refused to go this time. But I answered him, saying, *"I am going and I don't want you to think that I am doing this for contrariness, for I can't live here."* He made me no answer, and went out as though he meant not to go. But when he came back to the house, I was almost ready to go and he said, *"Well, if you will go, I will go with you,"* My prayers all the while, had been to God to direct him aright and as soon as he spoke this same voice replied, "Be still, and know that I am God." So we went on to the

church, but owing to the wind and rain, there were but few out. Perhaps a dozen members and fifteen or twenty others were there. The thought struck me, If you join today people will say, we have expected you a long time, and you just picked this time because there were not many out. I knew the world would talk this for on other occasions I had heard of it. So I thought I would wait a little longer. But when Brother Ashburn got up to preach, It seemed that he knew my condition just as well as I knew it. And he tore up every place where I could have sought shelter, except the church. And Oh! I was there without a home and without friends, and I had to go begging the church for a home with them. I could not leave without telling them what the Lord had done for my poor soul. I was received without one question being asked. Oh, how light I did feel. I felt like a new being, and was baptized the next meeting on Saturday, after the other services. A large congregation and a number of preachers were present. Brother Ashburn led me down into the water, and, as I left the bank, I felt like I was going in duty, and had exchanged hell for heaven. And, *O* what a peaceful and clear conscience I received as I arose from the water. I felt that my troubles were all alone and that I should live happily the remainder of my days. But I have, not so found it I have seen much enjoyment, but cannot live one day as I would wish to live. The warfare that is going on within bends me low; Satan and the vain and perishing things of this vain and perishing world besets me so that I know the mercy and free grace of God is still my whole dependence for instruction. If God is not my worthiness, then I am unworthy. And I wish to say to all the trembling saints, who have a hope and have not gone in the way of duty, to go home to their friends and tell them the dealings of the Lord with them. You will never regret it. I know that I was born in sin, both dead and blind; and the more I advanced in years the more debased and fitted for woe I found myself to be. I grew in this till God, at last, threatened me with his dreadful wrath. Before this I had taken no thought of the welfare of my poor soul. But Jesus had dearly bought it; and it pleased him to visit me and teach me that I ***"must be born again;"*** or else I could never meet him in peace.

So I went to work to keep the law. It appeared just and true, and I failed. I could do nothing good. But, in silent places, where I secreted myself to hide from my people, on bended knees, I poured out my grief. I prayed to God for mercy and not for justice at all. But Satan would say, ***"Don't be so dull; go on and be cheerful, and wait till you are older. You are too young, and there is yet plenty of time."*** But Oh, when the threatening law of God came I felt that it was already too late, and that I had sinned away the day of grace; and it was suggested, ***"Now it is too late, so be con-***

tented." But I was resolved to seek the Lord. And O, how I was made to mourn my vileness and my wretchedness: for I knew without free grace my soul must be forever lost. When I tried my strength to satisfy the law's just demands I failed and gave up all for lost, and lay helpless, expecting to be banished to torment in a few minutes. But that kind and merciful God spoke peace to my poor soul and bid me rejoice in him. Immediately my soul did rise and was, for a time, borne away beyond sorrow and trouble. I counted all things here but dross, and could glory in the cross.

I now know that none, but God himself, is able to save a soul from death. And now, I can say, Come, one and all let us sing his praise. And now, if I am not deceived, you, who have passed through such fiery trials, can do no better than to go home to your friends and tell them what he has done for you. And if you love him as I hope I did, you are not afraid to risk their judgment. I believe they will act justly with you. And O, what a consolation it would be: for, "Tis a heaven below the Redeemer to know well, I have written much more than I expected, and am taking too much of your time. I have written my thoughts, just as they were presented to my mind; and now, I feel that I have written all on my mind; and, with love to one and all, and special love to those who have met Christ in a pardon of their sins, I bid you adieu. I remain

Your unworthy sister in hope;

Mrs. Pearley E. Smith.
R. 1, Danbury, N. C.

August 14.

"And if children, then heirs; heirs of God and joint-heirs with Christ; if so be that we suffer with him, that we may be also glorified together," - ROMANS viii, 17.

O the blessedness of being a child of God! Can heart conceive or tongue express the heights and depths of grace and glory, the safety, the happiness, the honour, the bliss, the delight of being an heir of God and a joint-heir with Christ? We soon shall have to put off our mortal bodies-soon have to lie down with the worms of the grave and the clods of the valley-soon have to enter into the invisible world. Well may we then ask ourselves what are our prospects of eternity? Where then will be our inheritance? Will it be one of eternal misery and woe, of weeping and wailing and gnashing of teeth, or of the pleasures which are at God's right hand for evermore? Have we any evidence or testimony that we are the children of God? Has the Spirit ever borne any direct or indirect witness to our adoption into his family-to our sonship and to our

heirship? When we review our past experience, can we find any marks that we can look upon with a good measure of faith and hope as sound, scriptural evidences that we are heirs of God and joint-heirs with Christ? Can you look back upon that memorable season when the Lord was first pleased to work upon your conscience and convince you of your sins? - to that time of love when Christ was first revealed to your heart? - to that day of affliction and trouble when a sweet promise of interest in his love and blood was sealed with divine power upon your soul? Can you find any solid, substantial marks or tokens that you are a partaker of saving and sanctifying grace, born of God, separated from the world as a pilgrim and a stranger, and pressing onward through a thousand foes and fears to a heavenly country? It is of no use leaning upon the testimony of man, or upon any vain hopes or presumptuous confidence that may spring up in a self-righteous, deceitful heart. It is the witness of the Spirit with our spirit, more or less clear - the shining in of the light of the Lord's countenance - the manifestations of his presence and love, which alone can really satisfy a child of God of his being a partaker of grace and of the glory that is to be revealed at the coming of the Lord Jesus.

Elder J.C. Philpot

ACTS. CH. 2:1-4

And when the day of Pentecost was fully come, they were all with one accord in one place.

And suddenly there came a sound from heaven as of a rushing mighty wind, and it filled all the house where they were sitting.

And there appeared unto them cloven tongues like as of fire, and it sat upon each of them.

And they were all filled with the Holy Ghost, and began to speak with other tongues, as the Spirit gave them utterance.

CONTRIBUTIONS

FOR MARCH 2006

J. C. Carroll –NC	35.00
James Shelor –VA	5.00
Banks Conner –VA	10.00
Bruce Smith –VA	25.00
Eld. Mark Terry –VA	5.00
Lorene Thurman –VA	5.00
Marion Meeks –NC	5.00
Romer Wade–VA	5.00
Edrie Clifton–VA	5.00
Betty Lovltte –NC	5.00
J. D. Inman –TX	5.00
FrancineFortner –TX	5.00
Mary Phillips – AL	5.00
Naomi Rouser –VA	5.00

OBITUARIES

BROTHER COLEN WADE

At the request of Old Union Church, I will attempt to write the obituary for our beloved Brother, Colen Culbert Wade. Brother Colen was born December 6,1914 and passed from this life February 14, 2006, making his stay on this earth 91 years. He resided at the Heritage Hall Nursing Home in Blacksburg, Virginia, until his death.

In the last few months of his life he could not speak clearly because he had suffered a stroke.

But, we could always tell when we came to visit him that he wanted us to sing him some songs from our little Goble Hymn Books and to have a word of prayer before we left. He never complained about his afflictions that was laid upon him, a true Soldier of the Cross.

Brother Colen asked for a home with Old Union Church on October 21 , 2000 but was not able to be Baptized until July 22, 2001 due to poor health. He was Baptized by his pastor, Elder Hale Terry and Elder Larry Hollandsworth. Brother Colen attended his meetings at Old Union Church faithfully, even when he could barely walk, he stlll had that great deslre to meet wlth the Saints of God, and to hear the preaching of the Word. One of his most favorite songs was the Hymn Amazing Grace. Brother Colen was a quiet and gentle man, and had such a humbleness about him, he manifested the love of God in his heart for all to see.

Brother Colen's funeral was conducted at the Mayberry Funeral Home in Floyd, Virginia. He is survived by, three Son's and Daughter's-in-law, Clinton C. and Brenda Wade, Earnest and Pam Wade, Jimmie and Ellen Wade. One Brother, Esker Wade and Sister- in-law Reva Wade. One sister, Lola Roy. Four Grandchildren and Two Great-Grandchildren, and a host of Brothers and Sisters in the Lord. He was laid to rest in the Big Sand Cemetery in Floyd County, Virginia under a beautiful mound of flowers, to await the Second coming of the Lord Jesus Christ. May the Lord make us all submissive to his Will and purpose, for it is written: All things work together for good to them who are The called according to His purpose. May God' s name be praised above all other names. Done by order of the. Church in conference, Sunday February 26, 2006, one copy to be sent to the famlly, one to the Signs of the Tlmes for publlcation, and one for our Church records.

Elder Hale Terry, Moderator
Sandra Hollandsworth, Clerk

Signs of the Times

DEVOTED TO THE OLD SCHOOL BAPTIST CAUSE

" The Sword of the Lord and of Gideon "

VOL. 174 MEADOWS OF DAN, VA., JUNE 2006 NO. 6

SIGNS OF THE TIMES

ISSN - 0199 - 0063

Subscription price $15.00 per year - $25.00 two years

Published monthly by
SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.

Elder Wm. Hale Terry
Circulation Manager and Treasurer
Phone (276) 398-2923

EDITORS

Elder Kenneth R. Key
721 Willard Street
Greensboro, N.C. 27405
Phone (336) 273-7464

Elder Wm. Hale Terry
202 Carousel Lane
Meadows of Dan, Va.24120-4403
Phone (276) 398-2923

ASSOCIATE EDITORS

Elder Richard H. Campbell
2171 Allen Court
Germantown, Tenn. 38138
Phone (901) 753-7791

Elder C.B. Davis, Jr.
1251 Paynes Tavern Rd.
Roxboro, N.C. 27573
Phone (336) 599-7236

Elder J. B. Farmer
6373 N. State Hwy 7
Grayson, Ky. 41143
(606) 474-4327

Elder Cleo Robertson
111 Livingstone Drive
Cary, NC 27513
(919) 460-7721

All letters for this paper containing subscriptions and remittances, should be mailed to Elder Wm. Hale Terry, 202 Carousel Lane, Meadows of Dan, Va. 24120-4403. All articles and letters for publication, all notices of meetings and all obituaries should be mailed to Elder Kenneth R. Key, 721 Willard Street, Greensboro, N.C. 27405

SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.
202 Carousel Lane, Meadows of Dan, Va. 24120-4403

SONG

RESOLVING thus, I entered in,
Though trembling and depressed,
I bowed before the gracious King,
And all my sins confessed.

Sweet majesty and awful grace
Sat smiling on his brow;
He turned to me his glorious face,
And made my eyes o'er flow.

He held the sceptre out to me,
And bade me touch and live ;
I touched, and O what mercy free .
He did my sins forgive.

I touched, and lived and learned to love,
And triumphed in my God;
I set my heart on things above,
And sang redeeming blood.

Come, sinners, grieved with sins, distressed,
And ready to despair,
Take courage, though with guilt oppressed
Jesus still answers prayer.

Come, enter in with cheerful haste;
You may his glories see ;
You may his richest mercy taste –
He has forgiven me.

C. M.

CONTENTS

EDITORIAL 122
Elder Richard H. Campbell

CORRESPONDENCE 127

VOICES OF THE PAST 128
Elder Howard Wallace May
Elder Jesse A. Ashburn
Elder W. D. Griffin
Elder J. C. Philpot

MEETINGS 142

CONTRIBUTIONS 142

OBITUARIES 142
Sister Gertrude Lois Cox
Sis. Elizabeth Mayhew Jones
Clarabel Jones Massey

EDITORIAL

I AM THAT I AM

(Exo 3:13-14) And Moses said unto God, "Behold, when I come unto the children of Israel, and shall say unto them, The God of your fathers hath sent me unto you; and they shall say to me, what is his name? What shall I say unto them? And God said unto Moses, I AM THAT I AM: and he said, Thus shalt thou say unto the children of Israel, I AM hath sent me unto you."

Elder R. H. Campbell

God's name is I AM, which is ever in the present tense with no passage of time, or change of mind or purpose, he is the eternal I AM. All things are ever present before him, for he dwells in one eternal now, with no past, or future in that realm in which no man dwells. Because he is omnipotent, omniscient, omnipresent and changes not, he will save to the uttermost all of those that call upon him in Spirit and in truth, and will fulfill that which he has promised, from the beginning.

This fact is confirmed many times in the scriptures, as he comforts his children, in each generation, assuring them that he is the same, yesterday, today and forever, because there is time, as far as his children are concerned, and therefore the scripture uses time references. The promises that he made to Abraham in, (Gen 17:7) ***"And I will establish my covenant with thee and thy seed after thee in their generations for an everlasting covenant, to be a God unto thee, and to thy seed after thee."*** is just as inclusive to Isaac, Jacob and all of the chosen generation today, as it was in the day in which it was first spoken to our father Abraham. This is confirmed by Malachi, (3:6) ***"For I am the Lord, I change not; therefore ye sons of Jacob are not consumed."***

The apostle Paul related to this covenant in, (Eph 1:4-5) ***"According as he hath chosen us in him before the foundation of the world, that we should be holy and without blame before him in love: Having predestinated us unto the adoption of children by Christ to himself, according to the good pleasure of his will."*** These are solemn and positive statements that as he has declared it, so it shall be.

Jesus said unto the Jews, (John 8:56-58) ***"Your father Abraham rejoiced to see my day: and he saw it and was glad."*** Then said the Jews unto him, ***"Thou art not yet fifty years old, and hast thou seen Abraham?"*** Jesus' response unto them was, ***"Verily, verily, I say unto you, before Abraham was, I am."*** Since there is no time with God, all of those things that exist, or will exist are included in God's ways and thoughts, which are as much higher than man's ways and thoughts as the heavens are above the earth, it defies the natural reasoning power of man. The late Elder Biggs used to say, the doctrine of God, is not reasonable to the natural mind. Man can believe it, by the grace of God, but he can't begin to try to explain it to anyone to whom it has not been revealed by the Holy Ghost. When God said, "My glory I will not give to another, I believe that this is what he meant: he would never give the powers by which he accomplishes all of the works that he has promised unto any other, for this glory is reserved unto the God of the heavens and earth.

It is even as the apostle Paul said, regarding speaking in tongues, (I Cor 14:23) ***"If therefore the whole church be come together into one place, and all speak with tongues, and there come in those that are unlearned, or unbelievers, will they not say that ye are mad."*** Even so, when the church gathers together to worship God, in Spirit and in truth, they speak in that pure language spoke of by Zephaniah, which is an unknown tongue to the world. All men are born in the same state of ignorance and unbelief that the apostle Paul said that he was, before he took the trip down to Damascus and met Jesus. They cannot comprehend the mystery of godliness until they are blessed with the Holy Spirit, and the things of God are revealed unto them, and this occurs when they are born again, for Jesus said, only then, can they see the kingdom of God.

The God, of the bible is positive in all of its references to Jehovah, there is no ambiguity in the scriptures which refer to God, who is the author and finisher of the faith of his children, as is recorded in (Isa 46:9-11) ***"Remember the former things of old: for I am God, and there is none else: I am God, and there is none like me, Declaring the end from the beginning, and from ancient times the things***

that are not yet done, saying my counsel shall stand, and I will do all my pleasure: calling a ravenous bird from the east, the man that executeth my counsel from a far country: yea, I have spoken it I will also bring it to pass; I have purposed it, I will also do it." These are the words of God who created the heavens and the earth in the beginning, is sustaining it, and controlling all things according to his own will and purpose at the present time; and all according to the terms of the covenant that he made with Abraham, Isaac and Jacob. He is subject to no power or authority above himself, and will certainly accomplish his own will, in disposing of all things in the heavens and on the earth.

The gods of this world are silver and gold, the works of man's hands, and in the ramblings of his natural mind. They have mouths, but they speak not, eyes have they, but they see not: They have ears, but they hear not: noses have they, but they smell not: They have hands, but they handle not, feet have they, but they walk not: neither do they speak through their throat. They bear them upon the shoulder, they carry him, and set him in his place, and he standeth; from his place shall he not remove: yea one shall cry unto him, yet he cannot answer, nor save him out of his trouble. According to nature, it really is a mystery why they feel a need for their god, since he seems to be subject only to their whims, and desires: having no will and purpose of his own. He cannot speak to them, hear them, or help them in any way or provide any of those things that are necessary to accomplish any purpose in their existence, or give them any reason for their being here on earth, or a plan for their future. What, in their minds, can cause them to worship idols which they have made, from stone, ashes or in the likenesses of man and four footed beasts, then set them up as a god.

This applies, not only to those who have physically made and set up their idols, but also unto those who, in the imagination of their mind, have created an idol, of their own design, which is subject to them, rather than their being subject unto it. They determine the limits of its wisdom and power, and these limits are all but figments of the imagination of the human mind, and are subject to change by their own vanity and desires. It has no power or wisdom, of its own, whereby it can deliver them from their troubles. You can see why they boast long and loud of their working for their god, because he is incapable of doing anything in and of himself.

Does this not describe the god that the natural men in the world worship today? They will tell you that he cannot save them against their will, he is trying to save everyone, but, some just will not accept him, or let him have his way in their life. One even went so far as to say

that, "God was just as surprised and hurt by the New Orleans storm as they were," so, evidently he has no advantage over them, in that he is just an observer of events, even as they are. This is no semblance of the God of the bible, who speaks and it is done, commands and it stands fast, and which even goes so far as to say, ***"even as I have thought so shall it come to pass."***

Is there any wonder at the enmity that exists between these two manner of people, those that worship the God who created the heavens and the earth and all of the host of heaven, and those who liken their gods unto the natural man, or stone images of animals, or whatever. Both peoples are firm in their convictions and there can be no reconciliation between them, because they are diametrically opposed in every respect, and to worship one, you must deny the existence of the other. This enmity was placed there in the Garden of Eden, and will exist throughout time, and surely this is the work of the beast, striving against God, but the earth opens up and swallows this doctrine which was designed to destroy the Lord's people, and they are delivered (Rev. 12:16).

Jesus himself said, speaking of the world's rejection of him, when he was here on earth, if they have done this unto a green tree what shall they do unto a dry tree. The apostle Paul said, the time shall come when they will not endure sound doctrine; but after their own lusts shall heap unto themselves teachers having itching ears; and shall be turned unto fables. We are surely witnessing that day now, because the doctrine preached in the pulpits of the religions of the world, in this day, is but an amalgamation of half truths, sheer fantasies, words spoken to please the natural man, and are intended to glorify man as the principal instigator of his faith, because he can either accept or refuse it. Where is the comfort to be derived from that kind of faith, or belief? There is no assurance, or promises of what to expect in the future, because it all revolves around the will of the creature, as he is in nature, with no spiritual connotation, and he certainly cannot be depended upon because his will changes with the seasons, and with each generation, so, who can tell what the end would be.

This does not even remotely resemble the God of the bible, who appeared unto Moses and told him to go and lead his children out of the Egyptian bondage. He was not subject to man, or any principalities or power that exists or will ever exist in the world. When God appeared unto Moses, in the back side of the desert, where he was tending his father-in-law's sheep, he first told him who he was, for he said, I AM THAT I AM, and appeared unto him in a flaming bush that was not consumed by the fire, and then told Moses what he would have him to do. It was not in the form of a request, subject to Moses' approval,

but rather it was in the form of a command, for him to perform the mission that he would have him to do. He told him that he would be with him, saying, certainly I will be with thee, and this shall be a token unto the children of Israel, that I have sent thee, the evidence being the many miracles that he was to perform before Pharaoh to cause him to release his people.

God is with his sheep at all times, caring for them and leading them in the paths that he would have them to go, for he said, *"I will never leave thee, nor forsake thee,"* so that they may boldly say, the Lord is my helper, and I will not fear what man can do unto me. This is very different from the statement of the followers of that god which cannot see, speak, walk or move from the place where he has been set: very different from the one who has been created by man, and changes with the each succeeding generation, having only the power that they ascribe unto him, and that according to the whims of man of that era.

I recently heard one television minister say, *"If you will send me so much money, God will bless you, and I will guarantee it,"* Now, it seems they are even having to pay his debts for him, because he cannot, he does not live, move or have any real existence in the world, so how could he possibly fulfill that man's promise. Now this may be, being facetious, but that's what the man said, and before millions of the followers of that god. If I want to know what a man believes, I want him to tell me, not someone else who will give me their version of it, and this statement came from the lips of this minister.

Now, let me get away from the negative and foolishness of the false doctrines, of false gods, and end on a very blessed, positive and solemn note, by paraphrasing a benediction of the apostle Paul, in his epistle to the Hebrews. This is, (as Elder Paul Poyner, of the Soldier Creek Association used to say) the very quintessence of the faith of the Lord's portion and it will stand the test of time and eternity. *"Now the God of peace, that brought again from the dead our Lord Jesus, that great shepherd of the sheep, through the blood of the everlasting covenant, make us perfect in every good work to do his will working in us that which is well pleasing in his sight, through Jesus Christ; to whom be glory for ever and ever. Amen."* This is the very foundation of our faith: that we are in the hands of God who does the working out of our salvation in us, and solemnly said, it is finished, when he had completed the work that his Father gave him to do.

In bonds of love;
Elder Richard H. Campbell

CORRESPONDENCE

7003 Flagstaff Ln., 103
Richmond, VA 23228
April 7, 2006

My dear Elder Terry,

I hope you and your family see blessings of the dear Lord each day. I find myself begging Him for strength of mind and body so often. I confess He is God and I love to think of God the Father, God the Son, God the Holy Spirit.

Brother Terry, please renew Sign another year for me. I have enjoyed Signs for many years. I've kept them and at times read older issues. I like editorials, letters and even read obituaries as with a new issue. I feel I have love for some Elders I never saw or heard speak. I do believe and hope God Himself gave me such love. The God we hope to love is our "all and all."

I realize there is work involved in getting the Signs. May the dear Lord be pleased to continue blessings to all editors, writers and those who contribute to publication of Signs.

With love I hope,
Reidy Pickral

JOHN 4:48.

Then said Jesus unto him, Except ye see signs and wonders, ye will not believe.

March 31, 2006

Dear Elder Terry,

Please forgive my slothness, for I have no excuse, and there can be none for letting this go so long. I am sending the amount of $100.00 to bring my father's subscription up to date and to also extend mine. Please use any left over as a contribution.

I enjoyed the conversation we had when I called you and hope that we can meet someday.

Our church is called Pilgrims Rest and we meet the second and fourth Sunday at 10:30 a.m. Also on the Saturday night before the 3rd Sunday at 7 p.m. We are a small church as membership goes, but do enjoy the sweet blessings that He supplies us with as He sees the need. I feel and believe that it was a type and a shadow of the visible church when Christ fed the multitude with the small fishes and bread and set them down in small groups apart from each other that they represented the small churches of today.

We stand as an independent church, but correspond and fellowship with the churches in the Poccatallico Association here in West Virginia.

Our moderators name (Pilgrims Rest) is Elder Hubert Sears and our joint Moderator is Elder Ronald Sargent. We have two deacons Brother Brad Nettles and myself.

Our church clerk is Sister Hazel Staner.

Brother Terry, I thank you and all the other Brethren who spend their time to bring us these wonderful messages. I have been reading the Signs for quite a few years as my Father would save them for me. Now, I hope to pick up where he left off.

I pray that you all will continue to be blessed in your efforts.

Yours in hope,
Gary D. Whaling

VOICES OF THE PAST

ELDER HOWARD WALLACE MAY

Having been born January 26, 1873, I am 58 years old at this writing. Born on the head of Pond Creek, Pike County, Ky., the days of my pilgrimage have been few and evil. I was raised a poor boy by a kind and loving mother with the aid of two brothers, John and Harvey. I grew up a vile wretched boy. Only at times, I would have some serious thoughts but was mostly unconcerned until the age of 22. I plainly saw my state as a vile and wretched sinner condemned to die and go to an awful hell indeed. I went on in that condition for some time; there seemed no mercy for a poor sinner like me. One Wednesday evening about 3 o'clock I thought the time was up for the execution to be made on poor wretched me. My natural strength seemed to be gone. I laid down on the upper end of the family porch not expecting ever to get up when to my surprise a still, calm and loving voice seemed to say in my poor burdened heart, son, thy sins, which are many are all forgiven you for Jesus' sake. I was made to praise the Lord, I hope for saving a poor sinner like me. It was the happiest time I ever experienced before or since. Then and there I received what I have thought was a blessed hope for heaven not something in me but ME, which was worth all the world to me. Since that time I have had many, many doubts and fears and thoughts that I was deceived. These fears I have daily and hourly. O how could I ever live without this God blessed hope. Then something began to press this poor mind of mine. You must go and stand before my people and tell them what the blessed Lord has done for you by the way of grace, but my thoughts were O Lord I never can, I am too vile too weak, and I am slow of speach and slow of tongue but this impression was on my mind. I would often dream of trying to preach the blessed Gospel of Christ, yet I would think that I was deceived. Sometimes I would go to meeting and after trying in my weakness to pray in public when it was time for the meeting to commence I would go out of the house until it began. All, this time this heavy burden was on this poor

mind of mine. Since those times I have made many attempts though I often think it has all been a failure. The Lord knows I have never reached the place that I can feel that I have been a comfort to God's blessed children.

Most two years have passed since I began this wrestling and I have thought many times I would not finish it, but of late have thought to write some more before I go hence and be no more. I want to leave a record behind me as to what I do believe in regard to the doctrine I believe and enjoy; God and his soverign will over all things; that he created this vast universe, and that he (God) had a purpose in everything that he created, and there was nothing created or made only what God created or made and to say that he does not use it for the self-same purpose that he created it for is a false reflection on the thrice holy God for he says he created *"even the wicked for the day of evil." Prov.16;4.* Also in Romans 8:24 to 30 inclusive; *"For we are saved by hope; but hope that is seen is not hope; for what a man seeth, why doth he yet hope for? But if we hope for that we see not, then do we with patience wait for it. Likewise the Spirit also helpeth our infirmities; for we know not what we should pray for as we ought; but the Spirit itself maketh intercession for us with groanings which cannot be uttered. And he that searcheth the hearts knoweth what is the mind of the Spirit, because he maketh intercession for the saints according to the will of God. And we know that all things work together for good to them that love God, to them who are the called according to his purpose. For whom he did foreknow, he also did predestinate to be conformed to the image of his son, that he might be the first born among many brethren. Moreover, whom he did predestinate, them he also called; and whom he called, them he also justified; and whom he justified, them he also glorified."* God is sovereign over all things, he (God) is unchanging and his purpose is as certain and as sure as he is: for he says in Psalms 33: 7 to 9 inclusive, *"He gathereth the waters of the sea together as a heap; he layeth up the depth in storehouses. Let all the earth fear the Lord; let all the inhabitants of the world stand in awe of Him. For he spake,and it was done; he commanded, and it stood fast. I would as well believe that God himself would fail to be God as to believe that one of his purposes would fail. One often hears it said, Oh, I believe his eternal purpose is sure. There are none but that are eternal and the eternal salvation of God's people is sure. There is but one salvation and that is Jesus Christ, the Lord, and that*

salvation is enjoyed here in this time world. I believe that it is all of grace and there is nothing left on condition. The enemy of truth says, *"If you will, God will; If you will not, God cannot."* Lord save me from such delusion and falsehood. God says concerning Jacob and Esau. *"For the children being not yet born , neither having done any good or evil;" "Jacob have I loved but Esau, have I hated."* Was this not a predestinated purpose of God to love Jacob and to hate Esau? *"behold, I have created the smith that bloweth the coals in the fire, and that bringeth forth an instrument for his work; and I have created the waster to destroy." Isa. 54:16.* If he created the waster to destroy how can he keep from it? *"That they may know from the rising of the sun, and from the west, that there is none beside me. I am the Lord, and there is none else, I form the light, and create darkness; I make peace and create evil; I the Lord do all these things."* Isa 45: 6,7. We will have to admit that God made and created these things according to his will or against his will and I would hate to believe that the thrice holy God ever did anything that was contrary to his will. Amos 3:5, 6, 7 says, *"Can a bird fall in a snare upon the earth where no gin is for him? Shall one take up a snare from the earth, and have taken nothing at all? Shall a trumpet be blown in the city, and the people not be afraid? Shall there be evil in a city, and the Lord hath not done it? Surely the Lord God will do nothing, but he revealeth his secret unto his servants and prophets."* When one scripture says a thing we need not hunt for anything else in the scripture to condemn it for all scripture is given by the inspiration of God, and holy men of God spoke as they were moved by the Holy Ghost. It was impossible for those men to pen the scriptures except when they were moved by the Holy Ghost and at those times it was absolutely impossible for them to make mistakes.

There are some that claim to be Old School Baptists who say they believe in Predestination but not in Absolute Predestination. Anything that is not absolute is not predestinated at all. Take the word water and say there is a cup of water; does it not imply that it is wet water? Say there is a fire in the grate; does it not imply that it is hot? Using the words ice and snow; does it not mean that it is cold? The word predestination implies that it is absolutely fixed, settled and unchangeable. There is an unchangeable God, *"and he doeth according to his will in the army of heaven and among the inhabitants of the earth."*

I know I shall soon go the way of all the earth and be no more, but that is in God's purpose. This is a dark and cloudy day with God's people and I sometimes think I

would be glad and rejoice to leave this unfriendly world, then I think of leaving God's blessed children in this poor world and want to stay with them. I want to quote one scripture, Acts 4:24 to 28 inclusive; *"And when they heard that, they lifted up their voice to God with one accord and said, Lord, thou art God, which hast made heaven and earth and the sea, and all that in them is; Who by the mouth of thy servant David hast said, Why did the heathen rage, and the people imagine things? The kings of the earth stood up, and the rulers were gathered together against the Lord, and against his Christ. For of a truth against thy holy child Jesus, whom thou hast annointed, both Herod and Pontius Pilate, with the Gentiles, and the people of Israel, were gathered together, For to do whatsoever thy hand and thy counsel determined to be done,"* If they were gathered together to do what before was determined to be done, was it not the unchangeable purpose of an unchangeable God, and they were gathered together to do that for the inspiration of God says they were. I would as well believe that God would fail to be God as to believe that his people could fail of being together, or have failed at doing what his hand had before determined to be done, no more or less. All scripture was given by the inspiration of God and holy men of God spoke as they were moved by the Holy Ghost. Could we believe that the Spirit of the thrice Holy God ever moved men to speak in any way that was wrong, or speak something that he (God) did not want left on record here for his dear children to see? His afflicted and poor people is the object of his love, and he is the same yesterday today and forever, and changes not. He does not teach some one way and others another way; he does not teach some that God's mercy is bestowed on them here in this time world by their good works, and teach others *"that it is the gift of the the Lord. God does not work that way. He teaches that it is of free and unmerited grace of God bestowed on poor mortals, men and women of Adam's race, and it was according to his love and mercy that his darling Son came into this low ground of sin and sorrow to suffer, bleed and die for his people who were given him before the world began. David said, He hath made with me an everlasting covenant, ordered in all things, and sure for this is all my salvation, and all my desire although he make It not to grow."* This blessed covenant was made just as God wanted It to be. God's purpose is like a great chain, link in link. If anywhere in the chain one link was to fail it would separate the two ends of the chain. If God's purpose was to fail in one thing there would be no certainty of the

Lord's poor people being taken to that God blessed home where they will never have to suffer. If one thing had failed, with Joseph being in Egypt, the corn would not have been stored up for the famine, but Jacob sent Joseph to see whether it be well with thy brethren, and well with the flock, and when he (Joseph) came to where his brothers were they aimed to kill him, or some of them did. Reuben aimed to deliver him back to his father, but God over-ruled both of their intentions for he (God) had decreed from all eternity, within himself, that Joseph should be sold to Pharaoh's officer and captain of the guard, to be lied about, to be cast into prison on a false accusation, and to interpret the dreams of the chief butler and baker. If this lie had not been told on him he would not have been in prison, and he would not have interpreted their dreams; then the chief butler could not have told Pharaoh, I remember my faults, there is a young man, an Hebrew, that can interpret dreams. Joseph was brought before Pharaoh and he (Joseph) told Pharaoh what God was going to bring to pass. The hand or power that caused the dreams to be dreamed caused these three to be in the prison The chief butler, the baker, and Joseph were all there according to God's will and purpose. The same hand or power that sent Joseph down there caused these dreams to be, and the way was fixed of God from all eternity, and God watched over Joseph and took care of him all the time. Joseph said to his brethren, ***"be not grieved, nor angry with yourselves, that ye sold me hither; For God did send me before you to preserve life."*** It was all of the Lord from the start to the finish like everything else both in heaven and in earth.

I believe it was God's purpose for sin to be in the world. He did, from all eternity, purpose that his name should be praised by poor sinners here in this time world. Had there not been any sin there would have been no sinners to praise his blessed name, but God, unchangeable, fixed that sinners should be in the world. Paul said, ***"this is a faithful saying, and worthy of all acceptation, that Christ Jesus came into the world to save sinners; of whom I am chief."*** If there had been no sinners Christ Jesus never would have come into this sin-cursed world, if there had been no sin there would have been no sinners and God's name never would have been praised, but it was all fixed in God's eternal mind for each and everything to be just as it is without any failure, that God's name might be praised by poor sinners which was the object of his love. Paul says, ***"of the hope and resurrection of the dead I am called in question."*** He also says by the authority *of* high Heaven that these bodies shall be changed from natural to spiritual bodies, ***"It is sown a natural body, it is raised a spiritual***

body." If Paul was not talking about the bodies of God's children pray tell me what he was talking about. Who ever heard of a spiritual body being changed. He was absolutely talking about these mortal bodies of God's children. It makes no difference what anyone says they are to be made like him, Jesus. If it is something in this mortal body why did Paul say, *"O death where is thy sting? O grave, where is thy victory?"* If all that ever goes or is taken to Heaven and Immortal Glory is when God's blessed children die the common death of all men, what did the grave have victory over and why would Christ appear the second time without sin unto salvation if he, Christ, is not coming after the very thing the grave has the victory over? Thes. 4:13 to 18 inclusive. *"But I would not have you to be ignorant brethren, concerning them which are asleep, that ye sorrow not, even as others which have no hope. For if we believe that Jesus died and rose again, even so them which sleep in Jesus will God bring with him. For this we say unto you by the word of the Lord, that we which are alive and remain unto the coming of the Lord shall not prevent them which are asleep. For the Lord himself shall descend from heaven with a shout, with the voice of the archangel, and with the trump of God; and the dead in Christ shall rise first; Then we which are alive and remain shall be caught up together with them in the clouds, to meet the Lord in the air; and so shall we ever be with the Lord. Wherefore comfort one another with these words,"* Paul was talking about the dead that had died the common death of all men, and was buried in the grave, or wherever they be if it be in the bottom of the mighty deep. The Lord knows where they are and he will bring them with him at his second coming without the loss of one of them. What words are we to comfort one another with? That the Lord himself shall descend the second time and that he, the Lord, will raise the dead from their sleeping dust. Brethren and friends I believe the dust of Abraham, Isaac, and Jacob with all the rest of the redeemed family of God will raise then to meet the Lord in the air, and God's people that are alive at that time will be changed in a moment from a mortal body to a spiritual body. Brethren, Paul was talking about the dead that had died and they that were alive of the redeemed family of God when time will be no longer. This is as plain as the sun at noonday when there is not a cloud to be seen and cannot be explained away to mean anything else. Men can say they do not believe it, but that does not change God's purpose in raising the dead and changing the living. If Paul was not talking about when this world was coming to an end, pray tell me what was he talking about? If the dead are not going to be raised

from the graves, and the living are not going to be changed, and all caught up to meet the Lord in the air, and ever be with the Lord, Heaven will be a blank for we know that we take our people out and bury them in the grave, and if that very body that is laid down in the grave never is raised from the grave it would never meet the Lord in the air to ever be with the Lord. All the arguing that men and devils can do will never keep this from coming to pass at God's time. God's people are saved by grace and grace alone in time and eternity for the scripture says in Gal. 3, 21, ***"Is the law then against the promises of God? God forbid for if there had been a law given which could have given life, verily righteousness should have been by the law. Knowing that a man is not justified by the works of the law, but by the faith of Jesus Christ, but there was no law given that could give life, life comes by Jesus Christ, the Lord, and by him only. By grace are ye saved."*** I want to say regarding the time on the end of the old family porch referred to at the beginning of this writing, the first Saturday in August 1895, that I went down to the Little Hope Church and tried to tell those good old baptist people what I hoped the blessed Lord had done for poor, unworthy me by his work of grace and was received. The next day, Sunday, I was baptized by my uncle Elder W. J. May. I had been in water many a time before, but never that felt like that time, and went home that evening with an easy mind. The next day my wife and I were out in the woods singing when I just lacked one step of stepping on a large copperhead and I thought then it was God's eternal purpose that I should not make that step. John 9:22, ***"These words spake his parents, because they feared the Jews; for the Jews had agreed already, that if any man did confess that he was the Christ, he should be put out of the synagogue."*** The same threatening is going on in this world in our day and time. If you preach the Absolute Predestination of all things, Salvation by grace and grace alone, that God is Soverign, and that Christ Jesus is the obedience of his children they put you out of the church. You have to preach that you can do something of yourself to merit God's blessings.

(The late)
ELDER HOWARD WALLIS MAY
Copied from the
Signs of the Times

John 6:32-33.

Then Jesus said unto them, Verily, verily, I say unto you, Moses gave you not that bread from heaven; but my Father giveth you the true bread from heaven.

For the bread of God is he which cometh down from heaven, and giveth life unto the world.

JONAH AND THE GOURD.

More than eight hundred and fifty years before the birth of Christ, God commanded his servant to go to Nineveh and cry against it. Jonah refused and attempted to go to Tarshish, but was prevented by a great wind and tempest. When lots were cast it was decided that Jonah was the cause of the tempest being sent, and he was cast out into the sea. God had prepared a great fish or whale to swallow up Jonah, and it swallowed him. And, after three days,and nights God's command, the fish vomited out Jonah upon the dry land. Thus Jonah was made willing to go, at God's command, and preach to the Ninevites, saying, ***"Yet forty days, and Nineveh shall be overthrown."*** This was sounded out by Jonah. Could any other mortal man have had more convincing proof than he? and could there have been any doubt regarding such a call? Even the wicked Ninevites believed and repented at the preaching of Jonah. Yea, even the king arose from his throne, laid aside his robe and sat in sackcloth and ashes. When such repentance was manifested, God repented of the evil that he said he would do, and did it not. But where is Jonah, his words and his integrity? Jonah became angry and said, ***"I knew that thou art a gracious God, and merciful, slow to anger, and of great kindness, and repentest thee of the evil."*** Then he desired the Lord to take his life, saying, ***"Therefore now, O Lord, take, I beseech thee, my life from me; for it is better for me to die than to live,"*** Jonah then prepared himself a booth, "or tent"; but God prepared for him a gourd. The original Greek meaning is "nauseous," to vomit or spue. This gourd came up in a night to be a shadow over his head, and ***"Jonah was exceeding glad of the gourd."*** Then ***"God prepared a worm when the morning rose the next day, and it smote the gourd so that it withered."*** And it perished in a night. In this way did God teach Jonah.

Dear reader, do you see your experience in this? Have you ever felt that God had spoken to you? Have you ever felt that, afterward, he had left you in doubt and in shame? Have you ever felt that you could never maintain your own integrity and make an open confession of religion? Have you ever been made to fear that the little hope you have was not sufficient to rest upon, and that you must build you a tent or booth of your own works, under which to shelter?

Have you ever decided that, if you could live up to the requirements of God's commands, you could rest in the church, or in the confidence of the brethren? Has there ever come, for a short while in your life, when, for some reason, your will was fastened upon some earthly thing; and, for awhile, you could rejoice in this object or that

occupation? Perhaps God has given to you a loving husband, wife, or child, and you rejoiced for awhile. Perhaps he gave you earthly prosperity, and for awhile you rejoiced in that. But, alas! these things – though they were given to you – were taken away, ere you were aware, and you could not tell why. The husband, wife, or child died, or your prosperity fled, the tent was torn down and the vine withered suddenly, and your joys were gone. Is not the worm at work? A parching wind dries up the gourd; its beauty and comforts fade, and nothing is left, except bitterness and sorrows. O, that I could die! *"It is better for me to die than to live,"* Have you not some of the experience of Jonah? And does not the Lord love you, even as he did Jonah? And is not God merciful unto you, even as he was to the Ninevites? There is so much sameness in the experiences of God's people that they love one another for Christ's sake; and they love God for his mercies and goodness. Like David, they can sing: *"Surely goodness and mercy shall follow me all the days of my life, and I will dwell in the house of the Lord forever."*

Elder Jesse A. Ashburn
Sent in by Keith Hiatt

CHRISTIAN FELLOWSHIP.

Dear Readers of the Messenger: for some time my mind has been exercised with the desire to write an article on the subject of Christian fellowship but have been so cumbered with cares that it seemed that I could not get the time; and have been down in the valley so much I feared to try to take my harp down from the willow, fearing I might find it out of tune. But now I feel that I can no longer find excuses, as my son has recovered his health, and the doctor says my wife is out of danger from her trouble. Yet all is not clear to me.

Hoping my brethren will read with a spirit of charity, I will attempt to write. "My heart's desire and prayer to God for Israel is that she might be saved."

Today has been set apart by those in authority as a day of thanksgiving, and I trust that I do really feel thankful for the numerous blessings which almighty God hath so abundantly bestowed upon us for another year of peace and plenty, and the many other natural blessings, so numerous that they cannot be counted. But, most of all, I do feel thankful for the gift of God's only begotten Son, through whom we have eternal redemption and Christian fellowship, one with another.

When I look back to the pit from whence we were digged, then to the rock from whence we were hewn, I realize that all was accomplished by

that "Amazing grace" of God, which fills my heart with emotions too big for utterance. Still I desire to continue in his praise, to mingle with my brethren, though feeling so unworthy and to be less than the least of all. I desire to meet them in peace and love. I hope I love them all, and desire to see all live in peace, love, union and fellowship, praising God in sincerity, with all meekness and lowliness, with a pure heart.

I have noticed in the past, sometimes, we do not exactly understand each other, and, instead of getting, together and trying to work for unity, we speak of each other's faults or wrong interpretation of the scriptures in the pulpit, or through some periodical and wound the feelings of some for whom Christ died. Then the matter is talked and agitated by the friends on both sides and division follows. Especially is this the case sometimes in speaking or writing on the doctrine of predestination. Some brother desiring to show the certainty of the salvation of God's elect will speak in very bold terms of certainty of God's purposes being carried out and to show ***"that neither death, nor life, nor angels, nor principalities, nor powers, nor things to some, nor height, nor depth, nor any other creature, shall be able to separate us from the love of God; which is in Christ Jesus our Lord."*** Perhaps he will dwell at length on the predestination or purpose of God in bringing this to pass and he may, perhaps, get so bold as to assert that all the powers of Satan combined cannot. destroy one saint, that God's purposes are so absolutely fixed that all the powers of earth and hell cannot frustrate them. He may not be skilled in language or fluent in speech, or we may not be able to fully get his meaning. Then some person or persons will say, He made God the author of sin and sets out to slay the man or preacher, to save the cause. We are all zealous for the cause of Christ. Then the fight begins. He has friends and the opposite has his friends and division follows. Or, vice versa, a preacher desirous of seeing God's children living obedient to the heavenly calling, keeping the body under subjection, not walking in vanity, but living "soberly, righteously, and godly in this present world," will grow very bold and assert that to obey is better than sacrifice, and to hearken than the fat of rams." He may go so far as to say that much of our happiness in this life depends upon our obedience to God. He, likewise, may not be very well skilled in language, or we may misunderstand him; "not, at once, we begin to say, He is soft; he preaches conditionalism, or Arminianism. So, the first thing we know, we have two factions "Softshell" and "Fatalist," or perhaps three, "Softshell or Conditionalist," "Absoluters or Fatalists," "Orthodox or Regular" Primitive Baptists.

Now, brethren, I have not writ-

ten these things with any other purpose other than to show the danger of extremes. The apostle Paul shows how the church at one place (Corinth, I believe,) was divided into four factions. It is very unpleasant to see brethren divided. It grieves us to see our brethren, the church of God, divided. Extremes cause divisions. Let us avoid extremes. Let us avoid hard expressions, such as Softshell Conditionalism, Absolute, and all such terms as generate hatred and strife.

I suppose there is not a Primitive Baptist on earth that would disclaim his responsibility to God. I have never heard a man preach "Infants to torment.," or preach that man is not responsible to God for his actions; all agree that God chastens, even them that he loves, and that we all learn obedience by the things we suffer. This being true, why not strive ***"to keep the unity of the Spirit in the bond of peace?"*** I have never heard any Primitive Baptist preach that eternal life is based on acts of obedience.

So, brethren, let us all labor in love like a company of horses in Pharoah's chariots, or a flock of sheep that came up from the washing.

We all know that the world hates us; and, hence, it is folly for us to bite and devour each other. So let each preacher, editor, associate editor, deacon and lay member strive to avoid hard expressions, such as generate strife and divisions. If it becomes necessary to reprove let it be done in love; better none present save the reprover and the reproved. If open rebuke is necessary let it be done tenderly and in brotherly love, in such a way to cause the rebuked brother to feel that you love him and want to save him.

If a preacher is in a habit of travelling through our section and preaching in such way as to divide our flock would it not be better to talk with him privately and advise him that he is causing trouble; then, if he loves the cause, he will go elsewhere.

So, brethren, I will conclude by saying, by way of quotation, "Glory to God in the highest, and on earth Peace, Good Will toward men.

Elder Jesse A. Ashburn

... PRAYER ...

No subject of the Bible holds more interest than this. Perhaps, we do not understand much about it. I am sure that I do not, and I realize how presumptuous it is for me to think I could teach anyone how to pray. This world professes to teach that and some theologian has gone to the troubte to write a book called "God's Minute."In the book he has a short prayer for each day in the year. Not being able to give you that many in advance. While I do not know that I have ever prayed, and if I have that I will ever be blessed to

do so again it does not mean that it is not gospel subject. If it is, it certainly is profitable, under spiritual guidance, for our discussion and examination.

By way of encouragement to the dear saints I want to say to you that none of our leaders have a monopoly on prayer. Although prayer is a gift it is not one we can use any time men call on us to pray. If I am mistaken about it do not follow me, but I believe that any minister feels a great hesitancy offering prayer at times.

Prayer is, after all, a close-up with God, a veritable talking face to face. When we are really and truly given to see our sins, it is enough to cause a trembling in body and spirit to ask God for anything, seeing that it is the prayer of a righteous man that avails anything. In this connection let me say that I have impressions to pray just like I trust I do to preach. At these times it is the sweetest yielding and compliance to his blessed command as it is in standing in the pulpit and preaching the doctrine of grace. Trying to pray is like trying to preach-it is mighty hard work-in fact it cannot be done. While trying to pray, we invariably are in the flesh and our object is selfish, begging for the things that we want. But that is not all, trying to accomplish a thing not only shows a lack of how but of what and why. I believe we pray as we preach and live and die, depending on the eternal fixed purposes of God. It is in faith that we come to him at all. This faith, at all times, is the substance of the things hoped for. This has never been changed and, although it moved Abel, Daniel, Jacob, Paul and all those gone before and will move every communicant that is yet to come, it is as unchangeable as God. In every step of our obedience to his commandments, it is faith that goes before, revealing the eternal perfection and sovereign purpose of God in disposing of all created things. Faith does not go before, bringing to light the unfinished things of God, as though he was a little undecided as to his rule of conduct, but it is the substance of our hope.

Now come hither little child and let us look at our hope. We do not hope that we will exercise faith to the end, but we hope that God eternally arranged for our salvation in Jesus Christ. Our prayer is not an effort to change God, but it is because he is unchangeable. The world (that is, the ungodly world) may swerve and tauntingly tell us that if they believed everything was fixed they would not pray, we know better things than that. We know our eternal destiny is fixed and that all our spiritual blessings are as settled and stable in the mind and purpose of God as is his choice. Furthermore, we are assured that he has given us all things pertaining to life and godliness. It is according to this knowledge that every prayer is uttered. If we must try to pray then we must guess as to what to pray for. Guess-

ing, we are told is all right when it hits, but unless we ask according to his will, our will would, if permitted to pray, ask for things that would forever remove us and land us away from every providential and parental blessing. If we must try to pray (that is, if we must pray more often, or more fervently) then we must guess as to what to pray for and, on that conditional basis, we would have a right to ask why if it was not answered.

A prayer is not something excited in you by the widom of this world. Just think of the prayer (that is, words called prayers) addressed to God (as they suppose) for favor in converting the heathen. That is a conditional, selfish, carnal utterance. If it was asked according to the will of God he would certainly grant it, because God answers that kind. We sometimes are motivated in like manner in the dear old church. We get over zealous and ask God promiscuously to bring the regenerated into the church. He does not answer this kind of prayer because it is not prayer.

This is a wonderful subject, it is a blessing from God. We cannot pray unless blessed in spirit, yet the apostles commanded us to pray. We are told that we ought to pray. Now we realize that it is a gift from God. Would God give us a gift to ask that any will be done except his own? Is not all prayer a complacent acknowledgement of his will being done in heaven and in earth? Having been taught his sovereignty, and being kept by his power do we not have a desire to see and feel the doing of that will?

Elder W. D. Griffin (Sept., 1947)

"Let the word of Christ dwell in you richly in all wisdom." - Colossians iii. 16.

This surely means something more than merely reading the word in a careless, formal manner. It is ***"to dwell in us,"*** that is, take up its firm and lasting abode in our heart, and that "richly;" not poorly and niggardly, but copiously and abundantly, unfolding to us and putting us into possession of the wealth of its treasures; and that in ***"all wisdom,"*** making us wise to salvation, opening up to us the manifold wisdom of God, and how it displays itself in the great mystery of godliness. Now we shall not attain to this rich and heavenly wisdom unless we search and study the Scriptures with prayer and supplication to understand what the Holy Ghost has revealed therein, and what he is pleased to unfold therefrom of the will and way of God for our own personal instruction and consolation. We very easily fall off from abiding in Christ; nor can we expect to keep up sensible union and communion with the Lord Jesus

if we neglect those means of grace which the Holy Ghost has provided for the sustentation of the life of God in the soul. When we get cold, sluggish, and dead, to read the word of God is a task and a burden; but not so, when the love of God is warm and gushing in the soul. Then, to read his holy word with prayer and supplication, entering by faith into its hidden treasures, and drinking into the mind of Christ as revealed therein, is a blessed means of maintaining the life of God in the heart, and keeping up union and communion with Christ.

Elder J.C. Philpot

"Thou wilt cast all their sins Into the depths of the sea."- MICAH vii. 19.

WHEN God takes all our iniquities with his own hand, and casts them with his own arm into the depths of the sea, they will never come out of those depths to witness against the family of God in the great and terrible day. Your sins now may seem to be all alive in your breast, and everyone of them to bring accusation upon accusation against you. This sin is crying out for vengeance, and that for punishment. This slip, this fall, this backsliding, this foolish word, this wrong action, are all testifying against you in the court of conscience. Do what you may, be where you may, live holy how you may, watch and pray how you may, keep silent and separate from the world or even from your own family how you may, sin still moves, lives, acts, works, and often brings you into guilt and bondage. But if God has had mercy upon us he has cast all our sins with his own hands into the depths of the sea, and those sins have no more eyes to look at us with angry indignation, have no more tongues to speak against us in voices of accusation, have no more life in them to rise up and testify that they have been committed by us, that God's law has been broken by them, and that therefore we are under its condemnation and curse. And there is no truth in God's word more certain than the complete forgiveness of sins, and the presentation of the Church of Christ at the great day faultless before the presence of his glory with exceeding joy.

Elder J.C. Philpot

Phillipians 2:2-3.

Fulfil ye my joy, that ye be likeminded, having the same love, being of one accord, of one mind.

Let nothing be though strife or vainglory; but in lowliness of mind let each esteem other better than themselves.

MEETINGS

The Annual July 4th meeting will be held the Lord willing; on Tuesday July 4th with Union Church, Patrick County Va. Meeting to began at 10:00 AM.

The Church is located on State road #623. Those traveling Rt 57 east or West Turn on Fairystone park road (Rt 346) travel a short distance and turn left On Rt. 623, follow to Church on right.

Those traveling north or south on highway 220 turn on state road 605 north of Oak Level (at blinking light designating sharp curve) stay on road 605 (Henry Road) thru Henry , cross railroad tracks for several miles. Turn left on 623 to church on the left.

Those traveling highway 40, east or west turn on state road 605 about 5 miles West of Ferrum, Va. At Crossroads Market. Go through Ingramville over hill, turn Right on 623 and follow to Church on the left.

We invite all of our faith and order to come and be with us.

Tony R. Horton

CONTRIBUTIONS

Elder Gene Lupton -NC 5.00
Katherine Mathews -LA 10.00
Steve Everett -VA 15.00
J. D. Neely -AR 5.00
Andrew White -MD 5.00
Gary Whaling -W.VA 10.00
Eva Wyatt -NC 5.00
Flora Vest -VA 5.00
Rosalie Walker -VA 10.00
Reidy Pickral -VA 25.00
E. H. Chandler -LA 5.00
Armedia Taylor- LA 10.00
Dan Sokolovic -NC 5.00
Jerry Morgan -LA 10.00
Pauline Toney- MS 5.00

OBITUARIES

GERTRUDE LOIS COX

As I attempt to write this Obituary for our beloved Sister in Christ, (Gertrude Lois Cox), I pray the Lord will guide my pen and my thoughts. Sister Gertrude was born February 22, 1925; and fell asleep in Jesus on March 22, 2006, making her stay on this earth 81 years. She united with Old Union Church and was Baptized in October, 1980; by her Pastor, Elder Hale Terry.

Sister Gertrude attended the meetings at Old Union Church so faithfully. She loved the doctrine of Salvation by Grace and Grace alone. Her walk and talk manifested the love she felt for her church and the members at Old Union. She dearly loved her Pastor and his family, always concerned about his welfare.

In her later years her memory began to fail her, but she was blessed to be able to remember when her meeting day was at Old

Union. Her children said that was the one thing she did not forget.

Sister Gertrude always seemed to rejoice in the singing and the preaching of the Gospel, and knew where all her help and strength came from. And as I have heard our dear Pastor say in his preaching; we have more to die for than we have to live for. I am most sure that Sister Gertrude believed that with all her heart. She suffered many trials and afflictions during her lifetime, and was given strength to bear it all.

Her children were so faithful to see that she came to her meetings when her health started to fail her. Sister Gertrude's family manifested the love they had for her in the much needed care they gave her in her last days here on earth. She was a precious Mother in Israel.

Her funeral service was conducted at the Maberry Funeral Home in Floyd, VA by her Pastor Elder Hale Terry and Elder Larry Hollandsworth. She was laid to rest in the Sumpter Cemetery, beneath a beautiful mound of flowers to await the Second coming of her Lord. May God make us all reconciled to His will and purpose, and that some sweet day we will all be joined together praising God forever .

Done by order of the church in conference, Sunday March 26, 2006; one copy to be sent to the family, one to the Signs of the Times for publication and one for our Church records.

Elder Hale Terry, Moderator,
Sandra Hollandsworth, Clerk

SIS. ELIZABETH MAYHEW JONES

Sister Elizabeth Mayhew Jones was born December 30,1921 in West Virginia. She was a daughter of the late Oscar Harris Mayhew Sr. and Mary Crouch Mayhew.

Sister Jones passed from this life January, 2006 in Franklin Memorial Hospital.

Sister Elizabeth was predeceased by her husband, Robert Harry Jones, a sister Olive Mayhew Simpson, three brothers, P. C. Mayhew, Oscar Harris Mayhew Jr. and Elton Titus Mayhew.

She is survived by a daughter Lee Mayhew Jones of Santa Monica California, two grandchildren, Dora Delarrey and Tatyana Tureen Jones, two half brothers, Jerry Mayhew and Donald Mayhew; three half sisters, Perry Miller, Billie Jean Ingole and Alice Shaw, nieces Joyce S. Mayhew of Gretna, VA, and Pat S. Beck of Danville.

Sister Jones was a member of Springfield Primitive Baptist Church. She was received by experience and Baptism May 11, 1986.

She always enjoyed the meetings, love and fellowship. She attended services as long as her health permitted.

Sister Elizabeth's funeral was held January 2, 2006 by her pastor, Elder Marvin Brumfield and Elder Raymond Goad. She was laid to rest in the Weatherford Primitive Baptist Church Cemetery.

May all be reconciled to God's Will.

Written in Love and Hope,
Carol R. Pickral
Elder Marvin Brumfield,
Moderator:
Oscar Pickral, Clerk

CLARABEL JONES MASSEY

On February 19, 2006, Clarabel Jones Massey of Elberton, Georgia, passed from this earth to her eternal home. She was 86 years of age and the widow of Stuart B. Massey. She was preceded in death by her daughter, Merrel Jane Massey Ginn; five Jones brothers: J.V., Clint, Horace, Fred and Sam; and two sisters: Ruth Kidd and Mary Emma Seagraves.

She was born April 9, 1919 in Bostwick, Morgan County, Georgia and was the daughter of the late Samuel H. and Mary Eberhart Jones. She resided in Athens-Clarke County and Madison County, Georgia most of her life. She retired from the Navy Supply Corps School, Athens, Georgia and received many awards during her career. She was the tour hostess in the City of Athens, Georgia for the new Navy officers.

She joined the Primitive Baptist Church April 20, 1957 and was a member of Mt. Zion Primitive Baptist Church, Athens-Clarke County, Georgia, when she died. She was Assistant Clerk for Mt. Zion for many years, doing a beautiful job. She also wrote "Historical Notes on Mt. Zion Primitive Baptist Church" while she was taking a journalism class at the University of Georgia. Her health prevented her from attending her Church that she loved so dearly for the last several years.

Survivors include one son; Stuart Lynn Massey, six grandchildren; five great - grandchildren, and two sisters, Agnes Marshall and Betty Ford, who are the only ones left out of a family of ten children (five boys and five girls).

Services were held February 22,2006, at Little-Ward Funeral Home, Commerce, Georgia with Elder Kenneth Adams officiating. A eulogy was given by her grandson-in-law, Patrick Cramer. She was laid to rest in Gordon' s Chapel United Methodist Church Cemetery beside her beloved husband.

Written By:
Sister Betty J. Ford, Clerk and
Brother Meredith Watson,
Assistant Clerk Mt. Zion
Primitive Baptist Church
Approved in Mt. Zion
Primitive Baptist Church
conference on April 9, 2006

Matthew 14:27.

But straightway Jesus spake unto them, saying, Be of Good cheer; it is I; be not afraid.

Signs of the Times

DEVOTED TO THE OLD SCHOOL BAPTIST CAUSE

" The Sword of the Lord and of Gideon "

VOL. 174 MEADOWS OF DAN, VA., JULY 2006 NO. 7

SIGNS OF THE TIMES

ISSN - 0199 - 0063

Subscription price $15.00 per year - $25.00 two years

Published monthly by
SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.

Elder Wm. Hale Terry
Circulation Manager and Treasurer
Phone (276) 398-2923

EDITORS

Elder Kenneth R. Key
721 Willard Street
Greensboro, N.C. 27405
Phone (336) 273-7464

Elder Wm. Hale Terry
202 Carousel Lane
Meadows of Dan, Va.24120-4403
Phone (276) 398-2923

ASSOCIATE EDITORS

Elder Richard H. Campbell
2171 Allen Court
Germantown, Tenn. 38138
Phone (901) 753-7791

Elder C.B. Davis, Jr.
1251 Paynes Tavern Rd.
Roxboro, N.C. 27573
Phone (336) 599-7236

Elder J. B. Farmer
6373 N. State Hwy 7
Grayson, Ky. 41143
(606) 474-4327

Elder Cleo Robertson
111 Livingstone Drive
Cary, NC 27513
(919) 460-7721

All letters for this paper containing subscriptions and remittances, should be mailed to Elder Wm. Hale Terry, 202 Carousel Lane, Meadows of Dan, Va. 24120-4403. All articles and letters for publication, all notices of meetings and all obituaries should be mailed to Elder Kenneth R. Key, 721 Willard Street, Greensboro, N.C. 27405

SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.
202 Carousel Lane, Meadows of Dan, Va. 24120-4403

SONG

DESCEND, celestial Dove,
And make thy presence known ;
Reveal our Saviour's love,
And seal us for thine own ;
Unbless'd by thee. our works are vain
Nor can we e'er acceptance gain.

When our incarnate God,
The sovereign Prince of light,
In Jordan's swelling flood
Received the holy rite,
In open view thy form came down,
And dove-like flew the King to crown.

The day was never known
Since time began its race,
On which such glory shone,
On which was shone such grace,
As that which shed in Jordan's stream
On Jesus' head the heavenly beam.

Continue still to shine,
And fill us with thy fire ;
This ordinance is thine,
Do thou our souls inspire ;
Thou wilt attend on all our sons :
Till time shall end,' thy promise runs,

CONTENTS

EDITORIAL 146
Elder Richard H. Campbell

CORRESPONDENCE 151

VOICES OF THE PAST 154
Elder C. A. Vipperman
J. A. Ashburn
James Wagner
Addie Snyder

MEETINGS 167

CONTRIBUTIONS 168

OBITUARIES 168
Dannie Moore Strickland

EDITORIAL

For my thoughts are not your thoughts, neither are your ways my ways, saith the Lord. For as the heavens are higher than the earth, so are my ways higher than yours, and my thoughts than your thoughts. (Isa 55:8-9)

Elder R. H. Campbell

In these two verses Isaiah sets forth a very basic truth that I had never considered actually seriously before, although, I have heard them quoted many times, and I believed what was said, regarding the subject which they were discussing. As I read it the other day, it seemed to me that there is a very great separation between the realm in which God dwells, and the realm in which man dwells in the realm of nature. This separation between the two extremes are as great as that gulf which was placed between the place where Lazarus was, which was in the bosom of Abraham, and where the rich man was, which was hell. It was said at that time that, between them there was a great gulf fixed; so that no man could go from one place to the other.

I believe that the same condition exists in the above text, so that no man can breach the great gulf between the wisdom and thoughts of God and the wisdom and thoughts of men. This truth is set forth very clearly in, ***(1 Cor. 1:21) "For when in the wisdom of God the world by wisdom knew not God, it pleased God by the foolishness of preaching to save them that believe."*** The natural man with the wisdom of the world, cannot understand the ways and thoughts of God, and neither is he in a position to judge God for the decisions that he makes concerning the affairs of the world in which man dwells. All communication between these two realms must originate with God, by means of the Holy Ghost, for this is the only way that man can understand things of the spiritual realm It is even as David said, ***(Psa. 139:6) "Such knowledge is too wonderful for me: it is high. I cannot attain unto it."***

God sent Paul to preach the gospel, which is foolishness to them that perish, but, unto them that are saved, it is the power of God and the wisdom of God. The reason that the same message that is foolishness to some and salvation to others is that the elect have been born again, and a line of communication been opened unto them, and the remaining are left in the state of darkness into which all men are born into the world of nature. This is by the determinate counsel and foreknowledge of God, as is stated very clearly in, *(Rom 9:22-23) "What if God, willing to shew his wrath, and to make his power known, endured with much longsuffering the vessels of wrath fitted to destruction: and that he might make known the riches of his glory on the vessels of mercy, which he hath afore prepared unto glory, even us, whom he hath called, not of the Jews only, but also to the Gentiles."*

The reason behind all of this is that God's thoughts and ways are so much above the thoughts and ways of man, that the natural reasoning and intellect of the creature, cannot fathom the depth of these truths, so that Paul could only say, (Rom 11:33-36) *"O the depth of the riches both of the wisdom and knowledge of God! How unsearchable are his judgments, and his ways past finding out! For who hath known the mind of the Lord? Or who hath been his counselor? Or who hath first given unto him, and it shall be recompensed unto him again? For of him, and through him, and to him, are all things: to whom be glory for ever. Amen."* The entire plan of the salvation of the children of God, is in the fact that it was completed before man was even created, and is just as sure and certain as all of the rest of the creation of God, and we all are witnesses to the sun coming up every day and going down at night as was decreed at the same time.

This leaves man with no valid reason to boast, or any claim of any credit, for his being able to understand the ways and thoughts of God. It was not because of any intelligence that he has above others, or any lineage that he received from his forefathers, but strictly because he was chosen of God and elected unto this high and lofty place among the children of God, before time began, and this fact is plainly stated by the prophets and apostles in their writings. Isaiah said, *(Isa 43:1) "But now thus saith the Lord that created thee, O Jacob, and he that formed thee, O Israel, fear not: for I have redeemed thee, I have called thee by name; thou art mine."* And again in (verses 6 and 7) *"I will say to the north, give up, and to the south, keep not back: bring my sons from far, and my daughters from the ends of the earth: even every one that is called by my name: for I have*

created him for my glory, I have formed him; yea, I have made him."

In the beginning, God made man, and when he had completed the creation of all things, he pronounced that they were very good, and this included man, as he was created. Then man put forth his hand and partook of the fruit of the tree of the knowledge of good and evil, which God had commanded him to not do, and because of this, God, because of man's disobedience, drove man from the Garden of Eden, and consigned him to the earth, which is the devil's domain. When God saw that the wickedness of man was very great in the earth, and that every imagination of the thoughts of his heart were only evil continually, it repented the Lord that he had made man on the earth and it grieved him at his heart. This was his assessment of the man that he had made, after he was when driven from the Garden of Eden, and this is the nature of the man when left to his own devices. Solomon said, ***(Eccl. 7:29) "Lo, this only have I found, that God made man upright; but they have sought out many inventions."*** Now, with this in mind, is man saved because of what he may be able to do, or in spite of what he has done? If justice had been meted out to the man, at the time, God would have destroyed all men, because they were all equally guilty, but, by the mercy of God, Moses found grace in the eyes of the Lord, and a remnant was spared. It is even as Paul said, when speaking of the seven thousand whom God told Isaiah that he had reserved unto himself, ***(Rom. 11:5) "Even so then at this present time also there is a remnant according to the election of grace."*** This can equally be applied unto the elect of God in all ages, because the seven thousand is the whole household of faith.

It is because that God's ways and thoughts are not as man's, ways and thoughts, that there are any who remained to fulfill the commands which God gave man, in the day that he was created. When God created man, he blessed him and said unto him, be fruitful, and multiply and replenish the earth and subdue it, and have dominion over the fish of the sea, and over every living thing that moveth upon the earth, and for this to be fulfilled, a remnant was spared that God's command concerning the population of the whole earth would be accomplished.

The Lord told Noah that he had found him righteous in this generation, and that he was to build an ark and take two of every species of his creation, male and female into the ark, because he was going to destroy the rest from the face of the earth. By faith Noah built the ark, and took himself, his wife, their three sons and their wives and all of the animals into the ark. God caused it to rain forty days and forty nights and destroyed all living creatures

from the earth. After the flood had receded from the face of the earth God told Noah, *(Gen 8:16-18) "Go forth of the ark, thou and thy wife, and thy sons, and thy sons wives with thee. Bring forth with thee every living thing that is with thee, of all flesh, both of fowl, and of cattle, and of every creeping thing that creepeth upon the earth, and be fruitful and multiply upon the earth. And Noah went forth, and his sons, and his wife, and his sons' wives with him:"* Noah then built an ark unto the Lord; and took of every clean beast, and of every clean fowl, and offered burnt offerings on the altar, and the Lord smelled a sweet savour: and the Lord said in his heart, I will not again curse the ground any more for man's sake; neither will I again smite any more every thing living, as I have done. While the earth remaineth, seedtime and harvest, and cold and heat, and summer and winter, and day ands night shall not cease." and this promise remains unto this day.

God is a merciful and forgiving God, unto those whom he hath chosen, those for whom he has blessed with his loving kindness. *(Isa 43:3-4) "For I am the Lord thy God, the Holy one of Israel, thy Savior: I gave Egypt for thy ransom, Ethiopia and Seba for thee. Since thou wast precious in my sight, thou hast been honorable, and I have loved thee: therefore will I give men for thy life."* He has had an elect people that were given grand and glorious promises before the foundation of the world, and because of his command given unto them, that they were to go forth and replenish the earth, all future generations must fulfill their allotted time on earth, be redeemed from their sinful and corrupt condition and receive the inheritance that was laid up for them from the beginning. This was assured when Noah found grace in the eyes of the lord, and he was sent on his mission to perpetuate the fulfillment of the purposes of God.

God then made his covenant with Noah and his sons after him, saying, behold I will establish my covenant with you, and with your seed after you, and I will set my bow in the cloud, and it shall be for a token of a covenant between me and the earth. And it shall come to pass, when I bring a cloud over the earth, that the bow shall be seen in the cloud: and I will remember my covenant, which is between me and you and every living creature of all flesh, and the waters shall no more become a flood to destroy all flesh.

Because God's ways are higher than man's ways, he dispenses his wrath upon the vessels of wrath whereunto they were appointed, and at the same time, grace to the vessels of mercy which he hath afore prepared unto glory. The man in nature will say, now that's not fair, but fairness has nothing to do with it: all men are in a state of just condemna-

men are in a state of just condemnation for their actions; but because of the love that God had for the chosen vessels of mercy from the foundation of the world, they are redeemed from their condemnation by the blood of Jesus, and the rest are left, as they were, in the care and control of their father the devil. Jesus did nothing to justify them, and therefore they will receive their just reward in the lake of fire and brimstone, which is their true heritage. This is not done in the sense that man dispenses his favors or enmity unto his enemies, but rather, in the fact that God blesses all men with many favors in the things of nature, but also dispenses spiritual blessing unto the elect, which is reserved for them alone.

There was an occasion where David sinned against the Lord by numbering the children of Israel, and David said unto the Lord, I have sinned greatly in that I have done: and now I beseech thee, O Lord, take away the iniquity of thy servant: for I have done very foolishly. The Lord's response to David, by the prophet Gad, was I offer thee three things, choose one of them, that I may do unto thee. Shall seven years of famine come unto thee in thy land? Or wilt thou flee three months before thine enemies, while they pursue thee? Or that there be three days' pestilence in thy land? Now advise, and see what answer I shall return to the Lord. And David said unto God, I am in a strait: let us fall now into the hand of the Lord; for his mercies are great: and let me not fall into the hand of man.

David was aware that the ways of the Lord were not as the ways of man, for he had suffered many years, at the hand of man, and knowing that God is merciful unto those that fear him, whatever happened unto him would be for his good and for the good of the house of Israel; for he said I have sinned, and I have done wickedly: but these sheep, what have they done? let thine hand, I pray thee, be against me, and against my father's house, meaning his earthly father's house. All of God's children would respond in like manner, because, they know that all of their salvation is by the grace of God, and believing that he has begun a good work in them, he will perform it unto the day of Jesus Christ, and that all things will work together for good to them that love the Lord.

May God's longsuffering, mercy and grace, follow us all the days of our lives, and may we ever be mindful of the fact that the Lord's ways are not as our ways and that we will not be dealt with, as we deserve, but, have been given a blessed hope that we have been judged worthy. This is not because of anything that we have done to merit that blessing, but rather, as a member of the body of his only begotten Son we are justified, if we be one of his. It is all in Christ Jesus, who of God, who has been made unto us wisdom, and

and redemption; and as it is written, he that glorieth, let him glory in the Lord.

In bonds of love,
Richard H. Campbell

CORRESPONDENCE

May 10, 2006

Dear Brother Terry,

Please accept my apology for being late in getting my renewal money to you. At my age of 97, I realize my usual doing my business duties on time has often failed me. Thank you for continuing to send the Signs and reminding me of the time to renew. (This time for 2 years)

The Lord continues to bless me with good health. My eye specialist told me that my vision was in the upper 10% of all people my age. How thankful I am to be able to enjoy all the precious spiritual writings of those who contribute their God-given words of comfort to the flock of those of us who love the risen Savior. The Lord remains very close to me in personal comfort and advice. I feel that I am being led by His almighty hand as He so clearly answers my prayers.

I feel like I would like to offer a writing of what these spiritual episodes have done for me in praise of my Lord Jesus and eternal God.

Thanks to you Elder Terry and to those of like faith who contribute so much talentt in publishing the Signs of the Times.

Alma F. Coate-Wilson

May 15, 2006

Dear Elder Terry,

I see my subscription is expiring with this month's issue. Enclosed is a check for $25.00 to renew my subscription for another two years.

Thank you for all you do in getting the Signs out every month. My mother and I look forward to each issue. I keep them and re-read them at various times.

May God continue his blessings on each of you at the Signs.

In Christian Love,
Gloria B. Reese and
Violet M. Barton

Dear Elder Terry,

Enclosed is my check for 1 year renewal and $5.00 to help with the paper.

Your editorial in the May issue by Elder Farmer was just the message I needed to hear.

May God bless you,
Grace Manly

Dear Elder Terry,

My grandpa, Ed Johnson ordered the subscription for the Signs. He liked for me to read aloud and we spent many happy hours doing this. I see that the subscription is due. I have enclosed a check for 2 years. Please deduct any months due and send me the rest. I would like to continue getting it. I have a love for the Old Baptist people and the Gospel that is preached there. I work weekends and don't get to go much.

If I may I would like to tell you my grandpa's experience. Grandpa went to a Methodist church when he was a boy and changed to The Holiness later, where he joined. This is the story in his words – "I thought I believed what the Holiness said and did, I tried to shout and roll on the floor like everyone else did but it just never felt natural to me. When I married your Granny her mama and papa believed in the Old Baptist and so did she. Bob and Lucy Carter were some of the finest people I ever met and it was interesting to see her talk to some of the preachers and read the Bible and go deep in scripture. They sometimes asked her questions and she tried to answer, they would sit on the old porch for hours.

Well Martha, and I, went first one Sunday to her Old Baptist and next Sunday to the Holiness.One day she and I were cutting wood with an old two man saw that Johnny Carter gave me from the sawmill. We were talking about what I believed and what she believed. She said only the ones pre-elected would go to Heaven. I told her if old preacher George Dye with all that cigarette smoking he did, went to heaven, then everybody in the world would go. It hurt her feelings and made her mad. She threw down her side of the saw and went inside.

That same night I had a dream. I thought the whole sky was on fire and when I looked up the Lord was as big as the whole sky. I could not see his face but I heard his voice. He said "Don't believe on cigarettes but believe on me." That dream was more real than any I've ever had before or after. When I woke Martha up and told her. As I remember she shed tears with me, I couldn't get that dream out of my head. It was like it really happened.

The next week my church was having some kind of play about Christmas, Martha went with me but she really didn't want to. About half way through the play they had a baby doll that was suppose to be Jesus, none of it seemed right to me. The play or what the preacher said. – I asked Martha if she was ready to go and she said "yes" she sure was ready.

The next weekend we went to Union Church, as I sat there everything that preacher said seemed right to me. I was filled with tears, how could I have ever believed what The Holiness Church said. I guess I

never really did believe or feel right, at the Holiness Church. I never stepped back in that church again. The Old Baptist that was the place for me.

Every time someone went forward to ask a home with the church I thought why can't that be me. One Sunday at the end of handshaking I looked up and saw Martha at the front of the church with tears rolling down her cheeks and I thought this is our day. We both asked a home with the church at Republican and were accepted. What a good day. When we got baptized there was ice on the water but Martha or I never felt cold much. It was so special, we couldn't change ourselves but the good Lord had a plan for us and we hope that we are thankful.

My Grandpa's love for the Old Baptist faith and its people was strong. In his last months and weeks on this old earth the most important thing to him was to be with and serve God's little children.

When he was too weak to walk from one room to the other and had to have help with the smallest daily things, somehow he would, with a little help, get dressed and go to church. We took his power wheel chair and he rode it inside. He rode that chair up and down the isle to serve communion. And do his part as a deacon.

When I asked him how he did it he said "When I get in the church a feeling of comfort and strength comes over me and I am able.

The good Lord gave me that, and I always hope that I am thankful to him for it. I feel unworthy of such a blessing."

We all love and miss my grandparents. They were sweet and kind and precious to me.

Thank you,

Deborah Ingram Heath,
Granddaughter of
Ed and Martha Johnson

---

1 John 4: 1-6.

Beloved, believe not every spirit, but try the spirits whether they are of God: because many false prophets are gone out into the world.

Hereby know ye the Spirit of God: Every spirit that confesseth that Jesus Christ is come in the flesh is of God:

And every spirit that confesseth not that Jesus Christ is come in the flesh is not of God: and this is that spirit of antichrist, whereof ye have heard that it should come; and even now already is it in the world.

Ye are of God, little children, and have overcome them: because greater is he that is in you, than he that is in the world.

They are of the world: therefore speak they of the world, and the world heareth them.

We are of God: he that knoweth God heareth us; he that is not of God heareth not us. Hereby know we the spirit of truth, and the spirit of error.

VOICES OF THE PAST

EXPERIENCE

Elder F. P. Branscome, Dear Brother: I have thought for some time I would try to write some of what I hope is the dealings of the Lord with me. I don't know just when I began to fear the Lord, but it was at a very early age. When I was nine years old I remember getting in a fearful condition, so sleep seemed to leave me and I feared I would be lost. My father was killed when I was a baby. I had a good mother; she was the daughter of Elder A. J. Cassell. She gave me the best instruction a christian mother could give, but for all this I was often doing things to grieve her. Shortly after this I dreamed of throwing a rock and killing a boy, I thought I was certain for torment then; and when I awoke I thought surely the dream was intended to show me that I was to be lost. When ten or eleven years old I dreamed that I and one of my playmates were confined in a large pile of wood, and all it lacked of being torment was being set on fire, and I thought he was trying to set it. This was still more evidence that I was to be lost. Soon after this I dreamed of being at Concord church and being baptized by Elder J. M. Blansett and realizing the happiest time that I had ever witnessed at that time. That gave me some hope of heaven, still I didn't know anything about what preaching was; I had never been to preaching many times. Sometimes after going to bed there was such a burden on me I would cry, but no one knew of, neither did I tell my dreams; yet I enjoyed the things of the world. Time went on, and I grew no better. When about sixteen years old I went with my mother to an Old Baptist meeting to hear Elders J. M. Blansett and J. W. Barnard. I sat down on the outer edge of the crowd, but when Brother Blansett took his text that was the first preaching I ever heard, or the first that ever took hold on me. I believed he was a preacher of the gospel and I was an awful sinner. I thought I would try to live a better life from then on. I verily thought I could live in such a way that God would forgive my sins. Sometimes I would look around and think that I was just about as good as anybody; I didn't curse nor steal; I tried to be truthful. I would think sometimes I almost had religion, but still I would sing bad songs, would play marbles, hunt and fish on Sunday; and sometimes when I would lie down at night I would think how I had spent the day and try to promise I would do better. Sometimes I would think about trying to pray, but I did not know how and thought it would be a sin for me to try. When about nineteen years old I married. I thought then I could be better. I still believed in works. I would go to preaching and enjoy it.

I would try to conceal my tears. I would look upon the church with

admiration and longed to be numbered with them, and when one would go to the church I would think "there is mercy for others but none for me." I gradually grew worse until I was about thirty years old, when I took typhoid fever. While very low one night, I thought I had to die, and I begged God to have mercy on me. I thought I was dying without any hope. It seemed that I could realize the pains of torment take hold on me. I wanted my mother to pray for me, but she was out of reach. I believed that Brother Blansett was a servant of God, and I thought if he could only pray for me perhaps the Lord would hear him, but there was no way of letting him know. So after a while I became reconciled to the will of the Lord.

I thought if it was his will he would save me anyway. So I became willing to die and after a while I began to get better, and I had a great desire to be baptized. So one day I told my wife I wanted to be baptized and she said, *"Well, you can when you get well;"* but it was not long till it began to bother me I thought I knew I was not fit to be baptized, but I tried to promise that if I ever got well I will live a better life, but instead of getting better I seemed to get worse, until about three years had passed. By this time I had almost given up ever having any hope. My confidence in man, I thought was already lost, there was but one chance, and that depended alone on the mercy of God, and it seemed so unreasonable for Him to remember such a sinner as I was. It seemed that I had sinned with a better informed judgement. I would often go to bed desiring to dream of something for relief, but instead of that perhaps I would dream something wicked. But if my memory serves me right, about the 22nd of December, 1899, I went to bed very much unconcerned, and dropped off to sleep, and about midnight I dreamed the end of time came. I thought the Lord came down and immediately returned toward heaven, or a light above, and I thought I was lifted up with him, together with my wife and others when some were left, and I wondered what power was carrying me up and I thought it was the power of the Lord; I awoke and the first thought was, *"Is this a hope?"* and a few moments and my soul, I trust, was filled with love and thanks to God for his mercies. I could for one time claim a hope. I thought of some and wanted to tell my experience to just them, but I decided to wait until morning, but when morning came I was fearful I had no hope and kept it to myself about three months before I told anybody. On Saturday before the fourth Sunday in May, 1900, I offered myself to the Primitive Baptist church at Dan River and was received and was baptized *by* our much esteemed Eld. J. M. Blansett.

C. A. VIPPERMAN.

TO OUR MINISTERS

Dear brethren: There are no people who stand so close to our heart as the gospel ministry, especially our young ministers. None but the minister himself can sympathize with them. Their struggles, weakness, doubts and fears, forebodings and sorrows, temptations and dark feelings of unfitness, with the desire to be clothed with righteousness from on high, trials and tribulations too numerous to mention, all appeal to us in no uncertain manner. The God-called ministers feel all these aches, pangs and, pain, and the bitter groaning says, in itself, that *"Deep calleth unto deep."*

But, my dear fellow-suffers in the ministry, these are essentials to each that he may see his own weakness and the sinfulness of his nature, so as to be able to understand something of the love, mercy and grace of God in the salvation of sinners. You will, no doubt, often feel that everybody is against you, even your nearest friends and neighbors, your brother preachers, members of the church; and, at the same time, you may feel that God Himself is against you. But, my brother, our pride must be humbled, and our poor sinful flesh is so haughty, selfwilled, stubborn and proud, that these things are necessary in order that we may walk humbly before God and his people; and, while the flesh and the devil, with all opposing, are trying to persuade you that "All these things are against me," yet they are necessary to prevent us from being puffed up with pride, thereby falling into condemnation of the devil. The devil (your worst enemy) will continually try to stir you up to envy and hatred, and, should you fail to watch and keep your members in subjection, he would utterly destroy your usefulness, and yourself become a castaway. But your gift will make room for you. You may desire to preach at some time or place where God has not sent you; you may fail and satan induce you to put the blame on some one for your failure.

Perhaps satan will tempt you to desire to preach to the largest audience and try to get you to take the time of some pastor, or take the time belonging to the preacher who made the appointment. This is one of satan's "tricks," to stir up confusion. At regular meetings where churches have pastors the people, as a rule, go out to hear their pastor. When others make appointments the people go out to hear them: but all this does not release you. You must do the preaching God bids you, and you will have to bear a cross—A great cross—to do it, but take up that cross. You can make your effort on Saturday before the church itself – this is a cross – and let the church judge. Any God-called minister feels that the church is able to *"Judge angels"* and ministers but perhaps you are not satisfied with this and if your gift is profitable for others you will feel im-

pressed to preach to others. Now here is another cross, satan will whisper, *What if you fail? But you must "Make full proof of your ministry."* Make an appointment yourself, then the people will come out to hear you. Let some minister or deacon go with you. They will be glad to do so. You will find a freedom here you have never found before, and you will also feel a responsibility you have never felt before. As soon as your appointment is arranged satan will, no doubt, begin to discourage you. Perhaps, you will spend sleepless nights trying to pray to God to be with you, and the meaning of your prayer will be, *"Oh Father glorify thy son that thy son may glorify thee,"* You remember that you are preaching for the glory of God and not your own glory. Your glory must be laid at the feet of Jesus. God must be glorified, and whether you preach or fail, remember that God is the one that the glory is due. Remember what the Apostle Paul enjoined on Timothy and Titus relative to their duty as ministers of the Gospel. Give attendance to reading. *"All scripture is given by inspiration of God, and is profitable for doctrine for reproof, for correction, for instruction in righteousness"* &c. *"Search the Scriptures,"* said Jesus. *"Preach the word." "Speak thou the things which become sound doctrine."* Said the Apostle Paul, *"put them in mind to be subject to principalitites and powers, to obey magistrates, to be ready to every good work, to speak evil of no man, to be no brawlers, but gentle, showing all meekness unto all men."*

We might dwell more at length on these, but will close by saying that there is a way of saving both thyself and them that hear thee.

J.A. Ashburn

WHAT SHALL WE SAY

"What shall we say? Shall we continue in sin, that grace may abount?" - Rom. 6:1.

We are saved by grace. This doctrine has been assailed ever since the dawn of the gospel day, when Jesus was here on earth in person, healing the sick, cleansing the lepers and raising the dead. We learn that the accusers were here heaping accusations upon Him, while he taught that salvation is the gift of God; that eternal life came from heaven by the will of God. Now all who have received this life, and peace, and love, are willing, while under the influence of the Spirit, that God shall have all the glory; are willing to the knowledge that we are kept by the power of God from sin unto salvation; willing to confess their sins, and even to say, *"I know* that in me (that is, in my flesh,) dwelleth no good thing."

But the enemies of salvation by grace, the enemies of the righteous-

ness of Christ, and of the salvation of God, even in the apostolic day, accused the apostles of saying, *"Let us do evil that good may come."* This expression is a slander to believers in Christ, because all of them realize that they are begotten unto good works. They do not wish to continue in sin, but desire to walk humbly before God, realizing their continual dependence upon God for continued grace. We may do all the good in our power, and still we are sinners and need his abounding grace every day, every hour, all the time. But, shall we continue in sin that grace may abound? *"God forbid. How shall we, that are dead to sin, live any longer therein? We cannot. Yet it is true that our bodies are filled with corruption; that sin is condemned in the flesh; that the flesh must die, the penalty which none can escape." "The wages of sin is death; but the gift of God is eternal life through Jesus Christ our Lord."* While we art living in vanity we are living after the flesh and dying daily, for death is working in us all the time. But as we "were baptized into Jesus Christ we were baptized into his death: Therefore we are buried with him by baptism into death: that like as Christ was raised up from the dead by the glory of the Father, even so we also should walk in newness of life. *"In this we mortify the deeds of the flesh; and, as this"*, mortification takes place, we walk in newness of life: for we are born again, not of coruptible seed, but of incorruptible, by the word of God. And yet, while this is all true, we are carnal, sold under sin. Of this, Paul said, *"For that which I do I allow not: for what I would, that do I not; but what I hate, that do I. If then I do that which I would not, I consent unto the law that it is good. Now then it is no more I that do it, but sin that dwelleth in me. For I know that in me (that is, in my flesh,) dwelleth no good thing. for to will is present with me; but how to perform that, which is good I find not. For the good that would I do not: but the evil which I would not, that I do. Now if do that I would not, it is no more I that do it, but sin that dwelleth in me. I find then a law, that, when I would do good, evil is present with me. For I delight in the law of God after the inward man: but I see another law in my members, warring against the law of my mind, and bringing me into captivity to the law of sin which is in my members. O wretched man that I am! who shall deliver me from this body of death? I thank God through Jesus Christ our Lord. So then, with the mind I myself serve the law of God; but with the flesh the law of sin." — Rom. 7:15-25.*

So, brethren, if I can use the above in spirit and in truth,

I must be content.

J.A. Ashburn

Dear Brother Mitchell: - Supposing you are still on time's side of the river of death, I feel like writing to you. I have often thought of your. And, by your permission, I will write also to the readers of the Messenger, many of whom are my acquaintances and former religious associates. This is, in all probability, the last attempt I will ever make to write, as it is with much difficulty that I write, owing to the weakness of eyesight. I have never been able to express my thoughts either in writing or speaking as they were entertained in my mind.

In connection with the above texts; I desire to write some of my thoughts or experience in the christian warfare: and; as the theme is so copious I can only give a short sketch in this letter.

"These are they that came out of great tribulation." Rev. vii. 14. *As thy days thy strength shall be."* Deut. xxxiii. 25. In all the checkered and varied scenes through which the Christian is led or driven, almighty power and sovereign grace shine with resplendent glory, and this, sooner or later, is realized in the experience of the tried saints, and they are only led or driven where their best and surest may abide.

Here I wish to refer to some of my own travels. When, in my twentieth year, on Friday I was walking in my father's orchard, as quick as thought I was made to realize that I was the most miserable and undone hell-deserving sinner that ever drew the breath of life, and that eternal banishment from my offended sovereign was my certain doom. To the heavy charge of guilt that then racked my soul; I plead guilty, yea thrice guilty: for at the same time He made known to me my awful state by reason of: sin and incessant rebellion. Under the weight of such trying scenes we can only imagine *the* pensive moans, the bitter, but, penitent tears, and plaintive *cries for* mercy. A poor soul thus enviorned with "a deep felt sense *of his* desperate condition has, for the first time in his life, a thought of pleading for mercy. In and with this view I retired to a secret spot to try to ask for mercy: but, before retiring to the place, the thought occurred that if such a vile wretch attempts to address such a holy, just and glorious being as then impressed my mind, He would surely strike me dead, and then my portion would be with the damned. But as my troubles seemed to increase and grow intense, I finally knelt and plead with my offended Sovereign for mercy, but it seemed that my words fell unheeded before me; and being thus barred from His throne and presence, my condition became desperate, and I was driven to the necessity of making a full surrender. So, on the enduing Sunday evening, as I returned, as I thought, for the last time to try to plead for mercy, and , after walking to and fro in a dense grove of timber, I prostrated myself on the ground, having become perfectly

willing from my Maker to dispose of me as seemed good to Him.

The change that now took place and the emotions of soul that animated and moved my entire being, can never be fully portrayed by men or angels. Imagine a poor, hell-deserving wretch, whose numerous sins from early youth, with all their aggravated enormity, are sufficient to sink him to the lowest hell. He is brought before the fiery tribunal of his offended Sovereign, the high God who alone inhabits eternity, whose every perfection shines with the most resplendent glory. Yet, having charged his Son with all this heavy load of guilt, He issues to this poor self-condemned culprit a free and full discharge; Yea, He takes him to His banqueting-house, and His banner over him is love.

This is a wonderful and miraculous change, indeed; for it seems to be an instantaneous exit from the dark and dismal regions of despair or hell to the portals of the most dazzling glory. Instead of being cast off as an alien enemy, he is caressed and nurtured as a dear son; and, like the poor Gadarene he is clothed, and in his right mind, and at the feet of his dear redeemer, whose righeousness covers and hides all his guilt, his happiness seems complete, and adoring gratitude fills his heart, warms his affections. He feels as clear of guilt as though he had never committed a sin. All nature seems to join his happy soul in ascribing praise to his ever-blessed Lord. His transformation seems so complete that he concludes he is changed in both soul and body, and that the principle of sin is completely eradicated, never more to return to annoy and vex him; and it does seem that such transporting views and exuberant joy as then possess and animate his entire being would be sufficient to impress his mind and influence his conduct his remaining days. But alas! he soon finds that the strong man that possessed and ruled in his palace was only bound. When, as I hope, I was favored with a view and realized the blessed influence of the scenes through which I was passing, I made a solemn vow that I would serve Him the balance of my days, and verily thought I could live in strict conformity to His will and word.(I was then about three hundred yards from the house). The thought occurred to me of telling my mother, who was a Baptist and a Christian, My father was dying when I left the house to go to the place above named. After proceeding a short distance toward the house, the thought struck me that I might be too hasty in telling what had taken place with me, and maybe deceive mother, So I was in that short lapse of time doubting, and could say but little, and that in a doubting way to her. When I returned to the house my father was dead. I suppose that his, natural death and my spiritual birth, as I hope, occurred about the same time. From this time on for fourteen years I lived in a state of incessant

rebellion, so far as practical obedience is concerned; for it was not until 1854 that my hard and rebellious heart, seemingly by stress of sore afflictions, yielded obedience, and I joined Old Macedonia Church, in Franklin County, Tennessee, and" was baptized by Elder John P. Walker. I felt, when coming out of the water, an ease of mind and peace of conscience, that led me to conclude that my troubles were over, and so expressed myself to the brethren. But how soon my fancied hopes were blasted! For soon after uniting with the church my mind was deeply impressed with the duty of appearing before my brethren and fellowman in a public capacity. And I cannot think that any poor creature ever had better or more solid grounds to enter a protest against such a duty that was seemingly absolutely impossible for him to fill. To just think, a poor little illiterate creature, unaccustomed to mixing much with society, without any training or qualities that would admit of such training, and with a felt sense of his corruptions and depravity of heart, and of his supreme ignorance of the inspired word of God, and the great fear of provoking the censures of brethren and the jests and derisive merriment of the world, with numerous other obstacles, but above all, to bring a reproach upon a cause that he held dear as life.

And yet the half, and most important half, is yet to be told. For, notwithstanding this formidable array of unfitness, he is called to appear as an ambassador or witness before the mighty God of Jacob, before whose throne angels cast their glittering crowns, ascribing greatness to His adorable name. The disciples on the holy mount, when favored with a view of His divine majesty, prostrated themselves before Him. And when Isaiah had glimpses of His glory, he cried out, *"Woe is me, for I am a man of unclean lips, for mine eyes have seen the King, the Lord of hosts Job, when favored with a view of the divine glory, said; I have heard of Thee by the hearing of the ear, but now mine eye seeth Thee; wherefore I abhor myself and repent in dust and ashes."* And the apostle Paul, the greatest luminary of the Christian church, said to his Corinthian brethren; *"I was with you in weakness and fear and in much trembling."*

The striking contrast thus drawn between the creator and creature is well adapted to strike our senses with the most profound awe and reverence. But notwithstanding this, it seemed that I was well fortified with objections. I was again driven to the necessity of yielding all. And though it seemed the most fearful and startling enterprise of my life, in the short space of time from the time I was baptized to the next meeting, all my scruples seemed to be entirely overcome, and I rose in conference and told the brethren some of my impressions, among

other things saying, that I had become willing to fill or take the place of a little child in the church. This was so unexpected to most of the brethren that they seemed almost panic-stricken. They gave me liberty to exercise such a gift as I had. As the seeming excitement subsided and I had time to reflect on what I had done, I was so ashamed of myself that I left the place as soon as possible, and I thought if I had it back I would not divulge it again for the world. To be deceived myself was bad enough, but to deceive my brethren in particular, and provoke the derision of the world, seemed awful indeed, and beyond my powers of endurance. With a sad and distressed mind, I tried to ask the Lord for help in this time of utmost need to enlighten my darkened mind, soften and rectify my hard heart, and speak peace to my troubled soul. I was and am yet very desirous of having a correct understanding of the inspired word of God, and to learn more and more of His glorious character, and read the scriptures daily, and frequently got up at different hours of the night to examine some passage of scripture that was bearing upon my mind. I will here name one incident that occurred during my distress. While striving against my impressions to preach, it seemed indelibly impressed on my mind that, in the parable of the talents, I was the slothful servant entrusted with one talent, and my condition was equally deplorable. While in this sad plight I asked Brother Walker for his views on this parable.

Though he was illiterate, he was well versed in the scripture, and was regarded as one of the ablest preachers among the Baptists.

In treating on this parable he referred to other scriptures, and reached the conclusion that this man only seemed to have the talent. From this standpoint I very readily concluded that I was a hypocrite of the deepest dye, and of course my distress, though very trying, was much intensified, as though I had almost unbounded confidence as a man and his ability as a teacher, nor could I be driven from my conclusion of being the man with one talent. Soon after this I received the "Southern Baptist Messenger" published by William L. Beebe, containing an article written by Elder W.M. Mitchell on this parable, in which he traced and lined out my travels seemingly with as much precision as though he knew the secrets of my heart and travels of my mind. He held that the man with one talent was a rebellous and disobedient servant and as it fitted my case so well, it was like cooling streams on parched ground healing balm to a distracted mind: for above all things, I abominated the thought of being a hypocrite. I here learned that it was too much wrapped in men, and that they all have their failings, and that God often when dealing with His people makes trivial and unlooked for means subserve His purpose,

and turns the current of events in order to their relief. I will here say that, after beginning this scribble, my mind has become much impressed with some trials and conflicts through which I have been called to pass. I designed writing on the Christians warfare in general. In conclusion I will say that I hope the Lord has of late blessed me with more and brighter manifestation of His love and more resignation to His dealings with me, and more constancy in seeking His presence or closer communion with Him: and though the strokes of His chastening rod have been very heavy and very trying, yet they were not as heavy as my guilt deserved, and were given for my correction. I have no complaints to make, but in the bitterest trials, I wish to say with good old Eli, "It is the Lord, let Him do as it seemeth Him good and with the *poet* —

"*Wait, O my soul thy Makers will,*
Tumultious passions all be still:
Nor let a murmuring thought arise-
His ways are just, His counsels wise.

I think in my travels I have often realized text at the head of this article, that tribulations more or less attend every true believer, and that as their days their strength shall be. Also what Elihu, in the book of Job says;

"When He hideth His face, who then can behold Him?" and what Watts says --

"When He shuts up in long despair,
Who can remove the heavy bar?"

The Lord is pleased to exercise His people in these sad desertions and fiery, but always for their good and His glory.

"These inward trials I employ
From self and pride to set thee free,
And break thy schemes of earthly joy,
That thou mayest seek thy all in Me."

Sometimes it seems that we are reduced to such straits, and dark and gloomy clouds prevail to such an extent, that we can derive no comfort from what we hope the Lord has done for us heretofore; past deliverances will not always suffice to relieve us of our present distress: Yet God is as near and as much our shield and preserver as when we are on the mount enjoying His smiles. For as He loves us in their relation to His dear Son, His love to us is everlasting and unchangeable. So thine are still the objects of His care while smarting under His rod. Here the language of the poet seems very

appropriate:

"Wait, then my soul, submissive wait,
Prostrate before His awful seat;
And midst the terrors of His rod,
Trust in a wise and gracious God."

All the saints have a rugged road to travel from grace to glory yet they have a safe escort, grace within to guide, and providence without to guard them..

Brother Mitchell, I submit this to your disposal.

Your brother, I hope, in Gospel bonds,

James Wagner.

Note: These are they that came out of great tribulation. As thy days thy strength shall be. Deut. xxxiii;25.

These are the texts referred to at beginning of article.

(copied from THE GOSPEL MESSENGER, November, 1897)

PSALMS 26:7.

The LORD is my strength and my shield; my heart trusted in him, and I am helped: therefore my heart greatly rejoiceth; and with my song will I praise him.

EXPERIENCE OF ADDIE SNYDER

Elder J. A. Ashburn, Dear Brother in Christ: I cannot be satisfied to be received into the church and baptized without telling you something more of myself; and so, by the help of Him that reigneth on high, I will try to write some of my feelings. If He is in the matter, I feel quite sure that He will guide my pen.

At about the age of eight years, as I told you, I became seriously concerned about my eternity, as to where I should spend it. I then knew nothing of salvation by grace; and of course, I felt that I could get religion, if I would try. I then began reading my testament, and trying to pray. This continued for sometime and I found no relief, but only became worse. I would go to revivals and see the people shouting, and wished that I could feel as happy as they seemed to be.

But I soon found that I had not the power to save myself, that, if ever saved, it would be through the merits of Christ. And, although I had never heard the doctrine preached, I felt that, if He had the will to save me, He had the power, but I felt so small that it seemed He would never notice one so small and foolish and sinful as I felt myself to be.

At last I became less concerned and soon forgot about those things until one day, when I was eleven years old. My little sister and I were at home alone, and it seemed I must soon die and enter into eternal pun-

ishment. A few weeks later we went to hear Elder O. J. or C. F. Denny, I do not remember which; but it seemed that they (Primitive Baptists) were a very peculiar people. After that they rented a hall in town, where they held their meetings. I loved to hear them, and it seemed that they were the sweetest people I ever saw. I wished to be like them, and was always ready to go through any weather to hear them, when any one would go with me.

It is almost useless to try to express my feelings. But I felt to be one of the worst of sinners. I would read my Bible as much as I could, trying, if possible, to find some relief. I did sometimes, feel relief while reading. But my troubles would return again. I went begging the Lord for mercy day after day. I could hardly keep back my tears when I saw one whom I believed to be a child of God.

One day, while in a terrible condition, I seemed to lose all sight of natural things, and all my breathings were prayers to God for mercy. Then, at once, I found myself singing, *"How happy are they who their Savior obey," and, "Amazing grace, how sweet the sound!"* Never before did the words sound so sweet to me. Then the scripture, *"Come unto me, all ye that labor and are heavy laden, and I will give you rest,"* came forcibly into my mind. I then felt very much relieved for a short while, but was soon as low as ever. I went on in trouble, as before, until one beautiful spring day. I was looking out thinking how beautiful everything was, when the twenty-third psalm came into my mind. I had known every word of this psalm well for sometime, but never before had I seen it as I did then. I felt, deep down in my heart, that. *"The Lord is my Shepherd; I shall not want."* I again lost sight of earthly things and felt that, *"He maketh me to lie down in green pastures: he leadeth me beside the still waters."* I felt very happy.

Later I felt that it was my duty to offer myself to the church, but, O! I felt that they would not receive me, as I was so young. I was then about fourteen years of age. I love the church and longed to be a member.

Later, we went to the association at High Point. It was a time I will never forget. I enjoyed the meeting very much, especially on Monday. Elder Jones, of Burlington, preached a wonderful sermon. But it seemed, when Elder Flinchum arose, that the very heavens were opened before him, and that he was looking into them. That sermon I often enjoy yet.

Still, after that, I became so low in feelings that I decided that, perhaps, I knew nothing of God, and feared that I had never felt the pardon and forgiveness for my sins.

I attended a revival meeting; and it seemed that I could harldly stay away from the altar, but did not go. But one night my sister and I went to a little prayer meeting near our home. I was greatly distressed because of the death of my grandfather; and, also, because of my con-

dition. They asked all who wished to be prayed for to kneel there at the altar, and pray with them. I did not go forward, but buried my face in my hands and began crying. The minister noticed it and came up and began talking to me. I had promised myself that I would never make a confession to any one until I felt that I was really changed. He said, "I believe you have been converted already and asked me if there was any scripture that I wished him to read I asked Him to read the fourteenth chapter of St. John. This he did, and I (remembering the comfort those words had been to me) arose and gave him my hand; and, as soon as I did it, a great darkness fell upon me. I felt that I had committed the unpardonable sin. I could not sleep that night, and was afraid to close my eyes.

Mama asked sister about the meeting that morning, and it seemed like a sentence of death upon me for her to tell what I had done; and for many weeks, yes, months. I was afraid to close my eyes, lest I should be hurled into eternity. I cried, "O, the miserable wretch that I am!" But, at last, I was shown that "All manner of sin and blasphemy shall be forgiven unto men," except blasphemy against the Holy Ghost. And again I felt it my duty to go before the church; but, because of a feeling of unworthiness, I stayed away as long as I could. At High Point, the other Sunday, it seemed, if I should fail to offer myself to the church then that I never would have the opportunity again. So I went and you all received me, I cannot tell why, as I could not say anything much.

I will try to stop now. Please excuse me for writing this. But I desire your earnest prayers, that I may always be faithful.

Your little sister in Christ,
I hope,
Addie Snyder.

PSALM 142

I cried unto the Lord with my voice; with my voice unto the Lord did I make my supplication.

I poured out my complaint before him: I shewed before him my trouble.

When my spirit was overwhelmed within me, then thou knewest my path. In the way wherein I walked have they privily laid a snare for me.

I looked on my right hand, and beheld, but there was no man that would know me: refuge failed me; no man cared for my soul.

I cried unto thee, O Lord: I said, Thou art my refuge and my portion in the land of the living.

Attend unto my cry; for I am brought very low: deliver me from my persecutors; for they are stronger than I.

Bring my soul our of prison, that I may praise thy name: the righteous shall compass me about; for thou shalt deal bountifully with me.

MEETINGS

Abbott's Creek Association

The 179th Annual Session of the Abbott's Creek Association will convene, the Lord willing, with Lamm's Grove Church, Moore County, NC on Friday before the fourth Sunday in August, 2006, and will continue through Sunday. These dates being August 25th through 27th.

Lamm's Grove meeting house is located in Moore County, NC about 200 yards off southeast side of U.S. Hwy 15 and 501, six miles east of Carthage, NC and about ten miles southeast of Sanford, NC. Those coming by way of Sanford, NC leave U.S. Hwy No. 1 onto U.S. Hwy 15 and 501 and continue westwardly for about 5 miles to church on your left. Those coming eastwardly by way of Carthage, NC follow U.S. Hwy 15 and 501 to the same point.

We cordially invite our ministering brethren, brethren, sisters and friends to be with us this year, 2006, in our 179th session.

James M. Jones, Clerk
Katherine Harward, Asst. Clerk

Matthew 8:13.

And Jesus said unto the centurion, Go thy way; and as thou hast believed, so be it done unto thee. And his servant was healed in the selfsame hour.

PIGG RIVER DISTRICT PRIMITIVE BAPTIST ASSOCIATION

One hundred eightieth first session of Pigg River District Primitive Baptist Association will be held with Town Creek Church August 4th, 5th, & 6th, 2006.

Direction to church from Rt. 220 to Town Creek Church on 605 Henry Rd. mileage is 3.3 miles, church on the right. State Rd. 40 to Town Creek Church take 605 Henry Rd. and mileage is 10 miles.

Elder Thomas Solomon, Clerk

STAUNTON RIVER PRIMITIVE BAPTIST ASSOCIATION

The Staunton River Primitive Baptist Association will convene, the Lord willing, on July 8th and 9th, beginning at 10:00 A.M. Saturday and will continue through Sunday.

The host church Canaan will entertain the association at Weatherford Church as this is our permanent association location.

Weatherford Church is located at the insections of Music Street and Weatherford Drive (Hwy 760 and 763) about 5 miles from Gretna, Va.

We invite believers of our faith to attend.

Burnell B. Williams, Clerk

CONTRIBUTIONS

FOR MAY 2006

Agnes Sutphin, VA	3.00
Charlie Fox, AR	3.00
Edna Graves, AL	5.00
Sarah Barker, VA	5.00
Gladys Shelton, NM	15.00
Dan Anders, AL	5.00
Maxey Delp, VA	5.00
Miles Bird, LA	5.00
Cleo Underwood, VA	5.00
Nancy Pollack, NC	50.00
Grace Manley, AL	5.00
Dan Delp, VA	5.00

OBITUARIES

Dear Signs of the Times,

I would like to submit my mother's obituary. She looked forward to getting each issue. It fed her soul so long as she was able to read.

DANNIE MOORE STRICKLAND

It is with a sad heart to report this dear sisters death. A time to be born and a time to die. That time was October 15, 1915 and March 22, 2006 her earthly life ended, living to be 90 years old. She was a wonderful person believing God had a plan. She asked for a home with Pleasant Ridge Primitive Baptist Church in the Buttahatchie/ Hopewell Association in Alabama 1st Sunday in September 1950. She attended her church and was church clerk for many years also attended sister churches as long as her health permitted. During her last 6 years she was confined to her home and the last 8 months was confined to bed with her children staying with her.

Sister Dannie was preceded in death by her husband Tom Strickland also a member of Pleasant Ridge. They were married 52 years. Of their union they had one daughter and 4 sons, 11 grandchildren, 16 great grandchildren.

Her funeral was held at Pleasant Ridge with church pastor Elder James Pugh, March 25, 2006. Sister Dannie was an avid singer. She loved sacred music. Service began with one hour of sacred heart music with special singers. It was a beautiful service. Burial was in the church cemetery.

May we be blessed to cling to the hope our loss is her heavenly gain.

Thank you so much for printing this.

Benay White, Daughter

Signs of the Times

DEVOTED TO THE OLD SCHOOL BAPTIST CAUSE

" The Sword of the Lord and of Gideon "

VOL. 174 MEADOWS OF DAN, VA., AUGUST 2006 NO. 8

SIGNS OF THE TIMES

ISSN - 0199 - 0063

Subscription price $15.00 per year - $25.00 two years

Published monthly by
SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.

Elder Wm. Hale Terry
Circulation Manager and Treasurer
Phone (276) 398-2923

EDITORS

Elder Kenneth R. Key
721 Willard Street
Greensboro, N.C. 27405
Phone (336) 273-7464

Elder Wm. Hale Terry
202 Carousel Lane
Meadows of Dan, Va.24120-4403
Phone (276) 398-2923

ASSOCIATE EDITORS

Elder Richard H. Campbell
2171 Allen Court
Germantown, Tenn. 38138
Phone (901) 753-7791

Elder C.B. Davis, Jr.
1251 Paynes Tavern Rd.
Roxboro, N.C. 27573
Phone (336) 599-7236

Elder J. B. Farmer
6373 N. State Hwy 7
Grayson, Ky. 41143
(606) 474-4327

Elder Cleo Robertson
111 Livingstone Drive
Cary, NC 27513
(919) 460-7721

All letters for this paper containing subscriptions and remittances, should be mailed to Elder Wm. Hale Terry, 202 Carousel Lane, Meadows of Dan, Va. 24120-4403. All articles and letters for publication, all notices of meetings and all obituaries should be mailed to Elder Kenneth R. Key, 721 Willard Street, Greensboro, N.C. 27405

SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.
202 Carousel Lane, Meadows of Dan, Va. 24120-4403

NELLIE JOBE KEY

Nellie Jobe Key

GREENSBORO- Mrs. Nellie Jobe Key, 84, of 721 Willard St., died Monday, July 17, 2006 at her residence.

Mrs. Key's funeral will be held at 4 pm Wednesday, July 19 in the Forbis and Dick North Elm Chapel with Elder William Hale Terry officiating. Interment will follow in Lakeview Memorial Park.

Nellie Key was born In Guilford County on April 14, 1922 to the late Thurman and Ethel Stout Jobe. Mrs. Key was a 1941 graduate of McLeansville High School, a homemaker and faithful member of Greensboro Primitive Baptist Church.

Mrs. Key is survived by her husband, Elder Kenneth R. Key, Sr. of the home; sons, Kenneth R. Key, Jr. and his wife, Sharon and Gary Van Key; sisters Irene Sharpe and her husband Dwight, and Annie Fomberg and her husband Bob, five grandchildren, and four great-grandchildren.

The family will receive friends from 6 to 8 pm tonight at Forbis and Dick North Elm Street and other times at the residence.

CONTENTS

EDITORIAL 170
Elder Cleo D. Robertson

ARTICLES 174
Howard T. Edwards

VOICES OF THE PAST 175
Rufus Hutchens
Elder Francis Preston Stone
Elder E. J. Lambert

MEETINGS 190

OBITUARIES 191
Mrs. Gertie C. Holley
Victor Calvert Phillips

EDITORIAL

LUCIFER

Isaiah 14:12-15, ***"How art thou fallen from heaven, O Lucifer, son of the morning! How art thou cut down to the ground, which didst weaken the nations! For thou hast said in thine heart, I will ascend into heaven, I will exalt my throne above the stars of God: I will sit also upon the mount of the congregation, in the sides of the north: I will ascend above the heights of the clouds; I will be like the most high. Yet thou shalt be brought down to hell, to the sides of the pit."***

Elder Cleo D. Robertson

The most common use of the name, Lucifer, is in reference to Satan. The most prevalent belief is that this is an angel who turned evil and fell from the eternal heaven and became the devil. O dear people, if this were true, what hope would we have that the Lord could keep us! But, bless your heart, I want to emphatically say that God has never nor will He ever lose one of His chosen, man nor angel. St. John 6:37-39, ***"All that the Father giveth me shall come to me; and him that cometh to me I will in no wise cast out. For I came down from heaven, not to do mine own will, but the will of him that sent me. And this is the Father's will which hath sent me, that of all which he hath given me I should lose nothing, but should raise it up again at the last day."*** I believe that God created Satan as He did everything else. He created him as an adversary and tempter of His people. 1 Peter 5:8, ***"Be sober, be vigilant; because your adversary the devil, as a roaring lion, walketh about, seeking whom he may devour." Matthew 4:1-3. "Then was Jesus led up of the Spirit into the wilderness to be tempted of the devil. And when he had fasted***

forty days and forty nights, he was afterward an hungered. And when the tempter came to him, he said, If thou be the Son of God, command that these stones be made bread. But He answered and said, It is written, Man shall not live by bread alone, but by every word that proceedeth out of the mouth of God." Hebrews 2:18, *"For in that he himself hath suffered being tempted, he is able to succour them that are tempted."* Hebrews 4:15, *"For we have not an high priest which cannot be touched with the feeling of our infirmities; but was in all points tempted like as we are, yet without sin."* In John 8:44, Jesus said that the devil was a murderer and a liar from the beginning. There is no truth in him and there never was.

I do not believe Isaiah used the name, Lucifer, to refer to Satan. I believe Isaiah is referring to the king of Babylon as evidenced by Isaiah 14:4, *"That thou shalt take up this proverb against the king of Babylon, and say, How hath the oppressor ceased! The golden city ceased!"* Though he does not mention the king by name, I believe he is referring to Nebuchadnezzar. In the fourth chapter of Daniel, Nebuchadnezzar relates his experience. He dreamed of seeing a tree in the midst of the earth and its height was great. The tree grew and was strong and the height of it reached unto heaven and the sight of it to the end of all the earth. The leaves were fair (beautiful) and there was much fruit. There was meat in it for all. The beasts of the field had shadow under it and the fowls of the heaven dwelt in the boughs, and all flesh was fed of it. In his dream, Nebuchadnezzar saw a holy one come down from heaven and command to *"hew down the tree, cut off his branches, shake off his leaves, and scatter his fruit. Let the beasts get away from under it, and the fowls from his branches. But, leave the stump of his roots in the earth."* Daniel interpreted the dream for the king and told him things he would have to experience to be taught that the most High rules in the kingdom of men and gives it to whomsoever He will.

Nebuchadnezzar conquered many nations including Judah when he invaded Jerusalem. He destroyed the temple taking items in it back to Babylon. He also took many of the inhabitants to Babylon as slaves. Daniel was one. Other nations and people were subject to his rule and were dependent upon him for their protection and livelihood. Thus, fulfilling his dream that *"the beasts of the field had shadow under it (tree) and the fowls of the heaven dwelt in the boughs, and all flesh was fed of it."* During his reign, Babylon was considered to be one of the most magnificent cities of the world and his palace one of the most beautiful. This fulfilled the de-

scription of him as the great tree in his dream. He was puffed up with vanity, pride, self-importance, and filled with the belief that he had all power, majesty and honor. He exalted himself like unto God as Isaiah prophesied, ***"For thou hast said in thine heart, I will ascend into heaven, I will exalt my throne above the stars of God: I will sit also upon the mount of the congregation, in the sides of the north: I will ascend above the heights of the clouds; I will be like the most High."***

The Apostle Paul, before he was converted, also persecuted the saints of God. He, too, was puffed up with vanity, pride, self-importance and thought he was doing God's service. Lucifer means "brightness" or "light." Nebuchadnezzar thought of himself as the brightness equal with God. He saw himself as the light of the world. Isaiah refers to him as Lucifer, not in a favorable way, but because Nebuchadnezzar thought of himself that way.

Now after twelve months (twelve sets forth completeness), the king walked in his palace in Babylon saying that by his mighty power and for his own honor, he had built such a great kingdom. In that moment, a voice spoke and declared, "*the kingdom is departed from thee.*" The king was taken out of his palace and into the field to dwell with the beasts. Daniel 4:33, ***"The same hour was the thing fulfilled upon Nebuchadnezzar: and he was driven from men, and did eat grass as oxen, and his body was wet with the dew of heaven, till his hairs were grown like eagles' feathers, and his nails like birds' claws."*** The tree was cut down, but the stump of his roots was left. He was not destroyed, but he was stripped of all self-works and self-righteousness and shown that he had no power of himself. He could witness with Isaiah 64:6, ***"But we are all as an unclean thing, and all our righteousnesses are as filthy rags; and we all do fade as a leaf; and our iniquities, like the wind, have taken us away."*** As Isaiah had prophesied, the King of Babylon was brought down to hell, to the sides of the pit. Surely, Isaiah 14:16-17 describes the condition of Nebuchadnezzar, ***"They that see thee shall narrowly look upon thee, and consider thee, saying, Is this the man that made the earth to tremble, that did shake kingdoms; that made the world as a wilderness, and destroyed the cities thereof; that opened not the house of his prisoners?"*** He could cry with the Apostle Paul, ***"O wretched man that I am! Who shall deliver me from the body of this death!"***

Nebuchadnezzar was in that condition until the fulfillment of God's appointed time ***("till seven times passed over him")*** and then, he was given to look up. My dear people, have you not experienced being brought so low and in such a

horrible state that it was hell to you. There, you had your self-works and self-righteousness stripped from you and you were completely helpless and lost and felt surely hell was your home and justly so. Who drove Nebuchadnezzar from men where he could not look to the arm of flesh for support? This is the place where each of you is taken. A place in your experience where no fleshly man could reach your case. The scripture says, ***"They shall drive thee from men."*** It was not the army of Babylon nor of any other nation, but I believe the "*They*" was God the Father, Son and Holy Spirit. God worked in Nebuchadnezzar the "to do" of His good pleasure. God brought Nebuchadnezzar down from his heaven to the depth of hell in his experience, a place of great tribulation, a place where no flesh could help him. Nebuchadnezzar was taught that ***"tribulation worketh patience; and patience, experience; and experience, hope; and hope maketh not ashamed; because the love of God is shed abroad in our hearts by the Holy Ghost which is given unto us."*** You, too, were given to look up and cry for mercy. You had been given to see yourself as a sinner in all its blackness. What a horrible sight. But, then Christ appears in love and mercy and gives unto you hope and peace that surpasses all understanding. The gift of faith is given so that you believe in one that you can't see nor touch.

Nebuchadnezzar says his understanding was returned unto him and he praised and honored Him that liveth forever. He came forth confessing that God's dominion is an everlasting dominion, and His kingdom is from generation to generation; that all the inhabitants of the earth are reputed as nothing; that God doeth according to His will in the army of heaven, and among the inhabitants of the earth; and that none can stay His hand, or say unto Him, what doest thou.

Daniel 4:37 reads: "***Now I Nebuchadnezzar praise and extol and honour the King of heaven, all whose works are truth, and His ways judgment: and those that walk in pride He is able to abase.***"

I believe that each child of grace can in some measure witness with the experience of this king of Babylon.

In hope,
Cleo D. Robertson

St. John 1:10-12.

He was in the world, and the world was made by him, and the world knew him not.

He came unto his own, and his own received him not.

But as many as received him, to them gave he power to become the sons of God, even to them that believe on his name.

ARTICLES

IS GOD LIMITED?

R.F.D. 3, Box 123,
Axton, Virginia

To the Signs of the Times:

Is God a limited God, or is he just limited in the minds of men? I believe it was David who said that they limited the Holy One of Israel; and I believe David also said that He does his will in the sea and all deep places.

We find in the Old Scriptures that there isn't anything too hard for God; and in the New Testament that all things are possible with God. Yet some say He wants to save everyone, but some won't let him.

The Scriptures say that Abraham believed that whatever God promised, he was able to perform; and, since the Scriptures also say that God cannot lie, and the impossibility of it, it would seem, that if God has promised to save every man that ever lived, it would be impossible for anyone to be lost.

I hope I believe in the sovereignty of God, - yet I doubt that everyone who says so, does. I have heard some say that they believed it, and then say that it is impossible for God to save a man unless the man "hears" the Gospel. And then some say that God can't hate, even though the Bible says that he did. And some say that He can't be displeased, even though he was displeased with some of the things that David had done. I don't believe in a God that can't be displeased; but I hope I believe in one that can do, and does, as He pleases, and has a perfect right and the power to do so; one that is not limited in any direction by what I believe, or by what any other man or group of men might believe; though most men claim to have a lot of wisdom.

Paul said that our faith is not in the wisdom of men, but in the power of God. Some say that God's people can't be disobedient, but, if that is the way it is, then I am not one; for it is how to perform that which is good I find not. No man, except Jesus, ever lived in perfect obedience, and pleased God at all times. This is the reason I would hate to think that anything was conditioned on man's obedience. I believe God predestinated all things, but I do not believe that limited him, or made a sinner out of a man; for I read where Paul said that by the disobedience of one man, many were made sinners; and that by the disobedience of one man sin entered the world. So disobedience is what made me a sinner, and I do not believe that anything can justify man in what he does or does not do, but God. Jesus is the only reason I have a hope; and I wouldn't trade my hope for what most people claim they know, even if I could.

I hear some say that it doesn't make any difference what we do, but

I do not get the idea. I do not believe that salvation is by man, but rather that salvation is of the Lord. And I fail to see how Adam, or any man, could sin, if he had a right, or was free to partake of any and everything. I also feel that anything we can't freely partake of, is just at much sin now as ever.

These are just a few thoughts I would like to send along. If there should be anything that is in error, I hope you could feel to forgive, as I am very limited in knowledge. I don't want to hurt anyone, unless with the truth.

Yours in hope of eternal life,
Howard T. Edwards

VOICES OF THE PAST

EXPERIENCE AND CALL TO PREACH

This article written by Rufus Hutchens and printed June, 1914 - Died 1897

Dear Brethren,

I will attempt to write my experience and call to the ministry for publication. My education is so limited, I am almost ashamed to appear in print.To attempt to tell when I first felt that I was a sinner carries me back to eight years of age. About that age I had a dream that made me feel very sinful and from then on I began to try to pray. At the age of twelve, I had read the New Testament through and formed many great resolutions that I would live free from sin and often thought I was not near so bad as some in my knowledge. Not withstanding my father being poor and my advantages quite limited, it was my intention to educate myself when I became a man, and make a great mark in this world. After I passed the age of twelve I learned to swear and dance, and would often do so with my conscience condemning me, and yet thought I was not such a great sinner. Sometimes I would pray until feeling much better, but soon it would all leave me. Soon after passing my twentieth year, one day while in the field, suddenly my heart was opened unto me, and I saw myself not only a sinner, but a condemned sinner in the sight of God. It seemed to me that God was looking into my heart with power, and all I had ever done was sin. It seemed that if I died in that condition hell was my doom. But I began to try to shake off the condemned feeling. I had serious thoughts before me, but now I was condemned, and I tried to keep it hid from father and mother. So dreadful was the feeling of condemnation that I began to forsake my former associates, and go to some secret place to ask the Lord for mercy. Swearing had left me, even the desire was gone and I cannot tell today when it left me. I continued to feel worse until my prayers seem to avail nothing

and I felt that my doom was certain destruction. My father was a member of the primitive Baptist Church, my mother claimed a hope in Christ, and I looked on them as christians, and I was not worthy to be their son. I thought if I could only ask them to pray for me, that surely the Lord would hear them, but that would be asking too much of them.

My doom was already sealed. It seemed when I was in the ballroom or engaged in swearing, they had often bowed their knees at a throne of grace in my behalf. I verily thought that their prayers would stand as a witness against me in judgement. About this time I first felt the call to the ministry. Right here I leave some of my dear brethren in the ministry, but I must date my call there, if I have one at all. While feeling that I was sinking into everlasting woe, my prayers had all failed me, and I saw that without mercy, soverign mercy, I was forever gone, all that I could say was Lord be merciful to me a sinner. While in that condition one day in the field at work with my brother, a great power seemed to come down from above and surround me. There was no possible way for my escape and with that came a voice that said, *"You have to preach."*

The suddeness and power of the voice made me tremble, I stood dumfounded for a moment, then the dreadful thought rushed into my mind that my doom was fixed, for the Lord surely would not call such a miserable wretch to preach as I felt to be. Language is inadequate to describe my feelings. For three weeks I labored under a double burden, I could not tell which was the greater. I saw no hope for me. I had sinned away the day of grace, and now it was forever too late. I could say, "It is just, it is just,"I felt sure that in a few more days I would meet my doom and I saw so clearly, the justice of almighty God in my condemnation, that I tried to pray with all the earnestness of my heart that even in the flames of torment I might be reconciled to His will. One morning I went to the field to work with my brother, but such was the condition of my mind that I could not work. I told them I was sick, though I was not conscious of a bodily pain.The disease was of the mind and heart, for the very groanings of my soul were *"God be merciful to me a sinner."* I went to the house and lay down across a bed and while there, whether I went to sleep or not I am not able to tell, but I know I became unconscious. I saw myself traveveling up a hill toward the west. The noonday sun was shedding a flood of light around me, my clothing was beautiful, and I was leaning upon a staff that I held in my right hand. Just at the brow of the hill was a dark grave, and as I entered there the burden rolled backward from me, and a glorious light filled my heart, and immediately I was praising God. I rose up from the bed, but before I even stepped away something said, *"you are deceived, this is not for you"*

and I began to feel that I was mistaken and it was all imagination. From that time on my prayer was *"Lord, if I am deceived, undeceive me"*, but the burden of the ministry was not gone. The words, *"you have to preach"* were continually with me and at times a subject of scripture would offer to my mind, and for hours I would be absorbed in the beauty of it until I would forget everything that was going on around me. Again, I would set a resolution never to think of such a thing again, I thought it was a sin for me to think of such a thing as my preaching. I felt sure I was mistaken in the matter for I was so young and my education so limited.

In a vision of the church, God in His mercy, established my little hope, and at the same time I was forcibly impressed to join the church, but I felt so unworthy I did not feel fit to be with the church, and I thought if I never joined the church I would never have to try to preach. For three years I was thus exercised. Then my health failed me and friends and family at home, and the doctor thought I had consumption. About this time I concluded to leave home. The impression to preach and the great burden seemed almost more than I could bear. I wanted to run away from the impression. My father and mother begged me not to leave, but all their kind and tender persuasion did no good. I was determined to go, though I believe the Lord had shown me the consequence of leaving. Oh I had been so stubborn and rebellious, often I had trampled God's tender mercies under my feet, and passed His warnings by unheeded. At Mt. Airy, N.C., I found employment with a respectable farmer, and there worked nearly two months at good wages, though I was hardly able to work at all. But I was soon taken down on the bed of affliction. I employed one of the best physicians in the town, but the first visit he said my case was doubtful. I gradually grew worse, yet all the while my mind was active and my appetite good. One night after I had been sick about three weeks, I was taken with a pain in my head, and in early morning it was easy, but so severe was the pain in that short time, it took my eyesight, so that I could not tell one person from another. On the following Sunday I was stricken with paralysis in my right side, yet so stubborn was I that I did not yield to the impression, though I was resigned to death.

My nature was soon to be subdued. On Monday at twelve o'clock I was taken with convulsions. the agony I endured then I have never been able to tell. I saw I was suffering for my disobedience. The judgement of the Lord was upon me and I could only say it is just. My friends gave me out at the first convulsion which they said lasted two hours. When I regained consciousness I was speechless, though my mind was active, and I knew as well what I wanted to say as I do my name. My

right arm was helpless, my tongue was dumb so that I could only make known to those around me by motioning with my left hand. But while in this condition when all had given me up to die, even the doctor saying I was out of the reach of medical skill, I saw the road of my life laid out in my view. I saw that my time must be devoted to the work of the ministry, and all the doctors in the world could not have made me believe I would die then. Amidst the tortures I then endured I was made to vow I would join the church, and if received I would try to preach. My whole desire was for some of those old despised Baptists to pray for me. I endured five of those convulsions from twelve o'clock Monday until two o'clock Tuesday night. It seems to me that death is not more dreadful than what I suffered this time. Now a cloud of condemnation intervened between me and my God, in so much that I could not pray for myself,I begged my father to pray for me after I had regalned the power of speech, and on Tuesday evening he knelt down beside my bed and prayed a most wonderful prayer. That night at two o'clock there was a change for the better and in three weeks I was able to be carried home on a wagon. During my illness, though, after I was much better, Elder J.M. Wyatt visited me, and has since told me he never expected to see me again when he left, for he thought I was in the last stages of consumption. But God in his mercy raised me up, I was carried home. How wonderful it appears to me that God almighty should be mindful of such a vile sinner as I am. Soon after I got home I began to be persuaded that I was deceived, but the judgements of the Lord urged me on to duty so that I was carried to the church, still paralyzed and blind and after I was there resisted the impression to offer until they had sung the last lines of the hymn for dismission. Then I felt death come over me, and I saw that I would be carried away a corpse if I did not offer. Right here my little experience was taken away from me. I was compelled to go and nothing to go with but went and told very little reason of a hope and was received for Baptism. It seemed to me I could not wait until the next morning to be baptized, though some of my friends said it would kill me, I had no fears of its hurting me. Soon, on Sunday morning I was carried to the water and baptized, and while in the water, my paraiyzed arm was restored, and I come out praising God. From Saturday until Monday I had no doubts and thought the burden of the ministry was gone. The secret peace of my mind, the joy of those hours, I can't describe, but could shed tears of joy. On Monday the same power settled around me that I had felt at first, the same voice said, *"you have to preach,"* and from then on I saw no more peace.The vow I had made at Mt. Airy during my illness come into my mind, and something kept saying,

go pay thy vows unto the Lord. All this rendered me miserable. The days and nights I spent in heart rending trouble, I will not attempt to describe; but I am making this article longer than I expected.

For five months I persisted in gross rebellion before I would try to preach. I felt so ignorant and incomplete that I was sure for me to make the attempt to preach, would only reproach the cause.

I often tried to ask the Lord to relieve me of this impression or take me from time. The burden became so great and such a cloud envailed my mind that I thought I could not endure it much longer and keep my mind. One day after I had made many promises to go my overburdened feelings gave way, and I began to shed tears, and to cry aloud when it seemed to me that reason had left me, and I lost control of myself. Oh, the horror of mind I endured then, all the unfilled promises, all the broken resolutions came upon me, and my miserable condition by reason of my disobedience almost drove me frantic, but then, with all the earnestness of my soul I promised to go. I thought I would never let another opportunity pass, but when the opportunity was offered I was just as stubborn as ever.

I refused to go, and thought I had better wait longer, I was so afraid I was mistaken. After I refused this time I hourly expected some dreadful judgement from the Lord. There was no soundness in me, I had lied to the creator after solemnly promising to go, I had not gone. With great dread I watched the sun set night after night and as the gloomy shadow of night began to gather, the fear of coming judgement would increase and the dark hours would be spent in tossing to and fro on the bed, or walking the floor. One night I retired very early, but not to rest, for a miserable feeling of death and judgement come over me. I could not lie on the bed, but, soon got up and sat by the fire, or walked the floor, I was sure the family would find me a lifeless corpse in the morning. I tried to pray with all my heart, but my doom was unalterably fixed. I thought I did not dread death so much, but a yearning hell was just beneath me, and I felt as soon as I died I was damned.Before this time I had prayed to die, but now I prayed to live. I went out and knelt down that night in the rain, and tryed to promise the Lord, with all the powers of my poor Soul that I will go. About midnight while sitting by the fire, I felt the floor and the chair I was sitting in and myself sink down, I thought into the arms of everlasting destruction. When the sinking sensation left me I got up and walked the floor, every avenue of my soul seemed to be drawn out in prayer to God, and if I ever prayed in my life it was that night. From then until our church meeting I felt like a condemned criminal and the day of execution fixed. I went to meeting, which I felt that if I did not make the

attempt I could not live longer. Our pastor invited me into the pulpit, and when he did, all my strength gave way, and a new power took possession of me and carried me through the day, the sweetness of which I will never forget. A great cloud of trouble rolled away and I felt that the Lord was smiling upon me. This is a part of my experience and call to the ministry. I cannot tell it as I feel, sometimes it seems so great to me and so wonderful indeed that the Lord would condescend to bless such a poor vile wretch as I am, that my imperfect language fails to express it. But sometimes it seems so small I am almost ashamed to tell it. Trusting that the God of all grace will continue to bless and unite the household of faith and love,

I remain your unworthy Brother in Hope,

Rufus Hutchens

Inserted by Sceney D. Boyd.

The best I can find out is that Rufus Hutchens was married to a Sallie Allen and had one child by the name of Ervin Hutchens. Mr. Hutchens joined the church at North View and that is the place of his burial. He was the first person to be buried at that church, according to family, in 1897. He still has relatives living in Patrick County, Va. One of his nieces is Hattie Roark that lives near Moorefield's Fire department. Don't think he ever pastored a church, but he preached at a lot of the area churches.

Elder Francis P. Stone

Dear Brother Branson: By request of my aged mother, I will try to write my experience and call to the ministry. If I have one I have both; and, if I am deceived in the one I am also deceived in the other. They are so closely connected that I cannot well define one without the other.

I will go back to my boyhood days, when I was about ten years of age. I dreamed that I was lying by my grave, while two men were digging it, and was conscious of what was going on; but was as helpless as a dead man. And it appeared to me, if buried, hell would be my doom; and, Oh! what a horrid condition I was in. I often think of this dream and dread death, and try, to pray. But, at the same time, the thought would often come into my mind, ***"Someday you will have to preach."*** From this until I was about fourteen or fifteeen years of age, I was often asking God for mercy. Then I began to love to hear preaching. I was at the Cedar Hill (the old Ararat church) and heard Elder Isaac Jones preach. After preaching they went to the water for baptism, and while they were singing I could not hide my tears: for I so much desired to be with the

people that my father and mother were with. After baptism, Brother J.A. Ashburn asked me to go with him to Union church the next day to preaching. I can't tell how much I desired to go, for I loved to hear the Old Baptist preach; but my father refused to let me go. It was about six miles and we were afoot, and so I went home, carrying a double burden. I was so burdened because I could not go to preaching the next day, and because Brother Ashburn, I feared, had took me for a good boy. O my life was so black before me! When I reached home, I went into a room to myself, lay down on a bed, and wished so much to go to preaching the next day, and thinking how much I loved to hear preaching. I was cast down but not destroyed: for unexpectedly it were as a cloud hanging over my bed, and I heard preaching in the cloud, I did not understand any words, but it was as a soothing balm to a hungry soul, and I felt easy and contented.

Now I will pass on a few years to a time when I found myself enjoying the things of this world, as much so as a young man could. I was a musician and loved dancing, but thought there was no harm in it then, and tried to think I was as good as most anyone else. But still I would find myself trying to pray and making promises to be a better boy. Often have I sat down by the roadside and read my testament, which was almost a constant companion with me, and begged the Lord to be merciful to me a sinner. I often went to protracted meetings and asked them to pray for me. I was willing to do most anything to get rid of that awful fear of torment. Often would my mind go back to the time when I heard the preaching in the cloud, and I truly believed that if I had lived as I should have lived from that time there would have been a chance for me.

But now it seems too late; I have trampled God's mercies under my feet, and sinned against the Holy Ghost. If there is any chance for me it must be through the prayers of my father and mother that keeps the Lord from cutting me off. In the year 1891, in August, I think, I was thrown from a horse, fracturing my skull, and which disabled me from doing much work for two or three years. Tongue can never tell what I suffered, for I felt that everybody had turned against me because I would not stay on the farm with my father, who was old and not able to work much. But my head hurt me so much when working in the sunshine that I truly believed if I continued there it would send me to the asylum for the insane or to the grave. So in the winter of 1892, while on my knees grubbing (it hurt my head to stoop), I decided to enter school; and, my father consenting, entered the school at Westfied, N.C., determined to work my way through, and get a good education. But my hopes were blasted. My head hurt me so that, at the end of ten weeks, I left school.

But in the fall of 1893, I entered school at Pilot Mountain, N. C. and begin a preparatory course for medicine, for it was my highest ambition to be a doctor. But something would often tell me that there would be a different work for me to do. I remained there about eight weeks; and, being disappointed again, I left school, hoping my head would get so I could study: for I was still determined to get an education.

March 21, 1895, I left my home town, Pilot Mountain, for the state of Indiana, and stopped part of the summer with my uncle. Then went to Illinois, where I remained till November, and returned to my uncle's home in Indiana. But while I was in Illinois I learned, one Sabbath morning, that an Old Baptist was to preach about one mile from my town (Arcola), and I got a man who knew the way to go with me to the meeting. The preacher was an old man but I have forgotten his name. The preaching was so sweet to me that I was sorry when he quit. But he gave out that he would preach that night at a certain man's house in that community. I inquired for the way to the place; and, being so anxious to hear what I then believed and still believe to be the gospel, I was willing to risk myself in the dark in that strange land. I found the place and feasted on the sermon that night. The people were so kind to me that I felt that there were no people so good and kind as the Primitive Baptists.

Coming back to Indiana, I remained with my uncle till the fall of 1896. Sometimes I would go with him and wife (both of them being members) to hear the Baptists preach, and enjoyed their preaching, but did not want any one to know that I was interested in religion. But still I often drank sin as an ox doth water, and rolled sin under my tongue as a sweet morsel. But it would be followed by an awful feeling of condemnation, causing me to beg God for mercy. I would promise the Lord to do better; but all my promises were broken, I would set times in which to get religion, but the times never ripened up to suit me. I tried to draw some comfort from the impression, *"I will have to preach some day."* I looked upon preachers as being good men, and that if I ever preached I would have to be a changed man. Then my life would rise before me, that I was so vile a sinner that I would almost sink into despair. I believe my uncle and aunt were true worshipers of God, and I dearly loved them; but did not feel worthy to be in their home and receive the kindness which they bestowed upon me. But since I've left them I've desired to tell them what I feel the Lord has done for me. They were as a father and mother to me, while I stayed with them.

Leaving my uncle and aunt, I went to Indianapolis, expecting to stay there a few days, and, if I failed to get a position to suit me, go back to Illinois and work till cold weather, and, then, perhaps, enter school. I

had given up the idea of trying to be a physician, but intended to get a business education, so I could rise above a farm laborer and a house carpenter, for that had been my work while out there. But, behold, the castle I was building fell: for, while in that city, I awoke from my slumbers to find my throat and mouth dry and burning with fever.

I felt that I was sure in the hands of a dreaded disease, and tried to wear it away, but could not. My mind turned homeward, but would not consent to come till I had grown so weak that I could hardly go. My appetite failed me, and I felt that I was without friends, either on earth or in heaven. Then I decided to go home. And Monday, 10 o'clock, I boarded the train, and arrived at Greensboro, N.C., at 9:30 Tuesday night, without eating or sleeping. I got off the train and went to a boarding house (that I had stopped at before) run by Miss Monroe.

I was soon shown to a room, where my brother found me the next day, in response to a telegram. My temperature was 106. He secured a stretcher, in which I was borne to my home in Pilot Mountain. I do not remember what passed for several days, as I was unconsious most of the time. Under the care of a good physician, loving friends and the tender mercies of an all wise God I was spared to live. I cannot see how anyone, as weak as I was, could have undergone what I underwent without the strong and merciful hand of God to hold him up. I was bound to acknowledge the goodness of and mercy which had been with me and had helped me to get among loving friends. Yet I felt to be too sinful to claim God as my friend. I ever have believed that that sickness was sent on me to bring me back home.

While confined to my bed, I made many promies, feeling, if the Lord would only let me get well, I would live a better life than I ever had lived before. Once I felt to be as moral as anyone, but then the worst of the vilest of sinners. I was spared to get well, But, did I keep my promises? No; but broke them all. Like that chief butler, whose dream Joseph interpreted, when it went well with me, I forgot the one who delivered me, and partook of the things of this world as before: but often felt the need of a Savior; and the impression would come over me that I would have to preach; and while laying plans for the future, something would be saying, *"There is a different work for you to do,"* I had often vowed that, when I should get married, I would live a better life and get religion: for I would then be cut off from my old associates to some extent. I soon had a chance to see what I could and would do: for, March 21, 1897, I took unto myself my first love, a good and noble wife, who helps me to bear the burdens of this life in a kind and loving way. I tried to treat her as a man should treat his companion, but the first four years of our married life was, surely,

the darkest part of my life. I grew more wicked all the time, it seemed to me I often begged the Lord for mercy and to help me to be a better man, feeling that I was not fit to live and was afraid to die. I prayed, O that I could leave off my old life and put on a new one, that home could be more happy. I sometimes spoke harshly to my wife, and would grieve over it; but she was always ready and willing to forgive me.

While in this state I attended a Presbyterian protracted meeting to hear one of their noted preachers, a Mr. Black. He put up a nice talk and made the way seem so plain, that I thought if I would follow his advice the Lord would hear my prayers and save me. I came home, ate my dinner, and took my testament and went off to a secluded place and, if a poor mortal ever tried to give himself up into the hands of the Lord, I surely did. I did all I knew to do, all that I could do; and there I was taught to know the weakness of man. I have not believed in protracted meetings, for the purpose of making Christians, since that time.

In the summer of 1900, I became so dissatisfied, I determined to leave the farm and live a different life. So our little farm was rented out; and, my wife consenting to settle in the West, we broke up housekeeping. So, leaving my wife and little girl at my wife's parents, to spend the winter and go to me in the spring, I departed. But the nearer the time came for me to go the worse I felt over it: for I preferred the company of the loved ones I was so soon to leave behind me, before that of silver and gold. But I had given up my home to go, and go I did, leaving my wife in tears. On the morning of Nov, 14, I boarded the train at Pilot Mountain, N.C., for the state of Indiana. No tongue can describe my feelings on that morning, as the train sped on its way, bearing me, as I felt, to my doom. I realized that it would have been better for me never to have been born: for I was giving my wife so much trouble, and for which I had no excuse, except I just wanted to settle in the West, thinking to make an easier living there. I don't think I could have felt worse had I been bound in chains and going to the hangman's gallows for murder. Surely the Lord was punishing me for leaving my home, I felt that I could never see my wife again, and that if she ever should see me again it would be my corpse. But on I went, and that awful feeling left me to some extent. Reaching my destination, I secured work and board at a Mr. Wall's a native of N.C. . He and his wife were as kind to me as I could ask, and I remained with them till the first of January, 1901, when I took sick, and Dr. Thompson said I had Typhoid fever; and, O how I did dread it, for I had left that state once before with the same fever, I felt sure I could not have a spell of fever that far from home and live to see my wife again, But I could not bear the thought of coming back and settling

down here, but I wanted to be with my wife. The doctor told Mr. Wall if I could be contented I would stand a chance to get well but I knew I could not be contented. I lay all night with a burning fever, my bones aching, begging for mercy, and trying to decide what to do, tossing to and fro. That was the most awful night I ever witnessed. Just before day I decided to go home to my wife and baby, if the Lord would spare me to get there. Then, for the first time that night, I was allowed to rest in ease. The next day I took the train for home, and arrived safe. I did not have the fever but was confined for several days with Lagrippe. I was in bad health all the winter and the next summer; but still I was not satisfied, I continued to study and plan the future, while something would say, *"There is a different work for you to do,"* I often thought of my early boyhood days, and of the impressions I had then, thinking if I had obeyed my father and mother's instructions I might have someday been fit to be a preacher. I went often with my wife to protracted meetings, but left her at the door and went to the lonesome grove to beg for mercy, feeling that there was a place for me. The summer after my return from the west, God saw fit to take our infant son from us. I felt it was for my disobedience and was made to be the most miserable wretch on earth. I continued this way till I found myself wanting to join some church, but could not decide what kind. The Old Baptist church was not popular enough; and when I thought of others, the thought would come, If you have to preach, can you preach the doctrine that they preach. My answer was, No; and I soon found myself loving to hear the Old Baptist preach again, and desired, O, so much to be worthy to be with them. One day while hoeing tobacco, I sat down to rest, and was studying about how much I loved the Baptists, and how much I desired to be with them. When I arose to work I looked for the sun, and it was so cloudy I could just see the outlines of it. As I began work: a bright light shown around me. My first thought was, It has cleared off quick. I looked for the sun again, but could not see it. I wished to know what it meant. Surely it could not be a light from heaven, as I was too sinful for that. The next spring the interpretation came to me in this way: The light that shown around you is the Christian influence thrown around you to keep you from the snares of this world.

One night, I dreamed of being on a large rock wall, and that about twenty feet from it was another wall just like the one I was on, and the two walls were connected at the top by a long brass rod, and between the walls was a great gulf, which I thought to be torment. I knelt down on the wall, put my right hand on the brass rod and looked down. As far as I could see was dark and smokey, but I was not afraid of falling into the

gulf. This gave me some relief, but still I could not claim a hope in Christ. I had never felt happy as I imagined others do when changed. But my desire to be in the church grew stronger. Sometimes when my church door was opened, it would be as a flame of love in my heart.

But I still had a great desire for an education, and wrote to a corresponding school at Scranton, Pa. One night while looking over their circulars I decided to borrow enough money to pay the first cost, and I could manage to pay for the course and so get an education at home. Then these words came as forcible as if they had been spoken to me, *"There is a greater work for you to do."* So I threw the papers down, and said, *"I will never try again, to get an education."* But my way was dark before me. I would fear that my impressions to preach were only imaginations. My prayer by day and by night was, *"God be merciful to me a sinner; God save or I will perish."* Often have I walked the road at night and begged the Lord for mercy.

The Spring of 1903, my burdens grew so heavy that it seemed I could not live. I would sometimes leave my work, go to the house and lie down on the bed. My wife would ask what ailed me and I would tell her nothing. But there was something awful the matter with me, but I did not want her to know it. During the week before the first Sunday in April, Brother D.S, Webb preached at Tom's Creek Church. I studied a great deal about joining the church on that day: for it seemed I could not carry my burden and do my work till their next conference meeting: but I did not feel like I was a changed man, and was sure that I was not fit to be with the people of God. On that day they published an open door, but I did not feel fit to go, and there were other things in the way, although I had a great impression to go; and after I left, my burden became so heavy, I felt if not relieved in some way, I would have to give up work entirely. On Saturday before the second Sunday in April I intended going to Albion to preaching, but went to my new gound to do some work before starting; but became so restless, I quit work and went to my plant bed thinking I would weed it till time to go to church. Remaining there about ten minutes, I went to the house. I could not be contented till I had started to the meeting. I went and Elders Ashburn and Collins preached. Each, at the close of his discourse, had spoken of the light and liberty enjoyed by the saints, and I said to myself, *"If that is the way they feel, I will go home just as I came."* But when Elder Ashburn proclaimed an open door, there was an awful fear, with a sinking sensation, came over me. I feared I would die if I did not go, but had, it seemed, nothing to go with. But when they began singing for dismission, I could not stand it, but did not want to deceive anyone. But,

dear brethern and sisters, I do believe I was in the spirit on the Lord's day; the feast was spread and the guests were invited, and I was compelled to go: for I could say with a feeling heart,

"I can but perish if I go,
I am resolved to try;
For if I stay away I know,
I must forever die."

I related to them a part of what I have written, and was received amidst weeping and rejoicing. I could then realize what the poet meant, when he said,

"O how happy are they
Who their Savior obey,
And whose treasures are
laid up above!
Tongue cannot express
The sweet comfort of peace
Of a soul in its earliest love."

On the 4th Sunday following-two brethren, one sister and myself were baptized. That was a day of rejoicing to me. But soon I found myself in the wilderness and Satan telling me that I was a hypocrite, and at times I believed it: for I had heard so many people say that when they were baptized all their burden left them. But it was not the case with me; and the preaching of the brethren soon failed to comfort me. What, now, is the matter? Surely I am deceived and have deceived the brethren and sisters. I still had hope, but where is the evidence? I had one time thought, if I never join the church I will never have to preach. But what must I do now? The impression stayed with me, and I tried to dodge it; but excuses did no good. Never have I dreaded our court houses, jails or penitentiaries as I did the pulpit. I was so incompetent for the place. Thought if anything could be impossible with God, it was to make a preacher out of me. I continued my excuses till our conference meeting in September 1903. On the way to the church that day I fell in company with our beloved moderator, Elder Ashburn. He asked me how long it would be before I should tell them something. I do not know, was my reply; but I was bound to admit that my impressions had been stronger, since the past evening, than ever before. He asked me to go on the stand with him and open the services, but I refused. And when we arrived at the church he invited me again, and still I refused; and what I suffered during the services tongue cannot tell; and, as I went home, two scriptures were on my mind. One was, *"Resist the devil and he will flee from you;"* and the other was; "Hear ye now what the Lord saith; contend thou before the mountains, and let the hills hear thy voice." I had become willing to do the will of my Master. So my prayers that evening and on my bed that night were, O, Lord, if thou hast given me a talent, show it to me in some way that I may know, and I will use it. And while I slept that night, I viewed myself in a large room where it was made my duty to light up the house that a young lady present might join the

church. I had nothing to light the room by, but felt it my duty to try. So I walked toward the fire place; and, when in six or eight feet of it, I saw in my left hand a bundle of pine splinters about a foot long, all the same length, nice and smooth; and in the fire place was a bed of live coals of fire. I stuck the splinters among the coals and they blazed up, illuminating the house. When I awoke the next morning, my first thought was, *"Go, God will furnish the material."* Then, for a few moments, and for a few moments only, I was satisfied that there was a work for me to do. But soon doubts before me rolled. Did I doubt God? No; but myself. I said to myself, I have promised to go, can not. I am too weak and sinful to put myself before the people as a servant of the most high God. I walked the road and begged the Lord to excuse me, and decided not to go to church that day, went into the house and laid down on the bed. But everything seemed dark and gloomy before me; and, all at once, my bed seemed to he sinking with me, and I felt to be going down through the floor. I cried in my heart, *"Lord, deliver me and I will go."* And at once I stood on my feet and went to church. And, when Brother Ashburn invited me, I went on the stand and spoke a few words; but each word, it seemed to me was out of place. Yet I found great relief in the effort, and am still, through hopes and fears, trying to do what I sometimes feel that God has commanded me to do. And if I am deceived and lost in the end it will be just, for I have merited nothing; and if saved it will be through the mercies of a just and all wise God. Surely there is no one who feels less competent to perform, or more unworthy to receive the blessings of God than I do. But, O what is there this side of the grave that is worth living for? if there is nothing beyond worth living for.

Through the many years which I have passed, God has given me evidence enough to claim a hope; and to sometimes believe I am called of God to feed the people of God. And may it be the will of God, when this mortal shall have put on immortality, and this corruptible incorruption all the oldness and corruption of this body being left in the grave-to bid me come in and inherit the kingdom, where, we will forget the troubles of this world, and will no more have to leave home with bowed heads and aching hearts, wishing, had it been the will of God, that the work had been laid on some other one, that we might have remained at home with our families; and where all will be peace and happiness, and where we shall not see as now, through a glass darkly, but shall see our Redeemer face to face. But I must close. Dear brethren and sisters, pray for me and mine.

Your brother in hope of eternal life,
Elder Francis P. Stone.

Served as Moderator 1929-1957

Luke 12: 26-28.

If ye then be not able to do that thing which is least, why take ye thought for the rest?

Consider the lilies how they grow: they toil not, they spin not; and yet I say unto you, that Solomon in all his glory was not arrayed like one of these.

If then God so clothe the grass, which is to day in the field, and to morrow is cast into the oven; how much more will he clothe you, O ye of little faith?

The following poem was written by the author at an early age. They are included here to show some of the ideas and high ambitions entertained by the author before experiencing the trial in the "furnace of afflictions."

by Elder E.J. Lambert

WHAT IS LIFE WITHOUT LOVE?

Is there anything I can enjoy
That will not create love in my heart,
Should there be anyone in employ
Who cannot love with the art,

I have seen people work very hard,
When each task would produce a big frown.
For their work they would have no regard,
Their efforts will not meet with renown.

For they lack the great love for their work
That should prompt anyone in the choice,
Who intends to work and not shirk,
And in every act choose to rejoice.

It is, also, important that we
Learn to love all our friends whom we meet;
And to try to admire and agree
To make life very pleasant and sweet.

E'en in choosing companions for life
Burning love should be active so strong,
In the hearts of both husband and wife
That they'll smile e'en when everything's wrong.

What is Life without Love? I'll request.
And your answer will evidently be,
"It's a failure without comfort or rest,
Destitute of all joys that should be."

-- February 16, 1928

MEETINGS

MINUTES OF THE PRESBYTERY

Pursuant to the request of Salem Primitive Baptist Church, a Presbytery met June 10th, 2006 at 10:00 A.M. for the examination of Brother Banks Conner, if found qualified in accordance with the written word of God, at the satisfaction and discretion of their judgement, ordain the above mentioned to the full work of the office of Deacon.

The solemnity was begun with prayer by Elder Carl Terry. All Elders of our faith and order present constituted the presbytery. Those present were as follows:

Elders Wm. Hale Terry, Carl Terry, Alan Terry, Mark Terry, Larry Hollandsworth, Junior Conner, W.T. Conner, Thomas Solomon, Raymond Goad, Marvin Brumfield, Jimmy Gray.

Deacons present were as follows:

Wilton Sutphin, Robert Smith, Gray Holley, Frederick Murphy, Donald Agee, Julian Rutrough, Richard Lawless, Vance Duncan, Andrew Agee, Calvin Plybon, Alfred Ratliff, Vaughn Ferris, Tony Horton.

The presbytery was organized by electing Elder Hale Terry as moderator and Tony Horton as clerk. Elders Junior Conner and Marvin Brumfield were chosen to lead in the examination of the candidate. Brother Alfred Ratliff having been duly appointed by Salem Church in conference June 10th, 2006 as spokesman for the Church, delivered Brother Banks Conner to the presbytery. Examination was made by Elders present in the presbytery using scriptural reference in First Timothy, Chapter 3. The presbytery being satisfied with examination and answers given by the candidate, administered the laying on of hands with ordination prayer being delivered by Elder Larry Hollandsworth. The charge was delivered by Elder Raymond Goad, using scriptural reference in First Timothy.

The moderator asked the Church if they were satisfied with the work of the Presbytery, which was answered in the affirmative.

A certificate of ordination was presented to Brother Banks Conner and the right hand of fellowship. The ordained brother was delivered back to the Church as an ordained Deacon of the Old School Primitive Baptist Church at Salem Primitive Baptist Church.

The minutes consisting of the work of the presbytery were read and approved. The presbytery was dismissed with prayer by Elder Thomas Solomon.

Elder Hale Terry, Moderator
Tony Horton, Clerk

SMITH RIVER ASSOCIATION

The Lord willing, the One Hundred fiftieth session Of the Smith River Association will convene with Paynes Creek Church, located in Floyd county, VA, on the Blue Ridge Parkway between milepost 150 and 151 on Sept. 1,2,3, 2006.

We invite all those who love the truth.

Tony R. Horton
Association Clerk
276-728-5651

OBITUARIES

July 6, 2006

Elder Kenneth R. Key
721 Willard Street
Greensboro, NC 27405
For publication in the
Signs of the Times

Dear Elder Key,

It has come to my attention that two items may not have been reported to you for publication in the *Signs of the Times,* that may be of interest to many of your readers.

My dear Mother, Mrs. Gertie C. Holley, left the earthly bonds of life on Sunday, November 27, 2005, to wait in paradise for the coming of our Lord and Savior. Born July 22, 1908, she was blessed to live a long and happy 97 years. She was a member of Strawberry Primitive Baptist Church near Chatham, Virginia, where she had served as clerk since June 1976. She was preceded in death by her husband Posey L. Holley who passed away in 1979 and was the last Deacon of Strawberry Church.

Her funeral was conducted November 30, 2005 by Elder Thomas Solomon and Elder Wallis Smith, with interment in Highland Burial Park in Danville, Virginia.

Following 226 years of service to our faith and order, Strawberry Church in Pittsylvania County, Va. has been closed. A special called meeting of Strawberry Primitive Baptist Church was held in the meeting house on Strawberry Road, Chatham, Virginia on April 1, 2006 for the formal dissolution of this old and storied church. Strawberry Church was originally constituted in the year 1779 and was a charter member of the Staunton River Primitive Baptist Association formed in 1841. The last regular meeting of Strawberry Church was conducted Sunday, November 6, 2005 by Pastor Thomas Solomon and Elder Marvin Brumfield. The church building and grounds may be preserved as a Pittsylvania County historical landmark.

Thank you.
Don Holley
9267 Rex Turner Road
Kenly, NC 27542
919-284-5866

VICTOR CALVERT PHILLIPS

Indian Creek Primitive Baptist Church bows in humble submission to our Lord in the calling of our brother and friend.

Victor C. Phillips was born March 23, 1917 and was called to his heavenly home April 24, 2006; making his stay here on earth 89 years. He was preceded in death by his parents Andrew "Curtis" and Lena Phillips, a beloved son Joe Phillips and grandchildren, Belcher and Andrew Phillips and great grandchildren, Misty Jo Cox and Alex Love. Survivors include his wife of 66 years, Sister Nannie T. Phillips, three sons; Wayne, Nelson and Tobias Phillips and one brother, Carlysle Phillips, six grandchildren, eighteen great grandchildren and six great, great grandchildren.

Bro. Victor joined Indian Creek Church on May 25,1957 and was baptized on June 23, 1957, by his Pastor, Elder G. P. Harris. Bro. Victor was ordained to serve as deacon of Indian Creek Church on April 26, 1986 and was blessed to serve in this until his death. He had also served as Clerk and Assistant Clerk.

Bro. Victor was founder of Phillips Brothers Builders and constructed numerous homes throughout Floyd and Montgomery Counties. In 1978 the Phillips Brothers built the present Indian Creek Church. Before Bro. Victor lost his eye sight, he made many, many clocks for family, church members and friends. Bro. Victor was blessed to travel many, many miles to corresponding churches and associations and believed firmly in Salvation by Grace and showed the love for his church, family and friends.

Funeral service was held at Indian Creek Primitive Church at 11:00 A.M. on April 27, 2006 by his Pastor, Elder Kenneth D. Hopkins and Elder Thomas C. Pegram and was laid to rest in the church cemetery beneath a beautiful mound of flowers to await the Second Coming of the Lord. Arrangements was handled by Maybery Funeral Home of Floyd, Va.

Done by order of Indian Creek Primitive Baptist Church in conference on May 22, 2006. One copy to be sent to the family, one to the Signs of Times, one to Zions Landmark and one for church records.

Bro. J.B. Mitchell, Jr.
Sis. Jean Mitchell,
Committee
Elder Kenneth D. Hopkins,
Moderator

Romans 8:24-25.

For we are saved by hope: but hope that is seen is not hope: for what a man seeth, why doth he yet hope for?

But if we hope for that we see not, then do we with patience wait for it.

Signs of the Times

DEVOTED TO THE OLD SCHOOL BAPTIST CAUSE

" The Sword of the Lord and of Gideon "

VOL. 174 MEADOWS OF DAN, VA., SEPTEMBER 2006 NO. 9

SIGNS OF THE TIMES

ISSN - 0199 - 0063

Subscription price $15.00 per year - $25.00 two years

Published monthly by
SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.

Elder Wm. Hale Terry
Circulation Manager and Treasurer
Phone (276) 398-2923

EDITORS

Elder Kenneth R. Key
721 Willard Street
Greensboro, N.C. 27405
Phone (336) 273-7464

Elder Wm. Hale Terry
202 Carousel Lane
Meadows of Dan, Va.24120-4403
Phone (276) 398-2923

ASSOCIATE EDITORS

Elder Richard H. Campbell
2171 Allen Court
Germantown, Tenn. 38138
Phone (901) 753-7791

Elder C.B. Davis, Jr.
1251 Paynes Tavern Rd.
Roxboro, N.C. 27573
Phone (336) 599-7236

Elder J. B. Farmer
6373 N. State Hwy 7
Grayson, Ky. 41143
(606) 474-4327

Elder Cleo Robertson
111 Livingstone Drive
Cary, NC 27513
(919) 460-7721

All letters for this paper containing subscriptions and remittances, should be mailed to Elder Wm. Hale Terry, 202 Carousel Lane, Meadows of Dan, Va. 24120-4403. All articles and letters for publication, all notices of meetings and all obituaries should be mailed to Elder Kenneth R. Key, 721 Willard Street, Greensboro, N.C. 27405

SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.
202 Carousel Lane, Meadows of Dan, Va. 24120-4403

SONG

Lord, in humble, sweet submission,
Here we meet to follow thee,
Trusting in thy great salvation,
Which alone can make us free.

Nought have we to claim as merit;
All the duties we can do
Can no crown of life inherit;
All the praise to thee is due.

Yet we come in Christian duty,
Down beneath the wave to go;
O bliss, the heavenly beauty!
Christ the Lord was buried so.

Come, ye children of the kingdom,
Follow him beneath the wave,
Rise, and show his resurrection,
And proclaim his power to save.

Is there here a weeping Mary,
Waiting near the Saviour's tomb,
Heavy laden, sick and weary,
Crying, ' O that I could come! '

Welcome, all ye friends of Jesus,
Welcome in his church below;
Venture wholly on the Saviour,
Come, and with his people go.

CONTENTS

EDITORIAL 194
Elder J. B. Farmer

CORRESPONDENCE 202

ARTICLES 204

VOICES OF THE PAST 205
Elder Loyd Wall

MEETINGS 213

CONTRIBUTIONS 216

OBITUARIES 216
Sis. Beatrice Carter Miller

EDITORIAL

"And as He sat upon the Mount of Olives, the disciples came unto Him privately, saying, Tell us, when shall these things be? And what shall be the sign of thy coming, and of the end of the world?" Matthew 24:3

Elder J.B. Farmer

Have you ever wondered about the second coming of Christ and about the end of the world, or the end of this age? The disciples of His day wondered, and they asked Jesus to tell them how to recognize the events leading up to that day. If we are of that same heaven-born generation as His disciples, we are also concerned with the same thoughts. We desire to be given wisdom in these matters so that we will neither be deceived by false teachers and their false doctrines, nor caught off guard as that day approaches.

Jesus was very specific in His answers to His disciples as were the prophets and apostles when they were inspired to testify about the same things. Jesus said to take heed that no man deceive you for many would come in his name, and would even claim to be Christ, and deceive many. He said that some awful things must come to pass which would precede the very end things. He called these the beginning of sorrows. Jesus said that there must be wars and rumors of wars, famines, pestilences and earthquakes in divers places. He also said that His disciples would be delivered up to be afflicted and killed and that they would be hated of all nations for His name's sake. He said that many would be offended and that some would betray and hate one another. He said that iniquity would abound and that the love of many would wax cold. We have records of these kinds of things all through history even to this present time. But the end is not yet.

Concerning the very end things, Jesus said that this gospel of the kingdom shall be preached in all the world for a witness unto all nations; and then shall the end come. He also said that *the abomination of*

desolation spoken of by Daniel the prophet would stand in the holy place. The apostle Paul, when writing about the coming of Christ said that the day was not at hand or eminent but that two things must generate first. One was the *falling away* and the other was that *the man of sin must be revealed, the son of perdition*. John wrote of a beast that came up out of the earth, which had two horns like a lamb but spoke as the dragon. I am made to believe that the abomination of desolation, the man of sin and the beast with two horns are all the same person. Please read Daniel 11:34-45, Matt. 24:15-22, II Thes. 2:3, and Rev. 13:11. When that wicked one comes before the world proclaiming that he is God in the flesh and that he is setting up the kingdom of God upon the earth, the children of God will flee from him-knowing not his voice. The multitudes will be deceived, but the elect of God will not be deceived. I am made to believe that they are taught that Christ has already set up His kingdom in the hearts of His people, and that there will be no future kingdom set up here on earth.

Is it not apparent that we are in the period of the falling away? Some of the true churches have died out. Many have only a few members, and most of them are aged. Has there not been a great change in your lifetime? If these things are so, and it seems apparent that they are, the thing remaining before the Lord comes is the revelation of *the man of sin*. This *man of sin* will claim to be the Christ who has come to set up his kingdom upon earth, and he will deceive the multitudes. But Jesus said, ***"Wherefore if they shall say unto you, Behold, he is in the desert, go not forth: behold, he is in the secret chambers; believe it not."*** Jesus also said, ***"For as the lightning that lighteneth out of the one part under heaven, shineth unto the other part of heaven; so shall also the Son of man be in his day."*** The children of God are not looking for Christ to come again upon the earth, but the deceived are. The apostle John said by revelation, ***"Behold, he cometh with clouds; and every eye shall see him."*** We do not know the day or the hour of His coming, but when these things begin to generate, we are commanded to look up for redemption draweth nigh.

We know that most of the so-called Christian churches, protestant and catholic alike, are teaching that Jesus is coming back upon the earth to set up a kingdom which will last for a thousand years. Dearly beloved brethren, I am made to believe that this is an impossibility. For Christ shall appear a second time without sin unto salvation. We are taught that when He comes, it will be in great power and glory. And He will come with His mighty angels in flaming fire, taking vengeance upon them who know not God and who obey not the gospel. We are taught

that when He comes, every eye shall see Him. We are taught that at His coming the dead in Christ will be raised first, and that those who are alive and remain will be changed in a moment, in the twinkling of an eye, and that they shall be caught up together to meet the Lord in the air. And so shall they ever be with the Lord. When the Lord comes, no flesh will be able to stand in His presence. The elements will melt with a fervent heat and the earth will be dissolved according to the scriptures. The wicked will be destroyed from His presence with an everlasting destruction. Since there will be no world left standing at the powerful, glorious coming of Jesus in that day, it appears that there will be no possibility of a kingdom being set up on the earth. I am made to believe that those who are promoting a thousand year reign of Christ to come upon the earth may be unwittingly preparing the way for the great deception and for the reception of the one who has been called the man of sin, the son of perdition, the abomination of desolation, the false prophet, and the beast who had two horns like a lamb and spake as a dragon.

The apostle John wrote of the thousand years reign of Christ along with his people in Revelation chapter twenty. John said, by the Holy Spirit, *"And I saw an angel come down from heaven, having the key of the bottomless pit and a great chain in his hand. And he laid hold on the dragon, that old serpent, which is the Devil and Satan, and bound him a thousand years, and cast him into the bottomless pit, and shut him up, and set a seal upon him, that he should deceive the nations no more, till the thousand years should be fulfilled: and after that he must be loosed a little season. And I saw thrones, and they sat upon them: and I saw the souls of them that were beheaded for the witness of Jesus, and for the word of God, and which had not worshipped the beast, neither his image, neither had received his mark upon their hands; and they lived and reigned with Christ a thousand years. But the rest of the dead lived not again until the thousand years were finished. This is the first resurrection. Blessed and holy is he that hath part in the first resurrection: on such the second death hath not power, but they shall be priests of God and of Christ, and shall reign with him a thousand years. And when the thousand years are expired, Satan shall be loosed out of his prison, and shall go out to deceive the nations which are in the four quarters of the earth, Gog and Magog, to gather them together to battle: the number of whom is as the sand of the sea. And they went up on the breath of the earth, and compassed the camp of the saints about, and the beloved*

city: and fire came down from God out of heaven, and devoured them. And the devil that deceived them was cast into the lake of fire, where the beast and the false prophet are, and shall be tormented day and night for ever and ever."

If God is willing, let us look carefully into this scripture and let us beg God to show unto us the truth of it. For we are fully assured that no one may know anything about the kingdom of God except by revelation from above. Speculation will do us no good here. The reasoning of a natural mind will always come to the wrong conclusion. The positions taken by the great minds of others are of no help. We must cast ourselves upon the mercy of God and ask for wisdom and understanding. It is certain that as God's little ones have a need to know the things of the kingdom, they will cry out to Him. And as a good father in nature that pities his children that cry unto Him and that gives them the things they need naturally, how much more will our Father in heaven supply His little ones with the things they cry for and have need of spiritually.

First of all, John saw an angel come down from heaven with the key to the bottomless pit and a great chain in his hand. The angel took hold of the dragon, bound him with the chain, cast him into the prison of the bottomless pit, shut him up and set a seal upon him that he should deceive the nations no more for a period of a thousand years. Several questions immediately arise. May God be merciful and gracious to give us the answers we need for our comfort and edification and learning.

What does the angel that came down from heaven represent? This appears to be none other than the great power of God, Who has all power in heaven and earth. He is in control of all things – events, men, the angels of heaven, and even the Devil himself. God formed the old serpent, the devil, with His own hand for His own purpose. Without a doubt, God has control of all of His creation, to do with it whatever He pleases. What was the purpose of the key and the chain and the bottomless pit and the seal? It seems abundantly evident that the purpose of God was to subdue Satan and to bind him and to lock him away in a place for a space of time where he cannot harm the children of God.

What is the thousand years period that the old serpent should be locked away? We are taught that with God a day is as a thousand years and a thousand years as a day. In other words, His ways are not our ways, and His thoughts are not our thoughts. His ways and thoughts are as high above ours as the heavens are above the earth. Where God abides is eternal day. There is no night there. God abides in His people. The day of God's rule in the hearts of His people is as a thousand years. God has always been upon

His throne. He has always ruled in the hearts of His people, from righteous Abel ahead to every heir of promise that has or ever will love His appearing. While God is ruling in the hearts of His little ones, Satan cannot come near. He has been subdued, bound, and locked away by the perfect sacrifice and resurrection from the dead of the Lord and Savior, Jesus the Christ. He destroyed the power of Satan, and He rules victorious over sin, Satan, death, hell and the grave.

Who are the nations that Satan should deceive no more until the thousand years are fulfilled? Who makes up the world of God's elect? The nations, or the world that is not deceived for the duration of the reign of Christ is not the whole world. But the remnant according to the election of grace makes up the number of those who cannot be deceived while God is upon His throne ruling in their hearts in His kingdom. One might think to say, *"How can Satan be bound and shut away, since we see his work on every hand in the world?"* Satan is bound as much as it pleased God even in this present world, for there is a measure of peace and order evident here. But we know that even though the whole world lies in wickedness, there is a much worse time coming. When Satan is loosed out of his prison, the measure of peace and order in the present world shall be replaced with hatred and violence as has never been experienced. But Satan is bound where the children of God are concerned, because the Spirit of God abides within them and keeps them from the devil's deception.

What is the meaning of the scripture, that after the thousand years are fulfilled, Satan shall be loosed a little season? I am made to believe that in the very end of time, in the last hour of the sixth day, that Satan will be loosed in the world. This appears to be the time that Jesus spoke of when He said, *"For then shall be great tribulation, such as was not since the beginning of the world to this time, no, nor ever shall be. And except those days should be shortened, there should no flesh be saved: but for the elect's sake those days shall be shortened."* It appears that in that day the whole world shall erupt in violence. Not only shall every nation turn on the other, but also individuals will do the same. But the elect shall not be forsaken. Jesus has promised that He would be with His people unto the end of the world, that He would never leave them nor forsake them. It is impossible for Him to lie or to fail in a promise. So, no matter what comes in the very end of time, we may be assured that His presence will be enough to sustain us through every trial and suffering. But Satan shall not have the victory. The Devil and all his angels will be destroyed from the presence of Christ with everlasting destruction when Jesus

comes and brings all things into perfect completion.

What were the thrones that John saw? And who were they that sat upon them? They were, doubtless to me, the thrones of the kingdom, and the children of God through the ages that have ruled and reigned with Christ in His spiritual kingdom. They were those that were persecuted for the witness of Jesus, and for the word of God, and which had not worshipped the beast, neither his image, neither had received *his* mark upon their hands. The people of God are the ones that suffer for the truth's sake in this world. They are the ones that cannot worship the beast, the devil, to gain his favor, or to escape his wrath. They are the ones that will not fall down before his image, which image stands for the supposed good works of the flesh. They are the ones who have not received the mark of the beast in their hands, which is the spirit of wickedness, that rules and reigns in the works of the flesh of all the children of wrath. The children of God, rather, have been given the seal of the Holy Spirit, which keeps them safe in this evil world. They lived and reigned with Christ a thousand years. The children of God all lived and reigned and shall continue to reign with Christ in His kingdom from Old Testament times until the time when Christ came in the flesh, and even until He comes in glory. Many have already fallen asleep in Christ and many more shall do the same before He comes in great power and glory. And many shall be alive and remain until His glorious appearing.

"But the rest of the dead lived not again until the thousand years were finished." Who are the rest of the dead? They, doubtless to my mind, are the ones that have fallen asleep in Christ. They are those that the beloved, inspired apostle called the dead in Christ that should be raised first. They are the ones that shall instantly be joined together with those that are alive and remain, who shall be changed in the twinkling of an eye at the coming of the Lord. Together, all the elect family of God from all ages shall be caught up together to the Lord in the air and shall ever be with Him. What does it mean that the thousand years were finished? To me, it points to the very end of time, when the world shall be destroyed. It indicates that day when Jesus shall appear in glory, and when all things shall be brought into completion. It means that great resurrection day. John said by revelation, ***"This is the first resurrection."*** To my understanding, this is the first and only resurrection to eternal life of the saints. There is also a resurrection of damnation for the wicked, which seems to me to be simultaneous with the first resurrection. This seems evident because of the words of Jesus. He said, ***"When the Son of man shall come in his glory, and all the holy angels with him, then shall he sit upon the throne***

of his glory. And before him shall be gathered all nations: and he shall separate them one from another, as a shepherd divideth his sheep from the goats." It appears that all men, just and unjust shall stand before Jesus and be separated into two groups. Than shall it be truly manifested who are the children of God and who are the children of the devil.

"Blessed and holy is he that hath part in the first resurrection: on such the second death hath no power, but they shall be priests of God and of Christ, and shall reign with him a thousand years." Those that shall have a part in the future glorious first resurrection of the bodies of the saints are surely a blessed people that were given grace in Christ Jesus before the world was made. They are holy in that they were set apart by God and sanctified by the blood of Jesus Christ, and made to be vessels of honor unto God. There is a first death, which is a natural death, to which all men are appointed. But there is a second death, which is that eternal lake of fire, where shall be cast the devil, the beast, the false prophet, death, hell, and all whose names were not found written in the Lamb's book of life. This second death has no power on God's redeemed people. By one offering He has perfected forever them that are sanctified. Before the first resurrection, God's people shall be priests of God and of Christ, and shall reign with him a thousand years. After the first resurrection they shall be with Him in eternity. Peter said, by the Spirit, *"Ye are a chosen generation, a royal priesthood, an holy nation, a peculiar people; that ye should shew forth the praises of him who hath called you out of darkness into his marvelous light."* They have reigned, are reigning, and shall reign with Him in His kingdom, which is set up in their hearts, which kingdom the world does not and can never perceive.

John said, *"And when the thousand years are expired, Satan shall be loosed out of his prison, and shall go out to deceive the nations which are in the four quarters of the earth, Gog and Magog, to gather them together to battle: the number of whom is as the sand of the sea. And they went up of the breath of the earth, and compassed the camp of the saints about, and the beloved city: and fire came down from God out of heaven, and devoured them. And the devil that deceived them was cast into the lake of fire, where the beast and the false prophet are, and shall be tormented day and night for ever and ever."* At the very end of the world, or the very end of this age, when the thousand years are brought to completion, Satan shall be loosed out of his prison. His release is for the purpose of deceiving the nations, which are in the four quarters of the

earth, which in this case, I am made to believe, stands for the wicked or the world at large. Then Gog, who is Satan, and Magog, which stands for the innumerable group of followers of Satan, shall go out together with the purpose of totally destroying the saints of God. When they surround the beloved city, and all seems to be lost, fire shall come down from God out of heaven and shall devour them. Now, what is the fire that shall come down from God out of heaven, other than the Lord and Savior Jesus Christ Himself? For the inspired apostle wrote, *"And to you who are troubled rest with us, when the Lord Jesus shall be revealed from heaven with his mighty angels, in flaming fire taking vengeance on them that know not God, and obey not the gospel of our Lord Jesus Christ: who shall be punished with everlasting destruction from the presence of the Lord, and from the glory of his power; when he shall come to be glorified in his saints, and to be admired in all them that believe."*

Since this writing is getting lengthy, it must be brought to a close. So, what else John saw, the Lord willing, I will endeavor to mention only briefly, and this without further comments on the scripture. John said, *"And I saw a great white throne and him that sat upon it, from whose face the earth and the heaven fled away; and there was found no place for them. And I saw the dead, small and great, stand before God; and the books were opened: and another book was opened, which is the book of life: and the dead were judged out of those things which were written in the books, according to their works. And the sea gave up the dead which were in it; and death and hell delivered up the dead which were in them: and they were judged every man according to their works. And death and hell were cast into the lake of fire. This is the second death. And whosoever was not found written in the book of life was cast into the lake of fire."* May each of His children be given an eye to see, an ear to hear, and a heart of understanding to the praise of the glory of His grace. May we be kept in the true faith once delivered unto the saints. It is a fearful thing to fall into the hands of the living God.

This was written in love and in hope of eternal life,

Elder J. B. Farmer
8-12-2005

PSALM 62 : 1-2.

Truly my soul waiteth upon God: from him cometh my salvation.

He only is my rock and my salvation; he is my defence; I shall not be greatly moved.

CORRESPONDENCE

July 11, 2006

Dear Elder Terry,

Thank you for all those years that I have received the Signs. It has been in my home since childhood. My mother had it for over 50 years until she died in 1974. I have received it since. I am 91 years old look forward to it every month.

May God bless all those that make it available.

In bonds of love,
Frances Jarvis

June 13, 2006

Dear Elder Key,

I don't know if you would use this in the Signs of the Times, but I thought you might like to read this and wanted to send a copy to you. My brother, Kenneth (Knight), had this scripture on his mind for several months and spent a lot of time studying this chapter in Ezekiel. He got out of bed during the night to write this down and I believe he had finally come to an understanding of the chapter, perhaps through a dream, and had to get up to write this down. This was about two or three weeks before he passed away.

Kenneth felt he had been called by God to preach His word. He received this calling to spread the gospel through a dream, or vision, one night several years ago. He knew he could not preach at Hillsdale, as he was divorced some three or four years before he became a member of Hillsdale Primitive Baptist Church. In spite of this, I know he shared his beliefs with most all of whom he was in contact and I be lieve this was his preaching and spreading of God's word on this earth. Kenneth was very perceptive in reading and understanding God's word and had one of the best recalls of scripture that I've ever experienced in anyone. He awoke one morning, not long before he died, and told his wife that he was tired. She asked why he was tired, since he had just awakened.

He told her that he preached for three hours last night at Hillsdale. I'm not sure if he elaborated on what he preached. If he did, she did not share this with me. When his wife told me this, I told her that I wish I could have heard him preach because I know it would have been a most wonderful sermon.

While Kenneth's "before death" experience was not like the conversation that my father (Hugh Knight) and I had in the early morning of his death, he did leave us with two experiences that let us know he was seeing heaven. Once he said "It's so beautiful, you just never want to come back." On the Wednesday before he passed away on Friday night he said "Oh what a beautiful place."

I believe that Kenneth, my father, and my mother are all reunited in heaven and I envy their peace and joy at being finally home in the glorious presence of our Lord Jesus Christ and our Heavenly Father.

I thank you again for your participation in the burial services for Kenneth and my father, for the kind words for our loved ones gone on, and for the kind and comforting words for our famlly left here on this earth, for now. May the God of our fathers bless us all and have mercy on us.

Sincere regards,
Vicki Knight Al-Shawa
336-643-3623 Home Phone
14741 U.S. Hwy. 158 West
Summerfield, NC 27358

The valley of dead bones have been given to me to see all of the hopeless and helpless souls that were dead in sin and, of themselves, could not help themselves. Ezekiel was commanded to preach to the bones. Before he was commanded by God, God called him Son of Man. Then God asked Ezekiel, "Can these bones live?" Ezekiel answered, "Thou knowest." Then Ezekiel prophesied unto the bones saying, "Hear the word of the Lord." I feel this was the drawing of God, by His word, to the child of God and the child of God is drawn by the power of God, at God's time. With this word comes the knowledge of the Lord and He calls His children with His holy calling, into His eternal life, and His hand is upon them.

As Ezekiel prophesied, a great shaking came upon the bones and they were joined, bone to his bone, which is the child of God, a part of the body of Jesus, and who is placed there by grace and not of any other means. Ezekiel found that as these bones were joined and covered with flesh and skin, they still did not live. Flesh and skin are of this world and not of the spiritual life of Jesus Christ. No life came into anyone until God commanded Ezekiel to prophesy to the wind and the breath came into them. Until it is God's time, the spirit is dead in man. Until the moment God commands life into a child of God, he is truly dead in sin and transgression and cannot be alive in the spirit until the true breath of eternal life is placed into his nostrils by the hand of God. These bones were cut off, all their hope lost, and their spirit was dry and needed the nourishment of the word of God.

God commanded the prophet again and Ezekiel said to them, ***"Thus saith the Lord. I will open your graves and cause you to come out of your graves."*** I feel this is the grave of death and sin. Ezekiel said further to them that He will place His spirit in them that were brought up out of their graves. God brings you out of the grave in resurrection by the Son of Man, Jesus, who was resurrected at the cross of

Calvary on the third day. As the land of Judah was split in parts, so was Joseph of Ephraim's land. Both were brought together never to be separated again from each other, becoming one in God's hand as children of Israel.

With Jesus Christ, idols and sacrificed things are no more and His children shall be forgiven all transgressions and shall be cleansed by His blood. God said my servant David shall be their king, and they shall have one shepherd, and walk in my judgments and statutes and do them. These children of God shall dwell in His promised land and David, a man after God's heart, shall be their prince forever. And they shall be called into the kingdom of heaven in the last day.

As the prophet Ezekiel spoke of the covenant, God told him of the covenant of peace. This everlasting covenant, I feel, is Jesus laying down His life for His people. And as it was revealed to Ezekiel by God, I will set my tabernacle and my sanctuary in their midst forevermore, and this is the body of Christ, slain for our sin and to release us from the hands of death, that we may have eternal life of joy and peace in His promise to be to them their God, and they shall be my people. And He will rule and reign supreme in heaven and earth forever and ever. Eternal salvation, given freely of our Savior, Jesus. No cost. All things have been seen from the beginning and also seen from the end. My hope stands in Glory and that hope is Jesus, who is perfect in His work and all things are as His will commands. So thanks be to God that, of myself, I have nothing to say in this matter, except may God have mercy and pity on my soul.

ARTICLES

THE APPLE TREE

For some time it has been on my mind to write an article on things in nature compared to spiritual things. We all fully realize that God's sovereign power controls them both. Things in nature come forth in their season and fulfills their purpose. The believing who are led and directed by his holy spirit are made to feast in his rightness at the appropriate time in his season. We find them both controlled by his mighty power.

I will use an apple tree to describe the ways of nature, I will stress its functions in its season. First, it lays dormant in the winter and comes forth in the springtime. It then takes on leaves, followed by buds, then its beautiful flowers. As the flower sheds its petals the fruit appears. The apple ripens in its season and when fully ripened it falls to the ground. This completes the mission of the apple tree until it sheds the leaves in the fall, again to lie dormant in the winter. All of these before mentioned things depend on the roots for survival.

Now I will try to compare this tree in nature with spiritual things. When the tree rests in a dormant stage this represents one who is dead to the knowledge of truth with no hope. The leaves represent the springtime of the believer's joys. The buds represent the works of the flesh that fall by the wayside and wither and decay. The fruit that comes forth represents rightness in the believer's heart through the channels of his grace. When the fruit ripens it represents the beauty of God's goodness when one is lifted from the pits of darkness. When the apple falls this represents those who hunger and thirst after his righteousness. When the leaves fall this is a time of darkness in the believer's heart.

So, we see the beauty of his sovereignty demonstrated in nature and in all spiritual things.

Riley J. Justice
War, W.Va. 27892
304-875-2960

PROVERBS 21:1-3.

The king's heart is in the hand of the Lord, as the rivers of water: he turneth it whithersoever he will.

Every way of a man is right in his own eyes: but the Lord pondereth the hearts.

To do justice and judgment is more acceptable to the Lord than sacrifice.

VOICES OF THE PAST

SERMON ON AMOS 7:8
BY
ELDER LOYD WALL

A few weeks ago I read a verse of scripture and have had some meditations on it. This morning it is back again. There is no way to get it out of my mind because I stayed awake this morning until 20 minutes until 2 o'clock. I got up and turned the light on to see what time it was. I took a nap after that. I don't believe there is any way in the world to get away from the Lord. And I am going to tell you also that the devil can't get away from the Lord, either. And I will tell you the reason why I can't get away from Him. Because if I am not altogether deceived. He gave me a thorn in the flesh. Since I was 11 years old, old Satan has really been a thorn to me. He goes everywhere I go. He gets ugly. And I have done more than Paul did, if I am not over-judging. Paul prayed twice for God to remove his thorn. And the answer was every time ***"My grace is sufficient for thee."***

Brother John Bain, who we laid back to the dust a few days ago, said he didn't know if he had ever prayed in his life, but he had done a lot of begging: That is what I am saying. I've done a lot of begging God to remove this thorn out of my flesh this messenger of Satan that buffets me. But I never have gotten God to

trade with me. Never have. He never would. And right now I want to say that I am thankful that He doesn't trade any. Because if I could get Him to trade one time, I know by experience, I would lose every bit of confidence that I have in Him.

God's confidence is all we need. And the reason why that God the Lord didn't save the Apostle Paul from this thorn is because He is an unchanging God. The Bible says that. ***"I am the Lord and I change not therefore ye sons of Jacob are not consumed."***

I don't desire to hurt the feelings of any human being. But more especially here of late I hear so much about accepting the Lord, and wanting people to be saved. I don't want to hurt those people's feelings that advocate that. They believe that because they can't help it. But I am going to tell you that according to the teachings of the scriptures that is not the way it is. God's people accept the Lord because they can't help it. One might ask the question, ***"Well, do they accept Him contrary to their will?"*** No, that is not so. They are always willing to accept Him and yet it is not of them voluntarily to do so. They are made accepted in the Beloved.

Now I want to give you something else. It is not left up to you to acquaint yourself with the Lord. And according to the text that is on my mind you don't have to get out and look Him up. We are going to prove that by the scriptures. I would like to call your attention to the last verse of the 46th chapter of Isaiah, and I want you to pay close attention to my reading if it be God's will. I am a very poor reader. Isaiah speaking out here, he said, ***"I bring near my righteousness."*** Now the book plainly teaches that "except your righteousness exceed the righteousness of the scribes and the pharisees you have no part with God." And we know what the scribes and the pharisees were. They fasted twice a week and paid tithes of all that they possessed and they were not like other people. Now I didn't write that, and you didn't either, but that is the truth. Do you find anybody doing that? Do you? I want to ask you a question. Do you find people out paying a tenth of all that they earn, regardless of how much it is needed at home? My book says charity should begin at home. Do you find people that fast? Do you find people that say that they are not like other people? That they are better than so and so? Do you find them? I want to ask you. I am just asking you a simple question. I think you do. Now he says, ***"I bring near my righteousness."*** Not yours, but his. And He didn't leave us to guess how near He brought it. ***"It shall not be far off and my salvation shall not tarry; and I will place salvation in Zion for Israel my glory."*** Now what is He saying? Zion is the church of the Living God. So I want to ask you a question, dear hearers. What did it leave for you to

do when He places salvation in Zion? I want to ask you. What in the world has the poor creature of the dust to do? What in the world did it leave Him to do when He said that He placed salvation in Zion, and then I want to tell you that you don't need to guess where salvation is, because the Apostle Paul says, "In Him." In who? In Christ is salvation. Neither is there salvation in any other. Now I want to ask you one more question, and that is, doesn't that cut out all hardshell preaching, too? I mean preaching about bringing salvation to anybody. What is the reason why a hardshell preacher, can't bring salvation to anybody? It is because they can't bring it to themselves. They don't need to bring it. They don't have to, because God places it there in Zion.

I would like to call your attention to a scripture that I read a few days ago, because it is in harmony with that one that I just read; it is found in the 7th chapter of Amos, verse 8. I believe again that it says what it means and it means just exactly what it says. The Lord here asked Amos something. We read, ***"And the Lord said unto me. Amos, what seest thou?"*** Now we don't have to guess who asked Amos that, do we? The Lord asked Amos that. Not a preacher, not a deacon, not a lay member, not an organization, but the Lord asked Amos, ***"What are you seeing?"*** Amos saw something, or the Lord wouldn't have asked him.

He would have told him what He wanted him to see. ***"What seest, thou Amos?" "And I said, A plumbline".*** Amos told the Lord just what he saw, ***"A plumbline". "Then said the Lord, Behold, I will set a plumbline in the midst of my people Israel: I will not again pass by them any more."*** My dear hearers, we know that a plumbline is what carpenters use in building a building. And we know that a natural plumbline does not make a crooked wall. But I tell you what you can do. You can take a building after it has settled and after it has been built for some time and you can stretch that plumbline to the plummet and it will show you every crook and every flat place that is in the building, and I want to tell you that a natural plumbline will do that. And I want to tell you dear children of the Heavenly King, until Israel has a plumbline placed in the midst of them, they won't know anything about their crooked ways. And I want to tell you, dear children, that the Lord has just one plumbline and that plumbline is His Darling Son, for in Him is salvation, neither is there salvation in any other. When He places that plumbline within your very being, that plumbline, which is Christ Jesus, shows you every crook and every turn that is in your very being. And it makes the individual to confess that sin is mixed with all that he does. why does it make him confess that sin is mixed with all that he does? It is because there is no sin about this plumbline,

as sure as you live.

And now too, I want to tell you one more thing. I am going to have to preach what I believe this morning, if I preach at all. Now children of God, if you stretch a plumbline down the side of this building and I want to tell you, it shows you where it is crooked, and where the crooked places are in this building. That plumbline will not make the building straight, by no means. And I want to tell you something, dear children of the Heavenly King. When Christ is born in you, the hope of glory, that doesn't make you to quit sinning. It just shows you what a sinner you are and it makes you to hate sin. It makes you to wish that you could never sin again, as sure as you live. Now as the plumbline does not straighten up the building, but only tells you there is a little crook here, and a crook there; there is no perfection in them. I'm talking about that place, now. I want to prove that. Even though after Christ is born in them the Hope of Glory, because the Apostle Paul said, ***"In me is no good thing, that is in my flesh."*** And you know, he said, "I thank God that with my mind I serve the law of God, but with my flesh the law of sin." I want to ask you, my dear hearers, would you have known anything about your crooked ways until the plumbline was placed by you? You didn't reach up and get it and you didn't go to where it was. It came to you, as sure as you live, and you know the reason why it came to you? It came because in the beginning your mother, Eve, transgressed. She transgressed in that home back yonder in the garden, so she was separated from her head. There wasn't a way in the world that poor Eve could go to Adam. Why? Because she had fallen in sin. And what caused her to commit that sin? She transgressed the holy law God had given, and you know, where there is no law, there is no sin. So did Sister Eve. She violated the law. She fell under sin, and when she fell under sin her whole being ultimately became crooked. And I am going to have to preach this hard doctrine, as sure as you live.

Solomon said in Ecclesiastes, ***"Consider the work of God; who can make that straight which God has made crooked."*** I want to tell your there is not enough preachers in the United States or in the whole world, to make one perfect in this time world, as sure as you live. So Eve was separated from her husband and there wasn't a way in the world that poor old Mother Eve could go back to Adam. You know that Adam had to go to Eve, as sure as you live, and because of the love he had for that woman, he was willing to go down in sin, knowing what; the results would be. And he took of that fruit, as sure as you live, because of the love he had for her. He was willing to die for her and that is exactly what he did. And when he did, that put everyone of his posterity into sin; every last one of them.

Now, if you know any human beings who came from anyone except Adam, then you might get them out of the condition that they are in. But everyone that is his offspring, that is, everyone that came from Adam and Eve was born in this horrible condition. They were born in sin, and a destitute condition, and there is nothing they can do about it. They could not, and we cannot go to Christ, just as Eve could not go back to Adam after she fell. We are just as helpless to go to Christ as Eve was to go to Adam. I am going to prove that by the Bible, and don't make me out a horrible person if I fail to do that. Now, they both have transgressed the law, and God put a curse on the earth, and I want to tell you that He used different language when He cursed the earth, because curse means death with God. You know, we might use the same language and call that cursing, but that is not. A curse means death, as sure as you live. And so God cursed the earth for man's sake and it brought forth thorns and thistles. And then God drove man out of the garden, and his wife with him.

And you know, the tree of life represented Christ Jesus, and it was also in the midst of that garden. The Godhead then said, ***"Man has become as one of us to know good and evil."*** And lest they reach forth and take of the tree of life and live forever, they were forbidden to stay. I want to prove that to you by the Bible. ***"And he placed a Cherubim and a flaming sword which turned every way"***, not to keep them away from the tree of life, no, because that tree of life didn't need such. But that which I want to get to is to keep the way of the tree of life; lest man reach forth and partake and live forever. And I want you to tell me where in the word of God it says that sword has ever been taken down from around that tree that keeps he way of the tree of life. As sure as you live, it never has been taken down. I want to prove that to you, because Jesus said in the 6th Chapter of John that ***"No man can come to me except my father who sent me draw him."*** You know the reason they can't come? Because there is a flaming sword turning every way which keeps the way of the tree of life. The tree doesn't need keeping, itself, because it *is* the way of life, as sure as you live. And as long as eternity remains it will keep the way of the tree of life.

I want to tell you something, brethren, when I started on this subject, I said he would place salvation in Zion Forever more. He said,; ***"I will place a plumbline among Israel, and I will place it there"*** And in the: land of Eden He put His only begotten Son in the person of Jesus Christ, here upon this low ground of sin and sorrow. And the Bible says He was born on this wise. ***"And when Joseph was espoused to Mary before he knew her he found her with child,"*** and

you know, he being a just man, he thought to put her away privately. But while he thought on these things, behold the angel of the Lord appeared to him in his sleep and said to him, ***"Fear not Joseph, to take unto thee Mary, thy wife, for that which is conceived in her is of the Holy Ghost. For she shall bring forth a Son and thou shalt call his name Jesus, for he shall save his people from their sins."*** Isn't that what Isaiah has said, when he said, "I place salvation in Israel," and isn't that what Amos saw when he saw that plumbline and God told him, ***"I will place a plumbline in the midst of Israel. I will not pass them by any more."*** And then when that plumbline came, it was Jesus, and he gives proof. And I want to tell you one thing. There is no crook in the person of Jesus. He is the plumbline, as sure as you live. And I want to tell you something else, He is not only straight, but He is strait. And He said for all His people, "Strait is the way, and few there be that go that way." ***"Strait is the gate, that leads to life everlasting, and few there be that find it."*** I will tell you just how many are going to find it; yes, everyone that had that way placed in them, as sure as you live. In everyone that believes has that plumbline been placed there. He says, ***"I go before my sheep. I put them forth and they do follow me. And a stranger they will not follow because they know not the voice of a stranger."***

You know, children, I want to preach now what I believe. You never would have given your heart and life to Christ. No. No. But Christ was given to you in eternity. As sure as you live. I want to prove that by the Bible. ***"No man is able to pluck them out of my hand, for my Father who gaveth them me is greater than all."*** Oh, yes: No man is able to pluck them out of My hand. The Lord told Amos, ***"I will put a plumbline in the midst of Israel. And I will not again pass by them any more."*** And you know, Paul said, ***"I am persuaded that thing's present, nor things to come, nor height, nor depth, nor any other creature shall be able to separate us from the love of God, which is in Christ Jesus, our Lord."*** Oh, that is a sweet promise to me, that He won't pass us by any more. And now Jesus, who was born in Bethlehem of Judah and was born of a virgin, and with all those miracles He did, it didn't cause people to move toward Him. Oh, no! But let me tell you, the only ones who did believe were His sheep, as sure you live.

You can't find in all the pages of the Bible that everything doesn't happen just like He planned it. No where is there any goats made into sheep. It didn't even make them want to be a sheep. They didn't have the want to. And I will tell you the reason why they didn't have the want to, because He said" ***"For this***

cause I will send them a strong delusion that they should believe a lie and be damned, who, receive not the love of the truth, but have faith in their own righteousness." The next verse says, ***"We are bound to give thanks always for you, brethren, beloved of the Lord, for God hath from the beginning chosen you into salvation through sanctification and belief of the truth."*** Are you not for all eternity, to give thanks for it? I will tell you also, dear brethren, if there was something we could do, we would do it, but Paul said, ***"Brethren we are bound to give thanks always to the preacher? Oh, no, no. Give thanks unto the church? Oh, no, no, but we are bound to give thanks always unto God for you brethren, beloved of the Lord, for God hath from the beginning chosen you to salvation, through sanctification of the Spirit, and belief of the truth."*** Now then, do you know Him, who for something like 33 years went about preaching, and then was crucified? Before they crucified Him, He said, ***"But it is needful that I go away. For if I go not away, the comforter shall not come."*** And brethren, I want to tell you something else. He didn't send it to the non-elect. But He said, ***"I will place a plumbline among Israel; and Israel is His people."*** And He said, ***"I will place salvation in Zion"***, and not in the world, but in Zion. As sure as you live.

Now I want to prove to you that when God sent out His twelve, He didn't say, ***"Go among the goats"***. Oh, no, no. But they were sent to one people. And you know, when He sent the twelve, He told them not to go to the general public, but to the lost sheep of the house of Israel. I want to tell you dear hearers, they never were sent among the non-elect. And they never will be sent unto the non-elect. God sends them, as sure as you live, not to do their own will, but the will of Him that sends them. And He told the twelve, ***"Go not in the way of the Gentiles, but rather to the lost sheep of the house of Israel."***

And while Christ was preaching to those lost sheep of the house of Israel to whom He was sent, He said, ***"other sheep have I which are not of this fold. But them must I also bring."*** I want to tell you one thing, if He hadn't brought the Gentiles to that fold, the plumbline would never have been among them. As sure as you live. Why? Because the Gentiles couldn't go to Him. That is why: They know that no one can go to Him except the Father which sent Him draw them. And He said, ***"Other sheep have I which are not of this fold. Them I must also bring. And there shall be one shepherd and one fold."*** Oh, dear children, have you ever felt the plumbline? It doesn't vary. It doesn't turn, either to the right or to the left. It is straightway, as sure as you live. It doesn't wait for me and you to decide to

have everlasting life.

But there is a way opened. And that is the way that Isaiah spoke of in the 35th chapter when he said, *"And a highway shall be there, and a way, and it shall be called the way of holiness: The unclean shall not pass over it; but it shall be for those: the wayfaring men, though fools shall not err therein."* You know the reason why those that err are not there? You would have to turn aside to get in this way should you err, and that is why there is no erring in that way, because there are no errors in that way. That is a straight way. That is a plumbline. There is no error in the plumbline; which is Christ Jesus, as sure as you live.

Now He said, *"I will place a plumbline among Israel, and my people, and I won't pass them by any more."* And also He said, *"I will bring near my righteousness and it shall not tarry. I will place salvation in Zion, among my people for my glory, saith the Lord."* Now then for the Jews I will preach, *"Other sheep have I which are not of this fold, them also will I bring, and there shall be one shepherd and one fold; And you know,* He said then, *"It need be that I go away, for if I go not away, the comforter will not come. But if I go away, I will pray the Father and he will send you the Spirit, which the world cannot see."*

It has been there a long time, and that is another sermon, as sure as you live. He said, *"I will send to you another spirit, which the world cannot receive, and it shall take the things of mine and try to show them unto you? No, no. And it shall take the things of mine and show them unto you."* I want to tell you, my little children, that He will save you from sin unto Himself. That is the plumbline, because God the Father, God the Son, and God the Holy Spirit, these three are One, as sure as you live. And you know, He told them to go to Jerusalem, and there came unto them a message from on high. And the number was about 120, and out of every nation, kindred, tongue, they were assembled at that place when the Holy Ghost came. I heard a man this morning over the radio, I won't call a name, but I heard the man say as he was preaching on Holy Ghost baptism that you can go to the altar and say *"Lord, Lord"* until the Holy Ghost comes. And that, I want to tell you, is making fun of the Holy Ghost. I believe that is blaspheming the Holy Ghost. I want to preach what I believe, now, if God will allow me to do so. They were told of God to go to Jerusalem and there tarry until visited from on high, and it came upon the group, like a mighty rushing wind, and it filled the whole house. What was it He said for them to do? He said to go there and tarry. And the Bible says in another place, *"Be still and know that I am God."* Stand still and see the salva-

tion of the Lord. I want to tell you one thing. You don't have to go anywhere, or to any altar. Why? Because He said, ***"I will place a plumbline among Israel, my people. And I will place salvation in Zion."*** I will tell you, brethren, you don't have to go anywhere. And He told them at Jerusalem, ***"And there tarry."*** Stand still. Stop your works.

And there tarry until you are endowed from on high. And it came a rushing and mighty wind, and it filled the whole house. Everyone there spoke in his own tongue and everyone understood the words of God. You can take a man, I don't care how able he is and you can send him to preach all over the United States over the radio and over the TV and every church house, and I guarantee you, it won't profit anything unless that plumbline had already got there before the preacher gets there, a sure as you live - Why? Because they won't understand it, and I am going to prove that by the Scriptures. Paul didn't know who the children of God were: I know he didn't. Only the Lord knew who they were. Paul and Barnabas preached, and they didn't know who was and who wasn't. And they said, ***"Seeing that you put it from you, and count yourselves unworthy of eternal life, so we turn to the Gentiles. When the Gentiles heard this, they were glad, and glorified the name of the Lord."***

Did everyone of them do that? No. The book tells us just how many. were glorifying the Lord, and how many weren't. ***"And when the Gentiles heard this, they were glad, and glorified the name of the Lord, and as many as were ordained to eternal life believed."*** I want to tell you that ordained means set apart. Everyone that the plumbline had been placed in, that one is the one that salvation had been placed in. And I want to tell you, they can't help glorifying the name of the Lord.

Transcribed from a recorded sermon by Elder Loyd Wall, Bivens, Texas

MEETINGS

CONTENTNEA ASSOCIATION

The Lord willing, the One Hundred Seventy Sixth session of the Contentnea Association will convene with Stump Sound Church on Saturday before the second Sunday in October. The date is October 7-8, 2006. The Church is located at the end of Airport Road in Holly Ridge, Onslow County, NC.

We invite all who love the truth to come and worship with us.

Elder Gene Lupton
Association Clerk
252-745-7441

LOWER MAYO ASSOCIATION

The Seventy Fourth Annual Session of the Lower Mayo Association is to be held, the Lord willing, on Friday before the first Sunday in October and continue through Sunday the dates being

September 29th , 30th and October 1st, 2006. Spoon Creek Church will host the meeting and it will be held in Russell Creek Meetinghouse. The Meeting House is located approximately 9 miles south of Stuart, Virginia near the Virginia, North Carolina border. Those coming North or South on Route #8, turn East on Ayers Orchard Road # 653 for about 1 mile. Turn right on Moorefield Store Road #631. Go 1/4 mile to Church location on right. Those coming East or West on Route #58, Turn South on Southfork Loop # 827, turn on Ayers Orchard Road #653. Go 3 miles to Moorefield Store Road #631. Turn left, go ¼ mile to church location on right. Those coming West on NC #704, Turn right on Va-Line Road, #1730. Go 1 mile and turn left on Moorefield Store Road, #631. Go 2 ½ miles to church on left.

We invite the ministers, brothers, sisters and all believers in salvation by grace to come and be with us during this 2006 Association.

In bonds of Love,
Lowell Hopkins, Clerk
(276-952-2098)

LOWER MAYO FIFTH SUNDAY MEETING

The Lower Mayo Association Fifth Sunday meeting is to be held, the Lord willing, on Sunday only , October 29th, 2006. We hope to start singing at 10:00 A.M. and preaching at 10:30 A. M. Russell Creek Church will host the meeting and it will be held in Russell Creek Meeting House. The Meeting House is located approximately 9 Miles south of Stuart, Virginia near the Virginia, North Carolina border. Those coming north or south on route # 8, Turn east on Ayers Orchard Road # 653 for about 1 mile. Turn right on Moorefield Store Road # 631. Go 1/4 mile to church location on right. Those coming East or West on route #58, turn south on Southfork Loop #827 , Turn on Ayers Orchard Road #653. Go 3 miles to Moorefield Store Road #631. Turn Left, go 1/4 mile to church location on right.

We invite the ministers, brothers, sisters and all believers in salvation by grace to come and be with us during this meeting.

In bonds of Love,
Lowell Hopkins, Clerk
(276 -952 -2098)

ISAIAH 26:12.

Lord, thou wilt ordain peace for us: for thou also hast wrought all our works in us.

NEW RIVER ASSOCIATION

The two hundred and twelfth annual session, of the New River Association, will convene the Lord willing at Indian Creek Primitive Baptist Church in Floyd County, Va. entertained by Little Vine Primitive Baptist Church in Carroll County, Virginia. Beginning on Friday before the 4th Sunday in September and to continue thru Sunday. Dates being Sept. 22, 23, 24 in 2006.

Indian Creek Church is located on Va. Hwy 787 in Indian Valley those coming by route 221, 52 or route 8 take 221 to Willis, Va. then turn on route 787 go appro. 7 miles to church. Located on your left those coming by way of 81 interstate turn on exit 114 right go to Childress Road on right to 600 go on to 693 then turn left on 787 go appro. 15 miles to P.B. Church on right, if you come by route 8 come to drive in restaurant turn on 693 go left until you come to 787 turn left go approx. 15 miles to church on right.

We invite our ministering brothers, also our brethren, sisters, and friends, to be with in the setting of our association, Lord willing.

Elder Kenneth D. Hopkins,
Moderator
J.B. Mitchell, Jr.,
Clerk
Harold Hollandsworth,
Asso. Clerk

SOUTH OUACHITA ASSOCIATION

The South Ouachita Association will be held, the Lord willing, on Saturday and Sunday, September 23 and 24, 2006.

Rehobeth Church, located at ElDorado, Arkansas, 5 miles North on Hwy. 7 and 1/2 mile West on Hwy. 335, will host the Association. All lovers of the truth are invited to come and be with us.

Ned Barron
Association Clerk
(318) 778-4217

SULPHUR FORK ASSOCIATION

The One Hundred Sixty-first session of the Sulphur Fork Association will be held, the Lord willing, with Pleasant Hope Church on Saturday September 30, and Sunday October 1, 2006.

Pleasant Hope Church is located on the East side of Highway 251, south of Atlanta, TX. on CO 4556. (Look for Sign).

All lovers of the truth are invited to come and be with us.

Miles Bird
Association Clerk

MATTHEW 13:47.

Again, the kingdom of heaven is like unto a net, that was cast into the sea, and gathered of every kind:

CONTRIBUTIONS

FOR JULY 2006

Richard Lawless - WVA 5.00
Lula Holley - VA 5.00
In memory of Hartzel Nelson
Ronald Nelson - WVA 50.00
Winfred Young - NC 5.00
G. T. Newman - TN 10.00
Alan McDaniel - VA 5.00
Melvin Cruise - VA 10.00

OBITUARIES

BEATRICE CARTER MILLER

Beatrice Carter Miller died March 28, 2006 at Morehead Nursing Center in Eden, NC, after a long illness. She had lived a good life for 90 years plus fifteen days.

Born March 13, 1916 to Brular and Mary Carter in Pittsylvania County, Virginia.

She asked for a home with Dan River Primitive Baptist Church on May 23, 1982 along with her husband, Frank Miller. They were both baptized by the late Elder David Spangler. Sister Bea loved her church, the brethren and the pastor. She looked forward to meeting with them as often as possible. A faithful member and a true believer in the doctrine of Salvation by Grace.

Bea did volunteer work at Morehead Memorial Hospital in Eden until her health no longer permitted her to.

She is survived by: daughter Sister Mary Margaret Cannady of Martinsville, Virginia and sons Frank W. and Don Lee Miller of California, eight grandchildren, three sisters: Maxine Ely of Alexander, Virginia, Mary Sue Little of Florida and Meredia C. Kovath of Delaware. She was preceded in death by her husband, three brothers and one sister.

Funeral service was held at Dan River Church on Saturday, April 1, 2006 by Elder Kenneth R. Key. Interment was in the church cemetery.

Written by request of Dan River
Primitive Baptist Church.
By Amanda Saunders

THESSALONIANS 3:8-11.

For now we live, if ye stand fast in the Lord.

For what thanks can we render to God again for you, for all the joy wherewith we joy for your sakes before our God:

Night and day praying exceedingly that we might see your face, and might perfect that which is lacking in your faith?

Now God himself and our Father, and our Lord Jesus Christ, direct our way unto you.

Signs of the Times

DEVOTED TO THE OLD SCHOOL BAPTIST CAUSE

" The Sword of the Lord and of Gideon "

VOL. 174 MEADOWS OF DAN, VA., OCTOBER 2006 NO. 10

SIGNS OF THE TIMES

ISSN - 0199 - 0063

Subscription price $15.00 per year - $25.00 two years

Published monthly by
SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.

Elder Wm. Hale Terry
Circulation Manager and Treasurer
Phone (276) 398-2923

EDITORS

Elder Kenneth R. Key
721 Willard Street
Greensboro, N.C. 27405
Phone (336) 273-7464

Elder Wm. Hale Terry
202 Carousel Lane
Meadows of Dan, Va.24120-4403
Phone (276) 398-2923

ASSOCIATE EDITORS

Elder Richard H. Campbell
2171 Allen Court
Germantown, Tenn. 38138
Phone (901) 753-7791

Elder C.B. Davis, Jr.
1251 Paynes Tavern Rd.
Roxboro, N.C. 27573
Phone (336) 599-7236

Elder J. B. Farmer
6373 N. State Hwy 7
Grayson, Ky. 41143
(606) 474-4327

Elder Cleo Robertson
111 Livingstone Drive
Cary, NC 27513
(919) 460-7721

All letters for this paper containing subscriptions and remittances, should be mailed to Elder Wm. Hale Terry, 202 Carousel Lane, Meadows of Dan, Va. 24120-4403. All articles and letters for publication, all notices of meetings and all obituaries should be mailed to Elder Kenneth R. Key, 721 Willard Street, Greensboro, N.C. 27405

SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.
202 Carousel Lane, Meadows of Dan, Va. 24120-4403

SONG

How sweet how heavenly is the sight,
When those who love the Lord
In one another's peace delight,
And thus fulfil his word:

When each can feel his brother's sigh,
And with him bear a part;
When sorrow flows from eye to eye,
And joy from heart to heart:

When free from envy, scorn and pride,
Our wishes all above,
Each can his brother's failings hide,
And show a brother's love.

When love in one delightful stream
Through every bosom flows,
And union sweet, and dear esteem,
In every action glows!

Love is the golden chain that binds
The happy souls above;
And he's an heir of heaven that finds
His bosom glow with love.

C.M.

CONTENTS

EDITORIAL 218
Elder R.H. Campbell

CORRESPONDENCE 224

ARTICLES 226
Riley J. Justice

VOICES OF THE PAST 228
T. A. Stanfield
"A Poor Wanderer"
Octavia J. Goad
J. C. Chester

MEETINGS 237

CONTRIBUTIONS 238

OBITUARIES 238
Samuel G. Blankenship
Elder Harold Rudolph Toney

EDITORIAL

Blessed be the God and Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, which according to His abundant mercy hath begotten us again with a lively hope by the resurrection of the dead,

To an inheritance which is incorruptible, and undefiled, and that fadeth not away, reserved in heaven for you,

Who are kept by the power of God through faith unto salvation, ready to be revealed at the last time. (1 Pet 1:3-5)

Elder R. H. Campbell

The apostle Peter, in these three verses of scripture, sets forth the absolute certainty of the salvation of the saints of God, and the source from which it comes. The source is first, last and always God, even as Jesus told a group that was following him and asked what they must do to work the works of God. Jesus' response to them was, (John 6:29) ***"This is the work of God that ye believe on him who he hath sent."*** Jesus did not tell them of anything that they must, or could do, to work the works of God, and this was because all of the works, regarding the salvation of the saints had already been done. They were finished, from the foundation of the world, as is confirmed by many scriptures, and were as certain and sure as though they were already manifested in time. The scriptures state that God rested from all of the work that he had created and made, (Gen 2:2) ***"And on the seventh day God ended his work which he had made, and he rested on the seventh day from all the work which he had made."*** And there are no references that he ever went back to work, to do anything that would assure their eternal salvation, or to finish something that he had not completed from the beginning.

The Apostle Paul referred to this fact, regarding God's resting after his work was completed, when on

one occasion he, speaking of man, (Heb 4:19) ***"For he that is entered into his rest also hath ceased from his works as God did from his."*** Man enters into his rest, when he is brought to the realization that all of the work that was required to accomplish his salvation had already been done, and that there is not anything that he can do, to add to that which has been done for him. When man is born again, or quickened by the Spirit, he is made to know that he has been blessed with a very special and precious gift, called faith, and this faith includes all that is needful for his salvation. He also has been made to know that it is not in the hands of man to do anything that would have any bearing in spiritual matters, because it is beyond the realm of nature in which he dwells. (Rom 8:7) ***"For the carnal mind is enmity against God: for it is not subject to the law of God, neither indeed can be."***

Even though the will were present with him, in nature, the ability is not, for it is the work of God that man can even believe on him who he hath sent. Jesus stated very clearly and concisely how, and why, this is accomplished, (John 6:37-39) ***"All that the Father giveth me shall come to me; and him that cometh to me I will in no wise cast out. For I came down from heaven, not to do mine own will, but the will of him that sent me. And this is the Father's will which hath sent me that of all which he hath given me I should lose nothing, but should raise it up again at the last day."*** As we said above, the source of the salvation of the saints is of God, first, last and always.

Peter said, when speaking of the faith of the saints, (1 Pet. 6-9) ***"Wherein ye greatly rejoice, though now for a season, if need be, ye are in heaviness through manifold temptations: that the trial of your faith, being much more precious than of gold that perisheth, though it be tried by fire, might be found unto praise and honour and glory at the appearing of Jesus Christ: who having not seen, ye love; in whom, though now for a season ye see him not, yet believing, ye rejoice, with joy unspeakable and full of glory, receiving the end of your faith, even the salvation of your soul."*** The, trial of their faith, is that highway that leads man unto salvation; it is traveled by man, in nature, but it is determined by the determinate counsel and foreknowledge of God, from before the highest hills were formed, and the world was caused to exist.

(Isa 35:8-10) ***"And an highway shall be there, and a way, and it shall be called The way of holiness; the unclean shall not pass over it; but it shall be for those: the wayfaring men, though fools, shall not err therein. No lion shall be there, nor any ravenous beast shall go up thereon, it shall not be found there; but the redeemed shall***

walk there: and the ransomed of the Lord shall return, and come to Zion with songs and everlasting joy upon their heads: they shall obtain joy and gladness, and sorrow and sighing shall flee away." This is a positive declaration of things that shall be, and the way and manner that they shall be made manifest in the lives of the saints of God, in days to come. This knowledge is available to man, only by the revelation of God, and is to make manifest that they are of the chosen generation. (1 Pet: 1:10-11) ***"Of which salvation the prophets have inquired and searched diligently, who prophesied of the grace that was to come unto you: searching what, or what manner of time the Spirit of Christ which was in them did signify, when it testified beforehand the sufferings of Christ, and the glory that should follow."*** The holy men of old themselves did not understand whereof they spoke, when they prophesized of the glory that would come, so how could man with the wisdom of this world, understand except that it be revealed unto him, by the same power that ordained it to be.

These are very positive and comforting statements to the soul of those who have been so exercised by them, as in the above subject scriptures, for they speak of an inheritance that has been reserved in heaven for them; an inheritance which is undefiled, and that fadeth not away, reserved for them according to the foreknowledge of God the Father, through sanctification of the Spirit, unto obedience and sprinkling of the blood of Jesus. There are no contingencies involved in these declarations, that would even remotely indicate any work contributed by the wisdom or power of the natural mind of man. All of this is to be accomplished by the works of God, before the foundation of the world, and man is not involved, in any way, regarding the success of this venture: it is solely the work of God, who is sovereign in all of his ways and just in all of his judgments. He speaks, and it is done, commands, and it stands fast, regardless of the attitude of man regarding this work or the awareness of it until it is done.

The apostle Paul told Timothy, speaking of how God works his will in the salvation of the elect. (II Tim. 1:9-12) ***"Who hath saved us and called us with an holy calling, not according to our works, but according to his own purpose and grace, which was given us in Christ Jesus before the world began, but is now made manifest by the appearing of our Savior Jesus Christ, who hath abolished death, and hath brought life and immortality to light through the gospel: whereunto I am appointed, an apostle and a teacher unto the Gentiles."*** Notice, all of this is given in Christ Jesus, before the foundation of the

world, but, is manifested in time by the appearing of our Savior Jesus Christ who had finished the work that his Father gave him to do, and ascended back unto the heavens where he is even now seated, on the right hand of the Father, victor over death, hell and the grave, for the elect, making intercession unto God for their sins.

In the eleventh chapter of Hebrews, Paul related the trial of faith of those under the law, who subdued kingdoms, wrought righteousness, obtained promises, stopped the mouth of lions, quenched the violence of fire, escaped the edge of the sword, out of weakness were made strong, waxed valiant in fight, turned to flight the armies of the aliens, received their dead raised up and others who were tortured, not accepting deliverances from these physical distresses; that they might obtain a better resurrection. He then said, (Heb 11:39-40) ***"And these all, having obtained a good report through faith, received not the promise: God having some better thing for us, that they without us should not be made perfect."*** Those under the law were given faith, that they might endure the tribulations, but looking beyond them to the fulfillment of the promise made to Abraham, which is the inheritance that is reserved in heaven for them.

(Heb 12:1) ***"Wherefore seeing we also are compassed about with so great a cloud of witnesses, let us lay aside every weight, and the sin which doth so easily beset us, and*** let us run with patience the race that is set before us." This great cloud of witnesses, is the testimonies of those who have gone this way before, and left a record the way in which the redeemed of the Lord shall return, and by faith, come to Zion with songs and everlasting joy upon their heads, they obtain joy and gladness, and sorrow and sighing shall flee away. It is a blessed journey that they experience, although it may include many things that are distressing to the man in nature, but they have been blessed to believe that all of the afflictions and trials are more to be desired than all of the treasures that this world has to offer. These things shall fade away in time, but this city is eternal, and the beauty and glory are everlasting. This faith enables them to keep pressing toward the mark for the prize of the high calling of God, with songs and everlasting joy upon their heads, which the times and tribulations of the world cannot take away. This better thing that Paul referred to above, to my understanding, is the Spirit that the children of God have, that was not available unto those under the law, as in the gospel day. (John 7:37-39) ***"In the last day, that great day of the feast, Jesus stood up and cried, saying, If any man thirst let him come unto me, and drink. He that believeth on me, as the***

scriptures hath said, out of his belly shall flow rivers of living water. (But this spake he of the Spirit, which they that believe on him should receive: for the Holy Ghost was not yet given; because that Jesus was not yet glorified.)" This prophecy was fulfilled when the day of Pentecost was fully come, and the apostles were all with one accord in one place and suddenly there came a sound from heaven as of a rushing mighty wind, and it filled all the house where they were sitting and there appeared unto them cloven tongues like as of fire, and sat upon each of them, and they were all filled with the Holy Ghost, and began to speak with other tongues, as the Spirit gave them utterance. This is the time when the gospel, the power of God unto salvation, made manifest unto man, and the Spirit first indwelled the creature as Jesus stated above. This is the better thing that the gospel has that the law did not have: the better covenant, which was based upon better promises, as Paul said, (Rom 8:2) "For the law of the Spirit of life in Christ Jesus hath made me free from the law of sin and death." The children of God, from that day forward, were no longer under the dominion of the law of sin and death, as they had been in former days, but rather, were indwelled by the Spirit of life in Christ Jesus, and (Rom 8:16) *"The Spirit itself beareth witness with our Spirit, that we are children of God: and if children, then heirs with Christ; if so be that we suffer with him, that we may be also glorified together."*

The promise unto all of the saints, that they are kept by the power of God through faith unto salvation, ready to be revealed at the last time, is a blessing beyond the imagination of the natural mind. This grand and glorious promise is made by God, who cannot lie, to a people who were dead in trespasses and sin, aliens from God, and the commonwealth of Israel, strangers to the covenants of promise, having no hope, and without God in the world; and then suddenly they find themselves joint heirs with the only begotten of the Father, of an inheritance that is reserved for them, in his Son. This is the ultimate expression of a love, a love that man is incapable of even understanding in the flesh, an everlasting love that assures all of the recipients, that the giver is the Lord, who left on record the following promise for their assurance and comfort in the fact that, as the prophet said, (Mal 3:6) *"For I am the Lord, I change not; therefore ye sons of Jacob are not consumed."* impossible that, after receiving the promise, some could fall away and be separated from that love that has been bestowed upon them.

(Heb 6:13-20) *"For when God made promise to Abraham, because he could swear by no greater, he sware by himself,*

saying, surely blessing I will bless thee, and multiplying I will multiply thee. And so after he had patiently endured, he obtained the promise. For men verily swear by the greater: and an oath for confirmation is to them an end to all strife. Wherein God, will more abundantly to shew unto the heirs of promise the immutability of his counsel, confirmed it by an oath; that by two immutable things in which it was impossible for God to lie, we might have a strong consolation, who have fled for refuge to lay hold upon the hope set before us: which hope we have as an anchor of the soul, both sure and steadfast, and which entereth into that within the vail; whither the forerunner is entered for us, even Jesus, made an high priest for ever after the order of Melchisedec." This is possibly the most profound and all encompassing statement, to be found in the whole of scripture. This statement was made by, God the Father, the creator of the heavens and the earth and all the host of them; the God who cannot lie, who also promised these things from the beginning, unto Abraham and to all of his seed through Isaac, in all generations to follow, and then he confirms if by his own personal oath, that by two immutable pledges, the things included in the original promise will most certainly be fulfilled. There is no more possible assurance that could be given unto the heirs of promise, than is given in this one statement. God promised it from the beginning, and confirmed it by his oath, and so it shall be.

The apostle Paul confirms this same fundamental truth in, (Rom 8:35-39) ***"Who shall separate us from the love of Christ? Shall tribulation, or distress, or persecution, or famine, or nakedness, or peril, or sword? As it is written, for thy sake we are killed all the day long; we are accounted as sheep for the slaughter. Nay in all these things we are more than conquerors through him that loved us. For I am persuaded, that neither death, nor life, nor angels, nor principalities, nor powers, nor things present, nor things to come, nor height, nor depth, nor any other creature, shall be able to separate us from the love of God, which is in Christ Jesus our Lord."***

If we had only the two verses of scripture in the proceeding paragraph, all God called ministers would have the same themes for any of their sermons, regarding the absolute surety of the elect's receiving of the inheritance that is laid up for them. The love of Christ is what assures them of the inheritance, and this scripture says that nothing can separate them from that love, and Peter said that all of this is according to the abundant mercy of God, by which he hath begotten them

again with a lively hope of the resurrection of Jesus Christ. The faith of the apostles was strong as long as Jesus was in their midst, but, in spite of his having told them that he must die, and be raised again, they could not actually believe it, so that when it happened, the two disciples on the road to Emmaus said, (Luke 24:21) ***"But we trusted that it had been him which should have redeemed Israel:"*** The same day that Jesus rose from the tomb, they were questioning the fact that he was actually the Christ, and in the above text, Peter is saying that, ***"he hath begotten them again unto a lively hope by the resurrection of Jesus Christ from the dead."*** living proof of the claims of Jesus, that he must so suffer.

All of this work is, by God, for man, and is a gift unto the creature. The apostle Paul makes this very plain, and positive, when he said, (Eph 2:8-9) ***"For by grace are ye saved through faith; and that not of yourselves; it is a gift of God. Not of works, lest any man should boast."*** Don't you just love this scripture? it is the most comforting of the scriptures to be found in the bible, to those who have been, brought to the knowledge of the truth, by being exercised in this same way and manner, and being made to believe it by their own experience. They were all, as the apostle Paul, in a state of ignorance and unbelief, until the light of truth shined around about them and into their heart, and they were born again, or quickened by the indwelling of the Holy Spirit, the seal of approval of their faith. This is, as the circumcision was the seal of the righteousness of the faith which Abraham had, being yet uncircumcised, even so, the indwelling of the Spirit within their heart is their seal of righteousness.

May this seal be upon your heart, for it is the gift of God unto all of the saints, and it can never fail because God is perfect in all of his works. He does not give this gift to any who are not of the chosen generation which he hath purchased with his own precious blood, the only sacrifice that is acceptable unto God for the sins of his children.

In bonds of love:
Richard H. Campbell

CORRESPONDENCE

Dear Elder Terry,

It is time for renewal of the Signs of the Times. Have been reading the Signs for a good many years I enjoy reading everyone's experience and trust I have been given to see the wonderful workings of the holy Spirit from the Eternal God Head.

In Christian Love I hope,
Charles Hatchett

8-7-06

My Dear Brethren,

This magazine is very dear to me to read. God has blessed me with good eye sight but my hearing has gotten very poorly in the last year or so.

But I think God as the years travel by at the age of 87 I'm still able to stay by myself and take care of my home. What a great blessing it is to me to think of a God who has been so good and so kind and merciful to me. He is my all and all. I think so much of the time how can He be so good to such a sinner as I feel to be the chief among all. Please don't think I have forgotten to send my donation for another year, just been so busy in my Garden canning and freezing. Sending $25.00 for one year subscription.

Very unable poor sister,
Lovie A. Thompson

Shreveport, La.
August 11, 2006

Dear Editors of the times - I have enjoyed this little yellow book from many years and always enjoy reading the entire book and especially I enjoyed the article on "Lucifer" that Elder Roberson wrote this time - He explained it so well.

I know I have at times felt high and mighty but more often I feel lowliness over the sins I have done but when I read about Lucifer I wondered about him and have looked up the meaning in my self pronouncing dictionary and it said Lucifer is the Light bearer, so at times I wondered about him being thrown out of Heaven, but now I believe I understand much better after reading this article, and I am so glad we have such wonderful ministers which helps to Comfort us and to understand the wonders of our God and His Son Jesus.

I did not mean to write so much but did want you to know how much I enjoyed this article. I am sending a check for $25.00 for 2 years.

Thanks and please pray for me when you're at the your throne of grace.

A sister I hope,
Katherine Mathews

July 18, 2006

Elder Wm. Hale Terry,

Dear Brother Terry I trust this finds you well and blessed of God.

I'm still weak, as I've had strained muscle the Dr said. I have suffered so much with a cracked bone a few months ago, but I am strong enough to get around. I thank the Lord for all his goodness and love, grace and mercy to me this year, an old afflicted one of his I

hope. My address is changing to Ellen M. Sellars, 22221 Bloomfield #1, Cypress, CA 90630.

Please send Signs of the Times here. I enjoy reading but can't read though at times, eyes so weak, but if one of God's chosen ones I am promised- As thy days thy strength shall be.

I trust you can read this. One in Hope of Life Eternal.

Ellen Sellars

ARTICLES

MY EXPERIENCES

An experience of a believer is a hard subject for an individual to explain or to come up with an answer. First of all this comes through his believing power of God's Grace which is an unmerited favor from the courts of glory at his discretion according to his holy and divine will.

We find this grace is an unmerited favor. We have to say that the flesh is helpless to be a partaker of holy events in any way. All works that the believing family performs is the workmanship that comes though his loving kindness that leads his little ones in this low ground of sin and sorrow.

We have a group that believes in the free will of the flesh. I think they are sincere in their belief but have not been made to see the definition of God's salvation through grace; which is the deliverance of God's goodness in the hearts of his little ones that by his grace which is pleasing unto him at his appointed time. This group says that they know heaven will be their home. If they know this, (which they don't) this completely disallows the precious hope whereby mankind is saved through his grace. They also say just let him come into your heart and he will. He works in the armies of heaven, amongst the inhabitants of the earth and none can say do thou this great Jehovah. If this workmanship was created in Christ Jesus, how can puny man be given the power to let the Lord do or not do the things that are according to his precious will.

A few times I feel that I have been lifted from the pits of darkness and made to rejoice in his goodness if not deceived in my belief.

A few times I have been made to rejoice in his mercies that are extended when it pleases him to do so. The Bible says that he who hungers and thirsts after righteousness shall be filled. If one hasn't hungered then they can't feast from the rations of God's table. This being a table that feeds the flock. Fear not little flock for it is your father's good pleasure to give unto you the kingdom.

God's little ones have been elevated from the pits of darkness, given a hope and made to walk in his heavenly light. They are kept by

his great power and guided in the low grounds of sin and sorrow. They have been made dependent on him when given the hope that he will lead and direct them in all things. All this before they will reap heaven and immortal glory in that land with no end.

The word carnal has a deep rooted meaning. If the carnal mind is not subject to the laws of God, how or in what way can the dead to the knowledge of truth, have the power to let God take his abode in this darkened fleshly mind. When one is lifted from the pits of darkness and given a hope and made to see though an eye of faith the channels of his precious love, then they look to him as the giver of all good to lead and direct them on life's journey.

The Bible says that an eye has not seen nor an ear has heard, neither has it entered into the heart what God has prepared for those that love him. This sweet hope that the believing family possesses is what anchors the soul and sustains them in the walks of life as they journey here. Paul said, ***"If in this life only I had hope I would be of all men most miserable."*** Paul lets us know, that it isn't in the power of the flesh to know what God has prepared for them that love him.

We often hear different ones say that he preaches the Bible. The Bible has never been preached. It is a dead letter that was written by inspiration and it is interpreted likewise. When the apostles were sent out they were instructed to preach the word, which is Christ the Hope of Glory. The Bible is instructions to the church, that every believer should be thoroughly furnished into every good work. Now we can see the workmanship of Christ Jesus manifested here.

As a young man on a March day and the snow was flying and I was made to meditate on some thing in the Bible. Anyway I found myself in a wilderness of confusion. The thought came to me that the Bible wasn't written to those who are dead to the knowledge of the truth. This is when I was made to see that the flesh is helpless to work out his great salvation. We have to say that if God isn't in the arrangement, there is no rejoicing. The believing family is lifted up from the pits of darkness and they give thanks to him for his many blessings that are bestowed on them at his appointed time. All spiritual things are rooted and grounded in our Lord and Saviour.

Riley J. Justice

Isaiah 60:1-2.

Arise, shine; for thy light is come, and the glory of the Lord is risen upon thee.

For, behold, the darkness shall cover the earth, and gross darkness the people: but the Lord shall arise upon thee, and his glory shall be seen upon thee.

VOICES OF THE PAST

ELDER F. L. OAKLEY, VERY DEAR FRIEND: – You asked me, the 3rd Sunday in July to tell you my experience, but I felt so much like I had nothing to tell, and felt so cold every way, I thought I would not fool any more of God's people, for I felt like I had deceived myself and others too, and would keep my little hope to myself. But it is bad enough for one to be deceived, much more so to deceive others who feel so dear to him.

With the help of God, I'll try, in a brief way to tell you what I hope the Lord has done for me. At the age of ten or eleven years I began to have serious impressions about my soul's future destiny. My father called us around the family altar, and told us we had a sister who had seen her lost and ruined condition, and she felt she was going to hell. I began to think of my soul's welfare that night. I thought if I should die my soul would be lost. Oh! such thoughts as I had about going to hell to burn forever and ever. I said to myself, "I'll try to live better, I'll do all the good I can." So I commenced to try to pray to God to make me a better boy, to live more up to my duty, and to keep me from sinning, etc. And many times when I was in the field at work I would try to ask God to have mercy on me. I went on in this way several years. But I couldn't see, as I was getting worse and worse every day. So I was too young any way, and I would wait till I got grown, then I would get religion. I thought I would go on and have as much pleasure as I wished, while I was young.

When I got grown it would be time enough to think on such things. I commenced to go to dances and play cards for fun, I didn't bet till I commenced going to school at Gilliam's Academy.

My conscience would whip me for it, but I was determined to conquer. So I kept on till the Lord, as I believe, commenced a work in me. I remember the time so well. I was in the parlor at Mrs. Gilliam's, with a crowd of young folks, joking and making merriment, when in a moment, I was seized with the worst trouble I ever had. I immediately went down in Mr. Gilliam's room and thought I would read the LAND MARK some to drown my troubles. That was my custom when I got lonesome and felt bad. But I soon found I couldn't do that. I went to my room and that didn't do any good. O! I had so much trouble I didn't know what to do. I felt like I didn't have a friend on earth. My best friends seemed to be enemies to me. They seemed to make light of my ways and actions. I wanted to be alone for I couldn't enjoy anyone's company. Right here I want to use a little scripture that suited my case, and I believe suits every one when they are under conviction, whether I was in that condition or not. ***"She weepeth sore in***

the night, and her tears are on her cheeks. Among all her lovers she hath none to comfort her. All her friends have dealt treacherously with her. They are become her enemies." Lam. 1:2. That explains how I felt. Among, all my lovers I had none to comfort, and all my friends seemed treacherous, and seemed to be my enemies. A person cannot be comforted while in this condition. Though one may tell them it is conviction (which ought to comfort), they will not believe it. They feel they must die and hell will be their portion, and justly so. I am digressing.

I thought I was going to die and that very soon, and the worst of it all was I felt like I was going to hell but I knew it would be just. For I felt to be the worst, the vilest of sinners. I lost my appetite. I couldn't sleep but very little, and it was impossible for me to study. Many times have I stole out of the school-room to go off about one mile on a high hill, unmolested by anyone, and there I would weep and try to ask God to have mercy on me a sinner. Many times when I would get to my secret place – I couldn't pray to save my life. Some worldly thing would get on my mind in spite of me. O, such feelings as I had, no one knows anything about it but the ones that have passed over. This was in the winter and spring of 91. I remained in this condition two or three months. It gradually wore away and I don't know when my troubles left me. That is one reason, Mr. Oakley I'm so slow to tell people the reason of my hope. For I hear others say they felt the happiest when their burden left, and if they had ten thousand tongues they couldn't praise God enough. I seem to be different from anyone else. I commenced making promises and as often as I made them I would break them. I tried to live better, but I finally concluded I was mistaken about it all, and I would go on in my old paths again. I thought if that had been conviction I would have known it.

And, Mr. Oakley, what you said yesterday in your sermon made me think how I felt. You said you had felt this year like you wanted to put an end to your existence. When I was in my deepest troubles I felt like I wanted to do the same. But back to my subject. I soon found myself going to parties again, and doing other things that I had done. But my conscience would whip me every time, still I thought I will have my way, and I kept on, and while I was on the floor dancing I was taken sick, oh, so sick I had to leave. I promised the Lord that night if He would spare me and let me get well I would not dance any more.

Next morning I was well, but I felt so mean. I am not certain, but I believe I went to one more party after that, but God has taken all such desires from me now. I have no desire whatever to participate in any more such sports.

Last 3rd Sunday in May a year ago I was made to feel the happiest I had ever been in my life. It was while Mr. Burch was preaching. It seemed he touched on all the points that I felt so justly accused. I felt like God had shown himself to me the second time.

I love the Primitive Baptists so much, and I want to be with them, but I know I am too vile and sinful to offer myself.

I have been groping my way about ever since. Sometimes I think I have a hope, and then I think I am mistaken about it all. If I wouldn't be so easy to get mad, and would be better every way then I might have some reason to hope. I think I have prayed, or tried so much if I was deceived to undeceive me. For if I am wrong in every thing else I want to be right on that. I could tell you many other things but guess I have told you more now than I ought; I feel like if I just could be good enough to live with the Baptists I would be the happiest man on earth. My will is to be right if I miss it. But when I would do good evil is always present. There is no good thing that dwells in the flesh, and where no good dwells, how can we expect to reap any good. When it goes well with you, think of me. But that is the time we don't think of anyone but self. If I had asked you to remember me when you get in trouble, you would be more apt to do it.

Joseph told the Butler that, but he didn't do it. He didn't think of him till the king had a dream that no one could interpret, then the others said, I do this day remember my faults.

I have written you only a part of what I have passed through. Have you, please tell me, had any such trials as these. If so, it will be a comfort to me to know it for I believe you are a Christian. I have had impressions to join the church for sometime, but unworthiness keeps me back. I have felt it was a duty, but I have not performed it, and I believe sickness has been sent on me to make me willing.

I had a lot of sickness in the spring, and I thought to myself *"If I would join the church I would get well."* I tried in my feeble way to ask God to give me back my health and if I felt impressed to join the church I would try to do so by next meeting. Immediately I felt better, and I felt so happy I praised the Lord, and I was willing, then to join, but when I got to the church on Saturday after, somehow I could not go up. I must desist. Sometime; if its the Lord's will, I'll tell you more about my impressions, Oh! I feel so bad today I wish I could tell you all.

T.A. Stanfield

EXPERIENCE OF A POOR WANDERER.

Elder F. P. Branscome, Dear Friend: I have often thought of writing to you what I hope the Lord has done for me. From my earliest recollection I feared death and judgment, and was made to call upon the name of the Lord for his great mercy: for I could see no other way whereby I might be saved. But I went on, as I grew up, and partook of the evil ways of the world. But often thinking I would change my way, and made many promises that I would do better. But all of my promises I would break, until my mind was so troubled about my condition that I was made to beg and pray to the Lord for mercy. But it seemed that I grew worse. I could see myself to be such a great sinner and nothing that I could do was any benefit to me. I would try to pray, but my words seemed to fall to the ground. It appeared to me that I was such a great sinner that the Lord would not hear my prayers. I went on in this way so long. I thought I had surely committed the unpardonable sin and would be forever lost. O, such a condition I was in! No pen nor tongue will ever describe it. I could not rest day nor night. Often I could not sleep any, but would roll on my bed and beg for mercy. If I did sleep, my last thoughts would be, Lord, have mercy on me, a poor sinner; and I had the same prayer on awaking in the morning. I went on in this way till I thought it a sin to take the name of the Lord between my sin-defiled lips, and that I never would try to pray again. But the very next words would be, "Lord, have mercy on me." And all the time the tempter was along trying to persuade me that there was no such a being as God, and that I was no more than the brute creation; that I had no soul to be saved or lost. I could get no satisfaction out of anything. O, how I did wish that I had never been born, or had died when I was young. Then I would have been saved; but now I had sinned away the day of grace. My prayers were: *"O Lord, save, or I perish." "O Lord, if thou turnest away from me, where else can I look? For man can do nothing. I felt to be less than nothing, and beneath the notice of either God or man." And my prayer was: "O Lord, if I die, let me die in my right mind, that my last words may be, Lord, have mercy on me, a sinner."* I wanted to die begging for mercy. It appeared to me that everybody had turned against me, and that the Lord had long since forsaken me: and I was without a friend in heaven or in earth.

While going on in this condition with, it seemed to me, almost more than I could bear, all my burden left me, and I felt like I had been carrying some great heavy burden on my shoulder. I felt so light and easy, and even walked off easily. And it seemed like love sprang up in my heart, for everybody. I felt to praise

God for his mercy. It was the brightest time of my life, and it seemed to me that all nature was praising God. The boughs of the trees, it seemed to me, towered toward heaven in praise to God. I went home and my family seemed the most *lovely* that I had ever seen them.

The next morning I walked out of the house, singing :

"I want to live a christian here, I want to die rejoicing:

I want to know a Savior near,

When soul and body's parting."

The thought struck me almost as forcibly as a voice, saying, ***"Go and tell the church and world what great things the Lord has done for you,"*** I thought, then, on the first opportunity I would tell the Church what I hoped the Lord had done for me. But doubts and fears arose and I did not go. And I am ever praying and hoping for a brighter evidence. I feel so little and unworthy. I don't feel worthy to ask those, whom I feel to be God's children , to fellowship such an unworthy creature as I feel myself to be.

Now, Mr. Branscome; if ever I send you this you may examine it; and, if you think it a gospel experience, you can answer through the "Messenger." But, if not a gospel experience, commit to the flames and all will be well.

A POOR WANDERER

REMARKS.

The foregoing experience of one who styles himself "a poor wanderer," was forwarded to me by Elder Isaac Webb, saying: ***"The writer of the within experience wishes your reply, but does not wish you to use his name. It may be relied on; it is all right."*** We have no idea who this "poor wanderer is, and know nothing about his life and character. But if his is not a gospel experience we have none. It is according to the doctrine of the Bible, and we feel sure that his expression of how the Lord has led him will beget fellowship and love in the hearts of all God's people who read it.

We would like to encourage this "poor wanderer" to go home to his friends, the church, and follow the Savior in baptism. If he is still waiting for a brighter evidence, the probability is, it may never come. The pathway of disobedience does not lead to the light. This "poor wanderer," no doubt, has the real scriptural evidence that, he is a child of God. What is that? It is this: "We know that we have passed from death unto life, because we love the brethren." John 3:14. There is no greater evidence than this. To feel unworthy is no excuse, for that is just how all whose hearts are right must feel. If we love the church, we should tell her so; and, if we love Christ, we should keep his commandments. Christ said, ***"If ye love me keep my commandments."***

Christ has never said to one of his little ones to stay away from him and learn of him. But he did say, "Come unto me, all ye that labor and are heavy laden, and I will give you rest. Take my yoke upon you, and learn of me; for I am meek and lowly in heart and ye shall find rest unto your souls."-Matt. 11:29, 30. This speaks to our "poor wanderer," to the living and the anxious inquirer, and not to those dead in trespasses and in sins. We feel that all who have hope should be encouraged to take their cross and follow Jesus in baptism; and not only in baptism, they should be taught to observe all things whatsoever" that Jesus has commanded. See Matt. 28:19,20. It is not enough that they should be made to feel that this commandment of the Savior is right and ought to be observed ; but, feeling so, they should do all that is commanded in God's word. May this "poor wanderer" be drawn into the fold by the constraining love of Christ, and made to serve the Lord with gladness – *Editor.*

PSALM 119:10-12.

With my whole heart have I sought thee: O let me not wander from thy commandments.

Thy word have I hid in mine heart, that I might not sin against thee.

Blessed art thou, O Lord: teach me thy statues.

Elder F. P. Branscome, Dear Brother: I send you a copy of a letter I received sometime ago from Sister Goad ; and, also a view I had of Brother Gold and the Father and Son, which I think applies equally as well to you and also all of God's ministers.

This morning I viewed Brother Gold sitting between two, and I said, in my mind, ***"That is the Father and Son."*** I believe they were for his guidance and protection in preaching and writing, hence the great power and ability given him to discharge his duties; and; while I was standing before him, the Father and Son, Brother Gold said, "Sister Octavia could see that it would not do for Brother Jones' reputation to go down." I believe this knowledge was given of the Lord. The letter I send you, written by Sister Octavia Goad, (who is a daughter of the beloved Elder Isaac Webb) is an answer to one I wrote her that was published in the ***"Messenger of Truth."*** While reading her good letter, which filled my soul with love and gratitude to God, I heard a voice say, "Send this to the Landmark." So, by her consent, I have sent it, and I feel like, Brother Branscome, that I want you also to have a copy of it: for the comfort and instruction of your readers. While reading her good letter, I had to stop to give vent to my tears and thoughts. My thoughts were, ***"Glory to God and the Lamb: glory to God in the highest strains."*** It fills my soul with joy

that God has seen fit to show them my spiritual condition, and bless them to help me: for we are to be fellow helpers, one of another; and no more aliens nor strangers, but fellow citizens of the household of faith. As ever,

Yours in love,
J. R. JONES.

SISTER GOAD'S LETTER.

Mr. J. R. Jones, Dear Brother: My heart was filled with joy and thanksgiving when I received your letter of congratulation to one who deserves nothing. I oftimes fear that the good people of the Lord are deceived in me.

Surely they do not know me as I am. I have a special remembrance of you since you stayed at my father's on your way to an association, when I was but a child - by a deed of charity, in making my mother a present before leaving our home and, not only to her, gifts that my father has received at your hand, causes us to cast our best wishes for you. How precious still are the names of the ones that administered little deeds of kindness to us, in appreciation of father's labor in the ministry . I have said little about that, but it seems but few regard the feelings and comfort of a poor minister's family. Of course we had a common, but pleasant home. But the absence, near all the time, of father made it lonely and the great responsibility that was thrown upon mother and the children was not a bouquet of roses. We missed his good and kind instruction. The good company, that visited our home, had to be entertained without him. While other fathers had the privilege of driving with their families to preaching, and of many other things of interest, that we could mention. The preacher's family enjoys but little of that. For the odds and ends must be done at home; and, sometimes, in some cases, without dressing to appear in intelligent company. Certainly they feel then to be forsaken, and like they have lost sympathy of the one that is nearest and dearest to them. How much we all need the charity that few practice and try to remember that the good minister is away from home and business most every Saturday and Sunday. Besides being called to the sick bed and to funerals in the week time. But I scarcely think that a true husband and rather ever leaves his dear family without feeling the heavy obligation that rests upon his dear ones. Oh! those poor burdened souls that feel they must go and labor in the name of Jesus, and feeling that he has married a lady and made a slave of her. Yet some say, ***"You must not give a preacher anything; it will spoil him;"*** and say, ***"He that preaches the gospel shall live of it."*** They seem to think the pleasure of preaching is enough for them to enjoy, and many other mistaken views that make them look pitiful and deficient to the upright hearer and do-

ers of God's word. Read the 9th chapter of 1 Cor. and see how plain a truth it is that we should well consider this neglected subject. *"Blessed is the cheerful giver!"* And I feel sure that we can say, We have been multiplied with great joy in so giving. If it were in my power, I would remove every burden and discouragement from the path of our faithful ministers. But we can only lend a helping hand to each other, as we journey along this rugged way of life.

If it were not for the words of comfort that I sometimes get from a brother or sister, surely I would sink into despair. My life seems to have so many broken vows, and disappointments that my fondest dreams of natural life have proven to be but vanity to my soul; and my almost constant cry is, O wretched man that I am! who shall deliver me from the body of this death?" And without the sweet hope in Jesus, and the blessed promise of the resurrection after death, I would be of all persons most miserable. But, with these evidences, I feel that it will be better farther on. Just a little while and the surging billows of time will cease and the peace of heaven will be ours. O, blessed home!

Please excuse this scribble of scattering thoughts, for I did not think of writing on this subject when I took up my pen. But I hope we can see eye to eye and speak the same thing, and wish the understanding of our brethren and sisters might be opened up, that they might enjoy the sweets of doing their duties one toward another.

Trustingly yours,
OCTAVIA J. GOAD.
Fancy Gap, Va.

BREWERS, Ky., Dec. 21, 1923

DEAR EDITORS: I have just finished reading the December 15th number of the SIGNS, and am so stirred that I am made to take up my pen to express some appreciation of the spiritual food the great Shepherd has enabled his undershepherd to give out to the bleating lambs of his fold. I realize I am weak, sinful and ignorant, but the Lord has dealt richly with me, whereby I am made to lay hold on some of his promises, of which I sometimes try in the light the God of mercy gives me to speak of the riches of his grace, and now in attempting to write it, as in speaking, unless guided by the Spirit of truth what I write will be as sounding brass or a tinkling cymbal. When the dear Lord is pleased to give the pen of a ready writer it is easy to write, or loosing our stammering tongue, it is easy to speak. God has said, My speech shall distil as the dew. When we begin to consider who spoke these words we find that God, who has all power both in heaven and in earth, needs not the help of puny man to arrange or take care of all his creatures, which were created for him and by him. Holy writ tells us that he (God)

formed a people for himself, and they shall show forth his praise. Now we understand that God not only created this people, but be formed them of the dust of the earth, and breathed into tbe nostrils of Adam, the head, or first man, the breath of life, and he (Adam) became a living soul. Adam did not know then, nor even after he had transgressed God's law, that any part of his seed should be so blessed as to be fitted for a paradise of bliss, yet it was so, and for no other purpose than His holy name's sake. The God of wisdom had well planned the structure of the new Jerusalem. He could view all of Adam's family, all steeped in sin; yes, and took into consideration all the cost of a well devised plan to bring a portion of this people from the thraldom of sin and place them around a great white throne, with their voices filled with sweetest strains of the glory of his grace, wherein he has made them accepted in the Beloved. Yes, *"Wisdom hath builded her house, she hath hewn out her seven pillars: she hath killed her beasts; she hath mingled her wine; she hath also furnished her table,"* and now, away down the steps of time, we, the pensioners upon that bounty, are given the eye of faith whereby we can with some boldness enter into the holy of holies and begin to take a view of this well devised plan of redemption to save rebellious man, who deserves nothing but the wrath of God. Dear reader, let us pause a moment, and by the eye of faith take a view back through tbe streams of time, and join with the faithful shepherds who were abiding in the field and watching over their flocks by night, when the angel of the Lord came upon them, and the glory of the Lord shone round about them, and they were afraid. I will add just here that every true shepherd is afraid when, the glory of God shines about him. But the point in view was to join in sentiment with tbe expression the angel gave those true servants. *"Unto you is born this day, in the city of David, a Savior, which is Christ the Lord."* Then we can join in one accord, and say, Unto us a child is born, unto us a Son is given, and we want to call his name Wonderful, for , he counsels with us in the dark hours of midnight, when the enemy would hurl fiery darts at us until we despair of life. This Prince of peace would even give us to see our acceptance with the Father by and through the death and suffering of this loved Wonder from heaven, who came not to do his own will, but the will of the Father, and he said, *"This is the Father's will that sent me, that of all which he hath given me I should lose nothing, but should raise it up again at the last day."* Here again, dear child of God, we see a choice of love manifest. When tbe darling Son of God's love bowed his head and cried, *"It is finished,"* the prisoners were sent forth from the pit of sin wherein is no water. In this act of obedience

to the Father's will the Son broke down the middle wall of partition between us poor Gentiles and the Jews, who had become overzealous and pharisaical, to the extent they (the Jews) would call the poor Gentiles "dogs." Christ came to his own people and but few of them would own him as their kinsman, only those who were born again by the will of God. He said on one occasion, Other sheep I have which are not of this fold, them I also must bring. The striking point in all this "I must bring" is so suited to us poor Gentiles that we would want to say that our blessed Redeemer is still upon the throne of David ordering and establishing his kingdom with men. When the Comforter, which Christ promised his disciples the Father would send in his name, begins to take of the things of God and show them unto the heirs of promise they are often made to say, Behold what manner of love the Father hath bestowed upon us, that we should be called the sons of God. These heirs of promise do not always reside upon the mountain; it is needful that they journey through the valley. The Lord appoints wearisome nights unto them. They, like one of old, are made to feel that they are left alone, but when the speech of the Comforter begins to distil into their benighted soul they are often made to say with the apostle, We are come unto Mount Sion, and unto the city of the living God. When we would consider all of God's dear children with whom the Lord in his mercy has cast our lot, saying nothing of the countless millions scattered here and there, we are made to think it is an innumerable company, which man cannot number, but God's power and wisdom is so great he knows them that are his, and he will one day bring them all into his banqueting-house, and the banner of love will float over all, until all the redeemed of the Lord join in one song: Not unto us, not unto us, but unto thy name be all the glory and honor, both now and for evermore. Amen.

Dear brethren, I submit this poor rambling article to your judgment. Do not let. it crowd out more worthy material.

Your brother in hope of blessed immortality,

J. C. CHESTER.

MEETINGS

STAUNTON RIVER UNION

The Staunton River Union meeting will be held, the Lord willing, at Canaan Primitive Baptist Church the 5th Sunday and Saturday before in October.

The church is located on 844 (Mt. Cross Road.)

We welcome all lovers of the truth to come and be with us.

Elder Mark Terry, Pastor
Fred Murphy, Clerk

WEST COUNTRY LINE UNION

The West Country Line Union will convene with Dan River Church the fifth Sunday in October 2006. We extend a welcome to all lovers of the truth and especially we would invite all ministers of our faith and order who would have a mind to come.

Kenneth R. Key, Mod.
Bro. Allan Carroll, Clerk

CONTRIBUTIONS

FOR AUGUST 2006

Vivian Underwood-VA 5.00
Eld Ken Hopkins-VA 5.00
Eld Ralph Gaines-NC 5.00
Clara Jones-VA 5.00
Woodrow Abshire-VA 5.00
Oscar Pickral-VA 5.00
Ollie May-AL 5.00
Lovie Thompson-NC 10.00
Grover Rogers-KY 5.00
C. W. Wood-VA 10.00

PSALM 136 : 26.

O give thanks unto the God of heaven: for his mercy endureth for ever.

OBITUARIES

SAMUEL G. BLANKENSHIP

S. G. Blankenship

Samuel Garlin Blankenship, 85, of 1025 Owens Road, Martinsville, died Thursday, July 14, 2005, at the Rehabilitation and Skilled Nursing Center at Oak Summit, Winston-Salem, N.C.

He was born in Floyd County on May 12, 1920, to Giles Elery Blankenship and Trudy Conner Blankenship.

In addition to his parents, he was preceded in death by three sisters, Fannie Conner, Theodra Conner and Rlee Houchins; a brother, Odell Blankenship and a granddaughter, Rebecca Lynn Blankenship.

He served in the Army during World War II in the European Theater. He received the Purple Heart with Cluster.

Blankenship retired after 40 years as an optician, having co-founded Martinsville Optical Co. Inc. in 1951. He was a member of Martinsville Primitive Baptist Church on Rives Road where he served as a deacon.

Surviving are his wife of 60 years, Claudine Agee Blankenship of the home; three sons, James E. Blankenship of Martinsville, Herbert R. Blankenship of Winston-Salem and Samuel L. Blankenship of Charlotte, N.C.; seven grandchildren; and three great-grandchildren.

The funeral was held at 11 a.m. Monday at Norris Funeral Services chapel with Elder Clarence Stone officiating. Burial was in Roselawn Burial Park.

IN LOVING MEMORY
ELDER HAROLD RUDOLPH TONEY

On January 6, 2006. it pleased the Eternal God of Heaven to call Harold Rudoph Toney from his labor here in this world. He was born September 10, 1925 in Smith County, Miss. Brother Toney served his country during World War II and the Korean War, and remained in the military until his retirement on June 30, 1961.

The highlight of his life was being among the brethren in the churches that he served. He served several churches in Alabama during his ministry. He joined the church in 1961 because he believed and preached the doctrine of salvation by grace and grace alone.

He was ordained into the ministry in 1991. His faithful companion of 60 years. Sister Pauline, was always by his side.

Brother Toney leaves to cherish his memory 4 children, 2 sons and 2 daughters and his loving wife.

When I think of Brother Toney, I think of the text found in 2nd Timothy, Chapter 4, verses 7 and 8.

I have fought a good fight, I have finished my course, I have kept the faith. Henceforth, there is laid up for me a crown of righteousness, which the Lord, the righteous judge, shall give me at that day, and not to me only, but unto all them also that love his appearing.

Written in love by Elder Theron Jones and a brother in hope in the Lord. We feel that our loss is his eternal gain.

Resolved 1 copy for church records, 1 copy for his family and 1 to be sent to the Signs of the Times.

Elder Theron Jones

Submitted in love
Your Bro. Theron Jones

PSALM 84:1-2.

How amiable are thy tabernacles, O Lord of hosts !

My soul longeth, yea, even fainteth for the courts of the Lord: my heart and my flesh crieth out for the living God.

United States Postal Service

Statement of Ownership, Management, and Circulation

1. Publication Title	2. Publication Number	3. Filing Date
SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.	0 1 9 9 - 0 0 6 3	9/8/06
4. Issue Frequency	5. Number of Issues Published Annually	6. Annual Subscription Price
MONTHLY	7,626	$15.00

7. Complete Mailing Address of Known Office of Publication *(Not printer) (Street, city, county, state, and ZIP+4)*
202 CAROUSEL LANE, CARROLL COUNTY
MEADOWS OF DAN, VA. 24120-4403

Contact Person: WM. HALE TERRY
Telephone: 276-398-2923

8. Complete Mailing Address of Headquarters or General Business Office of Publisher *(Not printer)*
202 CAROUSEL LANE, MEADOWS OF DAN, VA 24120-4403

9. Full Names and Complete Mailing Addresses of Publisher, Editor, and Managing Editor *(Do not leave blank)*

Publisher *(Name and complete mailing address)*
SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.
202 CAROUSEL LANE, MEADOWS OF DAN, VA. 24120-4403

Editor *(Name and complete mailing address)*
KENNETH R KEY
721 WILLARD STREET, GREENSBORO, NC 27405

Managing Editor *(Name and complete mailing address)*
WM HALE TERRY
202 CAROUSEL LANE, MEADOWS OF DAN, VA 24120-4403

10. Owner *(Do not leave blank. If the publication is owned by a corporation, give the name and address of the corporation immediately followed by the names and addresses of all stockholders owning or holding 1 percent or more of the total amount of stock. If not owned by a corporation, give the names and addresses of the individual owners. If owned by a partnership or other unincorporated firm, give its name and address as well as those of each individual owner. If the publication is published by a nonprofit organization, give its name and address.)*

Full Name	Complete Mailing Address
SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.	202 CAROUSEL LANE, MEADOWS OF DAN, VA.
NO STOCK HOLDERS	24120-4403

11. Known Bondholders, Mortgagees, and Other Security Holders Owning or Holding 1 Percent or More of Total Amount of Bonds, Mortgages, or Other Securities. If none, check box → ☒ None

Full Name	Complete Mailing Address

12. Tax Status *(For completion by nonprofit organizations authorized to mail at nonprofit rates) (Check one)*
The purpose, function, and nonprofit status of this organization and the exempt status for federal income tax purposes:
☒ Has Not Changed During Preceding 12 Months
☐ Has Changed During Preceding 12 Months *(Publisher must submit explanation of change with this statement)*

PS Form **3526**, October 1999 *(See Instructions on Reverse)*

13. Publication Title	14. Issue Date for Circulation Data Below
SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.	OCTOBER 2006

15. Extent and Nature of Circulation		Average No. Copies Each Issue During Preceding 12 Months	No. Copies of Single Issue Published Nearest to Filing Date
a. Total Number of Copies *(Net press run)*		636	622
b. Paid and/or Requested Circulation	(1) Paid/Requested Outside-County Mail Subscriptions Stated on Form 3541. *(Include advertiser's proof and exchange copies)*	624	610
	(2) Paid In-County Subscriptions Stated on Form 3541 *(Include advertiser's proof and exchange copies)*	12	12
	(3) Sales Through Dealers and Carriers, Street Vendors, Counter Sales, and Other Non-USPS Paid Distribution	0	0
	(4) Other Classes Mailed Through the USPS	0	0
c. Total Paid and/or Requested Circulation *(Sum of 15b. (1), (2),(3),and (4))* ▶		636	622
d. Free Distribution by Mail *(Samples, complimentary, and other free)*	(1) Outside-County as Stated on Form 3541	0	0
	(2) In-County as Stated on Form 3541	0	0
	(3) Other Classes Mailed Through the USPS	0	0
e. Free Distribution Outside the Mail *(Carriers or other means)*		0	0
f. Total Free Distribution *(Sum of 15d. and 15e.)* ▶		0	0
g. Total Distribution *(Sum of 15c. and 15f)* ▶		636	622
h. Copies not Distributed		0	0
i. Total *(Sum of 15g. and h.)* ▶		636	622
j. Percent Paid and/or Requested Circulation *(15c. divided by 15g. times 100)*		100	100

16. Publication of Statement of Ownership
☒ Publication required. Will be printed in the OCTOBER issue of this publication. ☐ Publication not required.

17. Signature and Title of Editor, Publisher, Business Manager, or Owner
Wm. Hale Terry, Managing Editor — Date: 9/8/06

I certify that all information furnished on this form is true and complete. I understand that anyone who furnishes false or misleading information on this form or who omits material or information requested on the form may be subject to criminal sanctions (including fines and imprisonment) and/or civil sanctions (including civil penalties).

Instructions to Publishers

1. Complete and file one copy of this form with your postmaster annually on or before October 1. Keep a copy of the completed form for your records.
2. In cases where the stockholder or security holder is a trustee, include in items 10 and 11 the name of the person or corporation for whom the trustee is acting. Also include the names and addresses of individuals who are stockholders who own or hold 1 percent or more of the total amount of bonds, mortgages, or other securities of the publishing corporation. In item 11, if none, check the box. Use blank sheets if more space is required.
3. Be sure to furnish all circulation information called for in item 15. Free circulation must be shown in items 15d, e, and f.
4. Item 15h., Copies not Distributed, must include (1) newsstand copies originally stated on Form 3541, and returned to the publisher, (2) estimated returns from news agents, and (3), copies for office use, leftovers, spoiled, and all other copies not distributed.
5. If the publication had Periodicals authorization as a general or requester publication, this Statement of Ownership, Management, and Circulation must be published; it must be printed in any issue in October or, if the publication is not published during October, the first issue printed after October.
6. In item 16, indicate the date of the issue in which this Statement of Ownership will be published.
7. Item 17 must be signed.

Failure to file or publish a statement of ownership may lead to suspension of Periodicals authorization.

PS Form **3526**, October 1999 *(Reverse)*

Signs of the Times

DEVOTED TO THE OLD SCHOOL BAPTIST CAUSE

" The Sword of the Lord and of Gideon "

VOL. 174 MEADOWS OF DAN, VA., NOVEMBER 2006 NO. 11

SIGNS OF THE TIMES

ISSN - 0199 - 0063

Subscription price $15.00 per year - $25.00 two years

Published monthly by
SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.

Elder Wm. Hale Terry
Circulation Manager and Treasurer
Phone (276) 398-2923

EDITORS

Elder Kenneth R. Key
721 Willard Street
Greensboro, N.C. 27405
Phone (336) 273-7464

Elder Wm. Hale Terry
202 Carousel Lane
Meadows of Dan, Va.24120-4403
Phone (276) 398-2923

ASSOCIATE EDITORS

Elder Richard H. Campbell
2171 Allen Court
Germantown, Tenn. 38138
Phone (901) 753-7791

Elder C.B. Davis, Jr.
1251 Paynes Tavern Rd.
Roxboro, N.C. 27573
Phone (336) 599-7236

Elder J. B. Farmer
6373 N. State Hwy 7
Grayson, Ky. 41143
(606) 474-4327

Elder Cleo Robertson
111 Livingstone Drive
Cary, NC 27513
(919) 460-7721

All letters for this paper containing subscriptions and remittances, should be mailed to Elder Wm. Hale Terry, 202 Carousel Lane, Meadows of Dan, Va. 24120-4403. All articles and letters for publication, all notices of meetings and all obituaries should be mailed to Elder Kenneth R. Key, 721 Willard Street, Greensboro, N.C. 27405

SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.
202 Carousel Lane, Meadows of Dan, Va. 24120-4403

SISTER, SISTER,

TAKE MY HAND
and we'll go back
as far as we can,
Back through the fields
of Memory
To the long-ago you and me.

childhood was home,
and home was light
and love and warmth
On a cold, dark night,
and there at the heart
of home were we,
The long-ago you and me.

We whispered secrets, laughed and cried,
Ran wild outdoors
or stayed inside,
Held safe in the arms
of family,
The long-ago you and me.

We were little then.
Now we are grown,
But I love you still,
My sister, My own-
and still at home
in my heart are we,
The long-ago you and me.

My wife Nellie Mae received this card from a sister on her birthday.

Kenneth Key

CONTENTS

EDITORIAL 242
Elder J. B. Farmer

VOICES OF THE PAST 247
Frederick W. Keene
Elder George Ruston
Thomas J. Prince
Elder J. C. Philpot
Mary Ellison

MEETINGS 262

CONTRIBUTIONS 264

EDITORIAL

"Pure religion and undefiled before God and the Father is this, to visit the fatherless and widows in their affliction, and to keep himself unspotted from the world." James 1:27

Elder J.B. Farmer

There are many things in the world that are called religions. In some so-called pagan religions, the sun and moon and stars have been worshipped. Some have taken up the worship of the natural world in general. Some have looked to so-called "prophets" of the past for wisdom and for paths to right living. Some have made idols of wood or stone or precious metals and precious stones and have fallen down before them and have called upon them for guidance and deliverance. Some have even taken to themselves the name of God the Father or of His Son Jesus the Christ, but go about denying the true faith in words and deeds. Out of the innumerable multitudes of people upon the earth, only a very small remnant composed exclusively of God's elect has been given wisdom to serve the true and living God in that pure, undefiled religion in Spirit and in truth, by the grace and mercy and power of God.

There is a great difference between the false religions of the world and the pure religion of God. All the false religions have several things in common. They all have at their heart the teaching of the *"free will of man."* They all say that it is up to the individual to make the proper choices and prosper, or to make the improper choices and suffer the consequences. They all teach that their god can only work in a person's life to the extent that a person will allow it. They all teach that if the "good" deeds of an individual outweigh the "bad" ones, that individual will have a good outcome when his life is completed. They also teach the reverse – too many "bad" deeds will result in a bad outcome. They all subscribe to a certain code of behavior, which, if obeyed, they think will result in a kind of salvation. To sum it up, every false religion is a works religion that denies

the grace and power of God. They have no perceived need of the Savior. On the other hand, the pure and undefiled religion is grounded in the grace, love, wisdom and power of the God of heaven and earth.

The pure religion of God is altogether hidden from the person in a carnal mind. He, spiritually, has neither the eyes to see it, nor the ears to hear it, nor the heart for the understanding of it. It is written, ***"Eye hath not seen, nor ear heard, neither have entered into the heart of man, the things which God hath prepared for them that love him."*** It also seems plain from the scriptures that ***"the natural man receiveth not the things of the Spirit of God: for they are foolishness to him: neither can he know them, because they are spiritually discerned."*** It matters not how diligently the things of the spiritual kingdom are inquired into, they are always hidden from the one in nature. It matters not how carefully a spiritual thing is explained – even in truth - the carnal mind cannot comprehend it. The simplest thing, of which a little babe in Christ is given an understanding, is a mystery, world without end, to the wise and prudent of this present evil world.

Since the pure religion of God is altogether hidden to the world, how then may anyone know anything about it? Since the things of God are in a mystery past finding out by the natural man, who may know any of them? And who is it that even has an interest in these things? These seem to me to be key questions. Since we are helpless in ourselves to know the things of the kingdom of God, it seems beyond a doubt in my mind that the things of God may only be known by revelation. God said that He hid these things from the wise and prudent and revealed them to babes. Now, the babes must be the children of God, who are born from above. They are the only ones given a perfect interest in the things of the spiritual kingdom. If we are His children, born into the kingdom of God, we are given to desire to know the things of the kingdom. But we cannot just reach out and take them - all we are enabled to do is to ask for wisdom and then to wait upon the mercies of God. It is written one place, ***"If any of you lack wisdom, let him ask of God, that giveth to all men liberally, and upbraideth not; and it shall be given him."*** Confessing our lack of wisdom, we beg that God would condescend to show us what is the pure religion and undefiled before God the Father, and what it is to keep oneself unspotted from the world.

The apostle James, by inspiration of the Holy Spirit, describes the pure and undefiled religion. He says that it is ***"to visit the fatherless and widows in their affliction, and to keep himself unspotted from the world."*** But we know that this pure religion and this keeping cannot be what it seems to be, as

understood by the carnal mind, else revelation would not be required to know it. The world of false religion takes this literally and sets out to do a supposed good work by visiting and providing for natural orphans and natural widows. We also see them urging people to keep themselves by the works of the flesh. We see them as they go around the world, finding people in distress and begging for money to help relieve their misery. This might seem to be a worthy natural endeavor, but do we really know where the money goes? Do we really know what sort of people these are that put on a religious face? Do we really know what lifestyles they lead on the money they take in? Do we really know the depths of the false doctrine they teach to those they seem to be helping? Is providing naturally for indiscriminate people of the world really what James was indicating as pure religion and undefiled before God the Father? I am fully persuaded that the answer to each of the questions is, no.

Then what was James writing about? Who are the fatherless and who are the widows? And what does it mean to keep oneself unspotted from the world? I am made to believe that the fatherless and the widows refer to those who are destitute and helpless in this world according to the Spirit. They are those who are of a broken heart and a crushed spirit because of sin - those who are deeply in debt spiritually with no way to pay what they owe. They are those who are pilgrims in a desert land – a strange land where no man has pity – a wilderness where there is no food or water to sustain their life. They are those who are totally dependent upon the grace of God for survival and deliverance. They are the children of God. And we are taught by experience that it is impossible to keep oneself unspotted from the world. Because, when we would do good, evil is present with us. How to perform that which is good we find not. So, those who keep themselves unspotted from the world, no doubt to me, are those who have committed their keeping to Him that is able to do all things. The apostle said, ***"I know whom I have believed, and am persuaded that he is able to keep that which I have committed to Him against that day."***

May we take a brief look at what God did in Elijah's day? The scriptural account is found in the first book of Kings, chapters 17 and 18. God caused Elijah to pray that it rain not upon the earth. And a great drought came upon the land, which lasted for a period of three and a half years (a time and times and half a time). Near the beginning of the drought, Elijah was sent to a certain widow of Zarephath that was to sustain him during that time. When he came to the gate of the city, there was a widow woman gathering sticks. She and her fatherless son were destitute and were thinking to

die shortly because there was not enough food to sustain them. She was gathering sticks in order to dress a little cake for her son and herself, which she thought would be their last meal upon earth. Elijah asked her for a drink of water, which she gave him. Then he asked for a little bread to eat. She told him she only had a handful of meal in a barrel, and a little oil in a cruse. And she said she meant to prepare that for her son and herself that they may eat it and die. Elijah then asked a hard thing. He asked her to make a cake for him first and to bring it to him, and after to make for herself and her son. All the substance of the widow and of her son was required. And she gave it in faith. But she and her son were not left to die. ***"And the barrel of meal wasted not, neither did the cruse of oil fail, according to the word of the Lord, which he spake by Elijah."*** Does this make you think of the widow that Jesus saw casting her two mites into the treasury? She had given all she had, even all her living. Jesus commended her and said that she had given more than the others, since the others gave out of their abundance and she gave out of her want. I cannot imagine that she was left to die, but rather I am made to believe that she was sustained all her days by the mercies of God, as have been all of God's little ones in this barren land.

There, to me, is the picture of the fatherless ones and the widows that James wrote about. They are the children of God, who by the gift of faith in God, are made to present their bodies a living sacrifice, which is their reasonable service, which is wholly acceptable unto God. These are the ones who are made to lay down their lives for their brethren. They are the ones who Jesus will set on His right hand when He comes in glory. He said that they had given Him meat and drink when He was hungry and thirsty. And they had clothed Him when He was naked, and had come unto Him when He was sick and in prison. They are the ones who didn't even realize that they had done a good work. These are the children of God. They are made to commit all unto God and shall never be disappointed because He keeps His own. He promised that He would never leave you nor forsake you. And He cannot lie or fail in a promise.

This also makes me think of the woman spoken of in Revelation chapter 12. If not deceived, this woman represents the church of the living God. She was persecuted by the dragon, who is the devil. It is written, ***"And to the woman were given two wings of a great eagle, that she might fly into the wilderness, into her place, where she is nourished for a time and times, and half a time, from the face of the serpent."*** The wilderness is where the church is found, even where Jacob was found. Of God and Jacob it was written, ***"He***

found him in a desert land, and in a waste howling wilderness; he led him about, he instructed him, he kept him as the apple of his eye." The church, or the assembly of God's children, is carried by God into a desert land where it is nourished for a time and times and half a time, even as the widow and her son were preserved long ago. I am made to believe that this period of time is the same as the length of the drought in the days of Elijah, and that it stands for the total time from the beginning of the church until the coming of Christ to receive her to Himself. This, to me, is the same as the thousand years reign of Christ in his people, the church. It is the total time of the drought in the desert land where the church is placed and nourished, or the time when Jesus is not bodily with His people. It is also the span of time when He is with them in the Spirit prior to His coming bodily in great power and glory. It is evident that the drought is in the land, not in the church, because the church is nourished and sustained there.

In conclusion I must say that the pure religion that is undefiled before God the Father is the only true religion. It is altogether of grace and none of works. All other religions are false and counterfeit and worthless before God, like the religion of Cain. Only the little children of God ever have a part in the pure religion that is undefiled before God the Father, as did Abel. They are the only ones that are given to know the identity of the widows and the fatherless. Only they are enabled to understand the extent of the afflictions and persecutions of God's children as they travel in this world of wickedness. Only they are enabled to comfort and strengthen and encourage one another in the gospel of the grace of our Lord Jesus the Christ, as they travel together along the way. To them only is it revealed, from faith to faith, what the children of God must suffer. Only they are taught by experience of the hungering and thirsting after righteousness, and what it is to be poor and miserable and naked and blind spiritually. Only they have been given knowledge of what it is to be sin sick and in prison and under the bondage of Satan. Only those who have been generated of God are enabled to see and to enter into the spiritual kingdom and to embrace one another in it. Only God's little ones have the experience of passing from death to life, and being made to truly love their brethren. Only they are blessed to lay down their lives for one another, and to cast themselves upon the mercy and grace of God for their keeping. They are the only ones that ***"are kept by the power of God through faith unto salvation ready to be revealed in the last time."***

May The God of heaven and earth give us a spiritual understanding of these things. May God be praised in all things, world without

end. This was written in love and in hope of eternal life.

J. B. Farmer
9-7-2005

VOICES OF THE PAST

"FROM DEATH UNTO LIFE." (1 JOHN III. 14.)

There is a class of professors who talk about loving the brethren, and thus proclaim themselves to be passed from death unto life. But, do they declare that Christ is precious to them? Do they tell how he became dear and precious to them? Have they seen and felt themselves to be base, things to be despised, vile transgressors? Is Christ Jesus the Lord that altogether lovely One, whom having not seen they love, in whom they rejoice with joy unspeakable and full of glory? Do they always manifest they have ever felt themselves to be poor lost sinners, that with a broken and contrite heart they were brought to Jesus' feet, and there in the crucified Lamb of God they found forgiveness, justification and hope of eternal salvation God hath called his own unto the fellowship of his Son, Jesus Christ our Lord, and in due time Christ is revealed in them, he dwells in their hearts by faith. *"Christ liveth in me,"* saith the apostle. (Gal. ii. 20.) Do I live by the faith of the Son of God who loved me and gave himself for me? Oh this is the all-important question, a vital matter with a poor sinner like me, I know the apostle John speaks of the love of the household of God, one toward another, and speaking of the family of God he says, *"We know that we have passed from death unto life, because we love the brethren,"- 1 John iii. 14.* We have been taught of God, our heavenly Father, to love one another. But this love of the brethren is not apart from Christ and him crucified, but it is the fruit of, and flows from, our divine nearness to the Father, and to Christ, the Son of his love, our precious Savior. If we look into this epistle we find who they are that the apostle John is speaking of when he says, "We know," &c. They are the very family of God, they are fellows, the household of God, who are such in vital knowledge and experience of the things of the Father and of Christ, and that thus in this fellowship, this kinship, this union and communion, they love one another and so they are passed from death unto life. Let us hear the apostle declaring this matter: *"That which was from the beginning, which we have heard, which we have seen with our eyes, which we have looked upon, and our hands have handled, of the Word of life; (For the life was manifested, and we have seen it, and bear witness, and shew unto you that eternal life, which was with the Father, and was manifested unto us;)*

that which we have seen and heard declare we unto you, that ye also may have fellowship with us: and truly our fellowship is with the Father, and with his Son Jesus Christ."- 1 John i. 1-3. What ministrations of the Holy Ghost have been our portion to bring unto us this divine fellowship. Christ saith, *"All things are delivered unto me of my Father: and no man knoweth the Son, but the Father; neither knoweth any man the Father, save the Son, and he to whomsoever the Son will reveal him."-Matt. xi. 27.* Jesus saith, *"I am the way, and the truth, and the life: no man cometh unto the Father, but by me."John xiv. 6.* In the times decreed in Jehovah's counsel the Holy Ghost quickeneth the elect, who by nature are children of wrath even as others, dead in trespasses and sins. He convinceth them of Sin, to know themselves to be under the curse of the law, he leads them to Jesus, to the crucified Savior, He takes of the things of Christ and shows them unto them. And into the teachings and guidance of the Spirit of truth, into the truth of Christ's gospel we are led graciously yearningly into the blessed fact that we must be redeemed from under the law that we might receive the adoption of sons. (Gal. iv. 5, 6.) So in this fellowship of the gospel we have fellowship one with another. In the beginning of the knowledge of Christ the called of God have repentance given, a humble, contrite, supplicating heart, and that precious cry is put forth in their heart, *"God be merciful to me a sinner."* And oh when in Jesus it is ours to taste we have redemption through his blood, even the forgiveness of sins, what union then we have with our Savior, what fellowship! And, joined to Christ we are one Spirit with him. We have the Spirit of Christ, we are his, and he is ours, our dear Savior, and by his gracious Spirit in us we cry, *"Abba, Father."* Truly our fellowship is with the Father, and with his Son Jesus Christ. Without this union with Christ no sinner can be in truth of the household of God, and consequently can have no knowledge of kinship to the family of God. We must be born of God to love God, and to love the brethren. (1 John iv. 7.) For he that loveth him that begat loveth him also that is begotten of him. (1 John v. 1.) Beloved of God, this love of the brethren is more than mere lip love, for there have ever been carnal men among the people of God, who, as the Holy Spirit describes them to Ezekiel, *"They sit before thee as my people, and they hear thy words, but they will not do them: for with their mouth they shew much love, but their heart goeth after their covetousness. And, lo, thou art unto them as a very lovely song of one that hath a pleasant voice, and can play well on an instrument: for they hear thy words, but they do them not."-Ezek. xxxiii.*

31, 32. "Love as brethren, be pitiful, be courteous."- 1 Peter iii. 8. If we have passed from death unto life, and in this life love the brethren, our love will be more than words, there will be love's deeds. *"My little children, let us not love in word, neither in tongue; but in deed and in truth."- 1 John iii. 18.* The carnal religionist with his superficial profession of love of the truth and to the brethren knows nothing of the work of the Holy Ghost in his heart, he has never known the burden of his vile transgressions, has never been ready to perish in his condemnation under the curse of the law, he knows nothing of repentance toward God and faith toward our Lord Jesus Christ; he has never mourned unto God over his iniquities, was never prostrated at the feet of the Lord with a humble and contrite heart. Neither has he tasted the blessedness of the man unto whom God imputes righteousness without works. Oh blessed are they whose iniquities are forgiven and whose sins are covered. Blessed is the man to whom the Lord will not impute sin. (Rom. iv. 6-8.) If through grace I am a believer in Christ what a favored sinner am I.

"Jesus, thy blood and righteousness
My beauty are, my glorious dress,
Midst flaming worlds in these arrayed,
With joy shall I lift up my head."

If Christ and him crucified be not in the heart's experience our consolation, our hope, our glory, then all this talk about loving the brethren, believing certain points of doctrine amounts to nothing and will be found of no account before the throne of God. These matters are of eternal importance, and that counsel of the apostle is not to be tossed aside as though we were beyond such counsel. *"Examine yourselves, whether ye be in the faith; prove your own selves. Know ye not your own selves, how that Jesus Christ is in you, except ye be reprobates." - 2 Cor. xiii. 5.* If Christ be in us, and we are his, then, *"And they that are Christ's have crucified the flesh with the affections and lusts."- Gal. v. 24.*

FREDERICK W. KEENE.
Raleigh, North Carolina.

ST. JOHN, 15:174-19.

These things I command you, that ye love one another.

If the world hate you, ye know that it hated me before it hated you.

If ye were of the world, the world would love his own: but because ye are not of the world, but I have chosen you out of the world, therefore the world hateth you.

1 PETER V. 7.

"Casting all your care upon him, for he careth for you."

The children of God often find themselves utterly at a loss to understand or comprehend the ways of divine providence and grace, and can only say as one of old, His ways are past finding out. It is he himself that teaches that he ruleth in the army of heaven and among the inhabitants of the earth, and none can stay his hand, or say unto him, What doest thou. They confess this, and at times are thankful it is so, for is there not comfort and security in such a doctrine. In it we see that not a dog can move his tongue, or a devil either, unless it be subject to the will and purpose of him that worketh all things after the counsel of his own will. Men are also subject to him, even the rulers of this world, for when Pilate said to Jesus, *"Knowest thou not that I have power to crucify thee, and have power to release thee, Jesus answered, Thou couldest have no power at all against me, except it were given thee from above."* He is before all things and by him all things consist. An understanding of such a doctrine, imparted to us by God himself, is of great comfort to the soul, but few are able to travel long in the path of life, reconciled, with a calm and thankful heart, from every murmur free. God has ordained a furnace of affliction, and if he gives faith that believes that he who has promised is able to perform, he will try that faith; and just so, when we, as we hope, by his Spirit, have been taught to trust in his name and to rejoice in the truth that not a single shaft can hit, until he, the God of love, sees fit, we find the question asked, Do you believe God had anything to do with the sinking of that vessel, or the burning of that family and home. How has God anything to do with the sickness of this man, or with the death of his wife at such time as this, when he needed her so much. Thus we ask ourselves many questions, and are asked many such questions by others, and often such questions, when asked in the face of terrible trials, and what men call accidents, are almost staggering, especially if we are ourselves affected by the trial. If a terrible bereavement comes upon us we find it not so easy to live the doctrine, yet Jobe sorely afflicted, did when he said, *"Though he slay me, yet will I trust in him."- Job xiii. 15.* He has said, *"Are not two sparrows sold for a farthing? and one of them shall not fall to the ground without your Father." "Fear ye not therefore; ye are of more value than many sparrows."* Again, he saith, *"Consider the lilies of the field, how they grow; they toil not, neither do they spin: and yet I say unto you, That even Solomon in all his glory was not arrayed as one of these. Wherefore, if God so*

so clothe the grass of the field, which today is, and tomorrow is cast into the oven, shall he not much more clothe you, O ye of little faith." It is the trial of faith that will show to us how little faith we have, and how little we truly believe the doctrine to which we have subscribed. There is not one of us but has his, or her, trials; some hard to be borne, and we do well to consider that

"Whatever crosses at thy door, It cometh from the Lord."

It is a crook of the Lord's making, and as long as he sees fit for it to be, none can straighten it. It may be to bring down our pride, to ***"hide pride from man,"*** or to show us wherein our strength lies, or to make us of comfort to the saints, or to prove to men and devils, as in the case of Job, that our religion is not a fair weather religion, but that it can stand fire and flood; and in all these trials, and many others, too numerous to mention, the presence of Christ is seen, as he was in the furnace of old, thereby proving that he careth for us. In all the ages the Lord has proven his care for his people in the furnace of affliction; such a way is needful or it would not be. He raised up a wicked Pharaoh who knew not Joseph, and he set over Israel task- masters, to afflict Israel with burden, but the more they were afflicted the more they multiplied and grew. The Egyptians made their lives bitter with hard bondage, yet the Lord still cared for them. Moses was born, and was hidden three months by his mother, who feared not the wrath of the king, and when she could no longer hide him she took for him an ark of bulrushes and laid it in the flags by the river's brink, the very river where the wicked Pharaoh had commanded them to drown their sons, yet God cared for him there. He was taken by Pharaoh's daughter and nursed by his own mother in the house of Pharaoh, the very man who wished to destroy all the male children of Hebrew origin. From this we can take this lesson: that the church of God nurses her children in the furnace of affliction. They are strengthened in the doctrine; the more they are afflicted the more they are trained up in the nurture and admonitions of the Lord. In the word of God there are many instances that seem just happen so, mere chance, yet when we trace the chain of circumstances connected with the particular case we find a wonder-working Providence governing all things: as, for instance, the Syrians had gone out by companies and had brought away captive out of the land of Israel a little maid. Who can describe the terror and abject loneliness of that little maid? Think of the parents, her mother, if mother she had, wringing her hands, sighing and pining for her little daughter. Many would there be in Israel then who would say, Tell us, did the Lord have anything to do with that? Thank God there were some then, and doubly thankful we ought to be,

there are some now, who unhesitatingly would declare, It is the Lord. Some who by faith could see the companies of Syria going just so far and doing just whatsoever God's hand and God's counsel determined before to be done. The child must leave the arms of the parents, must go into a strange and foreign land, and must go into Naaman's house. God cared for that little captive maid; he had a purpose. In Naaman's house she witnesses to the truth, and her testimony was for one whom God cared for, though in God's purpose he was held by a more relentless foe than even the captive maid. He was none other than Naaman, the captain of the host, but he was a leper. Yes, he cared for Naaman.

He cared for Saul of Tarsus, even while he went about breathing threatenings and slaughter against the disciples of the Lord. Saul did not understand, he had no eye to see, the Lord using his persecution for the furtherance of the gospel. It is written, " As for Saul, he made havoc of the church, entering into every house, and hailing men and women, committed them to prison." The following verse declares the result in the purpose of God. It says, " Therefore they that were scattered abroad, went every where preaching the word." Thus a persecuting Saul of Tarsus, in the purpose of God, did more then than all the missionary boards can do today, although they claim to be on the Lord's side, for there has never been a preacher of the word sent by man, anywhere. Why is it that Saul of Tarsus, Naaman and his companies, Pharaoh and his host, or the devil himself, can do nothing other than God's hand and his counsel determined before to be done? The simple reason is, *"He careth for you."* For God's dear saints there is a Covenant, ordered in all things and sure, and in this covenant

"Jesus is engaged to save
The meanest of his sheep,
All that the heavenly Father gave
His hands securely keep.
Nor death, nor hell can e'er remove
His favorites from his breast."

They are loved with an everlasting love. God has predestinated us unto the adoption of children by Jesus Christ to himself according to the good pleasure of his will, to the praise of the glory of his grace, wherein he hath made us accepted in the beloved. As this is his purpose he will care for us along the line that we must travel. I might predestinate my trunk to go from here to New York City by railroad. To bring that about, the track must be there, the sleepers in their place, the station, the signal boxes, the men, the engine, coal, steam, and all other requirements must be there or ever my trunk can safely be delivered to its destination. Thus we believe Pharaoh was in the purpose of God, fore-

ordained to that very condemnation, as was the devil himself, and as were the companies of Syria, and if the word be true, that God has created the waster to destroy, and these wasters of Israel were in Israel's life of old, in the life of the captive maid, yes, and in the life of our blessed Lord, who shall say they will not be in our lives, Peter tells the scattered saints of old of a fiery trial that was to try them, and it is true today. God's dear scattered saints are a poor and afflicted people, having fiery trials; yet Peter by inspiration says, casting all your care upon him, for he careth for you." There comes before our mind one dear sister, over eighty years of age, whom we once saw lying on her couch under terrible distress. Trouble had come upon her in her advanced age and was crushing her to earth: we said, Why should these things be? Faith answered, "He careth for you."

"Blind unbelief is sure to err
And scan God's work in vain."

He is a very present help in time of trouble.

"The flame shall not hurt thee, I only design
Thy dross to consume, and thy gold to refine."

We have seen another, younger in years, afflicted in body so that she could hardly move a limb, given up by earthly physicians, having little to look forward to but death and that which is beyond, and to the honor of his name we have seen that he careth for her. Is he not the helper of the helpless? We visited such a one and while there she said, *"Sing Rock of Ages."* We sang that and *"Father, we'll rest in thy love,"* and as we got in our car we heard the afflicted one singing by herself in the house, and all we could think of was, *"And at midnight Paul and Silas prayed, and sang praises unto God."* Later we asked why she sang when we left her a few nights before, and the reply was, *"Because I was happy."* It is because, *"he careth for you"* that the theme of Jesus and his love makes the captive portion sweet. It is his care that made David say, *" Yea. though I walk through the valley of the shadow of death, I will fear no evil: for thou art with me; thy rod and thy staff they comfort me."* His care for Israel of old was wonderful. He brought them from under Pharaoh's yoke with a high hand and an out stretched arm and led them through the sea, gave them bread from heaven, water from the rock, a cloud by day and pillar of fire by night, their shoes did not wear out, nor their clothing decay, all because " He careth for you," for were they not a type of Israel today? They rebelled and we rebel, too. There is nothing that brings out the spirit of rebellion more than trouble. " The trial of your faith." It is easy to say, " Thy will be done," but his will is a cross, and under the trial he sends we kick like a bullock unaccustomed to the yoke. It is galling

and so humiliating, especially if it affects our personal reputation, we feel ashamed to be seen among the brethren, we ask the reason why. Pride must he abased. He made himself of no reputation; we would be his, yea, be like him, but it is unpleasant to die daily, to take buffetings. Oh the strugglings and strivings we have to be freed from the yoke!

Paul prayed very regularly to be delivered from a thorn in the flesh, but his request was not granted, and there is not a doubt in our mind the reason for it was that *"He careth for you."* All these trials, crosses, losses, thorns and snares we must and shall endure in this life are for the lifting of Jesus on high. They are to show us, as we are exercised thereby, how base and vile, unworthy and helpless we are, and, like Paul, we are taught of him to know that when we are weak, then are we strong, and we glory in our infirmities (that are made plain to us in the furnace) that the power of God might rest upon us. Thus his care is such towards us that we shall at last confess, as did Israel of old, that the Lord delivered us and that *"there failed not ought of any good thing which the Lord had spoken unto the house of Israel; all came to pass."- Joshua xxi. 45.*

Elder George Ruston

ELDER THOMAS J. PRINCE (1857)

Martin, Tennessee

Dear Brethren;- For some time I have been impressed to write a sketch of my experience of my past life.

I was born in the year 1857, of Old Baptist parents, and in my childhood days at times I had some serious thoughts of death, but I grew to manhood loving the pleasures of this world of sin, yet I never got into the habit of cursing as other boys did, and of course I thought I was a very good boy. In the year 1876, when I was about nineteen years old, one day I was at a church meeting of Old Baptists with my father and mother, and after services I was walking home with my brother and two of my cousins when very suddenly I was deeply impressed with the thought that I was a lost and ruined sinner. I felt that I wanted to seek some place where I would be alone and ask the Lord to have mercy on me.

I did not want those who were with me to know how I felt. That day my mourning began. I mourned sore like the dove and did chatter as the crane, and my very breathing was, Lord,be merciful to me, A poor, lost, ruined sinner. It seemed there was no mercy for me, yet I continued to beg for mercy. At times I would feel the burden not so heavy, and think I was mistaken, and think to turn back to the pleasures of the world, but,oh my soul, my burden would return

with more force than ever and I would think that surely there never would be any relief for my pressed down and burdened soul. In the meanwhile, father was badly afflicted with dropsy. We were living in Tennessee at that time, but had been living in Illinois, and Father wanted to go back to Illinois, so we took him back, and he died there in the year 1882. I was at that time in the deepest of my troubles, had no hope, and was without God in the world. When Father was dying he bid me farewell, hoping to meet me in that rest that is prepared for them that love God. Oh, that was the darkest hour of my life! Father going to that home of rest and I feeling doomed to eternal punishment of the presence of God. I had come to the place where I felt I was too unworthy to even try to pray the Lord to have mercy on me. In fact, I felt there was no mercy for me. After Father died we moved back to Tennessee, but I could not be still, for I was in such deep trouble. This heartfelt trouble went on with me until the winter of 1883. But I came to a place in my life I will never be able to express. I seemed to fall into a subconscious condition. In fact, I had come to the end; I could do nothing more. I felt sure the day of grace was past for me, and I had to stand still. I could not turn back, for when I looked back over the way I had come it was nothing but eternal banishment from the Lord. So it was with me for about a month, as nearly as I can tell, that I was in a dormant state of life, and I seemed that I could do nothing else but stand still. While in that sub-conscious state, one day I went to hear two traveling preachers speak at Old Gibson Church, and went again that night to hear an old brother preach in a schoolhouse, and the rest of the night after preaching I staid at the home of a brother Stallings. When I awoke the next mornrng the burden that had been pressing me down since the year 1876 was gone, and I felt like shouting praise to God. I felt like I wanted to take brother Stallings in my arms and tell him what a change I had met with, but something kept me from telling anyone how I felt. My heart was filled with praise to God. The next day I went back to my home, feeling I would tell my mother and brother what a glorious change I had met with, but something kept me from telling them, yet my heart was full of praise to God for four days and nights. On the fourth day my brother and I were in the field gathering corn, when these words were spoken in my heart; Go preach the gospel. When this heavenly call came I almost fell to the ground, and felt in my heart to answer, O Lord, I cannot preach the gospel. I surely did feel to be nothing; yes, less than nothing but I was given a strong impression to go. I tried to think I surely was mistaken, but the impression grew stronger instead of leaving me, but I said in my heart I would never try to preach. After that I even denied I had ever had any change,

when a preacher asked me to do my duty and join the church. They saw in me something I had tried to keep secret, and when I did join I went to meeting, saying in my heart I would not join. But I was made willing, and could not forbear any longer,so I offered myself, was received and was baptized the next day. After I was recieved as a candidate for baptism, as we were coming home my sister-in-law said to me, Tom, you have gotten rid of a burden you have carried a long time. I said, Yes Mary, but there is a greater burden behind it all. I had reference to my impressions to try to preach. The next time I went to meeting after I was baptized the preacher asked me to take part in the preaching. I declined, and told him he was sadly mistaken in me to think I would try to preach. Soon after I joined the church in Gibson County, Tennessee, we moved to Union City, Obrian County, Tennessee, and I said, They shall never know I have been impressed to try to preach. So I suffered under the impression for about four years. My mother would say to me, You will have to try to preach.

I would reply, No, I will die before I will try to preach. I just could not be obedient to the heavenly call. I was as the apostle Paul was, I went on suffering, until one night the Lord showed me he had power to kill, and I thought my time had come, that I must die. It seemed I felt the burning of hell for my disobedience, as I begged the Lord to spare my life and I would try to speak in his great and dear name. So the next meeting day I went, and the pastor of the church asked me again, as he had been doing, to take part and try to preach, and I feared to not try at least to open services, by song and prayer, so I humbly went into the stand, gave out a hymn and kneeled down and offered a few words of prayer. I thought that was all I would try to do, but as I arose to my feet my mouth was opened and I spoke for about twenty minutes as fast as my tongue could speak, and I sat down in perfect peace. That was my first effort in the way of preaching. If I am not mistaken, that was in the latter part of the year 1888 or some time in 1889. The brethren seemed to think my gift was self-evident, so in the month of May, 1890, they called for my ordination, and the third Sunday of that month I was ordained and set apart to the full work of the gospel ministry, or duties of an Elder in the church of Christ, and from that time until now I have been trying with the ability God has given me to speak to God's beloved Zion of his wonderful love and mercy to the children of men.

I could tell many more things, but this letter is getting too lengthy Now may the God of peace, who brought again from the dead our Lord Jesus, that great Shepherd of the sheep, through the blood of the everlasting covenant, make you perfect in every good work to do his will, working in you that which is well

pleasing in his sight, through Jesus Christ, to whom be glory for ever and ever. Amen.

Dear editors, if you deem this article worthy of a place in the Signs, please publish it, for I have for some time been impressed to write to the household of faith. I have passed my eighty-third birthday and have become feeble. I have heart trouble, and know not the time when I shall be called from this world of affliction, so farewell.

I remain your unworthy brother in hope of eternal life.

THOMAS J. PRINCE.

"I am he that liveth, and was dead; and behold, I am alive for evermore, Amen; and have the keys of hell and of death." -- Revelation i. 18.

What a mercy that he who was dead lives at God's right hand! that he lives as a risen head; that he is not a dead Saviour; but a Saviour that lives for evermore; that can and does bless; that can and does comfort; that can and does bring the soul safely through all. He is not a Saviour that stands as it were upon the brink of a river, and pulls us out when we have swum half way out ourselves; he is not a Saviour that will take us half way to heaven, and then, as Rutherford says, let us *"fend"* or shift for ourselves. He must take us to heaven throughout. We are nothing, we have nothing without him. He must be, as he is, our *"all in all."* We value him in his death, nothing but his death could reconcile us to God; we value him in his life, nothing but his life can save. We want salvation now; salvation in the heart; a Spiritual salvation revealed in and unto the soul; a salvation worthy of the name, wholly, fully, completely, finally, and everlastingly to the praise of super-abounding grace; a salvation indefeasible, never to be lost; worthy of God, worthy of the God-man; adapted to every want of the soul, coming into every trial of the heart, and able to save the vilest and the worst, *"without money and without price."*

Elder J. C. Philpot

ST. JOHN, 15:20-21.

Remember the word that I said unto you, The servant is not greater than his lord. If they have persecuted me, they will also persecute you; if they have kept my saying, they will keep yours also.

But all these things will they do unto you for my name's sake, because they know not him that sent me.

DAYS OF A TREE

"They shall not build, and another inhabit; they shall not plant, and another eat: for as the days of a tree are the days of my people, and mine elect shall long enjoy the work of their hands." Isaiah 65:22.

I have thought that the *"tree"* here spoken of represents Christ, who was a man of sorrows and acquainted with grief, and as his days so shall the days of his people be. As I lay back, with closed eyes, I seemed to see a little tree in all its verdant, springtime beauty, clothed with leaves and blossoms. In the warm sunshine and gentle breeze it waved and beckoned with its spreading branches, and how sweet to rest beneath its shade, enjoy its fragrant bloom, and reflect on the prospect of fruit to follow. So shall the days of my people be. Where is the similitude of the days of a tree and the days of the Lord's people? Let us go back to the early experience of a child of God,

"When converts first begin to sing,
Their happy souls are on the wing:
Their theme is all redeeming love,
Fain would they be with Christ above."

Oh what lovely blossoms, and what a sweet savor of Christ they send forth as they call and beckon to us to *"come and hear, all ye that fear God, and I will declare what he hath done for my soul." "Sing, O ye heavens; for the Lord hath done it: shout, ye lower parts of the earth: break forth into singing, ye mountains, O forest, and every tree therein."* The trees of the field do clap their hands, the cedars of Lebanon (the older brethren) bow at his feet, and praise him in fullness of joy, resting in the blessed promise that the Lord will not leave himself without witnesses. Perhaps the little tree had stood unnoticed, apparently dead, until the little leaves began to grow and the signs of life involuntarily began to appear. What rejoicing now that we see it is not dead, as it appeared, and now we hope to see the sweet fruits of the Spirit evidenced later on, for they shall take root downward and bear fruit upward. But, as the days of a tree, by and by the sun does not shine so brightly, clouds appear, and oh how dark it becomes. A storm arises, and in the raging the poor little tree sways and bends, the lovely bloom is beaten off and swept away, or covered with earth. The storm passes, and the little tree is left standing, not so proudly, perhaps, but of a more sore dignity, as, the promising bloom gone, the fruit buds begin to appear, and as the fruit buds begin to appear, and as the fruit increases in the upward branches the root is taking deeper hold in the earth. So are the

days of my people.

"It is not long before they feel
Their feeble souls begin to reel;
They think their former hopes are vain,
They're filled with sorrow, grief and pain."

Cannot every child of God go back in memory to the time they thought they would always go on their way rejoicing in the bloom of their earliest love, believing the enemies of their carnal nature were all slain, and would never vex or annoy them any more? But alas, the little clouds begin to arise, vexations come, and the lovely bloom is beaten off as the sorrows of the world worketh death to the sweet spiritual enjoyment, perhaps leading them as far as Peter, to even deny the Lord, saying in doubt and unbelief, that after all it is only a delusion, and they were deceived and had deceived others. Where now is the blessedness ye spake of? The beautiful promising bloom which looked so pleasant is gone from their view, swept away and buried in the storm of earthly cares and sorrows that has so unexpectedly fallen upon them. *"But the root of the righteous shall not be moved."* The storm passes, and they find themselves still standing in the faith of God's elect, cast down, but not destroyed. Oh then the fruit buds begin to appear, as in humbleness they are brought to see that it is not in their own strength they stand. *"I am the root and the offspring of David"* This is the Root that extends downward in the earthen vessel of mercy. Each can say, O Lord, *"my goodness extendeth not to thee,"* but his goodness does reach down to every vessel of mercy. The strong downward Root holds firm, and will not let them be overwhelmed. They are made to realize that *"the root of the righteous yieldeth fruit", which* is borne upward in praise and thanksgiving to God for deliverance from the storm. The many storms of affliction and sorrow, trials and tribulations, perils and persecutions break and beat upon the *"trees of righteousness the planting of the Lord..."* until they bow and bend, so shaken in mind they fear they cannot stand; no, not another day.

"I fear at last that I shall fall,
For if a saint, the least of all."

Yet when the storm passes, and the Son of righteousness once more beams forth, then in this light, and not their own feeble sight, they see it is not in their own strength they still stand, but the Strength of Israel has held them. Not by works of righteousness which they have done, not by might, nor by power, but by my Spirit, saith the Lord. Much more of the cherished fruit is gone. But when blooming youth is gone, and old age comes on, we are made to realize that it is the bitter, gnarly fruit

of self-confidence and fleshly ambition that is being beaten off. It came from earth, and must fall back from whence it came, for *"Every plant which my heavenly Father hath not planted, shall be rooted up,"* but the *"tree of righteousness, the planting of the Lord,"* its fruit shall remain. One by one we see every earthly hope and joy beaten off and swept away, but the fruit of the Spirit, love, joy, peace and fellowship with the Father and with his Son Jesus Christ, oh nothing shall ever be able to separate us from that. How gladly we should have the gnarly, poisonous fruits of the flesh pruned away, so that we might shine forth as the morning, with not a cloud to intervene between us and our Rock, who shelters us in their weary land of storms and trouble. As the tree grows older, as the growth in grace and in the knowledge of truth increases, the poor tempest-tossed child of God seems to gain strength in the storms, often stands more firm, and is not so easily tossed to and fro by every wind of doctrine; does not so lightly bow and bend to the 10 heres and 10 theres, but the sweet fruits of the Spirit are borne upward to him, the Strength of Israel, the Root of David, in the earthen vessel, has kept him from falling, and enables him to say, I can do all things through Christ who strengtheneth me. If it is his will that I shall weather another storm he will give the old trunk, stripped of all the foliage of youthful hopes and ambitions, every branch of earthly aspirations and joys broken off, strength to endure. But oh the weakness of the flesh. How we do shrink and dread when we see the storm coming, though there is a *"needs be"* for it all, and we know that

"Not a single shaft can hit,
Until the God of love sees fit."

How we do feel the need of the prayers of all saints, for it does seem at times that this flesh and heart will surely fail. Oh may he, by the power of his might, when the adverse winds do blow, give me strength to still stand in the way, ready for whatever is in the counsel of his will to come next.

"As the days of a tree." How often have we seen the tall cedars, the sturdy oaks, beaten by the storms of many seasons almost to the ground, nothing left but their bare old trunks, and to all appearance have lived their time and served their purpose, yet they do not quite fall; not yet, their downward roots have not yet parted from the earth, they must wait the appointed time to fall. So shall the days of my people be. Old age is come, the bare old trunk is stripped of every alluring earthly joy, until there is nothing left to live for, and *"I long to lay my armor by, and dwell with Christ at home,"* for

"Surely like a withered tree,
No fruit to me is found,
Why do I live, O Lord, I cry,

A cucumber of the ground?"
"When a few more days I've wasted,
When a few more scenes are o'er,
When a few more griefs are tasted,
I shall fall, to bloom no more."

But not yet. The downward Root has not yet parted from the earthen vessel, and though I often feel, especially in the heart-rending trials I have endured of late, that there is no fruit borne upward from such a withered and weather-beaten old trunk, yet all the days of my appointed time I must wait until my change comes.

One night as I lay thinking of the trials and conflicts of the Lord's peculiar people these words came to my mind with force, *"I see men as trees walking,"* and I thought how like a tree is the walk of the Lord's people. None can see men, nor the people of God, walking as trees, untilled out of the town, or world, as was the blind man, by God's own hand, and how short the time until made to see that as the days of a tree, so are the days of the Lord's people. He sometimes lays his hand heavily upon us, showing us what great things we must suffer for his sake, until we cry, *"Have pity upon me, have pity upon me, O ye my friends; for the hand of God hath touched me."* Whom he loves he rebukes and chastens, and it is his chastening hand that makes us look up, until we see clearly every man, every child of God, walking the same path, every one enduring the same storms and afflictions, for if ye be without chastisement, then are ye bastards and not sons. There is no place of rest for us in the town, or world; we cannot go back there, or tell to any in the town of the things we see clearly. They know nothing of the reproach of the cross, and have no sympathy for the mourning people of God. But to our own house, there we may freely go, sure to find there the sympathy and fellowship we crave. There all speak the same language, weeping with those who weep and rejoicing with those who do rejoice. Here we see men as trees of righteousness, the planting of the Lord, walking the same road, buffeted on every hand by storms without and within. The same storms that beat and bend one old tree beat upon all, and though one may feel that the storm has brought him a little lower than the richest ever get, yet all the rest feel the same way: less than the least of all saints. But in this is our fellowship and our love made perfect, and we often find the lowest tree bears the sweetest fruit, as the apple-tree among the trees of the wood. What a comparison. The low apple-tree is the one that bears the fruit. The ones that stand the highest are not always the most fruitful. But *"as the apple-tree among the trees of the wood, so is my beloved among the*

sons." "Though the Lord be high, yet has he respect unto the lowly." His loved ones among the sons of earth are lowly. A proud look he hates and abominates. The proud he knoweth afar off. But the fruit of his love on the lowly trees is sweet to our taste; yes, sweet, because when we are made to look up we see that his banner over us is love, and know that, *"Though I walk in the midst of trouble, thou wilt revive me. "Thy rod and thy staff they comfort me."*

As the days of a tree, so are my people. As the tree falls, there shall it lie. It falls to earth, and returns to the dust as it was, and so shall it be until the bright morning of the resurrection, when the Lord shall bring again in power that which fell in weakness, and will clothe it again in the beauty of holiness, then shall we be satisfied. Every idol that now intervenes between us and our love will be swept away, and we shall see his face, and never, never sin. No more storms of darkness and sorrow falling upon us, no more crying of pain and anguish, no more griefs and heartaches, no more trouble and mourning, no more losses and crosses, no more wars and fighting, the conflict will be over, our warfare ended, and God himself shall wipe the tears from off all faces, for, *"as one whom his mother comfort-eth, so will I comfort you."* Then shall we see him as he is, and be like him. *"As the days of a tree [He was a man of sorrows and acquainted with grief] are the days of my people."*

Mary Ellison

MEETINGS

BLESSED ASSOCIATION

The thirteenth annual session of the Little Vine Olde Predestinarian Primitive Baptist Association was held with the Newfound Church on Brier Creek in Wyoming Co., W. Va., 10:30 A.M. The fourth Sunday and the Saturday before in August, 2006.

I feel that a few vessels of God's mercy assembled themselves in bonds of His great love, This love binds the believing family of God together in this lower ground of sin and sorrow.

Saturday morning, Aug. 26, greetings were given to the visiting brethren, members and friends by the moderator, Elder Jerry Farmer.

Service was opened by Elder Alan Terry using hymn 259 and prayer. The introductory discourse was then delivered by Elder Terry from John 7:37-39. He preached a very moving sermon about the great rivers of love that descends from the courts of glory for the receivers of

God's great love. After preaching we agreed to pause for lunch.

Saturday afternoon early we began our business session which opened with hymn 188 and prayer by Elder Hale Terry.

Letters from the churches were requested. The letter from the Newfound Church was received and read. Messenger Letha Sizemore was present. The letter was accepted and the messenger was seated. the letter from Lost Creek Church was received and read. Messengers Grover Rogers, J.B. Farmer, Sherry Farmer and alternate Kathy Lewis were present. The letter was accepted and the messengers were seated.

Recognized Churches and Associations of like precious faith and order who are in fellowship but not in direct correspondence with us.

Bordeaux Church: Elder James Howard, Sister Sylvia Howard, Brother Gene Howard, Sister Libby Howard, Brother George Hyslip and Brother Tracy Jacks.

Buttahachie-Hopewell Assoc.: Sister Shelby Stratton.

New Dan River Church: Brother James Shelor.

Pigg River Assoc.: Elder Junior Conner, Sister Sally Hodges.

Smith River Assoc.: Elder Alan Terry, Sister Lorraine Terry, Elder Hale Terry and Sister Glenna Terry.

Staunton River Assoc.: Elder Marvin and Sister Becky Brumfield, Brother Randolph and Sister Peggy Wells, Sister Libby Hedrick.

Valley View Church: Brothers Donald Agee and Kenneth Thompson.

Agreed to seat these brethern and the business session was dismissed with prayer by Elder Alan Terry.

After a brief pause a hymn was sung and Elder Junior Conner came to the stand. He preached from Galatians 5:22. He remarked that he could fly as easily as he could preach the Gospel of the Kingdom. Elder Conner was lifted from the darkness of nature and brought such a message of comfort from that good land, that all present feasted from it. After Elder Conner sat down, Elder Farmer read the following scripture relating to Elder Conner's first remarks: Isaiah 40:31. But they that wait upon the Lord shall renew their strength; they shall mount up with their wings as eagles; they shall run, and not be weary; and they shall walk, and not faint.

I believe sincerely that Elder Conner was visited from that good land on high to tell the good news that is stored for his chosen race.

Elder Hale Terry then came to the stand and preached from Matthew 25: 31-46, it was a very moving sermon that all seemed to feast from. Words cannot describe his ability.

The Saturday Meeting was then closed with hymn #175 and prayer by Elder James Howard. Saturday evening brethern and friends met for fellowship and singing.

Elder Jerry Farmer welcomed all,

visitors, brethern and friends on Sunday morning. He called Elder James Howard to the stand who opened the service with hymn 174 and a prayer. Elder Howard preached from Isaiah 40 1-2, who brought forth a very moving message to the household of faith. Elder Marvin Brumfield then preached from Ephesians, Chp. 1. He was lifted up in that good land. Elder Hale Terry then preached from Acts 20:28. Words again cannot express the love and fellowship that was presented by these Elders and received by all. Elder J.B. Farmer closed the preaching from Galatians 31: 28-29. It is beyond the comprehension of fleshly minds to know and understand the beauty of God's Goodness that existed. You see the tears of love and joy descending down the cheeks of those feasting from the Master's Table of Love.

We certainly missed several of the preaching brethern that couldn't make the services, either due to illness or other commitments: Elders Kenneth Key, Elder Waymen Chappel, Elders Cabbage and Cleo Robertson. Physically and spiritually, you always miss your brothers.

The meeting was closed by Brother George Hyslip with hymn 175 and prayer.

In closing, I will confess that I have never attended an association where God's great love was manifested any more beautiful than this one.

We want to thank Elder Farmer and Sherry for their generousity in presenting us with the minutes of the services.

In bonds of love,
Riley & Delores Justice

CONTRIBUTIONS

FOR SEPTEMBER 2006

James Campbell, CO	5.00
Donald Agee, VA	5.00
Naomi Coker, NC	10.00
Eld. Raymond Goad, VA	15.00
Doris Giles, VA	5.00
Billy Poindexter, VA	5.00

REVELATION 7:15-17.

Therefore are they before the throne of God, and serve him day and night in his temple: and he that sitteth on the throne shall dwell among them.

They shall hunger no more, neither thirst any more; neither shall the sun light on them, nor any heat.

For the Lamb which is in the midst of the throne shall feed them, and shall lead them unto living fountains of waters: and God shall wipe away all tears from their eyes.

Signs of the Times

DEVOTED TO THE OLD SCHOOL BAPTIST CAUSE

" The Sword of the Lord and of Gideon "

VOL. 174 MEADOWS OF DAN, VA., DECEMBER 2006 NO. 12

SIGNS OF THE TIMES

ISSN - 0199 - 0063

Subscription price $15.00 per year - $25.00 two years

Published monthly by
SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.

Elder Wm. Hale Terry
Circulation Manager and Treasurer
Phone (276) 398-2923

EDITORS

Elder Kenneth R. Key
721 Willard Street
Greensboro, N.C. 27405
Phone (336) 273-7464

Elder Wm. Hale Terry
202 Carousel Lane
Meadows of Dan, Va.24120-4403
Phone (276) 398-2923

ASSOCIATE EDITORS

Elder Richard H. Campbell
2171 Allen Court
Germantown, Tenn. 38138
Phone (901) 753-7791

Elder C.B. Davis, Jr.
1251 Paynes Tavern Rd.
Roxboro, N.C. 27573
Phone (336) 599-7236

Elder J. B. Farmer
6373 N. State Hwy 7
Grayson, Ky. 41143
(606) 474-4327

Elder Cleo Robertson
111 Livingstone Drive
Cary, NC 27513
(919) 460-7721

All letters for this paper containing subscriptions and remittances, should be mailed to Elder Wm. Hale Terry, 202 Carousel Lane, Meadows of Dan, Va. 24120-4403. All articles and letters for publication, all notices of meetings and all obituaries should be mailed to Elder Kenneth R. Key, 721 Willard Street, Greensboro, N.C. 27405

SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.
202 Carousel Lane, Meadows of Dan, Va. 24120-4403

POEM

REST.

Resting in the Rock of Ages
We may fear no earthly foe;
In him all our joys are centred,
From him all our blessings flow.

Resting from the world's tempta-
tions,
Resting from the strife within,
Resting from ourselves and Satan,
Resting from the blight of sin.

Resting when the darkness hovers
O'er the ever moving deep,
Resting when our hearts are aching,
And our eyes they cannot sleep.

Resting if we cannot answer
All the questions that arise;
Though cast down we're not for-
saken—
Faith and hope still underlies.

Kept by such a wonderous power,
Can our hearts refuse to sing,
Glory, praise and glad thanksgiving
Unto Christ, our living King?

Lizzie Macallum.

CONTENTS

EDITORIAL 266
Elder Cleo D. Robertson

CORRESPONDENCE.....271

VOICES OF THE PAST.....276
Elder P. D. Gold
(*Sent in by*) *Keith Hiatt*
Elder J. A. Ashburn
Mrs. Fanny P. McNeely
(Sent in by) Keith Hiatt
Elder Asa D. Shortt
Elder Silas H. Durand
J. F. Beeman

CONTRIBUTIONS.....286

OBITUARIES.....287
Sister Eva Edwards Gilley
Sister Sadie Ratliff Joyce

EDITORIAL

ESTHER

Esther 4:14, "And who knoweth whether thou art come to the kingdom for such a time as this?"

Elder Cleo D. Robertson

Though the name God is not mentioned in the book of Esther, I know of no book that sets forth the purposes of God, His power, and His love for His people any more clearly and beautifully than Esther. There is none like our God. ***Isaiah 46:9-11: "Remember the former things of old: for I am God, and there is none else; I am God, and there is none like me, Declaring the end from the beginning, and from ancient times the things that are not yet done, saying, My counsel shall stand, and I will do all my pleasure: Calling a ravenous bird from the east, the man that executeth my counsel from a far country: yea, I have spoken it, I will also bring it to pass; I have purposed it, I will also do it."*** God has a purpose in all things that come to pass both that which seems evil to us as well as that which seems good to us. ***Proverbs 16:4: "The Lord hath made all things for himself: yea, even the wicked for the day of evil." Romans 8:28. "And we know that all things work together for good to them that love God, to them who are the called according to his purpose."*** But, God says concerning His chosen people, ***"This people have I formed for myself; they shall shew forth my praise." Isaiah 43:21.***

Nebuchadnezzar, king of Babylon, invaded Jerusalem and carried many of the Jews back to the lands he ruled. Now, in the days of Esther, another king (Ahasuerus) reigned from India to Ethiopia which included Persia and Media. At the time of Esther, Persia was the current-day southern Iran and Media was the current-day northern Iran. Among the Jews living under the rule of this king were Mordecai and

Hadaseah (the Hebrew name of Esther). Esther was her Persian name. No one but Mordecia knew that Esther was a Jew. Even though Mordecai and Esther did not know the trials that lay before them, God had brought them to this place for such a time as this. He would manifest His love for His people and His power to watch over them and provide for them, all to His praise, honor and glory.

For 180 days the king showed off ***"the riches of his glorious kingdom and honour of his excellent majesty"*** to his princes, nobles and servants. Afterward, he made a feast for all the ones present and commanded the queen be brought to show off her beauty. She refused to come. Why would the queen refuse the commandment of the king to exhibit her physical beauty? The vanity of the flesh would have given most in her position great satisfaction. I believe God imputed into her a desire to refuse the commandment of the king because God had ordained that Esther be the queen for such a time as this. Neither king Ahasuerus, queen Vasti, Mordecai, nor Esther knew the purpose of God that was unfolding. The king and his advisors decided that the queen must be replaced. Though none of these people knew anything of the purposes of God, He was working all things after the counsel of His own will. God provides that which His people need before they ever experience the need of it. Christ was the Lamb slain from the foundation of the world as set forth in Revelation 13:8. The cure was already provided before the disease made its entry into the world. Thus, God brought to pass His will that the queen be replaced. He had already prepared someone to take the queen's place, but no one knew that yet. All the beautiful young virgins of the kingdom were gathered together and brought to the king's palace. God gave Esther great beauty but I also believe that God gave her an inward beauty that she was shown great kindness and preference by those of authority in the palace. She ***"obtained favor in the sight of all them that looked upon her."*** The king loved Esther more than all the other women. She was chosen as queen, but she did not reveal that she was a Jew for Mordecai had charged her not to reveal it.

As Esther sets forth a little child of grace, Mordecai is a type or figure of the Holy Spirit. He sat in the king's gate. The gate was the entrance into the city. It was where business was conducted. The gate sets forth the heart as the Holy Spirit is in the heart of the Lord's people. There, the Holy Spirit comforts you, teaches you, and brings all things to your remembrance. The Holy Spirit is the Spirit of truth and as Christ said, He will abide with you forever and dwelleth with you and shall be in you. The Spirit will guide you into all truth. Mordecai in-

structed and guided Esther in things that she should and should not do and revealed things to her. He revealed to Esther a plot by two of the king's chamberlains to kill the king. Esther made the matter known to the king and the two men were hanged on a tree. The incident was written in the book of the chronicles. This may seem such an inconsequential matter, but it was all a part of God's purpose to deliver His people.

Then, the king promoted a man named Haman above all others in the kingdom and everyone was commanded to bow and reverence this man. But, Mordecai refused to do so. Mordecai told the king's servants that he was a Jew so Haman knew also. Haman, filled with wrath, was determined to destroy Mordecai and all the Jews throughout all the provinces of this king. The king gave Haman approval to do with the Jews as he saw fit; therefore, it was decreed that on a certain day all Jews would be killed, both young and old, little children and women. Haman promised to pay money to those in charge of the killing. Mordecai knew what Haman had done and sent word to Esther that she must go before the king and make supplication for her people. She must let it be known that she also was a Jew. Esther knew there was a law that whosoever came unto the king in the inner court without being called would be put to death unless the king held out the golden scepter. She told Mordecai that she had not been called to come in unto the king for thirty days. Mordecai responded, ***"Think not with thyself that thou shalt escape in the king's house, more than all the Jews. For it thou altogether holdest thy peace at this time, then shall there enlargement and deliverance arise to the Jews from another place; but thou and thy father's house shall be destroyed: and who knoweth whether thou art come to the kingdom for such a time as this?"***

God, in his infinite wisdom and sovereign grace, had purposed and prepared Esther for this moment. Esther did not know the purpose of God in her being made queen and neither did anyone else. But, can't you see that everything that had taken place was leading to this time and place? So with every child of grace. You do not understand why you must travel the road that you do and why you must experience the things that you do, even severe trials and afflictions. You have a great fear to go before the Lord's people and ask for a home with them. You feel that you are not worthy; that you do not have an experience to tell them. Dear ones, that is an experience. As the Lord put the question to Adam in the garden, ***"Who told thee thou wast naked?"*** Who told you that you were a sinner and unworthy? Only the Lord can show you that you are a sinner without any worthiness of your own. But at the

Lord's appointed time, He makes you willing in the day of His power. Esther was made willing to go before the king. She said *"...so will I go in unto the king, which is not according to the law: and if I perish, I perish."* By the law, she must die. The law is an administration of death. We all have transgressed the law which is sin. Therefore, we are judged guilty and the penalty is death. The Lord's people have one who is without sin who stood in their stead. He bore their sins in His own body; took the judgment for them; took the penalty for them and the wrath of God's divine justice and satisfied it by laying down His own life; and justified them by coming forth from the dead-conqueror of death, hell and the grave. So Esther transgressed the law. But, now she stood in the presence of the king and was clothed in royal apparel. She did not have on her own clothes of the works of the flesh, but rather royal apparel of the king. So the child of God is clothed with royal apparel of the King of kings—His righteousness.

You have been brought to the end of your works and now feel to be so helpless and so alone. There is no support or strength in the flesh. There is no one to lean upon or that can reach your case. As Esther was alone before the king, so you find yourself alone before the King of kings, feeling so condemned and lost because you have been made to see yourself as a transgressor and not worthy to even lift your eyes toward heaven or call upon one who is holy and altogether lovely. And, it seems you find yourself before him not knowing whether you will live or die. You confess that you are a sinner and not worthy of His love and mercy; but, yet begging for it. You viewed yourself as black as the earth from which you were formed. Now, you are given to behold one who is the perfection of beauty. Without spot, blemish or any such thing, you gaze through the eye of faith upon the very beauty of holiness. There is a joy unspeakable as you feel in the very depths of your bosom a love for one you call your savior, your friend, your Lord and at the same time you feel a love for His people. You are given a desire to tell them what the Lord has done for you and you want to say to them *"Entreat me not to leave thee, or to return from following after thee: for whither thou goest, I will go; and where thou lodgest, I will lodge: thy people shall be my people, and thy God my God: where thou diest, will I die, and there will I be buried: the Lord do so to me, and more also, if aught but death part thee and me."* Esther was given life by the king holding out the golden scepter which was a manifestation of his love and mercy to her and the scepter sets forth his power and authority. The gold of the scepter sets forth righteousness. *"The scepter of thy kingdom is a right scepter."*

Psalm 45:6. Christ had all power when He walked upon the earth as a man in the flesh yet without sin. For the fullness of the Godhead dwelt in Him bodily. He was God in the flesh. He had the power to lay down His life and the power to take it up again. No man took it from Him. His love and mercy was manifested in bearing the sins of all His little ones in His own body and laying down His life. He said Himself, ***"Greater love hath no man than this, that a man lay down his life for his friends." John 15:13.***

Esther requested that the king and Haman attend a banquet that she would prepare. Haman was exalted within himself as he felt to be the favorite of the king and queen. Yet, he was filled with wrath at Mordecai for not bowing to him and reverencing him. On the advice of his wife and friends, Haman built a gallows upon which he purposed to hang Mordecai. However, that night the king could not sleep and he commanded the book of the chronicles be brought and read to him. Then the record of Mordecai revealing the plot of the two chamberlains to kill the king was read. God caused this king not to sleep because it was God's purpose that this incident be brought to the king's remembrance. God controls all things no matter how insignificant they may seem because He has a purpose in all things that come to pass. Haman came to the king to request that Mordecai hang on the gallows that he had built, but instead the king honored Mordecai by putting royal apparel and the royal crown on him and having Haman bring Modecai on horseback through the city. Haman was even more angry. But, the events that took place with the two chamberlains plotting to kill the king, Mordecai revealing it, the incident being recorded, the king unable to sleep and reading about it were all in the purpose of God to deliver Mordecai from being hung upon the gallows. ***"And we know that all things work together for good to them that love God, to them who are the called according to His purpose."***

At the banquet that Esther prepared, she told the king that she was a Jew and that this wicked Haman had sold she and her people to be destroyed. Haman was hung on the gallows that he had built to hang Mordecai. The king granted to Esther and Mordecai to write to all the Jews and the Persian leaders of all the provinces that the Jews could gather together and defend themselves by killing anyone who would assault them. The scripture says that many of the people of the land became Jews for the fear of the Jews fell upon them. Over 75,000 of their enemies were slain by the Jews in that one day.

Esther 10:3 reads: ***"For Mordecai the Jew was next unto king Ahasueus, and great among the Jews, and accepted of the multitude of his brethren, seeking the***

wealth of his people, and speaking peace to all his seed."

The festival of Purim was established to celebrate the deliverance of the Jews of Persia from a plot to destroy them. Purim comes from the Persian word pur which means lot. Haman had drawn lots to fix the certain day that the Jews would be killed. Aren't you thankful that you believe in a God who has all power, who controls all events and all things, and who loves and is merciful to His people? ***"And who knoweth whether thou art come to the kingdom for such a time as this."***

Yours in hope,
Cleo Robertson

CORRESPONDENCE

September 29, 2006

Dear Brother Terry,

I am sorry the renewal of the Signs slipped my mind. So I have just gotten the October issue and sit right down to renew.

I am including a check in the amount of $30.00 Twenty-five for Signs and rest to use as you see fit. Thanks and may the Lord continue to bless you in all your endeavers.

Sincerely yours,
A brother in Christ is My Hope,
Love, G.M. Lockey

Oct 10, 2006

Dear Elder Terry,

Enclosed please find money for a 2 year renewal for The Signs.

I do so enjoy reading all of the good editorials and articles from the past. Even though there is no longer an established church here in the Northwest, I I have been blessed with O.P.B. friends who also take The Signs and who believe in the doctrine of election and the absolute predestination of all things.

God has brought all this to pass for me since I was blessed to subscribe to The Signs ten years ago, after being without it for over ten years or more.

May He bless you all to rightly divide The Word of Truth and enable you to publish this paper which has been so precious to so many of the Lord's people for so many years.

My hope and prayer is that I am included in that number.

In the ties that bind and in that precious hope, I trust.

Caroline Martin
Seven Bays, Wash.

JOHN 6:67-68.

Then said Jesus unto the twelve, Will ye also go away?

Then Simon Peter answered him, Lord, to whom shall we go? thou hast the words of eternal life.

October 4, 2006

Dear Elder Terry,

I really enjoy all of the reading in the Signs of the Times. I am sending you $30.00 and please renew my subscriptions for 2 more years?

Thanks so much
A little Sister in Hope,
Sallie R. Hodges

Sept. 25, 2006

Dear Elder Terry,

Here's my check for two years subscription to The Signs of the Times.

I enjoy reading each and every word in it.

Thank you and every one that works on this wonderful paper, but I thank "The Precious Lord" most of all for giving you all the knowledge, strengh and inspiration for what you do. I know that it is all through Him anyway!

I enjoyed so much being with you and your wife and everyone at the Little Vine Association. (I'm the one running around with the camera.)

Do what you'd like with the extra money.

I love each of you for Christ's sake.

Libby Hedrick

September 30, 2006

Elder Terry,

Enclosed is my check for $15.00 to renew The Signs of the Times for a year.

I look forward each month to getting the Signs of the Times and I enjoy it so much.

Shirley Breggs,
3201 S. Miami Blvd.
Durham, NC 27703

Dear Elder Terry,

Enclosed is a check for $40.00 renewal for two years and rest to use as you see fit. I enjoy reading the Signs. My daughter came across some Signs of the Times dated back to 1889 and the doctrine of Salvation by Grace and grace alone was preached and wrote about then and still today because God changes not neither does his Word.

A brother in Hope
Elder Ronald K. Crouch, Sr.

---

1 CORINTHIANS 2:9.

But as it is written, Eye hath not seen, nor ear heard, neither have entered into the heart of man, the things which God hath prepared for them that love him.

September 2, 2006

Dear Brother Randolph and Sister Peggy,

It was good to see you both and the other faithful Brethren and Sisters yesterday at the Smith River Association. Sherry and I both enjoyed the singing, preaching and fellowship there. Once again, I believe that God was merciful and good to us in giving us a blessed and peaceful meeting. Thankfully, we safely returned home last night at about 10 pm. We have thought about the ongoing meeting today and hope all will be blessed to continue in love and decency and order throughout the remainder of the Association. We are looking forward to our meeting tomorrow with Lost Creek Church here and are thinking about you both as you prepare for your meeting with the Malmaison Church there.

I would like to sit down and write a short letter, according to your suggestion Brother Randolph, concerning the *"foolishness of preaching"*, which you mentioned Sister Peggy, if God would bless me to that end. And I hope we may be given to talk together about these things in the future if the Lord is willing. I am made to believe that these things are in a mystery , which is hidden to the carnal mind and is past finding out by anyone in nature. These things are hidden from the wise and the prudent but are revealed unto babes.

The first thing that comes to mind is how foolish Spiritual things are to natural men. The apostle Paul said by the Holy Spirit, "Eye hath not seen, nor ear heard, neither have entered into the heart of man, the things which God hath prepared for them that love him. But God hath revealed them unto us by his Spirit." In order for anyone to see, hear or understand anything that God has done, that one must have been born from above into the Spiritual kingdom. If one has not that birth, it is impossible to even know or acknowledge that a Spiritual kingdom exists. He is totally dead to the Spiritual realm. Jesus said unto Nicodemus, *"Verily, verily, I say unto thee, Except a man be born again, he cannot see the kingdom of God."* The person not born of God cannot help thinking that anyone is deluded who professes to believe in the sovereign God or who professes that God rules in the affairs of men. And he thinks the true believer is the worst kind of fool to believe in something that does not exist. And the preaching of the gospel of grace is surely foolishness to him.

Those in the religious world even many that call themselves Christians and profess to believe the things written in the Bible cannot fathom the Spiritual kingdom truth of the gospel of grace, for they are still in nature. The inspired apostle said, *"The natural man receiveth not the things*

of the Spirit of God, for they are foolishness to him, neither can he know them, for they are spiritually discerned." Even those religious men who have spent their lives studying the scriptures cannot imagine that God rules in the army of heaven and amongst the inhabitants of the earth. They cannot look into that Spiritual kingdom and see that God chose His people in Christ before He made the world, even though it is so plainly written in the scriptures. That thought is foolishness to them because the carnal mind cannot see the kingdom of God. When God's people are given to tell the truth of the gospel of grace and the power and wisdom of God, they are to the unbeliever and false professor as one who is bearing false tales. So the preaching of the gospel is foolishness to the world. It is no wonder that God said through the apostle, *"For the preaching of the cross is to them that perish foolishness; but unto us which are saved it is the power of God."*

Along these same lines He was blessed to say, *"It pleased God by the foolishness of preaching to save them that believe."* This same foolish preaching, as perceived by natural men, is salvation to the family of God. It is not, as the world says, necessary for one man to preach to another in order to get him saved. Rather, the preaching of the gospel is to the household of faith for edification, comfort and deliverance from the false doctrines and traps of the devil. Salvation is deliverance from the evil things in the world. Paul instructed Timothy by inspiration, *"Take heed unto thyself and unto the doctrine; continue in them: for in doing this thou shalt both save thyself and them that hear thee."*

God is so wise that He has chosen the foolish things of the world to confound the wise, and has chosen the weak things of the world to confound the mighty.The true preaching of the gospel in the power of the Holy Spirit is total confusion to the one who is wise in his own conceits. Those who have worked to search out the meaning of the scriptures or the meaning of life have always come to wrong conclusions, but they unknowingly and falsely hold on to them as truths. When the actual truth is presented to their hearing, it does not match their strong, falsely held positions, and therefore they must reject the Spiritual truth. The truth confounds them. God has chosen a people who are the weakest of the weak. They are the fewest of all people. They are the most uninstructed in the ways of the world. They are made to have no confidence in their own strength or in the strength of other men. either in worldly wealth, worldly knowledge or worldly position. Their confidence and strength is in the Lord alone. Isaiah was blessed to say, *"They that wait upon the Lord shall renew their strength. They*

shall mount up with wings as eagles; they shall run, and not be weary; and they shall walk, and not faint."

The world is strong and wise and confident, but it shall be brought down. The children of God are weak and foolish and have been humbled, but they shall be lifted up. Jesus said, ***"Whoever shall exalt himself shall be abased; and he that shall humble himself shall be exalted."*** Jesus also said, ***"Verily I say unto you, Except ye be converted, and become as little children, ye shall not enter into the kingdom of heaven."*** God has humbled His little ones and caused them to know that they are nothing, even less than nothing. He has converted them, or turned them around. He has made them to see themselves differently than they once did. He has made them to behave differently than they once did. He has given them a view of things they never saw before. He has taught them the language of grace and put a new song in their mouth of praise toward Him, Who alone is worthy. He has given them a desire to please Him and has given them a love for His people. He has become all things to them. Christ Jesus of God is made unto us wisdom, righteousness, sanctification and redemption.

Even though our little meetings, and our foolish preaching, and our lack of confidence in men is despised and counted for nothing by the world, we continue on by the grace and power of God. Though the world may laugh us to scorn and ridicule us for our foolishness and weakness, we are made to take it and to understand that this is our lot in this world. Even though the world may hate us and speak evil of us falsely for the truth's sake, we must expect it. Jesus said if they hated Him, they would also hate us. The world is not our home. We are strangers and pilgrims here. We are only passing through.

I know that you both know these things and are established in them, but it seems good from time to time to speak of them. May God keep you in His love and care all your days, and may He cause you to be faithful unto death that you may receive the crown of life.

We look forward to seeing you both again, if and when the way is opened for us. Sherry joins me in sending our love. Jerry.

P. S. We have been invited to the New Dan River Church meetings on the fourth weekend this month and hope to attend.

PSALM 131.

Lord my heart is not haughty, nor mine eyes lofty: neither do I exercise myself in great matters, or in things too high for me.

Surely I have behaved and quieted myself as a child that is weaned of his mother: my soul is even as a weaned child.

Let Israel hope in the Lord from henceforth and for ever.

VOICES OF THE PAST

NOW AND THEN

Things continue as they were of old. There is nothing of this world that has been created since the creation of the world in the six days. Men have discovered things that they did not know. Such things are new to them, but they were of old.

However there have been many changes in my memory. The customs that prevailed when I was a lad in many respects have undergone great changes. Concerning morals, manners, standards of action, rules of life, and results there are manifest differences.

In the manners of children and the demeanor to their parents there have been many mortifying changes. Then parents took more oversight of their children, and required more of them in obeying, and that they should remain more at home. Parents felt that their children needed the watch-care of parents, and children had more affection and love for their parents then.

There was much less going to school then, and more labor performed by children. The discipline gave the children more physical and mental strength. The labor they performed gave hardihood and physical endurance. But little medicine was given. Food was plainer; simpler and less productive of indigestion.

When children went to school then fewer books were used, less lecture work, more was required of pupils to dig out, solve and explain the things of the text books, so that the mental discipline which the children received gave them more vigor of mind, and greater power of declaring what they knew. There was more regard for character then-greater carefulness in speaking the truth, and complying with their obligations. They were more careful to save their earnings. They labored far more, and spent much less. Now give a child money and his first thought is to spend it, whether for anything of value or not. Then the thought was to save money. It is not so now. The habit or saving now is a lost art. Then young men were afraid of debt, and sought to have a reserve fund beyond what their expenses were.

There were no banks then in my section, but young men were their own bankers, and loaned their money, or invested it in some way. But few debts were made by them.

They didn't use tobacco often. Cigarettes were unknown. Drinking was not much practiced. Seldom did a young man become intoxicated. If he drank much he was disgraced. No sane man wished to intrust important business to him. A man did not smoke in the presence of a lady. Manners were much more genteel then. A man's word was his bond. These remarks applied to first-class men. There were a few of

the baser sort that had no respect for themselves or anyone else.

There were but few divorces then. When a man married a woman then it was with the aim to make her a husband. Nor did the wife expect to spend her time in dressing and other extravagances. But she had her duties to help in keeping-house. There was not so much trouble then about cooks. For mothers taught their daughters while they were growing up to cook and do other house work so that a young man's wife knew how to prepare meals and did it: nor was it half prepared meals that caused indigestion.

Such a thing as suiciding was seldom heard of. People were happier, loved life better, were more healthy, and sought better things than to waste money, kill time &c.

There was much more staying at home then than now, because the restless spirit of going and spending money, and killing time was not known then as it is now.

At the present time there is much disregard for Sunday by many people. It was a day of cessation more from ordinary labor then, and man and beast rested more. People that labor six days in a week should rest from their labors one day in seven, and so should beasts of burden. But one cannot rest until he has first labored. It is not a good sign to see people engaged in plays, frolicking, drinking and such things on Sunday. Time spent more in the study of the Bible, and in attending the worship of God is far better.

What we sow we also reap. They that aim for and seek nobler things than the vanities of earth, and remember their creator in the days of their youth, lay a better foundation that do such as waste the days of their youth in the formation of habits that bring on dissipation and end in woe and misery.

P.D. Gold, in Zions Landmark.
Thanks to Brother Keith Hiatt,
Reidsville, NC

LOVE

Volumes have been written, books published, language employed, images made, money, time, and even life itself have been sacrificed for the purpose of demonstrating the power of love; and, yet, we find ourselves as blind and as much at a loss to understand the vital meaning of the word as though it was entirely new and had just dawned upon us. We consult our dictionary and find it defined as warm affection, devotion, courtship and charity. We take each of these words, especially the word charity and undertake to exhaust it and we are carried back to the word "love," So we are left, at last, to wrestle with the word *"love,"* or not so much with-the word as with the living vital principle.

We cannot do better than to take the expression of John, who said,

"God is love."-1 John 4:9. And, again, *"Love is of God."* If we were to seek for the origin of love, we would be compelled to seek to find the origin of God, a task that we could never perform. So let us content ourselves, as much as in us is, to look for the manifestation of love. *"In this was manifested the love of God toward us, because that God sent his only begotten Son into the world, that we might live through him."- 1 John 4:9.*

A thing may exist and we know nothing of it; and its mere existence gives us no comfort, because it is not manifested. Still there are things embraced by hope and manifested by faith so that we can well and truly say, We know. *"For, through faith we understand that the worlds were framed by the word of God, so that things which are seen were not made of things which do appear."- Heb. 11:3,* By faith we know we love the brethren, and we know that we have passed from death to life because we love the brethren. And we know that we have been made alive (quickened) unto a love which we had not hitherto known. *"Love worketh no ill to his neighbor : therefore love is the fulfilling of the law." - Rom. 13:10. "Love covereth all sins,"* God has manifested his love to us by giving us eternal life, putting his spiritual life into us, and giving us spiritual exercises, such as prayer, hope, faith, love (charity), joy, long-suffering, repentance, and fellowship in the spirit. But, while this is true, we cannot always see the good things that God has given to us, for he is a Spirit and his spiritual gifts are invisible to the carnal man. So we need some one to guide us. He also gave us the ordinance of baptism, in obedience of which we have the gift of the Holy Ghost, which also manifests the gifts of God; and, as these things are manifested to us we rejoice in them. Accordingly, he manifests his love to us in taking away our sins. Under the old covenant, *"The blood of bulls and goats, and the ashes of an heifer sprinkling the unclean sanctifieth to the purifying of the flesh." Heb. 9:13.* But, under the new covenant, "How much more shall the blood of Christ, who through the eternal Spirit offered himself without spot to God, purge your conscience from dead works to serve the living God?" In baptism, we have the answer of this good conscience toward God (1 Peter 3:21). Now, as God has so loved us as to give us eternal life, and to purify our conscience by the blood of his own Son, is it great wonder if we love him? Surely he first loved us. If we love him, what a grand and a glorious privilege it is for us to manifest our love for him, and for each other by keeping his commandments, which are not grievous (1 John 5:3). Now the commandment which we had from the beginning is that we love one another. If we love God, we love his people, the church;

and, if we love his people, we love him. We manifest our love for God by attempting to draw near unto him; and our love for each other by attempting to draw near to each other. The apostle Paul, in his letter to the Hebrews, puts it this way *"Let us draw near with a true heart in full assurance of faith, having our hearts sprinkled from an evil conscience, and our bodies washed with pure water."- Heb.10:22.* When we see people drawing near we say; O how they love! We may be prompted to give our goods to feed the poor, to speak with the tongue of angels, or even attempt to exercise faith in doing some wonderful thing, and yet, if we are not prompted by love or charity, it is no profit. Love (charity) is long-suffering, kind, affectionate, not easily puffed up, it behaves itself seemly or comely, is gentle, easily entreated, thinketh no evil, does not envy, endureth hardness, is not conceited or proud or boastful, does not seek her own, and, instead of blowing the faults of others, uses a mantle of charity or forgiveness to cover them. Love seeks the good of the brethren, instead of trying to injure them. Could I but possess the traits above mentioned, with their accompanying virtues, it would be of more import to me than much wealth.

Elder J.A. Ashburn

SOME TRIALS AND DELIVERANCES.

Elder F. P. Branscome, Dear Brother: I am sending you two dollars, and wish you to send the Messenger of Truth to Mrs. Mary E. Johnson, of Anson, Texas. The other dollar is for your charity list.

I have just read September number of Messenger, which I think is unusually good. The editorials are words of truth spoken in soberness, and seem to appeal to my feelings more than usual. The poetry was good and the letter to the dear old brother was so timely and good. How I do love to see the aged, poor, and afflicted ones remembered an cheered on their sorrowful journey. Jesus says he receives such conduct as being done to himself.

I feel a desire to tell you of some of my trials and deliverances during this year. Last spring I was walking along the path from the family cemetery, where repose the precious dust of my dear husband and children, weeping bitter tears over my sad and desolate life and, also, over a felt toss of the comfortable presence of the Lord to my soul, when, suddenly, my mind was caught away from present surroundings.

And, when I next realized where I was I was standing some distance from the place, singing that dear old song, *"Amazing grace! how sweet the sound !"* The verse that I was repeating was:

"The Lord has promised good to me,
His word my hope secures;
He will my shield and portion be
As long as life endures."

And though I cannot sing, because *of* throat trouble, and had not attempted to do so for nine years; yet I do think I Sing with the spirit and made melody in my heart to the Lord. And though doubtless my singing would have been poor music to creatures, I believe the dear Lord received it as a song of praise and thanksgiving. Then how my mind reverted to a precious blessing that I received some years ago, from the words: *"Thou art all fair, my love; there is no spot in thee."* These words came at a time when my iniquities were gone over my head and were a burden too heavy for me, And I seemed to reason with the Lord and tell him I was a great sinner, and asked, How can the promise apply to me? And when I saw, as I never did before, how I stood in Christ all fair and spotless; and that the Father beheld me thus:

I could not describe the view I had, by faith, of *my* safe standing in that covenant ordered in all things and sure. Neither can I tell you of my great joy — O; it was unspeakable! And it did seem enough to forever dispel all doubts. But, as David Says, *"He restoreth my soul;"* and how often, since then, I have *felt* the need of restoring mercies, that I may walk in paths of righteousness.

During the past summer I have been very ill and did not regain my strength as I usually do, after the warm weather is past, and feel much impressed that the end is near; and often do I long to depart and be with Christ which is far better. The hymn:

"What cheering words are these?
Their sweetness who can tell?
In time, and to eternity,
'Tis witb the righteous well,"

is often mine, every word seems to be mine. During my illness the Lord seemed so precious, and I was often sweetly meditating on the scriptures, and on the sweet promises which I hoped the Lord had given to me at different times, so that, I could say, *"I called upon the Lord and he heard me and delivered me from all my fears,"* And I did so much dread returning, even for a short time, to the things which are seen, which are temporal. And, as I improved a little in strength, I had to take on worldly cares, my felt comfort seemed to decline. But I have the promise that I shall see Him again, and my heart shall rejoice with a spiritual joy that no one can take away.

The first epistle of Peter has been very good to me recently, and I do feel an abiding hope. I am desiring the sincere milk of the word, that I may grow in grace. How sweetly Peter speaks of the Lord's

dear people as being a "chosen generation, a royal priesthood, an holy nation, a peculiar people," etc., and further admonishes them how they should live, giving Christ as their example, who, when he was reviled; reviled not again. When he suffered, he threatened not, but committed himself to Him that judgeth righteously. Why, my dear brother, there are many admonitions that I need to pray hourly; and, surely, I need to pray hourly,

"And lead us not into temptations, but deliver us from evil;" Many times I feel an impression to tell or write of the Lord's goodness and mercy to me. But, when I attempt to do so, words fail to convey half of its sweetness, and I can adopt the poetry:

"Living tongues are dumb at best, And we must die to speak of Christ ;" etc.

If you see anything in this worthy of a place in your paper, and can decipher my penciling, you may use it. But I shall not object to its being consigned to the flames. I am too nervous to use a pen.

May the Lord bless you and make you useful, and a comforter of his people. And this means much tribulation and many sorrowful hours to you, Pray for me, a needy sinner.

Mrs. Fanny P. McNeely
Ridgeway, Virginia

Sent in by Brother Keith Hiatt, Reidsville, NC

BIOGRAPHICAL SKETCH OF ELDER ASA D. SHORTT.

Elder F. P. Brancome, Dear Brother: By your request, I will give a sketch of my life for the benefit of your many readers.

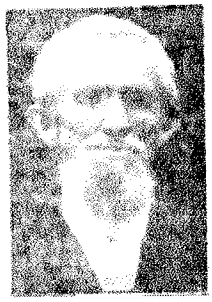
Elder Asa D. Shortt

I was born in Floyd Co., Va., April 17, 1842 : and was a son of Joseph N. and Mary Shortt. My parents were both Old Baptists. I can remember something that occurred before I was four years old. I have a sister four years younger than myself, and can remember very distinctly when she was born.

My schooling was very limited: for; all put together, was about six months. My first two monthg at school were before I was eight years old, and the last months were before I was sixteen years old.

I had some very serious thoughts about my future condition, when about twelve years of age, and continued so from time to time till I was nearly twenty-six years of age, when I hope that my sins were manifestly pardoned: my raising was very moral, and was not given to the use of profane language. But I know I was tempted with it at times. In June, 1861, I volunteered as a soldier in the Confederate army; and, in the following September, was

mustered into service. I remained in the army, and prison together, until the 13th day of March, 1865. During the last fifteen months of my service, I was a prisoner of war, at Rock Island, Ill. I was taken prisoner in the battle at Missionary Ridge, November; 1863. I wish to relate an incident that occurred at the battle of Chicamauga. Our regiment had to double-quick for a distance of about four miles, in order to take its position in line of battle. We expected it to be a very hard battle. It seemed to be facing almost certain death, and that I would, if killed, go away into everlasting punishment. I could hardly endure the thought of going into the battle. But this scripture was presented to me. *"I have planted, Apollas watered; but, God gave the increase."* It was applied to me in this way. You may do all you can to save your life, but if you are spared God will do it. The fear of being killed was greatly removed. My right hand man was slightly wounded, and my left hand man was mortally wounded and died the next day. But I was spared and desire, even to this day, to be thankful to the Lord for his protecting hand that sheltered me during that trying time.

After returning home from prison, I was married, January 9, 1866, to Miss Sarah A. Graham. Ten children, seven daughters and three sons, were born unto us. Five daughters and one son are all that are now living. For nearly two years after I was married I lived the most careless life that I had ever lived. When I came to myself, as I trust, I thought my condition was sealed. Then for nearly three months I never bowed my knees in prayer, for something seemed to say, *"It will do no good: for there was a time when you could have repented, but now it is too late."* It was Satan talking to me, and I did not know it at the time ; but I think I know it now. I did not love sin, and it was very annoying to me: for I felt to be accountable to God for all of my sins. I had sinned knowingly, and had no cloak for my sins. On the night of the 8th of January, 1868, after retiring for the night: we were talking of a thing of a dishonest nature that had taken place in the neighborhood. I said to my wife, *"We may hide from men, but we cannot hide from God."* At that time, I felt to be as honest as I ever was in my life. I had felt, for quite awhile before this time, a desire to know something about the love of God. After we had ceased from talking, something seemed to say, to me, *"get up; go out of the house and pray ;"* but something replied, Saying, *"It will do no good."* I thought I would pray in secret, for I did not want my wife to know anything of the exercise of my mind. But my mind became very dark, and I could not think of one word to say. I then went a short distance from the house and knelt down, and all that I remember saying was, "Oh Lord, if it is thy will, shed abroad thy love in

my heart this night." (And in all of my prayers since then, I have been very sensible that I must pray for God's will to be done.) Then I returned to the house; and, in a few minutes, something effected my whole being, and with it the tbought came, *"It is a change."* I thought I would not tell my wife, but could not refrain from it: for my heart was full of love, not only to the Lord, but to all of my fellow creatures, especially to the household of faith. At that very time of rejoicing, I was forcibly impressed that I would have to preach; and, also, of some of the reproaches that would befall me. From then till the Saturday before the first Sunday in April, 1868, my mind was impressed in regard to joining the church and being baptized. When I talked to the church, I never thought of trying to preach. I was received and baptized the next day, the first Sunday in April, 1868, by Elder Thomas L. Robertson. From then till the next meeting I was impressed daily; more or less, to talk in public; and made my first effort to talk publicly the first Sunday in May, 1868. I tried to talk occasionly for neariy two years before I received much strength in trying to preach. Though, occasionally, while trying to preach, I received a renewal of that strength, and do occasionally, to the present time; and this is the strongest testimony that I have that I am called to preach. I was ordained to the ministry, Saturday before the first Sunday in September; 1873, by Elders Daniel Conner, G. L. Tuggle, and Wilson H.Dodd. It was quite awhile before I was called on to serve as pastor of churches. But for five or six years I have been serving as pastor, and am now serving four churches, Salem, Paynes Creek, Long Branch and Country Line. I but seldom let my domestic affairs prevent me from attending the churches. At times I am very desirous to meet with the churches; but, at other times, it is a cross. But I go all the same, for I feel to be accountable to God for my stewardship.

I have never traveled any great distance from home to preach, until the last two years. There are two notable reasons for it. One was: I had a wife and several children to help care for; and the other was: I was fearful that, if I should travel among brethren with whom I was unacquainted, they could not make any allowance for my failures. But, as I get older I feel more inclined to visit some of the churches at a distance.

Brother Branscome, I submit this for your inspection, hoping it may be, if printed, of some comfort to some of the readers of the MESSENGER OF TRUTH. I am,

Yours in hope of eternal life,
ASA D. SHORTT.
Floyd,Va., Nov. 21, 1908.

PSALM 136:26.

O give thanks unto the God of heaven: for his mercy endureth for ever.

Southampton, Pa., Jan. 22, 1918.

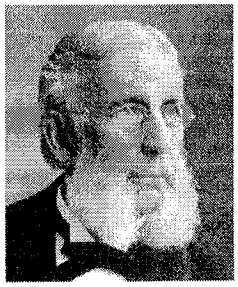
Elder Silas H. Durand

Elder H.H. Lefferts — Dear Brother: — When left to myself and to my own thinking powers, the result is not valuable, but when the Lord's most precious thoughts are given me, "the sum of them" and the value and beauty of them are infinite. He says, I know my thoughts concerning you: thoughts of peace, and not of evil; to bring to pass an expected end. Now, at any time when the Lord's thoughts come into my heart and take possession of my soul, then I can understand how a sacred principle of reconciliation is connected with the gospel of the dear Savior. I know that by the peculiar power of faith I am right sure of this; but I am so very seldom, if ever, in possession of that holy, heavenly principle. It is by this faith alone that the divine power of faith can be known, and by that alone can resignation, true resignation to the will of God, be known by mortal, sinful man. The power of this soul-searching principle cannot be obtained by anything that mortal man can do. It is, like all things belonging to the kingdom of Christ, the gift of God. We cannot purchase it, we cannot make or create it, we cannot obtain it by any device of men. In no way can it come into our possession except as the gift of God by the power and will of Jesus Christ. The day after I was baptized, over fifty-six years ago, I found this question in my mind: What is faith? What is there in mind now that was not there before? At that time I was at peace. I was glad all the time for those few days, or, I might say, weeks. The Word was there and the church and the brethren, and I wanted no more. I thought then I could see and feel the power of faith. I was not curious, but had enough for my own poor soul. I do not think I have had much more of a view of faith since then than I had at that time. How many things are said about faith in different parts of the New Testament! The brethren, Paul and others, are so clear in their arguments and write so confidently that it seems I can see their statements as unanswerable and can follow them with assurance. Then I turn to my own heart to see if that holy principle is there, and with a drooping head and with a great deal of uncertainty I have to acknowledge much of the time that I am not sure I have faith. Sometimes I can see and hear from others the same things that are in my own heart. Then I can but recognize evidence for them, and see it forced back upon me as a reflection in a glass; as the apostle says: ***"We all, with open face beholding as in a glass the glory of the Lord, are changed into the same image from glory to glory, even as by the Spirit of the Lord."*** I have to acknowledge that. So when evidence

of this kind is experienced, we have to acknowledge it is true, we cannot dispute it; and the apostle gives evidence thus by inspiration, which comes by divine power, showing what is true in us and true in Jesus. He says: "Faith is the substance of things hoped for, evidence of things not seen." Concerning faith and the exercise of it and many things connected with it in such a wonderful manner, I would love to write a little or talk a little, but the time has gone by for that. I cannot feel that I shall write at length any more; but I do enjoy talking with the brethren and to hear from the publishers of the Signs and others of the brethren scattered far and wide. The unity of the brethren manifested in the writings is delightful to me. The great beauty of the doctrine and of the order of the church takes hold upon my soul most thoroughly. Zion is called in the Psalms *"the perfection of beauty."* My mind has been led, when writing and preaching, to trace out the exercises of such as feel, like I always have, that they are the poorest of the poor, and that strongest doctrine (if there be any difference) would be the only doctrine that could answer the needs of such a weak person as I.

I can go no further just now. On January 5th I entered my eighty-sixth year.

Your brother in hope,
Silas H. Durand.

THE FREE GIFT.

"For the judgment was by one to condemnation, but the free gift is of many offences unto justification." - Romans v. 16.

How grand is the bountiful mercy and far-reaching power of God declared through the above Scripture! Sinners with a multitude of sins are rescued from the power of death and justified, notwithstanding their mountains of sin. To human minds this seems unreasonable and outlandish. Finite minds cannot comprehend the great condescension of our God to his chosen people, or the disparity shown in the text: that for one single offence, and that offence somewhat mitigated in favor of man because of Satan's interference with the affections of the woman, all the unborn nations should fall under the curse of death, without a single exception, and that the free gift should fall upon many whose offences were many and great, displaying the mighty power of grace through the Lord Jesus Christ. Briefly stated, just one transgression sunk a world of unborn human beings into the pit of death, but the free gift is given unto millions irrespective of their numberous transgressions. Though their "sins be as scarlet, they shall be as white as snow; though they be red like crimson, they shall be as wool." - Isaiah 1. 18. Though death holds a firm grip over all the sons

of Adam, yet how much more shall the blood of Christ deliver the chosen vessels from the grasp of Satan unto the glorious liberty of the children of God. When mortals are led to behold the manifold beneficence of God to unborn, undeserving sinners, dead in sins, the cry of grace, grace, looms up in their hearts, and they are made to taste of the wonders of the free gift and the powers of the world to come. It is always supposed that a gift is free; that is, not in exchange for something valuable, but altogether one-sided. A gift bestowed upon a person often signifies that the donor has love for the receiver, which would indicate that the gift was free. The apostle uses the phrase, "free gift," clearing all doubt from our minds of any meritorious work on our part. No carnal reason can be given why God loved sinners when they were dead in sins. The fact is that God did love his people when they were dead in sins, and did quicken them together with Christ, and did raise them up together and made them to sit together in heavenly places in Christ Jesus, for the very purpose "that in the ages to come he might shew the exceeding riches of his grace, in his kindness toward us through Christ Jesus." Surely the "free gift" manifests the exceeding riches of his grace. No saint moved by the Spirit of Christ can crave anything better than redemption through the blood of Jesus, and no better way to receive the knowledge of the free gift than through the channel of faith and grace. Having faith and grace we have hope, the free gift, an all things belonging to the household of faith. Love and mercy were stronger than death, the work of the devil, so that many offences, as it were, brought complete justification. Just so, according to Scripture, the wrath of man and the work of the devil shall all finally praise the Lord Jehovah.

All for the saints,
J. F. Beeman.
Tiawah, Okla., August 13, 1917.

CONTRIBUTIONS

FOR OCTOBER 2006

Elizabeth Hedrick, VA	25.00
Glenna Link, VA	25.00
Susan Shelton, NC	5.00
Elder Ronald Crouch, WVA	15.00
G.M. Lockey, NC	5.00
Bluma Pryor, NC	5.00
Elder W.W. Hudson, LA	5.00
Hazel Garland, MD	2.00
Sallie Hodges, VA	5.00
Alfred Ratliff, VA	25.00
Michael Stiltner, VA	5.00
Bernice Haygood, TX	5.00
W. W. Stutts, TX	5.00

Vera Potter, MS 5.00
Jerry Mourer, AR 75.00
Ferne Harrell, TX 5.00
Caroline Martin, WA 5.00
Owen Dalton, VA 5.00
Chlonetia Thompson, VA 3.00

---

1 CORNITHIANS 15:26-27.

The last enemy that shall be destroyed is death.

For he hath put all things under his feet. But when he saith all things are put under him, it is manifest that he is excepted, which did put all things under him.

OBITUARIES

OBITUARY OF SIS. EVA EDWARDS GILLEY

With a mixture of joy and sadness, I will endeavor to give an account of the life and death of a dearly beloved sister in Christ, Eva Mae Edwards Gilley. Sis. Gilley was born in Carroll County, Virginia on October 16, 1945 and died at Martinsville Memorial Hospital on July 7, 2006, at the age of 60. She was one of the 12 children of the late Arthur C. Edwards and his wife, Nannie Tolbert Edwards.

Sis. Eva attended Fieldale High School and was later employed for many years by American Furnitire Co. She was first married to a Mr. Nichols, by whom she had two daughters: Cheryl Marie Nichols, who preceded her in death; and Mrs Eddie (Teresa) Stewart. On January 18, 1980 she was united in marriage to Bro. Linwood A. Gilley with whom she lived happily until her passing.

On the 1st Saturday in September, 2005 Sis. Eva asked for a home with Liberty Church and was joyfully received. She requested immediate baptism and was baptized the next afternoon by Elders John Wingfield and John Lee. During the remaining ten months of her life, she manifested a great love for the church and for God's children everywhere She abundantly demonstrated her faith by her works. She made a profound impact on the church in such a short period of time that her memory will be cherished by us all a long time.

Her funeral service was conducted at Pleasant Grove Primitive Baptist Church in Patrick County on July 9th by her pastor. Her mortal body was laid to rest in the church cemetery near Bro Gilley's parents and other members of his family In addition to her husband and her daughter, she was survived by four brothers, two sisters and three grandchildren.

How appropriate and applicable to Sis. Eva is that scripture which declares ***"Precious in the sight of the Lord is the death of his***

Saints." We rest in hope that, one day, we shall meet her again where death and sorrow will be unknown."

In accordance with our custom we agreed to prepare three copies of this memorial: one for our church records, one to be given to her family and one sent to the Signs of the Times for publication.

Elder John T. Wingfield,
Moderator and Acting Clerk

OBITUARY OF SIS. SADIE RATLIFF JOYCE

With sorrow for our loss but joy for her great gain, we record the death of our dear sister in the faith, Sadie Ratliff Joyce. She was born in Patrick County, Virginia on April 3, 1915 and died at the Blue Ridge Nursing Home in Stuart on May II, 2006, at the age of 91. She was a daughter of the late Pierce L. and Sis. Rosa Graham Ratliff, both of whom attended Liberty Church most of their lives and Sis. Rosa was a long-time member.

On July 27, 1940 she was united in marriage to Rufus Elgin Joyce, with whom she lived happily for over 63 years, until his death in 2003. To their union were born two children: one daughter, Mrs. Billy (Jean J.) Stone; and one son, Troy Joyce. In addition to her children Sis. Sadie was survived by four grandchildren, four great-grandchildren and two step-great-grandchildren.

For fourteen years Sis. Sadie worked as a nurse's aide at the Blue Ridge Nursing Home, where she herself lived the last few years of her life. While employed there, she was blessed to assist in the care of her mother, among others.

Sis. Joyce united with Liberty Church by experience the Ist Sunday in December 1992, and was baptized two months later by her pastor. She was a faithful and well-loved member; her attendance was hindered when her husband became bedfast due to bodily infirmity. We did their mowing for some time until they both were confined to the nursing home and they were always kind and courteous to us. A severe disease of the mind was what eventually led to her death.

Funeral services for Sis. Joyce were conducted at Howell Funeral Home Chapel on May 13th by Pastor Rick Anderson and Elder John Wingfield. During those proceedings, our foremost thought was, "Precious in the sight of the Lord is the death of his saints." Her mortal body was laid to rest in the Liberty Church Cemetery beside that of her late husband.

As is our usual custom, we agreed to prepare three copies of this memorial record: one for our church minutes, one for her family and one to be submitted to the Signs of the Times for publication.

Elder John T. Wingfield,
Moderator and Acting Clerk

088Y19 P9439
02/04/07 413747 NC

INDEX TO VOLUME 175

EDITORIALS

Campbell, Elder Richard H. 2
Campbell, Elder Richard H. 26
Farmer, Elder J. B. 50
Robertson, Elder Cleo 74
Campbell, Elder Richard H. 98
Farmer, Elder J. B. 122
Robertson, Elder Cleo 146
Campbell, Elder Richard H. 170
Farmer, Elder J. B. 194
Robertson, Elder Cleo 218
Farmer, Elder J. B. 243
Campbell, Elder Richard H. 266

ARTICLES

Bozerore, T. J. 40
Bartley, D. 112
Burk, Stephan R. 184
Blackshear, R. K. 274
Banks, R. S. 280
Calk, J. H. 42
Caudill, D. F. 284
Chick, Elder F. A. 164
Clevenger, Leon H. 179
Crawford, T. R. 180
Cassell, Elder A. J. 221
Dalton, T. S. 36
Dailey, J. H. 45
Dodson, Elder R. Lester 137
Denny, Elder O. J. 157
Dailey, Elder J. Harvey 184
Durand, Elder Silas 238
Evans, Elder Walter 160
Edwards, Elder George M. 165
Fisher, F. S. 131
Griffin, Elder W. D. 278
Gilbert, Susie Rorer 105
Goad, Elder Raymond 202
Griffin, Elder W. D. 208
Griffin, Elder W. D. 226
Hudson, Elder W. W. 80
Harris, E. J. 81
Hudson, Elder W. W. 249
Holland, Lola 256
Hancock, W. H. 272
Justice, Riley 9
Justice, Riley 78

ARTICLES

Lowe, Perdita 149
Lefferts, Elder 228
Lambert, Elder E. J. 230
Monsees, Elder J. A. 250
Monsees, Elder J. A. 259
Mathews, Charles 11
Mills, Elder C. M. 177
Newman, J. S. 212
Newman, J. S. 66
Philpot, Elder J. C. 46
Philpot, Elder J. C. 94
Philpot, Elder J. C. 117
Philpot, Elder J. C. 187
Philpot, Elder J. C. 213
Philpot, Elder J. C. 229
Philpot, Elder J. C. 284
Rives, O. J. 159
Robertson, Jeanette 34
Ruston, Elder George 89
Speer, Wm. S. 83
Stone, Elder F. P. 110
Swain, P. W. 224
Thompson, R. W. 154
Wood, R. J. 107
Yard, Wm. T. 60

OBITUARIES

Cooper, Jamie E. 262
Flood, Lettie Mae 142
Fanning, Janie 190
Hocutt, Agnes 167
Hollandsworth, Lula I. 215
Holley, Guy J. 263
Jones, Elder Henry Clay 143
Key, Nellie Jobe 23
Lewis, Jerimiah 286
Lowe, Lemantha 287
Martin, Mildred A. 288
Oakley, Floyd T. 71
Riley, Bessie 72
Reed, Annie Martin 190
Rowland, Doris 47
Smith, Elder Graydon 22
Smith, Dorothy 191
Smith, Alsberry E. 216
Wycucke, C. Page 168
Yates, Dorothy Conner 48

Signs of the Times

DEVOTED TO THE OLD SCHOOL BAPTIST CAUSE

" The Sword of the Lord and of Gideon "

VOL. 175 **MEADOWS OF DAN, VA., JANUARY 2007** **NO. 1**

SIGNS OF THE TIMES

ISSN - 0199 - 0063

Subscription price $15.00 per year - $25.00 two years

Published monthly by

SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.

Elder Wm. Hale Terry
Circulation Manager and Treasurer
Phone (276) 398-2923

EDITORS

Elder Kenneth R. Key
721 Willard Street
Greensboro, N.C. 27405
Phone (336) 273-7464

Elder Wm. Hale Terry
202 Carousel Lane
Meadows of Dan, Va.24120-4403
Phone (276) 398-2923

ASSOCIATE EDITORS

Elder Richard H. Campbell
2171 Allen Court
Germantown, Tenn. 38138
Phone (901) 753-7791

Elder C.B. Davis, Jr.
1251 Paynes Tavern Rd.
Roxboro, N.C. 27573
Phone (336) 599-7236

Elder J. B. Farmer
6373 N. State Hwy 7
Grayson, Ky. 41143
(606) 474-4327

Elder Cleo Robertson
111 Livingstone Drive
Cary, NC 27513
(919) 460-7721

All letters for this paper containing subscriptions and remittances, should be mailed to Elder Wm. Hale Terry, 202 Carousel Lane, Meadows of Dan, Va. 24120-4403. All articles and letters for publication, all notices of meetings and all obituaries should be mailed to Elder Kenneth R. Key, 721 Willard Street, Greensboro, N.C. 27405

SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.
202 Carousel Lane, Meadows of Dan, Va. 24120-4403

POEM

Dear Lord! To us assembled here
Reveal thy smiling face,
While we, by faith, with love and fear,
Approach the Throne of Grace.

Thy house is called the house of prayer:
A solemn, sacred place;
O let us now thy presence share,
While at the Throne of Grace.

With holy boldness may we come,
Though of a sinful race,
Thankful to find there yet is room
Before the Throne of Grace.

Our earnest, fervent cry attend,
And all our faith increase,
While we our heavenly Friend address
Upon the Throne of Grace.

His tender pity and his love
Our every fear will chase;
And all our help, we then shall prove,
Come from the Throne of Grace.

Dear Lord our many wants supply,
Attend to every case;
While humble in the dust we lie,
Low at the Throne of Grace.

We bless thee for thy word and laws;
We bless thee for thy peace;
And we do bless thee, Lord, because
There is a Throne of Grace.

Medley

CONTENTS

EDITORIAL 2
Elder R.H. Campbell

ARTICLES 9
Riley Justice
Charles Mathews

VOICES OF THE PAST 15
Fred W. Keene

CONTRIBUTIONS 22

OBITUARIES 22
Elder Graydon Smith
Sister Nellie Jobe Key

EDITORIAL

Blessed be the God and Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, which according to His abundant mercy hath begotten us again with a lively hope by the resurrection of the dead to an inheritance which is incorruptible and undefiled, and that fadeth not away, reserved in heaven for you, who are kept by the power of God through faith unto salvation, ready to be revealed at the last time. (1 Pet. 1:3-5)

Elder R. H. Campbell

The apostle Peter, in these three verses of scripture, sets forth the absolute certainty of the salvation of the saints of God, and the source from which it comes. The source is first, last and always God, even as Jesus told a group that was following him and asked what they must do to work the works of God. Jesus' response to them was, *(John 6:29) "This is the work of God that ye believe on him who he hath sent."* Jesus did not tell them of anything that they must, or could do, to work the works of God, and this was because all of the works, regarding the salvation of the saints had already been done. They were finished, from the foundation of the world, as is confirmed by many scriptures, and were as certain and sure as though they were already manifested in time. The scriptures state that God rested from all of the work that he had created and made, *(Gen 2:2) "And on the seventh day God ended his work which he had made, and he rested on the seventh day from all the work which he had made."* and there are no references that he ever went back to work, to do anything that would assure their eternal salvation, or to finish something that he had not completed from the beginning.

The Apostle Paul referred to this

fact, regarding God's resting after his work was completed, when on one occasion he, speaking of man, *(Heb 4:19) "For he that is entered into his rest also hath ceased from his works as God did from his."* Man enters into his rest, when he is brought to the realization that all of the work that was required to accomplish his salvation had already been done, and that there is not anything that he can do, to add to that which has been done for him. When man is born again, or quickened by the Spirit, he is made to know that he has been blessed with a very special and precious gift, called faith, and this faith includes all that is needful for his salvation. He also has been made to know that it is not in the hands of man to do anything that would have any bearing in spiritual matters, because it is beyond the realm of nature in which he dwells. *(Rom 8:7) "For the carnal mind is enmity against God: for it is not subject to the law of God, neither indeed can be."*

Even though the will were present with him, in nature, the ability is not, for it is the work of God that man can even believe on him who he hath sent. Jesus stated very clearly and concisely how, and why, this is accomplished, *(John 6:37-39) "All that the Father giveth me shall come to me; and him that cometh to me I will in no wise cast out. For I came down from heaven, not to do mine own will, but the will of him that sent me. And this is the Father's will which hath sent me that of all which he hath given me I should lose nothing, but should raise it up again at the last day."* As we said above, the source of the salvation of the saints is of God, first, last and always.

Peter said, when speaking of the faith of the saints, *(1 Pet 6-9) "Wherein ye greatly rejoice, though now for a season, if need be, ye are in heaviness through manifold temptations: that the trial of your faith, being much more precious than of gold that perisheth, though it be tried by fire, might be found unto praise and honour and glory at the appearing of Jesus Christ: who having not seen, ye love; in whom, though now for a season ye see him not, yet believing, ye rejoice, with joy unspeakable and full of glory, receiving the end of your faith, even the salvation of your soul."* The, trial of their faith, is that highway that leads man unto salvation; it is traveled by man, in nature, but it is determined by the determinate counsel and foreknowledge of God, from before the highest hills were formed, and the world was caused to exist.

(Isa 35:8-10) "And an highway shall be there, and a way, and it shall be called The way of holiness; the unclean shall not pass over it; but it shall be for those: the wayfaring men, though fools, shall not err

therein. No lion shall be there, nor any ravenous beast shall go up thereon, it shall not be found there; but the redeemed shall walk there: and the ransomed of the Lord shall return, and come to Zion with songs and everlasting joy upon their heads: they shall obtain joy and gladness, and sorrow and sighing shall flee away." This is a positive declaration of things that shall be, and the way and manner that they shall be made manifest in the lives of the saints of God, in days to come. This knowledge is available to man, only by the revelation of God, and is to make manifest that they are of the chosen generation. *(1 Pet: 1:10-11) "Of which salvation the prophets have inquired and searched diligently, who prophesied of the grace that was to come unto you: searching what, or what manner of time the Spirit of Christ which was in them did signify, when it testified beforehand the sufferings of Christ, and the glory that should follow."* The holy men of old themselves did not understand whereof they spoke, when they prophesied of the glory that would come, so how could man with the wisdom of this world, understand except that it be revealed unto him, by the same power that ordained it to be..

These are very positive and comforting statements to the soul of those who has been so exercised by them, as in the above subject scriptures, for they speak of an inheritance that has been reserved in heaven for them; an inheritance which is undefiled, and that fadeth not away, reserved for them according to the foreknowledge of God the Father, through sanctification of the Spirit, unto obedience and sprinkling of the blood of Jesus. There are no contingencies involved in these declarations, that would even remotely indicate any work contributed by the wisdom or power of the natural mind of man. All of this is to be accomplished by the works of God, before the foundation of the world, and man is not involved, in any way, regarding the success of this venture: it is solely the work of God, who is sovereign in all of his ways and just in all of his judgments. He speaks, and it is done, commands, and it stands fast, regardless of the attitude of man, regarding this work, or the awareness of it until it is done.

The apostle Paul told Timothy, speaking of how God works his will in the salvation of the elect. *(II Tim 1:9-12) "Who hath saved us and called us with an holy calling, not according to our works, but according to his own purpose and grace, which was given us in Christ Jesus before the world began, but is now made manifest by the appearing of our Savior Jesus Christ, who hath abolished death, and hath brought life and immortality to light through the gospel: whereunto I*

am appointed an apostle and a teacher unto the Gentiles." Notice, all of this is given in Christ Jesus, before the foundation of the world, but is manifested in time by the appearing of our Savior Jesus Christ who had finished the work that his Father gave him to do, and ascended back unto the heavens where he is even now seated, on the right hand of the Father, victor over death, hell and the grave, for the elect, making intercession unto God for their sins.

In the eleventh chapter of Hebrews, Paul related the trial of faith of those under the law, who subdued kingdoms, wrought righteousness, obtained promises, stopped the mouth of lions, quenched the violence of fire, escaped the edge of the sword, out of weakness were made strong, waxed valiant in fight, turned to flight the armies of the aliens, received their dead raised up and others who were tortured, not accepting deliverances from these physical distresses; that they might obtain a better resurrection. He then said, *(Heb 11:39-40) "And these all, having obtained a good report through faith, received not the promise: God having some better thing for us, that they without us should not be made perfect."* Those under the law were given faith, that they might endure the tribulations, but looking beyond them to the fulfillment of the promise made to Abraham, which is the inheritance that is reserved in heaven for them.

(Heb 12:1) "Wherefore seeing we also are compassed about with so great a cloud of witnesses, let us lay aside every weight, and the sin which doth so easily beset us, and let us run with patience the race that is set before us." This great cloud of witnesses, is the testimonies of those who have gone this way before, and left a record the way in which the redeemed of the Lord shall return, and by faith, come to Zion with songs and everlasting joy upon their heads, they obtain joy and gladness, and sorrow and sighing shall flee away. It is a blessed journey that they experience, although it may include many things that are distressing to the man in nature, but they have been blessed to believe that all of the afflictions and trials are more to be desired than all of the treasures that this world has to offer. These things shall fade away in time, but this city is eternal, and the beauty and glory are everlasting. This faith enables them to keep pressing toward the mark for the prize of the high calling of God, with songs and everlasting joy upon their heads, which the times and tribulations of the world cannot take away.

This better thing that Paul referred to above, to my understanding, is the Spirit that the children of God have, that was not available unto those under the law, as it was in the gospel day. *(John 7:37-39) "In the last day, that great day of the*

feast, Jesus stood up and cried, saying, If any man thirst let him come unto me, and drink. He that believeth on me, as the scriptures hath said, out of his belly shall flow rivers of living water. (But this spake he of the Spirit, which they that believe on him should receive: for the Holy Ghost was not yet given; because that Jesus was not yet glorified.)" This prophecy was fulfilled when the day of Pentecost was fully come, and the apostles were all with one accord in one place and suddenly there came a sound from heaven as of a rushing mighty wind, and it filled all the house where they were sitting and there appeared unto them cloven tongues like as of fire, and sat upon each of them, and they were all filled with the Holy Ghost, and began to speak with other tongues, as the Spirit gave them utterance. This is the time when the gospel, the power of God unto salvation, was made manifest unto man, and the Spirit first indwelled the creature as Jesus stated above. This is the better thing that the gospel has that the law did not have: the better covenant, which was based upon better promises, as Paul said, *(Rom 8:2) "For the law of the Spirit of life in Christ Jesus hath made me free from the law of sin and death."* The children of God, from that day forward, were no longer under the dominion of the law of sin and death, as they had been in former days, but rather, were indwelled by the Spirit of life in Christ Jesus, and *(Rom 8:16) "The Spirit itself beareth witness with our Spirit, that we are children of God: and if children, then heirs with Christ; if so be that we suffer with him, that we may be also glorified together."*

The promise unto all of the saints, that they are kept by the power of God through faith unto salvation, ready to be revealed at the last time, is a blessing beyond the imagination of the natural mind. This grand and glorious promise is made by God, who cannot lie, to a people who were dead in trespasses and sin, aliens from God, and the commonwealth of Israel, strangers to the covenants of promise, having no hope, and without God in the world; and then suddenly they find themselves joint heirs with the only begotten of the Father, of an inheritance that is reserved for them, in his Son. This is the ultimate expression of a love, a love that man is incapable of even understanding in the flesh, an everlasting love that assures all of the recipients, that the giver is the Lord, who left on record the following promise for their assurance and comfort in the fact that, as the prophet said, *(Mal 3:6) "For I am the Lord, I change not; therefore ye sons of Jacob are not consumed."* impossible that, after receiving the promise, some could fall away and be separated from that love that has been bestowed upon them.

(Heb 6:13-20) "For when God made promise to Abraham, because he could swear by no greater, he sware by himself, saying, surely blessing I will bless thee, and multiplying I will multiply thee. And so after he had patiently endured, he obtained the promise. For men verily swear by the greater: and an oath for confirmation is to them an end to all strife. Wherein God, will more abundantly to shew unto the heirs of promise the immutability of his counsel, confirmed it by an oath; that by two immutable things in which it was impossible for God to lie, we might have a strong consolation, who have fled for refuge to lay hold upon the hope set before us: which hope we have as an anchor of the soul, both sure and steadfast, and which entereth into that within the vail; whither the forerunner is entered for us, even Jesus, made an high priest forever after the order of Melchisedec." This is possibly the most profound and all encompassing statement, to be found in the whole of scripture. This statement was made by, God the Father, the creator of the heavens and the earth and all the host of them; the God who cannot lie, who also promised these things from the beginning, unto Abraham and to all of his seed through Isaac, in all generations to follow, and then he confirms it by his own personal oath, that by two immutable pledges, the things included in the original promise will most certainly be fulfilled. There is no more possible assurance that could be given unto the heirs of promise, than is given in this one statement. God promised it from the beginning, and confirmed it by his oath, and so it shall be.

The apostle Paul confirms this same fundamental truth in, *(Rom 8:35-39) "Who shall separate us from the love of Christ? Shall tribulation, or distress, or persecution, or famine, or nakedness, or peril, or sword? As it is written, for thy sake we are killed all the day long; we are accounted as sheep for the slaughter. Nay in all these things we are more then conquerors through him that loved us. For I am persuaded, that neither death, nor life, nor angels, nor principalities, nor powers, nor things present, nor things to come, nor height, nor depth, nor any other creature, shall be able to separate us from the love of God, which is in Christ Jesus our Lord."*

If we had only the two verses of scripture, in the proceeding paragraph, all God called ministers would have the same themes for any of their sermons, regarding the absolute surety of the elect's receiving of the inheritance that is laid up for them. The love of Christ is what assures them of the inheritance, and this scripture says that nothing can

separate them from that love, and Peter said that all of this is according to the abundant mercy of God, by which he hath begotten them again with a lively hope of the resurrection of Jesus Christ. The faith of the apostles was strong as long as Jesus was in their midst, but, in spite of his having told them that he must die, and be raised again, they could not actually believe it, so that when it happened, the two disciples on the road to Emmaus said, *(Luke 24:21) "But we trusted that it had been him which should have redeemed Israel:"* The same day that Jesus rose from the tomb, they were questioning the fact that he was actually the Christ, and in the above text, Peter is saying that, *"he hath begotten them again unto a lively hope by the resurrection of Jesus Christ from the dead."* living proof of the claims of Jesus, that he must so suffer.

All of this work is, by God, for man, and is a gift unto the creature. The apostle Paul makes this very plain, and positive, when he said, *(Eph 2:8-9) "For by grace are ye saved through faith; and that not of yourselves; it is a gift of God. Not of works, lest any man should boast."* Don't you just love this scripture? it is the most comforting of the scriptures to be found in the bible, to those who have been brought to the knowledge of the truth, by being exercised in this same way and manner, and being made to believe it by their own experience. They were all, as the apostle Paul, in a state of ignorance and unbelief, until the light of truth shined around about them and into their heart, and they were born again, or quickened by the indwelling of the Holy Spirit, the seal of approval of their faith. This is, as the circumcision was, the seal of the righteousness of the faith which Abraham had, being yet uncircumcised, even so, the indwelling of the Spirit within their heart is their seal of righteousness.

May this seal be upon your heart, for it is the gift of God unto all of the saints, and it can never fail because God is perfect in all of his works. He does not give this gift to any who are not of the chosen generation which he hath purchased with his own precious blood, the only sacrifice that is acceptable unto God for the sins of his children.

In bonds of love:
Richard H. Campbell.

PSALM 117.

An Exhortation to Praise God

O Praise the Lord, all ye nations: praise him, all ye people.

For his merciful kindness is great toward us: and the truth of the Lord endureth for ever. Praise ye the Lord.

ARTICLES

SIN VS. RIGHTEOUSNESS

I will endeavor to write an article on sin compared to righteousness if it is in the will of, the giver to all good, our Lord and Saviour, Jesus Christ.

Sin entered into the world by the first man, Adam, through disobedience, Righteousness through Christ which is for the forgiveness of man's many sins.

Mankind while in the darkness of nature walks in darkness and the evil acts of the flesh. Righteousness on the other hand comes through the channels of God's Grace which is an unmerited favor from the courts of glory at God's Holy discretion. This comes through the channel of God's Love at his appointed time.

When the seeds of Righteousness is sowed in good ground, that is, in the hearts of his believers, then comes the good works that are experienced through the gifts of his loving Grace. When these seeds, are watered with the dew from on High, then the great workmanship of our Lord and Saviour is exercised. This seed cannot sin, but when it lies dormant, one goes back to the darkness of nature. These seasons are as much purposed as the season of the trees in nature.

The sins that are inherited in the Adam tree or the Adam generation are possessed by all mankind. Paul, one of the greatest preachers that we read about, said of himself that he was a sinner and a chief sinner. Remember that this was after that great light was shown on him on his way to Damascus. The Lord asked, Saul, Saul why do thou persecute me? Then Paul asked the Lord, what will Thou have me do? Paul was made a willing vessel when the power of the Almighty God took abode in his heart.

Paul's fleshly mission, when he reached his destination, was to persecute the Saints of God.

This brings to mind the Bible verse that says, ***"My people shall be a willing people in the day of my power."*** So when he speaks, it is done and when he commands, it is steadfast. None can then say why doest Thou?

This statement that I'm about to make may sound strange, There have been many times that I wondered if there was a God. Then there are other times when I enter this great church of believers, that I am lifted from this darkness in nature, I am made to rejoice when feasting from the food from that for country. Yes, surely there is a God.

When we go back into the darkness of nature this becomes a dormant time in God's Goodness. We are unable while in this darkness of nature to perform spiritual works.

Paul said, ***"When I would do good, evil was present. Not I, but***

the sin that dwells in my flesh." Paul also said, "that the preaching of the gospel is not of man but by the revelation of Jesus Christ Paul gained this great wisdom, by the revealing light, on his way to Damacus.

All believers, who are delivered from the darkness and given a precious hope of heaven and immortal glory, come in a graceful way. They give the praise, glory and honor for the Salvation that is the deliverance of God's goodness to the hearts of his believers, at His disgression, through the precious grace from God's courts of Glory!

It is then their desire to be honest, truthful and do what is right when led by that Holy Spirit. It is the believers desire to do so.

The thorn in the flesh which all believers come to recognize when they go back in the darkness of nature. They, like Paul, find that when they do good that evil was present, again not I, but the sin that dwells in the flesh.

I do not feel worthy to be a partaker of these Holy Events when sitting under that great gospel sound. One is made to rejoice when lifted up and given that ear to hear.

We find in our traveling with the Primitive Baptist, that the population is declining. This doctrine, that we hear and believe is risen to those of the Arminian belief. I find that you don't need five hundred in the congregation to worship his Holy name. God tells us that where two or three are gathered in his name, there am I also. Many times, I have met in these small gatherings and the Preacher was lifted up with a parcel of food that was stored for his little ones. You can look around and see the streams of joy descending down their cheeks, while they feast from his precious rations. This feeding makes your trip to the church worth while.

Before I close this article I would like to stress, that if the Primitive Baptists aren't setting forth this great apostolic doctrine, then it isn't being set forth today. They are the only ones who say, that they could be wrong.

In this world today we have many groups that say the following: *"Let God have his way," or "Let God come into your heart: or "God wants to save you,"* The Bible tells us that God has his way in the whirlwind. Don't exclude God's great word of Grace. If Grace is an unmerited favor, how can one let or not let God have his way?

I also would like to state that if I have been given a mind to see how one comes into this great Church of God, they can only come as beggars asking for God's great mercy. So, in conclusion, that he adds to the church daily of those who are saved, the blood shed on Calvary sealed the destination of the ransomed. In bonds of his precious love I remain.

Riley Justice
Box 272, War, W. Va. 24892
Ph. 304-875-2960

July 4, 2006

Elder Kenneth R. Key
721 Willard Street
Greensboro, N.C. 27405

Dear Elder Key:

For many years now I have thought about writing something to the Signs of the Times, but the Good Lord has not let me. Recently, that may have changed. At least He did let me write what I have written. My mother, Katherine Mathews, and I have talked together about our beliefs for many years now. Also, my 96 year old uncle, Elder David Godwin and I have talked. We all believe that my beliefs are clearly stated in the following writing. I want to know; is the following in harmony with the beliefs of the Primitive Baptists?

I Do Not Want To Be the Author of My Own Salvation

"And being made perfect, he became the author of eternal salvation to all them that obey him." Heb. 5:9." Neither is there salvation in any other: for there is none other name in heaven given among men whereby we must be saved" Ac 4:12. "Looking unto Jesus, the author and finisher of our faith, who for the joy that was set before him, endured the cross, despising the shame, and is set down at the right hand of the throne of God." Heb. 12;2.

I search for my own salvation, because I have been made to know that I must have it; I am forever lost without it. Feeling a desperate need, I must seek out the place it is to be found. Some claim to think it is within their power to simply "accept" salvation, thereby obtaining it. My experience has shown me that I do not have that power, and I believe the inspired scriptures tell me that Christ alone has that power.

If I were capable of being the author of some kind of salvation, what sort of salvation would that salvation be? I would have a puny man-made salvation of who knows what, and what would I be saved from? It would end up just like everything else I have done in the flesh, and would not accomplish that which I need.

I need to be forgiven of my sins by the very one I have sinned against, by the very one who is the lawmaker of the laws I have not kept. I need to be remade into a child acceptable to God, even a son of God. *"For he looked for a city which hath foundations, whose builder and maker is God." Heb. 11:10. "But now they desire a better country, that is, an heavenly: wherefore God is not ashamed to be called their God; for he hath prepared for them a city", Heb. 11:16.* I feel to want to know my Creator and Saviour in a way that would cause me to adore Him

forevermore. The only one who can give me that salvation I am hungering for is my Creator. My Creator is perfect in every way, and everything must be accomplished in the manner that He was ordained. All of His rules not only must be followed, but will be followed. He had already seen to it. If He gives me salvation, I will have everything that I ever would need in this lifetime, or any other life time.

If I am to receive salvation, I must receive it from Him through being reborn in His image. I can only be reborn if the Holy Spirit breathe upon me and make me to be so. Even as the first man Adam became a living soul upon having the breath of life breathed into his nostrils, the reborn creature becomes reborn upon being breathed upon by the Holy Spirit. Jesus told Nicodemus, "That which is born of the flesh is flesh, and that which is born of the Spirit is spirit. Marvel not that I said unto thee, Ye must be born again. The wind bloweth where it listeth, and thou hearest the sound thereof, but canst not tell whence it cometh, and whither it goeth. So is every one that is born of the Spirit." Jn 3:6-8. Life, whether it be natural or spiritual, can only be created by God. No person can receive life simply by wishing for it. I believe God draws those who are His, therefore there certainly will be a desire to have that which you are being drawn to. That is a different matter from desiring something just to have it. A person is "dead" before receiving life, and therefore has no ability to ask for anything. Life can only be obtained if God has ordained that a person have it.

The inspired Apostle stated, ***"Work out your own salvation in fear and trembling" Php. 2:12.*** Does this mean that I can work for and receive my salvation by working for it? No, no, no. ***"For by grace are ye saved through faith; and that not of yourselves: it is the gift of God: Not of works, lest any man should boast." Eph. 2:8,9.*** Salvation is gained by the Grace of God. Works is not the method by which we receive salvation, but works is the process that God leads us through and into His fellowship. (We do not lead Him. He leads us.)

What is this work that I must perform in fear and trembling, what should I fear, and what is it that will cause me to tremble? Christ said, ***"Labor not for the meat which perisheth, but for that meat which endureth unto everlasting life which the Son of man shall give unto you for Him hath God the Father sealed. Then said they unto him, What shall we do, that we might do the works of God? Jesus answered and said unto them, this is the work of God, that ye believe on him whom he hath sent." Joh. 6:27-29.***

Work

"For we are his workmanship,

created in Christ Jesus unto good works, which God hath before ordained that we should walk in them." Eph. 2:10. "That the man of God may be perfect, thoroughly furnished unto all good works." 2 Ti. 3:17. "Lord, thou wilt ordain peace for us, for thou also hast wrought all our works in us. Is. 26:12. "Make you perfect in every good work to do his will, working in you that which is well pleasing in his sight, through Jesus Christ, to whom be glory forever and ever, Amen." Heb. 13:21. "Every man's work shall be made manifest: for the day shall declare it, because it shall be revealed by fire, and the fire shall try every man's work, of what sort it is." 1 Cor. 3:13.

I am not here in this earth simply to pass the time away, but I am here to live out the experiences God has for me to pass through for His pleasure, and for my experiences with Him. In those experiences a work is to be accomplished which could not be accomplished except for those experiences. It is in these experiences that I get to know Him, and find evidence of the fruit of the Spirit: Love, joy, peace, long-suffering, gentleness, goodness, faith, meekness and temperance. Ga 5:22,23.

"Even so, faith, if it hath not works, is dead, being alone. Show me thy faith without thy works, and I will show thee my faith by my works: . Jas. 2: 17-18. Faith is not needed until we are exercised by the works which God has ordained that we walk in. Once the work begins, then faith becomes a necessity, and it is in these experiences that we learn that we have received the gift of faith. These experiences lead us into the substance of unseen spiritual things that we hope for, as evidenced by our faith. This faith is a marvelous thing, for it reveals to us not only the substance of things hoped for, but also that the Giver of those things truly cares for us and provides all good things to us. That is why Peter said ***"That the trial of your faith, being much more precious than of gold that perisheth, though it be tried with fire, might be found unto praise and honor and glory at the appearing of Jesus Christ." 1 Pe. 1:7.***

Fear

Fear plays a big part in showing to us that without salvation we are lost forever. Within ourselves we know that we have sinned dreadfully, and how we want to be freed of those past, present and future sins! "And unto man he said, Behold the fear of the Lord, that is wisdom, and to depart from evil, that is understanding." Job 28:28. Also, ***"Behold the eye of the Lord is upon them that fear Him, upon them that hope in His mercy." Ps 33:18.*** We fear because we are afraid that our works will be of the sort to be burned, rather than

an abiding work acceptable to God. ***"And fear not them which kill the body, but are not able to kill the soul, but rather fear him which is able to destroy both soul and body in hell" Ma 10:28.*** God is real, has all power in heaven and earth, and is respected by those who know Him.

Trembling

Inside we tremble for we are afraid, knowing that we have sinned greatly, and, like Paul, we seemingly cannot do that which is right before God. ***"For I know that in me (that is, in my flesh) dwelleth no good thing: for to will is present with me: but how to perform that which is good I find not. Ro. 7:18.*** We can only receive salvation if the Lord has chosen us before the foundation of the world. We do not know of a certainty that we have been chosen, therefore we fear and tremble. "For the earnest expectation of the creature waiteth for the manifestation of the sons of God." Ro. 8:19. "For we are saved by hope: but hope that is seen is not hope: for what a man seeth, why doth he yet hope for?" Ro. 8:24. "Who are kept by the power of God through faith, unto salvation ready to be revealed in the last time." 1 Pe. 1:5. These verses indicate that we are hoping and waiting for a manifestation that we are His elect. We know that God is perfect, and we are not, and that He has the power to destroy both body and soul, and we tremble, hoping against hope that He will spare us.

If I understand the scriptures, no flesh shall glory in His presence, and I believe that this truth is lived out daily in the lives of all who are first man Adam. If I have learned anything at all, I have learned that I, as a representative of first man Adam, am incapable of doing anything that is pleasing to God. If that is true, how then, can I approach God to say ***"Have mercy on me, a sinner."*** The question is not whether I have accepted Christ, but has Christ accepted me? If I am one of the Elect, He found me, and accepted me long ago; even before I was physically born first man Adam. But do I accept Him? Yes, yes, yes, Lord make it to happen!

Christ said, ***"No man can come unto me, except the Father which sent me draw him: and I will raise him up at the last day." Jn. 6:65. Also, "Therefore said I unto you, that no man can come unto me, except it were given unto him of my Father." Jn.6:65.*** What a pleasing and satisfying doctrine it is to feel that the Father loves His own, and sees to it that His Elect are drawn irresistibly to Him. That is proven and perfect love that passeth all understanding, and is greatly to be desired.

"Faith is the substance of things hoped for, the evidence of things not seen: He 11:1. If I hope for salvation, I must find it through faith. ***"But without faith, it is***

impossible to please him; for he that cometh to God must believe that He is, and that he is a rewarder of them that diligently seek him." "So then faith cometh by hearing, and hearing by the word of God." Ro. 10:17.

No, I would not want to be the author of my own salvation. It is more pleasing and satisfying to feel that my God desires me as one of His own children so much that He sent His only Son to die in my stead, and rise from the grave bringing me up from that grave with Him. If He did that for me, I will be very happy to live with Him forever.

My desire is that I let someone know what I believe, and that we share a common belief together. I do thank the Good Lord for all that He has done to me, for me, and with me. It is so good and peaceful to feel that He has done so much for me. I desire to be with Him.

This is the first writing of this sort that I have ever done. If the Spirit led me, then everything is OK in what I have written. Furthermore, if the Spirit did not lead me, I wish that I never had written it.

Charles Mathews

PSALM 30:4.

Sing unto the Lord, O ye saints of his, and give thanks at the remembrance of his holiness.

VOICES OF THE PAST

North Berwick, Maine, Dec. 23, 1904.

Millie A. Little — My Dear Sister in the Lord: — I have been much hindered I so lacked the inclination for any letter writing. I much appreciate the letters of my dear kindred in Christ Jesus, and sometimes even a glance at their handwriting stirs up affectionate remembrances. Still there are writings that are more wonderful and precious by far than all that all the saints have written, and when I can have a glimpse of and read these writings that are more wonderful and precious by far than all that all the saints have written, and when I can have a glimpse of and read these writings I have blessedness indeed. Look at this: ***"Rejoice, because your names are written in heaven." — Luke x. 20. "I will put my law in their inward parts, and write it in their hearts; and will be their God, and they shall be my people." — Jer. xxxi. 33. "Ye are manifestly declared to be the epistle of Christ ministered by us, written not with ink, but with the Spirit of the living God; not in tables of stone, but in the fleshy tables of the heart." — 2 Cor. iii. 3. "And I looked, and, lo, a Lamb stood on the mount Sion, and with him an hundred forty and four thousand, having his Father's name***

written in their foreheads." — *Rev. xiv. 1. I "will give him a white stone, and in the stone a new name written, which no man knoweth saving he that receiveth it."* — *Rev. ii. 17. "I will write upon him the name of my God, which is new Jerusalem, which cometh down out of heaven from my God; and I will write upon him my new name."* — *Rev. iii. 12.* These writings are infinitely glorious and incomparably precious. Contemplate with me awhile these writings of the high and holy One that inhabiteth eternity. *"Your names are written in heaven."* These names written in heaven are the names of the church of the firstborn. (Heb. xii. 23.) Christ is the firstborn, as it is written: *"I will make him my firstborn, higher than the kings of the earth."* — *Psalms lxxxix. 27; Romans viii. 29; Col. i. 15, 18.* Then as a farther insight into the divine mystery of our names being *"written in heaven,"* it is declared their names are *"written in the book of life of the Lamb slain from the foundation of the world."* — *Rev. xiii. 8.* And the book of life was opened, *"and whosoever was not found written in the book of life was cast into the lake of fire."* — *Rev. xx. 15.*

The names written in the book of life are the names of God's elect.

"O wondrous grace and mystery profound,

In God's eternal purpose I was found;

His sovereign love, his grace, his deep decree,

In some mysterious way included me."

The eternal purpose which Jehovah purposed in Christ Jesus embraced this, the exaltation of his chosen one in immutable holiness, and to immortal happiness in union with his incarnate Son, Christ Jesus our Lord. But the subject is far better expressed in the language of inspiration: *"Blessed be the God and Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, who hath blessed us with all spiritual blessings in heavenly places in Christ: according as he hath chosen us in him before the foundation of the world, that we should be holy and withou blame before him in love: having predestinated us unto the adoption of children by Jesus Christ to himself, according to the good pleasure of his will, to the praise of the glory of his grace, wherein he hath made us accepted in the Beloved."* — *Eph. i. 3-6.* As I muse upon the deeps of the doctrine of God I say in my soul, Did the Lord look through the ages and the generations of mankind and see me one of Adam's race, and write me in the book of life? Was I, in the eternal purpose, given to Christ and accounted one with him, and in him promised (Titus i. 2,) and given (1 John v. 11,) and ordained unto eternal life? (Acts xiii. 48.) The date of all this writing is

eternal, before the world began. "Rejoice, because your names are written in heaven." God in his everlasting love wrote them there, and is there any power that can erase them? O, is it not

"Sweet to look back and see my name
In life's fair book set down;
Sweet to look forward and behold
Eternal joys my own"?

Then how full of consolation to us poor sinners is the revelation that the book of life in which God's elect are written is the book of life of the Lamb slain from the foundation of the world. His goings forth in the everlasting covenant both as the Shepherd of his people, (Micah v. 2,) and as the Lamb, (1 Peter i. 19, 20,) show how from eternity the thoughts of our eternal God were set upon the exaltation, redemption and regeneration of his people. For our election in Christ Jesus, and being blessed in him with all spiritual blessings, our acceptance in his sight, our redemption and the forgiveness of our sins, our adoption and predestination to an inheritance incorruptible and undefiled, and that fadeth not away, are all declared to be embraced in and according to his good pleasure, which he purposed in himself. (Eph. i. 9.)

But the inquiry arises in my thoughts, How shall a poor sinner read his name written in the Lamb's book of life? It is only in the experience of the new covenant being written in our hearts by the holy Spirit that we read our names written in heaven. This brings me, dear sister, to put down a few thoughts upon God writing in the fleshy tables of the heart. He gives to his chosen ones in his decreed times a new heart, and a new spirit. (Ezek. xxxvi. 26.) *"I will put my fear in their hearts,"* saith the Lord. This is wonderful writing to be found in a sinner's heart, but the Lord, who hath loved his own with an everlasting love, and who wrote their names in the book of life, will have them fear him, love him, believe him, trust him and confess that he is their exceeding joy. The Spirit of God gives this new heart, and the favored sinner touched with this heart is no more dead in trespasses and sins; he is now alive in a divine life unto God, and the writing begins. If the writing were in tables of stone, the tables of stone might be broken; the ravages of time might at length obliterate what was written, and the very stones themselves crumble into dust; but the fleshy tables of the heart, in which the Spirit of the living God writes the ministration of life, is that new covenant heart (Jer. xxxi. 33,) that pulsates with spiritual, eternal life from God, and therefore forever this writing shall endure, and all the throbbings of this heart shall find its consciousness in the writings that are written therein by the Holy Ghost. Sacred, wonderful is the experience as the Lord is writing. He writes love there, love to him-

self, the just, the holy and gracious God. We find our hearts moved with longings after the Lord, to know him, to taste that he is good. As poor, sin-stricken, condemned transgressors we feel we must have his friendship or we must perish in our sins and grief beneath the curse of the law. We are led to think upon God's infinite greatness and majesty, and that he is just in all his ways, and then as we are led to contemplate that he is kind and gracious, rich in mercy, our heart pulsates with yearnings, and that language is no exaggeration which says, *"As the hart panteth after the water brooks, so panteth my soul after thee, O God. My soul thirsteth for God, for the living God. My soul thirsteth for God, for the living God: when shall I come and appear before God?"— Psalms xlii. 1, 2.* All this declares that God has written his fear and his love in our heart. The love of God is shed abroad in our hearts by the holy Spirit which is given unto us. *"I will put my law in their inward parts, and write it in their hearts."* In the gracious fulfillment of this promise God's revealed will become dear to us, and our affection flows forth unto the doctrine of God our Savior, and we are described as believing with all the heart; for our faith in God, in our precious Redeemer and in the gospel worketh my love. The faith of God's elect is an affectionate faith. It is very wonderful that a sinner who in his natural estate is alienated from the life of God, and an enemy of the holy One, should be so turned to the Lord, to seek his face, to yearn with an aching heart for tokens of his compassion, and find also his delight is in the law of the Lord in the heart. The writing goes on; he is still writing, and will continue to write in the hearts of his chosen ones all the days of their pilgrimage. Would we see one in whom God has written his law? A very true likeness is found in that precious 119th Psalm. All through this Psalm one feels the throbbings of the heart in whose fleshy tables the Spirit of the living God has written. Although I am a poor, unworthy sinner I will tell this, that I have read this Psalm a number of times when my heart has panted, thirsted, longed and grieved, and delighted and throbbed in unison with this wonderful Psalm. *"I will delight myself in thy commandments, which I have loved. My hands also will I lift up unto thy commandments, which I have loved; and I will meditate in thy statutes."* O, I must repeat it again, that the writings of the holy Spirit in the fleshy tables of the heart are wonderful. Not only wonderful, but so blessed, for when we are sin-stricken and tempted, and our hearts are bleeding and contrite, then he takes of the things of Christ, the blessings of the new covenant, and writes them in the heart. Mercy, forgiveness of sins, how sweet, how healing is this to the wounded heart.

This writing by a figure of speech may be said to be written upon the humble heart in the red ink of Jesus' precious blood. We have forgiveness of sins through his blood according to the riches of his grace. (Eph. i. 7.)

"What stream is that which sweeps away
My sins, just like a flood,
Nor lets one guilty blemish stay?
'Tis Jesus' precious blood."

The holy Spirit writes the promises and the sworn mercies of God in the hearts of the elect, and the effect of such writings is that the heirs of promise have a strong consolation and a gracious sanctuary in the gospel of Christ. (Heb. vi. 1-20.) Thus writing in our hearts the things of Christ is called in the Scriptures, sealing us. The sealing of the Spirit, whereby we are sealed unto the day of redemption. (Eph. i. 13; iv. 30.) My soul still holds its soliloquy, and I say, Has my heart in very truth felt the impress of the things of Christ? Is Christ himself graven upon my heart? Surely it must be so, for does not my heart cry out, *"Set me as a seal upon thine heart, as a seal upon thine arm"?* — Solomon's Song viii. 6. And can I not say, "Lord, thou knowest all things; thou knowest that I love thee"? Though I write this, a feeling comes over me of *"love and grief my heart dividing,"* and I am saying,

"Lord, it is my chief complaint,
That my love is weak and faint;
Yet I love thee, and adore;
O for grace to love thee more."

O let my heart know more and more of thee, more of thy loving-kindness, which is better than life; O write deeper and deeper the acts of thy love, and thy mercy and grace in the fleshy tables of my heart, that wherever I go, and whatever my state, I may know thee and love thee and never forget thee, but ponder affectionately in my heart thine almighty and gracious acts in behalf of thy church in all the relations and characters that thou sustainest unto them.

What the Spirit writes in the fleshy tables of the heart is always in agreement with the Scriptures of truth, for it was as they were moved by the holy Ghost that holy men of old spake, and so they were inspired by God to write for the comfort and learning of the church of Christ. It is of no avail for me, or for you, or for any one to say, I have experienced this; I was taught it of the Lord in my experience; I love this doctrine; I find much comfort and pleasure in it; it is written in my heart, if that doctrine is contrary to and is not found in the holy Scriptures. No matter how logical it may appear, no matter how lovely and satisfying it may be, if it has not the *"thus saith the Lord"* for it in the Scriptures it is very vanity, a cunningly devised fable, a ly-

ing divinization, the deceit of that heart that is deceitful above all things and desperately wicked. (Ezek. xi. 6; Jer. xiv. 14.) Let those who would pervert the gospel of Christ, (Gal. i. 7; Jer. xxiii. 36,) who corrupt the word of God, (2 Cor. ii. 17,) who wrest the Scriptures, (2 Peter iii. 16,) who make a lie, and love what they have made, (Rev. xxii. 15,) let them sport themselves with their own deceivings, (2 Peter ii. 13,) but may my heart and your heart only have affection for and delight in what is verily taught in the word of God. What the holy Spirit writes in the fleshy tables of the heart is never contrary to, but is ever in sacred agreement with the testimony of the holy Scriptures. Sometimes there are things written in our hearts by the Spirit, but we have not yet been able to read with understanding what is there written. Then it may be in the providence of our God we hear Christ's gospel preached, not in word only, but in power, and in the Holy Ghost and in much assurance; then we read with understanding what God has taught us, and we say, I know that my heart has tasted these glorious, precious things of the covenant ordered in all things and sure. And at times also when we read the Scripture, in what grateful surprise and comfort we find what is written there is in sweet accord with what has been wrought by the Spirit of the living God in our hearts. The Scriptures therefore are for the comfort and learning of Christ's body, the church, and are able to make them wise unto salvation through faith which is in Christ Jesus. (2 Tim. iii. 15.) The redeemed of the Lord have the name of their heavenly Father written in their foreheads. (Rev. xiv. 1.) Christ says, *"I will write upon him the name of my God, and the name of the city of my God, which is new Jerusalem, which cometh down out of heaven from my God; and I will write upon him my new name."* — *Rev. iii. 12.* This writing is sealing them as the children of God, it is giving them power to become the sons of God. (John i. 12.) It is sending forth the Spirit of his Son into their hearts crying, Abba, Father. (Gal. iv. 6.) The Lord writes and thus he speaks, *"Thou shalt call me, My Father; and shalt not turn away from me."* — *Jer. iii. 19. "Behold what manner of love the Father hath bestowed upon us, that we should be called the sons of God."* Jesus said to his disciples, *"When we pray, say, Our Father which art in heaven."* We cannot realizingly do so until Christ tells us to say, *"Our Father."* But the gracious covenant work of the holy Spirit is to bring us into intimate relations with the dear Savior; he brings us to know him as ours, through whom we are forgiven, and justified and redeemed, and in whom we are predestinated unto the adoption of children unto God. And because God is our Father we love Jesus. (John viii. 42.) Christ is all our heart's desire, and our faith is all in

him. Being thus in intimacy with Jesus Christ we find his doctrine confesses to us the Father's name. *"No man hath seen God at any time; the only begotten Son, which is in the bosom of the Father, he hath declared him."* As it is written, *"I will declare thy name unto my brethren; in the midst of the church will I sing praise unto thee." — Heb. ii. 12.* We are all the children of God by faith in Jesus Christ. The Spirit beareth witness with our spirit that we are the children of God. (Rom. viii. 14-17.) The word also says I will write upon him the name of the city of my God, which is new Jerusalem. This seals us as citizens of Zion, the city of God. Even now there are sacred seasons when the feet of our faith stand within her gates, but this is but the earnest of our inheritance. We are destined for the heavenly Jerusalem, and like the dear saints of olden times, we are looking for a city which hath foundations, whose builder and maker is God. Here we have no continuing city, but we seek one to come. We are pilgrims on the earth, but upon our foreheads is (I hope) written the name of our God and the name of the city of our God.

"Jerusalem, my happy home,
Name ever dear to me;
When shall my labors have an end
In joy, and peace, and thee?

Reach down, O Lord, thine arm of grace,
And cause me to ascend
Where congregations ne'er break up,
And Sabbaths never end.

When wilt thou come to me, O Lord?
O come, my Lord, most dear;
Come nearer, nearer, nearer still,
I'm safe when thou art near."

I had not intended writing you so long a letter, but I think I shall be safe in promising you that I will pen you a shorter one next time. Thousands of miles intervene between our earthly abodes, but the God of Israel is near to all that fear him wherever they may be. May the Lord comfort you and bless you, and lift up upon you the light of his countenance.

I am your brother in hope of eternal life,

Fred W. Keene

PSALM 4:1-3.

Hear me when I call, O God of my righteousness: thou hast enlarged me when I was in distress; have mercy upon me, and hear my prayer.

O ye sons of men, how long will ye turn my glory into shame? how long will ye love vanity, and seek after leasing? Selah.

But know that the Lord hath set apart him that is godly for himself: the Lord will hear when I call unto him.

CONTRIBUTIONS

FOR NOVEMBER 2006

Meta Miles, AR 5.00
Angie Cox, NC 5.00
Raymond Adams, VA 5.00
Larrie Bowler, VA 5.00
Buford Thompson, VA 5.00

OBITUARIES

ELDER GRAYDON SMITH

We at New Hope Primitive Baptist Church, Spearsville, LA., feel a great loss in the passing of our dear Pastor, Elder Graydon Smith.

Elder Smith united with New Hope Primitive Baptist Church June 5, 1955 and was baptized by Elder R. W. Rhodes. He was ordained an Elder by New Hope Primitive Baptist Church March 6, 1976 and was blessed to serve a number of Churches through the years. He was serving three Churches when he passed away.

He loved the precious doctrine of Salvation by Grace and loved scriptural conversations and talking of the gracious, all wise, all powerful God. He was blessed to travel far and near among those of like precious faith and loved them dearly.

He was born May 22, 1919, the fourth child of Tom and Edna Smith, and departed this life May 2, 2006. He was preceeded in death by the wife, Kathleen Turnage Smith. He is survived by one son: Tommy and wife, Judy; one daughter: Jenny Wimberly and husband, Charles; five grandchildren and three great grandchildren and one sister: Dale Holloway and husband Roy. He is also survived by many friends and loved ones made manifest by all the kindness, floral arrangements and many memorial donations to his Church.

Funeral Services were conducted by Elder C.C. Morris May 5, 2006 at New Hope Primitive Baptist Church. Burial followed in the Spearsville Cemetery, awaiting the fulfillment of the sweet hope which was so precious to him.

Although he will be deeply missed, may we be given to bow in humble submission to the Will of God, giving thanks for the many years of love and fellowship we were blessed to share with him.

Submitted by one
who loved him,
Mary Barron

REVELATION 21:23

And the city had no need of the sun, neither of the moon, to shine in it: for the glory of God did lighten it, and the Lamb is the light thereof.

SISTER NELLIE JOBE KEY

In the early morning hours of July 17, 2006, as so beautifully stated at her funeral, the Lord, as He walked in His garden, gathered home one of his lilies, Sister Nellie Jobe Key. In the comfort of her earthly home, surrounded by her loving husband of 62 years and her family, she fell asleep in the arms of Christ, as the hymn writer expressed, ***"a sleep from which none ever wake to weep."***

Sister Nellie was born in Guilford County on April 14, 1922 to the late Thurman and Ethel Stout Jobe. On January 29, 1944 she was married to Elder Kenneth R. Key Sr., and it was indeed a marriage made in heaven. To this union was born two sons, Kenneth R. Key, Jr. and Gary Van Key. They were blessed with five grandchildren and five great-grandchildren, one of which Kennedi Mae Lineberry, was born after Sister Nellie's passing. She leaves also two sisters, Irene Sharpe and Annie Fomberg to mourn her.

On the third Sunday in March 1954, Sister Nellie asked for a home in the Greensboro Primitive Baptist Church. She was received into the fellowship and baptized by her late pastor, Elder W.C. King, on the first Sunday in April 1954. Before the foundation of the world in the mind and purpose of God, it was appointed unto her that she must walk the path of a minister's wife. As the hymn writer penned and was so beautifully quoted at her funeral, ***"The steps that I tread, and the station I fill, My Father determined and wrote in his will."*** The Lord blessed her so bountifully with the fruit of the Spirit, particularly that of love, gentleness, and meekness. I've known her as a dear, precious Sister in Christ for the last thirty-four years and as my beloved pastor's wife for the last twenty-one years. There are no words to express what a joy it has been to know her and to be blessed with the sweet fellowship experience when in her presence. She has been a blessing to my home church as well as to the others that Brother Kenneth serves. We deeply miss her loving smile, her warm embrace, and the kindness she showed in all that she did.

In the early years, on one Sunday she stayed behind with their two boys at their cabin on Baden Lake while Brother Kenneth went to the Association. When he returned, she said this has been the longest day of my life. They sold their cabin and rarely has she not been by his side as he served the little flock, traveling near and far, and entertaining many precious brethren and sisters in their home. As the scriptures state in ***Proverbs 31:10, "Who can find a virtuous woman? For her price is far above rubies."*** I feel certain

that there were times when she didn't feel physically able to go, but the Lord blessed her to press on in the station unto which He had appointed her. May He be praised.

Her funeral was conducted by Elder William Hale Terry and Elder Cleo Robertson at Forbis and Dick North Elm Chapel in Greensboro and her body was laid to rest in Lakeview Memorial Park to await that summons from on high "Come ye blessed of my Father and inherit the kingdom prepared for you from the foundation of the world." May we all find comfort in the words of the dear old hymn *"Am I a Soldier of the Cross":*

"Thy saints in all this glorious war
Shall conquer though they die;
They see the triumph from afar,
And seize it with their eye.

When that illustrious day shall arise,
And all thy armies shine
In robes of victory through the skies,
The glory shall be thine."

May the Lord bless her family who've lost a dear companion, a loving mother, grandmother, great grandmother, and sister with the comfort that only He can give. And, most especially, may the gracious, heavenly Master be with our beloved pastor, Brother Kenneth, strengthen him, and bless him to feel the "everlasting arms" underneath him that he might continue to be blessed to "press toward the mark for the prize of the high calling of God in Christ Jesus" ever "looking unto Jesus the author and finisher of our faith." In all things, may the Lord be praised and may He bless us all to witness with Job, "the Lord gave, and the Lord taketh away; blessed be the name of the Lord."

Humbly submitted by one
who loved her dearly,
Mary Hawkins

JOHN 3:12-16.

If I have told you earthly things, and ye believe not, how shall ye believe, if I tell you of heavenly things?

And no man hath ascended up to heaven, but he that came down from heaven, even the Son of man which is in heaven.

And as Moses lifted up the serpent in the wilderness, even so must the Son of man be lifted up:

That whosoever believeth in him should not perish, but have eternal life.

For God so loved the world, that he gave his only begotten Son, that whosoever believeth in him should not perish, but have everlasting life.

Signs of the Times

DEVOTED TO THE OLD SCHOOL BAPTIST CAUSE

" The Sword of the Lord and of Gideon "

VOL. 175 **MEADOWS OF DAN, VA., FEBRUARY 2007** **NO. 2**

SIGNS OF THE TIMES

ISSN - 0199 - 0063

Subscription price $15.00 per year - $25.00 two years

Published monthly by
SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.

Elder Wm. Hale Terry
Circulation Manager and Treasurer
Phone (276) 398-2923

EDITORS

Elder Kenneth R. Key
721 Willard Street
Greensboro, N.C. 27405
Phone (336) 273-7464

Elder Wm. Hale Terry
202 Carousel Lane
Meadows of Dan, Va.24120-4403
Phone (276) 398-2923

ASSOCIATE EDITORS

Elder Richard H. Campbell
2171 Allen Court
Germantown, Tenn. 38138
Phone (901) 753-7791

Elder C.B. Davis, Jr.
1251 Paynes Tavern Rd.
Roxboro, N.C. 27573
Phone (336) 599-7236

Elder J. B. Farmer
6373 N. State Hwy 7
Grayson, Ky. 41143
(606) 474-4327

Elder Cleo Robertson
111 Livingstone Drive
Cary, NC 27513
(919) 460-7721

All letters for this paper containing subscriptions and remittances, should be mailed to Elder Wm. Hale Terry, 202 Carousel Lane, Meadows of Dan, Va. 24120-4403. All articles and letters for publication, all notices of meetings and all obituaries should be mailed to Elder Kenneth R. Key, 721 Willard Street, Greensboro, N.C. 27405

SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.
202 Carousel Lane, Meadows of Dan, Va. 24120-4403

POEM

PERFECT PEACE

A mind at perfect peace with God,
Oh, what a word is this!
A sinner reconciled through blood;
This, this indeed is peace!

By nature and by practice far,
How very far from God;
Yet now, by grace, brought nigh to Him,
Through faith in Jesus' blood.

So near, so very near to God,
I can not nearer be;
For in the person of His Son,
I am as near as He.

So dear, so very dear to God,
More dear I cannot be;
The love wherewith He loves the Son,
Such is his love to me.

Selected.

CONTENTS

EDITORIAL 26
Elder Richard H. Campbell

ARTICLES 34
Jeanette Robertson

VOICES OF THE PAST 36
T.S. Dalton
T.J. Bazerore
J.H. Calk
J. Harvey Daily
Elder J. C. Philpot

CONTRIBUTIONS 47

OBITUARIES 47
Sister Doris Rowland
Sister Dorothy Conner Yates

EDITORIAL

Go and shew John again those things which ye do hear and see: the blind receive their sight and the lame walk, the lepers are cleansed, and the deaf hear, the dead are raised up, and the poor have the gospel preached to them.

And blesseds he, whosoever shall not be offended in me. (Math 11:4-5)

Elder R. H. Campbell

These are the words that Jesus told the two disciples of the prophet John the Baptist, whom he had sent to Jesus, to inquire if he was the one that should come, or should he look for another. John is the one that was spoken of by the prophet Isaiah saying, the voice of one crying in the wilderness, prepare ye the way of the Lord, make his paths straight: the one who leaped in his mother's womb when she heard the salutation of Mary the mother of Jesus. John personally baptized Jesus, saw the Spirit of God descending like a dove and lighting upon him: and lo a voice from heaven saying, this is my beloved Son, in whom I am well pleased. He is the one who told his followers, *(Matt 3:11) "I indeed baptize you with water unto repentance: but he that cometh after me is mightier than I, whose shoes I am not worthy to bear: he shall baptize you with the Holy Ghost and with fire: whose fan is in his hand, and he will throughly purge his floor, and gather his wheat into the garner; but he will burn up the chaff with unquenchable fire."* and yet now, in spite of all of this evidence and knowledge regarding Christ. John is in doubt. There is therefore, no mystery in the fact that others, who did not have all of this personal knowledge, and ex-

perience should question their own beliefs.

If there was ever an individual that should have confidence in their experience and knowledge of these things, it is John; and yet here he is, fearfully questioning the validity of his calling, and pleading for confirmation of the fact that Jesus was indeed the Son of God. God's ministers find themselves in much this same position very much of the time, in their travels in this time world. They have received a calling, sufficient to make them go forth and stand before the saints of God, telling them again and again to remember the way and manner in which these things were made known to them, and how it has been with them in former days as they were called out of nature's darkness into the marvelous light and liberty of the gospel. They go forth declaring the message of the sovereign grace of God, and yet they go much of the time, lowing, even as the Kine pulling the cart with the Ark, when the Philistines were returning it to Israel, because it had been nothing but trouble for them, although it was a very great blessing unto Israel. They, as the Kine who could not turn back, even though their calves were at home in the stalls, they also cannot turn back even when it makes them fear that they are deserting their family and loved ones, and sometimes in very critical situations. It seems that the minister could be confident of his calling, if he does all of this, but alas, this is not the case; he is constantly meditating on the fact, is it a true calling of God, or, as I once asked a fellow minister, do you ever wonder if you have a calling or is it just the vanity of the flesh?

I am sure that we have all, at one time or another, said unto ourselves, Oh, if I could just have had the evidence of the prophet John, or some of the other great men of God, then I would not have all of these doubts and fears that plague me so much of my time. I would feel secure in the knowledge that I was among the chosen people of God and that I had been placed there for a purpose known only unto God. It seems that if I had seen him, been with him in person, and saw the mighty miracles that he did, and especially experienced the scene where he baptized Jesus, and saw the Spirit descending like a dove, and lighting upon him, and Lo a voice from heaven saying, this is my beloved Son in whom I am well pleased, that I could never question my calling. You can see, by the subject scripture that this is not necessarily so, because even the prophet John is found doubting his experiences, and is sending two of his disciples to inquire of Jesus if he was actually the one who was to come.

The difference between these two positions is that he was in the Spirit on those occasions when he was with Jesus and talked with him, and now he is in prison, his prison being the dungeon in which he was

confined, and the prison in which the sheep are confined is in the prison of the natural mind. The apostle Paul described these seasons this way, *(Rom 7:21-22) "For I delight in the law of God after the inward man: but I see another law in my members, warring against the law of my mind, and bringing me into captivity to the law of sin, which is in my members."* When in this state, of spiritual darkness, the spiritual experiences are clouded by the inability of the natural mind to comprehend spiritual truths, and is unable to remember them with the confidence and clarity that they did when they were in the Spirit.

The prayer of one, on these occasions is, Lord restore unto me the joy of thy salvation, let me feel once again the joy of my first love, the time when all was right with the world and I felt that I would never have doubts regarding my faith. Even so, it is hard to conceive of the fact that John who had all of this evidence, as to the fact that this was indeed the Son of God, but you must remember what Paul said in his letter to the Corinthians, *(I Cor 2:14) "But the natural man receiveth not the things of God: for they are foolishness unto him: neither can he know them, because they are spiritually discerned."* and John, when he sent his disciples to Jesus was in the bonds of the natural mind, and the natural spirit.

Knowing all of this, and where John was at this particular time in his travels in nature, Jesus told John's disciples to go and show John again those things that he had seen before; this would be sufficient to restore his faith, if accompanied by the Spirit. Jesus did not tell them to tell John of a more perfect way, or of some greater and more impressive experiences, but rather, tell him again the same evidences upon which his faith was founded originally. The apostle Paul wrote, on one occasion, *(I Cor 3:11) "For other foundation can no man lay than that is laid, which is Christ Jesus."* There is no foundation upon which the faith of the children is laid, and they will respond when they are reminded again of the power that first opened up their understanding of spiritual matters, and which will support them in all of their travels in this life.

The prophet John was a man in nature, even as all men are, who are born into this world of sin and corruption, and he was subject to the same weaknesses and fears that they are, and he was but experiencing the trials of his ministry which had been placed upon him, for that particular season, by God. It is God that gives the trials of faith unto his servants, and it is God that gives them deliverances from them, and he does it, that they may fear before him, and render praise, honor and glory unto him for his grace and mercy that he has blessed them with, as they run with patience the

race that is set before them. These seasons are needful unto them and are included among the all things that work together for their eternal salvation, although they may be very distressing to them at the time.

The burden that was placed upon John was the same burden that is placed upon all of the servants of God. It is that which is called, by the world, the great commission, which Jesus gave unto his disciples just before his ascension unto heaven. *(Matt. 27:19-20) "Go ye therefore, and teach all nations, baptizing them in the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost: teaching them to observe all things whatsoever I have commanded you: and lo, I am with you always, even unto the end of the world. Amen."* He was telling them to go into all of the world, and teach all nations the things that he had taught them, and that is the mission that his ministers have been fulfilling, and will continue to do so as long as the world stands. The purpose in this is because his children will continue to stand in need of these constant reminders and assurances of the faith that they are being exercised by, as long as they are confined in these bodies of clay, and subject to the weaknesses and temptations of the flesh. They are to witness to these facts, and to let them all know that this is the way in which all pilgrims will travel, in this life. They direct their minds and hearts to the scriptures, left on record by those who have gone before, that they may realize that they are not alone in these experiences

The apostle Paul's commission was to the Gentiles, *(Acts 26:16-18) "But rise, and stand upon thy feet: for I have appeared unto thee for this purpose, to make thee a minister and a witness both of these things which thou hast seen, and of which I will appear unto thee; delivering thee from the people, and from the Gentiles, unto whom now I send thee, to open their eyes, and to turn them from darkness to light, from the power of Satan unto God, that they may receive forgiveness of sins, an inheritance among them which are sanctified by faith that is in me."* The apostle Paul was made to be a witness of those things that he had seen, and in which the Spirit gave him understanding, and this he continued to do until relieved of his calling by death: there is no retirement age or pension plan in this work, it is done in love for the giver of this gift, and the calling is for their lifetime. This is the same message that Jesus gave to the prophet John by way of his followers, *"Go show John again,"* the same things that had made him believe in Christ originally and they would restore him to the quickened state upon hearing them again, and again, enabling him to press on to the mark. They are things that his children still come to-

gether to hear, each time that they attend services: they receive reminders of the truths upon which their faith was first founded. We do not come to hear some new doctrine, or theory, but to have our experiences brought to our minds afresh. I love to hear others tell of their experience and I even love to tell my own experience, over and over, because sometimes it brings me back to that point in time, and I am made to weep for joy, just remembering the sweetness of the season, and how precious it was in the beginning.

These remembrances are as new and moving unto the children of God, when the Spirit is present, as when they first experienced them. This is what the world does not understand, that his children come to be fed in church, they do not come together just the learn the bible by the repetition of the reading of the same wording over and over, and this is why it is foolishness to the world. To the saints of God, it is the same as their being fed the natural food that they may eat and live: they eat the same food over and over again, but it is just as nourishing and pleasing to the taste each time that they are fed. The apostle Paul wrote to the church at Corinth, *(Heb 1:21) "For after that in the wisdom of God the world by wisdom knew not God, it pleased God by the foolishness of preaching to save them that believe."* He did not say foolish preaching, but the foolishness of preaching, to the world it is foolish because they just do not understand and cannot unless they are born again, but to them that are saved, it is the power of God and the wisdom of God being made manifest in their lives. The preaching of the cross is to the sheep, the necessary food of the soul, and they are nourished and strengthened by it each time that they are given ears to hear, eyes to see and hearts to understand it. They are made again, to feel to have an earnest in the inheritance that is laid up for those who love the Lord.

The apostle Peter wrote, *(II Pet 3:3) "This second epistle, beloved, I now write unto you; in both which I stir up your pure minds by way of remembrance: that ye may be mindful of the words which were spoken before by the holy prophets, and of the commandment of us the apostles of the Lord and Savior; knowing this first, that there shall come in the last days scoffers, walking after their own lusts, and saying, where is the promise of his coming? for since the fathers fell asleep, all things continue as they were from the beginning of the creation."* Peter knew that the children of God, living in this world of nature become so engrossed in the things of the flesh: so caught up with living their natural lives and the stress of their every day life, that they tend to stray, and forget these most important of all

things. They tend to forget the spiritual values that are the basis of their faith, and so Peter says that he is writing to them to stir up their minds, and bring to their remembrance again these precious thoughts and memories, and then he says, (II Pet 3:17-18) "Ye therefore, beloved, seeing ye know these things, before, beware lest ye also, being led away with the error of the wicked, fall from your own steadfastness. But grow in grace, and in the knowledge of our Lord and Savior Jesus Christ. To him be glory both now and forever. Amen" This does not mean that Peter expected to restore them to the fold, but rather, knowing the nature of man, and having had these experiences of grace himself, he knew how weak that man is, in the flesh, and therefore desired to bring their pure minds back to the realities of their spiritual life, and to renew their minds again unto a lively hope.

This actually, is the calling of the minister; he is to go into all the world and preach the gospel to every creature, not to make sheep out of goats, or to increase the flock, but rather to separate the sheep from the goats, as Jesus said, *(John 10:3-5) "To him the porter openeth; and the sheep hear his voice: and he calleth his own sheep by name, and leadeth them out. And when he putteth forth his own sheep, he goeth before them, and the sheep follow him: for they know his voice. And a stranger they will not follow, but will flee from him: for they know not the voice of strangers."* When his ministers speak, in the Spirit, they do as Jesus did in the previous verse of scripture; they are even as Elihu said that he was when he told Job, *(Job 33:6) "Behold I am according to thy wish in God's stead: I also am formed of the clay."* The minister speaks from an unction that is given them of God and the Spirit also gives unto his children the remembrance of the things that are more precious to them than the world and all of its riches. When this occurs, communion is experienced by the speaker and the listener: communion in the knowledge that God is in their midst and blessing these sacred truths to both of their understanding. Their praise is not toward the minister, or the hearer, but both realize that it is God working in them both the will and the do of his good pleasure, according to the promises made to them in the scriptures, when he said that he would never leave nor forsake them

Yes, if John, with his experience and knowledge of these spiritual things, could have need to have them brought to his remembrance again, how much more will his children in future generations need repeated prompting in these matters. Jesus himself said unto his disciples, after John's disciples had gone back to report to him what Jesus had told them, *(Matt. 11:11) "Verily I say unto you, among them that are born of women*

there hath not risen a greater than John the Baptist: notwithstanding he that is least in the kingdom of heaven is greater than he." If he, of whom this is written, is brought to this position, will not all that are made to call upon God have need of these new refreshings of their hope. I believe that this scripture means that, among them that are born of women, whose abode in this natural world in the flesh, there are none greater than John the Baptist, but he was still only a natural man. He is as Elihu said that he was, speaking to Job ***"I am also of clay."*** John the Baptist was a natural man, under the influence of his natural mind, when he sent his disciples to Jesus; but was ***"the new man"*** when exercised in spiritual matters and under the influence of the spiritual mind, and then he is greater than any man in nature, for he is spiritual and as such, will inhabit the kingdom of heaven, by the grace of God, through faith.

When Jesus had begun to tell his disciples of his coming death, and the things that would follow, and what would be accomplished, he said, ***(John 14:16-17) "And I will pray the Father, and he shall give you another Comforter, that he may abide with you for ever; even the Spirit of truth; whom the world cannot receive, because it seeth him not, neither knoweth him; but ye know him; for he dwelleth with you, and shall be in you."*** This comforter which is the Holy Ghost establishes that line of communication that exists between God and his children. It is not a party line, nor is it available unto ***"whosoever will"*** but it is only to those that can hear his voice, as Jesus said above, and they will hear and they will follow him, for he said, ***"all that my Father giveth unto me shall come unto me."*** This is the way whereby the saints of God are reminded, time and time again, of the things that they have seen and experienced, as God reveals them unto them again, through his angels, who are but ministers sent to minister unto them who are the heirs of salvation. It is a direct line which is open at all times, but, it can only be accessed from above. His children cannot originate it, in and of themselves, it is a direct and personal spiritual line of communication, and it is only between God and those whom he hath quickened into spiritual life, because the world, in general cannot receive it. ***(John 14:26) "But the comforter, which is the Holy Ghost, whom the Father will send in my name, he shall teach you all things, and bring all things to your remembrance, whatsoever I have said unto you."*** And Jesus was speaking unto the apostles when he made this statement, and it was regarding the way and manner in which these things would be regularly brought again unto the minds of all of the saints, in the future.

When God said by the mouth of

Isaiah, *(Isa 42:8) "I am the Lord; that is my name: and my glory will I not give to another, neither my praise to graven images."* I believe that the above is what he was talking about; he was saying. I am the God of thy salvation, and the glory of my work shall not be given, or assigned to another, for the salvation of the saints is my own particular pleasure, even as he said in, *(Psa 149:4) "For the Lord taketh pleasure in his people: and he will beautify the meek with salvation."* and he is saying that it shall be done by him, and in his own way. *(Isa 9-11) "Remember the former things of old: for I am God, and there is none else; I am God, and there is none like me, declaring the end from the beginning, and from ancient times the things that are not yet done, saying, My counsel shall stand, and I will do all my pleasure: calling a ravenous bird from the east, the man that executeth my counsel from a far country; yea, I have spoke it, I will also bring it to pass; I have purposed it I will also do it."* There is no ambiguity in this statement, or in any of the other scriptures for that matter, it is as Elder W. D. Griffin used to say, the scriptures say what they mean, and mean what they say. There are no scriptures that I am aware of, that ascribe any part of the salvation of the saints of God to any other source than God, and this pertains to every detail of it.

May God, in the riches of his grace, continue to send these remembrances of their salvation unto his saints, that they may not faint and fall away, which they would do, if left in their own strength. This he will most certainly do, because their names are already written in the book of life, and this assures them a heavenly abode in that world that is to come, that place that Jesus told his disciples, *(John 14:2-3) "In my Father's house are many mansions: if it were not so, I would have told you. I go to prepare a place for you. And if I go to prepare a place for you, I will come again and receive you unto myself; that where I am, there may ye be also."* This is the heritage that awaits all of the saints of God; it is incorruptible, undefiled, and fades not away, reserved in heaven for each one. This is based upon the word of Jesus and no more certain a foundation could be laid to support their hope of eternal life than this, so, rejoice each and every time that these remembrances are brought to your mind, and praise him from whom all blessings flow.

In bonds of love,
Elder Richard H. Campbell

PSALM 139:10.

Even there shall thy hand lead me, and thy right hand shall hold me.

ARTICLES

"PRESERVE ME, O GOD: FOR IN THEE DO I PUT MY TRUST"

How amazing is our journey in this life when we are blessed to cry unto the Lord as was David in ***Psalms 16:1, "Preserve me, O God: for in thee do I put my trust." David continues in Psalms 40:11, "Withhold not thou thy tender mercies from me, O Lord: let thy lovingkindness and thy truth continually preserve me."*** I believe this is the cry of every child of God.

The word preserve has been heavy on my mind for some time. It means to keep safe, protect and prevent from decaying. A child of God encounters many difficult ways in which he must travel in his sojourn here in this life. These most trying times are but blessings from the Lord for that is how a child of God is taught. The world would question how could afflictions and trials be blessings. They don't understand that ***"we glory in tribulations also, knowing that tribulation worketh patience; And patience, experience; and experience, hope: And hope maketh not ashamed; because the love of God is shed abroad in our hearts by the Holy Ghost which is given unto us."***

In the year 2005, I was given a dream, if not deceived, of seeing a bed lifted down into water. The following week, I was given another dream. In the second dream, I was holding on to two posts of the bed that were in the water and the two posts came off from the bed. I thought the bed would surely decay because there was no way to get the bed up out of the water since the posts had been removed. Immediately, I sought the Lord for interpretation and the words were spoken to me: ***"This is salt water. This bed will not decay but will be preserved."*** I then walked on top of the water with the two posts that were removed from the bed.

I believe this was the bed of affliction in which I was to endure more suffering. Notice that the two posts were removed from the bed. I was blessed to endure the removal of the middle lobe of my right lung in February 2005. In September 2005, I began coughing up much blood and had to endure a second lung surgery which involved removal of the top portion of my left lung. Thinking of this dream in a natural perspective, the bed is my body and the two posts removed were the top portion of my left lung and the middle lobe of my right lung. The water was salt water which would preserve the body. Spiritual water is grace which the Lord gives to His little ones to carry them through each trial that is allotted them to endure. The amazing grace and strength I was given to endure the two surgeries lifted me up spiritually as I walked by faith

trusting in the Great Physician for all my help. He preserved me and kept my eyes fixed upon Him.

After the second lung surgery, my doctors informed me that I needed to take treatment for my lung to prevent any further damage to my lung; for if I had to have any more of my lung removed, my breathing would be greatly affected. I was told it was harsh treatment and there were many side effects. The possible side effect that was most disturbing was that of blindness; and if that happened, there was nothing that could be done. I prayed much about this matter. The night I was to begin the treatment, I sat alone at the table a long time around midnight looking at those three bottles of medication not knowing what the outcome might be after taking them. Since I had undergone chemo twice, my eyes had been affected and I didn't know if they being weaker, as a result of chemo, might make my eyes more susceptible to side effects. I prayed to the Great Physician and begged for mercy. When I finished praying, the words were spoken to me, if I am not deceived, "I will preserve thee." Many have been the trying times from the side effects of the medications but so far no damage to my eyes. The medication causes severe nausea, breathing problems, affects the neuropathy in my feet and legs and sleepless nights. Precious is the prayer recorded in *Psalm 57:1, "Be merciful unto me, O God, be merciful unto me: for my soul trusteth in thee: yea, in the shadow of thy wings will I make my refuge, until these calamities be overpast."*

Almost nine months have passed since beginning the treatment for my lung. Physically, it has been a most trying time. The treatment is every other day and will last for a year or more. Spiritually, it is a blessed time. On September 16 while suffering much nausea from lung treatment the previous night, I was standing at the kitchen sink gazing out the window when a dove so graciously perched upon a post in the backyard. It seemed as though his eyes were fixed upon me as I gazed through the window at him. He never took his eyes off me except once to look up as though he was looking into the heavens and then again fixed his eyes upon me as words were spoken unto me, *"My peace I give unto thee. I have delivered thee."* After receiving these comforting words, the dove flew away into the wilderness. What a beautiful sight to behold and feel the spirit of God within my heart, if I am not deceived.

The scripture found recorded in Psalms 116: 1-8 has been very precious to me. *"I love the Lord, because he hath heard my voice and my supplications. Because he hath inclined his ear unto me, therefore will I call upon him as long as I live. The sorrows of death compassed me, and the pains of hell gat hold upon me:*

I found trouble and sorrow. Then called I upon the name of the Lord; O Lord, I beseech thee, deliver my soul. Gracious is the Lord, and righteous; yea, our God is merciful. The Lord preserveth the simple: I was brought low, and he helped me. Return unto thy rest, O my soul; for the Lord hath dealt bountifully with thee. For thou has delivered my soul from death, mine eyes from tears, and my feet from falling."

"And the Lord shall deliver me from every evil work, and will preserve me unto his heavenly kingdom: to whom be glory forever and ever. Amen." II Timothy 4:18.

Love in Christ
Jeannette Robertson

VOICES OF THE PAST

PRESENT YOUR BODIES

"I beseech you, therefore, brethren, by the mercies of God, that present your bodies a living sacrifice, holy, acceptable unto God, which is your reasonable service." – Rom. 12:1.

The apostle, in the preceding part of this epistle set forth at large the leading features of the doctrine of God our Savior; such as our choice in him before the world was, and our predestination to the adoption of children, our holy and effectual calling by the Spirit of God, and our justification through the righteous merits of Jesus Christ and our sure glorification in consequences of what Christ had done for us.

Here now comes to our duty to God as his children. A religion that is not practical is of but very little value to him that possesses it. A man who claims a change of heart, and yet there is no reform in his life, is but a "whited sepulcher," at best. And a religion that only asserts itself on Sunday, and only bears fruit while at church, is a stigma on Christianity, and shows the pretender to be a Galvanized Hypocrite at most. It occurs to me that from the method of Paul's writing here, as well as in other epistles written by him, many of our ministers might take a lesson on how to rightly divide the word of truth, and not press duty as entirely abstracted from privilege, nor privilege abstracted from duty entirely; but rather let both go together.

The particular exhortations of this chapter, it seems to me, are drawn from different heads of Christian duty. First, our duty to God; second, our duty to ourselves; third, our duty to our brethren. The grace of God teaches us in a general way to live godly, soberly and righteously in this world, and deny everything that is contrary thereto. And in this chapter we are taught what godliness, righteousness and sobriety are, though the apostle seems to have somewhat intermixed them.

Our duty to God is to yield up all that we have, and are, into his hands, feeling that he careth for us and will shield us from harm and give us that which is best for us, and will not suffer us to be tempted above that we are able to bear; but will with every temptation make a way for our escape. Therefore, we can well afford to lean upon him as our covert from the tempest, and rest upon his precious promises as a shadow of a Great Rock in a weary land.

The duty pressed upon us is to present our bodies a living sacrifice, holy acceptable unto God. As a matter of fact, in this the apostle refers to the sacrifice under the law, which were presented or sat before God at the altar; ready to be offered to him. Sacrifice is here taken for whatever God has determined, or decided them for. Under the Jewish law there were sacrifices of atonement, and there were sacrifices of acknowledgement; but in this our gospel day Christ is the only sacrifice of atonement we have. So we may know that our obedience rendered to our Lord is not to atone for sin, or to appease the wrath of God. But all our sacrifices to God that are rendered to God through Jesus Christ our Great High Priest, are only sacrifices of acknowledgement to the honor of God. And it occurs to us that we should esteem this more as a privilege than a duty.

Presenting here seems to us to denote a voluntary act. We are not ignorant that some of our brethren object to the term voluntary act, and we would not be understood to convey the idea that this is something that the child of God can do independently of the Lord; but while God has given them his Spirit, and has thereby made them partakers of his divine nature, to these, and these only, gave he power to become the Sons of God. And we must confess that we are at a loss to know how they are to become Sons of God after they are born Sons of God, unless it is in a practical way; and should it be granted that this is what was meant, then it must be true that in the new birth God gave them that power; and now to perform that duty must be a voluntary act on their part, growing out of their love to God and his precious cause. It occurs to us that this act implies not only the avoiding of the sins that are commited with or against the body, but as the using of the body as a servant of the soul in the service of God. Of course bodily exercise alone profits little; in its place it is a proof and product of the work of God in us, and proves that we love God more than the world. The Savior once tried poor old Peter on this very point, when he said, *"Simon Peter, lovest thou me more than these?"* having referred to the fishes caught. Peter said, *"Yea, Lord, thou knowest all things; thou knowest that I love thee."*

God requires a living sacrifice, not killed, as they were under the law, and there is no question but what a

soul renewed by divine grace, and governed by the Spirit in its obedience to God is a living sacrifice, and will always be accepted of the Lord.

And it is but reasonable that we should render this service to the Lord. He has a right to expect it of us, and it seems that it should be our delight to render it, and be all the while engaged in the service of the Master.

By doing thus we are refusing to conform to the world and its ways; but are being transformed and renewing our minds that we may prove what is that good and acceptable and perfect will of God. Oh! That we might see more of the zeal for the Master, and less of that jealous spirit, brethren striving to be called the greatest in the Kingdom of God. We have been sick and tired of brethren quarreling and fighting and trying to devour one another over questions that really amount to nothing in the end, simply questions on which the brethren can be divided and each man have his followers and prove by them that he is the leading preacher of the world. Paul says, ***"For I say through the grace given unto me, to every man that is among you, not to think of himself more highly than he ought to think; but to think soberly, according as God hath dealt to every man the measure of faith."***

We feel confident that some little sober thought and measuring ourselves by the standard of God's word for a short while and seeing thereby that we are ***"nothing and less than nothing, and altogether vanity;"*** we are inclined to think that such views as this would cause all to see that all we have, God has given us, and all we can expect God must give, therefore we have nothing whereof to boast save in the cross of Jesus, and let each one strictly adhere to the apostle's admonition in the text, "I beseech you, therefore, brethren, by the mercies of God that ye present your bodies a living sacrifice, holy, acceptable unto God which is your reasonable service.

If all would do this, love would flow from breast to breast, and joy from heart to heart; and we could meet as brethren of one common family and unite our voices in the praise of God, and feel when we meet a Baptist that we have met one of our Father's family, and with joy could stoop to his feet and wash them with our tears of joy and wipe them with the hairs of our head.

May God speed the time when these blessings shall be ours to enjoy, if it can be his holy will.

T.S. Dalton.

PROVERBS 1:7.

The fear of the Lord is the beginning of knowledge: but fools despise wisdom and instruction.

GOD'S WAYS

"The angel of the Lord appeareth to Joseph in a dream, saying, Arise and take the young child and his mother, and flee into Egypt." St. Matt. 11:13.

These are the words of St. Matthew concerning the childhood of our Savior. They call our mind back to the time when God's own time had been fulfilled and Christ, the Holy Son of God, was born into the world. All the events concerning his birth are such as would, of themselves, indicate the exercise of a power higher than that of mankind. Christ's birth into the world was as all other things which God alone directs, unchangeable. The circumstances of time, place, and even the name of the Savior, were fulfillment of prophecy. We sometimes attempt to foretell certain events over which we have partial influence, but how often our plans are diverted. The greatest success in forecasting that we can attain is concerning those things of God into whose mysteries he has allowed us to delve, and whose movements are sure. We may calculate the path of the earth, sun and moon, and determine eclipses of them in advance, but it is because their ways are set by the unalterable plans of God. God's ways are sure, his time is definite, his work is done according to his will.

We believe that the time for much of his work has already come and gone, and it has been completed. ***"And on the seventh day God ended his work which he had made." Gen. 2:2.*** Where is one so foolish as to say that he has left the work of creation a partly finished task, depending upon the will, all the work which he has completed. Hear Jesus say, as he hung on the cross, ***"It is finished."*** What did he mean. I believe he meant his work here on earth was finished. And what was that? Hear again, ***"I came down from heaven, not to do mine own will but the will of him that sent me, and this is the Fathers's will which hath sent me, that of all which he hath given me I should lose nothing but should raise it up again at the last day." John 6:39-40.*** The inspired writer gave us word in Genesis that the Lord's work of creation was done, and none dare claim a part in it. The Savior himself, with his last words, said his work was finished.

Yet there is a work of God that is now going on. We read that ***"The hour is coming and now is when the dead shall hear the voice of the Son of God, and th***ey that hear shall live." St. John 5:25. This I believe to be the work of regeneration in the heart. God is caring for it by his Holy Spirit in the same sure, steadfast way that he ever moves to do his will. His work cannot be hastened or hindered by men or devils. It was by his permissive will that Christ was delivered into the hands of his enemies. They could not have taken him sooner. The old king

sought his life as a babe, but God protected him, warning Joseph to flee into the land of Egypt until after the death of Herod, the king. Furthermore, we know that Jesus was aware of the events that were soon to transpire, for he said, ***"Behold the hour is at hand, and the son of man is betrayed into the hands of sinners." St. Matt. 26:45.*** Inasmuch as there was no power to hasten or hinder God's work of creation, or his work in atoning for the sins of his people, there is no power that can help or hinder his work of regeneration in the hearts of his children, but whenever his time has been fulfilled the Holy Spirit will speak peace to the troubled soul, and the future which once looked like a troubled river of death becomes a beautiful river of life, upon whose mirrored surface the soul shall be wafted to eternal bliss in the new Jerusalem, in the ark of his redeeming love.

We have reason to believe that God has his work planned for the future. ***"The hour is coming in the which all that are in their graves shall hear his voice and shall come forth." St. John 5:28-29.*** This surely must be the resurrection of the bodies. How shall we help God then? Shall it be by becoming willing and yielding ourselves to his proffer of resurrection? How much more reasonable is it to suggest that a soul, dead in trespasses and sin, yield to accept regeneration, than to suggest that a body, dead in the grave, yield to accept resurrection?

How much more consistent it is to claim no part in God's work, but to turn our attention to the abundance of labor he has delegated to us. Let us turn to Paul's exhortation, ***"Abhor that which is evil, cleave to that which is good." Rom. 12:9.*** May we renew our determination to let our light, which God has given us, so shine that others, seeing our good works, may glorify our Father. Our feet should not be idle when there are messages of good news to carry; our hands should not be idle when there are kind deeds that may be done; and our tongue should not be idle when kind words may be spoken; but rather let us present ourselves as a living sacrifice to his glory and the good of ourselves and our fellowmen.

T.S. Dalton

NOT YET, BUT WE SHALL KNOW.

"For we know in part, and we prophesy in part:" 1 Cor., xiii, 9.

It is evident that the text teaches that we can prophesy only as far as we know, and that we, knowing only in part, can prophesy only in part. The knowledge here referred to evidently means that which we receive by revelation, and we know in part because only knowledge in part is revealed unto us.

God in His infinite wisdom and great love for his dear people knows what is best for them, and has revealed a sufficiency for them while they are in this world. Perfect knowledge would not be in keeping with an imperfect state. There are some things that God had kept secret, and they belong unto him. We can not find them out by searching, for they are too wonderful for us. We can not attain unto such knowledge. The things that God has revealed unto us, and we have a right to claim them, and appropriate them to our use as far as we may be able according to our measure of faith.

"Now, we see through a glass darkly." In this world Christ shows himself through the lattice unto his people. In the Scriptures, in our experience, in the preached gospel, he is presented unto us only in part; but we see enough of him to cause us to want to see more of him. The text is comforting to us, because we are conscious of our limited knowledge. In a good sermon we can only get a glimpse of Christ, however full of him the preaching may be, because we can know him only in part. How careful we should be, lest we be found trying to prophesy beyond our knowledge. We can not know all about election; for we can not tell why God has chosen some unto salvation and not others, yet we do know that he has done so, for he has revealed that fact unto us in the Bible. We can not understand how it is that God has always loved his people; that it is part of his nature to love them; and that he will always love them; yet we know that such is the case, for he is love, and changes not, and as long as he has been God, he has been love and been loving.

We can not understand all about predestination, yet we know it is true, for the Bible teaches it. For instance, we can not understand how it was wicked in Joseph's brethren in selling him to the Ishmaelites, and yet God having a good purpose in their going so. Many such cases might be referred to, taught in the Scriptures, but it is not necessary to enlarge here. I will remark, however, before leaving the subject of predestination, that brethren in speaking and writing on this mysterious subject, should not forget that they know only in part concerning it; that they can not measure arms with Jehovah; for his judgments are unsearchable, and his ways past finding out. Instead of being restless and prying, trying to understand and even explain mysteries that God has never revealed unto us, and even falling out with our dear brethren because they will not agree with us in our many speculative notions, I see no reason why we should not rather be content with such things as God has been pleased to reveal unto us, and lovingly trust in him as little children. Let us not forget that at our very best in knowledge in this world we are but children, and have only

enough meted out to us as minors according to our necessities. In this world we can but speak as children, understand as children, think as children, for we are yet in our minority; but our God is our guardian, and has in store for us boundless stores of knowledge which he will show us at the proper time, when we become of age, so to speak, which will be when we leave this world and go home to heaven. It is then we shall know even as we are known. Then that which is perfect will have come, and that which is in part shall be done away.

Your brother in love,
T. J. Bazerore.

Monroe, La.
July 23rd, 1955

Elder E. J. Lambert
Winnsboro, Texas

Dear Brother Lambert (I trust in the Lord),

I have been wanting to write you since you finished your book and get you to send me a copy, and I believe the price is $3.00, so will send a check for that amount plus 25 cents to cover postage.

Brother, the dream I wrote you about worried me quite a lot till after I wrote you about it, then later I was relieved of it and am glad you had no comment.

I will soon be 61 years old, and it seems my vision on things is not as clear as it has been in the past, and I see more and more of the sins of this old man every day that I live and still don't know how to get away from any of them. Sure wish someone would tell me if they know, so that I may try in that way too, but at times I am made to thank Almighty God that He has led me through some very sweet and comforting experiences, which if the Lord will strengthen me to that end, I would like to mention a few of the very comforting and outstanding blessings that I know could come from no other source except through our Lord and Savior Jesus Christ. It is through His great love and mercy that I have been brought thus far, and shown the things that I believe I have seen.

The things I have in mind at this time are concerning my oldest son. I believe I will drop back to the time just before he was born into this world; that was when his mother had been in hard labor for some 12 to 18 hours and it seemed her strength was completely gone and she was gone too. The doctor and all our help had completely failed to accomplish anything. The doctor said he saw no other chance except a forced birth, so he began to sterilize his instruments. It seemed all this time my whole supplication had gone out for her, but on this wise

there seemed such a great load came down on me I could not bare it, so I walked out of the house, not knowing if I would see her alive again when I returned or not. I went behind the garden, sat down on the ground, buried my head in my lap, and if not deceived, uttered a prayer to God. I don't know what all I said, but on the completion was, "Lord let the child be born, that it be a normal child and that it might live and do well. If this be not possible with Thee, then save my wife and I will still trust in thee." Now as these words were finished I felt completely relieved. I felt light as a feather and I felt perfectly sure he would be born and that everything would be perfectly alright. So I got up, hurried back to the house through the kitchen where the doctor was. And when I entered the room where she was, she smiled at me very beautifully, and I saw new life in her, and the moment I touched her a son was born and a great alarm went up from the ones that were in the room. We called the doctor to come quick, but he did not need any tools. I could give a lot more details, but this is the main event that is so outstanding with me, though it may not be worth anything to anyone who may read it.

There are two other outstanding events I would like to mention while it seems to be fresh on my mind, and that is, while my boy was in the Army, what warning I felt and the experience he had of two very close calls. The first was on his way overseas to Africa. Some of the ships were sunk and the Army announced 1000 of our boys were lost. The ship he was on was badly damaged, but managed to get into harbor. Now after he came home I never questioned him about the things he went through with over there, but just recently he sat down and told me of these events which linked in with all the things I had seen and felt, (I say that I saw and I believe that Porter you wrote so beautifully about in the July signs did open the door and Christ showed me these things,) one morning around nine or ten o'clock. I saw him in great danger, and this same load that I felt several times before came down over me and I was much in distress and grieved, so I was minded to pray for him, which I stole away to myself and did as the Lord enabled me to do. So after this I felt he was safe and that fear was gone, though we did not hear from him for a long time. But I had a feeling he was alright, even after the report came out. Of course I did not know positively but what he was lost in that 1000 of our boys. I never did know just what took place until some few months ago, but this feeling I had had remained the same with me, and when he told me of the event I knew it was at the same time I had received the warning, and it did make my very soul rejoice to know of the wonderful demonstration of His love and mercy.

Now I will try to mention one other very outstanding experience

that took place while he was in the jungles of India, which proves to me beyond any shadow of doubt that All Wise and Powerful God never makes a mistake and is never too early nor too late, but exactly on time and at the right place. Now this took place some 10 or 12 months later. He was in the Airborne Corp of Engineers, and it was their duty to build air bases for our planes to land and take off. They had just finished one base, and that morning there was a Jap plane spotted them, so they got orders to move everything off the field so many hundred yards back in the jungle, which they did as fast as they could, for they knew the Japs would be back to bomb them soon. They got everything off the base except one thing that was forgotten, and his commanding officer sent him back to get it. Before he got there, running as fast as he could, he heard the planes coming, but he got what he had went after and started back. The Japs spotted him and took after him. They were flying several abreast and all putting out a stream of exploding shells that were so thick a man could not pass between them. They were so close he knew there was no chance for him, so he fell to the ground with his face down. Just as he hit the ground he heard a clear voice speak to him, saying, Divine love has all power. Divine love will save. On hearing this voice he was perfectly calm and not afraid at all; and by now those shells were kicking dust in his face, so they came within a few inches of him and all shut off at once. He lay there until they got out of sight, then got up thanking God for His love and mercy, took up what he was sent after and walked calmly on to where the others were; which they could hardly believe, for they felt sure he had been killed. So after this he was always very calm in everything that took place, always trusting in that one God that does all things well; and would take over at times the control of things when all the others in his bunch would get so frantic they could do nothing.

Now the part with me in this event was about six o'clock in the evening. There was such a heavy burden came over me it looked like I could not stand it. I was alone at the time, or there was no other person near me, and the tears did flow from my eyes, for I saw him in exceeding great danger. Of course I did not know what was taking place, but for about 30 minutes I feel that I prayed to God with groanings which words cannot utter. Now after this I felt perfectly at ease. This trouble was taken from me and I felt light as a feather as if I was floating around, and I could see him perfectly safe and not a hair of his head harmed, (which was not, for he went through the whole thing for two years and came home without a scratch.)

I did not know, as I said, just what took place till a short time ago when he told me about it; which all linked in with the exact time that I had

these experiences.

Both of my sons and my daughter were in the service at the same time. The younger son was in the Navy, and he had it pretty rough at times, and I did have similar experiences about him, but not so vivid and outstanding as the older one; neither were his calls nearly so close.

Now the wonderful and precious blessings of God our Savior toward me and mine are much too numerous to mention, for which I feel very unworthy, but so very, very thankful for all of them. These are some of the things that strengthen my very being and I truly hope they will never be taken from my memory, for these things are food for my soul; and when I am given to joy, I feel to join David and say, Praise the Lord, O my soul, and all that is within me. Bless His Holy name. Praise the Lord and forget not all His benefits.

I have written much more than may be of interest, but it will give you an idea of the things I live on.

Now I hope this finds you and yours enjoying good health which is God's blessings.

I surely enjoy all your articles in the Signs of the Times, and if you have a mind and can find the time, I would be glad to have a letter from you. When at the throne of grace, please remember me, a sinner.

Your unworthy Brother, if one at all,
J. H. Calk

EYESALVE

"Anoint thine eyes with eyesalve, that thou mayest see." Rev. 3:18.

This was addressed to the Laodician church. She did not know her real state, and could not see her true stand. She thought she was rich when she was poor, and mistook darkness for light, bitter for sweet, and the delusions of Satan for the teachings of God. They were to anoint their eyes with this eyesalve, that they might see their real condition and turn from following after Satan and become followers of God as dear children.

But where do we find this wonderful eyesalve that has such marvelous, miraculous, supernatural effects? Is it not the teachings of the blessed Spirit? This is the only thing that can open the eyes of our understanding that we may know our true condition. So the Lord counseled the Laodician church to anoint her eyes with eyesalve, that is, go to a throne of grace. He did not teach by this that they had the power as creatures to anoint their own eyes with this heavenly unction. If they could do this they could teach themselves, while it is written, *"They shall all be taught of the Lord."* But they were to go to the throne of grace, seeking for the teaching of the Spirit.

The question would arise as to why these church members should need this eyesalve. Because they

are still bearing about a body of death. Their flesh is still weak and leads them into such delusion. If they were all spiritual they would not be troubled with this weakness, but since the spirit is life because of righteousness and the body, or flesh, is dead because of sin when we follow after the flesh, we are blind to the things of the spirit. It would do no good to use eyesalve on the eyes of the dead. Sight could not be given before life, but the living may have the eyes of their understanding opened, which are often darkened by nature as the cataract covers the eye of the body. This often grows gradually over the sight.

This blessed eyesalve of grace can open such eyes and enable them to see again. Divine light in a man's conscience will teach him what he is and to know and see the truth. So we can only know ourselves, see others as the blessed of the Lord, see and feel the truth, and know our interest in our Savior's atoning blood, his justifying righteousness, or his dying love as far as the blessed Spirit anoints our eyes with this eyesalve that we may see.

J. Harvey Daily.

Romans 8:26.

Likewise the Spirit also helpeth our infimities: for we know not what we should pray for as we ought: but the Spirit inself maketh intercession for us with groanings which cannot be uttered.

March 5.

"He that hath an ear, let him hear what the Spirit saith unto the churches." - REVELATION ii. 29.

THESE words extend the message beyond the church to which they were spoken, and address themselves to every one to whom the word comes, and to whom an ear is given to hear and receive it. Thus each message sent to the churches becomes a message sent personally to us. If we have a spiritually circumcised ear, if we are willing to listen to the voice of the Lord, he speaks to us in every message as personally and as distinctly as he spoke to each individual church. It is indeed an unspeakable blessing to have this ear given to us that we may receive in humility, simplicity, and godly sincerity what the Lord speaks in the word of his grace. It is by his word that he knocks at the door of our hearts; and what a blessing he has pronounced on the man who hears his voice and opens the door when he hears the knock, like a fond and affectionate wife when she hears the knock of her husband at the door of his house: " Behold, I stand at the door, and knock: if any man hear my voice, and open the door, I will come in to him, and will sup with him, and he with me" (Rev. iii. 20).

Elder J.C. Philpot

CHESTER COUNTY

MIGUANNAN INDIAN TOWN (Plaque #34):

On the 241st anniversary of the sale of a great tract of land by the Indians to William Penn, this tablet, placed on a shaft of native trap rock, was dedicated on October 18, 1924.

It is located at the Landmark Primitive Baptist Church, formerly London Tract Baptist Church, at LR 15016 (Yeatman Station Road) and LR 15155 (London Tract Road), 1 ½ miles northeast of Strickersville.

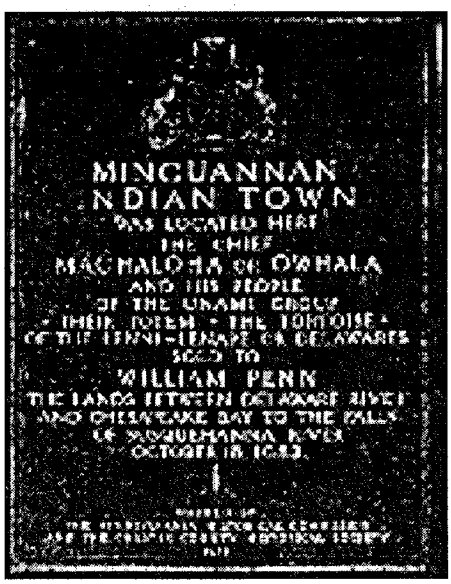

CONTRIBUTIONS

DECEMBER 2006

Algie Martin, VA 5.00
Samuel Broach, NC 5.00
Charles Jones, TN 5.00
Carlton Sumner, VA 5.00
Hattie Spencer, VA 5.00
Carla Horton, VA 5.00
Elder Wayman Chapell, TN 25.00
Albert Davidson, LA 25.00
Amy Lane, NC 5.00
Norma Smith, VA 5.00
J.B. Mitchell, VA 5.00
Wright Arnn, GA 5.00
Allen Carroll, NC 5.00
Lena Duncan, VA 5.00
William Lavinder, VA 5.00
Billie Speir, LA 35.00
Sarah Baker, VA 5.00
Charles Alders, TX 25.00
Eva Wyatt, NC 5.00
Hazel Garland, MD 25.00

OBITUARIES

SISTER DORIS ROWLAND

It is with a sad heart that I try to write an obituary of our sister, Doris Rowland, 85 formerly of 156 Forest Dale, died Tuesday May 16, 2006, at Roman Eagle Memorial home. She had been in declining health since Dec. of 2005.

She was the daughter of the late Robert Lee Brumfield, and the late Maria Dalton Brumfield. She lived her entire life in Danville, Va. She retired after 40 years from Dan River Mills, where she worked in the no. 2 inspection room.

She joined Old Mountain Primitive Baptist Church, June 24, 1952. She served as church secretary for many years.

She was first married to Robert D. Hamilton Sr. in 1938. He died in August of 1973. She married William Rowland in August of 1977, he died in April of 1992.

She is survived by one son, Robert D. Hamilton Jr. of Danville, Va. And one daughter, Betty Hamilton Leachman, of Biloxi, Miss. A Sister, Carry McDaniel of Danville, Va. Three grand children, and two great grandchildren. In addition to her husbands, she was predeceased by two brothers, Perrow Brumfield and Ollie Brumfield. And by three sisters, Minnie B. Willis, Sagasta Brumfield Hudgins and Mamie B. Brumfield.

There was a graveside service Sunday May 21 at Hiland Burial Park with Elder C.B. Davis officiating. Buried beneath a beautiful mound of flowers to wait the second coming of the Lord.

Written by one who loved her,
Sarah Barker

SISTER DOROTHY CONNER YATES

Sister Dorothy Conner Yates of Check, Virginia died October 20, 2006, making her stay here on earth 83 years.

Services were held at 11:00 a.m. Monday, October 23, 2006 at Salem Church with her pastor, Elder Hale Terry and Elder W.T. Conner officiating. She was laid to rest in Restvale Cemetery.

Sister Dorothy was baptized September 13, 1959 and was a faithful member at Salem Church. She was married to Sherman Yates who preceded her in death. She is survived by three sons, Ralph, Barry and David Yates, and two daughters, Brenda and husband David Ramsey and Carolyn Mills. She had ten grandchildren, twenty great-grandchildren and one great-great grandchild. Sister Dorothy had one brother, Banks and wife Opal Conner, one brother-in-law, Alfred Ratliff, two sisters-in-law, Jean and Frank Link and Helen Link.

Sister Dorothy will be greatly missed at Salem Church, but we hope our loss is her eternal gain. She fought a good fight and is resting in Restvale Cemetery waiting for the coming of our Savior.

Done by order of Salem Church in conference, November 11, 2006. One copy of this memorial will be included in the church records, one will be given to the family and one will be submitted to the Signs of the Times for publication.

Submitted by,
Mary Poff, Clerk

Signs of the Times

DEVOTED TO THE OLD SCHOOL BAPTIST CAUSE

" The Sword of the Lord and of Gideon "

VOL. 175 MEADOWS OF DAN, VA., MARCH 2007 NO. 3

SIGNS OF THE TIMES

ISSN - 0199 - 0063

Subscription price $15.00 per year - $25.00 two years

Published monthly by
SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.

Elder Wm. Hale Terry
Circulation Manager and Treasurer
Phone (276) 398-2923

EDITORS

Elder Kenneth R. Key
721 Willard Street
Greensboro, N.C. 27405
Phone (336) 273-7464

Elder Wm. Hale Terry
202 Carousel Lane
Meadows of Dan, Va.24120-4403
Phone (276) 398-2923

ASSOCIATE EDITORS

Elder Richard H. Campbell
2171 Allen Court
Germantown, Tenn. 38138
Phone (901) 753-7791

Elder C.B. Davis, Jr.
1251 Paynes Tavern Rd.
Roxboro, N.C. 27573
Phone (336) 599-7236

Elder J. B. Farmer
6373 N. State Hwy 7
Grayson, Ky. 41143
(606) 474-4327

Elder Cleo Robertson
111 Livingstone Drive
Cary, NC 27513
(919) 460-7721

All letters for this paper containing subscriptions and remittances, should be mailed to Elder Wm. Hale Terry, 202 Carousel Lane, Meadows of Dan, Va. 24120-4403. All articles and letters for publication, all notices of meetings and all obituaries should be mailed to Elder Kenneth R. Key, 721 Willard Street, Greensboro, N.C. 27405

SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.
202 Carousel Lane, Meadows of Dan, Va. 24120-4403

Elder Kenneth,
Read this poem and find how many of these pretty words and expressions have you experienced in you life. I see the depth of our experience in each verse.

Frances

FOREVER

I learn as the years roll onward
And leave the past behind,
That much I have counted sorrow
But proves our God is kind;
That many a flower I have longed for
Had a hidden thorn of pain,
And many a rugged by-path
Led to fields of ripened grain.

The clouds but cover the sunshine,
They cannot banish the sun.
And the earth shines out the brighter
When the weary rain is done.
We must stand in the deepest sorrow
To see the clearest light,
And often from wrong's own darkness
Comes the very strength of right.

(cont. next page)

We must live through the weary winter
If we could but value the spring,
And the woods must be cold and silent
Before the robins sing.
The flowers must be buried in darkness
Before they could bud and bloom
And the sweetest and warmest sunshine
Comes after the storm and gloom.

So the heart from the hardest trial
Gains the purest joy of all,
And from the lips that have tasted sadness
The sweetest songs will fall.
For as peace comes after suffering,
And love is reward of pain,
So after earth comes heaven
And out of our loss the gain.

Anon.

CONTENTS

EDITORIAL 50
Elder J. B. Farmer

CORRESPONDENCE 55

VOICES OF THE PAST 60
Wm. T. Yard
J.S. Newman *(Sent in by Keith Hiatt.)*

MEETINGS 70

CONTRIBUTIONS 71

OBITUARIES 71
Bro. Floyd Thomas Oakley
Sister Bessie Riley

EDITORIAL

"The secret of the Lord is with them that fear him; and he will shew them his covenant." Psalm 25:14

Elder J.B. Farmer

Having been given a mind to attempt to write down a few things about the secret of the Lord and about His covenant, with much fear I begin. At the outset it must be said that it is my hope and desire to be delivered from all the pitfalls that attend such an endeavor. It is my sincere wish toward God to be delivered from pride, boasting in the flesh, any root of bitterness and also to be brought out of the darkness of a carnal mind. It is also my desire to be filled with love toward all and given an understanding of the truth as it is in Christ, to the comfort of the children of God, and to the praise of the God of heaven and earth.

I am made to believe the ones that the secret of the Lord is with, and the ones that fear Him in truth, and the ones to whom He promised that He will show them His covenant are the children of God. They are the same ones that God loved with an everlasting love and drew with His loving kindness. They are those that were chosen in Christ and the ones whose names are written in the Lamb's book of life from the foundation of the world. They are those that God foreknew, predestinated to be conformed to the image of His Son,

called, justified and glorified. They are those to whom He gave grace in Christ Jesus before the world began. They are the vessels of mercy and honor that God prepared unto glory. They are those that are kept by the power of God through faith unto salvation, ready to be revealed in the last time. They are those, like Jacob, that were found in a waste, howling wilderness and were led about and instructed and kept as the apple of His eye. They are those that were given a great and everlasting love for God and for His people. It is the little flock, the spiritual family of God, in which the Lord has dwelled throughout all generations. By the Spirit, some looked forward to His coming into the world, and by the same Spirit, some look back to it. The secret of the Lord surely has been with each one to sustain him through all his troubles and to bring him to the end of his journey in peace.

What is a secret? A secret, to me, is some knowledge that is committed to certain ones but that is kept hidden from all others. This particular secret of the Lord is unknowable in the natural, carnal mind because it is Spiritual. It is the secret of the Lord. The blessed apostle was given to say, ***"Eye hath not seen, nor ear heard, neither have entered into the heart of man, the things which God hath prepared for them that love Him, but God hath revealed them unto us by his Spirit."*** He was also blessed to say, ***"The natural man receiveth not the things of the Spirit of God: for they are foolishness unto him, neither can he know them, because they are Spiritually discerned."*** And Jesus said, ***"I thank thee O Father, Lord of heaven and earth, because Thou hast hid these things from the wise and prudent, and hast revealed them unto babes. Even so Father: for so it seemed good in thy sight."*** And He also said, ***"Give not that which is holy unto the dogs, neither cast ye your pearls before swine, lest they trample them under their feet, and turn again and rend you."*** So, God's children are taught to use wisdom when speaking of the secret that is within them.

The secret of the Lord is a secret shared among the Lord's people, although they cannot teach it to one another or to anyone else. The Holy Spirit said by the apostle, ***"And they shall not teach every man his neighbor, and every man his brother, saying, Know the Lord: for all shall know me, from the least to the greatest."*** The world of carnal religion cannot understand this principle and is therefore constantly trying to persuade others to know their lord, which is not the Lord of Glory. They compass land and sea to make one proselyte and when they finish with him, he is two-fold more the child of hell than they are themselves, ac-

cording to the words of Christ. They are incessantly trying to build a larger congregation and are never satisfied. They are ever learning but never able to come to the knowledge of the truth. But the hidden truth is this according to the inspired word of God. ***"Except the Lord build the house, they labor in vain that build it: except the Lord keep the city, the watchman waketh but in vain."*** The things of the spiritual kingdom must remain a mystery to the whole natural world.

What then is the secret of the Lord? I am made to believe that the secret of the Lord is the knowledge of the Lord Jesus Christ Himself, Who is Christ in you, the hope of glory. It is the continuing presence of the hidden Man of the Heart. David said by inspiration, ***"Thou shalt hide them in the secret of thy presence from the pride of man."*** It is knowledge of that spiritual kingdom life that abides within God's little ones. Christ and His kingdom life are so hidden within you that we are told, ***"You are dead and your life is hid with Christ in God."*** The life you live by faith in the Son of God is unseen by those in nature's darkness. You have been killed to the world and the world has been killed unto you. No longer is your life bound up in serving sin and running after the pleasures of the world. You are made to know that the world is not your home and that you are a stranger and pilgrim here. You are a foreigner to the world and are only passing through. You, like God's children of old, have no certain dwelling place here to call home. Yes, we have natural houses and natural things, but we understand that they are just temporary and our futures are not tied to them or to any of the things of this world. As a foreigner, you are considered to be an untrustworthy spy by those whose home is in the world. After all, your language is not understood by them, neither are your principles of life. Your speech and your way of life is a hindrance to all those of contrary minds. It shines light into the dark places that they desire to keep hidden. It spoils their worldly pleasures. Therefore, they want you to be gone from their presence and they shun you, even as they did the prophets and the apostles in their day. Why is it so? It is because the secret of the Lord is with you. They hated Him and they shall hate you also because Christ Himself is with you.

The secret of the Lord is high and wide and broad and deep. The person of the Lord Jesus Christ was such a secret that no one could know who He really was, except by revelation from God. When Peter confessed that Jesus was the Christ, the Son of the living God, Jesus said to him, ***"Blessed art thou Simon Bar-jonah: for flesh and blood hath not revealed it unto thee, but my Father which is in heaven."*** The Father and the Son

are hidden. Jesus said, *"All things are delivered unto me of my Father: and no man knoweth the Son, but the Father; neither knoweth any man the Father, save the Son, and he to whomsoever the Son will reveal him."* God and the Son and all things of the spiritual kingdom are hidden. But the Holy Spirit, which is Christ in you, teaches you the things of the spiritual kingdom that are a mystery to all others. He teaches you that God is sovereign, that He rules and reigns over all in the army of heaven and amongst the inhabitants of the earth; that God does all His will and is not frustrated or changed by any; that Jesus is the Christ, the Son of the living God; that God has a chosen people that he loved with an everlasting love, and that He, without fail will bring every one of them to glory; and that there are those that God hates with a perfect hatred, that were made to be destroyed by Him at the end of time. These and many other things of that spiritual kingdom, which comes not by observation, are all held in secret by the Lord's chosen few.

Those that have been filled with the secret of the Lord, rejoice in the kingdom of God as they are led about and instructed and kept in the things of it. They are taught precept upon precept and line upon line; here a little and there a little. They are blessed to talk freely to one another about it, and about their experience in it. The over-abounding love that fills their hearts for God and His Son and for one another cannot be contained and God must be praised. *"Out of the abundance of the heart the mouth speaketh."* The Holy Spirit said through the mouth of David, *"Rejoice in the Lord, O ye righteous; for praise is comely for the upright."* They seem to be the weakest of all people, but God's strength is made perfect in weakness. They are the fewest of all people, but they are the wisest, most contented, most honest and humbled people upon the face of the earth. Why is this so? I am made to believe it is because the secret of the Lord is with them. The secret of the Lord guides them, instructs them, comforts them and keeps them in the paths of righteousness.

God, Who cannot lie or fail in a promise, also said through David, *"He will shew them his covenant."* God promised that He would show His people His covenant. The spiritual understanding of this holy, just and good covenant is kept secret from all who have not the Spirit of God. We understand that a covenant is an agreement between two or more parties. There was an old covenant that God made with Israel, which bound Israel to obey the law of God on penalty of death for disobedience. This covenant they broke because of the weakness of the flesh. They all found themselves to be guilty and condemned sinners before God without excuse or remedy. I am made to believe that all of

God's little ones have this covenant written in their hearts. It is the ministration of condemnation and the ministration of death to them. God makes them to understand the same things as the apostle did according to his experience. Paul said this by the Spirit. *"I was alive without the law once, but when the commandment came, sin revived and I died."* When God writes this law in our mind and upon our hearts we are made to know without a doubt what it means to be a condemned sinner without hope in this world. We are also brought into company with the Publican, who could not even look up toward heaven, but smote his breast and confessed that he was a sinner and begged for mercy. We are killed to any thought of goodness in ourselves. This knowledge remains hidden to the world, but it is the Lord's secret with His people.

But God, in His great love and mercy for His people, sent His only begotten Son, Jesus Christ the Righteous into the world to fulfill the righteous, holy law of God and to make a way of escape for His people, through His suffering, death and resurrection from the dead. God has now revealed the new and everlasting covenant to the minds and hearts of His little ones, and has shown them that the old covenant has been fulfilled and put away. This new and everlasting covenant is the covenant of grace that God made with His Son on behalf of His people. The prophet and the apostle said by the Spirit, *"Behold, the days come, saith the Lord, when I will make a new covenant with the house of Israel and with the house of Judah: Not according to the covenant that I made with their fathers in the day when I took them by the hand to lead them out of the land of Egypt; because they continued not in my covenant, and I regarded them not, saith the Lord. For this is the covenant that I will make with the house of Israel after those days, saith the Lord; I will put my laws into their mind, and write them in their hearts: and I will be to them a God, and they shall be to me a people: And they shall not teach every man his neighbor, and every man his brother, saying, Know the Lord: for all shall know me, from the least to the greatest. For I will be merciful to their unrighteousness, and their sins and their iniquities will I remember no more."* Although this sure, everlasting covenant seems so plain to those who are given to know the secret, it is a mystery to all others.

This secret unconditional covenant manifests the love of God for His people. It shows that their sins were mercifully and gracefully forgiven and put away - never to appear against them again. By this one offering of Himself to God, Christ perfected forever them that are sancti-

fied. Jesus left the sins of God's little ones in the grave, as sure as He left His grave clothes there when He arose from the dead. And He now is sitting at the right hand of God where He ever lives to make intercession for the saints according to the will of God. And He has promised to never leave you or forsake you, and that He would come again at the end of time, change you into His likeness and to receive you to Himself. This secret everlasting covenant secures all our hopes and desires, because it is God that has promised and God that is able to fulfill all that He has spoken. And He will do it. ***"He which hath begun a good work in you will perform it until the day of Jesus Christ."***

Sometimes I think I have tasted that God is gracious, but sometimes I think I am deceived. Sometimes I am persuaded with the apostle, that He is able to keep that which I have committed to Him against that day, although I know I am undeserving. I trust I have been made to know that I am nothing and altogether unworthy according to nature, but yet I must hope in His righteousness and in His mercy and goodness. It is my hope and trust that the God of heaven and earth shall continue His secret presence with you and His hidden mercy and goodness to you and to all His little ones now and forever, and that He may cause you to rejoice in that everlasting and sure covenant of grace in hope of eternal life. David said that he had one desire above all others, which I am made to believe each one of the little flock also has been given, and I trust it is within me also. He said, ***"One thing have I desired of the Lord, that will I seek after; that I may dwell in the house of the Lord all the days of my life, to behold the beauty of the Lord, and to inquire in his temple."***

This was written, I trust, in love and in hope of eternal life.

Elder J. B. Farmer
12-21-2006

CORRESPONDENCE

This was written by Jamie E. Cooper some years ago. I found it and I am going to copy it word for word and share it with the readers of "The Signs" if you think it is worthy to print.

ONE DISOBEDIENCE

Dear Saints,

As this is my first time to write anything about my experience. I don't have any idea what it will amount to.

I want to tell you of first one of my disobediences of which I have many it seems. Several years back I remember a certain place that I always enjoyed going. But for some reason at this church I always seemed to feel more unworthy than

any place I went. This went on for several years and it seemed to get more heavy each year. Looking back now I believe it was all for my good, and to show me how frail and helpless I really am. As I said it got more severe each time. When I would be called on to serve in the communion, and I would go up to take the bread or wine it would seem that I was actually taking hold of Christ himself and it would almost take my breath away. I can't tell you how unworthy I would feel.

When the preaching was about half over I would begin to start having this awful feeling and yet I cannot say I did not want to serve. Now on this certain occasion just before the preaching was over. I as much believe that God gave me over to Satan for a few moments as he did Peter when he denied Him. I told myself that I just cannot do this, this time without making a scene in public, so the best thing for you to do is get on the back bench and they may not call on you. I don't think I had ever been there that I was not called on to serve. So you know what I did. Yes I got on the back bench and went all the way back to the end of the bench and sat down and I guess I even had my head down so no one would see me even. About this time I was feeling pretty well satisfied with what I had done.

So when they called for the ones to serve the bread, they did not call me. Now about this time is when I started to receive the heavy rod. Even then I would have been glad to have been called, but do you know, oh yes when they chose the ones for the wine they passed me by. Now dear fellow Deacons, I hope I can tell you of the awful weight that was upon me. I don't think if the whole roof had come down it would have been any heavier. As I said before I believe that old satan had tempted me, but now I had someone else to deal with. I have never before nor since had Christ to speak any more plainer or direct to me than at this time. Do you have any idea what He said to me.

He never talked harsh or rebuked me, or accused me but He was just as gentle as He could be. But oh how deep the stripes did cut.

He said to me so plain it almost seems to me the one next to me could have heard it.

He said, ***"you are some deacon, you never cease to ask me day and night to do something for you, and now you have been in the position to do this one simple thing for me and you have refused."***

Now I will have to just let each one of you imagine what an awful condition I was in because I cannot tell you. As I said about Peter being tempted, yes I was like him I went out and I wept bitterly. Now my Brethren I am still wearing those stripes and I think I always will. But I would not have it any other way, because this is one of my experiences and I have come to the place that I had rather

have Christ to visit me in His chastisement than to not visit me at all.

Oh yes you want to know what I have learned is this, I have never since and I don't believe I will ever get on the back seat any more.

Being a deacon is something hard to explain. Sometime you may think well why be, but there is something about it I could not give up. Just being able in some small way to feel you have done just a little to glorify His Blessed and Holy Name.

Your brother in hope and love!
Jamie E. Cooper

Sunday, October 2006
Tarboro, North Carolina

On September 30th and October 1st this past year, I feel that a few vessels of God's mercy assembled themselves together in bond of God's great love in an Association gathering. This wonderful gathering was held on St. James street in the beautiful town of Tarboro, North Carolina.

How these preaching brethren were elevated from the pits of darkness of nature, and set forth that great Gospel! They were blessed to remind us of God's great love, to feast on at His appointed time. How beautiful it is when one is blessed with an ear to hear and to feast from the rations from the Master's table food for the hungry soul. Surely, we that hunger and thirst after righteousness shall be filled.

All the preaching brethren came forth showing that great love and harmony, setting forth a ruling and sovereign God who controls everything after the counsel of his precious will. We truly rejoiced that He is the author and finisher of this great faith that sustains the believing family of God in this land of sin and sorrow, if not deceived. Oh how those present seemed favored to feast on that Good News, food and consolation from that far country, channeled through God's bountiful grace.

Elder Joe Sawyers opened with remarks and we sang hymn 196. With a gracious prayer, the meeting began in a warm and graceful way. Elder Alan Terry was the second appointed to the stand.

I feel Elder Terry is a very able vessel of God's mercy. The text delivered to Elder Terry's heart came from Corinthians 15: 12-24. We were all blessed with a very moving message from that text.

Elder W. T. Conner was third appointed to the stand. Elder Conner was highly favored to bring forth a beautiful message of comfort to God's household of believers through faith. Elder Conner was given Ephesians 2: 1-10 as his text.

Elder Junior Conner, W. T. Conner's fleshly brother, and I believe Gospel brother was next appointed to the stand. Elder Conner's text came from Corinthians 1:1-31. The second Elder Conner's message was a beautiful spiritual dis-

course that was well and warmly received.

I believe these two brothers are gifted individuals. This concluded preaching before lunch on Saturday.

The ladies of the church outdid themselves with a truly delicious lunch, that was enjoyed by all. Every time I have one of the amazing dinners on the ground, I am humbled to think about when Christ blessed the bread loaves and indeed, fed multitudes. This has always been a very beautiful expression of God's power for me.

Saturday afternoon preaching began with Elder C. B. Davis. Elder Davis was given Psalms 85:7-11. The highly worded message delivered through Elder Davis was great comfort to the recipients of God's great love.

Those gathered being fully fed, Elder Hale Terry dismissed the crowd on Saturday afternoon with Hymn 73 and prayer. I think that all who were present received and were well fed from God's great Gospel that was set forth.

Sunday morning services were opened with hymn 372 followed by prayer delivered through Elder Marvin Brumfield.

Elder Raymond Goad was the first appointed to preach on Sunday morning. He was given for his text St. John 1:3-7. Elder Goad was blessed to bring forward graceful words of great comfort.

Elder Hale Terry was the second appointed to preach on Sunday morning. Elder Terry was given for his text, Romans 8:28-39. Elder Terry was blessed to bring forth a very graceful message from that given text.

Elder Cleo Robertson was the third appointed to preach on Sunday morning. Elder Robertson was given for his text, John 3: 13-14. Elder Robertson was blessed to bring forth a very moving message for those blessed to be recipients of God's love. I have often enjoyed Elder Robertson's thoughtful writing, as well as knowing him as being highly favored to preach the Gospel of the kingdom of God.

Elder Marvin Brumfield, whom I esteem very highly was the fourth Elder appointed to the stand. He was given as his text from Corinthians 17:1-2. Elder Brumfield's message from that text was highly favored from that good land, bringing further words of grace and comfort to those gathered there.

Elder Joe Sawyer was the fifth elder appointed to the stand. Elder Sawyer was given verse from Deuteronomy, and was further given moving remarks from chapter 32. Elder Sawyer is a highly gifted individual.

Looking over the crowd, I was very moved seeing tears of joy flowing down cheeks of those feasting from the rations from the master. I understood clearly the wonder of those of our faith who travel so far often, to be so warmly and beautifully blessed. The long journey to

Tarboro seemed short at that moment.

The preaching brethren were from all up and down the east coast. Coming forth in love and advocating the predestination of all things, they all gave praise to this high and sovereign God. The experiences of our old Baptist Brethren, so steady across the centuries now, in seeking the affirmation of a sovereign God across the miles is very grounding and humbling. How wonderful that this hopeful journey continues, and what peace that anchored mooring gives.

I would like to close these remarks with a personal note, thanking everyone in the Tarboro area for the great and further humbling love and hospitality shown these travelers from the West Virginia during a wonderful and blessed weekend. Indeed, I was most saddened that the wonderful fellowship came to an end. These wonderful blessings will be cherished greatly for a very long time.

Riley Justice
POB 272
War, WV 24892
304-875-2960

PSALMS 98:1

O Sing unto the Lord a new song; for he hath done marvellous things: his right hand, and his holy arm, hath gotten him the victory.

Elder William Hale Terry
Circulation Manager and Treasurer
Signs of the Times

1/2/2007

Dear Elder Terry,

Please renew my subscription for the "Signs of The Times" for the coming year. I am enclosing a check for $30.00- $15.00 for the subscription and $15.00 for a contribution.

I thank God for blessing us with those individuals, both past and present, whom I believe, have been given the desire, ability, effort, and dedication that is required to continue the publishing of the Signs. I believe that is through this means of communication that we are made to realize that the experiences of the authors, their beliefs, and their discussions are those that we can relate to since some of our own experiences are similar to theirs.

Time has not changed the doctrine that we contend for and nothing has changed with God. As I continue to read the Signs I am made to realize that it does not matter when the editorials and articles were written in time, whether it be one hundred years or just a month ago, we can read, relate to, and enjoy them regardless of when they were written.

A brother in hope
George W. Hyslip

VOICES OF THE PAST

Harbourton, N.J., June 27, 1903

Elder F. A. Chick – Dear Brother In The Lord: - By your request, and that of others, I will try to pen my experience in passing from nature's darkness to the light of the glory of God in the face of Jesus Christ. I tremble at the attempt, fearing that it will crowd out much richer and better pasture than has grown in me, but if God has planted his word in my heart, and I am made to feed upon it, and to be nourished by it, why should I be ashamed of his workmanship? I hope that I never shall, although at times it seems but a dream and almost gone, yet I cannot forget that wonderful change which I was made to feel most thankful for. It was plainly shown to me that I had no part in this work, and it could not be taught by human knowledge, but it is given from above, and it of the free mercy of God. Words spoken by the apostle long ago suited my case, ***"For by grace are ye saved through faith; and that not of yourselves, it is the gift of God: not of works, lest any man should boast."*** It is the gift of God, free and complete, and I saw that I could do nothing but gladly accept his mercy, and walk in humble submission to his will.

It might be well for me to go back to the time of my birth of Adam's race. I was born at Yardville, N. J., April 5th, 1873, and spent my childhood days with my twin brother and three sisters there on my father's farm. I seldom went anywhere to church, as my father was not a member of any church, and my mother was a member at Hopewell, twenty-one miles distant. She could go but a few times in a year, and the most of the time we children were left at home, to keep house when we were old enough. Sunday afternoons Sunday School was held at our district schoolhouse, and against our mother's wishes we children would sometimes go. I was not interested in the Sunday school lesson, but went to see my schoolmates. I well remember one of the teachers telling me about little children in heathen lands without the gospel, and that they without it would be lost, and she said that I with others should bring some money the next time with which they would send a preacher to save them. I did not know what being saved meant, and so did not take the money the next time.

Mother would quite often talk to me about Jesus, who died to save his people from their sins, and of how sinful we all were, and I would get much interested in her talk, and thought it would be dreadful to be destroyed, and in burnings forever, yet I would soon forget all about it.

At the age of ten years I had a strange dream: I thought the world was coming to an end; I was going to school it seemed, and I could

plainly see the devil, as I thought it was, gathering up the wicked and throwing them into a large furnace on wheels, red with the heat, and I was greatly alarmed, and feared that he would take me, and longed for my mother's presence. Instantly she was by my side, and I told her what I was afraid of, and asked her that I might hide under her shawl, and then it seemed that we both crept under the fence out of sight as the devil passed by. This childhood's dream left such an impression on my mind that I never forgot it entirely, and today I can go to the very spot where it seemed that we hid. But soon again my mind was upon fun, and a good time, as I then called it. I can well see myself as I look back, rolling sin as a sweet morsel under my tongue, loving the world and its vanities, laughing at other people's calamities, until the Lord spoke and said, *"Thus far shalt thou go and no further."* And truly I was ripe for a fall, for sin was my all. I had now reached the age of fifteen years, and was slender and very tall. I remember well thinking what a man I was becoming, far ahead of my twin brother and others of my age. Now my fall came; trouble knocked at my door and walked in upon me. That summer my father had a large hay crop, and some of it we sold right from the field. One day I drove a load of hay to market, and while I was waiting for my father to come and unload it, there came a very heavy shower, and fearing the hay would spoil I went at it in great earnest, unloading it alone. That was the last of my work for the summer, I had suffered a strain, and for two long years I was able to do but little work. I now realized that pleasure and health were taken from me, and this worried me greatly, and so at last I thought it would be best for me to starve myself to death. My oldest sister coaxed me hard to eat, but I told her that I would not, for I wished to die, and she left me out of patience. When my mother heard all this she told me that I must not think of such a thing, and that in time I would outgrow this weakness and be all right again. I obeyed my mother, but was discouraged in getting well, as the doctors said it would take a long time. Thinking over my condition, and of what would become of me if I did die, I spent many, many nights crying, desiring no sleep.

At that time I cannot tell just how my past life would come up before me; thoughts like this would come, What an evil, wrong, wicked, sinful, vile life I have led, and soon I would forget my bodily affliction, and began to grieve over my sins, which had now become my chief trouble; I knew not what to do nor where to go; I spent my time in sore distress, crying and weeping week after week, and month after month, until I was compelled to seek the Lord for forgiveness and pardon. My poor heart prayed earnestly and constantly that my sins might be blotted out in his sight, but instead of any relief I grew

worse and worse. While in this miserable state, one day I picked up one of mother's papers, the Signs of the Times, and I became interested in the reading, as it told of things which I had passed through. I was amazed, and did not know how to believe it, for I thought my case was an outside one, and that none could be half so vile as I. From that time until this I have been greatly comforted by the rich things contained in that paper.

About this time sister Lawshe and other Old School Baptists arranged to have meetings at their homes in Trenton, and would send us word, and sometimes mother would ask me to take her, and the preaching did me much good. The Elders spoke of the Lord's people being poor and afflicted, vile and sinful, so that they hated their own nature. This was the very way that I felt, yet I did not want it known by any one. I felt a great desire to know the truth, and resolved to read the Bible, but the more I read, the more it seemed to condemn my wicked ways, and my feelings became such that I can never describe them, for I saw again that I was lost, and that I could not help myself, and what to do I did not know, yet I was begging God for mercy all the time, but as yet no relief came; sorrow, grief and afflictions seemed my only friends, for they were with me day and night. Truly I longed for a ray of light.

One morning while caring for the horses, the words came to my mind clearly and forcibly, *"How firm a foundation, ye saints of the Lord, is laid for your faith in his excellent word,"* and there came a smile on my face, for they seemed to take me in. O, how sweet to my soul these words were; I never can forget them. For days I seemed to live upon their richness. But joy brings sorrow, and sorrow brings joy, and soon I sank more deeply than ever in gloom and distress, and doubted all that I has passed through. About this time we received a card saying that Elder Vail would preach in Trenton, and father, mother and I went. I do not remember the text, but every word went to my heart and condemned my whole life, and my wicked ways. So weeping was all that I could reap from it, and this was what I needed, though then I could not see it so. When we reached our gate on our way home I told my parents that I would open the gate and walk down the lane. As soon as they had passed through I lay down on the ground and cried bitterly, because I felt so badly and so condemned. When I arose my eyes were fixed upon the sky, and it seemed that walking among the stars down towards me I saw the form of a man with large white wings, and in his hand he carried a sword. Speaking to me by my name he said, *"Willie, you are my child,"* and disappeared. It was most wonderful to me, but I said nothing about it.

The friends in Trenton were so kind as to let us know about the appointments there, and we got to

them quite often. My excuse was to take mother. Several times that we went there was no preaching, but this did not discourage either of us. I dearly loved the doctrine which they proclaimed, but thought such mercies could not be for me. These thoughts would bring fresh tears down my cheeks, and then I would seek the Lord in prayer, but while praying such thoughts as this would come into my mind, You know that you do not deserve what you are asking for; be still, and bear what belongs to you; do not place your wrong upon the innocent. This I could not deny, and I would get up and leave the place. O, how I feared the Lord because of my sins. I felt that I was lost, and lost forever, yet I begged the Lord that he would save me from hell and destruction, which path I had all my life been walking in. But the way of God is in himself, and what he does is ever best.

Now the meetings and the Signs had become a great comfort to me, they never failed to bring a sense of peace to my troubled mind when bowed down in distress. As I look back over those then dark, sad days, I now count them the best and happiest days of my life, and can see that they were good for me, turning my thoughts toward Christ Jesus, setting my feet upon the Rock, established my goings, and putting a new song in my mouth, even praise to our God. At the age of twenty-one years, and through the kind providence of an allwise God, we moved to my mother's old home at Ewing. How glad I was that we were nearer Hopewell, yet I thought, What can I do with my sins? For they have grown like mountains before my eyes. I seemed to sink deeper and deeper into the miry clay. Many, many times I wished that I was dead, and several times I dreamed of my own funeral, but would awaken disappointed.

I tried to get relief from my burden and sin, and I went into young company, but soon found it a task to enjoy myself; the things they cared for I did not, and so instead of relief, it but added sorrow to my heart.

One Sunday night Elder Wm. L. Beebe preached at sister Lawshe's, in Trenton. It being a stormy night, I went down alone, and after meeting sister Lawshe spoke to the Elder about me as one interested in the word, and asked him to talk with me about it. He spoke many lovely and comforting words to my mind, but I felt afraid to open my mouth. At last I expressed my feeling as being in the hymn 1022: "I am so vile, so full of sin, I fear that I'm not born again." He took the book and read the hymn, and turning to me said, "If these words express your feeling you should make it known to the church, for in that hymn there is a rich experience of a child of God." This was in the winter of 1895, and this winter had brought more sorrow to my poor soul than any time before. Truly I had come to hate myself,

and felt that I was not fit to sit at the table and eat with the rest of the family. I asked constantly that the Lord would take away my sins, and guide my wayward feet in the paths of righteousness. I do not think that I could get into a much worse hell that my ownself seemed to me to be. I slept but few nights that winter without my pillow being wet with tears. One night I slept but little, and had a wonderful dream, in which I saw the end of time, with the heavens on fire, and above the sky I saw a great white throne made of white marble. It was long and narrow. In the center Jesus stood, and his twelve disciples around him, and at one end was a door, which was also of white marble, and I could plainly see his people going in. I was so happy walking on the clouds in heaven, and I soon came to the door, then the thought came, You are not fit, you are that wicked one. I cannot describe the feeling. I started as it seemed, to everlasting punishment. Going down I seemed to meet my father and mother, and they told me that was the only way to enter in, at the door, and I broke out weeping. At this moment these words were spoken to me in a loud voice, which awoke me from my sleep, ***"Thou shalt be made willing in the day of my power."*** I wondered and felt to praise God for such a token, for it made me so happy, and relieved my sorrow.

At different times that spring these words out of the Bible, that I never remembered reading, or of having heard read, would come upon my mind, as though I had known them by heart: ***"As many as are led by the Spirit of God, they are the sons of God." "How shall we that are dead to sin, live any longer therein?" "We know that we have passed from death unto life, because we love the brethren." "The world by wisdom knows not God."*** It was in the school of Christ that I was taught these things. I now began to feel and know that the Lord was shining round about me, and had become merciful to my unrighteousness. O, how happy I felt because of his love. One morning at the table my sister Lizzie about her work was singing a gospel hymn; the words touched my heart, and I left the table crying. My father followed me into the shop and inquired what was the matter. I asked for my mother, and begged him to forgive me all my wrongs. As soon as I could I told my mother all the trouble of heart that had been mine so long. My mother broke down crying with me, but said she was glad the Lord had led me thus, because it was a true Christian experience, as she believed. She said if I felt like telling it to the church, it would be right for me to do so. I felt to ask all the family to forgive me all the wrong that I had ever done them. My love for the people of God grew stronger and stronger, until I asked my parents if they would not ask you down to see me the next time you

came to Hopewell, for as you know they were without a pastor at that time. I thought I would like to talk with you when you came. You spent the night at our home, and quite a number came in, and in a weak way I told them what I have here written. You deemed it a good experience through grace, and that it was not mixed with creature goodness or self-righteousness. Some of the hymns that were sweet to me were sung, and they seemed very sweet that evening. I will mention the numbers of a few in Beebe's collection: 751, 464, 1022, 671, 881. The next morning I took you to the train feeling much better. When I bade you good bye I hoped that I would be able to come to the church before long, and I told you to arrange a time, for I longed to be with them, and the second Saturday in June I came and related what I trusted had been the dealings of God with me, and that I had been made to trust in him alone for salvation, that Jesus was the only way given under heaven and among men, whereby we must be saved. I was received as you know. But while I was so glad to be numbered among them, I do not think that I ever felt so broken up, and unworthy, and out of place, as I did standing there asking favor from so good a people. This Saturday was a clear, beautiful, balmy day in nature, but the next was cold, and it rained in torrents, nevertheless three others as well as myself were baptized. I shall never forget the hymn that was sung before we went down into the water: 1129, *"Jesus, and shall it ever be, a mortal man ashamed of thee?"* Also the words that you spoke to me when you gave me the hand of fellowship; they sank deep into my heart. It all seemed too good for me, but I was happy, and I could not help it.

Happiness is like the wind, it comes and goes without our control. Before dawn the next day the devil seemed to take possession of me, and doubts and fears and blind unbelief filled my mind. When I got home it was a very dark, sad night spiritually to me, and I prayed earnestly that I might know if I had done wrong in uniting with the church, for I thought that perhaps I had deceived the people of the true and living God. Some time the next day the Scripture came sweetly to my soul, *"This is the way, walk ye in it."* Instantly my fear was gone.

Dear brother, I have been trying ever since to walk in the way in a becoming manner, but I am so blind to spiritual things that I go stumbling, falling, fearing, and am so faint and weak that at times I am almost persuaded that I am not a saint at all. Then the word comes as an anchor to the soul sure and steadfast, holding me up to praise his great name, through faith, hope and love, which are the foundation of any experience of grace.

Now in closing, I wish to say that I feel that the dear Lord has been very merciful to me all the days

of my life; I have nothing with which to repay him, but desire to be thankful and submissive to his will. Since I have been in the fold I have seen many brought into the banqueting-house of God, to sit down with Abraham, Isaac and Jacob, in the kingdom of heaven. Two of them are very near to me by natural ties: one my twin brother, and the other the wife of my bosom, for which I feel very thankful indeed.

I give this to your hands imperfect; after reading it and correcting it, if anything is left that you think would comfort one of the dear children of God, you are at liberty to put it in print, not to the honor of my name, but alone to the glory of God.

Wm. T. Yard

STRONG IMPRESSIONS.

Elder R. W. Thompson; Dear Brother in the Lord: I wish to write an article on dreams, and incidents of my ministerial life, not that I believe that every thing we dream is of the Lord. I know that I have dreamed things that came to pass, and it is such dreams that I wish to write about in this article. Some five or six years ago I was requested to preach at a certain place in Gonzales county, Texas; after preaching there a few times arrangements were made to offer an opportunity for members. On Thursday night two brethren came to my house to go the next day to the above place of worship. Thursday night I dreamed that myself and others were walking along a road. I thought I found a pile of money in the road, and could see at the same time one Bland dollar after another scattered down the road. I thought I picked up the money that was in the pile, while the crowd that was with me picked up the money that was scattered down the road. When we got our money all picked up I thought some officers came running up and said, *"A bank was robbed last night in town."* I thought the officers made the parties that run around me give up their money, but said nothing to me. When I awoke the interpretation was plain. The money that I picked up was all in a pile. When we offered an opportunity for members eight joined. There was my pile of money just as it was interpreted in my dream. The money scattered down the road was God's people that the Arminian bank robbers had picked up. A church was soon constituted at the above place and increased to thirty-five or forty members in a short while; nearly all were from the Missionary Baptists and among them one Missionary preacher.

Elder P.M. Lancaster was once on a preaching tour in my section of country and I was with him. One night I dreamed that I was walking along by myself and saw a beautiful bright dollar in the edge of some drift wood. When I awoke the thought oc-

curred to me, that just one would join Ephesus church. When we got there (Ephesus church is where my dream above related was fulfilled) I told Brother Lancaster my dream and the interpretation. We had several churches to pass before reaching Ephesus church. Sister Sallie Lowry joined on Friday night, and was the only one to join during the meeting.

Some time after this the Missionary Baptists sent special word for me to visit one of their churches some twenty miles east of me. I went and preached the best I could for them. By their request I left another appointment. After filling my second appointment I told them on Sunday that I believed they had some of the Lord's people in their Arminian pen, and that I would offer them an opportunity to come out at my next meeting if they had no objections. They said they had none. Before the next meeting I dreamed that I was working with a hoe in a very dirty and filthy looking piece of land, and while working I found two pieces of metal. I picked them up, but did not know what they were, only that they were metal of some kind. I commenced rubbing them and soon found them to be two five dollar gold pieces. I thought I rubbed them until they were perfectly bright. The interpretation thereof was plain; four or five are going to join at your next meeting at South Union at the Missionary church mentioned above. They were covered in Arminianism, but you have it all rubbed off. Arminianism is similar to the kid skin on Jacob's neck and hands, all on the outside. So I told the dream to a brother while we were going over to my next appointment. After preaching on Saturday, the wife of one of the deacons joined the church. After she told her experience and was received, I asked her when she wanted to be baptized. She said, *"I believe there are others that want to join the church."* I told the audience we would come to definite conclusions relative to baptism before the meeting was over. We met at the church that night and three more joined, all from that church. So I found my pure gold. The Missionaries soon put a stop to me preaching in their house. One of their preachers not long since told me that I had about all the good material there was in their church at that place. I told him that we had about all we wanted.

After this I dreamed that I was fishing and that I caught two fish, one was easily gotten out of the water, while the other was a flying fish. The dream was interpreted to mean, that two are going to join the church; one is coming up quietly and the other is coming shouting. So at my home church shortly after, at our regular meeting, and opportunity was offered for members, an aged sister got up and quietly gave me her hand. Presently a young sister arose in the rear end of the house and came shouting down the aisle where I was. I said to myself, There is my flying fish. One more and I will close

on the subject of dreams. About two years ago I was from home on a preaching tour and I dreamed one night that a telegraph operator brought me a telegram. I thought its contents were in parallel columns, and that one column was black and the other was bright. I thought the operator read the message to me from the dark column. I thought that all I could get out of it was for me to come home. After the operator was gone I thought I would try to read the telegram, but could make nothing out of it. When I woke up I felt sure that I would be telegraphed home, but I went on to my next appointment which was at Killeen in Bell county, Texas. I told no one about my dream. The church was near the telegraph office, and when I say that I but faintly express my feelings. On Sunday night we had service at a private house in town, and by request I went forward, and when we went to prayer I noticed from some cause that I had singled out my oldest son, and was praying for him, something I had never done before. Little did I know that my son at that very time, who was over two hundred miles from me, was suffering in the very throes of death. Next morning I went to a store to have some money changed and the telegraph operator, who was a stranger to me, came in the store and said to the merchant, *"Where is Mr. Newman or Mr. Downing."* The merchant said, pointing to me, *"That's Mr. Newman."* The operator turned and read the message to me just as the man did in my dream. When he read it he gave it to me and I said, *"My dream has come to pass,"* and a brother preacher that was standing near wanted to know about my dream. I told it to the crowd that had gathered around me, and Brother Baker said, *"your son will be all right when you get home."* The telegram read, *"Come home at once. Walter is seriously hurt."* My son did not drink, go to dances, or keep bad company, and did not have an enemy any where that I knew of. While I was going home I would read the telegram, but the very thing I wanted to know was dark to me, hence the dark column. When I got home my wife met me at the yard gate and said to me, *"Joe, we should be the most thankful people on earth."* When I got so I could speak I said, *"What is the matter with Walter?"* She said, "A wild bull gored him Sunday evening. Sunday evening while he was agonizing apparently in the throes of death, and the family around him broken hearted, thinking he would be dead before I could get home, I was on my knees praying for him. He soon got well.

I will now make mention of a few incidents connected with my ministerial life. Soon after I commenced preaching Brother B. Greenwood of N.C., was in Texas on a preaching tour, and had an appointment at my home church. While I was anxious for him to come, still I did not have a

cent of money to give him. The time came for me to meet him at the depot. I went feeling very sad because I had nothing to give him. When I got to Cuero I hitched my team, and started down the street, and as I was walking along feeling sadly, I passed a store a few steps, and some one in the store said, ***"Stop Mr. Newman."*** I did so and to my surprise the man said, ***"I have been wanting to make you a present for some time and now is as good a time as I will ever have,"*** and he handed me a five dollar gold piece. I said to myself, ***"Thank the Lord, come on, Brother Greenwood."***

Again I was in the same town and had some appointments, and had not money to pay my fare to them, and did not know what to do. I walked by a saddle shop and one of my former associates, a cowboy, stopped me and gave me a ten dollar bill. After this I was from home filling appointments, and had filled the last one, and had failed to get enough money to get back home, and pay back what I had borrowed to start on. I went home with a cowboy friend for dinner, as he had agreed to take me to the depot that evening. Just as we were fixing to start he handed me a ten dollar gold piece and when we got to the depot a brother had bought me a ticket home. Only a short time ago I made some appointments and had to borrow money to get to them. I filled them and got enough money to get back home, but not enough to pay what I had borrowed. I started to the depot and called at a barber shop. The barber asked me where I was going. I told him I was going to the depot to go home. He said, ***"I will go down to the depot with you."*** The barber said to the ticket agent, ***"Give me a ticket to Cuero."*** He turned to me and said, "this is yours." When the train stopped at the next station I saw a brother and sister drive up. I got out and spoke to them, and when I told them goodby, the brother gave me five dollars. A few year ago I was from home on a preaching tour. Elder J.B. Downing and myself were crossing a river, and while our team was drinking I saw quite a crowd of people about two hundred yards below me on the bank of the river. The thought occurred to me that I would baptize some one there is the morning. I said to Brother Downing, ***"I will baptize some one down yonder in the morning."*** He said, ***"I hope so; that's where they baptize."*** A young sister joined that night and said she wanted me to baptize her in the morning. So we met there and I baptized her. This is the first I have ever written on this subject.

Pray for me,
J.S. Newman
Cuero, Tex.
(Sent in by Keith Hiatt)

"In whom also after that ye believed, ye were sealed with that holy spirit of promise, which is the earnest of our Inheritance, until the redemption of the purchased possession, unto the praise of his glory."- Ephesians i, 13, 14.

HEAVEN is a prepared place for a prepared people. Holy are its inhabitants, holy its employments, holy its enjoyments. Therefore unless we know something of the teaching, the work, and witness of the Holy Spirit here, and are made partakers of a new, holy, spiritual, and heavenly nature we have no pledge or earnest of our interest in the inheritance of the saints in bliss. A carnal, unsanctified, unholy, unrenewed heart is utterly incapable of understanding, entering into, longing after, and loving an inheritance incorruptible, undefiled, and that fadeth not away. But every holy desire, heavenly affection, gracious longing, spiritual enjoyment, and believing, hoping, loving, looking unto and cleaving to the Lord of life and glory by the power of the Holy Spirit, are all so many pledges and earnests of an interest in the glorious inheritance of the saints in light. The love, the joy, the peace, the calm tranquillity, and holy acquiescence in the will of God; the ravishing views of the glory of Christ which change the soul into the same image, from glory to glory; the delight felt in him, and the whole surrender of the heart and affections to the blessed Lord as the chiefest of ten thousand and the altogether lovely, are all so many earnests of the inheritance above, as being heaven begun below.

Elder J.C. Philpot

MEETINGS

NEW DAN RIVER PRIMITIVE BAPTIST CHURCH

New Dan River Primitive Baptist Church located in Patrick County, Vesta, Virginia, purposes to hold a fifth Saturday meeting, the Lord willing, on April 28, 2007. The meeting will start with singing at 9:30 am and preaching at 10:00 am. The church is located on State Road 636 (State Shed Road) off US 58, approximately 3 miles east of the Blue Ridge Parkway and 12 miles west of Stuart, Virginia. We extend a welcome to all lovers of the truth and especially we would invite all ministers of our faith and order.

Elder J. L. Cassell, Pastor
James L. Shelor, Clerk

SPECIAL MEETING

Lord willing there will be a special meeting held at Republican Primitive Baptist Church on March 17 , 2007, singing to start at 10:00 AM.

There are three churches in and around Asheboro, North Carolina that are standing as independent churches. These churches are Gaines Grove, Rock Hill and Toms Creek. Their pastors, Elder Ralph

Gaines and Elder James Moody along with the members have humbly made their desire known to be affiliated with our association churches and those of our affiliation. They have been invited to come and hold a meeting at said time and place.

We plan to bring out lunch and after lunch have our regular Republican Church meeting. We urge our associated and affiliated churches and invite all believers in Christ to come and meet with us.

Directions: Those traveling 220 north come past Martinsville several miles until you come to a flashing caution light at a big curve, turn left onto Route 605 go approximately seven or eight miles, at the bottom of a hill, turn right at Republican Church Road, church approximately three miles on the right.

Those traveling 220 south take 40 west at Rocky Mount, go to Ferrum, turn left on Fieldcrest Road just before passing the Minute Market, bear left at railroad crossing, then take Ingramville Road approximately three miles, turn left on Republican Church Road, church one mile on the left.

Isaiah 4:2.

In that day shall the branch of the Lord be beautiful and glorious, and the fruit of the earth shall be excellent and comely for them that are escaped of Israel.

CONTRIBUTIONS

FOR JANUARY 2007

Mary Hawkins, NC 5.00
Peggy Phillips, VA 10.00
Eld. Richard Campbell, TN .. 100.00
Dora Vick, NC 5.00
George Hyslip, TN 15.00
L. C. Hornsby, GA 5.00
Nellie Dalton, VA 5.00
Francis Knight, VA 5.00
Ruth Surratt, NC 5.00

OBITUARIES

BROTHER FLOYD THOMAS OAKLEY

Brother Oakley was born Nov. 20, 1903 and departed this life on Dec. 26, 2006 at the age of 103 years. He was a member of Pilgrim Rest Primitive Baptist Church at Fordyce, Ark.

He is survived by a son Rayburn Oakley Fordyce, Ar; two daughters Sarah Stankevitz, Little Rock, Ar. And Reba Jones, Soughhaven, Ms.; brother Dillard Oakley, Pine Bluff, Ar., and brother Clyde Oakley, Little Rock, Ar., four grandchildren, two great-grandchildren, one step-great-grandchild.

Preceded in death by his wife Thelma Clay Scoggins Oakley, father, Thomas Ruffin Oakley and mother Harriett Leona Bryant Oakley.

Brother Oakley was laid to rest at McDonald Cemetery to await the glorious resurrection. The funeral services were conducted by the writer.

"Precious in the sight of the Lord is the death of his saints." (Psalms 116:15)

Brother Oakley's favorite song was no. 16 in the Lloyd's hymn book. The theme of this song is No matter how many trials and tribulations you are faced with in this life, the grace of God will bring you through all of them. This song is often sung in his memory by the brethren of Pilgrim Rest Church.

Elder Woodrow W. Hudson, Jr.

BESSIE RILEY

Sister Bessie Riley, age 90, passed away peacefully on Wednesday, June 28, 2006. She was a retired employee of Burlington Industries.

On May 19, 1946, she was received into the fellowship of Durham Primitive Baptist Church. She loved the doctrine of salvation by grace, election and predestination and attended her meetings as long as she was able to drive. She was blessed with a humble and generous spirit and was faithful to help with needed maintenance expenses for our building.

Sister Riley and her husband, Olivus Riley, lovingly reared a large family. At her funeral some of her neighbors told of her kindness to them when they needed a friend.

Surviving her are: twin sister Essie W. Pendergraft; daughter Judith R. Fisher; four sons, Harold P. Riley, James T. Riley, Charles R. Riley and Kenneth S. Riley; 23 grandchildren and 40 great grandchildren.

She was preceded in death by her husband, Olivus Riley; her mother, Sister Roxie Stone, who was also a member of the Durham Primitive Baptist Church; two sons, Bernice Daniel Riley and Olivus Bobby Riley.

Funeral services were held at 2:00 p.m. on Saturday, July 1, 2006, in the Clements Funeral Chapel in Durham, NC, followed by interment in Maplewood Cemetery when I think of Sister Bessie, I am reminded of the scripture in Malachi 3: 16- 17, ***"Then they that feared the Lord spake often one to another: and the Lord hearkened, and heard it, and a book of remembrance was written before Him for them that feared the Lord, and that thought upon His name."*** And they shall be mine saith the Lord of hosts, in that day when I make up my jewels; and I will spare them, as a man spareth his own son that serveth him. " We truly feel that Sister Riley was-and is-one of these jewels.

Durham Primitive Baptist Church,
Catherine M. Humbarger, Clerk

Signs of the Times

DEVOTED TO THE OLD SCHOOL BAPTIST CAUSE

" The Sword of the Lord and of Gideon "

VOL. 175 MEADOWS OF DAN, VA., APRIL 2007 NO. 4

SIGNS OF THE TIMES

ISSN - 0199 - 0063

Subscription price $15.00 per year - $25.00 two years

Published monthly by
SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.

Elder Wm. Hale Terry
Circulation Manager and Treasurer
Phone (276) 398-2923

EDITORS

Elder Kenneth R. Key
721 Willard Street
Greensboro, N.C. 27405
Phone (336) 273-7464

Elder Wm. Hale Terry
202 Carousel Lane
Meadows of Dan, Va.24120-4403
Phone (276) 398-2923

ASSOCIATE EDITORS

Elder Richard H. Campbell
2171 Allen Court
Germantown, Tenn. 38138
Phone (901) 753-7791

Elder C.B. Davis, Jr.
1251 Paynes Tavern Rd.
Roxboro, N.C. 27573
Phone (336) 599-7236

Elder J. B. Farmer
6373 N. State Hwy 7
Grayson, Ky. 41143
(606) 474-4327

Elder Cleo Robertson
111 Livingstone Drive
Cary, NC 27513
(919) 460-7721

All letters for this paper containing subscriptions and remittances, should be mailed to Elder Wm. Hale Terry, 202 Carousel Lane, Meadows of Dan, Va. 24120-4403. All articles and letters for publication, all notices of meetings and all obituaries should be mailed to Elder Kenneth R. Key, 721 Willard Street, Greensboro, N.C. 27405

SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.
202 Carousel Lane, Meadows of Dan, Va. 24120-4403

SONG

Approach, my soul, the mercy seat,
Where Jesus answers prayer;
There humbly fall before his feet,
For none can perish there.

Thy promise is my only plea;
With this I venture nigh:
Thou callest burdened souls to thee,
And such, O Lord, am I.

Bowed down beneath a load of sin;
By Satan sorely pressed;
By wars without fears within,
I come to thee for rest.

Be thou my shield and hiding place,
That, sheltered near thy side,
I may my fierce accuser face,
And tell him, Jesus died.

O wondrous love! to bleed and die,
To bear the cross and shame,
That guilty sinners, such as I,
Might plead thy gracious name.

"Poor, tempest-tossed soul, be still;
My promised grace receive;
'Tis Jesus speaks! I must, I will,
I can, I do believe.

Newton.

CONTENTS

EDITORIAL 74
Elder Cleo D. Robertson

CORRESPONDENCE 77

ARTICLES 78
Riley Justice
W. W. Hudson, Jr.

VOICES OF THE PAST 81
E. J. Harris
Wm. S. Speer
Elder George Ruston
Elder J. C. Philpot

CONTRIBUTIONS 94

MEETINGS 95

EDITORIAL

"A WORD FITLY SPOKEN IS LIKE APPLES OF GOLD IN PICTURES OF SILVER."
Proverbs 25:11

Elder Cleo D. Robertson

O how beautiful a picture we see when a minister is blessed to preach the gospel and it so wonderfully fits our experience and our feelings at that time. It is a word fitly spoken. A word fitly spoken is like apples of gold in pictures of silver. We see the fruit of the Spirit manifested in the person that stands before us. We don't see the frailties and faults of the earthly man; but, rather we see the beauty of the Lord as it shines forth in the word fitly spoken. Proverbs 12:25 reads, ***"Heaviness in the heart of man maketh it to stoop: but a good word maketh it glad." Proverbs 14:23*** continues, ***"A man hath joy by the answer of his mouth: and a word spoken in due season, how good is it!"*** Only the Lord could present such a beautiful picture of His love, mercy and grace and bless us to behold it. May His name be praised above every name.

Whenever one is blessed to set forth Christ, it is a word fitly spoken to someone. For that heavenly manna is never wasted and is never sent in vain. Isaiah 55:11 reads: ***"So shall my word be that goeth forth out of my mouth: it shall not return unto me void, but it shall accomplish that which I please, and it shall prosper in the thing whereto I sent it."*** It is food for someone's hungry soul. A word fitly spoken is both comforting and edifying to the one that the Lord has brought hungering and thirsting after His righteousness. To hear one tell of the suffering, the humiliation, the shame, the death, the burial and the resurrection of Christ touches our heart and brings tears to our eyes. For we ***"look unto Jesus the author and finisher of our faith; who for the joy that was set before him endured the cross, despising the shame, and is set***

down at the right hand of the throne of God." He was ***"despised and rejected of men" and was "a man of sorrows and acquainted with grief." O, our sufferings and sorrows are nothing compared to His. But, He has promised His little ones tribulations as well as His peace; for in John 16:33, He said "These things I have spoken unto you, that in me ye might have peace. In the world ye shall have tribulation: but be of good cheer; I have overcome the world."*** A word fitly spoken. In our cast-down condition and feeling so alone and forsaken, we hear of the love, mercy, and grace of our heavenly friend and feel the warmth of the word in our heart. A word fitly spoken. The comforting and edifying word may be from a gospel sermon or from one of our precious brethren.

As the Lord told Moses when He sent him to the children of Israel when they were in Egypt after the death of Joseph, ***"I have surely seen the affliction of my people which are in Egypt, and have heard their cry by reason of their taskmasters; for I know their sorrows."*** The Lord knows your condition; He has heard your cry; He knows where you are; He knows just what you need; and He shall supply all your need. For the Apostle Paul wrote in Philippians 4:19, ***"But my God shall supply all your need according to His riches in glory by Christ Jesus."*** All your need is Christ. A word fitly spoken.

A word fitly spoken sets forth that salvation is by grace and not of works lest any man should boast. This is the pure word of God that fits your experience and understanding. A word fitly spoken is the truth as it is in Christ; for Christ said, ***"I am the way, the truth, and the life."*** A word fitly spoken is praise unto God, the giver of every good and every perfect gift.

By a word fitly spoken, we know that one has been sent by God because we behold the apples of gold. Christ said in Matthew 7:17-20: ***"Even so every good tree bringeth forth good fruit; but a corrupt tree bringeth forth evil fruit. A good tree cannot bring forth evil fruit, neither can a corrupt tree bring forth good fruit. Every tree that bringeth not forth good fruit is hewn down, and cast into the fire. Wherefore by their fruits ye shall know them."*** Apples are plural, but it is one particular fruit. It sets forth the fruit of the Spirit. Galatians 5:22-23 reads, ***"But the fruit of the Spirit is love, joy, peace, longsuffering, gentleness, goodness, faith, meekness, temperance: against such there is no law." "The fruit of the Spirit"*** is in the singular, meaning that there is only one fruit, but several manifestations. Gold sets forth that the fruit is righteous, holy and very precious. It is of the Spirit which is

Christ in you, the Hope of glory. The Spirit of God produces the fruit in all its manifestations. Gold is always tried by fire; so, with the fruit of the Spirit comes tribulations, and the apples of gold shine forth ever brighter. The more gold is tried, the brighter it shines. Recorded in Zechariah 13:9 are the words, ***"And I will bring the third part through the fire, and will refine them as silver is refined, and will try them as gold is tried: they shall call on my name, and I will hear them: I will say, It is my people: and they shall say, The Lord is my God."*** I Peter 4:12-13 reads: ***"Beloved, think it not strange concerning the fiery trial which is to try you, as though some strange thing happened unto you: But rejoice, inasmuch as ye are partakers of Christ's sufferings; that, when His glory shall be revealed, ye may be glad also with exceeding joy."*** When one is blessed with a word fitly spoken, we behold the love, joy, peace, longsuffering, gentleness, goodness, faith, meekness and temperance manifested. We see the beauty of holiness shine forth and the image of Christ presented to our view.

These apples of gold are in pictures of silver. The pictures of silver are these earthen vessels from which the apples are manifested and framed. The spiritual man dwells within this body of flesh as the kingdom of God is within you where Christ reigns as King of kings. Silver is refined in the fining pot to strip the dross away, but gold is tried in the fiery furnace of affliction. Proverbs 17:3 reads: ***"The fining pot is for silver, and the furnace for gold: but the Lord tried the hearts." Proverbs 25:4 says: "Take away the dross from the silver, and there shall come forth a vessel for the finer."*** The fleshly or natural man is beset with the dross of this world: the lust of the flesh, the following after the vain and perishable things of the world, the love of the things of the world that satisfies the flesh. The fleshly man is weak; and unless kept by the power of God in His love and mercy, will do anything that those of the world will do. But, thanks be unto our heavenly Father who quickened you and made you alive in Christ who is your life. As the Apostle Paul says in Ephesians 2:1-3: ***"And you hath he quickened, who were dead in trespasses and sins; wherein in time past ye walked according to the prince of the power of the air, the spirit that now worketh in the children of disobedience: Among whom also we all had our conversation in times past in the lusts of our flesh, fulfilling the desires of the flesh and of the mind; and were by nature the children of wrath, even as others."***

Also, when Christ speaks directly to your heart a word of comfort and peace, it is a word fitly spo-

ken and the apples of gold (fruit of the Spirit) are produced. You feel such love for Him and His people, you are given faith to believe in Him, feel such joy and peace unspeakable, and brought down in humbleness. You cannot see the beauty of the apples of gold in pictures of silver in yourself, but others can. As the beautiful bloom of the lily, your head is bowed toward the blackness of the earth from which your flesh came. You don't feel worthy to even lift up your eyes unto heaven. But, praise to God from whom all blessings flow seems to fill all of your being.

May the love of God that is shed abroad in the hearts of His people continue to bind us together as one in Christ is my prayer.

Elder Cleo D. Robertson

ROMANS CH. 8:1-3.

There is therefore now no condemnation to them which are in Christ Jesus, who walk not after the flesh, but after the Spirit.

For the law of the Spirit of life in Christ Jesus hath made me free from the law of sin and death.

For what the law could not do, in that it was weak through the flesh, God sending his own Son in the likeness of sinful flesh, and for sin, condemned sin in the flesh.

CORRESPONDENCE

Feb. 10. 2007

Dear Elder Terry,

How wonderful it is to be writing to you today. Please renew my subscription to the "Signs of the Times" for two years. It has been such a blessing to receive my copies. And at the same time very strange, as I had not signed up for the "Times" myself, but received it as a gift subscription from someone whom I don't know.

As no one has stepped forward after asking several members, I would love to thank my benefactor for they have given me many hours of comfort, sometimes in my hour of need.

May the Lord continue to bless you and the other writers and contributors to the "Signs" and may it continue to give comfort to ***"His little ones"*** is my prayer.

Humbly submitted.
Kathy Lewis,
Grayson, Ky.

---

1 JOHN CH. 5:1

Whosoever believeth that Jesus is the Christ is born of God: and every one that loveth him that begat loveth him also that is begotten of him.

ARTICLES

JONAH'S GOOD INTENTIONS

Some time ago, it came on my mind to explore the travels of Jonah, and his natural born good intentions. These thoughts reflect my look at Jonah, and his encounter with God's infallible will.

We find here that the power of the flesh versus the power of this most sovereign God, that God is steady and does not falter, regardless of our willfulness. While it feels that Jonah was very sincere in his fleshly thinking, the end result shows that God not only was really directing Jonah's journey, but seeing this journey through to the destination.

Jonah would have very much liked to have succeeded in going to Jopa and purchasing a ticket to Tarsus, fleeing from the presence of the Lord. Jonah seemed to show nothing but single minded intentions as he boarded the ship for his chosen destination.

The beautifully mysterious change of transportation that Jonah was to encounter, was shared in a matter of fact way, even in the equally dramatic storm upon the sea that was to sink the ship he was using to flee God. The irony of images, that he should be sleeping deeply in the belly of the ship escapes us somewhat as well. The story continues though.

When the ship's master awakened Jonah and asked him, ***"what meanest though oh sleeper. Arise, and call upon thy God"***, the ship's crew and mariners were already terribly afraid the ship would sink, drowning them all. This fear brought Jonah to think more deeply about why the storm had overtaken the ship.

After casting lots, and the lot falling upon Jonah, he was pressed as to what caused this evil to come upon them, and what was his occupation, and where he came from and finally who his people were.

Jonah answered by telling them he was a Hebrew, and feared the Lord God of heaven, he who made the Heaven and Sea. This magnified the fear among the others on the ship greatly. They then asked why he had done this.

Jonah shared his mission, and told them to take him topside and cast him overboard, and the sea would become calm. It seems Jonah was in so much misery, that he welcomed death at this point, thinking that being cast overboard would further this reprieve quickly.

Jonah even at this point was very much using his willfulness, soon to be cast into one of the great mysteries of Christian faith. That a whale would swallow Jonah and carry him towards God's *intended* destination holds so many meanings.

Jonah was destined to create the symbol of Grace for all Christian-

ity, using the belly of the whale as an image. Eventually through Jonah's experiences he would be hinting the mysteries of the free pardon of sin, and the great salvation which is the deliverance of God's goodness in the hearts of the believing family at God's discretion according to His precious will.

The understanding that came to his mind concerning the imperfections of the flesh were telling: ***"By reasons of my afflictions, I say that I vow that salvation is of the Lord".*** After three days and nights in the belly of the whale, Jonah was cast upon dry land to fulfill the will of the Lord, a journey which the Lord had prepared for him.

"Now the Lord told Jonah to go to that great city of Nineveh and preach what I bode thee to preach". The Lord wasn't finished with Jonah.

Jonah was learning fully, lessons of God's great sovereignty, and another lesson was unfolded. Jonah expected great things to happen in Nineveh after such a dramatic lesson. These things did not occur and Jonah's suffering increased even more. Jonah welcomed death. Even still, the Lord was not finished with Jonah. Eventually Jonah would come to realize fully, the weakness of our flesh.

More importantly, Jonah would come to understand God's sovereignty is complete, and that our flesh is helpless to be a partaker in these heavenly events. The nature of Grace was being expressed through Jonah.

At God's appointed time, and not before, we find that now the population of Nineveh had repented of their sins through the channels of God's Grace. This was beyond Jonah's understanding in his fleshly mind. This was true in Jonah's time and example, as it is today.

Those called to preach today are called by the same God that directed Jonah's journey. He is the same God, a God that changes not. Those who have been called from the darkness of nature and qualified through the channels of God's Grace to preach the incredible riches of the Kingdom, would have a great love for Jonah it would seem.

They who have labored in the Gospel field through God's calling, many times have found themselves in the wildness of confusion when preaching the Gospel of the Kingdom. Paul clarified this experience: ***"Not I but sin that dwells in the flesh"*** Paul too, would take Jonah's journey.

Paul could not make the above statement before he saw that great light that shines in the darkness and the darkness comprehends it not. Paul's Jonah-like journey to Damascus, gave the moment when he was brought from the darkness of nature, through the channels of God's amazing Grace.

Brought from the pits of darkness and made to see through an

eye of faith forever more walking in that heavenly light, Paul was made a vessel of God's mercy on his journey. Previously Paul was completely dead to the knowledge of the great love which is hidden in Christ. A love revealed to Christ's servants at His appointed time, was made more pertinent in Paul's experience it seems, as would be expressed in the volumes of travels and letters that followed.

It seems all preachers find themselves helpless fleshly when it comes to preaching the Gospel of the kingdom. Again as Paul would say: I never learned of man or taught of man, but by the revelation of Jesus Christ. This is as true for the preaching brethren today as it was then I think. Those imprisoned of God's calling to preach the Gospel, relive first Jonah's then Paul's journeys.

Primitive Baptists are among the few who advocate a truly sovereign God and predestination of all things pertaining to the great salvation that is meted out through God's sovereign grace at His appointed time. God's intercession in Jonah's then Paul's journeys are not words, or ideas, but the testimony of God's infallible will, and the foundation for our faithful existence.

This reliance on God's grace rather than the flesh to give this great salvation we know comes through the goodness of the Lord by his sovereign Grace, and nothing more. While our fleshly journeys are often convoluted and confused, this understanding of God's grace and intercession on our behalf is indeed the hope of those quiet moments we are led to assemble in God's house of faith. For those led to believe, indeed it feels as if we begin with Jonah, and continue with Paul as we gather to feast in the bond of God's great love and made to nourish ourselves on rations from the Master's table. The beautiful irony that God leads us to feast, is the blessed journey of Jonah, Paul, our brethren, and we the believers ourselves. If not deceived, in the bonds of His precious Love.

Riley Justice
POB 272
War, WV
304-875-2960

When Adam and Eve ate of the forbidden fruit their eyes were opened and they knew that they were naked and sinned against the Lord. ***"We have all sinned and come short of the glory of the Lord."***

When they sewed fig leaves together this is a type of the righteousness of man. ***"Our righteousness are as filthy rags in the sight of the Lord."***
"Unto Adam also and to his wife did the Lord God make coats of skins, and clothed them."(Gen. 3:21) As we think of the coats of skins, we think of the sacrifice of

Christ. *"God was in Christ, reconciling the world (all the Children of God) unto himself-" (2 Cor. 5:19)*

"I will greatly rejoice in the Lord, my soul shall be joyful in my God; for he hath clothed me with the garments of salvation, he hath covered me with the robe of righteousness, as a bridegroom decked himself with ornaments, and as a bride adorned herself with jewels." (Isaiah 61:10) God clothed His people.

The commentary in my Bible says: *"The word Skins presupposes the death of an animal and therefore the idea of blood sacrifice is clearly implied." "Neither by the blood of goats and calves, but by his own blood he entered in once into the holy place, having obtained eternal redemption for us." (Heb. 9:12)*

All the sacrifices mentions in the old testament are a type of Jesus Christ who satisfied Divine Justice.

W.W. Hudson, Jr.

Colossians Ch. 1 V.16

For by him were all things created, that are in heaven, and that are in earth, visible and invisible, whether they be thrones, or dominions, or principilities, or powers: all things were created by him, and for him.

VOICES OF THE PAST

Lord, my soul, and all that is within me, bless his holy name, for his loving-kindness endureth forever. O, what a fountain of joy and bliss for the poor in spirit! Here they may feast upon the rich bounties of his unwasting fulness, and drink of the streams that make glad the city of our God. It matters not how unworthy we feel to be, how dejected and deserted, how intolerable our anguish of soul, the love of God spread abroad in the heart is a solace for every fear, a balm for every wound, completely alleviating all doubts and fears, and we are made to rejoice in the hope of the glory of God; and, if necessary, to also glory in tribulation. We should also remember that this love, like its author, never changes, but is ever the same through all the perplexing difficulties of this tempestuous life. When we can feel its genial rays, beaming-forth in all the warmth of God's love to poor, erring and sinful mortals, it thrills our bosoms with emotions of praise, and with wondrous admiration we exclaim, ***"Behold what manner of love the Father has bestowed upon us, that we should be called the sons of God!"*** Having received of his divine fulness, the notes of solemn praise are sounded forth with deep emotions of gratitude from a heart filled with the love of God. It was from his undiminished fulness that the

Apostle Paul was enabled to say, *"By the grace of God I am what I am, and his grace, which was bestowed upon me was not in vain."*

The child of God feels the great need of his glorious presence to support and sustain him, amid foes and fears, trials and disappointments, anguish of soul and distress of mind. It is he, and he only, that conducts us safely through the otherwise insurmountable difficulties that obstruct the uneven journey of our pilgrimage state, turning-darkness into day, making the rough places smooth by extending peace to us like a river, and thereby causing the well-springs of gladness to break forth from our inmost soul. From this glorious fountain all our needs are supplied, for it is of his fulness we have all received, and grace for grace. And O, with what anxiety the poor, thirsty, fainting pilgrim looks to him, from whom proceeds all blessings, for every good and perfect gift, trusting in him that he will lead him forth by the right way, to a city of habitation. Shall we not then sacrifice the sacrifices of thanksgiving and declare his works with rejoicing, for he turneth the wilderness into a standing water, and dry ground into water-springs, and there he maketh the hungry to dwell, that he may bring them out of all their troubles. He is a present help in time of tribulation, succoring them that are tempted, upholding the weak and encouraging the doubting.

"How binding the obligation that calls forth the deepest emotions of thanksgiving to God from those who have been blessed with the privilege of beholding untold joys from his presence. Often the child of God inquires with deep solicitude, Do I feel thankful to him for his blessings so freely bestowed upon me? Do I render unto him, in return for his mercies, that praise and adoration that I should?" It is the love of God that leads us in obedience to him, and his ways are ways of pleasantness and all his paths are peace, and a halo of light from his blessed presence attends the discharge of every duty, there by making his yoke easy and his burden light. It is in the mighty power of God that we desire to put our trust, feeling confident that he will hold only that which shall redound to his honor and glory.

"With the ability that the Lord is pleased to bestow, on us, we hope to be able to make the Monitor a welcome visitor to the household of faith, as it goes forth laden with the rich fruits of gospel truth from the many able contributors to its columns. We only ask that it be received so far as it is sustained by the Scriptures of divine truth. It is our desire that all who feel interested in the success of the MONITOR, will send in their contributions for its columns, and otherwise assist in making it a

success; and may the Lord bless it to the good of his people, according to his will."

E.J. Harris

Article from Primitive Monitor
By E. J. Harris

GUTHRIE, OKLA. Ter., May 18, 1903.

GILBERT BEEBE'S SON: — I send you the experience of brother W. S. Speer, written at my request. I would be pleased to see it published in the SIGNS OF THE TIMES if it meets with your approbation. I love to read of the Lord's dealings with his people. It was said to one of old, Go home to thy friends and tell them what great things the Lord hath done for thee.

Yours in hope of eternal life,
ELIZABETH HUTCHISON.

THE EXPERIENCE.

SISTER:-Your request reading: ***"I desire your experience, written for publication in the SIGNS," is an incentive to "Great searchings of heart,". Judges v. 16,*** and I try to comply, with mixed emotions of gladness, fear and trembling, and awful reverence for God, whose I am, and who put into the heart of one of his children the desire to know something of his dealings with me. I use these words, for it has been given me at times to view my history in that light not at all times, for clouds of sin and ***"conscience of guilt"*** have often darkened the heavenly vision, and made me to wonder could the divine mercy reach my case. Then unspeakable agony would grievously torment my soul. I have always thought that the hardest thing in Scripture to believe is that God sent his Son down from heaven to save sinners; to fetch home again his banished; that his banished be not expelled from him, (2 Sam. xiv. 13, 14.; Gen. iii. 23, 24,) the more especially if they are or were as great sinners as the record in my conscience reports of me. The Bible is and always has been easy of belief with me, the story of creation, of the flood, of Sodom and Gomorrah, the Exodus, the Jews and the history of Jesus our Lord, all is easy reading until I come to his laying down his life and taking it again to save ungodly sinners, unspeakably vile as I know mankind to be. Well, yes, it may be so, I assent, the Scripture says *it* is that way; perhaps he wanted to save people not for what they are as worth saving, but for the educational possibilities in them as vessels of mercy. Yes, I could follow that far, but there came a time when discussions of the extent of the atonement, and of the mercy of God, ceased to charm me in sermon, book or sweet conversation, and a new question startled me, Was I embraced in the plan of salvation? Did Christ love me and give himself for me? That was

Paul's limitation of the atonement. The audacity of the man's faith, as I thought of it, and spoke of it. There was another me that I was carrying about with me. This me, to me the most important me in all the world and the most hateful, for in me there was no good thing, not one, only sin. I saw no door of hope, no way of escape for this me, nor from this me. It would exhaust the plan of salvation to save me. Anybody else might in mercy be reached, but mine was an outside case. But this train of reflection was not so appalling when I was young, a lad, a youth, for in those bright, halcyon days I was taught and believed unquestioningly that sincere people could join the church by complying with certain conditions that entitled them to claim the promise. *"Do your part and God will do his,"* was the formula. I accepted the contract when I was nearly seventeen years old, and tried to believe I had the remission of my past sins. There was something akin to comfort in that frame of mind, but what the readers of this experience understand by "the joy of salvation," *"joy unspeakable and full of glory,"* I had no conception until forty-seven years later, when it pleased God to show me his salvation, (there is but one,) and call me by his grace out of marvelous darkness into his marvelous light. For which I hope to thank and praise him ten thousand years from now.

As I was saying, the time came after forty years wandering in the wilderness of theological controversy and confusion, when I saw there was no salvation for me in the plans expounded from the various pulpits, and presses of the times. I felt that I was lost, had sinned beyond possibility of forgiveness. I had no doubt of it, so I told Elders and brethren and sisters in Tennessee and Georgia, and finally in despair one night in Columbus, Ga., I prayed to God to relieve me or kill me, for I was utterly unworthy to live longer in this world. I felt to be the worst and most inexcusable sinner that did ever live. Mine was the misery of remorse, and the goadings and stings and tauntings of a wounded spirit. I had sinned against light and knowledge, not merely the sin of nature, that our preachers speak of as inherited from Adam, but sure enough sins, for I had broken the commandments again and again, and so I said to God, always adding, *"Is there not one crumb left for me on thy table, or under it?"* I had in other years often made and prayed fashionable prayers, but in these four dismal years of trouble and woe and sorrow I had to pray a prayer borrowed from a despised publican, who stood afar off, and would not lift up his eyes to heaven, but smote upon his breast, saying, *"God, be merciful to me, a sinner."*

I do not know what you will think of me sister, there comes times when that same prayer wells up in my heart, bubbles from my lips and

streams from my eyes. Yet tears of contrition, but not of despair, fill my eyes as I write.

To begin at the beginning, I was born of wealthy parentage, grew up proud and wayward, went to school ten or twelve years, was in two colleges, joined a new church in my seventeenth year, (there have been seven new churches come in since my arrival,) and was ordained to preach the doctrine of the new church when I was turned twenty-one, and preached it twenty-five years. Then I studied, and I may say became proficient in a church newer by eight years, and preached its doctrines fourteen years, when it pleased God that I should see that there was no salvation for me in either of these splendid organizations. Then the darkness of Egypt fell upon me. I knew that I was a doomed and dammed man *"without hope and without God in the world."* I then undertook a review of all current theologies, designing to pick out the good, the beautiful and true in each, and construct a composite theology, a mosaic system, that would wash. I went deep into the mines of comparative theology, and found wood, hay, and stubble in abundance, but of gold, silver and precious stones not a gem. Chaff and trash in plenty, but of the *"corn of heaven"* not a grain. Meantime my sins were crushing my poor soul with mountain weight. Whither should I fly for refuge? The Arminian cities of refuge I had thoroughly explored. There was no safety there for me, this me, the only me, of all the me's in the world, that I was especially concerned for, what is to become of me?

You asked for my experience, sister. I am not writing another's. My concern about myself came of certain events prearranged in the providence, and as I now have the happiness to think of them as the predestination of God, who works all things together for good to them that love him, and are the called according to his purpose in Christ Jesus, before the sun begin to shine, or ever the world was. In those dateless depths there was a book written containing the names of the future citizens of Messiah's kingdom and given to him and called most significantly *"the Lamb's book of life,"* because he, as a condition of his inheriting the headship over them, collectively called *"the city of God,"* must wash them from their sins in his own blood and purify them for himself a peculiar people, the word *"peculiar"* meaning a purchased possession. Happy are they whose names were, written in that book. Whatever may betide them in "this time world," as brethren speak, they shall never perish. Alleluia and Amen, world without end, they shall never perish! O, in those dark days of my trouble of which I have told you, my dread and fear and horror was that I should, without doubt perish forever.

My father and mother of God's own choosing, joined the Old Bap-

tist church the Sunday I was just six weeks old. When I was about four years I heard my first sermon; it was preached by Elder Russian, at old Mars Hill Church, in Williamson Co., Tenn. I sat by mother and was very happy. I do not remember a word he said, but I have the pleasant picture of him on my heart, and I caught his delightful solemn tone of voice, and when a little older in that same tone used to climb the dogwood trees and preach to the negroes as they were clearing new ground. One night there was a meeting at our house, and my blessed Old Baptist mother shouted, (she was about twenty-eight or thirty then) and you see that I have not forgotten that shouting. I might go back, if you can bear so tedious a narrative, and say that Dr. John M. Watson was our family physician, and was present the Sunday morning when I was born. When I was grown and preaching the most brilliant of the varieties of Arminianism, he told me that he had dandled me on his knees many a time. He was the greatest Old Baptist minister of his day. His last words were, *"I'm going in peace."* O, that God would give me to go that way! Me again. Yes, and you and all our brethren and sisters.

One morning when I was about ten years old I stood before my mother; she was sitting on the lower step of the stairway, and I told her that last night I dreamed of seeing the Savior. I had jumped off the hill back of our house and lit in an open plain, and there stood the Lord. With his right hand he smote me on the left cheek about as my mother might smite me when she was vexed, (though I remember nothing of that sort from her) and then said, *"Now, Sheppard, be a better boy."* Mother turned pale and went up stairs, I now think to weep and pray and rejoice at the visitation of her Lord to her boy, who, she told one of her lady visitors, she thought *"would be a mighty good man, or a mighty bad one."* The Lord appeared to me in that dream. I shall know him when I see him again. His tall figure, his kingly, benevolent, concerned look as he said those words to me, will never fade from memory. When in my trouble I related this part of my experience to a company of Old Baptist preachers, in Butler, Ga., Elder Respess said, *"Brethren the Lord has been working with this man from his childhood."* When I related it in Elder Veach's house he said, "That is when you were quickened into life."

"Now, Sheppard, be a better boy." That was my authoritative conviction of sin, to be followed by conviction of rightousness, and then of judgment. But I did not become a better boy. I was a bad boy; conscience smote me day and night. *"Conscience of sin"* followed Sheppard, always at his heels, giving him no rest except such as Arminian opiates afford, and they, you know, only make the case worse, as our Savior pointed out in the case

of *a* certain woman who spent her all paying physicians, and was nothing bettered, but rather grew worse. There is only one physician for a sin-sick soul, and by his knowledge he justifies and cures, "for he bears their iniquities."

"Now Sheppard, be a better boy," have been ringing in the chambers of my soul through my pilgrimage, over three oceans, in foreign lands, on the Rocky Mountains, and I hope in company with mother to thank the Redeemer for that first visitation.

The next time I saw him, the same Jesus, was in vision 9 o'clock Tuesday morning, Sept. 28th, 1886, in an upper room in a young banker's house, Fort Valley, Ga. There deploring my woeful condition, reading Romans six, a chapter or two in Galatians and Philippians, all of a sudden, in the twinkling of an eye, from feeling that I was the greatest sinner in the world, I was made to feel that I was no sinner at all. Christ whom I saw in the vision, the scene was as plain as was the original reality. He was there dead on his cross, having borne all my sins away 1789 years before I was born. From being the most miserable of all born of woman, I was given to feel the happiest man that ever lived. That very hour, as many a time since, I called on the angels to help me praise God for sending his Son to save sinners. I wanted to fill the vaulted dome of the eternal mansions with hallelujahs. At last my burden was gone, and conscience was free from guilt. Christ had died for me, I saw him there that hour seeming to hold himself on the cross. You know he had to lay down his life. *"No man taketh it from me. I lay it down of myself."* All that scene is as plain to me now as it was that Tuesday, 28th of September, 1886, seventeen years ago. But it was with me as in the call of the chief of sinners on his way to Damascus; there was a light above the brightness of the sun laid down upon the bright light of that morning, and it was all over the face of the world eight hours, whichever way I looked. Whether that light was in the body or out of the body, I have never felt to inquire; one thing I do know, that light *was* there, a soft, benevolent, heavenly, restful light, and it was spread over a vast plane. On that plane there was nothing to break the level seemingly ninety miles in its sweep, saving the projection of a large rock, mostly buried in the ground, like the church I was destined to join, most of its members in the dust of the earth, waiting for the *"better resurrection."* Only a small portion of this church visible now. And I was to live alone on his wide plane. So it has so far turned out, only now and then finding rest in *"the shadow of the great Rock in a weary land."* I have not known how otherwise to interpret this part of the vision. O, I was so glad that day, so happy, so full of joy, words fail me to describe it to you.

Next thing in order I knew I must be baptized by somebody that knew how it was done, and what for. I had, as I thought, been baptized already not once nor twice before. There must be no mistake about the matter this time. The oldest church without a historical founder was the Old Baptist; they were the humblest of religious folk; they were sweethearted, no big I's nor little u's among them. I was on all sides decended of Old Baptist stock. I always venerated the Old Baptist church and people. The next spring after the marvelous light into which I was delivered, out of the marvelous darkness, at Fort Valley, as above narrated, I went before the tribunal of God at Butler, Ga., was received and baptized by order of the church, by Elder John Rowe, lately deceased, and I was again as happy as a soul overwhelmed with the love of God could be. O, I was so happy. Soon after this I had to endure the trial of permitting a brother to wash my feet in church: I submitted with what grace I could, but when I got down on my knees to wash his feet, I was in heavenly places in Christ then; I felt like a big lump of nothing. When you want to get close to God, sister, you must descend the depths of humility, as indeed you had to go when you joined the Old Baptist church. Whatever you may think of them, there is no people like them on the face of the earth. They are the only people I know of that believe their own religion. They worship in spirit, and live by the faith of the Son of God, who loves them now, and loved them before all time, and to the ages of the ages. The Spirit of God in their hearts enables them low at his feet to lay hold of the robe of the eternal Majesty, look up into his face, and with the feeling of little children cry, *"Abba, Father,"* confident that he knows what they want. Their only fear is that they do not behave themselves as prettily as his children ought. What a joy it is to me to be one in the unity of the Spirit with them; to be recognized by even one of them.

This poor relation of my sweet experience admits of a word of comment. I submit to your judgment whether the history of it from *"Now Sheppard, be a better boy,"* to the vision of the Redeemer on his cross, and the great light laid down above the brightness of that bright Tuesday's scene, and the inward feeling of peace and joy, was not the work of the divine Spirit. What but the holy Spirit's power could possibly make a sinner knowing himself vile and guilty feel that he was no sinner at all, Christ having suffered for him the just for the unjust, and this relief coming on him not gradually, not by a course of reasoning, but suddenly and abiding to comfort him with hope as one of the heirs of salvation? O, it must have been the operation of God, I was a saved man saved, yes that is the word. I know my unworthiness before and since, but am afraid to lay anything

to the charge of God's elect. See Romans viii. 32-39. O, let me rejoice in hope of the grace to be brought to his people at the coming of the Lord in that day.

In another dream or vision, glorious beyond words to tell, I saw for the third time the Lord, the same that appeared to me at first, on the Mount Zion, surrounded by thousands of thousands of his saints, in white robes, and golden girdles, and he was placing diadems upon their heads, with a word of welcome to each one, Thus in my case the holy Spirit, may I not believe,convinced me of sin, *"Now, Sheppard, be a better boy,"* then of righteousness, Jesus by his death having fulfilled the righteousness of the law in my stead, and then of judgment when he received and crowned his purchased ones with the immortal life? Yea, let me believe and cherish all this; I can, I do, and fall at his feet a sinner saved by grace, amen and amen.

I feel thankful to our heavenly Father that I am enabled to give, to one of his daughters this account of his mercies to me. If you find it in your heart to recognize me in fellowship, after what you have seen of my awkwardness in church and in this letter, I shall feel strengthened and more joyful in this pilgrimage.

Yours in hope of a better life,
WM. S. SPEER.

BENTON, Ark., June 8, 1903.

1 PETER V. 7.

"CASTING all your care upon him, for he careth for you."

(The children of God often find themselves utterly at a loss to understand or comprehend the ways of divine providence and grace, and can only say as one of old, His ways are past finding out. It is he himself that teaches that he ruleth in the army of heaven and among the inhabitants of the earth, and none can stay his hand, or say unto him, What doest thou? They confess this, and at times are thankful it is so, for is there not comfort and security in such a doctrine. In it we see that not a dog can move his tongue, or a devil either, unless it be subject to the will and purpose of him that worketh all things after the counsel of his own will. Men are also subject to him, even the rulers of this world, for when Pilate said to Jesus, *"Knowest thou not that I have power to crucify thee, and have power to release thee Jesus answered, Thou couldest have no power at all against me, except it were given thee from above."* He is before all things and by him all things consist. An understanding of such a doctrine, imparted to us by God himself, is of great comfort to the soul, but few are able to travel long in the path of life, reconciled, with a calm and thankful heart, from every murmur free. God has or-

dained a furnace of affliction, and if he gives faith that believes that he who has promised is able to perform, he will try that faith; and just so, when we, as we hope, by his Spirit, have been taught to trust in his name and to rejoice in the truth that not a single shaft can hit, until he, the God of love, sees fit, we find the question asked, Do you believe God had anything to do with the sinking of that vessel, or the burning of that family and home? How has God anything, to do with the sickness of this man, or with the death of his wife at such time as this, when he needed her so much Thus we ask ourselves many questions, and are asked many such questions by others, and often such questions, when asked in the face of terrible trials, and what men call accidents, are almost staggering, especially if we are ourselves affected by the trial. If a terrible bereavement comes upon us we find it not so easy to live the doctrine, yet Job, sorely afflicted, did, when be said, ***"Though be slay me, yet will I trust in him."***- Job xiii. 15. He has said, ***"Are not two sparrows sold for a farthing and one of them shall not fall to the ground without your Father. ***Fear ye not therefore; ye are of more value than many sparrows."*** Again, he saith, ***"Consider the lilies of the field, how they grow; they toil not, neither do they spin: and yet I say unto you, That even Solomon in all his glory was not arrayed as one of these. Wherefore, if God so clothe the grass of the field, which today is, and tomorrow is cast into the oven, shall he not much more clothe you, O ye of little faith!"*** It is the trial of faith that will show to us how little faith we have, and how little we truly believe the doctrine to which we have subscribed. There is not one of us but has his, or her, trials; some hard to be borne, and we do well to consider that ***"Whatever cross lies at thy door, It cometh from the Lord."***

It is a crook of the Lord's making, and so long as he sees fit for it to be, none can straighten it. It may be to bring down our pride, to hide pride from man, or to show us wherein our strength lies, or to make us of comfort to the Saints, or to prove to men and devils, as in the case of Job, that our religion is not a fair weather religion, but that it can stand fire and flood; and in all these trials, and many others too numerous to mention, the presence of Christ is seen, as he was in the furnace of old, thereby proving that he careth for us. In all the ages the Lord has proven his care for his people in the furnace of affliction; such a way is needful or it would not be. He riled up a wicked Pharaoh who knew not Joseph, and he set over Israel taskmasters, to afflict Israel with burdens, but the more they were afflicted the more they multiplied and grew. The Egyptians made their lives bitter with hard bondage, yet the Lord

still cared for them. Moses was born, and was hidden three months by his mother, who feared not the wrath of the king, and when she could no longer hide him she took for him an ark of bulrushes and laid it in the flags by the river's brink, the very river where the wicked Pharaoh had commanded them to drown their sons, yet God cared for him there. He was taken by Pharaoh's daughter and nursed by his own mother in the house of Pharaoh, the very man who wished to destroy all the male children of Hebrew origin. From this we can take this lesson: that the church of God nurses her children in the furnace of affliction. They are strengthened in the doctrine; the more they are afflicted the more they are trained up in the nurture and admonitions of the Lord. In the word of God there are many instances that seem just happen so, mere chance, yet when we trace the chain of circumstances connected with the particular case we find a wonder-working Providence governing all things: as, for instance, the Syrians had gone out by companies and had brought away captive out of the land of Israel a little maid. Who can describe the terror and abject loneliness of that little maid? Think of the parents, her mother, if mother she had, wringing her hands, sighing and pining for her little daughter. Many would there be in Israel then who would say, Tell us, did the Lord have anything to do with that. Thank God there were some then, and doubly thankful we ought to be, there are some now, who unhesitatingly would declare, It is the Lord. Some who by faith could see the companies of Syria going, just so far and doing just whatsoever God's hand and God's counsel determined before to be done. The child must leave the arms of the parents, most go into a strange and foreign land, and must go into Naaman's house. God cared for that little captive maid; he had a purpose. In Naaman's house she witnesses to the truth, and her testimony was for one whom God cared for, though in God's purpose he was held by a more relentless foe than even the captive maid. He was none other than Naaman, the captain of the host, but he was a leper. Yes, he cared for Naaman. He cared for Saul of Tarsus, even while he went about breathing threatenings and slaughter against the disciples of the Lord. Saul did not understand, he had no eye to see, the Lord using his persecution for the furtherance of the gospel. It is written, ***"As for Saul, he made havoc of the church, entering into every house, and hailing men and women, committed them to prison."*** The following verse declares the result in the purpose of God. It says, ***"Therefore they that were scattered abroad, went everywhere preaching the word."*** Thus a persecuting Saul of Tarsus, in the purpose of God, did more then, than all the missionary boards can do today, although they claim to be on the Lord's side, for

there has never been a preacher of the word sent by man, anywhere. Why is it that Saul of Tarsus, Naaman and his companies, Pharaoh and his host, or the devil himself, can do nothing other than God's hand and his counsel determined before to be done? The simple reason is, *"He careth for you."* For God's dear saints there is a covenant, ordered in all things and sure, and in this covenant

"Jesus is engaged to save
The meanest of his sheep,
All that the heavenly Father gave
His hands securely keep.
Nor death, nor hell can e'er remove
His favorites from his breast."

They are loved with an everlasting love. God has predestinated us unto the adoption of children by Jesus Christ to himself according to the good pleasure of his will, to the praise of the glory of his grace, wherein he hath made us accepted in the beloved. As this is his purpose he will care for us along the line that we must travel. I might predestinate my trunk to go from here to New York City by railroad. To bring that about, the track must be there, the sleepers in their place, the station, the signal boxes, the men, the engine, coal, steam, and all other requirements must be there or ever my trunk can safely be delivered to its destination. Thus we believe Pharaoh was in the purpose of God, foreordained to that very condemnation, as was the devil himself, and as were the companies of Syria, and if the word be true, that God has created the waster to destroy, and these wasters of Israel were in Israel's life of old, in the life of the captive maid, yes, and in the life of our blessed Lord, who shall say they will not be in our lives, Peter tells the scattered saints of old of a fiery trial that was to try them, and it is true today. God's dear scattered saints are a poor and afflicted people, having fiery trials; yet Peter by inspiration says, *"Casting all your care upon him, for be careth for you."* There comes before our mind one dear sister, over eighty years of age, whom we once saw lying on her couch under terrible distress. Trouble had come upon her in her advanced age and was crushing her to earth: we said, Why should these things be? Faith answered, "He careth for you."

"Blind unbelief is sure to err
And scan God's world in vain."
He is a very present help in time of trouble.

"The flame shall not hurt thee, I only design
Thy dross to consume, and thy gold to refine."

We have seen another, younger in years, afflicted in body so that she could hardly move a limb, given up by earthly physicians, having little to look forward to but death and that which is beyond, and to the honor

of his name we have seen that he careth for her. Is he not the helper of the helpess? We visited such a one one day, and while there she said, *"Sing Rock of Ages."* We sang that and "Father, we'll rest in thy love," and we got in our car we heard the afflicted one singing by herself in the house, and all we could think of was, *"And at midnight Paul and Silas prayed, and sang praises unto God."* Later we asked why she sang when we left her a few nights before, and the reply was, *"Because I was happy."* It is because *"he careth for you"* that the theme of Jesus and his love makes the captive's portion sweet. It is his care that made David say, *"Yea, though I walk through the valley of the shadow of death, I will fear no evil: for , thou art with me; thy rod and thy staff they comfort me."* His care for Israel of old was wonderful. He brought them from under Pharaoh's yoke with a high hand and an outstretched arm and led them through the sea, gave them bread from heaven, water from the rock, a cloud by day and pillar of fire by night, their shoes did not wear out, nor their clothing decay, all because *"He careth for you,"* for were they not a type of Israel today? They rebelled and we rebel too. There is nothing that brings out the spirit of rebellion more than trouble. *"The trial of your faith."* It is easy to say, Thy will be done," but his will is a cross, and under the trial he sends we kick like a bullock unaccustomed to the yoke. It is galling and so humiliating, especially if it affects our personal reputation, we feel ashamed to he seen among the brethren, we ask the reason why. Pride must be abased. He made himself of no reputation; we would be his, yea, be like him, but it is unpleasant to die daily, to take buffetings. Oh the strugglings and strivings we have to be freed from the yoke!

Paul prayed very regularly to be delivered from a thorn in the flesh, but his request was not granted, and there is not a doubt in our mind the reason for it was that *"He careth for you."* All these trials, crosses, losses, thorns and snares we must and shall endure in this life are for the lifting of Jesus on high. They are to show us, as we are exercised thereby, how base and vile, unworthy and helpless we are, and like Paul, we are taught of him to know that when we are weak, then are we strong, and we glory in our infirmities (that are made plain to us in the furnace) that the power of God might rest upon us. Thus his care is such towards us that we shall at last confess, as did Israel of old, that the Lord delivered us and that *"there failed not ought of any good thing which the Lord had spoken unto the house of Israel; all came to pass."- Joshua xxi. 45.*

Elder George Ruston

"He that hath received his testimony hath set to his seal that God is true."-John iii. 33.

WE can only set to our seal that God is true in any one point of doctrine, experience, or precept when we feel an inward witness that God indeed has declared it. Thus, upon every manifestation of God's goodness to the soul, every application of Christ's blood to the conscience, and every revelation of God's distinguishing grace, it is only as we receive Christ's testimony, experience the inward approbation of it, and feel its sweetness and blessedness that we can set to our seal that God is true. This, we may be well assured, is the only way to know the power and reality of true religion. To understand the Scriptures, and enjoy a convincing testimony that God is our God, Christ our Saviour, the Holy Ghost our Teacher, heaven our eternal home, and that our soul is saved in the Lord Jesus Christ with an everlasting salvation.

And with what divine certainty can such a soul sometimes speak. Sometimes, indeed, we cannot believe anything; it seems as if there were nothing in God's word that we could set our seal to. All seems a mass of confusion, and our ignorance appears so great that we cannot set our seal to any vital truth. But when the blessed Spirit is pleased to testify of the things of God, and we, receiving the testimony of Jesus Christ, walk in the light of that testimony, then there is a holy certainty of and heavenly acquiescence with God's truth. This divine faith will bring us through all our trials and sorrows, and though we may be dragged through a very hell of temptation, yet shall we know God is true.

Here, then, is the grand trial of faith; first to receive Christ's testimony, and then to hang upon that testimony, in spite of all opposition from within and without, from feeling its weight, power, and sweetness.

Elder J.C. Philpot

ROMANS V. 21.

"That as sin hath reigned unto death, even so might grace reign through righteousness unto eternal life by Jesus Christ our Lord."

CONTRIBUTIONS

FOR FEBRUARY 2007

Edwin Dyer, VA 5.00
Polly & Frank Sizemore, WVA. 10.00
Phyllis Stroud, VA 5.00
Tim Barron, TX 5.00
Betty Nutter, MD 5.00

MEETINGS

ELDER J.B. FARMER COMING TO BIG MEADOWS

Elder J.B. Farmer of Grayson, Ky., the Lord willing, will be with us on the fifth Sunday in April.

Elder Farmer is also an associate editor of the Signs of the Times.

Big Meadows is located about 20 miles below Graham, N.C. Those traveling I-85 take the Pittsboro/Graham exit and go 17 miles toward Pittsboro. After crossing the Cane Creek Bridge take first road to right at top of hill – go 4 miles to a crossroad and turn left – go 1 mile then to church.

We invite all lovers of the Truth to come and be with us.

Elder Kenneth R. Key
Sister JoAnn Self, Clerk

LOWER MAYO FIFTH SUNDAY MEETING

The Lower Mayo Association fifth Sunday meeting is to be held, the Lord willing, on Sunday only, April 29th, 2007. We hope to start singing at 10:30 a.m. and preaching at 11:00. Russell Creek Church will host the meeting and it will be held in Russell Creek Meeting House.

The meeting house is located approximately 9 miles south of Stuart, Virginia near the Virginia, North Carolina border on Moorefield Store Road# 631.

We invite the ministers, brothers, sisters and all believers in salvation by grace to come and be with us during this meeting.

In bonds of love,
Lowell Hopkins, Clerk
(276) 952-2098

PROCEEDINGS OF A PRESBYTERY

1. Presbytery was called together consisting of all ministers and deacons of our faith and order by Bordeaux Church, in Nashville, Tn. - Elder R. H. Campbell pastor.

2. Elder Campbell was chosen to serve as moderator and Elder W. G. Chapell was asked to serve as Clerk.

3. The candidate, Brother Tracy Jacks was called and Brother Hyslip was called as spokesman for the Church.

4. Elder Howard opened the presbytery with prayer.

5. The articles of faith were read and Elder Allen Terry questioned the candidate.

6. Members of the presbytery questioned the candidate and was satisfied as to his qualifications.

7. Elder Chapell was chosen to deliver ordination prayer as hands were layed on.

8. The presbytery was asked if they were satisfied with the work of the presbytery and they answered in the affirmative.

9. Elder Hale Terry was appointed to give charge to the candidate.

10. The presbytery was asked to give the right hand of fellowship to Bro. Jacks.

11. Brother Jacks was then given back to the church, an ordained deacon

12. The members of the church were then asked to extend the right hand of fellowship to Brother Jacks.

13. The minutes of the presbytery were read and accepted .

14. All members of the presbytery were asked to and signed the minutes.

15. The clerk was asked to write the certificate of credentials and have it signed by each member of the Presbytery before they left.

<u>Elders Present:</u>
Wm. Hale Terry
Alan Terry and James T. Howard
Richard Campbell
Wayman G. Chapell

<u>Deacons Present:</u>
Gladston Newman
Charles Fox
Kenneth Evans
Charles Moon
George Hyslip
Roy G. Howard
Richard Landeu
Wayne Barnes

Signs of the Times

DEVOTED TO THE OLD SCHOOL BAPTIST CAUSE

" The Sword of the Lord and of Gideon "

VOL. 175 MEADOWS OF DAN, VA., MAY 2007 NO. 5

SIGNS OF THE TIMES

ISSN - 0199 - 0063

Subscription price $15.00 per year - $25.00 two years

Published monthly by
SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.

Elder Wm. Hale Terry
Circulation Manager and Treasurer
Phone (276) 398-2923

EDITORS

Elder Kenneth R. Key
721 Willard Street
Greensboro, N.C. 27405
Phone (336) 273-7464

Elder Wm. Hale Terry
202 Carousel Lane
Meadows of Dan, Va.24120-4403
Phone (276) 398-2923

ASSOCIATE EDITORS

Elder Richard H. Campbell
2171 Allen Court
Germantown, Tenn. 38138
Phone (901) 753-7791

Elder C.B. Davis, Jr.
1251 Paynes Tavern Rd.
Roxboro, N.C. 27573
Phone (336) 599-7236

Elder J. B. Farmer
6373 N. State Hwy 7
Grayson, Ky. 41143
(606) 474-4327

Elder Cleo Robertson
111 Livingstone Drive
Cary, NC 27513
(919) 460-7721

All letters for this paper containing subscriptions and remittances, should be mailed to Elder Wm. Hale Terry, 202 Carousel Lane, Meadows of Dan, Va. 24120-4403. All articles and letters for publication, all notices of meetings and all obituaries should be mailed to Elder Kenneth R. Key, 721 Willard Street, Greensboro, N.C. 27405

SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.
202 Carousel Lane, Meadows of Dan, Va. 24120-4403

POEM

KNEEL AND PRAY

At the close of the day, I kneel down to pray,
Repenting for all my sins,
But I know that tomorrow will bring me sorrow,
For I'll do them all over again.
I know that I shouldn't and really I wouldn't,
If sin wasn't planted in me.
If I am one selected, can be one corrected,
How gloriously happy I'd be.
I search every where with no place to spare,
My Lord and my master to find,
I search day and night, I'd know Him on sight,
For His countenance would so gloriously shine.
I know that His grace will shine in my face,
When He enters my heart with love,
I'll praise Him forever, He'll leave me no never,
When He gives me sweet rest from above!

CONTENTS

EDITORIAL 98
Elder Richard H. Campbell

CORRESPONDENCE 104

VOICES OF THE PAST 105
Miss Susie Rorer Gilbert
R. J. Wood
Elder F. P. Stone
D. Bartley
Elder J.C. Philpot

MEETINGS 120

CONTRIBUTIONS 120

EDITORIAL

Elder R. H. Campbell

Jude, the servant of Jesus Christ, and brother of James, to them that are sanctified by God the Father, and preserved in Christ Jesus, and called. Mercy unto you, and peace, and love be multiplied. Beloved, when I gave all diligence to write unto you of the common salvation, it was needful for me to write unto you, and exhort you that ye should earnestly contend for the faith which was once delivered unto the saints.

For there are certain men crept in unawares, who were before of old ordained to this condemnation, ungodly men, turning the grace of our God into lasciviousness and denying the only Lord God, and our Lord Jesus Christ. (Jude 1:1-4)

At the time that the above scripture was written, it was within a very few years of the death of Christ, and one would think that the doctrine would not have been polluted by the personal opinions of man, and that there would be very little, or no opposition to the truth, as it was originally delivered unto the apostles; and yet here Jude is warning the brethren to beware of the false teachers that were already being made manifest among them. He is advising the apostles to give all diligence to remember the way and manner in which the truth was first made known unto them, and to follow in the footsteps and teachings of Jesus, for they were personal witnesses of his life, death, burial and resurrection, and that this is not a subject that is open to any private interpretation. Their calling must bear a true witness to the doctrine that they received from Jesus, while he was with them, and how these things were revealed unto them, as the way of truth, and how these things are made known unto the sons of men. They are revealed unto them by the Holy Ghost, and bear witness to the teachings of Jesus. Jude is addressing only those who have been sanctified by God the Father, preserved in Christ Jesus, and called. He is not preaching to

the world in general, nor is he endeavoring to persuade them to receive his personal opinions, but rather, that they earnestly contend for the faith that they have received. He is admonishing them, in all soberness and sincerity, in the same manner that the apostle Paul did unto Timothy, *(II Tim 2:15-16) "Study to shew thyself approved unto God, a workman that needeth not to be ashamed, rightly dividing the word of truth. But shun profane babblings: for they will increase unto more ungodliness."* They are to especially beware of any strange new doctrine that may appear in their midst, and to cling fast to the faith as originally delivered to the saints. They are to give all diligence to continue in the way of truth, and the common salvation that they have received. Jude is aware of the old adage that when you once depart from the truth, as believed in the beginning, the further you go, the further from the truth you will get. It is as Jesus told his disciples, *(Luke 23:31) "For if they do these things in a green tree, what shall be done in the dry."* If the flesh begins to creep into the doctrine, especially at this early stage, it will destroy the church, for as Jesus said, *(Mark 3:24-25) "And if a kingdom be divided against itself, that kingdom cannot stand. And if a house be divided against itself, that house cannot stand."*

All things that were to be used in the service of the Lord, under the law, were to be sanctified, for a specific purpose, and were considered holy unto the Lord. It is in this sense that Jude refers to those to whom he is writing, as being sanctified by God the Father. Those things, under the law, were anointed with a holy oil, unto the service in the temple, but under the new covenant, which is a spiritual covenant, the saints are anointed with the Holy Ghost unto the service of God, and it is an eternal commitment unto the service in the temple. *(II Cor 1:21-22) "Now he which stablisheth us with you in Christ, and hath anointed us, is God; Who hath also sealed us, and given the earnest of the Spirit in our hearts."* Under the law, those things were anointed to serve in this time world only, but those whom God hath anointed with the Holy Ghost will serve, and worship, him here, and in the world to come.

This sanctification was determined, before the foundation of the world, and is an everlasting charge, and there was nothing that remains to be done later, to insure the completion of this work. It was done in the same manner that God made known his sanctification of Jeremiah. *(Jer 1:4-5) "Then the word of the Lord came unto me, saying, before I formed thee in the belly I knew thee; and before thou camest forth from the womb I sanctified thee, and I or-*

dained thee a prophet unto the nations." This same type of setting apart or sanctification is applied to all of the saints of God, and it is effective, although as it is recorded, Jeremiah said, he could not perform his work because he was just a child, but this did not change the calling that was required of him. God does not call the qualified, he qualifies the called, and the calling includes the God given ability to fulfill the calling. It was true that Jeremiah could not have done this in his own strength, but it is recorded *(Jer1:9-10) "Then the Lord put forth his hand and touched my mouth, and said, behold I have put my words in thy mouth. See, I have this day set thee over the nations, and over the kingdoms, to root out, and to pull down, to build, and to plant."* Then Jeremiah could do nothing less than what was required of him, and therefore he did go forth and did prophecy unto the nations, as God instructed him. This same absolute is true in the sanctification of every child of God, and they too go forth and perform the work that God has decreed in their life.

In the above scripture, Jude refers to those to whom he is writing, as their being preserved in Christ Jesus, and this too, even as the sanctification, is the work of God the Father. There is nothing that is involved in the salvation of sinners that is not as absolute and certain as the work of God the Father, through Christ Jesus. Jesus said, in his prayer unto his Father just before his crucifixion, *(John 17:4) "I have glorified thee on earth: I have finished the work which thou gavest me to do."* And this was referring to the atonement for the sins of every heir of promise. Jesus came into the world to save sinners, and this he did, without the loss of one. *(John 6:37-39) "All that the Father giveth me shall come to me; and him that cometh to me I will in no way cast out. For I came down from heaven, not to do mine own will, but the will of him that sent me. And this is the Father's will which hath sent me, that of all that he hath given me I should lose nothing, but should raise it up again at the last day."* There is nothing that is more certain and secure, than the salvation of the saints of God, because it is based, solely based, upon the promises which God had made to Abraham, and to his seed. It was not, in any way, contingent upon any other series of events or circumstances, than the fact that it was the Father's good pleasure to give unto them the kingdom. It is as Paul stated, very emphatically, *(Eph 1:3-5) "Blessed be the God and Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, who hath blessed us with all spiritual blessings in heavenly places in Christ; according as he hath chosen us in him before the foundation of the world, that we should be holy and without blame before him in love: having*

predestinated us unto the adoption of children by Jesus Christ to himself, according to the good pleasure of his will." I think, with these scriptures before us, we can say without hesitation, that if we have learned anything from our experiences, we are most assuredly blessed above anything that this world has to offer, and are indeed preserved in Christ Jesus, for time and eternity.

Jude is writing to a people who have been called, out of nature's darkness, into the marvelous light and liberty of the gospel, and this too is by the determinate counsel and foreknowledge of God the Father. The Apostle Paul's experience is a classic example of this heavenly calling, as he states, *(I Tim 1:12-13)* ***"And I thank Christ Jesus our Lord, who hath enabled me, for that he counted me faithful, putting me into the ministry; who was before a blasphemer, and injurious: but I obtained mercy, because I did it ignorantly in unbelief."*** This is where all men are, in ignorance and unbelief, until they are called out of the world of trespasses and sin, and made aware of the spiritual realm which is all around them, they too are in ignorance and unbelief. They are born in this condition, from their mother's womb, because of the sin inherent in them, which was received from their federal head Adam, and they would have died in this state, but by the grace of God, which through faith, delivered them from the law of sin and death into the law of the Spirit of life in Christ Jesus.

Man, as he is born into the world of nature is flesh, and as such he is not even aware of the spiritual realm; which is the one to which Jesus was referring when he said, my kingdom is not of this world, he was referring to the kingdom of heaven into which man can see only after he is born again. *(John 3:6)* ***"That which is born of the flesh is flesh; and that which is born of the Spirit is Spirit."*** And this calling, which they all must receive to worship God, is made manifest when they are born of the Spirit, as Jesus told Nicodemus, *(John 3:4)* ***"Verily, verily I say unto thee, except a man be born again, he cannot see the kingdom of heaven."*** Since God is a Spirit, they that worship him must be spiritual also, to be reconciled to, and understand the ways of the Spirit, when man is born of the Spirit, he becomes a new creature in Christ, a new man as described by the apostle Paul, *(II Cor 5:17)* ***"Therefore if any man be in Christ, he is a new creature: old things are passed away; behold all things are become new. And all things are of God, who hath reconciled us to himself by Jesus Christ, and hath given to us the ministry of reconciliation."*** By grace are ye saved through faith and that not of yourselves, it is a gift of God.

All of the above are characteris-

tics of the people to whom Jude is writing, and are blessings which God hath sovereignly bestowed upon them, and they are all things to which the creature could not attain of his own efforts, so, when one tells me that he accepted Christ, based on his own personal decision to become a Christian, then my thoughts are, that you are mistaken, for you do not show forth evidence of a spiritual work of grace in your heart, a work that has been performed on you, and not by you. It is, as Paul wrote, *(I Cor 2:14) "But the natural man receiveth not the things of the Spirit of God: for they are foolishness unto him; neither can he know them, because they are spiritually discerned."* This, to me, is saying that the man with the utmost intelligence, in the things of nature, cannot fathom the things of the Spirit, so then, how could they accept, or reject, things about which they have no personal knowledge or intelligent understanding.

Jude is exhibiting his holy calling, by his desire to remind his brethren, even as Peter did, that they give all diligence to remain constant in the faith, and share their mutual experiences and revelations with their brethren, not to teach them something that they did not already know, but to bring things that they already know to their remembrance again. Paul, in writing to the churches, told them to share their letters with other churches, because any correspondence, on the scriptures, is an open letter to all believers, even as the epistles written by Paul, by all of the other writers. In his epistle to the church at Ephesus, he began, *(Eph 1:1) "Paul an apostle of Jesus Christ by the will of God, to the saints which are at Ephesus and to the faithful in Christ Jesus."* To me, this means that the epistle is to the faithful in Christ Jesus, whether they live in Ephesus, Memphis, Nashville, Greensboro or anywhere else, and in all ages of time, whether then or now. "The faithful in Christ Jesus" I can remember, in my earlier years, that in my Mother's home I did not hesitate to pick up and read the letters written to her from other brethren, a thing that I would never have done with letters from my immediate family, without first asking my Mother. These things are precious to the saints, and their constant desire is to hear the experiences of others, or to share with others the experiences which they have had, for comparison, even though they may have never have met in the flesh. They are bonded together into a fellowship that will endure the trials and afflictions of their lifetime here on earth and culminate in that New Jerusalem, to which they all aspire.

This communication between brethren is surely in that pure language that Zephaniah referred to, which was given unto the saints that they may all call upon the Lord, to serve him with one consent. This is

not the common language that is spoken, or understood, by the world, because it requires a discerning spirit, and this is the gift of God, and only to those who were chosen in Christ before the foundation of the world. It is a language which is not taught in any of the schools, or seminaries, of the world in which we live now. The people in Athens said, of the apostle Paul, what will this babbler say, because they could not begin to understand his message, because it was in this pure language which is not known by those who worship, the UNKNOWN GOD. This they freely admitted among themselves by their building an altar unto him.

Jude was referring to men, such as those in Athens, when he said, *(Jude vs 4) "For there are certain men crept in unawares, who were before of old ordained to this condemnation, ungodly men, turning the grace of our God into lasciviousness, and denying the only Lord God, and our Lord Jesus Christ."* Paul said of the Athenians, *(Acts17:21) "For all the Athenians and strangers which were there spent their time in nothing else, but either to tell, or hear some new thing. (vs,32) And when they heard of the resurrection of the dead, some mocked: and other said, we will hear thee again of this matter."* They were looking at it as an intellectual endeavor, with no spiritual connotation, or import. Jude said, virtually the same of those ungodly men of whom he was speaking, *(Jude vs 10) "But these speak evil of those things which they know not: but what they know naturally, as beast, in those things they corrupt themselves." And in (vs19) "These be those who separate themselves, sensual, having not the Spirit."* Don't you see a lot of this in the religionists of today: they have so many schisms in the religious world, that you can see, is the results of man's wanting to develop a doctrine, that is compatible with the natural mind, and which they can support, and in reality, isn't this the same as the, UNKNOWN GOD, that the Athenians, and the men who Jude was writing about, who have crept into the church unawares, were doing.

May God, in the riches of his grace, deliver us from following after the idols of this world, but rather enable us to believe, and earnestly contend for the faith which was once delivered unto the Saints. It is still ridiculed by the world, as it was then, but isn't that what the apostle Paul wrote, *(II Tim 4:3-4) "For the time will come when they will not endure sound doctrine; but after their own lusts shall they heap to themselves teachers, having itching ears; and they will turn away their ears from the truth, and shall be turned into fables."* Sound familiar? Aren't you glad, that true doctrine is still as firm as it was in that day, that day

when the apostle Paul wrote one of the most precious scripture to be found in the bible, *(Eph 2:8-9) "For by grace are ye saved through faith; and that not of yourselves: it is the gift of God: Not of works, lest any man should boast."*

There may be doctrines that come, and doctrines that go, but, the truth will stand forever, as it was in the day that it was first declared, *(II Tim 2:19) "Nevertheless the foundation of God standeth sure, having this seal, the Lord knoweth them that are his."* And again, *(I Cor 3:11) "For other foundation can no man lay than that is laid, which is Jesus Christ."* This is the foundation upon which the faith of all of the children of God is based, and as stated above having the seal of the Lord, as its surety.

In bonds of love,
Richard H. Campbell

CORRESPONDENCE

Sunday March 18, 2007

Dear Elder Terry,

Enclosed find a check for renewal of the Signs for 2 years plus the remainder for the fund.

Bill and I saw you at Rep. Church yesterday but did not get to speak to you. It was a wonderful feeling to see these people accepted for fellowship. We have known many of them for several years. They do stand for the "Truth."

Our hearts were saddened to hear of your health problem. But we trust the "God of all Grace" will lift you up and provide a way for healing. If it is in His will, it will surely come to pass. You will be much in our thoughts and prayers along with your family.

Lovers of the truth, we hope,
Bill & Arlene Hole

7003 Flagstaff Ln., 102
Richmond, Va. 23228-3938
March 16, 2007

My dear Elder Terry,

It is time to renew the Signs and I hope to be thankful I can read it and believe the writers speak of the One God.

Thirty nine years ago I was baptized into Springfield Primitive Baptist Church. It is very sad to me to think I am a sinner but I know I am. Of the many things in my life I think of the Lord as being my helper, a most wonderful one is the love of the brethren to me. How could you love me except the God of mercy cover my sins. This is my hope.

I love to hear or read the words of those blessed to speak in a reverent manner, who tell of His power, glory, wisdom and His control of all things.

My dear Brother, I understand pain has come upon your body. I am

very sorry and hope the dear Lord shall be pleased to give you moments of peace, peace to you and your loved ones. The God we hope to love is capable of performing all his pleasure. He is our all and all.

With love I hope,
Reidy Pickeral

ST. JOHN, 15:1-7.

I am the true vine, and my Father is the husbandman.

Every branch in me that beareth not fruit he taketh away: and every branch that beareth fruit, he purgeth it, that it may bring forth more fruit.

Now ye are clean through the word which I have spoken unto you.

Abide in me, and I in you. As the branch cannot bear fruit of itself, except it abide in the vine; no more can ye, except ye abide in me.

I am the vine, ye are the branches: He that abideth in me, and I in him, the same bringeth forth much fruit: for without me ye can do nothing.

If a man abide not in me, he is cast forth as a branch, and is withered; and men gather them, and cast them into the fire, and they are burned.

If ye abide in me, and my words abide in you, ye shall ask what ye will, and it shall be done unto you.

VOICES OF THE PAST

MRS. SUSIE RORRER GILBERT

Dear Brother Branscome : *By* the request *of my* mother and with the help of the Lord- I will attempt to write my experience.

When only a child, eleven years old. I became sick and my health ran down till I gave up all hope of ever getting well; and I began to wonder what would become of me after death. I became greatly troubled about my condition; and being shown that I was a vile sinner in the sight of God, I went mourning day and night over my condition. I would try to pray, but all I could say was: *"Lord have mercy on me, a sinner."* I seemed to be such a sinner that, if I should die, torment would be my doom. I well remember creeping from my bed, while sick, to seek a secret place to pray for the forgiveness of my sins. But my prayer seemed not to be heard. My short prayer was, *"Lord have mercy on me."* I went back into the house feeling worse than ever. I went back to my bed and cried myself to sleep. My burden seemed almost more than I could bear, yet in some way managed my burden for a long time. When a few years older, my troubles seemed to be getting worse; and, in the evening, when the sun began to sink in the west, I bade it farewell, saying, to myself, *"I shall never*

live to see you rise in the morning." Before I went to bed, I looked out, through the window, saying, to myself, "I shall never see this world anymore." After I had gone to bed, I could hear the water in the river, in front of the house, rushing over the rock! and, O, how lonely it did sound to me, a poor sinner in the sight of God. And I was made to wonder if that water was in trouble like me. The world seemed to be sinking, sinking down with me, and it seemed that I was bound to die. I wondered what my people would think in the morning when they should awake and find me dead. I awoke next morning in the same trouble. I went to my room one night-no mortal tongue can tell my feelings. But, after I had been asleep for sometime, I awoke and all of my troubles seemed to be gone. I could not go back to sleep, fearing I would awake in trouble. The next morning I felt so happy. I loved everybody and felt like I would never see any more trouble. I wanted to do better myself, and wished that everybody else would do better, too. I seemed to love everybody.

But in less than a year my troubles rose again, worse than ever. This was in the fall of 1910, while I was going to school. My burden was so heavy that it made my life a misery to me. I wondered why it was that I was in so much trouble and could not be relieved. I mourned day and night over my lost soul. It seemed that everybody could see that I was in trouble, and I tried to be merry with the other young people, but could not. When at church I would go up near the pulpit and sit with the church members and old people: for I had no desire to be with the young people. The young people seemed too jolly for me. While I was in so much trouble, I would leave the room where my people were and go into a room where I could be all me. I wanted to be alone to keep them from knowing my troubles. One night I dreamed of joining the church and being baptized by a preacher whom I had never met. But, since I had that dream, I met that dearly beloved Brother, Elder J. M. Dickerson. I dreamed, in the dream of being baptized, that they sang: *"O, how happy are they, who their Savior obey!"* When I awoke and, O how happy I was! I awoke singing, and something seemed to say: Your many sins are forgiven; go home to your friends and tell them what the Lord has done for your soul." I could hardly keep from shouting in my happiness. There was a bright light that seemed to shine around me.

That was in December, 1910; and, ever since, I have loved the good Old Baptist people. All of my hope and trust was in the Lord, and my desire was to go and be with them as one in that happy little flock. When away from them I could see them in a mental vision and hear them, as little Christians, singing God's praise; and, O how I longed to go and be with them. But I felt too unworthy to offer myself to the

church. I prayed one night to know whether I was fit for the church or not and, again, I dreamed of the church and of being baptized, of seeing the daisies on the river bank; and of seeing the people gathered together, with the sweetest singing, that sounded to me like music in the air.

After that, March 2, I went to Dobyns schoolhouse to preaching, and they sung, *"Come, ye sinners, poor and wretched."* The fourth verse being :

> *"Come, ye weary, heavy laden,*
> *Lost and ruined in the fall;*
> *If you tarry till you're better,*
> *You will never come at all:*
> *Not the righteous, not the righteous;*
> *Sinners Jesus came to call."*

It seemed to me that I could no longer stay away. I watched to see if anyone would go up to join. One lady went up and joined, Then I went and talked to the church and was received into their sweet fellowship. My sister joined after and that was a happy day with us.

On May 5, 1912, I, with several others, was baptized by Elder J. M. Dickerson. The happiness of that day can never be expressed.

Brother Branscome, I am sending you my experience. If it is worthy of your attention, you may publish it in the "Messenger of Truth." But if it is not worthy of publication cast it aside, and remember,

Your little sister in hope,
Miss Susie Rorer

Stuart, Virginia.

REMARKS.

My daughter, Miss Susie Rorer, since writing her experience, was married to Mr. Johny Gilbert, of Stuart, Virginia, May 12, 1912.

Mrs. D. C. Rorer.

TO MY BRETHREN AND SISTERS.

Elder F. P. Branscome, Dear Brother: As I have to send money to renew my subscription, I will write to my brethren and sisters; and, also, to them that I think are heirs of grace divine that have never come to their Master's kin. Dear kindred in Christ, I claim this kinship with fear, and yet I must claim it, If any of you are as weak and dark as I am, I will tell you how Elder Daniel Conner strengthened me: While preaching, he asked this question, *"Can you manage your hope?"* He answered it himself, saying, *"If it is yours, you can; but, if it is God's, you cannot. Faith acts the creature, but the creature can-*

not act faith." He then asked, "Can you make your hope as bright as you want it ?" "No," said I, "Can you lay it off and have no more to do with it?" And, again, I said "No." Some change had been made in me that I could never forget; and, right there, my heart was filled with hopefulness, humbleness and thankfulness. A blessed feeling, while it lasts.

Dear brethren and sisters, may I guess at your condition? You must go through a storm, caused by the light of grace. But it makes you feel dark. The light of grace shining in your heart shows you the depth of your sinful heart, that was the first time you ever felt condemned, arrested for your sins. *"You hath he quickened, who were dead in trespasses and sins,"* but the calm will come; the captive will be set free. The heart is filled with hope and thankfulness; the storm is past, and there is a great calm. But this calm will be clouded with what? With a view of unworthiness, a view of our own vanities. This is shown to us by the light of grace. Carnal nature never works on that line. When we view our sins and vanities, we are made to mourn. Carnal nature loves its own. We pray that God's children, who are out, may come in; and, to them that are in the church, we say, *"Let us consider one another to provoke unto love and to good works: not forsaking the assembling of ourselves together as the manner of some is but exhorting one another: and so much the more, as ye see the day approaching." - Heb. 24, 25.* Let us come together and love one another. Let us encourage our pastor by meeting him. James showed his faith by works. So let us show our love by our acts. How cold, and how far from duty we live! We can think of many good preachers, who spent half of their time from home, by the call of the people to attend churches, to visit the sick and the dead, who received but little from the people to lessen their burdens. Yet, they went on in humbleness, like the ox under the yoke. The church should relieve the pastor of the discipline and government of the church.

We think the church should act carefully and prayerfully in setting apart its members as deacons and preachers. The prophet Samuel would have made a mistake, when he called the sons of Jesse before him, if the Lord had not signified his choice. So, dear brethren, let us attend our church meetings as promptly and prayerfully as we can. The Lord has promised to be with us when we meet in his name. Do not stay away because you cannot understand all that the preacher says. The Lord will give us all the light which is necessary that we should have.

Some writers try to tell what God created the devil to do. Some try to explain all of the purposes and predestination of God. If these things could be fully explained, it would, it seems to me, make the

mystery of godliness a blank. If *God* purposed all *of* the wicked acts of the devil, prayer, it seems to me, would be made a blank. The Savior said, ***"All power is given unto me in heaven and in earth."*** We believe this. Well, then, he has power to restrain the devil. How much God restrains him we do not know; but we do know that the predestination of God and the existence of the devil is the greatest mystery that enters our minds. We believe in, the doctrine of election and predestination of God. Some call us Predestinarian Baptists, and we do not deny the name. We think that some could profit by reading what the Presbyterians put into their Articles of Faith, one hundred years ago. In speaking of election and predestination they said: ***"these things should be handled with care."*** Seemingly, some handle them carelessly. If one stands and talks himself hoarse, trying to explain these deep things, has he done what Christ told Peter to do? Christ said to Peter, ***"Feed my sheep."*** And, maybe, he could not. say what Peter said, when Christ asked, saying: ***"Lovest thou me more than these?"*** Peter answered, ***"Lord, thou knowest all things; thou knowest that I love thee."*** They might, at the time, be loving the display they are making more than the Lord. The flesh has a great deal to do with men.

I heard a good preacher say, there is one thing in my way and I cannot get rid of it to save my life, that is, when I *get* up to preach I feel a desire to make a display." I loved that preacher before; but, now, as I thought, I saw the pureness of the inner man: for, in that, he had seen the vain glory in the outer man, and did not fellowship it. It renewed my confidence in the man.

While looking over this writing I am made to feel that, perhaps, I had better put my hand on my mouth, instead of mailing it. Now, dear brother, if you see anything hurtful in this, please put it in the stove and pray the Lord to pity the weakness of my flesh and to pardon the sin of the same. I beg my brethren and sisters to take no offense. I am in *my* eighty-fifth year, childish dotage.

R. J. Wood.

R. 5, Floyd, Virginia.

Sent in by Bro. Keith Hiatt

CHAPTER 11:2-5.

Now when John had heard in the prison the works of Christ, he sent two of his disciples,

And said unto him, Art thou he that should come, or do we look for another?

Jesus answered and said unto them, Go and shew John again those things which ye do hear and see:

The blind receive their sight, and the lame walk, the lepers are cleansed, and the deaf hear, the dead are raised up, and the poor have the gospel preached to them.

COMMUNICATION
BY ELDER F. P. STONE

Elder F. P. Branscome, Dear Brother and readers of the Messenger of Truth: Yesterday and today were our regular meeting days at my home church, Albion, and I were not able to attend. I have been suffering for several years from indigestion and have had several acute attacks, and have been made to feel that my time on earth is short. I am just a few years passed the meridian of the average life. But when I stand before the mirror, I see the silver streaks coming in my hair. I realize that it means, something, that, if I am permitted to live out the time allotted to man, it will not be long. And, today, not being allowed the privilege of meeting with the brethren and sisters, to speak of the goodness and mercies of God to them, I have been reading the Messenger of Truth and a borrowed copy of the Spiritual Law Counsel. I find the manifestation of contention among some brethren, which made me feel sad; and, again, I found others pleading for peace; and I was made to exclaim, *"Why strive ye, one with another? are we not brethren?"* Christ told Peter once to feed his lambs and twice to feed his sheep. He also said that new-born babes (lambs) desire the sincere milk of the word. What does he mean by that? What did he tell John's disciples? John, spiritually, was just where all of the saints of God get, that is, shut up in prison, in the castle of despondency, where the inquiry is, Have I ever met the Christ of God? Was that boy, the carpenter's son, the promised seed? Surely not. John had at one time exclaimed, Behold (that is; look on him the Lamb (Son) of God that taketh away the Sin of the world. Have you not, my brethren and sisters, been spiritually able to exclaim the same? And John had the witness by which he might know that he had baptized the Christ. He saw the Spirit descending and lighting upon him, and heard the voice that said; "This-is my beloved Son, in whom I am well pleased." Yet he doubted and sent his messenger, enquiring: *"Art thou the Christ, or shalt we still look for another?" He did not say, "Yes, I am that promised seed, the Star of Bethlehem."* Go show John again those things which ye do hear and see: the blind receive their sight, and the lame walk, the lepers are cleansed, and the deaf hear, the dead are raised up, and the poor have the gospel preached to them." Was that just for John? No; but for you and for me. *"Search the scriptures, for in them ye think ye have eternal life, and they are they that testify of me."* Is John's experience yours? I say yes: for his is the experience of every child of grace. It is Christ that is formed in us the hope of glory; and when we went down into the watery grave, being buried with him in baptism, and was raised up again to walk in newness of life, did we not feel that spirit of meek-

ness, humbleness and thankfulness? Yes, dear child of God, you felt this, and that was the spirit of Christ, the Comforter with you, which spake to your inmost soul, saying this is my beloved son *or* daughter, in whom I am well pleased. But does this last always? No; we go just where John did and need deliverance again. Now, what was the commandment to Peter? It was to go feed his lambs and his sheep. Some may say, How are we to feed them? By giving them the sincere milk of the word. The sheep can stand strong meat; but they love to be shown the thing which we do see and hear. We are not commanded to experiment with the sheep to see what they can digest, but just to come forth with the plain truth, the gospel, which is the power of God unto salvation to them that believe. It is not to bring something new, or old, in disguise to bring forth old things? Yes, but they are new when compared by the Spirit of God. In the mouth of two or three witnesses every word shall be established. And, when the servant of God comes along, telling of the dealings of the Lord with poor sinners, how he finds them in a waste howling wilderness and how he leads them about and instructs them in wisdom's ways, carrying them to God's banqueting house, where the banner of love is spread over us, and we are enabled to see that it is not only the old prophet's experience, or preacher's experience but ours also. Then we feel like Christ has again taken our feet out of the mire and clay, placing them upon a rock (himself), putting a new song in our mouth, and enabling us to say, ***"My soul doth magnify the Lord, and my spirit hath rejoiced in God my Savior."*** John, who was the recipient of a special revelation, said, ***"I saw an angel flying in the midst of heaven having the everlasting gospel to preach."***

I will say to the young preachers, my brother yoke fellows, if I am worthy to call you such, that the old pioneers and soldiers of that Cross, who have endured the chilly winds of many winters and have felt the rain and scorching rays of the sun for many summers, while striving to meet with and to comfort the dear children of God, have passed over the River of Death; and are we commendable to take their places? Are we preaching at all times and on all occasions that same everlasting gospel, that will stand as a lasting monument to our memory, when we shall leave our footprints on the sands of time, and go on to explore the great beyond?

Brethren, let us take heed to ourselves as well as to the doctrine, for sheep are naturally very particular about the kind or vessels they eat and drink from. God's sheep, the children of God, are just as particular as natural sheep. Past experience has taught me that some of our greatest troubles have started *in* the *pulpit.* But I am frank to say that I do not believe that a word of unsound doctrine has ever been preached while

the preacher was overshadowed by the spirit of God. So let us contend for the faith once delivered to the saints. And let us run with patience the race that is set before us, looking unto Jesus the author and finisher of our faith, contending for the *"old paths."* There *is* no progress in the Christian religion. O, that we may leave behind us the same good report that our *old* fathers, who have already laid their armor by, left behind them. This is my message for today. Brethren and sisters, will you accept it from your unworthy servant?

F. P. Stone
Francisco, N.C.

IN COMFORT OF THE SCRIPTURES IN THE TRIAL OF FAITH.

Dear children of God: - The holy Scriptures are a divine store-house of heavenly treasures and a pure fountain of spiritual health and peace, but the Prince of the house of David has the keys, and he must set before us an open door. But he first prepares the souls of his saints for the things which God hath prepared for them that love him and then he opens to them the sealed fountain of his love. The Lord does this in the way that nature would not choose, and that man's wisdom would refuse as impossible. For the way of the Lord of life and peace is through fiery trials and great tribulations. His word to us is, *"I have chosen thee in the furnace of affliction."* In this furnace of suffering he purifies and refines his chosen ones, whom he loves, that they may know the power and preciousness of his perfect love and worship him in the beauty of holiness. This love casteth out the fear which hath torment, and it uplifts the children of God's love above the rage of their enemies, who reproach and persecute them. Through such tribulations and afflictions, unto which God has appointed us, as Paul affirms, he ministers to us patience, experience and hope, which maketh not ashamed, because he sheds abroad his love in our hearts by the Holy Ghost, which is given unto us. Thus the sufferings of Christ are fulfilled in his members, his brethren, who are baptized with him into his death, and also quickened and raised up together with him, made partakers of his divine nature, saved by his life, and serve God in newness of spirit.

The carnal and legal religionist would condemn all who are thus exercised, afflicted and tried as suffering the displeasure of God, as the legal and false friends of Job condemned him, and would say, If you will live as you should, and be obedient to the commandments of God, you may be at peace with him and enjoy his smiles. All worldly wisdom and legal religion says, Serve God, and he will then reward you with salvation. This way that seemeth right unto man, passes by the poor and suffering, the needy and helpless,

the sick and lame, who are without goodness and strength, and who bemoan their leanness; but it flatters and pleases him who thanks God that he is keeping his commandments, doing much good, and so receiving the rewards for his obedience. This one is without chastisement. He is a stranger to the truth that the true child of God, who in heart both fears and obeys him, yet is called to walk in darkness and have no light, and that the loving voice of the Father bids this tried child to trust in the name of the Lord and stay upon his God. It is a strange doctrine to the self-righteous religionist, who pleases himself, to be told that the only way of perfection and obedience is through suffering and loss of all things, and the only way of life is through death. In this way the holy Son of God himself learned obedience and entered into the perfection and power of endless life and eternal glory. Thus, too, must we follow him in his steps, die his death, and rise up with him in his holy life.

Now, my dear brethren, in him and in his righteous life is all true obedience, righteousness and salvation; nothing else is salvation; nothing else will God accept. This, this only fulfills the holy law of the holy God. We must be in Christ, and he in us, and his suffering obedience for our sins unto death, and resurrection unto life for our justification unto righteousness, must we be wrought in us and be ours, or else we have no obedience, no righteousness, no salvation, no life; nothing but sin and death.

To be brought into this oneness with Christ and fullness in him, we must suffer with him and bear his reproaches; we must drink of his cup of sorrow and woe, and be baptized with his baptism of death. There is no other way into the perfection of God in Christ Jesus. God has ordained this way, and predestinated his chosen people to be conformed to the image of his suffering and dying Son, that he might be the Firstborn among many brethren. *"They that sow in tears shall reap in joy. He that goeth forth and weepeth, bearing precious seed, shall doubtless come again with rejoicing, bringing his sheaves with him."* The Spirit's witnessing evidence with our spirit that we are the children and heirs of God, and joint-heirs with Christ, is, *"If so be that we suffer with him, that we may be also glorified together. For I reckon that the sufferings of this present time are not worthy to be compared with the glory which shall be revealed in us." "For unto you it is given in the behalf of Christ, not only to believe on him, but also to suffer for his sake." "Blessed are ye, when men shall revile you, and persecute you, and shall say all manner of evil against you falsely, for my sake."* To every ones of us, my dear brethren in Christ, God gives to believe on him, and also to suffer for

his sake, for the trial of our faith, that it may be found unto the praise and glory of God. Through such revilings and persecutions for the sake of Christ and his doctrine, which many brethren, with myself, have been called to suffer in these latter times, Christ has been made exceedingly precious to me, and he has thus prepared me to understand and with deeper comfort than ever before enter into the precious Scriptures, which faithfully record the reproaches and persecutions which the dear Son of God and his devoted followers were called to endure for the truth's sake. With new and warm interest have I just read the Acts of the apostles, and my heart is more tenderly united with them in their persecutions and sufferings, doctrine and fellowship in the gospel of Christ. And with sorrowing love and clinging faith I have followed in the sacred footsteps of Jesus from the manger to the cross. In all this life, and in all the lives of his true disciples, there came continual reproaches, false accusations and deadly persecutions, for the purpose of destroying them. All this was brought against them, not because they were dangerous or bad men, but for the doctrine they taught – the truth of God. For they were all men of God, whom he sent, and they spoke the words of God, and he was with them. To God they ascribed the kingdom, the power and the glory.

The one startling and most prominent fact in the fearful persecutions against the Son of God and his church, as plainly shown in the Scriptures, is legal religionists were their persecutors. Never before had this fact so deeply impressed me as now. Persecutions against me from the same legal spirit made me go and tell Jesus, and turn to the sacred oracles for comfort, and he opened my eyes to see that I am brought into the fellowship of his sufferings for the truth's sake, and he tells me to ***"Rejoice, and be exceeding glad: for great is your reward in heaven: for so persecuted they the prophets which were before you."***

In spirit I have been drawn near to Jesus when he was falsely accused in the temple, and in Pilate's hall, and on the cross, and legal religion incited and led to it all. With deep emotion have I heard the dying sermon of the faithful Stephen before the priestly council, who gnashed on him in their legal rage and stoned him to death. I have followed Peter and John, when brought before their persecutors, and heard the charges and threatenings against them. At Antioch I have witnessed the controversy between Paul and the legal preachers, and in Jerusalem have I rejoicingly heard the final decision of the apostles and church upon the doctrine in dispute. With deep sympathy and intense anxiety I have journeyed with Paul in his gospel ministry, persecutions and perils, until he was dragged out of the

temple, fearfully abused, and forced to appeal to Caesar to escape death. And to my amazement, it was shown me that all this raging and death-dealing persecution against Christ and his brethren arose from the self-sufficient spirit of legal religion, and was relentlessly waged by the most strict and zealous religious people, who were the professed moral worshipers of God. They expected to obtain salvation by their obedience and good works. But the doctrine of Christ and the apostles was, that salvation is by the mercy and grace of God alone. This greatly offended the legal and self-righteous worshipers of God. They expected to obtain salvation by their obedience and good works. But the doctrine of Christ and the apostles was, that salvation is by the mercy and grace of God alone. This greatly offended the legal and self-righteous worshipers, and for this doctrine of God's sufficient and sovereign grace (not of works) in salvation, the legal religionists hated and persecuted Christ and his church, as we have seen.

As it was then, so it is now. Principles never change. There are only the two principles: law and gospel, works and grace. Salvation is of one, to the exclusion of the other. My beloved Lord gives me the comforting assurance that I am made to suffer persecution and be spoken against for his sake. If I could have fallen from grace into conditional rewards for works, and so divided salvation into parts, and held that it is both by grace and of works, and so divided salvation into parts, and held that it is both by grace and of works, as all do who hold to conditional salvation in part, then I would have been approved and spoken well of by them. But the reproaches of Christ are far more precious to me, and my choice is to suffer for his sake. Paul says, ***"But as then he that was born after the flesh persecuted him that was born after the Spirit, even so it is now."*** All persecution against the children of God arises from the legal religion of the flesh, for all fleshly religion is legal; it is based upon rewards and punishments; the love of God is not in it; the exaltation of Christ and the glory of God is not its purpose; but its highest aim and supreme end is the self-happiness and self-glory of the religious man. Take this away and he would not worship or be religious, for there would be no active incentive or prompting motive to his morality and religion. His is strictly a religion of works and rewards. His religious works are all performed to obtain salvation. ***"Now to him that worketh is the reward not reckoned of grace, but of debt."*** This the legal religionist accepts; to him this only seems rational and good; his religion consigns the grace of God in salvation to eternity, and sets up instead the works of man for salvation in time. Works honor and glorify man, and this is quite suitable

and self-pleasing. It is therefore very popular, for it comes near to man's strong love of self, and present to him a powerful motive to join the so-called church and be religious. It will pay him to do this, he will be happier, more respected and honored, and so multitudes embrace this religion. There is no offense in it, but the world esteems it and is pleased with it, for it is the pride and glory of man.

The gospel of the grace of God is not so; in it man is cut down and abased as less than nothing, but the Lord alone is exalted, and his is all the power and glory. Salvation by free grace only is therefore a religion of suffering, of cross-bearing and of the loss of life. Here man is nothing, that Christ may be all in all. The cross of Christ is an offense therefore, and the legal religionist can never love it nor embrace it, and so the religion of grace is very unpopular, has but few friends, "a small remnant," a *"little flock," "a sect everywhere spoken against."* They are called *"Antinominians," "Extremists," "Fatalists," "Let us continue in sin, that grace may abound,"* and many other hard speeches, by legal religionists So the prime object of all legal and flesh-pleasing religion is, that the offense of the cross might cease, and ceased it has among all conditional religionists; for conditional salvation, salvation by works, has ever been a popular religion in the world, both among the Jews and Gentiles; therefore if Christ and his apostles had taught this doctrince, the Jews would not have crucified him, neither would they have persecuted his suffering followers. And so at this present time it is solely because the remnant according to the election of grace ascribe all dominion and power, salvation and glory, to God and his grace, to Christ and his death and life, that we are falsely accused, reproached and persecuted, and our names are cast out as evil.

It is in this way that our God sifts and tries his people, and separates his own elect from false and carnal religionists, who are of the world, brings his dear children through suffering into a peculiar and blessed nearness to himself in the risen Christ, and keeps them by his power through faith unto salvation, that they should show forth his praise. *"Trials make the promise sweet."* Therefore, *"Beloved, think it not strange concerning the fiery trial which is to try you, as though some strange thing happened unto you: but rejoice, inasmuch as ye are partakers of Christ's sufferings; that, when his glory shall be revealed, ye may be glad also with exceeding joy. If ye be reproached for the name of Christ, happy are ye; for the Spirit of glory and of God resteth upon you: on their part he is evil spoken of, but on your part he is glorified."* O how preciously true this is! We bless and glorify God for his eternal power and Godhead, his sovereign purpose

and grace, but for this he is evil spoken of on their part, his sacred truth is slandered, and his reverend and holy name is reproached by them. ***"Nay but, O man, who art thou that repliest against God?"***

In the deepest trials and sufferings of the obedient Son of God in the wilderness, and in the garden, God sent his angels to minister to him. So when Stephen was cruelly abused and being killed for the testimony of Jesus, his face shone as an angel's, and the Lord opened the door of heaven to his tortured servant, and he saw Jesus in his glory standing on the right hand of his Father. So it is in all the evil that men think to do against the Lord's Christ and his church. And Joseph's words to his humbled brethren are the divine key to open and reveal the holy purpose of God in all the afflictions, trials and persecutions that shall come against the children of his love: ***"But as for you, ye thought evil against me; but God meant it unto good."*** Nothing great or small can escape his notice. ***"Who is he that saith, and it cometh to pass, when the Lord commandeth it not?" "The Lord is my light and my salvation; whom shall I fear? The Lord is the strength of my life; of whom shall I be afraid? When the wicked, even mine enemies and my foes, came upon me to eat up my flesh, they stumbled and fell."*** In this, God reveals his power and love to his chosen, ***"to the praise of the glory of his grace."*** Bless his holy name.

In the fellowship of Christ's sufferings,

Yours, D. Bartley.
April 12, 1904

April 15.

"And so will I go in unto the king, which is not according to the law; and if I perish, I perish." – Esther iv. 16.

When we are in darkness, under distress of conscience, or when guilt lies hard and heavy upon the soul, these things do, and must until removed, keep us back from the Lord. But are we ever to give heed to these enemies of our soul's peace? Are we never to press through the crowd? How was it with the man who was paralyzed for so many years? He might forever have lain helpless upon his bed, had he not been brought into the presence of Jesus. So with the woman with the issue of blood? She might for ever have tarried on the skirts of the crowd, a poor, polluted, self-condemned wretch. But she pressed through the crowd, and go to touch the hem of Jesus' garment. So with us. Shall we ever dwell in the outskirts – in the outer court of the temple? Shall we merely walk round Zion's bulwarks and tarry at her doors, or shall we venture into the holiest itself? Shall we, driven out by

fear, act like Cain, and go out from the presence of the Lord? Or shall we, with all our sins and discouragements, still draw near? The Apostle encourages us to come with holy boldness to the throne of grace, and to venture into the presence of the King of kings. Esther would have ruined herself and all her nation had she given way to the weakness of the flesh; but she said, "I will go in unto the king; and if I perish, I perish." She went in with that resolution. The king held forth the sceptre; Esther touched it, and she and the people were saved. So in grace. Shall we ever keep away through guilt, and sin, and shame? Now the Holy Ghost not only in the word of truth encourages, but he himself from time to time enables us to draw near. And when we draw near under his divine operations, we feel the blessedness of so doing. Liberty is operations, we feel the blessedness of so doing. Liberty is given, access, holy freedom, a spirit of prayer, power to take hold of God, to wrestle for the blessing, and sometimes to agonize with earnest sighs and groans and the energy of one of old: ***"I will not let thee go except thou bless me."***

Elder J.C. Philpot

Job 37:24.

Men do therefore fear him: he respecteth not any that are wise of heart.

April 16.

"Jesus Christ the same yesterday, and to-day, and for ever." – Hebrews xiii. 8.

The eye of our faith must be ever fixed on Jesus, for the Person of Christ is the grand object of faith, and to lose sight of him is to lose sight of the Way, the Truth, and the Life. Is he not the same Jesus now that he was on earth? He is exalted, it is true, to an inconceivable height of glory, so that when John saw him, even as if in some measure veiled, he fell at his feet as dead. But he is the same Jesus now as when he was the man of sorrows and acquainted with grief; and as he wears the same human body, so he has the same tender, compassionate heart. All that he was upon earth as Jesus, he is in heaven still. All that tenderness and gentleness, all that pity to poor sensible sinners, all that compassion on the ignorant and on those that are out of the way, all that grace and truth which came by him and were manifest in him, all that bleeding, dying love, all that sympathy with the afflicted and tempted, all that power to heal by a word all manner of sickness and disease, all that surpassing beauty and blessedness whereby he is to those who have seen him the chiefest among ten thousand and the altogether lovely, he not only retains in the highest heavens, but is, so to speak, endowed with greater capacity to use

them, for all power is given to him in heaven and earth, and all things are put under his feet, and that not only for his own sake, but that he might be the Head over all things to the Church.

Elder J. C. Philpot

MATTHEW 13:11-15.

He answered and said unto them, Because it is give unto you to know the mysteries of the kingdom of heaven, but to them it is not given.

For whosoever hath, to him shall be given, and he shall have more abundance: but whosoever hath not, from him shall be taken away even that he hath.

Therefore speak I to them in parables: because they seeing see not; and hearing they hear not, neither do they understand.

And in them is fulfilled the prophecy of Esaias which saith, By hearing ye shall hear, and shall not understand; and seeing ye shall see, and shall not perceive:

For this people's heart is waxed gross, and their ears are dull of hearing, and their eyes they have closed; lest at any time they should see with their eyes, and hear with their ears, and should understand with their heart, and should be converted, and I should heal them.

RECIPE FOR COMMUNION BREAD

About one-half cup of Plain (not self rising) flour. Sift into a small bowl, and add only just enough cold water to barely moisten the flour. The dough needs to be stiff. At first it will hardly cling together but, after kneading, the dough gets smoother, and almost "Shiny."

Knead until perfectly smooth, sometimes until you hear the dough begin to "crack", (too much kneading will cause the dough to "blister")

Make out in four small biscuits and roll about at thin as ordinary pie crust, turning round and round to keep it shapely.

Check off with wheel pastry cutter or a dull knife into 3/4 inch squares, which makes it easier for breaking; prick rather closely with fork and bake in Not too quick an oven. I usually sit right by oven to watch. The bread is nicest when baked to a deep cream shade.

The cakes may be cut square or in banquet cracker shape, if you prefer, but I have liked to make the little round cakes as my mother used to do.

If it should be necessary to make the bread a day or so ahead, by putting it in oven a moment till hot, it will be as fresh and crisp as if freshly baked.

Laura Reed Gooch,
Stem, N.C.

MEETINGS

March 17, 2007

A special meeting was called so the brethren of Pigg River, Smith River, Staunton River and our correspondents, could hear the Elders preach from Gaines Grove, Rock Hill, and Toms Creek churches.

This meeting was held on Saturday at 10:00 a.m. at Republican Church on March 17, 2007.

Services were open with song and prayer by Elder Ralph Gaines. Preaching by Elders Jim Moody and Ralph Gaines. The preaching service was dismissed with prayer by Elder Jim Moody.

After hearing Elders Ralph Gains and Jim Moody, a business meeting was held after preaching was over. Motion made and second, and carried that Elder Hale Terry serve as Moderator in this meeting. The moderator appointed Elder Thomas Solomon to serve as Clerk. The business part was opened with prayer by Elder Carl Terry.

The brethren from Gaines Grove, Rock Hill, and Toms Creek Churches, were given the opportunity to speak. The brethren ask that they be received into full fellowship with us. After giving the brethren from our Associations and Correspondents, the opportunity to ask questions, No questions were asked. After this, motion was made and second & carried that we receive them into full fellowship with us.

Dismissed with prayer by Elder Kenneth Key.

Moderator: Hale Terry
Clerk: Thomas Solomon

CONTRIBUTIONS

FOR MARCH 2007

Connie Franco –TX	2.00
Livie Thompson –VA	5.00
David Dodd – NC	25.00
Herbert Dodson – VA	5.00
Katherine Mathews – LA	10.00
John Smith – FL	5.00
Edrie Clifton –VA	5.00
Reidy Pickral –VA	25.00
Arlene Hole –NC	5.00

St. John 1:4-8.

In him was life; and the life was the light of men.

And the light shineth in darkness; and the darkness comprehended it not.

There was a man sent from God, whose name was John.

The same came for a witness, to bear witness of the Light, that all men through him might believe.

He was not that Light, but was sent to bear witness of that Light.

Signs of the Times

DEVOTED TO THE OLD SCHOOL BAPTIST CAUSE

" The Sword of the Lord and of Gideon "

VOL. 175 **MEADOWS OF DAN, VA., JUNE 2007** **NO. 6**

SIGNS OF THE TIMES

ISSN - 0199 - 0063

Subscription price $15.00 per year - $25.00 two years

Published monthly by
SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.

Elder Wm. Hale Terry
Circulation Manager and Treasurer
Phone (276) 398-2923

EDITORS

Elder Kenneth R. Key
721 Willard Street
Greensboro, N.C. 27405
Phone (336) 273-7464

Elder Wm. Hale Terry
202 Carousel Lane
Meadows of Dan, Va.24120-4403
Phone (276) 398-2923

ASSOCIATE EDITORS

Elder Richard H. Campbell
2171 Allen Court
Germantown, Tenn. 38138
Phone (901) 753-7791

Elder C.B. Davis, Jr.
1251 Paynes Tavern Rd.
Roxboro, N.C. 27573
Phone (336) 599-7236

Elder J. B. Farmer
6373 N. State Hwy 7
Grayson, Ky. 41143
(606) 474-4327

Elder Cleo Robertson
111 Livingstone Drive
Cary, NC 27513
(919) 460-7721

All letters for this paper containing subscriptions and remittances, should be mailed to Elder Wm. Hale Terry, 202 Carousel Lane, Meadows of Dan, Va. 24120-4403. All articles and letters for publication, all notices of meetings and all obituaries should be mailed to Elder Kenneth R. Key, 721 Willard Street, Greensboro, N.C. 27405

SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.
202 Carousel Lane, Meadows of Dan, Va. 24120-4403

SONG

ZION'S a city God hath blessed
With peace and everlasting rest;
A glorious city, strong and fair;
And Jesus dwells forever there.

Her ancient walls appear to be
The workmanship of Deity;
Founded in grace, they still appear
Without a flaw or chasm there.

Oft has this city's strength been tried,
By mighty foes on every side ;
But all in vain it yet has been,
She baffles Satan, hell, and sin.

Count ye her towers, how high they rise,
Her golden spires, they pierce the skies!
Her golden streets are fair to view;
Her palaces and bulwarks, too.

Then round her walk, her turrets ten;
Mark all her brazen bulwarks well;
Spread far and wide her deathless fame,
Her pearly gates and walls of flame.

Her founder's love has ever proved
Like Salem's mount, which ne'er was moved;
'Tis fixed on this eternal base,
The grace of God, and gift by grace.

Kent.

CONTENTS

EDITORIAL 122
Elder J. B. Farmer

CORRESPONDENCE 128

ARTICLES 130

VOICES OF THE PAST 131
F. S. Fisher
R. Lester Dodson

MEETINGS 142

CONTRIBUTIONS 142

OBITUARIES 142
Lettie Mae Williams Flood
Elder Henry Clay Jones

EDITORIAL

"Enter ye at the strait gate: for wide is the gate, and broad is the way, that leadeth to destruction, and many go in thereat: Because strait is the gate, and narrow is the way, which leadeth unto life, and few there be that find it." Matthew 7:13-14.

Elder J.B. Farmer

I must confess my ignorance before I can begin to write or to speak in the name of our God. I fear that I would appear to boast as if I knew anything of myself, if I didn't make it plain about my inability. The flesh is strengthless, even contrary, to the things of the Spirit. And God must receive all praise and honor and glory, not man. God has made the knowledge of His great salvation impossible to man, but with Him all things are possible.

For some time I have been given a desire to write something about the strait gate and the narrow way that leads to life, and the wide gate and the broad way that leads to destruction. But I don't know how or where to begin, so I must beg for mercy and wisdom and understanding, hoping the Lord will come to my aid.

It appears that all the things of God are in a mystery, and past finding out apart from revelation. Therefore so also must be the strait gate and the narrow way that leads to life, and the wide gate and the broad way that leads to destruction. The strait gate is the entrance into the narrow way. And that gate is so strait or confining, that no one may press through it. Jesus said, ***"It is easier for a camel to go through the eye of a needle, than for a rich man to enter into the kingdom of God."*** His disciples said, ***"Who then can be saved?" But Jesus beheld them and said unto them, "With men this is impossible, but with God all things are possible."*** We know that it is impossible for a camel to go through the eye of a needle. And it is just as impossible for a man to go through

the strait gate. It is not just hard to do, but is entirely unachievable for men. It takes no less than a miracle for anyone to pass through that gate which leads into the narrow way. First, he must be killed to the flesh and to the world. Then, he must be made alive to God and to His kingdom. Man cannot accomplish this, it is altogether the work of God. ***"The Lord killeth, and maketh alive: he bringeth down to the grave, and he bringeth up."*** He kills His own with the letter of the law, and then He makes them alive by His Spirit. Jesus said, ***"No man can come unto me, except the Father which sent me draw him."*** And when the Father draws one, he miraculously is brought through the strait gate and comes to Jesus in the narrow way. And Jesus also said, ***"All that the Father giveth me shall come unto me; and him that cometh to me I will in no wise cast out. For I came down from heaven, not to do my own will, but the will of him that sent me. And this is the Father's will which hath sent me, that of all which he hath given me I should lose nothing, but should raise it up again in the last day."*** I am made to believe that Jesus is the door or the strait gate, and He is the narrow way. And He is the truth and the life. In Him we live and move and have our being. And Jesus shall not lose one of His own, but shall bring each one safely to the end of his pilgrimage here upon earth. And He shall raise them all up in the last day, and bring them to glory, where they shall ever be with the Lord.

The one finding himself in the narrow way is amazed to think that he should be brought into such a fearful and glorious place. And he is given the understanding that it is impossible to walk in this way by himself - just as impossible as it is to press through the strait gate. One must be miraculously protected on either side and be led forward step by step to the end of his journey. There is no turning around and no going back. ***"For he that hath begun a good work in you will perform it unto the day of Jesus Christ."*** The children of Israel found themselves in the narrow way when they were brought out of Egypt and led through the Red Sea on dry ground. There was a destructive wall of water on either side with seeming desolation following hard behind. But only God's children were given to pass safely through. When the Egyptians followed them into that way, they found it to be total destruction and they were all drowned. ***"And an highway shall be there, and a way, and it shall be called The way of holiness; the unclean shall not pass over it; but it shall be for those: the wayfaring men, though fools shall not err therin. No lion shall be there, nor any ravenous beast shall go up thereon, it shall not be found there; but the***

redeemed of the Lord shall walk there: And the ransomed of the Lord shall return, and come to Zion with songs and everlasting joy upon their heads: they shall obtain joy and gladness, and sorrow and sighing shall flee away."

On the one side of this narrow way of faith is the so called "free will of man", and on the other side is the presumption of the carnal mind. Both are piled high as menacing walls of water, and they threaten to fall in upon the little ones and overwhelm them. But miraculously the walls do not fall, rather, they are held at bay. The "free will doctrine" is restrained as the children of God are taught that ***"All the inhabitants of the earth are reputed as nothing: and he doeth according to his will in the army of heaven, and among the inhabitants of the earth: and none can stay his hand, or say unto him, What doest thou?"*** God's children are delivered from thinking they are in control of things, and are made to understand that only God actually does according to His will. And they are taught by experience that man is continuously frustrated at every turn by the vanity of the flesh And man's so called "free will" is shown to be powerless in the presence of God. On the other hand, His little ones are kept from being swallowed up by presumption. Since the truth is that one is already predestinated to heaven or to hell, the devil tempts God's children to think that it doesn't really matter what they do here on earth. He whispers to them if they are God's children, they are safe no matter what; and if they are not His there is nothing they can do about it. So the devil tempts them to presumptuously eat, drink, and be merry, for tomorrow they shall die. But the Lord is merciful to His own as He causes them to walk in the fear and reverence of God as they are chastened and corrected for their fleshly thoughts, words, and deeds. They are blessed to walk by faith and not by sight. Only those who are blessed with faith to know God and to obey the gospel shall ever walk in that narrow way and see heaven and immortal glory. The inspired apostle said, ***"And to you who are troubled rest with us, when the Lord Jesus shall be revealed from heaven with his mighty angels, in flaming fire taking vengeance on them that know not God, and who obey not the gospel of our Lord Jesus Christ: who shall be punished with everlasting destruction from the presence of the Lord, and from the glory of his power; when he shall come to be glorified in his saints, and to be admired in all them that believe (because our testimony among you was believed) in that day."***

As God's little ones travel along the narrow way, they are made to discern between good and evil. By grace they are enabled to ***"try the***

spirits whether they are of God." On the one side, there is the minister of Satan transformed into the angel of light, bringing in damnable heresies of the works of the flesh. He teaches that you can gain acceptance by the works of the flesh - that if your good works outweigh the bad ones, all will be well. He teaches to touch not, taste not, and handle not. He would make self-righteous, hypocritical Pharisees of all if he could. On the other side is the devil with the temptations of the pleasures of the flesh. He teaches that under grace, all things are lawful, so you may take your fill of pleasures according to your desires. He would make presumptuous libertines of them all if it were possible. He would entrap and destroy them on either side of the way if he could. But Jesus said to Peter, ***"Satan hath desired to have you that he may sift you as wheat, but I have prayed for you that your faith fail not."*** The Good Shepherd protects them from Satan's deceptions, and gives them faith to travel safely on. ***"And the sheep follow Him: for they know His voice. And a stranger will they not follow, but will flee from him: for they know not the voice of strangers."*** They are kept in the narrow way of faith that leads to life. By mercy, the little ones are taught that the only truly good works are those which God has wrought. They are made to trust in His righteousness alone. And they are made to know that, under grace all things are lawful, but all things are not expedient. Thus the children of God ***"are kept by the power of God through faith unto salvation ready to be revealed in the last time."***

On one side of the way there are enticements for them to be overly involved or entangled with the world and all its cares. If left to ourselves we would stray from the path of life and be overcome by the daily concerns of this life. If we were not kept, we would be pursuing fame and fortune and pleasure with the whole world. On the other side of the narrow way there is the temptation to totally separate from the world, and to become monk-like hermits. But that would be cowardly. There would be no battles to fight, nor races to run, and no victory or defeat. And God would not be glorified in His continual deliverance of His people from the evil of this world. Jesus prayed to the Father, ***"I pray not that thou shouldest take them out of the world, but that thou shouldest keep them from the evil."*** And this is what He has done for them. He is keeping us, if we are His, in the narrow way, as strangers and pilgrims passing through the evil world, and He is blessing us to ***"run with patience the race that is set before us, looking unto Jesus, the author and finisher of our faith."*** And in mercy and power, and to His praise and glory, He will bring us to the end of the race, victorious.

On the one side of the way God's children are tempted to speak flatteries, or false praises to men, respecting men's persons and hoping to gain their favor. On the other side they are tempted to fall into bitterness, hatred and evil speaking toward men, in order to exalt themselves. But God, in His mercy is continually delivering His people even from these kinds of pitfalls. They are made to say in truth with Elihu, ***"Let me not, I pray you, accept any man's person, neither let me give flattering titles unto man. For I know not to give flattering titles; in so doing my maker would soon take me away." And you are made to "love your enemies," and to "love your neighbor as yourself."*** The little ones, by grace, are delivered from speaking with both flattery and hatred. And to the praise of God and His grace, they are made to speak the truth in love one to another and to the world.

On one side of the narrow way is the false peace of compromise. Many in the worldly religions boast of their numbers and of the unity of their faith and of their peace. But they have compromised the truth in order to achieve their goals. They allow all kinds of false doctrine, disorder and confusion in their midst that they may maintain some kind of stability which they call unity and peace. On the other side of the way are those who continuously war with words to try to defeat those who see things differently from themselves. And they seek to arrive at some kind of truce, which they call peace. They think that they are exalted and victorious if they can humiliate and destroy another person. But the children of God are kept from compromising to achieve a false unity and peace, and also are kept from warring with words to try to gain victory. Rather, they are made to patiently and kindly seek peace and ensue it by gently reproving and rebuking and exhorting one another and others in the way of truth. They are found walking in the narrow way, by grace, ***"Endeavouring to keep the unity of the Spirit in the bond of peace."***

On one side of the narrow way is the religion of false hope. Many hope in the riches of wealth, or in learning, or in positions of honor in the world. Some hope in their own presumed goodness or righteousness. Others hope in their religious practices, believing that duty or ritual will save them. All who hope in such things must be altogether disappointed in the end, when the Lord shall separate the sheep from the goats. On the other side of the narrow way is the religion of hopelessness. Many are without faith and without hope in the world. They think that this world is all there is, and that there is no heaven or no hell. They imagine that the world made itself and that there is no Creator, God. They shall be most surprised at the resurrection of the

dead. But in the narrow way, the little ones are killed to the false hope of riches, and of self-righteousness, and of false religion. And they are given a pure and sure hope of eternal life in Jesus, Who is their only hope of salvation. Their hope is the anchor of the soul, both sure and steadfast, which is cast within the veil. Their hope is Christ in you the Hope of glory. They are made to believe that God is, and that He is a rewarder of them that diligently seek Him. Those who have been made to cast all their cares upon the Lord Jesus Christ shall never be disappointed, world without end, for it is impossible for Him to fail in bringing His own to glory.

The wide gate is so wide that it allows any one of any persuasion to enter the broad way. Everyone is welcome. The self-willed and presumptuous are very much at ease passing through that wide gate. Those who trust in riches and who are full of pride and arrogance are their leaders. In the broad way, false doctrine is no shame to them, for they each have their own understanding, and that is fine with them. They have an agreement to disagree, and to cover it all with a cloak of "charity or love" - which appears to be actually the confusion of darkness. But truly, God is not the author of confusion. Walking there in the broad way are the self-righteous, and those that pursue every pleasure. There are those who are at home in the world with all its cares, along with religious monks who have denounced the world and have fled from the persecutions of it. There are flatterers and hateful speakers. There are those who desire a false peace at any cost, and who will readily compromise the truth in order to have a crowd. And there are those who never know peace but continually war about words to no profit. Those with a false hope are at home with those of no hope. Having passed through the wide gate, and traveling in this broad way, the whole world is happily and confidently, but unknowingly, heading for certain destruction.

In the narrow way that leads to life, that must be entered only by the strait gate, are found the children of God. All others are excluded. The elect, who were chosen in Christ before the foundation of the world, and whose names were written in the Lamb's book of life before the world was, are found walking together there in holy love and peace. They are following Jesus, trusting Him to keep them in the way of life and to deliver them from evil. These have been killed to the world and made alive to God - their love of riches, their pride, arrogance, self-will, and presumption have been stripped away. Their love of worldly pleasures and their entanglements have been removed. They are no longer afraid of the persecutions of the world, but gladly suffer them, in the name of Christ. Their mouths have

been stopped from flatteries and hateful speaking. Their desire is for the true doctrine to be spoken. They pursue true peace with honor. And their greatest desire is that God must be glorified in all things. This strait gate and the narrow way are found only by the precious few to whom God has revealed it - the same ones that He loved in the beginning with an everlasting love. And they are on their way to life eternal, to the praise and honor of the God of heaven and earth, and His only begotten Son Jesus Christ. Jesus is the strait gate and He is the narrow way. He is all in all to God's children. *"But of him are ye in Christ Jesus, who of God is made unto us wisdom, and righteousness, and sanctification and redemption."* May God be praised forever. This was written, I trust, in love and in hope of eternal life.

J. B. Farmer 3-29-2007

PSALM 100:1-4.

Make a joyful noise unto the Lord, all ye lands.

Serve the Lord with gladness: come before his presence with singing.

Know ye that the Lord he is God: it is he that hath made us, and not we ourselves; we are his people, and the sheep of his pasture.

Enter into his gates with thanksgiving, and into his courts with praise: be thankful unto him and bless his name.

CORRESPONDENCE

Salem, Va.
6-19-06

Dear Brother Hale,

Enclosed is a check for 1 years subscription to the "Signs". I thoroughly enjoyed the articles by Elder May and Elder Ashburn. Thanks to the Editors for articles that reinforce the doctrine of absolute predestination and salvation by grace. It is good when we can relatre with the writer in our travels through life and that the Spirit works in the lives of all of God's Elect. May God continue his blessings on this paper.

In bonds of love,
James L. Shelor

April 8, 2007

Dear Elder Terry,

For so many years of my life I was searching, finding little in my search, but always hoping to find that place that would be so special to me. There were times when I was given some special things, but those times were given to me and came when unexpected. I did not find them by the labor of my search. (But I do believe that my search was a part of those good works that we are ordained to walk in). Many years ago it was impressed upon me that I was very unhappy living the Armenian

dream. I had been reading about the doctrines of the various denominations, but had already discovered that none of the ones that I had read about understood that the Saving Power of Christ is His alone, not subject to the whims, desires, or free will of mere man. I knew about the Primitive Baptist, because my mother was and is one, but I did not know what the doctrine was. I asked her for some "Signs" to read. She was so happy to oblige. As I was reading I came upon one of Gilbert Beebe's writings concerning the Shepherd, His sheep, and the fact that the door would only open to the Porter. I knew then that this was a part of what I had been searching for. This is my doctrine, the same doctrine that the "Signs" contends for.

Please renew my subscription to the "Signs of the Times" for two years. Enclosed is a check for more than enough. Use it as you see fit. It has been such a blessing to receive my copies for many years now.

May it please the Lord to continue to bless each of us each day that we are here in this low ground is my prayer.

Humbly submitted,
Charles Mathews
Baton Rouge, La 70874-4181
(225) 775-8078

JAMES 3:18.

And the fruit of righteousness is sown in peace of them that make peace.

Dear Editors of the Signs,

I am sending you $10.00 for help in the cost of your work for this purpose. I look forward each month for this little book. So much comfort as some of us depend greatly on this book.

Also I found many poems as I was looking through the old trunk that I wrote many years ago as I was traveling through some bad times, some good times and some mighty rocky roads. So I decided to send some to you, I have sent some times ago. If you can use them O.K. If not just throw away.

Thank you,
Katherine Mathews

---

111 Livingstone Drive
Cary, NC 27513

April 24, 2007

Dear Elder Key,

One of our precious brethren, Brother Carroll Williams, has shared a wonderful experience of the dealings of the Lord with him as he was shown that he is a sinner and brought into the knowledge of the truth. I feel many will be blessed with the reading of this beautiful experience as the Lord is glorified in His marvelous workings in His children. Therefore, I would like to request it be published in The Signs of The Times. I asked Brother Carroll's permission to do so.

I hope you are doing well and that the Lord will bless you and guide you in the way He would have you to go.

Love in Christ,
Jeannette Robertson

ARTICLES

EXPERIENCE OF BROTHER J. CARROLL WILLIAMS

Sister Jeannette, you told me yesterday you would like to hear me tell my experience and I explained truthfully how it is with me. However, you did say one thing about your experience that certainly did parallel mine. You spoke about all of your sins (if I remember correctly) being on a scroll I guess it was a week or two maybe before I offered to the church that I saw the enormity of my sins stacked up before me. It was as though I was sitting in a chair and I was thinking I had not been a terrible fellow in my growing up and young adult life and with each thought of the good that I thought I had done, something was placed beside my chair. I kept talking about the good in me and the stack beside me grew and grew until it was as high as the chair arm. It was made known to me that was a representation of my sins and that I had never done anything good. It made me feel so small and unworthy. I just needed to go crawl in the closet or someplace. When I awoke in the morning, all I could see with my natural eye was that stack of sins placed beside me. I can't tell you just how I did feel for a couple of days... but then, for some reason, my burden began to feel lighter; and as I went about my daily duties (a big part of which was done driving a car), I could not do anything but sing ***"Farewell vain world I'm going home, My Jesus smiles and bids me come."*** I thought then that maybe I had heard those words in a song. I got the hymn book and looked and looked but could not find them. I visited a dear and highly respected brother "Rossie Williams" one night during that time and I asked him and his wife if those words were in a song in our hymn book. They did not have to think twice. They knew the exact number of the song and I told them how those words had been ringing over and over in my soul. Then I thought they tried to make me feel they saw the workings of the Lord in all that, but I became fearful that my time on earth was about up. I just felt frustrated and did not know what it meant, if anything.

On the following fourth Sunday, something moved me when they were singing the closing hymn. I felt like my body floated down to the front of the church. I had no control of it. Elder Bunn motioned to the congregation to stop singing and there I was, so empty handed. He asked me if I wanted to talk to the church. Well, I did not know what I would say if I tried to talk to the

church, but felt I had to do something. So, I told him I loved the church and wanted to live with the folks I loved. I was readily received into the church; and as the brethren extended the right hand of fellowship, they looked like angels coming down to shake my hand and I felt so unworthy. But I do want to say that was the sweetest and dearest group of people that day that I had ever seen or have seen since. It was just a special day and now I feel so unworthy to have had those many brethren and sisters to enjoy for so many years. It has been joy unspeakable along with the heartaches and burdens that go along with all the upsets we experience.

I've had a hope that the vain world I was singing about was the worldly place of our abode and the going home was to live with the brethren we adore. I could not see that until after I was baptized and was beginning to settle down a bit. Not to say that I don't find myself all entangled in worldly things today, I do; and I'm not always happy with it at the time, but I hope I know where my home here on earth is.....with the brethren. And I have a hope there is a better place in the hereafter. I can't believe it, but I've held membership at Pleasant Hill Church for 50 years this year.

I did not mean to be this lengthy. God bless you. We do love you both.

Carroll Williams

VOICES OF THE PAST

EPHESIANS I. 3-6.

"BLESSED be the God and Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, who hath blessed us with all spiritual blessings in heavenly places in Christ: according as he hath chosen us in him before the foundation of the world, that we should be holy and without blame before him in love: having predestinated us unto the adoption of children by Jesus Christ to himself, according to the good pleasure of his will, to the praise of the glory of his grace, wherein he hath made us accepted in the beloved."

This letter of Paul's is addressed ***"to the saints which are at Ephesus, and to the faithful in Christ Jesus."*** All those saints at Ephesus which Paul had in mind have long since been removed from time, but the letter and its words are still in effect, and to a people even today, for there are yet some ***"faithful in Christ Jesus,"*** who love this doctrine as did our eminent apostle Paul, who so earnestly contended for the truth as he had been taught it, giving God preeminence in all things. Man of himself has never believed the truth, never will. The vital truth of God and the fundamental principle on which it is founded have ever been distaste-

ful to man, for one prime reason: it robs man of any glory and places the invisible God preeminent in all things.

Of all creatures and things in existence man has the least right to boast or array himself in any way as prominent in the least things, or capable of even thinking a thought, much less putting one into execution, for man was the last manifestation in creation. Even the beasts of the field, grass and herbs, were brought into a manifest existence before man was, and man after being formed of earth, was an inanimate lump of clay until the Lord God breathed the breath of life into his nostrils and, he, man, became a living soul. Now since he has become a living soul by reason of the God-given breath he exalts himself above the Creator and limits the Holy One, circumscribes his movements and places him in an inferior position to man. If there is one thing God wishes to do or have done and he cannot do it or cause it to be done then he is not omnipotent. If there is anything, even the minutest detail that his all-seeing eye has not seen, even from ancient times, then he is not omniscient. If there is any vacuum in space that is not filled with his presence at any and all times, then he is not omnipresent, and many have borne false witness, for Bible writers declare these three attributes as belonging to him, and to no other. They who feel they can keep the law, or even a part of it, and reap a reward, in claiming this ability to procure a benefit for doing righteous acts and receiving blessings thereby, either in time or eternity, have broken the commandment that reads, ***"Thou shalt not bear false witness against thy neighbor."*** For to say that salvation, all of it, or any part of it, for time or eternity is in any way conditional is bearing false witness against Christ and overthrowing the testimony of the holy men of old who spoke as they were moved by the Holy Ghost. The teachings of Christ are in no uncertain terms. ***"No man can come to me, except the Father which hath sent me draw him."*** Here is a positive declaration of Christ that forever bars man coming of his own free will: he must be drawn. They are not drawn against their will, as some affirm that we believe. The psalmist says, " Thy people shall be willing in the day of thy power." God's ways are equal. When he draws one he makes that one willing. There is much could be written about one's willingness and acceptance. Of course God's people accept him and Jesus Christ whom he has sent. The elect according to the foreknowledge of God, are the only people that do, ever have or shall accept God the Father and his Son, or the salvation which he has wrought. When one talks about accepting Christ as his Savior and feels he can do something to aid his redemption or final preservation in glory, he has not accepted Christ, but he who is wholly

and solely dependent upon Christ for salvation, both now and forever, does accept him as his Savior. There is not a text in the whole Bible that can be claimed as foundation for conditionalism that is not to their destruction, for such *"they that are unlearned and unstable wrest, as they do also the other scriptures, unto their own destruction."* Scripture means what it says; if not, it would say what it means. No mortal hated this doctrine more than the writer, but by hard and trying experiences, both in providence and grace, he learned that all power in heaven and earth is of God, and was given unto Jesus Christ, who is God manifest in the flesh, for the accomplishment of God's purpose in earth. Then if all power in heaven and earth, which is time or eternity, the church or the world, providence or grace, is in him it is a foregone conclusion, an undeniable *fact, that there IS none in man. "It is not in man that walketh to direct his steps."* Are we going to doubt Jeremiah's word, *"the man that hath seen affliction by the rod of his wrath!"* who said, *"He hath led me, and brought me into darkness, but not into light."* Would any walk in sadness and affliction if it could be avoided! It was faith that Moses chose rather to suffer affiiction with the people of God than to enjoy the pleasures of sin for a season. Faith is the gift of God, therefore it was of God, and not of Moses, that he refused *to* be called the son of Pharaoh's daughter. Would Paul have been struck down and turned about in a career of which he was so zealous if left to his own will! Most assuredly not, for his will was to go to Damascus, but like all other of God's chosen, elect and precious, he was made willing in the day of God's power. This power revealed Jesus Christ, whom he was persecuting as an impostor, and now he sees *"Jesus, who was made a little lower than the angels, for the suffering of death, crowned with glory and honor,"* as his Savior, and accepts him whom he had rejected, because a power over which he had no control smote him to the ground and blinded him. By the power and magnificence of *"the light of the knowledge of the glory of God in the face of Jesus Christ"* he was now willing to accept God the Father and God the Son. Now it was no wonder Paul could write the words at the beginning of our writing, *"To the saints at Ephesus, and to the faithful in Christ Jesus."* Who are the faithful? They who are full of faith. These are the people to whom this writing is addressed and for whom it is kept, and it does not apply to the ones who feel they can help the Lord in his work, either for time or eternity. In sending, this message to the faithful he could boldly and freely speak of them as being chosen in Christ before the foundation of the world. It is useless for man to speculate on such solemn

truths, or expect to reconcile them to reason. It is a senseless undertaking for one to try to make God's ways plain to any natural mind. Our finite mind cannot grasp the nearly six thousand years of time, then why dispute or attempt to explain away the mystery of that which took place before time began. There is no measure in eternity. Time and time things alone are measurable. As God is immeasurable, so are all his ways and attributes. Were his mercy or love measurable we would sometimes come to the limit and be without the mercy and law of God, but his mercy endureth forever and his love never fails. Because we cannot measure and understand God is no reason why we should deny the testimony of Paul, this faithful witness, who declares that God chose certain ones in Christ before the world was. It is essential that he did, and this being true there is a living unity between Christ and his people, for be was with the Father before the world was, and we were chosen in him. Then we must have been alive through him, or else he was then composed of dead members. It is not incredible then to one who sees God as sovereign to believe that all his people were foreknown and chosen in Christ Jesus before the world was, for when Christ came in the flesh he was just as verily God as he was verily man, God manifest in the flesh, otherwise he could not be seen, could not suffer, bleed and die; neither could he have been born of a virgin except in the flesh. When man starts out to make the Scripture plain and understandable to natural reason he has reached the height of folly. No man dares question the prerogative of God, for all he does is right. The very fact that he does it is positive proof it is right. It is according to the blessing of spiritual blessings in heavenly places in Christ that he chose us. It is a blessing, and not a recompense due us. For the children [Esau and Jacob] being not yet born, neither having done any good or evil, that the purpose of God, according to election, might stand, not of works, but of him that calleth." It was said unto her (Rebecca), The elder shall serve the younger." ***"Jacob have I loved, but Esau have I hated."*** One would necessarily have to blot out such Scriptures as these in order to establish a conditional salvation for either time or eternity, and when he has eliminated this truth he has no foundation on which to stand, much less to build. ***"Nevertheless the foundation of God standeth sure, having this seal, The Lord knoweth them that are his."*** The foundation of God is sure and unless we build on this foundation our building must surely fall, so why try to remove some of the foundation which God has laid and eliminate a timber or stone that is objectionable to the natural mind, or try to smooth over a rough place, or make this hard and unendurable doctrine a soft, pliant thing that any man can

bend about his finger to suit his own taste , Having faith in God no doctrine is too hard, and we glory in it because it abases man and exalts God. Makes us dependent creatures upon an independent God. By reason of the fact that God chose us in Christ Jesus before the foundation of the world, and predestinated us unto the adoption of children by Jesus Christ to himself according to the good pleasure of his will, we were appointed to be children of God before time, and the appointing or choosing is done, the election is past. By an unchangeable purpose, irrevocable, impossible of change, sure and certainly all that were thus chosen are surely safe in him. Nothing that I can do can make me any other than the son of my father. Yet not for one moment does one of God's children wish to take advantage of this truth, or use it as a cloak for sin to excise his wrong doing. Being children there is a law and reverence and a desire to do that which is pleasing in his sight. Having seen his holiness we long to be holy as he is holy; we long to live right, being dead to sin, or separated from sin, by the blood of Jesus Christ which cleanseth us from all sin. We hate sin and hunger and thirst after righteousness. He saw all from the beginning, even the behavior of all men, nothing is hung on a contingency and nothing comes as a surprise, for each event is so fitted as to be in perfect harmony with its predecessor and successor, all things going along in the stupendous plan that God alone saw and determined, and he executes his decree according to the good pleasure of his unchangeable will. The doctrine of predestination of all things is so clear that it seems all could see it, but God did not determine that all should see. This doctrine does not in any way charge God with being the author of sin, for how can he who is above any law commit sin, for sin is the transgression of the law. Further, the fact that man is not able to resist sin is not a misdemeanor chargeable to the Creator, for even in this his purpose is so far beyond our finiteness we are lost in the infiniteness of his plan. He had as rich a purpose in the transgression of our foreparents as he had and has in everything else. In speaking of Pharaoh the wicked king, it is written, ***"And in very deed for this cause have I raised thee up, for to shew in thee my power; and that my name may be declared throughout all the earth."*** To which Paul also refers in Romans. If God sees fit to manifest his power in this way what right has man to interfere , all the acts of God are alike good. Also we read of the suffering of Christ in which Peter says, ***"Him, being delivered by the determinate counsel and foreknowledge of God, ye have taken, and by wicked hands have crucified and slain."*** In type Joseph was also taken in the same way and sold into Egypt where he was evil treated, but afterwards he

could look at his brethren who had sold him and say, Ye meant it for evil, but God meant it for good, to save much people alive. It is because we cannot see far enough into God's plan, and lack of faith, that we cannot see and believe in the predestination of all things. God had some wise purpose in sin coming into the world, and remember this, had he not seen the awful consequences of sin, that it would condemn the whole world by the act of one man, he would not have prepared the antidote for Adam's transgression. ***"By one man's disobedience many were made sinners, so by the obedience of one shall many be made righteous."***

This is not contingent upon the act of any mortal, Christ alone could and did atone for all sin. ***"There remaineth no more sacrifice for sins."*** The atonement has been made by one offering by Christ himself without blemish or spot unto God, which is the only acceptable sacrificial offering for sin. ***"Every good gift and every perfect gift is from above, and cometh down from the Father of lights, with whom is no variableness, neither shadow of turning."*** The perfect gift is Christ, the good gifts refers to the temporal blessings we enjoy in nature. God's plans are as unalterable as they are unchangeable; he having designed from all eternity the course of events as they come along. Knowing exactly what Adam would do, to prepare for this he chose us in Christ before the foundation of the world. As we were in Adam, so also then were all that ever should be born of the Spirit in Christ. We may take two apples, and before they are ever opened there are just so many seeds in each one. Manifesting them does not add nor diminish the number. The number is fixed. As in Adam there is a fixed number of people to be born on the earth, so there is also a fixed and certain number in Christ. There is not one thing by chance. No event too large to have been managed, designed and planned by him, nothing too finite to escape his decree. It is a truth that he will be glorified in all he does and in all that is done. ***"Surely the wrath of man shall praise thee: the remainder of wrath shalt thou restrain."*** There are no teachings in the Bible to warrant the assertion that salvation for either time or eternity is contingent, or conditional, or that God is not sovereign, all-powerful, all-knowing, all-seeing. It is an admissible fact that if we do certain things the result will be so and so. If we fall into the water we shall get wet. If we put our hand into the fire we shall be burned. ***"If we sin willfully after that we have received the knowledge of the truth, there remaineth no more sacrifice for sins, but a certain fearful looking for of judgment, and fiery indignation, which shall devour the adversaries."*** No one denies the " if " in this, but this does not alter the predetermined

act, step or thought of any man, being, or thing ; neither do we have the ability to alter our course, and the fact that one does or does not do a thing is proof positive that they were to have done, or refrained from doing, the thing. If by the grace of God we refrain from an evil act, it is done by his grace, and we are not rewarded for doing, but in the doing we have our reward ; and, further, this does not frustrate the eternal plan of God. It is the only sure foundation upon which one can rest. Inasmuch as God saw and foreknew all things and determined this course, he saw who would and who would not live a godly life and walk carefully. There is no disposition on the part of a child of God to enjoy the pleasures of sin, for being made dead to sin he has no desire to live any longer therein, but longs to depart and be with Christ, which is far better. Even while in this ungodly world he longs to keep unspotted by its evils, even though he be ostracized and have to live alone. There is no pleasure in the transient things of this existence, for there is a continual longing of the heart, soul and mind to be at rest. The only support we have here is the hope that is in mercy given us in Christ Jesus, that we are children, and if children, heirs, joint heirs with Christ: The plan of God is so sure and certain that all hell, with it's legions of tormenting devils, can never pluck us out of his hand, but all for whom he died, which were chosen in him before the foundation of the world, are eternally safe. This, then, is our rest, our only rest in this life. May the Lord enlighten his people that they be not entangled with unsound doctrine.

F. S. FISHER.

HEBREWS X. 23-25.

"LET us hold fast the profession of our faith without wavering; (for he is faithful that promised;) and let us consider one another, to provoke unto love and to good works not forsaking the assembling of ourselves together, as the manner of some is; but exhorting one another: and so much the more as ye see the day approaching!"

A member asked us about six months ago to write using as our subject the words: ***"Not forsaking the assembling of ourselves together, as the manner of some is."*** This member having observed some whose attitude towards attending their meetings seemed of more or less secondary consideration was rightfully deeply concerned. It is a matter which calls for self-examination on the part of each and every member of every true Old School Baptist Church throughout our entire country. The life of each member of the visible church should be as a lighted candle placed on the candlestick; it should not be put under a bushel, or submerged be-

neath the things of this world, all of which do but perish with the using. The kernel, or substance, of our Lord and Savior, by word of mouth and the life that he lived while here in the flesh, was *"Seek ye first the kingdom of God, and his righteousness; and all these things shall be added unto yon."* In that great and wonderful address, his sermon on the Mount, the place where he had gone apart from the multitudes, *"when he was set, his disciples came unto him: and he opened his mouth, and taught them,"* saying, *"Be not ye therefore like unto them [the heathen]: for your Father knoweth what things ye have need of before ye ask him."* How prone we are to forget that the hand of Providence supplies our temporal needs. We have to be reminded from time to time that the gold and the silver are his; that the cattle which graze upon a thousand hills are the Lord's; yea, the world and all that in it is, and that it is he who clothes the lilies of the field, whose hand feeds the lone sparrow upon the housetop; and, if not a sparrow can fall without him, will he not give his children bread" The great apostle declares in our text that " he is faithful that promised." Do we really believe and act out the belief that the Lord is our shepherd. The good Shepherd will surely provide for his sheep; he will cause them to lie down in green pastures and lead them beside the still waters. But, those of us who profess to love the Lord in sincerity and in truth, are we holding fast the profession of our faith without wavering? Do we show by a well ordered walk and godly conversation that we are the Lord's, or is our service only of the lip? Is it consistent to say, Lord, Lord, in the meetinghouse and then engage in worldly conversation and jesting until meeting time again; Do we live daily so as to prove that we have been with and learned of Jesus and that our treasure is in heaven? How searching and solemn should these questions be. And do we consider one another to prove unto love and to good works? The apostle says we should do these things. Jesus said, *"Inasmuch as ye have done it unto one of the least of these my brethren, ye have done it unto me."* What was under consideration was, *"I was an hungered, and ye gave me meat : I was thirsty, and ye gave me drink: I was a stranger, and ye took me in: naked, and ye clothed me: I was sick, and ye visited me: I was in prison, and ye came unto me."* These things are accomplished among the saints when they are assembled together and communicating one with another, as those who receive can well testify, even though those who give or minister are unaware of it. The servant which Abraham sent to take a wife unto his son, Isaac, went questioning and praying, but when he was convinced that the Lord had prospered his journey, *"he bowed down his*

head, and worshipped the Lord," saying, ***"Blessed be the Lord God of my master Abraham, who hath not left destitute my master of his mercy and his truth: I being in the way, the Lord led me to the house of my master's brethren." "I being in the way, the Lord led me to the house of Thy Master's brethren."*** This deserves to be repeated again and again. Only those who have been in the way and have experienced it know of a truth the joy which is inexpressible and full of glory that is witnessed by those who are raised up together and made to sit together in heavenly places in Christ Jesus our Lord. Such characters were said to have been quickened, made alive; their affection was set on things above, not on things on the earth, and they were seeking, yea, as for hidden treasure, those things which are above, where Christ sitteth on the right hand of God. The psalmist said, : ***"Behold, how good and how pleasant it is for brethren to dwell together in unity."*** Where such scenes are beheld there is no lack of the brethren assembling themselves together; meeting time does not come too often, but rather it seems Sundays are too far apart, even when they are privileged to have meeting every Sunday. Is not the true test of the fruit of the Spirit considering one another and provoking unto love and to good works? Let us pause for a moment and analyze the definition of the word "consider." Does it not mean that we are constantly, yea, every waking moment, as it were, thinking good concerning those we love and endeavoring in every way to show them kindness and manifest our affection? Such provokes unto love and to good works, for love begets love, and the brethren would do well to remember this and bridle their tongues lest they poison the mind of one another against a brother, at the same time walking so as not to offend a weak brother. Paul says, ***"Let us [the household of faith] consider one another, to provoke unto love and to good works: not forsaking the assembling of ourselves together, as the manner of some is."*** So we are not only told what to do, but what not to do, this showing that the holy Scriptures, which were given by inspiration of God, throughly and thoroughly furnish unto all good works. While the manner of some is indifference, coldness, walking in the course of this world, the riches whereof choke out the good seed, the exhortation is not to be as they are, but rather to live righteously, soberly, to visit the fatherless and the widows and to keep ourself unspotted from the world. This, James says, is pure religion and undefiled before God and the Father. Old Baptists of all people, need to study to show themselves approved unto God, workmen that needeth not be ashamed, rightly dividing the word of truth. They should

search the Scriptures, to know what they teach, both as to doctrine and order, which go hand in hand. David said, ***"Blessed is the man that walketh not in the counsel of the ungodly, nor standeth in the way of sinners, nor sitteth in the seat of the scornful: but his delight is in the law of the Lord; and in his law doth he meditate day and night."*** It is truly good to think and talk upon the things of the upper kingdom. One said, ***"My heart was hot within me; while I was musing the fire burned: then spake I with my tongue, Lord, make me to know mine end, and the measure of my days, what it is; that I may know how frail I am."*** We often think of a band of brethren, three churches composing an association, where they have no regular pastor or minister, only a visitor usually once a year, and yet these brethren are very much alive; they assemble themselves together and talk and sing of the things of Jesus; the theme of their conversation is truly heavenly, and the Lord is wonderfully blessing them with an outpouring of his Holy Spirit, which has been evidenced by an ingathering of twelve during the past three years. This is referred to by way of encouraging churches" that may be without undershepherds or supplies. By way of contrast, we would also call attention to another band of most lovely brethren, among them being (we think) a gifted brother, and yet they seldom meet. Is it not a mistake? Are they not forsaking the assembling of themselves together as the manner of some is as the apostle says they should not do? These things are referred to for the earnest consideration of the brethren. We like to see the brethren holding fast the profession of their faith without wavering. We can never tell what time or by whom the Lord will send a message. It is not always necessary for one ordained of men to be present. At best man is but an earthen vessel and the Lord must fill the mouth before It can speak forth his praise, and ***"God moves in a mysterious way his wonders to perform."*** Therefore let us be found in the way; who can tell but what the Lord will lead us to the house of our Master's brethren ***"Let us be found assembling ourselves together, exhorting one another, and so much the more as we see the day approaching. If we rightly discern*** "the signs of the times," there is no mistaking that these are the days prophesied of when they will not endure sound doctrine; but after their own lusts shall heap to themselves teachers, having itching ears; and they shall turn away their ears from the truth, and shall be turned unto fables. It is the time when God's called and qualified ministers should ***"Preach the word; be instant in season, out of season; reprove, rebuke, exhort with long-suffering and doctrine."*** The true soldier must stand his ground and meet the enemies of truth; he must put on the whole armor of God

that he may be able to stand the wiles of the devil. The warfare in which he is engaged calls for the helmet of salvation, the breastplate of righteonsness, the girdle of truth, the shield of faith, and his feet to be shed with the preparation of the gospel of peace, for the race is not to the swift, nor the battle to the strong; it is not by might, nor by power, ***"but by my Spirit, saith the Lord of hosts."*** Let us therefore take ***" the sword of the Spirit, which is the word of God,"*** and go forth to victory. If we are ever brought forth more than conquerors it will be through him that loved us and gave himself for us. This is that new and living way, which he hath consecrated for us, through the vail, that is to say, his flesh, that the apostle is writing to the Hebrews about in the chapter wherein is found our text. He begins his epistle by saying, ***"God, who at sundry times and in divers manners spake in time past unto the fathers by the prophets, hath in these last days spoken to us by his Son."*** He was the true substance of all the law had shadowed forth. It was not possible that the blood of bulls and of goats should take away sin, so the Lamb of God was slain from the foundation of the world, in the purpose of God, as a propitiation for the sins of his people and by this ***"one offering he hath perfected for ever them that are sanctified."*** This is all our hope and we are determined not to know anything ***"among you, save Jesus Christ, and him crucified."*** Jesus said, ***"I am the way, and the truth, and the life."*** Again, ***"Verily, verily, I say unto you, He that entereth not by the door into the sheepfold, but climbeth up some other way, the same is a thief and a robber."*** God forbid that we should be as Ananias and Sapphira, who ***"kept back part of the price."*** There are those in the world today who are professing to love the Lord with all their heart, &c., who declare boldly they have forsaken the world for the ***"pearl of great price,"*** and almost with the same breath contend that only eternal salvation is of God, and that salvation in time is of men. In the apostle Peter's day those who were guilty of such had to give up the ghost and were carried out and buried. These are perilous times and there are many who are departing from the way of the Lord, but the faithful in Christ Jesus will not be found among the number, they are to hold to the profession of their faith without wavering. Therefore let the pastors be ensamples to the flock over which God hath made them the overseers; let them be faithful in doctrine, in order, in practice, and shun not to declare unto them all the counsel of God. Likewise, members, be faithful in holding up the hands of your servant; support him in the manner set forth in the Scriptures and encourage him by your presence at meeting; let it be seen that you do delight in the law of God after the inward man. We can speak feelingly from

experience and say that we thank God continually for having surrounded us with faithful brethren, who have not forsaken the assembling of themselves together. Many, many times have we wondered that they should continue to come out, but therein their faithfulness has been manifested. We do not know how we could have gotten along thus far without them. Surely God has been better to us than all our fears. May he give us all to walk worthy of the vocation wherewith we are called, with all lowliness and meekness, with longsuffering!" forbearing one another in love; endeavoring to keep the unity of the Spirit in the bond of peace. Finally brethren, Forsake not the assembling of yourselves together, as the manner of some is, but exhort one another, and so much the more as ye see the day approaching.

R. Lester Dodson

MEETINGS

PAYNES CREEK CHURCH

Starting with the first Sunday in June- the 3rd. The Paynes Creek meeting time will change to 2:30 p.m. Singing and preaching at 3:00 p.m.

We invite all our Brothers and Sisters to be with us.

Elder Wm. Hale Terry, Pastor

CONTRIBUTIONS

Priddy Shaw-VA 5.00
M. H. Brown-AL 25.00
Ted McDaniel-VA 100.00
Pauline Jones -TX 5.00
Walter Craft - WV 5.00
J. D. Neely -AR 5.00
In memory of Mamie Sullivan
Nannie Quarles -AL 25.00
Mary Janney-VA 5.00
Jerry Mourer-AR 200.00
Charles Matthews -LA 35.00
R. T. Jacks-AL 5.00
Pauline Toney-MS 5.00
In memory of Ethlene Watson
Gerry Compton-NC 25.00
Helen Stewart -NC 5.00
James Carr-VA 50.00

OBITUARIES

LETTIE MAE WILLIAMS FLOOD

On Tuesday, February 22, 2007, God called home our sister in Christ, Sister Lettie Mae Flood.

Sister Flood was born September 2, 1918 in Edgecombe County, North Carolina. She was the daughter of Joseph John Williams and Mamie Lancaster Williams, who preceded her in death. She was also preceded in death by her husband of 37 years, Charlie Daniel Flood, as well as her five brothers: Milton,

Joseph Floyd, Thomas Earl, Roscoe Elijah and Rufus Williams. She is survived by her cousin, Sister Lessie Lancaster and several nieces and nephews.

Sister Flood asked for a home at Pleasant Hill Primitive Baptist Church on January 22, 1949. She was baptized in the Tar River at the Falls by the late Elder A. B. Denson.

Sister Flood lived a humble life and was a faithful member, going to church regularly as long as her health permitted. She was always there to help clean the church and do whatever she could to help when she was able. As long as she could drive, she would visit those she had known as family, friends and neighbors. Sister Flood has already been missed, even before her passing, as she had resided for the last three and a half years in Guardian Care Nursing Home in Rocky Mount, NC.

Elder Cleo Robertson held the graveside services on Sunday, February 25, 2007 at the family cemetery in Edgecombe County, NC, where Sister Flood was laid to rest beside her husband.

May we all be blessed to look to our Lord, the author and the finisher of our faith.

This obituary has been written for the church records, *The Signs of the Times,* and a copy for the family and submitted at the request of Pleasant Hill Church in conference on March 25, 2007 by:

Sister Peggy V. Brake

ELDER HENRY CLAY JONES

Sept. 20, 1924 — Oct. 17, 2006

Elder Henry C. Jones has been called home at the age of 82. A devoted member of Pleasant Hill Church, near Rocky Mount, N. C., having been received into the fellowship of the church on Sunday, November 27, 1955 and baptized on the same day by Elder C. Norman Bunn.

Elder Jones was strong in his belief and always ready to stand steadfast for what he believed. The brethren of the church saw the gift of a servant in him and he was ordained a deacon on July 27, 1958 with Elders C. Norman Bunn, A. P. Mewborn, and Johnnie Joyner presiding. In due time, it was obvious that Brother Jones felt burdened to speak and was used as a lay speaker at home and among the sister churches until it was made known the brethren at home and abroad were ready to ordain him to the ministry which took place on February 25, 1968 with Elders C. Norman Bunn, A. P. Mewborn, and Johnnie Joyner presiding. At Elder Bunn's death in May, 1972 Pleasant Hill Church called him to serve as pastor of the church on November 25, 1972 which he faithfully did until his death. He also served the following sister churches for a period of time: Lower Town Creek, Williams, Providence, Skewarky, Smithwicks Creek, and since 1985 he had been serving the Tarboro Church.

He enjoyed his church affiliations and was always eager to be in the meetings at home and visiting sister churches. Going to the associational meetings was always a special joy for him. He looked forward to those times and when his health permitted was always making plans to visit an association. He was well known among the brethren in North Carolina, Virginia, Maryland, and perhaps places that I do not recall. Many brethren expressed a special love for him. I'm sure he has been missed by the brethren in recent years while his health was deteriorating and hindered his traveling a distance.

Elder Jones was married to 'Tilda Lancaster Jones for 61 years. They were not blessed with children but were extremely devoted to each other. The last few years found Brother Jones in failing health and in and out of hospitals at home and out of town at times. 'Tilda was always with him at his bedside night and day. When he was away from home, so was she.

In addition to his wife, Elder Jones is survived by one brother, Charlie Lawrence Jones and wife, Virginia, of Newport News, Virginia, the Lancaster family who he was very close to, four nieces, and his church family who reside nearby and far off.

A funeral service was conducted in Bowling Funeral Home, Rocky Mount, North Carolina by Elders Joseph Sawyer and Harold Pittman. His body was laid to rest in the Williams Family Cemetery near Sharpsburg, North Carolina to await the second coming of Christ our Savior, at which time Brother Henry had a fervent hope that he would be carried to that eternal home of peace and joy.

His absence has left a vacancy that will be with us for some time to come. God called him to fill his place and he has completed the call. Now we are thankful for the dear Elders who have come to rescue us and help to make us at Pleasant Hill feel there is still purpose for us to move forward. We know they will fill their places and Brother Henry's place will still be void. We beg your prayers.

This obituary has been written at the request of Pleasant Hill Church in conference October 22, 2006. A copy to be placed on the church records, one sent to *The Signs of the Times* for publication, and one to the family.

J. Carroll Williams
Elder Jimmy Gray, Moderator
J. Carroll Williams, Clerk

MATTHEW 6:21-22.

For where your treasure is, there will your heart be also.

The light of the body is the eye: if therefore thine eye be single, thy whole body shall be full of light.

Signs of the Times

DEVOTED TO THE OLD SCHOOL BAPTIST CAUSE

" The Sword of the Lord and of Gideon "

VOL. 175 MEADOWS OF DAN, VA., JULY 2007 NO. 7

SIGNS OF THE TIMES

ISSN - 0199 - 0063

Subscription price $15.00 per year - $25.00 two years

Published monthly by
SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.

Elder Wm. Hale Terry
Circulation Manager and Treasurer
Phone (276) 398-2923

EDITORS

Elder Kenneth R. Key
721 Willard Street
Greensboro, N.C. 27405
Phone (336) 273-7464

Elder Wm. Hale Terry
202 Carousel Lane
Meadows of Dan, Va.24120-4403
Phone (276) 398-2923

ASSOCIATE EDITORS

Elder Richard H. Campbell
2171 Allen Court
Germantown, Tenn. 38138
Phone (901) 753-7791

Elder C.B. Davis, Jr.
1251 Paynes Tavern Rd.
Roxboro, N.C. 27573
Phone (336) 599-7236

Elder J. B. Farmer
6373 N. State Hwy 7
Grayson, Ky. 41143
(606) 474-4327

Elder Cleo Robertson
111 Livingstone Drive
Cary, NC 27513
(919) 460-7721

All letters for this paper containing subscriptions and remittances, should be mailed to Elder Wm. Hale Terry, 202 Carousel Lane, Meadows of Dan, Va. 24120-4403. All articles and letters for publication, all notices of meetings and all obituaries should be mailed to Elder Kenneth R. Key, 721 Willard Street, Greensboro, N.C. 27405

SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.
202 Carousel Lane, Meadows of Dan, Va. 24120-4403

SONG

"The Lord has been so good to me
I want to praise His name
His mercy long has been my plea
His grace I would proclaim.

Yea though of sinner I'm the worst
Still I desire to praise
The gracious God who loved me first
To Him my voice I'll raise.

I pray the Lord that I might see
Myself released from sin.
It's burden long has harassed me,
How sore a plague is sin!

I long to leave this world of woe
And with my Savior reign
Where self no longer is my foe
And I am free from pain."

Composed by Joyce Pittman
Sent in by her mother,
Sister Mae Williams

CONTENTS

EDITORIAL 146
Elder Cleo D. Robertson

VOICES OF THE PAST 149
Perdita Lowe
R. W. Thompson
O. J. Denny *(Sent in by Keith Hiatt*
O. J. Rives
Elder Walter Evans
David P. Bridgman
Elder F. A. Chick
George M. Edwards
MEETINGS 166
CONTRIBUTIONS 167

OBITUARIES 167
Sister Agnes Hocutt
Catherine Page Wychocke

EDITORIAL

"Your Father Abraham Rejoiced to See My Day: and He Saw It, and Was Glad." John 8:56

Elder Cleo D. Robertson

Recorded in John 8:56-58 are the words, ***"Your father Abraham rejoiced to see my day: and he saw it, and was glad. Then said the Jews unto him, Thou art not yet fifty years old, and hast thou seen Abraham? Jesus said unto them, Verily, verily, I say unto you, Before Abraham was, I am."***

What manner of man is this? The prophet Isaiah said He had no form nor comeliness and no beauty that we should desire Him. He was despised and rejected of men. He was a man of sorrows and acquainted with grief. He has borne our griefs and carried our sorrows. He was wounded for our transgressions and bruised for our iniquities. He bare the sins of all His people in His own body on the tree of the cross. Yet, He was God in the flesh, ***"for in Him dwelleth all the fullness of the Godhead bodily."*** He had all power. He knew all things that were to come to pass because He had purposed them and ordained them. He was the Word that was in the beginning, that was with God and that was God. He was the One by whom all things were made and without Him was not anything made that was made. In Him was life. Even the wind and the sea obeyed Him. No man took His life from Him, but He willingly layed it down because of the great love wherewith He loved His elect. He had power to lay it down and He had power to take it up again. But His body of flesh, without sin, was a veil that the carnal eye could not penetrate nor the carnal mind comprehend. There were some such as Peter to whom this man was revealed as Christ, the Son of the living God. However, many of the Jews were not blessed to believe in Him and in fact, despised Him and desired to kill Him. But His hour had not yet come and they could not lay their hands on Him.

On the occasion of the above scripture, the Pharisees were con-

tending with Jesus over who He said that He was and who His father was. They said that Abraham was their father and seemed to believe that this natural tie of the flesh entitled them to be the children of God. But Jesus told them that He knew they were the seed of Abraham; and He also said, *"If ye were Abraham's children, ye would do the works of Abraham. But, now ye seek to kill me, a man that hath told you the truth, which I have heard of God: this did not Abraham. Ye do the deeds of your father."* Then, they began to profess that they had but one father, which was God. They had no understanding of this One who stood before them. No man can come to the Father, but by Christ and no man can come to Him, except the Father which sent Christ draw him. For the Father and Christ are one. Very bluntly, Jesus said that they were of their father, the devil. He was a murderer and a liar from the beginning.

Then, Jesus told them that Abraham rejoiced to see His day, and he saw it, and was glad. They had no idea of what He was speaking. They replied that Jesus was not even fifty years old and how could He have seen Abraham. They only knew Jesus after the flesh. They knew nothing of Him spiritually because He did not reveal Himself to them. The world today knows nothing of Him spiritually. They have never experienced His love and mercy. Psalm 107 says, *"O Give thanks unto the Lord, for He is good: for His mercy endured for ever. Let the redeemed of the Lord say so, whom He hath redeemed from the hand of the enemy."* The redeemed of the Lord are the only ones who can say the Lord is good because they are the only ones who have experienced His love and mercy. Jesus told them that before Abraham was, I am. God is under no law nor time. There is no past nor any future with Him. It is an eternal now. He is the eternal I AM THAT I AM. As written in Exodus 3:13-15, *"And Moses said unto God, Behold, when I come unto the children of Israel, and shall say unto them, The God of your fathers hath sent me unto you; and they shall say to me, what is his name? What shall I say unto them? And God said unto Moses, I AM THAT I AM; and He said, Thus shalt thou say unto the children of Israel, I AM hath sent me unto you. And God said moreover unto Moses, Thus shalt thou say unto the children of Israel, The Lord God of your fathers, the God of Abraham, the God of Isaac, and the God of Jacob, hath sent me unto you: this is my name for ever, and this is my memorial unto all generations."* Our finite carnal minds cannot begin to comprehend this name of God. He had no beginning and has no end. He doesn't age as we do. He is the same yesterday, and today, and forever. Therefore, in

heaven, His people will not age, but dwell with Him in one eternal now.

When God commanded Abraham to take his only son Isaac (Genesis 22:2) whom he loved and offer him for a burnt offering, He gave Abraham the faith to believe God and that God would provide. So Abraham took Isaac and two young men and began their journey to this certain mountain. This was Mount Moriah upon which some 1,000 years yet to come Solomon would build the temple and yet another some 1,000 years Christ would hang on the cross. So it was not by chance or accident that Abraham was commanded to offer Isaac on this particular mountain, but by the divine purpose of this holy and all powerful God. On the third day, Abraham lifted up his eyes and saw the place afar off. I believe that Abraham saw more than just a natural mountain. The third day sets forth the gospel day, the day of grace. On the third day, Christ rose from the dead, having fulfilled the righteous, holy law of God to a jot and tittle. With the law having been fulfilled, the day of grace had come. Abraham was given an eye of faith to behold the Lamb of God that taketh away the sin of the world as He hung on the cross on this very mountain some 2,000 years in the future. Abraham saw the day of Jesus Christ. He saw the place afar off. Therefore, he could tell the two young men to wait there and he and Isaac would go yonder and worship and would come again to them.

As Abraham and Isaac journeyed toward the mountain on which God had commanded him to offer his son, Isaac asked his father, ***"Behold the fire and the wood: but where is the lamb for a burnt offering?" Abraham answered, "My son, God will provide himself a lamb for a burnt offering."*** By faith Abraham was given to see the day of Jesus Christ and to proclaim that God will provide Himself a lamb for the offering. Christ stood a lamb slain from the foundation of the world (Revelation 5:6 and 13:8). The holy, righteous law of God required a holy, righteous sacrifice to satisfy it. No one of Adam's race was qualified. ***"For all have sinned, and come short of the glory of God." "There is none righteous, no, not one."*** Therefore, God sent His own son in the likeness of sinful flesh, and for sin, to condemn sin in the flesh that the righteousness of the law might be fulfilled in those who walk not after the flesh, but after the Spirit. As Abraham bound Isaac and laid him upon the wood on the altar and reached for the knife, the angel of the Lord called unto him out of heaven and said, ***"Lay not thine hand upon the lad, neither do thou anything unto him: for now I know that thou fearest God, seeing thou hast not withheld thy son, thine only son from me."*** When Abraham looked up, he saw a ram caught in a thicket by his horns. The ram was a type of Christ and I believe the horns set

forth the determinate counsel and foreknowledge of God. Acts 2:23 says that He was delivered by the determinate counsel and foreknowledge of God. Abraham rejoiced to see His day and he saw it, and was glad.

You, dear children of the heavenly King, also rejoiced to see the day of your beloved Savior and you saw it, and were glad. When the Lord imputed His righteous, holy law into you and you were brought down in condemnation to see yourself as a sinner and the vilest of sinners, you felt your lost condition and were given to know that you could not keep the law. As the Apostle Paul said, ***"For I was alive without the law once: but when the commandment came, sin revived, and I died." "O wretched man that I am! Who shall deliver me from the body of this death?"*** Then, the Lord appears as the Sun of righteousness as He arises with healing in His wings. Therefore, you shall go forth, and grow up as calves of the stall. You experience the warmth of His comfort and peace in His love and mercy. As calves of the stall, you are kept by the power of God through faith unto salvation ready to be revealed in the last time. Works of the flesh are done away and grace has come. The Lord feeds you with the bread from heaven which is Christ, the bread of life. As you are calves of the stall, God shall supply all your need according to His riches in glory by Christ Jesus. Having seen by faith the day of Jesus Christ, you can witness with Psalm 31:7, ***"I will be glad and rejoice in thy mercy."***

May the God of all grace continue with each of you is my prayer for Christ's sake.

Elder Cleo D. Robertson

VOICES OF THE PAST

Perdita Lowe,
Mt. Airy, N.C.

Dear Brother Denny:

My mind has been impressed for sometime to write a few lines to the "Landmark" in regard to my afflictions and the 'dealings of the Lord with me.

I was born June 1st, 1879 and when I was about 3 years old I had an attack of typhoid fever, which left me with an obscure disease which kept me weak and prevented my recovery; and thought I was able to go about and do some work, yet I could not feel well and strong, or recover my health again. In this enfeebled state I lingered till Jan. 15th., 1898, when I was taken sick in bed and have been in a helpless condition more or less ever since.

I am now 47 years of age-nearly 19 years of activity and 28 years of invalidism. .

In my long and continued sickness I have almost forgotten what it

is to be able to go about where I please, and can hardly imagine just how I felt when I could go about with my sister to church and mingle in society.

I live on the farm and, before confinement, spent much of my time out of doors, working in the field when able, and sometimes doing around the house.

I loved outdoor life, but confinement seemed to me the most dreadful thing imaginable. Soon after I was taken sick, I had to limit my diet to a few articles of food which I could not relish and avoid such food as my appetite craved. During the first year of confinement I had strength enough to walk, and walked out into the yard a few times which caused me much suffering, yet it was hard to give up so long as I had strength to go. After many futile attempts to get up, and walk, when feeling my best, which made me worse each time and rendered me less able, I had to give up and remain in bed. But this was hard to do and I spent many sleepless nights mourning over my fate and the awful condition I was in. Through the day I could pass away the time comparatively well by keeping my mind occupied, and my hands busy knitting, crocheting, sewing and many other little things which I soon learned to do in a horizontal position.

But at the approach of evening when the shadows grew long, I dreaded to see the sun go down, for it seemed to me I should never see it rise again. The long and wearisome nights seemed dreadful, and the little sleep I could get was not refreshing.

Sometimes I would feel smothered, and breathing so difficult that I would have to struggle for breath all night and get no sleep at all, and medicine did me no good. I tried to take an interest in everything going on around me and tried to be helpful whenever there was anything I could do. On Sunday mornings it was my delight to help my little sisters dress and get ready to go abroad or to church and I was busy and happy till I watched them leave, then I would feel so lonesome and as I thought of the days passed when I was able to go, my heart would get so heavy I would have to cover my face and give way to bitter weeping. But weeping over my lamentable condition only weakened my nervous system, and rendered me less able to withstand my disease.

As I felt my nerves giving away, my thoughts scattered, a deep depression of mind, and other systems which indicate insanity, I was convinced that if I proceeded further in this course, I should soon lose my mind. My condition was deplorable; but it could be worse; I could be insane, a condition which seemed to me most awful, the contemplation of which made me shudder and feel that I could endure almost anything if only I could keep my right mind. Thus I reasoned and at length re-

solved to put forth every effort possible to throw off my troubles, and stop mourning over my fate which I could not possibly alter. I would try to look on the bright side of everything and instead of brooding over my calamities, I would try to think of something for which I ought to be thankful. I would grasp every opportunity I had to pass away my troubles. I tried to enforce a cheerful disposition, especially when my friends were about to encourage me, which I soon found to be an excellent tonic to my weak nerves.

I was so successful in my attempts at cheerfulness that some of my friends seemed to think that I was comparatively contented and happy in this miserable condition. They would frequently ask me if I did ever try to get up and then add. *"There is nothing like a resolution,"* which very much annoyed me, remembering as I did the awful things which I had suffered in my attempts to get up and go in this diseased condition. I prayed for strength and courage to face all trials, mount all difficulties, and overcome every obstacle, and prevent my falling again into despair.

When a child I had a vague idea of heaven and the joys of that world to come. I understood it was a happy place where all the good and righteous would be gathered when they left this world. I had a seriousness of mind, even when a child, and loved to hear others talk of that beautiful world beyond. I thought when I grew older and learned to read it would be delightful to read about Christ and the world above. I felt out of harmony with my surroundings here in this low ground of sorrow, sickness and dying and rejoiced in the thought of a perfect home where no death could ever come. I thought I would try to live right and be good and make certain of that happy state after death.

I always enjoyed hearing the good old songs, and when the family had gathered around the fireside at night, nothing pleased me better than to hear my father call for the hymn book, then my father and mother and older sisters, would join in singing beautiful hymns, which I enjoyed immensely. My mother had a beautiful voice and my father had a good bass voice, and it was delightful to hear them mingle their voices in such songs as: O happy day when saints shall meet; O when shall I see Jesus and reign with Him above; Come we that love the Lord, which were among their favorite songs. But now their voices are silent. My mother and father have long since left earth's cares and tribulations and gone to their reward. My brother and sisters, too, have left the old home and gone into homes of their own ; only one dear sister remaining to attend my wants and share my troubles, and comfort me in my afflictions. The memories of those songs and fireside conversation are the sweetest of my childhood days.

As I grew older and learned to read and study my bible, which was my greatest delight, I found that it was not so easily understood as I had anticipated. But I learned that the hopes of a home beyond the grave, the thoughts of which had filled my childish mind and brightened my youthful days, were for those only who had been regenerated and born again; and as I could not point to a time when I had such a radical change in my feeling, I was convinced that I was yet in my sins, and an alien from God, in darkness, and in the shadows of death. The future looked so dark to me, and at that time I was in very bad health and felt that I could not live long and would soon die and pass into the unknown. I would often ask myself the question-if I should die tonight, where would I be? I tried to pray but the spirit that giveth utterance to prayer was not manifest in me. For several years I mourned over my lost condition and went about my daily occupation with a heavy heart. and a soul longing for peace with God and a knowledge of His will. About a year after I was taken sick, one evening in Jan. 1899, my heart began to feel very heavy, and after the family had retired I tried to pray, but the darkness grew deeper and all was darkness around me, and I could see that I was in the shadows of death; out of Christ and without God in the world; and for a moment I felt that I was cut off forever, and could never be numbered with the redeemed, or come into the congregation of the righteous. Just then the light sprung up within my heart to lighten my way and manifested the scriptures to me and many passages of scriptures which I had learned by heart, but could not understand their meaning, were opened to me, so much so, I longed for day when I could read my bible, as I could understand it so much better than I ever could before. ***"For God who commandeth the light to shine out of darkness, hath shined in our hearts, to give the light the knowledge of the glory of God in the face of Jesus Christ." 2 Cor. 4-6.*** I thought of the Lord's parables of the kingdom of heaven: ***"Again, the kingdom of heaven is like a treasure hid in a field, the which when a man hath found, he hideth, and for joy thereof goeth and selleth all that he hath and buyeth that field."***

"Again, the kingdom of heaven is like unto a merchantman, seeking goodly pearls; who, when he had found one of great price, went and sold all that he had, and bought it." Matthew 13 :44, 45, 46. Even so I felt that I could give up all the world for this little hope. I spent the night in sweet meditation.

After I had been confined for several years, I longed to hear the sound of preaching again.

About this time Elder J. A. Ashburn (now deceased) called to see me, and in our conversation I

asked him to have preaching at my home as I wished to hear him preach once more. He left an appointment for Christmas eve night. I looked forward to the time, and it was delightful to hear preaching and singing again. His sermon was very interesting, and I well remember his text, *"It is the spirit that quickeneth, the flesh profiteth nothing." John 6:63.*

When I had been sick about 12 years they bought me a wheel chair which enabled me to go out to preaching. I well remember the first time I went to Stony Creek, (a church organized since my confinement) a short distance from my home, and as I neared the church I heard them singing, which made me feel very happy. It was my first time to hear Elder F. P. Stone preach.

He preached so comforting and the singing sounded so good. It was delightful to be with my friends in the house of worship. I continued able to go to church about 4 or 5 years and looked forward to the meeting days, and always tried to go when the weather would permit it.

In Feb. 1911, my father died, and the, next day after he was buried my mother was taken sick, and lived about 3 weeks when she, too, was laid to rest beside my father. This was a terrible strain on my nerves, and seemed to me the darkest period of my life. My home was broken up and could never be the same again. But the Lord who has carried me over all my trouble gave me strength to endure and has preserved me unto this day.

On the 3rd Sunday in November, 1912, I related my experience to the church and was received into fellowship with them and on the 3rd Sunday in June following, I was baptized in Stony Creek on my chair by Elders G. O. Key and F. P. Stone, the pastor. Soon after this I was again confined to my bed and have remained helpless ever since. I have not walked a step in over 27 years, and cannot even sit up in bed.

Before closing, I will mention some scripture which has been a consolation to me in my afflictions, and to which often referred when in deep distress: *"For which cause we faint not, though our outward man perish, yet the inward man is renewed day by day. For our light afflictions, which are but for a moment, worketh for us a far more exceeding and eternal weight of glory." 2 Cor. 4:16, 17. "My brethren count it all joy when ye fall into divers temptations; knowing this, that the trying of your faith worketh patience. But let patience have her perfect work, that ye may be perfect and entire wanting nothing." James 1:2, 3, 4.*

"They that sow in tears shall reap in Joy. He that goeth forth and weepeth, bearing precious seed, shall doubtless come again with rejoicing, bringing his sheaves with him." Psalms, 126:56.

For His anger endureth but a moment, in his favor is life; weeping may endure for a night, but joy cometh in the morning. Psalms 3:5.

I try to be reconciled to the will of the Lord, and put all my trust in Him, ***"and commit the keeping of my soul to Him, in well doing, as unto a faithful Creator," "knowing that all things work together for good to them that love God,"*** and feel to say with the patriarch of old ***"The Lord giveth and the Lord taketh; blessed be the name of the Lord."***

Your sister in hope of a better life,

Perdita Lowe,

THE PRODIGAL SON
Luke, XV.

In reply to the request of Sister Conner, found on page 440 of this issue of the MONITOR, we offer the following thoughts, First, it will be observed that the Savior is here addressing himself to the Pharisees and scribes, who were a very self-righteous people. They embellished the outside of the sepulcher, but the greatest of disorder reigned within. When they saw ***"all the publicans and sinners"*** coming to Jesus, though they sought with humble modesty an opportunity to learn of the precious doctrine he taught, they were disposed to criticize, saying, ***"This man receiveth sinners and eateth with them."*** This was an offense to them. They esteemed very highly their boasted dignity, and looked in great contempt upon those the Savior had now made his companions. It was too much for their wounded pride. Evidently they greatly mistook his mission into this world of suffering humanity, as do many to this day. He therefore spake three parables to them, which are recorded in this chapter, in which he draws his lessons from the analogies of human nature and circumstances current in daily life.

His mission was to save the lost. Not what is safe, but what is lost is the just occasion of his laboring in finding and joy upon recovering. This is clearly brought out in the three parables. ***"There is joy in the presence of the angels of God over one sinner that repenteth, more than ninety and nine just persons, which need no repentance."*** Then why should he not receive publicans and sinners, however wicked they may have been, when they come to him bringing fruits meet for repentance? And thus with strong emphasis he clearly vindicates his kind treatment, sympathy, and love for poor sinners ***"Even so it is not the will of our Father which is in heaven, that one of these little ones should perish;" Matt., xviii, 14.***

The inference is not to be drawn from what is said in the seventh verse concerning the "just," that there are any who were never lost and never needed repentance. The Savior is here reasoning with the

Pharisees and scribes upon common principles, as much as to say, You think you are all right, safe within the fold, why find fault with me for finding and saving the lost? How sharp his rebuke to them. Instead of giving them a word of commendation, he rebukes them for their selfish pride in the good opinion they had of themselves. It is a bad fault when one gets to thinking more highly of himself than he ought to think, but let him think soberly and he will feel very humble and little. He will esteem any of his brethren more worthy of attention than himself.

The prodigal son represents to us what the Savior saw in those publicans and sinners who so earnestly came to him for the living bread, feasting upon his words which were to them spirit and life; John, vi, 63. And for all this younger son had shamefully and prodigally wasted all his substance, bringing shame and poverty, ruin and desolation upon himself, until he fain would have nourished his famishing body *"with the husks that the swine did eat,"* yet he is not to be denied the blessings of a loving father's hand, a merciful father moved with tenderest sympathy for his sorrowing, repenting child. There is joy at his returning. The father is made happy. Such is the undying love of him who says to poor sinners, who are ready to perish, *"Yea, I have loved thee with an everlasting love; therefore with loving kindness have I drawn thee." "God, who is rich in mercy, for his great love wherewith he loved us, even when we were dead in sins, hath quickened us together with Christ (by grace ye are saved,) and hath raised us up together, and made us sit together in heavenly places in Christ Jesus; that in the ages to come he might shew the exceeding riches of his grace, [mercy], in his kindness toward us through Christ Jesus."* With endearing love to the Father the soul responds quickly, *"Behold, what manner of love the Father hath bestowed upon us, that we should be called the sons of God. We were prodigals sure enough, but are now returned unto the Shepherd and Bishop of our souls."*

The elder son is taken to represent the Pharisees and scribes who were displeased when Jesus so readily received the poor souls of want-publicans and sinners. This parable he gives to them by way of reproof, to show the envy and wickedness of their hearts. How, like the Pharisee who boasts of himself and glories in his own obedience are these words of the elder son; *"Lo, these many years do I serve thee, neither transgressed I at any time thy commandments."* Those who fear they are better than others are very apt to speak of it. They even at times boast before the Lord as if he were really brought under obligation to them. How vain and presumptious is the proud heart of

man until God breaks it in pieces. One has said, *"Those that think highly of themselves and their services, are apt to think hardly of their master, and meanly of his favors."*

In Conclusion we would say to any that have gone out from their Father's house and *"began to be in want,"* Do not think you can be satisfied on husks. You may have promised yourself satisfaction, but you will as certainly find disappointment as you are a child of God. In vain do you apply to the world for help, for they haven't that to give that will feed and nourish the child of God. You are away from your Father's house; cut off from its privileges you can not be contented and happy. Have you thought how much it would be to your interest to go home to your own kindred? In your Father's house there is abundant provision to supply all his children, and strangers do not want it. We are not debtors to the flesh, we are under no obligations to Babylon, but may say, *"I will arise and go to my Father."*

R. W. Thompson

WHAT IS THE MATTER WITH THE CHURCH AND WORLD?

Having been ordained as a minister of the gospel, and having done some writing and much reading, I am asked over and over again as to why there is so much disagreement in the church and the world.

Some people seem to believe that all Christian people should be in perfect agreement on all points of doctrine, and practice, and that unless it is so, there is something radically wrong with religion.

Since it is evident that there was lack of perfect understanding, in the days of Christ's ministry here in the world, and especially so in the Apostolic age, can we expect perfect harmony in this age?

My opinion is, and has been, that as long as men are men, self opinionated, selfish, self willed, there will be conflictions of opinion.

What is the remedy? John said, in chapter 3, verses 3, etc., answering Nicodemus, who said to Jesus, *"Rabbi, we know thou art a teacher sent from God, for no man can do these miracles that thou doest except God be with him."*

Jesus answered and said unto him, "Verily, verily, I say upto thee, except a man be born again he cannot see the Kingdom of Heaven of God." Nicodemus said, *"How can a man be born when he is old?"*

Jesus answered, *"Verily, verily. I say unto thee. except a man be born of water and of the spirit. he cannot enter the Kingdom of God."*

Jesus said, "That which is born of the, flesh is flesh, and that which is born of the Spirit is Spirit.

Does not this answer the question? Why are men in disagreement so generally?

By the natural birth of Christ,

and the world at large, born under the law, and justly condemned by the law, a remedy is the only escape from the curse of the law and Jesus alone, the sinless one made that perfect and acceptable remedy effectual. In Him alone is the righteousness of the family of God.

The New Birth, through Christ the Head, thus fulfilling the glorious covenant of redemption, the lawful captives are set free, and can sing free grace, first, last and through all time.

Jesus continued as the teacher sent from God, saying, ***"Marvel not that I said unto thee" "Ye must be born again."***

And this explains why unconverted men everywhere trust in the flesh, and fleshly engagements, and have no confidence in spiritual worship.

Jesus explains how this spiritual worship, and conduct is brought about.

Said He, ***"The wind bloweth where it listeth, and thou hearest the sound thereof, but canst not tell whence to cometh and whither it goeth, so is every one that is born of the Spirit."***

The natural man receiveth not the things of the Spirit of God, for they are foolishness unto Him, neither can he know them, because they are spiritually discerned. Does not this answer the question? Men, in nature, act out the principle that is in him and the Spiritual judgeth all things. (Ist Cor. 2 :14-15).

The things of the Spirit are only understood by those who have been taught of the Lord. The worldly-minded man cannot understand, those who have been taught of the Lord. The worldly minded man cannot understand that there is a difference among men, some Spiritually minded, humble, meek, lowly in Spirit, beggars at a throne of grace, imploring the Mercy of God, upon their unworthy head, while there are many, in the broad way that leads to death, feeling that they are better than others, and yet we are taught that there is a straight and narrow way that leads to life, and immortality. And while it is said, ***"Few there be that find It, the Book of Revelations records John's vision which he says HE SAW FIRST AN HUNDRED. AND FORTY AND FOUR THOUSAND of the twelve tribes of the children of Israel He then saw them come from every land, nation, kindred, tongue and people, AN INNUMERABLE Host WITH THEIR ROBES MADE WHITE IN THE BLOOD OF THE LAMB."***

So, let God be true, and every man a liar. ***"We are saved by hope, not by works of righteousness which we have done, but we are taught that as long as we are in the world, we will be subject to temptation, and that even we ourselves groan within ourselves, waiting for the adoption, to-wit, the REDEMPTION OF OUR BODIES, FOR WE ARE SAVED BY***

HOPE, but hope that is seen is not hope, but if for that which we see not, then do we with patience wait for it. ***"LIKEWISE THE SPIRIT ALSO HELPETH our infirmities, for we know not what we should pray for as we ought; but the SPIRIT ITSELF MAKETH INTERCESSION FOR US WITH GROANINGS WHICH CANNOT BE UTTERED."***

"And He that searcheth the hearts knoweth what is in the mind of the SPIRIT, BECAUSE HE MAKETH INTERCESSION FOR THE SAINTS ACCORDING TO THE WILL OF GOD."

"What shall we say to these things IF GOD BE FOR US, WHO CAN BE AGAINST US?" "WHO SHALL SEPARATE US FROM THE LOVE OF CHRIST? Shall tribulation, or distress, or persecution, or famine, or peril, or sword? Nay, in all these things we are more than conquerors through HIM THAT LOVED US, FOR I AM PERSUADED THAT, NEITHER DEATH, NOR LIFE, NOR ANGELS, NOR POWERS, NOR THINGS PRESENT, NOR THINGS TO COME, NOR HEIGHT, NOR DEPTH, NOR ANY OTHER CREATURE, SHALL SEPARATE US FROM THE LOVE OF GOD, WHICH IS IN CHRIST JESUS OUR LORD. (Rom. 8th. Ch.)

It is enough.

O.J. Denny

"LET NOT YOUR HEART BE TROUBLED"

"Let not your heart be troubled ; ye believe in God, believe also in me."

Jesus was soon to depart, and sought to comfort His disciples, and to prepare their minds against the time when He was to go home, and described to them the person, and grace of the Holy Ghost, which He promised to send, to comfort them. Read John 14, 1st to 7th vs.

As a dying father, surrounded by his family, standing on the threshhold of the eternal world, He spake these comforting words: ***"Let not your heart be troubled."*** He, in this quiet hour shortly before His crucifixion, teaches the eternal nature of the God-head and His oneness with the Father, as He is the way, the truth and the life of all the children of promise.

Jesus assures them of His unceasing love for them and knows that after His departure they are to be kept by the Father, and the Son through the visitation of the Holy Spirit, unto the last and final day. And in the second verse, ***"I go to prepare a place for you."*** He said to them, ***"It is expedient that I go, and, if I go, I will come again, and receive you unto myself, that where I am there ye may be also."***

"He did not promise that He would send for them, that they might long to go to that home that He was to prepare for them; but said, I, will come again and receive you unto myself, that where I am ye may be also." They were troubled in spirit; but Jesus assures them that it is expedient and for their good, that He was leaving them in person; but not in spirit, for He is ever watchful over His children, never leaving them nor forsaking them; but as a good shepherd, keepeth watch over His flock; so Jesus is ever watchful over His people.

He said, *"Nevertheless, I tell you the truth, it is expedient for you that I go away; I go to prepare a place for you, and if I go not away the Comforter will not come unto you, but if I depart I will send Him unto you. (John 16:7)*.

Though Jesus is absent in body, He is not in spirit, for He said, *"I will not leave you comfortless."* He also promised that We, the Father, Son and Holy Spirit, will make our abode with you. He is the life, light, and joy of the whole family of God.

And said, *"As I live ye shall live also."*

O. J. Denny

Sent in by Keith Hiatt.

"A KING SHALL REIGN"

"A King shall reign in righteousness" Isaiah 32:1-2.

The prophet Isaiah was inspired of "God to say, *"A king shall reign in righteousness,"* over seven hundred years before the birth of our blessed Lord. Truly Isaiah said, *"reign in righteousness,"* not try to reign, but reign. Which means to have and to exercise power. And our blessed Lord said, *"As thou, (meaning God) has, given me power over all flesh, (that he, the Son) should give, (not try to give) eternal life to as many as thou bast, (past tense) given me."* This comforts me greatly, it does not depend on my righteousness, for I have none, except the imputed righteousness of Jesus Christ my Lord. Jesus was made unto us, *"Wisdom, Righteousness, Sanctification, and Redemption." Romans, 8:31. "What shall we say then to these things? If God be for us, who can be against us?"* Dear children Christ Jesus still reigns, and shall forever reign.

Did he not stop Saul as he went to bind and put in prison, those that called upon the name of our blessed Lord ? Did he not cause Saul to say *"who art thou Lord ?"* Did Saul, (after this experience) ever persecute the church? No, but rather on every hand jeopardized his life for the church.

Little children, have you ever tried to find a hiding place from the wind and a covert from the storm? Oh the many times I have watched with a great dread the approach of the storm and how I feared the wind. I wondered if the house would stand up against the pressure. When Daddy appeared on the scene, I would get just as close to him as I could; I felt safe as long as I was close to him. But there came a time With me, that strong as he was, my Daddy could not hide me from the great storm that raged in my soul. This wind was so strong, that I felt myself being swept into eternal oblivion, yes separated from all the things that my soul desired and yearned for. And when I looked; there was no eye to pity, and no arm to save. I heard a voice Say. ***"And a man shall be as a hiding place from the wind, and a covert from the storm."*** I looked and lo it was Jesus. I cried out, Lord save or I perish.

If the above is your experience, you need not ask some what you may do in order to be born again, you are born already. Yes born of a incorruptable seed. Born of God. Redeemed by his blood. From here on you will need, each hour of the day, each day of the week, each week of the month, each month of the year, yes the rest of your life, a man behind whom you can hide from the winds of this ungodly world, and a *covert from the storms of adversity.* ***"One mighty to save." This man is*** Jesus. ***"For there is none other name given in heaven, or among men, whereby we must be saved."*** And we have his promise that he will never forsake us, nor leave us alone, but will go with us even to the end of the world.

O. J. Rives.

DIVINE REVELATION

Dear Brother Crawford:

This morning, after having been sick the last few days, but was able to attend church yesterday and enjoy a good service and feeling somewhat better in body, my mind is on Divine Revelation. I know this is a broad subject, but I want to mention a few instances where God revealed Himself to His people, even to Adam the first man that ever lived on earth. After he had eaten of the forbidden fruit, that he was commanded not to eat, he and his wife knew that they were naked and endeavored to cover their nakedness with the work of their own hands, and hid themselves as they thought from the presence of the Lord God amongst the trees of the garden and the Lord called unto Adam, and said unto him, ***"Where art thou?"*** Not inquiring where Adam was but to reveal Himself to Adam that he (Adam) might know the Lord was still mindful of his existence on earth, and of his transgression of Divine law. For sin is the transgression of the law.

Therefore he sinned, he and his wife were driven out or rather sent forth from the garden, to till the ground from whence he was taken. I'm not so sure what he lost, it wasn't eternal life I'm sure, because he only possessed natural life, yet he lost communion in some sense or a state of happiness that he enjoyed while in the garden. So he and all his race thereafter where lost in the ruins of the fall, being alienated from God and became dead in trespasses and sins, strangers to God and foreigners, so they had no will, nor power to acquaint themselves with God since they, or we were all dead, but it gives us great joy to know that God reveals Himself to His own, His elect, His chosen people, that He chose out of Adam, to Abraham, Isaac, and Jacob, to the holy prophets and said, ***"I am the Lord Almighty,"*** and to His people in this age as He did show who profited in the Jews religion above many of His equals in His own nation. He was exceedingly zealous of the traditions of His Father.

But when it pleased God, he said, ***"Who separated Me from My Mother's womb, and called Me by His grace, to reveal His Son in Me. Not only in regeneration, but that I might preach Him among the heathen."*** So I love to think of the expression of Jesus when He said ***"I thank Thee O Father, Lord of heaven and earth, because Thou has hid these things from the wise and prudent, and hast revealed them unto babes. Even so, Father, for so it seemeth good in Thy sight, all things are delivered unto Me of My Father: and no man knoweth the Son, but the Father; neither knoweth any man the Father, save the Son, and He whomsoever the Son will reveal Him."***

Paul the apostle in his epistle to the churches in Golatia said, ***"I certify you, brethren, that the gospel which was preached of me is not after man. For I neither received it of man, neither was I taught it, but by the revelation of Jesus Christ."***

When Jesus asked His disciples, "Whom do men say that I the Son of man am?" And they said, ***"Some say that Thou art John the Baptist; some, Elias and others Jeremias, or one of the prophets."*** He said unto them, "But whom say ye that I am?" Simon Peter answered and said, "Thou art the Christ, the Son of the living God." Jesus answered and said unto him, "Blessed art thou, Simon Barjona, for flesh and blood hath not revealed it unto thee, but my Father which is in heaven. After having Peter say that he knew He was the Son of the living God by divine revelation He follows this statement by saying, ***"Thou art Peter, and upon this rock I will build My church, and the gates of hell shall not prevail against it."*** So I feel the church is built upon divine revelation. So all we know about God or His church is what is revealed to us.

Why has he hidden these things from the wise and prudent and hast revealed them unto babes? Well, for so it seemeth good in His sight.

After His resurrection His o w n people didn't know Him, while some of them as they walked toward a village talked of the things that had happened. Jesus drew near and went with them, but their eyes were covered so they should not know Him, He said unto them, ***"What manner of communication are these that ye have one to another, as ye walk and are sad."*** One of them said, ***"Art Thou only a stranger in Jerusalem and hast not known the things that have come to pass in these days, concerning Jesus of Nazareth which was a prophet mighty indeed. We trusted that it had been He which should have redeemed Israel."*** But by and by as they sat at meat, He took bread and blessed it and gave to them and their eyes were opened and they knew Him. Then they said one to another, "Did not our hearts burn within us while He talked with us by the way and while He opened to us the scriptures?"

When Jesus saw Mary weeping He said, ***"Why weepest thou?"*** She said, ***"Because they have taken away my ord and I know not where they have laid Him."*** Jesus was standing by and she knew not that it was Jesus. She supposed Him to be the gardener and even said, ***"Sir, if thou hast borne Him away, tell me where thou hast laid Him."*** But Jesus only had to speak, and said, "Mary." She then turned at this point and knew that it was Jesus speaking to her, and said unto Him, ***"Master."*** She knew Him because of divine revelation. And so it is written, ***"Eye hath not seen nor ear heard neither have entered into the heart of man, the things which God hath prepared for them that love Him."*** But God hath revealed them unto us by his spirit, yea, the deep things of God. So the Father reveals the Son. The Son reveals Himself, the Spirit reveals the Father and the Son. And so God reveals Himself to whomsoever He will. The secret things belong unto the Lord our God, but those things which are revealed belong unto us and to our children forever. So we must conclude it's all in His power to withhold or to reveal. What a sweet thought to feel in our own heart that the Lord has revealed Himself to us as our Saviour and Lord, yes, to us the fairest among ten thousand and altogether lovely. Yes revealed to us that our sins were forgiven, and gave us a sweet hope of heaven's pure world. So often we forget Him here in this troubled world and feel so far from God, wondering where our beloved has gone. Oh, how wonderful to find Him, when He finds us. He makes us realize from time to time that He is God and that we are His people. This has grown too long now. There is no end to this subject it seems.

May the God of revelation bless Zion everywhere.

In humble hope of a better world.

Elder Walter Evans.

TRUSTED IN THEMSELVES THAT THEY WERE RIGHTEOUS

Kind friends: when you and I consider the admonition of our Dear Lord in the many great lessons found in the grand old Bible, it is very easy for us to think: well this is intended for Mr. so and so. It is not meant for me, for I know I am not guilty *of* this or that, I remember well once when I had used the text I have in mind, to make an effort to introduce for a man to preach and I felt then as I do now, that to some extent we are all guilty of this great sin, But the preacher who went into the stand said *("I am not guilty of this myself,")* To my way of thinking that is a good sign one is truly guilty. The Lord here teaches a much need of praying always, of having as much as possible at all times, the desire of our poor hearts to know and to do the will of God, A desire that God might lead us, might direct us in the way that is pleasing unto him etc, Luke chapter 18 and verse 8 says: ***"And he spake this parable unto certain which trusted in themselves that, they were righteous and despised others;"*** Friends: that looks awful ugly when we behold it in the other fellow, but after all that is not at all hard for God's children to do, One thing I do know and that is this: Satan is always real handy, and he will cause you to think anything possible that might tend to destroy your most precious possession, and mind you kind friends; one of the most precious possessions is the spirit of meekness; Just as soon as you and I can begin to behold good in us. Of course we will in a measure feel to be righteous. We will in a measure trust in ourselves that we are righteous. Is is not always easy for one to acknowledge this, but just the same whether we acknowledge it or not, we can rest assured God knows every thought; Not one is ever hid from Him; and another bad thing is, Dear Friend: just as sure as we trust in ourselves that we are righteous, we automatically despise others. Isn't that an awful condition for our hearts to be in? We are not aware of the condition we are actually in, and yet we are made to wonder at times why God will not harken unto our cries. Wonder why thus and so is wrong with us. Wonder why we are so far from God. On the other hand, just as sure as we find we are in the condition, the poor publican was in, we are blessed with an humble and a contrite spirit and feel unworthy to even call upon HIS GREAT and GOOD NAME. We can only plead for His mercy. Then we, instead of despising others, will behold them better

than ourselves. We will see, the good in them and the evil in ourselves. God will hear our humble cries and will revive our spirit, *"will revive the hearts of the contrite ones." Isa. 57 and 15.*

God loves and approves the sweet spirit of HUMBLENESS and MEEKNESS. Christ was humble and Meek. He said so Himself. He said, *"Come unto me all that labor and are heavy laden, for I AM MEEK and lowly of heart."* Oh; that you and I were MEEK and LOWLY IN HEART more often, I am persuaded that there would BE MORE SWEET PEACE and REST AMONGST OLD BAPTISTS. Just as long as we Trust in ourselves that we are righteous, we will despise others and we will NOT GO DOWN TO OUR HOUSE JUSTIFIED EITHER. But just as sure as we come, as did the poor publican, then we will get the same results he got. God has not changed in the least.

God knew how wicked and how sinful His little children would be all down through the ages of time, and for that reason He spake this parable for their learning, for their good, for their profit that they might look into the mirror and behold their sinful condition and might want to change from that ugly way and go down to their house justified, and have the sweet felt presence of the Lord, might desire that our poor spirits be REVIVED, that we might enter into the JOYS of the Lord. One will never do that so long as he trusts himself that he is righteous. For he will then despise others, even though they might not actually be aware of it. God is aware of it and God rewards His *"according as their works shall be."* REV. 22. No reward like the SWEET FELT PRESENCE OF THE LORD. We all know this is so. Oh; Lord Please give me a sweet spirit of humility. Enable me to behold my sinful ways, that I may have Thy sweet felt presence, is my prayer.

David P. Bridgman,
Tallassee, Ala.

HOPEWELL, N .J., March 14, 1904.

DEAR SISTER HELLINGS:- I received your kind and interesting letter of March 4th in due time, and feel like replying with a few words this morning. I feel glad for the blessing the Lord gave you through his word, of which you spoke, and hope that many such blessings are still in store for you. How precious are such summer seasons when they are given to the soul. They are like refreshing sunshine after a long dark time. *"My soul waiteth for the Lord more than they that watch for the morning,"* and his coming is like the rising of the sun. You were thus favored, and were glad in the favor. I am glad you wrote me about it. I am glad always in the gladness of the children of God when I know of it. But you also speak of dark seasons, and of the

sense of your own vileness and weakness. This is a common experience, and it is a needful one to all of us. As we learn to know ourselves we come to know the fullness of the grace of God more and more that can save such sinners as we are.

I hoped you would be able to meet with us yesterday. We had a good meeting together. I used as a text the words found in 2 Chronicles xx. 26. I had a very pleasant exercise of mind while speaking. Because the people did not need to fight in the battle, as the Lord fought for them, therefore, they could only bless the Lord for the victory. It is truly a valley of blessing. It is only when we are humbled and occupy the lowly places that we ever do really bless God, and the one thought that came to me with comfort was this: that we never do need to fight for ourselves. No matter who or what the enemy may be, let us go forth only singing and praising God and the Lord will undertake for ns. If some one speaks unjustly of us let us still not contend against him, but go forward in the way in which we are commanded of God steadfastly, only remembering to sing to his praise, and we shall soon come to the cliff, where we see the enemy, all dead bodies on the plain. So Israel was bidden to go forward with the singers and prayers upon instruments in the forefront; not swords and shields and spears, but instruments of music and praise. I was glad I was enabled to speak.

I must close now. May God bless you and yours in all things. Remember me to Mr. Hellings and to all. We all join in kind regards to you. Bonnie is now steadily mending. Little Mary has been sick since last Wednesday, but is now better, though as yet in bed.

I remain as ever, your brother and pastor,

Elder F. A. Chick.

Chatsworth, Ga., Sept. 27, 1928.

Dear Brother Lefferts: If indeed I may be permitted under the Sprit of Jesus to claim such precious relationship. I would be pleased, the Lord giving you the spirit and desire to do so, to have you comment at some length upon the seventeenth chapter of John, especially the second verse. From my very limited conception, the sentiment contained in this second verse seems to be the very fundamental principle and capstone covering the salvation of God's people. Not one more nor one less. It seems to me it covers it, and should put an end to all doubts whatsoever as entertained by the world's religion. It seems these, whomsoever they may be, were given to the Son by the Father before the hills were formed; These are they that fell in the transgression of Adam and whom Christ, the Son of God, in his crucifixion and death redeemed from their lost and ruined state. These are they whom God in his mercy has invited to drink

from that fountain whose springs never run dry. These are those to whom the Scriptures were written as a guide to lead them in paths of righteousness. These are those referred to by the angel of God when Joseph was told that Mary should bear a SON, and that he shall save his people from their sins." There are many, many more who come under this; in fact, it seems to cover the entire scope of the plan of salvation.

Dear brother, please pardon me for having unnecessarily taken up your time, but for the time being I almost lost sight of myself, and of the object in view. I have a few special friends, and although they belong to the religions of the world, yet they seem to have an ear for the truth of the Scriptures as advocated by the Old School Baptists, therefore I am I very desirous that you comply through the columns of the SIGNS on said Scrip ture for the benefit of said friends, and for my special comfort and consolation. I take several Old Baptist periodicals, but in none of the others do I see and read the deep things of God and his truth that I do in the dear old SIGNS OF THE TIMES. When I was married (in the year 1882) my dear departed companion, whose maiden name was Nannie B. Woodall, was then taking this dear paper, and it continued coming, to her, but under the name of Mrs. G. M. Edwards, until her death, March, 1923. I have continued taking, it since then, and if it is the Lord's will I hope to never be without it as long as he shall spare this poor undeserving and unprofitable sinner.

I beg you to remember me when at the throne of God's sweet grace.

In sorrow and tribulation,
GEORGE M. EDWARDS.

MEETINGS

The July 4th meeting in 2007 will be held, the Lord willing, with Head Of The River Church. Preaching to begin at 10:00 a.m.

Elder William Hale Terry

STAUNTON RIVER PRIMITIVE BAPTIST ASSOCIATION

The Staunton River Primitive Baptist meeting will convene according to previous arrangements on July 7th and 8th, 2007 at Weatherford Church which is our usual meeting place.

The church of Springfield will be the host. Weatherford Church is located on Music Street at the intersection of 760 and 765 highways in Pittsylvania County about 5 miles from Gretna, Va.

We invite our correspondents and believers of our faith.

Burnell B. Williams, Clerk

CONTRIBUTIONS

FOR MAY 2007

Allene Gallimore, NC	5.00
A.U. Hocutt, GA	5.00
Randolph Plybon, VA	5.00
James Pugh, AL	5.00
John Swilley, AR	25.00
Grace Manly, AL	5.00
Geneva Pettis, LA	75.00
Edward Ambrose, VA	5.00
Elder Barnabas Brammer, PA	10.00
Elder Theron James, LA	5.00

OBITUARIES

SISTER AGNES UTLEY HOCUTT

Sister Agnes Utley Hocutt, age 93, of Albany/Americus, Georgia, departed this life on Sunday evening, May 6, 2007 at The Magnolia Manor Nursing Center in Americus, Georgia. She was born on May, 21, 1913 in, and was a native of, Tuscaloosa County, Alabama.

She had resided in Albany/Americus, Georgia since late 1991. Her husband of 61 years, Brother Ralph A. Hocutt Sr., preceded her in death February 1997.

Sister Hocutt was a member of The Liberty Hill Primitive Baptist Church located near Berry, Alabama. She had attended The Bethany Primitive Baptist Church in Worth County, Georgia until her health failed in 1997.

Sister Hocutt is survived by her son and daughter-in-law, Ralph A. Hocutt Jr. and Beverly J. Hocutt; three grandchildren; four great-grandchildren; a sister and brother in-law, Sister Christine Utley Ramsey and William Ramsey of Huntsville, Alabama; and numerous nieces and nephews.

Funeral services were held on May 9, 2007 at The Heritage Chapel Funeral Home In Cottondale, Alabama, with Elder James T. Howard officiating. Internment was in The Alberta City Cemetery where she was laid to rest beside her husband.

Sister Agnes traveled extensively during her many years to attend the meetings and associations among The Old Baptist Churches in the Southern, Southeastern and Eastern parts of The United States. She loved to be with the Brothers, Sisters and Friends of the Church. She will be missed by all of those who knew her.

Submitted by The Liberty Hill Primitive Baptist Church

George W. Hyslip, Clerk

CATHERINE PAGE WYCHOCKE

Sister Catherine Page Wychocke passed from this life in Chicago, Illinois, on January 7, 2007, at the age of 83 after a long illness.

She was received into the Durham Primitive Baptist Church on December 16, 1951, and was baptized by Elder J. W. Gilliam. Later, she moved to Chicago, Illinois, where she lived for many years. Whenever she had the opportunity, she began looking for the Primitive Baptists in the area. As the scriptures tell us in the Song of Solomon *"Go forth by the footsteps of the flock"* and she found them.

Sister Catherine attended the church there for a number of years and later requested dismission from the Durham Church that she might join the church in Illinois; On October 19, 1987, the Durham Church gave her a letter of dismission showing that she was in good standing here. She joined the Chicago Church upon confession of faith. After a few years, that church disbanded after a long decline. Then she requested that she be allowed to rejoin the Durham Primitive Baptist Church. She wanted her name to be with the Primitive Baptist people even though she was unable to come here often, She was received by the Durham Church on confession of faith on May 20, 2000. It was good to have her home again.

Because of the frigid weather conditions in that area of the nation her family felt it would be better to hold her funeral service in a Chicago Funeral Chapel. This was done and their regular chaplain conducted the service. She was placed in the mausoleum beside her husband, Matthew Wychocke.

Sister Catherine was preceded in death by three husbands: Aaron Mason, Harvey Sanderson and Matthew Wychocke; she was well acquainted with sorrow, grief and loss. She is survived by her daughter, Judith Mason Lencioni; two grandchildren, Angelo and Lance Lencioni; and two sisters, Dorothy Brinkley of Fortville, Indiana, and Frances Brinkley of Gainesville, Georgia.

Her hope was anchored in the finished work of Christ. She felt that she could witness with *Job in Chapter 19, Verses 25-26: "For I know that my Redeemer liveth, and that He shall stand at the latter day upon the earth. And though after my skin worms destroy this body, yet in my flesh shall I see God."*

Sister Catherine was a lovely member.

Catherine M. Humbarger, Clerk

Signs of the Times

DEVOTED TO THE OLD SCHOOL BAPTIST CAUSE

" The Sword of the Lord and of Gideon "

VOL. 175 **MEADOWS OF DAN, VA., AUGUST 2007** **NO. 8**

SIGNS OF THE TIMES

ISSN - 0199 - 0063

Subscription price $15.00 per year - $25.00 two years

Published monthly by
SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.

Elder Wm. Hale Terry
Circulation Manager and Treasurer
Phone (276) 398-2923

EDITORS

Elder Kenneth R. Key
721 Willard Street
Greensboro, N.C. 27405
Phone (336) 273-7464

Elder Wm. Hale Terry
202 Carousel Lane
Meadows of Dan, Va.24120-4403
Phone (276) 398-2923

ASSOCIATE EDITORS

Elder Richard H. Campbell
2171 Allen Court
Germantown, Tenn. 38138
Phone (901) 753-7791

Elder C.B. Davis, Jr.
1251 Paynes Tavern Rd.
Roxboro, N.C. 27573
Phone (336) 599-7236

Elder J. B. Farmer
6373 N. State Hwy 7
Grayson, Ky. 41143
(606) 474-4327

Elder Cleo Robertson
111 Livingstone Drive
Cary, NC 27513
(919) 460-7721

All letters for this paper containing subscriptions and remittances, should be mailed to Elder Wm. Hale Terry, 202 Carousel Lane, Meadows of Dan, Va. 24120-4403. All articles and letters for publication, all notices of meetings and all obituaries should be mailed to Elder Kenneth R. Key, 721 Willard Street, Greensboro, N.C. 27405

SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.
202 Carousel Lane, Meadows of Dan, Va. 24120-4403

SONG

Romans 8:29.

DEEP in the everlasting mind
The great mysterious purpose lay,
Of choosing some from lost mankind,
Whose sins the Lamb should bear away.

Them, loved with an eternal love,
To grace and glory he ordained ;
Gave them a throne which cannot move,
And chose them both to ways and end.

In them he was resolved to make
The riches of his goodness known;
Them he accepts for Jesus' sake,
And views them righteous in his Son.

No goodness God forsaw in his,
But what his grace decreed to give;
No comeliness in them there is
Which they did not from him receive.

Faith and repentance he bestows
On such as he designs to save;
From him their souls' obedience flows,
And he shall all the glory have,

Gadsby's Col

CONTENTS

EDITORIAL 170
Elder Richard H. Campbell

VOICES OF THE PAST 177
Elder C. M. Mills
Leon H. Clevenger
T. R. Crawford
Elder J. Harvey Daily
Stephen R. Burk
Elder J. C. Philpot

MEETINGS 189

CONTRIBUTIONS 189

OBITUARIES 190
Sister Janie Fanning
Annie Martin Reed
Sister Dorothy Smith

EDITORIAL

Whosoever is born of God doth not commit sin, For his seed remaineth in him and he cannot sin, because he is born of God. (1 John 4:9)

Elder R. H. Campbell

This scripture has caused more concerned inquiry among the children of God than most any other scripture in the bible. There is one thing that they all feel to know, and that is that they do commit sin, and here John is telling them that he that is born of God cannot commit sin, because his seed remaineth in him, and this makes them question very seriously the fact; are they indeed children of God? There is much evidence, in their daily experiences that causes them to wonder about this fact, without the above scripture, and, then to read where John makes such a statement, it adds fuel to the fire that they are indeed mistaken in their calling. This is a perfectly normal response, for, in the wisdom of this world, they cannot honestly and completely disregard that possibility, but, this must be considered with the wisdom that they have been given, in the Spirit. Remember, God said, by the word that came unto Isaiah, (Isa. 55:8-9) ***"For my thoughts are not your thoughts, neither are my ways your ways. For as the heavens are higher than the earth, so are my ways higher than your ways, and my thoughts than your thoughts."*** It is in the wisdom of God that this statement is made, and must be discerned in the same way, and in the mind of God, the man that is born of the Spirit cannot sin, because the Spirit of God dwells in him, and that is a place where sin cannot dwell.

The fact to consider, in reading this scripture, is that there are two men within the body of all men, who have been born of the Spirit: there is the old man who was born, in nature, from his mother's womb; and then, there are some men who are born again, as Jesus told Nicodemus. These are the only ones that

shall ever see the kingdom of God; and they are the ones to whom the above scripture is directed: in fact, these are the only ones to whom all scriptures are directed. The bible is printed and distributed throughout the whole world, but, that does not mean that it is to all men. To the man in nature, it is foolishness, and is just an accumulation of myths, which are just stories written, by man to man, without any foundation or basis in fact. I heard a commentator say, just the other day, when referring to the flood, that it was just a myth. The world looks upon the bible in much the same way that the Athenians considered the truth in that day, They had an altar labeled, "to the unknown god." They were correct in their labeling the idol that way, but not in the way that they were thinking. This is actually the opinion of the natural man, in the flesh, of the scriptures, but they are not directed to them in any manner because they have neither lot nor part in these matters.

All scriptures are directed to the inner man, the one who has been born again, and has been given the spirit of discernment, whereby he understands the scriptures, which were written by holy men of God as they were moved by the Holy Ghost. They are the only ones who know the voice of the shepherd of the flock, and will respond intelligently to the words that are said. Jesus made this very plain in, (John 10:1-5) ***"Verily, verily, I say unto you, he that entereth not by the door into the sheepfold, but climbeth up some other way, the same is a thief and a robber. But he that entereth in by the door is the shepherd of the sheep. To him the porter openeth; and the sheep hear his voice: and he calleth them by name, and leadeth them out. And when he putteth his own sheep forth, he goeth before them, and the sheep follow him: for they know his voice. And a stranger will they not follow, but will flee from him: for they know not the voice of the stranger."*** Jesus is referring unto the fact that only those who hear his voice and follow him are his sheep, and the above scripture is addressed to the same ones; those who have been given ears to hear, hearts to understand and faith to believe what they hear, regardless of whether it sounds reasonable to the natural mind.

The natural man responded to the words of truth that was preached to them, on the day of Pentecost, by saying , ***"these men are full of new wine"*** but Peter rebuked them, (Acts 2:14-15) ***"But Peter, standing up with the eleven, lifted up his voice, and said unto them, Ye men of Judea, and all ye that dwell in Jerusalem, be this known unto you, and hearken unto my words: For these men are not drunken, as ye suppose, seeing it is but the third hour of the day."*** The natural man always

misinterprets the word of truth, because it is unreasonable unto him, since he has no basis of comparison, whereby he can understand it. It does not confirm to the laws of nature, the wisdom that he has learned in the flesh; from other men in nature.

Jesus told Nicodemus that except a man be born again he cannot see the kingdom of God. Nicodemus's response, was of the wisdom of the man in the flesh, "How can a man be born when he is old, can he enter the second time into his mother's womb and be born." This will always be the response of the man, in nature, when presented with this question, because it is not in the vernacular of the world. When one is born again, he enters into a new realm, one that he was totally unaware of previously, but, one in which he sees, hears, and understand things that he would never have believed possible before. These are the ones to whom the scriptures are always directed, and they will hear the word, and they will most assuredly believe it, although they cannot turn around and explain it to anyone else, unless they have been given a hearing ear, and an understanding heart.

(Eph 2:1-6) ***"And you hath he quickened, who were dead in trespasses and sins; wherein in time past ye walked according to the course of this world, according to the prince of the power of the air, the spirit that now worketh in the children of disobedience: Among whom also we all had our conversation in times past in the lusts of our flesh, fulfilling the desires of the flesh and of the mind; and were by nature the children of wrath even as others. But God who is rich in mercy, for his great love wherewith he loved us, even when we were dead in trespasses and sins, hath quickened us together with Christ, (by grace ye are saved): and hath raised us up together, and made us sit together in heavenly places in Christ Jesus: that in the ages to come he might shew the exceeding riches of his grace in his kindness toward us through Christ Jesus."*** Until man has been quickened, by the Holy Ghost, he has no basis on which to pass judgment on the scriptures; they are spiritually inspired , and he is natural, or as Paul stated it, in ignorance and unbelief. This was the situation with many, on the day of Pentecost, when the heard the disciples declaring the wonderful works of God, for it was in an unknown tongue unto them.

The, old man, is still walking according to the course of this world, and according to the prince of the power of the air, and will continue to do so throughout his entire lifetime here on earth, but, the new man, who indeed dwells in the same body, has been quickened and set apart, sanctified in Christ Jesus, if you

please, and made a new creature in Christ. The old man still is, as he was born into the world of nature, and is still under the law, because Christ did not redeem him from the penalty due him for his sins. He will continue to be liable for them as long as he lives, because, the wages of sin is death in the lake of fire and brimstone, and there is no escape from that just penalty. The new man is delivered from the law of sin and death, for righteousness, and enters into the new covenant with God, where grace and mercy reigns through righteousness unto eternal life by Christ Jesus the Lord, as is stated, (Heb 10:9-10) ***"Then said he, Lo, I come to do thy will, O God. He taketh away the first that he may establish the second. By the which will, we are sanctified through the offering of the body of Jesus Christ once for all."*** And this is the man to whom all scriptures, in the new testament are written, as it is stated in the first verse of the new testament, (Math 1:1) ***"The book of the generation of Jesus Christ, the son of David, the son of Abraham."*** And this applies to all that follows, in that they are the generation of Jesus Christ as beneficiaries of the new covenant of grace.

This is the man that does not commit sin, for (Gal 3:26) ***"For ye are all children of God by faith in Christ Jesus. For as many of you as have been baptized into Christ have put on Christ. There is neither Jew nor Greek, there is neither bond or free, there is neither male nor female: for ye are all one in Christ Jesus."*** If the children of God, are in Christ Jesus, surely, there is no sin there; it was left in the body of the old man, which is what the following scripture says to me, (Rom 8:3-4) ***"For what the law could not do, in that it was weak through the flesh, God sending his own Son in the likeness of sinful flesh, and for sin, condemned sin in the flesh."*** And that is where sin was consigned, and it has never infected the children of God, as is stated in (Rom 6:3-8) ***"Know ye not, that so many of us as were baptized into Jesus Christ were baptized into his death?"*** An again in (vs. 6) ***"Knowing this, that our old man is crucified with him, that the body of sin might be destroyed, that henceforth we should not serve sin. For he that is dead is freed from sin. Now if we be dead with Christ, we believe that we shall also live with him. Knowing that Christ being raised from the dead dieth no more; death hath no more dominion over him."*** And neither doth it have dominion over those that are in him, for they were baptized into his death, which is where sin hath no dominion.

The sins of the old man are not imputed unto the new man, because his seed (Christ into whom he was baptized) remaineth in him, and there is no sin in Christ. This fact is

stated in, (Rom 4:6-8) ***"Even as David also describeth the blessedness of the man, unto whom God imputeth righteousness without works, saying, blessed are they whose iniquities are forgiven, and whose sins are covered. Blessed is the man to whom the Lord will not impute sin."*** This is true because, the apostle Paul said, speaking of Christ, (and what he accomplished in his death on the cross, (Eph 2:15) ***"Having abolished in his flesh the enmity, even the law of Commandments contained in ordinances; for to make in himself of twain one new man, so making peace: and that he might reconcile both unto God in one body by the cross, having slain the enmity thereby."*** In this statement, to me, the writer is saying that the Jew and the Gentiles were separated by the law, because the law was never applicable to the Gentiles, and required a sacrifice, to reconcile man unto God. In his death: on the cross Christ made the sacrifice required, and the law was satisfied: the sins under the law were atoned for by the shedding of blood, and in his taking away the law of ordinances, he hath broken down the middle wall of partition between them, and in so doing, he establishes the second covenant, which is a spiritual covenant and he hath reconciled both Jew and Gentile unto God in one body. (Eph 2:18) ***"For through him we both have access by one Spirit unto God."*** (vs 14) ***"For sin shall not have dominion over you: for ye are not under the law, but under grace."*** The Jews were redeemed from their sins under the law, by the death of Christ making atonement for them, and the Gentiles were exempted from the law of sin and death, that would have condemned them, its being removed from them, and where there is no law, there is no sin.

All of the above conditions were met in the death, burial and resurrection of Christ, and is the foundation upon which the precious scripture found in the apostle Paul's letter to the Ephesians, is based, (Eph 2:8) ***"For by grace are ye saved, through faith, and that not of yourself, it is the gift of God,"*** and brethren, no higher price was ever paid for any gift than that, and no greater gift was ever given than that which was bestowed on unworthy sinners such as his children acknowledge themselves to be. They indeed worship him in Spirit and in truth, because each one knows that this blessing was not bestowed upon them for any inherent righteousness within themselves, and therefore it must be because God first loved them, and gave himself for them, and provided everything necessary for their salvation from this sinful life in this low ground of sin and sorrow. The scriptures declare, (1 Cor. 1:30) ***"But of him are ye in Christ Jesus, who of God is made unto us wisdom, and righteous-***

ness, and sanctification and redemption: That according as it is written, He that glorieth, let him glory in the Lord." His children realize this, and they praise God in Spirit and in truth, for this precious gift that has been bestowed upon them.

David expressed the feelings that inspired the heart of each one, when these things were first made known unto them, and the joy and love that permeated their very being, for God, his word and the brethren and sisters of like precious faith. (Psa 40:2-5) ***"He brought me up also out of the horrible pit, out of the miry clay, and set my feet upon a rock, and established my goings. And he put a new song in my mouth, even praises unto our God; many shall see it, and fear, and shall trust in the Lord. Blessed is that man that maketh the Lord his trust, and respecteth not the proud, nor such as turn aside to lies."*** Does not this express your travels of mind, and the faith that you were given, as you reflect on your life before, and after your change was made known to you. It is all of God, and man is but the blessed recipient of this marvelous work of grace.

I would say unto all, although you may not understand fully all scripture, believe them as written, and pray that you be given a better understanding because they are talking to you, and all of the promises are sure and certain to those who rejoice in a finished salvation that cannot be changed, or voided, regardless of whether you understand every point of doctrine, or not. You can most assuredly rest on the promise made in, (Eph 1:3-6) ***"Blessed be the God and Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, who hath blessed us with all spiritual blessings in heavenly places in Christ: according as he hath chosen us in him before the foundation of the world, that we should be holy and without blame before him in love: having predestinated us unto the adoption of children by Christ to himself, according to the pleasure of his will. To the praise of the glory of his grace, wherein he hath made us accepted in the beloved."*** Now, I cannot imagine a more comforting and positive scripture, that reflects the perfect security, and peace of mind, of every heir of grace, than this one. Believe it, because God has inspired it's being written by the pen of the apostle Paul, and that makes it true, because it was given to bring peace and comfort to the heart of those who are blessed to know God. It is to these that Jesus was speaking in, (Math 11:28) ***"Come unto me, all ye that labour and are heavy laden, and I will give your rest,"*** He certainly was not speaking to the old man, in nature, because he never tires of his natural life, he is at home there, happy and at peace with all the things going on around him; is all that he has ever known, or will

ever know.

Now, to what conclusion do we come, after all of this rhetoric regarding the subject scripture, and the question of, whether or not the man that is born of God, commits sin. Well, we must say that he sinneth not, because that is clearly what the scripture states, so, why is there so much question in the minds of the children of God regarding this subject? The child of God, dwelling in this body of death, which is where sin dwells, cannot see the forest for the trees. He sees the constant sinning of the old man, and cannot distinguish where the line of separation lies. He cannot see the whole picture, of the salvation of the saints of God, from his position in this natural body of flesh. As we have stated before, the above scriptures show that there are two entities within the one body, and since Christ condemned sin in the flesh, we must acknowledge that, that is where the sin lies, and not in the new man that is born of God. When the scripture says that he doth not commit sin, because his seed remaineth in him, he is referring to the seed (Christ), or else, the verse means nothing, because the natural seed remaineth in all of God's creation as long as they live: and if he means the seed (Christ) remaineth in him, he must of necessity be referring to the new creature, because, that is where all righteousness dwells. The sin that is committed by the man is, as Paul said above, (Rom 7:16-17) ***"If I do that which I would not, I consent unto the law that it is good. Now then it is no more I that doeth it, but sin that dwelleth in me."*** As I understand this, he is saying that the sin dwells in the natural body, but not in the new creature in Christ, for this would be saying that Christ, who died for the sins of the new creature was still being contaminated with the sin of the old man. This was taken care of when Paul said, to repeat the scripture quoted above, (Rom 8:3) ***"For what the law could not do because it was weak through the flesh, God sending his own Son in the likeness of sinful flesh, and for sin, condemned sin in the flesh."***

With the above understanding of the scriptures, the saints can indeed enter into rest, realizing that all necessary work has been done to assure them that they will receive the inheritance that is incorruptible and undefiled, reserved in heaven for them. Otherwise, with all of the doubts and fears that they experience in the flesh, they could not possibly rest. This rest has been promised to them, by God, and they will receive it, (Heb 4:9-10) ***"There remaineth therefore a rest to the people of God. For he that is entered into his rest, he also hath ceased from*** his own works, as God did from his." It may be though many trials and temptations, but beloved, it will come, and through much searching and studying of the scriptures you will find evidence along

the way, and you will come to the realization, and hope, that these blessed truths do indeed apply unto you.

May God, in the riches of his grace and mercy enable the sheep to continue to persevere and follow along, in the footsteps of the flock, seeking and finding those handfuls of purpose that God leaves, strewn along their path, in this low ground of sin and sorrow. They are to encourage them to continue to follow the example of those that have gone before, and to continue to press toward the mark of the prize of the high calling of God. The apostle Paul admonished the saints, in his epistle to the Hebrews, (Heb 12: 1-2) ***"Wherefore seeing we are compassed about with so great a cloud of witnesses, let us lay aside every weight, and the sin that doth so easily beset us, and let us run with patience the race that is set before us, looking unto Jesus the author and finisher of our faith; who for the joy that was set before him endured the cross, despising the shame and is set down at the right hand of the throne of God."*** If they can be thus richly blessed, it will be a joyful journey, in spite of the trials and tribulations that they face. They shall, in the final analysis, agree with the apostle Paul when he said that he gloried in tribulations. I believe that he meant when he was given, by faith, to see the forest, not the trees which are nearby, but the whole plan of salvation of the household of believers, in all ages of time, he rejoiced in the sweet anticipation and looked eagerly to that day.

In bonds of love,
Richard H. Campbell

VOICES OF THE PAST

THE QUESTION HAS BEEN ASKED

What is done FOR, and IN, the sinner in Regeneration, or New Birth? This is an important question, and it has been argued Pro and Con. The Scriptures are a Perfect Thorough Furnisher, and contain all the answers pertaining to such questions. The Scriptures states that there is Certainly Something done FOR, and IN, a man that makes him different from the alien world. If not, how could you tell the child of God from the dead alien sinner? In the New Birth, the alien sinner is raised up out of a state of death in sin, to a state of life in Jesus Christ. It is the children of men, that are given Eternal, or Spiritual Life, which makes them Actually and Vitally the children of God. This is the work of the Holy Spirit. Sovereignly, and Independently, without the help, or hindrance of any man, or set of men. This work brings about a Change in the Heart and Soul of, the child. ***"Because the love of God is shed abroad in our hearts by the Holy Ghost, which is given***

unto us." This causes the children of men to love God. *"He that loveth is Born of God."* The Scriptures describes the alien as having Eyes, but cannot See, has Ears, but cannot Hear, has a Heart, but cannot Understand Spiritual things. In the New Birth, the Holy Spirit brings about a change in the condition of the man. Eph. 2 :10, *"For we are his workmanship, created in Christ Jesus unto good works, which God hath before ordained that we should walk in them."* It is the work of the Holy Spirit, that gives the child, Eyes to See, and Ears to Hear, and an Heart to Understand Spiritual things. That is why Paul said in 2nd. Corr. 5:17. *"Therefore if any man be in Christ, he is a new creature : old things are passed away; behold all things are become new."* The alien sinner has only a carnal nature, which is sinful and corrupt. The child of God, has the old sinful nature, and also a New Nature, which is Spiritual. Therefore they have a Cross, that is something contrary to their natural nature. Gal. 5:17, *"For the flesh (carnal nature) lusteth against the Spirit, and the Spirit against the flesh: and these are contrary the one to the other: so that ye cannot do the things that ye would."* The child of God has Spiritual desires, and hungers and thirsts after righteousness, yet they often do things that causes them to mourn in Soul and Spirit. The alien sinner hates God, and resents the Gospel of Jesus Christ, while the child of God loves God, and by the Spirit, is able to rejoice in the Gospel of Christ. Many have said, Why has God reached down in condemnation and ruin, and saved poor dead alien sinners? The Scriptures gives us the answer, Eph. 2:4-5. *"But God, who is rich in mercy, for His great love wherewith He loved us, even when we were dead in sins, hath quickened us together with Christ, (by grace ye are saved:)" "We were by nature the children of wrath, even as others."* It is the Divine work of God, that makes the children of men, the children of God. God provided every thing necessary for the salvation of the children of promise, whom He foreknew. Notwithstanding, death will consume our bodies, yet we will live on in Soul and Spirit. And in the Resurrection, God will send His Son, to gather up our bodies from death and the grave, and fashion them like unto His own Glorious Body, and carry us home to live with God forever and ever.

In love and hope,
Elder C.M. Mills

PSALM 136 : 23 & 26.

Who remembered us in our low estate: for his mercy endureth for ever:

O give thanks unto the God of heaven: for his mercy endureth for ever.

"And Whosoever Liveth and Believeth in Me Shall Never Die." St. John 11 Ch. 26th V.

Here is a very strange expression, especially to those who sincerely believe in the Divinity and Messiahship of the speaker, Jesus of Nazareth. Yet it is true. We all know that, so far as this earthly body of ours, the human frame, is concerned it is sure to become lifeless and must be laid away in the earth from which it was gathered. But is that death? So far as we can see with our natural eyes and our natural mind from this side of the grave, it is. But we, who have eternal life, have other means of seeing. The eyes of our faith go on into the great unseen and lay hold upon facts that cannot be reached by our five natural senses.

We may have an accident and lose a limb or all our limbs, which are a part of our flesh and blood body, but we are still alive because our mind and reason remains untouched. We are actively conscious. On the same principle to some extent, though all the body be separated from the spirit we will still be conscious. The London confession of faith, 31st chapter reads, ***"The bodies of men after death return to dust and see corruption; but their souls, which neither die nor sleep, having an immortal subsistance immediately return to God who gave them. The souls of the righteous, being made perfect in holiness, and received into Paradise, where they are with Christ, and behold the fact of God in light and glory, waiting for the full redemption of their bodies; and the souls of the wicked are cast into Hell where they remain in torment and utter darkness, reserved to, the judgment of the great day."*** This is not by Divine inspiration, but is the general opinion of our people of what Divine inspiration, as given in the Bible, teaches. Eccl. 12:7 is clear. ***"Then shall the dust return to earth as it was, and the spirit shall return unto God who gave it."***

He that liveth and believeth in our Lord Jesus Christ is alive with Eternal life. He is a new creature. God's work in joining the soul of that man to Eternal life is a perfect work and shall not be undone when the body fails and is laid in mother earth. If the life that is given to us in regeneration was taken away from us at earthly death of our bodies, that indeed would be death, but it is not so. What God doeth is forever and believers shall not die.

We step out of our dwelling house and go our way about our business or journey. Even so, we will depart from this house of clay when death comes to it and we enter into, or are taken into, a new environment in which, for a time, this body is not necessary, and there, in peace and love and with our Saviour, we wait the time appointed when

these laid aside bodies are to be raised up and fitted for us and for the new environment into which we are then to be taken. But in all of it we shall be, conscious. The Bible clearly shows this. In Rev. 6:9; John saw the souls of them that were slain for the word of God and they cried with a loud voice. So they were conscious and waiting the resurrection. So we have the assurance that at our time of departure we will be conscious and also will have company of our Saviour or his angels so that happiness of our new environment will begin immediately, Jesus said I will come and receive you unto myself, that where I am there ye may be also"; Luke 16:22 tells us that ***"Angels carried the poor beggar into Abraham's bosom at his death. Nothing of the believer goes back to earth when God takes him from earth but the poor broken body, and it only for awhile until the time when Jesus Christ, the Judge of all the earth and the Saviour of all true believers shall call forth all our bodies and reunite them with our spirit."***

Thus the believer is in a state of life because of his union with Christ's life within him and forever afterward will continue in that condition. What a wonderful blessing the very poorest believer now has, and will ever have. In that living condition we are kept by the power of God unto salvation ready to be revealed in the last time. May God give us grace and opportunity to show our appreciation of this wonderful condition while we are yet in this time world.

Yours in Love,
Leon H. Clevenger
Excelsior Springs, Mo. R-2

WORK OUT YOUR OWN SALVATION

When God delivered the law to Moses, it was composed of TEN COMANDMENTS. Of course, there was the ordinances of worship; rules to govern the actions of the worshipers, that whatever they did in compliance with those ordinances, might be done decently, and above criticism, so as to glorify GOD, while performing the demands of the ordinance, and not be ashamed of their effort. The apostle Paul, so admonished the young ministers in his day. ***"Study to show thyself approved unto God", a workman that needeth not to be ashamed, rightly dividing, the word of truth."*** 2 Tim. 2:15. The word "approved unto God," was given in the Alexandrian version, ***"Approved in Christ."*** The apostle again referred to the same thought, in Romans 16:10. ***"Approved in Christ."*** However, when we stop to consider the fact that God and Christ is one and the same, either version is correct, and in perfect harmony.

The children of God worshiped under the law by commandment,

expounded to them by both the priest and Levite who read the law and repeated it to them. No, they never read the books of the law themselves, and it was kept in the Ark of the covenant. Only the priest was eligible to look therein. The high priest being human, and no different from any other man in the flesh, desired as much glory for themselves as they could obtain. And also as much of filthy lucre, as they could swindle their brethren out of. So when our Lord Jesus Christ came into the world, He found that there had been added to the LAW, 110 new commandments, making 120 in all. These new commandments, were added so that the income of the worshippers, might be taxed sufficiently, to increase the income of the priest accordingly. This was going on when Jesus came, and He called them "A DEN OF THIEVES." They weren't satisfied with the provision God had made for them in the Law given to Moses; they wanted to live high on the hog regardless of how the poor got along.

Our Lord came, and fulfilled the law for every one of His children, and took them out from under it, and made them free from the law of sin and death. He made them Kings and Priests unto God, A royal family. No more slaves to ordinance, but He kept every ordinance, in their room and stead.

And now, they are no more debtors, he paid every farthing that they owed, and satisfied His Father perfectly, for all their sin, both commission, and omission. It is true that they were sinners by commission, because they did wrong, willfully. It is also true they were sinners, because they failed to keep many of the commandments, sometimes intentionally, and other times because they were not able to do so. Many of the ordinances demanded more of them than they were able to meet. Being poor, and not having the wherewithal to justify themselves, they failed through inability. But the Law would not excuse them, so they were guilty, But, Jesus Christ, came and paid what they could not, and charged it to their credit. And He paid it in full. Yes they had nothing to their credit, for what they had done in OBEDIENCE, was overthrown, as to virtue, in their failure. ***"For to be guilty of one, you are guilty of the whole law. Why then did the apostle Paul admonish the brethren at Philippi, "to work out your own salvation ?"*** They did not have the law, Christ had lifted them above the law, and made them free. What then, were they to work out that which would save them? We could talk all around this subject for the space of ten years, and never get any closer to the truth, if we failed to take under consideration, that GOD, in his mercy knew the weakness of His children. They were without strength, even though He had imparted eternal life in their hearts. They were babes in Christ, and did not know what the will of the

Father was, concerning them. They had not long been begotten in the gospel and had been living according to the guidance of the word, preached by their pastor. He had been with them constantly, to guide them in every work, that was necessary to keeping a clean house for GOD. Exercising themselves in charity, to the relief of the suffering saints, both in a temporal and spiritual way, dividing their worldly goods, with the poor, and comforting, and strengthening those that mourn. Encouraging the weak, and carrying the young in their bosom. All these things were done, without thought of themselves, or without expectation of anything in return. But with one goal in view, and that to show forth the love of GOD that the HOLY GHOST had shed abundantly in their hearts. Having this love one to another, bound them, not only to one another, but to the cause of their master, (the church). The apostle knew that false teachers was abroad in the land, and; was ever looking for an opportunity to fleece the flock. And this knowledge, caused him much anxiety concerning them in his absence. Hence, the letter of admonition. ***"Wherefore my beloved, as ye have always; obeyed, not as in my presence only, but now much more in my absence work out your own salvation with fear and trembling:*** The same message was taken to the children of Israel by the prophet, Haggai 2:41 ***"Yet now be strong, O Zerubbabel saith the*** LORD; and be strong, Joshua, son of Josedech, the high priest; saith the LORD, and work for I am with you, saith the LORD of hosts." We notice that He said, "I am with you, saith the LORD of hosts". As I search the Bible for my own instruction, I have so far, failed to find in the records of GOD's word where He has ever commanded only of His spiritual born children to work out anything, without His help. Always promised to be with His servants, both ministery and laymen. He has never forgotten, that we are constrained by the flesh, to adhere the will of the flesh. And He knows that unless He affords us His strength, to fulfill His commandment, We will be just as unable to do so, as those poor and weak Israelites were, to keep the law and ordinances, before he came. So, as He promised to be with them, even so, He promised to be with His children in the gospel age, to strengthen them, with His own strength, (the Holy Ghost) sufficiently to enable them to perform every work, that He impresses their heart with. And in that instant, the apostle, (by the Holy Ghost) reaffirms the promise, by telling them "that it is GOD, that worketh in you, both to will, and to do of His own good pleasure." Phil. 2:13. When the apostle spoke of ***"GOD being in you"*** he was speaking of the Holy Ghost. We seem to discount the Holy Ghost, and His mission in the world. Jesus prayed for the Holy Ghost to come, or, for the

Father to send Him, that we might have His guidance, strength, and be comforted with the realization of it, and be encouraged thereby. So it was God, in the person of the Holy Ghost in them; working, both to will, and to do. Not of, or according to their good pleasure; which could have been nothing less than their own self preservation. But their work in the kingdom of GOD must be to the praise of His glory.

For this to be in effect, their work must be, to the denial of self, and a sacrifice made for others. This one cannot do, unless God, in the person, of the Holy Spirit, enables one to so do, by overcoming the spirit of the flesh, (binding the strong man) and giving strength to the babe in Christ. Then God will be pleased, and the work will testify of Christ, that He has arisen from the grave, and lives forever more. And lives in His children, "For, know ye not that your bodies are the tabernacle of the living GOD?" And further, ***"That without ME, you can do nothing."*** That is the reason He told the disciples, ***"and lo. I am with you"*** when He sent them to preach the gospel. That is the reason His ministers go with bowed heads in this age, not knowing whether their going is of the LORD or not. But the love for Him, and His children, and the burden of their welfare, which GOD has laid on their heart, constrains them to go and see. Yes, they go hoping that their impression is of Him, and not of their own desire. Hoping that He will afford them His strength, to "stand in the temple, and declare all the words of this life" not knowing whether or not it is the time of the LORD, yet LOVE urges them on. And Oh, if their breast is full, and sometimes hurting, they know that the babes in Christ, is hungering. Even so the brethren, when they are filled with a spiritual desire to be useful in the kingdom, they fear and tremble, lest it be of their own asperation, and not of GOD. But love urges them on, and a good pastor will admonish them in love, to work so as to show their love to one another, and thereby glorify their SAVIOUR. Oh, what a sweet comfort it is to me, when the servants of God, say to me, "Brother Tommie, the LORD is with you. Go trusting His sweet promise, that He will never forsake you. May we remember His sweet promises, the rest of the way.

Yours in humble hope,
T. R. Crawford

Job 37: 23-24.

Touching the Almighty, we cannot find him out: he is excellent in power, and in judgment, and in plenty of justice: he will not afflict.

Men do therefore fear him: he respecteth not any that are wise of heart.

ABIDING IN LOVE

"I am the vine, ye are the branches He that abideth in Me, and I in him, the same bringeth forth much fruit; for without Me ye can do nothing:" John:15:8. "If ye keep My commandments ye shalt abide in My love," verse 10. They who abide in Him and His love bear the fruits of the spirit, The fruit of the Spirit is love, joy, long suffering, goodness, faith, meekness; temperance," Galatians 5:22,23, This is My commandment, that ye love one another, as I have loved you. If we would abide in His love and bear the fruits of the Spirit we must love one another.

God's children can never be separated from His everlasting love, (Romans 8:38,39) but this love does not always abide in them because they do not always abide in it. That is, love is not always ruling our lives. They who do not continue to love His truth and His people, but are led away by the flesh after the world will be barren and unfruitful.

Many disciples of Jesus became offended at His doctrine and followed Him no more. Without Him we can do nothing religiously that is pleasing to Him. If we would bear the fruits of the Spirit we must continue faithful to His cause and truth.

"If any man will come after Me let him deny himself take up his cross and follow Me." Matthew 16:24. If we would abide in His love we must be followers of Him by keeping His commandments, be baptized and then continue faithful in His service. The works of the flesh destroy spiritual peace and cause us to walk in darkness.

Elder J. Harvey Daily

The Experience of Stephen R. Burk

It seemed that In the spring of the year 1865, I first saw myself a sinner. I had had some thought previous to this in regard to my spiritual welfare, one particular day my trouble began in earnest. That night I could scarcely sleep. I thought I must die before morning. Eternity seemed to be just before me, and I just ready to plunge into hell, for I thought I had sinned away my day of grace. Such passages of Scripture as, ***"Depart from me, ye workers of iniquity,"*** would pass through my mind. I just rolled from side to side of the bed and longed for the dawn of day. I did not know what was the matter with me; so I thought I would get up and read in the Testament and see if I could not get relief in so doing. But to my sorrow I could find nothing but condemnation. It seemed that the book would open to such portions as were against me. There was nothing for me but all against me. When morning came I was so glad I was alive. I was a little more thoughtless

through the day, but I dreaded to see night come again, which brought the same trouble as the previous night. And so I got along for several days, until finally I thought I would do better and get relief in that; but, oh, how disappointed I would try to pray, and while on my knees I would have wicked thoughts; my mind was overwhelmed with grief. Then I would try to weep but alas! I could not weep. I would exclaim, *"Woe is me! I am of unclean lips."* It seemed that I was getting worse instead of better, as I thought. Oh, I did not see how God could spare me, living so badly as I had done. Many an evening I have stood and watched the sun sink in the horizon and wondered if I possibly would be permitted to ever see it rise again. In reading, in trying to pray, all condemned me. But one day I thought I had a new plan.

I would promise to do better and would seal the promise by driving down a stake, which I did, and dated the day of the month on it. But oh that night I found the promise broken, which made me feel worse than ever; so I just gave myself up as lost, and if the Lord sent my soul to hell, his righteous law approved it well. As I never had heard anyone relate an experience, I did not know what was the matter with me.

I thought surely no one ever had such thoughts as I, and I thought if people knew what wicked thoughts I had they would not permit me to live. I often looked at a man that seemed to me to be the best man living, and wished that I might be just as good as he seemed to be.

By this time I could get a crumb of comfort occasionally by reading the Book of books, and also get relief by asking the Lord to be merciful to me a sinner. Soon after this my father, my brother older than me, and myself went to the Baptist church for the purpose of helping to fix some Ditching-racks. When on the way every thing seemed to look so sad the trees and all things. When we arrived I looked across to where some had been baptized. I thought if I were only fit, oh, how I would love to go down into the water, as the dear Savior did, and be buried as he was. While at the church that day it seemed to me that the men who were helping were so good, whether professors or not, they all were so much better than I was. Soon after this a preacher by the name of Strickland came to Bethel church and had meeting two days and nights. The first night my brother and I went. While on our way we scarcely spoke a word. The cannons were firing, as peace had just been declared between the United and Confederate States. Yet I feared that I was not at peace with God, which was of greater importance to me than all things else. However, I was glad that peace was declared. But after we were in the house the preacher took his text. It seemed to me that he meant it for me, it suited me so well. I felt like the woman of Samaria, "*Come and see a man*

that told me all things that ever I did." The next day I thought I would love to go, but thought the folks would suspicion something if I went. But about meeting-time my brother fixed and started off on horseback to meeting. I looked after him, and this was the first thought I had, that he had been in trouble as I had been; and oh, how I wished I was with him, for I thought he was going to join the church that day, and there was hope for him and none for me. Oh, how bad I felt while he was at the meeting. I learned as soon as he came home that no one had joined.

The next day there was meeting at Village Creek church. We all went. The preacher preached at me all the time, I thought. After the sermon was over an invitation was given when my brother went forward. Oh, how bad I felt I thought if I was just only fit to go to the church. After they heard the experience they extended the hand of fellowship, when in spite of myself I went forward and extended my hand, and oh as I returned to my seat it seemed to me I would sink through the floor, and such thoughts came to me as: Now you have done a pretty act. You have shown how bad you are. Now there is no mercy for you. And oh, such a load as I had to carry down to the water where four were to be immersed. But as they were being immersed, I became very happy, and felt that if they would just give the invitation I would gladly go with them down into the water and be buried with Christ by baptism. But I see another meeting at Bethel Church, Which was in about three weeks, I would try to Improve the time and be better by that time. By this time I could find some comfort in the Scriptures, and in trying to pray, could find relief. But by the last week before the meeting had become so thoughtless of God's goodness and my promise. But on Friday before the meeting I learned that my sister Maria intended to join at that meeting, and oh, how I felt I was back where I was at first, instead of being better. Oh, what trouble of mind, I rather doubted if I would go now. I tried to pray, but was so guilty. That night I lay a long time thinking how I had wasted the time. Finally I fell asleep, and of all the dreams that ever I had this one was the most terrifying. I dreamed that I saw God, and that he was so angry with me for the way I had done. It seemed the lightning was flashing, ready to strike me down. I awoke to find myself all of a tremble, and oh, such a night the rest of that night was. I Finally gave up that I was doomed to everlasting punishment, which I justly deserved. The next day I was in deep distress of mind, and to hide my trouble I took the gun and went out as though I was going to hunt, but when out of sight I sat down on a log and meditated on my sad state, and whether I would do as I had promised or not, if I was spared as the meeting was that day and the next

(Sunday). I finally concluded that the Lord only knew, as I had made so many promises, just to be broken. Then I had some ease of mind, and that night, if I ever prayed I did then, that the Lord would have mercy on me; which I felt to be answered, as I had sweet rest that night, and the next morning I could read with the spirit and the understanding.

But when I first awakened In the morning I began to think of the promise I had made three weeks before. But, I had to admit that the Lord only knew whether I would make the promise good or not. I prayed that the Lord would enable me to take up the cross and follow the blessed Savior in baptism. When at the meeting-house the preacher (Eld. Sparks) took his text, which seemed to suit me and just preached at me all through. I now loved the brethren as I never had before. They looked so lovely, when preaching was over they gave the invitation, when two of my sisters went forward, and I could not stay away any longer. Oh, how my heart melted and I could not tell much of my trouble. We were to be baptized in the evening. Oh, how I feared that I was not just as I ought to be! but when baptized I was so happy. But, it did not last long, as on way home something told me I would bring reproach upon the cause; I was a hypocrite and had deceived the church and myself. Such doubts as these continued that night, until I really wished that I had stayed away, as I did not want to backslide. But the next morning was the happiest season I ever enjoyed. It seemed that all things were praising God. But this happy season did not last long.

Stephen R. Burk

"My soul fainteth for thy salvation: but I hope in thy word." - Psalm cxix. 81.

How difficult, for the most part, it is, and we may add, how rare to be able to realise for ourselves, with any degree of abiding permanency, a sweet experimental sense of, and an assured interest in those spiritual blessings with which, so far as we are believers in the Son of God, we are blessed in heavenly places in Christ Jesus. Glimpses, glances, transient views, sips and tastes, drops and crumbs sweet beyond expression whilst they last, but rarely given and soon gone, are, generallly speaking, all we seem to get after much hard labour, many cries, earnest entreaties, and vehement longings before the Lord, as he presents himself to our faith, seated on the throne of his grace. How many there are who are daily and sometimes almost hourly crying out, if not in the exact words, yet in the substance of them:

"O come, thou much-expected guest;

Lord Jesus, quickly come!"

And yet how long he seems to delay his coming! How continually are they looking upward till eyes and heart seem alike to fail, waiting for his appearing more than they that watch for the morning; how willing to make any sacrifice, to do anything, be anything, or bear anything, if he would but manifest himself to their souls. How often are they searching and examining their hearts, lips, and lives, to see if there be any evil way in them which makes him hide his lovely face, and not drop one word into their longing breasts, whereby they might hold sweet communion with him! How they desire to be blessed with real contrition of heart, and godly sorrow for their sins, and be melted and dissolved at his feet, under a sight and sense of his bleeding, dying love!

But whence spring all these longing looks waiting expectations? Do not all those earnest desires and vehement longings shew that those in whom they so continually are found are begotten again to a lively hope, by the resurrection of Jesus Christ from the dead? It is divine life in their souls which is the spring and source of these inward breathings, lookings, and longings; and this divine life arises out of a new and spiritual birth, which is itself the fruit of the resurrection of Jesus Christ from the dead. It is not the still-born child that cries; it is the cry of the living child which so goes to the heart of the mother. Thus the cries of which we have spoken shew that there is life. But with life there is hope; for why should a man be ever crying after waiting for, and anxiously expecting a blessing which he has no hope ever to obtain? If, then, these had no living hope, would they cry? There are no cries in a dead hope. It is because the grace of hope in their breasts is, like every other grace of the Spirit, alive unto God, that it acts in union with faith and love, to bring them and keep them earnest, sincere, and unwearied before the throne, expecting and anticipating what God has promised to bestow on those who wait upon him.

J.C. Philpot

PSALM 119:9-11.

Wherewithal shall a young man cleanse his way? by taking heed thereto according to thy word.

With my whole heart have I sought thee: O let me not wander from thy commandments.

Thy word have I hid in mine heart, that I might not sin against thee.

MEETINGS

PIGG RIVER PRIMITIVE BAPTIST ASSOCIATION

The Pigg River Primitive Baptist meeting will convene according to previous arrangements on Friday before the First Sunday in August 2007 and two days following, and Basham is the Host Church.

The meeting will be held on the grounds of Chestnut Church in Franklin County.

Those coming from North 220, turn left on 724 (Goose Dam Road) two and one half miles to church.

We welcome and invite all ministers of our faith and order; our brethren and friends to be with us.

Elder Thomas Solomon, Clerk

SMITH RIVER PRIMITIVE BAPTIST ASSOCIATION

The next session of the Smith River Primitive Baptist Association will convene, the Lord willing, with Old Union Church in Floyd County, VA, On Friday before the first Sunday in September, Aug. 31, Sept 1, Sept 2.

Directions to Old Union Church, starting at the intersection of Rt. 8 and 221, Follow Rt 221 eleven and seven tenths miles to Indian Valley Road, (State Rd, 787), Turn right and travel five and eight-tenths miles to Indian Valley Post Office Road, (State Rd. 622), Turn left and travel seven tenths of a mile to Macks Mountain Road, (State Rd. 754), Turn right and travel two-tenths miles to Old Union Church.

We invite all of our faith and order to meet with us at this meeting.

Association Clerk,
Tony R. Horton

WEST COUNTRY LINE UNION MEETING

The West Country Line Union meeting will convene on Sunday, July 29, 2007 hosted by Dan River Church.

We invite all lovers of the truth to meet with us.

Elder Kenneth R. Key, Moderator

CONTRIBUTIONS

FOR JUNE 2007

Edna Graves, AL 5.00
Francis Jarvis, MD 5.00
Robert Thomas, AR 5.00
James Shelor, VA 5.00
Loy Rodgers, AR 5.00
Carrie Williams, TN 5.00

OBITUARIES

SISTER JANIE FANNING

Sister Janie Fanning, departed this life on Saturday, June 9, 2007 at the age of 92 years. She was born on December 4, 1914 near New Market in Madison County, Alabama to the late Brother Milton and Sister Laura Fanning. She was preceded in death by two sisters, Nara Fowler and Edith Phillips, and a brother, George Fanning. She is survived by one sister, Cleona Piper and several nieces and nephews.

Graveside services were held at the Taylor Cemetery near New Market Alabama, with her pastor Elder Richard Campbell, Elder James Howard, and William Phillips officiating. Scripture reading by Chad Easter.

Sister Fanning asked for a home with the Bordeaux Primitive Baptist Church in June, 1983 and was baptised by our pastor, Elder Richard Campbell. She remained a member of the Bordeaux Primitive Baptist Church in Nashville, Tennessee which she attended faithfully until declining health forced her to remain at home.

Sister Janie traveled extensively over her many years to attend meetings and Associations among The Old Baptist Churches in the Southern, Southeastern and Eastern parts of the United States. In the early 1940's Sister Janie started a thirty year career with the United States Government at Redstone Arsenal, located near Huntsville, Alabama. After her retirement from government service on June 30th 1972, she continued to travel visiting in Europe, Israel, New Zealand, and Australia.

She dearly loved the Brothers, Sisters and Friends of the Church and as long as her health permitted, she often entertained them in her home in Huntsville. She will be missed by all of those who knew her.

Written at the request of The Bordeaux Primitive Baptist Church in conference Sunday July 1, 2007. One copy will be sent to the family, one copy to The Signs of The Times for publication, and one copy for our church records.

George W. Hyslip, Clerk

ANNIE MARTIN REED

It is with much sadness and unworthiness, that I attempt to write a memorial for Sister Annie Reed. She was a special friend I have known and loved for many years.

Sister Annie was born on January 10, 1906, and left her earthly home March 13, 2007. Making her stay on earth 101 years.

Sister Annie was married to Arthur Reed who preceded her in death. She is survived by her son Raymond Odell Reed and his wife Jean. Two granddaughters, Mary and her husband Steven Smith and Robin Anne Reed. Two great grandsons Matthew Steven and Joshua Reed Smith, and many friends. Her beautiful funeral service was held on March 16, 2007, at Salem (Head of the River) church, Conducted by her pastor Elder Larry Hollandsworth and Elder Junior Conner. She was laid to rest in Restvale, Cemetery, to await the coming of our Lord in the resurrection.

Sister Annie united with Laurel Creek Primitive Baptist Church June 28, 1936, and was baptized August 22, 1936. She was a firm believer in salvation by grace, a faithful member and enjoyed going to her church as well as others of like faith. I had the sweet privilege of taking her to meetings for several years. Sister Annie rejoiced in talking about the goodness and mercy of our Lord and Savior. If she wasn't able to go to church, she always wanted me to call her, so she could hear from the meeting.

The last few years of her life, she had to have help to be able to stay at home. She was blessed to have a loving family and good care givers. She never complained about her afflictions. Sister Annie had a strong faith and praised God for all the blessings He had given her. Through all her struggles and tribulations, she never relinquished her firm hold of grace.

Although we will miss her expression of love, when she greeted her brethren, we feel she looked forward to her departure with joy. God has called up one of his precious jewels, a mother in Israel, and our loss is her eternal gain.

Written by Mary Janney, as requested by her pastor, Elder Larry Hollandsworth.

SISTER DOROTHY SMITH

On September 19, 2006 Sister Dorothy Smith was gathered home to be with the Lord. Her body was laid to rest beside her first husband, William Hampton Smothers, in Pleasantville Primitive Baptist Church Cemetery on September 22, 2006 to await the resurrection morn and that summons from on high, ***"Come ye blessed of my Father, inherit the kingdom prepared for you from the foundation of the world."*** She was born January 30, 1930 to Brother Vel and Sister Dora Alverson, who preceded her in death.

Her first husband, William Hampton Smothers, and her second husband, Jeter Clifton Smith, also preceded her in death. Among those left to mourn her passing are her son Gregg Smothers and wife Pam of Graham, N.C., her daughter, Leta S. Robles and husband Marcus of Warner Robins, Georgia, six grandchildren, two great-grandchildren, three sisters, Barbara Harrell of Raleigh, N.C. Nettie Woods of Reidsville, N.C., Jean Nelson of Madison, N.C., one brother Hunter Alverson of Ruffin, N.C. in addition to three stepchildren and numerous step grandchildren and step great-grandchildren.

Sister Dorothy suffered many afflictions and trials during her life, one of which was the tragic loss of her first husband on February 25, 1970 when he was only age fifty-one and before her children were grown. The two of them, though not members, frequently attended Pleasantville Primitive Baptist Church with their children. On April 25, 1987 Sister Dorothy asked for a home with Dan River Primitive Baptist Church, was received and baptized by her pastor, Elder Kenneth Key. On occasion when we traveled to church together, she would talk of the joy she found in her early years in the church when she would travel to her mother's home for the weekend and they would prepare lunch for our Sunday meeting. It was as she described it, "the only time of grace, the only joy in this life." During my last visit with her, she seemed "to rejoice with joy unspeakable" as she related what a condition she had been in and how the doctors had given her family no hope that she would ever talk or walk again. She described it as a miracle from God. It brought to mind the scripture found in 1 Peter 1: 7-8. ***"That the trial of your faith, being much more precious than of gold that perisheth, though it be tried with fire, might be found unto praise and honour and glory at the appearing of Jesus Christ: Whom having not seen, ye love, in whom, though now ye see him not, yet believing, ye rejoice with joy unspeakable and full of glory."*** It was a great blessing to be there with her and to share in her joy. Words fail me in trying to relate the experience. It is best summed up in the words of the hymn writer:

> ***All hail the power of Jesus' name!***
> ***Let angels prostrate fall;***
> ***Bring forth the royal diadem***
> ***And crown him Lord of all.***

May the Lord bless her family and those of us, who loved her for Christ's sake, with grace to bow in humble submission to His most holy will and to render all praise, all honor, all glory to His great and holy name.

Humbly submitted by one who loved her dearly,

Mary Hawkins

Signs of the Times

DEVOTED TO THE OLD SCHOOL BAPTIST CAUSE

" The Sword of the Lord and of Gideon "

VOL. 175 MEADOWS OF DAN, VA., SEPTEMBER 2007 NO. 9

SIGNS OF THE TIMES

ISSN - 0199 - 0063

Subscription price $15.00 per year - $25.00 two years

Published monthly by
SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.

Elder Wm. Hale Terry
Circulation Manager and Treasurer
Phone (276) 398-2923

EDITORS

Elder Kenneth R. Key
721 Willard Street
Greensboro, N.C. 27405
Phone (336) 273-7464

Elder Wm. Hale Terry
202 Carousel Lane
Meadows of Dan, Va.24120-4403
Phone (276) 398-2923

ASSOCIATE EDITORS

Elder Richard H. Campbell
2171 Allen Court
Germantown, Tenn. 38138
Phone (901) 753-7791

Elder C.B. Davis, Jr.
1251 Paynes Tavern Rd.
Roxboro, N.C. 27573
Phone (336) 599-7236

Elder J. B. Farmer
6373 N. State Hwy 7
Grayson, Ky. 41143
(606) 474-4327

Elder Cleo Robertson
111 Livingstone Drive
Cary, NC 27513
(919) 460-7721

All letters for this paper containing subscriptions and remittances, should be mailed to Elder Wm. Hale Terry, 202 Carousel Lane, Meadows of Dan, Va. 24120-4403. All articles and letters for publication, all notices of meetings and all obituaries should be mailed to Elder Kenneth R. Key, 721 Willard Street, Greensboro, N.C. 27405

SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.
202 Carousel Lane, Meadows of Dan, Va. 24120-4403

SONG

Kindred in Christ, for his dear sake,
A hearty welcome here receive;
May we together now partake
The joys which only he can give.

To you and us by grace 'tis given
To know the Saviour's precious name;
And shortly we shall meet in heaven,
Our hope, our way, our end the same.

May he, by whose kind care we meet,
Send his good Spirit from above;
Make our communications sweet,
And cause our hearts to burn with love.

Forgotten be each worldly theme,
When Christians see each other thus:
We only wish to speak of him,
Who lived, and died, and reigns for us.

We'll talk of all he did and said,
And suffered for us here below;
The path he marked for us to tread,
And what he's doing for us now.

Thus, as the moments pass away,
We'll love, and wonder, and adore;
And hasten on the glorious day,
When we shall meet to part no more.

Newton

CONTENTS

EDITORIAL 194
Elder J. B. Farmer

CORRESPONDENCE 200

ARTICLES 202
Elder Raymond Goad

VOICES OF THE PAST 208
Elder W. D. Griffin
J. S. Newman
J. C. Philpot

MEETINGS 214

CONTRIBUTIONS 215

OBITUARIES 215
Lula Izola Hollandsworth Slaughter
Alseberry Evins Smith

EDITORIAL

"And the Lord God planted a garden eastward in Eden; and there he put the man whom he had formed. And out of the ground made the Lord God to grow every tree that is pleasant to the sight, and good for food: the tree of life also in the midst of the garden, and the tree of the knowledge of good and evil." Genesis 2:8-9.

Elder J.B. Farmer

Considering my weakness, I have been fearful to endeavor to set forth the understanding I have been given about the meaning of the scriptures relating to the Garden of Eden. We have been taught that the things of the heavenly kingdom are too high, wide and deep for us to understand apart from revelation, and that every good gift and perfect gift comes down from above. By ourselves, we can do nothing. I have written about these things some time ago, and finally seem to be given liberty to submit them to the "Signs of the Times." It is my desire that anyone reading this should receive it only as far as it is in agreement with the doctrine of Christ found in the Holy Scriptures, and as far as it is in agreement with your experience of grace.

I am made to believe that the scriptures concerning the Garden of Eden, as most if not all of the other scriptures, have not only a surface meaning, which is readily understood naturally, but also have deep, hidden and mysterious meanings, which may only be known by God's little ones; and then only by revelation. If we are given any light, surely it is only in part that we know these things. The fullness of them is as high above us as are the heavens. May God be praised for His goodness to us in showing us the least of His mercies, even though we know that we are unworthy.

Briefly, according to the scriptures and in my language: God formed the first man Adam of the dust of the ground. God breathed into his nostrils the breath of life and he became a living soul. He put Adam in the Garden of Eden and gave him to eat of all the trees of the

garden, but commanded that he not eat of the tree of the knowledge of good and evil, for in the day that he should eat of it he should surely die. God took one of Adam's ribs and made a woman called Eve. Eve, being tempted of the serpent and deceived, took of the forbidden fruit and gave to Adam and he also did eat. After eating of the fruit, they perceived that they were naked, were ashamed and hid themselves. God made them aware of their sin, then made them coats of skins, and then drove them from the garden. There, on cursed ground amidst thorns and thistles, Adam was to till the soil and was to eat bread by the sweat of his face until he returned to the ground from which he was taken.

The readily understood meaning of these things by the natural mind, to me, is that the first man sinned and took all mankind down in sin and death with him. Because of their disobedience, Adam and Eve and all their posterity were banished from the paradise- like garden. They suffered the loss of happiness and contentment they had in the garden and had to remain the rest of their lives outside the garden in the world with all its troubles. I believe that these things are literally true, and so do almost all people who name the name of Jesus.

But there also seems to be a deeper spiritual meaning in these scriptures, which I am made to believe, is according to the experience of God's little ones. This experience can never be known or understood apart from being born of God and without the revelation of the truth. The little children of God, being born from above, are given to see and to know many things by the Holy Spirit that the world shall never see or know. They are made to know that they are sinners, who can only be saved by the grace of God. They are made to believe and to confess that salvation for time and eternity is altogether by the grace of God, and that this great salvation is separate from any works of the creature. Therefore, the children of God are misunderstood and hated by the whole world, even by some who claim to follow Jesus, but have not the Spirit. But by the Spirit, the children of grace are given to truly understand one another's condition and experience, and to understand one another's hope in Christ. And they are made to love one another for the truth's sake.

In order to know what Adam experienced as a condemned sinner and what kind of death he suffered, I am made to believe that one must be given to understand what sort of creature Adam was from the beginning of his creation. Many say he was made a perfect spiritual being. They say that since God is a Spirit, that Adam was made a perfect spiritual man in the image of God and after the likeness of God. Many go on from there and say that Adam, a perfect spiritual being, sinned, died a spiritual death, lost his fellowship with God, and was cast away from

His presence. I have not been able to follow this reasoning since it seems to be impossible for a perfect spiritual man to sin. And also it would appear to be impossible for a perfect spiritual man to die a spiritual death since the Spirit is eternal and cannot die. God made man in His image and after His likeness, according to the scriptures. So then, believing that man was formed of the dust of the ground, and not altogether like God, in what aspects was man made in the image of God and after His likeness?

To give an answer, one must be given eyes to see, ears to hear, and a heart of understanding. May God help us to know the things needful. To have been made in the image of God and after the likeness of God, to me, was to be one who had been created much higher than the animals and who was given dominion over them; one that could reason; one that had a conscience; one that had some idea of right and wrong; one that had discernment of the concept of past, present and future; and one that had some conception of the Creator and of heaven and hell. When I consider what the inspired apostle Paul said about the man that God made, it seems plain in my mind that Adam was not a perfect spirit being like God as some have said. Paul said by the Spirit, *"The creature was made subject to vanity..."* It seems to me to be undeniable that the first man Adam was a created being, made like God in some respects, but not altogether like Him. Man was made much higher than the animals, but it is evident that he was made much lower than God because man was made subject to the vain things of this world. I am made to believe that Adam, at the very beginning of his creation, was made subject to the vanity of pain, sorrow, temptation, sin and death - otherwise he could never have experienced those things. I am made to believe that he was made a creature subject to vanity just like we were made creatures subject to vanity. I cannot help believing that we are Adam multiplied.

The inspired apostle Paul, who was the pattern for all who should believe after him, in order to identify himself and others of like precious faith with Adam in his weakness, said, *"I was alive without the law once: but when the commandment came, sin revived and I died."* This takes my mind directly back to the Garden of Eden and what transpired there. Adam and Eve seemed to be alive and happy naturally before they partook of the fruit of the tree of the knowledge of good and evil (the law). Paul was alive before the law came to him. Before we had any knowledge of the law, we were alive and happy in our ignorance (if we share in Paul's experience). I am made to believe that this has been the experience of all of God's little ones from the beginning until now. In what ways then were Adam and Eve, and Paul, and we trust ourselves, alive before the law came? We were going about in

our own self-righteousness, thinking we were just as good as the next fellow, and maybe a little better. We were taking delight in the things of the world. We had no fear of God. We thought we were doing well, but we were actually walking according *to the desires of the flesh. Paul said, "We all had our conversation in times past in the lusts of our flesh, fulfilling the desires of the flesh and of the mind; and were by nature the children of wrath, even as others."* We were in our own little world of ignorant bliss.

How then were we brought into the knowledge of our true condition in the flesh, if not by the commandment of God? And how did the commandment come to Adam and Eve, and to Paul and to us? According to the scripture, God put His holy law in the mind and heart of His children. What was the effect of the law being put in the minds and hearts of Adam and Eve and Paul, and also in our minds and hearts? It worked in all of us the desire for that thing which God had forbidden. Paul said by inspiration, *"I had not known sin, but by the law: for I had not known lust, except the law had said, Thou shalt not covet. But sin taking occasion by the commandment, wrought in me all manner of concupiscence* [desire for that which is forbidden]. *For without the law sin was dead."* No one ever had any knowledge of sin until the commandment came. The inspired apostle said, *"By the law is the knowledge of sin."* According to the scriptures, the law is the ministration of condemnation and the ministration of death. It condemns us and makes us know that we are sinners and that our actions are worthy of death. It kills us to all our self-righteousness and supposed goodness. Just as eating of the fruit of the tree of the knowledge of good and evil (partaking of the law) caused Adam and Eve to realize and be ashamed of their nakedness, the law was given for the very purpose of making the whole world guilty before God. There is none good, no, not one.

The beloved apostle said, *"When the commandment came, sin revived and I died."* So the death that Adam and Eve and Paul suffered, and the death that we also suffered, according to our experience, is the death to our ignorant bliss, to our self-righteousness, and to the pleasures of the perishing world. We are killed to our old way of life and to our old way of thinking, and are driven far away from it. The children of God are killed to the world and made alive to Christ. Paul said by the Holy Spirit, *"Ye are dead, and your life is hid with Christ in God."* And, *"Therefore if any man be in Christ, he is a new creature: old things are passed away; behold, all things are become new."*

After the law was used to condemn and kill Adam and Eve and Paul and us, God showed mercy in that He provided coats of skins to

cover our nakedness, to protect us, and to comfort us. The coats of skins appear to me to represent the righteousness of Christ. There must be a death of an animal in order to provide a skin for a coat. Christ, the sinless Lamb of God, died and imputed His righteousness to His little ones. His people are given His righteousness for a covering. The law not only condemns and kills, but it also has the beneficial effect of being the schoolmaster that brings us to Christ. I am made to believe that all of God's little ones were brought down into the pit of condemnation and death by the law. They were made to see that there is nothing good in their flesh. The law brought them to the feet of the merciful Jesus. Their only hope was to have cast themselves upon the mercy of God, as did the publican, and to have cried, *"God be merciful to me a sinner."* When all hope in the flesh has been extinguished, Christ is merciful to reveal Himself to us as the Savior, and causes us to hope in Him and to hope and trust that His righteousness has been given unto us for a covering. *"Christ is the end of the law for righteousness to every one that believeth."* Our fear and dread of destruction are cast out and are replaced by a hope and trust in Christ.

After Adam and Eve and Paul were made to see themselves as sinners, and we were made to see ourselves as sinners, and we all were killed to our old way of life, and were made alive and given coats of skins, and were driven out from our formerly blissful home, where did we find ourselves? We were found in the wilderness of this world. This is the place that the Spirit drove the Lord Himself to be tempted of the devil. This is where the Lord found Jacob. This is the place where the Dragon persecuted woman flew to safety when she was given the two wings of a great eagle. This is where she is nourished for a time and times and half a time (the span of time until Christ shall come to receive His bride to Himself). This is where God has placed His people that they should show forth His praises. This is where their faith is given its fiery trial that it should come forth as gold. The wilderness is the place from whence they come up out of great tribulation. This is where God makes His great power known. It is where God glorifies Himself in His people. This is where Adam and Eve were placed when they were driven from the Garden of Eden. This is where Paul found himself, and we trust it is where we are now. This is where we groan, waiting for the adoption, to wit, the redemption of our bodies at the promised coming of our Lord and Savior Jesus Christ. All of God's children are pilgrims and strangers traveling through this wilderness by faith. This wilderness world is not their home – they seek a better place, where sin, sorrow, suffering and death cannot enter.

Many more wonderful things are connected with these scriptures, which I am made to believe are also

hidden to the world, but are revealed to His little ones. For brief examples: Adam is presented as a figure of Christ and so is Eve presented as a figure of the church. Eve originally had her being in Adam, as the church has her being in Christ. As Eve was flesh of Adam's flesh and bone of his bones, even so is the church spiritually flesh of Christ's flesh and bone of His bones. Paul said by the Spirit, ***"We are members of his body, of his flesh, and of his bones....This is a great mystery: but I speak of Christ and the church."*** Adam loved Eve. After she was deceived and had sinned, he gave his life for her by partaking of the fruit of the tree of the knowledge of good and evil, knowing fully that it would result in his death. In like manner, Christ loved the church and gave Himself for it by taking upon Himself the curse of the law. He willingly laid down His life and died to satisfy the wrath of God against all ungodliness for His bride, the church. ***"Hereby perceive we the love of God, because he laid down his life for us." And this, "For when we were yet without strength, in due time Christ died for the ungodly."*** And there are many other similar examples of scripture too numerous to mention here.

I believe that a little about the tree of life also should be included before closing. As recorded in the third chapter of Genesis, the Lord sent Adam forth from the Garden of Eden, lest he put forth his hand and take also of the tree of life, and eat, and live forever. And it says He placed at the east of the Garden of Eden Cherubims, and a flaming sword, which turned every way to keep the way of the tree of life. It appears that the tree of life is Christ, the Lord. I believe that the Cherubims indicate the very dwelling place of God. The flaming sword, to my understanding, is the word of the Lord, which prohibits anyone from coming to Him voluntarily. Jesus said, ***"No man can come to me, except the Father which sent me draw him: and I will raise him up at the last day."*** And Jesus also said, ***"All that the Father giveth me shall come to me; and him that cometh to me I will in no wise cast out."*** So God has kept away the wicked, but has made a narrow way for only the elect to come to Jesus, the Tree of Life, in order that they should take and eat and live forever.

In my weak way, I have tried to set down briefly what the scriptures mean to me that relate to the Garden of Eden. I am made to believe that they have at least three meanings on three different levels. The first shows that the first man and woman sinned, the sentence of death was passed upon them, and they were sent forth from the Garden of Eden, which most everyone seems to understand. The second, to me, is a veiled and hidden description of the experience of grace of the child of God, which only those that are born of God and have had the experience

are enabled to understand. And the third, I am made to believe, is figurative of Christ and His bride, the church, whom He loved even before the world was. And it seems that only God's children are enabled to see and believe this. Although there are many, many more scriptures that bear on this subject, for brevity's sake I think I should bring this to a close.

With my whole heart, I believe the things set forth here are true, but God is the final and perfect Judge of all things. It is my hope and prayer and trust that God's little ones may be edified and comforted by the truth as it is in Christ Jesus. I trust this was written in love and in hope of eternal life.

J. B. Farmer
7-28-2007

PROVERBS 21:1-3.

The king's heart is in the hand of the Lord, as the rivers of water: he turneth it whithersoever he will.

Every way of a man is right in his own eyes: but the Lord pondereth the hearts.

To do justice and judgment is more acceptable to the Lord than sacrifice.

CORRESPONDENCE

7-10-07

Dear Elder Terry,

Please enter my 2 years subscription to Signs of the Times. I have enclosed a check for $25 for that purpose. I have also enclosed a $50.00 donation for the editors to use as they see fit. I read The Signs for the first time only a few months ago and was so very impressed by the beautiful writing. I was afraid that it had ceased publication. I was so happy when Elder Haywood Wray told me that the publication was alive.

Let me say that the area in which you live is one of my favorite places. We had breakfast at Mabry Mill a few weeks back. I love to visit that area, and I consider it among the most beautiful locales. I hope this note finds you well. Perhaps I will have the pleasure of meeting you at some point.

Please mail my subscription to:

Ronald Patterson
1316 Witty Road
Summerfield, N.C. 27358

Sincerely,
Ronald E. Patterson

Dear Editors of the Signs of the Times,

Please renew my subscription to the Signs of the Times for another year. Enclosed is a check for more than the amount. Please use the rest to hopefully help in some way.

I look forward each month for this wonderful book, I enjoy it very much, and thank you so much for it.

Gladys Shelton
2210 Mabry Dr., Apt. #2
Clovis, N.M. 88101

July 9, 2007
4033 Calderwood Dr.
Shreveport, La. 71119

Dear Elder Terry:

I am renewing my subscription for one year and put the rest in the fund.

My husband and I are 92 years old and I don't know how long the Lord has for us on this Earth. He has been so good to us on this Earth. He has been so good to us – I have been on a walker for 5 years and thank the Lord I can walk some. I enjoy the writings in the Signs so much. May the Lord bless and keep the writers and Elders.

A sister in Hope,
Lessie Smith

Collinsville, Va.
July 7, 2007

Dear Elder Terry,

I am enclosing a check to renew my subscription to the Signs use the balance as you see fit.

I thoroughly enjoyed the July issue of the Signs.

Hope you are doing well now and hope to see you at church this summer.

Thank you,
Vivian Underwood
3266 Daniels Creek Rd.
Collinsville, Va 24078

7-14-07

Dear Brothers,

Thank you for your faithful and valuable ministry, for the sweet, wonderful, delicious, nutrious, and wholesome spiritual food.

Please renew our subscription.

Van Solek & Family

Dear Elder Terry:

Please find enclosed check for two year subscription to the Signs of the Times.

I enjoy the writings very much and don't want to be without it.

Sincerely,
Ruby Queen

Dear Elder Terry,

I am so sorry; we got so busy and overlooked that our Signs was due to be renewed. I am sending enough we hope and trust, is enough for two more years renewal subscription. We really enjoy reading the writings of these like faith believers.

Neal and I really enjoyed our visit at the Staunton River Association last weekend. The church house was full on Saturday and we were blessed to hear some wonderful preaching from the Elders. The Lord was surely in the midst.

Please use the remainder of the money for your expense in publishing this wonderful little magazine that feeds our hungry spirit. May our Lord forgive us for our many sins and be with us unto the end.

In Hope,
Neal & Sue Reed

THESSALONIANS 3:8-11.

For now we live, if ye stand fast in the Lord.

For what thanks can we render to God again for you, for all the joy wherewith we joy for your sakes before our God:

Night and day praying exceedingly that we might see your face, and might perfect that which is lacking in your faith?

Now God himself and our Father, and our Lord Jesus Christ, direct our way unto you.

ARTICLES

The following is a sermon preached by Elder Raymond Goad at Little Creek Church near Delmar. Del. April 10. 1988.

Perhaps if there is one chapter in the Bible that identifies Old Baptist belief, it would be the eighth chapter of Romans. I am sure there are those who had rather this scripture not even be printed, but that's beside the point. I believe that all scriptures are profitable for the doctrine, and in order to understand these scriptures, we must understand in the spirit and in truth. As we read and all we ever see in these beautiful truths is the natural things of this life, it is evidence that we have not the spirit of God. Yet I believe that much of our time we are left to ourselves, that as we read we do not understand what we are reading, in the spirit. There are many times when I have opened the scriptures, my mind would wander away on earthly things. I trust that what few moments we stand before you that our minds may be removed from the vain and perishable things of this life, and be set on things that are eternal.

I will begin, the Lord willing with the sixteenth verse of the eighth chapter of Romans. ***"The Spirit itself beareth witness with our spirit that we are the children***

of God." Paul writes to the brethren here, to the church ; He is speaking something that is present with children of God. He says the spirit itself bears witness with our spirit and as we read these beautiful truths we beg for understanding and enlightening in what they mean. Certainly we could not rejoice in the writing that Paul has written, unless that our spirits are along the same lines as Paul's experience was. In order to rejoice in the truth as it is written we must know something about the spirit in which it was written. Paul says the spirit itself, that is the spirit of God, the new heart, the understanding that God gives his people, bears witness that we are the children of God.

I believe that God's people from time to time rejoice in the spirit. Not only when they are at church, not only when their hearts are turned to the hymns of Zion, but when it pleases God. Maybe, when about our work, when it seems everything else is removed, only the things that be of God. I have a few times took the wrong road as I drove along the highway when meditating upon the things that be of God. I trust that my spirit, if indeed I have one this morning witnesses with the spirit in which Paul records these beautiful truths. The truth bears witness with our spirit that we are the children of God.

I have told those who talk about things that they believe, if they could find some other teachings that I enjoy more in the things that you believe, then I would go that way. For more than twenty years, I trust by the Grace of God, that I haven't found anything that I love better than the teachings that the Primitive Baptists stand for, that is salvation by Grace. Then he says the children are heirs of God and joint heirs with Christ. If so be if we have suffered with him that we may also be glorified together. Sometimes it melts me as I read these beautiful truths. We have read the experience of Paul, we have read many of your experiences from time to time as you have been blessed to write them. We have rejoiced in hearing those who have come to the church tell their experience.

We think sometimes, perhaps that we suffer more than anyone else. We do in one sense of the word and Christ in the seventeenth chapter of John tells us why that we suffer. I am not talking about physically, but I am talking about spiritually. He tells us we are in the world but we are not of the world. That's why you are here today, that's why there is nothing out there in the world that is more important than to go to church. For me this is the most important thing in life, that we are blessed to meet together, to mingle our voices in hymns of praise, to talk about the goodness and mercies of God. Certainly it was the most important thing in Paul's life after he was converted. It wasn't important before, neither was it in your life, neither was it in mine. There was a

time in our lives when this was not important with us. I can remember going to church when it was boring to set even the short period of time while the minister preached. Yet I can remember even back then when I saw those dear saints set back there and shed tears of joy under the sound of the gospel. Paul said that I reckon the sufferings of this present time are not worthy to be compared with the glory that shall be revealed in us. We know that we have aches and pains, sometimes we feel ours is greater than anyone else, but you know as we read these beautiful truths we find that God' s people suffer at the hand of the enemy, many of them were beheaded, many of them were put to death. Paul was beaten and was in prison and even left for dead. He said he counted it all joy that he was blessed to suffer for the name of Christ, for Christ sake. For I reckon that the sufferings of this present time is not to be compared with the glory that shall be revealed in us. Isn't this beautiful, ***"the glory that shall be revealed in us."*** The word us as it is used has reference to the church of God, every heir of promise. For the ernest expectations of the creature waits for the manifestation of the Son of God. For the creature was made subject to vanity, not willingly but by reason of him who hath subjected the same in hope. Because the creature itself also shall be delivered from the bondage of corruption into the glorious liberty of the children of God. He said they shall be delivered. For we know that the whole creation groaneth and travaileth in pain together until now. I know the Bible says we know nothing as we ought. It says the eye has not seen, the ear has not heard, neither has entered into the heart of man what God has prepared for them that love him. And we yearn for those little Bethel spots along life' s journey. When our minds have been completely removed from earthly things, and yet they are not even to be compared with that which you shall receive. For we know that the whole creature groan and travaileth in pain together until now. And not only they, but ourselves also, which have the first fruits of the Spirit, even we ourselves groan within ourself, waiting for the adoption, to wit, the redemption of our body. For we are saved by hope; but hope that is seen is not hope; for what a man seeth , why does he yet hope for it ? There are those who criticize us for this. I will confess to you that this is all I have in this life is a hope. Sometimes it seems so small, but I don't believe it is ever completely removed. I have a hope that the Lord shall keep me from doing the things I see taking place in the world, from the things I have done and I have a hope that someday beyond this life, beyond these sufferings and trials that are mine and yours that we shall see him for ourselves and not another. We are saved by hope, but if we hope for that we see not, then do we with patience wait for it. I believe God's

children wait for it with patience. I believe that they are completely satisfied with the promises of God. God is not slack concerning his promises as some men count slacknes.If we hope for that we see not then do we with patience wait for it.

Likewise the Spirit also helpeth our infirmities; for we know not what we should pray for as we ought; but the Spirit itself maketh intercession for us with groanings that cannot be uttered. And then he says these beautiful words. He that searches the heart. I think that so much of the time we are too anxious to judge. The Bible teaches us that we should not judge. It tells us in the book of Matthew to judge not that ye be not judged. He that searches the heart knows what is the mind of the Spirit, because he maketh intercessions for the saints according to the will of God. Satan would have you to believe it's according to your will, but it's according to the will of God. He taught his disciples to pray in this manner *"That Thy Will Be Done,"* not what we will. It's not always in our best interest for what we pray for, it's not that he doesn't hear our prayers, it's not that he doesn't answer them. Paul sought the Lord that he might remove the thorn in the flesh. He told him it's there lest you get exalted above measure, my Grace is sufficient for you. Then he says this , and we know that all things work together for good to them that love God, to them who are called accord ing to his purpose. Not according to your purpose, not according to something that we have done, or something that we give, but according to the purpose of God. We spend much time in life wondering about those things and then we are reminded of this scripture. We find comfort in our hearts to know that these things are not out of control. If they were, then God ceases to be God. He is the supreme being of this universe and it tells us in this scripture there is no power except the power of the things of God. Then they are not out of control, they are working for your good. I know we can't always see that but we find comfort. He says my peace I give unto you. I find peace when I think of this. I find peace knowing that He is in control. That these things are not going to over run anything unless it is according to the will of God. We are not always blessed to see that, but when we are we find peace. I am at peace with what God has promised. I have no doubt whatsoever that he is able to raise those stones up. I have no doubt whatsoever that he shall raise the dead. I am at complete peace at the promises of God. I am not at peace with myself, but I have complete peace and confidence in the promises and will of God. For whom he did foreknow, he also did predestinate to be conformed to the image of His Son, that he might be the firstborn among many brethren.

Moreover whom he did predestinate, them he also called: He did

not leave anything to chance. In the 11th Psalm it reads, ***"Thy people shall be willing in the day of thy power."*** In His prayer He says, all the Father has given me I have lost none and shall raise them up in the last day. We had a dear brother come among us who had been in many different churches. And not long ago he joined the church, my home church and he told me this," "Brother Goad, what I like about your preaching is you all preach eternal security." He said that's what I want, eternal security. If we preach Jesus , we must preach eternal security for all the heirs of God. Moreover whom he did predestinate, them he also called When we are blessed in the Spirit to see these things they are very clear, we see the calling of Paul, we see the calling of all the Patriarchs of old and we don' t find where they made any great to do's about their calling. They were about their business following after the things of Satan as you and I and would still be, had it not been for the love of God in our hearts, we would still be following after those things. Paul says it is no more I that do it but sin that dwelleth in me.

Moreover them he did predestinate, them he also called, we see the calling of many of the others. We see the calling of many of you. We have seen those who had said they would not be old Baptists, they would not come among them, would criticize them and make fun of them and later on made to love them. They were called out of nature's darkness and brought in to the marvelous light. There are those of you who have told me of a calling. You were predestinated, and called here in time. Them he also justified, and whom he justified them he also glorified. Paul said what shall we then say to these things if God be for us, who can be against us There is no powers, nor principalities nor things present, nor things to come that shall separate us from the love of God, which is our Christ Jesus He that spared not his own Son, but delivered him up for us all. All, has reference to all whose name is in the Book of Life. That is who this scripture is written to. That's who he is talking to. That's why He came to this low ground of sin and sorrow and took upon himself a body of flesh, that's what he did it for. He said for this cause was I born. What shall we then say to these things, if God be for us , who can be against us. He that spared not his own Son, but delivered him up for us all, how shall he not with him also freely give us all things. Something that you work for is not free.

Something you inherit is not something you work for. That's what the scriptures teach us, that we inherit these things. They are free. By Grace are you saved. Grace is a free and unmerited favor. You might go out and talk till you are blue in the face and you couldn't make one believe this. But God can, with even the Gaderene who lived among the tombs, when he cast the devils out and into a herd of swine and they ran

down into the sea. He speaks and it is done, he commands and it stands fast.

Who shall lay anything to the charge of God's elect? I have heard those who believe differently say, oh yes, that was of election. You cast one vote, Christ casts a vote and Satan casts one and you have to cast for the deciding vote. I wasn't around here before the foundation of the world. The Bible teaches this took place before the foundation of the world. How could I have had anything to say in it. This is hid from the wise and the prudent. Who shall lay anything to the charge of God's elect. It is God that justifieth. Who is he that condemneth It is Christ that died, yea rather, that is risen again, who is even at the right hand of God, who also maketh intercession for us.

Who shall separate us from the love of Christ? Shall tribulation, or distress, or persecution, or famine , or nakedness, or peril, or sword ? As it is written, For thy sake we are killed all the day long! We are accounted as sheep for the slaughter. Nay, in all these things we are more than conquerors through him that loved us.

For I am persuaded, that neither death, nor life, nor angels, nor principalities, nor powers, nor things present, nor things to come, nor height, nor depth, nor any other creature, shall be able to separate us from the love of God; which is in Christ Jesus our Lord.

I am glad Paul was talking about us. I am glad he didn't just say me, he said us, shall not separate us from the love of God, which is in Christ Jesus.

My dear hearers if this is not eternal security, I don' t know what it is. If that is not the love of the things that you believe, the basis of the things that you love, the things that you hope for. I can tell you this morning I have no doubt whatsoever but that none of God' s children will be left out. I don' t believe God is slack concerning his promises as some men count slackness, but is long suffering toward us. He came, he suffered as no other man has ever suffered, bled and died and hung between Heaven and Earth and shed his precious blood on the tree of the cross for you and I trust for me, that someday beyond the trials of this life that we shall see him, be made like him and be satisfied. I don't know what kind of body it will be, one of the writers said, it does not yet appear what we shall be, but I am satisified with this promise, we shall be like him and and be satisfied. I believe with all my heart that he is able to perform that which he has promised to the children of God. I hope to live my days out among you people, I hope I never bring trouble among you and I apologize for my mistakes, but for the things I love I stand firm upon salvation by grace and grace alone.

Elder Raymond Goad

VOICES OF THE PAST

THE WIND

"The wind bloweth where it listeth, and thou hearest the sound thereof, but canst not tell whence it cometh, and whither it goeth: so is everyone that is born of the Spirit." (John 3:8)

These two things are produced by the Lord. Not the first created thing had the least part of these two productions being carried or developed to full fruition. Furthermore each and everyone from the first one in the pristine morning of time, have, if they have, come into the kingdom of heaven under just such trying cirumstances as are described here by our Saviour. That is not the construction that I put on what He said, but it is the experience that I hoped to have passed through at the time.

That early experience was something terrible to endure, and it is still that way. I know that what the Bible says does not mean anything to anyone unless they have (and are) experiencing the things described. Therefore, I do not appeal (I do not preach nor write to those that have a vain philosophy) to those that have not, nor do not experience the power set forth by the Saviour's description of the New Birth.

Although the learned Saul had never bowed the knee to anyone, nor to anybody, yet, I have never, in all of my reading, come across a man as helpless and ignorant as he had shown himself to be on the Damascus road. While we are at this particular place in the travel of one who has come under the experience and power of this wind, let me go a step further and say that anyone that leaves the spot where this wind has blown, that comes away knowing where it came from and what it is about, and what they are to do, one and all of them are mistaken about the Lord having demonstrated His power in their life.

Now I did not say that there wasn't a voice or a thunder or some other demonstration of great affairs. Many such occurrences happen which get a lot of attention, but when the dust has settled the Lord was not in any of them. Moreover, some of the time there is not a voice from outside the hearer Only his or her imagination is using them. In what I desire to call your attention to, each and everyone is brought into the presence of this devastating storm, and each one is brought into the scene when everything is yielding to this gigantic wind they feel the tremors that involuntarily pass through them; they bow down to great buildings that they have built to house their goods, and these are all laid waste about them; they feel the surge of the mighty power within and around them, Yes, they are aware that their house has been wrecked for all time to come. But

they fail to learn one thing that multiplied tens of thousands are learning every time that a breeze rises, to wit, they know where it comes from, and, as they arise, and pick up the fragments, they soon have still greater blueprints for better barns and storehouses in which to store their goods.

Not so with the true Israelite, the true child of God. He or she leaves that stromy ground in a lot worse state than when the wind arose. They know something happened to them that had never occurred before, but they spend the balance of their days in amazement and in wonder. What did happen to me? Where did it come from? Where did it go? Did it come from God or did it come from my depraved mind?

This was indeed the greatest wind to ever blow. It does not leave you with a lot of goods intact. It spoils all of that which you laid up. It does not take this great spoil away. You have to live with the spoiling goods (they get worse as time goes on), and you need not think you are going to find out where the wind came from, neither are you going to find out where it goes. There is not a shred of conditionalism that you can perform and get some relief. You will never get any while you live. For you see a Stronger Man than you has come on the scene and has from the start routed you. He spoils your goods and then binds you. People talk about that they are free to perform this and that and get blessings, or to leave off this and that and miss them. That is not true. When this wind arises and blows itself out it leaves everyone a poor helpless sinner not knowing anything as he or she ought. They do not know where the storm came from much less do they know whether it is of God or not.

Once again I would urge that where this wind (Spirit) has blown there is not one that knows whether it is God that has dealt with them or not. Instead of all of those born of the Spirit being godly, they do not any of them know whether they are godly or not. Thus, as I leave this phase of the subject, I would kindly ask, have you evercome this wind, or has it overcome you?

Now let us follow the wind and the storm. Let us see if we ever do get to where we can master this Spirit. In order for us to have power to save ourselves, we must have power over the Spirit. Do we have this ? Have we the ability to retain the Spirit ? If so , we must also have the will to do so . Have we got that power? The question is: Are we able to stay in the Spirit or to retain that Spirit ? If there Is a passage of Scripture that declares that wonderful fact, certainly, I desire to find it. I find to the contrary. There cannot be any mistake about two things. Even though there is right much in writing and more still of loud talking that any child of God can walk in the Spirit at will, yet the wise man declared that no man could retain the Spirit anymore than he could retain

life in the day of death. It is passing strange that those professing to be saved by the grace of God, yet boldly and blindly declared that if we just would do it that we can walk in the Spirit at all times. Or have I misunderstood you - do you mean to suggest that you can save yourself whether in or out of the Spirit?

All of the great blessings in nature are also spiritual gifts. Ever so many times, in divers manners the written word is teeming with references about the wind in the travels and experiences of those who are of the members of the kingdom of heaven. As far as the references to the wind it always finds the poor sinner at its mercy. At this period in our dealing with the subject, let us remember that God is the direct and immediate cause of there being any natural wind . Of course, if you have some kind of a book that gives a source of wind in a nature other than our wise and gracious Creator, you get all out of it that you can, but for those who learned in the outset of their experience that it blows where it listeth, and that is in keeping with what our heavenly Father does, we that hope in Him will continue to believe that He holds it in His fists, and thus that every cooling breeze from the south, as well as every frigid blast out of icy lands, together with every tornadic wind that ever hit Kansas came as a result of Him opening His fists. If those that can master the winds will be so kind as to tell us where they find that fact in the Bible, we will appreciate it so much. But I think that they have an insurmountable problem to begin with for we are all reminded that the wind blows where it listeth , which is to say that it blows where it pleases and in relation to it blowing where it pleases, we are likewise reminded that God holds it in His fists, and that not only does that wind blow where God pleases for it to blow, both the wind of the Spirit and that in nature, but likewise that bound the waters in a garment that He has established all the ends of the earth, therefore, not only is every item of nature bounded, but that each time any of these natural gifts are spiritualized that in each case the Spirit is settled, fixed, arranged so definitely that happen so or maybe so or conditionality just cannot be found in the Bible concerning them by the children of God.

The people of God went down to sea to do business in great waters and on good ships. The wind arose, a storm was sent. The wind became quite rough. They could not master their vessels. They were tossed to and fro. About the time that they thought the storm was abating, lo and behold, the wind tossed them fro. Every last one of them lost their wits . A man and a woman that has lost their wits is not able to rescue themselves , to save themselves. It is useless for you to write me that you are able to maintain your wits at all times. If you have ever been to sea, you have, and you didn't know

what to do, and like these that I am describing, you would have been lost had not He that sent the storm caused it to abate. Salvation is of the Lord.

Jonah determined not to go to Nineveh. God determined that he go. He used what he had to keep from going, but he did not have the power to keep from going when the storm broke in its fury on him. At that time he said, even declared, that salvation was of the Lord. Both the wind of the Spirit, and the natural wind were effective in making Jonah renounce all subterfuges and all dodgeings of the flesh and to say without reservation, that salvation comes from the Lord.

In the 148th Psalm we have a long list of things that fulfil the word of the Lord. If the Lord spares my unprofitable life, I may at a future date touch upon all of these things, but right now I am delighted to call your attention to stormy winds fulfilling His word, and His word in every way that it is used in the Bible is used for the mutual benefit of His children these stormy winds are kept harnessed in the strong hands of the Lord and will never blow in a way to destroy their hope, their heritage, their home beyond this travail.

If I am not mistaken, I have seen and felt the tossing of the wind of the Spirit. I have felt, as I hope, the bending down of every plant that I have planted. I have known that a power greater than I was laying waste to what I had thought to have done. I did not know then, as I would have liked to have known where the wind was from. I have sought time after time that He in whom I sometimes am given a faint hope that it was He at the helm, but that this been nearly sixty years ago, and my testimony today is the same that it was that day of yore. I do not know as I would like to know that it was the Spirit of the Lord. If I got brave and said that I did know I would then be subjected to the same rebuke that is due all these that have withstood the Spirit and the wind in salvation.

But I write in hope. I do hope that I have been to sea, and that the storm has been furious, and that I, together with all of those whose hope of salvation now and hereafter is in the hands of the Mariner that rests in His own love (Zeph. 3:17), but is ever kind and merciful to the cry of His sea and wind tossed trophies of His covenant, and that HE rebukes the wind and the waves and out of His fulness gives them to rest also in His redeeming love.

Elder W.D. Griffin

PSALM 84:1-2.

How amiable are thy tabernacles, O Lord of hosts!

My soul longeth, yea, even fainteth for the courts of the Lord: my heart and my flesh crieth out for the living God.

PREACH IN ALL THE WORLD

"Go ye into all the world, and preach the gospel to every creature;" Mark, xvi. 15.

Elder R. W. Thompson; Dear Brother in Christ: The Monitor of July the first is before me, and I notice that Brother G. W. Chancy, of City Point, Fla., requests any brother that may think the above scripture binding upon preachers today, to write on it. I can assure dear Brother Chancy that I do not aim to animadvert his position. I only wish and aim to humbly present such views as I may have on the text. Evidently the dear Lord enabled the twelve apostles to do some things that he does not see proper to have his dear tried preachers to do in our day.

Because God worked special miracles by the hands of the apostles does not militate against his servants going and preaching the *"gospel to every creature."*

Before the middle wall of partition was broken down the gospel was confined as well as the preachers to *"The lost sheep of the house of Israel,"* but after the middle wall of partition was broken down by our precious Redeemer, the imperative command of Jesus Christ was and is, *"Go ye into all the world, and preach the gospel to every creature."* The preaching of the gospel of the grace of God is a lifetime work to all of his servants that he has called and separated unto the gospel of the Son of God. Some desire to "go into all the world," while others desire to serve churches. It would not work well for all to go into all the world, for the churches would be left pastorless.

Because Paul says the *"gospel was preached to every creature,"* certainly does not mean that it should not be preached with the *"Holy Ghost sent down from heaven"* to every creature in our day. If there is a text of Scripture similar to the one at the head of this article, that is binding on the preachers in our day, how is it that the above text is not also binding? I feel sure that it is the duty of some preachers to spend their entire time in preaching the gospel to every creature, and to fail to encourage them is to impede the prosperity and peace of our beloved Zion. The preacher is to *"Go ye,"* because God has said so. He is to *"Go ye into all the world"* for the same reason. Not only so, but he is to preach the gospel to every creature, for the very good reason that God has commanded it. If my mind serves me right, I read in the Old Testament something like this: *"One sea and twelve oxen under it;"* three oxen looking towards the north, three looking towards the west, three looking towards the south, and three looking towards the east; and I believe three times four are twelve. The *"one sea"* represents the *"Burden of the word of the Lord,"* or the gospel of Jesus Christ. The twelve oxen represent the twelve

apostles, and as the twelve apostles were commanded to *"go,"* I presume they went in the direction they were looking. If so, they went in every direction, and as preaching was their calling, they went into all the world and preached the gospel to every creature. If the apostles went and did not go in the direction they were looking they went backwards.

Again I read in the last chapter of Ezekiel that there was a certain city that had twelve gates, three in the north, three in the east, three in the south, and three in the west; and I also learn that there was a certain man to go in and out at his respective gate, and I think that as he went in and out he found pasture. It was not the duty of Benjamin to go in and out at Dan's gate, nor Dan's duty to go in and out at Benjamin's gate. If a brother is satisfied to stay around home and serve the churches, that is his gate; on the other hand, if a brother desires to *"go into all the world,"* or *"into regions beyond,"* that is his gate. Let each preacher abide in his calling and thus fulfill his vocation.

In conclusion I will say, that I think the above text is binding only upon those whom God has impressed to devote their entire time to the *"work of the ministry."* I hope I have written in love, and that Brother Chancy will not think me unkind for thus writing. May God bless us, is my sincere desire.

J.S. Newman

"Love is of God; and every one that loveth is born of God, and knoweth God. He that loveth not knoweth not God; for God is love. -- 1 John iv. 7, 8.

If ever you have loved Jesus with a pure affection; if ever you have felt him near, dear, and precious to your soul, that love can never be lost out of your heart. It may lie dormant; it does lie dormant. It may not be sweetly felt in exercise; but there it is. "If any man love not the Lord Jesus Christ, let him be Anathema Maranatha" (1 Cor. xvi. 22). You would be under this curse if the love of the Lord Jesus Christ were to die out of your heart. But this love is often sleeping. When the mother sometimes watches over the cradle and looks upon her sleeping babe with unutterable affection, the infant knows not that the mother is watching its slumbers; but when it awakes, it is able to feel and return its mother's caresses. It is so with the soul sometimes when love in the heart is like a babe slumbering in the cradle. But as the babe opens its eyes, and sees the mother smiling upon it, it returns the smiles, and stretches forth its arms to embrace the bending cheek; so when the eyes of the soul are opened to see the smiling face of Jesus stooping to imprint a kiss of love, or drop some sweet word into the heart, and there is a flowing forth toward him of love and affection -- this is the power of love.

J. C. Philpot

MEETINGS

EASTERN KEHUKEE PRIMITIVE BAPTIST ASSOCIATION

The twenty-fifth session of the Eastern Kehukee Association will convene, the Lord willing, with Hancocks Church located near Ayden, NC. The meeting will be held on Saturday October 6 and Sunday October 7, 2007. Services will begin each day at 10:30 a.m.

From Raleigh take US 64 East. Then take the US 264 East exit to Greenville. When you get to Greenville, take Hwy 11 South to Ayden. Turn left on Hwy 102 East. Go through Ayden and about two miles turn on the first paved road to the left. This will be Ayden Golf Club Road. Go about 1 1/2 miles and the church will be on the left.

We invite the ministers and lovers of the truth to meet with us.

Naomi Coker, Clerk
252-823-0786

STAUNTON RIVER UNION

The Staunton river Union meeting will convene the Lord willing the 5th Sunday in Sept. at Malmaison Primitive Baptist Church. Song service begins at 10:00 a.m. and preaching at 10:30 a.m.

An invitation is extended to all our ministers, brethren and friends.

Peggy Wells, Clerk

SOUTH OUACHITA ASSOCIATION

The South Ouachita Association will be held, the Lord willing, on Saturday and Sunday, September 22 & 23, 2007.

Union Church, located about 5 miles Southeast of Marion, Louisiana, will host the Association. All lovers of the truth are invited to come and be with us.

Ned Barron
Association Clerk
(318) 778-4217

SULPHUR FORK ASSOCIATION

The One Hundred Sixty-Second session of the Sulphur Fork Association will be held, the Lord willing, with Prospect Church, on Saturday before the first Sunday in October, 2007.

Prospect Church is located on the North side of Highway 67, about three miles East of Sims, Texas. (Look for sign.)

All lovers of the truth are invited to come and be with us.

Miles Bird
Association Clerk
318 / 687-6775

WEST COUNTRY LINE UNION MEETING

The West Country Line Union meeting will be held the Lord willing, at Greensboro Church on the 5th Sunday in September.

All lovers of the truth are invited to come and be with us.

Elder Kenneth R. Key, Mod.
Wayne Edwards, Clerk

CONTRIBUTIONS

FOR JULY 2007

Gladys Shelton, MN	20.00
Pamela Screen, TN	10.00
Cleo Underwood, VA	9.00
Vivian Underwood, VA	5.00
Elizabeth Webb, IL	10.00
Lessie Smith, LA	35.00
Ronald Patterson, NC	50.00
Roscoe Reed, OH	10.00
Donald Ferguson, BC	25.00
Van Solek, NJ	5.00
Joe & Connie Wall, TX	25.00
Norvell Godwin, LA	10.00

MATTHEW 18:20.

For where two or three are gathered together in my name, there am I in the midst of them.

OBITUARIES

LULA IZOLA HOLLANDSWORTH SLAUGHTER

Indian Creek Primitive Baptist Church bows in humble submission to our Lord in the calling of our dear Sister Izola H. Slaughter from this life to her Eternal Home on May 24, 2007 at the age of 84 years.

Sister Izola joined the Indian Creek Primitive Church on April 24, 1977 and was a member for 30 years. She was baptized, by her Pastor, J.S. Sechriest, on May 15, 1977. Her funeral was held at her home church on Sunday, May 27, 2007 at 3:00 p.m. by her Pastor Elder Kenneth D. Hopkins and Elder Tommy Pegram.

Survivors of Sister Izola H. Slaughter are her husband of 66 years, Herman L. Slaughter, one daughter, Rachel S. Marshall, one son and daughter-in-law, Donnie and Yvonne Slaughter. Also surviving are three grandchildren, Tammy Costigan and husband Scott, Sonya Gautier and husband Tony, Joshua Slaughter and two great-grandchildren, Trista Costigan, Seth Gautier and one sister and several nieces and nephews.

She was a dear Sister who believed in the Doctrine of Salvation By Grace and Grace Alone. She will be missed, by her family and her family in the church. She was laid to rest in the Captain George Cemetery. We feel that our loss is Heaven's gain.

Arrangements were made by Maberry Funeral Home, Floyd, Va.

Done in Conference,
Moderator,
Elder Kenneth D. Hopkins
Committee,
Brother J. B. Mitchell, Clerk
Sister Jean Mitchell

ALSEBERRY EVINS SMITH

Indian Creek Primitive Baptist Church bows in humble submission to our Lord in the calling of our dear Brother, Alseberry E. Smith from this life to his Eternal Home on May 5, 2007 at the age of 90 years.

Funeral arrangements were made and held at Maberry Funeral Home in Floyd County, Va. His funeral was held at 11:00 a.m. on Tuesday May 8, 2007, by his Pastor, Elder Kenneth D. Hopkins and Elder Tommy Pegram.

Bro. Alseberry was laid to rest beside his loving wife, Clessie H. Smith in the Captain George Cemetery in Floyd County, Va. Survivors of Bro. Smith are his loving son and daughter-in-law, Michael and Sue Smith and his loving daughter and son-in-law, Phyllis S. and Harold Hollandsworth. Also surviving are two grandchildren, Brian Smith and Diane Smith and husband Tommy Smith and two great-grandchildren, Annabelle and Tommy "Bubby" Smith and five sisters and two brothers and one brother-in-law.

Brother Alseberry was blessed to ask for a home with the Indian Creek Primitive Baptist Church on May 15, 1965, and was baptized by his Pastor, J.S. Sechriest and Brother G. E. Duncan. He was a true and faithful member to his church for 42 years. He and his companion were blessed to travel far and near to sister associations of like faith and order, but come his meeting time at his home church he tried always to be there.

We feel this scripture fits our dear Brother found in 2nd Timothy Ch. 4 Verses 7 & 8; I have kept the faith, hence forth there is laid up for me a crown of righteousness with the Lord. We have lost a dear Brother, but feel that our loss is Heaven's gain.

Done in Conference, at the Church,
Moderator,
Elder Kenneth D. Hopkins
Committee,
Brother J. B. Mitchell, Clerk
Sister Jean Mitchell

REVELATION 7:16-17.

They shall hunger no more, neither thirst any more; neither shall the sun light on them, nor any heat.

For the Lamb which is in the midst of the throne shall feed them, and shall lead them unto living fountains of waters: and God shall wipe away all tears from their eyes.

Signs of the Times

DEVOTED TO THE OLD SCHOOL BAPTIST CAUSE

" The Sword of the Lord and of Gideon "

VOL. 175 MEADOWS OF DAN, VA., OCTOBER 2007 NO. 10

SIGNS OF THE TIMES

ISSN - 0199 - 0063

Subscription price $15.00 per year - $25.00 two years

Published monthly by
SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.

Elder Wm. Hale Terry
Circulation Manager and Treasurer
Phone (276) 398-2923

EDITORS

Elder Kenneth R. Key
721 Willard Street
Greensboro, N.C. 27405
Phone (336) 273-7464

Elder Wm. Hale Terry
202 Carousel Lane
Meadows of Dan, Va.24120-4403
Phone (276) 398-2923

ASSOCIATE EDITORS

Elder Richard H. Campbell
2171 Allen Court
Germantown, Tenn. 38138
Phone (901) 753-7791

Elder C.B. Davis, Jr.
1251 Paynes Tavern Rd.
Roxboro, N.C. 27573
Phone (336) 599-7236

Elder J. B. Farmer
6373 N. State Hwy 7
Grayson, Ky. 41143
(606) 474-4327

Elder Cleo Robertson
111 Livingstone Drive
Cary, NC 27513
(919) 460-7721

All letters for this paper containing subscriptions and remittances, should be mailed to Elder Wm. Hale Terry, 202 Carousel Lane, Meadows of Dan, Va. 24120-4403. All articles and letters for publication, all notices of meetings and all obituaries should be mailed to Elder Kenneth R. Key, 721 Willard Street, Greensboro, N.C. 27405

SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.
202 Carousel Lane, Meadows of Dan, Va. 24120-4403

SONG

My God, the sping of all my joys,
The life of my delight,
The glory of my brightest days,
The comfort of my nights!

In darkest shades if he appear,
My dawning is begun;
He is my soul's sweet morning star,
And he my rising sun.

The opening heavens around me shine
With beams of sacred bliss,
While Jesus shows his heart is mine,
And whispers I am His!

My soul would leave this heavy clay
At that transporting word,
Run up with joy and shining way
To embrace my dearest Lord.

Fearless of hell and ghastly death
I'd break through every foe;
The wings of love, and arms of faith,
Should bear me conqueror through.

Watts.

CONTENTS

EDITORIAL 218
Elder Cleo D. Robertson

CORRESPONDENCE 221

VOICES OF THE PAST 221
Elder Austin Jones Cassell
P. W. Sawin
Elder W. D. Griffin
Elder Lefferts
Elder J. C. Philpot
Elder Lambert
Elder Silas H. Durand

MEETINGS 239

CONTRIBUTIONS 240

EDITORIAL

"Some men's sins are open beforehand, going before to judgment; and some men they follow after." - I Timothy 5:24

Elder Cleo D. Robertson

I believe this scripture is setting forth that God's elect will not stand before God in the end of time and face judgment, but others will.

When God gave Adam the law of sin and death in the Garden of Eden, all of Adam's race were covered by that law. That included all of the Lord's people in the flesh, for the Apostle Paul says that we all were by nature the children of wrath, even as others. Some say that everyone of Adam's race will stand before God in the end of time, be judged according to their works and that judgment will be rendered at that time. They also say those who have done good or received Christ as their savior will be given eternal life and those who have done evil or not accepted Christ will be cast into hell. But, I believe that judgment has already been rendered because Romans 5:12 reads, ***"Wherefore, as by one man sin entered into the world, and death by sin; and so death passed upon all men, for that all have sinned."*** Judgment was rendered. Romans 3:23 says, ***"For all have sinned, and come short of the glory of God."*** Judgment was rendered. Romans 9:11-13 states, ***"For the children being not yet born, neither having done any good or evil, that the purpose of God according to election might stand, not of works, but of him that calleth;) It was said unto her, The elder shall serve the younger. As it is written, Jacob have I loved, but Esau have I hated."*** Judgment was rendered. Romans 3:10-12, ***"As it is written, There is none righteous, no, not one: There is none that understandeth, there is none that seeketh after God.***

They are all gone out of the way, they are together become unprofitable; there is none that doeth good, no, not one." Judgment was rendered. All are guilty.

God's law being spiritual, holy, just and good required a perfect sacrifice that was holy. It could have no blemish (sin). Therefore, none of Adam's sinful race could satisfy the demands of God's law and redeem themselves from its curse. *"The carnal mind is enmity against God for it is not subject to the law of God, neither indeed can be." "For what the law could not do, in that it was weak through the flesh, God sending his own Son in the likeness of sinful flesh, and for sin, condemned sin in the flesh: That the righteousness of the law might be fulfilled in us, who walk not after the flesh, but after the Spirit."* Since it was impossible for God's little ones to pay their debt and redeem themselves, God sent His own Son in the likeness of their sinful flesh and yet without sin under the same law that they were under to stand in their room and stead. Here was the perfect Lamb of God without spot or blemish who stood a lamb slain from the foundation of the world. He took the sins of all His people in His own body on the tree of the cross and was made to be sin for us. He took our judgment and the execution of that judgment. The wrath of God was poured out upon Him who knew no sin. Innocent, but oppressed; humble, but afflicted; He opened not His mouth. He, in his great love, willingly laid down His life for His friends and satisfied every demand of His father's holy law. Some men's sins are open beforehand, going before to judgment.

You must experience the condemnation of the law which says you are guilty. Romans 14:10-12 says, *"But why dost thou judge thy brother? Or why dost thou set at nought thy brother? For we shall all stand before the judgment seat of Christ. For it is written, As I live, saith the Lord, every knee shall bow to me, and every tongue shall confess to God. So then, every one of us shall give account of himself to God."* You stand before the judgment seat of Christ and your knee bows in humble submission and repentance and you confess that you are a lost sinner and you beg for mercy. As the publican who stood afar off and alone, you felt so sinful and such a wretch that you could not even lift your eyes unto heaven, but could only cry out, Lord be merciful to me a sinner. The judgment seat of Christ is only for His people and is within you. Psalms 99:4 says *"thou executest judgment and righteousness in Jacob."* Psalms 101:6 reads, *"The Lord executeth righteousness and judgment for all that are oppressed."* The law was given that sin might abound. When the law was applied to you, your sins abounded

and you died. As the Apostle Paul said, *"I was alive without the law once: but when the commandment came, sin revived (abounded), and I died."* We cry as the Apostle, *"O wretched man that I am! Who shall deliver me from the body of this death?"* Some men's sins are open beforehand, going before to judgment. Your sins are open to you as you are shown that you are a sinner. Your sins have gone before to judgment as Jesus took them in His own body on the cross. The execution of the judgment was accomplished when the Lord suffered, shed His blood, and died to pay the price demanded by His father's holy law for your redemption. Therefore, you will not have to face the judgment of God at the end of time. Your names were written in the Lamb's Book of Life from the foundation of the world. Therefore, in the resurrection, you will be with all the sheep on His right hand and will hear the summons, *"Come, ye blessed of my Father, inherit the kingdom prepared for you from the foundation of the world."*

All others will experience their sins following after them. In this life, they will never know the Lord and will never know their sinful condition. But at the end of time, they will be brought to stand before God in all His power and glory and be judged out of those things written in the books of the law according to their works. Judgment has already been rendered and they are all guilty, but their judgment has not been executed. They will stand before God in all His power and glory and be shown that they are indeed sinners and lost. Then, they shall be cast into the lake of fire. I believe this lake of fire or everlasting punishment is described by the Apostle Paul in II Thessalonians 1:7-9, *"And to you who are troubled rest with us, when the Lord Jesus shall be revealed from heaven with His mighty angels, In flaming fire taking vengeance on them that know not God, and that obey not the gospel of our Lord Jesus Christ: who shall be punished with everlasting destruction from the presence of the Lord, and from the glory of His power."* To have their sins made known to them and to stand in the presence of God and then to be banished from His presence eternally is a hell that burns as a fire that cannot be quenched. As Cain said when God banished him from His presence after slaying Abel, *"My punishment is greater than I can bear."*

Romans 6:23 states, *"For the wages of sin is death; but the gift of God is eternal life through Jesus Christ our Lord."* Also recorded in Psalms 107:1-2, *it says: "O give thanks unto the Lord, for He is good: for his mercy endureth for ever. Let the redeemed of the Lord say so, whom He hath redeemed from the hand of the enemy."*

In bonds of love,
Cleo D. Robertson

CORRESPONDENCE

Elder Terry,

Enclosed find a check for $100.00 to cover a 2 years renewal and $75.00 is a contribution to be used where needed.

This past winter Dan and I had a chance to visit Elder Campbell's Church in the Memphis, Tenn. area and enjoyed hearing him on a Sunday morning. The past couple winters we have spent about 6 weeks each year toward the south and I try to locate us on each Sunday near a Primitive Baptist or a Sovereign Grace Church that I have previously found on the internet. I wish we had some of these churches closer to us.

Sincerely,
Annabel Arne

VOICES OF THE PAST

ELDER AUSTIN JONES CASSELL

Born: March 22, 1820
Died: October 14, 1901

Elder A. J. Cassell

Eld. A. J. Cassell was received by experience by the arm of Jack's Creek Church, Patrick Co., Va., at Green Hill meeting house, Patrick Co., Va., April 9, 1836. Green Hill was constituted into a church on Sept. 10, 1836. He remained a member until granted a letter of dismission, Feb. 8, 1873. He placed his membership with Center Church, Henry Co., Va., where he remained until his death. He was ordained as a deacon, Aug. 11, 1849; licensed to preach, March 8, 1851; ordained to the full work of the gospel ministry, July 10, 1852. He pastored several churches and was the moderator of the Smith River Association for many years. It is also interesting to note that he was the father of Elder John R. Cassell, and the great-grandfather of Elders Bennie Neal Clifton, Leonard Lester Cassell, and J.L. Cassell.

CIRCULAR LETTER

From the minutes of the Smith River Primitive Baptist Association, held with West Fork Church, Floyd Co., Va., July, 1882, and also Charity Church, Patrick Co., Va., October, 1882.

To the churches of the Smith River District Baptist Association and all whom it may concern, greeting.

Beloved, we have met together in associational deliberations twice this year, each time in love and continued in love and peace, while we your messengers were together, and parted in love and peace. How good it is for brethren to be in love and peace with each other. Such has been the case for some year or two.

It appears that the interest of one is the interest of all the others; the mind of one, the mind of all the rest; no jars, no new resolutions, no debates; nothing to chafe the feeling of each other, but all seem to wish for and labor for peace.

No big, self-opinionated messengers have you in your association; whether public or private all appear to be valley livers, dwelling in the valley of humility, poor and dependent upon the Lord, having one general aim for the good of each other, enjoying each others' company and conversation, esteeming each other better than themselves. Never to my recollection, have I seen or known your association more in union and peace than at the present time. Most of the churches are healthy and in peace, strong in faith, trusting alone in the Lord. When any of the dear brethren come to see us at our association as correspondents or visitors they are kindly received in our body and treated with special respect that they may feel welcome and pleasant with us, and I hope they do.

Though our body may be small yet it is blessed with peace. Sometimes small families have as much enjoyment as large families do, expecially when some of it's members are unruly, possessing self importance. Oh that we may still live in peace while we are permitted to stay here on earth, that we may be poor in spirit, and often at the throne of grace asking the Lord to lead us; that we may not do ourselves any harm, nor harm to others.

Let us try to watch over our ways and words, and look at our weakness and nothingness instead of looking at our poor hobbling brother and complaining of him; for to his Master he stands or falls. What poor judges we are when left to ourselves.

Oh that we could and would do this, see that we did not lay something in the way that our brother would stumble over to his hurt, for if one of the members suffer, all must suffer with it, for all of the members are of great use, for God has set the members of the body as it pleases Him; so the hand has no right to say to the foot I have no need of you; neither has strong members a just right to say to the weak you are of no use to me. The strong ought to bear with the weak, and when such is in distress try to comfort them.

Oh, that we could have patience to bear the many trials of this life, and especially with our dear brethren, that instead of looking down on our brethren and sisters we might feel that we had good cause to look upon them, viewing them in worthiness above us, for ofttimes we feel to say, Oh, is there any one like me? Jesus said, *"learn of me for I am meek and lowly in heart, and you shall find rest unto your souls."*

It is good for us to have poor opinions of ourselves, so that we may not trust in ourselves, but in the

Lord, who is able and will give strength to the poor and needy. Our faith hovers around His promises, believing that the time appointed of God they will all be fulfilled. Dear brethren and sisters, the Lord attends to and maintains the cause of the poor; so if you are poor it is in self, but you are rich in the Lord, for unto this man will I look that is poor and of a contrite heart and that trembles at my Word. I am such a poor hand to gather up fragments that I fear I shall not hardly get a taste for any. The brethren desired me to write, but it is surely a task. It looks like most anything that I write is awkward and weak; but such as I have I wish to give unto you in the name of the Lord. Oh that I was prepared by the Spirit of the Lord to admonish you not only to love but to good works, to let our light shine, but it seems to me often that I have but little light that I know not how to travel, and say like David said to the Lord, "is thy mercy clean gone and will He be favorable to us no more?" We are yet in the flesh and have the warfare to encounter which often brings us so low, and our condition seems to be a pitiful one, but it is necessary for us to go through great tribulations, even the furnace of afflictions. But God has appointed a time for them to end. We hope He has chosen us out of the world, and if so He will bring us safe to that Heavenly home, where Jesus says are many mansions. No breeches of fellowship will be there; then little children, we will all get together to dwell in peace in love forever; then the days of trials and grief will be over; then the dear brethren that are scattered away from each other, wishing greatly to see each other will get together. Oh, what a happy time it then will be with the poor tired pilgrim. Heartaching days will be over, doubts and fears left behind, tears no more flow down our poor withered cheeks, no more death to dread. We will be beyond the wilderness where we will receive truly the milk and honey. Bless God for such a prospect.

Elder Austin J. Cassell

REVELATION 7:14-17.

And I said unto him, Sir, thou knowest. And he said to me, These are they which came out of great tribulation, and have washed their robes? and whence came they?

Therefore are they before the throne of God, and serve him day and night in his temple: and he that sitteth on the throne shall dwell among them.

They shall hunger no more, neither thirst any more; neither shall the sun light on them, nor any heat.

For the Lamb which is in the midst of the throne shall feed them, and shall lead them unto living fountains of waters: and God shall wipe away all tears from their eyes.

ROMANS VIII. 28.

"And we know that all things work together for good to them that love God."

These words bring to our minds solemn thoughts and reflections, of the ground they cover, and the real true meaning of the words here spoken by the apostle, under the inspiration of the holy Spirit of God. How hard it is for poor insignificant creatures to understand or comprehend the working of his almighty power, as he (God) works all things after the counsel of his own will. As we contemplate the majesty and glory of our God in all his works let us ever remember that *"as the heavens are higher than the earth, so are my ways higher that your ways, and my thoughts than your thoughts."* It seems to me that Paul was here contemplating the work of God from the beginning to the end, from creation to the final glorification of all the redeemed, and not a single link in the chain of God's providence could be left out and his most holy will and purpose accomplished for his dear saints and his glory. We poor finite creatures cannot sit as judges of what our God should do or not do, or divide between the good and the bad, from our viewpoint. It has often been said that God predestinated the good things, but not the bad. Who of us is able to sit as judge and draw the dividing line; place the good things on the right, the bad on the left?

Let us examine a few things left on record for our learning. God created Adam upright, a good created being, gave him a law. He broke that law and fell under its curse: sin and death upon all his posterity. Now we all know that our God could have made Adam strong enough to have withstood the temptation, but in the purpose of God, with an end in view in the far future, he made Adam just as he was. We would place this evil step on the left, not comprehending the thing to be accomplished: the glorification of our God and his only beloved Son Jesus, the Savior of sinners. But I want it distinctly understood that God is not the author of sin; man is wholly responsible for all his sins and misdeeds. We note again among the "all things" the selling of Joseph. Joseph had a dream. (Read the narrative.) Was it a mere chance dream, or did the God of heaven inspire it? He had a purpose in it, therefore it was a link in the chain. Joseph told it to his brethren and they put their interpretation upon it (and a correct one). The evil of their corrupt nature arose and they conspired against Joseph and sold him to merchantmen, who carried him to Egypt. See the sorrow of poor old Jacob. Would we not all place this on the left, with the bad things, as Jacob did when he said,

these things are against me? Dear reader how often have we said in our hearts as Jacob did, not seeing the end? But reader, follow Joseph in all his career, shut up in the prison cell by evil intention, is this for good? Yes in the purpose of God, though yet hid from mortals. Pharoah dreamed a dream, Joseph was there to interpret it. Suppose Joseph had not been there, then what? But he was there to interpret the dream. Seven years of plenty, seven years of famine. Joseph finds favor with the king, and is made head over all, to save much people alive. God sent him there; the end is good, and when made known his brethren bowed to him willingly, and Joseph told them, Ye meant it for evil, but God meant it for good. Again, the betrayal of Christ by Judas. Where in all the history of the world was there a blacker or more heathenish crime? yet it was all in the fixed, predestinated purpose of our God. Suppose there had not been a Judas; then what? The Scriptures would not have been fulfilled, nor the purpose of God. It is written, ***"As Jonas was three day and three nights in the whale's belly; so shall the Son of man be three days and three nights in the heart of the earth."*** When Jonah took ship it was evil upon his part, but God meant it for good. He was to learn obedience by the things he suffered. The storm came. Was it by chance? Certainly not. They cast lots, and it fell upon Jonah, the guilty one, and they cast him overboard. Then what? Our God was superintending it all, and had prepared a great fish to swallow him up and carry him to the place appointed, ordained or fixed. Had our God control of that fish? Most assuredly he had, and when the three days and nights were up he was delivered. So they "were gathered together, for to do whatsoever thy hand and thy counsel determined before to be done." Now how any true believer can repudiate and hold up to ridicule this blessed doctrine I cannot understand. I am satisfied many are prejudiced by wrong interpretations of evil doers. I have heard of some, in trying to refute the doctrine of predestination, taking up some atrocious crime of murder, and holding it up in all of its most heinous nature, crying out with a loud voice, Tell me that God made that man do this awful deed? Now that is a false statement. I have traveled extensively in twenty-two states, and Canada, and have never heard any one ridicule such an idea, and I could not fellowship any one who did. God is not the author of sin, neither tempteth he any man, man of his own lust is tempted. I know of one man who thus tried to justify himself in an evil deed, but the church excluded him, and did right in so doing. I have never favored setting this up as a standard in church fellowship, but have opposed it. I have full fellowship, but have opposed it. In all my travels I have met but one man who favored

it as a standard. I opposed it, and do yet. For the elect's sake the world stands, and many of the dark scenes that take place, that are beyond our comprehension, will be among the "all things" in the providence of God, and in some way, though remote, be for the good of his people, individually or collectively. The wrath of man shall praise God, the remainder of wrath will He restrain. The wicked are his sword for the chastisement of his people. What a sweet comfort when we can rest all in his blessed hand and power, and know that the darkest scene is as necessary as the brightest one. Darkness and light are alike with the Lord. He dwells in the thick clouds; he maketh the clouds his chariot. Truly it is a day of darkness. Darkness has covered the earth, and it truly seems gross darkness the people, and I sometimes wonder why his wrath is not poured out; but for the elect's sake will the world stand until the last one for whom Jesus died be made manifest.

"Chained to his throne, a volume lies,
With all the fates of men,
With every angel's form and size,
Drawn by the eternal pen."

What a blessed comfort to feel that
"The steps that I tread, and the station I fill,
My Father determined and wrote in his will?"

Dear reader, I trust you may be favored to gather a few crumbs of comfort from these scattered thoughts, for there has been a little comfort to my soul as I have penned them, and a relief to an exercised and burdened mind. The dear Lord bless you all, and lead and guide us all in the pathway of peace and righteousness.

Yours in sweet gospel fellowship, though the least and poorest in my Father's house.

P. W. Sawin
Shelbyville, Kentucky

PRAYER

No subject of the Bible holds more interest than this. Perhaps, we do not understand much about it. I am sure that I do not, and I realize how presumptuous it is for me to think I could teach any one how to pray. This world professes to teach that and some theologian has gone to the trouble to write a book called "God's Minute." In the book he has a short prayer for each day in the year. Not being able to give you that many in advance. While I do not know that I have ever prayed, and if I have that I will ever be blessed to do so again it does not mean that it is not gospel subject. If it is, it certainly is profitable, under spiritual guidance, for our discussion and examination.

By way of encouragement to the dear saints I want to say to you that none of our leaders have a mo-

nopoly on prayer. Although prayer is a gift it is not one we can use any time men call on us to pray. If I am mistaken about it don't follow me, but I believe that any minister feels a great hesitancy offering prayer at times.

Prayer is, after all, a close-up with God, a veritable talking face to face. When we are really and truly given to see our sins, it is enough to cause a trembling in body and spirit to ask God for anything, seeing that it is the prayer of a righteous man that avails anything. In this connection let me say that I have impressions to pray just like I trust I do to preach. At these times it is the sweetest yielding and compliance to his blessed command as it is in standing in the pulpit and preaching the doctrine of grace. Trying to pray is like trying to preach - it is mighty hard work - in fact it cannot be done. While trying to pray, we invariably are in the flesh and our object is selfish, begging for the things that we want. But that is not all, trying to accomplish a thing not only shows a lack of how but of what and why. I believe we pray as we preach and live and die, depending on the eternal fixed purposes of God. It is in faith that we come to him at all. This faith, at all times, is the substance of the things hoped for.

This has never been changed and, although it moved Abel, Daniel, Jacob, Paul and all those gone before and will move every communicant that is yet to come, it is as unchangeable as God. In every step of our obedience to his commandments, it is faith that goes before, revealing the eternal perfection and sovereign purpose of God in disposing of all created things. Faith does not go before, bringing to light the unfinished things of God, as though he was a little undecided as to his rule of conduct, but it is the substance of our hope.

Now come hither little child and let us look at our hope. We do not hope that we will exercise faith to the end, but we hope that God eternally arranged for our salvation in Jesus Christ. Our prayer is not an effort to change God, but it is because he is unchangeable. The world (that is, the ungodly world) may swerve and tauntingly tell us that if they believed everything was fixed they would not pray, we know better things than that. We know our eternal destiny is fixed and that all our spiritual blessings are as settled and stable in the mind and purpose of God as is his choice.

Furthermore, we are assured that he has given us all things pertaining to life and godliness. It is according to this knowledge that every prayer is uttered. If we must try to pray then we must guess as to what to pray for. Guessing, we are told is all right when it hits, but unless we ask according to his will, our will would, if permitted to pray, as for things that would forever remove us and land us away from every providential and parental blessing. If we

must try to pray (that is, if we must pray more often, or more fervently) then we must guess as to what to pray for and, on that conditional basis, we would have a right to ask why if it was not answered.

A prayer is not something excited in you by the wisdom of this world. Just think of the prayer (that is, words called prayers) addressed to God (as they suppose) for favor in converting the heathen. That is a conditional, selfish, carnal utterance. If it was asked according to the will of God he would certainly grant it, because God answers that kind. We sometimes are motivated in like manner in the dear old church.

We get over zealous and ask God promiscuously to bring the regenerated into the church. He does not answer this kind of prayer because it is not prayer.

This is a wonderful subject, it is a blessing from God. We cannot pray unless blessed in spirit, yet the apostles commanded us to pray.

Now we realize that it is a gift from God. Would God give us a gift to ask that any will be done except his own? Is not all prayer a complacent acknowledgement of his will being done in heaven and in earth? Having been taught his sovereignty, and being kept by his power do we not have a desire to see and feel the doing of that will?

Elder W.D. Griffin
(Sept., 1947)

1 SAMUEL XVI. 23.

"And it came to pass, when the evil spirit from God was upon Saul, that David took an harp, and played with his hand: so Saul was refreshed, and was well, and the evil spirit departed from him."

Our inquirer wants to know if this means that natural music had the power to drive the evil spirit out of Saul. In other words, did the effect of the music upon Saul prove an influence which music is of itself capable? The crux of this matter lies in an expression in the eighteenth verse of this same chapter. This expression spoken with reference to David is this, *"And the Lord is with him."* This fact explains the power of David's music on the harp. The fact that the Lord was with David gave his music that peculiar potency over the evil spirit in Saul. David slew Goliath with a stone from the brook. Does that prove that stones picked up from brooks have the power to kill giants? By no means. The power to kill the giant was not in the stone, but resided in the truth that God was with David and guided the stone unerringly to his mark. The secret of David's success lay in the fact that God was with him. His cunning skill with the harp could not of itself have availed to drive the evil spirit from Saul, but the fact that the Lord was with David imbued his music with a

peculiar charm that the devil himself could not resist. Music is refreshing, and we love it, but it would not do to say that music is an infallible recipe to drive the devil away. It takes the Lord to do that. If the Lord chooses to use music to refresh us in our evil hours, well and good, but music without the Lord cannot do it.

Elder Lefferts

"Looking unto Jesus, the author and finIsher of our faith."- HEBREWS xii. 2.

No one can ever run the race set before him, except by looking unto Jesus. He is at the head of the race; he stands at the goal, holding the crown of victory in his hand, which he puts upon the head of the successful runner. And we can only run on as we view Jesus by the eye of faith at the right hand of the Father opening his blessed arms to receive us into his own bosom at the end of the race. Nor indeed can anyone really look to him but by the special gift and grace of God. He must be revealed to the soul by the power of God; we must behold his glorious Godhead and his suffering manhood by the eye of faith; and we must view him as the incarnate God; the only Mediator between God and man. We must see the efficacy of his atoning blood to purge a guilty conscience; the blessedness of his obedience to justify a needy, naked soul; the sweetness of his dying love as an inward balm and cordial against all the thousand ills and sorrows of life, We must see his glory, as the only begotten of the Father, full of grace and truth; his suitability to every want and woe; his infinite compassion to the vilest and worst of sinners; his patient forbearance and wondrous long-suffering of our sins and backslidings; his unchanging love, stronger than death itself; his readiness to hear; his willingness to bless; and his ability to save to the uttermost all that come unto God by him, Thus the heavenly runner looks not to the course however long, nor to the ground however rough, not to his own exertions however multiplied, nor to his own strength whether much or little; nor to applauding friends nor condemning foes; but wholly and solely to the incarnate Son of God, Jesus draws him onward with his invincible grace, Every glance of his beauteous Person renews the flame of holy love; every sight of his blood and righteousness kindles desires to experience more of their efficacy and blessedness; and every touch of his sacred finger melts the heart into conformity to his suffering image, This is the life of a Christian, day by day, to be running

a race for eternity; and as speeding onward to a heavenly goal, to manifest his sincerity and earnestness by continually breathing forth the yearnings of his soul after divine realities, and to be pressing forward more and more toward the Lord Jesus Christ, as giving him a heavenly crown when he has finished his course with joy.

Elder J.C. Philpot

PSALM 93.

The Lord reigneth, he is clothed with majesty; the Lord is clothed with strength, wherewith he hath girded himself: the world also is stablished, that it cannot be moved.

Thy throne is established of old: thou art from everlating.

The floods have lifted up, O Lord, the floods have lifted up their voice; the floods lift up their waves.

The Lord on high is mightier than the noise of many waters, yea, than the mighty waves of the sea.

Thy testimonies are very sure: holiness becometh thine house, O Lord, for ever.

BELIEVERS BAPTISM

"He that believeth and is baptized shall be saved; but he that believeth not shall be damned." {Mark 16:16)

Article 9 of *Signs of the Times* "PROSPECTUS" says: "That the church of Christ is composed exclusively of Baptized Believers that to her are given able ministers of the New Testament; that the Scriptures are the only divinely authorized Rule of Faith and Practice for the saints of God."

The purpose of this Article 9 is to briefly state the position of the SIGNS relative to the members, ministers, and rule of the Church of Christ. We pray God to enable us to more fully define the term, BAPTIZED BELIEVERS, in this treatise. We are deeply impressed of the necessity of this endeavor because of so many varied and conflicting opinions confusing our people this day on the subject of VALID BAPTISM. Lack of information often causes misunderstanding. Misunderstanding begets confusion. Confusion leads to errors. Errors often results in strife. Strife breeds hatred. Hatred breeds malicious actions. Malicious actions cause divisions. Divisions in churches result in each faction declaring null and void all actions of others. For this cause the Lord removes *candlesticks* and *spues* churches and ministers *out of His mouth.* We desire to carefully exam-

ine this vital subject and consider prevalent questions.

Primitive Baptists are careful relative to the mode or manner of baptism; that is, the method in which the act is performed. Proper qualifications of the person receiving baptism is important. The administrator of the ordinance of baptism must be properly authorized before the baptism could be considered valid. Proper ceremony connected with this act is worthy of consideration. Different elements are mentioned in the Scriptures in connection with baptism; so, we must ascertain when *water* is the *element* under consideration. We want to reconcile the expression: "One baptism", in Ephesians 4:5, and ***"The doctrine of baptisms"***, in Hebrews 6:2. We shall define the word, baptism.

The shortest and most comprehensive definition of the word from which baptism is derived is: *To dip.* This dipping includes casting down, submerging, and raising up. When this process is followed it is rightly called baptism. The administrator puts his subject into the element, causes this element to completely engross, and then raise the subject up. There is always a change in status by the subjects being baptized with the baptism spoken of in the Scriptures. We shall now take up the baptisms which are administered by the Holy Ghost in face of this definition.

"Know ye not, that so many of us as were baptized into Jesus ***Christ were baptized into his death?"*** To sum this up, it means that we were baptized into the death of Jesus Christ, being chosen in Him. It means that we who were chosen in Him, were in Him, while He was dying, engrossed in death, and raised up in Him from death. The changed status was that Jesus having been cast down and engulfed in suffering and death arose to die no more. The changed status of His people who were in Him was; the dying, the death, and the raising of Jesus from death, made certain eternal life for all who were in Him. No man can perform this baptism of which Paul speaks. Yet, Paul uses this baptism to show what water baptism portrays. Paul speaks of the baptism in Jesus' death, which was two thousand years ago, to preface a baptism of the present day. Paul further reasons: ***"Therefore we are buried with him by baptism into death; that like as Christ was raised up from death by the glory of the Father, even so we also should walk in newness of life."***

Water baptism is the ***"Likeness"*** of the death, burial, and resurrection of Jesus Christ. Paul emphasizes that this baptism is but ONCE. Then he adds: ***"Likewise reckon ye also yourselves to be dead indeed unto sin, but alive unto God through Jesus Christ our Lord."*** *(v.11)* When you obey from the heart that form of doctrine you become free from sin to become the servants

of righteousness. The carnal man is a servant of lust.

This man has no knowledge of the law, and is alive without it. God causes His Holy law to be written in the mind and heart of this carnal man. This servant of carnality has been thus brought under the dominion of the law, consequently he tries to be a servant of the law, His failure in every attempt to serve the law makes him to know that he is in every case a servant of sin because he has disobeyed the holy law. This servant of sin despairs of life to such extent that his soul faints. (What a terrible death!) Sin has reigned unto death. The spirit of grace and truth raises this servant of sin from death to become a servant of our Lord Jesus Christ who accomplished the law for us, and died for us! The killing and making alive is a baptism God administers.

God administers the baptism of repentance of heart, repentance means turning. If we were immersed in repentance and left there, we would forever be turning in a circle. The godly sorrow that worketh repentance unto salvation need not to be repented of according to 2 Cor. 7:10. There is a turning from error to truth, from darkness to light, from law to Gospel; from which there is no need of further turning.

John *preached* the baptism of repentance, and baptized in water all who gave evidence that they had been given repentance by the Lord. He would not baptize those who came to him for baptism unless they brought forth the evidence that they had repented. See Luke 3:7-8. John was a qualified judge of the ones worthy of water baptism. The administrator is the Spirit not man in the expression: ***"For by one Spirit are we all baptized into one body..."*** (I Cor. 12:13) These baptisms that God, the Father, the Son, and the Holy Ghost performs are essential unto eternal Life. Water baptism is the only baptism that is to be performed by man as the administrator. This baptism is essential unto obedience as it is the answer to a *good* conscience toward God. Scriptural water baptism changes the classification of the one baptized. Before baptism one is classed with those who ***"walked according to this world"***. After baptism one is classed with ***"fellow citizens with the saints, and of the household of God"***. (Eph. 2) Paul was told to, "Purify thyself with them." (Acts 21:24) This was neces sary because of so many misrepresentations concerning Paul which had caused the Jews to be very angry with him. The actions and explanations of Paul in response to this request did not make him more pure to himself or God; but it did make him more pure in the sight of the Jews. The sins they had against him were washed away. While in the process of telling his experience in order to abate the anger of the Jews, Paul quoted Ananias:, ***"Arise and be baptized, and wash away thy sins, calling***

on the name of the Lord." The water baptism purified Paul in the sight of the brethren whom he had before persecuted. Before baptism he persecuted Jesus Christ. It took baptism to wash away the accusation of persecution of Jesus Christ and bring him into a new status as a proclaimer of Jesus Christ.

John, the Baptist, and Jesus, the Saviour, were both named by the angel Gabriel. Both had miraculous births in that one was born of a virgin; the other was born to a barren woman well stricken in years. John was filled with the Holy Ghost even from his mother's womb. John was termed by Jesus as ***"More than a prophet."*** John had the authority from Heaven to baptize with water. Jesus was sent to baptize with the Holy Ghost and with fire. John instituted water baptism and had no authority to baptize with the Holy Ghost and with fire. Jesus did not baptize with water but submitted to baptism of John in water, making manifest that John had this special authority. John was the first preacher in the gospel dispensation.

Facing the fact that a great majority of professed Christians of this age consider that a little water sprinkled or poured upon a person constitute baptism, it becomes necessary to point out a few expressions of Scripture that prove otherwise. One who has never heard of baptism can take the New Testament, begin reading, soon simple language will convince the reader of proper mode. The first chapter in which baptism is mention ed is 3rd. chapter of Matthew. Verse 16 says: ***"And Jesus, when he was baptized, went up straightway out of the water."*** This statement would simply prove that Jesus himself was *in the water* when He was baptized. The reader will find in the second book of the New Testament, Mark 1:5, ***"...and were all baptized of him in the river of Jordan, confessing their sins."*** The simple expression, In the river of Jordan, convinces the reader that the baptism was performed in the river, not by a little water taken from the river. Mark says, ***"And it came to pass in those days, that Jesus came from Nazareth of Galilee, and was baptized of John in Jordan. And straightway coming up out of the water, he saw the heavens opened, and the Spirit Like a dove descending upon Him."*** This shows simply that the baptism was *in Jordan,* the river, and that He came up out of the water. John 3:23 says, ***"And John also was baptizing in Aenon near Salem, because there was much water there, and they came and were baptized."*** Why the necessity *of much water?* The unprejudiced reader would by now know that the ones John baptized were in the river at a place in the river where there was more water than at other places of the same river. According to these expressions much water is neces-

sary to perform baptism. As Philip and the eunuch were riding along in the chariot, they came unto a certain water. This must have been a place where there was *much water,* Enough water for both of them, Philip and the eunuch, to go down into the water, Philip to baptize the eunuch, and both of them to come up out of the water.

Let us quote acts 8:38-39: ***"and he commanded the chariot to stand still: and they went down both into the water, both Philip and the eunuch; and he baptized him. And when they were come out of the water, the Spirit of the Lord caught away Philip, that the eunuch saw him no more: and he went on his way rejoicing."*** We have already quoted Romans 6:4 elsewhere in this treatise which shows baptism to include burial. The person uninformed of the meaning of the word baptize, would gather the meaning of it by the time he read the New Testament to include the 6th chapter of Romans. We now understand that baptism in water means that the one doing the baptizing takes the one to be baptized down into much water, buries him in water, raises him up out of the watery grave, and brings him completely *out* of it by bringing him to the shore. Sprinkling or pouring a little water upon a subject is not Scriptural Baptism. The administrator really baptizes part of his finger, or hand, by dipping it into the water. He does not baptize the subject upon whom the water is sprinkled or poured. Burying one in water is not baptism until the buried is raised up. Baptism pictures the death, burial, and resurrection of Jesus Christ. We shall next consider the question, Who is qualified to be baptized?

Scriptures plainly show that John baptized persons who confessed their sins, brought forth evidence worthy of repentance, and professed belief in Jesus Christ the Saviour. The same qualifications are necessary now. Last Sunday afternoon I led a brother down into the water and baptized him. My ceremony was something like this: Upon confession of your sins and your admission that you cannot save yourself from this condition in any sense by your own merit; and, upon confession of your faith in Jesus Christ being the complete and perfect Saviour of His people; and upon the evidence of your trust in Jesus Christ, your perfect Saviour; and, upon expression of your desire to follow the commandments of Jesus Christ, - depending upon Him for imputed strength and, in obedience to the command of our Lord and Saviour, Jesus Christ: I baptize you, Brother P__ , in the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost. ***"As I raised him up I concluded the ceremony with, Amen".*** This Is the longest baptismal ceremony I have ever spoken. This is not a model ceremony but it does give in essence the requirements of one qualified for baptism.

We next refer to Acts, 2nd chapter, 37th verse, to show that those who were qualified to be baptized were first, ***"Pricked in their heart."*** They were undoubted terribly upset by these pricking sensations caused by the working of the Holy Ghost. Peter's sermon had brought condemnation to their hearts. The last words of Peter's sermon must have pierced them sharply. ***"Therefore let all the house of Israel know assuredly, that God hath made that same Jesus, whom ye have crucified, both Lord and Christ."*** (Acts 2:36) I have wondered if their thoughts were: I crucified Him! I crucified Him! What Guilt! No wonder they said, ***"Men and brethren, what shall we do?"*** They had undergone such remorse in their hearts toward themselves for having part in such terrible crime! It did not take an altar call to entice them to respond. The Holy Ghost pricking their hearts with condemnation and guilt of the crucifixion of Jesus was enough to make them ask the question: What shall we *do?* Then Peter said unto them, ***"Repent and be baptized, everyone of you in the name of Jesus Christ for the remission of sins, and ye shall receive the gift of the Holy Ghost."*** Scholarly men fed by pride have argued over the term, *for the* remission *of* sins, used in this expression which greatly confuses the readers and hearers. Let us look to Matthew 27:24; ***"When Pilate saw that he could prevail nothing, but that rather*** a tumult was made, he took ***water, and washed his hands before the multitude, saying, I am innocent of the blood of this just person: see ye to it."*** He washed his hands in the presence of the people there to prove his abhorence of the crucifixion of Jesus. This act of washing his hands in water is the presence of this people with the expression, ***"I am innocent of the blood of this just person,"*** cleared Pilate in the sight of the people. The people responded, ***"...His blood be on us, and on our children." (v. 25)*** These people who were pricked in heart on the day of Pentecost, as well as all of us who feel that our sins crucified this Jesus, are, and were, willing to do anything to prove our sorrow for such crime. They, as well as we, respond to that command: Repent, be baptized, save yourselves from this untoward generation: calling upon the Lord.

First, these were pricked in heart by the Holy Ghost. Next, their cases were presented before men and brethren. Thirdly, they wished to know what to do. Next, they received special instructions consisting of definite commands, promises of gracious gifts of God, the Father, the Son, and Holy Ghost; testimonies, exhortations of many words; all added up to:-***"Save yourselves from this untoward generation."*** Fifthly: ***"They that gladly received his word were baptized."*** Sixthly, they were added to the

Church. This is the order of procedure which is given in the second chapter of Acts. This proves that one must be a *Baptized Believer* before becoming a member of the Church. We have no Scriptural evidence that this order has ever been changed.

We next consider: *Who is a Believer? "And when they believed Philip preaching the things concerning the Kingdom of God, and the name of Jesus Christ, they were baptized, both men and women."* Acts 8:12) We *ask, what was Philip's subject on this occasion?* We *read Acts* 8:5; *"Then Philip went down to the city of Samaria and preached CHRIST unto them."* We read again in the same chapter of Philip preaching to the eunuch: *"Then Philip opened his mouth, and began at the same scripture, and preached unto him Jesus." (v. 35) When the eunuch asked, "See, here is water; what doth hinder me to be baptized? Phillip said, if thou believest with all thine heart, thou mayest."* The eunuch answered, *" I belieue that Jesus Christ is the Son of God."* This testimony was sufficient to satisfy Philip that the eunuch was a believer. It was enough to prove that he was a proper subject for baptism. The case of the eunuch's baptism gives proof that the baptism may be administered before taking the matter up with the church. Of course the church must be consuled before one could become a member of a certain church. He must be baptized before a church could consider him as a member. According to the scriptures we have no precept given which necessitates one subscribing to a list of doctrinal theological ideas before one could be baptized. A true believer in Jesus Christ the Saviour, plus a desire to be baptized is sufficient. A proper administrator who is properly ordained and set apart by a presbytery, is qualified to preach the gospel and baptize believers. If one is not qualified to properly judge who the true believers in Jesus Christ the Saviour are, he should not be set apart by a presbytery to preach the gospel and baptize believers. We shall quote a portion of *Church Covenant* as recorded in "Hassell's History of the Church of God," page 695: *"Forasmuch as Almighty God by His grace, has been pleased to call us (whose names are underneath subscribed) out of darkness into His marvelous light, and all of us have been regularly baptized upon profession of our faith in Christ Jesus, and have given up ourselves to the Lord, and to one another..."* This quotation shows that in the 18th century that the baptism was based upon profession of their faith in Christ Jesus. It shows that they were baptized before constituting themselves into a church by covenant. These were already baptized when they composed this covenant. The specifics in this covenant was by the mutual consent of

the members. Mutual agreement is necessary on many things in order that brethren may agreeably walk together in church capacity. Because of the many and varied opinions expressed by professed Christians relative to faith in Christ Jesus; it need be that we clarify our position upon this. A mere assent to the fact that they believe Jesus Christ is the Son ofGod is not sufficient proof that they believe in him. I must first be convinced that an inquirer does not have faith in himself to save himself from his sins confessed. My reasoning is that the person who thinks he can merit salvation does not actually feel the need of salvation. Next, I must be convinced of his vehement desire for salvation. Then, I want to know whether or not he has been made to trust in Jesus Christ only for salvation from his sins. I want to be further persuaded that his desire is to keep the commandments of Jesus Christ. I want to be convinced that he looks only to Jesus Christ to strengthen him to perform works of righteousness. Lastly, I want evidence that he has the God-given, God pleasing faith without which it is impossible to please him: for he that cometh to God must believe that he is, and that he is a rewarder of them that diligently seek him." (Heb. 11:6) Upon satisfactory evidence of these facts, I gladly baptize anyone in the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost; and leave it to the judgment of the church concerning their membership. We shall conclude this installment on Believer's Baptism by quoting the last paragraph of the last *editorial* prepared by Elder Gilbert Beebe as recorded on page 941 of "Hassell's Church History."

In more than three score years of our labors in the gospel ministry we have never demanded or required of any candidate for baptism that they should sign any pledge to adhere to any other standard of faith or practice than that which is given in the Scriptures. We have said to them, 'If thou believest in the Lord Jesus Christ with all thy heart, thou mayest.' After hearing from them a satisfactory relation of what we believe to be a genuine experience of the new birth, we have usually asked them if they believe the doctrine and order held and preached by the Old or Primitive Baptist, so far as they understand it, and if their experience is in harmony with it. Upon receiving an affirmative reply, we bid them welcome to the ordinance, and hold ourselves ready, if need be in the same hour of the night or of the day, to administer that sacred ordinance. We know of no divine authority for delaying the administration for a more convenient season, or to first bury a father, or take leave of those we are to leave behind us. As every one who is born from above, and who loves the precious Saviour, is commanded to take his yoke, bear his cross and follow Him,and as baptism is the first act of obedience of the Heavenborn child, no other duty

or religious privilege can be in order until this is performed.

May the Lord bless this attempt to your edification. Amen.

Elder E. J. Lambert
Reprint from ("Signs" 1968.

FRAGMENTS

WHAT a wonderful word is Love; how deep, how broad, how full of sacred meaning, how infinitely comprehensive, and yet inexpressible. In the New Testament it is dwelt upon by all of the inspired writers with great variety, and yet everyone who has felt its sweet and holy power and blessedness will seek some new form of words in which to tell of its wonders.

The apostle John says: *"Perfect love casteth out fear."* These words were given to me once, I must believe, with divine power; they lived in my soul many days, and I lived in them, it seems to me, though that is much for me to claim.

Paul, speaking of the abiding power and enduring quality of the love of God which is in Christ Jesus, names sixteen things which cannot separate us from that love, and then includes every "other creature" in that wonderful list, thus assuring the absolute security of all who have ever known that love (Romans xxxv. 39,) and yet those who have surely felt that dear love in their hearts will give place to doubts and fears, and say:

"'Tis a point I long to know,
(Oft it causes anxious thought,)
Do I love the Lord or no?
Am I his, or am I not?"

In another place this same apostle, expressing to his brethren at Ephesus his desire and prayer for them that they may know the love of God, tells some wonderful things concerning that love and those in whom it dwells. First, he bows his knees unto the Father of our Lord Jesus Christ in prayer for them, that they may know this love ; this knowledge I understand being a daily vital experience of its blessed power.

Second, he expresses the truth that part of the family of God are in heaven and part on earth, and that all of them in heaven and earth are named of Jesus Christ.

Third, his prayer shows that all the living children of God in earth, in order to know this love, must be strengthened, according to the riches of Christ's glory, with might by the Spirit in the inner man, and that Christ must dwell in them by faith.

Fourth, those in whom this infinitely blessed grace of the Spirit shall be felt and manifested must be rooted and grounded in love, sending their roots, as a plant or a tree, down into the sacred soil of love, and grounded like a pillar standing firmly

upon the solid Rock, upholding the order of God's house.

Fifth, all saints have a measure of this comprehension, which includes and embraces the breadth and length and depth and height of this boundless and incomprehensible love.

Sixth, still a greater wonder; to know the love of Christ which passeth knowledge; to know what cannot be known. The mortal powers of the wisest man cannot know this love, but to the babe in Christ the knowledge comes without effort, as the breath of spiritual life. The love of Christ passes all human knowledge, the natural heart cannot know it. It is not the love of man, but the love of God, which is shed abroad in the heart by the Holy Ghost. We feel to be so vile, so unholy, that we cannot be a fit dwelling-place for that holy principle. But sunshine may fall into a polluted atmosphere, and it cannot be polluted; it may fall upon a heap of corruption, but it will not be corrupted or stained.

Seventh, and the last and best, is that to know that love of God as it is here so wonderfully presented is to be filled with all the fullness of God. This is beyond my power to comprehend, or even to think, yet I do love the sweet truth so wonderfully presented. O that I may be given more ability to comprehend this wonderful love, and to feel some little measure of the fullness of God. Love is the deepest, broadest, most glorious thing within the range of thought, and yet nothing is so easy and so sweet to do, or rather to experience. ***"Behold, what manner of love the Father hath bestowed upon us."*** God is love, and he that loveth is born of God, and knoweth God. May that love be more felt in our hearts, and go out in word and act to all the family of God.

Elder Silas H. Durand

MEETINGS

CONTENTNEA PRIMITIVE BAPTIST ASSOCIATION

The Lord willing, the Contentnea Association will convene with Goose Creek Island Primitive Baptist Church on Saturday before the second Sunday in October. The date is October 13-14, 2007. The Church is located at 144 Middle Prong Road, Lowland, Pamlico County, North Carolina.

We welcome and invite all who love the truth to come and worship with us.

Elder Gene Lupton
Association Clerk
252-745-7441

LOWER MAYO FIFTH SUNDAY MEETING

The Lower Mayo Association Fifth Sunday meeting is to be held, the Lord willing, on Sunday only, September 30th, 2007.

We hope to start singing at 10:00 a.m. and preaching at 10:30 a.m. Coleman Church will host the meeting. The meeting house is located approximately 9 miles south of Fancy Gap, Virginia, just off the Blue Ridge Parkway.

Those coming south on parkway, from Fancy Gap, turn right a short distance past milepost #209, on road #715. Go about 50 yards and turn left on Cole Creek Road. Go about 1 mile to church location on left. Those coming north on parkway, turn left at mile post 211 on Cole Creek Road. Go 1 1/4 miles to church location on right.

We invite the ministers, brothers, sisters and all believers in salvation by grace to come and be with us during this meeting.

In bonds of Love
Carlton Brown, Clerk
(336) 366-2112

LOWER MAYO ASSOCIATION

The Lower Mayo Association is to be held, the Lord willing, on October 5th, 6th, and 7th, 2007. Mayodan Church will host the meeting and it will be held in Russell Creek meeting house. The meeting house is located approximately 9 miles south of Stuart, Virginia near the Virginia, North Carolina Border. Those coming North or South on Route #8, turn East on Ayers Orchard Road #653 for about 1 mile. Turn right on Moorefield Store Road #631. Go 1/4 mile to church location on right Those coming east or west on Route #58, turn south on Southfork Loop #827, turn on Ayers Orchard Road #653. Go 3 miles to Moorefield Store Road #631. Turn left, go 1/4 mile to church location on right.

We invite the Ministers, Brothers, Sisters and all believers in Salvation by Grace to come and be with us during this meeting.

In bonds of Love,
Lowell Hopkins, Clerk
(276) 952-2098

CONTRIBUTIONS

FOR AUGUST 2006

Clara Jones, VA	5.00
Larrie Bowler, VA	5.00
John Vipperman, VA	25.00
Margaret Link, TN	5.00
Carl Terry, VA	5.00
Alan Terry, VA	5.00
Donald Arne, VA	75.00

Signs of the Times

DEVOTED TO THE OLD SCHOOL BAPTIST CAUSE

" The Sword of the Lord and of Gideon "

VOL. 175 MEADOWS OF DAN, VA., NOVEMBER 2007 NO. 11

SIGNS OF THE TIMES

ISSN - 0199 - 0063

Subscription price $15.00 per year - $25.00 two years

Published monthly by
SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.

Tony Horton
Circulation Manager and Treasurer
202 Carousel Lane
Meadows of Dan, Va.24120-4403

EDITORS

Elder Kenneth R. Key
721 Willard Street
Greensboro, N.C. 27405
Phone (336) 273-7464

Tony Horton
202 Carousel Lane
Meadows of Dan, Va.24120-4403
Phone (276) 398-2923

ASSOCIATE EDITORS

Elder Richard H. Campbell
2171 Allen Court
Germantown, Tenn. 38138
Phone (901) 753-7791

Elder C.B. Davis, Jr.
1251 Paynes Tavern Rd.
Roxboro, N.C. 27573
Phone (336) 599-7236

Elder J. B. Farmer
6373 N. State Hwy 7
Grayson, Ky. 41143
(606) 474-4327

Elder Cleo Robertson
111 Livingstone Drive
Cary, NC 27513
(919) 460-7721

All letters for this paper containing subscriptions and remittances, should be mailed to Tony Horton, 202 Carousel Lane, Meadows of Dan, Va. 24120-4403. All articles and letters for publication, all notices of meetings and all obituaries should be mailed to Elder Kenneth R. Key, 721 Willard Street, Greensboro, N.C. 27405

SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.
202 Carousel Lane, Meadows of Dan, Va. 24120-4403

We, the staff of the "Signs," are very saddened at the loss of our good friend and Editor, Elder Hale Terry. Here is the notice of his passing from the Moody Funeral Home in Stuart, Va. an obituary will follow later.

ELDER WILLIAM HALE TERRY

Elder Wm. Hale Terry

Elder William Hale Terry, age 71 of Meadows of Dan, passed away Wednesday, October 3, 2007 at his home. He was born in Patrick County on May 25, 1936. Elder Terry was a member of New Bell Spur Primitive Baptist Church, and had pastored at four Primitive Baptist churches, Old Union Church in Indian Valley, Paynes Creek Church in Floyd, Salem Head of the River Church in Check and New Bell Spur Church in Meadows of Dan. He was the moderator of the Smith River Primitive Baptist Association and managing editor of the Signs of the Time magazine periodical based on the Primitive Baptist faith. He had served in the United States Army

and had retired as an engineering supervisor with Appalachian Power Company with over 37 years of service. Elder Terry was preceded in death by his father, William Hugh Terry; a grandchild, Hannah Fleming; a brother, Lee Terry.

Elder Terry is survived by his wife, Glenna Turman Terry of the home; three daughters and sons-in-law, Jennifer and Jon Coleman of Bassett, Carla and Tony Horton of Hillsville and Gina and Frank Fleming of Mount Airy, North Carolina; one son and daughter-in-law, Marcus and Mary Ann Terry of Meadows of Dan; four grandchildren; Joshua Coleman, Austin Horton, Megan Fleming and Makayla Terry; two great-grandchildren, Skylar Coleman and Benjamin Coleman; his mother, Ilene Hale Terry Clifton of Meadows of Dan; three sisters, Marie Bowman of Meadows of Dan, Ruth Hall of Hillsville and Jane Largen of Dugspur; two brothers, Elder Alan Terry of Floyd and Tom Terry of Woodlawn; and several nieces and nephews.

Funeral services for Elder Terry will be held Saturday at 11 :00 a.m. at New Bell Spur Primitive Baptist Church with Elders Larry Hollandsworth, Kenneth Key, Alan Terry and Carl Terry officiating. Burial will follow in the church cemetery with a flag presentation by the Patrick County Veterans Memorial Honor Guard. The family will receive friends Friday evening from 5:00 p.m. to 9:00 p.m. at the New Bell Spur Primitive Baptist Church. Flowers will be accepted, or memorials may be made to the New Bell Spur Primitive Baptist Church Cemetery Fund, c/o Odetta Terry, 1222 Woodstock Road, Laurel Fork, Virginia 24352, or to Hospice of Patrick County, 835 Woodland Drive, Suite 101, Stuart, Virginia 24171. Moody Funeral Home in Stuart is in charge of the arrangements. Online condolences may be sent by visiting:

www.moodyfuneralservices.com

Oct. 7, 2007.

CONTENTS

EDITORIAL 243
Elder J. B. Farmer

CORRESPONDENCE 248

ARTICLES 249
Elder W. W. Hudson, Jr.

VOICES OF THE PAST 250
Elder J.A. Monsees
R. K. Blackshear.
Sent in by Keith Hiatt.
Lola Holland
Elder J.A. Monsees

CONTRIBUTIONS 261

OBITUARIES 262
Jamie Everett Cooper
Deacon Guy Judson Holley

EDITORIAL

"But we have this treasure in earthen vessels, that the excellency of the power may be of God, and not of us." 2 Corinthians 4:7.

Elder J.B. Farmer

The children of God are great mysteries, even unto themselves. But God is merciful to show each one of them a little about themselves and about the kingdom of God, that they might not be utterly perplexed and totally cast down. If God had not shown us some things about ourselves and about the things of the Spirit of God, we would be in complete confusion, because spiritual things cannot be understood by the natural mind. Can you think back to your earliest days, when your troubles came upon you like a powerful and overwhelming army? You were given a love toward God, and a desire to please Him, but everything seemed to be against you. Your sins rose up like a mountain and you had no ability to remove them, even though you tried everything in your strength to make things better. You tried to read the scriptures, but they only condemned you. You were too embarrassed to tell even your closest friend of your troubles, because you thought you were the most miserable sinner on the face of the earth. You tried to pray for relief, but felt to be too hypocritical even to make the attempt. After many long and grief filled days and nights of groaning, you were brought completely to the end of your wisdom and strength and felt to be too exhausted to go on. You thought you were all alone in your desperation. You were about to give up and concede that death, hell, and destruction surely and deservedly would be your end, when the Lord appeared to you with a word of mercy. Have you ever been brought through things similar to these? If so, I believe you have been blessed with some of the experience of all the saints that have ever lived.

There is a reason for all these trials and tribulations, and God is merciful to explain some of it to His people, out of love and pity for them. The Lord said by His apostle, ***"The creature was made subject to vanity, not willingly, but by reason of him who hath subjected the same in hope, because the creature itself also shall be delivered from the bondage of corruption into the glorious liberty of the children of God."*** The creature under consideration, I am made to believe, is the little child of grace. He is subject to all the vain things of this world and of this life. He is familiar with sin, sorrow, suffering, pain and death. He was made this way from the very beginning in order to experience these things. He

was made of the dust of the ground, and shown that he must return to the dust from which he was made. He was made first a natural man, and second a spiritual man. The creature, who was made subject to the vanity of this world, was put here in this condition that he might be delivered by God from this miserable state unto the freedom of the Spirit and to the hope of glory, which shall be manifest fully in the last time at the glorious appearing of the Lord Jesus Christ. And through all these things a great mystery is presented. How can a person be natural and spiritual at the same time?

Jesus said to Nicodemus, ***"Verily, verily, I say unto thee, Except a man be born again, he cannot see the kingdom of God."*** This great mystery was far too great for Nicodemus and also for us to understand without revelation from God. Jesus made it plain that the little children of grace are born of nature and also born of the Spirit from above. They have a fleshly nature by their natural birth and a spiritual nature resulting from being born from above. These natures are contrary to one another, to the extent that the little child of grace is not able, by himself, to do that which he most desires – to walk in the light and to speak the truth in love. Aren't you glad the apostle Paul said, according to his experience and according to the wisdom of God, ***"When I would do good, evil is present with me."***? And aren't you glad he was blessed to say, ***"How to perform that which is good, I find not."*** And thankfully he also was given to say, ***"He which hath begun a good work in you will perform it until the day of Jesus Christ."*** He was shown these truths by grace that he might relate them to the saints of God for their comfort and edification. The child of God was made subject to vanity according to nature, and by grace he was blessed to hope and trust in the good works of God.

There is an inward man, the new spiritual man, Christ in you the hope of glory, who is not subject to vanity. And there is the outward man, which is the old natural man, who is subject to all the vanity of the flesh. In the opening verse of scripture, the children of God are likened to earthen vessels, having a spiritual treasure stored inside. The outward part is of the earth earthy, and the inward part is of the Holy Spirit. But all vessels are not the same. Although all men are made up of one lump of clay, only those vessels that have been chosen of God and sanctified for holy use receive holy things and are preserved for glory. Those vessels not chosen and not sanctified receive only the base things of this world, and are therefore fitted for destruction. By Wisdom the apostle said, ***"Hath not the potter power over the clay, of the same lump to make one vessel unto honor, and another to dishonor? What if God, will-***

ing to shew his wrath, and to make his power known, endured with much longsuffering the vessels of wrath fitted to destruction: And that he might make known the riches of his glory on the vessels of mercy, which he had afore prepared unto glory, even us, whom he hath called, not of Jews only, but also of the gentiles?" The earthly vessel, or body of the child of God, is sanctified and made holy and is shown to be the temple of the Holy Spirit. The inspired apostle said, *"What, know ye not that your body is the temple of the Holy Ghost which is in you, which ye have of God, and ye are not your own? For ye are bought with a price: therefore glorify God in your body, and in your spirit, which are God's."*

It appears to be evident from the scriptures that the vessel, or the outward man of the child of grace, is highly favored above the vessel of the child of the devil. The vessels of mercy are made up unto honor and glory, even eternal life. The vessels of the wicked ones are made up unto dishonor and wrath, even eternal destruction. It is manifest that the earthly vessels of the children of God shall be preserved forever and that the vessels of the wicked ones shall be destroyed. The beloved apostle Paul was empowered to say, *"And the very God of peace sanctify you wholly; and I pray God your whole spirit and soul and body be preserved blameless unto the coming of our Lord Jesus Christ."*

Here is another mystery. How can the body be preserved, seeing that it must return to the dust from which it was made? God is merciful and kind to make known to His little ones what they need to know concerning these things. God spoke through his apostle concerning this earthen vessel saying, *"It is sown in corruption; it is raised in incorruption: it is sown in dishonor; it is raised in glory: it is sown in weakness; it is raised in power: it is sown a natural body; it is raised a spiritual body. There is a natural body, and there is a spiritual body. And so it is written, The first man Adam was made a living soul; the last Adam was made a quickening spirit. Howbeit that was not first which is spiritual, but that which is natural; and afterward that which is spiritual. The first man is of the earth earthy: the second man is the Lord from heaven. As is the earthy, such are they also that are earthy: and as is the heavenly, such are they also that are heavenly. And as we have borne the image of the earthy, we shall also bear the image of the heavenly. Now this I say, brethren, that flesh and blood cannot inherit the kingdom of God; neither doth corruption inherit incorruption. Behold I shew you a*

mystery; We shall not all sleep, but we shall all be changed, in a moment, in the twinkling of an eye, at the last trump: for the trumpet shall sound, and the dead shall be raised incorruptible, and we shall be changed. For this corruptible must put on incorruption, and this mortal must put on immortality. So when this corruptible shall have put on incorruption, and this mortal shall have put on immortality, then shall be brought to pass the saying that is written, Death is swallowed up in victory. O death, where is thy sting? O grave, where is thy victory? The sting of death is sin; and the strength of sin is the law. But thanks be to God, which giveth us the victory through our Lord Jesus Christ. Therefore, my beloved brethren, be ye steadfast, unmoveable, always abounding in the work of the Lord, forasmuch as ye know that your labor is not in vain in the Lord." This flesh and blood body cannot inherit the kingdom of God. It must be changed and made a spiritual body.

So we understand from all these scriptures, believing they have been opened a little for our edification, that although the body of the saint is corrupt because of sin, it has been sanctified and cleansed by the Spirit and made holy unto God. And God shall preserve that body, even though it goes down in corruption to the grave. According to the scriptures, God shall raise and change these corruptible bodies into bodies of incorruption. According to the scripture, which cannot be broken, mortality shall be swallowed up of life. *"For we know that if our earthly house of this tabernacle were dissolved, we have a building of God, an house not made with hands, eternal in the heavens. For in this we groan, earnestly desiring to be clothed upon with our house which is from heaven: if so be that being clothed we shall not be found naked. For we that are in this tabernacle do groan, being burdened: not for that we would be unclothed, but clothed upon, that mortality might be swallowed up of life."* This is the earnest expectation of the creature. He yearns for the redemption of his body. According to the understanding given to me, if not deceived, when we die the body returns to the dust and the spirit returns to God who gave it. The spirit is joined to the soul, which Jesus said no man is able to kill. As it was with the poor beggar Lazarus, so it is with the child of God. After he dies, the spirit joined with the soul of the child of God shall be carried to the bosom of Abraham by the angels of God, where Lazarus is now being comforted. There, he, and all that die in the Lord, shall remain at rest and at peace until the Lord returns to gather His elect from the four cor-

ners of the earth. This includes both those living at that time and those dead in Christ. According to the Holy Scriptures, the Lord in His glorious appearing shall bring with Him the spirits of just men (the elect that have already died in Christ). And at the resurrection of the dead, by the power of the living God, the bodies of the dead in Christ shall be raised and changed, and the bodies of those who are alive and remain at His coming shall be changed, and each one of their bodies shall be made like unto the glorious body of the Lord Jesus Christ. Then shall the earnest expectation of the creature be fulfilled, all things shall be brought into subjection unto God, and forever and ever all shall be praise and glory and honor to God, who alone is worthy. The body shall be redeemed from the grave, changed and united with its soul and spirit, and together with those alive at His coming and changed, each child of God then shall be a complete spiritual man in body, soul, and spirit. In this wondrous spiritual state each shall be blessed to look upon the face of the living God and not die, but live, and each shall have full enjoyment of heaven and immortal glory world without end.

He shall sing the song with all saints that none other than the redeemed of the Lord may sing. John heard them singing during the revelation that he was given. *"And they sung a new song, saying, Thou art worthy to take the book, and to open the seals thereof: for thou wast slain, and hast redeemed us to God by thy blood out of every kindred, and tongue, and people, and nation; and hast made us unto our God kings and priests: and we shall reign on the earth. And I beheld, and I heard the voice of many angels round about the throne and the beasts and the elders: and the number of them was ten thousand times ten thousand, and thousands of thousands; saying with a loud voice, Worthy is the Lamb that was slain to receive power, and riches, and wisdom, and strength, and honor, and glory, and blessing. And every creature which is in heaven, and on the earth, and under the earth, and such as are in the sea, and all that are in them, I heard saying, Blessing, and honor, and glory, and power, be unto him that sitteth upon the throne, and unto the Lamb for ever and ever. And the four beasts said, Amen. And the four and twenty elders fell down and worshipped him that liveth for ever and ever."*

Yes, the sanctified earthen vessel, the body of the child of God, shall be preserved and shall not be destroyed with the wicked. It shall be changed and made a glorious vessel by the power of God at His coming. This shall be to the praise and honor and glory of His grace and mercy toward the poor sinners

that He foreknew and loved with an everlasting love, to the extent that He laid down His life for them. This is my hope and my trust, as I desire to press toward the mark for the prize of the high calling of God in Christ Jesus. It is also my constant desire that I should be blessed with all saints to be faithful unto death that I might receive the crown of life, although I know I am not worthy of the least of the mercies of God.

This was written, I trust, in love toward God and all saints, and in hope of eternal life.

Elder J.B. Farmer.
8-7-2007

PSALM:93.

The Lord reigneth, he is clothed with majesty; the Lord is clothed with strength, wherewith he hath girded himself: the world also is stablished, that it cannot be moved.

Thy throne is established of old: thou art from everlasting.

The floods have lifted up, O Lord, the floods have lifted up their voice; the floods lift up their waves.

The Lord on high is mightier than the noise of many waters, yea, than the mighty waves of the sea.

Thy testimonies are very sure: holiness becometh thine house, O Lord, for ever.

CORRESPONDENCE

Dear Elder Hale Terry,

Our hopes are for the Lord's blessings to be showered upon you and your family during this trying time.

I truly hate to burden you with another chore but I would like to order the Signs of the Times. I am enclosing a check for $25.00.

My name and address is:

Ada V. Beeghly
4935 Henry Rd.
Henry, Va. 24102

With sincerest regards,
A sister in Christ I hope,
Ada V. Beeghly.

Dear Elder Terry,

I am so sorry about being late with the Signs of the Times payment. I am almost blind. I have to have someone to read it to me.

I love the Old School Primitive Baptist Church, the brethren and Jesus so much.

My husband Elder Clovis Towney's loving wife.

Frances Neal

9-1-07

Elder Wm. Hale Terry
202 Carousel Lane
Meadows of Dan, Va.

Brother Terry,

Please renew my "Signs" for 2 years. Enclosed is my check for $30.00.

Thank you so much. God bless you and all those who write for the "Signs of the Times".

In fellowship,
Rebecca Jean B. Moran

ARTICLES

"Yet it pleased the Lord to bruise him: he hath put him to grief; when thou shalt make his soul an offering for sin—"(Isaiah 53:10)

Why did it please the Lord to bruise Jesus? The answer was to satisfy Divine justice. The justice of God demands death for the broken law.

Notice the expression: ***"When thou shalt make his soul an offering for sin."*** The sins of God's people were laid upon Jesus. ***"For he hath made him to be sin for us, "Who knew no sin." (2 Cor. 5:21) "To wit, that God was in Christ, reconciling the world unto himself, (the world does not mean all of mankind, but means all of the children of God, whether they are Jews or Gentiles), not imputing their trespasses unto them;" (2 Cor. 5:19)*** God the Father charges Jesus for the sins of the Children of God.

"And I will put enmity between thee and the woman" (enmity between the church or bride of Christ and satan) ***"and thy seed and her seed."*** (the seed of the bride of Christ or the church and satan) ***"it shall bruise thy head and thou shalt bruise his heel" (Gen. 3: 15)*** When satan bruises the heel of Christ shows the sufferings of Jesus when he was crucified. How does Christ bruise the head of satan? This Scripture gives the answer: –***"That through death he might destroy him that had the power of death, that is the devil." (Heb. 2:14)***

Jesus said: ***"At that day ye shall know that I am in my Father, and ye in me, and I in you."(John 14:20)*** We cannot explain this close connection.

Christ's soul was made an offering for sin on the cross. Jesus told Pilate: ***"To this end was I born, and for this cause came I into the world-"(John 18:37)*** This was determined before in the purpose of God. ***"For to do whatsoever thy hand and thy counsel determined before to be done." (Acts 4:28)***

The sentence of death was placed upon the world, and Jesus suffered in the place of his *people. Jesus suffered the pain* and *sorrows of* hell *upon the cross. "How long, Lord? Wilt thou hide thyself for ever? shall thy wrath burn like fire?" (Psalm 89:46) "Now from the sixth hour there was darkness over the land unto the ninth hour. And about the ninth hour Jesus cried with a loud voice, saying my God, why hast thou forsaken me?" (Matt. 27 :45-46)*

All of the sins of the children of God were placed upon Jesus. *"The Lord hath laid on him the iniquity of us all)" (Isaiah 53:6)*

"My Father, which gave them me, is greater than all; and no man is able to pluck them out of my Father's hand." (John10:29)

May the Lord bless what is written in honor and praise to almighty' God. *"I am the Lord: that is my name: and my glory will I not give to another, neither my praise to graven images." (Isaiah 42:8)*

Elder W. W. Hudson, Jr.

PSALM 4:1.

Hear me when I call, O God of my righteousness: thou hast enlarged me when I was in distress; have mercy upon me, and hear my prayer.

VOICES OF THE PAST

THE WATCHES

Elder J. A. Monsees
Ellenwood, Georgia

The principle watches originally among the Hebrews were those of the night, from sunset to sunrise, and these were divided into four watches, three hours of each, called respectfully "Even", "Mid-night", "Cock-crowing" and "Morning."

No doubt these watches were drawn from the expression of our Savior. *(Mark 13:35) "Watch ye, therefore, for ye know not when the Master of the house cometh, at evening or at mid-night, or at the cock-crowing, or in the morning."*

These watches, "acoemetea, or acometi" according to the Encylopedia of Religious Knowledge, inspired what was known as an "Order of Monks at Constantinople, in the fifth century, whom the writers of that time and the following age called, "aeometi" that is, watches, because they performed divine services day and night without intermission. They divided themselves into three classes, alternately succeeded one another, so that they kept up a perpetual course of worship. This practice they founded upon that passage, *"Pray without ceasing." (1 Thes. 5 :17)*

From the above we gather some of the importance of the office of watchmen. The watchman was an important person in the nation and society throughout the different periods before the coming of the Lord. The importance of which varied with the object of the watch. Where there was the life and liberty of men, women, and children involved, imminent perils made these watches so important that severe penalties were annexed when the watchmen or sentinals were found careless, indifferent, or sleeping at their posts.

Watchmen were supposed to be alert at their post, and informed of everything and at all times during their watch, so that when called upon, they may be able to give an accurate account of all that happened during such a period. The duties, oft times were pains taking and arduous, and the watchmen were relieved of their duties sometimes when they had served for a short time as two hours. Where the duties were not so important services for longer duration were required.

At an early age shipping was the important method of transportation, and the lives and valuable treasures of the nations were transported from one country to another, and so lured pirates upon the seas which menaced and imperiled the lives and property of all nations, that these watches were made important.

The watchmen, therefore, were obligated as a matter of necessity to remain awake at their post of duty during the period of their watch, as the pirates may come upon them at any hour, killing the passengers and officers of the ship and robbing them of the treasures and valuables thereof. We get a picture of the church, sometimes referred to as the "old ship of Zion" upon the sea of time imperiled by many pirates and enemies of the truth infinitely more important than any watches of a national or commercial nature.

Jesus says, ***"Take ye heed, watch and pray; for ye know not when the time is." (Mark 13:35) "What I say unto you I say unto all, watch." (Mark 13:37)*** The importance of the watch referred to was not for a thief or pirate, but for the passing away of the heaven and the earth, and the coming of our Lord Jesus, who as a man taking a far journey left this earth with the watchmen and porters on duty, with the command to watch for His return, without giving any specific indication of when it will be. If He should return and find these watchmen asleep, we shudder to think of the consequences.

We get the idea sometimes that watchmen are preachers. The preacher is a watchman but the watchman is not necessarily a preacher. The preacher is better qualified to give an accurate account of the happenings during the watch, and the burden of his duty is to proclaim such happenings as to give warning of dangers, and com-

forts, and assurances when the voyage is peaceful and the sea clear of pirates.

In Isaiah 21:11, the watchman was called upon to give an account of the night, or of his watch, in which there was some penalty annexed for his failure to do so. This penalty is described as the "burden of Dumah" (silence)- the burden of silence. Such a penalty is described by Jeremiah as *"fire shut up in the bones."* Such fire as can not be described with human tongue. The fire which burns and consumes our flesh is a sufficient torture, to take away our natural lives, so that we will never feel the pain of the bones burning. In this case the interior of the bones are ignited and the burning from this point is outward, and no way for us to reach this point to extinguish the fire, and the burning continues on so long as the silence endures. *"This is the burden of Dumah."* The preacher is placed upon the wall as a watchman, and with the eagle eye sees danger from a greater distance than the other watchmen, and is supposed to give warning of its approach. Many times these dangers are of a perilous nature, and for the minister to be silent, and give no warning makes his crime unforgiveable in his own conscience, and of others who are imperiled by it. Happily in these watches he has the company of real comrades — comrades in arms — to stand and hold up his hands, give comfort and aid in every time of trouble.

What watchfulness! What attention! We give over the sick beds of our loved ones, we watch their breathing, the pulse, the flushes of the face, the smiles, the frowns, in fact every symptom, constantly hoping for improvement. With the Lord's children there were many sickly among them and need to come under the watch care of those who are alike interested in their welfare. In such a case we both watch and pray. You do not watch over your loved ones for evil but for good. All these watches are intended for the good and protection of the household of faith. You do not destroy one of your own passengers in order to kill pirates, but you kill the pirates to protect your own passengers.

We are mindful, of course, there are wolves in sheep's clothing that get among the flock and some disposition must be made of these, but we don't want to destroy all of the flock in order to get rid of one wolf. We feel sure the proper amount of watchfulness will protect sheep from the wolves. Wolves creep in unawares when the watchmen are asleep and when he fails to give the proper warning. The wolves must be dealt with before he enters among the flock; if we wait until he gets in, the destruction of the flook is certain.

Old Baptists are censured for preaching too much on the fundamentals, such as election, predestination, and the final preservation of

the saints, etc. These may *seem* dry principles, but they furnish an impregnable wall over which the wolf, the carniverous animal that feasts upon the flesh and blood of other animals, cannot pass. He can't eat straw. These dry principles are too much like straw, therefore, those who are established upon these walls are a safeguard against the wolves entering.

The thing that creates a definite blockade for the wolf, is the requirement of what Old Baptists; call an *"experience of grace"* or reason for their hope. This is the evidence of a revelation of Jesus Christ to His child. The scriptures asserts No man knoweth the Father, save the Son, and he to whomsoever the Son will reveal Him. Jesus says *"Upon this rock (of revelation) I will build my church and the gates of hell shall not prevail against it."* The watchman standing at the threshold are careful to see that those who enter have the evidence to support a claim of such knowledge, or revelation. Our Lord does not reveal himself to wolves, so they cannot rightfully enter.

Elder J. A. Monsees

LUKE 22:42

Saying, Father, if thou be willing, remove this cup from me: nevertheless not my will, but thine, be done.

JEALOUSY

Webster says that jealousy is a suspicious fear or watchfulness, especially the fear of being supplanted by a rival. Solomon said that *"it is cruel as the grave."*

We might add to the above that it is a dreadful disease, entirely without reason, and denotes lack of faith in God. It is selfish, caring nothing for the misfortune of another, and has been the destruction of many people, for it always destroys the person thus afflicted.

Many of God's servants have suffered this ailment to destroy their usefulness and influence in the church, and that without cause. When a preacher begins to manifest a spirit of jealousy toward another, he seeks in every way possible to build himself up by promoting the downfall of him whom he supposes to be his rival. The cause of jealousy is a lack of faith in God, and also proves a lack of love for the cause of Christ in the world. One preacher seems to have a greater talent than another, and this causes the one who seems to have the lesser talent to try to destroy the other.

We hear brethren say that they esteem their brethren as better than themselves, and then many times belie that statement by showing a spirit of envy toward others who seem to be more prosperous in the service. We should all remember that we have the talents God has given us, and that He is not unjust

to ignore those with lesser talents while He heaps blessings °upon those with greater ones, and if we use our one talent to the glory of God and the upbuilding of His kingdom, He will bless us with peace of mind and satisfaction. We should also remember that we could not handle our brother's talents, because God gives us talents according to our several abilities.

I have met many preachers who had greater gifts than the one I have, if indeed I have one, but they have not given me any cause to be jealous of them, because the greater number of them have treated me kindly and with respect, and have never shown by their attitude that they considered me as unworthy of their fellowship. They have treated me as an equal, and so how could I desire their downfall? I have NEVER wanted to serve a church that any of them served, and when some church calls one of them to serve it instead of calling me I am perfectly happy about it, because I have no fleshly desires in the matter.

I can assure all of God's servants that just so long as they conduct themselves as they ought, they will never lack for a place to preach, nor will they be made to feel that their labors are not appreciated. When one preacher thinks he is envying another preacher because he feels that he has more advantages than he himself has, he is mistaken, for it is not the other preacher he envies, but he envies God who gave the gifts. To envy another preacher would be the same as saying that God has not dealt fairly in dispensing His gifts, but has slighted us.

There is one sure preventive for jealousy, and this is it: never have a fleshly desire to serve churches, nor to obtain any special notice in the church; never think more highly of yourself than you should, and don't ever want something in the kingdom that IS NOT yours. If you deserve blessings in the service you will receive them, that is, if you deserve the fellowship and true companionship of God's humble children you will have them. God is the founder of His kingdom and He is the keeper of His servants, if we can but keep this in mind and then strive to serve in humility and godly fear, we will receive as many blessings as we can contain.

When one permits himself to be jealous of another servant, he does so without cause, and reason gives place to fear, and fear produces panic. Suppose some brethren do show more consideration for one preacher than they do another, what does that prove? It either proves that the one they show more consideration for is more active and consecrated in the service, or it shows that they are in the flesh and are not seeking to glorify God but to gratify the flesh. If the first reason is true, we can build ourselves up in their esteem by being more faithful and devoted to the cause,

while we manifest a humble spirit; if the second reason is true, we should feel sorry for them and for the preacher, if he permits them to continue their flattery toward him. We should remember at all times that the faithful and devoted members of the church will love and appreciate us if we conduct ourselves in the right manner.

Maybe we have not applied ourselves as we should and our fellow preacher has, and if this is the case we cannot think hard of him nor the Baptists if they are a little more attentive to him than they are to us. Carelessness on our part has been the cause for some of us being jealous, for we somehow come to the conclusion in our befuddled minds that the preacher who is appreciated more is to blame for our not being appreciated so much. I have often felt condemned in my own mind when some preacher manifested in his preaching that he had applied himself to the study of the Bible, but I have never thought to blame him for my fault. If a preacher seems to show by attitude toward me that he is rather important in the church I only feel sorry for him, because I know that he is in the flesh and will soon come to a fall. The truly great preachers are the most humble, the most approachable, and the ones who are never known to boast of their own ability. I do not envy other preachers their ability to preach but I rejoice when I am permitted to hear them.

I learn from them, and can feel safe when in their company. If we aspire to be called to churches, or to surpass our brethren in preaching, we are sure to be disappointed, for our aspiration is of the flesh and is out of harmony with the spiritual blessings of God.

My prayer is that God will bless all His humble servants who contend for the doctrine of the Bible, both fundamentally and practically, and that I may continue to have opportunities to hear them preach; they comfort and instruct me, and their fellowship and companionship strengthen me. If and when God impresses churches to call them, I bid them Godspeed. They are the salt of the earth and the finest companions a poor unworthy one such as I could ever have. I trust they will overlook my imperfections and continue to let me walk with them, that they will pray for me, and that they will feel free to visit the churches I try to serve. I cannot be jealous of those I love and have so much confidence in.

R. K. Blackshear.
Sent in by Keith Hiatt.

HEBREWS 2:9.

But we see Jesus, who was made a little lower than the angels for the suffering of death, crowned with glory and honour; that he by the grace of God should taste death for every man.

REASON OF MY HOPE

Elder R. W. Thompson, Dear Brother:—This vile worm of the dust is in no wise worthy to claim relationship with the Lord's dear children; but, if love makes us akin, I feel a hope that I can beg to be permitted the sweet privilege. When I read the sweet and comforting testimony of the precious brethren and sisters, and they tell my feelings so plainly, make themselves as nothing and exalt the name of the Lord, I am constrained to praise his holy and exalted name for his mercy and compassion on poor worms of the dust. We are taught in the Holy Scriptures of divine truth that the people of the Lord are begotten in love; for God the Father, is love, and to be born of him is to be born of this holy love; and if we love the Father whom we have not seen, surely we should love the brethren and sisters whom we have seen; and when they tell the same story we have to tell, and sing the same song we love to sing, even though we have never seen them in the flesh, are we not made to love them for the truth's sake?

This morning I have been reading the April number of the dear old MONITOR, which you kindly sent me, and it was all so good and comforting that I felt as if I wanted to tell you how much I enjoyed it. Your editorial, "Why Baptize for the Dead?" was so wholly in accordance with my understanding of that holy ordinance and brought me so much pleasure, that I must speak of it, though I feel my inability to say anything worthy of notice. But, dear brother, if I have ever been made to know anything of spiritual things, I do feel that I have been made to see a holy beauty in this. All my life, since I was old enough to think of such things, it was rather a boast with me that when I asked for baptism I would be able to give some reason for it; but how vain is the thought of man! When I tried to talk to the dear brethren and sisters, to relieve my troubled mind, it seemed I had so little to tell, and felt too unworthy to tell even that; and when they received me, with such tender love and fellowship, I was almost overcome. All night long I tossed to and fro in my distress, fearing I had deceived the dear people whom I held in such high esteem, and I resolved I would go to them when morning came and ask them to let me tell them more of my vile self, for I thought I must surely have misrepresented the matter. But when morning came I found no opportunity to speak with them, and was not so forcibly impressed to do so.

We were to meet at the water at ten o'clock, and all morning I went about sad and cast down; I wondered how the family could all appear so cheerful when we were going to a burial. Again and again the thought would come that we were going to a burial, though never once did the thought enter my mind that baptism is a symbol of a burial.

When we met at the water's edge, I was so cast down and burdened I did not know what to do, I feared I was doing wrong, and felt so dead and lifeless. But do people bury the living? Certainly not. It is only the dead that have need of being buried, and I humbly hope I was dead to the law of sin and death. When we came to the water, the dear brethren and sisters began to sing, and I thought it was the sweetest, saddest music I ever heard, and it sounded just like a burial hymn. Then the dear old servant of God began to offer up prayer, and my very heart, it seemed, was melted to tears. When he was constrained to make petition for this poor, vile, sinful wretch, O, how unworthy I felt! I could not doubt but that he was indeed blessed with the true spirit of prayer, but how could it be that a servant of the most high God could offer up a petition in my behalf? I cast my vile body prostrate upon the earth and almost wept aloud. I thought I had never heard such an able prayer, but it seemed to me to be the saddest, also, that I ever heard; and again came the thought that it was just like a prayer at a burial, but all this time, strange as it may seem, no thought came to me that a baptism represents a burial. Even at the last moment I was tempted to tell them that I must not take this step, for I did not feel fit, but, as I walked down into the water, these words came into my mind: *"I leave it all to the Lord."* As I went under the water, a groan seemed to escape me (I felt, rather than heard, it), and some real burden seemed to leave me, and I seemed to be sinking into eternal rest and peace. I cannot describe it. I felt as one who had labored until all his strength was gone, and the load had become so burdensome that it could no longer be borne, when it then pleased the Lord in his wisdom and mercy to lift from my shoulders the heavy load, and joy and peace filled my soul. No bed could be made so soft and restful as that watery grave felt, and I wished that I could just remain there. When I came up out of the water, all my burden was gone and my soul was filled with a holy peace and rest that words are inadequate to describe.

As I came out of the water these blessed words came into my mind:, Arise to walk in newness of life. I felt no wild, tumultuous joy; no desire to shout or sing but it seemed that peace like a dove rested upon my soul, and all my burdens and troubles were gone. The dear ones were singing, *"I'm going home to die no more,"* and while I had always despised that song, it now seemed the sweetest I ever heard, and I thought they could have chosen nothing more appropriate. Such peace and rest filled my soul, that I did not care whether I spoke to anyone or not, and had I been left to my own inclinations, I would have simply gone my way without so much as removing my wet garments.

The dear old apostle says that baptism is not the putting away of the sin of the flesh, but the answer of a good conscience toward God. It has seemed to me that of all the words in the English language, there are none that could so well describe and define baptism as those. Being buried in the watery grave, does not wash away our sins; for they are covered up, hid and overcome by the robe of righteousness, which is Jesus; but when he is made manifest in the poor sinner, the fairest among ten thousand, the one altogether lovely and that poor sinner is given a mind to follow his blessed Master in the holy ordinance of baptism, in the performance of his duty, he finds a free mind and an acquitted conscience, such as nothing else can give. Peace, like a river, attendeth the way. Surely, I felt this to be true; for it seemed that nothing of this world troubled my mind for weeks afterwards, but my time was spent in sweet and holy communion with the gracious Lord. It seemed that the Scriptures were opened up to my understanding in such a way that I cared to think of nothing else, and most of my time was spent in singing and making melody in my heart unto the Lord. I would seldom read the Bible, for that seemed unnecessary; so many scriptures came to my mind, and with them the interpretation in a way that brought such joy and comfort to my soul, that many times when I sat in the company of others, I had no idea of what they were talking for my mind was on far different subjects. I felt a desire to put off the "old man," and as he who hath called us is holy, so should we be holy in all manner of conversation; for as many of us as are buried with him by baptism into death, like Christ was raised up from the dead by the glory of the Father, even so we also should walk in newness of life. For, if we have been planted together in the likeness of his death, we shall be also in the likeness of his resurrection, knowing that our "old man" is crucified with him, that the body of sin might be destroyed, that henceforth we should not serve sin. It was the glory of the Father that raised up our blessed Savior from the dead, and it is the glory of the Father that raises poor, dead sinners from the darkness of nature and gives them a mind to praise his holy name. And, when Jesus, the great Conqueror, shall come in the morn of the resurrection, in the clouds of love and glory to bear his jewels home, this same glory shall raise these vile bodies from the tomb, change them in the twinkling of an eye, from corruption to incorruption; from mortality to immortality; fashion them like unto the glorious body of Jesus; and cause them to be caught up with Jesus In the air to join the innumerable host in his praise throughout for his goodness and mercy! All that is within me, praise his holy name!

Lola Holland
FAYETTEVILLE, W.VA.

NOTES ON THE BOOK OF RUTH

ELDER J. A. MONSEES
Ellenwood, Georgia

The Book of Ruth consists of only four short chapters, but it is an excellent diagram of the Church of our Lord Jesus through all the ages.

Naomi (representing the church in the broad or aggregate sense, and more particularly the Jewish Church) and Ruth (representing the separating and obedient followers of Jesus, and more especially the organized church of the Gentiles, which we think today are the Primitive Baptists) are the principal characters of this Book.

Orpah represents the unfaithful hordes of the aggregate church, and particularly, those who have been in close contact with the dear people of the Church, and have heard, believed and loved the gospel, but the church's desolation, combined with their own poverty, creates an obstacle their weak faith cannot or does not overcome; hence they falter and turn back weepingly.

Elimilech, Hahlon, and Chilion represent the law under which the church has lived with contentment, under all conditions, so long as the husband remains alive. The three perhaps represent three branches of the law considered most vital to their well-being. The Samaritan woman had five, and when Jesus met her at the well,she was then trying out one she knew was not her husband. Those unmarried to Jesus in service sometimes have a plurality of husbands, and the more they have, the better, they are inclined to think. A complete marriage to Jesus means a complete separation from these other husbands, for Jesus is a complete Savior and Redeemer who provides all our needs.

Naomi looked longingly during the famine in her own land into the land of Moab, which appeared to be a land of prosperity and contentment, where she could enjoy the comradeship and association of her own husband and family. Hence, she, her husband, Elimelech, her two sons, Mahlon and Chilion, left Bethlehem Judah, their native land, to sojourn in the land of Moab, for she had heard the Lord had visited His people there with bread, and the famine had made it difficult to live in their native land. The four continued their residence in Moab and the two sons married native girls, Ruth and Orpah.

Soon Elimelech died, but Naomi had two strong sons upon whom she could depend. His death was a major loss to Naomi, but this was not enough to wean her from the lures of the land of Moab, for she had two strong sons, the issue from a strong husband, upon whom she could look for support and maintenance.

Then these two sons, husbands of Ruth and Orpah, die, leaving Naomi not only a widow, but with two widowed daughters-in-law, and in a strange land.

Perhaps Naomi knew of no famine in her native land like the one she was now suffering in the land of Moab, among strangers. In her native land she suffered for bread, but she is now suffering in heart and with leaness of soul, a famine for the word of the Lord is of much greater magnitude than any of an earthly nature.

It was during these sore afflictions, Naomi determines to return to her native land. So sad in heart was she, that she requests that those of her loved ones *"Call me not Naomi (pleasant) but Mara (bitter)" (Ruth 1:20),* and mournfully proclaims, *"I went out full, and the Lord hath brought me home again empty; why then call ye me Naomi, seeing the Lord hath testified against me, and the Almighty hath afflicted me." (Ruth 1:21)*

Upon reaching the decision to return, Naomi intreats both Ruth and Orpah to remain in their native land and return to their people. She had no way to feed, clothe, and house them, and could promise no husband for them. She had no living sons, could have no more, and if she did, they could not wait for them, and weepingly kissed them, as a signal, "Good bye." There is nothing to indicate that Naomi loved Ruth better than Orpah. The church loves all her subjects, the obedient and the disobedient, those who are with her and those who turn back. The church is sad when she cannot provide the destitute and helpless with the things they need. In these circumstances, there are many Orpahs with weak faith, who let hunger for the things of this world control them, and with sad hearts turn from the fold to look for an easier way. The way of the cross is hard, they say, and the church is too poor." *"It may be hard to find bread,"* they murmur, *"to say nothing of the luxuries of life."*

Ruth gives us the interesting part of this drama, for when Orpah kissed her mother-in-law, and turned back, Ruth clave to her, held *on to* her would not go and would not let Naomi go, and pleadingly said, *"Intreat me not to leave thee or to return from following after thee, for whither thou goest I will go, and where thou lodgest, I will lodge: thy people shall be my people, and thy God, my God" (Ruth1:16)*

Just how well Ruth was rewarded for her faithfulness to Naomi is revealed in the remaining chapters. Back in the land of Bethlehem Judah, she finds Boaz, representing Jesus, who was a rich planter. She was given permission to glean after the reapers, with orders from the master to let some handsful fall on purpose. There were other gleaners in the fields of

Boaz, as there are other gleaners besides the organized church in the field of our Lord, but Ruth was given special consideration, *"Hard by the reapers,"* with orders for special favors, with ***"handsful of purpose"*** to her.

The marriage of Ruth to the rich Boaz follows with all the privileges and blessings of this wealthy and merciful friend.

As to Orpah, we have left her in the land of Moab, and as to her subsequent prosperity, we hear no more. Her life, so far as the following generations are concerned, is closed. She lives no more. There are no recorded eulogies at her passing, no flowers for her casket, no one of God's ministers say, ***"She hath done what she could."***

Not so with Ruth; she lives on, and like Mary Magdalene, who anointed the head of Jesus with expensive ointment, washed his feet with the tears of her eyes, and wiped them with the hair of her head, Ruth will be pleasantly and lovingly mentioned wheresoever this gospel of the kingdom shall be preached.

The gist of the story, it seems to me, is to show the blessings of a faithful and diligent life. The gospel urges us to press on toward the mark for the prize of the high calling of God in Christ Jesus (Phil. 3:14). To live this life, and then die in Christ, in the faith, we have the assurance of resting from our labors, and the works will follow after, or be remembered after we are gone. ***"The righteous shall hold on his way, and he that hath clean hands shall be stronger and stronger" (Job 17:9).***

CONTRIBUTIONS

FOR SEPTEMBER 2007

Amy Heppler	10.00
Lowell Hopkins	5.00
Glenford Sigmon	5.00
Victor Terry	5.00
David Spangler	5.00
Jean Moran	5.00
Eva Cruise	5.00
Brandon Lane	5.00
Frances Neal	5.00

HEBREWS 1:1-3.

God, who at sundry times and in divers manners spake in time past unto the fathers by the prophets,

Hath in these last days spoken unto us by his Son, whom he hath appointed heir of all things, by whom also he made the worlds;

Who being the brightness of his glory, and the express image of his person, and upholding all things by the word of his power, when he had by himself purged our sins, sat down on the right hand of the Majesty on high;

OBITUARIES

JAMIE EVERETT COOPER

Jamie E. Cooper

It is with sadness that I write the obituary of my dear husband Jamie E. Cooper. He was blessed to leave this world of suffering and his hope and desire was to die and go home. Like the white doves that circled over the grave site that holds his earthly body, he too had traveled far and was given the desire to go home there to be sheltered and at rest. Brother Jamie E. Cooper was born July 2, 1918 and raised in Patrick County, Va.

He was found dead in bed, September 8, 2007, at our home. His stay on earth was 89 years - 3 months 6 days. He died from asbestosis and had suffered a long time with the affliction. He asked the Lord to let him go to sleep and never wake up. God granted Jamie a dying wish. Oh the beauty to see the unfolding of God's love and mercy.

He was given a good hope when a young man. Jamie joined Reed Creek Church July 11, 1940 at the age of 22, served as clerk of Reed Creek since 1947, served as deacon since 1955. He served as clerk of the Pigg River Association from August 3, 1979 until 2004 resigned due to health. He served as trustee of The Signs of the Times since 1985. He was a trustee of the Primitive Baptist Assistance Inc. He was a Navy Veteran of World War II.

He was a man of few words, that were weighed before spoken. He was a firm believer that stood for the truth, order and doctrine and he was a peacemaker with a tender heart. He was a good husband, daddy, grand daddy and great grand daddy. God truly blessed us to have him in our lives. Our blessings have been many and wonderful.

Jamie and I were married June 11, 1938 at the home of his uncle, Elder Lonnie Cummings. We were married 69 years. Also surviving are two daughters Judith C. Owen of Martinsville; Stephany C. Simpson and husband Henry Simpson of Roanoke, Va., four grandchildren and five great-grandchildren a brother, nieces, nephews and so many lovely brethren and friends. May God bless us to behold God's love for us and to know that all things are in His hand to unfold at the time and place that He appointed.

His funeral was held September 10, 2007, conducted by Elder C. B. Davis and Elder Thomas Solomon, at Norris Funeral Home, interment was at Roselawn Burial Park in Martinsville, Virginia.

Truly missed and loved by many.

Jamie's wife,
Frances M. Cooper.

IN MEMORY OF
DEACON GUY JUDSON HOLLEY

Our Heavenly Father in His wisdom and mercy saw fit to call our beloved and highly esteemed Brother Guy Holley from the walk of life and give him peaceful rest until He comes again to gather the jewels of His mercy, whom He redeemed with His own precious blood.

Brother Guy was born November 26, 1918, a son of the late Tom Pete and Wilda Emberson Holley. He was a U.S. Navy Veteran of WWII and experienced The Hand of God deliver him from danger. He founded Holley Used Auto Parts in 1954, which was very successful and provided well for his family. He was married to Mary E. Holley and to this union was born a son, Ronald and Phyllis Holley and daughters, Deborah Trail, Linda Underwood and Rose Mary Mason. He was preceded in death by his wife, Mary E. Holley, daughter Rose Mary Mason and sons-in-law Jackie Underwood and Sam Trail. He is also survived by wife Dorothy C. Holley, stepchildren Darrell and Mary Ann Craighead and Linda Watson, seven grand-children, three step-grandchildren, nine great-grandchildren and brother, Grady Holley.

Brother Guy Holley joined Republican Primitive Baptist Church September 21, 1975, ordained Deacon December 20,1980 and chosen clerk October 21, 1995. He was blessed to serve faithfully to the end, always having the welfare of the church and his pastor at heart.

Funeral services were held August 7, 2007 at Flora Funeral Chapel by Elders Junior Conner, W.T. Conner, Larry Hollandsworth, Clarence Stone, and Thomas Solomon. His body was laid to rest at Franklin Memorial Park to await the call of our blessed Lord, whom he loved and served.

We feel our loss to be great, but we believe his gain is even greater and eternal. May The Lord bless and comfort the family and his church with the comfort that He only can give.

Done by order of Republican Primitive Baptist Church in conference August 18, 2007.

Elder Junior Conner, Moderator
Sister Ada Beeghly, Clerk

REVELATION 14:5-6.

And in their mouth was found no guile: for they are without fault before the throne of God.

And I saw another angel fly in the midst of heaven, having the everlasting gospel to preach unto them that dwell on the earth, and to every nation, and kindred, and tongue, and people.

UNITED STATES POSTAL SERVICE

Statement of Ownership, Management, and Circulation (All Periodicals Publications Except Requester Publications)

1. Publication Title: Signs of the Times
2. Publication Number: 0 1 9 9 - 0 0 6 3
3. Filing Date:
4. Issue Frequency: Monthly
5. Number of Issues Published Annually: 7326
6. Annual Subscription Price: 15.00
7. Complete Mailing Address of Known Office of Publication (Not printer) (Street, city, county, state, and ZIP+4®): 202 Carousel Lane, Meadows of Dan Va. 24120 - 4403
Contact Person: Wm Hale Terry
Telephone (Include area code): 276-398-2923
8. Complete Mailing Address of Headquarters or General Business Office of Publisher (Not printer): 202 Carousel Lane, Meadows of Dan Va. 24120 - 4403
9. Full Names and Complete Mailing Addresses of Publisher, Editor, and Managing Editor (Do not leave blank)
Publisher (Name and complete mailing address): William Hale Terry 202 Carousel Lane, Meadows of Dan, VA. 24120-4403
Editor (Name and complete mailing address): Kenneth R Key 721 Willard Street, Greensboro NC 27405
Managing Editor (Name and complete mailing address): William Hale Terry 202 Carousel Lane, Meadows of Dan VA. 24120-4403
10. Owner (Do not leave blank. If the publication is owned by a corporation, give the name and address of the corporation immediately followed by the names and addresses of all stockholders owning or holding 1 percent or more of the total amount of stock. If not owned by a corporation, give the names and addresses of the individual owners. If owned by a partnership or other unincorporated firm, give its name and address as well as those of each individual owner. If the publication is published by a nonprofit organization, give its name and address.)

Full Name	Complete Mailing Address
Signs of the Times, Inc.	202 Carousel Lane, Meadows of Dan Va. 24120-4403
no stock holders	

11. Known Bondholders, Mortgagees, and Other Security Holders Owning or Holding 1 Percent or More of Total Amount of Bonds, Mortgages, or Other Securities. If none, check box → ☐ None

Full Name	Complete Mailing Address

12. Tax Status (For completion by nonprofit organizations authorized to mail at nonprofit rates) (Check one)
The purpose, function, and nonprofit status of this organization and the exempt status for federal income tax purposes:
☒ Has Not Changed During Preceding 12 Months
☐ Has Changed During Preceding 12 Months (Publisher must submit explanation of change with this statement)

PS Form 3526, September 2006 (Page 1 of 3 (Instructions Page 3)) PSN 7530-01-000-9931 PRIVACY NOTICE: See our privacy policy on www.usps.com

13. Publication Title: Signs of the Times
14. Issue Date for Circulation Data Below: September 2007

15. Extent and Nature of Circulation	Average No. Copies Each Issue During Preceding 12 Months	No. Copies of Single Issue Published Nearest to Filing Date
a. Total Number of Copies (Net press run)	610	602
b. Paid Circulation (By Mail and Outside the Mail) (1) Mailed Outside-County Paid Subscriptions Stated on PS Form 3541 (Include paid distribution above nominal rate, advertiser's proof copies, and exchange copies)	596	588
(2) Mailed In-County Paid Subscriptions Stated on PS Form 3541 (Include paid distribution above nominal rate, advertiser's proof copies, and exchange copies)	12	12
(3) Paid Distribution Outside the Mails Including Sales Through Dealers and Carriers, Street Vendors, Counter Sales, and Other Paid Distribution Outside USPS®	0	0
(4) Paid Distribution by Other Classes of Mail Through the USPS (e.g. First-Class Mail®)	2	2
c. Total Paid Distribution (Sum of 15b (1), (2), (3), and (4))	610	602
d. Free or Nominal Rate Distribution (By Mail and Outside the Mail) (1) Free or Nominal Rate Outside-County Copies included on PS Form 3541	0	0
(2) Free or Nominal Rate In-County Copies Included on PS Form 3541	0	0
(3) Free or Nominal Rate Copies Mailed at Other Classes Through the USPS (e.g. First-Class Mail)	0	0
(4) Free or Nominal Rate Distribution Outside the Mail (Carriers or other means)	0	0
e. Total Free or Nominal Rate Distribution (Sum of 15d (1), (2), (3) and (4))	0	0
f. Total Distribution (Sum of 15c and 15e) ▶	610	602
g. Copies not Distributed (See Instructions to Publishers #4 (page #3)) ▶	0	0
h. Total (Sum of 15f and g) ▶	610	602
i. Percent Paid (15c divided by 15f times 100) ▶	100%	100%

16. Publication of Statement of Ownership
☐ If the publication is a general publication, publication of this statement is required. Will be printed in the _____ issue of this publication. ☐ Publication not required

17. Signature and Title of Editor, Publisher, Business Manager, or Owner: Wm. Hale Terry — Date: 9/19/07

I certify that all information furnished on this form is true and complete. I understand that anyone who furnishes false or misleading information on this form or who omits material or information requested on the form may be subject to criminal sanctions (including fines and imprisonment) and/or civil sanctions (including civil penalties).

PS Form 3526, September 2006 (Page 2 of 3)

Signs of the Times

DEVOTED TO THE OLD SCHOOL BAPTIST CAUSE

" The Sword of the Lord and of Gideon "

VOL. 175 MEADOWS OF DAN, VA., DECEMBER 2007 NO. 12

SIGNS OF THE TIMES

ISSN - 0199 - 0063

Subscription price $15.00 per year - $25.00 two years

Published monthly by
SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.

Tony Horton
Circulation Manager and Treasurer
202 Carousel Lane
Meadows of Dan, Va.24120-4403
Phone (276) 398-2923

EDITOR in CHIEF

Elder Kenneth R. Key
721 Willard Street
Greensboro, N.C. 27405
Phone (336) 273-7464

ASSOCIATE EDITORS

Elder Richard H. Campbell
2171 Allen Court
Germantown, Tenn. 38138
Phone (901) 753-7791

Elder C.B. Davis, Jr.
1251 Paynes Tavern Rd.
Roxboro, N.C. 27573
Phone (336) 599-7236

Elder J. B. Farmer
6373 N. State Hwy 7
Grayson, Ky. 41143
(606) 474-4327

Elder Cleo Robertson
111 Livingstone Drive
Cary, NC 27513
(919) 460-7721

All letters for this paper containing subscriptions and remittances, should be mailed to Tony Horton, 202 Carousel Lane, Meadows of Dan, Va. 24120-4403. All articles and letters for publication, all notices of meetings and all obituaries should be mailed to Elder Kenneth R. Key, 721 Willard Street, Greensboro, N.C. 27405

SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.
202 Carousel Lane, Meadows of Dan, Va. 24120-4403

SONG

WAIT, my soul, upon the Lord,
To his gracious promise flee,
Laying hold upon his word:
"As thy days, thy strength shall be."

If the sorrows of thy case,
Seem peculiar still to thee,
God has promised needful grace:
"As thy days, thy strength shall be."

Days of trial, days of grief,
In succession thou mayst see;
This is still thy sweet relief:
"As thy days, thy strength shall be."

Rock of Ages, I'm secure,
With my promise, full and free,
Faithful, positive and sure:
"As thy days, thy strength shall be."

W. F. Lloyd.

CONTENTS

EDITORIAL 266
Elder Richard H. Campbell

CORRESPONDENCE 272

VOICES OF THE PAST 272
W. H. Hancock
J. Harvey Daily
R. K. Blackshear.
William D. Griffin
R. S. Banks
J.C. Philpot
Mrs. D. F. Caudill

MEETINGS 285

CONTRIBUTIONS 286

OBITUARIES 286
Jeremiah (Jerry) Lewis, Jr.
Sister Lemantha Lowe
Sister Mildred A. Martin

EDITORIAL

I am the Lord, and there is none else, there is no God beside me: I girded thee, though thou hast not known me:

That they may know from the rising of the sun, and from the west, that there is none beside me. I am the Lord, and there is none else.

I form the light, and create darkness: I make peace, and create evil: I the Lord do all these things.

(Isa 45:5-7)

Elder R. H. Campbell

The above scriptures, sets forth as candidly as possible, and as only wisdom can, the absolute power, wisdom and sovereignty of God, and his control over all things, his being answerable to no one but himself, and he is clearly declaring the fact that there is no God beside himself. He created all things by power of his word, and according to his own will and purpose, and none can stay his hand, or, say unto him why doest thou? And, as Elder Griffin used to say, he always says what he means, and means what he says. This applies to everything, and is not contingent upon anything being contributed to it from any other source, whether it be for it against it, whether by principalities, powers, rulers of the darkness of this world, or against spiritual wickedness in high places, None of these are of any avail when they are confronted by the absolute power of God.

(Rom 9:17-23) "For the scripture saith unto Pharaoh, even for this same purpose have I raised thee up, that I might shew my power in thee, and that my name might be declared throughout all the earth. Therefore hath he mercy on whom he will have mercy, and whom he will he hardeneth. Thou wilt say then unto me, Why doth he yet find fault? For who hath resisted his

will? Nay but, O man, who art thou that repliest against God? Shalt the thing formed say to him that formed it, why hath thou made me thus? Hath not the potter power over the clay, of the same lump to make one vessel unto honour, and another unto dishonor? What if God, willing to shew his wrath, and to make his power known, endured with much longsuffering the vessels fitted to destruction: And that he might make known the riches of his glory on the vessels, which he hath afore prepared unto glory." It is even as Moses said, on one occasion, ***(Job (34:29) "When he giveth quietness, who then can make trouble? And when he hideth his face, who then can behold him? whether it be done against a nation, or a man only:"*** God's power is effective against any, or all powers, for they were allotted by him.

There are those who will question some, or all, of the above declarations and say that this would not be fair, because it excludes some and embraces others who are no better than they are, and also the fact that there is no way that they can have any input into the equation, or the outcome. This is absolutely true, that they may be as good as any other man, in the flesh, but the error of this rationale is covered by the scripture, ***(Isa 64:6) "But we all are as an unclean thing, and all our righteousnesses are as filthy rags: and we all do fade as a leaf; and our iniquities, like the wind have taken us away."*** They are using their human reasoning, and do not understand, that God created all things for himself, and according to his own good will and pleasure, and is accountable unto no power, higher than himself, because there is none.

They are using the wisdom of the carnal mind, which is enmity against God; and it is not subject to the law of God neither can be. The natural man receiveth not the things of the Spirit of God, for they are complete foolishness unto him; neither can he know them because they are spiritually discerned, and this fact also is by the determinate counsel and foreknowledge of the creator, ***(1 Cor. 2-21) "For after that in the wisdom of God the world by wisdom knew not God, it pleased God by the foolishness of preaching to save them that believe."***

The world will, especially question, vs 7, ***"I form the light, and create darkness: I make peace and create evil: I the Lord do all these things."*** They will violently disagree with the stated fact that God creates evil, and darkness, but Isaiah, per the above scripture says that he does. They will quote ***(Rom 8-28), "And we know that all things work together for good to them that love God, to them who are the called according to his purpose."*** They will say that since all things work together for good to

the children of God, this could not possibly include the evil, and the darkness. Well it most certainly does, as per Isaiah's quote above, and both are just as necessary in the plan of God, for the purpose that he had for them. The apostle Paul, said, *(II Cor:15) "For all things are for your sakes, that the abundant grace, through the thanksgiving of many, will redound to the glory of God."* The, "all things" in, II Cor 4:15, and again in Rom 8:28 are one and the same, and they certainly do include the light, and the darkness, and the peace and evil mentioned in the subject scripture.

The reason for the disparity between man's understanding and God's reasoning is explained by Isaiah in, *(Isa 55:8-9) "For my thoughts are not your thoughts, neither are your ways my ways, saith the Lord. For as the heavens are higher than the earth, so are my ways higher than your ways, and my thoughts than your thoughts."* Well, so much for the mind of man, imagine his trying to judge the actions and decrees of God with the vain and corrupt intellect of the man of flesh. They are not on the same basis, for their reasoning, and therefore they cannot be compared: it is like trying to compare apples and oranges, they are two entirely different realms. God's judgment is based on the infinite love and compassion that he has for his children, and things that are for their welfare spiritually, and includes all things that are needful to assure their eternal salvation, and they are all judged good, in the mind and purposes of God.

I heard a man state one day that all of God's creation was for the good of his children, whether they knew and understood it or not. He said, to have good, you must have evil to make it manifest, and to have light you must have darkness to make it manifest, and so goes all of the other, seemingly opposites, in the plan of God. He went on to pose a reasonable and hypothetical situation. The angels were discussing the attributes of God and said, we all agree on the absolute omnipotence, omnipresence, and omniscience of God in the affairs of his children, and then someone said, but what about his mercy, and they said, what's that? another said what about his grace, and they did not understand what he was talking about. The same thing is applied to all of the other absolute essentials and all of the other characteristics of God which are so precious and meaningful to those who love God, and trust him for their salvation. The way and manner that they are made manifest to them in life, is by their having experienced the opposites, to which they can compare them, in their travels here, in this low ground of sin and sorrow. They will then understand light, by their having experienced the darkness, and they will understand good by their having suffered the pangs of the evil, and then

having them all made manifest unto them in their own lives, in this manner, they then will worship and praise God for their deliverance from the realms of darkness and evil, and by their being blessed with an understanding of the love and grace which God has bestowed upon them. They realize that they all have free and precious gifts of faith, given by a merciful and loving heavenly Father making these precious truths known unto them in this manner.

It is upon this knowledge and understanding that the apostle Paul was given to pen this scripture, *(Eph. 2: 8-9) "For by grace are ye saved, through faith and that not of yourselves, it is the gift of God: not of works, lest any man should boast."* They will then realize that all things do indeed work together for their good, and that anything that is involved in the further accomplishment of this glorious goal in their lives, are all certainly good, and this most certainly includes the darkness, evil and all of the other negatives included in their experience, because they all work to make manifest the positives.

I believe that it is in this train of thought that the apostle Paul was in when he said, *(Rom 5:1-5) "Therefore being justified by faith, we have peace with God through our Lord Jesus Christ: by whom also we have access by faith into this grace wherein we stand, and rejoice in hope of the glory of God. And not only so, but we glory in tribulations also: knowing that tribulation worketh patience, and patience experience, and experience hope: and hope maketh not ashamed; because the love of God is shed abroad in our hearts by the Holy Ghost which is given unto us."* He rejoiced in tribulations also, because, he knew that they were also steps along the path that had been set before him, whereby he would receive the end of his faith, that precious inheritance, which was reserved for him, from before the foundation of the world, even the salvation of his soul.

So, looking at them in this perspective; light and darkness are alike good, in God's economy, as well as peace and evil, and all of the trials and tribulations that they experience in this life work together for good, because they are all the sum total of God's love and care for them. Jesus' promise to his disciples, on one occasion was, *(John 16:33) "In the world ye shall have tribulations: but be of good cheer: I have overcome the world."* In this statement he was telling them that, tribulations must come in the path that they must run in this life, but to fear not because he has already overcome them for their sake.

Therefore they are to run their race with patience, looking for and hasting to the day that they will receive that blessed inheritance which is incorruptible, and undefiled and that fadeth not away, reserved in heaven for them. In that day, faith will

be replaced with reality, and they will enter into the joy of their God and his Son Jesus Christ, to reign in his presence throughout the endless ages, Oh, blessed thought.

It is therefore, in this manner, that all of the seasons, good, evil, light, darkness, and the many other characteristics are wrought in their lives to make them see and understand that they all did indeed, work together, and in harmony for good to them, and to all who are called according to the eternal purposes of God. These characteristics are all contrary to the inherent characteristics of the natural man, and are given them by the indwelling of the Spirit of God within their heart, as evidence that they are indeed, new creatures in Christ.

Taking them individually, there are many of these steps that we would avoid if at all possible, but, on one occasion when Paul had just been stoned and thought dead, he rose up and continued to preach unto them these same basic truths, *(Acts 14:22) "Confirming the souls of the disciples, and exhorting them to continue in the faith, and that we must through much tribulation enter into the kingdom of God."* and this is the only way that they may come, for Jesus himself said, *(John 14:6) "I am the way, the truth and the life: no man cometh unto the Father, but by me."* and in me ye shall suffer tribulations. Can anyone question any of these facts?

There will be tribulations, for the children of God, in all ages of time, and which they must endure, as evidence that the same God, who reigned in Isaiah and Paul's day, is reigning now, Isaiah then went on to make the statement, *(Isa 46:9-11) "Remember the former things of old: for I am God, and there is none else: I am God, and there is none like me, declaring the end from the beginning, and from ancient times the thing that are not yet done, saying, My counsel shall stand, and I will do all of my pleasure: calling a ravenous bird from the east, the man that executeth my counsel from a far country: yea, I have spoken it, I will also bring it to pass, I have purposed it, I will also do it."* Is not this the same God that we hope that we worship today? (vs13) *"I bring near my righteousness; it shall not be far off, and my salvation shall not tarry; and I will place salvation in Zion for Israel my glory."* This is the purpose for it all, and who would question the fact that everything included in this process is for good, and is needful, including the seasons of light, darkness, peace and evil?

Oh! The peace and joy that fills the heart of those who believe this doctrine, and feel to have a portion in these promises left on record.. It instills in the hearts of all of those who do, such a sense of confidence and assurance, when blessed with

the presence of the Holy Ghost, and abiding faith, which is the gift of God, that they can stand firm against the powers, against the rulers of darkness of this world, and against spiritual wickedness in high places in Jesus' name. They stand in the same manner in which the three Hebrews stood, in the book of Daniel, and faced the king, declaring that although they may die, they will not bow down and worship the gods and deities of this world.

When so blessed, they can witness with David, when he penned the following text, *(Psa 149:1-4) "Praise ye the Lord, Sing unto the Lord a new song, and his praise in the congregation of saints. Let Israel rejoice in him that made him: let the children of Zion be joyful in their King. Let them praise his name in the dance: let them sing praises unto him with the timbrel and harp. For the Lord taketh pleasure in his people: he will beauty the meek with salvation."* When so blessed, all darkness and evil flee away, and all is light and joy and peace. In this moment, the words of Moses comes to mind, *(Josh 33:27) "The eternal God is thy refuge, and underneath are the everlasting arms: and he shall thrust out the enemy from before thee: and shall say, Destroy them."* Such peace and joy as this, cannot be found in this low ground of sin and sorrow, but it will be the eternal abode of those for whom Jesus went to the cross to prepare such a place for them. This is the earnest expectation of all of those who look for the second coming of our Lord and Savior Jesus Christ, to whom all things promised in the future are as sure and certain, as those things past.

In bonds of love,
Richard H. Campbell

NOTICE

Elder Thomas Solomon has moved, the following is his new address:

Elder Thomas Solomon
255 Morgan Clay Drive
Glade Hill, Virginia 24092

Phone: (540) 483-7176

PSALM 18:1-4.

I will love thee, O Lord, my strength.

The Lord is my rock, and my fortress, and my deliverer; my God, my strength, in whom I will trust; my buckler, and the horn of my salvation, and my high tower.

I will call upon the Lord, who is worthy to be praised: so shall I be saved from mine enemies.

The sorrows of death compassed me, and the floods of ungodly men made me afraid.

CORRESPONDENCE

Please renew my subscription to the Signs for one year and use the remainder as you see fit.

I enjoy reading the Signs and look forward to getting it each month.

May God bless you,
Sister Helen Pittman

Address:
2920 N. Eastman Rd., Apt. 226
Longview, Tx. 75605

10-12-07

My Dear Brothers,

I'm sending you a check for twenty five dollars for one year subscription. The rest you can use as you see fit to do so. Its been a trying time this year, no rain, but deep down He knows whats best for us all. God is too good and too merciful, to forget just what we need. Not what we want. I think so much of my time how good He has been to me at age 88 able to take care of myself and live alone. My health is very good, to tend me a garden, which I love to do. Its been a difficult time, but God sent enough rain blessed with a plenty. I love to read my brother's experience and to know I have been there.

Sister Lovie Q. Thompson

VOICES OF THE PAST

SELF EXAMINATION

Feeling so low in spirit, I began to examine myself, which I confess is not a very pleasant employment, (though it could be profitable, and will be, if one will be honest and make proper use of his findings) and hardly had I begun to make this examination before I began to wonder, "Am I a hypocrite?" Usually when I thought of the hypocrite, I thought that it was some other person or persons and surely not me, now I am not so sure about it. There are at least two ways of examining oneself. The first way is to MEASURE YOURSELF BY YOURSELF. You will be well pleased with the result. All measurements will be the same, they will come out even, and there will be no room to suggest improvement. You will conclude that you have attained the desired goal, in learning, thinking, and in action. And you might just get lifted up with pride (false pride) and begin to look down on your brother or neighbor and wonder why they don't see, think and act just as you do. And no doubt you will begin to think that if

all members of my church were just like me, we would have a wonderful church.

The second method is to measure yourself by the word of God, in the light of His commandments, written both in His Holy Book and on the tables of your heart, and in all probability the result will be somewhat different.

An honest, sincere private examination of yourself will, no doubt, cause you to be glad that the inward thoughts and emotions that motivate your words and actions are not seen and known to others. You might find an affliction we might call "Borderline Anemia almost a Christian and almost a hypocrite. Christ frequently accused the Pharisees of hypocrisy. See 23rd chapter of Matthew. They say and DO NOT. What about you? Do YOU SPEAK and SO DO as the hypocrite, or as those who shall be judged by the law of liberty? Their practice was not agreeable to their doctrine. Is yours?

They severely exacted obedience in others, but they themselves did not observe the least part of the law. Are you of this temper? Do you demand perfection in others, while you excuse yourself for your own failings? What good things they did were for the praise of men. What is your reason for doing, or pretending to do good? They were very zealous for an outward show of religion, are you? They pretended a great deal of respect for the ancient prophets, disallowing what their fathers" did to them, and yet were so ready to practice to like themselves to Christ and His apostles. What about you? Do you profess to love Christ, His church, and to have fellowship for His ministers and the gospel, and yet will only go to church if your pastor or favorite preacher is to be there? Do you go to church to worship or admire the preacher, or to hear the gospel of your salvation and worship God in spirit and in truth? Sometimes one professes to join the church, yet in reality they join the preacher, and never love the church. They are never truly a part of the church, but just have a name on the church book. What about you?

Hypocrites only pray to God in time of trouble or affliction, and when things go well they turn their faces" from Him, from His service and worship. When do you pray? They are quick-sighted in worldly affairs, also very zealous, and will make any sacrifice to go where they will be recognized and honored with a high seat; while they disdain to go humbly to the place where God's humble poor assemble only to worship God, eat from His table, enjoy His fellowship, rejoice in the riches of His kingdom, and enjoy their inheritance with the saints in light. Worldly honor and friendship seem to mean more to them than the praise of God. What about you?

You and I will probably never be tried or examined in a civil or ecclesiastical court, so we will probably be the only one to know if we be a

hypocrite, for men can't look into our hearts or know our thoughts. However, GOD KNOWS!

It is written in His word, *"The hope of the hypocrite shall perish." Job 8: 13. "For an hypocrite shall not come before Him." Job 13:16, "The joy of the hypocrite is but for a moment." Job 20:5. "A hypocrite with his mouth destroyeth his neighbor-" Prov. 11 :9. "The congregation of hypocrites shall be desolate." Job 15 :34. And again, "Woe unto you hypocrites." Matt. 23 :13.*

I have not written this to insinuate in any way that any of you dear readers are in this category, but rather am persuaded better things of you. But perhaps it will be profitable to subject ourselves to a thorough examination in private, and if there be found a need for improvement, we might give ourselves diligently to the task; that we might show ourselves approved unto God, workmen that needeth not to be ashamed. *"So speak ye, and so DO, as they that shall be judged by the law of liberty." James 2:12.*

W. H. Hancock.

COMMENT-Elder Hancock has given all of us a task, and if we are sincere in our efforts to worship and serve God, we will begin our self-examination at once. If we find ourselves desiring special notice when we go among God's children, we need to consider the spirit we are in.

R.K. Blackshear

CHILDREN MANIFEST

"In this the children of God are manifest, and the children of the devil." 1 John 3:10.

National Israel were called children of Israel. By keeping the law God gave them, they were to have material blessings and national protection. They were chosen in Abraham and the law was given to them by Moses. Spiritual Israel was chosen in Christ, and are to have spiritual blessings on earth and to be with Him in glory after death. They are born again in time but this birth is of the Spirit and is an internal work of grace, and can only be seen and known by its fruits. *"By their fruits ye shall know them."*

Spiritual Israelites are compared to sheep. They are a chosen generation and belong to Christ by sovereign love, mercy and grace. They were predestinated to be conformed to the image of God's Son, but the rest of the world were left to die in their sins. They are compared to goats. Men may make a profession of religion and may deceive other men, but God looks at the heart and knows His sheep.

The chosen in Christ are made manifest by effectual calling. *"Whom He predestinated He also called."* They who are the called according to His purpose were given to Him in the decrees and purposes of God. When this

calling brings them to know God experimentally they begin to appear like sheep. They follow Jesus, hungering and thirsting after righteousness. Jesus is their bread of life, He reveals Himself to them as their justification and redemption, and they are satisfied, being at peace with God.

Who are the children of the devil? They are those who follow the devil. They are said to be his children who are his servants and under his control. Jesus said to some of the Jews, *"Ye are of your father, the devil, and his works will ye do."* Although these Jews were religious, they were enemies to God and to His truth, fighting against Jesus and His people. Being ignorant of God's righteousness, they went about trying to justify themselves and cover up their wicked ways. They are justly condemned under the law of God and declared to be the children of wrath.

The heirs of promise are also the children of wrath by nature even as others, (Eph. 2:3) until quickened and saved by grace. They are then made free from the law of sin and death, and are under the new covenant of grace. (Rom. 8:10). Under this covenant God puts laws into their minds and writes them in their hearts. This law of grace condemns sin in the flesh, causes the soul to hate evil and love righteousness. They pray in the spirit, *"Lord, be merciful unto me a sinner."* No sooner had Saul been quickened by grace than *"Behold, he prayeth."* This change was wrought in him and he passed from death unto life, not by works of righteousness he had done, but according to the purpose of God in Christ before the world begun. *(2 Tim. 1:9)* ."*In this the children of God are manifest."* The children of God are also manifest by being His disciples, followers of God as dear children. "By this shall all men know that ye are my disciples, if ye have love one to another." They are said to do righteousness when they love God and keep His commandments. His manifest children are they who trust in Him and love the brethren. *"Lord, help us to manifest thy Sonship."*

J. Harvey Daily.

Psalm 9:1-3

I will praise thee, O Lord, with my whole heart; I will shew forth all thy marvellous works.

I will be glad and rejoice in thee: I will sing praise to thy name, O thou most High.

When mine enemies are turned back, they shall fall and perish at thy presence.

For thou hast maintained my right and my cause; thou satest in the throne judging right.

Thou hast rebuked the heathen, thou hast destroyed the wicked, thou hast put out their name for ever and ever.

HOPE

Webster defines hope as *"The desire for good accompanied by expectation,"* and it takes these two elements to constitute hope. Desire without expectation is not hope, neither is expectation without desire. We desire many things we have no way of obtaining, and we expect many things we do not desire. This is common to humanity, and wherever there is hope there is uncertainty also.

We never hope for things that we already possess, nor do we hope for things we have a perfect knowledge of, but in order to have hope we must first desire something and then have some reason to expect to receive it.

Now, do we hope to live in heaven with God and all His redeemed children? If so we HAVE A DESIRE to that end, and then there must be a basis upon which to found our expectation. The desire to live with God in heaven does not spring from the natural mind of man, nor can that mind ever be educated up to the point of this great desire. One must first know something of his own sinful condition and be made to hate sin before he will ever desire things righteous and holy, and this knowledge comes ONLY by the Spirit of God in the heart. This is the result of regeneration, and regeneration is a PERFECT work-the work of God. All men DO NOT desire to live in heaven because all men do not have the Spirit of Christ formed in them, and preachers cannot give them this Spirit. All men would desire to escape the terrors of eternal destruction, but many would be satisfied to remain forever on earth, or else pass into eternal oblivion when they die.

There are two spirits manifest on earth, one of them hates God and godliness and loves sin, while the other one hates sin and loves God and godliness. These facts are proven by the walk and conversation of many people with whom we come in contact every day. Some folks never go to church, while others think and talk about it as a painful duty. Why? Is it not evidence that they do not love the church and the things it stands for? There are other people who eagerly look forward to an opportunity to attend the service of God, they never seem to get tired of listening to the gospel and of greeting fellow members in fellowship and love. This is their meat and their drink. They did not make themselves come to love the worship of God. It is the work of God's Spirit alone.

Many people say that a hope is not worth much, that people can know that they are children of God and that they are saved for heaven, but I have noticed that the people who enjoy the service of God the most are those who do not know so much, they ONLY HOPE they are children of God; And so hope is just as much a part of the Christian ser-

vice of God as being baptized, because without hope there is no baptism, no communion with God and His children, and no real church membership.

Hope does not save people for heaven but saves them in time, from despair, fear and many gloomy doubts. The unregenerated do not need hope in Christ, because they have never felt their need of Him, and they do not feel their need of Him because they have never seen themselves as lost and ruined sinners. The law of God brings to the hearts of men and women the knowledge that they are vile, corrupt sinners in the sight of God, and after this knowledge comes the blessed hope that Christ has done for them what they could not do for themselves saved them from the just consequence of their sins.

The reason God's children need a hope in Christ to comfort them while in this life is that they DO NOT have perfect knowledge, but only know in part and see in part. So many conflicting evidences come into their lives that they can never be as sure of their salvation as they would want to be, but they never finally love hope until it ends in reality. They have many emotions in their hearts that they cannot define; they love things that they once hated, and hate things they once loved. No, hope and faith are not CAUSES of men and women being the children of God, but are sweet evidences that they are His children. They find many things in themselves that they despise, many things that they often mourn over, which things are caused by the weakness of the flesh, but then again they find themselves thrilled in their very souls at even the mention of the name of Jesus. Their confidence is in Him. They KNOW that He is a COMPLETE Saviour, that all for whom He died will be ultimately housed in heaven, and they HOPE THEY ARE IN THAT NUMBER!

Talk about hope being worthless! It is the most precious possession the child of God has. Without it life would be miserable. There would be no soothing balm to dry up the fountain of his tears in times of sorrow and despair, nothing to keep him hoping in the grace and mercy of God when he takes a look at himself to learn again just how sinful and unworthy he is. Yes, he looks to the worthiness of Christ, whom he has been made to feel died for him upon the rugged cross. And he longs to meet together with others who cry for mercy in the night time and shout for joy in the day, and who base their hope of heaven upon the perfect work of a perfect, sinless, holy and righteous God, who, for some reason they cannot understand, loved them before they had a being in the world.

Their cry is, ***"Let others know they are children of God if they can, but let me continue to abide in that precious hope that Jesus died for me."*** For the child of God

remembers a time when he had no hope, and the misery and darkness and fear of that hour is something they have no desire to experience again. They were contented once without hope, but now they are happy with it, and would be miserable and wretched without it.

R. K. Blackshear.

---

2 COR. 6:14

"Be ye not unequally yoked together with unbelievers: for what fellowship hath righteousness with unrighteousness? and what communion hath light with darkness?"

If it was not for many of us doing this, the apostle would not have given us this instruction. He had found all kinds of irregularities in the church at Corinth, as well as most of the others. These letters of the apostle were sent in lieu of his visits. He had found many hateful sins among them when he had visited, and now he is writing to keep up the objection that had been previously raised against these things. It is a well balanced charge to them. Three things are brought to bear in this charge to them, to wit, in yoke together, in fellowship with, and communion at, the same table.

If a man or woman is a believer in Jesus Christ his whole mind is aflame with service and devotion to Him. The kingdom and the subjects of it will be the first thought in regard to all things. Will it promote the welfare of the subjects? Will it glorify Him who has called us out of darkness into light? To serve God and His people will be the most absorbing thing in all the world to a believer. His traveling will be toward the light, for he is a child of the light and of the day. He will be going a different direction than an unbeliever will go. A believer will always want to go up; an unbeliever will always want to go down. A believer, regardless of the steepness of the hill, or the fierceness of the combat, will want to press on toward the prize of the mark of his high calling that is Jesus Christ; an unbeliver will shun the way that calls for going upward and meeting foes.

What a struggle to be yoked with an unbeliever. Regardless of the effort put forth for the welfare of the subjects of the kingdom, it will all be nullified by being yoked to one who Is doing all he can for the destruction of those subjects. As long as one is thus yoked with an unbeliever, it will be a standstill battle. Nothing can be gained in a march like that.

If we, through the weakness of the flesh, have succumbed to such an uneven yoking, let us strive to break apart from it. Your words will be denied, and mocked, and misconstrued; your walk will be belittled; your conversation will be intermingled with the odors and marks

and likenesses of this ungodly world; your feasts will have green and wild gourds in them, with drink that is polluted. Moreover, a yoke that is pulled in two directions will gall and cause a lot of unpleasantness.

"What fellowship hath righteousness with unrighteousness?" Do you know what fellowship is? Have you ever come to the church of the living God and found them all walking as a unit? Have you come on a long and tiresome journey and found a good place to rest? If so, it was fellowship to you in the same things. If you had come on this journey and had stopped to rest and had found everybody in an uproar about starting on a trip, I assure you that you would not find what you were looking for. Your whole thought would be that they would *let* everybody rest. Then why do we join in with such things? What do we find there? It is not fellowship. That is, it is not fellowship, unless we too are workers of unrighteous things. The apostle is not writing to those who have a common tie here. That is not his concern, and it is not mine. I do not want to enter into such dens of unrighteousness, nor do I want my brethren to be found among them. A child of God does not have any business, nor do they have any right, in such stink holes of sin. I do not know what it is that possesses a child of God, one that has been given to see the righteousness of the Lamb of God, to be found hanging around a place like this. These places are two kinds but they are both unrighteous. One of them is the place of vice; the other is the place of false doctrine. How can you associate with those who drink the wine of fornication, while you desire to drink living water; how can you eat with those who eat stale bread, while you are famishing for living bread? How, oh, tell me how, can you go arm in arm with one whose whole tending is toward liberalizing the work of Redemption to include all men ? Do you have any confidence in such falsehoods? If, so, do not try to travel under the auspices of the banner of Christ. Do you have any fellowship for these unrighteous characters and their acts? If so, do not palm yourself off on the church of Jesus Christ as one who is trusting in the righteousness of Him.

"What does light have in common with darkness, in that they commune together?" Does light and darkness come from the same source? Is one fountain the cause of both? If so, but ONLY IF SO, then communion is to be had between darkness and light. Communion, in the very nature of it, is between that which is at an unity. Two parties, in order to commune together, must have a primary likeness between them. If not, one of them is eating with one thought in mind, the other with another thought. Jesus Christ is the light of the world. I must say that HE IS the light of the world, It is not a case of

He being the greater and another being the lesser. No, sir, not that. He is the light of the whole world. Moreover, He lighteth everyone that cometh into the world. If you have come into this world, which He loved and gave Himself for, you have been initiated into light, as He is the light. God is light, and He was made flesh and dwelt among us, and if we are children of light, He dwells in us. Are you trying to mix darkness and light? Are you trying to blend them together, shamefacedly saying that there is no harm in this little thing, or that we are almost together and therefore ought to live in peace, or that we are all going to the same place and ought to work and live together here ? If so, you are trying to do that which Paul is condemning. If you are trying to live in the light and in the darkness at the same time, you are proving most conclusively that something is wrong. There is NOT ANY darkness in God at all. God is our God in the light and the darkness, but HE IS NOT THE CAUSE of the kind of darkness Paul is writing about. If so, he would not have needed to stress the difference. In fact, there would not be ANY difference.

God is the true source of the light. The Satanic powers are the true source of the darkness under consideration. Are you a child of the light? If so, how much fellowship and communion and enjoyment do you get in communion with the things of darkness?

Now once more. What fellowship hath righteousness with unrighteousness? What communion hath light with darkness? If the answer is none, then may I ask, where are your affections in the matter? And if they are, really set on the things of a believer, *of* one who is righteous, one who is in the light, may I admonish you, to kindly examine yourself as to whether you are walking in the light, and in the fellowship, and as a believer. In an abiding hope,

William D. Griffin,
511 Kent Ave.
Cantonsville 28, Md.

THE SCRIPTUAL VIEW OF CHRIST AND HIS ZION

In that day shall this song be sung in the land of Judah: We have a strong city; salvation will God appoint for walls and bulwarks. Open ye the gates, that the righteous nation which keepeth the truth may enter in; Isa. xxvi, 1, 2.

The prophet then continues his description: *"Therefore, thus saith the Lord God, Behold I lay in Zion for a foundation a stone [Christ], a tried stone, a precious corner stone, a sure foundation;" Isa. xxviii, 16. "For other foundation can no man lay, than that is laid, which is Jesus Christ;" I Cor. iii, 11. "Now, therefore, ye are no more strangers and foreigners, but fellow-citi-*

zens with the saints, and of the household of God; and are built upon the foundation of the apostles and prophets; Jesus Christ himself being the chief corner stone; in whom all the building fitly framed together [by a Master Workman, God the Father] groweth unto an holy temple in the Lord: in whom ye also are builded together for an habitation of God through the Spirit;" Eph. ii, 19-22.

Who built this city? I say God Almighty. Who did he place as King-over the city? He says, *"Yet have I set my King upon my holy hill of Zion; I will declare in the decree: the Lord hath said unto me, Thou art my son; this day have I begotten thee. Ask of me, and I shall give thee the heathen [his people among the Gentiles were the heathen spoken of] for thine inheritance, and the uttermost parts of the earth for thy possession;" Ps. ii, 6-8. "Let Mount Zion rejoice, let the daughters of Judah be glad, because of thy judgments. Walk about Zion, and go round about her: tell the towers thereof. Mark ye well her bulwarks, consider her palaces; that ye may tell it to the generation following. For this God is our God for ever and ever: he will be our guide even unto death;" Ps. xlviii, 14. "For God will save Zion [he is the only one who can save] and will build the cities of Judah: that they may dwell there, and have it in possession. "The seed [this is the seed that is counted to him for a generation] also of his servants shall inherit it: and they that love his name shall dwell therein." "His foundation [Christ] is in the holy mountains. The Lord loveth the gates of Zion more than all the dwellings of Jacob. Glorious things are spoken of thee, O city of God." "Thou shalt arise, and have mercy upon Zion: for the time to favor her, yea, the set time is come. * * * When the Lord shall build up Zion, he shall appear in his glory." "For the Lord hath chosen Zion; he hath desired it for his habitation. This is my rest forever: here will I dwell; for I have desired it. I will abundantly bless her provision: I will satisfy her poor with bread [that bread that comes down from Heaven, like the manna which he fed the Israelites in the wilderness]. I will also clothe her priests with salvation, and her saints shall shout aloud for joy. There will I make the horn of David [Christ] to bud.*

I have ordained a lamp for mine anointed [Christ]." "The Lord shall reign for ever, even thy God, O Zion, unto all generations. Praise ye the Lord;" Ps. lxix, 35, 36; lxxxvii, 1-4; cii, 13-17; cxxxii, 13-18.

We are told: *"There are threescore queens and fourscore concubines, and virgins without*

number." "My dove, my undefiled is but one; she is the only one of her mother [Jerusalem, which is above, is her mother]; she is the choice one of her that bare her. The daughters saw her, and blessed her; yea, the queens and the concubines, and they praised her. Who is she that looketh forth as the morning-, fair as the moon, clear as the sun, terrible as an army with banners? Hear this wonderful description: "I am the rose of Sharon, and the lily of the valley. As the lily among the thorns, so is my love among the daughters. As the apple tree among the trees of the wood, so is my beloved among the sons. I sat down under his shadow with great delight, and his fruit was sweet to my taste. He brought me to the banqueting-house, and his banner over me was love"- Solomon's Song.

"Cry out and shout, thou inhabitant of Zion: for great is the Holy One of Israel in the midst of thee." How sublime these declarations! *"And the ransomed of the Lord shall return, and come to Zion with songs and everlasting joy upon their heads; they shall obtain joy and gladness, and sorrow and sighing shall flee away." "Sing, O heavens; and be joyful, O earth; and break forth into singing, O mountains; for the Lord hath comforted his people, and will have mercy upon his afflicted. But Zion said, the Lord hath forsaken me." "Can a woman forget her sucking child, that she should not have compassion on the son of her womb? Yea, they may forget, yet will I not forget thee. Behold, I have graven thee upon the palms of my hands (alluding- to his hands being pierced with nails on the cross] and thy walls are continually before me." "For the Lord shall comfort Zion: he will comfort all her waste places; and he will make her wilderness like the Eden, and her desert like the garden of the Lord." "How beautiful upon the mountains are the feet of him [Christ] that bringeth good tidings, that publisheth peace (made by Christ's blood alone]; that bringeth good tidings of good, that publisheth salvation; that saith unto Zion: Thy God reigneth! He hath redeemed Jerusalem." See Isa. xii, 6; xxvi, 1-2; xxxv, 10; xlix, 13-17; 1,6; lix, 21; lx.* Jerusalem shall be inhabited as towns without walls for the multitude of men and cattle therein. For I, saith the Lord, will be unto her a *"wall of fire round about, and will be the glory in the midst of her."*

"For behold I will bring forth my servant, the Branch (Christ]. For behold the stone [Christ] that I have laid before Joshua; upon one stone (Christ} shall be seven eyes: behold, I

will engrave the graving thereof, saith the Lord of hosts, and I will remove the iniquity of that land in one day (the day Christ died on the cross],"* Zech. ii, 3. *"God sent a man to measure Jerusalem to see what is the breadth and length thereof;" Rev. xi, 1.

R. S. BANKS.

GOD SEEN IN CREATION AND IN CHRIST

There is a great deal said among the wise as to how God is to be seen and felt in his handiwork. True, the day speaks of his wisdom and power, but in his Anointed we see his grace and truth, and share his love. Men wonder at the sun, moon, and stars, but Christians rejoice in the sweet covenant of his word. Reason may teach us that he who formed the eye, who, likewise, gave the sense of hearing and reasoning, must see, hear, and understand all things, but the work of grace in the soul enables us to get a more exalted view of him. Sense and reason may harmonize in this; that God made and governs the world, but grace enables us to look back to the time when he called us from darkness to light, and enabled us to trust him by faith as our present help in every time of need. Faith enables us to trust in the promise made in Christ before the world began; that when the world is no more, we shall be at his right hand, blessed for evermore.

He is to be regarded as wonderful, because of the mysterious workings of the different members of the natural body, all of which work in harmony; for we are his workmanship. But he is much nearer to us because of the union of our souls with him, which shall never be severed. He is to be loved and reverenced as our Creator. We have reason to love and worship him as the God and Father of our salvation.

Human philosophy claims that nature is the best glass to see the glory of God, and indeed it speaks in great force; for the heavens declare the glory of God, and the skies preach of his handiwork. But the glory of God in Christ Jesus endures forever. It takes poor sinners out of this low ground of sin and sorrow and fits them with his robe of glory, that they may rest in his presence forever.

Let others please themselves with their study of nature and their views of the replenished creation; but while I would not despise these, let me search the pages of the divine revelation and learn more of the plan of redeeming love, where the Father, Son, and Holy Ghost appear in the great work of man's redemption; how that all things in the divine plan work so harmoniously and result in the full accomplishment of its great purposes.

To be sure, the plan of redemp-

tion in Christ will not interest the world at large, because it is not of the world. The world will love its own. But they who are born from above, take delight in the cross of Christ, and rejoice in hope of the world to come.

J. Harvey Daily.
Greenfield, Ind.

IT SHALL NOT COME NIGH THEE; PS. XCI, 7.

When Noah was shut up in the ark, Noah and the favored few, you know how they were tossed about, the rains coming down from Heaven, the waters rushing and dashing below. The windows of Heaven were opened and the fountains of the great deep were broken up; and while they were thus dashed upon the waters, not a drop came in unto them that *were within. "It shall not come nigh thee."* So you see the believer may be surrounded with troubles, and yet. *"it shall not come nigh him."* And there is something more in the expression used in reference to the making of the ark:

"And shalt pitch it within and without with pitch;" Gen. vi, 14. Now, it is a most remarkable fact that the word pitch in Hebrew (the word is Gopher) signifies also atonement. Now see, the slime or pitch with which the Ark was daubed within and without kept every drop of water out. This very expression for slime or pitch in the Hebrew signifies also atonement; and is it not the atonement that keeps out the water? Can anything but the atonement keep the soul from the waters of God's wrath and from the floods of vengeance that shall sweep away the world with the ungodly? There is nothing but the atonement; and that bears up the soul, and keeps out every drop of rain.

J. C. Philpot.

EXPERIENCE OF GRACE.

Elder R. W. Thompson; Dear Brother: - I wish to write you my experience, or a part of it. In *the* year 1893, it pleased the good Lord to convict me of my sin and show me my dreadful condition. My sins justly condemned me and I could only say, *"God, have mercy on me, a poor, vile sinner."* When I was in the house alone, my husband away at his work, I would close the doors and kneel down and ask the good Lord to have mercy on me, a poor sinner. O, my sins were constantly before me, when awake, it seemed. It seemed to me as if I could not bear the burden of them. But I could do nothing but beg God for mercy. When I retired at night I tried to pray, and the first thing in the morning called upon the Lord. It re-

ally seemed the more I prayed, the worse I felt condemned. It seemed that all my prayers were unanswered. I was deeply tried and felt as if I did not have a friend anywhere. It seemed as though I had lost all hope of forgiveness. I continued in this condition for a longtime.

I was sorely tried by old satan. He showed me my dark and gloomy grave. It was dismal to me. I felt as if I was not prepared to die, and I begged God so earnestly for mercy, if it could be his will. A door of hope opened to me and light came to my mind and I praised the Lord. I felt that my sins were all gone; but still I was not entirely satisfied. I attended church and heard the preaching, and it would relieve me, somewhat. I wanted to offer myself to the church, but was afraid they would not receive me. I have left the church house when they gave the opportunity for uniting with the church to keep from going forward for membership. I felt too unworthy to be a member with them. But the last time I went to Old Union church, in North Carolina, I asked for membership with them and they received me and I was baptized by Elder William Craft.

Yours in hope,
Mrs. D. F. Caudill
Penick, Ky.

MEETINGS

STAUNTON RIVER UNION

The Staunton River Union at its last session voted to hold our meeting on Saturdays only because of the age of our members.

Our next union will convene with Canaan Church on the 5th Saturday December 29.

Singing will begin at 10:00 a.m. and preaching at 10:30.

We invite our correspondents and visitors to this meeting.

Burnell B. Williams
Asso. Clerk

WEST COUNTRY LINE UNION

The West Country Line Union will convene with Moons Creek Church on the 5th Sunday in December. The Church is located about a 1/2 mile east of Hwy 86 between Danville and Yanceyville on Park Springs Rd.

Elder Kenneth R. Key, Moderator
Sister Sue Blalock, Clerk

CONTRIBUTIONS

FOR OCTOBER

Andrew Agee, VA	5.00
Flay Mordeca, MS	5.00
Susan Shelton, NC	5.00
Lovie Thompson, NC	10.00
George Blalock, NC	10.00
Wilton Sutphin, VA	5.00
H. L. Knight, NC	75.00
Helen Pittman, TX	5.00
Clonetta Thompson, VA	3.00
Jennye A. Osbourne, MD	25.00

ISAIAH 42:10.

Sing unto the Lord a new song, and his praise from the end of the earth, ye that go down to the sea, and all that is therein; the isles, and the inhabitants thereof.

OBITUARIES

JEREMIAH (Jerry) LEWIS, Jr .

Our dear brother in Christ was called by our Heavenly Father from his labors on earth to his eternal home Wednesday night, August 29, 2007. Had he lived another week, he would have been eighty-seven years of age. Brother Lewis was a kind and gentle person and had much compassion and love for his church family. We at Dan River Primitive Baptist Church will greatly miss his presence.

Brother Lewis, also known by some as "Pap" was born September 6, 1920 in Pittsylvania County, Virginia to the late Jeremiah Lewis, Sr and Bessie Ferguson Lewis. He was one of nine children and lived in Virginia all his life. For many years he was the owner and operator of Lewis Grocery before his retirement. Before this he worked with Holland Grocery in Axton, Virginia.

Brother Lewis was married twice. He and his first wife had five children. He and his second wife to whom he was married for thirty-nine years have no children.

Survivors of Brother Lewis are his wife, Juanita Hundley Lewis of the home. Other survivors are daughters, Linda Douglas and husband Keith, Jean Smart and Cindy Lewis all of Axton, Va.; Sons, Jeremiah Lewis, III and wife Sandy, and Leonard Lewis both of Ridgeway, Va.; Step-daughter Sheila Patterson Murray of Raleigh, N.C., sister, Ruby Dillon of Eden: brothers, James "Jim" Lewis of Cascade and Jacob "Jake" Lewis of Martinsville. Grandchildren are Donna Spence, Danielle Lewis, Joey Lewis, and Lori Lewis. There are also seven great grand-children.

Brother Lewis joined Dan River Primitive Baptist Church on August 23,1986. He was baptized the following fourth Sunday by his pastor, El-

der Kenneth R. Key. He loved his church dearly and was a strong believer in the doctrine of salvation by grace. As long as he was physically able you could expect to see him in church.

For the past several years he was in declining health and was brought to church when he felt able by his sister Ruby. Until the very end he was a faithful and dedicated member. We are left with many great memories and appreciate the fact that we had the privilege of knowing and being in fellowship with this dear brother.

The funeral for Brother Lewis was conducted on Saturday, September I, 2007 at the Fair Funeral Home Chapel by his pastor Elder Kenneth R. Key. His body was laid to rest at Roselawn Burial Park in Martinsville, Virginia.

May the Lord bless this family and give them comfort and strength to bear the sorrow. The Church, the family and the community have suffered a great loss, but we know we must submit to God's will, for he doeth all things well.

Humbly submitted by,
John Collie

SISTER LEMANTHA LOWE

To know Sister Lemantha Lowe was to love her. She was blessed to bring forth the fruits of the spirit; love, joy, peace, long suffering, gentleness, goodness, faith, meekness, and temperance because she was born of the spirit. We miss her greatly, but feel our loss is her gain.

Sister Lemantha Lowe asked for a home with Fisher Gap Primitive Baptist Church on September 9, 1962. She was baptised the first Sunday in October, 1962 by Elder J. C. Dunbar.

She moved her membership to Coleman Primitive Baptist Church on June 7, 1970 where she remained a loving and faithful member until her death on Saturday, July 14, 2007.

Funeral services were held at Moody Funeral Home Chapel by Elder Kenneth Hopkins on Monday, July 16, 2007 at 11:00 AM. Sister Lemantha was laid to rest beside her husband, Brother Spencer Lowe, in Fisher Gap Church Cemetery. Survivors are her loving nieces and nephews who were her "Special Children", having no children of her own, and a host of friends and church family.

Sister Lemantha's passing made me to realize "To everything there is a season, and a time to every purpose under the heaven" Ecclesiastes 3:1. This is a wonderful and great truth of God that there is an appointed time. She believed God controlled all things and none could stay his hand. I was blessed to spend several enjoyable months talking and rejoicing together with her in the Lord's Word, Humbleness, Love and Hope with association with

her brothers and sisters to sit in peace with all was her desire. She also loved to hear our Lord's Doctrine preached in the Predestination of all things. Now she sleeps at peace, awaiting the second coming of the Lord Jesus Christ.

Copies of this obituary to be sent for publication and for the church record.

With loving memories,
Carlton Brown

Elder Kenneth Hopkins, Moderator
Carlton Brown, Clerk

SISTER MILDRED A. MARTIN

On April 25, 2007 the Lord of Glory called home the soul and spirit of our dear sister in Christ, Mildred Axsom Martin, just a few days before her 86th birthday.

Sister Martin was born in Vesta, Virginia on May 4, 1921 to the late Joseph and Ella Thompson. Early in life she moved to North Carolina, where she was united in marriage to Mr. John Lloyd Axsom. To their union were born one son, John L. Jr.; and one daughter, Mrs. Joe (Norma A.) Zanetti, who died in 2006. Some years following the death of Mr. Axsom, she was united in marriage to Lonzie L. Martin of Patrick Springs, who survives her. Sister Martin was a beautician by trade about 30 years in Spray, N. C.

On the Ist Sunday in December 1986, Sister Martin requested a home with, and was received by, Liberty Church. She was baptized by our pastor, Elder John Wingfield. She was a loyal and faithful member, and attended her meetings as long as her health permitted. She was much afflicted by health problems the last several years of her life. She was strong in faith and thereby laid hold on a solid hope of eternal life.

In addition to her parents, her first husband and her daughter, Sister Martin was preceded in death by one brother, Curtis Thompson; one sister, Ruth Thompson; one stepson, Mike Martin; and one great-grandson, Blake Clark. She was survived by her son J. L. and his wife Shelby; Her loving son-in-law Joe Zanetti; two sisters, Mrs. Bill (Annette) Habeski and Mrs. Mary M. Pulliam; four grandchildren and seven great-grandchildren.

Her funeral service was held on Saturday, April 28th, at Howell Funeral Home by Pastor Palmer Lowery and her pastor. Her mortal body was laid to rest in Patrick Memorial Gardens, to await her summons from the Lord in the day of His coming.

We live in hope that one day, we shall meet with her and all the redeemed of the Lord at the feet of our dear Savior. May all who knew and loved her be reconciled to their loss, and comforted by her eternal gain.

Submitted by her pastor.
Elder John T. Wingfield

507A10 P 7566
07/13/08 413747

Signs of the Times

DEVOTED TO THE OLD SCHOOL BAPTIST CAUSE

" The Sword of the Lord and of Gideon "

VOL. 176 HILLSVILLE, VA., JANUARY 2008 NO. 1

SIGNS OF THE TIMES

ISSN - 0199 - 0063

Subscription price $15.00 per year - $25.00 two years

Published monthly by
SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.

Tony R. Horton
Circulation Manager and Treasurer
1429 Howlett Street, Hillsville, Va. 24343
Phone (276) 3728-5651

EDITOR in CHIEF

Elder Kenneth R. Key
721 Willard Street
Greensboro, N.C. 27405
Phone (336) 273-7464

ASSOCIATE EDITORS

Elder Richard H. Campbell
2171 Allen Court
Germantown, Tenn. 38138
Phone (901) 753-7791

Elder C.B. Davis, Jr.
1251 Paynes Tavern Rd.
Roxboro, N.C. 27573
Phone (336) 599-7236

Elder J. B. Farmer
6373 N. State Hwy 7
Grayson, Ky. 41143
(606) 474-4327

Elder Cleo Robertson
111 Livingstone Drive
Cary, NC 27513
(919) 460-7721

All letters for this paper containing subscriptions and remittances, should be mailed to Tony R. Horton, 1429 Howlett Street, Hillsville, Va. 24343. All articles and letters for publication, all notices of meetings and all obituaries should be mailed to Elder Kenneth R. Key, 721 Willard Street, Greensboro, N.C. 27405

SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.
1429 Howlett Street
Hillsville, Va. 24343

POETRY

Could we with ink the ocean fill,

And were the skies of parchment made;

Were every stalk on earth a quill,

And every man a scribe by trade.

To write the love of God above,

Would drain the ocean dry.

Nor could the scroll contain the whole,

Though stretched from sky to sky.

From the collection of J. Burch Blaylock.

CONTENTS

EDITORIAL 2
Elder Kenneth R. Key

VOICES OF THE PAST 10
Elder Hiram L. Rogers
Elder Joe L. Hamrick
Elder J. E. Burgess

CONTRIBUTIONS 23

OBITUARIES 23
Deacon Jamie Everett Cooper
Elder William Hale Terry

EDITORIAL

In the 25th verse of St. John, the 5th Chapter, you will find these words:

"Verily. verily, I say unto you. the hour is coming, and now is. when the dead shall hear the voice of the Son of God: and they that hear shall live."

Elder Kenneth R. Key

He is speaking of that day—Verily, verily, I say unto you, The hour is coming, and now is, when they that hear the voice of God shall live and we believe that it is this day, that now they are hearing the voice of the Son of God.

As you have sat here on this hillside throughout this day and throughout this meeting, you have been hearing the voice of the Son of God as He spake to you through his ministers that He has called and qualified and brought and filled their mouths with words that would be comforting unto your soul. The hour is coming, and now is that every heir of God will hear His voice. He speaks to his sheep, and they hear His voice and a stranger they will not follow. We know there are some who say that you don't hear the voice of God, but I believe with all of my heart that He speaks to his sheep and they hear his voice. It might not be an audible voice as you are hearing me this afternoon, but it could be a small still voice as He speaks to you. And when He speaks to you, I believe you know his voice. I believe you know the one that is speaking to you. I believe that every heir of promise, everyone whose name is written in the Lamb's Book of Life, that sometime between the cradle and the grave they shall hear His voice and will heed His call. We who were born in sin and trespasses, we who were lost in trespasses and sin, by nature children of wrath even as others; we who this day profess a hope in our Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ. There is a reason that you have a profession of this hope. There is a reason that you come to

believe in Him. There is a reason that you look unto Him as your Shepherd. He has stirred up your pure minds, and manifested within you that spirit that has given you life, has given you to hunger and to thirst after righteousness here in this world, has caused you to drive for many miles to come and be with those of like precious faith that you might speak one to another, that you might hear the experiences of those of your brethren, that you might find that you have something in common with them, and know that you are not traveling this way alone, but find there are fellow travelers traveling along with you.

Dear beloved, the time is coming, and now is, when the dead shall hear the voice of the Son of God. I believe that every heir of promise does hear this voice and they do follow Him. You will leave whatever you are doing when He says, *"Take up thy cross and follow me."*

If we are partakers of the Spirit of God, if we are one of the heirs of promise, we must partake of the suffering of the Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ. We must take up the cross with Him, and suffer with Him here in this world if we are to reign with Him in that world to come. It is our precious hope, as we heard the dear Elder who stood before you, standing and trembling, coming as it were down to the end of the sunset of life, yet triumphant in that faith, speaking of how good that God has been to him, He has fought the battles for him.

Haven't you learned already that you don't have to fight these battles, that the weapons of our warfare are not carnal, but mighty through God to the pulling down of strongholds. He fights the battles for his children. We have worked out of tools and timbers, and have nothing to fight with, we stand as little children, come humble, being cast down sometimes, but thanks be unto God we are not destroyed. The precious hope is that He that has begun a work in you will perform it until the day of Jesus Christ. What a glorious way it is. How thankful we are for the blessed hope within our breast, that He has stirred up our pure mind, given us to feel that He is our heavenly Father, caused us to seek that which is food for our hungry souls, given us to hunger and thirst for something, that is better than this time world could ever give, given us to hunger and thirst for something that can only come from His storehouse of mercy. Aren't you glad that the provisions have already been made for you, stored up in His storehouse of mercy, His grace sufficient for all your needs while here in this world. He that has called you from nature's darkness, brought you into the fellowship and the light with those of like faith and taught you to know that He will supply every needed blessing.

Haven't you learned already, as He said unto the Apostle Paul, *"My grace is sufficient."* Haven't you learned already these things? How

gracious and how good God is? And that His mercy is from everlasting to everlasting. Through every trial you have ever had in this world, He has been there with you to comfort you: A VERY PRESENT HELP IN THE TIME OF NEED. What a gracious heavenly Father we have. How thankful we are that He has promised never to leave us, never to forsake us, but be with us always, even unto the end of the world. Isn't it a precious promise, dear mothers and fathers of Israel, that He has promised these things and you who have lived longer than some, how you have been made to know these precious truths, how comforting they are to you when you come to travel through the valleys and shadows of death, and to feel His presence with you. The power to lift you up when you come to the end of your way when you felt there was no way to turn, that you couldn't go on, the burden is too great, you just couldn't stand up. And yet, in some miraculous way you felt strength, you felt at ease, you felt that peace that passeth all understanding.

Yes, I believe the time is coming, and now is, when the children of God shall hear His voice and they know from whence it comes, and they will be given to trust in Him as they journey from day to day as One who will go with them. Oh, how wonderful it is. I want to tell you if you are His, you are not walking alone because He is with you. He ascended back to the Father. He said it is necessary that I go away but if I go away, I will send the holy comforter and he shall abide with you always. Oh, what a blessing this is! As we journey along, and the older we get the more we realize that this world — as the dear brother said a moment ago, this world is not my home. Man that is born of woman is of few days and full of trouble and we are journeying through a desert land while here. We are suffering with Him if we are to reign with him. As we journey on, as the trials and afflictions of life rain upon you, and as the times come when you feel you can't stand up and you can't go on, this God makes a way for you when it seems there is no way.

Mary and Martha as they went to the tomb to see the Saviour, they went along the journey no doubt they pondered in their minds, who shall roll the stone away? Sometimes the burden becomes so great that we wish we could roll the stone away, we wish we could roll the burden away, but when tomorrow comes we find the way has been opened up.

This God of heaven who promised never to leave you and never to forsake you, knows all of your circumstances. There's nothing that we can acquaint Him with that He doesn't already know. You, who may be feeling that surely there is none like you, that your trials and your afflictions and your sorrows are greater than any. And you begin to worry as Gideon of old, as he asked

of the Lord if indeed I have found grace in thy sight, why have these things befallen me? And yet we feel to know that if we are to reign with Him we must suffer with Him. And in this life He said, ye shall have trials and tribulations. I don't want to preach to you, I would love to, but the Bible doesn't teach it, and I haven't learned it from experience, that this would be an easy way for He said, in this world you shall have trials and tribulations. He said that your bread, the bread I will feed you is the bread of adversity, and ye shall drink the waters of affliction. That is your food, that is your drink as you journey here. But it is not all sorrow, it's not all down in the valley, there are times of being upon the mountain top. There are times when we want to sing praises unto His great and matchless name for the things that He has done for us. Oh, how good He is!

We heard this morning, He doesn't withhold any good thing from Israel. Sometimes our greatest blessings come in the trials of afflictions. If we are never brought down, if there is never a famine in our lives, I doubt if we would be here today, I doubt if we would know any of the joys of the fellowship and the love of God's children. But through these trials, through the afflictions, through the famine that we have to come through, we are brought down to the feet of Jesus and from there we can look up and praise His great and matchless name and know it's from Him that every good and every perfect gift comes.

When you were cast down, He stirred up your pure minds. You didn't know what was the matter with you, you didn't know and you went from day to day, one brother, I believe he said he went for three years under the burden of the ministry.

I went for three years under the burden that some day I would have to come and to stand before God's people and it came to me in a dream at night and I could see myself standing before the pulpit speaking to God's people and the text that He gave me then was ***"Fear not him that is able to destroy the body, but to fear Him who is able to destroy both the body and soul."*** I woke up troubled. Troubled, troubled was I! Never was there anyone who felt as unworthy as I. I was so bashful in my boyhood days. I couldn't stand before my school class and speak unto them. It just scared me to death. And when this came unto me, I felt that I couldn't go. Surely this dream will pass and I can find relief. But it didn't pass. It was on my mind every day. Every hour! I tried to get involved in work. I tried to pass it away. I tried to think of everything else but it would come back again. It troubled me.

I can tell you this afternoon, I can fellowship some of the experiences of Jonah as I had to go down to the depths as he went. This went on for several months and the Lord,

I hope it was the Lord, visited me again in a dream and it stirred me up even more. And I began to get sick, I began to be so troubled. I began to go to doctors. I didn't seek the help of the Lord. I didn't cry unto Him. It seems that I was seeking the help of man. I went to many doctors. I went to a chiropractor doctor for nine months for three nights a week. Someone told me that they would be good for your nerves, that they could help you but the last trip I went, I left his office as miserable as ever before. As I found only temporary relief. I finally decided — I was going to a medical doctor and I told him, I have no physical pain, but I feel I am going to die. I feel that I can't live. He told me that this is something that you have inherited. You will just have to live with it.

How many nights I have had to rise from my bed and sit in the living room by myself in a chair, just sitting and waiting to die. This was a miserable condition and a horrible pit. As time passed on I got no relief, but got worse and worse. My wife would have to get up at night and carry me to the doctor. I hope you can bear with me, as I look back upon it. You have heard so much here today as the dear elders have looked back in their book of remembrances that the Lord has written for them to talk of these things, to tell you just a little bit of the journey and the way that we've come.

And as time went on and finally one night, after a period of three years, I was awakened in another dream. But before this time — I felt that I didn't know the letter of the Bible. I didn't know anything about the Bible and I knew that our people didn't believe in seminaries. They didn't believe in going to school (to learn to preach). I just thought if I would slip out at night and attend this bibical college, I would learn the letter and if it pleased God He would reveal it to me.

And this time I awoke, my pillow was wet with tears, I had been crying. I saw myself again standing in this place. And the scripture that was given to me for a text that night was, they shall all be taught of the Lord.

I had been begging for more evidence as I went along in this trial of three years, I begged for more evidence and finally I went to my pastor, (Elder Curry King) I told him of my troubles and I told him of the experiences I had been having. He said, I appreciate your coming to me but I have been looking for this for a long time. He asked me if I would come and take a part in the next service. I told him I couldn't do that, I want more evidence, I want to be more sure of this. I don't want to do that yet. Let's just wait a while. And that's when the dream was given to me: ***"They shall all be taught of the Lord,"*** and the congregation was singing ***"How Firm a Foundation Ye Saints Of The Lord."*** When they came to the verse in the song: ***"What more can he say than to you he hath said,"*** it was

like a record stuck. It was over and over, What more can he say than to you he hath said? I awoke from my dream and it was then I was given to go talk to my pastor.

And a few months after that the deacons came to my home. They wanted me to open service next meeting. I said, no, no, I want more evidence and finally one Sunday when our pastor was away and we had a visiting elder, Elder Ingram was there, and they called on me again. They didn't ask me if I would take part, but the deacon asked me to open service. Elder Ingram invited me into the stand with him and I went and there attempted my first time to speak in public. From that time until now that burden, that feeling that I was dying, was taken away from me. My nerves were strengthened. I have had no more trouble with it until this day, but I don't thank the doctors because I believe I know from whence my help comes.

I believe I know that my help come from the Lord. Before this came to the end I was at an Association and the Elder was speaking from the 121st Psalm where David is saying, ***"I will lift mine eyes unto the hills from whence cometh my help"*** and I believe if I've ever heard the voice of God, I believe it spoke to me and it was like a voice saying, you've been going to the wrong doctor and if I've ever tried to pray in my life, I tried to pray then, but it was to a different doctor. It was to the heavenly Physician. One that is able and does heal all manner of sickness. Verily, verily, I say unto you, the hour is coming, and now is, when the dead shall hear the voice of the Son of God, and they that hear shall live.

If you hear these blessed truths, if you've been taught in your heart, and these things have been written in your mind, you shall live. Jesus said I give unto you everlasting life and ye shall never perish. You can be cast down but you are not destroyed. You are in a safe place as you've heard today, that our lives are hid with Christ, in God. It's in a safe place. And He knows your circumstances here in this life and He'll be with you all of the way. I believe I know from experience these things. I can testify to you, and if I had only read of these things or someone had told me of them I'd be a false witness as I stand before you. I believe these are some of the things that God has shown me, that God has taught me and I believe that they that hear the voice of the Son of God SHALL LIVE. The children of the world don't hear His voice. They are the ones that make fun when you try to tell them of your experience. They are the ones who these things have been hid from and it pleased the heavenly Father to do so. We don't understand it, we don't know why these things are hid from them, but Christ said, ***"I thank thee O Father, Lord of heaven and earth, that thou hast hid these things from the wise and prudent, and hast revealed them unto babes."***

Dear beloved, you have something precious, and is worth more to you than all the gold of Ophir or the cattle of a thousand hills. It's worth more than all of the money in this world. It's the only thing you've got that doesn't perish with the using.

This is everlasting life, this is something that is with you through this life, it is an anchor to your soul both sure and steadfast. It's with you here for all of your needs. It's a stay, it's a rod, it's something to hold you up, it's something to keep you pressing on through all your trials and afflictions. It's something that's precious, it gives you fellowship one with the other, it gives you that love that flows from heart to heart and from breast to breast. Oh, what joy it is! Yea, it's not all in sorrow, it's not all in distress, it's not all cast down. There are times of joy, there are times when we can rejoice together as we talk of these blessed truths. This heavenly Father has called us with an heavenly calling and how precious it is. AND THEY SHALL HEAR THE SON OF GOD AND THEY THAT HEAR SHALL LIVE, and then He says: ***"Marvel not at this, for the hour is coming, in the which all that are in the graves shall hear his voice."*** Yes, the time is coming when they that are in the grave shall hear His voice. The graves shall not hold the children of God. If in this life only, you had hope, you would be of all men most miserable.

But dear beloved, there is something better awaiting you. Here you have had only a little tast, it's been sweet to your taste and you desire more of it and you would get more of it if you could but He gives it to you daily, that daily bread — that which He would have you to have. He drops it down as handsfull of purpose. It's not accidently that you get it, but it's by purpose that you get it. Every heir of promise is going to get everything that God has in store for him. It's going to come down as handsfull of purpose.

I want to tell of a little experience that I had a few days ago as we stood one night in the bedroom of this loved one. He seemingly had a few days to live and is now passed on. He asked that we have prayer together. And while we were there in prayer in this room I witnessed there a light with my eyes closed — that room lit up brighter than any light I have ever seen. I asked my wife and those that were with me when we left his home, did you see any light? Was there a light turned on while I was bowed in prayer? There was none they said. But it was the brightest light that I've ever seen and I believe surely that the Lord was present there with us.

Oh, how these things humble us, how they cause us to fear and to tremble. It's a fearful thing to fall into the hands of the living God. Just a few days after that, he was called home.

These blessed things, these little experiences we have, they are they which keep us pressing on

through all of the trials and all of the troubles that we have here, yet not to be compared with that joy God has in store for you. We wouldn't ask Him to change that which He has ordained or purposed. No, it's never been my prayer to ask Him to change that which he has purposed for me. I want to suffer with Him, I want to suffer with Him because I know we must if we are to reign with Him. And it is our precious hope that we some day shall see Him, be made like Him and there be satisfied.

The time is coming that they that are in the grave shall hear. One day He's going to call those from the sleeping dust wherever they are. The final end of time and when that resurrection day comes, He's going to call all of those and it's going to be the ones I believe John saw on the Isle of Patmos. He inquired who they were, and they were those that have come through great trials and tribulations. You have to go through them, there is no detour. There's no way around them. Those who have come through great trials and tribulations and their robes had been washed in the blood of the Lamb and made white as snow. It is our hope and through the resurrection of our Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ that we do have this precious hope. If the grave had been able to hold Him, we would have no hope beyond the grave, BUT HE AROSE FROM THE GRAVE. He arose, ascended back to the Father and is there making intercession for you and He knows everything that you need and He will not withhold any good thing from you. May God bless you, may He give you encouragement to press on when your troubles come. Don't think it's because He has forsaken you because your Saviour suffered for you, He paid the redemption price, He suffered, He was acquainted with grief, and knew much sorrow. May we continue to journey in the oneness of faith, in that unity of the spirit, and may we continue to enjoy the sweet fellowship and have the desire that we might meet together from time to time, one with another.

A dear sister came to me at the lunch hour who I met probably some thirty years ago in this Association. She said, most of all I desired that I might see you today and that I might hear you, not that she was looking to me as a man but I hope it was because of the sweet fellowship that we had had in Christ in days gone by. She said, ***"Now I'm blind, I can't see you, I wouldn't know who you are if someone hadn't lead me to you, and it's good to see you."*** And there we talked of the things God had written in that book of Remembrance. That book of Remembrance has been so precious to me. We've heard so much of it here today as the old elders have gone back in their experiences. There's a Book of Remembrance – written in Malachi, I believe it is. He has written a Book of Remembrance for those who fear the Lord. There is a

book of Remembrance written for each of you. How many times we see dear mothers and fathers in Israel come down, maybe shut in, in the nursing home, places where they can't come out and have the privileges that we have enjoyed today. But there they can go back in their Book of Remembrance, still precious and sweet to them as they remember the good times they've had together with those of like precious faith. Some day we shall look back upon this meeting, and the joys we've received here today in our Book of Remembrance.

May God continue to record these blessed things that we might look back upon them when we travel through the barren lands. We have to look back to yesterday to those things. We have to go back and we find David, I believe it was, there were times when he felt to be in a barren land and he asked the Lord to ***"Restore unto me the joys of Thy salvation."*** Yes, we are made to cry unto Him from time to time that He might restore unto us again the joys of His salvation, not another, but His salvation. May God bless you is my prayer.

Transcribed from tapes of Sermon Preached by Elder Kenneth R. Key at Staunton River Association July 7 , 1984.

Elder Kenneth R. Key

VOICES OF THE PAST

Mr. and Mrs. H. L. Rogers

AUTOBIOGRAPHICAL SKETCH

My full name is Hiram Louis Rogers. I was named after my Uncle Hiram Ratcliff who is still living and getting about. He seems to be in good health and is 95 years old. He was one of the charter members of the Lost Creek Church and the only one still living.

I was born December 21, 1883. My father was George Washington Rogers; my mother was Elizabeth Rareliff Rogers. I was born in Carter County. Kentucky, and have lived within a few miles from my birth place all my life. My parents were very poor people. I was the second oldest one of ten children, one sister older then myself. So I was taken out of school at twelve or thirteen to

work on the farm. so I did not get much education. I married in 1904. January 29, to Martha Mullins. We celebrated our fifty-fifth wedding anniversary the 29th of last January. We have had thirteen children born to us of which are living 6 girls and 5 boys; 25 grandchildren living, 12 great grandchildren.

We had it very tough in our early married life when our children were small. I was baptized by Elder J. E. Thornbury the third Saturday in December, 1909 and received into the Lost Creek Church and I was appointed Clerk of the church the third Saturday in June 1910, which I have served as clerk continuously up to the present time. I was also ordained Deacon of the church September 18, 1915 and on December 5, 1953 I was ordained to the ministry and am at the present time Moderator, Deacon and Clerk of the said Lost Creek Old School Primitive Baptist Church. My wife was baptized by Elder J. S. Hunnicutt May the 6th. 1944 in the same church. All matters of business which has come before this church since it was organized. has been disposed of by a unanimous voice or vote. This we feel very thankful to God for. In all these many years since I have been a member, I have been blessed to attend the meetings almost perfectly. I have probably missed four or five meetings in the fifty years which I have been a member and that principally on account of sickness.

One more thing I would like to mention. When I was baptized, it was very cold. I went to church that Saturday evening with no thought of offering myself to the church. The brethren broke the ice and raked it back to baptize one of my younger brothers, after which the moderator asked if there were anyone who would like to unite with the church. So it seemed that I lost sight of myself and met him at the water's edge giving him my hand. He asked me when I wanted to be baptized. I told him that I was as ready now as I ever would be, not thinking that I had no change of clothing with me and about one and a half miles to walk home. But my uncle, Jim Ratcliff, who lived close to where I was baptized, took me to his home and gave me a change of clothing. He was a short man and heavier than I. I was tall and slim, so his clothes did not fit very well. The pants scarcely came to my shoe tops and much too large around the waist. It was laughable to the carnal minds of people who did not understand. When I got home to my young wife, she stared at me, but did not say a word, asked no questions, neither did I say anything; but I was full of rejoicing in my soul. Everything looked to be full of love, and giving praise to God. My burden which I had carried all my life since I could remember was all gone, and I felt I would be happy the rest of my life. It seemed that I was in a new world. I felt so light that it

seemed that I was scarcely walking on the ground, but soon doubts and fears began to come upon me, and I began to wonder if I might be mistaken about it all, and wondered if it might just be imagination of the carnal mind. I heard of Elder Thornbury telling some of the brethren that he had baptized a preacher. I wondered how or why he thought that, as I had never mentioned my feelings to anyone.

PREFACE EXPERIENCE AND GOSPEL TRUTH

This book contains articles written by me, H. L. Rogers, on different subjects of Bible doctrine. While I am fully aware that the writing is by no means perfect – probably contains many errors and mistakes, like the writer, of which I am full of – yet I feel that in a general way, it contains the scriptural truth. I hope the reader will read it with an open mind, and overlook the errors as it is my soul's desire to know and write nothing but the truth. I don't have much book education as you will see from my writings, but I hope that I have been taught in the school of spiritual experience. The things which I believe and preach, I received them not from man neither was I taught them, but by the revelation of Jesus Christ. I have not written this book of articles for the purpose of displaying any eloquence or superior knowledge over the least and most humble brother, for I do surely feel the least of them all.

If what I have written in this is in accord with spiritual truth, it is not because I have learned them by my reading and searching but because it has pleased God to reveal them to me through and by His Holy Spirit; so no credit is due me but all honor and praise belongs to our blessed Lord.

I feel to be less than the small dust of the balance – nothing and less than nothing and vanity. May He give us all, His elect, to see and feel our littleness before Him, that we may look to Him for His mercy and grace to preserve us through time into eternity where we shall always be able to praise His great and Holy name. If I have written anything in these articles that is not in accord with the true foundation which Jesus Christ has laid, it has been through ignorance of the carnal mind and will be burned up, for other foundation can no man lay than that is laid, which is Jesus Christ. Now if any man build up this foundation, gold, silver, precious stones, wood, hay, stubble, every man's work shall be made manifest; for the day shall declare it, because it shall be revealed by fire; and the fire shall try every man's work of what sort it is. If any man's work abide which he hath built there upon, he shall receive a reward. If any man's shall be burned, he shall suffer loss; but he himelf shall be saved; yet so as by fire.

EXPERIENCE AND CALL TO THE MINISTRY

Mrs. Annie Lawhead,
Amelia, Ohio.
Dear Sister Lawhead:

We received your card and were all pleased to hear from you all, and note your request that we write more often for publication. We very much appreciate your request, but we do not think it best to burden our editors too much, taking up time and space from better material and more able writers than myself. Nevertheless, I will write as often as I deem it expedient or as the blessed Lord gives me a mind and ability to do so. I have learned, as He says, *"Without Me ye can do nothing,"* and only by Him that *"We live, move and have our being,"* and so it is that we are daily and momently being saved and preserved by His grace. As the apostle Paul says, *"For by grace are ye saved,"* (notice he says are ye saved, in the present tense). *"Through faith, and that not of yourselves, it is the gift of God, not of works lest any man should boast."* So when we hear men boasting, it is evidence of itself that they know but little about the grace of God, if indeed anything at all. While the Lord's people were chosen and eternally saved by grace in Christ before the world was, before they existed in person on the earth. That grace did not stop back there, but follows them on through time and preserves them daily through time into the end of time, and finally houses them in eternal glory.

"Twas grace that taught my heart to fear,
And grace my fears relieved.
How precious did that grace appear,
The hour I first believed."

"Grace all the work shall crown,
Through everlasting days.
It lays in heaven the topmost stone,
And well deserves the praise."

We do not receive grace as a reward because of volunteered obedience, but to the contrary, we are made obedient by grace. *"For by grace are ye saved and that not of yourself."* If we had to render volunteered obedience, or could render volunteered, that much would be of ourselves, and would lack that much being all of grace, and so we would have that much to boast of, but with me, I have nothing to boast of, except the blessings of my God, for with me it is grace first, grace last, and grace all the time.

Through many sufferings, toils and trials
I have already come,
'Tis grace has brought me safe thus far,
And grace I hope, will lead me home.

Grace taught my soul to pray,
And made eyes o'erflow,
'Twas grace that kept me to this day,
And will not let me go.

I have generally tried to stay away from my own experience or travels, but it seems that I have drifted into it, so I will mention some of my travels. The first serious thought that I recall, I must not have been more than four or five years old, when an old man died, one of our closest neighbors. Father and mother went to the burying and took us children, which was the first burying that I can recall ever being at. When they lowered the corpse in the grave, and began to shovel dirt in on him, serious thoughts began to run through my mind.

I began to wonder if that would be the end of that old man, who was very old, or would he live again some time. I began to become sensitive to the fact that everybody was going in the grave some time, so it gave me much concern. I thought of it for days and nights, in fact, it never did leave me, but thoughts would run through my mind, and I would ask my self questions such as, where will we all go then, after death. So such thoughts continued to bother me all through my childhood days.

It seemed that I was not allowed to enjoy the sports that other children enjoyed because of the fear that was always before me. I would try to think at times that this fear was imaginary and try to throw it off, and it seemed that I could for a little while, but then it would seem to return with a greater force than ever. I would say to myself, *"Lord, what have I done?"* I would feel so wretched, and so condemned that I thought everyone knew it, so I would slip off to myself and try to pray and beg God to forgive me. I felt my time on earth was short, I thought I knew positively that I would never live to see manhood. As the year would pass I would think it would be the last one that I would live to see. Each birthday I would say to myself, this would be the last one that I will see, but many of them have past and I am here yet and today is my birthday, Dec. 21, 1951 and is the 68th one.

So I traveled on this way until I was 26 years old. I united with the Old School Baptist Church and was baptized December 21, 1909 and I thought my troubles were over; I felt so good for awhile. Then there came another that I had wrestled with for years. I had many dreams and visions which are too numerous to mention; in this letter I will mention one. I thought I was going to a little village and on my way I came to a palace of a king. It was up to the right above and I saw the king sitting on the throne, so I felt that he would require something of me and I realized what it would be, so I dropped my head and thought maybe I could slip by but just as I reached the foot of the beautiful stairs, he sent his waiter

to meet me there. She had in her hand a silver cup and it looked to me full of fine seed which looked as pure as gold.

She said, Here, take these seed and sow them. I dropped my head and paused for a moment, and thought of my plans. I had just bought a little farm and was in debt and had two or three small children. So I said, *"I can't sow them now, but if you will wait until I get out of debt I will sow them."* She said, *"Well, you will have to sow them."* She returned with the seed to the king. I went on my way feeling very much burdened, and thought that I had put the king off about sowing the seed. But nay I learned that he had just begun to school me; I must go through the lowest belly of hell and the sea weeds wrapped around my head, and made to cry from the belly of hell that salvation is all of the Lord, and every act of obedience is of grace and grace alone.

'Twas grace that set me on the mountain top,
Twas grace alone that brought me low;
Grace alone is all my prop,
For grace alone is all I know.

'Twas grace in Christ that gave me life.
By grace alone I persevere;
Grace alone is all my delight,
'Tis grace alone that I am here.
Grace alone is all my theme,
And grace alone is all my song;
Grace alone did my soul redeem
And grace alone has led me along.

By grace alone I am what I am,
By grace alone I stand or fall;
By grace alone I have hope in the Lamb,
For grace alone is my all and all.

'Twas grace alone that saved me from the fall,
And grace alone has housed me in;
For grace alone is a solid wall;
So grace alone will keep me to the end.

By grace alone He made His choice,
And sealed it in His Son;
By grace alone we are made to rejoice,
That we were chosen in Him before the world begun.

There is no end to the grace story,
So I now shall come to a cease,
And ascribe to Him all the glory,
And hope by grace to lay down in peace.

I have just told my travels in part,

but it would take pages to tell in full. I do not recall the time when I did not have the impression to preach but fought and rebelled against it. I have been forty years in the wilderness of rebellion, making promises and breaking them and lying, saying that I can't preach and I will not try. At the same time preaching to the hills, rocks, trees, birds and the insects that fly and crawl on the earth, and in my sleep preach until I was entirely exhausted and could not speak above a whisper; yet I have tried all these many years to wear the impression out, but it has worn me out, so I give up; I have surrendered in full.

I am now willing by the power of God to do that which I feel is my duty to do. If I can do that which is pleasing to my God, that which will relieve my burden and give me peace,

I am not much concerned what man thinks about it. I feel that God will take care of that result. One planteth, another watereth, but God giveth the increase.

Your brother in tribulations,
H. L. ROGERS, Denton, Ky.

The Signs of the Times,
Dear Editor:

With Brother H. L. Rogers' permission, I am enclosing his letter to us, for publication, providing it meets with your approval. We enjoyed it so much we wish to share it with others.

We enjoy reading the Signs very much. I have been a subscriber since 1922, but it has been in our family for many years and I hope I can still take it as long as I live.

May God's richest blessings uphold you to carry on with the Signs to His own honor and glory.

Yours in hope,
ANNIE LAWHEAD
Amelia, Ohio

"For by grace are ye saved through faith: and that not of yourselves: it is the gift of God: Not of works, lest any man should boast. For we are his workmanship, created in Christ Jesus unto good works, which God hath before ordained that we should walk in them. " Ephesians 2:8-10.

All people receive what we may term a grace in a natural way, in having a being, a life, and the preservation of it with the mercies of life such as food and raiment, yea, even the very air that we breathe which man is unworthy of. But the special or particular grace of God which is applied to some people only such as electing, redeeming, justifying, pardoning, adopting, calling, and sanctifying grace is what we are, I hope, interested in.

May we now look at the grace of God as displayed in acts of goodness toward his people. The grace

of God when displayed toward his people is an act of love, mercy, and goodness bestowed upon them. It is no other than love unmerited and undeserved, exercising and communicating itself to them by Christ in a free and generous manner. The grace of God arises from the goodness of His nature and not from anything in the creature; and is exercised according to His own sovereign will and pleasure. ***"I will be gracious to whom I will be gracious, and will shew mercy on whom I will shew mercy. " Exodus 33: 19.***

First, the grace of God appears in the election of His people to everlasting life and is therefore called the election of grace and is denied to be of works. ***"Even so then at this present time there is a remnant according to the election of grace. And if by grace, then it is no more of works; otherwise grace is no more grace. But if it be of works, then it is no more grace; otherwise work is no more work." Romans 11:5-6.*** This act of the grace of God was passed on in His eternal mind before any works were done, good or evil, and without any consideration of them. ***"For the children being not yet born, neither having done any good or evil, that the purpose of God according to election might stand, not of works, but of him that calleth." Romans 9:11.***

May we at this time view some cases of God's dealings with His people as recorded in the word of truth. First, let us view the case of Rahab, the harlot. ***"And Joshua the son of Nun sent out of Shittim two men to spy secretly, saying, Go view the land, even Jericho. And they went, and came into an harlot's house, named Rahab and lodged there." Joshua 2:1.*** I believe they were divinely directed to Rahab's house even though it was not likely the two spies were personally conscious of it, at least, until after they had arrived there. God's providence sometimes acts silently by working in us ***"Both to will and to do of His good pleasure." Phil. 2: 13.*** The two spies may have thought they acted freely in going to Rahab's house, yet their steps were ***"ordered by the Lord."***

It seems clear from the scriptures that Rahab was converted before the two spies entered her home, for she said unto the two men: ***"I know that the Lord hath given you the land." "For the Lord, your God, He is God in heaven above, and in earth beneath." Joshua 2:9, 11.*** Surely the language is that of a believer. ***"By faith the harlot Rahab perished not with them that believed not, when she received the spies with peace. " Heb. 11:31.*** It is indeed a rare sight to see one stand alone for a righteous cause when surrounded by her own idolatrous people who believed not. This change in Rahab's heart came about only by the operation of God's di-

vine grace. Rahab, being a Canaanite was a complete *"stranger to the covenant of promise."* There were no scriptures for her to read, no preachers so as to hear the gospel. She had been playing the role of a harlot, and was *"by nature a child of wrath, even as others."* There was nothing in this poor sinful woman to commend her to God. By her own choice she was given up to the vilest of sins. But by the divine mercy of God, she was predestinated a chosen vessel in Christ Jesus from all eternity. *"Where sin abounded, grace did much more abound." Romans 5:20. "But God who is rich in mercy, for his great love, wherewith he loved us. Even when we were dead in sins, hath quickened us together with Christ, (by grace ye are saved.)" Ephesians 2:4-5.* Do we not see in Rahab's case (as well as our own) the wondrous workings of God's power in His exercise of divine sovereignty and the manifestation of divine grace? God being the Supreme Judge is not bound by any law other than his own free will, and therefore he will *"have mercy on whom he will have mercy and on whom he will he hardeneth."*

The great Apostle Paul whose name was changed from Saul to Paul is another example of *"By grace are ye saved through faith and that not of yourselves; it is the gift of God." "Not of works."* Saul was in authority when Stephen was stoned to death. *"And cast him out of the city and stoned him: and the witnesses laid down their clothes at a young man's feet, whose name was Saul." Acts 7:58. "And Saul was consenting unto his death. And at that time there was a great persecution against the church which was at Jerusalem." "As for Saul, he made havoc of the church, entering into every house, and hailing men and women committing them to prison." Acts 8: I, 3.* Saul was filled with fury against the church up to the very moment of his conversion, and believed that in persecuting them he was rendering the highest service to God. He did not seem to doubt that what he was doing was of a righteous nature. Saul was a religious man who believed in the works of the law as a means of his salvation. He fully despised the new sect and their crucified Messiah and regarded them as religiously dangerous. How many people in this world today, who profess to be religious, consider the blessed truth (as it is in Christ Jesus) to be dangerous? Paul was, by the grace of God, called from the darkness and ignorance which he was dead in, into the marvelous light of God's grace.

After Paul's conversion, he was a new man and was shown what he must do which was a spiritual work the ages would bless. He was *"baptized"* and was with the Lord's disciples several days at Damascus. He became a member of a noble broth-

erhood of Christians. The lion had become a lamb. Why? Because of his good works? No, because he was a chosen vessel unto the Lord and was ordained for a great work unto the Lord. He bore the name of the Lord to the Gentiles. When we look at Paul's conversion, can we not say that it was from first to last the work of the Lord, the work of His grace and mercy toward Paul? *"I will have mercy on whom I will have mercy."* Can we not look back on our own experience (if we have experienced a change and have been given a blessed hope) and say the same? Paul by his sudden transition was made to realize the impossibility of man saving himself or to have any part in his eternal salvation. He was given to see his total dependence upon the sovereign grace of God and the redeeming work of Jesus Christ through his death and resurrection. I trust we have all (by the grace of God) been shown the same.

The conversion of the thief upon the cross was indeed a great display of divine grace and mercy. The cross of Christ is to some a saviour of life unto life and to others death unto death. To them that perish it is foolishness, but to them that are saved, it is the wisdom of God and the power of God. Matthew and Mark both record that they who were crucified with Jesus, reviled him which seems that both may have reviled him at first while hanging on their crosses. But by the grace of God, the heart of one was changed in a moment. The one changed when ready to fall into the hands of Satan was plucked as a brand out of the fire and made a monument of divine grace and mercy.

The thief was given faith to believe that the kingdom of Christ was of a spiritual nature and not of this world. He was also given faith to believe that Christ was the Messiah and was without doubt that Christ would enter into his kingdom and glory after death. The thief said to our Lord Jesus, *"Lord, remember me when thou comest into thy kingdom." Luke 23:42.* This was a prayer of a dying sinner to a dying saviour. Jesus grants a blessed favor to him. *"This day thou shalt be with me in paradise." (verse 43)* What a glorious display of God's grace, love, and mercy rendered to one of his elect vessels in the last few minutes of his natural life. *"For by grace are ye saved through faith; and that not of yourselves, it is the gift of God. Not of works, lest any man should boast."*

"By grace are ye saved." This is a spiritual salvation contrived and secured in the covenant of grace for those who are of Christ's love. It is applied to His people by the Holy Spirit who applies it in faith and hope. Because of the certainty of it, they are said to be already saved through Christ their head. It is a salvation from sin, Satan, the law, its curse, justice, and from death and the wrath to come. It includes all the

blessings of grace and glory and is. entirely owing to free and sovereign grace.

This grace involves all the three persons in the Godhead, for men are saved by the grace of the Father who drew the plan of salvation. The Father made a covenant with the Son, in which it is provided and secured, and sent him into the world to obtain it. By the grace of the Son it is provided and secured. The grace of the Holy Spirit makes his people sensible of the need of it and supplies it to them giving them faith to hope in it. For it says, ***"through faith and that not of yourselves, it is a gift of God."*** Salvation is through faith, not as a cause or condition of salvation, or as what adds anything to the blessing itself, but is the way, or means, or instrument which God has appointed for the receiving and enjoyment of it. Faith is not the product of man's free will, but is is the gift of God. Salvation through faith is consistent with salvation by grace.

The elect of God were chosen in Christ Jesus from all eternity. They were given to Christ as his bride, as his church. The death of Christ was the means set apart from before the foundation of the world for the saving of them. Christ died as a sponsor ***"For when we were without strength in due time, Christ died for the ungodly." Romans 5:6.*** The grace of God toward his people is independent of all merit and worth in them. ***"Who hath saved us and called us with an holy calling, not according to our works, but according to his own purpose and grace, which was given us in Christ Jesus before the world began." 2 Tim. 1:9.*** Grace is not grace unless it is altogether free.

The very statement that we are saved by grace implies that we are fit subjects for grace; and who are fit subjects for grace but the guilty, the wretched, the condemned? When the law of God condemns us and brings us guilty before God and like an iron bolt, closes the gates of heaven against us in our feelings; yet this cannot be so if salvation be of grace. Whatever our many sins may be, their greatness will only serve to illustrate the greatness of God's grace, for ***"Where sin abounded, grace did much more abound," Rom. 5:20.*** Undeserved mercy can pardon one sin as well as another. If God acted on the rule of merit with us, then no sin would be pardonable; but when God deals with us in a way of grace, he can pass by any offence as seeing us in Christ Jesus, for ***"There is therefore now no condemnation to them which are in Christ Jesus." Rom. 8:1.***

If salvation be of pure mercy only, why should not God forgive ten thousand sins as well as one? To blot out ten thousand sins is with him no effort of grace, for ***"He is plenteous in mercy, " Psa. 86:5.*** The Lord's mercy is an ocean which cannot be filled though mountains of sins be cast into it. You may say, I

believe God can save me but my nature is so inclined to sin, especially inclined to certain kinds of sins; but remember God does not deal with his people according to nature. ***"For we were by nature the children of wrath, even as others."*** God does not deal with us on the grounds of our nature, but upon the blood and righteousness of his only begotten Son, the Lord Jesus. Why should the harlot perish? Why should the thief perish? Why should the murderer perish? For thus saith the Lord, ***"Come now, and let us reason together, saith the Lord, though your sins be as scarlet, they shall be white as snow; though they be red as crimson, they shall be as wool." Isa. 1:18.***

You may feel as I so often do and say, why do my thoughts and even my acts be so involved in worldly things? O, Lord, teach me to pray, let me not pray as the Pharisee offering up a legal plea that is based upon self. There is nothing in me, O, Lord, but sins and corruption. My sins are laid before thy all seeing eyes as the grains of sand on the seashore. My words are laid bare before thee. Lord, save me from these black and foul things for thy infinite mercy's sake. Lord, thou art merciful, thy mercy will find ample scope in me. Lord, thou are the great physician, I'm sick through and through of my sins. Lord, is not thy mercy free? Come to me, O, Lord, for thy mercy will find a grievousness of misery in me. Lord, according to the multitude of thy tender mercies, blot out my transgression. ***"Have mercy upon me, O, God, according to thy lovingkindness. According unto the multitude of thy tender mercies, blot out my transgressions. Wash me thoroughly from mine iniquity, and cleanse me from my sin." Psa. 51: 1, 2.***

"By grace are ye saved." The statement of the text means that all his people need saving. Saving from our sins, and from the consequences of them: And if we are saved, it is not because of any works which we have already performed. Neither are we saved on account of any works foreseen which are yet to be performed by us. Who among his quickened children, upon looking back on his past life, would dare say that he deserves salvation? Thank God that ***"Christ died for the ungodly" and that "He came into the world to save sinners. By grace are ye saved."*** This is true of every saint on earth and every saint in heaven. May God have mercy upon us all is my prayer.

In bonds of love,
Elder Joe L. Hamrick

PSALM 98:1.

O Sing unto the Lord a new song; for he hath done marvellous things: his right hand, and his holy arm, hath gotten him the victory.

Dear Elder Williams:

Elder Burgess, served Camp Branch Church, in the Pigg River Association for a member of years. He died in 1963, at the age of 86 years. His daughter, Mrs. Louis (Nina) Koogler found this letter that he had written to brother Perdue. At the time of this writing his eye sight had failed and he was trembly, so he dictated this letter to his wife to write for him. Nina knowing that Jamie and I knew her daddy so well thought that we would enjoy his writing, we did as have some others, and thought that we would pass it along to you, and if you see fit to use it in the Signs for others to enjoy it is in agreement with his daughter.

Love to you and your family,
Frances M. Cooper

Elder J. A. Perdue:

Dear Brother, your good letter came as a surprise, but a most precious one. I fully endorsed every word you have written which is to the praise of God's glorious grace. My hope is, I have been taught by the same power you have. It seems to me we are sitting together in a heavenly place. I have been believing in a sovereign God that rules in the army of heaven and among the inhabitants of the earth in all events from the chigger to the elephant. To me He is God Almighty, none like Him, and none beside Him. I hope my trust is in this God of power, it would be folly to trust in any other. I have preached the gospel as being the power of God unto salvation to the believers (if I have preached), with the ability my God has given me, not shunning to declare what my experience has taught me, I hope not to please man but to glorify God. My efforts began near forty years ago, some of the old brethren preachers told me it never would be popular, but to continue to contend for the doctrine and if I went down they would go down with me. They have gone to their reward, I have been feeling I was almost alone in believing in a Sovereign God over all worlds, principalities, and powers, yet I feel He will have some faithful witness here when He comes again, I deem you one of those witnesses, not afraid to declare the truth. The doctrine of absolute predestination of all things is the most glorious doctrine on earth to me. It certainly does not make God the author of sin. The testimony is sin entered the world by the transgression of Adam, just one man, the devil was the cause of that. God is under no law, and can not do wrong, man alone is the sinner and God is the only Savior, does not need the help of man. He is the salvation of the elect for time and eternity, He keeps them as the apple of His eye, all this great salvation came to us and the blessings we are recipients of through the mercy and grace of God.

Grace is a free favor, no worth or merit on the part of the creature. I have not written as I thought I would, I aimed to say in the beginning, you said too many good things about me, I am not worthy of such things, it humbles me. I fear I am mistaken, and that you are mistaken in me. We were at Rocky Mount last meeting and hope to be there next meeting and hope to see you there. Do hope your wife has fully recovered. May the Lord bless you and family. Come to see us and write often, I love you and your writing.

Your brother in hope,
Elder J. E. Burgess

CONTRIBUTIONS

NOVEMBER 2007

Betty Walker, VA	15.00
Douglas Hodges, VA	10.00
Tina Walker, MS	25.00
Jimmy Gray, NC	5.00
Gradie Strader, NC	5.00
Buford Thompson, VA	5.00
Thomas Nichols, VA	5.00
Earl Thurman, VA	5.00
Angie Cox, NC	3.00
Steven Terry, VA	15.00
Sheryl Jackson, TX	5.00
Bodie Lankford, LA	15.00
Kenneth Thompson, VA	5.00

OBITUARIES

DEACON JAMIE EVERETT COOPER

The "Signs" has lost another of its long-time pillars. Brother Jamie Cooper was born July 2, 1918, and died September 8, 2007, being 89 years of age. He had been a trustee of the "Signs" since 1985 and his wise counsel will be sorely missed. His counsel was that of a peacemaker and he was a staunch believer in sound doctrine and order. Over the years, he and Sister Frances traveled among the brethren throughout the states of the Southeast and Northeast and were widely known and loved.

Brother Jamie had been blessed with many precious dreams that comforted and edified him. These were crumbs from the Master's table that kept him pressing toward the mark for the prize of the high calling of God in Christ Jesus. So many times we have witnessed the tears flowing down his face as he was touched by a sermon or rejoiced in relating an experience.

For over 69 years, Brother Jamie was blessed with a wife who supported him and always attended the "Signs" meetings with him. To Sister Frances, we extend our love and may the Lord comfort you in your loss. We also will miss our dear brother in Christ. ***"Precious in the***

sight of the Lord is the death of his saints" Psalms 116:15.

Editors

ELDER WILLIAM HALE TERRY

With much sadness and heavy hearts, the staff of the "Signs" joins with the family, brethren and friends of Elder Hale Terry in mourning his death. He was co-editor, vice president, treasurer, circulation manager and trustee of the "Signs" and was blessed to perform all his responsibilities most ably. He had been a trustee since 1983 and co-editor since 2002. Brother Hale was born May 25, 1936, and passed away October 3, 2007, being 71 years of age.

Brother Hale was blessed with the gift of sound judgment and wisdom in business matters as well as matters of the church. He loved sound doctrine and order and unabashedly preached Christ the way, the truth and the life. Therefore, he could witness with the Apostle Paul in *II Timothy 4:6-8, "For I am now ready to be offered, and the time of my departure is at hand. I have fought a good fight, I have finished my course, I have kept the faith: Henceforth there is laid up for me a crown of righteousness, which the Lord, the righteous judge, shall give me at that day: and not to me only, but unto all them also that love his appearing."* He said many times that he did not fear death, but he didn't know what he must endure before death. What a blessing that we do not know that which we must experience before death!

We gratefully acknowledge, with much appreciation and love, the support and assistance of his dear wife, Sister Glenna, with all the duties involved with the "Signs." *Her children arise up, and call her blessed; her husband also, and he praiseth her" Proverbs 31:28.* Our hearts go out to her and to their children. Our loss is but his gain.

May the Lord of all grace and mercy comfort those who mourn.

Editors

Luke 2:9-11.

And, lo, the angel of the Lord came upon them, and the glory of the Lord shown round about them: and they were sore afraid.

And the angel said unto them, Fear not: for, behold, I bring you good tidings of great joy, which shall be to all people.

For unto you is born this day in the city of David a Saviour, which is Christ the Lord.

Signs of the Times

DEVOTED TO THE OLD SCHOOL BAPTIST CAUSE

" The Sword of the Lord and of Gideon "

VOL. 176 HILLSVILLE, VA., FEBRUARY 2008 NO. 2

SIGNS OF THE TIMES

ISSN - 0199 - 0063

Subscription price $15.00 per year - $25.00 two years

Published monthly by
SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.

Tony R. Horton
Circulation Manager and Treasurer
1429 Howlett Street, Hillsville, Va. 24343
Phone (276) 3728-5651

EDITOR in CHIEF

Elder Kenneth R. Key
721 Willard Street
Greensboro, N.C. 27405
Phone (336) 273-7464

ASSOCIATE EDITORS

Elder Richard H. Campbell
2171 Allen Court
Germantown, Tenn. 38138
Phone (901) 753-7791

Elder C.B. Davis, Jr.
1251 Paynes Tavern Rd.
Roxboro, N.C. 27573
Phone (336) 599-7236

Elder J. B. Farmer
6373 N. State Hwy 7
Grayson, Ky. 41143
(606) 474-4327

Elder Cleo Robertson
111 Livingstone Drive
Cary, NC 27513
(919) 460-7721

All letters for this paper containing subscriptions and remittances, should be mailed to Tony R. Horton, 1429 Howlett Street, Hillsville, Va. 24343. All articles and letters for publication, all notices of meetings and all obituaries should be mailed to Elder Kenneth R. Key, 721 Willard Street, Greensboro, N.C. 27405

SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.
1429 Howlett Street
Hillsville, Va. 24343

SONG

There is a friend that sticketh fast,
And keeps his love from first to last,
And Jesus is his name:
An earthly brother drops his hold,
Is sometimes hot, and sometimes cold,
But Jesus is the same.

He loves his people great and small,
And grasping hard embraceth all,
Nor with a soul will part:
No tribulations which they feel,
No foes on earth, or fiends of hell,
Shall tear them from his heart.

His love before all time began,
Shall through all time the same remain
Though rods and frowns are sometimes brought,
And man may change, He changeth not,
His love abideth sure.

The law demanded blood for blood,
And out he poured his vital flood
To pay the mighty debt!
He toils through life, and pants through death,
And cries with his expiring breath,
"Tis finished," and complete.

Berridge

CONTENTS

EDITORIAL 26
Elder J. B. Farmer

CORRESPONDENCE 30

VOICES OF THE PAST 32
Elder Silas H. Durand
Elder F. A. Chick

CONTRIBUTIONS 46

OBITUARIES 48
Carl Leonard Moore
Sister Nannie Phillips
Deacon Grover Arlen Rogers

EDITORIAL

"And when the servant of the man of God was risen early, and gone forth, behold, an host compassed the city both with horses and chariots. And his servant said unto him, Alas, my master! How shall we do? And he answered, Fear not: for they that be with us are more than they that be with them. And Elisha prayed, and said, Lord, I pray thee, open his eyes, that he may see. And the Lord opened the eyes of the young man; and he saw: and, behold, the mountain was full of horses and chariots of fire round about Elisha." II Kings 6:15-17.

Elder J.B. Farmer

Did you ever wonder about the angels of God, especially those angels who protect and preserve the elect children of God? We see pictures of what some think angels must look like. And we read of and hear of angels described as some kind of human-like beings with large snowy white wings. Many times they are depicted in the female form. But do those images really describe the angels of God, or are those kinds of thoughts purely fanciful? We desire that God should be merciful and show us the truth of the matter, that we should not be led about with every wind of doctrine and that we should be kept from error. May the Lord help us to see and to understand the truth to the praise of God's mercy and grace, and for our comfort and strength.

Elisha and his servant dwelt in a city, which was compassed about by the Syrian army – a host of seemingly invincible military men with horses and chariots. They had come to conquer and to destroy that city. The servant of Elisha, upon seeing the host, greatly feared for his life and looked to Elisha for comfort and instruction about what they should do. When we are overwhelmed, our nature tells us to do something, and do it quick. We are told by the carnal mind either to stand and fight, or to flee for our lives. But the Spirit, in that small, still voice tells us, *"Fear*

ye not, stand still, and see the salvation of the Lord." The Spirit calms us down and gives us a vision that we could not see on our own. He comforts us by again and again teaching us that our God rules and reigns in the army of heaven and among the inhabitants of the earth. He shows us by God given faith, which is the substance of things hoped for and the evidence of things not seen, that our God is greater than all. He made the world and all that is in it, and He controls it and will surely bring glory and honor to Himself by keeping His children. When the servant's eyes were opened, he was blessed to see the mountain full of horses and chariots of fire round about Elisha. There were more with them than there were with the enemy. He was in a safe place, because God had not forgotten him, and had made provision to keep him and to deliver him, even before the servant had any knowledge of God's powerful purpose to save. *"Greater is he that is in you than he that is in the world." "The angel of the Lord encampeth round about them that fear him, and delivereth them."*

Jacob, when fleeing from his angry brother Esau at the command of his mother and father, lighted on a certain place and tarried there all night, because the sun was set. Here is another child of God, afraid for his life, but still desiring to please his mother and father. He was out in the wilderness, seemingly alone, with darkness coming on and not knowing how things would come forth. It seems that he had nothing of this world to comfort him, because we are told that he took of the stones of that place, and put them for his pillows, and lay down in that place to sleep. But Jacob was not alone. He was like David who said, *"Whither shall I go from thy spirit? Or whither shall I flee from thy presence? If I ascend up into heaven, thou art there, If I make my bed in hell, behold thou art there. If I take the wings of the morning, and dwell in the uttermost parts of the sea; Even there shall thy hand lead me, and thy right hand shall hold me."* God was with Jacob. Jacob dreamed, and behold, a ladder set up on the earth, and the top of it reached to heaven: and behold the angels of God ascending and descending on it. Here is manifested the provision for one of God's little ones, even one in trouble. The angels, or messengers (for that is what the word angels means), were shown to Jacob in a dream ascending and descending on that ladder between earth and heaven. The messengers of God are continually coming down in that small, still voice bringing the good news, teaching, and encouragement from a far country. And the desires and prayers, sometimes in songs of praise and thanksgiving, and sometimes in groans, go up from God's children by way of those messengers to God. The apostle instructed

the children of God to pray without ceasing. This they do as freely as they breathe – as freely as those angels ascend and descend that ladder. And the Lord appeared to Jacob in that dream and said, among other things, "*Behold, I am with thee, and will keep thee in all places whither thou goest, and will bring thee again to this land; for I will not leave thee, until I have done that which I have spoken to thee of.*" God brought the sure word of comfort and strength to Jacob in time of need. And He made Jacob aware that His angels are continually ascending and descending for the benefit of God's little ones.

On the way to Rome in a ship, the apostle Paul was comforted by the presence of the angel of God when all hope of being saved was about gone. They had been exceedingly tossed upon the stormy sea by a tempest for many days. The storm bore heavily upon them, and neither sun nor the stars appeared for many days. It must have been something like a hurricane, in which they were caught. Paul and the shipmen had fasted long, for they perceived that unless God intervened for them all was lost. They were in such distress that they cast overboard the tackling of the ship and finally even the cargo in the vain attempt to save themselves. "*After long abstinence Paul stood forth in the midst of them and said, Sirs, ye should have hearkened unto me, and not have loosed from Crete, and to have gained this harm and loss. And now I exhort you to be of good cheer: for there shall be no loss of any man's life among you, but of the ship. For there stood by me this night the angel of God, whose I am, and whom I serve, Saying Fear not, Paul; thou must be brought before Caesar: and, lo, God hath given thee all them that sail with thee. Wherefore, sirs, be of good cheer: for I believe God, that it shall be even as it was told me. Howbeit we must be cast upon a certain island.*"

I cannot help believing that these things were written and preserved for the comfort and teaching of God's little children. These are not just historical facts or exciting stories to entertain us, but these historical details, given by the Holy Spirit, also speak of our experience. Can you think back on times in your life when all about you seemed to be in chaos and confusion? Can you remember when you were in such great fear and doubting about the outcome of the trial you were in that you thought you must perish in it? Can you identify with the apostle and the men of old when they were brought to their wits end and said, "*Lord save us: we perish.*" It seems that this has been my lot time and again since being set in this way. Yes, there have been many long and peaceful seasons, but from time to time, if not deceived, I have been brought to the end of my strength

and made to look unto God, who only can deliver. There have been many sleepless nights and days of groaning and begging for mercy and wisdom. There have been times when I thought I would surely perish in the affliction. But God has been merciful through all. And many times, I believe He has sent His holy angel in that small, still voice speaking peace to my soul. In the midst of the trial, that voice speaks saying, all is well, God is in control, even this shall pass, ***"and we know that all things work together for good to them that love God, to them who are the called according to his purpose."***

God has promised never to leave us or to forsake us, and that He will be with us even unto the end of the world. God cannot lie or fail in a promise. None who are given to believe His promises shall ever be disappointed. And all who are blessed to hear His word and to believe in Him whom God hath sent have everlasting life, and they have passed from death unto life. He has gone before us in all things, even in our afflictions. The way of salvation has been made. Christ suffered and died for our sins, and was raised up again the third day for our justification. God's children are now in a safe place – they are in His hand and no one is able to pluck them out of the Father's hand for He is greater than all. The Holy Spirit said through the prophet Isaiah, ***"In all their affliction he was afflicted, and the angel of his presence saved them: in his love and pity he redeemed them; and he bare them, and carried them all the days of old."*** God is with us, and the angel of His presence is delivering us from moment to moment, and shall bring us to the end of our journey in peace. We are not alone. This is our hope and our confidence. We cling to it with all the faith and strength we are given.

Jesus said concerning the ones beloved of Him, ***"Take heed that ye despise not one of these little ones; for I say unto you, That in heaven their angels do always behold the face of my Father which is in heaven."*** This is the extent of the care of God the Father for His children. He has appointed their angels in heaven to continually behold His face on their behalf. These messengers of God carry from you every burden, grief, sorrow, trouble, and joy directly into His presence always. And these same messengers return to you with assurances of His love and mercy for you. He pities you, and loves you, and cares for you. And He will deliver you out of your troubles and will bring you safe to heaven's shore without fail. Jesus said, ***"Fear not little flock, for it is your Father's good pleasure to give to you the kingdom."*** God has loved His people with an everlasting love, and has determined to keep them while they are in the world. He has given them of His Spirit, which I be-

lieve is the messenger that continually communicates between them, while earth bound, and the throne of God. There is never a moment when they are out of His sight and care, though sometimes we doubt it. Now, we have need of the angels of God to protect and to preserve us. But soon, His people will all behold the Lord God of heaven face to face. They shall see Him with their own eyes. As Job said, ***"Oh that my words were now written! Oh that they were printed in a book! That they were graven with an iron pen and lead in the rock forever! For I know that my redeemer liveth, and that he shall stand at the latter day upon the earth: and though after my skin worms destroy this body, yet in my flesh shall I see God: Whom I shall see for myself, and mine eyes shall behold, and not another; though my reins be consumed within me."***

This was written in love, and in hope of eternal life.

Elder J.B. Farmer 12-9-2007

PSALMS 77:12-13.

I will meditate also of all thy work, and talk of thy doings.

Thy way, O God is in the sanctuary: who is so great a God as our God?

CORRESPONDENCE

Dear Elder Key,

It is good to speak with you by phone last month. Sherry and I are sorry we were not able to be with you and the other faithful brethren in meetings last fifth weekend. We are feeling some better, but still are not fully recovered from the flu. We hope we will be blessed to visit with you again in the future, Lord willing. We hope you are well and able to attend your meetings.

I was overjoyed to read the last issue of the *Signs of the Times.* Several things seemed to have a great effect upon me. The poem on the first page is one of my favorites, not only because of the words given, but also because of the story behind them. I heard that this, was found written on the wall of an insane asylum many years ago. The author is not known, but must have been highly blessed to know God and His love, even in the midst of horrible circumstances. How I was also made to rejoice in the transcription of what you were given to preach during the Staunton River Association in 1984. The text you quoted from ***John 5:25, "Verily, verily, I say unto you, He that heareth my word, and believeth on him that sent me, hath everlasting life, and shall not come into condemnation; but is passed from death unto life."*** was recently made pre-

cious to me. And in my weak way, I attempted to preach from it last month, and some time later I attempted to write down some of the thoughts I believe were given to me while speaking the things that seemed to be opened to me were much the same as those you brought forth, in your preaching, although I was unaware of your preaching from this text at the time of my speaking and writing.

I was also much moved by the account of your experience of grace and call to the ministry which, we have heard several times before each time with much power and grace. It seems so good that is now in print and hopefully preserved for the benefit of the faithful in Christ.

It was also very good to read a little of the life, experience, and doctrine of Elder Hiram L. Rogers. This wonderfully gifted servant of God was ordained an elder at age 70. As you know, he is also the father of faithful Deacon Grover A. Rogers, recently deceased, whom we already greatly miss. They were both members of the Lost Creek Church our home church. I am sending along with this an obituary of Brother Grover for publication in the *Signs,* at the request of Lost Creek Church. Also included is an article for you to do with as you please. If it seems unsuitable to be published, please feel to set it aside.

Elder Joe Hamrick was wonderfully blessed to preach grace for grace, and and the letter Sister Cooper sent in from Elder J. E. Burgess was good news from a far country, setting forth the sovereign God and the absolute predestination of all things. The two obituaries - one of Brother Jamie Cooper and Elder Hale Terry were also precious to me.

It seems like this issue of the *Signs* was written just for me, but I suppose there may be many readers that feel the same way. Sherry joins me in sending our love to you.

Elder J. B. Farmer

4201 Willow Haven Ct.
Raleigh, NC 27616
December 18, 2007

Dear Tony,

I hope you and your family are well. I was very pleased that you agreed to be circulation Manager and Treasurer for the Signs of the Times. As you know, my father had that responsibility for about twenty years.

I hope you will find the contacts with subscribers as rewarding as my parents did. I often think of the many years of fellowship between my family and Elder Hale Terry and his family. We have a lot of good memories, yet I know he is greatly missed by his family and all who knew him.

I am renewing my subscription for two years. Use the remainder as needed. Give my regards to your family.

Sincerely,
Michael Williams

VOICES OF THE PAST

SORROW UNTO DEATH

The loneliest thing that can be imagined in all the world was the ark as it went upon the face of the waters. Not another object to be seen on all that wide and dismal waste of water that covered the earth,not even a mountain top. ***"The waters prevailed and increased greatly upon the earth; and the ark went upon the face of the waters. And the waters prevailed exceedingly upon the earth; and all the high hills that were under the whole heaven were covered. Fifteen cubits upward did the waters prevail; and the mountains were covered."*** Alone upon that dark and dreary expanse, tossed upon that heaving, shoreless flood, with the terrible rain still falling from the black and angry heavens, what scene of greater and more awful desolation can be pictured to the mind; what lonelier object can be imagined?

But there is a scene of greater desolation, of more utter and hopeless loneliness in sorrow and suffering, as the reality is greater than the type. It is Jesus in the wilderness, in the garden, on the cross. When the great deep of God's judgments was broken up, and the windows of heaven were opened to pour out the just wrath of God against sin, only One felt the full power of that terrible flood. It fell upon Jesus the Son of God, and he was alone in bearing it. He was appointed unto this suffering and prepared for it. The infinite wisdom and power of God in this mystery are ***"unsearchable and past finding out."***

All flesh upon the earth died while the rain was falling, but the ark was prepared to feel the full force and terror of the storm to the end. In that was the salvation of those within the ark. So while death was passed upon all men because of sin, Jesus was prepared to feel all the terrors and pains of that death, and to bear all the curse of that law which condemns all flesh to death, until every jot and tittle of it should be fulfilled, until the last drop of the rain of God's wrath had fallen. It must all fall upon him while in our flesh. His sorrow was unto death while he was yet in this mortal life. He must taste all the bitterness of death before he died. Unconsciousness could not come to relieve him of one pang.

And he was as absolutely alone in that suffering as the ark was alone in the flood. In a wonderful and mysterious sense the life of all his people was in him, and they were ***"preserved in him,"*** as all those who were to people the earth after the flood were preserved in the ark. But in his suffering and sorrow while under the curse of the law, he was alone. His disciples could go with him to the garden, but not the place where extremity of sorrow brought

him down to the ground. Three of them, who seemed more closely his companions on special occasions than the rest, could be with him a little farther, but could not yet follow him in his great sorrow. *"Then saith he unto them, My soul is exceeding sorrowful, even unto death: tarry ye here and watch with me."* But they could not watch at that time. They slept for sorrow. The sorrow that prevents sleep was not yet upon them. That sorrow was his. He had looked forward to this hour, for he had come into the world for the suffering of this soul; yet now that it had come, *"he began to be sore amazed, and to be very heavy."* No matter how certain our expectation of any affliction may be, yet we cannot feel it before the time, and then it will appear almost as though we had not foreseen it. This sorrow of Jesus was the greatest and most bitter sorrow and grief that ever was felt by man. It was by his Spirit, and concerning his suffering, that Jeremiah said, *"Behold, and see if there be any sorrow like unto my sorrow, which is done unto me, wherewith the Lord hath afflicted me in the day of his fierce anger."* And again, *"I am the man that hath seen affliction by the rod of his wrath," (Lam. i. 12; iii. 1.)* Now that the hour had come, his own will as a man, weak before the law because of others' sins, full of terror of soul on account of death under the curse of the law, caused him to cry unto his Father to save him from that hour, and to cause the cup to pass from him if it were possible. So great was his suffering that *"an angel appeared unto him from heaven, strengthening him." And even then, "being in an agony, he prayed more earnestly: and his sweat was as it were great drops of blood falling down to the ground."* But the strength that the angel brought prevailed. He came down from heaven to do his Father's will, not his own, and his prayer was, *"Not as I will, but as thou wilt."* He must bear the suffering alone. His people cannot share the burden of sorrow, pain and death, with him. It is their salvation that he, the pure and holy Son of God, a spotless sacrifice, bears the awful suffering alone. If that death that fell on him had touched one of them, that one must have suffered an everlasting death. If any of the water of the flood could have broken through the ark to touch one of those within, then the ark, with all it held, must have sunk forever. But it *"was pitched within and without,"* so that it alone should bear the beating of the storm from which the eight souls within are securely shielded.

So Jesus was prepared to suffer to the full alone, and to die alone, in this sense, as a sacrifice. The part his people have in that suffering and death is not with him, but in him.

In the ark the eight souls were saved by water. (1 Peter iii. 20.) The water that drowned all flesh upon

the earth lifted the ark and those within it above its own destroying power. So the death that Jesus died raised him and all who were in him above the power of death forever. Death was all that was due for their sin. When he died the wages were fully paid, and when he arose by the power of God, the dominion of death is at an end. Death is abolished, and life and immortality brought to light.

Those who saw the rainbow on Mount Ararat had all been in the ark, and had felt the terror and buffetings of the storm which fell upon the ark, though they had not at the time known what it all was. So those who are able to see the everlasting covenant of grace are manifest as having been saved in Christ.

This wonderful story of the sufferings of the dear Savior can never be told to the understanding of anyone who had not been already made to feel it in his own experience. It is not by the application of our mental powers that we come to know what Jesus suffered, but by experience. It is a revelation. The disciples, who loved him, and were near him in the garden, could not then know what he was suffering. How much less is our ability to enter into that awful and solemn mystery by our own efforts. It is one thing to have our natural sympathies stirred by reading the inspired recital of his pains and sorrows, and meditating upon them, and quite another thing to feel a measure of those same pains and sorrows within our own souls. In the latter case the poor soul that is experiencing the fellowship of Jesus' sufferings never knows at the time that it is the fellowship of his sufferings that is felt. Those who were in the ark must have been in great terror and perplexity much of the time while they felt the tossing and shaking of the ark, not knowing what was going to become of them. They could not look out around them, for there was only one window, and that above. But after the covering was removed from the ark, and they came on the new earth, then they understood what had been done, and knew the ming of their strange experience.

In coming into the knowledge of Jesus' sufferings each one is alone. It is so in the beginning of this necessary knowledge, and at every farther advance into an awful mystery the learner is alone. My people are led by a solitary way. ***"They mourn apart; every family apart, and their wives apart."*** Each one says to self, ***"No one can be as vile in heart,"*** Each one feels his own to be a special case of depravity. If he has been kept from out breaking sins, and has not forfeited the respect of men, yet sees that evil in his heart and in his thoughts which appears to him to set him apart as especially vile. He has to *say* with Job, ***"Behold, I am vile, I abhor self."*** Yet he cannot feel that he stands where Job was when he said those words.

It is wonderful how this sense of

being alone in all our troubles on account of our special sinfulness attends all of the Lord's people, and follows them in a measure all the way through. And yet how seldom it is that during the time of especial tribulation they ever think that in this they are following the dear savior. Just what his sufferings were they must know, though only in measure, it was for them he suffered, and they suffer in him. As soon as the thought come to them that the great tribulation on account of sin that is pressing them down into the depths is because Jesus suffered for that very sin, and that they are mourning *"for him whom they have pierced,"* then the trouble is lifted and they rejoice, though still mourning on account of sin, and being in bitterness because their sins caused him such awful sorrow and anguish.

What cries for mercy go up from the poor soul while being tossed as it were on the waves of that desolate, shoreless sea. The cries may be unspoken, silent to the ear of any but the Lord, but O, how bitter, how full of anguish they are. Truly they are *"groanings that cannot be uttered."* What a tender, quieted feeling takes possession of our souls when we first feel a hope that peradventure the Lord hears us. And who can tell the deep joy when we first get a glimpse of the beautiful bow of promise in the cloud, the everlasting covenant of grace, and feel in our souls the blessed promise of the Lord that *"the waters shall no more go over the earth,"* and *"that the Lord will no more be wroth with us nor rebuke us."* How many a time since that blessed experience we have feared his wrath and felt the rebukes of the gospel, yet that promise has held good, and will be good unto the end, for it is *"Yea and amen in Christ Jesus to the glory of God by us."*

"As the sufferings of Christ abound in us, so our consolation also aboundeth by Christ."-2 Cor. i. 5. So we learn that suffering is the experience of the Lord's people all through their pilgrimage. They have consolation, but it is only according to the suffering of Christ in them, and as the result of those sufferings. When they stand before the throne, beholding the power of God with praise, it is as having come out of great tribulation. When the life of Jesus is made manifest in their mortal flesh, it is because they bear about in their body the dying of the Lord Jesus. (2 Cor. iv. 10) When they are favored to lean upon their Beloved, it is as they are *"coming up out of the wilderness."*

Now this suffering is not some exalted, holy feeling, such as you, my brother or sister, have imagined belongs only to those who are far above you in purity and goodness, but it is just what you feel of sorrow, shame and self-loathing while you see the evils of your corrupt nature, and the sins and sinfulness of your heart and life. This is sometimes proved to you while in humble con-

trition and self abasement before God when you are enabled humbly to confess them, and are given the soul-surprising assurance that these very evils and transgressions in thought and word and deed that have made you hate yourself, are the ones that were laid upon the dear Son of God, the very sins for which he died. While in the darkness, with only your sinful flesh in sight, how very much alone you felt, and how your soul was tossed about, and buffeted, and almost overwhelmed, like a ship on the stormy sea; but now as your soul gets a sweet view of Jesus, and rises to a blessed hope that you are feeling the fellowship of his sufferings, you feel like singing praises to his name, and telling to all that fear God what he has done for your soul.

At such times his service is very sweet and comforting. We count it a blessing to feel the Spirit of obedience, and to be enabled to act out that obedience. But how often we are tempted to doubt our motives in our religious works, and fear that we are prompted by the vanity of the flesh. From first to last the experience of the exercised soul leads him to doubt the movements of the flesh, and to earnestly seek unto the Lord to be led by his holy Spirit.

"As many as are led by the Spirit of God, they are the sons of God." When the Spirit of the Lord is searching and probing our hearts, what anxiety, what jealousy we feel lest it be the flesh instead of the Spirit which is leading us, even when we are doing what we know it is the privilege of the Lord's people to do. We question sharply our motives, fearing they are selfish, and that we are not doing all to the glory of God. We are sometimes told that we ought to obey in order that we may feel better, but the word of God and his Spirit do not teach us that, but that *"whatsoever we do we should do all to the glory of God."* The Spirit alone can lead us in that holy way. Every fleshly motive is selfish, and hence our fear and anxiety.

It does not help to encourage a poor soul who is tried in this way to say to him, *"You ought to obey in order that you may feel better."* The Saviour's obedience did not make him feel better, but brought him into darkness and into the depths, and filled his soul with bitterness. But what he did was for the glory of God. We may say to one in whom we have seen an experience of grace, "You ought to be baptized; it is your duty. If you obey you will feel better." But his reply may be, *"I fear that such a holy privilege is not for such as I. I fear it would not be obedience, but presumption in me to receive that ordinance which belongs to the Lord's people."*

Now it is for us not to urge such an one forward while his conscience, which is very tender in the fear of the Lord, is filled with such solemn questionings. We can show

to him, as we may be enabled, the scriptural marks of those to whom that ordinance belongs, but we must all remember that the assurance in his soul that the sweet command rests upon him must come from the Lord.

Brethren in the ministry, if your obedience to the call which you have felt in your souls to preach the gospel was in order that you might feel better, how many of you would or could go on in that solemn work? Think over your experience in that business which you did not seek, but into which you were thrust. What shrinkings and sinkings of soul you have felt as you have approached the time when you must stand before the people of God, and have tried to begin to try to preach in the name of Jesus, the gospel of his grace. Sometimes your trembling sense of unworthiness, inability and unfitness for that great work have continued through the sermon, and sometimes you have been lifted above yourself and you have been filled with the sweetest, holiest joy a poor mortal can feel as you declared, in the power of the spirit, the glad tidings of salvation. Sometimes it has been quiet work, and you have felt thankful that you were in any degree enabled to speak a word in season to him that is weary.

But oh, the trials, the misgivings, the wretched, wearying doubts after your work for the time is done, and you are alone again. What heart-searchings, what questionings whether you have not been preaching yourself more than Christ, whether your glorying was not more in yourself than in the Lord. How many a time you have said to yourself, *"Surely I must never undertake to preach again."* Well, the Lord knows how to deal with his servants. You have not quit the work yet, nor will you until you have fulfilled the work unto which he has called you. You are not preaching in order that you may feel better, but for the glory of God. You cannot stop, though you feel as though you could not go on. There is a blessedness in the work, even in the sufferings and sinkings down, for in it all Christ is exalted.

And you, poor soul, who look with love and longing upon the ordinances and privileges of the church, and wish that they might be yours, in the Lord's own time the sweet persuasion will be yours that they belong to all who want them. In the Lord's good time the power of his word of sweet command as written in the Scriptures will be felt in your heart: *"Rejoice ye with Jerusalem, and be glad with her, all ye that love her: rejoice for joy with her, all ye that mourn for her."-Isa. lxvi. 10.* We must all wait for the Lord, and, blessed be his name, he always comes "right early." All our times are in his hand, and they can neither be hastened or delayed.

We all see in ourselves enough of disobedience, and enough of sin in the best obedience of our hands,

to give us daily errands at the throne of grace, and to bring out of our souls the publican's cry for mercy.

How many of the Lord's dear people go far in disobedience, living after the flesh until they die away from spiritual things. How often we feel that in faithfulness we ought to exhort, reprove or rebuke them, but are held back for fear we are not spiritual, and therefore are not qualified to restore such ones, or thinking that we ourselves need the reproof as much as they, if not more. But we must try to do our duty; yet if it is only as a duty we do anything it is of but little account before God; and if it is only to relieve ourselves of responsibility, and *"to feel better,"* that we do anything, the motive is only a fleshly one.

When the love of Christ constrains us, then love to the erring or needy one will prompt what we do or say, and while we do our work faithfully, and in the fear of the Lord, we shall remember that the Lord only can give repentance. Scolding never restored a wanderer, nor ever honored the Lord. The fire which the Lord kindles on the altar of the heart will never quite go out. The Lord will brighten it in his own time. He and not man, gives the stripes which bring back the children who forsake his law. However far they wander, he knows where they are, and is visiting their transgressions with the rod, as he said he would, and they are often feeling that rod most when to us they appear most defiant and stubborn.

The salvation of God which grace brought to us in our first experience of a hope, is the same salvation which that grace bringeth through all our earthly pilgrimage in every time of need. That grace which bringeth this salvation teaches all the various subjects of it all things in their walk and life which become sound doctrine, and in which that salvation is manifested unto them from day to day, in all the various circumstances of their life, and that grace will keep them through faith unto the full and glorious revelation of that salvation in the last time. (I Peter i. 5.) It is that salvation which the psalmist prays may set him up on high. It is that salvation that appears in all the beautiful order of the church, and which the saints minister to each other while walking in the commands of Jesus. It is the salvation of God of which the apostle speaks when he says to Timothy. *"In so doing thou shalt both save thyself and them that hear thee,"* and which appears in the faithful ministration of him who converteth a sinning brother from the error of his ways, when he thus *"saves a soul from death and hides a multitude of sins."*

The saints have no salvation of their own to handle, and deal in, and minister, separate from the salvation of God. Jesus is our salvation, and to him the poor soul cries in time of darkness and distress, *"Say unto my soul, I am thy salvation.*

Without Jesus, our salvation, we can do nothing. He is our Sun, and his salvation, like the sunlight, reaches "to the ends of the heaven, and there is nothing hid from the heat thereof." That salvation will not fail any of the saints. Who speaks of another salvation which is not of grace, but of works? That salvation, and the grace that brings it, are sufficient for us in all our times of need. They appear in the obedient walk of the faithful people of God, who walking in his fear and in the comfort of the Holy Ghost are edified and multiplied, (Acts ix. 3) and also in the rod and the stripes with which our faithful and loving Saviour visits his erring children, and restores them to the joys of his salvation. All our times are in his hand, and provisions of grace and salvation are made for each of them. The child of God who has gone farthest in rebellion and sin, when, restored to his right mind, feeble and sore broken, humble and contrite, crying bitterly, he feels the sweet and compassionate and loving beams of salvation falling softly into his sorrowing soul, has to say, ***"Behold, what wondrous grace and mercy that could save such a sinner as I."*** And the most obedient child of God, as he looks over his life, and contemplates his labors in the Lord, and the love and fellowship which the brethren have manifested to him, and then sees in his own heart and life such evidences of a depraved nature as sink him into the dust, wonders at the mercy which, like Paul, he has obtained of the Lord to be faithful, is astonished that he has been kept in the comfort of obedience while others have been suffered to wander far away, and suffer much for disobedience, and instead of feeling that any praise or reward is due to him, he says, ***"What have I that I did not receive? If God had dealt with me according to my deserts, I should not have stood. To him be all the praise. It was not I that did these works of obedience, but the grace of God which was with me."*** So the most faithful saint on earth, joins with the worst backslider when restored to the manifest favor of and says, ***"By the grace of God I am what I am,"*** and there is no one left out of that heavenly, choir when they sing in perfect accord, ***"Not unto us, not unto us, but unto thy name be the glory, for thy mercy and for thy truth's sake."***

Elder Silas H. Durand

Romans 1: 22-23.

Professing themselves to be wise, they became fools,

And changed the glory of the uncorruptible god into an image made like to corruptible man, and to birds, and fourfooted beasts, and creeping things.

PSALM XXXI. 15

"My times are in thy hand."

DEAR BRETHREN :-As a traveler upon a journey often when he reaches a mile-stone will pause and look back over the way his feet has trodden, and then forward, if perchance he may gain some view of what yet lies before him, so it seems natural that when the yearly mile-stones of our lives are reached we should reflect upon the past, and think of the future, and of what may lie before us in our journey. This is true of all men in every age and clime; but it must be specially true of the christian pilgrim. He has so much more than unregenerate men to reflect upon in the past, and so much more to anticipate in the future. But whether he thinks of the past or of the future, the believer sees one thing along every step of the way that no one else sees, and that is the hand of God guiding and the will of God ordering his steps. His journey has been no uncertain wandering of a blind man groping in the dark, but the ordered pathway of a father safely, wisely and lovingly guiding or bearing his child. The Bible teaches us that no more surely is it true that God appoints and controls all the coming and going and changes of the natural elements of the world, as the seasons, day and night, cold, heat, clouds, storms, sunshine, appointing to all their times and places, than it is true that he is equally sovereign in all the providences of our lives, and what is still more precious to be believed, in all the spiritual mutations through which we pass.

It is sure that the child of God has a providential pathway in which to walk, as well as a spiritual travel. It is equally sure that his God has appointed the one for him as well as the other; and we have but to read the life of David, together with his Psalms, or the life of Paul in connection with his letters, to see how our providential life is bound up with our spiritual life. God has ever made the former subservient to the latter; and in the latter no more than in the former does his sovereign will and eternal purpose appear.

I have felt moved for a few years past to insist upon a *"God of providence"* as well as a God of grace, because there has seemed to me to be a tendency to ignore this side of the matter, to throw out of the calculation our providential surroundings, doings, willings and sufferings, and to present exclusively our spiritual exercises, wherein God leads us with sovereign wisdom and power. It is sure that holy men of old counted it joy to believe in a God of providence as well as of grace. In their view his providence entered into and appointed the minutest step of their lives. Naturally as well as spiritually they believed that they lived, moved, and had their being in God. No matter by what channel sorrow or joy came to them, they always said, *"It is the Lord."* Now it has

seemed to me that we are in danger of drifting away from this. Instead of seeing God in all our lives, both providential and spiritual, we are prone to put him far off, and consider him not. Holy men of old rejoiced that the God whom they worshiped had ordained all their paths for them, and why should not we?

At this end of the old year I have been looking back and striving to look forward. I see much that looks dark and devious in the past, and much that seems threatening in the future. Personal trials in the past, personal anxieties for the future; and what is worse, church trials in the past, church trials for the future. Now it has seemed to me that underneath the throne of God I can see nothing to rest in; but by faith beholding the divine rule I can rest. ***"The Lord reigneth; let the earth rejoice; let the multitude of isles be glad thereof."*** - Psalm xcvii. I do not know what may be in all the future of God's providence or grace toward me, but I am sure that his will, purpose, love and grace will be everywhere. "Not a sparrow falls to the ground without him"; and surely if, as the Lord said, we are of more value than many sparrows, we cannot take one step without him. Whatever may be unexpected to us, we may be sure that nothing is unexpected to the God whom we serve; for ***"known unto God are all his works from the foundation of the world."*** So that from the beginning our God has not done one thing that from the beginning he had not appointed. With him there are no new purposes caused by changing and unforeseen circumstances. In this we may rest. We seem to be tossed by varying winds upon a restless sea; but he holds the winds in his fists, and "the sea is his, and he made it." In the midst of these various reflections upon the past and present, called up by the advent of this new year, my mind has been led to these words of David, ***"My times are in thy hand,"*** and they have made me glad; and through these words I have been led into some reflections which I desire to pen down and submit to you.

First, these words of David are not only the expression of his personal faith, but are the words of divine inspiration as well. They are not only the expression of that which David most certainly believed, but are the words of God to us, so that we may count them as being most certainly true. They are the expression of the sovereign, over-ruling and faithful care of Jehovah for his believing child David every moment of his life. They declare that God has appointed the variety and number of his times, and that they are measured out to him according to the one supreme will. This affirmative implies a full negative also. Our times are not in our hands. It is not ours to bid our seasons come and go at will. We cannot command the darkness nor the light, neither can we influence their coming or going.

Who can bind either leviathan or the sweet influences of Pleiades? Let it be borne in mind that I speak here more especially of the providence of our God, but let it also be remembered that this is all true of the spiritual life as well.

Now, secondly, David speaks these words as though he were glad above measure. It seems to be a sort of exultant cry. The words are not the language of one who submits to the inevitable, to which he is opposed, but they express a great joy. David must have learned two things ere he could utter these words as he did. He must have learned that he could not guide his own feet safely, that he could not be trusted to measure out his own times, that he had not to look to blind chance in this matter; and on the other hand, he must have learned some things about the God whose sovereign appointment he confessed and rejoiced in. M a n y of the heathen believed in a blind fate; but it was David's joy, and it is ours also, to believe in an all-seeing and all-ruling and all-appointing God. In order to rejoice and exult that his times were in the hands of God, David must have learned that here was to be found almighty power, supreme wisdom, infinite love, and unchangeable purposes. Leave out any or all of these things, and there could be no room for rejoicing that *"his times"* were in the hands of God. The word teaches us that our minds are finite, while all the attributes of Jehovah are infinite. The finite cannot comprehend the infinite, and at best it can but dimly apprehend infinite things. How much we must believe of which we can see but a dim outline or shadow! So omnipotence, omniscience, omnipresence, eternity, holiness, heaven, are all words expressive of truth which we must believe, and yet we do not begin to grasp the meaning of one of them; and yet it is such a Being who reigns, and of whom David could rejoicingly say, *"Many times are in thy hand."* Right here I am reminded that another and a greater than David, *"he who was David's Lord,"* also said, "The Son of man indeed goeth as it was written of him" (Mark) , or *"as it was determined."*- Luke. This he said specially of his betrayal. His God had determined the fact, and the time and the way of his betrayal. Jesus confesses this, and declares that all must be, as it was written in the prophets. Jehovah had decreed this time for the dear Savior, and that Judas should sell his Lord just then; and yet Jesus said, *"Woe to that man by whom he is betrayed. It were good for that man had he never been born."* Concerning this I will only remark further that two things meet us in the text, viz., that God had determined beforehand that Judas should betray Jesus, and that Judas was condemned for doing this act.

But Satan may take hold of the natural unbelief of our hearts, and

tempt us after this fashion. David was a great man, and he had a great work to do in the world, and therefore his times were of vast importance, and therefore God held his times in his hand, and measured them out to him; but I am but a worm, a babe; I am of little use in the world; it matters little whether I live or die; and I cannot suppose that what was true of David is true of me. But this is truly a temptation of the evil one, and is met by the testimony of Jeremiah when he said *"O Lord, I know that the way of man is not in himself; it is not in man that walketh to direct his steps."* This is true of all men; and so by this testimony we learn that the times of the very least as well as the greatest are in the hands of God.

But now the question comes up in my mind, What does David include in this expression? Does he leave anything out? Does he say that any of his times are not in the hand of God? Who would venture to say that David made any exception? Who could point to any period in David's life and say, That time was not in the hands of God? From the time when he kept the flocks safely from the bear and lion, to the time when God called him home, was there one spot when it could be said, This did not come from God ? The words of the text might present to our minds the picture of a child who stands waiting with expectancy the appointments of a father or guardian. All that this child can hope for or dread, that guardian has in his own control; but the child has no fear, and is well content, for he has learned to believe that his guardian is too wise to err, too good to be unkind. So he comes or goes, studies, works or plays, eats such food and wears such apparel as his guardian appoints; and because of his faith in and love to his guardian, he confidingly and joyfully confesses, *"All my times are in his hand. He orders all my ways, and I must and do leave it all with him."* So our sovereign Guardian and Friend holds our times, of whatever sort they are, in his absolute control. O that we may, like David, have a heart to praise God that it is so!

If we turn to this Psalm, we learn (verse 4) that men were covertly seeking David's overthrow, (verse 7) that he had been having trials and adversities, (verse 8) that he had been assailed by enemies, and (verses 9 and 10) that he was filled with trouble and grief. Such times as these he had met with, and of them he said, They are in God's ha- nds. Also, all through the Psalm he prays for deliverance and sal- vation; and these times of deliverance are also in the hands of God. David by this could learn submission under the afflictions, and patience while waiting for relief. Once he said, *"I was silent, because thou didst it."* And Job said, *"Shall we receive good at the hand of God, and shall we not receive evil?" "The Lord gave, and the Lord hath*

taken away; blessed be the name of the Lord." So we learn that our times of trial, in whatever garb they appear, are all in the control of the Almighty. He measures them out to us at his will; and so also the joy comes when and how he pleases. Nothing in our lives is left to chance. With Jehovah there can be no contingencies. "Known unto God are all his works from the foundation of the world." He does nothing that he did not purpose to do ere time began. He works *"all things after the counsel of his own will;"* all things, without exception. Unless David had believed all this he could not have said, *"My times are in thy hand."*

How exactly similar to this confidence of David is the language of Paul in portions of the eighth chapter of Romans. In verse twenty eight of that chapter we hear him saying most confidently, *"We know that all things work together for good to them that love God, to them who are the called according to his purpose."* Paul here takes strong ground: *"We know."* He takes broad ground: *"That all things."* He takes comforting ground: *"Work together for good."* He takes discriminating ground: *"To them that love God, to them who are the called according to his purpose."* I have just said that Paul takes broad ground. He says, " All things." Down in verse thirty-seven, in this same eighth chapter of Romans, he says precisely the same thing in other words. He enumerates tribulation, distress, persecution, famine, nakedness, peril, and the sword; and then he says, *"In all these things we are more than conquerors through him that loved us."* We are *"more than conquerors."* That is, we turn even enemies into our service; and thus all things work for our good, as he said in verse twenty-eight. God works secretly, and often we cannot see his hand, and still oftener we cannot trace out how good is to result from many providences; but his word says it all does work for good, and can we not believe his word, and trust him even when we cannot trace him?

To the sick ones this applies. Much is said in these days about health and cure-alls, mind cures and faith cures not excepted. Much is said also about the care of our bodies, and sanitary regulations for houses and cities; but I notice that men suffer and die everywhere alike. After all is said and done, it still is true that our times of sickness are in his hand. If there be sickness, it is from his hand; and the same hand makes us well again. Each in its place and time is fulfilling the purpose of God, and working for good to his loved ones. In this faith, patience and cheerful resignation are to be found; but if sickness does not come from the hand of God, and is not meant for our good, then it is vain to speak of resignation, for we have a right to murmur at what comes from the devil, or grows out of our own folly. May God help each sick one to say, *"My times are in thy*

hand." The faith of Job is the best faith. In his losses and afflictions he saw neither Sabeans, nor Chaldeans, nor wind, nor fire, nor Satan himself, but only God himself. My brother or sister, whatever your afflictions may be, and however long they may endure, *"it is the Lord."* All is in his hand.

To those who are passing through the sorrows of bereavement these words apply. A dear sister whom I know had lost an only child. While the child lay dead in the house she was filled with great bitterness, and would not be comforted, and could not weep. As the hour of burial drew near an uncle came to her as she sat alone in her room, and said to her, *"Think who has done it."* Her heart responded to this, and all the bitterness gave place to submission at the thought, *"The Lord has done it."* This time of her trouble was in the hands of God.

This word suits those who are persecuted or slandered, or whose names are cast out as evil; those who are poor and needy and distressed. On the other hand, if we are well and happy and strong, if we have friends and prosperity, if a good name and riches be ours, these words are still just as true as before. Our times are in the hands of God; and if we believe these words we shall not be in despair when sorrow comes, and neither shall we be exalted above measure in the day of our prosperity. We receive either one or the other according to the sovereign will of God.

Our circumstances may change, but there is no change with him. With him there is nothing new. He has no new knowledge, no new purposes, but all was fixed in the infinite mind from vast eternity. He who created the ponderous world also created the mote that we see floating in the sunbeam; and so he who set bounds to nations also ordained the feeble steps of such finite worms as we. Just as carefully and omnipotently as he struck out the track of worlds in space, so accurately and omnipotently has he from the beginning struck out our pathways of joy or sorrow. Our times are in his hand.

I said in the beginning that I had been striving to look into the future, but I am glad that I cannot pierce that vail. I am also glad that all my ways of word or thought or deed, all that I shall do or suffer or enjoy, are in God's hands.

"The steps that I take, and the station I fill, My Father determined and wrote in his will."

My brethren, I send this as a sort of New Year's greeting. I wish for you all, if it be God's will, a Happy New Year.

As ever, I remain your brother in hope of life,

F. A. Chick.
Reisterstown, Md.

(We enjoyed reading the above so much that we felt our brethren would enjoy it too. It was written by Elder Chick and published Feb. 1, 1888. - J.D.W.)

St. John 1: 6-13.

There was a man sent from God, whose name was John.

The same came for a witness, to bear witness of the Light, that all men through him might believe.

He was not that Light, but was sent to bear witness of that Light.

That was the true Light, which lighteth every man that cometh into the world.

He was in the world, and the world was made by him, and the world knew him not.

He came unto his own, and his own received him not.

But as many as received him, to them gave he power to become the sons of God, even to them that believe on his name:

Which were born, not of blood, nor of the will of flesh, not or the will of man, but of God.

CONTRIBUTIONS

FOR DECEMBER 2007

Wanda Brown, NC	5.00
T.R. Pullig, TX	5.00
Jim Jones, NC	5.00
Mabel Hedrick, VA	5.00
Glenia S. Shelton, VA	5.00
Ruby Dyer, VA	5.00
Eva Wyatt, NC	5.00
Michael Williams, NC	25.00

OBITUARIES

CARL LEONARD MOORE

Brother Carl Moore, 82 of 8391 N.C. 700 Hwy., Ruffin, N.C., departed this life on July 22, 2007 at Morehead Memorial Hospital in Eden, N.C.

Brother Carl was born on January 15, 1925 in Guilford County to the late Thomas and Pearlie Tedder Moore. He was a retired farmer and carpenter and was a U.S. Army veteran of World War II, having served in the Philippines. He was a self-taught man and was skilled in welding, plumbing, electrical wiring and masonry.

He is survived by his wife of over 61 years, Alease Pruitt Moore, of the home, daughters June Strader and husband Percy of Reidsville, N.C., and Debbie Mills and husband Allen of Ferrum, Virginia. Sons, Linton Moore and wife Rita of Ruffin, N.C., and Charles Moore and wife Pam of Roxboro, N.C., eight grandchildren, 13 great grandchildren and one great-great grandchild. Sister, Grace Southern of Reidsville, N.C. and step-sister Judy Jacobs and husband Lee of Madison, N.C.

He spoke of his wish to join Dan River Church and be baptized, but he was very sick and was unable to return to church. The family asked Elder Key to come to the Veterans

Hospital in Durham, N.C. where Brother Carl was a patient. He and his wife, Sister Alease, joined the church there that day. That was July 16 and he died on July 22, 2007 before he was baptized, but the Blble says his people were baptized with Jesus In the River of Jordan.

Brother Carl suffered much, as he was sick for several years. The Bible says if we suffer with Him, we shall also reign with Him. There remaineth, therefore, a rest for God's people. For the sufferings of this world are not worthy to be compared with the glory which shall be revealed in us.

Funeral services were conducted at Dan River Primitive Baptist Church on July 24, 2007, with Elder Kenneth R. Key officiating, with burial in the church cemetery to await the coming of our Lord and Savior Jesus Christ.

We shall miss him, but our loss is his eternal gain.

Gradie H. Strader

SISTER NANNIE PHILLIPS

It pleased our Heavenly Father to call Sis. Nannie Phillips home on Nov. 20, 2007 just past her 91st birthday, Sis. Nannie was born Sept. 25, 1916 and lived in Floyd Co., Va. her entire life. She was preceded in death by her parents and other family members, also her husband Victor C. Phillips, and son Joe F. Phillips. She leaves three sons and daughters-in-laws, Wayne Phillips, Nelson and Gelia Phillips, Tobias and Kathy Phillips, and one sister and brother-in-law, Helen and Elza Cox and 6 grandchildren, 19 great-grandchildren and 6 great-great grandchildren.

Sis. Nannie united with Indian Creek Primitive Baptist Church, Sunday Oct. 24, 1948 and was baptized the same afternoon by her Pastor, L. A. Harris. She was a faithful member for 59 years.

Sis. Nannie related many times that the day she was baptized was the happiest day of her life and felt she had obeyed her Lord and Savior. She was a firm believer in Salvation by the Grace of God. She traveled many miles with her companion to Sister Churches of like faith and order and would welcome those who attended her church to her home.

Sis. Nannie's funeral service was held, at her home church, Indian Creek on Friday Nov. 23, 2007, by her Pastor, Elder Kenneth Hopkins, Elder Thomas Pegram, Elder Eugene Gunter. She was laid to rest in her home church cemetery beside her husband to await the calling of our Lord and Master on that final day, which all days were made for. We live in Hope to hear the same calling. Done by order of Indian Creek Church in conference on Nov. 22, 2007.

Elder Kenneth Hopkins, Moderator

J. B. & Jean Mitchell, Committee

DEACON GROVER ARLEN ROGERS

On November 12, 2007, it pleased our heavenly Father to call Brother Grover Arlen Rogers from the walks of men at 78 years of age. He never married but cared for his family and made kind provisions for them as long as they lived. Brother Grover was the son of the late Elder Hiram Lewis Rogers and the late Martha Mullins Rogers. He was born August 21, 1929, at Denton, Kentucky and lived there all his life except for the time he spent in the U.S. Army from 1950 until 1952. He was Private First Class and served in Texas and in Germany. He retired from the Columbia Gas Company. Brother Grover was the youngest of eleven children. All his siblings preceded him in death except for Harmie Rogers of Grayson, Kentucky. Those gone before are brothers Clayton, Clifton, Homer and Hubert Rogers; and sisters Delphia Black, Irene Watson, Lorain Bellew, Madgel Rogers, Mary Waugh, and Mavie Cooksey. His other survivors include several nieces and nephews and many friends.

Brother Grover was blessed to be a good and faithful man. He asked for a home with the Lost Creek Primitive Baptist Church of the old absolute predestinarian order on August 1, 1993 and was received on his profession of faith in the Lord Jesus Christ. On September 5, 1993 he was baptized. Elder J.B. Farmer officiated with Elder W. P. O'Neal assisting. Brother Grover was ordained to the office of deacon on August 24, 1996. He was a very quiet and soft-spoken person, but was wonderfully blessed to set forth the truth in the power of the Spirit. He was sound in the doctrine and order, which Christ gave to His church. He was faithful in attendance at home, and also visited other churches at some distance as much as he was enabled. He was also blessed to utter some of the sweetest, most humble prayers in the closing of our meetings. We always trusted his judgment, and could always depend on his word. He took good care of the meeting-house and grounds, and greatly helped in carrying out the business at our associations. The fruit of the Spirit is love, joy, peace, long-suffering, gentleness, goodness, faith, meekness and temperance. This fruit was abundantly evident in Brother Grover. A tree is known by its fruit. We already greatly miss him, but must submit to the loving will of the Father in taking him home.

The Lost Creek Primitive Baptist Church requested in her December, 2007 conference that the Moderator and Clerk write this obituary and present it to the *Signs of the Times* for publication and have one copy entered into the church's minutes. This was written in love and in hope of eternal life. 12-10-07

Elder J.B. Farmer, Moderator
Sister Sherry Farmer, Clerk

Signs of the Times

DEVOTED TO THE OLD SCHOOL BAPTIST CAUSE

" The Sword of the Lord and of Gideon "

VOL. 176 HILLSVILLE VA., MARCH 2008 NO. 3

SIGNS OF THE TIMES

ISSN - 0199 - 0063

Subscription price $15.00 per year - $25.00 two years

Published monthly by
SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.

Tony R. Horton
Circulation Manager and Treasurer
1429 Howlett Street, Hillsville, Va. 24343
Phone (276) 728-5651

EDITOR in CHIEF

Elder Kenneth R. Key
721 Willard Street
Greensboro, N.C. 27405
Phone (336) 273-7464

ASSOCIATE EDITORS

Elder Richard H. Campbell
2171 Allen Court
Germantown, Tenn. 38138
Phone (901) 753-7791

Elder C.B. Davis, Jr.
1251 Paynes Tavern Rd.
Roxboro, N.C. 27573
Phone (336) 599-7236

Elder J. B. Farmer
6373 N. State Hwy 7
Grayson, Ky. 41143
(606) 474-4327

Elder Cleo Robertson
111 Livingstone Drive
Cary, NC 27513
(919) 460-7721

All letters for this paper containing subscriptions and remittances, should be mailed toTony R. Horton, 1429 Howlett Street, Hillsville, Va. 24343. All articles and letters for publication, all notices of meetings and all obituaries should be mailed to Elder Kenneth R. Key, 721 Willard Street, Greensboro, N.C. 27405

SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.
1429 Howlett Street
Hillsville, Va. 24343

SONG

When I survey the wondrous cross
On which the Prince of glory died,
My richest gain I count but loss,
And pour contempt on all my pride.

Forbid it, Lord, that I should boast,
Save in the death of Christ my Lord;
All the vain things that charm me most,
I sacrifice them to his blood.

See from his head his hands, his feet,
Sorrow and love flow mingled down;
Did e'er such love and sorrow meet?
Or thorns compose so rich a crown?

His dying crimson like a robe
Spreads o'er his body on the tree,
Then I am dead to all the globe,
And all the globe is dead to me.

Were the whole realm of nature mine,
That were an offering far too small;
Love so amazing, so divine,
Demands my soul, my life, my all.

Watts.

CONTENTS

EDITORIAL 50
Elder Richard H. Campbell

CORRESPONDENCE 58

VOICES OF THE PAST 59
Adam F. Dove
J. Harvey Daily (*Sent in by Keith Hiatt)*
Elder E. J. Lambert
Elder J. J. Collins
J.V. Noblitt
Elder J. C. Philpot

MEETINGS 69

CONTRIBUTIONS 69
OBITUARIES 70
Sis. Betty Dishmon Southard
Gladston Thomas Newman

EDITORIAL

Then came the Jews round about him, and said unto him, how long dost thou make us to doubt? If thou be the Christ, tell us plainly. Jesus answered them, I told you and ye believed me not: the works that I do in my Father's name, they bear witness of me. But ye believe not because ye are not my sheep, as I said unto you. My sheep hear my voice, and I know them, and they follow me: and I give unto them eternal life; and they shall never perish, neither shall any man pluck them out of my Fathers hand. My Father, which gave them me, is greater than all; and no man is able to pluck them out of my Father's hand. I and my Father are one. (John 10:24-31)

Elder R. H. Campbell

Many times, in the past, I have read scriptures that at that particular time, seemed to contain the fullness of the doctrine of God our Savior, and other times they do not, and the other day as I read the above verses they seemed to do that very thing for me. The Jews were gathered around Jesus, and they asked him to tell them plainly if he was the Christ; which he had already done. He said, I told you and ye believed me not, now the question arises, why are they following him, and why do they ask the same question, over and over again, if they are not going to believe what he says anyway? They were just seeking an occasion against him and a desire to draw attention to their own belief, and are not really concerned with what the truth of the matter is, but rather a desire to further the spread of their own doctrine, and authority. Then Jesus answered, as candidly as it can be stated, the reason that they did not believe, which was simply because they are not his sheep: end of conversation on the

subject, at least it should have been.

Jesus had told them who he was, and what his mission was; and yet they respond by asking him the same question again. *"If thou be the Christ tell us plainly."* This is the normal response that you will get from those who are in this same position, and that position is the same one that the apostle Paul said he was in, prior to his meeting Jesus on the road to Damascus, he was in a state of ignorance and unbelief, and giving them the answer again and again will not change that position of ignorance. This is where all men are born, and where they shall ever remain, unless the truth is revealed unto them, by the Holy Ghost. They will not hear and understand the truth, even when it is explained unto them in great detail, and they will not believe it, even when it is shown unto them, by the mighty works of God. It is even as the incident of Jesus' raising Lazarus from the dead; the Jews, on this occasion were not concerned about the fact that it was a work of God, but rather, what effect the truth would have on their own position in the world. Jesus told them in the above scripture, that the works that he did, in his Father's name, bore witness of him, and although they did not believe his words, they should believe him for the very works sake, for they were not the works of mortal men.

Jesus told them very plainly, ye believe me not because ye are not my sheep. My sheep hear my voice, and they follow me, but, as the scriptures declare there have always been two different types of people upon the earth, those that see, hear and believe him and those who do not. They were each designated, in the book of Genesis, as the seed of the serpent and the seed of the woman, the seed of the serpent would bruise the heel of the seed of the woman, and the seed of the woman would bruise the head of the seed of the serpent. This is prophesying the death of Christ for the sins of the seed of the woman, and by which the seed of the woman would overcome the seed of the serpent. This caused enmity between the two peoples, and will continue to do so, as long as the world stands, and they will never agree on the things of the spirit, because the seed of the serpent is unaware of its existence. It is even as the scriptures said of Pharaoh in, *(Rom 9:17) "For the scripture saith unto Pharaoh, even for this same purpose have I raised thee up, that I might shew my power in thee, and that my name might be declared throughout all the earth."* Each of these groups of people were created, to make manifest the power and glory of God, in his working his will in the armies of heaven and among the inhabitants of the earth, in making a distinction between those he loved, and those that he hated, as in the case of Jacob and Esau.

He told those who believed not

on him, on one occasion, *(John 8:44) "Ye are of your father the devil, and the lusts of your father ye will do. He was a murderer from the beginning, and abode not in the truth, because there is no truth in him. When he speaketh a lie, he speaketh of his own: for he is a liar, and the father of it. And because I tell you the truth ye believe me not."* These are those who are the seed of the devil, and they shall show forth their true character, by their rejecting all things that are good and righteous, and their whole desire is to mislead and confuse the sheep, and to resist God, and there can be no reconciliation between them.

The scriptures are written only to those who are his sheep: those who have been made a new creature in Christ, and who worship God and have no confidence in the flesh. It is through the experience of having been called out of nature's darkness into the marvelous light and liberty of the gospel that they have been spared, as Paul said, *(Rom 8:20) "For the law of the Spirit of life in Christ Jesus hath made me free from the law of sin and death."* It is only then that they are given hearing ears, seeing eyes and a heart which understands the prophecies such as the one made by Ezekiel, and claim it as being unto them. *(Eze 37:24-27) "For I will take you from among the heathen, and gather ye out of the countries, and will bring you into your own land. Then will I sprinkle clean water upon you, and ye shall be clean: from all your filthiness and from all your idols, will I cleanse you. A new heart will I give you, and a new spirit will I put within you: and I will take away the stony heart out of your flesh, and I will give you a heart of flesh, and I will put my spirit within you, and cause you to walk in my statutes, and ye shall keep my judgments, and do them. And ye shall dwell in the land I gave to your fathers; and ye shall be my people, and I will be your God."* All of this was accomplished in the death burial and resurrection of Christ, when he made an atonement for the sins of those under the law: in his taking away the law for those who will live in the gospel day, who have been blessed to experience this miraculous transformation and will understand the mystery of godliness. Those who, even though dead in trespasses and sin, were quickened into spiritual life, and who will hear and know the voice of the shepherd who called them, and sent them forth worshipping God in Spirit and in truth.

This is all the sovereign work of an all wise God, who predestinated it from the beginning, and did not leave it to the will of the creature, or to the whims of the natural man, but rather, to the good pleasure of his own will, who created them to this

end. It is a permanent work that is for time and eternity, and will culminate in their eternal salvation, where they shall dwell in the presence of God and the heavenly host, in that world of love, joy, peace, happiness and rest that shall never end. There has been much writing, and lots of discussion on this subject, of just what the glory world will be like. No man knows for sure just how it will be, but, I sure hope that I find out, for it is as my daddy always said regarding the resurrection, he did not know how it was going to be, but, however it is, that is the way that he wanted it.

There was a time when all of the people in the world were of one language, dwelling together and were, of one consent, and feeling that they were in control of their own destiny and planning to build their own means of getting into heaven. *(Gen 11:3-4) "And said they one to another, go to, let us make brick, and burn then thoroughly, and they had brick for stone, and slime for mortar. Go to and let us build us a city and a tower, whose top may reach unto heaven, and let us make us a name, lest we be scattered abroad upon the face of the whole earth."* Does this not sound familiar to you, for that same manner of people dwells among us even today, a people who are still attempting to work out their own salvation, endeavoring to earn it by their own efforts, and therefore bypassing the redemptive work of God, in Christ. It was not successful in that day, and it will not be successful today, for God has before declared, *(Isa 42:8) "I am the Lord: that is my name: and my glory will I not give to another, neither my praise to graven images."* He had declared before by the mouth of the prophets how this *would be, as Isaiah said, (Isa 42:1) Behold my servant, whom I uphold, mine elect, in whom my soul delighteth; I have put my spirit upon him; he shall bring forth judgment to the Gentiles."* The plan of salvation, of all of the elect, was already in place, before time began, nothing can be added to it, nor anything taken from it, and it covered every heir of grace that will ever exist in this time world, and will absolutely assure their place in that heavenly abode. This is the glory that he was referring to when he said he would not give it to others, but reserved it unto himself.

The Lord also insured that the plan of these would not prosper by, *(Gen 11:-6-7) "And the Lord said, behold, the people is one, and they have one language; and this they begin to do: and now nothing will be restrained from them, which they have imagined to do. Go to, let us go down, and there confound their language, that they may not understand one another's speech."* God, by this means dispersed the builders of the tower of Babel, when they all spoke the same language, and gave

them confusion instead, so that they gave up on building their tower, for they could not understand their language, when speaking it one to the other. This caused them to be scattered abroad, upon the face of the whole earth, speaking diverse languages, and becoming separate nations. This was one of the main reasons that they had for building the tower in the beginning, that they not be scattered upon the face of all the earth, but that they should remain one people, with the combined ability to accomplish anything that their hearts desired, but where the word of the King is, there is power: power to overcome any other powers or the devices of men.

The children of God have a very special language, in this day, one of which the world is not even aware. It is their very own spiritual language which was given unto them, to regroup God's people into that one union and fellowship in which they now exist, one which causes them to follow along in the footsteps of the flock, with all of those others of like precious faith and calling and who speak that language. The precious truths expressed above, are only communicated in that pure language, *(Zeph 3:9) "For then will I turn to the people a pure language, that they may all call upon the name of the Lord, to serve him with one consent."* This pure language is given unto them in the new birth, and is God's way of bringing his sheep together, in peace, love and harmony as a chosen generation, royal priesthood, holy nation and peculiar people, that they may all worship God of one mind. The other people are made to wonder just what it is that binds them together in such a close knit and loving relationship, which is evident even to strangers, and even they are made to realize that the saints have something that is not to be found elsewhere. When God's children come together to worship God, in Spirit and in truth, they are in the Spirit, and are separated from the world, because the world cannot understand their speech, and they certainly do not have the experience, or the precious heritage that stirs in the bosom of all of the saints of God.

The separation between the people of this world, is caused by the fact that they have nothing in common: the one is of the earth, earthy, and the other is of that spiritual realm and walk after the things of the spirit. This is a permanent state of separation because it was determined a long time ago, by God. *(Deut 32:8-9) "When the Most high divided to the nations their inheritance, when he separated the sons of Adam, he set the bounds of the people according to the number of the children of Israel, for the Lord's portion is his people; Jacob is the lot of his inheritance."* This will ever remain because Paul reaffirmed it when he said, *(1 Cor 3:11) "For other foun-*

dation can no man lay than that is laid, which is Christ Jesus." and since the foundation is laid, in Christ Jesus, it shall never change,, (Mal 3:6) "For I am the Lord, I change not; therefore ye sons of Jacob are not consumed." The very foundation of the salvation of the saints rests in the fact that God never makes a mistake, his wisdom is infinite, and he cannot err in judgment, for all things are ever open before him, and his determinate counsel will ever be the same.

I am ever amazed as I read the scriptures, such as those quoted above and many others, which declare the sovereignty of God as being the author and finisher of the salvation of the sheep, to then see the world try to use the same scriptures as evidence to deny it. I have always been of the opinion that the natural man does not believe what he reads in the bible, but rather, he reads into the bible what he believes from a natural heart. He will never arrive at the correct understanding of the truth that way, for Paul said, ***(1 Cor. 1:21) "For after that in the wisdom of God, the world by wisdom knows not God, it pleased God by the foolishness of preaching to save them that believe. For the Jews require a sign, and the Greeks seek after wisdom: but we preach Christ crucified unto the Jews a stumbling block, and unto the Greeks foolishness. But unto them which are called, both Jews and Greeks, Christ the power of God and the wisdom of God."*** The difference is in the calling of God, for it carries with it, the understanding of the truth, which is written in the heart in that pure language, which only his sheep know and understand. That is why they can never come to a mutual agreement of the truth that is taught in the scriptures, as Jesus said above, ***(John 9:43) "Why do ye not understand my speech? even because ye cannot hear my word"*** That would be like Americans trying to understand a Japanese person, speaking in his own language, which they could not understand. There is no communication possible there, and neither is there between the chosen generation, and the children of wrath.

The most comforting thought in the above scripture is, ***"My sheep hear my voice, and I know them, and they follow me, and I give unto them eternal life; and they shall never perish, neither shall any man pluck them out of my Father's hand. My Father, which gave them me, is greater than all; and no man is able to pluck them out of my Father's hand."*** There is no safer or more secure place that the sheep can dwell than in the hand of God, and if you believe the scriptures above, feel to have experienced that calling, heard the shepherd's voice and are following along in the footsteps of the flock, then this last promise that no man

is able to pluck the sheep out of his hand is talking about you. It is as sure and certain as the fact that Jesus himself came into the world to seek and to save the lost sheep, finished the work that his Father gave him to do, and returned triumphant, over death hell and the grave for your salvation. and is now seated at the right hand of the Father.

You know, by your experience that you were lost in sin, because the Spirit made you aware of this in the new birth, and you believe that you have been called out of that horrible pit into the marvelous light and liberty of the gospel, because of the change that was wrought in your heart and soul, and you began immediately to understand the scriptures in a way that you had never done before. The first comment usually received to this statement is, but, I don't know if this applies to me, or not. Well, you don't know, and never will know, for sure in this life, but you will always live in the hope that you have, and this hope is not as fragile as we sometimes tend to think that it is. This hope is actually an earnest expectation that has been placed in the heart of every child of God that he cannot lay it down, nor pick it up, of his own volition, but must wait until the time appointed of the Father to proceed further. It is based on evidence that you have received which causes you to believe these words are to you, as improbable as it may seem, seeing yourself as you know yourself to be. God is the only source of power which can enable you to come to this conclusion, and it was given to you for this purpose, that you may realize that it is not of the flesh and it must therefore be of the Spirit. This is one of the first evidences that you see and hear from one newly being brought to this faith, is that they do not feel worthy and fear that they are mistaken.

As a Sister said, last night at our Monday night meeting, sometimes I am so amazed that we can have such doubts regarding our salvation, seeing that we have so great a cloud of witnessing from the testimony of those who have gone before, who left on record the footsteps of the flock, and we will all freely admit that the love that we have for these things is greater than for anything that the world has to offer. We therefore believe this to be indisputable evidence that these things are our meat and drink spiritually, and will sustain that spiritual connection that has been established between us, because, if it be of God, the scriptures says that he that has begun a good work in you will perform it unto the day of Jesus Christ, at his second coming.

The apostle John, in his desire to comfort and strengthen his brethren in the ages to come, seeing that they were not eyewitnesses to these things, penned some of the most precious scriptures to be found in the bible. *(1 John 1-4) "That which was from the beginning, which we have heard, which we have*

seen with our eyes, which we have looked upon, and which our hands have handled, of the word of life; (For the life was manifested and we have seen it, and bear witness, and shew unto you that eternal life, which was with the Father, and was manifested unto us.) That which we have seen and heard declare we unto you, that ye also may have fellowship with us: and truly our fellowship is with the Father, and with his Son Jesus Christ. And these things write we unto you, that your joy may be full." This testimony was not left on record for the benefit of those in his day, for they were all eye witnesses of these same things, but rather, for those who are to follow in the ages to come, that they may understand their own precious travels and experiences, for they may seem mysterious at times, but, then to hear from one who lived in that time, over 2000 years ago, it gives them strength and courage to continue to press toward the mark for the prize of the high calling of God in Christ Jesus, believing God is still on his throne, insuring the eternal salvation unto all that he chose as his own peculiar people, before the foundation of the world. This journey is by faith, and faith is not by sight, so it is a uneven journey for the traveler, but sure and certain in the mind of the shepherd.

May God bless all who believe and understand these precious truths, and may we ever be found contending for and claiming those promises as our own, because of the way in which these things were made known unto us. *(1 Tim 3:16) "Without controversy great is the mystery of godliness: God was manifest in the flesh, justified in the* Spirit, seen of angels, preached unto the Gentiles, believed on in the world, received into glory." These things are a mystery to the natural man, and must be discerned by the Spirit which prints them in the heart and mind of the sheep whereby they receive the Spirit of adoption, whereby they cry, Abba Father, and go on their way rejoicing in their new found love, and fellowship for the brethren, believing that there in no other name under heaven or given among men whereby this knowledge can be known. This grand and glorious truth is settled, once and for all when Jesus said, I am the way, the truth, and the life and no man cometh unto the Father but by me.

In bonds of love;
Richard H. Campbell

PROVERBS 10:25.

As the whirlwind passeth, so is the wicked no more: but the righteous is an everlasting foundation.

CORRESPONDENCE

Jan. 9, 2008

Mr. Tony Horton
Circulation Manager:
Signs of the Times
202 Carousel Ln.
Meadows of Dan, Va 24120-4403

I am enclosing my check for $100.00.

The remaining funds are for the use of and expenses of Signs of the Times.

Just an old sinner, but a believer in the blessed truth in Hope, that not of myself, but by the Grace of God.

Bryant Huff

January 7, 2008

Dear Bro. Tony,

Enclosed is a check for $30.00 to renew my subscription to the "Signs of the Times" for another two years. Use the extra as you see fit.

I appreciate the interest and commitment you have shown in the publication, and wish you the very best in your endeavors.

Look forward to receiving each issue.

In bonds of love,
John Collie
1620 Hampton Rd.
Reidsville, NC 27320

Dec. 22, 07

Brother Tony,

I'm sending $30.00 for the next two years use the other as you see fit.

Hope you're well and your family good. We look forward to the Signs of the Times. May God Bless You.

Regards,

J.B. Mitchell, Jr.
Clerk - New River Assoc.

Mr. Tony Horton
Circulation Manager and Treasurer
1429 Howlett St.
Hillsville, Va. 24343

Dear Mr. Horton,

Enclosed you will find my check in the amount of $50.00; I would like for $15.00 to be used for one years subscription to the Signs of the Times paper and the rest to be used as you see fit. I enjoy reading this so much. We are blessed to have it.

I was very saddened to read of Elder Terry's death. I only heard him once or twice, but what a blessing it was !!!

May you be blessed in your work as Circulation Manager and Treasurer.

Sincerely,
Bille G. (Dunn) Speir

1-9-08

Dear Mr. Horton:

Enclosed is a check for $50.00 to assist in the publication of the Signs. Please use the money as you see fit.

I hope that it will be the will and purpose of the Almighty that the Signs be continued for those that enjoy it.

Sincerely yours,
Charles Alders

1-20-08

Dear Brother Horton,

I see it is time to renew, enclosed is $20 dollars for the Signs, and the rest whatever you see fit. Feb. 4th. I will be 94, since I don't get out to church much any more. I love to read the new ones, and reread the old ones. The Editorials and The Voices of the Past, are like reading a sermon. Which I greatly rejoice, and try to thank the Good Lord for the Signs.

Yours in Hope,
Sarah Barker

JUDE 1:2.

Mercy unto you, and peace, and love, be multiplied.

VOICES OF THE PAST

THE HEBRON MEETING.

Dear Brother Thompson:- There were three additions by experience and baptism to the church at Hebron, Ohio, last Sunday, it being their regular meeting in November. They all were received in the sweetest bond of fellowship, with rejoicing. The church is much revived on account of the manifestation of God's mercy to them, in showering upon them his divine blessing with such glorious results. We are made to pray and to hope that the good work will go on in this place. I have been the unworthy pastor of this church for sixteen years and I am made to praise God for thus blessing my weak labors in his service.

I had the pleasure of baptizing a precious young brother at our last meeting at Thompson, also. O that God would remember Zion, and may all her children turn from every false way and walk humbly before him in the narrow way which leads to life!

Adam F. Dove
Van Buren, Ohio, Nov. 9, 1915.

PREPARATIONS FOR DEATH

The remark is often made when preaching on funeral occasions, that the departed one made pre-

parations for death. This is a question that should be considered carefully and prayerfully, because each one of us must die; Are we ready to step into the vast unknown future? To be sure, we have what God has recorded for our instruction, but, after all, we know but very little about eternity. A great many seem to be satisfied that what they have decided was necessary to do is sufficient to prepare them for that happy home hereafter. This step is not, however, for a day or a year, but it is for eternity and we should consider it well. It is argued that this is a matter that should be left to the option of each one, but there seems to be so many different opinions. It cannot be that all are right. We must have some other guide.

We find that the Savior tells us that in preparing his sheep for death and eternity, he gives unto them eternal life, and they shall never perish. Again, he calls it passage from death unto life. ***"He that heareth my word, and believeth on him that sent me, hath everlasting life, and shall not come into condemnation; but is passed from death unto life."*** Here the Savior makes the safety of his people depend, not on that which may seem right to them, but on passing from death unto life. Then, none have true Bible evidence that they are truly prepared for death unless they have the evidence that they have passed from death unto life. From a natural standpoint, it would not do to say that one who is a corpse can do something that may seem right to him that will restore the natural life and enable him to walk and talk and enjoy the company of his dear friends again. There is nothing that the friend can do, or help him do, that can restore the life and cause the pulse to beat and the lips to smile. "O," says one, ***"I do not believe that the alien sinner is dead."*** But, my kind friend, does that change the matter? The apostle says they are; the Savior so teaches, and if we do not believe what the Bible says, where can we *get* our starting point. This should no longer be a question in our minds. The statement of the Lord should forever decide this matter.

What evidence have we that we have passed from death unto life? While looking at the lives of our dear departed brethren and sisters in the Lord, who spent their lives in service for God, we have no doubt about their case, and we feel that if we should reach that happy home, we shall most assuredly meet them again, and unite with them in singing the sweet song of redemption. But are the external evidences, as we see them in others, all we have by which to determine this matter? John tells us, ***"He that believeth hath the witness in himself."*** This most surely tells us that there is *inward* evidence. ***"The Spirit itself beareth witness with our spirit that we are the children of God."*** This can only be that we

feel to know, or, I might say, as the Spirit makes us to *feel* to know that this is true. How sweet it is when the burden of gloomy doubts, which lay so heavily on the soul, are made to disappear by the light of the Spirit of truth, which breaks in on the soul with a sweet heavenly message! It is through this spirit of worship that we are enabled to say, ***"Abba, Father."*** It is this light, or evidence, that the soul desires to see. That which we can view as evidence in others we cannot always take as a certain evidence in ourselves. When, by experience, we see how prone we are to do that which we had resolved we would not do, and which we readily concluded that a Christian would not do, doubts even arise as to the principle that has prompted us in doing that which we have already done. We see so much self, which is of the flesh, that we wonder whether or not the Spirit of Christ is in us.

However, the apostle Peter would admonish us to make our calling and election sure. He tells us several things to do: ***"Add to your faith virtue; to virtue knowledge; and to knowledge temperance; and to temperance patience; and to patience godliness; and to godliness brotherly kindness; and to brotherly kindness charity."*** He tells us in doing these things we shall be fruithful. Faith is one of the fruits of the Spirit. Then in doing these things we shall have more faith or evidence that we have passed from death unto life. The one who knows what the Bible would require of him can never be fully satisfied until he feels that he has done his duty. However, all this will not fully fit us for this great ordeal. Jesus said to Paul, ***"My grace is sufficient for thee."*** It takes dying grace to fully prepare us for death, which shall not be withheld from any of his trembling children.

J. HARVEY DAILY,

Thanks to Brother Keith Hiatt for sending us many of The Voices of the Past that we republish.

LIVING WATER

Jesus told the Samaritan woman who had come to Jacob's Well to draw water, "If thou knewest the gift of God, and who it is that saith to thee, ***"Give me to drink; thou wouldest have asked of Him and He would have given thee LIVING WATER." (John 4:10)*** The woman evidently did not know either the gift of God or who He was because she began to reason with Him on procuring natural water from a deep natural well. Her reasoning and questions were based on the same principles as that of Nicodemus as recorded in the first part of the third chapter of John relative to being born again. Nicodemus thought Jesus was speaking of being born again. Nicodemus thought Jesus was speaking of being born

again naturally. The woman thought He was speaking of natural water. Our natural finite minds can not conceive that which is spiritual. I am thoroughly convinced that when Jesus told Nicodemus, *"Except a man be born of WATER and of the Spirit, he cannot enter into the kingdom of God;"* He was speaking of this same LIVING WATER that was under consideration in His conversation with the Samaritan woman. What is this LIVING WATER? What is its source? Through Whom does it come? What does this LIVING WATER do for its beneficiaries? These are a few of the questions in my mind. May God give us the answer in sweet meditations while we work through this treatise.

Jesus said, *"The water that I shall give him shall be in him a WELL OF WATER SPRINGING UP INTO EVERLASTING LIFE." (John 4:14)* This well of water is placed in the individual. It springs up. Sometimes in our experience we may feel that it has dried up to the extent that our hopes are blasted – then, it SPRINGS UP to revive us again, which strengthens our faith, and our hope is renewed. Have you not experienced many times the SPRINGING UP of this well of water?

We read in Isaiah 12:3 *"Therefore with joy shall ye draw water out of the WELLS OF SALVATION."* This LIVING WATER comes from the wells of salvation. It brings joy and gladness to those who drink it. The Psalmist said, *"There is a river, the streams whereof, shall make GLAD the City of our God, the holy place of the tabernacles of the most High." (Ps. 46:4) "This LIVING WATER makes glad the grieved heart and brings joy to those who mourn because of their sins. It save us from despair and gives relief to our parched soul. This water is soothing and enlivening. It is that Fountain that is opened to the Lord's people for sin and uncleanness."* (See Zechariah 13:1) It proceeds from the throne of God and of the Lamb.

Has God ever showed you what He showed to John as recorded in Revelations 22:1-2? Have you seen this pure river of water of life flowing from the Throne of God through the Tree of Life? If this Tree of Life stood in the midst of the street of that River and on either side of it – surely, the river flowed through the tree. Every stream of mercy that has ever reached you came through Jesus Christ who is our Life. Yes, this LIVING WATER, or water of life, comes from Heaven. These gifts of His grace come down from the Father through the Son to us. Every comfort received by the child of God is because of this LIVING WATER.

We have concluded from our meditations upon this subject thus far that this LIVING WATER gives to us the glorious and joyous portion of our experiences of grace. Many of the Lord's people who have been born of the Spirit have not yet re-

joiced in these wonderful revelations. The first experiences of those born of the Spirit are grievous and condemning. Jesus cited two facts that must be revealed to an individual before they would ask Him to give them to drink. These two facts are that the person must know what is the gift of God and that Jesus Christ is His Son and Saviour of His people. A person learns much through tribulations after He is born of the Spirit, before he experiences these joyful experiences. A child of God must be born of the Spirit before he can SEE the kingdom of God. He must be born of the WATER before he can ENTER into the kingdom of God – before he can really experience the joys of Eternal Life. Jesus said, ***"Strait is the gate and narrow is the way which leadeth unto life, and few there be that find it." (Matt. 7:14)*** It is a painful entrance into life. It is through many tribulations that we enter the kingdom. As the new-born babe comes forth into the natural realm crying; so, the new-born spiritual babe comes crying that lamenting into the spiritual realm. What does it require to constitute ETERNAL LIFE? Let us ask Jesus what is Life Eternal and listen at His answer as recorded in His prayer to the Father in St. John 17:4 – ***"And this is LIFE ETERNAL, that they might know Thee the only true god, and Jesus Christ whom thou hast sent."*** There are two lessons to be learned in this ordeal of ETERNAL LIFE. The first lesson brings the bitter experiences; the second lesson reveals the sweet. We learn the vengeance of a Holy God upon an unholy creature in the first lesson; we learn of His mercy and grace in the second lesson. We stand condemned creatures before a righteous judge in the first lesson; we are freed from this just condemnation in the second lesson. We learn in the first experience that we are unable to lift ourselves from the pitfalls of sin into which we have fallen; we see Jesus lifting us out without any effort of our own in the second experience. We are tried in the fiery furnace and suffer great tribulations before we come to the position to ask Him, ***"GIVE US TO DRINK?"***

Our first lesson has been such an ordeal that we are indeed THIRSTY. WE HAVE BEEN MADE WILLING TO BE A BEGGAR AT His footstool and plead to Him for mercy and grace – for LIVING WATER to cool the fiery indignation! Hungry and THRISTY our soul faints in us. Then, we CRY to the Lord in our troubles, and He delivers us from our distresses! (See Psalms 107:5-6) How soothing is that first LIVING WATER experienced by a parched soul! Do you not remember when you pleaded with Him, ***"GIVE ME TO DRINK?"*** Do you recall the first time you experienced that sweet inviting command, ***"Ho, every one that thirtieth, COME YE TO THE WATERS, and he that hath no money; come ye, buy, and eat;***

yea, come, buy wine and milk without money and without price?" We learn in the first lesson that we have nothing with which to buy, barter, or trade. The imputed righteousness of Christ becomes that with which we buy wine and milk without money and without price.

Let us turn to Isaiah 40:6-7 for a scriptural explanation of the effect of the Spirit so that we might better understand the need for this LIVING WATER. *"All flesh is grass, and all the goodliness thereof is as the flower of the field: the grass WITHERETH, the Flower FADETH: because the Spirit of the Lord bloweth upon it: surely the people is grass."* The Spirit of the Lord causes our flesh to wither and our goodliness to fade away. There is exceeding dryness experienced by everyone upon which the spirit of the Lord comes. It withers the works of the flesh to such extent that we have no confidence in it. Our faith in our merits is so withered that we can see no evidence of life. Our righteousness fades to such degree that instead of righteousness the very best becomes as filthy rags. This is the proper and appointed time for us to beg of Jesus, *"GIVE ME TO DRINK."*

Have you ever looked upon grass and pronounced it dead because of its withered condition? A shower of rain comes and you behold greenness and see its drooping blades begin to raise up. Life is manifested in that which YOU thought and considered to be dead. This LIVING WATER enables you to lift up arms that hang down. It steadies at the feeble knees. It causes the lame to walk. This LIVING WATER gives power to the fain, and to them that have no might, it increaseth strength. It causes His people to run and not be weary; to walk and not faint.

When we are blessed to drink His righteousness it revives our drooping spirits. What a blessing to drink down greedily the streams of the Lord's mercies and to realize that the fountain can never run dry but endures forever! Yes, we drink His blood to cleanse our sin-sick soul. We drink the wine of the kingdom which stimulates to press forward regardless of difficulties, and run with patience the race set before us. We desire the sincere milk of the word that we may grow thereby. Drinking from this fountain of LIVING WATER causes us to GROW in grace and the knowledge of our Lord and Saviour. It saves us from despair and from sinking into oblivion.

Never shall I forget the hour that I was made to vehemently cry, *"Give me to drink."* My faith in self was shattered and my hopes were all blasted. I felt that I was forever doomed with the off casts of the earth. I felt that hell was my eternal abiding place. One night God was pleased to bless one of His ministers to give me just one small ray of hope when he was blessed to

preach Jesus as a complete saviour. I immediately grasped at the straw and began to plead to the Lord to have mercy upon me. I began crying, GIVE ME TO DRINK. The Lord had mercy upon me and showed me that His Holy arm was so mighty that it could reach down into the terrible pitfalls of sins and rescue a vile sinner like me, make him holy, and safely secure his final abode with redeemed sinners! He showed me that His right hand was sufficient to keep secure from all harm so that nothing could pluck me from His hand. His minister was blessed to WATER so that my hope became anchored in that which was sure and steadfast. I trust that I drank many times from that Fountain through His ministers while they were being blessed to preach the comforting doctrine of the Love and amazing grace of God the Father, the Son, and the Holy Spirit. We read in 1 Corinthians 3:6, that *"Apollos watered."* Seeing that it is God that gives the increase through the minister it must be this LIVING WATER coming from the throne of God and the Lamb. Your thirst has been quenched many times under the dripping of the sanctuary while feasting upon the preaching of a God-called minister. Were it not for the grand experience of drinking this LIVING WATER while speaking from the pulpit, I feel, I would die in despair. It is an unspeakable wonder to see Heaven opened, to hear the Voice of the Son, and to feel the soothing effect of this LIVING WATER as it is calmly and sweetly applied to your soul. Oh how it does lift our drooping spirits and encourages us to persevere on our journey. Even though we feel to be lone pilgrims trotting in a desert land where there is no water – the Lord is gracious to us sometimes in directing us to an oasis where there is LIVING WATER for us. Could we enjoy these precious drinks as much as we do if this water could be at our command each and every step of our pilgrimage? It is glorious when all of us can drink of the same spiritual drink – when we can drink of that spiritual Rock, Christ Jesus.

I am persuaded that it has pleased the Lord to bless us often with this LIVING WATER when we are congregated together in church capacity to worship God. Could that be the reason the Lord's people are so anxious to meet together regularly with one another in their church meetings? I have seen them from several states convened together in associations eagerly drinking that LIVING WATER as it flowed from the mouths of His ministers in such grand meetings. Such love and joy can only be experienced by the Lord's humble poor who are made to depend upon Grace for salvation to be experienced here and for eternity. I praise God that He has so arranged that His children can meet together from the different parts of the United States and worship together the King in

such a demonstration of the power of the Spirit of God in these associations. God forbid that anything shall come among us to mar the chain of correspondence that exists with our people interlinking them together with the whole of the United States and the British Isles. It is my trust that before the end of our sojourn here that this LIVING WATER will draw together all the nations of the earth in such unity that it can indeed be said of us, ***"The Lord has done great things for them! The Lord has done great things for us whereof we are glad."***

I appreciate very much the love manifested for me by the Lord's children from the rivers to the ends of the earth. My interest is in the remote places from Canada to Florida – from Washington to California – All over the globe where those of like faith and order resides.

Please pray that this LIVING WATER will be enjoyed by me and mine as the Lord sees fit to distribute it to us. My wife asks an interest in your prayers. The churches of my pastorate need your prayers. If you could stoop so low as to remember an insignificant thing like me – remember me when you are at the throne of God's Grace from which this LIVING WATER flows!!

E. J. Lambert

Dear Elder Spangler:

I should have complied with my promise to write for the Signs, but many duties have prevented. First, I would like to say that I greatly enjoyed my recent visit to Reidsville and Greensboro Churches, and the spiritual association with those people. All were so very kind to me in many ways that shall remain as fond memories in spiritual paths. I trust that I was added to Mt. Gilead Church in the Western Primitive Baptist Association, of Alabama, forty-one years ago last September, and began speaking there in my feeble manner in March, 1918. It has fallen my lot to try to serve as pastor at Mt. Gilead, Mt. Moriah, Mt. Carmel, Wrights Creek, New Hope, Hopeful, Ramah and Bethlehem Churches. Several years I went to six of these churches regularly, and now to five. I am thankful that there has been little trouble in any of them while I was pastor, and may the Lord continue to direct us in the paths of peace. I am so glad that He has added four able young ministers to these churches during my pastorate, and that they are seeking the peace and welfare of Zion. First, there was Elder W. A. Williams of Mt. Carmel, Coffee Springs, Alabama. He is now the pastor, a prominent teacher, Clerk of the Claybank Association, and pastor of several of its churches. Next, Elder A. B. Chumney, of Madrid, Alabama; pastor of some churches in the Chipola Association. Then, Elder

William H. Smith, Graceville, Florida; also pastor in the Chipola Association, and an able teacher in our schools. Last June I baptized Brother John F. Tisdale, of Ozark, Alabama; and he has since been licensed to speak at Hopeful Church, and is proving a blessing to the church. May each of these continue in the paths opened by the Lamb and trodden by the apostles and succeeding ministers of the true church of the ages.

Among the principles I believe to be paramount in the church is sovereignty. I humbly believe that each member of the vine should have sovereign rights, and keep its house in order, watching over each other for good. I feel that God called ministers should obey the heavenly edict, *"Go ye into all the world preaching the gospel to every creature,"* and cry aloud unto Zion that her warfare is accomplished, her strife over . Such ministers should study to show themselves approved unto God, rightly dividing the word of truth, and feeding sheep and lambs. All should preach the word, be instant in season out of season, reproving, rebuking and instructing in righteousness. Great and mysterious is thy way and past finding out. *"I have loved thee with an everlasting love,"* saith Jeremiah, and he surely meant it. May such love abound everywhere in Zion today. It is pitiful to see brethren divided over minor issues. May peace be restored and brethren dwell together in unity.

It fell to my lot, along with Mr. J. P. Davis, and Elder E. R. Sorrells and F. A. Collins, to conduct the funeral of Elder J. J. Smith, who was truly a gospel minister. Elder Smith went quietly home on March 6, 1955. He was eighty-eight years of age, and has been active in the church for about sixty-five years; and served as minister for about fifty years. His wife preceeded him in death about ten years. Both lived model lives. Final services were conducted at Ephesus, his home church, Slocomb, Alabama, on March 7, with interment in Pleasant Hill Cemetery. He served as pastor at Mt. Carmel, Mt. Gilead, New Hope and Ephesus, and perhaps other churches. Truly a good shepherd has gone to his home.

On Saturday, as the evening shadows were falling, the writer spoke in memory of Sister Ida F. Thomley, a devoted member of Mt. Gilead Church for some fifty-five years. She reached the age of four score years and two, but the noblest act of her life was when she followed the Lamb of God in Jordan's stormy billows. Jesus said, *"Suffer it to be so, for thus it becometh us to fulfill all righteousness;"* and your Lord and mine was buried beneath the turbulent waters. It is precious to the believer to follow Jesus in baptism.

Brother Spangler, I remember quite well meeting you at the Staunton River Association, at Springfield Church, in 1940; and

then two weeks later at Bush Arbor Church, in the Upper Country Line Association. It seemed that glory shone around and that peace and unity abounded in Zion. May the Lord lead us in the paths of peace and love, and may all wounds be healed *"My sheep hear my voice, and I know them."* I believe that I love my Saviour Lord because he first loved me.

May the Signs seek peace and order everywhere in Zion. May love always abound. I hope to meet you somewhere soon, and the dear saints in your section.

Yours in bonds of love,
(Elder) J. J. Collins

MY FLOCK

Elder R. W. Thompson: - The question: "When are we his sheep?" is one of deep interest to the saints of God. "And ye my flock, the flock of my pasture, are men, and I am your God, saith the Lord God;" Ezek. Xxxiv, 34. Were the sheep created for the pasture or the pasture for the sheep? God in his wisdom foreknew a people, his sheep. His all-seeing eye beheld their substance, yet being unperfect; and in his book all the members were written, which in continuance were fashioned, while as yet there were none of them (Ps. Cxxxix, 16). They were in his vision an afflicted people (his sheep). And in all their afflictions he was afflicted, and the angel of his presence saved them; in his love and pity he redeemed them; and he bare them, and carried them all the days of old. God bless you, dear saints, you were his sheep before the hills were formed. You are God's elect – chosen in Christ Jesus, redeemed by his blood, called from darkness and sin into his marvelous light, that you might sing to praise of his glory while in the world, and ultimately around his eternal throne in Heaven.

Hear the words of your dear Savior: *"He that entereth in by the door is the shepherd of the sheep. * * * And when he putteth forth his own sheep, he goeth before them, and the sheep follow him; for they know his voice. And a stranger they will not follow, but will flee from him;"* John x, 2, 4, 5. In the wisdom of God the precious lambs were always his. And this blessed truth is revealed unto all his precious sons and daughters by the Spirit of God in the fullness of time.

In love to all the saints.
J.V. Noblitt.

PSALM 12 5-6.

For the oppression of the poor, for the sighing of the needy, now will I arise, saith the Lord; I will set him in safety from him that puffeth at him.

The words of the Lord are pure words: as silver tried in a furnace of earth, purified seven times.

"But the anointing which ye have received of him abideth in you, and ye need not that any man teach you: but as the same anointing teacheth you of all things, and is truth, and is no lie, and even as it hath taught you, ye shall abide in him." -- 1 John ii.27.

Have you ever had a solitary drop of this holy anointing oil fall upon your heart? One drop, if it be but a drop, will sanctify you for ever to the service of God. There was not much of the holy anointing oil used for the service of the tabernacle, when we consider the size and quantity of what had to be consecrated, for Moses had to anoint therewith the whole of the tabernacle of the congregation, as well as all the vessels, with all their various appurtenances. When he went through the sacred work, he touched one vessel after another with a drop of oil; for one drop sanctified the vessel to the service of the tabernacle. There was no repetition of the consecration wanted; it abode. So if you ever had a drop of God's love shed abroad in your heart, -- a drop of the anointing to teach you the truth as it is in Jesus; a drop to penetrate, to soften, to heal, to feed and give light, life, and power to your soul, -- you have the unction from the Holy One; you know all things which are for your salvation, and by that same holy oil you have been sanctified and made meet for an eternal inheritance.

Elder J.C. Philpot

MEETING

LOWER MAYO FIFTH SUNDAY MEETING

The Lower Mayo Association Fifth Sunday meeting is to be held, the Lord willing, on Sunday Only, March 30th, 2008. We hope to start singing at 10:30 a.m. and preaching at 11:00. Russell Creek Church will host the meeting and it will be held in Russell Creek meeting house. The meeting house is located approximately 9 miles south of Stuart, Virginia near the Virginia, North Carolina border on Moorefield Store Road #631.

We invite the ministers, brothers, sisters and all believers in salvation by grace to come and be with us during this meeting.

In bonds of love,
Lowell Hopkins, Clerk
(276) 952-2098

CONTRIBUTIONS

FOR JANUARY 2008

J.B. Mitchell, VA 5.00
G. Hyslip, TN 15.00
J. Collie, NC 5.00
W.T. Conner, VA 5.00
B.L. Abernathy, NC 5.00
C. Alders, TX 50.00
B. Speis, LA, ... 35.00
B. Huff, GA 50.00
S. Barker, NC 5.00
N. Dalton, TX 5.00

OBITUARIES

SISTER BETTY DISHMON SOUTHARD

It was the will of the Heavenly Father to call from our midst Sister Betty Southard on December 28, 2006. Sister Betty was born August 24, 1931. Left to mourn her are her son, Steve Southard and wife Amanda and five grandsons, three great grandchildren and her sister Velva Rakes in addition to all of us who loved her for Christ's sake. Her pastor, Elder Kenneth Key conducted her funeral on December 31, 2006 at Wilkerson Funeral Home Chapel after which her body was laid to rest in the Dan River Primitive Baptist Church Cemetery to await the Resurrection morn. Sister Betty asked for a home with Dan River Primitive Baptist Church on November 11, 1981, was received, and baptized by her former pastor, Elder David Spangler. Her journey through this life was marked by many trials and tribulations, but she was blessed with an abiding faith in God, who promised his children, ***"that before they call, I will answer; and while they are yet speaking, I will hear"*** as voiced through the prophet, Isaiah. We miss so much her lovely smile and warm embrace. The Lord blessed her greatly with the fruit of the spirit most especially with gentleness and meekness. Her love for her God, her church, and her family was manifested in her walk. She was always enquiring into the welfare of the brethren and visiting the sick as God worked in her ***"both to will and to do of his own good pleasure." Philippians 2:13.***

On my last visit with her she was unable to get out of bed and was visibly very physically ill. She was sleeping when I entered her room. When I gently touched her shoulder, she opened her eyes, smiled and asked how I was and how my family was. This was so like her. The Lord blessed her to put others needs and welfare above her own. She would often say to those of like precious faith, "I love all of you, but I can't see how anyone would love me." As is the experience of the Lord's little ones, they can see the light of the countenance of the heavenly Master in the faces of their brethren but not in themselves. I'm sure she felt as the hymn writer penned:

Marks of grace I cannot show;
All polluted is my breast;
Yet I weary am, I know,
And the weary long for rest!

There are no words to express how much we miss her. Yet we know that our loss is her eternal gain. We're instructed in first Thessalonians 4:13-14 "***to sorrow not, even as others which have no hope. For if we believe that Jesus died and rose again, even so them***

also which sleep in Jesus will God bring with him." We believe that our precious Sister is asleep in Jesus and what better place could there be as the hymn writer described it, *"Asleep in Jesus blessed sleep, from which none ever wake to weep!"* May the Lord bless her family and those of us who were blessed to walk with her in love and fellowship to bow in humble submission to His most Holy will and to witness with Job ***"the Lord gave, and the Lord hath taken away; blessed be the name of the Lord."***

Humbly submitted by one
who loved her dearly,
Mary Hawkins

GLADSTON THOMAS NEWMAN

Gladston T. Newman 84, beloved Deacon of the First Primitive Baptist Church, of Memphis, died December 12, 2007. He was born October 17, 1923, in Lauderdale County, near Ripley Tennessee. He died in his home, near Stanton, Tennessee, lovingly cared for by his large family, which was the pride and joy of his life, and his many friends. This love and respect for Brother Newman was evidenced by over 500 people attending his funeral.

Gladston, was born in 1923 to Joseph and Nealy Ann Newman. He was a longtime farmer and cattleman in the area, served in the U. S, Navy in WW II, aboard an aircraft carrier, and was a lifetime member of the Fayette County V.F.W Post #5013.

He was the husband of Birdie Marie Leath Newman, who preceded him in death in 1972. He is survived by his wife, Jottye Epsey Newman, five children, Diane Newman Graves, Ronnie Gene Newman Sr, and Thomas Glenn Newman, all of near Stanton, Tennessee and Sandra Newman Dowdy, Judy Newman Patton, both of Somerville, Tennessee his sister Mary Forsythe of Ripley, Tennessee, his stepchildren; Danny and Jimmy Leath both of Stanton, Tennessee and Faye Leath Howse, of Brownsville, eight grandchildren, and three great grandchildren.

The funeral was conducted by: Elders Richard H. Campbell, Wayman G. Chapell and Kenneth Adams, at the Peebles West Funeral Chapel on Highway 64 near Oakland, Tennessee.

Gladston and Jottye, were greatly loved and respected by the members of the, First Primitive Baptist Church of Memphis, where both of their memberships were, and also among the Primitive Baptists in Tennessee and the many neighboring states, which they visited, as long as he was able to travel. They were sadly missed, when his health prevented his traveling among them as

he had previously.

The following poem (Author Unknown) states, my feelings about Brother Newman, and I believe that it expresses the feelings among his many friends, both inside and outside of his church.

God looked around his garden,
And found an empty place.
He then looked down upon the earth,
And saw your tired face.

He put his arms around you, and lifted you to rest.
God's garden must be beautiful,
He only takes the best.
He knew that you were suffering,
He knew you were in pain.
He knew that you would never be,
Well on earth again.

He saw the road was getting rough,
So he closed your weary eyelids,
And whispered, "Peace be thine".

It broke our hearts to lose you,
But you didn't go alone.
For a part of us went with you,
The day God called you home.

Be it resolved: That a copy of this letter be sent to the members of his family, one to the Signs of the Times and one to be recorded in our church minutes as a memorial to a very precious Brother and Deacon. He will be greatly missed by the little flock of the Memphis Church, and all who knew him.

Written per family's request,
His Pastor, and devoted friend,
Elder Richard H. Campbell

---

2 John: 1-4.

The elder unto the elect lady and her children, whom I love in the truth; and not I only, but also all they that have known the truth;

For the truth's sake, which dwelleth in us, and shall be with us for ever.

Grace be with you, mercy, and peace, from God the Father, and from the Lord Jesus Christ, the Son of the Father, in truth and love.

I rejoiced greatly that I found of thy children walking in truth, as we have received a commandment from the Father.

Signs of the Times

DEVOTED TO THE OLD SCHOOL BAPTIST CAUSE

" The Sword of the Lord and of Gideon "

VOL. 176 HILLSVILLE, VA., APRIL 2008 NO. 4

SIGNS OF THE TIMES

ISSN - 0199 - 0063

Subscription price $15.00 per year - $25.00 two years

Published monthly by
SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.

Tony R. Horton
Circulation Manager and Treasurer
1429 Howlett Street, Hillsville, Va. 24343
Phone (276) 728-5651

EDITOR in CHIEF

Elder Kenneth R. Key
721 Willard Street
Greensboro, N.C. 27405
Phone (336) 273-7464

ASSOCIATE EDITORS

Elder Richard H. Campbell
2171 Allen Court
Germantown, Tenn. 38138
Phone (901) 753-7791

Elder C.B. Davis, Jr.
1251 Paynes Tavern Rd.
Roxboro, N.C. 27573
Phone (336) 599-7236

Elder J. B. Farmer
6373 N. State Hwy 7
Grayson, Ky. 41143
(606) 474-4327

Elder Cleo Robertson
111 Livingstone Drive
Cary, NC 27513
(919) 460-7721

All letters for this paper containing subscriptions and remittances, should be mailed to Tony R. Horton, 1429 Howlett Street, Hillsville, Va. 24343. All articles and letters for publication, all notices of meetings and all obituaries should be mailed to Elder Kenneth R. Key, 721 Willard Street, Greensboro, N.C. 27405

SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.
1429 Howlett Street
Hillsville, Va. 24343

SONG

My God, my portion, and my love,
My everlasting all,
I've none but thee in heaven above,
Or on this earthly ball.

In vain the bright, the burning sun
Scatters his feeble light ;
'Tis thy sweet beams create my noon;
If thou withdraw 'tis night.

And whilst upon my restless bed, Among the shades I roll,
If my Redeemer shows his head,
'Tis morning with my soul.

Were I possessor of the earth,
And called the stars my own,
Without thy graces and thyself
I were a wretch undone.

Let others stretch their arms like seas,
And grasp in all the shore,
Grant me the visits of thy face,
And I desire no more.

Watt.

CONTENTS

EDITORIAL 74
Elder J. B. Farmer

CORRESPONDENCE 79

VOICES OF THE PAST 81
Elder Gilbert Beebe
Mrs. Peircy D. Holland
Elder J. C. Philpot

MEETINGS 93

CONTRIBUTIONS 93

OBITUARIES 94
Sister Emily Adams Dalton
Sister Reba Dalton Myers
Sis. Amanda Snow Saunders

EDITORIAL

"But we have this treasure in earthen vessels, that the excellency of the power may be of God, and not of us." 2 Corinthians 4:7.

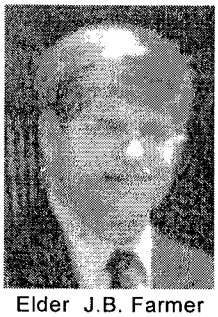
Elder J.B. Farmer

The children of God are great mysteries, even unto themselves. But God is merciful to show each one of them a little about themselves and about the kingdom of God, that they might not be utterly perplexed and totally cast down. If God had not shown us some things about ourselves and about the things of the Spirit of God, we would be in complete confusion, because spiritual things cannot be understood by the natural mind. Can you think back to your earliest days, when your troubles came upon you like a powerful and overwhelming army? You were given a love toward God, and a desire to please Him, but everything seemed to be against you. Your sins rose up like a mountain and you had no ability to remove them, even though you tried everything in your strength to make things better. You tried to read the scriptures, but they only condemned you. You were too embarrassed to tell even your closest friend of your troubles, because you thought you were the most miserable sinner on the face of the earth. You tried to pray for relief, but felt to be too hypocritical even to make the attempt. After many long and grief filled days and nights of groaning, you were brought completely to the end of your wisdom and strength and felt to be too exhausted to go on. You thought you were all alone in your desperation. You were about to give up and concede that death, hell, and destruction surely and deservedly would be your end, when the Lord appeared to you with a word of mercy. Have you ever been brought through things similar to these? If so, I believe you have been blessed with some of the experience of all the saints that have ever lived.

There is a reason for all these trials and tribulations, and God is merciful to explain some of it to His

people, out of love and pity for them. The Lord said by His apostle, ***"The creature was made subject to vanity, not willingly, but by reason of him who hath subjected the same in hope, because the creature itself also shall be delivered from the bondage of corruption into the glorious liberty of the children of God."*** The creature under consideration, I am made to believe, is the little child of grace. He is subject to all the vain things of this world and of this life. He is familiar with sin, sorrow, suffering, pain and death. He was made this way from the very beginning in order to experience these things. He was made of the dust of the ground, and shown that he must return to the dust from which he was made. He was made first a natural man, and second a spiritual man. The creature, who was made subject to the vanity of this world, was put here in this condition that he might be delivered by God from this miserable state unto the freedom of the Spirit and to the hope of glory, which shall be manifest fully in the last time at the glorious appearing of the Lord Jesus Christ. And through all these things a great mystery is presented. How can a person be natural and spiritual at the same time?

Jesus said to Nicodemus, ***"Verily, verily, I say unto thee, Except a man be born again, he cannot see the kingdom of God."*** This great mystery was far too great for Nicodemus and also for us to understand without revelation from God. Jesus made it plain that the little children of grace are born of nature and also born of the Spirit from above. They have a fleshly nature by their natural birth and a spiritual nature resulting from being born from above. These natures are contrary to one another, to the extent that the little child of grace is not able, by himself, to do that which he most desires -to walk in the light and to speak the truth in love. Aren't you glad the apostle Paul said, according to his experience and according to the wisdom of God, ***"When I would do good, evil is present with me."*** And aren't you glad he was blessed to say, ***"How to perform that which is good, I find not."*** And thankfully he also was given to say, ***"He which hath begun a good work in you will perform it until the day of Jesus Christ."*** He was shown these truths by grace that he might relate them to the saints of God for their comfort and edification. The child of God was made subject to vanity according to nature, and by grace he was blessed to hope and trust in the good works of God.

There is an inward man, the new spiritual man, Christ in you the hope of glory, who is not subject to vanity. And there is the outward man, which is the old natural man, who is subject to all the vanity of the flesh. In the opening verse of scripture, the children of God are likened to earthen vessels, having a spiritual

treasure stored inside. The outward part is of the earth earthy, and the inward part is of the Holy Spirit. But all vessels are not the same. Although all men are made up of one lump of clay, only those vessels that have been chosen of God and sanctified for holy use receive holy things and are preserved for glory .Those vessels not chosen and not sanctified receive only the base things of this world, and are therefore fitted for destruction. By Wisdom the apostle said, *"Hath not the potter power over the clay, of the same lump to make one vessel unto honor, and another to dishonor? What if God, willing to shew his wrath, and to make his power known, endured witb much long suffering tbe vessels of wratb fitted to destruction: And that he might make known tbe riches of his glory on the vessels of mercy, which he had afore prepared unto glory, even us, whom he hath called, not of Jews only, but also of the gentiles?"* The earthly vessel, or body of the child of God, is sanctified and made holy and is shown to be the temple of the Holy Spirit. The inspired apostle said, *"What, know ye not that your body is the temple of the Holy Ghost which is in you, which ye have of God, and ye are not your own? For ye are bought with a price: therefore glorify God in your body, and in your spirit, which are God's."*

It appears to be evident from the scriptures that the vessel, or the outward man of the child of grace, is highly favored above the vessel of the child of the devil. The vessels of mercy are made up unto honor and glory, even eternal life. The vessels of the wicked ones are made up unto dishonor and wrath, even eternal destruction. It is manifest that the earthly vessels of the children of God shall be preserved forever and that the vessels of the wicked ones shall be destroyed. The beloved apostle Paul was empowered to say, *"And the very God of peace sanctify you wholly; and I pray God your whole spirit and soul and body be preserved blameless unto the coming of our Lord Jesus Christ."*

Here is another mystery. How can the body be preserved, seeing that it must return to the dust from which it was made? God is merciful and kind to make known to His little ones what they need to know concerning these things. God spoke through his apostle concerning this earthen vessel saying, *"It is sown in corruption; it is raised in incorruption: it is sown in dishonor; it is raised in glory: it is sown in weakness; it is raised in power: it is sown a natural body; it is raised a spiritual body. There is a natural body, and there is a spiritual body. And so it is written, The first man Adam was made a living soul; the last Adam was made a*

quickening spirit. Howbeit that was not first which is spiritual, but that which is natural; and afterward that which is spiritual. The first man is of the earth earthy: the second man is the Lord from heaven. As is the earthy, such are they also that are earthy: and as is the heavenly, such are they also that are heavenly. And as we have borne the image of the earthy, we shall also bear the image of the heavenly. Now this I say, brethren, that flesh and blood cannot inherit the kingdom of God; neither doth corruption inherit incorruption. Behold I shew you a mystery; We shall not all sleep, but we shall all be changed, in a moment, in the twinkling of an eye, at the last trump: for the trumpet shall sound, and the dead shall be raised incorruptible, and we shall be changed. For this corruptible must put on incorruption, and this I mortal must put on immortality. So when this corruptible shall have put on incorruption, and this mortal shall have put on immortality, then shall be brought to pass the saying that is written, Death is swallowed up in victory. O death, where is thy sting? O grave, where is thy victory? The sting of death is sin; and the strength of sin is the law. But thanks be to God, which giveth us the victory through our Lord Jesus Christ. Therefore, my beloved brethren, be ye steadfast, unmoveable, always abounding in the work of the Lord, forasmuch as ye know that your labor is not in vain in the Lord." This flesh and blood body cannot inherit the kingdom of God. It must be changed and made a spiritual body.

So we understand from all these scriptures, believing they have been opened a little for our edification, that although the body of the saint is corrupt because of sin, it has been sanctified and cleansed by the Spirit and made holy unto God. And God shall preserve that body, even though it goes down in corruption to the grave. According to the scriptures, God shall raise and change these corruptible bodies into bodies of incorruption. According to the scripture, which cannot be broken, mortality shall be swallowed up of life. *"For we know that if our earthly house of this tabernacle were dissolved, we have a building of God, an house not made with hands, eternal in the heavens. For in this we groan, earnestly desiring to be clothed upon with our house which is from heaven: if so be that being clothed we shall not be found naked. For we that are in this tabernacle do groan, being burdened: not for that we would be unclothed, but clothed upon, that mortality might be swallowed up of life."* This is the earnest expectation of the creature. He

yearns for the redemption of his body. According to the understanding given to me, if not deceived, when we die the body returns to the dust and the spirit returns to God who gave it. The spirit is joined to the soul, which Jesus said no man is able to kill. As it was with the poor beggar Lazarus, so it is with the child of God. After he dies, the spirit joined with the soul of the child of God shall be carried to the bosom of Abraham by the angels of God, where Lazarus is now being comforted. There, he, and all that die in the Lord, shall remain at rest and at peace until the Lord returns to gather His elect from the four corners of the earth. This includes both those living at that time and those dead in Christ. According to the Holy Scriptures, the Lord in His glorious appearing shall bring with Him the spirits of just men (the elect that have already died in Christ). And at the resurrection of the dead, by the power of the living God, the bodies of the dead in Christ shall be raised and changed, and the bodies of those who are alive and remain at His coming shall be changed, and each one of their bodies shall be made like unto the glorious body of the Lord Jesus Christ. Then shall the earnest expectation of the creature be fulfilled, all things shall be brought into subjection unto God, and forever and ever all shall be praise and glory and honor to God, who alone is worthy. The body shall be redeemed from the grave, changed and united with its soul and spirit, and together with those alive at His coming and changed, each child of God then shall be a complete spiritual man in body, soul, and spirit. In this wondrous spiritual state each shall be blessed to look upon the face of the living God and not die, but live, and each shall have full enjoyment of heaven and immortal glory world without end.

He shall sing the song with all saints that none other than the redeemed of the Lord may sing. John heard them singing during *the revelation that he was given. "And they sung a new song, saying, Thou art worthy to take the book, and to open the seals thereof: for thou wast slain, and hast redeemed us to God by thy blood out of every kindred, and tongue, and people, and nation; and hast made us unto our God kings and priests: and we shall reign on the earth. And I beheld, and I heard the voice of many angels round about the throne and the beasts and the elders: and the number of them was ten thousand times ten thousand, and thousands of thousands; saying with a loud voice, Worthy is the Lamb that was slain to receive power, and riches, and wisdom, and strength, and honor, and glory, and blessing. And every creature which is in heaven, and on the earth, and*

under the earth, and such as are in the sea, and all that are in them, I heard saying, Blessing, and honor, and glory, and power, be unto him that sitteth upon the throne, and unto the Lamb for ever and ever. And the four beasts said, Amen. And the four and twenty elders fell down and worshipped him that liveth for ever and ever."

Yes, the sanctified earthen vessel, the body of the child of God, shall be preserved and shall not be destroyed with the wicked. It shall be changed and made a glorious vessel by the power of God at His coming. This shall be to the praise and honor and glory of His grace and mercy toward the poor sinners that He foreknew and loved with an everlasting love, to the extent that He laid down His life for them. This is my hope and my trust, as I desire to press toward the mark for the prize of the high calling of God in Christ Jesus. It is also my constant desire that I should be blessed with all saints to be faithful unto death that I might receive the crown of life, although I know I am not worthy of the least of the mercies of God.

This was written, I trust, in love toward God and all saints, and in hope of eternal life.

Elder J .B. Farmer.
8-7-2007.

CORRESPONDENCE

Obucholu, Fl. 34974
1590 SW 28th St.
Jan. 28, 2008

Dear Brothers,

Please renew my subscription to the Signs of the Times and accept this small donation. I enjoy reading the "Signs" and read it over and over. May God bless you.

Freida Wise-Dennis

1052 Middle View Drive
Forest, Virginia 24551
Feb. 8, 2008

Dear Brother Tony,

I would like to renew my subscription for 2 years. The remainder you may use for the ongoing of the "Signs" as you see fit. I am thankful and I hope grateful that "The Signs of the Times" has been a standard in my home for nearly all my life. May the Lord continue to bless you in all your efforts to keep this fine Primitive Baptist paper in publication.

A friend in hope,
Steve A. Everett.

February 4, 2008

Dear Brother Tony:

Enclosed is a check to cover a two year subscription to the Signs for a friend and member who attends the Newfound Church in W. Va. Information will follow: (name, address, etc.)

Please know that our thoughts and prayers are with you and your family as you continue the work of circulation manager and treasurer of Signs of the Times. May all things necessary to this service be provided by the grace and mercy of our dear Lord.

Jerry joins me in sending our love and best wishes to you and your family.

Yours in hope,
Sherry Farmer.

2-16-08

Dear Tony,

It's time to renew my subscription. Attached is a $30.00 check to cover 2 years and use the balance as you deem necessary.

I enjoy the "Signs" and look forward to receiving it each month.

May God continue to bless you and everyone connected to this great publication.

In hope,
M.L. Richardson
6907 Jolee Rd.
Panama City, FL 32404

Feb. 2, 2008

Mr. Horton,

I'm renewing this paper because you have so faithfully continued to send it even though it has been expired nearly a year. My husband read it faithfully before his illness. He is unable to even understand if I read it to him. My time is so consumed with his care I hardly ever get to look at it. But today I sat down to go through the mail and I just opened the cover and started to read Elder Farmer's article about angels. I couldn't lay it down. I thank God he was blessed to pen it down and I opened and read it. It was such a blessing to me. I'm in such a struggle physically and emotionally and it brought peace to me. May God continue his blessings on the paper and I will try to do better about renewing it. I owe for the year past and I'm sending enough for two more years. Thank you for your patience with me.

Gracy R. Goodman
281 Reece Drive
Carrollton, Ala. 35447

PSALM 134: 1-3.

Behold, bless ye the Lord, all ye servants of the Lord, which by night stand in the house of the Lord.

Lift up your hands in the sanctuary, and bless the Lord.

The Lord that made heaven and earth bless thee out of Zion.

VOICES OF THE PAST

EXPERIENCE

Dora Ellen, my dear child, As I can't get my mind on my work today, I will try to do what you asked me to do for you some time back. I feel just as unworthy now to attempt to write as I did years ago when I tried to write and would end up burning what I had written. I hope the God of all power will give me strength and guide my hand to write only what is the truth for your sake as well as mine.

Dora Ellen, I don't know hardly how to begin, but I do know nearly as far back as I can remember I felt that I knew there was a power stronger than man's power. I would have serious feelings about myself and would want to get by myself and cry. I would not even know why I was crying and I didn't seem to have fun playing with other children. These feelings stayed with me off and on after I was in my teenage. Sometimes the feelings were worse than others. I went on in this way until a few years before I was married. My burden would get so heavy at times that I wondered what was going to happen. I felt to be one to myself and didn't care for the good times other young people seem to enjoy. I tried to think it was because I was left at home with no one except one brother and my father. My mother passed away when I was very young and then my brothers and sisters were all married and gone except one brother who was younger than me. Most of my time was spent at home alone and I thought this had something to do with my feelings. There would be times I could see my way brighter, but those dark and lonely days would come back.

A few months before your Daddy and I were married I seemed to feel better. I felt that I had found one person on earth who cared for me. I was hoping that my life would be more at ease and for a short time it was. Soon these feelings began to come back and I tried in every way I could to keep them hid. When I went to bed at night I would lie for hours shedding tears and trying to ask God to have mercy on me. This went on for years. Every time these unworthy feelings came back they would be worse.

In the year 1936 my burden was so heavy at times that I thought my time to leave this world was close by. I could hardly sleep and had a desire to talk to someone, but felt that no one would want to listen to me. I could only beg God for mercy. One night it seemed I had stood about all I could without telling someone how I felt. I spoke to your Daddy about how I felt. He tried to tell me how wrong I was for feeling that my friends had forsaken me and that our friends were good to us. I told him they were his friends and that no one cared for me and in spite

of all I could do, I began to shed tears. He asked me if the church was worrying me. I told him no, that I was not fit to even think of the church. We had been going to church when we could and I enjoyed going, but I never thought I would join. I lay awake for a long time that night after everyone was asleep. I was thinking about what Leland said and I tried to pray to God if the church had anything to do with my feelings, if He would let me sleep I would go to church the following Sunday and ask for a home.

God knew I was telling a story, but I really thought I was telling the truth. He blessed me with a good nights sleep. I don't even remember hearing my baby cry during the night. Next morning I felt better and did for the rest of the week. It was the week before the fourth Sunday. I thought I would go to church at Upper Black Creek on Sunday and join if they would have me in the church and be baptized Sunday evening. That was my plan; not God's. I went to church Sunday feeling the best I had for a long time. I enjoyed the preaching and singing and got along fine until the doors of the church were open and they began to sing. The feelings that came over me, I can't tell you or anyone else. It just seemed to me if I stayed in the house I would die. I got up and went out and waited for Leland to come out after church was over. *later* that Sunday my burden was worse. I decided that anybody that could lie to God as I had was not fit to even go to church and I decided to stay away from the church and live the best I could at home. So I stopped saying anything about my feelings. This went on for a year or longer.

We moved from where we were living and I thought the change would help me. I did feel some better for a while, but soon my troubles were worse than ever. My health grew from bad to worse. Some of the children were sick nearly all of the time. I just felt that all of this was put on me because I was so full of sin. I felt that I was the biggest sinner on earth; not fit to live and less fit to die. Finally I had the greatest desire to go to church I had ever had, but then we didn't have any way to go nor any money to pay anyone to take us. No one lived close to us who I thought would want to go to a Primitive Baptist Church and that was the only church I wanted to go to. The burden I was carrying was getting heavier all the time, but the worst was still ahead. I got where I didn't care to live and begged God to take me out of my troubles.

Dora Ellen, please don't let what I'm about to write upset you for it's not because I didn't want you, it was a thing I couldn't help. I feel it was a very sinful thought for me to have. You ask me to write this for you and I want only to write the truth as far as I can remember and I can remember the things that happened during those years better than I can things that happen now. This was a few

days before you were born. I tried to pray that God would take both of us. I didn't want to live and didn't want to leave a baby for someone else to bring up. I guess I thought the rest of the children and Leland would be better off without me. To tell the truth, I don't know what I was thinking, but I do know that it was not God's will for either one of us to die. As for me, I thought my prayers were being answered. Everyone around me thought I was dying. I thought I was too and I was not the least bit afraid. I could feel death coming on and I couldn't talk or get a long breath. I was just weakning away. The doctor came back and with God's help I was soon better. God was showing me what a power He has. Then there I was seeing myself a bigger sinner than ever before.

Before you were a year old, you were taken sick. I was afraid this would be the way God would punish me for the many sins I had committed. This time my prayers were for you to live; not to die. you got well, but my troubles stayed with me. I was always afraid something would happen to you. This went on for over a year. I was taken sick again and thought I wanted to die. There seemed to be nothing ahead for me but troubles and they were getting worse all the time. I got seriously sick and the doctor had me sent to the hospital. I was so sick that I don't remember leaving home and don't remember getting to the hospital. I was unconscious for three or four days. When I regained consciousness, I was told that my baby was dead and had been buried. The thoughts of all that had happened were almost more than I could bear. What I went through lying on that hospital bed no one but God and me will ever know. I can't tell it all. While I was there I had a dream; I guess it was a dream. I don't know whether it was day or night, but I saw myself lying on a high bed. It was as white as snow. There seemed to be two of me. I could see myself on this bed and down below us were all you children running around trying to get to me. When I woke up I lay for a long time wondering: what it meant and it came to me as plain as if someone spoke these words, ***"you children needed me"***. Before then I didn't much care if I lived or died, but from then on I wanted to live and go back home to Leland and you children. I couldn't get back fast enough. After I got home my burden was heavier than ever to think how I wanted to be taken away from my family and then to see how much it meant to them to have me back.

After I came home I found out that my brother died while I was in the hospital. They were afraid to tell me about it until after I got well. It just looked like trouble at home was piling up again. This was in September of 1939.

I went on with this burden till the spring of 1940. I felt if I couldn't get to church I would go crazy. By this time we had moved again and no

one in that neighborhood went to church and we still had no way of our own to go. I would speak about going to church, but that was as far as I got. I would dream of starting to church but would never get there. Then one night I dreamed I went to church. It was night and I had a lantern for a light. I had to go a long way through the woods, but I wasn't afraid. I went until I found this church. It was in the woods. I walked up to the door steps and didn't see anybody. There was a light inside. I stood for awhile not knowing whether to go in or not. A voice said, ***"Pull off your shoes and go in."*** I pulled off my shoes and left them on the steps and went in. I saw only one person inside. It was a man sitting as if he was asleep. He didn't speak or notice me. I sat down on a seat near the door and began looking around. The lights were very dim. A second voice said, "If you come to this church you will have to bring such as this if you don't have any money ." Looking the way the voice came from, I didn't see anyone, but I saw a lot of canned food. This thought came to me -if I have got to pay to come to church I won't come. I got up and went out. Then I woke up and lay for a long time thinking and wondering about the dream.

My burden got so heavy that I could neither eat or sleep. It just seemed like I was forsaking my God and friends. I felt to be one to myself and had the same feelings I had before going to the hospital. I felt that my family had forsaken me, oh, I was so alone. All I could do was beg God to have mercy on a lost sinner, for that was what I felt to be. One night I had another dream. This time I found myself in a big house by myself and I was the happiest I had ever been. There was a hall in the house and I looked and saw Leland standing in the door. I was overjoyed at seeing him. I met him at the door and he took me in his arms and said it won't be long now. He didn't say what he meant by those words, but I believe I know what they meant. Then we both walked out into the hall and down at the end of this hall was the whitest bed I have ever seen. Dora Ellen, you were out there playing on that bed and you were the prettiest little angel. You were just as white as snow and you would rise and fly and fall on that bed and it was like down and would cover you when you fell on it. I stood there watching you for awhile and I felt so happy for you. Then I missed Leland and went outside to see if I could find him. I found him working on a new building and he seemed to be happy. He was whistling a hymn. I don't know the name of the hymn but I know it was one. I thought that was the prettiest place I had ever seen. The ground was as white as snow and out a little way from the building that Leland was working on was a great place of water as blue as the sky. Out in the water were places that looked like white stone with the prettiest

flowers around the edges of the water. I walked up to the edge of the water , and was standing there thinking how pretty it was when I heard someone speak. I turned and looked. It was L.C. He asked me if he could get some of the flowers that were out in the water. I told him he might get wet and he said, "no, I won't." Then I heard someone crying and I looked and it was Celion coming to me. I went to meet him and put my arms around him and he stopped crying. Then I turned to look for L.C. He was way out in the water. The water was up over his knees and he had his arms full of flowers. he came where I was and said, ***"Mama, I told you I wouldn't get wet."*** I felt of his clothes and they were dry .Then I woke up and lay there a long time thinking how good it would be if I could be as happy always as I was in my dream. I couldn't believe anyone could be that happy here on this earth.

In another dream, I was going to a brick church. When I went in there was a woman sitting holding a little child. I wondered about that dream and where that church was. I couldn't remember going to a brick church except Lower Black Creek. I couldn't believe that was the church I dreamed about. It had been so long since I had gone to church, if I had heard that they had taken Pittman's School for a church I had forgotten it. However, I felt that the church I had seen in my dreams was somewhere and I would see it.

When Leland came in from work one evening, he said he had thought of a way I could go to church. I don't think he could have said anything that would have pleased me more. I asked him how I was to go and he said to catch the school bus to Mr. Leroy Jackson's and see if they would take me. I got ready the next morning, which was Friday before the second weekend. I got on the school bus and went to Mr. Jackson's. When I spoke to Sister Jackson about going to church, I thought my trip was for nothing. When the boys came in for dinner she asked them if they would take us. They promised to take us on Sunday.

On Sunday when I got to church there was the brick church I saw in my dream. I don't remember ever seeing Brother Turner before, but I thought he preached the sweetest sermon I had ever heard. When the doors of the church were opened I don't remember getting out of my seat. When I came to realize what I was doing, I was on my way to the stand. I was received into the church. I experienced part of the happiness I saw in my dream. I put off being baptized until the next second Sunday which I regretted for the next month was a miserable one for me. I had never wanted to do anything as badly as I wanted to be baptized. It seemed the time would never come and when Brother Turner brought me up out of the water I felt the same happiness I had felt in my

dream. It seemed I had left all my troubles and fears in the water. I wanted to shake everyone's hand. When I got back to the church and went in, there sat the woman with the child in her lap as I saw in my deam. I have had more pleasure since my name has been on the church book than I had ever had in all my life before. It's a different kind of joy and pleasure than I had ever known before and that's why that dream stays with me. I feel like it showed me the joy there was ahead for me. I think the words Leland spoke to me had something to do with the joy I have found, but I can't explain how I feel about it all.

The dear brothers and sisters have been more than kind to me. They treat me better than I feel to deserve when they took me in among them. I wonder sometimes after going through all I have if I had any right to go before the church and ask for a home. Then I wonder what would have become of me if I had stayed away.

Dora Ellen, I don't know if this is a true experience of a child of grace or not. All I know is it's just a part of what I have felt and seen, but so much of the time I feel the way these hymns go:

"I am a stranger here below,
And what I am tis hard to know.
I am so vile, so prone to sin.
I fear that I'm not born again."
"O for a closer walk with God."

Experience of grace as felt and written by Mrs. Peircy D. Holland.

REPLY.

Among he hundreds of dear brethren and sisters whom we had the pleasure of meeting for the first time, at the Pigg River Association, in August last, it would not be expected that we could distinctly recollect but few, but this one thing we shall not soon forget, that we were most affectionaly greeted in love and Christian fellowship by the whole assembly of the saints who all appeared to be truly of one heart and one spirit, joyfully mingling in the worship of our God and Savior. Of the multitude assembled, there was not a face that we had ever before to our knowledge seen, except that of brother Leachman, who accompanied us in our journey to visit them. Our preaching, imperfect as it certainly was, seemed to be warmly received, and heartily indorsed by all the brethren and sisters, without one dissenting voice, and the preaching of the brethren of that vicinity was as cordially received and indorsed by us.

But we were admonished by faithful brethren, that the enemy was close upon our heels to scatter arrows, fire-brand and death, insinu-

ating that we were abolitionists, arians, non-regenerationists, non-resurrectionists, and almost anything but what we profess to be. Being thus advised we were the more explicit in avowing our sentiments on all subjects on which we were assailed, and were happy to learn that our views on every point were in perfect harmony with the doctrine constantly proclaimed by the brethren of that section of the counry, as well as in harmony with what has always distinguished the Old School Baptists from the days of John the Baptist.

Soon after our return, we were informed by a beloved brother, and highly esteemed minister of the Pigg River Association, that we had been assailed by one of Zion's adversaries, and a rehash of the stereotyped slanders which had been so frequently made by our enemy, met, denied, and refuted by us, for years past, were reiterated and as boldly reaffirmed, as though they had never been contradicted by us, and garbled sentences collected from the files of the Signs, to fasten the base slanders upon us. Although we have so frequently replied to substantially the same questions many times within the last few years, we cheerfully re-assert our views on the subjects embraced in the inquiries of our correspondent, in the order in which they are stated:

First. *"On the dying with Christ, lying in the grave with him arising and ascending with him to glory."* Or in other words, our views of the vital, or life union of Christ as the spiritual Head, and his church as the mystical body of our Redeemer. That such was the identity of spiritual, immortal and eternal life of the Head and body, that when the members of the body of Christ had in their earthly nature transgressed the law of God, under which we were created in the earthly Adam, and the law of God demanded that we should die. Christ, who is the second Adam, and the Lord from heaven, came into this world, and took on him the seed of Abraham; was made of woman, made under the law, that he might redeem them that were under the law, that we might receive the adoption of sons, and in his own person laid down that life which the law required for our transgressions, suffered the very death which was due to his people, "was delivered up to death for our offences, and raised from the dead for our justification. And thus were all his people *"buried with him, by baptism into death,"* including as many and all who were baptized into Jesus Christ, they were baptized into his death. (Rom. vi. 3-4.) Also Col. ii. 11-14, *"In whom also ye are circumcised with the circumcision made without hands, in putting off the body of the sins of the flesh by the circumcision of Christ; buried WITH HIM in baptism, wherein also ye are risen WITH HIM, through the faith of the operation of God,*

who hath raised him from the dead. And you, being dead in your sins and the uncircumcision of your flesh, hath he quickened together with him, having forgiven you all trespasses; blotting our the handwriting of ordinances," & c. *"For the love of God constraineth us; because we thus judge, that if one died for all, them were all dead." – 2 Cor. v. 14. "But God, who is rich in mercy, for the great love wherewith he loved us, even when we were dead in sins, hath quickened us together with Christ, (by grace ye are saved, and that raised us up together, and made us sit together in heavenly places in Christ Jesus." – Eph. Ii. 4-. "If ye then be risen with Christ, (by grace ye are saved,) and hath raised us up together, and made us sit together in heavenly places in Christ Jesus." – Eph. ii. 4-6. "If ye then be risen with Christ seek those things which are above, where Christ sitteth on the right hand of God." – Col. iii. 1.* These passages embrace all that we know, all that we believe, and all that we contend for, upon the subject of the first question proposed by our correspondent. If this amounts to heresy, we cannot see how the apostles of the Lamb can escape the charge, or what defence the Old Baptists can make for singing,

"One in the tomb, one when he rose,
One when he triumphed o'er his foes,
One when in heaven he took his seat,
While seraphs sung all hell's defeat."

If there ever was a period in time or eternity when Christ was not the Life of his church, when the church was not one with him, even as he is one with the Father, we desire that some one more enlightened than we, should tell us when and where it was. We have thought it safe to believe just what the Bible says on the subject. But if Paul must be denounced as an heretic for what he was inspired by the Holy Ghost to write, it will not be the first time he has been so charged. See Acts xxiv. 14.

Second. The second point suggested, is an article written by us on the doctrine of predestination, in answer to questions proposed by a brother Howard. We have reviewed the article, and can see nothing in it to recall. We certainly now believe, as we did in 1855, that the power, government and decrees of God extend to all beings, all things, and all events, and think we should feel quite miserable, were we compelled to believe otherwise. If to believe that God worketh all things after the counsel of his own will, be heresy, then Paul, as well as the humble editor of this paper, must lie under the imputation, for Paul has asserted it, Eph. i. 11. And with all our heart we do believe it.

Third. We are called on to say whether we believe that Christ is a created being. We answer, as we have often answered the same interrogatory before, most emphatically, We do not. We never have either believed or asserted any such thing. We have often made the same interrogatory before, most emphatically, We do not. We never have either believed or asserted any such thing. We have often made the same protestation., but still there are some who persist in charging us with that belief, and without paying the least regard to our disavowal, have labored with indefatigable zeal to garble something from the past volumes of the Signs to prove either that they know better than we do what we believe, or that we are insincere and false in our protestations. We envy not the disposition of those who can make it their business from year to year to vainly endeavor to elevate themselves by scandalizing those who can find better business.

Fourth. Next comes the extracts, said to be copied from the past files of the Signs. The design of which seems to be to show that we have both affirmed and denied that we hold that Christ is a created being. Take the extracts as we wrote and published them, (and not as they have garbled and misquoted them,) and take them in their connection with the articles in which they are found, and we still indorse each of those which are copied from our own writings. But the one which charges us with saying in number 16 of volume 17, and page 121, that *"the life-giving Spirit of God is a created existence,"* we positively deny that we ever wrote, published or indorsed that sentence, as our own. The words are contained in an article written by Elder Trott, in the volume, number and page referred to, and were written by him, in a controversy upon the precise meaning of the word made as applied to the "last Adam being made a quickening Spirit." It was not said by brother Trott that Christ was a created existence, for brother Trott has always contended, if we have understood him, that Christ is the self-existent god, One with the eternal Father. But in these passages, in which it is said, He is of God made unto us wisdom, righteousness, sanctification and redemption, that the last Adam was made a quickening Spirit, that as such he is the beginning of the creation of God, and firstborn among many brethren, whether the words created and made are in those and other passages synonymous was the point in controversy, as we understood it. But we have no recollection that we have ever even expressed an opinion in the affirmative, but upon mature deliberation we have repeatedly said in our published articles on the subject that we do not believe the term created is admissible in that place, especially if by creation we mean the origination of something that did not before ex-

ist, as in the creation of the world.

Is it not strange that the brother, in searching the old files of the Signs, should entirely overlook, should find but one disclaimer, and then put the words of another writer into our month, in order to give it the appearance of a contradiction of ours? In all the other extracts he copies from us, (but not correctly in the first,) and then, in the second extract, writes, *"He says, I will in all candor answer the question they put to me; the first is, whether the life-giving Spirit of God is a created existence? I answer decidedly, Yes."* Did not the brother who copied these extracts know that in his use of the pronoun he, in "He says," that the writer of the other extracts would, according to the rules of our language, be the antecedent and implicated as saying what he never said? Was this done through ignorance of the rules of our language, or was it done to convey the idea that the editor, who is charged with saying the other things, also said what is contained in that extract? Whatever caused him to make the misrepresentation, it is no less a misrepresentation and an untruth, for we never said it, we never thought it, and we have not been slow to disclaim it from time to time.

The extract purporting to be from volume 17, page 87, should read, if copied correctly, *"Christ as the Life and seminal Head of his own* church or body, dwelt in the bosom *of the Father, was the begotten, and the only begotten of the Father, and the begetting and setting up of that Head was the begetting and setting up of the body of which he is the Head and Life."* Is there anything wrong in this? If he is not the seminal Head of his church, how are they his seed? (Psa. Xxii. 30; Isa. liii. 10; Gal. iii. 29, and 1 Cor. xv. 45-49.) Does he not dwell in the bosom of the Father? Read John i. 18. Was he the begotten and only begotten of the Father? See John i. 18. Was the Head and body both born of God? Read Heb. li. 11. Or is it more scriptural to believe that the Head was set up without the body? When Christ died for his members, were they buried with him by baptism into death? If not, when were they so baptized? Were they, his members, quickened together with Christ, and raised up together, and made to sit together in the heavenly places, or not? If they were, what is wrong in the extract? And if they were not, why did the inspired Paul say they were? (Eph. li. 6, and Col. iii. 1.) But we will copy the rest of the extract: "And when that Head was put to death in the flesh, the life of the body or church was taken away." We hope this is not heresy, seeing that it is Bible doctrine. *"For the love of Christ constraineth us, because we thus judge, that if Christ died for all, then were all dead." – 2 Cor. v 14.* And all her members were dead, so long as he remained

in the grace, but when he was raised up, together with his dead body did they arise from death, and were quickened together with him.

Now we have given the whole of the first extract; it is nearly all of it in Bible language, and all that is not in the very words of Scripture may be wrong, as it is only the view entertained by one who is, to say the least, quite as likely to err in his judgment as any of his brethren are. Of course we do not intend to be understood that the children of God were literally dead while Christ was in the grave, for many of them were not born, but all who were redeemed by his blood were legally dead, the death to which they were sentenced was met and canceled, and when he arose from the dead he raised up his church from sin, and death, and hell, so as to justify the express declaration, that *"God hath us raised up with him."*

In conclusion, we hope our brethren will examine our views, and take what we have written as we have written it, and not run over the volume of the Signs for twenty-eight years to garble and detach passages, and by unfair, uncandid and unchristian constructions of our words, labor to make us an offender for a word, or even without a word by us, uttered to justify them.

We have been hunted like a partridge in the wilderness, for years, and we have been charged with the most awful heresies, but when our volumes are searched for years, we are glad that so little can be found to justify the charges, and we submit to our brethren whether anything has been found that when fairly construed can be refuted by the Scriptures.

Elder Gilbert Beebe
Middletown, NY,
November 15, 1806.

January 23.

"Man's goings are of the Lord ...how can a man then understand his own way;" - *PROVERBS xx. 24.*

DOES not your heart sometimes quake with fear lest you have nothing but a nominal profession, lest the god of this world be blinding you, and lest your conscience be hardened through the deceitfulness of sin? It is good to have such fears. He who feareth not, who has no solemn apprehensions, no anxious inquiries, who is never exercised with some internal trepidation of soul, it is much to be feared has never known what it is to have *"the candle of the Lord searching the inward parts of the belly."* But if God has quickened your soul into spiritual life, and you have ears to hear, I would just put two questions to you: Have you obtained righteousness by a manifestation of Christ's righteousness;

pardon by the application of Christ's blood; love by a shedding abroad of love; deliverance by a discovery of God's outstretched hand ? My other question is this - If you have not, and let conscience bear its honest testimony-if you have never experienced righteousness, pardon, love, and deliverance, is there a cry in your soul after them? Is there anything like fervent supplication that God would bestow them? Is there anything of a groan in the depth of your spirit that the Lord would reveal them? These are marks of life; and he that has these marks will have the blessing, because God has quickened him into spiritual life. It may be long delayed, but it will come at last; *"it will surely come, it will not tarry."* It may be withheld for wise purposes, and you may have to travel through many a dark season and many an anxious hour, but deliverance is sure ; it is reserved for you in Christ, and you are reserved for it, kept by God himself unto salvation, ready to be revealed in the last time.

Elder J. C. Philpot

ST. JOHN 9: 38-39.

And he said, Lord, I believe. And he worshipped him.

And Jesus said, For judgment I am come into this world, that they which see not might see; and that they which see might be made blind.

July 25.

"He that hath received hls testimony hath set to hIs seal that God Is true."- JOHN iii. 33.

WE can only set to our seal that God is true in any one point of doctrine, experience, or precept when we feel an inward witness that God indeed has declared it. Thus, upon every manifestation of God's goodness to the soul, every application of Christ's blood to the conscience, and every revelation of God's distinguishing grace, it is only as we receive Christ's testimony, experience the inward approbation of it, and feel its sweetness and blessedness that we can set to our seal that God is true. This, we may be well assured, is the only way to know the power and reality of true religion, to understand the Scriptures, and enjoy a convincing testimony that God is our God, Christ our Saviour, the Holy Ghost our Teacher, heaven our eternal home, and that our soul is saved in the Lord Jesus Christ with an everlasting salvation.

And with what divine certainty can such a soul sometimes speak. Sometimes, indeed, we cannot believe anything; it seems as if there were nothing in God's word that we could set our seal to. All seems a mass of confusion, and our ignorance appears so great that we cannot set our seal to any vital truth. But when the blessed Spirit is

pleased to testify of the things of God, and we, receiving the testimony of Jesus Christ, walk in the light of that testimony, then there is a holy certainty of and heavenly acquiescence with God's truth. This divine faith will bring us through all our trials and sorrows, and though we may be dragged through a very hell of temptation, yet shall we know God is true.

Here, then, is the grand trial of faith; first to receive Christ's testimony, and then to hang upon that testimony, in spite of all opposition from within and without, from feeling its weight, power, and sweetness.

Elder J. C. Philpot

PSALM 129

MANY a time have they afflicted me from my youth, may Israel now say:

Many a time have they afflicted me from my youth: yet they have not prevailed against me.

The plowers plowed upon my back: they made long their furrows.

The Lord is righteous: he hath cut asunder the cords of the wicked.

Let them all be confounded and turned back that hate Zion.

Let them be as the grass upon the house tops, which withereth afore it groweth up:

Wherewith the mower filleth not his hand nor he that bindeth sheaves his bosom.

Neither do they which go by say, The blessing of the Lord be upon you: we bless you in the name of the Lord.

MEETINGS

WEST COUNTRY LINE UNION

The West Country Line Union meeting will be held, the Lord willing, on the 5th Sunday in March at Big Meadows Church.

Big Meadows is located about 20 miles below Graham, NC. Those traveling I-85 take the Pittsboro Graham exit and go 17 miles toward Pittsboro. After crossing Cane Creek bridge take first road to right at top of hill - go 4 miles to a crossroad and turn left - go 1 mile to church on right.

We invite all lovers of the Truth to come and be with us.

Elder Kenneth R. Key, Mod.
Sister JoAnn Self, Clerk

CONTRIBUTIONS

FOR FEBRUARY 2008

Freida Wise, FL	20.00
Herbert Dodson, VA	5.00
Milton Houston, NC	5.00
Steve Everett, VA	75.00
James Knight, NC	10.00
Phil Pittman, TX	10.00
Dorothy Holley, VA	5.00
M. L. Richardson, FL	5.00

OBITUARIES

IN LOVING MEMORY OF SISTER EMILY ADAMS DALTON

Our beloved Sister Emily Adams Dalton was born October 21, 1923 in Pittsylvania County and passed away November 6, 2007 at the age of 84. She was married to the late Noel Gatewood Dalton and to this union they were blessed with one son, Garith Dalton, of Gretna and one daughter, Joyce Clay, of Gretna. She was predeceased by her husband, a brother, Vincen Adams, and a sister, Madaline Shelton.

Sister Emily is survived by her son, daughter, four sisters, Jacaline Shelton of Altavista, Rose Johnston of Lynchburg, Linda Thacker of Forest and Agnes Brumfield of Dublin, five grandchildren and five great-grandchildren.

Her strong faith carried her through her total blindness for ten years, along with other trials and tribulations and she had many.

I was blessed to visit her and she always greeted me with a smile and said she believed in everything, even going blind, happened for a reason and a time to every purpose under the heaven. Her family did all human hands could do for her. Sister Emily's daughter, Joyce, was there when she needed her. But Sister Emily said all her family was there when she needed them also. Her funeral was held at Colbert Moran Chapel at 11:00 a.m. November 8, 2007 by her pastor, Elder Raymond Goad and Elder Marvin Brumfield. Her body was laid to rest beneath a beautiful mound of flowers in the Carl O. Moran Memorial Garden awaiting that day when God will come in a cloud with great power and glory to receive his elect from the four winds of the earth, be like him and be satisfied without spot, wrinkle or any such thing. May we all be reconclled to her death and be able to look back on what we had and not what we have lost.

Written I hope in love,
Elder Marvin Brumfield
Elder Raymond Goad - Mod.
Sister Pam Betterton - Clerk

IN MEMORY OF SISTER REBA DALTON MYERS

It has pleased our heavenly Father to remove from our midst our beloved Sister Reba Dalton Myers, Monday, January 14, 2008 at the age of 88.

Sister Myers was born July 6,1920 and was the wife of the late James Louis Myers. She united with Weatherford Primitive Baptist Church July 24, 1949 and was baptized Aug. 28, 1949. She was the daughter of the late Charlie Ander-

son Dalton and Mary Yeatts Dalton. Sister Myers was predeceased by her husband, a grandson, Kenneth Phelps, one brother, Carroll Dalton, and seven sisters, Sister Irene Myers, Vivian Dalton, Pearl McCracken, Frances Marsh, Sister Gertrude Myers, Gillie May Dalton and Gillie Ida Dalton.

Sister Myers is survived by one son, Gary L. Myers and wife, Sabrina of Dry Fork, two daughters, Faye M. Phelps and husband, Carl of Rustburg, and Emily M. Jacobs and husband G. W. of Gretna; a foster son, David Myers and wife, Carmen, of Petersburg; five grandchildren Sheila Callahan, Sandra Williams, Vickie Johnston, Dixie Cummings and Davy Myers; eight great-grandchildren; and seven great-great-grandchildren.

Funeral Services were conducted at 2 p.m. on Thursday, January 17 at Weatherford Primitive Baptist church by her pastor, Elder Raymond Goad and Elder Marvin Brumfield. She was laid to rest in the church cemetery.

May all that mourn her be reconciled to the will of our Heavenly Father who does all things well and never makes a mistake, for it is He that gives and He that takes away.

Written by,
Elder Marvin Brumfield
Elder Raymond Goad - Mod.
Pam Betterton - Clerk

SIS. AMANDA SNOW SAUNDERS

On May 20, 2007 our precious Sister Mandy was called from this vain world of sin and sorrow. She was born on July 15,1923 in Wilkes County, North Carolina. Elder Kenneth Key, her pastor, conducted her funeral service at Fair Funeral Home Chapel on May 23, 2007 after which her body was laid to rest in Woodlawn Cemetery to await the second coming of her Lord. Her loved ones who preceded her in death include her husband, Roy Saunders, her son, Russell, her brothers George and Russell, and sisters Ruby and Jo. Her beloved daughter, Rebecca Warf, in addition to many nieces and nephews as well as her beloved church family are left to mourn her passing.

Sister Mandy asked for a home with Dan River Primitive Baptist Church on November 11, 1969, was received, and baptized by her former pastor, Elder David Spangler. She was so blessed to walk humbly and softly before her brethren and as blessed as anyone I've ever known in manifesting the fruit of the spirit most particularly that of love. I simply have no words to express what she has meant to me for the last 35 years. She has truly been a dear, precious mother in Israel to me, and I could never be thankful enough for the wonderful blessing of her love and fellowship. Over the years we've often talked of how good the Lord has been to us, and reminisced

about the lovely, precious brethren and sisters whom we've been privileged to know through this journey of life. I miss that so very much. Since her passing, so many of the little flock at Dan River have spoken of how much they miss her. The Lord blessed her so in visiting and calling to check on the sick and in letting us all know how they fared. Sister Mandy wouldn't want us to praise her, but rather the God of love who took up His abode in her earthen vessel, and that treasure was evident in her countenance and her love for those of like precious faith.

The last time I was blessed to visit with her was on Mother's Day before she was called home. Her dear daughter was kind enough to allow me to visit her in intensive care that day. I will always be grateful that I was blessed to see her then. She said, *"This is my cup"*. We had often talked of the cup that is appointed to each of the little children of God to drink. I believe that she was blessed to not fear death but rather to look forward with joy and anticipation to that day when she would fall asleep in Christ. Though our sorrow in the loss of this precious Sister is great, we would not wish her back for we know that she is at rest. Sister Mandy, I'm sure, could witness with Paul in second Timothy 4:6-8:

For I am now ready to be offered, and the time of my departure is at hand. I have fought a good fight. I have finished my course, I have kept the faith. Henceforth there is laid up for me a crown of righteousness, which the Lord, the righteous judge, shall give me at that day; and not to me only, but unto all them also that love his appearing.

May the Lord bless her family, most especially her daughter, Becky, and all of us, who loved her so dearly as a beloved Sister in Christ, with the comfort that only He can give. May we all be blessed with that love of God and of our brethren that the Lord so bountifully displayed in the life of Sister Mandy.

Humbly submitted by one who loved her greatly,

Mary Hawkins

CORINTHIANS 12: 1-5.

Now concerning spiritual gifts, brethren, I would not have you ignorant.

Ye know that ye were Gentiles, carried away unto these dumb idols, even as ye were led.

Wherefore I give you to uncierstand that no man speaking by the Spirit of God calleth Jesus accursed: and that no man can say that Jesus is the Lord, but by the Holy Ghost.

Now there are diversities of gifts, but the same Spirit.

And there are differences of administrations, but the same Lord.

Signs of the Times

DEVOTED TO THE OLD SCHOOL BAPTIST CAUSE

" The Sword of the Lord and of Gideon "

VOL. 176 HILLSVILLE, VA., MAY 2008 NO. 5

SIGNS OF THE TIMES

ISSN - 0199 - 0063

Subscription price $15.00 per year - $25.00 two years

Published monthly by
SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.

Tony R. Horton
Circulation Manager and Treasurer
1429 Howlett Street, Hillsville, Va. 24343
Phone (276) 728-5651

EDITOR in CHIEF

Elder Kenneth R. Key
721 Willard Street
Greensboro, N.C. 27405
Phone (336) 273-7464

ASSOCIATE EDITORS

Elder Richard H. Campbell
2171 Allen Court
Germantown, Tenn. 38138
Phone (901) 753-7791

Elder C.B. Davis, Jr.
1251 Paynes Tavern Rd.
Roxboro, N.C. 27573
Phone (336) 599-7236

Elder J. B. Farmer
6373 N. State Hwy 7
Grayson, Ky. 41143
(606) 474-4327

Elder Cleo Robertson
111 Livingstone Drive
Cary, NC 27513
(919) 460-7721

All letters for this paper containing subscriptions and remittances, should be mailed to Tony R. Horton, 1429 Howlett Street, Hillsville, Va. 24343. All articles and letters for publication, all notices of meetings and all obituaries should be mailed to Elder Kenneth R. Key, 721 Willard Street, Greensboro, N.C. 27405

SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.
1429 Howlett Street
Hillsville, Va. 24343

SONG

I THERE is a friend that sticketh fast,
And keeps his love from first to last,
And Jesus is his name:
An earthly brother drops his hold,
Is sometimes hot, and sometimes cold,
But Jesus is the same.

He loves his people great and small,
And grasping hard embraceth all,
Nor with a soul will part:
No tribulations which they feel,
No foes on earth, or fiends of hell,
Shall tear them from his heart.

His love before all time began,
Shall through all time the same remain,
And evermore endure:
Though rods and frowns are sometimes brought,
And man may change, He changeth not,
His love abideth sure.

The law demanded blood for blood,
And out he poured his vital flood
To pay the mighty debt!
He toils through life, and pants through death,
And cries with his expiring breath,
"Tis finished," and complete.

Berridge.

CONTENTS

EDITORIAL 98
Elder J.B. Farmer

CORRESPONDENCE 102

VOICES OF THE PAST 103
Elder W.D. Griffin
Clifford Wilbanks
Thomas Alden
Fredrick W. Keene
J.F. Beeman
J.M. Amsberry

CONTRIBUTIONS 117

OBITUARIES 117
Sister Clara Brumfield Payne
Sister Nora Lee Rowland
Elder William Hale Terry
Sister Lera Hardy Vasser

EDITORIAL

"...we glory in tribulations also: knowing that tribulation worketh patience; and patience, experience; and experience, hope: and hope maketh not ashamed; because the love of God is shed abroad in our hearts by the Holy Ghost which is given unto us." Romans 5:3-5.

Elder J.B. Farmer

Once again, at the outset, I must acknowledge my great fear because of the weakness and inability of my flesh to perform anything good. If anything worthwhile is to be written, it must be by the grace and mercy of God. I am made to believe that writing spiritual things is much like preaching. One must wait upon the Lord until power comes down from above, and only then may any spiritual preaching or writing be done. God has fixed it this way so that no man is able to take God's glory to himself. Any one attempting to write or to speak apart from the power of God will always err from the truth and manifest his own carnality. Is it any wonder that we fear and tremble at the prospect of coming before God and His people in the way of writing or of preaching the gospel? Without Him, we can do nothing.

It is altogether against nature to willingly enter into troubles or tribulations. We flee from them as one would run away from a raging fire or from a wild beast. But the things of God are opposite to the things of nature. Jesus said, ***"Blessed are they which are persecuted for righteousness' sake: for theirs is the kingdom of heaven. Blessed are ye, when men shall revile you, and persecute you, and shall say all manner of evil against you falsely, for my sake. Rejoice, and be exceeding glad: for great is your reward in heaven: for so persecuted the prophets which were before you."*** There is a wonderful blessedness in partaking of a measure of the sufferings of Christ.

Who, in a natural mind, wants to

be persecuted and reviled and lied against? It appears that none do. But the blessed apostle said that he gloried in tribulations. He must have been out of his natural mind to say such a thing - and no doubt he was. I believe he was caught up above this world in a spiritual mind which is contrary to nature. Instead of hating the troubles which he endured, he was made to embrace them and even to glory in them. The apostle has not been alone in these things. The Lord's people all through the ages, even until now have suffered for the truth's sake and have been made to rejoice in the blessedness of it.

God mercifully has made known, through the apostles, that tribulations are necessary in order that the faith of each little one must be tried. And when that little one is tried, by the mercy, grace and power of God, he is brought forth as gold, purified by the fire, to the glory of God. The apostle Peter said, ***"Beloved, think it not strange concerning the fiery trial which is to try you, as though some strange thing happened unto you. But rejoice, inasmuch as ye are partakers of Christ's sufferings; that, when his glory shall be revealed, ye may be glad with exceeding joy. If ye be reproached for the name of Christ, happy are ye; for the spirit of glory and of God resteth upon you..."*** It is a needful part of our experience for us to suffer with Him if we are to reign with Him.

There is a golden chain of events that is in store for each of the children of God each time one is tried. The links are tribulation, patience, experience, hope, and love. The tribulation that shakes to pieces the world of the believer leaves him in fear and trembling at the end of his wits, and at the end of his strength. He is brought to the place of the publican, who had no place to go or to look except unto God. He was in great tribulation because he was made to see his corruption and his inability to do anything about it. He thought he must surely perish unless God should intervene for him. He was like the disciples in the little ship in the great tempest in the sea, who said, ***"Lord save us: we perish."*** Daniel found himself in that case in the den of lions. The three Hebrew children also had to cast all their cares upon Him, since they could not deliver themselves from the fiery furnace. And this is where we sometimes find ourselves, if we are His.

Instead of running from the trial of faith, the child of God is made to endure it for Christ's sake. This is the patience, or longsuffering or endurance of the saints, which is part of the fruit of the Spirit. By being given grace to endure the trial, and seeing the manifestation of patience in his life, each of God's children is given some of the experience of a child of grace. Without God given patience there would be no experience. But God's little ones are given grace to

wait upon the Lord and to trust in Him.

When one is brought through a difficult and trying experience, he is given to compare his journey to that of the saints who went before him. And when one is blessed to see and identify his experience with those that God loved and protected and delivered through the ages, he begins to have hope that he may be among the family of God that has been misunderstood and abused by the world. Without this experience there would be no reason even to think one might have a part with God's people. But this experience causes one to hope, even though he feels so unworthy of the least of the mercies of God.

And this hope makes not ashamed. The child of God who has suffered for the sake of Christ and the gospel, and has patiently endured it, and has been given the experience of grace, and has been made to hope he is a part of the finished work of Christ: this one shall not be made ashamed or disappointed at His appearing. The disciples, when they had forsaken all and had followed Jesus, asked what they should receive in return. Jesus told them that if they had forsaken father, mother, brother, sister, houses and lands, that they would be given in this life, fathers and mothers and brothers and sisters and houses and lands an hundred fold, and in the world to come, eternal life. God's little ones find that when they have been made to turn away from the world and its false doctrine and to suffer reproach with God's children, they are given the abundant life here with the elect family of God, and are given the promise of eternal life in glory. These are the sure mercies of David. David was blessed to say, ***"Surely goodness and mercy shall follow me all the days of my life, and I will dwell in the house of the Lord forever."*** This is our hope and our trust.

This hope is Christ in you the hope of glory. And God's little ones have no place to run, except to Him, for help in time of need. The world is not our home, and it has nothing to give us in the way of spiritual help. All our help must come from Him. In the book of Hebrews we are reminded of those, ***"...who have fled for refuge to lay hold upon the hope set before us: which hope we have as an anchor of the soul, both sure and steadfast, and which entereth into that within the veil; whither the forerunner is for us entered, even Jesus, made an high priest for ever after the order of Melchisedec."*** This is the Hope that will not let you go. He is the anchor of the soul, which holds the ship fast against all storms and danger. And all within that ship shall be preserved unto the day of Jesus Christ. He is the secure anchor; He is the strong threefold cord or cable (Father, Son, and Holy Spirit) that is not

quickly broken, or snapped; and He is the ark or ship in whom the family of God is kept safe. He is all in all to His people.

What is it that affirms all this? What is it that gives assurance to God's little ones that they are truly being kept in the true Hope, and are not deceived? How may we have assurance that we are born of God and have passed from death unto life? How do we know that we have really suffered tribulations with patience, and had some of the experience of God's children, and have a true hope of eternal life, and that we will not be ashamed or disappointed when the Lord comes to separate the sheep from the goats? The inspired apostle Paul said, *"...because the love of God is shed abroad in our hearts by the Holy Ghost which is given unto us."* And the blessed apostle John, by the Holy Spirit of God tells us, *"We know that we have passed from death unto life, because we love the brethren."* The love of God, which He shed abroad in the hearts of His people, is sufficient to assure them of their part in the kingdom, to keep and to carry them to the end of their journey in faith and hope, and to deliver them beyond this life into heaven and immortal glory.

Thanks be unto God for the unspeakable gift of His Son by Whom we are saved. Thanks be unto God, Who hath saved us and called us with a holy calling, not according to our works, but according to His own purpose and grace, which was given us in Christ Jesus before the world began. Thanks be unto God, Who has promised that He would never leave us or forsake us but that He would be with us unto the end of the world. He has loved us with an everlasting love, which cannot fail. Everlasting praise be unto God from Whom all blessings flow.

I trust that this was written in love and in hope of eternal life, unworthy as I am.

Elder J. B. Farmer

1st CORINTHIANS
CHAPTER 2: 1-5.

And I, brethren, when I came to you, came not with excellency of speech or of wisdom, declaring unto you the testimony of God.

For I determined not to know any thing among you, save Jesus Christ, and him crucified.

And I was with you in weakness, and in fear, and in much trembling.

And my speech and my preaching was not with enticing words of man's wisdom, "but in demonstration of the Spirit and of power:

That your faith should not stand in the wisdom of men, but in the power of God.

CORRESPONDENCE

March 10, 2008
Anacoco, La.

Signs of the Times,

I don't have a way to go to church, so I especially enjoy the Signs.

Enclosed is payment for two years and the rest to use as needed.

With my love,

Armedia Taylor
1298 Marion Taylor Rd.
Anacoco, La.

Dear Sir:

I would like to subscribe to the Signs of the Times for 1 yr.

Carol R. Lansaw
P.O. Box 787
Gretna, Va. 24557

I am a member of Spingfield Primitive Baptist Church. My mom was a member also. She passed away from this life July 28th. Her obituary has been submitted.

Thanking you in advance,

A sister in Hope,
Carol R. Lansaw

Exeter, CA
March 21, 2008

Dear Sir,

Enclosed please find my check in the amount of $15.00 to renew my subscription for another year. I continue to enjoy reading each issue. The March issue arrived in the mail yesterday, and I see that it is time to once again send in my renewal payment.

Last summer we had the pleasure of visiting our friends in North Carolina. Had not been back there since 1997. Enjoyed our stay with Brother and Sister Mewborn of Coats, N.C. I joined his church at Snow Hill, N.C. in June and was baptized several days later.

We drove up into Virginia to Mabry Mill near Floyd, Va. to see this beautiful spot that I love to take pictures of with my camera.

I was very sorry to learn of Elder Hale Terry's death, and wish I could have met him.

In bonds of love,
Bill Clinton

A believer's affections are, too often, like a cascade, or waterfall, that flows downward; instead of being like a fountain, which rises and shoots upward toward heaven.

Toplady

VOICES OF THE PAST

MATTHEWS 1:20, 21.

"And while he thought on these things, behold, the angel of the Lord appeared unto him in a dream, saying, Joseph, thou son of David, fear not to take unto thee Mary thy wife: for that which is conceived in her is of the Holy Ghost, And she shall bring forth a son, and thou shalt call his name Jesus, for He shall save His people from their sins."

Recently, while seemingly, at the point of death, and after some unkind attempts upon my life in the church, and while feeling already the approach of the grim monster that has never asked leave of any victim, there appeared to me in my irregular thinking as I was slowly being engulfed in the steam of death, there was a still small voice that spake as no man has ever spoke, said to me, the time is not yet. Then and there was an invisible, yet a power that was effectual and sovereign and inevitably coming down from God out of heaven turning me in an eddy of water from the stream which I was drifting into, and into this peaceful, restful, gift of life giving and life restoring waters, wherein no galley with helpful oars went by, nor no gallant ship sailed by (Isa. 33:21). ***That restful "not yet" restored my desire to live and, as I have hoped and believed that I had testified before this to the goodness and mercy of God, that I yet would be blessed "also" (Acts 21:11).***

How singularly blessed art thou O Israel, anointed of God, for thou, O Lord are the Comforter of thy blood bought children. His promises are yea and amen to the glory of God. If His promises are fulfilled in Him to His name's honor and glory, then, by all means, and to all dying (even though they think they can give life) men and women, is, depart from me, ye workers of iniquity. The old time worn expression of man that men and women are masters of their own destiny, is with Babylon fallen, fallen!

Ministering angels are from the Lord. All of them are given to those that need ministering to. Certainly this truth is clearly substantiated in the episode in which our text takes and finds its background. All of the writings of heaven sent men are to those that need comforting. Let us apply the text. Was Joseph in a condition where he *could* have comforted God or man? Are the afflicted and poor people of God in a fit condition for imparting comfort and instruction to the Lord Jesus Christ, or to any of His elect family? When life is ebbing out of you, and it seems that man and God has forsaken you, are you qualified to comfort and instruct the lamenting children of God? If you are, then by all means, I write to you in a singular manner. I

could never bring anything to you worthwhile. I am reminiscing from a recent sick bed, and it was doubtful if I would ever leave it or not. What little of life was left me, certainly I could not have mustered up a revival of that life to where my advice, my instruction, my handling of the things of God, would have meant anything to you. That able character does not desire, and does not need what a dying man would have to offer. I feel a lingering desire to write to those that have been in darkness for a long, long time and in the shadow of death that I have been looking for and seeking the rays of a new day dawning, even the appearance of the lovely Saviour of sinners. Perhaps the greatest news that the Gentile believers ever heard was when the herald voice of mercy said unto these that were not a people, behold thou art now my people. Individually, as well as collectively, was when the Lord said, *"Say unto Zion, Behold thy salvation cometh" (Isa. 62:11).* When the time came for the Lord' s people to know a thing, the Lord taught it to them by signs and wonders, by ways past finding out by his people, as well as those not His people (Rom. 11:33, I Cor. 2:8). No man, by seeking or researching can find out God, equally so, can no man, nor set of men, find any excuse for making an exception to this divine rule, for God does not ever come to creatures for an increase in His wisdom. If any of my readers have ever thought that He stood in need of their help, or have thought that general principles would devolve upon creatures to be instant ready to teach him to reach a helping hand or to ladle out wisdom to him, then that person has not been taught how frail that he is before God. If any have a notion that this is treason to the cause of Christ, or that I am guilty of blasphemy , then by all means say so. God willing, I will notice your case. However, dear readers, one and all, the needy, the destitute, those that are afflicted, that are poor, that oftimes are made to see your needy and lost condition, that you need instruction, that you need the guiding hand of the Lord to lead, to beckon, to point out to you the Way, then, this is sent forth to you hoping that it may be a heavenly breeze sent your way to ease your burdened soul.

This has been, as I humbly trust, my lot for more than fifty-five years. O, how good and merciful He has been through these trying and soul searching years. I have been of times afraid that I am deceived in it all, and yet, for what I hope in, and what I hope for and that which has been taught me in part, here a little and there a little, a line here, another one there, and it all woven into a glowing fabric into a covering for my naked soul, how precious it has been, and how precious it still is to a poor sinner.

Oh, it is admitted that I have, as I hope, sent two disciples to the Sav-

iour to know if he was what my longing heart and soul desires, or should I look for another. I long to know more, for being weak, the evil one often inveigles my soul and my spirit into a troubled dream.

The dream is from the Lord, those that dream or are lulled to false dreaming are under the influence of the evil one, but they that are given dreams of warning or of good tidings, are under the divine care. How little is known of Israel's God, and what a great favor and blessing it is to be taught in dreams. God's children (all of His children) are taught salvation is of the Lord; they are taught of the Lord, not about Him. Every dream sent by the Lord has had the intended effects upon the dreamer. There is not any loose or broken links in the teachings of the Lord. The text at the head of this little epistle condemns such an interpreta tion. Filthy dreamers may interpret their dreams, giving them the bent that suits their preconceived doctrines, but the God given dreams carry weight, conviction, teaching, satisfaction, encouragement. (Acts 4:12).

I must urge about the sufficiency of what the Lord teaches in the dreams given to His saints. Let me repeat the text. It is the voice of an angel speaking words of instruction to one of the Lord's precious saints. It was a time of great trouble to that saint. He was in the same condition as all those to whom I write. He could not solve the trouble with which he was being assailed. He was not going about seeking to put to the front his prowess as a follower of the Lord; he was not looking for something to do wherein he might do the works of God. Tossed to and fro, tossed about in mind, seeking guidance, at a loss as what to do. It was a tedious question. It was a question that concerned he and his wife. No man had answered him; no man had suggested a number of plans whereby he could do any one of them and do very well by himself and his wife.

Please allow me to digress. If you are walking on your own highway; if you are travelling where the saints have trod, you have indeed been loved with an everlasting love. God indeed has set His love on you in His eternal mind, even before the world ever had a beginning.

At the manifestation of this distinctive love upon you, God has given to you His Son with all of the glorious benefits that comes to sinners. In giving you His Son, he likewise freely and unequivocally gives you all things. Gives you all spiritual blessings in Christ Jesus before morning stars sang together.

What support to the text. What corroboration of one truth by another . What more can God say to you than what He has already said. He set aside all time. Nothing that has occurred in the time state to undo that which God, out of His own will, and for a purpose of His own declarative glory, placed His love on

His people. This love of God was solemnized between God and you when Jesus died. No man-made love was mixed in this solemn work, nor was any of it mixed in the solemn work when the Man that has His way with a maid takes you and presents you unto himself in the holy bonds of wedded bliss: (Pro. 30:19; Eph. 5:27).

This is the work of the Lord Jesus Christ with His chosen people. As the tiny helpless infant out in a cold field was noticed by its lover as He passed its way, even so, each of God's chosen people are ever before Him in love. I would, yea, I must insist, that the love of God never ceases for one of His little ones. What a deplorable condition was this little one in. In our relationship with earthly matters it would call for a turning away for such a polluted one as was this. As deplorable as the description gives us to see the babe, yet to this glorious Benefactor, it was a time of love, and it was given to live instead of perishing. (See Ezek. 16:4-8)

Joseph was thrown out on his own resources. He did not know what to do about his wife Mary. Wearily and desperate, he went to sleep. What a great blessing to go to sleep. I have heard it so much of late coming out of the mouths of those that have professed to be taught of the Lord, that so and so sure was lucky. In the face of God's great love and mercy, the use of the word luck is the most misplaced word that is ever heard from the lips of a professed believer in God. The Lord gives His beloved sleep; this He does to one and all. In addition to that, He is the maker of their bed in all of their sickness (Psa. 41:3; 127:3). In addition to these glorious promises, he loved (and He loves) His church, His people, His bride. He gave Himself for her that He might redeem her from all iniquity, and present her unto Himself without spot or blemish or wrinkle or any such thing. There were not any exceptions; there were no ifs or conditions or strings attached to His promise. His blood cleanses from all sin, or, to be explicit, from all sins. This gives me place to mention the pieces that is often talked about as peace is talked between brethren. There are no exceptions. Peace does not have a set of qualifying terms for peace, that is, it does not, unless I have missed the true import of the Saviour's salvation. If He made an "if" or set a condition for sinners to be housed in heaven, only then do we have the right to limit fellowship to those that will meet a set of rules for fellowship. Where fellowship is, peace is there; where peace is, there is fellowship.

All the peace that is peace, is that which is wrought in us by His Spirit. He always takes the initiative in bringing this about. He comes to us, He crosses the sea to get where the Gaderene is at in his awful condition. (Mk. 5:1) In all of the approaches of a man towards a maid, it is He that makes the first approach,

although this world (and unless we, as a people, are preserved in Christ Jesus, we are apt to catch it) has gone mad in reversing heaven's order, and is wooing and beseeching the maid to take the initiative and have her way with Him.

He gives His people sleep. He gave Joseph a sweet rest in sleep. In no sense of the word could Joseph wake up of himself and say, Now I have found out what to do. No sir, not that. Joseph was as much at a loss as to what to do when he went to sleep as he had been at anytime. If salvation had been in the power of the Jews, there would not have been any need for Christ to have come. If those things attributed to Christ could have been as easily done without Him having come, then by all means God the Father, certainly would not have made a mockery, a travesty, on His darling Son as that would have been. Manifestly, to Joseph, the Prophet prophesised of did come (Deut. 18:18).

That prophesy not only was devoid of conditions as to His work, but the reaction of those to whom He was sent was likewise devoid of conditions. He comes, they hear. I like that, don't you? Isn't that heaven's language to poor sinners? And isn't our example fitting for that kind of doctrine? Isn't Joseph showing forth, even before Christ's arrival, that His Spirit was dwelling in him?

Let us remember that Christ loved (loves) the church, and gave himself for it, and that we are commanded to love our wives as He loved His wife, and that Joseph shows that he was a follower of Christ and indeed a doer of the word. His concern was for his wife. What to do about her? Whether to do this or to do the other. There is not a theologian on God's green earth that can prove that Joseph met God in sleep with a plan half way concocted as to how to take care of the situation. Nor was Joseph about to complete a plan, and that God builded on his scheme. That is a doctrine that is part from below, and a part from above, and my soul abhors it. That is part of grace and part of works, and my soul abhors that also. Maybe I am mistaken, but I think not.

Only that which is from above saves sinners; only that name given under heaven and among men is today, or ever has saved men. This is what was taught Joseph when he was asleep, when he was not able to think, to concoct, to perform. Every unanswered question was answered from heaven. The answers were all baffling to nature-bred sinners, and was enlightening to heaven born sinners. With all the sophists in the universe, from time immemorial until the glorious and final coming of the blessed Redeemer berating and lamenting sound doctrine, they will never set aside the doctrine that satisfied Joseph, and not only he, but all the true Israel of God forever and forever. One thing is sure, Joseph would have waved

an Arminian flag and would have solved the dilemma that he was in without having to wait. Yet, how great the lesson taught him in God's way and in God's time. David waited and yet longed for that salvation that comes from the Lord. This longing and yearning and waiting after and for the Lord, is for a display of His saving hand. This is the history of God's people without exception. There isn't, nor cannot be such a thing as a saved sinner satisfied with his own righteousness or his accomplishments. In our text, when applied to us by His Spirit, is the history of us all, without exception. It causes anxiety and a longing after and for, and Joseph did not know where to turn nor what to do. In that time, in just such a time as that, it was and is made manifest that He loves His own, and that He giveth His own sleep. Joseph was put to sleep by Him that gives sleep.

God's care continued after sleep was given. Joseph did not have a nightmare in order to scare him into activity, but he had a dream. In all the universe that there is not one that can give a dream. (If I have overlooked something or somebody that can, please feel free to communicate with me, and I will be glad to retract this). Again, angels are messengers to comfort to instruct, and this is not an exception. He was given sleep with the problem unsolved, and he was awakened with it solved. The union is soleminized, the coming together of man and wife is given heaven's approval, all of the gossip talk about Mary's being with child is stilled and she was made honorable before God and His children.

The question of the virgin Mary, to wit ***"How shall I know this?"*** shall be to every querist of like import, answered by the angel of mercy to she, and the question of Joseph is answered in the same way, and that from heaven, to wit, this is the work of God wherein He shall save His people from their sins. And, like all solved problems, great joy is always felt in Zion the city of our God, whether it is an anxious Mary or a perplexed Joseph.

Elder W. D. Griffin

LAZARUS, COME FORTH

Dearly beloved brethern, if the Lord will bless me to do so, I will share with you a few of the precious thoughts that have lingered with me for several days concerning that glorious command from the Lord and Savior Jesus Christ, found in the eleventh chapter of John.

At the time Jesus gave this command, Lazarus had been dead four days, and buried. Who else could have given such a command, and know that it would be obeyed? On another occasion he touched the bier of a dead man and said, ***"Young man, I say unto thee, Arise."*** And he that was dead sat up and began

to speak. And again: he spake to the dead daughter of the ruler of the synagogue, saying, "Maid, arise." And her spirit came again, and she arose straightway.

"Verily , verily, I say unto you, The hour is coming, and now is, when the dead shall hear the voice of the Son of God: and they that hear shall live." Jesus is the resurrection and the life. *"For as the Father raiseth up the dead, and quickeneth them; even so the Son quickeneth whom he will."*

Every born-again child of God has heard the voice of Jesus speaking to his soul; though he was dead in trespasses and sin. *"Lazarus, come forth." "Young man, arise." "Maid, arise."* The very moment you heard this majestic command, you came forth; from a state of death, sin and darkness you came forth into the marvelous light of Jesus Christ: you passed from death unto life. The world knows nothing of this passing from death unto life, for they have never heard his word. *"Verily, verily, I say unto you, He that heareth my word, and believeth on him that sent me, hath everlasting life, and shall not come into condemnation; but is passed from death unto life."* Death means, to be separated from or cut off. When Adam transgressed the law of God he died a spiritual death: he was cut off or separated from fellowship with God. Adam was the federal head of all men; and when he fell, all his posterity fell with him. In Adam they all died: they were separated from God. As surely as death separates loved ones here on earth, were they separated from God.

Now let us carefully examine what Jesus said in the 24th verse of John, fifth chapter. *"He that heareth my word, and believeth on him that sent me, hath everlasting life, and shall not come into condemnation; but is passed from death unto life."* He did not say *"if he will hear my word"* and *"if he will believe"* I will give him everlasting life, etc. No, he definitely did not say that: but that the ones who hear his word and believe on him hath everlasting life. That life is eternal; it has ever been with the Father. That life is in Jesus Christ: but no one knows anything about that eternal life until Jesus speaks to his soul. Birth does not give life; it only makes manifest the life that already is.

"Lazarus, come forth." And he that was dead came forth, bound hand and foot with graveclothes; and his face was bound about with a napkin. Lazarus came out of the grave still bound by the law and his eyes were covered so that he could not see the end thereof. What advantage would it be to a child of grace if he came forth, but was still under the law that he could in no wise keep, and could not see Jesus thru the eye of faith? None that I can see; but the One who gave the commandment to

come forth also said, ***"Loose him, and let him go."***

What a marvelous command! Jesus is the end of the law; he completely fulfilled it to a jot and tittle, and paid to justice all her due; therefore he could justly command, "Loose him, and let him go." He is now free from the law thru faith, and the vail has been taken away. He can see Jesus thru the eye of faith, and walk in the law of the Spirit of life in Jesus Christ which has made him free from the law of sin and death. As Paul wrote: ***"O wretched man that I am! who shall deliver me from the body of this death? I thank God thru Jesus Christ our Lord. So then with the mind I myself serve the law of God; but with the flesh the law of sin. Therefore there is now no condemnation to them which are in Jesus Christ, who walk not after the flesh, but after the Spirit. For the law of the Spirit of life in Christ Jesus hath made me free from the law of sin and death."***

"Maid, arise." And her spirit came again, and she arose straightway: and he commanded to give her meat. Every living thing must have food to survive. Natural food sustains the flesh, but spiritual food must be the diet of the spiritual. Jesus is that spiritual food. ***"I am the living bread which came down from heaven: if any man eat of this bread, he shall live forever: and the bread that I give is my flesh, which I will give for the life of the world."*** Natural man cannot eat the flesh of Christ nor drink his blood, for ***"the natural man receiveth not the things of the Spirit of God: for they are foolishness unto him: neither can he know them, because they are spiritually discerned."*** Only the ones who have spiritual life need spiritual food and drink, and, ***"Except ye eat the flesh of the Son of man, and drink his blood, ye have no life in you. Whoso eateth my flesh, and drinketh my blood hath eternal life; and I will raise him up at the last day ."*** Those who hear his command to come forth, those who believe in him, those who eat his flesh and drink his blood, are those who have eternal life; and shall never come into condemnation, and are passed from death unto life. ***"Young man, I say unto thee, Arise."***

And he that was dead sat up and began to speak. And he delivered him to his mother. Jesus hath called you forth from your dead estate; he hath set you free; he hath fed you manna from heaven; and he delivers you to your mother. Who is your mother? Is she not the church of God; and Paul says, ***"Jerusalem which is above is free, which is the mother of us all."*** And when Jesus delivers you to the church, you begin to speak and tell your friends what great things God has done for you.

I do not know for a certainty that

I have heard the voice of Christ; but I do believe I have been given a good hope, however small and weak it may seem at times. I am certain of this however, all who have heard that majestic voice have eternal life; and shall be called home on that great day when Christ shall come again and say, *"Come, ye blessed of my Father, inherit the kingdom prepared for you from the foundation of the world."*

Beloved brethern, cast a mantle of charity over my mistakes. I beg an interest in your prayers of faith for this poor worm of the dust.

Clifford Wilbanks

BENNING, D. C., April 17, 1909.

DEAR EDITORS:- With much love for the glorious doctrine of salvation by grace I make the attempt to write a few lines, knowing full well that if it were not for grace this poor, helpless worm of the dust would be forever lost. My mind of late has been on Christ's sermon on the mount. (Matthew v.) He taught his disciples, saying, *"Blessed are the poor in spirit: for their's is the kingdom of heaven. Blessed are they that mourn: for they sball be comforted. Blessed are the meek: for they shall inherit the earth."* Throughout that whole chapter what comforting words to those who know the joyful sound, having been taught of the Lord, for we cannot know any other way. Christ said, *"Search the scriptures; for in them ye think ye have eternal life: and they are they which testify of me."* The servants who testify of him today are they who are born of the Spirit; no others can testify of him. Dear brethren, if we love this doctrine then we are the poor in spirit and cer tainly are blessed. He speaks to those who know the joyful sound. I feel to thank the Father in heaven that he has *"hid these things from the wise and prudent, and hast revealed them unto babes. Even so, Father: for so it seemed good in thy sight."* When we feel in our hearts that we are the children of God, then we can say,

"Come, happy souls, approach your God
With new melodious songs;
Come, render to almighty grace
The tribute of your tongues.
So strange, so boundless was the love
That pitied dying man,
The Father sent his equal Son
To give them life again."

We know our lost and ruined condition before the just and holy God, and those who know are *"born, not of blood nor of the will of the flesh, nor of the will of man, but of God" "If Christ be in you, the body is dead because of sin; but the Spirit is life because of righteousness." "For as many as are led by the Spirit of God, they are*

the sons of God." "Who shall lay anything to the charge of God's elect' It is God that justifieth." "Who shall separate us from the love of Christ? Shall tribulation, or distress, or persecution, or famine, or nakedness, or peril, or sword?" Now, dear brethren, knowing these things, what manner of love we should have toward one another, for God is love; he loved us when we were dead in trespasses and sins, living in open rebellion against him, as Saul was. We should not let trifles prevent us from attending the meetings of the church. Christ told his disciples to love one another as he had loved them, and to forsake all and follow him, and said, *"I am the good shepherd: the good shepherd giveth his life for the sheep."* What wonderful love, to suffer and die for his people, his church, his bride; such love is past our natural understanding; his ways are as high above our ways as the heavens are above the earth.

Please pardon me for intruding on your time and patience with my poor letter. May God's richest blessings abide with you both, and all the readers of the SIGNS. It is a welcome visitor to my house. If you see anything in this you can publish it, if not, it will be all right with me.

Your unworthy brother, if one,
THOMAS ALDEN.

REPENTANCE AND A BROKEN AND CONTRITE HEART.

People talk about believing, about faith and hope, and loving the brethren, but how seldom do we hear a word about repentance, confession of sin unto God, godly sorrow for sin, a broken and contrite heart. Have all such experiences been removed from the lives of God's children now in the world. Can it be that there is gospel faith and hope and love in the soul and that person never to have known repentance, godly sorrow for sin, mourning over iniquity, never experienced in them a broken and a contrite heart. Surely all these things are now wrought in the souls of God's elect as verily as they have been in the ages that are past, and as verily as faith, and hope, and love. The apostle Paul testified, both to Jews and also to the Gentiles, repentance toward God and faith toward our Lord Jesus Christ. (Acts :xx:v.21.) Christ has gone into heaven, there to appear in the presence of God for us, and he is exalted a Prince and Savior, to give repentance and remission of sins. It is through his all-gracious mediation in our behalf that we are granted repentance unto life. (Acts xi. 18.) According to the everlasting covenant, which is ordered in all things and sure, the heirs of promise are so wrought by the Holy Ghost that they not only see themselves vile transgressors, and feel that they are con-

demned, and under the curse of the law, and their heart meditates terror, but they are so taught, the things of Christ are so revealed to them, that they are moved to mourn every one of them over their sins. The Holy Spirit dissolves their hard, stubborn hearts into sighs and moans, and they are abased and loathe themselves for their iniquities, and they crave the mercy of God; they sigh and yearn for the forgiveness of their Sins through Jesus' precious blood. It is not in our early experiences alone that these things are known, but all our lifelong pilgrimage we are frail, sinful beings, needing mercy, and therefore God in covenant faithfulness and love performs the good work which he has begun until the day of Jesus Christ, and we often find within us, under the ministered kindness of our God, a broken and contrite heart.

"Law and terrors do not harden,
All the while they work alone;
But a sense of blood-bought pardon Soon dissolves a heart of stone."

There are with the people of God times of depression and grief and times of refreshing and relief. The Lord healeth the broken in heart and bindeth up their wounds. *"Thus saith the high and lofty One that inhabiteth eternity, whose name is Holy; I dwell in the high and holy place, with him also that is of a contrite and humble spirit, to revive the spirit of the humble, and to revive tbe heart of the contrite ones."-Isa. lvii.* 15. Christ crucified is a blessed, sacred balm such as the world knows nothing of. For that professor who in his very heart does not know Christ, and him crucified, knows him not. That believers in Christ have peace with God by the blood of his cross, that they are reconciled unto God by the death of his Son, that they are justified freely by his grace, through the redemption that is in Christ Jesus, are matters not only testified of in the Scriptures, but they are matters of faith wrought in the hearts of the taught of the Lord. They are vital, comforting experiences, in which poor sinners live unto their God.

"Emmanuel for me hath died,
My Lord, my Love, was crucified."

His flesh is meat indeed, his blood is drink indeed. It is in our intimacy with Jesus our hearts thrive, and everlasting consolation and a good hope through his grace abound in us. Grace comes unto us by our dear Savior. He declares the Father unto us. *He says, and it is blessedly true, "I will declare thy name unto my brethren; in the midst of the church will I sing praise unto thee."*- Heb. ii. 12. Blessed are we to know the joyful sound of our beloved Savior's voice. We shall walk, O Lord, in the light of thy countenance. Truly blessed are the renewings of the Holy Ghost, who in his communion with our souls takes of the things of

Christ and shows them unto us. *"He restoreth my soul: he leadeth me in the paths of righteousness for his name's sake."* We are at periods of our sojourn in the world tempted and plagued by sin and Satan, and so burdened by the afflictions and perplexities of life that it appears a task to get through the day.

"See every day new straits attend,

And wonders where the scene will end."

O at such times I have gone down as into a dismal valley, where murmurings, rebellion, hard thoughts and a hardened heart have made my life wretched indeed. The promises come into my mind, but they only appear to mock my case they are only in the letter, and my perverse heart says, How can they be for you? I am not persuaded of them, and have no arms to embrace them. What I need, and what many times has very graciously been given me, is a word of reconcilation, in power, in the Holy Ghost and in much assurance. This will break my hard heart and subdue me and bring me down a suppliant at Jesus' feet. There I lie in penitence, in meekness, in all affection, and I am then all acquiesence to all the providences of our God, and I then truly believe that as my days so shall my strength be.

" He shows me that all shall end well,

His blood is my prevalent plea,

And through his rich grace I believe

He saved a sinner like me."

It is our precious Christ who has reconciled us unto God by his blood, and in our union and communion with him he says in our hearts, *" Be ye reconciled to God."*-2 Cor. v. 20. How softening, how reconciling it is to see by faith Jesus the man of sorrows, to have glimpses of his sorrows in Gethsemane and on Calvary.

" Love moved him to die, on this I rely,

My Jesus hath loved me, I cannot tell why,

But this I can tell, he hath loved me so well

As to lay down his life to redeem me from hell."

FREDERICK W. KEENE.

HEBREWS 4: 1-3.

LET a us therefore fear, lest, a promise being left us of entering into his rest, any of you should seem to come short of it.

For unto us was the gospel preached, as well as unto them; but the word preached did not profit them, not being mixed with faith in them that heard it.

For we which have believed do enter into rest, as he said, As I have sworn in my wrath, if they shall enter into my rest; although the works were finished from the foundation of the world.

THE FREE GIFT.

" FOR the judgment was by one to condemnation, but the free gift is of many offences unto justification."- Romans v. 16.

How grand is the bountiful mercy and far-reaching power of God declared through the above Scripture! Sinners with a multitude of sins are rescued from the power of death and justified, notwithstanding their mountains of sin. To human minds this seems unreasonable and outlandish. Finite minds cannot comprehend the great condescension of our God to his chosen people, or the disparity shown in the text: that for one single offence, and that offence somewhat mitigated in favor of man because of Satan's interference with the affections of the woman, all the unborn nations should fall under the curse of death, without a single exception, and that the free gift should fall upon many whose offences were many and great, displaying the mighty power of grace through the Lord Jesus Christ. Briefly stated, just one transgression sunk a world of unborn human beings into the pit of death, but the free gift is given unto millions irrespective of their numerous transgressions. Though your ***"sins be as scarlet, they shall be as white as snow; though they be red like crimson, they shall be as wool."***- Isaiah i. 18. Though death holds a firm grip over all the sons of Adam, yet how much more shall the blood of Christ deliver the chosen vessels from the grasp of Satan unto the glorious liberty of the children of God. When mortals are led to behold the manifold beneficence of God to unborn, undeserving sinners, dead in sins, the cry of grace, grace, looms up in their hearts, and they are made to taste of the wonders of the free gift and the powers of the world to come. It is al ways supposed that a gift is free; that is, not in exchange for something valuable, but altogether one-sided. A gift bestowed upon a person often signifies that the donor has love for the receiver, which would indicate that the gift was free. The apostle uses the phrase, ***"free gift,"*** clearing all doubt from our minds of any meritorious work on our part. No carnal reason can be given why God loved sinners when they were dead in sins. The fact is that God did love his people when they were dead in sins, and did quicken them together with Christ, and did raise them up together and made them to sit together in heavenly places in Christ Jesus, for the very purpose ***"that in the ages to come he might shew the exceeding riches of his grace, in his kindness toward us through Christ Jesus."*** Surely the ***"free gift"*** manifests the exceeding riches of his grace. No saint moved by the Spirit of Christ can crave anything better than re demption through the blood of Jesus, and no better way to receive the knowledge of the free

gift than through the channel of faith and grace. Having faith and grace we have hope, the free gift, and all things belonging to the household of faith. Love and mercy were stronger than death, the work of the devil, so that many offences, as it were, brought complete justification. Just so, according to Scripture, the wrath of man and the workof the devil shall all finally praise the Lord Jehovah.

All for the saints,
J.F. Beeman
Tiawah, Okla., August 13, 1917.

MEMORY.

Of all *"the manifold grace of God"* there is nothing more wonderful to me than the memory of man. In fancy I go back thirty-three years in time to the hallowed spot where I first experienced the consoling influence of the Spirit, assuring me that I had found him of whom Moses in the law and the prophets did write-Jesus of Nazareth.

"Hard was my toil to reach the shore, Long tossed upon the ocean;
Above me was the thunderous roar,
Beneath the waves' commotion.

Darkly the pall of night was thrown Around me, faint with terror;
In that dark hour how did my groans Ascend for years of error."

The poet has told my story in fewer words, if less in detail, than I can hope to do at this time, but standing on an eminence of a third of a century, during which I have enjoyed a precious hope, I cannot refrain from repeating a story that is especially precious to me at this time when

"Memory to her duty true,
Bring back those
precious scenes to view."

The hallowed spot in my case was the I northeast corner of a sod school, near the present site of Mason City, Custer County, Nebraska, where I first my Savior found and felt my sins forgiven. For some time previous to this date, December 1st, 1884, I had felt that my hope to attain to a good hope in Christ was forever lost. I had left my native home, at Southside, Mason County, West Virginia, in April 1883, feeling sure that I would go west and get so mixed up with worldly affairs that I never would find Him for whom I sought. Gradually I sank lower and lower in the miry sinks of sin, until all hope was lost. I had earnestly asked the Lord to deliver me out of the snares of the evil one-that of profanity, having lost all hope of that balm in Gilead, which is now my chief joy, but, in this dark hour, when I surely thought mercy could never reach my case, as quick as thought I felt him mine. My Savior stood before me, I saw his brightness round me shine and shouted, Glory, glory. A protracted meeting had been in progress at the schoolhouse for sev-

eral weeks, and I had gone night after night, mainly to be in the company of a young lady with whom I was keeping company at that time. She was a consistent member of the Missionary Baptists, and being much in my company she is a living witness to what I now believe to have been my spiritual birth.

"O sacred hour, O hallowed spot,
Where love divine first found me;
Wherever falls my distant lot
My heart shall linger round thee.
And when from earth I rise to soar
Up to my home in heaven,
Down will I cast my eyes once more
Where I was first forgiven."

J. M. AMSBERRY.

CONTRIBUTIONS

FOR MARCH 2008

Elder Carl Terry, VA	5.00
Elder Gene Lupton, NC	5.00
Elder Mark Terry, VA	5.00
Connie Franco, TX	2.00
Betty Lovitte, NC	5.00
Maxey Delp, VA	5.00
Carol Lansaw, VA	5.00
Armedia Taylor, LA	25.00
The Fergusons, VA	5.00
J.D. Neely, AR	5.00
Banks Conner, VA	10.00
Reidy Pickral, VA	50.00
Bruce Smith, VA	25.00
Edna Graves, AL	5.00

OBITUARIES

IN LOVING MEMORY OF SIS. CLARA BRUMFIELD PAYNE

Our beloved Sister Clara Payne was born September 28, 1926, in Pittsylvania County, Virginia, and departed this life on Saturday, February 16, 2008 at the age of 81.

Sister Payne was daughter of the late Bradley Newman Vasser and Sister Bessie Dalton Vasser. She was first married to the late George Newman Brumfield and to this union they were blessed with three children and she later married Brother Silas A. Payne.

In addition to her husband, of the residence, she is survived by two sons, Eddie Dean Brumfield of Gretna and James Newman Brumfield of Blairs; one daughter, Alice Myers of Gretna; two stepsons Andy Payne and Harry Payne of Chatham; two brothers, Felix Vasser of Gretna and George Vasser of Pawley's Island, SC; one sister, Odessa Hill of Timberlake, NC; three grandchildren; and four great-grandchildren.

Sister Payne was given hope and joined Weatherford Primitive Baptist Church on September 26, 1993 and was baptized by Elder Marvin Brumfield on October 24, She always greeted her brethren and friends with a smile on her face and was faithful to attend her meetings as long as her and her dear companion' s health permitted.

After Sister Payne was unable to be cared for at her home she went to stay with her daughter and she and her brothers did all human hands could do to care for her.

Her funeral was held at 2 p.m. on Tuesday, February 19,2008 at the Colbert-Moran Funeral Home Chapel by her pastor, Elder Raymond Goad, Elder Marvin Brumfield and Rev. Bert Johnson and was laid to rest in the Brumfield Family Cemetery beneath a beautiful mound of flowers to await the coming of our Lord.

She will be greatly missed by her family, friends and church and may we all that mourn her be reconciled to God's will, he never makes a mistake.

Elder Raymond Goad - Moderator
Elder Marvin Brumfied - Assistant Moderator
Pam Betterton - Clerk

SISTER NORA LEE ROWLAND

Our hearts are saddened by the loss of one so dear to us by Spiritual and natural ties. Sister Nora Lee Rowland passed from this life July 28, 2007 at Autumn Care of Altavista, Va.

Born March 11, 1912, she was a daughter of Silas L. Rowland and Ruby Shields Rowland. Sister Rowland was predeceased by her husband Laughton Talmages Rowland Sr., a son Reubin C. Rowland, two brothers, Sonny Rowland and Eugene Rowland, four sisters Lillian Thompson, Odell Wallace, Addie B. Angel and Inez Rowland, two grandsons, Reubin C.Rowland Jr., and Christopher Scott Harmon. She was a member of the Springfield Primitive Baptist Church.

She was received by experience October 10, 2004. Sister Rowland loved visits from her pastor, Elder Marvin Brumfield. Sister Nora loved to hear him talk of the goodness of her God. As long as her mind was good, she never failed to thank the Lord for his blessings and for taking care of her.

Those left to mourn her are three sons Wesley B. Rowland of Fredericksburg, Frank W. Rowland of Chatham, and Laughton (Tootie) Rowland of Chatham, one daughter Carol R. Lansaw of Gretna, two brothers George D. Rowland of Columbus, Ga., and Bernard L. Rowland of Gretna, 15 grandchildren, 24 great-grandchildren and 2 great-great-grandchildren.

Sister Rowland's funeral was conducted at 1:00 pm, July 31, 2007 by her pastor Elder Marvin Brumfield. Her body was laid to rest in the Gretna Burial Park, to await the coming of our Lord and Savior.

Sister Nora will be sadly missed, but we feel that our loss is her eternal gain. May each one of us be reconciled to God's will.

Written in Love and Hope,
Carol R. Lansaw

ELDER WILLIAM HALE TERRY

It is with a saddened but humbled heart that I write the obituary of our beloved brother, Elder William Hale Terry. Our Father in Heaven saw fit to make brother Terry a peaceful resting place to await his calling. ***"Come yea blest of my Father, inherit the Kingdom prepared for you from the Foundation of the world."***

Elder Terry was born May 25, 1936, a son of the late Willam Hugh Terry and sister Ilene Terry Clifton who survives him. He ended his suffering on October 3, 2007 in the early hours of the morning. The Lord blessed his loving wife, sister Glenna Terry, and his loving family, to be at his side when he took his last breaths and ended many months of pain and suffering. Elder Terry loved the fall of the year and did most of his medical treatments with his family on every Wednesday. It only seemed so fitting the Lord took from his sufferings on this day in October, a Wednesday.

Brother Hale and Sister Glenna Turman Terry were blessed to be married 48 years. They both were baptized by Elder Amos Hash on the third Sunday in April, in the year 1969. Brother Terry was ordained October 30, 1971, to the ministry, at New Bell Spur Primitive Baptist Church. Surviving brother Terry, is his beloved wife and Sister in the Lord, Glenna Terry, three daughters and husbands, Jennifer and Jon Coleman, Carla and Tony Horton, Gina and Frank Fleming, one son and wife, Marcus and Mary Ann Terry. Four grandchildren, Joshua Coleman, Austin Horton, Megan Fleming and Makayla Terry. Two great-grandchildren survive, Skylar and Benjamin Coleman. Elder Terry was preceded in death by his dad, William Hugh Terry, brother Lee Terry and a ; granddaughter Hannah Marie Fleming.

Elder Terry loved the churches he was blessed to serve, and went as long as his health would allow. He firmly believed in predestination and God's will be done on earth as it is in Heaven. Elder Terry told me he was not afraid of death itself, but was afraid of the suffering. He was blessed until he could not speak to us anymore to give the Glory to God, for His Will Be Done. I feel in my heart if I know anything of the spirit, the Lord was merciful unto my dad, my brother in the Lord to allow him a peaceful passing. So many times I can still hear his comforting voice say, ***"For I am persuaded, that neither death, nor life, nor angels, nor principalities, nor powers, nor things present, nor things to come, nor height, nor depth, nor any other creature, shall be able to separate us from the love of God, which is in Christ Jesus our Lord."*** He loved this scripture and believed it, for not my will but thy will be done.

Brother Terry's funeral was conducted by Elder Alan Terry, Elder Kenneth Key, Elder Larry Hollandsworth, and Elder Carl Terry on October 6, 2007 at 11:00 a.m. The body was laid to rest in the New Bell Spur Church Cemetery. Family and friends will miss him so much. Elder Terry being my dad in the flesh, beloved pastor, brother and dear friend will finally have that long sought rest which he most desired. When I was growing up, he never wanted us kids to call him father, he always wanted to be called dad because there is only one Father, he would say, our Heavenly Father. He is to have all the Honor, Praise and Glory. May he be merciful unto us, that we be submissive to his Holy Will.

Written in love and hope,
Carla T. Horton

IN MEMORY OF
SISTER LERA HARDY VASSER

It has pleased God to call from our midst Sister Lera Hardy Vasser. Born December 18, 1912, she was the daughter of the late Haney L. (Tommy) Hardy and Cora Mae Dalton Hardy. Sister Vasser was predeceased by her husband, Willie Owen Vasser, a grandson, Brian Vasser, two brothers, Herman Hardy and Harold Hardy; and two sisters Alice Gibson and Belva Gibson. Both sisters were members of Weatherford Primitive Baptist Church.

She is survived by two sons Sherril Vasser and wife, Vinnie, of Winston-Salem, NC and Bill Vasser and wife, Ellen, of Virginia Beach, one sister, Sister Larrie Bowler and husband, Wlliam of Gretna; three grandchlldren, Dana, April and Scott and five great-great grandchlldren.

Sister Vasser asked for a home in the church and was received by experience August 23, 1964 always filling her seat as long as her health permitted. She believed in a God with all power. I can hear her say time and time again ***"The truth will make you free, free indeed."*** She loved to sing.

Funeral services were conducted at 3:30 p.m. January 29 , 2008 at Weatherford Primitive Baptist Church by her dear pastor, Elder Raymond Goad. Buried in the church cemetery.

Written in love and
with humbleness,
By her niece,
Sister Christine Payne

Elder Raymond Goad, Moderator
Elder Marvin Brumfield, Assistant Moderator
Pam Betterton - Clerk

Signs of the Times

DEVOTED TO THE OLD SCHOOL BAPTIST CAUSE

" The Sword of the Lord and of Gideon "

VOL. 176 HILLSVILLE, VA., JUNE 2008 NO. 6

SIGNS OF THE TIMES

ISSN - 0199 - 0063

Subscription price $15.00 per year - $25.00 two years

Published monthly by
SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.

Tony R. Horton
Circulation Manager and Treasurer
1429 Howlett Street, Hillsville, Va. 24343
Phone (276) 728-5651

EDITOR in CHIEF

Elder Kenneth R. Key
721 Willard Street
Greensboro, N.C. 27405
Phone (336) 273-7464

ASSOCIATE EDITORS

Elder Richard H. Campbell
2171 Allen Court
Germantown, Tenn. 38138
Phone (901) 753-7791

Elder C.B. Davis, Jr.
1251 Paynes Tavern Rd.
Roxboro, N.C. 27573
Phone (336) 599-7236

Elder J. B. Farmer
6373 N. State Hwy 7
Grayson, Ky. 41143
(606) 474-4327

Elder Cleo Robertson
111 Livingstone Drive
Cary, NC 27513
(919) 460-7721

All letters for this paper containing subscriptions and remittances, should be mailed to Tony R. Horton, 1429 Howlett Street, Hillsville, Va. 24343. All articles and letters for publication, all notices of meetings and all obituaries should be mailed to Elder Kenneth R. Key, 721 Willard Street, Greensboro, N.C. 27405

SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.
1429 Howlett Street
Hillsville, Va. 24343

*Tis winter in my soul; my sins
Like clouds o'erspread the sky;
While wailing winds and dreary rains
To me all joys deny.*

*My heart lies hopeless of relief,
And filled with deep alarm,
Like the cold earth, benumbed with grief,
Under the pelting storm.*

*I try to look to God, but sin
Forbids to lift my eyes;
My cries and prayers are all in vain,
Guilt will not let them rise.*

*O weary winter of the soul,
How sad and full of gloom!
The heavy hours, how slow they roll
While griefs my heart consume.*

*And must I thus fore'er remain?
Will the sun shine no more?
May I not hope that yet again
His beams will warmth restore?*

*Turn my captivity, O Lord!
Once more to thee I call;
And let thy sweet forgiving word
Make summer in my soul.*

*Then shall the streams of joyful praise,
Loosed by thy gracious hand,
To thy blessed name flow all my days,
In my heart's southern land.*

Silas H Durand.

CONTENTS

EDITORIAL 122
Elder Richard H. Campbell

CORRESPONDENCE 125

ARTICLES 126

VOICES OF THE PAST 126
Elder Gilbert Beebe
Elder E. J. Lambert
Elder Lefferts
Elder J. C. Philpot

MEETINGS 141

CONTRIBUTIONS 142

OBITUARIES 142
Beulah Watson Davidson
Elder Carlton Robinson
Charles F. Stewart, Jr.

EDITORIAL

"No weapon that is formed against thee shall prosper; and every tongue that shall rise against thee in judgment thou shalt condemn. This is the heritage of the servants of the Lord. and their righteousness is of me, saith the Lord." (Isa. 54:17)

Elder R.H. Campbell

The prophet was blessed in this one verse of scripture to condense into a very few words a truth that is as basic to the doctrine of salvation by the sovereign grace of an almighty and merciful God as is to be found in the printed word. It sets forth the complete security of the servants of the Lord and the absolute assurance that their righteousness before a just and holy God will ever remain sure and steadfast. The Apostle Paul expressed the same sentiment this way, ***"If God be for us, who can be against us."*** Just think for a moment of the awesome majesty and power of these statements: who is making them and to whom the statements are directed. They are from the infinite wisdom and power of a loving and merciful Heavenly Father and they are directed to a specific people who are the objects of His love and care that He created for Himself to show forth His glory.

The scripture does not say that no weapon shall be formed against His servants, but that ***"No weapon that shall be formed against thee shall prosper or be successful in overcoming them and separating them from their Father's care."*** Actually the servants of God are confronted daily by weapons that are formed against them and tongues that rise up against them in judgment, and this has been true since the beginning of time. This began in the Garden of Eden when the serpent beguiled Eve and the judgment was pronounced. God said, ***"And I will put enmity between thee and the woman, and between thy seed and her seed: it shall bruise thy head and thou shall bruise his heel."*** Ever since that time the seed of the serpent has

been making war against the seed of the woman and is continually forming weapons against the seed of the woman but the scripture above promises that the seed of the serpent shall never overcome. It will continue to attack because it hates everything that the servants of the Lord stand for and uses every weapon it can devise to hurt them.

The beautiful and comforting thought in the above scripture is the fact that there is no possibility that these weapons and tongues can prosper. If they could prosper or the promise and power supporting the promise could fail, then the children of Israel would have perished at the Red Sea; the three Hebrew children would have burned in the fiery furnace; Daniel would have been eaten by the lions; Isaac would have been slain by Abraham, and Joseph would have been killed by his brethren. If any of these could have happened, It would have changed the entire course of the world. The certainty of all things in the future rests in the hands of the same power that has determined all things in the past and not one in either category did or can fail. The hope of all who declare that if they have any righteousness it can only be by the imputed righteousness of Christ, acknowledge that all of their salvation depends upon the fact that the adversary cannot prosper in his attacks on them by the same power that has supported those in ages past. They realize that but for promises such as the one above, and the continuous demonstration of this care and lovingkindness in their lives that they could not stand for a moment.

The prophet says that the fact that God is fighting their battles for them and that their righteousness is of Him is the heritage of all of those who were chosen in Him before the foundation of the world. In the song that God gave to Moses to teach to the people, He refers to this choosing of His people as a separation of the sons of Adam and a setting of the bounds of the people according to the number of the children of Israel. ***"For the Lord's portion is His people; Jacob is the lot of His inheritance."***

These and many other scriptures speak of the way and manner in which the Lord's people were called out from among the nations of the earth. They are given a knowledge of God through faith, which is the sovereign gift of God, and the indwelling of the Holy Spirit. The song of Moses began, ***"Give ear, O ye heavens, and I will speak; and hear, O earth, the words of my mouth. My doctrine shall drop as the rain, my speech shall distil as the dew, as the small rain upon the tender herb, and as the showers upon the grass."*** This is the solemn and mysterious way in which the truth is instilled into the heart and soul of man. It is the gracious and majestic work of the God who created the world by the word of His power, the One who speaks and it is done; the One who commands and it stands fast. Oh, the

beauty and the glory of this God and all His work, and the comfort to those who have been exercised and can claim these promises as their own because of a work of grace in their heart.

Man who will declare that God wants things a certain way but must have the cooperation of the creatures has never known God; has never been changed from the natural into which he was born; has never been born of the Spirit of which all must be born before they can see God and the glories of His kingdom. He is the one that raised up His voice in judgment against the Lord's servants and is condemned by them because they realize where the judgment is coming from, for they were also once in that condition. He is in the same place that the Apostle Paul was before the light shined around him and Jesus revealed Himself to the Apostle. This experience is a part of the lives of all of the children of the Almighty God of heaven and of earth and regardless of how and when it happens, it is sufficient. They then have fellowship for the Apostle Paul when he said, ***"Not that we are sufficient of ourselves to think anything as of ourselves: but our sufficiency is of God."*** It is a wonderful and glorious heritage to live among and enjoy the fellowship of a people who have been made to acknowledge that their righteousness is of God because they are not sufficient of themselves.

Jude is speaking of this heritage when he said, ***"To them that are sanctified by God the Father, and preserved in Christ Jesus, and called."*** This is declaring the absolute safety and security of the salvation of all the saints of God and it involves all of the Godhead. God the Father sanctified them, before the world was, unto His glory; Jesus the Son preserved them, His death atoning for all of their sins and making them accepted in the Beloved and the Holy Spirit calls them in this life and reveals to them that they are indeed a chosen vessel of the Most High God and heirs of the fulness of His kingdom.

Speak of a heritage! Can you imagine a more grand and glorious heritage that could belong to a people and all because it was their Father's good pleasure to give it to them. It seems that they would never doubt or question their experience or fear anything that might confront them in this life with such evidence that cannot be denied. The Apostle Paul must have been thinking on these things when he wrote, ***"Wherefore seeing we are compassed about with so great a cloud of witnesses, let us lay aside every weight and the sin which doth so easily beset us and let us run with patience the race that is set before us."*** There is a race that is set and it includes every weapon that shall be formed against them and every tongue that shall be raised against them in judg-

ment. They are all for a specific purpose and they shall fulfill that purpose, but Isaiah says they shall not prosper. The cloud of witnesses that encompasses the children of God are their brethren from former generations who have left on record their travels that those that were to follow would be encouraged as they learn that the trials and afflictions that they are suffering have ever been the footsteps that the redeemed of the Lord have walked in. They will see and bear witness that these truths are eternal and are a heritage that all of creation does not possess. They strengthen the hope of the weary pilgrim that theirs is the journey of the people that are called *"A chosen generation, a royal priesthood, a holy nation, a peculiar people."* They witness with David who said, *"The lines are fallen unto me in pleasant places; yea I have a goodly heritage."*

In Bonds of love,
Elder Richard Campbell

PSALM 85:9-11.

Surely his salvation is nigh them that fear him; that glory may dwell in our land.

Mercy and truth are met together; righteousness and peace have kissed each other.

Truth shall spring out of earth; and righteousness shall look down from heaven.

CORRESPONDENCE

March 29, 2008

Mr. Tony Horton
Circulation Manager and Treasurer
1429 Howlett Street
Hillsville, Va. 24343

Dear Brother Tony,

Both my parents and grandparents were subscribers to the Times. All found love and peace in each issue and it is my hope that Liz will too.

May the Lord richly bless you and yours,

Kathy Lewis
204 Meadowview Lane
Grayson, Ky 41143

March 31, 2008

Mr. Tony Horton,

Just received my April issue of the Signs and see it is time for me to renew.

Have enjoyed and feel to have been greatly blessed by the Signs this past year. And never want to miss an issue. The unsearchable truth of our Lord and Master as portrayed in the Signs is indeed priceless!

Roland G. Allen
4235 3rd Ave.
Columbia, Ga. 31904

Dear Brother Tony,

Here is my renewal to the Signs for 1 year. At my advanced age 93 I only renew for one year. I enjoy reading it and do not want to be without it. Best wishes to the ones who do so much that others may read. I enjoy reading the ones written when it was first published and wish I could get some of the older ones.

Thank you so much.

Mrs. Bennie Clifton

ARTICLES

THE LITTLE MAMA BIRD

On a Monday in June of 2000, I was sitting on my glassed-in porch and what a lesson God taught me that day. It started off a pretty and fairly sunny day in the morning. I love to go out on this porch because it seems to bring me closer to nature and the life that God has given to his little creation that live outside. As the day went on, it began to cloud up. The wind started blowing and I started hearing thunder and seeing some lightning. Outside in a hanging basket, right at my porch window, a bird had a nest with four little eggs in it. When the lightening and thundering started, the little mama bird came right to the nest. God just showed me through this little bird that when our storms come he also is over us, sheltering and protecting us from our storms. The bird came and sat on those eggs and yet the lightening was very sharp and the thunder really loud. The wind was blowing the basket back and forth, turning the basket half around, again and again. It just went this way and that, yet the bird was still sitting and protecting those eggs. God is over us when a storm comes. He is our shield like that mama bird was a shield to those eggs. I watched the bird as she held her head high. She stayed calm in the midst of the storm, as if she was just waiting for the Lord to speak, ***"Peace, be still."*** This is a lesson to me and to whoever is going through a storm right now; a lesson to remember that Jesus is our protector, shield and hiding place. When our storms come, like the little bird, we have to wait on the Lord until He says, ***"Peace, be still."***

Shirley Renfrow

VOICES OF THE PAST

LUKE 15:1-7

"Then drew near unto him all the publicans and sinners for to hear him, and the Pharisees and scribes murmured, saying, This man receiveth sinners, and eateth with them. And he spake this parable unto them, saying, What man of you, hav-

ing an hundred sheep, if he lose one of them, doth not leave the ninety and nine in the wilderness, and go after that which is lost, until he find it? And when he hath found it, he layeth it on his shoulders, rejoicing. And when he cometh home, he calleth together his friends and neighbors, saying unto them, Rejoice with me,. for I have found my sheep which was lost. I say unto you; that likewise joy shall be in heaven over one sinner that repenteth, more than over ninety and nine just persons, which need no repentence."

Over the last nearly fifty years many subjects have been discussed among the saints of God. I am glad to say that except in a few instances I have agreed with the general thoughts about the Bible. In none that I recall have hot words been exchanged in our conversations. Some of the time I did not agree nor disagree. I did not have any settled convictions about the subject under investigation. I could often, and did, tell them that their views sounded plausible but that I was not able to subscribe to them, although I did not have anything better to put in their place. This subject, together with others, has been like unto that. I would hear it expounded one way, and it seemed like trying a prisoner in court. I would think, well it must be that way for it sounds good. Soon I would hear it from another quarter by as lovely a brother as the first, and he had entirely another version of it. I knew that I was not in any condition to write on the subject or to attempt preaching on it. A man without convictions does not have any right to his opinion in fact, he does not have any.

Recently, out of a blue bolt of sky lit beauty, it came flooding into my mind that this had to do with the Gentiles. Frankly, I was elated, because I had been asked about it from time to time and had been without any comment, except to say that I did not have a settled mind in regard to it.

In nearly all public preaching in the Bible there were mixed congregations. Usually, there were some believers and some unbelievers; some that came because of hunger and thirst, and some to gainsay. This occasion was not any exception. The subject at the end of the preceding chapter was fraught with interest to the publicans and sinners, they desired to know and feel the savoriness of this salt. The motive of the Pharisees and scribes was entirely different. The desire of the first was to be taught; the desire of the second was to trap the Teacher and get Him into a snare whereby He would ridicule Himself. Clearly, it is seen where all the jeers and sneers and scathing insinuations and unclean innuendos come from upon the dear Man and His humble train of followers. It would seem that at first He paid attention to their murmur before He did the desire of poor

sinners to hear Him. But that is not true. No doubt they thought so, but the people of God were given to know the mysteries of the kingdom of heaven even if they were spoken in parables, and they understood the goodness of God towards poor sinners, while the wrath of the Pharisees and scribes was intensified.

"What man of you having an hundred sheep, if he lose one of them, doth not leave the ninety and nine in the wilderness, and go after that which is lost, until he find it?" If these had understood the significance of what His question implied, their chagrin would have been multiplied over and over. It is necessary to note that they were in the wilderness, and He left them in it. True, the wandering lost sheep was also in the wilderness, but the wilderness were not the same. One was dense, but they that were in it did not know it; the other was dense, and the one in it knew that he was in it, and knew that it was dense. Both were sinners; one knew it, the other did not. If the ninety and nine had known that they were in the wilderness, they could as they thought, have gotten out. The lone sheep was in the wilderness and knew that it could not get out. The condition of the ninety and nine was the condition of all of us while in nature. The condition of the lone sheep is the condition of us all when we were conscious of having strayed away.

The Jews as a nation were chosen to show forth God's care for His chosen people. No nation has ever been so signally blessed in natural resources as had Israel. The Lord had given them so many rich tokens of His care for them. He fed them; He fought their battles; He gave them favor after favor. It would seem that they would walk humbly in His presence forevermore, after being so graciously dealt with in the famine caused by drought. It would seem that they could never forget His sovereign and universal deliverance out of the land of the enemy at the Red Sea. When God called them to Sinai and they fled in consternation at the sound of His threatening voice, they persuaded Moses to go for them, and God had mercy and received him as an emissary from them, although they had grumbled and complained and questioned His every act toward them. Even though the Lord acknowledged that they could not hear Him and live because of their sin, yet His mercy was extended in promise that He would raise them up a prophet from among themselves, and they would hear Him. Every prophet that He called from among them, the Spirit of Christ in them testified that He would come among them. They told in the most minute detail His manner of coming, and yet not one of them as National Israel believed in Him when He arrived as their Prophet.

This unbelief was accompanied by the most sarcastic arrogancy that has ever been known. There was a

bicker and a murmur and a constant arraignment of God before their tribunal of so called justice, because their sins brought down upon them the consequences of their sins. During all of these four thousand years God's care and mercy did not diminish. There were no overtures made toward the people that never had been a people unto Him. Even though they (the Jews) insulted Him to His face, and treated Him like a common criminal, yet He continued in mercy to take care of them.

The promise of God embraced the Gentiles. ***"I will call them my people, which were not my people; and her beloved, which was not beloved, and it shall come to pass, that in the place where it was said unto them, Ye are not my people; there shall they be called the children of God." (Rom. 9 :25-26) "What shall we say then? That the Gentiles, which followed not after righteousness, have attained to righteousness, even the righteousness which is of faith. But Israel, which followed after the law of righteousness, hath not attained to the law of righteousness."*** What shall be said of this? What a strange statement, what a mysterious phenomenon, what a blessing to the Gentile nation. Paul asks, Wherefore? Why this? Then he answers, ***"Because they sought it not by faith, but as it were by the works of the law." (Rom. 9:30-32)*** The Jews did not stumble that they fall, but through their fall salvation is come to the Gentiles. (Rom. II:11)

Their fall was manifested in their self esteem. In their eyes they had not whereof to repent; they had not done any wrong, because to them they had carried out the law of God. That law had said, Thou shalt have no other gods before me, and, Thou shalt not take the name of the Lord thy God in vain. These ninety and nine sheep called Jesus a breaker of these two laws, as well as His breaking the law of the Sabbath. This is, to them, the main reason for their kind of justice. They thought themselves just because of their zeal in carrying out the law of God.

The law of God condemned having any god other than the God of Israel. The law of God condemned the taking of His name in vain. The law of God condemned doing any labor on Sunday. All of these the Jews charged the saviour with violating. This charge of guiltiness by the Jews gave impetus to their wicked nature, and whetted them into rejection and crucifixion of the Saviour, and into their feud with Him over His guilt and their self righteous justness. All of this was in God's mercy towards the Genitles. Men may carp about how hard such a doctrine is, but the truth of the matter is that mercy and justice were both carried out justice against Christ because of His agreement with the covenant of grace, and mercy for the Gentiles. Our natural

mind, being as contrary to God's way of doing things as was that mind in the Jews, we are prone, as human beings, as natural men and women, ready to charge and arraign God before our tribunal of justice for such a hard way of doing things. But suppose, even as some say it should have been, that the sheep had all wandered into the mountains and were lost as the one? Where in the world would the Gentiles come in? What would have become of them? What would have become of you?

The good news of the gospel of the grace of God as it concerns us Gentiles is this, to wit, God had set His love on Israel as a special people. The continuation of that love was dependent on them. That is the covenant made with them. The mandates of that law applied to them. It was not given to anyone else; no other people were under it. Every penalty for violation was against them; every blessing for obedience was their's exclusively. This law they agreed to as a rule of conduct. Did it work? It did not. Strange as it may seem, their violations increased, and as they increased their arrogancy, obstinacy and self-righteousness increased. God had according to the covenant that He had made with them, held His hands out-stretched to them all of the law day. Had they given heed? Had they received the prophets which God sent them? Did they bless, or crucify Him that came as the Lord? The answer is obvious to every student of the Bible. This despotic attitude of theirs continued even after our Saviour left them and went after the one lost sheep. They had seen His miracles; they had witnessed that He lived and died as their prophets had predicted; they still flouted all this proof, and, when many attended the preaching of the word, it was to continue the jeers and sneers on the apostles that had been heaped on the Saviour. (1 John 3:3; John 15:18-19) ***"Then (the time had come. This adverb is one of time) Paul and Barnabas waxed bold, and said, It was necessary that the word of God should first have been spoken to you: but seeing ye put it from you, and judge yourselves unworthy of everlasting life, we turn to the Gentiles, for so hath the Lord commanded us, saying, I have set thee to be a light of the Gentiles, that thou shouldest be for salvation unto the ends of the earth; and when the Gentiles heard this, they were glad, and glorified the word of the Lord: and as many as were ordained to eternal life believed." (Acts 13:46-18)***

As the ninety and nine were left in their self righteousness, even so was the elder brother left out of the glorious meeting when the poor sinful prodigal arrived at home, and the rich man was left to die in his riches and go to hell, and as the Pharisee supposedly prayed (but in truth informed God of his own justness), and then the publican prayed and

went down to his house justified; even so will justification come to every Gentile represented by the lost sheep, even everyone chosen unto eternal life.

Somtimes I am asked, Did God not know what the men of Shinar were building until He came down? Did Jesus not know what things His two followers were talking about ? Did Christ have to hunt for the lost sheep? (Gen. 11:5; Luke 24:17-19) My answer is, yes, to all such calling of God in question. It is not anything short of unbelief to ask such questions. As the Man Christ Jesus He did not have ability to work apart from His Father, and as the same Man He did not have eminence, and as the same Man He had hurts and anxieties, thus I am not backwards nor reluctant to say that it was necessary for Him to hunt for the Gentile sheep. Let me hasten to add that in their experience and in their relationship to the covenant of grace that He found everyone of them. Too, I want to urge that all sheep knew such a little amount about redeeming love that our God speaks in language that little sheep understand. Do you need that kind of talking to, or are you qualified (just) to be left in your satisfaction?

He found this sheep, which means, experimentally, that each of them were lost. He finds them all in a lost and ruined condition. As it is with every heir of eternal life, they were indeed in a waste howling wilderness, and in a desert land. (Deut. 32:10) They would not have gotten out had the Saviour not hunted and found them. (Luke 19:10)

I must urge upon you that you keep in mind His leaving the ninety and nine. Remember where He left them. Remember the self righteousness of them. Now look in amazement at His treatment of the lost sheep. We too were sinners, but when He finds us there is not a proposition made to us, to the lost sheep. It seems that I would be ashamed to go into the pulpit and preach Jesus, and come down before the congregation (and in the presence of God) and make a proposition to my hearers. He did not question this sheep nor make an "iffy" proposition to it. And that is not all. Wonder of wonders, that is not all! He did not remonstrate or repudiate or rebuke the sheep. Ah, how favored are our people by our Lord and Master! He held no consultation to ask if they would. That is Old Baptist doctrine all the way. That is good news to a lost and ruined sinner; it is as salt rubbed into a sore of ninety and nine just persons.

He picked it up and put it on His shoulders. Has there ever been any doctrine as good as this? He put it on His shoulders. Let us remember who this Man is. He has been born unto us; He fulfilled those predictions of the destruction of Jerusalem, of their consequent judgment at that time, and of all those signs which should indicate the near approach of the judgment of that great

and terrible day.

From all these considerations, let the saints throughout all subsequent time be admonished. The destruction of these false teachers and prophets among the Jews, as also the destruction of the old world, the overthrow of Sodom and Gomorrah, were all presented by these faithful apostles as examples of what should be developed in the last days, when perilous times should come; when false teachers should come among the saints, bringing in damnable heresies and doctrines of devils, when they should turn away from the truth, and be turned unto fables; (tracts, ficticious stories, dairymen's daughters, and the like,) and when they with feigned words, (professing great reverence for God, and extravagant love for souls, &c:') shall make merchandise of the saints; but the apostle adds, ***"Their judgment now of a long time lingereth not, and their damnation slumbereth not."***

"But oh! their end, their dreadful end,
Thy sanctuary taught me so;
On slippery rocks I see them stand,
And fiery billows roll below."

(Editorial by Elder Gilbert Beebe, January 15, 1840)

FROM AN OLD SIGNS

Dalrk, Arkansas,

Dear Brother in Bonds:

I received your very comforting letter about a month ago, and was certainly elated over the contents, but wonder why anyone would stoop so low as to even notice such a wretched character as I am.

Brother Griffin, I feel to hope that we have a few things in common. Your age exceeds mine only about four years. In relating your experience you gave the "way-marks" so plainly that I believe we were brought over the same road. We are both members of the same faith and order. We have both been placed under the same yoke of the ministry. Having so many things in common, I am impressed to relate to you by pen some things of my experience along life's way, if it be God's will. I have never attempted to write it before, but have been blessed to tell it in public a few times. It seems so different from the experience of most people that I very often doubt it being an experience of grace. I was raised by very religious parents, my father being an ordained minister of the Missionary Baptist people. Very few Sundays did I miss Sunday School and church services. I was reared in an Arminian atmosphere.

I do not remember ever hearing the term "Primitive Baptist," or ever meeting a ***"Hard Shell,"*** until I was

grown. I was taught that there were a very few ignorant, devilish people, who lived in the backwoods, who were called ***"Hard Shells,"*** who I was to shun as a wild beast. Of course I did not want to even meet one. At a very early age I, too, joined the organization with my parents. Being termed as one of the best "kid speakers" in our community, I was solicited to take part in the testimony meetings. When I was sixteen years of age I obtained a teacher's license, and began to teach both literary and Sunday School. This, of course, helped me "practice up" on public speaking. Being first in the schoolroom, first in the Sunday School class, and first in the other community socials, gave me a good case of "Big I," and the foremost symptom was self-righteousness. Then I was solicited to preach, and having such a good opinion of myself, and seeing so many of my fellow-men falling so far short of me, I also thought it prudent that I should be clothed with the authority to tell them of their wicked ways, and admonish them to "get right." Therefore, I was ordained, and zealously pursued my task, and went along smoothly for awhile.

Now, dear brother, the saddest, most heartrending and serious part of my experience I am about to tell. The thoughts of it even now make me shudder. One certain night, during a protracted meeting in our community, I was called by the ***"big preacher"*** from the city, to take full charge of the service. He called me the night before, and thus spoke: "Brother Lambert, I have been preaching here every night for almost a week with no results. No mourners have come forward. Tomorrow night I want you to make the altar call after you have preached." Of course I was elated over the opportunity to try my luck. The next day I studied the proposition seriously. I decided on the theme, ***"Sinners in the hands of an angry God,"*** using ***"Thou shalt be cut off, and that without remedy ,"*** as a text. That particular night I must have been blessed with rhetorical eloquence, for when I made the altar call old men, old women, boys and girls began at once to flock to the altar. Dear brother, I suppose you think I should have been somewhat overjoyed. Naturally I would have been, but alas! there seemed to be an audible voice which spoke, "Who are you, that you should invite?" This would not have been so bad if the answer had not come immediately by the same voice, ***"You are a sinner vile and needy."*** I wanted to run out at the door and hide from everyone. As soon as I could I did get away from there. Oh how miserable I was! On that night I saw myself as a sinner for the first time, and I went about to right myself. The more I tried to do the deeper in sin I sank. I tried until I could try no more, and gave it up as a hopeless task. Of course I gave up trying to preach, but I was still in possession of my

credentials.

Some little time after that, I drove into a little town quite some distance from home, about sundown. Some of the people there knew I was coming, but did not know I had given up trying to preach, and had given out an appointment for me that night. As I drove in town the church bell began to ring, and I asked the one that I was stopping with what it meant, and he informed me that I was to preach that night. I told him I could not do it, but he informed me that it was too late to back out then. I saw the trap I was in. I was in a strange community, so decided to act the hypocrite and get up one of my old themes and texts and raise a reputation for myself in that community. But alas! I could not think of a thing. I tried to think of some Scripture and to take some of my Sunday School knowledge, but that had all sunk into oblivion. I know I tried to think soberly on the Scriptures, but I could not, I could think of nothing except how sinful I was, and I knew it would not do to tell them that, for instead of giving me a reputation I would lose it. A great audience was in front of me when I went behind the pulpit and I was as blank of thoughts of the Bible as anyone could be. If I ever prayed I did then. I groaned, *"Lord, have mercy on me, a sinner."* I became unconscious of action or thought, and when I became conscious I was exhausted and was standing there feasting upon the power, holiness and wisdom of God. I left that place thrilled to the highest, still feasting upon several of the attributes of God. I was driving home in my car that night by myself, still feasting, when the train of thoughts was turned. I saw myself the blackest of black sinners, and then glimpsed God as the Holiest of Holies. I saw myself as most foolish and God as all-wise. I saw myself unable to perform anything, and God as having all power. What a great gulf there was to be spanned between my condition and the requirements of the law. I went along groping in this predicament for quite some time. Finally the sweetest of my experience came. I was teaching school in the community where I had witnessed that glimpse of God, when one day a neighbor came to the place where wife and I resided. He suggested that we go to a home that night to preaching. He said Elder A. D. Wall, of Amity, Arkansas, would preach. I asked him if they were *"Hard Shells,"* and told him if they were I did not care to hear them, because they believed that a man was justified in killing another because God predestinated it. He answered thus: *"I just supposed you would be interested, for if I ever heard a Primitive Baptist sermon you preached it here last year."* I answered, *"For curiosity's sake I will go."* I have never been able to recall anything that I said that night, as I seemed to be in a subconscious state, and have often wondered what I did say. Therefore, I

consented to go for the first time to hear a *"Hard Shell"* preach, and I was glad I did go. I accused Elder Wall of being a mind reader that night. He was blessed to take up each question that came to my mind and to thresh it out to my satisfaction. That night I was blessed to see another attribute of God: that of mercy. I saw the character who was able to span the gulf between my sinfulness and God's holiness; my inability and God's power; my foolishness and God's wisdom. I saw Jesus, who was verily God and man, with one foot on God's side of the gulf and the other on puny man's side. I saw him, as it were, pickup sinful men, whom God had chosen, and cleanse them with his blood and place them safely on the other side, without spot or blemish, to bask in the sunlight of God's eternal love and power forever on the sunny banks of sweet deliverance. Jesus died in my low room and stead, tread the winepress alone. In my stead (as I hope) he kept the law to a jot and tittle. The keeping of this law by Jesus was charged to my account, my sins were laid on his shoulders and he bore the penalty. His life's blood was shed while hanging on the cross of Calvary for the remission of my sins, as I hope.

This experience was so consoling to me that I thought my troubles were over. But my lot seems to be akin to Job's. The last of my experience told was at the dawn of the year 1930. I will tell briefly some of the things that took place with me that year. Three cars were wrecked for me, a son was born to us and in about a month my wife died with pneumonia. I lost my position and health. I had to give up teaching because I was not able to meet the requirements for a license of course. With all this, and doctor bills, funeral expenses and other things, I suffered a nervous breakdown. In that year I was received in Cedar Hill Church. In September I was visiting the South Ouachita Association, among strangers in the flesh. I was so nervous and burdened down with something that I could not face anyone. One night, at the home of Elder J.R. Evers, a sister (who was a total stranger to me) requested that I be called on to say a few words. I was on the outside of the house, but was called in, and God blessed me with the light and liberty of unloading that burden. In the course of time I was licensed to preach. Then, against my protests of not being qualified, called for my ordination, which was carried out while the South Arkansas Association was in session, in September, 1934. I met and married my second wife in that year and God blessed me with the privilege of baptizing her last year.

Brother Griffin, I have tried to give you some of the marks of the road I was forced to travel. I am glad that God blessed you to come to Arkansas, and hope that we may meet again. If you receive any comfort from this give God all the praise. Pray for me at the throne of grace.

Hoping in Christ for my soul sufficiency, I am your brother,

(Elder) E. J. Lambert
Jan. 1938

PROVERBS XVI. 9.

"A MAN'S heart deviseth his way: but the Lord directeth his steps."

In order to acknowledge truly one's utter inability to carry ont one's plans and purposes one must have learned the supremacy of God in humility and bitterness of soul. The Scriptures are very plain and positive as to the utter depravity of the heart of man, yet man cannot be. lieve he is so utterly wicked as the Scriptures say until the light of truth is shining within him to reveal the depth of evil in the heart of flesh. Man simply cannot bring himself voluntarily to think that there is not one whit of good in him. When David said he came forth from the womb speaking lies, he said that which is exceedingly repulsive to every natural man to believe; yet it is absolutely true that man is by nature a deceiver, and he deceives no one more than himself. It is so profoundly natural for men to think themselves otherwise than they are, to think their motives pure when they are really evil, to appraise their acts as benevolent when they are simply selfish, to consider themselves serving others, when they are really ministering to their own personal ends. Man is constantly dressing up in a disguise to deceive himself, and is all the time blind to the fact that he is not the man he thinks he is. If a man really knew himself as he is, he would feel every impulse to get away from self, and would see that his own bitterest enemy is dwelling in the same house with him, that is, in his own heart. It is the highest wisdom to know one's self, and this wisdom comes only by revelation of the Spirit of God. To know that one is at his best estate nothing but vanity, calls for divine instruction, which none but God can impart, and this knowledge is imparted in the deepest depths of the helplessness and woe. What man proposes to do is one thing, what God actually does with that man is quite another. Nothing is truer than that a man's heart does lay plans and proposes to perform this and that, but the will and purpose of God are paramount and direct the man's steps in paths wholly unsought to results wholly unlooked for. At the command of God to Nineveh and preach, Jonah devised in his beart that he would not do so, but that he would go exactly in the opposite direction, so took ship to Tarshish. The Lord, however, directed Jonah nearer and nearer to Nineveh the farther and farther Jonah though the was getting away from Nineveh. The longest way around is many times, in the providence of God, the most

direct way to one's journey's end. Because of the unpopularity of his doctrine, Jeremiah resolved it was useless to preach what Jerusalem seemed not inclined to hear, so he devised in his heart he would speak no more in the name of the Lord. However, when he refrained from speaking, be found the word of God was like fire in his bones, and that the very stones of the street threatened to cry out if he longer held his peace. Nothing remained but for the prophet to declare what was given him to say, no matter whether the people heard or not. He, poor man, learned in fiery soul-anguish to say, Lord, I know that the way of man is not in himself: it is not in man that walketh to direct his steps; Joseph's brethren devised in their hearts to get rid of Joseph, and so they sold him to the Midianites; but this so worked out that Joseph's being in Egypt caused the very same brethren to afterward wend their steps thitherward to procure food of him they had despised. Though that which they had planned was evil in them, God directed their steps unto the saving of much people alive, to bring about in Joseph a great deliverance. Nebuchadnezzar devised in his heart to rule the whole world, and to this end captured Jerusalem and led Israel away captive; but though he meant to firmly establish himself securely against all defeat, yet the farther he pushed his conquests, the more and more the elements of decay imbedded themselves in his kingdom, so that he who would have ruled the world came afterward to serve those who triumphed over him. The wise men from the east who came to where the child Jesus lay in the manner that Bethlehem thought within themselves to return to Herod at Jerusalem to apprise him of the birthplace of the holy child, but an angel from God appeared to these men and directed them out another way, so that Herod never received the message for which he so much yearned; not, however, that he might worship him, but that he might destroy Jesus and thus rid himself of a rival in the kingdom. The apostle Paul thought at one time to take a trip into Asia and preach the gospel there, but the Spirit thwarted him; again he essayed to go into Bithynia, but the Spirit prevented. Afterward the Lord directed him into Macedonia; a striking instance of how the Lord disappoints where man appoints, and carries his creatures into places not anticipated by them. The Bible from cover to cover abounds in many such instances as those we have given here, but we have mentioned only those which sprang into our mind. Man predestinates, that is, makes in his mind beforehand to do this or that; but God's predestination, being based on his infinite ability to execute his will, makes him abundantly sufficient to direct men here and there, while man's determining, being founded in frailty and short-sightedness, fails to bring to

successful ends the things devised within his heart. Many able spiritual writers have multiplied words in the endeavor to show how God's ways are not man's; to show how God is different from man, and so forth; but these are things better felt than known, and better known than said. Faith is the only thing that can give to man any adequate conception of what God is and of how God's ways and thoughts are higher than man's, as the heavens are higher than the earth a distance that no reckoning of man has ever comprehended. Also, there is another way of looking at this matter. What a man plans within himself he may be prospered of the Lord to carry out, only to find that the end to which his plans bring him are not the ones his soul desired. We believe that very rarely is one whom the world looks upon as a successful man satisfied with what he has accomplished. Many have planned to get themselves riches, and have gotten their gains only to find the wealth an empty shell, without the comfort and solidity they had supposed it to be. Many have sought fame and have achieved it, only to find that the applause of men brings not with it the sweetness they had sought. Travelers in deserts are often deceived by mirages to seek water where there is none so does the mirage of fancy induce ambitious men to press forward to roseate goals, only to find there emptiness and desolation. The cunning and genius of man's heart often unleash forces that cannot afterward be bridled, and which ride their inventor to destruction. Does anyone suppose that when Franklin discovered electricity by the simple device of a key on a kite-string that be had any idea the force he had bit upon would come to be an agency of destruction in supposed-to-be civilized world, when men would kill one another with it, outvieing one another in schemes of electrical machination. The Lord often directs these things to ends unguessed and unsought by those who discover or invent them. Every civilization that the world has ever known has inevitably carried within it the seeds of its own decay. People talk about the world being civilized now, as though it had never been civilized before, when, as a matter of fact, there were some things in the civilizations of the ancients that are superior to what is called civilization today. Just as the civilizations of Egypt and of Greece and of Rome each perished in their turn, so we are witnessing today the crumbling of modern civilization, which is bound to be superseded by a civilization of another order, whatever that may be. The world which many of us lived in prior to the summer of 1914 is gone never to return. What the future will be none can say, but it will be different. We do not mean by this assertion that what is coming will be any better than what has been, but it will differ from what has been, as one age has differed from preceding ages in

all the history of the world. The civilization decaying all around us has carried unsuspected within it the seeds of its own destruction. Forces have been unleashed through the devising of men's hearts which men have been unable to control once they were committed. These men guessed forces have carried the nations to unguessed ends, and are threatening to engulf us all in worldwide calamity, whence none but the mighty arm of God can ever deliver us. The doctrines of Arminius had gained such a foothold in the world we all have been living in, man's ability to bring about his own salvation was so widely preached and universally believed, man was thonght to be so mighty, while God merely an auxiliary, such mighty strides were being made to convert the whole world to christianity through millions of dollars sent to the heathen, such great reforms were thought to be assured in all walks of life and among all conditions of men, that the world awoke affrighted and astounded four years ago when hell opened its jaws to swallow us all. What happened was but the consequence of man's own doctrines and institutions. They had sown the wind and were now to reap the whirlwind, and the harvest is not ended yet. Christ had said two thousand years ago that they compassed both land and sea to make proselytes, converts to hell and not to heaven but then this modern world regarded Christ as out of date, and his teachings not applicable to this gilded age of ours. The gods worshipped by this generation have gone back on their worshippers and left them floundering in a welter of blood and sorrow, from which they cannot find their way out. These gods, what are they. First of all, gold. Men and nations and religions have worshipped at the shrine of gold. They are now calling upon their god to deliver them, but their god is dumb, the whole world is sweeping onto the rocks of financial ruin. Gold is all right in its place, just as every gift of God is made to be used and not abused. The right place for gold is as man's servant, but when men serve gold, then woe betide them. Another god of this age has been science and learning. What magic could not these accomplish in the minds of their adorers? Science had proved the Bible a fake, and learning had relegated to back numbers the sacred sayings of Christ and his apostles. Science and learning, like gold, are all right in their places, and that is, as man's servants; but when men serve learning and science and make them their gods, then woe is coming their way. Truly men's hearts devise tremendous things, but to what evil ends their plans do often come. Money and science and learning, these have been the trinity of this modern civilization; these have been the, gods expected to usher in the regenerated world of universal brotherhood. Now they stand unmasked as devils pursuing man to

destruction, hurling their victims, into abysmal woe. In the midst of the havoc man's ingenuity has wrought we have a strong tower, a sure defence: the mighty God, the everlasting Father. His dear Son is a hiding-place from the wind to all who trust in him, a covert from the tempest, the shadow of a great rock in a weary land. Come, all ye weary travelers whom faith guides on your way. Rest in him, ye prisoners of hope.

Elder Lefferts.

" Let the word of Christ dwell in you richly In all wisdom."-Colossians iii. 16.

This surely means something more than merely reading the word in a careless, formal manner. It is "to dwell in us," that is, take up its firm and lasting abode in our heart, and that " richly;" not poorly and niggardly, but copiously and abundantly, unfolding to us and putting us into possession of the wealth of its treasures; and that in *"all wisdom,"* making us wise to salvation, opening up to us the manifold wisdom of God, and how it displays itself in the great mystery of godliness. Now we shall not attain to this rich and heavenly wisdom unless we search and sludy the Scriptures with prayer and supplication to understand what the Holy Ghost has revealed therein, and what he is pleased to unfold therefrom of the will and way of God for our own personal instruction and consolation. We very easily fall off from abiding in Christ; nor can we expect to keep up sensible union and communion with the Lord Jesus if we neglect those means of grace which the Holy Ghost has provided for the sustentation of the life of God in the soul. When we get cold, sluggish, and dead, to read the word of God is a task and a burden; but not so, when the life of God is warm and gushing in the soul. Then, to read his holy word with prayer and supplication, entering by faith into its hidden treasures, and drinking into the mind of Christ as revealed therein, is a blessed means of maintaining the life of God in the heart, and keeping up union and communion with Christ.

Elder J.C. Philpot

---

2 CORINTHIANS 5: 1-3.

For we know that if our earthly house of this tabernacle were dissolved, we have a building of God, an house not made with hands, eternal in the heavens.

For in this we groan, earnestly desiring to be clothed upon with our house which is from heaven:

If so be that being clothed we shall not be found naked.

MEETINGS

NEW DAN RIVER PRIMITIVE BAPTIST CHURCH MEETING

New Dan River Primitive Baptist Church, located in Patrick County, Vesta, Virginia, purposes to hold a fifth Saturday meeting, the Lord willing, on June 28, 2008. The meeting will start with singing at 9:30am and preaching at 10:00am. The church is located on State Road 636(State Shed Road) off US 58, approximately 3 miles east of the Blue Ridge Parkway and 12 miles west of Stuart, Virginia. We extend a welcome to all lovers of the truth and especially we would invite all ministers of our faith and order.

Elder J. L. Cassell, Pastor
James L. Shelor, Clerk

WEST COUNTRY LINE UNION

Dan River Primitive Baptist Church will host the next West Country Line Union. The fifth Sunday in June 29, 2008.
We invite all lovers of the truth to come and be with us.
Especially ministers of our correspondence. Church is located
On Highway 700 between Eden, North Carolina and Danville, Virginia.

Love and Fellowship,
R. Allen Carroll, Clerk

STAUNTON RIVER PRIMITIVE BAPTIST UNION MEETING

The Staunton River Union Fifth Saturday meeting will be held, the Lord willing, on Saturday only, June 28, 2008. Singing will start at 10 o'clock a.m. and preaching at 10:30.

Springfield Church will host the meeting and it will be held at Springfield Church, located at U.S. 29, South Main Street, Gretna, Va. Pittsylvania County.

We invite all ministers, brothers, sisters, and all believers in salvation by grace to join with us during this meeting.

Elder Marvin Brumfield, Moderator
Oscar D. Pickral, Clerk
434-656-1782

JULY 4th MEETING

The annual July 4th meeting will be held, the Lord willing, this year at Paynes Creek Church. It is located near milepost 150 on the Blue Ridge Parkway. The meeting

Time is Friday July 4th. We invite our Brothers, Sisters, and Elders to be with us.

Tony R. Horton

CONTRIBUTIONS

FOR APRIL 2008

Roland G. Allen, GA 5.00
Livie Thompson, VA 5.00
Elsie Poindexter, VA 10.00
Elizabeth Lewis, DC 25.00
Pearl Pendelton, VA 5.00
Donald Arrington, NC 5.00
A.L. Shelton, VA 15.00
Rosalie Walker, VA 25.00
E.H. Chandler, LA 5.00

OBITUARIES

BEULAH WATSON DAVIDSON

It is with a feeling of much unworthiness and sadness that I attempt to write the obituary of our dear sister, Beulah Davidson, by request.

Sister Davidson was born Nov. 12, 1917 and passed away Sept. 24, 2007, making her stay on earth almost 90 years.

She united with Old Union Primitive Baptist Church, Aug. 5, 1951 and was baptized by Elder C.E. Turner. She had been a member of this church for 56 years.

To know Sister Davidson was to love her. She was a faithful member and attended her church regularly as long as she was able. When I would go visit her in the nursing home, she always enjoyed us telling her about the meetings and she enjoyed the Brethren visiting her. I feel she was kept by the Almighty Power, to walk in that straight and narrow path that leads to life everlasting.

She was married to the late Herden W. Davidson, he died in July 1969, and to this union four children were born, all of whom survive, they are: Charlotte Woodson, William Davidson, Brenda Davis and Ralph Davidson.

She was preceded in death by one grandson, Terry Davidson, two sisters, Evelyn Towler and Agnes Blair and two brothers, J.W. Watson and Calvin Watson.

She is survived by three grandchildren, Justin Davidson, Jason Davidson and John Davidson, six sisters: Sallie Towler, Kitty Doss, Elmore Ester, Patsy Rice, Dorothy Yeatts and Virginia David and one brother, Gordon Watson.

Her funeral was conducted by her pastor, Elder Raymond Goad and Elder Marvin Brumfield at Colbert-Maran Chapel in Gretna. She was laid to rest beside of her husband, in Liberty Memorial Cemetery, Sandy Level.

May God grant her eternal peace and rest.

Written by one who loved Her dearly,
Mabel Hedrick.

The family requested that a copy be sent to them.

Elder Raymond Goad, Moderator
William Midkiff, Clerk

Elder Carlton Robinson

Facts:
Born: January 1, 1927
Place of Birth: Clayton County, Georgia
Death: February 28, 2007
Place of Death: Haralson County.

Survived By:
Edna Ruth Robinson, Wife
Debbie Faulkner, Daughter
Robert Robinson, Son
Tommy Robinson, Son
Mrs. Margaret Hester, Sister
Mrs. Sue Duncan, Sister
Mrs. Elsie Brock, Sister
Billy Robinson, Brother
Bobby Robinson, Brother
Leonard Robinson, Brother

ELDER CARLTON ROBINSON
January 1, 1927- February 28, 2007

Elder Carlton passed away February 28, 2007.

Elder Robinson was born on January 1, 1927 in Clayton County, Georgia the son of the late W.T. "Coot" Robinson and Martha Barrow Robinson.

A retired steamfitter and welder with Plumbers and Steamfitters Local #72 of Atlanta, Veteran of The United States Army and Member of Shiloh Primitive Baptist Church.

In addition to his parents, he was also preceded in death by a son, Jerry Lee Robinson, brothers, Adrian Robinson, James Robinson and Max Robinson, sisters, Hvacinth Harris and Genevive McKibben.

Survivors include his wife, Mrs. Edna Ruth Robinson of Waco; daughter, Debbie Faulkner of Villa Rica; sons, Robert Robinson of Waco and Tommv Robinson of Meansville: sisters. Mrs. Margaret Hester, Mrs. Sue Duncan and Mrs. Elsie Brock all of Carrollton: brothers, Billy Robinson of Mt. Zion. Bobby Robinson of Douglasville and Leonard Robinson of Waco; five grandchildren and five great-grandchildren.

Funeral Services was conducted Saturday, March 3, 2007 at 2 P.M. at Shiloh Primitive Baptist Church with Elders Frank Andrews. Leonard Robinson. Homer Benefield and Mr. Tommy Howard officiating.

I have no more conception of a true believer without morality, than of a river without water, or of a sun without light and heat.

Toplady

MR. CHARLES F. STEWART, JR.

On August 2, 2007, our Lord called Brother Charles Stewart to his heavenly home.

Brother Charles was born in Mebane, North Carolina, to Charles and Lula Ann Wray Stewart and lived to be 89 years of age. He honorably served his country in the U. S. Army during World War II. Brother Charles was employed with Liggett & Meyers Tobacco Company for nearly 35 years and lived most of his life in the Durham, North Carolina, area. A few years ago he and Sister Novaline moved to Manteo, North Carolina, near their son, Ronnie and his wife, who faithfully looked after them.

Brother Charles joined the Durham Primitive Baptist Church on November 17, 1985, and was blessed with a quietness of spirit. He was a good listener and thoughtful in responses to his brethren. The members of the church at Durham have really missed him and Sister Novaline since they moved away.

Surviving are his wife of nearly 70 years, Novaline S. Stewart; his two children, Charles "Ronnie" Stewart, Sr., and wife, Alice, of Manteo, North Carolina, and Jo Ann Rhew of Bahama, North Carolina; eight grandchildren; 21 great grandchildren; and 6 great great grandchildren.

Funeral services were held at Durham Primitive Baptist Church on Tuesday, August 7, 2007, at 11:00 a.m. followed by interment at Woodlawn Cemetery. Elder Cleo Robertson, Pastor, conducted the services.

Brother Charles quietly rejoiced in hearing the sweetness of the Gospel with its assurance of salvation by grace. He loved to sing the old hymns and could witness with the words of Toplady who wrote:

Sweet in the confidence of faith,
To trust His firm decrees;
Sweet to lie passive in His hands,
And know no will but His.

If such the sweetness of the stream
What must the fountain be
Where saints and angels draw their bliss
Directly Lord from thee.

With love and respect,
Catherine Humbarger, Clerk

EPHESIANS 1:8-9.

Wherein he hath abounded toward us in all wisdom and prudence;

Having made known unto us the mystery of his will, according to his good pleasure which he hath purposed in himself:

Signs of the Times

DEVOTED TO THE OLD SCHOOL BAPTIST CAUSE

" The Sword of the Lord and of Gideon "

VOL. 176 HILLSVILLE, VA., JULY 2008 NO. 7

SIGNS OF THE TIMES

ISSN - 0199 - 0063

Subscription price $15.00 per year - $25.00 two years

Published monthly by
SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.

Tony R. Horton
Circulation Manager and Treasurer
1429 Howlett Street, Hillsville, Va. 24343
Phone (276) 728-5651

EDITOR in CHIEF

Elder Kenneth R. Key
721 Willard Street
Greensboro, N.C. 27405
Phone (336) 273-7464

ASSOCIATE EDITORS

Elder Richard H. Campbell
2171 Allen Court
Germantown, Tenn. 38138
Phone (901) 753-7791

Elder C.B. Davis, Jr.
1251 Paynes Tavern Rd.
Roxboro, N.C. 27573
Phone (336) 599-7236

Elder J. B. Farmer
6373 N. State Hwy 7
Grayson, Ky. 41143
(606) 474-4327

Elder Cleo Robertson
111 Livingstone Drive
Cary, NC 27513
(919) 460-7721

All letters for this paper containing subscriptions and remittances, should be mailed to Tony R. Horton, 1429 Howlett Street, Hillsville, Va. 24343. All articles and letters for publication, all notices of meetings and all obituaries should be mailed to Elder Kenneth R. Key, 721 Willard Street, Greensboro, N.C. 27405

SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.
1429 Howlett Street
Hillsville, Va. 24343

SONG

My God, what silken cords are thine;
How soft, and yet how strong;
While power, and truth, and love combine
To draw our souls along.

Thou sawest us crushed beneath the yoke
Of Satan and of sin:
Thy hand the iron bondage broke,
Our worthless hearts to win.

The guilt of twice ten thousand sins
One moment takes away;
And grace, when first the war begins,
Secures the crowning day.

Comfort through all this vale of tears,
In rich profusion flows,
And glory of unnumbered years
Eternity bestows.

Drawn by such cords, we onward move,
Till round thy throne we meet:
And captives in the chains of love,
Embrace our Conqueror's feet.

Doddridge.

CONTENTS

EDITORIAL 146
Elder Cleo D. Robertson

CORRESPONDENCE 150

VOICES OF THE PAST 151
Elder S. L. Moran
Elder D. V. Spangler
Elder J. C. Philpot

MEETINGS 166

CONTRIBUTIONS 167

OBITUARIES 167
Elder Lowell Bernard Hutchens

EDITORIAL

I HAVE COMMANDED THE RAVENS TO FEED THEE

1 Kings 17:4 reads, ***"And it shall be, that thou shalt drink of the brook; and I have commanded the ravens to feed thee there."***

Elder Cleo D. Robertson

In the days of Elijah, Ahab was king over the ten tribes of Israel and was more evil than any king before him. He married Jezebel who was the daughter of the king of Zidon which was a nation that worshipped Baal. So Ahab built an altar to Baal and worshiped the idol as well as setting up other idols and images in the land.

God sent Elijah to Ahab to tell him that there would be no dew nor rain these years. James 5:17 tells us that it was for a period of three years and six months. Then the Lord told Elijah to hide himself by the brook Cherith as Ahab and Jezebel sought to find Elijah to kill him. Cherith means ***"to cut off or separate."*** Elijah was cut off or separated from King Ahab and according to 1 Kings 18:10, Ahab sought Elijah in every nation and kingdom but could not find him. They could not because what God has hidden, no man can find. In all his searching, Ahab could not locate Elijah. God raised up Elijah as His prophet for the times. The Lord always raises up His servants and qualifies them for the work for which He has purposed. How alone Elijah must have felt as he was being hunted to be killed! God had called him to confront the king of this nation with all the evil and worship of false gods. One man against a king and his army, but God was with Elijah and neither the king nor his army could touch Elijah. The Lord does not forsake His little ones in times of trouble and afflictions. He feeds them with grace and truth that is comforting and strengthening.

The Lord told Elijah he would drink of the brook and that He had commanded the ravens to feed him

with bread and flesh in the morning and in the evening. Ravens by nature would not bring food to anyone. They are scavengers that feed on dead or decaying matter and prey on small defenseless things such as worms, crickets and even young birds. They are black in color and in Leviticus 11:15 and Deuteronomy 14:14 were said to be unclean and an abomination. To me, the ravens set forth God's ministers in their fleshly or carnal nature. The natural man is a sinner and as black as the raven. To be carnally minded is death because the carnal mind is enmity against God, for it is not subject to the law of God, neither indeed can be. Therefore, those in the flesh cannot please God. In their carnal nature, men could not bring spiritual food to anyone as they feed upon the dead things of natural man as the ravens do. In my own experience, I never had any thought of bringing any food of the gospel to any of the Lord's people. I had other plans and desires that did not include the Lord or His people. But, the Lord commands and it stands fast, speaks and it's done. I am made to feel so weak and unworthy and to feel surely one such as I am cannot be one of the Lord's ministers. Yet, there is great comfort in the Lord's words to the Apostle Paul, *"My grace is sufficient for thee: for my strength is made perfect in weakness."*

In his raven nature, King Nebuchadnezzar besieged Jerusalem, captured the city, destroyed the temple and took many vessels of the temple as well as many of the Jews to Babylon. He worshiped other gods and boasted of his power and majesty in building a magnificent kingdom. In Jeremiah 43:10, God calls Nebuchadnezzar His servant. Therefore, at God's appointed time, He took Nebuchadnezzar out of his palace and into the wilderness where he was shown that he was nothing and had no power of his own. Again, at God's appointed time when Nebuchadnezzar had been throughly taught, he said he lifted up his eyes unto heaven and came forth praising God proclaiming that God's dominion *"is an everlasting dominion and His kingdom is from generation to generation: and all the inhabitants of the earth are reputed as nothing: and He doeth according to His will in the army of heaven, and among the inhabitants of the earth: and none can stay His hand, or say unto Him what doest thou?"* Nebuchadnezzar was blessed to set forth his experience of grace in the book of Daniel. Daniel 4:1-2 reads, *"Nebuchadnezzar the king, unto all people, nations, and languages, that dwell in all the earth; Peace be multiplied unto you. I thought it good to show the signs and wonders that the high God hath wrought toward me."* Daniel 4:37 further reads, *"Now I Nebuchadnezzar praise and extol and honor the king of heaven, all whose works are truth, and his ways judgment:*

and those that walk in pride he is able to abase." The Lord had commanded the raven (Nebuchadnezzar) to feed His little ones with bread and flesh.

As with the Apostle Paul before his conversion, his raven nature was persecuting the Lord's people and binding them and putting them in prison. He even consented to the gnashing of teeth and stoning of Stephen. But, then, on the way to Damascus, the Lord brought him down and showed him the blackness of his earthly nature. The apostle experienced that which he was blessed to write in Ephesians 2:1-3, ***"And you hath He quickened, who were dead in trespasses and sins; wherein in time past ye walked according to the course of this world, according to the prince of the power of the air, the spirit that now worketh in the children of disobedience: Among whom also we all had our conversation in times past in the lusts of our flesh, fulfilling the desires of the flesh and of the mind; and were by nature the children of wrath, even as others."*** There on that road he also experienced what the psalmist wrote in Psalm 107:1-2, ***"O give thanks unto the Lord, for he is good: for his mercy endured for ever. Let the redeemed of the Lord say so, whom he hath redeemed from the hand of the enemy."*** Paul could proclaim that by grace you are saved and that grace and truth came by Jesus Christ. The raven (the Apostle Paul) was commanded to feed the Lord's elect with bread and flesh.

Noah sent the raven out of the ark first and it did not return because it found its desires of death and decay in the natural world. The dove was sent out afterward which was a type of the spiritual and it found no rest in the world and returned to the ark. I Corinthians 15:46 states, ***"Howbeit that was not first which is spiritual, but that which is natural; and afterward that which is spiritual."*** God chose His ministers as He did all His people from the foundation of the world, brought them into an understanding of the truth at His appointed time, and made them willing in the day of His power. He commanded the ravens to feed His prophet and they did. Christ commanded Peter to ***"feed my lambs. Feed my sheep."***

The scripture says that the ravens brought Elijah bread and flesh in the morning and in the evening. I believe that this event actually took place, but I also believe this is setting forth God's ministers preaching the gospel of Christ. Elijah could not provide any food for himself. He was in a helpless condition and totally dependent upon the Lord. John 6:33 states, ***"For the bread of God is he which cometh down from heaven, and giveth life unto the world."*** Jesus said, ***"I am the bread of life."*** The food that the ravens brought to Elijah was

not raven's food. They did not make it nor prepare it. God made and prepared the bread and flesh and gave it to the ravens to bring to Elijah. It was nourishing and strengthening to him. It was life to Elijah. So is the gospel to every little child of grace. John 6:51 reads, ***"I am the living bread which came down from heaven: if any man eat of this bread, he shall live for ever: and the bread that I will give is my flesh, which I will give for the life of the world."*** The world that Jesus refers to is not this natural world, but the world of believers, His elect people. This bread and flesh that the ravens brought to Elijah sets forth that which was to come, namely, Christ in the flesh. It speaks of His suffering and death and the redemption of His people from their sins by the giving of His flesh or body on the cross and the shedding of His blood. When Jesus fed the five thousand with five loaves and two fish, He was setting forth Himself as the bread and flesh. I believe the five loaves are five manifestations of the one bread. Jesus is manifested to His people as Wonderful, Counselor, The Mighty God, The Everlasting Father and the Prince of Peace: five manifestations of the one bread. The two fish set forth grace and truth that came by Jesus Christ. Every little heir of promise feeds upon this bread and flesh. Every God-called minister preaches this bread and flesh. To eat of His flesh is to experience in a measure the suffering of Christ. Christ told His disciples in the upper room to ***"take, eat: this is my body, which is broken for you: this do in remembrance of me."*** The Apostle Paul writes in II Timothy 2:12, ***"If we suffer, we shall also reign with him"*** and in Romans 8:17, ***"And if children, then heirs; heirs of God and joint-heirs with Christ; if so be that we suffer with him, that we may be also glorified together."*** When the apostles were brought before the Sanhedrin, which was the highest Jewish council, for preaching Jesus, they were beaten and told not to do it any more. But, the apostles departed rejoicing that they were counted worthy to suffer for His name. As the psalmist wrote, ***"They that go down to the sea in ships, that do business in great waters; these see the works of the Lord, and His wonders in the deep."*** O, dear people, haven't you feasted upon this bread and flesh? What joy you experienced! Yet, how humble and small you were made to feel with the precious hope that you were included in His suffering, death and resurrection. His resurrection was the first resurrection; and all that hath part in that resurrection, on such the second death hath no power.

The water of the brook which Elijah was commanded to drink was setting forth the Holy Spirit. As natural water is essential for natural life, so the Spirit is essential for spiritual life. As Christ said in John 3:6, ***"That***

which is born of the flesh is flesh; and that which is born of the Spirit is spirit." The Spirit was manifested to Elijah as it kept him safe and provided for him. As David experienced and wrote, ***"The Lord is my shepherd; I shall not want. He maketh me to lie down in green pastures: he leadeth me beside the still waters."*** In the green pastures of His grace, his little ones are given rest and feed upon the green grass of the gospel. No works of the flesh are involved. They are led beside and drink of the still waters of His Spirit, that pure river of water of life, clear as crystal, that flows from the throne of God. But, at God's appointed time, the brook dried up. God did not leave nor forsake His prophet, but the appointed time for Elijah to leave this place had come. The Lord commanded Elijah to go to a certain village to a certain widow woman whom God had commanded to sustain him and the Spirit was manifested in the barrel of meal that wasted not and the cruise of oil that failed not as well as the miracle of raising her son from the dead.

How marvelous are His works and His ways past finding out! May the Lord of all grace be with each of you and feed you with this bread and flesh and bless you with comfort and peace.

In bonds of love,
Cleo D. Robertson

CORRESPONDENCE

Dear Tony, Please renew my subscription to the Signs of the Times for two more years, enclosed find check, with a little extra to use were needed.

May the Lord continue to bless the Editors, and writers, of this fine paper, with words of wisdom that can only come from our dear Lord and Savior, Jesus Christ; To feed and comfort the little flock of the Lord's people. If it be according to His Holy and divine will.

With love and sweet fellowship in the truth, as it is in our Lord and Savior. I hope.

C. Fox

ISAIAH 53: 1-3.

WHO hath believed our report? and to whom is the arm of the LORD revealed?

For he shall grow up before him as a tender plant, and as a root out of a dry ground: he hath no form nor comeliness; and when we shall see him, there is no beauty that we should desire him.

He is despised and rejected of men; a man of sorrows, and acquainted with grief: and we hid as it were our faces from him; he was despised, and we esteemed him not.

VOICES OF THE PAST

EXPERIENCE AND CALL TO THE MINISTRY OF THE LATE ELDER S.L. MORAN, FLOYD COUNTY, VA.

I have had a desire to leave something with my people in regard to the Doctrine that I have contended for from a child.

I had serious thoughts about things of God, and I was made to know without a doubt there was a God in Heaven, and that he loved me and that I loved him. And I felt that love filled my soul, and if I had to throw that away it would leave me with nothing.

I was very young but that stayed with me. I grew up as other boys and as wild as any of them, but when I did wrong it would hurt me and I would say I would not do that anymore. I would find myself going on in the same way, and continued to make the same promises but never able to keep them. I went on in this way until I was a grown man. I thought I could live a different life, but the more I promised - the worse I got. I thought I could do better but found I was a failure.

After my first wife died, I felt she was saved, and I had a feeling I wanted to be prepared to meet her. I got down on my knees and tried to pray, and of all the wretches that ever made the attempt, I was the worst, and said in my mind that I would never attempt such a thing again.

I went on in my wild way until I married again, and I felt the Lord had given me a help- mate. Everything seemed to be getting along well with me until suddenly a change took place in my life. One night after going to bed, sometime during the night I was brought up before the Great God of all the earth. He was taking the Righteous on the right and the Sinners on the left. I was wondering what would be my doom. When I was brought up, I thought I would make some plea, but before I could speak I was taken on the left, and then I knew I was a lost sinner, justly condemned before a just God; and if all the world had told me there was a chance for me, it would not have done any good. My life had been so wrong and sinful, I knew there was no hope for such a sinner as I. And from that time on for months and years I went begging for mercy. I would go in the mountains to try to find peace of soul. I had to give up all for lost and thought I would not try any more, but I was still begging in my mind. I felt I must try one time more. I went to the lowest place I could find and fell on my face and put my mouth in the dirt and all I could say was, ***"God be merciful to me a condemned Sinner."*** And when I got up everything was new and that burden of sin and condemnation was gone. I felt to be in a new world, and made to praise God from whom all blessings flow. I thought I

would go to the house and tell my wife, but I did not. I was afraid I was mistaken.

I went on sometime wondering what all of this meant. I had never heard any preaching for I had not attended any church, for I was not interested in church matters, and I had no thought of where the church was. I thought anywhere they claimed to worship was Church.

There came a time I felt I wanted a home among God's people. I went to the Methodist to find a home. I went with full intention of joining them. But, lo, when the preacher began his sermon everything he said was against my hope. When he got through he left me without any hope. I went home and felt then I would not go to church anymore, but I soon got restless, and it came in my mind to go to Laurel Creek Church and see what Elder Cole would say. I went and when he began preaching, in the place of condemning me, he told my troubles better than I could. And when he got through I knew he had told the truth; and I did not have to look for the church anymore. Since that time I have not searched for the church. I have no doubt where the church is and no desire to find any other .

I went on for a year or two going to hear the Baptist preach. The more I heard the more I loved them. I did not feel I would ever join the church. But there came a time something took place with me very unexpected to me. The 4th Sunday in November, 1910, I told my wife that morning, I was going to Laurel Creek Church to hear Elders Cole and J. J. Spangler preach. She said, *"If you are going to join the church I want to go with you."* I said, *"If that is all you are going for, don't worry I have no thought of that, and I don't guess I ever will; and I know, not today."* I went to church and both preachers preached. Elder Cole gave invitation for members and when they began singing to dismiss, something took hold of me with such power it caused me to tremble. I said, *"I am not going,"* but getting up and starting to the pulpit still saying, *"I am not going."* But went on and began telling what I felt the Lord had done for me. They received me, and I rejoiced.

Then came a question in my soul, *"What kind of a man have you been?"* I answered that question, "Very bad." Then, "What have you done? Can you do any better?" And I said, *"No." "You know you will have to be turned out of the church, they will not keep you in the church."* I went home with a greater burden than I have ever been able to tell in words.

Elder Cole asked when I wanted to be baptized. I replied, *"I don't know."* He said, *"that is unfinished business."* I went on until the next meeting which was the 4th Sunday in December, 1910 and yet I had no desire to be baptized. But on the night of the same month, if I have

been called to preach it was the 25th of that month. I went under a great burden since joining the church and had no thought of preaching until during the night. I saw a cloud come over me. I felt it was the power of God and a weight was so powerful it was pressing my life out; and a voice spoke out of that cloud and said, ***"Take up thy cross and follow me."*** I said, ***"Is it to Pray?"*** And the power got harder. I said, "Is it to preach ?" The weight was lifted off me and I sat up in bed, and I felt a power over me that I never will be able to tell. I commenced speaking. I felt to know that it was the power of God. I had no doubt at that time, and I commenced speaking with as much assurance as I ever have since; and I said, ***"I will go wherever I am sent for the God of Heaven has called me."*** I did not have any doubt at that time, but when I came to my self I knew that was impossible. I told my wife not to tell of what I have said for I can't do that. I felt I would not go to church the January meeting. I still had no feeling to be baptized. I thought they would think strange of me for not saying anything about being baptized.

I had some work to do that day and started out to get some help. I was stopped on the way and this Scripture came into my heart, ***"He that forsaketh not father, mother, house and land, wife and children for my name's sake is not worthy of me. Take up thy cross and follow me."*** That turned me around and I went back to the house. My wife said, ***"I thought you were going to haul hay."*** And I said, ***"No, I am going to church."*** I went and after the meeting was over, invitation for members was given. Henry Board came forth and gave a good reason of his hope and was received. He said, ***"I want to tell a dream. I had. I was baptized in a pretty pond of water and there were two fishes one on each side of me, and I loved them."*** Elder Cole said, ***"When do you want to be baptized?"*** And he said, ***"This evening."*** I felt I was bound to be baptized with him. I said, ***"Brother Cole, I want to be baptized tomorrow."*** And Brother Board was willing to wait until the next day.

The next day it was raining. I thought there was not any reason in going out on such a day, but fixing all the time to go. When we got to the place they were coming out of the house to go to the pond. Elder Cole had told me to tell my wife to bring her clothes and be baptized with us. I told her and she said she couldn't do that. I said, ***"He told me to tell you and that is all I will say."*** My wife went and was received. Elder Cole took me in and baptized me first, then took brother Henry Board, and then my wife. Brother Board said, ***"I see my two fishes and I love them."***

That was the happiest day I have ever seen fulfilled and there

was not a thing that stood against me. I felt I was in a new world.

I thought all my troubles were over, but in this I was sadly mistaken. I had to go down, so much so that I felt I had deceived the Church. I felt I had to go to the church and tell them I was mistaken, but before the next meeting, I was more satisfied when Paul's writing came in my mind so sweetly, ***"There is a thorn given me in the flesh to buffet me lest I become exalted above measure. I besought the Lord thrice that it might be removed from me. The Lord said, My grace is sufficient for thee: for my strength is made perfect in weakness."***

That was my case. When that came in my heart I had read the Bible but very little, but I knew that was Scripture. I went to the house and opened the Bible and it opened at that place without turning a leaf. That gave me great consolation.

After that my burden became the same as it did that night when the Lord said, ***"Take up thy cross and follow me."*** The same voice said, ***"You have lied to God."*** I awoke my wife crying aloud. She asked me what was the matter. I told her I had lied to God, and it was more than I could stand. I went on wondering what to do.

Sometime after that I had a trip to make. I had to go in the mountains, and as I was walking along thinking of my troubles, it came in my mind that all I had seen was in the night. Maybe it was only a dream. That same voice came in my heart and soul, ***"You have lied to God."*** I fell on my face and made a promise to God if he would let me live, if I was ever called on, I would go, I thought that would let me off for I was not going to tell anyone; but it was not long until I told a brother and asked him not to tell anyone. It was not long after that, Elder Sumner came to our house. We were talking over many things, and the first thing I knew, I was telling him; but told him it was impossible for me to ever preach.

I went to Pine Forest Church. Brother Sumner asked me to go home with him. I went that night. He asked me if my impression was with me as much as it had been, and I told him not as much as it had been. We went back to the church the next day and he told me he was going to call on me. It shocked me so I could hardly speak. Then I remembered the vow I had taken and said, ***"If it doesn't make any difference with you, don't call on me, it will embarrass me for I just can't go."*** I will never be able to tell the feeling that went in my heart and soul. I could not stay in the house. I walked below the church and stood for a few minutes, and if I know my heart, I asked the Lord to take my life for it was more than I could bear. It was not because I did not want to preach, I would have given anything if I could but I knew I could not. I thought I would go to the woods and

try to ask the Lord to let this cup pass, but I was unable to even bow. A voice seemed to say, ***"You fool, why stand you here!"***

I went back to the house. Elder Sumner was in prayer. I slipped in the house and got in behind someone. Elder Sumner saw me and said, ***"You just as well come on up here, you will have to anyway ."*** I went and stood on the steps of the stand. I spoke a few words, but in the place of getting relief, I felt I had brought disgrace on my people; but the worst was, I had disgraced the Church. When I got home, I told my wife she could be getting things in shape for I was not going to stay in this country, and I certainly meant every word at that time. The next Sunday was the 4th Sunday, which was Laurel Creek meeting. Elder Cole hearing I had gotten up at Pine Forest, asked me in the stand. It seemed I had no resistance and went on and that was still worse than the first.

My wife and I started to Brother Board's to spend Saturday night. As we went I told her that was the last time I would ever go; and I verily thought I was telling the truth. That night at Brother Board's, something took place with me, I will never forget. After retiring, I will never know if I was asleep or awake, but let that be as it may. All at once I was in a strange country and I wanted to go home. I came out to go home, but I found myself in a wilderness. I could see a narrow path. I would follow that path until it would come to a solid wall. I would have to turn back and try another path it seemed. I continued trying and felt I would have to give up, then I saw a narrow path leading up a hill. I knew I would have to go that way. And when I got to the top of that hill, I looked across a Beautiful Valley and saw a passenger train, and I was glad for I knew I would be able to get home. When I got to the train the first thing I knew I was in a buggy with a young man, and I will never be able to tell the sweetness I felt in that ride. But it soon came to an end. All at once we came to a wide river and there was a covered bridge. When we got to the bridge, a shutter came down and cut us off. The young man was gone and I was left alone. I wondered what to do. I walked around the end of the bridge and looked at the river. It looked deep but I knew I had to go that way. I dreaded it but it was not as deep as I expected it to be. Then I got in the same road, it was a plain old road. When I got in this road, I looked ahead of me and I saw an old-like woman walking ahead of me. She had on an old-time slat bonnet like my mother used to wear. I thought if I could catch up with her she could tell me of my troubles. But when I caught up with her, I began telling her my troubles. She began kissing her hand and laid it on my cheek, showing the love she had for me.

When I came to myself, I never doubted she was the Church, for the

church had shown me all the kindness I could ask of them. That vision caused me to go, and I went to some church every weekend, but felt to have no liberty to preach; until I got to the place I lost all hope of ever being able to preach. I feel the Lord gave me endurance and I feel that it was his time.

I went to Old Pine Creek Church. As I went around the cemetery, a Scripture came in my mind. It was sweet to me. I was not in the habit of reading a text. Elder Cole passed by me and dropped the Bible in my lap. I turned to the text that was on my mind. I read it and then began talking I felt with another tongue, for it was altogether different to me. I looked over that crowd of folks and they all looked good to me. I spoke for around 30 or 35 minutes and felt satisfied the Lord turned me loose and I would go and preach the rest of my time just like I did then. Only I would preach longer.

That was the first Sunday. The next Sunday there was meeting at Old Salem Church. That was the longest week I thought I had ever seen, but when Saturday came I went. But not to preach. I knew there would be more people there on Sunday, so I refused on Saturday. There an old Brother said to me, ***"Go with me to my nephew's."*** And I said, ***"Alright."*** That night after retiring, whether asleep or awake I cannot tell, but I was in a room and the man that kept that room had to keep everything just right in that room. I used to dance and I thought I had not tried to dance for a long time. I began dancing over the floor, and the man that kept the room began whipping me with fire. It came around my waist and began taking my breath. I looked back over my shoulder to see who it was whipping me. I saw no one but I was picked up like a feather, and there was liquid fire in front of me and I was thrown in that fire and consumed. And a voice came into me, ***"God is a consuming Fire."*** I wondered what that meant.

When I got to the Church that morning, I found out what that meant, for instead of preaching, if I ever opened my mouth I never knew it. I sat down crying, longing to get out of that church and never to be there any more. When I was leaving I was bidding every thing goodby. But before I got out of sight of the church something took place with me. This sentence of Scripture came into my mind with sweetness, ***"We rejoice therefore in tribulations, knowing tribulations works patience, patience experience and experience hope, and hope maketh not ashamed, for the love of God is shed abroad in our heart by the Holy Ghost which is given us."*** So I was made to rejoice and shed tears of joy. I was made glad the Lord had shut my mouth and taught me some sense.

The next Sunday was the third

Sunday and I went to Pine Forest. And I went in the fear of the Lord, and he gave me liberty to speak; and I have been going ever since. I know I am about through for if I live until February 22, 1959, I'll be 82 years old. And I can't expect many more years. The Lord has been wonderfully good to me and my Brethren and Friends have showed me all the kindness I could wish for. They are bound to see something in me that I can't see in myself, for I see nothing in my vile flesh that is good.

I hope I have not set forth anything in this writing to give myself any honor, for if I have been shown anything, it is the rottenness of my nature. It makes no difference how m u c h the Lord has shown me I still see nothing good in my flesh.

There was a period of time in my ministry that the sweetness of the Gospel seemed to be completely taken from me. I felt I would have to give it up, but in that time I had a dream. I was traveling a road that was muddy and I was so worried on my journey. I felt I had gone as far as I could go and had given up. Then I viewed a road in front of me that was so beautiful, I can't describe it. When I had put my feet in that road, I felt as light as a feather. I began leaping and jumping and quoting one Psalm after another in praises to God, and I wondered how long that would last. When I awoke I told my wife I had been seeing something wonderful to me. And from that time on for a few years I had sweet liberty continually for a while, baptizing six or eight. Then I could see what that beautiful road meant.

The longer I live the more of my vileness I see in the flesh. And I can say of a truth, *"In my flesh dwelleth no good thing."*

S. L. Moran

(Elder Moran is well remembered among the Baptists of Virginia. He united with Laurel Creek Church, Floyd County, Va., and later united by letter with the Salem Church (Head of the River) in the same county. He served as Moderator of the Smith River Association from 1932 until his death in 1960. He was ordained in 1916 and served five churches during his ministry.

The above was written by Elder Moran December 30, 1958, and we are glad to publish it in his memory.-J.D.W.)

ST. LUKE 1: 1-2.

Forasmuch as many have taken in hand to set forth in order a declaration of those things which are most surely believed among us,

Even as they delivered them unto us, which from the beginning were eyewitnesses, and ministers of the word;

SERMON BY
ELDER D. V. SPANGLER .
(Tape Recorded and Edited)

Last evening I read and commented from the 5th chapter of II Corinthians, and I will read that again this morning, as I have not expounded that scripture fully. We will begin reading in the 17th verse, ***"Therefore if any man be in Christ he is a new creature: old things are passed away; behold, all things are become new."***

It is a blessing that God has described the pathway of the sinner. We are told in the word of God that the spirit in the heart of those who have tasted that the Lord is gracious will cause them to hear a voice behind them saying, ***"This is the way; walk ye in it."*** Though we assent unto a truth, that which makes the word of God precious is the application of it to our heart. All the promises of God in the Bible would mean little to us if we hadn't had somewhere along the way these promises applied to us. When our Master said to His disciples, ***"I will be with you always, even to the end of the world,"*** that promise is precious to all who have had that said to them in the inward man.

Paul, in using the expression, "Therefore" in the 17th verse, had reference to the things contained in the former verses in this 5th chapter of II Corinthians. ***"If any man be in Christ."*** He now describes the effect of it. Sometime ago I spoke in connection with the subject of a person being in Christ, which is an endless subject. Paul, in the first chapter of Ephesians, said to the church, "He has chosen us in him before the foundation of the world that we should be holy and without blame before him in love." Paul is not talking about the eternal vital union of Christ and His people before the world began in this scripture. He, in this scripture, was talking about the manifestation of that union that Christ had with His people before the world began. Christ is formed in their heart, "The hope of glory." I would never belittle the doctrine of hope religion, as some do. The scripture teaches that we have a hope in Christ, as Christ Himself formed in us, the hope of glory. So if a person ever has an inclination to speak lightly or belittle the doctrine of hope religion, you will just have to take Christ out of the picture. There are a lot of people who say, "I just don't believe in that kind of religion." I have no quarrel with them. But the precious thing that we want to keep in mind is that if you have a hope of heaven when you die, that hope is Christ formed in you,and it is the hope of glory. That's what Paul is talking about in this chapter. ***"If any man be in Christ."***

If there is a manifestation in the life of a person that Christ has been formed in them, that is the hope of glory, and they are new creatures. Paul speaks of this as the new man. (The old man is the

outer man.) He speaks of the effects of regeneration, and I want to emphasize that, though the world is full of conversions (so called) of people. it isn't full of regenerations of people. There is a difference in being converted and being regenerated. Conversion is substituted today by man, by saying that is all you need. Just change your opinion about a thing. Regeneration is the work in the heart, and the other is in the head. A man can be converted a lot of times, but he is only regenerated one time. You may have to be converted after you are born again. Jesus told Peter " And when thou art converted, strengthen thy brethren." If it has been manifested that Christ has been formed in one's heart, (and there will be a manifestation of it, for the tree is known by the fruit it bears,) he is a new creature.

This *"new creature"* is then brought to understand something of the new covenant. One cannot really understand and get any comfort from what is called the new covenant in the Bible unless he knows something about being made a new creature in Christ. The new covenant which God said He would make with the house of Israel after the days of the law was, *"I will write my laws in their heart."* That's being made a new creature, isn't it? *"I will write my laws in their heart."* I used to think that read, *"I will write my law in their heart,"* but it doesn't. What does it mean? I will write the law of Moses in their heart? No! I will write the laws of Christ in their heart; the general principles that brings truth into their hearts. The laws - "I will write my laws" - the laws are the new covenant, *"in their heart."* And no more shall a man teach his neighbor or his brother saying, "Know the Lord; for they all shall know me from the least of them to the greatest." That sets aside men teaching men to know Christ, doesn't it? I would feel right guilty this morning if I had started out here to make christians in the face of that scripture. God said that no more it is to be that men teach his neighbor; men teaching men to know God.

If any man be in Christ there will be a manifestation of it. There will be a manifestation of new life in that person where the work of grace has been wrought. One of the manifestations of the child when it is born into the world do you know one of the first things that happens to a baby when it is born? Most of the time a cry goes up. They begin to cry. And it isn't but a little while until they are hungry. They begin to hunger. These are some of the evidences that they are a new creature, (and they can be classed as one). In the Book of Matthew it is recorded *"Blessed are they who do hunger and thirst after righteousness; for they shall be filled."* And then they can adopt the sentiment of the hymn on page 179, as they are brought to know these things in their own heart;

"O that the Lord would guide

my ways
To keep his statutes still!
O that my God would grant me grace
To know and do his will!
O send thy spirit down to write
Thy law upon my heart!
Nor let my tongue indulge deceit,
Nor act the liar's part.
From vanity turn off my eyes;
Let no corrupt design,
Nor covetous desires arise
Within this soul of mine."

Did you ever pray that God would turn your eyes from vanity? And then the next verse says

"Order my footsteps by thy word,
And make my heart sincere;
Let sin have no dominion, Lord,
But keep my conscience clear."

Read that hymn sometime. It's wonderful. If any man be in Christ he is a new creature; old things are passed away, and all his old views of God are passed away.

I can't have much hope in any person's profession of religion, regardless of who they are, if I don't find Christ in him. I must see Christ in him. The keynote of all their hope must be in the Person of Jesus. Regardless of what we may claim is the ground of our hope when we die, if Christ isn't in it, don't count on it too much. Discard it! The poet knew what I'm talking about when he said

"On Christ the solid rock I stand;
All other ground is sinking sand.
I dare not trust the sweetest frame "

How true that is. You know, people can get emotional and trust the frame sometimes instead of the grace of God. Somebody can get up and tell you about their grandmother dying and touch your heart, but I want to be touched by the gospel of the Son of God. That's what I want to be touched with; not sentimentality, not emotionalism! Oh, no! I want, and you want, to rest on something else, not anything attached to this world. *"I dare not trust the sweetest frame, but wholly lean on Jesus name."*

Isn't that wonderful, that there is a place of rest for those who are brought into this new relationship; that they need rest? All of us in the kingdom of heaven; if we know the truth, find there are places and times that we need rest. Where will we find it? Can you find it in your zeal? Can you find it in your wisdom? Can you find it anywhere in yourself? If you can, you don't know the wonderful rest that comes to the people of God through our Saviour, who said, "Come unto me all ye." How many? " All ye that labor." The laboring is the evidence of life, isn't it? It is the evidence of the new creature in Christ. *"Come unto me all ye that labor and are heavy laden, and I will give you rest."* Don't tell me that in the christian experience there

aren't places of rest for the soul. ***"Take my yoke upon you and learn of me, for I am meek and lowly of heart."*** That's how He describes Himself. ***"And you shall find rest for your soul."*** So with the newborn child. At times they need rest; regardless of their outward situation, they need rest. God has provided one place for it -in Christ. Well, somebody said, ***"Just how can I rest in Christ?"*** You rest in His blood. You rest in His righteousness. You rest in everything He has wrought for you. You are a new creature; old things have passed away.

There was a man on the Eastern Shore of Maryland years ago who carried the mail, and he was teaching Sunday School, trying to teach people to know God, and become the children of God. He was a leader in his church. One day that man began to tell them that salvation was of God. He began to tell them that all the salvation they had, God gave them, and that they had no part in producing it. They told him, ***"You're an Old School Baptist."*** He said, ***"Who are they?"*** The man had never heard one of them preach. He said, ***"Who are they?"*** They said, ***"They are people who preach about what you are talking about. We don't need you any longer."*** Why? Because all things had become new with him when God gave him a view that all he needed was Christ. All things had become new with him when the time came that He showed him in his flesh there was not anything good, and he couldn't teach other people to know God. He just started teaching the true way, and they got rid of him. I was up there later on and met the man who carried the mail, and you know I said to him, ***"Have you heard from the King, lately?"*** I wanted to get his reaction. "Have you heard from the King, lately?" And he said, ***"I hope I hear something every day from Him."*** He told me a dream he had. He said, ***"I dreamed I was by a stream, and I looked over and there were lots of sheep across that stream, and I wanted to get over and I couldn't find a place to pass. I kept looking, and looking, and there was a shepherd over there with that flock of sheep, and I wanted to move over to where they were."*** And he said, ***"Suddenly, I was there. I didn't find the passageway across by myself." "If any man be in Christ he is a new creature; old things are passed away."*** The former things are passed away in God's working with us, and God through the work of His Son does everything needful for the sinner, and his view of God is different when Christ is revealed in his heart. All things do become new.

Somebody would say in listening to me this morning, ***"Does everything become new with me? Tell me that I might have some evidence that everything is become***

new with me." You know, all people's experiences are different. Some are gradually brought to see Christ by faith. Some can't tell when the burden fell off their back. Some are lead one way, and some another, but in substance, the leading is the same way. And we are inquiring now, ***"Just what is the ground of my hope that I have passed from death to life; have all things been made new with me?"*** Let's examine a few things the word of God says. John said, ***"By this ye may know you have passed from death unto life because you love the brethren."*** Religion isn't sociability. No, no, it is founded upon Christian love. And a man can love a man that maybe some way in nature he doesn't care too much for, but if he bears the mark of Christ he will love that man in his heart. He said, ***"By this ye may know you have passed from death unto life because you love the brethren."*** And that love was so great that when Ananias heard about Paul, he said, ***"I'm afraid of him. I'm afraid of that man." And when he met him, he said, "Brother Saul." "Brother Saul."*** That's what the grace of God does for a man.

In the 89th Psalm it is recorded, ***"Blessed is the people that do know the joyful sound. They shall walk, Oh, Lord, in the light of thy countenance, and in thy name shall they rejoice all the day."*** One of the marks of a new creature is that they know the joyful sound. The gospel of Christ has a joyful sound. Oh, my friends, I mentioned last night when I first heard it, it seemed like something gradually going through my very being at the name of Christ. And I have searched everything else for heavens ways, and I haven't found it. All things pass away! Old things pass away, and all things become new. These all things - (I like that expression, don't you?) are of God. Everyone of them are of God; not half of them, not 99% of them, but they are all of God.

Now let us move on. I don't want to take too much time with this. " And all things are of God." What does he mean? He means what he said. That the conviction, the conversion, the regeneration, and everything that is wrought in the sinner's heart is of God, because of Christ's work. ***"Who hath reconciled us to himself."*** It is an endless subject - the union of Christ with His people and God Himself. God was in Christ reconciling the world unto Himself. That's the spiritual, heavenly world, those people. "Who have reconciled us to Himself by Christ Jesus." There is no sinner who has ever stood on the face of the earth who has ever had what is needful to reconcile himself to God. What is reconciliation ? It is to remove whatever has separated. That's simple - bring them into union. We are reconciled to God by the death of His Son. There has never been a substitute for that. If Jesus

Christ in His death didn't reconcile us to God, we will never be reconciled in this life or in the one to come. ***"And hath given to us the ministry of reconciliation."*** What does he mean by that? He means absolutely what he said. God has given to the church the ministry of preaching the reconciliation between God and man by His Son. That's the one He reconciled. That's what He teaches. To wit, that God was in Christ. If you follow the pathway of our Saviour through Bethlehem, you will see God there. Christ said, ***"The Father worketh, and I work. I and the Father are one."*** This is reconciliation, that God was in Christ. He was in Christ reconciling the world unto Himself, and what's more, not imputing their trespasses unto them, and has committed unto us the word of reconciliation. Not charging the sins of His people, but laying them on His Son, and then commits to us the minlstry, the word of reconciliation.

How many of you, this morning, are glad there has been a reconciliation made between God and man, and that your hope is in that? And in that alone, and nothing else? And He has committed to us in the gospel, wherever it is preached, he has committed the word of reconciliation that the death of Christ paid all the debt for His people, and justified them with His blood, brought them to God.

Paul, as he entered Athens, preached God as sufficient, who made all things, and he said, ***"He's not far from any of us." "In Him we live, and move, and have our being."*** Now then, we are ambassadors of Christ. A minister is an ambassador for Christ. ***"As though God did beseech you by us, we pray you in Christ stead, be ye reconciled to God."*** A minister is an ambassador from heaven. If I am preaching the gospel to you, I hold the highest office that ever a man held in this world. They bring a message from God to man, and we pray you in Christ's stead, as Paul said, be ye reconciled to go. What does he mean? A believer here has lots of trials the world knows nothing about. He examines the things that come to him in life, whether the hand of God is in it. He will ask during the hours of night, ***"Is this the hand of the Lord in my life?"*** Is this some trial that has come to me to bring me closer to God? I never fear trials, if they bring me closer to my Master. Do you know what I mean? In the nature of believers, they wrestle with themselves and with their imperfections in the flesh. That the world knows nothing about. Sometimes they are on bended knee because of indwelling sin, and their life isn't what they would have it.

Sometimes they find themselves under God's chastening hand. If God loves you, He is going to chasten you somewhere along the way. The Bible says that if you be without chastisement, of whom all are partakers, ye are bastards and not

sons. I heard the doctrine preached that we can so live that God will not chastise us. That hasn't been my experience, my dear brethren. It hasn't been my lot. And yet it said, *"Whom the Lord loveth, he chastens, and he scourgeth every son that he receives."* Be ye reconciled to God, and when trouble comes, remember my friends, they are always for your good.

"Trials make the promise sweet; Trials give new life to prayer.

Trials bring us to His feet,

Lays us low and keeps us there.

Did I meet no trials here;

No chastisement by the way;

May I not by reason fear I should be a castaway,"

I remember many years ago, one night, I had a great burden. I had a burden I didn't know whether I could carry or not. I remember a spot I went to that night, and the hymn sweetly began to sink like rain into my heart, and that song was,

"If God is mine, then present things,

And things to come are mine;

Yea, Christ, his word, and spirit, too

And glory all divine.

If he is mine, let friends forsake,

Let wealth and honors flee:

Sure, he who giveth me himself,

Is more than these to me.

If he is mine, I'll boldly pass Through death's tremendous vale;

He is a solid comfort, when All other comforts fail."

I will never forget on that dark night that He showed me He is mine, and *"I'll boldly pass through death's tremendous vale." I believe that. "He is a solid comfort, when all other comforts fail."*

"Oh, tell me, Lord! that thou art mine;

What can I wish beside?

My soul shall at the fountain live,

When all the streams are dryed."

"For he hath made him to be sin for us." It is hard for us to comprehend that wonderful truth, but it is truth. Not to be made a sinner for us, but to be made, in the eyes of God, sin for us, as our sins imputed and charged to Jesus Christ, in the eyes of God He was made to be sin for us. He was born of a woman, to redeem His people under the law. Paul said, *"Sent he forth his son, made of a woman."* And he was not a sinner, but a sinless, holy person, and yet He was made to be sin for us. God imputed or charged the sins of His people to His Son. Did He take them ? Yes, He did. Yes, He did. How many? All of them! It wouldn't do you any good if He hadn't taken them all. One single sin will sink you into hell. You wouldn't need but one. How many? All of them! What did Peter say about it? *"He bare our sins in his own body on the tree*

of the cross and put them away by the sacrifice of himself," and when he comes they will all be in that great assembly of the saints. I don't know how it will be over there, and you don't either. But I've had a foretaste of it, and if it's like the foretaste I've had, it is indescribable. The few moments of praise to God and with all the work of Christ is all I need for heaven, and it would make a heaven below, the Redeemer to know.

I will remember the hymn being sung when I was baptized. They gathered at Dan River, on the bank of Dan River, and we sang that hymn,

"O how happy are they
Who their Saviour obey,
And whose treasures are laid Up above!
Tongue cannot express
The sweet comfort and peace
Of a soul in its earliest love."

And as I walked down into that water beside my dear natural father, on the bank the dear people were singing

"Now my remnant of days
Would I spend to his praise,
Who hath died my poor soul to redeem; Whether many or few,
All my years are his due,
May they all be devoted to him."

My dear brethren and sisters and kind friends, this morning, what few days I have I want to be devoted to my Master . May He bless you is my prayer.

Elder D. V. Spangler

SALINE, La., Jan. 27, 1918.

DEAR EDITORS: - As it is time for me to renew my subscription to the good old SIGNS, I feel that I want to write a few lines to let you know that I certainly love to read that paper, for it advocates the doctrine I hope I love, as it is the only doctrine that does me any good. It gives God all the praise, and none to man, and it is sweet to be enabled to trust in a God that has all power both in heaven and in earth, who is omnipotent, omnipresent and omniscient. I feel too unworthy sometimes to claim that I have a hope, as I am so wicked, and my heart so deceitful, but as it is the sinner that is saved, I sometimes hope that my name is written in the Lamb's book of life as saved by grace, and if so, it is according to the love and mercy of the holy God who changes not; and if I am one of his redeemed, all the powers of hell cannot undo what has been done for me in redemption's glorious plan, for his people are safe in his hands. I very often think of the terrible distress that is in the land now, and dread to think of the future, for we do not know what it will bring forth. It is best that we do not know what is in store for us, as brother Ker said in January 1st SIGNS. My only consolation is, that God rules in all things, there is nothing that can go beyond its limits; the devil can go no further than the Lord sees fit for him to go. God. has a purpose in all

this woe and misery, and it will be to his honor and glory, but we poor mortals cannot understand why these things must be. May his people be enabled to trust in him, and not fear them that can only kill this old body, and cannot do that unless it is the Lord's will for it to be done. I am not afraid of dying one moment before my time comes; for Solomon has said there is a time to all things; a time to be born and a time to die, and we who live here on this earth know that our time will soon be spent, although we should live to be old. The longer I live, the less I see to live for; but may we be reconciled to his holy will, and patiently wait until our appointed time to leave this world of sin and sorrow. Everything that God's people have to suffer is for their good and his glory; we cannot follow Christ unless we follow him in suffering. He came here and suffered and died that his people might live. They have joys that the world knows nothing of, which are inexpressible and full of glory, which joys they would not give for all that is in this world, for they realize the vanities of this earth, which are perishable and only endureth for a short time. May the God of all grace guide and direct his people in the way they should go.

Your brother, I hope, in Christ,
E. F. READHIMER

MEETINGS

PIGG RIVER ASSOCIATION

Directions to the Pigg River Association to be held, the Lord willing, the first Sunday in August, Friday and Saturday before, August 1st, 2nd, and 3rd. The meeting will be held on the grounds of Chestnut Church in Franklin County, Virginia.

Those coming from the North on 220 after passing Rocky Mount, at first stop light, turn left on 619; go 3.7 miles, turn right on 724 (Goose Dam Rd.), go 1 mile to church.

Those coming from the South on 220, go app. 13 miles from Bassett Forks, turn right on 724 (Goose Dam Rd.) App. 2 1/2 miles to church.

We welcome and invite the ministers of our Faith and Order, our Brethren and Friends to be with us.

Clerk: Elder Thomas Solomon

PSALM 8: 3-5.

When I consider thy heavens, the work of thy fingers, the moon and the stars, which thou hast ordained;

What is man, that thou art mindful of him? and the son of man, that thou visitest him?

For thou has made him a little lower than the angels, and hast crowned him with glory and honour.

STAUNTON RIVER PRIMITIVE BAPTIST ASSOCIATION

The Staunton River Primitive Baptist Association will convene for its one hundred Sixty-Seventh session on July 12th and 13th at Weatherford Church according to previous arrangements and if we are granted this privilege by our God.

The church is located on State Roads 760 and 763 intersections (intersection of Music Street) and (Weatherford Drive).

Malmaison is the host church for this association.

The time of the service begins on Saturday at 9:30 am. We invite all that have a desire to worship with us.

Burnell B. Williams
Association Clerk

ST. JOHN 4: 13-15

Jesus answered and said unto her, Whosoever drinketh of this water shall thirst again:

But whosoever drinketh of the water that I shall give him shall never thirst; but the water that I shall give him shall be in him a well of water springing up into everlasting life.

The woman saith unto him, Sir, give me this water, that I thirst not, neither come hither to draw.

CONTRIBUTIONS

FOR MAY 2008

Ralph Hocutt, GA 100.00
In memory of Parents:
Ralph A. and Agnes D. Hocutt
Flora Vest, VA 5.00
Tommy Middleton, NC 5.00
Billie Freeman, AL 20.00
Charlie Fox, AR 5.00
Grace Manley, AL 5.00
Lula Holley, VA 5.00

OBITUARIES

ELDER LOWELL BERNARD HUTCHENS

We bow in submission to the will of our heavenly Father in removing from our midst our beloved Brother and Elder, Lowell Bernard Hutchens. We miss him greatly, but feel our loss is his eternal gain. He suffered much during the last several years, but bore his afflictions, looking for that day in which his suffering would be over, and he could go to praise the God He loved. He was a firm believer in the doctrines of the Old Baptists. He was blessed to believe that God is, and that He has all power. He preached the sovereignty of God and the weakness of mankind, salvation by grace alone and that God declared the end from the beginning.

Brother Bernard asked for a home, at Russell Creek Church, the first Saturday in April, 1993. He was ordained a deacon the first Saturday in August, 1993. He served the churches well as deacon. He asked for Liberty to speak the first Saturday in December, 1993. Elder Bernard was ordained an Elder the first Saturday in December, 1994. He served as Moderator of the Lower Mayo Association in 2002 and 2003. It was amazing to see this frail and weak Elder bow in prayer or stand behind the pulpit and see the transformation as God delivered him with power from on high. How unsearcheable is his grace.

Brother Bernard was born June 21, 1929 to the late John Beal and Ether Biggs Hutchens. He was married to Martha Clark Hutchens April 12, 1951. He passed from this life March 29, 2008, at Martinsville Hospital, with his wife and sons by his side, making his stay on earth almost 79 years. At God's time, he received the answer to his prayer, ***"Oh Lord, please, take me home."*** In addition to his parents, he was preceded in death by two brothers, John Winford Hutchens and Wilbur Gene Hutchens and a son, Lowell Hutchens. Survivors include Martha, his wife of 57 years and three sons, Elmo Hutchens, J.B. Hutchens and Kenneth Hutchens, and 7 grandchildren and 5 great grandchildren. Also surviving are two sisters, Dorothy H. Dollarhite and Dornice H. Carter, and a host of friends and loved ones. He was owner and operator of Moorefield Store, near his home, for many years.

The funeral was conducted on Tuesday, April 1, 2008, at Community Funeral Home in Stuart, Virginia by Elder Kenneth Hopkins and Elder Ralph Gaines. His body was laid to rest beneath a beautiful mound of flowers, in the Pleasant Grove Primitive Baptist Church Cemetery, there to await that great rising day, when he, along with all of the elect, shall hear that welcome voice saying ***"Come, ye blessed of my Father, inherit the kingdom prepared for you from the foundation of the world."*** May God reconcile us to his will, knowing he is too wise to err and too gracious to be unkind.

At the request of the church, copies of this obituary for the church records, for the family and for publication. Approved in conference May 4, 2008.

Committee: Donald Moore
Lowell Hopkins

CORINTHIANS 12: 6-8.

And there are diversities of operations. but it is the same God which worketh all in all.

But the manifestation of the Spirit is given to every man to profit withal.

For to one is given by the Spirit the word of wisdom; to another the word of knowledge by the same Spirit.

Signs of the Times

DEVOTED TO THE OLD SCHOOL BAPTIST CAUSE

" The Sword of the Lord and of Gideon "

VOL. 176 HILLSVILLE, VA., AUGUST 2008 NO. 8

SIGNS OF THE TIMES

ISSN - 0199 - 0063

Subscription price $15.00 per year - $25.00 two years

Published monthly by
SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.

Tony R. Horton
Circulation Manager and Treasurer
1429 Howlett Street, Hillsville, Va. 24343
Phone (276) 728-5651

EDITOR in CHIEF

Elder Kenneth R. Key
721 Willard Street
Greensboro, N.C. 27405
Phone (336) 273-7464

ASSOCIATE EDITORS

Elder Richard H. Campbell
2171 Allen Court
Germantown, Tenn. 38138
Phone (901) 753-7791

Elder C.B. Davis, Jr.
1251 Paynes Tavern Rd.
Roxboro, N.C. 27573
Phone (336) 599-7236

Elder J. B. Farmer
6373 N. State Hwy 7
Grayson, Ky. 41143
(606) 474-4327

Elder Cleo Robertson
111 Livingstone Drive
Cary, NC 27513
(919) 460-7721

All letters for this paper containing subscriptions and remittances, should be mailed to Tony R. Horton, 1429 Howlett Street, Hillsville, Va. 24343. All articles and letters for publication, all notices of meetings and all obituaries should be mailed to Elder Kenneth R. Key, 721 Willard Street, Greensboro, N.C. 27405

SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.
1429 Howlett Street
Hillsville, Va. 24343

ON CHRIST THE SOLID ROCK

My hope is built on nothing less
Than Jesus' blood and righteousness
I dare not trust the sweetest frame
But wholly lean on Jesus' name

When darkness veils his lovely face
I rest on his unchanging grace
In every high and stormy gale
My anchor holds within the veil

On Christ the solid rock I stand
All other ground is sinking sand
All other ground is sinking sand

His oath, his covenant, his blood
Supports me in the whelming flood
When all around my soul gives way
He then is all my hope and stay

When he shall come with trumpet sound
Oh may I then in him be found
Dressed in his rightousness alone
Faultless to stand before the throne

CONTENTS

EDITORIAL 170
Elder J. B. Farmer

VOICES OF THE PAST 173
Elder P. D. Gold
Elder G. E. Mayfield
Elder Silas H. Durand
Elder Lefferts
T. M. Poulson

MEETINGS 191

CONTRIBUTIONS 192

OBITUARIES 192
Sister Marcy Burgin

EDITORIAL

"For God, who commanded the light to shine out of darkness, hath shined in our hearts, to give the light of the knowledge of the glory of God in the face of Jesus Christ." 2 Corinthians 4:6.

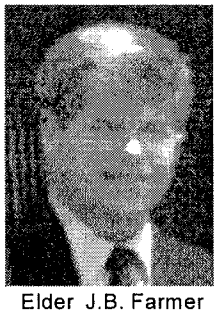
Elder J.B. Farmer

This scripture, as all scripture, is of no private interpretation. No carnal understanding will do for God's little ones, who hunger and thirst after the righteousness of God. For a scripture to be brought forth in truth, it must be rightly divided. It must be explained according to truth with no error added. To speak the truth without falling into some kind of trap of the devil, who was a deceiver and a liar from the beginning, is an impossible task for the sons of men. It is impossible with men, but all things are possible with God. If anything is written that is not in accordance with the truth, and I know I am subject to error, may it be rejected and attributed to my ignorance. It is my desire to be kept by the power of God through faith while writing on this profound subject. It is my desire that the truth of it may be revealed to the writer as well as the dear reader - that all may be edified and comforted, and that God may be praised in all things.

It appears that the heart of the matter is the glory of God, and Who it is that gives the knowledge of it, and by what means the glory is given, and whom it is that is taught of God, and what specifically is the glory of God.

It seems plain that it is the true and living God, Who has all power, even to command the light into existence, Who gives the knowledge of His glory by shining in the hearts of His little ones. The question that comes to mind is this. What is the glory of God under consideration here, and how was it shined into the hearts of His people? For the beginning of the answer, I believe we must back up to the days of Moses, when he was called into the mount and was given the ten commandments

by God Himself. When Moses came down from the mount, he knew not that the skin of his face shone with the glory of God. When the children of Israel saw it, they were afraid. The glory upon Moses, I am made to believe, was the glory of God and represented the presence of God. The children saw that glory and feared, knowing their own imperfections and sinfulness and also the perfection of God.

The fear of the Lord is the beginning of wisdom. Before we knew anything of the scriptures, or of the doctrine, or of the church, or of the Lord Himself, we were made to fear before God. His glory was all around us in all the things He had made. Even small children, if asked from whence all things come, will say that God made them. Those having this revealed to them in truth and in power begin to see something of the all-wise, and all-powerful God of perfection. They are blessed to know Him in the simplest manner possible. From this simple beginning, they are blessed to grow in the knowledge of God and His kingdom. It is precept upon precept, and line upon line, here a little and there a little.

It is recorded that Moses put a veil on his face when he talked to the children of Israel, and gave the commandments of God unto them. The veil upon his face was to cover the glory, in order that the children of Israel might come into the presence of Moses without fear. Moses was given the law and was a symbol of the law for all ages. There was a glory upon him representing the same glory, which is upon the old covenant of the law. The old covenant was glorious in that it was good and holy and just. But the law was not given to save, but rather to condemn and to kill. For the law is the ministration of condemnation and the ministration of death. The law was given as a schoolmaster to bring us to Christ.

Without the law written in our hearts, we would never have known that we were sinners and that we were under the sentence of death. We would never have known a need of the Savior. We would have gone on through life thinking we were just as good as the next fellow, if not a little better, and that we were on our way to a better place based upon our supposed goodness. But the law was not given to save us, so it had a little glory, but not to be compared with the glory of salvation to come. There was prepared a glory to come that excelled the glory of the law as much as the glory of the sun excels the glory of the moon.

The blessed apostle was given to say, *"But if the ministration of death, written and engraven in stones, was glorious, so that the children of Israel could not steadfastly behold the face of Moses for the glory of his countenance; which glory was to be done away: how shall not the ministration of the spirit be rather glorious? For if the min-*

istration of condemnation be glory, much more doth the ministration of righteousness exceed in glory. For even that which was made glorious had no glory in this respect, by reason of the glory that excelleth. For if that which is done away was glorious, much more that which remaineth is glorious." Now, here is where the apostle was inspired to explain the veil of Moses. He said, *"Seeing then that we have such hope, we use great plainness of speech: And not as Moses, which put a veil over his face, that the children of Israel could not steadfastly look to the end of that which is abolished: but their minds were blinded: for until this day remaineth the same veil untaken away in the reading of the old testament; which veil is done away in Christ. But even unto this day, when Moses is read, the veil is upon their heart. Nevertheless when it shall turn unto the Lord, the veil shall be taken away. Now the Lord is that Spirit: and where the Spirit of the Lord is, there is liberty."*

That same veil stood between us, and that great glory, which afterward should be revealed. We were shut up under the law, condemned, and killed to all self-righteousness, and led to the feet of Jesus and made to beg for mercy. It was not until that veil was lifted, that we were enabled to look to the end of the law for righteousness. For Christ is the end or the perfection of the law for righteousness to all that believe. Today multitudes have that same veil upon their hearts and minds where the new covenant is concerned. Christ and the gospel of grace is hidden to all who are not blessed to believe in Him. When Christ was resurrected the veil covering the entrance to the holy of holies was rent from top to bottom. This shows to us, I believe, that the way was opened for the children of God to look in to the most holy place, where God dwells. When the veil was rent, I believe it symbolized the veil being taken away from the hearts and minds of God's children.

When the veil was taken away for us, we were blessed to see the end of the law, which is Christ, and to believe and trust in Him. Our blindness and fear of destruction were taken away. We were not only blessed to know the glory of the old covenant, which was unto death, but to also know the excelling glory of the new covenant which is in Christ to life. We were blessed to see that the old covenant was good and served its purpose, which was to show us our sin and condemnation. And then we were shown the new covenant, which proclaimed our pardon and redemption in Christ. And as the moon shines at midday and is barely seen, because of the brightness of the sun in its strength; so does the old covenant pale in comparison to the new. We are blessed

to see the image of the glory of God transformed from the glory of the old covenant to the glory of the new covenant when the veil is removed.

The blessed apostle said, ***"But we all, with open [uncovered] face beholding as in a glass the glory of the Lord, we are changed in the same image from glory to glory, even as by the Spirit of the Lord."*** So it is by grace that we have been brought the way we have come. We have been enlightened to know the terrors of the law. We have been enlightened to know that we are sinners. We have been enlightened to know the need of the Savior, and He has been merciful to reveal Himself to us and in us in the brightness of His Spirit, if so be that we have tasted that He is gracious. All this is according to the purpose of the merciful God to save alive a remnant according to the election of Grace. And it is all to the praise and honor of Him unto Whom all praise is due. Thanks be unto God forever. ***"For God, who commanded the light to shine out of darkness, hath shined in our hearts, to give the light of the knowledge of the glory of God in the face of Jesus Christ."***

I trust that this was written in love and in hope of eternal life.

Elder J.B. Farmer
4-11-2008

VOICES OF THE PAST

From Zion's Landmark

ADAM.

Elder P.D. Gold

The word Adam means earth or dust. He is the figure of Him that was to come, the Second Adam, the quickening Spirit, the Lord from heaven. As a figure or type he must answer two purposes: he must shine in brightness enough to foreshadow the reality furnishing outline that reflects the substance, and he must be only a shadow with no substance or reality.

The Lord made Adam upright, but Adam abode not in that uprightness.

Was he able to stand but liable to fall? That is a question that has puzzled and perplexed many. Articles of faith declared by churches are intended to abbreviate what the brethren believe. So that if one asks you what do you believe, you refer to the articles of faith to set this forth. To my mind no articles of faith can better set forth our faith, if it be the faith of God's elect, than the Bible does. When Peter says, be ready to give to every man that asks you a reason of the hope that is in you with meekness and with fear, you do not refer to the articles of faith declared by your church. When you seek

membership in the church you do not offer the articles of faith of the church, but you state that you believe that Jesus is the Christ. How? By telling what great things the Lord has done for you and has had mercy on you.

I am not objecting to articles of faith, if they faithfully declare the truth. But the half cannot be told.

To the question, was Adam able to stand, but liable to fall, it is difficult to say yes or no. If you say he was made able to stand why did he not stand? If he was made liable to fall, it implies ability to stand, yet liability to fall. That Adam sinned in disobeying God is evident. For as by the disobedience of one many were made sinners proves that Adam transgressed God's law. The Lord said to him, cause thou has hearkened to thy wife therefore the earth is cursed for thy sake. What excuse had Adam for his sin? None. His nakedness proves this.

For years I found fault with Adam, thus endeavoring as he did, to put the blame on some one else, as Adam did on his wife, until the Lord showed me that I am Adam, that I am the guilty one, and am without excuse, and have no shelter as an excuse for sinning; but that God is holy and I am vile.

Any theory , doctrine, articles of faith, or apology that man offers excusing his sin, or reflecting on his Maker is false. Any pretense that because I am conceived in sin and shapen in iniquity I can in any degree palliate my sin, or supply any excuse therefor, is false. This is taught the child of God under conviction. By nature he is wrapt up and covered with a refuge of lies, with all manner of excuses for his wrong doing, and hard thoughts against God until the Lord sweeps away this refuge of lies, and shows a man that he is dust and ashes, a liar, corrupt, yet full of pride and rebellion, possessed of the devil and serving him.

When this is done man is abased and can truly say, let God be true and every man a liar and knows that his nature is sinful and his element is to do wrong?

Then he knows that he is of earth earthy. God placed the man which he had made in the garden giving him holy and spiritual law. His failure to keep that law proved the purity of the law and also the frailty of man. For he was in the likeness of his Maker and the figure of him that was to come, which was that as by the disobedience of one many were made sinners - or Adam is the head of his generations, and by his one act of disobedience death passed upon all because all of his off-spring sinned in him; so by the one perfect obedience of the one man Christ Jesus shall many be made righteous.

Hence the unity of Adam and his off-spring, and the unity of Christ and his seed. Sin reigns unto death by Adam and grace reigns through rightousness unto eternal life by Jesus Christ our Lord. For, since by

man came sin and by sin came death, So by man came the resurrection of the dead.

Those who love sin hate God and find fault of his government. Those who love God abhor themseives and justify the ways of Providence.

Was it as certain before Adam's transgression that he would transgress? If not why was grace given to the elect in Christ Jesus before the foundation of the world?

This is God's way of showing what sin is and what man is, and what the holy law, of God is, and the revelation *of* grace is. Man being in his finite state could not know the heights and depths of sin, nor the super-abounding heights of holiness. Whether man should abide in his finite character, or should be translated by the obedience, death and resurrection of Jesus, the second Adam, the quickening spirit into conformity with Jesus, who is the brightness of God's glory, and the express image of his person is solved by the revelation of Jesus who is found in a fashion is a man as the Surety and Redeemer of his people, and the revelation of the mystery of grace in him. When we know that where sin abounded grace did much more abound, then we can say by the grace of God I am what I am; and that we should be to the praise of the glory of his grace.

Is man able to do all that he ought to do? He ought to love the Lord God with all his heart, mind, soul and strength, and his neighbor as himself. But who does it? Not one. Is man excused because he is carnal sold under Sin, and cannot do the things he would? Because I cannot keep a holy law am I therefore released from a desire to do this? The more I fail to keep a holy law the more I abhor myself and love God that supplied his Son to me who gave himself for me.

Through the riches of God's grace in Jesus who loved me, died for me and rose again, I am translated out of Adam the failure into Jesus the Savior, and shall be glorified in him, and be satisfied when I awake with his likeness.

God cannot deny himself. He is of one mind and changes not. The God-head is brought to view in the transgression of Adam and in his salvation. The entire character of God, mercy rejoicing against judgment is brought to view. In the end the sinner saved shall praise God: forever and forever for what, God hath wrought, and because God's way, is holiness. The strength of God is shown in man's weakness. When the sinner is humbled in self he is exalted in the Lord. Through Adam's fall the door of mercy is open and in Jesus' resurrection it is shown that Jesus came that we might have life and have it more abundantly.

"I AND MY FATHER ARE ONE."

This confession of Jesus which *he* knew would cost him his life. He distinctly makes and repeats.

How absurd that appeared to a carnal Jew. The Jews that knew his mother and supposed father and his brethren saw nothing in him but an ordinary man, and to them it was the greatest impiety for him to say he was the Son of God.

Their blindness of heart excluded every reason he gave, every prophecy he expounded, every miracle he wrought, every display of power he exhibited.

We wonder at their unbelief and the hardness of their heart, as we read the scriptures. We do not see how the rulers among the Jews could have acted as they did. Had they known him they would not have crucified the Lord of glory. He prayed on the cross, ***"Father forgive them; they know not what they do."*** Yet they had no cloak for their sin.

Can it be said of any two men that they are one? Can it be said of any natural father and his son that they are one? The son may delight to please his father, yet they are not both one. A principal may have an agent or deputy that does his will officially, yet the two are not one. A husband and wife may be one, and are one in law, and in the marriage relationship, yet they are not one as Jesus and his Father are one.

The Son of Man said, my Father in greater than I, yet he said I and my Father are one.

All things are of God. The Father is greater than all. He is the fountain whence all proceeds. There is nothing in Jesus that is not of God. There is nothing he does but that which is well pleasing to God. Everything he did was the highest service and most well pleasing to his Father. It was the Father's work in him, for he came from heaven to do the will of his Father which was in heaven at that time. He understood that will and it was his delight to do his Father's will. The counsel of peace was between them both. Jesus was so joined unto his Father that all he did was all of his Father. His redemption of those under the law which were given him brings them from under the curse of the law. For he who knew no sin was made sin for them that they should be made the rightousness of God in him.

The Father is first of all, older than all, above all, and greater than all, the Son came out from the Father was one with the Father, and received a body in which he delights to do his Father's will. Jesus came in the flesh to put away sin that the people which were the Father's and which he gave to the Son, might receive a standing and goodness in the Son as heirs of God and joint heirs with Christ, that they might receive the adoption of sons, and be one with Christ even as Christ is one with the Father. The father principle,

the mother principle, and every principle or relationship is in the father, and proceeds from the Father, and is manifest in and through the Son, for in him all the fulness of God dwells; so that whoever does his will is his mother and sister and brother.

Jesus is God manifest in the flesh, and in him every relation of life is sanctified, every jot and tittle of the law is fufilled, and all things are made new.

In the revelation of Jesus sin is ended, death is abolished, and life and immortality are brought to light in the gospel, and all to and in whom Jesus is revealed shall be manifested in the resurrection as children of God being children of the resurrection.

Thus the whole family of God shall be gathered and manifested in Jesus who shall say, Behold I and the children who thou hast given me.

They shall all be one in Christ Jesus, even as the Father and the Son are one, Do you believe in Jesus? He that believeth that Jesus is the Christ is born of God, for God is love.

Elder P. D. Gold

HEBREWS 2:7.

Thou madest him a little lower than the angels; thou crownedst him with glory and honour, and didst set him over the works of thy hands:

MATTHEW XIII. 8.

"BUT other fell into good ground, and brought forth fruit, some an hundredfold, some sixtyfold, some thirtyfold."

The Savior in this parable of the sower takes a natural illustration to teach us a spiritual truth. The sower went forth to sow. As he sowed, some seeds fell by the wayside, some on stony ground and some among thorns, while others fell into good ground. Since the ground was cursed for man's sake, the natural production of the earth is to bring forth thorns and thistles? And in this respect all the ground is just the same. Good ground is prepared ground. All intelligent farmers know that in order to reap a crop they must first prepare the ground for the reception of the seed. He takes out the stones, digs up the thorns, breaks up the soil and then sows the seed. What would be thought of the farmer who would sow his seed to prepare his ground? Would he not be judged insane. As foolish as this may seem, there are thousands today doing this very thing in what they think a spiritual sense. Further, the Savior in the parable shows what may naturally take place with the sower: some seeds fall by the wayside, some on stony ground, and some among thorns. But if a farmer did this he could not expect to reap anything from the grains that fell by the wayside, nor on stony ground, nor

among thorns. No, he knows the grain that falls into such places will never bear fruit. Do you think the Lord would expect fruit from such conditions. In the preparation of the ground for the reception of the seed we know it is passive. The good ground is the ground that has had the stones and thorns removed by the husbandman, and the ground is perfectly passive as to the reception of the seed, and, too, it is perfectly passive as to the growing of the seed sown in it. Growth depends upon the rain, so the prophet says: ***"For as the rain cometh down, and the snow, from heaven, and returneth not thither, but watereth the earth, and maketh it bring forth and bud, that it may give seed to the sower, and bread to the eater; so shall my word be that goeth forth out of my mouth: it shall not return unto me void ; but it shall accomplish that which I please, and it shall prosper in the thing whereto I sent it."*** The apostle in his letter to the Hebrews says: ***"For the earth which drinketh in the rain that cometh oft upon it, and bringeth forth herbs meet for them by whom it is dressed, receiveth a blessing from God: but that which beareth thorns and briers is rejected, and is nigh unto cursing; whose end is to be burned."*** Here we are shown the ***"dressed ground"*** only brings forth herbs meet, but the undressed brings forth thorns and briers. The flood, the prepared ground, represents the sinner "born again," given eternal life, raised up from the dead. The ground that bears ***"thorns and briers"*** represents the unregenerate, the sinner dead in trespasses and in sins; both by nature just the same, and the work of grace alone makes the difference, as represented in Cain and Abel. God had respect unto Abel and to his offering, but unto Cain and his offering he had not respect. Notice, God had respect first to Abel, and then to his offering. That respect first made Abel righteous, by which he was enabled to offer an acceptable sacrifice. Let us notice what Paul says of Abel: ***"By faith Abel offered unto God a more excellent sacrifice than Cain, by which he obtained witness that he was righteous, God testifying of his gifts: and by it he, being dead, yet speaketh."*** His more excellent sacrifice was not the cause of him being righteous, but rather testified that he was righteous, and this is the key to all acceptable service. The "respect" God has to his people fits and prepares them to serve him. God said unto Cain, ***"If thou doest not well, sin lieth at the door."*** How true; sin is the cause of all evil doing. Men sin because they are sinful; their acts are but the fruit of a sinful, depraved nature; so Cain's offering was the fruit of the ground, and God said to Adam, Cursed is the ground for thy sake; thorns and thistles shall it bring forth unto thee. So Cain's of-

fering was but thorns and thistles, ***"the cursed thing, but Abel's offering of the lamb was acceptable; it was a type of the Lamb of God, who should come into the world and put away sin by the shedding of his own blood. But with the precious blood of Christ, as of a lamb without blemish and without spot: who verily was foreordained before the foundation of the world, but was manifest in these last times for you, who by him do believe in God, that raised him up from the dead, and gave him glory; that your faith and hope might be in God."***

I believe I have said enough to show the farmer does not sow his seed in order to prepare the ground. Then if we are taught anything by the parable or less on, we are taught the gospel is not preached to prepare the sinner for the reception of the truth. Even the preaching of Jesus did not prepare men to hear and believe the gospel. He said unto the Jews: ***"Why do ye not understand my speech? even because ye cannot hear my word." "He that is of God [first] heareth God's words: ye therefore hear them not, because ye are not of God."*** Here we see that even words of Jesus could not be received or believed, because men were not first prepared of God were not born again. I told you, and ye believed not: the works that I do in my Father's name, they bear witness of me. But ye believe not, because ye are not of my sheep, as I said unto you. My sheep hear my voice, and I know them, and they follow me : and I give unto them eternal life; and they shall never perish, neither shall any man pluck them out of my hand." If preached!, the gospel had been God's plan to give life to the dead sinner, the preaching of Jesus would have certainly accomplished that end, but we see it did not; they would not, yea, they could not believe. ***"Ye will not come to me, that ye might have life,"*** said Jesus. "Murmur not among yourselves. No man can come to me, except the Father which hath sent me draw him: and I will raise him up at the last day. To come to Jesus, we here see, is the work of God, and is the direct result of the gift of eternal life. ***"For as the Father raiseth up the dead, and quickeneth them; even so the Son quickeneth whom he will."*** No peradventure or maybe here. ***"It is written in the prophets, And they shall be all taught of God. Every man therefore that hath heard, and learned of the Father, cometh unto me."*** The old prophet said, ***"All thy children shall he taught of the Lord, and great shall be the peace of thy children."*** Not one shall be forgotten or neglected; all shall be taught to the remotest bounds of earth; and not only that, but everyone taught shall come to Jesus. He is the way, the truth and the life. No man cometh unto the Father but by him. For there

is none other name given under heaven among men whereby we must be saved. There must first be a preparation, a learning of the Father, in order to come to and believe on Jesus, and the preached gospel does not do this; even the preaching of Jesus did not do this. Jesus said to the Jews, ***"Search the scriptures; for in them ye think ye have eternal life: and they are they which testify of me. And ye will not come to me, that ye might have life."*** The same was true of the apostle's preaching. Paul said, ***"For the preaching of the cross is to them that perish foolishness; but unto us which are saved it is the power of God." "But we preach Christ crucified, unto the Jews a stumblingblock, and unto the Greeks foolishness; but unto them which are called, both Jews and Greeks, Christ the power of God, and the wisdom of God."*** Who could believe that God would choose as a means for the salvation of a sinner that which is a stumblingblock and foolishness unto them? Would not such be charging God with folly John says: ***"We are of God: he that knoweth God, heareth us; he that is not of God, heareth not us. Hereby know we the spirit of truth, and the spirit of error."*** Does this not show the seed of the kingdom must fall into good ground, the good and holiest heart, made so by the grace of God? The quickening, regenerating power of God that raiseth up the dead is given before the reception of the gospel, just as the farmer prepares the ground before be sows the seed. The fruit of the Spirit is love, joy, peace, longsuffering, gentleness, goodness, faith. Is ever any of this fruit found in the unregenerate heart, or could it produce them? No, no more than we would expect the wayside, stony ground to produce fruit. In the more than fifty years that I have farmed there is no doubt that many times I have literally done what the parable says: sown some seed that fell by the wayside, and some among stones; and, too, there is no doubt in my mind that in the nearly forty-five years I have been trying to preach, some of the spiritual seed sown fell by the wayside, and on stony ground, and among thorns. The gospel is to be preached to every creature. I did not expect in my sowing my natural wheat that the seed which incidentally fell on the unprepared ground would yield fruit, nor have I expected spiritual fruit to grow in unregenerate hearts, nor do I believe the Lord does. But who has not seen many who have done just as the Savior said in the parable about the stony ground and the thorny, ground-hearers who manifested quite a lively interest in the truth, and showed much zeal, even uniting with the church, but by and by their zeal and love began to grow cold and they finally fell away. This condition was evident in the apostles' day. John said, ***"They***

went out from us, but they were not of us." Is it not evident that they could not have gone out unless they had first gone in? ***"For if they had been of us, (the good ground] they would no doubt have continued with us: but they went out, that they might be made manifest that they were not all of us."*** I am with the beloved John here, that they went out because they were not of us. Had they been ***"born again"*** they would have borne fruit and have continued; but it has happened to them as the true proverb said: ***"The dog has returned to his own vomit again; and the sow that was washed, to her wallowing in the mire."*** Peter did not say they, like the dog or the sow, but the dog and the sow have returned. The returning did not make them either, but it made manifest what they were. No one ever saw a sheep do what the dog and the sow did, nor ever will. I have often observed how careful a sheep is to keep out of a mud hole. John says, They went out from us, that it might be made manifest that they were not of us; and he added without a doubt about the matter: ***"Had they been of us, they would no doubt have continued with us."*** These characters are, as Peter says, wells without water and clouds without rain, or virgins without oil in their vessels. In the kingdom of heaven under the law dispensation, all the seed of Abraham were included; the wheat and the tares grew together- no separation. But when the Bridegroom came, at the cry, go ye out to meet him, all arose and trimmed their lamps. The wise had oil, and their lamps burned; the foolish said, Our lamps are gone out. Being the seed of Abraham gave them no right now, that light had gone out. Saying, We are the seed of Abraham, could not be accepted. Bring forth fruits meet for repentance, for now in this new dispensation the axe is laid to the root of the tree, and he who does not bring forth good fruit (faith and repentance) is cut down; the door is forever shut, and it ever will be against that law religion.

Jesus said, I never knew you, depart from me. He never said to that people whom he foreknew in the covenant of grace and mercy, depart from me, I never knew you, but, Come unto me. All the Father hath given me shall come unto me, and he that cometh I will in no wise cast out. The wheat and the tares teach the same truth under the law dispensation; both grew together, and when the time of the harvest came (the beginning of the gospel dispensation) it was said to the reapers (John the Baptist and the apostles, yes, and the ministers of the gospel), Gather ye together first the tares, and bind them in bundles to be burned, but gather the wheat into my barn (church). The gospel always takes the precious from the vile. I believe the proclamation of the truth always does this. ***"If thou take forth the precious from the vile, thou***

shalt be as my mouth." So that separating the wheat from the tares is not to be at the end of this natural world, but at the end of the law dispensation, and at the beginning of the gospel of Jesus Christ. ***"And then shall he send his angels [gospel ministers], and they shall gather together his elect from the four winds, from the uttermost parts of earth, to the uttermost parts of heaven."*** Jesus said, This shall come to pass before this generation shall pass away, showing that these things have taken place. This is the gospel day, the day the old prophet had lived to see. ***"And it shall come to pass in that day, that the great trumpet shall be blown, and they shall come which were ready to perish in the land of Assyria, and the outcasts in the land of Egypt, and shall worship the Lord in the holy mount at Jerusalem."*** The ones who shall come are the ready to perish ***"and the outcasts." "Gospel is good news and what was good news to the poor, the halt, the lame and the blind, was not good news to the men who had bought land and oxen and married a wife. It must be a prepared people to receive the gospel. The poor lonely have the gospel preached to them,"*** in spirit and power; as Paul says, not in word only, but in spirit and power, and they can no more reject the word that comes in power than can the earth reject the rain that comes down from heaven to make it bring, forth and bud. Imagine a poor man, dying with thirst, rejecting a cup of cold water and I could as easily believe that as to believe the heaven-taught soul could reject the mercy of God.

While God's people are not willing until the day of his power, they shall be willing then. ***"I will say to the north, Give up; and to the south, Keep not back: bring my sons from far, and my daughters from the ends of the earth; even everyone that is called by my Name."*** Everyone is brought from a long distance, for all are far off. The angel said to Joseph, ***"Thou shalt call his name Jesus: for he shall save his people from their sins." "As thou hast given him power over all flesh, that he should give eternal life to as many as thou hast given him."*** And, all thy children shall be taught of the Lord. ***"All that the Father giveth me shall come to me."*** Not one shall be left in the broad way of sin and death that leadeth to destruction, the way in which all the world dead in sin is going. What a failure would the mission of Jesus have been had he only saved a "special few " of his elect, and left the greater part to wander in the broad way that leadeth to destruction. Would not the angel blush with shame who heralded the purpose and mission of the Savior into the world' "He shall save his people from their sins." Solomon says, ***"There is a way which seemeth right unto a***

man, but the end thereof are the ways of death."

The legal way; by the deeds of the law is the ***"broad way"*** all men dead in trespasses and sins are in. But if any man be in Christ Jesus no matter who he is or where he is) he is a new creature; old things have passed away, and, behold, all things have become new. Not every character spoken of in the Bible was a child of God, even if they had taken the communion with the Savior. Satan was once in heaven, the legal or law heaven, but was cast out into the earth. ***"And there was war in heaven: Michael and his angels fought against the dragon; and the dragon fought and his angels, and prevailed not; neither was their place found any more in heaven. And the great dragon was cast out."*** He was cast out into the earth, and his angels were cast out with him. These are the tares that grew with the wheat until the time of the harvest, the beginning of the gospel of Jesus Christ. The axe was then laid to the root of the tree. These things we notice took place soon after. He that was born was to rule all nations with a rod of iron. (See Revelation xii.)

Dear brother Ker, these thoughts I leave in your hands to do with as you may see fit. I wish you not to publish if you think it not best, for I desire the peace and prosperity of Zion.

In gospel bonds,

G. E. MAYFIELD.

ELGIN, Ore.,

Feb. 21, 1918.

SOUTHAMPTON, Pa.,
Jan. 22, 1918.

Elder H. H. Lefferts - Dear Brother: - When left to myself and to my own thinking powers, the result is not valuable, but when the Lord's most precious thoughts are given me, "the sum of them" and the value and beauty of them are infinite. He says, I know my thoughts concerning you: thoughts of peace, and not of evil; to bring to pass an expected end. Now, at any time when the Lord's thoughts come into my heart and take possession of my soul, then I can understand how a sacred principle of reconciliation is connected with the gospel of the dear Savior. I know that by the peculiar power of faith I am right sure of this; but I am so very seldom, if ever, in possession of that holy, heavenly principle. It is by this faith alone that the divine power of faith can be known, and by that alone can resignation, true resignation to the will of God, be known by mortal, sinful man. The power of this soul-searching principle cannot be obtained by anything that mortal man can do. It is, like all things belong-

ing to the kingdom of Christ, the gift of God. We cannot purchase it, we cannot make or create it, we cannot obtain it by any device of men. In no way can it come into our possession except as the gift of God by the power and will of Jesus Christ.

The day after I was baptized, over fifty-six years ago, I found this question in my mind: What is faith? What is there in mind now that was not there before. At that time I was at peace. I was glad all the time for those few days, or, I might say, weeks.

The Word was there and the church and the brethren, and I wanted no more. I thought then I could see and feel the power of faith. I was not curious, but had enough for my own poor soul. I do not think I have had much more of a view of faith since then than I had at that time. How many things are said about faith in different parts of the New Testament! The brethren, Paul and others, are so clear in their arguments and write so confidently that it seems I can see their statements as unanswerable and can follow them with assurance. Then I turn to my own heart to see if that holy principle is there, and with a drooping head and with a great deal of uncertainty I have to acknowledge much of the time that I am not sure I have faith. Sometimes I can see and hear from others the same things that are in my own heart. Then I can but recognize evidence for them, and see it forced back upon me as a reflection in a glass; as the i apostle says: ***"We all, with open face beholding as in a glass the glory of the Lord, are changed into the same image from glory to glory, even as by the Spirit of the Lord."*** I have to acknowledge, that. So when evidence of this kind is experienced, we have to acknowledge it is true, we cannot dispute it; and the apostle gives evidence thus by inspiration, which comes by divine power, showing what is true in us and true in Jesus. He says: ***"Faith is the substance of things hoped for, the evidence of things not seen."*** Concerning faith and the exercise of it and many things connected with it in such a wonderful manner, I would love to write a little or talk a little, but the time has gone by for that. I cannot feel that I shall write at length any more; but I do enjoy talking with the brethren and to hear from the publishers of the SIGNS and others of the brethren scattered far and wide. The unity of the brethren manifested in the writings is delightful to me. The great beauty of the doctrine and of the order of the church takes hold upon my soul most thoroughly. Zion is called in the Psalms ***"the perfection of beauty."*** My mind bas been led, when writing or preaching, to trace out the exercises of such as feel, like I always have, that they are the poorest of the poor, and that strongest doctrine (if there be any difference) would be the only doctrine that could answer the needs of

such a weak person as I. I can go no further just now. On January 5th I entered my eighty-sixth year.

Your brother in hope,
SILAS H. DURAND.

HABAKKUK 2. II

"For the stone shall cry out of the wall, and the beam out of the timber shall answer it."

Sin is a burden to the people of God. The Spirit of God causes one to have a very tender conscience regarding sin. Thoughts and imaginations which would not, give the natural man a moment's not easiness, prick like thorns in the conscience of the spiritually-minded. At no time in the history of Israel was that chosen nation without the witnesses of God among it. To these living witnesses, as Habakkuk, the corruption of Israel was a source of great sorrow.

Habakkuk preached in Israel prior to the Babylonian captivity. Israel was then exceedingly corrupt. It was a mystery to the prophet that the Lord should tolerate such wickedness in Israel. The book of Habakkuk begins with the crying out of the prophet unto the Lord because of the sins of Israel. Habakkuk complains that the Lord does not hear his crying, that he has complained unto him of violence, but still he receives no answer, the Lord does not appear to save.

Habakkuk cannot understand why the Lord has caused him to see iniquity and to behold grievance, yet the power of the Lord is not manifested to clear away the evil. We think there are many, very many, of the Lord's people living in this are of the world who have experienced something of the same as Habakkuk. We often wonder how much longer it will be before the Lord's purpose in all the evil that is going on at the present time will be accomplished and the evil brought to an end by the outcome of righteousness. These are mysteries that no human mind can fathom, and it is good to have living faith to await the Lord's time to reveal himself to us and to bring to light the good which must surely ensure out of all that comes to pass. Habakkuk lived when spoiling and violence were going on in Israel, when strife and contention were rampant. The law was slacked, that is, its mandates were being wantonly disregarded and wrongdoing was indulged; judgment was abased; wickedness enjoyed immunity from the law, at the expense of the righteous. Those whose duty it was to uphold the law were traitors to the duties of their office and sought to uphold and protect evil in its stronghold, instead of sheltering the righteous against the schemes of the wicked. Such was the condition of Israel at the time of Habakkuk's crying unto the Lord, as told in the first

four verses of the first chapter of the book. Now, from the fifth to the eleventh verses of the first chapter, inclusive, we have the answer of the Lord to Habakkuk's cry. In this answer the prophet is assured that the Lord is not unmindful of the evil going on among his people, and will rectify it at the right time. This coming of the Lord to judge his people is to be a time of great trouble and affiiction, a day of darkness, and not light.

"For, so, I raise up the Chaldeans, that bitter and hasty nation, which shall march through the breadth of the land, to possess the dwelling-places that are not their's." God's people sowing to the flesh inevitably reap corruption; the experience of every subject of grace will attest to this. The fruit slowly ripening out of the disobedience and corruption of Israel prior to the Babylonian captivity was that they were to be led captive to Babylon, there to remain for seventy long years. These Chaldeans were to sweep over Israel on horses swifter than leopards, fiercer than the evening wolves; they were to come for violence among the Israelites and to gather them into captivity like heaps of sand. These Chaldeans, to whom war was a business and a science, would laugh at the Kings and princes of Israel and hold their fortifications in derision. Such was to be the terrible punishment visited by Jehovah upon his Israel of the old covenant for their evil transactions and corrupt living. When the Lord revealed to Habakkuk the coming captivity at the hands of Babylon, which was to ensnare them all, then Habakkuk in turn testified to the Lord of the purity and holiness of God, and that surely God would not allow his people to perish forever in Babylon. Habakkuk, while sorely grieved at the corruption of Israel, and deeming some sort of punishment necessary, was astonished at the awful calamity about to be visited upon them, and begged the Lord that the affliction might be tempered with mercy, lest they be swallowed up and lost. forever. He asked the question: *"Art thou not from everlasting, O Lord my God, mine Holy One"* This being true, then, *"we shall not die."* The Chaldeans were the arch-imperialists of that day and time, and at the height of their power ruled well-nigh all the known world of that era. Habakkuk says they raked all the peoples like fishes into their net of dominion. They take up all of them with the angle, they catch them in their net, and gather them in their drag: therefore they rejoice and are glad.

And now even Israel was not to be spared captivity, but was also to be dragged into the net of Chaldean world-dominion. Habakkuk says to the Lord: *"Thou art of purer eyes than to behold evil, and canst not look on iniquity ."* This being true, it mystified Habakkuk to understand how the Lord could prosper

insatiable Chaldea to the extent of delivering Israel into its power. Habakkuk did not know that Chaldea was itself to fall while yet the Jews were captive in her midst, and that Gyrus the Great was to be the deliverer of Israel back into their own land. So it often occurs that God's purposes are hid from our eyes while yet we stand astounded at the present's tale of woe. Habakkuk feared that after Chaldeans had gathered all nations into its net that it would never let go. Alas, the prophet forgot that no temporal power remains fixed, that all nations have their periods of increase and of decrease; they rise and fall. Nevertheless the prophet thus voiced his fear: Shall they therefore empty their net, and not spare continually to slay the nations. Thus, you see, Habakkuk feared the victorious progress of the Chaldeans would ever remain unchecked, and that, having gotten their hold on the necks of all peoples, they would never forego their hold. Like all of us weak, short-sighted mortals, the dear prophet for a moment forgot there is a God in heaven, and that this Providence rules among the affairs of men and nations, so that the tyrant of today is the servant of tomorrow. God will never fail at the proper time (which is God's time, not ours) to appear for his people's safety, and no matter how hard and difficult the place they are in, God is abundantly able to deliver their soul from the snare of the fowler and his darling from the jaws of the lion. Now, coming to the second chapter, the Lord again answered Habakkuk, and this time the prophet was shown that the power of the Chaldeans would not prevail continually, but that Babylon itself should fall and Israel be delivered when they should have learned the truth for which God purposed their captivity. Chaldea, who had spoiled the nations, should itself be spoiled. ***"Because thou hast spoiled many nations, all the remnant of the people shall spoil thee; because of men's blood, and for the violence of the land, of the city, and of all that dwell therein."*** Chaldeans was so powerful and so well fortified that it thought itself invulnerable aud supreme forever. Chaldea set its nest on high, that it might be secure against all dangers; yet it took the Lord a very little while to bring all that pomp and power low in the dust of defeat and to disclose the sham of all its fancied security. Chaldea was built up by blood and established through iniquity. Her palaces were built by her slaves, those whom she had conquered. The blood of her captives mingled with the feasts of her princes. Greed, vice, lust, oppression and all manner of sin were the mortar that held Chaldea together. Was it any wonder it crumbled and fell when the Lord blew upon it to deliver his people Israel, and that it consumed away like chaff. The very stones and

beams and timbers of her magnificence cried out against her wickedness. Her splendor was the mute condemnation of her wickedness. This is what is meant primarily by the words: ***"The stone shall cry out of the wall, and the beam out of the timber shall answer it."*** The very stones of their palaces testify to the oppression and guilt through whlch they were erected, and the beam out of the timber should add its witness to this condemnation. God's people were slaves in Babylon. The ear of their God was ever open to their cry, even though he seemed often not to hear. Their wounds and stripes, their burdens and tears, were all borne in their Jehovah's mind until it came his time to recompense them on their enemies. Their very sorrows cried out against their captors. Thus did God's living stones and timbers cry out against the evil round about them and unto their God to deliver them. When a subject of grace is made to see himself a sinner, he sees the vileness of the house and the earthly kingdom in the midst of which he lives. He is now a living stone, and cries out of the wall because of oppression, and his cry is answered by all the beams and timbers of the house of God. All of God's people have a tender and compassionate fellow.

I feel for every mortal that has ever been made to see himself a sinner in the sight of God. This testimony of sinfulness brings aliens out of the hearts of all the members.of the temple. Every testimony of weakness, of unworthiness, of sinfulness, awakens a response in every contrite heart, for all have been made to know what the burden and oppression of sin is. Just as the very stones and beams of those palaces, reared through oppression and vice, cried out against their builders, so our frail refuges of lies tumbled about our ears when the Spirit of the Lord disclosed to us the rottenness of our works and swept away the spider's web In which we had sought to clothe ourselves. Then we saw that all is vanity, that even man at his best estate is altogether vanity. We had vainly sought justification by the deeds of the law, but any building so reared is founded on the sinking and shifting sands of human wisdom, and cannot abide the day, the terribleness of our Lord's coming! It is a fearful thing to fall into the hands of the living God, and none know it better than God's own people, for they are the ones who fall there.

We have written on this subject at the request of Mrs. J. B. Holloway, of Gorman, N. C. The third chapter of Habakkuk, which closes the book, is the best of all, and is the glorious psalm of praise welling up from the heart of the prophet unto the throne of God. After the Lord disclosed to him how Chaldea would eventually fall and Israel be delivered, the prophet had a wonderful exercise of faith, and narrated in

psalm the goodness ;and mercy of the Lord in his dealings with his people. However, we will not go into this now, as we were only asked Ito write on Habakkuk ii. 11, so this will suffice for this time.

Elder Lefferts

ELDER T.M. POULSON
Massey, Va., 1902

Dear brethren Editors;—Something has seemed to prompt me to open a few things incidental to my life in a general way, and forward them to you for your disposal, whether to give them a place in our family paper, The Signs of the Times, or not.

I was born in the year 1831, in the same county (Accomac, Va.,) where I have resided ever since. I experienced a hope in God through his abounding grace in August 1851; was united in marriage with my present companion January 1852; was recieved, and baptized by Elder Thomas Waters, in the fellowship of the Old Baptist Church at Messongo, Accomac Co., Va., March, 1852. So you see that I have very few more mileposts to pass to my journey's end, as I have passed the 71st year of my natural life, and the fiftieth of my spiritual life, and also the fiftieth year of my married life.

In the year 1865 I became very much impressed in mind in regard to the things of the kingdom of God, and what constituted that kingdom. The more I thought about it the more beautiful the subject became, and the stronger my interest grew. In my deep meditations I would find myself talking all alone, not supposing that was preaching, my ignorance would forbid it, but these things still grew more and more oppressive until it brought me into a state of questioning myself, what this all meant? and soon brought me before others also, who would inquire with reference to my exercise of mind. Thus I was led along until I was prevailed upon to talk a little in the meetings, and I think sometime in the year 1866, I was given a license to speak as I felt led, and in the year 1869 or 70 I was set apart to the full work of the gospel ministry, and immediately afterwards I accepted the care of four of the churches of the Salisbury Association, viz; Messongo, accomac Co., Va., Indiantown, Wicomico Co., Md., Nassaongo, Wicomico Co., Md., Pitt's Creek, Worcester Co., Md., and a few years later the church was organized in Snow Hill, Worcester Co., Md., and they called me to the care of that also, and I have been paying my best attention to those churches ever since, travelling from twenty-two to twenty-three hundred miles each year to fill my appointments, and nearly all by private conveyance. But if you will notice the above dates you will see that my labor is nearly over, I have experienced varied seasons in the churches during this period of thirty-five years. Nearly all have passed away that composed

the whole five churches when I first commenced my feeble labors among them. I have witnessed the coming in of all the five churches at present but eighteen persons. During the thirty-five years there has not been an "ism" nor "schism"nor any new thing to interrupt the fellowship of those churches. There have been times when the churches were full of life and zeal, and of frequent additions, and also times of drought and coldness. Sometimes when I am looking for some evidence of my hope and call to the work of the ministry, the only evidence that I can rest upon is in the remembrance of what the apostle Paul said referring to believers; ***"Ye are our epistles, written in our hearts, known and read by all men."*** Then my mind surveys the faithful brethren and sisters, and it brings comfort with it. But O, how wretched and miserable I do feel at times, for as much as I have witnessed and experienced during the fifty years passed, I have fallen so far short of living up to the scribe that I pictured in my mind years ago. I have been tempted to mark upon the walls where I can have it to look at, Watch your words and your thoughts, and also every evil lust, but I have failed. Finally a longing desire has been following me that I wanted to be an angel just for the time being, so I could not be contaminated with sin in any way, but I wanted to die a sinner saved by grace, for I know that will be the theme of the heavenly host, and then I think that an angel cannot magnify the grace of God,and then I am brought to a standstill, and can only say, keep me O lord, and I shall be kept; draw me and I shall run after thee. I feel and know that this tabernacle in which I now groan must soon be taken down, and one of the strongest evidences that I have to rest upon is what Paul said; ***"For I know that if our earthly house of this tabernacle were dissolved, we have a building of God, an house not made with hands, eternally in the heavens. For in this we groan being burdened."*** This is a strong evidence to me, for I know this is so. How the thought gladdens our hearts that in that building of God there will be no burdens, there will be no groaning there, and all tears will be wiped from weeping faces. I am trying to be as contented as I can, and live as much for others as I can sometimes get to think that my usefulness is nearly over, and then I have an unrest. I sometimes hear the brethren talk over their spiritual comforts, then I think my life and labor among them is of some profit, and then I am contented to live on, and fill up the measure of my days. How it is that my poor labors and mingling among the Lord's people has been acceptable, I have never been able to tell, only to hope that the things to which I bear testimony, finds a witness in the hearts and lives of others.

I hope that this is so.

It is more than likely this is the last time that I shall trouble you with my scribble. I thought that I wanted the brethren all to know some of my feelings and experiences before I passed away.

This from a poor old sinner whose only hope of salvation is through the blood and righteousness of a crucified and risen Savior.

Farewell.
T. M. Poulson

MEETINGS

NEW RIVER ASSOCIATION

The two hundred, and 14th Annual Session of the New River Association, will convene the Lord willing, at Indian Creek Primitive Baptist Church located in Floyd County, Va. It will be entertained by Flower Gap (P.B.C.) located in Carroll County, Va.

It will begin on Saturday before the fourth Sunday, continue through Sunday the dates being September 27, & 28, 2008 the Lord willing.

Indian Creek Church is located on Hwy (787) in Indian Valley, Va.

Those coming by way of Rt.1 221 or 52 or Rt. 8 go to Willis, Va. then turn on 787 approximately 7 miles to church on left.

If you travel by way of I-81 take exit 114 south to Route 8 watch for Route 693 Childress Road then turn left on 787 go approximately 15 miles on 787 to church on right.

We invite the ministers, brothers, sisters and friends who believe in salvation by grace to be with us.

Kenneth D. Hopkins
Moderator
J. B. Mitchell Jr.
Clerk

SMITH RIVER ASSOCIATION 2008

The Smith River Association will convene the Lord willing at New Bell Spur church the first Sunday in September, Friday and Saturday before September 5,6,7.

Those traveling the Blue Ridge Parkway exit the parkway at mile post 184 and take Terrys Mill road (Rt. 610) to the church on right.

Those traveling US-58 turn on Terrys Mill road Rt. 610 near the Carroll County line and go approximately three mies to the church on the left.

We invite the Ministers of our faith and order, our Brethren and friends to be with us.

Tony R. Horton
Association Clerk

SOUTH OUACHITA ASSOCIATION

The South Ouachita Association will be held, the Lord willing, on Saturday and Sunday, September 27 & 28, 2008.

New Hope Church, located at Spearsville, Louisiana, will host the Association. All lovers of the truth are invited to come and be with us.

Ned Barron
Association Clerk
318-778-4217

CONTRIBUTIONS

FOR JUNE 2008

Dan Delp, VA 10.00

Gladys Shelton, NM 35.00

Miles Byrd, LA 5.00

Alan McDaniel, VA..... 5.00

Shelby Stratton, MS 25.00

Alvis Beachum, NC 25.00

Jerald Hatchett, OK 50.00
In Memory of Linda Joyce Hatchett

PROVERBS 18:1.

Better is a dry morsel, and quietness therewith, than a house full of sacrifices with strife.

OBITUARIES

SISTER MARCY BURGIN

On Monday, March 17th, 2008, in Tyler, Texas, Sister Marcy Burgin was called from this vain world of sin and sorrow. She was born on January 21 st,1924 in Wood County, Hawkins, Texas. Elder Jimmie Hamrick, her pastor, conducted her funeral service at Caudle-Rutledge Funeral Home Chapel in Lindale, Texas. On March 20th, 2008, her body was laid to rest in the Smith Cemetery, Hawkins, Texas to await the second coming of her Lord. Her loved ones who preceded her in death include: her husband, Wilborn Burgin, her brothers, Leon Kennedy, Willey Kennedy, and Howard Kennedy. Her beloved daughters were Jane Norris and Linda Strickland and son Jimmie Wayne Burgin. In addition to her grandchildren, her great grandchildren are left to mourn her passing as well as her beloved church family. May all that mourn be reconciled to the will of our Heavenly Father who does all things perfectly and in a timely manner, for it is He that gives and He that takes away.

Humbly submitted by family who loved her deeply.

Flora Marie Stutts
Paron Church
Hawkins, Texas

Signs of the Times

DEVOTED TO THE OLD SCHOOL BAPTIST CAUSE

" The Sword of the Lord and of Gideon "

VOL. 176 HILLSVILLE, VA., SEPTEMBER 2008 NO. 9

SIGNS OF THE TIMES

ISSN - 0199 - 0063

Subscription price $15.00 per year - $25.00 two years

Published monthly by
SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.

Tony R. Horton
Circulation Manager and Treasurer
1429 Howlett Street, Hillsville, Va. 24343
Phone (276) 728-5651

EDITOR in CHIEF

Elder Kenneth R. Key
721 Willard Street
Greensboro, N.C. 27405
Phone (336) 273-7464

ASSOCIATE EDITORS

Elder Richard H. Campbell
2171 Allen Court
Germantown, Tenn. 38138
Phone (901) 753-7791

Elder C.B. Davis, Jr.
1251 Paynes Tavern Rd.
Roxboro, N.C. 27573
Phone (336) 599-7236

Elder J. B. Farmer
6373 N. State Hwy 7
Grayson, Ky. 41143
(606) 474-4327

Elder Cleo Robertson
111 Livingstone Drive
Cary, NC 27513
(919) 460-7721

All letters for this paper containing subscriptions and remittances, should be mailed to Tony R. Horton, 1429 Howlett Street, Hillsville, Va. 24343. All articles and letters for publication, all notices of meetings and all obituaries should be mailed to Elder Kenneth R. Key, 721 Willard Street, Greensboro, N.C. 27405

SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.
1429 Howlett Street
Hillsville, Va. 24343

POEM

When the arm of the Lord is thus, revealed,
Through his grace all things are sealed.
The believing family is rejected of men,
In this low ground of sorrow and sin

Through the grace of God we become able,
To feast from the rations from the master's table.
In the green pastures of his loving grace,
He guides us daily in the things we face,

We are guided daily by his mighty power
All blessings come at his appointed hour.
A sinner feels so vile and lost,
Then God reveals how he paid the cost.

When one experiences God's precious love
That 's meted out from his court above.
They then walk in God's graceful light,
When lifted from the darkness of the carnal fight.

Through this faith we come to see
by his power the bad things will flee.
We are helpless creatures to do one thing,
We only give thanks for the blessings he brings.

Riley Justice
Box 272
War, W.Va. 24892

CONTENTS

EDITORIAL 194
Elder Richard H. Campbell

CORRESPONDENCE 199

VOICES OF THE PAST 200
Elder George Ruston
Elder D. V. Spangler

MEETINGS 213

CONTRIBUTIONS 214

OBITUARIES 214
Frances T. Jarvis
Annie Davie Holley
Brother Clifton King

EDITORIAL

Put on the whole armour of God, that ye may be able to stand against the wiles of the devil. (Eph 6:11)

Elder R.H. Campbell

We believe that this is always by faith, which is a gift from God, that these things are understood and for the deeds to be accomplished by his children. Paul said, (Phil 4:13) ***"I can do all things through Christ which strengtheneth me."*** and again, Gal 3:27) ***"For as many of you as have been baptized into Christ have put on Christ."*** Therefore, it is by baptism into Christ that this power, or ability is given, and that is not speaking of the baptism by water, that is under consideration here. The apostle Paul is speaking of that baptism that John the Baptist referred of when he said, (Luke3:16) ***"I indeed baptize you with water; but one mightier that I cometh, the latchet of whose shoes I am not worthy to unloose: he shall baptize you with the Holy Ghost and with fire."*** This, baptism with the Holy Ghost and with fire is the baptism into Christ by which man puts on the whole armor of God, for Christ is the whole armor of God, and then and only then, can the natural man wrestle against principalities, against powers, against the ruler of darkness of this world, against spiritual wickedness in high places. Surely, Christ is the whole armor of God, for it is in him that the saints stand, him who of God is made unto them wisdom, and righteousness, and sanctification, and redemption, and what more do they need. When they are clothed with all of these things they can stand against anything, for as Paul said, if God be for us who can be against us.

This requires an ability far beyond that of mortal man, and this wrestling is not an offensive maneuver, but rather, a defensive stand against the powers of Satan, for then (Eph 6:13) goes on to say, ***"Wherefore take unto you the whole armour of God, that ye may be able to stand in the evil day, and***

having done all to stand." This is an armor whereby man may stand, not that he may be aggressive and strive to overcome the enemy, by force or by the wisdom of man, but, to stand fast in the faith and to be ready always to give an answer to every man that asketh him a reason of the hope that is in him in all meekness and fear. This takes a courage and strength that the natural man does not possess, but, Paul said, (II Tim 1:7) ***"For God hath not given us the spirit of fear; but of power, and of love and of a sound mind, and with this they can respond to the admonitions."***

Peter, one of the apostles who traveled with Jesus during his ministry here on earth, for three years; and who made the solemn declaration that he would stand with Jesus unto the death; was not able to do so, when confronted with the anger of the mob who came to take Jesus. He could not walk on the water when he saw the waves boisterous about him, even though Jesus had told him to come. This is not to infer that Jesus' command was insufficient for the task, but it was to teach Peter the lesson that he could not walk on the water, or attain to any of the other admonitions made unto him, when he takes his mind and eyes off of Jesus, and neither can we. Then this same man, who failed these tests in the flesh: did stand after his baptism of the Holy Ghost and fire on the day of Pentecost. He boldly stood in the face of the doubters and mockers who had heard them speak in other tongues, and who were amazed and marvelled at the things that they saw but accused them of being drunk, and preached unto them Jesus and expounded, using the scriptures, the meaning of those things which were transpiring on that day, to the extent that three thousand believed and were baptized. Peter could not do this of himself; any more than man can put on the whole armor of God, in and of their own wisdom or ability, but with the inspiration of the Holy Spirit, which gave him utterance, he could preach Christ the power of God and the wisdom of God to the converting of the souls of many present on that occasion, and it was because he had on the whole armor of God. He had his loins girded about with truth, had on the breastplate of righteousness, his feet shod with the preparation of the gospel of peace, the shield of faith, the helmet of salvation and the sword of the Spirit, which is the word of God, and therefore he was enabled to stand and preach the gospel.

Paul said, (Rom 1:15) ***"So, as much as in me is, I am ready to preach the gospel to you that are at Rome also."*** and then again, with the same reasoning he said, (Rom 12:18) ***"If it be possible, as much as lieth in you, live peaceably with all men."*** If Paul had preceded the above text with the phrase, as much as in you is, or, as much as

lieth in you, it would have been seemingly more easily understood by man, because his children believe this to be a requirement to perform the admonitions given by the writers. It is in much the same manner that Jesus taught his disciples, when he said, (James 4:13-15) ***"Go to now, ye that say, Today or to morrow we will go into such a city, and continue there a year, and buy and sell, and get gain: whereas ye know not what shall be on the morrow. For what is your life? It is even a vapor that appeareth for a little time, and then vanisheth away. For what ye ought to say, If the Lord will, we shall live, and do this, or that."*** Man should always precede a statement of his intentions with the phrase, "the Lord willing I will do thus and so". It is however understood by all true believers, that this is necessary for man to do anything, but he doesn't say it each and every time that he states his intentions, and neither did Paul; it is just automatically understood that this stipulation applies when man makes such a statement, and also the above phrase, as much as in you is, applies when considering the admonitions made by the writers of the scriptures which were left on record for the instruction of the saints. The scriptures are never addressed to the world in terms of, ***"whosoever will"*** and are never given as a condition upon which man can expect to receive a reward, or to earn favor with God, by their complying with them. They are directed to those who have been made to know, by experience, their own weak and helpless condition in the flesh, and their dependence upon God to enable them to comply with any of the admonitions to perform any acts of righteousness.

Peter admonished the brethren, (II Pet 1:5-8) ***"And beside this, giving all diligence, add to your faith virtue, and to virtue knowledge, and to knowledge temperance; and to temperance patience; and to patience godliness; and to godliness brotherly kindness, and to brotherly kindness charity. For if these things be in you, and abound, they make you that ye shall neither be barren nor unfruitful in the knowledge of our Lord Jesus Christ."*** Again, this seems to be an admonition to the brethren to do these things, as if it was left up to their own determination or ability, but remember, he had just qualified this statement by preceding it with the words, (II Pet 1:3-4) ***"According as his divine power hath given unto us all things that pertain to life and godliness, through the knowledge of him that hath called us to glory and virtue: hereby are given unto us exceeding great and precious promises: that by these ye might be partakers of the divine nature, having escaped the corruption that is in the world through lust."*** and with this stipulation the saints can

indeed do all of these things. This goes back to the fact, that it is the results of the work of God in revealing unto his children his kingdom and power, and the results are from this power working in them; both to will and to do, of his good pleasure.

The apostle Paul said, (Rom 12:1) ***"I beseech you therefore, brethren, by the mercies of God, that ye present your bodies a living sacrifice, holy, acceptable unto God, which is your reasonable service."*** This is indeed what should be reasonably expected of the children of God, because of what has been done for them in the sacrifice of our Lord and Savior who laid down his life for them, when he experienced the cruel death of crucifixion, that they might have a more abundant life than they could ever experience in the flesh, but they must first be given the unction and the ability from God. Their whole life should be dedicated to these things that the apostles admonished the disciples to do, in the gospel dispensation, are to be understood in the same manner as the commandments of the law under the first covenant, they were imposed upon them, and they were under the obligation to do them; but the scriptures clearly state that there is none righteous by the law because righteousness does not come that way, but nevertheless the requirements still stands. (Gal 3:11) ***"But that no man is justified by the law in the sight of God, is evident: for the just shall live by faith."*** And again, (Gal 3:24) ***Wherefore the law was our schoolmaster to bring us to Christ, that we might be justified by faith."*** They are admonished to do these things, even as the law commanded them to observe it, but in both cases they learn that they cannot do them, of themselves, and therefore they must look to the schoolmaster. Those under the law are made to look to and trust in the Messiah that was to come, and who would make the acceptable sacrifice for their sins. In like manner those in the gospel day must look to the Christ who has already come and who took the law of sin and death away for them, and ushered in the law of the Spirit of life which they received in the new birth; and therefore those who lived under both the old and the new covenants are brought by their schoolmaster to Christ, who is the way, and the truth, and the life, and the only way whereby man can draw nigh unto God.

Jesus came to do all of these things, in their room and stead, and it is by his sacrifice alone that they are enabled to put on the whole armor of God, and that they are able to stand against the wiles of the devil, the rulers of darkness in this world, against spiritual wickedness in high places. The whole armor of God is Christ in you the hope of glory. This enables the children of God to do, as Paul continued in the above text, (Eph 6:14-17) ***"Stand***

therefore, having you loins girt about with truth, and having on the breastplate of righteousness; And your feet shod with the preparation of the gospel of peace; Above all, taking the shield of faith, wherewith ye shall be able to quench all the fiery darts of the wicked. And take the helmet of salvation, and the sword of the Spirit, which is the word of God." As we stated above, this is in order that, (I Cor 1:29-31) ***"That no flesh should glory in his presence. But of him are ye in Christ Jesus, who of God is made unto us wisdom, and righteousness, and sanctification, and redemption; That, according as it is written, He that glorieth, let him glory in the Lord."***

It is normal for man to be concerned when he reads the admonitions, knowing how far short he comes of living up to them; but just remember, they are setting forth perfection, and the natural man can never attain to that standard. Peter said, (II Peter 1:12) ***"Wherefore I will not be negligent to put you always in remembrance of these things though ye know them, and be established in the present truth."*** The admonitions are only to those who are already doing those things, as much as in them is, but each time they are admonished, they are again reminded that it is only by the grace of God that they ever have a hope of things eternal. It is by the Holy Ghost that indwells them, enabling them to see and understand that it is the longsuffering love of God that reaches them in their lost and undone condition; and gives them the assurance that they are of the Lord's portion.

With this assurance they can rejoice in the admonitions, because they now see that they are not as the stern unyielding demands of the law, but rather loving encouragements from a brother who is speaking from experience; and yet yearning to see in the fearful, humble walk of a brother, which are the fruits of the Spirit, being made manifest in them. He knows how the brethren need these gentle expressions of love along the way that they faint not, nor be discouraged by their feelings of unworthiness in and of themselves. They are, as Paul's statement which he made many time to the churches and to Timothy, (I Tim 12:2) ***"To Timothy, my dearly beloved son: grace, mercy, and peace, from God the Father and Christ Jesus our Lord."*** He was speaking as moved by the Spirit reminding them of God's love for them, and the grace and mercy that will accompany them in their pilgrimage in this low ground of sin and sorrow in spite of their analysis of themselves. When I go to other churches or associations, many times I will say, ***"The church at Memphis sends their love and fellowship for you."*** Now, no one directly told me to tell them those words but I feel that I can freely say

this and it be the truth. It is in this manner that Paul admonishes the church at Ephesus to put on the whole armor of God. He cannot give them the power to do it, but is lovingly calling to their mind the way in which they should walk to show forth the evidence of that precious robe of righteousness that they have been clothed with, as a new creature in Christ, and that the whole household of faith may rejoice with them in seeing this love manifested in their fearful walk and conversation in the church. Surely these are the good works that Titus affirmed that the brethren be careful to maintain, because they are good and profitable unto the church.

May the grace of God be with all who love these admonitions, and who receive them in the same spirit and understanding that they are given, and whose heartfelt desire is to be found, as much as in them is, doing them.

In bonds of love;
Richard H. Campbell

CORRESPONDENCE

July, 2008
563, FM115
Scroggins, Tx., 75480

Mr. Tony Horton,

We received our July issue a few days ago and I noticed it is time to renew our subscription for another year. We look forward to it each month.

I have really enjoyed Elder Farmers writings.

Mrs. C. G. Elledge

July 5, 2008

Bro. Tony Horton:

Since I am 93 years old I will renew my subscription for one year. Enclosed is my check and use the rest where you see fit.

I really enjoy the "Signs of the Times" and especially Elder J.B. Farmer. May the Lord Bless all the writers and Editors.

Thank you,
Lessie Smith
4033 Caederwood Dr.
Shreveport, La. 71119

7-10-08

Dear Bro. Horton,

Please renew my subscription to "The Signs." I look forward to each issue. I am pastor of a church in Huntersville, N.C. We are a very small flock and believe in salvation by God's free and sovereign grace and mercy. To sinners who are helpless to save themselves. The Lord continues to pour out his blessings upon us who are so undeserving.

Yours in hope,
Ralph Dale
2508 Governor's Pointe Ct.
Concord, N.C. 28025

VOICES OF THE PAST

JAMES 2:26.
October 1939

"For as the body without the spirit is dead, so faith without works is dead also."

The chapter from which the above verse is taken is very plain, and simple, so that a child might understand it. This is one of many Scriptures that deal with practical religion, teaching that there is something else beside a belief in, or assent to, the word. While in this chapter James says that one is doing well if he believes there is one God, yet he tells us that devils also believe and tremble. Not all that hear the word do it, therefore James also said, ***"Be ye doers of the word, and not hearers only, deceiving your own selves. For if any be a hearer of the word, and not a doer, he is like unto a man beholding his natural face in a glass: for he beholdeth himself, and goeth his way, and straightway forgetteth what manner of man he was. But who so looketh into the perfect law of liberty, and continueth therein, he being not a forgetful hearer, but a doer of the work, this man shall be blessed in his deed." - James 1:22-25.***

It is true that faith does come by hearing, and hearing by the word of God, but there is as decided a difference between a living faith and a dead faith as there is between a living child and a doll. The doll can be dressed up with dress, shoes and hat, as the living child, but it is still a doll, it is dead. In the child is life, and life must always be there before any evidence of life can be manifested. The heart beats, breathing and movement of limbs, the crying, hearing and seeing are evidence of life which, as others see them, cause them to conclude that this is a living child.

True faith is a living principle in the soul, that works by love, causing the possessor to do the word of God, as well as to hear it, while false faith stalks about in an empty profession. Paul says, ***"They profess that they know God; but in works they deny him, being abominable, and disobedient, and unto every good work reprobate." Titus 1:16.***

To some, perhaps, as they read these things, it will seem hard to reconcile them with the utterance of Paul in Romans 3:28, where he tells ***"That a man is justified by faith without the deeds of the law,"*** using the testimony concerning Abraham as a proof, but does not James also use the same testimony in the chapter before us to prove his assertion that a man is justified by works, and not by faith only? Paul refers to works of the law; James is referring to very different works, as

we shall try to prove.

We fully believe that Paul and James were agreed, for the Holy Spirit inspired their testimony, and neither of them would have been faithful had he tried to mix works and grace, or law and gospel. One who has never been delivered from the law by the body of Christ does works which he, in his own mind, feels will help him to get to heaven and God's presence with a "WELL DONE." Working for a blessing.

One under the gospel, led by the Holy Spirit, and blessed with a living faith, which is the fruit of the Spirit, will do those things that are well-pleasing unto God, and such a one is blest in his deed. We would have our readers note that he is blest, not for his deed, but in his deed. How strange that we should find such unruly characters in the church even in the apostles' days, who were so high-minded and indifferent as to their walk and conversation. They had *"crept in unawares, who were before of old ordained to this condemnation."*-Jude 4. It was so that God's servants should contend earnestly for the faith once delivered to the saints.

There have always been those who seem to have a strong faith, a faith that could move mountains, and have not charity, and Paul says of such, they are nothing. They can speak with tongues of men and of angels, yet they know not how to bridle their tongues; they deceive their own hearts, and their religion is vain. Paul and James were both agreed in the cardinal truth of justification by faith. In Hebrews Paul tells us of the works of those who walked by faith, while James in the afore mentioned chapter is insisting upon the evidence of true faith in the everyday life of the brethren. He would not have them rest in a head knowledge, which they might call faith, and reckon that such is sufficient for salvation, when it does not affect the heart, nor influence the walk and conversation. Thus he first mentions "respect of persons. For if there come unto your assembly a man with a gold ring, in goodly apparel, and there come in also a poor man in vile raiment; and ye have respect to him that weareth the gay clothing, and say unto him, Sit thou here in a good place; and say to the poor, Stand thou there, or sit here under my footstool." - James 2:1-3. *"If ye fulfill the royal law, according to the scripture, Thou shalt love thy neighbor as thyself, ye do well: but if ye have respect to persons, ye commit sin, and are convinced of the law as transgressors."*-James 2:8, 9. Again, *"What doth it profit, my brethren, though a man say he hath faith, and have not works? Can such faith save him? If a brother or sister be naked, and destitute of daily food, and one of you say unto them, Depart in peace, be ye warmed and filled; notwithstanding ye give them*

not those things which are needful to the body; what doth it profit? Even so faith, if it hath not works, is dead, being alone. Yea, a man may say, Thou hast faith, and I have works: shew me thy faith without thy works, and I will shew thee my faith by my works." Faith in the Lord Jesus Christ is the only thing that can make us acceptable unto God, but such a faith proves itself true and genuine, for it works by love and is accompanied by every good work.

As faith in the Lord Jesus Christ makes us acceptable unto God, so the works of faith make us acceptable unto the brethren. A person professing that faith, yet who is at home in the world, having little or no care for better things, while he is enslaved by the love of money, and under the dominion of sin, his religion is vain. No doubt it was such people that James had seen. He noticed that in their excitement to bestow attention upon the man with the gold ring and goodly apparel, that they would slight God's humble poor. As an example of a true and living faith, James takes our father Abraham, who is called the father of the faithful. He says, *"Was not Abraham our father justified by works, when he had offered Isaac his son upon the altar? Seest thou how faith wrought with his works, and by works was faith made perfect? And the scripture was fulfilled which saith, Abraham believed God, and it was imputed unto him for righteousness: and he was called the Friend of God." "Faith wrought with his works."* Though he knew that in Isaac his seed should be called, and was told by God that that seed would be innumerable, yet he believed God, and went to offer up Isaac, doing the work, going under the power of faith, or, as James says, faith wrought in what he did. Such a work was to be fulfilled of the Scripture. Every word of God shall come to pass, the things that God has said his people will do, faith will work in them, enabling them to work out those things well-pleasing unto God. This is what Paul meant when he said to the Philippian Church, *"Work out your own salvation with fear and trembling: for it is God which worketh in you both to will and to do of his good pleasure."-Phil. 2:12, 13.*

Many who believe that there is one God, creator and disposer of all things, who has planned and purposed all things whatsoever come to pass, reason with a carnal mind, and say, that seeing that God has declared the end from the beginning, etc., and that his people are to be blessed, then why pray for a blessing which is purposed for us? With the same reasoning, Why go to meeting? Why read the Scriptures? Why try to influence our young to attend where the truth is preached, for if they are to be saved they will be saved? Why ask God for any-

thing when he knows what we need, and in asking we might ask amiss? Why profess his name, or strive to live godly, for if we are to be saved we will be saved anyhow? We call all such reasoning carnal reasoning, and it is from our carnality it springs, and it is God-dishonoring, resulting in this day from ignorance of the Scripture and of the power of God. There is a place for prayer in God's purpose, a very special place, it is called a throne of grace, and God's children rejoice that there is a throne of grace, and they know that praise is comely to the upright, and it is said that ***"God inhabiteth the praises of Israel."-Psalms 22:3.*** God has not only purposed the end, but every link in the chain of events, and his worship is in his appointments.

The woman of Canaan was in trouble, her daughter was vexed with a devil. The Lord had sent this trouble, other women, perhaps; had the same trouble, but God's Spirit was in her, and a God-given faith was there also, and she pushed aside every obstacle. So mightily did faith work in her that she faced a rebuff from Jesus, and opposition from his disciples, and she worshipped him (what a work of faith), saying, Lord, help me. (Matt. 15:22-28).

Public worship is also of God's appointment, and it is longed for by those who are deeply tried, to them it is a relief to leave the world and its noise; they often have a gladness of heart, as when David said, ***"I was glad when they said unto me, Let us go into the house of the Lord."-Psalms 122:1.*** Where true faith is there will be an exercise or work that will redound to the good of the soul and the glory of God. In the preacher, it will prompt him to go, leaving his home, and, if necessary , suffer privation for the cause of truth, he will endure the cross and despise the shame. He will lose sight of the gold ring and goodly apparel as in his heart he feels to be at the footstool of God's humble poor, and he is blest in his deed. Although he may feel that he cannot pray, yet many will desire an interest in his prayers, and it is good when his faith is exercised in the word of God to the comfort and edification of the saints.

It is in faith and by faith that brethren will esteem others better than themselves, it will enable those who have it to choose rather to suffer affliction with the people of God than to enjoy the pleasures of sin for a season. What sweet fellowship there is enjoyed in the church of God when brethren are doers of the word as well as hearers. It was a work of faith when the jailer took Paul and Silas and washed their stripes, when he submitted to the believer's baptism and received them into his house and set meat before them. (Acts 16:33, 34.) What a work of faith was Abraham's and Isaac's as they journeyed into the mount. Isaac said, My father, behold the fire and

the wood, but where is the lamb for a burnt offering? And faith working in him mightily, Abraham said, My son, God will provide himself a lamb. What a blessed road, and what solemn thoughts were theirs as they journeyed. James not only gives us Abraham as an example, but he seems to go from the greatest to the least, bringing in the harlot Rahab, the last one that man would expect to look to for an example of good works. A fallen creature, like ourselves, who had done nothing good, and of herself could do nothing good, yet it is said ***"she believed in God."*** The proof of that was her works. She received the spies into her house, and sent them out another way, and she perished not with them that believed not, when she received the spies with peace. Her faith did not fail, for after she had sent the spies out another way, she confessed her belief in the God of heaven and earth, and she displayed the scarlet thread in her window. Steadfast in the faith, she waited until she was taken by the spies, with all that she had, into Israel's camp in peace.

We cannot possibly see how our subject can be twisted to strengthen a system of duty religion in which the soul would build up a store of works which would force God to change his mind. ***"He is in one mind, and who can change him?"*** There is no way of acceptance with God but in Jesus Christ our Lord. The creature by nature has no righteousness acceptable unto God, all he may have is a righteousness of the flesh, which Paul had made much of, but of which he spoke when he said, ***"Yea, doubtless, I count all things but loss, for the excellency of the knowledge of Christ Jesus my Lord: for whom I have suffered the loss of all things, and do count them but dung, that I may win Christ, and be found in him, not having mine own righteousness, which is of the law, but that which is through faith of Christ, the righteousness which is of God by faith."- Phil. 3:8, 9.***

To those who have another and different way to that which Paul had, in which they would set up the old creatures to work for heaven, we would say, should God, who is rich in mercy, lay judgment to the line, and righteousness to the plummet, ***"hail shall sweep away the refuge of lies, and the waters shall overflow the hiding place."- Isaiah 28:17.*** Then they would confess themselves vile, without ability to do any good things. Jesus, the Savior of sinners, would then be the one thing needful and they would want to feel the word with power. It was the word with power that enabled Abram to leave his father's house and go to a land that God would show unto him. This word with power is ***"a springing well,"*** within the person to whom it comes, enabling them to walk and do those things that are acceptable

unto God.

Faith embraces the beginning and the end, and every step of the way, it believes God and embraces the faith once delivered unto the saints. It enables the possessor to *"hold fast the form of sound words,"* and accounts that *"the words of the Lord are pure words; as silver tried in a furnace of earth, purified seven times."-Psalms 12:6.* A respect unto the word will often bring about a self-examination, while a neglect of the word in its precepts and exhortations will result in a coldness, and the soul will soon find itself lusting after, and minding the things of the flesh. The carnal mind ever results in death, a death to all joy and peace in believing, but it is a work of faith, a faith of the operation of God, that makes one remember God and be troubled. Those precepts and exhortations are given that we may see our shortcomings and realize that only by faith, which is the fruit of God's Spirit, can we do them. They are given by inspiration of God, and are profitable for doctrine, for reproof, for correction, for instruction in righteousness, that the man of God may be perfect, thoroughly furnished unto all good works.

Some, of course, will say that it is a lack of faith when one is troubled. We do not think so. True faith lives and labors under loads, though damped it never dies. It, like a star, shines brightest in the darkest night. There may be a fearfulness lest we slip, yet such are kept by the power of God. It is through much tribulation, yet faith enables them to wash their robes and make them white in the blood of the Lamb. While passing through trouble, Job, a possessor of faith, could say, *"The tabernacles of robbers prosper, and they that provoke God are secure; into whose hand God bringeth abundantly ,"* as much as to say that there are no bounds in their death, their strength is firm, while the child of God seems often ready to slip. Surely this is for the trial of faith, which is more precious than of gold, though it be tried by fire.

Many of us can look back to the time when we knew the Lord helped us, but this is not sufficient, faith wants a present help, past helps will encourage us to wait upon the Lord, knowing that he who has promised is able to perform. It will cause us not to despise the chastisement of the Lord, nor to faint when we are rebuked of him. We may not be able to say that our prayer is a prayer of faith, and we know that whatsoever is not of faith is sin, but our needs will be such that pray we must, it will seem to be our life's breath, and whether we are answered or not, we know at such times it is right to pray.

The same applies to all our ways: if it is going to meeting we do not know that there will be a blessing for us, but the word saith, "Not forsaking the assembling of your-

selves together, as the manner of some is," and we know it is right to go, and wrong to absent ourselves. If it is not our pleasure to go, it is our duty , for we should not please ourselves. If we are concerned as to our duty to the Lord and to those who have offended against us, the word of God is plain and will be followed if we walk in the faith, though often such work will be very unpleasant to the flesh. It is not easy to pray for our enemies, to do good to those who despitefully use us, yet it becomes us so to do, even though it is a painful work.

Much could be said bearing on this subject, but we close with the observation that in the foregoing chapter James tells us in the last ten verses no less than three times that faith without works is dead.

Elder George Ruston

PSALM 89:2-5.

For I have said, Mercy shall be built up for ever: thy faithfulness shalt thou establish in the very heavens.

'I have made a covenant with my chosen, I have sworn unto David my servant,

Thy seed will I establish for ever, and build up thy throne "to all generations. Selah.

And the heavens shall praise thy wonders, O Lord: thy faithfulness also in the congregation of the saints.

TRANSCRIBED FROM A SERMON PREACHED BY ELDER D. V. SPANGLER

Snow Hill Church, October 23, 1975

May we turn to page 156, I would like for us to think about the sentiment of this hymn as we sing it. If you sing it without taking note of what it says, it is worthless:

Come, thou Fount of every blessing,
Tune my heart to sing thy grace!
Streams of mercy, never ceasing,
Call for songs of loudest praise.
Teach me some melodious sonnet,
Sung by flaming tongues above:
Praise the mount! O, fix me on it!
Mount of God's unchanging love.
Here I raise my Ebenezer;
Hither by thy help I'm come;
And I hope, by thy good pleasure,
Safely to arrive at home.
Jesus sought me, when a stranger,
Wandering from the fold of God;
He, to save my soul from danger,
Interposed his precious blood!
O to grace how great a debtor
Daily I'm constrained to be:
Let thy grace, Lord, like a fetter,
Bind my wandering heart to thee.
Prone to wander, Lord, I feel it!
Prone to leave the God I love!
Here's my heart, Lord, take and seal it;
Seal it for thy courts above!

I am thankful to be with you. We had two things happen since arriving that has, you might say, made my trip worthwhile; if there

was nothing else. Some time ago I received an invitation to spend our time at this meeting in the home of one of the young members, Linda Adkins. Now I have a reputation in this country of writing short letters, when I write. So I wrote, she said, in maybe two lines, ***"The Lord willing, I'm coming."*** As I said to her yesterday morning, ***"I am going to write you a long letter now, and the letter will say this, that if I hadn't received your letter, I don't think I would have come."*** So you all might take that as you want to. The other thing is I visited an old friend in the nursing home yesterday morning, Mr. Clarence Robinson, who attended my services many years ago. He is blind now and he didn't recognize my voice. When I told him who I was, the reaction was worth my whole trip. Oh, the reaction of joy he showed for a poor sinner like I am. It surely meant something to me.

In the 17th chapter of the book of John, I shall begin reading with the first verse.

"These words spake Jesus, and lifted Up his eyes to heaven, and said, Father, the hour is come; glorify thy Son, that thy Son also may glorify thee: As thou hast given him power over all flesh, that he should give eternal life to as many as thou hast given him. And this is life eternal, that they might know thee the only true God, and Jesus Christ, whom thou hast sent. I have glorified thee on the earth: I have finished the work which thou gavest me to do. And now, O Father, glorify thou me with thine own self with the glory which I had with thee before the world was."

These are the words of Jesus. And the occasion was the approach to the cross and the laying down of His life for His people. I think the message begins with His summing up in the 14th Chapter of John. You know Matthew, Mark and Luke tell us about the birth of Christ, the virgin birth, the genealogy and the events surrounding His natural birth. But the Apostle John soars away in his bringing Him to us. He loses sight, you might say, of His humble birth, His genealogy , as he said, ***"In the beginning was the word, and the word was with God and the word was God. The same was in the beginning with God."*** All the ministers here and elsewhere could never expound the expression, ***"The same was in the beginning with God."*** For the unity of the Godhead is there. The covenant relationship is there, in the description, ***"The same was in the beginning with God."*** And much of this chapter is bringing to us the relationship and the unity of God the Father and God the Son in the realm of salvation. Embraced in that unity is the people of God. Jesus in God and God in Jesus, and He in them, and them in Him, etc.

In the 14th Chapter of John,

Jesus begins to tell His disciples that He is going away. They are puzzled often concerning His going away. In the 14th Chapter He tells them, ***"If ye believe in God, believe also in me. Let not your hearts be troubled. In my Father's house are many mansions. If it were not so I would have told you. I go to prepare a place for you."*** As the time would open and develop and be brought to pass they would see and know more about it. ***"I go and prepare a place for you, and I will come again and receive you unto myself, that where I am there you may be also."*** He tells them they know the way. Yet there is an inquiry in the mind of Phillip, and he said to Jesus, "Show us the Father." Show us the Father. You have talked about Him. Jesus said, ***"Have I been so long with you and yet thou hast not known me, Phillip?" "Has all the work that I have unfolded as the eternal will of God in my life been unnoticed and unknown?" "He that hath seen me hath seen the Father."***

The word of God says, "No man cometh unto the Father but by me." How many? Everyone! Everyone under consideration. So the 14th Chapter is laying the foundation of His coming again. We are still holding that forth to the people. If it has not become the key to hold, it never will be. I am looking for the coming of our Lord. If I wasn't I wouldn't be here this morning. I anticipate the event because He said, "I'm coming again." You can say it in the gospel, or however you please, but there is a second coming of the Lord.

Then Jesus brings the matter a little closer as He comes to the 15th Chapter of John regarding the unity of the Father and the Son. He said, ***"I am the true vine. My Father is the Husbandman."*** And He didn't forget to say in that chapter, ***"Ye are the branches."*** That is bringing into view in a lovely way, the unity of the Father and of the Son and with His people. ***"Branches."*** And in connection with that expression He said, ***"As I live, ye shall live."*** Just as certainly as I am alive, there is your life. ***"Ye shall live."*** There are about five occasions where the expression is used in these three chapters, ***"These words spake Jesus."*** It seems that there was a special significance in what He was saying at certain times. ***"These words spake Jesus"*** unto them.

I especially delight in the 15th Chapter in the words of Jesus when He said, ***"These words have I spoken unto you that my joy might remain in you; that your joy might be full."*** We will never know what salvation really is until we know the joy of our Saviour in saving us. Our cup will never be full. It will be half empty, until there is in our heart the knowledge that it was just as great a joy for Christ to save us as it is for us to be saved. Paul said, ***"For the joy set before him."*** It was always set before Him, and

every movement of His life, He endured the cross despising the shame, and is now set down at the right hand of the throne of God. God has highly exalted Him, and given Him a name that is above every name. Not only while Christ walked upon the earth, but in every phase of the salvation of His people did He have the preeminence in all things. But His place in heaven now, this morning, is as our Intercessor. He appears in the presence of God for us.

I remember the time I read that scripture in the 15th Chapter. It was at night and I was setting in my room. Whatever He had been telling in the 14th Chapter, and coming on down to the 15th, ***"Ye are the branches," etc., it seems now, He said, "These words He spake."*** He says, ***"I spake these words unto you that my joy might remain in you; that your joy might be full."*** I don't think that we would detract anywhere from God's grace and His mercy and His everlasting love for His people to say that even the Father in bringing many sons to glory throughout the work of His son will take pleasure in it, also. And in connection with that there is something about the doctrine of grace and the wonders of God's grace that presents these two thoughts. When this world has been brought to a conclusion, and is over, there will be a people in heaven that God won't be ashamed of. And the only reason there will be a people that He won't be ashamed of is because He will prepare them for it. And we also, my hearers, won't be ashamed. Christ was not ashamed to call His people, ***"Brethren."*** God was not ashamed to be called our God He says that in the book of Hebrews. God was not ashamed to be called the God of the people pictured in the 11th chapter of Hebrews. It is the only way God could have a people in heaven that He wouldn't be ashamed of. He prepares them for it. And one of the great blessings of Grace is that God prepares us for what He has prepared for us. Have you learned that in your life? That same hand must prepare you for what God has prepared for you? Whether it is either joy or sorrow, it is the same thing one is no different than the other. God must prepare us for joy as well as sorrow.

And now, Jesus in the 14th and 15th chapters has been preparing them for His going away. He has stressed to them that "Whatsoever ye shall ask in my name it shall be given to you." That used to be a great puzzle to me. But when I found that the various names of Christ and the titles of Christ was found over 100 times in the Bible, I said, ***"His name must embrace every need of His people."*** Whether He is the Advocate, the Intercessor, or whoever He is, it must embrace it all. His Name! These Great Right Reverends, so and so might think they have a right long handle when they have two or three words attached to

their names. But think of the Lord Jesus Christ having over 100 names and titles in the word of God, and each one suited to each characteristic of Him. Oh, my friend, isn't it a wonderful thing? I would travel thousands of miles to see Him one moment. He is the Kings of Kings. He is the Lord of Lords. Everywhere!

I have been in the city of Washington a few times, and they say every avenue leads to the Capitol. You go down Pennsylvania Avenue or Massachusetts Avenue, or any other, and they lead to the Capitol. But think here, every name of salvation, every phase of salvation of the people of God embodied in the Name of Christ that leads to Him!

You can have a dozen avenues in the city of Washington, and they would be crowded thoroughfares, wouldn't they? But there can be over a hundred names and titles of Christ pointing to Him and the virtue of Him and there is never any congestion in the way. There is always a way to see Him, and there is always a desire in the heart of those at the throne of God to say, ***"I would see Jesus."***

Paul admonished Timothy to preach the word: to reprove, exhort, with all long suffering and doctrine. I said not long ago that if the doctrine of exhortation wasn't in the New Testament I had been preaching a lie over 50 years. It is there and it is for the minister as God directs him. If it is preached in blind zeal it is just as terrible as he is, but if it is through the constraining grace of God, then it is, as recorded in the New Testament, ***"Exhort the church of God with all long suffering, and doctrine." "The time will come when they will not endure sound doctrine, but they will heap to themselves teachers having itching ears."*** You know, I used to wonder what that was, ***"Teachers having itching ears."*** I said, "I have heard of the nose itching, but not the ears itching." Probably I shouldn't say this, but I say a lots of things I wish I hadn't said, and lots of things I don't say that I wish I had said. But not long ago I heard a minister speak, and when he got through he took out of the pulpit like he was in a race with somebody. And he looked like he was itching to hear what somebody was going to say about the sermon he had preached. He must have had itching ears, do you suppose? I don't know. I will leave that for you to decide.

But these words, now we are coming to the hour of Christ. We are coming to Him and the hour appointed in eternity that our Saviour must die for us. And now His prayer. His people come first. The awful hour is approaching that He must pay the debt that all mankind couldn't pay. All the blood of all Adam's race from Adam's day to today couldn't pay it. The blood of the Son of God only, could. And the hour, He recognizes very well. He says, ***"Father." "These words***

spake Jesus and lifted up his eyes to heaven and said, Father, the hour is come. Glorify thy son that thy son may also glorify thee." That is the unity of the Godhead. There is the husbandman and the true vine. " As thou has given him power over all flesh that he should give eternal life to as many as thou hast given him." That's what we preach! Christ had power over all flesh for one end. To give eternal life to as many as thou has given Him. "And this is life eternal that they might know him." That is what it is. God has a sure and certain and definite way of bringing that life to them. The only true God and Jesus Christ, whom thou hast sent. ***"And now, O Father."*** There was a time that our Saviour couldn't call God His Father. There was a time when in His humiliation His judgment was taken away. There was a time that the literal words that were in the 22nd Psalm must be brought out of the lips of Christ. ***"My God; My God, why hast thou forsaken me."*** Now what was He asking God for? He calls Him Father, and I like the expression. ***"And now, Oh Father."*** We only hint at what is involved. We can't tell it. What is He asking for now? What is the special request of Christ? ***"Glorify thou me with thine own self."*** That is what He wanted. That is what He was asking for. And the kind of glory that He asked God to give Him was the kind that He had with Him before the world was. Could He have asked anything greater? That in the hour of departure, the wonders of the covenant might be brought truly into view; that He who He entered into covenant with before this world was, there would be a continuation and a fulfilling of it in bringing Him from the dead. Paul said in the last chapter of the book of Hebrews, ***"The God of peace"; "The God of Peace who brought again from the dead our Lord Jesus Christ, through the blood of the everlasting covenant."*** The blood of the everlasting covenant! Make you perfect, etc., and in every good work it was good. And now He asked God to glorify Him with His presence. That the fulness of the love of God in the moment when the covenant was entered into, and God's love for His Son and His Son for Him, and the love for His people and the love of the people of God for them. ***"With thine own self."*** That is the glory Christ is asking for. There is no question, is it? That is the glory He has asked God for. Glorify Him with Himself. ***"With the same glory I had with you before the world was."***

Some try to tell us now and try to bring us a saviour like one peddling something on the street. That isn't the God I worship. Our Lord Jesus Christ stresses in these chapters in John that though He was going away, He wasn't going to leave them comfortless. ***"I will send the Comforter, the Holy Spirit in my name, and he shall take the***

things of mine and show them unto you." That work is still going on. You talk about experiences of grace. Every time the Holy Spirit brings to the heart of a sinner the assurances of Christ's work and their need of it, it is an experience of grace. It is of grace, however it may come, and that which doesn't come by grace isn't of the Holy Spirit. It is of the flesh, whatever it might be. The Holy Spirit doesn't wander around at random looking for something to bring to the people of God. He doesn't bring just any thing. He brings the things of Christ. He applies every promise that a sinner has ever received in his heart of heaven and immortal glory .The Holy Spirit brings it. And there is no substitute for it. You can have a lot of substitutes, but not the Holy Spirit because He is equal with Jesus Christ, Himself. "And now, Oh Father, glorify thou me with thine own self with the same glory I had with you before the world." And an answer was given Jesus on one occasion from the Father, ***"I have already glorified thee."*** My beloved children, this morning, our Saviour is at the right hand of the Throne of God. He is as much alive today as He was when He was here, and He now in heaven appears in the presence of God for us. He is our Mediator the only one between God and man that has the power of mediation. Every requirement of God for His people, Christ has met in His death and His righteous life.

And as the hour approaches that He must depart, He said, ***"Oh Father".*** Have you ever felt you could call God your Father? Have you ever felt the sweetness of your Saviour's love that you could never tell anyone of? Oh, my friend, I wake up in the hours of night sometime, and it is like day. Some avenues pointing me to the virtues of Christ, Something I haven't seen will appear. I want to exalt His name. I sometimes think as the poet said:

"I want to praise Him while He gives me breath I hope to praise Him after death."

And in the 24th verse of the 17th chapter our Saviour prayed. Yes, my friend, He prayed, that those He died for would be with Him. And He didn't only pray for that, but that ***"They shall see my glory."*** I expect to see the glory of Christ. I expect to share in the glory of my Master. Will that be fulfilled? As sure as you are setting there, this morning. And when the hour arrives, Jesus said, "Father, into thy hands I commend my spirit." But He tells us here, ***"I have finished the work."*** Before He died He said, ***"I finished the work." "All things that are written in the prophets and in Moses and the Law and the Psalms concerning me."*** As He approached the cross He said, ***"They have been fulfilled."*** Every one of them. There hasn't been a one left out. ***"And now, Oh Father, glorify thou me with thy own self, with the same glory I had with you before the***

world." Then in the next chapter when He leaves His disciples, He goes out to meet our great foe and His. As He approaches those that Judas was bringing He said, *"Who are you looking for?"* And then He said, "I am the one." *"I am the very one you are looking for."* His great love led Him to meet them. His great love for you, my friends, led Him to meet His enemy. The eternal relationship and the eternal love of God in Him led Him, and the enemy fell on the ground. I'm glad they didn't have to send after Him. I'm glad they didn't have to tie Him. I know that the lamb was tied for a time in the eternal covenant as a type of Jesus on the Jewish altar. He was bound with cords on it, bound to the altar, but here I see the Lamb loose, now. And He goes to meet them, and He opens not His mouth. *"Dumb before His shearers."* I said yesterday afternoon I had some thoughts the other day about Christ being dumb. I just touched it. I can't tell you about it. Dumb. Mute. Beyond speech! Carrying our sins to that cross. Oh, my friends lift up your heads this morning. Many of us may never meet again here on the shores of time. Lift up your heads. Lift up your heads! Our redemption is drawing nigh! I thank you!

Elder D. V. Spangler

MEETINGS

CONTENTNEA ASSOCIATION

The Lord willing, the One Hundred Seventy Eighth session of the Contentnea Primitive Baptist Association will be held with Hadnot Creek Primitive Baptist Church on October 11-12, 2008. All who believe and love the doctrine of salvation by grace are invited.

The Church is located on Peliter Loop Road, Carteret County, North Carolina. From Maysville travel East approximately 15 miles on Route 58. Turn right on Peliter Loop Road and the Church is one half mile on the left.

Elder Gene Lupton
Association Clerk
252-745-7441

EASTERN KEHUKEE PRIMITIVE BAPTIST ASSOCIATION

The 2008 Eastern Kehukee Association will convene, the Lord, willing, with Tarboro Church located in Tarboro, North Carolina. The meeting will be held on Saturday, October 4 and Sunday, October 5. Services will begin each day at 10:30 a.m.

Tarboro Church is located at the corner of St. James Street and Albermarle Avenue. Out of Raleigh, take US 64 East. Stay on the bypass until you get to Exit 485. Take this

exit and turn left at the stop sign. Go over the overhead bridge and turn right at the second stoplight. This will be St. James Street. Go about one mile and the church will be on the right, next to the railroad tracks.

We invite the ministers and lovers of the truth to meet with us.

(Our association was originally scheduled to be held with Skewarkey Church, in Williamston, NC. Due to illness of the dear brother, it was agreed they would try to have the association another year.)

Naomi Coker, Clerk
252-823-0786

STAUNTON RIVER UNION

Staunton River Union meeting will be held, the Lord willing, on Saturday only, August 30, 2008. Malmaison Primitive Baptist Church is the host.

Singing to start at 10:00 a.m. and preaching at 10:30.

An invitation is extended to our ministers, brethren and friends.

Peggy Wells - Clerk

WEST COUNTRY LINE UNION

The West Country Line Union meeting will be held at Greensboro Church, located at Tate and Carr streets, on the 31st of August. We invite all lovers of the truth to come and be with us.

Wayne Edwards, Clerk

CONTRIBUTIONS

FOR JULY 2008

Elder Junior Conner, VA	5.00
Cleo Underwood, VA	5.00
Lessie Smith, LA	35.00
Woodrow Abshire, VA	5.00
Ralph Dale, NC	5.00
James Shelor, VA	5.00
Vivian Underwood, VA	5.00

OBITUARIES

FRANCES T. JARVIS

SALISBURY-Frances T. Jarvis, 93 of Salisbury went home to be with the Lord on Sunday, July 13, 2008.

Born on May 16, 1915, she was a daughter of the late Wilmer Francis Townsend and Bertha Townsend White.

Mrs. Jarvis retired from the state of Maryland. She was a volunteer for Peninsula Regional Medical Center for 15 years.

Her greatest joy in life came from her longtime membership in Forest Grove, Salisbury Old School Baptist Church.

She is survived by her sister, Willsie M. Wood of Chesapeake, Va.; her stepdaughter, Norma Larmon of Philadelphia; and many nieces and

nephews.

She was preceded in death by her brothers, John W. Townsend and Will H. Townsend; and sisters, Mary E. Jarvis and Elizabeth Adkins.

The family wishes to thank all the wonderful people at Pine Bluff Village and Deers Head Hospital for the wonderful care they have given Frances throughout the years. The family sends a very special thank you to her minister, Elder Elbert Robbins. Frances could not have had the quality of life and peace of mind she had without you.

A funeral service at 11:30 a.m. Wednesday at Holloway Funeral Home.

Elder Elbert Robbins officiated. Interment was in Wicomico Memorial Park in Salisbury.

---

1 CORINTHIANS 2:6-9.

Howbeit we speak wisdom among them that are perfect: yet not "the wisdom of this world, nor of the princes of this world, that come to nought:

But we speak the wisdom of God in a mystery, even the hidden wisdom, which God ordained before the world unto our glory:

Which none of the princes of this world knew: for had they known it, they would not have crucified the Lord of glory.

But as it is written, Eye hath not seen, nor ear heard, neither have entered into the heart of man, the things which God hath prepared for them that love him.

ANNIE DAVIS HOLLEY

Annie Davis Holley was blessed to live in the midst of family, friends, and a community who loved her for more than ninety years. Annie was born on September 13, 1916 and died on May 9, 2007.

Her parents were Raleigh and Mary Davis. Annie Holley is survived by her husband of seventy-three years, Irvin Holley.

Annie Holley is survived by three daughters Gladys (Boots) H. Elliott, Shelby H. Shelton, Nancy H. King, and by their husbands, E.C. Elliott, Norman Shelton, and Gary King. She is also survived by two sisters, Gladys D. Astin and Sallie D. Powell, and a brother, Jack Davis. Annie Holley also leaves seven grandchildren and seven great-grandchildren to mourn their loss.

Annie Holley never joined the Primitive Baptist Church, although she served admirably as a deacon's wife for many years. She and her husband in earlier times served as hosts to groups of the Primitive Baptists, near and far, until their home was overflowing.

Annie Holley spoke softly and with well-chosen words. A smile, a nod, or a brief word of encouragement were treasured by those who knew her.

The Apostle Paul in his epistle to the Galatians 5th Chapter, Verses

22 and 23 wrote about " ...the fruit of the Spirit is love, joy, peace, long suffering, gentleness, goodness, faith, meekness, temperance..." I believe that all who knew Annie Holley well can see these qualities manifest in her life.

The funeral for Annie Holley was held on May 11, 2007. Elders C.B. Davis, and Jimmy Gray conducted her funeral. We hope the Lord will reconcile her loved ones to their loss.

Written by one who loved her,
Michael Williams

"He is just away" Awaiting the Great Resurrection Day

Bro. Clifton A. King

Brother Clifton King of 3795 Zoo Parkway, Asheboro, N.C. was called away on the Eighth Day of April, Two Thousand Eight, at the age of 89.

Clifton was born to the late Jonah and Bertha Lassiter King.

Brother King was retired from the Weiman Furniture Company of Ramseur, NC and continued to earn a living in woodworking. He served in the US Army during World War II.

Funeral services were held April, 11, 2008 with Elder Calvin Harward officiating and the burial was at Randolph Memorial Park. He is survived by his wife of 61years, Vera S. King, two sons, Gary Dewey King and his wife Sylvia of Asheboro, NC, son Tony Clinton King and His wife Debbie of Spartanburg, SC, brother Lacy King of Montgomery, Alabama, 4 Grandchildren and 3 Great Grandchildren.

Brother Clifton asked *for* a home at Rock Hill Primitive Baptist Church in Asheboro, NC in December 18th, 1977 and was blessed to express His love for the church. He was joyfully baptized on Sunday morning, February 19, 1978. A beautiful light snow was falling as he was laid beneath the liquid grave by Elder Ralph Gaines and Elder James Moody.

Even though the snow was falling, it was such a warm feeling that was scattered over the children of God, Rock Hill Members saw and felt that Brother Clifton was yet still carrying another banner. The church saw fit to ordain Brother Clifton as a Deacon March 18, 1979.

He served Rock Hill Church faithfully for 28 years.

We miss him so much, but know that God's will is done.

"The grass withers and the flowers fall,
But the word of our God stands forever."
Isaiah Chapter 40, verse 8

A Sister in Christ, I hope
Carolyn S. Gaines

Signs of the Times

DEVOTED TO THE OLD SCHOOL BAPTIST CAUSE

" The Sword of the Lord and of Gideon "

VOL. 176 HILLSVILLE, VA., OCTOBER 2008 NO. 10

SIGNS OF THE TIMES

ISSN - 0199 - 0063

Subscription price $15.00 per year - $25.00 two years

Published monthly by
SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.

Tony R. Horton
Circulation Manager and Treasurer
1429 Howlett Street, Hillsville, Va. 24343
Phone (276) 728-5651

EDITOR in CHIEF

Elder Kenneth R. Key
721 Willard Street
Greensboro, N.C. 27405
Phone (336) 273-7464

ASSOCIATE EDITORS

Elder Richard H. Campbell
2171 Allen Court
Germantown, Tenn. 38138
Phone (901) 753-7791

Elder C.B. Davis, Jr.
1251 Paynes Tavern Rd.
Roxboro, N.C. 27573
Phone (336) 599-7236

Elder J. B. Farmer
6373 N. State Hwy 7
Grayson, Ky. 41143
(606) 474-4327

Elder Cleo Robertson
111 Livingstone Drive
Cary, NC 27513
(919) 460-7721

All letters for this paper containing subscriptions and remittances, should be mailed to Tony R. Horton, 1429 Howlett Street, Hillsville, Va. 24343. All articles and letters for publication, all notices of meetings and all obituaries should be mailed to Elder Kenneth R. Key, 721 Willard Street, Greensboro, N.C. 27405

SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.
1429 Howlett Street
Hillsville, Va. 24343

POEM

Always be concerned of our duty to the Lord
As we gather in harmony and one accord
at the Throne of Grace, we are blessed to pray
As He reaches down and guides our way.

We find faith without work is dead,
Through his Grace, we are daily led.
We find this faith more precious than gold,
As his graceful blessings are daily unfolded.

Faith embraces the beginning and the end
As he reaches down to this low land of sin,
For instructions to the man of God
To be led in the way our Father trod.

True faith labors under a heavy load
As he guides us daily on this sinful road,
Faith enables one to wash their robes of sin
And he daily visits our hearts within.

Faith comes through God's Holy Spirit
Which carnal flesh cannot merit.
Through the goodness of our all wise Lord
We assembled together on one accord.

This faith becomes our guiding Ray
Which sustains us daily on our way.
This is meted out from his court above
That we resume through his immaculate Love.

R.J. Justice

CONTENTS

EDITORIAL 218
Elder Jerry B. Farmer

CORRESPONDENCE 221

ARTICLES 222
Riley Justice

VOICES OF THE PAST 225
Joseph Ford
Elder J.R. Hollandsworth
Elder Joe L. Hamrick
Elder Gilbert Beebe

MEETINGS 239

CONTRIBUTIONS 239

OBITUARIES 240
Cora Ilene Terry Clifton

EDITORIAL

"Behold my hands and my feet, that it is I myself: handle me, and see; for a spirit hath not flesh and bones, as ye see me have." Luke 24: 39.

Elder J.B. Farmer

I must again acknowledge the weakness of all flesh and express my desire that the God of heaven and earth will keep me in the faith as this is being written. We are taught that all see through a glass darkly and only know in part, which makes us to depend upon Him for light and understanding and causes us to fear and tremble. We are commanded to rightly divide the word of truth, which means, to me, to not handle the word deceitfully but to explain it with as much light as we are given. I also believe that this fear causes us to remain silent about those things which are unclear or doubtful in our own minds. Also, I must say that all men are fallible and none should be heeded except as they are kept in the doctrine of our Lord and Savior Jesus Christ. In the end our God will be praised and His people will be comforted and edified.

Jesus had lain down His life for His friends, was buried and was raised after three days according to His word and the word of prophesy. When Mary Magdalene and Joanna and Mary the mother of James came to the sepulcher, they were told by the two men in shining garments that Jesus was risen. They came *and told these things to the apostles "and their words seemed to them as idle tales, and they believed them not."* After Jesus had appeared to some in the way, they came to Jerusalem and told the eleven and others these things. *"And as they thus spake, Jesus himself stood in the midst of them, and saith unto them, Peace be unto you. But they were terrified and affrighted, and supposed that they had seen a spirit. And he said unto them, Why are ye troubled? And why do these thoughts arise in your hearts? Behold my hands and my feet, that it is myself: handle*

me and see; for a spirit hath not flesh and bones, as ye see me have. And when he had thus spoken, he showed them his hands and his feet. And while they yet believed not for joy, and wondered, he said unto them, Have ye here any meat? And they gave him a piece of a broiled fish, and of an honeycomb. And he took it and, did eat before them."

Now, we see that none believed, neither could believe that He was actually raised from the dead until he revealed Himself unto them. This is the way it has ever been. ***"No man knoweth the Son but the Father, neither knoweth any man the Father, save the Son, and he to whomsoever the son will reveal Him."*** When Jesus unexpectedly and at once stood in their midst, they were terrified and thought they had seen a ghost. This is the best the flesh can do since it is faithless. However, Jesus did not leave them in that faithless condition with doubts and fears and misunderstandings. But He appeared to them, at that time, to show them that He, Himself was risen from the dead and was not a ghost. They had to know that it was Jesus, Himself who was raised in a recognizable body which could be seen and handled. Jesus showed Himself in the ways which He did after His resurrection, not to confound us, but rather that all His own would be comforted and would be given to understand enough about the resurrection to sustain our hope here in this evil world. He showed that He was not raised a spirit or a ghost but that He had a substantial body of flesh and bones. Now, we know from the scriptures, ***"that flesh and blood cannot inherit the kingdom of God."*** Flesh and blood here, I believe, refers to the natural body while ***"flesh and bones"*** spoken of by the risen Lord refers to His spiritual body.

If included, in times past, I may have stumbled at this point, thinking that Jesus somehow came forth in a natural body and that He was changed later when He ascended into heaven. He, according to the scriptures, was the firstborn of all that sleep. He was the example for all who would follow Him in the regeneration. His resurrection must have been, in essence, what ours also will be. It seems to me that it was impossible that He could come forth from the grave in a natural body because a natural body is subject to death and He had just gotten the victory over death. If it was not a natural body that He arose with, it must have been a spiritual body. Then, how is it possible for a spiritual body to have flesh and bones? The inspired apostle, speaking of the relation of the spiritual church with its spiritual head, even Christ, said, ***"For we are members of his body, of his flesh and of his bones." Ephesians 5:30.*** This is a great mystery which can only be received by faith. Jesus, in a resur-

rected spiritual body, manifested Himself in a way that He would be known by His little ones; that is, in a body with spiritual flesh and spiritual bones. It was not possible for Him to appear in the fullness of His glory at that time because the fullness of His glory would have consumed them and all flesh together. We know that no man, in his natural flesh, has ever seen God and lived. Only when the saints are changed and given spiritual bodies will they be enabled to stand in the presence of Him in all His glory.

Many have speculated about what kind of body the saints will come forth with in the resurrection of life. The apostle called all who do such, fools, since all speculation about spiritual things is foolishness. What we are given to know about the resurrection is contained in the scriptures and may only be known by revelation. So then, what does the inspired apostle tell us about the resurrected body? First, we are told that it is a quickened or living body. It is a celestial or heavenly body. It is raised in incorruption and therefore can never perish. It is raised in glory or honor. It is raised in power, therefore, is not subject to any of the forces of this world of vanity. It is a spiritual body, yet not a ghost which Jesus abundantly showed to His disciples in the above account. It is an immortal body and so is not subject to death.

I cannot escape the conclusion that Jesus was raised a living, heavenly, incorruptible, glorified, powerful, spiritual and immortal body. He had power to appear in any form which pleased Him and even to appear and to disappear at will. He could appear in a substantial body as he did with His disciples at Jerusalem or in flaming fire as He will at His glorious coming. In that substantial body, he manifested Himself in times past to His apostles and disciples as a spiritual man with spiritual flesh and spiritual bones showing that it was He, Himself who was raised from the grave. In our time, we are given to see by the eye of faith, the risen Christ as a spiritual man, as they did, and are also given to see, as they were, a faint view of His glory which is to come. But when He comes, every eye shall behold Him in all His glory and in the fullness of His power and majesty. Both those who have died and have been buried and those who are alive and remain at His coming shall see Him; both the righteous and the wicked.

Jesus said, ***"Marvel not at this: for the hour is coming, in the which all that are in the graves shall hear his voice, and shall come forth; they that have done good unto the resurrection of life; and they that have done evil, unto the resurrection of damnation." John 5:29.*** The inspired apostle Paul said, ***"And to you who are troubled rest with us, when the Lord Jesus shall be revealed from heaven with his***

mighty angels, in flaming fire taking vengeance on them that know not God, and that obey not the gospel of our Lord Jesus Christ: who shall be punished with everlasting destruction from the presence of the Lord, and from the glory of his power; when he shall come to be glorified in his saints, and to be admired in all them that believe (because our testimony among you was believed) in that day." 2 Thessalonians 1:7-10. And finally, the holy apostle John said, *"Beloved, now are we the sons of God, and it doth not yet appear what we shall be: but we know that, when he shall appear, we shall be like him; for we shall see him as he is. And every man that hath this hope in him purifieth himself, even as he is pure." 1 John 3:3-4.*

This was written in love, I hope,
Elder J.B. Farmer

PSALM 103:1-4.

Bless the Lord, O my soul; and all that is within me, bless his holy name.

Bless the Lord, O my soul, and forget not all his benefits:

Who forgiveth all thine iniquities; who healeth all thy diseases;

Who redeemeth thy life from destruction; who crowneth thee with lovingkindness and tender mercies.

CORRESPONDENCE

Sept. 25, 2005

Dear Elder Key,

I think all who attended our last association were well fed Spiritually as well as naturally.

I think sound doctrine of God our Saviour, was set forth on both days, in a beautiful way.

I will be in Greensboro on the 27th of Sept. to celebrate with the hundred elected nurses who were chosen from 58 thousand my daughter Edith Bayless was one of the hundred. Needless to say we are very proud of her. She works in a hospital in Tarboro, N.C.

If you see fit to enter this in the Signs you may do so.

In bonds of love,
Riley Justice

8-5-08

Dear Brother Tony:

Enclosed please find money to renew my subscription for two years.

My wife and I sure enjoy the Signs of the Times. We don't have a church in Central Louisiana to go to, or can't find one that believes in absolute predestination of all things, or of the Old School faith.

I was in the military for 20 years and never had a church to go to any length of time. I thought when I retired I could find a church, but they are few and far between. The nearest one of the faith we believe in is close to a hundred miles from us. If you know of one of the Old School faith (Hardshell) please let us know.

I've been retired from the military since 1974 and am still looking for a church.

Sincerely with loving kindness,
Jerry & Bobbie Morgan

890 Jeff McNeal Road
Center Point, LA. 71323
318-253-7567

NOTE: If anyone knows of a Church near Jerry please let him know.

ROMANS 8:27-29.

And he that searcheth the hearts and mind of the Spirit, because he maketh intercession for the saints according to the will of God.

And we know that all things work together for good to them that love God, to them who are the called according to his purpose.

For whom he did foreknow, he also did predestinate to be conformed to the image of his Son, that he might be the firstborn among many brethren.

ARTICLES

A little article on graceful spiritual blessings has been on my mind for some time.

God's grace that is funneled through the channels of God's amazing power to the recipients of his love, belongs to God.

I find this word grace to be one of the most beautiful words to be found in the human language, a word that has a very distinctive particularly spiritual, meaning for old Baptist beliefs. Grace, though having many colors, has a meaning to old school people, and Christians more generally. Grace for old school believers is the center of our faith, and is an unmerited favor.

Grace brings God's little ones to the knowledge of the truth-the truth that is hidden in Christ Jesus the Lord. Our exercised belief, is that Grace comes to those lifted from darkness through God's loving kindness, and most importantly at God's appointed time. And those lifted from darkness are made through God's Inspiration to feast at the Master's table.

This appointed time of God's discretion rather than man's, becomes food and consolation for the believer. God's deliverance through an eye of faith is one of the greatest mysteries of the Christian experience. This walking in the light where the darkness comprehends it not, brings the believer to hunger and

thirst for God's righteousness, making the mystery of Grace the spiritual idea that it is. These spiritual rations that the believer hungers for, clearly are food that are stored and delivered at God's appointed time.

The Gospel of the kingdom of God is the very breath of life for the believer; and, enriches and enlightens our hope when blessed with an eye to see, an ear to hear and a heart to comprehend. Though our human nature is deaf to spiritual manna, this is correct because our carnal mind and body cannot lift a hand in working out the great salvation.

Though the birth of our conscience seems similar to the rebirth of our God's deliverance speaks specifically to the birth of our spirit, and makes the believer *suffer* for their sins through God's chastening power. We are all sinners by nature, of the Adam nature, and of the Adam tree. God's transformation of the believer's heart though deeply personal, is not unlike the tiller of God's Eden.

Some believe that one has a free will to accept or reject God's great salvation.

Our human natures' certainly make this seem apparent; however, the true meaning and intent of Grace is just unimaginably more powerful, and for the believer intently more beautiful. The whisper of God's grace in the believer's ear, is as broad and as deep as all life and beyond. God, the singular reality of all that exists is the great architect, and for old school believers, the only thing that can be thought of as Holy.

Just as God designed the ebbing of the tides, the drift of the night sky, the rhythms of the seasons and the very breath of life; we believe that God's judgment in forming the church is likewise complete. It was God's holy will that disbanded Satan from heaven, and crafted the plan in all it's detail to reconstitute God's, not man's church.

These mysteries of truth hidden in Christ Jesus, are the origin of the idea of spiritual paradox. Old school belief, is a hardly wrought wrangling of the pearl before the swine, over a period of several hundred years. Reaffirming God's true power and supremacy, was not an act of submission so much as an affirmation of God's brilliant love. The core of these ideas have been much misunderstood over the past five to seven hundred years to where one chooses to enter the history.

Part of the Baptist paradox is that old Baptist people, though knowing their helplessness in God's spiritual work, are at the same time completely nourished by Christ's parable of the mustard seed. Old Baptist people's hope is firmly secure in God's supremacy. There could, or perhaps should, be comfort in God's many many examples of turning the table on the human will, both within and without the Christian circle.

Christ told Peter that he would deny him before the cock crowed.

Peter really did not really think this denial would happen, basically denying his denial. Peter denied. God clearly demonstrated his knowledgeable authority.

Paul a non-Christian began a mission to Damascus to persecute God's Saints, or so he thought. God's transforming power redirected Paul's entire route and life in a single breath. The light of God in all its brilliance filled paul's heart was a very new song.

God's song of love in the believers heart, has been penned a thousand times as the believer's candle in the darkness. These examples if not deceived, are the workings of God's Grace.

And Paul's will was made new as well. He was blind before he saw, and he saw and Paul heard; and Paul sang his new song of praise on new missions that made real the beauty of the poetry of David's Psalms. Paul's spiritual birth was an unmerited gift of grace.

Faith is the only thing that can give man both individual and collectively any adequate concept of God's breadth, and the individual's very breath. Just as ancient people named the stars and constellations variously, a conditional God based on our will as a grain of sand in the sea, is just plain shallow.

Early on, there were fewer words. And our first utterances of the great Jehovah were a reverence for our blindness in God's great universe. Our respect for God even in philosophy was complete, and much more attached to our understanding of the wholeness of not only God's authority, but God's great immutable creative love.

These foundations of faith that inspired through Grace Jesus' disciples, them leaving their homes and families; and, provide examples that remain beyond our carnal understanding. And like the sparrow, their needs were supplied. But the greater mystery remains grace and faith, as their heart transformed as new vessels hidden in Christ Jesus.

And these foundations of faith as God instructed his disciples that his journey would continue with his father so they would not grieve, completed the paradox of God's love by instructing the disciples to rejoice in God's plan. There indeed, is a season. Our very comfort remains this season. God's season.

Carnal man's state of being dead to the knowledge of the truth, is not something that old Baptists take pleasure in, though clearly true. Ephesians 1:3-4 shows God's design in it's entirety to begin with: ***"Praise be to the God and Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, who has blessed us in the heavenly realms with every spiritual blessing in Christ. For he chose us in him before the creation of the world to be Holy and blameless in his sight."***

So this mysterious beautiful spiritual attraction and attachment

through God's grace to God's purpose, at God's time, God knew about in creation. And the quickening of our hearts, Paul reflects on as well.

Ephesians 2: 1-2 ***"As for you, you were dead in your transgressions and sins, in which you used to live when you followed the ways of this world and of the ruler of the kingdom of the air, the spirit who is now at work in those who are disobedient."***

And of course Ephesians gives it's most famous comfort: ***"for it is by grace you have been saved".*** This working of Grace in a noisy world taunting free will, has molded the beautiful modest church of the believing family of Christ since the Master walked in Galilee. Equally beautiful and perhaps mysterious however, is that more often than not, those who understand God's loving authority have as often as not been few if we look intently at history.

The breadth of God's creation today as yesterday, has no working of God's atonement likewise is whispered to the heart of the believer ebbing at God's instruction.

Likewise, the courage to relinquish the human will to God's authority is heavenly designed, and I believe complete. Though we may create and build, in God's eyes we are the clay and He, is the potter. And for me if not deceived, I hope to say thankfully so.

Recognizing God's supremacy in dispensation of grace and all spiritual blessings truly seems a psalm to Elijah's still small voice on Mount Horeb. And again, I hope to say, thankfully so.

In the bonds of Love,
Riley Justice
POB 272
War, WV 24892
304-875-2960

VOICES OF THE PAST

IS CHRIST DIVIDED?

THE following article I think was written in February, 1905, but not finished and sent for publication, to the best of my knowledge and recollection of the matter now. I also have many other articles unfinished. Is Christ divided? These were the words of Paul to his Corinthian brethren, recorded in 1 Cor. i. 13.

The connections show that this church of God was living as though Christ is divided; therefore Paul's question, ***"Is Christ divided?"*** This was an all-important question for those brethren to consider; it is just as important today as when the words were written. O that all of God's people everywhere could be impressed by the Spirit of Christ to repeat these words: ***"Is Christ divided?"*** before they act in taking sides in the wars that are now raging in so many places over different

subjects that so disturb and divide God's people. Dear brethren, what do you think would be the result among the Primitive Baptists if all would consider well the words of Paul before they act harshly in declaring nonfellowship for their brethren? Paul said, ***"God is faithful, by whom ye were called unto the fellowship of his Son Jesus Christ our Lord."-1 Cor. i. 9.*** Here we learn that it is a God-given fellowship which his people have for his Son, Jesus Christ our Lord, Therefore Paul continued: ***"Now I beseech you, brethren, by the name of our Lord Jesus Christ, that ye all speak the same thing, and that there be no divisions among you; but that ye be perfectly joined together in the same mind, and in the same judgment."*** If this was good admonition for Paul to give and for his brethren to heed then, it is good to heed now. It yet would be good for the church of Christ to be perfectly joined together in the same mind and in the same judgment. To thus live would be to live as though Christ and his people were one in fellowship, instead of living as though Christ were divided. If God calls the members of his church (which is the body of Christ) into the fellowship of his Son, Jesus Christ our Lord, then it evidently is wrong for any man or set of men to work to cause the church of God to declare non fellowship for each other or a church of Christ.

John said: That which we have ***seen and heard declare we unto you, that ye also may have fellowship with us: and truly our fellowship is with the Father, and with his Son Jesus Christ."-1 John 1. 3.*** John was desirous that his brethren have fellowship with him, therefore he declared unto them what he had seen and heard. We note that his great reason for his brethren ***having fellowship with him was, "Truly our fellowship is with the Father, and with his Son Jesus Christ."*** O how sad would our condition be if we were seeking to break fellowship with our brethren and at the same time claiming that we had fellowship with the Father and with his Son Jesus Christ. Evidently to make such a claim would be equivalent to claiming that it mattered not whether he had fellowship for the church of Christ; that we could have fellowship with the Father and with his Son, Jesus Christ our Lord, just the same. We note John taught differently. He continues: ***"And these things write we unto you, that your joy may be full. This is the message which we have heard of him, and declare unto you, that God is light, and in him is no darkness at all. If we say that we have fellowship with him, and walk in darkness, we lie, and do not the truth."*** Let us note these words. O how solemn these things are! John here is teaching first the necessity of fellowship with the Father and with his Son Jesus

Christ; and second, if we say we, have fellowship with him, and walk in darkness, we lie, and do not the truth. John continues: ***"But if we walk in the light, as he is in the light, we have fellowship one with another."*** From this we learn why God's people have true fellowship, one with another. On the other hand, John says: ***"He that saith he is in the light, and hateth his brother, is in darkness even until now."***

John continues to contrast between the conditions of those who are in darkness and those who are in the light. He says: ***"He that loveth his brother abideth in the light, and there is none occasion of stumbling in him. But he that hateth his brother is in darkness, and walketh in darkness, and knoweth not whither he doeth, because that darkness hath blinded his eyes."*** It is when the church of Christ is in darkness, and walketh in darkness, and knoweth not whither they goeth, that they are led to live as though Christ were divided.

My dearly beloved brethren, I have learned to my sorrow and shame what it means to live as if Christ were divided, yet I plead that I did it ignorantly; yes, I verily thought I must take sides, and I did take sides, to the extent that sweet fellowship which once existed was broken. O how cruel these things are, and yet they do exist in many places even to this day. I verily believe many are just as honest as I was, and yet there is no doubt in my mind, if the truth were known, many like myself are under the influence of some would-be leader who has men's persons in admiration because of advantage. Read Jude sixteenth verse. Such as these, evidently do not have true love and fellowship for their brethren, but are seeking advantage, and it is done so cunningly that some never detect their craftiness. It is such as those who seemingly have great admiration for their brethren as long as they can control and lead them; but just as soon as they find out their selfish advantage is at an end, such ones will have no more use for their brethren, and they even will go to the extent of trying to kill the very ones that they seemingly manifested such great admiration and love for, John said: ***"If a man say, I love God, and hateth his brother, his brother whom he hath seen, how can he love God whom he hath not seen,"*** This is very plain language, and it seems very easily understood, if indeed we ourselves are in the light. But if darkness hath blinded our eyes, so that we ourselves know not whither we go, we fail to see aright. It is then that we are willing to live as though Christ is divided. Paul said to his Corinthian brethren: ***"That everyone of you saith, I am of Paul; and I of Apollos; and I of Cephas; and I of Christ then the words of our text, Is Christ divided ?"*** Paul did

not take sides with any of them, no, not even with those who said, I am of Paul. Paul attributed their condition to their being carnal instead of spiritual. For ye are yet carnal: for whereas there is among you envying, and strife, and divisions, are ye not carnal, and walk as men. For while one saith, I am of Paul; and another, I am of Apollos; are ye not carnal. From Paul's argument here and elsewhere no man can justly claim to be spiritual, and at the same time laboring to divide God's people. The truth of the matter is, we are carnal whenever we try to divide God's people.

None of the apostles ever tried to divide the church of Christ. Then let me ask, O why should we work to divide the church of Christ, and at the same time claim to be apostolic both in faith and practice. At the same time we certainly know that the apostles did not teach or practice trying to divide the church of Christ. Notwithstanding the carnality and the lack of spirituality on the part of these brethren, Paul yet labored with them and said to them, ***"To the weak became I as weak, that I might gain the weak: I am made all things to all men, that I might by all means save some."*** He then tells why he did this: " And this I do for the gospel's sake, that I might be partaker thereof with you." This was Paul's way of dealing with the weak; this was true love manifested on the part of Paul toward his brethren. Now let us reason together. Suppose Paul had taken sides with those who said, I am of Paul, and they had declared nonfellowship for those who said, And I of Apollos; then suppose Paul and his faction were right, as far as doctrine was concerned, and Apollos and his faction were wrong. We see in such case Paul would be deprived of preaching the true gospel to those weak brethren who said, And I of Apollos. They were wrong and would in all probability have remained wrong, seeing they were cut off from hearing the truth. Brethren, let me ask which would be the better way, if we truly love our brethren. Would it be better to declare nonfellowship for the weak, or would it be better to do as Paul said he did for the gospel's sake one way he could not be partaker with them of the Gospel. On the other hand, Paul could be partaker thereof with his weak brethren, if no divisions were allowed to the extent of breaking church fellowship. Now the fact of the matter was, and is yet, God had given a diversity of gifts to the church. Paul said, ***"I have planted, Apollos watered; but God gave the increase."*** Both gifts were useful for the church as a whole ***while undivided. Paul continues: "For we are laborers together with God."*** In such a case there is fellowship first with the Father and with his Son, Jesus Christ our Lord; and in the second place there should be and evidently is fellowship one for the other. How would it sound for

two ministers to claim that they were laborers together with God, and yet working to divide the church of Christ. To make such a claim would be to claim that Christ is divided, and that God is the author of confusion, yet Paul said: ***"For God is not the author of confusion, but of peace, as in all churches of the saints."- 1 Cor. xiv. 33.*** James said : ***"For where envying and strife is, there is confusion and every evil work."*** James tells from whence this wisdom comes and also tells them from whence it doth not come. It would have been vain for James' brethren to have claimed that they were laborers together with God. He told them plainly not to lie against the truth. They were living as though Christ was divided, aud they wanted to live that way. James said: ***"Ye have condemned and killed the just, and he doth not resist you."*** All of James' warring brethren would condemn and kill the just. That is one sorrowful feature of those who want to live as though Christ is divided they do not want to be opposed by the just. ***"Is Christ divided?"*** What shall we answer? Paul said to these Corinthian brethren ***"Now ye are the body of Christ, and members in particular."*** It would be just as reasonable to say that Christ has two bodies, as it is to live as though Christ were divided. Christ is not divided, neither has he two bodies for by one Spirit are we all baptized into one body, whether we be Jews or Gentiles, whether we be bond or free, and have been all made to drink of one Spirit. Paul makes an illustration by comparing the visible church of Christ to a human body. He shows that no member of the human body can say to another member of the same body, I have no need of thee. Paul asks the question, And if they were all one member, where was the body. He then says, But now are they many members, yet one body. Paul's argument is that the body of Christ is composed of different members, yet note he says, members in particular; meaning, as the connection shows, that each member has its particular place to fill in the body of Christ, the same as the members of the human body have their particular places to fill in the human body. The eye cannot say unto the hand, I have no need of thee, nor again the head to the feet, I have no need of you. When we divide into factions we then live as though we had no need of the different gifts of God to the church of Christ, which is the body of Christ.

Submitted in love,
Joseph Ford.

Seneca, Kans., Feb. 1, 1918.

CORINTHIANS 12:8.

For to one is given by the Spirit the word of wisdom; to another m the word of knowledge by the same Spirit.

EXPERIENCE

In the year 1915 I was about 12 years old, and I was walking a farm road reading Revelations 21 :8. Many of the things mentioned in this passage of scripture I have never put into action, but I, for the first time in my life, knew what it meant to be guilty of the whole. As I walked along the road I was crying out, ***"God have mercy on me"***.

I came to the place that I thought I had made my last step on earth. I went down on my face thinking that I would never get up again; that was the place that I would die and awake in hell, knowing that God was just in doing so. I feel that was the place where heaven and earth kissed. I felt that my sins were pardoned and forgiven. I arose to my feet praising God. Everything that I could see seemed to be praising the Lord. I could not believe that I would have any more troubles. Little did I know about the tribulations that were before me.

I went about 14 or more years before I ever had a desire to ask the church for a home. I was so depressed that I thought I was losing my mind. I went this way for about two and a half years. During this time I had a double burden because also I had a weight to go and preach the gospel. I vowed that I would never do it for the people would not want to hear me. Yet I had rather preach than anything. I knew that I could not of myself preach the gospel, or I would be preaching only to myself.

In the year of 1935, the fourth Saturday in May, I went before the church and asked for a home and was received. I was baptized the next day. I did not say anything about my feeling I thought I would have to go to the pulpit, but Sister John Ramsey said, ***"A minister has joined the church today, and I want to hear him when he first speaks"***. I was liberated in 1937, and ordained in 1941.

Now I want to come to some of my visions and revelations. Before I ever went to the pulpit I had this double vision in a dream. I was walking in a forest of woods, and I saw a tree about 20 feet high, with blue flashes of lightening coming down to about knee high. I had to walk through it. I had a great fear, thinking that no man could go through this and live without the faith of God. I went through and was not harmed. Then I heard these words coming from the tree, ***"Surely Jim has seen the hand of God"***. And in the same night, I saw myself standing in a field, and two men came before me, looked me over, and then they went back from whence they came. Then I heard the same voice say to me, "Thou shalt have two children before that you can see my face". There was one daughter born, and after that my wife died. I went about thirty years puzzled over the meaning of this dream.

It caused me much trouble. In 1972 I was hunting in the woods,

and as I was walking by the trees, this dream came to me with the interpretation, and I saw that my two grandchildren were the two children. I believe that was the meaning of that dream. I came down with a gall operation, and was very nervous. I thought my time was nigh at hand; the two children had been born. I wanted to die. I have been from coast to coast more that once since that time and have met a good many of the faithful of God.

Now another vision before that I ever began to speak in public I was standing in a field looking at a hill covered with oak trees. From my right I heard a sound like mighty rushing wind and a sweet rumbling sound. As it went through the trees every tree bowed under the pressure of it, but not even a leaf fell. Then I heard these words coming from the trees, ***"A God-born man can not sin. You know not who they are, but I do".*** Now when I go into the stand I never try to be the judge of the people, but try to preach the truth and let the chips fall were they will.

This vision was about 1962. I was troubled about what to do. I begged the Lord to tell me what to do. I prayed nearly three days and nights over this matter. The third night at 12:25 A.M. I heard these words so sweet and loud that the earth rang, ***"Be still and know that I am God."***

I awoke thanking the Lord. I looked it up in the bible, and it was found in the book of Psalms 46:10.

I have seen myself ascending upward toward heaven shouting praise to God. I have seen behind the gloomy cloud, and what a beautiful blue sky, with a golden Sun in the midst of it.

After all of these visions it seems that I would not be so depressed as much of the time as I am.

Dear readers, please join in and let us know what the Lord has done for you.

Elder J.R. Hollandsworth

"There is therefore now no condemnation to them which are in Christ Jesus, who walk not after the flesh, but after the Spirit. Romans 8:1.

Who is this scripture talking to? Who does it have meaning to? We could answer simply by saying that it is talking ***"to them which are in Christ Jesus, who walk not after the flesh, but after the Spirit."*** But that is not the message of the scripture. The message is that there is now no condemnation. The full meaning of this scripture can be felt only by someone who feels to be condemned. Do we not find within us sinful thoughts, sinful lusts, the working of corruption in our hearts to cause us to cry out, ***"For I know that in me (that is in my flesh) dwelleth no good thing: for to will is present with me; but how to perform that which is good I find***

not." Romans 7:18. Can we find anything good dwelling in our old carnal self or flesh? If you had no faulty plumbing in your house, you would have no need to call a plumber.

If your house was not on fire, you would feel very foolish calling the fire department. If you don't feel condemned by God's just and holy law, the message of "no condemnation" would mean very little to you. What is a joyful sound to one is foolishness to another. ***"For the preaching of the cross is to them that perish foolishness..." 1 Cor. 1:18.***

Dear sinners, how do you feel? Have you exhausted all of your own means to get out from under the condemnation of the law? Are you not aware of your sinful nature? Do you have daily conflicts within you? Are you ready to ask is there anyone like me? Why? Because you seem to stand so far from the things of God and godliness. You may say, my mind and thoughts go astray most of my waking hours. I have bouts with my temper, say and do things that are so contrary to what I feel a child of God should do. I so often lust after the things of this world, and in my thoughts and mind harbor idols that come between God and me. It seems I'm always partaking of the things that I would not and failing to do the things I would. How can I hope to be in Christ Jesus?

You see that you certainly had no control over your first birth. Then you feel with awe that ***"wherefore, as by one man sin entered into the world, and death by sin; and so death passed upon all men for that all have sinned." Romans 5:12.*** There are no escape loopholes in this scripture.

All have sinned. And when you look at your own sins, the guilt and weight of them seem to get heavier and heavier. You realize more and more the purity of God's law. His commandments are good, just, and holy, yet they are broken in an uncontrollable manner. ***"For the good that I would, I do not, but the evil I would not, that I do." Romans 7:19.***

Yet, dear ones, if we by the grace of God are given to feel that we are corrupt sinners, is it not true evidence that we are live sinners? Yes, we are sinners but we are not dead sinners. If we were dead sinners, we would not be so aware of the ***"weights and the sin which doeth so easily beset us."*** It is through His grace that we are alive to our sins and corrupt nature. If we, through the quickening and teaching of the Holy Spirit, have been made alive to our sinful and corrupt nature, our weakness and inability to alter our condition; we are then ready to cry out with the Apostle Paul, ***"O wretched man that I am! Who shall deliver me from the body of this death." Romans 7:24.*** If this be So with US, then my beloved friends, I believe this is true evidence that we are live sinners.

Your interest is sparked with Nicodemus when Jesus tells him, "Verily, verily I say unto thee, Except a man be born again he cannot see the kingdom of God." John 3:3. Then you realize that you have no more power over this second birth than you have over your first birth. The quickening power is completely and totally out of your hands.

And you hath he quickened who were dead in trespasses and sins " Eph. 2:1. You cannot quicken yourself. If you are born again, it is "not of blood, nor of the will of flesh, nor of the will of man, but of God." John 1:13

So then you are condemned in a corner from which there is seemingly no escape. But this corner acts as the most important turning point of your life. It turns you from self to Savior.

Remember in your schooldays when someone who broke the school's laws had to go sit in a corner? It could be a sorrowful place, - but usually a lesson was learned. *"Wherefore the law was our schoolmaster to bring us unto Christ..." Gal. 3:24.* This process may unfold rapidly as it did with Paul on the road to Damascus, or it may be very gradual over a period of many months and even years. But the results are the same: you are turned away from self to Savior.

And, oh what a turning away! When Jesus shines his countenance upon your soul and implants an earnest hope in your heart, the whole world seems to take on a new glow! You see Jesus everywhere! His is your all in all! Many of the beautiful old songs come to life because they echo your experience:

"Jesus! my Shepherd, Husband, Friend,
My Prophet, Priest, and King,
My lord, my Life, my Way, my End,
Accept the praise I bring."
(From "How sweet the name of Jesus sounds")

"On the wings of his love
I was carried above
Ev'ry sin, and temptation, and pain!
I could scarcely believe
That I ever should grieve,
That I ever should suffer again."
(From "O how happy are they',)

"Bright garlands of immortal joy
Shall bloom on ev'ry head;
While sorrow, sighing, and distress,
Like shadows, all are fled."
(From "Sing, all ye ransomed of the Lord")

Now our scriptural text leaps alive with power and beauty. The meaning of gospel as good news is clearly evident. It is exceedingly good news to your soul that "There is therefore now no condemnation to them which are in Christ Jesus, who walk not after the flesh, but after the Spirit. *"You feel to be in Christ Jesus; you have no desire*

*to walk after the flesh; your over*whelming desire is to worship the Lord in Spirit and in truth forever and ever. But eventually, the rich fullness of your experience seems to slip away. Cares of this world creep in. That once solid faith is being attacked by its counterpart, unbelief.

And you begin to think, how could such a sinner as I, really expect to be included in that precious flock?

Again, some of the old songs seem to express your sentiments as if they were written especially for you:

"Where is the blessedness I knew
When first I saw the lnrd?
Where is the soul-refreshing view
Of Jesus and his word?"
(from "O for a closer walk with God.")
"I find myself out of the way;
My thoughts are often gone astray;
Like one alone I seem to be:
Oh! is there anyone like me?"
(from "I am a stranger here below")

It is a wonderful source of comfort to find that there are truly others like you, others who believe and feel the sovereignty of God and the depravity of man. You find considerable comfort in the companionship they give" in the songs you sing, in the preaching you hear, and in the Word you read. You feel certain that surely these people are the children of God. And your certainty is anchored in scripture when you read, "Wherefore by their fruits ye shall know them." Jesus said, "I am the vine, ye are the branches: He that abideth in me, and I in him, the same bringeth forth much fruit: for without me ye can do nothing." John 15:5. You see that this fruit is brought forth not in order to have union with Christ, but because of a union with Christ. You have no spiritual independent existence out of him. Thus without a union with Christ, you cannot be a partaker of any spiritual fruit. So all the fruit of the Spirit, your faith, hope, love and the other graces flow out of a personal spiritual and experimental union with the Lord Jesus Christ. Every quickened child of God is to bring forth fruit. ***"For we are his workmanship created in Christ Jesus unto good works, which God hath before ordained that we should walk in them." Eph. 2:10.***

But sometimes you wonder if you have any of these fruits. What are they? Some, for example, include fear, faith, love, and hope.

One of the first fruits ripened by the Spirit is that of fear. "It is a fearful thing to fall into the hands of the living God.— When you first understand the consequences of being condemned, it can be exeeedingly fearful. Yet the Lord sees fit to make fear a fruitful attribute. ***"The fear of the Lord is the beginning of***

*wis*dom." Psalm 11:10.

As the fruit of faith comes to mind, we can only think of the Savior. He is the author and finisher of our faith. We firmly believe that he is indeed our only way, truth, and life. And this faith must be alive. It gives us access to the promises of the gospel and at the same time it demands fruitful works. "Faith without works is dead." James 2:20, Love toward God's people is a fruit that seems to give strength to my hope more than any other. A special love for the brethren seems to flow from breast to breast. There are no strangers. ***"We know that we have passed from death unto life, because we love the brethren." 1 John 3:14. "What a comforting scripture! Hope is a fruit I believe we feel most of the time. Sometimes it seems to sink out of sight, yet even then you would not trade it for all the riches of this world. Even then, it is the "hope we have as an anchor to the soul both sure and steadfast" Heb. 6:19.*** It is an earnest expectation of gospel promises yet unseen. ***"Who walk not after the flesh"*** We may all feel to walk after the flesh most of our time, but what is it to walk in this way? They that are led, or walk, after the flesh will never be led to the sight of their sins; for to walk after the flesh is to walk in darkness of this world, in ignorance of Christ and his grace, walking according to the course of this world. To walk after the flesh is to be continually pursuing and doing the things that pleases the flesh — whether it includes the profane things of the world or whether it is a more refined and deceptive form of godliness under a robe of worldly religion that glorifies the flesh by works and limits God's power in the work of eternal salvation. ***"Having a form of godliness, but denying the power thereof: from such turn away ." II Tim. 3:5.***

"But after the Spirit." To walk after the Spirit is to walk in "newness of life." He will lead you to a sight of your sins and misery, to a clear understanding of your fallen nature. He will lead you out of self and to a crucified Christ. He will lead you into a love for the truth and a love for those who have had like experiences. He will lead you into this gospel truth. ***"For we are the circumcision, which worship God in the spirit, and rejoice in Jesus Christ, and have no confidence in the flesh." Phil. 3:3.*** If the Holy Spirit has brought divine life and light into your soul and feeling into your conscience, you will be made to realize that you of yourself have no way of putting away sin, nothing to bring you close to God, no way to fulfill the demands of his righteous law, nothing to deliver you from condemnation, nothing to remove your doubts and fears and nothing to make you mete for heaven. The grand truth is we are just as helpless to partake of divine things after regeneration as we were

before.

"But when the fullness of time was come, God sent forth his Son, made of a woman, made under the law, to redeem them that were under the law." Gal. 4:4. Jesus Christ came into this world for your sake, to save his people from their sins. To fulfill the law to a jot and tittle, to satisfy justice and bring in mercy, he paid double for all the sins of his people. He is the end of the law for righteous ness for you. His stripes heal you. His blood cleanseth you from all your sins. His righteousness delivered you from the curse and wrath of God. You are in a sanctuary in Christ. Your sins were condemned in the flesh of Christ and punishment fully rendered. Justice being once satisfied cannot demand a second satisfaction. Therefore there is no sentence of condemnation against you from the mouth of God because you are in Christ Jesus.

May we be forever thankful for blessed evidences, whose certainty is encouched in an all-powerful, unchangeable God. *"Being confident of this very thing, that he who hath begun a good work in you will perform it until the day of Jesus Christ." Phil. 1:6. "And I give unto them eternal life; and they shall never perish, neither shall any man pluck them out of my hand." John 10:28. "For I am persuaded, that neither death, nor life, nor angels, nor principalities, nor powers, nor things present, nor things to come, nor height nor depth, nor any other creature, shall be able to separate us from the love of God, which is in Christ Jesus our Lord." Romans 8:38, 39.*

Three words out of our text embody a force sufficiently strong to carry you past the chilly waters of death and into life everlasting. These three words are *"in Christ Jesus"* He is the resurrection, the truth, and the life. And when your time comes to face the sting of death, may that sting be removed by the loving presence of the Savior. May you truly feel to be in Christ Jesus, where there is victory over sin and the grave.

(Elder) Joe L. Hamrick

AN AUTOBIOGRAPHY

Middletown, N. Y., April 1876

Mr. Slauson: In fulfillment of my promise, I will state some of the most important incidents of my life. I was born in the town (now city) or Norwick, Conn., on the 25th day of November , 1800. At a very early period, and as far back as my memory extends, I was seriously impresed with a solemn conviction of my sinful and lost condition as a sinner, and of the necessity of being "born again", to qualify me to see the kingdom of God. When I think from my best remembrance of the date, I was not more than seven or eight years old, I was made

to hope and rejoice in God as my Savior, and to feel his love shed abroad in my heart. I think that at that tender age I was taught of God to know what no other being could teach me, that *"Salvation is of the Lord"*. From that hour I have had no confidence in the power of men to effect or help in the least to effect the salvation of a sinner. In 1811 I was baptized by Elder John Sterry, and received as a member of the Baptist Church in Norwick. This was many years before the division of the Missionary or Fullerite Baptists from the Primitive order, and before any organized religious societies or institutions were known or tolerated in the Baptist denomination in our country.

In 1816, I came to the city of New York, and afterward became identified, by letter, with the Ebenezer Baptist Church, where I was called to exercise my gift, and was finally licensed to preach the gospel, this was about the year 1818. I then traveled in several states as an itinerant preacher, and supplied the Third Baptist Church in Baltimore three or four months in about 1821-2, but it suited my mind better to be traveling. I never failed to find places where I was well received, and without any support from missionary arrangement I was fully sustained, so that I could say as did the disciples whom Jesus sent out without purse or script, when they returned, that I had lacked nothing.

In 1823, February 4, I was married in the city of New York, and in the same year was ordained to the pastoral care of the Baptist Church of Ramapo, in Rockland County, N.Y., and continued with them until May, 1826, when I accepted a call to the pastorate of the Baptist Church at New Vernon, N.Y. This church was constituted about 1786, and my predecessor, Elder Benjamin Montanye, had served them as pastor thirty-three years. He died in December, 1825, and I succeeded him the following May. So it will be seen that this ancient church has been supplied for the last eighty-three (now eighty-eight) years by but two pastors. During the fifty years of my connection I spent the principal part of three years and a half in Alexandria, and Upper Broad Run, Va., and the Shiloh Church in Washington, D.C., but continued to visit New Vernon regularly during the time, and finally removed to New Vernon, in April, 1840.

For about forty years I have also served the Middletown and Wallkill Church, in connection with my labors in and with New Vernon.

During the half century all the members of both churches have been called to their inheritance above with the exception of about four or five. The two churches contain a membership now of about one hundred and eighty, nearly all of whom have been gathered into the fold, besides many others who have been called away, since I have been with them.

The division, or separation, of the Missionary Baptists in these parts, from those of the old order, took place about forty years ago. I stand today rooted and grounded in the faith and order on which the whole Baptist denomination in our country stood when I united with them sixty five years ago. I have found no occasion to depart from either the faith or order of the Church of God, as organized on the day of Pentecost. I cannot find by sixty-five years of careful and prayerful searching of the Scriptures, that those primitive saints who gladly received the word at Pentecost and continued steadfastly in the apostles' doctrine and fellowship, had any religious organizations as auxiliaries to the Church of God, existing among them. No Mission Boards for converting the heathen or for evangelizing the world; no Sunday Schools as nurseries to the church; no schools of any kind for teaching theology or divinity, or for preparing young men for the ministry; no pious rehearsals of the "Melodies of Mother Goose" or "Jack Horner" or the "cow jumping over the moon", among the institutions of Christ or his apostles. I am content to be considered all of eighteen hundred and forty-three years behind the progressive religious doings of the more popular religionists of the present time. I have never been identified with, nor have I had any fellowship for any religious rites, forms, fashions, or customs which cannot be found in the laws of Christ, and practice of the apostles and primitive saints. I do not denounce those who differ with me in regard to these things; to their own masters they stand or fall; nor do I dispute that there are among them some of God's quickened ***children; that is not my province. "The Lord knoweth them that are his"***, and he can bring them out of their idolatry in his own good time. But while I live I expect to protest solemnly, soberly, but not with unkind or malicious feelings, against their spiritual wickedness in high places.

The Signs of the Times, as you are aware, has been published by me nearly forty-four years. During all this time it has been devoted to the defense of what my eternal destiny rests upon as the truth as it is in Jesus. My warfare is not against flesh and blood, but against principalities and powers, and against the rulers of the darkness of this world.

My race is nearly run. I am now in the seventy-sixty year of my age. My voice will soon be silenced in death, my pen will pass into the hands of another, and I hope abler writer, but the eternal truth for which I have so long contended will be lasting as the days of eternity. And when all the deceptive and luring doctrines and institutions of men shall be exposed, and all who have trusted in a refuge of lies shall bewail their folly and call for rocks and mountains to hide them from the face of him that sitteth upon the throne, and from the presence of the

Lamb, those who know and love the truth shall in the truth rejoice forevermore.

Elder Gilbert Beebe

MEETINGS

LOWER MAYO ASSOCIATION

The Lower Mayo Association is to be held, the Lord willing, on October 3rd and 4th, 2008. Russell Creek Church will host the meeting. The meeting house is located approximately 9 miles south of Stuart, Virginia near the Virginia, North Carolina border. Those coming North or South on Route #8, turn east on Ayers Orchard Road #653 for about 1 mile. Turn right on Moorefield Store Road #631. Go 1/4 mile to church location on right. Those coming east or west on route #58, turn south on southfork loop #827, turn on Ayers Orchard Road #653. Go 3 miles to Moorefield Store Road #631. Turn left, go 1/4 mile to church location on right.

We invite the ministers, brothers, sisters and all believers in salvation by grace to come and be with us during this meeting.

In bonds of love,
Lowell Hopkins, Clerk
276-952-2098

SULPHUR FORK ASSOCIATION

The above association normally held on the first weekend In October will NOT be held until further notice. After 162 sessions, we are no longer able to properly host the association.

We wish to thank each of you for your presence and support of the past associations and extend a warm welcome for you to attend any of our churches at their regular meeting dates.

Miles Bird
Association Clerk
318/687-6775

CORINTHIANS 12:6.

And there are diversities of operations. but it is the same God which worketh all in all.

CONTRIBUTIONS

FOR AUGUST 2008

Douglas G. Hodges, VA 10.00
Elder Raymond Goad, VA 15.00
Ollie C. May, AL 10.00
Elder Kenneth Hopkins, VA ... 10.00
Charles Hatchett, OK 5.00
Charlie Wood, VA 5.00

OBITUARIES

CORA ILENE TERRY CLIFTON

It is with great love and sadness that I attempt to write the obituary of our beloved sister, grandmother, mother and dear friend, Cora Ilene Terry Clifton. She was born March 10, 1913 and fell asleep in Jesus June 16, 2008. She was 95 years old and we feel very blessed to have had her in our presence so many wonderful years. I felt she was "grandma" to everyone who knew her.

Sister Ilene united with New Bell Spur Primitive Baptist Church, Sept. 17, 1966. She served as clerk for 41 years. Until her health would not allow her to do so, she faithfully attended her church and sister churches as long as she was able. Many Brethren and Sisters visited and fellowshipped in her home, and as a child I remember these precious times, having Sunday meals with her. Sister Ilene had strong belief in predestination and the Lord's will be done. She would tell you while she was bedridden in her last few months; she was waiting on the Lord to take her from this world of pain and suffering.

Sister Ilene was preceded in death by her husbands, William Hugh Terry, and Arzie E. Clifton; two sons James Lee Terry, and Elder William Hale Terry; one granddaughter; two great granddaughters and one step grandson; her parents George W. and Emma Turner Hale. The only siblings that survive her out of 15 brothers and sisters, is a brother, Warren G. Hale and wife Pauline Hale.

She is survived by her sons and daughters in law, Elder Alan and Lorraine Terry, Tommy and Gardella Terry. Daughters and sons in law; Marie and Dale Bowman, Ruthy and Garnett Hall, Janie and Garnett Largen. Step Children and Spouses; Shelby and Chuck Cochran, David and Winkie Clifton and Linda and Roger Chilton. Two special daughters in law, Lucy W. Terry and Glenna T. Terry.

Our beloved sister was laid to rest June 19, 2008 in the New Bell Spur Primitive Baptist Church Cemetery to await the coming of our Lord. Her funeral was conducted by Elders Larry Hollandsworth, Carl Terry, Mark Terry, Tim Mcgrady and Reverend Russell Payne. We know our loss is her eternal gain.

I feel very blessed by the Lord as does her family to have known such a precious sister. She loved her church and her family and will be greatly missed.

Written in Love,
Carla T. Horton

Signs of the Times

DEVOTED TO THE OLD SCHOOL BAPTIST CAUSE

" The Sword of the Lord and of Gideon "

VOL. 176 HILLSVILLE, VA., NOVEMBER 2008 NO. 11

SIGNS OF THE TIMES

ISSN - 0199 - 0063

Subscription price $15.00 per year - $25.00 two years

Published monthly by
SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.

Tony R. Horton
Circulation Manager and Treasurer
1429 Howlett Street, Hillsville, Va. 24343
Phone (276) 728-5651

EDITOR in CHIEF

Elder Kenneth R. Key
721 Willard Street
Greensboro, N.C. 27405
Phone (336) 273-7464

ASSOCIATE EDITORS

Elder Richard H. Campbell
2171 Allen Court
Germantown, Tenn. 38138
Phone (901) 753-7791

Elder C.B. Davis, Jr.
1251 Paynes Tavern Rd.
Roxboro, N.C. 27573
Phone (336) 599-7236

Elder J. B. Farmer
6373 N. State Hwy 7
Grayson, Ky. 41143
(606) 474-4327

Elder Cleo Robertson
111 Livingstone Drive
Cary, NC 27513
(919) 460-7721

All letters for this paper containing subscriptions and remittances, should be mailed to Tony R. Horton, 1429 Howlett Street, Hillsville, Va. 24343. All articles and letters for publication, all notices of meetings and all obituaries should be mailed to Elder Kenneth R. Key, 721 Willard Street, Greensboro, N.C. 27405

SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.
1429 Howlett Street
Hillsville, Va. 24343

CHRIST MY STRENGTH.

I KNOW I'm weak and sinful,
My very nature's vile,
But Jesus Christ will guide me,
And lead me as a child.

His special care engages
To be my strength and shield
Against the wiles of Satan,
In all the doubtful field.

My strength is often banished,
And I'm left alone to mourn,
But then I'm made to witness
The strength of God alone.

His strength is only perfect
When all my own is gone,
And I am less than nothing,
Bewildered and forlorn.

My sins will not allow me
To merit one kind word;
They make me know my weakness;
And rob me of all good.

I must rely on Jesus
For all things here below,
And all my hope of heaven
His goodness must bestow.

I stretch my arms to Jesus,
And crave supplying grace
To lead, uphold, support me
Till I have run my race.

J. G. EUBANKS.

CONTENTS

EDITORIAL 242
Elder Jerry B. Farmer

CORRESPONDENCE 246

VOICES OF THE PAST 247
Elder Silas H. Durand
Frederick W. Keene
Emma Martin
Rose B. Tamsett
Elder J.C. Philpot

CONTRIBUTIONS 264

EDITORIAL

"And to the woman were given two wings of a great eagle, that she might fly into the wilderness, into her place, where she is nourished for a time, and times and half a time, from the face of the serpent." Revelations 12:14.

Elder J.B. Farmer

It seems that the scriptures in Revelation are especially mysterious because of the all the figurative language used there. But we are taught that ***"all scripture is given by inspiration of God and is profitable for doctrine, for reproof, for correction, for instruction in righteousness: that the man of God may be perfect, throughly furnished unto all good works."*** And we are taught that ***"the natural man receiveth not the things of God for they are foolishness to him: neither can he know them because they are spiritually discerned."*** So these things are as high above us as the heavens are above the earth, and we cannot know them unless God is pleased to open them unto us. I cannot help believing that He shall make them known to His people as they have need to know them.

The woman John saw was clothed with the sun, and the moon under her feet and upon her head a crown of twelve stars. The woman, I must believe, represents the church of the living God, being clothed with the most glorious imputed righteousness and grace of God, and having the less glorious fulfilled law under her feet. She has been redeemed from the curse of the law and now shines in the brightness of the glory of God. Upon her head, which is Christ, is a crown of twelve stars, which appear to be the twelve apostles, which are built upon the chief cornerstone, which also is Christ. And this woman brought forth a child, Jesus Christ, and a great dragon, the devil, was ready to devour the child as soon as it was born. But the child was caught up to God and to his throne, which I am

made to believe is speaking of the resurrection and ascension of Christ. And the great dragon persecuted the woman to destroy her. But to the woman was given two wings of a great eagle, that she might fly into the wilderness, into her place, where she is nourished for a time, and times, and half a time, from the face of the serpent.

I am made to believe that the two wings of a great eagle are the same as those that were referred to in Deuteronomy 32 where it is recorded that Jacob was found in the waste howling wilderness, and was led about, instructed and kept as the apple of God's eye. God was with him as He is with the church: ***"As an eagle stirreth up her nest, fluttereth over her young, spreadeth abroad her wings, taketh them, beareth them on her wings: so the Lord alone did lead him, and there was no strange god with him."*** Those wings, to me, represent the delivering power of God to continually make a way of escape for God's little ones that they might not be tempted above that they are able to bear. They represent the Holy Spirit of God that carries you out of danger and keeps you safe in God's appointed wilderness place all your days here on this earth.

The woman fled into the wilderness. We know that a wilderness is a desert land, where there is no water and no food to sustain life. The wilderness, spiritually, is where the children of God now live in this world. There is nothing in the natural world to nourish that life which is in you by the Spirit. The manna must be sent down from above to feed you, and the water must be sent forth from the spiritual Rock that follows you all your life, in order to sustain you in this barren land. My mind is taken to 1 Kings 17 and the prophet Elijah. This passage is the account of the time when there was no rain in the land, according to Elijah's word, for three and a half years (a time, and times, and half a time). Everything was drying up. There was a drought and the people there were becoming destitute, having neither crops nor streams to provide for their needs. The brook Cherith furnished drink for the prophet for a season, but even it dried up because there had been no rain in the land. ***"And the word of the Lord came to him, saying, Arise, get thee to Zarephath, which belongeth to Zidon, and dwell there: behold, I have commanded a widow woman there to sustain thee."***

So Elijah arose and went to Zarephath. And he found a widow at the gate gathering sticks. He asked that she fetch him a little water, and as she went he asked her to bring him a little morsel of bread. ***"And she said, As the Lord thy God liveth, I have not a cake, but a handful of meal in a barrel, and a little oil in a cruse: and behold, I am gathering two sticks, that***

I may go and dress it for me and my son, that we may eat and die." This, I am made to believe, is the experience of the saints and the church in the dry and inhospitable desert wilderness. Many times they feel that there is but a step between them and death. But God is merciful to deliver them in a miraculous way that they could not have imagined. They are given faith to believe and trust in God, and God is faithful to meet their needs abundantly, as was the case with this widow woman.

This woman was called to walk by faith, believing God was able to deliver, even when there seemed to be no way. *"And Elijah said unto her, Fear not; go and do as thou hast said: but make me thereof a little cake first, and bring it unto me, and after make for thee and for thy son. For thus saith the Lord God of Israel, The barrel of meal shall not waste, neither shall the cruse of oil fail, until the day that the Lord sendeth rain upon the earth."* So she was commanded to take what little she had and give it to the prophet first, having the promise of God that she and her son would be nourished until the Lord would send rain upon the earth again. She was like the widow woman that Jesus observed, who gave her two mites – all her living – into the temple treasury, trusting that the Lord God of heaven and earth would provide for her. Neither widow was disappointed. And neither shall the church be made ashamed, believing that God is able to keep that which she has committed unto Him against that day – even her life.

"And she went and did according to the saying of Elijah: and she, and he, and her house, did eat many days. And the barrel of oil wasted not, neither did the cruse of oil fail, according to the word of the Lord, which he spake by Elijah." Here is the picture of a woman in the wilderness, being nourished for a time, and times, and half a time (three and a half years), from the face of the destroying famine. And so is the church of the living God now being sustained in the desert place where God has put her. She is being nourished from the face of the serpent until the time of refreshing comes. I am made to believe that the time of refreshing shall be the coming of the Lord in the clouds. He will be as welcome as the life giving rain to a thirsty and seemingly perishing soul, to one who is a weary pilgrim and hated stranger in a foreign desert land. At the Lord's coming all our troubles shall be past and forgotten. The comfort and joy shall be unspeakable in His glorious presence, where there shall be no more crying or pain, no more hungering and thirsting, and no more sorrow and distress.

"The wilderness and the solitary place shall be glad for them; and the desert shall rejoice, and

blossom as the rose. It shall blossom abundantly, and rejoice even with joy and singing: the glory of Lebanon shall be given unto it, the excellency of Carmel and Sharon, they shall see the glory of the Lord, and the excellency of our God. Strengthen ye the weak hands, and confirm the feeble knees. Say to them that are of a fearful heart, Be strong, fear not: behold, your God will come with vengeance, even God with a recompence; he will come and save you. Then the eyes of the blind shall be opened, and the ears of the deaf shall be unstopped. Then shall the lame man leap as an hart, and the tongue of the dumb sing: for in the wilderness shall waters break out, and streams in the desert. And the parched ground shall become a pool, and the thirsty land springs of water: in the habitation of dragons, where each lay, shall be grass with reeds and rushes. And an highway shall be there, and a way, and it shall be called The way of holiness; the unclean shall not pass over it; but it shall be for those: wayfaring men, though fools, shall not err therein. No lion shall be there, nor any ravenous beast shall go up thereon, it shall not be found there; but the redeemed shall walk there: And the ransomed of the Lord shall return, and come to Zion with songs and everlasting joy upon their heads: they shall obtain joy and gladness, and sorrow and sighing shall flee away." Isaiah 35.

From time to time we are given little seasons of rejoicing while here in the wilderness, but they soon pass, and we begin to sorrow once again. But the time of refreshing is coming in the Day of the Lord, and there shall be no end to it. Everlasting joy is yours and is laid up for you and cannot fail to come, for God has promised, and He cannot lie or fail in a promise. God has been merciful to give us a little taste of heaven here on earth, and it is precious. That taste causes us to desire the fullness of it. What shall it be to stand in His presence and look into His face and see Him as he is and to be like Him? What shall it be to hear the myriads of angels and the elect of God singing everlasting praises to the Lamb of God that took away our sins with His own precious blood? What shall it be to have no more remembrance of sin, no more sorrow and pain and no more fear of death? It shall be the eternal life of joy and peace and comfort, which God has promised and which is the earnest expectation of the creature, who groans here in this wilderness and travails until it comes.

John, in the Spirit, said, *"After this I beheld, and, lo, a great multitude, which no man could number, of all nations, and kindreds, and people, and tongues, stood before the Lamb,*

clothed with white robes, and palms in their hands; and cried with a loud voice, saying, Salvation to our God which sitteth upon the throne, and unto the Lamb. And all the angels stood round about the throne, and about the elders and the four beasts, and fell before the throne on their faces, and worshipped God, saying, Amen: Blessing, and glory, and wisdom, and thanksgiving, and honour, and power, and might, be unto our God for ever and ever. Amen." Revelation 7:9-10.

May the Lord keep us pressing on toward the mark for the prize of the high calling of God in Christ Jesus. May He cause us to lay aside every weight and the sin, which does so easily beset us, and to run with patience the race that is set before us. May He keep us looking to Jesus, the Author and Finisher of our faith. May we finish our course with joy, and may we be blessed to be faithful unto death that we may receive the crown of life – even eternal life. May this glorious hope, which is Christ in you the hope of glory, sustain us in all the days of our wilderness wanderings. May we be given grace to praise our God from whom all blessings flow while strangers and pilgrims here, then render perfect praise to the Lamb of God in glory for ever and ever.

I trust this was written in love and in hope of eternal life.

J.B. Farmer
8-28-2008

CORRESPONDENCE

September 10, 2008

Please renew the subscription of Barbara Runyon for 2 years.

Enclosing a check for $30.00. Use the balance where needed.

This is a birthday gift for my mother who will be 72 years of age on September 21, 2008.

Thank you,
Reta Runyon Medford

Send to: Barbara Runyon
1803 Augusta Drive
Thomasville, NC 27360

---

1 CORINTHIANS Ch. 1:29-31.

That no flesh should glory in his presence.

But of him are ye in Christ Jesus, who of God is made unto us wisdom, and righteousness, and sanctification, and redemption:

That, according as it is written, He that glorifieth, let him glory in the Lord.

VOICES OF THE PAST

FRAGMENTS.

Where to begin in writing upon the wonderful work and the wonderful experience of salvation, is sometimes a serious question. We cannot begin with the Lord's purposes and work, because we know nothing of that until we experience it. The rescued lamb, if it could talk, would not begin by talking of the wisdom and power of the Shepherd, of his ownership of the lamb and his work in redeeming it, but would begin with its own remembrance of its painful, hungry, helpless condition and then of its surprised delight in being taken up into the bosom of this wonderful man whom it came afterward to know as its shepherd. We can know nothing of the Sun of righteousness until his healing beams touch us; we see him only in his own light.

In the case of Joseph's brethren, the beginning of their knowledge of him as having been sent before them to save them, was a famine called for by the Lord upon the land where they dwelt. So the beginning, of the knowledge of salvation on the part of the Lord's people is an experience of a famine upon all this world; not a famine of bread and worldly riches, but a famine of righteousness. (Psalms cv.) The mountains and hills of human power and wisdom are made waste, and all the herbs dried up, so that we find nothing growing there any more to feed our souls that are hungering for righteousness. Instead of rivers of salvation, which we had formerly thought of as flowing from the exaltations of worldly and fleshly power and goodness, we see only islands; no water at all, but the opposite, and all the pools of human wisdom and merit, at which we had before satisfied our thirst, dried up. (Isaiah xlii. 15, 16.) O what a terrible thing sin is and this we are going to learn more and more while we live in this mortal state.

My thoughts are much upon my unworthiness in the sight of a holy God. Unworthiness is too mild and weak a word to express what I feel concerning, myself. ***"Behold, I am vile,"*** said Job, but he was one pronounced perfect by the Lord, therefore we know that their expression, and the one that follows: ***"I abhor myself,"*** tell only what is experienced by a child of God. When one, however, sees in his own heart and mind what I am seeing in mine, it seems to him very questionable whether such a one can possibly be a child. The feeling of anguish of one in such a condition is unspeakable. He will be thinking that he is one who, like Esau, has sold his birthright; nothing that he can do can restore it to him; or that he is the one who has sinned wilfully, and now there is only a certain fearful looking for of judgment and fiery indignation; or like one who has trampled under foot the Son of God by

thoughts and acts of disobedience.

It is true that Esau could not have had a birthright as Isaac's son to sell if he had not been a son, and that his sonship he could not lose, whatever rights he might sell; and so one cannot sell a birthright to the spiritual blessings, privileges and enjoyments of the church of Jesus Christ unless he has been born of God, for none other can have them to sell, and that relationship of a son cannot be sold. This may and probably does save the disobedient child from despair, but it does not take from him the terror of tbe Lord, nor restore to him the joy of God's salvation. So in the other cases alluded to by the apostle, we know that the one who is convicted in his soul before the Lord of having sinned wilfully, and of having trampled under foot the Son of God, by disobeying his sweet commands, is a child of God. The natural man is not *"under the law to Christ,"* and cannot sin against that law, nor do despite to the Spirit of grace, for he is not *"under grace,"* but is under the law of Moses, and is dead in sin under that law. It is because One is a child, and under grace, and under law to Christ, that disobedience and wilful sinning cast him so terribly into the depths, which close him about *"even to the soul,"* and cause him such fearful suffering. *"The man who has not been quickened by the Spirit of God does not know that kind of suffering; there are no bands in his death; his strength is full, he prospers in his worldly religion, and has more than heart can wish." (Psalms I xxiii.)*

But while we are shut away from spiritual enjoyment, and feel that the Lord has made our chain heavy very justly, and has shut out our prayer, there is a kind of relief in reading our state and condition of mind in the inspired Scriptures of truth, and in the hope, which cannot entirely lose its power as an anchor of the soul, that deliverance will come to us some time and in the Lord's own good way. The Lord's love and tender care will never leave his erring, wandering, disobedient child, he watches over him, he looks upon the one who says, *"I have sinned, and perverted that which was right, and it profited me not; he will deliver his soul from going into the pit, and his life shall see the light. Lo, all these things worketh God often times with man, to bring back his soul from the pit, to be enlightened with the light of the living."- Job xxxiii. 27-30.*

I have been thinking of the great goodness of the Lord toward such as I, who have to say:

"O Lord! how vile am I;
Unholy and unclean!
How can I dare to venture nigh,
With such a load of sin!

But when I think not only of his

wonderful long-suffering and goodness in causing this vile creature to suffer such keen humiliation in order to withdraw him from his purpose, and hide pride from him, keeping back his soul from the pit, and his life from perishing by the sword, but also of his glorious goodness in giving him, when the trial is complete, prevailing faith to see and feel his sins all gone, washed away in the cleansing fountain of Jesus' precious blood, how can I but rejoice and say, ***"I thank God, through Jesus Christ our Lord;"*** I have by faith a deliverance from the body of this death. More than forty-two years ago my soul rejoiced in this expression of the psalmist: ***"O how great is thy goodness, which thou hast laid up for them that fear thee; which thou hast wrought for them that trust in thee before the sons of men! Thou shalt hide them in the secret of thy presence from the pride of man; thou shalt keep them secretly in a pavilion from the strife of tongues."- Psalms: xxxi. 19, 20.*** What a sweet rest is here for the poor soul who has been found by the Shepherd, helpless and undone in the mountain of worldly strength and righteousness, lost in the bewildering mazes of worldly vanity, and has been tenderly brought back upon his shoulders and hidden from the world in the secret place of the Most High, where he shall abide under the shadow of the Almighty.

It is now the seventh day of December, 1906. Forty-two years ago a council met at my former home in Herrick, Bradford Co., Pa., in accordance with the request of the Middletown and Wallkill Church, in Orange Co., N.Y., to consider the question of ordaining me to the gospel ministry. On account of the inability of my father and mother to travel a distance, the meeting was appointed at our home, about two hundred miles from the church of which I was a member. Of the six ministers who constituted the presbytery only one is now living. Elder Gilbert Beebe was the moderator. The examination and a sermon occupied the first day. The ordination services were on the 8th. The weather was pleasant, and there was a very large congregation both days. What my feelings were at the time, a mingling of hopes, doubts, fears, zealous desires, I would like to tell, but cannot. As I look back how short the time seems, which would have appeared so long to look forward to at that time. How little I thought I should live forty-two years; Though the time seems so short to look back to, yet how few of those who were present then are living now; of those who were the council I do I not remember of but two now living. Of my father's family and the families of two brothers living near, there were eleven who were members of the church at Vanghan Hill in 1865; only two of these are still on earth: my sister Bessie and myself. What

questionings were mine at the time as to whether the Lord had called me to preach, and what questionings have been mine many times since. I was baptized on the second Sunday in June, 1864, by Elder Beebe, in Middletown, N.Y., and from that time I had but one subject to talk about, and that was salvation by grace. But it was near the last of August that I was told by the Spirit that I must preach. I had listened to a sermon in which there was no gospel, but error from beginning to end. My desire was to get up in that congregation and tell the people that this that they had heard was not the truth; that if they knew what the text meant it would comfort them. I had been a member there, and would have felt no hesitation in speaking, but the Spirit suffered me not; but in an instant it was made known to me that I must preach. My one desire was (and has been ever since) to go and tell to all the ends of the earth that salvation is of the Lord. I wrote Elder Beebe, and asked him what such feelings meant. He replied that the church had thought I had a call to preach, and was waiting till the Lord should let me know it. Well, sometimes I feel that my work has been of the poorest kind, not worthy to be called preaching, and sometimes it seems to me that it has been a glorious work, and that all the praise belongs to Jesus, the dear Savior, who has at times filled my heart with love to him, and has filled my soul with langhter and my tongue with singing.

But O, the dark nights, the terrible afflictions, the awful desolations of soul that have been mine to experience; they cannot be told. During these years I have traveled much, and spoken often, and met many kinds of people, and experienced many wonderful things. There are many of these experiences and incidents that would be of interest, I know, to the brethren, and I have sometimes thought I would try to tell some of them, and recount some of the circumstances of my travels, and tell of the ministers I have intimately known. I know of only one now who has been ordained a longer time than I. How poor appears my work, and myself. Truly I can say I feel to be the least of all saints, if I am one. But how sweet is the fellowship of the saints to me. If I ever write of these things I hope it will surely be by the direction of the Lord, so that I may write nothing that will hurt the cause of truth or any of the Lord's people. ***"Go, stand and speak in the temple to the people all the words of this life."*** This is what the angel said to the apostles when he had brought them out of prison.

"All the words of this life." What a solemn and sweet expression this is! This is the divine life; this is the life that was in the Lord, and which is the light of men; this is the life which Jesus is to his people, and in which they are all one with him. ***"He that hath the Son,***

hath life." Our natural life has to do with the things of this world, and the words of this natural life tell of the wisdom and knowledge of this world, and of its interests and activities and pleasures of every kind. All of these shall come to an end with the end of this world; they are all corruptible, defiled, and shall soon fade away. But the words of this divine, holy, spiritual life tell of all that pertains to God and the things of God; they tell of infinite wisdom and knowledge and power, and of love and mercy and grace, and of salvation and all spiritual blessings; they tell of tbe wonderful love of Jesus, which passeth knowledge, which caused him to die for his people that they might live; they tell of his glorious resurrection and his ascension to the right hand of God; they tell of all the precious things which he hath prepared for them that love him, and of the inheritance which he hath begotten us unto by his resurrection from the dead, which is incorruptible and undefiled, and that fadeth not away. To feel these spiritual things, to know their power and blessedness, is better than all this world can give; and how inexpressibly good and pleasant it is to be given this grace to speak all the words of this life, this holy, pure and infinitely exalted life, and what an unspeakable blessing it is to anyone in this world to be favored with power to hear and understand these words, to hunger and thirst for them and the things they tell, and to find that they are spirit and life to us, and are living in our hearts and lives.

Elder Silas H. Durand

PROVERBS 15: 1-9.

A soft answer turneth away wrath: but grievous words stir up anger.

The tongue of the wise useth knowledge aright: but the mouth of fools poureth out foolishness.

The eyes of the Lord are in every place, beholding the evil and the good.

A wholesome tongue is a tree of life: but perverseness therein is a breach in the spirit.

A fool despiseth his father's instruction: but he that regardeth reproof is prudent.

In the house of the righteous is much treasure: but in the revenues of the wicked is trouble.

The lips of the wise disperse knowledge: but the heart of the foolish doeth not so.

The sacrifice of the wicked is an abomination to the Lord: but the prayer of the upright is his delight.

The way of the wicked is an abomination unto the Lord: but he loveth him that followeth after righteousness.

"I REMEMBER THEE."

"Go, and cry in the ears of Jerusalem, saying, Thus saith the Lord, I remember thee, the kindness of thy youth, the love of thine espousals, when thou wentest after me in the wilderness, in a land that was not sown."- Jeremiah ii. 2.

Unless you have a heart to know the Lord, the things declared in this chapter will be altogether unintelligible; you can have no apprehension of their spiritual significance. But if we are those who fear the Lord there will be found in this chapter very sacred things, which, when unfolded to us by the Holy Spirit, will move our hearts to throb with manifold emotions. I said in my heart a few moments ago, Here are love's chidings and chastenings, pleadings and grievings.

Then came the question, Is the Lord in very truth such as he is declared to be in the Scriptures and my heart said, In very truth he is. Then the question comes, How can I so confidently pen this? and this is my answer, I hope in very truth I know the Lord. O, it is I wonderful that any poor sinner should have the right to say this, and I feel it is only by a miracle of grace that I dare say, I know the Lord, or rather, am known of God. (Gal. IV. 9.)

"Loved of my God, for him again
With love intense I burn ;
Chosen of thee ere time began,
I choose thee in return."

"Go, and cry in the ears of Jerusalem, saying, Thus saith the Lord, I remember thee." This is marvelous condescension, that Jehovah should have regard to sinful creatures, and that he should reveal himself in such near and dear relations. *"Who hath God so nigh unto them?" Deut. iv. 7. "For that thy name is near, why wondrous works declare."- Psalms lxxv. 1.* This may well excite the wonder and adoration of those who are made partakers of such distinguishing favor.

"Thus saith the Lord, I remember thee." As I look into these words of God this gleams forth to my view: it is love's entreaty; it is the Lord declaring to his sinful, straying, ungrateful people that he loves them still, that he has never forgotten them, and cherishes remembrances of their love to him. Thus he speaks: *"O Israel, thou shalt not be forgotten of me." "Can a woman forget her sucking child, that she should not have compassion on the son of her womb? yea, they may forget, yet will I not forget thee."* This is the constancy of the love of God. But in contrast to this, look at these words: *"Can a maid forget her ornaments, or bride her attire yet my people have forgotten me days without number."- Jer. ii. 32.* While the elect of God are dead

in trespasses and sins Christ is unknown, undesired, we see in him no beauty that we should desire him. At that time (saith the apostle) *"ye were without Christ, being aliens from the commonwealth of Israel, and strangers from the covenants of promise, having no hope, and without God in the world."- Eph. ii. 12.* As I just penned this quotation a sort of a shudder passed over me as I looked upon the dark and awful picture of man's unregenerate estate.

Ah, the whole world lieth in wickedness, pursuing its course in the lusts of the flesh, fulfilling the desires of the flesh and of the mind, with no concern over their lost condition under the curse of the law, and with no regard for the true and living God. *"Without Christ," "having no hope, and without God in the world."* Such were we, *"by nature the children of wrath, even as others. But God, who is rich in mercy, for his great love wherewith he loved us, even when we were dead in sins, hath quickened us together with Christ."* When God called us by his grace he awakened us and made us alive to our bondage to sin. Like Israel in Egypt, our life was unto us as in an iron furnace (Deut. iv. 20,); yes, we were in the furnace of affiiction in very truth. We were alive to the knowledge that we were vile transgressors, and the frown and condemnation of the law weighed down our hearts. Like Israel in Egypt, we toiled in the field, but our hard labors were all insufficient to accomplish our daily tasks; we could not yield to the law what it in righteousness demanded. Every day we came short, and we were beaten with stripes, the yoke of the law was more than we wretched transgressors could bear. (Acts xv. 10.) Then we fell down and cried in our affiiction for mercy unto the Lord. The Lord did not despise nor abhor the affiiction of his afflicted ones in Egypt, neither did he hide his face from them, but when they cried unto him he heard, and came in power and all graciousness, and brought them out of the house of bondage. He bare them on eagles' wings, and brought them unto himself. (Exodus xix. 14.)

So the God of our mercy comes to sinners whose souls he hath quickened into divine life and called by his grace. Jesus comes to us, he is revealed by the Holy Ghost in us. (Ga]. i. 16.) He shews himself the crucified One, our Sacrifice, the Lamb of God that taketh away the sin of the world. Poor, guilty sinners, we mused upon his sufferings, his wounds, his blood, we believed the story of our Pascal Lamb; his love, his sacrifice told to our sin-wounded, mourning hearts good tidings, healing tidings, we believed the Gospel, we believed in Jesus; we girded our loins, put our shoes on our feet, and with our staff in our hand we feasted on the Lamb of God, Christ our passover sacrificed for us. (Ex. xii. 11; 1 Cor. v. 7.) The

tribes of Israel went forth of Egypt into the wilderness; they followed the Lord, who in the cloudy, fiery pillar went before them. He led them through the wilderness, through a land of deserts and pits, through a land of drought, and the shadow of death, through a land that no man passed through, and where no man dwelt. (Jer. ii. 6.)

The time of the soul's espousal to Christ is a sacred and memorable time. Have we forgotten? Christ has not, he will recall it to our minds, he will awaken the memories of this season of our first love. ***"Go, and cry in the ears of Jerusalem, saying, Thus saith the Lord I remember thee, the kindness of thy youth, the love of thine espousals."*** Jesus found us poor and wretched, In our rags and filth, so sin-defiled.

We were sinners feelingly "ready to perish,"- Deut. xxvi. 5. There was none to help, no comforter to relieve our souls, no eye pitied us to do anything for our salvation. We must have perished in our sins under the curse of the law, but Jesus came, he looked upon us, and we looked unto him. (Jsa. xlv.22.)

His speech was full of compassion, his gospel was good news indeed, we saw in his wounds and blood that love moved him to die for our sins. We were drawn to him confessing our impurities and pleading his forgiveness. His obedience even unto death became the refuge to which in faith we fled for deliverance from the law's condemnation. With sweet tokens of pardon and salvation, Christ espoused us to himself, and in our soul's love to him our heart's sweet song was:

"Love moved him to die, on this I rely;
My Savior hath loved me, I cannot tell why;
But this I can tell, he hath loved me so well
As to lay down his life to redeem me from hell."

Yes, we believed in the Son of God, we loved him. In those days our heart was ever kindly toward the Savior, so desired was he; in his gospel we caught glimpses of him, and so longed for was the Savior. Some sweet word of his gospel was sent, brought by the Holy Ghost to us, and our sin-distressed heart said, Can such a, kind word be for me? We were thrilled with longings, with hope it might be so, We sought the Savior, we sent a secret petition to him, asking, Are such gracious words of thine in the gospel for me? These were the days of our espousals, love-letter days. He wrote to us, and in a return our heart moved us to send some poor, broken sentences to him. Our letters were such a mixture of sighs and longings, trust and distrust, we told him we were uncomely, and so unworthy of his regard, and after we had sent a letter to him we were ashamed of it;

we said to ourselves, It is so badly penned, it is just like myself, poor, worthless sinner, he wlll see it; is from an ignorant creature, and after a glance or two he will cast it from him into the fire; I fear I shall never have another line penned by him to me. His letters were so well written, so noble, gracious, full of tenderness, we could hardly believe they were written to us, so poor, sinful and ignorant we knew ourselves to be. Well, what do you think Christ has done? I will tell you; he did not throw these letters away, but he has kept them as, every scrap of them, locked up in his heart. *"Thus saith the Lord, I remember thee, the kindness of thy youth,the love of thine espousals."* As I have intimated, this means he has treasured up all her love-letters to himself, and now he brings them forth from the casket of his heart and reads them in her ears. *"Go, and cry in the ears of Jerusalem."* Can you, O backsliding daughter of Zion, disown these letters? Did not she indite them? Are they not Zion's own heart penmanship? Were they not addressed to him only? Was there at the time of writing them any other in her thoughts? Can she defy her own signature? Take a glimpse of these letters written by the saints or God in the days of their spiritual youth; there are photographs of them in the holy Scriptures.

"Some of them are blithesome and gay, happiness in Christ the Lord sparkles in every word; some are tear-stained, telling the sighs and moanings of her sin-languished heart, beseeching him to come and in his pity redeem her from her miseries. All these letters have a sweet-smelling fragrance. Was it not her own hands, dropping with sweet-smelling myrrh, that perfumed them? (Song of Solomon v.5.)

O the wayward, backsliding believer cannot deny these things, and when our Lord comes saying in our tears, *"I remember thee, the kindness of thy youth, the love of thine espousals,"* how we are stirred; we then remember, too, and we are ashamed and blush, and sigh beneath these memories of our early attachment to our Lord Jesus Christ. Then it was that *"Jesus all the day long was our joy and our song;"* then the heart flowed forth in its freshness, simplicity and fervor; then, O believer, thine heart was kind, thy thoughts were yearning and tender toward the Lamb of God, thine eyes were often turned to him with tearful entreaty, and his smile was then thy heaven. In the day of our espousals to Christ we were hopeful and happy in him; Sin was atoned for, we were pardoned and we had peace with God through him.

Such loveliness and desirableness had been revealed to us in him, the suffering, sin-atoning sacrifice, that we were drawn to him. (John xii. 32.)

"His loveliness hath won my

heart;
Dear Jesus, let us never part;
I'll sound thy lovely name abroad,
My altogether lovely Lord."

Yes, in the love of our espousais we crowned him as our Husband, Shepherd, Savior, King; Christ was our all. It was a time of reciprocal love and gladness, it was the day of the gladness of Christ's heart. (Song of Solomon iii. 11.) He rejoiced over us with singing. (Zeph. iii. 17.) His speech, his gospel was a gladsome song, and our happy, sin-pardoned heart in all kindliness and love did sing, He is the chiefest among ten thousand, he is altogether lovely; worthy is the Lamb that was slain. No stranger inter-meddleth with the joy (Prov. xiv. 10,) of Christ and the church in these espousals days. Of Jacob it is written, ***"The Lord alone did lead him, and there was no strange god with him."- Deut. xxxii. 12.*** All gods were utterly renounced and famished out of the land, (Zeph. ii. 16.) They had cheated and mocked us, in our distresses they gave us no sustenance, afforded us no help, they were lying vanities, (Jonah ii. 8,) and we cast them to the moles, and to the bats. (Isa. ii. 20.) .We now knew it had been very folly to say to the work of our hands, Ye are our gods. (Hosea xiv. 3.) Now we could sing:

"My hope is built on nothing less
Than Jesus' blood and rigteousness."

To Jesus we looked, he altogether satisfied us, and all things and all others were now counted but dung, that we might win Christ. (Phil. iii. 8.) He had attracted, won us, and we would win him who had won us. For there was no other one to save a poor sinner, (Acts iv. 12,) and no other was there that we worshiped, trusted, loved; we were leaning on him alone. Are you able to enter into this sacred mystery? Christ and the believer, these two, espoused, no third one. ***"I remember thee, the kindness of thy youth, the love of thine espousals, when thou wentest after me in the wilderness, in a land that was not sown."*** Thus it was with typical Israel; forth from Egypt they came, the Lord going before them in the cloudy, fiery pillar; after him they went into the wilderness, a land not sown. Here God nourished them with bread from heaven. (Ex. xvi. 35.) He opened the rock, the waters gushed out to give drink to his people, his chosen Israel was holiness unto the Lord, a peculiar treasure unto me, saith the Lord, above all people. In the first happy season of the believer's espousals to Jesus when he is saying, My Savior is mine and I am his, he thought, Through a delightsome land I shall go with Jesus, my Redeemer, until he shall bring me into his palace on high. Is-

rael having passed through the Red Sea as by dry land, (Heb. xi. 29,) sang most joyously, The Lord hath triumphed gloriously.

(Ex. xv. 1.) From the Red Sea they went out into the wilderness of Shur: and they went three days in the wilderness, and found no water. And when they came to Marah, they could not drink of the waters of Marah, for they were bitter: therefore the name of it was called Marah."-Ex. xv. 22, 23. Then, and many times afterwards, the soul of the people was much discouraged because of the way."-Num. xxi. 4.

Nevertheless a divine power drew them on; here and there they were led about in the wilderness; though unworthy and rebellious they found grace in the wilderness, (Jer. xxxi. 2,) God kept them to himself as the apple of his eye, (Deut. xxxii. 10,) and at length he brought them in rest into that land which is the glory of all lands. (Deut. xi. 12; Ezek. xx. 6.) In our first days of blissful intimacy with our Redeemer we dwelt and walked where the flowers cast forth their fragrauce, and the birds were sweetly singing. (Song of Solomon ii. 12.) These were sacred moments, for we were drinking the forgiveness of all our sins of Christ, our Fountain of living waters. (Jer. ii. 13.)

"Tongue cannot express
The sweet comfort and peace
Of a soul in its earliest love."

One such, some time ago, said, *"Master, I will follow thee whither-soever thou goest. And Jesus saith unto him, The foxes have holes, and the birds of the air have nests; but the Son of man hath not where to lay his head."* A believer, in the kindness of his youth feels altogether willing to go anywhere with Jesus, and sometimes in his soul's simplicity he sings:

"Through floods and flames,
if Jesus lead,
I'll follow where he goes."

Ah, little does he understand what his loving heart is singing. Let me repeat once more that when Christ our Savior and King, betrothed us unto himself (Hosea ii. 19,) he did not immediately take us to his palace, into heaven itself. No, the Holy Spirit shewed us some pictures of it, and the "better country;" (Heb. xi. 16 ; Isa. xxxiii. 17,) we had foretastes of the heavenly felicity given us, and we were sealed with the Holy Spirit of promise, and in this comforting earnest of our inheritance, (Eph. i. 14,) by faith we journeyed in hope of eternal glory with our dear Savior. It was a terrible wilderness we came into shortly after our espousal to Christ; (2 Cor. xi. 2,) it was a waste and howling place, and there were scorpions and fiery flying serpents. Ah, how often do we find that we are in this wilderness

even to this day. While we have the felt companionship of our beloved *"Savior, while we are walking in the highway with him, (for in the wilderness an highway shall be there."-Isa.* xxxv. 8.) while we are following hard after him, (Psalms lxiii. 8,) all is well. He is our Guide and Protector, but O, when we step aside from the highway, scorpions and fiery flying serpents abound, and fears and miseries, hunger and thirst, plague our life. We thought in our youthful days our life henceforth as a ransomed, pardoned sinner was to be to live and journey in a land of corn and wine, a land of brooks and gentle rivers, flowing with the loving-kindnesses of the Lord; but only for some little moments nave we found our way to be such. We have had to come into the knowledge of the dreary, howling desert of the human heart. Our vile, sinful heart we have found to bring forth only briars and thorns; truly it is a land "not sown, with any good thing, (Rom. vii. 18,) consequently we can harvest nothing there from for our sustenance and spiritual comfort. Look back, O believer, to those early days of the kindness of thy youth, and the love of thine espousals to the Lamb that was slain for thy sins; was not thy heart all kindness toward him? It was. But this coming into the wilderness astounded us, we did not know then that there could be such a horrible wilderness as it is. We trembled, we blushed we mourned, but to the Savior we were clinging; we confessed it all to him and implored his compassion and salvation. Those fiery flying serpents, our sinful thoughts, are dreadful; a child of God cannot tell when or where they will attack him, and so he is often harrassed and bitten and soul-sick indeed because of the plague of his own heart. *(1 Kings viii. 38.) "The heart is deceitful above all things, and desperately wicked,"* breeds these scorpions and serpents, (Gen. viii. 21; Matt. xv. 19,) and surely we need to be ever watchful, and to have our healing balm near by.

"Precious is my dear Physician,
Oft I prove his power to heal;
Curing every sad condition
When he does his love reveal.
Precious Jesus,
Much I need thy healing power."

The world, its trials and temptations are as a devouring waste to famish and shrivel up the ardor and blessedness of the love of our espousals; but through the rugged wilderness, through tribulation, the church of Christ must travel, and when our Lord is near, when on him we are leaning, we can hold on our way and tread temptations under our feet.

Thus saith the Lord, *"I did know thee in the wilderness."-Hosea xiii. 5.* Yes, dear Lord, thou hast owned us, pitied and succored

us in all our dreadful straits. O thou hast been pitiful indeed, so rich in mercy, ever revealing thyself in all gracious intimacy to us vile, unworthy sinners. Though rough and thorny was the way, the kind words of Christ's gospel revived our courage, creating for us here and there a grateful oasis. Out of the heart-wearying cares and conflicts of our pilgrimage we entered these pleasant places of living green. The doctrine of Christ came to us in power, in the Holy Ghost and in much assurance. How transforming is the word that Christ speaketh to us! Then in the wilderness waters break forth, and streams in the desert; in fellowship with Christ we drank of the brook in the way, and our face was lifted up unto God, (Psalms cx. 7,) and thus our scenes of desolation are made to become unto us as the garden of Eden. (Ezek. xxxvi. 35.) What though we are perplexed by Satan, and our old man, which is corrupt according to the deceitful lusts, weighs down our life in the dust, and with weak hands, feeble knees and fearful heart we are ready to halt, (Psalms xxxviii. 17,) soon all is changed when we are moved by the Holy Spirit to look unto Jesus. In his atoning sacrifice we see sin's destruction, our old man crucified with him, Satan defeated, death and the grave swallowed up in victory. Yes, Christ is with the church in the wilderness, (Acts vii. 38,) and through the world and all tribulation with eye of faith and love she followeth him to the realms of immortal love. Read again with me our text: *"Thus saith the Lord, I remember thee, the kindness of thy youth, the love of thine espousals, when thou wentest after me in the wilderness, in a land that was not sown."* Have we not recollections of it all *"Thou wentest after me in the wilderness," but saith the Lord, "Have I been a wilderness unto Israel a land of darkness"- Jer. ii. 31.* No, dear Lord, thou hast not. *"O my people, what have I done unto thee and wherein have I wearied thee to testify against me."- Micah vi. 3.* Is there a voice in all the host of Israel to testify against God? Not the first syllable is uttered, but all heads must be bowed with confusion of face before him. O there is not an instance in all our pilgrimage wherein Christ has been wearisome, a wilderness unto his people. Then why, O backslider, hast thou changed, become so degenerate, so cold, so indifferent to the things of Jesus Christ. Why art thou so far removed from the fervor of thy first love. Why are thy privileges in the church of God so neglected. Come, dear brethren, let us not put away these searching questions, it is profitable to examine ourselves whether we are in the faith. Is Jesus Christ less precious, less needful, than in the days of the kindness of our youth and the love of our espousals.

Is he not still the only Fountain of living waters? What are all things

else, all others, but broken cisterns that can hold no water? Are you crucifying the flesh with the affections and the lusts? (Gal. v. 24.) Are you seeking first the kingdom of God and his righteousness? Are you seeking your carnal ease, so greedy for money, so swallowed up with the things of time? Are you so looking upon the things that are seen, which are temporal, that your eyes are become bleared that you scarcely see the things which are unseen, which are eternal? (2 Cor. iv. 18.) Can it be that temporal things have become more weighty with us than things which are eternal, the far more exceeding and the eternal weight of glory? If so, then our scales are in a wretched plight, we are miserably deceived and are in a dreadful condition. Perhaps, notwithstanding our profession of the name of Christ, we are none of his. (*Rom. viii. 9.*) *"Thus saith the Lord, I remember thee."*

What, remember a sinner like me?

FREDERICK W. KEENE.
NORTH BERWICK, Maine.

HEBREWS 13:1-2.

Let brotherly love continue.

Be not forgetful to entertain strangers: for thereby some have entertained angels unawares.

SOUTH RIVER, N.J.

ELDER B.F. COULTER-DEAR BROTHER:- I can scarcely realize that six weeks have passed since your letter was received. I thought I would answer immediately, but every day has brought its cares and duties, and time goes so rapidly. I cannot tell you how much your letter was appreciated, but I am afraid you will think otherwise by the delay in answering. The inclosed letter for brother Stults I delivered the same day, also I took mine and read it to him; he seemed interested, and when I came to these lines "With me the question comes, Am I a part of that perfect body of Christ? he said, *"That is it;"* he could scarcely talk for crying. His trial has been greater, than any can imagine, but he bears it well, and says it is right. I am pleased to have you express your feeling as you did for this little church at South River, and to know you enjoyed your visit among us. I feel that we also were profited by your presence and cheering words.

How much I wish we could have such meetings oftener. You say, *"Is it not well that we can rejoice that we are born to die."* I think so. Some time ago I said to a friend, "If I thought there was not an end to this life I would be unhappy." He said, Well, I would not give much for your happiness. *"There is very little in this life to cling to, all things seem so empty and vain, and without the hope that we*

have been born again there would be but little if any comfort." The question now comes to me. How do I know that I have been born again?" *"We know that we have passed, from death unto life, because we love the brethren."* If this is an assurance, I feel. that I can claim it, for I do love the Old Baptists, and strange to say, I cannot remember the time when I did not. Some of my most pleasant recollections are the times I have spent with them. I am glad I have been received among you and can speak of you as my people, for I have been a wanderer so long, and why I cannot understand. I feel that I have been brought in a very peculiar way. If I knew it was my Savior that had been leading me in this way I would be satisfied, but I have made so many mistakes. I might have done differently, but how I do not know. I regret so much uniting with the New School Baptists. My greatest desire was to be among the people of God, and I thought it made but little difference as to the denomination. I still feel that some of God's dear children are there. I only remained with them two years; I was a member there at the time of the last association here; at that time Elder Durand said to me, *"You are in Babylon, come out."* Does it not seem strange that he should say that to me at that time, and I a stranger to him? He does not remember saying it, but with me it left an impression.

You have asked me to write you some of my experience, so I will try to comply with your request, but I feel my inability to express myself. It is a subject I love to hear, but one I can talk but little on.

I cannot tell you of my first convictions; I had serious thoughts when I was quite young and a desire to be good, and had a very sensitive nature. When I grew older and went to any amusement I would enjoy myself for a time, but there would come such a depressed feeling that I would wish I had stayed at home; I would think, I will not again. I did not want to be so different from other young people, and would try to overcome the feeling. I attended the Methodist revival meetings quite often during the winter, and would be much interested, but I did not understand them. At times I have heard them say, *"How different you would do if you knew your soul would be required of you before the morning,"* and *"If this was the last opportunity you would have to give your heart to God."* I thought it would be no different with me, for I knew I could do nothing, I felt my utter helplessness so much. One night, after hearing that kind of talk, I was speaking to my mother, and how bitterly I cried; I said, if I knew this would be my last night on earth I could do no more. Some years after, when I was so burdened, I spent such a restless night, my sleep was so broken it seemed that I scarcely slept at all; in the early morning these words

came to me, ***"Blessed are they which do hunger and thirst after righteousness: for they shall be filled."*** Those words did not bring me comfort, I doubt if I understood them at the time. I said to my mother, ***"I would rather not have been born than to feel as I do."*** Soon I arose and went down stairs, I had been there but a short time when my burden was gone, and a sweet peace came to me; I can never forget it. I know it was peace that this world can never give.

Now this is some of my experience, and my hope that I have been born in Christ's kingdom. This was in February, 1880; the following June I was baptized, and united with the New School Baptists. The years that have intervened to the present time have been a mixture of doubts and fears, feeling I had no place either in the world or with the people of God. Have you ever been comparatively void of feeling? I scarcely think you have, and I wonder how anyone can feel that way who has experienced such joy. The evening of September 26th, after I was baptized by Elder Durand, at my request he spoke from Ephesians ii. 19. It was an expression of my feeling after wandering so many years.

"There would I find a settled rest,
While others go and come,
No more a stranger or a guest,
But like a child at home."

I have tried to write you the best I can, and also to condense it as much as possible, but while writing on this subject many things came to my mind, and perhaps I have written too much.

My mother wishes to be remembered to you and your wife, also to sister Craven. I hope you will feel like writing me again. Adieu for the present.

Yours in a precious hope,
EMMA MARTIN.

OTEGO, N.Y.

DEAR ELDER KER :- I have felt a desire for several days to write to you; why it is I cannot tell, for I do not know what I will say, or why such a great sinner as I feel myself to be, should even dare attempt to write to one of God's ministers, but I have you so much in mind, and thinking of the many good things you have said to my comfort in days past, I have a great desire to hear you again. A year ago you were with us here at Otego, I would be so glad if you were coming this year.

I could not be spared from home to go away and attend any meetings the past year, for Mrs. Guernsey has been very poorly, and Mrs. Beesley is feeble, she cannot get out of bed or her chair alone.

Our dear pastor, Elder D. M. Vail, was with us last Saturday and Sunday, he comes laden with the good things of the Master's kingdom, and

we have good meetings each month, and have no reason to complain. I like to hear the different gifts and ministers, and often wish I could go to meetiug every Sunday. Dr. D. M. Leonard and wife were with us last Sunday, and said they were with you the fourth Sunday in October.

I hope you are well, and enjoying the presence of your Savior, which is far above anything in this world. I feel so dull and dead, I often wonder if I do really know anything of spiritual things, then my mind goes back about eleven years, when I hope the Lord did speak peace to my troubled soul, and all was joy for weeks and months; then after time that season of joy gradually left me, and it seems that I keep sinking down, down all the time, and often wonder who or what I am; but still amid all the gloom I cannot, dare not, say I have no hope; there seems to be something that holds me, a poor, weak, sinful creature, unworthy of the least of his mercies. There is such a gloom around and over me when I go to bed and when I awake. The other morning as I awoke these lines came to me:

" Weary of earth, myself and sin,
Dear Jesus, set me free,
And to thy glory take me in,
For there I long to be."

I am a mystery to myself, and often wonder why I was born, and for what purpose? I am just good for nothing and the greatest sinner on earth, still I do believe God has a purpose in all things, and what he does is ever best, though I cannot understand it; but I do desire to be content with my lot and not murmur, for the earth is the Lord's, and the fullness thereof; the world, and they that dwell herein: for he hath founded it upon seas and established it upon the floods. I love to hear the people of God talk on spiritual things, but I cannot write or talk myself; it is not given me to talk but I hope I am thankful to be given to understand even a little of the great and glorious plan of salvation by grace; Truly what a great blessing to be given to hope that I have a hope.

"What was there in me to merit esteem,
Or give the Creator delight,
'Twas 'evenso, Father,'
I ever must sing,
Because it seemed good in thy sight."

I enjoy your writings in the Signs very much, and wish you would write more. The last SIGNS has much good reading in it.

I feel sure you will overlook all imperfections in this poor attempt at writing; it is only such as I have give I unto you. I felt I must write a little, and will not expect a reply, for I know your time is fully occupied with the work your Master has called and qualified you for.

From a sinner, saved by grace, if at all,

ROSE B. TAMSETT.

October 22.

"And ye shall seek me, and find me, when ye shall search for me with all your heart."- JEREMIAH xxix. 13.

AFTER the Lord has quickened our souls, for a time we often go, shall I say, blundering on, *not* knowing there is a Jesus.

We think that the way of life is to keep God's commandments, obey the law, cleanse ourselves from sin, reform our lives, and cultivate universal holiness in thought, word, and action; and so we go, blundering and stumbling on in darkness; and all the while never get a single step forward. But when the Lord has suffered us to weary ourselves to find the door, and let us sink lower and lower into the pit of guilt and ruin, from feeling that all our attempts to extricate ourselves have only plunged us deeper and deeper, and the Spirit of God opens up to the understanding and brings into the soul some spiritual discovery of Jesus, and thus makes known that there is a Saviour, a Mediator, and a way of escape - this is the grand turning point in our lives, the first opening in the valley of Achor of the door of hope. And when the soul has once seen that there is a Jesus, and once felt a measure of the power of his resurrection, it never goes to any other quarter for pardon, justification, and salvation. When the Spirit of God begins to open up with power in his conscience that there is a Jesus, that he is the only Mediator, that the Son of God has come down and taken a holy human nature into union with himself, and is now at the right hand of the Father, it is the first break of day, the first dawn of hope; and upon that bright spot does the shipwrecked soul fix his longing eyes till the Sun of righteousness arises upon it with healing in his wings. It is a great step in a man's experience to turn wholly and solely to the Lord, and renounce all creature righteousness, all forms and ceremonies as a way of salvation. It is a great mercy to turn away from them, as the shipwrecked mariner turns away from his sinking ship, and looks to the rising sun to shew him some way of escape, and thus afford him some gleam of hope.

Elder J.C. Philpot

CONTRIBUTIONS

FOR SEPTEMBER 2008

Bob Champeau, OK 5.00
Donald Agee, VA 5.00
Carole Cruise, VA 5.00
Barbara Runyon, NC 5.00
Jerry Mourer, AR 100.00

Signs of the Times

DEVOTED TO THE OLD SCHOOL BAPTIST CAUSE

" The Sword of the Lord and of Gideon "

VOL. 176 HILLSVILLE, VA., DECEMBER 2008 NO. 12

SIGNS OF THE TIMES

ISSN - 0199 - 0063

Subscription price $15.00 per year - $25.00 two years

Published monthly by
SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.

Tony R. Horton
•Circulation Manager and Treasurer
1429 Howlett Street, Hillsville, Va. 24343
Phone (276) 728-5651

EDITOR in CHIEF

Elder Kenneth R. Key
721 Willard Street
Greensboro, N.C. 27405
Phone (336) 273-7464

ASSOCIATE EDITORS

Elder Richard H. Campbell
2171 Allen Court
Germantown, Tenn. 38138
Phone (901) 753-7791

Elder C.B. Davis, Jr.
1251 Paynes Tavern Rd.
Roxboro, N.C. 27573
Phone (336) 599-7236

Elder J. B. Farmer
6373 N. State Hwy 7
Grayson, Ky. 41143
(606) 474-4327

Elder Cleo Robertson
111 Livingstone Drive
Cary, NC 27513
(919) 460-7721

All letters for this paper containing subscriptions and remittances, should be mailed to Tony R. Horton, 1429 Howlett Street, Hillsville, Va. 24343. All articles and letters for publication, all notices of meetings and all obituaries should be mailed to Elder Kenneth R. Key, 721 Willard Street, Greensboro, N.C. 27405

SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.
1429 Howlett Street
Hillsville, Va. 24343

SONG

Approach my soul the mercy seat,
Where Jesus answers prayer,;
There humbly fall before his feet,
For none can perish there.

Thy promise is my only plea;
With this I venture nigh:
Thou callest burdened souls to thee,
And such, O Lord, am I.

Bowed down beneath a load of sin;
By Satan sorely pressed;
By wars without and fears within,
I come to thee for rest.

Be thou my shield and hiding place,
That, sheltered near thy side,
I may my fierce accuser face,
And tell him, Jesus died.

O wondrous love! to bleed and die,
To bear the cross and shame,
That guilty sinners, such as I,
Might plead thy gracious name.

Poor, tempest-tossed soul, be still;
My promised grace receive;
'Tis Jesus speaks! I must, I will,
I can, I do believe.

Newton.

CONTENTS

EDITORIAL 266
Elder Richard H. Campbell

CORRESPONDENCE 269

ARTICLE 271

VOICES OF THE PAST 273
Elder J. L. Kimbro
Elder R.W. Thompson
Elder John W. Thompson
Elder Clifford Wilbanks
Elder & Sister D. V. Spangler
L. L. Schenek
Eula B. Byrnside

MEETINGS 286

CONTRIBUTIONS 286

OBITUARIES 286
Sister Sylvia Wilson Conner
Brother Phillip Hughes Cox

EDITORIAL

And these all, having obtained a good report through faith, recieved not the promise: God having provided some better thing for us, that they without us should not be made perfect. (Hebrews Chapter 11, vs 39-40)

Elder R.H. Campbell

These are the last two verses of the eleventh chapter of Hebrews, the chapter describing the faith of the children of God under the law, incidentally, the word faith, only appears once in the old testament, and then it is referring to those who have not faith. Israel, under the law suffered many afflictions and died not having the fulfillment of the promises made to Abraham, in his day. They were blessings promised to his seed in each generation following, and were promised to him because they were his seed. In this chapter the apostle Paul enumerates many of those afflictions that were endured by Israel because of their faith, and then at the last end states that they received not the promise, meaning the fulfillment of the promise to Abraham.

They were looking for the coming of the Messiah, the prophet that Moses said would come, and to him the gathering of Israel would be. By faith they looked for his coming, even as his children of this day look, by the same indewlling faith his coming again, in all of his glory, to gather all of Israel unto himself, and present them spotless unto God as his bride. This hope enables them to the trials that they will endure, and although they are considered as the off scouring of the peoples of the earth in this day, they look by the same faith to the fulfilling of the same promise that Israel looked for when the above scripture was written.

This trial of faith was originated, by God, from the beginning when he placed enmity between the seed of the serpent and the seed of the woman. This has been the lot of the seed of the woman, and will be until the restitution of all things. when God sends his Son again, and this time to claim his bride.They are com-

forted in the fact that Christ overcame the serpent in behalf of the seed of the woman, and therein lies their confidence that they too shall prevail in the end.

Their belief in this fact is faith, which is the gift of God by his free grace, and not the result of any works or efforts on the part of the creature. Jesus confirmed this fact again when he told his disciples, *(John 16:33) "These things have I spoken unto you, that in me ye might have peace. In the world ye shall have tribulation but be of good cheer: I have overcome the world."* Peter referred to this trial of faith from its positive aspect, *(1 Pet 1 :7) "That the trial of your faith being much more precious than gold that perisheth, though it be tried by fire, might be found unto praise and honour and glory at the appearing of Jesus Christ."* His children would not change this hope for anything that the world has to offer.

Paul goes on to say that there were better things provided for those, under the second covenant, than those things that were received by Israel under the law. The law was for natural man and pertained to natural things promised to them for their keeping of the natural law. Man could never attain unto salvation under its terms. The better things that were promised, which were not received by Israel under the law, is the Spirit of God indwelling them as it does in our day, they never experienced this blessing, because Jesus had not been glorified. I used to read this to mean that this was something that we have that they did not have nor ever would have. I now understand it to mean that those under the law had not received this blessing because, at that time Jesus had not been glorified.

Jesus told Nicodemus that except a man be born again he cannot see the kingdom of heaven, and this had happened to none under the law. Salvation is treasured in the finished work of Christ, and this had not been completed until Jesus overcame the serpent in his death on the cross, and redeemed his sheep from under the curse of the law.

(John 7:37-39) "At the last day, that great day of the feast, Jesus stood up and cried saying, If any man thirst, let him come unto me and drink. He that believeth on me, as the scripture hath said, out of his belly shall flow rivers of living water." But this spake he of the Spirit, which they that believe on him should receive: for the Holy Ghost was not yet given; because Jesus was not yet glorified." The promise that the Jews had not received under the law was the glorification of Christ in his death, and when that is fulfilled, all, both Jews under the law, and the Gentiles under grace will receive the fulfillment of the promise, that was made to Abraham, so that they with us will be made perfect.

The apostle Paul, writing to the Gentiles at Ephesus and referring to the position of those under the law versus the Gentiles (Eph 2:12-19) "That at that time ye (Gentiles) were without Christ, being aliens from the commonwealth of Israel, and strangers from the covenants of promise, having no hope, and without God in the world: but now in Christ Jesus ye who sometimes were far off are made nigh by the blood of Christ, for he is our peace, who hath made both one, and hath broken down the middle walll of partition between us, having abolished in his flesh the enmity, even the law of commandments contained in ordinances; for to make in himself of twain one new man, so making peace; and that he might reconcile both unto God in one body by the cross, having slain the enmity thereby. And came and preached peace to you which are afar off, and to them that were nigh, for through him we both have access by one Spirit unto the Father. *(Rom 11 :32-33) "For God hath concluded them all in unbelief, that he might have mercy upon all. O the depths of the riches both of the wisdom and knowledge of God! how unsearchable are his judgments, and his ways past finding out."* These truths are beyond the scope of human reasoning, they can be discerned except by the revelation of God in the person of the Holy Spirit. They do not succumb to the reasoning of the natural mind, as the apostle Paul said, in his epistle to the churches at Galatia, *(Gal. 11-12) "But I certify you, brethren that the gospel which was preached of me is not after man. I neither received it of man, neither was I taught it, but by the revelation of Jesus Christ."* This is still true today, man with all of his proposed intelligence, cannot learn them in a seminary, or any school of higher learning, for the natural man can only teach the things of nature, and that has no part in spiritual matters. This is attested to only by those who have experienced it: until then; they are even as they were born in nature, natural creatures with natural understanding, and then suddenly they are instructed in matters that they had never known nor seen before, even as the apostle Paul on the road to Damascus, and he immediately began to preach the doctrine that he had previously attempted to destroy. Then Paul said that his experience was a pattern to them that would thereafter believe in Jesus unto everlasting life.

Elihu, a type of the Holy Spirit stated it this way, *(Job 33:14-17) "For God speaketh once, yea twice, yet man perceiveth it not, in a dream, in a vision of the night, when deep sleep falleth upon men, in slumberings upon the bed; then he openeth the ears of men, and sealeth their instruction, that he may withdraw man from hls purpose, and hide pride from man."* Then man awakes and proceeds to follow

those instructions, never realizing the source of the intelligence. Paul said it, on one occasion, ***"work out your own salvation with fear and trembling, for it is God that worketh in you both to will and and to do of his good pleasure."*** Aren't you glad of these scriptures which set forth salvation as the work of God, in all of his ways, and that your salvation is not dependent upon the wisdom of the creature. These things are sure and steadfast, and shall never be changed by man, or set of men. They are established by God who changes not, and who is of one mind, and will ever be. This is predestination in its purest form, and is the basis upon which the salvation of all of the heirs of promise is based, for the scriptures state it so very clearly, (1 Cor 3:11) ***"For other foundation can no man lay than that is laid, which is Christ Jesus"*** or, as Jesus himself said it, ***(John 14:6) "I am the way, the truth, and the life: no man cometh unto the Father but by me."***

In bonds of love:
Richard H. Campbell

ST. JOHN 5: 19.

Then answered Jesus and said unto them, Verily, verily, I say unto you, the son can do nothing of himself, but what he seeth the Father do: for what things soever he doeth, these also doeth the Son likewise.

CORRESPONDENCE

Oct. 2nd, 2008

Mr. Horton,

Please renew my subscription to the signs of the times for 2 years.

My husband and I look forward each month to getting the signs.

Thank you,
Doris Giles

Oct. 16, 2008

Dear Mr. Horton,

Enclosed please find a check for renewing my subscription to the "Signs" for two years, plus a little extra to use as you see fit.

I feel your selections for "Voices from the Past" have been made a blessing to this reader, along with all the good editorials that have been sent in by the Editors.

Even though I live so far from any established church, God has blessed me with fellowship with those of like faith since I became a subscriber to the "Signs" twelve years ago.

My heart felt prayers is that He will enable all of his people to worship him in Spirit and in truth, as only He can give, and to give Him all the

praise and glory.

In that hope, and in the ties that bind I trust,

Caroline Martin

Oct. 19, 2008

Dear Tony,

I hope this finds you and your family doing well. Please find enclosed my check to renew the Signs for another year.

The extra can be used as you see fit. Thanks for all you do in getting the Signs out each month. May the Lord continue to bless all who take part in this publication that it might always be in accord with the gospel once delivered to the Saints as it has been for these many years.

Sincerely,
Mary Summers Lee
1191 Hampton Road
Eden, N.C. 27288

10-13-08

Please renew my subscription to the Signs of the Times for two years, and the rest to use where needed.

The writing is greatly appreciated and I pray for peace and understanding of it all.

Thanks,
Faye G. Brown

131 Kayla S.
Shreveport, La. 71105
Oct. 15, 2008

Bro. Tony Horton,

Enclosed please find check for $30.00 to be used to pay for one year subscription of "The Signs of the Times", which I really enjoy reading and the rest to be used as you see fit.

I hope all is well with you and your family.

Sincerely yours in Christ I hope,
Billie G. Speir

Oct. 21, 2008

Dear Brother Horton,

Please renew my subscription to Signs of the Times for 2 years. I really enjoy all the writings and everyone who has anything to do with the Signs of the Times.

A little sister in hope,
Sallie R. Hodges

Brother Horton,

I see that it is time for renewing my subscription.

Enclosed is money for 2 years and the rest use as you see fit. Enjoy reading the Signs and have for years.

A brother in hope,
Elder Ronald K. Crouch

Sept. 29, 2008

Dear Editors of the Signs,

Please renew my subscription for two years.

I enjoy the dear Signs so much and I don't want to miss a single issue.

Thank you very much,
Libby Hedrick
4 Ash Lane
Altavista, Va 24517
If there is any left over.
Please use as you see fit.

ARTICLES

From "A Treasure of Hymns"
Glorious Things of Thee Are Spoken

NONE of our hymn-writers has had a history so remarkable as that of John Newton, who wrote this noble hymn. He was born in London, July 24, 1725. His mother was a pious woman, who taught him the Catechism and many other good things but she died when the lad was only six years old.

His father was a sea-captain, and could not supply the place of a mother. He took the boy to sea when he was eleven years old, and the young fellow learned to curse and blaspheme, and became very wild. After his father retired from the sea, the son made several voyages by himself. At one time he was forced into the navy , a war being expected, and he became a midshipman. But he was very restless and he deserted, was caught, stripped, whipped severely, and degraded to the ranks.

By this time he had become a thorough infidel, and was steeped in all kinds of sin. He fell into the hands of a slave-trader in Africa, and suffered all manner of hardships there, being continually insulted and almost starved. Delivered providentially from that terrible situation, after many strange and hazardous adventures he became a slave-trader himself, and made several voyages to Africa in that shameful occupation.

The reading of Thomas a Kempis, the fearful experiences of a storm at sea in which his ship was almost lost, his deliverance from a severe fever in Africa, these, and other experiences, at last awoke in the sinful man the memories of the religion his mother had taught him, and he turned from his sins with true repentance.

His conversion was so complete that he became a minister of the gospel. This was in 1764, when he was thirty-nine years old. He settled in Olney, England, and there it was that he formed the beautiful friendship with William Cowper which has given to the world so many splendid hymns. Some think that it was

with the desire to draw Cowper's mind away from his deep melancholy that Newton proposed that the two should compose a series of hymns together. Of the famous collection that resulted, "The Olney Hymns," Cowper is said to have written sixty-six, while Newton wrote the rest of the three hundred and forty-nine. But more of Cowper's hymns than of Newton's have become famous.

"Safely through another week" is one of Newton's hymns that is most often sung. Others are: "How sweet the name of Jesus sounds," "Approach, my soul, the mercy seat," "Come, my soul, thy suit prepare," " For a season called to part," "Great Shepherd of Thy ransomed flock," "In evil long I took delight" (which surely paints his own experiences), "Jesus who knows full well," "Lord I cannot let Thee go," "One there is above all others," "Quiet, Lord my froward heart," "Saviour, visit Thy plantation," "Sometimes a light surprises," " 'Tis a point I long to know"

"While with ceaseless course the sun," and still others that are found in most of our hymn-books. But the greatest of all the hymns of John Newton is "Glorious things of thee are spoken." It is a noble description of the people of God, under the protection of their supreme leader. Newton wrote five stanzas, and you will like to see all of them. The last two, however, are inferior to the first three, and are seldom printed in our hymn-books.

Glorious things of thee are spoken, Zion, city of our God!
He whose word cannot be broken, Form'd thee for His own abode:
On the Rock or ages founded,
What can shake thy sure repose?
With salvation's walls surrounded,
Thou may'st smile at all thy foes.

See the streams of living waters,
Springing from eternal love,
Well supply thy sons and daughters, And all fear of want remove.
Who can faint when such a river
Ever flows their thirst to assuage?
Grace, which, like the Lord, the giver,
Never fails from age to age.

Round each habitation hovering,
See the cloud and fire appear,
For a glory and a cov'ring,
Showing that the Lord is near,
Thus deriving, from their banner,
Light by night, and shade by day:
Safe they feed upon the manna
Which He gives them when they pray.

Blessed inhabitants of Zion,
Wash'd in the Redeemer's blood
Jesus, whom their souls rely on,

Makes them kings and priests to God.
'Tis His love His people raises
Over self to reign as kings,
And as priests, His solemn praises
Each for a thank-off'ring brings.

Saviour, if of Zion's city
I through grace a member am,
Let the world deride or pity,
I will glory in Thy name:
Fading is the worldling's pleasure,
All his boasted pomp and show:
Solid joys and lasting treasure,
None but Zion's children know.

"Olney Hymns" was published in 1779. In that year Newton became rector of a church in London, and died there December 21, 1807. Thus he had a long life after his conversion.

It was a very useful life. Wesley and Whitefield were his friends. Among his converts were Claudius Buchanan, the great missionary to the East Indies, and Thomas Scott, the eminent Bible commentator. He preached almost to the time of his death, asking, *" Shall the old African blasphemer stop while he can speak?"* And he still preaches through his strong and spirited hymns.

VOICES OF THE PAST

CHRISTMAS! WHOSE BIRTHDAY?

Deceivers and deceived think that Christmas is Christ's birthday and we may expect soon to hear them making much of the occasion from their pulpits and the press. And it is customary at this season of the year to send kinsmen and friends some token of remembrance.

There is no harm in remembering family and friends at any season. It is good that we remember each other, but Christmas is NOT what we hear from the pulpits of AntiChrist it is. Besides, the Lord taught not that we remember His birthday, but that we remember His suffering and death.

Neither the Bible not history informs us of the day that Jesus was born. Not even the year. But a study of the Bible and history will convince us that Christ was not born on or even near the day we call Christmas. This festival, and its manner of commemoration, is of pagan origin, having its beginning some three hundred years before the birth of Christ and observed by the heathen in commemoration of the wine god Bacchus, or Dionysus an Olympian god, worshipped by the heathen as the god and giver of the grape and wine, in art figured as a bearded man

corresponding with our present day myth of Santa Claus, in which character he was worshipped with rites characterized by estatic singing and dancing.

By the time Christ was born this heathen festival now called Christmas had become the greatest of all pagan holidays, and had come to be observed throughout the pagan world. The festivities began a week before the day now known as Christmas day, with that day the high day of festivities and most wanton exuberance. Singing carols, drinking, dancing, carousal and dissolute revelry, the dregs of which have come down to our day characterized the festivities celebrating the wine god Dionysus. Until this day, even right here in so-called Christianized America, people consume more liquor during the Christmas season than at any other time of the year and that in celebration of Christ's birthday! That is, they say it is His birthday. But it is NOT Christ's birthday. It would be better to call it the birth day of Antichrist. It is observed throughout the world in a manner befitting Antichrist. Christmas? Why is the day called Christmas? Well, it wasn't for over three hundred years after the birth of Christ. That made it over six hundred years from the time of its origin to the time when it began to be called Christmas or Christ's Mass, which in time was shortened to Christmas.

It was after Constantine became Emperor of Rome in 323 and professed to be converted to Christianity and by decree compelled all his subjects to pretend Christianity, that the old pagan festival began to be called Christmas. It was made a "Christian festival" (in pretense) just as all the rest of the pagan rituals and festivals were made Christmas. It was done to please the people, who had been required by their Emperor to give up their former religion and embrace another. But the only thing it turned out to be was to change the name of their religion, and for their accommodation Constantine provided In subsequent decrees for all of their festivals, idols, etc., to be retained and continue on in their same old way but pretend that all of it was some part of Christianity, and give everything a name accordingly. Thus their old heathen wine god day (Bacchus day) became Christ's Mass, or Christmas. And until this day the people are being told that it is Christ's birthday!

The ancient festival of the wine god was, according to history, the greatest holiday of the Roman Empire when Christ was on the earth. Then, as now, the people were not required to perform duties to the government on their holidays. But it was the decree of Caesar Augustus that all the world should be taxed, and this is the reason that Joseph and Mary were in Bethlehem when Jesus was born (Luke 2:1-5). The Emperor's decree would not have required them to be in Bethlehem

during the festival of wine god, Bacchus, the biggest *of* all Roman holidays. Also the heathen wine god festival came in mid- winter when shepherds did not keep their flocks in the fields by night, as they were doing when Jesus was born (Luke 2 :8) .

The birthday that should be of concern to Christmas is the day of our spiritual birth, the day we are born again. This, to me, is the true birthday of Christ His birthday to everyone in his time. We are not due to observe Christ's birthday. His birthday would be only ONE DAY a year, but we are due to observe Him behold the Lamb of God who taketh away the sin of the world, and observe Him EVERY day. Let us keep Him and all that He sayeth in memory every day. If we do this and find joy in it, the pagan revelry and carousals of Antichrist will be of no appeal but rather of disgust to us.

True Christianity requires full time and a different kind of observance. Which best do we enjoy?

Elder J. L. Kimbro
Kinston, Ala.

SAVED BY HOPE.

Hope is the Christian's anchor. He is saved by hope, but not in the sense that he is saved by the blood of Christ. The distinction is very broad and easily seen. However he is not saved by hope independent of the blood of Christ, but he is saved by the blood of Christ independent of hope in Christ as his Savior: There could be hope independent of Christ as the Savior. He is the hope of all who believe in him. Hope is that precious God-given grace that has for its origin the gift of eternal life. It is born of eternal life.

The blood of Christ saved at the cross all for whom it was shed. It was in order that he should save his people, that he gave his life a ransom for them. Time will develop through the gift of eternal life who they are. Hope lays hold upon the work finished on the cross and rejoices in the victory through the Lamb of God that was slain. This is salvation by hope; it saves the believing one from gloomy despair, from unbelief, but does not save a soul from death in sin or from eternal perdition. Doubts and fears ofttimes seize the child of God and he feels he cannot claim the promises of God; feels he is a stranger and without hope. But, nay, hope is the anchor that is sure. ***"It rests in nothing less than Jesus' blood and righteousness."*** Men must and will ever fail to provide such refuge for the faint and weary ones. God has set before you a hope which is sure and steadfast and it enters into that within the vail, and that is to Jesus your Savior.

This hope of homeward-bound saints has stood amid the storms of centuries an unfailing support, an impregnable fortress, the imperishable rock of safety. It is the one hope

of their calling, and will abide until death shall remove them, and they shall *"know as they are known."* Then they will have passed beyond the power of hope to save, but not beyond the efficacy of the blood of Christ, the reedemed sinner's only plea. By the patience of hope they here wait the fulfillment of the promise of God, and though it tarry, they wait for it, knowing that he who promised is faithful and true. Is this my hope? It is the Christian's beacon light, reaching out over the dark clouds of sin and death; abides amidst the wreck of thrones and kingdoms of men, and finds its victory over every obstacle in the one God and Father of all, to whom be glory and dominion for evermore.

R. W. Thompson

THE DEAD IN SIN.

The Scriptures frequently use the word "dead" or "death" to properly convey to us what is the true state of the unquickened sinner. Various theories are advanced as to the real condition of one who is dead in sins, and hence the contention among the masses as to the means to be applied for his restoration, or rather his salvation. It is readily admitted by those of sober deliberation that if the sinner is totally depraved-dead in sin- then conditions of salvation cannot be complied with by him. But inconsistent and contradictory as it is, many deny that his state of death is such, as to render him unable to comply with "the terms of the gospel," the conditions by which he may obtain his eternal salvation. Most of the professed religious world hold this view, from the Catholics to the Mormons, the Primitive Baptists excepted.

"Dead in sins." This form of expression is used in the Scriptures to show what is the condition of those who are willingly the servants of sin, being lead of the prince of darkness. The Holy Spirit would not have made use of this strong expresssion had it not fitly stated the sinner's lost condition, previous to regeneration, It is used a number of times and places in the Scriptures and this should impress us with the importance with which we should regard it. We have an eternity of existence to spend somewhere. Are we dead in sin or are we dead to sin? If we hate our sins it is evidence we are dead to sin and alive unto righteousness, This is a blessed state, *"Blessed is the man unto whom the Lord, imputeth not iniquity, and in whose spirit there is no guile;" Ps. xxxii, 2.*

There is another class we wish to call attention to. They differ from those of whom we have just spoken in that they are not dead in sin, but are asleep. In outward appearance they bear strong resemblance to the dead in sin, but these are admonished to awake and arise from the

dead. This points out the difference in the two classes. It requires more than exhortation to the dead in sin to quicken them - arouse them to spiritual activity. They must have life from God: "And you hath he quickened, who were dead in trespasses and sins;" Eph, ii, 1. This is a very different work than that of "waking" one out of slumber. It can only be effected by the irresistible power of God: *"It is the Spirit that quickeneth;" John vi, 63, "I give unto them eternal life;" John x, 28. "The gift of God is eternal life;" Rom. vi, 23.* When the call is to arise from slumber, *"awake to righteousness and sin not,"* it is not a call to the dead in sins, but to those who are asleep to gospel privileges and the commands of righteousness of life. They are living saints, but have their dwelling among the dead. How much better it would be for them to awake from sleep and arise from the dead, and Christ will give them light! *"If we walk in the light, as he is in the light, we have fellowship one with another, and the blood of Jesus Christ his Son cleanseth us from all sin;" 1 John i, 7.*

R.W.Thompson

Acts 2:1.

And when the day of Pentecost was fully come, they were all with one accord in one place.

SCRIPTURAL PRAYER.

By request of a humble saint of God, I will try to give my views to the MONITOR readers on the above subject, *"Scriptural Prayer."* I desired to give the name of the one making the request, but was asked to omit the name.

Believers were enjoined by Christ to pray, with assurance that they would receive. All necessary encouragement is given true believers to pray. Scriptural prayer never fails; it availeth much. It is the expression of the motion of a righteous soul to God; the expression of the real felt needs of the dependent soul. The truly penitent soul pleads and begs in prayer for God's forgiveness and blessings. In wisdom penitents confess their sins and plead for mercy. They believe the knowledge and goodness and mercy of God are infinite. James admonished his brethren, saying, *"If any of you lack wisdom, let, him ask of God, that giveth to all liberally, and upbraideth not; and it shall be given him, but let him ask in faith, nothing wavering. For he that wavereth is like the wave of the sea, driven with the wind and tossed. For let not that man think that he shall receive anything of the Lord;" James i. 5-7.*

What must the believer believe to ask in faith, nothing wavering? He must believe the Lord can grant his request, if it is his will to do what he asks him to do. And, behold, there

came a leper and worshipped him, saying, *"Lord, if thou wilt, thou canst make me clean. And Jesus put forth his hand and touched him, saying, I will; be thou clean. And immediately his leprosy was cleansed;" Matt. viii, 2, 3.* Jesus prayed in the garden, saying *"Father, if thou be willing remove this cup from me: nevertheless, not my will, but thine be done;" Luke xxii, 42.* Jesus, the Son of God, understood that his Father, God, knew best, and said, "Not my will, but thine be done.

The knowledge of our God is infinite; he cannot be informed. Great is our Lord and of great power: his understanding is infinite;" Ps. cxlvii. He knows what we need before we ask him, and he knows whether it will be good for us to give us and do for us what we ask before we ask him. *"Your heavenly Father knoweth that ye have need of all these things;" Matt. vi, 32.* But Jesus did not commit himself to them, because he knew all. And needed not that any should testify of man, for he knew what was in man (John ii, 24, 25). He knew his thoughts and desires before they were expressed in prayer. Our heavenly Father knows far better than we do what favors we should have from his hand. And as all his blessings to us are blessings of mercy and grace, it is not becoming to ask him for anything; only conformable to his perfect will. And whether we always word our prayers as James instructed his brethren: *"If the Lord will,"* etc., or not, it should be in our hearts, *"If the Lord will," Lord, if thou wilt, thou canst;" Thy will be done."* Our will should be that his will be done at all times.

In prayer we should address God as our superior in every way as having a perfect knowledge of all things, past, present, and future; our thoughts, our actions, our needs, and whether we will be thankful for his blessings, praise, honor and serve him. He knows whether they will be remembered or forgotten. How ungrateful his people have been! How forgetful of his mercies! What we poor finite, imperfect, erring creatures might think would be a great blessing, might prove to be a great curse. Paul said, *"We pray you in Christ's stead, be ye reconciled to God."* This becomes us as unmeriteous recipients, to be reconciled to God. What he does for us or with us will be right; being too wise to err, and too good to do wrong. Then, let us come boldly to the throne of grace, come with confidence and obtain mercy, and find grace to help in times of need. Pray for grace, for the blessing of wisdom from above, that we may know how to pray; pray for grace to help, that we may have spiritual strength to conform our lives to his revealed will; pray God to increase our faith, that the fiery darts of the wicked may fall harmless at our feet, and that his

whole armor may be our vesture, and that spiritual weapons may be our defense and success.

J. M. Thompson

And thine ears shall hear a word behind thee, saying, This is the way, walk ye in it, when ye turn to the right hand and when ye turn to the left. (Isa. 30:21)

As I endeaver to write something from this text, I would pray that the Lord guide my every thought, for I often turn to the left or right and do not follow the straight and narrow path when left to myself: and invariably I go wrong and fall into many traps and errors. I would desire to pray as David, Teach me thy way, O Lord; I will walk in thy truth: unite my heart to fear thy name.

We know there are many ways to use the word 'walk', but it is my desire to apply it as a way of life. The things that we think, the things we say, the things we do, and the attitude toward these, formulate our walk before men and God.

It is of variable importance to each of us what our neighbors and friends think of us, and, because of our vanity, we sometimes say and do things to improve our image or esteem in the eyes of others for false reasons. When we do this, we turn out of the way and are not walking as we should before our Maker. We may deceive our fellowman, but God is never deceived, for He knows our thoughts and intents of our hearts from afar. There is not a word in our tongue that our Lord does not know before we ever speak it. This is what causes the children of the Heavenly Father to fear, and desire to walk before Him in truth and humbleness. It is only His people who desire to walk righteous in His sight, and they are the only ones who hear, ***"This is the way, walk ye in it."*** In my youth I was taught that if I would walk in the straight and narrow way I would find Jesus and walk thru those Pearly Gates with him. But I found that I could not walk in a way that I knew nothing about. I did not know Jesus, therefore I did not know the way, nor the truth, nor the life. It may be that I do not know him now, but at times my heart rejoices in the hope that I believe he has given me. I was also taught a system of works, and I applied myself vigorously, expecting to be saved and blessed for doing these good works. Naturally my efforts were for naught, and eventually I was made to see what a great sinner I am and that all of my works of self-righteousness is as filthy rags in His sight. Every child of grace is brought to this knowledge at some point in his life; and from that time forward he constantly begs for mercy. He is made to realize that if he is saved it is by grace thru faith; and that if he has this faith it is not of himself, but is a gift of God. Consider the two thieves who were

crucified with Christ. Had either done any good thing that he could plead before God? One of them railed on Christ and said, If thou be the Christ, save thyself and us. But the other was made to see in that last hour that he was justly condemned, and pleaded for mercy: Lord remember me when thou comest into thy kingdom. You know the answer Christ gave. And this is the way every child of grace feels when he is made to know that he is justly condemned.

But there is a vast difference between self-righteous works and works of faith. James tells us that faith without works is dead. The work that Abraham did in offering up his son was a work of faith. He believed God, and it was imputed unto him for righteousness. On the other hand, Saul thought he was doing great works for God as he went about persecuting the church. This was the works of the flesh and a carnal mind, but on the road to Damascus he was taught a great lesson. When that light from heaven shined round about him, he fell to the earth and heard a voice saying unto him, Saul, Saul, why persecutest thou me? And he said, Who art thou, Lord? He had been working in the name of One he had never known. It seems to me that is what most of the world is doing today. We should never criticize them for their belief, but have compassion. Remember who maketh us to differ. It is these same people, however, that charge that Old School or Hardshell Baptists are a 'do nothing' people; but I do not believe this for one moment. God's people will do every good work appointed unto them; For we are his workmanship, created in Christ Jesus unto good works, which God hath before ordained that we should walk in them. As surely as God hath ordained our works, we will walk in them; for His word returneth not to Him void, but it shall accomplish that which pleases Him, and it shall prosper in the thing whereto he sent it.

God's children walk by faith, not by sight. They are blessed to work, not for working; and they are blessed to hear the joyful sound, 'This is the way, walk ye in it.' And, Blessed is the people that hear the joyful sound: they shall walk, O Lord, in the light of thy countenance.

There was a time when you were dead in trespasses and sin, and walked according to the course of this world, according to the prince of the power of the air, the spirit that now worketh in the children of disobedience: but God, who is rich in mercy, has quickened you. You are no longer in the flesh, but in the spirit, if so be that the Spirit of God dwell in you. If you are in the spirit, you will walk in the spirit and not in the flesh. Paul tells us, There is now no condemnation to them which are in Christ J esus, who walk not after the flesh but after the spirit. However, there is always conflict between the flesh

and the Spirit; they are contrary one to the other so that you cannot do the things that you would. Therefore, as Paul admonishes us, Walk in the Spirit, and ye shall not fulfil the lusts of the flesh. What are the works of the flesh ? Adultery, fornication, uncleanness, lasciviousness, idolatry , emulations, wrath, strife, seditions, heresies, envyings, murders, drunkeness, revellings, and all such things. But the fruit of the Spirit is love, peace, joy, long-suffering, gentleness, goodness, faith, meekness, temperance: against such there is no law.

Brethren, let us heed Paul's admonition: If we live in the Spirit, let us also walk in the Spirit. Let us not be desirous of vain glory , provoking one another, envying one another.

Brethern, I ask you to accept this only as far as you find it to be in accord with the Holy Scriptures. May God bless you to hear His word, This is the way, walk ye in it.

Your prayers of faith are greatly needed and desired.

Elder Clifford Wilbanks

ROMANS 8:1.

There is therefore now no condemnation to them which are in Christ Jesus, who walk not after the flesh, but after the Spirit.

Beloved in the Lord, as the Holidays approach, there is a rush, here and there in anticipation of what is called Christmas, or Christ-mass, this is supposed to celebrate the birthday of Jesus Christ.

We find no record in the Bible, to establish the birthdate of Jesus Christ. Only a few will pause, to even think of his birth.

I like to refer to this time of year as a holiday, instead of Christmas, regardless of how it was established though we do not join the "Merry Christ Theme", such occasions can prove a blessing to God's humble poor.

If the pause for the holidays, bring us closer together, causes some to open their heart to those in need, brings families together in closer ties, and leads us to express and manifest our love for our saviour and each other more, it is blessing.

The question is not the date of the birth of Jesus, but rather an examination of self. What is the evidence that He has been born unto us?

Have we been born of that incorruptible Spirit? are we blessed to love our brethren, with a pure heart fervently? We have a forgiving Spirit? are we blest to forgive one another, even as our Lord has forgiven us. Are we patient under trial? As the New Year approaches, may he bless us to re-dedicate our lives to His service, more and more. May

we be given to hold fast the profession of our faith, without wavering, knowing that he is faithful that promised. May he lead us, more and more: to seek first the Kingdom without wavering, knowing of God, and his righteousness. May we all in the coming year, be brought closer to him in our walk, our conversation and our hearts, that we may be found in him, not having our own righteousness which is through faith in Him.

It is not the date of the birth of Christ, that is important, but the power of Him, who thought it not robbery to be equal with God, yet took on him the form of a servant, and became obedient unto death, even the death of the cross. He who became poor, that we through his poverty, might become rich, that left the glory of his Father's presence, and was made of a woman, made under the law, to redeem us from its curse. What a great blessing it will be if during the coming year, we are blessed, more and more to live separate from the world, as not partaking of its worldliness. In the past, you may have heard Him say to you, when you were under trials, ***"Be not afraid, it is I".*** As we examine our hearts, our prayer would be unto Him, lead us more and more, to adorn our profession with the fruit of the Spirit, which are, "Love, Joy, Peace, Long Suffering, Gentleness, Goodness, Faith, Meekness and Temperance.

Adding to our faith virtue: and to virture knowledge; and to knowledge temperance; and to temperance patience; and to patience godliness; and to godliness brotherly kindness; and to brotherly kindness charity; for if these things be in you, and abound, they make you that ye shall neither be barren nor unfruitful in the knowledge of our Lord Jesus Christ.

Gal. 5th Chaper, and second Peter, first chapter. Several of our members and dear friends have been called to be with Him during the year. May he who suffers not a sparrow to fall without him, comfort those who mourn, and if we are called before another year, May we be blessed to say; "even so come Lord Jesus"

May his grace and love abound in our hearts.

Elder & Sister D. V. Spangler.

PERRY Kansas.

MRS. MARY ELLISON, R. L. AND DELLA DAVIS,--DEAR SISTERS AND BROTHER:-- Received your letter a few days ago and I was glad to hear from you, but sorry to know Della is so ill again, and hope this will find her much improved. But whether in sickness or in health, I wish we could be resigned to the will of our Maker, for he works all things and never errs. His works, all of them, are laid deep

in divine wisdom, and just a portion, a very small portion is given to us to understand. Through his gracious providence he has arranged to send both sickness and health, and has appointed a time to every purpose under heaven. The night as well as the day proclaims his providence, The winter as well as the summer bespeaks his infinite wisdom. He has created man for his own glory, and therefore if he has appointed one to strength and vigor and another to pain and suffering, his glory is accomplished in the one just the same as in the other, for each one must fill the sphere allotted to him. No one can do more nor less than that. All things are the work of his creation, and he has created nothing too small nor too great to be subservient to his will. The ants are not beneath his notice. They are a people not strong, they have no guide, overseer or ruler, yet they gather their meat in the summer, and gathereth his food in the harvest. The conies, the locust, the spider, they all have no leader nor king, save their Creator, and they all dwell in their respective habitations. Behemoth moves about and dwells in his jungle, as he is ordained to do. Leviathan, that crooked serpent, is just as much subject to the will of his Creator as any other creature, small or great, weak or strong. I have been impressed with the language of the one hundred and fourth Psalm: *"O Lord, how manifold are thy works! in wisdom hast thou made them all: the earth is full of thy riches. So is this great and wide sea, wherein are things creeping innumerable, both small and great beasts. There go the ships; there is that leviathan, whom thou hast made to play therein. These wait all upon thee, that thou mayest give them their meat in due season. That thou givest them they gather: thou openest thy hand, they are filled with good. Thou hidest thy face, they are troubled; thou takest away their breath, they die, and return to their dust."* He has ordained the moon and the stars so that "they move with amazing regularity. He placed the sun in its orbit. It has always ruled the day, and always will, according to the earliest word spoken concerning it. Once upon a time it stood still, according to the command of its Creator, and hasted not to go down about the space of a whole day. It shines in dazzling glory, but can shine on only half of the earth at once. Its Creator far excels it in glory and his brightness shines to the four corners of the earth. The winds and the waves obey him. Is he a complete Sovereignty? We may say he is. *"Life, death and hell and worlds unknown, hang on his firm decree."* Death and hell were cast into the lake of fire. They cannot come forth to prey upon us until God himself shall send them forth. Satan is cast into the bottomless pit and the angel of

the Lord holds the key. He was bound with a great chain, which no doubt represents the lethal tenets which bound the beast. He must remain bound with this great chain until God in his wisdom and providence sees fit to loose him for a little season. Sometimes it looks as if these legal shackles were about to be taken off, but when they are, whether it be soon or a long time hence, it must be remembered that the angel of God shall have turned the key.

Speaking of the wind and waves obeying him, I tried to speak from Matthew xiv. 25, where it is recorded that Jesus came to his disciples walking on the sea. It impressed me as a wonderful example of the way he traveled while here on earth, for whose sake he traveled and the final result. A master mechanic will build a machine, and oftentimes he sends forth a small pattern, an exact duplicate of his machine. If he receives a patent it is an evidence that his machine is a good workable machine and he has the sole right to it. This may be a rather crude illustration, but when I think ot that little band of disciples in the ship in the midst of the sea, and Jesus walking on the sea, it seems to be an exact pattern of the great work of salvation which he came to accomplish. It was necessary that he walk on the waters to accomplish this. The waters, an emblem of tribulation and affliction. This is the way he walked while here, I am man of sorrows, and acquainted with grief. He trod the winepress of the wrath of almighty God alone, and of the people there was none to help. It was alone for the sake of this little band of disciples that he walked out upon the boisterous sea. To accomplish their salvation was his whole intent. Did he reach the ship in time? He did. Glory to God in the highest, their little barge did not sink. It would have been the utmost folly to have urged this little band to exercise free agency, for they were utterly helpless; or to make the start and Jesus would meet them half way. Peter did try that, only to find that he was entirely at the mercy of Jesus after all. Hear his pitiful cry: " Lord, save me." Their whole salvation depended entirely upon Jesus coming to them. He came, and when he had entered into the ship immediately they were on the land whither they were going. The pattern is admirably workable, but no more so than the whole work of salvation which he wrought while here, and it is his. He worked it out himself, and therefore it is his. Anyone else claiming any credit for this great work is an impostor. The pattern has been accepted of the great Master Builder, and he has granted to Jesus the Sole right to all the praise, honor and glory of it. Hear the Father speak of him: ***"This is my beloved Son, in whom I am well pleased."*** Hear the Son's triumphant sponse: ***"I have glorified thee on the earth: I have finished the work which thou***

gavest me to do." He must walk upon the waters of affliction to accomplish all this. He must be reviled, persecuted, crucified. He must go down in death and rise again before he could sit in triumph at the right hand of God. But ought not Christ to have suffered these things and entered into his glory? It is certainly good, but solemn tidings, to know that Jesus has walked upon the waters for us. In all our afflictions he was afflicted, and the angel of his presence saved them. He has come in and suffered with us and we with him. Our Jesus has walked on the water. This truth is most sacred to you.

" Twas sacred to those few disciples who tossed on the boisterous Red Sea. He walked on the sea of affliction, He trod the winepress alone, He murmurs not reproaches, but graciously comes to his own.

And when we come down to death's river. We dread the dark waters to cross; but Jesus has walked on those waters."

And softened the billows for us.

You may take the foregoing thoughts for what they are worth. They are like myself, quite imperfect.

With much love for you all,
L. L. SCHENEK.

HURRICANE, W. Va.,
July 1 , 1928

DEAR BROTHER BIRD:– I feel at times that I have a hope, although I cannot see why God would be so merciful to as weak a worm of the dust as I to give me such a precious hope of eternal salvation. I feel to know that if I am one of God's little ones that it is not because of anything good which I have done, or will ever accomplish, but through the tender mercy and divine love of God who reigns eternally on high. I know I am full of wickedness and sin, and knowing this how could I believe that I could ever merit a place around God's throne singing praises to his high and holy name, I hope I am thankful for the few bright hours which I have, for there are so many dark and stormy days in which I despair and feel I have probably been deceived in my experience, and that my desire to be with God's children is only a fleshly desire, and my love for those people only earthly love and not the love which is born of God. Then comes a bright day, and I feel that God has been very merciful and good to me in giving me a little hope. I do not know whether I will ever go to the church or not. At the last meeting, on Saturday, I could hardly stay away. I had the greatest desire then I have ever had to unite with the church but I could not, for something held me back. I stood and trembled as a leaf shaken by the wind and could not keep the tears

back. I was miserable. I felt like I imagine one would feel to have to see some one drown, or burn to death and not be able to help them, so great was my desire to go home to the church. That shows very plainly that we are governed by a higher power, ***"for it is God which worketh in you both to will and to do of his good pleasure."-Phil. ii. 13.***

Excuse these few broken thoughts. I did not aim to write to you when I sat down at this table, but was so led. We will be glad to hear from you at any time, for we get so few letters.

Yours in hope,
EULA B. BYRNSIDE.

MEETINGS

WEST COUNTRY LINE UNION

The West Country Line Union will convene with Moons Creek Church on the 5th Sunday in November. The Church is located about a 1/2 mile east of Hwy 86 between Danville and Yanceyville on Park Springs Rd.

Elder Kenneth R. Key, Moderator
Sister Sue Blalock, Clerk

CONTRIBUTIONS

FOR OCTOBER 2008

Chlonetia Thompson, VA	5.00
Oscar Pickral, VA	5.00
Doris Giles, VA	5.00
Elizabeth Hedrick, VA	15.00
Susan Shelton, NC	5.00
Ronald Crouch, WV	15.00
Jim Campbell, CO	5.00
Faye Brown, NC	10.00
Algie Martin, VA	5.00
Caroline Martin, WA	5.00
Mary Lee, NC	5.00
W. W. Hudson, LA	3.00
Billie Speir, LA	15.00
Sallie Hodges, VA	5.00

OBITUARIES

SISTER SYLVIA WILSON CONNER

We once again bow in submission to the will of our Heavenly Father in removing from our midst our beloved Sister Sylvia Conner. We miss having her with us but feel our loss is her eternal gain. Our beloved Sister was always present at her church, Salem Primitive Baptist, with a cheerful word and smile for everyone. She was a firm

believer in salvation by grace and grace alone. She believed that God is and has all power in heaven and in earth.

She quietly breathed her last breath on Saturday July 5, 2008, making her stay here on earth 91 years. She is survived by her daughter, Rushie Conner and husband, William (Bennie) Conner, Check, Virginia; one sister, Rushie Violet Smith, Roanoke, Virginia; six grandchildren and spouses, William Glenn and Sue Conner, Calvin Ray and Barbara Conner, Leslie Dale and Shawn Conner, Randall B. and Melissa Conner, Donna Reynolds, Jeffery and Ginger Conner, twelve great-grandchildren and three great-great-grandchildren.

Funeral services were conducted at 11:00 a.m. on Tuesday July 8, 2008 at the Salem Primitive Baptist Church with Elder Larry Hollandsworth and Don Wilson officiating with interment following in Restvale Cemetery.

Written by one who loved her.
Mary Poff, Clerk

OBITUARY FOR BROTHER PHILLIP HUGHES COX

One of our members at Old Union Church has been called to rest, awaiting the second coming of our Lord Jesus Christ; Brother Phillip Hughes Cox.

He was born August 10,1941, and fell asleep in Christ on September 20, 2007, at 66 years of age. Elder B. O. Thompson baptized him the 4th. Sunday in May, 1966 as a member of Old Union Church. Brother Phillip was severely injured in an automobile crash when he was 19 years old, and was afflicted in body because of this, for the rest of his life. He loved the church and his Saviour. His funeral service was conducted at 2:00pm at Mayberry Funeral Home Chapel, September 22, 2007, by Elder Larry Hollandsworth and he was laid to rest at the Sumpter Cemetery in Floyd County, VA. He is survived by; Sister and Brother-in-law Effie and Troy Higgs, Glenda and Arnold Dehart, Reba Wade, Brother and Sister-in law Brother Bernard Cox and Sister Bessie Cox, Coleman L. Cox, Allen and Geneva Cox, and many Nieces and Nephews. May we all be made submissive to God's Holy will. One copy to be sent to the Signs of the Times, one for the family and one for the church record. Done by order of the church in conference on Sunday, September 23, 2007. Written in Love by: Elder Larry Hollandsworth.

Elder Larry Hollandsworth,
acting Moderator
Sandra Hollandsworth, Clerk

UNITED STATES POSTAL SERVICE®

Statement of Ownership, Management, and Circulation (All Periodicals Publications Except Requester Publications)

1. Publication Title: Signs of The Times
2. Publication Number: 0199-0063
3. Filing Date:
4. Issue Frequency: Monthly
5. Number of Issues Published Annually: 7229
6. Annual Subscription Price: 15.00
7. Complete Mailing Address of Known Office of Publication (Not printer) (Street, city, county, state, and ZIP+4®): 1429 Howlett Street, Hillsville, VA. 24343
Contact Person: Tony R. Horton
Telephone (Include area code): 276-728-5651
8. Complete Mailing Address of Headquarters or General Business Office of Publisher (Not printer): 1429 Howlett Street Hillsville, VA. 24343
9. Full Names and Complete Mailing Addresses of Publisher, Editor, and Managing Editor (Do not leave blank)
Publisher (Name and complete mailing address): Tony R. Horton 1429 Howlett Street Hillsville, VA. 24343
Editor (Name and complete mailing address): Kenneth R. Key 721 Willard Street, Greensboro, NC. 27405
Managing Editor (Name and complete mailing address): Tony R. Horton 1429 Howlett St. Hillsville, VA. 24343
10. Owner (Do not leave blank. If the publication is owned by a corporation, give the name and address of the corporation immediately followed by the names and addresses of all stockholders owning or holding 1 percent or more of the total amount of stock. If not owned by a corporation, give the names and addresses of the individual owners. If owned by a partnership or other unincorporated firm, give its name and address as well as those of each individual owner. If the publication is published by a nonprofit organization, give its name and address.)

Full Name	Complete Mailing Address
Signs of the Times Inc.	1429 Howlett St.
No Stockholders	Hillsville, VA. 24343

11. Known Bondholders, Mortgagees, and Other Security Holders Owning or Holding 1 Percent or More of Total Amount of Bonds, Mortgages, or Other Securities. If none, check box → ☐ None

Full Name	Complete Mailing Address

12. Tax Status (For completion by nonprofit organizations authorized to mail at nonprofit rates) (Check one)
The purpose, function, and nonprofit status of this organization and the exempt status for federal income tax purposes:
☐ Has Not Changed During Preceding 12 Months
☐ Has Changed During Preceding 12 Months (Publisher must submit explanation of change with this statement)

PS Form 3526, September 2007 (Page 1 of 3 (Instructions Page 3)) PSN 7530-01-000-9931 PRIVACY NOTICE: See our privacy policy on www.usps.com

13. Publication Title: Signs of the Times
14. Issue Date for Circulation Data Below: October 2008

15. Extent and Nature of Circulation		Average No. Copies Each Issue During Preceding 12 Months	No. Copies of Single Issue Published Nearest to Filing Date
a. Total Number of Copies (Net press run)		603	599
b. Paid Circulation (By Mail and Outside the Mail)	(1) Mailed Outside-County Paid Subscriptions Stated on PS Form 3541 (Include paid distribution above nominal rate, advertiser's proof copies, and exchange copies)	603	599
	(2) Mailed In-County Paid Subscriptions Stated on PS Form 3541 (Include paid distribution above nominal rate, advertiser's proof copies, and exchange copies)	0	0
	(3) Paid Distribution Outside the Mails Including Sales Through Dealers and Carriers, Street Vendors, Counter Sales, and Other Paid Distribution Outside USPS®	0	0
	(4) Paid Distribution by Other Classes of Mail Through the USPS (e.g. First-Class Mail®)	2	2
c. Total Paid Distribution (Sum of 15b (1), (2), (3), and (4))		605	601
d. Free or Nominal Rate Distribution (By Mail and Outside the Mail)	(1) Free or Nominal Rate Outside-County Copies included on PS Form 3541	0	0
	(2) Free or Nominal Rate In-County Copies Included on PS Form 3541	0	0
	(3) Free or Nominal Rate Copies Mailed at Other Classes Through the USPS (e.g. First-Class Mail)	0	0
	(4) Free or Nominal Rate Distribution Outside the Mail (Carriers or other means)	0	0
e. Total Free or Nominal Rate Distribution (Sum of 15d (1), (2), (3) and (4))		0	0
f. Total Distribution (Sum of 15c and 15e) ▶		603	601
g. Copies not Distributed (See Instructions to Publishers #4 (page #3)) ▶		0	0
h. Total (Sum of 15f and g) ▶		603	601
i. Percent Paid (15c divided by 15f times 100) ▶		100%	100%

16. Publication of Statement of Ownership
☐ If the publication is a general publication, publication of this statement is required. Will be printed in the _____ issue of this publication. ☐ Publication not required.

17. Signature and Title of Editor, Publisher, Business Manager, or Owner: Tony R. Horton
Date: 10-1-08

I certify that all information furnished on this form is true and complete. I understand that anyone who furnishes false or misleading information on this form or who omits material or information requested on the form may be subject to criminal sanctions (including fines and imprisonment) and/or civil sanctions (including civil penalties).

PS Form 3526, September 2007 (Page 2 of 3)

Signs of the Times

DEVOTED TO THE OLD SCHOOL BAPTIST CAUSE

" The Sword of the Lord and of Gideon "

VOL. 177 HILLSVILLE, VA., JANUARY 2009 NO. 1

SIGNS OF THE TIMES

ISSN - 0199 - 0063

Subscription price $15.00 per year - $25.00 two years

Published monthly by
SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.

Tony R. Horton
Circulation Manager and Treasurer
1429 Howlett Street, Hillsville, Va. 24343
Phone (276) 728-5651

EDITOR in CHIEF

Elder Kenneth R. Key
721 Willard Street
Greensboro, N.C. 27405
Phone (336) 273-7464

ASSOCIATE EDITORS

Elder Richard H. Campbell
2171 Allen Court
Germantown, Tenn. 38138
Phone (901) 753-7791

Elder C.B. Davis, Jr.
1251 Paynes Tavern Rd.
Roxboro, N.C. 27573
Phone (336) 599-7236

Elder J. B. Farmer
6373 N. State Hwy 7
Grayson, Ky. 41143
(606) 474-4327

Elder Cleo Robertson
111 Livingstone Drive
Cary, NC 27513
(919) 460-7721

All letters for this paper containing subscriptions and remittances, should be mailed to Tony R. Horton, 1429 Howlett Street, Hillsville, Va. 24343. All articles and letters for publication, all notices of meetings and all obituaries should be mailed to Elder Kenneth R. Key, 721 Willard Street, Greensboro, N.C. 27405

SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.
1429 Howlett Street
Hillsville, Va. 24343

SONG

How charming is the place
Where my Redeemer God
Unveils the beauties of his face,
And sheds his love abroad?

Not the fair palaces,
To which the great resort,
Are once to be compared with this,
Where Jesus holds his court.

Here, on the mercy seat,
With radiant glory crowned,
Our joyful eyes behold him sit,
And smile on all around.

To him their prayers and cries
Each humble saint presents;
He listens to their broken sighs,
And grants them all their wants.

To them his sovereign will
He graciously imparts;
And in return accepts, with smiles,
The tribute of their hearts.

Give me, O Lord, a place Within thy blest abode,
Among the children of thy grace,
The servants of my God.

CONTENTS

EDITORIAL 2
Elder Jerry B. Farmer

CORRESPONDENCE 6

VOICES OF THE PAST 7
Frederick W. Keene
J. R. Hardy
Silas H. Durand
Elder J. C. Philpot

CONTRIBUTIONS 23

OBITUARIES 23
Jean Ellen Gunter Gray

EDITORIAL

"This is a faithful saying, and worthy of all acceptation, that Christ Jesus came into the world to save sinners; of whom I am chief. Howbeit for this cause I obtained mercy, that in me first Jesus Christ might shew forth all longsuffering, for a pattern to them which should hereafter believe on him to life everlasting." 1 Timothy 1:15-16.

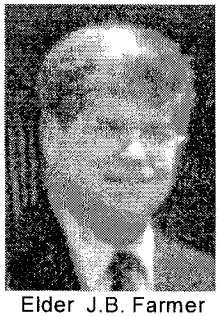
Elder J.B. Farmer

In hearing the brethren speak and in viewing my own journey, it is evident that there are many times when those seeking the kingdom of God have desired more evidence to indicate they are not deceived in their hope of eternal life. When one is cast down because of the remembrance of sins, and brought low in feelings of unworthiness, and sees no goodness in himself, he moans and groans inwardly and begins to utter the prayer of the publican, ***"God be merciful unto me a sinner."*** Many times, I have sought to know plainly what is the true experience of grace for God's little ones. I look back upon the way I have been brought and wonder if it is really in accordance with that of true believers. When we read and hear the experiences of those we count to be faithful brethren, their travels appear to be somewhat different in their details. I have been made to look for a common thread among them and wonder if it may be found. Believing that God has made provision for His children to have assurance in these things, it appears that He has given an answer, which cannot be denied. May we be blessed to look into the scriptures and find comfort and strength for our sojourn here in this world of sin and sorrow, weak and unworthy as we know ourselves to be.

The apostle Paul, also called Saul, declared by the Holy Spirit that God showed all longsuffering toward him, so that in him would be manifest a pattern to stand constantly before the household of faith. In him is the example of the way true believers are led of God in the experience of grace. A pattern is a type

or is typical of other things. We understand that the pattern of God's dealing with Saul is not given to only describe the outward details or the degree of intensity of the several parts of his experience, but rather to manifest the principles that are in operation. It is because of the principles in evidence that we so wonderfully enjoy the speaking and writing of our friends in the faith as they give their own personal accounts. How many times have you said or thought that someone told your experience better than you could yourself? I believe the reason is that the true experience of grace among the saints is similar in principle, though not necessarily in the particulars.

The blessed apostle Paul made it plain that before he was converted he walked contrary to the Holy Spirit. In this he was an extreme example of ignorance and unbelief. He revealed that he was a blasphemer, a persecutor and an injurious one toward the church. He confessed that he caused certain of the saints to be put in prison, and when they were put to death, he gave his voice against them. He compelled the saints to blaspheme and persecuted them unto strange cities. He even held the garments of those that stoned Stephen and was consenting to his death. We cannot find the same degree of violence and opposition in our unbelief, but we at one time also were without any feeling or compassion for the saints of God. We had no interest in Christ, or His doctrine, or the sorrows of the church. Even if faithful parents had brought us up from babes to attend church meetings, we must confess that at one time we were in darkness and hardness of heart toward the things of God. The difference between Saul and us concerning our former enmity against God appears to be a matter of degree. But the principle of the enmity is the same.

During Saul's headlong pursuit of the church, he was arrested and changed by the Lord in an instant. Suddenly a great light shined round about him greater than the noonday sun. The terrors of the Lord were upon him and he was made to see what a vile fellow he was. He began to tremble in fear and astonishment when the Lord appeared to him. The Lord came to Saul unexpectedly. Can you remember when you were brought, without warning - whether suddenly or gradually - under the righteous law of God, and shown your sin and your worthiness for death and destruction? The converted apostle later made it plain that the whole world must become guilty before God, for there is none good. All have sinned and come short of the glory of God. This personal knowledge of our wretchedness is common to all that have been brought in the way of grace. This work of the law written in our hearts condemns us for our sin and kills us to self-righteousness. And this law is the schoolmaster that leads us to Christ. The law is that which pre-

pares us to know the need of the Savior, and leads us unto Him.

Saul was greatly humbled and shown that his sins were not only against people, but were against the Lord Jesus Christ himself. Jesus said to Saul, ***"Saul, Saul, why persecutest me?*** In saying this, I believe Jesus showed that to persecute one of the least of God's saints is to persecute Him. Have you been made to see that your sins were against God, and that those sins demand the punishment of death for you? Having been given a Spiritual birth and a tender heart, and being brought into this knowledge, makes one fall into a state of weakness and fear and trembling. Most of the saints have not seen that great light in the same way as Saul, but all have been awakened to the brightness of the kingdom of God. It seems our experience is akin to that of the little newborn babe, when it is delivered from the darkness of the womb to the light of day. How great is that light it first sees. And how little the babe knows. And how much it needs the comfort of love, and to be cleansed and fed and clothed. Saul was brought forth as a little babe, and so it is with us, if we have been born into the kingdom of God.

This great change having come over Saul, he was made to be submissive and compliant to the Lord of glory. He inquired, ***"Lord, what wilt thou have me to do?" And the Lord said unto him, Arise, and go into the city, and it shall be told thee what thou must do."*** Have you yet been brought to the same place as Saul where all your desire is to please God? It is a place of not knowing, but trusting Him. Abraham, by grace and through the gift of faith, believed God and at God's command left his familiar home and friends, not knowing where he was to go. All of the saints are called to walk by faith and not by sight. When Saul's eyes were opened, he saw no man. He had to be led into the city. He was three days without sight and neither ate nor drank. He was in a pitiful condition. Even though we may not have had the extreme experience of Saul in these things, I believe we have been shown the essence of what it means to be brought to the end of our strength and killed to self-righteous confidence in the flesh, and to be made to trust the all-wise and merciful God. Saul's whole life was changed forever. Once he was strong, but now he is exceedingly weak. Once he was wise, but now he knows nothing. Once he thought he was righteous, but now he sees himself as the chief of sinners. Once he destroyed the church and made it suffer, but now he loves it and is made very glad to suffer all things for the sake of the church and to spend and be spent for it. Old things have passed away, behold, all things are become new.

Saul was led, not seeing, to the house of Judas in the street called Straight in Damascus. It appears

that this house represents the church. For it was here that Saul was instructed in the way of truth. The Lord appeared to Ananias and sent him to the house where Saul was praying. The Lord gave Saul a vision of a man named Aninias coming in and putting his hands on him that he might receive his sight. Ananias came, put his hands on Saul and Saul received his sight and was filled with the Holy Spirit and was baptized. The Lord generated Saul as a babe, brought him into the city into a certain house, and sent His minister unto him. God worked all the arrangements. Man had not purposed any of these things. Salvation is altogether of the Lord. The Lord sent the preacher, who by the Spirit preached Christ to Saul. Saul was given an ear to hear the gospel, and was given faith to believe and to call upon the name of the Lord, and by grace he was saved. The Lord deals individually with His people as He did with Saul. They are born of the Spirit, convinced of sin and are led to the church as blind, not knowing anything. God sends His ministers preaching the gospel of grace. And His people are given an ear to hear it, faith to believe it, and given the mouth of confession unto salvation. The Lord adds to the church daily, such as should be saved. Many, but not all of God's children are baptized and become members of the visible church. I am made to believe that all desire baptism, but some are hindered as was the thief on the cross. Nevertheless, the thief was not the rule, but was rather the exception.

A dear friend and fellow laborer in the gospel gave an example of a tree that was blown upon by the wind. Some of the leaves were barely moving, but others were violently shaken by the same wind. So it is according to our experience. Some have been given earth-shaking experiences, while others have been only gently moved, but all are moved. All the movement of the leaves is caused by the same wind, and all the experiences of God's children are by the same Spirit. All the leaves shake similarly. The difference is only in the intensity of the shaking. The essence of the shaking is the same, as is the essence of the experience of God's little ones.

We are taught to make our calling and election sure. We are assured that God knows the ones that He elected and called since knowing all things He said, ***"The foundation of God standeth sure having this seal, the Lord knoweth them that are his."*** We are faulted by some for saying we have a hope of salvation, but do not have certain knowledge of it. Since we cannot be absolutely sure of our calling and election until the Lamb's book of life is opened and our names are called, what does the scripture ***"Make your calling and election sure"*** refer to? I believe it means that by grace we must walk in the light and speak the truth in love, and be made will-

ing to suffer for the Truth's sake. Walking after the Spirit makes our calling and election sure unto others, but only gives us some hope and assurance that we are in the way of truth. The apostle John was inspired to say, ***"Hereby we may know that we have passed from death unto life, because we love the brethren."*** This is the greatest thing I know that gives assurance that we belong to Christ. When all else fails and we sink down in fears and doubts, the undeniable fact that we love the brethren comforts and strengthens us and gives us hope that we may indeed have a part in this great salvation.

We look for an experience of grace in ourselves as we are commanded to examine ourselves, whether we are in the faith. We examine the pattern God has given in the apostle and look to see if we have been brought along in similar paths. And we search ourselves to see if we find the love of God in our hearts for the brethren. If we detect a similar experience to that of Saul, accompanied by this great love, we may be assured that we are not deceived in our profession, and that we shall not be disappointed at the coming of the Lord.

I trust that this was written in love and faithfulness and in hope of eternal life.

Elder J. B. Farmer
10-21-2008.

CORRESPONDENCE

November 7, 2008

Tony Horton
1429 Howlett St.
Hillsville, VA 24343

Greetings Brother Horton,

Please renew my subscription to the Signs for two more years.

I have lost count of the years that I have been receiving the Signs, but they are many.

My husband was in the military and we travelled the country and the world for 29 years. There were never any Old Baptist Churches where we were.

It was always a joy to find a copy of the Signs or another paper of our faith in my mailbox when I arrived home from work everyday. I read them usually in one sitting.

We are retired now close to a group of believers that it is an honor to be among and we are thankful. I have more time to enjoy reading now.

Thank all of you for feeding the sheep who are scattered. God bless.

In hope,
Vera Potter

10-25-08
120 Gunn Road
Reidsville, N.C. 27320

Dear Bro. Tony,

Please renew my subscription to the Signs of the Times for two more years.

Enclosed you will find a check to cover the cost. We would love for you and Sister Horton and Sister Terry to come to see us at Dan River Primitive Baptist Church again, whenever you can. Thanks for all you are doing to help out with this paper. Hope to see you all someday soon.

Love & Fellowship,
R. Allen Carroll

VOICES OF THE PAST

"BETHLEHEM EPHRATAH."
(Micah v. 2.)

How peculiarly blessed it is to us that God decreed and chose Bethlehem as the place where Jesus Christ, the Son of God, should be born into this world. This" was foretold by the prophet Micah; and when it was demanded by Herod of the chief priests and scribes where Christ should be born they readily answered, ***"In Bethlehem of Judaea: for thus it is written by the prophet; and thou Bethlehem, in the land of Juda, art not the least among the princes of Juda: for out of thee shall come a Governor, that shall rule my people Israel."- Matt. ii. 5, 6.*** But Joseph and Mary this espoused wife, have their home in Nazareth of Galilee, a long way, after the manner of journeying in those days, from Bethlehem. The Scriptures cannot be broken, the counsel of the Lord it shall stand. God's decree, declared by the mouth of the prophet seven hundred and ten years before the birth of Jesus Christ, is that he should be born in Bethlehem. So, when the fullness of time was come God by his unerring wisdom, in the execution of his counsel, by his providence, for he worketh all things after the counsel of his own will, caused a puny creature (but he was considered among men to be the greatest in the earth at that time) to make a decree, and the fruit of this decree was to make Joseph the carpenter with Mary his wife take that long journey from their home to Bethlehem. But let us read together the story as told in Luke ii. 1-7: ***"And it came to pass in those days, that there went out a decree from Caesar Augustus, that all the world should be taxed. (And this taxing was first made when Cyrenius was governor of Syria.) And all went to be taxed, every one into his own city. And Joseph also went up from Galilee, out of the city of Nazareth, into Judea, unto the city of David, which is called Bethlehem, (be-***

cause he was of the house and lineage of David,) to be taxed with Mary his espoused wife, being great with child. And so it was, that, while they were there, the days were accomplished that she should be delivered. And she brought forth her first-born son, and wrapped him in swaddling clothes, and laid him in a manger; because there was no room for them in the inn," The Lord taught his people to look for Christ the Lord to be born in Bethlehem. This was of sacred signification unto them. This is how the Lord foretold the matter unto them: *"But thou, Bethlehem Ephratah, though thou be little among the thousands of Judah, yet out of thee shall he come forth unto me that is to be ruler in Israel; whose goings forth have been from of old, from everlasting."* Bethlehem signifies the house of bread, and Ephratah, fruitful, fertility. Christ is the Bread of Bethlehem, and there is no bread in all the world except Christ, the tr*ue and living Bread. (John vi. 48.)*

"Without this Bread I starve and die,
No other can my need supply;
But this will suit my wretched case
Abroad, at home, in every place.
This precious food my heart revives;
What strength, what nourishment it gives!
O let me evermore be fed
With this divine, celestial Bread."

Jesus Christ is peculiarly the food of his people; he nourishes and cherishes the church. (Eph. v. 29.) It is in Christ that a poor sinner is made to know his sins are all forgiven. It is in him we have redemption through his blood, even the forgiveness of our sins, according to the riches of his grace. O how the sin-famished soul feasts upon the pardon of sin. By Jesus we receive the atonement, and our sins are covered by Emmanuel's blood how blessed before our God is our condition. The quickened sinner hungers and thirsts after righteousness, and no such food is to be found in his sinful, wretched life. But Christ, who came forth in Bethlehem, is Jehovah our Righteousness. Christ is the end of the law for righteousness to everyone that believeth, and his righteousness is unto and upon them that believe in him. Here we are filled and our hungeriugs are satisfied, for we are made the righteousness of God in him.

"Jesus, thy blood and righteousness
My beauty are, my glorious dress;
Midst flaming worlds, in these arrayed,
With joy shall I lift up my head."
"The terrors of law and of God
With me can have nothing to do;
My Savior's obedience and blood

Hide all my transgressions from view."

Jesus Christ is the ***"hidden manna," (Rev. ii. 17,)*** the golden pot of manna in the ark of the covenant. (Heb. ix. 4.) O Christ, thou hast the words of eternal life, and on these our hungry souls must live. To whom shall we go if we should go away from thee? Thou art our Bethlehem, the house of bread. Thou only, Jesus dear, art the life and sustenance, the living bread of poor, perishing sinners. Christ, our Passover Lamb, is sacrificed for us. (I Cor. v. 7.) He is our feast of fat things, of fat things full of marrow, of wine on the lees well refined. (Isaiah xxv. 6.) Out of Bethlehem Christ came forth unto the Father, the Ruler in Israel. The Son of God was made of a woman, the Word was made flesh. In Bethlehem he was born of the virgin Mary, and she laid him in a manger. He was thus in fashion as a man; he was in the world, and the world was made by him, and the world knew him not. Christ was born a king, (John xviii. 37,) and we remember that Nathaniel exclaimed, ***"Rabbi, thou art the Son of God; thou art the King of Israel."- John i. 49.*** The dying thief, beholding Christ upon the cross, according to the working of God's gracious and mighty power in his heart believed in Jesus, and prayed unto him, ***"Lord, remember me when thou , comest into thy kingdom," and our dear Savior said unto him," Verily, I say unto thee, Today shalt thou be with me in paradise."- Luke xxiii. 42,43.***

"Rejoice, the Savior reigns,
The God of truth and love;
When he had purged our stains,
He took his seat above.
Lift up your hearts, lift up your voice;
Rejoice, aloud , ye saints Rejoice.

His kingdom cannot fail,
He rules o'er earth and heaven;
The keys of death and hell
Are to our Jesus given.
Lift up your hearts, lift up your voice;
Rejoice, aloud, ye saints Rejoice."

The shepherds were watching over their flocks by night. "And, lo, the angel of the Lord came upon them, and the glory of the Lord shone round about them; and they were sore afraid. And the angel said unto them, Fear not: for behold, I bring you good tidings of great joy, which shall be to all people. For unto you is born this day in the city of David a Savior, which is Christ the Lord."- Luke ii. 8-11. And I am sure if we poor sinners have had the testimony of the Comforter, the Holy Ghost, in our hearts that Jesus is our Savior we shall in truth believe that he is not only our Friend and Redeemer, but that he is Christ the Lord, the Ruler in Israel, the blessed and only Potentate, King of kings and Lord of lords. (1 Tim. vi. 15.) Christ came the Deliverer and Ruler

in Israel to deliver his people from sin and death, hell and the grave. He came to redeem us from the curse of the law; he spoiled principalities and powers, sin, death and Satan, and made a show of them openly, tri umphing over them in his cross. (Col. ii. 15.) He finished the work the Father gave him to do; he was the Surety of the everlasting covenant, and ratified it with his precious blood. On the night in which he was betrayed he said, ***"This is the new covenant in my blood, shed for the remission of sins."*** Truly it is our precious Christ who has done worthily in Ephratah, and who is pre-eminently famous in Bethlehem. (Ruth iv. 11.) The renown of his fame has gone into all the world. The queen of Sheba heard of the renown of Solomon, and she came from the ends of the earth to partake of his wisdom. O, she found he was so glorious that she was overcome with his magnificence and wisdom, and she said to the King, ***"It was a true report that I heard in mine own land of thy acts and of thy wisdom. Howbeit I believed not the words, until I came, and mine eyes have seen it: and, behold, the half was not told me: thy wisdom and prosperity exceedeth the fame which I heard. Happy are thy men, happy are these thy servants, which stand continually before thee, and bear thy wisdom. Blessed be the Lord thy God, which delighteth in thee, to set thee on the throne of Israel: because the Lord loved Israel for ever, therefore made he thee king" to do judgment and justice. And she gave the king an hundred and twenty talents of gold, and of spices very great store, and precious stones: there came no more such abundance of spices as these which the queen of Sheba gave to king Solomon... And king Solomon gave unto the queen of Sheba all her desire, whatsoever she asked, besides that which Solomon gave her of his royal bounty. So she turned and went to her own country, she and her servants."- 1 Kings x. 6-10, 13.***

Our Lord Jesus Christ being in the form of God thought it not robbery to be equal with God. (Phil. ii. 6.) In him dwelt all the fullness of the Godhead bodily, and one in his Deity with the Father and the Holy Ghost, he is the eternal God. No other being save the one self-existent, eternal Jehovah, the Father, the Word and the Holy Ghost, inhabiteth eternity. (Isaiah lvii. 15.) In the beginning the heavens and the earth and all the host of them were created by the breath of his mouth. (Psalms xxxiii. 6.) ***"For by him were all things created, that are in heaven, and that are in earth, visible and invisible, whether they be thrones, or dominions, or principalities, or powers; all things were created by him, and for him: and he is before all***

things, and by him all things consist."- Col. i. 16, 17. "All these creative acts of God were according to his eternal purpose. He created not the earth in vain, he formed it to be inhabited. I am the Lord, and there is none else. (Isaiah xlv. 18.) There is not an atom too many nor too few in all the universe, and no atom thereof shall exceed or come short of fulfilling his holy, wise, eternal decrees. In heaven, and earth, and air, and seas, He executes his firm decrees; And by his saints it stands confessed That what he does is ever best."

And it is peculiarly in connection with the church, the elect of mankind, that his goings forth have been from of old, from everlasting. Our Lord Jesus Christ is the wisdom and power of God; yes, he is *"the hidden wisdom, which God ordained before the world unto our glory; which none of the princes of this world knew: for had they known it, they would not have crncified the Lord of glory."- l Cor. ii. 7, 8.* So in Proverbs viii. 22-31, we have so blessedly declared his goings forth from of old, from everlasting, in the covenant ordered in all things and sure: *"The Lord possessed me in the beginning of his way, before his works of old. I was set up from everlasting, from the beginning, or ever the earth was. When there were no depths, I was brought forth; when there were no fountains abounding with water. Before the mountains were settled, before the hills was brought forth: while as yet be had not made the earth, nor the fields, nor the highest part of the dust of the world.*

When he prepared the heavens, I was there: when he set a compass upon the face of the depth: when he established the clouds above: when he strengthened the fountains of the deep: when he gave to the sea his decree, that the waters should not pass his commandment: when he appointed the foundations of the earth: then I was by him, as one brought up with him: and I was daily his delight, rejoicing always before him; rejoicing in the habitable part of his earth; and my delights were with the sons of men." Some scoffers have asked, What was God doing in eternity before the creation of the world? All that he was doing we do not know, but the transactions of Jehovah the Father, the Word and the Holy Ghost, that he has been pleased to reveal unto us in the Scriptures, *"are most surely believed among us"* and we muse upon these acts of the eternal God, his goings forth from of old, from everlasting, with sacred pleasure. Contemplate a few of the testimonies of the holy Scriptures relative to these matters. In Ephesians i. 3-6, the apostle Paul testifies: *"Blessed be the God and Father of our Lord*

Jesus Christ, who hath blessed us with all spiritual blessiugs in heavenly places in Christ: according as he hath chosen us in him before the foundation of the world, that we should be holy and without blame before him in love: having, predestinated us unto the adoption of children by Jesus Christ to himself, according to the good pleasure of his will, to the praise of the glory of his grace, wherein he hath made us accepted in the beloved." And Christ said, *"I have manifested thy name unto the men which thou gavest me out of the world: thine they were, and thou gavest them me; and they have kept thy word."* And then he says, *"Thou hast loved them, as thou hast loved me. Father, I will that they also, whom thou hast given me, be with me where I am; that they may behold my glory, which thou hast given me: for thou lovest me before the foundation of the world."- John xvii. 6, 23, 24.* Christ, the Lamb of God, was verily foreordained before the foundation of the world, but was manifest in these last times for you, who by him do believe in God, that raised him up from the dead, and gave him glory, that your faith and hope might be in God. (1 Peter i. 20,21.) Christ is the hidden wisdom which God ordained before the world unto our glory. (1 Cor. ii. 7.) God hath saved us, and called us with an holy calling, not according to our works, but according to his own purpose and grace, which was given us in Christ Jesus before the world began, but is now made manifest by the appearing of our Savior Jesus Christ, who hath abolished death, and hath brought life and immortality to light through the gospel. (2 Tim. i. 9,10.) And thus the apostle Peter writes: Elect according to the foreknowledge of God the Father, through sanctification of the Spirit, unto obedience and the sprinkling of the blood of Jesus Christ. All the sufferings, death, resurrection and ascension to glory of Christ, was in fulfillment of the determinate counsel and foreknowledge of God. Our Lord Jesus Christ is the covenant Head of the church. He was set up as such from of old, from everlasting, and all the characters he should sustain unto his people, and all the offices he should fulfill in their behalf, were provided for in the counsel of Jehovah's will, according to the eternal purpose which he purposed in Christ Jesus our Lord. (Eph. iii. 11.) But these matters of the goings forth from of old, from everlasting, are too deep and too extensive to enlarge upon just now.

This belief is our comfort, that we are in hope of eternal life, which God, that cannot lie, promised before the world began; but hath in due times manifested his word through preaching, which is committed unto me, according to the commandment of God our Savior."- Titus i. 2, 3.

"Vast were the settlements of grace
On millions of the human race,
And every favor richly given
Flows from the high decree of heaven."
O wondrous grace, and mystery profound,
In God's eternal purpose I was found;
His sovereign love, his grace, his deep decree,
In some mysterious way included me."

FREDERICK W. KEENE.
NORTH BERWICK, Maine.

DEUTERONOMY XXXII. 9.

For the Lord's portion is his people; Jacob is the lot of his inheritance."

That the Lord will receive and keep his portion is as certain as it is that he possesses ***"all power in heaven and in earth,"*** and is immutable. In the same chapter where my text is found it is recorded, ***"Just and right is he."***

Justice and right guarantee to everyone his portion; and when there is power on the side of justice to enforce its demands, the end of righteousness is always attained. The Lord's portion is said to be his people; Jacob is the lot of his inheritance. The lot is all of his inheritance, or all of his portion. The ends of justice could no more be served by one taking more than his portion than they could by his taking less than his portion; he must receive all of his, no more and no less. So we conclude the Lord will take all of his people, and nothing more. His people are identified as Jacob. Jacob was the twin brother of Esau, yet the Lord loved Jacob and hated Esau; this was so that the purpose of God according to election might stand. (Rom. ix. 11.) But it is not my purpose in this article to investigate the relation of Jacob and Esau Jacob will claim all of our attention. The Lord chose Abraham, and through him Isaac, and through him Jacob, and in him all Israel to be his special people, and separated them from all other people, and distinguished them in many ways as his separate people. Likewise those who were chosen in Christ to obtain salvation and eternal glory are separated from the world of mankind (which is just like them by nature, and their equal in every respect by ordinary generation) by the distinguishing grace of God, and thereby manifested the spiritual Israel of God. On the way as Jacob journeyed toward the promised land, the angel of the Lord met him, and he wrestled with the angel all night until the break of day, and the angel blessed him, and his name was changed from Jacob to Israel. His person was not changed; his walk was changed, but the same person did the walking now that walked before. His condition was so changed that his walk

was uneven henceforth, and he needed his staff to lean upon. Now the people of the Lord were chosen in Christ before the foundations of the earth were laid; this choice or election embraced the persons of his" people, not something that descended or was to descend from heaven. These people constitute the members of the body of Christ. The Lord speaking by David tells of their origin; he says: *"My substance was not hid from thee, when I was made in secret, and curiously wrought in the lowest parts of the earth. Thine eyes did see my substance, yet being unperfect; and in thy book all my members were written, which in continuance were fashioned, when as yet there was none of them."- Psalms cxxxix. 15, 16.* This locates the origin of the Lord's people in the lowest parts of the earth. Thus we see that the people that God loved, chose, and gave to his Son to be his portion and the lot of his inheritance, and that he separates from the world and manifests as the members of his body, of his flesh and of his bones by distinguishing grace, are creatures of earth. They are in no way different by nature from all other people. They had their origin in the earthy Adam, and became transgressors of the law in him, and came under its penalty. Now the people that sinned are the people that needed redemption from sin. The inspired record abounds with testimony declaring that the loved and chosen people of God became transgressors of the law and fell under its curse in Adam, and that redemption was provided in Christ Jesus to deliver them from their bondage and from death and to secure into them the riches of eternal life and glory. Is not this the burden of the gospel to poor sinners? Yes, poor sinners; the very persons that sinned are the persons who need salvation from sin, and are the ones whom Christ came to seek and to save. Jesus says, *"I am come to seek and to save that which was lost." "The whole need not a physician, but they that are sick."*

The angel said of Mary his mother, *"She shall bring forth a son, and thou shalt call his name Jesus: for he shall save his people from their sins."- Matt. i. 21.* Paul said, *"This is a faithful saying, and worthy of all acceptation, that Christ Jesus came into the world to save sinners; of whom I am chief."* Again, in speaking of Christ, Paul says, Who gave himself for us, that he might redeem us from all iniquity, and purify unto himself a peculiar people, zealous of good works. Testimony might be added to testimony until every inspired witness had been examined, and all would be found declaring the same great truth that the salvation of sinners was the object of Christ's mission into the world. The covenant of grace and mercy embraced sinners and provided all the things

necessary for their complete redemption and emancipation from sin and all of its baneful influences and effects before time began. The stipulations of this covenant were but the expressions of the will of the Father, and in it Christ became surety for his people and the executor of his Father's will. He said of his mission here: I came down from heaven not to do mine own will, but the will of him that sent me; and this is the will of my Father which hath sent me, that of all he hath given me I should lose nothing, but raise it up again at the last day. We affirm that all that Christ ever did in execution of his Father's will, was done for his people, for sinners. There is such oneness existing between Christ and his people that they are inseparable. Neither of them can be perfect or happy without the other. The messenger of the covenant was held in contemplation and used as a pattern in the creation of man; for it is said, *"Let us make man in our image, after our likeness."* So when Christ the-Husband of the bride, was manifested in that body which the Father had prepared for him to do the will of God, it was a body like unto his bride's body. He was made in all things like unto his brethren, that he might be a merciful and faithful High Priest in things pertaining to God, to make reconciliation for the sins of the people. This is the work of the omnipotent God, and is marvelous in our eyes.

Great is the mystery of godliness. There is a profound mystery running through the whole work of God in the work of grace, a mystery that finite creatures cannot understand or explain, and yet faith embraces it as truth, and hope delights to cherish the bright anticipation of it. The resurrection and the changes attending the same are by no means the least mystery connected with the work of salvation, yet the crowning work in the salvation of sinners could never be reached until the resurrection is attained. The apostle says, If the dead rise not, then our hope is vain, our preaching is vain, Christ is yet in the grave, and we are found false witnesses of God. But such fearful consequences do not confront the trembling prisoners of hope, for Christ is risen and became the first fruits of them that slept. The apostles were called in question for preaching Christ and the resurrection, which were inseparable themes with them, yet they proclaimed it the more and withstood and condemned those who denied the resurrection or taught that it was past already. Let us keep in mind that the resurrection is part of the work of salvation which Christ came to bring unto his people, and the people that were the recipients of all of the other provisions of the covenant are the recipients of this last and most glorious of them all, which admits them into the fullness of those blessings and glories which they have only been enabled to see and know in part heretofore. The faith and hope of the

people of God-sinners redeemed, embrace a future state of bliss and glory, where they cease from sin and have perfect rest from all their fears within and foes without. To deny them this faith and hope would rob them of the only pleasant anticipations they know, and render them most miserable indeed. Paul says, ***"If in this life only we have hope in Christ, we are of all men most miserable."*** But hope reaches beyond the shores of time, beyond this life, and embraces a higher and holier life where, as Job says, the wicked cease from troubling and the weary are at rest. Poor, halting, trembling, doubting ones, are you hoping for this blessed state? If so, then says the apostle, ***"do we with patience wait for it."*** And your waiting will not be in vain, for it is written, To them that look for him will he appear the second time without sin unto salvation. He appeared unto you once as your sin-bearer, and lifted that load of guilt and condemnation from you, and revealed to you how he had borne all your sins in his own body, and that they were not remembered against you any more forever; and he gave you faith to embrace this truth and rejoice in it, and here your hope still rests; but he is going to appear again, not to reveal himself as your sin-bearer, but as he who hath reigned until he hath put all enemies under his feet. He is coming in the clouds of his glory to receive his ***"portion," "the lot of his inheritance," "his people,"*** all that the Father gave him; for he said they should come unto him, and that he would in no wise cast them out. I think I hear you say, I am such a great sinner; my thoughts and my conversation lie so far from God and righteousness. Yes, but Christ is an infinitely greater and richer Savior, and he is full of grace and truth. So wonderfully great is his Grace that when he extended it to his people-to you, my reader, it completely covered all your sins and blotted out not only them, but all the stain of them, and made you as clean in the eyes of God as though you had never been a sinner. While all this has been done for the people of God and is here revealed to them, yet there is a great change that must come before they are ready to meet the Lord at his second coming. They are still mortal, are bound by mortal relations, and are bearing the image of the earthy. These mortal relations must be dissolved, they must be made spiritual, and made to bear the image of their glorified Redeemer. This wonderful change is what Paul speaks of when he says, ***"Behold, I shew you a mystery: we shall not all sleep, but we shall all be changed, in a moment, in the twinkling of an eye, at the last trump: for the trumpet shall sound, and the dead shall be raised incorruptible, and we shall be changed."- 1 Cor. xv. 51,52.*** Indeed, this is a great mystery, yet the Spirit of God revealed it to the apostle, and he by the inspi-

ration of that Spirit shewed it unto us, and it is no intrusion into the secret things of God for us to look at it and rejoice in the hope of its fulfillment. True, the apostle did not explain the mystery, for then it would have no longer remained a mystery; neither did he explain any other part of the mystery of godliness, but the children of God delight to contemplate its glories and rejoice in the part which they hope they have in it. The apostle in speaking of this same mysterious event on another occasion said, ***"For this we say unto you by the word of the Lord, that we which are alive and remain unto the coming of the Lord, shall not prevent them which are asleep. For the Lord himself shall descend from heaven with a shout, with the voice of the archangel, and with the trump of God: and the dead in Christ shall rise first: then we which are alive and remain, shall be caught up together with them in the clouds, to meet the Lord in the air: and so shall we ever be with the Lord. Wherefore comfort one another with these words."- l Thess. iv. 15-18.*** Where in all the inspired record is the mystery of election, of redemption, of pardon or of quickening presented in simpler or clearer words as embracing the persons of the people of God. Reader, it is of no consequence what you or I believe and teach for the resurrection; here is the simple truth of it declared by the Inspired apostle, and our contrary belief or teaching will never change the divine arrangement. Let us pause for a moment and consider this grand, this sublime event toward which the flight of time is hastening all the people of God: ***"We shall not all sleep, but we shall all be changed,"*** writes the apostle to the Corinthian Church. I understand the sleep here mentioned to be the sleep in mortal death, for in this same connection it speaks of the dead rising. In his letter to the Thessalonians the apostle says, ***"We which are alive, and remain unto the coming of the Lord, shall not prevent [go before] them which are asleep," "but that they shall rise first, and then we which are alive and remain, shall be caught up together with them in the clouds, to meet the Lord in the air: and so shall we ever be with the Lord."*** The truth of the apostle's words then is this: some of the Lord's people will be dead, and some will be still alive, engaging in the various pursuits of this life as they now are at the second coming of Christ, at which time those that are dead will be raised up and those who are alive will with them instantaneously be changed, and all will be caught up in the clouds to meet the Lord in the air. The language of our text, The Lord's portion is his people," will be as true at that moment as when it was uttered; it will be verified in the presence and to the perfect understanding of all his cho-

sen, redeemed and resurrected people. They have labored and toiled, while they mingled their tears of penitence with their ecstasies of hope; they have hungered and thirsted for that satisfaction which this world is too poor to afford; they had often drank at the streams of this river that flowed from the throne of God and the Lamb, but they longed to drink at the fountain-head. You may be a doubting Thomas, you may be a denying Peter, you may be a trembling jailer; your trembling, your doubting or your denying will not hasten nor retard this supreme moment, this moment of all moments; it will certainly come, and your Savior will come with it. In their present condition the Lord's people are not suitable companions for him, therefore when that moment comes in which they are to be caught up in the clouds to meet him they will be changed. This, says the apostle, is what that change consists of: *"This corruptible must put on incorruption, and this mortal must put on immortality."- 1 Cor. xv. 53.* When this has been done for the Lord's people, their salvation from sin and all of its influences, effects and consequences will have been accomplished, their complete victory over death, hell and the grave been given, their feet will quit this earth as they rise to meet the Lord in the air, bearing his likeness, and" so shall they ever be with the Lord." Should you, who see my face, I want you to know that my hope embraces that salvation, which had, its incipiency in eternity, is sufficient to reach down into the lowest depths of sin and degradation and embrace the persons, of poor sinners, quicken them into divine life, lift them up above the claims of a broken law, give them a standing in Christ Jesus, put a song of praise to him in their mouths, set their affections upon things which are above, preserve their whole spirit and soul and body until the coming of the Lord Jesus, and then deliver them into the presence of the Father in the resurrection at the last day incorruptible and immortal. At this haven is where my hope, the anchor of the soul, is resting, and here my faith is staid; but as my frail bark is tossed to and fro on the billows of doubt, and its destruction threatened upon the shoals of unbelief, I am often compelled to take soundings and pause to consult my mariner's chart and compass in a vain effort to assure myself whether I am in reality sailing on those *"broad rivers and streams; wherein shall go no valley with oars,"* and where gallant ships cannot pass. May the glorious Lord dwell richly in your hearts.

In humble hope,
J. R. HARDY.

ABOUT PRAYING.

"AND in the morning, rising up a great while before day, he went out, and departed into a solitary place, and there prayed."- Mark i. 35.

What a solemn interest there is for me in this incident concerning the dear Savior, and in the form of words in which it is related. I would love to be able to tell some of the thoughts and emotions which have been in my mind from time to time for many years as I have read this most wonderful and touching portion of his history. But it has appeared to me so sacred and solemn that I have felt a kind of backwardness as I approached the subject, as though it were a kind of intrusion upon a most solemn scene. What a strong, overpowering desire he must have had to be alone. Could I rudely break in upon this holy solitude with my worldly, coarse mind Many a time I have hesitated when my mind has been drawn out by words used by holy men of old, feeling that my mind was too coarse, and I was too unworthy to use them. How much more ought I to hesitate when contemplating the words and works of the Savior. Nevertheless I have found it most sweet and comforting to let the spirit of my mind follow the dear Savior as *"he went out, and departed into a solitary place, and there prayed."* Why would he be alone when he prayed' Why would he go beyond the sound of human voices and the tumult of moving feet when he prayed to the Father, Crowds of people had gathered when the sun was set, and were now waiting to be healed when he should come out of this solitude and appear again; for in the crowd were those who had all manner of disease to cure, and devils to cast out, false doctrine to withstand, and the gospel to preach. The whole city was at the door. Can we wonder that he should need to be alone at times a little while, alone with the Father, alone with that mighty work, and that fearful responsibility resting upon him. If I ask questions concerning this most solemn work it is with trembling of soul. I would not send my poor thoughts rashly into this sacred solitude where the Savior is alone with the Father, beyond where he gives me the gracious right and privilege. But I may remember that he has caused his servants to write and speak of these blessed things to the poor and unlearned, and revealed them to babes. The precious promises are all given to those who especially feel and humbly acknowledge that they are unworthy of them. They are all given in the dear name of Jesus, and in his name alone. How many questions are asked in ourselves concerning prayer; how to pray, this and what to pray for! What is true prayer before the Lord? As for me, this subject of prayer is one that has given me much trouble and perplexity of

mind. Questions arise with reference to it which we reach to the depths of my soul. Can any man, except Jesus, teach another man to pray? Can anything be done to any form of words which will cause them to become a prayer By the mystery of faith Jesus teaches, and his work is perfect and without fault. But I am talking of our experiences here in time, and of our trials and troubles concerning the work of faith in our hearts. Sometimes poor souls try to come to the Lord in prayer, and they can only whisper. Then they fear they are all wrong. For me, when I am alone my prayers are much oftener in a whisper than spoken aloud. Did Jesus speak aloud when in that solitary place? When one can pray only in whispers he is sometimes tempted to question his hope. But there are times when that temptation is so sweetly and powerfully overcome that he finds his soul swallowed up in whispers of love and joy and peace. After having suffered many trials upon this subject as the poorest of the Lord's ministers, for more than fifty years, I find myself at the age of eighty-four years with no more ability to pray as I ought than the ability of a little babe to cry. (Romans viii. 26.) My mind keeps going again and again to that sacred solitude of the dear Lord our Savior where he was in holy communion with the Father, with whom he was so fully alone that he did not desire, just then, that one soul in all the world should be with him. In the work in which he was soon to engage, no one could render him any help. That was his work; but no one could minister unto him in that great, holy and mysterious work. All that great crowd of people sleeping a little way from the solitary place where he was praying went there for their own benefit, and he was doing everything for them.

We know that the attitude of the body, the tone of voice, or any circumstance of the kind has nothing to do with the prayer of anyone. The prayer must be in the soul first, and it will bring the poor soul to the mercy-seat in the Lord's own time. But he does not yet know that this cry which comes up from the depths of the heart is prayer, nor can any uninspired man tell him so he can understand. But in the Holy Spirit's own way and time he will come to feel and understand the *"groanings which cannot be uttered."* How little we think that these inward groanings are prayer. But it is the desire of the pure heart which causes us to feel this trouble. As for prayer, we thought we understood clearly enough about that, and were sure that if we prayed in the right way, and did the best we could, the Lord would bless us. But he who searches the heart made us to know what is the mind of the Spirit, who showed us more fully the depths of our depravity, and who made intercession for us according to the will of God.

How often we have to be taught

that we do not know what to pray for as we ought, (Rom. viii. 26,) but if we were left to ourselves to choose what to pray for, what bungling work we would make of it. How good it is for us that the Lord has kept all this in his own hands, so that whatever he commands us to do no mistake is made by the Lord. There is none to stay his hand, nor to say unto him, What doest thou? has it sometimes appeared to us that the object in praying is to let the Lord know what to do, and that the success of our petitions will be according to some power and energy and attractiveness with which we may be able to address the Lord? And have we been surprised to find our words entirely without life or strength? And to remember that the Lord does not need any words of ours to tell him what to do, nor will he allow anyone to persuade him. His power and purposes are beyond our reach. There is just as much power before the Lord in the prayer of a little babe, or of a feeble-minded man, as in that of the wisest man. Eloquence of speech has no place here. The true prayer must be felt in the depths of the soul before it can be understood in the mind of the one who spiritually prays. When we feel our helplessness in this respect, and are ready to give up, then we are surprised to feel a renewal of strength in our souls, and to feel some words of inspiration living in us, as of Paul, *"Pray without ceasing,"* and to find that by prayer and supplications our requests are being, made known unto God.

What sweet and astonishing surprises are sometimes given to us as we try to get near the dear Savior with our griefs and longings and poor petitions, and with our vain efforts to reach the hem of his garment. It seems to me that Elijah was as much surprised when he saw the effect of his earnest prayer that it might not rain for three years and six months, as was the poor widow when she found a handful of meal in the barrel after she, had taken the last handful out. Elijah thought he was alone. If he had known about the seven thousand it might have been. different with his feelings. He thought there were no true worshippers of the Lord near him. It is wonderful that he should feel such an earnest desire for so terrible a drought. The Lord had purposed to bring that awful judgment upon that guilty nation. It was undoubtedly a wonderful experience. It is a work beyond the power of any man to say of himself honestly, " Thy will be done." Elijah could be afraid, but not when the Lord put a prayer into his heart. The apostle speaks of this prayer of his as an encouragement to the timid and fearful. The dear Savior also refers to Elijah and the poor widow as representing the elect of God. (Luke iv. 27; James v. 17.)

When Jesus comes into that solitary place, in the garden of Gethsemane, there he prays for

them, but would still be alone. He would go a stone's throw beyond the chosen three, but his inexpressible suffering, brings him down to the ground. Now in his death and resurrection and entrance into glory he is with them forevermore. Unworthy of the divine favor of the Lord they all feel themselves to be, but it is that favor they forever desire and long for. Only in the felt presence of Jesus can they feel that favor to be theirs. Loneliness because of the dear Savior's absence is distressing. They cannot but continue to seek his face sorrowing. When he rises up now a great while before day, and goes out, and departs into that solitary place, they at once try to follow him. His prayer now is their prayer. They try to get near to him. They are afraid they are going to lose him. His prayer is in their hearts. Any place is lonely without him. This is because the dear Savior has gone with them and they with him. And he has prayed for them, and has said to the Father: The glory which thou gavest me I have given them, that they may be one, even as we are one; I in them, and thou in me, that they may be made perfect in one, even as we are one. Father, I will that they also, whom thou hast given me, be with me where I am, that they may behold my glory, which thou hast given me; for thou lovedst me before the foundation of the world.

SILAS H. DURAND.

SOUTHAMPTON, Pa., March 5, 1917.

"Beloved of God, called to be saints."- Romans i. 7.

THE very word *"saint"* has become, through man's perverseness and wickedness, a word of reproach and contempt. But God will honour it, let men dishonour it as they please. God has put a crown of glory upon it, let men despise it as they may. There is no privilege or blessing that God can confer so great and glorious as to crown you with the crown of saint. He might have given you titles without number; he might have showered riches upon your head in the greatest profusion, rank, fame, talent, beauty, health, all might have been poured at your feet; but what would all these be compared to making you a saint of God? But what is it to be a saint? It is to be sanctified by God the Father, set apart for himself, to shew forth his praise. It is to be washed in the atoning blood and clothed in the justifying righteousness of the Son, and to be regenerated by the Spirit of God. It is to be introduced into a new world by being delivered from the power of darkness and translated into the kingdom of God's dear Son. What heart can conceive or tongue express the state of blessedness to which the despised saints of God are advanced even in this time state! They are sons and daughters of the Lord Almighty jewels in Jesus' mediatorial crown; members of his mystical body, and as such united to him by

indissoluble ties; pillars in the temple of God which shall go no more out; sheep redeemed by precious blood; virgin souls espoused to the Lord the Lamb. They are heirs of God and joint-heirs with Christ, and mansions of glory are prepared for them beyond the skies. There they shall sit as overcomers wilh Christ on his throne, and there they shall sing upon harps of gold the praises of a Three-One God to all eternity.

Elder J.C. Philpot

CORINTHIANS 1: 26-29.

For ye see your calling, brethren, how that not many wise men after the flesh, not many mighty, not many noble, are called:

But God hath chosen the foolish things of the world to confound the wise; and God hath chosen the weak things of the world to confound the things which are mighty;

And base things of the world, and things which are despised, hath God chosen, yea, and things which are not, to bring to nought things that are:

That no flesh should glory in his presence.

CONTRIBUTIONS

FOR NOVEMBER 2008

Hattie Spencer, VA 5.00
Vera Potter, MS 10.00
Meta Mills, AR 10.00
Hazel Garland, MD 25.00

OBITUARIES

JEAN ELLEN GUNTER GRAY

The Church at Russell Creek acknowledges God's will in the passing of our dear Sister in Christ, Sister Jean Gray. She was born June 15, 1903 and died February 5, 2005, making her stay on Earth 101 years and 8 months. She was preceded in death by her parents, Ulysses Reid Cap Gunter and Minnie Conway Gunter; her husband, Walter L. Gray; four sisters, Beatrice G. Ballard, Wayra G. Hazelwood, Evelyn G. Heath, Ethel G. Goad; and four brothers, Roy Gunter, Emmitt Gunter, William Gunter and an infant brother. She leaves to mourn her passing a host of friends and Church family. She attended Elon College and taught school, music and singing at Gilbert's School for awhile. After her husband's death she lived alone and spent her devotion to the Church at

Russell Creek and to her nieces, whom she shared a mutual love and respect for, always cooking "sweets" for them and inviting them to cook something and go with her to the Communion Service at Russell Creek. She fell while gathering wood for her cookstove at age 97 and had to leave home. She stayed a while in the Landmark Center in Stuart, Va. and spent the last year in the Skilled Nursing Facillity at Stuart Hospital.

Sister Jean came before the Church at Russell Creek the first Sunday in May, 1978, professing a love for the Church and was received into the fellowship. She was Baptized the first Sunday in June, 1978, by her pastor, Elder Frank Pegram. She remained a faithful member until death. Even after she was confined to a nursing home, she arranged for her nieces to come and bring her to Russell Creek on the first Sunday in August. Although almost deaf, with her good ear turned toward the singers, she could sing "Amazing Grace.. and ..When I can read my title clear" when some of the Old Baptists met to sing for the residents of the nursing home. Her funeral was conducted February 8, 2005 by Elders Kenneth Hopkins and Bernard Hutchens. Her body was laid to rest in the Gunter Family Cemetery beneath a beautiful mound of flowers, to await that final day.

This unworthy writer had an unusual experience in Sister Jean's death. I was not a member of the Church at that time, but was seeking for a way to get there, to no avail. When Sister Jean died, I seemingly lost hope of finding a way to go to the Church, as there was only one other member, and he was disabled to attend. At the funeral, Sister Jean had written down a scripture, the 12th chapter of Hebrews, and requested that whomever preached her funeral should comment on it. The substance of it was ***"Run with patience the race that is set before you."*** I believe Sister Jean wrote this scripture for me, as a feeling of reconciliation to God's Sovereign Will came over me and remained until I came to the Church.

Sister Jean is greatly missed by all who loved her, but we feel our loss is her eternal gain. She was blessed to show forth the Fruits of the Spirit, Love, Joy, Peace and Meekness because she was born of the Spirit. One day ere long, we hope to be with her to hear that welcome voice say ***"Come you blessed of my Father, inherit the kingdom prepared for you from the foundation of the world".***

At the request of the church, copies to be made for the church record, for the family and for publication.

In bonds of love,
Lowell Hopkins

Signs of the Times

DEVOTED TO THE OLD SCHOOL BAPTIST CAUSE

" The Sword of the Lord and of Gideon "

VOL. 177 HILLSVILLE, VA., FEBRUARY 2009 NO. 2

SIGNS OF THE TIMES

ISSN - 0199 - 0063

Subscription price $15.00 per year - $25.00 two years

Published monthly by
SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.

Tony R. Horton
Circulation Manager and Treasurer
1429 Howlett Street, Hillsville, Va. 24343
Phone (276) 728-5651

EDITOR in CHIEF

Elder Kenneth R. Key
721 Willard Street
Greensboro, N.C. 27405
Phone (336) 273-7464

ASSOCIATE EDITORS

Elder Richard H. Campbell
2171 Allen Court
Germantown, Tenn. 38138
Phone (901) 753-7791

Elder C.B. Davis, Jr.
1251 Paynes Tavern Rd.
Roxboro, N.C. 27573
Phone (336) 599-7236

Elder J. B. Farmer
6373 N. State Hwy 7
Grayson, Ky. 41143
(606) 474-4327

Elder Cleo Robertson
111 Livingstone Drive
Cary, NC 27513
(919) 460-7721

All letters for this paper containing subscriptions and remittances, should be mailed to Tony R. Horton, 1429 Howlett Street, Hillsville, Va. 24343. All articles and letters for publication, all notices of meetings and all obituaries should be mailed to Elder Kenneth R. Key, 721 Willard Street, Greensboro, N.C. 27405

SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.
1429 Howlett Street
Hillsville, Va. 24343

SONG

JESUS, O name divinely sweet !
How charmiug is the sound!
What joyful news! what heavenly sense
In that dear name is found!

Our souls all guilty, and condemned,
In hopeless fetters lay;
Our souls, with numerous sins depraved
To death and hell a prey.

Jesus, to purge away this guilt,
A willing victim fell,
And on his cross triumphant broke
The bands of death and hell.

Our foes were mighty to destroy,
He mighty was to save;
He died, but could not long be held
A prisoner in the grave.

Jesus! who mighty art to save,
Still push thy conquests on;
Extend the triumphs of thy cross,
Where' er the sun has shone.

O Captain of salvation! make
Thy power and mercy known;
Till crowds of willing converts
come And worship at thy throne.

Stennett.

CONTENTS

EDITORIAL 26
Elder Richard H. Campbell

VOICES OF THE PAST 33
William O. Hall
J.R. Hatcher
Elder Chick
Elder James R. Hollandsworth
F. Selby Fisher
Elder J.C. Philpot

CONTRIBUTIONS 48

OBITUARIES 48
Sis. Annie Bell Posey Malone

EDITORIAL

For as much then as Christ hath suffered for us in the flesh, arm yourselves likewise with the same mind: for he that hath suffered in the flesh hath ceased from sin.

Elder R.H. Campbell

I have always read the above verse of scripture and thought of it as referring specifically to the suffering of Christ, in his cruel death on the cross at Calvary, but, as I read it recently it seemed to say something different to me. I could be mistaken, but I believe that it goes much deeper than that one event. Of course, Christ's suffering included his death on the cross, but I think that what the writer is referring to here is his entire life, in the flesh. He was, and is, the immaculate son of God, a part of the trinity, a perfect entity without sin, or any of the natural characteristics of man until he was given this body of flesh; one who inhabited the portals of heaven with all of the glory of that kingdom, and now as a man he must suffer the temptations of the flesh, yet without sin. (*Heb 2:16-18) "For verily he took not on him the nature of angels; but he took on him the seed of Abraham. Wherefore in all things it behooved him to be made like unto his brethren, that he might be a merciful and faithful high priest in things pertaining to God, to make reconciliation for the sins of the people, for in that he himself hath suffered being tempted, he is able to succor them that are tempted." It* was a sore trial indeed, and required this suffering to fulfill his mission and accomplish the work that his Father gave him to do.

(Isa 53: 1-6) "Who hath believed our report? And to whom is the arm of the lord revealed? For he shall grow up before him as a tender plant, and as a root out of dry ground: he hath no form nor comeliness; and when we shall see him, there is no beauty that we should desire him. He is despised and rejected

of men: a man of sorrows, and acquainted with grief: and we hid as it were our faces from him; he was despised, and we esteemed him not. Surely, he hath borne our griefs, and carried our sorrows: yet we did esteem him stricken, smitten of God, and afflicted. But he was wounded for our transgressions, he was bruised for our iniquities, the chastisement of our peace was upon him; and with his stripes we are healed. All we like sheep have gone astray; we have turned every one to his own way; and the Lord hath laid on him the iniquity of us all." You can see, from this scripture, the extent of the sufferings and shame that he endured, in the world, for his children.

Paul said of him, ***(Heb 5:8) "Though he were a Son, yet he learned obedience by the things which he suffered. And being made perfect, he became the author of eternal salvation unto all them that obey him."*** In his life here on earth, he was in somewhat of a similar position to that of the righteous Lot; when he dwelled in the city of Sodom before the overthrow. ***(II Pet 2:8) "For that righteous man dwelling among them, in seeing and hearing, vexed his righteous soul from day to day with their unlawful deeds."*** If Lot, a natural man, endowed only with the characteristics of the natural man, suffered, being surrounded with the wickedness of those around him; how much more intense must the suffering have been, for Christ, whose suffering was his constant companion, as long as he dwelled in this body of flesh. His soul must have been even more vexed witnessing the unlawful deeds and that from the very ones that he loved, and came into the world to seek and to save.

On one occasion, it is recorded that Jesus would not commit himself to those that were with him, at the time, because he knew all men, and needed not that any man should testify of man: for he knew what was in man. He knew the natural man for what he was, as is recorded in, ***(Gen 6:5) "And God saw that the wickedness of man was great in the earth, and that every imagination of the thoughts of his heart was only evil continually."*** When God came down and visited man whom he had made, it repented him that he had made man, and it grieved him at his heart. It is recorded in, ***(Gen 6:3) "And the Lord said, my Spirit will not always strive with man, for that he also is flesh: yet his days shall be an hundred and twenty years."*** This fleshly nature is what grieved God, and now Jesus must dwell among them in the body of flesh, and learn the temptations that his children suffered.

If, it repented God that he had made man, from observing his actions in the flesh, how much more must Jesus have suffered as a man dwelling in the flesh, with the perfection and purity of the Holy Ghost

within him and then his living among them, as God, and also as man. In doing this, Jesus, was in truth, himself bearing a cross, even as he told his children that they must do, when he said, *(Mat 16:24) "Then Jesus said unto his disciples, if any man will come after me, let him take up his cross and follow me."* as for that cross it was laid upon him as a results of that council that was held between the Father, Son and Holy Ghost before time began, and he must bear it to accomplish the work that his Father gave him to do, and it included the suffering that he must bear, as well as the cruel death on the cross.

Then, in the subject text, it is written, *"as Christ hath suffered for us in the flesh, arm yourselves likewise with the same mind: for he that hath suffered in the flesh hath ceased from sin."* Man cannot arm himself with the mind of Christ, but as Paul said in *(I Cor 2:16) " For who hath known the mind of the Lord, that he may instruct him? But we have the mind of Christ."* and again it is written, *(II Tim 1:7) "For God hath not given us the spirit of fear; but of power, and of love, and of a sound mind."* When one is quickened by the Spirit, he is given these qualities and does indeed take up his cross, follow Jesus, and by so doing he begins to suffer in the flesh. He had previously been at home in the flesh, enjoying the pleasures and follies of the flesh, but now things have taken on a different perspective with him. He now realizes the sin and depravity of his natural life, in the flesh, and his prayer now is the same as that of the apostle Paul when he prayed, *(Rom 7:24) "O wretched man that I am! Who shall deliver me from this body of death? And he, as it would have been said in the old scripture language, repented of his sin in sackcloth and ashes."*

Although man is never able to accomplish the task of ceasing from sin, in the flesh, it is to the creature that has, that Paul is referring when he said that he walked after the Spirit and not after the flesh and therefore there was no condemnation to him. This is in the sense in which, as I understand it, that John said, *(John 3:9) "Whosoever is born of God doth not commit sin; for his seed remaineth in him: and he cannot sin, because he is born of God."* This is the new creature in Christ who cannot sin because the Spirit of God is his director, although the old man continues in sin, and will continue to do so, as long as he is clothed with this body of flesh.

This change in the man is wrought by the bringing in of the new covenant, as described in, (Heb 10:9) *"Then said he, Lo, I come to do thy will O God. He taketh away the first, that, he may establish the second."* The first being the law of sin and death, which came by Moses, and which Jesus

fulfilled to a jot and a tittle, for the sins of his children under that covenant, by his death; and the second being the new covenant which he set up, and which is described in, *(Heb 10:16-20) "This is the covenant that I will make with them after those days, saith the Lord, I will put my laws into their hearts, and in their minds will I write them; And their sins and iniquities will I remember no more. Now where remission of these is, there is no more offering for sin. Having therefore, brethren, boldness to enter into the holiest by the blood of Jesus, by a new and living way, which he hath consecrated for us, through the veil, that is to say, his flesh; and having an high priest over the house of God; let us draw near with a true heart in full assurance of faith having our hearts sprinkled from an evil conscience, and our bodies washed with pure water."* Notice, the wording of the scripture regarding the establishment of the new covenant, *"I will put my laws in their heart, and in their minds will I write them; and their sins and iniquites will I remember no more."* the establishing of the new covenant in their hearts removes their sins into the land of forgetfulness before God. It is as the sacrifice made under the law for the sins of Israel, *(Lev 16:21) "And Aaron shall lay both his hands upon the head of the live goat, and confess over him all of the iniquities of the children of Israel, and all their transgressions in all their sins, putting them upon the head of the goat, and shall send him away by the hand of a fit man into the wilderness: and the goat shall bear upon him all their iniquities unto a land not inhabited: and shall let go the goat in the wilderness."*

The time in which all of this is accomplished, Jesus's suffering in the flesh, and his crucifixion on the cross was recorded by the prophet Amos *(Amos 9:13-15) "Behold, the days come saith the Lord, that the plowman shall overtake the reaper, and the treader of grapes him that soweth seed; and the mountains shall drop down sweet wine, and the hills shall melt. And I will bring again the captivity of my people of Israel, and they shall build the waste cities, and inhabit them; and they shall plant vineyards, and drink the wine therof: they shall also make gardens, and eat the fruit of them. And I will plant them upon their land, and they shall no more be pulled up out of their land which I have given them, saith the Lord thy God."* The plowman overtaking the reaper, and the treader of grapes him that soweth the seed are the beginning and the ending of a crop, in nature, and isn't the season of which we are considering, the end

of the old, and the beginning of the new, they are both occurring at the same time. Then, it is recorded that they will rebuild the waste cities, they will plant their vineyards and reap the fruits thereof, make gardens and eat them. This is the time that he will restore the glory of his kingdom, but it will not be a natural kingdom as it was when Solomon built the temple and restored the glory of Israel as it once had been, but rather, it will be a spiritual kingdom in which he will indwell them, be their God and lead them in the paths of peace. This will be a spiritual kingdom and the blessings will be spiritual and not of the natural things of this world, and it shall stand forever, throughout time and eternity, *(Amos 9:15) "And I will plant them upon their land, and they shall no more be pulled up out of their land which I have given them, saith the Lord thy God."*

I have always felt that the apostle Paul, in his statement in the eighth chapter of his epistle to the church at Rome addressed this issue when he said, *(Rom 8:1-3) "There is therefore now no condemnation to them which are in Christ Jesus, who walk not after the flesh, but after the Spirit. For what the law could not do in that it was weak through the flesh, God sending his own Son in the likeness of sinful flesh, and for sin, condemned sin in the flesh."* Those who have been born again are the ones who are in Christ Jesus, and whose desire it is to walk after the Spirit, and not after the flesh. They have been made to see the flesh for what it really is, and then, since they are now armed with the mind of Christ, sin has no more dominion over them as it did in nature. Sin does continue to dwell in the flesh, but not in the mind of Christ with which they have now been armed, and which enables this new creature in Christ to desire with all of his heart, to walk after the Spirit.

(Heb 10:9) "Then said he, Lo, I come to do thy will O God. He taketh away the first, that, he may establish the second." The first being the law of sin and death which came by Moses, which he fulfilled to a jot and a tittle for the sins under the law covenant, by his death; and the second being the new covenant which he set up, and which he described in, *(Heb 10:16-20) "This is the covenant that I will make with them after those days, saith the Lord, I will put my laws into their hearts, and in their minds will I write them; And their sins and iniquities will I remember no more. Now where remission of these is, there is no more offering for sin. Having therefore, brethren, boldness to enter into the holiest by the blood of Jesus, By a new and living way, which he hath consecrated for us, through the veil, that is to say, his flesh."* Notice, the wording of the establishing of the new covenant, *"I will put my laws*

in their heart, and in their minds will I write them; and their sins and iniquities will I remember no more.", the establishing of the new covenant in their hearts removes their sins into the land of forgetfulness before God. It is as the sacrifice made under the law for the sins of Israel, ***(Lev 16:21) "And Aaron shall lay both his hands upon the head of the live goat, and confess over him all of the iniquities of the children of Israel, and all their transgressions in all their sins, putting them upon the head of the goat, and shall send him away by the hand of a fit man into the wilderness: and the goat shall bear upon him all their iniquities unto a land not inhabited: and shall let go the goat in the wilderness."*** This is the only way that I can understand the fact that the man who continues to sin daily, can lay any claim to having a portion of that blessed inheritance that is laid up for those who love the Lord. This is because their sins have been atoned for, and the man stands just and without sin before God. Peter clarifies this when he says, they are those, ***(Pet 1:5) "Who are kept by the power of God through faith unto salvation ready to be revealed in the last time."*** These are those under the new covenant where there is no sin unto the Lord's people because the law that would condemn them has been taken away when Jesus nailed it to his cross, in his death. ***(Col 2:13-14) "And you being dead in your sins, and the uncircumcision of your flesh, hath he quickened together with him, having forgiven you all trespasses; Blotting out the handwriting of ordinances that was against us, which was contrary to us, and took it out of the way, nailing it to his cross."***

His death, on the cross, was for the new man who is quickened, or born again. It did nothing for the flesh, for Paul told the Romans that he had condemned sin in the flesh, or, in other words, restricting sin to the flesh of the old man, where it will continue to reign as long as he lives, for as Paul said, ***(I Cor 1:14) "But the natural man receiveth not the things of the Spirit of God: for they are foolishness unto him; neither can he know them, because they are spiritually discerned."*** This natural man has no part in that inheritance which is incorruptible, undefiled, and that fadeth not away, reserved in heaven for those who are kept by the power of God through faith unto salvation. All men are born of the flesh, but only those chosen in Christ are born of the Spirit, and they are the only ones who will worship God in Spirit and in truth.

Following the great chapter of Hebrews regarding the works of faith of the saints under the law, he admonished those, in his day, saying, ***(Heb 12:1-3) "Wherefore seeing we also are compassed***

about with so great a cloud of witnesses, let us lay aside every weight, and the sin which doth so easily beset us, and let us run with patience the race that is set before us, looking unto Jesus the author and finisher of our faith; who for the joy that was set before him endured the cross, despising the shame, and is set down at the right hand of God. For consider him that endured such contradiction of sinners against himself, lest ye be wearied and faint in your minds." The great cloud of witnesses of which Paul speaks, are the experiences of those who have gone on before, and who left them on record for future generations, that they might know of the salvation of the Lord, as it will be revealed unto them by the Spirit, and that they may have fellowship with the saints of God in all ages.

John, who was an eye witness of the sufferings and death of Jesus, in a most loving and caring manner stated it this way. *(I John 1-4) "That which was from the beginning, which we have seen with our eyes, which we have looked upon, and our hands have handled, of the word of life; for the life was manifested, and we have seen it, and bear witness, and shew unto you that eternal life, which was with the Father, and manifested unto us; that which we have seen and heard declare unto you, that ye also may have fellowship with us; and truly our fellowship is with the Father, and his Son Jesus Christ, and these things we write unto you, that your joy may be full."*

The arming of your self with the mind of Christ is not optional with the creature; it is even as the whole armor of God. They are both included in the gift of faith, and this is not of works, lest any man should boast. They are the workmanship of God, who created them in Christ Jesus, before the foundation of the world. and ordained that they should walk in them.

Isaiah said, (Isa 40:1-2) "Comfort ye, comfort ye my people, saith your God. Speak ye comfortably to Jerusalem, and cry unto her that her warfare is accomplished, that her iniquity is pardoned: for she hath received of the Lord's hand double for all her sins." If the above has been comforting unto you, it is because that you are among those to whom the promises are given, for these truths are of no comfort to those who do not understand your speech. They are not stirred, as they have no evidence in their travels of their being included in these precious promises, and they are foolishness unto them. If you have been fed and comforted by the presentation of these truths, then you are one of those to whom the promises were made.

In bonds of love,
Richard H. Campbell

VOICES OF THE PAST

"NO MAN HAS SEEN GOD AT ANY TIME." (John 1:18).

Dear Elder Spangler: — In conversation with you recently at Mossy Rock, you indicated that I should send further writings for the Signs. Of my poor weak self, nothing can be offered of interest to those seeking enlightenment on the Scriptures. It will be only thru the enlightenment given by the Lord, if these thoughts on the above scriptures are found to be worthy of publication.

Upon meditation, after noting these words of St. John, who I believe was the deepest spiritual writer of those four gospel writers, his reason for so stating or writing these words, seemed to stem from the fact that he had just set forth certain things that strongly indicated he had seen God with natural eyes. In verse 6 of Chapter I, ***"There was a man sent from God, whose name was John,"*** which would generally be accepted as showing that he had actually been in the presence of God, or could not have started traveling away from Him. In verse 7, he says — ***"The same came for a witness, to bear witness of the Light,"*** etc. This also would indicate he possibly had seen that LIGHT with natural eyes. Also, since he had written ***"In the beginning was the WORD, and the WORD was with God, AND THE WORD WAS GOD"*** which was soon followed by his words in verse 14, showing how the WORD had been made flesh and dwelt among them, and ***"We beheld his glory, the glory of the only begotten of the Father,"*** etc, would cause many to believe that he actually had seen God the Father, and by seeing the WORD, which he before had said was God. Therefore, in order to definitely establish the fact he had not seen God with natural eyes, he so wrote that ***"NO MAN HAS SEEN GOD AT ANY TIME."*** He thus made it clear that God is seen only in a Spiritual sense thru eyes that have been opened by and thru the new birth, like those, ***"Which were born, not of blood, nor of the will of the flesh, nor of the will of man, BUT OF GOD." (Verse 13)***

Now we find that a little later — when Jesus was confronting those Jews that sought to kill him as recorded in the late part of Chapter 5, He told them ***"And the Father himself, which hath sent me, hath borne witness of me. Ye have neither heard his voice at any time, nor seen his shape." (Verse 37)***

While treating on this subject, let us examine Exodus 33, the last part thereof, where Moses heard the Lord speaking, and in verse 18, Moses begged the Lord, ***"Shew me thy glory."*** The Lord gave answer in verse 20, ***"Thou canst not see***

my face; for there shall no man see me and live." He told Moses he should see his back parts, but not his face. (Verse 23)

Now we have the testimony of St. John, Jesus and the Lord God, that His face - God's countenance, could never be seen with natural eyes. The Lord made it clear to Moses that should mortal man behold his face, it would cause his death. After considerable meditation and study of this mysterious fact, I believe I can see why God Almighty has so designed that His face cannot be seen by mortal eyes. It would first seem to be definitely to show the lowly, weak and helpless state of man as compared to the majesty and glory and power of God. David seemed to have this very thing in mind in Psalms 22:6, when he wrote, ***"But I am a worm, and no man; a reproach of man and despised of the people."*** A worm is invaribly looked upon as a contemptible thing, and there is a great gulf, indeed, between the worms we see daily upon this earth, and mankind. Just as the worms about mankind cannot look upon his face or being, so mankind that was created from the dust of the earth, cannot look upon the countenance of Almighty God. Also we must consider the fact that God is a great LIGHT, such as to be beyond the comprehension of poor mankind. We have the best of evidence in the experience of the Apostle Paul who was struck down and blinded by the countenance or LIGHT of God when it shone around about him, as recorded in Acts 9:3. It is not said that Paul was looking upward into that LIGHT, but that it shone around about him. We do not have to guess what would have happened to Paul's eyes had he been staring intently up into that great LIGHT. It was not God's purpose to take away his eyesight permanently.

I am inclined to view the Sun and God Almighty as the two great LIGHTS, the one to give light for the world as purposed and directed by God, and the greater SPIRITUAL LIGHT, that gives off that needed light to His chosen ones, from the beginning to the ending of time on this earth. Now God, in his creation of the Sun and all things created, certainly would not create anything, with greater power or brilliance than He has, and He made the Sun to be lesser in brilliance and power than that of Himself. Yet man cannot gaze into the Sun without great damage to his natural eyes. If man cannot gaze into or behold directly the lesser light, the Sun, then we can see why God told Moses - ***"There shall no man see me and live."***

Let us remember too, that God's countenance and great LIGHT will suffice to brilliantly light the Heaven of Heavens and it will be the most glorious and wonderful LIGHT to behold. I go along hoping and praying that I will be one of the countless number to be in that glory world of eternity.

Concluding, will state that those few of us scattered about in this Northwestern area, were greatly

blessed in having you among us recently. I could only be present for the three day meeting in Mossy Rock where you and Elder Attebery preached most enlightening sermons. It was most wonderful of you to make the long trip out to this West Coast area.

I hope it is the Lord's will that I shall be privileged to hear you preach during January when the wife and I will be back in that area, visiting in Northeastern Tennessee, North Carolina and on down to Miami, Florida and New Orleans. I have hopes of being with Elder R. W. Rhodes while in the New Orleans area. Remember this poor sinner when at the throne of grace.

Wm. O. Hall
P. 0. Box 595,
Mount Vernon, Wash.

Lyles, Tenn. , March 18, 1927.

DEAR BROTHER STAFFORD:- Your unexpected letter received, read and reread with much interest. I say unexpected, because I do not think I ever saw you, but when I find that a person reads the SIGNS OF THE TIMES I have to believe he is a subject of grace. I notice you do not belong to the church, but I discover you trust in Jesus. I also note that you are fifty-six years of age, live on a hill side farm and are alone in the world. I passed my seventy-first year February 23rd last. I was injured in my left knee joint by an axe in the year 1900, which crippled me for life, and I cannot work or get around much. I was raised on a farm, but now have none, except a garden I work in. I was born eighty miles east of Waverly, the county seat of Humphreys County, Tennessee. My brother, you close your good letter by saying, ***"Write to a poor helpless sinner like me."*** Oh what good words! How they suit my feelings! ***"Helpless,"*** means that our Savior has done and must do all things for us. He must be, and is, made unto us wisdom, righteousness, sanctification and redemption. He is all these things to us, as we hope, though we often doubt. We feel too unworthy for such glorious things. We not only feel to be sinners before we are quickened, but we are yet sinners, and I am glad this is so, for ***"Christ Jesus came in to the world to save sinners; of whom I [Paul] am [now] chief."*** Jesus is our prophet., priest and king. He is the Alpha and Omega, the beginning and the ending, the Almighty. Then he is all things to us, for we are helpless, and he is the Almighty, no power but of him. The powers that be are ordained of God. Listen: ***"Who hath delivered us from the power of darkness, and hath translated us into the kingdom of his dear Son: in whom we have redemption through his blood, even the forgiveness of sins; who is the image of the invisible God, the firstborn of ev-***

ery creature: for by him were all things created, that are in heaven, and that are in earth, visible and invisible, whether they be thrones, or dominions, or principalities, or powers; all things were created by him, and for him."- Col. i. 13-16. Read all the chapter. This proves the universal reign of God's government over all worlds, creatures and things, from the smallest atom that floats in space to the great archangel around God's throne. I do not believe that the great supreme God looked through time and there saw who would do good, and then fixed his purposes to suit the convenience of his creatures, for such an idea would make him a God subject to influence. This is not the character of the God of all power, but I believe God was before all things, and therefore there was none that could influence him, and so our God, without any influence, declared the end from the beginning, and from ancient times the things not yet done, saying, My counsel shall stand, and I will do all my pleasure. Yes, he declared this, and who but an enemy would say, Jehovah, why doest thou? I hope your pure mind of Christ will grasp this eternal truth. If God is before all things, and he alone inhabiteth eternity, then who can hinder even one of these things coming to pass in its precise order as he declared it Listen: *"And he is the head of the body, the church: who is the beginning, the firstborn from the dead; that in all things he might have the preeminence. For it pleased the Father that in him should all fullness dwell."* Do you ever read in the Bible of any fullness dwelling in finite men. No sir, but all the fullness dwells in Christ. Men and devils must bow to God's divine control. God's government is above all governments; He raises up kings to develop his purposes to his people, and he says of Pharaoh, *"Even for this same purpose have I raised thee up, that I might shew my power in thee, and that my name might be declared throughout all the earth."* Pharaoh was a persecutor of the children of Israel, and was just as sinful in persecuting those Israelites as he would have been had God had no purpose in it. Pharaoh meant it for evil, but God meant it for good, as in the case of Joseph's brethren. When Joseph, the type of Christ, made himself known to his brethren he said, *"Be not grieved, nor angry with yourselves, that ye sold me hither; for God did send me before you, to preserve life," &c.* So he raised Pharaoh up for a purpose to persecute the children of Israel, the type of his people of all nations. Pharaoh is still living and persecuting the children of God and through this persecution God has the gospel declared throughout all the earth. Look at the persecution of the Son of God through the Pharaoh principle which God ruled over to the salvation of his people. Look at the per-

secutions of the prophets and apostles. See where many of the saints were put to death, but our God stood by them and ruled over it for the good of his people and still held the preeminence. The holy apostles were persecuted from one city to another, they preached the gospel of the grace of God everywhere. God ruled all these things over to his own divine purpose and to his own glory and still held the preeminence. In this crowning work of grace you see how helpless men are in God's sight. All these things are in your experience and you are made to say in your dear letter that you are a helpless sinner. God holds you under his divine control, and best of all, he keeps you by his omnipotent power and has saved you by his grace. This power of God in you causes you to not desire to persecute the saints. You are dead and your life is hid with Christ in God, and *"when Christ, who is our life, shall appear, then shall ye also appear with him in glory."* Our dear Lord will allow his children to drift away from him only so far, and no farther, and then he gives them repentance, and thus they are taught to feel humble, for had not God given them repentance they could not have returned, for all are poor helpless sinners, trusting in the living God. Yes, without strength, helpless. Thus all the strength we have comes from our dear Lord. In him all fullness dwells. This fullness lies in none other; but in him. *"Blessed be the God and Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, who hath blessed us with all spiritual blessings in heavenly places in Christ: according as he hath chosen us in him before the foundation of the world, that we should be holy and without blame before him in love."* Now listen to the best of all: *"Having predestinated us unto the adoption of children by Jesus Christ to himself, according to the good pleasure of his will."* Listen: *"Fear not, little flock; for it is your Father's good pleasure to give you the kingdom."* Oh I cannot quote all on this glorious subject. God's government is above all the governments of this world. *"The government shall be upon his shoulder [power]; and his name shall be called Wonderful, Councellor, The mighty God, The everlasting Father, The Prince of Peace."* He is all these things to his people. How strange to think that some would limit God's absolute predestination of all things, or think that one link of his chain of divine providence could be left out. We poor finite creatures cannot sit as judges of what God shall do or what he shall not do. It has often been said that God predestinated the good things but he did not predestinate the bad things. Now what man, or set of men, is able to sit as judge of the Almighty and prescribe boundaries for our God, and draw the dividing line, seeing that men are altogether helpless, and vanity. But inspiration says they limit the Holy

One of Israel. While they do this very thing, the truth remains just the same: no change in the government of God; never has been, and never will be. Death or hell can do no more than what the Father pleases. This chain of all the events of time is linked together so minutely that even our God told a lying spirit to go and entice Ahab to go to Ramoth-Gilead and to be killed, so the dogs should lick his blood to fulfill the word of the Lord. Jesus said to Judas, *"That thou doest, do quickly,"* to fulfill the prophecy of God which says, *"He that eateth bread with me, hath lifted up his heel against me."* When Judas betrayed the Son of God he made him known to the enemies by giving the Lord a kiss. If God did not predestinate those most sinful acts what is it he has predestinated? If he only predestinated the good, and left the wicked men and devils to drift along upon the scale of blind chance, may it not upset the government of our God. If he has only predestinated the good actions of men, and has left evil men and devils to drift along as they desire, is it not a fact that they might enter heaven itself and destroy the inhabitants of God's supreme government? Suppose that God in the setting up of his planetary system. had placed one single star in space to run at random who could know what the destruction of the multiplied millions of stars might be and might not all things, with men and angels, have gone into nonentity, and not a single soul left to tell the sad story. God might have been dethroned and with all of his royal family sunk in oblivion, and not a trace of anything to be found in all the eternal purpose of God; that is, if all things had not been predestinated of God. To my mind, God has predestinated all things, or else he has predestinated nothing. It is said by holy inspiration, *"The wrath of man shall praise thee; the remainder of wrath shalt thou restrain [keep from being]."* O my brother, how this view of the high and lofty One has brought us down to the dung hill in deep contrition of soul, and he sits upon the throne of his majesty in the highest heavens working all things after the counsel of his own will.

I have not written as I expected, but hope you can understand me, and that God may give you a crumb of spiritual food to feed your hungry soul. Write again, my brother, when God gives you a mind. Remember poor me at the throne of grace.

A poor sinner saved by grace, if saved at all,

J. R. Hatcher.

JOHN XVII. 20.

A DEAR sister in the west asks that we write upon the words, ***"Neither pray I for these alone, but for them also which shall believe on me through their word."*** She says that a young Primitive Baptist minister asked her about this text, and that they could see no kind of Arminianism in it, as some in these days claim.

There is a very good reason why our sister and the young minister could see no Arminianism in this text, and that is because there is none in it at all. Arminianism means that by human instrumentalities sinners are raised from the dead to the possession of divine life. It is claimed that preaching, praying, singing, exhortation, and a thousand other works of human device, are the means of bringing sinners to know, and love, and serve God, and be saved everlastingly. This Scripture, and some others, have been used as a support to this theory. No doubt this has been done honestly enough by many, for these Scriptures have seemed to them, on the face of them, to teach this theory, which is to the exaltation of man rather than God.

The result has been in thousands of cases at the end to put the efforts of man first and foremost, and to ascribe salvation to human effort rather than to the power of God; and a thousand times more is said, and a thousand times more stress is laid upon man's share in this salvation, than upon what the Lord has wrought. In the finality there is no half way ground between giving all the glory of salvation to God, and all of it to man. If we are not saying in heart. Not unto us, not unto us, but unto thy name be all the glory, we shall soon be saying, Not unto thee, not unto thee, but unto us be all the glory. But all who truly believe know that it is all of grace, from first to last, in this matter of salvation. A song with which we have been familiar many years expresses the travel of that soul that is truly being led by the Spirit of God; the first verse ends, ***"All of self, and none of thee;"*** the second verse ends, ***"Some of self, and some of thee;"*** the third verse ends, "Less of self, and more of thee," and the last verse ends, ***"None of self, and all of thee."*** All the travel of grace is to this end; it is from self to the Lord. First the soul seeks to save itself, but at the end it comes to seek salvation of the Lord. All this our sister (and we doubt not, the young minister also) knows well we are assured, and the text suggested cannot mean anything contrary to this.

We feel like saying a few things with regard to what it does signify, if the Lord will. First, it is clearly stated in the word that man, since the transgression of our first parents, is not only depraved, condemned, lost and guilty, but also is dead to God, dead in sins, under the dominion of Satan and in, bondage in every fac-

ulty of his being. These are not mere figures of speech, but plain statements of truth, literal truth. They are not hyperbolical expressions, intended to arrest the attention of men, but they are simple expressions of plain but dreadful facts. Man is as much dead to God, and dead in sin and as literally so, as are men in their graves from whom the breath of this mortal life is departed. *"In the day that thou eatest thereof thou shalt surely die."* This was not spoken in vain, man did die in that very day. It need not be said that men are not dead to this natural life, but they are dead to God, and one day all men will die to this natural world, even as all our fathers before us. This we need not argue, for we doubt not that Old School Baptists all believe it. And, what is more, know it each one for himself. It is also manifestly involved in this thought of death that men cannot even will to live, since where any will whatever exists there must be life preceding the will, and out of which the will comes forth. The dead know not anything, and they that are in their graves naturally cannot even desire to live, and do not know that there is such a thing as life. So in that death of which we have been speaking there is no capability of even desiring life eternal and immortal. The dead, in this sense, do not know they are dead, neither do they know anything of the life of which they are destitute. Unless this be so, there is no force no settled meaning in language. In this death there is no knowledge of sin or righteousness, no knowledge of separation from God, or of communion with him, no knowledge either of enmity to God or of peace with him; therefore this dead man cannot mourn over sin, nor long for redemption. While abiding in this state of death to God, and in sin, he desires not God, and knows him not; neither does he realize the dominion of sin and Satan, nor can he desire release from this bondage. So complete is this bondage that he does not know that he is in bondage. He looks with pleasure upon the very chains that bind him, counting them ornaments rather than chains. How then shall man be recovered from this state of death? There is a way, and that way is revealed in the word of God; it is summed up in this language of the apostle, *"And you hath he quickened, who were dead in trespasses and sins."* He *"hath quickened us together with Christ."* And, *"The hour is coming, and now is, when the dead shall hear the voice of the Son of God; and they that hear shall live." "And you, being dead in your sins and the uncircumcision of your flesh, hath he quickened together with him."* Two things are apparent in these quotations from the word. One is that the dead are made alive to God, and the other is that God himself performs this work; and a third thing is to be noticed, viz., that in all these Scriptures there

is no mention of any human means used in this quickening; the language is direct in all these Scriptures: *"You hath he quickened."* Concerning the word *"quickened,"* it has been argued that it does not always mean giving life to the dead, but, sometimes, to revive that which is languishing. That is true, but even when used in this secondary sense, the work is still the Lord's, and it still remains true that the primary signification is to give life where it was not before; and in these Scriptures it is expressly said that it is the dead that are quickened. Whatever secondary meaning, therefore, the word may have, in the Scripture quoted above its meaning is the primary one: of making alive the dead. This, then, is the work of God, without human instrumentalities. Many things are committed to the servants of God in their ministry, but this is not one of them; this our God has reserved in his own hand. It was so in the beginning; all life, of all sorts and kinds, came forth from the hand of God. Adam could till the ground and cultivate the fruit of it, but he could not give life to that which was dead. No plant in all the world can point to man as he who has caused it to live. Many a plant could testify that man has watered, and pruned, and nourished it, because it was living, that it might bring forth fruit more abundantly, but its life, its power to grow and thrive, is of God. So it is solemnly true that all life is of God and flows out from God to all things. This the apostle taught when he said, It is *"in him we live, and move; and have our being."* We are here referring to these things, not because we anticipate that any of our readers will dispute them, but to refresh the minds of all who read, and to cause them to remember these things.

These things are but figures of the higher life, the life of the Spirit. It might justly be reasoned that if all inferior life is from God, surely that which is the highest life of all must be from him also, and, as it was in the beginning with the things committed to Adam, so is it now in the spiritual world with the things committed to the servants of God. Many things are committed to the children of God, but life is not one of them.

Let us remember that in the word our Lord Jesus Christ is called a quickening spirit. We never read there of quickened spirits. Indeed, that which is essentially life itself could not be thought of as ever needing to be quickened. We never read of any spirit being dead, so as to need to be made alive from the dead. Jesus himself is not a quickened, but a quickening spirit. That to which life must be imparted cannot impart that life to another. Jesus is life itself, and his very words are spirit and life. Men are the receivers of life, and receivers only; never do they, never can they, impart life. One quickened man cannot say, I was made to live by the power of Jesus, the quickening spirit, while another

shall say, I was made to live through the work of another quickened man; all alike must say, by the power of God in Christ we live. In this alone can be found true fellowship with the Father, and with the Son, and with one another. The hand does not receive its quickening from the arm, while the arm receives its life from the head, but all alike, arm, hand and head, live and move and have their being in God. But we do not need to continue these thoughts here.

We will return to the text named at the beginning of this article. First, we will say that to believe on him through their word is not to be made alive from the dead. Jesus prayed for his quickened and called disciples, and for quickened and called disciples in all ages, and in all places he also prayed that they all might believe on him, as well as these immediately around him. Every prayer of the blessed Lord was effectual, all of them have been and ever shall be fulfilled. All who are made alive in Christ in every age, when they hear the word of the apostles in the Scriptures, or from the called servants of God in the pulpit, or elsewhere, do come to believe on him as the Savior of sinners, as the one Redeemer, Lord and King. To believe, is one of the functions of this natural life, so also is it of spiritual life. But let it be borne in mind that there is the same difference between spiritual faith and natural belief that there is between the sources from which they severally spring. It is then the living in Christ who shall believe on him through the word of his called servants, and these living souls believe because God, who gives the word, also seals it to their hearts and consciences, so that it becomes a living word to them. We now desire to call attention to a few other similar expressions in the word concerning the work and effect of the gospel ministry: *"How then shall they call on him in whom they believe not and how shall they believe in him of whom they have not heard and how shall they hear without a preacher and how shall they preach, except they be sent Here is also the same thought of believing through their word."* So also the eunuch believed in the word of preaching; by Philip. So Lydia, and also the jailer at Philippi; believed through the preaching of Paul. Saul received his sight when Ananias came to him. But Saul was a living man, else he would not have been spoken of as being blind and receiving his sight. So while Lazarus received life from the power of Jesus, it was given only to the disciples to take away the stone, and the grave clothes from him. Paul was sent to open the blind eyes, and to turn many from darkness to light, and from the power of Satan unto God. John the Baptist was sent *"to give knowledge of salvation," "to give light to them that sit in darkness and in the shadow of death, to guide our feet in the way of peace."* All

these things are committed to the ministry of the word. So we read that under the preaching of Peter on the day of Pentecost many were pricked in the heart, and cried out, *"Men and brethren, what shall we do?"* Is it not manifest that these were living men and women? If not, they might have been pricked in the heart all the day long, and no sign of hurt would have appeared in them. Then Paul is spoken of opening the blind eyes; this is not to impart life to the dead; In fact we never speak of the dead as being blind. If we say one is blind, by the same words we say that he is a living man. If a man be turned from darkness to light it is manifest, so manifest that it needs not to be said that this man is living. If a man be turned from the power of the enemy to his rightful sovereign, by the same token we know that that man lives, and that he was living before being thus turned. If to any man is given knowledge of salvation, this also is proof of life in that man (we mean spiritual life), and so is the same true of all that is said in the quotations that we have made.

All this we have been saying is not a play upon words; we are not using these words merely as catchwords, God forbid that any of us should handle the word of God in that way. In these Scriptures is defined, and defined carefully and strictly, just that which God has imparted to the ministry, and just that which he has not imparted to his servants. After the Lord has gone before and given spiritual life to him that was dead, then the servant of God, at the bidding of the Master, comes in, and through preaching that living soul is given light, knowledge, understanding is pricked in the heart, and then is blessed and comforted, and given, not salvation, but the knowledge of it. One feels some day that every word of the preaching he hears is a word of cursing to him, the next day he hears and every word is a word of blessing. This is exactly the language by which one dear child of God expressed her feelings to us years ago, after she had listened to two sermons, one preached two weeks after the other. She meant that the first came with condemnation, showing her all her life as a sinner before God; the other came to her in the revelation of Jesus Christ as the Savior of just such sinners; and so the voice of cursing was in the one to her, and the voice of blessing in the other. But before the time of hearing the first sermon the Lord had wrought that miracle of grace in her soul by which dead men live. Thus we have tried to present the work of God in salvation, and in giving life to the dead, and we have tried to present the work of the ministry as it is blessed to the living in Zion. The one is God's work alone, the other is the work of God ministered to us through his servants. In this sense alone are any of us laborers together

with God. It is not ours to aid in giving life to the dead, but how blessed to be admitted into the vineyard where the living plants grow and thrive, to plant and water them, but God giveth the increase.

Elder Chick.

DID THE FATHER'S WILL

Dear Brethren: May we consider the saying found in *Luke 2 :52, " And Jesus increased in wisdom and stature, and in favour with God and man."* I know that this subject is too deep for me, but I have had some serious thoughts concerning it. I quote also the following scriptures: *"Concerning his Son Jesus Christ our Lord, which was made of the seed of David according to the flesh; and declared to be the Son of God, according to the spirit of holiness, by the resurrection of the dead." (Romans 1:3, 4).*

"For he whom God hath sent speaketh the words of God: for God giveth not the Spirit by measure unto him." (John 3:34).

"The Son of man must suffer many things, and be rejected of the elders and chief priests and scribes, and be slain, and be raised the third day." (Luke 9:22).

"For verily he took not on him the nature of angels; but he took on him the seed of Abraham. Wherefore in all things it behooved him to be made like unto his brethren, that he might be a merciful and faithful high priest in things pertaining to God, to make reconciliation for the sins of the people." (Hebrews 2:16, 17).

I believe that Jesus as a man did grow in wisdom and in stature, and in favour with God and man,--only in a manifest sense to his people. *"For in him dwelleth all the fulness of the Godhead bodily."* (Col. 2:9). Jesus was man in the flesh without sin, yet the fulness of the Godhead was in him: in this sense Peter could say, This was him declaring the end from the beginning, and from ancient times the things that are not yet done, saying, *"My counsel shall stand, and I will do all my pleasure." (Isaiah 46:10).*

I do not believe that it was the fleshly will of Jesus to die on the cross, but the divine will of the Father, yet the will of the flesh was made submissive to the divine will of the Father. *"And he saith, Abba, Father, all things are possible unto thee; take away this cup from me: nevertheless not what I will, but what thou wilt. And he cometh, and findeth them sleeping, and saith unto Peter, Simon, sleepeth thou? couldst not thou watch one hour? Watch ye and pray, lest ye enter into temptation. The spirit truly is ready, but the flesh is weak."*

If he had not been human as well as divine, it would not have been a cross : he could not have been tempted in all points like unto his brethren -not even one point, yet he was tempted in all points, and sinned not. (See Hebrews 4 :15.) If Jesus had failed in one thing, even in his flesh, then he would not have been an offering without spot or blemish. His fleshly will was completely submissive to the will of the Father. He learned obedience by the things he suffered. He denied himself of all natural wealth, and was a man of sorrows and acquainted with grief.

Jesus did his Father's will in all things, and finished the work he was given to do; and God raised him on the third day. And He revealed himself to his disciples before he ascended into heaven. *"For Christ is not entered into the holy places made with hands, which are figures of the true; but into heaven itself, now to appear in the presence of God for us." (Hebrews 9:24)."* So Christ was once offered to bear the sins of many; and unto them that look for him shall he appear the second time without sin unto salvation.

My brethren there is but one God. When we enter heaven we will not see the Father in one place and the Son in another, as two, but only one God. *"Fear not neither be afraid: have not I told thee from time to time, and have declared it? ye are even my witnesses. Is there a God beside me? yea, there is no God; I know not any." (Isaiah 44:8). "As concerning therefore the eating of those things that are offered in sacrifice to idols, we know that an idol is nothing in the world, and that there is none other God but one." (I Cor. 8:4).*

"In the beginning was the Word, and the Word was with God, and the Word was God. The same was in the beginning with God. All things were made by him; and without him was not anything made that was made. And the Word was made flesh, and dwelt among us, and we beheld his glory, the glory as of the only begotten of the Father, full of grace and truth." (John 1:1-3, 14). All things were made by Him, not by them. And if he had not taken on himself a body of flesh, there could be no death of the testator. *"For where a testament is, there must also of necessity be the death of the testator. For a testament is of force after men are dead: otherwise it is of no strength at all while the testator liveth." (Hebrews 9:16, 17).*

Let me say that in trying to write on this subject, I know I have come far short of expressing what I think I can faintly see: seemingly there is something that I cannot quite reach; but almost. I hope the readers will

pardon all errors; and if there is any comfort, give God the praise.

(Elder) James R.
Hollandsworth
Birmingham, Ala.
October 31, 1968

DEAR BROTHER CHICK:- There is no law now applying to us except that we love one another, and that we cannot help doing, for when the Spirit of Christ in us sees the Spirit of Christ in others there is love inexpressible and never yet explained by mortal man, and none but the redeemed know anything about this love. We know that we have passed from death unto life, because we love the brethren. Ishmael, the child of the bondwoman, was cast out with his mother, and could not inherit with Isaac, the child of the free woman. Ishmael was a bond-child, representing the product of legalism, which are all under the law and under bondage; they are children of a harlot, and cannot share with the free or legal child. Isaac represents the children of the freewoman, or the church of God, she who is espoused to one Husband, whose righteous name has become hers, and no one can bring reproach to her, for he will shield her. Still, Ishmael should become a great nation, and I suppose that he did. They of the married wife are legal offspring, and cannot sin, for the seed of God remaineth in them. The question arising in my mind is this, Am I born again? But then I sometimes think about it this way: No one could mar my feelings nor my happiness in the least if they should tell me, Selby, you are not the child of George Washington. That would not cause me any pain or humiliation; but let anyone approach me with a strong testimony and say, Selby, you are not a child of Martin D. Fisher by his legal wife, such an assertion would hurt me beyond measure; it would cause me to grieve and mourn, and beg my father for evidence of being his son by his lawful wife and a legal heir. I would continually search for evidence, and trace all records in every way I could to satisfy my mind; but still I might remain in doubt until I should bear in the reading of his will such words as these: I will and bequeath to my son Selby so and so, then I would be satisfied. How often Satan appears to us with a very plausible testimony that we are not God's children, and this grieves us, because we are susceptible to feeling, having been born of God, born again, not of corruptible seed, but of incorruptible. It is because we have life that it hurts us to be told that we are not the children of God, and this leads us to search for evidence continually. I have been at this almost every

day for several years, searching the old records, searching in myself for some family favor, for I can see the favor in others' ways and actions; but if I am given to see any resemblance to a subject of grace in my reflection, I go straight away and forget what manner of man I am. So I cannot be satisfied here, and will not until I have attained to the measure of the stature of the fullness of Christ, then indeed I shall see him as he is, and shall be satisfied.

Your brother,
F. Selby Fisher

PSALM 100
A Psalm of praise.

MAKE a joyful noise unto the Lord, all ye lands.

Serve the Lord with gladness: come before his presence with singing.

Know ye that the Lord he is God: it is he that hath made us, and not we ourselves; we are his people, and the sheep of his pasture.

Enter into his gates with thanksgiving, and into his courts with praise: be thankful unto h1m, and bless his name.

For the Lord is good; his mercy is everlasting; and his truth endureth to all generations.

"We are saved by hope."- Romans viii. 24.

WHAT is the meaning of being saved by hope? It does not mean saved actually, but instrumentally; not saved as regards our eternal security, but as regards our experience of salvation. By hope we are instrumentally saved from despair, saved from turning our backs upon Christ and the gospel, saved from looking to any other Saviour, or any other salvation; and especially saved from making this world and this life our happiness and home, as *"waiting patiently for what we see not," even " the redemption of our body."* Now it is by hope that we hang upon and cleave to the Lord Jesus, and thus by this grace we abide in him. It is therefore spoken of as an *"anchor of the soul both sure and steadfast, and which entereth into that which is within the veil."* What holds the ship firm in the storm, and prevents it falling upon the rocks? The anchor. The ship abides firm as long as the anchor holds. So by hope the soul abides in Christ. He is within the veil; we are without, and, it may be, tossed up and down on a sea of doubt and fear, distress and anxiety, and yet there is a bond of union between him and us firmer than the Atlantic Cable.

Elder J. C. Philpot

CONTRIBUTIONS

FOR DECEMBER 2008

Lena Duncan, VA	10.00
Eva Wyatt, NC	5.00
Freida Wise-Dennis, FL	25.00
Sanuel Broach, NC	5.00
Angie Cox, NC	5.00
Mamie Ferguson, VA	10.00
John Ballard, TX	5.00
Flora Stutts, TX	5.00
Francis Knight, VA	5.00
Elder J.C. Carroll, NC	75.00
Tommy Wall, VA	5.00
Wayne Oxley, WV	15.00

OBITUARIES

SISTER ANNIE BELL POSEY MALONE

Sister Posey age 85 passed away on November 12, 2008. She had been a member of Salem Primitive Baptist church and when that church closed she moved her membership to Pleasant Ridge Primitive Baptist church. She was preceded in death by her first husband Elder W. T. Posey and children Carolyn Jean Lee and William Ralph Posey and her second husband A.A. Malone.

Survivors include her children, Jewel Dean Gay and Teresa Diane Dambach (Dale); daughter-in-law, Linda White Posey; grandchildren, Sheila Hill Lawrence (Carl), Tony Lester Hill (Bethany), Samuel Brent Gay, Terrell Gay Phipps (Theron), Stephanie Posey Williams (Shannon), Heather Posey Redd (Johnny), Erica Posey Babcock (Dave), Brandon Hunter Dambach, Dyanna Lynn Dambach, and William Ralph Posey, Jr.; 19 great-grandchildren; and two great-great-grandchildren. Sister Posey will always be remembered for her kind and gentle nature and her firm — belief in the Sovereign Grace of God.

Elder and Sister Posey traveled among the Old Baptists all their allotted days and she was a wonderful helpmate to Elder Posey during his travels. After Elder Posey passed away she married Brother A.A. Malone who was a member of Zion Primitive Baptist church and they were very supportive of the Churches of the Buttahatchie-Hopewell Association. After the death of Brother Malone she spent the last years of her life at Skyland Oaks in Tuscaloosa, and later at Mount Royal Towers in Birmingham.

Her services were held on November 16, 2008 at Heritage Chapel Funeral Home in Tuscaloosa by Elder James Pugh. She was laid to rest beside her first husband in Tuscaloosa Memorial Park, to await the second coming of our Lord and Savior Jesus Christ.

May we at Pleasant Ridge Church be reconciled to the will of Almighty God.

Sister Agnes Sullivan, Clerk
Elder James Pugh, Moderator

Signs of the Times

DEVOTED TO THE OLD SCHOOL BAPTIST CAUSE

" The Sword of the Lord and of Gideon "

VOL. 177 **HILLSVILLE, VA., MARCH 2009** **NO. 3**

SIGNS OF THE TIMES

ISSN - 0199 - 0063

Subscription price $15.00 per year - $25.00 two years

Published monthly by

SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.

Tony R. Horton

Circulation Manager and Treasurer

1429 Howlett Street, Hillsville, Va. 24343

Phone (276) 728-5651

EDITOR in CHIEF

Elder Kenneth R. Key

721 Willard Street
Greensboro, N.C. 27405
Phone (336) 273-7464

ASSOCIATE EDITORS

Elder Richard H. Campbell

2171 Allen Court
Germantown, Tenn. 38138
Phone (901) 753-7791

Elder C.B. Davis, Jr.

1251 Paynes Tavern Rd.
Roxboro, N.C. 27573
Phone (336) 599-7236

Elder J. B. Farmer

6373 N. State Hwy 7
Grayson, Ky. 41143
(606) 474-4327

Elder Cleo Robertson

111 Livingstone Drive
Cary, NC 27513
(919) 460-7721

All letters for this paper containing subscriptions and remittances, should be mailed to Tony R. Horton, 1429 Howlett Street, Hillsville, Va. 24343. All articles and letters for publication, all notices of meetings and all obituaries should be mailed to Elder Kenneth R. Key, 721 Willard Street, Greensboro, N.C. 27405

SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.
1429 Howlett Street
Hillsville, Va. 24343

SONG

There is a friend that sticketh fast,
And keeps his love from first to last,
And Jesus is his name:
An earthly brother drops his hold,
Is sometimes hot, and sometimes cold,
But Jesus is the same.

He loves his people great and small,
And grasping hard embraceth all,
Nor with a soul will part:
No tribulations which they feel,
No foes on earth, or fiends of hell,
Shall tear them from his heart.

His love before all time began,
Shall through all time the same remain,
And evermore endure:
Though rods and frowns are sometimes brought,
And man may change, He changeth not,
His love abideth sure.

The law demanded blood for blood,
And out he poured his vital flood
To pay the mighty debt!
He toils through life, and pants through death,
And cries with his expiring breath,
"Tis finished," and complete.

Berridge

CONTENTS

EDITORIAL 50
Elder Jerry B. Farmer

VOICES OF THE PAST 52
Elder J. P. Tingle
Elder Charles W. Vaughn
Elder H. C. Ker
Elder E. J. Lambert
Elder James R. Hollandworth

CONTRIBUTIONS 70

MEETINGS 71

OBITUARIES 72
Jewel Hagood Ingram

EDITORIALS

"And be not conformed to this world: but be ye transformed by the renewing of your mind, that ye may prove what is that good, and acceptable, and perfect, will of God." Romans 12:2.

Elder J.B. Farmer

The children of God are full of questions about the kingdom of heaven and how they relate to it, if I am not greatly deceived. They wonder and meditate upon the great mysteries of that kingdom. They desire to have that knowledge which is from above where their treasure is laid up. However, they are helpless to obtain it by themselves alone. Therefore, they must wait until it pleases the God of heaven and earth to show it to them and to give them their heart's desire. Jesus said, ***"Fear not little flock, for it is your Father's good pleasure to give you the kingdom." Luke 12:32.*** He is well pleased to teach His little ones as they are able to receive it, line upon line and precept upon precept.

One of those deep things which, it seems to me, takes the attention of His people and is of continual concern to them is this. Just what kind of a person am I? On the one hand I have the desire for the things of this world, but on the other hand I have the desire to forsake those things altogether. In some ways, I seem to desire the praise of men but in other ways I have no desire for their approval at all. Sometimes my thoughts are only on natural things but at other times they seem to soar far above this world. Many times, I think that I am the world's worst creature and hope seems to be completely out of sight. Other times, I am fully persuaded that it would be much better to leave this world and go on to be with Christ. Why do I have such wars raging in my soul? Who am I? Am I altogether in the flesh or am I of the Spirit? Or is it possible that I am both?

God has given to us His inspired

scriptures which help us to understand more about ourselves as it pleases Him to reveal them unto us. The beloved apostle was inspired to write the instructive and comforting words, ***"I find a law, that, when I would do good, evil is present with me. For I delight in the law of God after the inward man: But I see another law in my members, warring against the law of my mind, and bringing me into captivity to the law of sin which is in my members. O Wretched man that I am! Who shall deliver me from the body of this death?" Romans 7:21-24.***

According to these scriptures and according to our own experience, we are taught that there are two of us in one person. There is an inward man who is spiritual and an outward man who is carnal. The inward man always desires to please God, and the outward man always seeks the things of the flesh. Therefore the warfare rages. But thanks be unto God, the inward man is much greater than the outward man. That inward man is Christ in you, the Hope of glory. No matter how strong the flesh appears to be, the Spirit is stronger. You have the victory in Him.

Now, since there are two men, there must be two minds. There is a carnal mind which is controlled by the flesh and there is a spiritual mind which is of Christ. The one is unto death and the other is unto life. ***"For to be carnally minded is death, but to be spiritually minded is life and peace. Romans 8:6.*** To be controlled by the carnal mind is to be abiding in death. ***"She who liveth in pleasure is dead while she liveth."*** To walk after the Spirit is to be abiding in life and peace. ***"There is therefore now no condemnation to them which are in Christ Jesus, who walk not after the flesh, but after the Spirit." Romans 12:1.***

Since the mind controls the body, when one walks after the flesh, the carnal mind is ruling. On the other hand, when one walks after the Spirit, it is because the Spirit is ruling. Since the child of God has both minds, he must be controlled by one or the other. How is it then that one is enabled to walk after the Spirit and not after the flesh? Here is the glorious promise unto the tempest tossed child. God has Spoken with power. ***"For sin shall not have dominion over you: for you are not under the law, but under grace." Romans 6:14. "Greater is He that is in you, than he that is in the world."*** The child of grace is given to walk after the Spirit because the mind of Christ is in him and Christ has assured the victory. ***"Let this mind be in you which was also in Christ Jesus the Lord."*** God is not saying that you should let Him do something for you, but rather this is a divine and powerful "Let" which the God of heaven and earth has uttered. It is the same "Let" that brought the

world into existence. It is a sure thing that the mind of Christ shall abide in each of His members.

This brings us to the scripture at the head of the article. It shows how the little one is separated from the world and its thinking. He is saved from being conformed to the wicked and destructive ways of this evil age. His mind is transformed or changed into right thinking by the renewing of the Spirit of the living God. The carnal mind is overcome and brought into submission so that it cannot rule. The spiritual mind dominates. This is totally the work of God in and for His people. He has done for us what we could not do for ourselves. We walk according to the Spirit as He has given us grace.

It makes me think of Lot when he had been captured by the four kings when they made war on Sodom and Gomorrah. He was taken captive with all he had and could not escape. God, in His mercy, sent Abraham and his trained servants to save him from their evil clutches. Likewise, in love and mercy and in power, God has come to our aid and delivered us from this corrupt world which is passing away. May all praise be rendered unto the God of heaven and earth unto whom it is due.

Written in love, I hope,
Elder J.B. Farmer

VOICES OF THE PAST

Hobucken, N. C.

Dear Brethren Editors of the Signs:

I am sending you an article which appeared in the Old Faith Contender in 1948, entitled Baptism in a Boat. I read it over often for the beauty I see in it, and I thought it might mean as much to someone else as it has to me. I have never seen it in any other periodical, so would like to see it in the Signs.

I am acquainted with this dear old father in Israel, who will be ninety years old in September. Although very feeble, he attends his meetings; and at times the Lord strengthens him to preach the gospel of Christ in its purity. He preached for us at our March meeting, and spent the night in our humble home. We were so glad to have him, and enjoyed him so much; and pray that the Lord will strengthen him yet to preach the unsearchable riches of Christ. We feel him to be one of those dear old saints of God whom the Lord has lengthened his days to bring the glad tidings to some poor hungry souls. ***"God works in a mysterious way, his wonders to perform."***

Dear brethren, we have been taking the paper for several years, and it is a welcome visitor in our

home. We don't want to miss any copies because of what it contains. If I could write of His great riches in mercy as I can read what the dear children of God write, what a joy it would be to this poor sinner. We have been blessed as yet to get to meetings, but there are so many that are shut-in, or bed-ridden, so that they never hear the word of God only through the columns of the paper - they who are seeking the blessed rightousness of our, Lord and Saviour. We are sending what we can to help on the Fund.

Dear brethren, pray for our little flock; there are just a few of us, and without a pastor. Pray that the Lord in due season will send us one like we need, not like we want; for he has promised to supply our needs, which I believe he will.

So, hoping your spiritual needs will be filled, pray for us both that we might be given faith to press on to the mark of the prize of the high calling as it is in Christ Jesus our Lord. May God bless you all in your every effort to get the paper out to the poor and needy, who are seeking His love to know. Oh, if I could only tell it as I feel it in my heart. Sometimes I feel I know that my Redeemer lives, and I am not ashamed to own my Lord, or blush to speak his name. Husband and I ask your prayers that we may live at the feet of our brethren, and not bring any reproach on the church. We want to live and die with the family of God, so as not to be weighed in the balance and found wanting. Please cast a mantle of charity over these scattering remarks, for they are like the writer, imperfect. Do as you wish just cast it in the waste basket, that will be a good place; but we want to live in sweet fellowship with all our brethren. May the saving grace of our God keep us in the bonds of the gospel for His name's sake. My husband, Elder J. G. Gaskill is very feeble.

Mrs. J. G. Gaskill

BAPTISM IN A BOAT

Grantsboro, N. C.
November 15, 1948

Dear Brother Berry: At your request and the request of others, I will again try to give an account of baptizing an aged invalid brother and his wife in a boat, which was placed in their home for that purpose.

Saturday morning and fourth Sunday in March 1917, was my regular meeting time with the church at Macedonia, near Ernul, Craven County, N. C. That Saturday morning appeared with rain and snow, which caused me to hesitate about going. My wife had said, ***"Nobody will meet you, for those members are old and live too far away from the church to go out in such weather as this."***

Like Abraham's servant, called and bound under oath to seek a wife for his son, Isaac, yet his servant did

not like to take that oath, and likely all true servants hesitate to take such an oath. But such an obligation prompted me to go. So I met the train, went to the church, kept a good fire going and truly, no one met me at the church that day. At five o'clock in the afternoon, I hurried through rain and snow, to the railroad station for my return home. There was in my heart a sense of quarrel with the Almighty for weather conditions and the prompting obligation to go at such a time, with a kind of resolve, not to go back the next day, even if the weather should be fair. I wrestled all night with these troublous thoughts. Next morning rain and snow continued to fall. All the time I tried to be quiet, with nothing to say. Soon I heard the train whistle about three stations below. Here ended my quarrel and perplexing thoughts. I quickly moved to get ready for the train when it reached Grantsboro station. My wife came and wanted to know what I was doing. I told her I was going back to Macedonia, for the obligation impressed me to go, whether the members met me or not. She said, ***"I think you are foolish, for you know no one will go there in weather like this, and you will be out your railroad fare for both days."***

For the time being, I ceased to wrestle with flesh and blood and went. Upon my arrival at the church, I saw the rain and snow had ceased in that section, though it was cold and cloudy. A lively congregation was in the house, sweetly singing, and two young men were the first to meet me on the church ground. They introduced themselves as sons of Mr. Kelly Gaskins. They said, ***"Our father is 79 years old, very sick, and has been for a long time. He sent us to see if you would go and preach for him this afternoon."*** I said, ***"Yes, I will try to do so."*** The meeting in the house was excellent and the singing was with melody and power. I entered the stand and after a hymn of praise, and prayer, I spoke about fifty minutes upon the great theme of the gospel as the true bread, in every word, proceeding out of the mouth of God. At the close, we announced services at the home of Mr. Kelly Gaskins at two o'clock p. m. We then dismissed with a hymn, and our usual benediction.

The two young men took me to their home, and the bedside of their father. I found him very thin and weak, could talk but little above a whisper and had to be turned in a sheet. To me, he seemed as one of only a few more days.

Soon after the noon lunch, a large crowd was standing on the porch, in the hall and in the invalid's room. Being placed near the foot of the invalid's bed, I began the services with a hymn of praise and prayer to almighty God.

Then for a text, I read, ***"Tell me, O Thou whom my soul loveth, where thou feedest, where thou***

makest thy flock to rest at noon: for why should I be as one that turneth aside by the flocks of thy companions ?" Song 1 :7. With unusual liberty, I spoke about thirty minutes. Then for conclusion, I turned to hymn No. 201 Lloyd's Selection. Deacon A. P. Whitford led the singing. At the end of the first stanza, he stopped and requested that door be announced open for the reception of members, which was done. The deacon resumed his singing. We saw the invalid raise his hand. I stepped forward and took hold of it. In a low whisper, he said, ***"I want to be baptized and have a home with you all in the Church."*** The singing was again halted and I told the Church present what the brother had said. The deacon said, ***"I have had fellowship for him for a long time, and believe all the rest have perfect fellowship for him too, therefore, I move we receive him,"*** to which all agreed. Then his wife, Rachel, offered herself, with about the same expressed desires, and was likewise received. The singing was again resumed and we all extended the right hand of fellowship to both as candidates for baptism. Every voice seemed full of sweet melody. At the close of the hymn, I announced that I would be back next month and arrange for the baptism. Then the old Brother Gaskins strained up his voice and said, ***"I want to be baptized now."*** Now, what shall I say; for I could not believe he would live more than a week. Should we take him two miles to the creek and if he should not die on the way, he surely would die when dipped into the cold, snowy water. With these thoughts, I had to stand still for a moment. At this juncture, one of his sons stepped up and in a low tone said to me: ***"I think I know how you feel. Should we start and Father lived to reach the creek, he would die when dipped into the cold water, but I would be glad if he could be baptized, for it has been his talk for more than three months."*** He then suggested that a boat could be brought and placed in the hall, filled with water, and use it if that would do.

I said, Yes, and explained to the Church and audience the suggestion of the boat, and further said, ***"Any way just so a person can be buried in the water and raised up again is baptism; for by this act every true believer declares his faith in the death, burial and resurrection of the Lord, which is the capstone of all the gospel."***

All present agreed to this plan. Here we adjourned the meeting until the boat and water could be provided. Everyone was quiet, with nothing to say, waiting for the final result. I stepped out in the back yard and saw two large water pots and requested some young men to fill the pots with water and rush a fire to heat it. The boat, which was a nice, clean skiff, was soon placed in

the hall. I had rear end blocked up so as to force the water in the bow, which would take less water to fill and partly filled it with water drawn from the well, and finished up with hot water drawn from pots and other vessels for heating, and raised the temperature of the water near blood heat. We then placed a sheet under the invalid brother. I took hold of one corner, the brother deacon the other, with other brethren holding the center and lower corners, then carried him and lowered all under the water except top of his head and face, raised my right hand and said, ***"In obedience to the command of the Will of heaven, I baptize this our brother in the name of the Father, the Son and the Holy Ghost,"*** As I dipped and raised him up, I said, " Amen." The baptism was without a strangle and pleasant as any I ever saw. We took him back to his room, placed him on a small cot for an exchange of clothing. Then Sister Rachel, his wife stepped up and said, ***"Why can't I be baptized in that same water where my husband was baptized?"*** I said, ***"You can, if you so desire."*** She said, ***"I do."*** I said, ***"Get ready ."*** She said, ***"I am ready ."*** I had her step in the boat and sit down. Then after the same order I baptized her in the name of the Father, the Son and the Holy Ghost, Amen. This also was a pleasant baptism.

When everything was cleared up in the hall, we entered the brother's room. He looked pleasant, and wanted us to sing and we did so long as we could stay. Brother and Sister Gaskins were both filled with joy and gladness at the passing events of the day, and their joy was good, and I could joy with them.

Upon my return home, I soon learned there had been no slackening of the rain and snow during the day in my county of Pamlico. On reaching home, my wife said, ***"I hope you are now satisfied with another long and lonely day ."*** With a smile, I said, ***"We have had a good day, two lively congregations, preached twice, and baptized two."*** She could not believe the report, and turned away as though it was a dry joke. The smile on my face seemed to increase her doubt. The next morning she said, ***"Tell me the truth, did you have any meeting yesterday?"*** I said, "Sure! one at the church, and one at the home of a sick man." I then had a chance to tell her the whole story, which I did.

I expected the next time I heard from the dear old brother Gaskins, he would be dead, but not so. He recovered and was out again.

Therefore a remarkable Providence. I am as ever, yours in hope,

(Elder) J. P. TINGLE.
Grantsboro, N. C.

MATTHEW VII. 19, 20.

"Every tree that bringeth not forth good fruit is hewn down, and is cast into the fire. Wherefore by their fruits ye shall know them."

This truth, spoken by Jesus, was recorded by Matthew for the testimony of Jesus relative to the people of God bearing fruit of eternal life. We know, regarding the truth as to natural trees, that if the tree bears good fruit the tree is good, so, naturally speaking, the tree is preserved by the husbandman and the fruit gathered. The tree and fruit here spoken of is to the Scribes and false prophets of every description, which embraces those who falsely profess Christ Jesus, or claim to be the kingdom of God. One born of God is of the good tree. This sets forth God as the good tree, and every other is of the flesh, in which the embodiment of corruption and iniquity is put forth, which is recorded as the corrupt tree. (Matt. vii. 17, 18.) The text we have here quoted declares that every tree that bringeth not forth good fruit is hewn down, and cast into the fire. Whoever hews down and casts into the fire must have the anthority of ownership in order to be able to discriminate as to the quality and kind of fruit it bears. We know the fruit of carnality, because we have tasted the bitterness thereof and know that it is not good.

The question arises, What is the fruit of carnality? It is in every way at enmity against good fruit and is destructive to, instead of the building up of life, and the more we are given to note the bitterness of it the more condemnation or death we feel reigning in us. Good fruit nourishes, and life and vigor are felt as the effect of our partaking of it; in other words, it has been given to us to eat. These remarks are to present the true results of fruit given us in the state of nature. So we turn to the spiritual relation of poor sinners. We know if a man or woman is not born of God they have no good fruit in them, hence they cannot do the works of God, and when one is born of that incorruptible seed by the word of God they bring forth fruit unto the seed of which they are born. What do we expect to find upon the good tree? That which is produced by the Spirit of God in the heart, and that fruit will remain the fruit of the Spirit, which is love, joy, long suffering, gentleness, goodness, faith. (Gal. v. 22.) The frnit of the Spirit as given by Paul to the Galatians to be manifested by mortal creatnre, and we know he was controlled by a higher power than that conceived in mortal flesh. Jesus knew the, fruit of all the trees, and we, in nature, hew down the trees bearing bitter fruit and use them for fuel and other purposes, but the apple tree is preserved becanse of its fruit. Man in nature is hewn down or brought low by the Spirit, and all

the stay formerly felt, as we would term the root of the tree, is cut off, all his strength is gone, and he goes down and is cast into the fire for the consuming of all pertaining to the flesh. *"As the apple tree among the trees of the wood, so is my beloved among the sons."* The first taste of the fruit of the Spirit is love, and love is stronger than man. We know we cannot create love, and love casteth out fear. When Ananias was commanded of God to go to Saul he was told, *"Behold, he prayeth,"* and Ananias immediately went to him and called him brother Saul, and this manifested humility by which be was hewn down and cast into the furnace of affliction because of his sins, and the fruit was manifested in the life he lived, for instead of persecuting and going forth to the satisfaction of the flesh he was made to bear the fruit of the Spirit: love, gentleness, longsuffering, faith. All the spiritual relation was manifested in the apostles, who are our ensamples as faithful disciples of Jesus. The church looks upon every member for these fruits of the Spirit, and when there is no fruit coldness is felt and all the relations of life are dormant. The fruit of the Spirit was what Paul had under consideration when he said that when he would do good evil was present with him and he could not do the things he would. If we were permitted to live as becomes saints what a great difference we would witness among the brethren, as each one would show his love for his brother, treat each other gently, expressing brotherly kindness, and joy would shine out in each countenance, expressing relations of love and fellowship, and meeting places would be a bethel to all of like precious faith, peace would abound and we would never hear the expression, *"I am for peace,"* for peace would be there and longsufferlng would abound in the heart of everyone. What is long suffering? To our mind it is the manifested forbearance of one with another, in which all their faults and personalities are not collected and bundled to bring accusation against another brother. Faith, one of the quoted fruits of the Spirit, bears with vital importance on the evidences of eternal life, as we note that without faith it is impossible to please God, and is the substance of things hoped for, the evidence of things not seen. but with patience we wait for it. What wonderful fruit is born by faith and faith is easily entreated, patient and is kind. The fruit of the Spirit in the church is the drawing cord that binds in one bundle of love all the members, and makes them sit together in heavenly places in Christ, and in these manifestations each can say, There my best friends, my kindred, dwell, there God, my Savior, reigns. What wonderful rest belongs to the people of God, to be partakers with the household of faith in the fruits of the Spirit, giving such strength that one feels rested, and

the virtue of holy writ is felt which says, *"Take my yoke upon you, and learn of me for I am meek and lowly in heart : and ye shall find rest unto your souls."* We have noted some very sweet fruit borne forth during the past year in the beautiful expressions of love and fellowship commuuicated to the editors and publishers of the SIGNS OF THE TIMES, which was much appreciated. Our writing has been a labor of love, and we trust you may have found some of the sweet fruit of the Vine in it, and in the many other communications found in the pages of the SIGNS. We crave your support in Soliciting new subscriptions and urging those in arrears to forward the amounts to the publlshers. We trust It may be the will of God that we serve you during the year 1929 in the Spirit of God, that you may be built up and strengthened in the most holy faith, which will bear to you of the tree of life good faith.

C. W. V.

PSALM 104:32-34.

They looked on the earth, and it trembleth: he toucheth the hills, and they smoke.

I will sing unto the Lord as long as I live: I will sing praise to my God while I have my being.

My meditation of him shall be sweet: I will be glad in the Lord.

"BE YE STEADFAST."

"Take heed that no man deceive you."

Perhaps the SIGNS has never known a time when there was so much inquiry relative to the sayings of Revelation as now. The office is, and has been for several months, flooded with requests that either Elder Lefferts or ourself, or both, write, explaining different chapters and verse.

In the March 15th SIGNS Elder Lefferts mentioned this, and said it was for lack of definite views that he had not replied to many requests, and exhorted our readers to continue in the old paths," that all was right, and if any of us needed special revelation the Lord would give it. His advice is good, and we join with him in his admonition. We, however, ventured to give a few thoughts on the twentieth chapter of Revelation in the same number, and feel assured that we did no violence to the Scripture. All the saints of God have in different ages confessed their lack of understanding in those deep, durative and mysterious things, but in this age of the world the learned clergymen do not hesitate to interpret them, and are stirring the people of all classes to excitement and wonder. No doubt this very thing is causing the saints to desire the real import of the Scriptures.

We remember hearing a faithful brother say some years ago that in

listening to the preachers of the world he could readily tell what was wrong, but to tell himself what was right he could not. This is true now, and will ever be. The children of God detect error at the twinkling of an eye, but if called upon to present the truth concerning that same matter few likely could do it; but when they hear the truth of the subject they discern that as readily as they do error. This is the advantage the redeemed have over worldly religionists: they know both truth and error, while the wise and prudent know only error, yet think it truth. Some folks are said to put darkness for light, and Satan himself boasts of having the power and knowledge of God. It matters not who the man is, nor what his natural attainments are, everything of a spiritual nature must be tried by the Scriptures, and if found wanting must be discarded. Some of these mighty men, in their own estimation, are telling the people that this world war is a spiritual war, and that every christian therefore must get into the fight, and that the first step is to ***"close the saloons and prohibit the manufacture of all intoxicating liquors; in doing so we shall win the war for Christ."*** They know nothing whatever of the power of God, and little or nothing of his purposes. How long would the war last if Christ wanted it to cease. All weapons of warfare would be laid down in a moment, if he so desired or purposed, and the banner of peace float the world over. But such is not his plan, hence the war contiuues. If Christ were on earth today as he was more than nineteen hundred years ago even he would be judged and condemned by the self-righteous Pharisees of this age, as he was by the same class then, saying, ***"He is a winebibber and a friend of sinners."*** He did drink wine, and did not prohibit the use of it, but rather encouraged the use, but not abuse of it. When at the wedding and the wine gave out he turned water into wine, that the users of it might have more; and surely it was real wine, ***"the best wine,"*** so pronounced by those who were judges. He visited and ate with sinners such as are shunned today by self-righteous Pharisees. These men are, in their vain attempts to be christians, trying to turn the world upside down, and all who do not follow in their wake are termed ***"slackers,"*** and turned down as not being the followers or servants of Christ. How very blind the blind are, yet they say, We see, but Jesus says their blindness remains.

We now want to fully emphasize the fact, in opposition to the assertion of the wonderful " D. D.'s," that the present is not a spiritual or religious war at all. There is absolutely no question, either of religion or doctrine of the Scriptures, involved. Further, we want to assert and affirm that no prophecy, either of the Old or New Testament, points to or foretells of it. Neither is there the slight-

est shadow of reference to the Kaiser in the Bible, either by name, number or figure.

If the aim or intent of this war was the persecution of the saints of God for their faith in and worship of Christ, then we might think more seriously that some sayings in Matthew xxiv., Revelation xx., , &c., were being fulfilled, but since no question of religion or Bible doctrine is involved (which the much quoted and talked of Scriptures most positively declare should be) they can have no reference to the present war. The Kaiser is said to be, by the false teachers, represented by the beast, but since he has not made war with the saints and put the faithful worshipers of Christ to death he most assuredly is not the character spoken of as the beast, and it matters not who says so. There seems no doubt from history that Nero was "the beast" who persecuted the saints, and power was given those who had his image, that is, to those who felt as he felt, who despised and hated the servants of Christ as he did, who desired their destruction as he did, to persecute and put to death the saints of God. Nero and the powers which followed him are represented by the dragon, the old serpent, who sought the life of the child, or early church, born of the woman, as is recorded in the twelfth chapter of Revelation. Everything said in the twenty-fourth chapter of Matthew concerning, wars and rumors of wars, earthquakes, pestilences, nation rising against nation and kingdom against kingdom, was positively declared by the Savior to take place during the lifetime of some of that generation, and all those things denoted the end of the world, or that age legal dispensation, when all legal worship should end and the saints serve God with reverence and fear, which are the outcome of grace. The readers of the SIGNS, as well as all Old School Baptists generally, have long been established in the doctrine preached by the apostle Peter, that no prophecy of the Scriptures. is of any private interpretation, but holy men of God spake as they were moved by the Holy Ghost. As, therefore, the Scriptures were given by the inspiration of the Holy Ghost, holy men speaking as they were moved, the same Holy Spirit must enlighten the hearts and minds of spiritual men now in order that they understand the things written. Of one thing the church of God may be certain, viz., that whether the saints can or cannot interpret the Scriptures, all said of them by those never called of God to preach is absolutely wrong. Brethren, be ye steadfast; why be troubled or concerned about all they say since they all are blind leaders of the blind. Such men as would now be leaders of the world have a form of godliness, but by their works deny the power, thereof. They claim to be the servants and ministers of Christ, yet deny his divinity, his power and Godhead, declaring that

he is helpless to accomplish his work without the assistance of men. Be ye steadfast, brethren, be not weary in well doing; continue to grow in grace and in the knowledge of the truth. Be not shaken by the cunning craftiness of men, who lie in wait to deceive, whose god is their belly and whose end will be shame and contempt. Take heed that no man deceive you; for many shall say, Lo, Christ is in the desert; believe it not; or, Behold, he is in the secret cham ber; go not after them. These things are to establish the children of God in the doctrine which Paul declares: The natural man receiveth not the things of the Spirit of God; neither can he know them, because they are spiritually discerned.

How prone we all are to forget these things and at times become disturbed in mind when we see and hear so much that is called good. If we all would read God's word more and the sayings and doings of men less we would be far better off, and more established in the doctrine of God our Savior, that all things work together for good to them that love God, to them who are the called according to his purpose; that all nations before the Father are as a drop in a bucket; that he holds the waters in the hollow of his hand that he doeth his will in the army of heaven and among the inhabitants of the earth; that none can stay his hand or say, What doest thou? Let us all bear in mind, regardless of all the notions and ideas now advanced by different classes of men, that Jesus assured his disciples, as recorded in Matthew xxiv., that all the terrible things he declared there should come to pass, should take place during the lifetime of some of the generation then living. We have every reason to believe that the Son of God spake the truth, hence none of those things was two thousand years in the future, even though they may seem, in the minds of some, to fit conditions now. Let us remember also that the things revealed and declared in the book of Revelation were ***"things shortly to come to pass,"*** therefore were not events to take place two thousand years in the future, nor were they past events, nor were they immediately present, but things shortly to come to pass.

Having felt impressed to write as we have, we feel to hope that the Lord may bless it to the comfort and satisfaction of his distressed and perplexed people, that being reminded of the things of God, his power and omnipotence, they may rest under the shadow of the Almighty, having implicit confidence and trust in him that all is and will be right. He is the Captain of our salvation, and is ever at the helm, and will guide the church safely into the haven of rest, where wars, deceivers and false prophets are unknown, ***"but where the righteous shall shine in the glory and presence of God and the Lamb."***

Elder H.C. Ker.

HEARING PAUL DECLARE THE UNKNOWN GOD

Sometime ago, while in the pulpit with the Bible opened to the 17th chapter of Acts, I began to read at the 16th verse. When I had read through the 26th verse I was carried by the Spirit to Mars Hill in Athens, Greece; and became a live listener as Paul preached this mighty sermon on the text, THE UNKNOWN GOD. I was one who had helped erect the inscription, TO THE UNKNOWN GOD. I had to stop reading as I began to experience extraordinary visions and wonderful meditations relative to the actual setting and circumstance of this memorable occasion. I was so astonished at the sight of Athens, Mars Hill, and the many altars and inscriptions and gods made of stone and wood; and the people who worshiped them; that I have done research since then to see if it was a true picture. G. Frederick Owens says, Athens, one of the greatest cultural centers on Paul's day, grew up around a 520-foot-high rocky plateau called "the Acropolis". Here, on this elevated area, stood the many-columned Parthenon, far famed architectural wonder, *and* so my *o*ther sacred edifices that the place was called, ***"the many templed Acropolis".*** May God grant that you relive with me as I relate this.

I came to Athens because I had learned that the most wise of the earth were there. I had such a craving for wisdom because of my convictions that I was so ignorant and unlearned. I had itching ears to hear something that would satisfy my hunger for wisdom. I had a worshipful heart and a strange feeling that I must come to Athens in order to hear these great wise men talk of wisdom. I had a feeling that I would find unity there and that the wise men would all be agreed. I was disappointed upon my arrival when I found wise men in the Market Place disagreeing and quarreling. I learned that the wise men spoke constantly on Mars Hill. I attended the lectures and found that they disagreed. I began to venture out and behold the many altars and the constant flow of people. Some went to one altar; others went to another; while others formed in companies to go to the various images. I followed one company to an altar and while the people were bowing before this image I read a long inscription about this god. They knew so much about their god; yet the inscription meant nothing to me. It was empty and meaningless. I thought of how foolish it was to fall down and worship something that couldn't see, feel, or even stretch forth his hands. I exclaimed in anguish, ***"Do all of you worship in reality this graven image whom you have to move and carry about?"*** Some raved against me, but a few walked to my side and one of them inquired, ***"Tell us about your god?"*** I answered, ***"I know nothing about a god,***

however, I feel there is but One - Who has more power than this god whom you worship." We agreed to investigate all of the other shrines and altars. We read each and every inscription printed on the banners at the many edifices and a few from each company joined us as we proceeded from one place to another.

After investigating all these long inscriptions of the many gods we concluded that we had not found any that suited the feelings and convictions of any of us. What could we do? We were all anxious to worship together THE GOD whom we could not define. We talked freely one with another and found a relationship with each other that we could not explain. We reasoned that there were so many altars that surely we could erect one and worship together. We found that we could not match the long inscriptions found on the other altars. We all confessed to one another that we wanted to worship the God whom we knew nothing about. We thought we must put up an inscription as all of the others had. They wrote long inscriptions about their gods but we could write nothing because we all confessed our ignorance of Him. Finally we agreed on a short inscription of four little words: TO THE UNKNOWN GOD. We did not know how to worship Him but we tried. How we wanted and wished that we could know more of Him.

One day a lone stranger passed our way and he paused long as he read the inscription. While he was standing there some men came hurriedly up and yanked him by the arm and said to him, ***"We are taking you before Areopagus that we may know what this new doctrine, whereof thou speakest, is."*** Something drew us to follow him as there was something magnetic in the expressions of his eyes and manner . It had such a drawing effect upon us that we began to wonder, IS HE A GOD? We kept as close to him as possible as arrangements were made for him to speak, and our company was clustered together as Paul stood in the midst of Mars Hill and began to speak. Other companies were there too in that throng of people. His words rang loud and clear in powerful tones as he began, ***"Ye men of Athens, I perceive that in all things ye are too superstitious. For as I passed by, and beheld your devotions, I found an altar with the inscription, TO THE UNKNOWN GOD. Whom therefore ye ignorantly worship, him declare I unto you."*** I thought of all the inscriptions that he read he called attention only to ours. It seemed he was speaking only to us. Is he ridiculing us for being wholly given to idolatry ? was the question that came to my mind as he paused in this sermon. As I was thinking, Are we worse than they?, I really heard his words, ***"Whom ye ignorantly worship."*** As he spoke, "Him declare I unto

you", I thought He is making known to us the God that we do not know. Our God sent him to us.

I reasoned further that this man is taking special notice of us who confess our ignorance. We know that we are ignorant of Him and that we do not know how to properly worship Him. This man is recognizing us as the ones who truly worship Him even though it is an ignorant worship. This God Whom Paul preached had properly tuned our ears to hear and our hearts to understand and our minds to receive as Paul thundered, ***"God that made the world and all things therein, seeing that He is Lord of Heaven and earth, dwelleth not in temples made with hands"***. Again the speaker paused as my thoughts raced on. I thought, there is not a plurality of Gods each one having his own little dominion - JUST ONE! He is THE GOD! What a Being! One Supreme God! He IS sovereignly ruling *NOW* in both heaven and earth. All things are under His almighty supervision to such extent that He is Lord of all creatures. All things are held in the hollow of His hand instead of Him dwelling in temples made with men's hands. I heard Paul's voice become clearer as he continued, ***"Neither is worshipped with men's hands as though He needed anything, seeing He giveth to ALL life, and breath, and all things."***

As Paul paused I experienced a multitude of comforting thoughts. Our God owns all things, controls all things, and works all things and does not need our power to assist Him. He does not need our wealth to make Him richer. He does not need our wisdom to inform Him, neither our political ability to advance His cause. I began to fear and tremble as I was swallowed up in thoughts of God's majesty and greatness. I felt His great hand swallow me and all the earth and fullness into its hollow with room to spare. I thought I had felt little but I had never felt so insignificant as this. Paul continued: ***"And hath made of one blood all nations of men for to dwell on all the face of the earth, and hath determined the times before appointed, and the bounds of their habitation."*** No nation could boast of being better than other nations because God made them all of *ONE* blood. The same blood that coursed through the arteries, heart, veins, and capillaries of Adam and Eve had come in a continual flow through the generations to follow uninterrupted to the present time. Even though seas of blood have been shed, this blood has been made to grow in volume until now. No person can estimate its volume now.

No one could say so much in so few words unless he had been sent of God: a time to be born, die, plant, harvest, mourn, dance, laugh, cry; - all times of persons, nations, days, nights, and events were before determined. Not only *when* but *where*

of all events were before appointed and determined by THE GOD of the Heaven and of the earth. The time and the prescribed place of all beings from the smallest insect to the greatest creature that ever existed, or will exist, were all before appointed and determined by Him. If all the plants were pens; if all the seas were ink; if all outer space were paper ; and every creature were a ready writer, I venture to say, that God's sovereignty could never be fully told in this short duration of thousands of years of time. The subject becomes so great in its magnitude that I am lost in amazement and awe; while a multitude of thoughts flood my mind.

The question of WHY takes hold upon me as I hear Paul continue, ***"That they should seek the Lord, if haply they might feel after Him, AND FIND HIM, though He be not far from Every one of us."*** Seeking the Lord, feeling after Him, and finding Him: all this is the constant labor and glorious victory of everyone whom God has touched with His eternal Spirit. Everyone who knows his own weakness and dependence seeks the Lord, for they have found through sad experience that the wisdom of the world, the might of men, and the riches of the earth can never progress us one inch toward God nor satisfy our fainting souls. I must seek His guidance in prayer without ceasing. I must feel after Him if I am so fortunate to be an object of His care and providence. *He* cares for me, is the sweetest feeling a poor worm of the dust ever felt. He provides for me, is a sublime feeling for poor beggars to feel. He holds me in the hollow of His hand, is the most protective feeling experienced when confronted with the powers that be, who would take us and kill us if they could. Finding that He helps us, undertakes for us, and fights our battles in our stead, all this gives ease of mind, comforts the heart, and restores the soul. A question enters my mind which startles me: Where can I go to find Him? Who can I send into the heavens or across the sea?

Paul continues ***"For in Him we live, and move, and have our being; as certain also of your own poets have said, For we are also His offspring."*** It is because of Him that we live. Any time He should withdraw Himself from us we would die naturally. Even the natural life within us is GOD. It is through Him that we move a finger, foot, tongue, or eye. We could not naturally see without Him. We can not write, think, nor speak without Him. We cannot retain things in our memory without Him. We owe Him our lives for creating us and numbering our days, as well as providing all things necessary for our natural existence. He owns us. We can never repay Him with praise for what He is to us as natural human beings. If He be in us ALL, as surely He is, then, to partially understand ourselves is a lesson toward understanding God. I

cannot analyze my mind, neither can I understand my thoughts. Even the study of my own physical anatomy becomes so complex, or complicated, that I cannot understand the functionings of my natural body. What makes my heart beat? What induces the thoughts that enter my mind? How is the food digested that I put into my mouth? How are these digestive juices distributed to the various parts of the body? Surely I am a complicated mechanism that only God can run! Paul interrupts my thoughts again as he says: ***"Forasmuch then as we are the offspring of God, we ought not to think that the Godhead is like unto gold, or silver, or stone, graven by art and man's device."*** Such foolishness, I reasoned, that man who is so wonderfully made should want to worship something far less than he himself is. What folly to try to help God when man can't, without God, help himself? I thought, vain is the help of man. I vowed, Never again will I worship a creature but the ONE Who created all things.

Paul had stood so dignified and spoke with such power and authority until now that I was startled at the emotions that softened the tone of his voice as he made a step forward with a gesture of his hands and proclaimed; ***"And the times of this Ignorance God winked at ; BUT NOW COMMANDETH ALL MEN EVERYWHERE TO REPENT".*** I thought, Paul is not commanding us to repent; he is telling us that *GOD* commands it. The fullness of the time of this ignorance had really come to its end. The time of this ignorance God winked at. This time of ignorance was included in the time before appointed. Of course He winked at it because it needs be that we go through this time of ignorance in order to teach us that we cannot be wise of our own volition ; but that *ALL* wisdom comes down as a free gift from Him who made us. His command to repent from this ignorant worship is certainly effectual and will cause the least to turn from their own ignorant ways of worship and to praise Him rightly. This command which is NOW being proclaimed exercises the minds, hearts, and souls of each and everyone of His people in every nation, kindred, and tongue under Heaven. I heard Paul proclaim it. I felt the power of it in my soul. I prayed, ***"Turn me, Lord, and I shall be turned."*** He was turning me then. How anxious I was to hear the next words that Paul spoke: ***"Because He has APPOINTED a Day in which He will judge the world in righteousness by that MAN whom He HATH ORDAINED: whereof HE hath given assurance unto all men in that HE HATH RAISED HIM FROM THE DEAD."*** Paul gave the proper gesture that he had finished speaking and paused for a moment before leaving the rostrum. As he paused I thought, I want to know more about that man whom God hath Ordained; I want to know more about that Appointed Day in which He would

judge the world in righteousness; and, I want to know more of this Assurance given unto all men. In short, I want to read over and over again this mighty heart- stirring sermon on the GREATNESS OF GOD.

By this time Paul was leaving the rostrum, and all of our company as well as some from other companies met together at the exit that we might be closer to the man, and say a word to him. I heard some say, ***"We will hear thee again on this matter."*** Some from out in the audience mocked him. I was one of those who clave to him. I said to Paul, I want a copy of this. He answered, ***"There is a man with me who wrote my sermon out word by word while I was speaking. I not only paused in order that the words have time to grow in your own minds, but another purpose was that the one who is preparing a treatise for Theophilus could have time to write every word of it. You shall have a copy to read over and over again."*** I thanked God for having led me to this place to hear this mighty sermon. I am awakening from my trance and have a few observations to make before closing this article. I have read all of the sermons and letters delivered and written by Paul as published in the New Testament; but none holds me more spellbound than the one delivered on Mars Hill in Athens, Greece. If I ever become doubtful of God's sovereignty and almighty ruling and working of all things I turn to that sermon again to remove the doubts. When I question His right and authority to take vengeance and render severe judgments; I read again this sermon.

Paul reached the climax of this sermon in his last words, ***"Whereof He hath given assurance unto all men that HE HATH RAISED HIM FROM THE DEAD."*** Paul had disputed daily in the Market Place and had ***"Preached unto them Jesus and the resurrection"***. Dionysius, the Areopagite a very wise man of literature was one who clave to Paul after hearing this sermon.

It would be a good idea when confronted with those who affirm the might of man and deny the sovereignty of God in all things, to just quote to them the full text of Paul on Mars Hill. If this will not shut the mouth of those who argue that God needs our help nothing can be said that will close their, mouths from speaking blasphemy. Dear reader: will you please turn again to the 17th chapter of ACTS and begin reading the 22nd verse, slowly read through the 31st verse as the conclusion of this article. Thanks.

Elder E. J. Lambert

DID THE FATHER'S WILL

Dear Brethren: May we consider the saying found in ***Luke 2:52. "And Jesus increased in wisdom and stature, and in favour with God and man."*** I know that this subject is too deep for me,

but I have had some serious thoughts concerning it. I quote also the following scriptures: *"Concerning his Son Jesus Christ our Lord, which was made of the seed of David according to the flesh; and declared to be the Son of God, according to the spirit of holiness, by the resurrection of the dead." (Romans 1:3,4). "For he whom God hath sent speaketh the words of God: for God giveth not the Spirit by measure unto him." (John 3:34). "The Son of man must suffer many things, and be rejected of the elders and chief priests and scribes, and be slain, and be raised the third day ." (Luke 9:22). "For verily he took not on him the nature of angels; but he took on him the seed of Abraham. Wherefore in all things it behooved him to be made like unto his brethren, that he might be a merciful and faithful high priest in things pertaining to God, to make reconciliation for the sins of the people." (Hebrews 2:16, 17). I believe that Jesus as a man did grow in wisdom and in stature, and in favour with God and man, only in a manifest sense to his people. "For in him dwelleth all the fulness of the Godhead bodily." (Col. 2 :9).* Jesus was man in the flesh without sin, yet the fulness of the Godhead was in him: in this sense Peter could say, *"Lord thou knowest all things."* This was him declaring the end from the beginning, and from ancient times the things that are not yet done, saying, *"My counsel shall stand, and I will do all my pleasure." (Isaiah 46:10). "All that the Father giveth me shall come to me; and him that cometh to me I will in no wise cast out. For I came down from heaven not to do my own will, but the will of him that sent me." (John 37, 38).*

I do not believe that it was the fleshly will of Jesus to die on the cross, but the divine will of the Father, yet the will of the flesh was made submissive to the divine will of the Father. *"And he saith, Abba, Father, all things are possible unto thee; take away this cup from me: nevertheless not what I will, but what thou wilt. And he cometh, and findeth them sleeping, and saith unto Peter, Simon, sleepeth thou ? couldst not thou watch one hour? Watch ye and pray, lest ye enter into temptation. The spirit truly is ready, but the flesh is weak."*

If he had not been human as well as divine, it would not have been a cross: he could not have been tempted in all points like unto his brethren not even one point, yet he was tempted in all points, and sinned not. (See Hebrews 4:15.) If Jesus had failed in one thing, even in his flesh, then he would not have been an offering without spot or blemish. His fleshly will was completely submissive to the will of the Father. He learned obedience by the things he suffered. He denied him-

self of all natural wealth, and was a man of sorrows and acquainted with grief. Jesus did his Father's will in all things, and finished the work he was given to do; and God raised him on the third day. And He revealed himself to his disciples before he ascended into heaven. ***"For Christ is not entered into the holy places made with hands, which are figures of the true; but into heaven itself, now to appear in the presence of God for us." (Hebrews 9 :24). "So Christ was once offered to bear the sins of many; and unto them that look for him shall he appear the second time without sin unto salvation."***

My brethren there is but one God. When we enter heaven we will not see the Father in one place and the Son in another, as two, but only one God. ***"Fear not neither be afraid: have not I told thee from time to time, and have declared it? ye are even my witnesses. Is there a God beside me? yea, there is no God; I know not any." (Isaiah 44:8). "As concerning therefore the eating of those things that are offered in sacrifice to idols, we know that an idol is nothing in the world, and that there is none other God but one." (I Cor. 8:4). "In the beginning was the Word, and the Word was with God, and the Word was God. The same was in the beginning with God. All things were made by him; and without him was not anything made that was made. And the Word was made flesh, and dwelt among us, and we beheld his glory, the glory as of the only begotten of the Father, full of grace and truth." (John 1:1-3,14).*** All things were made by Him, not by them. And if he had not taken on himself a body of flesh, there could be no death of the testator. ***"For where a testament is, there must also of necessity be the death of the testator. For a testament is of force after men are dead: otherwise it is of no strength at all while the testator liveth." (Hebrews 9:16, 17).***

Let me say that in trying to write on this subject, I know I have come far short of expressing what I think I can faintly see: seemingly there is something that I cannot quite reach; but almost. I hope the readers will pardon all errors; and if there is any comfort, give God the praise.

(Elder) James R. Hollandsworth

CONTRIBUTIONS

FOR DECEMBER 2008

Sara Baker, VA	5.00
Bernard Cox, VA	5.00
George Hyslip, TN	15.00
Nellie Dalton, VA	5.00
Peggy Phillips, VA	5.00
Myrtle Thompson, VA	10.00
Robert Smith, VA	5.00
Charles Alders, TX	25.00
Don Norman, NC	15.00

MEETINGS

STAUNTON RIVER UNION

The Lord willing, the Staunton River Union will be held at Canaan Primitive Baptist Church located on the Mt. Cross Road in Pittsylvania County Virginia. Saturday before the fifth Sunday in March the song services will begin at 10:00 a.m.

All ministers of our faith and order are invited.

Elder Mark Terry, Moderator
Fred Murphy, Clerk

February 2, 2009

Signs of the Times
Elder Kenneth R. Key, Editor
721 Willard Street
Greensboro, NC 27405

New Dan River Primitive Baptist Church located in Patrick County, Vesta, Virginia purposes to hold a fifth Saturday meeting, the Lord willing, on March 28, 2009. The meeting will start with singing at 9:30am and preaching at 10:00am. The church is located on State Road 636 (State Shed Road) off US 58, approximately 3 miles east of the Blue Ridge Parkway and 12 miles west of Stuart, Virginia. We extend a welcome to all lovers of the truth and especially we would invite all ministers of our faith and order.

Elder J. L. Cassell, Pastor
James L. Shelor, Clerk

WEST COUNTY LINE UNION MEETING

The West Country Line union meeting will be held with Big Meadows Church on the 5th Sunday in March 2009.

Big Meadows is located about 20 miles below Graham, N.C. Those traveling I-85 take the Pittsboro/Graham exit and go 17 miles toward Pittsboro. After crossing the Cane Creek Bridge take first road to right at top of hill, go 4 miles to a cross road and turn left, go 1 mile to church.

We invite all lovers of the truth to come and be with us.

Elder Kenneth R. Key, Moderator
Sister Jo Ann Self, Clerk

ST. JOHN 5:24.

Verily, verily, I say unto you He that heareth my word, and believeth on him that sent me, hath everlasting life, and shall not come into condemnation; but is passed from death unto life.

OBITUARIES

IN MEMORY OF JEWEL HAGOOD INGRAM

She was born April 23, 1914 in Ferrum, Va, a daugher of Robert Spotswood Ingram and Mae Peters Ingram. She died Sunday, June 1, 2008 at Stanleytown Health Care Center. In addition to her parents, she was preceded in death by her husband, Chester Hagood and three brothers, Guy Ingram, Poff Ingram and Lindsey Ingram. Sister Jewel and Bro. Chester asked for a home and was received by experience June 16, 1951, on the grounds of Riverview Church. They were baptized by Eld,.Cecil Turner, and had their membership placed at Martinsville Primitive Baptist Church. They both were devoted members, and attended as long as their health permitted. Brother chester was a deacon for many years.

Sister Jewel retired from Fieldcrest Towel Mill after 40 years service.

She is survived by her daughter, Lynda H. Milteer and husband, Everett Milteer Jr. of Virginia Beach; a granddaugher, Courtney R. Synder and husband Ken Synder of Virginia Beach; a grandson, Scott Rizer and wife, Lea Rizer of Richmond, Va. Three great grandchildren,Casey Rizer, Nicole Rizer, and Emma Synder. Four sisters, Elva Turner and Ruby West of Ridgeway, Va. Marie Hazelwood of Fieldale, Va. And Iva Moran and husband, Odell Moran of Colllinsville, Va.

Her funeral was conducted on June 3,2008, at Norris Funeral Services Chapel by her pastor, Eld Mark Terry. She was laid to rest beside her husband at Roselawn Cemetery beneath a beautiful mound of flowers.

She was loved by all. I remember when my husband and I were baptized on Easter Sunday morning in 1976, we went to her house to change clothes, and she made us feel so welcome. And from that day she and her husband were "special" to us. We would visit each other often, went shopping out of town together, rode to church together, and always had that special love for each other. She is greatly missed by all who knew her.

Submitted by:
Mael Lavinder, Clerk
Mary H. Hall, Treasurer

ROMANS 11:23-24.

And they also, if they abide not still in unbelief, shall be grafted in: for God is able to graft them in again.

For if thou wert cut out of the olive tree which is wild by nature, and wert grafted contrary to nature into a good olive tree: how much more shall these, which be the natural branches, be grafted into their own olive tree?

Signs of the Times

DEVOTED TO THE OLD SCHOOL BAPTIST CAUSE

" The Sword of the Lord and of Gideon "

VOL. 177 HILLSVILLE, VA., APRIL 2009 NO. 4

SIGNS OF THE TIMES

ISSN - 0199 - 0063

Subscription price $15.00 per year - $25.00 two years

Published monthly by
SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.

Tony R. Horton
Circulation Manager and Treasurer
1429 Howlett Street, Hillsville, Va. 24343
Phone (276) 728-5651

EDITOR in CHIEF

Elder Kenneth R. Key
721 Willard Street
Greensboro, N.C. 27405
Phone (336) 273-7464

ASSOCIATE EDITORS

Elder Richard H. Campbell
2171 Allen Court
Germantown, Tenn. 38138
Phone (901) 753-7791

Elder C.B. Davis, Jr.
1251 Paynes Tavern Rd.
Roxboro, N.C. 27573
Phone (336) 599-7236

Elder J. B. Farmer
6373 N. State Hwy 7
Grayson, Ky. 41143
(606) 474-4327

Elder Cleo Robertson
111 Livingstone Drive
Cary, NC 27513
(919) 460-7721

All letters for this paper containing subscriptions and remittances, should be mailed to Tony R. Horton, 1429 Howlett Street, Hillsville, Va. 24343. All articles and letters for publication, all notices of meetings and all obituaries should be mailed to Elder Kenneth R. Key, 721 Willard Street, Greensboro, N.C. 27405

SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.
1429 Howlett Street
Hillsville, Va. 24343

SONG

How sweet, how heavenly is the sight,
When those who love the Lord
In one another's peace delight,
And thus fulfil his word:

When each can feel his brother's sigh,
And with him bear a part;
When sorrow flows from eye to eye,
And joy from heart to heart:

When free from envy, scorn, and pride,
Our wishes all above,
Each can his brother's failings hide,
And show a brother's love:

When love in one delightful stream
Through every bosom flows;
And union sweet, and dear esteem
In every action glows!

Love is the golden chain that binds
The happy souls above;
And he's an heir of heaven that finds
His bosom glow with love.

Swain.

CONTENTS

EDITORIAL 74
Elder Richard H. Campell

CORRESPONDENCE 79

VOICES OF THE PAST 80
Elder W. D. Griffin
Elder E. J. Lambert
Elder J. C. Philpot

CONTRIBUTIONS 95

OBITUARIES 96
Jewel Ingram Hagood

EDITORIALS

Give thanks unto the Father, who hath made us meet to be partakers of the inheritance of the saints in light: who hath delivered us from the power of darkness, and hath translated us into the kingdom of his dear Son. Colossians 1:13

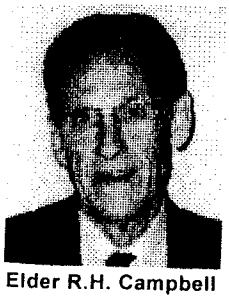
Elder R.H. Campbell

This scripture is found in Paul's epistle to the church at Colosse. This was a group of brethren that had never seen the apostle, but whom he had heard of from the other churches and who he hoped to meet in the future. The only information that he had in common with them was their mutual faith, and experience. He wrote much about the experience which they had shared, and which caused him to write this epistle. He made it very clear, in the above scripture, that their common hope of salvation was something that was the direct results of God working in them, and bringing them into the household of faith. It was the work of God who made them meet to be partakers of their portion of the inheritance that is laid up for all the chosen generation, those who were chosen in Christ before the foundation of the world, as his own peculiar treasure.

The apostle Paul, in his epistle to the church at Ephesus stated it this way. ***(Eph 1,3-6) "Blessed be the God and Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, who hath blessed us with all spiritual blessings in heavenly places in Christ: according as he hath chosen us in him before the foundation of the world, that we should be holy and without blame before him in love: having predestinated us unto the adoption of children by Jesus Christ to himself, according to the good pleasure of his will. To the praise of the glory of his grace: wherein he hath made us accepted in the beloved."***

In this sentence, you see who accepts who, into the beloved family of God. The natural man cannot

receive the things of the Spirit of God; for they are foolishness unto him, neither can he know them, because they are spiritually discerned, and he has no basis of comparison, on which to make his decision whether to accept or reject them. The only way that man can receive any knowledge of the spiritual realm is for them to be translated into that spiritual realm, and this is the work of God, for being, born or translated into it, is beyond the ability of the natural man.

They, as all of like precious faith have been delivered from the power of darkness, the state into which they were born from their Mother's womb, and have been translated into the kingdom of heaven. This translation is something that no man can perform for himself, because it is a spiritual work, which can only be wrought upon man for he is God's creation, and only God can perform such a work on his creatures. It is the same change that Jesus referred unto Nicodemus when he said that, ***"except a man is born again, he cannot see the kingdom of heaven."*** All men will acknowledge that they cannot cause themselves to be born the first time, and they are equally unable to contribute anything to the second birth. I believe that this is the reason that Jesus used this analogy to demonstrate the only way they could see, or be translated into the kingdom of heaven and they are both actions that are beyond the ability of man.

If you ask them this direct question, they will say that they cannot cause themselves to be translated from one realm to another, or cause them to be born again and yet in the next breath turn around and declare to the millions of their followers that by repeating a small prayer after the minister, right at that moment they can become a child of God, and worthy of the blessings relative thereto. They say that they must accept Jesus as their own personal savior by their praying a small prayer and saying that they accept Jesus as their personal savior, and then this causes him to be under obligation to save them. I don't find this doctrine in the bible, for there is nothing spiritual about that, and Jesus said that God is a Spirit, and they that worship him must worship him in Spirit and in truth. Since man is not spiritual, as he is born into this world, they must be changed, from this state to be able to worship God in the Spirit. I believe that any other than the true doctrine set forth in the scriptures is just a figment of the imagination of the creature, to wrest the truths as contained in the scriptures to accommodate what the natural man imagines as a doctrine that will include him as he is in nature. He eliminates the spiritual element which he cannot see, or understand, and proceeds to claim all of the blessings of the elect of God, because he understands the scriptures to be directed to all men alike, and this is foreign to all scriptures.

Jesus never asked anyone if they would accept him, or his teach-

ings, based upon anything being done by the efforts of the natural man. The subject scriptures state, it is the work of God that they believe on him whom he hath sent, and in every case they will, because all upon whom this work of God is wrought, are the ones who have been delivered from the power of darkness and translated into the kingdom of heaven.

(I Tim 3:16) "And without controversy great is the mystery of godliness; God was manifest in the flesh, justified in the Spirit, seen of angels, preached unto the Gentiles, believed on in the world, received up into glory ." The apostle Paul is advising Timothy that salvation of the saints of God is a mystery to the natural man, who dwells in the world of nature, and godliness is in the realm of the Spirit, and these things are foreign to the natural mind of man. God's thoughts and ways are as much higher than those of man that they can only be understood by him when they are revealed unto him, by God. The natural man cannot and will never understand the fact that being born again, or being translated into the kingdom of God are things beyond the grasp of the natural mind. They are in the same position as the Russians when they first went to the moon. They said they could prove there was no God because they had been in the heavens, and he was not there. How can you explain to him the way that these things can occur in the world of nature, and yet the natural man be completely unaware of their existence. He has experienced no change, from the way in which he was born in nature, and therefore cannot possibly discern the spiritual realm in which these things dwell. He can only believe them when he is given spiritual eyes to see, ears to hear and hearts for him to understand by faith, which is God's gift only to his chosen people.

(Isa 42:5) "Thus saith God the Lord, he that created the heavens, and stretched them out; he that spread the earth, and that which cometh out of it; he that giveth breath to the people upon it, and spirit to them that walk therein: I the Lord have called thee in righteousness, and will hold thine hand, and will keep, and give thee for a covenant of the people, for a light to the Gentiles; to open the blind eyes, to bring out the prisoners from the prison, and them that sit in darkness out of the prison house. I am the Lord: that is my name: and my glory I will not give to another, neither my praise to graven images." These mighty works that God displays in the salvation of his children, are the assurance that they have, that they will receive the inheritance that he has reserved for all of his children in heaven and then, in the last verse he gives his reason, when he says, I am the Lord: that is my name: and my glory I will not give to another. All

of these works bear the seal of God who created the heavens and the earth, and he would not give any of the glory and praise for these things to any other, because there is none else who is able to perform these works in his room and stead.

The apostle Paul, in his epistle written to Timothy, the young minister who was following along in the footsteps that Paul had walked for many years in the ministry, one that he loved and who was a personal friend of the family for several generations, and who Paul said was his own son in the faith. He was lovingly writing him of the trials he would face, that he not be overly distressed when he faced them. He did not lecture him or speak as one who was an authority in the word, but rather as his fellow servant in their mutual calling, and told him, *(II Tim 2: 7) "Consider what I say, and the Lord give thee understanding in all things,"* He was telling him to follow the written word, as revealed unto him personally, for he could not preach from the apostle Paul's experience.

Each is called in his own special calling, and should therefore preach the word as it was given unto him, even as Jesus told the apostle Paul, when he appeared unto him on the road to Damascus, he said, *(Act s 26:16) "Rise and stand upon thy feet, for I have appeared to you for this purpose, to make thee a minister and a witness both of these things which thou hast seen, and of those things that I will appear unto thee: delivering thee from the people and the Gentiles from the Gentiles, unto whom I now send thee; to open their eyes, and to turn them from darkness to light, and from the power of Satan unto God, that they may receive forgiveness of sins, and inheritance among them which are sanctified by faith that is in me."* You see, you have received a special calling and it is unto as special people and you will be given the words to speak to accomplish God's purpose in that calling. Do not try to preach from Paul's experience, or any of the other apostles because that would be hearsay evidence and not from the heart.

The Apostle Paul's admonition to the church at Colosse, was much as the same as the one that he gave unto Timothy. *(Col. Il 2: 7) "As ye have therefore received Christ Jesus the Lord, so walk ye in him."* Their preaching and teaching of the doctrine was to confirm the truth that their calling was from Jesus, even as Paul's was. The apostle Paul's calling was to the Gentiles particularly, and the other apostles were sent to the Jews. The doctrine preached would bear witness with the other because they were from the same source, but just a different administration, which was the law covenant. They were both from our Lord Jesus Christ, and expressing God's love for his cho-

sen generation, which will be an eternal love.

The apostle Paul wrote to the church at Corinth, *(1 Cor 7:20) "Let every man abide in the same calling wherein he is called. Art thou called being a servant? Care not for it, but if thou mayest be made free, use it rather. For he that is called in the Lord, being a servant, is the Lord's freeman: likewise also he that is called, being free, is Christ's servant. Ye are bought with a price; be not the servants of men. Brethren, let every man, where he is called, therein abide with God. God has a people in every nation tongue and people and he has called them as they are, even as you were, so don't try to force yourself to fit your personal imagination of what a child of God should be. Any changes that are of any needful will be accomplished in the new birth, or in your translation from the natural to the spiritual realm.*

I have had people say to me, "if I believed what you do, I would do anything that I wanted too, for once saved always saved. I would always answer them, well if you still want to do those things that you have done all of your life, you may as well do them, because that is where your heart is, and may God correct either of us that may be wrong. I then tell them that according to my personal understanding, and experience, the first thing that God changes about his children is their "want to". They no longer want to follow those ways that they formerly delighted in, because the heart has been changed. I believe that is why Paul admonished the Church at Corinth to, *(Ist Cor 7:20) "Let every man abide in the same calling wherein he is called."* Paul believed that the calling would take care of any needful changes in your "want to" and your endeavor will be to follow them, rather than the things you had previously delighted in.

The apostle Paul, in his epistle to the church at Corinth stated it this way, *(II Cor 5: 17)- "Therefore if any man be in Christ, he is a new creature: old things are passed away; behold all things are become new. And all things are of God, who hath reconciled us to himself by Jesus Christ, and hath given to us the ministry of reconciliation; to wit, that God was in Christ, reconciling the world unto himself, not imputing their trespasses unto them; and hath committed unto us the word of reconciliation. Now then we are ambassadors for Christ, as though God did beseech you by us: we pray you in Christ's stead, be ye reconciled unto God. For he hath made him to be sin for us, who knew no sin; that we might be made righteousness of God in him."* So you can see that you are not the same man that you were, you are a new creature, and

your desires and hopes will be new and different from the old man, you have been made an ambassador for Christ, and this is because of the work of God that has been wrought in you.

The hope and prayer of every child of God is that this work that has been wrought in his heart will produce the same results that John said, speaking of the manner of love that has been bestowed upon us, and I believe it will, for he said, *(I John 3:1) "And every man that hath this hope in him purifieth himself, even as he is pure."* This statement applies to these works, as well as all others that God has wrought within their heart and soul; nothing that he ever does is by chance, but for a purpose known only to him.

If these things cause a stirring in your heart, it is because of the presence of the same spirit within you. Faith is the substance of things hoped for, the evidence of things not seen, but from the very depths of our soul we do feel to understand what the writer is saying, and this can only be from the fact that these things have been revealed unto you. We cannot see them clearly with the natural eye, but we do see them, as through a glass darkly, and claim the substance as ours, for otherwise it would not produce any response within us at all.

Now the God of peace that brought again from the dead our Lord Jesus that great shepherd of the sheep through the blood of the everlasting covenant, make you perfect in every good work to do his will working in you that which is wellpleasing in his sight, through Jesus Christ, to whom be glory for ever and ever Amen.

In bonds of love:
Richard H. Campbell

CORRESPONDENCE

33 Hillcrest Ave N.E.
Roanoke, Va. 24012
Dec. 9, 2008

Dear Editors,

It is time to renew my Signs. I value it very much. It brightens up a dark world when we are blessed to comprehend it.

I believe it is somewhere in the scriptures that God will not leave himself without a witness. The writings of The Signs of the Times have been in praise, honor and glory to God. May they continue to be.

Please renew our subscriptions for another year.

Again, thank you very much.
Sister Mamie Rose D. Ferguson

Feb 9, 2009

Brother Horton,

Please renew my subscription for two more years and add my brother for one year.

I look forward to the articles every month.

Seeing the stacks of bright yellow at my grandmother's as a child, I never imagined those same words would someday be such a comfort.

In hope,
Pamela Screen

Feb. 9, 2009

I am so sorry to have overlooked my subscription to the Signs since Christmas.

I do enjoy it so much and remember helping my father Elder Spangler when he was an Editor back in the fifties. I am his youngest child.

Rebecca Spangler Smith

CORINTHIANS 12: 7-8.

But the manifestation of the Spirit is given to every man to profit withal.

For to one is given by the Spirit the word of wisdom; to another m the word of knowledge by the same Spirit.

VOICES OF THE PAST

SALVATION

"I, even I, am the Lord; and beside me there is no saviour. I have declared, and have saved, and I have shewed, when there was no strange god among you: therefore ye are my witnesses, saith the Lord, that I am God." (Isa. 43:11,12)

In the last forty-five years I have been writing to various publications. During the last thirty-five years I have been speaking from the pulpit to the children of God. My course during this time has been strange indeed. Much of the time I labored in much fear of not been called, and yet had a sentence or woe upon me that I felt the terrors of both if I did not speak. (1 Cor. 9:16) I have had my share of fault finding with what I have written and preached. Too many times, I did not accept that criticism in the right spirit. Of late years, I have quit defending myself against those that objected to my opinions. I would much rather have the good will of one and all, but it would be my ruin if I did have (Luke 6:26) , therefore I desire to leave everything in the hands of the Lord. I am sure that it will give a man itching ears when every class of people are acclaiming him as a great preacher.

I do not think that I have a desire to reach everybody, but I hope that I have a desire to reach all that my text applies to from time to time. I hope that I am not ashamed of the truth, of the gospel ; and I hope that I am ready to preach among those that have a hearing ear. I do not know, by looking into faces, or by looking over the list of subscribers to any periodical, who has ears to hear. I am sure that I cannot give them hearing ears, and I hope that there is not a desire about me to try.

My subject, and the text on which I hope to lay a good foundation, are pertinent matters for our consideration. However, the recipients of this gospel, are limited. None but the children of God can enjoy and witness to what God has said, and only they are witnesses to it. Not all of God's children are witness to this singular salvation.

"I am the Lord." If, from the moment of the creation until every trophy of God's grace is housed in heaven and immortal glory, things take such a turn that God can not say what He said to Israel in the present tense, then the "I AM" has not been in control. If there was ever any likelihood of salvation failing, then God knew it from all eternity, and He has not been our "I am" at any time. It is "I AM" that sent Moses; He is today the Lord our "I am that I am" and as He sends minister to hearers, it is as effective today as it was several thousand years ago when it looked so uncertain to Moses. The one of whom I write is the Lord; I do not write. (If I am called of God) about a dead or "has been" gospel; it is the power of God to believers, to witnesses of it. Unbelievers do not necessarily mean that hearers and readers are not children of God. The man that got the hands of Jesus applied to his eyes the first time saw men as trees, walking. Thomas was certainly a child of God, but he could not believe until he had evidence. I do not write about a "has been" Lord; nor do I write to people that think thus of the Lord. He is alive forevermore, and will always be *"the I am that I am."*

" And beside me there is no saviour."

Not all of the Israelites were witnesses to this declaration, nor are all of God's children witnesses now to it. Whatever their name in the world might be, the ones that were witnesses of these things believed what the Lord said relative to salvation. Come, dear reader, and let us take a little journey down into the garden where the "I AM" is the only gardener. In this garden He is the only Saviour. In fulfilling Isaiah's prophecy, the Spirit of the Lord came upon the Saviour and He alone performed all of the work to make every plant a tree of righteousness. (Isa. 61:3)

Mary did not have twins. Only one Saviour was born; no other maiden, even though virgins romp the landscape, ever have given birth to another Saviour.

Yet, even though an angel heralded the coming of the Saviour, the masses were not witnesses to it. I say that had Herod and Pilate seen in Jesus what the centurion did (Luke 23 :47) they certainly would have witnessed as did he, but not having known Him nor His Father, they could not witness to what they had not witnessed. Following the same line of reasoning, one who has not been a witness to the Lord's testimony concerning salvation, he or she will be found trying to lend a hand in salvation.

Those that have witnessed this *"only salvation"* will lie down in the green pastures of salvation; those that have not, will always find another salvation besides that one that Jesus saves always to deliverance home to glory. These witnesses have a right to sing,

"Amazing grace how sweet the sound,"

and as they have it declared to them, and they are saved, and they have salvation shown unto them, they continue to sing,

"Through many dangers, toils and snares,
I have already come;
'Tis grace has brought me safe thus far, And grace will lead me home."

For centuries the saints have sung this high and lofty theme of salvation by grace with out another salvation standing in the offing, waiting for them to work out. This is what I endeavor to preach and write, to wit, Salvation, from God's eternal design to save, to the triumphant bringing home to glory every chosen vessel of mercy, and all of it being given to us, and we witnessed to it, if we have indeed been saved by this One and only Saviour.

Regardless of the cavelling of men, this salvation is known only in time. What heaven is, none of the witnesses to this salvation know at the time of it being presented to them. They know (as taught of the Lord) that He is the only Saviour, that without His salvation, we do not have salvation. I hope that I am writing to many witnesses of this "only" salvation, but I do not believe that with the church in her time state a single witness will be found that has witnessed that salvation is further than a time state.

The Lord is the only Saviour. The attributes of God are all engaged in this salvation; the seven spirits are all sublimely and gloriously working in the children of God to save them. This is a present salvation. He was the Saviour before the Red Sea; He was the Saviour at the Red Sea; He was the Saviour in the wilderness road, and in our journeying on that road in our experience, He is our Saviour. At the time of the prophet, there was not any Saviour save the wrd. I call for an answer to this statement: Did Isaiah know the truth? Did he tell all the truth? Did the Inspiration of God mislead the prophet? Did He withhold something that is vital to the welfare of the chosen Israel of

God? I hope that I desire to be right. I think I know the certainty of death, and if I am hanging precariously on a high cliff with impending doom below me, and Israel was mistaken— all these witnesses misunderstanding God, and there is a Saviour beside the Lord, I certainly need to know it.

I do not want to be extreme. I do not want to go beyond the scriptures in comparing truth with error. I do not want to say hurtful things toward those that bring some other saviour other than the Lord. But my brethren and sisters, my dear perishing readers, I am as I hope, being undressed of what I thought I had.

I hope that I am being made ready for a lovely and much desired transition. I do not want to be unfaithful to Him that has called me out of nature's darkness into the kingdom of His dear Son. If His brethren bring something among us that is not in keeping with His testimony, it behoves me to point out the fallacy of that thing. Someone is going to be wounded whenever error is preached among us. I had much rather wound my brethren than to wound my Saviour; I had much rather (since error demands that somebody be arraigned) rebuke my brethren sharply than to let my silence rebuke my Saviour. This does not mean that I am to declare nonfellowship for them; it does not mean that I am to step on their toes purposely, but it does mean that I must not step on the toes of my only Saviour.

At the expense of being trite, I desire to point out that this Saviour was the only Saviour of Israel all the way through from Eden to the end of the legal dispensation; that this salvation was all timely; that it was saving at the flood; it was time saving at the Red sea; that it was time saving at the water of Marah, that it was time saving in giving manna, that it was time saving the whole wilderness through, that it was time saving in giving bread in Egypt, in causing fire to be reversed in its nature to burn away bonds but not to consume the bound. If this is not the picture of Israel and the Saviour, the only Saviour, then I freely confess that I do not know what I am writing.

This God, this Saviour, stands alone to His people Israel. Israel witnessed to this doctrine that I would, were it not for a dreadful fall that I got, declare to one and all. God declared this truth to them, but His care for them did not cease in a mere declaration. Oh, no, for men declare, and do not, and God is not likened unto men. God made manifest the singularity of this "only Saviour" by saving them. That is not all. Oh no, dear saint, there. is always something more that is in reserve yet to be served to Israel; it always has been, it always will be. He showed this salvation to them. He showed it to them. Oh yes, tried soul, He shows unto you the tenderness of His saving power. The Holy Ghost, the Comforter and teacher and keeper of

God's people, is sent unto you (John 14:26; 15:26; 16:7). He also shows His people the things of Christ, the only Saviour of sinners.

This showing to the children of God Christ as their Saviour is under peculiar and trying and singular circumstances. When this is done, there is not any strange god present. This strange god, whom men in ignorance would present, is not found in the experience of these witnesses. He is the work of our deluded minds; he is the god of whom our souls would dare rely until the show begins. The children of God made them one out of a calf, but the calf-god was vanquished from sight, from show; Peter would have made a man as another saviour, but God, the only Saviour, vanquished him from sight, and He showed them in the most dazzling show that has ever been brought to sight of poor sinners that no name, no god, no man could ever share in the honor and glory of the Holy One of Israel. I love these scenes of divine saving; my soul is enraptured, my pace is quickened, my attention is called heavenward, as I am shown the care of God for His people. If I am not mistaken, the text has grown; its beauties have been enhanced, my spiritual faculities have been weaned from every false God, every false saviour, and I am standing at the giving up and turning the kingdom over to another Joshua. At this time, I know what those people knew, to wit, that God my Saviour has not failed to keep every promise that he has made, and that as the show was put on, there was not a strange god to assist in making the screen of my soul straight, nor to adjust my sight and vision that I might see better than I see. by the work of this only God, this only Saviour. (See Joshua 23)

I do not mean to separate Christ and grace. Paul's letter to the Corinthians was based on what Christ did for them and he thanked God (through Christ) for the grace that He had given them by Christ. In substance, Paul did write Amazing Grace. It was his theme in the beginning of his experience; it was his theme in all of his preaching and in every letter that he sent to the churches. It was in time that all these gracious deliverances took place; it was the experience of Paul that the grace of God was sufficient. That which is sufficient I will not allow a strange god or a different saviour. When he wrote that heavenly experience to the Ephesians (Eph. 2:1,10), there was not a part works and part grace system lingering to be heard. It was not with doubt and reluctance that he told them how that they were saved; it was not that grace was present and a strange system, a strange god, in the offing ready to bolster the failure of the grace of God.

This grace is as much in the present tense, as God, the only Saviour was to Israel. In the presense of two or three witnesses shall every

word be established; One of those witnesses is God, and He witnesses to His people Israel when no strange god was present, when no Egyptian was there. (Gen. 45:1) God witnessed to them, and He made them His witnesses. God witnessed to Saul, in that witnessing the law was not present; Gamaliel had lost all his ability and charm; all of the things that had kept him until that time were gone. God made" him His witness to the Gentiles, and his witnessing was that salvation is by grace.

There are different aspects of this salvation, but there is only one salvation. To bring up any other way, is another way; to say that there is a salvation other than the grace salvation, is, to say the least of it, a strange saying, a strange doctrine, instigated by a strange god. This grace salvation will not permit me to deny nor ignore scriptures that the strange gods would have us to believe set forth some other salvation, some other saviour. God has not witnessed to us, nor has He sent witnesses to us, extending to us one way to be saved and another way to stay saved. I have enjoyed the testimony of God's people in their minutes (not that I can trace their history back to the setting up of the kingdom) showing forth that God had witnessed to them. I am sorry to have to report, that some of those that accepted the doctrine of the imputed righteousness to us; that have accepted the doctrine of God's preservation of the saints to glory, are, like the Galatians, finishing as they think, in the flesh what grace started in them at the outset.

God's children are presently working out their own salvation. This is their salvation. The salvation is in the work, but by no means for the work. This salvation is in the work of God working in them. It is an effectual work of God. It is a perfect work of God. Moses is not on hand to give a helping hand; Elijah is not on hand to reach a helping hand when the grace of God fails; no strange god, no strange saviour is present, but a perfect work, is being done –(Heb. 13: 21), and this perfection enables us, the witnesses of God, to walk well pleasing in His sight, and let us remember, dear children of God, that He has a desire toward the work of His own hand. (Job 14 :15) And let us remember that God does not work at something ; let us remember that He does not talk at His people to get them to be witnesses, but that He talks to them by the effectual, the mighty workings of His Spirit in them. (Eph. 1:19, 20; 3:7; 4:16; I Th. 2:13)

This Saviour, Jesus Christ the Lord, through His grace, enables the witnesses to this saving grace to save themselves from every evil and false way, from every strange god and doctrine. This effectual saving grace enables Paul to write about taking heed to oneself and to the doctrine, and it (the same effectual grace) enable the recipient to take heed to both, to continue in them, to

save themselves and those that have a hearing ear.

Where this grace is preached, where this Saviour is showing us how it is, there is health in the body. When it is not preached, it is a strange fire that has come into the camp of Israel, a strange god is present that the witnesses did not know in the time of which Isaiah was speaking; that was not present when Jacob had that singular experience in the wilderness and in the desert (Deut. 32:9,12); that was not present when Jesus was transfigured before His disciples; that was not present when Saul had no man (no strange god) to stand with him. (2 Tim. 4:16)

Elder W. D. Griffin

WINGS OF SALVATION

"And I said, Oh that I had wings like a dove! for then I would flyaway, and be at rest." (Psalms 55:6)

Fearfulness and trembling had come upon David. Horror and the terrors of death had overwhelmed him. His heart was sore pained within so that he could only mourn, complain and pray. Even though David was King he was made to fully realize that nothing he could do would save him from this awful condition of being the victim of wrath of his haters, oppression of the wicked, and the judgment of God. His cry for mercy seemed to be but a noise. David's most brilliant thought in the midst of severe afflictions was, ***"Oh that I had wings like a dove."*** David was mourning like a dove, yet the dove was more fortunate than he because the dove had wings. According to Isaiah 38:14, 59:11 and Nahum 2:7, the mourning of doves is a figure of lamentations in the most bitter and desperate manner.

It takes two wings for a bird to fly. David did not even have one. He mourned like a dove but he could not fly like one. It is said that a dove mourns throughout its life after the death of its mate. It will not mate with another. David had once tasted the mating with the Holy One, therefore he would continue to mourn persistently in His absence. He was like a dove in that he was weak, perplexed, disspirited, and would not fight against those who would ruin him. No doubt he felt to be a ***"silly dove without heart." (Hosea 7 :11).*** He needed the two wings of Faith and Hope or else his prayers could be but a noise. His faith was withered and his hopes blighted. He could not fly without the two wings of the Spirit, Light and Truth, to enliven his spirit. He needed the two wings of Jehovah, Love and Power to swoop down to him in order that he might be covered with God's wings of Grace and Providence, under which he would trust. His heart was so frigid and dark that he needed the Sun of righteousness to arise with healing in His wings, rays

and beams to give heat and light to his soul.

We, like David, yearn for the wings of salvation. We know that God's power without His love would destroy us, not save us. We know that His judgment without His mercy, would banish us from His presence. We know that His providence without His grace, would never raise us up above earthly things. We know that the natural birth without the spiritual birth, could never mean eternally living. We know the law of Moses would kill our souls, and we would forever be dead without the law of Jesus Christ. We know that truth is truth but we could never believe it without the heavenly light shining upon it. We know that we may be regenerated but unless God works both the will and do in us, we can never walk Godly. We may have been numbered with the many whom Jesus redeemed with His blood, but unless God reveals it to us here, we can not realize it.

God's wings of power and love can swiftly snatch us from the bottomless pit and toward Mount Zion, causing us to fly toward higher goals. Had we wings like angels we would always be ready and willing to obey God in ministering and serving God and His creatures. Had we ***"Wings of the wind"***, we would be swift and secret, yet effective in our soaring. Had we the ***"Wings of the Morning"***, we would disperse darkness and impart heat by lighting and inspiring those fellow pilgrims with whom we come in contact. Had we the ***"Two wings of a great eagle"***, we could fly as the church into the wilderness and be separate from Satan for awhile. See Revelation 12 :14. These wings denote strength and support received from God in delivering His church from satanic control and influence.

We cry for wings like a dove; we cry not for dove's wings. We want dovish wings. We do not want the wings of a raven. The raven, when he was sent out by Noah from the ark, failed to return with any tidings. The raven is ravenous, selfish, and was considered unclean for it thrives upon dead carcases. The dove brought back to the ark the message that the waters had abated. The dove was the first heralder of good tidings to Noah after the flood. The dove was the especial symbol of the Holy Spirit as it descended upon Jesus at His baptism. The dove is recognized for its beauty by Christ in the dialogue between Christ and His church as recorded in Solomon's Song. He calls for His fair one, His love, and His dove. Christ says to His spouse, "Thou hast dove's eyes within thy locks," as He describes her. The church praises her Saviour with such beautiful words: ***"His eyes are as the eyes of doves by the rivers of water, washed with milk, and fitly set". (Sol. Song 5: 12)***

The dove was used by Christ as a symbol of fear of danger and timid-

ity; as is manifested in His instructions to the twelve as He sent them forth, "Be ye wise as serpents and harmless as doves." (Matt. 10 :16) The dove, as has already been noted, has but one mate. The dove is forever faithful to this one mate unto death. The dove knows not the pollution of an adulterous bed. The dove is happy with its mate but miserable when they can be together no more. When we are once married to the church, we can never be satisfied apart from her. If we be married to Christ, we are miserable in His absence, have no desire to be joined to another. We are so fearful without Him. We are so weak without Him. When we see danger we desire to run to Him for love and protection.

Constant fruitfulness is a characteristic of doves. This applies to the faithful. Most months in the year their young are brought forth. The tree of life yieldeth her fruit every month. The fruit of the Spirit is the works of righteousness that the faithful yield constantly. Faith is fruitful in that it is ever pregnant of good works, travails in anguish in bringing forth, and rejoice when they are brought to view. The church sympathizes with those on the outside who are travailing in birth, but greatly rejoice when they are manifest as born into the kingdom.

The true church is like a dove because it is different from all other birds. Other birds have talons and beaks with which they defend themselves and devour others. The dove is not so equipped. Some have written that the dove has no gall, signifying that they are free from the bitterness of anger. It is said that the mocking bird can mock the sounds with exception of the dove. It cannot mimic the dove. We hear of such doves but we have yet to hear of such a person; yet the true church yearns for this characteristic. Other birds fight among themselves while doves dwell together in unity and peace. Many birds fly separately, but doves fly in companies. Other birds eat separately; doves feast together. Doves eat the cleanest of food, fly in companies of few, make the most peculiar sounds; and do not mingle with other birds. The church eats heavenly manna; her members are few in number; her doctrine is peculiar to other doctrines; and she does not mingle with false churches.

The mourning sound of a dove is significant of the prayers of the saints. Sincere prayers of saints prove their fervent desire to be lifted above their present condition. Sanctified ones who compose the church ***"Pray without ceasing"*** that they might be raised higher. Zion mourns! There is a woe pronounced them who are ***"At ease in Zion"***. Am I at ease in Zion? I mourn because of my ignorance; I pray to God to give understanding. I mourn because of my disobedience; I pray God to impart power to me that I may obey more perfectly. I mourn because I have a man-pleasing spirit within me; I pray God to enable me to please Him. I

mourn because of my selfishness; I pray God to so flood my soul with His love that selffishness would be driven out. Yes, there are many other things that cause me to mourn. I mourn because the number of churches are decreasing, ministers are fewer in number, and prejudices prevail!

It takes TWO wings for a child of God to fly upward and onward. I might be given the wing of faith but without the wing of love I cannot soar above carnality. Faith without charity would profit me nothing. The wing of will has been given me, yet without the imputed power to perform I could never do a good deed. ***"To will is present with me, but how to perform that which is good, I find not."*** I may know the doctrine of faith, but if I know nothing of the grace of faith; my knowledge is vain. My belief that God supremely rules is insufficient unless I have experienced that He rules me. I may be acquainted with the Law of Moses which kills, yet I must be acquainted with the grace of Jesus Christ in order to live and to realize the joys of eternal life. ***"The letter killeth, but the spirit maketh alive"***. I may deny myself but if I follow not Christ, I cannot be His disciple. I may possess gifts of the Spirit but void of the grace of the Spirit; they would be unprofitable. I need wings! God grant me wings!

It takes two wings for the churches to soar above other organizations. The two wings of a great eagle, given to the true church for flying with into the wilderness most surely denotes God's special assistance. ***"And to the woman were given two wings of a great eagle, that she might fly into the wilderness, into her place; where she is nourished for a time, and times, and half a time, from the face of the serpent." (Rev. 12:14)*** God said to Israel, ***"I bare you on eagles wings." (Ex. 19:4)*** The church was established upon two wings during the dispensation of the Old Testament time. She flew on the wings of the law and protection.

Constant fruitfulness is a characteristic of doves. This applies to the faithful. Most months in the year their young are brought forth. The tree of life yieldeth her fruit every month. The fruit of the Spirit is the works of righteousness that the faithful yield constantly. Faith is fruitful in that it is ever pregnant of good works, travails in anguish in bringing forth, and rejoice when they are brought to view. The church sympathizes with those on the outside who are travailing in birth, but greatly rejoice when they are manifest as born into the kingdom.

The true church is like a dove because it is different from all other birds. Other birds have talons and beaks with which they defend themselves and devour others. The dove is not so equipped. Some have written that the dove has no gall, signifying that they are free from the bitterness of anger. It is said that the

mocking bird can mock the sounds of every other bird with exception of the dove. It cannot mimic the dove. We hear of such doves but we nave yet to hear of such a person; yet the true church yearns for this characteristic. Other birds fight among themselves while doves dwell together in unity and peace. Many birds fly separately, but doves fly in companies. Other birds eat separately; doves feast together. Doves eat the cleanest of food, fly in companies of few, make the most peculiar sounds; and do not mingle with other birds. The church eats heavenly manna; her members are few in number; her doctrine is peculiar to other doctrines; and she does not mingle with false churches.

The mourning sound of a dove is significant of the prayers of the saints. Sincere prayers of saints prove their fervent desire to be lifted above their present condition. Sanctified ones who compose the church ***"Pray without ceasing"*** that they might be raised higher. Zion mourns! There is a woe pronounced them who are "At ease in Zion". Am I at ease in Zion? I mourn because ignorance; I pray to God to give me understanding. I mourn because of my disobedience; I pray God to impart power to me that I may obey more perfectly. I mourn because I have a man-pleasing spirit within me; I pray God to enable me to please Him. I mourn because of my selfishness; I pray God to so flood my soul with His love that selffishness would be driven out. Yes, there are many other things that cause me to mourn. I mourn because the number of churches are decreasing, ministers are fewer in number, and prejudices prevail.

It takes TWO wings for a child of God to fly upward and onward. I might be given the wing of faith but without the wing of love I cannot soar above carnality. Faith without charity would profit me nothing. The wing of will has been given me, yet without the imputed power to perform I could never do a good deed. ***"To will is present with me, but how to perform that which is good, I find not."*** I may know the doctrine of faith, but if I know nothing of the grace of faith; my knowledge is vain. My belief that God supremely rules is insufficient unless I have experienced that He rules me. I may be acquainted with the Law of Moses which kills, yet I must be acquainted with the grace of Jesus Christ in order to live and to realize the joys of eternal life. ***"The letter killeth, but the spirit maketh alive"***. I may deny myself but if I follow not Christ, I can not be His disciple. I may possess gifts of the Spirit but void of the grace of the Spirit; they would be unprofitable. I need wings! God grant me wings!!

It takes two wings for the churches to soar above other organizations. The two wings of a great eagle, given to the true church for flying with into the wilderness most surely denotes God's special assis-

tance. ***"And to the woman were given two wings of a great eagle, that she might fly into the wilderness, into her place; where she is nourished for a time, and times, and half a time, from the face of the serpent." (Rev. 12:14)*** God said to Israel, ***"I bare you on eagles' wings." (Ex. 19:4)*** The church was established upon two wings during the dispensation of the Old Testament time. She flew on the wings of the law and the prophets which upheld her from the snares of Satan. The law without the prophets could not raise up. God used the law and the prophets to establish His people, Almost two thousand years ago the church was given two new wings to reinforce. These two wings were above the two former wings. These wings must be the Gospel and the Epistles upon which the church functions at the present time. Doctrine and practice both are specifically and minutely given in the "Gospels" and "Epistles" of the New Testament. If a church be negligent of either one she cannot properly function. A church may be sound in doctrine, yet wrong in practice. On the other hand, she may solely emphasize Scriptural practice but disregard the principles of faith. In either case, the church would be sick without being right in both. She cannot soar above the organizations of the world unless she can be given wings in pairs.

Jesus established His church upon the two-winged doctrine of truth and revelation. The truth is the truth anywhere anytime but we cannot see it, realize it, or appreciate it unless it be revealed. The central core of true doctrine is: ***"Thou art the Christ, the Son of the living God."*** This is the TRUTH. Only those to whom it is revealed by the Father can say it from the heart.

Jesus established His church upon the two-winged commandment of love. One wing is toward God. The other wing is to the brethren. This same two-winged commandment was able to hold up the law and the prophets. The answer Jesus gave to those who inquired concerning the greatest commandment: ***"Thou shalt love the Lord thy God with all thy heart, and with all thy soul, and with all thy mind. This is the first and great com- mandment, and the second is like unto it, Thou shalt love thy neighbor as thyself, upon these two commandments hang all the law and the prophets." (See Matt. 22 :35-40)*** The law and the prophets were based upon the principle of love. Grace and truth is based upon the principle of love. Those who obey this two-winged commandment now, as in the past, must love God and the brethren from the heart. If our desires are in harmony with God's will, pure godly love both to God and the brethren will determine what is right.

"But unto you that fear my name shall the Sun of righteousness arise with healing in his

wings; and ye shall go forth, and grow up as calves of the stall." (Malachi 4:2) God had ruled His people Israel, by use of judges and kings. Prophets had accompanied these in instructing, warning, and rebuking Israel. The sovereignty of God is certainty claimed throughout the Old Testament. Anytime and every time judges, kings, and prophets forgot His sovereignty, He would bring them to know that He ruled. God delivered them into the hands of the enemy to teach them that He sovereignly ruled. As long as a judge, king, or prophet was pleading to the Lord for strength and guidance, he and his people were upheld by Jehovah. Righteous judges and kings were favored as well as the people over whom they presided. The judges and kings greatly influenced the people as though they were joined together. The same was true of the prophets. Judges failed, and kings were instituted. Kings failed and Israel was delivered into Babylon. Prophets failed and God's people were in a very bad condition. It surely was at the Lord's appointed time that Malachi should state the true condition and status of Israel. It was certainly comforting to those who feared God to give them hope of the rising of the Sun of righteousness. They were in such bad state that they needed the, ***"Healing in His wings."***

What a dark and cold time that Israel was experiencing. They needed heat to warm their cold hearts, and light to show them a better way. God had proved His love, yet they questioned it. (Mal. 1:2) They had despised His name. (V.6) They had presented blemished offerings and the priests had become stumbling-blocks instead of leaders. They selfishly withheld tithes and thought it vain to serve God. They questioned the importance of keeping the ordinances and dealt treacherously with their brethren. They inter-married with heathen and divorced wives. READ MALACHI.

Even though it was about four hundred years before John the Baptist and Jesus Christ made their appearance upon earth, it is apparent that those who feared the Lord were given hope through the prophet Malachi. How terrible it must have been when John and Jesus came upon the scene. Surely Israel had suffered so much and long that they, the people of God, were convinced that it would take the mighty wings of love and mercy to save them. They did not want any more political kings; they wanted the King whose kingdom would never be destroyed. They had been confused by normal men as prophets; they desired one who was greater than a prophet to usher in this everlasting kingdom. John prepared the way and the people to receive this kingdom by preaching Jesus and repentance, and baptizing those who repented. Jesus came with healing in His wings. Jesus was a two-winged creature: the Son of God and the Son of man in one. The everlasting King was Jesus; and John prepared

the way. The King and His messenger came from Heaven. Both had miraculous births and were named by a special angel. Jesus Christ healed with His wings. His name denotes His wings. Jesus saves from woe and Christ anoints us with His righteousness. The man part of Him paid the penalty for our sins: the God part of Him inputed His righteousness. King Jesus established the doctrine and order of His Church through His apostles. This is minutely given in the New Testament.

The Bible and a God-devoted ministry are necessary wings that King Jesus uses in leading and delivering His people out of Babylon. The people so led are given rest from the confusion of Babylon. King Jesus joins wing to wing with the ministry which is joined wing to wing with the church. The two-winged officeship composed of elders and deacons is necessary for the good and welfare of the churches. When the officers and members of churches have their eyes toward the King in prayer and righteous living, the churches soar above the political confusion of Babylon.

The two wings of almsgiving and prayer winged the memorial before God from Cornelius, a God-fearing Gentile. (See Acts 10:4) These two wings are the mark of devoted and God-fearing men. Jesus gave special instructions to His disciples in His great sermon on the mountain concerning giving of alms and prayer. He did not say, "If" in either case but, "When." The two wings of praise and prayer constitute the simple worship services of churches. The two ordinances of Jesus Christ for believers are baptism and communion. The two commandments given His ministers as recorded in the gospels are to preach the gospel and teach baptized believers. Pastors are to plant and water churches. They are to gather the flock and feed them. Pastors are to constitute churches and Instruct them. They are careful to commend the orderly and to rebuke the disorderly. True pastors watch for evidences of the intrusion of satanic principles, and warn the churches of their pastorate of these departures. A pastor's career is measured not only by what he says, but how he does. His words must be adorned by his life. The devoted pas- tor and church will "Pray without ceasing," because they learn the lesson well that they can do nothing righteously without Him.

God alone can give us the wings of salvation. *"Oh that I had wings"*, is our cry daily. We are pilgrims looking and longing for a better country.

Some day after awhile the wings of God shall fly us into that Heaven of heavens. We shall then fly as the angels. No mortal body will so imprison us as to keep us from the joys of Heaven. Now we see through a glass darkly; but then we shall see God in all His glory face to face. We will be given the wings as angels and together with them sing praises

to Him forever and ever. Then, our prayers will not be, *"Oh that we have wings like a dove."* We shall forever be borne on the everlasting wings of God's promises. Won't that ve a wonderful flight??!! May the Lord give you the wings of salvation is our sincere prayer.

Elder E. J. Lambert

"Work out your own salvation with fear and trembling."- PHILIPPIANS ii. 12.

NONE but God's people under the teachings of the Spirit know what it is to *"work out their own salvation."* And all who work out their own salvation will work it out *"with fear and trembling."* For when a man is taught by God to know what he is; when he feels what a deceitful heart he carries in his bosom; when the various snares, temptations, and corruptions by which he is daily encompassed are opened up to him; when he knows and feels what a ruined wretch he is in self, then he begins to fear and tremble lest he should be damned at the last. He cannot go recklessly and carelessly on without *"making straight paths for his feet,"* without " examining himself whether he be in the faith." And whenever a man's dreadfully deceitful heart is opened up to him; whenever the hollowness of an empty profession is un- masked; whenever he feels how strait is the path, how narrow the way, and how few there are that find it; whenever he is brought to see how easily a man is deceived, and how certainly he must be deceived unless God teach him in a special manner; -- whenever a man is brought to this point, to see what a rare thing, what a sacred thing, and what a spiritual thing religion is, that God himself is the author and finisher of it in the conscience, and that a man has no more religion than God is pleased to give him, and cannot work a single grain of it in his own soul; when he stands on this solemn ground, and begins to work out that which God works in, it will always be *"with fear and trembling;"* with some *"fear"* lest he be deceived, until God assures him by his own blessed lips that he is not deluded and *"with trembling,"* as knowing that he stands in the immediate presence of God, and under his heart-searching eye.

Elder J. C. Philpot

ACTS 13:25-26.

And as John fulfilled his course, he said, "Whom think ye that I am? I am not he. But, behold, there cometh one after me, whose shoes of his feet I am not worthy to loose.

Men and brethren, children of the stock of Abraham, whosoever among you feareth God, to you is the word of this salvation sent.

"For we which have believed do enter into rest."-HEBREWS iv.3.

We enter into rest by ceasing from our own works, and resting on Christ's; according to the words, ***"For he that is entered into his rest, he also hath ceased from his own works, as God did from his."*** Now when you can fully rest upon the finished work of the Son of God, and believe by a living faith that your sins were laid upon his head; that he bore them in his body on the tree; that he has washed you in his precious blood, clothed you with his righteousness, and is sanctifying you by his Spirit and grace, then you can rest. There is something here firm and solid for the conscience to rest on. Whilst the law thunders, whilst Satan accuses, whilst conscience condemns there is no rest. But you can rest where God rests. God rests in his love; in the finished work of his dear Son; in the perfection of Christ's humanity; in his fulfilment of all his covenant engagements; in the glorification of his holy law; in the satisfaction rendered to his justice; in the harmonising of all his attributes; in the revelation of his grace and his glory to the children of men; for he is his beloved Son, in whom he is well pleased. The tabernacle in the wilderness, and afterwards the temple on Mount Zion, was a type of the pure and sacred humanity of the Lord Jesus. There God rested in a visible manner by a cloud upon the mercy seat, called by the Jewish writers the Shekinah. This, therefore, was the place of his rest, as he speaks, ***"For the Lord hath chosen Zion; he hath desired it for his habitation. This is my rest for ever: here will I dwell; for I have desired it" (Psalm cxxxii. 13, 14).***

Elder J. C. Philpot

ST. MATTHEW 11:27-30.

All things are delivered unto me of my Father: and no man knoweth the Son, but the Father; neither knoweth any man the Father, save the Son, and he to whomsoever the Son will reveal him.

Come unto me, all ye that labour and are heavy laden, and I will give you rest.

Take my yoke upon you, and learn, of me; for I am meek and lowly in heart: and ye shall find rest unto your souls.

For my yoke is easy and my burden is light.

CONTRIBUTIONS

FOR FEBRUARY 2009

Herbert Dodson, VA 5.00
Rebecca Smith, FL 25.00
L.C. Hornsby, GA 5.00
Estelle Thompson, VA..... 5.00
Connie Franco, TX 2.00
Pamela Screen, TN 10.00
Lovie Thompson, NC 5.00

OBITUARIES

Dear Brother Key,

Would you please print this obituary over, with the corrections I have made. I have had several calls about it.

Thank you so much,
Mary Wall

IN MEMORY OF JEWEL INGRAM HAGOOD

She was born April 23, 1914 in Ferrum, Va, a daugher of Robert Spotswood Ingram and Mae Peters Ingram. She died Sunday, June 1, 2008 at Stanleytown Health Care Center. In addition to her parents, she was preceded in death by her husband, Chester Hagood and three brothers, Guy Ingram, Poff Ingram and Lindsey Ingram. Sister Jewel and Bro. Chester asked for a home and was received by experience June 16, 1951, on the grounds of Riverview Church. They were bap- tized by Eld. Cecil Turner, and had their membership placed at Martins-ville Primitive Baptist Church. They both were devoted members, and attended as long as their health permitted. Brother Chester was a deacon for many years.

Sister Jewel retired from Fieldcrest Towel Mill after 40 years service.

She is survived by her daughter, Lynda H. Milteer and husband, Everett Milteer Jr. of Virginia Beach ; a granddaugher, Courtney R. Synder and husband Ken Synder of Virginia Beach; a grandson, Scott Rizer and wife, Lea Rizer of Richmond, Va. Three great grandchildren, Casey Rizer, Nicole Rizer, and Emma Synder. Four sisters, Elva Turner and Ruby West of Ridgeway, Va. Marie Hazelwood of Fieldale, Va. And Iva Moran and husband, Odell Moran of Colllinsville, Va.

Her funeral was conducted on June 3, 2008, at Norris Funeral Services Chapel by her pastor, Eld Mark Terry. She was laid to rest beside her husband at Roselawn Cemetery beneath a beautiful mound of flowers.

She was loved by all. I remember when my husband and I were baptized on Easter Sunday morning in 1976, we went to her house to change clothes, and she made us feel so welcome. And from that day she and her husband were "special" to us. We would visit each other often, went shopping out of town together, rode to church together, and always had that special love for each other. She is greatly missed by all who knew her.

Done by request of Martinsvile Church.

Written by,
Mary Wall

Signs of the Times

DEVOTED TO THE OLD SCHOOL BAPTIST CAUSE

" The Sword of the Lord and of Gideon "

VOL. 177 HILLSVILLE, VA., MAY 2009 NO. 5

SIGNS OF THE TIMES

ISSN - 0199 - 0063

Subscription price $15.00 per year - $25.00 two years

Published monthly by
SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.

Tony R. Horton
Circulation Manager and Treasurer
1429 Howlett Street, Hillsville, Va. 24343
Phone (276) 728-5651

EDITOR in CHIEF

Elder Kenneth R. Key
721 Willard Street
Greensboro, N.C. 27405
Phone (336) 273-7464

ASSOCIATE EDITORS

Elder Richard H. Campbell
2171 Allen Court
Germantown, Tenn. 38138
Phone (901) 753-7791

Elder C.B. Davis, Jr.
1251 Paynes Tavern Rd.
Roxboro, N.C. 27573
Phone (336) 599-7236

Elder J. B. Farmer
6373 N. State Hwy 7
Grayson, Ky. 41143
(606) 474-4327

Elder Cleo Robertson
111 Livingstone Drive
Cary, NC 27513
(919) 460-7721

All letters for this paper containing subscriptions and remittances, should be mailed to Tony R. Horton, 1429 Howlett Street, Hillsville, Va. 24343. All articles and letters for publication, all notices of meetings and all obituaries should be mailed to Elder Kenneth R. Key, 721 Willard Street, Greensboro, N.C. 27405

SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.
1429 Howlett Street
Hillsville, Va. 24343

SONG

CHRIST bears the name of all his saints, Deep on his heart engraved;
Attentive to the state and wants
Of all his love has saved.

In him a holiness complete,
Light and perfection shine;
And wisdom, grace, and glory meet
A Saviour all divine.

The blood, which, as a priest, he bears
For sinners, is his own;
The incense of his prayers and tears Perfumes the holy throne.

In him my weary soul has rest,
Though I am weak and vile;
I read my name upon his breast,
And see the Father smile.

Newton

CONTENTS

EDITORIAL 98
Elder J. B. Farmer

CORRESPONDENCE 101

ARTICLES 101
Jeanette Roberson

VOICES OF THE PAST 108
Elder D. V. Spangler
Elder J. F. Johnson
Elder J.C. Philpot

CONTRIBUTIONS 119

OBITUARIES 120
Sister Blanche Semones

EDITORIALS

"How shall we escape, if we neglect so great salvation ...." Heb. 2:3

Elder J.B. Farmer

In the world, almost all we hear is bad news. But, thanks be unto God, what we hear in the church is good news. The good news of the gospel of grace has sounded to all generations. That good news has been proclaimed and is now being proclaimed of that great salvation which God has wrought on behalf of His people. I would love to be enabled, by the grace and mercy of God, to ascribe greatness to our God and to write a little concerning His great salvation.

First of all we understand that our God is greater than all. ***"He is the Rock, His work is perfect: all His ways are judgement: a God of truth and without iniquity, just and right is He." Deut. 32:4*** He is the great I Am. He was before all things, without beginning and having no end of days. By Him all things consist. He made all things by the Word of His power. He made all things for Himself and for His pleasure. He has done all things well. This world and the universe and even the things not seen or known by us were made by Him. He is the Word, He is love, He is a Spirit and He is even a consuming fire to all that know Him not and obey not the gospel. He has all Power in heaven and earth. He has worked all things together for the good of His people. He has seen the end from the beginning and declared it so that all things must come to pass according to His will and purpose. He is all in all to us that believe. In Him we live and move and have our being.

This great God, in His wisdom and love and mercy, purposed in Himself to create a people in Christ Jesus for Himself. They would be a people generated by Himself for Himself to love and to show His great kindnesses and mercies unto. These people, the vessels of honor, He would form of the dust of the

ground naturally and make them to be earthen vessels into which He would place a great treasure, even His Holy Spirit by which they would be kept and show forth His praise.

Of the same lump of clay from which He would make His people, He also would make another people which He called the vessels of wrath. They, not having His Spirit, would be left to themselves to follow out the lusts of the flesh. They would know not God and would neither see nor know the things of the holy kingdom and would not obey the gospel of Jesus Christ. They, like wicked Cain who hated and killed Abel his brother in the flesh for no good reason, would persecute the people of God. But they would be held in check and could only go as far as it suited the wise purpose of God. God said that the wrath of man would praise Him and the remainder of wrath He would restrain.

This warfare has been going on from the time of Cain and Abel and continues to this day. God's holy prophets and saints of old, Jesus Christ, the disciples and apostles in Christ's day and even His people today have been misunderstood and hated for the truth's sake. But, thanks be unto God, because our God is greater than all, He has delivered His people, He is delivering them and we trust He shall yet deliver. We are made to say with the apostle I know whom I have believed and am persuaded that He is able to keep that which I have committed unto Him against that day. No weapon formed against them shall prosper.

This great God whom we hope to serve, prepared a great salvation for His people before He made them. God, with all wisdom and knowledge, foresaw the fall of all creation into sin and ruin and prepared a remedy for His people that He had created in Christ Jesus. This remedy for sin was necessary for them since the righteous God of heaven and earth is also a just God. In His great wisdom and justice, God declared, that according to His law, the soul that sins must surely die. The penalty for sin is death. God saw that there would be no help for them by the arm of flesh. According to nature, they would be without God and without hope in this world. In order to deliver the chosen vessels of mercy from that awful condition, God in His great love, mercy, wisdom and justice, purposed to send His only begotten, sinless, spotless, holy and undefiled Son into the world to redeem His beloved people to Himself by His own blood. All this was done before the world was made according to the scriptures.

God in His perfect wisdom also determined to keep His people that He had given to His Son by His power and through His faith. He would keep those that He brought into the world so that sin could not have dominion over them. Although the whole world lies in wickedness, God determined that he would cause

His people to overcome the world in Christ and that they should show forth His praise. He, as with Peter, prayed for them that their faith fail not therefore it cannot fail. He has placed His Holy Spirit in them to keep them and to preserve them through their many trials and afflictions unto His coming. He promised to be with them even to the end of the world and is fulfilling His promise.

God also determined that He would raise up in the last day all that He had given to His Son. He predestinated them to be conformed to the image of His Son that He might be the firstborn of many brethren. Jesus said ***"I am the resurrection, and the life: he that believeth in me, though he were dead, yet shall he live."*** He said ***"because I live, ye shall live also."*** He said by His apostle *that* ***"He that raised up Christ from the dead shall also quicken your mortal bodies by His Spirit that dwelleth within you."*** After Jesus as our great high priest offered up His body as a perfect sacrifice for our sins - after He gave His life a ransom for many - after He died the cruel death of the cross - after He layed in the tomb for three days and three nights- He came forth victorious over death, hell and the grave. And He, by resurrecting His earthly body changed to a spiritual body, gave us the victory and assured us of the promise that we also will be raised up in that same power at His coming.

God's great salvation is manifest to His people in many ways of which I would like to mention a few. God saved His people in eternity by choosing and electing them to salvation by His grace. He saved His people before the world was by preparing a remedy for their hopeless condition. He saved them from the curse of the law by sending His Son in the likeness of sinful flesh, but without sin, to fullfill it in every aspect. He saved them by offering up His Son for their sins - the just for the unjust, that their sins would be remembered against them no more forever. He saved them by His resurrection from the dead in giving them a lively hope. He saves them by the gospel and by the truth in delivering them from error and false doctrine. He saves them from the power of sin by putting them under grace. He saves them from death by His life. He saves them from their enemies by holding their enemies back so they cannot do the things that they would. He saves them by the gift of faith and the Spirit that they no longer are controlled by the flesh. There are many other ways He has saved and is saving us, I am fully assured, which you may be given to reflect upon as He gives light. His riches are unsearcheable. I would like to conclude with this one other facet of His great salvation. When He comes again, He will save us from hell and the grave by raising up our

mortal bodies and fashioning them like unto His own glorious body. ***"Beloved, now are we the sons of God, and it doth not yet appear what we shall be: but we know that, when He shall appear, we shall be like Him; for we shall see Him as He is. Every man that hath this hope in him purifies himself, even as He is pure." 1 John 3:2-3***

These things are written in love and in hope of eternal life. Your little brother (I hope).

Elder J. B. Farmer

CORRESPONDENCE

Monday 3-16-2008
Littleton, NC 27850

Dear Brethren,

I am enclosing check for $45.00. I am way over due, I know. Thanks for sending the Signs anyway.

I enjoy them so much. I especially enjoyed the article; Baptism in a Boat. I also enjoy the experience of the brethren. Please keep up the good articles about the wonderful work of God and his mercy and grace on all of us.

Thanks again and may God Bless us all.

Love, a little sister, if one at all.

Mary Alford

ARTICLES

HOW GREAT THE NAME OF JESUS

With a deep-felt yearning of my heart, I desire, if blessed of the Lord, to share some experiences of witnessing with how great the name of Jesus has been to one as unworthy as I feel to be. Before telling my experiences, I pray the Lord will bless me with His understanding of this wonderful scripture that we might be mutually comforted as we go into the beauty of His words.

Precious are the words recorded in ***Psalm 76:1-3, "In Judah is God known: his name is great in Israel. In Salem also is his tabernacle, and his dwelling place in Zion. There brake he the arrows of the bow, the shield, and the sword, and the battle. Selah."***

"In Judah is God known." Christ came through the tribe of Judah. Judah represents the spiritual man for it is through Christ that the spiritual man knows Christ in love. The words of Paul are a witness, ***"And if any man think that he knoweth any thing, he knoweth nothing yet as he ought to know. But if any man love God, the same is known of him." (I Corinthians 8:2)*** His people know Him because He is in them, their hope of glory. John 10:14 reads: ***"I am the good shepherd,***

and know my sheep, and am known of mine." Did any man have to introduce Christ to you? No, because He revealed Himself to you.

"His name is great in Israel." Spiritual Israel includes both Jews and Gentiles. Romans 3:29 states, *"Is he the God of the Jews only? Is he not also of the Gentiles? Yes, of the Gentiles also."* So the Lord has a people in every nation, kindred and tongue. His name is great among His chosen people (spiritual Israel). Great because He leads His people out of the darkness of Egypt (unbelief and ignorance, and from the bondage of sin) into His marvelous light of understanding. Great because He redeemed His people from their sins and the curse of the law. Psalm 107:2 reads, *"Let the redeemed of the Lord say so, whom He hath redeemed from the hand of the enemy."* His chosen people witness with the hymn writer who penned the precious words:

How sweet the name of Jesus sounds
In a believer's ear!
It soothes his sorrows, heals his wounds,
And drives away his fear.

It makes the wounded spirit whole,
And calms the troubled breast;
'Tis manna to the hungry soul,
And to the weary rest.

Dear name! the rock on which I build,
My shield and hiding-place,
My never-failing treasury, filled
With boundless stores of grace.
Jesus, my Shepherd, Husband, Friend,
My Prophet, Priest, and King,
My Lord, my Life, my Way, my End,
Accept the praise I bring.

"In Salem also is his tabernacle." Salem means peace. The peace of God dwells in His people. *"And the peace of God, which passeth all understanding, shall keep your hearts and minds through Christ Jesus."* The Lord gives us His peace in these tabernacles of clay and it surpasses all understanding. It is sufficient for all trials including death. The clothing with which He clothes His people is His own righteousness. Christ is our peace. *"Peace I leave with you, my peace I give unto you: not as the world giveth, give I unto you. Let not your heart be troubled, neither let it be afraid." (John 14:27)*

"And his dwelling place in Zion." Christ dwells in the hearts of His people. Zion represents the spiritual church which is all of God's elect. God's people are separated from unbelievers as is written: *"For ye are the temple of the living God: as God hath said, I will dwell in them, and walk in them; and I will be their God, and they*

shall be my people. Wherefore come out from among them, and be ye separate, saith the Lord, and touch not the unclean thing; and I will receive you. And will be a Father unto you, and ye shall be my sons and daughters, saith the Lord Almighty." As Christ said, "The kingdom of God cometh not with observation; Neither shall they say, Lo here! Or, lo there! for, behold, the kingdom of God is within you." (II Corinthians 6:16-18)

"There brake he the arrows of the bow, the shield, and the sword, and the battle." The Lord must break the carnal weapons in which the arm of flesh trusted before being brought into the knowledge of the truth. These are weapons that the flesh or carnal man used for support, but that God broke in every child of grace. The bow sets forth power or strength. Carnal man thinks he has the power to accept or reject the Lord and to save others but he is shown that he has no power of himself. ***"For by grace are ye saved through faith; and that not of yourselves: it is the gift of God: Not of works, lest any man should boast."*** The arrows of the bow are the works of the flesh. These arrows are broken by God as you are shown that you have no strength and no righteousness of yourself. The shield is used as a defensive weapon to defend against any opposition to the works of the flesh. This too is broken for the flesh has no defense. The sword that is broken is our espousal of beliefs of the carnal mind that are enmity against God and not subject to His law and which are used to try to slay those who believe in the truth. The battle is the combat between two opposing forces—the flesh against the spirit. We are brought down in a helpless condition and all our carnal weapons are broken. We are as the hymn writer wrote:

> ***Nothing in my hand I bring!***
> ***Simply to thy cross I cling;***
> ***Naked, come to thee for dress;***
> ***Helpless, look to thee for grace;***
> ***Black I to the fountain fly;***
> ***Wash me, Saviour, or I die!***

The church's weapons are not carnal but spiritual. The spiritual man is blessed with spiritual weapons. As the Apostle Paul wrote, ***"Be strong in the Lord, and in the power of his might. Put on the whole armour of God, that ye may be able to stand against the wiles of the devil. For we wrestle not against flesh and blood, but against principalities, against powers, against the rulers of the darkness of this world, against spiritual wickedness in high places. Wherefore take unto you the whole armour of God, that ye may be able to withstand in the evil day, and having done all, to stand. Stand therefore, having your loins girt about with truth, and having on the breastplate of righteousness; and your feet shod with the preparation of the gospel of peace, above all,***

taking the shield of faith, wherewith ye shall be able to quench all the fiery darts of the wicked. And take the helmet of salvation, and the sword of the spirit, which is the word of God: Praying always with all prayer and supplication in the spirit." (Ephesians 6:10-18)

The shield of faith is what God gives to His little ones wherewith they shall be able to quench all the fiery darts (arrows) of the wicked. ***"For therein is the righteousness of God revealed from faith to faith: as it is written, the just shall live by faith."***

The *sword* is the word of God, ***"for the word of God is quick, and powerful, and sharper than any twoedged sword, piercing even to the dividing asunder of soul and spirit, and of the joints and marrow, and is a discerner of the thoughts and intents of the heart."***

The manner of our warfare is illustrated in *II Corinthians 10:3-4:* ***"For though we walk in the flesh, we do not war after the flesh: (For the weapons of our warfare are not carnal, but mighty through God to the pulling down of strong holds.)"*** David says, ***"He hath delivered my soul in peace from the battle that was against me: for there were many with me." (Psalm 55:18)*** In this life, there are many battles to endure; there is a constant warfare that takes place after one has been shown what he is by nature and what he must be by the grace of God. I hope the Lord will bless me to share how great the name of Jesus has been to this poor undeserving soul.

One night I was given a dream, if not deceived, where the words were spoken to me, "The bow is bent." I pondered much over the meaning of these words and desired understanding of how they applied to me. I felt, if not deceived, I had been strengthened and prepared for many arrows that had been directed in my pathway over the past eight years during my battle with ovarian cancer and the many surgeries, chemo treatments and lung treatment I had endured. It seemed as though I would have one arrow shot at me, and after I recovered from that arrow, another would follow. Many have been the times I would think of the scripture where it reads ***"Satan hath desired to have you, that he may sift you as wheat, but I have prayed for thee, that thy faith fail not."*** When one is tried in the furnace of affliction, he is strengthened by the power of God. Now, the bow was bent signifying there would be another battle where the power of God would be manifested.

On the night of October 24, 2007, while experiencing great pain and suffering, the words were spoken to me, if not deceived, ***"Thou are highly favored of the Lord."*** Feeling to be of such a lowly state, I pondered how could this be. I was

then taken to the scripture where the angel came unto Mary and said, ***"Hail, thou that art highly favored, the Lord is with thee, blessed art thou among women."*** And the angel also said, ***"Fear not Mary; for thou hast found favour with God."*** The words, ***"thou art highly favored"*** are so precious. I believe God's children are highly favored of the Lord. The words spoken to me, if not deceived, have brought comfort to my weary soul as it has been my lot to again suffer great pain through much affliction. My oncologist told me my cancer has again appeared and a mass is up against a lot of blood vessels making surgery not an option and the mass is pressing on a nerve that goes to the groin which causes severe pain which is almost unbearable. I must endure chemo for a third time. I carry a great burden.

During the night of November 14, when sleep was deprived as I wrestled with great pain, the burden became so heavy that I sought the Lord for help. If not deceived, the words were spoken to me, ***"After you suffer a while, I will settle thee."*** Another great battle must be fought and it takes the armour of the Lord to be sustained in the difficult places wherein we must fight. It seems it is my lot to be in the rough terrain. Another arrow is shot. On the night of December 9, no sleep would come as I wrestled with the unbearable pain and I sought the Lord for help. If I am not deceived, He spoke these words to my troubled soul, ***"I suffered on the cross for you; and you must suffer."*** The night seemed as being in hell with no relief. How long must I wait to be delivered?

Again, another arrow is shot. The day after Christmas my entire leg and foot became so swollen that it became necessary that I go to the emergency room. An ultrasound revealed there was a blood clot in the groin area. This meant I was not only suffering from pain from the mass that was sitting on the nerve that goes to the groin but also a blood clot in the groin area. My precious companion and I were told that one of us would have to administer a shot twice a day to prevent more clots from forming. The pain was so excruciating; I continued to beg the Lord to give me grace and strength for that which is His will that I must endure. I feel, if not deceived, these times of great suffering are indeed blessings for this is where a child of grace is taught and experiences the love and mercy of the omnipotent God. I feel blessed that He would choose me to suffer for His name sake. How great and how precious is the name of Jesus.

My first chemo treatment was scheduled for January 11, 2008. The treatments were so debilitating that each treatment felt to be a sickness unto death. I was unable to eat solid food for five days after each chemo and my blood counts were so

greatly lowered that I was unable to be out in public. These counts became so low that it became necessary for me to take very strong antibiotics for seven days because if I were to get an infection, virus, etc., it could be fatal. The blood counts had to rebuild so that the next chemo treatment could be administered. The treatments were planned every two weeks for a period of six months. Each chemo was a battle that could only be fought with the armour of the Lord—His grace and strength.

I was blessed to complete half of my chemo treatments before complications made it necessary to stop treatment. On April 1, I had to be admitted to the hospital because I had been vomiting for a week and I was told by the doctor that inhaling the bile could cause fatal pneumonia. To stop the vomiting, an engie tube was inserted into my nose and throat and then it was replaced with a tube in my stomach. I could have nothing to eat or drink by mouth for six weeks. It was such a trying time and I prayed the Lord would give me grace and strength sufficient for the great trial I must endure. TPN was administered through my IV to sustain me until such time that I could have food go into my stomach. My precious husband had to prepare this TPN each night. The Lord blessed him to care for me with such love that can only come from the Lord. It makes me think of the scripture that reads, ***"Whatsoever ye do, do it heartily unto the Lord and, not unto men."*** I have truly been blessed with such a loving and devoted husband. After six weeks, I began to take liquid, then soft food, and then meat. Doesn't this witness with the scripture where it speaks of drinking the milk and eating the strong meat. First, we have to drink the sincere milk of the word before we are able to digest the strong meat of the expounding of the great depth of the word. I believe I witnessed with the scripture that says ***"Eat thy bread with joy, and drink thy wine with a merry heart." (Ecclesiastes 9:7)*** How sweet is the name of Jesus.

Chemo treatments were resumed in June and continued through mid September. One night, if not deceived, I had a dream where I saw this stone on the ground which was round and had a face on it. It was speaking to me and I thought it was the Lord speaking. It seemed that when the voice began to speak, others came to hear what was being said. I have pondered over what the dream means and, if not deceived, I was given meditation. A stone is something hard with much strength. The Lord has blessed me with grace which has strengthened my faith and lifted me in the spirit to experience much suffering with great joy in my heart. Many have marveled at the wonder of the Lord and how it has been my lot to endure years of great suffering. The Lord has been my comforter, lifted me up and kept

me pressing toward the mark of the high calling as it is in Christ Jesus. The words spoken to me from the stone are those comforting words from the Lord that are a witness to those around me. They hear me tell of what great things I have suffered for His name's sake. It is a witness with the scripture, ***"Behold, this stone shall be a witness unto us; for it hath heard all the words of the Lord which He spake unto us; it shall be therefore a witness unto you, lest ye deny your God." (Joshua 24:27)*** How precious is the name of Jesus. When one is grounded and settled, it means you have been given faith to believe and you are unchangeable and unmovable; you are very secure.

Starting in November through January, 2009, my pain became so severe that it was necessary to be hospitalized most of those three months. I broke my hip on the third Sunday before Christmas and had hip replacement surgery and spent the Christmas holidays in the hospital. Three weeks later in January, I fell and cracked the same hip. I could put no weight on my left leg for six weeks making the recovery twelve weeks. My mother had been so burdened over my cancer condition and the great pain I was enduring and she had a massive stroke on her way to visit me in the hospital. She was in the car with my brother and his wife. I went directly from the hospital to her funeral. So many trials and afflictions were in my path to travel during these months that it seemed at times they would overflow me but thus far I have not been destroyed.

I must wait patiently on the Lord. Will He hold out the golden scepter that I not get a death sentence? The words penned by David have been so precious to me, ***"The secret of the Lord is with them; and he will shew them his covenant. Mine eyes are even toward the Lord; for he shall pluck my feet out of the net. Turn thee unto me, and have mercy upon me; for I am desolate and afflicted. The troubles of my heart are enlarged: O bring thou me out of my distresses. Look upon mine affliction and my pain; and forgive all my sins. Consider mine enemies; for they are many; and they hate me with cruel hatred. O keep my soul and deliver me; let me be not ashamed; for I put my trust in thee. Let integrity and uprightness preserve me for I wait on thee."***

How precious and how great is the name of Jesus to a child of God! Beautiful are the words recorded by Paul ***"that the name of our Lord Jesus Christ may be glorified in you, and ye in him, according to the grace of our God and the Lord Jesus Christ."***

Love in Christ,
Jeannette Robertson
March 3, 2008

VOICES OF THE PAST

THE LAMB

(A taped message to Bro. Wylie Fulton) (By Elder D. V. Spangler, Winter, 1978)

It seems a long time since we have visited with you, and we have thought of you many times also, Brother Aaron. I have been confined to the home for over a month with what is called heart failure, and I feel like I want to send you a message.

I want to speak to you about the lamb that we find in God's word. So many things are set forth whereby it is a picture of our blessed Lord. In the first part of the Bible, we find that God took coats or skins and clothed Adam and Eve. And here is the picture that all the salvation there would be for sinners is the Lamb, no doubt.

The first offering of men unto God as a sacrifice that we find is Abel bringing a lamb. At the same time we find his brother bringing the work of his own hands. God accepted Abel before He accepted the lamb. So we must be accepted in our Lord Jesus before any offering we make to God is acceptable. God rejected Cain and his offering. When Cain slew his brother, we are told that his brother's blood cried to God from the ground, and so the first cry we find in the Bible that goes to God from man was the cry of blood. Abel made by faith a more excellent offering than Cain. And so, throughout the ages, all the offerings that God has accepted are offerings He, Himself, has prepared and wrought. with faith in those who brought the offering to view by faith of the Lamb of God that taketh away the sin of the world.

Throughout the Old Testament the picture of the lamb is a picture of humiliation, as the lamb, as an animal, is pictured as one who openeth not his mouth when led to the slaughter. I cannot but believe that God, in creating the lamb, created an animal that would have characteristics typifying Jesus, our Lord. It was not by accident the lamb was to provide both food and clothing, either.

A picture of the Lamb is most wonderfully presented in the twelfth chapter of the book of Exodus where the picture of our sacrificial lamb was presented. God instructed Moses to prepare this sacrifice and told him that this was to be the beginning of months with him. ***"Speak ye unto all the congregation of Israel, saying, In the tenth day of this month they shall take to them every man a lamb, according to the house of their fathers, a lamb for an house: And if the household be too little for the lamb, let him and his neighbor next unto his house take it according to the number of the souls; every man according to his eating shall***

make your count for the lamb. Your lamb shall be without blemish, a male of the first year: ye shall take it out from the sheep, or from the goats: And ye shall keep it up until the fourteenth day of the same month: and the whole assembly of the congregation of Israel shall kill it in the evening." (Exodus 12:3-6) To me, here is a picture of the lamb that was to be the sacrifice and whose blood was to be put upon the lintel of the doors of the Gentiles, being partakers of the efficacy of the blood of Jesus.

There is something here that is hard to describe, that a single lamb could be presented and yet a whole congregation should slay the lamb, showing that all of God's people took part in the dying of the lamb as their sins were laid upon Jesus. And in the evening the lamb was to be offered. Christ was offered in the evening of the Law. Paul speaks of this when he said he was offered once in the end of the world for sin, to put away sin by the sacrifice of himself. ***"And they shall take of the blood, and strike it on the two side posts and on the upper door post of the houses, wherein they shall eat it." (Exodus 12:7)*** Here the lamb is connected with the door. Jesus said, ***"I am the door: by me if any enter in, he shall be saved, and shall go in and out, and find pasture." (John 10:9)***

"And they shall eat the flesh in that night, roast with fire, and unleavened bread; and with bitter herbs they shall eat it." (Exodus 12:8) They were commanded not to eat of it raw or sodden with water, because our Lamb, the Lamb of God, could not be contaminated in any way. The lamb was to be roasted whole. Jesus is a whole saviour to a whole sinner.

Three elements were involved in this passover service - unleavened bread, the blood of the lamb, and bitter herbs. We are told that they were not to waste any of the lamb, and that what was left over was to be burnt with fire, thus showing that none of the precious blood of Christ would be wasted. The death angel from God passed over that night and in every home where the blood of the lamb was not found, their firstborn died, even of the cattle. But where the blood of the lamb was upon the lintel of the door, the death angel passed over that home. Truly, truly, Jesus is our spiritual Passover.

In Genesis 22 we see the lamb in a figure when Abraham was told to take his son, his only son, Isaac, and offer him at the place that God would show him. What a faith it was that God had given Abraham. He didn't delay. He, together with Isaac and two others, immediately starts to the place that God had told him to offer his son. As they journeyed, Isaac carried the wood, and Abraham carried the fire; and the Bible says, ***"They went both together."*** Oh, the depths of the riches both of the wisdom and knowledge

of God. Here is a picture of God the Father, and God the Son in a journey of salvation; and They went both together. How beautiful in all the scriptures is the Lamb presented connected with the Father—with our God. Isaac raised the question as they approached the mount. He said, ***"Behold the fire and wood: but where is the lamb for a burnt-offering?And ; Abraham said, My son, God will provide himself a lamb for a burnt-offering:" (Genesis 22:7-8)***

We leave this picture and we move on to the lamb as a sacrifice on the Jewish alters. In the 118th Psalm we find this scripture, ***"bind the sacrifice with cords, even unto the horns of the altar." (V. 27)*** The altars whereby the sacrifiies were offered had four corners, four horns, and to these horns the sacrifice was bound with cords. We see in this a picture of Christ being bound in an eternal covenant to die, but we also see a picture of a lamb who is willing to die. The great picture of salvation through the blood of the Lamb would not be complete if we did not see the Lamb opening not His mouth when being led to the slaughter, showing His willingness to die for us. We also see Him bound in a covenant with His Father to die, as the lamb was bound on the Jewish altar. In the 53rd chapter of Isaiah, (one of the most wonderful chapters of the Bible Christ is pictured as a Lamb brought ***".....he is brought as a lamb to the slaughter, and as a*** sheep before her shearers is dumb, so he openeth not his mouth." (Isa. 53:7) Could God have shown in any greater way His love for sinners than by the Lamb being bound and the Lamb being led as a lamb and not opening his mouth? The Old Scriptures abound with the suffering of Christ and the glory that should follow, especially the 53rd chapter of Isaiah. In the New Testament, the lamb is mentioned three times, In John 1:29 the Apostle said, ***"..... Behold the Lamb of God which taketh away the sin of the world."*** If the world under consideration is all of mankind then universalism is true. If the world he refers to is both the Jew and Gentile of the election of grace, then election is true. Jesus commanded His disciples not to go into any city of the Samaritans or into the Gentiles, but ***"go ye rather to the lost sheep of the house of Israel."*** When He rose from the dead, He commanded them to go into all the world, which refers to Jew and Gentile, and preach the gospel. John said, ***"He is the propitiation for our sins: and not for our's only, but also for the sins of the whole world."*** This is believers, both Jew and Gentile.

Peter speaks of Jesus as being led as a lamb to the slaughter. Then we find the expression in Acts 8:33, ***"In his humiliation his judgment was taken away: and who shall declare his generation?....."*** There was a hour and a moment

when God forsook His Son, when the Lamb could not refer to God as the Father, when He was made a perfect sacrifice for His people. His judgment was taken away. The only way He could be a perfect, satisfactory sacrifice was for God to leave Him momentarily alone. Then He said, ***"My God, my God, why hast thou forsaken me?"*** Finally, as He leaves the world, He could say, "Father, into thy hands I commend my spirit", thus addressing Him as Father, again.

In 1 Peter 1:18, 19, we read, ***"Forasmuch as ye know that we were not redeemed with corruptible things, as silver and gold, from your vain conversation received by tradition from your fathers; But with the precious blood of Christ, as of a lamb without blemish and without spot:"***

It is a wonderful thing to note that in the book of Revelation the Lamb is mentioned 25 times - more than in any other book of the Bible. In the fifth chapter of Revelation we find the Lamb whom God has highly exalted at His own right hand. ***"And I saw in the right hand of him that sat on the throne a book written within and on the backside, sealed with seven seals. And I saw a strong angel proclaimmg with a loud voice Who is worthy to open the book, and to loose the seals thereof? And no man in heaven, nor in earth, neither under the earth, was able to open the book neither to look thereon. And I wept much, because no man was found worthy to open and to read the book, neither to look thereon. And one of the elders saith unto me, Weep not: behold, the Lion of the tribe of Juda, the Root of David, hath prevailed to open the book, and to loose the seven seals thereof. And I beheld, and lo, in the midst of the throne and of the four beasts, and in the midst of the elders, stood a Lamb as it had been slain, having seven horns and seven eyes, which are the seven Spirits of God sent forth into all the earth." (Rev. 5: 1-6)*** It is noticeable that the Lamb now was in the midst of the throne and in the midst of the elders. He is first called the Lion of the tribe of Judah to show His strength and His power, and then He is the Lamb as it had been slain, and we notice in the thirteenth verse of the fifth chapter, ***"And every creature which is in heaven, and on the earth, and under the earth, and such as are in the sea, and all that are in them, heard I saying, Blessing, and honour, and glory, and power, be unto him that sitteth upon the throne, and unto the Lamb for ever and ever."*** Notice, my dear brother, it was to him that sitteth on the throne and unto the Lamb equally, that power and glory were given.

The sixth chapter shows that the

Lamb has the power to loose the seals mentioned in the fifth chapter, and as we follow through and follow this Lamb throughout the book of Revelation, we find in the sixteenth verse of the sixth chapter that there will be a time when the enemies of Christ will say to the mountains, ***"Fall on us, and hide us from the face of him that sitteth on the throne, and from the wrath of the Lamb."*** Notice here, ***"he that sitteth on the throne, and from the Lamb"***. In the twelfth chapter and the eleventh verse, we behold a people with a power given to them by the Lamb, ***"And they overcame him by the blood of the Lamb, and by the word of their testimony; and they loved not their lives unto the death."***

In the fifteenth chapter we find the song that they were singing, ***"And they sing the song of Moses the servant of God, and the song of the Lamb, saying, Great and marvellous are thy works, Lord God Almighty; just and true are thy ways, thou King of saints." (Verse 3)*** We often sing the words, ***"Awake and sing the song of Moses and the Lamb"***. In this we honor Moses the same as the Lamb, but in the Bible the distinction is made. They sing the song of Moses, the servant of God, and the song of the Lamb. There are two songs. In the seventeenth chapter we find that the enemy will make war with the Lamb. ***"These shall make war with the Lamb, and the Lamb shall overcome them: for he is Lord of lords, and King of kings: and they that are with him are called, and chosen and faithful." (Verse 14)***

In the thirteenth chapter of Revelation, the eighth verse, ***"And all that dwell upon the earth shall worship him, whose names are not written in the book of life of the Lamb slain from the foundation of the world."*** They will worship the beast. Observe the expression, ***"The Lamb's book of life"***. And here we find it ***"the book of life of the Lamb"***, showing that throughout all the scriptures Jesus is the book of life of the Lamb, and the Lamb's book of life, and this book is presented to us in the 139th Psalm when David said, ***"and in thy book all my members were written, which in continuance were fashioned, when as yet there was none of them." (Verse 16)***

In the nineteenth chapter of Revelation it says, ***"Let us be glad and rejoice, and give honour to him: for the marriage of the Lamb is come, and his wife hath made herself ready. And to her was granted that she should be arrayed in fine linen, clean and white: for the fine linen is the righteousness of saints. And he saith unto me, Write, Blessed are they which are called unto the marriage supper of the Lamb." (Verses 7-9)***

In the twenty-first chapter, there is more said about the Lamb, probably, than in any chapter of Revelation. What a wonderful thing is pre-

sented in this chapter. It is the closing of the Bible. ***"And I saw no temple therein: for the Lord God Almighty and the Lamb are the temple of it." (Verse 22)*** This is the city that has the streets of pure gold. ***" And the city had no need of the sun, neither of the moon, to shine in it: for the glory of God did lighten it, and the Lamb is the light thereof." (Verse 23) "And there shall in no wise enter into it any thing that defileth, neither whatsoever worketh abomination, or maketh a lie: but they which are written in the Lamb's book of life." (Verse 27)***

(Conclusion of taped remarks)

"For after that, in the wisdom of God, the world by wisdom knew not God, it pleased God by the foolishness of preaching to save them that believe."

To arrive at the object of the Apostle in giving this instruction to his brethren, we must give some attention to the connection in which it stands.

The subjects to whom the communication is made, and their preparation for the appreciation of it, together with the situation in which the Apostle then found his brethren to be, will require a passing notice.

And 1st, The subjects were those who constituted the Church of God which was at Corinth, to them that are sanctified (or set apart) in Christ Jesus. called to be saints, with all that is every place call upon the name of Jesus Christ; and 2nd, Grace was given them by Jesus Christ to enrich them in utterance and knowledge, and thereby the testimony of Christ was confirmed in them, so that they came behind in no gift, waiting for the coming of our Lord Jesus Christ, who should confirm them unto the end, that they might be blameless in the day of our Lord Jesus Christ; 3rd, He then refers them to the faithfulness of God, by whom they were called to the fellowship of his Son, and beseeches them to speak the same thing — that there be no divisions among them, but that they be perfectly joined together, in the same mind, and in the same judgment; 4th, For he had already learned that there were divisions among them, which had caused contention.

This contention seems to have originated in the preference that they had expressed for their respective preachers, a fruitful source from which contentions have arisen in all ages, and from which the preaching of Christ is well-calculated to save believers.

I am of Paul; and I of Apollos; and I of Cephas ; and I of Christ. Here was the ground-work of the contention.

It appears likely to me that the means doctrine had obtained to some extent among the brethren.

and that, we know by experience, always causes contention, as the advocates of it are more disposed to look to the means or instruments, (as the preachers are called and as some claim to be) , than to Christ.

It is a bad state of things when our preachers get between us and Christ, and are so large in our estimation as to conceal Him from us. Hence the necessity of constantly and faithfully holding up Christ to view, and hence the great object and prime mission of the Apostle to preach Christ, not with wisdom of words, lest the Cross of Christ be made of none effect. We, therefore, are not to garnish with fine words — not to smooth over and palliate the preaching of the Gospel, so as to adapt it to the carnal mind, and thereby divert it from its legitimate use, the salvation of believers from error; *"for the preaching of the Cross is to them that perish foolishness, but unto us which are saved it is the power of God." "For it is written, I will destroy the wisdom of the wise, and will bring to nothing the understanding of the prudent."*

Then, where is the wise? where is the scribe? where is the disputer of this world? Hath not God made foolish the wisdom of this world? Only the subjects of God's grace, in whom He has destroyed the wisdom and prudence of this world, and convinced them that neither their wisdom or prudence can avail them anything relating to their great salvation, can see where they are, nor can all the lore of human wisdom teach them their whereabouts, or save them from their errors.

Men, untaught by the Spirit of God, suppose that by their wisdom and prudence they can know God, and teach others to know the Lord also; but while thus deluded God hides the things of his kingdom from them, and reveals them unto babes. But when it pleases him to destroy the wisdom of the wise and bring to nothing the understanding of the prudent, and thereby make foolish the wisdom of this world to his people, he prepares them to appreciate that preaching which is to the Jews a stumbling-block, and to the Greeks (those who seek after the wisdom of this world) foolishness. Let us remember, however, that it is not until after that that the preaching of Christ can have any salutary effect upon them; and so the text reads *"After that, in the wisdom of God, the world by wisdom knew not God, it pleased God by the foolishness of preaching to save them that believe."*

There is not only a salvation or deliverance of believers brought to view in the text, but a final and irrevocable veto is stamped upon the proceedings of all those will-worshipers who are arrogating to themselves capacities to know God and teach a knowledge of him to others. If the graceless professors of religion could believe that text, and then would act with a commendable de-

gree of candor and honesty what a smash-up there would be in the Missionary Boards, Bible Societies, Theological Seminaries, Sunday School Unions, and the various other worldly and unscriptural combinations connected with them! They would not be endeavoring to "teach every man his neighbor, and every man his brother , saying, Know the Lord," if they believed ***"the world by wisdom knew not God,"*** and would act consistently.

A knowledge of God is only attainable by those who have received the gift of eternal life, and then only by a direct revelation from the Lord. ***"No man knoweth the Son but the Father, neither knoweth any man the Father save the Son, and he to whomsoever the Son will reveal him."*** Power was given to Jesus over all flesh, that he should give. eternal life to as many as the Father had given him, and this eternal life was given that they might know the only true God and Jesus Christ whom he hath sent.

Peter was convinced that Jesus was the Christ, the Son of the living God; and said Christ, "Blessed art thou, Simon Barjonah, for flesh and blood hath not revealed it unto thee, but my Father which is in heaven."

How benighted - how miserably blinded by the god of this world must those be, who are engaged, as they say, in ***"christainizing the world."*** To christianize is to make christians, and the gift of eternal life is indispensible in that case.

In that work, ***"the flesh profiteth nothing,"*** said Jesus: ***"The words that I speak unto you they are spirit and they are life."*** A christian, then, possessing eternal life, is the highest order of being that inhabits this earth. How presumptuous, then, in poor, frail man, to arrogate to himself that nobelest work of God! It would be as easy for them to change the spots of the Leopard and make a sheep of it, or the Ethiopian's skin and make a white man of him, as to make christians of themselves, or of those whom they profess to be christianizing. But our God will not share his glory with such impudent aspirants - will not give it to another nor his praise to graven images. He alone can raise us up from the depths of sin and the domain of death; and the glory of his majesty is portrayed in the sublimity of the work. It crowns him with a regal diadem, such as earthly princes never wore - a crown of glory, rich, lucid and eternal - its brilliancy forever eclipsing all the glory of mortals who are professing to do his work and would rob him of his diadem, when if all their worldly wisdom was concentrated in one focus and all exhausted upon one subject, they could not make the meanest reptile that crawls upon the earth, and yet they boast of making christians, the highest order of God's beings that dwell upon the earth. ***"O! the folly of man !"***

Then ***"Crown him Lord of***

all," and let us unite with the Poet and sing :

"HE raised me from the depths of sin, The gates of gaping hell,

And fixed my standing more secure

Than 'twas before I fell."

But after God makes foolish the wisdom of this world in the estimation of his people, and enables them to *"believe according to the working of his mighty power,"* it pleases him to save them in a certain sense by the foolishness of preaching, or that preaching which is to them that perish foolishness. *"For the Jews require a sign, and the Greeks seek after wisdom, but we preach Christ crucified, unto the Jews a stumbling-block, and unto the Greeks foolishness."* Thus we are taught that it is to them that perish, and to them that seek after the wisdom of this world, and not after Christ, who is the wisdom of God and the power of God, that the preaching of Christ crucified is foolishness to, and no wonder. What use have they for Christ crucified? What do they want Him for? Not to get up their worldly institutions; they neither have his commandment or example for all that. Not to prepare them for their ministry, they can do that themselves. Not to furnish their outfit, the Missionary Board can do that sufficiently to enable them to compass land and sea to make proselytes. Not to teach them doctrine to promulgate, they teach for doctrines the commandments of men.

Now , if they can do all this, I repeat, no marvel that the preaching of the Cross is to them foolishness. *"But, unto them which are called, both Jews and Greeks, Christ the power of God and the wisdom of God,"* and that preaching is calculated to save the believer from trusting in the wisdom of this world, or the power that it confers upon mortality.

The salvation here alluded to, is not that salvation which Christ completed when he laid down his life for the sheep. That salvation was exclusively *"of the Lord."* Said he, *"I looked and there was none to help, I wondered that there was none to uphold, therefore mine own arm brought salvation."*

But in addition to the salvation from sin and from its condemning power, we often need salvation from such divisions as were amongst the brethren at Corinth at that time, and other errors that the wisdom of this world invent, and upon which a worldly religion is based. Many such errors throng the pathway of the christian while here. A sound ministry, therefore, is a most important gift that the Lord has conferred upon his people to save them from division and false doctrine.

I have long observed that preachers who confine themselves to the doctrine of the Bible are not the most successful in multiplying members in the churches they

preach for; but those churches who are blessed with such a ministry are less subject to contentions and divisions, as a general thing. On the other hand, when the preachers are in the habit of exhibiting a system partly of grace, and intermingled with conditions to be performed by men to aid in the saving of sinners, so as to ensnare some of the children of God, who are taught by the Lord in their experience that salvation is by grace, and also to induce others to unite with the church who depend upon their own wisdom and prudence to qualify them for church membership, we see at once the foundation laid for divisions: and many of us have witnessed, within the last thirty years, the blighting consequences of this *"linsey woolsey"* garb, or sowing of *"divers seeds"* system, in the many divisions that have rent the churches within that period. The history of the church in all ages proves that it has not been the case that the greatest in-gatherings have been attended with the greatest blessings to the Church; but, as a general consequence, contentions and divisions have been the result.

But again: When she has presented to view an afflicted and poor people, trusting in the name of the Lord -when there was nothing in her external appearance to court the fancy of worldly religionists - when she has had to suffer reproach and persecution for the name of Jesus - when she has been; content with receiving such only as *"the Lord added to the church"* - when her watchmen have lifted up the voice together, determined to know nothing among them save Jesus Christ, and him crucified, they have been saved from these unhappy contentions, divisions and false doctrines, and peace has flowed among them like a river. This should encourage us not to be cast down and troubled from the fact that we present a strait gate, a narrow way, and that there are but few that find it.

Then, as we profess to have nothing to do with making christians, let us be satisfied with such as the Lord will have to be saved. And, as every true minister of the gospel knows that *"salvation (from sin) is of the Lord"* altogether, and that he is fully able to accomplish all that pertains to that glorious work, and will no doubt certainly and eventually raise every one of his believing children up at the last day; and further, as it has pleased him to give them eternal life, and thereby to qualify them to know the truth that makes them free, or liberates them from error and delusion- to bless them with capacities to receive and appreciate the doctrine of God our Savior, with all its wholesome lessons of instruction; and as it has further pleased him to prepare his servants for the work of the ministry, to feed the Church of God, he hath purchased with his own blood -to teach them to observe all things whatsoever he has commanded and

thus to ***"save them that believe"*** from the errors and inroads that their enemies are ever endeavoring to propagate and make among them, let us make full proof of our ministry in faithfully watching over the flock for their good. Brethren, do we really love the children of God? Surely, if we love him that begat, we love those also that are begotten of him. Let us, then, manifest our loyalty to our King, and our love to our brethren, his children, by faithfully laboring for their present salvation. It is reasonable to suppose that men will bestow the greatest amount of labor upon what they esteem most highly. We may mark this as a general rule; and I think it is a good one, by which to discriminate between faithful and false ministers.

When a servant is circumcised in heart to love the Lord, (and of course his people,) he will be found toiling among them, laboring for their good, and to save them from delusion. But when the love of the world predominates among the preachers, they will be heard whining for money to save the world, and endeavoring, by every available stratagem, to secure the friendship of the world, which is ***"enmity to God."*** We are then reminded of the expression of the Apostle, "The friend of the world is the enemy of God," and, measuring them by the Scriptures, we set them down as such; and when we weigh them in those balances, and find them wanting, we should judge and deal accordingly. The faithful shepherd, then, will be found doing the commandments of his Master, which are. ***"Feed my sheep," "Feed my lambs," "Feed the Church of God," "Feed the flock of God," "Seek; that ye may excel to the edifying of the church."*** In short, his labors will be confined within the church, among the children of God who are most to him, and be calculated ***"to save them; that believe."*** The false shepherd, or hireling, will be found laboring ***"without the church where there are dogs, and sorcerers, and whoremongers, and murderers, and idolaters, and whosoever loveth and maketh a lie,"*** and we must therefore judge them by the company they keep.

I submit the foregoing remarks first, to the consideration of Brother Beebe, And, if he thinks best to publish them, then to my much esteemed young brother Thomas, and to all my dear brethren and sisters who may think them worth their perusal; and still remain, as I trust, their humble servant, bound to them in the love and fellowship of the Gospel, though unworthy in myself, as the most unworthy amongst them.

(The above was written by Elder J. F. Johnson of Kentucky, and published in the Signs of November 15, 1859.)

"For our gospel came not unto you in word only, but also in power, and in the Holy Ghost, and in much assurance."- I THESSALONIANS i. 5.

The Holy Ghost never comes into any poor sinner's soul, except through the medium of the gospel of the grace of God. Have you ever considered that point? You are praying, perhaps, that the Holy Spirit would teach you, and be in you a Spirit of revelation, a Remembrancer, a Comforter, Instructor, and Teacher. You pray for his gifts, and graces, and sanctifying operations; but have you ever viewed these graces in connection with the gospel of Jesus Christ? Now, if you want the Holy Spirit to come into your soul, you must keep firm hold of the gospel; you must not run away from it to the law or to self; but keep firm, fast hold of it, so far as you have felt its power, and have a living faith in it. If, then, you are tried, still hold the gospel. If Satan gets you into his sieve, still hold the gospel; if in the furnace of affiiction, still hold the gospel; if called on to wade through floods of sorrow, still hold fast the gospel. Let not Satan, if ever you have felt the power and the preciousness of the gospel, baffle you out of it, and drive you from it; but hold to the gospel, for it is your life. Indeed, where else will you find anything to suit your case if you are a poor, tempted, tried sinner? Will you go to the *law,* which can only curse and condemn you? Will you go to yourself; What is self? A heap of ruins. Where, then, will you go? After all, you must come to the gospel, if your soul is to be saved and blessed, and if you are to experience the consolations of the Holy Ghost, who alone can bless and comfort you. I want, with God's blessing, to impress this vital truth upon your conscience, that you may not be looking away from the gospel, and as Berridge says, ***"squint and peep another way,"*** but that you may keep your eyes firmly fixed on the gospel; for if you believe it, it can and will save your soul. Does not the Apostle say it is ***"the power of God unto salvation to everyone that believeth,"*** so that there is neither power nor salvation in anything else? Never, therefore, expect power, salvation, or comfort, but in, and by, and through the Holy Ghost preaching the gospel into your heart.

Elder J.C. Philpot

CONTRIBUTIONS

FOR MARCH 2009

Clara Osks, VA	5.00
Lois Ann Ferguson, VA	5.00
Mary Alford, NC	5.00
J.D. Neely, AR	5.00
Livie Thompson, VA	5.00
Priddy Shaw, VA	5.00
Frank Sizemore, WV	20.00

OBITUARIES

OBITUARY FOR SISTER BLANCHE SEMONES

Sister Blanche Semones, a member of Old Union Church entered into that peaceful rest on October 22nd. 2008, which is prepared for the elect bride of Christ, to await the second coming of Jesus in that resurrection morning.

Sister Blanche was born On May 14th., 1917, the daughter of Sherman and Margaret Hollandsworth. She was preceded in death by her first husband, Lawrence Gardner, and her second husband, Fred Semones, and one Granddaughter.

She is survived by one daughter and son-in-law, Thelma and Mike Maloney, one son and daughter-in-law, Charles and Beth Gardner. One step daughter and son-in-law, Frankie and Tyler Turner. Eight Grandchildren, five Great-Grandchildren and one Great-Great Grandchild.

Sister Blanche was baptized by Elder Larry Hollandsworth in 1977, placing her membership at Old Union Church, in Floyd County, Virginia. She loved the Church, the Brothers and Sisters of the Church and she especially loved the Lord Jesus Christ.

Her Funeral was conducted at Mayberry Funeral Home in Floyd, Virginia by her Pastor, Elder Larry Hollandsworth, and was laid to rest in the Jacksonville Cemetery in the town of Floyd.

May we be made submissive to God's Holy Will. One copy to be sent to the Signs of the Times, one to the family, and one copy for the church records. Done, by Order the church in conference on Sunday, January 25, 2009. Written in love and by request of Old Union Church by her Nephew,

Elder Larry Hollandsworth.

MATTHEW 10:29-33.

Are not two sparrows sold for a farthing? and one of them shall not fall on the ground without your Father.

But the very hairs of your head are all numbered.

Fear ye not therefore, ye are of more value than many sparrows.

Whosoever therefore shall confess me before men, him will I confess also before my Father which is in heaven.

But whosoever shall deny me before men, him will I also deny before my Father which is in heaven.

Signs of the Times

DEVOTED TO THE OLD SCHOOL BAPTIST CAUSE

" The Sword of the Lord and of Gideon "

VOL. 177 HILLSVILLE, VA., JUNE 2009 NO. 6

SIGNS OF THE TIMES

ISSN - 0199 - 0063

Subscription price $15.00 per year - $25.00 two years

Published monthly by

SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.

Tony R. Horton

Circulation Manager and Treasurer

1429 Howlett Street, Hillsville, Va. 24343

Phone (276) 728-5651

EDITOR in CHIEF

Elder Kenneth R. Key

721 Willard Street

Greensboro, N.C. 27405

Phone (336) 273-7464

ASSOCIATE EDITORS

Elder Richard H. Campbell

2171 Allen Court

Germantown, Tenn. 38138

Phone (901) 753-7791

Elder C.B. Davis, Jr.

1251 Paynes Tavern Rd.

Roxboro, N.C. 27573

Phone (336) 599-7236

Elder J. B. Farmer

6373 N. State Hwy 7

Grayson, Ky. 41143

(606) 474-4327

Elder Cleo Robertson

111 Livingstone Drive

Cary, NC 27513

(919) 460-7721

All letters for this paper containing subscriptions and remittances, should be mailed to Tony R. Horton, 1429 Howlett Street, Hillsville, Va. 24343. All articles and letters for publication, all notices of meetings and all obituaries should be mailed to Elder Kenneth R. Key, 721 Willard Street, Greensboro, N.C. 27405

SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.

1429 Howlett Street

Hillsville, Va. 24343

THOUGHTS FROM "WHERE"

'Twas the dismal hour past midnight,
In a dream that is still just a blur,
A troubled mind was made to fear
Strange thoughts that came from "where."

The beginning of the Creation of God
Was in these thoughts that ran
In a mind that could only think
The vain things that be of man.

There was Eve, a type of the True Church, The Bride of Christ the Lamb,
And Adam, a shadow or figure
Of Him that was to come.

There in the first transgression
I thought, how could it be,
That Adam should give His precious life
For the fruit of an ordinary tree.

A thousand times, NO! I was rebuked
For Adam the Son of God,
Only for the Love of His glorious Bride
Would He give this affirmative nod.

As the Lamb of God for His Elect
Bride Came down from the courts above,
And required the fruits only She could give Joy, Peace, Faith, Meekness, and Love.

He died for His own and redeemed them,
And from the world set them apart,
With a wonderful change wrought deep within A broken and contrite heart.

We see the Arminian churches
Bring fruits of the works of man,
But the fruit Eve gave was Her very own
As only God's children can.

And in the Songs of Solomon
Wisdom's record has sealed
The sweetest fruits in all the world
In a Garden of Gardens revealed.

A Garden enclosed is My Sister,
My Spouse, A spring shut up, a fountain sealed;
Let my Beloved come into His Garden
And eat His pleasant fruits.

Roger B. White
Van, Texas

CONTENTS

EDITORIAL 122
Elder Richard H. Campbell

CORRESPONDENCE 129

VOICES OF THE PAST 129
Isaac R, Greathouse
Elder H.H. Lefferts
Mary Ellison
Elder J.C. Philpot

MEETINGS 143

CONTRIBUTIONS 144

OBITUARIES 144
Charlie Anderson Morgan

EDITORIAL

For the Lord's portion is his people; Jacob is the lot of his inheritance. (Deut 32:9)

Elder R. H. Campbell

Throughout the bible there are little nuggets of truth, that are to the child of God, even as the handfuls of purpose, that Boaz told his reapers to leave, intentionally, for Ruth the Moabitish woman to glean among the sheaves. This one short and simple verse of scripture is such a nugget. It sets there among all of the other scrip-

tures, very quietly and yet it sets forth possibly the most basic point of doctrine that is to be found in the whole of the bible, and yet, is probably denied by more bible scholars than any other. It declares that there is a certain portion, of God's creation, that is his in a very special and loving way, and is described as Jacob the lot of his inheritance. The Lord's portion is not based on a, ***"whosoever will"*** or voluntarily basis, as the modern day religionists believe, but, as is recorded, ***(I John 4:19) "We love him, because he first loved us."*** And this love was with him before the world was formed and man was even created. This is the necessary food for the children of God, since it contains the doctrine that sets them apart from the religions of the world, and is the basis of their hope in things eternal. This is the only way that they can see why they would have been chosen out of all the nations of the earth, because it was certainly not because of any merit to be found in them. An Elder said, last Sunday, the current religions of the world have spent untold time and money trying to make Christians out of the natural man, never realizing that the election has already been made and the polls are already closed.

In the preceding verse, it had been declared in, ***(Vs 8) "When the Most High divided unto the nations their inheritance, when he separated the sons of Adam, he set the bounds of the people according to the number of the children of Israel."*** This is declaring that the bounds of the peoples of the earth were set, so as to specifically separate all of the children of Israel, Lord's portion, from those who were not of the chosen generation. The world cannot receive this doctrine because it is foolishness to them, and they cannot understand it, because it is spiritually discerned, and the natural man does not have the wisdom by which it can be understood. They maintain that this would not be fair and equitable to everyone else, but I have not found anywhere in the scriptures that it is based on a system of fairness to the individuals. If this were true there would be none saved because none are worthy of salvation, it is strictly based on the system of the grace of God being bestowed upon certain ones because he loves them and created them for his own good pleasure, ***(I Cor 1:21) "For after that in the wisdom of God the world by wisdom knew not God, it pleased God by the foolishness of preaching to save them that believe."*** and as Paul had just said ***(Vs 18) "For the preaching of the cross is to them that perish foolishness: but unto us which are saved it is the power of God."***

The scriptures quoted above, and many more declare that there is a very definite distinction between, the Lord's portion and all of the other peoples of the earth, and that this separation shall remain throughout

time, regardless of what man may claim; because it was established by God, and could only be changed by him. This is not going to happen, for the prophet Malachi said, *(Mal 3:6) "For I am the Lord, I change not; therefore ye sons of Jacob are not consumed," and therefore their salvation is complete and assured, in spite of the claims of men that they are adding to the church daily by the means of their own efforts and ingenuity."* The apostle Paul declared, *(Eph 1:3-4) "Blessed be the God and Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, who hath blessed us with all spiritual blessings in heavenly places in Christ: according as he hath chosen us in him before the foundation of the world, that we should be holy and without blame before him in love."* God's children are his because he formed them for his own pleasure, and predestinated them unto the adoption of children by Christ Jesus to himself, to the praise of the glory of his grace, wherein he hath made them accepted in the beloved.

The world has the opinion that it would not be fair for God to save some, and send others to hell without a chance of salvation. The scriptures do not indicate, anywhere, that the salvation of the Lord's portion is based on a chance system. All men were in a lost and undone condition because of the judgment placed upon Adam for his partaking of the tree of the knowledge of good and evil, and therefore, the Lord saved only his portion of his creation, and did nothing for the others: all were worthy of hell and damnation, but by the grace of God being bestowed on the vessels of mercy, they were redeemed unto God by the sacrifice of his only begotten Son on the tree at Calvary. Christ was not required to die the painful and distressing death on the cross, that some might be saved. When he said it is finished, the salvation of the Lord's portion was absolute and complete, no chance system involved there, and it is for time and eternity.

This is a truth that cannot be altered by men, in the latter days, regardless of what theories may arise among those who, by these very scriptures, have already been segregated from the Lord's portion. They have no part in the covenant which God made with his people. God's covenant was a covenant made, by God, with man, and not a covenant between God and man, in the sense that it was by a mutual agreement, upon terms that must be acceptable to all. It is, however binding upon all of mankind, because it was established by God for his own pleasure and because it was for the good of his elect generation. I do not find anywhere in the bible where man contributed anything to this equation. There are many scriptures that refer to this, separation of the seed of the woman and the seed of the serpent, by the prophets and

writers of the scriptures in all ages, but none of them attribute any of the credit to the man formed in the days of creation. It is always the sovereign work of God, even as Jesus said, on one occasion, when asked by the people what they might do to work the works of God, his response was, ***"This is the work of God, that ye believe on him whom he hath sent."***

The Lord's portion are referred to, in various scriptures as, (Deut 7:6) an holy people unto the Lord thy God, (Ezra 9:2) holy seed, (Mark 13:27) his elect, (Rom 9:23) the chosen vessels of mercy, (I Pet 2:9) a chosen generation, a royal priesthood, an holy nation , a peculiar people, ***(Gen 25:23) "And the Lord said unto her, (Rebecca) Two nations are in thy womb, and two manner of people shall be separated from thy bowels; and the one people shall be stronger than the other people, and the elder shall serve the younger."*** This last reference was, of course, Jacob and Esau, the ones who in, (Rom 9:11) are used to definitely establish the fact that there are two manner of people, and that the election of God hath determined this. All of these references are to the same people, those who are called the Lord's portion.

This truth is declared many times in the scriptures, as holy men of old spake as they were moved by the Holy Ghost, to prophecy of the Lord's work in the saving of his elect. When the prophets refer to Israel, as in the following verse, they are meaning the whole household of faith, not just Isaac's son. ***(Isa 43:1) "But now thus sayeth the Lord that created thee, O Jacob, and he that formed thee, O Israel, fear not: for I have redeemed thee, I have called thee by name; thou art mine. When thou passest through the waters, I will be with thee; and through the rivers, they shall not overflow thee; when thou walkest through the fire, thou shalt not be burned; neither shall the flame kindle upon thee. For I am the Lord thy God, the Holy one of Israel, thou Savior: I gave Egypt for thy ransom and Seba for thee."*** This scripture declares the extremes, and the drastic action to which God goes to protect and care for his portion, and the fact that he will never leave nor forsake them. All of these blessings do not refer solely to the man Jacob, who was named Israel by God, but rather the whole household of faith, which includes his children today, as well as those yet to be born. Jacob which, in the text above represents the whole household of faith, and are described as a particular people unto God, as Peter said, ***(I pet 2:9) "But ye are a chosen generation, a royal priesthood, an holy nation, a peculiar people; that ye should shew forth the praises of him who hath called you out of darkness into his marvelous***

light." And he will be with them in all of their trials and afflictions here on earth. He found them in a waste howling wilderness; (of sin), he leads about, he instructs them, he keeps them as the apple of his eye; this is a very secure heritage I would say. They are, as Satan said, speaking to God, about Job, and why he served him, *(Job 1:10) "Hast not thou made a hedge about him, and about his house, and all that he hath on every side?"* This was true of Job, and can be said to be equally about them all: God has indeed hedged them in, and set the bounds of their habitation.

David said, *(Psa 139:7-11) "Whither shall I go from thy spirit? Or whither shall I flee from thy presence? If I ascend up into heaven, thou art there; If I make my bed in hell, behold thou art there. If I take the wings of the morning, and dwell in the uttermost parts of the sea; even there shall thy hand lead me, and thy right hand shall hold me. If I say, surely the darkness shall cover me; even the night shall be light about me."* God is ever with them, watching over them for good, and nothing can befall them that would alter their course, or cause them to lose their inheritance which was laid up for them, before time began. They have an inheritance which is incorruptible, undefiled and that fades not away, and has been reserved in heaven for them, who are kept by the power of God through faith unto salvation, ready to be revealed in the last day, and this is because God is their heavenly Father, and Jesus Christ is the sacrifice for their sin..

On one occasion, when speaking to Israel, God said, *(Deut 7:6-8) "For thou art an holy people unto the Lord thy God: the Lord thy God hath chosen thee to be a special people unto himself, above all people that are upon the face of the earth. The Lord did not set his love upon you, nor choose you, because ye are more in number than any people: for ye are the fewest of all people: But because the Lord loved you and because he would keep the oath which he had sworn unto your fathers, hath the Lord brought you out with a mighty hand, and redeemed you out of the house of bondmen, from the hand of Pharaoh king of Egypt."* The only reason given in the scriptures, as a reason why God chose his own special people, is because he loved them, and so much so that he gave his only begotten Son to redeem them unto himself, out of every nation, kindred, tongue and people. On another occasion, to support this point of view, and to advise them of the security that they have, the prophet wrote, *(Isa 54:17) "No weapon that is formed against thee shall prosper; and every tongue that shall rise against thee in judgment thou shalt condemn. This is the*

heritage of the servants of the Lord, and their righteousness is of me, saith the Lord." This is another thing that is set in stone, for them because if God sets it, it cannot be moved or changed.

The world says that man must accept God as their own personal savior, for the promise to be applicable unto them. If, this were true, there would be no certainty of salvation for anyone, for the natural man receiveth not the things of the Spirit of God: for they are foolishness unto him, neither can he know them, for they are spiritually discerned and can only be known by revelation of the Holy Ghost. Why would man accept that that he is not aware of, or understands. As we stated above, the fullness of the power of the godhead is behind the promises made unto the Lord's portion, and it could not be stated more emphatically or assuredly than it was by the apostle Paul, when he said, ***(Heb 6:17-20) "Wherein God, willing more abundantly to shew unto the heirs of promise the immutability of his counsel, confirmed it by an oath: that by two immutable things, in which it was impossible for God to lie, we might have a strong consolation, who have fled for refuge to lay hold upon the hope that is set before us: which hope we have as an anchor of the soul, both sure and steadfast. And which entereth into that within the veil; whither the forerunner is for us entered, even Jesus, made an high priest for ever after the order of Melchisedec."*** This is the final, seal of authority, upon which the hope of all of the vessels of mercy, is based: and it was sworn to by God and carries the full authority and integrity of the triune God by whom all things that do exist, were made. The scriptures declare that there is no other source of this assurance, ***(I Cor 3:11) "For other foundation can no man lay than that which is laid, which is Jesus Christ."***

(Eph 2:8) "For by grace are ye saved through faith; and that not of yourself: it is the gift of God:" and again, ***(Rom 8:38-39) "For I am persuaded, that neither death, nor life, nor angels, nor principalities, nor powers, nor things present, nor things to come, nor height, nor depth, nor any other creature, shall be able to separate us from the love of God, which is in Christ Jesus our Lord,"*** Either of these scriptures alone is ample evidence that salvation is of the Lord, and both of them makes it absolutely ludicrous to declare that the salvation of the chosen vessels of mercy, is by any other means.

Immediately following the eleventh chapter of Hebrews, regarding the faith of the saints; the apostle Paul summed it all up in one very profound and solemn statement; ***(Heb 12:1-2) "Wherefore seeing we also are compassed about***

with so great a cloud of witnesses, let us lay aside every weight and the sin which doth so easily beset us, and let us run with patience the race that is set before us. Looking to Jesus the author and finisher of our faith; who for the joy that was set before him endured the cross, despising the shame, and is set down at the right hand of the throne of God." I understand that Paul was specifically referring to the evidences outlined in the eleventh chapter of Hebrews, but all of the scriptural references quoted herein are also a great cloud of witnesses unto his children in this day and age. We have the bible with all of its truths, and which witness with our own personal experiences; the love and fellowship which we feel for those who have been brought to a knowledge of the same spiritual truths in the same way that we have, and who share the same faith in the validity of the scriptures, none of whom believe that they received it by human endeavor or intelligence. It was mysteriously given and the power that they speak of, which accompanied the knowledge, makes them believe that it is from God, the source of all power.

When Jesus said, *(John 17:4)* ***"I have glorified thee on the earth; I have finished the work which thou gavest me to do."*** he was referring to the salvation of the Lord's portion, Jacob the lot of his inheritance, and the work that he had finished was the salvation of every heir of grace. In one sacrifice he hath forever perfected them that are his, nothing can be added to it, and nothing will be omitted from it in the covenant which God made with Abraham, *(Gen 17:7)* ***"And I will establish my covenant between me and thee and thy seed after thee in their generations for an everlasting covenant, to be a God unto thee, and to thy seed after thee."*** This covenant forever assures that all who were chosen in Christ Jesus, before the world began, shall be with him in that city which Abraham looked for, which was built and will be inhabited by the determinate counsel and foreknowledge of God, from before time began, or the earth was made.

When Jesus said, it is finished, that's it, nothing can be added to it, and nothing will be taken from it, and if you believe this, that is the greatest evidence that you will ever have, in this life, that you are included in the Lord's portion. May God bless all of his chosen vessels to acknowledge this hope that is within them, come out from following the things of the world and run with patience that race that has been set before them, looking unto Jesus, the author and finisher of their faith.

In bonds of love;
Richard H. Campbell

CORRESPONDENCE

4-2-09

Dear Tony:

I just got April Signs a few days ago I read all - so good to get the Signs every month good writers.

I was 100 years on Nov. 9th so I got to go to church.

I am sending check for year.

Elder Lambert on the Dove was good he was our pastor for a few years at El Dorado, AR. But we lost him in death so many years ago. He was so good.

I'll close, remember me when at the throne of Grace.

Jane Carroll

PROVERBS 4:22-26.

For they are life unto those that find them, and health to all their flesh.

Keep thy heart with all diligence; for out of it are the issues of life.

Put away from thee a froward mouth, and perverse lips put far from thee.

Let thine eyes look right on, and let thine eyelids look straight before thee.

Ponder the path of thy feet, and let all thy ways be established.

VOICES OF THE PAST

UPTON, N. Mex., Nov. 8, 1918.

DEAR EDITORS :-The prophet said, ***"O thou afflicted, tossed with tempest, and not comforted." "O thou afflicted."*** The Bible says, Many are the afflictions of the righteous, but the Lord delivereth him out of them all. Again it is written, I will leave in the midst of thee an afflicted and poor people, and they shall trust in the name of the Lord. These poor people are poor in spirit, they are all alike. The Lord says, I will give them one heart, and I will put my fear in their hearts, that they shall not depart from me. God said to Eve, I will greatly multiply thy sorrows and thy conception. Then it is true we cannot prevent being full of sadness. Multiply thy sorrows and thy conception. One definition of conception is, ***"to form an idea in the mind."*** How often do these afflicted people form in their minds dire trouble for themselves in the future! How many times do they fear and tremble on account of their sins! Like David, who said, I will fall some day by the hand of Saul, so they think they will be destroyed because of their sinful flesh, and they cry out, ***"In me, (that is, in my flesh,) dwelleth no good thing." "O wretched man that I am! who shall deliver me from the body of this death?"***

"Dangers of every shape

and name: Attend the followers of the Lamb,

Who leave the world's deceitful shore,

And leave it to return no more."

You ask worldly people, Do you suffer? are you afflicted on account of your sins? They always answer, No; but the children of God realize this world is not their home, they are pilgrims and strangers in the earth. How many times have you been in a crowd when they were especially merry, laughing and enjoying themselves to the fullest extent, and your heart was breaking with affliction and sorrow. You could not take part in their joys, you are not like they are, you are like all Primitive Baptists, think like they do, talk like they do, feel like they do, sigh like they do, love the same kind of food spiritually, enjoy the same company, love the same people they do. My son wrote me to sell all I have and to see the wonders of this world and spend what I had made and enjoy life. I told him I would rather attend one Old Baptist meeting than go to Europe and visit all the curiosities of the world. Job said, Man that is born of woman is of few days and full of trouble. His flesh upon him shall have pain and his soul within him shall mourn. Tribulation worketh patience, and patience experience, and experience hope. The Savior said, In the world ye shall have tribulation, but in me ye shall have peace.

"Affiictions, though they seem severe,

In mercy oft are sent

They stopped the prodigal's career,

And forced him to repent."

Our light affliction, which is but for a moment, worketh for us a far more exceeding and eternal weight of glory, while we look not at the things which are seen, but at the things which are not seen; for the things which are seen are temporal, but the things which are not seen are eternal. Our sorrows and sufferings are for our benefit, and it is written, If we suffer with him we shall also reign with him. Your sorrows come and you cannot prevent them; they come when you least expect them. David said, Deep calleth unto deep at the noise of thy waterspouts; all thy waves and thy billows have gone over me. When you were born of the Spirit you came in possession of a mind that could comprehend how unworthy and polluted you were, and how you justly deserved eternal banishment from God and the glory of his power, and you called to him for mercy. An unusual]y intelligent man is called a deep man. God is unlimited in wisdom, so he is indescribably wise, wonderfully deep. You called and said, *" God be merciful to me a sinner."* You said, like David, Fearfulness and trembling are come upon me, and horror hath overwhelmed me. And I said, O that I had wings like a dove, for then would I fly away and be at rest. I

would wander far off and remain in the wilderness. But go where you would, still your burden remained, your affiiction was with you, and after you were relieved and thought the sin all gone and you were so overjoyed you never expected to have an enemy nor a sorrow, still you found you were mistaken, for the waves of sorrow and billows of distress came from time to time rolling, over your defenseless head, and you found your hand was too feeble to stay them; so now you can say, All thy waves and thy billows have gone over me. Weren' t these great sorrows painful and hard to endure? This text refers first to your blessed Savior. Deep calleth unto deep. Hear him in the garden: O my Father, if it be possible let this cup pass from me, yet not my will, but thine, be done. Listen as he cries On the cross: My God, my God, why hast thou forsaken me? He said, I thirst, and they gave him vinegar to drink. You go to one of the world thirsty, and say something about your sorrows and thirstings, and they will give you vinegar to drink. They have told me when I was famishing for a cool draught of the water of life that I did not pray enough. The fact was every breath I drew was a prayer. Then you must go On and On in affliction greater or less until the time comes for God to call you home to rest. This is Zion, that is afflicted, tossed with tempest and not comforted, and the Bible says, Zion, the people of God. Jesus came to save them, and he did what he came to do. Thou shalt call his Name Jesus, for he shall save his people from their sins All your distress is for your good.

"In all thy distresses thy head feels the pain,
Yet all are most needful, not one is in vain
In love I correct thee, thy soul to refine,
To make thee at length in my likeness to shine."

"Tossed with tempest and not comforted." It takes wind to cause the waves of the sea to roll and toss about. When the bitter, briny waves of the flesh toss you; and when the winds of adversity beat upon you and you have no rest in your spirit, how awful is your distress; and when you try to find Him who is a covert from the tempest and he hides from you, then you say, that I knew where I might find him; I would come even to his seat. All through the dark, tempestuous night you look and listen and wonder and wish for the morning, and cry out, Is his mercy clean gone forever? Many a poor shipwrecked person has been on the sea looking, wishing, longing for a ship, and passed through long, dark nights, and may have perished for food. It is just as true that the children of God as they cross the rough sea of this life are tossed and long for a place to rest, and for comfort and the water of life. So Jesus said, Blessed are they that do hunger and thirst after righteousness, for they

shall be filled. Often I have said, God does not love me, or I would not be so forsaken, and I could not see how he could love one so sinful. When tossed I have said, God hates me, and he ought to. Many, many times have I waked in the morning so distressed I would say, O why did I ever wake again, Why could I not have slept on forever and forever! Why do I have to go out again in this old sin-cursed world to struggle with the affairs of this life! You, little children of God, started out like all other people: joyous, with high hopes, building castles in the air, enjoying; gay company, sailing along across the placid sea of this life with not a care, hardly a thought of trouble, but all at once the waves began to toss you and it grew dark and threatening, the lightning flashed and peal after peal of thunder burst above you and you thought, Surely I will be lost, and, like Jonah, for the first time in life you were made to say, I am the cause, my sins like mountains high appear to me. In Revelation it is written, Out of the throne proceeded lightnings and thunderings and voices, and you heard, The son that sinneth it shall die, the first time you had ever heard a voice say that. You may not have heard this in audible language, like we talk, but away down in your heart there crept a sadness you had never felt before, and you realized you must have help or sink. David said, They that go down to the sea in ships, that do business in great waters, these see the works of the Lord and his wonders in the deep. For be commandeth and raiseth the stormy wind, which lifteth up the waves thereof. They mount up to the heaven, they go down again to the depths, their soul is melted because of trouble; they reel to and fro, and stagger like a drunken man, and are at their wits' end. Then they cry unto the Lord in their trouble, and he bringeth them out of their distresses. He maketh the storm a calm, so that the waves thereof are still. Then are they glad because they be quiet; so he bringeth them unto their desired haven. Little children, this is your experience. God commanded and raised the stormy wind, which lifted up the waves; they mount up to the heaven.

The waves of the sea are salty and slimy; so when God convicted you for sin the nice ballroom became sickening to you. Salt water makes you sick. These waves lashed over every place of amusement you frequented, and you became sick of them all. They go down again to the depths. Ah, yes, you were let down, down, and thought, Surely I am gone and none can help me. Then they cry unto the Lord in their trouble, and he bringeth them into their desired haven. Yes, you were tossed until you rocked to and fro and staggered like a drunken man, and got no rest until you went home to your friends and told them what great things God had done for you. So far as my case is concerned,

it took many a wave to cause me to be willing to go home to the church of God, which is a haven. And he saw that rest was good, and the land that it was pleasant. But I could not see this until God made darkness light before me and crooked things straight. He says, I will bring the blind by a way they knew not; I will lead them in paths that they have not known. He does not say, I will leave it to you whether you come or not. Every thief, every murderer, every robber, every natural man, child and little and big ones who have not been brought by a way they knew not, that believe in a hereafter, will tell you the way just exactly like the Arminian preacher does. They all think they can and are going to get salvation some time, and that it rests with them whether they do or not, but the Savior said, No man can come unto me except my Father which hath sent me draw him, and I will raise him up in the last day. This tossing is experienced not only by the children of God individually, but is applicable to each church. Often the awful waves of contention arise in the church and it is terribly tossed, like the ship Paul was on when the storm struck it. That was a natural ship and a natural storm, but here is a lesson for us. Some of the sailors took the lifeboats and started to leave the ship, but Paul said, Except these abide in the ship ye cannot be saved. Possibly more churches are destroyed by division than any other cause. A house divided against itself cannot stand, so said the Savior. Forbear one another in love, endeavoring to keep the unity of the Spirit. There is no unity of the flesh; all the discord, trouble and dissension comes from the carnal mind. James said, But if ye have bitter envying and strife among you, glory not and lie not against the truth. This wisdom descendeth, not from above, but is earthly, sensual, devilish. But the wisdom which is from above is first pure, then peaceable, &c. The prophet said, O Israel, thou hast destroyed thyself.

"And not comforted," comes next. We all love comfort. Ministers whom God has called and sends sometimes comfort the weary pilgrim, but the greatest comfort we have is derived from the holy presence of the Savior. When he comes and rejoices over you it calms all your fears, gives you beauty for ashes, the oil of joy for mourning and the garment of praise for the spirit of heaviness. The word says, *"Comfort ye, comfort ye my people, saith your God. Speak ye comfortably to Jerusalem, and cry unto her that her warfare is accomplished, that her iniquity is pardoned: for she hath received of the Lord's hand double for all her sins." The purpose of the gospel is to relieve the fears of the people of God. The first proclamation of the gospel after the Savior was born was by the angel of the Lord."* The Bible says, There were shep-

herds keeping watch over their flock by night, and the angel of the Lord came upon them and the glory of the Lord shone round about them, and they were sore afraid. The angel did not tell them anything to increase their fears, nor try to impress upon them the necessity of getting religion, but said, Fear not, for behold, I bring you good tidings of great joy, which shall be unto all people; for unto you is born this day in the city of David a Savior, which is Christ the Lord. Not comforted You will be. It is written, Blessed are they that mourn, for they shall be comforted. Do you mourn?

Then you shall be comforted. Mourn because you are a sinner. If you had spiritual life you would not mourn nor even know you were a justly condemned sinner. If you had no life you would have no light, and if you had no light how could you see yourself a lost and ruined sinner? The Bible says, In him was life, and the life was the light of men. Nearly all my time is spent in sorrow; seldom do I see a moment free from deep sadness. Sometimes a little comfort comes into my spirit, but long and cold are the times of my journey; yet we sorrow not as others who have no hope, for if we believe in Jesus some day we shall leave all sorrow and sighing behind and go home to enjoy the glory that awaits the children of God. *"There everlasting spring abides, And never withering flowers; Death like a narrow sea divides. This heavenly land from ours."*

Not comforted. The prophet goes on in this chapter and tells what God is going to do for Zion who is not comforted. I will lay thy stones with fair colors, and lay thy foundations with sapphires, and I will make thy windows of agates and thy gates of carbuncles, &c. All thy children shall be taught of the Lord, and great shall be the peace of thy children. Great shall be your peace, greater shall be your joy. Zion, said the Lord, hath forsaken me, and my God hath forgotten me; but God says, *"Can a woman forget her sucking child, that she should not have compassion on the son of her womb, yea, they may forget, yet will I not forget thee. Behold, I have graven thee upon the palms of my hands; thy walls are continually before me."* He will never leave, never forsake one of these afflicted ones. The angel of the Lord encampeth round about them that fear him, and delivereth them.

I have written too much and hope if the editors see any part or all of it to be of no profit they will throw it into the wastebasket and I shall be satisfied.

ISAAC R. GREATHOUSE.

2 THESSALONIANS II. 11, 12.

"AND for this cause God shall send them strong delnsion, that they should believe a lie: that they all might be damned who believed not the truth, but had pleasure in unrighteousness."

It seems from the reading of this letter to the church at Thessalonica, written by Paul, that certain men were troubling the church by teaching that the day of Christ was at hand. We understand by this that they were teaching that the end of the world was about to take place, and this teaching troubled the brethren. To substantiate this false idea they were even making use of letters purporting to have been written by Paul himself, but which were forgeries. ***"Now we beseech you, brethren, by the coming of our Lord Jesus Christ, and by our gathering together unto him, that ye be not soon shaken in mind, or be troubled, neither by spirit, nor by word, nor by letter as from us, as that the day of Christ is at hand."*** Paul then goes on to say in this letter that there are certain things to be fulfilled before the day of the Lord shall come, that there must first be a falling away, that there must be a full revelation of the man of sin, the son of perdition, who opposeth and exalteth himself above all that is called God, or that is worshipped. It is quite evident that the revelation of the man of sin in all his perfidy had not been realized at the time; Paul wrote this letter, hence the day of the Lord, or the end of the world, could not be so near as these false teachers were declaring it to be. This declaration, then, was a delusion, and a strong one, as it had gotten hold disturbingly upon some in the church at Thessalonica. These false teachers were not established in the truth as it is in Jesus, they did not believe the truth, hence to make their ***"damnation,"*** or condemnation, manifest, God sent this strong delusion into them to separate them from the believing body of the church, that the church might be purified from these troublesome spirits, and that the occasion would demand from Paul and the apostles such preaching and writing as would clear up this point of doctrine and establish the true believers more thoroughly in the doctrine of God our Savior. This sending of strong delusion is one of the ways that God works in preserving his church from error and false doctrine and to take out of the visible church organization those who do not belong there. John, in speaking of these spirits of antichrist, says, ***"They went out from us, but they were not of us; for if they had been of us, they would no doubt have continued with us: but they went out, that they might be made manifest that they were not all of us."*** Some doubter might say, Would it not be

more a proof of God's wisdom in taking care of his church to keep these false ones from ever getting in, rather than to plan a way to get them out after they have been in. To this, we answer that no man has a right to judge God's way of doing things. His way is ever best, no matter how it appears to human reason. Further, it is well for these delusions to come into the church in its travel through this lower world, rather than for them always to have been kept out. This is so for several reasons: first, because it is God's purpose, as we have said; second, the prevalence of error calls for clear and discriminating preaching, and, therefore, furnishes the occasion for some of the greatest preaching gifts the church has ever known; third, error troubling the church compels self-examination to make sure of one's standing, therefore brings about more Bible-reading and prayerful searching of the Scriptures than might otherwise be the case; fourth, the Scriptures have been opened up and understood more clearly than would have been the case, doubtless, had error never been circulated. We are confident that God has a use for error and ordains it to carry out his purpose whenever he pleases. All the false religion that is now in the world, and that has ever been in the world, never came here by chance or a mere happen- so. It is in the world now, and has been hitherto by God's express purpose. The devil makes a fine broom in the hand of God to sweep out the house whenever God sees fit to use him that way. The Scriptures plainly teach the doctrine of election, which means that some are destined unto salvation, while others are left to perish in sin. Since it is not God's plan to save all, it is a very wise provision of Providence that the unsaved believe something, even though it be false.

False religion teaches men are saved by their works, that every good deed is placed to their credit by the recording angel to offset wrongdoing that may have been committed. Such error as this, which holds such dominant sway in the civilized world today, serves to restrain men from outbreaking crimes, so that the social structure in the midst of which we live is outwardly decent, though it is inwardly a whited sepulchre. The restraint which error furnishes over the passions of men, in the providence of God, makes this world tolerable to the true people of the living God. Were not men kept in check by something such as this, persecution of the elect would be rampant and no true believer could ever have peace to live his own life according to the dictates of a living faith. Thus, it is honoring God to say that nothing, even error, is absent from the divine plan of things. Lights and shadows, good and evil, devil and saint, all find their place and their time in God's plan of salvation purposed in his Son before time began. The last chapter of Isaiah holds this declaration of the Lord: ***"I also will***

choose their delusions, and will bring their fears upon them." Thus both the Old and New Testaments warrant us in believing that error is sent not by chance or accident, but by divine intent. ***"Who may abide the day of his coming and who shall stand when he appeareth ~ for he is like a refiner's fire, and like fullers' soap: and he shall sit as a refiner and purifier of silver; and he shall purify the sons of Levi, and purge them as gold and silver, that they may offer unto the Lord an offering in righteousness."*** One way in which the sons of Levi, in other words, the church, is purified in its visible organization here in the world, is in having these errors or delusions sent to act as a ladle or spoon to take away the scum which collects on the top of the silver in the crucible over the fire. Ahab was a wicked king over Israel in the days of old, and the Lord determined his death. To bring about this Iman's death in the Lord's way, Ahab was encouraged to believe he would be successful in battle against the king of Syria. Being thus made to believe he would be successful, Ahab went forth in battle and was killed. If anyone will turn to the eighteenth chapter of 2nd Chronicles they will learn there just how the death of Ahab was accomplished. It was accomplished by Ahab's being made to believe a lie. He was deluded, and this delusion was sent him by the hand of the Lord. The Lord said to the lying spirit, ***"Thou shalt entice him, [Ahab] and thou shalt also prevail: go out and do even so. Now therefore, behold, the Lord hath put a lying spirit in the mouth of these thy prophets, and the Lord hath spoken evil against thee."*** Thus we see how God saved Israel of old from a wicked king by sending him strong delusion, which accomplished his destruction. The case is not so very dissimilar from the way in which God has worked in more recent times to extricate his people out of dangerous errors. Sunday-schools, missionary societies, theological seminaries, and all other inventions of men to save souls, are very strong delusions, and they have a mighty hold on the people of this day and generation. Time was when the above inventions troubled the church, but not now. The damnation or condemnation of those advocating such things was made so plainly evident to the true church that there occurred a separation or sifting, which purified the visible organization at that time. Being carried away by strong delusions shows that one has pleasure in unrighteousness, and not in the truth. Belief in lies shows that one is in a state of condemnation; belief in the truth shows that one is in a state of justification. One believing a lie today may be brought to believe the truth tomorrow. In that case, one is passed from death unto life, and everyone of God's people has passed through such an experience.

The strong delusion to which

Paul had reference in our text was the teaching, that the day of the Lord, or end of the world, was immediately at hand. This delusion has persisted even to this late day, and prophets every now and then rise up claiming to be able to tell the exact date when the world will come to an end. Mosheim tells us in his history that a general belief prevailed in Europe toward the close of the tenth century that the year 1000 would witness the coming of Christ, the day of judgment, and the end of the world. As the time drew near a general panic seized the minds of men. Many abandoned their homes and their families and repaired to Palestine; others made over their lands to the Roman Catholic Church or permitted them to lie uncultivated, and the whole course of ordinary life was violently disturbed and deranged. But the year 1000 came and went and the world still stood, proving that it was all a delusion. Now it is not hard to find any number of people who believe the year 2000 will witness the destruction of this material world and the end of time. We are safe in saying, as Paul said, that the day of the Lord cannot come until there be first a full revelation of the man of sin. Who can say when this man of sin has been fully discovered? Furthermore, no man knoweth the day nor the hour when the Son of man cometh. The day of the Lord cometh as a thief in the night. Does the householder know when the thief is coming? Neither, then, can any man fix the date for time to end. It is foolish to try to do so, and surely entangles in a snare any who pursue such delusion. Here in our own country in the year 1843 there rose up a man named William Miller, who figured out from Daniel viii. 14, that the end of the world would take place in 1843. This caused great consternation among multitudes of people, so that some sold their farms and houses, some cast their stocks of goods from their stores into the streets, to be taken by whomsoever they might, and others completely lost their reason. Notwithstanding all these prophets have been proved false by the outcome of events, the delusion still persists, and it is not hard to find persons who soberly claim to be able to tell just when the world will come to an end. It is easier to believe a lie than the truth. Our first parents proved this in the garden of Eden when they believed the words of Satan that they should not die, but would become as gods, knowing good and evil, though God had plainly said, Thou shalt surely die. The same nature in them that then believed the devil, now dwells in every individual of the human family, so that it is natural to follow a delusion and believe a lie, while it takes the grace of God to cause one to follow Christ and believe the truth.

Written at the request of brother Milton Maddock, Alvinston, Ont. L.

Elder H.H. Lefferts

OSKALOOSA, Kansas, March 31, 1918.

DEAR BRETHREN EDITORS :- By request, and also by my own wish, I am sending you this copy of a letter, which was begun by our late sister Nettie Porter, of Barber, Okla., and sent to me, after her death, by her parents, sister Elizabeth Garton and Roy Garton, of Lakemp, Okla. I read it with a solemn thrill, as a voice from the dead; then I thought, No, not from the dead, but the living, for Christ said, ***"Whosoever liveth and believeth in me shall never die."*** If it meets your approval please publish it in the SIGNS.

Unworthily,
MARY ELLISON.

DEAR SISTER IN HOPE:-If you will allow me to so address you after this long silence. I have thought of you, and , I hope, of all the dear kindred in Christ, often, but I am so slow to perform my duty that I have put off writing the letter which I know ought to be written. We are well and getting along very well, but I, as usual, am unthoughtful of God's goodness to me until I feel his presence in this cold and stony heart. I am very unprofitable in the things of God; I am never able to observe his kindness and, loving care until I feel that "something", which makes me thank him for the sunshine and beautiful day. I feel my heart overflowing this morning, hence this letter to you. Do not think I am always at the feet of Jesus, for I am not. Most of my path lies in shadows and doubts, and there are times when I fret and plan for tomorrow, forgetting there is One who has already provided for the morrow. This is my great grief, that I cannot always feel the assurance that he has provided a way. True, I believe it and think it, but when clouds gather and there is no light ahead I wonder how it is all going to come out-wonder how tomorrow is going to be provided for, when he has left so many assurances that he has us in his loving care. When I look back and count my blessings and think how unthankfully I have received so many of them, it makes me wonder at the unreasonableness of my own nature, and in my heart this morning I cry, and long to cry with my lips, O for a closer walk with God: My mind has gone back on the path I traveled when I first began to think on the things of God, and I remember how impossible it looked for me to ever own my God and Savior and live in peace at home. Then I remember how that still small voice urged me on, with a blessed assurance that all would be well. When things were the darkest, in my heart I was willing to give up all and go the way I felt drawn, and then the thought and the feeling would come that God was able to make all rough places smooth, and there would even be good in what then seemed hard to me. Now, when husband and I some-

times grasp a thing of God together, I recall my doubts and fears, also the suffering I then had to bear, and I think that the burden I then had to bear is nothing, and not to be compared with the grace and comfort provided for the morrow. This is my great grief, that I cannot always feel the assurance that he has provided a way. True, I believe it and think it, but when clouds gather and there is no light ahead I wonder how it is all going to come out-wonder how tomorrow is going to be provided for, when he has left so many assurances that he has us in his loving-care. When I look back and count my blessings and think how unthankfully I have received so many of them, it makes me wonder at the unreasonableness of my own nature, and in my heart this morning I cry, and long to cry with my lips, O for a closer walk with God: My mind has gone back on the path I traveled when I first began to think on the things of God, and I remember how impossible it looked for me to ever own my God and Savior and live in peace at home. Then I remember how that still small voice urged me on, with a blessed assurance that all would be well.

When things were the darkest, in my heart I was willing to give up all and go the way I felt drawn, and then the thought and the feeling would come that God was able to make all rough places smooth, and there would even be good in what then seemed hard to me. Now, when husband and I sometimes grasp a thing of God together, I recall my doubts and fears, also the suffering I then had to bear, and I think that the burden I then had to bear is nothing, and not to be compared with the grace and comfort I get out of God's word, and the unity of feeling that exists between my husband and myself. That is one of the blessings I thank God for, and feel ashamed of the doubts and fears I felt; but I thank him for the strength that enabled me to bear my burden. I recall how I wandered in darkness, and how I would carry some little portion of my burden to my husband, and how like Job's comforters he was, and I know it was only the blessed work of God, to plant my feet on a firm foundation, and every shred of hard feeling has long, ago left my heart, and I feel that spirit which prayeth, Father, forgive them, for they know not what they do. I can even say I am glad that it was so, for in it I can see that it was only a work to show forth the glory of God. There was always a desire to talk more with God's people about my travel before I came to the church, but there was always a something that kept me from it. I always loved the Baptist people; even when a child I loved the sound of their voices when giving thanks unto their God; but there was one thing that always grated on my nerves, even when a child, when I heard them tell of their

experiences, and they would in any way connect a dream. It always made it look queer and superstitious to me. When I was fifteen years old I began to be worried about death and the hereafter. I wanted so much to do what was right, and tried that hopeless task of trying to merit salvation. When I was in the most hopeless state of mind I dreamed that I was riding on horseback over a desolate, hilly country. The hills were bare of vegetation, and even the sun was hid behind a cloud. I thought the path I traveled was so rough I might be killed at any moment, and just as I thought I was about out of the bad country I came to the end of my path, or road. I was on the top of a high hill that there was no visible way of getting down and going ahead. There was a valley that commenced right at the foot of the hill, with beautiful green grass, and a beautiful stream of water that ran very smoothly and wound prettily through the valley. There were a few clusters of trees, and over it all the sun shone so prettily that it made me shudder with dread as I thought of turning back over the desolate road I had traveled. I awoke with that awful feeling of dread, and try as I might, and tell myself as often as I could that there was nothing in a dream, that dread and awful feeling stayed with me for seven years. Often I prayed to God to take it away, just to remove that dread and harrowing feeling. Once as I went alone out into the orchard I prayed for some kind of a token, to relieve my bruised and burdened heart. As I looked about me there came a feeling with these words: Blessed are they that hunger and thirst after righteousness, for they shall be filled. The thought was in my mind that surely I could take hold of that, because I was hungering and thirsting after righteousness. For a few months I found relief from the awful burden, and thought it was gone, when it came anew and seemed much worse than before. For a year I wandered and sought God in vain; but one morning as I went about my household duties I "felt the loving-kindness of God, and I worshiped as one who has no hope himself when I stood in my kitchen doorway and prayed God if it were his will to take away my burden and remove the dread produced by the dream, and it came as a voice, though I heard no sound, O, have you not yet suffered enough to know that it is not on a high hill of pride where mercy is to be found, but low, low down at the feet of Jesus and the peace, the sweet peace of God, so filled my heart, that it shut out everything else, removed all doubt, all fear; even the horror of the dream, that had hung over me, went, never to fill a moment of my time again, lifted as a mist before the sun. I am sometimes in doubt and in trouble, but not the kind that lays hold.

Here the pen was laid aside, and

the hand of death intervened before it was lifted again. The beantiful song of praise was interrupted, to be resumed in the midst of the heavenly choir, before the throne of God and the Lamb, where throughout an endless eternity she will join with them in sweet anthems of praise singing, not unto us, not unto us, but unto thy Name be all the glory, because thou hast redeemed us by thy blood. Not by works of righteousness which we have done, but by his mercy he saved us. The dear sister died about the last of February, leaving, her husband, John Porter, and four little children, besides her parents and three brothers. I presume a suitable obituary notice will be sent to the SIGNS. Though rejoicing in such precious testimony of such a favored witness to the goodness, mercy and peace of God, which passes the knowledge and understanding of the worldly-wise natural mind, I am made to feel very humble and deeply sensible of my unworthiness to have been the recipient of this letter. Surely it is because He is of one mind, and none can turn him, that I am not consumed; and though I deplore the expression of even an implied doubt of his mercy and favor to one who surely is less than the least of all saints, yet I am tempted to say, if one at all.

Submitted. M. E.

"For we which have believed do enter into rest." - Hebrews iv.3.

We enter into rest by ceasing from our own works, and resting on Christ's; according to his words, ***"For he that is entered into his rest, he also hath ceased from his own works, as God did from his."*** Now when you can fully rest upon the finished work of the Son of God, and believe by a living faith that your sins were laid upon his head; that he bore them in his body on the tree; that he has washed you in his precious blood, clothed you with his righteousness, and is sanctifying you by his Spirit and grace, then you can rest. There is something here firm and solid for the conscience to rest on. Whilst the law thunders, whilst Satan accuses, whilst conscience condemns there is no rest. But you can rest where God rests. God rests in his love; in the finished work of his dear Son; in the perfection of Christ's humanity; in his fulfilment of all his covenant engagements; in the glorification of his holy law; in the satisfaction rendered to his justice; in the harmonising of all his attributes; in the revelation of his grace and his glory to the children of men ; for he is his beloved Son, in whom he is well pleased. The tabernacle in the wilderness, and afterwards the temple on Mount Zion, was a type of the pure and sacred humanity of the Lord Jesus. There God rested in a

visible manner by a cloud upon the mercy seat, called by the Jewish writers the Shekinah. This, therefore, was the place of his rest, as he speaks, ***"For the Lord hath chosen Zion; he hath desired it for his habitation. This is my rest for ever: here will I dwell for I have desired it"*** (Psalm cxxxii. 13, 14).

Elder J.C. Philpot

JULY 4TH MEETING
"TO BE HELD ON FRIDAY, JULY 3rd"

The annual July 4th meeting will be held, the Lord willing, this year at Valley View Church on Friday July 3rd. Directions to Valley View Church from Interstate 81--Take exit 114 south(Christiansburg/Floyd exit). At the end of the ramp turn toward Floyd on route 8. After about 4 miles you will pass Auburn high and middle school on your right, continue for .6 of a mile and turn left on to rustic ridge road. After .3 of a mile turn right on to Valley View Church road. The church will be on your right.

The meeting time is Friday July 3rd at 10:00 a.m. We invite our Brothers, Sisters and Elders to be with us.

Tony R. Horton

MEETINGS

WEST COUNTRY LINE UNION

The West Country Line Union meeting will be held, the Lord willing, on the 5th Sunday in May at Dan River Church.

We invite all lovers of the Truth to come and be with us.

Especially ministers of our correspondence.

Church is located on Highway 700 between Eden, North Carolina and Danville, Virginia.

Elder Kenneth R. Key, Mod.

STAUNTON RIVER UNION MEETING

The Lord willing, the Staunton River Union meeting will be held at Springfield Primitive Baptist Church, 708 South Main Street, Gretna, Virginia (Pittsylvania County) on Saturday before the fifth Sunday in May. The song service will begin at 10:00 a.m.

We extend a welcome to all lovers of the truth and we invite all ministers of our faith and order.

Elder Marvin Brumfield, Mod.
Oscar Pickral, Clerk

CONTRIBUTIONS

FOR APRIL 2009

Ron Wade, VA	30.00
Reidy Pickral, VA	25.00
James Pugh, AL	5.00
Eva Wyatt, NC	5.00
Pauline Jones, TX	10.00
Dan Clark Delp, VA	5.00
Mary Lee Hawkins, NC	20.00
Edna Graves, AL	5.00
Gene Ambrose, VA	5.00
Roland Allen, GA	5.00
Ronald Jacks, AL	10.00

OBITUARIES

4-18-2009

"In Memory of"
Charlie Anderson Morgan
Date of birth: February 5th 1926
Date of death: March 9th 2009
Making his stay on Earth
83 years 1 month and 4 days.

Brother Charlie was born to the late, Jesse Lee Morgan and Martha Nance Morgan. From this union, they were blessed to have seven children, Brother Charlie being the 5th of the siblings. Brother Charlie was raised In a Primitive Baptist home,after the passing of his parents, 2 sisters and 4 brothers. He resided with his brother Howard, in the home in Randleman, N.C. Brother Charlie earned his fare as a textile technician, he also served in the United States Navy. Brother Charlie was a humble and patient and honest man, all of his life on earth. In 1973 Brother Charlie asked for a home at, Rock Hill Primitive Baptist Church, he was received in full fellowship, he was baptized May 20th with love by Elder Sam Atkinson in Randolph Country. Brother Charlie was blessed to attend his church faithfully, also other Primitive Baptist churches of his faith and order. In Brother Charlie's conversations he was mindful of his soul. Brother Charlie professed to have a blessed hope. That he would be caught up in the arms of Jesus, to live forever with the Father of all creations. We at Rock Hill Church will sorely miss him, not only the members, also his friends. Brother Charlie's service was conducted at Rock Hill Church March 12th at 11 A.M. Elder Ralph Gaines officiating; Interment at Rock Hill Primitive Baptist Cemetery.

Written By:
A sister in Christ I hope,
Carolyn Gaines

Signs of the Times

DEVOTED TO THE OLD SCHOOL BAPTIST CAUSE

" The Sword of the Lord and of Gideon "

VOL. 177 HILLSVILLE, VA., JULY 2009 NO. 7

SIGNS OF THE TIMES

ISSN - 0199 - 0063

Subscription price $15.00 per year - $25.00 two years

Published monthly by
SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.

Tony R. Horton
Circulation Manager and Treasurer
1429 Howlett Street, Hillsville, Va. 24343
Phone (276) 728-5651

EDITOR in CHIEF

Elder Kenneth R. Key
721 Willard Street
Greensboro, N.C. 27405
Phone (336) 273-7464

ASSOCIATE EDITORS

Elder Richard H. Campbell
2171 Allen Court
Germantown, Tenn. 38138
Phone (901) 753-7791

Elder C.B. Davis, Jr.
1251 Paynes Tavern Rd.
Roxboro, N.C. 27573
Phone (336) 599-7236

Elder J. B. Farmer
6373 N. State Hwy 7
Grayson, Ky. 41143
(606) 474-4327

Elder Cleo Robertson
111 Livingstone Drive
Cary, NC 27513
(919) 460-7721

All letters for this paper containing subscriptions and remittances, should be mailed to Tony R. Horton, 1429 Howlett Street, Hillsville, Va. 24343. All articles and letters for publication, all notices of meetings and all obituaries should be mailed to Elder Kenneth R. Key, 721 Willard Street, Greensboro, N.C. 27405

SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.
1429 Howlett Street
Hillsville, Va. 24343

SONG

Let all our tongues be one
To praise our God on high,
Who from his bosom sent his Son
To fetch us strangers nigh.

Nor let our voices cease
To sing the Saviour's name;
Jesus, th' ambassador of peace,
How cheerfully he came !

It cost him cries and tears
To bring us near to God ;
Great was our debt, and he appears
To make the payment good.

My Saviour's pierced side
Poured out a double flood ;
By water we are purified,
And pardoned through the blood.

Infinite was our guilt,
But he our Priest atones :
On the cold ground his life was spilt, And offered with his groans.

Look up, my soul, to him
Whose death was thy desert,
And humbly view the living stream
Flow from his breaking heart.

Watts.

CONTENTS

EDITORIAL 146
Elder Richard H. Campbell

VOICES OF THE PAST 148
Elder Lefferts
Elder George L. Weaver
Elder C. D. Turner
Elder W. D. Griffin
Elder J.C. Philpot
D. L. Blackwell

MEETINGS 166

CONTRIBUTIONS 167

OBITUARIES 168
Herman Smith Walton

EDITORIALS

And you hath he quickened, who were dead in trespasses and in sin. (Eph 2:1)

Elder R. H. Campbell

This is the state in which all men are born into the world, they are dead to the things of the Spirit and would ever remain in that State if left to their own devices. The problem with that, as far as the man is concerned is that he is completely unaware of his condition, and has no realization of his need for a change. The apostle Paul describes this condition in the following verses. ***(Eph 2:2-5) "Wherein in times past ye walked according to the course of this world, according to the prince of the power of the air, the spirit that now worketh in the children of disobedience; among whom also we all had our conversation in times past in the lusts of our flesh, fulfilling the desires of the flesh and of the mind; and were by nature the children of wrath, even as others. But God, who is rich in mercy, for his great love wherewith he loved us, even when we were dead in sin, hath quickened us together in Christ."***

The apostle describes his experience in this portion of his life which he spent in the Jewish religion, where he walked according to the traditions of the Jewish faith, persecuting the church, and blaspheming the name of Jesus. He said that he then received mercy, because he did all of this in ignorance and unbelief. This is true of all, until they are given eyes to see, ears to hear, and a heart to understand they too are in a state of ignorance and unbelief of the truth, until they too are quickened and called of God.

He then gives the only reason for his change when he said ***(Gal 1:15) "But when it pleased God, who separated me from my mother's womb and called me by his grace, to reveal his Son in me, that I might preach him***

among the heathen; immediately I conferred not with flesh and blood; neither went I up to Jerusalem to them which were apostles before me, but I went into Arabia, and returned again unto Damascus." This same experience is common to all, when it pleases God to call them by his grace, they will follow him, for Jesus said *(John 6:44) "No man can come to me, except the Father which hath sent me draw him, and I will raise him up at the last day."* These scriptures deny the doctrines of the world now and in all ages of time, because they believe that they must originate the call upon God, and he is just waiting for them to call on him and he will bless them with all of the glory of the heavenly abode of Jesus and his sheep.

Jesus said, *(John 6:37-39) "All that my Father giveth me shall come to me; and him that cometh to me I will in no wise cast out. For I came down from heaven, not to do mine own will, but the will of him that sent me. And this is the Father's will which hath sent me, that of all which he hath given me I should lose nothing, but should raise it up again at the last day."* Paul's experience caused him to write the scripture that is the foundation of the faith of all, *Eph 2:8) "For by grace are ye saved through faith; and that not of yourselves; it is the gift of God."* This one verse has probably given more people, more comfort, than any other single verse of scripture. They all acknowledge that the truth of this one verse is the basis of their hope, for they admit that; in their case it was a gift, and not for anything that they did to deserve it. As they see, along their travels here in time, even after they have received this new hope and their love that they have for these things, they still cannot do anything worthy of such a gift. They will ever be dependent upon that same quickening to return and reveal the beauties of the kingdom wherein lies their hope of eternal life.

I once had an experience that, made me remember the truth of this verse, will these sweet remembrances ever make this truth especially precious to me. When, after several months or years, of the sweetness of this new found love that I had received, I begin to realize that it was beginning to fade somewhat. I begin to fear that I might lose it altogether. Then one day the thought came to me of this verse, and I was made to rejoice anew, for I realized that if he had indeed called me and revealed himself unto me, and I believed that he had, all when I was in a state of ignorance and unbelief of the truth, and I was neither seeking nor desiring him, then I did not believe that he would desert me now, when I needed him so badly, for he is now my whole life.

It is strange how you can read a scripture such as this and feel that it certainly has been your experi-

ence. and when they come again to your mind in your walk it brings a joy that will make you weep as you are blessed with the sweet remembrance of the feeling that you had back then. This is why I love to tell my experiences, for sometimes it brings back that feeling that you experienced originally. Paul wrote of his experiences many times, and I sometimes feel that this was his reason for doing so, he rejoiced with those to whom he was speaking with that special sweetness that he experienced when his love was new. I have heard the experience of some of my brethren many times and love to share in that special experience with them. This is because you are realizing all of the things that they have experienced being brought to that place, and as it is such a special place to you, you feel that it is also special to them.

These are the experiences that cause those who have been quickened, to desire to read the writings left on record by those in ages past. These are the same feelings that cause the writers to leave them on record for generations to come, and John expresses it best when he said, (1 John 1-5) which was from the beginning, which we have heard, which we have seen with our eyes. which we have looked upon, and our hands have handled, of the word of life; (For the life was manifested, we have seen it, and bear witness, and shew unto you that eterrial life, which was manifested unto us, that which we have seen and heard declare we unto you, that ye also may have fellowship with us: and truly our fellowship is with the Father, and with his Son Jesus Christ. And these things we write unto you, that your joy may be full." This was a witness who was present when those things of which he is testifying as to the authenticity of them were occurring, it was not hearsay evidence. which in many cases can be a distortion of the actual facts of what happened, and John, knowing this wanted to comfort and strengthen the faith of those brethren in ages to come, when in seasons of doubt they might tend to question the truth of their experiences and beliefs.

In bonds of love,
Elder Richard H. Campbell

VOICES OF THE PAST

A MYSTERY.

THERE was a mystery which was kept secret from the foundation of the world, hid in God, a mystery which was revealed to none of the sons of God before the gospel age, a mystery of which Paul alone of all the apostles was made a minister. This dispensation of the gospel was committed unto him, that whether he preached willingly or by constraint, still it had to be preached. Necessity was laid upon

him, and there was a woe unto him if he preached it not. The whole work of salvation is a mystery, and no part of it can be understood with the natural mind. But there was a special nature of this great work of salvation which had been hidden until the gospel age, and this special feature of the work of grace was given to Paul to preach unto the Gentiles. It was for the Gentiles sake that Paul was a prisoner of Jesus Christ, and while there were twelve apostles unto the Jews, we, the Gentiles, have Paul, who is the thirteenth apostle. This mystery of which Paul was made a minister he tells us about in his letter to the church at Ephesus. Now, the church at Ephesus was a Gentile church and Paul was a Jew, the same truth which was revealed in Paul was also revealed in these Gentile brethren. These Gentiles knew nothing about Judaism, and were strangers to that covenant which God gave Israel by the hand of Moses. This Mosaic covenant forbade the Jews to deal with the Gentiles. According, to that covenant no Gentile had any right to the feasts or the solemn assembly of the Jews; they could not partake in the temple service, nor in any of the sacrifices or holy things. From all these the Gentiles were shut out. He did not have the oracles of God, he did Dot have the prophets, none of the types or shadows, they were indeed barred from all the blessings and privileges of the Israelites. Consequently the Mosaic law constituted a barrier between Jew and Gentile, it was a "middle wall of partition" forbidding intercourse and fellowship between them. It was a handwriting of legal ordinances enjoined upon Israel for their obedience, carrying with it blessings for the observance and punishments for the breach. But none of these blessings or punishments could ever be the lot of the Gentiles, for the Gentiles were never under the Mosaic law. If Jesus, therefore, were made under the Mosaic law he would be the Savior of none but Jews, no Gentile could ever benefit by the shedding, of Jesus' blood. When the scripture says that Jesus was made of a woman, made under the law, it is not the Mosaic law which is meant, but the law under which Adam fell in condemnation, which fall embraced all the elect of God in Adam. This fall embraced both Jew and Gentile, for there was yet no difference between Jew and Gentile when Adam transgressed. The obedience of Jesus was not confined to the law of Moses, but his obedience was unto the law of God, of which law of God the law of Moses was but a faint shadow, portraying in the temporal blessings which fell to the lot of Israel the spiritual blessings which under the new covenant fall to the lot of spiritual Israel. Indeed, literally, Jesus did not keep the Mosaic law at all. That law forbade any work whatsoever on the sabbath day, and Jesus did pluck ears of corn on that day. That law said, Honor thy father

and mother, and Jesus never did honor Mary as his mother nor Joseph his father that law said that any man calling himself equal with God was a blasphemer and was to be put to death, and Jesus will say, I and my Father are one. All these, and other acts which Jesus did, were looked upon as literal breaches of the law. But in the spirit Jesus will keep the law, and fulfilled to every jot and tittle its Spiritual import; but he did far more, he obeyed the law and the will of God, so that his salvation is not confined to Jews, which it would have been had he obeyed merely the law of Moses, but reaches out and takes in both Jew and Gentile: all his people from the four winds of heaven and from the four corners of the earth, in every nation, kindred, tribe and tongue. Thus we see that the Mosaic law comprised a handwriting of ordinances which was against the Gentiles, being contrary to them, because they were barred from the observance of it and from the blessings or privileges or punishments of it. This Mosaic covenant made an enmity between Jew and Gentile. So when Jesus died it ended the old covenant. He took away the handwriting of ordinances, nailing them to his cross, thus abolishing the enmity. This expression, **"Having abolished in his flesh the enmity,"** and that other expression, ***"Having slain the enmity"*** by the cross, both found in the second chapter of Ephesians, do not refer at all to the enmity of the carnal mind and the mind of Christ, nor to the enmity between the flesh and the Spirit, but to the enmity between Jew and Gentile, which enmity arose from the makeup of the Mosaic covenant which excluded Gentiles from participating in it. This enmity, this old covenant, had to be abolished before Gentiles could come into the kingdom of God. This abolition Jesus performed by the death of the cross. Resulting from this death of Jesus comes the revelation of the mystery kept hid from the foundation of the world, and it is thus: the, church, or body of Christ, are composed of both Jews and Gentiles, all one in the kingdom of God. Having broken down the middle wall of partition Christ made of the twain one new man. The "twain" means two, and the two are Jew and the Gentile. Of these two he makes one, new man, or one new body, the body of Christ. All are members of his flesh and of his bones, all fitly joined together, growing unto a holy temple in the Lord, builded through the Spirit for the habitation of his honor and glory. The children of God are not destined to become perfect men and perfect women. No, never. The gospel holds forth no such promise, but we all shall, that is, all his people; from among both Jews and Gentiles; shall ultimately come unto the one perfect man, and that one perfect man is the measure of stature of the fullness of Christ. We shall all become as we already are, molded into one body, the body of our Lord.

Paul says somewhere in writing to the church at Corinth, Ye are all one bread. No loaf of bread can by any possibility be resolved back into its original grains of wheat. Each grain and all the grains lose their separateness when in the loaf of bread. Just so only infinitely more so, the body of Christ while composed of redeemed sinners of Adam's fallen race can never be resolved back again into the individual men and women whence it came. Now this is the mystery which Paul particularly refers to in his letter to the church at Ephesus: ***"That the Gentiles should be fellow heirs, and of the same body [with the Jews], and partakers of his promise in Christ by the Gospel."*** This doctrine of the new man that is, of the body of Christ, made of Jew and Gentile, a wholly new thing until the resurrection of Christ, that is the special dispensation which was committed unto Paul to preach. It was not in other ages made known unto the sons of men, but it is now in the Gospel age revealed unto his holy apostles and prophets by the Spirit. In some of the prophecies of the Old Testament, to be sure, there is abundant evidence of the bringing of the Gentiles to the light of the truth. Especially is this true of the prophecies of Isaiah. But that One body, or one new man, was to be formed of the hosts of the redeemed from among both Jews and Gentiles, that both were to be quickened together with Christ and to be raised up together with Christ, and both to be made to sit together in heavenly places in Christ we say all this had been kept hid throughout all the ages here before to be revealed and made known in these last times, and was first made known in the ministry of Paul, the Gentiles' apostle, and was the special dispensation of the Gospel committed unto him. This, the unity of the whole church of God in the one body of the new man, Christ Jesus, is the ***"unsearchable riches of Christ"*** which Paul says he was especially called to preach among the Gentiles. This oneness of Christ and his people, whosoever they may be in the flesh, whether Jew or Gentile, bond or free, Greek or barbarian, is the gist and kernel of the whole gospel matter. It is the fat things full of marrow, of wine on the lees well refined, on which God feasts his children in his holy mount.

Elder Lefferts

ST. MATTHEW 11:28-30.

Come unto me, all ye that labour and are heavy laden, and I will give you rest.

Take my yoke upon you, and learn of me; for I am meek and lowly in heart: and ye shall find rest unto your souls.

For my yoke is easy, and my burden is light.

TWENTY-THIRD PSALM

My mind has been on the 23rd Psalm. I have used it as a text several times in my sixty-five years in the ministry: but never with the weight that it seems today.

Now, where did Jesus find his people? We do not entertain the thought that any were lost to Jesus; but it is written that Jacob was found in a waste howling wilderness, and the Lord led him about and instructed him. Likewise Daniel, who would not fall on his knees and worship the idol of King Nebuchadnezzar, when he worshipped only the true God, he was thrown into the den of lions, but he was not alone, for the Lord was with him. Also, when the three Hebrew children were cast into the fiery furnace, which was so hot that it consumed those that cast them in, they were not alone: one watcher, the king, looked in and saw four people. ***"Did we not cast in three men...Lo, I see four men loose...the form of the fourth is like the Son of God."***

"Though I walk through the valley of the shadow of death, I will fear no evil: for thou art with me." When Jonah was ordered to go to Nineveh and to cry unto her that within forty days the city would be destroyed, he went the wrong way: he took passage on the wrong boat; and there came up a terrible storm. The sailors were sore afraid; then Jonah confessed that he was the cause: ***"Cast me into the sea;"*** and they did. But the Lord had prepared a great fish, and it swallowed Jonah. For three days and three nights Jonah prayed. He learned a great lesson: ***"Salvation is of the Lord."*** He learned this in the belly of Hell. Then the Lord spoke to the fish, and it vomited Jonah on dry land; and Jonah started at once to Nineveh, and preached that in forty days the city would be destroyed. Jonah learned something in the belly of the fish that he could not have learned in forty years in any college of men. He learned that salvation is purely the work of the Spirit; that it cannot be purchased of men; it cannot be bought with silver or gold. It is the work of grace through faith, not of ourselves, for it is the gift of God.

The Bible records these things, to show God's power in all things. I do not want to talk to those who have not a hearing ear, nor to those who are ***"sure of heaven,"*** but to the many dear ones who come asking, ***"O God, be merciful to me a sinner."*** Not to those who are so self-righteous in their thoughts, but to those who have been in the fiery furnace with Jesus as a partner, and whose thoughts are about the Trinity, God the Father, Jesus the Son and the Holy Spirit. Remember, dear brethren, God the Father is the ***"powerhouse"***; Jesus Christ the Son and the sacrifice; and the Holy Spirit the Comforter of those who are born of the Spirit. And remember

that God is a Spirit, and they that worship him must worship him in Spirit and in Truth.

"The Lord is my shepherd; I shall not want. He maketh me to lie down in green pastures: he leadeth me beside the still waters." Jesus said, *"My sheep hear my voice, and they follow me: a stranger they will not follow."* Concerning the one led like a sheep to slaughter, was what the Ethiopian eunuch was muddled about; and Philip was sent to straighten him out: not to make a Christian, for he was already that. He was coming home from Jerusalem where he had been to worship. He was reading Isaiah, but did not understand what he was reading: *"He was led as a sheep to the slaughter, and like a lamb dumb before his shearers, so opened he not his mouth."* He asked Philip whom Isaiah was talking about, was it of himself or some other man. Philip did not answer him directly, but began at the same scripture and preached unto him Jesus - to the satisfaction of the Eunuch. And as they rode along, they came to water, and the Eunuch said, *"Here is water, what doth hinder me to be baptized ?"* And Philip answered, *"If thou believeth with all thine heart, thou mayest."* And the Eunuch said, *"I believe that Jesus Christ is the Son of God."* Then they both went into the water, and Philip baptized him, and they came up out of the water; and Philip was caught away of the Spirit, and the Eunuch went on his way rejoicing.

I have preached many funerals of non-members, and I had as good a hope for them as for anyone. My own dear father was never baptized by man, but gave a good evidence that he had been baptized of the Holy Ghost; and he was a great help to me when I began to preach. The old Elder who baptized me, when he led me out of the water said, *"Here is a preacher for you."* I hoped that nobody heard it; but it seemed they all felt the same way. Within a year I was licensed to preach. I was baptized on *"ground-hog day,"* February 2, 1896; and ordained January 10, 1900, to the full work of the ministry. And here I am in my 93rd year, still proclaiming that *"the Lord is my shepherd, I shall not want."* I thought when I first started out, for I was rather timid, that after I preached a year or two, I would get over it, but in this I was sadly disappointed. After about 70 years, my knees shake and my heart throbs when it is announced that Elder Weaver will follow so and so on the stand. But I will say this, that of late, be there a dozen or five hundred, it is all the same to me; for I know none will hear me, except those who have been born again. The Lord has told me that his staff and his rod would comfort me. Many times the rod is used: I am yet a man, and when the Lord *"looks at me,"* then I remember, and go out and weep.

The Lord has been good to me.

His charity, which is love greater than faith and hope that abides in us, reminds me that I am still in the flesh. The Lord has showed us many things, and the prophet truly said, ***"There is nothing too hard for the Lord."*** The sun, moon and the stars that he placed in the heavens show his handiwork. In the beginning God created the heaven and the earth, and all things, and pronounced them good, and very good. He knows all things: to him all is an open book. One star that I used to watch when the sky was clear, was an exception to me: the Pole or North Star. No matter where I was day or night, it was always North. It is located by the two stars in the Big Dipper always pointing to it. The sailors of old used this star for guidance, until the compass pointing to the North took its place. Truly it is said, ***"The heavens declare the glory of God; and the firmament sheweth his handiwork. Day unto day uttereth speech, and night unto night sheweth knowledge."***

"The Lord is my shepherd," not a shepherd, but *my shepherd.* He is speaking to me; and I shall not want. He is speaking to all his chosen people. ***"He maketh me to lie down in green pastures."*** He talks to his sheep, and they hear his voice, and follow him. They know not the voice of strangers. One thing I learned about sheep when I was a boy on the farm: I was their shepherd, and they were not afraid of me or my dog. We usually had twenty-five or thirty little lambs, and they all played together. At nightfall I would call them, and they would follow me into a big shed. Sometimes one would run away from the flock, and I would tell the dog to bring him in; and sometimes he would have quite a time. Here I learned that sheep would not drink running water, but go to the still water.

"He restoreth my soul: he leadeth me in the paths of righteousness for his name's sake. Yea, though I walk through the valley of the shadow of death, I will fear no evil: for thou are with me; thy rod and thy staff they comfort me. Thou preparest a table before me in the presence of mine enemies : thou anointest my head with oil; my cup runneth over. Surely goodness and mercy shall follow me all the days of my life: and I will dwell in the house of the Lord forever." What more do I want?

To my numerous brothers and sisters, may the Lord bless you and keep you. May the Lord make his face to shine upon you, and be gracious unto you. May he lift up his countenance upon thee, and give you peace.

Your unworthy brother,
Elder George L. Weaver,
3415 Westbury Road,
Shaker Heights 20, Ohio 44120

(The above is from a recording

sent by Elder Weaver since his eyesight is bad for reading or writing.

We were glad to receive it, and have edited it for publication.

(J. D. W.)

IS THE DOOR LOCKED?

"Behold, I stand at the door, and knock: if any man hear my voice, and open the door, I will come in to him. and will sup with him, and he with me." (Revelations 3: 20)

I hope the Lord will lead me in this undertaking. First, I will say, John was commanded to write to a certain people. Those that might believe the door was locked, and that Jesus was helpless to enter in, should read the entire chapter again: there may be some things overlooked that are very important.

We will find that John was commanded to write to the angels of the churches named, and not to the world which means, not to dead sinners. Those dead in sin cannot hear spiritually any more than the corporal dead can hear naturally - unless it pleases our heavenly Father to quicken the dead sinner into divine life, he will remain dead. ***"For as the Father raiseth up the dead and quickeneth them, even so the son quickeneth whom he will." (John 5:21)***

Jesus holds not only the key of David, (Rev. 3:7), but the keys of hell and death, (Rev. 1:18), and certainly he is in possession of the key to his own kingdom; for He is the door of his sheep, and his sheep hear his voice, and they follow him: for they know his voice. ***"And a stranger they will not follow, but will flee from him: for they know not the voice of strangers." (John 10:5)*** The Lord's humble poor and afflicted know not the voice of the doctrine of men, who preach that the Lord Jesus is a beggar, and cannot enter in because they, the carnal nature of men, will not let him; and he has therefore utterly failed to accomplish the will of his Father who sent him.

In 1st Samuel 17:38, we find that Saul armed David that he should be prepared to meet the Philistine, and win the battle. But David could not go with such armour as a man could furnish. David knew in whom he trusted: it was the same God that delivered him out of the paw of the lion, and the paw of the bear, and, ***"He will deliver me out of the hand of this Philistine."*** The world today is still using Saul's armour to convert and make so-called Christians. ***"But the natural man receiveth not the things of the Spirit of God: for they are foolishness unto him: neither can he know them, because they are spiritually discerned." (1 Cor. 2:14)*** But the poor and afflicted are trusting in the God who has all power in heaven and in earth, and

none can stay his hand, for they are drawn by the Holy Spirit. I feel certain that the elect family of God, chosen in Christ Jesus before the foundation of the world, are drawn to Him through the Son and Spirit, not according to the will of man, but according to the will of God our Saviour. ***"Which were born not of blood, nor of the will of the flesh, nor of the will of man, but of God." (John 1 :13)***

We read in the 3rd chapter of Matthew how that Jerusalem and all Judea were baptized of John; but seeing many of the Pharisees and Sadducees come to his baptism, he said unto them, ***"O generation of vipers, who hath warned you to flee from the wrath to come? bring forth therefore fruits meet for repentance."*** Dearly beloved, I believe it is impossible even for God's very elect to bring forth fruits meet for repentance, except it be by the working of the Holy Spirit; it being the work of God that they believe in Christ Jesus.

When one is pricked in the heart and wounded, he will certainly seek the great physician, and come truly and humbly confessing his sins to his God, and be made to trust in the Lord Jesus, who is the only one that can bind up his wounds, and give him a final resting place. These are the ones that truly bring forth fruits meet for repentance. In Matthew 5 ;20, we read, ***"Except our righteousness shall exceed the righteousness of the scribes and Pharisees you shall in no case enter into the kingdom of heaven."***

Jesus comes to his bride, *the* church, because he loves her with an everlasting love; and through him the good news from a far country is brought: the Gospel. The bride looks for him: she loves him because he has loved her first, and has raised her up and paid the full redeeming price - his life, his blood, that some day she shall rest from all her labor and dwell with him in that eternal kingdom forever. This is her precious hope.

Oh, how often He comes to her knocking at her very heart, and comforts her with that love that flows from heart to heart, and breast to breast; and the Spirit and the bride say come: so we can be sure that as often as Jesus visits his bride, the church, he prepares her to receive him. ***"The preparation of the heart in man, and the answer of the tongue, is from the Lord." (Proverbs 16:1) "He opens and none can shut, and shuts and none can open." (Rev. 3:7)***

How wonderful his love and power, that he comes and unfolds the beauty of his kingdom here on earth, to the precious ones who are the anointed, and called not according to their works, but according to his mercy and grace, and blesses them in sweet fellowship to meet together in that precious faith. ***"Eye hath not seen, nor ear heard, neither have entered into the heart***

of man, the things which God hath prepared for them that love him. But he hath revealed them unto us by his Spirit."

If we love the Lord, it is because he first loved us, and gave himself for us. Jesus said, ***"Ye have not chosen me, but I have chosen you." (John 15:16)*** How wonderful it is when we are lifted up, to feel that blessed assurance of the precious hope abiding in us! yet we realize that we, as poor, helpless creatures, are dependent upon the Heavenly Father; and cannot always feel to be lifted above our many troubles here in this world of sin and sorrow. For there are many valleys of trials and afflictions and when we are down in those places, only the dear Lord of heaven can lift us up: He hears the cry of his humble, poor and afflicted ones; and these are they who are chosen in the furnace of affliction, and brought by the power of God to be united with the Heavenly Bride, the Lamb's Wife.

"Behold, I stand at the door, and knock: if any man hear my voice, and open the door, I will come in to him, and will sup with him, and he with me." Dear kindred, have you not had a little feast along your journey, or just a few handsfull of purpose left for you, when you were blest to feel the very presence of a Saviour's love. certainly this is when He is standing at the door and knocking within the heart of his beloved. ***"And the Spirit and the bride say, Come and whosoever will let him take the water of life freely."*** This is a well of water springing up in you unto eternal life; for it is God that worketh in you of his own good pleasure. ***"So then it is not of him that willeth, nor of him that runneth, but of God that sheweth mercy ." ~ (Romans 9:16)***

Dearly beloved in the Lord, if you are crossing many valleys, and the journey becomes so uneven, and the streams almost dry, press onward, for the sweet promise of our Lord and Master is that he will open rivers in high plantains in the midst of the valleys. How wonderful it is when we are given to rest in his sure promises, awaiting the coming of Jesus for his bride; with whom we hope to be united, to be with him in his likeness, and be forever satisfied.

In a precious hope,
(Elder) C. D. Turner,
Dunn, N. C.

PSALM 71:15-16.

My mouth shall shew forth thy righteousness and thy salvation all the day; for I know not the numbers thereof.

I will go in strength of the Lord God: I will make mention of thy righteousness, even of thine only.

AT OUR WIT'S END
(Psalms 107:27)

How often have you heard the expression, *"He is living by his wits?"* Have you heard of people that profess to be children of God, even Old School Baptists, that claim that they are living by their wits? If you hear of these, you may know that they have not made this trip down to sea. These people had their wits when they went down to sea. If they had been left alone they would have made a lovely voyage, and when they returned from it, they would have praised their skill as a pilot, and you would have never quit hearing about the prize ship that they were sailing.

Once upon a time there was a family of twelve brethren. They were not harmonious with one another. Ten of the brethren were jealous of their younger brother. They lived by their wits. At first they schemed together to slay their brother, and thus rid themselves of the dismal prospect of ever having to pay obeisance to him; but then it seemed profitable to sell him instead. However, they had to be witty about it because they knew that there had to be a falsehood told so as to have a plausible (witty) excuse for his disappearance. Their wits suggested a wild beast devouring the lad.

The fruits of their wit went along fine for a long time. There is not any doubt (when we read the history, as given by their father) about them gloating from time to time about how well their wits had payed off. As time has a way of doing, it brought about events that their wits were not a matter for. As it is in every case, so it was in this case, that a lesson had to be taught these brethren that they could not live by their wits. If there are among my readers any that profess the religion of the Lord Jesus Christ, and they think that they are the life of a child of God by — their wits, I desire to warn you, (Colossians 1:28), that the time will come when you will come to your wit's end. Seemingly, the growing of a corn (wheat) crop would have little to do with them losing their wits, or coming to their wit's end. How little, how insignificant, are some of the things that the Lord has used to bring us to the end of our strength. Crop failure after crop failure came their way. The bread coffers all got bare. The need for bread became greater. Their wits did not avail anything. The hunger cravings got more intense. They could not whet themselves to face the man in Egypt, but anger forced them to go. If wits had served them, as they thought that they had served them in the beginning, they would not have gone. They were at their wit's end.

In the long ago the Lord had a servant. As to how faithful he had been previous to this experience, we do not know. We do know that he was a called prophet to prophesy to Israel; to go forth in the kingdom proclaiming to a nation that had set in darkness, that One drew near who would deliver them. No one

takes this honor unto himself save he that was called of God, as was Aaron. (Hebrews 5:4) His wits came to the forefront, and he put them into use. The command of God to go to Nineveh fell on rebellious ears, and on a man that had money. He paid his fare for another city. His wits were taking right nice care of him. But, as it is with every called man of God, there were things that his wits could not control. A storm came up. It did not come by chance. The Lord alone has the wind in his fists (Proverbs 30:4), and it is the Lord that brings and controls the wind. (Psalms 107:25; 147:18; 148:8) This was God's work in sending out this great wind, and it began a series of events that caused the prophet to come to his wit's end.

It is useless for anyone to tell us what ought to have been; also, it is useless to tell us what they would have done. I know what they would have done. When they came to their wit's end, as he came to his, and as all men will come when they set themselves in array against the Almighty and Holy One of Israel, they will do the best they can. Standing on the side lines and telling what a poor sinner ought to do; or telling, after a thing is over, what you would have done; or sitting in smug complacency and criticizing a sinner for what he did do, shows as little understanding of the nature of men as anything that could be done or said. Too, it shows as little mercy as a judge can show.

If my readers have ever one time come to the end of their wits, they will appreciate what happened to Jonah. I challenge any man to say that he could have done better under the same circumstances. O suppose someone would say, ***"Well, he got what was coming to him."*** Now let us turn that statement back. Have you always obeyed? Suppose that you get what's coming to you? At least this time, Jonah disobeyed. But God was with him. Do you mean to say that God was with him? O yes, I mean to say that again and again. Talk to me about saving ourselves; it is not logical, to say nothing about what is scriptural, to talk about a man saving himself when he is already lost as far as his wits are concerned. I would like to see the man's face that would say he could have saved himself out of this predicament; What is the result? God had gone before and prepared the great fish, and He either moved it to the right place, or it happened by chance to be at the right place. I pity the man that says it happened by chance to be right where the ship's crew threw Jonah overboard. Down into the sea he went. Where were his wits? Could he have saved himself? Could he have escaped his sea prison? At the end of his wits, he attributed his present salvation to the Lord. At any time we do not do that, we are still in possession of our wits; and being thus rich, salvation is still in our hands.

I look yonder across the vista

of the ages at a nation that has come to the end of their wits. Stop me if you have only heard this. If you have experienced it, it will be as new as it was in the beginning. People that have not seen this, and experienced this, do not know anything about coming to the end of their wits. If this is your condition, you will make sport of the people that all the time talk about the great deliverance at the Red Sea. To go on with this nation: They represent us today; that is, they do if we have come to the end of our wits. They are at the pass down to the sea. Behind them is the Pharaonic army. The mountain is on each side of them. What would you do? Do you think that you could have managed this set of circumstances and have gotten to the other side? Do you think, yea, would you dare say, that your wits would have pulled you through this predicament? And no sooner than you say it, you know better? What did take place? Who did rescue them? What part, if any, did their wits play in the rescue? Isn't it the truth, the whole truth, and nothing but the truth, that they had come to the end of their wits? Who acted? Who made the first move? As far as the Israelites doing something, what could they do? What did, they do? They came to the place that DEATH was staring them in the face. They came to the end of their strength, and they would have all perished had it not been for the Lord.

In the long ago, there was a man that had plenty of wits about him. He had made history because he had not a problem that he had not been able to solve. This was an envious record. The fame of this man had spread among those that had lost their wits. On a certain occasion he was about to spread havoc among those that had lost their wits. His wits were so active that he was going to put on a great display this time. His success had spread far, but he was not yet satisfied about the name that he had built for himself. He went to the authorities and got their blessing on what he was doing. His wits were active and watching for new glory and new conquests. Let us travel with him. As he had been breathing out threatenings and slaughter against the church so long, is it not to be wondered that as he travelled, he was still doing that? He was still in command of all his wits, and was certainly going to Damascus to further his conquest of the church of Jesus Christ. If a thing happens suddenly, but few people have the ability to be prepared for it and to withstand the fury of that first attack. As he journeyed, he suddenly lost his wits; he suddenly came to the end of his knowledge and ability. What then did he do? Since the power that was in the voice and the lights brought him to earth, he did not do anything. He fell. His wits were gone; he had come to the end of doing that which he pleased.

From that moment forward he

became a beggar, living on the bounties of Him that brought him to the earth. From that day until the day he died, he did not live by his wits. He lived by the grace of God. From that day forward he could not perform that which he desired. That which he desired to leave off, he found himself doing it. Before he lost his wits he led a happy, joyous life, going where he pleased, when he pleased, regardless of whose blood he shed, who he caused to blaspheme, what church he laid waste. After he lost his wits. he lived by the given faith of the Son of God; his laborings were not the work of one that lived by his wits. but they were by the grace of God. Before he came to the end of his wits. he caused much sorrow among the saints of God because he only had the mind to persecute. and did not have any hindering him in it. After he came to the end of his wits. he saw another law in his members warring against his mind and bringing him into captivity. After the losing of his wits, he was led captive. and the nature that had lived by its wits became in bondage and servitude to the stronger that had overpowered him. After losing his wits. there was a warfare set up within him. and he was not able to do as he had before he could no longer live by his wits.

My father had to span a continent in order to meet my mother. I do not know of any other way that I could have been. Do you? If so. your telling me about it would make interesting reading, although I would not believe a word of what you said. I did not come into the natural world by my wits. Did you? At just past the age of twenty my world came to an end. Sometimes I fear to say what brought it to an end; at other times I am fearless in saying that it was the work of God. This I do say. In all of these past forty-one years. things have never been like they were before that spectacular time in December. 1923. I can say of a truth that I thought that I was master of all that I surveyed. My destiny was in my hands. I am sure that I thought and believed that as much as Saul of Tar sus did. (Romans 7:10). At the outset I did not think too much about religion. and yet I had not calculated outside its domain. I first intended getting a place in the world and after that a place in religion. I think that I was a good example of those that go down to sea to set sail in ships of our own design and workmanship. Nothing common or little would get any attention from me. (Acts 10:14) I was rocked in the proverbial Old Baptist cradle, but I am sure that there has never been one brought from the rankest Arminian cradle that knew as little about what Old Baptists believed, as I did. I could have built a world as easy as I could have told that.

This December, 1923, was the coldest and bleakest time that I have ever passed through. I lost all sense of direction; I lost all of the ambitions that I had put so much stock in; I lost

all of the ability to think, much less do, those things that had been my life line, for I assure you that to live was to see these things realized. The things that had been so important to me that I thought I knew something about, were removed from me as the ruling passion of my life, but the power that I hope was ending my wits seemed to teach me that I knew less than nothing about it.

The only thing that I knew to do was cry and beg. This crying and begging was not a part of the life that I had formerly lived, for in that life I did not cry on anybody's shoulder. I had gone out and got what I wanted, or I had consigned what I could not get as being sour grapes and not worthy of my talents. The reason that I cried was because I was at my wit's end. I could not do anything; I could not reason out what to do. I had lost what I once had, and had not been given anything new. Do you know what I am saying? I came to my wit's end, but I did not gain new wits. The only thing that I had was lost, and I was lost with it. One wave would toss me fro; another wave would toss me to. This tossing wore me out.

It is my hope that I, too, was delivered across the Red Sea; that my wits came to an end, but that God delivered me in birth. I suppose that this is what people call eternal salvation. I have read about it and the more I read about eternal salvation being of God but time salvation being by works, the more disgusted I become. I travelled with the children from that great deliverance at the Red Sea. O the happiness we knew! O the joy and freedom from want and sin! We sang the song of Moses and the children of Israel. (Exodus 15) We expected to have flowery beds of ease to heaven's open door. How soon we latched hold on our crucified wits. The first thing that we knew there was Marah. Three days in the wilderness and then Marah.

Will our resurrected wits overcome this? Will conditional time salvation suffice here? No, once more we come to the end of our wits. It was God that supplied the drink. Three days from the Red Sea, and conditional time salvation failed. They were well watered for a number of days by the God of all grace. Then they begin to travel again. This time it was food instead of water. This is somewhere about forty-five days from eternal salvation, but twice already their wits have failed them. Salvation by the acts (wits) of the creature did not give them water and it did not give them food. (Exodus 16)

I look back and I see Isaiah and Jeremiah prepared for the service of God, (not by their wits, but) by the grace and power and mercy of God; I see Samuel choosing David as king, (not because of his wits, but) because it was God's direct command; I see all of the deliverances of Peter, and I am amazed that any could ever say that he delivered himself by his wits; I see Paul and Silas

delivered from the jail; from the Jews by a basket; from the shipwreck; from every conceivable enemy, and all of these deliverances, (not by his wits,) but by the providential power of God. Then as Paul goes forward in the kingdom he tells us that we walk, (not by our wits,) but by the faith given us. So much does the scriptures teach this, so much is my experience, (if I walk at all) , that I feel to say boldly that there is not a man living that can produce a conditional faith in the Bible. Then he further tells us that, ***"As you have received him, so walk ye in him."*** This would say, if you have received him by your wits, then walk according to your wits. Too, it would say, If you have received him by the grace of God, then walk in him by the grace of God. Now if it does not mean that, what does it mean? If those that live by their wits can tell us, I, for one, am all ears to hear it. Then as a capstone to his Christian experience he tells us, ***"By the grace of God I am what I am, and his grace was not bestowed upon me in vain; but I labored more a bundantly than they all: yet not I, but the grace of God which was with me." (I Cor. 15 :10)*** This kind of grace is sufficient; this kind of grace saves; this kind of grace will take care when we have all come to our wit's end.

Elder W. D. Griffin

"For thus saith the high and lofty One that inhabiteth eternity, whose name is Holy. I dwell in the high and holy place, with him also that is of a contrite and humble Spirit, to revive the spirit of the humble, and to revive the heart of the contrite ones."- Isaiah lvii. 15.

O WHAT a mystery that God should have two dwelling-places! The ***"heaven of heavens"*** that ***"cannot contain him,"*** and the humble, broken, and contrite heart . But in order that the Lord of heaven might have a place in which he could live and lodge, God gives to his people gifts and graces; for he cannot come and dwell in the carnal mind, in our rebellious nature, in a heart full of enmity and wickedness; he therefore makes a lodging-place for himself, a pavilion in which the King of glory dwells, the curtains of which are like the curtains of Solomon. His abode is that holy, divine nature which is communicated at regeneration - ***"the new man, which after God is created in righteousness and true holiness."*** Thus Christ dwells in the heart by faith; and is ***"in his people, the hope of glory."*** And this made Paul say, ***"I am crucified with Christ; nevertheless I live; yet not I, but Christ liveth in me; and the life which I now live in the***

flesh, I live by the faith of the Son of God, who loved me, and gave himself for me." This is the object of God's dealings-that the Lord God might dwell in his people; that there might be a union betwixt the Church and her covenant Head: *"I in them, and thou in me, that they might be perfect in one."* This is the unfolding of the grand enigma, the solution of the incomprehensible mystery, *"God manifest in the flesh,"* that the Lord God might dwell in his people; *"I will dwell in them, and walk in them; and I will be their God, and they shall be my people;"* and thus glorify himself by filling their hearts with his grace and glory, as Solomon's temple was of old, and that they might enjoy him, and be with him when time shall be no more. This is the grand key to all the Lord's dealings with the soul, and all his mysterious leadings in providence,-that the Lord God might dwell in the hearts of his people here, and be eternally glorified in them in a brighter and a better world.

Elder J.C. Philpot

PROVERBS 3:1-2.

My son, forget not my law, but let thine heart keep my commandments:

For length of days, and long life, and peace, shall they add to thee.

HOPEWELL, N. J., August 28, 1918.

DEAR BRETHREN AND FRIENDS: - I feel like writing a few thoughts for publication in the good old paper, the SIGNS. I do not know what I may say, but hope it will be a thus saith the Lord. I am sure I can say one thing: that there dwells no good thing in me, that is, in my flesh, all polluted, a poor, trembling worm of the dust. When I would do good, evil is present; the good that I would I do not, evil thoughts crowding out good thoughts, as prone to err as the sparks are to fly upward. There is only one good, that is God; he is precious to them that love his name. The name of Jesus, how sweet, how lovely, how pure. Man in his best estate is but vanity, a lump of clay in the hands of the Potter. The Lord's portion is his people, chosen out of every kindred, tongue and nation; not many mighty, not many noble, but the poor of this world. Forty-nine years ago today I tried to tell the brethren here at Hopewell what great things the Lord had done for me. I could say but little about this wonderful salvation through grace, faith and hope through the death and resurrection of our Lord Jesus Christ, our Savior. I thought I must tell the brethren how worthy I felt, but hope I was made to see that there was no salvation in that way. I was received, and have been greatly blessed to have the privilege and to be able to be in my seat at the most of the meetings. Sometimes I ask,

Am I a child of God, or have I deceived the brethren? So many misgivings and failures to do the good I would. He said, There is none good, no, not one. That encourages me at times. The thief on the cross repented at the last moment and was saved. He is merciful, he will not chide, neither will he keep his anger forever. Whosoever believeth that Jesus is the Christ is born of God. Whosoever confesseth me before men, him will I confess before my Father which art in heaven.

Whosoever denieth me before men, him , will I deny before my Father which art in heaven. We love to praise him and crown him Lord of all, giving him all the glory, honor, dominion, power and majesty. A poor babe found in a manger wrapped in swaddling clothes grew up the wonderful Counsellor, the mighty God, the everlasting Father, the Prince of Peace, and died that ignominious death on the cross. He was made a little lower than the angels, died and rose again for our justification. I feel that I can praise him for all his wonderful works and trust him for all that is to come. If I could only feel sure that I am numbered with his chosen ones. I fear at times that I have not been born again, forgetting spiritual things and clinging to worldly things. That good hope is an anchor of our souls, sure and steadfast; not like the anchor of a ship, but a sure anchor, a sure foundation, that will stand. My sheep hear my voice, I know them; not one shall perish. Other sheep have I, which are not of this fold. He gathers his sheep in his arms and carries the lambs in his bosom; he will never forsake one of them, they are his. Blessed are they that do his commandments; they shall have right to the tree of life and enter in through the gates into the city. Fear not, little flock, for it is the Father's good pleasure to give you the kingdom. We hear much about worldly inheritance, but we seek that inheritance which fadeth not away, but is from everlasting to everlasting. O the depth of the riches, both of the knowledge and wisdom of God! Who hath known the mind of the Lord, or who hath been his counsellor' Is not God wiser than the wisdom of men' No flesh shall glory in his presence. The foolishness of God is wiser than the wisdom of men. Paul said, By the grace of God I am what I am. I labored more abundantly than they all, yet not I, but the grace of God that was with me. He told his philippian brethren to rejoice in the Lord al ways; and again I say, Rejoice. ***"Let your moderation be known unto all men. The Lord is at hand. Be careful for nothing; but in every thing by prayer and supplication with thanksgiving let your requests be known unto God. And the peace of God, which passeth all understanding, shall keep your hearts and minds through Christ Jesus. Finally, brethren, whatsoever things are true, whatsoever things are honest, whatsoever***

things are just, whatsoever things are pure, whatsoever things are lovely, whatsoever things are of good report; if there be any virtue, and if there be any praise, think on these things." The mountains shall depart and the hills be removed, but my loving-kindness shall not depart from thee. The words of the prophet were: Fear not, for thou shalt not be ashamed, neither confounded, for thou shalt not be put to shame, for thou shalt forget the shame of thy youth, and shalt not remember, the reproach of thy widowhood any more. For thy maker is thy husband, the Lord of hosts is his name, and thy redeemer the holy one of Israel. The God of the whole earth shall he be called. In a little wrath I hid my face from thee for a moment, but with everlasting kindness will I have mercy on thee, saith the Lord thy redeemer.

I fear I have written more than I should, so I will close, hoping that some one of the little ones may get a crumb of comfort from this poor letter. I wish I could write like other of my brethren.

From a poor worm of the dust,
D. L. BLACKWELL.

PROVERBS 8:17.

I love them that love me; and those that seek me early shall find me.

MEETINGS

GREENSBORO MEETING

The Annual Communion meeting will be held at Greensboro Church, located at Tate and Carr streets, on the 7th of June. Elder Ralph Gaines guest speaker.

Elder Kenneth R. Key, Moderator

BIG MEADOWS MEETING

The Annual Communion meeting will be held, the Lord willing, on the 2nd Sunday in June at Big Meadows Church.

Elder Cleo Robertson guest speaker.

Big Meadows is located about 20 miles below Graham, NC. Those traveling I-85 take the Pittsboro Graham exit and go 17 miles toward Pittsboro. After crossing Cane Creek bridge take first road to right at top of hill - go 4 miles to a cross - road and turn left - go 1 mile to church on right.

We invite all lovers of the Truth to come and be with us.

Elder Kenneth R. Key, Mod.

STAUNTON RIVER PRIMITIVE BAPTIST ASSOCIATION

The Staunton River Primitive Baptist Association will convene for its one hundred sixty-eight session on July 11th, 2009 at Weatherford Church according to previous arrangements.

The church is located on State Roads 760 - 763 intersection (at intersection of Music Street and Weatherford drive).

The time of the service begins on Saturday July 11 at 9:30 a.m. We invite all brethren and friends of our correspondence and others that feast on the doctrine of salvation by the Grace of God.

Burnell B. Williams
Association Clerk

JULY FOURTH MEETING "TO BE HELD ON FRIDAY JULY 3RD

The annual July 4th meeting will be held, the Lord willing, this year at Valley View Church on Friday July 3rd. Directions to Valley View Church from Interstate 81—Take exit 114 south (Christiansburg/Floyd exit). At the end of the ramp turn toward Floyd on route 8. After about 4 miles you will pass Auburn high and middle school on your right, continue for .6 of a mile and turn left onto Rustic Ridge road. After .3 of a mile turn right onto Valley View Church road. The church will be on your right.

The meeting time is Friday July 3rd at 10:00 a.m. We invite our Brothers, Sisters and Elders to be with us.

Tony R. Horton

MOON'S CREEK MEETING

The Annual Communion service will convene with Moon's Creek Church on the 3rd Sunday in June. The Church is located about 1 mile east of Hwy 86 between Danville and Yanceyville on Park Springs Rd.

Elder Kenneth R. Key,
Moderator

CONTRIBUTIONS

FOR MAY 2009

Mary Poff, VA 5.00
Mary Janney, VA 5.00
Ted McDaniel, VA 100.00
"In Honor of Sister Carrie McDaniel"
Dan Sokolovic, NC 5.00
Allen Gallimore, NC 5.00

OBITUARIES

IN MEMORY OF HERMAN SMITH WALTON

Malmaison Church has suffered a great loss from the death of Brother Smith Walton. He was blessed to join the church November 4, 1979 and was a devoted member of the church and a sweet and special brother to all of the church's members and friends.

Brother Smith was born March 30, 1926 in Blairs, Virginia, and was blessed by his God to join Him in Paradise April 19, 2009. He was predeceased by his parents, Brother Robert and Sister Mary Walton who were also members of Malmaison Church, and by seven brothers and one sister. Brother Walton leaves his wife Nancy and son Philip and other friends and relatives to grieve him.

Brother Smith's favorite hymn was *"When God revealed his gracious name and — changed my mournful state, My rapture seemed a pleasing dream the grace appeared so great."* I can see the sweet smile that was on his face when we sang this song. The second verse continues, *"The world beheld a glorious change and did thy hand confess:*

My tongue broke out in unknown strains and sung surprising grace."

Can't you dear saints feast on those days in your past when you first felt His amazing grace? Brother Smith shared his joy at being in God's house of worship by his attendance and brotherly love of us all. I believe he will be blessed in the resurrection to be joined with his blessed Savior to never know sorrow, pain or death and this will be better than any joys of this life.

Sister Nancy, I know that it was a swift and unexpected loss but try to remember that his sufferings are over and he is in a far better place than before his death we believe.

Brother Walton's funeral was conducted by his pastor Elder Mark Terry and burial was in the Walton family cemetery in Whitmell, Virginia

Written by a brother in hope of eternal life,
Burnell B. Williams

A copy of this obituary will be sent to the family to the Signs of the Times and also a copy will be preserved in the church records by our clerk.

PSALM 33:20-21.

Our soul waiteth for the Lord: he is our help and our shield.

For our heart shall rejoice in him, because we have trusted in his holy name.

Signs of the Times

DEVOTED TO THE OLD SCHOOL BAPTIST CAUSE

" The Sword of the Lord and of Gideon "

VOL. 177 HILLSVILLE, VA., AUGUST 2009 NO. 8

SIGNS OF THE TIMES

ISSN - 0199 - 0063

Subscription price $15.00 per year - $25.00 two years

Published monthly by
SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.

Tony R. Horton
Circulation Manager and Treasurer
1429 Howlett Street, Hillsville, Va. 24343
Phone (276) 728-5651

EDITOR in CHIEF

Elder Kenneth R. Key
721 Willard Street
Greensboro, N.C. 27405
Phone (336) 273-7464

ASSOCIATE EDITORS

Elder Richard H. Campbell
2171 Allen Court
Germantown, Tenn. 38138
Phone (901) 753-7791

Elder C.B. Davis, Jr.
1251 Paynes Tavern Rd.
Roxboro, N.C. 27573
Phone (336) 599-7236

Elder J. B. Farmer
6373 N. State Hwy 7
Grayson, Ky. 41143
(606) 474-4327

Elder Cleo Robertson
111 Livingstone Drive
Cary, NC 27513
(919) 460-7721

All letters for this paper containing subscriptions and remittances, should be mailed to Tony R. Horton, 1429 Howlett Street, Hillsville, Va. 24343. All articles and letters for publication, all notices of meetings and all obituaries should be mailed to Elder Kenneth R. Key, 721 Willard Street, Greensboro, N.C. 27405

SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.
1429 Howlett Street
Hillsville, Va. 24343

CHRIST MY STRENGTH.

I know I'm weak and sinful,
My very nature's vile,
But Jesus Christ will guide me,
And lead me as a child.

His special care engages
To be my strength and shield
Against the wiles of Satan,
In all the doubtful field.

My strength is often banished,
And I'm left alone to mourn,
But then I'm made to witness
The strength of God alone.

His strength is only perfect
When all my own is gone,
And I am less than nothing,
Bewildered and forlorn.

My sins will not allow me
To merit one kind word;
They make me know my weakness;
And rob me of all good.

I must rely on Jesus
For all things here below,
And all my hope of heaven
His goodness must bestow.

I stretch my arms to Jesus,
And crave supplying grace
To lead, uphold, support me
Till I have run my race.

J. G. EUBANKS.

CONTENTS

EDITORIAL 170
Elder Richard H. Campbell

VOICES OF THE PAST 175
Elder Silas H. Durand
Elder W. D. Griffin
W. L. Edwards

MEETINGS 189

CONTRIBUTIONS 190

OBITUARIES 190
Sister Ernestine T. Clark
Sister Betty Jane Dillon
Mildred Adkins Thomasson

EDITORIALS

MERCY IS FROM EVERLASTING TO EVERLASTING

"O give thanks unto the Lord, for he is good: for his mercy endureth forever." (1 Chronicles 16:34)

Elder R. H. Campbell

The mercy of the Lord is from everlasting to everlasting upon them that fear him, to them that have been called from nature's darkness into his marvelous light. This mercy is as old as God is, and is just as sure and certain to endure forever toward those who were chosen in Christ before the foundation of the world, as the fact that there is a heaven prepared for those who love God. All the power of the Godhead is supporting each of these promises and they are sure and steadfast. The comfort of this mercy that endures forever is the most precious treasure that the children of God experience in this life. It will never forsake them, because without it they could not stand, and the evidence is that they shall all stand without the loss of one.

This is the same mercy that was extended to Adam and Eve in the garden of Eden when they partook of the fruit of the forbidden tree. They had no legal right or just claim to the mercy that was shown to them in their hour of need, or the promise that was made unto their seed which would come after them. It was solely the mercy of God, and had it not been extended to them at that time there would have been no heirs to inherit that heavenly kingdom that was prepared for the saints of God. Then, as it has ever been, this mercy is the eternal refuge of the children of God, and then, as Moses said, ***"Underneath are the everlasting arms."*** What security the heirs of promise are blessed with. Heaven will not be populated because there are some who are worthy, but only because mercy endured when man could not. The first man could not endure the temptations which confronted him, and all of

those following are the same flesh, vain, weak, and as Peter said, ***"All flesh is as grass."***

Mercy was extended to Abram when he dwelt in the Ur of the Chaldees, and the Lord told him to get out of that country away from his kindred according to the flesh, unto a land that the Lord would show him. He promised Abram at the same time that in Abram all the nations of the earth would be blessed. At the same time that the mercy of God was extended to Abram, the promise was given also, as it is with each of his children. They realize that they have not received because of any worthiness within themselves, but at the same time cannot deny that they do have a hope in things eternal, and a kinship toward those who have been called out in like manner. This mercy followed Abraham all of his life, and we hope to see the fulfilling of that promise on down through history, even to the present day.

By promise an heir was given unto Abraham through Sarah, and according to nature that was impossible, yet it happened according to God's promise. Abraham rejoiced exceedingly and yet at the time appointed was made willing to offer his own son as a sacrifice unto his God. Mercy intervened and spared the son, but the trial was experienced in all its anguish by Abraham. ***"O the depth of the riches both of the wisdom and knowledge of God! How unsearchable are his judgements and his ways past finding out."*** This most assuredly must have been the feelings of Abraham as he experienced this trial of faith which all of God's people must pass through in some measure. As Peter wrote, ***"That the trial of your faith, being much more precious than gold that perisheth, though it be tried by fire, might be found unto praise and honor and glory at the appearing of Jesus Christ:"*** It is all to the glory of God and sent in that mercy that endureth forever.

It was this same mercy that sustained Job in all of his afflictions and brought him through them praising his Creator. The same mercy that called David from following after his father's sheep and placed him upon the throne of Israel. The way in which this was accomplished was not in what would normally be considered a natural sequence of events. Saul was king of Israel and as such, according to nature, had the power to raise up whom be would and to kill whom he would, but on several occasions he would have killed David but something (mercy) delivered David out of the hands of Saul. On at least two occasions Saul was delivered into the hands of David, but the same thing that intervened and spared David's life, intervened so that David would not stretch forth his hand against the Lord's annointed. This same mercy followed David all of the days of his life. Mercy prevailed on behalf of David when Absalom, his own son, sought to take his life, and the most precious time in the life of David when this

mercy prevailed, was when in the lust of the flesh temptation overcame him and he sinned. This is true of each in their own travels, they are made to realize the weakness and sinfulness of the flesh and to know that unless mercy endures toward them they are eternally lost and without hope. This is why David was made to declare over and over, ***"the mercy of the Lord endureth forever."*** What comfort it is to the trembling heirs of promise to see David brought through all of his trials and then come down to the end of his natural life and be blessed, in spite of all this, to declare, ***"Although my house be not so with God, yet he hath made with me an everlasting covenant ordered in all things and sure, for this is all my salvation and all my desire, although he maketh it not to grow."*** This is the testimony of all who have been brought this way. They acknowledge that although their standing before God does not warrant it, God hath extended mercy to them and all of their salvation and their desire rests alone in the mercy and in the promises made to those that possess it. They realize that it comes down to them sovereignly and majestically as the rain and snow from heaven and revives their trembling and fainting heart when it seems that they shall surely perish.

Daniel's life was an example of the mercy of God leading and directing the footsteps of His children in this life. By mercy Daniel was granted favor in the eyes of the keeper of the Hebrew children who were to stand before the king, By mercy he was given the interpretation of the dreams which was to raise him to positions of great authority in the kingdom of that day. Just as Joseph was in his day: These were times in which a great work was to be done for the Lord's people, and at such times one is always raised up to perform the work, Joseph was to save many people alive, and Daniel was to witness to the Lord's people in his day. They were what they were by the mercy of God.

The comforting thought is that this mercy is not bestowed upon the children of God because of what they are by nature, but rather in spite of what they are by nature. The Gadarene was a recipient of this mercy in the same way that David or Saul of Tarsus was, and that was by the grace of Almighty God. The Gadarene and Saul of Tarsus are typical of all of God's children before they have been quickened by the Holy Spirit and called with a holy calling into the manifest family of God. They were creatures of wrath, even as others, whether they dwelt among the tombs, as outcasts from the societies of this world or were profiting in the religions of the world above many. When it pleases God who separated them from their mother's womb to separate them from their state in nature and call them by his grace, it is this same mercy that is bestowed upon them. For the first time they are clothed and

in their right mind and they are shown what they are by nature and what they must be by grace. They are given to see that all flesh is as grass and the goodliness thereof is as the flower of the field, and is profitable for nothing in spiritual matters. They all go home to their friends and begin to tell them what great things the Lord has done for them, and are surprised to find that their experience is not new to them. They had felt that surely their's was an unique case, and others did not require the same miracle of grace that they feel to have experienced. As they travel this new way unto them, they begin to see the sufferings that are also common to all in a greater or lesser degree, and are made to see their dependence on this mercy to sustain them on their journey. This is when scriptures such as the one above have such a special significance to each one.

This mercy extend's to all the Ruth's, Cornelius Syrophenician women, deaf, blind, halt, lame, poor and hungry for whom it was treasured in Christ before the foundation of the world, and every event will come to pass that is necessary for it to be manifested in their lives. According to nature, there are many times when it seems by chance but I believe that they are all the same as the Samaritan woman at the well, the scriptures state, ***"and he must needs go through Samaria,"*** speaking of Jesus as he left Judea and departed again into Galilee He must needs go that way because that is where this woman was, and the time had come when it must needs be made manifest unto her and others as they were chosen vessels, even though they were not of the Jews. This is true of the blind man to whom Jesus gave sight. He told his disciples this man was born blind, ***"That the works of God should be made manifest in him."*** No accident or chance there, just this mercy manifest that it does indeed endure forever to those who are predestinated unto the adoption of children by Jesus Christ to himself, according to the good pleasure of His will.

As Paul recorded in Romans, ***"Who shall separate us from the love of God?"*** He then lists several things that comfort the children of God in this life, - things which without this mercy would indeed cause them to fall by the wayside, but this does not happen to any because the one that has begun a good work in them will not, yea cannot fail. They not only do not fall by the wayside but Paul says, ***"Nay in all these things we are more than conquerors through him that loved us."*** He sets forth the extent to which this mercy endures on behalf of those to whom it is extended, and then says he was fully persuaded that nothing was able to separate them from the love of God which was in Christ the Lord. Paul was led along the pathway of life in such a way that he also was blessed to see that the mercy of God covers all of these situations that God's children

face in this life. It is comforting to read the writings of those who, we hope, have traveled the same way that we have been brought along, and find them ending their pilgrimage declaring that this mercy endures even unto death. Paul was blessed as he neared the end of his journey, to declare, ***"I am now ready to be offered, and the time of my departure is at hand."*** No fear of dying, no desire to remain in this wilderness of sin, no sorrow of leaving those he loved: just confident that the same mercy, which had been his constant companion since his experience on the road to Damascus, would sustain those who remained and bring them down to the end of their allotted time just as it had him. ***"I have fought a good fight, I have finished my course, I have kept the faith, henceforth there is laid up for me a crown of righteousness, which the Lord the righteous Judge shall give me at that day, and not to me only, but unto all them that love his appearing."*** What a rich blessing of God"s abounding grace upon this aging Apostle to be given at this stage in his life such a comfort in the blessed assurance that this mercy endureth forever, and included the assurance of his having a part in the glorious resurrection of the saints. O blessed thought!

Down through the ages of time the vessels afore prepared unto glory have all received evidence of this mercy in their lives, as each is born into the kingdom of God. As Jesus told Nicodemus, ***"Ye must be born again."*** which makes them realize their great need of this mercy and grace of God in their life. They are made to see what they are by nature and what they must be by grace, and realize that there is such a great gulf fixed between these two extremes, and they fear what their end will be. They realize that they cannot attain to what they must be, and therefore plead for mercy, not justice, because mercy is the only thing that can span that great gulf. As they travel in this mercy and are made accepted in the beloved, they are given to say with David, Paul, Peter, James and John, ***"O give thanks unto the Lord, for he is good: for his mercy endureth forever ."***

This mercy is precious in the thoughts of all who have been saved and called with a holy calling. It has been their staff and their dependable friend, and is tailored to their individual need as they face the trials of life. It conquered all the Goliaths, quenches all the fires that would consume them, parts the waters that would overflow them, stops the mouths of the lions that would devour them, and overcomes the weaknesses and sins of the flesh which would cause them to fail to reach their heavenly abode. Isaiah recorded, ***"No weapon that is formed against thee shall prosper, and every tongue that shall rise against thee in judgement***

thou shalt condemn. This is the heritage of the saints of the Lord, and their righteousness is of me saith the Lord." What a precious and glorious heritage belongs to those whom God loves; and this mercy is the constant reminder that comforts and strengthens them along the way.

Our hope and our prayer is that we have experienced some of these things along our life's way, and that they are evidences of this mercy in God's dealings with us. May they continue to be ours to experience and to meditate upon as we sojourn in this wilderness awaiting the time when, ***"The Lord himself shall descend from heaven with a shout, with the voice of the archangel, and with the trump of God, and the dead in Christ shall rise first: then we which are alive and remain shall be caught up together with them in the Clouds, to meet the Lord in the Air: and so shall we ever be with the Lord."*** O glorious thought! O precious hope! and this mercy endures through it all. It is just as sure and certain to endure to all of the saint's of God in all ages to come, as it has in ages past. It does not weaken or diminish with the passage of time, but is always sufficient unto the needs of the day for those to whom it is sent.

In bonds of love,
(Elder) Richard Campbell

VOICES OF THE PAST

A DAY'S JOURNEY AND A NIGHT'S DREAM.

(Genesis xxviii, 10-12.)
"AND Jacob went out from Beersheba, and went toward Haran."

How far he went that first day we are not told. A man in the excited state of mind that he was in would walk rapidly, and starting early in the morning, as he undoubtedly did, by the time the sun went down he was a good distance from his father's house. It is with that first day's journey and the night that followed it that I have to do.

Jacob had obtained the blessing which his father intended for Esau. His father had also confirmed the blessing after he discovered the deceit which had been practiced upon him, and had sent Jacob away on his present journey to the former home of his mother to get a wife. So far we may regard the circumstances attending this journey as favorable, and such as would cause him to begin it with elation of mind. But other things tinge the circumstances with the blackness of night, and told to make this journey notable through all time for fear, self-reproach, shame and misery. Fear of his brother Esau, who felt that Jacob had wronged him, and who had threatened to kill

him, undoubtedly hastened his departure early in the morning, and caused him to make all possible speed. This threat of Esau caused fearful forebodings on the part of Jacob, both on this day, and on his journey home twenty years after.

But there was something for Jacob to think about much more fearful than this threat of Esau; his shameful lies to his old, blind father. How they must have come up before him in all their hideous monstrosity, and repeated themselves in his mind as he walked along until he was sick unto death with their loathsomeness. He had done Esau no wrong; for he had purchased the birthright and paid the full price which was asked for it. Esau of course wanted it back, and would have taken it notwithstanding the fair bargain he had made with his brother in disposing of it not as between him and Jacob he had no right to that birthright.

But the cunning deceit Jacob had used toward his father, and the bold, glaring lies he had told, in order to obtain the birthright blessing, how these must have stung him as they kept flying about like hornets in his mind, and made him cringe with shame and self-loathing as he walked along. Even if he did not yet feel the full sinfulness before the Lord of his base lies and deceitfulness, yet he must have felt that such things showed him to be a mean, contemptible man, utterly untrustworthy. How thoroughly base and ashamed he must have felt as he kept thinking over that never-to-be-forgotten interview between him and his father: ***"Who art thou, my son?" "And Jacob saith unto his father, I am Esau thy first-born; I have done according as thou badest me, arise, I pray thee, sit and eat of my venison, that thy soul may bless me."*** And then, when his father asked, ***"How is it that thou hast found it so quickly, my son"*** with what shameful irreverence and hypocritical audacity he used the name of the Lord, saying, ***"Because the Lord thy God brought it to me."*** And the false covering of his hands and neck which met his suspicious father's hands when he felt of him to see,whether he was his very son Esau or not. It must have came up to his mind as he continued on his journey his shrinking, guilty, cowering attitude as his father said, while again he took his hand, ***"the voice is Jacob's voice, but the hands are the hands of Esau."*** What now if after all this deceitful work, his father should be given sight to see who it was that stood thus before him? He still shrinks and trembles as he walks along, thinking of that scene, although he has seen his father, and felt his hands upon him since he came to know all that had been done to him by his wife and son. Then again the blind father asked with increased solemnity, ***"Art thou my very son Esau? and he said, I am."*** Then after having eaten of the savoring meat of his

son, and drank wine from his hand, and smelled his garments, which were Esau's, and kissed him, he said what he could not have said of Esau, for it was not true of him, ***"See, the smell of my son is as the smell of a field which the Lord hath blessed."***

The apostle says, ***"By faith Isaac blessed Jacob and Esau concerning things to come."*** The faith of Isaac was not at fault, but his natural mind was. He thought he was blessing Esau, but his faith took hold of God's thoughts, and led him to use words that expressed God's purpose. And shall we say that in all of this transaction God's purpose was being fulfilled? Certainly. What else could we say? And shall we say that Rebecca's deceit and Jacob's lies were embraced in the predestination of God? Certainly. Were they not all links in the one chain of events? What part could have been left out of this chain? What part was predestinated, if all was not?Shall we say then that if God predestinated the sinful actions of men, then why should they be blamed and punished for them? Let Paul answer. After speaking of God's purpose concerning Jacobs and Esau, and concerning Pharoah, he says, ***"Thou wilt say then unto me, Why doth he yet find fault? for Who hath resisted his will? Nay but, O man, who art thou that repliest against God? Shall the thing formed say, Why hast thou made me thus? Hath not the potter power over the clay of the same lump to make one vessel unto honor, and another unto dishonor?" - Romans ix. 11-21.*** And again, ***"But if our unrighteousness commend the righteousness of God, what shall we say? Is God unrighteous who taketh vengeance? (I speak as a man) God forbid. For then how shall God judge the world for if the truth of God hath more abounded through my lie unto his glory, why yet am I also judged as a sinner? And not rather, (as we be slanderously reported, and as some affirm that we say,) Let us do evil, that good may come? whose damnation is just."- Romans iii. 5-8.***

We know that no lie is to be excused, much less justified. A lie is always sinful. All sin is hateful to God. Yet we know also that nothing can ever have transpired which was contrary to God's purpose; otherwise he would not be God. We are told that he "DECLARED the end from the beginning." We are told in his word that the wicked are his sword, and men of the world his hand, and that the wrath of all shall praise him. ***"Not Gabriel asks the reason why, nor God the reason gives."*** He says to us, ***"Your ways are not my ways, neither are my thoughts your thoughts."*** We cannot limit the Lord, nor charge evil against him.

So we will go on with Jacob as he plods wearily along toward that

"certain place" to which it was the Lord's purpose to bring him to spend such a night as he had never spent before. He has lost some of the strength and vigor of the morning, and the harrassed condition of his mind, and the shame and self-abhorrence that were increasing upon him, no doubt contributed to that weariness which rendered him unfit to travel any further that night. He had sinned grievously against his father, and against the Lord. He could not excuse himself by charging it against his mother. He was seventy-five year's of age at the time,and must bear the blame of his own acts.

What was said between him and his father at their last interview concerning his deceit we are not told. Both must have been deeply humbled before each other and before the Lord; Jacob because his blind father was now aware of all his deceitful acts and lying words, and Isaac, because it was now plain to him that his wishes and purposes had been contrary to the purposes of the Lord, and that what Jacob and his mother had done so wickedly had brought to light God's purpose, and contributed to its fulfillment. He had loved Esau because he did eat of his venison, but now he became aware that God had not loved him, but had loved Jacob. Rebecca had been told this before the children were born, and she loved Jacob. Isaac had learned this solemn truth when Esau stood before him with the savory meat after Jacob had received the blessing and gone out. *"And Isaac trembled very exceedingly, and said, Who? Where is he that hath taken venison, and brought it to me, and I have eaten of all before thou camest, and have blessed him? yea, and he shall be blessed."* This was the time when Isaac knew that the Lord's ways and thoughts were not his, It was so with Abrabam; he said, *"O, that Ishmael might live before thee;"* but God had purposed that the free woman should have a son, and that in Isaac his seed should be called. Truly our ways are not God's ways. Esau's exceeding bitter cry availed nothing. His repeated a pitiful question and request, *"Hast thou but one blessing? Bless me, even me also, Only father,"* were touching, but they were the expression of only fleshly and selfish desires.

I remember when about fourteen years old wondering why Jacob, who was the one the Lord loved, was left to act so wickedly, and appeared to be more dishonest and sinful than Esau, and the answer that came to my mind then was, that it was to show that the elect of God were not any better by nature than the rest of mankind, that they were not chosen and loved because of any goodness or merit in themselves. I can see no other reason today.

So Isaac and Jacob are together the last time before Jacob's departure, and it must have been a most

solemn interview, as each one saw itself a short-sighted, sinful man, and saw with wonder and self-abasement the manifestations of the wonderful purposes of the Lord. Isaac seems to have no word of reproach for Jacob. He sees him as the one the Lord has chosen to receive the blessing of Abraham, and to ***"inherit the land in which he was a stranger, which God gave to Abraham,"*** and he pronounces that blessing upon him, and sends him away to his mother's native land and he can well leave him to the teaching of the Lord concerning his depraved and sinful nature.

And Jacob has come into ***"a desert land," and into "a waste howling wilderness,"*** where the Lord had appointed to find him. (Deut. xxxii. 10.) He represents all that people whom the Lord hath redeemed, who in their freshly nature we called Jacob. ***"For the Lord hath redeemed Jacob, and ransomed him from the hand of him that was stronger than he. Therefore they shall come and sing in the height of Zion."-Jer. xxxi. 11, 12.*** The Lord brings all these with weeping, and leads them with supplication. They see enough of sin and vileness in themselves to cause weeping and supplication. They start out, as Jacob did, strong and courageous, in the morning of the natural day, with a definite and desirable object in view. They go forward with zeal toward the land that holds for them all they want. They seem to be traveling at their own will, and in their own strength, and to be urged on and animated by the desirable objects which they plainly see before them. But the Lord is leading them, and this first day's journey of Jacob represents the day's journey of all that greater Jacob, all the elect of God, when the Lord brings them away from the world, away from any confidence in themselves, and causes them to see themselves as justly condemned sinners in the sight of a holy God.

By the light of the natural sun Jacob traveled on until that sun was set; then he must tarry where he was. In that desert land he could find only stones for his pillows. ***"And he took of the stones of that place for his pillows."*** Now he is indeed alone and desolate. When his grandfather Abrabram sent his servant over this same road to get a wife for Isaac he sent him in such a state, and with such show of wealth, as became a prince. But Jacob is alone and poor. He has left all his worldly wealth behind him. Twenty years after this, when he was returning with wealth , a large family and many servants, he said, ***"With my staff I passed over this Jordan, and now I am become two bands."***

This day's journey of Jacob shows how the Lord brings all of his Jacobs to know that their sinful hearts are a desert and a wilderness, where no plant of righteousness grows, and ***"where beasts of midnight howl."*** He brings them to the

place where all natural light and wisdom fail them, and they can go no further. He brings them to see the law of God holy, and themselves condemned by it, and for good cause. He causes them to feel that the glory of God is manifested in *"the ministration of death written and engraven in stones."* The stones of that place are hard and uncomfortable pillows, but these lonely Jacobs have nothing else to rest upon but their attempts to fulfill the law *"written and engraven in stones."* They are in a sad and doleful condition; all is dark, and hope seems to have gone down with the sun; no light appears to show how a sinful man can be just with God. The wisdom of the world fails here; it cannot open up a way for a sinner to and access unto a holy God. There is no promise they can see that any tomorrow will ever rise upon this fearful night.

Then comes sleep, a broken, restless sleep. *"And he lay down in that place to sleep, and he dreamed."* Here is the time, and this the place when and where the Lord found Jacob, and where he finds all his people; when they have given up hope in themselves. *"In a dream, in a vision of the night, when deep sleep falleth upon men, in slumberings upon the bed, then God openeth the ears of man, and sealeth their instruction."- Job xxxiii. 15.*

"And he dreamed, and behold a ladder set up on the earth, and the top of it reached to heaven: and behold the angels of God ascending and descending on it." In this dream the way of access unto the Father is presented in a glorious vision.

It is in a vision, in a figure, in a dream, that Jesus and his salvation are made known to men. It is my revelation always, and not my searching, that he is found out. The revelation is first given to Jesus, the man of God's right hand. *"The revelation of Jesus Christ, which God gave to him, to show unto his servants things which must shortly come to pass."-Rev. i. 1. " Then thou spakest in vision to thy holy One, and saidst, I have laid help upon one that is mighty."* I have exalted one chosen out of the people. Psalms lxxxix. 19.)

Those to whom this revelation is to be made are first prepared to feel their need of it, to feel their need of that help which is laid upon Jesus, by experiencing their utter lack of power in themselves to deliver themselves from the condemnation of the law and to come into the favor of God. Whatever the Lord has in store for anyone he will cause that one to desire, to seek for in vain by any power of his own, and to inquire of the Lord for. Jacob asleep, with the stones of that desert land for his pillows, represents all the Lord's people at the time when they have come to the end of their earthly strength, have fully felt the deprav-

ity of their hearts, and the righteousness of God's holy law, and are trying in vain to find some rest in the works of that law which is a ***"ministration of death, written and engraven in stones."*** Here is the revelation of Jesus Christ in a figure to those who have been brought thus far by the law as a schoolmaster, and have been prepared by that legal teaching for this wonderful revelation.

This ladder is not for Jacob to climb on up to heaven. I have read that not only must we climb up to heaven on that ladder, but that we must ourselves build the ladder for ourselves as we go up. But this ladder seems to be complete, its top reached to heaven; not to the natural heavens, which show to our sight and imagination myriads of stars infinitely distant from each other, allowed us to think of no point where the top of the ladder could definitely rest, but from the earth to the heaven where God reigns in eternal glory and blessedness; to the high and holy place where the high and lofty One dwells, who dwells also with him that is of a humble and contrite Spirit.

He to whom this ladder is shown is asleep at its foot, and sees it only in vision. It is not for him to climb upon, but for the angels or messengers of God.

So our dear Savior said, ***"Hereafter ye shall see heaven open, and the angels of God ascending and descending upon the Son of man."- John i. 51.***

While Jacob lies asleep at the foot of the ladder and cannot use it himself, it is for his sake it is there, and and its use is for his benefit. The angels of God are ascending upon it with his longings, self-loathings and supplications, and descending with sweet answers of peace and messages of love from the God of salvation to him. It is through Jesus, and through him alone, than any supplication can arise from a poor sinner's heart to the Lord. It is in his name Only that any one can find access unto the Father. He is the new and living way. ***"No man can come unto the Father,"*** Jesus said, ***"but by me."*** And also all messages from the Father to his chosen people are through Jesus. The angels or messengers of God descend upon that ladder to his people at its foot, with his messages to them. It is always through Jesus that the grace and truth and love and mercy of God come to them. It is through Jesus, and for his sake, that the Father says to them, ***"Yea, I have loved thee with an everlasting love, therefore with loving-kindness have I drawn thee."***

"The Lord God stood above the ladder," and gave the blessing of Abraham, and of Isaac to Jacob while he was still asleep and dreaming and he said, I am the Lord God of Abraham thy father, and the God of Isaac: the land hereon thou liest, to thee will I give it, and to thy seed; and thy seed shall be as the dust of

the earth, and thou shalt spread abroad to the west, and to the east, and to the north, and to the south; and in thee and in thy seed shall all the families (of the earth be blessed. ***"And, behold, I am with thee, and will keep thee in all places whither thou goest, and will bring thee again into this land; for I will not leave thee until I have done that which I have spoken to thee of."***

What a wonderful, glorious scene this, and what glorious and blessed doctrine. The Lord God, who fills heaven and earth, and who inhabits eternity, standing above the ladder, and Jacob, the supplanter, the sinful but sorrowing man, asleep at its foot, with stones for his pillows. The ladder itself a wonder of wonders, set up on the earth, and its top reaching to heaven. Jesus upon the earth in the likeness of sinful flesh, With all the sins and afflictions and infirmities and temptations of his people upon him, and yet ***"holy, harmless, undefiled and separate from sinners, and made higher than the heavens." "Its top reached to heaven." " I and my Father are one,"*** he said.

This ladder could be seen by Jacob only when asleep, only in vision. When awake he could not see it. The way of salvation could only be seen in vision in a dream, ***"in slumberings upon the bed,"*** during all that legal dispensation. It did not openly appear until the gospel day, in the appearing of Jesus Christ in the flesh.

In the terms of the blessing which the Lord God gave to Jacob while thus in a dream, when deep sleep had fallen upon him, what absolute assurance and certainty are expressed No contingency, no conditious, are suggested. ***"I will keep thee in all places whither thou goest."*** Jacob, after he awoke, in the wonder and excitement of his mind, made a vow and some promises which appeared to be based upon conditions. There was truth expressed in his vow but he had not yet come to fully know the Lord and his way. That was to be fully taught him twenty years later, in another and more wonderful manifestation of God to him in another night, during all the dark hours of which he was to wrestle with the angel of God, and at the morning's dawn was to prevail, and to receive the blessing of the angel, and a new name, but with it the loss of his own strength. That was to be a time of rejoicing with Jacob, though he was never to walk again in his own strength, but always to halt upon his thigh. But this was to him a dreadful place, and he was afraid. He awoke that morning with all of his natural strength renewed, and was really to go on his journey, but his heart was filled with the terror of the Lord. He now knew that he had seen in the vision of this wonderful night the house of God and the gate of heaven, but instead of giving him peace and comfort, it made him afraid. But somehow he

seemed to see a great importance in the stone which he had taken for his pillows, and he set it up for a pillar, and poured oil upon it, and said it should be God's house, and that the Lord should be his God, if he would do just what he had already declared to Jacob he would surely do.

And that Stone is the house of God; for all that was written upon it has been fulfilled by the dear Savior, and he is now in the gospel *"the Shepherd, the Stone of Israel."* Here is Bethel, the house of God, the sure resting-place for all his people. Under the legal dispensation this house of the Lord was seen only in figures and visions. Now under the gospel dispensation that beautiful house is seen by faith wherever two or three are gathered together in Jesus' name, and by faith and love we dwell together in him.

SILAS H. DURAND.

Southampton, Pa" Sept, 5, 1903.

PSALM 134: 1-3.

Behold, bless ye the Lord, all ye servants of the Lord, which by night stand in the hour of the Lord.

Lift up your hands in the sanctuary, and bless the Lord.

The Lord that made heaven and earth bless thee out of Zion.

COLOSSIANS III. 2-4.

Set your affection [or mind] on things above, not on things on the earth. For ye are dead, and your life is hid with Christ in God, When Christ, who is our life, shall appear, then shall ye also appear with him in glory:

The security of God's people furnishes consolation for the tiding over many rough and stormy scenes this side the blissful state of eternity. If we had to look to anything belonging to the natural man for hope in the beyond I am persuaded that grace-taught children would be carried down so low in despair that they would cease to hope of ever seeing their Elder Brother, Jesus, and of ever being with him and like him. In this time, when even the camps of Israel are being turned from peace and joy, trusting and resting in the wrought out righteousness of Jesus, to a tossed to and fro crowd, hearing the lo here and lo there, do we find many interpretations placed on the Old. Some are telling us that we have the destiny of Zion and our own individual welfare in our own hands. We are commanded to place our minds on eternal things, instead of earthly thing's, because by so doing we may attain to large membership, active churches and all temporal things. But the eminent apostle does not tell us that. He gives a reason for doing this, but it is not for reward.

Let us digress a little, to get before your mind what is necessary for us to understand before we can heed the many scriptural admonitions. No man can of himself obey what is commanded. The word, as it is written by divine inspiration, does not put life or spiritual desires in the reader. Some of my best friends are people who seemingly are as destitute of the Spirit of God as any dead sinner can be, yet they can quote much Scripture. We must conclude that the Spirit alone teaches us to obey, because we would only be as foolish Galatians doing anything without the Lord. ***"This only would I learn of you, Received ye the Spirit by the works of the law, or by the hearing of faith? Are you so foolish? having begun in the Spirit, are ye now made perfect by the flesh? Have ye suffered so many things in vain? if it be yet in vain. He therefore that ministereth to you the Spirit, and worketh miracles among you, doeth he it by the works of the law, or by the hearing of faith?"-Gal. iii. 2-5.*** Here is ample evidence that the Spirit is ministered unto us by the same One that begat us to a lively hope. (1 Peter i. 3.) He that began a good work in us will not desert us to our carnal desires, which are all evil, but we may rest assured that the same God, who cannot lie (Titus i. 2), promised eternal life before the world began, and will, for the perfecting of his glory and the bringing together of many heirs, perform it all to the day, of Jesus Christ. (Phil. i. 6.) ***"Wherefore, my beloved, as ye have always obeyed, not as in my presence only, but now much more in my absence, work out your own salvation with fear and trembling: for it is God which worketh in you both to will and to do of his good pleasure."-Phil. ii. 12, 13.*** How any man can construe this language to mean time salvation is beyond me. These were little children being addressed and admonished by their undershepherd along duty's ways, They were obeying characters, having always done so. The apostle is being led by the Spirit to admonish them to continue doing so, but, like all God-called ministers, he knows where the life is, so he is leaving the performing of that duty to God, and comfortingly tells them that their salvation is of the Lord.

But let us desist just now on that, because it would seem that the things Jesus has in store for his elect are the result of his feeling all righteousness, and that their walking in him and his commands are the direct result of his having given them the will and working the do.

When the apostle wrote the Colossian brethren it was revelation from Jesus Christ. Set your mind on things above, and not on things of the earth. There must have been a reason other than a reward. Paul plainly tells that reason: ***"For ye are dead,"*** How is the quickened child of God dead? Before the life-giving

Spirit comes into their heart, teaching them what sinners they are, then they are dead in sin. Let us emphasize the fact that death has no degree.Anything that is dead *is* destitute of any of the life under consideration, Any one who agrees with Paul that the natural man is dead in sin must agree that the child born again is also dead and both deaths being complete. What shall we say then? Shall we continue in sin, that grace may abound? God forbid. How shall we, that are dead to sin, live any longer therein? Know ye not, that so many of us as were baptized into Jesus were baptized into his death? Therefore we are buried with him by baptism into death; that like as Christ was raised up from the field by the glory of the Father, even so we also should walk in newness of life. - Rom. vi. 1-4. Here is good news indeed to the poor sin-burdened souls, They no longer love sin, but they hate it, and the hateful things in their flesh cause much sorrow. *"I find then a law, that, when I would do good, evil is present with me. For I delight in the law of God after the inner man."-Rom. vii. 21, 22.* Oh, so many times have worldlings flung in our face, If I believed as you do I would do just anything I wanted to. Yes, and I am persuaded that only the fear of the law keeps them from It any way, because they still have the love of sin in their hearts. But with God's humble poor It is so different. They have their fill of sin and could they do the things that they would sin would be no more in their lives.

"Your life is hid with Christ in God." Lift up your drooping eyes, little way-worn pilgrims, for all is safe and secure. God In Christ, paid It all, and nothing can take the home away from his chosen people.

"Not all the pains that e'er I bore,
Shall spoil my future peace;
For death and hell can do no more
Than what my Father. please."

Our lives (if indeed he ransomed me) are hid in Christ and for one of the elect to be left must first dethrone God himself. *"My sheep hear my voIce, and I know them, and they follow me: and give unto them eternal life; [How can some believe that Christ would fail to keep those he gave eternal life, when the gift meant the sacrifice of his own blood ?] And they shall never perish, neither shall any man pluck them out of my hand. My Father, which gave them me, is greater than all ; and no man is able to pluck them out of my Father's hand. I and my Father are one."-John x. 27-30. "And he that sent me is with me: the Father hath not left me alone."-John viii. 29. "Believest thou not that I am in the Father, and the Father in me." "At that day ye shall know that I am in my Father, and ye in me, and I in you."- John xiv. 10, 20.*

"When Christ, who is our life, shall appear, then shall ye also appear with him in glory." What glad tidings of great joy! What wonderful love is this manifested to poor sinners! Nothing about them to merit the notice of the sinless child Jesus. but the fact that they are covenant children. and for that reason he takes them from out the wilderness, wherein there is no water, and makes them to drink of water everlasting. That was all wrought out by him alone, when *we* were as yet enemies to him, but having loved his bride with an everlasting love, he goes about to pay their debt, and while paying it he is establishing a righteousness that is all complete, leaving them holy and without blame before him in love.

But our Savior is doing more for us than to die for us. By day and by night he keeps us, even when we are not mindful of ourselves. By the still waters he leads us and makes us to lie down in green pastures. The dear old walls and bulwarks of Zion are maintained by him and daily he adds to his church such as should be saved and that he would own at his second coming.

Let us not stop our meditation here, for his watchcare is not going to end at the grave. For countless ages our dust may moulder away but his all-seeing eye never sleeps. When the Lord descends from heaven to gather his children home none will be left. They that are in the graves shall come forth; the sea shall give up its dead and those still living shall be changed, in a moment, in the twinkling of an eye, and all shall rise to meet him in the air. What more can we desire?

"God, my Redeemer, lives,
And ever from the skies,
Looks down and watches all my dust,
Till he shall bid it rise."

The years of my youth I thought much of the cold and silent tomb, and shuddered with much fear and anxiety at the thought that some time I must leave all the things of nature and lie down in death. But although still young in years, I trust that I have been shown the vain and frivolous ways of this time journey I am on, until I no longer fear to quit the walks of men as I once did. True, the natural man still dreads the sting of death, but the fiery darts that are hurled at poor wayfaring pilgrims, together with the unceasing trials and afflictions, mingled with a stubborn nature and hateful disposition, at times leave me in such a state that it would be peace to depart and be with Jesus. Just a little more and I am through.

As much as is in you, dear reader, take courage and press on a few days longer. Just a little longer on the battlefield and the war will be over. Then *we* that have a good hope in Christ shall die a natural death, trusting sweetly and assuredly in our Assurer that some glad

tomorrow he *"will say to the north, Give up; and to the south, Keep not back: bring my sons from afar, and my daughters from the ends of the earth ; even everyone that is called by my name."* Then shall the sheep enter into the Father's house, where there are many mansions, there to be with Jesus, and be like him, to know no more the aches and pains and the things of time, but to walk in his light that illumines the city of our God, and to sing redeeming love for ever and ever.

In a little hope,
W. D. GRIFFIN

FAYETTE, Alabama.

CASTLEWOOD, Virginia.

DEAR ELDER DODSON:-I have just read your good editorial in the June SIGNS OF THE TIMES and it so raised my poor drooping mind that I felt I must write and let you know how much I enjoyed it. I was feeling so cast done and lonely I thought of faithful Elijah (not that I am faithful) when he said, *"I have been very zealous for the Lord God of hosts: for the children of Israel [God's own chosen people] have forsaken thy covenant, thrown down thine altars, and slain thy prophets with the sword: and I, even I only, am left; and they seek my life, to take it away ."* Then when I read your editorial I felt there was one more at least who saw the faith and doctrine as I hope I see it. Then I felt as I thought how good old Elijah felt when the Lord answered him by saying, *"I have left me seven thousand in Israel, all the knees which have not bowed unto Baal, and every mouth which hath not kissed him."* Especially was I tied close to you when you said in this editorial, *"We do not believe that Job meant he would see God in the flesh in the next life, for we are told that flesh and blood cannot inherit the kingdom of God."* Here, as you say, is where faith is needed: it shall not be required when the child of God gets to that glory world. Why my mind should be called so much along the following line of thought I am not able to say, unless there is a need for it. I greatly fear there is a falling away from the faith and doctrine *of* Christ and tbe apostles and too much zeal placed on what has and is going to be done with flesh and blood. If God's people did not first have eternal standing in Christ their eternal head, and a time standing in Adam, and manifested and developed in Adam, then I am at a loss to understand the Scripture of eternal truth. If it is the first Adam man that is born of the Spirit, and that is all, and nothing else, then might we conform to the holiness doctrine in the flesh? Then if there is nothing eternal about the Adam man until he is

thus born of the Spirit, and the Adam sinner could not go to heaven without this birth, would there be anything eternal about the Adam sinner man to go to torment? or at what time would this non elect Adam sinner be born a satanic birth? If it is the first Adam man that is born again, where is the origin of sin? Is there some tangible something or body besides the soul and body that thus brings forth sin? It is not that good ground and good tree that bring's forth sin, or evil fruit, or that which is born from above and of the Spirit that sins. John says, ***"Whosoever is born of God doth not commit sin; for his seed remaineth in him: and he cannot sin."*** The Savior says, ***"A good tree cannot bring forth evil fruit, neither can a corrupt tree bring forth good fruit."*** God gets to that glory Again, James says, ***"Can the fig tree, my brethren, bear olive berries? either a vine, figs? so can no fountain yield, salt water and fresh."*** So I conclude if it is born again he does not sin, and if it be of the Spirit it does not sin. But here seems to me to be the warfare between the first man Adam, of flesh and blood, which is at enmity against the Spirit and the second man Adam, or soul, that is born from above and of the Spirit. It is claimed by some good brethren that it is the first man Adam that is born again, yet they say he sins after this birth, which the Bible is as silent on as the chambers of death. As I have written in a previous article that is now in the SIGNS office, which I suppose will come forth soon, how the dead are raised up in the resurrection at the last day, as I saw it. Paul says, ***"We ourselves groan within ourselves, waiting for the adoption, to wit, the redempion of our body ."*** As I see it, Paul was not waiting for the atonement of God's people, for he already had that and was not waiting for the adoption of our body to be redeemed from the corruption of the grave and raised a spiritual body and fashioned like unto his (Christ's) glorious body. Brother Dodson, I am getting old and very feeble in body and mind, I cannot get out in rough weather, but I receive good, comforting letters from the brethren and sisters, and love to hear from them often. I would like to answer them all were I able, but as I am not, I will say to all who have written so consolingly that their letters are held in the highest esteem. I am well along in my seventy-fourth year, and it is nearly thirty-seven years since I first opened my mouth in public address. I know it will not be long before I go hence and try the reality of these things and I want my brethren and sisters all to know where I stand. I hope this is written in love for the truth, and not to be hasty or over zealous in my views. There is a vast difference between rebuke in love for the truth's sake and the good of the cause and the brethren, and quarreling and vain jangling among the brethren. Paul says, ***"When Peter***

was come to Antioch, I withstood him to the face, because he was to be blamed." These were two eminent apostles. Peter loved Paul in another place calling him ***"our beloved brother Paul."*** These things should be done in love, as with Peter and Paul, and not to destroy the brother. While this is true, a brother in duty will not take shelter under this to name and to unduly and uncalled for criticise his brethren, as is sometimes done. It is as a brother said, This is no time for coldness among the brethren.

I hope, dear brother, you may be blessed to write on and on, comforting the household in the pure faith and doctrine, to the confirming of the strong and reviving the weak.

Your little brother in gospel bonds,

W.L.EDWARDS.

MEETINGS

PIGG RIVER ASSOCIATION

Directions to the Pigg River Association to be held, the Lord willing, July 31st, August 1st, and 2nd. The meeting will be held on the grounds of Chestnut Church in Franklin County, Virginia.

Those coming from the North on 220 after passing Rocky Mount, at first stop light, turn left on 619; go 3.7 miles, turn right on 724 (Goose Dam Rd.), go 1 mile to church.

Those coming from the South on 220, go app. 13 miles from Bassett Forks, turn right on 724 (Goose Dam Rd.) App. 2 1/2 miles to church.

We welcome and invite the ministers of our Faith and Order, our Brethren and Friends to be with us.

Clerk: Elder Thomas Solomon

STAUNTON RIVER UNION

The Staunton River Union meeting will convene the Lord willing, Saturday before the 5th Sunday in August at Malmaison Primitive Baptist Church. Song service begins at 10:00 A.M.

An invitation is extended to all our ministers, brethren and friends.

Peggy Wells, Clerk

WEST COUNTRY LINE UNION MEETING

The West Country Line Union meeting will will be held at Greensboro Church, located at Tate and Carr streets, on Sunday August 30, 2009 hosted by Greensboro Primitive Baptist Church.

We invite all lovers of the truth to meet with us.

Elder Kenneth R. Key, Moderator
Bro. Wayne Edwards, Clerk

CONTRIBUTIONS

FOR JUNE 2009

Ira Bell, VA 5.00
Walter Griffith, NC 10.00
Randolph Plybon, VA 5.00
Gladys Quinn, VA 10.00
Grace Manly, AL 5.00
Philip Hash, VA 15.00
Margie Pettis Ray, LA 50.00
Memory of Geneva Pettis

PSALM 139:1-2

O Lord, thou has searched me, and know me.

Thou knowest my downsitting and mine uprising, thou understandest my thought afar off.

OBITUARIES

OBITUARY OF SIS. ERNESTINE T. CLARK

We wish to render a tribute of love and respect to the memory of Sister Ernestine Turner Clark, who died on July 1, 2008 at the age of 79. Sister Clark was born in Henry County, Virginia on Dec. 4, 1928, a daughter of the late Edgar Lee Turner and Sister Lura Adams Turner.

She was united in marriage to Leonard Cecil Clark, who was a devoted husband until his death some years ago. Their union was blessed with one daughter, Karen Clark Cecil, who survives. In addition to her parents and her husband, Sister Clark was preceded in death by her beloved son-in-law, J. Kelly Cecil. Those who survive to mourn her passing include one brother, James C. Turner of Durham, N. C.; one grandson, Brian Clark Cecil, and his wife Angela; one nephew, Eric Turner and his family; and one niece, Mrs. Matt (Sharon) Davis, and her family.

Sister Clark was for many years a beautician by profession. When her aging or ill patrons could not come to her shop, she made house calls in order to serve them.

She joined and became a member of Liberty Church the first Saturday in August 1975. The next morning, she and her mother were baptized together by the late Elder Bennie Clifton; and that afternoon, were blessed to commune together for the first time.

Sister Clark's funeral service was held on Saturday, July 5, at Collins- McKee-Stone Funeral Home Chapel in Bassett. After a very touching eulogy by her daughter Karen, Dr. Joey McNeill (Karen's pastor) and Elder John Wingfield (Sister Clark's pastor) conducted the service. Her mortal body was laid to

rest beside that of her husband in Henry Memorial Park.

Words are inadequate to describe how much we loved Sister Clark and how much we miss her. Yet, we are consoled by the deep conviction that she lived and died in the faith of Jesus Christ, and therefore, she rests in hope of a triumphant resurrection and a glorious immortality in the presence of Him by whose grace she was saved.

Submitted by:
Elder John T. Wingfield Mod.
and Acting Clerk

OBITUARY OF SISTER BETTY JANE DILLON

By means of this writing we wish to record the life and death of, Sister Betty Jane Dillon. She was born in Henry County, Virginia on April 5, 1936 to the late George Cabel Dillon and Annie Spencer Dillon and died July 7, 2008 at the age of 72.

Her survivors include one brother, Pastor Jimmy Dillon of Greensboro, N. C.; one sister, Mrs. Iris D. Ziglar of Bassett; and one niece.

Sister Dillon packaged clothing as her long-time profession. She was employed by Bassett-Walker Knitting Co. for 43 years.

On the 4th Sunday in July 1974 Sister Dillon joined at Dan River Church to become a member of Liberty Church. She was afterwards received and baptized by the late Elder Bennie Clifton. For the rest of her life she lived a quiet and peaceable life among us. It was not her custom to attend on Saturdays and take part in our conference meetings.

For the last year of her life Sister Dillon was confined to a Nursing Home at Martinsville because of illness. We visited her several times during that period, and enjoyed talking with her and bringing her up-to-date on our church activities.

Funeral services for Sister Dillon were conducted at the South Chapel of Bassett Funeral Home by her brother, Pastor Jimmy Dillon, and her pastor.

Her mortal body was laid to rest in Old Center Primitive Baptist Church Cemetery just a short distance from her dwelling.

May the Lord in His mercy reconcile us to the death of Sister Dillon and comfort her family and friends who are left to mourn. We feel that she peacefully sleeps, awaiting the coming of the Lord from Heaven, by whose mighty power she will be changed, raised and carried home for the consummation of her hope. There we trust that one day we shall see her again.

Submitted by:
Elder John T. Wingfield Mod.
and Acting Clerk

OBITUARY OF SISTER MILDRED ADKINS THOMASSON

With a mixture of joy and sadness, we record the life and death of our sister in the faith, Mildred AdkinsThomasson. Sister Thomasson was born in the Figsboro community of Henry County, Virginia on February 22, 1916 and died in Martinsville Hospital on February 23, 2009, one day past her 93rd birthday. She was the fourth of six children of the late Grover C. and Mary Draper Adkins, and was raised on the family farm, not far from Camp Branch Church.

On June 30, 1942 Sister Mildred was united in marriage to the late Bro. Leon Thomasson, who preceded her in death around 25 years ago. To their union were born seven children, the first of which (a son) was born deceased. The other children are: daughters Marcella Dyer, Evelyn Eggleston, Brenda Bowles and Dale Burnette, and sons Jerry W. and Wesley D. Thomasson.

Throughout her married life, Sister Mildred was a homemaker, while Bro. Leon made their living in a local furniture plant. She raised a garden annually and sewed for other people to supplement their income. She was a devoted wife and mother; I heard her children "arise up, and call her blessed."

On the first Sunday in July 1966, Sister Mildred related her experience to Liberty Church and was received. She was baptized by the late Elder Bennie Clifton, who was our Pastor at that time. She attended regularly until some years after Bro. Leon's death, when she began having some health problems. She suffered several bad falls and spent considerable time in the hospital and rehab centers.

Her funeral service was conducted at Roselawn Chapel in Martinsville by her last Pastor, after which her mortal body was laid to rest beside that of her husband in the Roselawn Cemetery. Her survivors include one sister, Mrs. Edna Oakley; her six children, eleven grandchildren and eleven great-grandchildren.

May all who knew and loved Sister Thomasson be made reconciled to the Lord's will in her removal from among us. We live in hope that, one day, we shall meet her again in the appearing of our dear Savior, Jesus Christ.

As is our custom, we agreed to prepare three copies of this memorial: one for our church records, one for her family and one to be submitted to the Signs of the Times for publication.

Submitted by her Pastor,
Elder John T. Wingfield

Signs of the Times

DEVOTED TO THE OLD SCHOOL BAPTIST CAUSE

" The Sword of the Lord and of Gideon "

VOL. 177 HILLSVILLE, VA., SEPTEMBER 2009 NO. 9

SIGNS OF THE TIMES

ISSN - 0199 - 0063

Subscription price $15.00 per year - $25.00 two years

Published monthly by
SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.

Tony R. Horton
Circulation Manager and Treasurer
1429 Howlett Street, Hillsville, Va. 24343
Phone (276) 728-5651

EDITOR in CHIEF

Elder Kenneth R. Key
721 Willard Street
Greensboro, N.C. 27405
Phone (336) 273-7464

ASSOCIATE EDITORS

Elder Richard H. Campbell
2171 Allen Court
Germantown, Tenn. 38138
Phone (901) 753-7791

Elder C.B. Davis, Jr.
1251 Paynes Tavern Rd.
Roxboro, N.C. 27573
Phone (336) 599-7236

Elder J. B. Farmer
6373 N. State Hwy 7
Grayson, Ky. 41143
(606) 474-4327

Elder Cleo Robertson
111 Livingstone Drive
Cary, NC 27513
(919) 460-7721

All letters for this paper containing subscriptions and remittances, should be mailed to Tony R. Horton, 1429 Howlett Street, Hillsville, Va. 24343. All articles and letters for publication, all notices of meetings and all obituaries should be mailed to Elder Kenneth R. Key, 721 Willard Street, Greensboro, N.C. 27405

SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.
1429 Howlett Street
Hillsville, Va. 24343

SONG

THOU great incarnate God!
Behold thy children stand;
Warmed with the fire of love divine.
They bow to thy command.

When buried with the Lord,
May they his presence find,
Proving that pleasures from thy throne
Are with obedience joined.

When rising from the wave,
Lord, show thy lovely face;
May sacred joy from heaven descend,
And glory fill the place.

Then may these happy saints
In thy commandments run,
Till they shall reach the realms of bliss!
And mount Emmanuel's throne.

There may they sit and sing
The once baptized Lamb,
And make the courts of heaven resound
With his beloved name.

With what ecstatic joy
They'll tune the Saviour's praise!
While millions join the sacred theme.
And swell the heavenly lays.

CONTENTS

EDITORIAL 194
Elder Jerry B. Farmer

CORRESPONDENCE 198

VOICES OF THE PAST 199
Elder M. J. Allen
H. L. Rogers
Elder J.C. Philpot

MEETINGS 213

CONTRIBUTIONS 215

OBITUARIES 215
Peggy Collie Owens West

EDITORIALS

"Follow peace with all men, and holiness, without which no man shall see the Lord," Hebrews 12:14. "For I say unto you, That except your righteousness shall exceed the righteousness of the Scribes and Pharisees, ye shall in no case enter the kingdom of heaven. "Matthew 5:20. "Be ye therefore perfect, even as your Father which is in heaven is perfect." Matthew 5:48. "For by one offering he hath perfected forever them that are sanctified." Hebrews 10:14. "And for their sakes I sanctify myself; that they also might be sanctified through the truth." John 17:19.

Elder J.B. Farmer

The longer I live, the less I seem to know, and the more wretched my case seems to be. The blessed apostle was given to say, ***"O wretched man that I am! who shall deliver me from the body of this death? I thank God through Jesus Christ our Lord."*** It seems that the letter and the location of the scriptures escape me more and more, even though the essential meaning seems to remain in my mind and heart. It seems that even though I have been kept from many hurtful things by the mercy of God, there is still an inward sense of sinfulness that is most often with me. The greatest enjoyment and peace I experience is when my mind is caught up in spiritual things sometimes when with the brethren, and sometimes when alone. And these seasons come and go as the good Lord has seen fit to bring them and to take them away. Job, when brought down to the earth in sorrow and great loss said, ***"Naked came I out of my mother's womb, and naked shall I return thither: the Lord gave and the Lord hath taken away; blessed be the name of the Lord."*** We are taught to cast all our cares upon Him, for He cared for us. He is our hope and strength.

My mind is being exercised

upon the subject of sanctification, which is but one aspect of the doctrine of Christ. We are taught that there is only one true doctrine, and that this doctrine has many facets that fit perfectly together into one glorious teaching of the sovereign grace of the God of heaven and earth. We know that there are many doctrines in the world, but they are the doctrines of men and of devils, and are contrary to the truth. Every doctrine outside of Christ shall be burned up and destroyed, but the truth is eternal and shall abide forever. May God be merciful and keep us in the truth for His praise and for our comfort and edification.

The word sanctification and its many derivatives are found throughout the scriptures. If not deceived, to be sanctified means to be made holy. To be made holy is to be set apart, cleansed, and prepared to serve the purpose of God. To be set apart is to be chosen of God in eternity, and to be separated from the world in this life, To be cleansed is to be purged of every sin by the blood of Christ and to be made righteous in Him. To be prepared to serve the purpose of God in holiness is to be given the Holy Spirit. From His Spirit faith, hope and love toward God and His children comes forth. Very early in the scriptures, we see all things pertaining to the Tabernacle and the Temple of God being set apart, being cleansed by washing with pure water, and being sanctified by the sprinkling of the blood of animals upon them. If natural things were set apart, cleansed, and made holy for use in the natural Temple by natural things, how much more shall be the children of God spiritually sanctified or made holy by the Spirit, word, and blood of Christ? By the grace and mercy of God, we must ***"Follow peace with all men, and holiness, without which no man shall see the Lord."***

Many come exhorting men to live holy lives by their own choices and voluntary obedience. They seem not to perceive that that would be impossible, since the carnal mind is enmity or opposite to the things of God. They seem not to know that God chose a particular people before He made the world in order to show forth His praises, and to be holy and without blame before Him in love. They seem not to understand that voluntary obedience, such as that of Cain and of Saul in the Old Testament, was rejected of God. For the things that are approved of men are abomination in the sight of God. Only those chosen of God, given His Spirit, and given a spiritual love for Him and His children can ever do anything that is approved of God and those things are done altogether by the grace of God through faith. Only those whom God has made holy have any part in His holiness.

For one to be sanctified or to be made holy, he must be without spot or blemish of sin. He must be altogether righteous. But how can a sinful man be righteous before the holy

God? Jesus said, ***"For I say unto you, That except your righteousness shall exceed the righteousness of the Scribes and Pharisees, ye shall in no case enter the kingdom of heaven."*** The scribes and Pharisees did all in their power to strive for righteousness by attempting to keep the law of God perfectly. They failed miserably and became self-righteous, religious hypocrites, thinking they had done better than others in their pursuit of righteousness. But only perfect righteousness is acceptable unto the perfect God. Jesus commanded, ***"Be ye therefore perfect, even as your Father which is in heaven is perfect."*** Of course this is impossible with men, but all things are possible with God. The perfect righteousness and obedience of Jesus was imputed to His saints, while their sins were imputed to Him. By doing this unsearchable work of mercy and grace God made Jesus, who knew no sin, to become sin for us, that we might be made the righteousness of God in Him.

According to the eternal, sovereign will of God, Jesus offered Himself up without spot unto God as the sinless Lamb of God, a sacrifice pleasing to the Father. His blood was shed that it might be sprinkled upon the elect children of God to sanctify them and make them holy, and to atone for their sins, and make them fitting for His service. So, before one of God's little ones ever drew a breath, Christ stood as a lamb slain from the foundation of the world. They were loved with an everlasting love. Their names were written in the Lamb's book of life. They were chosen in Him and given grace in Him before the foundation of the world. They were vessels sanctified - cleansed, and made holy - prepared for the Masters use. ***"For by one offering he hath perfected forever them that are sanctified."*** God made provision for those He loved. Those chosen in Christ were perfected forever by His one offering of Himself. No sin shall ever be counted against any one of them. They are as righteous in Him as He is righteous. ***"There is therefore now no condemnation to them which are in Christ Jesus, who walk not after the flesh, but after the Spirit."***

We also know that no man is without sin. According to the inspired apostle, ***"If we say we have no sin, we deceive ourselves and the truth is not in us."*** But if any man sin we have an advocate with the Father, even Jesus Christ the righteous. According to the inspired apostle, ***"we confess our sins, he is faithful and just to forgive us our sins, and to cleanse us from all unrighteousness."*** So, we see that God's little ones are being continually upheld by the perfect work of Christ, and that nothing may ever be brought against them - but they do sin. This is a great mystery. However, the children of God are taught that in the sight of God, according

to the Spirit, they are perfect, while according to the flesh they are imperfect. *"Blessed is the man to whom the Lord imputeth not iniquity."* God's children are a blessed people. They are in the world but are not of the world. They are pilgrims and strangers here, and go forth groaning until they shall be altogether delivered from their burdens they bear here.

The saints had been sanctified or set apart and made holy in the sight of God before they ever knew anything of the kingdom of God. When they were brought out of darkness into His marvelous light, as newborn babes, they began to be exercised in the things of the Lord. They began to fear and to cry. They began to hunger for the milk of the word. They realized their weakness and helplessness. They began to be taught the language of grace, and began to know and love their Father and Mother. As little children, they often stumbled and fell, and often came into trouble because of curiosity and stubbornness. While in the world they are being taught line upon line and precept upon precept, here a little and there a little. They are little children growing in grace and the knowledge of the Lord Jesus Christ. They are being led about and instructed and kept as the apple of God's eye while in the wilderness, as was Jacob. And even now they are being set apart from the world, and are being manifest to be the children of light. They are being cared for and instructed and nourished until they grow into adults, at which time they shall be given to strengthen their brethren, as was Peter when he was converted.

The saints are continually being sanctified or being set apart from the world and the things in it. As they are taught of God, they are made to see how unprofitable the things of the world are. For all that is in the world is the lust of the flesh, the lust of the eyes and the pride of life. The world is passing away and the lust thereof. The chosen of God are continually being washed and cleansed of all unrighteousness, as they are made to confess their sins and are forgiven of them. They are taught how great a price Christ paid, with His life's blood, to redeem them from all iniquity and from the curse of the law. As they view Him suffering upon the tree, they are made to hate the sins that He died to redeem them from, and to love Him for His goodness and mercy. They are not getting better and better as they are being sanctified, as some suppose; but rather see themselves worse and worse as the hidden corruptions of the heart are revealed to them. The change in God's children because of their sanctification in this life is in their heart. They are made tender in their feelings toward Christ and for their brethren and friends in Christ. They are made to hate the sins that cause them to mourn, and are given to know that this world is not their home - that they are only passing

through as strangers and pilgrims.

It is by the truth that the saints are set apart. The word of God abides within each one and by this word they are being sanctified. Jesus said, ***"And for their sakes I sanctify myself that they also might be sanctified through the truth."*** And He said, ***"You shall know the truth and the truth shall set you free."*** The Truth shall set you apart and free you from the bondage of sin, from the fear of death, from the terrors of hell, from the curse of the law, from the love of the world, and the things in it. And as Christ sanctified or set apart himself from the world and to heaven and immortal glory so shall all saints be set apart by the truth. They are chosen vessels, made to fit in glory. They are vessels made up unto honor and unto eternal life. And all shall be brought to glory without the loss of one, for our God is greater than all, and no man is able to pluck one from His hand. God's children were all sanctified before the world was and were made holy unto God. And even now they are being sanctified. And all of God's children, in this perfect holiness wrought of God, shall see the Lord.

This was written in love and in hope of eternal life, I trust.

Elder J. B. Farmer
12-10-2008

CORRESPONDENCE

July 8, 2009

Mr. Tony Horton:

Enclosed is the check to renew my subscription for 1 year and use the rest as you see fit.

I am 94 years old and I don't know how much longer the Lord has for me on this earth. I have been in a walker the past seven years after I had a fall. My husband passed away in August of 2007. I never had children but I have a nice lady that lives with me so that I can stay home. I have one sister that lives in Oklahoma City, Okla. and some sweet nieces and nephews that are so nice to me. Since my health is so bad. I don't get to go to church very often. I look forward to the Times and read it through when I receive it. May the Lord bless the writers - I enjoyed the article about the preacher baptizing in the boat. The Lord does provide the way.

Thank you - Your Sister in Hope,
Lessie Smith

PROVERBS 4:18.

But the path of the just is as the shining light, that shineth more and more unto the perfect day.

VOICES OF THE PAST

June 30, 2009

Hello Elder Key,

It was such a joy chatting with you this morning for a few minutes. As I said, we take the Signs of the Times and I so enjoy reading the articles. I dearly love the section on "Voices of the Past." They are wonderful articles and I want to thank you for printing them.

As I said my Father, Grandfather, and Great-Grandfather were all "Old School" Primitive Baptist Preachers. My Dad was an Elder for sixty years. His membership was at Pine Level Church near Elba, AL and it was in the Claybank Association.

I talked with my older brother this morning also and he agreed that Daddy wrote this article in the early seventies or possibly the late sixties. We both believe strongly that it was in 1970. Here is a copy of his article entitled "WHAT IS TRUTH."

Maybe you can use it. I thank you for the consideration. You and the magazine will be in my prayers. And if possible when you pray, please remember me.

Wynette Allen Smith

"WHAT IS TRUTH"

by Elder M. J. Allen
16th Street, Opp, Ala. 35467

Good morning! Friends, and brethren, in the Faith of God's elect.

As we come before you this morning, the subject that we have been thinking on is What is Truth? The text may be found in St. John, Chapter 13, Vs 37, 38.

My friends, many have been the times that the question Pilate asked Jesus has been asked in this world, and many times myself also. And of course, it has been a pleasure, at all times to communicate what light we have to those who sincerely inquire after the truth. But it has frequently been the case, that some (especially the Arminians) who inquire after truth like Pilate of old, turn away without waiting for an answer.

The Arminian is right in his conclusion (naturally speaking) that the testimony of the scriptures is truth; but the bare testimony of the Bible does not fully embrace all that the questions implies. Christ is emphatically the Truth, and He *is* the truth of which the scriptures are a faithful record. The inquiry then ***"What is Truth? amounts to the same, when thus proposed to our fellowman, as that expressed in the words, What think ye of Christ?"*** We cannot give a full, appropriate answer to the one question, that will not with equal propriety apply to both. In reply, therefore,

we say to those that ask us (especially the unbelievers) it is our firm conviction and settled faith that Christ is witness, the eternal LOGOS or word, which was with God; the Word which was made flesh of God, He is the Truth of God, and that word by which regeneration is effected, by the communication made to them by the spirit of that light was in Him, and which was the life of men.

It would follow then that the second inquiry by the unbelievers would be, ***"What is duty?"*** We answer: To fear God and keep His commandments is the whole duty of men. In confirmation of this decision, read Eccl. 12:13. In point of duty then, it will be observed that all mankind is delinquent when measured by the commandments of God, which are exceedingly broad for in our depraved state is it written: ***"There is no fear of God before his eyes."*** And again, ***"All have sinned."*** And by the deeds of the law no flesh shall be justified. Because of these things, there can be no just grounds to hope for acceptance with God upon the performance of duties. ***"For vain are the works of the sons of men, for the letter killeth, but the spirit maketh alive."***

It is true, our Arminian friends remark that there is much difference even among professors of religion in regard to duty, as well as in relation to the doctrine of the scriptures; but every soul that is born of God is led by the unerring spirit of Truth to see himself a poor, lost, guilty, perishing, and helpless sinner, but cut off from any prospect of salvation by any power or exertion which he can possibly make. His former system of duty-religion can avail him nothing while under such circumstances. Duty-faith, duty-repentance, duty-prayers, and duty-works, all serve only to press him down to the gates of death. In short, he may labor and toil for a law of righteousness until the commandment slays him at the feet of sovereign mercy, where his legal hopes yield up the ghost, and there and there only, is he made acquainted with Christ as the Resurrection and the life, the way and the Truth. Christ's blood is applied for the remission of sins, and His perfect righteousness is applied for the justification of his soul, and he finds with joy and ecstacy of soul that transforming grace which makes him shout with joy, even as one of old who said, ***"I know that wherein I was once blind, I now see."***

At this time of his experience, he loses his burden of guilt, for all his sins and all his duties, and all of his own righteousness roll with Bunyan's Pilgrim's burden into the sepulcher, to return to him no more. Now old things with him are passed away, and all things with him have become new. He is now delivered from the law and there is, therefore, now no condemnation to him for he is now experimentally in Christ Jesus, and walks no more after the flesh, but after the spirit; for the law

of the spirit of life in Christ Jesus, his Lord, has made him free from the law of sin, and death; for whom the Son maketh free is free indeed. The difference between the former and the present condition is: formerly he was under the law that convicted him of guilt, which required everything of him, but furnished him nothing; but now he is brought under the gospel, which required nothing as a condition but furnished everything that his or her poor soul could want to make him or her perfectly happy and absolutely secure. His or her whole soul is now made to rejoice in Christ whose love is richly shed abroad in him or her, as the case may be. Nothing can to them appear so lovely or so beautiful as their blessed Saviour; nothing so desirable as to be found glorifying Him in soul and body which are his. They cannot now be kept from following their Lord. They are not now inclined to study how to pervert his examples, or to evade his commands; they desire not to shun the reproaches of the cross, for they esteem them better than all the treasures of Egypt. And where Jesus leads them they are made by His sweet love to follow. *"For my sheep"*, Jesus says, *"hear my voice, and I know them and they follow me"* (being subservient to do his will). *"And a stranger they will not follow, for they know not the voice of strangers" (St. John, Ch. 11).*

Now, it might be proper just here, to ask: What is Truth in relation to the decrees of God? We reply, in our opinion, all that God has said upon this subject, as well as all other subjects, *is* Truth; and he has declared the end from the beginning, and from ancient times the things that are not yet done, saying *"My counsel shall stand, and I will do all my pleasure (Isaiah XLVI, V5. 10), and that he worketh all things after the counsel of his own will". Eph. I, Vs. 11.* These scriptures are sufficient to prove, and to establish the point that God governs and controls all things, and that his government of all events and things is in strict accordance with his fixed, immutable, and eternal purpose, counsel or decree, from the flight of a sparrow, the falling of a hair from our heads, up to the most important events which involve the destiny of kingdoms and worlds.

Did God ordain all events that have taken place, and are to take place? Yes, as certain as it is that he is God. If an event has ever transpired over which he had no government, then other such events may also take place independently of his government and if one such event can or has taken place, millions may follow, and by such an admission we should be hurled into absolute atheism; for if He is God, He is just such a God as He has declared himself to be, and has all power in heaven and on earth, governs and controls all things, all beings, all destinies, all events, and

causes the wrath of man to praise him, and the remainder of wrath he restrains. He forms the light and creates darkness, makes peace and creates evil; he kills and makes alive, for He has said, ***"I the Lord do all these things"***, and all these things which he does, He works after, or according to the counsel or decree of his own will, as we have already proved.

And as many, or most (and I believe all) things occur or eventually through a course of means, did he also ordain the means? Things which are brought about in the providence of God, or by virtue of his universal government, bear an intimate relation to and are connected with each other, like the revolving heels in a complicated machine; and to the imperfect vision of poor finite mortals, these revolutions may seem to conflict, yet in the wisdom of God they work together in harmony.

Those things which to us seem most trivial are with God as important as any other of the events connected in the system of His government; and He who is the maker and builder of all things, who has declared the end or issue of all things has secured by immutable decree a revenue of glory in the result, or bringing to pass of all things which He will not give to another, nor His praise to graven images. What we call means, are THINGS, and belong to and are embraced in the ***"All Things"*** which he governs and controls. Hence, what we may call means are the results of the dccrees of God, as well as those things that are affected by them. For instance, the death of Christ was an event which, for magnitude, challenges in comparison, all other events. It took place according to the decree of God, as all are compelled or made to admit; and yet, that very death was a means connected with all other events to be affected by it. That by means of death, for the redemption of the transgressions that were under the first or Old Testament, they which are called might receive the promise of eternal life. (Heb. IX, 15). The treachery of Joseph's brethren was a means to induce them to murder him; their avarice, and the providential appearance of the Ishmalites, were the means which induced them to change their minds and their purpose and sell him. This sale was the means of his going down to Egypt; the wickedness of Potiphar's wife was the means of Joseph's imprisonment; his imprisonment was the means of procuring an opportunity of interpreting the dreams of the butler and baker; and this was in turn the means of his appearing before and interpreting the dream of Pharoah, which was the means of his laying up corn, and this was the means ultimately of bringing about the interpretation of Joseph's dreams, which had in the first place been the means of first moving the enmity of his brethren against him, and all this was the means of pre-

serving Jacob's family alive through the famine; and that preservation was connected as a direct means of a Saviour's visit to the world. And here again, we see all things working according to His, God's will, and for good to them that love Him. For here we see even those of a wicked intent, subservient to do His (God's) will. For in the conclusion of Joseph's trials, he said to his brethren, ***"You meant it for evil, but God meant it for good" (Ex. 30:20);*** for out of Judah came forth a deliverer, to turn away ungodliness from Jacob (Ro. 11:26). Can the worldly man, or any other being, tell which of these events were unimportant, or which, if any of them, might have been dispensed without breaking the chain of causes and results of means of the ends to be accomplished? If the results were ordained, (and they were) then it follows that the means were also equally ordained as the result of other means or causes which produced them.

Do means or conditions appointed by God, and by Him associated with the result in man, leave events neccesarily unfixed or uncertain with God? Certainly not. But why associate means and conditions in the statement of the question? There is no great affinity between them. Every event that has ever occurred from the creation of the world to the present day, has been an ordained means of bringing about other events, which in their turn, also are means bearing upon others; but conditions are very different things. When God sent Moses and Aaron with conditions of peace to Pharoah, saying, ***"Let my people, Israel go" (Ex. 5, 6 & 7),*** and threatening with judgments if those terms were not promptly compiled with, He told Moses that he would harden Pharoahs's heart, so that he would not let Israel go until he should execute His judgments on Egypt. So the statement of conditions in his case did not hide from God's eye the end or the result.

And when God gave a conditional covenant to the nation of Israel, embracing temporal blessings and curses on condition of obedience or disobedience, if we admit (and we do) that God is omniscient, we must admit that he knew precisely how theses conditions would be treated by, and what effect they would have upon those unto whom they were given; consequently it was impossible that they sould render the result indefinite or uncertain with Him. But let it be distinctly understood, that although the covenant which is now abregated, which was typical, and which provided only temporal blessings and curses, was conditional, but the covenant of salvation was and is ordered in all things and sure (2 Sam. 23:5); not yea and nay, but yea and amen to the glory of God by us.

There is not a condition stated or intimated in all the scriptures, either directly or indirectly, expressed

or implied, wherein God has offered, or proposed to save a sinner from the condemnation of the law, or from the just penalty thereof, upon any condition or any kind whatever; for all that are saved, or ever were or ever shall be delivered from the wrath and condemnation, are ***"saved, and called with a holy calling; not according to their works, but according to His (God's) own purpose and grace, which was given to them in Christ Jesus before the world began." (II Tim. 1:9).*** They are blessed with all spiritual blessings according as God has chosen them in Christ Jesus, before the foundation of the world; and He has predestinated them unto the adoption of children, by Jesus Christ, unto himself, according to the good pleasure of His will, wherein He has made us accepted in the beloved (Eph.1). And on the other hand, He ***"hath made all things for himself; yea even the wicked for the day of evil"*** (Proverbs, 16:4), ***"and they shall never understand."*** (Dan. 12:10).

If Tyre and Sidon would have repented, had they seen the mighty works which were done in Chorazin and Bethsaida, is it possible that some who are now in the darkness of heathenism, might exercise the same kind of repentance, if the law of God, by which is the knowledge of sin, and the truths of the New Testament; through which God commands all men everywhere to repent, where declared unto them?

If things were otherwise or different than what they are, we confess our utter inability to say what would be; but of this we are fully satisfied, if one link of the cause and effects, which God in infinite wisdom has linked together, could possibly be broken, we should be in a deplorable condition; results unlooked for and unprovided for might surprise God himself, and world upon world might dash, until all would sink to utter ruin. The supreme theme of our devoutest joy is that the Lord reigns, but if we or any other conbination of power in heaven, earth, or hell, could, by sending a Bible or missionary or anything else into heathen lands (if indeed there be any other land to which that designation more appropriately belongs than it does to this land of Bibles and boasted light) could bring about the accomplishment of any event that was not provided for in the eternal unchangeable, and invincible decrees of God by the accomplishment of such work, we would disapprove all the record that God has given of himself. Why did not the same course which would have produced repentance in Tyre and Sidon produce that effect on the cities where it existed? And why was it not employed in those cities which for the absence of it were destroyed? or is it proper for us to inquire why God has made ***"one vessel unto honor and another unto dishonour?"*** Can the Armenians or the world, or

the social religions of our country, or any other country tell? No, for God hath blinded their eyes, stopped their ears, and given them a heart void of understanding, and for this cause they travel by sight and not by faith. But the church, which the living God gave to Christ before the world began, travels by faith, in the same like manner as all those faithful witnesses long since gone on before, and who being moved by faith, died in the faith, and they confessed that they were strangers and pilgrims on the earth. Being also moved by this faith (that is the faith of God's elect) they subdued kingdoms, they wrought righteousness, obtained promises, stopped the mouths of lions, quenched the violence of fire, escaped the edge of the sword, out of weakness were made strong, waxed valiant in fight, turned to flight the armies of the aliens; and what shall I more say to the household of faith, who by the grace of God, have been clothed upon with the whole armour of God, which is having our loins girded about with the Truth, and having on the breastplate of righteousness; and our feet shod with the gospel of peace, we are made able to take the shield of faith, and are thereby made able to quench all the fiery darts of Satan and the wicked, and having upon our heads the helmet of salvation, and in our hands the sword of the spirit, which is the Word of God, and which was made flesh and dwelt amongst us, which is the truth of God that enables us to press forward to the mark of the prize of the high calling of Christ Jesus our Lord, which is eternal life.

Now unto the potentate, King of Kings, and Lord of Lords, be power, glory and dominion, now and forever.

May the grace of the Lord Jesus rest upon all his humble believing children everywhere, is our humble, sincere and honest prayer.

In christian love,
Elder M. J. Allen,
Primitive Baptist Minister

Mr. & Mrs. H. L. Rogers

Dear Brother Dodson:

I would like to give my idea on the resurrection of the dead if it be the good Lord's will to bless me with words to express my thoughts

on this most important subject. I do not have any thought of destroying the ideas of any who may disagree with me, neither do I expect to convert anyone to my way of thinking. My only object is to leave on record just how I started on this subject so my brethren and friends and my children may know what I believe in regard to the subject when I am gone.

I sincerely hope that all the brethren who may disagree with me will not cease to have fellowship for me. I do not desire to impose my ideas on anyone who has different views as I may be wrong and if so, I earnestly pray that God will show me and set me right. I am only human and subject to error and know I do err in many things a starting point I will quote *Job 14:14, "If a man die, shall he live again? This is one of the most important subjects that ever occupied the mind of mankind from his formation since he entered into form on earth: shall he live again after he has returned to the dust? We will, if the Lord wills, consider first some things Job says, and Job is talking about the man that is born of a woman, not about a spirit or soul or some mystical part of man, but about the man that was formed of the dust of the ground."* He begins this 14th chapter by saying, *"Man that is born of a woman, is of few days and full of trouble. He cometh forth like a flower, and is cut down: he fleeth also as a shadow, and continueth not. And dost thou open thine eyes upon such a one, and bringest me unto judgment with thee? Who can bring a clean thing out of an unclean if not one. Seeing his days are determined, the number of his months are with thee, thou hast appointed his bounds that he cannot pass; Turn from him, that he may rest, till he accomplish, as an hireling his day."* Then Job comes to the resurrection and says, *"For there is hope of a tree if it be cut down, that it will sprout again, and that the tender branch thereof will not see. Though the root thereof old in the earth, and the stock thereof die in the ground; Yet through the scent of water it will bud, and bring forth boughs like a plant. But man dieth, and wasteth away: yea, man giveth up the ghost, and where is he? As the waters fail from the sea, and the flood decayeth and drieth up: So man lieth down, and riseth not: till the heavens be no more, they shall not awake, nor be raised out of their sleep. O that thou wouldest hide me in the grave, that thou wouldst keep me secret, until thy wrath be past, that thou wouldst appoint me a set time, and remember me!" Job 14 :1.13.* Then he says, *"If a man die, shall he live again? All the days of my appointed time will I wait, till my change come. Not*

exchange, if it is not this man that is born of a woman ihat is raised then it would be an exchange instead of a change. So Job goes on and says, For I know that my redeemer liveth, and that He shall stand at the latter day upon the earth: And though after my skin worms destroy this body, yet in my flesh shall I see God: Whom I shall see for myself, and mine eyes shall behold, and not another; though my reins be consumed within me." Job 19:25-27. Notice this, Job himself, not something about him, but he himself should see with his own eyes. I am impressed to believe that Job arose when our blessed Lord arose from Joseph's new tomb, and saw Christ on the earth. Our blessed Savior, in speaking through Isaiah, the prophet, says, Thy dead men shall live, together with my dead body shall they arise. Awake and sing, ye that dwell in dust: for thy dew is as the dew of herbs, and the earth shall cast out the dead. Isa. 26:19, If we will turn to Matt. 27:52 there we will find this prophecy fulfilled. It says, ***"And the graves were opened; and many bodies of the saints which slept arose, and came out of the graves after His resurrection, and went into the holy city, and appeared unto many."*** How could language be plainer? It seems to me that this scripture should be enough, even if there was nothing more said about the raising of the body of the saints in the whole Bible, for the words were spoken by the inspiration of God and I believe they mean just what they say, If language has nothing to do with the Scriptures how would we know just what any of them mean, and if any portion of holy writ is not true would the whole of them be any better? Nevertheless, we will continue to consider some more of them for there is an abundance of scripture that treats on this subject. I believe the bodies of those saints came up in that resurrection as much as I believe Christ's body arose from the tomb. We would have as much reason to doubt one as the other, but we do not believe they came up a natural body as they went down, neither do we believe Christ's body was a natural body when He arose from the tomb. There seemed to be such a change in it that His apostles, who had been with Him before His resurrection, did not know him when he appeared. He arose with a spiritual body which, could appear among them, even into the room with the doors being shut. He appeared to His apostles after His resurrection, and demonstrated to them the resurrection of His body. And as they thus spake, Jesus Himself stood in the midst of them, and saith unto them, Peace be unto you. But they were terrified and affrighted, and supposed that they had seen a spirit. And He said unto them, Why are ye troubled? And why do thoughts arise in your hearts? Behold My

hands and my feet, that it is I myself; handle me, and see; for a spirit hath not flesh and bones, as ye see me have. And when He had thus spoken, He showed them His hands and His feet. And while they yet believed not for joy, and wondered, He said unto them, have ye here any meat? And they gave Him a piece of broiled fish, and of an honeycomb. And He took it and did eat before them. Duke 24 :36-43.

He told them to handle Him and see that it is I Myself, so I firmly believe that it is I myself that will be raised from the dust, not just something about me. It was Adam, the man, that was formed of the dust of the ground that was placed in the garden of Eden; it was he that God talked with there and not a spirit; it was he that God gave the law to; it was he that violated the law; it was he that was driven out of the garden; it was he that was alienated from God by transgression; it was he and not a spirit that the sentence of death was passed on saying, ***"Dust thou art, and unto dust shalt thou return."***

So he is the one that dies and not a spirit. If there is any scriptural evidence anywhere in the holy Bible that anything dies and goes into the grave but the body, I have no knowledge of it. So if it is not the body that is to be raised from the grave, I do not know how there would be any resurrection, What else is there to be raised? It was the man that was sentenced to return to the dust, and not just a spirit or something about him. The spirit returns to God who gave it. As the preacher says in Eccl. 12:5-7 And desire shall fail: because man goeth to his long home, and the mourners go about the streets: Or ever the silver cord be loosed, or the golden bowl has broken, or the pitcher be broken at the fountain, or the wheel broken at the cistern. Then shall the dust return to the earth as it was: and the spirit shall return unto God who gave it. We see from this scripture that nothing returns to the dust, or earth, but that which was taken from the earth. That spirit or soul that breathed into man's nostrils did not come from the earth or dust, neither does it return to the dust, but to God who gave it, so then there is nothing to be brought up from the dust but the man. Remember that God called him a man after He had formed him, even before He had breathed into his nostrils the breath of life, and this is the same man that Job had under consideration and says if he die shall he live again. We will answer Job by the words of the prophet which we have already quoted above, Thy dead men shall live, together with My dead body shall they arise. Awake and sing, ye that dwell in dust: for thy dew is as he dew of herbs, and the earth shall cast out the dead. Daniel says, Thy, people shall be delivered, everyone that shall be found written in the book. And many of them that sleep in the dust of the earth shall awake, some to everlasting life, and

some to shame and everlasting contempt. Dan. 12:1-2. A. resurrection means a raising up or a revival of that which has visibly perished or died, and if there is anything else but the man or body that dies I do not know what it is. The Scriptures teach throughout that it is the dead that are to be raised. It seems that in the days of the apostle Paul there were some in the church that did not believe in the resurrection of the body; they seemed to think it was a soul or spirit, or some germ of life that was resurrected, so Paul begins by saying, *"Now if Christ be preached that He rose from the dead, how say some among you that there is no resurrection of the dead? But if there be no resurrection of the dead, then is Christ not risen: And if Christ be not risen, then is our preaching vain, and your faith is also vain. Yea, and we are found false witnesses of God; because we have testified of God that he raised up Christ: whom He raised not up, if so be that the dead rise not. For if the dead rise not, then is not Christ raised: And if Christ be not raised, your faith is vain; ye are yet in your sins. Then they also which are fallen asleep in Christ are perished. If in this life only we have hope in Christ, we are of all men most miserable. (Is this not true indeed.) But now is Christ risen from the dead, and become the first fruits of them that slept. For since by man came death, by man came also the resurrection of the dead. For as in Adam all die, even so in Christ shall all be made alive. But every man in his own order: Christ the first fruits; afterward they that are Christ's at His calling."* 1 Cor. 15:12-23. Notice he says that every man! shall be made alive in his own order, if he fall the servant or seed of Satan, he will be made alive in that same order, or if he falls clothed with the righteousness of Christ, he will be made alive in that order as the preacher says, If the tree fall toward the south, or toward the north, in the place where the tree falleth, there it shall be. Eccl. 11:3.

We notice that the tree has two directions to fall; one is upward, the other is downward, in opposite directions. In the place in which it falls, whether in the place of the wicked or in the place of the righteous, in that same order it will be raised up. Paul continues in this 15th chapter of 1 Cor. saying, *"But some man will say, How are the dead raised up? And with what body do they come? Thou fool, that which thou sowest is not quickened, except it die: And that which thou sowest, thou so, vest not that body that shall be, but bare grain, it may chance of wheat, or of some other grain: But God giveth it a body as it hath pleased Him, and to every seed his own body."* The grain of wheat or corn which we plant in the earth does not come back the same

grain that was planted, but comes up the same one changed in form or in body. So is the resurrection, it goes down a natural body, it comes up a spiritual body. It is the same natural body that went down that is made spiritual. It is like the water which Christ made wine. It does not say that He made wine out of the water, but He made the water wine; and the rib which God took from Adam made he a woman, that is he made the rib a woman, not a woman out of the rib. So I understand it, the natural body is made spiritual in the resurrection, made, like Christ's glorious body. Paul says, For our conversation is in heaven; from whence also we look for the Savior, the Lord Jesus Christ: Who shall change our vile body, that it may be fashioned like unto His glorious body, according to the working whereby he is able even to subdue all things unto Himself. Phil. 3:20-21. Notice how he says this, who shall change our vile body (not exchange it for the body of 'Christ' as some may think) that it (notice the it meaning the vile body which he is talking about) may be fashioned like unto His glorious body, ***"But God giveth it a body as it hath pleased Him, and to every seed his own body."*** We would like to notice the "his" here. As we understand it the "his" does not mean that He will give every seed Christ's body, as some also may think, because to take it that way would conflict with many other scriptures, even the several passages we have used above. We would not want to say that He gave the seed of Satan His body. We will consider some other scripture which is used under similar terms. In Matt. 12:33 we find, in speaking of the fruit of the tree, it reads, ***"Either make the tree good, and his fruit good; or else make the tree corrupt, and his fruit corrupt: for the tree is known by his fruit. You would not want to say that Christ's fruit was corrupt would you? So if this here means the tree, the above means the seed because it is used under the same terms."*** We will pass on to 1 Cor. 15:49, ***"And as we have borne the image of the earthy, we shall also bear the image of the heavenly. An image is a likeness of a thing. We are bearing the likeness of Adam's body here, but not Adam's individual body for it passed on thousands of years ago, but when we are raised from the dead we will be raised like the body of our blessed Savior, As Paul says, Beloved, now are we the sons of God, and it doth not yet appear what we shall be: but we know that, when He shall appear, we shall be like Him; for we shall see Him as He is. What more could we desire is that not enough? It is we ourselves that shall be made like Him, not just something about us."*** So Paul continues by saying, ***"Now this I say, brethren, that flesh and blood cannot in-***

herit the kingdom of God; neither doth corruption inherit incorruption." No, flesh and blood cannot inherit the kingdom because this kingdom is spiritual, and nature will not go beyond the grave, nature and all things that pertain to nature will cease at the grave. We will be made spiritual in the resurrection, and our body adopted by the spirit of adoption. As the apostle says, ***"Because the creature itself also shall be delivered from the bondage of corruption into the glorious liberty of the children of God. For we know that the whole creation groaneth until now. And not only they, but ourselves also, which have the first fruits of the Spirit, even we ourselves groan within ourselves, waiting for the adoption, to wit, the redemption of our body." Rom. 8:21-23.*** He continues in 1 Cor. 15:51-55 Behold, I shew you a mystery ; We shall not all sleep, but we shall all be changed, in a moment, in the twinkling of an eye, at the last trump: for the trumpet shall sound, and the dead shall be raised incorruptible, and we shall be changed. For this corruptible must put on incorruption, and this mortal must put on immortality. So when this corruptible shall have put on incorruption, and this mortal shall have put on immortality, then shall be brought to pass the saying that is written, Death is swallowed up in victory. O death, where is thy sting? O grave, where is thy victory. At this time all nature ceases, all our natural affection and knowledge will be no more. We love our children here, our father, mother, brothers: sisters, and friends. Nature would love to think that they would meet them again in the heaven beyond and know them there as they know them here, but no, all natural relations cease at death. They will not be our children there, neither our father nor mother but will be all one in Christ. The question was asked of Christ regarding the seven brothers who married the same woman, whose wife would she be in the resurrection, Jesus answered and said unto them, Ye do err, not knowing the scriptures, nor the power of God. So do we err when we think we will know our natural friends there as we know them here. Christ continues by saying, ***"For in the resurreetion they neither marry, nor are given in marriage, but are as the angels of God in heaven." Matt. 22 :29-30.*** So we will all be alike there; there will be no infants, neither aged ones, no crippled ones, no deformed ones, but they which shall be accounted worthy to obtain that world and the resurrection of the dead neither marry nor are given in marriage. Neither can they die any more for they are equal unto the angels, and are the children of God, being the children of the resurrection. Luke 20:35-36. We will know only the one Father there who is the spiritual Father of us all. We will all be His spiritual children being neither male nor female,

but all one in our blessed Savior. I once saw in a dream or vision the blessed Savior come in His glory. I heard the cry, the Savior cometh and his saint, taken up in the cloud of His glory, and heard the angry cries of the wicked as we were taken up from the earth. It seemed that we sailed around the throne of God in space, and all sang praises to His great name. Ye could only see the foundation of the throne which He sat on. We could not look upon His person because of His greatness. It was joy unspeakable. I am not able to describe the glory that I saw I am too weak. I cannot speak more. I hope I have not written anything that will be offensive to anyone.

It seems that my heart will melt, and my eyes wash away in tears. May God bless you all.

H. L. ROGERS

PSALM 133.

Behold, how good and how pleasant it is for brethren to dwell together in unity!

It is like the precious ointment upon the head, that ran down upon the beard, even Aaron's beard: that went down to the skirts of his garments;

As the dew of Hermon, and as the dew that descendeth upon the mountains of Zion: for there the Lord commanded the blessing, even life for evermore.

"Which hope we have as an anchor of the soul, both sure and steadfast, and whIch entereth into that within the veil."- HEBREWS vi. 19.

ANCHORS, you know, are made of different sizes. You may walk in the Queen's Dockyard, and there you may see anchors for a boat, and anchors for a three-decker. Yet all anchors are made in the same way, and are designed for the same purpose; and the little anchor that holds the boat is as useful and as much an anchor as that which holds the three-decker. So spiritually, there is hope in the heart of the babe. But the hope in the heart of a babe is but as the anchor of a boat; yet it holds that babe as firmly as the anchor holds the boat to which it is moored. But as the Lord increases hope, he increases the size of the anchor; and as the vessel and its anchor always bear a proportion to each other, so when he enlarges the size of the anchor he increases the size of the ship. Nay more, as he increases the size of the ship, he increases its burden, for these two are proportionate. Thus hope takes a more vigorous hold within the veil; it enters more deeply into the presence of God; it takes a firmer grasp of covenant engagements, electing love, the immutability of God's purposes, and the un-

changeable nature of the great eternal I AM. Have you not felt at times your hope sweetly enlarged, So that it almost attained to the "full assurance of hope?" Scarcely a cloud remained between you and God; and you believed you should ride triumphantly into the haven of bliss and peace; and having these blessed sensations in your heart, you could part with life itself at that moment to fall into the embrace of God.

Elder J.C. Philpot

PSALM 89: 1-2.

I will sing of the mercies of the Lord forever: with my mouth will I make known thy faithfulness to all generations.

For I have said, Mercy shall be built up for ever: thy faithfulness shalt thou establish in the very heavens.

MEETINGS

CONTENTNEA ASSOCIATION

The Lord willing, the Contentnea Primitive Baptist Association will convene with North East Church on Saturday before the second Sunday in October. The dates are October 10-11, 2009.

The Church is located on Piney Green Road approximately one mile off US 17 North of Jacksonville, N.C.

We welcome and invite all who love the truth to come and worship with us.

Elder Gene Lupton
Association Clerk
252-745-7441

EASTERN KEHUKEE PRIMITIVE BAPTIST ASSOCIATION

The 2009 session of the Eastern Kehukee Association will convene, the Lord willing, with Flat Swamp Church located near Robersonville, North Carolina. The meeting will be held on Saturday, October 3 and Sunday, October 4. Preaching services will begin each day at 10:30 a.m.

Out of Raleigh, take US 64 East. Stay on this highway until you get to Exit 496. Take this exit and turn right at the stop sign onto Highway 13 and 11. Go to the second intersection and turn left on Big Oak Road. The church will be about 7 miles on the left.

We invite the ministers of our faith and order, our Brethren and all lovers of the truth to meet with us.

Naomi Coker
Association Clerk
252-823-0786

NEW RIVER ASSOCIATION

The two hundred and fifteenth annual session of the New River Association will convene the Lord willing at Indian Creek Primitive Baptist Church. Located in Floyd Co. Va. It will be entertained by Indian Creek Primitive Baptist Church.

Association will begin on Saturday before the fourth Sunday and will continue through Sunday the dates being September 26th and 27th, 2009.

Indian Creek Primitive Baptist Church is located on Highway 787 in Indian Valley, Va. Those coming in by routes 221, 52 & 8 go to Willis, Va. Turn on route 787 go approximately 7 miles to the church on left.

If you travel by interstate 81 exit ramp 114 turn right on Rt. 8 go till you see a Small Drive Inn Rest. on the left. Travel approximately 15 miles to church on the right.

We invite all ministers of like faith and order, also brothers, sisters and friends.

Kenneth Hopkins, Moderator
J.B. Mitchell Jr., Clerk

SMITH RIVER ASSOCIATION

The Smith River Association will convene, the Lord willing, at Long Branch Church on September 4, 5, & 6.

Long Branch Church is located on Rt. 40 in Franklin County, VA about 8 miles west of Ferrum and 14 miles east of Woolwine in the commmunity of Endicott.

Those traveling Rt. 57 east or west in Patrick County, turn on Rt. 346 (fairy stone lake rd.). Go about a half a mile and take left on Rt. 623 (Union Bridge Rd). Go about 7 miles and take left on Rt. 788 (Thompson Ridge Rd.) Go about 3 miles and take left on Rt. 40 west. (Franklin St.)

Go about 2 miles to church on left. We invite the ministers of our faith and order, our brethren and friends to be with us.

Tony R. Horton
Association Clerk

SOUTH OUACHITA ASSOCIATION

The South Ouachita Association will be held, the Lord willing.

on Saturday and Sunday, September 26 & 27, 2009.

Rehobeth Church, located at El Dorado, Arkansas, 5 miles North on Hwy 7 and1/2 mile West on Hwy 335, will host the Association. All lovers of the truth are invited to come and be with us.

Ned Barron
Association Clerk
318-778-4217

Tiffany Leah Brinson of Reidsville, N.C. and Anthony Luis Brewer of Eden, N.C. were united in marriage at 5 p.m. Saturday, June 20, 2009 at Belmont Estate, Reidsville, N.C.

The ceremony was officiated by Pastor of the bride, Elder Kenneth R. Key, of Greensboro, N.C. and directed by sister-in-law of the bride, Becky Brinson of Charlotte, N.C. The bride was escorted and given in marriage by her mother.

The couple honeymooned in Hawaii, and now reside in Surfside, Fla.

They grew up in Dan River Primitive Baptist Church on Highway 700, Rt. 2, Ruffin, N.C. and Sister Leah is one of our most lovely members.

The groom received a Bachelor of Science degree in business administration from University of North Carolina at Greensboro. He is employed by Lowes Home Improvement, Pembroke Pines, Florida as manager.

Elder Kenneth R. Key

CONTRIBUTIONS

FOR JULY 2009

James Shelor, VA 5.00
Cleo Underwood, VA 5.00
Richard Lawless, VA 5.00
Lowell Hopkins, VA 5.00
Elder Carl Terry, VA 5.00
Jerry Somers, VA 15.00
Lessie Smith, LA 35.00

OBITUARIES

SIS. PEGGY COLLIE OWENS WEST

On October 26, 2008 Sister Peggy was called from this world of sorrow and suffering. She was born on May 14,1935 to our precious Brother John Siddle Collie, Sr. and Sister Nellie Dix Collie, who preceded her in death. Those, who are left to mourn her passing, are Dan Ervin West, her husband, Jeffrey Alan Owens, her son, and daughter-in-law Rita, Angela Marie Owens, her daughter, and Deidre and Seth Owens, her grandchildren. Her brothers, Brother John S. Collie, Jr. (wife Nancy), David F. Collie (wife

Janice), Brother Bob R. Collie, and many nieces and nephews also mourn her passing.

Sister Peggy asked for a home with Dan River Primitive Baptist Church on October 2, 1983. She was received and baptized along with her natural brother, Brother John Collie, Jr. Her parents were blessed to witness their baptizing. Sister Peggy suffered from many health problems. Due to her health she had to leave her job as Assistant Director of Nursing at Annie Penn Hospital in Reidsville. The Lord blessed her to use her nursing skills to help her precious mother with her medicine in Sister Nellie's later years.

Though she endured much physical pain, Sister Peggy always had a smile and a warm embrace whenever I was blessed to see her. My mom and I were blessed to visit with her once at Hospice before the Lord took her home. I'm thankful for that last visit with her.

Her funeral was held by Elder Haywood Wray at Wilkerson Funeral Home on October 29, 2008, and her body was laid to rest in Evergreen Memory Gardens to await the second coming of her dear Saviour. Elder Wray made the remark that he had been told that as she passed from this life, she had a smile on her face. This may best be expressed by the last verse of the hymn that was sung at her funeral:

"Jesus can make a dying bed
Feel soft as downy pillows are,
While on his breast I lean my head,
And breathe my life out sweetly there."

Sister Peggy believed in the lovely Saviour described so wonderfully in the following

two verses:

"Where must a weary sinner go,
But to the sinner's friend?
He only can relieve my wo,
And bid my sorrows end.
Thou art, O Lord, my resting place;
The promised land I see,
And long to live upon thy grace,
And lose myself in thee."

May her family and all of us who mourn her loss, especially Brother John and Brother Bob, be blessed with the comfort that she believed in an High Priest that can be touched with the feeling of our infirmities and who, as the Son of man, wept at the loss of His brother, Lazarus, and as the Son of God called him by name from the tomb and said *"Loose him, and let him go."* May we all be blessed to sorrow not as others who have no hope, but rather to be blessed with that witness from within as expressed in Ecclesiastes 7:1 the day of one's death is better than the day of one's birth. In all things may the Lord be praised

Humbly submitted by one who loved her,

Mary Hawkins

Signs of the Times

DEVOTED TO THE OLD SCHOOL BAPTIST CAUSE

" The Sword of the Lord and of Gideon "

VOL. 177 HILLSVILLE, VA., OCTOBER 2009 NO. 10

SIGNS OF THE TIMES

ISSN - 0199 - 0063

Subscription price $15.00 per year - $25.00 two years

Published monthly by
SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.

Tony R. Horton
Circulation Manager and Treasurer
1429 Howlett Street, Hillsville, Va. 24343
Phone (276) 728-5651

EDITOR in CHIEF

Elder Kenneth R. Key
721 Willard Street
Greensboro, N.C. 27405
Phone (336) 273-7464

ASSOCIATE EDITORS

Elder Richard H. Campbell
2171 Allen Court
Germantown, Tenn. 38138
Phone (901) 753-7791

Elder C.B. Davis, Jr.
1251 Paynes Tavern Rd.
Roxboro, N.C. 27573
Phone (336) 599-7236

Elder J. B. Farmer
6373 N. State Hwy 7
Grayson, Ky. 41143
(606) 474-4327

Elder Cleo Robertson
111 Livingstone Drive
Cary, NC 27513
(919) 460-7721

All letters for this paper containing subscriptions and remittances, should be mailed to Tony R. Horton, 1429 Howlett Street, Hillsville, Va. 24343. All articles and letters for publication, all notices of meetings and all obituaries should be mailed to Elder Kenneth R. Key, 721 Willard Street, Greensboro, N.C. 27405

SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.
1429 Howlett Street
Hillsville, Va. 24343

SONG

WELCOME, sweet day of rest,
That saw the Lord arise;
Welcome to this reviving breast,
And these rejoicing eyes!

The King himself comes near,
And feasts his saints today;
Here may we sit, and see him here,
And love, and praise, and pray.

One day amidst the place,
Where my dear God hath been,
Is sweeter than ten thousand days
Of pleasurable sin.

My willing soul would stay
In such a frame as this,
And sit and sing herself away
To everlasting bliss.

Watts.

CONTENTS

EDITORIAL 218
Elder Jerry B. Farmer

CORRESPONDENCE 226

VOICES OF THE PAST 227
H. L. Rogers
Elder W.D. Griffin
Elder J.C. Philpot

CONTRIBUTIONS 238

OBITUARIES 238
Sis. Ophelia "Phoebe" Bird
Carry McDaniel
Lillian Clifton Wood

EDITORIALS

"And as He sat upon the Mount of Olives, the disciples came unto Him privately, saying, Tell us, when shall these things be? And what shall be the sign of thy coming, and of the end of the world?" Matthew 24:3

Elder J.B. Farmer

Have you ever wondered about the second coming of Christ and about the end of the world, or the end of this age? The disciples of His day wondered, and they asked Jesus to tell them how to recognize the events leading up to that day. If we are of that same heaven-born generation as His disciples, we are also concerned with the same thoughts. We desire to be given wisdom in these matters so that we will neither be deceived by false teachers and their false doctrines, nor caught off guard as that day approaches.

Jesus was very specific in His answers to His disciples as were the prophets and apostles when they were inspired to testify about the same things. Jesus said to take heed that no man deceive you for many would come in his name, and would even claim to be Christ, and deceive many. He said that some awful things must come to pass which would precede the very end things. He called these the beginning of sorrows. Jesus said that there must be wars and rumors of wars, famines, pestilences and earthquakes in divers places. He also said that His disciples would be delivered up to be afflicted and killed and that they would be hated of all nations for His name's sake. He said that many would be offended and that some would betray and hate one another. He said that iniquity would abound and that the love of many would wax cold. We have records of these kinds of things all through history even to this present time. But the end is not yet.

Concerning the very end things, Jesus said that this gospel of the kingdom shall be preached in all the

world for a witness unto all nations; and then shall the end come. He also said that the abomination of desolation spoken of by Daniel the prophet would stand in the holy place. The apostle Paul, when writing about the coming of Christ said that the day was not at hand or eminent but that two things must generate first. One was the falling away and the other was that the man of sin must be revealed, the son of perdition. John wrote of a beast that came up out of the earth, which had two horns like a lamb but spoke as the dragon. I am made to believe that the abomination of desolation, the man of sin and the beast with two horns are all the same person. Please read Daniel 11:34-45, Matt. 24:15-22, II Thes. 2:3, and Rev. 13:11. When that wicked one comes before the world proclaiming that he is God in the flesh and that he is setting up the kingdom of God upon the earth, the children of God will flee from him - knowing not his voice. The multitudes will be deceived, but the elect of God will not be deceived. I am made to believe that they are taught that Christ has already set up His kingdom in the hearts of His people, and that there will be no future kingdom set up here on earth.

Is it not apparent that we are in the period of the falling away? Some of the true churches have died out. Many have only a few members, and most of them are aged. Has there not been a great change in your lifetime? If these things are so, and it seems apparent that they are, the thing remaining before the Lord comes is the revelation of the man of sin. This man of sin will claim to be the Christ who has come to set up his kingdom upon earth, and he will deceive the multitudes. But Jesus said, ***"Wherefore if they shall say unto you, Behold, he is in the desert, go not forth: behold, he is in the secret chambers; believe it not.*** Jesus also said, ***"For as the lightning that lighteneth out of the one part under heaven, shineth unto the other part of heaven; so shall also the Son of man be in his day."*** The children of God are not looking for Christ to come again upon the earth, but the deceived are. The apostle John said by revelation, ***"Behold, he cometh with clouds; and every eye shall see him."*** We do not know the day or the hour of His coming, but when these things begin to generate, we are commanded to look up for redemption draweth nigh.

We know that most of the so-called Christian churches, protestant and catholic alike, are teaching that Jesus is coming back upon the earth to set up a kingdom which will last for a thousand years. Dearly beloved brethren, I am made to believe that this is an impossibility. For Christ shall appear a second time without sin unto salvation. We are taught that when He comes, it will be in great power and glory. And He will come with His mighty angels in flam-

ing fire, taking vengeance upon them who know not God and who obey not the gospel. We are taught that when He comes, every eye shall see Him. We are taught that at His coming the dead in Christ will be raised first, and that those who are alive and remain will be changed in a moment, in the twinkling of an eye, and that they shall be caught up together to meet the Lord in the air. And so shall they ever be with the Lord. When the Lord comes, no flesh will be able to stand in His presence. The elements will melt with a fervent heat and the earth will be dissolved according to the scriptures. The wicked will be destroyed from His presence with an everlasting destruction. Since there will be no world left standing at the powerful, glorious coming of Jesus in that day, it appears that there will be no possibility of a kingdom being set up on the earth. I am made to believe that those who are promoting a thousand year reign of Christ to come upon the earth may be unwittingly preparing the way for the great deception and for the reception of the one who has been called the man of sin, the son of perdition, the abomination of desolation, the false prophet, and the beast who had two horns like a lamb and spake as a dragon.

The apostle John wrote of the thousand years reign of Christ along with his people in Revelation chapter twenty. John said, by the Holy Spirit, *"And I saw an angel come down from heaven, having the key of the bottomless pit and a great chain in his hand. And he laid hold on the dragon, that old serpent, which is the Devil and Satan, and bound him a thousand years, and cast him into the bottomless pit, and shut him up, and set a seal upon him, that he should deceive the nations no more, till the thousand years should be fulfilled: and after that he must be loosed a little season. And I saw thrones, and they sat upon them: and I saw the souls of them that were beheaded for the witness of Jesus, and for the word of God, and which had not worshipped the beast, neither his image, neither had received his mark upon their hands; and they lived and reigned with Christ a thousand years. But the rest of the dead lived not again until the thousand years were finished. This is the first resurrection. Blessed and holy is he that hath part in the first resurrection: on such the second death hath not power, but they shall be priests of God and of Christ, and shall reign with him a thousand years. And when the thousand years are expired, Satan shall be loosed out of his prison, and shall go out to deceive the nations which are in the four quarters of the earth, Gog and Magog, to gather them together to battle: the number of whom is as the sand of the sea. And they went*

up on the breath of the earth, and compassed the camp of the saints about, and the beloved city: and fire came down from God out of heaven, and devoured them. And the devil that deceived them was cast into the lake of fire, where the beast and the false prophet are, and shall be tormented day and night for ever and ever."

If God is willing, let us look carefully into this scripture and let us beg God to show unto us the truth of it. For we are fully assured that no one may know anything about the kingdom of God except by revelation from above. Speculation will do us no good here. The reasoning of a natural mind will always come to the wrong conclusion. The positions taken by the great minds of others are of no help. We must cast ourselves upon the mercy of God and ask for wisdom and understanding. It is certain that as God's little ones have a need to know the things of the kingdom, they will cry out to Him. And as a good father in nature that pities his children that cry unto Him and that gives them the things they need naturally, how much more will our Father in heaven supply His little ones with the things they cry for and have need of spiritually.

First of all, John saw an angel come down from heaven with the key to the bottomless pit and a great chain in his hand. The angel took hold of the dragon, bound him with the chain, cast him into the prison of the bottomless pit, shut him up and set a seal upon him that he should deceive the nations no more for a period of a thousand years. Several question immediately arise. May God be merciful and gracious to give us the answers we need for our comfort and edification and learning.

What does the angel that came down from heaven represent? This appears to be none other than the great power of God, Who has all power in heaven and earth. He is in control of all things – events, men, the angels of heaven, and even the Devil himself. God formed the old serpent, the devil, with His own hand for His own purpose. Without a doubt, God has control of all of His creation, to do with it whatever He pleases. What was the purpose of the key and the chain and the bottomless pit and the seal? It seems abundantly evident that the purpose of God was to subdue Satan and to bind him and to lock him away in a place for a space of time where he cannot harm the children of God.

What is the thousand years period that the old serpent should be locked away? We are taught that with God a day is as a thousand years and a thousand years as a day. In other words, His ways are not our ways, and His thoughts are not our thoughts. His ways and thoughts are as high above ours as the heavens are above the earth. Where God abides is eternal day. There is no night there. God abides in His

people. The day of God's rule in the hearts of His people is as a thousand years. God has always been upon His throne. He has always ruled in the hearts of His people, from righteous Abel ahead to every heir of promise that has or ever will love His appearing. While God is ruling in the hearts of His little ones, Satan cannot come near. He has been subdued, bound, and locked away by the perfect sacrifice and resurrection from the dead of the Lord and Savior, Jesus the Christ. He destroyed the power of Satan, and He rules victorious over sin, Satan, death, hell and the grave.

Who are the nations that Satan should deceive no more until the thousand years are fulfilled? Who makes up the world of God's elect? The nations, or the world that is not deceived for the duration of the reign of Christ is not the whole world. But the remnant according to the election of grace makes up the number of those who cannot be deceived while God is upon His throne ruling in their hearts in His kingdom. One might think to say, ***"How can Satan be bound and shut away, since we see his work on every hand in the world?"*** Satan is bound as much as it pleased God even in this present world, for there is a measure of peace and order evident here. But we know that even though the whole world lies in wickedness, there is a much worse time coming. When Satan is loosed out of his prison, the measure of peace and order in the present world shall be replaced with hatred and violence as has never been experienced. But Satan is bound where the children of God are concerned, because the Spirit of God abides within them and keeps them from the devil's deception.

What is the meaning of the scripture, that after the thousand years are fulfilled, Satan shall be loosed a little season? I am made to believe that in the very end of time, in the last hour of the sixth day, that Satan will be loosed in the world. This appears to be the time that Jesus spoke of when He said, ***"For then shall be great tribulation, such as was not since the beginning of the world to this time, no, nor ever shall be. And except those days should be shortened, there should no flesh be saved: but for the elect's sake those days shall be shortened."*** It appears that in that day the whole world shall erupt in violence. Not only shall every nation turn on the other, but also individuals will do the same. But the elect shall not be forsaken. Jesus has promised that He would be with His people unto the end of the world, that He would never leave them nor forsake them. It is impossible for Him to lie or to fail in a promise. So, no matter what comes in the very end of time, we may be assured that His presence will be enough to sustain us through every trial and suffering. But Satan shall not have the victory. The Devil

and all his angels will be destroyed from the presence of Christ with everlasting destruction when Jesus comes and brings all things into perfect completion.

What were the thrones that John saw? And who were they that sat upon them? They were, doubtless to me, the thrones of the kingdom, and the children of God through the ages that have ruled and reigned with Christ in His spiritual kingdom. They were those that were persecuted for the witness of Jesus, and for the word of God, and which had not worshipped the beast, neither his image, neither had received *his* mark upon their hands. The people of God are the ones that suffer for the truth's sake in this world. They are the ones that cannot worship the beast, the devil, to gain his favor, or to escape his wrath. They are the ones that will not fall down before his image, which image stands for the supposed good works of the flesh. They are the ones who have not received the mark of the beast in their hands, which is the spirit of wickedness, that rules and reigns in the works of the flesh of all the children of wrath. The children of God, rather, have been given the seal of the Holy Spirit, which keeps them safe in this evil world. They lived and reigned with Christ a thousand years. The children of God all lived and reigned and shall continue to reign with Christ in His kingdom from Old Testament times until the time when Christ came in the flesh, and even until He comes in glory. Many have already fallen asleep in Christ and many more shall do the same before He comes in great power and glory. And many shall be alive and remain until His glorious appearing.

"But the rest of the dead lived not again until the thousand years were finished." Who are the rest of the dead? They, doubtless to my mind, are the ones that have fallen asleep in Christ. They are those that the beloved, inspired apostle called the dead in Christ that should be raised first. They are the ones that shall instantly be joined together with those that are alive and remain, who shall be changed in the twinkling of an eye at the coming of the Lord. Together, all the elect family of God from all ages shall be caught up together to the Lord in the air and shall ever be with Him. What does it mean that the thousand years were finished? To me, it points to the very end of time, when the world shall be destroyed. It indicates that day when Jesus shall appear in glory, and when all things shall be brought into completion. It means that great resurrection day. John said by revelation, ***"This is the first resurrection."*** To my understanding, this is the first and only resurrection to eternal life of the saints. There is also a resurrection of damnation for the wicked, which seems to me to be simultaneous with the first resurrection. This seems evident because of the words of Jesus. He said, ***"When the Son***

of man shall come in his glory, and all the holy angels with him, then shall he sit upon the throne of his glory. And before him shall be gathered all nations: and he shall separate them one from another, as a shepherd divideth his sheep from the goats." It appears that all men, just and unjust shall stand before Jesus and be separated into two groups. Than shall it be truly manifested who are the children of God and who are the children of the devil.

"Blessed and holy is he that hath part in the first resurrection: on such the second death hath no power, but they shall be priests of God and of Christ, and shall reign with him a thousand years." Those that shall have a part in the future glorious first resurrection of the bodies of the saints are surely a blessed people that were given grace in Christ Jesus before the world was made. They are holy in that they were set apart by God and sanctified by the blood of Jesus Christ, and made to be vessels of honor unto God. There is a first death, which is a natural death, to which all men are appointed. But there is a second death, which is that eternal lake of fire, where shall be cast the devil, the beast, the false prophet, death, hell, and all whose names were not found written in the Lamb's book of life. This second death has no power on God's redeemed people. By one offering He has perfected forever them that are sanctified. Before the first resurrection, God's people shall be priests of God and of Christ, and shall reign with him a thousand years. After the first resurrection they shall be with Him in eternity. Peter said, by the Spirit, *"Ye are a chosen generation, a royal priesthood, an holy nation, a peculiar people; that ye should shew forth the praises of him who hath called you out of darkness into his marvelous light."* They have reigned, are reigning, and shall reign with Him in His kingdom, which is set up in their hearts, which kingdom the world does not and can never perceive.

John said, *"And when the thousand years are expired, Satan shall be loosed out of his prison, and shall go out to deceive the nations which are in the four quarters of the earth, Gog and Magog, to gather them together to battle: the number of whom is as the sand of the sea. And they went up of the breath of the earth, and compassed the camp of the saints about, and the beloved city: and fire came down from God out of heaven, and devoured them. And the devil that deceived them was cast into the lake of fire, where the beast and the false prophet are, and shall be tormented day and night for ever and ever."* " At the very end of the world, or the very end of this age, when the thousand years are brought to completion, Satan shall be loosed out of his

prison. His release is for the purpose of deceiving the nations, which are in the four quarters of the earth, which in this case, I am made to believe, stands for the wicked or the world at large. Then Gog, who is Satan, and Magog, which stands for the innumerable group of followers of Satan, shall go out together with the purpose of totally destroying the saints of God. When they surround the beloved city, and all seems to be lost, fire shall come down from God out of heaven and shall devour them. Now, what is the fire that shall come down from God out of heaven, other than the Lord and Savior Jesus Christ Himself? For the inspired apostle wrote, ***"And to you who are troubled rest with us, when the Lord Jesus shall be revealed from heaven with his mighty angels, in flaming fire taking vengeance on them that know not God, and obey not the gospel of our Lord Jesus Christ: who shall be punished with everlasting destruction from the presence of the Lord, and from the glory of his power; when he shall come to be glorified in his saints, and to be admired in all them that believe."***

Since this writing is getting lengthy, it must be brought to a close. So, what else John saw, the Lord willing, I will endeavor to mention only briefly, and this without further comments on the scripture. John said, ***"And I saw a great white throne and him that sat upon it, from whose face the earth and the heaven fled away; and there was found no place for them. And I saw the dead, small and great, stand before God; and the books were opened: and another book was opened, which is the book of life: and the dead were judged out of those things which were written in the books, according to their works. And the sea gave up the dead which were in it; and death and hell delivered up the dead which were in them: and they were judged every man according to their works. And death and hell were cast into the lake of fire. This is the second death. And whosoever was not found written in the book of life was cast into the lake of fire."*** May each of His children be given an eye to see, an ear to hear, and a heart of understanding to the praise of the glory of His grace. May we be kept in the true faith once delivered unto the saints. It is a fearful thing to fall into the hands of the living God.

This was written in love and
in hope of eternal life,
J. B. Farmer

PSALM 9:2.

I will be glad and rejoice in thee: I will sing praise to thy name, O thou most High.

CORRESPONDENCE

Signs of the Times,

Tony R. Horton,

My subscription to the Times expires this month so I'm sending $20.00 to renew my subscription for one year and the balance for a small donation to use as you see fit.

I am almost 84 years old and as long as I can see to read I don't want to be without it.

May God bless you all,
Ruby Queen

209-3105 S. Main
Penticton B.C.
Can. U2A 7H1

Dear Brother Horton,

Pardon my negligence for not sending my renewal on time. But the Signs is good news to us here in this spiritual desert land. Please renew for 2 years starting June 2009 and the remainder for the extra postage in making it to Canada.

Thank you,
Donald E. Ferguson

7-29-09

Dear Ones,

I am sorry about this I am 85 years old. So please forgive me. I am almost blind. Have to use a magnifying glass to read.

I love the Old School Primitive Baptist Churches so and go to church as often as I can.

The other $5.00 in memory of my late husband, Elder John Clovis Townley.

A little sister in Christ Jesus I hope.

Love,
Frances Townley Neal
301 Troutt St.
Denton, Arkansas
72019-2489

July 17, 2009

Tony R. Horton
Circulation Manager and Treasurer
1429 Howlett Street
Hillsville, VA 24343
Dear Tony Horton,

I have thoroughly enjoyed so many of the writings in the Signs, especially the Editorial section for the past several months. As I read them, it feels so good to know that there are others who believe as I do, and who express those beliefs in such a comforting way. I am so glad that the triune God is in control of all things. It makes all things OK. Romans 8:28 is such a comfort,

which says ***"And we know that all things work together for good to them that love God, the called according to his purpose".***

Please renew my subscription to the "Signs of the Times" for a year. Enclosed is a check for more than enough. Use it as you see fit. It has been such a blessing to receive my copies for many years now. Sorry I am late renewing.

My prayer is one of thanksgiving, because the Lord continues to bless each of his Elect each day that we are here in this low ground, and I have a hope that I am one of the Elect.

Humbly submitted,
Charles Mathew
P O Box 74181
Baton Rouge, Louisiana
70874-4181
(225) 775-8078

PSALM 89: 13-16.

Thou hast a mighty arm: strong is thy hand, and high is thy right hand.

Justice and judgment are the habitation of thy throne; mercy and truth shall go before thy face.

Blessed is the people that know the joyful sound: they shall walk, O Lord, in the light of thy countenance,

In thy name shall they rejoice all the day: and in thy righteousness shall they be exalted.

VOICES OF THE PAST

Mr. & Mrs. H. L. Rogers

"BUT HE, THAT ENTERETH IN BY THE DOOR IS THE SHEPHERD OF THE SHEEP"

"Verily, verily, I say unto you, he that entereth not by the door into the sheepfold, but climbeth up some other way, the same is a thief and a robber." John 10:1.

It is probable that ninety per cent of the population of the people of the world is trying to enter into the sheepfold or into Heaven some other way instead of by the door, which is Christ. I suppose the reason is that the door is closed to them, so they are trying to climb in some other way. The door was closed against the goats or repro-

bates when God made the choice in Christ before the world was. It has been closed ever since and will be forevermore to come, so in trying to climb in some other way other than the choice and grace of God, they are seeking to steal and rob God of the honor of saving His people according to His own will and pleasure.

Christ did not come to earth to turn goats into sheep, there never has been a goat turned into a sheep and never will be; neither has there ever been a sheep turned into a goat. Goats were made goats in the creation, and sheep were made sheep also in the creation, as was everything else, for God decreed when He made the earth and all its inhabitants that everything shall bring forth seed after his own kind. He created His people or children in Christ as the seed of Christ. The children of the devil or Satan were created Satan's seed, and cannot be turned into children of God, being regenerated and born again is not the thing which makes them the children of God, but they are regenerated and born again because they are the children of God. They were the children of God in the creation, and by transgression fell under condemnation to the law of sin and became alienated to God temporarily, so He, God, sent His only begotten Son into the world to redeem them and reconcile them to Himself. Redeem means to ransom; from bondage, rescue makes atonement for, perform, recover that which is rightfully yours but has been temporarily lost from you by some illegal act or some other procedure. Christ continues in this 10th chapter, ***"But He that entereth in by the door is the Shepherd of the sheep, to Him the porter openeth; and the sheep hear His voice and He calleth His own by name and leadeth them out. And when He putteth forth His own sheep, He goeth before them and the sheep follow Him, for they know His voice. When the Lord calls His people, they know His voice though they never heard it before. Paul knew the voice of the Lord when He called to him, though he never knew the Lord before, but when the voice spoke to him, he said, "Who art Thou Lord?"*** So when the Lord calls to His sheep, they always hear, answer, and obey. Paul took all his orders from the Czar up until this time; he had never prayed to the Lord before. ***"Then said Jesus unto them again, Verily, verily I say unto you, I am the door of the sheep. All that come before Me are thieves and robbers, but the sheep did not hear them. I am the door, by Me if any man enter in he shall be saved and shall go in and out and find pasture. Christ, our blessed Lord, is the only door whereby anyone can enter into the heavenly kingdom; none can enter in through this door except those whom He calls in and not one of them called by***

Him ever refuses to enter, for He never calls any except those who were chosen and created in Him before the world was. I am the good Shepherd, the good Shepherd giveth His life for the sheep," 11th verse. "I am the good Shepherd and know My sheep and am known of mine. As the Father knoweth Me even so know I the Father, and I lay down My life for the sheep. And other sheep I have which are not of this fold; them also I must bring. (Notice how impressive He makes it, I must bring them) and they shall hear My voice, and there shall be one fold and one Shepherd." 14-16 verses. He here was talking to the Jewish fold and then other sheep; as I think were the Gentile people. Notice He says them also I must bring and they shall hear My voice. The bringing comes first; one must be regenerated and born again before he can hear His voice. Life must precede action or knowledge or feeling,

There seemed to be a division of opinion among the Jews as to whom this man was. Many of them, those unbelieving Jews said, He hath a devil, others said these are not the words of him that hath a devil. Can a devil open the eyes of the blind? The Jews gathered, *"round about Him, and said unto Him, How long dost Thou make us to doubt? If Thou be the Christ, tell us plainly. Jesus answered them, I told you and ye believed not: the works that I do in My Father's name, they bear witness of Me. But ye believe not, because ye are not of My sheep, as I said unto you. My sheep hear My voice, and I know them and they follow me: And I give unto them eternal life; and they shall never perish, neither shall any man pluck them out of my hand. My Father, which gave them me, is greater than all; and no man is able to pluck them out of My Father's hand. I and My Father are one."* So when He had thus said that I and My Father are one, then the Jews took up stones again to stone Him. *"Jesus answered them, Many good works have I shewed you from My Father, for which of those works do ye stone Me? The Jews answered Him saying, For a good work we stone thee not; but for blasphemy; and because that Thou, being a man, makest Thyself God."* As Christ said they had seen the many good works and miracles which He had done, such as raising the dead, giving sight to the blind cleansing the leprosy and walking on the water and many other wonderful works, but all of this did not convince the carnal minds of men that He was the Christ, nor did it produce in them any spiritual effect. How could material evidence be any stronger to the carnal minds of men that He was the Christ?

Does not this all prove what the apostle said, *"The natural man receiveth not the things of the*

Spirit of God: neither can he know them, because they are spiritually discerned?" Christ on another occasion said to the unbelieving Jews, *"Why do ye not understand My speech? Even because ye cannot hear My word."* This is the reason the ungodly world has never and will never believe the truth; they can not hear the words of truth, ears they have and hear not, eyes they have and see not, hearts and understand not, and so they can not receive the love of the truth because they can not understand it and do not want to understand, for they hate it. The apostle says, *"And then shall that wicked be revealed, whom the Lord shall consume with the Spirit of His mouth and shall destroy with the brightness of His coming: Even him, whose coming is after the working of Satan with all power and signs and lying wonders, And with all deceivableness of unrighteousness in them that perish; because they received not the love of the truth, that they might be saved. And for this cause God shall send them strong delusion, that they should believe a lie; that they might all be damned who believe not the truth, but had pleasure in unrighteousness." 2 Thess. 2:8-12.* We find again that Christ in speaking to these same people says, If the Son therefore shall make you free, ye shall be free indeed. I know that ye are Abraham's seed; but ye seek to kill Me, because My word hath no place in you. I speak that which I have seen with My Father: and ye do that which ye have seen with your father. They answered and said unto Him, Abraham is our father. Jesus saith unto them, If ye were Abraham's children, ye wouid do the works of Abraham. But now ye seek to kill me, a man that hath told you the truth, which I have heard of God: this did not Abraham. Ye do the deeds of your father. Then said they to Him, We be not born of fornication, We have one Father even God. Jesus said unto them, If God were your Father, ye would love Me: for I proceeded forth and came from God; neither came I of Myself, but He sent Me. Why do ye not understand My speech? Even because ye cannot hear My word. Ye are of your father the devil, and the lusts of yours father ye will do. He was a murderer from the beginning, and abode not in the truth, because there was no truth in him. When he speaketh a lie, he speaketh of his own: for he is a liar, and the father of it.

And because I tell you the truth, ye believe Me not, which of you convinceth Me of sin? And if I say the truth, why do ye not believe me? He that is of God heareth God's words; ye therefore hear them not, because ye are not of God. John 8:36-47. Who would have the courage to say that Christ came to earth to suffer and die the cruel death of the cross for these children of the devil, and if He did not, why say that He died for every

man or to give every man a chance to be saved? The world tells us that the Old Baptists believe that some are born for heaven and some born for hell, and if that be true, God would be an unjust God, but I go back further than that even to the creation. God made the devil and made him a seed to serve him and to be cast into the lake of fire with him. Nothing ever changes into something different from what it first was. The seed of the serpent has never changed into the seed of Christ and vice versa. God made the two seeds in the beginning, the seed of the serpent and the seed of the woman; the woman representing the Church, the seed of Christ; and decreed that the seed of the serpent shall bruise the heel of the seed of the woman and the seed of the woman shall bruise the head of the serpent and his seed; for He says, I will put enmity between the two seeds. Do we not see that enmity strongly manifested in our days?

We never knew a goat to turn into a sheep, neither a sheep turn into a goat, for God decreed, that everything shall bring seed after its own kind, whose seed is itself, and it was so. It seems that the seed of the serpent is much greater in number than the seed of the woman, for the bond woman hath many more children than she hath an husband.

H. L. Rogers

EDITORIAL WAR

"O wretched man that I am Who shall deliver me from the body of this death." (Rom. 7:24).

Methinks as I sit here at my desk and ponder the works of God, I am sure that no portion of Holy Writ contains more tragic pathos than this one does. I am likewise sure that it means nothing to him and her that has not experienced the wretchedness with which the apostle was beset. Too, one that has thus, from day to day, experienced this wretchedness will not be found denying the sovereign work of God in measuring to poor and wretched sinners the measure of faith and grace. What a hard and unbecoming doctrine it is to dangle before poor sinners the doctrine that their life is what they make it. The apostle tells the young minister what to speak. Now are we going by that, or are we going to hew out another way? If so, they may not hold water when we get them. (Jer. 2:13) The way of God's saving grace is a fountain of living waters. This fountain does not rise in the heart of God's children whether the old one, or the new heart. Or does it? If it does rise in the heart of God's children, it is high time that we get the fountain primed and flowing. If it does not rise there, to be consistent, it is high time for any of us not to say that we are able to bring more cleansing powers to the fountain, or

that we can stymie the amount of cleansing done by the fountain.

Does the sinner, dead in his own sin, bring this warfare about? Does he start the activity that causes his wretchedness? Far from it. He is in peace. There is not an opposing force operating against his will, against the law of his mind,-natural mind, which is the only one that he has or that he knows anything about. Again, if this opposing force is sent into him independent of his natural mind, has he then, by that natural mind, got to maintain the warfare?

Nay, isn't it true that the Lord, who undoubtedly sends this stronger force into this strong man, the One that maintains and finishes this work?

Now let us inquire: Have you been brought to this wretched state? Let us inquire a little further about Paul's experience: Who was it that brought the *"lest"* into Paul's life? Was it Paul or the Lord? Wasn't it the Lord that is inspiring Paul to say, ***"lest I should be exalted above measure, through the abundance of revelations, there was given to me a thorn in the flesh, the messenger of Satan to buffet me, lest I should be exalted above measure."*** Here is one of the greatest mysteries that the child of God has ever met. Did God sit idly by and let Satan give this messenger? Let me look back across the vista of the ages and look in on another servant of the Lord. Did Satan discover the status of Job before the Lord? Was it the will of God for Satan to subject the servant of the Lord to all of the terrible conflict of soul and heart and mind? Ask yourself, Who spoke first about Job, Satan or the Lord? Did Satan seduce, captivate inveigle, outmaneuver the Lord into letting him send His servant through all of this hell?

I am not in the least afraid of what I preach and write. I am often carried into the depths of the slough of despondency as to my relationship with the kingdom of heaven; but the kingdom, never. It is a great mystery but no less the truth, that the Lord sent this terrible conflict on Job. Just recently I heard a man, in his preaching, say that God did not ever use the devil in saving His people. If ever a creature was used, God never used the devil in saving. How much difference is between Job's cry of despair and Paul's cry of wretchedness? Whose hand and power was it that set off the series of events that brought about the trial of each man? Do not be so naive as to suggest to me that it was, in either case because that they were disobedient servants. It was to purge them, try them, wean them, separate the vile from the precious in each of their lives. This trial, this purging is not for lack of fruit-bearing, but it is to cause more fruit to be on the plantings of the Lord. Ah, what a tormenting doctrine it was to poor old Job when his company of so-called friends, taunted him with

that sullied vague doctrine that his condition was because of the lack of fruit-bearing. Our dear Saviour said ***"every branch that beareth fruit, he purgeth it, that it may bring forth more fruit." (John 15:2)***

The children of God have ever felt their sins. The more grace that was given them, the greater feeling of leanness and barrenness. Not the first carping critic can find fault with Paul's life after the Damascus road event, and yet no poor sinner was ready to confess his present sinful condition any more than was he. And Ah, that word, And yet. Go back with me a little ways in his life. At the time of his astounding conversion he was *yet* breathing out threatenings and slaughter against the church of God. At this time he had no conflict; he did not know the meaning of the Christian warfare; he did not know the first thing about wretchedness. But learned a great lesson all at once, and kept right on learning as long as he lived. The first lesson was from heaven, all subsequent lessons were from the same source. These lessons were not because he was disobedient. The warfare of the saints is not based on such cunningly laid fables as that. As he was "yet" breathing out the threatenings and slaughter against the church of God, "yet" after the cessation of this wasting of the church there is not an instance of his going back under that "yet". He did not outwardly live in sin anymore. No man had more sadness in his life than Paul; "Yet" the argument that our blessing and chastenings come to us according to the way we walk and talk falls to ground, and there is not enough logic to put that kind of spurious doctrine together again as it pertains unto the apostle.

His labors more abundant; in stripes above measure, in prisons more frequent, in deaths (among death) more often. This is the life and experience of the obedient Paul. He was blessed to live in the flesh (Christ living in him) in an honorable way, but instead of receiving greater blessings for it, he received more abundant, above measure, more frequent and more often the afflictions of the gospel, which is saying that his warfare waxing heavy and weighty, was not brought upon him because of his sinning more.

From the moment the Lord visited Saul on the Damascus road his warfare started. From that time his sufferings grew in intensity until his death. From that time his devotion, his obedience to the precepts and commandments of the law to Christ, were above reproach. How precious it is to know that the warfare is not a punishment, but that it is the way of the Lord in the trial of His saints. ***"Blessed be God even the Father, of our Lord Jesus Christ, the Father of mercies, and the God of all comfort; who comforteth us in all our tribulations, that we may be able to comfort them which are in any trouble, by the comfort wherewith we ourselves***

are comforted of God, for as the sufferings of Christ abound in us, so our consolation also aboundeth by Christ. And whether we be afflicted, it is for your consolation and salvation, which is effectual in the induring of the same sufferings which we also suffer." etc. (Cor. 1:3, 5). What glorious dealings are these. The apostle tells these brethren that his sufferings are (not because of his disobedience, but) for the salvation of others.

"It is not expedient for me doubtless to glory. I will come to visions and revelations of the Lord. I knew a man in Christ above fourteen years ago, (whether in the body, I can not tell; or whether out of the body, I can not tell; God knoweth; such an one caught up to the third heaven. And I knew such a man, (whether in the body, or out of the body, I cannot tell: God knoweth;) how that he was caught up into paradise, and he heard unspeakable words, which is not lawful for a man to utter, Of such an one will I glory: "yet" of myself I will not glory, but in mine infirmities. For though I would desire to glory, shall not be a fool; for I will say the truth; but now I forbear, lest any man should think of me above that which he seeth me to be, or that he heareth of me, And lest I should be exalted above measure through the abundance of the revelations, there was given to me a thorn in the flesh, the messenger of Satan to buffet me, lest I should be exalted above measure. For (in behalf of, or because of) this thing I besought the Lord thrice, that it might depart from me. And he said unto me, My grace is sufficient for thee; for my strength is made perfect in weakness. Most gladly therefore will I glory in my infirmities, that the power of Christ may rest upon me. Therefore I take pleasure in infirmities, in reproaches, in necessities, in persecutions, in distresses for Christ's sake: for when I am weak, then am I strong." (2 Cor. 12:1, 10; Rom. 5:3, 5; 1 Pet. 4:12, 14; Mat. 5; 10, 11). What a travail of soul that Paul is going through. It is not any wonder that David, in speaking of those that go down to the sea in ships, that they reel to and fro (Psa. 107:27); it is not any wonder that Job said, *"When I lie down, I say, When shall I arise, and the night be gone? and I am full of tossings to and fro unto the dawning of the day." - (Job 7:4)* It is not any wonder that David, in telling his own travels, says, *"I am poor and needy, and my heart is wounded within me. I am gone like the shadow when it declineth; I am tossed up and down as the locust." (Psa. 109:22, 23)*

What do you see? Do you see a

man that God has favored with abundance of revelations, and yet he is buffeted, smashed at from every direction, that war is raging in his mind, and his soul is in despair and Wretched. If you do, methinks that saving grace, the trial of your faith, the hardships of a soldier of Jesus Christ are strange things to you, and that, without the interceding work of divine mercy, you will never have a warfare, therefore will never have the victory bestowed upon you.

Dearly beloved readers, do not think that a strange thing is happening to you when this mighty chain of God's power comes upon and binds you. It is God at work within and upon you. Your reign of sin is ending as a reign. It has reigned supremely. There has not been any conflict betwen two waring powers. Peace and contentment has been your lot. When in nature we do not visualize a power of such force as coming upon us to disannul everything that we have said, nor are we able to comprehend a power that is able to make void everything that we have done. To that being (and if you and I are children of God, to us) nothing has ever happened to shatter his or her faith in our integrity. We are at home in the body, and have never been present with the Lord, thus being complete in our own resources. Do you remember, dear ones, the first inkling that God gave you that your house was not so with God? If so, as sad as it is, you are highly blessed and favored of God. If this has come upon you, it follows that you will never be the same any more. War has come to your house. Heretofore, if some saint had spoken in sorrow about being molested by Satan, you would not have known of what they speak. Now you know. Now heaven is dealing with you. This you had not known. You were at home in the body, and the kind of teaching that one at home in the body had taught you that a follower of the Lord would have a happy and serene life here and afterwards heaven and immortal glory. But the scenes are changing. The delusive vision is passing away. Your hand is often reached for the eyes to brush away that which impedes the sight, but repeated efforts to remove the sorrows of the way are a failure. The dust (we are dust) is thrown into a disarray by the clash of the armies, and the maze causes consternation.

This war, when it begins, causes everything to be disarrayed and out of order. We begin to try to restore things as we had been led to think we could at any time do. Now the taste of blood is to be had. What a shock, for it is our blood being shed. Devastation has come into our life. The things we had depended on will not buoy us up. The bread that had strengthened us has lost its taste and is stale; the drink in our cistern has lost its assuaging power of our thirst, and it is fast leaking out (Jer. 2:13) The clothing of our dexterous weaving will not cover our nakedness any longer. The dire necessi-

ties that arise when war is spreading over the land causes deep groanings.

As the stronger antagonist begins the steady dealing with the strong, his first act is to overpower and bind him. It would seem that all theologians agree that this is Christ dealing with a sinner. The first thing they read is the binding of the strong man. And they leave that reading, they leave what they have clearly in the letter seen, and at once they leave the spot and go forth telling sinners that they have things in your hands, that you are the master of your destiny, that you are a free moral agent, that you can please God by going to heaven, or you can displease him by taking the road to hell. You can do as you please, because it is up to you. That is not the experience that every strong person has been brought to that has been dealt with by the stronger man. He is first bound. Now have you been bound? Secondly, he will spoil his goods.

Now, dear reader, has yours been spoiled? He will disarm him and her of every weapon and tool that they thought they had. Has the fight been taken out of you? Have you lost your resistance? Have the things that you had depended on and trusted in, failed you? He will spoil your house. Has yours been spoiled? Do you now cry out in anguish that your house is not so with God. If so, to these things, the war has set in, and the ravages of it will last as long as you are in this vale of tears.

Warfare reduces the arms of every warrior if they are not replenished. These arms have been removed and wrest out of your grasp, and you are left to the greatest conflagration a sinner has ever experienced. The combat is between the works of the flesh and the fruits of the Spirit. They both are in us, if so be that the stronger has come upon us. I am sure that if it were a ball game Paul was discussing, that each reader could give a clear description of it play by play. How many can give a description of the sorrow and anguish that is produced in the heaving bosom of everyone exercised in this way. Oh, they say, that is not a mystery. Anyone that can read, can instantly tell just what is under consideration. You may think that I am impugning the motives of million of Christians. But I assure that you I am not. I am taking the Bible as my only man of my counsel. Of Primitive Baptists I am sure, and they profess to believe that ***"we take the Scriptures of the Old, and New Testaments as the inspired words of God, and they are the only rule of faith and practice."*** If they live up to that well and good. If they do not, there is not anything good about it. By far the greater portion of them spend a lot of printer's ink in telling us that they can handle this situation of the works of the flesh and the fruits of the Spirit being in them. But Paul denies that. He says, ***"The flesh lusteth against the***

Spirit, and the Spirit against the flesh, and these are contrary the one to the other, so that ye can not do as you would." I am sorrowful because of this. I would like to be able to do as I would, and if I am not badly mistaken, I have a desire to do good, but I am not able to do so. I fit the description of those that Paul gives of these Galatians. Do you? If so, the warfare is intense indeed.

This warfare is alike in every child of God. The intensity and degree may vary, but the warfare is the same. The hymn writer said,

> *Tis seldom I can ever see*
> *Myself as I would wish to be;*
> *What I desire, I can't attain,*
> *From what I hate. I can't refrain,*

and I am sure that this is the wailing cry of every sorely tried warrior in this warfare. It was the lamentation of Paul. Is it of you? Or can you attain to that which you desire? If so, can you refrain from what you hate? If so, the warfare has not started in your life.

"That which I do I allow not; for what I would, that do I not; but what I hate, that I do. If then I do that which I would not, I consent unto the law that it is good. Now then it is no more I that do it, but sin that dwelleth in me. For I know that in me (that is, in my flesh) dwelleth no good thing; for to will is present with me; but how to perform that which is good I find not. For the good that I would I do not; but the evil which I would not, that I do. Now if I do that I would not it is no more I that do it, but sin that dwelleth in me. I find then a law, that, when I would do good evil is present with me. For I delight in the law of God after the inward man: But I see another law in my members. Warring against the law of my mind, and bringing me into captivity to the law of sin which is in my members. O wretched man that I am! Who shall deliver me from the body of this death. I thank God through Jesus Christ our Lord. So then with the mind I myself serve the law of God but with the flesh the law of sin." (Rom. 7:15, 25).

My heart's desire is that it might be made manifest that our victory and deliverance comes through Him that led captivity captive and gave gifts unto men, and among those gifts was fighting the good fight of faith which saves and makes whole. (Mark 5:34; Luke 8:48; 7:50; 18:42)

W.D.Griffin

"Hear counsel, and receive instruction, that thou mayest be wise in thy latter end."- PROVERBS xix. 20.

WHAT lessons we need day by day to teach us any-

thing aright, and how it is for the most part ***"line upon line, line upon line; here a little, and there a little."*** O what slow learners, What dull, forgetful scholars, what ignoramuses, what stupid blockheads, what stubborn pupils! Surely no scholar at a school, old or young, could learn so little of natural things as we seem to have learned of spiritual things after so many years instruction, so many chapters read, so many sermons heard, so many prayers put up, so much talking about religion. How small, how weak is the amount of grace compared with all we have read and heard and talked about. But it is a mercy that the Lord saves whom he will save, and that we are saved by free grace, and free grace alone, through the blood and righteousness of the Son of God. ***"He of God is made unto us wisdom and righteousness and sanctification and redemption;"*** so that if we have him we have everything, and if we have him not we have nothing. Where these things are felt they will cause exercise of soul, with many prayers and supplications to the God of all our mercies; and all this will strip and empty us of that light, superficial, and flimsy profession which seems so current in our day.

Elder J.C. Philpot

CONTRIBUTIONS

FOR AUGUST 2009

Carlton Sumner, Va 5.00
Charles Mathews, LA 35.00
Henry Lanier, NC 5.00
David Pittman, VA 5.00
Ruby Queen, KY 5.00
Amy Heppler, AZ..... 5.00
Francis Neal, AR 5.00
(In memory of Elder John Townley)
Dorothy Callahan, NC 5.00
Don Ferguson, BC CAN 45.00
David Spangler, VA..... 5.00
Glenna Link, TN 20.00
Loy Rodgers, AR..... 5.00

OBITUARIES

SIS. OPHELIA "PHOEBE" BIRD

On August 16, 2009 Sister Bird was called from her suffering. She was born on March 5, 1924. She had many health problems, But now by the grace of God those tribulations have been removed.

She is survived by two daughters, Diane Caldarera , Laura Crowell and one son, Perry A. Bird, four grandchildren and three great Grandchildren, and a host of friends.

She attended the Primitive Baptist church for many years with her husband of 56 years, Miles Bird, before asking for a home at Pleasant Hope Primitive Church on April 23, 2006. She was baptized on May 27, 2006 by Elder C.C. Morris.

Sister Phoebe's funeral service was held at August Centuries Memorial Chapel.

Her favorite song was ***"There Is A House Not Made With Hands"***. A Song she called for at almost every meeting.

Miles T. Bird *(Husband)*

CARRY MCDANIEL

It is with a sad heart that I try to write an obituary of our sister Carry McDaniel.

As we were the last two members at Old Mountain Church.

She joined April 14, 1979 and was baptized May 19, 1979. She passed away Oct. 27, 2008 in the Danville Hospital after a lengthy illness.

She was trustee and treasurer of the church for a number of years Sister Carry was born in Pittsylvania County, Va. September 22.1926 to the late Robert Lee Brumfield, and Annie Maria Dalton Brumfield on September 18 1948. She was married to Gilmer Mc Daniels.

She was a graduate of Schoolfield High School and was retired from Dan River Mills. She has lived her entire life in Pittsylvania County ahd Danville, Va. And been in declining health the last two years.

In addition to her husband, of the residence she is survived by three sons. Ted Mc Macdanies and his wife Linda, of Winchester, Va. Alan McDaniels and his wife Deneta, of Danville. Va. And Dannie Mc Daniels of the residence, four grandchildren. Michelle Walls and her husband, Josh of Newport News, Va. Brian McDaniels and wife Miracle of Poway, Ca. Morgan McDaniels Winchester, Va. and Christopher McDaniels of Danville,Va. She also is survived by one great grand grandson, Jaden Walls of Newport News, Va. and one step granddaughter, Ivy Foy of Poway, Ca. She was predeceased by two brothers, Perrow Brumfield and Ollie Brumfield, and four sisters Mamie Brumfield, Doris Rowland, Sagester Hudgens, and Minnie Rowland. Memorial service was held Oct. 30, 2008 at Wrenn and Yeatts Westover Chapel by Elder Mark Terry. Grave side service was held at a later date.

Written by one who loved her,
Sarah Barker

LILLIAN CLIFTON WOOD

Our Heavenly Father has called from our midst another precious member of Dan River Primitive Baptist Church. It is with much sadness that I attempt to write a memorial for Sister Lillian Clifton Wood.

Sister Lillian was born on July 27, 1924 in Draper, NC. Her parents were the late Alga D. Clifton and Rosa Elizabeth Rakes Clifton. Her parents moved to the Vesta area when Sister Lillian was small. She lived in that community until she married.

On February 14, 1942 Sister Lillian married Brother Harley Wood. They made their home in Pelham, NC. Brother Harley served in Germany during World War II from 1942 to 1946. Sister Lillian was an excellent homemaker. She also worked for Burlington Industries for seventeen years.

Brother and Sister Wood were blessed with four wonderful children: a son, Danny, who died the day of his birth, a son Mark C. Wood, and two daughters, Brenda W. Spangler and Rita W. Paschal.

Sister Lillian was a firm believer in Salvation by Grace. She received a precious hope in Christ. She and her husband asked for a home at Dan River Primitive Baptist Church on June 13, 1976. They were baptized by their pastor, the late Elder David Spangler. Sister Lillian loved her church and brethren. She would always greet her church family with a sweet smile and a gracious embrace. She attended regularly and gave her support as long as her health permitted. Her love for the church and interest in the welfare of Zion never wavered. Sister Lillian always inquired about the welfare of her brethren and her church. The last several years of her life she was unable to attend services. Sister Lillian departed this life on February 26, 2009. She is survived by a son, Mark C. Wood and wife Charlie Mae, daughters Brenda W. Spangler and husband Wayne, Rita W. Paschal and husband Irvin, six grandchildren, four great grandchildren, one brother, Bill Clifton and a sister Reva Reeves.

Sister Lillian was preceded in death by her parents, her husband, Harley Wood, an infant son, Danny Wood, a grandson, Anthony Paschal, two brothers and three sisters.

Her funeral was conducted at Dan River Primitive Church on February 28, 2009 at 11:00 A.M. by her pastor Elder Kenneth Key. Her body was laid to rest beside her husband, Brother Harley Wood, in Dan River Church Cemetery to await the Resurrection Morning when Christ shall come to gather his children home.

May God comfort and sustain her family and all who mourn the loss of our dear sister but we are made to believe by hope that our loss is her eternal gain.

Written by one who loved her,
Phyllis H. Stroud

Signs of the Times

DEVOTED TO THE OLD SCHOOL BAPTIST CAUSE

" The Sword of the Lord and of Gideon "

VOL. 177 HILLSVILLE, VA., NOVEMBER 2009 NO. 11

SIGNS OF THE TIMES

ISSN - 0199 - 0063

Subscription price $15.00 per year - $25.00 two years

Published monthly by
SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.

Tony R. Horton
Circulation Manager and Treasurer
1429 Howlett Street, Hillsville, Va. 24343
Phone (276) 728-5651

EDITOR-in-CHIEF

Elder Kenneth R. Key
721 Willard Street
Greensboro, N.C. 27405
Phone (336) 273-7464

ASSOCIATE EDITORS

Elder Richard H. Campbell
2171 Allen Court
Germantown, Tenn. 38138
Phone (901) 753-7791

Elder C.B. Davis, Jr.
1251 Paynes Tavern Rd.
Roxboro, N.C. 27573
Phone (336) 599-7236

Elder J. B. Farmer
6373 N. State Hwy 7
Grayson, Ky. 41143
(606) 474-4327

Elder Cleo Robertson
111 Livingstone Drive
Cary, NC 27513
(919) 460-7721

All letters for this paper containing subscriptions and remittances, should be mailed to Tony R. Horton, 1429 Howlett Street, Hillsville, Va. 24343. All articles and letters for publication, all notices of meetings and all obituaries should be mailed to Elder Kenneth R. Key, 721 Willard Street, Greensboro, N.C. 27405

SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.
1429 Howlett Street
Hillsville, Va. 24343

THE OLD BAPTISTS

They greeted each other with unconditional love
The kind that comes from God above.

They preached salvation, pure and sweet
Sometimes they washed each other's feet.

They took communion with bread and wine
Knowing it came from God's living vine.

They sang songs from Lloyd's hymn book
No music was needed, they had what it took.

They ended with the parting hand
Leaving with the hope of a better land.

They taught me all of these great things
And I learned what true salvation means.

I'd watch them sing, preach, and pray
I knew there was no other way.

Today when I go to church
I seek out the Old Baptists first.

Knowing they practice what they preach
Makes me want to be where they meet.

My mom and dad loved it so
No other place would they go.

So I'm following their lead
As I try to live my life.

And the "Hope of Salvation"
Will forever be my guiding light.

Written by: Wynette Allen Smith
In memory of my parents: Elder Milton J. Allen and Ruth Mitchell Allen November 1, 2008

CONTENTS

EDITORIAL 242
Elder Cleo Roberson

CORRESPONDENCE 246

VOICES OF THE PAST 247
H. L. Rogers
John L. Sanders
Elder F.A. Chick

CONTRIBUTIONS 263

OBITUARIES 263
Sister Essie Carter

EDITORIALS

"GO AND SHEW JOHN AGAIN THOSE THINGS WHICH YOU DO HEAR AND SEE."

St. Matthew 11:4: "Jesus answered and said unto them, Go and shew John again those things which you do hear and see."

Elder Cleo D. Robertson

As Jesus spoke these words, John was in prison. No doubt, John was in a natural prison; but I also believe that he was in a spiritual prison. Each of you who have been called out of nature's darkness and into His marvelous light can witness with John. I believe that John typifies the church. In your experiences have you not come to the place where you felt to be in prison. Where you felt that the Lord had turned His face from you; that He had completely forsaken you. And there was no one who could help you; that could reach your case. You felt that you had come to the end of the way.

My dear people, so much of my time is spent in prisons and dark places. So much of the time I feel separated from the people that I love so much and surrounded by the things of the world. I believe John

was in this condition. This was the same John that had leaped for joy in his mother's womb at the salutation of Mary, mother of Jesus. This was the same John who saw Jesus coming to be baptized and said, ***"Behold the lamb of God that taketh away the sin of the world."*** This is the same John who baptized Jesus in the river Jordan and who saw the heavens opened and the spirit of God descending like a dove and lighting upon Jesus and heard a voice from heaven saying, ***"This is my beloved Son in whom I am well pleased."*** This is the same John of whom Jesus said, ***"Verily I say unto you among them that are born of women there has not risen a greater than John the Baptist, not withstanding he that is least in the kingdom of heaven is greater than he."*** Yes, even John had come to the place where he was made to doubt and to wonder and to inquire, ***"Art thou He that should come or do we look for another."*** My dear people, have you not come to the place where you inquired of Jesus through your groanings - Lord, is this the way? Lord grant some evidence that I might know that this is the way. Lord, have I been completely deceived in the whole matter. Grant a handful of purpose along the way.

Jesus was walking upon this earth at the time that John was in prison. He had the power that he could have presented himself there in person to John, but John had to learn the same lessons that you and I must learn. He had to learn to live in this life by faith. Jesus sent two unto John. To me, this is faith and hope that were sent to comfort John, just as in this day the Lord sends faith and hope unto every child that is called by His grace. Yes, when you feel that time and just in the right amount.

I also believe that this is setting forth the calling and qualifying of God's ministers. Today, there seems to be so many that are so anxious to be ordained as ministers; but my dear people, if God has not called them, what do they have to say that is comforting and edifying.

In the scripture Jesus showed these that He sent to John His power, His love, His mercy, and then He sent them telling them to ***"go and show John again those things which you do hear and see."*** John has to be shown again and again as you and I; for so often we find ourselves in prisons and in dark places. These ministers whom Jesus had sent had something to say that was comforting to John because Jesus had shown them and told them these things. They had been qualified by the Lord. They had to tell of those things they had heard with their own ears, seen with their own eyes and handled with their own hands.

"Go and shew John again those things which you do hear and see, the blind receive their

sight." There was a time when we were blind, that we thought we were as good as anyone else. We had heard the name of Jesus, but we knew nothing about Him. We had seen the church with our natural eyes, but it meant nothing to us. Then when we received our sight, we saw the terrible condition that we were in, We saw what great sinners we were. We saw how wretched, undone and lost that we were unless saved by the grace of God. We saw as Isaiah said, ***"In the year that King Uzziah died I also saw the Lord sitting upon a throne, high and lifted up and His train filled the temple."*** Yes, there must be a death for us to see the Lord high and lifted up. We saw also for the first time the beauty of the church, the Lord's people. We saw those who walked with bowed heads and heavy hearts; and though we desired so much to be one of them, we felt too vile and too unworthy. When I think of the blind receiving their sight and their eyes being opened as it were, I think of the old prophet Elisha as he was compassed about by a host of his enemies. ***"And his servants said unto him, alas my Master! how shall we do?"*** And the old prophet answered, ***"Fear not: for they that be with us are more than they that be with them, and Elisha prayed, and said, Lord, I pray thee open his eyes, that he may see. And the Lord opened the eyes of the young man and he saw: and behold, the mountain was full of horses and chariots of fire round about Elisha."***

"Go and shew John again those things which you do hear and see and the lame walk." When one is lame, he cannot walk of his own power. When one is brought to realize that he is in a lame condition, he begins to look for any crutch that the world has to offer. A child of God is brought in such a way that he finds no crutch. He finally comes to what seems to him to be the end and is made to beg unto his God for help. There was a certain man who had an infirmity thirty and eight years lying on one of the five porches of the pool at Jerusalem. To me the five porches are as the five stones that David selected from the brook and used only one to slay Goliath. They represent the five books of the law. This man was under the law of sin and death and realized that no man could help him; for when Jesus said unto him, ***"Wilt thou be made whole?"*** The man answered, ***"Sir, I have no man, when the water is troubled, to put me into the pool: but while I am coming, another steppeth down before me."*** Jesus saith unto him, ***"Arise, take up thy bed and walk."*** Only the Lord could help his condition. Yet, his bed of trials and afflictions must go with him.

"Go and shew John again those things which you do hear and see, The lepers are cleansed." Leprosy represents sin and

only through the shed blood of our Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ is one cleansed of this disease. Only those that the Father gave Him of which He lost none are cleansed. How precious is the hope in our breast that we are included in that number that he suffered, bled, and died on the cross for.

"Go and shew John again those things which you do hear and see and the deaf hear." Wasn't there a time with you when you were deaf to the gospel. When you heard only words that had no meaning to you. Yes, a time when you could see the tears rolling down the cheeks of one with his head bowed and you wondered why. Yet, there came a time when you were given spiritual ears to hear, and the good news from a far country touched your heart. When Christ says, let those with a hearing ear hear, can any man close up this ear? Can you refuse to hear? No, this is the effectual work of a sovereign God who speaks and it is done and commands and it stands fast.

"Go and shew John again those things which you do hear and see; The dead are raised up." I believe in a God who has all power in the armies of heaven and among the inhabitants of the earth. I believe in one who can raise those who are dead naturally, but I believe the reference here is to those who are dead spiritually. There was a time when you were dead to the things that be of God. There was a time when you were too much a part of the world to have any interest in the things of the spirit; and yet, at the appointed time, it pleased this sovereign God to separate you from the world, showing you were predestinated to be conformed to the image of His son. Yes, it pleased this God to raise you up from the dead; and you were able to witness with David when he said, ***"He brought me up also out of a horrible pit, out of the miry clay and set my feet upon a rock and established my goings and He hath put a new song in my mouth, even praise unto our God."*** Your baptism was typical of the resurrection as you were buried in the liquid grave and raised again a new creature in Christ.

"Go and shew John again those things which you do hear and see: the poor have the gospel preached to them." Jesus said, ***"Blessed are the poor in spirit for theirs is the kingdom of Heaven."*** Here Jesus is saying that the poor in spirit are already blessed because theirs is the kingdom of heaven. Therefore, the poor in spirit are the elect family of God, and the scripture states that they have the gospel preached to them. Yet, the world through its self-works and self-righteousness is trying to send paid emissaries to every corner of the world for fear that someone will not be preached to; and therefore, will be lost. My bible says just the opposite. The poor *have* the

gospel preached to them and blessed are the poor, for theirs *is* the kingdom of heaven. It never ceases to amaze me to behold the effectual working of such a wonderful, merciful and yet powerful God that can bring one who is so opposed to the doctrine of salvation by grace, to the sound of the gospel being preached and to see the tears streaming down their face when they hear this wonderful news. There is no room for the works of man and for his doctrine. When one is poor in spirit, he sees just how small man is and just how unable man is to do anything of his own.

"Go and shew John again those things which you do hear and see: Blessed is he whosover should not be offended in me." Somehow, my dear people, I feel that those who have experienced receiving their sight, the lame walking, the lepers being cleansed, the deaf hearing, the dead raised up and the poor having the gospel preached to them, that they are blessed not to be offended in Christ. The world will try you seemingly at every hand. I have had complete strangers by nature to tell me that my clothes looked like an old Primitive Baptist, people I had never seen before nor had I been introduced to them, yet somehow it did not offend me; for I desire to be one of you, and I am not ashamed to look like you. I am not ashamed to be recognized as one of you, for I feel that the Lord has done something for you that you couldn't do for yourself. Yes, ***"Go and show John again those things which you do hear and see."***

Yours in hope,
Cleo D. Robertson

CORRESPONDENCE

Dear Editors of the Signs,

I wish to thank you so much for the Signs and for all the ministers who are so abled to explain the true meanings of scripture giving God's children so much love and the joy in understanding the words and expecially poor babes going through the travels giving them joy in understanding why these travels are necessary to understand. I am sending you a check for two years of the paper and a little more to be used as you need (I will soon be 90 years old, please forgive writing).

We had to close our doors in our church because, my brother Elder David Godwin who has been our main minister for many years soon will be a 100 years old and unable to keep it up, and there just are not many of our ministers left. We thank Elder David Godwin for staying this long. We miss it very much but thanks for the Signs and all the people who are keeping it going for only God's people can understand

the travels of the children of God and why it is necessary to be blessed to go there. God Bless and Keep it going for us poor sinners. I have read this book many years with joy.

If I know my heart written with love,
Katherine Mathews

September 14, 2009

Good Morning Elder Key,

Just want to say "Thank You" for printing Daddy's article on "What Is Truth." I thoroughtly enjoyed reading it again.

Enclosed you will find a poem I wrote in memory of my parents. I was going to send it with Daddy's article, but I forgot. I thought you might like a copy of it.

Thanks for printing "Signs of the Times" and please continue to do so.

In Christian Love,
Wynette Allen Smith

PSALM 33:20-21.

Our soul waiteth for the Lord: he is our help and our shield.

For our heart shall rejoice in him, because we have trusted in his holy name.

VOICES OF THE PAST

Mr. & Mrs. H. L. Rogers

SAVED BY GRACE THROUGH FAITH
Denton, Ky,

Dear Brother Wood :

It seems that I am impressed to pen a few of my thoughts on the following portion of scripture, and if you think they would be of interest to your readers, you may publish them; it not, cast them aside and all will be well with me.

"For by grace are ye saved through faith and that not of yourselves: It is the gift of God: not of works, lest any man should boast."-Ephesians 2:8-9

What a blessing it is for one to be a witness to this experience by feeling and understanding; and also by knowledge of the blessed truth

which is contained in this portion of sacred scripture. I very often wonder if many of the Lord's dear and afflicted people are given to seriously consider this portion of scripture in its fulness, and to see just what is contained therein. Please notice the first words of the sentence, ***"For by grace are ye saved"*** — not were ye saved only, but are ye saved, in the present tense. That is, if I understand just what the apostle meant, that the children of God who were chosen in Christ their blessed Lord by grace before the world was, and that that grace did not cease there, but follows on through time to eternity; so they are daily being saved from the errors of the world, and from their trials and temptations, and from the snares of their enemies, and the snares of Satan. They are daily preserved, and where sin abounds in them, grace does much more abound in them.

Webster defines grace as an unmerited favor and love of God. I do not know whether this definition of the word does justice to the word scripturally, or not. But, anyway, if we had to do as much as raise our heads and look unto the fillament of heaven in order to obtain this grace, it could not be said that grace was an unmerited favor; and so we have that much to boast of, but boasting is excluded. Before the saving grace was made known to us we were dead in trespasses and sins, and totally passive. But God who is rich in mercy, for His great love wherewith He loved us, even when we were dead in sins, hath quickened us together with Christ, (by grace are ye saved) ; and hath raised us up together, and made us sit together in heavenly places in Christ Jesus. Eph. 2 : 5-6. Having loved His own which were in the world, He loved them to the end. God did not begin to love His people, neither will He ever cease to love them, for His love is everlasting: As He says, ***"I have loved thee with an everlasting love, therefore with loving kindness have I drawn thee."*** And we read, And you hath he quickened (given life) who were dead in trespasses and sins, wherein in time past ye walked according to the course of this world, according to the prince of the power of the air, the spirit that now worketh in the children of disobedience; among whom also we all had our conversation in time past in the lusts of our flesh, fulfilling the desires of the flesh and of the mind, and were by nature the children of wrath even as others.

So as far as nature is concerned, there is no difference between the children of God and the children of wrath; but as far as the Spirit is concerned, they, the Lord's people, have always been His beloved people, and preserved by His grace, unmerited on their part.

The next portion of our text which we will consider is faith. By grace are ye saved through faith. Webster defines the word faith as

belief; trust in the honesty and truth of another; the assent of the mind to divine revelation, etc. But it seems to me that this definition does not harmonize very well with the definition given by the apostle Paul. He says, Faith is the substance of things hoped for, the evidence of things not seen. The substance of this faith, which is the spiritual; evidence which the hope of the people of God is founded on, has strengthened and given them courage to yield to the block, or be burned at the stake, rather than to recant the principles of the doctrine which they have been taught, and experienced by the revelation of the Spirit of their God. And through this faith they are saved here in time from the snare of false doctrine, and deceivings of the evil spirit. Through faith we understand that the worlds were framed by the word of God, so that things which are seen were not made of things which do appear. By faith Abel offered unto God a more excellent sacrifice than Cain, by which he obtained witness that he was righteous, God testifying of his gifts; and by it he being dead yet speaketh. Please keep in mind that it is said in the Holy Scriptures that, without faith it is impossible to please God: and it is also said that all men have not faith. And it is said that faith is the gift of God; and the fruit of the Spirit. So no man has this faith except those who have been regenerated and born of the spirit of God. Those who are dead in sins have no faith, therefore they cannot please God. But the children of God have by grace through faith been blessed to do wonderful things. By faith Noah being warned of God of things not seen, prepared an ark to the saving of his house; by faith Abraham when he was called to go out into a place which he should afterwards receive for an inheritance, obeyed, and he went out not knowing whither he went. By faith he sojourned in the land of promise as in a strange country, for he looked for a city which hath foundation, who's maker and builder is God. Through faith Sarah herself received strength to conceive seed, and was delivered of a child when she was past age, because she judged Him faithful who had promised; therefore sprang there even of one, and him as good as dead, so many as the stars of the sky in multitude, and as the sand which is by the sea shore innumerable. These all died in faith, not having received the promise, but having seen it afar off and persuaded of them, and embraced them, and confessed that they were strangers and pilgrims on the earth. To them Christ had not come in the flesh on earth, and had not suffered and died on the cross- had not, as far as they were concerned, redeemed them from the curse of the law which they were held under. Yet with God the work of redemption was already completed, for His beloved Son stood with Him as a lamb slain from before the foundation of the world. They had re-

ceived the promise which was made to Abraham their father, that Christ would come and redeem them from the bondage of the law; and so they staggered not at the promise, but firmly believing through this faith, which is the substance of the things they hoped for, that God would keep His promise. So by faith they had no fear of the misery of an everlasting destruction.

I heard a Baptist preacher say in his preaching that the old patriarchs went to heaven on a credit; and afterwards Christ, their surety, came and paid the debt which they owed and could not pay themselves. I do not know whether this was a proper expression and illustration of the redemption of our blessed Lord or not, but that was the way he put it.

By faith Abraham, when he was tried, offered up Isaac: he that had received the promise offered his son, of whom it was said, In Isaac shall thy seed be called; accounting that God was able to raise him from the dead, from whence also he received him in a figure. This was a figure to those who were blessed by faith to see and understand their blessed Lord, who; was to come and be put to death for their sins, and raised again that they might live forever. By faith Isaac blessed Jacob and Esau concerning things to come. By faith Jacob when he was dying, blessed both the sons of Joseph, and worshiped. By faith Joseph, when he died, made mention of the departure of the children of Israel, and gave commandment concerning his bones. By faith Moses when he was born, was hid three months by his parents because they saw him a proper child, and they were not afraid of the king's commandment. By faith Moses when he was come of years, refused to be called the son of Pharoah's daughter, choosing rather to suffer affliction with the people of God than to enjoy the pleasure of sin for a season. By faith he forsook Egypt, not fearing the wrath of the king, for he endured as seeing him who is invisible. Through faith he kept the passover, and the sprinkling of the blood, lest he that destroyed the first born should touch them. By faith they passed through the Red Sea as by dry land, which the Egyptians assaying to do, were drowned. By faith the walls of Jericho fell down after they were compassed about seven days. By faith the harlot Rahab perished not with them that believed not, when she received the spies with peace. Time would fail me to tell all of these. Read the eleventh chapter of Hebrews.

All these things which were done, they were blessed by the power of God to do through faith: by grace looking forward to the coming of their blessed Lord, who is the substance of their faith and hope; which hope they had as an anchor of the soul, both sure and steadfast, and which entereth into that within the veil; whither the forerunner is for us entered, even Jesus, made an high

priest forever after the order of Melehisedec.

Let us now consider briefly the last portion of our text, And that not of yourselves: it is the gift of God: not of works lest any man should boast. We believe that the Lord's chosen people have good works to do as God works in them to will and to do of His own good pleasure. But they must first have life - life precedes all action so they must first be born again. (Not work in order to be born). And even after they are born again of the Spirit, they cannot do anything of themselves. Christ, our Lord, said, ***"Without Me ye can do nothing."*** So, if those who have been born again can do nothing, then why, oh why, should we think that a dead sinner who knows not God, could do anything to bring himself into favor with God.

There are five senses of life seeing, hearing, feeling, smelling and tasting; and so long as a man has even one of these senses, it cannot be said that he is dead. Before a man can have these senses he must be born into this natural world ; then he is capable of seeing, hearing, feeling, etc, the things of the kingdom which he is born into: he must be born a natural birth before he can see this world or kingdom. He is born with a natural or carnal mind only, which mind cannot go beyond this natural kingdom; and he knows nothing about this natural kingdom whatever before his birth. So, to have the spiritual senses of a spiritual life, he must be born again, not of corruptible seed, but by an incorruptible seed by the word which is the Son of God. But if a man has none of these senses of life; and only has a mind which is enmity to God, and not subject lo his law, neither indeed can be, how in the world could he; believe, or accept? Such a thing would be absurd.

We see from the above truth that no man can have a spiritual life except as a free gift of God; and it is to those to whom it pleases God to bestow it: which is a certain remnant of human family; as the apostle Paul says: ***"Even so then at this present time also there is a remnant according to the election of grace."*** And if by grace it is no more of works - it is not part works, and part grace. The two belong to different covenants. If we had to believe, or accept, in order to be born again, that would be of our own works; and our salvation

I would depend on our believing and accepting, without which we would not be saved; and salvation would not be a free gift, but would depend on us: and if we failed to do that which is required of us, then God would fail to do or comply with His part of the contract, and so, no salvation. If all should fail (which they certainly would) then Christ died in vain, and (heaven would be empty; and the place called hell would not hold them. Grace would be no more grace. Paul continues by saying, ***"But if it be of works,***

then it is no more of grace, otherwise work is no more work. Meaning that if it is of grace, there are no works in it. If it be of works there is no such thing as grace in the matter.

Please remember the text, which reads, *"For by grace ye are saved through faith; and that not of yourselves, it is the gift of God: not of works, lest any man should boast. Paul says in his epistle to Titus, Not by works of righteousness which we have done, but according to His mercy he us saved by the washing of regeneration and renewing of the Holy Ghost."* And in Romans 4:4, *"Now to him that worketh is the reward not reckoned of grace but of debt; but to him who worketh not but believeth on Him that justifieth the ungodly his faith is counted for righteousness."* When he says, *"Them that worketh not,"* he means, as we think, he who is not expecting to receive eternal life by his own works; but who's trust and faith is wholly in God. If it were of works, it would be a debt which God would justly owe him for his work; a debt, it would not therefore be of grace. He also says, *"If Abraham were justified by works, he had whereof to glory, but not before God."* So man can glory in his own works before God. He may glory before men, but not before God. All of man's works of righteousness before God are but filthy rags: to be ragged looks bad enough, but to be ragged an filthy too, looks very bad indeed; and that is just what every man is before God. God only can take away man's filthy rags and clothe him with the righteousness of our blessed Lord; He only can change our garments and at His appointed time Zechariah says, *"And he showed me Joshua the high priest standing before the angel of the Lord, and Satan standing at his right hand to resist him. And the Lord said to Satan, The Lord rebuke thee, O Satan : even the Lord that hath chose Jerusalem rebuke thee: is not this a brand plucked out of the fire? Now Joshua was clothed with filthy garments, and stood before the angel."* And he answered and spake unto those that stood before him, saying, *"Take away the filthy garments from him. And unto him he said, Behold, I have caused thine iniquity to pass from thee, and I will clothe thee with change of raiment."*

He did not tell Joshua if he would believe or accept, or do anything, that he would cause his iniquity to pass, and give him a change of raiment. So God can, and does, give us a change of heart, and takes away our filthy garments without requiring anything in exchange for it. His grace is free to those of His choice: if it were not free, it would not be of grace. When God reveals to one of His little ones His lost and ruined condition, Satan always

stands by and whispers that God will not save unless he does something for God: that God does not save lives for nothing. He tells him the same falsehood that he told Eve in the garden of Eden: that God does know that ye shall not surely die, but that you have become as gods, knowing good and evil; and that it is up to you to choose between them; and except you choose the good, and do and be good, God will not save you. This causes him much anxiety and misery for a season, until his blessed Lord comes and reveals himself, and tells him to, Fear not little one, for it's your Father's good pleasure to give you the kingdom. It is the gift of God - not of works lest any man should boast.

Yours in a blessed hope,
H. L. ROGERS

WHAT MANNER OF LOVE

"Behold, (observe with care)what manner of love the Father hath bestowed upon us, that we should be called the children of God; therefore the world knoweth us not, because it knew him not. Beloved, now are we the sons of God, and it doth not yet appear what we shall be, but we know that, when he shall appear, we shall be like him; for we shall see him as he is." I Jno. 3:1, 2.

In the foregoing, John, the apostle, and one of the twelve princes sitting upon twelve thrones, gives no occurrence of anything taking place, nor gives the least space of time between Christ's appearance and when we shall be like Him, and see Him as He is. Again Paul, the apostle, and one of the princes sitting on the twelve thrones, judging the twelve tribes of Israel, has the following to say in bearing witness to the same truth as John, *"Behold, I shew you a mystery: we shall not all sleep, but we shall all be changed, in a moment, in the twinkling of an eye, at the last trump: for the trumpet shall sound, and the dead shall be raised incorruptible, and we shall all be changed." (1 Cor. 15:51, 52).* Here again the apostle gives no occurrence of anything taking place between the sound of the trumpet, and *"the dead shall be raised incorruptible, and we shall all be changed."* with the exception of, "In a moment, in the twinking of an eye.

Again, this apostle of the Lamb of God writes, *"But I would not have you to be ignorant, brethren, concerning them which are asleep, that ye sorrow not, even as others which have no hope. For if we believe that Jesus died and rose again, even so them also which sleep in Jesus will God bring with him. For this we say unto you by the word of the Lord, that we which are alive*

and remain unto the coming of the Lord, shall not prevent them which are asleep. For the Lord himself shall descend from heaven with a shout, with the voice of the archangel, and with the trump of God: and the dead in Christ shall rise first: then we which are alive and remain shall be caught up together with them in the clouds, to meet the Lord in the air; and so shall we ever be with the Lord. Wherefore comfort one another with these words." (Thess. 4:13-18) .

Again this same apostle writes, *"For our conversation is in heaven from whence also we look for the Savior. the Lord Jesus Christ: who shall change our vile body, that it may be fashioned like unto His glorious body, according to the working whereby he is able even to subdue all things unto himself." (Phil. 3:20, 21).* This change and fashioning our vile body is in accord with all the foregoing scripture; and indeed all the holy scriptures treating on the glorious resurrection of all the saints of God.

In speaking of the vile body, Paul said, *"...It is sown in corruption; it is raised in incorruption. It is sown in dishonor, it is raised in glory; it is sown in weakness, it is raised in power ; it is sown a natural body, it is raised a spiritual body."* Therefore, *"We shall not all sleep, but we shall be changed, in a moment, in the twinkling of an eye, for the trumpet shall sound, and the dead shall be raised incorruptible and we shall be changed. For this corruptible must put on incorruption, and this mortal must put on immortality. So when this corruptible shall have put on incorruption, and this mortal shall have put on immortality, then shall be brought to pass the saying that is written, death is swallowed up in victory. O death, where is thy sting? O grave, where is thy victory? The sting of death is sin, and the strength of sin is the law. But thanks be to God, which giveth us the victory through our Lord Jesus Christ. Therefore, my beloved brethren, be ye steadfast, unmovable, always abounding in the work of the Lord, forasmuch as ye know that your labor is not in vain in the Lord." (1 Cor. 15:51-58).*

All the foregoing scripture, and all the other scripture treating on the change and resurrection of the saints of God in Christ's likeness, have been and still are of great comfort to me; we have every reason to believe that they were to the apostles who were given the revelation to see, believe and write the scriptures. Furthermore, the apostles believed that the same teaching would be of great comfort to all the people of Christ's kingdom in this life, throughout the gospel

dispensation; otherwise they would not have exhorted them, saying, *"Wherefore, comfort ye one another with these words."* And these words were, as he had previously stated, *"by the word of the Lord."*

The prophet in reference to the redemption by the atonement Jesus made and accomplished for His people, writes "*Comfort ye, comfort ye my people, saith your God. Speak ye comfortably to Jerusalem, and cry unto her that her warfare is accomplished, that her iniquity is pardoned: for she hath (past tense) received of the Lord's hand, double for all her sins." Isa. 40:1, 2.* So, likewise, just as the atonement Christ made for the sins of His people, is comforting to them, so is the doctrine of the resurrection of Christ, and of all His people, to be glorified in His likeness the very instant He personally appears unto them in all His glory, is of great comfort to them. And will be the fulfilling of their hope, and will be the fulness of joy, peace and rest in Jesus' likeness, to ever be with the Lord. For, *"Beloved, now are we the sons of God, and it doth not yet appear what we shall be: but we know that, when he shall appear, we shall be like him; for we shall see him as he is."*

Now, we believe with all our heart and mind both by experience and the teaching of the scriptures, that *"... the grace of God that bringeth salvation hath appeared unto all (all manner of) men, teaching us that, denying ungodliness and worldly lusts, we should live soberly, righteously, and godly, in this present world; looking for that blessed hope, and the glorious appearing of the great God and our Savior Jesus Christ; who gave himself for us, that he might redeem us from all iniquity, and purify unto himself a peculiar people, zealous of good works." (Titus 2:11-14).*

All of these good works are wrought in them by the same spirit of grace which teaches them; and its teaching includes correction, reproving and rebuking, the trying of their faith, though it be tried as by fire, but afterward it yields the peaceable fruit of righteousness unto them that are exercised thereby.

After Paul had admonished the brethren, saying, *"For we must all appear before the judgment seat of Christ: that everyone may receive the things done in the body, according to that he hath done, whether it be good or bad,"* he followed it by saying, *"Knowing therefore the terror of the Lord, we persuade men."* Therefore we are persuaded that Paul not only knew the terror of the Lord by revelation, or the Old Testament, but by experience also, just as every child of grace knows it. For he most surely was one of these sons, *"whom the Lord loveth"* and chas-

tens and scourges. (Job 5:17; Heb. 12:5; Rev. 3:10). Likewise one of those sons which John speaks of, ***"But we do know that when he shall appear, we shall be like him, for we shall see him as he is,"*** and be one of the many sons which the Captain of their salvation will bring to glory. Surely, there is no greater evidence that a child of grace can have in this life that Christ loved him and atoned for his sins, than that He chastises and scourges him. ***"For if we be without chastisement, wherewith all (sons) are partakers, then they are bastards and not sons."***

The dear Lord of glory is not charging their sins to them by chastising them but simply bringing them to, and giving them repentance for the sins which He has (past tense) already atoned for. This is exactly what He (Jesus) is exalted a Prince and a Savior to do ***"to give repentance to Israel, and the forgiveness of sins."*** This is directly in accord with His promise which He promised in the New Covenant, swearing to it and sealed it with His precious blood, saying, ***"For I will be merciful to their unrighteousness, and their sins and iniquities will I remember no more."*** All of our righteousness of the flesh is as filthy rags in his sight, and therefore we are taught and convicted that we are poor, needy wretches of ourselves, and therefore can only be a spared vessel of mercy: which mercy the dear Lord has promised to His chosen people, and for which mercy they humbly and sincerely desire and pray for. Likewise, they hunger and thirst after righteousness, and have His promise that they will be filled therewith in the glorious resurrection in His likeness. Here we have an earnest hope, faith and assurance that there we will receive the fulness in Jesus' likeness; and so shall we ever be with the Lord.

David ignorantly passed the sentence of death upon himself; but when the prophet told him. ***"Thou art the man,"*** he confessed, ***"I have sinned against the Lord."*** Nathan said to him, ***"The Lord also hath put away thy sin."*** But Nathan further told David, ***"...the sword shall never depart from thine house," etc. (2 Sam. 12).*** This is evidence that though the Lord had put away David's sin, charging them to Christ Jesus, yet he would be chastised of the Lord, and have to continually repent, begging for mercy and forgiveness: just as he testified to throughout his writings in the Psalms, saying, ***"Have mercy upon me, O Lord, according to thy lovingkindness; according to the multitude of thy tender mercies, blot out my transgressions."*** Thus David's entire writing is a mixture of joy and sorrow, repentance and praise, which was from his heart in the Spirit of Christ Jesus. If David had not had faith, hope and assurance that the Lord had put away his sin by the

sacrifice of Himself, but would remember his sin against him at a later date, then he would have been of all men most miserable without God or hope in the world. But instead, he did have these assurances, and could thereby say, ***"As for me, I will behold thy face in righteousness: I shall be satisfied when I awake with thy likeness."*** ***(Psa. 17:15.)***

The poor woman brought to Christ condemned by the law of Moses, yet no man was worthy to condemn her, except Christ; and He did not, saying unto her, ***"Neither do I condemn thee, go and sin no more."*** And, while Jesus could and did forgive this poor woman's sins, just as He forgives all His people, even the chief of sinners, simply because and upon the ground that He would meet and satisfy divine justice in their stead by His own sacrifice and atoning blood upon the cursed cross; being made a curse for them. However, neither this woman nor David, nor any other of the Lord's people can forgive themselves of their sins: for God only by the sacrifice of His own Son can forgive sins. Regardless of how much they may seek repentance as Esau did with tears, God only sovereignly holds the key of repentance of forgiveness of sins. He, and He alone prepared Himself an offering in the gospel Son of His true, darling, eternal Son, in truth and love. He was the offering, the only offering which He prepared for the redemption, sanctification, justification of His people. (Gen. 22:8; Heb. 10:5). And He (Jesus) being made perfect, who thereby obtained eternal redemption for His people, whereby nothing in time nor in eternity can be laid to their charge. Everything that Jesus did as a Redeemer and Savior of His people, He did it for them, and it is theirs by gift, set to their credit and benefit in the very presence and pleasure of the Majesty on high. And He is perfectly satisfied, reconciled and glorified, both in Himself and in His Son and in His people. And we truly, faithfully and sincerely hope that we believe that the triune Jehovah, Father, Son and Holy Ghost, are three persons, but one in the essence of the divine nature. And that all He has ever done or ever will do, it is in perfect wisdom, righteousness and judgment, without any variableness or shadow of a turn. We further believe that all scripture is given by divine revelation, and is the only authority given for our faith, order and practice: whether it be in nature or grace, natural or spiritual, earthly or divine. All of which we are wholly and completely dependent upon the sovereign providence and grace of the all wise, almighty, true and living God of heaven, earth and all deep places.

"Now to him that is able to keep you (us) from falling, and present you faultless before the presence of His glory with exceeding joy, to the only wise God our Savior be glory and Majesty,

dominion and power, both now and forever. Amen." (Jude 23, 25)

John L. Sanders
Tuscaloosa, Ala.

PHILIPPIANS IV. 5.

"Let your moderation be known to all men."

First. It seems to us that this brief sentence is inseparably connected with the preceding verse, and with the two following verses, and that this was so in the mind of the apostle. The Holy Ghost has placed these admonitions together so that each one could seem to grow out of that which immediately precedes it. The one central thought in all these four verses is, first, trust in the Lord and then rejoice in him. The following expressions set this forth clearly: ***"Rejoice in the Lord." "The Lord is at hand." "Let your requests be made known unto God." "And the peace of God, which passeth all understanding, shall keep your hearts and minds."*** The apostle reminds his brethren that theirs is a high and holy calling, that they serve the King of Kings, that in him there is safety perfect and entire, and therefore there is for them no need of anxiety, nor care, nor restlessness, but, on the contrary, that they may rest in full assurance that all is well. Men of the world may run to and fro, and here and there, seeking to build for themselves secure hiding-places and settled foundations; but to the brethren no such need existed, since God was himself their refuge and since he is always at hand. These are, as it seems to us, the general thoughts of this Scripture. These things all the people of God have need of, and of all these things it is good to be reminded, that our strife and restless seeking after that which we call good may cease, and that we may come to believe and rest in God. The things presented to the church at Philippi by the apostle are also needful for all who believe.

Second. Let us trace briefly the connection between the six special clauses of these four verses. First, always rejoicing in the Lord is enjoined; this must include all that pertains to him in his holy character and in his redemption. Believers rejoice because their Lord is their King, Lawgiver and Judge; because he is able to save to the uttermost all who come unto God by him; because he so loved them that he gave his only begotten Son to die for them, and to justify them freely by his finished work upon Calvary; because he never leaves them nor forsakes them; because he is a defense round about them, so that no enemy can set upon them to do them harm, and because he supplies all their need through riches of grace in Christ Jesus. They are, all of them, poor, weak and sinful, yet they have

room to rejoice in him. Yea, just because they lack all things their rejoicing must be in him. All that can produce sorrow and shame is found in them, but though sorrowful they are always rejoicing in him, for in him are riches for their poverty, strength for their weakness, righteousness for their sinfulness and redemption for their lost estate. They are shut out of all room for rejoicing in self and shut up unto rejoicing in the Lord Jesus Christ. A sinner says, What have I to rejoice in? I am empty, wretched, blind, miserable, naked and lost. Yes, all this is true, but sinners are not bidden to rejoice in themselves. Is there not enough in the blessed Lord to cause rejoicing in the hearts of all such sinners? Nay, more than this, none save a lost condemned, perishing sinner ever can see anything in the blessed Lord to cause rejoicing. Jesus is the precious honeycomb. He that is full of self and of his own ways will loathe this precious honeycomb, according to the testimony, A full soul loathes the honeycomb. But if in our weakness we are persuaded of the riches of grace and glory in the blessed Jesus, then indeed must we rejoice in the Lord, and rejoice always.

Third. Among the things connected with rejoicing in the Lord will follow a spirit of moderation, according to the next verse. Rejoicing in the Lord, and moderation before men, abide in the heart together. This word *"moderation"* has in it all these following shades of meaning: that which is suitable, or fair, or reasonable, or gentle, or mild, or patient, or upright. The word in the original Greek bears all these shades of meaning. In the text substitute either or all these words for the word *"moderation"* and we shall do no violence to the meaning of the apostle. When the apostle said, *"Let your moderation be known,"* he said all that the above named words convey. Now, is it not apparent that if one has come to trust in God, and to behold such excellence in him as to rejoice his heart, there will follow the beginning and the growing up of all of these graces of the Spirit: uprightness, patience, mildness, gentleness, reasonableness, fairness, with all suitableness of life expressed by the word moderation? That which makes men unkind to each other, unfair in their dealings with each other, unreasonable in their judgment and language about each other, impatient either with their fellowmen, or with the circumstances that surround them, harsh and severe in their treatment of each other, and in short that which leads to that which is unsuitable to the profession of the religion of the meek and lowly Master, is want of trust in God, in the absence of which there can be no joy in the Lord. Rejoicing in God, and moderation before men, therefore, spring out of the same fountain, and will be found flowing together in the stream of the believer's life.

Fourth. The apostle enforces all this upon the minds of his brethren by reminding them that their Lord is at hand. He is always at hand. Not only shall he come the second time without sin unto salvation, to which glorious hope the believer looks, and looking, is encouraged to endure to the end, as seeing him who is invisible, but even today, right in the midst of trials, sorrows, weaknesses and temptations, he is at hand with them one and all. Clouds may obscure our vision, thick clouds may be his chariot, but it is sure that he does ride upon the clouds even though our eyes are holden. I will never leave thee nor forsake thee, he has said for our consolation. This is one of the reasons for rejoicing in him. He is not a God afar off, but he is nigh. The Lord is at hand. Though it be winter or summer, day or night, cold or hot, dark or light, with us still, through every changing season, the Lord, our Lord is nigh, nigh to all them that call upon him. In sorrow or gladness, loss or gain, sickness or health, temptation or deliverance, conflict or victory, he is never far off. Always he is a very present help in time of trouble. The apostle has not then laid upon his brethern an impossibile task when he bids them always rejoice in the Lord. What more is needed than the assurance that the Lord is nigh? How true to experience and to all the word of God was the testimony of Habakkuk: ***"Although the fig tree shall not blossom, neither shall fruit be in the vines; the labor of the olives shall fail, and the fields shall yield no meat; the flock shall be cut off from the fold, and there shall be no herd in the stalls: yet I will rejoice in the Lord, I will joy in the God of my salvation. The Lord God is my strength, and he will make my feet like hinds' feet, and he will make me to walk upon mine high places."*** And how appropriate the words that close this wonderful testimony: ***"To the chief singer on my stringed instruments."*** Joy and singing go together.

Fifth. Now, from all this, how natural the admonition that follows: ***"Be careful for nothing."*** Could this assurance that the Lord is at hand be with us and reign within us we should indeed be careful for nothing. We should be found then bringing all our affairs to the Lord, and then there would be that peace which passes all understanding, which would keep our hearts and minds from all that disturbs us. Then worry and anxiety would cease, and we should not be troubled about the future of our lives here below. These brethren at Philippi were among all the various trials that any of us ever have had; they were subjected to deprivations, dangers and losses, which we know little of in this day, because of their faith in the Lord Jesus Christ. There was need for them to be reminded, as the apostle does remind them, that, after all, their Lord was at hand. Nothing could

then befall them without his presence, and nothing could possibly harm them, and nothing could beset them that he had not appointed for them. ***"The cup which my Father hath given me, shall I not drink it ?"*** This is no less true of the children now than it was of their Elder Brother. It is our mind that the apostle here is speaking of the life of his brethren in this world, rather than of the inward conflicts between the flesh and the Spirit, or of the temptations of the world and the devil, which so often cause doubts and fears as to whether we have come to know the Lord in salvation or not. The blessed Saviour said, ***"Seek ye first the kingdom of God, and his righteousness; and all these things shall be added unto you."*** That is, all needed wordly provisions. And so here, as it appears to us, the apostle is presenting the truth that believers need not be anxious about temporal things when following the commandments of the Lord. ***"Be careful for nothing,"*** but bring all your desires before the Lord, and this they may do without delay, for he is at hand always.

Sixth. Returning to the words first quoted, ***"Let your moderation be known unto all men,"*** it seems clear to us that the apostle does not mean by this that his brethren shall go about publishing their moderation, their kindness, mildness, gentleness, &c., but simply live that way day by day. These things cannot be hid if they be indeed in our hearts and lives. It seems to us sure that if one loves the Lord he will not need to call to men from the street corners, Come behold my zeal for Him. He who has the love of God reigning in him will most probably be the last to feel sure that it is so with him. Perhaps he may not even think that the love of God has been shed abroad in his heart, but, on the contrary, many times feel very anxious lest it be not so though he will, with great longing desire that love, but there will be a making that love appear to all those who know him, by the quiet, humble, steadfast adherance to the faith that has been revealed to him, and by his quiet walk of obedience to the commandments of his heavenly Father. The more he loves God the less will he feel satisfied with that love. Indeed, this is one of the infallible marks of love, that one bemoans his lack of love. So will it also be with showing forth moderation.

In short, the apostle presents to the church the suitableness of all the things which belong to moderation, in all their daily life. Live before all men with equity, with gentleness and kindness, with mildness and patience. These are not loud-voiced virtues, they do not come before men with the sound of the trumpet heralding them, they belong to the humble walking before God of those who fear him and desire to live to his praise, but who yet so far fail that they never can be satisfied with what

they have done, and (least of all) satisfied with their state before the all-seeing eye of God. A servant might boast when among his fellow-servants alone, but hardly any servant would be found doing so in the presence of the master of them all. He who feels that he is the servant of the Lord first, and then the servant of his brethren for the Lord's sake, while he remembers this will not find room for boasting, or calling attention to his work. It is sure the inspired apostles never have urged a vain glorious display upon the part of the children of God; it must be, then, that the words, *"Let your moderation be known,"* simply signify that we are to live out that which the Lord has wrought within us. Is it a wonderful thing when the spirit of all that this word "moderation" signifies has found a place in the heart, and out of the heart filled with these things it is good that there should flow forth in word and in deed the suitable fruit. This the apostle enjoined upon those to whom he was writing.

Seventh. In conclusion we will say that by these words we are taught that believers are to strive to show forth all godliness, not only in the house of God, but before all men. For instance, we are to show all honesty toward all men. One of the meanings of moderaton as said, before, is reasonableness. This also is enjoined upon believers toward all men. We are to deal with them not only justly, but reasonably; that is, not even exacting what the law might give us, but using a justice beyond what any law can provide or demand, save the law of the love of God and the neighbor. The text means, so far as wordly affairs are concerned, that we are not to be axacting or grasping, but to deal with men kindly, mildly and gently. We have hope, and we say that this world is not our home, but that we seek a city above. We say that earthly treasures all perish, but that heavenly treasures endure. The apostle here enjoins that we live as though we possessed the spirit of the truth.

As we close these reflections it appears to us that after all the whole matter might as well be summed up and left in the one sentence, In all things let your moderation be known to all men.

(Editorial by Elder F.A. Chick, May 15, 1912)

PSALM 103: 17-19.

But the mercy of the Lord is from everlasting to everlasting upon them that fear him, and his righteousness unto children's children;

To such as keep his covenant, and to those that remember his commandments to do them.

The Lord hath prepared his thone in the heavens; and his kingdom ruleth over all.

CONTRIBUTIONS

FOR SEPTEMBER 2009

David Pittman, VA 5.00
Lena Gray, VA 5.00
Barnabas Brammer, PA 5.00
Kenneth Thompson, VA 5.00
Marvin Giles, VA 5.00
Miles Bird, LA 50.00
"In memory of Phoebe Bird"
Donald Arne, SD 100.00
Douglas Hodges, VA 10.00
Katherine Matthews, LA 5.00

OBITUARIES

SAINTS REST PRIMITIVE
BAPTIST CHURCH
DALLAS, TEXAS

September 7, 2009

Whereas it has pleased our Heavenly Father, in his wisdom and holiness, on July 24, 2009 to remove from this life our dear Sister Essie Carter bringing sorrow to our hearts; and,

Whereas we believe that our loss is her gain and that she has been removed from this life to realms of glory, and from a world of trouble to a land of delight; we sorrow not as though we have no hope, but because we shall see her face no more. Nevertheless we believe what the Lord does is best.

Therefore be it resolved by Saints Rest that we bow in humble submission to His will, believing that when Christ shall appear, all those who are asleep in Christ shall be gathered up by Him in rlghteousness.

And be it resolved that we extend sympathy to her family and friends, in that we have lost a true friend. The Lord gave and the Lord hath taken away. Blessed be the name of the Lord.

Also be it resolved that a copy of this resolution be sent to her family, a copy sent to the Signs of the Times for publication, and a copy written in our church records.

Adopted by Saints Rest Church while in conference July 6, 2009.

Saints Rest Church, Dallas
Elder Carey C. Morris, Moderator
Deacon Dean G. Connell, Clerk

PSALM 150: 1-3.

Praise ye the Lord, Praise God in his sanctuary: praise him in the firmament of his power.

Praise him for his mighty acts: praise him according to his excellent greatness.

Praise him with the sound of the trumpet; praise him with the psaltery and harp.

UNITED STATES POSTAL SERVICE

Statement of Ownership, Management, and Circulation (All Periodicals Publications Except Requester Publications)

1. Publication Title: Signs of the Times
2. Publication Number: 0 1 9 9 - 0 0 6 3
3. Filing Date: 9-15-2009
4. Issue Frequency: Monthly
5. Number of Issues Published Annually: 7195
6. Annual Subscription Price: 15.00
7. Complete Mailing Address of Known Office of Publication (Not printer) (Street, city, county, state, and ZIP+4®): 1429 Howlett St. Hillsville, VA. 24343
Contact Person: Tony R. Horton
Telephone (Include area code): 276-728-5651
8. Complete Mailing Address of Headquarters or General Business Office of Publisher (Not printer): 1429 Howlett St. Hillsville, VA. 24343
9. Full Names and Complete Mailing Addresses of Publisher, Editor, and Managing Editor (Do not leave blank)
Publisher (Name and complete mailing address): Tony R. Horton / 1429 Howlett St. Hillsville, VA. 24343
Editor (Name and complete mailing address): Kenneth R. Key / 721 Willard St. Greensboro, NC. 27405
Managing Editor (Name and complete mailing address): Tony R. Horton / 1429 Howlett St. Hillsville, VA. 24343
10. Owner (Do not leave blank. If the publication is owned by a corporation, give the name and address of the corporation immediately followed by the names and addresses of all stockholders owning or holding 1 percent or more of the total amount of stock. If not owned by a corporation, give the names and addresses of the individual owners. If owned by a partnership or other unincorporated firm, give its name and address as well as those of each individual owner. If the publication is published by a nonprofit organization, give its name and address.)

Full Name	Complete Mailing Address
Signs of the Times Inc.	1429 Howlett St.
No Stockholders	Hillsville, VA. 24343

11. Known Bondholders, Mortgagees, and Other Security Holders Owning or Holding 1 Percent or More of Total Amount of Bonds, Mortgages, or Other Securities. If none, check box → ☑ None

Full Name	Complete Mailing Address

12. Tax Status (For completion by nonprofit organizations authorized to mail at nonprofit rates) (Check one)
The purpose, function, and nonprofit status of this organization and the exempt status for federal income tax purposes:
☑ Has Not Changed During Preceding 12 Months
☐ Has Changed During Preceding 12 Months (Publisher must submit explanation of change with this statement)

PS Form 3526, September 2007 (Page 1 of 3 (Instructions Page 3)) PSN 7530-01-000-9931 PRIVACY NOTICE: See our privacy policy on www.usps.com

13. Publication Title: Signs of the Times	14. Issue Date for Circulation Data Below: September 2009	
15. Extent and Nature of Circulation	Average No. Copies Each Issue During Preceding 12 Months	No. Copies of Single Issue Published Nearest to Filing Date
a. Total Number of Copies (Net press run)	599	596
b. Paid Circulation (By Mail and Outside the Mail) (1) Mailed Outside-County Paid Subscriptions Stated on PS Form 3541(Include paid distribution above nominal rate, advertiser's proof copies, and exchange copies)	599	596
(2) Mailed In-County Paid Subscriptions Stated on PS Form 3541 (Include paid distribution above nominal rate, advertiser's proof copies, and exchange copies)	0	0
(3) Paid Distribution Outside the Mails Including Sales Through Dealers and Carriers, Street Vendors, Counter Sales, and Other Paid Distribution Outside USPS®	0	0
(4) Paid Distribution by Other Classes of Mail Through the USPS (e.g. First-Class Mail®)	1	1
c. Total Paid Distribution (Sum of 15b (1), (2), (3), and (4))	600	597
d. Free or Nominal Rate Distribution (By Mail and Outside the Mail) (1) Free or Nominal Rate Outside-County Copies included on PS Form 3541	0	0
(2) Free or Nominal Rate In-County Copies included on PS Form 3541	0	0
(3) Free or Nominal Rate Copies Mailed at Other Classes Through the USPS (e.g. First-Class Mail)	0	0
(4) Free or Nominal Rate Distribution Outside the Mail (Carriers or other means)	0	0
e. Total Free or Nominal Rate Distribution (Sum of 15d (1), (2), (3) and (4))	0	0
f. Total Distribution (Sum of 15c and 15e) ▶	600	597
g. Copies not Distributed (See Instructions to Publishers #4 (page #3)) ▶	0	0
h. Total (Sum of 15f and g) ▶	600	597
i. Percent Paid (15c divided by 15f times 100) ▶	100%	100%

16. Publication of Statement of Ownership
☐ If the publication is a general publication, publication of this statement is required. Will be printed in the _____ issue of this publication. ☑ Publication not required.

17. Signature and Title of Editor, Publisher, Business Manager, or Owner: Tony R. Horton — Date: 9-15-2009

I certify that all information furnished on this form is true and complete. I understand that anyone who furnishes false or misleading information on this form or who omits material or information requested on the form may be subject to criminal sanctions (including fines and imprisonment) and/or civil sanctions (including civil penalties).

PS Form 3526, September 2007 (Page 2 of 3)

Signs of the Times

DEVOTED TO THE OLD SCHOOL BAPTIST CAUSE

" The Sword of the Lord and of Gideon "

VOL. 177 HILLSVILLE, VA., DECEMBER 2009 NO. 12

SIGNS OF THE TIMES

ISSN - 0199 - 0063

Subscription price $15.00 per year - $25.00 two years

Published monthly by
SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.

Tony R. Horton
Circulation Manager and Treasurer
1429 Howlett Street, Hillsville, Va. 24343
Phone (276) 728-5651

EDITOR in CHIEF

Elder Kenneth R. Key
721 Willard Street
Greensboro, N.C. 27405
Phone (336) 273-7464

ASSOCIATE EDITORS

Elder Richard H. Campbell
2171 Allen Court
Germantown, Tenn. 38138
Phone (901) 753-7791

Elder C.B. Davis, Jr.
1251 Paynes Tavern Rd.
Roxboro, N.C. 27573
Phone (336) 599-7236

Elder J. B. Farmer
6373 N. State Hwy 7
Grayson, Ky. 41143
(606) 474-4327

Elder Cleo Robertson
111 Livingstone Drive
Cary, NC 27513
(919) 460-7721

All letters for this paper containing subscriptions and remittances, should be mailed to Tony R. Horton, 1429 Howlett Street, Hillsville, Va. 24343. All articles and letters for publication, all notices of meetings and all obituaries should be mailed to Elder Kenneth R. Key, 721 Willard Street, Greensboro, N.C. 27405

SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.
1429 Howlett Street
Hillsville, Va. 24343

"THIS LOVE TAKES CARE OF ME."

My Father knows that which is best
Whatever it may be;
And in this truth I sweetly rest:
His love takes care of me.
Through Jesus Christ my great high-priest, My Father works his will;
And though I am his very least,
I know he loves me still.
In Him there is no dark of night,
But only endless day:
I'm ever walking in His sight
I cannot lose my way.
My life is in His holy hand,
In Him I am secure:
All things are at his great command,
He is steadfast and sure.
My holy and righteous Father in heaven,
I know that of myself I could never merit thy great love and mercy; but, my Father, there is One in thy presence who has been made to be all things for me, and unto me: His precious name is Jesus my beloved Lord and Saviour.

Ethel Gilland
Panama City, Fla.

CONTENTS

EDITORIAL.....266
Elder Cleo Roberson

CORRESPONDENCE.....270

ARTICLE.....271

VOICES OF THE PAST.....272
William W. Walford
Elder W. D. Griffin
Elder D. V. Spangler

CONTRIBUTIONS.....287

OBITUARIES.....287
Jeanette Curtis Robertson

EDITORIAL

FIVE LOAVES AND TWO FISHES

Mark 6:38, "He saith unto them, How many loaves have ye? go and see. And when they knew, they say, Five, and two fishes."

Elder Cleo D. Robertson

According to Luke 9:2, Jesus had sent His twelve apostles out to the towns to preach the kingdom of God and to heal the sick. When they returned, they told Him all that they had done and they had not even had time to eat. Jesus, who knows all things, took them to a desert place to rest a while. People saw them going and ran ahead of Jesus and the apostles. Jesus was moved with compassion toward the people because they were as sheep without a shepherd. The good shepherd had come. He began to teach them many things. I believe the miracle that He performed with the five loaves and two fishes was to teach them things concerning Himself.

When the day was far spent and His disciples as well as the people had not eaten, the disciples asked Him to send the people away so that the people could go and buy bread to eat. Jesus doesn't send His little ones away and they can't buy the food with which He feeds His people. Jesus told the disciples, ***"Give ye them to eat."*** The disciples, knowing there was not enough food to feed the multitudes that were there, asked if they should go and buy bread. John 6:5-6, ***"When Jesus then lifted up his eyes, and saw a great company come unto him, he saith unto Phillip, Whence shall we buy bread, that these may eat? And this he said to prove him: for he himself knew what he would do."*** Jesus said unto His disciples, ***"How many loaves have ye? go and see."*** He was not asking to find out. He knew, but it was for their benefit. When they knew, they told him ***"Five, and two fishes."*** I believe

this was the perfect number that Jesus had before ordained to be there to show in a most wonderful and precious way who He was. The five loaves and two fishes total seven which sets forth the perfection and completeness of Christ. His command to ***"Give ye them to eat"*** is the same as the command He gives to all his ministers to ***"Feed my lambs. Feed my sheep."***

The scripture in John reads that Jesus said, ***"Make the men sit down"*** and there was much grass in the place. This brings to mind the 23rd Psalm when David wrote, ***"The Lord is my shepherd; I shall not want. He maketh me to lie down in green pastures."*** When the Lord feeds His sheep, He makes them to lie down in the pasture of His grace and feast upon the green grass of His gospel. There is rest in His pasture as there can be no works of the flesh there. It is all of grace. The good shepherd had come to His sheep and would feed them with food they couldn't buy.

The five loaves are of one bread. In John 6:32-33 Jesus said,

The world referred to is the world of believers. He is the bread of life. The five loaves are five manifestations of the one bread. Isaiah prophesied, ***"For unto us a child is born, unto us a son is given: and the government shall be upon his shoulder: and his name shall be called Wonderful, Counselor, The Mighty God, The everlasting Father, The Prince of Peace."*** Five loaves of the one bread. The Lord's elect are blessed to feast upon each loaf.

He is Wonderful. His little ones feed upon this loaf as they have experienced that He is indeed Wonderful. He loved them so much that He came down to this low ground of sin and sorrow, trials and afflictions, yet without sin. The divine justice of God's holy law required the death of a holy sacrifice. There was none, no, not one righteous. Therefore, God sent ***"his own son in the likeness of sinful flesh, and for sin, condemned sin in the flesh: that the righteousness of the law might be fulfilled in us, who walk not after the flesh, but after the Spirit."*** The words of Christ in John 15:13, ***"Greater love hath no man than this, that a man lay down his life for his friends."*** He is Wonderful, who suffered so greatly, took the sins of his people in his own sinless body, shed his blood, died and rose again to redeem you from your sins and the curse of the law and justified you. Jesus said he had come that they might have life and have it more abundantly. He is Wonderful, who comforts you in the midst of the greatest sorrow and gives you a peace that surpasses all understanding. He is Wonderful, who never leaves you nor forsakes you.

He is Counselor. He gives you understanding and guides you and

directs you. He leads you in the paths of righteousness for His name's sake. When you feel that you don't know which way to go or what to do, He makes you to stand still and look unto Him who is the author and finisher of your faith. In Psalm 16:7, the psalmist wrote, ***"I will bless the Lord, who hath given me counsel."*** The psalmist also wrote the counsel of the Lord standeth for ever and that the Lord shall guide him with the Lord's counsel and afterward, receive him to glory. Christ was delivered into wicked hands to be crucified by the determinant counsel and foreknowledge of God. As the Apostle Paul wrote Timothy, ***"But continue thou in the things which thou hast learned and hast been assured of, knowing of whom thou hast learned them."*** He is wisdom and gives His people understanding. He is our mediator and maketh intercession for the saints. Romans 8:27, ***"And he that searcheth the hearts knoweth what is the mind of the Spirit, because he maketh intercession for the saints according to the will of God."***

He is the Mighty God. He has all power. He has not delegated any of His power to man. He has always been in control of all things and always will be in control. There is no variableness nor shadow of turning with God. He is the same yesterday, today and for ever. He created all things that are created and for His own pleasure. Revelation 4:11, ***"Thou art worthy, O Lord, to receive glory and honour and power: for thou hast created all things, and for thy pleasure they are and were created."*** He had the power to lay down His life and the power to take it up again. No man took it from Him. He is The Mighty God. When Pilate said unto Him, ***"knowest thou not that I have power to crucify thee, and have power to release thee?"*** Jesus answered, ***"Thou couldest have no power at all against me, except it were given thee from above."*** The Mighty God brought us down to the very black dust of the earth and showed us what a sinner we are as He did the Apostle Paul. We can witness with David in Psalms 22:14-15, ***"I am poured out like water, and all my bones are out of joint: my heart is like wax; it is melted in the midst of my bowels. My strength is dried up like a potsherd; and my tongue cleaveth to my jaws; and thou hast brought me into the dust of death."*** But, then you experienced with the psalmist in Psalm 40:2-3, ***"He brought me up also out of an horrible pit, out of the miry clay, and set my feet upon a rock, and established my goings. And he hath put a new song in my mouth, even praise unto our God."*** What a loaf to feast upon!

He is the Prince of Peace. Christ

said in John 14:27, ***"Peace I leave with you, my peace I give unto you: not as the world giveth, give I unto you. Let not your heart be troubled, neither let it be afraid."*** Also, His words in John 16:33, ***"These things I have spoken unto you, that in me ye might have peace. In the world ye shall have tribulation: but be of good cheer; I have overcome the world."*** His people have peace within their hearts because Christ is formed in them their hope of glory. The world thinks that He came to bring peace to all peoples of the world because at the birth of Jesus, the heavenly host was praising God and saying ***"Glory to God in the highest, and on earth peace, good will toward men."*** They were proclaiming that the Prince of Peace had come to earth. Christ, Himself, said in Luke 12:51, ***"Suppose ye that I am come to give peace on earth? I tell you, Nay; but rather division."*** But to His little ones, He is their peace - the Prince of Peace. Peace is a fruit of the spirit and comes only from the Prince of Peace and passeth all understanding. Another precious loaf from the one bread.

The two fishes set forth grace and truth that came by Jesus Christ. How strengthening, edifying, and comforting when we are blessed to experience these gifts from the Lord! As the Apostle Paul writes in Ephesians 2:8-9, ***"For by grace are ye saved through faith; and that not of yourselves: it is the gift of God: not of works, lest any man should boast."*** This is a gift only to those He loved with an everlasting love and for whom He laid down His life. Sometimes we feel that the trials and afflictions are so difficult that we can't endure them anymore. But, as the Lord told the Apostle Paul, ***"My grace is sufficient for thee: for my strength is made perfect in weakness."*** When we feel to be so weak and so low, His strength is manifested in us. He knows our condition as He told Moses, ***"I have surely seen the afflictions of my people which are in Egypt, and have heard their cry by reason of their taskmasters; for I know their sorrows."*** How wonderfully comforting that we worship God who knows our downsittings and uprisings and has promised never to leave us nor forsake us.

The Lord said, ***"I am the way, the truth, and the life."*** He also said, ***"Ye shall know the truth, and the truth shall make you free."*** All His people shall know the truth before they pass from this life because as the Apostle Paul said, ***"We have the mind of Christ."*** You shall know the truth because the truth is in you and is revealed to you. This is the spiritual man within you, the new creature in Christ. He puts His laws in your mind and writes them in your heart. There is no in-

struction by the natural man for the carnal mind is enmity against God and not subject to His law. The truth sets you free from the bondage of the elements of the world in which we took pleasure being the servants of sin. Christ, who is truth, brings us out of the darkness of ignorance and unbelief into His marvelous light.

Grace, truth and the bread from heaven. What a feast! ***"And they did all eat, and were filled."*** They took up twelve baskets full of the fragments, and of the fishes. Twelve sets forth a full, complete number. God's grace, truth, love, and mercy has never become any less that it always has been. The Lord gathers His elect to His banqueting house where He has prepared a table at which they feast upon the food of the gospel. The banner over them is love.

There are many trials and much suffering for the Lord's people in this world, but you are blessed with such a love for Christ and the brethren that the joy of your hope far surpasses those things that beset you.

It is my prayer that the Lord will continue to keep us at our brethren's feet and as the Apostle writes ***"Let brotherly love continue."***

In bonds of love,
Cleo D. Robertson

CORRESPONDENCE

Brother Horton,

I would like to renew my Signs for 1 year. I enjoy reading it very much. I am sending $20.00 use the other as you see fit.

A Friend,
Viola H. Davis
833 Orphanage Rd.
Danville, Va. 24540

Oct. 1, 2009

Dear Sir,

I am sending a check for $40.00 to catch up my bill and to renew my subscription for another year.

I enjoy getting the "Signs" and hearing from the folks.

Sincerely,
Mrs. H.W. Brinkley

JOB 33:15-16.

In a dream, in a vision of the night, when deep sleep falleth upon men, in slumberings upon the bed;

Then he openeth the ear of men, and sealeth their instruction.

ARTICLES

"If ye then be risen with Christ, seek those things which are above, where Christ sitteth on the right hand of God. Set your affection on things above, not on things on the earth. For ye are dead, and your life is hid with Christ in God. When Christ, who is our life, shall appear, then shall ye also appear with him in glory." (Col. 3:1- 4)

This is an exhortation to those who have been born again, and who have tasted of the doctrine of Jesus Christ. The exhortation is to forget about things upon this earth and concentrate upon heavenly things that are beyond this world.

These Scriptures are a comfort. "For our conversation is in heaven; from whence also we look for the saviour, the Lord Jesus Christ: who shall change our vile body, that it may be fashioned like unto His glorious body, according to the working whereby he is able to subdue all things unto himself." (Phil. 3:20-21)

Notice the sweetness in Col. 3:4: We think of this in the Second coming of Jesus: Christ shall appear, then ye also shall appear with him in glory. What a comfort to appear with Christ in glory!

"— and whom he justified, them he also glorified."(Rom. 8:30) "Glorious things are spoken of thee, O city of God." *(Psalm 87:3)*

Notice the comfort in this scripture: "Beloved, now are we the sons of God, and it doth not yet appear what we shall be: but we know that, when he shall appear, we shall be like him; for we shall see him as he is." (1 John 3:2) What a comfort to look forward to in the future that our vile bodies will be like unto Jesus and to look like Jesus!

"As for me, I will behold thy face in righteousness: I shall be satisfied, when I awake, with thy likeness." (Psalms 17:15)

"A few more days on earth to spend,
And all my toils and cares shall end,
And I shall see my God and friend,
And praise his name on high,
No more to sigh or shed a tear,
No more to suffer pain or fear,
But God, and Christ, and heaven appear
Unto the raptured eye."

(Song no, 597, Lloyd's hymn book- 1st verse)

Elder W. W. Hudson, Jr .
105 Watson Circle
West Monroe, La. 71291

VOICES OF THE PAST

The following is taken from the book, "A Treasure of Hymns" by Amos R. Wells. Copyright 1945, W. A. Wilde Company.

The book contains brief biographies of one hundred twenty leading hymn writers with their best hymns.

"Sweet Hour of Prayer."
William W. Walford.

Not much is known about the writer of this favorite gospel hymn. He was a blind man, Rev. William W. Walford, an English clergyman. It is quite remarkable how many of our best hymns have been written by blind people who themselves sang "songs in the night." Fanny Crosby and George Matheson occur to us at once.

Mr. Walford preached, but not regularly, and he had a pair of skilful hands that made various little things of bone and ivory. He wrote our hymn probably about the year 1842, and recited it to Rev. Thomas Salmon, a Congregational minister of Coleshill, England, who wrote it down and brought it to New York, where it was published in *The New York Observer.* This seems to be all that is known about the hymn or its author.

Very few Christians know by heart the whole of this hymn, but it is all worth committing to memory. Mr. Walford's life must have been full of trouble, and we find references to it in the hymn; but we see also how his religion lifted him above his trouble. It will do the same for us.

Sweet hour of prayer! sweet hour of prayer!
That calls me from a world of care,
And bids me at my Father's throne
Make all my wants and wishes known:
In seasons of distress and grief
My soul has often found relief,
And oft escaped the tempter's snare,
By thy return, sweet hour of prayer!

Sweet hour of prayer! sweet hour of prayer!
Thy wings shall my petition bear
To Him whose truth and faithfulness
Engage the waiting soul to bless:
And since He bids me seek His face,
Believe His word, and trust His grace,
I'll cast on Him my every care,
And wait for thee, sweet hour of prayer!

Sweet hour of prayer! sweet hour of prayer

May I thy consolation share,
Till, from Mount Pisgah's lofty height,
I view my home and take my flight;
This robe of flesh I'll drop, and rise
To seize the everlasting prize;
And shout, while passing through the air,
Farewell, farewell, sweet hour of prayer!

Submitted by,
Bro. Jerry Sommers

MATT. 8:1, 4; LEV. 14:1, 7

"When he has come down from the mountain, great multitudes followed him. And, behold, there came a leper and worshipped him, saying, Lord, if thou wilt, thou canst make me clean. And Jesus put forth his hand, and touched him, saying, I will; be thou clean. And immediately his leprosy was cleansed. And Jesus saith unto him, See thou tell no man; but go thy way, shew thyself to the priest, and offer the gift that Moses commanded, for a testimony unto them."

"And the Lord spake unto Moses, saying, This shall be the law of the leper in the day of his cleansing: he shall be brought unto the priest: and the priest shall go forth out of the camp; and the priest shall look, and, behold, if the plague of leprosy be healed in the leper; then shall the priest command to take for him that is to be cleansed two birds alive and clean, and cedar wood, and scarlet, and hyssop: and the priest shall command that one of the birds be killed in an earthen vessel over running water: as for the living bird, he shall take it, and the cedar wood, and the scarlet, and the hyssop, and shall dip them and the living bird in the blood of the bird that was killed over the running water: and he shall sprinkle upon him that is to be cleansed from the leprosy seven times, and shall pronounce him clean, and shall let the living bird loose in the open field."

Even to the carnal mind there is a great fascination in the beauty of the prophetical kingdom of heaven. Of times we are enraptured by the allegories, similes, comparisons, that the divine inspiration has used to clothe His language in, and to tell us of what is to come. But this carnal mind can not know Him that has done this gracious work for the benefit of those that love the name of The Lord Our Righteousness. The coordination and the correlation, while fields in which carnal professors excel, will never be seen by them until their mind is illuminated by the light of the Holy Spirit.

Leprosy is more to be dreaded

than cancer. Like cancer, if unchecked, it will eat away the human body. It will never be cured from within; in fact, it is doubtful that it has ever been cured from without, as it is doubtful if cancer has ever been completely cured. When once it gains a foot hold in the body it will get worse until death is the result. The ability to attack and rout it from the body from within is not known in medical science. How fitting is the disease to compare it with sin. As it is with sin, one may have it a long time without any realization of its presence in the body. It is as sneaky as sin, but not as deadly as sin, for, while leprosy may, and, without outside medicine, will, destroy the body, sin will, without outside cure, destroy both soul and body.

It is a good thing when it is discovered in the body. As soon as it is discovered, there is immediately a seeking for outside help. This help is not sought by those that do not have the symptoms of the disease. Just as sure as a sinner finds out that he has leprosy there will be a seeking set in, and it will continue as long as he has the disease, which is as long as he is in the body. The disease may show in a sinner before he becomes aware of its presence, that is, its presence and deadly work may be apparent to those that have already known the disease. As long as they do not know it, there will never be a seeking for cure; as long as they do not know its presence there will never be any anxiety about its devastating work. There will not be any seeking and anxiety as long as one does not have a knowledge of the presence of sin. (Rom. 3:11, 16; John 5:40), but when it is revealed unto sinners that they do have sin, there will never be a cessation of seeking, there will never be a time when free from anxiety.

At the time of the opening of the text a leper came to him. How my wretched and sinful heart is made to leap for joy at this news. One who has no communion with Israel because of his uncleanness; one who is an outcast, and that is ready to perish (Isaiah 27:13) , by the coming of Jesus, now has access to the dispensary of grace, there to receive all of that which cleanses. This disease was looked upon as God's displeasure, none had the right to heal it except God (2 Kings 5:7). They had been shut out from all religious and even civil communion from the house of Israel. As only the priest in type could come in contact with leprosy, cure it, and he be immune to its contagion, just so, in the same manner, could Jesus cure sin, and yet be immune to its deadliness fastening itself to him. This world "behold" is not put in the Book to make it larger, but it is put therein to call attention to the precious doctrine that the priest without beginning of days, nor end of life, is at hand to cure his people of all their sicknesses and diseases.

This poor sinner is the fit representative of every sinner that has

ever come begging for mercy. He that taught him that he had the disease has also taught him where to go. He has faith to believe in the power of Jesus as the One that cleanses his people. He is one that believes that whatsoever his soul desires that Jesus will do. There is not any doubt in the mind of this sinner about Jesus doing his will, but he also knows that he is not an object to be thus loved. The disease has come to light: it has brought with it the terrible odor of putrifying flesh; it shows the outcast condition of the leper; it brings out the terrible and grotesque features of one who has become a victim of the workings of this deadly disease. ***"If thou wilt, thou canst."*** Not any question in the mind of this sinner (as well as those that have been taught at the same source), that whatever His will is concerning him, that He is able to carry it out. Sinner reader, have you found out as much?

I am carried away in sweet meditation as I write to think that the Lord has given sinners the Lord Jesus Christ; that he has opened to them access to this grace, which access is operated by the faith of God's elect, which is wholly given them from the Lord, and is not predicated upon their exercising the faith, but that all of their enjoyment, and all of their access to it, is by and through them being exercised by the faith. Whatever a sinner asks God in the name of Jesus Christ, that sinner will get. The carnal mind will get impatient and ask, ***"Has he forgot, has he gone on a journey?"*** but not so with them that ask in Jesus' name. That which is asked for is received; no more, no less.

He has not asked in vain. As with other characters, his faith has saved him (Matt. 9:22; Mark 5:34; Luke 8:48; 17:19; 7:50; 18:42). Since the faith is the gift of God (Eph. 2:8), this salvation, this coming to Christ, this asking, is all to the praise of his grace. Immediately Jesus put forth his hand, and touched him, saying, ***"I will; be thou clean."*** Instantaneous with the reaching forth of his hand, he talked to him; equally so, the cleansing took effect. Unbelief would say what else needs to be done? Unbelief would say, if you are cleansed from sin, it does not matter from here out. Unbelief would say, that nothing more is required of them thus cleansed. Let us see.

If we love God we will keep all of his commandments. The throwing out this or that; ignoring this commandment or that; the substituting of the many chimney corner scriptures for the Bible, all of this shows whether we know much about leprosy (sin) or not. It shows whether we have come to him as the Priest or to a priest that we will have to visit again at the end of a year. The direction is simple but it is rigid and thorough. See that you do not tell a man. You do not have any right to talk to any in Israel until after you see the priest, and he has pronounced you clean.

Why did the Saviour tell him to show himself to the priest? why did He tell him to offer the gift that Moses commanded? We must remember that He honored Him to whom honor was due.

He came from His Father. While He was accused of breaking the law, he did not. The law was just and holy and good; it came from God. He came under the law. He did not come to break that law, but he did come to fulfil it. His sending him to the priest was in full recognition of that law. The commandment of Moses was in full force here, but it is reckoned as a gift. And such it is, if we are blessed of God to meditate upon it.

Have you seen the effects of sin in your members? Have you felt the infiltration of sin through and through every part of your being? If so, it has reduced you to despair, and revealed to you how helpless that you were, and how that you needed somebody to carry you to cure. Let us look in on this case. May it please God that we find ourself and find comfort for ourself. The law of a leper was that he be brought to the priest, not that he decided to come, but that One decide and bring him. This law, whether for leprosy as a disease, or for sin as its anti-type, has never been changed. It will be noted that this interview was outside the camp. The cure for leprosy can not be carried on in the camp of Israel; the cure for sin is not to be carried on in the church, for it is not a reformatory. The priest, whether under the law for leprosy, or under grace for sin, must, and always does, meet the victim outside the camp. There is not anything said about how far he is to go to meet the victim. Christ went far and near; he did not say anything about it being too far.

Precious reader, it attacks first in the hand. Have you found the sign in your palm? As you looked on what you thought was a hand showing good health, did it cause uneasiness to find that spot that betrayed you? Until this did take place you did not go to the priest. Not once did you go. Suppose that you had gone? What would he have thought? What would he have said? But when it showed in the palm of your hand that you had that dreaded sin, then you did go to the priest. Not one has ever failed to go; not one has ever been failed by the love of God in carrying them to the priest. He examines it. He looks with that keen perception. You feel the scrutiny of those penetrating eyes. You writhe under the gaze. You know what the verdict will be, for you have seen your hands as unclean; you have felt the inward ruination of the silent work. But wait a moment. Is he not going to condemn you? Is he not going to continue the separation? Is he not going to leave you to continue a victim of the dreaded malady? No, no, not that at all.

This cleansing, this cure, these miracles are more than a match for our tongue, our heart, our under-

standing. Everything is set in motion by the priest for the victim. The cure can not come from within, but it does come from without. In the offering there are several things. None of them are supplied by the victim. There must be two clean birds. Not one, not three, but two clean birds. O Lord give me grace to declare the predestination of God; to declare that he has declared the end from the beginning, even to the kind and the number of birds that are used in the figurative cleansing of a sinner. The kind of wood that is to be carried is as important as was the wood from which Noah made the ark. Wood is not enough; it must be cedar wood. But why will wood not do? Why cedar wood? Why be so exact? If any way will do in saving a sinner, no way will do just as well. Cedar wood in the church is most useful (S.S. 1:17). It is used in the foundation of this glorious building. But why is this used in the cleansing? To show forth the duration of the cleansing. One of the best characteristics of cedar wood is its ability to last under water. But why bring that up here? we are talking about one Lord, one baptism, one faith, one cleansing.

We are talking about that which would comfort a poor sinner. The dragon has ever been doing all that he could to engulf the woman in the flood of water that went forth out of his mouth. This water is flooding the earth ere this, but the beams of the church of God are imbedded beneath the earth into the rock. As Jesus was the Building and the Builder while here; he was subjected to all the temptations of his brethren, thus the cedar wood is used to denote the durability of this Building, this cleansing, this forgiveness. But why scarlet? For two reasons. May the Lord give us to drink deeply of each. Though our sins are as scarlet, they shall be white as snow. But how? by blood. That is the only way; no other peddler of just as good will be welcome here in this cleansing. By the blood of Jesus; by the power in his shed blood is a sinner cleansed. The piece of woolen scarlet is the sign of sin, and it is the sign of that which will remove sin. Our sin is as scarlet; his garments are dyed in his blood to remove our uncleanness.

But why hyssop? Why must that be carried? What importance is this? What bearing does such an item have in connection with our cleansing? How precious as I write are my thoughts. I look back and see my three sons as the woman in attendance washed them and anointed them with oil. What a sweet smelling baby they were to their mother and I. How wonderful it is that the fragrant odor of hyssop was to be noticed in this poor sinner after his cleansing.

Arise, poor sinner, and let us view the situation over. A sinner doomed to being outcast, to be denied communion with his people. A sinner such as we (or at least I) did

not have anything to offer for our cleansing. We would have never known about the malady had it not been revealed to us; we would never have gotten to the priest had we not been carried; we would never know what it would take for our cleansing. But Christ is everything to a poor sinner. May God enable us to leave off that which divides, that which confuses, that which subverts, and know among the people of God Jesus Christ and him crucified.

Your little brother, if a brother, through grace.

W. D. G.

SERMON BY
ELDER D. V. SPANGLER
AT THE PIGG RIVER ASSOCIATION
AT ROANOKE, VA., 1964

Elder Turner told me this morning that there was an afflicted brother here who has hoped someone would' talk on the scripture which is found in the 30th verse of the fifth chapter of Ephesians: ***"We are members of his body, of his flesh, and of his bones."*** I am sure this is a wonderful text.

One of the things that stands out in the Scriptures, is that wherever God has brought his church to view, he has presented her as something complete. When he refers to the church of God, he speaks of that church being the bride, the Lamb's wife. And we find also that he tells us how, at some time in the future, he will present that church unto himself a glorious church, not having spot, wrinkle, blemish, or any such thing. When the Lord has brought Zion to view as the church, he presents her as a city set upon a hill, that cannot be hid. When he has spoken of the safety of this city, he has told us that salvation shall be her walls. Not the salvation that men talk about, but the kind that God Almighty appoints, for he said that salvation will God appoint for walls and bulwarks.

When God brings Zion for his people to view, he brings her to view as absolutely complete in him; he brings her to view as being watered by the river of the water of life; and that stream, he tells us, makes glad the city of God. Now if your heart has ever been made glad as you heard the gospel of Christ preached, as you mingled with your brethren, it is evidence that some of the streams have reached you.

"Makes glad the city of God." I like to think about the effectiveness of this stream - that there has never been one too poor but that the stream will reach him. Last night, as we sat on the brother's porch, I talked about people going home to the church, for I feel in my ministry to encourage God's people: if they love His name, to stand up as God blesses them, and be counted with his people. And I saw a tear in a friend's eye; and I said, "My friend, there's room for you in the house." He said, ***"I'm unworthy."*** A very

acceptable answer, wasn't it?

We want to talk about the text, but we must first get to it. We want to show, the Lord willing, that we are a part of the body of our Saviour. And we are going to show, the Lord willing, that Jesus Christ did not come into the world to make a decision as to a single person going to heaven. Somebody has brought forth such false doctrine that they advance the idea that men are helping other men to go to heaven - to make a decision for Christ. Christ taught that he himself never made the decision while in this world, as to a single person who would be in glory. We find, in her earthly understanding of Christ, that a woman approached Him, and said that she had a request, that she had two sons and she would like for one to sit on his right hand and the other on his left, when he entered into his kingdom. And Jesus said, ***"Woman, you don't know what you ask; it is not mine to give."*** He didn't come into the world to decide who would go to heaven, but to make it sure to everyone that was chosen in him before the world began. He said, ***"It shall be given to them for whom it is prepared of my Father ."*** If any man has advanced the idea that Christ went about upon the earth trying to save sinners, making decisions as to who would enter the kingdom, this scripture forever sets it at nought.

But he brings this matter to you and me, for it is said that we are members of his body, of his flesh, of his bones. There is a depth here that I doubt whether any minister has ever reached; there is a depth here wherein our Saviour, (I hope I can say, our), has taken our flesh and our bones. We are members of his body, of his flesh, and of his bones. As we look back at the wonderous work of grace, we find that when God created a man of the earth earthy, (and in a sense a type of our Lord Jesus Christ), the woman was in the man, and a part of the man, before she was ever taken from him; and that the law that God gave to Adam, was given him while Eve was yet a part of his body. That is why Adam said, ***"She is bone of my bone, and flesh of my flesh."*** That is why Paul, in his epistle to the Ephesians, said that a man has never hated his own flesh, but he nourishes and cherishes it, even as the Lord the church. ***"This is a great mystery, but I speak concerning Christ and the church."*** In the preceding verses, how wonderfully he said, ***"Husbands love your wives, even as Christ loved the church, and gave himself for it."***

There are a few things in my life that have been most humbling to me; one is, that God would love a sinner like I am; another is how brethren could love me. Another humbling thing to the minister is when God's people tell him, ***"You were blessed to preach the gospel to me."*** This never exalts one of God's ministers. Oh, no! but the devil does sometimes. He will some-

times tell one that he preached a wonderful sermon ; but a tear in a person's eye is more humbling than all the Devil has ever said to him.

He took the woman out of his side. The Bible doesn't say his side, but He took a rib, and that is where the side is; and He gave her to him to be a helpmeet. The side of Jesus Christ was torn when he hanged on Calvary's hill, when darkness covered the earth. The soldier pierced the side of Jesus. Why did he pierce his side? Two reasons:prophecy had said it would be; and the soldier didn't know what he was doing - he knew nothing about the purposes of God. Men today are living out the purposes of God blindly, but I assert that the purposes of God shall stand. If I didn't believe that, I would be afraid to start home this afternoon. Someway, I believe with all my heart that in our journey here, the angels of God have been our protection.

But, I want to talk about the text. ***"You are members of his body, of his flesh, and of his bones."*** Eve received the law through Adam, and the Ark was the only thing that could weather the storm of the wrath of God, when his wrath for sin was poured out upon the world. The door of the Ark, the Bible says, was in the side. It didn't have two doors; it had one door, - in the side.

When Abraham sent his servant to seek a bride for his son, he caused him to swear that he would not go among strangers, but that he would go among his own kindred. What does it show? that Jesus Christ came into the world to save a people that already belonged to him - that were united with him. And the servant wanted a sign; and he said, ***"When I reach a certain well, have somebody there to draw water for the camels."*** And we find a willing Rebekah there. She even ran to meet him; and said, ***"Drink my Lord."*** And when the question arose, when the servant had told his business, ***"Will you go with this man?,"*** her parents said leave her a little while, and then she can go. But they left the answer with Rebekah; and she said, ***"I will go."*** I like a doctrine that brings about in the heart a willingness to do the will of God; that not only brings about a willingness, but makes every particle of His service a delight.

"You are flesh of his flesh, and bone of his bones." W e find in the wonderful works of grace that God Almighty has brought home to his people throughout the ages, two things clearly brought to view; One is, that he has saved them because he had an everlasting love for them; and the other is, that they are unworthy of everything that God has done for them.

I remember that when David went out to fight the battle for his brethren, he was just a lad; and his brethren rebuked him, saying that the naughtiness of his heart had brought him down to see the battle. Here is a giant! if we can't overthrow

him, we know you can't: Goliath, the giant of the Philistines. David was of the bone and the flesh of his brethren, wasn't he? And David said, *"Is there not a cause?"* yet they did not believe in him until he manifested to them his power to fight the battle. And that is when every sinner believes in Jesus Christ. David's brethren would scorn him, but he said that he would fight the battle; he would meet the giant; but he would not take the armor of Saul, for he had not proved it. David went forth saying unto Goliath, *"I come to thee in the name of the Lord."*

They were David's brethren, and nothing they could say would ever change his love for them; no rebuke from them would change him. Neither will anything, my friends, ever change the love of God for you; for Paul said, *"I am persuaded that neither death nor life, things present or things to come, principalities or powers, etc., nor any other creature, shall be able to separate us from the love of God that is in Christ Jesus our Lord."*

"Flesh of his flesh; bone of his bone." Let's find out more. Joseph was a beautiful type of Jesus Christ. We find him hated by his brethren - hated because he had a dream. Did the devil give him the dream? Oh, no! But it caused his brethren to hate him. God gave him a dream in which he saw his brethren bowing down to him. One of the things that Elder Helms spoke so clearly in his Introductory was that all things worked together for good to them that love God. The hatred and malice of Joseph's brethren would have done away with their brother; but it couldn't be. They put him in a pit; and but for the grace of God they would have left him there to die. But he had a brother to speak for him. The Midianite merchantmen come by, and he was sold for twenty pieces of silver. God took care of the situation. Sometimes in my mind I have seen that boy being led off, with his brethren watching, no doubt glad to get rid of him, thinking it was the last time they would see him. But then we find that there came a time when it was God's time to bring them to him - through famine and hunger, which God alone could bring and control. Someway I believe that every drop of water that falls on the earth, God sends it; every famine that comes, God sends it.

And, finally, I like to think of Joseph when he couldn't refrain any longer. He knew his brethren all the time: he knew them because they were flesh of his flesh and bone of his bone. They were a part of him. *"Come near me; I am your brother."*

Has the Lord ever drawn you near him? Have you ever felt the encircling arms of Christ ? I remember what dear Elder Gilliam said, when he was at the point of death for days: *" I felt those arms under me."*

I'm your brother - you thought evil - God meant it for good.

Now to reach our case He came all the way to where we were. Our Saviour must take our flesh, since, as the Scriptures say, the children were partakers of flesh and blood, he himself likewise took part of the same, that he might destroy the works of the Devil. How must the Lord Jesus Christ come into the world? He must be found under the law. Paul tells us in Galatians so clearly, that when the fulness of the time was come, God sent forth his Son, made of a woman, made under the law. He took our flesh and blood as the Son of man, taking it in union with him as the Son of God - our very flesh and blood. ***"God sent forth his Son, made of a woman, made under the law to redeem them that were under the law."***

I like to think also that it is said that he took not the nature of angels; for an angel could never reach our case. But he took on him the seed of Abraham - our flesh and our blood; and we are members of his body, of his flesh and of his bones; and was made in the likeness of men, and being found in their likeness, he humbled himself. Men did not humble our Saviour - he humbled himself unto death, even the death of the cross. Why? because from all eternity his people had a standing in him: they were chosen in him, and their life was in him before Adam fell. They fell in Adam, but they were safe all the time. To reach his bride, Jesus could not come as an angel, but must come as the Son of man. We are glad that he spoke so many times of himself as the Son of man - more than he spoke of himself as the Son of God.

I like to think of the expression of the Apostle that there is one Mediator between God and man. Talk about the Pope, talk about the Priests of the land being mediators between God and man, there has never been a greater lie preached under heaven than that. To believe that, you would have to burn your Bibles; to believe that doctrine, you would have to preach that Jesus Christ didn't come to save a people who were already his; and to take in union with himself the flesh and blood and bones of his people.

There is one Mediator! None of these preachers here are mediators between God and man; there's never been but one. Who is he? the man Christ Jesus. The one of whose body we are members. Think of it, my friends! People of God members of the body of Christ! the mystical body of Christ, of his flesh and of his bones. We never know the full force of salvation until we have known something of how low our Saviour came: If we only know of his humiliation, and not of his glory, it won't do us any good. I cannot speak of his glory, and know the wonderful love he had for us, unless I see his humiliation.

I went for years wondering what it means when it is said in the 8th chapter of Acts, ***"In his humiliation his judgment was taken***

away; and who shall declare his generation, for his life is taken from the earth." Then I saw it one day. I saw that God left his Son hanging in the body that He had prepared - the only body that would satisfy as a sacrifice. He left him hanging there, and turned his face away; and Jesus cried out and said, ***"My God, my God, why hast thou forsaken me?"*** If we are his people, every one of us was hanging there - represented in him. To be a complete sacrifice, he must be left to die.

Have you felt my friends, that He died for you? What a wonderful thing! ***"Gave himself," Paul said, "for me."*** I like to think of Him who took our flesh and blood in union with himself, when he was held up before the people of old: I like to think that every time the high priest went with the names of the tribes of Israel on his heart - with their names on his shoulder, he showed that the people of God were represented in him. I think of the high priest going once a year into the most holy place, making atonement for himself and the people, that he couldn't put away sin ; but I think of one who went into the most holy place, having obtained eternal redemption for us. The high priest couldn't feel the groans of his people: he hadn't experienced them. But, my brethren, today we have an high priest who can be touched. We have one who can be touched with the feeling of our infirmities, and was tempted in all points. I like to think that when Stephen was dying, he said, ***"I see Jesus standing on the right hand of God."*** standing, waiting to pour out his wrath upon the people.

What a blessing to have a great high priest in heaven, who is brought near as our brother, our very brother. We read that he who sanctifieth, and they who are sanctified are all of one; for which cause he is not ashamed to call them brethren. These are my brethren; Who? He that doeth the will of my Father, the same is my mother, my brother, my sister. He is not ashamed to call his people brethren, because they are members of his body, of his flesh, and of his bones. The only way there can ever be a people prepared for heaven whom God will not be ashamed of, is for he himself to prepare them.

The doctrine I am preaching to you today, will be preached on and on, until the Lord of glory comes from heaven; and the people I am talking to and about today have the grace of God wrought so perfectly in them, that God in heaven will never be ashamed of one of them.

We are told that Abraham, when he was called out, went not knowing where he went; that he sought a city which hath foundation, whose builder and maker is God. He was looking for a place where God is not ashamed to be called our God.

"We are members of his body, of his flesh, and his bones." He didn't come part of the way under the law; he didn't come just to make

an offering for sin, and leave the acceptance to men, but He came to redeem us from the curse of the law. The Scriptures say that he went to heaven, having obtained eternal redemption for us. Do you know why he is coming again; and who he is coming for? He is coming for his bride; he is coming for those who are members of his body, of his flesh, of his bones.

" As by man came death, by man also came the resurrection of the dead." When Paul speaks in Corinthians of the resurrection of the dead, he said, *"Now is Christ risen and become the first fruits of them that slept."* When Christ rose from the dead, it was a promise that there was a crop coming: The people of God their bodies are going to be raised. Not like you are as I look at you now, but fashioned like His glorious body; and will be prepared to praise him.

When the priest under the law took the sheaf from the people and waved it before the Lord, it was saying, There is a crop like this. So is the resurrection of the body of Jesus Christ from the dead. He was the first fruits of his people; and they will be like the first fruits. The glorious day is coming - the day all the saints have looked for, the day of all days, when we will be taken home. I have been coming here almost forty years; most of the old ones who were here when I began coming, are sleeping somewhere. In a few years we will all be sleeping, laid away somewhere in the silent tomb; but, bless the Lord, He will not deny his own. When he comes the dead will be raised. It is the resurrection of the dead, not merely from the dead.

You that love his name it will be you that day. It will be the redeemed sinner; it will be one whose vile body is changed, and fashioned like the glorious body of Jesus Christ. Lift up your heads, my brethren; praise the Lord! No wonder when David started in the 22nd Psalm he said, *"My God, why hast thou forsaken me."* and said in the 23rd, *"The Lord is my shepherd."* Then in the 24th, he said, *"Lift up the everlasting doors that the King of Glory might come in. Who is the King of Glory The Lord of hosts is the King of Glory ."*

(The above is taken from a recording, and is somewhat condensed. - J. D. W.)

IMPRESSED TO EXPRESS HER FEELINGS

Rt. 3, Box 295, Ruffin, N. C.
Dear Brother Spangler:

I don't feel I can rest until I tell you that I believe the Lord blessed you to preach Christ tonight. When you arose to speak there was a sincere prayer in my heart that the Lord would bless you, and bless me to see Him whom my soul loveth. It seems of late that I go

through so many dry seasons, and that I feel separated from all that is holy and righteous. But tonight I felt elevated from the beggarly elements of this vile world and I could see my Lord in His glory . What a beautiful sight it is to behold this One who is my only hope of salvation.

The 53rd chapter of Isaiah has been a precious chapter to me for a long time, because I found Christ there. You spoke of searching the scriptures as a young boy. I too, Brother Spangler, searched the scriptures at an early age. There was a period in my life when I was as staunch an Arminian as anyone, for I was bent on working my way to heaven. This shows the natural tendency of the human nature, for I had attended no church save that of the Primitive Baptist, and yet I knew nothing of their doctrine. I remember well studying the scriptures and even learning some by heart. The first Psalm is an example of this. I learned it by heart, and was so blind as to believe that I could order my walk in such a way as to fit the description of that righteous man spoken of there. But thank the Lord, that He showed me that it is not in man that walketh to direct his steps. Most importantly - though, He showed me that I did not have to depend upon my own righteousness, which is as filthy rags, but that salvation is by grace, free and unmerited.

Another scripture had a great attraction for me in that early period, and that was the description of Christ's baptism. I do not know if that attraction was due to the scripture itself, or the beauty of the language in which it was written. I do know that I thought it very beautiful and, if I have been led of the Lord, I believe He was even then bringing me to the knowledge of Him.

In high school I remember defending the doctrine of predestination of times in opposition to the whole class, except for a good friend who also felt inclined to defend the truth. And yet I am not sure that I had more than a head knowledge of this precious point of doctrine at that time. I am convinced that even though I would have told you that I believed in salvation by grace, I did not at that time know the meaning of salvation by grace in my heart.

You remarked tonight of your experience of first hearing the gospel and wanting to hear more. I remember well Elder John Lee Smith preaching from the text, *" All that the Father giveth me shall come to me and him that cometh to me I will in no wise cast out."* This was at a union meeting at Pleasantville, and the first time I remember truly feeling that I had not just heard with my ear, but with my heart.

Not long after this I went to Pine Creek on the 4th of July for the first time, and you preached from the 12th chapter of Hebrews, dwelling on the second verse. As you were so wonderfully blessed to portray a Savior

"who for the joy that was set before him, endured the cross, despising the shame, and is set down at the right hand of the throne of God," my heart was deeply touched, and I felt perhaps there was some hope that He died for me. I do not have the assurance that some have, and I know not whether I be embraced in that covenant, but I do know that if I have any hope it is Christ. He is the only door to heaven, and if I have Him, I need nothing else.

If not deceived, I trust the Lord has broadened my view of Him since I was baptized four years ago. I see Him as the great Mediator between God and man; and the Son of man and the Son of God; as the great High Priest who can be touched with the feeling of our infirmities; and the King of kings and Lord of lords; and as the Head of the church; as our Advocate; as a kind and gentle Shepherd; as the only true God and Father, our Lord Jesus Christ. What greater blessing could there be than to be numbered with the brethren of Christ and be a joint-heir with Him? What more could one ask, or even desire!

Brother Spangler, I hope I have not been tedious. I felt a great burden to express what was in my heart. So often I feel that I am as Sister Mary Parker remarked of herself: *"When I feel the most, then I am the most silent."* I would not be thus, but I cannot do that which I would. Please overlook my errors for good and bear with my weaknesses, as I am the least in my Father's house. Once again, I would express how very much your beautiful sermon meant to me. It is not often that I am blessed to rejoice as I have tonight.

May the Lord continue to bless both you and Sister Spangler. I love you both, I trust, with the unfeigned love of the brethren that I hope has been placed in my heart. If given a mind to, please remember me in prayer.

In bonds of love,
Mary Lee Hawkins

MEETINGS

WEST COUNTRY LINE UNION

The West Country Line Union will convene with Moons Creek Church on the 5th Sunday in November. The Church is located about a 1/2 mile east of Hwy 86 between Danville and Yanceyville on Park Springs Rd.

Elder Kenneth R. Key, Moderator
Sister Sue Blalock, Clerk

CONTRIBUTIONS

FOR OCTOBER 2009

Carol Lansaw, VA 15.00
Viola Davis, VA 5.00
Florence B. Knight, NC 15.00
Ada Beeghly, VA 5.00
Judy Poindexter, VA 5.00
Earl Thurman, VA 5.00
Flay Mordecai, MS 5.00
Anonymous 100.00

OBITUARIES

JEANNETTE CURTIS ROBERTSON

I have been asked by Durham Primitive Baptist Church to write the obituary for my dear wife, companion, closest friend and sister in the church. Jeannette was born October 2, 1942 and departed this world of trials and afflictions March 30, 2009. Her parents were Eugene H. and Mildred King Curtis, both of whom preceded her in death. Her mother died just eleven weeks before Jeannette and was only two rooms from her in the same hospital. I took Jeannette directly from the hospital to the funeral.

There was no one in her parent's families who believed as she did, but that never bothered Jeannette. She knew what she believed and by whom it came. She never wavered.

Those of us who remain with sad hearts to mourn her passing are her husband, Elder Cleo Robertson; son, William A. Robertson; daughter, Kay Sokolovic and husband, Dan; grandchildren, Conner and Casey Sokolovic; brother, Eugene H. Curtis, Jr. and wife, Sally; sister, Kathy Blackley and husband, Gary; and sister, Ann Lewis.

Jeannette had many wonderful dreams and experiences before she was made willing to ask for a home with Durham Primitive Baptist Church. The Lord blessed the writer to baptize her the 3rd Sunday in May, 1991. She continued to be given many dreams and experiences that gave her much comfort and peace until her death. She wrote several articles published in the Signs of the Times on the understanding she was given of different scriptures as well as relating her experiences. The Lord gave her great faith for she had great trials to endure. Her faith failed not as she remained optimistic and joyful to the very end. Her hope was an anchor of the soul, both sure and stedfast, and which entereth into that within the veil. She was blessed to touch many people in different areas of the country as people who had never met her, but had heard of her, would call just to talk with her and receive some words of encouragement for their own condition. She and I were

blessed with almost 47 years of wonderful, precious discussions of scriptures and experiences.

The last church service that she attended was at Durham Church the 3rd Sunday in February, 2009. It was a rainy day and I asked her if she would prefer not going as she was in a wheelchair and her condition was not good. She insisted that she was going and I believe she felt it would be the last time. It was.

Over the past 10 years, she had endured much pain and suffering due to ovarian cancer. The last 90 days of her life were so severely painful, but as the Lord told the Apostle Paul, My grace is sufficient for thee: for my strength is made perfect in weakness. During the last couple of days of her life, the doctors increased her pain medication to the extent that her eyes were closed and she could not communicate. Her mouth was open laboring for breath and groaning from the pain. Her left arm was bent and immovable against her face. A few minutes past midnight on March 30, the nurse woke us and said Jeannette did not seem to be breathing. The nurse had not touched her. We got up and found that she was not breathing, but she had the most beautiful, pleasant, peaceful look on her face. There seemed to be a trace of a smile on her lips. Her arm was down and both arms were folded on her stomach as though she was resting. There was no trace of any pain. The Lord surely was with her that night for Precious in the sight of the Lord is the death of his saints. At the midnight hour, she was set free from the prison of her earthly tabernacle and freed from all her pain and suffering. Sin was finished. She had entered into that rest reserved for the children of the heavenly King. Weeping may endure for a night, but joy cometh in the morning.

At the funeral home, a dear elder left me a handwritten note that read, ***"She was beautiful in life and she was beautiful in death."*** Her funeral was conducted by Elders Kenneth Key, Larry Hollandsworth and Jerry Farmer at Brown-Wynne Funeral Home in Cary, NC on April 2, 2009.

Written by one who loved her and misses her.

Elder Cleo Robertson, Moderator
Catherine Humbarger, Clerk

PSALM 26: 6-8.

I will wash mine hands in innocency: so will I compass thine altar, O Lord:

That I may publish with the voice of thanksgiving, and tell of all thy wondrous works.

Lord, I have loved the habitation of thy house, and the place where thine honour dwelleth.

Signs of the Times

DEVOTED TO THE OLD SCHOOL BAPTIST CAUSE

" The Sword of the Lord and of Gideon "

VOL. 178 HILLSVILLE, VA., JANUARY 2010 NO. 1

SIGNS OF THE TIMES

ISSN - 0199 - 0063

Subscription price $15.00 per year - $25.00 two years

Published monthly by
SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.

Tony R. Horton
Circulation Manager and Treasurer
1429 Howlett Street, Hillsville, Va. 24343
Phone (276) 728-5651

EDITOR in CHIEF

Elder Kenneth R. Key
721 Willard Street
Greensboro, N.C. 27405
Phone (336) 273-7464

ASSOCIATE EDITORS

Elder Richard H. Campbell
2171 Allen Court
Germantown, Tenn. 38138
Phone (901) 753-7791

Elder C.B. Davis, Jr.
1251 Paynes Tavern Rd.
Roxboro, N.C. 27573
Phone (336) 599-7236

Elder J. B. Farmer
6373 N. State Hwy 7
Grayson, Ky. 41143
(606) 474-4327

Elder Cleo Robertson
111 Livingstone Drive
Cary, NC 27513
(919) 460-7721

All letters for this paper containing subscriptions and remittances, should be mailed to Tony R. Horton, 1429 Howlett Street, Hillsville, Va. 24343. All articles and letters for publication, all notices of meetings and all obituaries should be mailed to Elder Kenneth R. Key, 721 Willard Street, Greensboro, N.C. 27405

SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.
1429 Howlett Street
Hillsville, Va. 24343

SONG

COURAGE, my soul, behold the prize
The Saviour's love provides:
Eternal life beyond the skies
For all whom here he guides.

The wicked cease from troubling there,
The weary are at rest;
Sorrow, and sin, and pain, and care,
No more approach the blest.

A wicked world, and wicked heart,
With Satan now are joined;
Each acts a too successful part
In harassing my mind.

But fighting in my Saviour's strength.
Though mighty are my foes,
I shall a conqueror be at length
O'er all that can oppose.

Then why, my soul, complain or fear?
The crown of glory see!
The more I toil and suffer here,
The sweeter rest will be.

Newton.

CONTENTS

EDITORIAL 2
Elder Jerry B. Farmer

CORRESPONDENCE 10

VOICES OF THE PAST 10
Robert Robinson
W. L. Edwards
R. L. Dodson
Naomi M. Coker

CONTRIBUTIONS 24

EDITORIALS

"For what man knoweth the things of a man, save the spirit of man which is in him? Even so the things of God knoweth no man, but the spirit of God. Now we have received, not the spirit of the world, but the spirit which is of God; that we might know the things that are freely given to us of God. Which things also we speak, not in the words which man's wisdom teacheth, but which the Holy Ghost teacheth; comparing spiritual things with spiritual." 1 Corinthians 2: 11-13.

Elder J.B. Farmer

It seems that each time I have been impressed to write on any spiritual subject, I have been first impressed with my own unworthiness, then with my great ignorance and inability to write anything of substance on my own. I am made to beg for wisdom and understanding, and for love that I may not give offense to any of God's little ones. It seems that writing gives vent for things shut up in my bones, and allows for things to be put in order that have been going around in my mind. It also seems to give some relief for the distress I feel inside. May God give understanding to rightly divide the word of truth, and may He give grace for His little ones to receive the truth as it is in Christ, and to reject all that may be in error - all for His honor, praise and glory.

The kingdom of God is without doubt a spiritual kingdom. In order to see that kingdom and to enter it and to know anything of it one must first have been generated from above. Apart from that spiritual birth, one may only see and know the things of the natural kingdoms of this world. God has made it so. Jesus said to Nicodemus, ***"Except a man be born again, he cannot see the kingdom of God."*** And He also said, ***"Except a man be born of water and of the Spirit, he cannot enter into the kingdom of***

God." And the apostle Paul, by inspiration, said, ***"But the natural man receiveth not the things of the Spirit of God: for they are foolishness unto him: neither can he know them, because they are spiritually discerned."***

We are fully assured that many natural things are made to represent spiritual things to them who are spiritually exercised, when they are blessed with understanding from above. For example, a natural kingdom has many aspects that have a counterpart in the spiritual kingdom. Each has a king that reigns. Each has laws that apply to itself only, which must be obeyed. Both have definite boundaries, certain locations and specific periods of existence. Each kingdom has enemies that would conquer and destroy it if they had their way, so each one must necessarily have a defense. Each kingdom has an economic system that is different from other kingdoms. Each one has a religion that is particular to itself. Each kingdom has a history and a heritage that the subjects know and warmly reflect upon that is not precious to others. Those born into each kingdom are automatically citizens of the one into which they are born. They speak a certain language that foreigners cannot understand. The subjects of each kingdom wear clothes that may look strange to others. The citizens partake of food and drink of which others have no taste. They each have customs that are unfamiliar to outsiders. Their thoughts and ways are alien to those of another kingdom. Every kingdom must always seem very peculiar to one that is a foreigner to it.

Only God's little ones are enabled to comprehend the things of His kingdom as they are enlightened. It is here a little and there a little, line upon line and precept upon precept. They are led about by the Spirit and instructed in the things of the kingdom, as was Jacob of old. The children of God are given to know that the Lord God Almighty rules in the army of heaven and amongst the inhabitants of the earth. They are given confidence that He works all things together after the counsel of His own will, and that all things work together for good to them that love God, to them that are the called according to His purpose. Those not of the spiritual kingdom of God have no confidence that God reigns over all. They think that God only can move or work at man's bidding or that they must help Him along. They think that God can only save one who allows Him to do so. They insist on the free will doctrine because they can do no other. Those in a carnal mind cannot know anything of the power and majesty of the God of heaven and earth, or anything else of His kingdom.

The laws of the kingdom of God are the laws of love. All the laws of God are summed up in two commandments. Jesus said, ***"Thou shalt love the Lord thy God with***

all thy heart, and with all thy soul, and with all thy mind. This is the first and great commandment. And the second is like unto it, Thou shalt love thy neighbor as thyself. On these two commandments hang all the law and the prophets." When one's heart is filled with love, there is no hatred for a brother or even for one who has related to him as an enemy. Love does nothing amiss to anyone, but rather seeks the good of all. We see the ultimate example of this in the life of Christ, Who went about doing good. He went to the extreme of laying down His life for His brethren, and offering Himself up without spot unto God – the Just for the unjust – in order to save His people from their sins. We see this same love in the lives of the prophets who laid down their lives for their brethren, not fearing the wrath of kings, nor loving their lives unto the death. We see this love in the lives of the apostles, who like Paul, were willing to spend and be spent for the brethren. And we see this love in our brethren, sisters and friends of the gospel, as they open their homes and hearts to one another and forego the pleasures of this world to be with their kindred in Christ. The worldly professor knows nothing of the kingdom of God as it pertains to the law of love. He lives for pleasure and desires to rule over others with force and cruelty, especially those who do not agree with him. The tree is known by its fruit.

The spiritual kingdom has definite boundaries and has a specific location and has a specific period of existence. If one is not born of God, he cannot see it, find it or enter it. Those that abide in the flesh may not enter. Jesus said, ***"Verily I say unto you, Except ye be converted, and become as little children, ye shall not enter the kingdom of heaven."*** Only those who have been converted from their old way of life and have been stripped of all self-righteousness and have been changed to be as little children may enter. Only those that have their hard and stony hearts replaced with tender hearts of flesh may enter. The wise and prudent professors are excluded. The Holy Spirit said by the apostle Paul, ***"Know ye not that the unrighteous shall not inherit the kingdom of God? Be not deceived: neither fornicators, nor idolators, nor adulterers, nor effeminate, nor abusers of themselves with mankind, nor thieves, nor covetous, nor drunkards, nor revilers, nor extortioners, shall inherit the kingdom of God. And such were some of you: but ye are washed, but ye are sanctified, but ye are justified in the name of the Lord Jesus, and by the Spirit of our God."*** The kingdom of God is invisible to the natural eye, but it is here and now with God reigning in the hearts of His people. It is no wonder that Jesus said, ***"The kingdom of God cometh not with observation:***

neither shall they say, Lo here! Or, lo there! For behold, the kingdom of God is within you." The kingdom of God is an everlasting kingdom. Nebuchadnezzar the king, by inspiration said, ***"His kingdom is an everlasting kingdom, and his dominion is from generation to generation."*** The religious professors who never are converted and made to become as little children, and who are dominated by sin and hatred are imposters that have not seen the kingdom of God.

The kingdom of God has many enemies that seek its destruction. Satan and his host are at the very walls awaiting and plotting its overthrow. But thanks be unto God, Jesus said, ***"Upon this rock I will build my church and the gates of hell shall not prevail against it."*** Those outside the walls throw their rocks and find their faults and watch for its downfall, but they shall be continually disappointed. Isaiah, the prophet of old was blessed to say, ***"No weapon that is formed against thee shall prosper; and every tongue that shall rise against thee in judgment thou shalt condemn. This is the heritage of the Lord, and their righteousness is of me, saith the Lord."*** There are many enemies, but God rules over all. The inspired Psalmist said, ***"Surely the wrath of man shall praise thee: and the remainder of wrath shalt thou restrain."*** The wicked may only go as far as it pleases the God of heaven and earth, but they shall never enter His kingdom. The end of all things is that God shall receive all praise, honor and glory – even over all the deceptive wickedness of the devil and his servants, even though they transform themselves and seek to appear as angels of light.

In all the kingdoms of this world, it is necessary to buy with money or to purchase with labor the things that one desires. But in the kingdom of God, all things are free and without charge or labor. Isaiah again was blessed of God to say, ***"Ho, every one that thirsteth, come ye to the waters, and he that hath no money; come ye, buy, and eat; yea, come, buy wine and milk without money and without price. Wherefore do ye spend money for that which is not bread? and your labor for that which satisfieth not? Hearken diligent unto me, and eat ye that which is good, and let your soul delight itself in fatness. Incline your ear, and come unto me: hear, and your soul shall live; and I will make an everlasting covenant with you, even the sure mercies of David."*** The religious world is money based and work based. They have a continual fund raising effort to keep themselves afloat financially. Take away the money and they will all suddenly sink to the bottom out of sight. They are trying to build a religious kingdom by their supposed good works. But the truth is according to the say-

ing of the Spirit by the Psalmist, ***"Except the Lord build the house, they labor in vain that build it: except the Lord keep the city, the watchman waketh but in vain."*** Their hearts cannot be right with God to think that spiritual things could be purchased with money or man's efforts. Man's work is outside the kingdom of God.

In the kingdom of God is a pure religion that is undefiled before God the Father. The true religion, according to the inspired apostle James is this: ***"To visit the fatherless and the widows in their affliction, and to keep himself unspotted from the world."*** Who are the fatherless and the widows spoken of here if not the children of God in this world? They are a poor and afflicted people that are pilgrims and strangers in this world. And who is it that desires to be kept unspotted from the world, but the child of God? The children of God do visit one another in their affliction. They do walk together in the light and speak the comfort of truth to one another in love. They do overlook one another's faults, knowing the weakness of the flesh. They do forgive one another's trespasses even as they have been forgiven for Christ's sake. The world does not recognize the fatherless and widows as being God's little children. They have no sympathy for them and have no desire to comfort them. The world is without knowledge of the identity of God's people and is without knowledge of the pure undefiled religion within the kingdom of God. They only have an empty form or a counterfeit copy of the pure and undefiled religion of God's people. And that false religion has no place in God's kingdom.

Within the kingdom of God is a spiritual book we call the Bible. This book was written by the Spirit of God, and was written in a mystery to the spiritual children of God. The same Spirit that wrote the scriptures is the One that must interpret the words in order for them to be profitable. Many have taken hold of the scriptures and have tried to understand the things written there with a carnal mind. It is a futile effort. Those things are as sealed to the natural man as much as the book of Life is sealed to all except the Lamb of God. This is why there are so many religions. However, there is a great effort in progress to bring the many religions together into one basic belief that may be shared by all false professors. Their main teaching is that man has a free will and that God will not violate that. It is a works system to which they all subscribe. They have arrived at a belief that is based upon carnal reasoning and which is as far from the truth as heaven is above the earth. It is outside the kingdom of God and there it must remain.

This Bible is a history book, but it is much more than that. It is a record of the life of God's chosen people in the world, and a testimony of the person of God as He has re-

vealed Himself to them. And it is an account of how He kept His people and delivered them all through the ages. It is a record of the eternal love of God for His people, Spiritual Israel, and the covenants that He made with them. It is the written manifestation of the outpouring of the hearts of God's little ones when under sore trials and temptations, and it relates their adoration of Him in their deliverances. It is the true record of the victories that God gave to His little ones over overwhelming hoards of their enemies. It is the story of the deliverance of God's people from starvation in the face of terrible droughts, and deliverance from famine, disease and oppression. Not only is it a natural history, but it is also a spiritual account that speaks of the coming of Christ, and the spiritual warfare of His little ones. It is a testament of the life experience of many of the children of God down through the ages, to which we may compare our experience. And when we see a little of our trials and deliverances there, we are given some hope that we have a part in the kingdom of God also. The Bible is the book of the kingdom of God, and only those of that kingdom ever really are given an understanding of its mysteries, and then only by revelation. It is a book of confusion for all others.

The citizens of the kingdom of God are so by birth for they are they ***"which were born, not of blood, nor of the will of the flesh, nor of the will of man, but of God."*** They speak the pure language of grace that no natural man can learn. They are the only ones given to wear robes of righteousness of spotless white made so by the blood of the Lamb. Their food is the Bread of Life, which came down from heaven. Their drink is the pure water of life that springs up in them to eternal life. Their customs are of decency and order and honesty, and of giving no offence by respecting of persons or of partiality. They are blessed to love not the world, neither the things that are in the world. They are made to forsake father, mother, brother, sister, houses and lands in this life that they may serve the living God. They are given the Spirit of power and of love and of a sound mind. They have had the fear of men cast out of their hearts by God's perfect love. They are translated from the kingdom of darkness of this world into His marvelous light. It is manifest that they have passed from death to life because they love the brethren. It is no wonder the way they are described. Peter said as he was moved by the Spirit, ***"ye are a chosen generation, a royal priesthood, an holy nation, a peculiar people; that ye should shew forth the praises of him who hath called you out of darkness into his marvelous light."***

May we be given grace to compare not only natural things to spiritual things, but also spiritual things with spiritual things to the praise,

honor and glory of the grace and mercy of God. We are made to compare our spiritual experience to the spiritual experience of the saints in all ages, from righteous Abel through the prophets and apostles, and to those that have gone before us, whom we have known and loved. When we see how righteous Abel was hated and persecuted because of the gift of faith given to him according to the grace of God, and we are made to believe that we have tasted a little of that, hope springs up. When we see Moses refusing to be called the son of Pharaoh's daughter, choosing rather to suffer affliction with God's people than to enjoy the pleasures of sin for a season, and we are made to think we have been separated from the world and caused to love God's people, we take heart. When we are given to look upon the lives of the apostles, and see their heartfelt love of the brethren and how they laid down their lives for one another, and are made to believe that we have been given a desire to do the same, we rejoice in hope of eternal life. When we remember the words of our dear brethren that have gone before us, how they were brought down into the depths of hopelessness because of their sinfulness, and how they were made to beg God for mercy, and how they were delivered from that darkness to light, and are given to believe we have been brought along the same path, we are made to think that our journey has not been in vain.

When we read in the old scriptures how that God found Jacob in a desert land, and in a waste howling wilderness, and how God led him about, and instructed him, and kept him as the apple of His eye, we trust that God shall do the same with each one of His little ones -even with us if we are His. When we see David defeating the giant, we see Jesus defeating the devil. When we see the deliverance of Israel from Egypt, we see God's people being delivered out from under the bondage of Satan and the power of sin. The old scriptures are full of promises to Gods children, and full of prophesies concerning Christ and his kingdom. Both the Old Testament and the New Testament are spiritual books and are continually compared to one another by the children of God. When understanding is given, perfect agreement between the two is obvious. Jesus declared what the scriptures were not, and what they were in just a few words to the Jews. He said, ***"Search the scriptures; for in them ye think ye have eternal life: and they are they that testify of me."*** They are not purposed to give eternal life as some have thought, but they are they that testify of Christ reigning in the spiritual kingdom of God, and they that testify of the spiritual experience of His people, who are bone of His bone and flesh of His flesh spiritually.

When reading of the creation of the world, Jesus, the living Word of God comes to mind, by Whom the world was made. When reading of Adam and Eve, Christ and His love for His bride the church seems evident. When reading of righteous Able that was slain by wicked Cain because God had respect unto Abel's offering by faith and no respect to Cain's offering not in faith, it seems to foretell the death of Jesus at the hands of the wicked. When reading of Noah and the flood, the prophesy seems sure of the coming destruction of the world with only a few elect souls saved in the ark, which signifies Christ and the safety in Him. When reading of Abraham, Isaac, Jacob and Joseph, their lives plainly appear to be the figures of the life of Christ, Who came in the flesh after them. When reading of Moses and Aaron, figures of Christ the intercessor are surely manifest. When reading of Joshua, who led God's people into the promise land, Jesus the deliverer of Spiritual Israel doubtless is revealed in a shadow. When reading of the Judges of Israel, time and again the work of Christ in delivering His people against overwhelming and oppressive adversaries is brought to mind. When reading the prophets, how could one of His people in the Spirit help rejoicing in the prophesies of the birth, life, suffering, death, resurrection and second coming of the Lord Jesus Christ, even though these prophesies are hidden to the carnal mind? When reading of the good kings of Israel and Judah, the King of Kings and the Lord of Lords seems to reveal Himself in their lives. There are many, many more examples that could be given if time and space would permit. But since this is becoming lengthy, it seems best to rest here. All the old scriptures, according to the words of Christ, testify in a mystery of Himself and what He has done for His people, Spiritual Israel, through the ages.

It seems good from time to time to reflect on the things that God has done for His little ones, and to be given a hope in the goodness and mercy of God. I know I am full of mistakes. If I were to be judged on the grounds of my perfections according to nature, I know I would be lost worlds without end, because I have none. Please forgive all mistakes and weaknesses and, if possible, please remember me before God the Father and His Son, Jesus, Christ. I trust this was written in love, and in hope of eternal life.

J. B. Farmer
October 11, 2006.

PROVERBS 3:1-2.

My son, forget not my law, but let thine heart keep my commandments:

For length of days, and long life, and peace, shall they add to thee.

CORRESPONDENCE

10-16-09

Brethren,

I enjoy my magazine and the experience reading what God does for his people. I'm 91 years old and live alone. He has taken care of me all these many years. And I believe He will until the end. God's my only hope of eternal life, my all and all.

Thank you for sending my magazine if I am behind.

Sisters Love Always,
Sister Lovie A. Thompson

Nov. 8, 2009

Dear Elder Key,

As always the Signs of the Times is always relevant, no matter when articles that are printed were written or tape recorded. I joy in reading each edition, cover to cover, and find comfort when I realize that others often feel as I do in my shortcomings and while being in the "dry seasons". It is so wonderfully welcome to have that "drink" for our thirsty bodies and souls and we always seem to receive it when we most need it.

I pray you are well and look forward to the next edition and I thank all of you for your faithful service for the Signs of the Times. Please renew my subscription for two years and consider the balance a contribution to use as you deem fit.

Sincerely,
Vicki Knight,

VOICES OF THE PAST

The following is taken from the book, "A Treasure of Hymns" by Amos R. Wells. Copyright 1945, W. A. Wilde

The book Contains brief biographies of one hundred twenty leading hymn writers with their best hymns.

"COME, THOU FOUNT
OF EVERY BLESSING."
Robert Robinson.

This hymn, which is one of the noblest ever written, was composed by Rev. Robert Robinson. Its writer was born in Swaffham, England, September 27, 1735, and died as he had wished to die, "softly, suddenly, and alone," being found dead in his bed on the morning of June 9, 1790.

He was a poor boy, the only support of his mother, " and she was a widow." At the age of fourteen, he became apprentice to a barber in London, where he seems to have

been none of the steadiest. At one time he made a gypsy fortune-teller drunk, and while she was under the influence of liquor she prophesied that the lad would "see his children and his grandchildren."

The prophecy made a deep impression upon the young fellow, and he decided to make something of himself, for the sake of these unborn descendants. He became a convert of the great preacher, George Whitefield, and at once began to preach on his own account. He joined the Baptists, and was made pastor of a small church in Cambridge.

In that university town he passed nearly all of the remainder of his life, honored even by the scholars of the place, since he was himself also a scholar by the power of his mind, though he had none of a scholar's training. He published several volumes, and his sermons are full of a quaint common sense. The great preacher, Robert Hall, who followed him in the same church, was his spiritual successor also, just as, in later years, the eminent Spurgeon became the disciple of Robert Hall.

Robinson was a practical man, and did not hesitate to take up farming to eke out his scanty income. He was a man of large and liberal temper, though a true believer in orthodox religion. For this reason I am inclined to doubt the anecdote of Mr. Robinson's conversation with a lady whom he is said to have met in a stage coach. She forced the talk to the subject of religion, and at last quoted his own hymn, "Come, thou Fount of every blessing," speaking of the blessings it had brought to her. Upon this Robinson is said to have exclaimed, "Madam, I am the poor unhappy man who composed that hymn, many years ago, and I would give a thousand worlds, if I had them, to enjoy the feelings I had then."

Mr. Robinson is not known to have written more than two hymns. One of these begins, "Mighty God, while angels bless Thee," and the other is the following hymn, which was composed probably in 1757.

Come, thou Fount of every blessing,
Tune my heart to sing Thy grace;
Streams of mercy, never ceasing,
Call for songs of loudest praise.

Teach me some melodious sonnet,
Sung by flaming tongues above;
Praise the mount! I'm fixed upon it,
Mount of God's unchanging love!

Here I raise my Ebenezer;
Hither by Thy help I'm come;
And I hope, by Thy good pleasure,
Safely to arrive at home.

Jesus sought me when a stranger,
Wandering from the fold of God;
He, to rescue me from danger,
Interposed His precious blood.

Oh, to grace how great a debtor
Daily I'm constrained to be!
Let that grace now, like a fetter,
Bind my wandering heart to Thee.

Prone to wander, Lord, I feel it;
Prone to leave the God I love;
Here's my heart; oh, take and seal it, –
Seal it for Thy courts above!

ROMANS IX. 21.

"Hath not the potter power over the clay, of the same lump to make one vessel unto honor and another unto dishonor?"

DEAR BROTHER DODSON: - Some time back you requested me to write along the line of the above Scripture. I believe I promised to do so if my mind should be led out in that way, but I have put it off chiefly because of two reasons; one is you are so far my superior in these things that anything I can write about would be of no comfort to you or the dear readers of the SIGNS. I see your call to the work in the ministry very plainly verified by the Scripture, A man's gift maketh room for him and bringeth him before great men. These great men are God's people, whose hearts seem much drawn out after you. But I infer that you have also been on the rough billows and tried in the furnace of affliction.

I fear to make the attempt to write, lest it might only be of the flesh and will of man. But I will draw the bow at venture, hoping the Lord will direct the arrow, I hope you are able to try the spirits whether they are of God. I cannot tell you whether or not I will give you any part of the true import or meaning of the Scripture; I can only promise I will tell you what it means to me. I want to say in the beginning, I have but the two families, or generations, to write of. One is of the earth earthy, and its generation is of Adam, and the second man is the Lord from heaven, and his generation is the generation of Jesus Christ. If I can be made able to trace by the first fruits of the flock and show the eternal relationship and unity between Christ, the eternal head of this generation, and the church, his body, then I will feel I am well paid for writing this letter. I feel I am writing *"to wise men; judge ye what I say."* We see the old Scriptures stand in figures, types and shadows, and by following the shadows we can come to the substance. The trouble is that sometimes we

take the shadows and figures for the substance. In the first place, we find the clay of the same lump, all in the hands of the potter. This potter must be the Lord. No doubt but that Adam was a figure of Christ, and Eve, his bride, the church, and was called Adam until she was taken from man. Now let us take a glimpse at the first man, Adam, who was of the earth earthy, of which the whole earth is populated. Was he not a lifeless lump of his mother earth, altogether destitute of any of the faculties that go to make up the natural man, and lifeless, not able to transgress nor to be susceptible to either joy or grief or pain? This is the whole makeup of the created Adam man, and at that time was just as good and sinless as the dust, or earth, from whence he was taken. He was not eligible to anything until God *"breathed into his nostrils the breath of life and man became a living soul."* Was he a living soul before? He surely was not. But when the eyes of both of them were opened this living soul was able to realize and experience joy and sorrow and pain. Here we find the created earthly generation of Adam and the generation of Jesus Christ, which is not an earthly creation. Solomon tells us about the developing of the generation of Jesus Christ, saying, before the mountains were settled, before the hills, was I brought forth. Here is the bringing forth of the church, or generation of Jesus Christ, as spoken of in Matthew i. 1, and that *"while as yet he had not made the earth, nor the fields, nor the highest part of the dust of the world." - Prov. viii. 26.* Before the dust was made that the Adam man was formed of. This should suffice as to the origin of God's people. All in the lump of clay in the hands of the Potter. A vessel is that which is to hold what is put in it. It is no wonder that one vessel is made unto honor when it has the promised resurrection to these vessels of honor that Paul prayed that *"your whole spirit and soul and body be preserved blameless unto the coming of our Lord Jesus Christ."* Then in Romans ix. 22, Paul says, *"What if God, willing to shew his wrath, and to make his power known, endured with much long suffering the vessels of wrath fitted to destruction."* In the eleventh, twelfth and thirteenth verses it is said, *"For the children being not yet born, neither having done any good or evil, that the purpose of God, according to election, might stand, not of works, but of him that calleth. It was said unto her, The elder shall serve the younger. As it is written, Jacob have I loved, but Esau have I hated."* If the doctrine of eternal personal election and unconditional salvation by grace is not a Bible doctrine, then the whole Arminian world has got us fooled, because it is not part of one and part of the other. But I do not hesitate to affirm it is all of

grace, first and last, with all of its bearings. We hear some weakened fellows saying God would be unjust if he saved a part and sent the rest down to hell. We refer such ones to the twentieth verse, which says by inspiration, ***"Nay but, O man, who art thou that repliest against God? Shall the thing formed say to him that formed it, Why hast thou made me thus?"*** The Savior says, ***"But I tell you of a truth, many widows were in Israel in the days of Elias, when the heaven was shut up three years and six months, when great famine was throughout all the land; but unto none of them was Elias sent, save unto Sarepta, a city of Sidon, unto a woman that was a widow. And many lepers were in Israel in the time of Elias the prophet; and none of them was cleansed, saving Naaman, the Syrian."- Luke iv. 25-27.*** Here the carnal mind would ask, Why was not Elias sent to all the widows of Sarepta to save them all alive, and why was Elias the prophet only sent to cleanse Naaman, while there were many lepers in Israel? All one needs to know the justice of all God's works is to be brought up in grace's school. Then he will not think foolishly and wickedly, charging God with being unjust. In Romans ix. 18, Paul says, ***"Therefore hath he mercy on whom he will have mercy, and whom he will he hardeneth."*** This shows God is a sovereign God over all worlds, powers and dominions, and does not give any reason or account to anyone for what he does. The Lord says by the mouth of Jeremiah, "O house of Israel, cannot I do with you as this potter? saith the Lord. Behold, as the clay is in the potter's hand, so are ye in mine hand, O house of Israel."- Jer. xviii. 6. Paul says, ***"They which are the children of the flesh, these are not the children of God: but the children of the promise are counted for the seed." - Rom. ix. 8.*** These are the promised children Paul spoke of: "For the earnest expectation of the creature waiteth for the manifestation of the sons of God."- Rom. viii. 19. It is a well known fact that the manifestation of a thing is not its 'beginning, but clearly reveals its identity. Not that they are eternal children, as we are so slanderously reported saying. We preach eternal children. But we say and believe biblically the eternal life substance that is in Christ, the eternal seed and head of the body, or church, and in the manifestation in the Adam man, in whom they had a time standing, they become children in the new birth. David said by prophecy in ***Psalms cxxxix. 15, 16, "My substance was not hid from thee, when I was made in secret, and curiously wrought in the lowest parts of the earth. Thine eyes did see my substance, yet being imperfect [not as yet manifested in Adam as children]; and in thy book all my members were writ-***

ten, which in continuance [not to remain so were fashioned, when as yet there was none of them." The definition of the word "fashion" is to shape or form, especially in dress. It seems the Lord was speaking by the mouth of David of the developing of God's people to a higher order, and as yet there was none of them as children manifested in the flesh. This Scripture spoken of by David is often used by good brethren to prove the nonentity, or nonexistence, of God's people prior to the Adam man of flesh and blood, but falls very far short of doing so. If such was biblical, and the truth, would not the Scripture have said something like this: that I Christ was the head, but as yet no body, but would some time in the future have a head of the Adam man of flesh and blood? But thanks eternal be to God, no such Scripture as this is found on the pages of eternal truth. Paul says, ***"And he [Christ] is the head of the body, the church." - Col. i. 18.*** Not going to be the head, but was then, in the present tense. And these members David spoke of, their names and life substance were there in this eternal Head, awaiting their manifestation as the sons of God, and in eternal vital unity with Christ their head. Jude says they were ***"sanctified by God the Father, and preserved in Jesus Christ,"*** therefore in this sense are as old as Christ, because Wisdom saw their fall in Adam, and knowing these heirs would need a Savior, and he said, To this end was I born. So the remedy was prepared for them in the annals of eternity, and God's chosen ones are safe, no harm can befall them. David again speaks of these members, or life substance, saying. ***"A seed shall serve him; it shall be accounted to the Lord for a generation."- Psalms xxii. 30.*** This is the generation spoken of in Matthew i. 1. Therefore if my man be: in Christ he is a new creature. As I see it, this does not mean a new life substance, but new in the birth and manifestation of the sons of God. We have heard it claimed that there was nothing eternal about the Adam man of flesh and blood until the second, or new birth, that if there had been he could not be a new creature in Christ. This is denying the most positive covenant Scriptures, and denying God's people being given in Christ in the eternal covenant of grace, and also denying Christ's own words in his prayer to the Father, saying, ***"I have manifested thy name unto the men which thou gavest me." "Those that thou gavest me I have kept, and none of them is lost, but the son of perdition."- John xvii. 6, 12.*** Let us note the fact that the birth does not make the child, and is not it, origin or beginning, but only a change of element and manifestation of the child in the flesh. So, brethren, let us never faulter nor fear. Some also ignore in the same way the sixteenth chapter and seventh verse of Romans, where Paul says,

"Who are of note among the apostles; who also were in Christ before me," when it is very plain that Paul is here speaking of the new birth or manifestation in the flesh of the sons of God, but not of the eternal life substance that was given in Christ in the eternal covenant of grace. Then it is claimed by some brethren that these were new creatures in Christ before Paul. But this could not be if they had existed in God in eternity, thus by their own words denying that Paul ever was embraced in Christ in the eternal covenant of grace before the new birth. But when Paul comes to speak of his, and all the family's, eternal standing in Christ, he says, *"According as he hath chosen us in him before the foundation of the world."- Eph. i. 4.* What can be any more positive? It cannot fail. We see by reason of the standing of God's people in Adam, their earthly representative head, they fell in him and became sinners, therefore needed a Savior, as I have here before mentioned. Paul says, *"For the creature [God's people] was made subject to vanity [in the transgression of Adam], not willingly, but by reason of him who I hath subjected the same in hope; because the creature itself also shall be delivered from the bondage of corruption into the glorious liberty of the children of God."* - *Rom. viii. 20, 21.* And in the nineteenth verse, as I have here quoted, Paul says, *"For the earnest expectation of the creature waiteth for the manifestation of the sons of God,"* As I see it, by the transgression of Adam, this earthly representative head, this creature, or life substance, died a spiritual death and was made alive in Christ, as I have before stated, and was made the recipient of a manifestation in the new birth, Those thus born of the Spirit do not sin, because they are born of God. The sin is all in the Adam man of flesh and blood, who is not of the children of God, while in the transgression of Adam, the "formed man," a corporeal or natural death was passed on his whole progeny, therefore two deaths in Adam's transgression, one a spiritual death to God's people, the other a corporeal or natural death to the progeny of Adam. I am sure we have not a few good brethren whom I love who think they believe that the whole makeup of the children of God is of the Adam man of flesh and blood and bones, when really they do not believe it, therefore I do not wish to use unkind words and harsh criticism, because if such be the truth, it follows as a fact that the kingdom of God after death will be populated with men and women of flesh and blood, male and female, which the Bible positively denies. Let us see what Job says about what becomes of the flesh and blood man: *"As the cloud is consumed and vanisheth away; so he that goeth down to the grave shall come up no more."-Job vii. 9.* Here

is the end of all flesh and blood; it comes up no more. To this Paul witnesses, and says, ***"Now this I say, brethren, that flesh and blood cannot inherit the kingdom of God; neither doth corruption inherit incorruption."-1 Cor. xv. 50.*** Job again says, ***"So man lieth down, and riseth not: till the heavens be no more, they shall not awake, nor be raised out of their sleep."- Job xiv. 12.*** Here the body goes down in the grave a weak, mortal body, ***"it is sown in corruption; it is raised in incorruption: it is sown a natural body; it is raised a spiritual body."*** Not a body of flesh, blood and bone. As I see it, this spiritual body is the body Paul prayed for to be preserved blameless unto the coming of our Lord Jesus Christ, when this spiritual resurrected body will be reunited with both soul and body in the resurrection at the last day.

I feel sure the faith and doctrine I have here written of, though in a very weak way, it the faith of Primitive or Old School Baptists in all ages of the world. The enemy of this faith and doctrine has made many rash dives to drown it out and kill it, but thanks eternal be to God, he never has left himself without a witness that will ever stand on the walls of Zion and proclaim this glorious faith and doctrine as long as God has any purpose in the gospel being preached anywhere in this old world. It is a well known fact that all the factions that have gone out from the true Primitive Baptist Church have gone out objecting to the doctrine of election and predestination, calling us hard names, such as "eternal children," "two seeders," and "fatalists," the same as their forefathers have always done. But one thing is strange: that those brethren will borrow the Arminians' weapon to use as a battle-axe on their brethren. We should beware of borrowing, for we know what it has cost our people in all ages. Oh how our poor hearts are made to rejoice and glow with love when we think how God has ever loved and preserved his people through the many changes of this old world, from the very earliest dawn of time down to the present day, and will as long as he has any use for this old world, then he will call his people, the object of his love, home, there to ever be with the Lord. So, dear brethren and sisters, comfort each other with these words.

Brother Dodson, when at the throne of grace remember me, a poor sinner; pray that I may ever be found earnestly contending for the faith as it is in Christ, and that I may never be left to my ignorance and the will of the natural man in these sacred things of God. This is the desire of one of the least of God's people, if one at all.

W. L. EDWARDS
Castlewood, Virginia

MATTHEW I. 18-25.

Now the birth of Jesus Christ was on this wise: When as his mother Mary was espoused to Joseph, before they came together, she was found with child of the Holy Ghost. Then Joseph her husband, being a just man, and not willing to make her a public example, was minded to put her away privily. But while he thought on these things, behold, the angel of the Lord appeared unto him in a dream, saying, Joseph, thou son of David, fear not to take unto thee Mary thy wife; for that which is, conceived in her is of the Holy Ghost. And she shall bring forth a son, and thou shalt call his name JESUS: for he shall save his people from their sins.

Now all this was done, that it might be fulfilled which was spoken of the Lord by the prophet, saying, Behold, a virgin shall be with child, and shall bring forth a son, and they shall can his name Emmanuel; which being interpreted is, God with us. Then Joseph, being raised from sleep, did as the angel of the Lord had bidden him, and took unto him his wife: and knew her not till she had brought forth her firstborn son: and he called his name JESUS.

A brother has requested views on the foregoing. At this time we may not be able to go into the subject to the extent we would like, but we will express some of our thoughts for the consideration of those who may read. This Scripture involves one of the most fundamental phases of eternal truth to be found anywhere in the Bible. If it is untrue then the entire weave and fabric of the Scriptures must fall to the ground as the greatest myth of the ages. The Lord himself, however, promised before even the human race began to multiply upon the earth that the seed of the woman would bruise the serpent's head which was prophetic of the fact that Jesus in the fullness of time would come in the flesh and through his sufferings, death and resurrection destroy him that had the power of death, *"and deliver them who through fear of death were all their lifetime subject to bondage."* In addition to the record of Matthew as to how the birth of Jesus came about, we also have the record of Luke, whose profession we understand was that of a physician, and who was especially taught and learned in such matters as those pertaining to births, etc. It was no mere accident that he, as one having authority, should *"have taken in hand to set forth in order a declaration of those things which are most surely believed among us."* He continued with the further statement; that *"Even as they delivered them unto us, which from the beginning were eyewitnesses, and ministers of the word, it seemed good to me also, having had perfect understanding of all things from the very first, to write unto thee in*

order, most excellent Theophilus, that thou mightest know the certainty of those things, wherein thou hast been instructed."- Luke i. 1-4. He then tells us Herod was king of Judea in those days, and gives us the details of the birth of John the Baptist, following which he relates the circumstances surrounding the miraculous conception and birth of our Lord. We will quote his exact words as recorded in verses twenty-six to thirty-five, inclusive: *"And in the sixth month the angel Gabriel was sent from God, unto a city of Galilee, named Nazareth, to a virgin espoused to a man whose name was Joseph, of the house of David; and the virgin's name was Mary. And the angel came in unto her, and said, Hail, thou that art highly favored, the Lord is with thee: blessed art thou among women. And when she saw him, she was troubled at his saying, and cast in her mind what manner of salutation this should be. And the angel said unto her, Fear not, Mary: for thou hast found favor with God. And, behold, thou shalt conceive in thy womb, and bring forth a son, and shalt call his name JESUS. He shall be great, and shall be called the Son of the Highest: and the Lord God shall give unto him the throne of his father David: and he shall reign over the house of Jacob for ever; and of his kingdom there shall be no end. Then said Mary unto the angel, How shall this be, seeing I know not a man? And the angel answered and said unto her, The Holy Ghost shall come upon thee, and the power of the Highest shall overshadow thee; therefore also that holy thing which shall be born of thee shall be called the Son of God."* If this evidence is not acceptable and conclusive it is useless to attempt to adduce further proof from the Bible. This is not the first time or the only thing that has utterly confounded men, scientific and otherwise. They cannot tell us how God by the power of his word was able, in the beginning, to create the heaven and the earth; they cannot explain why the Red Sea should have divided to let Israel pass over dryshod. and then the same mighty waters closed in upon Pharaoh and his hosts destroying them to a man; they cannot unravel the mystery of the fiery furnace, the heat from which destroyed those who cast in the three Hebrew children and yet all that the fires could do to them was to loose their bands. The world still awaits an explanation from the wise men as to why it was not until the seventh day and the seventh time that Joshua's men encompassed the city of Jericho, that it came to pass, at the blast of the ram's horn, when the sound of the trumpet was heard, that the walls of the city should fall down flat, and the people should ascend up every man straight before him. Many

have contended that the narrative of the whale swallowing Jonah is absolutely incredible, but we would rather agree with the old colored brother who said that he not only believed what the Bible said about it, but that if the Bible had said that Jonah had swallowed the whale, he would have believed that, as well. The wise men, magicians, soothsayers, and the like, of Egypt were utterly dumbfounded and bewildered at many things which were made perfectly clear to God's servants by revelation. The same is true to-day. Science has for its foundation literally known FACTS. True religion has for its foundation FAITH. This is the gift of God, and without it no man can please God. ***"He that cometh to God must believe that he is [that he is verily God], and that he is a rewarder of them that diligently seek him."*** To all such, nothing is impossible with God; their faith staggers not at anything that pertains to him. By the mighty workings of his Holy Spirit in them they are enabled to believe, and they accept without one scintilla of reservation the inspired record as to the manner and purpose of the birth of Jesus as given not only by Matthew and Luke, but which was also prophesied beforehand all down through the ages by God's holy prophets. That a virgin should bring forth a son, and that his name should be called JESUS, which being interpreted is God with us, whose purpose in coming into the world was to save his people from their sins, and that he finished his work in every sense of the word, is the foundation of the christian's hope. The truth of this is well attested to by all of the holy Scriptures. We are well aware of the fact that the multitudes do not and cannot accept such doctrine, nor can they believe it until it is wrought in them by God's power, but this shall not in any way deter or prevent our proclaiming it from the house-top. Many times we are made to ask, if it be God's will, that he pity the unregenerate and have mercy upon them. At the same time we are made to thank him from the very depth of our poor, sinful heart for revealing unto us a knowledge of his truth, for according to nature we are no better than the vilest of the vile, and would most certainly have never desired to know him whom to know is life eternal had we been left to ourself.

Since our last editorial, which appeared in the May issue of our paper, in which we spoke of the clay and the potter, and tried to set forth God's sovereignty in making one vessel unto honor and another unto dishonor, and his electing love in choosing Jacob and rejecting Esau, even before either were born, or had done good or evil, ***"that the purpose of God according to election might stand, not of works, but of him that calleth,"*** we have received three pages of scriptural references, unidentifiable as to date, address and signature, with re-

marks purporting to refute the doctrine of election. We stated in said editorial that *"Unquestionably, the doctrine of election is the most hated of all of God's blessed truths,"* so we are not surprised that we drew the blood of one who evidently does not know the truth. One of the first Scriptures to which our unknown friend refers as supporting his theory of God's inability and the creature's ability is 1 Timothy ii. 4, as follows: *"Who will have all men to be saved, and to come unto the knowledge of the truth."* Evidently he construed this to mean that God will have every individual of mankind to be saved, but because the creature is more mighty than his Creator, God will have to content himself with saving only such as will let him. If such doctrine is not blasphemy, we do not know what would be. As the last reference on his third page has to do with *"rightly dividing the word of truth,"* we would recommend that he take the trouble to ponder the first part of this verse, which says, "Study to shew thyself approved unto God, a workman that needeth not to be ashamed," and take himself into hiding until he has some true understanding of what the Scriptures really teach. The twenty-first verse of Matthew one, which reads: *"And she shall bring forth a son, and thou shalt call his name JESUS: for he shall save his people from their sins,"* is sufficient answer for us to make at this time to his three pages of unsigned material, mailed at Winnipeg, Canada. Strange as it may seem, this same person also enclosed a leaflet entitled "A Religion of Four Letters," in which a "Christian Lady" said to one, *"There is a wide difference between your religion and mine."* The one to whom she was addressing said, *"Indeed, how is that?" "Your religion,"* she replied, "has only *two* letters in it, and mine has *four* *"What do you mean,"* said he, *"by two letters and four?" "Why, your religion," said the lady, "is D-O, DO; whereas mine is D-O-N-E, DONE."* Our friend apparently is of the former class, while we profess to believe that when Jesus said, *"It is finished,"* and gave up the ghost, *he* had fully accomplished what our text declares — saved his people from their sins. We would suggest that in the future he at least be consistent, and not send opposing kinds of literature in the same envelope.

Since our Lord and his disciples set up and established the true church on earth, Satan and his legion of hosts have done all within their power to destroy it, but Jesus told Peter that the gates of hell should not prevail-against it, so it is safe and secure for all time. It has been attacked in every age, but by God's grace it has survived. The Lord has not left himself without witnesses, for there has always been some who would defend to the death his precious truth. They have not al-

ways maintained the same name as a body, but they have held unswervingly throughout to the same fundamental principles. During the more recent periods of time, they have been known as Baptists, and more recently still as Primitive or Old School Baptists, to distinguish them from those who were really not of them and went out from them. Four years ago, in 1932, we were at the Black Rock meeting-house in Maryland, and took part in a service commemorating the one hundredth anniversary of the separation in 1832 between the Old School and the New School. At that meeting there was much read and spoken which savored of a historical nature, and well do we remember stating from the pulpit that we hoped there were none present who, because of the historical references, would conclude for one moment that the Old School Baptists, or their doctrine, were only one hundred years old, or that Elder Gilbert Beebe was the founder of the church. If this were true, it would mean that we are still only as old as one living man, since we have a dear brother in Hopewell, N. J., David Blackwell by name, who was born in the year 1832, and will be *one* hundred and four years of age if he lives until the latter part of this month. We would be in a very sad state, indeed, if we could not trace our spiritual lineage back farther than that, for there are many religious orders which antedate that period of time, but the doctrine which we believe and contend for goes back to the days of the apostles and prophets, Jesus Christ himself being the chief cornerstone. Some years ago, at a funeral in the State of Maine, a young man asked us who was the head of our church, and where were the headquarters. We replied that evidently he knew nothing at all about Old Baptists, and then we stated to him that the Lord Je*sus* Christ was the head over all things to the church, and that our headquarters were in heaven. Such, indeed, is the case if we are what we profess to be.

Having already made reference to the meeting at Black Rock, Md., in 1832, when there was a parting of the ways between the Old and New orders, let us emphasize here that the ten Elders and the ten laymen who were present and affixed their signatures to the proceedings which went forth from that place at that time, did not distinguish themselves by advocating and promulgating some NEW doctrine, to be adhered to by their own followers, but their memories are greatly esteemed because they stood immovably for the thing's which had been most surely believed by the followers of our Lord and Savior Jesus Christ since the first true gospel church was established. These beloved and faithful brethren, like the apostle Paul, would not have any man follow them beyond what they followed Christ, and if we know our own heart we can truthfully say the

same today. Our earnest prayer is that God will cause us all to ask for the old paths where is the good way, and walk therein. We should stand firmly upon the foundation of which our text is a part, for other foundation can no man lay than that that is laid, which is Jesus Christ.

R.L.D.

EXPERIENCE

Dear Brother Griffin,

You asked me some time ago at the Staunton River Association to write my experience for publication in the *Signs of the Times,* but I seem unable to find the right words to put on paper. I have loved the Old Baptists all ofmy life from the earliest of my years until the present time. I have faithfully attended the Old Baptist Churches, and I have loved these with a special love for as long as I can remember.

I cannot truthfully say I have always believed the doctrine of the Primitive Baptists, for as a child I did not understand it. When I did start to believing the doctrine of the Bible I cannot pinpoint that either. My parents would carry my brothers and sisters and me to church, and sometimes it seemed as though the preacher would stand all day. We children would begin to twist in our seats and I would say to myself, "I am not going to church on the next Sunday". But as always, the next Sunday would come and I was back on those hard benches. I could not understand what continued to draw me back to those meetings, but now I hope I do know.

Several years before I was brought to the church I would see other people join the church and wished I could be blessed to join, too. Then I would realize what a foolish thought I was thinking. No one would ever want to see a sinner like me in the church. I could look at the older brethren and sisters in the church and see how good and kind they were, and then think of myself. If I could have felt half as good as they, I would have asked for a home. I did not think that I could ever be as good as I thought one should be to join the church. For a number of years I sat far back on the back row and hoped that one day I would be worthy of uniting with the church. In my laboring mind I came to the conclusion that at seventeen I was far too young to join the church, and finally decided that I probably never would join the church.

Then this particular Sunday morning came and I went to church as usual. I did not have any plans of asking for a home with them that morning, but something inside of me would not let me sit still. I could not understand what was wrong with me, what was happening to me.

Many times in the past I had wanted to join but could not, and now I had said that I was not going to join, and I found myself making my way to the front of the church. Then, as now, words would not come to me to express my feelings. I could only tell the brethren of my love for them and wan ting to be a part of the Old Baptist Church. I was received into the church, and I was baptized that afternoon.

It has been nearly ten years since that cold and windy March afternoon. Many, many things have happened, many changes have taken place, and many dear ones have passed on. I only hope the good Lord will continue to bless me to believe in and to stand up for the truth as He has set it forth in Holy Writ. The church is my life and its people my family. I hope we will be blessed to live in peace one with another without so m uch friction and breaking of fellowship.

I had not planned to be so lengthy, but I had to write what came to my mind. I have only scratched the surface of what I feel in my mind in love and fellowship for the people of God. Should you find that this is not suitable for publication, I will understand.

May the Lord continue to bless us all.

A little sister,
Naomi M. Coker

CONTRIBUTIONS

FOR NOVEMBER 2009

Hazel Garland, MD	25.00
Julian Rutrough, VA	5.00
Chlonetia Thompson, VA	5.00
Pauline Jones, AK	5.00
William Lavinder, VA	5.00
Mary Lee, NC	5.00
Vicki K. Al-Shawa, NC	25.00
Patsy Lankford, LA	5.00
Emmie Grayson, AL	5.00
Nathaniel Broach, NC	5.00
W. H. Norman, NC	10.00
Lovie Thompson, NC	25.00

PSALM 100
A Psalm of praise.

MAKE a joyful noise unto the Lord, all ye lands.
Serve the Lord with gladness: come before his presence with singing.
Know ye that the Lord he is God: it is he that hath made us, and not we ourselves; we are his people, and the sheep of his pasture.
Enter into his gates with thanksgiving, and into his courts with praise: be thankful unto him, and bless his name.
For the Lord is good; his mercy is everlasting; and his truth endureth to all generations.

Signs of the Times

DEVOTED TO THE OLD SCHOOL BAPTIST CAUSE

" The Sword of the Lord and of Gideon "

VOL. 178 HILLSVILLE, VA., FEBRUARY 2010 NO. 2

SIGNS OF THE TIMES

ISSN - 0199 - 0063

Subscription price $15.00 per year - $25.00 two years

Published monthly by
SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.

Tony R. Horton
Circulation Manager and Treasurer
1429 Howlett Street, Hillsville, Va. 24343
Phone (276) 728-5651

EDITOR-in-CHIEF

Elder Kenneth R. Key
721 Willard Street
Greensboro, N.C. 27405
Phone (336) 273-7464

ASSOCIATE EDITORS

Elder Richard H. Campbell
2171 Allen Court
Germantown, Tenn. 38138
Phone (901) 753-7791

Elder C.B. Davis, Jr.
1251 Paynes Tavern Rd.
Roxboro, N.C. 27573
Phone (336) 599-7236

Elder J. B. Farmer
6373 N. State Hwy 7
Grayson, Ky. 41143
(606) 474-4327

Elder Cleo Robertson
111 Livingstone Drive
Cary, NC 27513
(919) 460-7721

All letters for this paper containing subscriptions and remittances, should be mailed to Tony R. Horton, 1429 Howlett Street, Hillsville, Va. 24343. All articles and letters for publication, all notices of meetings and all obituaries should be mailed to Elder Kenneth R. Key, 721 Willard Street, Greensboro, N.C. 27405

SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.
1429 Howlett Street
Hillsville, Va. 24343

SONG

Approach, my soul, the mercy seat,
Where Jesus answers prayer;
There humbly fall before his feet,
For none can perish there.

Thy promise is my only plea;
With this I venture nigh:
Thou callest burdened souls to thee,
And such, O Lord, am I.

Bowed down beneath a load of sin;
By Satan sorely pressed;
By wars without and fears within,
I come to thee for rest.

Be thou my shield and hiding place,
That, sheltered near thy side,
I may my fierce accuser face,
And tell him, Jesus died.

O wondrous love! to bleed and die,
To bear the cross and shame,
That guilty sinners, such as I,
Might plead thy gracious name.

Poor, tempest-tossed soul, be still;
My promised grace receive;
'Tis Jesus speaks! I must, I will,
I can, I do believe.

Newton

CONTENTS

EDITORIAL 2
Elder Jerry B. Farmer

ARTICLES 29
Burnell B. Williams

CHURCH OF OUR FAITH 31

VOICES OF THE PAST 32
Elder Silas H. Durand
Elder David V. Spangler
John Faucett - *Submitted by: Brother Jerry Sommers*
Harry Ward
Mrs. Cisco Barren

CONTRIBUTIONS 48

EDITORIALS

"Then Jesus beholding him loved him, and said unto him, 'One thing thou lackest: go thy way, sell whatever thou hast, and give it to the poor, and thou shalt have treasure in heaven: and come, take up the cross, and follow me. And he was sad at that saying, and went away grieved: for he had great possessions." Mark 10:21-22

Elder J.B. Farmer

All scripture is given by inspiration of God, and no prophesy of scripture is of any private interpretation. The meaning of scripture is always hidden from natural men, who are called the wise and prudent; and it is revealed unto spiritual men, who are called babes. What appears to be one way according to the conclusions of the natural mind is often shown to be otherwise by the Spirit of God. God has made it so. He has fixed things in a way which confounds the wisdom of men, and which brings glory and honor unto Himself. May it please the God of heaven and earth to reveal the things of truth to His little ones, and to me also, if I am one of His, to the praise of His wisdom, power and grace.

For the scripture to be meaningful and heartfelt, I am made to believe that it must strike a chord in our hearts. It must be applied to our life and experience, in order for it to bring any comfort and assurance to us. I am made to believe that this account of the young man who had great possessions, along with the parallel one in Matthew 19, is one of many, which God has given to His people for this very purpose. We, if we are His, are made to take a look at ourselves, and to see many things about ourselves relative to the kingdom of God.

With God's people, it seems to be a very urgent matter to have assurance concerning their case before Him. They greatly desire to see some evidence that they have a part in His kingdom. They are full of questions, which need answers; and fears, which need to be allevi-

ated. The young man came running to Jesus. I believe that he was typical of the little child of grace. He recognized Jesus as the very Son of God as was evidenced by calling Him *"Good Master,"* and by kneeling to Him. He was fully assured that Jesus could give him the needful answer, so he poured out his innermost question. ***"What shall I do that I may inherit eternal life?"*** His whole desire seems to be that he may inherit eternal life. The apostle said, ***"But what things were gain to me, those I counted loss for Christ. Yea, doubtless, and I count all things but loss for the excellency of the knowledge of Christ Jesus my Lord: for whom I have suffered the loss of all things, and do count them but dung, that I may win Christ, and be found in him, not having my own righteousness, which is of the law, but that which is through the faith of Christ, the righteousness which is of God by faith: That I may know him, and the power of his resurrection, and the fellowship of his sufferings, being made conformable unto his death; If by any means I might attain unto the resurrection of the dead."*** Eternal life was his whole heart's desire, even as it is ours.

The young man had need to be taught that there is nothing which man can do to make himself worthy of the kingdom of God. It must have been shown to him that salvation is by grace alone, and not of works; that it is God who has wrought that great salvation for His own. None could help. If not greatly deceived, there was a time in my life that I thought I could do something to gain my salvation or to help it along. It was necessary for all hope in my flesh to be destroyed. It had to be made manifest to me that an outward keeping of the commandments does not bring salvation. This young man said that he had kept the commandments from his youth. In Matthew's account, the young man further said, ***"What lack I yet?"*** He knew that something was missing. He was not satisfied that everything was all right. ***"Then Jesus beholding him, loved him."*** This scripture, concerning him being loved by Jesus, has fully assured my heart and mind, that there before Him was a child of the heavenly Father. God has loved His own with an everlasting love. Man looks upon the outward appearance, but God looks on the heart. Jesus saw into him and loved him. He saw all his need, had pity on him, and was in the process of filling his need.

Jesus said to him, ***"One thing thou lackest..."*** He told him to go his way, to sell what he had, to give it to the poor, and that he would have treasure in heaven. And Jesus told him to come, and to take up the cross, and to follow Him. I am made to believe that Jesus spoke these things to him in the power of God, and that God, Himself, would perform

in him, the good works that He had commanded. I believe that all of God's little ones are brought along this same way. The children of God are taught, along with the apostle, that they must suffer the loss of all things in this world. They are commanded not to love the world, neither the things that are in the world; for all that is in the world, is the lust of the flesh, and the lust of the eyes, and the pride of life. They are taught to forsake father, mother, brother, sister, wife, children, houses and lands, and even their own lives, for His name's sake. By the grace of God, this is what they do. This world is not their home. They are strangers and pilgrims here. They are only passing through. I am fully persuaded that this young man did exactly what he was told by Jesus. He went his way, sold what he had, gave it to the poor, came, took up his cross, and followed Him.

Now we know that it is recorded that, ***"he was sad at that saying, and went away grieved: for he had great possessions."*** I am made to believe that he was sad and went away grieved because he didn't have knowledge or strength in himself to perform the things that he was instructed to do. The apostle said by revelation, ***"How to perform that which is good; I find not."*** The apostle didn't have it. The rich young man didn't, and neither do we. But God's strength is made perfect in weakness. If it were left to our strength to obey God, we could never do it. Aren't you glad that He didn't leave it up to us? ***"It is God which worketh in you both to will and to do of His good pleasure." "He which hath begun a good work in you will perform it until the day of Jesus Christ."*** Thanks be unto God that salvation is altogether of Him.

When Jesus indicated to His disciples how hard it is for them that have riches to enter into the kingdom of God, they were astonished out of measure, saying among themselves, ***"Who then can be saved?"*** I am made to believe that His answer is the heart of the whole matter. He explained to His disciples what they could not know of themselves. Jesus said, ***"With men it is impossible, but not with God: for with God all things are possible."*** Salvation is impossible for men to obtain by themselves. This is what the natural man cannot receive. He thinks that he has to have something to do with salvation. But the truth is that all are lost, world without end except for the love, grace, mercy, and power of God. Salvation is of the Lord. There is only one salvation for time and eternity and God is the author and finisher of it. ***"By grace are you saved through faith, and that not of yourselves, it is the gift of God; not of works lest any man should boast, for we are his workmanship, created in Christ Jesus unto good works, which God has before ordained that we should walk in them."***

This rich young man, like all of God's children, must have been saved by the love, grace, mercy and power of almighty God. He must have been stripped of all his self-righteousness and humbled down under the mighty hand of God. Jesus knew exactly how to accomplish this in him by the word of His power, and He did it. Isaiah was given to prophesy by inspiration concerning God's word, ***"It shall not return to me void; but it shall accomplish that which I please, and it shall prosper in the thing whereunto I sent it."*** May the God of heaven and earth be praised, world without end.

Written in love and in hope of eternal life.

Elder J.B. Farmer
6.18.03

ROMANS 10:8-11.

But what saith it? The word is nigh thee, even in thy mouth, and in thy heart: that is, the word of faith, which we preach;

That if thou shalt confess with thy mouth the Lord Jesus, and shalt believe in thine heart that God hath raised him from the dead, thou shalt be saved.

For with the heart man believeth unto righteousness; and with the mouth confession is made unto salvation.

For the scripture saith, Whosoever believeth on him shall not be ashamed.

ARTICLES

NOVEMBER 11, 2009

I would try to pray that the feeling to write this article would be given from Above and that God would give me a spiritual mind for this attempt.

Genesis Chapter I, Verse 3 reads, "And God said, Let there be Light and there was light."

As I hope to give to the reader my desire to write this I will state some of the information found in the World Book Encyclopedia. *"The sun is a glowing ball of hot gases. The diameter is 865,000 miles. The temperature at the center of the sun is about 36,000,000 degrees F. The energy given to the earth is about 54,000 horsepower for every man, woman or child on earth. Yet this amount is only two billionths of the total energy of the sun."* (These words are man's estimates.)

I feel to believe that a power that has no limit has set this giant ball of heat for the benefit of all mankind through out the life of the earth. Can anyone imagine what would be the result if this tremendous, unending source of heat that God created was to vary for even an hour? What God has done will stand forever without variation or chance of change.

Now, if we can, let us try to compare the Son of this Great God to the greatest natural power any creature

can imagine. To begin, the natural sun will cease to shine when the Son of God shall appear in his glory to carry his bride to their eternal home and to forever share eternal bliss with the Son.

We have in the scripture proof that this Son was with the father before the world was created. Also, that he is the light of the world. He will never need any of the natural creation that was put here for man's benefit. The Son of God is as powerful as his Father. What can the creatures that are created by Him do to help this Son? Could all the power of this natural earth change the position or strength of the natural sun?

It is the height of foolishness to even compare the strength of man to the Son of God but there are people that believe that the Son of God needs help to save his people. Did God and his Son need help to create all of the miracles of creation found in Genesis? God accomplished all the work of creation before he made man. Where was man then?

He was still in the purpose of God to be created just as he is before the act of creation. Man was and is putty in God's hand. Man will never be anything except the created.

God says, *"I am God and change not therefore you sons of Jacob are not consumed."*

Can any combination of men's power overcome the power of God? Again the thought is foolishness. The thoughts are of man and not of the spirit of God.

I do not claim to have any sure knowledge of spiritual things and feel sometimes my hope that I have the revelation of God in these matters is mistaken.

Again, I feel that if my life was to be taken I would not deny my Savior and his mercy to sinners such as I. Praise His holy name! I hope you readers have witnessed the Son's power and his mercy and Grace as I have written. If not, then cast it all aside.

Hoping for that inheritance!
Burnell B. Williams

---

1 CORINTHIANS 2:7-9.

But we speak the wisdom of God in a mystery, even the hidden wisdom, which God ordained before the world unto our glory:

Which none of the princes of this world knew: for had they known it, they would not have crucified the Lord of glory.

But as it is written, Eye hath not seen, nor ear heard, neither have entered into the heart of man, the things which God hath prepared for them that love him.

CHURCHES OF OUR FAITH

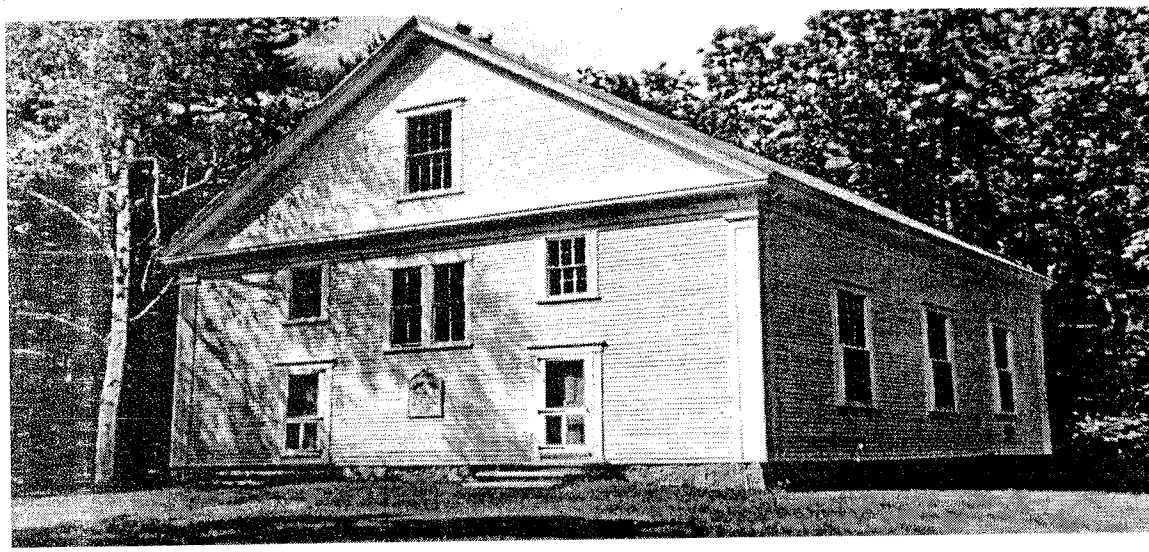

1852 - OAKWOODS CHURCH
Meeting House of the Second
Baptist Church of Berwick
Founded - 1803

Jan. 11, 2010

Dear Elder Key,

Christian greetings, I visited North Berwick, Maine a few months ago and took a tour through the old Oak Woods Church.

Elder Frederick W. Keene served as pastor for 25 years, many years ago. Today the old building sits idle. It's used for weddings and not much else. Built in 1852, it's as solid as a rock. The North Berwick Historical Society gave the building all the paint and repairs that it needed.

Perhaps some of the Signs of the Times readers got to hear Elder Keene preach in the 1930's. I'd be happy to hear from anyone who has recollections to share.

Sincerely,
Jim Cote
P.O. Box 391
Westbrook, ME 04098

Thanks to the the North Berwick Historical Society for their help and to Mr. Jim Cote for the picture and other information above.

Editor

VOICES OF THE PAST

IN THE CLEFTS OF THE ROCK

This is where the Lord's people are when the dear Savior makes his love known to them. ***"O my dove that art in the clefts of the rock, in the secret places of the stairs, let me see thy countenance, let me hear thy voice; for sweet is thy voice, and thy countenance is comely."*** This also is their safe hiding place while they remain in this mortal state. But how may we know that we are in the clefts of the rock? What kind of an experience is this? If the gracious and loving words of Jesus to his dove are sweet to our souls, then it is sure that we are of those to whom they are spoken; but it may be far from sure to us at the time, because of our feeling of great unworthiness, and because we cannot see that we are in that secret, safe and sacred place, where the dove is said to be. The clefts of the rock, being the sure dwelling place of the dove, the bride of Christ, must be, as we think, a place most sweet and pleasant, free from trouble, and especially free from trouble on account of sin; and when we feel ourselves full of unrest, hedged in, afflicted, cut off from our desires, unable to do what we would, finding evil present with us when we would do good, how can we think that we are in the clefts of the rock, and that the dear Savior can find any sweetness in our complaining, supplicating voice, or see any comeliness in our sorrowful countenance?

I have had some precious comfort in some experiences and thoughts upon this subject of late, and have for some time felt a strong pressure upon my mind to express, as I may be enabled, some of these things for the comfort of those who have been tried as I have been.

Moses said unto the Lord, ***"If I have found grace in thy sight, shew me now thy way, that I may know thee, that I may find grace in thy sight."*** And again, ***"I beseech thee, show me thy glory.": — Exodus xxxiii. 13, 18.*** Such desires to see the Lord's way, and to behold his glory, are not from presumptuous curiosity, as we some times fear, but are the solemn actings of faith in the soul, preparing us for such revelations of himself as he designs to favor us with. He will hear all such questions, all such longings and pantings of the poor soul after him, and will answer them, but it will be ***"by terrible things in righteousness."-Psalm lxv. 5.***

"And he said, I will make all my goodness pass before thee, and I will proclaim the name of the Lord before thee; and will be gracious to whom I will be gracious, and will shew mercy on whom I will shew mercy. And he said Thou canst not see my face:

for there shall no man see me and live. And the Lord said, There is a place by me, and thou shalt stand upon a rock: and it shall come to pass while my glory passeth by, that I will put thee in a cleft of the rock, and will cover thee with my hand while I pass by: and I will take away my hand, and thou shall see my back parts: but my face shall not be seen."- Exodus xxxiii. 19-23.

When all this took place (Exodus xxxiv. 1-7), Moses was alone with the Lord in that desolate mountain. *"And the Lord descended in the cloud, and stood with him there, and proclaimed the name of the Lord. And the Lord passed by before him, and proclaimed, The Lord, the Lord God, merciful and gracious, long suffering, and abundant in goodness and truth. Keeping mercy for thousands, forgiving iniquity and transgression and sin." "What goodness and blessedness are here in this name, as thus far proclaimed! What a garden of delights, filled with most lovely flowers and richest fruits. What more could be desired by a poor sinner who hates sin, and hungers and thirsts after righteousness? Well might we say, if permitted to enter into this wonderful name, and enjoy its rich blessings, O how great is thy goodness which thou hast wrought for them that fear thee; which thou hast laid up for them that trust in thee before the sons of men."-Psalm xxxi. 19.*

But there is another syllable in this mysterious and glorious name, which a sinful man cannot hear and live, unless hidden in the cleft of the Rock, and covered by the hand of the Lord. *"And that will by no means clear the guilty; visiting the iniquity of the fathers upon the children, and upon the children's children, unto the third and to the fourth generation."* This part of the Lord's name is full of terror, and is fraught with death to every guilty soul. It as surely bars every sinner from the safety and beauty of that holy name, as the flaming sword prevented the return of Adam and Eve to the Garden of Eden, and kept from them the way of the tree of life.

Whether Moses was literally put into a cleft of a rock or not, we have in this cleft a figure of the absolute safety that was given to him while the awful name of the Lord was proclaimed. The Lord's hand that covered him while his glory passed by, is not a literal hand, to be discerned by our natural senses, but expresses to us his sure and absolute protection from a danger which is not to the body merely, but to the soul.

As this great experience came upon him, *"Moses made haste and bowed his head toward the earth, and worshiped."-Exodus xxxiv. 8.* In the proclamation of this

terrible name Moses' prayer was answered. This name is the revelation of the Lord's way, of his goodness and his glory.

This rock represents Jesus. *"There is a place by me,"* the Lord said, *"and thou shalt stand upon a rock."* Here is the only foundation upon which a sinful man can stand before the Lord. That sacred Rock was smitten in order that the Lord's chosen people might be safely hidden while his name is proclaimed before them, and while his glory passes by. When Christ was crucified the guilt of his people was atoned for and removed, justice and judgment were executed for them, and the Lord's name was honored and glorified. That part of his name which declares that he will in no wise clear the guilty still remains, but it does not exclude his people any longer, for they are free from guilt, being crucified with Christ, and thus hidden in the cleft of the Rock.

When *"the name of the Lord cometh from far, burning with his anger"* against sin, and *"his lips are full of indignation"* against the workers of iniquity, *"and his tongue as a devouring fire" (Isaiah xxx. 27-30),* none of all the sinful race of man can stand before him. No man can see his face and live. *"Who may abide the day of his coming?"* None but those whom the Lord has put in a cleft of the Rock, and covered with his hand. These were safe in Jesus while the wrath of that holy and terrible name was visited upon him. He was able to endure the stroke of the sword of justice, to die and rise again, and thus to *"finish transgression, make an end of sin,"* and by satisfying the law to take the sting from death, and destroy that terrible enemy.

And as the Lord's people were saved when the glory of his name was proclaimed in the crucifixion of his dear Son, by being in him in that death in a wonderful and mystical sense, so that they are dead with him to the law and to sin (Romans vi. 7-11), so ever after, while in this mortal state, his sufferings and death are their only safe hiding place. In their flesh they cannot stand before the Lord, nor endure the glory of his name, for in their flesh *"there dwells no good thing."* Those who have been quickened by divine life, realize that they cannot of themselves do one spiritual thing, any more than a dead man can do a natural thing; as the apostle says, *"If Christ be in you the body is dead because of sin, but the Spirit is life because of righteousness." - Romans viii. 10.* And, as he further says, it is only as the body is quickened, or moved, by the Spirit of him who raised up Christ from the dead, that any man can do anything that is acceptable to God.

The experience of being in a cleft of the Rock must therefore be always crossing to the flesh. It must be an experience full of sore trials and afflictions. We ask the Lord, as

Moses did, to show us his way; we beseech him to show us his glory. We want to see and understand more of his goodness. It seems to us that if he should be pleased to grant our desire, we should be at the height of bliss. How little we know of his wonderful ways. He does answer us, but it is *"in such a way as almost drives us to despair." "By terrible things in righteousness wilt thou answer us, O God of our salvation."* We *"are shut up and cannot come forth."* We find ourselves more and more unable to do the good that we would, and we are left to doubt at times even whether we have a desire to do good. We are hedged in by our sinfulness and utter weakness, and by the judgments of God which seem to go out against us. We cannot do what we would in providence. Poverty holds us in its dire embrace. We cannot succeed in our work. We hate and dread to be in debt, but debt comes upon us, or danger of starvation for those dependent upon us. Or we do prosper in worldly affairs, and find wealth, but with it there comes leanness into our souls. There is a famine even in the midst of plenty. What we have will not feed our souls. We cannot enjoy the temporal prosperity that comes to us: If we would help others we fear our motives are base and selfish, and that we are only hypocrites. There seems to be a searching power within and about us, and we fear we are found wanting. A tempest is going by, and we tremble; yet cannot see what destruction it is working. We are like those whom the Lord had shut in the ark. They could feel the terrible power of the winds and waves, but could not see what it was. They felt the beatings and tossings and shakings of the ark, and afterward the quiet and peace, but could not know the meaning of it all until the cover was taken off the ark. Then it was all made plain, and the beauty and glory of the rainbow showed to those who had passed through the storm, and who now stood on Ararat, holy ground, a blessed purpose of God in the flood.

In the cleft of the rock, covered and held down by the Lord's hand, how terrible must have been the experience of *"Moses, the man of God."* Not another soul in all that desolate mountain. The Lord was there, but not visible to his mortal sight. How long he was in that cleft it is not material to know. The power of fear and pain is not measured by time. In a moment the soul may be overwhelmed with terror. In what way the power of that name came by, we do not know, whether there was a literal quaking of the mountain, with fire and smoke and thunder, as when the law was given, or whether the awful power of the Lord's name was felt only within his soul, we do not know. What we do know is that a cleft of a rock must be a most uncomfortable place to be in. We also know there must have been a terribly destructive power in the passing

of the Lord before Moses, if he must not only be put into that cleft, but must also be covered by the Lord's hand in order to be saved from destruction.

But O, what a blessed time that is when the Lord's hand is taken away, and we are enabled to see his wonderful works which he has done, and to behold the glory of his name which has already been proclaimed. We could not see his way before he had passed by in it. We could not know what he would do before he had done it. We cannot see his face as he comes toward us in his work of salvation. To see him coming in those *"terrible works in righteousness,"* by which he saves his people, would kill us with terror. But after he has passed by in the fulfillment of all that terrible work, by which his glorious name is honored, the law magnified, and his people saved, then it is joy unspeakable to see his back parts, to see the glory that follows him. We cannot see him working, but we see the work when it is done. Even then, while in that experience of fear, of inability to see, like those in the ark, what caused the great commotion; in that experience of sinfulness and condemnation, and utter inability to do any good thing, even then the secret of the Lord was with us, though we did not know it. We were far from the thought that this was God's work in bringing us to himself. We could not then have believed that this affliction, this inability to move in any way of righteousness, was because we were in a cleft of the Rock, because we were being crucified with Christ in our experience. We could not have believed that this tribulation in our souls was because the Lord had put his fear in our hearts, which *"is to hate evil."* But all this fearful exercise in our souls was the secret of the Lord, and when he removed his hand from over us, and showed us his covenant, then we understood that this was his wonderful work of salvation which he had begun in us, working in us *"to will and to do of his good pleasure." "The secret of the Lord is with them that fear him, and he will shew unto them his covenant."-Psalm xxv. 14.*

Job was in that cleft of the Rock when he said, *"O that I knew where I might find him" "Behold, I go forward, but he is not there; and backward, but I cannot perceive him: on the left hand where he doth work, but I cannot behold him: he hideth himself on the right that I cannot see him."* The psalmist was there when he said, *"I am shut up, and I cannot come forth;"* and Jacob when he said, *"All these things are against me."* Jeremiah was there when he said, *"He hath hedged me about that I cannot get out: he hath made my chain heavy. Also when I cry and shout, he shutteth out my prayer."- Lam. iii. 7, 8.* And Paul was there when he was blinded by the light from

heaven, and could see no man; and also when, long afterward, he said, *"O wretched man that I am! who shall deliver me from the body of this death ?"*

Those who are in the clefts of a rock all of the time can do no work upon the earth. They cannot run to and fro in the sight of men; they cannot join in work or worship with those who are not with them in the clefts. They are helpless for themselves, and they cannot extend help to any who are abroad upon the earth. They will often feel their confined, cramped, shut-in position so keenly, that it seems to them that they cannot endure it. They want to get out into the midst of the world and do something, do some good to themselves or others, do something to show that they are not altogether nothing. But if they seem to be able to get such desires gratified for a little, they are so utterly ashamed of their works that they want to shrink away out of sight. They find of themselves what the psalmist said of every man in his best state, they *"are altogether vanity."* Then, in the Lord's own time, they learn the blessed meaning of this sad experience. They have not really been allowed to go out of that safe dwelling place at all, though they seemed for a time as one in a dream, to be working with the proud and wise of this world. They have been all the time, and yet are, held firmly by the hand of the Lord, notwithstanding all the rebellious lustings of the flesh against the Spirit. Now and then the gracious hand which covers them, and holds them in that narrow, confined place, is taken away for a little time, and they see the Lord's way, and behold his glory, and gaze with rapture upon the rainbow beauty and brightness of the everlasting covenant. And how they thank the Lord, and praise his glorious name, for his preserving power and mercy. How glad they are that he has overturned their plans, and broken down their strength, and disappointed them in their earthly hopes, and shown them that their works are vain, and that their days are vanity, and are as a hand breadth. Now they are rejoiced to see that the works of Jesus are perfect, and that they are all-sufficient, and cover all the ground of their needs for evermore. O, how beautiful and glorious the Lord's works are! How thankful they are for the sure protection they have had in that secret place of the Lord, from the windy storm and tempest which has been abroad in the earth, while they were so eagerly struggling to get away from the controlling and restraining power of God. Now they rejoice in their afflictions, for they see that salvation was in those afflictions. Now they rejoice in the tribulations that made them murmur and complain at the time, for through them they have been brought to *"stand before the great white throne,"* from whence the river of the water of life proceeds, and have entered more and

more into the experimental knowledge of the kingdom of God. And now they are called by the sweet voice of Jesus. O, these blessed seasons, when faith prevails, when the hand that held and covered them is removed, and they see the back parts of the Lord, and realize the blessed effect of his passing by in his terrible works of righteousness, by which he has answered us. *"The work of righteousness shall be peace, and the effect of righteousness quietness and assurance forever."- Isaiah xxxii. 17.* And the soothing, comforting, joyful effect of that precious voice of Jesus, not heard by the natural ear, but felt in the heart; how sweet it is: *"O my dove, that art in the clefts of the rock!"* His voice speaks not in vain. *"My sheep hear my voice,"* he says. When he speaks, then we know that we are his, and that we are dwelling in him, and he in us, and this by no work or wisdom of ours, but by his own power and grace. Those are the times when that voice of the Lord, which is powerful and full of majesty, is in our souls, that we can say, while our hearts throb and overflow with love, *"My beloved is mine and I am his."* The power of that voice removes our fears, and causes us to see that our afflictions have been light, and but for a moment, compared with the *"far more exceeding and eternal weight of glory,"* which they have worked for us. We see now that these sufferings, which we sometimes felt sure were evidences of the Lord's wrath, were really the fellowship of Jesus' sufferings, and that to feel them was to be in the clefts of the Rock.

It has been truly wonderful to me, when I have felt adversities of every kind pressing so heavily upon me, and have been sure that they were evidences that God had turned against me, and that I must certainly lose the fellowship of the saints, if ever I had really had it, and must be cast out; when I have seen not only spiritual comforts gone, but all worldly prospects failing, and have felt not only physical strength failing, but have feared that the little mental ability I had was going, and that I was of no account, either in the world or in the church; when blankness was upon my life, and darkness was settling heavily down upon my spirit; at such a time how wonderful it has been to find some words of the dear Lord in my soul with power, and light, like the morning rising upon me, and to be shown in a moment that all this was but an experience of being in the clefts of the Rock, and a sure evidence that I was one of the Lord's hidden ones, crucified with Christ; that this was *"knowing him, and the power of his resurrection, and the fellowship of his sufferings, and being made*

conformable unto his death."- Phil. iii. 10. To be assured that this is the way the Lord separates his people from the world and self; that this was *"bearing about in the body the dying of the Lord Jesus, that the life also of Jesus might be made manifest in our mortal flesh;"* dying with him, that I might live with him, even here; suffering with him, that I may reign with him, even while yet in the flesh, through the power of faith.

Then a constraining power is felt, making us turn our faces toward Jesus in love and praise, and causing our voices to *"break out in unknown strains, and sing surprising grace."* It is the voice of the Lord, which breaks the cedars of Lebanon, which divides the flames of fire, which maketh the hinds to calve, and discovereth the forests, and causes everyone in his temple to speak of his glory. (Psalm xxix.) It is the voice of Jesus, speaking with the holy, compelling power of his own unspeakable love, which removes the curtains of night, and lets in the morning upon our souls; which turns our thoughts and faces toward him in praise and holy expectancy, and causes us to make melody in our hearts unto him; for he says, *"Let me see thy countenance, let me hear thy voice; for sweet is thy voice, and thy countenance is comely."*

Silas H. Durand
JANUARY 24, 1899.

ACTS XIII. 23, 26.

"Of this man's seed hath God, according to his promise, raised unto Israel a Savior, Jesus." Men and brethren, children of the stock of Abraham, and whosoever among you feareth God, to you is the word of this salvation sent."

People are continually making promises, one to another. Sometimes promises are renewed, and when the appointed time for fulfillment of them arrives the one who made the promise is not able to fulfill it; things unforeseen have entered to thwart his plans. To be able to fulfill a promise one must have control of all things that would affect this promise. Men have never had this control, hence the Scripture says, If the Lord will, we shall live and do this or that. This is an expression we feel has been used more by those who believe in salvation by grace than by others, and may God give us grace to continue the same in the spirit of the matter. The promises of God are not as the promises of men. In Romans iv. 21, Paul says, *"And being fully persuaded that, what he had. promised, he was able also to perform."* Again, *Hebrews x. 23: "Let us hold fast the profession of our faith without wavering; (for he is faithful that promised)."* And in 2 Peter iii, 9, he declares, *"The Lord is not slack concerning his promise, as some*

men count slackness." Hence his faithfulness (and ability) to perform his promises at times causes our hearts to rejoice as we are given to hope that we are included among those spoken of in Acts xiii. 26, that feareth God. The promises of God are received by faith, which the apostle says is the gift of God. God renewed his promise that he would send his Son, the Savior of his people, from time to time. We find Abel offering a Lamb as a sacrifice. *"By faith Abel offered unto God a more excellent sacrifice than Cain, by which he obtained witness that he was righteous, God testifying. of his gifts: and by it he, being dead, yet speaketh."* This lamb Abel offered was a type of Christ. The promise of his coming was in his heart. When Abraham was called to offer Isaac, he said, God will provide himself a lamb for a burnt offering. At that time there was no visible offering but Isaac, but he had the spirit of promise. In the shedding of blood, the burnt offerings, the lifting of the brazen serpent, the serving of the high priest, and many other ways too numerous to mention here, the Lord was renewing his promise unto Israel that he would send his Son, who would fulfill all his will, and would save with an everlasting salvation. This thought was kept before true Israel, and their rejoicing was in it. As the true believers received this promise, by faith, they looked beyond the literal sacrifices and saw the day of Jesus, and believed in his coming as much as if he had already come. When Solomon had completed the temple which the Lord had put in the heart of David to build, and the glory of the Lord had filled it, he could look back and see where the Lord had promised those things by Moses. He could truly say in blessing Israel, *"Blessed be the Lord, that hath given rest unto his people Israel, according to all that he promised: there hath not failed one Lord of all his good promise, which he promised by the hand of Moses his servant."- 1 Kings viii. 56.* The giving of this promise to the prophets caused them to speak of the coming of Christ as if he was already here. Isaiah says, *"Unto us a child is born, unto us a son is given, and the government shall be upon his shoulder; and his name shall be called Wonderful, Counsellor, The mighty God, The everlasting Father, The Prince of Peace."* Another prophet could say, I know that my Redeemer liveth, and that he shall stand at the latter day upon the earth. When Joseph hesitated to take the virgin Mary as his wife, a renewal of the promise was made: *"She shall bring forth a son, and thou shalt call his name Jesus: for he shall save his people from their sins."* When the angel brought this word his fears were dispelled and he did as he was bidden. The Lord promised Simeon, by the Holy Ghost, he should not see death until he had

seen the Savior. When he saw the promise fulfilled he could say, Now let thy servant depart in peace, mine eyes have Seen thy salvation. Peter tells us that the promise is unto you and you children, to them that are afar off, even as many as the Lord our God shall call. The gospel proclaims that the promise of his coming has been fulfilled, that salvation has been accomplished, by one offering he has perfected forever them that are sanctified; that he has obtained eternal redemption for his people, and is made of God unto his wisdom, righteousness, sanctification and redemption. Surely this is a finished salvation.

When the angel appeared unto the shepherds with the news, unto you is born in the city of David a Savior, there was no questioning the matter. A star shall guide you (the spirit of promise) Herod could not locate Jesus, because all are not Israel that are of Israel. That is, they which are the children of the flesh, these are not the children of God: but the children of the promise are counted for the seed.

Now we have the promise of the second coming of the Lord. His second coming is just as sure as his first coming was. We have his promise, I will come again, and receive you unto myself. These are precious promises. The fulfillment of our hope is the coming of the Lord, who shall change our vile body, and fashion it like unto his own glorious body. Then death will be swallowed up in victory. With the promise of God in his heart Stephen could recount how that God had fulfilled his promise to each generation, even to the sending of his Son. With these things in his heart he could say, I see the heavens opened, and I see the Son of man standing on the right hand of God. He prayed for his enemies, and his face looked like an angel. Paul said, I have finished my course, henceforth there is laid up for me a crown of righteousness.

Oh may we have these things in our heart, life, talk, and walk, that we may feel as we pass the door of death, his precious promise in our heart.

His promise is my only plea,
With this I venture nigh;
Thou callest burdened souls to thee,
And such, O Lord, am I.
If he is mine, I'll boldly pass
Through death's tremendous vale;
He is a solid comfort
When all other comforts fail,
O tell me, Lord, that thou art mine,
What can I want beside?
My soul shall at the fountain live
When all the streams are dried."

"God, willing more abundantly to shew: unto the heirs of promise the immutability of his counsel, confirmed it by an oath; that by two immutable

things, in which it was impossible for God to lie, we might have strong consolation, who have fled for refuge to lay hold upon the hope set before us: which hope we have as an anchor of the soul, both sure and steadfast, and which entereth into that within the vail." Only those who have fled for refuge, who have toiled all, night, who have felt the sinking beneath the righteous frown of God, are given to lay hold upon the hope set before us, and this after they have tried their own strength and failed. To them the promise of his enduring mercy, his inseparable love and his tender watch-care, is their only hope.

David V. Spangler

The following is taken from the book, *"A Treasure of Hymns"* by Amos R. Wells. Copyright 1945, W. A. Wilde Company.

The book contains brief biographies of one hundred twenty leading hymn writers with their best hymns.

"BLEST BE THE TIE THAT BINDS."
John Fawcett.

The author of this favorite hymn, one of the most commonly used of all our Christian songs, was John Fawcett, who was born on January 17, 1739, at Lidget Green, Yorkshire, England.

When he was thirteen years old he was apprenticed to a London tailor, and remained with him through his period of apprenticeship, which was six years.

At the age of sixteen he was converted by a sermon preached by the famous evangelist, George Whitefield, the text being John 3:14, and in 1765 he was ordained as a Baptist minister, and soon obtained a small church at Wainsgate in Yorkshire. Here he remained for the rest of his life, serving his people with great fidelity.

In 1772 he was called to become the pastor of a famous Baptist church in London.

He accepted the call, preached his farewell sermon, and had already placed his household goods upon wagons when the love and the tears of his people gathered around him prevailed, and he found it impossible to leave them.

It was within a week, while the memory of this affecting scene was fresh upon him, that he wrote this hymn of Christian fellowship, "Blest be the tie that binds."

Though his position gave him a salary of less than $200 a year, and though he received other invitations to fields that were more attractive from a worldly point of view, he accepted none of them.

In 1811 he received the degree of doctor of divinity from Brown University in the United States.

He died on July 25, 1817, at the age of seventy-eight. His last words

were, ***"Come, Lord Jesus, come quickly."***

Dr. Fawcett wrote many prose religious works, and six volumes of poems. In 1780 his address on ***"Anger"*** was presented to George III., and it found so great favor with the monarch that he offered to give the writer any favor he might ask.

Dr. Fawcett did not accept the kindness at the time, but later, when the son of one of his intimate friends was convicted of forgery, and, in accordance with the laws of the times, was sentenced to be hung, he besought pardon for him from the king, and in memory of his book he obtained it.

In 1782 he issued a volume containing 166 hymns. Most of these hymns he composed at midnight on Saturday to be sung after his sermon on the following day. Among the most famous of his hymns are, ***"How precious is the Book Divine," "Thus far my God hath led me on," "Praise to Thee, thou great Creator," and "Thy way, O God, is in the sea."*** Many think that he also wrote the hymn, "Lord, dismiss us with Thy blessing," the authorship of which is uncertain.

But of all his hymns by far the most famous is ***"Blest be the tie that binds."*** Instances of its use on notable occasions are very numerous. A famous example is the story of the missionary, Coffin, who, in 1860, left his station at Aintab, Turkey, to explore a dangerous and distant region of the Taurus Mountains. His loving Armenian converts, to the number of 1,500, expecting not to see his face again, gathered on the road over which he was to pass, and as their farewell sang, ***"Blest be the tie."***

When Moody was a Sunday-school superintendent in Chicago, one of his teachers who had a class of girls learned that he was threatened with a fatal disease and must leave the city.

Conscience-stricken because he had not sought earnestly for the conversion of his class, he got Mr. Moody to accompany him, and in a carriage for ten days they visited the girls, until finally everyone of them had accepted Christ.

The farewell meeting at the house of this faithful teacher was profoundly affecting, and as they tried to sing in parting, ***"Blest be the tie that binds,"*** they were all so moved that they broke down.

Probably the most notable occasion of the use of this hymn was at the famous gathering in Pittsburg in November, 1869, when the two divisions of the Presbyterian Church, the Old and the New Schools, came together after many years of separation. On the consummation of this union ***"Blest be the tie"*** was sung by the large assembly.

During recent years this hymn has been constantly used in the international Christian Endeavor Conventions. Almost always at some time during the Convention the American national hymn, ***"My coun-***

try, 'tis of thee," and the British national hymn, *"God save the King,"* are sung, and are immediately followed by *"Blest be the tie that binds."*

This sequence of hymns was most impressively sung at the World's Christian Endeavor Convention in London in 1900, and at the close of the Convention, when a large party of Christian Endeavorerl was received by Queen Victoria at Windsor Castle, after singing *"God save the Queen,"* the Endeavorers followed it with *" Blest be the tie that binds."*

In the church of which the founder of Christian Endeavor, Dr. F. E. Clark, is a member, in Auburndale, Mass., every Friday-night church prayer meeting is closed by the singing of the opening stanza of this hymn: —

Blest be the tie that binds
Our hearts in Christian love;
The fellowship of kindred minds
Is like to that above.

Before our Father's throne
We pour our ardent prayers;
Our fears, our hopes, our aims are one,
Our comforts and our cares.

We share our mutual woes,
Our mutual burdens bear;
And often for each other flows
The sympathizing tear.
When we asunder part,
It gives us inward pain;
But we shall still be joined in heart,
And hope to meet again.

This glorious hope revives
Our courage by the way;
While each in expectation lives,
And longs to see the day.

From sorrow, toil, and pain,
And sin, we shall be free,
And perfect love and friendship reign
Through all eternity.

Submitted by,
Brother Jerry Sommers

BOW IN THE CLOUD

I have been reading the *Signs* for several years, and I have had a desire to write some of my thoughts on the Scripture, but I know full well if the Holy Spirit doesn't guide my thoughts and my pen, and it is left to this poor sinner, I will have nothing that will be of any interest to the dear family of God.

I have been going among the Old Baptist for over fifty years. I love and rejoice in the doctrine of God our Saviour.

I love to read God's Word and His promises to His people. He made a covenant with Noah after the flood. *"God spake unto Noah, and to his sons with him saying, And I, behold, I establish my covenant with you, and with your seed*

after you; And with every living creature that is with you, of the fowl, of the cattle, and of every beast of the earth with you; from all that go out of the ark, to every beast of the earth. And I will establish my covenant with you; neither shall all flesh be cut off any more by the waters of a flood; neither shall there any more be a flood to destroy the earth." (Gen. 9 :8-11)

God gave Noah a token of the covenant which He made. ***"And God said, This is the token of the covenant which I make between me and you and every living creature that is with you, for perpetual generations: I do set my bow in the cloud, and it shall be for a token of a covenant between me and the earth. And it SHALL come to pass, when I bring a cloud over the earth, that the bow shall be seen in the cloud: And I will remember my covenant, which is between me and you and every living creature of all flesh; and the waters shall no more become a flood to destroy all flesh. And the bow shall be in the cloud; and I will look upon it, that I may remember the everlasting covenant between God and every living creature of all flesh that is upon the earth." (Gen. 9:12-16)***

What a wonderful promise that was, and it stands just as firm today as it did when God spake to Noah. God told the Prophet J eremiah that He would make a new covenant with the House of Israel and with the House of Judah: The Writer of Hebrews also tells us about this New Covenant. ***"...Behold, the days come, saith the Lord, when I will make a new covenant with the house of Israel and with the house of Judah :" (Heb. 8 :8)*** This new covenant was not according to the covenant that He made with their Fathers when He took them by the hand to lead them out of the Land of Egypt. The New Covenant was established upon better promises. This New Covenant was made with the House of Israel (Spiritual Israel). ***"For this is the covenant that I will make with the house of Israel after those days, saith the Lord; I will put my laws into their mind, and write them in their hearts: And I will be to them a God, and they shall be to me a people:" (Heb. 8:10).*** This New Covenant is telling His people today ***"They shall not teach every man his neighbour, and every man his brother, saying, Know the Lord: for all shall know me, from the least to the greatest." (Heb. 8 :11)***

This New Covenant is made of Wills and Shalls, and full of Mercy and Grace, for it says, ***"For I will be merciful to their unrighteousness, and their sins and their iniquities will I remember no more." (Heb. 8:12)***

Harry Ward

ROMANS 12:1-3.

I beseech you therefore, brethren, by the mercies of God, that ye present your bodies a living sacrifice, holy, acceptable unto God, which is your reasonable service.

And be not conformed to this world: but be ye transformed by the renewing of your mind, that ye may prove what is that good, and acceptable, and perfect, will of God.

For I say, through the grace given unto me, to every man that is among you, not to think of himself more highly than he ought to think; but to think soberly, according as God hath dealt to every man the measure of faith.

Wisdom is good with an inheritance: and by it there is profit to them that see the sun. (Eccl. 7:11)

The wise man of the world, is guided by his conscience to live morally right, and to walk uprightly before his fellow man. The spiritually wise, who are called foolish by the world, are guided by the Holy Spirit to walk uprightly before God. This spiritual walk of those guided by spiritual wisdom, is what we hope to discuss, God being our strength.

The children of Grace once walked as the foolish. Their eyes were blinded and they sought their joys in the decaying things of the world around them. They were very busy choosing whom they would serve among the little gods of the earth. They were wise in their own eyes, following the way that seemeth right to a man, and crooked paths of self-righteousness. The blind led the blind and walked after the counsel of the ungodly. Those who walk after the flesh, mind the things of the flesh and not of the Spirit. This is not a good inheritance, for the simple inherit folly, therefore they cannot inherit the kingdom of God, because they are flesh and blood. The things of the kingdom of God are spiritually discerned. Though they count themselves wise, in the light of spiritual wisdom and truth they are foolish and simple minded.

The question is, how can the blind see, the deaf hear, the lame walk, to find the good wisdom with an inheritance? ***"Where shall wisdom be found, and where is the place of understanding?" "The fear of the Lord, that is wisdom; and to depart from evil that is understanding."***

Dear reader, do you ever try to remember when the fear of the Lord entered your heart? When the scary tales of the devil and his cohorts took flight, as the evil spirits entered the swine and were choked in the sea? Do you yearn and long and try to pray, with me, that you actually experience Godly fear, and that you are one of the foolish things of this world, that He chose to confound the wise? Did you turn from your former life of folly and begin to fear God of your own free will? Did you lift your feet from the miry clay and place them upon the rock, the sure foundation? I think not. You were told in your heart to ***"Stand still and see the salvation of the Lord."***

Though we see through a glass darkly, and walk by faith and not by sight, if we are what we hope to be, the foolish things of this world have passed away, for us, and the inheritance that comes with spiritual wisdom is our meat and drink. Christ's sermon on the mount gives in detail the good inheritance; and those who will receive it.

Let us reread the text, ***"Wisdom is good with an inheritance: and by it there is profit to them that see the sun."*** By it, there is profit. If we are wise in the fear of the Lord, and receive an inheritance (an unearned legacy) that profits us, the profit is as much a gift as the inheritance. Christ with whom we are heirs and joint heirs we hope, died to satisfy the law in our place, and gave us redemption from the law and salvation to life eternal. He took away our stony heart and gave us a heart of flesh. With this gift, he gave light, truth, and wisdom to understand there is no other way to enter the climes of immortal glory except by himself. He is the only door.

The new heart of flesh is wise to the source of its profit. It knows the roads it followed in folly. It knows the miry clay, the desert land, and howling wilderness from which it was rescued. This heart that now is lowly, meek, humble, poor, and wise to its own short comings, looks to the Giver of its inheritance, for wisdom, strength and comfort. It dwells in the wisdom that, ***"Man's goings are of the Lord, how can a man then understand his own way,"*** How do those who are wise in the fear of the Lord profit by this inheritance? They are filled with the needs of the inner man as dictated by the Spirit He knows and supplies our every need, but not the whims and fancies of the flesh. We are held down and made humble, lest we become puffed up, but He promised Paul ***"my grace is sufficient for thee."*** No matter what the problem, or thorn in the flesh, the child of God is hemmed in, and hedged about, by his promises, which are yea and amen.

They that mourn shall be comforted, the meek shall inherit the earth, the pure in heart shall see God, the merciful shall obtain mercy, and they shall sit together in heavenly places in Christ Jesus. ***"With the lowly there is wisdom,"*** says David, ***"and the wise shall inherit glory ."***

Every good and every perfect gift is from above. The wise man knows himself to be lost and without hope, unless a power outside himself intervenes. All of his efforts have been fruitless, and judgment seems his doom. When Christ enters his heart and makes a new man within him, then can the little child of God say, ***"I can do all things through Christ which strengtheneth me."*** Even though, to himself, he feels sinful, unworthy and unfruitful, his brethren can see his new way, and his good and perfect gifts, shining *through* the old man. Faith, hope and charity are gifts that wisdom bids him use wisely and are profits from his inheritance. How wonderful to watch a Christian on the new road, as he is guided by

wisdom. He walks it by faith, also a part of the inherited gift. Even though it is strait and narrow and hard, and though he falter and fall along the way, he is never lost nor utterly cast down. Why? Because his way is in the light and he is one of them that sees the sun. His feet are planted and kept in the way of life by the wisdom of that sun shining in his heart; by the love and mercy of that one that neither sleeps nor slumbers. To a way worn sinner, who knows his own wickedness and vanity; who has been taught his own foolishness, and has been made to know it is not in man that walketh to direct his steps, then to him, "Truly the light is sweet, and a pleasant thing it is for the eyes to behold the sun."

As all scripture is written for a profit to the man of God, to the children of God instead of the whole world, so is the wording of this text written to a certain people: ***"To them that see the sun."*** Broken into segments it means: wisdom is good to them that see the sun, or an inheritance to them that see the sun, or profit to them that see the sun. So in reality, we have wisdom, which is the fear of God; inheritance, which is the promise of God; and profit, which is the comforting faith and hope in the fulfillment of those promises, all pertaining to this certain people that see the sun.

I believe ***"Them that see the sun,"*** are his people, chosen in Christ Jesus from the foundation of the world, and that the sun in this instance is God. ***"For the Lord God is a sun and a shield." (Psalm 84:11)*** He chose them as heirs of promise and set their hope and faith before them, as the path they must walk, on which they will continue until they come into full possession of the profit of their inheritance, within the veil.

These are thoughts, poorly presented, on a deep and wonderful subject. I hope that I have not been allowed to do violence to its meaning, and would love to hear some gifted, inspired brother proclaim its deeper meaning.

Mrs. Cisco Barron
Spearsville, La.

CONTRIBUTIONS

FOR DECEMBER 2009

Agnes Sutphin, VA	5.00
Carlton Sumner, VA	5.00
Ron Wade, VA	20.00
Bobby Burnett, VA	5.00
Elder W.W. Hudson, LA	5.00
Hattie Spencer, VA	5.00
Elder W.L. Gardner, GA	25.00
Gladys Shelton, NM	5.00
Marjorie Cook, TN	25.00
Robert Newsom, FL	10.00
Eva Wyatt, NC	5.00

Signs of the Times

DEVOTED TO THE OLD SCHOOL BAPTIST CAUSE

" The Sword of the Lord and of Gideon "

VOL. 178 HILLSVILLE, VA., MARCH 2010 NO. 3

SIGNS OF THE TIMES

ISSN - 0199 - 0063

Subscription price $15.00 per year - $25.00 two years

Published monthly by
SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.

Tony R. Horton
Circulation Manager and Treasurer
1429 Howlett Street, Hillsville, Va. 24343
Phone (276) 728-5651

EDITOR in CHIEF

Elder Kenneth R. Key
721 Willard Street
Greensboro, N.C. 27405
Phone (336) 273-7464

ASSOCIATE EDITORS

Elder Richard H. Campbell
2171 Allen Court
Germantown, Tenn. 38138
Phone (901) 753-7791

Elder C.B. Davis, Jr.
1251 Paynes Tavern Rd.
Roxboro, N.C. 27573
Phone (336) 599-7236

Elder J. B. Farmer
6373 N. State Hwy 7
Grayson, Ky. 41143
(606) 474-4327

Elder Cleo Robertson
111 Livingstone Drive
Cary, NC 27513
(919) 460-7721

All letters for this paper containing subscriptions and remittances, should be mailed to Tony R. Horton, 1429 Howlett Street, Hillsville, Va. 24343. All articles and letters for publication, all notices of meetings and all obituaries should be mailed to Elder Kenneth R. Key, 721 Willard Street, Greensboro, N.C. 27405

SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.
1429 Howlett Street
Hillsville, Va. 24343

POEM

THANK GOD FOR LITTLE THINGS

Thank you, God, for little things
That often come our way,
The things we take
for granted
but don't mention when
we pray,
The unexpected
courtesy,
the thoughtful,
kindly deed,
A hand reached out to help us
in the time of sudden need —
Oh make us more aware, dear God,
of little daily graces
That come to us with " sweet surprise "
from never - dreamed - of places.

Helen Steiner Rice

CONTENTS

EDITORIAL 50
Elder Cleo D. Robertson

CORRESPONDENCE 53

VOICES OF THE PAST 54
J. C. Hall
Clifford Wilbanks
Elder W. D. Griffin
Elder Gilbert Beebe

CONTRIBUTIONS 71

MEETINGS 71

OBITUARIES 71
Elder Ronald Crouch

EDITORIALS

"Now the Birth of Jesus Christ Was on This Wise" St. Matthew 1:18

Elder Cleo D. Robertson

The birth of Christ has always been controversial and always will be so far as the world is concerned. Many deny the virgin birth of Christ and are constantly seeking to prove that it did not take place. We see programs on television and articles in newspapers, magazines and books devoted to this purpose. There were those in the days that Christ was upon earth who saw Him and heard Him and yet knew Him not. He had never been revealed to them so they could not know Him. But, there is a remnant called out of nature's darkness into His marvelous light that has an experience of grace that testifies of His virgin birth. Isaiah prophesied that unto us a child is born and unto us a son is given. Every little child of grace experiences the birth of Christ in their heart. As the Holy Ghost came upon Mary and the power of God overshadowed her, she conceived and a holy child was born which was the Son of God. No works of the flesh were involved. Therefore, it was a virgin birth. So it is with each of God's elect. The Holy Ghost came upon you and the power of God overshadowed you and you conceived and Christ was born in your heart. No works of man were involved in this birth. It is a spiritual birth and is all of grace. Therefore, His little ones believe by faith in the virgin birth of Christ because they have experienced it.

We hear it set forth that there were three wise men who were kings from the east that came to worship the Christ child. First of all, we do not know who counted the wise men or ascribed a number to them because Matthew does not. He says only that there were wise men. These wise men set forth God's people and were as many as the Lord God called. They were wise, not with the wisdom of men, but rather the wisdom of God which is spiritual understanding. If this wisdom was of the flesh,

then King Herod and his counselors could have seen the star and understood what it was. By faith, these wise men were following a star they believed was the star of the King of the Jews and they had come to worship Him. God had given them understanding of what the star was and who the child was. Therefore, they are said to be wise men. There is no mention of them being kings. However, Revelation 5:10 says, ***"And hast made us unto our God kings and priests: and we shall reign on the earth."*** In that spiritual sense, they were kings and priests unto God and so are each of you who have experienced the birth of Christ in your heart.

The star is setting forth the Holy Spirit which leads and guides the children of the heavenly King. It is from above and is manifested only to the children of God. No one else, with all their human learning, could see this star nor determine where the child was born. Even so today can no man by all the schooling of men know Christ nor where He is born-born in your heart the Hope of glory. The star, so high and so bright, led the wise men to where the child was. When they saw the star over where the child was, they rejoiced with exceeding great joy. When each of you experienced the birth of Christ and felt the comfort and peace for which you had so longed, you too rejoiced with exceeding great joy. Your soul sang out and tears of joy ran down your cheeks. Your very being praised Him whom your soul loveth.

The wise men fell down and worshipped Christ and opened their treasures and presented unto Him gifts of gold, frankincense and myrrh. Christ said, ***"For where your treasure is, there will your heart be also."*** Their hearts were opened and the gifts manifested. There were three gifts and perhaps this is why the world thinks there were three wise men. The world believes that each one brought a gift. Why would the One who created all things need their gold, frankincense and myrrh? Christ said on one occasion that ***"the foxes have holes, and the birds of the air have nests; but the Son of man hath not where to lay his head."*** Though Christ created all things, yet in the world He possessed none of the world's riches. The Apostle Paul writes in *II Corinthians 8:9*, ***"For ye know the grace of our Lord Jesus Christ that, though He was rich, yet for your sakes He became poor, that ye through His poverty might be rich."*** I believe these gifts were spiritual. Each wise man possessed all three gifts that they neither made nor purchased. These were not presents, but gifts and were free with no conditions. They were gifts given to the wise men by God and are manifested when Christ is born in your heart. They were faith, hope and charity. Every child of grace possesses these gifts from God and when one experiences the work of God in them, these gifts are

manifested. The wise men could not go back the same way they came, but went a different way. So every child of God has a different walk and travels a different path after they experience a work of grace. They hate the things they once loved and love the things they once hated. They have no desire to go back to what they once were.

There were shepherds abiding in the field, keeping watch over their flock by night. These shepherds set forth the ministers under the law. They were in darkness and only abiding in the field, keeping watch over their flock during the nighttime of the law. They had no food with which to feed the flock. Then an angel appeared unto them and told them that he brings them *"good tidings of great joy which shall be to all people. For unto you is born this day in the city of David a Saviour, which is Christ the Lord. And this shall be a sign unto you; Ye shall find the babe wrapped in swaddling clothes, lying in a manger."* By this sign, the shepherds would know that this was the Christ that was born. He was wrapped in swaddling clothes signifying that He was bound by the determinate counsel and foreknowledge of God to be delivered into wicked hands to be crucified and die. He was lying in a manger. No one would have expected the Son of God, the King of kings, to be in a manger but there was no more appropriate place for Him to be as a sign unto the shepherds. This was where the food for the animals was put and where they were fed. He is the food for those who hunger and thirst after His righteousness. Therefore, this was indeed a sign unto the shepherds who this child was. Christ said, *"I am the bread of life"* and *"the bread of God is He which cometh down from heaven, and giveth life unto the world."*

A multitude of the heavenly host praised God and said, *"Glory to God in the highest, and on earth peace, good will toward men."* This did not mean that Christ had brought peace on earth to all mankind. You and I know that there has never been peace on earth among all peoples and nations for any period of time. For Christ said, *"Think not that I am come to send peace on earth: I came not to send peace, but a sword."* Rather, the angels were proclaiming that Christ who is our peace had come to earth. Christ also said, *"Peace I leave with you, my peace I give unto you: not as the world giveth, give I unto you. Let not your heart be troubled, neither let it be afraid."* Good will toward men speaks of the will of God as it only Is good. Christ stated that He had come to do the will of His father that sent Him and the will of His father was that of all which His father had given Him He should lose none, but should raise it up again at the last day. According to the good will of

His father, He had come to earth to redeem those His Father had given Him from their sins and to satisfy the demands of His Father's righteous and holy law. Now, the shepherds had something with which to feed their flock. Day had come and the light of Christ shined forth. Grace had come and the day star had arisen and the Sun of righteousness arose with healing in His wings. The shepherds went preaching the gospel, telling those things which they had seen with their own eyes, handled with their own hands, and heard with their own ears. In other words, they preached that which had been revealed to them and which they had experienced-no man having taught them. God's ministers throughout all ages of time have been called and qualified in the same way. Men taught of man will preach the ways and works of man. Men taught of God will preach Christ.

May the God of all grace continue with each of you is my prayer for Christ's sake.

Elder Cleo D. Robertson

IS IT TIME TO RENEW YOUR SUBSCRIPTION?
IF YOUR EXPIRATION DATE IS 3/10
IT EXPIRES WITH THIS ISSUE

CORRESPONDENCE

Jan. 6, 2010

Tony Horton
1429 Howlett St.
Hillsville,Va.24343

Sorry I am late; I want to renew the signs of the times for two years. I am sending a check for fifty dollars.

The rest in memory of Dora Ellen Vick who passed December 17, 2009 who is Resting waiting to be gathered with all his people in their eternal home.

We enjoyed reading and discussing the beautiful articles written by our Brothers and Sisters in Christ I hope; for if I be one at all I feel to be the least of All. For I have been made to know that if I am one of his it is by the mercy and grace of God who rules in Heaven and in Earth not by any works that I can do,

For all my works are as filthy rags. I have a precious hope that keeps me pressing on towards the mark and prize of the high calling of our Lord and Savior Jesus. I feel so much of the time to be in a wildness looking for that home not made with hands, eternal in heaven, prepared for his children before the foundation of the World. I have been made to know that if I get what I deserve it will be eternal Damnation for all I have ever done is sin and come short of the glory of God.

In bonds of Love,
Garlon Vick

VOICES OF THE PAST

THAT WHICH THE LORD HATH PURPOSED SHALL COME TO PASS

For some cause my mind has been much exercised for several days upon the purposes of God. I do not know why I should be so constantly meditating upon this to me wonderful, deep and sublime subject yet it is so. A kind of irresistible impression seems to impel me to write notwithstanding my great weakness. I am fully aware of the fact that I am not able of myself to grapple with so deep and sublime a subject. Therefore it is with much fear and trembling that I approach it. I think it is with a heart-felt desire that the lord may direct my mind so that I may write so as to glorify His name and thereby edify His saints believing that when God is honored through our lord Jesus Christ, that the saints rejoice and are edified.

It was the purpose of God to speak the earth into existence. ***"In the beginning God created the heaven and the earth."*** Gen., 1:1. This proves a purpose to create. In fulfillment of His purpose He made the firmament that his handiwork might be shown. For ***"The heavens declare the glory of God: and the firmament sheweth his handiwork."*** That the dry land might appear, it is written, And God said, ***"Let the waters under the heaven be gathered together into one place, and let the dry land appear: and it was so."*** Gen.1:9. ***"And God called the land earth; and the gathering together of the waters called he seas: and God saw that it was good,"*** 10th verse. This his purpose carried out. Take into consideration the fowls, the beast, the fishes, the herbs, etc. Then come to man, in his creation we see the plural used. And God said ***"Let us make man in our own image after our likeness, and let them have dominion over the fish of the sea and over the fowl of the air and over the cattle and over all the earth; over every creeping thing that creepeth upon the earth."*** 26th verse. ***"So God created man in his own image; in the image of God created he him. Male and female created he them."*** 27th verse. In their creation the male and the female. It is said that while they were in this state they were immortal. But God did not say so, and I shall not. It is also said that he was made able to stand but liable to fall. But God did not say so and I shall not, for I don't know. That he did transgress and fell is certain. If he had never transgressed and fell, I own that I cannot trace the purpose of God in the perfect work of salvation. For if the man had fallen, I own that I cannot see for the life of me why God should, from before the world have given any of the fallen race grace in Christ. ***"Who hath saved us and called us***

with an holy calling, not according to our works, but according to his own purpose and grace which was given in Christ Jesus before the world began." 2nd Tim., 1:9. This is an affirmation of the apostle, as the preceding verse shows. This grace which was given in Christ Jesus before the world began, consequently was before the creation of man. If this was according to God's own purpose before the world began, it seems to me there must of necesssity have been a purpose in the fall or transgression of the man, without which he never could have been the recipient of this grace; for none but fallen, depraved sinners stand in need of saving grace. I do not think that it is blasphemy to assert that as God purposed grace in Christ Jesus before the world began, that he also purposed that the sinner should stand in need of it.

I am not able to see how the Lord could declare the end from the beginning, and not see and know every event from the beginning. And he by the prophet declares, or commands thus: *"Remember the former things of old: for I am God, and there is none else: I am God, and there is none like me. Declaring the end from the beginning and from ancient times the things that are not yet done. Saying , My counsel shall stand, and I will do all my pleasure." Isa.,46:9-10.* I am not able to see how he could declare things that are not yet done unless he purposed or predestinated that they should be done. To say that he permitted things to take place that he did not purpose, seems to me to contradict itself, and makes the creator no higher than the creature. Man purposes and plans, but his purposes fail, his plans are frustrated. Not so with God. He purposed and it comes to pass. *"To everything there is a season, and a time to every purpose under the heaven." Eccl., 3:1.* Is this not according to God's predestination? The Lord's will cannot be frustrated in the least by any event that takes place under the sun, because every event is according to his purpose and predestination, hence it cometh to pass. *"A time to be born and a time to die; a time to plant, and a time to pluck up that which is planted."* Eccl., 1:2. Who can put off his birth? Not one. If there is a time for man to die, and he by some chance is cut off before his time, who is to die at his time? Can he fill the time if he is cut off before the time? If he passes over time, then what? Who is to take him away after his time has passed? Seeing that he has passed his time, *"Yes,"* says the objector, *"but Hezekiah had fifteen years added to his days."* Yes, and if you admit that, then you can never kick against God's predestination, and are compelled to honor his purpose and will be compelled to acknowledge the chance system to be false. *"For,"* saith the preacher, *"I know*

that whatsoever God doeth, it shall be forever; nothing shall be put to it, nor anything taken from it; and God doeth it that men should fear before him." Eccl., 3:14.

We have seen that he declares that he will do all his pleasure. Then nothing can be put to it, and nothing taken from it. And it is clearly proven by this that all the idle cant about God being desirous to save all, and some will not let him save them, must be of the devil, and they that preach it must be the devil's tools. For the above is sufficient to show His sovereignty. ***"Every purpose of the Lord against Babylon shall be performed."*** See Jer. 51:29. If against Babylon, why not in all things? It is certainly taught in the counsel of his own will, and then we clearly see that nothing in the heights or depths comes to pass without his purpose - no, not the falling of a sparrow or the rustling of a leaf.

The saints are saved according to His purpose and grace. The apostle says, ***"And we know that all things work together for good to them that love God, to them who are the called according to his purpose."*** Rom., 8:28, ***"For whom he did foreknow, He also did predestinate to be conformed to the image of his Son, that he might be the first born among many brethren,"*** 29th verse. ***"Moreover, whom he did predestinate, them he also called: and whom he called, them he also justified: and whom he justified, them he also glorified."*** 30th verse. ***"But,"*** says the objector, ***"all good things work together, and not evil things."*** I answer, ***"He that purposed the good, also purposed the bad, and He controls both alike."*** ***"But,"*** says the objector, ***"this predestination, calling, justifying and glorifying, refers to the apostles only, and not to the saints generally."*** I answer, If so, then the apostles are all that are saved, because without these callings, justifying and glorifying, it certainly must follow that none could be saved or are saved. Besides, there were only twelve of the apostles, and the number saved, and consequently were predestinated , called, justified and glorified, is a great number or multitude, that no man could number. So the idea that it was only the apostles must be of the wicked one, and not of God. In the purpose of God, we are taught the principles of election very plainly in the following: ***("For the children being not yet born, neither having done any good or evil, that the purpose of God according to election might stand not of works, but of him that calleth;) it was said unto her the elder shall serve the younger. As it is written Jacob have I loved but Esau have I hated." Rom., 9:11-12-13.*** Are we to believe these verses and yet condemn God's pur-

pose, election and predestination? Surely not. Then we certainly are bound to reverence God's will of saving his people, or contradict his word. Are we to suppose that his purpose of election in the case of Jacob and Esau differs from his purpose with the rest of the children of men? It cannot be without denying his right to govern and dispose of his as seemeth to him good.

Again, read Ephesians 1:11: ***"In whom also we have obtained, an inheritance being predestinated according to the purpose of him who worketh all things after the counsel of his own will."*** I would ask who worketh things that are not after the counsel of his will? Since God worketh all things from whence cometh other things? I must confess that if there be things either in providence or grace that are outside of God's purpose, then am I a deceived mortal. I do rejoice that the saints have hope, ***"According to the eternal purpose which He (God) purposed in Christ Jesus our Lord." Eph. 1:11.*** For it does seem to me that if we ignore his eternal purpose, we are without hope.

I think there could be no quarrelling and wrangling among the Baptists if all would be strictly attentive to the scriptures. For they certainly do teach the sovereignty of God clearly. His eternal purposes, election and predestination, are stamped upon every page. Our exalted Creator certainly purposed all events, or else he purposed a part and left some to chance; and we know that if it is based upon chance, that it may or may not be. Far be this from God. There is no chance work in grace, not in providence. All things have fixed laws, and one law does not annul another, so far as it relates to the works of the eternal God.

"For this purpose the Son of God was manifest that he might destroy the works of the devil." 1st John 3:8. He did destroy the works of the devil , and thereby proved himself the Son of God. If not, then he has failed to prove his sonship. Then predicate the events of time upon chance, and to my mind we dishonor God, and make his Son out to be an impostor. I know carnal reason revolts at the idea of God's complete sovereignty. But we are to understand that carnality never believes in anything above itself. It is the spirit that reveals Christ as a complete Saviour. And that clearly proves the purpose of God.

Every purpose of God is for some wise end. When he says to Pharaoh, ***"Even for this same purpose have I raised thee up, that I might show my power in thee." Romans, 9:17.*** Evidently, the purpose of God according to what God in his foreknowledge intended or purposed was fulfilled in him. Certainly he would not purpose the cause of Pharaoh, and leave the rest of men to work by chance. No, no. He declared the end from the begin-

ning. Was not this the end of all things, acts or events? To deny it, it seems to me would be blasphemy. Then if man cannot fathom the deep things of God, none should ask why or what doest thou!

The Lord saith of the church, or at least to the Ephesians by Paul, ***"The eyes of your understanding being enlightened, that ye may know what is the hope of his calling, and what the riches of this glory of his inheritance in the saints." Eph., 1:18.*** Then the saints have the eyes of their understanding enlightened; therefore they alone can see a beauty in the purposes of God, and look for the fulfillment of them all, and God will not disappoint them; if so, then some things will work together for their ill, and not for their good. It is a comforting truth that God purposes, and none can frustrate.

Let us keep silent and hear the Lord speak of his purpose by the prophets: ***"The Lord of Hosts hath sworn, saying, Surely as I have thought, so shall it come to pass: and as I have purposed, so shall it stand. That I will break the Assyrian in my land and upon my mountain tread him underfoot: then shall his yoke depart from off them, and his burden depart from off his shoulders. This is the purpose that is purposed upon the whole earth: and this is the hand that is stretched out upon all nations. For the Lord of hosts hath purposed, and who shall disannul it? And his hand is stretched out, and who shall turn it back? In the year that King Ahaz died was this burden." Isa., 14:24-28.*** Looking at this wonderful prophecy, who can doubt the fulfillment of all the wonderful purposes of God, or question his sovereignty, or deny his predestination? To mind, if in the wisdom of God, anything visible to mortals, or invisible of them, were to work contrary to the purpose of God, then all that was purposed in Christ would be likely to turn out to be a failure in what Christ purposed to accomplish. And should his purposes fail in one instance, it follows of course that all might fail, and that Christ hath died in vain.

Oh, how discouraging, how horrible, to think of even a remote possiblity of a failure in the complete and perfect salvation wrought out by Christ at such an awful and wonderful cost! What a howl of triumph would rise from the dark dungeon of hell if one purpose of God were to fail! All the demons of that awful abode would rise, and with demoniac yells make universal space resound with their shouts of triumph over the conquered Son of God. And we think Christ and all the angels of glory would stand trembling for the safety of the throne of God. If one link in the chain of God's purposes - election, predestination, or of the reign of grace through Christ - could be broken, then farewell to the whole race of man. For all would be

forever gone, eternally gone.

But to my mind all things were purposed by the eternal *" I Am."* And that his purpose is as sure to accomplish as it is sure that his throne stands. I cannot see, for the life of me, how his honor can be maintained if we teach a probability of the failure of the reign of his grace. And never, to my mind, has one single sinner been quickened to life only by the Spirit of God; and this, it seems to me, is because of the reign of grace. And this grace was given in Christ before the world began. And consequently was bound, in the very nature of things , to have been before there was a man made; and that must of necessity prove that God purposed to make man, and that man would need a Saviour, because of his death in sin. ***"Oh, the depth of the riches both of the wisdom and knowledge of God! How unsearchable are His judgment, and his ways past finding out! For who hath known the mind of the Lord? Or who hath been his cousellor? Or who hath first given to him, and it shall be recompensed unto him again ? For of him, and through him, and to him, are all things: to whom be glory forever. Amen." Rom., 33 to 36.*** Now, if in the wisdom of God all things are for him, it does seem that it is reasonable to conclude that all and every event that taketh place in the heights above or the depths beneath, or in the lengths, or breadths, either in earth, or hell, are under his control, and that he purposed and foresaw them, and overrules them to his own glory. Or else events are not things. Then, taking this view of the wisdom, power, mercy and love of God, I feel safe in believing and teaching that the God of salvation is a complete Sovereign , and therefore live in hope of His mercy, and that through the efficacy of the blood and righteousness of his adorable Son, that I shall yet praise him who is my ***"wisdom, righteousness, sanctification and redemption ."*** See 1st Cor., 1:30. Then God forbid that we should glory save in the Lord.

Dear brethren, I have thrown these thoughts together under the most trying circunstances - with much fear and trembling - knowing that I am imperfect, ignorant and short sighted, often wondering can it be that such a creature as I am can be a child of God - saved by grace. I have written my own imperfect views , without consulting any man for his views. I alone am responsible for what is here presented. I desire that if this is published, that none will take offence because of it. I hope that I have had the honor of God in view, and trust that I have the mind of Christ. My race is nearly run. I shall soon go hence, and shall soon know the reality of these things. I am looking forward to the time of my departure . When I go I expect and believe that I shall meet a satisfied Saviour. My hope is to see the King in his

beauty, and the whole of the purchases of Christ's blood, which will be a train that shall fill the temple - not one left out for whom He atoned; if so, it will be because of his eternal purpose, which he purposed in Christ before the world began. Then I shall be as the glorified saints, and me-thinks that all the hosts of heaven will be shouting *"Crown him Lord of all!"* Then I shall be completely happy, as I stand with the sanctified family of God.

And to His name be all the praise now and in a world which shall never end.

J .C. Hall
Gogginsville, Va.

ROMANS:35-39.

Who shall separate us from the love of Christ? shall tribulation, or distress, or persecution, or famine, or nakedness, or peril, or sword?

As it is written, For thy sake we are killed all the day the long; we are accounted as sheep for the slaughter.

Nay, in all these things we are more than conquerors through him that loved us.

For I am persuaded, that neither death, nor life, nor angels, nor principalities, nor powers, nor things present, nor things to come,

Nor height, nor depth, nor any other creature, shall be able to separate us from the love of God, which is in Christ Jesus our Lord.

The power and wisdom of God is on my mind as a text, and hopefully His power is working in me as I attempt to write a few words to His praise, honor and glory, and for the comfort and edification of His saints.

There are gods many and lords many (Cor. 8:5), but the God I believe in and have a hope in, (if not deceived), is the God of heaven and earth, the true and living God, the God who created all things and absolutely controls all things - times, events, people, etc. He has declared the end from the beginning, and from ancient times the things that are not yet done, saying, My counsel shall stand, and I will do all my pleasure. Isa. 46:10). And in the ninth verse He said, *"Remember the former things of old: for I am God, and there is none else; I am God, and there is none like me."* When God sent Moses to Egypt to deliver the Israelites from bondage, Moses wanted to know how to declare who He was to them; and God said unto Moses, I AM THAT I AM: and he said, Thus shalt thou say unto the children of Israel, I AM hath sent me unto you. (Ex. 3:14). Brethren, this is the God that I desire to declare unto you today.

The world does not know this God: *"For after that in the wisdom of God the world by wisdom knew not God, it pleased God by the foolishness of preaching to save them that believe."* And Christ crucified is what is preached.

Who believes the preaching of Christ crucified? Unto the Jews it is a stumbling block and unto the Greeks foolishness; but unto them that are called, both Jews and Greeks, it is the power of God, and the wisdom of God. Who are the called? ***"For whom he did foreknow, he did also predestinate to be conformed to the image of his Son, that he might be the first born among many brethren. Moreover whom he did predestinate, them he also called: and whom he called, them he also justified: and whom he justified them he also glorified."*** From where were they called? From their dead alienated state and from nature's total darkness. ***"And you hath he quickened, who were dead in trespasses and sin."*** Jesus calls them and they always hear and live. Jesus said, ***"The time is coming, and now is , when the dead shall hear the voice of the Son of God, and they that hear shall live."*** Jesus gave us several examples of his mighty power to raise the dead while he was on the earth . Not only will he raise them up when he comes again without sin unto salvation, but he also raises them up and gives them new life in this time world . God gave him power over all flesh, that he should give eternal life to as many as the Father gave him. ***"And this is eternal life, that they might know thee the only true God, and Jesus Christ whom thou hast sent."*** (St. John 17:2-3). If we know God and His Son we must first be given a new life or be born again, and then have a revelation from above. ***"All things are delivered unto me of my Father: and no man knoweth the Son, but the Father; neither knoweth any man the Father, save the Son, and he to whomsoever the Son will reveal Him."- Matt.11:27).*** The world does not believe this, for they teach that if any man will only open his heart to Christ that Christ will come in and save him; that they have power to accept or reject an offering of salvation, Even if it was possible for man to open his own heart to God it would be a work; and salvation is not of work but of grace. ***"They profess that they know God; but in works they deny Him,"*** They cannot believe he has finished the work his Father sent him to do, and they believe they must do something to help him. To the worldly the Bible is only a recorded history of a man-child being born into this world, growing up here, performing a few miracles, and then being slain on the cross. This record is true, but if we do not understand, at least in part, the spiritual meaning of these things, then we have not been taught of the Father and we have nothing to base a hope upon.

When Jesus called Lazarus forth from the grave, and commanded he be released, Lazarus was bound in grave clothes and his face was bound with a napkin, The grave clothes represent, at least to

me, the law that he was under till the coming of Christ; and the napkin represents the vail over his eyes that kept him from seeing the glory that was to come. As I see it, Lazarus is a figure of the children of grace, They are kept under the law, shut up unto the faith which is to be revealed at the coming of Christ to them as individuals, Therefore the law is our schoolmaster until that time; but after we receive the faith of Jesus Christ, we are no longer under the law or schoolmaster for we die unto sin, ***"For sin, taking occasion by the commandment, deceived me, and by it slew me,"*** Christ ***"died unto sin once: but in that he liveth , he liveth unto God, Likewise reckon ye also yourselves to be dead indeed unto sin, but alive unto God through Jesus Christ our Lord."*** I believe the death and resurrection of Lazarus is a type or figure of this death and new life. I repeat, ***"The time is coming, and now is, when the dead shall hear the voice of the Son of God and they that hear shall live."***

What a glorious thing it is to be given a hope that we are among those who have heard the voice of Christ.

Christ also opened the eyes of the blind, Bartimaeus being among those; and though this was a natural blindness, at least in part, we must see the spiritual significance for it to mean anything to us. We are not told when he received faith to believe in Christ, but Jesus said unto him, Go thy way; thy faith hath made thee whole: and he received his sight and followed Jesus in the way, Because of his faith, no one was able to keep Bartimaeus from crying unto the Lord, and so it is with every child of grace. Our cries are heard, and in the appointed time they are answered ; for our eyes are opened to see Jesus Christ and what he has done for us ; and we are given a hope that we are among those chosen in him before the foundation of the world: and as sure as we receive that hope we follow Jesus in the way. The followers of Christ are called sheep; and Jesus said, ***"My sheep hear my voice, and I know them, and they follow me: and I give unto them eternal life; and they shall never perish, neither shall any man pluck them out of my hand."***

Brethren, this is a promise with holy power: this is power that the finite, natural mind of man cannot understand; but by God given faith we believe it.

There are those who contend that God has no power over Satan and that there is a constant struggle between them. In the book of Job, however, we find, ***"His hand hath formed the crooked serpent."*** Does not God have power over all that he created? Could He not destroy him as easily as he created him? Paul tells us in Romans 13:1, ***"Let every soul be subject to the higher powers. For there is no power but of God: the powers***

that be are ordained of God." In Job 1:12 and 2:6 we find that God gave Satan power to afflict Job, but limited what Satan could do. Satan could not even touch Job until that time, for God had put a hedge about him. God also puts a hedge about his saints so that Satan cannot do more to them than it pleases God. There were many devils in the poor Gadarene, but Jesus displayed his mighty power by casting them out. Not only did they obey his command, but they had to ask for permission to enter the swine. We know that we have no power against the devils that besiege us from time to time, for they are much more powerful than us; but Jesus drives them out and puts us in our right mind. Then he commands us to go and shew our friends how great things God has done for us. How sweet and peaceful the feeling when we are enabled to do this!

Leprosy is a disease of the body and always breaks out from within, and in the scriptures it is portrayed as sin. Ten lepers met Jesus when he entered a certain village, and they cried unto him for mercy. Jesus sent them away to the priests, and as they went they were cleansed of the leprosy. Only one of them turned back and fell upon his face and glorified God and gave Him thanks. We know that God shows mercy unto all of His creatures and heals them of their natural afflictions as it pleases Him, but we are not told what became of the nine that did not return to praise God: but the one that returned had been given faith to believe, and Jesus said unto him, *"Thy faith hath made thee whole."* This indicates to me that not only was he cleansed of leprosy, but also of sin. What a lovely picture this is of the children of grace!

Brethren, though we have been made to see the wonderful work of our Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ, there are many times that we are very doubtful and have great fear. We are not alone. John, who had seen the Lord in person and had seen the Spirit descending from heaven upon him like a dove after that God had told him that such a thing would come to pass, also had doubts while in prison, and he sent his disciples to ask, Art thou he that should come, or do we look for another? Jesus answered and said unto them, Go and shew John again those things which ye do hear and see: the blind receive their sight, the lame walk, the lepers are cleansed, and the deaf hear, the dead are raised up, and the poor have the gospel preached to them. Brethren, this shows that we must be shown again and again these wonderful things, lest we forget. When Jesus said the poor have the gospel preached unto them he was not refering to the ones who have little or nothing of this world's riches or goods, but to those who are poor in spirit, for; blessed are the poor in spirit: for theirs is the kingdom of heaven. Jesus preached to the poor

while here on earth, and now he calls, qualifies and sends forth his ministers to preach the unsearchable riches of Christ to them through the Holy Spirit. Jesus said, I will pray the Father, and he shall give you another Comforter, that he may abide with you forever; even the Spirit of truth; whom the world cannot receive, because it seeth him not, neither knoweth him: but ye know him; for he dwelleth with you, and shall be in you.

What beauty, love and power is in this gracious promise!

Brethren, there is no end of this text. Remember this poor sinner when at the throne of grace, and may the grace and power of God rest upon you.

Clifford Wilbanks

WATER

Water is essential to natural life as well as spiritual. It is one of the greatest covenant or spiritual blessings mentioned in the Bible. It is likewise an essential in the natural realm of existence. It is necessary in both kingdoms. The inhabitants of either commonwealth must have it or they soon perish. It is not something that can be produced by either an inhabitant of the kingdom of heaven, or of the earth. To both earthly and heavenly citizens, it is a gift from a beneficient Benefactor.

It cannot be handled by the inhabitants of either country. Without it those that are spiritual and those that are natural will die of thirst. In connection with that thought, let me say no man can stay the terror of thirst in either kingdom, therefore, there is not such a thing as a conditionalist where there is not water to alleviate that thirst. Ever so often water, both spiritual and natural, is mentioned in the Bible. You can not do without it. Also you can easily drown in too much of it in a natural way. I am well aware that to an extent God gave man the ability to bring water under subjection to him. However, God also gave man dominion over tigers and lions, but do not try to carry that subjection too far.

In nature men have thought that they had control over water, being able, as they thought to make it do what they thought. They were not able to do so. A man does not have water under subjection in the ocean nor on the desert. Dry hole after dry hole has been dug. Many people have drowned in what was thought to be shallow water.

Jacob had a well used well of water. It was the only supply for a lot of people. However, the case that we wish to notice is a peculiar one. The Master met one of His sheep there. She thought to need that water, but her mind was distracted away from what she thought that she needed the water that she did not know existed.

The Saviour knew before hand why He had to go through the country where this well was. He knows the need of His people whether bond or free, Jew or Gentile. It is a joy to think that in His relation to His mother, to His people, that He became tired at the time that He did. He needed the natural rest, but a poor sinner stood in need of living water. His becoming tired when He did was because of His relationship with this woman, and because that He was the son of Mary as well as the Son of God. His arrival at the well before she did was purposed from all eternity, accidental though it may appear to men.

She came, as she thought, for natural water. According to covenant arrangements, she came for living water. She did not understand at the beginning, neither did any of us, but, if not deceived, we, as did she, receive that teaching that stems from heaven. The meeting of the two had been seen and declared before times curtain was let down. Here is conclusive proof that all of God's children are taught of the Lord to know Him whom to know is life eternal.

Happy is that people whose God is the Lord. Ah, how empty and barren we are as we go out, and how joyful we are as we are brought in. How full her time was in rites and legal ceremonies; how absorbed she was in going to Jacob's well when she left her home on that day, and how completely her day and her mind was changed when she met the Man at places of drawing waters that are so satisfying that she forgot home ties, legal customs, earthly drinking water, forgot her earthen pitcher, and yet was so carried away in the Spirit of Him that she had newly met that she was filled with an overflowing well of living water springing up into everlasting life.

Let us remember that we are writing about water in our life as a follower of the Lamb of God. There are, in our pathway, two kinds of water. There are bitter waters and sweet waters. These two are one over against the other. This is by purpose of He that calleth His children to take their cross and follow Him. These waters will be in the hands of the Shepherd, and they will become as His wisdom dictates.

This poor sinning woman had never been anywhere for water save to Jacob's well. After meeting the Saviour she had no need for this water anymore as a follower of the Man she met, for the water which He gave her, and which He gives all those that meet Him at Jacob's well, is in her, a living stream flowing upward, even springing up out of dry ground a living stream, as living waters, causing the tender plants to revive, the tender herbs to come under the night much of the time , but having the distilling quietness and strength of the dew.

Christ Jesus the Lord was baptized in water. I will never forget the day when I was blessed to follow my

Lord and Master in baptism. I have oftimes wished for brighter evidence of being an humble follower of Him in that lovely ordinance. To me, water is the only element in which a child of God can follow His Master in the ordinance. There is not any way in which a baptism can be finished except in enough water for the applicant to be carried down into the water, and raised up out of it. Any commandment of the Saviour must be full consummation to be complied with. Down into and up out of is in compliance; anything short of that is not water baptism, be it performed by whosoever takes it upon himself to perform it. The baptism of the Saviour was in keeping with gospel directions, all baptisms since then have been in compliance with the gospel rule, if thus complied with (We are dealing with only the mode). For a baptism to admit one into the church of Jesus Christ, there are other things necessary in order for it to be legal baptism. However, I am only dealing with water baptism, with the mode of legal baptism at this time. The Lord willing, perhaps later other phases of it will be considered). In passing , let it be noted that all of the water in the universe will never cleanse a soul from sin. Only the blood of Christ will do that.

The cleansing foundation of water was opened in eternity in the purpose of God. It was for sin and uncleanness figuratively speaking, and it is a spiritual work, and men do not have anything to do with its flowing. God opened this foundation, and He did not have a single contribution of help in time or money or creature effort . The manifestation of the opening of that fountain shall be at the time that the sword of justice shall be called upon to smite the shepherd. The time of the opening of this fountain ushers in one of the most important links in the history of salvation. First, it does away with prophets, and it does away with legalism. It comes with great wonders and things hard to be understood, and yet it comes as a new and living way, and it comes altogether as a gift of God. It is not the forethought of man; men have nothing at all to do with it coming. It was conceived in the eternal mind of a covenant keeping God, and its coming is to be attributed to Him that made heaven and earth .

Water is intermingled in many, if not all, of the acts of salvation. Sometime the waters are bitter, even mingled with gall; sometimes they are sweet to the soul, making the heart beat with joy and keen anticipation. There is not any question about waters flowing to every inhabitant of Zion. Let us begin with the 16th verse of the 34th chapter of Isaiah, Seek ye out of the book of the Lord, and read, no one of these shall fail, none shall want her mate; for my mouth it hath commanded; and his spirit it hath gathered them, and he hath cast the lot for them, and his hand hath divided it unto them by line; they shall possess it forever;

from generation to generation they shall dwell therein. (now chapter 35), The wilderness and the solitary place shall be glad for them; and the desert shall blossom as the rose. It shall blossom abundantly, and rejoice even with joy and singing, the glory of Lebanon shall be given unto it, the excellence of Carmel and Sharon, they shall see the glory of the Lord and the excellency of our God. Strengthen the weak hands, and confirm the feeble knees, Say unto them that are of a fearful heart, Be strong, fear not: behold your God will come with vengeance, even God with a recompense he will come and save you. Then the eyes of the blind shall be opened, and the ears of the deaf shall be unstopped. Then shall the lame man leap as the hart, and the tongue of the dumb sing; for in the wilderness shall waters break out, and streams in the desert (Isa. 34:16, 17 and 35: i, 6). There isn't any likelihood of any of these covenant blessings failing.

These promises are those of a covenant keeping God, and He will do them. As God blesses us with a retrospective review of His promises, let us remember His promise to Jacob. He finds every Jacobite in a waste howling wilderness, and in a desert land. Right in those two needy places the text takes on grandeur and beauty and everlasting hope for the poor and needy. If that is your status before God, do not hesitate, but let us, as blessed with faith to draw near in faith and to say, He is mine, and I am His.

Do not fear dear reader, this living water will be springing up as you travel heavenward. That is His promise. What does it matter what reformers say; what does it matter what challengers of your faith and of your order say. The Lord is on your side (Psa. 124). It is not a problem for earthly engineers to tanker with bringing in a well in a desert. God has engineered the whole order of business in saving sinners. He does not get angered at them and turn His back upon them, but He ever is at their side, and even though Peter denied Him, and Judas betrayed Him, and the woman at Jacob's well at first challenged Him to draw water when He had nothing to draw with, He still displayed mercy upon those that call upon His name.

The Lord loved Jacob. He loved him. Not with this kind of love that hangs to your coat tail one day, and persecutes you the next. Other people delight in a text (if it is man made), like unto that. But He is not a man as we are. God loved Jacob, not in six troubles, nor not even just in seven, but He loved Him with an everlasting love. But now thus saith the Lord that created thee, O Jacob, and that formed thee, O Israel, Fear not; for I have redeemed thee, I have called thee by thy name; thou art mine. When thou passest through the waters, I will be with thee; and through the rivers, they shall not overflow thee: when thou walkest through the fire, thou shalt not be

burned; neither shall the flame be kindled upon thee.

I am not telling you that you will not have deep and threatening waters to wade through. No, no, my soul knows that right well our blessed Saviour measured the depth of those cruel waters of death, even measured the depths for an unbelieving bride, and unfaithful bride, for, as one has well said, No woman ever had as faithful a Husband as did the Church of God, and no Husband ever had as faithless a wife. Yet He measured His waters of sorrow, that had to be waded for you to arrive safe at home, and what a sad lonely walk it was that He had to go it alone, but how good it is to be up and about and physically able and a mind well enough to comfort you that He walked the depth of them for you alone that you might have Him to walk those waters of death with you.

I hope that I write in brotherly love,

Elder W. D. Griffin

ST. MATTHEW 11:28-30.

Come unto me, all ye that labour and are heavy laden, and I will give you rest.

Take my yoke upon you, and learn of me; for I am meek and lowly in heart: and ye shall find rest unto your souls.

For my yoke is easy, and my burden is light.

THE STRANGE WOMAN

"I have peace offerings with me; this day have I paid my vows." (The Strange Woman.)

How different the language of this strange woman from that of the Sister and Spouse of the Lord Jesus Christ, whose motto has ever been, ***"The Lord is my Shepherd, I shall not want." - Psa. xxiii. 1.*** Zion has ever delighted in telling what her Lord has done for her. ***"He brought me up also out of an horrible pit, and miry clay, and established my goings, and he hath put a new song in my mouth, even praise to his name." "He brought me to his banqueting house, and his banner over me was love." "He is her refuge in distress, and a very present help in trouble."***

But not so with the strange woman. Her husband has gone a long journey, and has taken the bag of money with him, (as though he were a modern missionary,) and she is left to provide for herself; hence she is found, devoid of delicacy, in the streets at the twilight. She is loud and stubborn, and at every corner she seeks for lovers, and wishes with them to take her fill of love. She delights to tell of her own doings; for in truth she is a workmonger practically. She has decked her bed with tapestry, with carved works, and with fine linen of Egypt, (not of Zion.) She has paid her vows, and so of

course she has peace offerings with her. Having by her industry, in the absence of the good man, rendered her house so inviting, by her peace offerings, her carved works, perfumed bed, and her fine linen of Egypt, she is now seen in the black and dark night; for her feet abide not in her house; she goeth forth a diligent seeker and a sure finder of her deluded proselyte. Among the young men she espieth one void of understanding; she flattereth him with her words, and with her fair speech she causeth him to yield, yea, she forces him. He goeth after her straightway, as an ox goeth to the slaughter, or as a fool to the correction of the stocks, till a dart strike through his liver, as a bird hasteneth to the snare, and knoweth not that it is for his life. She telleth him that stolen waters are sweet, and bread eaten in secret is pleasant. But he knoweth not that the dead are there, and that her guests are in the depths of hell. She hath cast down many wounded, yea, many strong men have been slain by her. Her house is the way to hell, going down to the chambers of death.

Ye children of wisdom, tell us, is she not a daughter of her who sat upon a scarlet-colored-beast, who made the nations of the earth drunk with the contents of her golden cup, whose name is called Mystery Babylon the Great, the Mother of Harlots, and the Abominations of the Earth?

If Mystery Babylon, is written in legible characters on the forehead of Papal Rome, are not the features of the strange woman above described equally visible in her mystic daughter, the popular Protestant religionists of the present age? Hark ye! What do they say? We have peace offerings with us, alias, the means of grace, the issues from death, and means whereby to make our peace with God, and of saving our souls from hell, and of saving the souls of as many as we can by our fair speech force to turn in with us. Do they not profess to have peace offerings with them, when they undertake to reconcile the world to God, and when they upon the house-top proclaim that their benevolent institutions are efficient means of saving lost sinners. Do not the engineers of a Protracted Meeting, when they call their deluded dupes to the anxious benches, to participate in the efficacy of their intercession with the Lord, and when to encourage them to come, (or with their fair speech to force them,) they tell them that their compliance will advance them, one step at least, towards heaven. Do they not then declare that they have peace- offerings with them? Or when they declare that all that is necessary to establish their peace with God is to give their hearts to him, and that they have power to do this, do they not then say, We have peace-offerings with us? And when they have gone through the formalities of what is called getting religion, and have passed from the anxious bench to

the submission chair, and into the church, do they not say, *"This day I have paid my vows; I have given up my heart to God; I have received the healing virtues of the consecrated bench; I have joined all the benevolent societies, and what lack I yet?"* True, the popular religionists of the present time do profess to own Christ as their Husband. But it is equally true that they do virtually say that he has gone a long journey, and will return at the time appointed.

And that he has left her to supply herself with pastors, and arrange her house so as to render her accommodations inviting to those among the youths who are void of understanding; and having done all this, to go forth by her missionaries, agents, tract distributors, &c., to diligently seek for lovers, or converts.

Reader, can you discern the analogy? Beware, then, for her house is the way to hell, going down to the chambers of death. The dead are there, and her guests are in the depths of hell.

Elder G. Beebe

THE OBJECT OF OUR PAPER

Our brethren of the Old School of Christ will bear in mind that this humble sheet is devoted to the Baptist cause, as we believe the Baptist cause to be the cause of God, and that its columns are designed to be used as a medium for the circulation of bible doctrine and general information.

The dear people of God who remain steadfast and unshaken in the apostles' doctrine are at this day greatly scattered through the country, and in many instances where one or more of them are found they are supposed to be the only ones remaining of the same faith and order. Indeed, they are often themselves driven to the conclusion of Elijah: *"They have digged down thine altars and killed thy prophets, and I am left alone, and they seek my life."* In their scattered situation it affords them peculiar pleasure to hear from one another. *"As cold waters to a thirsty soul, so is good news from a far country."- Prov. xxv. 25.*

It is certainly good news to the scattered pilgrims to hear of the numbers in different parts of the land who still adhere to the doctrine and practice of the primitive church. In days of old, *"they that feared the Lord spake often one to another;"* and the exhortation of the apostle is, that we *"exhort one another, and so much the more as we see the day approaching."*

Elder G. Beebe

CONTRIBUTIONS

FOR JANUARY 2010

Elder Alan Terry, VA 15.00
Garlon Vick, NC 25.00
Raymond Adams, VA 5.00
Nellie Dalton, VA 5.00
Estelle Thompson, VA 5.00
Tilman Pullig, TX 5.00
George Hyslip, TN 15.00
Tommy Middleton, NC 5.00
Elder W.T. Conner, VA 5.00
Charles Alders, TX 25.00
Myrtle Thompson, VA 10.00
John Schulz, AR 15.00

MEETINGS

SOUTH QUACHITA UNION

The union meeting of the South Quachita Association will be held, the Lord willing, at Union Church near Marion, LA on April 24th and 25th, 2010.

The 2009 South Quachita Minutes stated that the union meeting would be held at Rehobeth Church in Eldorado, AR, but a change has been made and Union Church will host the meeting.

All lovers of the truth are invited to be with us.

Ned Barron, Association Clerk
(318) 778-4217

OBITUARIES

RESOLUTION OF RESPECT

At His appointed time, God providentially answered our prayers to ease the suffering of our dear husband, Daddy, and Pastor, Elder Ronald Crouch, separating him into the blessed sleep of Jesus Christ on December 11, 2009; making his pilgrimage here 74 years, 6 months, 24 days. Dad was steadfast to the end that regardless of the tremendous suffering he was afflicted with during his stay on earth, none could compare with the suffering that his blessed Saviour had endured for him.

Brother Ronald was born in Spring Hill, Kanawha County, West Virginia May 17, 1935 the eldest of eight sons of Preston and Mildred Smith Crouch. His parents, four brothers, one grandson: Alan D. Stanley, and one great-grandson: Ivan Lannin precede him in death. He was united in marriage to Mamie E. Johnson August 30, 1956 after a three year tour in the U.S. Army. To this union was born five children: Ronald, Jr., Donald, Bonnie McCord, Lewis and Malinda Stanley. Besides his three brothers, wife and children, he also leaves to mourn his passing, ten grandchildren, eleven great-grandchildren, and a host of family, friends and church.

After many years of infliction of

spirit, Brother Ronald was blessed with the sweet hope of rest in Jesus Christ and was received into fellowship by baptism with Fairview Primitive Baptist Church on May 17, 1981 by the late Elder Allen Smith. He was then called to serve the church and was ordained an Elder on August 4, 1984. He was appointed to the station of Moderator and Pastor of Fairview Primitive Baptist Church at the passing of Elder Allen Smith in 1989. He faithfully discharged his duties according to the dictates of Holy Scriptures, attending to the feeding of the flock as a firm believer that salvation by grace is an unmerited free gift and not of the works of man's hands. Although we mourn this dear man's passing, it is not without the glorious hope of eternal reunion in the resurrection if we belong to God.

At the recommendation of his doctors to engage in light exercise, when weather and his failing health would allow, Dad spent many mornings on a local golf course with his grandsons. The time was also utilized to offer guidance to the young men to carry themselves with patience, truth and honor in all things. Services were conducted December 14, 2009 at 11a.m. at Allen Funeral Home, Hurricane, WV by Elder Harold Johnson and assisted by Elders William and Lewis Johnson. Songs were sung from the Gobel Hymnal: #233 (We shall Sleep, But Not Forever), #222 (Sweet Rivers of Redeeming Love), #175 (Amazing Grace), and #281 (O, Beautiful Hills of Galilee.) Graveside prayer was offered by Elder Harold Johnson, Amazing Grace was played on harmonica by Elder Lewis Johnson and Brother Willard Johnson. Grandsons then lined up and paid tribute to their mentor of manhood and teed off one last round of golf before he was laid to rest in Carpenter Cemetery, Putnam County, WV beside his beloved grandmother, Sarah J. Johnson Smith.

Therefore be it resolved: one copy for the church records, one copy retained by the family and one copy forwarded to the Signs of the Times for publication.

Written by request of the church by daughters and Sisters in Hope,

Malinda Stanley and Bonnie McCord.

Elder Harold Johnson, Moderator
Sister Mary Edwards, Clerk

PSALM 33:1-4.

Rejoice in the Lord, O ye righteous: for praise is comely for the upright.

Praise the Lord with harp: sing unto him with the psaltery and an instrument of ten strings.

Sing unto him a new song; play skilfully with a loud noise.

For the word of the Lord is right; and all his works are done in truth.

Signs of the Times

DEVOTED TO THE OLD SCHOOL BAPTIST CAUSE

" The Sword of the Lord and of Gideon "

VOL. 178 HILLSVILLE, VA., APRIL 2010 NO. 4

SIGNS OF THE TIMES

ISSN - 0199 - 0063

Subscription price $15.00 per year - $25.00 two years

Published monthly by
SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.

Tony R. Horton
Circulation Manager and Treasurer
1429 Howlett Street, Hillsville, Va. 24343
Phone (276) 728-5651

EDITOR in CHIEF

Elder Kenneth R. Key
721 Willard Street
Greensboro, N.C. 27405
Phone (336) 273-7464

ASSOCIATE EDITORS

Elder Richard H. Campbell
2171 Allen Court
Germantown, Tenn. 38138
Phone (901) 753-7791

Elder C.B. Davis, Jr.
1251 Paynes Tavern Rd.
Roxboro, N.C. 27573
Phone (336) 599-7236

Elder J. B. Farmer
6373 N. State Hwy 7
Grayson, Ky. 41143
(606) 474-4327

Elder Cleo Robertson
111 Livingstone Drive
Cary, NC 27513
(919) 460-7721

All letters for this paper containing subscriptions and remittances, should be mailed to Tony R. Horton, 1429 Howlett Street, Hillsville, Va. 24343. All articles and letters for publication, all notices of meetings and all obituaries should be mailed to Elder Kenneth R. Key, 721 Willard Street, Greensboro, N.C. 27405

SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.
1429 Howlett Street
Hillsville, Va. 24343

SONG

Dear Shepherd of thy people, here
Thy presence now display;
As thou hast given a place for prayer,
So give us hearts to pray.

Within these walls let holy peace,
And love and concord dwell;
Here give the troubled conscience ease.
The wounded spirit heal.

Show us some token of thy love,
Our fainting hope to raise;
And pour thy blessings from above,
That we may render praise.

And may the gospel's joyful sound,
Enforced by mighty grace,
Awaken many sinners round
To come and fill the place.

Newton.

CONTENTS

EDITORIAL 74
Elder Richard H. Campbell

CORRESPONDENCE 80

VOICES OF THE PAST 81
Elder William C. King
Augustus M. Toplady
by Amos R. Wells
Elder R. Lester Dodson

MEETINGS 96

CONTRIBUTIONS 96

EDITORIALS

Wherefore then serveth the law? It was added because of transgression, till the seed should come to whom the promise was made; and it was ordained by angels in the hand of a mediator. (Gal. 3:19)

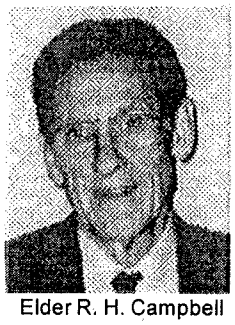
Elder R. H. Campbell

This is a subject that has been a mystery to the world because, many of them think of the law as being a blessing unto Israel and an integral part of their salvation, and this is not true, in fact it was a curse unto them. Paul said, (Gal. 1-11) ***"But that no man is justified by the law in the sight of God, it is evident: for the just shall live by faith and the law is not of faith:" (Gal. 3:11) "But that no man is justified by the law in the sight of God, it is evident. For the just shall live by faith and the law is not of faith, but man that doeth them shall live in them." "Christ hath redeemed us from the curse of the law, being made a curse for us by his sacrifice of himself, and hath freed Israel from the curse of the law, by his being made a curse for us, for it is written, cursed is every one that hangeth on a tree. The blessing of the promise made unto Abraham came on Israel through Jesus Christ; that they might receive the promise of the Spirit through faith."*** Therefore the law was in fact a blessing to no one, the salvation of God's children was not because of the law, but rather in spite of it. The promise was four hundred years before the law, and yet even as Abraham's belief in God's promise was accounted righteousness to him. In like manner, Israel's belief of the heirs of promise in that same law was accounted to them for righteousness, and it is fulfilled unto them when the seed came to whom the promise was made. The entering of the law did not void the promise, and therefore the heirs claimed their heritage according to God's original promise.

Another way of stating what Israel experienced, under the law, is

that it is even as a plane that is on a journey, and when he reaches his destination it cannot land because of the weather or some other hindrance. The plane is then held in a holding pattern until it is cleared to land the way that is cleared for it to land. The plane has reached it destination, but is made to circle the airport until everything is cleared that it might land according to the rules made for situations like this. All of this had nothing to do with its reaching its destination, even as the fact that the law did nothing regarding the salvation of the children of God, it is but a likely delay until all of the conditions are met, or as in the case of the Salvation of God's children it is when the seed should come to whom the promise was made. It is even as the apostle Paul said, (Gal. 3:19) ***"Wherefore then serveth the law? It was added because of transgressions, till the seed should come to whom the promise was made,"*** (the holding pattern awaiting the arrival of the promised seed). Israel was held under the law, until the promised seed should come to whom the promise was made, (Christ) and then was ushered in the gospel day, even as the plane is cleared to land, when the way has been cleared. Jesus Christ, came into the world fulfilling the law, to a jot and tittle, but it was according to the original plans and could not complete its mission until all conditions were met, which was the arrival of the promised seed.

Israel was held there, under the law, until the law was abolished, in the death of the mediator, even the law of commandments contained in ordinances; for to make in himself of twain, one new man, so making peace. There were many objects to be involved in completing the plan, Christ must reconcile both (Jews and Gentiles) unto God in one body by the cross, having slain the enmity thereby; and came and preached peace to you, which were afar off, and to them that were nigh. For through him we both have access by one Spirit unto the Father. This was all accomplished by the promise made to Abraham, and it is being fulfilled daily because of Christ's death on the cross. This bypassed the law, as far as it's having any efficacy in the salvation of the saints of God, for this was accomplished only as the results of the death of Christ, (Eph 2:16-18) ***"And that he might reconcile both unto God in one body by the cross, having slain the enmity thereby: and came and preached peace to you which were far off, and to them that were nigh; for through him they both must have access by one Spirit unto the Father."*** (Eph 2:8)

In fact, in Paul' s epistle to Timothy, (1 Tim. 1:8-11) ***"But we know that the law is good, if a man use it lawfully: knowing this that the law is not made for a righteous man, but for the lawless and disobedient, for the un-***

godly and for sinners, for unholy and profane, for murderers of fathers and murderers of mothers, for whoremongers, for them that defile themselves with mankind, for men stealers, for liars, for perjured persons, and if there be any other thing that is contrary to sound doctrine; according to the glorious gospel of the blessed God, which was committed to my trust." It gave no rewards unto the righteous, only condemnation unto the ungodly, for their sins and was to make manifest the nature of man in the flesh, as stated above, (the law is not made for the righteous man, but rather for the lawless and the disobedient.) In other words, the mission was to make manifest which category the individual was in, even as the commandment given unto the disciples to, (Mark 16:15-16) ***"Go ye into all the world, and preach the gospel to every creature. He that believeth and is baptized shall be saved: but he that believeth not shall be damned."***

The preaching of the gospel does not save anyone, (Rom 8:3) ***"For what the law could not do, in that it was weak through the flesh, God sending his own Son in the likeness of sinful flesh, and for sin, condemned sin in the flesh;"*** it but makes manifest the work of grace in the hearts of the saints of God or the condemnation in the flesh. It makes manifest the difference in the heart of the individuals, by their response to it.

Jesus, was discussing the fact of the opinion of the Pharisees regarding Jesus, and Jesus asked them, (Math. 22:42-46) ***"What think ye of Christ? Whose son is he? They say unto him, he is the son of David. He saith unto them. How then doth David in spirit call him Lord, saying, The Lord said unto my Lord, Sit thou on my right hand, till I make thine enemies thy footstool? If David then call him Lord, how is he his son? And no man was able to answer him a word, neither durst any man from that day forth ask him any more questions."***

The apostle Paul preceded, the above subject text, with the paragraph stating how the promise and the law were given to Israel, and then, he gives the reasons why they were so given. According to the text, the law was given because of transgressions, till the seed should come to whom the promise was made, which was Christ. Brethren, I speak after the order of men; although it is but a man's covenant, yet if it be confirmed, no man disannulleth, or addeth thereto. Now to Abraham and his seed were the promises made. He saith not, and to seeds as of many; but as of one, and to thy seed, which is Christ. And this I say, that the covenant, that was confirmed before of God in Christ, the law, which was four hundred years after, cannot disannul, that it make the promise of none effect, for if the

inheritance be of the law, it is no more of promise; but God gave it to Abraham by promise, and the promise of God is sure and certain, and nothing can be added to it, nor taken from it, but, by God. He could annul or change it, but he is the one that made the statement, (Mal. 3:6) ***"For I am the Lord, I change not, therefore ye sons of Jacob are not consumed."*** So that settles that the fact that the promise is sure and certain to every heir of grace, it will not be changed because God is of one mind, and he changes not.

In the Apostle Paul's epistle to the church at Ephesus he reminded the Ephesians that they were Gentiles, who had been born of the flesh, were without Christ, aliens from the commonwealth of Israel, strangers from the covenant of promise, having no hope, and without God in the world. But now, because they had been quickened, they are new creatures in Christ Jesus who is their peace by his breaking down the middle wall of partition, abolishing in his flesh the law of commandments contained in ordinances, that he might reconcile us both to God in one body by the cross, and came and preached peace to you that were afar off, and to them that were nigh. Christ abolished the law, and therefore made void the condemnation that his children had been subject to all of their lives, under the law, for where no law is, there is no transgression; therefore the law was of no benefit as far as the salvation of the saints were concerned. As we stated in the beginning the law was not a blessing to Israel but rather it condemned them as long as they were subject to it.

The eleventh chapter of Hebrews was devoted entirely to the trials and afflictions suffered by the Jews under the law and then Paul said, after all of the trials of faith that they endured they received not the promise. (Heb. 11:39-40.) ***"And these all, having obtained a good report through faith, received not the promise: God having provided some better thing for us, that they without us should not be made perfect. The work of God is a perfect work and will produce the effect."***

A perfect illustration of the perfection of the works of God coming together to accomplish the desired results, (Eccl. 3:1-8) ***"To everything there is a season, and a time to every purpose under the heaven: A time to be born, and a time to die, a time to plant, and time to pluck up that which is planted: a time to kill, and a time to heal, a time to break down, and a time to build up, a time to weep, and a time to laugh and a time to mourn and, a time to dance and a time to cast away stones and a time to gather stones together, a time to embrace, and a time to refrain from embracing; a time to get, and a time to lose; a time to keep, and a time to cast away,***

a time to rend, and a time to sew, a time to keep silence, and a time to speak; a time to love, and a time to hate; a time of war, and a time of peace. What profit hath he that worketh in that wherein he laboureth? I have seen the travail, which God hath given to the sons of men to be exercised in it." The writer then says, *"he hath made everything beautiful in his time, this applies to the major event in men's lives as well as the trivial, each piece is just as needful as any other, to make the perfect work, and God will have no less."* This is the reason that man's salvation is so sweet and precious to him; he has seen a little here and a little there, and they believed only the saints of God will ever see or understand any of the beauties of these things, as Jesus told a group on one occasion. As one of the men said to Jesus, (John 10:24-27) *"If thou be the Christ tell us plainly. Jesus answered him, I told you plainly and ye believed not: the works that I do in my Father's name, they bear witness of me. But ye believe me not, because ye are not my sheep, as I said. My sheep hear my voice and I know them, and they follow me: and I give unto them eternal life, and they shall never perish, neither shall any man pluck them out of my Father's hand. My Father which gave them me, is greater than all; and no man is able to pluck them out of my Father's hand."* The children of God believe that only the chosen vessels will see and understand the beauties of their salvation, and they cannot lose it because Jesus said no one can pluck them out of my Father's hand.

Solomon, a man of great wisdom, and understanding of the workings of God among the sons of men declares that there is a time for every season, every time, and purpose of all of the acts of God. Each act is a designed part of the whole, and as we said above all of the works of God are perfect and are according to God's design. Man would read this list of activities for which God has said that there is a time and purpose. We may not see the need for some particular but God says that there is. You can only see the wisdom and beauty in the work when you see the complete design. There is a poem, (The Weaver), in which the author understood this mystery. He is describing a needle point that he is weaving. The last verse says: The dark threads are as needful in the weaver's skillful hands, as the threads of gold and silver, in the pattern he has planned. This is true of all art, it takes the blending and colors properly applied to make a beautiful work of art; anything else is as the so called religions of the world, they cannot see, hear, talk, walk or perform any miracle or benefit whatsoever. In the first place, they are man made, and can only do those things that man

can do in nature.

The true and living God created the world and all things therein. He created a people for his own good pleasure and keeps them in his loving care. His promise unto them is, (Deut. 6:7-9) ***"For thou art an holy people unto the Lord thy God. The Lord thy God hath chosen thee to be a special people unto himself, above all people that are upon the face of the earth. The Lord did not set his love upon you, nor choose you, because ye are more in number than any people; for ye are the fewest of all people: But because the Lord loved you, and because he would keep the oath which he hath sworn unto your fathers, hath the Lord brought you out with a mighty hand, and redeemed you out of house of bondmen, from the hand of Pharaoh king of Egypt."***

The scriptures are referred to by many as a love story, a story of God's love for his chosen vessels, throughout the old and the new, testament, such as, (Eph, 1:1-6.) ***"Paul, an apostle of Jesus Christ by the will of God, to the saints which are at Ephesus, and to the faithful in Christ Jesus: Blessed by God and Father of our Lord Jesus Christ. Blessed be the God and Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, who hath blessed us with all spiritual blessings in heavenly places in Christ: according as he hath chosen us in him before the foundation of the world that we should be holy and without blame before him in love; having predestinated us unto the adoption of children by Jesus Christ to himself, according to the good pleasure of his will. To the praise of the glory of his grace, wherein he hath made us accepted in the beloved. For by grace are ye saved through faith; and that not of yourselves is the gift of God."*** The above statement that the scriptures are a love story is a very good description of them. They certainly are to a specific people. (Eph 1:1) Paul an apostle of Jesus Christ by the will of God, to the saints which are at Ephesus, and to the faithful in Christ, as well as many of the other epistles indicate that they are to his elect people, as Paul says here, the church at Ephesus, and to the faithful in Christ Jesus which indicates that this is to the faithful in Christ Jesus, wherever they may attend church. The world will read the epistles and believe that they apply to all who read them. They overlook the fact that they are indicated to a specific people. We read them and say that we believe as we do because the bible says so, but that is not so. Actually we believe them because we feel that the truth contained in them has been revealed unto us. This is the only way that anyone can believe them is by the revelation of the Holy Spirit, and we each have many points of evidence

that we are included; but it is because of these evidences that we cannot deny the hope which by all of his children are saved. May all who read these words have that precious hope in their bosom.

The apostle Paul, speaking of Israel's life under the law said, (Heb 11:37-40) ***"They were stoned, they were sawn asunder, were tempted, were slain with the sword: they wandered about in sheepskins and goatskins, being destitute, afflicted, tormented; (of whom the world was not worthy;) they wandered in deserts, and in mountains, and in dens and caves of the earth. And these all, having obtained a good report through faith, received not the promise: God having provided some better thing for us, that they without us should not be made perfect."*** Having suffered all of these afflictions, they could not be made perfect without us. What blessed things must await us and may we all be blessed to experience them, and we will, if we are one of the children of God. By grace are ye saved through faith; and that not of yourself; it is the gift of God, not of works, lest any man should boast, and may we worship God in Spirit and in truth realizing that it is by the precious grace of God, and because of his love for us, and in spite of our sinful; and undone condition.

Without controversy great is the mystery of godliness: God was manifest in the flesh, God was justified in the Spirit, seen of angels, preached unto the Gentiles, believed on in the world, received up into glory.

In bonds of love;
Richard H. Campbell

CORRESPONDENCE

Lebanon, TN
Feb. 8, 2010

Dear Bro. Tony,

I enjoy this paper so very much. May God continue to bless this work. Please renew my subscription for 2 more years.

Gray R. Goodman
1127 Cedar Grove Rd.
Lebanon, TN 37087

2-6-2010

Bro. Horton,

I just noticed it is time to renew my subscription to the "Sign!" Enclosed is a check for $30.00. This is for 2 years renewal and the other to use as you see fit.

May the Lord continue to bless each of us.

Thanks,
M.L. Richardson
6907 Jolee Rd.
Panama City, FL 32404

2-9-2010

Dear Brother Tony,

I am enclosing a check for two years subscription to the Times plus a twenty-five dollar donation.

I have enjoyed the articles about the authors of the beautiful old hymns we sing. I hope we can have more of them.

Hope to see you soon.

Sincerely,
Banks Conner

VOICES OF THE PAST

EXCERPTS FROM A SERMON

(Excerpts from a sermon preached by Elder W. C. King at Bush Arbor Church, N.C., on December 13, 1959.)

Elder W.C. King

Recorded in the gospel according to St. Luke, 1st chapter, 37th verse, are these words: ***"For with God nothing shall be impossible."***

We find in the beginning God created the heaven and the earth. There was no man to help or to hinder: there was no man upon the Earth. The earth was without form and void, and darkness was upon the face of the deep and God said, ***"Let there be light, and there was light."*** God divided the light from the darkness, and called the light day, and the darkness He called night. The things that would be impossible with man, are possible with God.

The Lord said unto Abram, ***"Get the out of thy country, and from thy kindred and from thy father's house, unto a land that I will show thee."*** God told him that He would make of him a great nation, and that his seed should be as the sand of the sea. Abram was one hundred years old and his wife Sarah was ninety years old, when the Lord appeared unto him saying, ***"Sarah thy wife shall have a son."*** Sarah laughed, realizing she was old and stricken in age. But, according to God's promise, Isaac was born. The things that are impossible with men are possible with God. If I could, I would like this morning to point out to you some of the things that seem impossible with men but are possible with God: Knowing that He has all power in heaven and in earth, does all things after the counsel of His own will, having seen the end from the beginning.

Men by wisdom cannot understand how that Daniel could be cast into a den of lions and not be destroyed. Yet God had sent his angels and shut the lions' mouths that no harm should be done to Daniel; He having all power even over the beasts of the forest, the birds of the

air, and the fish of the sea. He could cause the raven to feed Elijah — to find him in his desolation and sadness, and feed him meat and bread twice a day. We know by nature the raven would prefer to feed upon his body, but God commanded the raven to feed Elijah. How impossible these things seem to man. God makes a way where there is no way.

When the Hebrew children refused to worship the false gods, King Nebuchadnezzar ordered that the furnace be heated seven times more than it was wont to be heated. He commanded the most mighty men of his army to cast them into the burning fiery furnace. The king arose early, and in haste said to his counsellors, *"Did we not cast three men bound into the midst of the fire? Lo, I see four men walking in the midst of the fire, and they have no hurt. The form of the fourth is like unto the Son of God."*

We cannot understand with the carnal mind how these things can be: without even the smell of smoke upon their garments. No condition or circumstance is such that our God doesn't have complete power to save from every destruction. Many of the trials and experiences of God's little ones here in this world seem a miracle, yet in God's holy providence all provisions are made for their security and protection.

The angel from heaven appeared unto Zachariah when he was in the temple of the Lord about the duties and customs of the priest's office. When Zachariah saw the angel, fear fell upon him, and he was sore afraid, fear fell upon him, but the angel said unto him, *"Fear not, Zachariah: for thy prayer is heard; and thy wife Elizabeth shall bear thee a son, and thou shalt call his name John... For he shall be great in the sight of the Lord, and shall neither drink wine nor strong drink; and he shall be filled with the Holy Ghost, even from his mother's womb... And he shall go before him in the spirit and power of Elias, to turn the hearts of the fathers to the children, and the disobedient to the wisdom of the just: to make ready a people prepared for the Lord."* How impossible this must have seemed to Zachariah, knowing that his wife Elizabeth was old, and barren. He asked the angel, *"Whereby shall I know this?" The angel answering, said, "I am Gabriel that stand in the presence of God; and am sent to speak unto thee, and to shew thee these glad tidings.*

And, behold, thou shall be dumb, and not able to speak, until the day that these things shall be performed." When Elizabeth's full time came that she should be delivered, she brought forth a son. When the cousins and neighbors heard how the Lord had showed great mercy upon her, they began to talk about a name for the

child. Some, of course, wanted to name him after his father, but his mother said, *"Not so; but he shall be called John."* They reasoned that none of their kindred was called by that name; and they made signs to his father how he would have him called, and he asked for a writing table, and he wrote, *"His name is John."* Immediately his mouth was opened, and his tongue loosed, and he spake and praised God.

Do you not sometimes challenge God, dear believer, by asking him to give you some greater evidence of his love and mercy to you, that you might have a greater assurance of his promises? Sometimes in our meditations and prayers we ask God to grant us certain things. I remember so well in my early experience, when I asked God just to spare my life until a certain time, and if He would do that, I would be submissive to what I felt to be my duty. But found that I was not able to keep my promise even to God when He had spared my life to see the time requested. My heart was as cold as ice. I was made to weep and cry unto Him for mercy, learning that I was not my own keeper: That without Him I could do nothing.

God sent an angel unto a city of Galilee to a virgin espoused to a man named Joseph. This virgin was Mary. The angel said, *"Hail, thou that art highly favored, the Lord is with thee; blessed art thou among women. And when she saw him she was troubled and the angel said unto her, Fear not, Mary, for thou hast found favor with God. And, behold, thou shalt conceive in thy womb, and bring forth a son, and shalt call his name Jesus... He shall reign over the house of Jacob forever; and of his kingdom there shall be no end." "Then said Mary unto the angel, How shall this be, seeing I know not a man? And the angel answered and said unto her, The Holy Ghost shall come upon thee, and the power of the Highest shall overshadow thee: therefore also that holy thing which shall be born of thee shall be called the Son of God." "For with God nothing shall be impossible."*

Then Joseph her husband being a just man and not willing to make her a public example, was minded to put her away privately. But while he thought on these things, behold the angel of the Lord appeared unto him in a dream saying, *"Joseph thou son of David, fear not to take unto thee Mary thy wife, for that which is conceived in her is of the Holy Ghost and she shall bring forth a son and they shall call his name Jesus, for He shall save His people from their sins." "Then Joseph being raised from sleep did as the angel of the Lord had bidden him and took unto him, his wife. Knowing her not until she had brought forth her firstborn son and he called His name Jesus."* How impossible

this seems to men; how preposterous for human reasoning to believe that a virgin should conceive of the Holy Ghost and bring forth a son; even Mary pondered these things in her own heart. ***"For with God nothing shall be impossible."***

Joseph and Mary went up from Galilee to Bethlehem to be taxed. While they were there the days were accomplished that she should be delivered, and she brought forth her first born son, and wrapped him in swaddling clothes and laid him in a manger, because there was no room for them in the inn.

The angels of God made the announcement of the birth of the blessed Savior of sinners, to those humble shepherds who were abiding in the field keeping watch over their flock by night; saying, ***"Fear not for behold I bring you good tidings of great joy which shall be to all people, for unto you is born this day in the City of David a Savior, which is Christ Jesus the Lord."*** I feel this morning that when the Gospel is preached it is good tidings of great joy, coming from a far country; so far that mortal arms can't reach it, yet so near that it can be felt in every heart that God has touched by the finger of his love.

There was no room in the city of Philippi, although God showed Paul by vision to, ***"Come over to Macedonia to help us."*** As great as this Roman city might have been there was no place for the gospel of the Lord Jesus Christ. We find Paul on the Sabbath going out of the city by the river bank, a place where prayer was wont to be made. The Lord opened the heart of Lydia, not only did she hear but she attended to the things she heard, and was baptized; and said to Paul, ***"If ye have judged me to be faithful to the Lord, come into my house and abide there."***

I want to say to you beloved that there is a love, a power that binds the hearts of believers together that the world by wisdom can never know. They are hid from the wise and prudent and revealed unto babes. Just as these shepherds were made willing to leave their flocks and every session; they had to go to where their Savior was. No man will desire to go where their Lord and Master is until they have had his love in their heart. These wise men had the Star of Bethlehem to guide them. I believe that star is still shining. Every poor sin benighted soul has their eyes set on that star and the Lord Jesus Christ to lead and guide them to that City of habitation.

We don't know how many days it took them to travel the distance they covered. I don't know how many valleys they had to cross and how many mountains they had to climb. I don't think they turned either to the right or left. They had their eyes set on the Star of Bethlehem. It is Jesus Christ your Lord and Master that you have your eyes focused

on. Every poor helpless sinner has learned there is no where else to go. You can witness with Paul when he said it was better for him to depart. I am so glad he told us why it was better,— to be with my Lord Jesus Christ.

So these wisemen were so divinely sent; nothing could prevent them from where his child Jesus lay. They found Him in a manger wrapped in swaddling clothes. They presented to Him these treasures, gold, myrrh and frankincense. Herod had told them, "When you have found Him, come and tell me that I might go and worship Him." Herod no doubt thought he would dethrone him as king. Oh, how wonderful and past finding out is the great work of our God. He had the wise men to go back another way. You or I can never go over this road but once. How much you would like to have some of your experiences of God's precious presence with you over again! The things that are impossible with men are possible with God. It was never the desire of Jesus to be honored and praised by men for what He did. When men sought to praise Him and to make Him king, we find Him absenting Himself from the crowd, going to the mountains in prayer. The poor, needy souls He never turned away empty. The poor leper that came to Him (who knew he was doomed to be cast into isolation, and there to spend his last and expiring days) had faith to believe that Jesus could heal him. We hear him saying to Jesus, ***"If thou wilt, thou canst make me clean."*** Jesus had the power to cleanse the leprous. This morning do you not believe that He still has the same power to cleanse you from all sin; that your soul can be set free, that the Christ Child would be destroyed. How impossible that decree was, just as God had warned the wise men that they shouldn't return back to Herod, but go back another way. The Lord appeared to Joseph and told him to take the child and its mother and flee into Egypt. The Scripture tells us that they departed in the night! Oh, how much of our traveling seems so dark as in the night! The Lord appeared again to Joseph when Herod was dead saying, ***"Arise, take the young child and His mother and go into the land of Israel."*** The unseen power of the everlastng God was controlling every move to take care of this blessed child.

Joseph and Mary went to Jerusalem at the Feast of the Passover every year, and they carried this child Jesus with them, who was twelve years old at that time. When they had fulfilled the days and started on their journey back, Jesus tarried in Jerusalem. After a day's travel they sought Him among some kinsfolk and acquaintances, but they found Him not. So they went back to Jerusalem seeking Him some three days. Later they found Him in the temple sitting in the midst of Doctors, both hearing them and asking them questions. When they

saw Him they were amazed. His mother said unto him, ***"Why hast thou dealt with us? Thy father and I have sought thee sorrowing."*** And He said unto them, ***"How is it that you sought me? wist ye not that I must be about my Father's business?"*** How strong and amazing it must have been to see this lad of a boy, the son of a poor carpenter, there in the Temple among the most learned and intelligent people of the land, asking and answering questions. Yes, He must be about his Father's business. God's business is a business so important that He can call men from the various occupations of life and cause them to leave all and follow Him.

The Scriptures have but little to say about Jesus from about the age of twelve until about thirty. ***"He went down with them, and came to Nazareth, and was subject unto them, and Jesus increased in wisdom and stature, and in favor with God and man."*** John says, ***"And there are also many other things which Jesus did, which, if they should be written every one, I suppose that even the world itself could not contain the books that should be written."*** We know the half will never be told. No power that could be formed could take His life until the appointed time of the Father. Every demand of the law must be fulfilled. The church of the living God must be cleansed from all sin by the one offering of our Heavenly Father, His only Son Jesus Christ.

How impossible it seemed to His own disciples when He began to tell them that He must go away, must leave them that the Holy Comforter may come. When He had eaten the last supper with them, He tells them that I am now betrayed and shall be crucified and put to death, and I shall rise again on the third day.

I want to say to you that every single soul that has ever come into this blessed fellowship with the Lord Jesus Christ is brought there by His own glorious power and love. It is an impossibility that men in nature, or natural minds, can know this glorious truth as it is in Christ our Lord. No greater miracle can be performed than to see a poor sinful lost man or woman, that seemingly have had no love for heaven or immortal glory be touched by the finger of God's love and turned about by his Holy Spirit, made to come down in sackcloth and in ashes to beg God for mercy on their poor, sinful souls. What is more impossible than that to human reasoning? Confessing that by the grace of God I am what I am, having no confidence in the flesh. No man can resist successfully this blessed power. It subdues and brings you under subjection and wakes you willing in the day of His power; ascribing all power to His Holy name. You and I can't understand the great mystery of godliness unless they are revealed to us.

How impossible it must have

been for those who would comfort Mary and Martha, to believe that Jesus could raise Lazarus from the grave after he had been dead four days, Mary and Martha didn't believe that he would be raised until the resurrection of the last day, Jesus said unto, them, ***"I am the resurrection and the life, he that believeth on me though he were dead, yet shall he live,"*** Jesus asked, ***"Where have ye laid him? They said, come and see."*** Jesus had only to say, ***"Lazarus, come forth,"*** and he that was dead came forth.

Oh! what grief and sorrow it brings to us when our loved ones are taken from us. It is impossible for us to call them back. Their spirits return to God, while their bodies rest in the grave to return to dust from whence they come, awaiting our blessed Savior to come again and call them to come forth. I can't tell you, my beloved, this morning how these things shall be, but I can assure you they will come at His command, without blemish, spot, or wrinkle or any such thing, to be made like unto His own glorious body.

His promise to His dear ones cannot fail. I believe with all my soul that He will come again. He told His disciples, before He was crucified: ***"I go to prepare a place for you and if I go and prepare a place for you I will come again and receive you unto myself, that where I am you may be there also."***

If I never address you any more on this side of eternity, I want to tell you that Jesus reigns. This child Jesus which was born in Judea in the City of Bethlehem is still alive. He is seated at the right hand of God making intercession for his saints upon the earth and that he will at His own time call the jewels of His mercy unto himself. There will not be one of the objects of His mercy that shall not hear His blessed voice to arise and come forth to be like unto His own glorious body.

As we approach this Christmas season we would if we could share our natural resources with those less fortunate, but we know there is a limit. We know we can do but so much, yet I can point you to the one whose eternal power and love is without limitation or bounds. He is able to reach the most remote parts of the earth and give a gift that far surpasses all the gifts that man can give. So I say to you this morning that the greatest gift that you have ever received or that you will receive as these days come, is the gift of His Holy Spirit in your heart as your Savior; who is the anchor to your soul both sure and steadfast. Anchored to that within the veil that shall never be severed. This gift will never be obsolete or out of date. I am persuaded that as the years go by and we grow older, these precious promises become brighter. We know our shoulders become stooped, our heads silver for the tomb, the time for our departure is near. His prom-

ise becomes more precious, that He will not leave nor forsake us, but will be with us always even to the end.

I want to assure you that all things are possible with God. Not one single blessing that God sees you stand in need of will be withheld from you; though He has left you here in a land of trials and afflictions, the eternal God is at the helm. He will do all His will in the army of heaven and among the inhabitants of earth, and His church shall be,brought out from the world by His mighty hand and at last be presented to the Father a glorious Church perfect as Himself.

John saw the Holy City New Jerusalem coming down from God out of Heaven prepared as a bride adorned for her husband. ***"And I heard a great voice out of heaven saying, Behold the tabernacle of God is with men and He will dwell with them, and they shall be His people, and God Himself shall be with them and shall be their God. God shall wipe away all tears from their eyes and there shall be no more death, neither sorrow, nor crying, neither shall there be any more pain, for the former things are passed away."***

What a glorious hope we have. What a blessed promise that some day we are going to move into this new house made not by hands, from this old house of clay. One day we are going to leave the cares and burdens of this sinful world to go home to God to appear in His likeness, to see Him as He is, to be like Him; where we can ascribe all honor and praise to His Holy Name forever. Momentarily here in this life we feel that our souls are lifted to the mountain top, soon to find we are again in the valley of despair. We are told that in this glory land there will be no shedding of tears. No sorrow can come, no death to separate us from loved ones. What a glorious Savior we have. One who has power to call us from the ways of this world, into the blessed fellowship of our God and with His saints upon the earth kept by the power of God ready to be revealed at the last day.

In conclusion let me say, May God bless you, keep and guide you in wisdom's ways, and at last deliver you securely and safely into the fold of God, where sickness, sorrow, and death and separation shall be no more.

"For with God nothing shall be impossible."

(— Signs of the Times, July, 1960)

Elder William C. King

Yesterday is History
Tomorrow is a mystery
Today is a gift
That is why we call it the
"Present"

"Rock of Ages."
Augustus M. Toplady.

ROCK OF AGES and "Jesus, Lover of my soul," are the two favorite hymns of most Christians.

The author of "Rock of Ages," Augustus Montague Toplady, was an Englishman, and was born November 4, 1740. His father, Major Toplady, died in the siege of Cartagena in Colombia, South America, while his boy was only a few months old. Young Toplady was converted when on a visit to Ireland by an ignorant Methodist preacher, a layman, who was preaching in a barn.

His mind was vigorous, but his body was weak, and soon consumption seized upon him. He fought it for two years before it conquered, and it was during this period that he wrote his immortal hymn. It appeared first in the *Gospel Magazine* for March, 1776 – a magazine of which he was the editor. It was in the midst of an article in which he tried to figure out the number of a man's sins, and then broke into this hymn, which sets forth our only remedy for sin:–

Rock of Ages, cleft for me,
Let me hide myself in Thee
Let the water and the blood
From Thy riven side which flowed,
Be of sin the double cure,
Cleanse me from its guilt and power

Not the labor of my hands
Can fulfil Thy law's demands;
Could my zeal no respite know,
Could my tears forever flow,
All for sin could not atone;
Thou must save, and Thou alone.

Nothing in my hand I bring;
Simply to Thy cross I cling;
Naked, come to Thee for dress;
Helpless, look to Thee for grace;
Foul, I to the Fountain fly;
Wash me, Saviour, or I die.

While I draw this fleeting breath,
When my eyestrings break in death,
When I soar through tracts unknown,
See Thee on Thy judgment throne, –
Rock of Ages, cleft for me,
Let me hide myself in Thee!

Toplady's title for the hymn was *"A living and dying prayer for the holiest believer in the world."* The title fitly expressed the triumphant faith in which he himself passed away on August 11, 1778, saying, *"My prayers are all converted into praise."* He was only thirty-eight years old. The hymn was actually used as a dying prayer by Prince Albert, the beloved husband of Queen Victoria. It was sung in

Constantinople by the Armenians during the fearful massacre. When the steamship London went down in the Bay of Biscay in 1866, the last man to escape from the ill-fated vessel heard the remaining passengers singing this hymn; –

Rock of Ages, cleft for me,
Let me hide myself in Thee.

The hymn was an especial favorite with Gladstone, who was often heard humming it in the House of Commons, and who translated it into Latin, Greek, and Italian. His Latin translation is one of great beauty. Major-General Stuart, the famous Confederate cavalry officer, sung this hymn as he lay dying after the Battle of the Wilderness. Of many other death-beds this hymn has been the solace and the crown.

The story is told of a Chinese woman who, for the purpose of "making merit" for herself with her heathen gods, had dug a well twenty-five feet deep and fifteen in diameter. She was converted, and a traveler speaks of meeting her when she had reached the age of eighty. She was bent with age, but she stretched out her crippled hands toward her visitor, and began to sing;-

Nothing in my hand I bring,
Simply to Thy cross I cling.

The noblest incident connected with this hymn is related of the celebration of the fiftieth year of the reign of Queen Victoria. On this occasion there came an embassy from Queen Ranavalona III., of Madagascar, and in the company was a venerable Hova, who expressed the desires of his people for the prosperity of the Queen, and then asked permission to sing. It was expected that he would render some heathen song, but to everyone's amazement he burst forth with

Rock of Ages, cleft for me,
Let me hide myself in Thee.

It was a striking proof of the power of Christian missions.

"Rock of Ages" was often sung by the Armenians at Constantinople during the terrible massacres.

The hymn is given as Toplady wrote it, and it will be seen that it is often mutilated in our hymn- books. The second line of the last stanza is generally written: –

When my eyelids close in death.

Toplady's line refers to an old belief that, when a person dies, the "eyestrings" snap.

As to the thought of "Rock of Ages" it probably sprung from the marginal translation of Isa. 26: 4: *"In the Lord Jehovah is the rock of ages"* but Toplady doubtless combined that with such passages as *"I will put thee in a cleft of the rock"* (Exod. 33:22), *"Enter into the rock"* (Isa. 2:10), and *"They drank*

of that spiritual Rock that followed them: and that Rock was Christ" (1 Cor. 10:4).

Toplady wrote 133 poems and hymns, but nearly all are forgotten except this. One other, however, is – a hymn of great beauty, and is – cherished by many Christians:

Inspirer and Hearer of prayer,
Thou Shepherd and Guardian of Thine,
My all to Thy covenant care
I sleeping and waking resign;
If Thou art my shield and my sun,
The night is no darkness to me;
And fast as my moments roll on
They bring me but nearer to Thee.

Augustus M. Toplady.

PSALM 51:1-3

Have mercy upon me, O God, according to thy lovingkindness: according unto the multitude of thy tender mercies blot out my transgressions.

Wash me throughly from mine iniquity, and cleanse me from my sin.

For I acknowledge my transgressions: and my sin is ever before me.

HEBREWS X. 23-25.

"LET us hold fast the profession of our faith without wavering (for he is faithful that promised;) and let us consider one another, to provoke unto love and to good works; not forsaking the assembling of ourselves together, as the manner of some is; but exhorting one another: and so much the more as ye see the day approaching."

A member asked us about six months ago to write using as our subject the words: *"Not forsaking the assembling of ourselves together, as the manner of some is."* This member having observed some whose attitude towards attending their meetings seemed of more or less secondary consideration was rightfully deeply concerned. It is a matter which calls for self-examination on the part of each and every member of every true Old School Baptist Church throughout our entire country. The life of each member of the visible church should be as a lighted candle placed on the candlestick; it should not be put under a bushel, or submerged beneath the things of this world, all of which do but perish with the using. The kernel, or substance of the teaching of our Lord and Savior, both by word of mouth and the life that he lived while here in the flesh, was *"Seek ye first the kingdom of God, and his righteousness;*

and all these things shall be added unto you." In that great and wonderful address, his sermon on the Mount, the place where he had gone apart from the multitudes, when he was set, his disciples came unto him: and he opened his month, and taught them, saying, ***"Be not ye therefore like unto them [the heathen]: for your Father knoweth what things ye have need of before ye ask him."*** How prone we are to forget that the hand of Providence supplies our temporal needs. We have to be reminded from time to time that the gold and the silver are his; that the cattle which graze upon a thousand hills are the Lord's; yea, the world and all that in it is, and that it is he who clothes the lilies of the field, whose hand feeds the lone sparrow upon the housetop; and, if not a sparrow can fall without him, will he not give his children bread? The great apostle declares in our text that he is faithful that promised. Do we really believe and act out the belief that the Lord is our shepherd? The good Shepherd will surely provide for his sheep; he will cause them to lie down in green pastures and lead them beside the still waters. But, those of us who profess to love the Lord in sincerity and in truth, are we holding fast the profession of our faith without wavering Do we show by a well ordered walk and godly conversation that we are the Lord's, or is our service only of the lip? Is it consistent to say, Lord, Lord, in the meetinghouse and then engage in worldly conversation and jesting until meeting time again? Do we live daily so as to prove that we have been with and learned of Jesus and that our treasure is in heaven? How searching and solemn should these questions be. And do we consider one another to prove unto love and to good works? The apostle says we should do these things. Jesus said, ***"Inasmuch as ye have done it unto one of the least of these my brethren, ye have done it unto me."*** What was under consideration was, ***"I was an hungered, and ye gave me meat: I was thirsty, and ye gave me drink: I was a stranger, and ye took me in: naked, and ye clothed me: I was sick, and ye visited me: I was in prison, and ye came unto me."*** These things are accomplished among the saints when they are assembled together and communicating one with another, as those who receive can well testify, even though those who give or minister are unaware of it. The servant which Abraham sent to take a wife unto his son, Isaac, went questioning and praying, but when he was convinced that the Lord had prospered his journey, ***"he bowed down his head, and worshipped the Lord,"*** saying, ***"Blessed be the Lord God of my master Abraham, who hath not left destitute my master of his mercy and his truth: I being in the way, the Lord led me to the house of my master's brethren." "I being in the way,***

the Lord led me to the house of my master's brethren." This deserves to be repeated again and again. Only those who have been in the way and have experienced it know of a truth the joy which is inexpressible and full of glory that is witnessed by those who are raised up together and made to sit together in heavenly places in Christ Jesus our Lord. Such characters were said to have been quickened, made alive; their affection was set on things above, not on things on the earth, and they were seeking, yea, as for hidden treasure, those things which are above, where Christ sitteth on the right hand of God. The psalmist said, *"Behold, how good and how pleasant it is for brethren to dwell together in unity."* Where such scenes are beheld there is no lack of the brethren assembling themselves together; meeting time does not come too often, but rather it seems Sundays are too far apart, even when they are privileged to have meeting every Sunday. Is not the true test of the fruit and provoking unto love and to good works? Let us pause for a moment and analyze the definition of the word "consider." Does it not mean that we are constantly, yea, every waking moment, as it were, thinking good concerning those we love and endeavoring in every way to show them kindness and manifest our affection? Such provokes unto love and to good works, for love begets love, and the brethren would do well to remember this and bridle their tongues lest they poison the mind of one another against a brother, at the same time walking so as not to offend a weak brother.

Paul says, *"Let us [the household of faith] consider one another, to provoke unto love and to good works: not forsaking the assembling of ourselves together, as the manner of some is."* So we are not only told what to do, but what not to do, thus showing that the holy Scriptures, which were given by inspiration of God, throughly and thoroughly furnish unto all good works. While the manner of some is indifference, coldness, walking in the course of this world, the riches whereof choke out the good seed, the exhortation is not to be as they are, but rather to live righteously, soberly, to visit the fatherless and the widows and to keep ourself unspotted from the world. This, James says, is pure religion and undefiled before God and the Father. Old Baptists of all people, need to study to show themselves approved unto God, workmen that needeth not be ashamed, rightly dividing the word of truth. They should search the Scriptures, to know what they teach, both as to doctrine and order, which go hand in hand. David said, *"Blessed is the man that walketh not in the counsel of the ungodly, nor standeth in the way of sinners, nor sitteth in the seat of the scornful: but his delight is in the law of the Lord; and in his*

law doth he meditate day and night." It is truly good to think and talk upon the things of the upper kingdom. One said, *"My heart was hot within me; while I was musing the fire burned: then spake I with my tongue, Lord, make me to know mine end, and the measure of my days, what it is; that I may know how frail I am."* We often think of a band of brethren, three churches composing an association, where they have no regular pastor or minister, only a visitor usually once a year, and yet these brethren are very much alive; they assemble themselves together and talk and sing of the things of Jesus; the theme of their conversation is truly heavenly, and the Lord is wonderfully blessing them with an outpouring of his Holy Spirit, which has been evidenced by an ingathering of twelve during the past three years. This is referred to by way of encouraging churches that may be without under shepherds or supplies. By way of contrast, we would also call attention to another band of most lovely brethren, among them being (we think) a gifted brother, and yet they seldom meet. Is it not a mistake? Are they not forsaking the assembling of themselves together as the manner of some is? This the apostle says they should not do. These things are referred to for the earnest consideration of the brethren. We like to see the brethren holding fast the profession of their faith without wavering. We can never tell what time or by whom the Lord will send a message. It is not always necessary for one ordained of men to be present. At best man is but an earthen vessel and the Lord must fill the mouth before it can speak forth his praise, and *"God moves in a mysterious way his wonders to perform."* Therefore let us be found in the way; who can tell but what the Lord will lead us to the house of our Master's brethren? Let us be found assembling ourselves together, exhorting one another, and so much the more as we see the day approaching. If we rightly discern *"the Signs of the Times,"* there is no mistaking that these are the days prophesied of *"when they will not endure sound doctrine; but after their own lusts shall heap to themselves teachers, having itching ears; and they shall turn away their ears from the truth, and shall be turned unto fables."* It is the time when God's called and qualified ministers should *"Preach the word; be instant in season, out of season; reprove, rebuke, exhort with all long-suffering and doctrine."* The true soldier must stand his ground and meet the enemies of truth; he must put on the whole armor of God that he may be able to stand the wiles of the devil. The warfare in which he is engaged calls for the helmet of salvation, the breastplate of righteousness, the girdle of truth, the shield of faith, and his feet to be shod with the preparation of the gos-

pel of peace, for the race is not to the swift, nor the battle to the strong; it is not by might, nor by power, *"but by my Spirit, saith the Lord of hosts."* Let us, therefore take "the sword of the Spirit, which is the word of God," and go forth to victory. If we are ever brought forth more than conquerors it will be through him that loved us and gave himself for us. This is that *"new and living way, which he hath consecrated for us, through the veil, that is to say, his flesh,"* that the apostle is writing to the Hebrews about in the chapter wherein is found our text. He begins his epistle by saying, *"God, who at sundry times and in divers manners spake in time past unto the fathers by the prophets, hath in these last days spoken to us by his Son."* He was the true substance of all the law had shadowed forth. It was not possible that the blood of bulls and of goats should take away sin, so the Lamb of God was slain from the foundation of the world, in the purpose of God, as a propitiation for the sins of his people and by this *"one offering he hath perfected for ever them that are sanctified."* This is all our hope and we are determined not to know anything *"among you, save Jesus Christ, and him crucified."* Jesus said, *"I am the way, and the truth, and the life."* Again, *"Verily, verily, I say unto you, He that entereth not by the door into the sheepfold, but climbeth up some other way, the same is a thief and a robber."* God forbid that we should be as Ananias and Sapphira, who *"kept back part of the price."* There are those in the world to-day who are professing to love the Lord with all their heart, &c., who declare boldly they have forsaken the world for the *"pearl of great price,"* and almost with the same breath contend that only eternal salvation is of God, and that salvation in time is of men. In the apostle Peter's day those who were guilty of such had to give up the ghost and were carried out and buried. These are perilous times and there are many who are departing from the way of the Lord, but the faithful in Christ Jesus will not be found among the number, they are to hold fast the profession of their faith without wavering. Therefore let the pastors be ensamples to the flock over which God hath made them... the overseers; let them be faithful in doctrine, in order, in practice, and shun not to declare unto them all the counsel of God. Likewise, members, be faithful in holding up the hands of your servant; support him in the manner set forth in the Scriptures and encourage him by your presence at meeting; let it be seen that you do delight in the law of God after the inward man. We can speak feelingly from experience and say that we thank God continually for having surrounded us with faithful brethren, who have not forsaken the assembling of themselves together.

Many, many times have we wondered that they should continue to come out, but therein their faithfulness has been manifested. We do not know how we could have gotten along thus far without them. Surely God has been better to us than all our fears. May he give us all to walk. worthy of the vocation wherewith we are called, with all lowliness and meekness, with longsuffering, forbearing one another in love; endeavoring to keep the unity of the Spirit in the bond of peace.

Finally, brethren, Forsake not the assembling of yourselves together, as the manner of some is, but exhort one another, and so much the more as ye see the day approaching.

Elder R. Lester Dodson

MEETINGS

NEW DAN RIVER PRIMITIVE BAPTIST CHURCH

New Dan River Primitive Baptist Church, located in Patrick County, Vesta, Virginia, purposes to hold a fifth Saturday meeting, the Lord willing, on May 29, 2010. The meeting will start with singing at 9:30am and preaching at 10:00am. The church is located on State Road 636 (State Shed Road) off US 58, approximately 3 miles east of the Blue Ridge Parkway and 12 miles west of Stuart, Virginia. We extend a welcome to all lovers of the truth and especially we would invite all ministers of our faith and order.

Elder J. L. Cassell, Pastor
James L. Shelor, Clerk

STAUNTON RIVER UNION MEETING

The Lord willing, the Staunton River Union meeting will be held at Canaan Primitive Baptist Church located on Mt. Cross Road (Route 844) in Pittsylvania County, VA on the Saturday before the 5th Sunday in May. Singing will begin at 10:00 a.m. and preaching at 10:30.

We invite our correspondents and visitors to the meeting.

Elder Mark Terry, Moderator
Fred Murphy, Clerk

CONTRIBUTIONS

FOR FEBRUARY 2010

Jean Moran, NC	5.00
Phil Pittman, TX	10.00
JoAnne Self, NC	5.00
Banks Conner, VA	25.00
M.L. Richardson, FL	5.00
B. Smith, VA	15.00
C.B. Richardson, VA	5.00
Anne Pearson, MI	10.00
Marie Vest, VA	5.00

Signs of the Times

DEVOTED TO THE OLD SCHOOL BAPTIST CAUSE

" The Sword of the Lord and of Gideon "

VOL. 178 HILLSVILLE, VA., MAY 2010 NO. 5

SIGNS OF THE TIMES

ISSN - 0199 - 0063

Subscription price $15.00 per year - $25.00 two years

Published monthly by
SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.

Tony R. Horton
Circulation Manager and Treasurer
1429 Howlett Street, Hillsville, Va. 24343
Phone (276) 728-5651

EDITOR in CHIEF

Elder Kenneth R. Key
721 Willard Street
Greensboro, N.C. 27405
Phone (336) 273-7464

ASSOCIATE EDITORS

Elder Richard H. Campbell
2171 Allen Court
Germantown, Tenn. 38138
Phone (901) 753-7791

Elder C.B. Davis, Jr.
1251 Paynes Tavern Rd.
Roxboro, N.C. 27573
Phone (336) 599-7236

Elder J. B. Farmer
6373 N. State Hwy 7
Grayson, Ky. 41143
(606) 474-4327

Elder Cleo Robertson
111 Livingstone Drive
Cary, NC 27513
(919) 460-7721

All letters for this paper containing subscriptions and remittances, should be mailed to Tony R. Horton, 1429 Howlett Street, Hillsville, Va. 24343. All articles and letters for publication, all notices of meetings and all obituaries should be mailed to Elder Kenneth R. Key, 721 Willard Street, Greensboro, N.C. 27405

SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.
1429 Howlett Street
Hillsville, Va. 24343

SONG

My soul lies cleaving to the dust;
Lord, give me life divine;
From vain desires and every lust
Turn off these eyes of mine.

I need the influence of thy grace
To speed me in thy way,
Lest I should loiter in my race,
Or turn my feet astray.

Does not my heart thy precepts love, And long to see thy face ?
And yet how slow my spirits move
Without enlivening grace!

Then shall I love thy gospel more,
And ne'er forget thy word,
When I have felt its quickening power
To draw me near the Lord.

Watts.

CONTENTS

EDITORIAL 98
Elder Jerry B. Farmer

CORRESPONDENCE 104

VOICES OF THE PAST 105
H. J. Bird
W. D. Griffin
J. C. Philpot

MEETINGS 112

CONTRIBUTIONS 117

OBITUARIES 117
Rachel Pyrtle Wray

EDITORIALS

"For I would not, brethren, that ye should be ignorant of this mystery, lest ye should be wise in your own conceits; that blindness in part is happened to Israel, until the fullness of the Gentiles be come in. And so all Israel shall be saved: as it is written, There shall come out of Sion the Deliverer, and shall turn away ungodliness from Jacob: For this is my covenant unto them, when I shall take away their sins." Romans 11:25-27.

Elder J.B. Farmer

As with all Spiritual things, the truth in the above quoted scripture is in a mystery. To be in a mystery means to me that no one is able to understand it because it is hidden from all men, even the elect, until it pleases God to lift the veil and reveal His things to His own as it pleases Him. This puts everyone in a weak place, and there we all must remain. But we are taught that, ***"His strength is made perfect in weakness."*** How wonderful it is that God has fixed things so that no flesh can glory in His presence, even though the flesh tries so hard to do just that. If we begin to think we know something of ourselves, we become puffed up and begin to boast in the flesh. And we show just what kind of mind we are in, to our own shame and confusion of face. May God humble us and cause us to look to Him for all things to the praise of the glory of His grace. May God give us the understanding we need for edification and comfort, and may all things work together for the good of His little ones and for His honor and praise. May He cause us to ***"earnestly contend for the faith once delivered to the saints."***

The beloved apostle Paul, by the inspiration of the Holy Spirit, wrote to the saints at Rome concerning the gospel of the Lord Jesus Christ. The

Romans in large part were Gentiles, although some Jews were there. Paul was given to explain many things to them that had been kept hidden for ages concerning the relationship of the Jews to the Gentiles in Jesus Christ and also their relationship to one another. It is evident throughout the scriptures that the Jews were God's chosen people. Most of the prominent people of the Old Testament were Jews. But most of the people with whom we have fellowship these days are Gentiles. Considering these things, several questions come to mind, which no doubt came to the mind of the Romans also. Since God primarily revealed Himself to His chosen people, the Jews, for thousands of years, how and where do the Gentiles fit in? Are the Jews still separate from the Gentiles, and have they a separate leading of God? Or have the Jews and Gentiles been brought together into one fold with one Shepherd?

We know that the worldly religions are agreeing together and are separating the Jews and the Gentiles in their teachings, which appear to me to be based upon carnal reasoning. They teach that God will deal one way with the Jews and another with the Gentiles. They are, I am made to believe, falsely teaching that the present believers (primarily Gentiles) will be soon secretly caught away from the earth, and then they say there will come a great tribulation to those remaining upon the earth, which they say will be followed by all of national Israel believing, which they say will be followed by a thousand year reign upon earth of Christ with the believing Jews and Gentiles. This false teaching, as it appears to me, has become increasingly popular with the worldly religions since it was first introduced. Now it seems to be almost universally believed among them. And from time to time it has even appeared among the Old Baptists.

But God's servants are not allowed to rely upon men's reasoning, or upon men's teaching for an understanding of Spiritual things. They are made to wait upon the Lord, and to individually beg to Him for wisdom and understanding, even if others hold them in low esteem for not consenting to or agreeing with man's scholarship. They are considered to be ignorant and are evil spoken of falsely for the truth's sake. The prophets and the apostles, and even those we have known who have gone before us had to regularly suffer such abuses that God might glorify Himself in them. It is necessary for God's people to suffer with Him if they are to reign with Him. There must be a fiery trial of their faith in order that God should be glorified through His miraculous keeping of them against all the forces of the devil. And they shall be kept by the grace of God. The apostle Peter was blessed to assure God's little ones that they ***"are kept by the power of God through faith unto***

salvation ready to be revealed in the last time." 1 Peter 1:5.

The blessed apostle Paul explained to the Gentiles the true relationship between the Jews and the Gentiles so they would not be puffed up against the Jews. It is plain from the scriptures that some of the Jews were the first people that were given faith in Christ. It is also plain that many of the Jews were not given that same faith. So, it was only a remnant of the Jews according to election that believed. It is also plain that as some of the apostles were sent to the Gentiles, many of the Gentiles believed in Christ. It is also plain that the majority of the Gentiles did not believe. So the same was true of the Gentiles as was true of the Jews – those that believed were only a remnant according to the election of grace. So it has always been. It has always been a little flock, a little city, a few, or a remnant that has been saved by the grace of God through faith, which is the gift of God.

This scripture seems to be central to the subject at hand. The apostle said, ***"blindness in part is happened to Israel, until the fullness of the Gentiles be come in. And so all Israel shall be saved."*** It seems that this scripture commonly has been misinterpreted to say that in the end of time the whole nation of natural Israel shall be saved. But I have been made to believe that the true spiritual understanding is this: blindness in part is happened to [natural] Israel, until the fullness of the [Spiritual] Gentiles be come in. And so [in this way] all [Spiritual] Israel [composed of both believing Jews and Gentiles] shall be saved. I am made to believe that *all Israel* mentioned here is the whole household of faith including Jew and Gentile, which is Spiritual Israel. It seems apparent that the truth of this is also shown in many other places in the scriptures. In one place the Lord Jesus Christ said, ***"And other sheep I have, which are not of this fold: them also I must bring, and they shall hear my voice; then there shall be one fold, and one shepherd." John 10:16.*** There were some of God's little ones, who were Gentiles, outside the Jewish fold when Christ said this. It seems plain, according to His own words, that He would bring both Jew and Gentile together into one fold of believers having one Good Shepherd.

Paul agreeably said to the Gentiles by the Spirit, ***"Wherefore remember, that ye being in time past Gentiles in the flesh, who are called Uncircumcision by that which is called the Circumcision in the flesh made by hands; That at that time ye were without Christ, being aliens from the commonwealth of Israel, and strangers from the covenants of promise, having no hope, and without God in the world: But now in Christ Jesus ye who sometimes were far off are made nigh by the blood of***

Christ. For he is our peace, who hath made both one, and hath broken down the middle wall of partition between us; Having abolished in his flesh the enmity, even the law of commandments contained in ordinances; for to make in himself of twain one new man, so making peace; And that he might reconcile both unto God in one body by the cross, having slain the enmity thereby: And came and preached peace unto you which were afar off, and to them that were nigh. For through him we both have access by one Spirit unto the Father. Now therefore ye are no more strangers and foreigners, but fellow-citizens with the saints, and of the household of God." Ephesians 2:11-19. Jesus brought the believing Gentiles into the covenants of promise with the believing Jews. He broke down all barriers between Jew and Gentile. He made both Jew and Gentile one new man and made peace with both and reconciled both unto God and gave both access unto the Father by one Spirit, and made them fellow-citizens with the saints and of the household of God.

The same apostle said by the same Spirit to the Gentile Galatians, ***"For as many of you as have been baptized into Christ have put on Christ. There is neither Jew nor Greek, there is neither bond nor free, there is neither male nor female: for ye are all one in Christ Jesus. And if ye be Christ's, then are ye Abraham's seed, and heirs according to the promise." Galatians 3:27-29.*** According to the inspired apostle, the believing Jews now are not separated from the believing Gentiles. Not only is there no consideration for national heritage, there is no distinction made for earthly status, and not even for gender. They are all one in Christ. In Christ, both Jew and Gentile are considered together to be the seed of Abraham and heirs according to the promise. It is no wonder that it is written, ***"In Isaac shall thy seed be called,"*** since Isaac was the child of the promise. There is one Lord, one faith, one baptism, one God and Father of us all, one fold and one Shepherd.

I am aware that the world hates the doctrine of the ***"one fold and one Shepherd."*** I have heard them throw off on the doctrine of the one fold as if it were something new. They called this teaching a ***"devilish doctrine."*** And they called it a ***"replacement theology."*** They said those who believe that the Old Testament promises spiritually apply to the church of Christ have wrongfully replaced the Jews with the church as the recipient of the promises. They take the promises of God to Israel literally, and that is why I believe they will not allow the Old Testament scriptures to be spiritualized. I am made to believe that they reject the true doctrine because it contradicts their false positions and their

carnal thinking. It opposes their false teachings concerning all the Jews being saved in the last days, and their false ideas about the so-called "rapture" of the saints. It also kills their false ideas of Christ's supposed earthly rule for a thousand years. It seems apparent that their doctrine prepares them to follow the man of sin, who is the antichrist, when he is revealed on the earth, claiming to be Christ, at the last time. May all God's children be delivered from darkness to light, for none of us know anything of ourselves.

It seems sure that the scriptures, both Old Testament and New Testament, were written to Spiritual Israel, which to me means all those that are in Christ – both Jew and Gentile - which are Spiritually Abraham's seed. Jesus said concerning the scriptures, ***"They are they which testify of me."*** I am fully assured that all the Old Testament is not only a history of the Jews, but also a veiled testimony of Christ and His kingdom and His people. Those to whom God has revealed His truth from time to time are given to see behind the veil and rejoice in the wonderful works of God and His precious promises to them – His one fold, which is composed of both Jews and Gentiles. How wonderfully rich and full are the Old Testament scriptures as they spiritually, in types and shadows, point to the coming of Christ and manifest the details of what He has done for His people, spiritual Israel. But the carnal mind seems to take many of the promises of God literally and apply them to natural Israel instead of the church. The answer of the whole matter to me is that one may only believe what he is given to believe, whether it is the spiritual truth or only a natural interpretation of the scriptures. In the Spirit, one believes the truth, and in the carnal mind one sees only natural things. May God keep His own by the Holy Spirit in the way of truth.

It is necessary for false teachings to be brought to the attention of the church periodically. Paul said, ***"For there must be also heresies among you, that they which are approved may be manifest among you." 1 Corinthians 11:19.*** And he also said, ***"Take heed therefore unto yourselves, and to all the flock, over which the Holy Ghost hath made you overseers, to feed the church of God, which he hath purchased with his own blood. For I know this, that after my departing shall grievous wolves enter in among you, not sparing the flock. Also of your own selves shall men arise, speaking perverse things, to draw away disciples after them." Acts 20:28-30.*** Carnally minded men have through the years brought in false doctrine in order to draw away disciples after themselves. They desired a following and desired to be lifted up above others, no matter what injury was caused to the flock

of God in the process. And Jesus said, *"It must needs be that offences come, but woe be to that man by whom the offence cometh." Matthew 18:7.* It truly is a fearful thing to fall into the hands of the living God. The ones kept of God are made to look to Him for all their needs. Those whom God has called into the ministry are tried every moment and made to examine themselves to see whether they are truly in the faith once delivered to the saints. They are given the food with which to feed the flock of God. It is much the same as when the disciples were given the loaves and fishes, which Christ blessed and broke and multiplied and gave to them to deliver to the multitudes that sat by. The disciples could only pass on what they were given. They had nothing of themselves. On the other hand, those of the contrary part through the ages have presented perverse things not given by Him, and have caused confusion and division. But there is a cause, which is *"that they which are approved may be manifest among you."* May God be praised in all things.

These are deep and wonderful things to me. May the Lord God lead and guide and teach His people the truth and may He reveal Himself to them and cause them to grow in grace and knowledge of Jesus Christ the Lord. May we be enabled to acknowledge Him in all our ways and may He direct our paths. May He deliver us from error and cause us to speak the truth in love. I fully believe what is set forth here is true, but I hope that any of God's little ones who may read this will be given understanding to examine whether this is the true doctrine of Christ or not, and that they will be given to cleave to that which is true and reject anything which might be false. Our God knows all things, even our hearts. If enabled, please remember me before the throne of God.

I trust that this was written in love and in hope of eternal life.

J.B. Farmer.

PSALM 9:12-15.

When he maketh inquisition for blood, he remembereth them: he forgetteth not the cry of the humble.

Have mercy upon me, O Lord; consider my trouble which I suffer of them that hate me, thou that liftest me up for the gates of death:

That I may shew forth all thy praise in the gates of the daughter of Zion: I will rejoice in thy salvation.

The heathen are sunk down in the pit that they made: in the net which they hid is their own foot taken.

CORRESPONDENCE

Sorry I'm a little late. Enclosed is my payment for the Signs of the Times.

We don't have a church close by to go to church. The Signs of the Times have been enjoyed for several years to us.

Sincerely,
Jerry Morgan

I really did enjoy this month's Signs of the Times seems they get better all the time. I especially enjoyed the one Elder Cleo D. Robertson wrote on ***"The Birth of Christ."***

It brought back some special good things that came to me many years ago. So special I felt it was too good to be told yet I couldn't keep from talking to some and then I felt like I shouldn't because it sounded so much like bragging yet the Lord has been so good to me all the days of my life I have been through some rough times also because of the sins that so easily beset me, but I feel that whatever came my way was God's route for me to take. I believe that God has a travail for each one and it happens when and where he meant it to be but this one was told so well and I thank God for giving Elder Robertson the mind to put it into so many words of comfort.

I did not mean to get into this but I did, so I was supposed to, I need to let you know that I will be moving with my daughter in Danbury, Ct. in April - and as she also takes the Signs of the Times, you could just send one to us and send the other one to someone else who loves the Signs. Thank you for keeping this good book coming. Especially when they have no churh to attend which as far as I can tell will be our case. She doesn't know about a Primitive Baptist Church there. So many of our ministers have gone to meet the Lord, very few Old Baptists are with us these days.

Keep the good book coming and may God Bless all or your and when you are at your throne of Grace. Pray for a sinner like me.

Thank you,
Katherine Mathews

February 19, 2010

Dear Elder Key,

Enclosed is a donation to the "Signs of the Times" in memory of my beloved Aunt, Ruby McGuire who was a member of Dan River Primitive Baptist Church before her passing in January.

She loved the "Signs of the Times" and being confined to a wheel chair and Nursing Home, this was the only means she had to enjoy her church doctrine. Thank you so much for providing her with this enjoyment.

I also enjoyed reading the "Signs" to Ruby each month, and I am enclosing a separate check as I would like to subscribe to the "Signs."

Thank you,
Esther Griffin
209 Buchanan St.
Eden, N.C. 27288

Feb. 27, 2010

Mr. Tony R. Horton
1429 Howlett Street
Hillsville, VA 24343

Dear Brother Horton,

I love receiving Signs each month. To open it is like having a cool clear drink of water. May the dear Lord bless each one who helps to get Signs out. And may He bless Elders, brethren and friends who write.

With love I hope to you and your family.

Reidy Pickral

IS IT TIME TO RENEW

YOUR SUBSCRIPTION?

IF YOUR EXPIRATION DATE

IS 5/10

IT EXPIRES WITH THIS ISSUE

VOICES OF THE PAST

GENESIS IX. 20-23.

"And Noah began to be an husbandman, and he planted a vineyard: and he drank of the wine, and was drunken; and he was uncovered within his tent. And Ham, the father of Canaan, saw the nakedness of his father, and told his two brethren without. And Shem and Japheth took a garment, and laid it upon their shoulders, and went backward, and covered the nakedness of their father; and their faces were backward, and they saw not their father's nakedness."

DEAR KINDRED IN THE LORD: — My mind for some cause has been arrested by this portion of holy writ, and I humbly hope I have been given of the graciousness of my God to glimpse some *of* the sublime spiritual import, or essence, that it contains.

From scriptural authority I wish to say that this Scripture, nor any other portion, is spoken or used just merely to fill up space, neither does it cease to have its vital essence of meaning. For it is not declared that no Scripture is of any private interpretation, hence this Scripture did not have its meaning once, and then lose its essence, but what was true

anciently is just as true today. What is once truth never ceases to be truth. All Scripture is given by the inspiration of God, and is profitable for doctrine, reproof and correction, for instruction in righteousness, that the man of God (not the man of the world) might be perfect, thoroughly furnished unto every good work. Therefore I feel that the Scripture I have called your attention to yet holds its weight of meaning to the household of faith, to such as have had the eyes of their understanding enlightened.

If it be the will of the Lord to guide my pen and to create within me a clean heart and renew within me a right mind, I desire to notice a few things with reference to my subject, or text.

"And Noah began to be an husbandman, and he planted a vineyard." We gather from this that Noah had not always been an husbandman. In Genesis vi. 8, we find this language: ***"But Noah found grace in the eyes of the Lord."*** Notwithstanding that the earth was corrupt and filled with violence. Yet God in his mercy was pleased to elect, choose and give grace unto, and miraculously preserve in the ark, which was builded according to the pattern which the Lord did give, Noah and his wife, his three sons and their wives, and every beast, fowl and creeping thing after their kind, the clean and the unclean, in definite number, from the deluge which the Lord, in his righteous wrath, was pleased to bring upon every living thing wherein was the breath of life, with the exception of this choice, and the Lord shut him in. Did he not as freely, as righteously, shut all else out? Was it not surely destruction to all that were shut out, as it was salvation to such as were shut in? Is there ground here for the doctrine of free will? Nay, nay, a thousand times nay. Did not the Lord command and bring it all to pass? And was he not glorified, or honored, in both the destruction and the salvation? Of the union that prevailed in the ark, of the holding in check, or restraint, of the various natures of the creatures that were housed in the ark, the clean and the unclean, do not feel that I have the time or space to take up this phase, or portion, at this time, further than to say that God was there. While I do most earnestly believe the ark to be a type, or figure, of the church, I feel also that a careful examination of the types and figures as recorded here in Genesis proves positively the effects that discriminating grace has in the taming of the wild, yea, even the fierce and ferocious, to the extent that the lion did not prey upon the lamb, the elephant did not, tramp out the lesser beasts or creeping things. This is what their nature would suggest. I refer you to the sheet that was let down to Peter. Also, the pen of inspiration did record that in a great house are vessels of honor and vessels of dishonor; vessels of wood and vessels

of stone, etc. The unclean were just as surely preserved in the ark as were the clean, and while I have just briefly hinted along this line, I would love to come more directly to the subject matter to which I have called your attention. During all the time while the deluge of waters was on, while Noah was safely housed and shut in the ark by the hand of the Lord, I fail to observe the slightest reference that Noah began to be a husbandman there, or that he planted any vineyard at that time. But rather we find proof abundant that the Lord alone was husbandman, and that his vineyard (the inmates of the ark) he did well keep, preserved them, shut them in. Not until the waters had abated, and Noah and all that were with him in the ark had gone forth from the ark, had got back on the ground once more, the very element from which he was formed, do we find that he began to be a husbandman, and since it is said that he planted a vineyard we must of necessity conclude that he was in a place, or position, exactly suited to the planting he made. And as it is declared that Noah planted this vineyard I am of the opinion that this is a clear representation of the effort and works of the creature, and no doubt there were plantings of various kinds, such as creature efforts, duty religion, acting faith, trusting in the arm of flesh, and such like, all such as man can plant and such as thrive in such ideal ground, and such as yield and bear heavy crops of fruit in the eyes and estimation of men. But, dearly beloved, note the dire effects to Noah (the preacher of righteousness). After a harvest of the fruit of this vineyard had ripened, and been pressed and undergone the necessary stages of fermentation he became drunken from this very wine. A very similar likeness to that poor man who went down from Jerusalem to Jericho who fell among thieves, etc. *A* man's enemies are they of his own house' (bosom). But thanks be unto God, Noah was uncovered within his tent, which implies that he, like Jacob like Abraham, had no lasting abiding place of habitation. A tent, naturally, literally being only a temporary place of habitation, bespeaking that he, like Abraham, was a pilgrim and a stranger in the earth, and here he had no continuing city. Oh, dear tried pilgrims, how many times have we, like Noah, planted our vineyard and become drunken from the vine of our planting. But oh how different the effects of the wine of His vineyard, God's vineyard, the wine of the kingdom. This wine never makes one drunken, but revives the weak, renews the faint, rescues him that is ready to perish, quenches the thirst of him who is delivered from the pit wherein is no water. But here we come to a different phase of the subject, and oh for grace to rightly divide the word. I wish to state right here that Ham was as much the son of Noah, was as much a vessel of mercy as Shem and Japheth were,

but most certainly was actuated by a different spirit. Ham, as I feel, being imbued with that holier than thou spirit, which is fleshly and degrading, was just in a right condition to not only see his father's nakedness, but also to tell it to his two brethren without, no doubt so blinded by this vain fleshly zeal until he felt quite certain that this was the right and proper procedure. At least this is what the flesh suggests, to tell it to the brethren without, without gospel procedure in an earnest endeavor to cover up the nakedness of the offending one with that mantle of love or that covering of esteeming others better than self. But Shem and Japheth took a garment, and laid it upon both their shoulders, and went backward and covered the nakedness of their father, and their faces were backward, and they saw not their father's nakedness. Those two brethren were; actuated by the law of love, brotherly kindness, bound together in it, thus producing unison of action, moving them backward with that garment of love (charity) which forgiveth all, went backward in their experience to the time and place where they were weighed in the balance and found wanting, made to see the beam in their own eye, made to review where grace divine revealed to them that they were helpless, undone sinners in the most holy sight of God, therefore their faces were backward and they saw not their father's nakedness.

In conclusion, let me say that the curse was placed on Ham's son, Canaan, which represents that fleshly begetting, or offspring of the flesh.

H. J. BIRD.

Elder Griffin's first article published in the "Signs" 1928.

"AMAZING GRACE"

"Amazing grace, (how sweet the sound,)
That saved a wretch like me;
I once was lost, but now am found,
Was blind, but now I see."

I have many doubts and fears that I have ever had grace made known to this vile and sinful heart of mine, and often fear I have been deceived and am deceiving the precious saints, and that my trust in the saving grace of Jesus is only a vain imagination of a vile and sinful heart. It is true that at one time I was as profane and wicked as it seems I could be, and that something did burden me, but a great deal of the time I fear that it was only my own imagination. A very few times in my poor life it seemed when under the sweet preaching of God's humble servants that I have been lifted up, as I hope, from the valley and my mind taken away from the perishable things and placed on Jesus. Just a

glimpse of his lovely presence when darkness comes again and I am made to doubt more than ever. But, dear ones, as fleeting as my little star of hope is, it is my all in all. It is my prop and stay while struggling here below, and as much as I am made to doubt I would not give the little hope that dwells in my poor aching bosom for all this world and its riches. Precious readers, I know that if Jesus ever did manifest himself to me that it was amazing to my poor burdened soul, and oh how sweet it seemed. If the Lord ever has found me, it was wonderful indeed, because I was the most sinful wretch that ever lived (and am yet) and it could not have been justice to display to me *"Christ and him crucified,"* but only his mercy. Surely, surely I was lost, and oh so blind. I believe I felt as secure as anyone; not a single trouble ever rolled across my breast. I loved to boast that I was as good as anyone, and I firmly believed that after I had had all the good times that go with youth I would turn to God and live a christian life. I held to that belief and I practiced it as fully as anyone ever could. I cursed much and it did not bother me at all, until in the spring of 1924. I am as unable to tell why it left me as I am to tell why, if not deceived, that God should manifest his everlasting love toward the chiefest of sinners. If, as I hope, the Lord did remember me on Calvary's cross, I was blind for some time (and still doubt whether I see or not) about the Bible. I was in a conditional country and they taught me that if I would join *"the church"* the Lord would bless me bounteously. They taught me that God was not limited in power and that he was a complete Sovereign, but they told me he did not work all things after the counsel of his own will, or, in other words, that the predestination of all things was not taught in the Bible, and that it was God dishonoring. I believed all this until I hope the Lord opened my eyes. I said the hardest things imaginable about the *"old absoluters,"* and it made me angry to tell me I believed what was to be would be. Even after I came back home and found they believed in predestination here, I was, as I thought, sorry I did not join while away. As time went on my burden got heavier and I began to read after some of the precious brethren who advocated predestination. The more I read the more I wanted to read and the more it all seemed to fit the little hope I possessed.

"Through many dangers, toils and snares
I have already come;
Tis grace has brought me safe thus far,
And grace will lead me home."

How consoling, dear reader, to know that you do not have your own way to make. It it not only grace that lifts your feet out of the miry clay and

places them upon firm ground, but it is grace that keeps them there. If poor weak mortals could keep themselves Christ's keeping would be useless, but if I were left to keep my own rambling feet I would not go wrong because I would already be wrong.

I started out to try and write upon predestination, but my thoughts are something I have never been able to control. For some time I have had the following words of Jesus on my mind, and try as I may I can't shake them off: ***"Father, the hour is now come." - John xvii. 1.*** If there was not another sentence within the lids of the Bible that sounded of predestination this one would be sufficient to prove there was a certain hour in which the crucifixion of the blessed Jesus was to take place. I am so ignorant and foolish (and as some people accuse us, unreasonable) as to believe he was put to death at an appointed and a fixed time. (Read Matthew ii. 45, and John xiii. 1.) If it was not a fixed time I am sure that it would have taken place much earlier. If it had been left to chance or ***"happen so"*** I verily believe that Herod's decree to slay infants would have left us without a Savior. It is useless to say that ***"good"*** men could have crucified the Lord. Since it was brutal and heinous to do this, what kind of characters did it take to do the work? Is it possible for men to say that the crucifixion of Christ was left to chance ? If so, then the salvation of the elect is left to chance, and if the salvation of the elect is left to chance then the coming of them into the world is left to chance and it is perfectly possible for not an elect to be saved. Away with such a thought! Inasmuch as God foreknew that Adam would fall he prepared before the world a ransom for sin. Since God foreknew that Adam would fall, it was a fixed thing for him to fall. (If, as some claim, he could have kept the law we could have been righteous until now.) Since it was a fixed thing for him to fall, it was a fixed ransom to redeem him from under the fall, and Christ proved that the sacrifice was to take place at a certain hour. Now let us go back to our question above: What kind of characters did it take to crucify Christ? We are all agreed that it was a brutal crime. If so, then they were brutal characters who crucified him. If it was predestination for the Savior to be crucified was it not predestination for these wicked men to do it? If one single act of it all was left to chance then that one act could make all of God's plans go wrong. But I believe that predestination was behind the whole plan from beginning of creation until time shall be no more. Nor do I like the word ***"permission."*** If you say that God permitted Adam to fall and Christ to be crucified, and all other events to take place because it is his will to do so, then that is all right, but if you just say that God permits, then add nothing, you leave us to think that he

permits just to be permitting. I do believe God permits things to come to pass, but because it is his divine will for them to do so.

When you have prayed for all others will you remember this poor burdened boy?

A poor beggar,
W. D. Griffin
KENNEDY, Alabama

"O satisfy us early with thy mercy; that we may rejoice and be glad all our days."- PSALM XC. 14.

MANY of the dear children of God are tossed up and down on a sea of great uncertainty, doubt and fear, because they have not had sensible manifestations of Christ to their soul. He has not come into them in the power of his love; still they often say, ***"When wilt thou come unto me? O visit me with thy salvation; speak a word to my soul; it is thyself, and thyself alone, I want to hear, to see, and to know!"*** Now these are drawings of the gracious Lord, the secret beginnings of his coming, the heralds of his approach, the dawning of the day before the morning star arises and the sun follows upon his track. But when the Lord does come in any sweet manifestation of his presence or of his power, then he will abide where he has come, for he never leaves or forsakes a soul which he has once visited. He may seem to do so ; he may withdraw himself; and then who can behold him? But he never really leaves the temple which he has once adorned and sanctified with his presence. Christ is formed in the hearts of his people the hope of glory; their body is the temple of the Holy Ghost, and Christ dwells in them by faith. Though we often mourn over his absence and do not feel his gracious presence as we would, still he is there, if he has once come.

J.C. Philpot

ISAIAH 58: 9-11.

Then shalt thou call, and the Lord shall answer; thou shalt cry, and he shall say, Here I am. If thou take away from the midst of thee the yoke, the putting forth of the finger, and speaking vanity;

And if thou draw out thy soul to the hungry, and satisfy the afflicted soul; then shall thy light rise in obscurity, and thy darkness be as the noonday:

And the Lord shall guide thee continually, and satisfy thy soul in drought, and make fat thy bones: and thou shalt be like a watered garden, and like a spring of water, whose waters fail not.

MEETINGS

ORDINATION MEETING

Have you ever been lifted up from this world, together with a host of your brethren and friends, and blessed to soar on the wings of God's wondrous Love into the heavenlies? Have you ever witnessed the Power and Love of God permeating the atmosphere and filling each heart to overflowing with unspeakable joy and love? Have you ever been amazed with the sacredness and solemnity of each and every word spoken and act performed? Have you ever been in a meeting when it seemed that each and everyone who spoke was blessed to fitly speak the right words at the proper time throughout?

If not deceived, this was witnessed by the writer and those present at the Ordination Meeting held with Pleasant Hope Church near Atlanta, Texas, October 29th and 30th, 1955. This meeting was called for the purpose of ordaining Lic. Lloyd Wall, of Bivins, Texas to the officeship of elder.

This was truly an ordination meeting. It pleased the Lord to manifest His mercy and grace and make His power known throughout this meeting. The central theme throughout was the duties, qualifications, responsibilities, and importance of a god-called minister. No one sitting through this series of sermons could lightly consider the high and grave vocation of preaching the unsearchable riches of Christ and pastoring churches. This so impressed me that my constant prayer since has been, ***"Lord, qualify me for this exalted position and enable me to walk worthy of the vocation!"***

The appropriate climax was Sunday. Bro. Lloyd Wall was assigned to occupy the pulpit. He called upon Elder J. T. Everett to word the Introductory Prayer. Fitly spoken words stimulated by the powerful love of God flowed fluently from Elder Everett's mouth as he expressed thanksgiving to God for such manifestation of His loving kindness and earnestly beseeched the Lord for a continuation of His loving favors upon each and everyone especially to bless Bro. Lloyd Wall in his endeavor to speak in that trying hour. Bro. Lloyd Wall then arose and began giving an interesting account of his experience and call to the ministry. The Holy Spirit seemed to envelope him so that his countenance shined and his voice mellowed as he gave a detailed account of this wonderful experience. At the proper time he told how and when that his mother informed him that God had revealed to her before he was born that he would be a manchild and would preach the unsearchable riches of Christ.

When sufficient time had been

devoted to his experience and call to the ministry God blessed him to gracefully express his conscientious convictions and belief in the power and wisdom of God relative to the complete salvation of His people. He proclaimed that the wisdom of God was complete in eternity before time began, ordaining all things to fall out in their proper time and place so as to work together for good to them who are the called according to His purpose Bro. Wall was blessed to treat upon the fundamental principles of the doctrine beginning with predestination and closing with a full explanation of his belief and hope in the resurrection of these bodies into life immortal. When he finished speaking several minutes were used in making manifest the love, fellowship, and endorsement by the elders, deacons, brethren and friends present in clasping hands with Brother Wall.

When Brother Wall had taken his seat, we sang a hymn, and opportunity for membership was announced. Whereupon his wife, Ruby Wall, came forward asking for a home with the church. Amidst great rejoicing she was received as a worthy candidate for baptism.

I deem it proper here to insert some instances to prove that God was reigning in this affair and making manifest His providence. It pleased the Lord to make it known to a young son of a deacon that Sister Ruby would become a member of the church that day, before He revealed it to her. I quote two different conversations in order to prove this.

A little boy startled his parents at the breakfast table Sunday morning by saying convincingly, ***"Miss Ruby is going to join the church today."*** His parents inquired, ***"How do you know?"*** The little boy answered, ***"I dreamed it last night."*** Another conversation took place during the lunch hour at church. The baptism being scheduled so early in the afternoon my wife felt that Sister Ruby possibly came prepared for the baptism. She asked, ***"Ruby, did you bring your clothes, or will you have to go home for them?"*** Ruby answered, ***"I will have to go get them as I did not know I was going to do this."*** How mysterious is the working of God to prove that He is at the helm!

The elders and deacons present organized themselves into a presbytery to ordain Lic. Lloyd Wall to the office of elder immediately after Sister Ruby had been given the right hand of Christian fellowship. The ordination proceeded in an orderly manner including laying on hands and prayer, thus ordaining him to the full work of a gospel minister His father in the flesh as well as in the ministry, Elder T. A. Wall, calmly gave his son the grave charge including good advice and proper counsel relative to the walk and conversation becoming to a young minister, Elder T. A. Wall also warned his son of certain evils to be shunned and unpleasant experiences to be endured

as a good soldier.

At two o'clock the same afternoon Elder Lloyd Wall performed his first official act as an ordained minister when he led his wife, Ruby, down into the water and baptized her in the liquid grave. This was performed in such calm and graceful manner that it is agreed by all who witnessed that he performed as though he had baptized many.

I have assisted in the ordination of eight elders but this was the most inspiring and solemn occasion I have ever witnessed. Other young men are being brought into the ministry in this section by our God. He will not leave Himself without a witness. We shall not die. God has ordained that the true doctrine of salvation by grace through the merits of Christ will continue to be preached. Our enemies continue to say, ***"It will not be long until there will be none left."*** They wish it could be true but we CANNOT believe it.

E. J. Lambert

PSALM 57:1.

Be merciful unto me, O God, be merciful unto me: for my soul trusteth in thee: yea, in the shadow of thy wings will I make my refuge, until these calamities be overpast.

March 12, 2010

Good Morning Elder Key,

Hope this finds you well and in good spirits. Once again I want to say "Thank You" for your service and dedication to Jesus Christ our Lord and Savior. We enjoy the Signs of the Times and look forward to our copy each month.

I have enclosed two ordinations, one being my husband, the other a very gifted young man from North Alabama.

Also a copy of a song that my Dad, Elder Milton J. Allen, wrote August 7th, 1979. Feel free to print any of this material.

A Little Sister in Christ, I Hope,
Wynette Allen Smith

Minutes of the Presbytery
of the Ordination of
Bro. John M. Smith
Saturday, October 18, 2008

At the request of Mount Pleasant Primitive Baptist Church of Dothan, Alabama, a presbytery met at Ramah Primitive Baptist Church in Cottonwood, Alabama, for the examination and ordination of Brother John M. (Micky)Smith.

All elders and Deacons present of our faith and order were formed into the presbytery:

Elders: Bro. Lloyd Simmons, Bro. R.H. Hale, Bro. Scott Sexton,

Bro. John Howard, Jr., Bro. Louie Hornsby, Bro. Ernest Brooks, Bro. Ben Roberts and Bro. Herb Hatfield

Deacons: Bro. Floyd Snell, Bro. John I. Smith, Bro. Robert Newsome, Bro. John Howard, Sr., Bro. Stacy Halverson, Bro. J.D. Jones, Bro. Donald Bass, Bro. R.Q.Carter and Bro. Roger A. Gregory

The presbytery organized itself by electing Elder Herbert Hatfield as moderator and Brother Roger Gregory clerk.

The moderator asked the members present from Mount Pleasant Church if they were still of a mind to proceed with the ordination of Brother Smith. The church answered in the affirmative and Deacon John I. Smith presented the candidate to the presbytery.

Elder Louie Hornsby was asked to open the presbytery with prayer. The moderator asked Deacon John Smith several questions concerning the character of the candidate and received satisfactory answers.

The moderator then began a question and answer session using the Articles of Faith from the Western Primitive Baptist Association as a guideline for questions. Many questions were asked of the candidate by the moderator and several members of the presbytery and satisfactory answers were given.

At the approval of the presbytery, the laying on of hands was performed and prayer was offered up by moderator, Elder Herb Hatfield. Elder Scott Sexton was appointed to deliver a charge to the candidate and did so with his text taken from I Timothy 3:1-7.

The right hand of fellowship was given to Elder John M. Smith by the members of the presbytery and a Certificate of Credentials was signed by all members of the presbytery.

All being satisfied Elder John M. (Micky) Smith was presented back to the church and the presbytery was dissolved. Elder Smith was then invited to speak, and he brought an encouraging message on the subject of "Love."

MINUTES OF THE PRESBYTERY

Pursuant to the request of Mountain Fork Primitive Baptist Church, Madison County, Alabama, a Presbytery met at Mountain Fork on Saturday, September 27, 2008, for examination of Brother John Howard, Jr., and if found qualified, to ordain him for the full work of the gospel ministry.

All Elders and Deacons present of our faith and order were formed into the Presbytery: Elders: R. H. Hale, Loyd Simmons, Herb Hatfield, David Mattingly, John Wingfield, Scott Sexton, Mike Stewart, Mike Rogers. Deacons: John Howard, Sr., Roger Gregory, Stacy Halverson, John I. Smith, Robert Newsom, John M. Smith.

The Presbytery organized itself by electing Elder R. H. Hale Moderator and Brother John M. Smith Clerk.

Elder David Mattingly was asked to open the Presbytery with prayer.

The Moderator asked if the church was still of a mind to proceed with the ordination of Brother John Howard, Jr. The church members answered in the affirmative and Brother John Howard, Sr. presented the candidate to the Presbytery.

The Moderator asked the candidate several questions concerning our faith and then asked the spokesman for the church several questions about the character of the candidate. Having received satisfactory answers to all questions, the Moderator then opened the floor to the members of the Presbytery. Elders Mike Stewart, Mike Rogers, John Wingfield, Herb Hatfield, R. H. Hale, and Scott Sexton asked questions and received satisfactory answers.

The Presbytery being satisfied, the laying on of hands was performed during the ordination prayer by Elder John Wingfield.

Elder Loyd Simmons was appointed to charge the candidate and did so with text from 1 Timothy 3: 1-16.

The right hand of fellowship was given to Elder John Howard, Jr. by the members of the Presbytery and a Certificate of Credentials was signed by all members of the Presbytery.

All being satisfied, Elder John Howard, Jr. was presented back to the church and the Presbytery was dismissed.

R. H. Hale, Moderator
John M. Smith, Clerk

"THAT LAND OF PURE DELIGHT"

We shall sleep, but not forever, there will come, a glorious dawn.

When our tombs, shall burst wide open, on the resurrection morn.

Then we'll all, go up to heaven, where the Son of God's the light;

We will sing, the song of Moses, in that land of pure delight.

In that great, celestial city , in that land, where comes no night,

We will sing, His songs forever, in that land of pure delight.

Yes we'll sing, the song of Moses, in our robes of spotless white,

Yes we'll sing, this song of Moses, in that land of pure delight.

On that great, and wondrous morning, when the saints, of God arise,

We'll be carried, to our man-

sions, far beyond, the cloudless skies.

There we'll walk, the streets of glory, which are all, of gold so bright,

Then we'll sing this song of Moses, in that land, of pure delight.

When we stand, before the judgment, and we see, God face to face,

We will hear the proclamation, you have won, the Christians race.

And now you'll sing, this forever, yes this song, that is so right,

Yes you'll sing, this song forever, in this land, of pure delight.

I hope to meet, you up in heaven, where the saints of God will dwell,

Where we'll sing, this song of Moses, and we'll never say farewell.

Yes, I hope to meet, you up in Heaven, where the happy, angels dwell,

Where we'll sing, this song forever, and we'll never say farewell.

Written by:
Elder Milton J. Allen
Opp, Alabama August 7, 1979
Submitted by:
Wynette Allen Smith

CONTRIBUTIONS

For March 2010

Donald Arrington, NC	5.00
John Smith, FL	10.00
J.D. Neely, AR	5.00
Graham Lovitte, NC	5.00
Frank & Polly Sizemore, WV	50.00
Lois Ferguson, VA	5.00
Billie Speir, LA	35.00
Livie Thompson, VA	5.00
Esther Griffin, NC	100.00
Elder Mark Terry, VA	5.00
Roland Allen, GA	5.00
J.M. Jones, NC	5.00
John Collie, NC	5.00
Jottye Newman, TN	35.00
Ruby Dyer, VA	5.00
Carmen Abernathy, NC	5.00

OBITUARIES

3/28/2010

Dearest Brother Kenneth,

Enclosed is Sister Rachel Wray's obituary for publication in the Signs. It was read at Pleasantville last first Sunday. I'm also enclosing a copy of the hymn, "His Mercy" which Sister Rachel was blessed to pen in 1951. I thought you might want to publish it in the Signs also.

May the Lord bless and keep you.

With much love and fellowship,
Mary

RACHEL PYRTLE WRAY

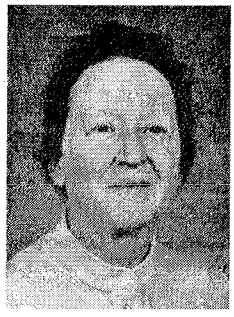
Sister Rachel Wray

Sister Rachel, our precious sister and mother in Israel, was taken from our midst on October 15, 2009. Her funeral at Pleasantville Primitive Baptist Church was conducted by Elder Cleo Robertson followed by prayer at the cemetery by Elder Thomas Solomon. Left to mourn her are her husband of 68 years, Elder Haywood Wray; her son, Brother Philip Wray and wife, Vicki; two daughters, Linda Jordan and Marjorie Martin; one brother, Sam Pyrtle; three sisters, Dorothy Linden, Dixie Eaton, and Anne Pyrtle; five grandchildren, six great-grandchildren; and a host of dearly beloved brothers and sisters in Christ. Sister Rachel was born November 14, 1923 to Elder Dillard Pyrtle and Sister Grace Shepherd Pyrtle. We've often heard her humbly relate, *"We didn't have much of this world's goods, but Papa worked hard, and the Lord provided all that we needed."*

On April 12, 1941 Sister Rachel was united in marriage to Brother Haywood Wray in a marriage that was truly made in heaven. As young people, they both attended meetings, and the Lord blessed them to meet each other at church.

We believe that it was written in the will of God that they should be joined together spiritually as well as naturally. On Saturday before the second Sunday of November 1951, Sister Rachel asked for a home with Pleasantville Primitive Baptist Church. At the water, on the following morning, Brother Haywood also asked for a home with the church. They were both baptized that day. That same month on November 7 in their home that Brother Haywood had built during the War, Sister Rachel was blessed with the words and the tune of a hymn entitled "His Mercy", which she hurriedly penned on paper bags, as she could not find paper on which to write. The first verse of that hymn:

"Oh the love that cannot die;
Does not weaken as time flies,
But is ever as a guide.
This is by His mercy,"

sums up the theme of her journey here on earth as each day brought her closer to that long sought joy of being with her Lord.

In May 1953, Brother Haywood was liberated to speak. Sister Rachel faithfully and lovingly, by the grace of God, filled the station of a minister's wife. We believe that she felt in her heart as the hymn writer penned, ***"The steps that I tread and the station I fill, My father determined and wrote in His will."*** She and Brother Haywood have been blessed for many years to travel and meet among the Lord's people. They've often been called on

to sing at funerals, which he conducted, two of her favorite hymns, *"Amazing Grace" and "Rock of Ages"*. Her lovely alto voice will be greatly missed in our meetings.

We thank our God that He blessed Brother Haywood to so tenderly care for Sister Rachel's every need in the last eight or nine years of her life as the disease of Alzheimer's took its debilitating toll on her natural mind and body. One, who wasn't intimately acquainted with Sister Rachel's demeanor and personality, would not have been able to discern the effects of this disease. Despite the fact that her natural mind was in the clutches of this disease to the point that she sometimes did not know Brother Haywood, her spiritual mind never wavered, and her love for her Saviour never diminished. She would often ask Brother Haywood to talk about the Good Shepherd, and he would as often as he was blessed to do so. Though she was unable to care for herself, she could often quote the remainder of a scripture that Brother Haywood was addressing and even comment and expound on it as well as sing the hymns of Zion. She never needed a hymnbook as the words and tune were etched in her spiritual mind and heart.

We believe, with all our hearts, that this was the work of God, and that she, even as her natural mind failed her, rendered praise unto her Lord. What comfort this is to us.

Just two hours before the Lord called Sister Rachel home, one of the writers was blessed to be with her and Brother Haywood and to witness the amazing grace of God in the life of our dear Sister. As she lay there unable to speak, upon hearing the first lines of *"Amazing Grace"* being softly sung, she softly sang those first two lines and perfectly carried the tune in the lovely alto voice, with which the Lord had blessed her to praise Him throughout her life. In sickness and in health, the Good Shepherd answered the prayer in the fifth verse of the hymn, she was blessed to pen:

"Hoping as I go along
In my heart to hear His song,
Sing His praises all day long
Telling of His mercy."

Our hearts go out to our beloved Brother Haywood and her family. May the Lord bless them to feel His everlasting arms beneath them, and may He bless them with the comfort that only He can give. For those of us, who have been so bountifully blessed with spiritual love and fellowship for Sister Rachel, may we be blessed to hold fast to the faith once delivered unto the saints, as she was so beautifully blessed to do. In all things may Christ "have the preeminence" for "holy and reverend is His name."

Humbly submitted by two who loved her dearly,

Mary Hawkins
Bob Collie

HIS MERCY

A hynm by:

Rachel Pyrtle Wray (Mrs. H.W.) (7776) November, 1951 R. P. W.

1. Oh, the love that cannot die; Does not weaken as time flies, But is ever as a guide. This is by His mercy.

2. By the streams and hills and dales, Where our shepherd tilled so well, Showing love that's not for sale; Shown in loving mercy.

3. Oh, these sheep still wandring home, Sometimes far away they roam. Sure He knows which are His own. That is by His mercy.

4. Oft I know that I have strayed, In my stumbling, wandering way, Knowing now it was His will. All is by His mercy.

5. Hoping as I go along, In my heart to hear His song,
Sing His praises all day long: Telling of His mercy.

6. Sweet it is, that song of grace, When He shows His smiling face; Thus the Spirit takes Its place. We are blessed with mercy.

7. There's the mercy seat I see, Where it was prepared for me. Tried by Thy ordained decree, I have found Thy mercy.

8. Help me do Thy will today. Keep me in this willing way, Giving me a heart to pray, Asking for Thy mercy.

9. There upon the mercy seat, Soul of mine heard music sweet. Precious was the Truth they preached, Knowing this by mercy.

10. Cast my lot, there at your feet; Love-filled tears you shared with me, Handshakes warm and smiles so sweet, Let us share His mercy.

God bless the singing of this hymn. Printed by a brother in Christ, Robert Lee, Turner - a Teaching Elder in the Smyrna and Wentworth Presbyterian Churches -P.O. Box. 25 Wentworth, N.C., For more free copies write the printer at above address 27375 or the author, Mrs. Haywood W. Wray whose husband is Elder Wray of the Pleasantville Primitive Baptist Church near Reidsville - her address is: Mrs. H.W. Wray, Route 3, Box 387, Reidsville, North Carolina 37320.

The printer of the hymn gives these copies to the public in honor of the author and her husband, who have served so faithfully in the Pleasantville Primitive Baptist Church, seven miles east of Madison, N.C. on highway 704; and in memory of the printer's mother, who was a member of Matrimony Primitive Baptist Church near Eden, N.C.

The poem on back to this folder is in honor of all Primitive Baptists, who depict in their kindly ways the feelings, the author of the poem believes, that are characteristic of Christians.

Signs of the Times

DEVOTED TO THE OLD SCHOOL BAPTIST CAUSE

" The Sword of the Lord and of Gideon "

VOL. 178 HILLSVILLE, VA., JUNE 2010 NO. 6

SIGNS OF THE TIMES

ISSN - 0199 - 0063

Subscription price $15.00 per year - $25.00 two years

Published monthly by

SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.

Tony R. Horton

Circulation Manager and Treasurer

1429 Howlett Street, Hillsville, Va. 24343

Phone (276) 728-5651

EDITOR in CHIEF

Elder Kenneth R. Key

721 Willard Street

Greensboro, N.C. 27405

Phone (336) 273-7464

ASSOCIATE EDITORS

Elder Richard H. Campbell

2171 Allen Court

Germantown, Tenn. 38138

Phone (901) 753-7791

Elder C.B. Davis, Jr.

1251 Paynes Tavern Rd.

Roxboro, N.C. 27573

Phone (336) 599-7236

Elder J. B. Farmer

6373 N. State Hwy 7

Grayson, Ky. 41143

(606) 474-4327

Elder Cleo Robertson

111 Livingstone Drive

Cary, NC 27513

(919) 460-7721

All letters for this paper containing subscriptions and remittances, should be mailed to Tony R. Horton, 1429 Howlett Street, Hillsville, Va. 24343. All articles and letters for publication, all notices of meetings and all obituaries should be mailed to Elder Kenneth R. Key, 721 Willard Street, Greensboro, N.C. 27405

SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.

1429 Howlett Street

Hillsville, Va. 24343

SONG

My business lies at wisdom's gate
Where needy sinners come;
And here I sue, and here I wait
For mercy's falling crumb.

My rags and wounds my wants proclaim,
And help from him implore;
The wounds do witness I am lame,
The rags, that I am poor.

My Lord, I hear, the hungry feeds,
And cheereth souls distrest;
He loves to bind up broken reeds,
And heal a bleeding breast.

His name is Jesus, full of grace,
Which draws me to his door;
And will not Jesus shew his face,
And bring his gospel-store?

Supplies of every grace I want,
And each day want supply;
And if no grace the Lord will grant,
I must lie down and die.

But, oh! my Lord, such news shall ne'er
Be told in Zion's street,
That some poor soul fell in despair,
And died at Jesus' feet.

Erskine and Berridge.

CONTENTS

EDITORIAL 122
Elder Cleo Robertson

VOICES OF THE PAST 127
Elder E. J. Lambert
John Newton
J.M. Fenton
Silas Williams
Elder H. H. Lefferts
Elder J.C. Philpot

MEETINGS 143

CONTRIBUTIONS 143

OBITUARIES 143
Andrew C. Agee
Martha Louise Allen

EDITORIALS

THE SONG OF SONGS

Elder Cleo D. Robertson

The song of songs, which is Solomon's, Chapter 1, verse 1. Solomon was blessed to write a beautiful song describing the love between Christ and his bride, the church. This is a song sung not audibly from the words of a hymnal, but experienced in the hearts of his elect. To experience the love and mercy of the Lord causes your soul to sing forth his praises. The tears flow down your cheeks and you feel lifted out of this world of sin and sorrow as your very being is centered upon him. The words that we sing from our hymnals mean nothing unless the song of songs has been sung in our heart and soul. *Psalm 107:1-2, "O give thanks unto the Lord, for he is good: for his mercy endureth for ever. Let the redeemed of the Lord say so, whom he hath redeemed from the hand of the enemy."* Only the redeemed of the Lord have experienced his love and mercy and therefore, can say so. This is the song of songs, the song of grace.

John Newton experienced the song of songs in his own heart and was blessed to describe it in the following words:

Amazing grace (how sweet the sound!)
That saved a wretch like me;
I once was lost but now am found,
Was blind, but now I see.

'Twas grace that taught my heart to fear,
And grace my fears relieved;
How precious did that grace appear,
The hour I first believed.

Through many dangers, toils, and snares,
I have already come;
'Tis grace has brought me safe thus far,
And grace will lead me home.

The Lord has promised good to me,
His word my hope secures;
He will my shield and portion be
As long as life endures.

Yes, when this flesh and heart shall fail,
And mortal life shall cease,
I shall possess, within the vale,
A life of joy and peace.

The earth shall soon dissolve like snow,
The sun forbear to shine;
But God, who called me here below,
Will be forever mine.

Toplady also experienced the song of songs and wrote:

Nothing in my hand I bring!
Simply to thy cross I cling;
Naked, come to thee for dress;
Helpless, look to thee for grace;
Black, I to the fountain fly;
Wash me, Saviour, or I die!

Solomon wrote in verse 5, *"I am black, but comely,"* and again in verse 6, "Look not upon me, because I am black, because the sun hath looked upon me." The Lord, who is the light, looks upon a little child of grace and the light shines into every recess of the darkness of his or her soul. Nothing is hid from him who knows all things. All that we thought were covered are brought to light and we are shown what we are by nature and by practice. As recorded in the 22nd chapter of Luke, Peter, in the ignorance and arrogance and weakness of the flesh, told Christ, *"Lord, I am ready to go with thee, both into prison, and to death."* Christ responded, *"I tell thee, Peter, the cock shall not crow this day, before that thou shalt thrice deny that thou knowest me."* Peter indeed denied vehemently three times knowing Christ. But when the cock crowed, *"the Lord turned and looked upon Peter. And Peter remembered the word of the Lord, how he had said unto him, Before the cock crow, thou shalt deny me thrice. And Peter went out, and wept bitterly."* The Lord did not just look at Peter, but rather looked upon him. That look penetrated to the very depth of Peter's soul. It showed Peter just how weak and black that he was. He experienced a godly sorrow as he went out and wept bitterly.

The law being spiritual, holy, just and righteous is a condemnation of death to us. For by the law is the knowledge of sin. By the law our sins abound to us so that all we see is our blackness of sin and our lost condition. O how could the Lord love one such as me and how unfit I am even to be among his people! We can only see the blackness of the

dust from which these earthen vessels are formed. We cry *"O wretched man that I am! who shall deliver me from the body of this death?"* But, there is a comeliness in the little child of grace that is not of the flesh nor the carnal nature of man. It is the spiritual life or the new creature in Christ which is Christ in one, the hope of glory. This new man after God is created in righteousness and true holiness.

Then in verse 10 Christ speaks to his love, his bride, and says *"Rise up, my love, my fair one, and come away."* O my dear people, what manner of love is this! He addresses her in such a loving, precious manner. He acknowledges her as his love and describes her as his fair one, meaning that she possesses a beauty, the beauty of holiness. His beauty is manifested in her. *"Rise up and come away."* She was commanded to rise up from the cold state of condemnation and the darkness of unbelief and come away in the warm, comforting manifestation of his love and mercy. The song of songs was sung in her heart. She had asked her husband, Christ, where he feedest and where he makest his flock to rest at noon. Her beloved told her to *"go thy way forth by the footsteps of the flock, and feed thy kids beside the shepherds' tents."* This is a little child of grace that the Lord directed to his flock where his ministers feed them with the gospel of Christ and there they find rest. Now the love of Christ is manifested as he tells her *"For lo, the winter is past, the rain is over and gone."* The cold, dead, dark time under the law is over and gone. *"The flowers appear on the earth; the time of the singing of birds is come, and the voice of the turtle is heard in our land."* It seems to one brought out of nature's darkness into his marvelous light that all of God's creation is praising him. This sets forth the resurrection from the dead state that every child of grace experiences under the law to a newness of life in Christ. A new day has come – the day of grace. II Corinthians 5:17, *"Therefore if any man be in Christ, he is a new creature: old things are passed away; behold, all things are become new."* The flowers, singing birds and voice of the turtle are manifestations of a newness of life. During the winter, leaves on the trees die and fall off. Grasses die and turn brown. No flowers are blooming. The singing of birds cannot be heard. Only death can be seen. Now it is springtime and life appears as green leaves on the trees, green grass springing forth, flowers blooming and birds singing. Green is a sign of life. David wrote, *"The Lord is my shepherd; I shall not want. He maketh me to lie down in green pastures."* The Good Shepherd makes his sheep to lie down in the pastures of his grace and feed upon the green grass of the

gospel. There are no works of the flesh there, only rest.

As a type of the Lord's people, the flowers blooming show forth his little ones manifesting the fruit of the spirit. There is indeed a beauty unmatched by anything of man in the flesh. When we behold one of God's elect who has experienced the song of songs, we see the beauty of Christ shining forth. His bride is as a lily among thorns in the world. The birds singing are as God's people singing his praises as the song of songs is sung in their hearts. They do not need song lessons because God tunes their hearts to sing his praises. As Isaiah wrote, ***"This people have I formed for myself; they shall shew forth my praise."*** The voice of the turtle was heard in our land. I believe the turtle spoken of is the turtledove. The voice of the turtledove is never heard in winter, only in spring. It sets forth the children of God as they experience the newness of life and mourn over their sins, but praise God for his goodness and mercy. Their voices are only heard in our land, the land of the Lord's people who have experienced the song of songs.

He brings his bride to the banqueting house and the banner over her is love. There she feasts upon the bountiful table of his gospel. There are his wonderful, comforting promises such as ***"I will never leave you nor forsake you"*** and ***"These things I have spoken unto you, that in me ye might have peace. In the world ye shall have tribulation: but be of good cheer; I have overcome the world"*** as well as ***"Peace I leave with you, my peace I give unto you; not as the world giveth, give I unto you. Let not your heart be troubled, neither let it be afraid."*** You are nourished up in the words of faith and of good doctrine as the Apostle Paul told Timothy. The banner over you is love signifying that you belong to Christ who is love. ***John 13:34-35, "A new commandment I give unto you, That ye love one another; as I have loved you, that ye also love one another. By this shall all men know that ye are my disciples, if ye have love one to another."*** You are under the banner of love and thus protected and provided for. None can destroy you. The banner is that of Christ signifying that he is your defender when you encounter the battles of tribulations, afflictions and oppressions. The victory is his.

O, what a beautiful love song! This is an eternal love that had no beginning because God is love and he is eternal. God first loved his people before the world was created and nothing can separate one of his little ones from that love. That love is manifested to his children in time and that is when they experience love for him. Christ so loved his bride that he suffered and willingly laid down his life for her. He calls her his love and she calls him her beloved. There is no divorce in this

marriage. The world has no song that can compare with the song of songs.

Rejoice, the Lord is King;
Your God and King adore;
Mortals, give thanks and sing,
And triumph ever more!
Lift up the heart, lift up the voice,
Rejoice aloud, ye saints, rejoice.

Rejoice, the Saviour reigns,
The God of truth and love;
When he had purged our stains,
He took his seat above:
Lift up the heart, lift up the voice,
Rejoice aloud, ye saints, rejoice.

His kingdom cannot fail;
He rules o'er earth and heaven;
The keys of death and hell
Are to our Jesus given:
Lift up the heart, lift up the voice,
Rejoice aloud, ye saints, rejoice.

He all his foes shall quell;
Shall all our sins destroy;
And every bosom swell
With pure seraphic joy:
Lift up the heart, lift up the voice,
Rejoice aloud, ye saints, rejoice.

Rejoice in glorious hope,
Jesus the Judge shall come,
And take his servants up
To their eternal home:
We soon shall hear the Archangel's voice;
The trump of God shall sound, Rejoice.

In bonds of love,
Elder Cleo Robertson

ROMANS 1:15-19.

So, as much as in me is, I am ready to preach the gospel to you that are at Rome also.

For I am not ashamed of the gospel of Christ: for it is the power of God unto salvation to every one that believeth; to the Jew first. and also to the Greek.

For "therein is the righteousness of God revealed from faith to faith: as it is written, the just shall live by faith.

For the wrath of God is revealed from heaven against all ungodliness and unrighteousness of men, who hold the truth in unrighteousness;

Because that which may be known of God is manifest in them; for God hath shewed it unto them.

VOICES OF THE PAST

THE HOUSE OF WORSHIP

"I was glad when they said unto me, Let us go into the House of the Lord." Psalms 122:1.

My soul leaped with joy from its fainted condition the other day when an Elder softly said to me, "Let us go into the house." I was within the city limits of one of the largest cities in our nation. Everyone on the streets and highways seemed to be in such a hurry. I was meditating upon the fact that things are so swiftly coming to pass that it is very difficult to believe such drastic changes are taking place I began to realize that I was so heavily involved in this great turmoil of swift and rapid events to such extent that my mind was in a whirl, my heart was troubled, and my soul was fainted; all because I could not keep up. What great relief of mind to enter upon the grounds of this house of worship and to be warmly invited into the house for the purpose of pausing in our hurryings to worship God. How good it is when you feel so cast down, unworthy, and unfit to be noticed by anyone, to hear them say, ***"Let us go into the House of the Lord."*** Aren't you glad that they even remember to invite you into such sacred place as the Place of Praises. Aren't you glad, also, that others have a desire to go into the House of Prayer and Praise.

Get your Bible and turn to the 122nd Psalm and read with us as we meditate upon some of the glorious expressions of the Psalmist. The second verse reads: ***"Our feet shall stand within thy gates, O Jerusalem."*** We recall that in Psalms 100 :4 it says, ***"Enter into his gates with thanksgiving, and into his courts with praise."*** Jesus said, ***"ENTER ye in at the strait gate: for wide is the gate, and broad is the way that leadeth to destruction, and many there be that go in thereat: because strait is the gate, and narrow is the way, which leadeth unto life, and few there be that find it."***

When I entered the door of this building and beheld such smiling peaceful expressions on the faces of those who so joyfully greeted me, I felt to be standing within the gates of the City of God with a number of its citizens. No one there needed to say to any other, ***"I love you."*** The love of God was so manifest in each and every face, word, handshake, and embrace that we all had a foretaste of Heaven. When we had settled down to singing hymns of thanksgiving to God even for the tribulations that had been ours to endure, I gazed at the open door through which we had entered. Then, I thought of the gates through which we had come to this place of joy and peace. I thought of the first gate that leadeth unto life, to wit:

tribulations. Peace, joy, and happiness cannot be experienced while in confusion, sadness and misery; but after being exercised by these tribulations, we experience the peaceable fruits of righteousness which are patience, faith, hope, love, and joy of life. *"Go through, go through the gates."* is an expression found in Isaiah 62:10. It must be through the gate of tribulations and persecutions that we learn to be submissive and to rely upon God for all things pertaining to God and godliness. This painful gate could be termed the gate of regeneration. You cannot climb over the wall to avoid this gate. If one gets into the position of indulging in special favors peculiar to the afflicted and poor people of God, this one would be classed as a thief and a robber. The walls are too thick to be penetrated; too high to be climbed over; and too strong to be overthrown. You must enter through the gate of tribulations which is the gate of regeneration. This is the evidence that brethren look for in listening to the experience of candidates for church membership. This being *"born again"* is manifest when their testimony proves that they have suffered to the extent of being brought into the knowledge of being unable to do anything of themselves to merit any blessing from God.

I went back into my experience and was given to relive for a moment the period in my life when it seemed the mountains of my many sins were crushing me to death. The gates of hell seemed to be opened unto me and that I was being swallowed into its clutches. Every straw to which I so greedily clung could not so much as slow down my descent into the depths of such horrible pit. I relived for a moment my cries out of the depth of hell. I remembered the groans, the fastings, and the awful miseries of hell itself with all the doors closed and locked fast. I could not open any door of faith or hope. How I did knock and seek and ask but I had no faith. I wept bitterly with no hope for mercy because my sins demanded that I should forever be in misery. While in this awful condition and after I had exhausted all of my strength and energy it pleased God in His gracious providence toward me to put it into the mind of one of my friends to invite me into a house of worship. He kept insisting against my wishes that I should accompany him to a place of worship to hear a certain minister preach. I had read the Bible: it had condemned. I had listened at preachers: they had condemned me. I talked to my close associates: they all thought I was crazy when I would tell them of my hopeless condition. I learned in the pit that God was sovereign and holy and that no man could come unto Him. I felt that I had blasphemed against God under the cloak of a gospel minister in declaring the power of man unto salvation to such extent that I could never have forgiveness here nor in the

world to come. This man who said unto me, *"Let us go to meeting,"* saw something in me that I could not see. This is why he kept insisting that I go. His care concerning my spiritual welfare astonished me. I shall forever be thankful to God for that man who kept insisting, *"Let us go to meeting."* I had thought that I knew how to read and interpret the Holy Scriptures.

God opened the second gate unto me when He opened the *"door of faith"* thru the preaching of the gospel of this minister that night. *"And when they were come, and had gathered the church together, they rehearsed all that God had done with them, and how he had opened the door of faith to the Gentiles." (Acts 14:27) "It pleased God by the foolishness of preaching"* to set before me an open door. God opened this minister's mouth to preach this precious faith. God opened my heart to understand it. As soon as it was opened unto me I gladly went through it to such extent as to receive and embrace it with all my heart. I did not have to go to Heaven after it. I did not have to go across the seas and oceans to get it. You cannot open the door of faith yourself. It must be opened to you. Paul says, *"A great door and effectual is opened unto me." (1 Cor. 16:9)* When the door of faith is opened how devotedly we cling to the Lord Jesus Christ. The gate of faith being opened I saw the maneuverings of my Saviour. I saw Him come through the gate of Heaven. I saw Him descend toward the pit. I saw Him descend low enough to reach me who was the vilest of the vile. I saw Him wash me whiter than snow with His blood. I saw Him pay my penalty by His dying in my stead. I saw Him merit a home in Heaven for me with His life. I heard Him plead in my behalf before the Father. All of this led me to the door of Hope. In Hosea 2:15 we read of *" A door of hope."* On that memorable night for a fleeting time this gate of Hope was swung wide open and I was blessed to experience the entrance to that within the veil: *"Wherein God, willing more abundantly to show unto the heirs of promise the immutability of His counsel, confirmed it by an oath: that by two immutable things, in which it was impossible for God to lie, we might have a strong consolation who have fled for refuge to lay hold upon the hope set before us: which hope we have as an anchor of the soul, both sure and steadfast, and which entereth into that within the veil." (Heb. 6:17-20)*

The opening of the gate of hope gave me to see that within the veil. The opening of the gate of faith gave me to believe in Jesus, the perfect and powerful Saviour of His people. The opening of the gate of hope gave me to trust that I was one of His people and that all of the ben-

efits He merited would be mine to experience in the future. These gates lead into the inner palace of the King. The most innergate, or door, must be the gate of Love. In the Song of Songs we read, ***"My Beloved put in His hand by the hole of the door." (Solomon 5:4)*** We read in Revelations. ***"After this I looked, and, behold, a door was opened in heaven." (Rev. 4:1)*** When this gate of love is opened in Heaven to us our hearts overflow with this Love of God. Perfect love casteth out fear. O what joy, peace, and happiness we do experience as result of the foretaste of Heaven itself. It is too wonderful to tell. It is too much for poor earthly creatures to experience but for short seasons. I am made to believe that God has ordained these wonderful banquets of the King to be participated in most gloriously here in His banqueting houses of worship. God's children will travel thousands of miles to one of these banquets. God meets His people with the gifts of His love within these Houses of praises. Sometimes we hear the voices of angels coming from the mouths of men as we worship God together. While meditating in this meeting-house on the gates of tribulations, (or regeneration), faith, hope, and love, my question was, Are there any other gates? John gave me the answer in 1st John 4:16: ***"God is love, and he that dwelleth in love dwelleth in God and God in him."*** There is no gate beyond the gate of love.

When I came to the reality of my surroundings I felt that God had cemented everyone present in that congregation together so firmly with a heavenly mixture of grace and love that nothing could break fellowship. I felt that everyone there including the many young people were lively stones, made to be lively by the love of God and washed clean in the blood of the Lamb. I saw the manifestation of their labor of love as I gazed upon the newly finished walls, furniture, and fixtures of this House of Worship. I knew that it had taken many hours and dollars to bring this into reality. I said in my heart, ***"Thank God for such evidences of a God-loving people who will gladly sacrifice their bodies and earthly treasures in providing a meeting place for the members and friends to worship God together."*** Recall that the 3rd and 4th verses of the 122nd Psalms says: ***"Jerusalem is builded as a city that is compact together: Whither the tribes go up, the tribes of the Lord unto the testimony of Israel, to give thanks unto the name of the Lord."*** A company of believers blessed to worship God in unison in prayer, praise, and preaching is a wonderful experience of being compacted together both in body and Spirit.

I saw the Heavens open unto me a book of remembrances of the testimony of God's love and mercy. I remembered the Ist Heaven which

was a paradise when the Lord first remembered me as related in this treatise. I called to remembrance the 2nd Heaven when a door was opened to me to be baptized and to be married to the particular church in covenant-relationship which holds to the Gospel Faith and Practice. I had been given the wonderful relationship to trust that God would providentially care for me and finally save me in that eternal abode because of His love and through the merits of Jesus Christ. Yet, I thought that I had so blasphemed His power to such degree that none would receive me into their fellowship here on earth. How glad I was when they received me and welcomed me into their fellowship. My joys in participating in the special privileges and ordiances allowed only to members of the church are considered as precious and sacred. Being caught up in the third Heaven for moments is enough foretaste to make me yearn to live there eternally with the redeemed of the Lord.

It is wonderful in this church relationship to be compacted together to mourn with those who mourn; to rejoice with those who rejoice: to be so united in affections one for the other that each one will be willing to make great sacrifices for the other ones' good. It is wonderful to be united in agreement upon religious beliefs. Being ***"Compact together"*** in love, belief, experience, and hope: all this causes a yearning to meet often together in worship of God for His benefits to us. All this causes the lovers of the truth to be glad when someone suggests, ***"Let us go into the House of the Lord."***

We go to the House of God in unison to give thanks for His wonderful works. We listen prayerfully as the minister of the Gospel gives testimony of the will of God, the word of God, and the simple commandments of our Lord Jesus Christ. The minister comforts us as he is blessed to speak of the sovereign God who worketh all things after the counsel of His own will. We experience a feeling of security as the minister brings testimony after testimony from the Holy Scriptures to prove that God's will of purpose is solely, wholely, perfectly, and completely worked by Him, to the praise of His own glory and to the completion of salvation of each and everyone of His children, without a hint of any jot or tittle of His will of purpose being disobeyed because He works it Himself; and, it embraces all times, events, words, thoughts, actions, and all creatures and things both visible and invisible. We are edified as the minister preaches the Word of God bringing a multiplicity of testimonies from the Book of books, proving that the will of God relative to the salvation of God's elect is because of God's great love for us through the merits of Jesus Christ, Who is the Way, the Truth, and the Life. We eagerly listen as the minister preaches to us

God's will of precept as he rightly divides the word of truth in warning the Lord's people of dangers and exhorting them to keep the commandments of Jesus, and to be fervent in charity.

"I was glad when they said unto me, Let us go into the house of the Lord."

I wanted to praise Him publicly for His divine providence, amazing grace, gifts of the Spirit, His great love, and gospel of Jesus Christ. I wanted to participate in the ordinances of Jesus Christ and His Church. There are two kinds of extremists relative to public praise. One is the child of God who is fearful of man to the extent that he will not participate in public praise. The hypocrite will engage in public praise to be commended by men. The proper Christian is not fearful of the frowns of the world, nor is he a public worshiper in order to be commended by those who profess to be Christians.

David said, *"Give unto the Lord glory due unto his name: bring an offering and come into his courts."* You may ask, What shall we bring? Our strength will not help Him for He is all-powerful. Our wisdom will not direct Him for He is all-wise. Our God is so great that He does not require our wisdom to direct Him nor our power to assist Him. He owns all things; therefore, He does not require our wealth to enrich Him. He is so effectual in His works and so convincing relative to His greatness that He does not need our reputation to advance Him. What does He require of us? He requires us to fear Him because of His greatness, He requires us to love Him because of His goodness. *"What shall I render to the Lord for all his benefits towards me?" (Psalms 116:12)* What offering shall I bring? The sacrifice that the Lord loves is a broken heart and contrite spirit. The word contrite means, bruised. Paul says, *"I beseech you therefore, brethren, by the mercjes of God, that you present your bodies as living sacrifice, holy, acceptable unto God, which is your reasonable service." (Romans 12:1)* God does not need our help in any way but we certainly need His strength and guidance in all of our affairs. It pleases Him that we are to help one another in word, deed, and prayer. Bring an offering of your material possessions for the support of the ministry, maintenance of house of worship, and the poor of the flock. The Scriptural rule for this is called an order to the churches which is plainly and simply stated in 1st Corinthians 16:1-3. (Read, if interested in giving according to rule.)

"I will offer to thee the sacrifice of thanksgiving." (Psalms 116:17) I will thank Him for His deliverance from death; for His deliverance of me from the clutches of law and death; for His setting before me the open doors of faith and hope; and, for His love that flooded my

soul through the open door of Heaven. I will thank Him for Jesus Christ, my King, Saviour, Friend, Priest, Way, Truth, and Life.

When I come to the courts of the Lord and in the midst of His people, I pray that I will be given to remember my vows. May I be given to say as David when I am inside the place of worship: ***"I will pay my vows unto the Lord now in the presence of all His people."*** David said, ***"God is the Lord which hath shewed us light: Bind the sacrifice with cords even unto the horns of the altar." (Psalm 118:27)*** Unless these instructions can be experienced, none of our sacrifices will be acceptable to God. All acceptable sacrifice is fervent constant confident devotion. That which binds is faith. Streams of God's love are the cords. The altar is Christ. Christ's merit and power are the horns of the altar. I find it to be more blessed to try and fail than not to try. I find that my conscience is more at ease when I go to the House of God and fail in my attempts at worship than when I fail to present my body. O that our people would more often say to their children, relatives, and friends, ***"Let us go into the House of the Lord."*** It is very encouraging to see parents bring their children to church meetings. A greater percent of our church meeting congregations are young people now than when I first united with the Primitive Baptist Church. Let us bring up our children in the nurture and admonition of the Lord. Let us teach them to obey their parents, speak, the truth, read good literature, to behave themselves conformable to high morals, and to respect the elderly. We know that it is God's work to regenerate and save eternally each and everyone of His people; yet, it is our obligation as Christian parents to discourage our children from becoming involved in religious organizations whose object is to work zealously to influence young minds to embrace their doctrines and practices: which you know to be false and erroneous. It is your duty to encourage them to consider the Bible as the Book of books worthy of their reading. It is your duty to encourage their attendance at the place where you go to worship. You consider your particular church of your membership as being more right in its doctrine and practices than any of the organizations whose main purposes are to convince the young and to convert them to their ideas and doings.

The minds of children are very easily impressed and they are prone to follow anyone who takes a great interest in them. Take care that your children be not as those referred to by David in his prayer: ***"Rid me, and deliver me from the hand of strange children, whose mouth speaketh vanity, and their right hand is a right hand of falsehood."*** May we do our duty and pray God: ***"That our sons may be as plants grown up in their youth;***

that our daughters may be as cornerstones, polished after the similitude of a palace: that our garners may be full, affording all manner of store: that our sheep may bring forth thousands and ten thousands in our streets: that our oxen may be strong to labour: that there be no breaking in, nor going out: that there be no complaining in our streets. HAPPY IS THAT PEOPLE THAT IS IN SUCH A CASE; yea, HAPPY IS THAT PEOPLE, WHOSE GOD IS THE LORD." (Psalm 144:11-15) May we assemble ourselves together more often, and often say, ***"LET US GO INTO THE HOUSE OF THE LORD."*** MAY GOD BLESS YOU. AMEN.

Elder E. J. Lambert

A TREASURE OF HYMNS
Amos R. Wells

"GLORIOUS THINGS OF THEE ARE SPOKEN."
John Newton.

None of our hymn-writers has had a history so remarkable as that of John Newton, who wrote this noble hymn. He was born in London, July 24. 1725. His mother was a pious woman, who taught him the Catechism and many other good things; but she died when the lad was only six years old.

His father was a sea-captain, and could not supply the place of a mother. He took the boy to sea when he was eleven years old, and the young fellow learned to curse and blaspheme, and became very wild. After his father retired from the sea, the son made several voyages by himself. At one time he was forced into the navy, a war being expected, and he became a midshipman. But he was very restless and he deserted, was caught, stripped, whipped severely, and degraded to the ranks.

By this time he had become a thorough infidel, and was steeped in all kinds of sin. He fell into the hands of a slave-trader in Africa, and suffered all manner of hardships there, being continually insulted and almost starved. Delivered providentially from that terrible situation, after many strange and hazardous adventures he became a slave-trader himself, and made several voyages to Africa in that shameful occupation.

The reading of Thomas a Kempis, the fearful experiences of a storm at sea in which his ship was almost lost, his deliverance from a severe fever in Africa, these, and other experiences, at last awoke in the sinful man the memories of the religion his mother had taught him, and he turned from his sins with true repentance.

His conversion was so complete that he became a minister of the gospel. This was in 1764, when he was thirty-nine years old. He settled in Olney, England, and there it was

that he formed the beautiful friendship with William Cowper which has given to the world so many splendid hymns. Some think that it was with the desire to draw Cowper's mind away from his deep melancholy that Newton proposed that the two should compose a series of hymns together. Of the *famous collection that resulted, "The Olney Hymns,"* Cowper is said to have written sixty-six, while Newton wrote the rest of the three hundred and forty-nine. But more of Cowper's hymns than of Newton's have become famous. *"Safely through another week"* is one of Newton's hymns that is most often sung. Others are: *"How sweet the name of Jesus sounds," "Approach, my soul, the mercy seat," "Come, my soul, thy suit prepare," "For a season called to part," "Great Shepherd of Thy ransomed flock," "In evil long I took delight"* (which surely paints his own experiences), *"Jesus I who knows full well," "Lord! I cannot let Thee go," "One there is above all others," "Quiet, Lord! my froward heart," "Saviour, visit Thy plantation," "Sometimes a light surprises," "'Tis a point I long to know," "While with ceaseless course the sun,"* and still others that are found in most of our hymn-books.

But the greatest of all the hymns of John Newton is *"Glorious things of thee are spoken."* It is a noble description of the people of God, under the protection of their supreme leader. Newton wrote five stanzas, and you will like to see all of them. The last two, however, are inferior to the first three, and are seldom printed in our hymn-books.

Glorious things of thee are spoken,
Zion, city of our God!
He, whose word cannot be broken,
Form'd thee for His own abode:
On the Rock of ages founded,
What can shake thy sure repose?
With salvation's walls surrounded,
Thou may'st smile at all thy foes.

See! the streams of living waters,
Springing from eternal love,
Well supply thy sons and daughters,
And all fear of want remove.
Who can faint when such a river
Ever flows their thirst to assuage?
Grace, which, like the Lord, the giver,
Never fails from age to age.

Round each habitation hov'ring,
See the cloud and fire appear!
For a glory and a cov'ring,
Showing that the Lord is

near!

Thus deriving, from their banner,

Light by night, and shade by day:

Safe they feed upon the manna

Which He gives them when they pray.

Bless'd inhabitants of Zion,

Wash'd in the Redeemer's blood!

Jesus, whom their souls rely on,

Makes them kings and priests to God.

'Tis His love His people raises

Over self to reign as kings,

And as priests, His solemn praises

Each for a thank-off'ring brings.

Saviour, if of Zion's city

I through grace a member am,

Let the world deride or pity,

I will glory in Thy name:

Fading is the worldling's pleasure,

All his boasted pomp and show:

Solid joys and lasting treasure,

None but Zion's children know.

"Olney Hymns" was published in 1779. In that year Newton became rector of a church in London, and died there December 21, 1807. Thus he had a long life after his conversion. It was a very useful life. Wesley and Whitefield were his friends. Among his converts were Claudius Buchanan, the great missionary to the East Indies, and Thomas Scott, the eminent Bible commentator. He preached almost to the time of his death, asking, *"Shall the old African blasphemer stop while he can speak?"* And he still preaches through his strong and spirited hymns.

MATTHEW XVI. 19.

"AND I will give unto thee the keys of the kingdom of heaven: and whatsoever thou shalt bind on earth, shall be bound in heaven; and whatsoever thou shalt loose on earth, shall be loosed in heaven."

The above was addressed to Peter by the Savior. *"And Jesus said unto them [the apostles], Verily I say unto you, That ye which have followed me, in the regeneration when the Son of man shall sit in the throne of his glory, ye also shall sit upon twelve thrones, judging the twelve tribes of Israel."- Matt. xix. 28. "Then said Jesus to them again [the apostles], Peace be unto you; as my Father hath sent me, even so send I you. And when he had said this, he breathed on them, and saith*

unto them, Receive ye the Holy Ghost: whosoever sins ye remit, they are remitted unto them; and whosoever sins ye retain, they are retained."- John xx. 21-23. It seems necessary to have all of the Scripture referred to in order to present what is upon my mind. Jesus said to Peter, ***"I will give unto thee the keys of the kingdom of heaven: and whatsoever thou shalt bind on earth, shall be bound in heaven,"*** &c. It would seem that Peter was placed in authority above the other apos-tles, but not so, for the apostles were to sit upon thrones judging Israeli that is, spiritual Israel, the new Jerusalem, the church. Each apostle has equal authority, or, as we speak of it, apostolic authority, this having been given them of the Savior. They have no successors to their thrones; because Jesus lives they live, and because Jesus reigns King of kings and Lord of lords they reign with him. It is an everlasting kingdom. The words, ***"I will give unto thee the keys,"*** &c., were fulfilled in part when Jesus had risen from the dead and breathed on them (the apostles) and saith unto them, ***"Receive ye the Holy Ghost."*** The Holy Ghost is the keys to the kingdom of heaven. ***"Flesh and blood hath not revealed it unto thee, but my Father which is in heaven." "Upon this rock (revelation) I will build my church,"*** &c.

A key is used to lock and unlock. Heaven is known by those having the keys to unlock the things kept secret from the foundation of the world, things hidden from the wise and prudent and revealed unto babes. The keys are the revelation of God through Christ Jesus the Lord, and are without number. Peter and the apostles received keys when the Savior said unto them, ***"Receive ye the Holy Ghost."*** Also on the day of pentecost, when the apostles preached; also when Peter preached at the house of Cornelius. Every manifestation of the Spirit taking of the things of Jesus and showing them unto them was a key given unto them of the kingdom of heaven, and unlocked the mysteries hid from the wisdom of this world. The epistles written by the apostles are for the church, the redeemed of the Lord, the called of God, and when their declarations as judges in Israel remit your sins, they are remitted, and when the apostles' declarations retain your sins, they are retained. There is no higher tribunal than the Savior, who is judge of the whole earth, and the apostles, who are judges of spiritual Israel. When the apostle Paul says, ***"Forsake not the assembling of yourselves together, as the manner of some is,"*** it is by apostolic authority. When James says, To him that knoweth to do good, and doeth it not, to him it is sin, it is binding upon the household of faith. When Peter says to the elders, ***"Feed the flock of God which is among you, taking the oversight thereof, not by***

constraint, but willingly; not for filthy lucre, but of a ready mind; neither as being lords over God's heritage," &c., every declaration is binding upon every elder who has or will be set apart to the work of the ministry, and what the apostles have bound on earth is bound in heaven. When Paul said, *"By grace are ye saved through faith,"* it was by authority he declared it, for Paul was a chosen vessel unto the Lord. How often we have heard some sayings of the apostles as well as the words of Jesus having delivered some heavily burdened souls, the Spirit having taken of the things of Jesus and showed them unto them. So we believe it is the Spirit accompanying the words of Jesus, for the words of the apostles, that remits our sins or retains our sins; and if our heart condemns us, God is greater than our heart, and knoweth all things. Beloved, if our heart condemns us not, then have we confidence toward God. To sum up briefly, I would say that every one born of God, born in Zion, is given keys to the kingdom of heaven; they enter in and behold the King in his beauty, their eyes see and ears hear, their hearts understand; they can behold if they cannot tell it. Many things they behold are unlocked and opened up to them by the preached word, and every member, no matter how small, occupies a place in the kingdom and is under law to Christ. The apostles in their declarations have given every Deeded instruction to the church, and what they have bound on earth is bound in heaven. What they have loosed on earth is loosed in heaven. Whosoever sins they have remitted, they are remitted, and whosoever sins they have retained, they are retained.

J. M. FENTON.

CORINTHIANS XIII. 13.1

"And now abideth faith, hope, charity, these three; but the greatest of these is charity."

DEAR BRETHREN EDITORS:- I have felt impressed for some time to write on the above subject, but feeling my weakness and inability to write to the comfort of the saints, I have failed to do so until the present time.

This text is comprehensive, and embraces the whole system of salvation by grace. Faith, hope and charity are inseparably connected and abide alone with the heirs of grace and are the gifts of God. If so, how can the poor, helpless sinner obtain them by his own efforts? Men are now urged to believe in order to obtain eternal life. We believe a thing according to the testimony adduced. How can the poor, blind sinner believe without evidence? The sinner does not believe in order to obtain life, but because he has life. The apostle says, He that believe on the

Son hath life, so we must have life first, which is given us by the Holy Spirit, independent of means or the instrumentalities of man. Again, He that believeth that Jesus is the Christ is born of God; not will be born. If we believe the evidence that the children of grace have is the Spirit of God bearing witness with our spirit, we are the children of God, and if children, then heirs of God and joint-heirs with Christ. We are now killed to the love of sin, and would shun it as a deadly poison. Dear child of grace, is this your experience? If so, you can rest assured that God has given you eternal life. He said, I give unto them eternal life, and they shall never perish. A precious thought contained in the text is the word *"hope."* This is closely connected with faith, and follows after regeneration. The apostle speaks of it as an anchor of the soul, both sure and steadfast, which enters into that within the vail. How precious the word "hope" to the child of grace when he feels cast down, with not a ray of light from the presence of the Lord to comfort him; he then feels as did the psalmist when he asked himself the question, ***"Why art thou cast down, O my soul? and why art thou disquieted in me - Hope thou in God; for I shall yet praise him."*** The apostle says, ***"Hope that is seen, is not hope; for what a man seeth, why doth he yet hope for- But if we hope for that we see not, then do we with patience wait for it."*** These precious truths are written in the Bible for the comfort of all God's dear children, and O how thankful we should be for such a precious gift.

I will now call your attention to the word *"charity,"* which I think is the brightest jewel contained in the text, which is love. This love is pure, because God is its author. There is nothing, we can do to produce it, for it is the gift of God. All our efforts to do good, in giving to the poor and afflicted, will not be charity, unless we are impressed to do so by the Spirit of God. Some are giving largely to help the poor, and for the support of what they call charitable instituitions, when perhaps there is no Bible charity in it. The apostle says, Though I give all my goods to feed the poor, and my body to be burned, and have not charity, it profiteth me nothing. The apostle tells us in few words the true principles of charity; he says, Charity suffereth long, and is kind; charity envieth not, is not easily provoked, thinketh no evil. My dear brethren, have you this pure charity? I fear that I have not. Though I professed a hope when but a boy, and am now in my eighty-fourth year, and have been trying to serve God all that time, I must say with the apostle, that in me, that is, in my flesh, dwelleth no good thing.

The text says the greatest of these is charity. This love existed with Christ in God before the world began. He says, I have loved thee

with an everlasting love, therefore with loving-kindness have I drawn thee. This love embraces all of his elect people, chosen in him before the foundation of the world, and for whom he died. We need faith and hope in this life, but if we are permitted to enter that bouse not made with hands, and be like him, we shall not need faith and hope, but charity will abide forever, and we will all sing one song, and it will be to Him who loved us and washed us in his own blood; to him we will give all the glory forever. What a glorious thought this is! When I think of it I feel like the apostle did when he said, *"I am in a strait betwixt two, having a desire to depart, and to be with Christ; which is far better: nevertheless to abide in the flesh is more needful for you."*

Dear editors, dispose of this as you think best, and all will be well with me.

SILAS WILLIAMS.
ALBANY, Oregon, Feb. 4, 1918.

PSALM 103:19-20

The Lord hath prepared his throne in the heavens; and his kingdom ruleth over all.

Bless the Lord, ye his angels that excel in strength, that do his commandments, hearkening unto the voice of his word.

ISAIAH XL. II.

"He shall feed his flock like a shepherd, he shall gather the lambs with his arm, and carry them in his bosom, and shall gently lead those that are with young."

This chapter of Isaiah is looking beyond the time of the Babylonian captivity to the restoration, to the time when Israel shall again realize the tender care of their God for them. Also, secondarily, this portion of Isaiah looks not only beyond the Babylonian captivity, but beyond that captivity which the whole people of God were under to the law of sin and death, which captivity was destroyed in the resurrection of Christ from the dead. The resurrection of Christ set the church free from captivity to the reigning power of sin and from its penalty, death. Looking beyond this great captivity of the whole church, our text has to do with the gospel life of the church of Jesus as it is now in this present dispensation. The Lord here likens himself to a shepherd and his people to sheep. This is a frequent figure found throughout the Scriptures, and is a favorite illustration employed by the Spirit of inspiration to set forth the attitude of Christ toward his people. It is not necessary for us to go much into an explanation of this figure of the shepherd and his sheep, for it is familiar to all our readers and a sub-

ject that has been frequently written upon through the columns of the SIGNS. *"He shall gather the lambs with his arm,"* signifies that his almighty power and omnipotent strength shall gather the little, tender ones of the flock. All must be lambs before they can be sheep. There is an infancy in grace as well as in nature; that is, a time when one does not see as clearly and understand the Scriptures and the doctrine as clearly as when one becomes older in grace and in experience. There is surely such a thing as growing in grace and in knowledge of the truth. When one has not attained to this growth in grace to the extent that older ones have, one is in the *"lamb"* state. Our text does not mean to imply that the lambs are the only ones of the flock that need the sheltering arm of omnipotence, nor does it convey the idea that the older ones, the sheep, can get along without this same care and this same almighty power; but the thought is that the lambs need not the care of the older sheep to make them become, in turn, sheep. The watch care and tenderness of the shepherd is what all the sheep and all the lambs need; none can dispense with it. Unless the lambs are properly cared for by the shepherd there will be no sheep. The strong arm of Jesus, the fullness of God's power embodied in him, is the salvation of every one of the lambs. The lamb aptly represents the helplessness of the child of God. Nothing but the omnipotence of God is sufficient to protect and shelter the helpless lambs in grace. *"Carry them In his bosom,"* means that they rest in his love. The new-born child of grace is brought from under the law into the sweet liberty and comfort of the gospel of Jesus.

Here he finds the true sabbath and rests in the perfect love of God. This is comprehended in the expression: *"Carry them in his bosom."* *"I Shall gently lead those that are with young,"* applies to the child of God who has been quickened by the Spirit but has not yet been brought to the birth; that is, has not been brought to the end of the law and delivered out into the liberty of the gospel. These have not yet brought forth Christ, Christ has not yet been manifested out of them. God's good work has begun in them by the operation of his Holy Spirit, but it has not yet been brought to a manifested end in the day of Jesus Christ. These are *"with young,"* and need to be handled gently. The Lord's dealings with these quickened sinners whose consciences have been made very tender and keenly conscious of every defect in themselves, are very tender dealings indeed. He is full of compassionate tenderness toward them, and he will lead them gently on until Christ be fully formed in them the hope of glory, until they are brought to the end of the law and

give birth to full faith and confidence in Jesus as their one and only Savior.

Elder H.H. Lefferts

"We must through much tribulation enter Into the kingdom of God." - Acts xiv. 22.

What are the promises? Are not all the promises suited to the Lord's poor and needy family? What are the promises of pardon, except to the guilty? What are promises of salvation, except to the lost? What are promises of consolation, except to the afflicted? What are promises of grace, except to those who feel themselves altogether undone? Thus it is *"through much tribulation"* we enter into the sweetness of the promises. Then they come with power into the heart; they are manifested with life and feeling to the soul; and we begin, like Jeremiah of old, to *"find God's word and eat it;"* and feel it to be the very joy and rejoicing of our heart. This is the effect of passing through tribulation in providence and in grace,– of cutting trials; of severe, harassing temptations; of frowns from the world; of blows from sinners and saints; of learning the workings of a heart deceitful above all things and desperately wicked; to lead us *"into the kingdom of God;"* and into those sweet manifestations of lovingkindness and tender mercy which alone can satisfy us whose consciences God's finger has touched. And I believe you that are honest, you that are sincere, you that fear to be deceived, you that know there is a secret in vital godliness, and long to know it more deeply, and feel it more powerfully; I am sure there is an inward witness in your soul that you never entered into any one mystery of the kingdom of God set up in your heart except through tribulation. Was it not through tribulation you understood the word, and felt it applied to your conscience by the power of God? And was it not by and through tribulation, through the medium of suffering, that you were made to value more and more the manifestation of God to your soul? and feel that nothing could satisfy you, nothing content you, but a blessed discovery of dying love?

Elder J.C. Philpot

PSALM 103:16-18.

For the wind passeth over it, and it is gone; and the place thereof shall know it no more.

But the mercy of the Lord is from everlasting to everlasting upon them that fear him, and his righteousness unto children's children;

To such as keep his covenant and to those that remember, his commandments to do them.

MEETINGS

WEST COUNTRY LINE UNION

The West Country Line Union will convene with Pleasantville Primitive Baptist Church the 5th Sunday in May 2010. From 220 take 704 East to Pleasantville Church Rd. and turn left to church on left. From Reidsville take West Harrison Street / NC 65 toward Wentworth. 9.3 miles to NC 704 West. Go 2.7 miles and turn right on to Pleasantville Church Rd. - Church is on the left.

Ministers of our faith and order and all other lovers of the truth are invited to meet with us.

Elder H.W. Wray
Elder Thomas Solomon

CONTRIBUTIONS

FOR APRIL 2010

Elder Gene Lupton, NC 5.00
Flora Vest, VA 5.00
E. H. Chandler, LA 5.00
James Knight, NC 25.00

PSALM 77:12.

I will meditate also of all thy work, and talk of thy doings.

OBITUARIES

ANDREW C. AGEE

It is with much sadness that I attempt to comply with Salem Church's request to write the obituary of our beloved deacon, whom we feel is at rest, waiting for the coming day of our savior, Jesus Christ. Brother Andrew believed in salvation by grace and grace alone.

Brother Andrew was born November 26, 1921 and passed away February 16, 2010. He was a member of Salem Primitive Baptist Church for 34 years and was ordained as a deacon on May 10, 1986. Brother Andrew was appointed a church trustee January 15, 2005, and he served our church humbly and walked softly among the brethren, taking his afflictions with much patience and manifesting that great love for his church and brethren. His work on earth is finished.

Brother Andrew was the son of Floyd and Katherine Agee and husband of Gladys Walters Agee. He had four daughters, Linda Agee Dickerson, Dianne Agee Kelly, and Carolyn Agee Perdue, with Bonnie Agee Kitts who is deceased. Five sisters, Ruby Dyer, Doris Hawley, Ora Guthrie, Frances Lewis and Madeline Bonham.

Brother Andrew's funeral was held at Salem Church on February 19, 2010 and he was laid to rest in the Restvale Cemetery. Elder Carl Terry and Elder Larry Hollandsworth officiated.

May we all be reconciled to His Holy will and comforted to feel that our loss is his eternal gain.

Written in loving memory of our dear deacon.

Carl Terry , Moderator
Mary Poff, Clerk

MARTHA LOUISE ALLEN

Sister Louise, 92, ofAlamance Health Care in Burlington, N.C. left this world and sorrow on March 4, 2010. Graveside services were conducted by Elder Kenneth Key on March 7 at Dan River Primitive Baptist Church Cemetery.

Sister Louise joined Dan River Church on March 8, 1959 and was baptized by her pastor, the late Elder David Spangler. She came to church as long as she was able and had someone to bring her.

A native of Person County, she lived most ofher life in Rockingham County. She was the daughter of the late William and Martha Blackwell Allen. She was preceded in death by six brothers and six sisters. Surviving her are her loving niece and caregiver, Peggy Bradshaw of Graham, N.C. and several nieces and nephews.

She stayed in assisted living and nursing homes for over ten years, much over the last few years, but Romans chapter 8 verse 18 says, ***"For I reckon that the sufferings of this present time are not worthy to be compared with the glory which shall be revealed in us."*** In Romans chapter 8 verse 36, it is written: ***"For thy sake we are killed all the day long, we are accounted as sheep for the slaughter. Nay in all these things we are more than conquerors through him that loved us."***

Written by a Sister in Christ,
Gradie Strader

GALATIANS 2:15-16.

We who are Jews by nature, and not sinners of the Gentiles,

Knowing that a man is not justified by the works of the law, but by the faith of Jesus Christ, even we have believed in Jesus Christ, that we might be justified by the faith of Christ, and not by the works of the law: for by the works of the law shall no flesh be justified.

Signs of the Times

DEVOTED TO THE OLD SCHOOL BAPTIST CAUSE

" The Sword of the Lord and of Gideon "

VOL. 178 HILLSVILLE, VA., JULY 2010 NO. 7

SIGNS OF THE TIMES

ISSN - 0199 - 0063

Subscription price $15.00 per year - $25.00 two years

Published monthly by
SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.

Tony R. Horton
Circulation Manager and Treasurer
1429 Howlett Street, Hillsville, Va. 24343
Phone (276) 728-5651

EDITOR in CHIEF

Elder Kenneth R. Key
721 Willard Street
Greensboro, N.C. 27405
Phone (336) 273-7464

ASSOCIATE EDITORS

Elder Richard H. Campbell
2171 Allen Court
Germantown, Tenn. 38138
Phone (901) 753-7791

Elder C.B. Davis, Jr.
1251 Paynes Tavern Rd.
Roxboro, N.C. 27573
Phone (336) 599-7236

Elder J. B. Farmer
6373 N. State Hwy 7
Grayson, Ky. 41143
(606) 474-4327

Elder Cleo Robertson
111 Livingstone Drive
Cary, NC 27513
(919) 460-7721

All letters for this paper containing subscriptions and remittances, should be mailed to Tony R. Horton, 1429 Howlett Street, Hillsville, Va. 24343. All articles and letters for publication, all notices of meetings and all obituaries should be mailed to Elder Kenneth R. Key, 721 Willard Street, Greensboro, N.C. 27405

SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.
1429 Howlett Street
Hillsville, Va. 24343

POEM

How weary and how worthless
this life at times appears.
What days of heavy sadness,
what hours of bitter tears.
How dark the storm cloud gathers along the wintry skies.
How desolate and cheerless the path before me lies.

And yet those days of sadness
are sent us from above.
They do not come in anger, but in faithfulness and love.
They come to teach us lessons which bright ones could not yield,
And leave us blest and thankful when their purpose is fulfilled.

They come to draw us nearer
our Father and our Lord.
More earnestly to seek His face and lean upon His word.
And to feel if now around us a desert land we see;
Without the star of promise, what would the darkness be.

They come to lay us lowly and humbly in the dust.
All self-deception swept away, all creature hope and trust.

Our helplessness; our vileness, our guiltiness to own,
And flee for help and refuge to Christ, and Christ alone.

They come to break the fetters that here detain us fast,
And force our long reluctant hearts to rise to heaven at last.
And brighten every prospect of that eternal home,
Where grief and disappointment and fear can never come.

Then turn not in despondence, poor weary heart away,
But meekly journey on through the dark and cloudy day.
Even now the bow of promise is above thee, painted bright;
And soon a glorious morning shall dissipate the night.

Thy God hath not forgot thee, but when He sees it best
Will lead thee into sunshine and give thee longed for rest.
And all thy pain and sorrow shall be forever o'er;
Shall end in heavenly blessedness and life forevermore.

(This poem was sent to me by dear Sister Mary Ellison a number of years ago. Lillie Fridel)

From Zion's Landmark
Oct. 1973

CONTENTS

EDITORIAL 146
Elder Richard H. Campbell

CORRESPONDENCE 151

VOICES OF THE PAST 151
Elder E. J. Lambert
Elder George Ruston
Elder H. H. Lefferts
J. F. Oliver
Elder J. C. Philpot

MEETINGS 167

CONTRIBUTIONS 168

EDITORIALS

A GLORIOUS ONENESS

"There is one body and one spirit, even as you are called in one hope of your calling: One Lord, one faith, one baptism, one God and Father of all, through all and in you all." (Ephesians 4:4-6)

In the above scripture the Apostle Paul sets forth the glorious truth of the oneness and unity that is taught in the Holy Scripture. There is one God and Father of all the elect family that has lived, and will yet live, in this world. He is their All in All, and the fulfillment of all their

hope, faith and desire since they have been made to behold His glory by the Spirit of Life, which has been placed within their very being.

The *One Body* is the whole household of faith from righteous Abel to the last heir of promise that will be born into this time world. The body is one, but there are many members; and God has placed each member in the body, and it fulfills that which is pleasing unto Him; and to the edifying of the body in Christ. As a natural body has many members, and each is needful to the well-being of the whole body, so is each of the members needful to the well-being of this whole body. The members are placed in the body so ***"that there should be no schism in the body: but that the members should have the same care one for another."*** As a man would not choose his right hand over his left hand, or his arm over his leg, but has the same desire for the one member as the other, even so God has the same love for all members of the one body. Each member is just as secure as any other, and each is just as necessary to have a complete body; and God will have no less.

As the members of the natural body are dependent upon the functions of the other members of the body, it is also true with this body. And Paul goes on to say, ***"And whether one member suffers all the members suffer with it; or one member be honored all the members rejoice with it."*** This is something that all God's children believe and have seen and experienced many times. They weep with a brother when he weeps and rejoice with him when he rejoices.

There is *One Hope,* and it is common among all the children of God that He is their Father. They do not feel to be worthy of being his children, but they cannot help but hope that by his grace and mercy they have been placed among those to whom all the precious promises are made, and that they are of those for whom Christ came into the world to save. They can surely see that they are sinners, and the scriptures say that He came to save sinners. They have been made to believe that there is one God, and that He has a people in every nation, kindred, tongue and people; that there was one sacrifice for the redemption of that people unto himself. Therefore they think of that people as a unit that cannot be divided from that unity of redemption. This seems to be what Paul was saying when he says, ***"There is one body."*** Their hope is that each member is just as secure as every other member: because, since God would only accept a sacrifice that was without spot or blemish, surely that which is redeemed by that perfect sacrifice will be perfect, whole and complete in every sense of the word.

There is *One Spirit,* and that spirit is the life of the one body. This spirit of life is that which is sent down from heaven and gives life to each

and every member of the body. It causes each member to function and perform that which is needful for the good of the whole body. As Paul says, ***"From whom the whole body fitly joined together and compacted by that which every joint supplieth, according to the effectual working in the measure of every part, maketh increase of the body unto the edifying of itself in love."*** Every member is therefore needful, and the Spirit of Life enables them to fulfill that need according to the measure of the gift of Christ. Their sufficiency is of Him; and regardless of how wretched and undone they feel to be, this spirit that has been placed within their very being, will cause them to stand and fill their place.

Jesus told Nicodemus, ***"Verily, verily, I say unto thee, except a man be born again he cannot see the kingdom of God."*** This then is the way that the members receive the Spirit, and are made partakers of the inheritance and blessings of the body. This manner indicates the sovereign and holy work of God in bestowing this grace upon the heirs of promise. Even natural birth is above the power of man, and this birth is of an infinitely higher order than that. It is this birth of the Spirit which imparts the spiritual life to his elect and makes them members of the One Body.

Jesus Christ is the *One Lord* who is head over all things to the church, which is his body. He is the Alpha and Omega, the beginning and the ending. He is the one who stood as a lamb slain from the foundation of the world, and was offered without spot and without blemish for the redemption of the Church, which is his body. He is the only Potentate, the King of Kings and Lord of Lords. He is the one who of God is made unto the body, wisdom, righteousness, sanctification and redemption. He was made all things that were needful unto this body of the elect family of God. He is the foundation that was laid, and upon which all the building stands. Isaiah says, ***"Therefore thus saith the Lord, behold I lay in Zion for a foundation, a stone, a tried stone, a precious corner stone, a sure foundation: that he that believeth shall not make haste."*** With this foundation, a sure foundation, and the power and wisdom that insures its eternal existence, the children have a blessed refuge and a strong consolation when they lay hold upon the hope that is set before them. This hope that is the anchor of the soul, is anchored in Jesus Christ the one Lord, who is the Shepherd and Bishop of their soul.

There is *One Faith,* which is the gift of God. This is the substance of things hoped for, the evidence of things not seen. This is given unto men whereby they behold the glory of the heavenly kingdom while in this time world. They cannot behold the fullness of the glory while in the

flesh, but they see as through a glass darkly by this eye of faith, and behold and experience things which the world knows nothing. Though at times it may seem weak, it continues to lead them, and will last through all their earthly pilgrimage. At other times they feel bold enough to say with David, ***"But I will hope continually and will yet praise thee more and more."*** Or with Job, ***"Though He slay me, yet will I trust in him."***

It is the same faith that moved Noah, that moves God's people today. This is the sense in which there is one faith. It is faith in the same power, and it is sent from the same source. These common experiences, and common faith in the same giver of the gift, cause God's children to have an abiding love and fellowship for one another.

There is *One Baptism,* and that is the baptism of the Holy Ghost; and this Is referred to at times as being born of the Spirit. It is One since it is to all the members of the body. It occurs in time to the different members when the Spirit is made manifest unto them; but the body stands as a unit in the mind and purpose of God, and was complete in his eyes before the foundation of the world.

There is *One God and Father of All,* who is above all, and through all, and in you all. Job said, speaking of God, ***"But He is of one mind and who can turn him? and what his soul desireth, even that he doeth."*** This is a grand and glorious truth to those who have been given a reason to hope in His promises. This is the reason that all the other things are spoken of as being One. They are things that were determined by the One God who is of one mind, and changes not. Before the beginning of time the counsel was held, and all these things were determined as surely as though they had already happened. The One Lord was determined as the One Sacrifice for the One Body, (which included all the members), which is given the One Faith by the indwelling of the One Spirit, and baptized with the One Baptism. Since God is of one mind, and what his soul desireth even that He doeth, what can ever change or alter any of these decrees in any fashion, seeing that in Him is All Power. Paul said, ***"For I am persuaded that neither death nor life, nor angels, nor principalities, nor powers, nor things present, nor things to come, nor height, nor depth, nor any other creature shall be able to separate us from the love of God, which is in Christ Jesus our Lord."***

This is the heritage of all the redeemed family of God, and it is sure and certain to all those that were chosen in Christ Jesus, the Lord before the foundation of the world. There is nothing that can separate them from this love, and the loving kindness that has drawn them to Him. Moses said when telling the

Children of Israel of their blessings, ***"The eternal God is thy refuge, and underneath are the everlasting arms."*** These everlasting arms are underneath upholding all His elect in all ages, and is sweet comfort to them when they see that but for His mercy, they would be lost world without end. These characteristics of God: eternal, everlasting Father, omnipotent, omnipresent and omniscience, are the towers and bulwarks that God's people observe and trust in as they walk about Zion beholding the beauties and glories of His kingdom.

The promises of God unto his children are so grand and glorious to the heirs of promise, that they are fearful to claim to have a hope in them. They see themselves as they are in nature, and, being made to see what they must be by grace, causes them to go mourning and bemoaning their wretched and undone condition most of the time. They go weeping and begging God, in spite of their sinful condition, to have mercy on them, and to show them more evidence that they are His. David spoke of this condition of God's people when he said, ***"They that sow in tears shall reap in joy. He that goeth forth and weepeth bearing precious seed, shall doubtless come again rejoicing, bringing his sheaves with him."***

Surely the precious seed is that spirit that has been planted in their breast, and the sheaves represent the harvest that they shall reap, which is the salvation of their soul. They go weeping now, but in hope; and they shall assuredly receive the fruits of the harvest, which is life everlasting. The planting, cultivating, and harvesting is all the work of God in their lives. It is to His glory and to their good, because, ***"It is the Father's good pleasure to give you the kingdom."***

God will bless each and every heir of grace with the hope of his calling sometime during his earthly pilgrimage. May it be His good pleasure for them to walk together in peace, love and fellowship one for the other. As Paul says, ***"Till we all come in the unity of the faith, and in the knowledge of the Son of God, unto a perfect man, unto the measure of the stature of the fulness of Christ."*** When this is done, He will send his angels to gather his elect from the four winds, from one end of heaven to the other. He will then receive them unto himself and present them unto God as his bride; and they will dwell in perfect bliss eternally as one.

In bonds of love,
Richard H. Campbell

CORRESPONDENCE

May 12, 2010

Dear Tony,

I would like to renew my subscription to the Signs for another year. Enclosed is a check for $20.00.

I do enjoy every issue and thank you.

God Bless,
Grace Manly

May 2, 2010

My dear Brother Horton,

I see I'm late renewing Signs and I'm sorry. Please renew Signs another year for me. Other day I picked up a few old Signs and began reading from the back. The obituaries were so sweet and kind. To me love was bright. Isn't it wonderful that God Himself reveals his work to poor creatures as it pleases him.

With love I hope,
Reidy Pickral

VOICES OF THE PAST

PEACE ON EARTH

"Glory to God in the highest, and on earth peace, good will toward men." (Luke 2:14)

Luke gives the words used by a multitude of the heavenly host in making a supernatural announcement of a supernatural birth. There are only fourteen of these words. Some of the ten thousand times ten thousand and thousands of thousands of Angels said these words to the lowly shepherds almost two thousand years ago. What an impact they have had upon the earth! Millions and millions have quoted them since then. Volumes have been written about them, yet the meaning of these few simple words has not been fully and completely understood. They very beautifully express the simple principles of the new creation, the new covenant, and the new religion.

The first note of this very brief but sublime hymn is, ***"Glory to God in the highest."*** Christ's obedience to His Father's laws; His consecration to His Father's will; His prayers, teachings, and death: -Yea, His entire life focuses the spotlight upon God, the Father. He did it when He declared that none was good save the Father. He did it in the statement that none could come to Him except

the Father draw him. When He declared that He could do nothing of Himself, He glorified the Father. He did it when He made for Himself no reputation in order to reverence His Father. Yes, Jesus Christ fulfilled the announcement of the multitude of heavenly host by glorifying God in the highest.

The second phrase of the angelic anthem is, ***"On earth Peace."*** Here was the announcement of the appearance of the Prince of Peace. Jesus Christ is the Prince of Peace as announced by prophecy in Isaiah 9:6. The Son of the King of creation, providence, and disposer of all things is rightly termed, *Prince.* Jesus being the author of peace as well as the *Son* of God fully manifested His name, ***"Prince of Peace."*** Jesus being born on earth verified the announcement, ***"On earth peace."*** Jesus made peace with God in behalf of His brethren by suffering in their stead the punishment due them for their sins, and fulfilling the law for them. Jesus made peace between the Jews and Gentiles by breaking down the bars, the ceremonial laws, which separated His people among them. He made peace between the men of high degree and the men of low degree by bringing down the exalted ones and lifting up the lowly. He unified the rich and the poor by proving the vanity of earthly riches to the wealthy as well as the importance of heavenly treasures to the beggar. He proclaimed the gospel of peace.

The angels of Heaven concluded this memorable song by saying, ***"Good will toward men."*** Four hundred years had passed since the prophet, Malachi, wrote: ***"But unto you that fear my name shall the Sun of righteousness arise with healing in his wings..." (Mal. 4:2)*** Such a long time of silence from Heaven!! It is no wonder that gross ignorance of God's laws was the state of the people of the earth. It must have been the time of ignorance that God winked at. See Acts 17:30. Spiritual darkness had covered the face of the earth for so long. God's people had transgressed His laws to such great degree that justice demanded a curse from God instead of good will toward them. This curse was stayed until His only begotten Son could bear the just vengeance and wrath of God. *Good will toward men* was brought to light in every thought, word, and act of Jesus Christ while here on earth. God's good will toward men is briefed by Jesus when He said, ***"For I came down from heaven, not to do mine own will, but the will of him that sent me. And this is the Father's will which hath sent me, that of all which he hath given me, I should lose nothing, but should raise it up again at the last day. And this is the will of him that sent me, that every one which seeth the Son and believeth on him, may have everlasting life: and I will raise him up at the last day."*** Read

John 6:35-40. This good will begets good will toward God in the hearts of everyone who realize its goodness. God grant that we further meditate on the subject peace on earth in this article. Unity and concord are the closest synonym in the English language to the root word which was translated, *peace.* The simple definition: "PEACE", that state of mind in which persons are exposed to no open violence; "is" quoted from Buck's Theological Dictionary. Since peace concerns the state of mind of persons, we shall emphasize the importance, joy, and happiness of social, ecclesiastical, and spiritual peace. Social peace is mutual agreement one with another, whereby we forbear injuring one another. David said, ***"Depart from evil, and do good; seek peace and pursue it." (Psalms 34:14)*** What are we to pursue and seek? Unity plus concord equals peace. The Holy Spirit teaches us that we are in unity with evil. This is our first lesson. Secondly, it makes known to us that we *were* in concord or agreement with it, but the Spirit has changed our feeling so that we hate that principle we loved. This causes us to desire to depart from that with which we are connected. We possessed a false peace of mind while we were joined to evil and had pleasure in it. The result of regeneration is that we do not have a quiet peaceful mind. We find ourselves involved with something we hate. Having been regenerated, we need conversion. We find that we must depart from evil before we have peace of mind. Wisdom from above causes our minds to be in a terrible state of uneasiness which makes us fear God. This is regeneration. We then realize our great need for understanding. We pray for it. God answers our prayer by empowering us to depart from evil. This is conversion. Job quoted God as saying: ***"Behold, the fear of the Lord, that is wisdom; and to depart from evil is understanding." (Job 28:28)*** Wisdom plus understanding equals peace of mind.

Jesus made peace with God for all the elect by offering Himself. He is our only peacemaker with God, the Father. Jesus united all of the chosen of God with the Father. None can ever sever this union that Jesus perfected. All our righteousness is as filthy rags in God's sight. The imputed righteousness of *Jesus* only constitutes *peace toward God.* We must be born again AND BE GIVEN THIS FAITH IN JESUS CHRIST, before we can realize God's good will of *peace toward men.* When we are in realization of this we have peace of mind. This peace shall fully be realized in eternity. This is the good news to a sensible sinner. This is the Gospel of Peace! ***"Let us draw near with a true heart in full assurance of faith, having our hearts sprinkled from an evil conscience, and our bodies washed with pure water." (Heb. 10:22)*** When this peace with God is

realized in the conscience, all stumbling blocks are removed, and forbearance is easy. ***"Great peace have they which love thy law: and nothing shall offend them." (Psalms 119:165)***

Where is Peace? The United Nations is a unit composed of representatives from the different nations of the world whose proposed purpose is to achieve peace for the world. Even though they be together in body, their minds are far apart. Instead of concord there is contempt in all their maneuverings. Pride, envy, hatred, wrath, and strife are some of the stumbling blocks that prevent peaceful solutions of problems. These are all so manifest in the meetings of the United Nations that we must look elsewhere for peace. The same stumbling blocks prevent the Senate and House of the Congress of the United States from passing laws conformable to the Constitution. Our higher institutions of learning have been so scarred and battered with riots and confusion that we cannot find peace reigning there. We find states, communities, and homes in abundance where peace does not reign. We ask again, Where is peace?

Paul exhorts: ***"Be careful for nothing, but in everything by prayer and supplication with thanksgiving let your requests be made known unto God. And the peace of God, which passeth all understanding, shall keep your hearts and minds through Christ Jesus." (Phil. 4:6-7)*** To taste the peace of God is to realize that none but God through Christ Jesus, the Prince of Peace, can be the Author of Peace in our hearts and minds. We must admit that none but God can effect peace anywhere at anytime.

Peace on earth? Yes, but where? It is in the minds and hearts of all while they are blessed with faith in God, ***"Who worketh all things after the counsel of His own will."*** (See Eph. 1:11) Those who in everything by prayer and supplication with thanksgiving make their requests known unto God, experience the peace of God. Peace is reigning in the individuals who do not offend others by their thoughts, words, or actions. Peace is the state of the minds of the people who think upon the things which are true, honest, just, pure, lovely, and of good report; seeking praise-worthiness and virtue in all things of which we think. (See Phil. 4:6) Wherever we find virtue, wherever we find praise: we find the peace of God which is of the God of peace. When our minds are so disciplined to think upon these things, our minds do not have time nor space to think upon anything else. I cannot so discipline my mind, but I KNOW WHO CAN!

When our minds are disciplined by God we are continually separating the precious from the vile. When our minds are disciplined by carnality we are prone to consider the vile

things as precious, and the precious as vile. The Holy Scriptures are able to make the child of God wise as to whether we are being disciplined by the old man or the new man in our dealings with our fellowman. Our wills change according to the spirit that prevails. We are in possession of a good will when the Holy Spirit is reigning. When lust reigns our will is evil. We find a warfare even in our minds. Do we find peace in our minds? Are our minds so quiet, calm, and undisturbed? My mind is not, because I find the flesh lusting against the spirit, and the spirit against the flesh. I find a warfare within my own mind. There is a mixture of good and evil thoughts that require the judgment of my heart, or will. I am constantly making decisions by approving and disapproving. My will is forever judging the thoughts of my mind. If the judgment of the will were always the same, I would find peace in my mind. I find my judgments so unstable that I cry out as the Apostle Paul: ***"For we know that the law is spiritual: but I am carnal, sold under sin." (Romans 7:14)*** This state of mind is relieved only while in diligent prayer to God to discipline me. I am made to plead for His grace and mercy. I cannot understand myself. How can I expect to understand others? When I realize my carnality, I hate it. I love it when I am unaware of its presence and damaging effects. There is such a clash of wills that I am unable to do the things I would. When there is such need of forgiveness even for our own thoughts, it is so easy to forgive others. While we condemn ourselves, it is easy to forbear others. While we question our own understanding, we do not condemn the understanding of others. Where can we find *peace*? We find it in the grace and power of Jesus *for* us, in us, and *to* us.

Where is Peace? Peace is whenever Jesus appears to us. Peace is wherever Jesus reigns. Peace is the appetizing flavor of the fruit of the Spirit. We read the last part of a sermon by Zacharias: ***"To give light to them that sit in darkness and in the shadow of death, to guide our feet in the way of peace." (Luke 1:79)*** This was spoken by John's father of Jesus. Peter said, ***"For he that will love life, and see good days, let him refrain his tongue from evil, and his lips that they speak no guile: Let him eschew evil, and do good; let him seek peace, and ensue it." (I Peter 3:10-11)*** I have found in my search for peace that I can only find it in the Church. Jesus is Governor of His church. He is the Head, the church is His body. It is no wonder that David was glad when they said unto him, ***"Let us go into the house of the Lord."*** It is no marvel that he realized the necessity of his feet standing within the gates of Jerusalem which was builded as a city compact together. It was where the tribes of the Lord went up unto

the testimony of Israel to give thanks unto the name of the Lord. Peace be to that City of Peace. ***"Peace be within thy walls, and prosperity be within thy palaces."*** The City of Jerusalem, The House of the Lord our God, the house of prayer: yea, the Church of our Lord is where peace is found, enjoyed, and greatly appreciated. (Read the 123rd Psalm.) Peace is in the church and God is the author of it. It pleased God to set Zion upon a hill as the perfection of beauty. He would shine through the Church. Jesus lighteth every man that cometh into the church. Jesus bids them: ***"Let your light so shine before men, that they may see your good works, and glorify your Father which is in heaven." (Matt. 5:16)***

Peace is the first word that Jesus commanded the seventy to say as they entered each house: ***"Peace be to this house." (Matt. 10:15)*** Paul prefaced every letter he wrote to both individuals and churches by imploring grace and peace upon them. (Of course there is no peace unless there is grace.) The first on the agenda of every conference of the Church is to inquire relative to the peace of the church. Among the first words of Christ's sermon on the mountain were, ***"Blessed are the peacemakers for they shall be called the children of God."***

Unity plus concord is peace. Jesus said, ***"Again I say unto you, That if two of you shall agree on earth as touching anything that they shall ask, it shall be done for them of my Father which is in heaven." "For where two or three are gathered together in my name, there am I in the midst of them." (Matt. 18:19-20)*** The two together equals unity: to agree upon anything equals concord: thus, there is peace. The agreement is to be upon anything. I am pleased that the two do not have to agree on everything. Where two or three are gathered together, shows unity. When it is *in His name,* proves concord. Both unity and concord mean peace. This discourse of Jesus was in answer to the question: Who is the greatest in the kingdom of heaven? Jesus Christ is teaching His disciples a very important lesson in this treatise: Forgiveness of offences. He teaches us the value of humility and the evil of pride. Pride is the great stumbling block and cause of contention among brethren. ***"ONLY by pride cometh contention: but with the well advised is wisdom." (Prov. 13:10)*** Christ advises Peter in answer to his question relative to the number of times to forgive a brother of his sins against him: ***"...I say not unto thee, Until seven times: but, Until seventy times seven." (Matt. 18:22)***

I have sinned against the Lord more than seventy times seven. I trust for Christ's sake, He has forgiven me. Should I not forgive a brother that trespasses against me

many, many, many times? If I be "Well-advised" I will continue to forgive him. I am not to forgive him for his trespasses against the *Lord,* for this is the Lord's business. He chastises, corrects, and takes vengeance upon whom He will in His way. It pleases the Lord to use the wicked as His sword, to render judgment even to His own. (See Habakuk 1:6, 12; Prov. 16:4; Psalms 17:13.) I have more tolerance for those who depend upon themselves to merit salvation, than I have for those who take upon themselves the responsibility to chastise, punish, or take vengeance against any whom they think offend the Lord. If we could be so well advised to know that He will take vengeance, chastise, correct; or have mercy upon His own offenders. Yes, He goes further than that: He takes vengeance in behalf of His people upon their persecutors. God has so ordained, and that right well, that He is the God of battles. He does our fighting for us. It would be foolish, and out of my jurisdiction, to say, I forgive this one of his offence to God. I am wise, I trust in my right mind, to forgive, have mercy upon, and forbear those who wrong *ME.*

I may differ with you on some theological point of doctrine, but if we have the same *faith,* we are agreed on the vital thing. Sometimes in pridish discussions we charge consequences. We say, if you believe *this,* you believe *that.* The other party answers, I believe *this,* but I do not believe *that.* If I want to prove to him that I am wiser than he, I further contend until it becomes contentious : If you believe *this* you are bound to believe *that.* We wrangle. I try to force the issue. I fail to get him to admit to my reasoning. My pride is so hurt that I tell him, You do not know what you believe. What have I done? I have charged consequences which is a violation of honorable controversy among men! I have offended him and ought to beg his forgiveness.

When I was a boy I got the idea that it was my job to discipline my younger brothers and sister in the absence of my father and mother. I was threatening to whip one of them one day when my father appeared on the scene. I well remember the scolding and lecture my father gave me. He made me to know that that was *his* business. I did not forget it. Sometimes we act as little children not only by trying to attend to the Lord's business, but also to delve into the secrets of God. We argue by using our vain imaginations about all that God did before the foundation of the world; why He did it; and how He did it. When we go beyond Scriptural revelation, we are trying to pry out the secrets of God. Since the Scriptures contain that which it pleased God to reveal to us and our children, Why should we quarrel over these things that are not simply expressed in the written word? ***"Secret things belong unto the Lord our God: but those things which are revealed belong unto***

us and to our children forever, that we may do all the words of the law." (Deut. 29:29) This should be sufficient for us to understand that there are no words of the law of the Lord to be considered unnecessary. The one who consoles himself with the idea: *"I shall have peace though I walk in the imagination of mine heart,"* puts himself liable to God's great curse: *"...And the Lord shall blot out his name from under heaven." (Deut. 29:19-20) "Yes, it is under heaven that some have their part taken away out of the book of life, and out of the holy city." (Rev. 22:19)* This holy city must be the church on earth which is *under* heaven. The part that is taken out of the book of life must be that part which is to be experienced here. I do not want to be separated from the church here on earth. I want to live in peace with my brethren. I want to enjoy the happiness of salvation here. I want to be united with brethren of same faith here, and to strive for concord. I want to rely upon the precious promise quoted by Paul: *"Finally, brethren, farewell, Be perfect, be of good comfort, be of one mind, live in peace; and the God of love and peace shall be with you." (2 Cor. 13:11)*

Elder E. J. Lambert

"For these things were done, that the scripture should be fulfilled, A bone of him shall not be broken." (John 19:36)

How greatly favored we are that God has seen fit to preserve His word down through the ages, that His dear children might see clearly that not a word was spoken by him in vain. We are told by inspiration, *"Heaven and earth shall pass away, but my words shall not pass away." (Matthew 24:35)*

In looking through the scriptures to find the words, *"A bone of him shall not be broken,"* we turned to Exodus 12, where Israel was brought to the time when they were to depart from Egypt, when they were to take a lamb without blemish, a male of the first year, to eat for the passover; and Exodus 12:46 says, *"In one house shall it be eaten; thou shalt not carry forth ought of the flesh abroad out of the house; neither shall ye break a bone thereof."* Again in Numbers 9:12, "They shall leave none of it unto the morning, *nor break any bone of it."* And in the lovely *Psalm 34:20, "He keepeth all his bones; not one of them is broken."* Paul tells us in *2 Corinthians 13:1, "In the mouth of two or three witnesses shall every word be established."*

Amongst the various types we see in the Old Testament, Joseph seems one of the most beautiful.

Loved of his father, hated by his brethren, and sold into Egypt when he was seventeen years old for twenty pieces of silver. Our Lord was sold a full grown man for thirty pieces of silver. The wonderful ways of God in Joseph's life were seen in his control of all things. His father had made Joseph a coat of many colours; his brothers slew a kid of the goats and dipped the coat in blood. Jacob saw the coat and thought an evil beast had devoured him. The coat, a type of the coat that Jesus wore, was not torn; and we read in John 19:24, the soldiers said amongst themselves, ***"Let us not rend it, but cast lots for it, to see whose it shall be:"*** that the scripture might be fulfilled which saith, ***"They parted my raiment among them and for my vesture they did cast lots."*** Oh how can ignorant men read the scriptures and yet deny him who by his appearing as our Saviour Jesus Christ, by his own self, ***"Hath abolished death, and brought life and immortality to light through the gospel?"***

Christ was to be born in Bethlehem, yet Mary and Joseph were in Nazareth over sixty miles away from that city; and to fetch them down there, a wicked emperor, Augustus, commanded the world to be taxed. And Joseph had to take Mary, his espoused wife, great with child, over hills and valleys to the place where Christ should be born. Angels heralded his coming, - man lodged him with the beasts. We mention these truths to show that God's word had to come to pass, for Jesus is the Word made flesh, and every word that was spoken by the mouth of his prophets concerning him since the world began, must come to pass as surely as He said, ***"Let there be light: and there was light." "And the Word was made flesh, and dwelt among us {and we beheld his glory, the glory as of the only begotten of the Father,) full of grace and truth." (John 1:14)***

When Israel kept the first Passover, the blood of the lamb had to be taken and put upon the two side posts and on the upper door post of the houses wherein they should eat it. Leaven, a type of sin, was not to be allowed in their houses. Unleavened bread was to be used, which was a type of the unleavened bread of sincerity and truth. As we read in Exodus, it is wonderful that Moses took Joseph's bones and carried them with them. The loveliness of Joseph seemed never to have been marred by blacksliding as we see in other favored ones in God's word. He stands out as a beautiful type of Jesus our Lord: his bones, which set forth the strength of his body, were not broken. His coat of many colours that his *father* made him, sets forth the varied scenes through which Jesus passed as he travelled the path laid out for him by his Heavenly Father.

We have said that man lodged

Him with the beasts, but wise men, led by a heavenly light, came to Jerusalem, saying, ***"Where is he that is born King of the Jews? for we have seen his star in the east, and are come to worship him."*** Herod and all Jerusalem were troubled; and Herod gathered the chief priests and scribes and demanded of them where Christ should be born. They told him part of what Micah the prophet said, but like so many today, they did not tell it all. They said, ***"And thou Bethlehem, in the land of Judah, art not the least among the princes of Judah: for out of thee shall come a Governor, that shall rule my people Israel,"*** but they left out, ***"Whose goings forth have been from of old, from everlasting."*** They are the ones who would break his bones; they are the same kind that cried ***"crucify him."***

That brings me to my subject, ***"A bone of him shall not be broken."*** The bones are the strength of the body which enables one to bear burdens; to run and not be weary , and to walk and not faint. Our Lord Jesus Christ, ***"Is the head of the body, the church: who is the beginning, the firstborn from the dead; that in all things he might have the preeminence."*** Our Lord, being the Word of God, sustained his body under every load. We are told in ***1 Peter 2:24, "Who his own self bare our sins in his own body on the tree, that we, being dead in sins, should live unto righteousness: by whose stripes ye are healed."***

To the church of the Living God, the Word is food: it is also that which gives strength to the body, it is that which, like the bones, enables one to walk in the heavenly way. All our help must come from Him, and without Him we can do nothing. The word of God, like the bones of the body, cannot be added to or anything taken from it. Could such a thing be, the body could not function correctly. Our Lord Jesus as a man was perfect. In Psalm 37:37, David saith, ***"Mark the perfect man, and behold the upright; for the end of that man is peace."*** The end implies that for which he came into the world to do. He came to seek and to save all that the Father gave him before the world began; yet we are told in Hebrews 2:10 that, ***"It became him, for whom are all things, and by whom are all things, in bringing many sons unto glory, to make the captain of their salvation perfect through sufferings."***

Man by nature ***"Receiveth not the things of the Spirit of God: for they are foolishness unto him: neither can he know them, because they are spiritually discerned."*** The Word of God created all things, and when the Word was made flesh, He, by his almighty strength, overcame everything that stood against those he loved; and when the Holy Spirit, by his Word, quickens a subject of grace, that

Word is effectual in convincing him of sin; and it also enables him in approaching God by cries and prayers, to come in the right and only way. We are told that ***"Faith cometh by hearing and hearing by the word of God." (Romans 10:17)*** Faith in Christ are the bones that cannot be broken, and it is by faith that the church of God has in all ages walked in him. Hebrews 11 describes how his people overcame; and in chapter 12:1, 2, those gone before are spoken of as a great cloud of witnesses; and we are told to ***"lay aside every weight, and the sin which doth so easily beset us... looking unto Jesus the author and finisher of our faith."***

Let us not think for a moment that when the Lord speaks to a poor sinner it will puff such an one up, so that he will think himself somebody. Look at Gideon who threshed wheat by the winepress to hide it from the Midianites. ***(Judges 6:11) "The angel of the Lord appeared unto him, and said unto him, The Lord is with thee, thou mighty man of valour. And Gideon said unto him, Oh my Lord, if the Lord be with us, why then is all this befallen us? and where be all his miracles which our fathers told us of, saying, Did not the Lord bring us from Egypt? but now the Lord hath forsaken us, and delivered us into the hands of the Midianites. And the Lord looked upon him and said, Go in this thy might, and thou shalt save Israel from the hand of the Midianites: have not I sent thee?"***

The account of dear Gideon and the Lord's dealings with him have been, and still will be, an encouragement and help to God's humble poor and afflicted people in this day. The Word was made flesh, and the Word is still made flesh in those who belong to the body of Christ; and they learn that God's strength is made perfect in their weakness, and that it is out of weakness they are made strong. They who walk the heavenly road will need the word of His grace every step of the way. Gideon learned a lesson every step that he took, that all the glory should be unto his sovereign God.

While Israel journeyed in the wilderness carrying Joseph's bones, how often their thoughts would go over the past: fed with bread from heaven and water from the rock, in a pillar of a cloud by day and a pillar of fire by night. Surely they would think of God's constant protection and care; they had also the wonderful deliverance at the Red Sea, and saw Pharoah and his army overwhelmed while they were spared. The path that we travel today is not of our own making, nor can we, if we are His, walk in our own strength. Let us remember, ***"My help cometh from the Lord, which made heaven and earth."***

Elder George Ruston

FELLOWSHIP

Elder H. H. Lefferts

Fellowship between the children of God is of two kinds. There is church fellowship and there is Christian fellowship. Church fellowship exists between members of the church; that is, between baptized believers of the same faith and order. Christian fellowship is wider, and exists between all who are believers in Christ, whether baptized or not.

Fellowship is always between equals. It cannot exist between individuals of different standing or of different experience or condition. There must be equality of condition in order for there to be true fellowship. For instance, fellowship cannot exist between an unbeliever and a believer, because there is a difference of condition between the two which cannot be bridged. Further, there cannot be church fellowship existing between one who has been baptized and is obedient to the ordinances of Christ and one who, though a believer, has never been brought into subjection to his brethren. Here, too, is a difference in condition, and while there may be, and truly is, Christian fellowship existing in this last instance, there cannot be church fellowship.

This matter of fellowship does not come and go according to our will; it is a fruit of the Holy Spirit, and not to be controlled by the human will. When one has ever had real fellowship for another it cannot be forfeited.

To make our meaning clearer; if one is a member of the church and becomes guilty of some breach of church order, it may become necessary to set that one aside from the fellowship of the church, but if that one has ever been in the hearts and affections of the church he will still be loved, and for him there will still be Christian fellowship, even though he be cut off from partaking of the privileges and ordinances of the church.

Thinking of the church as the spiritual mother of us all, fellowship is the great, brooding, yearning motherheart that watches over all her children. If they stray from the fold fellowship goes after them, seeking to reclaim them. If they behave themselves unseemly, fellowship seeks their correction, not their destruction.

Mother-love is one of the most beautiful things in all nature. How insistently a mother will cling to an erring child, how longingly goes out her heart after the wanderer, earnestly desiring that he may realize his wrong and come back to her feet for forgiveness.

If spiritual things transcend the natural (and we all believe they do), then how patiently and prayerfully should the fellowship of the church go out after that one who, pursuing wrong, seems blinded to his course. The fellowship of the brethren will

long and gently labor with that one to endeavor to show him his wrong; they will pray the Lord to grant him repentance, that thus he may be saved to the church, and not be cast off from it.

Exclusion is an ugly word. The church should not have much use for it. It is never to be employed except as a very last resort to keep the house clean after all efforts at reclamation have availed nothing. The whole purpose of Christ and his gospel is to save, not to destroy.

Christ himself sought the lost sheep to restore them to the fold. He himself says he came not to destroy the world, but that the world through him might be saved. No one ever loved the sinner more, or ever served the welfare of sinners more wholeheartedly than the blessed Jesus. He bared his back to the scourgers for sinners, he even gave his cheeks to the spittle of his enemies, that sinners through him should be cleansed from sin, raised from the dead and restored to the glory of the Father which they had with him before the world began.

The gospel which Jesus sent his apostles to preach is filled with love and mercy and patience, and long-suffering to poor, erring creatures. By no means did the disciples have the patience with men which Jesus himself had. The disciples rebuked mothers for bringing children to Jesus that he might lay his hands on them. But Jesus quickly showed them their shortness of sight when he said to them, *"Of such is the kingdom of heaven."* Again when the disciples came across a man who was healing in Christ's name they asked Jesus to command the man to stop it. Jesus, however, told them to let the man alone, that he who is not against us is for us.

Thus we shall never while in the flesh be able to comprehend the great heart of Jesus. His love is high enough, deep enough, wide enough, to embrace sinners of every class and condition. Where once he bestows his love he loves unto the end. He never casts away. He does reprove our backsliding, corrects our ignorance, instructs us in righteousness and rebukes our sins. He chastens his children with his fatherly chastisements, but never with the rod of wrath or condemnation.

Following out the great principle of the gospel of Jesus, which owes its vitality to the eternal love of God and his inexhaustible grace, what use can the church have for exclusion? Certainly it is so harsh, and an instrument of such severe discipline, that never should it be employed by any church until every shred of patience has been utterly worn out in seeking the restoration of the erring.

If ever we need the mother-love of the church it is when we are weak and easily yielding to wrong. Should the brethren desert us in that cruel time of our deepest need, where then is the evidence that Christ is in their midst?

By all we have said we do not

mean to imply that the church should be slack in keeping its house clean, that it should cease to administer the discipline of the church to its members as laid down by inspiration. Of course all this must be done, but very many times churches are too quick to condemn a brother for a fault, without due examination into the matter; too quick to exclude without first laboring with the sinner and seeking to reclaim him or to save him to the church.

Fellowship is a precious thing. It is not to be tossed about like a rubber ball, as though it were something to be treated with lightness and insincerity, yet at times we talk of fellowship, and about taking it away from this one or that one, as though it were something that we could handle, like sugar or some other commodity. The Spirit of Christ can alone give us spiritual fellowship for another, and when so given cannot be taken away.

It has been our privilege to have this fellowship with the Lord's people, and we feel that no matter what they might do to us we could not cease to love them. It would be a shame could we not have like confidence that no matter what we might do the fellowship of God's people would still be ours. Nor does such confidence in the fellowship of the church encourage us to want to do wrong. No, but rather spurs us to maintain a good behavior, that we may, in some slight measure at least, be worthy of their love and fellowship.

Salvation is ministered through the fellowship of the brethren to each member of the church. Many things which one might do if one were not in the church, one does refrain from doing because he fears to offend the brethren. This fear is not because one fears exclusion, but fears to hurt the feelings of those one loves.

The more we reflect upon what fellowship means the more should we exercise great care and long suffering in dealing with transgressions against the order of the church. Too much patience there cannot possibly be, but too much haste there certainly often is.

As to what is the order of the church our people are not unanimous. Various constructions are put upon certain passages of the New Testament, which leads to variations in church order throughout the country. In view of this variation, whenever any one church is considering a matter of discipline or order, it is well to get the mind of the whole church before taking any radical action; not simply to be guided by the pastor, who is but a man and may err as easily as any, nor simply to be guided by a section of the church, but labor to get the minds and counsel of the whole church, and then in the light of such counsel proceed to act.

Part of a church might not see any given matter in its right light, but the whole church, if left to act with

perfect freedom, and without any coercion whatever, will seldom decide any matter wrongly. The Catholics have unbounded confidence in the infallibility of the Pope. We have no confidence in any man, but we do have confidence in the infallibility of the whole church, for the mind of the whole church is Christ himself. He never errs.

(Editorial of Elder Lefferts Feb. 1, 1921. Republished by request.)

HERNDON, VA., Nov. 14, 1907.

DEAR EDITORS:- Enclosed find check for two dollars in payment of my subscription to the SIGNS another year. I would hardly know how to get along in this unfriendly world without the coming of the dear old SIGNS to my home. It seems to me that it gets better and better, while I seem to get worse and worse, yet I seem to cling to the doctrine of free grace, that grace which bringeth salvation to poor, lost sinners. I sometimes feel like writing for publication, and feel if I could write like many of the writers of your paper I would often be found writing to the saints of God; but O my leanness. Dear brethren, I can say this, that I cannot write a letter unless I can see Jesus and have an eye single to the glory of God; except I can see him by faith when I write, it will be nothing but *"a mess of trash."* I have no light of my own; I am in nature's darkness without him to direct and guide me by the way. I pass through many dark seasons of sadness and affliction a journey by the way, still when looking back over my past life, and remembering the hand of the Lord through it all, I am sometimes made to say, in the language of David, *"What shall I render unto the Lord for all his benefits toward me I will take the cup of salvation, and call upon the name of the Lord."* I am not sure that I know just what "the cup" denotes, but it seems to me that it is suffering, for Jesus said, *"O my Father, if it be possible, let this cup pass from me ! nevertheless, not as I will, but as thou wilt."* It was at the time of great suffering when our Savior uttered those words, but he was made willing to take the cup for the sake of his bride, the Lamb's wife, the church, chosen in him before the foundation of the world. It seems to me, too, that David was personating; Christ in the expression, *"I will take the cup of salvation, and call upon the name of the Lord."* I may be wrong in this, but set me right if I am. Dear editors, I did not expect to get into such deep water as this when I commenced to write; you could, no doubt, help me out by telling what the cup denotes, recorded in Psalms cxvi. 12, 13. I know that the Bible says we must suffer with Jesus that we

might also reign with him. But the cup that Jesus spoke of meant to be crucified, going into death. Paul meant suffering when he said, ***"I am crucified with Christ: nevertheless I live; yet not I, but Christ liveth in me: and the life which I now live in the flesh, I live by the faith of the Son of God, who loved me, and gave himself for me."*** O to say, ***"Though he slay me, yet will I trust in him."*** It is when viewing him by faith that we can enter in and be willing to suffer with him in partaking of that bitter cup which brings us to death and makes us say, ***"Not as I will, but as thou wilt;"*** but he comes ldown to our weakness, and it is for our good that he cried out, ***"O my Father, if it be possible, let this cup pass from me;"*** and again, ***"My God, my God, why hast thou forsaken me",*** Thus we see that the cup Jesus took brought salvation to all the elect of God, and in that sense we can call it ***"the cup of salvation."*** In David's suffering it refers to Christ's suffering; Jesus was made willing to take the cup, and David also was made willing to ***"take the cup of salvation, and call upon the name of the Lord."*** It seems to me that David meant by taking the cup that he was made willing to enter into great suffering again for the Lord's sake, for he said, The Lord is good, and his mercy endureth forever.

But I must close, I did not intend to write in this way when I began. I am ignorant and unlearned in spiritual things, and trust you will measure me just as I am, for I am very small. Please cast the mantle of charity over all that I have said out of place.

Your brother, I hope,
J. F. OLIVER.

"For our light affliction, which is but for a moment, worketh for us a far more exceeding and eternal weight of glory."- 2 CORINTHIANS iv. 17.

O Ye suffering saints of God! ye tried and afflicted children of the most High; raise up your thoughts as God may enable you - lift up your eyes, and see what awaits you. Are you tried, tempted, exercised, afflicted? It is your mercy. God does not deal so with everyone. It is because you are his children, that he lays on you his chastening hand. He means to conform you to the image of his Son in glory, and therefore he now conforms you to the image of his Son in suffering. O but, you say, I cannot believe it is so! No if you could, it would not be much of a trial. This is the trial of faith-to go groaning on, struggling on, sorrowing on, sighing on; believing against unbelief, hoping against hope; and still looking to the Lord, though there is everything in nature

to damp the hopes and expectations of your waiting souls. Yet all will end well with the people of God. Their life here is a life of temptation, of suffering and trial; but heaven will make amends for all. And if our faith is now tried as ***"with fire,"*** it will one day ***"be found unto praise and honour and glory at the appearing of Jesus Christ."*** In that day when the secrets of all hearts will be brought to light, the faith of thousands will be found to be little else than presumption; but the faith of God's dear family will then be crowned with ***"praise and honour and glory;"*** and they shall see the Lamb as he is face to face, when all tears are wiped away from all faces.

Elder J.C. Philpot

JOHN 12:24-26.

Verily, verily, I say unto you, Except a corn of wheat fall into the ground and die, it abideth alone: but if it die, it bringeth forth much fruiit.

He that loveth his life shall lose it; and he that hateth his life in this world shall keep it unto life eternal.

If any man serve me, let him follow me; and where I am, there shall also my servant be: if any man serve me, him will my Father honour.

MEETINGS

JULY 4TH MEETING "TO BE HELD ON MONDAY JULY 5TH"

The annual July 4th meeting will be held, the Lord willing this Year at Old Center Church on Monday July 5th. Directions to Old Center Church in Henry County, Va are as follows. Those going west on rt. 57 A in Bassett, turn left at stoplight on Rt. 698 (Blackberry Rd.) Go about 3 miles to stop and take a right on Rt. 687. (Stone's Dairy Rd.). Go about one and a half miles to church On right. Those going east on Rt. 57 from Patrick Co. after crossing The Henry County line, go about one mile and take a right on Rt 687 (Stone's Dairy Rd) Go about 3 miles to church on left. The church is beside Howell's Garage.

The meeting time is Monday July 5th at 10:00 a.m. We invite our Brothers, Sisters and Elders to be with us.

Tony R. Horton

IS IT TIME TO RENEW YOUR SUBSCRIPTION? IF YOUR EXPIRATION DATE IS 7/10 IT EXPIRES WITH THIS ISSUE

STAUNTON RIVER ASSOCIATION

We invite our correspondents and friends to our one hundredeth sixty-ninth sitting of the Staunton River Association.

The 2010 session will convene the Lord willing at Weatherford Church, the usual meeting place July 10th and 11th with Canaan Church as host. Services begin 9:30 AM on Saturday. The song service will start at 9:00 AM.

We hope the Lord will bless all to attend and we pray for a blessed meeting.

Burnell B. Williams
Association Clerk

PIGG RIVER PRIMITIVE BAPTIST MEETING

Pigg River Primitive Baptist meeting will convene according to previous arrangements on Friday before the 1st Sunday in August 2010 and 2 days following and Republican Church is the host.

The meeting will be held on the grounds of Chestnut Church in Franklin County.

Those coming from North 220, turn left on 724 (Goose Dam Rd.) go 2 1/2 miles to the church.

We welcome and invite all ministers of our faith and order; our brethren and friends to be with us.

Elder Thomas Solomon, Clerk

CONTRIBUTIONS

FOR MAY 2010

Bernard Cox, VA	30.00
Maxey Delp, VA	5.00
Francine Fortner, TX	10.00
Angie Cox, NC	2.00
Rasalie Walker, VA	5.00
Albert Davidson, LA	25.00
Edna Graves, AL	5.00
Reidy Pickral, VA	25.00
J.C. Carroll, NC	100.00
Armedra Taylor, LA	10.00
Grace Manly, AL	5.00
Walter Griffith, NC	10.00
Julian Rutrough, VA	5.00
Mamie Ferguson, VA	5.00

MATTHEW 22:1-4.

And Jesus answered and spake unto them again by parables, and said,

The kingdom of heaven is like unto a certain king, which made a marriage for his son,

And sent forth his servants to call them that were bidden to the wedding: and they would not come.

Again, he sent for other servants, saying, Tell them which are bidden, Behold, I have prepared my dinner; my oxen and my fatlings are killed, and all things are ready: come unto the marriage.

Signs of the Times

DEVOTED TO THE OLD SCHOOL BAPTIST CAUSE

" The Sword of the Lord and of Gideon "

VOL. 178 HILLSVILLE, VA., AUGUST 2010 NO. 8

SIGNS OF THE TIMES

ISSN - 0199 - 0063

Subscription price $15.00 per year - $25.00 two years

Published monthly by
SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.

Tony R. Horton
Circulation Manager and Treasurer
1429 Howlett Street, Hillsville, Va. 24343
Phone (276) 728-5651

EDITOR in CHIEF

Elder Kenneth R. Key
721 Willard Street
Greensboro, N.C. 27405
Phone (336) 273-7464

ASSOCIATE EDITORS

Elder Richard H. Campbell
2171 Allen Court
Germantown, Tenn. 38138
Phone (901) 753-7791

Elder C.B. Davis, Jr.
1251 Paynes Tavern Rd.
Roxboro, N.C. 27573
Phone (336) 599-7236

Elder J. B. Farmer
6373 N. State Hwy 7
Grayson, Ky. 41143
(606) 474-4327

Elder Cleo Robertson
111 Livingstone Drive
Cary, NC 27513
(919) 460-7721

All letters for this paper containing subscriptions and remittances, should be mailed to Tony R. Horton, 1429 Howlett Street, Hillsville, Va. 24343. All articles and letters for publication, all notices of meetings and all obituaries should be mailed to Elder Kenneth R. Key, 721 Willard Street, Greensboro, N.C. 27405

SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.
1429 Howlett Street
Hillsville, Va. 24343

POEM

My God, in whom are all the springs
Of boundless love, and grace unknown,
Hide me beneath thy speading wings
Till the dark cloud is overblown.

Up to the heavens I send my cry,
The Lord will my desire perform,
He sends his angel from the sky,
And saves me from the threatening storm.

My heart is fixed; my song shall raise
Immortal honors to thy name;
Awake, my tongue, to sound his praise,
My tongue, the glory of his fame.

High o'er the earth his mercy reigns,
And reaches to the utmost sky;
His truth to endless years remains,
When lower worlds dissolve and die.

Be thou exalted, O my God,
Above the heavens where angels dwell;
Thy power on earth be known abroad,
And land to land thy wonders tell.

Watts.

CONTENTS

EDITORIAL 170
Elder Jerry B. Farmer

CORRESPONDENCE 174

VOICES OF THE PAST 175
Elder E. J. Lambert
Mary E. Wright
Elder H. H. Lefferts

MEETINGS 188

CONTRIBUTIONS 189

OBITUARIES 189
Helen Burgin Pittman
Sister Ruby Stratton McGuire
Kenneth Gray Thompson

EDITORIALS

"By the word of the Lord were the heavens made; and all the host of them by the breath of his mouth. He gathereth the waters of the sea together as an heap: he layeth up the depth in storehouses. Let all the earth fear the Lord: let all the inhabitants of the world stand in awe of him. For he spake, and it was done; he commanded, and it stood fast. The Lord bringeth the counsel of the heathen to nought: he maketh the devices of the people of none effect. The counsel of the lord standeth for ever, the thoughts of his heart to all generations. Blessed is the nation whose God is the Lord; and the people whom he hath chosen for his own inheritance." Psalm 33: 6-12.

How small we are made to feel before God and in face of scriptures such as these that speak of the wisdom and power and the counsel of almighty God. What poor worms of the dust we are before Him in our own sight. But God has shown a heart of love for His people, and has manifested that they are exalted in His sight. How can it be that He considers them to be kings and royal priests unto Himself? How is it possible that He views them as the righteousness of God in Christ, considering their vile nature? Why would He condescend to show any of His things unto such unworthy creatures as we feel to be? It appears that the answer to each question is God's love to His people. He set His love upon the poor earthly vessels which He formed and created for Himself. He loves and pities them better than a loving natural father loves and pities his own children. ***"For he knoweth our frame; he remembereth that we are dust."*** He knows your frame first hand. He took upon Himself a body of flesh that He should know by experience all your trials and sufferings. ***"For we have not an high priest which cannot be touched with the feeling of our infirmities; but was in all points***

tempted like as we are, yet without sin. Let us therefore come boldly unto the throne of grace, that we may obtain mercy, and find grace to help in time of need." God sent His Son in the likeness of sinful flesh, but being God manifest in the flesh, He never sinned. He is a faithful high priest, who knows all about your troubles and who is willing and able to comfort and console you. Therefore, you are taught to come to Him when you need help. And then you shall be blessed to enter into His presence to find mercy when in need of forgiveness, and to find grace to sustain you in all your trials and tribulations, and to find proper answers for the questions that concern you. ***"If any of you lack wisdom, let him ask of God, that giveth to all men liberally and upbraideth not, and it shall be given him."***

It appears that the whole world, for a great long while, has been pondering and debating the question, ***"How were the galaxies of the universe and the sun with all its planets, including the earth with its lively inhabitants, brought into existence?"*** The people's answers show that they have been divided into two groups. One group says that the things that appear came into existence in a mysterious natural way by themselves. They cannot explain the mystery other than to say they do not believe in a Creator, therefore they think all things were not created. The other group says that it is a mystery to them also, but they cannot understand the beauty, precision and grandeur of the heavens and the earth apart from a Creator. The first group manifests that they have not the gift of faith. Their world is without God and without hope. The second group manifests that it has at least been given a head knowledge that everything was created. But how many who say they believe things were created are actually given to believe in God and to lovingly trust Him with the true heart of faith? And how many can only believe with the intellect without loving or trusting God, having not the gift of faith? ***"Through faith we understand that the worlds were framed by the word of God, so that the things which are seen were not made of the things which do appear."*** On the other hand, ***"The devils believe and tremble."***

There are multitudes of people that say they believe God made the world. But God said His people were the fewest of all people. His people are the remnant according to the election of grace. What then about the many that say they believe? Do they really have faith or do they just say they believe without producing any evidence of that belief? The apostle James said, by the Holy Spirit, ***"Faith without works is dead."*** Lively faith in God results in lively good works, or the good fruit of the Spirit, which God has wrought

in His people. Dead false faith is accompanied by dead works of the flesh, or the evil fruit of the devil. Jesus said, ***"Every good tree bringeth forth good fruit; but a corrupt tree bringeth forth evil fruit. And He said, "Wherefore by their fruits ye shall know them."*** And he also said, ***"If any man will come after me, let him deny himself, and follow me. For whosoever will save his life shall lose it: and whosoever will lose his life for my sake shall find it."*** We are not judges of others, but we must judge ourselves that we be not judged. We are made to examine ourselves, whether we are in the faith. We are commanded to make our own calling and election sure. By grace we must take a real look at ourselves to see what kind of fruit we are bearing. If you are like me, you very readily see the good fruit of the Spirit in those you love in the household of faith. But you are made many times to wonder if you are a hypocrite and have been altogether deceived in the whole matter. If you are anything like me, you are made to confess that you love the brethren, and have a great desire to please God, but seem to always fall far short of your desire to do good. What wretched creatures we are in the bodies of this death. How totally dependent we are upon God for any righteousness, for we have none of our own.

God, by way of His holy scriptures, specified how He made His great creation. He said through the Psalmist, ***"By the word of the Lord were the heavens made; and all the host of them by the breath of his mouth."*** It then seems no strange thing for the apostle John to agreeably say by inspiration, ***"In the beginning was the Word, and the Word was with God, and the Word was God. The same was in the beginning with God. All things were made by him; and without him was not any thing made that was made."*** How easy it is for one to believe this who has been given faith. And how impossible it is for one to believe it without the gift of faith. When you are made to consider the works of God in nature - their beauty and complexity, and the way all things of nature interact perfectly - how easy it is to believe that only God in His wisdom, perfection and power could have done such an amazing work. And even more - God gave His creatures breath to live and move and to come forth after their own kind continuously since they were created upon the earth. He has done all this, and it all seems so plain to one who has been given a heart to understand. But none can perceive or acknowledge any of it in truth without faith. Even though the multitudes say they believe that God made all things, most begin to deny Him when His doctrine is proclaimed. When it is manifest from the scriptures in truth that God made from one lump, vessels of honor and vessels of dis-

honor, and that the vessels of honor were prepared for glory and the vessels of dishonor were vessels of wrath fitted to destruction, they strongly deny that God made all things. Therefore, many who say they believe in God judge themselves showing that they really do not believe in Him since they do not honor and keep His commandments and his doctrine, which are parts of that which God has made. If one is truly blessed to love God and to trust and believe in Him, that one will stand in awe of Him and will fear before Him and by grace will obey His word. Jesus said, ***"If you love me, keep my commandments."***

Even though the inhabitants of the earth at large do not truly acknowledge God as the Creator of all things and do not fear Him at this time, a day is coming when the Son of God shall appear, and then all shall fear before Him and all stand in awe of Him. The beloved apostle was blessed to say concerning Jesus, the Word of God, ***"Wherefore God also hath highly exalted him, and given him a name which is above every name: that at the name of Jesus every knee should bow of things in heaven, and things in earth, and things under the earth: and that every tongue should confess that Jesus Christ is Lord, to the glory of God the Father."*** At the coming of Jesus Christ in the clouds in that day, all the inhabitants of the earth shall acknowledge that He is Lord. The wicked shall be terrified at His presence and shall desire the rocks and mountains to fall upon them to hide them from the wrath of the Lamb. But those that have been made to love and trust Him shall stand before Him in great exultation and joy as God brings all things into submission to Himself, and destroys the wicked with the brightness of His coming. The wicked, who hate God, His word and His people shall be punished with everlasting destruction from the presence of the Lord, and from the glory of his power, according to the scriptures.

God has spoken the worlds into existence, and all things in them, and so they exist. He has declared the end from the beginning concerning all things - even concerning the righteous and the wicked. And the world began and will end just as He spoke it. He has commanded His people to obey Him, and the commandment stands fast. It shall surely stand for God has given them grace for obedience. And it is God who performs all His will in and for them. The wicked, with all their worldly wisdom and all their cunning deceptions, shall be brought to nothing. All their proud speeches, all their worldly wealth and respect of persons, all their wrath and hatred for God and His people and His word shall be consumed in an instant. ***"The Lord bringeth the counsel of the heathen to nought: he maketh the devices of the people of none effect."*** And what the Lord

has said and done shall stand forever. No man can add anything to it or take away anything from it. God is the Lord. ***"The counsel of the lord standeth for ever, the thoughts of his heart to all generations."*** What a blessed gift God has given to His people to make known to them the thoughts of His heart. The world cannot receive it, but God has spoken and His word is true. He said, ***"Jacob have I loved, but Esau have I hated."*** It seems plain that Jacob stands for the family of God and Esau stands for the wicked. God shall surely preserve the vessels He loved and made up for honor and glory. And He shall surely destroy the vessels He hated and made for the very purpose of destruction. This is a hard saying. Who can hear it? Only those blessed of God have been given ears to hear and a heart to understand. ***"Blessed is the nation whose God is the Lord; and the people whom he hath chosen for his own inheritance."*** Surely the blessed nation is that people whom God loved with an everlasting love, and the one He chose in Christ before the foundation of the world. All the poor and needy, who are cast down but not destroyed, and who look to Him for all their needs shall not be disappointed. He shall come and save you world without end. That blessedness from God is with you and shall remain with you forever - now and in all eternity, for that is your inheritance. ***"For he spake, and it was done; he commanded, and it stood fast."***

This was written in love, I trust, and in hope of eternal life.

Elder Jerry B. Farmer
4-16-2007

CORRESPONDENCE

June 7, 2010

Please renew my subscription to the "Signs of the Times" for two years. Enclosed is a check for more than enough. Use it as you see fit. It has been such a blessing to receive my copies for many years now. Sorry I am late renewing.

My prayer is one of thanksgiving, because the Lord continues to bless each of his Elect each day that we are here in this low ground, and I have a hope that I am one of the Elect.

Several years ago I became interested in the question of who, or what, was Melchisedec. I came to the conclusion that he was God the Father. There are two reasons for my conclusion. One of his names is King of Salem, meaning King of Peace. In Isaiah, we read that one of Christ's names is Prince of Peace. So now we see who is the King and who is the Prince. Also, Christ was made a priest forever, after the order of Melchisedec.

I submit that Christ would never be "after the order of" anything or anyone other than his Father. Just something to think about.

Humbly submitted,
Charles Mathews
P O Box 77166
Baton Rouge, Louisiana
70879-7166
(225)366-6740

VOICES OF THE PAST

"LIKE A GRAIN OF MUSTARD SEED"

"The kingdom of heaven is like to a grain of mustard seed, which a man took, and sowed in his field; Which indeed is the least of all seeds: but when it is grown, it is the greatest among herbs, and becometh a tree, so that tke birds of the air come and lodge in the branches thereof." (Matthew 13:31-32)

Jesus spake many things in parables to great multitudes who came to Him on that day as He sat by the seaside. The multitudes gathered were so great in number that He went into a ship to speak. Matthew records the parable of the sower. Jesus closed with the words, ***"Who hath ears to hear, let him hear."*** Jesus did not explain the parables to the multitudes. The disciples did not understand the heavenly meaning of these earthly things related by Jesus until He explained them. These sayings were shrouded in mystery. He explained them to those to whom, ***"It is given you to know the mysteries of the kingdom of heaven, but to them it is not given." (V. 11)*** If you have been given to know the mysteries of the kingdom, you yearn for explanation. If you have wisdom, you shall become wiser. If you have spiritual life, you shall have it more abundantly: ***"For whosoever hath, to him shall be given, and he shall have more abundance: but whosoever hath not, from him shall be taken away even that he hath." (Mat. 13:12)***

This could be called the time of the height of the popularity of Jesus' ***"Favor with man."*** I am convinced that all other men would have used such occasion to glorify themselves by enticing as many as they could to join them. It is natural with men to think that in numbers there is more power. All who follow this inclination will boast of the numbers they have persuaded to adhere to their pleadings. Power of God must be displayed, not the power of men. God's mighty work must be displayed in such manner that no group of men could take the glory. God's crowning work of His kingdom must be done secretly being hidden from men.

What contrast between the sight of the throngs of people on the sea-

side, and *a grain of mustard seed.* Should Jesus have told them that these great multitudes of people which you have just seen is very small compared to the number which now is the kingdom of heaven, it would have sounded more reasonable. What He did tell them in comparing the kingdom to the smallest of seeds must have been different than they expected.

Mark quotes Jesus: ***"And he said, Whereunto shall we liken the kingdom of God? or with what comparison shall we compare it? It is like a grain of mustard seed, which, when it is sown in the earth, is less than all the seeds that be in the earth: But when it is sown, it groweth up, and becometh greater than all herbs, and shooteth out great branches; so that the fowls of the air may lodge under the shadow of it." (Mark 4:30-32)*** It is remarkable that just *one* grain of mustard seed was sown. One commentator describes the mustard tree berries as much smaller than a grain of black pepper, having strong aromatic smell, and a taste much like that of a garden cresses. If one berry is much smaller than a grain of black pepper, how small would one grain of that berry be? It is so insignificant in size. God sowed the kingdoms of the earth, and one grain of the smallest seed sown is *His kingdom.* The Son of man sows children in His kingdom. (See Matthew 13:37-38) The kingdoms of the earth grow rapidly and dwindle away but God's own kingdom grows slowly and shall ever increase. We read in ***Daniel 2:44 "And in the days of these kings shall the God of heaven set up a kingdom, which shall never be destroyed: and the kingdom shall not be left to other people, but it shall break in pieces and consume all these kingdoms, and it shall stand forever."*** We hear much of the decline of the Church. We cannot believe it in the face of so much scriptural proof otherwise. There shall be no end to the *increase* of Christ's government and peace in His kingdom because it shall not be left to other men. The *zeal* of the Lord of hosts shall perform this. Read Isaiah 9:6-7. Our zeal to help the Lord in this matter would result to a zeal of ignorance. Our unbelief in the Lord's perfect and complete performance in His secret way, sometimes inspires us to act foolishly by trying to speed up God's will. Abram tried to hurry God's promise which resulted in the birth of Ishmael. God's secret and extraordinary procedure resulted in the birth of Isaac at the set time of God.

A grain of the seed of the Holy Ghost through due process brought into being a little baby. Eternal life was in this seed. All of God's chosen people were wrapped securely in this seed. This seed became the only begotten Son of God which was born in Bethlehem. God blended Himself for the first time with any of

His creation when Mary was conceived with the Holy Ghost. All of His creation can call him *God,* yet none of His creation can call him, *Father,* but through Christ Jesus, the Son of God and the Son of man. Mary was highly blessed among women to give birth to this Son. Eternal Life was in the seed. It grew after it was planted. Mary's flesh did not produce any of this eternal life. She did not design the characteristics of this Son. God curiously and wonderfully wrought this work, as in all other births, that Jesus should come forth as a little babe. It was determined of God that men should see this baby wrapped in swaddling clothes lying in a manger. This was *the sign.* It is yet *the sign "Unto us a child is born."* (See Isaiah 9:6)

There is no proof that Jesus experienced any extraordinary growth from His conception to His crucifixion in the *natural* sense. There was no difference in His natural appearance from ordinary men, because Judas had to point Him out by kissing in order to show which one of the group was He. If Jesus had begun His extraordinary ministry while yet a babe in nature, surely the Scriptures would have pointed it out. We have no record of his talking while a baby. We have no authentic record of His supernatural power being displayed in childhood. (We do have some very interesting stories under the title, *Infancy I* and *Infancy II,* recorded in the apocryphal books of the New Testament. These seem to be imaginative.) It was normal for him to grow in stature as other men. Luke records: *"And Jesus increased in wisdom and stature, and in favour with God and man."* Was Jesus as wise when He was born as He was when He was crucified? Mark says He *increased* in these four things noted. There must be a gradual growth in Jesus to typify this Kingdom. It was normal that He should begin His remarkable career after becoming thirty years of age. The record does give us one incident when He was twelve years old proving His divine wisdom and knowledge of the fact that He was then launching upon the divine career: *"...Wist ye not that I must be about my Father's business?"*

Eighteen years passed from the time that He astonished the doctors with His wise questions and answers before His baptism and public ministry. Why? He was under the law. Eighteen years intervened that must have been well used in fulfillment of the law. He must serve His time under the dominion of the law. When this service was fulfilled, Jesus was ready for baptism. This act of baptism was at the proper moment. This baptism meant something to Jesus. His status was changed. This was the crowning act of the fulfillment of righteousness: *"And Jesus answering said unto Him, Suffer it to be so now: for thus it becometh us to fulfill all righteousness. Then He suffered Him."* There had been silence from

Heaven concerning Him for thirty years. This silence was broken upon completion of Jesus' baptism. This Voice said, ***"This is my beloved Son, in whom I am well pleased."*** *(See Matt. 3:16-17)* Some may think that Jesus began immediately to preach but He must first be led into the wilderness to be tempted of the devil. This temptation must not come immediately but after forty days and forty nights of fasting. After the temptations: ***"Jesus began to preach, and to say; Repent: for the kingdom of heaven is at hand."*** *(Matt. 4:17)* He then began choosing His apostles. His command to the two fishermen were: ***"Follow me, and I will make you fishers of men."*** Jesus had served *God* through these thirty years *for* His people. Now, He could be of great service *to* His people. Jesus chose only twelve apostles to whom was given extraordinary powers. He sent them forth preparing a people for the kingdom. Jesus later sent forth the seventy assuring them that: ***"The harvest truly is great, but the labourers are few: pray ye therefore the Lord of the harvest, that He would send forth the labourers into his harvest."*** *(Luke 10:2)* Surely there were those whose growth in the faith were ripe for the labourers. These seventy were not to prepare the people but to preach *Peace* to a prepared people. These seventy were not to gather in the young and unregenerated but to preach the Gospel to those whom the Lord had made ready to receive it.

Peter was the first to be chosen as an Apostle of Jesus during the natural life of Jesus. Peter was the first to be chosen to feed His sheep and lambs after the resurrection of Jesus during His sojourn before His ascension. Peter was the spokesman for the brethren during the time of their ***"Wait for the promise of the Father which ye have heard of me."*** Peter spoke to about one hundred twenty disciples relative to one who should take the bishopric of Judas. Peter spoke to the thousands gathered at Jerusalem on the day of Pentecost after such wonderful demonstration of the fulfillment of the Father's promise. Yes, Peter was the first to preach to the Gentiles in the house of Cornelius and to witness the pouring out of the Holy Ghost upon them.

The church at Jerusalem must have been composed of about one hundred and twenty names because that was the record given of those congregated when Peter spoke to them relative to choosing a replacement for Judas. About three thousand souls were added to the church at Jerusalem on the day of Pentecost. This was the gathering of the harvest of the ripe ones into the fold. During this period the Gentiles began to be received.

Paul of Tarsus, which was over three hundred miles from Jerusalem, was Christ's chosen one to bear the Gospel to the Gentiles especially. We

find the first church of note composed chiefly of Gentile converts to be Antioch Church. Paul was a member of this church. The Holy Ghost separated Paul and Barnabas to the work of the ministry which was sanctioned by proper ordination. God knew how to control things so that Paul and Barnabas would ***"turn to the Gentiles." (Read Acts 13.)*** Differences in customs and traditions between the Jews and the Gentiles caused a rift between Jerusalem and Antioch Church. They did not isolate themselves from one another because of these differences but met together and agreed on a negotiated peace. Read 15th chapter of Acts. The same Holy Ghost, the same Father, and the same Jesus Christ were believed upon by both Jew and Gentile in both Antioch and Jerusalem congregations, or churches. Even though disputations and dissension abounded there was hope for negotiated peace for they desired fellowship, unity, and understanding. This is true of all children of God who have experienced necessary growth of the faith that was planted in their hearts; - though it was, ***"As a grain of mustard seed,"*** when first planted.

We wonder why local churches increase in growth, decrease, and finally fade away. God teaches us a lesson. The place of the church is only a candlestick, or candle holder. There is no light in the *holder.* A holder may contain several *candles,* but there is no light in the candle, unless Jesus has lighted it. He lighteth every man that cometh into the world. The world spoken of, of course, is His kingdom. Jesus is the life and light of His kingdom. When Jesus appears the light shines. When He absents Himself, How gross is that darkness! Is the candle always lighted? I have seen candlesticks with many candles but no light. The candle cannot light itself. I have seen natural candle holders with many candles, yet just a few lighted. The owner can light them, snuff the light out, and relight them at his will. A church, or church member, is no different from any other organization, or man, unless Jesus, the Life and Light is present. The candlestick may be removed, but not destroyed.

Anytime, or anywhere, that members of a local church become proud of themselves, and feel that they are above other people, it is evident that Jesus is not in the midst. The proud Jews stumbled. They fell. Did their fall disprove the promise of God that His kingdom should grow? Did their stumbling and falling result in the kingdom becoming smaller? NO. God's purpose and will in this matter was to enlarge His kingdom, and to make the Jews aware of the fact that His manifest favor was turned to another people. Let us hear Paul on this question: ***"I say then, Have they stumbled that they should fall? God forbid: but rather through their fall salvation is come to the Gen-***

tiles, for to provoke them to jealousy ." (Rom. 11:11)

Should we bother the soil in which the seed of Eternal Life is sown? Should we probe a person to see whether or not the faith, ***"as a grain of mustard seed,"*** is evident? that is, before it is made manifest. Should we hear that a certain seed is planted at a certain spot, we would not stir up that soil to see how the seed was progressing. We would let it alone and let nature take its course. We would not be forever probing the spot. The Spirit works secretly in the growth of the faith as a grain of mustard seed. It is secretly hidden in the soil of the person to be manifest in God's appointed time and way. Its growth until the time of harvest depends upon God, Who worketh all things after the counsel of His own will. All things work together for good to them who love God, to them who are the called according to His purpose. Tribulation, distress, persecution, famine, nakedness, peril, sword, death, life, angels, principalities, powers, things past, things present, things to come, and all other creatures: - *all* are ordained for the good of His people, and for the increase of His kingdom.

This kingdom shall shoot out its branches into all parts of the world. Many saints shall come as heavenly birds being drawn by the sweet odor of prayers, humility, love, and unity. They shall lodge there, eating the manna from Heaven, under the shadow of the ordinances, ministers, and blessings of the church. Saints shall sing praises together as birds chirp and sing. One church may be far distant from another church as the ends of branches are far apart. One group of saints in one church may not even be aware of saints in other churches, but all should be consoled with the fact that all of their feastings are from the same source. When a group is busy with feasting, fellowship one with another, and praising God together, saints do not have time to be concerned with saints in faraway places. Saints may go from church to church as birds flit from branch to branch, yet they are in the same tree and borne by the same roots. As all sap must come from the root, so the enlivening spirit flows to each and every branch from and through the root, Christ Jesus. Some branches may be cut off by the Husbandman. Some branches may be grafted into the tree. This is the work of God and we should realize that a good tree is known by the fruit it bears. A good tree brings forth good fruits. A good live tree may seem dead in the wintertime but when the sap rises in the spring there is manifestation of life. Some churches may seem dead for awhile when Christ turns His back but will enliven when Christ favors it.

Take courage, brethren, for the kingdom of heaven is increasing by the mighty power of God. Isaiah prophesied this growth as God spoke thru him: ***"They shall not***

hurt nor destroy in all my holy mountain: for the earth shall be full of the knowledge of the Lord, the waters cover the sea." (Isaiah 11:9) It is no accident that - the Bible is the best seller of any other book in the world. We venture to say that the Bible is in more homes now than it has ever been. It is written in more languages and dialects than any other book. There have been more books written about Jesus Christ by composers than any other person. Christianity has experienced a slow but sure growth. Commentators will tell you of the rapid growth of modern Communism. They compare its growth with Christianity. They would have you believe that there is danger of Communism swallowing all who embrace Christianity. Believe them not. Many Ideologies have sprung up and experienced rapid growth through the centuries, but have just as rapidly declined and died out.

Sometimes we become heartsick because hope is deferred. We feel as the prophet of old: ***"Lord, they have killed thy prophets, and digged down thine altars; and I am left alone, and they seek my life."*** God's answer to him was: ***"I have reserved to myself seven thousand men, who have not bowed the knee to the image of Baal." (See Rom. 11:3-4)*** Sometimes we become faint-hearted as Jeremiah: ***"The harvest is past, the summer is ended, and we are not saved." (Jer. 8:20)*** Instead of doing us harm, this sickness of heart is used by God to cause us to pray to Him for mercy and deliverance. Was the harvest passed? No. We are gathered into folds here after becoming ripe for the churches. We trust that when we shall be perfectly conformed to the Image of Christ, we shall be gathered into Eternity to enjoy endless life with God and the complete family of God.

May God bless us to be content with our lot, and reconciled to His will.

Elder E. J. Lambert.

HAVILAND, Kansas.
SANTA CRUZ, Cal.,
Jan. 21, 1918.

DEAR EDITORS: -This is to you, to the churches at Los Angeles and Riverside, and to the brethren everywhere. In the first place, I will say that I know I cannot write that which will instruct you in the things of the kingdom, but have promised to let so many hear from me that I take this method of doing so. I just want to have a little conversation with you, and if we cannot sit around a real fireside, I hope that we may be warmed by His love, and feel that we are brethren indeed in spirit and in truth. The editors give us their labor of love so abundantly and so unselfishly that I desire to thank them for what their writings have

meant to me, and to encourage them to continue, believing that God has placed them upon the watchtower to tell us of the. night, for the comfort and uplifting of his scattered children. I well realize that they have obstacles to overcome, that they have hardships to endure, that they have trials of which we know nothing, that the Spirit does not infiuence them at all times even as with us, yet they have to preach, and it is not an easy thing to do; but they remember that the sheep must be fed, that they have put their hands to the plow and must not look back, so they can only trust in God to give them a message. May they persevere in the things which they have learned and been assured of, knowing of whom they were taught. I believe all of us appreciate their faithfulness, but that does not compare with the *"Well done, thou good and faithful servant,"* which they will hear when they stand in the presence of their Lord and Savior. I pray every day that he may bless their efforts, that he may attend them throughout this year, and all the years to come, granting them all that is best and good. Recently my thoughts have been wandering more than ever to the dear ones at Bethlehem; it was there that I was led into the watery grave by Elder Badger, after traveling about three thousand miles, that I might have that privilege if they consented to receive me. I told so little, and with such a stammering tongue, that I wonder to this day why they added me to their number. How beautiful everything looked that morning; how lovingly they greeted me. Surely I looked into angel faces; if not real ones, the disguise was perfect. I know their ministrations were tender and sweet, giving me a foretaste of the glory of heaven. May God minister to them as they did to me; may he comfort them as they comforted me, and may their faith al ways be as firm and their trust as unwavering as mine was on that occasion. Since that time, seventeen years ago, I have visited them but once, yet the remembrance of it repays me for being deprived of hearing preaching during the intervening years. God had prepared a feast for me, and I ate and drank of the bread and water of life until I was lifted above the things of time and sense; I saw new beauties in all his works and sayings, and I thanked him that he had thus directed my steps. For the time being he was my all in all, and I was satisfied. Until the foregoing specified occasions I had been living in a barren country for twenty-five years; had met only one person who believed as I do, and had not heard a sermon. Later, Elder Hess, of Oregon, came this way, stayed two nights and preached each evening, once at my home to an audience of two, and again at the house of the brother just mentioned. He was a brother, though not a member of the visible church. He passed to the beyond more than a year ago, and died triumphant. Brother Hess

was gladly welcomed at both places, and we thanked God for leading him to this far away country; also that there were as many as three in company, for the promise is that where two or three are gathered in his name that he will be in their midst, and we realized the fulfillment of it. Again, during the year of the exposition, I answered the doorbell, and a gentlemen asked, "Is this Mrs. Mary E. Wright?" Something told me that he was a brother in the Lord, and it proved to be so. I think he was from Ohio, and that his name was Hudson. He was on his way home, and said that he could not pass without stopping to see me. Though he only stayed a few hours, I rejoiced that he thought me worthy to enter my gates, and I praised the Giver of all good gifts that he had been mindful of me. In the meantime I have been the recipient of many letters which I greatly prize; I believe I answered all of them, but could not keep up the correspondence owing to my many duties. It may be that I could have laid aside some of them, but I knew my replies would have been so inferior that I hesitated. Some who scan these times may wonder why I have so specifically mentioned the coming of those brethren, and the letters. Well, if any one of you have been compelled to live in the wilderness for forty years without hearing a familiar voice, you will know something about it. Their visits were like springs of water in a dry land, and I drank to the depths; more like the fragrance of sweet flowers, and it lingers with me yet. They talked of the things which had been taught me more than fifty years ago, and though it was the old, old story, it was so new to me, by reason of my isolation, that my heart was melted to tenderness and my eyes were suffused with tears. I realized how I had been watched over and cared for, when for months at a time I had been so indifferent and careless. I looked back over the path which I had traveled, and saw one as crooked as ever was made by a professed follower of the meek and lowly Jesus, but I remember that he can make crooked things straight, that his promises are yea and amen, and my mistakes were put behind me; I only saw his goodness and glory. Now I will take you to the churches in southern California. For several years I had read the notice of the meetings of Little Flock Church at Riverside, but it was nearly five hundred miles distant, and though my mind was continually on them, could not see the way clear to visit them. In July, 1916, my dear companion was taken from me, and the first of the following April I was on the way to visit a daughter in Los Angeles; I was getting nearer and nearer to the dear brethren, and it greatly lessened my grief. The thought of meeting with them, of hearing the certain sound once more, of the comfort of their fellowship, and of my need of their reproof and correction, gave me new life,

and I looked forward to the time with eagerness. I didn't know then that there was a Primitive Baptist Church in Los Angeles, but after arriving, there wrote to the church clerk of Little Flock and asked concerning a sister Dawson, whose name I had also seen in the SIGNS. He informed me that she was living near where I was stopping and the next day (Saturday) I went over to see her. To my surprise and delight found that there was a church (Liberty) within a few blocks of her home. The next morning I met with them. The outside of the house looked good to me as I approached, but when I was inside I was filled with love and praise, and I walked softly, for I felt that I was in a holy place. I wish I conld tell you in an entertaining manner what a trusting, faithful, humble, well-grounded people I found there. Some of them remembered my letters in the SIGNS, which gave me recognition, and they opened their hearts and their doors to me. I was no longer a stranger to them, but a poor, unworthy sinner, such as they; a sinner trusting alone to Jesus for salvation, as they were; a poorly taught sinner, but one who believed in predestination without any conditions attached, and I found a response from their hearts, genuine and true. From then on we were fellow-travelers, and every other Sunday I was numbered among them, spending there some of the happiest days of my life, and to each one I extend love and gratitude for their hearty handclasps, for their hospitality, and for the confidence they reposed in me. Their manifestations of love for each other, and their zeal for the cause, were to me evidences of their heirship to an undefiled inheritance; and furthermore, I had my great desire granted: that of going to Riverside, where I met the same kind of people, giving me, and all others who came in His name, a warm welcome. They told the same story of Jesus and his love; they worshipped in spirit and in truth the same God, counting it no shame to own his cause and to confess their sins. To them all I send greetings and ask that they remember me in bonds, as bound with them. Business brought me back here the last of June, but in October the call to return was so strong that I heeded it; received the same warm welcome and remained there until the last of December. Both churches were without a pastor, and I pray that God, knowing their need, will send them one who preaches the gospel in its purity; one who believes that God can and does save sinners without let or hindrance; that by and through the atoning blood of Jesus, and that alone, can they hope for salvation. Elder Mayfield, of Oregon, visited and preached at both places during my stay, and he spoke as one having authority. I had the opportunity of partaking of the bread and wine, which were blessed and offered in remembrance of Him whose body was bruised and whose blood

was shed, that those for whom he died might live forever. Several members at both places spoke to those assembled with great liberty and much feeling. It seems to me that God is preparing them for his use. I tried in my feeble way to arrange it for brother Lefferts to visit there, but as an Elder of Missouri had signified his willingness to do so for a few months, and they had agreed to it, I thought best, as did the few to whom I spoke, to wait awhile, but some day I hope to be one of the number who will welcome him to our midst. I am not one bit selfish in it, either; I want them to hear even as I have. When I was leaving, one of the brothers said, *"Write me something that will help and cheer me."* It had seemed to me that he was one whom God had greatly blessed, and I was astonished. He appeared to be sorrowful of heart but it is wholesome to be of a contrite spirit, and God loves just such; he will hearken unto them and be a present help in all their troubles. He believes with all his heart, and has been promised eternal life; he loves the brethren, an infallible test of his kinship; he has confessed his sins and his Savior before men, and will be confessed before his Father in heaven; he has ministered to the saints and walked orderly in his profession, and God will remember him in love and mercy. If he is working out his salvation with fear and trembling he is the better adorning his high calling, and it is that for which I pray daily. God made a covenant that he would put his laws into the hearts and minds of his people, and that he would remember their sins and iniquities no more forever. Then let us hold fast to our profession without wavering. Even down to old age his people shall prove his sovereign, eternal, unchangable love. Glorious things have been spoken to us. His greatness and goodness have been manifested in a satisfying, convincing, comforting way; then let us be still and know that he is God. I expect some of you will think I am too confident, or, How does she know that she is one for whom Christ died? I have told you all I know about it; the good book says so. All of us admit that God has a people, a peculiar people, that he loved them before the foundation of the world, and that Christ suffered and died that they might live with him in eternity. Moreover, they have been described so minutely, have been promised so much, being told of the glory that awaits them, and tjhat in his own good time he would reveal himself to them. The Bible testifies of him. Does it not testify of us? We feel and know that it does. For whom are the promises? To them that put their trust in the arm of the flesh, or to those who are taught in colleges and in Sunday-schools, whose god is their belly, and who are wedded to the world and the lust thereof? I do not think so. He draws the people of his choice by cords of kindness, and we have felt the drawing. He caused

us to see ourselves as he sees us, and we were led to call on him for mercy; moreover, he taught us to call aright. He caused us to hunger and thirst, then gave us the bread and water of life freely. He caused us to humble ourselves in his sight, then raised us to see him, to know and to commune with him. He told us of the glory that awaits us, until the veil intervenes but dimly between us. He has taken our stony hearts away and given us new ones, has put a new song in our mouths, even praise unto him. He found us too, when strangers to his commonwealth and led us in paths we had not known. He caused us to rejoice in a finished salvation, and to ascribe to him all honor, glory and power. We believe that no weapon formed against us shall prosper, and that he shall condemn every tongue that shall rise against us. If we believe these things, and the hundreds of others confirming the same, and constraining, us, let us conclude that we are on our way to the city of the everlasting God; that we are his predestinated children, and when compassed about with such a cloud of witnesses, let us hold fast to the truth which made us free, laying aside every weight, and the sin which doth so easily beset us, seeing that we have been born again not of incorruptible seed, but by the Word of God, which liveth and abideth forever. If I believe I am one of his children, it is not of my willing of running, it is of the will of God. Does it make me boastful, or make me feel better than others who see through a glass darkly. No, a thousand times no. It makes me feel more humble, more prayerful, more desirous of following in his footsteps, more sorrowful when I err, more deferential to my brethren whom I love so well. In fact the more of his light and glory I see, the more defect I see in myself, and if we humble ourselves he will exalt us in due time. I feel that I am the least of his children, and when we gather at the pearly gates, if there were such a thing as literal ones, I shall hesitate to enter until all those for whom he died have passed through; God, who knoweth the secret thoughts and intents of the hearts of men, being my judge.

I have written a great deal, but am afraid to no profit; know, though, that those I have met will be glad to hear that I am as well as usual and abounding in his love. And now may the God of all grace, who hath calleth you unto his eternal glory by Jesus Christ, after ye have suffered awhile, make you perfect, stablish, strengthen and settle you.

From an unworthy sister, who asks your indulgence.

MARY E. WRIGHT.

PSALM 95:1.

O Come, let us sing unto the Lord: let us may a joyful noise to the rock of our salvation.

ISAIAH XXVI. 17.

"LIKE as a woman with child, that draweth near the time of her delivery, is in pain, and crieth out in her pangs; so have we been in thy sight, O Lord."

This presents the attitude of the church under the law looking forward by faith unto and eagerly hoping for the coming of the day of the Lord, which would bring salvation to Israel. All the patriarchs and prophets and all the holy ones of the old covenant period were like a woman travailing in pain, in birth to be delivered, because they were all longing for and earnestly desiring the coming of the Messiah, in whom the spiritual ones truly hoped for salvation from sin and from death. The people of God from ancient times have been as one body hungering and thirsting for the coming of Jesus. Therefore the church under the law was a woman great with child. This child was Jesus, and was the man-child brought forth by the woman. In all the types of the old testament, in all the sayings of the prophets, in all the experiences of the patriarchs, Jesus was presented or was the One brought forth or given birth to in all their testimony. The people of God were in this shape in the sight of the Lord. All their own efforts could bring forth nothing but wind or emptiness, but the Spirit of the Lord working mightily in them could and did bring forth Jesus out of them. The pangs of this spiritual travail grew more and more intense the nearer the day of Jesus approached, until at last he was brought forth upon the earth: the fruitions of all the hopes and longings of his people. If our readers will turn to the twelfth chapter of Revelation they will there see how the word of inspiration presents the church in the figure of a woman clothed with the sun (the glory of God), with the moon (the law) under her feet, upon her head a crown of twelve stars (the apostles).

"And she being with child cried, travailing in birth, and pained to be delivered." Down in the fifth verse it is recorded that the church gave birth to a man-child. This child is Jesus. This text in Revelation shows the gospel church raised above the law and clothed with the beauty of God's holiness bringing forth Christ. Christ is brought forth in all the teachings, in all the experiences, in all the ordinances, in all the order, of the gospel church. The text previously quoted from the twenty-sixth chapter of Isaiah shows how this was true of the people of God under the law: that they too were in pain, owing to the fact that they were wrought upon by the Spirit to look forward unto the coming of Christ, seeing themselves as poor, needy sinners Bud greatly in need of him to save them.

Thus all the testimony of the people of God, whether under the

law or under the gospel, is likened unto the condition of a woman in travail. The object that God had in all the fears and tremblings of his people, his purpose in all their trials and afflictions, was that Jesus should be brought forth out of all that pain.

We have written these two brief articles at the request of a sister who lives near Macon, Georgia.

Elder H.H. Lefferts

ROMANS 5: 1-2.

Therefore "being justified by faith, we have peace with God through our Lord Jesus Christ:

By whom also we have access by faith into this grace "wherein we stand, and rejoice in hope of the glory of God.

MEETINGS

WEST COUNTRY LINE UNION

The West Country Line Union meeting will be held, the Lord willing, on the 5th Sunday in August at Big Meadows Church.

Big Meadows is located about 20 miles below Graham, NC. Those traveling 1-85 take the Pittsboro Graham exit and go 17 miles toward Pittsboro. After crossing Cane Creek bridge take first road to right at top of hill - go 4 miles to a cross road and turn left - go 1 mile to church on right.

We invite all lovers of the Truth and especially the Elders of our faith and order to come and be with us.

Elder Kenneth R. Key, Mod.

NEW RIVER ASSOCIATION (2010)

The two hundred and sixteenth annual session of the New River Association, will convene the Lord willing, at Indian Creek Primitive Baptist Church located in Floyd County, Va. This session will be entertained by Flower Gap Primitive Baptist Church located in Carroll County, Va.

It will begin on Saturday before the Fourth Sunday. It will continue through Sunday, dates being September 25th and 26th, the Lord willing.

Indian Creek Church is located on Highway 787 in Indian Valley, Va. Those coming by way of Rt. 221, Rt. 52 or Rt. 8 come to Willis, Va. and turn on Hwy 787 go approximately 7 miles to church on left.

We invite the ministers of our Faith and Order, also Brothers, Sisters and Friends to be with us, Lord willing.

Kenneth D. Hopkins, Moderator
J.B. Mitchell, Jr., Clerk

SMITH RIVER ASSOCIATION

The 154th Annual Session of the Smith River Association will convene with Salem Church on September 3, 4, 5, 2010.

Located in Floyd County, Virginia on Rt. 221 about 20 miles south of Rt. 419 in Roanoke, Va. past Copper Hill on the right for those coming from Floyd go North on 221 about 15 miles to church on the left past the Community of Check.

We invite the ministers of our Faith and Order, our Brethren and Friends to be with us.

Tony R. Horton,
Association Clerk

STAUNTON RIVER UNION MEETING

The Lord willing, the Staunton River Union meeting will be held at Springfield Primitive Baptist Church located on business 29, 708 South Main Street, Gretna, Va (Pittsylvania County) on Saturday 28th, 2010 before the 5th Sunday in August.

Singing will begin at 10:00 a.m. and preaching at 10:30 a.m.

We invite all ministers of our faith and order, our brethren and friends to be with us.

Elder Marvin Brumfield, Moderator
Oscar Pickral, Clerk

CONTRIBUTIONS

FOR JUNE 2010

Miles T. Bird, LA	10.00
Charlie Fox, AR	5.00
James Shelor, VA	5.00
Fred W. Murphy, VA	5.00
Coy Holley, VA	5.00
Alvis Beachem, NC	25.00
Charles Matthews, LA	25.00

PSALM 92:5.

O Lord, how great are thy works! and thy thoughts are very deep.

OBITUARIES

HELEN BURGIN PITTMAN

My precious mother, Helen Louise Burgin Pittman, fell asleep into the arms of her dear Savior on January 1, 2010 at the Highland Pines Nursing Home in Longview, Texas. Mom was born October 23, 1922 in Big Sandy, Texas to Grover Cleveland and Opal Harris Burgin and lived to be 87 years old. She was a member of Paron Primitive Baptist Church in Hawkins, Texas for almost 50 years. Mom was a strong believer in salvation by grace through the blood and righ-

teousness of Jesus Christ alone. Our dear Lord blessed her with a servant's heart as she spent most of her life helping those in need, especially those of the household of faith. Mom was loved both far and near and by young and old alike. She was one of the best mothers anyone could ever have.

Mom is survived by her son and daughter-in-law, Phil and Joyce Pittman, and three grandchildren, David, Karen, and Brian Pittman. She is also survived by her beloved sisters, Flora Stutts and Patsy Mitchell, her brother-in-law, Wesley Stutts, as well as a host of nieces and nephews. Funeral services were held at Beaty Funeral Home in Hawkins, Texas on January 3, 2010 with Elders Jimmy Hamrick and C.C. Morris officiating. Their kind and sweet remarks regarding Mom were very comforting to the family. Mom's body was laid to rest in Smith Cemetery to peacefully wait for the return of her blessed Savior to awaken it to immortal life through His merits and grace. May our dear Lord receive all the praise, honor, and glory both now and forever. Amen!

An unworthy son,
Phil Pittman

SISTER RUBY STRATTON MCGUIRE

On January 21, 2010, the Lord called our Sister McGuire from this world of sin and sorrow, we believe to a better place. To a place where there will be no sorrow, no pain and no dying. All will be peace and joy, in a place called Heaven where God Himself will be the light of that city. Sister McGuire was well thought of in the community. She had many that loved her, her family, her church family and friends.

She leaves to morn, her daughter Sandra Poindexter and husband Tommie, and Ester Griffin of Eden, son Jerry McGuire and wife Nikki of Ruffin, four grandchildren, and five great grandchildren. Sister, Myrtle Nelson of Eden, and brothers Tony Stratton [who has now passed away] of Ruffin and Gordon Stratton of Eden.

Sister Ruby joined Dan River Primitive Baptist Church June 28, 1959. She was a member of this church for over 50 years. I remember years ago when she would come in church on Sunday. She, Brother Hopkins and Brother Hopkins wife would be together. This was back when the church would fill up. I believe God did something for her that man could not do, that was touched her heart with the finger of His love. ***Romans 8: verse 28 "and we know that all things work together for good to them that love God to them who are the called, according to his purpose."***

Also I believe she believed in a God of all grace. God sent his son into this world to save his people. In St. John chapter 17 verse 12 Jesus

said, speaking of his people, ***"while I was with them in the world I kept them in thy name. Those that thou gavest me I have kept and none of them is lost but the son of perdition that the scripture might be fulfilled."***

We at Dan River will miss her for we will see her face no more. We feel our loss will be her eternal gain.

Her funeral was conducted January 25, 2010 by Elder Kenneth Key at Dan River Primitive Baptist Church. Burial was in the church cemetery to await the coming of our Lord and Savior Jesus Christ.

I would like to thank Sandra, her daughter, for helping me with this information.

Written by one who is also looking for that day when we shall see Him, be like Him and be satisfied.

R. Allen Carroll

Valley View Primitive Baptist Church

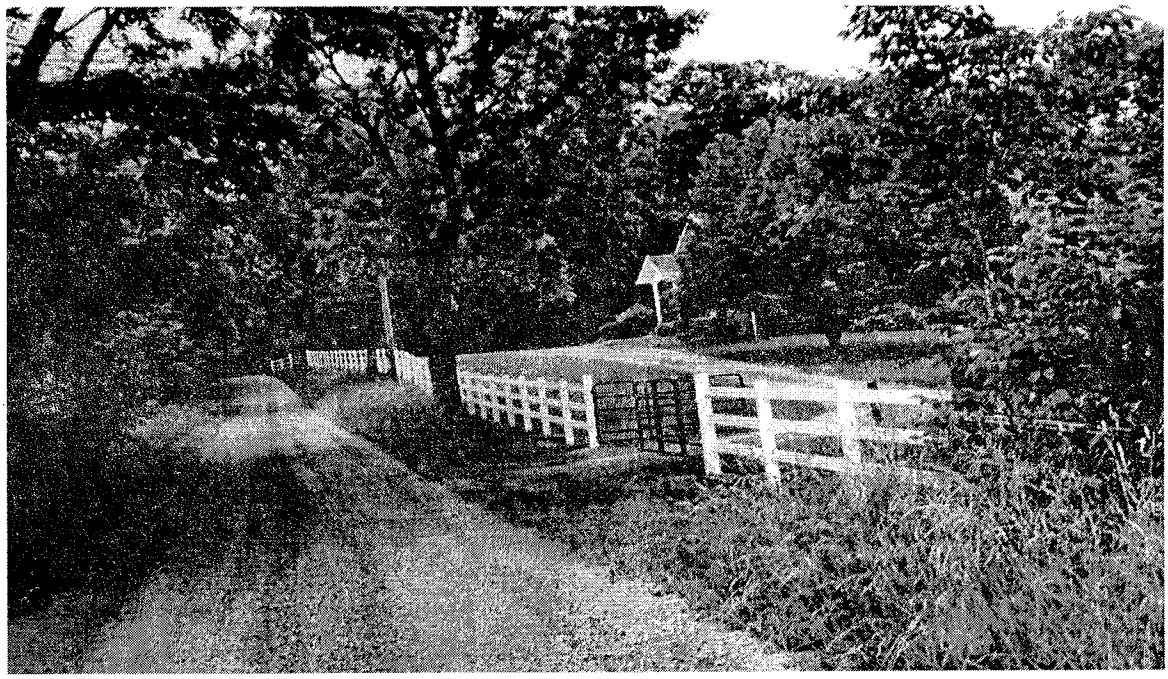

Picture of fence in front "Valley View Church" that Brother Thompson liked so well.

KENNETH GRAY THOMPSON

Valley View Church has lost a precious Brother who loved the church and was always willing and ready to do everything to see that the Brethren and visitors were comfortable. Also, he was interested

in and helped with the upkeep of the church. He was so pleased when the white fence was put up.

He loved to go with Brethren to visit other churches and fellowship with Brethren from other places. He was pleased when other brethren visited with us. He always stood by the doors greeting everyone as they came in the church.

He was a beloved son, husband, Daddy, Pawpaw and brother. He was peacefully called home on Monday, November 16, 2009 with his family by his side. He was born December 28,1933. He joined Valley View, Sunday, October 16,1994 and was baptized November 20,1994 in Little River by his Pastor, Elder Raymond Goad. He was preceded in death by his father, Gold Thompson, and a brother, Johnny Thompson. He is survived by his wife of 31 years, Faye Thompson, son, Monty Thompson and wife Lou Ann of Christiansburg, daughter, Tami Koury and husband Ernie, Jr, of Burlington NC; sons, Tony Hylton of Radford, VA and Greg Hylton of Christiansburg, VA. Grandchildren, Ellie Thompson, Erin, Elizabeth and Lauren Koury, his mother, Sister Irene Thompson, whom he had a special and wonderful relationship, and always took her to church most every Sunday and looked after her. Sisters, Corrine Vaughn, Betty Linkous and husband, CB; Winki Akers and husband Bud, and Mary Jones. His mother-in-law, Eavie Phillips and numerous nieces and nephews.

He was owner of Holiday Datsun, now New River Nissan. He sold the business in 1988 to enjoy his true passion of raising cattle on his grandparents' farm.

Funeral service was held with a very large crowd at 2 p.m. on Friday, November 20, 2009 at Valley View Church. Conducted by Elder Raymond Goad and Elder Larry Hollandsworth with interment in the Thompson Cemetery, asleep in Jesus awaiting his second coming. May the Lord reconcile us to his will and realize our loss is his eternal gain.

Written by Lena Duncan at the request of Valley View Primitive Baptist Church.

Elder Raymond Goad, Moderator
Lena Duncan, Clerk
Naomi Agee, Assistant Clerk

Family information contributed by the Thompson Family

---

1 John 4: 4-5.

Ye are of God, little children, and have overcome them: because greater is he that is in you, than he that is in the world.

They are the of the world: therefore speak they of the world, and the world heareth them.

Signs of the Times

DEVOTED TO THE OLD SCHOOL BAPTIST CAUSE

" The Sword of the Lord and of Gideon "

VOL. 178 HILLSVILLE, VA., SEPTEMBER 2010 NO. 9

SIGNS OF THE TIMES

ISSN - 0199 - 0063

Subscription price $15.00 per year - $25.00 two years

Published monthly by
SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.

Tony R. Horton
Circulation Manager and Treasurer
1429 Howlett Street, Hillsville, Va. 24343
Phone (276) 728-5651

EDITOR in CHIEF

Elder Kenneth R. Key
721 Willard Street
Greensboro, N.C. 27405
Phone (336) 273-7464

ASSOCIATE EDITORS

Elder Richard H. Campbell
2171 Allen Court
Germantown, Tenn. 38138
Phone (901) 753-7791

Elder C.B. Davis, Jr.
1251 Paynes Tavern Rd.
Roxboro, N.C. 27573
Phone (336) 599-7236

Elder J. B. Farmer
6373 N. State Hwy 7
Grayson, Ky. 41143
(606) 474-4327

Elder Cleo Robertson
111 Livingstone Drive
Cary, NC 27513
(919) 460-7721

All letters for this paper containing subscriptions and remittances, should be mailed to Tony R. Horton, 1429 Howlett Street, Hillsville, Va. 24343. All articles and letters for publication, all notices of meetings and all obituaries should be mailed to Elder Kenneth R. Key, 721 Willard Street, Greensboro, N.C. 27405

SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.
1429 Howlett Street
Hillsville, Va. 24343

Dear Refuge of my weary soul,
On Thee, when sorrow rise,
On Thee, when waves of trouble roll,
My fainting hope relies.

To Thee I tell each rising grief,
For Thou alone canst heal;
Thy word can bring a sweet relief
For every pain I feel.

But O! when gloomy doubts prevail,
I fear to call Thee mine,
The springs of comfort seem to fail,
And all my hopes decline.

Yet, gracious God, where shall I flee?
Thou art my only trust;
And still my soul would cleave to Thee,
Though prostrate in the dust.

Hast Thou not bid me seek Thy face;
And shall I seek in vain?
And can the ear of sovereign grace
Be deaf when I complain?

No, still the ear of sovereign grace
Attends the mourner's prayer:
O may I ever find access
To breathe my sorrows there!

Thy mercy seat is open still,
Here let my soul retreat;
With humble hope attend Thy will
And wait beneath Thy feet.

Ann Steele

CONTENTS

EDITORIAL 194
Elder Jerry B. Farmer

CORRESPONDENCE 198

VOICES OF THE PAST 200
William M. Smoot
Elder W. D. Griffin
Elder J.C. Philpot

MEETINGS 211

CONTRIBUTIONS 212

OBITUARIES 212
Ruby Mae Hedge Duncan
Irvin Ramsey Holley
Sis. Imogene A. Quesenberry
Elder Clarence D. Stone

EDITORIALS

"And when the day of Pentecost was fully come, they were all of one accord in one place. And suddenly there came a sound from heaven as of a rushing mighty wind, and it filled all the house where they were sitting. And there appeared unto them cloven tongues like as of fire, and it sat upon each of them. And they were all filled with the Holy Ghost, and began to speak with other tongues, as the Spirit gave them utterance." Acts 2:1-4.

Jesus had led the perfect life without sin. He had spoken the words of life that no other man had ever spoken, and yet had been hated, mocked, and scourged. He then was cruelly nailed to a tree and left there to die the death of a base criminal, yet he had done nothing amiss. Nevertheless, no man took His life from Him, but He laid it down of Himself to redeem those He loved. He took His life up again on the third day according to the scriptures, and appeared to His apostles and disciples for forty days. He commanded them not to depart from Jerusalem, but to wait there for the promise of the Father. About one hundred twenty of them were gathered together in an upper room in Jerusalem and continued with one accord in prayer and supplication. They, by grace, were patiently waiting for the promise of God that they should receive power after the Holy Ghost should come upon them, and that they would be witnesses unto Jesus in Jerusalem, Judea, Samaria and unto the uttermost part of the earth.

This was to be a special time in the history of the church when the prophesies of God should be fulfilled. It was to be the particular manifestation of God showing His power in and upon his people as the church was about to be established visibly. When this manifestation came, Peter said, ***"But this is that which was spoken by the prophet Joel; And it shall come to pass in the last days, saith***

God, I will pour out of my Spirit upon all flesh: and your sons and your daughters shall prophesy, and your young men shall see visions and your old men shall see dreams..." The true believers had been gathered from all parts of the world to experience this outpouring of the Spirit and to be sent back to their native places where the churches were to be established. These things they saw and heard, and they were empowered for the purposes of God to be accomplished in and through them.

We are given a true account of the things that transpired there. The question in my mind is this: does this account only give a report of the history of that day, or are there things hidden in it that are relevant and meaningful in our experience today? Only God is able to give us the true answer, which would be to His glory and to our comfort and edification. No man can do anything of himself. Everything about the heavenly kingdom is in a mystery that is too high and wide and broad and deep for us to know apart from the Holy Spirit. *"Every good gift and every perfect gift is from above, and cometh down from the Father of lights with whom is no variableness, neither shadow of turning."* May the Lord open to us the hidden treasures of knowledge and understanding according to His will and purpose?

On the day of Pentecost, it was manifest that there were true believers gathered together in one place and in one accord in obedience to the Lord's commands. I am made to believe that this was an example given for the church to follow today. By the grace of God, His people gladly obey the Lord's command to forsake not the assembling of yourselves together, as the manner of some is. By grace, they also seek peace and ensue it. They are blessed to endeavor to keep the unity of the Spirit in the bond of peace. Their minds and hearts are knit together in love and truth. The Spirit of God in them causes them to bear the fruit of the Spirit, which is: love, joy, peace, gentleness, goodness, faith, meekness, temperance against which there is no law. We see, in all the true churches that we have been blessed to know, that the children of God are given to walk in the light and to be in one accord. And they are given to speak the truth in love by the Holy Spirit that is in them.

It is a grief to mention, but there are many people who gather together in many places who are not doing so in obedience to the Lord's commands. They take hold of His name but deny His word. Jesus said, *"Why call ye me Lord, Lord, and do not the things which I say?"* The prophet of old said, *"And in that day seven women shall take hold on one man, saying, We will eat our own bread, and wear our own apparel: only let us be called by thy name, to take away our reproach."* So it appears today.

Many take His name to hide their wickedness, but eat their own bread (have their own doctrine) and wear their own apparel (have their own righteousness). There are many today who hate the doctrine of Christ. My family and I experienced it firsthand. Many years ago, when I was given to teach the doctrine election among them, they rose up against my family and me and hatefully cast us out from their midst. They vigorously deny election, true order, and the sovereignty of God. There are many who say that all men have faith, contrary to the scripture. There are many who say that God wants to save everyone, and that salvation is according to the choice of individuals, and that salvation is not altogether by grace. But these things must be in the world.

All in the upper room in Jerusalem were waiting upon Him to fulfill His promise. They were all powerless in themselves to cause anything to come about. Likewise, when we are brought together in meeting, it is mutually agreed, in the inward man, that we are weak and can do nothing of ourselves, and that we must wait upon the Lord. God's people have been taught to know that the preacher cannot preach without that power which comes down from above. All that are taught of God know that there are no 'able preachers' but rather 'enabled preachers', and that is only by the grace of God. They know that none can see, hear or understand anything unless their eyes are opened, their ears are unstopped, and their hearts made soft and tender to the things of the Spirit. They know that they must sit and wait upon the Lord for all things. I am made to believe it is much like the day when the Lord gave the loaves and the fishes to the disciples to distribute to the multitudes. The people who had nothing to eat were made to sit in groups and wait. The disciples had nothing to give to them except what the Lord blessed and broke and gave unto them to hand out. And they were commanded to take up the fragments after the people had eaten, and they took up twelve baskets. I am made to believe this was for the apostles' nourishment. It appears that the same is true of the preaching of the gospel. All must wait upon the Lord, for it all comes from Him. And the preachers are also nourished by the gospel that they are given to preach.

"And when the day of Pentecost was fully come, they were all of one accord in one place. And suddenly there came a sound from heaven as of a rushing mighty wind, and it filled all the house where they were sitting. And there appeared unto them cloven tongues like as of fire, and it sat upon each of them. And they were all filled with the Holy Ghost, and began to speak with other tongues, as the Spirit gave them utterance. And there were dwelling at

Jerusalem Jews, devout men, out of every nation under heaven. Now when this was noised abroad, the multitude came together, and were confounded, because that every man heard them speak in his own language." As they were waiting, a great miracle occurred in their midst. They heard and saw and experienced things they had never known before. They heard the sound from heaven as of a rushing mighty wind. They saw cloven tongues like as of fire that sat upon each of them. They were all filled with the Holy Ghost, and began to speak with other tongues as the Spirit gave them utterance. And every man heard them speak in his own language.

I cannot help believing that we have experienced a measure of this same grace of God from time to time. Can you not remember sitting and waiting upon the Lord in your meetings, longing and yearning for the blessed experience of feeling and knowing the Lord's presence and power? Can you not remember feeling such a great love for your brethren and friends in the faith that you felt to be altogether in one accord with them, having nothing against any one of them? Can you not remember times when your ministers were brought before you in such weakness and humility that you knew the Lord was near? Can you not remember times when you felt that your ministers were made to be a flaming fire in their preaching, and you believed surely the power of God in the Spirit was upon them? Can you not remember when your heart burned with the glowing fire of love for Jesus who gave His life for you and suffered for you in sorrow and grief unspeakable according to the gospel? Can you not remember times when you were made to believe and feel that He was wounded for our transgressions, bruised for our iniquities, and that the chastisement of our peace was upon Him, and that every stripe He received was for our healing? Can you remember times when you felt that the preaching was just for you, in the very language that you understood and that fit your experience and condition?

Was it not at times such as these that you were made to know the fear of the Lord, which is the beginning of wisdom? Was it not at such times that you rejoiced to believe that Jesus is the Word of God and that the Word was with God and the Word was God, and in Him dwells the fullness of the Godhead bodily? Was it not then when you looked upon the great creation seeing that all was the handiwork of God made for His glory and our good? Was it not at these times that you joyfully acknowledged that God loved His people with an everlasting love, that He saved them and called them with a holy calling, not according to our works but according to His own purpose and grace, which was given us in Christ Jesus before the world

was? Was it not then that you were made glad to rejoice in the gospel of grace, which says that He foreknew His people in love, predestinated them to be conformed to the image of His Son, called them out of darkness into His marvelous light, justified them from all sin, and glorified them?

I cannot help believing that when we are made to acknowledge the truth of the doctrine of God, it is because that fire is upon us and we are speaking in other tongues. A tongue is a language – not the gibberish of the false religions of the world. The Lord's people speak a pure language that the world cannot learn. They sing a new song in that language that only the redeemed of the Lord may sing. It is the language of grace without works. It is the language of a powerless people and an all-powerful God, whose strength is made perfect in weakness. The world hates it and tries to destroy it. This language shines the light on all the false doctrine, pride, hypocrisy, and the works of the flesh, and exposes those things for what they are. They hated Jesus for His words, and it is no surprise that they should hate you for yours. No matter what their circumstances, when the Spirit of God rests upon any of His people, much as the Holy Spirit did back there in the day of Pentecost, they cannot help but hear, love, rejoice, believe, trust, obey, hope, give thanks, and sing that new song of grace in other tongues as the Spirit gives them utterance. This is our portion here in this world of sin, persecution, and sorrow - and it is enough.

I trust this was written in love and in hope of eternal life.

J.B. Farmer.
4-19-2010

CORRESPONDENCE

KENNETH G. THOMPSON

An experience of Kenneth G. Thompson of an accident while he was cutting down a tree. His wife, Faye Thompson, said it was written about 3 months before his death. She feels that since so many loved Brother Kenneth, the brethren would love to read of his experience. If you feel to print it in "The Sign of the Times" would be greatly appreciated. Sent by Brothers and Sisters at Valley View Primitive Baptist Church.

One beautiful Fall morning in late September I went about 2 miles from the house to cut and haul in firewood, while falling a tree it sprang to the side knocking me down and landing on my left leg. I was helplessly pinned to the ground with broken bones. Many thoughts came to mind. Never doubting that there was a purpose not an accident in this. With a prayer in my heart that it's working for my good.

After a while I heard a vehicle coming for I was located near a dead end dirt road along Little River. When the truck got near I cried out for help. This certain young man heard, stopped, and came asking what can I do to help you? After explaining the location where to lift the tree, this man, whose name is Marcus, climbed in the tractor and performed the task flawlessly.

After pulling me from under the tree, Marcus left to find a phone to call the rescue squad. When he returned he began telling how he was traveling from Floyd on his way to Christiansburg. While on Route 8 bridge had a sudden desire to drive up this road along the river, then he expressed these words - God moves in mysterious ways. Precisely my thoughts at the time.

I'm made to believe this young man, Marcus, was sent and enabled by our merciful God to perform all that was needed for my beginning the road to recovery.

The following day before going to the operating room, the surgeon warned that I might lose my leg, I was not excited, nor afraid but made reconciled that my God knows best and His will be done.

For several days while in the hospital and after returning to our house, I was overwhelmed by the kind deeds, the many visitors, phone calls and cards.

The Lord blessed me with the best of care from family, doctors, nurses, and my dear wife that knew what to do, how to do, and did do more for my comfort and well being than I could have even expected.

It seems I would be depressed having pain and being confined to a bed and was in this condition for a few short periods of time. Most of the time I was high on the mountain because of the fellowship, encouragement, and love I felt for those of like precious faith combined with comforting passages of scripture such as ***"we know we have passed from death unto life because we love the brethren."***

Oftentimes at night with no one around I was given such a thankful heart for the blessings my Lord bestowed on me that I would tearfully rejoice in a savior's love for the events He blessed me with that day.

When it pleases God we glory in tribulation knowing tribulation worketh patience, patience experience, experience hope and hope maketh not ashamed. For the love of God that is shed abroad in our hearts is given to us.

6-15-2010

Please print my mom's name in your monthly booklet. She is 86 years old and recently suffered from a stroke.

This will bring a smile to her face.

Thank you,
Garry L. Cox

Ollie Carl May
3272 Pineapple Hwy.
Greenville, Ala. 36037

Signs of the Times, Inc.

Dear Sir,

I enjoy the Signs very much. Thanks for publishing the Signs.

Enclosed find $30.00 for 2 years of Signs. The other do as you need.

Thank you,
Ollie Carl May

VOICES OF THE PAST

1908 - THE TRAVEL OF ISRAEL AN EXAMPLE OF GOSPEL TRAVEL TODAY

Written by
William M. Smoot, March, 1908.

"And they came to Elim, where were twelve wells of water, and threescore and ten palm trees and they encamped there by the waters." - Exodus xv, 27.

In the December SECTARIAN, last volume, we received a request from brother G. W. Barr of Dayton, Ohio, for our views upon this Scripture.

We are told in Romans xv. 4, that: ***"for whatsoever things were written were written for our learning, that we through patience and comfort of the Scriptures might have hope."*** Hence we have multiplied evidence of Gospel travel in the Old Testament of that peculiar travel through which the Church passes today.

The connection of the quoted text gives account of the travel of Israel after their deliverance at the Red Sea. The deliverance was a wonderful display of Divine power, that it would seem Israel could not readily forget, and yet they had gone but a few days and ***"came to Marah, they could not drink of the waters of Marah; for they were bitter. ...And the people murmured against Moses, saying, What shall we drink?"***

In our early years before we had an adequate conception of Gospel Truth, we often thought in reading of the travel of these Israelites, how different our course would have been from theirs; but in later years we concluded that our Adamic, natural heart is as prone to wander as was theirs - we see in our earthly nature a reproduction of what was in these carnal Israelites: ***"the people sat down to eat and to drink and rose up to play,"***- Exodus xxxii, 6. Their travel illustrates the travel of Israel today; through storm, and in calm, like Joseph's ***"coat of many colors,"*** - Genesis xxxvii. 3,) for it was just after their experience with the bitter waters of Marah and they came to the wells of water and palm

trees of Elim.

It was but a few days after their departure from Elim that they came *"unto the wilderness of Sin,"* and here it is written *"the whole congregation murmured against Moses and Aaron: ....and said unto them, would to God that we had died by the hand of the Lord in the land of Egypt, when we sat by the flesh pots, and when we did eat bread to the full."* These words certainly sound familiar! We have heard them in different forms, but in identical substance again and again from professed children of grace at the very first appearance of a condition which required a walk *"by faith, and not of sight." "The fleshpots of Egypt"* (the money, ease, lusts and glamour of this present world,) is a fearful, and all-prevailing temptation to the carnal mind. There are Bethel and Elim spots scatted along the mortal pilgrimage of saints where they can rest: *"a covert from the tempest:"* a haven from storm, and from rain.

The word Elim signifies strength and security; and in this surely represents the secure hiding and resting place of the saints. Here is *"the shadow of the Almighty"*- (Psalm xci, 1) under which saints abide; and their place of defense the munitions of rock, (Isaiah xxxiii, 16;) the green grass of the desert upon which they sit down and into which they are led, and where they find rest unto their souls. - Matthew xi, 28-30.

The wells of water represent the Gospel, of which Jesus says, *"whosoever drinketh of the water that I shall give him, shall never thirst; but the water that I shall give him, shall be in him a well of water springing up into everlasting life."*- John iv, 14. In numbers xxxiii, 9 these wells are called *"fountains of water."* The Gospel itself is the inexhaustible well or fountain; but here are found twelve wells, which probably more especially represent the *twelve apostolic gifts,* revealed in the proclamation of that Gospel.

Beloved saints of God, have we not often found such heavenly resting places, as we have come together upon some *"Elim spot,"* and the never-failing well has supplied our every need, *"spring up"* to our comfort, without work or effort on our part, for indeed *"the well is deep,"* said the Samaritan woman, and we *"have nothing to draw with."*- John iv, 11. The preached word has come to us, not in form nor yet in *"uncertain sound,"* but *"in demonstration of the Spirit, and of power."*

The *"threescore and ten palm trees,"* can represent the election and flourishing condition of Israel under the Gospel Covenant. It is noticeable that the number "threescore and ten," is the number that came *"out of the loins of Jacob,"*- Exodus i, 5, typifying *"the purpose of God, according to election"*- Romans ix, 11-13; and pointing to the particular and peculiar people who

alone were to rest; and become refreshed in these holy, consecrated, and sanctified places, as the anointed of the Lord: set apart for the blessing, and the blessing specially prepared and reserved for them.

The Palm-tree like the Cedar tree (Psalm xxix, 5,) is used in the Scriptures to typify the children of grace; as well as to show forth the enduring and sheltering nature of the Gospel Covenant, (Judges iv, 5; Song vii, 7,8.) In Psalm xcii, 12; it is written *"The righteous shall flourish like the palm tree: he shall grow like a cedar in Lebanon."* The Church of the living God sheltered under the overshadowing wings of the Gospel is indeed a city of Palm - trees, revealed in holy symmetry in the work of the temple, where are carved *"cherubim and palm-trees"* (Ezekiel xli, 18- 20) in Gospel unison upon the wall, and in the work of that building which stands as a type of the Gospel Church.

We have then in our subject a beautiful figure of Gospel grace, of the refuge in which the dear tempest-tossed spiritual Israelites enter, assailed by foes without and within, and their own evil hearts as well. Elim is *"favorably located"* for such refuge with the *"bitter waters of Marah"* on one hand, and the wilderness of Sin on the other, while just beyond is located roaring, flaming Sinai with its terrific thunderings, its fiery darts, that disturb the peace, and pierce the soul of the trembling, awe-stricken tribes, who have fled for refuge from the destructive plagues of Egypt.

Beautiful indeed is the language! More expressive still the substance of the testimony of our text. Think, dear reader, of the force of the figure presented for our consideration: *"the twelve wells of water, threescore and ten palm trees"* of Elim. Think of the surroundings of the restful spot; and then think of the world with its bitterness, its envy and strife against the Truth, of its wilderness of woe, barren of a single green blade, or anything else calculated to afford *the slightest* enjoyment to the children of grace: you will see something of what our text presents for the comfort of the Israel of today.

In Proverbs xxv, 25, we are told that: *"As cold waters to a thirsty soul, so is good news from a far country."*

"Waters from Salvation's wells,
Thirsty sinner come and draw;
Love's the fountain when it rose,
Who its heights or depth can tell?
Christ the channel whence it flows,
O'er the banks of sin to swell."

Some of our older members in this country (near Alexandria, Virginia) will remember an aged colored brother, Jacob Cooper, formerly a

member of the Hepzibah Church in Alexandria, but now long since gone, we humbly believe, to his immortal home. *"Uncle Jake,"* as he was familiarly called in those days, used to make the fire and clean up the office of certain lawyers in Alexandria. On one occasion as the winter had broken or was breaking, in order to have a little fun with the elderly man, one of the lawyers asked him. *"Uncle Jake, do you expect to go to the Springs, this year?" "Yes,"* solemnly answered Jake, *"I go to the Springs, sir, twice a year."* Somewhat struck by the sober earnestness of the reply the lawyer inquired, *"What Springs do you go to Uncle Jake?" "The Old School Baptist Association, sir,"* promptly replied the old brother, *"and it is the sweetest water that a poor sinner ever drank."*

As we write our memory turns to the reply of this old brother. We live over again the many precious seasons spent in the sanctuary of eternal Truth; the oases in life's trials, where we are permitted to greet our dear brethren and the friends of Truth eternal; to hear the Gospel preached in its purity, to realize the preciousness of Gospel fellowship, to lay aside for the moment the burdens of mortality; and to rest under the shadow of the palm - trees of our Elim and drink of its wells of living water.

When a boy in our native village during the Civil War, there came through the village one day a company of troops. It was a hot, sultry day, and the company reached the town about noon; foot-sore and weary they halted, broke ranks, and scattered under the trees for refreshments and rest. We have not forgotten how these tired soldiers appeared to enjoy the cooling shade of the trees and temporary rest. So with the children of the Regeneration in their travel through the wilderness of this world, as they reached an Elim spot where they can for the moment lay aside their travel-stained garments, and rest *"in the shade of the trees."*

But our subject in the fullness of its meaning implies something more than a moments' rest. It points us to the etemal character, and the abiding nature of rest in that Man, who *"shall be a hiding-place from the wind, and a covert from the tempest; as rivers of water in a dry place, as the shadow of a great rock in a weary land."*- Isaiah xxxii, 2. *"And in that day there shall be a root of Jesse, which shall stand for an ensign of the people; to it shall the Gentiles seek: and His rest shall be glorious."* - Isaiah xi, 10.

The Scriptures abound with figures of the character under consideration, which point to, and center in Christ as the sure Refuge of saints. A striking one is found in Matthew xiv, 15, where the *green grass* of the desert is a beautiful figure of the Church in the desert of this corrupt world. The last clause of our

subject reads: *"and they encamped there by the waters."* This then for the time being was something more than a *temporary* rest. It was truly this, but it was also something more. It was an encampment of Israel. It was an epoch in their joumey. It was as when the *visible Church* has passed through some fiery trials, and she encamps for a time to rest and to meet similar conflicts. *"For she goes from strength to strength."* - Psalm lxxxiv, 7.

Did she not thus *encamp* after the Context of 1832; of 1852; of 1886-89, and these of later years? New developments are continually arising. New conditions developing, new issues, new perversions, new trials, new conflicts, greater apostasies which must be met in the onward travel of the Church, manifest new needful resting spots. And yet after all it is the same old and oft repeated story of some Israelite murmuring because of the hardness and stringency of the journey, the severity of the statutes of the Gospel; from a natural standpoint hankering after *"the flesh-pots of Egypt."*

"Seeking some easy path
To an inland shore."

But the Church moves onward, *"looks forth as the morning, fair as the moon, clear as the sun, and terrible as an army with banners." "He couched, he lay down as a lion, and as a great lion: who shall stir him up? Blessed is he that blesseth thee, and cursed is he that curseth thee."*- Numbers xxiv, 9.

The Scriptures are one vast volume of Christian experience, dealing more especially with the living scenes of today in the travel of saints. We live the Truth of God. *"Thy word is a lamp unto my feet, and a light unto my path,"* (Psalm cxix, 105,) as we pass through the turmoil of time to the peaceful scenes of rest unending.

"And here as travelers we meet,
Before we reach the fields above, To suit around our Master's feet, And tell the wonders of His love."

The cooling shade under which we rest here is but a foretaste of that which is eternal. The waters by which we camp in our mortal pilgrimage, flow from the throne of God, bearing us onward and upward in more joyous, more glorious revelations, as the streams are lost in the never-failing fountain, and become an impassible river (Ezekiel xlvii, 5,) *"and everything that liveth, which moveth, whithersoever the rivers shall come, shall live. " Truly" spring up into everlasting life."*

Many of us have come to the *brink of the river. "By faith we look out upon the vast glories which blaze forth from the immortal throne. Our only and real enjoyment lies in the interest of the heavenly kingdom; the real plea-*

sure of our mortal pilgrimage is in its restful pursuits. It brightens our pathway through time, "as the shininq light, that shineth more and more unto the perfect day." Through a rift in the cloud we catch a glimpse of the sublime splendors of the world to come, and hear *"the voice of harpers harping with their harps;"* rejoicing *"in hope of the glory of God;" "receiving the end of your (our) faith, even the salvation of (our) souls."*

"He hath not dealt with us after our sins; nor rewarded us according to our iniquities. For as the heaven is high above the earth, so great is His mercy toward them that fear Him. ...The mercy of the Lord is from everlasting to everlasting upon them that fear Him, and His righteousness unto children's children." - Psalm ciii.

DOCTRINE VS. EXPERIENCE

"Give, ear, O ye heavens, and I will speak: and hear O earth, the words of my mouth. My doctrine shall drop as the rain, my speech shall distil as the dew; as the small rain upon the tender herb, and as the showers upon the grass."

Deut. 32:1,2. "Who is among you that feareth the Lord, that obeyeth, the voice of his servant, that walketh in darkness and hath no light? let him trust in the name of the Lord, and stay upon his God." Isa. 50:10.

Have you been among a number of the people of God-as they were discussing the preaching of various ministers? If so, you have heard them extolling the gift of one that was good at doctrinal preaching, saying that they did not come for experimental preaching. Then no doubt you have heard someone extol the gift of some other that was good at experimental preaching, saying that they did not know much, about doctrine, but that they loved experience.

I have titled this writing in a peculiar manner. I have intended just as I have titled it, so as to draw attention to our state. It seems just like that to me. Not in the inspiration of God but we have, drawn a line of difference between doctrine and experience, saying that one of them is good preaching, but that the other is not; saying that one of them is permissible, but that the other is not. We have placed doctrine in opposition to, or against experience, or vice versa. In our estimation, God gives us only doctrine to preach; that we have set up experience in opposition to God and that it is thus God sanctioned to preach doctrine, but that it is man made to preach experience.

Too much of the time those that like to hear doctrine preached (as they call it) have heard something

that was called experience, but that was foreign to the experience of a saint of God.

If we always had a correct perspective of what experience really is about we would be in a better condition to pass judgment on what is called doctrinal preaching or experimental preaching. For instance, much has been said about preaching the sincere milk of the word, meaning, as I take it, that little ones can digest milk better than strong meat. I agree with that. But I do not think about it as I have heard it explained. Preaching experience does not mean that the minister is preaching to nor about the natural man. He does not have any right whatever, nor any time whatever, to preach to nor about that. Nor does it mean that when a minister is preaching experience that he is preaching soft or conditional. Moreover, when a man is preaching doctrine, it definitely does not mean that he is doing good preaching, for I assure you that there are many doctrines of men being preached.

Personally, I believe all preaching is doctrinal. It is as much doctrine to preach that God leads the blind by a way that they knew not, as it is to preach that God loves His people with an everlasting love; it is as much doctrine to preach to the laboring and heavy laden to come to Christ, as it is to declare that God declared the end from the beginning. Furthermore, doctrinal preaching will never be profitable to the children of God unless it is experienced. Faith is the gift of God, but unless that faith exercises the child of God it is dead faith. Preaching that faith is a gift of God, and that having that faith means that the child of God is not active under the administration of that faith, is not true doctrinal preaching. The child of God is not active to get faith but when faith comes, when faith is given, he is then active, not in order to have faith, but he is active because that he is acted upon.

What people generally call doctrinal preaching is telling what God did in covenant before the world began. All of the purposes that originate in the eternal mind of God will never be worth anything to a sinner until such time as it is revealed to us, and that revelation is an experimental work in our heart and mind and soul. This is as much doctrinal truth as the purpose to do so. They cannot be divided; they cannot be separated one from the other. They both are received in an experience. Paul tells us that we glory in tribulation. Tribulations were appointed to us by our Savior just before He entered into His glory. In the world ye shall have tribulation, but in me peace. Both the tribulation and the peace are parts of the doctrinal dealings of God with His people. When we attempt to say that this is doctrine, but that this is experience, and attempt to allot each one as being good and better, we are subverting the written word as well as the gospel of our sal-

vation, I do not know of a harder, more austere doctrine than to say that God does not have anything to do with our tribulations, sorrows, sufferings, but how destitute our lives would be if we did not have His effectual workings in us in showing (John 16) us these sublime things. It is Jacob; if it is the best thought of minister; whoever it is, or whenever they say it, that tribulations are against us, or that they a r e not good for us, t h e n Paul (and the Romans, and thus you and I) are in something that ought not to be. We glory (boast) in tribulation. This is experimental, that is, it is presently in this life, but surely no one would attempt to separate the allotment of tribulations as not being a segment of the doctrine. And let it be noted in passing, that this glorying or boasting (for that is the meaning of this glorying) is not found in him or her that says, If a tree is falling toward you there is not any need to run, or that if a train is coming down upon you there is not any need to step out of the way, or if false teaching is creeping in upon the people of God there is not any need for a voice to be raised in protest by the spirit of him or her that is glorying in tribulations. That is an experience alright, but it is an experience of the deluding power of Satan, and it is just as false as my Arminian neighbors that tell me that God does not have anything to do with a storm destroying my home or of God having nothing to do with a car wreck in which some one is killed.

The children of God glory in tribulations, why? Because that they are now working for our benefit. I have been dealt with in derision because I have been ready to maintain that the only salvation I know anything about is time salvation. I would never have had a taste of living water; I would never have had a crumb of living bread, had it not been for the revelation of these things to me in time.

Tribulation, to men without God and without hope in the world, is the work of the devil; it is because that we are not acquainted with God (Job 22:21) ; it is because that either we or our parents have sinned (John 9:2). Job's miserable would-be comforters were condemned for their position that Job's sins had separated him from his Maker, and, even though they were disciples that suggested that either the blind man had sinned or his parents had sinned, they were put in their place by the Savior. All things work together for good. They are now doing that. They do that from the beginning of our experience to the end of it. But try to tell Jacob that and he replies, No, some things are not for my good; some things are against me. But search for Jacob after the deliverances of the Israelite family and listen carefully if that is his refrain.

Try to tell Jacob that before he knows God, and you will always get that answer, to-wit: bad things are against me; tell Jacob, or any dis-

ciple, then at home in the body that God's blessings come to us because of our obedience, and he and we will acquiesce to that, but let the same man, Jacob or you and I, be brought where John Newton travelled, and one and all will sing,

Through many dangers, toils and snares,
I have already come;
'Tis grace has brought me safe thus far,
And grace will lead me home.

Or, if lifted to the third heaven, one and all will declare boldly but humbly that it is by the grace of God (1 Cor. 15:10), or if anyone of us has been brought into the presence of God in the face of Jesus Christ, he or she, one and all, will declare to ancient Israel, or to spiritual Israel, that *"He is all my salvation, that He is all of my desire." (2 Sam. 23:5)*

How gracious are the dealings of the Lord with His afflicted people. Moses, being inspired of God, and looking forward with joy to a better kingdom, founded on better promises, and thus bringing better things, is moved to say, *"My doctrine shall drop as the rain."* God does not accidently drop it, but He turns it loose for a predetermined place or person. He turns it loose, it drops to its designated place. In His determination of the inheritance of the people of God. He set the bounds of their habitation, (v. 8, also see Acts 17:26) and thus they were at the precise place in the most minute detail for the dropping of the doctrine on them. No other power inherited; no wind of doctrine (or even of nature) caused the least variation as to when and where and how it fell on the designated people. That much is what you would call doctrine, is it not? That is what many of us want to hear (so we say), but there is more to it than that. It does not fall without purpose either to a designated person or people, it does not fall without purpose in their life, in their experience. It falls as the rain, that is it asks no let, it permits no hinderance. It is never void; it never fails to get to the designated end. But getting to the mark is not all, it accomplishes the will of Him that drops it upon the heirs of promise. It distils as the dew. That is as much the purpose of God as is the getting of it to the designated end. It distils as the dew; Have you ever walked out at night and heard the dew distilling? Have you? I am on forbidden ground, let him that is wise, come tell us what our souls are longing to hear. Have you ever heard the dew distilling? If you have not, and it drops sovereignly, please be cautious in running around the country telling our bankrupt sinners that they can command or countermand the coming down or the dropping down of doctrine. If you can even hear the distillation of the dew, certainly it would be distilled before you could prevent it reaching the designated

person or people or place. There is not any noise when a son of Adam is being translated out of darkness into light. (Isa. 33:20; Lam. 3:26; 1 Kgs. 6:7; 1 Tim. 2:2; 1 Pet. 3:4) ***"If you do not hear any sound of a thing being done, certainly you cannot help nor hinder. Please remember that this soundless condition is, experience."***

Another thing. The dew distils in the night time. Do you know the difference between the experience of God's people and that of the world? It is good, it is extensive, it is strange. From the standpoint of the children of God, they are walking in darkness. From the standing of an ungodly man or woman they are walking in the light, or in the day time. (Isa. 50:11,12) What an experience is this: One outside Christ, outside the kingdom and walking in the light. What need has she or he that is so much their own keeper? They kindled the fire that makes all of their sparks; all of their light, but what is to follow? What *of* them? What is to be their end? They shall have at the hand of the Lord a lying down in sorrow. But he or she feels to be walking in darkness, that poor tried soul has a wonderful experience. He that lets the doctrine drop as the rain; that lets it distil as the dew; that sends it forth as the drouth-breaking word on tender herbs, (little unwashed, unswaddled babes in Christ.) (Ezek. 16) It causes them to give off the sweet smelling fragrance of a newly washed, newly anointed little member in the midst of the church with Jesus as King and His subjects gathered around Him, will dwell by experience among men, that is, quickened men. In the same manner, from the same source, He that causes His "let" to bring light also causes His "let" to, be in the midst of the storm to hear no stroke of lightening, nor shift of clouds, no unknown power, no unseen enemy will hinder that dropping doctrine to get to the earth, causing it to give bread to the eater and seed to the sower.

When earthly pride is crucified in you, when you have seen and felt all light gone, when you have felt to be in gross darkness, when the treasures that you thought to have been stored up, lose all vitality and appeasing power, and thirst quenching waters are all dried up, will you remember a poor helpless sinner and beg the Lord to send forth His quickening Spirit in my life that I might be kept and blessed to rightly declare the word of truth, both as regarding what is called doctrine, as well as what is called experience, and to have no fear (of man) in doing it.

Elder W. D. Griffin

PSALM 32:10.

Many sorrows shall be to the wicked: but he that trusteth in the Lord, mercy shall compass him about.

"Blessed is the man whom thou chastenest, O Lord, and teachest him out of thy law."- Psalm xciv. 12.

We may observe in the words before us, that the Lord puts *chastening* before *teaching.* Is there not something remarkable in this? Why should chastening precede teaching? For this reason, We have no ear to hear except so far as we are chastened, It was so with the prodigal, Until he was brought to his right mind by strokes of hunger, he did not think of his father's house; he had no heart to return; but a mighty famine sent him home. So it is with God's children; as long as they are allowed to wander in their backslidings, they have no heart to return, But let the rod come; let them be driven home by stripes; then they have an ear to listen, while God teaches them to profit, instructs them by his blessed Spirit, and speaks into their heart those lessons which are for their eternal good,

"And teachest him out of thy law." "The law" in the Scriptures has a very wide signification; it means, in the original, instruction. The word is *Torah,* which signifies ***"teaching,"*** or ***"direction."*** Thus the word ***"law"*** is not confined to the law of Moses given in thunder and lightning upon Mount Sinai; but it includes also the gospel of the Lord Jesus Christ- ***"the perfect law of liberty;" "the law of the spirit of life in Christ Jesus;" "that law which was in the heart of the Redeemer, when he said, "I come to do thy will, O God; yea, thy law is within my heart."***

Now, as the Lord teaches his children, ***"out of the law,"*** strictly so called, so he teaches them out of the gospel; and to my mind, there is something exceedingly sweet and expressive in the words ***"out of the law."*** It seems to convey, not only that the law is a treasure-house of wrath, but that the gospel also is a treasure - house of mercy. And as those who know most of the law are only taught ***" out of the law,"*** and not the whole of the law, only a few drops, as it were, out of the inexhaustible wrath of God; so out of the heavenly treasure-house of the gospel, ***"the perfect law of liberty,"*** it is but a little of grace and mercy that in this life can be known. As Christ said to his disciples in promising the Spirit: ***"He shall take of mine, and shall shew it unto you."*** He cannot take ***"all,"*** and shew it unto them; for none could live under the sight. The Spirit, therefore, takes *of* the things of Christ, and shews here a little, and there a little; some little blessedness here, and some little blessedness there; a suitable promise, a gracious testimony, a com forting text, an encouraging word, a sight of atoning blood, a smile of his countenance, a view of his Person, a discovery of his righteousness, or a glimpse of his love. This is taking of the things of

Christ, and revealing them to the soul. And thus, the man whom the Lord takes in hand, he teaches *"out of "* the gospel by making Christ experimentally known, and revealing his dying love. And thus he teaches each and all *"out of his law"* - both the law from Sinai, and the law from Zion.

Elder J.C. Philpot

---

1 CORINTHIANS 2:5-9.

That your faith should not stand in the wisdom of men, but in the power of God.

Howbeit we speak wisdom among them that are perfect: yet not the wisdom of this world, nor of the princes of this world, that come to nought:

But we speak the wisdom of God in a mystery, even the hidden wisdom, of this world, that come to nought:

But we speak the wisdom of God in a mystery, even the hidden wisdom, which God ordained before the world unto our glory:

Which none of the princes of this world knew: for had they known it, they would not have crucified the Lord of glory.

But as it is written, Eye hath not seen, nor ear heard, neither have entered into the heart of man, the things which God hath prepared for them that love him.

MEETINGS

EASTERN KEHUKEE PRIMITIVE BAPTIST ASSOCIATION

The 2010 session of the Eastern Kehukee Association will convene, the Lord willing, with Skewarkey Church located in Williamston, North Carolina. The meeting will be held on Saturday, October 2 and Sunday, October 3. Preaching services will begin each day at 10:30 a.m.

The church is located just off US 64E. Take Exit 514, turning left toward Williamston. Go about 1 1/2 miles and the church is on the left. It is a big white board building.

We invite the ministers of our faith and order, our brethren and all lovers of the truth to meet with us.

Naomi Coker
Association Clerk
252-823-0786

IS IT TIME TO RENEW YOUR SUBSCRIPTION?

IF YOUR EXPIRATION DATE IS 9/10

IT EXPIRES WITH THIS ISSUE

CONTRIBUTIONS

FOR JULY 2010

Pearl Pendleton, VA	5.00
Clinton Barron, LA	5.00
Phyllis Hollandsworth, VA	5.00
Alvis Shelton, VA	15.00
Elder Junior Conner, VA	5.00
Ollie May, AL	5.00
Lessie Smith, LA	35.00
Steve Everett, VA	25.00
Elder Carl Terry, VA	5.00
Elder James Howard, AL	50.00
Melvin Cruise, VA	5.00
Vivian Underwood, VA	5.00
Larry Bird, NC	5.00
Angie Cox, NC	25.00

ISAIAH 5:1-2.

Now will I sing to my well-beloved a song of my beloved touching his vineyard. My well beloved hath a vineyard in a very fruitful hill:

And he fenced it, and gathered out the stones thereof, and planted it with the choicest vine, and built a tower in the midst of it, and also made a winepress therein: and he looked that it should bring forth grapes, and it brought forth wild grapes.

OBITUARIES

RUBY MAE HEDGE DUNCAN

It is with heavy hearts and much sadness that we attempt to write the obituary of our dear friend and beloved sister in the church, Sister Ruby Mae Hedge Duncan.

Sister Ruby was born September 23, 1921 and passed away May 21, 2010 making her stay on earth 88 years. She was preceded in death by her husband Joseph Jackson Duncan; and her parents, Anderson Bentley and Ina Mazzie Meredith Hedge. Survivors include two sons and daughter-in-law, Jackson Bentley and Lynn Duncan, and David Phillips and Anne Duncan, all of Christiansburg; a granddaughter and her husband, Kim Duncan and Steve Wade, of Radford; a stepgrandson, Derek Oliver, of Christiansburg; two great-grandchildren, Jackson Lewis and Shannon Kathleen Wade; and brother-in-law and wife, Vance and Lena Duncan of Christiansburg.

Sister Ruby was a faithful member of Indian Creek Primitive Baptist Church for over 57 years Sister Ruby, along with her husband Joe, asked for a home in the church at

Valley View Primitive Baptist Church on the third weekend in September, 1952 and were baptized the first Sunday in October, 1952 in Snowville "Little River" by their pastor, Elder Golden P. Harris. On October 25, 1952, they asked for their membership to be with Indian Creek Primitive Baptist Church and were received into fellowship. Her husband, brother Joe, served the church as deacon for 18 years - 1957 to 1975.

Sister Ruby had a great desire to go to church and did attend as long as she was able. She had a beautiful alto voice that blended, so well, with our hymns.

Sister Ruby was a firm believer in "Salvation by the Grace of God". She was made submissive to her sickness and would often say "God's Will be Done". We had lots of good visits with her and the mention of her two great -grandchildren would bring a smile to her face. Her family meant so much to her.

Funeral services were held at Indian Creek Primitive Baptist Church, Floyd County at 3:00 P.M. on Sunday, May 23, 2010 by Elder Kenneth Hopkins and dismissed, at the cemetery, by Elder Tommy Pegram. She was laid to rest, beside her husband Joe, in the Indian Creek Cemetery . We feel unworthy to write this and will miss this dear one, but find comfort that our loss is her Eternal Gain.

Done by order of Indian Creek Primitive Church in conference on June 26, 2010. Resolved, therefore,

That one copy be given to her family, one copy to the Signs of the Times, one copy to the church.

Elder Kenneth D. Hopkins,
Moderator
Harold J. Hollandsworth,
Committee
Phyllis S. Hollandsworth,
Committee

IRVIN RAMSEY HOLLEY

At the request of his daughters, I will attempt to write a memoriam for Irvin Ramsey Holley. Brother Holley was born Apri1 25, 1908 in Pittsylvania County, Virginia, and was the son of Charlie Lester Holley and Susan Panana Brumfield Holley.

Brother Irvin and his lovely wife were married 74 years. Annie Davis Holley predeceased her husband Irvin on May 9, 2007. Brother Irvin is survived by three daughters, Boots Elliot, Shelby Shelton and Nancy King.

In Psalms Chapter 116, verse 15, you find: - ***"Precious in the sight of the Lord is the death of his saints."*** Brother Holley was a member of Danville Primitive Baptist Church for 49 years and was a deacon there for a number of years. His walk and life were lived in true example of a saint of God. At his 100th birthday celebration, the facility overflowed with brethren and friends, bearing a visual testimony of the love and esteem in which they held this dear brother.

A few days before his natural death, he told me that he desired to leave this natural life and his hope was to be carried to his heavenly home. I believe he is now resting in a peaceful sleep in the Paradise of God, awaiting the glorious resurrection of the body when the soul and body will be raised in the likeness of Christ and dwell with him in eternity.

His funeral was conducted by Elder Mark Terry and Elder Jimmy Gray March 8, 2010.

We shall miss his presence with us but he has been carried from his natural home to the eternal home reserved for the saints of God.

In loving memory of a
dear brother in the Lord,
Burnell Williams

Obituary of
SISTER IMOGENE A. QUESENBERRY

The Indian Creek Primitive Baptist Church located in Indian Valley, Virginia bows in humble submission to our Heavenly Father, in the calling of our dear sister, Imogene A. Quesenberry.

Sister Imogene Quesenberry, age *93,* of Willis, Virginia departed this life for her eternal home on Monday, June 14th, 2010. She was born on September 28th, 1916 making her stay here some 94 years.

Sister Imogene was preceded in death by her parents, Kyle and Nora A. Phillips Akers, her husband Bro. Norman Quesenberry, and other family members.

Sister Imogene was married to her late husband some 66 years. To this union was born 4 children. Janice Quesenberry, of the home; Lorene Quesenberry and her husband, Kyle Bowman; Bennie& Margie Quesenberry Danny & Gail Quesenberry. Also, four grandchildren, two stepchildren, five great-grandchildren.

Sister Imogene Quesenberry joined Indian Creek Primitive Baptist church in June 27th, 1954 and was baptized by her Pastor Elder G. P. Harris on July 25th, 1954, She was a faithful member for 5 years. She firmly believed in Salvation by the grace of God. She loved her church family, and her door was always

open to her loved ones, church members, friends and neighbors. She loved to make beautiful quilts and share with others.

In the scripture we find, we are known for the fruits, well this sister showed her fruits by the love she had for her fellow man and love of her church.

Funeral services for Sister Imogene Quesenberry was held at her home church on June 16th, 2010 by her Pastor, Elder Kenneth Hopkins, and Elder Thomas Pegram. She was laid to rest in the church cemetery by her late husband to wait the coming of our Blessed Lord.

Elder Kenneth D. Hopkins,
Moderator
Bro. J. B. Mitchell
Sis. Jean Mitchell, *Committee*

ELDER CLARENCE D. STONE

God in His infinite wisdom and tender mercy has called to rest His faithful servant and dear brother in Christ, Elder Clarence D. Stone, age 75. He passed away March 31, 2010 while taking therapy at Memorial Hospital of Martinsville and Henry County.

Elder Stone was born in Henry Co., Virginia on November 9, 1934 to Perry Lee Stone and Majie O'Dell Stone who are both deceased.

He was a great-grandson of Elder P. A. "Xander" Cahill. Brother Stone is survived by his loving wife of 54 years, Sister Gloria Walker Stone; daughter and son in-law Sharon Stone Reynolds and Roger Reynolds and son and daughter in *law* Steven D. Stone and Tina Gillette Stone. His grandchildren Britney Reynolds, Courtney Reynolds, Luke Reynolds, Brett Stone and step grand-children Zach Gillette and Kaitlyn Pugh. Also a sister in law Barbara Stone; a brother and sister in law Ralph and Mary Lou Stone and a brother and sister in law Lewis and Ruby Stone. In addition to his parents Bother Stone was preceded in death by a sister and brother in law, Thelma and Norman Dodson, a brother, Perry H. "Hamp" Stone, and a grandson, Benjamin Reynolds.

Elder Stone served in the United States Army and worked at Fieldcrest Mills until becoming disabled. He suffered a heart attack in 1983 and again in 1993, and had a very delicate and complex heart valve surgery in June 2009. He had suffered so much in his mortal body, but we believe that he is now sweetly resting, awaiting the resurrection.

Brother Clarence Stone asked for a home and was received at Union Primitive Baptist Church, Nov. 22, 1986, and was baptized May 24,

1987 by Elder Leonard J. Brammer. Being burdened to preach the gospel of his blessed Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ, he was soon liberated by his home church. He was ordained to the full work of the gospel ministry, Nov. 26,1988. During his, servlce he pastored Sandy Level, Camp Branch, Knob and Chapel Churches and at the time of his death he was serving Rocky Mount Church and his home church, Union.

Elder Stone was wonderfully blessed; with the extraordinary gift that God bestowed upon him. We believe he bore the marks of the *"Lord Jesus"* and the fruit of the spirit: love, joy, peace, long suffering, gentleness, goodness, faith, meekness, temperance: against such there is no law. We believe he proved this in his daily walk and godly conversation. He was blessed to preach the salvation of *God's* children is by the Sovereign Grace of Almighty God. He had a great knowledge of the scriptures, and I have remarked that *"Brother Clarence is a walking concordance, if you have a question about where to find a certain scripture just ask Brother Stone."* He was given of God to *"Study to shew thyself approved unto God, a workman that needeth not to be ashamed, rightly dividing the word of truth."* (II Tim. 2:15) Also as we heard him often quote, *"For I am not ashamed of the gospel of Christ: for it is the power of God unto salvation to every one that believeth; to the Jew first, and also to the Greek."* (Rom. 1:16)

He visited the sick and shut-in and preached many funerals.

He was known near and far and loved to be with those of like precious faith. He loved and was loved and is sorely missed by his wife and family, brethren, neighbors and friends. But we believe our loss is his eternal gain. May it be our prayer to our Lord God that we all be reconciled to His holy and righteous will.

Funeral services were held at Union Primitive Baptist Church, Patrick Co., Va. with Elder Larry Hollandsworth and Elder Mark Terry officiating before a large and sympathetic congregation. His earthly body was laid to rest in the church cemetery beneath a beautiful mound of flowers, to await the coming of the Lord Jesus, when Brother Clarence and all the ransomed Church of God will be raised to be fashioned like unto the glorious body of Jesus. Amen.

Written by one who loved him for Christ's sake,

Mark I. Terry

Signs of the Times

DEVOTED TO THE OLD SCHOOL BAPTIST CAUSE

" The Sword of the Lord and of Gideon "

VOL. 178 **HILLSVILLE, VA., OCTOBER 2010** **NO. 10**

SIGNS OF THE TIMES

ISSN - 0199 - 0063

Subscription price $15.00 per year - $25.00 two years

Published monthly by
SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.

Tony R. Horton
Circulation Manager and Treasurer
1429 Howlett Street, Hillsville, Va. 24343
Phone (276) 728-5651

EDITOR-in-CHIEF

Elder Kenneth R. Key
721 Willard Street
Greensboro, N.C. 27405
Phone (336) 273-7464

ASSOCIATE EDITORS

Elder Richard H. Campbell
2171 Allen Court
Germantown, Tenn. 38138
Phone (901) 753-7791

Elder C.B. Davis, Jr.
1251 Paynes Tavern Rd.
Roxboro, N.C. 27573
Phone (336) 599-7236

Elder J. B. Farmer
6373 N. State Hwy 7
Grayson, Ky. 41143
(606) 474-4327

Elder Cleo Robertson
111 Livingstone Drive
Cary, NC 27513
(919) 460-7721

All letters for this paper containing subscriptions and remittances, should be mailed to Tony R. Horton, 1429 Howlett Street, Hillsville, Va. 24343. All articles and letters for publication, all notices of meetings and all obituaries should be mailed to Elder Kenneth R. Key, 721 Willard Street, Greensboro, N.C. 27405

SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.
1429 Howlett Street
Hillsville, Va. 24343

FRUIT OF ETERNAL UNION

Betroth'd in love ere time began
His blood-bought bride with Jesus see;
Made by Eternal Union ONE,
Who was, and is, and is to be.

Thus He became our Covenant Head,
Charg'd with her sin the Savior stands,
To do, and suffer in her stead
All that the righteous law demands.

Here justice and the highest grace
Met in the sinner's only Friend;
He freely took our lowest place;
Oh! Love that does all thought transcend.

When sunk in sin He'll not disown
Those sacred ties that made her His,
But claim this partner of His throne,
Thro' floods of wrath and deep distress.

Nor flood, nor flame, nor hell combin'd;
Shall from His heart the Church divide;
His blood the Eternal covenant sign'd
When for her sins in love He died.

Thus in His eyes she ever stood
From wrinkle and from blemish free;
Lov'd with the dateless Love of God,
And blest by the great Sacred Three.

LM THOMAS BRADBURY

CONTENTS

EDITORIAL 218
Elder Richard H. Campbell

VOICES OF THE PAST 223
Elder E. J. Lambert
Horace H. Lefferts
P. W. Sawin
Elder J.C. Philpot

CONTRIBUTIONS 237

MEETINGS 238

OBITUARIES 239
Shirley B. Carroll
Nancy Tate Walton

EDITORIALS

MERCY IS FROM EVERLASTING TO EVERLASTING

"O give thanks unto the Lord, for he is good: for his mercy endureth forever." (I Chronicles 16:34)

The mercy of the Lord is from everlasting to everlasting upon them that fear him, to them that have been called from nature's darkness into his marvelous light. This mercy is as old as God is, and is just as sure and certain to endure forever toward those who were chosen in Christ before the foundation of the world, as the fact that there is a heaven prepared for those who love God. All the power of the Godhead is supporting each of these promises and they are sure and steadfast. The comfort of this mercy that endures forever is the most precious treasure that the children of God experience in this life. It will never forsake them, because without it they could not stand, and the evidence is that they shall all stand without the loss of one.

This is the same mercy that was extended to Adam and Eve in the garden of Eden when they partook of the fruit of the forbidden tree. They had no legal right or just claim to the mercy that was shown to them in their hour of need, or the promise that was made unto their seed which would come after them. It was solely the mercy of God, and had it not been extended to them at that time there would have been no heirs to inherit that heavenly kingdom that was prepared for the saints of God. Then, as it has ever been, this mercy is the eternal refuge of the children of God, and then, as Moses said, ***"Underneath are the everlasting arms."*** What security the heirs of promise are blessed with. Heaven will not be populated because there are some who are worthy, but only because mercy endured when man could not. The first man could not endure the temptations which confronted him, and all of those following are the same flesh, vain, weak, and as Peter said, ***"All***

flesh is as grass."

Mercy was extended to Abram when he dwelt in the Ur of the Chaldees, and the Lord told him to get out of that country away from his kindred according to the flesh, unto a land that the Lord would show him. He promised Abram at the same time that in Abram all the nations of the earth would be blessed. At the same time that the mercy of God was extended to Abram, the promise was given also, as it is with each of his children. They realize that they have not received because of any worthiness within themselves, but at the same time cannot deny that they do have a hope in things eternal, and a kinship toward those who have been called out in like manner. This mercy followed Abraham all of his life, and we hope to see the fulfilling of that promise on down through history, even to the present day. By promise an heir was given unto Abraham through Sarah, and according to nature that was impossible, yet it happened according to God's promise. Abraham rejoiced exceedingly and yet at the time appointed was made willing to offer his own son as a sacrifice unto his God. Mercy intervened and spared the son, but the trial was experienced in all its anguish by Abraham. *"O the depth of the riches both of the wisdom and knowledge of God! How unsearchable are his judgements and his ways past finding out."* This most assuredly must have been the feelings of Abraham as he experienced this trial of faith which all of God's people must pass through in some measure. As Peter wrote, *"That the trial of your faith, being much more precious than gold that perisheth, though it be tried by fire, might be found unto praise and honor and glory at the appearing of Jesus Christ:"* It is all to the glory of God and sent in that mercy that endureth forever.

It was this same mercy that sustained Job in all of his afflictions and brought him through them praising his Creator. The same mercy that called David from following after his father's sheep and placed him upon the throne of Israel. The way in which this was accomplished was not in what would normally be considered a natural sequence of events. Saul was king of Israel and as such, according to nature, had the power to raise up whom he would and to kill whom he would, but on several occasions he would have killed David but something (mercy) delivered David out of the hands of Saul. On at least two occasions Saul was delivered into the hands of David, but the same thing that intervened and spared David's life, intervened so that David would not stretch forth his hand against the Lord's annointed. This same mercy followed David all of the days of his life. Mercy prevailed on behalf of David when Absalom, his own son, sought to take his life, and the most precious time in the life of David when this

mercy prevailed, was when in the lust of the flesh temptation overcame him and he sinned. This is true of each in their own travels, they are made to realize the weakness and sinfulness of the flesh and to know that unless mercy endures toward them they are eternally lost and without hope. This is why David was made to declare over and over, ***"the mercy of the Lord endureth forever."*** What comfort it is to the trembling heirs of promise to see David brought through all of his trials and then come down to the end of his natural life and be blessed, in spite of all this, to declare, ***"Although my house be not so with God, yet he hath made with me an everlasting covenant ordered in all things and sure, for this is all my salvation and all my desire, although he maketh it not to grow."*** This is the testimony of all who have been brought this way. They acknowledge that although their standing before God does not warrant it, God hath extended mercy to them and all of their salvation and their desire rests alone in the mercy and in the promises made to those that possess it. They realize that it comes down to them sovereignly and majestically as the rain and snow from heaven and revives their trembling and fainting heart when it seems that they shall surely perish.

Daniel's life was an example of the mercy of God leading and directing the footsteps of His children in this life. By mercy Daniel was granted favor in the eyes of the keeper of the Hebrew children who were to stand before the king. By mercy he was given the interpretation of the dreams which was to raise him to positions of great authority in the kingdom of that day. Just as Joseph was in his day. These were times in which a great work was to be done for the Lord"s people, and at such times one is always raised up to perform the work. Joseph was to save many people alive, and Daniel was to witness to the Lord's people in his day. They were what they were by the mercy of God.

The comforting thought is that this mercy is not bestowed upon the children of God because of what they are by nature, but rather in spite of what they are by nature. The Gadarene was a recipient of this mercy in the same way David or Saul of Tarsus was, and that was by the grace of Almighty God. The Gadarene and Saul of Tarsus are typical of all of God's children before they have been quickened by the Holy Spirit and called with a holy calling into the manifest family of God. They were creatures of wrath, even as others, whether they dwelt among the tombs, as outcasts from the societies of this world or were profiting in the religions of the world above many. When it pleases God who separated them from their mother's womb to separate them from their state in nature and call them by his grace, it is this same

mercy that is bestowed upon them. For the first time they are clothed and in their right mind and they are shown what they are by nature and what they must be by grace. They are given to see that all flesh is as grass and the goodliness thereof is as the flower of the field, and is profitable for nothing in spiritual matters. They all go home to their friends and begin to tell them what great things the Lord has done for them, and are surprised to find that their experience is not new to them. They had felt that surely their's was an unique case, and others did not require the same miracle of grace that they feel to have experienced. As they travel this new way unto them, they begin to see the sufferings that are also common to all in a greater or lesser degree, and are made to see their dependence on this mercy to sustain them on their journey. This is when scriptures such as the one above have such a special significance to each one.

This mercy extend's to all the Ruth's, Cornelius' Syrophenician women, deaf, blind, halt, lame, poor and hungry for whom it was treasured in Christ before the foundation of the world, and every event will come to pass that is necessary for it to be manifested in their lives. According to nature, there are many times when it seems by chance but I believe that they are all the same as the Samaritan woman at the well states, *"and he must needs,"* speaking of Jesus as he left Judea and departed again into Galilee He must needs go that way because that is where this woman was, and the time had come when it must needs be made manifest unto her and others as they were chosen vessels, even though they were not of the Jews. This is true of the blind man to whom Jesus gave sight. He told his disciples this man was born blind, *"That the works of God should be made manifest in him."* No accident or chance there, just this mercy manifest that it does indeed endure forever to those who are predestinated unto the adoption of children by Jesus Christ to himself, according to the good pleasure of His will.

As Paul recorded in Romans, *"Who shall separate us from the love of God?"* He then lists several things that comfort the children of God in this life, things which without this mercy would indeed cause them to fall by the wayside, but this does not happen to any because the one that has begun a good work in them will not, yea cannot fail. They not only do not fall by the wayside but Paul says, *"Nay in all these things we are more than conquerors through him that loved us."* He sets forth the extent to which this mercy endures on behalf of those to whom it is extended, and then says he was fully persuaded that nothing was able to separate them from the love of God which was in Christ the Lord. Paul was led along the pathway of life in such a

way that he also was blessed to see that the mercy of God covers all of these situations that God's children face in this life. It is comforting to read the writings of those who, we hope, have traveled the same way that we have been brought along, and find them ending their pilgrimage declaring that this mercy endures even unto death. Paul was blessed as he neared the end of his journey, to declare, ***"I am now ready to be offered, and the time of my departure is at hand."*** No fear of dying, no desire to remain in this wilderness of sin, no sorrow of leaving those he loved: just confident that the same mercy, which had been his constant companion since his experience on the road to Damascus, would sustain those who remained and bring them down to the end of their allotted time just as it had him. ***"I have fought a good fight, I have finished my course, I have kept the faith, henceforth there is laid up for me a crown of righteousness, which the Lord the righteous Judge shall give me at that day, and not to me only, but unto all them that love his appearing."*** What a rich blessing of God's abounding grace upon this aging Apostle to be given at this stage in his life such a comfort in the blessed assurance that this mercy endureth forever, and included the assurance of his having a part in the glorious resurrection of the saints. O blessed thought!

Down through the ages of time the vessels afore prepared unto glory have all received evidence of this mercy in their lives, as each is born into the kingdom of God. As Jesus told Nicodemus, ***"Ye must be born again."*** which makes them realize their great need of this mercy and grace of God in their life. They are made to see what they are by nature and what they must be by grace, and realize that there is such a great gulf fixed between these two extremes, and they fear what their end will be. They realize that they cannot attain to what they must be, and therefore plead for mercy, not justice, because mercy is the only thing that can span that great gulf. As they travel in this mercy and are made accepted in the beloved, they are given to say with David, Paul, Peter, James and John, ***"O give thanks unto the Lord, for he is good: for his mercy endureth forever."***

This mercy is precious in the thoughts of all who have been saved and called with a holy calling. It has been their staff and their dependable friend, and is tailored to their individual need as they face the trials of life. It conquered all the Goliaths, quenches all the fires that would consume them, parts the waters that would overflow them, stops the mouths of the lions that would devour them, and overcomes the weaknesses and sins of the flesh which would cause them to fail to reach their heavenly abode. Isaiah recorded, ***"No weapon that is formed against thee shall prosper, and every tongue that shall***

rise against thee in judgement thou shalt condemn. This is the heritage of the saints of the Lord, and their righteousness is of me saith the Lord." What a precious and glorious heritage belongs to those whom God loves; and this mercy is the constant reminder that comforts and strengthens them along the way.

Our hope and our prayer is that we have experienced some of these things along our life's way, and that they are evidences of this mercy in God's dealings with us. May they continue to be ours to experience and to meditate upon as we sojourn in this wilderness awaiting the time when, ***"The Lord himself shall descend from heaven with a shout, with the voice of the archangel, and with the trump of God, and the dead in Christ shall rise first: then we which are alive and remain shall be caught up together with them in the Clouds, to meet the Lord in the air: and so shall we ever be with the Lord."*** O glorious thought! O precious hope! and this mercy endures through it all. It is just as sure and certain to endure to all of the saints of God in all ages to come, as it has in ages past. It does not weaken or diminish with the passage of time, but is always sufficient unto the needs of the day for those to whom it is sent.

In bonds of love,
Elder Richard H. Campbell

VOICES OF THE PAST

WHAT WONDROUS LOVE

"Beloved, let us love one another: for love is of God, and everyone that loveth is born of God. He that loveth not knoweth not God; for GOD IS LOVE." (1st John 4:7-8)

I cannot refrain from calling upon all those who fear the Lord to give attention while I tell what God has done for my soul. I must tell of the power of His wondrous love. I must tell of the changes it has wrought in my heart and mind. I must hint at the joy, peace, and happiness experienced, even amidst tribulations. I must tell you that LOVE does not do away with the Ten Commandments and the many other tributary commandments quoted in the Scriptures. The whole duty of man is to fear God and keep His commandments. Perfect love casteth out fear and causes one to LOVE God and his fellowman, and all these commandments become a right principle in his heart. I must tell you that this wondrous love changes duty into a privilege, and burden into desire. This love is the only thing that can change one's character, will, or life. It is the only thing that will cause one to love his enemies, do good to them who despise you and pray for those who persecute. I must

emphasize that LOVE is the Virtue of virtues as well as the Gift of gifts. It is GOD for God is LOVE!

"What wondrous love is this, O, my soul? What wondrous love is this that caused the Lord of bliss to bear the dreadful curse for my soul ? When I was sinking down beneath God's righteous frown, Christ laid aside His crown for my soul." These words of the good old hymn have been flooding my mind and heart for several days. I want to bear this news and sing His praise to the children of men for the wonderful work of LOVE. It is the love of God, "Shed abroad in our hearts which is given us by the Holy Ghost," which causes us to *"glory in tribulations also."* The commandment of love was that which gave Paul the knowledge of his sins. This commandment killed the proud, mighty, and self-righteous Saul, the great. The commandment of love caused the new person, Paul, the little, to manifest opposite characteristics. This new man, Paul, confessed his sins and ignorance. He trusted no longer in himself but in Christ Jesus. He manifested humility, dependence, and trust. What Wondrous Love is this that changes a persecutor into a worshiper, a self- righteous man into begging for the mercies of God, and supplants the spirit of gentleness which subdues the arrogance already in us! Life void of love is a living death. Though rich in this world's material goods, a man without love is very poor. Though a man may be as a pauper naturally, if he be possessed with Godly love, he is very rich. Augustine said, *"Charity is patient in adversities, temperate in prosperity, strong in grievous sufferings, cheerful in good works; most secure in temptation, most expansive in hospitality; most joyous among true brethren, most patient among false ones."* What wondrous love is this which is the power of prophecy, the basis of knowledge, the fruit of faith, the riches of the poor, and the life of the dying.

How tender, soft, melodious, and meek must have been the tones of the voice of Jesus as He talked to the arrogant Saul while Saul was on the way to Damascus with warrants of arrest. It is true that a soft answer turneth away wrath, and that grievous words stir up anger. Jesus did not approach Saul in the dignity of the Creator giving authoritative commands. He approached him with a simple question, *"Saul, why persecutest thou me?"* Jesus gave an humble answer to Saul's question: *"Who art thou, Lord ?"* He answered, *"I am Jesus whom thou persecutest. It is hard for thee to kick against the pricks."* These words caused Paul to fear and tremble. These words caused Paul to ask, *"What wilt thou have me to do."* The Lord said, *"Arise, and go into the city, and it shall be told thee what thou must do."* Paul experienced a drastic change

of characteristics. Paul was made willing to do anything that Jesus would have him do. The love of God inspires one to love God and his fellowman. One who possesses this love by gift of the Holy Ghost will not be trying to find excuses for not obeying the commandments of God, but will be diligently trying, and praying for power to do them. While love is on the throne of the soul, one will be so conscious of the depraved condition of his carnal mind that his best falls far short of the requirements of love. While love reigns in the soul, one is patient, kind, generous, humble, courteous, unselfish, sincere, and of good temper.

Many schools of training have been established for the purpose of transforming the will, renewing the mind, teaching morality, and making many rules for proper conduct. NONE of these institutions have succeeded. The wicked will do wickedly. The wicked cannot so polish their wills to reach beyond the realm of wickedness. It requires the baptism of the Holy Ghost, which is regeneration, to make a new person. It requires the *"Love of God"* shed abroad in the heart which is given us by the Holy Ghost, to transform the will, renew the mind, effectually teach Christianity, and inspire proper conduct in each and every circumstance.

God's School of Love is successful in its operation and objectives. A child of God cannot reach these supernatural objectives in this life but he will forever be doing his best and praying to be empowered to reach the goal.

There have been many ideas suggested relative to the *"tribulations"* Paul had under consideration in Romans 5:3-5: *"...We glory in tribulations also; knowing that tribulation worketh patience; And patience, experience; and experience, hope; And hope maketh not ashamed; because the love of God is shed abroad in our hearts by the Holy Ghost which is given to us."* We understand that *tribulation* is derived from the Latin *tribulum,* which was the threshing instrument, or roller, whereby the Roman husbandmen separated the corn from the husks; and *"tribulation"* in its primary significance, was the act of this separation. The love which is of God is the eternal good, or fluid, infused in the soul by the Holy Ghost. This love is the precious substance which shows up the impurities of the best in the minds of natural men. All the *"goodness"* of carnality appears to be the crust of vanity that needs to be separated from this love which is precious. It is not a pleasant experience to be on the threshing floor.

The purpose of God threshing His people is to separate the precious from the vile in each and every person. Sorrows, adversities, severe afflictions, heartaches, and sundry troubles are all used as *"threshing instruments"* in the hands of a loving God, to *"refine"* His people.

The greatest of these tribulations that I have experienced is a guilty conscience for having violated the law of Love. I undergo continuous threshings which make me to cry out, O wretched man that I am! I have never complained to God of any cruelty to me. I have felt that I deserved far more punishment, or chastisement, than has ever been administered. What wondrous love is this that causes one to even thank God for these tribulations; yes, even to thank Him for making us to know how stubborn, unruly and rebellious we are by nature. It is necessary that we be baffled, smitten, and scourged before we can realize how vain we are. The flail in the hands of the Thresher is used to bruise the sheaves and break out the wheat from the straw. Blows of pain, aches, misfortunes, and daily dying are used to divide the flesh and spirit. The breaking off the worldly crust is unpleasant while being experienced but afterward yieldeth the peaceful fruit of righteousness to those who are exercised thereby. We do not have any idea how much chaff there is in our hearts before the threshing. I have more confidence in the person who feels to fail in all of his efforts in meeting the requirements of God's law of love than I do for those who feel they are the loveliest. The love of God causes the boaster to be aware of his boasting, the disobedient to be aware of his disobedience, and the ungrateful to be aware of his ingratitude. Our nature is to boast, disobey God's law, and to be blind to His goodness toward us. This love is the purest of the pure which show up our impurities.

Paul discussed the varied gifts of the Spirit in 1st Corinthians 12. He ended this chapter with, ***"But covet earnestly the best gifts: and yet show I unto you a more excellent way ."*** He ended the 13th chapter by saying: ***"And now abideth faith, hope, charity, these three ; but the greatest of these is charity ."*** Paul proves by contrasting the grace of charity, the great love, with all other gifts, or talents, that void of charity, all is vain. He proves that the way of love is much more to be desired than the way of great accomplishments and display of many talents. We are to ***"Follow after charity, and desire spiritual gifts..."*** (1 Cor. 14:1) These gifts are good enough to be desired and coveted; yet, love is that which is to be followed. What wondrous love is this which causes one to prefer being rich in love and weak in faith, rather than being strong in faith, yet void of love. I had much rather hear a short simple loving sermon than to hear a long eloquent discourse on theology. I had rather hear one urge the necessity of following after love which make peace and unity, than to hear a lecture of one trying to prove that he is strong in the faith. I had rather see the disposition of love in a person that is weak in the faith, than to hear

words of great faith from a loveless individual. I admit my weakness in the faith as well as my disobedience to the law of Love. God help me! !

Paul's analysis of *charity* is brief yet reveals so much. Let us quote: ***"Charity suffereth long, and is kind; charity envieth not; charity vaunteth not itself, is not puffed up, Doth not behave itself unseemly, seeketh not her own, is not easily provoked, thinketh no evil; rejoiceth not in iniquity, but rejoiceth in the truth; beareth all things, believeth all things, hopeth all things, endureth all things. Charity never faileth ..."*** (1 Cor. 13:4-8) This wondrous love works patience and long suffering to the injuries which come from man as well as the afflictions suffered from God. This wondrous love works reconciliation to suffering and submission to God's will. It weans us from our own will and works contentment in our hearts to be content with our lot. The first ingredient of love is patience. The second ingredient spoken by Paul is kindness. Kindness is anxious not to give offense to any creature. Kindness watches for opportunity to assist anyone to be more comfortable. Christ's life was spent in doing kind things for the poor, halt, maimed, blind, diseased, and sinful. Someone said, ***"The greatest thing a man can do for his Heavenly Father is to be kind to some of His other children."*** Persons deserving love most, least need it; persons deserving love least, need it most. Try being kind to your enemies and you will be surprised and pleased with the results. Try a soft answer to the wrathful.

The third ingredient of charity is, ***"Envieth not."*** I can think of no word in the English language to use properly as an antonym to envy. Gladness, happiness, and rejoicing in heart when we see the good fortunes of others, certainly must be the positive way to put it. I suppose that envy is the basest of passions that make men most miserable. It is something that nothing but the love of God can abate. Envy causes us to feel uneasiness in the sight of another's possessions, or happiness. Envy causes us to dislike one because of his fortunes or happiness. It is the most difficult vice to hide. Am I irritated when another is praised? Am I hurt because another can write and preach better than I? God rid us of envy.

The fourth ingredient of charity is humility. ***"Charity vaunteth not itself, is not puffed up."*** Love certainly crushes pride, makes it detestable, and dethrones it. Pride is the begetter of all wranglings, jars, and discords. We read in Proverbs 13:10, ***"Only by pride cometh contention."*** One has to learn through hurt pride that you can't push yourself ahead by patting yourself on the back. Love is the only thing that can teach us this truth. One in possession of this wondrous love learns that he can never get the right

"pitch" to sing his own praise. Deeds done and work accomplished thru love need not to be told by the doer. If love prompts an action you will not want to take time to tell about it. You will be interested in the next act. This wondrous love makes you use the time in praying that those without it use in boasting. God grace us to be HUMBLE.

The fifth ingredient of love is courtesy. Charity, ***"Doth not behave itself unseemly."*** Love begets politeness, good behavior, proper etiquette, cheerfulness, and good manners. This is a banner of love that draws attention from everyone with whom you come in contact. One with Love in his heart can act properly in strange places without special training. Courtesy prompted by love is the simple passport which enables one to mingle with any society, and enter even palaces from his own humble cottage. Behavior is a mirror in which everyone shows his true image. If one be filled with love his behavior will be proper in every circumstance. One without love may go through all kinds of training, yet his behavior will be irritable to others. My mother constantly reminded me to behave myself. May the wondrous love of God teach me good behavior.

The sixth ingredient of love is unselfishness: ***"Seeketh not her own."*** Love will make one willing to give up his own rights. A true lover will regard the rights of others and disregard his own rights. True love puts self in the background. The man void of love, loves himself supremely. Love does not cause one to demand his rights to the extent that it hurts or wounds his brethren or fellowman. Even though one feels that someone is due him an apology, charity will not seek it. If one be wounded without cause, love demands that he take it without a murmur. God grant that we sacrifice contending for our own rights and peculiar convictions which would tend to cause trouble.

The seventh statement concerning love is: ***"Is not easily provoked."*** This means Good Temper is one of the sterling characteristics of the possessor of this charity. Good temper is evident when a person cannot lead, he refuses to drive. One does not become fretful and impatient when accomplishments of his efforts are delayed, because delays are inevitable. The best of people have been often provoked to such extent that bad temper was manifest. It is common to hear the expression, ***"He would be very good if he could control his temper."*** Ill temper with high moral character means that the possessor is weak in love. Ill temper is the sin of the disposition of a person which is very common and hurtful to his influence. God grant that we be, ***"Not easily provoked."***

We can not do more than hint at some of the characteristics of love in this article. We shall speak of one thing this love does which is neces-

sary to bring into our experience all these characteristics. This is relative to all things: ***"Beareth all things, believeth all things, hopeth all things, endureth all things."*** (1 Cor. 13:7) We bear all things because we are convinced that, ***"All things work together for good to them who love God."*** We know that the wrath of man can do no more against us than we deserve because: ***"Surely the wrath of man shall praise thee: the remainder of wrath shalt thou restrain."*** (Psalm 76:10). We believe, bear, hope, and endure all things because: ***"The Lord hath made all things for Himself: yea, even the wicked for the day of evil."*** We have strong consolation that God's purpose for the wicked referred to in Proverbs 16:4, is to use as His sword to render judgment and correction to His people for their good; as well as, to deliver their soul from the wicked. David prayed, ***"Arise, O Lord, disappoint him, cast him down: deliver my soul from the wicked, which is thy sword."*** What wondrous love is this that makes us confident in the statement: ***"For of him, and through him, and to him, are all things: to whom be glory forever. Amen."*** (Romans 11:36) Lovers are aware of the fact that they cannot love too much. Sometimes we are disappointed because our love to our fellowman seems to be without success. However, we believe that God surely will restrain love that is not God-honoring and helpful to our fellowman, just as surely as He restrains wrath and hatred which will not work for our good and His praise. Brethren, there is no danger of too much true love being lavished upon our fellowman and God! Let us rejoice in the Truth. We sorrow when iniquity abounds, - even in our own hearts. May love so flood our souls that we think no evil. When evil thinking comes into our minds, may LOVE arise and say, No, no, not that!

We close with the first expression of the text which heads this treatise: ***"Beloved, Let us love one another, for love is of God."*** What wondrous love is this, O my soul? which causes us to see how short we come in meeting these requirements. God has loved us so wondrously, may we pray that we be enabled to love our fellow man and our brethren just a wee bit. May our soul taste from time to time, a little bit of the sweetness to such extent that we may sing: WHAT WONDROUS LOVE IS THIS, O MY SOUL?

E. J. Lambert

PSALM 5:11.

But let all those that put their trust in thee rejoice: let them ever shout for joy, because thou defendest them: let them also that love thy name be joyful in thee.

HOSEA II. 14, 15.

"Therefore, behold, I will allure her, and bring her into the wilderness, and speak comfortably unto her. And I will give her her vineyards from thence, and the valley of Achor for a door of hope; and she shall sing there, as in the days of her youth, and as in the day when she came up out of the land of Egypt."

God never forgets his people, but it cannot be said that they never forget him. They are full of waywardness and rebellion, which call forth his fatherly chastisements to reprove and correct them. It seems incredible that the people especially blessed with the presence of the Lord, and who had witnessed again and again his omnipotent power and omniscient oversight working in their behalf, could ever forget him or grow cold and indifferent toward him; not only so, but that they should give themselves over repeatedly to the foolish vanities and idolatries which they had before learned could bring them naught but shame and sorrow, seems far more incredible; but of all this was national Israel guilty at the time of the prophecy quoted above. This nation so singularly chosen of God from among all nations of the earth, whereby it pleased him to show forth his honor and glory, was seen lusting after heathenish idols, forsaking the law of her Maker and all his holy ordinances as prescribed by Moses, to seek the satisfaction of her natural inclinations in bowing the knee unto the gods of the Gentile nations about her. She had forgotten God's wonderful deliverance of her from Egyptian darkness and bondage, of his parting the Red Sea waters that she should pass through dryshod, and had entirely lost sight of his guidance of her, through the forty-year wilderness journey in the cloud by day and fire by night. In the time of great thirst be caused the rock to be smitten, that it should pour forth a stream for her sake; but it was forgotten, together with that time of great hunger when he sent manna from heaven for food. The service of the holy temple, the intercession of the high priest and the offering for sin were all forgotten. God brought her safely through Jordan's swelling flood into the promised land (Canaan) flowing with milk and honey, gave her the victory over her enemies and established her in that country which he gave her for her own. What more evidences could the require of his faithfulness? And how did she requite Him? Her answers were rebellion, pride, depravity and idolatry. At the time of the prophet Hosea, Israel was steeped in national corruption and was standing on the verge of the Babylonian captivity, and in all this was an ensample unto the Israel of the gospel age, not very far distant. These events of national Jewish history typify spiritual truths imparted

unto the gospel church at the present time. There is a proneness to wander felt by the child of God that often gives him great concern, and this very concern, so long as it is present, is in itself a safeguard against yielding to temptation, but when one comes to that state wherein his wanderings do not cause anxiety, he is treading very near Babylon's captivating lure. When in the christian experience one passes from law to gospel, nature to grace, first realizes a hope in the virtues of Jesus' blood and sings for the first time the new song of praise unto God, then in the ardor of his first love is lost entirely to view the weakness of the flesh which will later endeavor to ensnare him into yielding to its temptations. Were the new birth a change wrought in the old man of our Adamic nature, no such danger could exist, nor would one ever wander after the false gods of the flesh. The new birth is the coming into manifestation of a new creature, created in righteousness and true holiness, but it is not a renovation of the old creature of sin and depravity. This makes the subject of grace a dual being experiencing the warfare between the flesh and the Spirit. There are times in the experience of gospel churches, and of individuals, when there seems to be little or no response to spiritual things, and a coldness as of frost seems to nip in the bud every good and beautiful tendeney to higher and better things; accompanying this condition there is also no manifestation of anxiety or grief concerning the matter, but instead an inclination to worldliness is manifested in a careless walk or conversation unbecoming the profession of a disciple of Christ, and a disposition to use the principles of Bible doctrine as a cloak to cover one's actions or utterances. This condition of a church or an individual answers to the condition of national Israel in the type at the time of Hosea's prophecy. The remedy for this condition is not in our hands, but in God's hand, and he will distribute to us of reproof and correction that we shall be ashamed before him for all our ways, and confessing our sins, be brought unto repentance and forgiveness. The child of God that hugs some fleshly idol to his heart is sowing to the flesh; and will of the flesh reap corruption. Do any of us ever strive to lay up for ourselves treasures on the earth? Scarcely any are guiltless on this score, but labor and sorrow are all we get for our pains. This state of affairs cannot long exist with the Lord's people, for he is a jealous God and will not give his glory to another, nor his praise to graven images. *"Thou shalt worship the Lord thy God, and him only shalt thou serve,"* is a command that must be fulfilled, and as surely as God has determined it, so shall they most certainly be brought to serve him to the exclusion of all things else.

"I will allure her, and bring

her into the wilderness." To allure is to attract and entice. In being thus drawn into a snare one is not conscious of his danger, nor that he is being tempted. Our slight indulgences of fleshly impulses unconsciously lead to more and more ungodliness, until we are enmeshed in a web from which we are unable to extricate ourselves. The wilderness referred to in the text is the utter worldliness of Babylon, and represents the wilderness of total depravity. It is waste howling. " Waste" because it is entirely destitute of any spiritual qualities wherewith to satisfy the desires of the new creature, and *"howling"* because it is full of the wild beasts of our nature, prowling around seeking what they may devour. When dominated by the flesh a child of God is drawn away by the lusts thereof and enticed. He is led into the wilderness, but when, within him, the motions of eternal life manifest themselves, total depravity becomes a mightily oppressive burden; then one knows the panting of the soul after God and what it is to be as a pelican in the wilderness, or as a sparrow alone upon the housetop; this is the depth of woe and the pit of miry clay. One deeply questions whether the Lord has forgotten to be gracious, and if his mercy is clean gone forever. I trust I do no violence to the text when I say that our fleshly lusts are those principles which allure us toward Babylon, although the pronoun "I" in the text refers to God. Our heavenly Father not only takes cognizance of our fleshly wanderings, but ordains them, not as an end in themselves, but as evil out of which good shall come. We, his people, are not at liberty to do evil that good may come, but God has a perfect right to appoint such a path for us if he so chooses, and that without in the least impeaching any of his divine attributes. Whatsoever he does is right, because he does it. By causing his wayward children to realize the bitterness of the fruits of their idolatries, they are brought into that attitude of soul towards him of which he says: I *"will speak comfortably unto her."* Words able to comfort must be spoken by one fully acquainted with the needs of the case. Herein does the repentant child touch the Daysman, the Mediator, Christ Jesus, who was tempted in all points like as his people are, yet without sin, and is able to succor them when tempted, for he is touched with the feeling of their infirmities. He is the speaker of the comfortable words. Thus amidst the shattering of one's idolatries there arises a blessed communion with Christ as he comes near to comfort her who had wandered from her true Husband after false lovers.

"I will give her her vineyards from thence." The fruitfulness of the church arises from her realization of the vanities of the flesh and of the value of Christ to her. When mindful of her inherent weakness and infirmity, and aware that without

him she can do nothing, she is not in danger of being taken captive by unbelief, but treads softly and humbly, leaning upon the staff of his precious promises. It is in her high-mindedness and self-confidence that temptation lurks, and until the Husbandman prunes these dead twigs the fruit of the vine will not come to perfection. It is in being made to realize the utter spiritual destitution of the wilderness of the carnal mind and heart that the soul is prepared for the growth of those vineyards whose grapes are the fruits of the Spirit enumerated by the apostle Paul in his letter to the Galatian Church. (Gal. v. 22, 23.)

"And the valley of Achor for a door of hope." This is the valley wherein Achan, he that troubled the peace of Israel with his relics of Jericho's corruption, was stoned to death with all his house. It is the valley of purging or of purification, and is the place wherein we are made to fellowship the sufferings of Jesus, who purged away all our dross and tin and purified us of unrighteousness. The golden wedge of self-confidence is often buried in our tents, but when the light of Jesus' truth discovers its hiding-place, a sense of guilt fills us with anguish, and we are found crying, *"Lord, save us: we perish."* This is the fiery trial wherein is wrought the refinement of faith's gold and the destruction of unbelief's wood and stubble. This deep distress which serves to tear our idols from us and turns our faces toward the temple again, is the door of hope, or that by which hope enters anew and afresh into our souls. When we were drifting idly and calmly upon the smooth surface of fleshly security, we lost sight of our hope or any necessity for such an anchor. But in the midst of the storm its *"anchor pull"* is felt, for the severity of the tempest tests its security. If our hope were centered in some earthly thing, it could not endure the tempest's rage, but the christian's hope, though lost sight of in times of fleshly ease, is anchored in heaven above, in God's love and power and infinite mercy. The higher we are tossed on the billows of trouble, the nearer we approach unto our anchor (hope), which is never so precious as when earth and its idols perish.

"And she shall sing there, as in the days of her youth, and as in the day when she came up out of the land of Egypt." She shall sing *"there;"* in that very place where has been witnessed her humiliation and distress she is made to sing; not in some other place, but there, where she has experienced so much hunger and thirst of spirit, shall she rejoice unspeakably. The very wilderness wherein her entanglement caused shame and sorrow shall be glad for her with the rising of the Sun of righteousness. The desert wherein her strength utterly failed shall blossom as the rose with the presence of Him, the Bridegroom of her soul. God does not need to

remove us from amid desolate conditions in order to make us happy in him. A prison is just as good to dwell in as a palace if Jesus dwells with us there. God does not wait until our bodies die to impart unto us the doctrine of the resurrection and its experimental comforts and benefits, but while yet in this time state we come forth from death in Adam unto life in Christ, and, like Paul, die daily, but nevertheless live by the life of Christ, which dwells in us. Though the experience of the wilderness causes repentance in sackcloth and ashes, yet it is where Jesus speaks comfortable words to his tried ones, and when he has revived their hope from the valley of trouble they find again that song in their heart which was theirs in the days of their spiritual youth, when in their first love and first enjoyment of a hope in the virtues of Jesus' blood. This song of praise, yea, even God's praise, testifies to the victory which God through Christ has given the church over all enemies of righteousness.

Unto all those that love our Lord Jesus Christ in sincerity and truth, I affectionately tender the above message, I trust, in the fear of God.

Yours in gospel bonds,
HORACE H. LEFFERTS.

Warwick, N.Y.,
Dec. 11, 1907.

ROMANS VIII. 28.

"And we know that all things work together for good to them that love God."

These words bring to our minds solemn thoughts and reflections, of the ground they cover, and the real true meaning of the words here spoken by the apostle, under the inspiration of the holy Spirit of God. How hard it is for poor insignificant creatures to understand or comprehend the working of his almighty power, as he (God) works all things after the counsel of his own will. As we contemplate the majesty and glory of our God in all his works let us ever remember that *"as the heavens are higher than the earth, so are my ways higher than your ways, and my thoughts than your thoughts."* It seems to me that Paul was here contemplating the work of God from the beginning to the end, from creation to the final glorification of all the redeemed, and not a single link in the chain of God's providence could be left out and his most holy will and purpose accomplished for his dear saints and his glory. We poor finite creatures cannot sit as judges of what our God should do or not do, or divide between the good and the bad, from our viewpoint. It has often been said that God predestinated the good things, but not the bad. Who of us is able to sit as judge and draw the dividing line; place the

good things on the right, the bad on the left? Let us examine a few things left on record for our learning. God created Adam upright, a good created being, gave him a law. He broke that law and fell under its curse: sin and death upon all his posterity. Now we all know that our God could have made Adam strong enough to have withstood the temptation, but in the purpose of God, with an end in view in the far future, he made Adam just as he was. We would place this evil step on the left, not comprehending the thing to be accomplished: the glorification of our God and his only beloved Son Jesus, the Savior of sinners. But I want it distinctly understood that God is not the author of sin; man is wholly responsible for all his sins and misdeeds. We note again among the *"all things"* the selling of Joseph. Joseph had a dream. (Read the narrative.) Was it a mere chance dream, or did the God of heaven inspire it? He had a purpose in it, therefore it was a link in the chain. Joseph told it to his brethren and they put their interpretation upon it (and a correct one).

The evil of their corrupt nature arose and they conspired against Joseph and sold him to merchantmen, who carried him to Egypt, See the sorrow of poor old Jacob. Would we not all place this on the left, with the bad things, as old Jacob did when he said, All these things are against me Dear reader, how often have we said in our hearts as Jacob did, not seeing the end, But, reader, follow Joseph in all his career, shut up in the prison cell by evil intention, is this for good? Yes, in the purpose of God, though yet hid from mortals, Pharaoh dreamed a dream, Joseph was there to interpret it. Suppose Joseph had not been there, then what, But he was there to interpret the dream, Seven years of plenty, seven years of famine, Joseph finds favor with the king, and is made head over all, to save much people alive. God sent him there; the end is good, and when made known his brethren bowed to him willingly, and Joseph told them, Ye meant it for evil, but God meant it for good. Again, the betrayal of Christ by Judas. Where in all the history of the world was there a blacker or more heathenish crime, yet it was all in the fixed, predestinated purpose of our God. Suppose there had not been a Judas; then what? The Scriptures would not have been fulfilled, nor the purpose of God. It is written, *"As Jonas was three days and three nights in the whale's belly; so shall the Son of man be three days and three nights in the heart of the earth."* When Jonah took ship it was evil upon his part, but God meant it for good. He was to learn obedience by the things be suffered, The storm came. Was it by chance? certainly not. They cast lots, and it fell upon Jonah, the guilty one, and they cast him overboard. Then what? Our God was superintending it all, and had prepared a great fish to swallow him up and carry him to

the place appointed, ordained or fixed. Had our God control of that fish! Most assuredly he had, and when the three days and nights were up he was delivered. So they *"were gathered together, for to do whatsoever thy hand and thy counsel determined before to be done."* Now how any true believer can repudiate and hold up to ridicule this blessed doctrine I cannot understand. I am satisfied many are prejudiced by wrong interpretations of evil doers. I have heard of some, in trying to refute the doctrine of predestination, taking up some atrocious crime of murder, and holding it up in all of its most heinous nature, crying out with a loud voice, Tell me that God made that man do this awful deed ! Now that is a false statement. I have traveled extensively in twenty-two states, and Canada, and have never heard any one ridicule such an idea, and I could not fellowship anyone who did. God is not the author of sin, neither tempteth he any man, man of his own lust is tempted. I know of one man who thus tried to justify himself in an evil deed, but the church excluded him, and did right in so doing.

I have never favored setting this up as a standard in church fellowship, but have opposed it. I have full fellowship for those who do not see this as I do, and can stand hand in hand and fellowship with them, but cannot fellowship those who hold it up to ridicule. In all my travels I have met but one man who favored it as a standard. I opposed it, and do yet. For the elect's sake the world stands, and many of the dark scenes that take place, that are beyond our comprehension, will be among the *"all things"* in the providence of God, and in one was, though remote, be for the good of his people, individually or collectively. The wrath of man shall praise God, the remainder of wrath will he restrain. The wicked are his sword for the chastisement of his people. What a sweet comfort when we can rest all in his blessed hand and power, and know that the darkest scene is as necessary as the brightest one. Darkness and light are alike with the Lord. He dwells in the thick clouds; he maketh the clouds his chariot. Truly it is a day of darkness. Darkness has covered the earth, and it truly seems gross darkness the people, and I sometimes wonder why his wrath is not poured Out; but for the elect's sake will the world stand until the last one for whom Jesus died be made manifest.

"Chained to his throne, a volume lies, With all the fates of men,
With every angel's form and size, Drawn by the eternal pen."

What a blessed comfort to feel that

"The steps that I tread, and the station I fill,

My Father determined and wrote in his will."

Dear reader, I trust you may be favored to gather a few crumbs of comfort from these scattered thoughts, for there has been a little comfort to my soul as I have penned them, and a relief to an exercised and burdened mind. The dear Lord bless you all, and lead and guide us all in the pathway of peace and righteousness.

Yours in sweet gospel fellowship, though the least and poorest in my Father's house,

P. W. SAWIN.

SHELBYVILLE, Kentucky.

"Let the word of Christ dwell in you richly In all wisdom." 1 Colossians iii. 16.

This surely means something more than merely reading the word in a careless, formal manner. It is "to dwell in us," that is, take up its firm and lasting abode in our heart, and that *"richly;"* not poorly and niggardly, but copiously and abundantly, unfolding to us and putting us into possession of the wealth of its treasures; and that in *"all wisdom,"* making us wise to salvation, opening up to us the manifold wisdom of God, and how it displays itself in the great mystery of godliness. Now we shall not attain to this rich and heavenly wisdom unless we search and study the Scriptures with prayer and supplication to understand what the Holy Ghost has revealed therein, and what he is pleased to unfold therefrom of the will and way of God for our own personal instruction and consolation. We very easily fall off from abiding in Christ; nor can we expect to keep up sensible union and communion with the Lord Jesus if we neglect those means of grace which the Holy Ghost has provided for the sustentation of the life of God in the soul. When we get cold, sluggish, and dead, to read the word of God is a task and a burden; but not so, when the life of God is warm and gushing in the soul. Then, to read his holy word with prayer and supplication, entering by faith into its hidden treasures, and drinking into the mind of Christ as revealed therein, is a blessed means of maintaining the life of God in the heart, and keeping up union and communion with Christ.

Elder J.C. Philpot

CONTRIBUTIONS

FOR AUGUST 2010

Gerald Pickral, VA	5.00
Cleo Underwood, VA	5.00
Glenna Link, TN	20.00
Brandon Lane, NC	10.00
Gene Howard, AL	5.00
Ruby Queen, KY	10.00
Robert Newsom, FL	30.00
Douglas Hodges, VA	10.00

MEETINGS

CONTENTNEA ASSOCIATION 2010

The Lord willing, the 180th session of the Contentnea Association will convene with North River Primitive Baptist Church located in Carteret County, NC on October 9-10, 2010.

The Church is located a short distance off highway US 70 on Gillikin Road in Otway, NC.

We invite all our Brethren and friends to come worship with us.

Elder Gene Lupton
Association Clerk
252-745-0441

SOUTH OUACHITA ASSOCIATION

The South Ouachita Association will be held, the Lord willing, on Saturday and Sunday, September 25 & 26, 2010.

Union Church, located about five miles Southeast of Marion, Louisiana, will host the Association. All lovers of the truth are invited to come and be with us.

Ned Barron
Association Clerk
318-778-4217

STAUNTON RIVER UNION MEETING

The Staunton River Union meeting will be held the Lord willing on Saturday, October 30th, 2010, before the 5th Sunday at Malmaison Primitive Baptist Church.

Song service begins at 10:00 a.m. preaching at 10:30. An invitation is extended to all our ministers, brethren and friends.

Peggy Wells, Clerk

WEST COUNTRY LINE UNION

Dan River Primitive Baptist Church will host the next West Country Line Union. The fifth Sunday, October 31, 2010. We invite all lovers of the truth to come and be with us. Especially ministers of our correspondence.

Church is located on Highway 700 between Eden, North Carolina and Danville, Virginia.

Love and Fellowship,
R. Allen Carroll, Clerk

PSALM 119:165.

Great peace have they which love thy law: and nothing shall offend them.

OBITUARIES

SHIRLEY B. CARROLL

It is with a sad heart that I attempt to compose these lines of the obituary of my dear wife, Shirley B. Carroll. Shirley was born on the 31 st day of August in the year 1935. She departed this life on the 1st day of July 2010, at about 7:30 AM.

Shirley was received by Little Creek Primitive Baptist Church near Clayton, North Carolina and was baptized by the late Elder T. F. Adams.

I first met Shirley in 1966 and in a trance I believe that I was showed that I would marry a woman from the household of faith. That is the same faith that I have been given to believe. Shirley was a firm believer in the doctrine of unconditional election and predestination. Shirley was loved by Primitive Baptists from the mountains to the sea shore. Today would have been her 75th birthday if she had lived.

Shirley was born in Johnson County and her parents were Brother Joe Brady and Mrs. Ada Brady. They were from the Brogden community. They preceded her in death some years ago.

Shirley and I were married on October 15,1972, at the Little Creek Primitive Baptist Meeting House, where she was a member, by the late Elder T. F. Adams.

In May 1973, we moved our membership to Newport Primitive Baptist Church where Elder H. A. Young was pastor.

Shirley leaves to mourn a sad husband J. C. Carroll; a daughter, Linda Hallman of Pine Level, NC; a brother, Thomas O Brady of Princeton, NC.

Shirley's funeral was held at the Newport Primitive Baptist Church, Newport, NC, on Sunday the 4th of July 2010, by Elders Melton Lupton, Gene Lupton, Tom Thompson, Steven Lawrence and Virgil Davis. Her body was laid to rest in the family plot in Cedar Grove Cemetery, Newport, NC, there to await the second coming of Jesus who will call for the sleeping dust of his little children to come forth on that resurrection morning.

Shirley lived as a Christian and died as a Christian. For it is written ***"by their fruits, ye shall know them. I do believe that she will hear that welcome applaud" "come in ye blessed of my father and inherit the kingdom prepared from and before the foundation of the world."***

Dear Readers, when you are brought down to the throne of grace, please remember me.

Respectfully submitted,
J. C. Carroll

NANCY TATE WALTON

I feel that I am inadequate to write a memoriam of Sister Nancy Walton but as I have been requested to do so, I will attempt to comply. I realize God can qualify any human that is given a spiritual mind for any task according to his will.

Malmaison Church was blessed with a sister with a deep conviction of her faith in the Lord. During the last eighteen months of her life, she was affiicted with cancer and at times she, as well as her family and brethren, felt the end was surely at hand.

After she had improved enough that she could be at home, she related to me an experience of hers, when she was seemingly at the point of her death. She told me that she was feeling that she was dying, but she regained her mental state enough to call her, niece in her room, telling her to hurry and bring pen and paper. She wrote her funeral instructions to her family in great detail. Her niece told me about this at Sister Nancy's visitation at the funeral home. Her nephew also confirmed that he witnessed this, and he said that Sister Nancy's voice was so weak that she could scarcely be heard and that surely the Lord enabled her to do this.

Sister Nancy, telling me of this experience at her home months later, said that she was given to know that one could only leave this life at God's time, not when she felt it was the time to depart this world. Her belief in the total control of things for all times by God was certain. Only a visitation of the Lord's spirit to her at that time caused these things to happen, we both agreed upon.

She loved her church and the songs of our faith so much and was very gifted in her singing of the hymns. Her countenance showed how much she enjoyed the service.

Sister Walton joined Malmaison Church in September of 1983 and passed from our midst in July 2010. Her pastor, Elder Mark Terry conducted her funeral and her burial was in the Walton family cemetery in Pittsylvania County, Virginia. She was predeceased by her parents, four brothers, and her husband, Brother Smith Walton.

She leaves her son Phillip Walton and a number of other relatives to mourn her loss.

We at Malmaison Church will miss her greatly, not only her presence, but as our church Treasurer and as a gifted singer of hymns. We trust that our God will bless all of us to not grieve her loss as we would one that had not a sweet hope of eternal life. We feel her soul now rests in the paradise of God, never to suffer mortal pain again but to be awakened in his likeness to ever sing a song never heard by mortals, where all is peace eternally.

Written by, I hope, a fellow believer in Christ.

Burnell B. Williams

Signs of the Times

DEVOTED TO THE OLD SCHOOL BAPTIST CAUSE

" The Sword of the Lord and of Gideon "

VOL. 178 HILLSVILLE, VA., NOVEMBER 2010 NO. 11

SIGNS OF THE TIMES

ISSN - 0199 - 0063

Subscription price $15.00 per year - $25.00 two years

Published monthly by
SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.

Tony R. Horton
Circulation Manager and Treasurer
1429 Howlett Street, Hillsville, Va. 24343
Phone (276) 728-5651

EDITOR-in-CHIEF

Elder Kenneth R. Key
721 Willard Street
Greensboro, N.C. 27405
Phone (336) 273-7464

ASSOCIATE EDITORS

Elder Richard H. Campbell
2171 Allen Court
Germantown, Tenn. 38138
Phone (901) 753-7791

Elder C.B. Davis, Jr.
1251 Paynes Tavern Rd.
Roxboro, N.C. 27573
Phone (336) 599-7236

Elder J. B. Farmer
6373 N. State Hwy 7
Grayson, Ky. 41143
(606) 474-4327

Elder Cleo Robertson
111 Livingstone Drive
Cary, NC 27513
(919) 460-7721

All letters for this paper containing subscriptions and remittances, should be mailed to Tony R. Horton, 1429 Howlett Street, Hillsville, Va. 24343. All articles and letters for publication, all notices of meetings and all obituaries should be mailed to Elder Kenneth R. Key, 721 Willard Street, Greensboro, N.C. 27405

SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.
1429 Howlett Street
Hillsville, Va. 24343

SONG

Twixt Jesus and the chosen race,
Subsists a bond of sovereign grace,
That hell, with its infernal train,
Shall ne'er dissolve, or rend in twain.

This sacred bond shall never break,
Though earth should to her centre shake;
Rest, doubting saint, assured of this,
For God has pledged his holiness.

He swore but once, the deed was done;
'Twas settled by the great Three One;
Christ was appointed to redeem
All that the Father loved in him.

Hail sacred union, firm and strong!
How great the grace, how sweet the song!
That worms of earth should ever be
One with incarnate deity!

One in the tomb, one when he rose,
One when he triumph'd o'er his foes,
One when in heaven he took his seat,
While seraph's sung all hell's defeat.

This sacred tie forbids their fears
For all he is, or has, is theirs;
With him their head, they stand or fall,
Their life, their surety, and their all.

Kent.

CONTENTS

EDITORIAL 242
Elder Cleo D. Robertson

CORRESPONDENCE 246

ARTICLES 246

VOICES OF THE PAST 247
Augustas M. Toplady *(Book of Hymns by Amos R. Wells)*
Arnold H. Bellows
Horace H. Lefferts
Elder J.C. Philpot

CONTRIBUTIONS 261

OBITUARIES 261
Brother Dan Anders
Elder J. L. Cassell

EDITORIALS

Genesis 2:9, "And out of the ground made the Lord God to grow every tree that is pleasant to the sight, and good for food; the tree of life also in the midst of the garden, and the tree of Knowledge of good and evil."

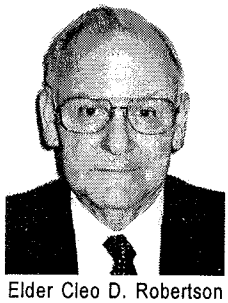
Elder Cleo D. Robertson

The Lord God planted a garden eastward in Eden. This was the planting of the Lord and sets forth His church here in the world. Man had nothing to do with the planting of these trees in this garden. These were particular trees and included every tree that was pleasant to the sight and good for food. Every child of grace is included in the Lord's garden.

They are pleasant to the sight. There is no greater beauty than that which shines forth from His little children because it is the beauty of Christ that is in them. It is the beauty of holiness. No other people possess this beauty and nothing of the flesh can compare with it. This beauty is manifested in their countenance, walk and conversation. One who has experienced the work of Christ in their heart manifests such a humbleness of feeling so unworthy knowing that they are weak and helpless. These are a poor and afflicted people who look unto the Lord for their help and strength.

These plantings of the Lord are good for food. The Holy Spirit in them produces the fruits of the Spirit, which are love, joy, peace, long suffering, gentleness, goodness, faith, meekness and temperance. Against such, there is no law. This is spiritual food that our very souls hunger and thirst after and nothing of the world can satisfy. No flesh can manufacture this food and no amount of money can buy it. The Lord freely and unconditionally gives this fruit of the Spirit unto each little child of grace. O, such comfort and peace that He gives unto His elect!

The Lord had not caused it to rain upon the earth, but there went

up a mist from the earth that watered the whole face of the ground. The world is watered by that which comes from the earthly man or flesh. However, the garden was watered by a river which went out of Eden. So the Lord's people are watered by that ***"pure river of water of life, clear as crystal, proceeding out of the throne of God and of the Lamb."*** The very spirit of God waters His people this day as it always has. The river went out of Eden and became into four heads. I am made to believe that this sets forth the gospel that went into all the world of believers.

In the midst of this garden were two special trees. One was the tree of life and the other was the tree of knowledge of good and evil. God formed Adam from the dust of the earth and gave him a commandment or law before Eve was made from his rib. Therefore, the law covered all mankind that would ever be born into this world. The commandment or law was ***"Of every tree of the garden thou mayest freely eat: But of the tree of the knowledge of good and evil, thou shalt not eat of it: for in the day that thou eatest thereof thou shalt surely die."*** This was the law of sin and death. Sin is a transgression of the law. It is anything that is not of faith and it is all unrighteousness. God made man subject to vanity and He created Satan as the tempter. Satan was in the garden in the form of the serpent. Satan always seems to be present to tempt wherever the children of God are. In the book of Job, each time that the sons of God (His chosen people) came together, Satan came among them. After Christ was baptized, He was led by the Spirit into the wilderness to be tempted of the devil. So Satan tempts us; but thanks be unto the Lord, Christ put him behind Him. The church is in Christ and Christ is in His church; therefore Satan is behind it and tempts the Lord's people but cannot destroy them. The Lord made Eve who was a type of the church as she was the mother of all living. According to the Apostle Paul, Adam was a figure of Christ. Satan added one word, "not," to the commandment and the woman was deceived and was in the transgression. She took of the fruit of the tree of knowledge of good and evil and did eat and gave to her husband and he did eat. Adam was not deceived; but because of his love for Eve, he went under the transgression with her. This presents a picture of Christ and His bride, the church. ***Romans 8:3-4, "For what the law could not do, in that it was weak through the flesh, God sending his own Son in the likeness of sinful flesh, and for sin, condemned sin in the flesh: That the righteousness of the law might be fulfilled in us, who walk not after the flesh, but after the Spirit."*** Christ came in the flesh, without sin, under the same law as His people to redeem them from the

curse of the law and from their sins. He suffered, bled and died because of the great love He had for His bride. He rose again the third day for her justification.

The tree of the knowledge of good and evil sets forth the law. For the Apostle Paul writes in ***Romans 3:20, "by the law is the knowledge of sin,"*** and again in ***Romans 7:7 "I had not known sin, but by the law."*** When Adam and Eve partook of the fruit of that tree, their eyes were opened and they knew they were naked. They had been naked the entire time but they did not know what nakedness was until then. They tried to do what all of His elect do when the law is applied to them. They tried to cover their nakedness (sin) by the works of the flesh. They made aprons of fig leaves. Their efforts or works were not sufficient to cover their sin. All of our works of the flesh were to no avail as Isaiah 64:6 says ***"But we are all as an unclean thing, and all our righteousness' are as filthy rags; and we all do fade as a leaf; and our iniquities, like the wind, have taken us away."***

The tree of life was in the midst of the garden and there was no law or commandment forbidding Adam and Eve from eating of this tree. But, they felt no need for this tree until they had experienced the tree of knowledge of good and evil. The tree of life was setting forth Christ. He is our life; but until we experience the law applied to our heart and indeed our very soul, we do not feel the need of Him. ***Galations 3:24, "Wherefore the law was our schoolmaster to bring us unto Christ, that we might be justified by faith."*** As the tree of life was in the garden the whole time, so Christ stood a lamb slain from the foundation of the world. God provided the cure before the disease. Marvelous are His works and ways.

Adam and Eve heard the voice of the Lord God walking in the cool of the day and hid themselves from His presence among the trees of the garden. Was it not your experience when you were shown that you were a sinner and lost without hope that you felt so ashamed of yourself and did not want others to look upon you? You tried to hide as you felt surely those you esteemed as the Lord's people could see your blackness of sin and would want nothing to do with you. But, O dear child of the living God, He would not leave you nor forsake you, but at the ninth hour (the hour of prayer) He came to you in His love and mercy. Adam and Eve experienced the Word which was Christ that came to them in the cool of the day. You can't hide from God because all things are open before Him. The cool of the day is grace.

When the very presence of the Lord is manifested and felt, it is the cool of the day for grace and truth came by Jesus Christ. It is a time of rest and comfort. The Lord called unto Adam and said, ***"Where art***

thou?" He was not asking to find out where Adam was. The Lord knew where Adam was, but the question was for Adam's benefit. Adam confessed that he was afraid because he saw that he was naked and he tried to hide. The Lord said, ***"Who told thee that thou wast naked? Hast thou eaten of the tree, whereof I commanded thee that thou should not eat?"*** The question goes to the very depth of one's soul. Who told you that you were a sinner? Could some man convince you that you were a sinner and lost? NO! Only the Lord applying the law to our heart can do that. The tree of knowledge of good and evil shows us that only the Lord is good and that all flesh is evil. Adam said, ***"The woman whom thou gavest me to be with me, she gave me of the tree, and I did eat."*** The Lord said unto the woman, ***"What is this that thou hast done?"*** Again, this question was for the benefit of the woman. She confessed that she was tempted and deceived by Satan and she sinned. There was a death that was experienced on this occasion but not a death of the body. As the Apostle Paul explains in Romans 7:9, ***"For I was alive without the law once: but when the commandment came, sin revived, and I died."***

The Lord made coats of skins and clothed Adam and Eve. This sets forth a death and shedding of blood and points to Christ. Adam and Eve could not make themselves coverings or clothing sufficient to cover their nakedness. Only the Lord could do that and He did. His people have no" righteousness of themselves, but He cloths them with His righteousness. As with the virtuous woman which was a type of the church, she had no virtue of herself but it was the virtue of Christ. If we are children of the heavenly king, we have no virtue or righteousness of ourselves for our righteousness is as filthy rags. But His people have His righteousness for they have Christ in them, the hope of glory.

The Lord drove out the man and placed at the east of the garden of Eden Cherubims and a flaming sword which turned every way to keep the way of the tree of life. These were not to keep the tree of life, but the way of the tree of life. I am given to believe that this means the gospel of Christ that would go into the world of the Lord's people. Hebrews 1:7 states, ***"And of the angels he saith, Who maketh His angels spirits, and His ministers a flame of fire"*** and Ephesians 6:17 ***"And take the helmet of salvation, and the sword of the spirit which is the word of God."*** Also, Hebrews 4:12, ***"For the word of God is quick, and powerful, and sharper than any two-edged sword, piercing even to the dividing asunder of soul and spirit, and of the joints and marrow, and is a discerner of the thoughts and intents of the heart."*** Therefore, I am given to be-

lieve the cherubims set forth angels and the flaming sword set forth the ministers preaching the gospel. It turned every way meaning the gospel went out to His people, wherever they are.

How comforting the words of Jesus when He said in Matthew 28: 18, *"All power is given unto me in heaven and in earth."*

Submitted I hope and trust in love,

Cleo Robertson

CORRESPONDENCE

Enclosed you will find my check for $15.00 for 1 year subscription to the "Signs of the Times." I really enjoy J.B. Farmer's articles.

God Bless,
Elizabeth Webb

ROMANS 9: 15-16.

For he saith to Moses, I will have mercy on whom I will have mercy, and I will have compassion on whom I will have compassion.

So then it is not of him that willeth, nor of him that runneth, but of God that sheweth mercy.

ARTICLES

"And when they were come to the place, which is called Calvary, there they crucified him, and the male factors, one on the right hand, and the other on the left, then said Jesus, Father, forgive them; for they know not what they do and they parted his raiment, and cast lots." (Luke 23:33-34)

This question comes to mind: Was Jesus praying for all of those who killed him?

"I manifested thy name unto the men which thou gavest me out of the world: thine they were and thou gavest them me; and they have kept thy word. Now they have known that all things whatsoever thou hast given me are of thee. For I have given unto them the words which thou gavest me; and they have received them, and have known surely that I came out from thee, and they have believed that thou didst send me. I pray for them. I pray not for the world, but for them which thou has given me; for they are thine" (John 17:6-9) This Scripture shows that Jesus did not pray for the world, but only prays for those that Almighty God had given him out of the world.

Let us quote from John Gill: "*Jesus's prayer was not for those*

who crucified him, but for those who were ignorantly concerned in it, as the next clause shows, even for his own elect, whom the Father have given him out of the world, which were among his crucifiers;for these, and not the world, he prays; and the fruit of this his prayer quickly appeared, in the conversion of three thousand of them under Peter's sermon on the day of pentecost." (See Acts 2:41)

Now let us quote Peter: *"Therefore let all the house of Israel know assuredly, that God hath made the same Jesus, whom ye have crucified, both Lord and Christ. Now when they heard this, they were pricked in they heart, and said unto Peter and to the rest of the Apostles, men and brethren, what shall we do? Then Peter said unto them, repent, and be baptized every one of you in the name of Jesus Christ for the remission of sins, and ye shall receive the gift of the holy ghost, For the promise is unto you, and to your children, and to all that are afar off, even as many as the Lord our God shall call." (Acts 2:36-39)*

"—It is Christ that died, yea rather, that is risen again, who is even at the right hand of God, who also maketh intercession for us." (Rom. 8:34) This means that Jesus is on the right hand of God and praying for his people. *"–He maketh intercession for the saints according to the will of God" (Rom. 8:27)*

May all the honor, praise and glory be given to Almighty God who has saved his people,

Elder W. W. Hudson, Jr.

VOICES OF THE PAST

The following is taken from the book, "A Treasure of Hymns" by Amos R. Wells. Copyright 1945, W. A. Wilde Company.

The book contains brief biographies of one hundred twenty leading hymn writers with their best hymns.

"Rock of Ages."
Augustus M. Toplady.

ROCK OF AGES" and "Jesus, Lover of my soul," are the two favorite hymns of most Christians.

The author of "Rock of Ages," Augustus Montague Toplady, was an Englishman, and was born November 4, 1740. His father, Major Toplady, died in the siege of Cartagena in Colombia, South America, while his boy was only a few months old. Young Toplady was converted when on a visit to Ireland by an itinerant Methodist preacher, a layman, who was preaching in a barn.

His mind was vigorous. but his body was weak, and soon consump-

tion seized upon him. He fought it for two years before it conquered, and it was during this period that he wrote his immortal hymn. It appeared first in the *Gospel Magazine* for March, 1776-a magazine of which he was the editor. It was in the midst of an article in which he tried to figure out the number of a man's sins, and then broke into this hymn, which sets forth our only remedy for sin:--

Rock of Ages, cleft for me.
Let me hide myself in Thee,
Let the water and the blood
From Thy riven side which flowed,
Be of sin the double cure,
Cleanse me from its guilt and power.

Not the labor of my hands
Can fulfil Thy law's demands;
Could my zeal no respite know,
Could my tears forever flow,
All for sin could not atone,
Thou must save, and Thou alone.

Nothing in my hand I bring;
Simply to Thy cross I cling;
Naked, come to Thee for dress;
Helpless, look to Thee for grace;
Foul, I to the Fountain fly;
Wash me, Saviour, or I die.

While I draw this fleeting breath,
When my eyestrings break in death,
When I soar through tracts unknown,
See Thee on Thy judgment throne,.:-
Rock of Ages, cleft for me,
Let me hide myself in Thee!

Toplady's title for the hymn was *"A living and dying prayer for the holiest believer in the world."* The title fitly expressed the triumphant faith in which he himself passed away on August 11, 1778, saying, *"My prayers are all converted into praise."* He was only thirty-eight years old. The hymn was actually used as a dying prayer by Prince Albert, the beloved husband of Queen Victoria. It was sung in Constantinople by the Armenians during the fearful massacre. When the steamship London went down in the Bay of Biscay in 1866, the last man to escape from the ill-fated vessel heard the remaining passengers singing this hymn;--

Rock of Ages, cleft for me,
Let me hide myself in Thee.

The hymn was an especial fa vorite with Gladstone, who was often heard humming it in the House of Commons, and who translated it into Latin, Greek, and Italian. His Latin translation is one of great beauty. Major-General Stuart, the famous Confederate cavalry officer,

sung this hymn as he lay dying after the Battle of the Wilderness. Of many other death-beds this hymn has been the solace and the crown.

The story is told of a Chinese woman who, for the purpose of "making merit" for herself with her heathen gods, had dug a well twenty-five feet deep and fifteen in diameter. She was converted, and a traveler speaks of meeting her when she had reached the age of eighty. She was bent with age, but she stretched out her crippled hands toward her visitor, and began to sing;-

Nothing in my hand I bring, Simply to Thy cross I cling.

The noblest incident connected with this hymn is related of the celebration of the fiftieth year of the reign of Queen Victoria. On this occasion there came an embassy from Queen Ranavalona III., of Madagascar, and in the company was a venerable Hova, who expressed the desires of his people for the prosperity of the Queen, and then asked permission to sing. It was expected that he would render some heathen song, but to everyone's amazement he burst forth with

Rock of Ages, cleft for me,
Let me hide myself in Thee.

It was a striking proof of the power of Christian missions.

"Rock of Ages" was often sung by the Armenians at Constantinople during the terrible massacres.

The hymn is given as Toplady wrote it, and it will be seen that it is often mutilated in our hymn- books. The second line of the last stanza is generally written:-

When my eyelids close in death.

Toplady's line refers to an old belief that, when a person dies, the "eyestrings" snap.

As to the thought of *"Rock of Ages,"* it probably sprung from the marginal translation of Isa. 26:4 : *"In the Lord Jehovah is the rock of ages,"* but Toplady doubtless combined that with such passages as *"I will put thee in a cleft of the rock"* (Exod. 33:22), 14 Enter into the rock " (Isa. 2:10), and *"They drank of that spiritual Rock that followed them: and that Rock was Christ"* (1 Cor. 10: 4).

Toplady wrote 133 poems and hymns, but nearly all are forgotten except this. One other, however, is a hymn of great beauty, and is cherished by many Christians: --

Inspirer and Hearer of prayer,
Thou Shepherd and Guardian of Thine,
My all to Thy covenant care
I sleeping and waking resign;
If Thou art my shield and my sun,
The night is no darkness to me;
And fast as my moments roll on
They bring me but nearer to Thee.

2 KINGS V. 1-14.

WHEN we are reading, commenting or meditating upon any portion of Old Testament Scripture, we should not lose sight of the fact that all Scripture is given by inspiration of God and is for the children of God and for their instruction in righteousness, and that the Old Testament has the New concealed in it. As all the lines of the prophecy and type and shadow of the Old Testament converge upon the Son of God, so in the New Testament we see all lines radiating from him in wonderful beauty and glory. The things that were written afore time were penned for our learning, that through patience and comfort in reading the Bible we might have hope. As a diamond radiates light in various directions, the literal truth of the Old Testament often has more than one spiritual application, all in perfect harmony with the word of God. One historical incident of the old covenant history conceals some striking truth of New Testament application, so that it requires all the Old Testament to declare all that the New Testament demonstrates. A type, cannot be as perfect as the antitype, else it would cease to be a type, and no one incident or figure can set forth all that pertains to Christ in his dispensation of suffering or of glory.

The miraculous cleansing of Naaman the Syrian, captain of the hosts of Benhadad king of Syria, is rich in its typical signification of the eternal truth of God. Naaman was a man of blameless reputation, faultless in his moral life, honorable in all his dealings, loved by his soldiers, respected and trusted by the king, and doubtlessly envied by many in Syria because of his station in life. He was a mighty man in valor, and by him the Lord had given deliverance to Syria, but he was a leper. After attaining high and deserved rank, with so much naturally to live for, to hope for and expect in life, he was smitten with a foul disease, the dreaded and incurable leprosy, which seemed destined in due course to terminate his life in hopeless despair. As leprosy is so often used in the Bible to represent sin, it naturally follows that the leper represents the sinner. In connection with the foregoing thoughts, we are reminded of Moses when God commissioned him by the burning bush that was not consumed to deliver the Hebrews in Egypt from slavery under Pharaoh. Moses questioned his ability even with God's promise to perform this mission, and was commanded to cast his rod upon the ground. He promptly obeyed, and beheld a serpent before him from which he fled in fright. In obedience to the command of God, Moses seized the serpent by the tail and it became a rod in his hand. This was a sign from God. Then Moses was told to put his hand into his bosom. He complied, and when he withdrew it his hand was leprous, white as snow. Upon the command

of God, Moses again put his hand into his bosom, and withdrew it to find with astonishment that it was turned again healthy like his other flesh. In these two signs we see the serpent representing Satan and the leprous hand representing sin. As the leprosy in this case followed the miracle of the rod becoming a serpent, so sin followed the entrance of Satan into the Garden of Eden. God was in the midst of the burning bush which is a beautiful type of spiritual Israel, and by his power Satan was ordained to tempt our first parents that sin might come into the world, and through the wondrous working of that almighty power Satan's head was bruised by the death *of* Jesus Christ on the cross, which finished transgression and put an end to sin, as regards the election of grace. Leprosy was considered an unclean disease and resulted in the banishment of the leper from the camp, and the Israelite who was smitten with that disease was not permitted to partake of the holy things until he was cleansed, under the legal dispensation. Leprosy is an intrinsically loathsome disease and all that are aware of its nature shun the afflicted one. So one (and such must be a child of God to apprehend the exceeding sinfulness of sin) shuns sin and flees from it in feelings and effort, even if contaminated with it. When God shines in the heart of a poor sinner and shows him his wretchedness, he loathes himself. In this we see a similitude of leprosy to sin. Apparently it would seem to the natural mind that sin in Eden had a very insignificant beginning in the violation of one commandment. So leprosy is almost unnoticed in its origin. Sin gradually involved all mankind under the curse of a transgressed law, and so leprosy in its inevitable progress involves in time the person of the one afflicted with it. In the human being leprosy tends to make its victim to a large extent insensible of distress as it continues to spread, and so sin continues to make the sinner insensible of his real condition as viewed by God's holy law. Both sin and leprosy can be transmitted to offspring, and both are alike incurable by human means. Under the law given by Moses provision was made for the restoration of a leper to the camp of Israel, consisting of ceremonies in which sacrifices were offered, typifying the life, death and resurrection of the Lord Jesus, as given in detail in the book of Leviticus. As Israel's high priest had an important part in the ritualistic restoration of the leper, so we have indisputable proof of leprosy representing sin, the leper the sinner, and the high priest setting forth in type the work of Jesus in saving the poor sinner. In the case of Naaman, we find that he was incurably afflicted with the terrible leprosy, and that his morality, station in life, reputation, honor and wealth sufficed in no sense to alleviate his condition. And just as fruitless were the best efforts of the most skillful

physicians in all the realm of Syria. All the resources that King Benhadad could command were alike of no avail. Hopelessness and despair had seized him. So it is with a poor sinner condemned by the law of sin and death and guilty in all points as regards keeping the commandments of the decalogue. He finds when he becomes aware of his condition that human efforts will not mitigate the severity of the sentence he is under, deliver him from bondage or afford any relief. He feels that he is daily getting worse. As the doctors of medicine failed to help Naaman, so the doctors of divinity (so called) are powerless to aid the sinking, helpless sinner, who cries in vain and seeks in vain for help by human means. When at last ready to give up, a ray of hope came into Naaman's life from a source that had its origin outside of Syria, just as when the quickened sinner feels the grasp of spiritual death. Hope shines in his soul with a ray of mercy, and this comes from a source outside of and apart from himself. During a war between Syria and Israel, the Syrians had gone out in companies and had brought away captive out of the land of Israel a little Jewish maid, and she waited on Naaman's wife. Kindly treated by her master and mistress, and loyal in her captivity, this maid of Israel had an affectionate regard for her master, and said unto her mistress, Would God my lord were with the prophet that is in Samaria! for he would recover him of his leprosy. And one went in and told his lord the words of the little maid. However, the king of Syria, when informed of the message of the servant in Naaman's household, manifested no direct interest in the prophet Elisha in Samaria, and did not even send a message to him, but instead wrote a letter to the king of Israel, to be delivered by Naaman himself, who took with him ten talents of silver and six thousand pieces of gold and ten changes of raiment. "And he brought the letter to the king of Israel, saying, Now when this letter is come unto thee, behold, I have therewith sent Naaman my servant to thee, that thou mayest recover him of his leprosy. And it came to pass, when the king of Israel had read the letter, that he rent his clothes, and said, Am I God, to kill and to make alive, that this man doth send unto me to recover a man of his leprosy? Wherefore consider, I pray you, and see how he seeketh a quarrel against me."- 2 Kings v .6, 7. In connection with Naaman's visit to the king of Israel, it should be remembered that the laws given by Moses were given unto the Israelites, and not to the Gentiles, that Naaman was a Gentile living in a Gentile country that had been at war with Israel, a foreign country, for the Gentiles were considered by the Israelites as strangers and foreigners, and that the Israelites did not send the maid who waited on Naaman's wife, and that no Syrian Gentile could have borne the message delivered by the little maid

of Israel. Naaman must leave his native land, Syria, and go to another country if he would get physical relief. In all this do we not see that Syria represents the flesh, the state in which we are by nature? Naaman worshipped idols. We have our idols when we are in the flesh, even if they are not idols of wood or stone, they are idols nevertheless. Money or its love is so often an idol. Human ambitions and the vain desires of the mind and the lusts of the flesh are idols in their nature. So in the flesh by nature we are no better than Naaman, which means pleasantness. We are enlightened with this world according to the flesh. But when the arrows from the quiver of the Lord of hosts pierce our hearts and trouble comes and we feel the wrath of God abiding in us and ourselves as fit food for hell, and our natural hopes blasted and sorrows encompassing us round about, we can say with Naomi, as recorded in the book of Ruth, ***"Call me not Naomi, call me Mara: for the Almighty hath dealt very bitterly with me."*** There is an evident relation in the meaning of the names Naomi and Naaman, both meaning "pleasant," and both characters experiencing pleasant things of this world to be later brought down and humbled in the sight of God. It is also true that when we first feel our sinfulness in a work of grace wrought by the Holy Spirit in our souls that we are at first legalistic and resort to attain unto salvation and resort to the works of the Jews. As Naaman found that his morality and honor and riches were of no avail to relieve him of his dread disease, we find that our morality, standing among men, works of righteousness under the law are worthless to save us. We have in spirit to leave the state we are in by nature, the flesh, and go to another realm to find deliverance from the leprosy of sin. Morality denotes man's relation to man and his duty towards his fellowman and himself. Piety denotes man's relation to God. One may educate the flesh and refine it and cultivate it as much as possible, it will be flesh still with all its inherited and committed sin. We have to get outside of natural self to get rid of the leprosy of sin. We seek therefore a better and a heavenly country. Like Naaman, we must leave this Syria of the flesh. But how do we learn of that other country, of that place or person to which or to whom we may go for relief? We remember that word came to Naaman through a captive maid of Israel. It was through a Jewish maid in the person of the virgin Mary that the Word of God came into the world by the miraculous birth of Jesus Christ announced by the angel voices. The land of Judea at that time was under the domination of imperial Rome, and the Jews were therefore in captivity, and Mary was among those who were subjects to Rome, she who was the mother of Jesus. We read in John: ***"In the beginning was the Word, and the Word was with God, and the Word***

was God." And in the same chapter of John we are told that *"the Word was made flesh, and dwelt among us, (and we beheld his glory, the glory as of the only begotten of the Father,) full of grace and truth."* God was the Word that was manifest in the flesh in Christ Jesus, for it is written, *"woman shall encompass a man."* Then through a Jewish maid by means of the Word assurance has come to us of our Prophet, Priest and King, our spiritual Elisha, who can heal the leprosy of sin and deliver them who all their lifetime are subject to bondage, and destroy him that hath the power of death, that is, the devil. But we have noted that Naaman went first, not to Elisha, but to the king of Israel. It was Israel that received the law and was its custodian, and to my mind this represents the sinner at first resorting to the law as a means of salvation. We also note that the king of Syria sent him there. So our fleshly spirit, that which rules our carnal mind, sends us to the law for comfort and solace. But Jehoram, king of Israel, rent his clothes and confessed his inability to do Naaman any good or help him in anyway whatsoever, not withstanding all the wealth that Naaman had. So, regardless of our moral or other wealth, the law cannot save us. It can only condemn with unabated strength and power. I believe that Benhadad, the king of Syria, may represent the prince of this world, as Syria typifies the natural darkness of the flesh, from which the convicted sinner flees as he is apprehended of the Lord, but from which he can never escape as long as he dwells in a mortal body.

In considering the prophet Elisha, who succeeded Elijah after the latter's translation, we find a type of Christ suggested by the name Elisha, *"My God is salvation."* There is a sense in which the work of Elijah typified the ministry of Jesus Christ on earth under the law in the miracles wrought by Elijah. When Elijah's work was done on earth, he was translated to heaven and immediately Elisha succeeded him, receiving a double portion of Elijah's spirit. The word *"Elijah"* means *"My God is Jehovah."* This was exemplified in the honor that Jesus gave the Father in all his earthly ministry under the law. After Jesus finished his work on earth, he ascended to heaven, and in heaven at God's right hand he is our Mediator, Counsellor and Advocate in his Melchisedec priesthood, as he presents his church faultless before the Father in love, and gives salvation unto all believers. He is our antitypical Elisha, our salvation. *"Jesus is our great salvation, worthy of our best esteem."* The Melchisedec ministry of Christ in heaven follows his finished work on earth. The work of Elisha followed that of Elijah. So we see that when Elisha heard of the king's distress and his inability to help Naaman, he sent word for Naaman to come *"now*

to me." Christ sends the Holy Spirit into our hearts, and we are directed to Jesus, and not to the law as our refuge from the leprosy of sin. Having broken down the middle wall of partition that separates Jew from Gentile by his death on the cross, abolishing the handwriting of ordinances and nailing them to the cross, the Lord Jesus saves both Jew and Gentile alike and they are one in him. Naaman was a Gentile, and in his cure of leprosy we see a type of salvation extended to the Gentile. Naaman came and stood at the door of the house of Elisha, but the prophet did not come personally and minister unto him, but sent a messenger instead. May not this messenger represent the Holy Spirit? In the miracles of mercy which Jesus performed in healing the Gentiles while he was in the flesh under the law, he always healed at a distance. He was not in person present when the servant of the centurion was healed, nor when the daughter of the Syrophonecian woman was delivered from the torments of a devil, so in this healing of leprous Naaman, Elisha did not appear in person. So Jesus does not appear to us in this gospel dispensation in the flesh as he ministered to Jews in healing miracles before he went to the cross as the Lamb that taketh away the sins of all believers (the world in the sense of Jew and Gentile believers). Naaman stood at the door of the house of Elisha, and so every child of Jehovah stands at the door of the church, in which dwells Jesus, before he enters into a fuller knowledge of salvation in the revelation of Jesus Christ. Naaman was hidden to go and wash in Jordan seven times and be clean. But Naaman, like all sinners saved by grace, looked for salvation to come in a way of his or her own choosing. The Lord's ways are not our ways, and the more a subject of divine mercy leans upon self or the imaginations of the heart or the works of the law, the more he will be humbled. The carnal mind is ever at enmity with the law of God. So Naaman went away in wrath, in enmity. But this was only temporary. Persuaded by his servants, Naaman came to himself, and in obedience went to the river Jordan and bathed seven times, as the prophet had commanded, and found that his flesh came again, like the flesh of a child, clean and free of disease. The river Jordan has a significance in sacred history. It means Judgment or descender. Jesus was baptized in Jordan. He met the Judgment of God for the sins of his bride, for the whole family of God, and we that believe in him are baptized unto his death, and buried with him in baptism, and live in him in newness of life. But Naaman dipped himself seven times, and Jesus was only once baptized in Jordan. In considering the number seven, we must not forget that in Scripture it is often used to denote completeness, or perfection. God rested the seventh

day from all his work of creation, and blessed that day. The Old Testament Sabbath, or seventh day, was a rest for the flesh, and typified the New Testament Sabbath of rest for the soul, ushered in by the Lord Jesus through his death and resurrection. On the day of atonement blood was sprinkled once upon the mercy seat of the ark of the covenant in the holy of holies, but seven times before the veil. There are many applications of the number seven to denote completeness in the Scriptures, especially in reference to the sabbatic seasons under the law. So the fact that Naaman bathed, or dipped, seven times in Jordan may denote the perfection, or completeness, of his healing. The fact that his flesh came again as a little child is mentioned in the scriptural account of the miracle. It may signify that when We are born in the kingdom of God we must be as little children, for of such is the kingdom of heaven, humble, weak, willing to learn, desiring the sincere milk of the word that we may grow thereby. And the children of God do grow in grace and in the knowledge of our Lord Jesus Christ. It is here a little and there a little, line upon line and precept upon precept. Naaman seemed a new creature in his physical being, and so being born again of an incorruptible seed by the word of God, redeemed sinners are new creatures in Christ Jesus.

The foregoing article has been submitted in much fear and trembling, with the earnest desire that the reader cast over it the needful mantle of charity.

ARNOLD H. BELLOWS.
WEST HURLEY, N. Y,
June 8, 1937.

THE HEART AWAKE

As I write this heading several things throng through my mind, all bordering upon my subject, so that I scarcely know just how to begin. However, we will catch at one of these many threads and start to unravel our skein and see where it leads us. The years have rolled backward, and we stand on the wayside beside a country road in the land of Palestine, about the year 33 of our Lord. The road is one leading out of Jerusalem toward the setting sun, over the mountains of Ephraim, to a village situated some miles distant, called Emmans. Up the road toward us, coming from Jerusalem, walk two men with heads bowed down, speaking together almost in whispers, so that we can scarcely hear what they are saying. Occasionally they turn and look back toward the city whence they have come; now they point their fingers toward the east, in the direction of the Mount of Olives; again they halt, and with faces turned thither they silently stand, gazing toward that summit as though expecting someone. Altogether their actions are so mysterious that we join ourselves to them,

resolved to keep them in view and see what all this may mean. As they get farther and farther from the city their conversation grows louder, so we can now hear plainly all that they are saying. They seem to be discussing the events which have just transpired behind them, and conjecturing with regard to what it all may mean. It seems that they have been deeply in love with one who has proven himself many times to be their friend. They call this friend Jesus. They had expected this Friend to one day come to the throne of Israel and rule all the land wherein we now are. Contrary, however, to these expectations, his enemies through jealousy and hatred of him had contrived to gain the ascendency over him, and had hurried him into the presence of the Roman governor, Pontius Pilate, who, though he could find no fault in the man, nevertheless delivered him over to his enemies to be crucified, which crucifixion had but just taken place. Our companions are much discouraged at the outcome of events, and seem inclined to doubt the good intentions of their Friend, and even seem ready to forget, if they can, many promises which their Friend made them while alive and walking with them; and now occurs the strangest thing of all this journey. These two men after a time cease talking with one another, and take to acting in a very peculiar way, and uttering very strange things. From their talk any ordinary mortal would think them mentally deranged, for now, instead of talking with each other, they seem to be communing with a third person whom we cannot see. They ask question after question and frequently they break forth in amens. Their faces shine, they look to be supremely happy. Thus talking and communing with this personage they come into Emmaus, and having come to their house they bid their companion abide with them, as the night is at hand. Thus constrained, he tarries with them, and even sits at meat with them. As he breaks the bread, instantly a look of remembrance mingled with surprise flashes over their faces, followed by a look bordering on disappointment, for their visitor has gone from them as mysteriously as he came. Now they doubt not, nor question with regard to the meaning of the events of the last two days, for they say, ***"Did not our heart burn within us, while he talked with us by the way, and while he opened to us the Scripture?"*** From this expression we comprehend that Jesus is their heart within them. The bride in the Song of songs, which as Soloman's, says, ***"I sleep, but my heart awaketh."*** The bride is the church; the heart of the church is Christ. What our heart is to our natural body, even that and more also is Jesus to his body, the church. If our natural heart should cease its action, our natural life would cease also. We may and do lie down upon our beds at night and lose ourselves

in slumber, but though our bodies sleep, not once through all the silent watches does the heart cease its action. There has never been a time in all the history of this old world of ours that the testimony of Jesus was not in the earth; the heart of the church is ever and will ever be awake. The church may be, and has often been, asleep, but not once has the eye of her Maker slumbered and slept. Through all the tortuous windings of Israel's backsliding way, Jesus had his witnesses in her, and though they persecuted them sorely and cast them into the dungeons, yet, was Christ preached. Even in those days, when God saw that wickedness had multiplied upon the earth, and it repented him that he had made man, even then Noah was a preacher of righteousness; and in those days of wicked Queen Jezebel, who put to death numbers of the Lord's prophets, Elijah was kept from her snares; he defied her in the name of his God, he triumphantly cast the lie in the teeth of the prophets of the false god and preached *"Jesus and him crucified,"* the immortal theme of all ages. Even though Israel forgot her God went astray again and again in the satisfaction of her lusts, Jesus, the heart of the church, was awake, his testimony was ever in her midst; he is her life, her sole dependence. She may grow weary many times, and fall asleep from sheer weakness of the flesh, but Christ never; he is always on the alert, and his prayers are for the prevalence of her faith. Though the night before the crucifixion the disciples might sleep Jesus in agony prayed for them. He knew their weakness, they were yet to learn it. I have heard individuals, believers in Christ, tell of being cold and indifferent to all spiritual things. It may be so, but their heart is awake. If this is not the case, I would like to know how they would know they are cold and indifferent? How could they thus pass judgment upon themselves if Jesus was not alive within them? Do you ever commit an act which you know to be wrong at the time you commit it, and yet you go right on and do it. In other words, do you ever sin *"willfully"?* I am sure you do. Well, how do you know you are doing wrong? Because your heart is awake. You yourself are asleep, and thus slumbering fall into temptation. But what about the time when you yourself wake up and find out where you have fallen to, then how do you feel? I will tell you: *"If we sin willfully after that we have received the knowledge of the truth, there remaineth no more sacrifice for sins, but a certain fearful looking for of judgment and fiery indignation, which shall devour the adversaries."* Our organized churches sometimes fall asleep and yield to temptation, even though there may be evidence of their heart being awake. In such a church there may be one or two alert brethren who are much exercised about the conduct of the

church, who realize the danger ahead, but who are unable to cause the church to heed their warning. In these one or two alert brethren the wakefullness of Christ is evidenced. O that God would give us more such, and give us also therewith strength to heed their cry before the danger is upon us. When will we ever learn to behave ourselves in the house of our God? A church may become over confident as to her soundness, and then beware! Along comes a wolf in sheep's clothing, Satan as an angel of light; he gives us a strange mixture of gospel and law, so subtle that it soothes our senses, puts us to sleep, and though one or two stauch brethren raise their voice in alarm, we say, *"O don't be so foolish, he's all right."* But some day the church will wake up, and what then? there will come divisions, pain and great sorrow, repentance will come upon that church, the tares which sprang up in the night will be uprooted, but great will be the anguish of that purification. False doctrine is not the only thing to be feared, however. What a confusion it makes in the order of our little church to wake up sometimes and find a dear, good brother has joined a secret society. Instantly the question is asked, Why did he do it? Go ask him, he will doubtless say, as not aware this thing was contrary to your practice. He did it to increase his worldly prosperity. The brethren never told him they did not sanction such things, he never heard the Elder say a word about it, not a question concerning it was asked him when he joined the church. I wonder who is asleep in this case? The church, of course; it never mentioned such things because they were unimportant, non-essentials if you please; but thus it is always these non-essentials that cause the most of our trouble. However, the heart of the church is not asleep, and you may be sure that your sin will find you out. *"For we must all appear before the judgment seat of Christ; that every one may receive the things done in his body, according to that that he hath done, whether it be good or bad."*

Much more might be said along this line, but because I cannot say it all I may as well stop now as any time.

Yours in desire of the "heart's" animations,

Horace H. Lefferts
Philadelphia, Pa.

St. Matthew 3: 16-17.

And Jesus, when he was baptized, went up straightway out of the water: and, lo, the heavens were opened unto him, and he saw the Spirit of God descending like a dove, and lighting upon him:

And lo a voice from heaven, saying, This is my beloved Son, in whom I am well pleased.

"Wherefore we receiving a kingdom which cannot be moved, let us have (margin, let us hold fast) grace, whereby we may serve God acceptably with reverence and godly fear."- HEBREWS xii. 28.

GRACE is the very foundation of the kingdom which cannot be moved. It is all of grace, from first to last. By grace we are saved; by grace we are called; by grace we are what we are. In order, therefore, to maintain our interest clear in the kingdom which cannot be shaken, we must hold grace fast; for directly we cease to do this, we lose our comfortable prospects of this kingdom, and of our own participation in it and its heavenly blessings. It is a kingdom of present grace and of future glory, therefore built wholly upon grace and not upon merit; wholly upon the favour of God and not upon the works of the creature. As long, then, as we hold fast grace, we hold the kingdom; for the kingdom stands in grace.

But why should this exhortation be needed? Is it not very easy to hold fast grace? Yes, very, when there is nothing to try it; and that is the way that most hold it – in the head, not in the heart. But the real partakers of the life of God are tempted on every hand to renounce their hold of grace, through the power of the world, the strength of sin, the subtlety of their unwearied adversary, the unbelief, infidelity, and despondency of their wretched heart. Thus sometimes we are tempted to look away from the kingdom which cannot be shaken, and descend to lower things; to stand either upon that earth which has been shaken under our feet, or that heaven, that Pharisee's heaven which has been shaken over our heads, and thus get lost and bewildered among the wreck and ruin of those things which have been shaken and are removed. The Apostle therefore exhorts us to hold fast that grace whereby in the first instance we came to have an interest in the kingdom not to be shaken; whereby we were introduced into an experimental knowledge and possession of it; and whereby alone we can maintain a firm hold of it to the end. Whatever you do, then, however low you may sink and fall, never relinquish your firm hold of grace. It will never be more precious than when clasped by a dying hand, and clung to with expiring breath.

Elder J. C. Philpot

IS IT TIME TO RENEW YOUR SUBSCRIPTION IF YOUR EXPIRATION DATE IS 11 / 10 IT EXPIRES WITH THIS ISSUE.

CONTRIBUTIONS

FOR SEPTEMBER 2010

Oscar Pickral, VA 5.00
Elder Raymond Goad, VA 15.00
Glenford Sigmon, VA 5.00
Hazel Garland, MD 25.00
Billie Freeman, AL 25.00
Gradie Strader, NC 5.00
Elder Ralph Gaines, NC 5.00
Donald Agee, VA 5.00
Jim Campbell, CO 5.00
Jerry Somers, VA 10.00
Raymond Wimmer, WV 5.00
Doris Giles, VA 5.00

St. Luke 10: 21-22.

In that hour Jesus rejoiced in spirit, and said, I thank thee, O Father, Lord of heaven and earth, that thou hast hid these things from the wise and prudent, and hast revealed them unto babes: even so, Father; for so it seemed good in thy sight.

All things are delivered to me of my Father: and no man knoweth who the Son is, but the Father; and who the Father is, but the Son, and he to whom the Son will reveal him.

OBITUARIES

Pleasant Ridge Church is saddened by the death of Brother Dan Anders. Brother Dan was a devoted member of Pleasant Ridge Church and a supporter of all the churches of the Buttahatchie-Hopewell Association.

Brother Dan was born November 3, 1920 and passed away on September 10, 2010, being 89 years old.

Brother Dan served four years in the Army during WW II, nine years with Southern Natural Gas, 16 years with the Alabama Dept. of Agriculture, and was a life long farmer.

Brother Dan is survived by his wife of 64 years Sister Agnes Anders, who is also a member of Pleasant Ridge, two sons Dan (Connie), and Joe (Donna), four grandchildren and four great-grandchildren and one sister Merrill Rudowski (Russell).

Brother Dan was a firm believer in Salvation by the Sovereign Grace of God and the Predestination of all things.

Graveside services were conducted by Elder James Pugh at the Mt. Hebron Cemetery.

Brother Dan Anders will be missed by all of us, but we believe that our loss is his eternal gain. May God reconcile us to his will.

Elder James Pugh, Moderator
Sister Agnes Sullivan, Clerk

JAMES LEWIS (J. L.) CASSELL

At the request of the Smith River Primitive Baptist Association it is with much sadness, that I attempt to write an obituary of our friend and beloved brother in Christ, Elder James Lewis (J. L.) Cassell.

Brother Cassell was born at Vesta, Patrick County, Virginia, on July 8, 1922, to the late John Henry Cassell, Sr., and Penceanna Jane Conner Cassell. In addition to his parents he was predeceased by Sisters Eva Cruise and Evelyn Vaughn, and Brother Leonard Cassell.

He passed peacefully from this life on Monday August 16, 2010, after a short illness. He leaves to mourn, his wife of 65 years, Euna Harris Kemp Cassell, sons Carlyle Kemp, Doug Kemp, Jimmy Cassell, and daughter Frankie Martin. He also leaves one brother John Henry Cassell, Jr., 12 grandchildren 10 great-grandchildren, and numerous nieces and nephews.

He was a master carpenter in life. He built many homes in Virginia and other states. He was a charter and life member of the Cave Spring Rescue Squad in Roanoke, Virginia.

His funeral was conducted August 21, 2010, at Oakey's South Chapel in Roanoke, Virginia, by Elders Alan Terry, Junior Conner, and W. T. Conner. He had requested congregational singing from the Goble Hymn Book of #43, #189, #216, led by Elder John Wingfield and Elder Paul Hopkins. Also hymn #175 and #275 was sung at the cemetery. He was laid to rest at Cedar Lawn Memorial Park in Roanoke, Virginia, to wait the resurrection morning of the Saints of God.

I have known Brother J. L. all my life and having attended meetings at various Primitive Baptist Churches where I saw him in the congregation as a troubled man, carrying a burden, not knowing to what extent. After service at New Dan River Church on Sunday June 24, 1990, at age 67, he asked for a home and was warmly received.

Several years before, a friend of his, Perry Stone, told of a strange dream, in which he saw Bro. Cassell being baptized by two deacons. He pondered on this dream wondering under what circumstance this would happen. In 1990 New Dan River Church was found to be without a pastor and was setting as an independent church with two deacons. As the scripture relates, Phillip was a deacon when he baptized the eunuch.

The baptism was held on the fourth Sunday in July 1990 at 10 o'clock in the pond behind the New Dan River Church by Deacons Raymond Vipperman and Donald Scott.

On the fourth Saturday in May 1991, Deacon Raymond Vipperman asked the church if anyone objected to Bro. J. L. Cassell offering prayer and speaking to the church, no one

objected. After praying he related some of his experiences and those of his father and grandfather and how that they were connected. He spoke of his love for the church that had been with him for over 40 years, and was shown that he would have to stand in the pulpit and serve the church.

Shortly before his passing, Bro. J. L. Cassell related a dream to me, in which he found himself in a pit in front of New Dan River Church "I was near the road, and spring from where water was used in past years. Looking out of the pit at ground level I knew I couldn't get out on my own. I saw Elder Bennie Clifton coming toward me Elder Clifton was a strong man, who could have pulled me out of the pit by himself. I realized" Elder Clifton walked in front of the pit, that I had been lifted out, not knowing by whom. Elder Clifton tied a golden cord around my wrist and we walked up the hill and went into the church. I was led to the pulpit and Elder Clifton tied the other end of the cord around the pulpit. The next thing I realized was that I was in the pulpit looking out into the church.

The first few times that Bro. Cassell went into the pulpit he removed his shoes, for he felt that he was standing on Holy ground. He was shown that he had to be shod with the preparation of the Lord or he could not speak. The fourth Saturday in Jan. 1992, New Dan River Church granted liberty to Bro. Cassell to exercise his gift among our correspondence. At the time Dan River Church was associated with the Smith River Association.

The fourth Saturday in August 1993, the church called for a presbytery to look into the qualification, of Bro. J. L. Cassell, and if found qualified, ordained to the full work of the ministry. The date of the ordination was set for Saturday October 30, 1993, at 10 o'clock. After being questioned by the presbytery and answering to their satisfaction the laying on of hands by the Elders and Deacons was performed. There were 8 Elders and 18 Deacons that took part in his ordination.

During his life he visited many Primitive Baptist Churches and Associations in several states. He served New Dan River Church as Pastor and Trustee for 19 years.

He was given a gift with a deep understanding of the scriptures and the ability to present in a manner that was well received and understood. His family stated that he studied the bible, and had read it through 34 times during his life. He was given many dreams to show him the path he had to walk in serving God. He is and will be greatly missed by all who knew and loved him. May God reconcile us to His will in that our loss is Bro. Cassell's gain.

Written by one who loved him,
James L. Shelor

UNITED STATES POSTAL SERVICE

Statement of Ownership, Management, and Circulation (All Periodicals Publications Except Requester Publications)

1. Publication Title	2. Publication Number	3. Filing Date
Signs of the Times	0 1 9 9 - 0 0 6 3	8-27-2010
4. Issue Frequency	**5. Number of Issues Published Annually**	**6. Annual Subscription Price**
Monthly	7152	15.00

7. Complete Mailing Address of Known Office of Publication *(Not printer) (Street, city, county, state, and ZIP+4®)*: 1429 Howlett St. Hillsville, VA. 24343

Contact Person: Tony R. Horton

Telephone *(Include area code)*: 276-728-5651

8. Complete Mailing Address of Headquarters or General Business Office of Publisher *(Not printer)*: 1429 Howlett St. Hillsville, VA. 24343

9. Full Names and Complete Mailing Addresses of Publisher, Editor, and Managing Editor *(Do not leave blank)*

Publisher *(Name and complete mailing address)*: Tony R. Horton / 1429 Howlett St. Hillsville, VA. 24343

Editor *(Name and complete mailing address)*: Kenneth R. Hey / 721 Willard St. Greensboro, NC. 27405

Managing Editor *(Name and complete mailing address)*: Tony R. Horton / 1429 Howlett St. Hillsville, VA. 24343

10. Owner *(Do not leave blank. If the publication is owned by a corporation, give the name and address of the corporation immediately followed by the names and addresses of all stockholders owning or holding 1 percent or more of the total amount of stock. If not owned by a corporation, give the names and addresses of the individual owners. If owned by a partnership or other unincorporated firm, give its name and address as well as those of each individual owner. If the publication is published by a nonprofit organization, give its name and address.)*

Full Name	Complete Mailing Address
Signs of the Times Inc.	1429 Howlett St
No stockholders	Hillsville, VA. 24343

11. Known Bondholders, Mortgagees, and Other Security Holders Owning or Holding 1 Percent or More of Total Amount of Bonds, Mortgages, or Other Securities. If none, check box → ☒ None

Full Name	Complete Mailing Address

12. Tax Status *(For completion by nonprofit organizations authorized to mail at nonprofit rates) (Check one)*
The purpose, function, and nonprofit status of this organization and the exempt status for federal income tax purposes:
☒ Has Not Changed During Preceding 12 Months
☐ Has Changed During Preceding 12 Months *(Publisher must submit explanation of change with this statement)*

PS Form 3526, September 2007 *(Page 1 of 3 (Instructions Page 3))* PSN 7530-01-000-9931 **PRIVACY NOTICE**: See our privacy policy on www.usps.com

13. Publication Title	14. Issue Date for Circulation Data Below
Signs of the Times	September 2010

15. Extent and Nature of Circulation		Average No. Copies Each Issue During Preceding 12 Months	No. Copies of Single Issue Published Nearest to Filing Date
a. Total Number of Copies *(Net press run)*		596	592
b. Paid Circulation *(By Mail and Outside the Mail)*	(1) Mailed Outside-County Paid Subscriptions Stated on PS Form 3541 (Include paid distribution above nominal rate, advertiser's proof copies, and exchange copies)	596	592
	(2) Mailed In-County Paid Subscriptions Stated on PS Form 3541 *(Include paid distribution above nominal rate, advertiser's proof copies, and exchange copies)*	0	0
	(3) Paid Distribution Outside the Mails Including Sales Through Dealers and Carriers, Street Vendors, Counter Sales, and Other Paid Distribution Outside USPS®		0
	(4) Paid Distribution by Other Classes of Mail Through the USPS (e.g. First-Class Mail®)	1	1
c. Total Paid Distribution *(Sum of 15b (1), (2), (3), and (4))*		597	593
d. Free or Nominal Rate Distribution *(By Mail and Outside the Mail)*	(1) Free or Nominal Rate Outside-County Copies included on PS Form 3541	0	0
	(2) Free or Nominal Rate In-County Copies Included on PS Form 3541	0	0
	(3) Free or Nominal Rate Copies Mailed at Other Classes Through the USPS (e.g. First-Class Mail)	0	0
	(4) Free or Nominal Rate Distribution Outside the Mail *(Carriers or other means)*	0	0
e. Total Free or Nominal Rate Distribution *(Sum of 15d (1), (2), (3) and (4))*		0	0
f. Total Distribution *(Sum of 15c and 15e)* ▶		597	593
g. Copies not Distributed *(See Instructions to Publishers #4 (page #3))* ▶		0	0
h. Total *(Sum of 15f and g)* ▶		597	593
i. Percent Paid *(15c divided by 15f times 100)* ▶		100%	100%

16. Publication of Statement of Ownership
☒ If the publication is a general publication, publication of this statement is required. Will be printed in the October 2010 issue of this publication. ☐ Publication not required.

17. Signature and Title of Editor, Publisher, Business Manager, or Owner: Tony R. Horton — Date: 8-25-2010

I certify that all information furnished on this form is true and complete. I understand that anyone who furnishes false or misleading information on this form or who omits material or information requested on the form may be subject to criminal sanctions (including fines and imprisonment) and/or civil sanctions (including civil penalties).

PS Form 3526, September 2007 *(Page 2 of 3)*

Signs of the Times

DEVOTED TO THE OLD SCHOOL BAPTIST CAUSE

" The Sword of the Lord and of Gideon "

VOL. 178 HILLSVILLE, VA., DECEMBER 2010 NO. 12

SIGNS OF THE TIMES

ISSN - 0199 - 0063

Subscription price $15.00 per year - $25.00 two years

Published monthly by
SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.

Tony R. Horton
Circulation Manager and Treasurer
1429 Howlett Street, Hillsville, Va. 24343
Phone (276) 728-5651

EDITOR-in-CHIEF

Elder Kenneth R. Key
721 Willard Street
Greensboro, N.C. 27405
Phone (336) 273-7464

ASSOCIATE EDITORS

Elder Richard H. Campbell
2171 Allen Court
Germantown, Tenn. 38138
Phone (901) 753-7791

Elder C.B. Davis, Jr.
1251 Paynes Tavern Rd.
Roxboro, N.C. 27573
Phone (336) 599-7236

Elder J. B. Farmer
6373 N. State Hwy 7
Grayson, Ky. 41143
(606) 474-4327

Elder Cleo Robertson
111 Livingstone Drive
Cary, NC 27513
(919) 460-7721

All letters for this paper containing subscriptions and remittances, should be mailed to Tony R. Horton, 1429 Howlett Street, Hillsville, Va. 24343. All articles and letters for publication, all notices of meetings and all obituaries should be mailed to Elder Kenneth R. Key, 721 Willard Street, Greensboro, N.C. 27405

SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.
1429 Howlett Street
Hillsville, Va. 24343

SONG

Come, Holy Spirit, heavenly Dove!
With all thy quickening powers,
Kindle a flame of sacred love
In these cold hearts of ours.

Look! how we grovel here below,
Fond of these trifling toys;
Our souls can neither fly nor go
To reach eternal joys.

In vain we tune our formal songs;
In vain we strive to rise;
Hosannas languish on our tongues,
And our devotion dies.

Dear Lord, and shall we ever live
At this poor, dying rate?
Our love so faint, so cold to thee,
And thine to us so great?

Come, Holy Spirit, heavenly Dove,
With all thy quickening powers;
Come, shed abroad a Savior's love,
And that shall kindle ours.

Watts.

CONTENTS

EDITORIAL 266
Elder Richard H. Campbell

CORRESPONDENCE 273

VOICES OF THE PAST 275
Elder Silas H. Durand
Elder W. D. Griffin
B. F. Coulter
Elder J. P. Helms
Elder J.C. Philpot

CONTRIBUTIONS 287

OBITUARIES 287
Dora Ellen Holland Vick

EDITORIALS

For our gospel came not unto you in word only, but also In power, and in the Holy Ghost, and in much assurance: As ye know what manner of men we were among you, for your sake. (1 Thes. 1:5)

Elder R. H. Campbell

Paul, in this short verse of scripture, is describing his own experience of how he was brought to the knowledge of the truth, and declaring the way and manner that all of the saints of God are brought into the fold. It is accomplished not just by the hearing of the word, because the word even though it is the truth, is foolishness to the natural man and until this same special miracle of grace is wrought in their heart they cannot believe it. This truth was demonstrated, most vividly, to the apostle in his experience on the road to Damascus, and to a certain degree, in the experience of all as they are brought from out of nature's darkness into the marvelous light and liberty of the gospel. Most all of the apostle Paul's writings are based upon his own experiences even as Jesus told him *(Acts* 26: 16) ***"But rise and stand upon thy feet: for I have appeared unto thee for this purpose, to make thee a minister and a witness both of these things which thou hast seen, and of those things in the which I will appear unto thee."*** This is the complete foundation upon which the whole gospel, which Paul preached was based, and is because as Jesus told him *(Acts* 18: 10) ***"For I am with thee,"*** and therefore we know that what he preached was the truth.

Our gospel came unto you not in word only, but in power: You will remember, that he was struck down, blinded and heard a voice that came to him with such force and power, that this former blasphemer and persecutor of the way of truth, was astonished and made to tremble as he meekly asked, ***"Lord what wilt***

thou have me to do?" He was no longer the proud boaster of his heritage as a Jew: he no longer boasted that he was of the stock of Abraham, an Hebrew of the Hebrews: as touching the law, a Pharisee; concerning zeal, persecuting the church; touching the righteousness which is in the law blameless, because he was made to realize that these things had nothing to do with his change. On a later occasion he declared that he counted all of these things, which he had claimed as blessings in the Jewish religion, he counted but dung that he might know this one who was speaking to him, on this occasion. This is power that made him declare, in the above text, that it came to him, not in word only, but also in power, which power made him a different man when he arrived in Damascus, from the one who left Jerusalem. He later referred to this in his writings as being, a new creature in Christ, whose old ways are passed away and behold all things have become new, the natural had given way to the spiritual. (1 *John:4:4) "Ye are of God little children, and have overcome them (the antichrist) because greater is he that is in you, than he that is in the world."*

I have always felt that, in this experience, the same lesson was being taught as when Moses was told to take his shoes from off his feet, at the burning bush, because he was standing on holy ground. God appeared to Moses, and told him that He was going to send him in ways that he had never traveled before, he was being called from being a shepherd, to contending with the Pharaoh over the captivity of the children of Israel, and who would eventually deliver the children of Israel out of the hand of the Pharaoh. He told Moses that he was going to lead the Lord's children out of their bondage in the land of Egypt. The apostle Paul was also being sent in a new direction, unto the Gentiles, to lead them in ways that they had not previously known, and teach them the things that Jesus had made known unto him.

A man's feet represent his walk, and Moses was being sent on a mission by God, to go and tell Pharaoh to let his people go, so that they might serve the Lord their God. Paul was to go unto the Gentiles; to open their eyes, and to turn them from darkness to light, and from the power of Satan unto God. This similarity is in the fact that Moses and Israel, and Paul and the Gentiles were made to experience a great change in their lives because of their calling of God. Moses' immediate response was that he could not do it because he was of a stammering tongue and could not speak to Pharaoh, he said, *(Exo.* 3:11) *"And Moses said unto God, Who am I, that I should go unto Pharaoh and that I should bring forth the children of Israel out of Egypt?"* This has been the response of all when they are called upon to serve

the Lord in a work which is beyond their abilities in the flesh: they do not feel up to the task, and in and of themselves they are not, but Paul was made to say because of the power of the Holy Ghost, (Phil 4:13) ***"I can do all things through Christ which strengtheneth me. " and he boldly proceeded to do as his heavenly Father told him to do, and this same power enables all of his children to perform deeds of greatness because of this same gift, the gift of faith."***

I have always felt that Jesus' washing the feet of his disciples denoted a change in their walk, as he said on one occasion, because I go unto my Father, and their way was to be in ways that they had never known. I know that Jesus' washing the disciples demonstrates humility, which is to be a basic characteristic of the saints of God, and that they are to serve their brethren, but I also believe that it goes further than that, in that he is cleansing their walk which is accomplished by the indwelling of the Holy Ghost. Just prior to his leaving them, here on the earth, he told them *(Matt.* 28: 19- 20), ***"Go ye therefore, and teach all nations, baptizing them in the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost: teaching them to observe all things whatsoever I have commanded you: and, lo, I am with you always, even unto the end of the world. Amen."*** As we said above, a man's feet represents his walk, and Jesus is preparing them to go forth, and perform those greater works that he referred to in (John 14:12). He was cleansing their walk as they were to go forth, in the Spirit, proclaiming the gospel to all who were given eyes to see and ears to hear and hearts to understand. Their commission was not to go forth and make sheep, but rather, go forth feeding the sheep and the lambs, making manifest who are the sheep and who are the goats, and to comfort all that mourn because of their sins.

Our gospel came unto you by way of the Holy Ghost: (John 14:26) ***"But the Comforter, which is the Holy Ghost, whom the Father will send in my name, he shall teach you all things, and bring all things to your remembrance, whatsoever I have said unto you."*** If you have any understanding of spiritual matters it is because that it was given of God, and was not as a result of your studying, meditating on the scriptures, or making a decision to accept the scriptures as the word of God. A man cannot make a decision to believe a thing; for you to believe it, there must be solid evidence, over which you have no control, and in spiritual matters, this evidence must be given of God, by revelation. This is the results of the operation of the Holy Ghost, as Christ told his apostles, (John 16: 15) ***"Howbeit when he, the Spirit of truth, is come, he will guide you into all truth: for he shall***

not speak of himself; but whatsoever he shall hear, that shall he speak: and he will shew you things to come. He shall glorify me: for he shall receive of mine, and shall shew it unto you."

Jesus referred to this change as being born again into a new life, a spiritual life where there was no condemnation to them that are blessed therewith. The law of the Spirit of life in Christ Jesus has made them free from the law of sin and death, as Paul recorded in the eighth chapter of Romans. You will say immediately, well, I am afraid that this cannot be said of me, because I am still a sinner in this body of flesh. That is true, and you will still walk in sin, in the flesh, but you will not serve sin, because now your whole desire is to walk after the Spirit because that is the yearning of your whole heart and soul, and you mourn the weakness and inability of the flesh to accomplish this. You will never attain the state of perfection in this life that you desire, but you will always be seeking to follow along in the footsteps of the flock, showing forth your calling, and to be found rejoicing in the love and fellowship of those who are partakers of this same heavenly calling, walking after the Spirit.

Have no fear, or distress, over the fact that you do not attain your goal, in this life, because this is true of all. The apostle Paul, who was blessed above most men, in his experiencing and understanding the truth, left on record his own testimony lamenting this same fact in the seventh chapter of the book of Romans. He said that he was not able to walk as he desired, he said, (Rom. 7:22-23) ***"For I delight in the law of God after the inward man: But I see another law in my members, warring against the law of my mind, and bringing me into captivity of sin which is in my members."*** So you see, you are in good company, bemoaning the sin that is in your members, and this testimony was recorded, by the apostle Paul, after he had been made a preacher of the gospel of God. Now this should bring things down to the level on which you can relate, and he is the same one who later declared that he felt to be the chiefest of sinners, (sound familiar) but, then said that he was a pattern to them that should thereafter believe in God to life everlasting, so should we expect anything else. This enables you to rejoice and praise God, for what you believe has been done for you, in bringing you unto the knowledge of this blessed truth, and delivering you from the lost and undone condition, that you were made to realize that you had been in previously. And in much assurance: (Heb. 12:1-2) ***"Wherefore seeing we also are compassed about with so great a cloud of witnesses, let us lay aside every weight, and the sin which doth so easily beset us, and let us run with patience the race that is set before us. Look-***

ing unto Jesus the author and finisher of our faith: who for the joy that was set before him endured the cross, despising the shame, and is set down at the right hand of God." We tend to see so much sin in our way that we cannot feel the assurance that we have, actually, in our hope of salvation.

The dark threads are as needful, in the weavers skillful hands.
As the threads of gold and silver,
In the pattern he has planned.

It is the complexity of the colors, shades and shadows, which make the weaving beautiful; and this is where you live for if it was all one color, or hue, there would not be the beauty that the whole weaving portrays: and so it is in the experience of the saints, the evidence is there, but you have to step back, with the leading of the Holy Ghost, and see how it all fits together. It is then that you can say, with the apostle Paul *"All things work together for good for them that love God, to them who are the called according to his purpose."* The great cloud of witnesses, is the evidence that you have been given, first by your own calling and experience, and then by the empathy for those who have been so exercised in spiritual matters. You have a love and fellowship for them that you did not have before your calling, and yet, you may have known many of them in the flesh, for many years, but there was not the love and fellowship that you now feel. You did not create this love; it came with the calling out of nature's darkness into the light and liberty of the gospel. I believe that this is the one that God created in the beginning, separating the light from the darkness that had prevailed previously, before the light of the sun and the moon: it is the light that shined around the apostle Paul, on the road to Damascus; the light which Jesus told his disciples to let their light so shine that it gives light to all that are in the house, the household of faith that is. It is not seen by the world, because only those who have been given to experience the mystery, beauty and power of that light can understand why this doctrine is so sweet and precious to the saints.

You may spend much time in the darkness, and wonder if you have ever seen the light, but you still keep following along with the flock, because that's where your heart, and your treasure is. The darkness of nature is as perfect and complete, as the light of the liberty of life because they are both the work of God, and he is as perfect in all of his ways. This is true in the experience of those who have been traveling this path for many years, they are just as helpless in the matter as the novice, man does not exercise the gift; the

gift exercises the man. You will try, but, you will find that your best efforts avail you nothing, and then suddenly you are being exercised, and are amazed that you could not before, when you desired it so much. This is why the apostle Paul said in the above verse of scripture, ***"run with patience the race that is set before you"***, it is even as the children of Israel, at the Red Sea; they were in extreme trauma, at the time, and wanted help, right now, but they were told to stand still and see the salvation of the Lord. At his own time, deliverance will come, *(Eccl.* 3:1) ***"To everything there is a season, and a time to every purpose under heaven"***, you cannot hurry it up, nor can you slow it down: so, even as they were told to stand still and see the salvation of the Lord, so must you. This race must be run, with much patience, and endurance, but also, with the assurance that your calling is indeed of God, and that he that hath begun a good work in your life will perform it until the day of Jesus Christ. (Psa. 27:14) ***"Wait on the Lord: be of good courage, and he shall strengthen thine heart: wait, I say, on the Lord."***

I knew a sister who followed in this path for sixty years, who had said originally, that if she remained firm in her faith, that she would know that it was of God, because, she was not able to keep herself, even in the things of nature, much less in spiritual matters. She walked by faith all of those sixty years, and was still fearful that she had run in vain, at the age of ninety. Walking by faith is not seeing your way clearly, for, that would be walking by sight; so, your continuing to walk by faith, exhibits the assurance that you, really have deep down in your heart and soul, that you are in the way.

Jesus said, ***"I am the way, the truth and the life, no man cometh unto the Father, but by me."*** And (Isa. 35: 8-10) said, ***"and an highway shall be there, and a way, and it shall be The way of holiness: the unclean shall not pass over it, but it shall be for those: the wayfaring men, though fools shall not err therein. No lion shall be there, nor any ravenous beast shall go up thereon, it shall not be found there: but the redeemed shall walk there: And the ransomed of the Lord shall return, and come to Zion with songs and everlasting joy upon their heads: they shall obtain joy and gladness, and sorrow and sighing shall flee away."*** The blessings of the redeemed, as describe by Isaiah, are contained in this scripture and were fulfilled in Christ and when he said, ***"I am the way,"*** Christ said, ***"I am the way"*** not a way, as being one of many, but the way, the only way, and that highway of which Isaiah was speaking, when he said, it shall be called the way of holiness, and nothing except the redeemed shall walk there in THE WAY. There is

nothing unclean, no lion nor ravenous beast shall walk there, and the ransomed of the Lord shall return and come to Zion with songs and everlasting joy upon their heads; there shall be nothing that offends, nothing of this world except the redeemed of the Lord, none of the sorrows, sighing and mourning endured because of sin, but rather joy and gladness of heart.

John describes this scene, as follows, *(Rev* 14: 1-3) ***"And I looked, and, lo, a Lamb stood on the mount sion, and with him an hundred forty and four thousand, having his Father's name written in their foreheads. And I heard a voice from heaven, as the voice of many waters, and as voice of a great thunder: and I heard the voice of harpers harping with their harps: and they sung as it were a new song before the throne, and before the four beasts, and the elders: and no man could learn that song but the hundred and forty and four thousand, which were redeemed from the earth."*** The only ones who can sing the song of deliverance are those who have been delivered, even as the children of Israel, who sang the song of deliverance when they saw Pharaoh and his army destroyed by the waters of the Red Sea. They were the sole beneficiaries of the deliverance, and therefore are the only ones who are entitled to sing the song.

This is the eternal hope of those to whom this gospel comes, and it certainly is not, just in word only, it is in power, because it will not let them go, and it is their assurance as Paul said, (Phil 1:6) ***"Being confident of this very thing, that he that hath begun a good work in you will perform it until the day of Jesus Christ."*** I like to think of, (Heb 11:1) as saying, ***"Now faith is the assurance of things hoped for,"*** and I do not think that it does any violence to the scriptures to say it this way. Faith which is given of God, is the blessed assurance that these things are true, and that they do apply to those whom it is given.

May God, through the comfort of his word, and by his mighty power, bless us to live out our lives, and die with the blessed assurance that we will be numbered among that one hundred forty and four thousand, who only can sing the song of deliverance.

In bonds of love;
Richard H. Campbell

NOTICE TO OUR READERS

With much sadness we report the death of our Associate Editor of 40 years, Elder Richard Campbell. Elder Campbell became Associate Editor of the Signs of the Times in 1970 and was blessed to write many comforting and edifying articles over the years. He was sound in the doctrine and order of our faith always

preaching and writing of the sovereignty, election and predestination as well as the love and mercy of our gracious Lord. His articles and sermons always abased man and praised God from whom all blessings flow. He was widely known, loved and respected among Primitive Baptists as he traveled to different parts of the country. We will miss him, but our loss is his gain. Our sincere condolences go out to his dear wife, Betty, as well as to all the family. May the Lord comfort those that grieve.

Editors

CORRESPONDENCE

Elder James C. Young
9150 SW 49th St.
Cooper City, FL 33328-3509

September 17, 2010

SIGNS OF the TIMES, INC.

Tony R. Horton
Circulation Manager and Treasurer
1429 Howlett Street
Hillsville, VA 24343

Spiritual greetings in the most holy Name of our lord Jesus Christ, to the glory of our Heavenly Father, manifest to His children by the ministry of the Holy Spirit.

Please find a check (*#2906*) in the amount of $35.00—$25.00 is to be applied to a 2-year subscription of the Signs of the Times—the remaining amount to be used as you prayerfully may find.

Even though I am not of your particular order ... but you may be surprised should we ever have a conversation ... almost 40 years ago I came among the Progressive (so-called) Primitives.

A dear brother, Elder James Poole from Salisbury, Md and pastor of the Welsh Tract Primitive Baptist Church. We never met in person, I talked only one time after his wife went home to be with the lord and treasure the number of years we corresponded and I have some of his sermons on tape.

Please forgive me for taking your time. May God continue to bless you and the "Signs." I pastor a relatively small congregation in Cooper City which gravitated from North Miami. Pray for us when you may think of us.

Sincerely in Christ,
James C. Young

IS IT TIME TO RENEW

YOUR SUBSCRIPTION?

IF YOUR EXPIRATION DATE

IS 12 /10

IT EXPIRES WITH THIS ISSUE

Dear Sir,

I enjoy reading the Signs. I have lots of old ones starting in 1914. My dad was W. T. Clayton; he was an old "Hard Shell" Primitive Baptist Preacher. He passed away in 1954 and I took the Signs until 1997. I am a "Young Boy" born 5-22-18 that makes me "29".

Thanks,
Raymond

Dear Brother Horton,

Please find enclosed my check for two years subscription to the Signs of the Times. I had requested back issues from January 2010 which I have received already. For the prompt attention given my request I give my thanks and will assume the small additional remittance will cover the cost of mailing.

I enjoy reading the editorials, sermons and announcements contained therein and am often struck by the dates assigned to some of the older writings as they seem so relevant to present circumstances.

I look forward to the next volume (November) as I have read the first ten and have passed them on to a brother to read. I hope this is acceptable.

In bonds of love and fellowship,
James A. White

Oct. 11, 2010

Dear Mr. Horton,

Enclosed is my check for 2 years renewal to the "Signs." It is a wonderful magazine and I enjoy reading all the articles each month. So many good editorials, and "Voices of the Past." I especially enjoyed the one by Elder Lefferts in the October issue.
May the Lord bless your efforts to choose articles which will continue to feed the children of the living God. They are sweet crumbs from the masters table for such as I feel to be.

In hope,
Caroline Martin

10-18-2010

Dearest Brother Horton,

Sorry I have let this subscriptions go over due. I sure enjoy the Signs of the Times. In the Signs the month of Oct. there was an article of the ordination meeting written by Elder E. J. Lambert he was my Pastor at Hawkins, Tx. for so many years when you put his articles in the Signs it always cheers my heart. He was so blessed to preach God's riches. Use the extra money for what ever.

Thanks so much,
In bonds of love,
Flora Stutts

VOICES OF THE PAST

As I WALKED along to my appointment yesterday morning I felt for a little while very clearly my earthiness, my separateness from spiritual things; not that my thoughts and feelings were sinful, foolish, lustful after worldly things, as at other times, but simply earthy. I was thinking of the relationships of this life with the anxieties, cares and pleasures that are connected with them, of sicknesses of dear ones with the dreads that attend them; of worldly needs and how they will be supplied; of the green grass in lawns and fields, and the beauty of flowers; of ***"the things that are seen"*** connected with churches, meetings and preaching, and of my own duty to preach that morning, the time of which was so near at hand, and whether I could think of a suitable text that I knew anything about, and whether I knew anything about any Scripture as I ought to know, and whether I could preach so as to do myself any justice, and whether I should be able to preach so as to interest the people, and even if I did interest them whether it would do them any spiritual good. And then it seemed as though all my thoughts and feelings were simply ***"of the earth earthy,"*** and that I was ***"looking at the things that are seen,"*** and not thinking of the glory of God, and that I had no power to think of that and desire that alone.

I saw that in nature the heavens touch the earth and communicate with it, and give to it of their blessings, the sunshine, the rain, the dew, and the elements of the air which call forth the herbs and grass and flowers and fruits, and I said in my mind, ***"Can the spiritual heavens ever touch me again and communicate with me, and give me to feel their power, and to receive of their goodness? Will they come down to me ever again?"*** Then I think my soul cried unto the Lord that the heavens might touch me, that I might feel their holy power controlling me, and that I might receive once more their pure and sweet communications. Thus the earth cried unto the heavens, where the blessed Sun of Righteousness has his tabernacle, (Psalms xix. 4,) and the heavens heard the earth, and sent down into my poor, darkened and hungry soul some precious healing and reviving beams of light, some sweet promises, and some of that doctrine which drop's like the rain, and this gave me spiritual power to hear the corn and the wine and the oil which God, I humbly trust, had long ago sowed within me, and now these tokens of heavenly blessing heard obediently "Jezreel," *(God boweth)* and came into manifestation for my present help and comfort. ***"And it shall come to pass in that day, I will hear, saith the Lord, I will hear the heavens, and they shall hear the earth, and the earth***

shall hear the corn and the wine and the oil; and they shall hear Jezreel."- Hosea ii. 21, 22.

"And I will sow her unto me in the earth." Thus it is in the flesh that our God is manifest, and down in what sometimes seems to be the dark depths of our hearts the wonderful and mysterious exercises go on, which are the experience of our betrothal unto Christ as our heavenly Husband. Thus we feel from time to time the vileness and nothingness of the flesh, and seem to hear the Lord saying unto us, ***"You are not my people."*** Then we cry and mourn, until in the Lord's good time the mystery which was hidden from ages and from generations, is anew made manifest unto us in the riches of its glory, which is, ***"Christ in you the hope of glory."***- Col. i. 27. So in the very place where it was said unto us, Ye are not my people, there it is said, Ye are sons of the living God. (Hosea i. 10.)

I read that morning to the people the second chapter of Paul's letter to the Philippians, and felt glad to see and to speak of how in this chapter, as in all the Scriptures, the inspired writer shows the heavens constantly and always touching and communicating with the earth.

Here in our flesh, in a world of sin and sorrow and sickness, in the midst of cares and pain and grief, the holy communications of heavenly favor and love come to us, the laws and ordinances of our heavenly Husband are felt to be over, around and upon us, as the heavens are over, around and upon the earth, and our responses to these sweet commands and promises and assurances of love are called forth in prayers and praises and thanksgiving.

Elder Silas H. Durand

WATER

Water is essential to natural life as well as spiritual. It is one of the greatest covenant or spiritual blessings mentioned in — the Bible. It is likewise an essential in the natural realm of existence. It is necessary in both kingdoms. The inhabitants of either commonwealth must have it or they soon perish. It is not something that can be produced by either an inhabitant of the kingdom of heaven, or of the earth. To both earthly and heavenly citizens, it is a gift from a beneficient Benefactor.

It cannot be handled by the inhabitants of either country. Without it those that are spiritual and those that are natural will die of thirst. In connection with that thought, let me say no man can stay the terror of thirst in either kingdom, therefore, there is not such a thing as a conditionalist where there is not water to alleviate that thirst. Ever so often water, both spiritual and natural, is mentioned in the Bible. You can not do without it. Also you can

easily drown in too much of it in a natural way. I am well aware that to an extent God gave man the ability to bring water under subjection to him. However, God also gave man dominion over tigers and lions, but do not try to carry that subjection too far.

In nature men have thought that they had control over water, being able, as they thought to make it do what they thought. They were not able to do so. A man does not have water under subjection in the ocean nor on the desert. Dry hole after dry hole has been dug. Many people have drowned in what was thought to be shallow water.

Jacob had a well used well of water. It was the only supply for a lot of people. However, the case that we wish to notice is a peculiar one. The Master met one of His sheep there. She thought to need that water, but her mind was distracted away from what she thought that she needed the water that she did not know existed.

The Saviour knew before hand why He had to go through the country where this well was. He knows the need of His people whether bond or free, Jew or Gentile. It is a joy to think that in His relation to His mother, to His people, that He became tired at the time that He did. He needed the natural rest, but a poor sinner stood in need of living water. His becoming tired when He did was because of His relationship with this woman, and because that He was the son of Mary as well as the Son of God. His arrival at the well before she did was purposed from all eternity, accidental though it may appear to men.

She came, as she thought, for natural water. According to covenant arrangements, she came for living water. She did not understand at the beginning, neither did any of us, but, if not deceived, we, as did she, receive that teaching that stems from heaven. The meeting of the two had been seen and declared before times curtain was let down. Here is conclusive proof that all of God's children are taught of the Lord to know Him whom to know is life eternal.

Happy is that people whose God is the Lord. Ah, how empty and barren we are as we go out, and how joyful we are as we are brought in. How full her time was in rites and legal ceremonies; how absorbed she was in going to Jacob's well when she left her home on that day, and how completely her day and her mind was changed when she met the Man at places of drawing waters that are so satisfying that she forgot home ties, legal customs, earthly drinking water, forgot her earthen pitcher, and yet was so carried away in the Spirit of Him that she had newly met that she was filled with an overflowing well of living water springing up into everlasting life.

Let us remember that we are writing about water in our life as a follower of the Lamb of God. There

are, in our pathway, two kinds of water. There are bitter waters and sweet waters. These two are one over against the other. This is by purpose of He that calleth His children to take their cross and follow Him. These waters will be in the hands of the Shepherd, and they will become as His wisdom dictates.

This poor sinning woman had never been anywhere for water save to Jacob's well. After meeting the Saviour she had no need for this water anymore as a follower of the Man she met, for the water which He gave her, and which He gives all those that meets Him at Jacob's well, is in her, a living stream flowing upward, even springing up out of dry ground a living stream, as living waters, causing the tender plants to revive, the tender herbs to come under the night much of the time, but having the distilling quietness and strength of the dew.

Christ Jesus the lord was baptized in water. I will never forget the day when I was blessed to follow my lord and Master in baptism. I have oftimes wished for brighter evidence of being an humble follower of Him in that lovely ordinance. To me, water is the only element in which a child of God can follow His Master in the ordinance. There is not any way in which a baptism can be finished except in enough water for the applicant to be carried down into the water, and raised up out of it. Any commandment of the Saviour must be full consummation to be complied with. Down into and up out of is in compliance; anything short of that is not water baptism, be it performed by whosoever takes it upon himself to perform it. The baptism of the Saviour was in keeping with gospel directions, all baptisms since then have been in compliance with the gospel rule, if thus complied with. We are dealing with only the mode. For a baptism to admit one into the church of Jesus Christ, there are other things necessary in order for it to be legal baptism. However, I am only dealing with water baptism, with the mode of legal baptism at this time. The Lord willing, perhaps later other phases of it will be considered. In passing, let it be noted that all of the water in the universe will never cleanse a soul from sin. Only the blood of Christ will do that.

The cleansing foundation of water was opened in eternity in the purpose of God. It was for sin and uncleanness figuratively speaking, and it is a spiritual work, and men do not have anything to do with its flowing. God opened this foundation, and He did not have a single contribution of help in time or money or creature effort. The manifestation of the opening of that fountain shall be at the time that the sword of justice shall be called upon to smite the shepherd. The time of the opening of this fountain ushers in one of the most important links in the history of salvation. First, it does away with prophets, and it does away with legalism. It comes with great wonders

and things hard to be understood, and yet it comes as a new and living way, and it comes altogether as a gift of God. It is not the forethought of man; men have nothing at all to do with it coming. It was conceived in the eternal mind of a covenant keeping God, and its coming is to be attributed to Him that made heaven and earth.

Water is intermingled in many, if not all, of the acts of salvation. Sometime the waters are bitter, even mingled with gall; sometimes they are sweet to the soul, making the heart beat with joy and keen anticipation. There is not any question about waters flowing to every inhabitant of Zion. Let us begin with the 16th verse of the 34th chapter of Isaiah, Seek ye out of the book of the Lord, and read, no one of these shall fail, none shall want her mate; for my mouth it hath commanded; and his spirit it hath gathered them, and he hath cast the lot for them, and his hand hath divided it unto them by line; they shall possess it forever; from generation to generation they shall dwell therein. (now chapter 35). The wilderness and the solitary place shall be glad for them; and the desert shall blossom as the rose. It shall blossom abundantly, and rejoice even with joy and singing, the glory of Lebanon shall be given unto it, the excellence of Carmel and Sharon, they shall see the glory of the Lord and the excellency of our God. Strengthen the weak hands, and confirm the feeble knees, Say unto them that are of a fearful heart, Be strong, fear not: behold your God will come with vengeance, even God with a recompense he will come and save you. Then the eyes of the blind shall be opened, and the ears of the deaf shall be unstopped. Then shall the lame man leap as the hart, and the tongue of the dumb sing; for in the wilderness shall waters break out, and streams in the desert (Isa. 34:16, 17 and 35: i, 6). There isn't any likelihood of any of these covenant blessings failing.

These promises are those of a covenant keeping God, and He will do them. As God blesses us with a retrospective review of His promises, let us remember His promise to Jacob. He finds every Jacobite in a waste howling wilderness, and in a desert land. Right in those two needy places the text takes on grandeur and beauty and everlasting hope for the poor and needy. If that is your status before God, do not hesitate, but let us, as blessed with faith to draw near in faith and to say, He is mine, and I am His.

Do not fear dear reader, this living water will be springing up as you travel heavenward. That is His promise. What does it matter what reformers say; what does it matter what challengers of your faith and of your order say. The Lord is on your side (Psa. 124). It is not a problem for earthly engineers to tanker with bringing in a well in a desert. God has engineered the whole order of business in saving sinners. He does not

get angered at them and turn His back upon them, but He ever is at their side, and even though Peter denied Him, and Judas betrayed Him, and the woman at Jacob's well at first challenged Him to draw water when He had nothing to draw with, He still displayed mercy upon those that call upon His name.

The Lord loved Jacob. He loved him. Not with this kind of love that hangs to your coat tail one day, and persecutes you the next. Other people delight in a text (if it is man made), like unto that. But He is not a man as we are. God loved Jacob, not in six troubles, nor not even just in seven, but He loved Him with an everlasting love. But now thus saith the Lord that created thee, O Jacob, and that formed thee, O Israel, Fear not; for I have redeemed thee, I have called thee by thy name; thou art mine. When thou passest through the waters, I will be with thee; and through the rivers, they shall not overflow thee: when thou walkest through the fire, thou shalt not be burned; neither shall the flame be kindled upon thee.

I am not telling you that you will not have deep and threatening waters to wade through. No, no, my soul knows that right well our blessed Saviour measured the depth of those cruel waters of death, even measured the depths for an unbelieving bride, and unfaithful bride, for, as one has well said, No woman ever had as faithful a Husband as did the Church of God, and no Husband ever had as faithless a wife. Yet He measured His waters of sorrow, that had to be waded for you to arrive safe at home, and what a sad lonely walk it was that He had to go it alone, but how good it is to be up and about and physically able and a mind well enough to comfort you that He walked the depth of them for you alone that you might have Him to walk those waters of death with you.

I hope that I write
in brotherly love,
Elder W. D. Griffin

- Experience of -
Elder J. P. Helms

Dear Brother Berry: I believe the things I do, not because I willed it so, not because I was brought up in a Primitive Baptist home, and was taken to their services from babyhood. As I grew up, I respected them for their simplicity and honesty, but I verily believed they were wrong. I believed in the free will of the creature, and was in full accord with the doctrine that a man carved out his own destiny, and that Primitive Baptists would soon disappear from the face of the earth. As I read the Bible, I was more established in this way. I marked out my life, and of all of the things I would not do, I would never belong to the Primitive Baptist Church; for this was the church of the poor, and

was too far behind the times or me. I did not attend a Sunday School for two reasons. First of all, I was equal to any that did go, and much better than many of them. Second. I did not want to hurt my parents. I fully expected, and was determined to "get up" in the world, get all the education I could, and then acquire enough of this world's goods to be secure and then get right with God. This, to me, was a simple enough matter. All that was necessary was to join any church, but the Old Baptists, and then it was up to God to accept me, or He would be unjust. Then, if I would be particular and not fall, I would in the end, get to heaven. Was I the biggest fool that ever lived on earth? I would not argue this question.

So I lived, so I believed until I was seventeen years old. I was not disturbed; God is my witness, but as I lay in sleep, I saw the day of judgment, and in the east was a light, and in it, a Being who spoke and the graves gave up their dead. I stood amazed, for some were sheep and some were goats, and I was a goat. There was a smile on the face of this Being for some were sheep, and some were goats and I was in tears, and in fear. I saw that I was lost, for all I ever did, said or thought came up before me, and I promised prayerfully, and felt I was able to live a better life, and could, by so doing, please God. In other words, I could change myself from a goat to a sheep. I was very particular for some time, and was well pleased with my efforts. I was making progress, but all at once, my promises were broken, my good intentions gone. I had done worse than ever, making prayerful promises, seemed to help some, but all I wanted was another chance, and I could be a better man. Needless to say, I failed again and again, and I know I grew worse and worse. Still in all the years of my early life I was sure of one thing, that I would not be an Old Baptist.

These promises continued until my thirty-third year. I came to the end of promises. It came as part of me that I could not keep one promise, and there was only one thing that could reach my case. That was the mercy of Jesus. In all of this, I read my Bible, and finally every time I picked it up, I found something that condemned me. I finally saw clearly that I was lost. I had sinned away the day of grace, for I was not only a lost sinner; I was a blasphemer, and there was no forgiveness for me in this world or the world to come. I would plead my cause no more; no more prayer, no more promises. But in spite of all this determination, my cry by day and by night was for mercy. I decided that the end of life was near and that hell was my portion. Again, God is my witness, I confessed the justice of God in all things. I saw that God had determined the destiny of all men in eternity, and I knew that it was right and righteous, and that Jesus came a Savior and saved His people from

their sins with an everlasting salvation. But I am lost, I am a goat, was my cry.

Now I come to the year of 1914, and a day well marked in my life. As I lay on the floor at my home to die, as I believed. I went in the cabin from the field late in the day as the sun set, perfectly reconciled to die and meet my doom. Everything was covered with gloom, and there, while prostrate, I heard a voice speak: ***"I created heaven and earth, and I am your Savior."*** I say there was power in those words, there was life in those words. I was lifted to my feet, and I went out of the house, and Lo, everything had put on a new appearance. I know that it is unusual for birds to sing at sunset, but there were some there that evening, and they were singing. Then I started to the kitchen to tell my wife what had come to me, and then I heard this: Better not do this - you may be deceived. So I did not go. Then I cried, Lord, if I am deceived, undeceive me. On the third day following I had come to the place to say that I was deceived, that I was losing my mind, but all the time, crying and begging. I was alone in the highway near my home when something seemed to say. Wait. Of course, I stopped. I heard singing. It was coming from the east, and as it came closer and closer, I could hear the words of the song. It was, "How Firm a Foundation." The singing came to me, and then in me. At the words, ***"Fear not, I am with thee"*** I joined in the song. I suppose men would have said I was crazy. But I was so convinced then that I said, I will never doubt any more. But I did, and still do. The Old Baptists seemed different to me. Their doctrine was not so bad after all. But being a member of them or any other church was not in my mind.

Soon a burden came on me, ***"You go tell My people."*** I said, no as determinedly as anything of my life. Then I began to question, Who Are Your People. Some I knew living, and some who were dead; many I did not know, but all were dressed in white, and I was given to know that they were all Old Baptists, and I loved them. The same voice said, ***"These are My people."*** To this day, I believe I know where the true church is. I know where His witnesses are. But at this time I decided I would never unite with the Church. I would not preach. I knew nothing; it would interfere with my life; I could not make a living and preach and I would not. So I went for a few months. One Sunday afternoon. I went to my father's home. There were several Elders and members there on the porch. I remember placing my foot on a stone, and my mind was taken from me literally. How much time elapsed I cannot tell. What I said, I cannot tell. The thing I heard that brought me to my senses were the words of my grandfather: ***"I move we receive him in the Church."*** At that time I was glad and thankful that they could receive such

as I, but before I reached home, I vowed I would not preach, and poorfool! I finally decided I would die before I would even let anyone know anything about this matter, and I emphatically denied to the deacons and pastor that I was burdened to preach. But affliction came in my home, to my children, and I promised that if the Lord would spare the child I would go. This child was restored to health. Then I rebelled again. Then another of the children was touched, and again I was compelled to beg for mercy again, and to promise, and again the Lord heard me. Then it was different, I said, I will go, but Lord show me, lead me, instruct me. I don't know anything! I don't know anything about the doctrine. Soon afterward the deacons and pastor called me to the stand and there I was in the place I had declared I would never be! There I was a member of the Church I had declared I would never join, and there I am to this day, and I can say, ***"That I received it not of man, neither was I taught it, but by the revelation of Jesus Christ."*** This is the cause of my belief, and I can assure you and all that I am set in this, if this is what Primitive Baptists believe, I am one of you. I know I tried to believe something else. I tried to be something else, and I tried to keep from preaching, and I failed in it all. What little I know of doctrine or order, I have experienced it.In no sense would I detract from the Bible, or the study of it; in no sense would I say that a church can live without gospel practice. But administer all you can unto me, in one dose, or in broken doses, of ***"You can if you will,"*** and it will not affect me. Have I learned of Jesus? Have I Christ, then I have all. For He is the teacher of His children, and He does all things for them. Some of the things that I have written have never been written of me before, a poor hint at best, poorly expressed, but I am not ashamed to tell all what I believe. I may be mistaken in the whole matter, but I say not to all, this is what Primitive Baptists ought to believe, and stand for in practice. Yes, the revelation of Jesus Christ, to whom be glory and honor forever and ever. Amen.

Your brother,
ElderJ. P. Helms

PSALM 104:1-5.

Bless the Lord, O my soul. O Lord my God, thou art very great; thou art clothed with honour and majesty.

Who coverest thyself with light as with a garment: who stretchest out the heavens like a curtain:

Who layeth the beams of his chambers in the waters: who maketh the clouds his chariot: who walketh upon the wings of the wind:

Who maketh his angels spirits; his ministers a flaming fire:

Who laid the foundations of the earth, that is should not be removed for ever.

OUR INHERITANCE.

The Lord's people are endowed with a possession which belongs not to this world, it is the gift from our heavenly Father, by and through which we are made joint-heirs with our Lord Jesus Christ in an inheritance of priceless value, which is eternal life. This inheritance embraces first the love of God, which he hath vouchsafed unto the children whom he hath chosen in his Son Jesus Christ. It is declared, ***"For God so loved the world, that he gave his only begotten Son, that whosoever believeth in him should not perish, but have everlasting life."*** It embraces also all of the riches of the wisdom and knowledge of God. The apostle speaks in wonder and astonishment when he says, ***"O the depth of the riches both of the wisdom and knowledge of God!"*** We also partake of the mystery of the divine nature, which mystery is wrought out and rules manifest in us through an experience of the grace of God, as we are exercised by the Spirit of holiness and righteousness unto all good works; this is the divine nature. The apostle Peter speaks of the inheritance on this wise: ***"Blessed be the God and Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, which according to his abundant mercy hath begotten us again unto a lively hope by the resurrection of Jesus Christ from the dead, to an inheritance incorruptible, and undefiled, and that fadeth not away, reserved in heaven for you, who are kept by the power of God through faith unto salvation, ready to be revealed in the last time."*** Therefore the inheritance is secure for time and eternity.

The foundation which establishes our claim to the sure mercies of David, in our relationship to the Father through our Lord Jesus Christ; we are heirs of God and joint-heirs with his Son Jesus Christ because we are his children. Those who claim to be children of God because they have established certain reforms in their daily life, are sadly mistaken in their reckonings. One cannot make himself a child of God by anything that he can do, any more than one can make himself the child of a natural father. A natural father may disinherit his child, but the act makes him no less child. Our inheritance does not depend upon the uncertainties of a finite mind, or of the faulty temperament of an unwise father. ***"For all the promises of God in him are yea, and in him Amen, unto the glory of God by us."*** His love toward us is an everlasting love, and like his promises, cannot be changed. In nature we are creatures of time, and all time things and time conditions are subject to change and decay; but when the promise of the Father that we shall inherit eternal life, has been fufilled in the Son, then with us time shall be no longer. Our inheritance is se-

cure, it is founded upon the wills and shalls of our covenant-keeping God. *"Yet he hath made with me an everlasting covenant, ordered in all things, and sure."* The most important chattel in the inheritance which comes to us is the love of God which is bestowed abundantly upon each one of the heirs. If by reason of weakness in the flesh, the lusts thereof temporarily superabound, then do we die, and as the salt which has lost his savor, *"It is neither fit for the land, nor yet for the dunghill; but men cast it out."* This is the beginning of great tribulation; the poor soul is lost to all the comfort and consolations of the gospel, he cannot go back into the world, he is trodden under foot of men: therefore is he stranded and stands alone, desolate and in despair; yet he is still a child, and the loving Father still loves him and is faithful in his love, and has provided some good thing for him. As the man who was traveling from Jerusalem to Jericho fell among thieves, and was left half dead, was visited by the good Samaritan, (as he journeyed) and who helped him on his way, so to this poor, desolate, suffering child the Father sends the Spirit of his Son in answer to his despairing cry; oil is poured into his gaping wounds, and now where sin abounded grace doth much more abound, and the dear little one is ushered back into the family circle with his heart filled to overflowing with the love of God. Upon one occasion during the ministry of our Lord, a certain lawyer of the pharisees in order to tempt him, said: *"Master, which is the great commandment in the law. Jesus said unto him, Thou shalt love the Lord thy God with all thy heart and with all thy soul, and with all thy mind. This is the first and great commandment. And the second is like unto it, Thou shalt love thy neighbor as thyself. On these two commandments hang all the law and the prophets."* But now that we have entered richly into our inheritance, these two commandments are en graven upon our hearts; this precious love is the incentive and the principle by which we walk in the fear of the Lord. It is also the rule of our deportment in life, the subject and inspiration of our conversation, and a lamp to our feet. All the riches of our inheritance, the wisdom and knowledge of God are entwined about with the endless chain of God's boundless love. The children of the Most High also inherit the earth, for *"The earth is the Lord's, and the fullness thereof; the world, and they that dwell therein."* As joint-heirs with Jesus Christ, the earth is also ours and all its fullness, the world and all that therein is. All things in the earth and in the world work harmoniously together for the fulfillment of the whole way of salvation according as the Lord has appointed before the mountains were brought forth. Again, we inherit the earth, inas-

much as our natural bodies are of the earth, and are nourished and sustained thereby. Again, we inherit the earth in the sense that the church of Christ was planted in the wilderness place of this world, and in that wilderness does she travel throughout all time; for did not the Lord say unto Jacob when he arose from his pillow of stones in the wilderness, where he saw the heavens opened, *"The land whereon thou liest, to thee will I give it, and to thy seed?"* Our inheritance therefore embraces all things, both the heavens and the earth. The experience of the saints which includes the travel both in the light and in the darkness. Tribulation is an essential part of the inheritance, persecutions also are our portion in this life. Jesus said, *"Verily I say unto you, there is no man that hath left house, or brethren, or sisters, or father, or mother, or wife, or children, or lands, for my sake, and the gospel's, but he shall receive an hundred fold now in this time, houses, and brethren, and sisters, and mothers, and children, and lands, with persecutions; and in the world to come eternal life."* Notwithstanding the fact that trials and afftictions and persecutions are a part of the pilgrimage life of the saints, yet they gladly and willingly endure all things for the joy that is set before them.

Let us now concentrate our minds upon the source and fountain of our precious inheritance. Jesus, the beloved Son of God, is the gift of the Father unto his children; he is the author and finisher of our faith; he is our life; he gave his precious life-blood that we might enter upon the inheritance of the elect of God; he is the Mediator of the new covenant, by which we are made kings and priests unto God; he is the High Priest of our profession, by which we enter into the holy of holies by a new and living way, with whom we are bound together in the most holy bonds of husband and wife, and jointly possessing the inheritance. May we all sweetly enter into the earnest of our inheritance while here in these low grounds of sorrow.

B. F. COULTER.
Philadelphia, Pa., Feb. 13, 1905.

"Who shall deliver me from the body of this death?" - ROMANS vii, 24.

If the Lord the Spirit has implanted that piteous cry in our soul, *"O wretched man that I am!"* this will follow as a necessary consequence - *"Who shall deliver me from the body of this death?"* Where shall I look for deliverance? From what quarter can it come? Shall I look to the law? O no! that curses and condemns me, because I am continually breaking it. Can I

look to friends? They may pity and sympathize; but they cannot remove the body of sin and death; it is too fast linked on for them to remove. Shall I go to ministers of truth? I may hear what they say with approbation; but there is something more wanted to remove this chilling embrace of the body of sin and death. Shall I look to the Scriptures? They contain the remedy; but I want that remedy to be sweetly applied- ***"Who then shall deliver me?"*** What refuge can I look to? Whither can I go, or whither shall I turn? From what quarter can help or deliverance come? See the embarrassment! view the perplexity of an exercised soul - looking here, and looking there; turning to the right hand and turning to the left. Yet from one quarter only can the deliverance come. And thus, when the Apostle was brought here when he was sunk down to a low spot, and anxiously turning his eyes to every quarter to see whence deliverance could come God blessed his soul with a view of his precious Son. God the Spirit wrought in his heart that living faith whereby he saw Jesus, and whereby there was a communication of the blood and love of the Lamb to his conscience.

Elder J.C. Philpot

CONTRIBUTIONS

CONTRIBUTIONS

Mary Hawkins, NC 25.00

In memory of Elder Hale Terry

Flora Stutts, TX 5.00

Tim Barron, TX 10.00

Algie Martin, VA 5.00

Raymond Clayton, KY 5.00

Elizabeth Hedrick, VA 5.00

James White, AL 10.00

Elser James Young, FL 10.00

Caroline Martin, WA 5.00

OBITUARIES

DORA ELLEN HOLLAND VICK
January 6, 1938 To December 17, 2009

Dora Ellen was born in Johnston County to the late Gurney Leland and Peircy Davis Holland.

Surviving are her husband Elder Garlon Vick, one daughter Phyllis Jo Waiters, two sons Jeffery Vick, and Richard Vick, two sisters Udell Young and Edith Beasley, one brother Celion Holland, six grand children and three great grand children.

Funeral services were held Sunday December 20th at Minshew-Coley funeral home Chapel Elder Harold Pittman officiating. Other speakers were Wanda Gurley, Jake Star, and Elder Garlon Vick. Burial was in Evans Cemetery behind Pittmans Grove Church where she was a faithful member for 57 years. She was blessed to join Pittmans Grove in November, 1952 at the age of 14.

We were blessed to be married September 21,1956 by the late Elder W.E. Turner, her pastor at the time and until he passed away.

She had heart blockages in the 80's, cancer twice in the 90's and in April 2008 we were told she had ALS, also known as Lou Gehrig's disease. We knew that there was not any medicine that could help her, but we also knew that she had just as many days now as were given her in the beginning. She never asked why me Lord, but why not me from the day we were told. She said we are going to smile and laugh when we can, cry when we have to. She adopted smiley face pins to wear at all times. She wanted people to smile and not feel sorry for her when they came for a visit.

She was blessed to miss very few church meetings during her sickness. She was blessed to be with me at our home church on Saturday before passing from this life on Thursday to her eternal life. I was blessed to be with her when God called the breath of life from her. She died in my arms for which I am thankful. Her death was extremely peaceful as she just stopped breathing. I believe with all my heart she is resting in her Lord and Savior Jesus Christ. She will always be a part of me. I can't tell you how much I miss her but I hope that I am truly thankful for our life together.

Written by Her Husband,
Elder Garlon Vick

TO THOSE WE LOVE

When I am gone release me and let me go to my heavenly home that I have a precious hope for. Shed tears if you must, but be happy that my trials and tribulations are over. Be happy for the many years we shared; the love I gave you and the love you gave me in happiness over the years. So grieve for me for a while then let your grief be comforted with trust in an all powerful God that holds all things in his hands. My journey is over but you have a while left on yours. Trust in God for he has promised never to leave nor forsake one of his children but will be with you to the end. My prayer would be that He might reveal some of the things to you that was reveal to your mother and I. We were blessed to have you and loved you so much.

God bless you

Signs of the Times

DEVOTED TO THE OLD SCHOOL BAPTIST CAUSE

" The Sword of the Lord and of Gideon "

VOL. 179 HILLSVILLE, VA., JANUARY 2011 NO. 1

SIGNS OF THE TIMES

ISSN - 0199 - 0063

Subscription price $15.00 per year - $25.00 two years

Published monthly by
SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.

Tony R. Horton
Circulation Manager and Treasurer
1429 Howlett Street, Hillsville, Va. 24343
Phone (276) 728-5651

EDITOR-in-CHIEF

Elder Kenneth R. Key
721 Willard Street
Greensboro, N.C. 27405
Phone (336) 273-7464

ASSOCIATE EDITORS

Elder C.B. Davis, Jr.
1251 Paynes Tavern Rd.
Roxboro, N.C. 27573
Phone (336) 599-7236

Elder J. B. Farmer
6373 N. State Hwy 7
Grayson, Ky. 41143
(606) 474-4327

Elder Cleo Robertson
111 Livingstone Drive
Cary, NC 27513
(919) 460-7721

All letters for this paper containing subscriptions and remittances, should be mailed to Tony R. Horton, 1429 Howlett Street, Hillsville, Va. 24343. All articles and letters for publication, all notices of meetings and all obituaries should be mailed to Elder Kenneth R. Key, 721 Willard Street, Greensboro, N.C. 27405

SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.
1429 Howlett Street
Hillsville, Va. 24343

SONG

Jesus, before thy face I fall,
My Lord, my life, my hope, my all;
For I have no where else to flee;
No sanctuary, Lord, but thee.

In thee I every glory view,
Of safety, strength, and beauty, too:
Beloved Saviour, ever be
A sanctuary unto me.

Whatever woes and fears betide,
In thy dear bosom let me hide;
And, while I pour my soul to thee,
Do thou my sanctuary be.

Through life and all its changing scenes,
And all the grief that intervenes,
'Tis this supports my fainting heart,
That thou my sanctuary art.

Apace the solemn hour draws nigh,
When I must bow my head and die;
But O, what joy this witness gives,-
Jesus, my sanctuary lives.

He from the grave my dust will raise;
I in the heavens will sing his praise;
And when in glory I appear,
He'll be my sanctuary there.

Medley.

CONTENTS

EDITORIAL 2
Elder Jerry B. Farmer

CORRESPONDENCE 6

ARTICLES 6
Elder Wayman Chapell

VOICES OF THE PAST 8
George Ruston
Mary Ellison
Elder Silas H. Durand
Elder J.C. Philpot

MEETINGS 20

CONTRIBUTIONS 21

OBITUARIES 22
Elder Richard H. Campbell
Sister Iris Dove
Gladys Holley Stegall

EDITORIAL

"And Ruth said, Entreat me not to leave thee, or to return from following after thee: for whither thou goest, I will go; and where thou lodgest, I will lodge: thy people shall be my people, and thy God my God: where thou diest, will I die, and there will I be buried: the Lord do so to me, and more also, if aught but death part me and thee." Ruth 1:16-17.

Elder J. B. Farmer

These are some of the sweetest words recorded in all of scripture to me. I wonder, what makes it so? Is it that these words are the words of my own heart? Is it that I have had a part in the feelings, desires, and hopes of one of the Lord's saints who lived so long ago? Is it that I have been given a deep and abiding love for the church, the people of God? I dare not claim any of these things for myself, other than to say I have a hope that it could be true. For I know that I am not worthy of any of all of the mercies, or any of all of the truth that God has revealed to His people. Nevertheless, I have been given a great desire to follow along after the children of grace wherever they are led – to rejoice with them and to suffer with them all the days of my life.

We see Ruth, the Moabite, in a situation where all her earthly plans and natural desires of a home with her husband and family had been dashed. Her husband, the son of the widow Naomi, had died and Ruth was childless. Her mother-in-law, that she loved so much, had heard that the Lord had visited His people in giving them bread, and was going forth from Moab to return to her home in Bethlehem. Naomi told Ruth and her sister Orpah to return to their people and their gods. We see Ruth torn between her natural love for her own natural family and her spiritual love for Naomi. In her father's house she would find acceptance and her natural needs met. But with Naomi, she had no certain dwelling place, and no promise of anything she would need. By grace, and against nature, Ruth chose to follow along after Naomi. We see her

made destitute of the world's goods, and of the world's protection, and altogether at the mercy of the God of heaven and earth. Nevertheless, she followed Naomi by faith and not by sight.

Ruth's sister in law, Orpah, whose husband had likewise died, at first said she also would cleave to Naomi. But when it was explained to her that there was nothing for her if she should follow Naomi, she returned to her father's house and her gods. I cannot help believing that she is typical of the worldly-minded persons. They seem to have a love for the true church, but when persecutions come, or when there is no hope for gain there, the natural mind prevails and they turn away to follow after the flesh. There is nothing in the true church that will satisfy the natural mind.

Ruth's experience makes me think of Moses when he was come to years, how he refused to be called the son of Pharaoh, but chose rather to suffer affliction with the children of God than to enjoy the pleasures of sin for a season. He also by grace went against nature. It also makes me think of what the Lord said to His disciples. *"If any man come to me, and hate not his father, and mother, and wife, and brethren, and sisters, yea, and even his own life also, he cannot be my disciple."* I am made to believe that this is the true experience of grace for each of God's chosen people. This world is not their home, because they are strangers and pilgrims here. They are blessed to seek a city, not made with hands, whose builder and maker is God. And they by faith, which works by love, follow on after the Lord.

Ruth, being a creature made subject to vanity, as we are, could not see the future, or the great things that were laid up in store for her. She must have, by grace, pressed on by faith from day to day to find what was ahead, to the glory of God. Ruth and Naomi were brought safely along the way and came to the little town of Bethlehem. It was the beginning of the barley harvest. None of these things were by chance. The timing of the death of Naomi's husband, Elimelech, and the timing of the death of her sons were of the Lord. The timing of their departure from Moab and arrival at Bethlehem in the beginning of the barley harvest was perfect. And Ruth's hap to light on the part of the field belonging to Boaz, of the kindred of Elimelech was no accident. Everything came to be in such a way that the children of God through the ages would understand, without a doubt, that God had worked the whole matter for the good of Ruth and to His glory. We are taught that *"all things work together for good to them that love God, to them that are the called according to His purpose."* And so it is, and so it is evident in the travels of this little one.

And it was no happenstance

that Boaz came to his field and noticed the damsel, Ruth, as she gleaned there. I am made to believe that Boaz was blessed with a great love for Ruth before he ever saw her face. I trust I have been brought along a little in this way of experience. I can remember, about forty years ago, when I first heard of the old Baptists and of their humble, honest and loving ways, how my heart burned with love for them. And I thought within myself, (but I hope and trust the Lord heard me) if only I could meet and know these people. Nevertheless, listen to the words of Boaz. ***"And Boaz answered and said unto her, It hath fully been shewed me, all that thou hast done unto thy mother in law since the death of thine husband: and how thou has left thy father and thy mother, and the land of thy nativity, and art come unto a people which thou knewest not heretofore. The Lord recompense thy work, and a full reward be given thee of the Lord God of Israel, under whose wings thou art come to trust."*** I am made to believe that this is the true experience of grace. The Lord's people are given grace for grace. By grace, they are given faith to walk in the light, and by grace they are given to speak the truth in love. And by grace they are rewarded in their good works, as was Ruth. ***"O Lord, I know that the way of man is not in himself: it is not in man that walketh to direct his steps."*** The children of God are not blessed for their good works, but blessed in their good works, which are of Him. ***"For all the promises of God are in him yea, and in him, Amen, unto the glory of God by us."*** There are no negatives in the gospel of grace.

I believe that Boaz was given a great love for Ruth that passes natural understanding. That love for Ruth was proven by the many manifestations of his care for her. He made her dwelling place sure. Boaz told her to glean in no other field, but to abide there fast by his maidens. He put his protection over her. He commanded the young men not to touch her. He made provision for her. Boaz commanded his young men to ***"let her glean even among the sheaves, and reproach her not; and let fall also some of the handfuls of purpose for her, and leave them, that she may glean them, and reproach her not."*** I must believe that the Lord has blessed and will bless His people exceedingly abundantly above all that they are able to ask or to think, as He did to Ruth.

Because of the love Boaz had for Ruth, he desired to take her for his wife. In that day, upon a man's death, his possessions could be redeemed or claimed by a near kinsman. Naomi, the widow of Elimelech, and her daughter-in-law Ruth were eligible to be redeemed by the near kinsman in the family. To receive Ruth for a wife meant that Boaz had

to redeem the possessions of Elimelech, which included Naomi and all that pertained to her deceased husband. There was an obstacle for Boaz to overcome if he should marry Ruth. The nearest kinsman had first rights for the redemption, and Boaz was not the nearest. So Boaz met the nearest kinsman in the gate of the city, and took ten elders of the city for witnesses. Boaz made it plain before all that the nearest kinsman had first rights of redemption, but that Ruth, the Moabitess was part of the purchase. Boaz said that if the nearest kinsman would not redeem it, he would. Upon learning that Ruth was a Moabitess, the nearest kinsman refused to purchase the possession. Because to take her, since she was a Gentile, would mar his inheritance.

I believe there is a wonderful teaching here for the Lord's people. It appears that the nearest kinsman represents the law. Under Jewish law it was forbidden for a Jew to marry a Gentile. If one should do so, he would take a blemish to himself and be subject to reproach from the devout Jews. The Gentile was considered a sinner, who should not be touched, much less married. So, the nearest kinsman could not do his part. No flesh is saved or redeemed by the law, neither can it be. The law was not given to save, but rather to be the ministration of condemnation and death. But salvation is by grace. Jesus came to save sinners. He looked past national and cultural boundaries and saw the vessels of mercy that God had loved with an everlasting love. He loved them, sought them out, came unto them, gave Himself for them, made provision for them, redeemed them and took their reproach to Himself. He purchased His people from the curse of the law with His blood, and forever removed their sin from them, never to be remembered against them forever.

Ruth, who was despised by some because of her nativity, but beloved of others because of her faith, became the mother of Obed, the father of Jesse, the father of David. And we know that they were all in the lineage of the Lord Jesus Christ. We see that God, in His great wisdom has chosen the weak things of the world to confound the things that are mighty. He has done this so that no flesh should glory in His presence. It is written, ***"He that glorieth, let him glory in the Lord."***

This, I trust was written in love and in hope of eternal life.

J.B. Farmer
10-24-2010.

The Lord willing, I will mention a little experience I was given, that stayed with me for days until sitting down to write this. I was filling the bird feeder and became concerned about the birds that are ground feeders (mostly doves) that cannot get onto the feeder itself, but must

gather the little that falls to the ground while the other birds are feeding. Because of this, I dropped some handfuls purposely on the ground for the doves so they might find more when they came to feed. Then the scripture appeared concerning Boaz's instruction to let fall also some of the handfuls of purpose for Ruth, who was gleaning in his field.

CORRESPONDENCE

Vera N. Potter
486 Hwy. 590
Ellisville, MS 39437
November 15, 2010

Tony Norton
1429 Bowlett Street
Hillsville, VA 24343

Dear Brother Horton:

Please extend my subscription for two more years. I enjoy reading the Signs, especially the experiences. Thank you and the editors for your efforts.

I traveled many years where there were no meetings of the predestinarian order and the Signs was a great blessing to me. It still is.

In hope,
Vera (Nell) Potter

ARTICLES

CIRCULAR LETTER
LITTLE VINE OLDE PREDESTINARIAN PRIMITIVE BAPTIST ASSOCIATION
THIRTY-THIRD ANNUAL SESSION

In presenting a circular letter it is not our desire to present something new, nor to bring something forth that you have not already been taught by the Holy Spirit — the one that shows you the things of Christ — John 14:26. The scriptures remind us that there is no new thing under the sun — Eccl. 1:9. It is our desire however, that in this thirty third annual session of the association, that the spiritual rest, that is laid up in the finished work of the Lord and Savior, be manifest throughout. May God grant that our greetings and farewells be in peace and that the assembly, the order, and the words spoken be to the praise and glory of our God.

It is refreshing to experience the blessing of being gathered together with brothers and sisters of like faith and doctrine, desiring to again hear and speak of the wonderful works of our elder brother, the Lord Jesus Christ. This is the wonderful blessing that we know as *"fellowship"* — a word boundless in its meaning and beauty to those who experience it. It is the sharing of the things of our God and more. There is a sense

that our fellowship extends to every brother and sister in every location and in every age, But there is a special warmth in the personal fellowship of a congregation and the ingathering of brothers and sisters.

Yet this doesn't detract from the fellowship you often feel for those saints that were inspired to write the scriptures, nor even those ministers or church brothers who have already passed from this life. It is not unusual, in our quieter moments, to find ourselves feeding on sermons we have heard in the past or, reflect on the comforting words of a familiar hymn learned long ago or, brought up short in fondly remembering a gentle exhortation of a brother or sister who has already been called from this life. And we see the scriptural example, *"And they continued steadfastly in the apostles' doctrine and fellowship, and in breaking of bread, and in prayer." Acts 2:42.*

But fellowship is considered primarily for the church in the present. There was a reason for the apostle exhorting the church in *"Not forsaking the assembling of ourselves together, as the manner of some is..." Heb. 10:25.* But the scriptures go even further than this exhortation in expressing the graces that are evidenced by our fellowship. The crowning beauty and fullness of our fellowship, one with another, is that it manifests our fellowship with God. See 1 John 1:3,4. *"That which we have seen and heard declare we unto you, that ye also may have fellowship with us: and truly our fellowship is with the Father, and with the Son Jesus Christ. And these things write we unto you, that your joy may be full."*

Elder Wayman Chapell

ST. JOHN 1:1-9.

In the beginning was the Word, and the Word was with God, and the Word was God.

The same was in the beginning with God.

All things were made by him; and without him was not any thing made that was made.

In him was life; and the life was the light of men.

And the light shineth in darkness; and the darkness comprehended it not.

There was a man sent from God, whose name was John.

The same came for a witness, to bear witness of the Light, that all men through him might believe.

He was not that Light, but was sent to bear witness of that Light.

VOICES OF THE PAST

1 CORINTHIANS XV. 58.

"Therefore, my beloved brethren, be ye steadfast, unmoveable, always abounding in the work of the Lord, forasmuch as ye know that your labor is not in vain in the Lord."

A sister in Ohio has requested that we write on the above Scripture. It is evident from her letter before us that she is distressed by the indifference to truth and godliness manifest among some professing, to be Old School or Primitive Baptists. God forbid that we should sit in judgment upon our brethren, or lightly esteem those for whom Christ died, for our most precious moments have been when sitting at the feet of the brethren and the banner over us was love. We have listened to the heavenly theme of salvation by grace, and have seen Jesus, exalted, and have loved the brethren so that we felt we could give our life for them. Then we felt our heart was fixed, and, like Ruth, we were steadfastly minded. We were sure these people were our people. Beloved brethren, ***"Charity suffereth long, and is kind;" there can only be true steadfastness where there is faith that works by love. Blessed souls they are who are possessors of this love: God's love. Such are easy to be entreated, and possess a willing mind. They want to be found in the Way, the good old way. This love constrains them, so that their walk and conversation are becoming; it "doth not behave itself unseemly."*** Where this precious love is shed abroad in the heart there is a right conception of truth and godliness, for it ***"rejoiceth in the truth,"*** and the word of God is their criterion. It beareth all things, believeth, hopeth and endureth all things according to the word of God. One with such love may be deceived for awhile by those who profess love to them, but the true test is, What think ye of the Beloved, and what is his word, his work, to you for do not I love them that love thee? We are not commanded to love everybody, nor to fellowship anything contrary to God's word. If there are brethren for whom we have professed love and fellowship there can but be a desire in our hearts for them and their welfare, and a questioning as to the spirit that we ourselves possess. Are we prompted by love? Has love through all our actions run? We hear of many up and down this land denying this doctrine or subscribing to that, but we never hear of a poor sinner who has suffered under the condemnation of God's holy law, and God's grace has reached him, lightly speaking of grace. We mean the grace of God that bringeth salvation and teaches the denying of ungod-

liness and worldly lusts. In the living of this grace there is a sure defence of the truth. Paul says, ***"Be ye steadfast."*** Where love is, there is the best ground for brethren to be rooted steadfast in the apostolic doctrine. ***"Unmoveable."*** There are many things calculated by Satan and his angels to move the child of God. Bonds and afflictions abide them, but Paul says, ***"None of these things move me."*** Faith looks beyond the things that are seen, it has respect unto Him who has promised knowing that he who has promised is able to perform. Some today are not asking for the old paths where is the good way, but rather are departing from them, and are inclined to try and remove the ancient landmarks, but the Lord still reigns, and in his purpose there has always been a sifting of his people. In that sifting the chaff will go, but not a grain of wheat will fall to the ground. Sometimes there is a shaking by various winds of doctrines but that which is steadfast cannot be shaken, therefore remains. The church is being sifted today; there are those in it who do not belong there, for by their fruit ye shall know them. While some are denying the doctrine, others hold the form of sound doctrine whose lives are unbecoming, and in some cases, we fear they appear to hide behind predestination. Remember the accountability ot men and devils is just as truly set forth in the word as the predestination of God. and he who would hide behind predestination in his wickedness is out of the secret. There is in this day in many places a conformity to the spirit of this world, and wherever this is so the understanding becomes dull in the things belonging to godliness. The conscience is less tender and the affections cold, sin is not the burden it once was to the soul, and there is little crucifying of the old man and his deeds. Again, in this day there is an absence of spiritual conversation as brethren assemble together, and often worldly topics, foolish talking or jesting take its place. Paul says, ***"Be not conformed to this world: but be ye transformed by the renewing of your mind."*** We are called to glory and virtue, and in learning of Christ there is of necessity a putting off concerning the former conversation, the old man, which is corrupt according to the deceitful lusts.

But to return to our subject. Throughout the whole of the fifteenth chapter of first Corinthians Paul is dwelling, upon the resurrection of the dead. There were some among the Corinthian Church who said there was no resurrection of the dead. Such denial, if true, would remove all ***"hope of eternal life, which God, that cannot lie, promised before the world began."*** Therefore Paul begins by declaring what he had delivered unto them, and states that his testimony was according to the Scripture. He makes mention particularly that he

had testified of Christ's burial and resurrection, and then mentions many witnesses, including himself, and he informs them that the greater part of the said witnesses were still living, while some had fallen asleep. From the substance of the whole chapter it is easy to discern that the closing verse is an admonition to the brethren to be steadfast in the doctrine, especially in the resurrection of the dead. To us the resurrection is a glorious, soul-cheering theme, too high for mortals to comprehend and too profound for controversy. We believe in the resurrection of the dead, both of the just and the unjust, and while it doth not yet appear what we shall be, yet we hope we are not deceived when we say that there is that within us that says, like Paul, ***"That I may know him, and the power of his resurrection, and the fellowship of his sufferings, being made conformable unto his death; if by any means I might attain unto the resurrection of the dead."*** There are two ways of denying the resurrection: one verbally, that is, with our mouths, and the other by our walk and testimony in divine things. From verses thirty-three and thirty-four we have reason to think there were those in the Corinthian Church who denied the resurrection in their corrupt and unrighteous walk. Whilst there are none to our knowledge among the Old School Baptists who deny the resurrection verbally, yet there are those who deny it in their walk and conversation. The scriptural record is simple, and is sufficient condemnation to any who might verbally deny the resurrection, but it is our intention in this article to warn the brethren against such who say that Christ lives, yet deny him in their lives. Paul says, ***"I delivered unto you first of all that which I also received."*** Has there been anything delivered unto us? Have we received the truth that Jesus died, and that he died for our sins, and that he was buried and arose the third day for our justification? If we have received this we have received the word of truth, the gospel of our salvation, and we have in us evidences of a new birth, also of a deliverance from the law and its penalties by the body of Christ. We have evidence of the resurrection powers, for we have risen by the operation of the gospel in us from under the condemnation of the law to the liberty wherewith Christ makes us free. The Scripture fits us then where Paul says, ***"If ye then be risen with Christ, seek those things which are above,"*** and it can truly be said of us, ***"Old things are passed away; behold, all things are become new,"*** so there is now a new man in Christ Jesus. There may be those who would say that the resurrection power manifest in this new man is all the resurrection he will know. Whosoever they are they certainly place themselves in the same error as Hymenreus and Philetus, who concerning the truth

have erred, saying that the resurrection is passed already, thus overthrowing the faith of some. There is a resurrection still ardently desired by the new man, which we hope to show as we proceed.

This new man is distinct from the old man, for it is a heavenly creation, created after God in righteousness and true holiness, yet it is the sinner that is born again, it is the sinner that is saved. Let us consider the new man *"according to the scriptures,"* for while our hope is that we shall bear the image of the heavenly, we do not yet see ourselves in this heavenly image. This new man has a mouth, for he says, Thy word was found, and I did eat it, &c. What is this mouth? it is not the mouth of the natural man. He has a nose with which he smells the heavenly fragrance of the vine with its tender grapes; it delights to smell the unction of grace. He also has eyes with which he sees Jesus crowned with glory and honor; he also sees his calling. He has an ear also that hearkens to the truth and hears the voice of the good Shepherd, but it knows not the voice of a stranger. He has a heart that is a new heart and it is with this heart that he believes unto righteousness. He has hands with which he gathers the handfuls of purpose that fall for him in the gospel field; he also clings to Christ, the blest angel of life, saying, I will not let thee go except thou bless me. He has feet that walk not after the flesh, but after the Spirit. With these feet he can run and not be weary, and walk and faint not. None of us can describe what this new man really is, but we know and can positively testify that as is the heavenly so are they that are heavenly (present tense), and we thank God it is written, As we have borne the image of the earthy (which image we have borne and are bearing), so shall we also bear the image of the heavenly. Lest any should say we have separated the new man from the sinner we will proceed further. This mortal body is the dwelling-place of the new man. Paul says we have this treasure in earthen vessels, also bearing about in our body the dying of the Lord Jesus, that the life of Jesus might be made manifest in our body. By the quickening of our mortal bodies by the Spirit dwelling in us there is a painfulness, an anxiety, a questioning and a declaration, *"O wretched man that I am," &c.* Paul tells of an experience in which he saw things unlawful to be uttered, and he says, Whether in the body or out of the body I cannot tell. Many of the saints have had experiences similar to Paul, but while here in this time state they are in the body. There are also joys experienced, so that our whole body is filled with praise, and our mouth utters what our heart feels, and our eyes shed tears of joy. All this is not an expression of the old man, but of the new, and the sinner is the new man. The old man is crucified, for they that are Christ's have crucified

the flesh with the affections and lusts. There is not one sinful inclination of the sinner but what the new man mourns over and would have it otherwise. This makes him long for cleansing blood, and he deplores his vileness, and will ever do so as long as he bears the image of the earthy. If the mind of man could be put in a beast it would not be satisfied, but would aspire to be equal with man, yet having the mind of man he would feel more humiliation because he had a beast's likeness, which humiliation would not cease until he was in the likeness of man. So it is with us, for this corruptible must put on incorruption, and this mortal must put on immortality, and until this comes to pass the saying that is written is but a "saying." But when this corruptible shall have put on incorruption, and this mortal shall have put on immortality, then shall be brought to pass the "saying" that is written, ***"Death is swallowed up in victory,"*** and this victory is through our Lord Jesus Christ. ***"Therefore, my beloved brethren, be ye steadfast, unmoveable, always abounding in the work of the Lord, forasmuch as ye know that your labor is not in vain in the Lord."***

Elder George Ruston

WHEELING, West Virginia.

DEAR BRETHREN: - I am sending sister Ellison's letter, subject to your approval. She sent it to me, but I had some fears of sending it to you, fearing it would take too much space. To me it seems a wonderful letter. I feel very thankful for the gift of the SIGNS. I find much good reading in it, and love it for the truth's sake. My life is a busy one, and I long for more time to read and write; indeed this is my whole desire. My Bible, Baptist papers and hymn books look very inviting, to me, but I cannot feel to let the necessary housework go undone, as far as my health will permit me to pursue it.

I am, I hope, your sister, although very unworthy,

FLORENCE PULTZ.

TOPEKA, Kansas.

DEAR SISTER: - I was so overwhelmed by distracting sorrow and distress I seemed to have forgotten the omnipresent God, and had no thought to call upon him as an ever-present help in time of trouble. But while so forgetful of him, he showed me, as I humbly hope, that he had not forgotten me, by speaking these words in my ear: As the days of a tree so shall the days of my people be. Then, in the midnight darkness and loneliness, in the midst of an

ever-changing throng of a speeding train, I lay back in my seat, and with closed eyes, oblivious to all about me, a picture was spread before me such as I have never been able to portray with tongue or pen. The winter just passed has been another continuous siege of distracting grief and tribulation, and my mind reverts to the view I then had, and I have wished I might express to those of *"like precious faith,"* and also of like trials and conflicts, some of the thoughts those words have brought to my mind. Being spoken to me as they were, I thought they were Scripture, but the only text I can find is in Isaiah lxv. 22: *"They shall not build, and another inhabit; they shall not plant, and another eat: for as the days of a tree are the days of my people, and mine elect shall long enjoy the work of their hands."*

I have thought that the "tree" here spoken of represents Christ, who was a man of sorrows and acquainted with grief, and as his days so shall the days of his people be. As I lay back, with closed eyes, I seemed to see a little tree in all its verdant, springtime beauty, clothed with leaves and blossoms. In the warm sunshine and gentle breeze it waved and beckoned with its spreading branches, and how sweet to rest beneath its shade, enjoy its fragrant bloom, and reflect on the prospect of fruit to follow. So shall the days of my people be. Where is the similitude of the days of a tree and the days of the Lord's people Let us go back to the early experience of a child of God,

"When converts first begin to sing.
Their happy souls are on the wing;
Their theme is all redeeming love,
Fair would they be with Christ above."

Oh what lovely blossoms, and what a sweet savor of Christ they send forth as they call and beckon to us *"to come and hear, all ye that fear God, and I will declare what he hath done for my soul." "Sing, O ye heavens; for the Lord hath done it: shout, ye lower parts of the earth: break forth into singing, ye mountains, O forest, and every tree therein."* The trees of the field do clap their hands, the cedars of Lebanon (the older brethren) bow at his feet, and praise him in fullness of joy, resting in the blessed promise that the Lord will not leave himself without witnesses. Perhaps the little tree had stood unnoticed, apparently dead, until the little leaves began to grow and the signs of life involuntarily began to appear. What rejoicing, now that we see it is not dead, as it appeared, and now we hope to see the sweet fruits of the Spirit evidenced later on, for they shall take root downward and bear fruit upward. But, as the days of a tree, by

and by the sun does not shine so brightly, clouds appear, and oh how dark it becomes. A storm arises, and in the raging the poor little tree sways and bends, the lovely bloom is beaten off and swept away, or covered with earth. The storm passes, and the little tree is left standing, not so proudly, perhaps, but of a more sober dignity, as, the promising bloom gone, the fruit buds begin to appear, and as the fruit increases in the upward branches the root is taking deeper hold in the earth. So are the days of my people.

"It is not long before they feel,
Their feeble souls begin to reel;
They think their former hopes are vain,
They're filled with sorrow, grief and pain."

Cannot every child of God go back in memory to the time they thought they would always go on their way rejoicing in the bloom of their earliest love, believing the enemies of their carnal nature were all slain, and would never vex or annoy them any more. But alas, the little clouds begin to arise, vexations come, and the lovely bloom is beaten off as the sorrows of the world worketh death to the sweet spiritual enjoyment, perhaps leading them as far as Peter, to even deny the Lord, saying in doubt and unbelief, that after all it is only a delusion, and they were deceived and had deceived others. Where now is the blessedness ye spake of? The beautiful promising bloom which looked so pleasant is gone from their view, swept away and buried in the storm of earthly cares and sorrows that has so unexpectedly fallen upon them. *"But the root of the righteous shall not be moved."* The storm passes, and they find themselves still standing in the faith of God's elect, cast down, but not destroyed. Oh then the fruit buds begin to appear, as in humbleness they are brought to see that it is not in their own strength they stand. *"I am the root and the offspring of David."* This is the Root that extends downward in the earthen vessel of mercy. Each can say, O Lord, *"my goodness extendeth not to thee,"* but his goodness does reach down to every vessel of mercy. The strong downward Root holds firm, and will not let them be overwhelmed. They are made to realize that *"the root of the righteous yieldeth fruit,"* which is borne upward in praise and thanksgiving to God for deliverance from the storm. The many storms of affliction and sorrow, trials and tribulations, perils and persecutions break and beat upon the *"trees of righteousness, the planting of the Lord,"* until they bow and bend, so shaken in mind they fear they cannot stand; no, not another day.

"I fear at last that I shall fall,
For if a saint, the least of all."

Yet when the storm passes, and the Sun of righteousness once more beams forth, then in this light, and not their own feeble sight, they see it is not in their own strength they still stand, but the Strength of Israel has held them. Not by works of righteousness which they have done, not by might, nor by power, but by my Spirit, saith the Lord. Much more of the cherished fruit is gone. But when blooming youth is gone, and old age comes on, we are made to realize that it is the bitter, gnarly fruit, of self-confidence and fleshly ambition that is being beaten off. It came from earth, and must fall back from whence it came, for *"Every plant which my heavenly Father hath not planted, shall be rooted up,"* but the *"tree of righteousness, the planting of the Lord,"* its fruit shall remain. One by one we see every earthly hope and joy beaten off and swept away, but the fruit of the Spirit, love, joy, peace and fellowship with the Father and with his Son Jesus Christ, oh nothing shall ever be able to separate us from that. How gladly we should have the gnarly, poisonous fruits of the flesh pruned away, so that we might shine forth as the morning, with not a cloud to intervene between us and our Rock, who shelters us in this weary land of storms and trouble. As the tree grows older, as the growth in grace and in the knowledge of truth increases, the poor tempest-tossed child of God seems to gain strength in the storms, often stands more firm, and is not so easily tossed to and fro by every wind of doctrine; does not so lightly bow and bend to the heres and theres, but the sweet fruits of the Spirit are borne upward to him, the Strength of Israel, the Root of David, in the earthen vessel, has kept him from falling, and enables him to say, I can do all things through Christ who strengtheneth me. If it is his will that I shall weather another storm he will give the old trunk, stripped of all the foliage of youthful hopes and ambitions, every branch of earthly aspirations and joys broken off, strength to endure. But oh the weakness of the flesh. How we do shrink and dread when we see the storm coming, though there is a *"needs be"* for it all, and we know that

"Not a single shaft can hit,
Until the God of love sees fit."

How we do feel the need of the prayers of all saints, for it does seem at times that this flesh and heart will surely fail. Oh may he, by the power of his might, when the adverse winds do blow, give me strength to still stand in the way, ready for whatever is in the counsel of his will to come next.

"As the days of a tree." How

often have we seen the tall cedars, the sturdy oaks, beaten by the storms of many seasons almost to the ground, nothing left but their bare old trunks, and to all appearance have lived their time and served their purpose, yet they do not quite fall; not yet, their downward roots have not yet parted from the earth, they must wait the appointed time to fall. So shall the days of my people be. Old age is come, the bare old trunk is stripped of every alluring earthly joy, until there is nothing left to live for, and *"I long to lay my armor by, and dwell with Christ at home"* for,

> *"Surely like a withered tree,*
> *No fruit to me is found,*
> *Why do I live, O Lord, I cry,*
> *A cumberer of the ground?"*

> *"When a few more days I've wasted,*
> *When a few more scenes are o'er,*
> *When a few more griefs I've tasted,*
> *I shall fall, to bloom no more."*

But not yet. The downward Root has not yet parted from the earthen vessel, and though I often feel, especially in the heart-rending trials I have endured of late, that there is no fruit borne upward from such a withered and weather-beaten old trunk, yet all the days of my appointed time I must wait until my change come.

One night as I lay thinking of the trials and conflicts of the Lord's peculiar people these words came to my mind with force, *"I see men as trees, walting,"* and I thought how like a tree is the walk of the Lord's people. None can see men, nor the people of God, walking as trees, untilled out of the town, or world, as was the blind man, by God's own hand, and how short the time until made to see that as the days of a tree, so are the days of the Lord's people. He sometimes lays his hand heavily upon us, showing us what great things we must suffer for his sake, until we cry, *"Have pity upon me, have pity upon me, O ye my friends; for the hand of God hath touched me."* Whom he loves he rebukes and chastens, and it is his chastening hand that makes us look up, until we see clearly every man, every child of God, walking the same path, everyone enduring the same storms and afflictions, for if ye be without chastisement, then are ye bastards and not sons. There is no place of rest for us in the town, or world; we cannot go back there, or tell to any in the town of the things we see clearly. They know nothing of the reproach of the cross, and have no sympathy for the mourning people of God. But to our own house, there we may freely go, sure to find there the sympathy and fellowship we crave. There all speak the same language, weeping with those who weep and rejoicing with

those who do rejoice. Here we see men as trees of righteousness, the planting of the Lord, walking the same road, buffeted on every hand by storms without and within. The same storms that beat and bend one old tree beat upon all, and though one may feel that the storm has brought him a little lower than the rest ever get, yet all the rest feel the same way: less than the least of all saints. But in this is our fellowship and our love made perfect, and we often find the lowest tree bears the sweetest fruit, as the apple-tree among the trees of the wood. What a comparison. The low apple-tree is the one that bears the fruit. The ones that stand the highest are not always the most fruitful. But *"as the apple-tree among the trees of the wood, so is my beloved among the sons." "Though the Lord be high, yet hath he respect unto the lowly."* His loved ones among the sons of earth are lowly. A proud look he hates and abominates. The proud he knoweth afar off. But the fruit of his love on the lowly trees is sweet to our taste; yes, sweet, because when we are made to look up we see that his banner over us is love, and know that, *"Though I walk in the midst of trouble, thou wilt revive me." "Thy rod and thy staff they comfort me."*

As the days of a tree, so are my people. As the tree falls, there shall it lie. It falls to earth, and returns to the dust as it was, and so shall it be until the bright morning of the resurrection, when the Lord shall bring again in power that which fell in weakness, and will clothe it again in the beauty of holiness, then shall we be satisfied. Every idol that now intervenes between us and our love will be swept away, and we shall see his face, and never, never Sin. No more storms of darkness and sorrow falling upon us, no more crying of pain and anguish, no more griefs and heartaches, no more trouble and mourning, no more losses and crosses, no more wars and fightings, the conflict will be over, our warfare ended, and God himself shall wipe the tears from off all faces, for, *"As one whom his mother comforteth, so will I "comfort you."* Then shall we see him as he is, and be like him. *"As the days of a tree [He was a man of sorrows and acquainted with grief] are the days of my people."*

Submitted to the discretion of the editors, and through them to the people of God, walking as trees, toiling, sorrowing, rejoicing, the half of which can never be told.

One of the least,
MARY ELLISON.

PSALMS 139:17.

How precious also are thy thoughts unto me, O God! how great is the sum of them!

FRAGMENTS

When God worketh in us to will, and has not yet worked in us to do, we are in a sad, desolate, self-loathing condition. Our desires then are to do that which is good and absolutely free from selfishness and sin, but ***"how to perform that which is good we find not."*** It may give us a little rest from trouble to know that the apostle Paul expressed the same condition concerning himself, but it will not drive the trouble away. The things that we would do, that we have a desire for, we do not think we have any right to do. ***"We would but cannot pray;" "we would but cannot repent."*** We feel not merely that we cannot say the words of prayer, but the words, in our mouth, would not be prayers. It seems that it is not our right to pray; it is not our right and privilege to repent; it does not belong to us to be baptized. We have no right to the promises and commands and blessings of the gospel. These things belong to the Lord's people. But when the Lord ***"works in us to do,"*** then we realize a sacred mystery. We have done these things, and yet have not done them. They have been done in and for us. We take the works of Jesus as ours; we walk in them; they are wrought in us, and it now becomes a blessed privilege to work them out, to manifest them openly in our walk and conversation.

How wonderfully the apostle here Comes along the road we have trodden, reminds us of our ***"consolation in Christ"*** in past days, of our comfort of love and of the mercies of God, and before we are aware we seem to be telling ourselves how we ought to be of one mind, seek the things of others, and not our own, and So manifest in what we say and do the mind that was in Christ Jesus, which the same apostle says we have. (1 Cor. ii. 16.) The humility of the mind of Christ is spoken of as it is manifest in his coming under the law, making himself of no reputation, and becoming obedient to all its demands against his people, even to the shameful death of the cross. Then his exaltation above every name, so that everything in heaven and in earth and under the earth bows the knee in acknowledging allegiance to his name and obedience to his will.

What power the sun has in the heavens, and what power the heavens have over the earth. Oh, that this great, broad, high atmosphere of the truth of God might Come down to Die and enfold me, and enlighten and enrich my soul with its holy power. Oh, that my thoughts and desires might continually reach up into the infinite depths of those gospel heavens, even to the Sun of Righteousness, whose circuit is from one end of the heavens to the other, and whose heat and light reach throughout its whole extent. My desire is that those heavenly powers and blessings might so control this

earthly nature of mine that holy things may grow out of it, and be manifest in my life; that the corn and the wine and the oil might come forth from the depths of my soul, where God, I hope, has sowed them, and so the life and blessings of Jesus be manifest in my mortal flesh; that I might have the assurance that God is working in me to will and to do, and so feel it my blessed privilege to work out in my daily life and walk my own salvation so graciously wrought in me, and so render obedience to his holy will.

What wonderful control the heavens have over the earth, which lies so helplessly, so quietly, so passively and obediently under their power. What precious fruits are brought forth out of the earth's bosom by the Sun, which has his tabernacle in them. As the earth lies under that glorious heavenly control, and is responsive to it, so the Lord's people, the new earth, lie under the power of Jesus, ***"whose glory covers the heavens." "He comes down upon them like rain, and as showers that water the earth."*** Then his sunshine warms them into sweet obedience, and the plants of his grace are put forth, and the flowers appear on the earth, and the precious fruits of the Spirit are perfected.

And they are ready to ***"do all things without murmurings and disputings,"*** working out their salvation with fear and trembling. There certainly are times when this vile, rebellious nature of ours is held under control by the Spirit, and we have a little rest from its troublesome disputings and murmurings. Much of our time we are mourning and worrying because we are so vile, or else because we cannot have our own way. With some this sad, rebellious winter state of the soul seems to continue much of their time. But there are times when they can feel that this command is upon this unruly nature: ***"The Lord is in his holy temple; let all the earth keep silence before him."***

Elder Silas H. Durand
MAY, 1903.

"And I will give her her vineyards from thence, and the valley of Achor for a door of hope; and she shall sing there, as in the days of her youth, and as in the day when she came up out of the land of Egypt."-Hosea ii, 15.

Now the "valley of Achor" signifies the "valley of trouble." It was the valley in which Achan was stoned, And why stoned? Because he had taken the accursed thing; because his eye had been captivated by the Babylonish garment and golden wedge, and he had buried them in the tent. This may throw a light on what the " valley of Achor" is spiritually, Perhaps you have been guilty of Achan's sin; you have

been taking the accursed thing; have been too deeply connected with the world; have done things which God's displeasure is against, Let conscience speak in the bosom of each. The consequence has been, that you have got into the "valley of Achor!" Trouble, sorrow, and confusion are your lot, and you do not know whether the lot of Achan may not await you there.

Now it is in this "valley of Achor," or sorrow, confusion, and fear, that the" door of hope "is opened. But why" in the valley of Achor?" That we may cease to hope in self; that a sound and true gospel hope may enter within the veil as an anchor sure and steadfast, and there be no hope but in the precious blood of the Lamb, and in a sweet manifestation of that blood to the conscience. This is the "door of hope" through which the soul looks into the very presence of God; sees Jesus on the throne of grace, the sprinkled mercy-seat, and the great High Priest "able and willing to save to the uttermost." Through this" door of hope," by which Christ is seen, the soul goes forth in desires, breathings, hungerings, and thirstings after him; and through this "door of hope" descend visits, smiles, tokens, testimonies, mercies, and favours. And thus, there is "a door of hope," no longer barred, closed, and shut back, but thrown wide open in the bleeding side of an incarnate God. Here is a renewing of visits almost despaired of; of joys that seemed never to return; of hopes almost extinct; of consolations remembered, but remembered almost with fear, lest they should have been delusive. ***"She shall sing there, as in the days of her youth, and as in the day when she came up out of the land of Egypt."***

Elder J. C. Philpot

MEETINGS

SPRINGFIELD PRIMITIVE BAPTIST CHURCH

As per precepts and examples as set forth in the written word of God, Springfield Primitive Baptist Church looked out among themselves and recognized a certain gift. They therefore called for a presbytery to be formed November 13th, 2010 at 6:30 p.m. at Springfield Primitive Baptist Church, Gretna, VA, for the purpose of examination of this gift, Brother Bobby R. Pickral and if found qualified to be ordained to the full work and service as deacon.

All Elders of our faith and order present were invited to sit in the presbytery and all deacons were asked to sit together. The meeting opened by prayer by Elder Junior Conner, Elder Marvin Brumfield was elected as moderator and Elder Cleo Robertson to serve as clerk. Brother Oscar Pickral, acting as spokesman for the church, delivered Brother Bobby R. Pickral to the presbytery.

The qualifications for deacon was read as set forth in scriptures Timothy 3:1-13 by Elder Jimmy Gray. Examinations followed by Elders Raymond Goad, Junior Conner, Jimmy Gray, Marvin Brumfield and Cleo Robertson. The presbytery being satisfied as to the qualifications of this candidate proceeded with the laying on of hands and prayer was offered by Elder Jimmy Gray. The charge was delivered to Brother Bobby Pickral by Elder Junior Conner. He was then delivered back to the church as an ordained deacon.

The minutes of the work of the presbytery were read and adopted, a copy to be placed in the church records, a copy to be sent to the Signs of the Times for publication and a copy to be given to Brother Bobby Pickral along with a certificate of ordination.

Presbytery was dismissed by Elder Cleo Robertson.

Elder Marvin Brumfield, Moderator

Elder Cleo Robertson, Clerk

Springfield Church Nov. 13, 2010.

Deacons present at Presbytery of Brother Bobby R. Pickral.

Brethren:

Fred Murphy
Randolph Wells
Richard Lawless
Ira Powell
Donald Agee
William Midkiff
Oscar Pickral

CONTRIBUTIONS

FOR NOVEMBER 2010

Susan Shelton, NC 10.00
Patsy Mitchell, TX..... 5.00
Shelby Stratton, MS 25.00
Mary Lee, NC 5.00
Dorothy Holley, VA..... 5.00
W. H. Norman, NC..... 10.00
Chlonetia Thompson, VA 5.00
Meta L. Mills, AR..... 10.00
Vera Potter, MS 5.00
Emmie Grayson, AL 5.00

OBITUARIES

ELDER RICHARD H. CAMPBELL

Elder R. H. Campbell

On the way home from the annual meeting at the Bordeaux church at Nashville the cell phone rang and we were informed that the earthly pilgrimage of our beloved Elder Richard H. Campbell had ended about 1:30 p.m. This was Sunday afternoon November 7, 2010. The congregation at the Bordeaux meeting had been told of his serious condition at the beginning of services that morning, but it was still unexpected. He had developed pneumonia following a long bout with leukemia. Funeral services were held on Wednesday followed by military honors and burial at the West Tennessee Veterans, Cemetery in his home county of Shelby, near Memphis.

Brother Campbell was born October 25, 1923 at Hickman, Kentucky to Primitive Baptist parents—Brother and Sister Luther and Carrie Campbell. Although he was well acquainted with the formalities of church doctrine early in life he did not receive it experimentally until much later. He was baptized into the fellowship of the Memphis 1st Primitive Baptist Church in November 1957. His experience was written and published in the April, 1965 issue of the Signs of the Times.

He had a successful business career, which was primarily in sales, following his World War II experiences. He was a disabled veteran. Later in his career he and his family owned and operated a business establishment in Memphis—Arts East.

Elder Campbell was ordained to the full work of the ministry in August 1970 at the request of the Memphis church and was serving as pastor at the time of his death. He also pastored the Bordeaux Primitive Baptist Church at Nashville for many years and was the current pastor of Cane Creek Primitive Baptist Church near Rives, Tennessee. During his ministry he traveled widely and was well received in churches across the south and through the lower midwest. He was well known both for his preaching as well as his articles in the Signs of the Times of which he had been an associate editor for forty years.

He is survived by his wife Bettye and daughter Derrie Lynn Hodges, two grandchildren, three great grandchildren as well as a brother and three sisters.

Written at the request of his Memphis home church, in conference. A copy to be sent to the Signs of the Times, requesting publication, and a copy to his wife Mrs. Bettye Campbell. A copy also to be recorded in the records of the Memphis church.

Written by Wayman Chapell and approved in conference.

Elaine Jones, Clerk

SISTER IRIS DOVE

Sister Iris Dove passed away Monday evening, November 15, 2010 at Richfield Nursing Center in Salem, Virginia. She was 80: born May 5, 1930 in Roanoke, Virginia.

She was the youngest of the five children of Brother Luther Dove and Sister Lettie Pickeral Dove. Both were members of Weatherford Primitive Baptist Church.

Sister Iris was a premature baby with cerebal palsey and in all her 80 years never walked.

She was so glad God had spared her with normal intelligence.

She said the happiest day of her life was when God revealed to her that her soul was saved. A few days later she joined the church in August 1964.

We were blessed to visit her for approximately a half hour the day before her passing. It was very obvious she was dying and not able to talk. Yet she continually smiled, a sweet, meek and humble smile.

Her folks, old and feeble themselves, plan to have a memorial service later.

Written by one blessed to travel many miles with her and Sister Frances Robert Dove.

Sister Mamie Rose D. Ferguson

GLADYS HOLLEY STEGALL

I am honored, but do not feel competent, to write an obituary for Sister Gladys Stegall. Sister Gladys was born August 12, 1923 and was called home on October 5, 2010. She was the daughter of Brother Charlie Lester Holley and Sister Susan Brumfield Holley. She was the beloved wife of Brother Richard Stegall, who died July 16, 2002. Sister Gladys is survived by one daughter, Rachel Wimmer, a son-in-law, Mike Wimmer, one sister, Viola Davis, two granddaughters, Michelle Dison and Amy Parrott and three great-grandchildren, Kiera Dison, Micah Parrott, and Spencer Parrott.

Her funeral was conducted at Norris Funeral Services by Elders Mark Terry and Marvin Brumfield. Her body was laid to rest in Highland Burial Park in Danville, Virginia, October 7, 2010.

Some of my earliest memories include Brother Richard and Sister Gladys. They were like an aunt and uncle to my brothers and me. We spent so much time with them at church, listening to Sister Gladys's beautiful voice raised in songs of praise to her Lord. They joined Malmaison Primitive Baptist Church and were baptized together in August of 1962. They were faithful to attend the church services far and near. Brother Richard and Sister Gladys hosted visitors to the Staunton River Association and in-

vited the Brethren to their home for meals, song services and snacks throughout the year. I remember so many sweet visits in their home listening to them and their guests discussing the scriptures and speaking of the goodness and mercy of God. Sister Gladys missed Brother Richard so much, but she continued to attend church services and support her church in every way that she could. During her times of grief and poor health, she affirmed that God did not make any mistakes and always told us how good He was to her.

Sister Gladys was lovingly cared for by her daughter and other family members who helped her, but she was ready to go home. How her family, Malmaison Church, and all of her Brethren who loved her so much, will miss her! In spite of our loss, we do feel that God was merciful in taking Sister Gladys to Himself where pain and grief cannot disturb her

"Jesus, while our hearts are bleeding,
O'er the spoils that death has won
We would at this solemn meeting
Calmly say. "Thy will be done."

Tho' today we're filled with mourning,
Mercy still is on the throne;
With thy smiles of love returning,
We can sing, "Thy will be done.

"By thy hands the boon was given,
Thou hast taken but thine own;
Lord of earth and God of heaven,
Evermore, "Thy will be done."

Although we have suffered a great loss, we feel that it was such a blessing to have known and loved Sister Gladys. How thankful I desire to be for the love and fellowship of this precious Sister! May the dear Lord reconcile us all to His will and comfort all of us who mourn for her.

Humbly submitted by one who loved her,

Joyce Williams Pittman

ST. LUKE 17: 20-21.

And when he was demanded of the Pharisees, when the kingdom of God should come, he answered them and said, The kingdom of God cometh not with observation:

Neither shall they say, Lo here! or, lo there! for, behold, the kingdom of God is within you.

Signs of the Times

DEVOTED TO THE OLD SCHOOL BAPTIST CAUSE

" The Sword of the Lord and of Gideon "

VOL. 179 HILLSVILLE, VA., FEBRUARY 2011 NO. 2

SIGNS OF THE TIMES

ISSN - 0199 - 0063

Subscription price $15.00 per year - $25.00 two years

Published monthly by
SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.

Tony R. Horton
Circulation Manager and Treasurer
1429 Howlett Street, Hillsville, Va. 24343
Phone (276) 728-5651

EDITOR-in-CHIEF

Elder Kenneth R. Key
721 Willard Street
Greensboro, N.C. 27405
Phone (336) 273-7464

ASSOCIATE EDITORS

Elder C.B. Davis, Jr.
1251 Paynes Tavern Rd.
Roxboro, N.C. 27573
Phone (336) 599-7236

Elder J. B. Farmer
6373 N. State Hwy 7
Grayson, Ky. 41143
(606) 474-4327

Elder Cleo Robertson
111 Livingstone Drive
Cary, NC 27513
(919) 460-7721

All letters for this paper containing subscriptions and remittances, should be mailed to Tony R. Horton, 1429 Howlett Street, Hillsville, Va. 24343. All articles and letters for publication, all notices of meetings and all obituaries should be mailed to Elder Kenneth R. Key, 721 Willard Street, Greensboro, N.C. 27405

SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.
1429 Howlett Street
Hillsville, Va. 24343

SONG

How sweet, how heavenly is the sight,
When those who love the Lord
In one another's peace delight,
And thus fulfil his word:

When each can feel his brother's sigh,
And with him bear a part;
When sorrow flows from eye to eye,
And joy from heart to heart:

When free from envy, scorn, and pride,
Our wishes all above,
Each can his brother's failings hide,
And show a brother's love:

When love in one delightful stream
Through every bosom flows;
And union sweet, and dear esteem
In every action glows!

Love is the golden chain that binds
The happy souls above;
And he's an heir of heaven that finds
His bosom glow with love.

Swain.

CONTENTS

EDITORIAL 26
Elder Cleo Robertson

CORRESPONDENCE 29

VOICES OF THE PAST 30
Mrs. Frederick W. Keene
Elder H. H. Lefferts
Clifford Willbanks
Elder J. R. Williams
Elder Gilbert Beebe
Elder J.C. Philpot

CONTRIBUTIONS 48

EDITORIAL

1st Timothy 5:24, ***"Some men's sins are open beforehand, going before to judgment; and some men they follow after."***

Elder Cleo D. Robertson

The Apostle Paul writes unto Timothy who he felt to be his son in the faith and ministry and charges Timothy to ***"war a good warfare, holding faith, and a good conscience."*** As given to him by Christ, the apostle sets forth the doctrine and order for the church of Christ. There were those of that day preaching and following after fables and ***"desiring to be teachers of the law, but understanding neither what they say, nor whereof they affirm."*** The same is true this day as it was in that day.

The prevailing and popular belief is that all mankind will stand before God in the end of time and give an account of their works. Those who have worked sufficiently witnessing to others of Christ and saving enough souls by getting them to accept Christ will have salvation and those who didn't will be put in hell. They believe that is when the judgment will take place for all mankind. But, the apostle writes that ***"some men's sins are open beforehand, going before to judgment."*** I believe that this is an important and precious doctrine to the Lord's people. All mankind are sinners. Of this there is no question. Romans 5:12, ***"Wherefore, as by one man sin entered into the world, and death by sin; and so death passed upon all men, for that all have sinned."*** Even the Lord's people were by nature the children of wrath as others until the Lord quickened them together with Christ, for by grace are you saved and not of works. In your experience, the Lord showed you your sinful condition and it was all black and filthy. You could not see anything good. All was darkness and you felt to be the worst of sinners with not even a glimmer of hope. You felt that you were lost and that hell would be

your home eternally. O, such fear and despondency! You cried out with the Apostle Paul, *"O wretched man that I am! who shall deliver me from the body of this death?"* All the reading of scriptures was only condemnation. No one, not even your spouse, parents, or preacher could give you any comfort. You felt as Isaiah wrote in chapter 64:6, *"But we are all as an unclean thing, and all our righteousnesses are as filthy rags; and we all do fade as a leaf; and our iniquities, like the wind, have taken us away."* But, the precious, wonderful Lord of grace, truth and mercy doesn't leave His people in that condition. He gives you faith to believe in Him and comes to you manifesting His presence in such a warm, loving, comforting way that you now are given a hope and peace that you would not trade for all that the world has to offer. As a part of the virtuous woman (the church of Christ), your price is far above rubies. With you it is the ninth hour, the hour of prayer, and you are blessed to behold Christ at the ninth hour on the cross as he bowed His priestly head and proclaimed, *"It is finished."* Your sins were opened unto you and gone before to judgment on the cross.

Judgment has already been rendered as evidenced by Romans 5:12 quoted above. Also Romans 3:23, *"For all have sinned, and come short of the glory of God"* and Romans 3:10-12, *"As it is written, There is none righteous, no, not one; There is none that understandeth, there is none that seeketh after God. They are all gone out of the way, they are together become unprofitable; there is none that doeth good, no, not one."* Judgment has been rendered that all mankind is guilty. Now, the beautiful, precious truth to the elect is that Christ loved them so much that He willingly came down to where they were under the same law to redeem them from the curse of the law and to satisfy the judgment that was against them. Though He was righteous and holy and no guile was found in His mouth, He bore the sins of those whose names are written in the Lamb's Book of Life in His own body on the tree of the cross. He, who knew no sin, was made to be sin for His elect. He paid in full the debt required of the judgment. The judgment against you, the elect children of God, has been completely satisfied. Christ was smitten with the sword of His Father's divine justice as He bore the wrath of God in the room and stead of His little children. Your sins were opened unto you and went before to judgment.

Not so with the ones who are not His elect. Their sins follow after. In this life they will never know the killing effect of the law applied to their hearts nor experience the awful burden of a sin-sick soul. They will never hear the merciful, comforting

summons to *"Come unto me, all ye that labor and are heavy laden, and I will give you rest."* The judgment of guilty is still unsatisfied against them. The execution of that judgment is yet to come. They will experience what John saw in Revelation 20:12, *"And I saw the dead, small and great, stand before God; and the books were opened: and another book was opened, which is the book of life: and the dead were judged out of those things which were written in the books, according to their works."* Revelation 20:15, *"And whoever was not found written in the book of life was cast into the lake of fire."* Those whose names were written in the book of life will not experience any judgment at this time because their judgment has been paid by their Lord, King, High Priest, Saviour and Friend. Those judged according to their works out of the books of the law have no one to pay their debt. The Apostle Paul writes in Galatians 3:10, *"For as many as are of the works of the law are under the curse: for it is written, Cursed is every one that continued not in all things which are written in the book of the law to do them."* These workers of iniquity will experience that which Christ spoke in Matthew 7:22-23, *"Many will say to me in that day, Lord, Lord, have we not prophesied in thy name? and in thy name have cast out devils? And in thy name done many wonderful works? And then will I profess unto them, I never knew you: depart from me, ye that work iniquity."* They will be cast into the lake of fire which is the second death.

Those that compose the bride of Christ, the church, will hear the sweet summons of the bridegroom, *"Come, ye blessed of my Father, inherit the kingdom prepared for you from the foundation of the world."* For Revelation 20:6 says, *"Blessed and holy is he that hath part in the first resurrection: on such the second death hath no power."* The first resurrection is the resurrection of Christ. He said *"I am the resurrection."* He is the first and the last. His people are the body of Christ and therefore had part in His resurrection so that the second death hath no power over them.

"He which testifieth these things said, Surely I come quickly. Amen. Even so, come, Lord Jesus."

Submitted, I hope in love,
Elder Cleo Robertson

PSALM 36 9-10.

For with thee is the fountain of life: in thy light shall we see light.

O continue thy lovingkindness unto them that know thee; and thy righteousness to the upright in heart.

CORRESPONDENCE

Nov. 30, 2010

Dear Brother Horton,

Enclosed is my check for 2 yrs. renewal to the "Signs" and you can use the other as you see fit. I really enjoy the Signs every month.

Thanks so much,
A Little Sister in Hope,
Sallie R. Hodges

12/10/2010

Dear Brother Horton,

Please renew my subscription for the "Signs of the Times" for the coming year. I am enclosing a check for $30.00 - $15.00 for the subscription and $15.00 for a contribution.

It is with sadness that I realize Elder Richard Campbell has gone on and will no longer be one of the "Associate Editors of the Signs", however, I believe that as The Signs continues to be published, we can and will continue to enjoy his writings in the section called, "Voices of the Past".

Elder Richard Campbell served as our Pastor and Moderator of The Bordeaux Church in Nashville for 30 years. We will miss him but realize that he has gone to a better place.

A brother in hope
George W. Hyslip

PSALM 1.

Blessed is the man that walketh not in the counsel of the ungodly, nor standeth in the way of sinners, nor sitteth in the seat of the scornful.

But his delight is in the law of the Lord; and in his law doth he meditate day and night.

And he shall be like a tree planted by the rivers of water, that bringeth forth his fruit in his season; his leaf also shall not wither; and whatsoever he doeth shall prosper.

The ungodly are not so: but are like the chaff which the wind driveth away.

Therefore the ungodly shall not stand in the judgment, nor sinners in the congregation of the righteous.

For the Lord knoweth the way of the righteous: but the way of the ungodly shall perish.

VOICES OF THE PAST

NORTH BERWICK, Maine.

SAMUEL L. DOUGLAS - DEAR COUSIN: - For some time past I have been feeling very much ashamed of myself for not yet having answered your good letter, but I am a delinquent in letter-writing, as I am in many other things. Your account of the laying of the corner-stone in the new church building was very interesting. I have never witnessed one. It is strange that your name will probably be read hundreds of years hence. But as you say, it were far better that your name be written in the Lamb's book of life than in that corner-stone, and if in your new church Jesus Christ be preached as the chief Corner-stone, elect and precious, then all will be well, and those who believe on him shall not be confounded. You speak of being ***"sorry that one so lovable and gifted as my husband should be shackled by the narrow rules of church discipline."*** Well, I certainly cannot blame you, for I myself once thought the same regarding the church, and I know it is the general opinion of all other denominations. I shall not try to answer for him, for I have not the ability to do so, but he himself is ***"ready always to give an answer to every man that asketh,"*** and when you make your long promised visit to our home I know he will be willing to do so. But I thought it might perhaps be interesting to you to know why I am a Baptist. Well, as you doubtless know, my parents attended the church of England, to which of course we children went; also to the Sunday School, where I was taught that ***"in my baptism I was made a member of Christ, a child of God, and an inheritor of the kingdom of heaven."*** This, of course, like many other things in my childhood, was learned as a parrot might learn, neither understanding nor caring what I was repeating. But somehow as I grew older I began to think that this could not be exactly true. I had often seen little babies christened in the church, and I wondered how that the minister sprinkling a little water on the child's face could make it a member of Christ, a child of God, and an inheritor of the kingdom of heaven. Also my mother used to tell me if I would be a good girl, and obey my parents, and not do any bad things, I would go to heaven when I died, but if I was a naughty girl and did not do as I was told I would go to the bad place. Now I thought it was strange that I might possibly go to the ***"bad place"*** if ***"in my baptism I was made a member of Christ, a child of God, and an inheritor of the kingdom of heaven."*** But it said so in the prayer-book, which book I had always thought akin to the Bible, so I did not know what to think. However, these things did not lie very heavily

upon me. Well, as time went on I was told I was *"getting old enough to be confirmed,"* and the next time it was given out in the church that there was to be a *"confirmation"* at such a time, and that those who wished to be confirmed would meet in the vestry for instruction On certain afternoons, my mother told me I had better go, as I might not have another chance for some time, and I was *"quite old enough."* Even then I had my own ideas about confirmation, but as some of my companions were going, and as there was a prospect of a nice new dress for the occasion, I did not object, but went to the classes. After the confirmation was over we were told it was now our *"privilege"* to partake of the communion, but as I felt that too sacred a thing to be partaken of lightly I would not do so. I had yielded to confirmation, and thought that was bad enough, because I looked upon that ceremony as joining the church, which I felt should not be done by any except those who had been *"converted."* Now what that meant was to me very vague; I knew the signification of the word was *"changed,"* but changed in what way I did not know. I had heard people of other denominations speaking of some who had been converted and joined the church, so I felt it was something about which I knew nothing. I was a gay girl, and, like most young people, fond of fun and all sorts of amusements, going to parties and dances, of which I was particularly fond, though always taking care to keep in strictly respectable society. There came a time when all these things were vanity of vanities to me. One day one of my companions said to me: *"O Nellie, do you know that there is an Evangelist preaching in the city? and they say there are such crowds going there is often not standing room. I would like to hear what difference there can be in his preaching to draw such crowds, would not you?"* I said, *"Yes, indeed I would."* So we went that evening. After the preliminary exercises were over he took his text from Romans v. 7, 8: *"For scarcely for a righteous man will one die; yet peradventure for a good man some would even dare to die. But God commendeth his love toward us, in that, while we were yet sinners, Christ died for us."* It seemed as though one of the Lord's arrows pierced my soul there and then. Before that time I knew I was a sinner, then I felt it. I was entranced, spellbound, conscious of nothing but the sermon, until it was over, feeling almost every word condemned me. I went home with a heavy heart, the burden of all my sins resting upon my shoulders. I was like Christian in the Pilgrim's Progress: my burden was too heavy to bear. I felt that if I did not get rid of it it would sink me to the ground (to hell), but how to get rid of it I could not tell. I went to every meet-

ing, hoping that in some way or other relief would come. At almost every meeting there were those who professed to be converted and would go on their way rejoicing, but not I. I felt that I must be more wicked than they, too wicked for the Lord to hear my prayers and sighs and groans, and the thought was continually with me, *"What must I do to be saved?"* I knew that the answer was, *"Believe on the Lord Jesus Christ, and thou shalt be saved."* I thought I did believe. I had always believed there was a God, and a heaven, and a hell, and a Jesus who lived on this earth, and that everything in the Bible was true, but I knew that that *"believe"* must mean something different. I prayed to God to show me what it meant to *"believe,"* prayed earnestly, and I even made bold to ask him to show me before the year was out (it was in December). When I first felt the burden of my sins I tried hard to be good, thinking, if I were only good God would hear me and speak forgiveness to my soul, and each morning, as I awoke I would resolve to not break one of the ten commandments that day, all of which I knew well by heart. But alas, there never passed a day that I did not break them in some way or other, and I often felt that I was more guilty of so doing than when I had no care about it. But I had to learn by experience what Paul tells us in Galatians, that *"the law was our schoolmaster to bring us unto Christ."* Also, as we are told in Romans, that *"by the deeds of the law there shall no flesh be justified in his sight: for by the law is the knowledge of sin,"* and also that *"Christ is the end of the law for righteousness to everyone that believeth."* I have before mentioned, I had asked God to show me what it was to *"believe,"* before the year was out. It was on the 29th of December, as I retired to rest, feeling heartsick, weary, discouraged and well-nigh in despair, thinking that God had turned a deaf ear to my prayers, and that there was no forgiveness for me; I lay down and began thinking, of our meetings and the preaching, &c., then I repeated some of the hymns we used to sing. There were many that I loved, but it seemed to me there were two that I loved best, one of which seemed to be an answer to my soul's longing to know, *"What must I do to be saved!"* I did not know it then, but I have since learned that nothing or no one can give that answer to the weary, longing soul but God himself. Let me quote the hymn:

"Nothing either great or small,
Nothing, sinner, no;
Jesus did it, did it all,
Long, long ago.
When he from his lofty throne
Stooped to do and die,
Everything was fully done;
Hearken to his cry:

It is finished, yes, indeed,
Finished every jot;
Sinner, this is all you need,
Tell me, is it not?

Weary, working, plodding one,
Wherefore told ye so,
Everything was fully done
Long, long ago.

Till to Jesus' work you cling,
By a simple faith,
Doing in a deadly thing;
Doing ends in death.

Cast your deadly doing down,
Down at Jesus' feet;
Stand in him, in him alone,
Gloriously complete.
It is finished, yes, indeed,
Finished every jot;
Sinner, this is all you need,
Tell me, is it not?"

When I had finished repeating that hymn I was amazed. I suppose I had sung it hundreds of times, but

I had never before seen in it what I saw then: a complete salvation through the finished work of Christ, and Christ alone. I seemed to see him, with the eyes of my soul, hanging on the cross, bleeding and dying, and I felt that he was my Savior, and that he was dying for my sins, and I said, O Lord, is this what it is to believe on thee, Thou hast said, *"It is finished,"* I do, I do believe it, my trust is in thee, in thee; and I felt like Esther when she went in, unto the king: If I perish, I will perish trusting in thy word. A calm, restful, frame of mind came over me; I seemed to forget about my sins, and repeated that other beautiful hymn of which I have spoken; it is just as dear to me today:

"Just as I am, without one plea,
But that thy blood was shed for me,
And that thou bid'st me come to thee;
O Lamb of God, I Come.

Just as I am, and waiting not
To rid my soul of one dark blot;
To thee, whose blood can cleanse each spot,
O Lamb of God, I come.

Just as I am, though tossed about
With many a conflict, many a doubt,
Fightings within and fears without,
O Lamb of God, I come.
Just as I am, poor, wretched, blind,
Right, riches, healing of the mind,
Yea, all I need in thee to find,
O Lamb of God, I come.

Just as I am thou wilt receive,
Wilt welcome, pardon, cleanse, relieve,

For in thy promise I believe;
O Lamb of God, I come.

Just as I am, thy love unknown
Has broken every barrier down;
Now to be thine, yea, thine alone,
O Lamb of God, I come."

I said to myself, Yes, I have learned by bitter experience that it must be just as I am or not at all. While thinking of those things I fell asleep. In the morning when I awoke the blessed sunshine was flooding my room and everything seemed different; I had had a beautiful, sweet sleep, such as I had not had for a long time, and I felt refreshed and happy. My mind instantly went back to the night before, and I thought, Can it be possible that God has answered my prayer, and that this is conversion, and that my sins are forgiven I hoped so, but was afraid to dare say it was. I then looked for the burden of sin that I had with me when I lay down, but could not find it, it was gone, gone I hope into the wilderness, a land not inhabited, where no human eyes can find it, carried there by our Scapegoat, our precious Jesus. O then what a delightful time I had praising, loving and trusting my dear Savior. I looked forward to those meetings as I had never done to my worldly pleasures.

" 'Twas a heaven below,
The Redeemer to know,
And the angels could do nothing more
Than to fall at his feet,
And the story repeat,
And the Savior of sinners adore.

On the wings of his love,
I was carried above
All sin and temptation and pain,
And I could not believe
That I ever should grieve,
That I ever should suffer again."

I supposed that this state of mind was to be always mine, but I was soon disillusioned, I found sin and sorrow, doubts and fears, temptations and persecutions were mine instead. I had had a Sunday School class for some time in the English Church, which I faithfully attended, although I did not attend any of the other services since I had begun to go to those meetings. When they learned I was attending the latter instead of the church, several of the officials called on me at different times and remonstrated with me, but when they saw they could not deter me I soon found I was given the *"cold shoulder."* If I met any of them, on the street they were generally very busily, engaged looking in at a shop window or over at the other side of the street, &c., and it was not until scarcely, a teacher in the school would speak to or look at me that I gave up my class. After

those meetings were all over I felt like a sheep having no fold and no shepherd. I longed to cast in my lot with the people of God, but my trouble was to know who they were. I went about from one denomination to another, one Sunday to one place and the next Sunday to another. I read the Bible and studied to try and find which was the nearest to the church of Christ in the days of the apostles, and the more I read the more I felt that the one above all others which I did not want to join was the nearest, and that one was the Baptist Church. I had heard many strange things about them, and when they were spoken of in my presence it was always in a slighting, sneering manner, therefore from my childhood I had been prejudiced against them, and even after I had been to their meetings very many times, and saw nothing either strange or wrong, I thought, Surely there must be something, which they are keeping back. I liked the Congregational minister very much, and went there quite often, and sometimes almost made up my mind to join them, but when I did there would be a misgiving of conscience. On one occasion I was there on communion Sunday, and when the minister invited *"all who loved the Lord Jesus Christ to remain and partake with them of the emblems of his death,"* I kept my seat, intending to accept the invitation, but by the time most all the congregation had gone out I felt I could not stay, and went out, too; they were not my people. After that I attended a Bible class in the Baptist Sunday School, and occasionally went to their meetings, but not regularly by any means, for I had not yet been *"fully persuaded,"* and did not wish them to have any suspicion of my thoughts. But the time came when I felt I could stay away no longer, and I told the Bible class teacher, who was a deacon, and I believe a truly gracious man, that I wanted to have a home with the people whom I believed were the people of God. He said, *"My dear child, I have been looking for this a long time; I knew it would come sooner or later, and I sincerely welcome you among us."* I went before the church and was cordially received and baptized, and felt happy in obeying my Savior's commands.

" O how happy are they
Who their Savior obey,
And whose treasures are laid up above!
Tongue cannot express
The sweet comfort and peace
Of a soul in its earliest love."

Some time after this I became acquainted with him who is now my husband, then a very young man, seventeen years of age. I had known but few religious young people, young men especially, and I was struck with wonder and amazement at the gracious words which pro-

ceeded out of his mouth. I felt that I knew nothing, that I was a babe, and he a man in Christ Jesus, mighty in the Scriptures, and I felt in my inmost soul that he was as truly called to preach the gospel as was Timothy of old, although at that time such a thing seemed almost impossible; but since then I have learned that the God who called Isaiah, Jeremiah, John the Baptist, Paul, Timothy and an innumerable host of others from the womb to be his servants, can also open up the way for his servants to preach the unspeakable riches of Christ, which I believe my husband has done, in season and out of season, through evil report and through good report, for almost thirty-five years.

Now, dear cousin, I have tried to relate the way in which I trust God has led me; of the many trials and changes through which we have passed since our marriage, and of the circumstances which led to our joining the Old School Baptist Church, I cannot here speak, as this letter is already much longer than I intended it to be.

With much love to yourself and cousin

May, I remain your affectionate cousin,

(MRS.) FREDERICK W. KEENE.

[THE above excellent letter from sister Keene bas been read by us with unusual interest, and we are sure it will be read with equal interest by the readers of the SIGNS. We hope she may very soon be impressed to give us an account of her coming to the Old School Baptists.-ED.]

REVELATION III. 20.

"Behold, I stand at the door, and knock."

At the command of Christ, the glorious One whom John saw in the midst of the seven golden candlesticks, the apostle wrote a message to each of the angels of the seven churches which were in Asia. Everyone of these seven churches was a Gentile church. Therefore, the messages are especially adapted to the needs and conditions of the gospel church in this age of the world, an age in which the elect from among the Gentiles are being brought into the knowledge of the truth as it is in Jesus Christ. It seems to us, that these seven churches in Asia represent the seven ages of the gospel church, beginning at the end of the time of the apostles and extending down to the end of gospel dispensation, the last age being, the Laodicean period of the church's history. It is at the close of the Laodicean period that the bridegroom is to stand at the door and knock. Beginning with the message to the church at Ephesus, we have given us here a history of the church's travel throughout this day,

or age, of grace. If we had wisdom enough to tell just when the Ephesian age ended and the Smyrna age began, just when the Smyrna age ended and the next began, and so on down to the end of the Laodicean age, we could then tell the exact day and hour at which the Bridegroom shall stand at the door and knock. This can never be done by mortal man. No man, however wise, is able to take the centuries of history and divide them up into periods so as to exactly fit the prophecies of Scripture. To do so would enable such a man to tell at what moment the Bridegroom shall come, would enable him to date the appearing of Jesus to his people. That kind of proceeding would entirely displace faith and put the matter within sight. This can never be in the world, for the people of God must walk by faith, and not by sight. But while we cannot delimit the boundaries of the ages with such exactitude, we can, God helping us, glean some of the spiritual truth contained in these seven messages from Christ to his churches. To begin with, there have been but thirteen apostles, and there never will be any more than these: the twelve apostles to the gospel church, among the Jews, and the one apostle to the Gentiles. Some think that Matthias, chosen to take the place of Judas after his death, was merely a filler- in until Paul appeared, and that upon the coming of Paul into the apostleship Matthias dropped out of sight, thus making Paul the twelfth apostle. We cannot see the matter in this light. There were twelve apostles to the twelve tribes of Israel. Aside from these, there is one to the Gentiles, and Paul is that one. Now, it was not strange that immediately after the apostles' day certain men should arise claiming to be apostles, and claiming their right to legislate for the church in matters of doctrine and practice. These men were impostors, and there were those of God's people who were not deceived by any such representations on the part of these men. In the first message, which was to the church at Ephesus, Christ commends that church for detecting the false claims of the would-be apostles. *"Thou hast tried them which say they are apostles, and are not, and hast found them liars."* There were other things about the church in that Ephesian age which were not to be commended. It had left its first love. This was regrettable, and Christ condemned this falling away from first love; but, on the other hand, the church in that age was endued with patience, it labored in the cause of truth, it did not faint nor become weary in welldoing and it could not endure them that were evil.

The message to the church of Smyrna plainly indicates that age of the church in which it suffered martyrdom for the cause of truth. *"Fear none of those things which thou shalt suffer: behold, the devil shall cast some of you into*

prison, that ye may be tried; and ye shall have tribulation ten days: be thou faithful unto death, and I, will give thee a crown of life." The expression ***"ten days"*** is not to be taken as meaning, literally ten days of twenty-four hours each, as we count time, but it signifies a definite period fixed by the Head of the church (it may have been ten years or ten tens of years) during which the gospel church was to be persecuted and suffer martyrdom for the truth.

The message to Pergamos plainly indicates that age of the church succeeding the previous age of martyrdom, a time when the church ceased to be troubled so much by persecution from without, but a time when false doctrine reared its ugly head among the ranks of the professed followers of Jesus. ***"Thou hast there them that hold the doctrine of Balaam."***

"So hast thou also them that hold the doctrine of the Nicolaitanes, which thing I hate:" It is a peculiar mark of church history that purity in doctrine coincides generally with those ages in which the church endured severe affiictions, laxity in doctrine, and the inroads of heresy coincide with those times in which the Church was at rest and more or less at ease.

The outstanding mark of the church in the Thyatira age seems to have been that the woman Jezebel was suffered to teach, that she called herself a prophetess, and that she seduced the ministry to commit fornication, and caused them to eat things sacrificed to idols. This was an age when the churches experienced great searcbings of heart by the Spirit of God, it was a time when those who could not be beguiled by this false woman and who could not receive her doctrine were commanded to hold fast that which they had already received by revelation from God, and to know nothing other than they had been taught by the Holy Spirit. This woman Jezebel does not simply mean a person or individual who was teaching at that time, but Jezebel is a generic name, signifying a diabolical false teaching abroad in the land at that time.

The especial mark of the church during the Sardis age seems to have been that she had a name to live, but was dead. This means that the church was professing to be the church of Jesus Christ, but that for many of them it was nothing more than a dead profession: a religion without a soul, faith without works. As the ages succeeded one another, the opprobrium which at one time attached to being called a ***"christian"*** wore gradually away, and it came in time to be a badge of respectability. Therefore many attached themselves to the church and professed to be christians who had never been regenerated by the Holy Spirit, and who were utterly strangers to the actual life and experience of true religion. This was

the condition of things in the Sardis age. Many had the name, but were really dead. However, not so all of them. ***"Thou hast a few names even in Sardis which have not defiled their garments; and they shall walk with me in white: for they are worthy."***

This brings us to the Philadelphia age of the church. Like all the other ages which we have briefly and hurriedly outlined, we cannot tell what year it began nor what year it closed, but it was that age which was the cleanest and purest of all the church ages since the days of the apostles. In this period an open door into the sacred mysteries of God was set before the saints and there was such liberty of understanding and of utterance given the ministry of the Word as has not been the case since that day. It was a good time in which to have been alive, but it has passed and the Laodicean period is upon us.

The Laodicean period is the last age of the gospel church; that is, of the gospel dispensation. It is a period when the church is neither cold or hot, but is lukewarm; a time when the love of many waxes cold, when enthusiasm and zeal flag and when spiritual winter holds the church in its icy clasp. We are not a prophet, nor the son of a prophet, but it has seemed to us that the church of Jesus is passing through the Laodicean period right at this time. How long it is to last we cannot tell, but at its close the Bridegroom will stand at the door and knock. Then, and not until then, will the winter be over and gone and songs of praise and adoration ascend upward to the most high God of our salvation. ***"I sleep, but my heart waketh,"*** says the bride in the Song of Solomon. Being asleep, she is inactive, there is no spiritual exercise, life is dormant. She is not dead. Her heart is awake. Christ is her heart, and he never slumbers nor sleeps; but there are times when the saints of God sleep, times when they cannot talk nor think nor read of spiritual things, times when they have no manifestation of divine things, and no enjoyment in them. To be in such a case is to be right where the Laodicean church was. At such times only one thing can wake her up, that is the coming of the Bridegroom. At his appearing she awakens into activity. The singing of birds is come and the voice of the turtle, the speech of love, is heard in her land. She says, ***"Stir not up, nor awake my love, till he pleases."*** No power under heaven can ever stir up nor awaken spiritual animation in the church of the living God until the Bridegroom, Jesus, comes. Let him but knock at the door and instantly she is all aflame with love, wide awake, eager for his coming. Whatever business or cares she may have been engaged in, these are hastily laid aside, forgotten, all earthly cares and considerations drop away when he knocks at the door. ***"My beloved***

put in his hand by the hole of the door, and my bowels were moved for him. I rose up to open to my beloved; and my hands dropped with myrrh, and my fingers with sweet smelling myrrh, upon the handles of the lock. I opened to my beloved; but my beloved had withdrawn himself, and was gone." But, at the end of the lukewarm Laodicean church age, when he shall knock at the door, he will not withdraw himself and be gone. No, but then unto all who hear his voice and open the door, that is, unto all his elect people (for none others can hear, and none others can open) he will come in and sup with them and they with him. In other words, right here fits in the Scripture in 1 Thess. iv. 15-18: *"For this we say unto you by the word of the Lord, that we which are alive, and remain unto the coming of the Lord, shall not prevent them which are asleep. For the Lord - himself shall descend from heaven with a shout, with the voice of the archangel, and with the trump of God: and the dead in Christ shall rise first: then we : which are alive and remain, shall be caught up together with them in the clouds, to meet the Lord in the air: and so shall we ever be with the Lord. Wherefore comfort one another with these words."* Thus shall the Bridegroom come, and thus shall his saints when he knocketh open unto him, thus shall they sup with him, and he with them. At his appearing they shall appear with him in glory, shall see him as he is, and be like him. They shall be raised forever above the reach of all terrestrial things. There is but one really soul-satisfying experience which the saints of God have while joorneying through this world, and that, is the appearing of Jesus. At such times, *" or ever I was aware, my soul made me like the chariots of Amminadib."* Such seasons, rare and splendid, are but foretastes of what is to come, of that glorious and wonderful time when we shall awake with his likeness, to be satisfied, not for a moment only, but forever and forever.

Elder H. H. Lefferts

---

1 CORINTHIANS 13:1-3.

Though I speak with the tongues of men and of angels, and have not charity, I am become as sounding brass, or a tinkling cymbal.

And though I have the gift of prophecy, and understand all mysteries, and all knowledge; and though I have all faith, so that I could remove mountains, and have not charity, I am nothing.

And though I bestow all my goods to feed the poor, and though I give my body to be burned, and have not charity, it profiteth me nothing.

The power and wisdom of God is on my mind as a text, and hopefully His power is working in me as I attempt to write a few words to His praise, honor and glory, and for the comfort and edification of His saints.

There are gods many and lords many (Cor. 8:5), but the God I believe in and have a hope in, if not deceived, is the God of heaven and earth, the true and living God, the God who created all things and absolutely controls all things --- times, events, people, etc. He has declared the end from the beginning, and from ancient times the things that are not yet done, saying, My counsel shall stand, and I will do all my pleasure.

(Isa.46:10). And in the ninth verse He said, ***"Remember the former things of old: for I am God, and there is none else; I am God, and there is none like me."*** When God sent Moses to Egypt to deliver the Israelites from bondage, Moses wanted to know how to declare who He was to them; and God said unto Moses, I AM THAT I AM: and he said, Thus shalt thou say unto the children of Israel, I AM hath sent me unto you. (Ex. 3:14). Brethren, this is the God that I desire to declare unto you today.

The world does not know this God: ***"For after that in the wisdom of God the world by wisdom knew not God, it pleased God by the foolishness of preaching to save them that believe."*** And Christ crucified is what is preached. Who believes the preaching of Christ crucified? Unto the Jews it is a stumbling block and—unto the Greeks foolishness; but unto them that are called, both Jews and Greeks, it is the power of God, and the wisdom of God. Who are the called? ***"For whom he did foreknow, he did also predestinate to be conformed to the image of his Son, that he might be the first born among many brethren. Moreover whom he did predestinate, them he also called: and whom he called, them he also Justified: and whom he justified them he also glorified."*** From where were they called ? From their dead alienated state and from nature's total darkness. ***"And you hath he quickened, who were dead in trespasses and sin."*** Jesus calls them and they always hear and live. Jesus said, ***"The time is coming, and now is, when the dead shall hear the voice of the Son of God, and they that hear shall live."*** Jesus gave us several examples of his mighty power to raise the dead while he was on the earth. ***"Not only will he raise them up when he comes again without sin unto salvation, but he also raises them up and gives them new life in this time world. God gave him power over all flesh, that he should give eternal life to as many as the Father gave him. And this is eternal life, that they might know thee the only true God, and Jesus Christ whom thou hast sent."*** (St. John 17:2-3). If we know God and His Son we must first

be given a new life or be born again, and then have a revelation from above. ***"All things are delivered unto me of my Father: and no man knoweth the Son, but the Father; neither knoweth any man the Father, save the Son, and he to whomsoever the Son will reveal Him."*** (Matt. 11:27). The world does not believe this, for they teach that if any man will only open his heart to Christ that Christ will come in and save him; that they have power to accept or reject an offering of salvation. Even if it was possible for man to open his own heart to God it would be a work; and salvation is not of work but of grace. They profess that they know God; but in works they deny Him. They cannot believe he has finished the work his Father sent him to do, and they believe they must do something to help him. To the worldly the Bible is only a recorded history of a man - child being born into this world, growing up here, performing a few miracles, and then being slain on the cross. This record is true, but if we do not understand, at least in part, the spiritual meaning of these things, then we have not been taught of the Father and we have nothing to base a hope upon.

When Jesus called Lazarus forth from the grave, and commanded he be released, Lazarus was bound in grave clothes and his face was bound with a napkin. The grave clothes represent, at least to me, the law that he was under till the coming of Christ; and the napkin represents the vail over his eyes that kept him from seeing the glory that was to come. As I see it, Lazarus is a figure of the children of grace. They are kept under the law, shut up unto the faith which is to be revealed at the coming of Christ to them as individuals. Therefore the law is our schoolmaster until that time; but after we receive the faith of Jesus Christ, we are no longer under the law or schoolmaster for we die unto sin. ***"For sin, taking occasion by the commandment, deceived me and by it slew me. Christ died unto sin once: but in that he liveth he liveth unto God. Likewise reckon ye also yourselves to be dead indeed unto sin but alive unto God through Jesus Christ our Lord."*** I believe the death and resurrection of Lazarus is a type or figure of this death and new life. I repeat ***"The time is coming, and now is when the dead shall hear the voice of the Son of God and they that hear shall live."***

What a glorious thing it is to be given a hope that we are among those who have heard the voice of Christ.

Christ also opened the eyes of the blind, Bartimaeus being among those; and though this was a natural blindness, at least in part we must see the spiritual significance for it to mean anything to us. We are not told when he received faith to believe in Christ but Jesus said unto him Go thy way; thy faith hath made

thee whole: and he received his sight and followed Jesus in the way. Because of his faith no one was able to keep Bartimaeus from crying unto the Lord and so it is with every child of grace. Our cries are heard and in the appointed time they are answered ; for our eyes are opened to see Jesus Christ and what he has done for us; and we are given a hope that we are among those chosen in him before the foundation of the world: and as sure as we receive that hope we follow Jesus in the way. The followers of Christ are called sheep; and Jesus said ***"My sheep hear my voice, and I know them and they follow me: and I give unto them eternal life; and they shall never perish neither shall any man pluck them out of my hand."***

Brethren this is a promise with holy power: this is power that the finite, natural mind of man cannot understand; but by God given faith we believe it.

There are those who contend that God has no power over Satan and that there is a constant struggle between them. In the book of Job, however, we find, ***"His hand hath formed the crooked serpent."*** Does not God have power over all that he created? Could He not destroy him as easily as he created him? Paul tells us in Romans 13:1, ***"Let every soul be subject to the higher powers. For there is no power but of God: the powers that be are ordained of God."*** In Job1:12 and 2:6 we find that God gave Satan power to afflict Job, but limited what Satan could do. Satan could not even touch Job until that time, for God had put a hedge about him. God also puts a hedge about his saints so that Satan cannot do more to them than it pleases God. There were many devils in the poor Gadarene, but Jesus displayed his mighty power by casting them out. Not only did they obey his command, but they had to ask for permission to enter the swine. We know that we have no power against the devils that besiege us from time to time, for they are much more powerful than us; but Jesus drives them out and puts us in our right mind. Then he commands us to go and shew our friends how great things God has done for us. How sweet and peaceful the feeling when we are enabled to do this!

Leprosy is a disease of the body and always breaks out from within, and in the scriptures it is portrayed as sin. Ten lepers met Jesus when he entered a certain village, and they cried unto him for mercy. Jesus sent them away to the priests, and as they went they were cleansed of the leprosy. Only one of them turned back and fell upon his face and glorified God and gave Him thanks. We know that God shows mercy unto all of His creatures and heals them of their natural afflictions as it pleases Him, but we are not told what became of the nine that did not return to praise God: but the one that re-

turned had been given faith to believe, and Jesus said unto him, *"Thy* faith hath made thee whole." This indicates to me that not only was he cleansed of leprosy, but also of sin. What a lovely picture this is of the children of grace!

Brethren, though we have been made to see the wonderful work of our Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ, there are many times that we are very doubtful and have great fear. We are not alone. John, who had seen the Lord in person and had seen the Spirit descending from heaven upon him like a dove after that God had told him that such a thing would come to pass, also had doubts while in prison, and he sent his disciples to ask, Art thou he that should come, or do we look for another? Jesus answered and said unto them, Go and shew John again those things which ye do hear and see: the blind receive their sight, the lame walk, the lepers are cleansed , and the deaf hear, the dead are raised up, and the poor have the gospel preached to them. Brethren, this shows that we must be shown again and again these wonderful things , lest we forget. When Jesus said the poor have the gospel preached unto them he was not refering to the ones who have little or nothing of this world's riches or goods, but to those who are poor in spirit, for; blessed are the poor in spirit: for theirs is the kingdom of heaven. Jesus preached to the poor while here on earth, and now he calls, qualifies and sends forth his ministers to preach the unsearchable riches of Christ to them through the Holy Spirit. Jesus said, I will pray the Father, and he shall give you another Comforter, that he may abide with you forever; even the Spirit of truth; whom the world cannot receive, because it seeth him not, neither knoweth him: but ye know him; for he dwelleth with you, and shall be in you. What beauty, love and power is in this gracious promise! Brethren, there is no end of this text. Remember this poor sinner when at the throne of grace, and may the grace and power of God rest upon you.

Clifford Wilbanks

MALACHI 3:6

"For I am the Lord, I change not; therefore ye sons of Jacob are not consumed."

The first verse in this book Malachi, speaks of the burden of the word of the Lord to Israel by Malachi the prophet. Surely the ELDER J.R. WILLIAMS word of the Lord has been, is today and will always be burdensome to the natural man. Rather than comfort, it condemns all of his ungodly deeds and thoughts.

All Israel we believe, are spoken to in this passage, but let us never forget, that all that are of Israel, are not Israel, although He has a people

in every nation, people, kindred and tongue. God' s promise of being with us, if His, all the way even to the end of the world, does not pertain to the non-elect, more so than He is everywhere present and no where absent. To His people He manifests His presence from time to time so that they feel His nearness that comforts and edifies.

This unchangeable grace of God is shown to all men in a natural way, or no one would survive, but saving grace is given only to His people, those chosen in Christ before the world began. Then we are made to hold to the above promise that states , "I AM The Lord". I think the "I AM", might well be noticed as this very declaration that was given Moses, to tell the people who had sent him . *" Thus shalt thou say unto the children of Israel, I Am hath sent me unto you."* This God that speaks and it is done, commands and it stands fast, is the same today, yesterday and forever, for the I AM indicates an always present God, no past, no future, as with us in nature. Heb. 13:8, *"Jesus Christ the same yesterday, and today, and forever."*

The people of God can rejoice in every dispensation of time, that they worship a God that changes not. What if He did change for any reason, could you be comforted that He once loved His people, could you be reconciled that He chose a people, would there be joy in His promises? All of the worship of Him must, and let us stress must, rest in the belief that He changes not. Therefore the hope of His people is grounded, not in the fact whether He'll change, or not, but have they from before time, been chosen in Him.

Tim. 1:9, *"who hath saved us, and called us with an holy calling, not according to our works, but according to his own purpose and grace, which was given us in Christ Jesus before the world began."* From before the world was until the Apostle Paul wrote these precious things was a long time, but not long enough for any change in God, neither is there any change yet, or will be till time is no more.

Already saved and called His people before the world was. Didn't wait to see their works, never waited for any effort on their part, could not ask their wishes or if they would accept Christ, as we hear so much of today. None but God was here.

Predetermined He would save His people, would call with a holy calling, not according to their works, but according to His own purpose and grace, causing them to walk in good works that He before ordained they would walk in them.

Can we not see then, if all of God's works are according to His own purpose we could never understand any of them or alter any for all were fixed before the world was or He is changeable.

Then does any work large or small, fit into the blessings God be-

stows on His people? If so, no blessing is certain until the creature acts. Does God wait for a person to act? If so He would have to change if the creature does. He determines the walk of all or the walk of none. He is no half way God nor can He be.

"For I am the Lord I change not," the blessings along with all other things pertaining to God must be certain.

"Therefore ye sons of Jacob are not consumed God will never change; but men will always change; daily hourly, minutely, because they are men" There would be no comfort to me if there was a chance of Him failing to accomplishing just one of His promises.

My destiny would have long ago changed if my actions changed the purpose of God. How do you feel?

My heart tells me I because He changes not and cannot because He is God, that all is well with His Kingdom.

Therefore because He controls all things the destiny of His people is secure as well as the destiny of the non elect is certain. As sure as there will be night and day these precious promises are true and His children shall see God for He changes not, therefore ye sons of Jacob are not consumed.

In hope of that City,
Elder J. R. Williams

THE OBJECT OF OUR PAPER

Our brethren of the Old School of Christ will bear in mind that this humble sheet is devoted to the Baptist cause, as we believe the Baptist cause to be the cause of God and that its columns are designed to be used as a medium for the circulation of bible doctrine and general information.

The dear people of God who remain steadfast and unshaken in the apostles' doctrine are at this day greatly scattered through the country, and in many instances where one or more of them are found they are supposed to be the only ones remaining of the same faith and order. Indeed, they are often themselves *driven to the conclusion of Elijah: "They have digged down thine altars and killed thy prophets, and I am left alone, and they seek my life."* In their scattered situation it affords them peculiar pleasure to hear from one another. *"As cold waters to a thirsty soul, so is good news from a far country."-Prov. xxv. 25.*

It is certainly good news to the scattered pilgrims to hear of the numbers in different parts of the land who still adhere to the doctrine and practice of the primitive church. In days of old, "they that feared the Lord spake often one to another;" and the exhortation of the apostle is, that we "ex hort one another, and so much the more as we see the day approaching."

Elder G. Beebe

"Who worketh all things after the counsel of his own will."- EPHESIANS i. I I.

By these words the apostle brings before our eyes God's omnipotent power as carrying into effectual performance the counsel of his own will towards the objects of his distinguishing favour. An especial blessing is couched in this. Next to a believing view of the purposes of God's grace, and a sweet persuasion of our interest in them, nothing is more strengthening and encouraging than a realising apprehension of the power of God to carry them into full execution. Feeling, as we do, our own miserable helplessness, sinking under the pressure of our daily weakness, mourning over continual failures, and grieving on account of perpetual backslidings, encompassed by foes, and distressed by fears, how strengthening it is to our faith, thus tried to the utmost, to believe that he who has purposed has power to perform. This persuasion of the almighty power of God was the support and strength of Abraham's faith, which bore him up in the face of seeming impossibilities, and whereby he gave glory to God (Rom. iv. 18-21). When, then, as walking in the steps of the faith of Abraham, we can look up believingly to the God and Father of the Lord Jesus Christ, as we behold sovereign grace in his heart, and infinite wisdom in his mind, so we see almighty strength in his arm, and thus become sweetly persuaded that all which his loving heart feels, his infinite wisdom directs, and his omnipotent power can execute.

Elder J. C. Philpot

"The king's daughter is all glorious within; her clothing is of wrought gold. She shall be brought unto the king in raiment of needlework." - Psalm xlv. 13, 14.

THIS is a beautiful description of the bridal garments of the Church as the queen. The gold was to be wrought into her clothing, the raiment to be of needlework, intimating that her robe of justifying righteousness was wrought, as it were, as in needlework, stitch by stitch; yet that every thread was embroidered with gold. Here we have the thread of the humanity in union with the gold of Deity, and yet each in such close union that the thread is but one. In gold thread the beauty, the value is in the gold; yet how close the union. Gold by itself could not be made into embroidery, So Deity cannot suffer, bleed, or die; but humanity can in union with it. Thus, as our blessed Lord went through the whole work which the Father gave him to do, his Deity, being in union with his obeying, suffering humanity, stamped each successive movement, as he went through it, with all the value and va-

lidity of Godhead. It is this union of Deity with humanity which made the work of redeeming love so unspeakably glorious, and so meritoriously efficacious, As Hart says:

" Almighty God sighed human breath."

It is indeed a mystery; but *"great is the mystery of godliness, God manifest in the flesh."* O glorious mystery !

" The highest heavens are short of this;
'Tis deeper than the vast abyss;
'Tis more than thought can e'er conceive,
Or hope expect, or faith believe,"

Elder J. C. Philpot

EPHESIANS 1: 2-4.

Grace be to you, and peace, from God our Father, and from the Lord Jesus Christ.

Blessed be the God and Father of our Lord Jesus Christ., who hath blessed us with all spiritual blessings in heavenly places in Christ:

According as he hath chosen us in him before the foundation of the world, that we should be holy and without blame before him in love.

CONTRIBUTIONS

FOR DECEMBER 2010

Tommy Wall, VA 5.00
Elder Woodrow Hudson, LA 5.00
Hattie Spencer, VA 5.00
Sallie Hodges, VA 5.00
Faye Brown, NC 15.00
Louie Clare, GA 5.00
James Carr, VA 25.00
George Hyslip, TN 15.00
Vance Duncan, VA 5.00
Jerald Hatchett, OK 50.00
In memory of Linda Joyce Hatchett
Jerry Mourer, AR 25.00
Eva Wyatt, NC 5.00
Charles Alders, TX 25.00
Helen Bailey, ME 10.00

---

1 CORINTHIANS 12:7-9.

But the manifestation of the Spirit is given to every man to profit withal.

For to one is give by the Spirit the word of wisdom; to another the word of knowledge by the same Spirit.

To another faith by the same Spirit; to another the gifts of healing by the same Spirit.

Signs of the Times

DEVOTED TO THE OLD SCHOOL BAPTIST CAUSE

" The Sword of the Lord and of Gideon "

VOL. 179 HILLSVILLE, VA., MARCH 2011 NO. 3

SIGNS OF THE TIMES

ISSN - 0199 - 0063

Subscription price $15.00 per year - $25.00 two years

Published monthly by

SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.

Tony R. Horton

Circulation Manager and Treasurer

1429 Howlett Street, Hillsville, Va. 24343

Phone (276) 728-5651

EDITOR-in-CHIEF

Elder Kenneth R. Key

721 Willard Street

Greensboro, N.C. 27405

Phone (336) 273-7464

ASSOCIATE EDITORS

Elder C.B. Davis, Jr.

1251 Paynes Tavern Rd.

Roxboro, N.C. 27573

Phone (336) 599-7236

Elder J. B. Farmer

6373 N. State Hwy 7

Grayson, Ky. 41143

(606) 474-4327

Elder Cleo Robertson

111 Livingstone Drive

Cary, NC 27513

(919) 460-7721

All letters for this paper containing subscriptions and remittances, should be mailed to Tony R. Horton, 1429 Howlett Street, Hillsville, Va. 24343. All articles and letters for publication, all notices of meetings and all obituaries should be mailed to Elder Kenneth R. Key, 721 Willard Street, Greensboro, N.C. 27405

SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.

1429 Howlett Street

Hillsville, Va. 24343

POEM

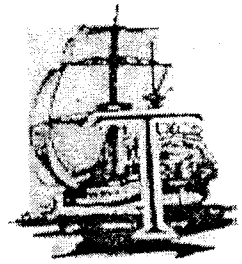

EN VOYAGE

There's a ship sailing on to a harbor,
To a haven of comfort and rest;
It's a ship of God's fashion and making,
And its voyage by Him will be blest.
It departed with silence and beauty,
With the Master, Himself, in Command;
As with dignity truly majestic
It sailed out of sight of all land.

There will always be clear skies above it;
There will always be calmness below;
There will never be storms to harass it,
For the Master is on it, you know.
And His wisdom will carry it safely
To the port of His infinite peace.
Where the light of His love will protect it
With a blessing that never will cease.

You have watched it sail onward and outward,
With a tear of regret in your eye. For a loved one was sailing upon it.
And there's grief when you're saying goodbye.
But your tears would be tears of rejoicing.
And your heart would be happy and free,
If you could look for only a moment
On that ship that is sailing to sea.

For the one you have loved is at leisure,
With no worry or trouble or care;
There's contentment beyond understanding,
In the way God's passengers fare.
And you'd know from your own observation
That the sailing was joyful-not grim,
For it means a new life and new living,
And a sweet, closer contact with Him.

Oh, the solace there is in the knowledge.
Life is life and it always will be,
And it's simply a change of direction
When we sail on His ship out to sea.

And the tears that we shed for our loved ones
Are in truth shed for us left behind.
For it hurts to give up to the Master.
Tho we know He is gentle and kind.

So believe in His great and good wisdom,
Trust in Him, as you patiently wait;
On His ship God is ever the pilot,
And the one you have loved is the mate.

Unknown Author
Sent in by Phil Pittman

CONTENTS

EDITORIAL 50
Elder Jerry B. Farmer

VOICES OF THE PAST 30
Elder Gilbert Beebe
Elder J.C. Philpot
Elder Richard H. Campbell
John Warburton

CONTRIBUTIONS 71

OBITUARIES 72
Sister Agnes Anders
Brother Russell Rudowski

EDITORIAL

"Study to shew thy self approved unto God, a workman who needeth not to be ashamed, rightly dividing the word of truth." 2 Timothy 2:15.

Elder J.B. Farmer

Here is the commandment of God given to the inspired apostle and then to the true minister of the gospel, Timothy. It Elder J. B. Farmer was also left on record for His people from that day even down to this day. It is a great mystery how the God of heaven and earth revealed His truth

to the apostle and caused it to be received, believed and obeyed by himself and by Timothy and, we hope, ourselves. It is also a great mystery how any of us know anything of the kingdom of God. ***"The things of God knoweth no man but the Spirit of God." "The natural man receiveth not the things of the Spirit of God: for they are foolishness unto him: neither can he know them, because they are spiritually discerned."*** Therefore, if anyone knows anything of this mystery, it must be revealed to him by the Spirit.

Now, the Spirit says, ***"study"***, meaning not to be lax or presumptuous in nature, but to be diligent by the grace of God, ***"to shew thyself approved unto God"***, not to show yourself approved unto men, but to show yourself, by His mercy, approved unto God, ***"a workman who needeth not to be ashamed"***, not as one who works shamefully as a hireling for a wage, but one who labors honorably in the truth, by grace, desiring all to be to the glory of God and to the comfort of His people, ***"rightly dividing"***, not twisting for some kind of cover for wickedness or advantage, but rather by revelation, giving the correct spiritual sense of, ***"the word of truth"***, the holy inspired scriptures of truth given by God to His little ones for their instruction and comfort.

How can we know if, when preaching, we are rightly dividing the word of truth? Or, how can anyone, when reading the scriptures with a desire for understanding be sure he is rightly dividing them? Or how can one, when hearing or reading the word being divided by another, be sure that it is being rightly divided? This is another great mystery and only God is able to make it plain. He has hidden these things from the wise and prudent and has revealed them unto babes. He has given us assurance that He has a people in this world who have been given life in Him by the Spirit and who have had His spiritual law written in their hearts and have had it put in their minds. His Spirit and His holy law is in them. They have been given the mind of Christ by which they judge all things. It is no wonder He said, ***"examine yourselves whether you be in the faith"***, and ***"try the spirits whether they be of God."*** The children of God are made to examine everything they think, say, hear, read, and do. They are constantly standing before the judgment seat of Christ, receiving the things done in the body, whether they be good or evil.

So, in a sense, the little ones are constantly looking to God as little children, asking Him to render judgment about every matter which comes before or in them. They seek not the praise of this world but rather the approval of almighty God. They desire to know the truth even if it is against them. Job said, ***"though He slay me, yet will I***

trust Him." "They hear the words, "lean not to thine own understanding, but in all thy ways acknowledge Him and He will direct thy paths". When they come to a fork in the road of life and know not which way to take, they stop and ask for guidance of the One who knows all and cannot make a mistake. Then, at His direction, they step out in faith with the assurance that God has spoken and that He will go with them and keep them in the way, even when it is contrary to nature. So is it true when the children of God divide the word of truth or hear or read it as it is being divided.

When the true ministers of God are called to rightly divide the word of truth, they are not left to the strength of the flesh to perform this. The holy apostle said, *"how to perform that which is good, I find not,"* and also, *"He that has begun a good work in you shall perform it unto the day of Jesus Christ."* So then, the ministers of God and all the children of God find themselves to be inadequate for the task. They know not how to give the correct sense of it. But God is merciful and gives them to hear a small voice saying, *"if any man lack wisdom, let him ask God who giveth all men liberally and upbraideth not."* In the very hour or moment of need, the God of all power and of compassion appears and supplies all our needs. Therefore, the rightly dividing of the word of truth is the work of God, not the work of men. If we were left to ourselves, we would immediately err and follow nature. And we do err from time to time as our God teaches us what we are by nature. But if we be the people of God, we are not allowed to altogether follow nature but rather, we are corrected and kept by the power of God through faith unto salvation ready to be revealed in the last time. When the word of truth is rightly divided, it perfectly fits the spiritual mind and heart and renders all praise, honor and glory unto Him unto whom it is due. When it is this way, we have no doubt that it is the true doctrine of God and the true gospel of the grace of God which is given in power of the Holy Spirit.

This is written in love and in hope of eternal life.

Elder J.B. Farmer
12-4-2000

PSALMS 65: 10-12.

Thou waterest the ridges thereof abundantly: thou settlest the furrows thereof: thou makest it soft with showers: thou blessest the springing thereof.

Thou crownest the year with thy goodness; and thy paths drop fatness.

They drop upon the pastures of the wilderness: and the little hills rejoice on every side.

VOICES OF THE PAST

2 TIMOTHY 1: 9, 10.

"Who hath saved us, and called us with an holy calling, not according to our works, but according to his own purpose and grace, which was given us in Christ Jesus before the world began; but is now made manifest by the appearing of our Savior Jesus Christ, who hath abolished death, and hath brought life and immortality to light through the gospel."

No subject has ever so much engrossed the attention of men as that of salvation; and if we had not some acquaintance with the blindness and ignorance of the carnal mind, we could not but wonder at the variety of, and conflicting sentiments of men in relation to it. But it must be admitted that God is of one mind, and none can turn him, and that his laws are immutably the same, and that the transgression of it in all ages is sin, and it condemns every transgressor of it, consequently there can be but one way of salvation from it. It is admitted, we believe, by all who admit the truth of revelation, that the way of life and salvation is taught in the Bibte. But different men construe the same Scriptures in different ways. But the portion before us is so plain and intelligible, and so perfectly free from all ambiguity, that we cannot conceive how common candor can give it but one and the same construction. In this epistle Paul desires Timothy to stir up the gift of God which was in him, and which was communicated to him for the purpose of comforting and instructing the saints in this only way of life and salvation. Paul said to him, ***"God hath not given us the spirit of fear, but of power , and of love, and a sound mind. Be not thou therefore ashamed of the testimony of the Lord, nor of me his prisoner; but be thou partaker of the afflictions of the gospel, according to the power of God; who hath saved us and called us with an holy calling."*** If we attempt to contemplate salvation in its true character, we must go back in our contemplations to the revelation which the eternal Jehovah has made of himself. And as nothing can have an existence without an origin, so must salvation have an origin, and that origin is God himself. And as we know nothing of him, only as he is pleased to reveal himself to us, may it be his pleasure to communicate that knowledge and wisdom unto us, that we may speak as becometh sound doctrine which cannot be gainsayed. If God is infinite in wisdom, and if salvation be his work, he must have known from eternity the whole arrangement, for it was his work, and so is the consummation of all the plan. We are

told that all the works of God were known unto him from the foundation of the world. And in relation to salvation, we are informed that the whole arrangement was made before any human being who would need salvation was formed. Jesus Christ was set up as the Savior before the dust of the earth, from which man was formed, was spoken into existence. Said Christ, in speaking under one of his titles, (viz, wisdom,) *"I was set up from everlasting, from the beginning, or ever the earth was." "Rejoicing in the habitable parts of his earth; and my delights were with the sons of men."* This language carries our minds back to the utmost stretch of human comprehension. It throws our contemplations into the boundless ocean of eternity, and that ocean we can neither fathom nor explore. But as far back as our comprehensions can go, so far back we can trace the salvation of God; and we must content ourselves to roam within that scope which God has been pleased to allot to us. If we inquire for what purpose Christ was set up, we are met with the answer, the Head, Mediator and Savior of the church. God gave him for a covenant of the people, a light to the Gentiles, and his salvation to the ends of the earth. Hence we read of the church being chosen in him before the foundation of the world. The elect of God, or those who were chosen in Christ, are those of whom Jesus said, *"And my delights were with the sons of men."* This truth is presented also by David, in that passage in which it was said by the Savior, *"My substance was not hid from thee, when I was made in secret, and curiously wrought in the lowest parts of the earth. Thine eyes did see my substance, yet being unperfect; and in thy book all my members were written, which in continuance were fashioned, when as yet there were none of them."*- Psalm cxxxix. 15,16. Whenever we approach the subject of salvation we enter upon a theme as high as heaven, and as boundless as Deity itself. And the ever astonishing and wondrous plan of salvation which was established in eternity, and is fully developed and consummated in time, is what Paul in this epistle to Timothy is discoursing upon. But salvation cannot benefit any but the lost. None can be condemned by the law but those who have transgressed it, and none can be delivered from its curse but those who are under it. Hence Jesus came not to save the righteous in their righteousness, but he came to save his people from their sins. In the fullness of time, and after the creation of the world, God made man, and by transgression he fell, and in him all his posterity fell also, and they are all born into the world, yea, they are conceived in that depravity which Adam possessed after the fall. And let us here understand what it is that brings us into a state of condemnation. Some people

tell us that sinners are damned because they do not close in with overtures of mercy; because they do not believe the gospel, and improve the means of grace which God has spread before them. But there is not one word in all the Bible which will countenance this sentiment, but all the testimony of the sacred volume is in contradiction to it. Let us begin with the beginning of this subject, and endeavor to take our start in the channel of truth. What was it which caused the fall of Adam? Was it in consequence of his doing something which God had not commanded him to do? Certainly not, but it was his doing what God had forbidden him to do. It was what he had done which brought the curse. And so it is with all condemned sinners. They are not condemned for what they have not done, but it is for what they have done. They are condemned for sin, and sin is a transgression of the law. And this is the case also in law among men. No man was justly condemned by the law of his country because he had done nothing, but because he had committed some act which was a violation of the law of the land. And the sentiment called gospel condemnation, is entirely without foundation in truth, and in the Bible. But as all admit, Adam transgressed; he did that which God forbade his doing. And as his posterity were then all in him, and he had fallen under the curse, as he was, so are they all by nature, and are brought into their natural existence the degenerate plants of a strange vine. ***"Wherefore, as by one man sin entered into the world, and death by sin; and so death passed upon all men, for that all have sinned."*** Sin is the natural element of all the posterity of Adam, for they have descended from him since his fall, and they have his fallen nature, and like him are sinful. They inherit his carnal mind, and his carnal mind is enmity against God. Hence the fallen state of man is a lost state, for by the offense of one, judgment came upon all men to condemnation, consequently all the elect of God are by nature under the curse and condemnation of the law, and are without hope in the world. ***"Without holiness and perfect righteousness, none can stand before God."*** All mankind are condemned, and the wrath of God abideth on them. Alas, how deplorable the condition of man. The earth is shrouded in the sable mantle of gloom, and man is cast out of Eden's bliss, and is groaning under God's awful curse. Was God taken by surprise through the development of this sad state of things? Is he discomfited and disappointed in his purpose in consequence of something having occurred which was unknown to him before the creation? By no means. It is true that sin entered into the world; misery and death are here, but let all heaven rejoice, and earth be glad; let the mountains leap for joy, and the inhabitants of the rock

sing, a ransom is found. Before man was formed, or sin had entered the world, the God of wisdom and salvation had given his elect, grace in Christ, that where sin abounded, grace should much more abound. Jesus was set up before man was formed, to save him under the awful state of sin into which God was pleased to suffer him to fall, and from that dreadful death consequent upon it. Christ the Savior is declared, and of him it was said, He shall bruise the serpent's head. The serpent could only bruise the heel of the church, but Jesus shall bruise his head. The covenant engagements of Father and Son in the salvation of the family of God now begin to be developed. The great and eternal plan of salvation begins to be opened, and by manifestations, types and shadows, Jesus Christ is presented to the people.

The offering of the lamb by Abel, pointed to that salvation and Savior which were provided before the birth of time. Salvation was ratified in the eternal counsel, and now God begins to make that salvation known to the heirs of it. God saved his people with an everlasting salvation; but it requires the entrance of sin into the world, and the fall of God's children in it, with rolling time, and transpiring events, to reveal that God, to man, who hath saved us and called us with an holy calling, and to fully manifest and apply this salvation unto them. The types and shadows all pointed to this, and prophets and righteous men desired to see the Savior. In the fullness of time, a multitude of the heavenly host was heard to announce his advent into the world. And as without perfect righteousness none can have peace with God, Christ himself is the peace of all the church. God has made him to be unto them wisdom and righteousness and sanctification and redemption. This is the salvation which is presented in the text. ***"Who hath saved us, and called us with an holy calling."*** We have touched upon salvation as an act of God before man was formed, and now pass to take some notice of it, in the personal manifestation of it to, and the volition of it in, the heirs of glory. And the first thing in this branch of salvation is the calling already described in the text. But as there are various opinions upon the subject, it may be well for us to examine the Scriptures of truth, and hear what they say about it. Many suppose that the preaching of the gospel constitutes this call. That sinners, who are dead in trespasses and sins, and who sit under a preached gospel, receive this call, and that the volition of their will turns the scale whether they are benefited by it or not, or decides the event whether the call will be effectual or not. Now this position is not true, and finds no support in the Bible, for no man but he who has been regenerated or quickened by the Spirit of God, can hear the gospel. The sinner who is dead in tres-

passes and sins, possesses (spiritually) no living or spiritual capabilities. ***"The natural man receiveth not the things of the Spirit of God: for they are foolishness unto him: neither can he know them, because they are spiritually discerned."*** The preaching of the cross is, to them that perish, foolishness. Why is it foolishness to them? Because they possess no spiritual life which enables them to discover the Spirit and glory of it. The wisdom of this world can never attain to it, for God has hidden these things from the wise and prudent. The apostle, in his epistle to the Corinthians, has put this subject in a clear and decisive light, ***"But we preach Christ crucified, unto the Jews a stumbling-block, and unto the Greeks foolishness; but unto them which are called, both Jews and Greeks, Christ the power of God, and wisdom of God."*** Here the most sluggish mind must discover that the same preaching had a different effect upon different characters. To one it is a stumbling-block, to another folly, and to the third it is Christ the power of God, and the wisdom of God. What makes the difference, for certainly the message is delivered irrespectively to them all, so far as the act of preaching is concerned? The different effects are caused by that grace and Spirit which has made the hearers to differ. The seed sown on the rock, where there is no earth, will remain inactive, while that which is sown in good ground will germinate and bring forth fruit. Those to whom the gospel was Christ the power of God, and wisdom of God, had already been called with an holy calling, while those to whom the same sermon was a stumbling-block, and folly, had not been called. If this be not true, then the language of Paul to the Corinthians is contradictory in itself, and has no meaning in it at all, and is altogether abortive. Who will dare charge the Spirit of inspiration with this? This holy calling is a work beyond the power and control of man, and is one which God has never committed to the hands of man. Christ said, ***"He came not to call the righteous, but sinners to repentance."*** Yet he preached to those self-righteous pharisees, whom he came not to call, and on one occasion at least, those of them who heard him preach a sermon on sovereign grace, were all filled with wrath. If the preaching of any being could constitute this an holy calling, we should certainly suppose that the preaching of the Lord of glory would effect it, but this holy calling is the work of almighty power. ***"It is the Spirit that quickeneth, the flesh profiteth nothing."*** Said Jesus, ***"The hour is coming, and now is, when the dead shall hear the voice of the Son of God, and they that hear shall live."*** The elect of God by nature are dead in trespasses and sins, and must be quickened; but preaching cannot quicken them. How then are they to be quick-

ened? We will turn to Jesus Christ, for an answer: *"For as the Father raiseth up the dead and quickeneth them, even so [by the same almighty power, and in the twinkling of an eye] the Son quickeneth whom he will."* This is what we understand by an holy calling, a heavenly calling, or as men sometimes denominate it, an effectual calling. It is an holy calling because it calls them to holiness; they are called to the Holy God through Christ, and the life communicated in it is a holy life. It is the life of Christ communicated to them. The reason why they are called is, they are the saved of the Lord, and they are now called into the enjoyment of that salvation. *"Who hath saved us and called us with an holy calling."* Salvation precedes the calling, and the calling brings the heirs of salvation to Christ, and they are put into the enjoyed possession of an existing, finished and eternal salvation. *"The eyes of your understanding being enlightened; that ye may know what is the hope of his calling, and what the riches of the glory of his inheritance in the saints."* This calling is not to make them the heirs of salvation, but it calls those who are already heirs, into a knowledge of their heirship, and the enjoyment of their inheritance.

Many contend that something must be done by the sinner; some preparatory steps are to be taken by him; some righteous acts are to be performed by him, or the Lord will never save him. If he be an heir of glory, he is already saved, and in his unregenerate state, he possesses neither the power nor the will to perform any righteous act, for his mind is a carnal mind, and is enmity against God. But let us hear what the text says: *"Who hath saved us, and called us with an holy calling, not according to our works, but according to his own purpose and grace, which was given us: [when we began to be religiously inclined, and to seek the Lord, and to get religion? Nay, Verily, No such language ever stained the pages of holy writ, or divided the crown of Jesus]. But, according to his own purpose and grace which was given us in Christ Jesus before the world began."* This purpose is an eternal one, and this grace was given to all the heirs of glory in Christ Jesus before the foundation of the world, when they were chosen in him, and blessed in him with all spiritual blessings, and which were to flow to them in time; and this holy calling is one of these blessings, and it reaches them in consequence thereof. These things are embraced in the expressions, purpose and grace. If we ever had grace given to us at all it was before the world began for there is no succesion of grants from God. What christians receive from day to day, is the manifestation of the blessings of an original grant, or covenant. It was not in consequence of any

goodness which the Lord foresaw in any of the children of men, that he established the economy of salvation, but it was according to his purpose and grace from eternity. His own sovereign will decreed it, and death and hell cannot disturb it. There is a fullness in it, and a certainty of its being all accomplished. That God, who has numbered the very hairs of our heads, has not forgotten one blessing which will be for our good, and he who suffers not a sparrow to fall to the ground without his notice or permission, has not failed so to secure these blessings, that the devil shall never be able to rob us of one of them. What can be more comforting to the tempest-tossed pilgrims than a knowledge of this heavenly truth? What submission and patience it produces in us while being rolled and tossed hither and thither, to know that the Lord rules and reigns, and guides and governs all our affairs, and that all things work together for our good, and that they flow unto us under the controlling hand of God. This is grace, not to be thought of but with tears of joy, not to be mentioned but with shouts of pralse.

In inseparable connection with the foregoing, is the appearing of our Lord Jesus Christ. What is this appearing for? Is it to effect some new arrangement, or to establish some new purpose, to render man savable, and leave the event at the volition of the will of man? Now this question is answered by inspiration, and the answer will outride and shine amidst all the opposition and rage of men and devils in earth or hell. Jesus came to make manifest that salvation, purpose and grace, which were given the heirs of glory in himself before the world began. He came to make manifest and apply the salvation of God to his children, ***"Who hath saved us, and called us with an holy calling, not according to our works, but according to his own purpose and grace, which was given us in Christ Jesus before the world began. But is now made manifest by the appearing of our Savior Jesus Christ."*** The appearance of Jesus Christ was in accordance with this salvation, purpose and grace, and it presents a theme of the most devout contemplation. In this appearing it is made known to the church of the manifold wisdom of God, according to the eternal purpose which he purposed in Christ Jesus our Lord. What is his appearing? If we visit the manger, we will find a babe wrapped in swaddling bands, and there, in the appearance of a helpless babe, we see the Conqueror of death and hell. We see him in whom dwells all the fullness of the Godhead. But we here behold him, who in his mediatorial character is meek and lowly in heart, just entering into his humiliation. He takes not on him the nature of angels, but the seed of Abraham, and unto us is born this day a Savior, which is Christ the Lord, and his name shall

be called Jesus, for he shall save his people from their sins. Here is fulfilled that prophetic strain of Isaiah: *"For unto us a child is born, unto us a son is given: and the government shall be upon his shoulder: and his name shall be called Wonderful, Counsellor, The mighty God, The everlasting Father, The Prince of Peace."* Jesus is made under the law to redeem them that were under the law. He delivered them from the curse of the law, being made a curse for them, as it is written, *"Cursed is everyone that hangeth on a tree."* His people being entirely destitute of righteousness which would be acceptable to God, they being ignorant, unholy, and condemned, Christ was of God made unto them wisdom and righteousness, sanctification and redemption. Daniel had foretold that the Redeemer should make an end of sin, bring in everlasting righteousness, and seal up the vision and prophecy. Some people talk about Christ's working out the righteousness of the saints. The Spirit of inspiration has said, *"This is the name whereby he shall be called, THE LORD OUR RIGHTEOUSNESS."* Our righteousness is Christ's righteousness, for he is our righteousness, and so far from his coming into the world to work it out, he came to bring it in. And as Daniel has said, he shall make an end of sin; prophetic annunciation! He has put away sin (from the church) by the sacrifice of himself. His people were under the law and he must go where they are, and as they are under the condemnation of it, and under the sentence of death, he must die to redeem them therefrom. *"In whom we have redemption through his blood, the forgiveness of sins, according to the riches of his grace."* If we follow him to Calvary we will there hear him cry, *"It is finished!"* It is done! He bowed his head and died, and through his death the law is forever silenced, and powerless over the church, and through his resurrection from the dead the church is everlastingly justified. *"For if, when we were enemies, we were reconciled to God by the death of his Son, much more, being reconciled, we shall be saved by his life."* He was the plagues of death, and the destruction of the grave. This is the Lord and Savior Jesus Christ, who hath swallowed up death. This is the testimony which Isaiah bore of him, *"And he shall swallow up death in victory."* He did not swallow it up in merely falling, but in victory; in his glorious and triumphant resurrection from the dead. He has abolished death in bowing to its requirements, or in laying down his life, and then taking it again. He triumphed over it. In that he died, he died unto sin once, but in that he liveth, he liveth unto God; death has no more dominion over him. But why has death no more dominion over him? He has abolished it, triumphed over it, taken

away its sting, and disarmed it of its power. At his command the massive bars retreat, and the grave gives way before him. Where was the life of the church when Jesus laid down his life? Is the life of the church in Christ? The apostle has told us that Christ is the life of every believer in him. In this light, we can easily comprehend him when he speaks of Christ's dying unto sin once, but now living unto God, and then turns his discourse to the saints, saying, ***"Also likewise reckon ye yourselves to be dead indeed unto sin, but alive unto God through Jesus Christ."*** And again, ***"If we be dead with him, we shall also live with him."*** The bodies of the saints must die, but in Christ they triumph over death, and are enabled to sing, ***"Death is swallowed up in victory. O death, where is thy sting? O grave, where is thy victory?"*** Jesus had offered himself without spot to God, and by that one offering hath perfected forever them that are sanctified. He was delivered for our offenses, and was raised again for our justification. He laid down his life a voluntary sacrifice, and took it again, and through his resurrection from the dead, life and immortality are brought to light through the gospel. The church lives in Christ's life, and her immortality is in his immortality, and because he lives she lives also, and because he reigns she reigns with him. Her all and in all, is in him, and where he is there she is also. She is the heir of God, and joint-heir with Jesus Christ in all things, and if she suffers with him, she will be glorified with him, for all things are hers, and she is Christ's, and Christ is God's. And if we seek the living among the dead we cannot find him, for there is no life in the law, nor in a dead savior, but the life is in him who was dead, but is alive for evermore; lives at the right hand of God, where he maketh intercession for the saints, according to the will of God, and heaven and earth are appealed to in vain, to lay a single charge to God's elect, for God has justified them, and who then can condemn them? Christ has died, yea, rather, is risen from the dead, and he was delivered up for their offenses, and raised again for their justification.

Elder Gilbert Beebe
Middletown, N. Y.,
Sept. 1, 1854.

"Which hope we have as an anchor of the soul, both sure and steadfast, and which entereth into that within the veil."- HEBREWS vi. 19.

ANCHORS, you know, are made of different sizes. You may walk in the Queen's Dockyard, and there you may see anchors for a boat, and anchors for a three-decker. Yet all anchors are made in the same way, and are designed for the same purpose; and the little an-

chor that holds the boat is as useful and as much an anchor as that which holds the three-decker. So spiritually. There is hope in the heart of the babe. But the hope in the heart of a babe is but as the anchor of a boat ; yet it holds that babe as firmly as the anchor holds the boat to which it is moored. But as the Lord increases hope, he increases the size of the anchor; and as the vessel and its anchor always bear a proportion to each other, so when he enlarges the size of the anchor he increases the size of the ship. Nay more, as he increases the size of the ship, he increases its burden, for these two are proportionate. Thus hope takes a more vigorous hold within the veil; it enters more deeply into the presence of God; it takes a firmer grasp of covenant engagements, electing love, the immutability of God's purposes, and the unchangeable nature of the great eternal I AM. Have you not felt at times your hope sweetly enlarged, so that it almost attained to the *" full assurance of hope?"* Scarcely a cloud remained between you and God ; and you believed you should ride triumphantly into the haven of bliss and peace; and having these blessed sensations in your heart, you could part with life itself at that moment to fall into the embrace of your God.

Elder J. C. Philpot

"Then opened he their understanding, that they might understand the Scriptures."- LUKE xxiv. 45.

BLESSED opening, when He that hath the key of David puts in his hand by the hole of the door, and opens our heart to receive his own word. Then when we go to the Word of Truth, after it has come to us, our fingers drop with sweet-smelling myrrh upon the handles of the lock. It is said that ***"the dead shall hear the voice of the Son of God, and they that hear shall live."*** O, to hear the voice of the Son of God in our hearts. Surely it shall make our dead hearts, cold frames, withering hopes, drooping love, dying faith, languishing prayers, and fainting minds live; yea, revive as the corn and grow as the vine. What is all religion without a divine beginning, middle, and end, commencing, carried on, and accomplished with a heavenly power, supernatural life, and spiritual unction? Well may we be ashamed and sick of, and sorry for all our thoughts, words, and works, all our knowledge and profession that have not stood, or do not stand, in the power, teaching, and wisdom of God. All our talk has been but vain babbling, our prayers lip-service, our preaching wind and vanity, our profession hypocrisy, our knowledge the worst kind of ignorance, and all our religion carnal-

ity or delusion, if they have not been divinely communicated. Sir Isaac Newton, the wisest philosopher, is said to have remarked to one who congratulated him on his knowledge, ***"I have been like a little child on the sea-shore taking up a little water in a shell when the vast ocean of truth lay undiscovered before me."*** Much more may a spiritual man feel how little, how nothing he knows of the unsearchable riches of Christ, and the boundless stores of wisdom hid in them.

Elder J.C. Philpot

Faith is the substance of things hoped for, the evidence of things not seen.

Elder R. H. Campbell

I have read the above scripture many times, and each time I have wondered just what it meant. I know what it says, but what is the real every day meaning of it. I read it the other day, as I had many times in the past and was thinking about what it could actually mean, and as I did this thought came to mind; faith is the manifestation of the Spirit of God in the lives of his children. The Spirit is manifested in their lives as they are led and directed to fulfill the purposes that he has for them here in this time world, and they are unaware of its presence because it comes sovereignly and takes up its abode within them and they walk in a different path. The spirit is what produces the faith that his children have and faith is what motivates them to believe, enables them to understand the things of the Spirit and to do all of the other things that they do in the name of Christ and for his sake, whether under the law dispensation, or in the gospel day.

The Spirit was manifested in the lives of the Israelites, under the law, and directed them all the days of their life, but not in the same manner that it does the saints, in the gospel day. Under the law they were given priests to be a go between, God and the people; now Christ is the high priest and just before his death he told the disciples that he would send the Spirit which indwells man and leads him in ways that are pleasing unto God, but, it is by faith in either case. Under the law God gave them the gift of faith which caused them to follow those whom he had sent to lead them, but their faith was in God, not in the law, because they feared God. As when he spoke to them from the mount and they saw the fire and smoke and exceedingly feared the fire and smoke and the loud sounds and asked God to speak to Moses and let Moses speak to them as regarding the oracles of the law. They per-

formed the miracles and manifested their faith even as the apostles did before the day of Pentecost; by God giving them a special dispensation of power as he did when he sent them out to preach, but the Spirit did not indwell them until the day of Pentecost when they responded and fulfilled the prophecy of Joel as he spoke concerning this day.

Faith is what leads the saints in the paths of righteousness for his name's sake, it is that which enables them to persevere in the times of adversity, that which strengthens them in times of weakness and causes them to stand against the distressing wiles of the devil: whether it be lions, fiery furnaces, pharaohs or any of the other natural fears and weaknesses of the flesh when it is faced with the temptations that confront them in this world of sin. This world is Satan's domain, in which he wields havoc with the saints, in his war against God and all that is holy and good, but he does not destroy one of these little ones, with all of his fury. Faith is the armour which God provides for the chosen generation in their war against principalities and powers of this earth, and against the spiritual wickedness in high places. This armour can withstand the strongest onslaught of Satan because even he is under the dominion of God, and in all of his raging is but fulfilling the will of God, as are all of the other forces in existence.

Since faith is the manifestation of the Spirit in the saints, and they are the chosen generation, Satan is powerless to do anything but disturb, harass and afflict them. He can never destroy a single one of the saints because greater is the Spirit that is within them, than the spirit that is within Satan and all of his unholy angels; and this is because God, in mercy, has determined that it should be that way, to cause them to turn to him in faith.

Faith is bestowed upon the saints of God to make manifest that they are his very special beloved, the ones he had chosen before the foundation of the world as his own; he formed them for himself, named them, and promised that he would never leave nor forsake them. He has loved them with an everlasting love, and faith is the indestructible bond that assures them that they shall never fail nor finally fall away, regardless of the weakness and frailty of the natural man. By faith, David slew Goliath, when but a lad, by faith Abraham believed God and left his former life and country and went to seek the country that God had promised that he would possess; by faith Moses forsook Egypt not fearing the wrath of the king, looking to him that is invisible: kept the Passover and by faith led the children out of Egypt and to the borders of the land of Canaan. All of these examples of faith are demonstrated in the children of God, and are but the substance of the things hoped for, the great cloud of wit-

nesses that encompasses them, comforts and encourages them in their journey here in time, all are evidences of the working of the invisible spirit that was directing their way. They do not understand, nor can they explain this faith to anyone, other than to say that it is not of an earthly origin because the things that it causes them to believe defies all natural laws and reasoning and yet they cannot deny the existence of them.

Faith caused David to reply to his brother, when he reprimanded him for coming to the battlefield by saying, what I have now done, is there not a cause. I don't believe that even David understood the reason of this reply; even as the prophets who prophesied of the grace that was to come to us; they were searching what, or what manner of time the Spirit of Christ which was in them did signify. God is the author of all scriptural truth, and is the instigator or motivator of all events, which come to pass, even though the prophets, or David, uttered the words or performed the deeds.

Israel had been given evidence of the Messiah that was to come for many generations, prophesies concerning the things that he would do in behalf of the chosen nation, and yet when all of the things that were foretold were fulfilled in their presence, they did not recognize him. This too, was in the plan of God from the beginning, even as sin and all of the other pitfalls that were placed in their path, they were ultimately for their good and were to teach them and cause them to turn to him in times of trouble, for he is the only source of help in their time of need, and this all because of this faith that Gods gives to the saints.

Through faith they understand the worlds were framed by the word of God, so that things which are seen were not made of things which do appear. Now this precept is foolishness to the natural mind, as are all of the other miracles described in the scriptures; as Elder Ramar L. Biggs, a former pastor of the Bordeaux Church used to say, the truth is not reasonable, it defies all of the logic of man, yet, by faith, the saints of God believe that the miracles were actual events which occurred as described. After all, the greatest event that shall ever occur is the greatest of all miracles and all of the saints depend on the authenticity of that miracle for their hope of eternal life. Some people will say that they don't believe in predestination, and my reply has always been, ***"Well you had better believe in it, because only by absolute predestination of all things do you have any assurance whatsoever that there will be a heaven and immortal glory to hope for, in the end of the ages."*** The scriptures declare that there shall be, and the very foundation of the plan of salvation depends on the author of the scriptures being able to perform that which he has promised and to do all

that he has promised that he would do, and faith in the individual, is what enables him to believe that God is able, and shall do everything that he has promised to do, without the omission of a single event. If one event is omitted, it might be, ***"that heaven"*** that is prepared for them that worship God, and if that be the case, what is the point of it all? It must all be there for it to be the work of a sovereign, all powerful God who created the heavens and the earth and who said, my counsel shall stand and I will do all of my pleasure.

Paul said by grace are ye saved through faith; and that not of yourselves: it is the gift of God, and this is from the beginning to the end, and it never fails; as is recorded in (Isa. Chap 46, vs. 11) ***"yea, I have spoken it, I will also bring it to pass: I have purposed it, I will also do it."*** It is not of the creature, but is the work of God in bringing every heir of promise into the fold, and it is in a way and manner that causes them all to acknowledge their unworthiness of this gift and to declare, with Paul, that though they feel to be the chiefest of sinners, the longsuffering of God was extended to them in their lost and sinful condition, raised them up and blesses them to sit together, with their brethren, in these heavenly places, where they can worship him in spirit and in truth, from a pure heart.

Able offered unto God a more excellent sacrifice than Cain because it was offered in faith; he was but returning unto God a small portion of that which God had given him, as an expression of his love, to show his appreciation for his many blessings, and to praise and honor his most holy name. God had respect unto Abel and his offering because it came forth from the heart that had been touched, and blessed to see the glory of the kingdom of heaven. By this faith he was impressed to shew forth his love in this manner. It was not of duty, but from an humble and contrite heart, as he was made to realize what he was in nature, as compared to what he should be before a Holy and Just creator. This knowledge comes by the revelation that is given with the faith when received; it is not engraved on tables of stone but on the fleshly tables of the heart, and cannot be erased.

By faith, the elders obtained a good report, and this is referring to all of the holy men of old who spake and responded as they were moved by the Holy Ghost to perform great deeds of valour as God worked in them both to will and to do of his good pleasure. They were, but men, as are all of the saints of God, but faith makes the difference in what man can do in nature and what he can do by grace; as Paul said, (Phil Chap 4, vs. 13) ***"I can do all things through Christ which strengtheneth me."*** and faith is this strengthening power of Christ being made manifest in the lives of his

children. Faith enabled David to face Goliath, Daniel to face the lions den, the three Hebrew children the fiery furnace, Moses to face Pharaoh, and untold millions to suffer persecution at the hands of the world's, so called, religious leaders and the rulers of the nations but they have never been overcome yet. They may die, but, just as Christ who triumphed in his death, so do they, there is no recorded incident in the scriptures where the powers of Satan overcame the power of God in the salvation of one of the saints, and he never shall. In the world they shall suffer tribulations, but, even as Christ overcame the world, so shall they. They shall triumph and reign with him in glory in that place that he has gone to prepare for them, and as he told them to be of good cheer because he had overcome the world; well, he overcame it for them and their faith gave them the knowledge of that fact.

(Eph. Chap 2, vs. 8) ***"For by grace are ye saved throughfaith; and that not of yourselves: it is the gift of God: not of works, lest any man should boast."*** How then is this grace given, and how is it received by man, we have stated that it is by the grace of God, so the creature is not involved in the process, except as the receiver of a gracious gift, which is bestowed upon him by the sovereign and irresistible grace of God. The man is completely unaware of the circumstances surrounding the gift, and can only wonder in amazement that it has been bestowed upon him, after he has been made to realize what he actually is in nature. In the flesh he would have said, I am entitled to it as much as anyone else, I am as good as the next person, but by the grace that accompanies the gift he cries, Oh woe is me, I am undone, I am not worthy of this gift that has been given me, and his heart overflows with gratitude and thanksgiving unto the giver of the gracious and precious favor that has been shown him.

(Job Chap 33, vs. 14-17) ***"For God speaketh once, yea twice, yet man perceiveth it not. In a dream, in a vision of the night, when deep sleep falleth upon men, in slumberings upon the bed; then he openeth the ears of men, and sealeth their instruction, that he may withdraw man from his purpose, and hide pride from man."*** This scripture indicates that God alone is the author and the finisher of faith in man, he speaks to them and seals their instructions and they respond without even realizing when and where the faith which was imparted to them came from, until it is revealed unto them. They go to bed without it and wake up with it. This is, of course, over simplifying it but nevertheless all of the imparting of faith unto man is the work of God, they didn't have, now they do.

The apostle Paul started from Jerusalem professing the Jewish

faith and arrived in Damascus a believer in Christ and all that Paul did was to be at the place of the appointment, of God, which was made before time began, and of which he was completely ignorant. Paul did not see it coming, and did nothing to assist or deter the giving or the receiving of this faith, and so it is with all men. As Job said above, he does it this way, to withdraw man from his purpose and so that man has nothing to boast of in the work. Isn't this the same as the apostle Paul stated in Ephesians, by grace are ye saved through faith, not of works lest any should boast.

Yes, faith is the substance of things hoped for, the evidence of future things not seen, as yet. It is the most precious of the gifts of God to his children because, it in fact, encompasses all of their dreams and desires and causes them to ever be found pressing on to the mark for the prize of the high calling of God in Christ Jesus, even though they cannot see nor prove it to someone else, that is unfamiliar with the process. It is however stamped indelibly in their minds and will influence them as long as they live in this world. It is a special gift of love to them from their heavenly Father, even as the coat of many colors which Jacob gave unto Joseph, and in like manner is a mark that they are of the most beloved of the Father.

By faith, they live, move and have their being in this world, and by faith they shall overcome and have their being in that world which is to come; that high abode of the angels where all mystery will be ended, they shall see God, face to face, know as they are known, and rejoice in a way and manner that they have never done before. Here they have the shadow, there they will have the actual substance. Faith will be but a memory of their earthly existence, for they will have the fulness of the things hoped for here in time, but til then, they will cling to this faith because it is the only real treasure that they have in these earthen vessels, which is where they must dwell, until the time appointed of the Father. Then will be the time when He comes to take his jewels home, to adorn that holy city the new Jerusalem, to the eternal honor and glory of his holy name. Faith, is the eye by which the saints of God see and understand the certainty and sure reality of these things that are to be theirs in that day, while they are still here in this time world.

Faith is the substance of things hoped for, the spiritual knowledge that is given to every heir of grace, to see the things that are unseen by the natural eye, but which are more real and present in their spiritual eye and mind than the things that are visible to them here in nature. The things that they view here with the natural eye are temporal, but these things are eternal, and the possession of this knowledge is worth more, to them, than all of the wealth

of the world combined. Faith is their key to that city; that new Jerusalem, which shall come down from God out of heaven, prepared as a bride adorned for her husband, the most precious of all the blessings of time and eternity, unto the children of the heavenly king. All of these things were prepared for them before time began, were preserved in Christ Jesus until the time of the end, at which time all mysteries shall be revealed and the fullness of the glory of God shall be known unto all of the saints. The grandeur and glory of these things cannot even be imagined with the natural mind, but they are the inheritance of the saints that is laid up for them when time shall be no more, and heaven shall ring with the songs of praise from the hearts of the saints who were redeemed by the precious blood of the Lord and Savior Jesus Christ, their elder brother.

In bonds of love;
Elder Richard H. Campbell

ROMANS 7: 24-25.

O wretched man that I am! who shall deliver me from the body of this death?

I thank God through Jesus Christ our Lord. So then with the mind I myself serve the law of God; but with the flesh the law of sin.

"THE LORD WILL PROVIDE"

We are reminded of the sore poverty that some of the saints of God had to endure in a former generation.

Work was now very bad, and provisions immensely dear. We had three small children, and had lost one about six months before.

One circumstance that occurred about this time I think I shall never forget. One week we had a very scanty allowance of food, not sufficient to last us through. In the hope of getting my piece out [of cloth; he was a handloom weaver], if it were possible, by Saturday, I worked very hard; but this hard work and the want of nourishment, our food being principally barley, so exhausted me that I was obliged through weakness to leave off on Friday at the very time when we had not one morsel of food remaining.

Here was a gloomy scene, not a morsel of food for husband, wife or child; the wife, too, with an infant at her breast. If ever I prayed in my life, I did that night, that the Lord would take away our appetite and send us to bed satisfied. And I believe the Lord heard my cry, for the poor children wanted to go to bed, and said not one word about anything to eat, for which I felt thankful.

But my trouble was about the morning, for I could not leave the

morrow to take thought for the things of itself.

I rose very early the following morning, and worked till I was obliged to leave the loom, and could scarcely walk or stand, I was so faint and weak. My poor wife, who was as weak and sickly as I, burst into tears, and cried, *"O what shall we do? I cannot live. I am sure we shall die of want!"* and I was sunk so low, both in body and mind, that I verily believed it would be the case.

But what was the finishing stroke to my feelings was that my eldest child, who was about five years of age, looked up to me with tears running down its little cheeks, and cried, *"Father, give me some bread; O my father, do give me some bread."*

I thought my soul would have burst of grief. *"O," cried I, "are my children to die of want before my face, and I cannot help them?"*

I ran into a little place under the cellar stairs, fell on my knees before God, and entreated the Lord with all my soul to take away my life. *"O Lord, do take away my life; let me die; how can I behold the death of wife and children?"*

Whilst I was upon my knees entreating God to take away my life, these words came with great power and force into my mind: *"And they did all eat and were filled; and they took up the fragments that remained twelve baskets full."* And it was repeated again: *"And they took up of the fragments that remained twelve baskets full."*

I did all I could to put it away. *"What,"* said I, *"can it have to do with me in our situation? It has nothing to do with me."*

I kept crying for some time, but the whole connection came so powerfully to my mind how the Lord had fed five thousand in the wilderness with five loaves and two fishes, and they were all filled. *"Well,"* thought I, *"He is as able to feed us now with fish and bread as He was then."* That precious text flowed into my soul with such light, life, liberty, power and glory: *"Jesus Christ, the same yesterday, and today, and for ever,"* and my soul was so refreshed, and my faith so strengthened by it that I was as sure that we should have a supply as that there was a God.

I arose off my knees as strong as a giant in mind and body, and told my wife that the Lord would most certainly send us something to eat, and very soon. She wanted to know how and when. *"It does not matter,"* said I, *"about the how nor the when. I know it will be the case, and my soul can bless God for it before it comes."*

Just upon the back of this, a man knocked at the door, and I went and opened it to him. It was a gentleman's servant. *"John,"* said he, *"my master has bought some herrings to give to his factory*

people. I had no orders to leave you any, but I thouqht as I came alonq that I would leave you twelve, if you like to accept them."

I was so overpowered that I could scarcely speak to the man. The goodness, mercy and kindness of my dear Lord shone so brightly that I was quite lost in wonder. Whilst I was still wondering and admiring the goodness of God to a worthless worm, a neighbour sent two cakes of bread. I thought my very soul would have burst through my poor body, and taken its flight into glory unto my dear Jesus.

I withdrew into the little palace under the cellar steps, the very place in which, a few hours before, I had begged God to take away my life.

And O what a heavenly palace it was!

After returning, my God thanks, some of the fish were soon ready, and we sat down to the table all crying, together. ***"Come, my dears," said I, "we are now dining on the same food as Jesus and the five thousand dined on in the wilderness";*** and I do believe in my very soul that Jesus sat with us at the table.

O the sweetness of that fish and bread!

And how wonderful the goodness and mercy of the Lord appeared to me in sending, fish and bread as the food of the soul in promise, and then the first morsel of food to the body must be fish and bread also. The fish were so sweet and good that we soon made a breach into the twelve.

O how my poor soul was overcome with the lovingkindness of my dear Lord!

The remainder of the day was taken up with nothing but praises, thanksgivings, adorations and honours to my God for His wonderful deliverance.

From Mercies of a Covenant God by John Warburton (1776-1857).

CONTRIBUTIONS

FOR DECEMBER 2010

Tommy Wall, VA 5.00
Elder Woodrow Hudson, LA 5.00
Hattie Spencer, VA 5.00
Sallie Hodges, VA 5.00
Faye Brown, NC 15.00
Louie Clare, GA 5.00
James Carr, VA 25.00
George Hyslip, TN 15.00
Vance Duncan, VA 5.00
Jerald Hatchett, OK 50.00
In memory of Linda Joyce Hatchett
Jerry Mourer, AR 25.00
Eva Wyatt, NC 5.00
Charles Alders, TX 25.00
Helen Bailey, ME 10.00

CONTRIBUTIONS

SISTER AGNES ANDERS

Pleasant Ridge Primitive Baptist Church is saddened at the loss of our dear Sister Agnes Anders.

Sister Agnes passed away on December 25, 2010, being 86 years old. She and her late husband Brother Dan Anders were members of Pleasant Ridge Church. She along with Bro. Dan were supporters of all the churches of the Buttahatchie-Hopewell Association.

Sister Agnes not only supported the churches with her presence but also with good food and hospitality for all members and visitors.

Survivors include her sons Dan (Connie) and Joe (Donna) and four grandchildren and five great- grandchildren.

Graveside services were at the Mt. Hebron Church Cemetery conducted by Elder James Pugh. She was laid to rest beside her husband to await the glorious resurrection.

Our hearts are saddened at our loss but this, our earthly loss, is her heavenly gain. May God reconcile us to his will.

Elder James Pugh, Moderator
Sister Agnes Sullivan, Clerk

BROTHER RUSSELL RUDOWSKI

It is with sadness of heart that I write this in memory of Brother Russell 'Rudy' Rudowski. Although Brother Rudy was not a member of any of our churches, he was a supporter and lover of the truth. He professed a Hope that was none other than Jesus Christ and his finished work.

Brother Rudy passed away on December 4, 2010, at home.

He is survived by his wife of 62 years, Merrill Rudowski; daughter Martha Willingham (Elden); sons Frank Rudowski and John Rudowski (Sharron), two grandchildren and two great-grandchildren.

He was born June 21, 1924, and served in the army during World War II.

Graveside services were held at Mt. Hebron Cemetery by Elder James Pugh.

We will miss him greatly for he was faithful to attend as long as he was able. We believe that our

earthly loss is his heavenly gain. May God reconcile us to his will.

Elder James Pugh

ROMANS 8:28.

And we know that all things work together for good to them that love God, to them who are the called according to his purpose.

Signs of the Times

DEVOTED TO THE OLD SCHOOL BAPTIST CAUSE

" The Sword of the Lord and of Gideon "

VOL. 179 HILLSVILLE, VA., APRIL 2011 NO. 4

SIGNS OF THE TIMES

ISSN - 0199 - 0063

Subscription price $15.00 per year - $25.00 two years

Published monthly by
SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.

Tony R. Horton
Circulation Manager and Treasurer
1429 Howlett Street, Hillsville, Va. 24343
Phone (276) 728-5651

EDITOR in CHIEF

Elder Kenneth R. Key
721 Willard Street
Greensboro, N.C. 27405
Phone (336) 273-7464

ASSOCIATE EDITORS

Elder C.B. Davis, Jr.
1251 Paynes Tavern Rd.
Roxboro, N.C. 27573
Phone (336) 599-7236

Elder J. B. Farmer
6373 N. State Hwy 7
Grayson, Ky. 41143
(606) 474-4327

Elder Cleo Robertson
111 Livingstone Drive
Cary, NC 27513
(919) 460-7721

All letters for this paper containing subscriptions and remittances, should be mailed to Tony R. Horton, 1429 Howlett Street, Hillsville, Va. 24343. All articles and letters for publication, all notices of meetings and all obituaries should be mailed to Elder Kenneth R. Key, 721 Willard Street, Greensboro, N.C. 27405

SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.
1429 Howlett Street
Hillsville, Va. 24343

SONG

By the poor widow's oil and meal
Elijah was sustained;
Though small the stock, it lasted well,
For God the store maintained.

It seemed as if from day to day,
They were to eat and die;
But still, though in a secret way,
He sent a fresh supply.

Thus to his poor he still will give
Just for the present hour:
But for to-morrow they must live
Upon his word and power.

No barn or store-house they possess,
On which they can depend;
Yet have no cause to fear distress,
For Jesus is their Friend.

Then let no doubt your mind assail;
Remember God has said,
"The cruise and barrel shall not fail;
My people shall be fed.

And thus, though faint, it often seems,
He keeps their grace alive;
Supplied by his refreshing streams,
Their dying hopes revive

Newton.

CONTENTS

EDITORIAL 74
Elder Wayman Chapell

CORRESPONDENCE 77

ARTICLES 78
Burnell Williams

VOICES OF THE PAST 79
Wm. Quint *sent by Jim Cote*
Elder Gilbert Beebe
J. W. McClanahan
Mrs. W. I. Wade
Elder H. H. Lefferts
C. V. Hill

CONTRIBUTIONS 96

OBITUARIES 96
Agnes Pauline Tony

EDITORIAL

"...For even Christ our passover is sacrificed for us." I Cor. 5:7.

In the exhortation of the apostle Paul to the church at Corinth, he makes the comparison to what Christ has already completed for his bride with that historic event, recorded in Exodus chapter 12 where the children of Israel were delivered out of Egyptian bondage. ***"...it is the Lord's passover." Ex. 12:11.*** It is a pattern to be closely noticed.

Consider also, ***Rom. 15:4. "For whatsoever things were written aforetime were written for our learning, that we through patience and comfort of the scriptures might have hope."*** This testifies strongly to the present comforts and benefits of the old writings where they are seen to point to the finished work of the Lord, as recorded in the New Testament and they were written for our learning. The apostle also points to the fact that all scripture is given by the inspiration of God (only the old testament existed then) and is profitable to the man of God. II Tim. 3:16-17.

With the above scriptures in mind what might be learned, or better yet what lessons are given; what doctrine, what reproof, what correction, or what instruction in righteousness does the Spirit bring forth in relaying the details of the passover in the night before the exodus from Egypt? Much of course, but for a few that seem clearest consider this: God told Moses that after the last plague was brought upon Egypt Pharaoh would not only let them go ***"...he shall surely thrust you out hence altogether." Ex. 11: 1.*** Does this sound familiar today? The world of religion would like to have everyone's service, as depicted by Pharaoh. But this is the nature of the carnal mind, and as expressed in ***Romans. 8:7, "...the carnal mind is enmity against God: for it is not subject to the laws of God, neither indeed can***

be." So, for the most part, a free grace doctrine will soon be pushed aside or endorsed with conditions.

Ismel must leave Egypt. But before they go the last plague upon Egypt must be carried out. ***"And Moses said, Thus saith the Lord, About midnight will I go out in the midst of Egypt: And all the firstborn in the land of Egypt shall die..." Ex. 1 1:4-5.*** No exceptions or conditions are given—all of the firstborn.

It is hard to imagine the great cry that went through all the land from all the mourning of such a plague of death. But in contrast how great was the promise of God to the children of Ismel. ***"But against any of the children of Israel shall not a dog move his tongue, against man or beast: that ye may know that the Lord doth put a difference between the Egyptians and Israel." Ex. 11:7.*** However, lest the children of God boast of their standing the apostle Paul asks the question in *1 Cor. 4:7.* ***"For who maketh the to differ from another? And what hast thou that thou didst not receive? now if thou didst receive it, why dost thou glory, as if thou hadst not received it?"*** No, this difference, this electing gracae is not earned, nor are any of the graces. If they were earned it would not be grace, but due compensation for work performed—physical or mental.

Before the departure from Egypt the activities, for which the night takes it name, ***"passover"***, must be carried out. The activities, as instructed by the Lord, center around the sacrifice of a lamb of the first year, a male without blemish, all depicting perfections of the Lord and Savior. There was to be a lamb according to the size of the house—a lamb for a house. If the family was too small for the lamb to be eaten that night then a man and his close neighbor would take and divide the lamb according to the number of persons and what was sufficient for them to eat. The lamb, properly roasted with fire, was to be totally eaten by those in the house with none of the edible parts remaining until morning—none left over. The parts that were left (the inedible parts) were to be burned with fire so that nothing was left.

The blood of the sacrificed lamb was to be put on the two side posts and the upper door post of the house. After the blood was applied no one was to leave the house until the morning. The blood on the house was a token. When the Lord went through to smite the firstborn in the land of Egypt, as he had said, he would see the blood on the houses of Israel and passover and not suffer the destroyer to smite the house. (See the full text of Ex. Cha.11 and 12).

Several things can be derived from the actions and God's instructions concerning the passover or the parts of it outlined above. First, it would seem most evident that the

sacrificed lamb was a figure of Jesus Christ, the son of God, and that the protection provided by the applied blood was only applicable for those in the house. There seems to be no real evidence that the Egyptians knew anything of the coming danger nor of the remedy provided to Israel.

The provision of the sacrificial lamb was sufficient for the eating of those in the house. But, the instructions were also just as clear that there was to be nothing left over. The atoning blood was for those only in the house where the blood was applied and they were to stay in the house until morning. Therefore there was no passover lamb for the Egyptians.

The instructions for the eating of the passover were very restricted as to who could take part, for which a present day notice should be taken, for it relates to the Lords supper. The Lord ate the passover with his disciples and brought to light it's fuller meaning, in Him, (typical of his flesh and his blood) on the night he was betrayed. See 1 Cor. 11:20-29 and also Mat. chapter 26.

The Lord instructed Moses that in the ordinance of the passover, *"There shall no stranger eat thereof."* See Ex. 12:43-49 A foreigner and a hired servant shall not eat thereof but a bought servant, when he is circumcised, shall eat the passover. And when a stranger shall sojourn with you and desires to keep the passover all his males are to be circumcised. Then he shall come and keep the passover as one that is born in the land. The custom for Israel was for all males to be circumcised. Under the new covenant however, it is the circumcision of the heart that is the fulfillment of the fleshly token given under law. See Rom. 2:25-29. Therefore let us keep the feast, not with the old leaven, neither with the leaven of malice and wickedness; but with the unleavened bread of sincerity and truth." I Cor. 5:8. Here it should be pointed out the Feast of Passover was also known as the Feast of Unleavened Bread.

The point to be made here is to the care that is to be taken with the Lord's Supper, as instructed in the New Testament, since it is related directly to the passover of the Old Testament. *"...For even Christ our passover is sacrificed for us."* And the apostle Paul, in his first letter to the church at Corinth admonishes them, *"...flee from idolatry I speak as to wise men; judge ye what I say. The cup of blessing which ye bless, is it not the communion of the body of Christ? The bread which ye break, is it not the communion of the body of Christ?" 1 Cor. 10:14-16.* And vs. 21, *" Ye cannot drink the cup of the Lord, and the cup of devils: ye cannot be partakers of the Lord's table and the table of devils."* Therefore is it any wonder that devout church men before us held to the practice of closed commun-

and care would seem slack, and practices would be subject to changing as circumstances change. But in words that extend beyond the Lord's Supper Paul the apostle exhorts the church at Corinth thusly: ***"Be ye not unequally yoked together with unbelievers: for what fellowship hath righteousness with unrighteousness? and what communion hath light with darkness?" 2 Cor. 6:14***

Elder Chapell served as assistant pastor and is now chosen to follow Elder Campbell as pastor of Memphis Primitive Baptist Church.

Editors

CORRESPONDENCE

2-17-2011

Dear Brother Horton,

Enclosed you will find enough for another years renewal - use the rest as you need.

Thank the Lord for all of you. You do a great job.

Thank you,
In love and hope,
Carol L. Lawson

2-14-11

Dear Brother Horton,

The Signs expires very soon and I would thank you to renew my subscription another year. I enjoy reading the Signs very much. I hope the dear Lord will bless you and others to get the paper out and bless all writers to write or speak of the God of heaven and earth.

Many good wishes to you and your family.

With love I hope,
Reidy Pickral

Feb. 8, 2011

Dear Brother Horton,

Enclosed please find my check for $50.00, which I would like to be used to renew my subscription to "Signs of the Times" for one year and the other as you see fit. I really enjoy the paper.

I was saddened to read of Elder Campbell's death. I enjoyed hearing him at our meetings. We will miss him, but will enjoy reading his articles in your paper.

Sincerely,
Billie (Dunn) Speir

ARTICLES

February 1, 2011

Dear Brethren,

Each time I write for publication I feel it is my last. Who am I to relate experiences to you? I feel each of the Chosen of God have had beautiful times of rejoicing that the household of faith would enjoy reading. I hope you realize that I am not worthy of writing to you but my mind will not rest until I attempt to tell of some of my visions.

I hope they are of the true actions of the Holy Spirit upon this worm of the dust.

Recently, I was in my dreams when two of my nephews, Elder T. A. Stanfield's grandchildren, were discussing their grandfather's belief. It seemed that neither were convinced that he believed in salvation by Grace. I was, as I dreamed, listening, and I could not be quiet. I said, ***"I know what Elder Stanfield believed. He did believe in salvation by Grace as the only means of salvation."*** Then I compared Grace as a vessel of pure bleach. If it was any part of another substance, it would not be pure but contaminated and not fit for use. Then I said that the Grace of God is a pure river of water proceeding out of the throne of God and of the Lamb (Rev 1:22). Our God will not share his Glory with another. If there is any conditions to being saved by Grace it is a polluted idea and would not be allowed by the God that causes and controls the natural rivers to flow. The nephews did not answer me at all but they did listen.

If any of God's creatures are blessed to relate the absolute perfection and purity of any of God's blessings, they are shown that no natural creature unless he is given revelations from above can see the glorious perfection of our blessings. They cannot be learned by all of the world's education. These, I believe, are the hidden things of God and these blessings are from a divinity that is not of this world that is so full of all kinds of pollution. Why would any natural mind be so blind as to believe a holy act of God can be duplicated by a weak sinful race? It is because it is hidden from all except to whom it is revealed. Who is to be compared to Him? Are you not thankful that his divinity is sealed from the world and will never be diluted by any act of the creatures he controls? And he does control all things both seen and unseen.

My precious companion and I have been so blessed to worship and to be members among you for 56 years and 54 years, respectively. What a glorious journey it has been! To be so loved and shown fellowship throughout our traveled times among them is indescribable. If these statements be true, can you even imagine what eternity will be?

We have only caught glimpses of what it shall be and if I am in that chosen race, then this world and all of its riches are of no value. Only to be carried to that eternity of endless bliss can the complete fulfillment of our hope be realized.

Have you dwelt on what is to come? It is not the natural mind but a spiritual one that can see any of the glories that await His people. My greatest evidence is that surely I do love my brethren. May His unpolluted pure Grace be with us all throughout the journey that is left for us. We sometimes wonder if we will be given to realize that He has promised to be with his people until the end and that will be our joy instead of dreading what the future holds. I have no doubt that a pure river of water that will flow to us from His throne will be sufficient to carry us to the glory land.

I love you saints in the pure name of our savior Christ Jesus.

Burnell Williams

Note: Elder Stanfield was my wife's father. He died in 1942. I remember him in my young days but I never heard him preach after I received a hope. He was a much-loved minister in the Upper Country Line Association of North Carolina. The strange part about all of these remarks about what Elder Stanfield believed is that I never heard him express these beliefs to me in real life. But I know what the called ministers have expressed in their remarks to be very sure it goes back through the ages of time and includes the Bible writings.

VOICES OF THE PAST

The Maine Old School Baptist Conference, convened with the church at North Berwick, Maine, September 2d, 3d and 4th, 1887, to the churches, and associations with whom she corresponds, sends christian salutation.

DEAR BRETHREN IN CHRIST: — By the mercy of our all wise and all powerful God we have the high privilege once more to meet with our messages of love, relying upon him who has all power on earth and in heaven, and whose love never fails; and by the exercise of that faith which works by love, and purified the heart, and overcomes the world, we are made confident that all things work together for good to them that love God, and who are the called according to his purpose.

In sending this our annual epistle we have chosen for our subject the eternal, electing and unchangeable love of God to his people. Jeremiah says, ***"I have loved them with an everlasting love; therefore with loving-kind-***

ness have I drawn thee." Dear brethren, before the sun mounted his dazzling throne, or the foundation of the mighty deep was laid, or dust was fashioned into man, this wondrous love existed. Paul says, *"According as he hath chosen us in him before the foundation of the world, that we should be holy and without blame before him in love."*

Time and space cannot come between the infinite Jehovah and his people, for his love is everlasting, and with loving kindness does he draw them; and being King of Kings and Lord of Lords, the beginning and the end, the first and the last, his power is above all powers. His omniscient eye saw the end, and Christ glorified, before time had its beginning, or his chosen bride had a natural existence; for he was as a lamb slain from the foundation of the world Hence the redemption of his people was secure before the breath of life animated Adam's dust. All alike, from Abel to the end of time, are saved by (and in no other way) the blood of Christ, which cleanseth from all sin. It was said to Jacob, *"I have redeemed thee; thou art mine."* The waters cannot overflow thee, the fire cannot burn thee; for the everlasting arms of the Redeemer are underneath thee. The panoply of his love is above thee, and no weapon formed against thee shall prosper. Christ says, *"My sheep hear my voice, and I know them, and they follow me: and I give unto them eternal life; and they shall never perish, neither shall any pluck them out of my hand. My Father, which gave them me, is greater than all; and no man is able to pluck them out of my Father's hand."* Blessed words, *"Greater than all!"* No jewel from the royal diadem can ever be lost; for if God, who is *"greater than all,"* be for us, who can be against us? *"Who shall separate us from the love of Christ? Shall tribulation, or distress, or persecution, or famine, or nakedness, or peril, or sword?"* Our Father, who is *"greater than all,"* has made us more than conquerors over all these things through him who has loved us. *"For I am persuaded that neither death, nor life, nor angels, nor principalities, nor powers, nor things present, nor things to come, nor height, nor depth, nor any other creature, shall be able to separate us from the love of God, which is in Christ Jesus our Lord."- Romans viii.*

"Hail, sacred union, firm and strong!
How great the grace! how sweet the song!
That worms of earth should ever be
One with incarnate Deity!

"One in the tomb, one when he rose,
One when he triumphed o'er his foes,

One when in heaven he took his seat,
And seraphs sung all hell's defeat."

"Behold what manner of love the Father hath bestowed upon us, that we should be called the sons of God." And not only called the sons of God, but *"the Spirit itself beareth witness with our spirit, that we are the children of God: and if children, then heirs; heirs of God, and joint heirs with Christ,"* their elder Brother. How sweet the thought that a bond of sovereign grace exists between Christ and his chosen people which can never be broken. He their Head and they his body; and where he is, ere they are; and as sure as he lives, they shall live also. The kingdom of God is theirs; and what he has declared is as firm as his throne. Then shout, saints of God, for on Christ the solid Rock you stand, and he has bid you cast aside your fears, and rely apon him for wisdom, power and safety until the warfare shall end; and then around the throne shall your ransomed souls have everlasting rest.

Our meeting has been well attended, and the weather was as pleasant as we could wish for. Elders Purington, Chick and Campbell were with as through the meeting; but it was evident that there was but one preacher among us, and that he did speak through them all to the comfort and edification of all that had an ear to hear what the Spirit saith unto the churches. It was evident that their conversation was in the gospel heavens, so that we were made to sit together in a heavenly place in Christ Jesus our Lord. On Sunday, the last day of the meeting, it was thought that seven hundred people were there. We still wish to continue correspondence with you.

WM. QUINT, Moderator.
LEWIS BUTLER, Clerk.

Sent in by Jim Cote

MATTHEW XVII. 5.

"WHILE he yet spake, behold, a bright cloud overshadowed them: and behold a voice out of the cloud, which said, This is my beloved Son, in whom I am well pleased; hear ye him."

Various indeed, grand and sublime beyond description, have been the manifestations of Jesus to his disciples; and perhaps none of them have been more glorious than the one now under consideration. In the preceding chapter the Redeemer had been warning his disciples of the doctrine of the Pharisees and Sadducees, and had therein revealed to Peter something of the nature of his kingdom here upon the earth. He then gave them some instructions relative to his death, and resurrection from the

dead. And it is quite evident from the answer of Peter to him, that he was as yet in great ignorance of the true nature of the mission of Jesus into the world. The Lord was not pleased to let in the full blaze of the light of the knowledge of his glory upon the minds of his disciples at once, for they were not yet able to bear it. But he manifested the light in proportion as he strengthened and prepared their minds to receive it, and thus step by step he led them on from glory to glory, in the knowledge of himself as the Son of God, and Redeemer of the church. And when he had told them that he must be killed and raised again from the dead, Peter began to rebuke him; for which rebuke the Savior reproved him sharply. Shortly after this Jesus took Peter, James and John up into a high mountain apart, when this most grand and enrapturing scene described in the text occurred. We read that Jesus was transfigured before them, and his face did shine as the sun, and his raiment was white as the light. And behold, there appeared unto them Moses and Elias talking with him. It was at this juncture that Peter proposed building three tabernacles, one for Jesus, one for Moses, and one for Elias. ***"While he yet spake, behold, a bright cloud overshadowed them."*** Whatever this cloud was in itself, we believe we are correct in saying it was the symbol of the presence of the glory of the eternal Jehovah. The Redeemer had on different occasions manifested himself in the cloud, and in a way that those to whom the manifestation was made, were made to know that God was with them. When God blessed Noah, and established his covenant with him, that he would no more cut off all flesh with the waters of a flood, the cloud was his chosen emblem, in which he set his bow, the token of that covenant. The declaration was, and ***"I do set my bow in the cloud, and it shall be for a token of the covenant between me and the earth."*** And I will look upon it, and remember my covenant for perpetual generations. The covenant was made with all the earth, and the token is that which all the earth can see. And all the ages which have passed and gone, the rising and falling of Empires, with all the various and changing seasons and scenes, which have existed from that time until the present, have not removed the token, nor annulled the decree, and by it we are still assured that all flesh shall not any more be cut off with the waters of a flood, and to this day the token is seen, and through its soft and beautiful hues it is yet proclaiming to men the immutability, mercy and faithfulness, of the covenant and unchanging God. If we pursue this cloud a little farther, we will find it the emblem of another bright, merciful and luminous manifestation from the God of grace and glory.— We refer in this instance, to the cloud that attended the Israelites in their

journeyings from Egypt to Canaan. And by it God led Joseph like a flock, and Israel by the right way, that he might go to a city of habitation. But the question naturally arises, How did he lead them? Is God a man, that he should take Israel by the hand literally, and lead them forth? What shall be their unerring guide, and their unfailing protection through the wilderness, and over that trackless path with which they are altogether unacquainted, and which alone leads to their land of promise? Will God do anything more than to command them to the land of promise? Will he not leave them to guess at the way, and search it out for themselves, and leave them subject to the misfortune of missing the right way, dependent upon circumstances, and the direction of mortals? By no means; God led them. But how did he lead them? The language of the inspired writer is more full and clear upon this point, than any other can be. *"And they took their journey from Succoth, and encamped in Etham, in the edge of the wilderness. And the Lord went before them by day in a pillar of a cloud, to lead them the way; and by night in a pillar of fire, to give them light; to go by day and night: he took not away the pillar of cloud by day, nor the pillar of fire by night, from before the people."* From the foregoing Scripture, we cannot fail to discover that Israel were led by the Lord their God. They were not only led by the cloud (the emblem of God's presence, power and glory, but it was also a protection to them from their enemies. When they were pursued by their enemies, this cloud stood between the two companies, and the Egyptians could not have reached the Israelites until they passed through the pillar of cloud, and thus we see them completely protected from the wrath of Egypt's king. This cloud, called the angel of God, which went before the camp of Israel, removed and went behind them, and came between the camp of the Egyptians, and the camp of Israel, and while it was a cloud and darkness to them, it gave light to Israel. None, methinks, can fail to discover the fullness of the blessing of this cloud, for it was the leader and protector of Israel; the presence of their God with them, manifesting these mercies which could come from no other source. When God commanded Moses to make a tabernacle, he commanded him to make all things according to the pattern presented to him on the mount. The tabernacle was to accompany the Israelites in their journeyings through the wilderness, and on the day it was reared up, the cloud covered it, namely, the tent of the testimony; and at even there was upon the tabernacle, as it were, the appearance of fire, until morning. So it was always, the cloud covered it by day, and the appearance of fire by night. And when the cloud was taken up from the tabernacle, then

the children of Israel journeyed onward, and in the place where the cloud abode, there the children of Israel pitched their tents. From the foregoing we cannot fail to see the wisdom and sovereignty of God, in leading his chosen people into the promised land of their inheritance, and they could not lose their way, for God was with them in the cloud as their leader; neither could the enemy destroy them, for the Lord was their protection, and very present help in every time of need. The cloud bade them to march onward, and it commanded them to rest, and whither it moved they went; when it rested, they rested, and it then passed around and stood between the two camps. But these manifestations to national Israel, were but feeble glimmerings of the revelation of the glory of God in his church in the gospel. They were but the shadow of things to come; the body or substance of which is Christ. Our Lord said to his disciples, ***"Blessed are your eyes, for they see; and your ears, for they hear. For verily I say unto you, that many prophets and righteous men have desired to see those things which ye see, and have not seen them; and to hear those things which ye hear, and have not heard them."*** The legal ministration of the law was but a shadow, and all its glory was borrowed, as the light and glory of the moon are borrowed from the sun. And we are informed that the law made nothing perfect, but the bringing in of a better hope did, (which hope is Christ.) There was never a law given which could give life; the vail was over the law, and there was no looking upon it with open face. But in the gospel the apostle says, ***"We all, with open face beholding as in a glass the glory of the Lord, are changed into the same image from glory to glory, even as by the Spirit of the Lord."*** Here then, the superlative glory, the substance, that better thing, which God hath provided for us in the gospel, is revealed, and was declared out of that bright cloud which overshadowed the disciples at the transfiguration. But why did the cloud appear at this time, and at the ascension of our Lord to glory, and appear no more? To this, it may be answered, that Jesus was a minister of the circumcism, to confirm the promise made unto the fathers, and the types and shadows must remain until Jesus is glorified, and the substance comes in all its perfection, and swallows up all these things in its transcendent glory. When the cloud covered the tent of the congregation of Israel, the glory of the Lord filled the tabernacle, and Moses could not enter into the tent of the congregation. And there is certainly no room for the law of Moses, or a conditional covenant, in the gospel of Christ. There can be no room for the ministration of condemnation and death, in the ministration of life; for it is covered and filled with Christ, its liv-

ing glory, its life, its all and in all. But it is said that this cloud is taken up, and has not been seen in that peculiar form and manner, in which it appeared to Israel, since the ascension of our Lord. And what is now to be the guide and protection of the church, and how are we to know what has the seal and authority of heaven, and what has not? How are we to know who the people of God are, that are walking in gospel truth and order, and what is the infallible rule by which we may distinguish them from those who are walking after the traditions and commandments of men? All claim to be right, but opposite directions and jargons assure us that some are wrong. And it is truly an important inquiry, how shall we distinguish between him that serveth God, and him that serveth him not? The text affords us the infallible rule. That cloud prefigured Christ as its substance, and the last words heard out of it were uttered by the eternal God, and were, ***"This is my beloved Son; hear ye him."*** The cloud will no more guide the wandering Israelites, for the gospel kingdom is now to be set up, and Christ is King and Lawgiver therein; and he shall tell his subjects, not through the movable emblem of the vaporing cloud, but with his own words, what the commands of the gospel are, and wherein they shall walk. Moses and Elias talked together with Christ at the transfiguration, but Moses and Elias are now lost sight of, and swallowed up in Christ.

The Patriarchal and Jewish dispensations bore testimony to Christ, but now he has come, the testimony is swallowed up in Christ, the substance. The prophets foretold his coming in the flesh, and now he has come and fulfilled all that was written of him, and here all types, shadows and prophecies, have come to an end. The law and the prophets were until John, but now the kingdom of heaven is preached, and Jesus himself declared, that all things must be fulfilled which were written in the law of Moses, and in the prophets, and in the psalms, concerning him. Hence we are not to take the law of Moses for our guide. The law of Moses has no power over a gospel subject, for Christ is the end of the law for righteousness to every believer. Yet we are not without law to Christ; and in relation to this, the apostle said, "For the law of the spirit of life in Christ Jesus hath made me free from the law of sin and death." But to return to the language, ***"This is my beloved Son, in whom I am well pleased."*** We cannot receive the idea, that God has any sons with whom he is not well pleased, or that there is any sonship out of Christ. But here, Christ the Mediator, (and the children of God were never without an elder brother and mediator,) is spoken of particularly. The prophet Isaiah spake of Christ, in his mediatorial character, as the cloud by day, the shining of a flaming fire

by night, and the defense upon all the glory of Zion. He also spake of him as the Son and Lawgiver, and the one upon whose shoulder the government should rest. God also declared that he gave him, a commander and leader to Israel. Now, if the government is upon his shoulder, and he is the commander and leader, it certainly can be nothing short of idolatry to follow in any other way, or establish anything as religious institutions which he has not commanded. The eternal God declared himself well pleased in Christ as Mediator, Savior and Redeemer of the church, and he is well pleased also with his children in him, for they are all accepted together in the beloved, and it is Jesus whom they acknowledge as their only Lawgiver, Lord and Christ. Agreeable with this is the commission itself. In this the disciples are to teach all nations (or the saints among all nations,) to observe all things which Christ has commanded them, and they have nothing to do with Moses, for he is dead. The Lord buried him, and even his sepulchre is nowhere to be found in the gospel. When we listen to the command, *"Hear ye him,"* (my Son) we are as gospel subjects to listen to, and obey God rather than men, and look to Christ, and turn away from Moses. And where can we find where Christ ever commanded a subject in the gospel to keep the law of Moses, and obey the conditions of the old covenant, as a means of salvation, or as having anything to do with the children of grace, under the gospel dispensation? Did he ever tell anyone that he had fulfilled a part of the law, and that the balance was to be complied with by man? Never. But he did declare that heaven and earth should pass away, but not one jot or tittle of the law should pass until all was fulfilled. He came to fulfill the law and the prophets; to pay all the requirements of the law; to die under its curse, and to redeem therefrom the bone of his bone, and the flesh of his flesh, and he was straitened until he had accomplished it. He bore the curse of the law for his brethren, and delivered them from that curse; he having been made a curse for them. Many people suppose that they have much to do to help Christ along in the great business of salvation. But all such have yet to learn the beauty and force of that saying, *"The Son of man came not to be ministered unto, but to minister, and to give his life a ransom for many."* In the glorious plan of salvation, Christ does everything, and the church receives all things, and this excludes boasting, exhibits grace, exalts the Redeemer, and glorifies God. And all the commands of Christ are to the children of his kingdom. And these commands are simply to follow him. And how unlike they are to the commands of men. The subject is most beautifully illustrated in Acts XV. There were certain men which came down from Judea, which believed,

and taught the brethren, saying, Except ye be circumcised, and keep the law of Moses, ye cannot be saved. And when the apostles had assembled, there rose up certain of the pharisees which believed, saying that it was necessary to circumcise them, and to command them to keep the law of Moses. And these pharisees were believers. In what did they believe? Just what Arminians believe in now, and what they preach and contend for: that it is necessary for man to do something; which something will amount to an obedience which God will accept as conditions of his salvation. But what said that judge in Israel, even the one to whom Jesus gave the keys of the kingdom of heaven? Peter said unto them, Why tempt ye God, to put a yoke upon their necks which neither we, nor our fathers, were able to bear? Peter had received no authority from Christ to command the disciples among the Gentiles to observe these things. But what commandment had he received? We must now most certainly look for him to act in strict accordance with the authority and command given him by his Master. The apostles considered the matter, and sent a message to those brethren, whose hearts had been made sad by these false teachers. And it is still the duty of all the servants of Christ to lift their voice against every species of error, and present to their brethren the glorious consolations of the gospel. This consolation is found in the message already referred to, and which we will here transcribe, and will remark that the effect produced was the same that all gospel messages will invariably produce upon the entire household of faith. After the apostles had prefaced their message with a solemn declaration that they had given those judaizing teachers no commandment to lay this conditional system upon the disciples, they say, *"For it seemed good to the Holy Ghost, and to us, to lay upon you no greater burden that these necessary things: that ye abstain from meats offered to idols, and from blood, and from things strangled, and from fornication; from which if ye keep yourselves, ye shall do well."* And when the epistle had been read, they rejoiced for the consolation. The gospel of Christ is a message of consolation to the brethren at all times, and under all circumstances. It proclaims to them the fullness of their redemption, and the glory of that liberty wherewith Christ hath made them free. And all the commands of the gospel require nothing more nor less, than for its subjects to follow Christ, in the ordinances of it, through evil, as well as good report. They call upon none in heaven, or earth, to devise ways, make laws, or institute means for the salvation of men, or the furtherance of the glory of God. The eternal Father hath given Christ, a commander and leader to the people, and it is his to

command, and theirs to obey. And in this obedience they are not to lead, but are to follow Christ. And he has said, *"If ye love me keep my commandments."* They have nothing to do with Moses. They left him on the Pisgah of the law, and were led by Jesus into the Canaan of the gospel, and to him they are to look, and from him they receive all the commands which they are to obey; and in all this obedience they show forth his praise, and acknowledge him as their Redeemer and Commander, and the Captain of their salvation. They know no other commander, they have no-other leader; they acknowledge him alone as King in Zion, and it is he that they obey as the only Lawgiver in Israel. Let us then run with patience the race set before us, looking unto Jesus, the author and finisher of our faith.

Elder Gilbert Beebe
Middletown, N. Y., Sept. 15, 1854.

PSALM 78: 13-15.

He divided the sea, and caused them to pass through; and he made the waters to stand as an heap.

In the daytime also he led them with a cloud, and all the night with a light of fire.

He clave the rocks in the wilderness, and gave them drink as out of the great depths.

INFANT SALVATION.

We have been accused by the enemies of truth of preaching infant damnation, or of preaching infants in hell not a span long. We people, known as the Old School or Primitive Baptists, do believe and preach that both infant and adult are saved by grace, and both infant and adult are sinners. This was the mission of Jesus into this world, to save sinners. His name shall be called Jesus, for he shall save his people from their sins. Our enemies say that infants are not sinners until they pass a certain age. If they are not sinners they have no Savior until they reach a certain age and cross the line of accountability, as is claimed by them, then what about the thousands of infants that die before reaching the age for crossing the line of accountability? Is it not a fact that they would be without a Savior if such a theory be true as is advocated by the Arminian World? If the infants were not sinners they would never die. It is sin that kills. There is but one way from earth to heaven, and Jesus says, I am the way, the truth and the life. The infant and adult alike will praise Jesus for their redemption alone through. His atoning blood that he shed for them on Calvary's rugged cross. The enemies of truth claim that children from their natural birth to a certain age are fit subjects for heaven, as they are innocent and harmless. Now I fully believe after

one is born again, has passed from law to gospel, he is accountable to God for his waywardness after the promptings of the flesh. God never fails to correct his children. The rod of chastisement is applied and the child is corrected, and with Paul he can say, No chastisement seemeth good for the present, but afterwards it yields the peaceable fruit *of* righteousness to them that are exercised thereby. By experience I have some knowledge of his chastisement. Often I have bowed my head with shame for some vain or idle word spoken in haste.

"And they brought unto him also infants, that he would touch them: but when his disciples saw it, they rebuked them. But Jesus called them unto him, and said, Suffer little children to come unto me, and forbid them not: for of such is the kingdom of God." Let us take notice of what he says next: *"Verily I say unto you, Whosoever shall not receive the kingdom of God as a little child, shall in no wise enter therein."* The total depravity of all creatures, both infants and adults, is taught in this lesson to his disciples. The adult is as helpless as the new-born babe, so there is a special interest by father and mother in caring for and looking after the little ones. John says, Ye are of God little children. It is not always infants that are termed as little children, but adult as well, because of their helplessness, being totally depraved. *"That which is born of the flesh is flesh; and that which is born of the Spirit is spirit. Marvel not that I said unto thee, Ye must be born again."* The carnal mind cannot comprehend the mystery of the new birth. *"The wind bloweth where it listeth [where it pleaseth], and thou hearest the sound thereof, but canst not tell whence it cometh, and whither it goeth: so is I everyone that is born of the Spirit."* These words were spoken by our Savior to Nicodemus, a ruler of the Jews.

We hear David saying, *"Behold, was shapen in iniquity, and in sin did my mother conceive me."* Again, ye hear him saying, "The wicked are estranged *"from the womb; they go astray as soon as they be born, speaking lies,"* So it is evidently clear that all of Adam's posterinty are born into this world sinners, and both infants and adults are saved by grace.

J. W. MCCLANAHAN.

PSALM 89: 24-26.

But my faithfulness and my mercy shall be with him: and in my name shall his horn be exalted.

I will set his hand also in the sea, and his right hand in the rivers.

He shall cry unto me, Thou art my father, my God, and the rock of my salvation.

Yawkey, West Virginia.

Elder A. J. Mullens: - I have thought for some time that I would write you my experience.

Like many others, I was raised by parents who did not believe Baptist doctrine. They were Methodists, or were in my childhood days, but I will say that now in their last days their belief is far from that. I was sprinkled in infancy and was sent to Sunday School I never heard an Old School Baptist preach until I was sixteen years of age. I heard of them and heard people make fun of them. At the age of eighteen years I was married into an Old Baptist family. I never in my, life heard a gospel sermon preached until the day my husband was baptized. He was baptized by Elder J. H. Terry in July, 1898. Elder Terry's text was, *"O generation of vipers, who has warned you to flee from the wrath to come? Bring forth therefore fruits meet for repentance."* That sermon seemed to give me some light on the Scriptures, but before that I had been blind to their meaning. I had set times; to do better, and thought that if I, was taken sick I would start right in and get religion. I truly thought I could get religion any time I wanted to. My people would say to me, Do not let your husband make a *"Hardshell"* of you. I would answer, You need not worry, he will never do that. I truly thought I never would be one, but God moves in a mysterious way his wonders to perform. I had several dreams that made me worry. I dreamed of seeing the devil come with his chains to bind me. Before that time I was afraid of the devil, but I never was afraid of him after that. I became greatly troubled about my sins. I had a great desire to read the Bible. My desire to read was so great that I would stop work and read it. I would try to pray, but the thought would come that I was acting the hypocrite. I went on in this way for some time, trying to keep my trouble to myself. I did not want even my husband to know I was *in* trouble. My desire was to be away off in some lonely spot where I could not see anyone, or even hear the birds sing or the insects cry. My trouble was so great I wanted to be alone. One night I had a dream, or a vision rather, I thought I was in torment, where they were doing all kinds of meanness. I wanted to get away from there, and looked for a door, or a way to get out, but could find no way of escape. I thought I was doomed to stay there. I cannot describe my feelings, and when my hope was just about gone I heard a voice say, Come, follow me. I looked and saw Jesus and followed him. He lead me up the most beautiful staircase I ever saw. When I got to the top I beheld the prettiest place my eyes had ever seen. I saw two women sitting at a table. He asked me if I knew who they were. I said,

No. He said one was Christ's mother, but did not say who the other one was. I thought it was the most beautiful place I had ever seen, and I was very happy. I would haved liked to stay that way, but he disappeared from me. I was very happy for a time, but my trouble came back and I thought, That is only a dream, and I know there is nothing in dreams. About that time my husband began preaching, was licensed and there was talk of ordaining him. He said he did not want to be ordained. I told him that if he did not want to preach to just stop preaching. I did not want him to be a preacher and be gone from home so much. It gave me much trouble, and one night I had a dream that stopped my worrying about his ordination. I thought I went to the church-house door, but did not go in, for at that time I had not joined the church, and when I looked in the house and saw the church members all sitting there and my husband was not among them I asked where he was, and a voice answered me, and said, He is numbered with the preachers. I looked in and saw him in the upper end of the building with eleven other preachers, all dressed in white robes. I knew the faces of some and some I did not know, but believe I have seen them since that time. That was in the year 1911. About eight or nine years after that I went to an association held at the Liberty Church. After we got off the street car we had to walk some distance, and we overtook a man none of us knew. I told my husband that he was an Old Baptist preacher, and when he asked me how I knew I said, Because I have seen him before. You, brother Mullens, are that man. You are one of the eleven I saw with my husband in my dream, eight years before that time, and I knew you was one of those preachers I saw at that time. I was so overjoyed during that meeting that I could not talk with anyone. I heard you preach three sermons there that I have never forgotten. I have also met some others that I knew were preachers because I knew their faces from my dream.

Brother Mullens, I started this letter seventeen years ago. I found it today and thought I would copy it and send it to you, as I have thought much of writing you about my dream. I believe God showed me in that dream that his servants are chosen by him and not by mortal man. I have had many ups and downs since that time, and have heard you preach some sweet sermons and if I could have the confidence in myself that I have in you being a chosen servant of God I would not go groping in the dark begging the Lord to have mercy upon me a poor sinner, saved by grace if saved at all. Pray for me when at the throne of grace.

(MRS.) W. I. WADE.

"THUS SAITH THE LORD."

THE expressions, *"Thus saith the Lord," "Saith the Lord," "Saith God,"* and including the sayings of Jesus, occur at least one thousand times throughout the Scriptures of the Old and New Testaments. Yet, despite this fact, there are to be found those who say the Bible is not the word of God. Indeed, beyond all successful controversy, it is verily the word of God. Jesus Christ himself is the living Word, the Scriptures of inspiration are the written Word. These two, the living and the written Words, do never contradict each other. They are in perfect harmony, the literal meaning of the Scriptures and the spiritual significance thereof, do never conflict. If at any time, any man thinks he sees contradictions and lack of harmony in the Word of God, the opposition is in the man himself. Everyone of us by nature are in opposition to God's word. The carnal mind is enmity against God and the natural man knows not the things of God. No wonder, then, that carnal minds and natural men charge the Scriptures with being contradictory. Every man's opinion, every man's views, all preaching, all philosophy, all meditation and all sentiment should be brought to the test of the written Word of God. If not in accord with the Scriptures, they must be cast aside and rejected, howsoever fair and plausible they may seem. Frequently we hear it said that one man says the Scriptures mean thus and so, another man says they mean quite something else: therefore, it is said the Scriptures can mean anything. This is absolutely false. When the Scriptures are taken and handled honestly with no attempt to deceive and with no personal bias which twists them to suit our personal notions, they can mean but one thing, and that one thing is the truth of God as revealed in and through Jesus Christ. God's people should not follow preachers only in so "far as the preacher follows the Scriptures. The Scriptures should be the man of our counsel. The brethren at Berea were more noble than the other christians because they searched the Scriptures daily to know whether the things said by Paul were so. (Acts x:vii. 11.) The brethren at Thessalonica were said not to have done as the Berean brethren did. We fear that in this present day there is entirely too little searching of the Scriptures by the brethren themselves and too much reliance placed in what the preacher says. If any man lacks wisdom, we are not told to go to our pastor about it, or to inquire of the preacher, but we are commanded to ask of the Lord and that thus inquiring sincerely of him, we shall receive. To go directly to the fountainhead of all Wisdom is vastly better than to inquire of one of the streams. No Scripture should ever be inter preted at variance with the context in which it occurs. If we pick out a verse here, another verse there, a word here

and a word there, the most fantastic and absurd conclusions may be arrived at; but this is not right and certainly is not honest. We fail to see how a man truly called of God to preach can conscientiously thus handle his Master's goods. What kind of an account will such a man give of his stewardship? We are commanded to study to show ourselves approved unto God, workmen rightly dividing the word of truth and so needing not to be ashamed.

The word of truth needs no addition or substraction, but is to be properly divided. This the servant of God does by that same Spirit which has called and qualified him as a servant of God. If the calling of God be absent, no amount of study will do any good. It is not neccssary to study books about the Bible, but it is necessary to study the Scriptures themselves, compare Scripture with Scripture, spiritual things with spiritual. No amount of Bible reading will ever make a man preach the gospel, but one who is truly called to the work of the ministry will feel to make the Scriptures the man of his counsel and will desire to read and search them, asking the Spirit to direct him in his perusal of them. In any walk or profession of life, it is needful to have the tools to work with. Are not the inspired Scriptures the tool of the man of God? Are they not for his furnishing to all good works and for his instruction in doctrine? If we cannot give a "thus saith the Lord" for what we believe and preach, we had better quit. Nothing is worth anything unless founded on divine authority. Divine authorjty for doctrine is to be found in the inspired Scriptures of truth. True Baptists all down the ages have always required scriptural proof for their doctrine and practice. Anything not sanctioned by "thus saith the Lord," they let alone. It is interesting to know that the word "bigot" arose centuries ago in France. "Bigot" comes from "by God." Today this word means narrow-minded person and one who is very decided and uncompromising in his views, particularly on the subject of religion. In olden times, the Huguenots in France were called "by God" people, because they demanded the word of God as their authority. Whenever approached by their enemies and examined by them to know why they believed as they dld, they would refer their enemies to the Bible and declare that their faith was "by God," their doctrine and teaching was "by God," their practice was "by God," etc. Thus, it came to be that a "by God" person was one who demanded the Bible and the "thus saith the Lord" as his guide. This phrase "by God" has been by much use contracted into the word "bigot." Most people to-day hate to be called "bigots," but we who love the Scriptures should rejoice to have ourselves thus denominated, because when we know the origin of the word, it is complimentary

rather than defamatory, since it stamps one as being an upholder of the Word of God. When we come, in our reaching, to passages of Scripture which we cannot understand, let us await the Spirit's pleasure to unfold them to us: and as we thus wait, let us not deny them and let us not permit our imaginations to range wildly over them unduly spiritualizing them. Imagination, some one says, is the biggest "nation" in the "world. Surely it is, and further the Word says the imaginations of our hearts are nothing but evil continually.

H.H. Lefferts

CLIFTON SPRINGS, N. Y.,
Aug. 16, 1931.

DEAR BROTHER LEFFERTS: - You will note I am here in the Clifton Springs Sanitarium. I came here last Thursday. I have not been well for a long time; almost a year continually going back. However, these people think they can do me some good. I hope they can. They are making a very rigid examination.

I have thought many times about your letter. You said the Lord must have put it in my mind to write you, as my letter came just when you needed it. It has always been hard for me to understand how a good preacher like you, with such a wonderful understanding *of* the Scriptures, could get so low down that a word from me could help you in any way. I have often felt that if I had the understanding you and others have I would not be down in the valley so much of the time but would be able to see things in the Scriptures that would lift me up, revive my hope, causing me to walk on a higher plane, and yet I know all the distinguished writers of the Bible had their lean times and felt their need of help. They were not always on the mountain praising the Lord, but were often found down in the valley, like Habakkuk when he said, O Lord, revive thy work in the midst of the years. He had a desire to see again the manifestation of God's power, his love and mercy, and that is the way with you and me, when we are down we want to see again some of the wonderful things we once saw. We want the manifestation of that mighty power that lifts a poor sinner up out of the slums of darkness, causing him to see and understand some of the wonderful works of God. God's people are like a calf in the stall, they must wait for their food. I often think how well the words of Malachi describe the travels of a poor sinner, one who is always destitute of the Spirit except when the Lord feeds him. It drops down as the rain and distils as the dew. No one can hasten it or stop it. It comes at the appointed time, just when it is most needed, and is always a surprise to the one receiving it. This food never comes to one when he is expecting it because of

any goodness in himself, for when there is any goodness left in a person he is not entirely destitute. Manna comes to the meek and lowly in heart, to the poor and needy, those who are down and cannot lift themselves up. The whole need not a physician, but they who are sick. Yes, sick of sin, feeling and realizing they are sinners, condemned before a just and holy God. One who has seen the light remembers the wormwood and the gall, therefore he has hope. His travels through the wilderness and desert, the byways and hedges, even in the prison-house down in the dungeon, and then for the Sun of righteousness to arise with healing in his wings, *is* as an anchor to the soul, both sure and steadfast. This anchor holds you fast; it will not let you go. At times *it* seems very weak, only a thread to hold on, but at the most discouraging moment, when all *is* dark, the light of divine grace shines through the clouds and fresh food right from the throne of glory *is* given to the poor sinner in the stall. How glorious and refreshing! It builds him up in his most holy faith and he again basks in the sunshine of God's love and mercy, and, like David, is made to exclaim, The Lord is my shepherd, I shall not want. As he travels on the great highway of life he finds many low places; only now and then he gets on a hill or high elevation. I always seem to be down in the valley. I have great fellowship for those traveling the same road. They speak the same language. It comes home with power, for therein is the righteousness of God revealed *"from faith to faith."* Salvation by grace, and grace alone, is the only theme, the only kind that reaches a poor sinner in the dungeon of hell and leads him out into the light and liberty where the Sun of righteousness shines forth in all his glory. The Son of God has power to make the wilderness a pool of water and the dry land springs of water. His words they are spirit and they are life. He speaks to the dead and they hear his voice. I love to think of that mighty power that said, Let there be light. I love to think of that God who leads the blind by a way they knew not and into paths they have not known.

Your brother in hope,
C.V. HILL.

ST. LUKE 10: 21-22.

In that hour Jesus rejoiced in spirit, and said, I thank thee, O Father, Lord of heaven and earth, that thou hast hid these things from the wise and prudent, and hast revealed them unto babes: even so, Father; for so it seemed good in thy sight.

All things are delivered to me of my Father: and no man knoweth who the Son is, but the Father; and who the Father is, but the Son, and he to whom the Son will reveal him.

CONTRIBUTIONS

FOR FEBRUARY 2011

Bille Speir, LA	35.00
Tim Barron, TX	10.00
Phyllis Stroud, VA	5.00
Reidy Pickral, VA	25.00
Jane Mabe, NC	15.00
Carol Lansaw, VA	20.00
Alfred Ratliff, VA	5.00

OBITUARIES

AGNES PAULINE TONY

At the request of the family this short sketch of the life and death of Sister Pauline Tony is recorded for those who knew her and loved her. Although this obituary is only a short biography of her life it is hoped that it will serve as a reminder of what she meant to those who knew her and loved her in her family, social, and spiritual life.

Her adventurous life spanned a little more than 82 years; from June 21, 1928 to July 12, 2010. She was the daughter of Elder George W. and sister Angie Jones of Delhi, Louisiana. Much of her life was spent in various places as she followed her husband, who was a career naval officer, and was later known to the church as Elder Harold Tony.

Following her husband's naval career they made their home in northwest Mississippi and began a regular attendance to the Primitive Baptist Church in Memphis. She was received into membership of the Memphis church, along with her husband, on April 10, 1960. Her travels became extensive again as she accompanied her husband, having later been ordained elder, as he visited and served churches throughout much of the south, southeast and southwest. He preceeded her in death.

Funeral services were conducted by her brother, Elder Theron Jones in Magee Mississippi, near her present home. The funeral service bulletin contained the words of Amazing Grace as well as the poem "The Weaver", by Grant C, Tullar.

She is survived by three brothers and a sister, Elders Theron and Preston Jones, Windall Jones and Carolyn Spence; By four children, Junior Tony, Carolyn Morriston, Gloria Lucas and Adrian Tony, as well as eight grandchildren.

Written and distributed by request.

Wayman Chapell

Signs of the Times

DEVOTED TO THE OLD SCHOOL BAPTIST CAUSE

" The Sword of the Lord and of Gideon "

VOL. 179 HILLSVILLE, VA., MAY 2011 NO. 5

SIGNS OF THE TIMES

ISSN - 0199 - 0063

Subscription price $15.00 per year - $25.00 two years

Published monthly by

SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.

Tony R. Horton

Circulation Manager and Treasurer

1429 Howlett Street, Hillsville, Va. 24343

Phone (276) 728-5651

EDITOR-in-CHIEF

Elder Cleo Robertson

111 Livingstone Drive

Cary, NC 27513

(919) 460-7721

ASSOCIATE EDITORS

Elder C.B. Davis, Jr.

1251 Paynes Tavern Rd.

Roxboro, N.C. 27573

Phone (336) 599-7236

Elder J. B. Farmer

6373 N. State Hwy 7

Grayson, Ky. 41143

(606) 474-4327

All letters for this paper containing subscriptions and remittances, should be mailed to Tony R. Horton, 1429 Howlett Street, Hillsville, Va. 24343. All articles and letters for publication, all notices of meetings and all obituaries should be mailed to Elder Cleo Robertson, 111 Livingstone Drive Cary, NC 27513.

SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.

1429 Howlett Street

Hillsville, Va. 24343

We, the staff of the "Signs," are very saddened at the loss of our good friend and Editor, Elder Kenneth R. Key. Here is the notice of his passing from the Forbis & Dick Funeral Home in Greensboro, N.C.

KENNETH RAY KEY, SR.

GREENSBORO--Kenneth Ray Key, Sr., 88, passed away April 3, 2011 at Moses Cone Memorial Hospital. A 2 p.m. funeral service will be held Wednesday, April 6 at Forbis and Dick North Elm Street Chapel. Interment will follow immediately at Lakeview Memorial Park.

Mr. Key was born in Surry County on January 22, 1923 to the late Ransome Key and Ida Lowe Key. Upon honorable discharge from the US Naval Air Corps, he worked in the kitchen remodeling business for 30 years as owner and operator of K and W Custom Kitchens. His passion and real calling in life was spreading the gospel as an

Elder with the Primitive Baptist Church, a ministry he held for 60 years. During this time he served four churches. He was also editor of the "Signs of the Times" magazine which shares the message of the Primitive Baptist Faith.

Elder Key was preceded in death by his wife, Nellie Jobe Key. In addition, he was preceded in death by four brothers and sisters.

Survivors include two sons, Kenny R. Key, Jr. (Sharon) and Gary Van Key (Amber). In addition, he is survived by brothers Rueben and John Key and sister Minnie Jackson. Also left to cherish his memory are five grandchildren and numerous great-grandchildren.

The family will receive friends Tuesday, April 5 from 6 until 8 p.m. at Forbis and Dick North Elm Street Chapel.

PSALM 8 1-3.

O Lord our Lord, how excellent is thy name in all the earth! who has set thy glory above the heavens.

Out of the mouth of babes and sucklings has thou ordained strength because of thine enemies, that thou mightest still the enemy and the avenger.

When I consider thy heavens, the work of thy fingers, the moon and the stars, which thou hast ordained.

CONTENTS

EDITORIAL 98
Elder Kenneth R. Key

CORRESPONDENCE 101

VOICES OF THE PAST 101
Elder John Leland
Elder Richard H. Campbell
Elder Gilbert Beebe
Elder J.C. Philpot

MEETINGS 118

CONTRIBUTIONS 119

OBITUARIES 119
Sister Ruby Parsons Atkins
Sister Phyllis Dalton Goad

EDITORIAL

"But now, O Lord, thou art our father; we are the clay, and thou our potter; and we all are the work of thy hand. (*Isaiah* 64-8).

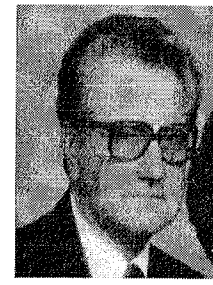
Elder Kenneth R. Key

Isaiah is speaking of those who through the new birth come to know their heavenly father. Jesus told Nicodemus ***"except a man be born again, he can not see the kingdom of God.***

That which is born of the flesh is flesh; and that which is born of the spirit is spirit." The two scriptures above are to be considered as we think of the work of the Lord with his people.

Let us consider the potter. A potter takes a lump of clay and places it on the potter's wheel. As the wheel turns, his hand is always upon the clay and he has complete control of it. He molds the clay as he wishes it to be. The Lord being our potter is molding his people as he would have them to be and they would not ask why hast thou made me thus. It is God who is at the helm and reigning over his people. ***"O Lord, I know that the way of man is not in himself: it is not in man that walketh to direct his steps." Jer. 10:23. "For it is God which worketh in you both to will and to do of his good pleasure." Phil. 2:13.*** Then Paul could say, it is by the grace of God that I am what I am. He was suffered of the Lord to go his own way. He went to a school and was highly educated and preached for some 14 years the works of man and verily thought he was doing the work of God. Then one day it pleased the Lord to show him a more excellent way. Paul fell immediately to the ground and looked up and said. Lord what will you have me to do. From that time forward and for the rest of his life he preached, we are saved by grace and not by works, lest any man should boast. Before thou people he confessed I come not with excellency of speech of man's wisdom, but in demonstration of the power of God. The Lord is ever with his people even before the new birth. He has loved them even before the foundation of the world. When yet dead in trespasses and sin he loved them.

It is manifest to his people through the new birth that God is their father and they are his children. This is the work of the Father and if then his children, heirs of God and joint heirs with Jesus Christ. Nothing can destroy them or separate them from his love. What they do or what they do not do has no effect on their eternal salvation. The greatest desire of God' s children is that they can follow in the footsteps of their Lord. The apostle Paul who was a chosen vessel confessed that what he would not do, those things he did, those things he would do, those things he did not. When he explains that if I do those things I would not, then it is not I that does it, but sin that dwelleth in me. We can all relate to the thorn in the flesh, the messenger of satan that buffets us. I am glad satan's bounds are set, he can go so far and no further. Christ said that, that is within you, is greater than that that is in the world.

We find comfort that our heavenly father is the potter and our way is not our own because the carnal mind is not subject to the laws of God, neither indeed can be, one being emnity against the other. We can be confident of this very thing

that he who has begun a work in our heart will perform it until the day of Jesus Christ. As the potter, he has hold of us and will not let us go. As long as we live the wheel will continue to turn until he has made us a fit subject of his grace and will one day carry us to a better world.

This will not be attained by any works that we have done but solely and completely by the work of our savior. Christ came to this world not to do his own will but the will of the father who sent him. That was to save his children from their sins. He came not to save the whole world , the whole adamic race, but to save those the father had given him in a covenant of grace before the world was. When he had finished his work, we hear him praying to the Father, saying, I have finished the work which thou gavest me to do. I have manifested thy name unto the men which thou gavest me out of the world. I pray for them: I pray not for the world, but for them which thou has given me; for they are thine. Those that thou gavest me I have kept, and none of them is lost, but the son of perdition; that the scripture might be fulfilled. I have given them thy word; and the world hath hated them, because they are not of the world. I pray that thou shouldest not take them out of the world, but that thou shouldest keep them from the evil.

I believe this prayer is for all those who shall believe on the Lord. All whose names were recorded in the Lamb's book of life. When the Lord shall open this book and the roll is called, there will be no absentee's all will be there to hear him say, come you blessed of my father, inherit the kingdom prepared for you from the foundation of the world.

I hope I have set forth above some of the things that are most surely believed among God's people.

May we never forget it is in the Lord that we live, move and have our being. We are helpless and have no power except it be given from above. Not even a sparrow can fall without HIM. The scripture doesn't say as we often hear it quoted, without his notice, but without Him. He is our all in all, our Prophet, Priest and King and only hope of eternal life.

Humbly submitted,
Elder Kenneth R. Key

ST. MATTHEW 18: 1-3.

At the same time came the disciples unto Jesus, saying, Who is the greatest in the kingdom of heaven?

And Jesus called a little child unto him, and set him in the midst of them,

And said, Verily I say unto you, Except ye be converted, ye shall not enter into the kingdom of heaven.

CORRESPONDENCE

February 26, 2011

Dear Brother Horton,

Please renew my subscription to the Signs for another year. Enclosed is a check for $15.00.

I enjoy reading the Signs every month regardless the articles that are printed. It's wonderful to find comfort and experience reading what God does for his people. We always seem to receive it when we most need it. God is my only hope of eternal life.

Thank you for sending my magazine if I am behind.

A Sister in Hope,
Gloria B. Reese

March 3, 2011

Bro. Tony,

Enclosed is a check for two more years for the "Signs.

God bless you all and for holding to what I believe to be the truth.

Pauline and Phil Jones
12555 F.M. Route 79
Sumner, TX 75486

VOICES OF THE PAST

PRIDE IS HUMBLED
Republished from Spiritual Law Counsel

The following incident is told as part of the unwritten traditional history of Elder John Leland:

During the latter part of his life Elder Leland traveled much over the country on preaching tours, on foot. On one occasion he had been warmly solicited in writing, by a widow lady, to visit the part of old Virginia in which she lived and preach, telling him to set his time and her house was at his service, both as a place of abode and also a place to hold his meeting. Mr. Leland replied to her by setting a day that he would preach at her residence at ten o'clock a.m. The lady was a wealthy planter, in Appomattox valley. She regarded herself as *one* of the most pious and exempliary persons to be found anywhere. She had been raised in the high circles of life and knew nothing about poverty, nor had ever associated with laboring classes. She was about thirty-five years of age and had been a widow two years, but knew nothing of the privations commonly attending the life of the widowed mother. She took much pains to appear pious, and her chief object in inviting Mr. Leland to preach at her house was, that she

might make a display of wealth, and thus have the applause of her associates; not only to show her wealth, but her piety as well; so she went to great trouble and expense in preparing for the meeting. The appointment had been spread far and near, pressing solicitations had been sent to numerous friends, to attend the meeting, no expense or pain had been spared, not only to have the best and finest of everything, but to the evening preceeding the meeting several carriages had already arrived to be in good time and enjoy the hospitality of the hostess. About sunset Mr. Leland came up to the mansion on foot. The day was quite warm and dusty when he made his appearance. The walk had caused a free perspiration, which ran down his cheeks making roads in dust which had settled on his face during his day's work. He walked up to the door of the large stone mansion, and his rap was answered by a black servant, of whom he inquired *for* the landlady, the servant ran down the broad carpeted hall to a door, which proceeded the sound of talking and laughing. In a very short time a lady, richly attired, made her appearance, walking briskly and lightly toward the door where Mr. Leland was standing. He had a fair view of her person, and at once read in her physiognomy and deportment something of her leading traits for character.

His intention had been to introduce himself, but before he had time to speak, or before she was near enough for him to address her, she spoke in rather a harsh tone: "Old man, what do you want here? I have nothing for beggars.

Mr. Leland, in a very soft and unassuming tone, said, "Please excuse me madam; I do not wish to beg for money, I am very tired from a long walk, and called to know if you would do me the kindness to allow me to stay under your roof during the night."

Viewing him hastily from head to foot, She very postively answered "No: I have company now, and tomorrow the Rev. Mr. Leland is to preach at my house; so I cannot take in poor stragglers."

Well, said Mr. Leland, I am too much fatigued to travel further tonight, will you allow me to stay in one of those cabins? Pointing to a row of negro houses, just outside of the mansion yard.

After a moment or two of reflection she said, "Yes you may stay there with the negroes if you want to."

He bowed a very polite thank you, and turned toward the row of huts. He proceeded to the furtherest one from the mansion before he found anyone to whom he could speak, to ask permission to stay, but came at last to the smallest, but neatest of all the huts, where he found seated at the door an old negress, who was fanning herself with the wing of a fowl. He spoke to her very gently. "Good evening aunty."

His greeting was answered with, "Good evening mosta." "Well aunty, said he, I have came to ask a very uncommon favor of you,"

"Bless de Lord, mosta, what can dat be, fo' please God, I'se got nuffin to give anyone?" "I am very tired from walking all day, I called at the house of your mistress. But she says she has no room for me in this great house. I am too fatigued to go further, and so I have come to see if you can allow me a shelter in your house.

"Bless de Lord, mosta I got no commodation for anyone; but fore a fellow mortal shall stay out doo's I lets 'em stay in my cabin so, ef da can put up wid my plain hut, Uncle Ben be in drectly den he keep ye company while I fixes you sumpen to eat, for you looks as do you had not eat a morsel for a long time," at the same time pointing to a three-legged stool by the side of the door saying, "set down dar and rest yourself, for you looks so wore out."

Mr. Leland took the seat as directed, saying at the same time, "I am sorry that I am compelled to put you to so much trouble as I have no money to pay you."

"Please God, mosta, Aunt Dilsey never charges anyone yit for sich 'commodations as I could give 'em; for God knows its poor enuff at best.

You say, mosta, you call on missus at de house dar, and she can't take you in? Well you must cuse her, for she's looking for a mighty heap O' company tomorrow; dar's a great man to be dar tomorrow, what's gwin preach in her house, an a good many folks done come a'ready an' heap mo' comin' tomorrow; so missus is mighty busy fixin' for 'em. But here's Uncle Ben she continued, as an old gray headed negro came around the corner of the cabin, muttering to himself about the carelessness of some other negroes.

This old couple, Uncle Ben and Aunt Dilsey, as they were familiarly called by all who knew them, both black and white, were an old couple who, from age, had for a long time lived in a small but snug cabin at the far end of the row of huts occupied by the younger and more active slaves.

Although Uncle Ben was not required to do any labor, yet he voluntarly took a kind of supervision over the farm, stock, etc. When he saw Mr. Leland he stopped short and gave him a scrutinizing look, when Aunt Dilsey spoke, saying:

Uncle Ben, don't stare your eyes out at a stranger; dis ole gentleman was out traveling', and come to stay in our cabin, kase missus she can't let him stay dar, as she's got a heap O' company now."

"Well, said Uncle Ben, we's commanded dat if a stranger comes along we's got to take him in an give him sich as we got to set before him.

While Aunt Dilsey was preparing supper Mr. Leland learned much about the lady of the mansion from

Uncle Ben; he learned, among other things, that they were a very religious family, but the hostess had been raised in the city of Richmond, and had imbibed all the fashionable ideas of religion, with but little of its true principles, and none of its humility. Soon after Mr. Leland had finished a very good, coarse supper, he told his host that he was very much fatigued from a very long day's walk, and would like to retire for the night and that he felt like he wished to return thanks to his Creator for the blessings of the day, and invoke his protection through the night; that if he would annoy them he would retire to some place out of doors,

"Bless God, said the old folks at the same time, we allers like prayin in our house, and neber goes to bed "thout one of us tries to pray."

Mr. Leland then took an old, wellworn Bible out of his little bundle, and read in a very solemn tone the one hundred and second Psalm. During the reading two blacks often said in a low voice, "Amen, bress de Lord." When the Psalm was ended Mr. Leland fell upon his knees, and poured out his feelings in such an outburst of reverential eloquence as was ever equaled, and never surpassed by mortal lips. His host and hostess were so affected by his reading and prayer that they could do no more or say no more than to fix their eyes on their guest, as though they felt that he was something more than a mortal man. He retired to a clean little pallet in one corner of the cabin, where he soon fell asleep. When morning came he was up early. Aunt Dilsey soon had him a good repast, after which he seated himself to read telling hostess that he felt too much fatigued to travel, and if she was willing he would rest there until afternoon anyway, and then if he felt better he would go on his way.

Aunt Dilsey said. "Yes, mosta., stay jist as long as you want to; we be glade to have you be with us a fort-night, if you can put up with our fare."

Mr. Leland seated himself under a shady tree in the cabin yard, and with his Bible, waiting to see what the finality would be.

About nine o'clock everything was in hustle at the stone mansion; the servants were called in to dress in their very best. Carriages began to arrive by the dozens until the hall and every part of the large and elegant building was crowded to overflowing, but to their dismay no preacher had made his appearance, for the last carriage that came in sight had been scanned to get a glimpse of the minister. No one in the large congregation had ever seen him, but all had heard of him. So everyone was full of anxious expectation, supposing that when he came he would be drawn by two or four fine horses, driven by a servant in livery.

Ten o'clock passed, half past ten, eleven o'clock was announced by the clock on the wall, and no min-

ister. The company had by this time become restless, and were about to disperse, when Aunt Dilsey went to her mistress and said.

"Bress de Lord, missus, why don't you git dat ole man who stayed in our cabin last night to come to de door and pray 'fore de folks all go home; he prayed in our cabin las' night and dis mornin', 'fore God, in all my born days I nebber heard sich prayin' afore. He's sit tin' right dar now, under de tall pine tree; and as de preacher's not cum, if you'll let him pray, I'll go right now and fetch him down."

The lady consulted with some of the company, the matter was talked of among the congregation when it was agreed to have the old straggler as they called him, come and pray before the congregation broke up.

So Aunt Dilsey went to where Mr. Leland was sitting, and said, 'Mosta,de folks all dispinted 'bout de preacher comin'; he am not cum, and da wants you to go down an' pray for 'em fore da all brakes up. Mosta I wants you to pray jis' like you did las' night."

Mr. Leland walked down to the front door and standing on the steps, repeated a short hymn by memory, sang and then engaged in prayer: by the time his prayer was ended all eyes were fixed upon him with amazement.

He then remarked that as there seemed to be a disappointment, that if it would not be assuming too much, he would talk to them a few minutes, and as a foundation or starting-point, he would read a short passage from the word of truth, which they would find by reference to the thirteenth chapter and second verse of Hebrews: ***"Be not forgetful to entertain strangers: for there by some have entertained angels unawares."*** When he had spoke for twenty or thirty minutes the hostess, who had refused him the hospitality of her house the evening before, became so deeply affected that she ran and fell prostrate at the feet of Mr. Leland, and would, if he allowed her to do so, have washed his feet with her tears and wiped them with the hair of her head. It was said that she was so overcome and affected that from that time forward she was a changed and different woman so much so that she threw off all her finery and ornamental dressing, and became an humble and plain Christian. Though she was a professor before, her whole deportment underwent a complete change. Her house became a place of divine worship where she delighted in making all, no matter how plain or how poor, as happy as kind attention could make them; in fact, it was said that if preference had to be given to any, it was always in favor of the poor and needy.

Faith is the substance of things hoped for, the evidence of things not seen.

I have read the above scripture many times, and each time I have wondered just what it meant. I know what it says, but what is the real every day meaning of it. I read it the other day, as I had many times in the past and was thinking about what it could actually mean, and as I did this thought came to mind; faith is the manifestation of the Spirit of God in the lives of his children. The Spirit is manifested in their lives as they are led and directed to fulfill the purposes that he has for them here in this time world, and they are unaware of its presence because it comes sovereignly and takes up its abode within them and they walk in a different path. The spirit is what produces the faith that his children have and faith is what motivates them to believe, enables them to understand the things of the Spirit and to do all of the other things that they do in the name of Christ and for his sake, whether under the law dispensation, or in the gospel day.

The Spirit was manifested in the lives of the Israelites, under the law, and directed them all the days of their life, but not in the same manner that it does the saints, in the gospel day. Under the law they were given priests to be a go between, God and the people; now Christ is the high priest and just before his death he told the disciples that he would send the Spirit which indwells man and leads him in ways that are pleasing unto God, but, it is by faith in either case. Under the law God gave them the gift of faith which caused them to follow those whom he had sent to lead them, but their faith was in God, not in the law, because they feared God. As when he spoke to them from the mount and they saw the fire and smoke and exceedingly feared the fire and smoke and the loud sounds and asked God to speak to Moses and let Moses speak to them as regarding the oracles of the law. They performed the miracles and manifested their faith even as the apostles did before the day of Pentecost; by God giving them a special dispensation of power as he did when he sent them out to preach, but the Spirit did not indwell them until the day of Pentecost when they responded and fulfilled the prophecy of Joel as he spoke concerning this day.

Faith is what leads the saints in the paths of righteousness for his name's sake, it is that which enables them to persevere in the times of adversity, that which strengthens them in times of weakness and causes them to stand against the distressing wiles of the devil: whether it be lions, fiery furnaces, pharaohs or any of the other natural fears and weaknesses of the flesh when it is faced with the temptations that confront them in this world of sin. This world is Satan's domain, in which he wields havoc with the

saints, in his war against God and all that is holy and good, but he does not destroy one of these little ones, with all of his fury. Faith is the armour which God provides for the chosen generation in their war against principalities and powers of this earth, and against the spiritual wickedness in high places. This armour can withstand the strongest onslaught of Satan because even he is under the dominion of God, and in all of his raging is but fulfilling the will of God, as are all of the other forces in existence.

Since faith is the manifestation of the Spirit in the saints, and they are the chosen generation, Satan is powerless to do anything but disturb, harass and afflict them. He can never destroy a single one of the saints because greater is the Spirit that is within them, than the spirit that is within Satan and all of his unholy angels; and this is because God, in mercy, has determined that it should be that way, to cause them to turn to him in faith.

Faith is bestowed upon the saints of God to make manifest that they are his very special beloved, the ones he had chosen before the foundation of the world as his own; he formed them for himself, named them, and promised that he would never leave nor forsake them. He has loved them with an everlasting love, and faith is the indestructible bond that assures them that they shall never fail nor finally fall away, regardless of the weakness and frailty of the natural man. By faith, David slew Goliath, when but a lad, by faith Abraham believed God and left his former life and country and went to seek the country that God had promised that he would possess; by faith Moses forsook Egypt not fearing the wrath of the king, looking to him that is invisible: kept the Passover and by faith led the children out of Egypt and to the borders of the land of Canaan. All of these examples of faith are demonstrated in the children of God, and are but the substance of the things hoped for, the great cloud of witnesses that encompasses them, comforts and encourages them in their journey here in time, all are evidences of the working of the invisible spirit that was directing their way. They do not understand, nor can they explain this faith to anyone, other than to say that it is not of an earthly origin because the things that it causes them to believe defies all natural laws and reasoning and yet they cannot deny the existence of them.

Faith caused David to reply to his brother, when he reprimanded him for coming to the battlefield by saying, what I have now done, is there not a cause. I don't believe that even David understood the reason of this reply; even as the prophets who prophesied of the grace that was to come to us; they were searching what, or what manner of time the Spirit of Christ which was in them did signify. God is the author of all

scriptural truth, and is the instigator or motivator of all events, which come to pass, even though the prophets, or David, uttered the words or performed the deeds.

Israel had been given evidence of the Messiah that was to come for many generations, prophesies concerning the things that he would do in behalf of the chosen nation, and yet when all of the things that were foretold were fulfilled in their presence, they did not recognize him. This too, was in the plan of God from the beginning, even as sin and all of the other pitfalls that were placed in their path, they were ultimately for their good and were to teach them and cause them to turn to him in times of trouble, for he is the only source of help in their time of need, and this all because of this faith that God gives to the saints.

Through faith they understand the worlds were framed by the word of God, so that things which are seen were not made of things which do appear. Now this precept is foolishness to the natural mind, as are all of the other miracles described in the scriptures; as Elder Ramar L. Biggs, a former pastor of the Bordeaux Church used to say, the truth is not reasonable, it defies all of the logic of man, yet, by faith, the saints of God believe that the miracles were actual events which occurred as described. After all, the greatest event that shall ever occur is the greatest of all miracles and all of the saints depend on the authenticity of that miracle for their hope of eternal life. Some people will say that they don't believe in predestination, and my reply has always been, ***"Well you had better believe in it, because only by absolute predestination of all things do you have any assurance whatsoever that there will be a heaven and immortal glory to hope for, in the end of the ages."*** The scriptures declare that there shall be, and the very foundation of the plan of salvation depends on the author of the scriptures being able to perform that which he has promised and to do all that he has promised that he would do, and faith in the individual, is what enables him to believe that God is able, and shall do everything that he has promised to do, without the omission of a single event. If one event is omitted, it might be, "that heaven" that is prepared for them that worship God, and if that be the case, what is the point of it all? It must all be there for it to be the work of a sovereign, all powerful God who created the heavens and the earth and who said, my counsel shall stand and I will do all of my pleasure.

Paul said by grace are ye saved through faith; and that not of yourselves: it is the gift of God, and this is from the beginning to the end, and it never fails; as is recorded in ***(Isa. Chap 46, vs. 11) "yea, I have spoken it, I will also bring it to pass: I have purposed it, I will also do it."*** It is not of the creature, but is the work of God in bringing

every heir of promise into the fold, and it is in a way and manner that causes them all to acknowledge their unworthiness of this gift and to declare, with Paul, that though they feel to be the chiefest of sinners, the long-suffering of God was extended to them in their lost and sinful condition, raised them up and blesses them to sit together, with their brethren, in these heavenly places, where they can worship him in spirit and in truth, from a pure heart.

Able offered unto God a more excellent sacrifice than Cain because it was offered in faith; he was but returning unto God a small portion of that which God had given him, as an expression of his love, to show his appreciation for his many blessings, and to praise and honor his most holy name. God had respect unto Abel and his offering because it came forth from the heart that had been touched, and blessed to see the glory of the kingdom of heaven. By this faith he was impressed to shew forth his love in this manner. It was not of duty, but from an humble and contrite heart, as he was made to realize what he was in nature, as compared to what he should be before a Holy and Just creator. This knowledge comes by the revelation that is given with the faith when received; it is not engraved on tables of stone but on the fleshly tables of the heart, and cannot be erased.

By faith, the elders obtained a good report, and this is referring to all of the holy men of old who spake and responded as they were moved by the Holy Ghost to perform great deeds of valour as God worked in them both to will and to do of his good pleasure. They were, but men, as are all of the saints of God, but faith makes the difference in what man can do in nature and what he can do by grace; as Paul said, ***(Phil Chap 4, vs. 13) "I can do all things through Christ which strengtheneth me."*** and faith is this strengthening power of Christ being made manifest in the lives of his children. Faith enabled David to face Goliath, Daniel to face the lions den, the three Hebrew children the fiery furnace, Moses to face Pharaoh, and untold millions to suffer persecution at the hands of the world's, so called, religious leaders and the rulers of the nations but they have never been overcome yet. They may die, but, just as Christ who triumphed in his death, so do they, there is no recorded incident in the scriptures where the powers of Satan overcame the power of God in the salvation of one of the saints, and he never shall. In the world they shall suffer tribulations, but, even as Christ overcame the world, so shall they. They shall triumph and reign with him in glory in that place that he has gone to prepare for them, and as he told them to be of good cheer because he had overcome the world; well, he overcame it for them and their faith gave them the knowledge of that fact. ***(Eph. Chap 2, vs. 8) "For by grace are ye saved***

through faith; and that not of yourselves: it is the gift of God: not of works, lest any man should boast." How then is this grace given, and how is it received by man, we have stated that it is by the grace of God, so the creature is not involved in the process, except as the receiver of a gracious gift, which is bestowed upon him by the sovereign and irresistible grace of God. The man is completely unaware of the circumstances surrounding the gift, and can only wonder in amazement that it has been bestowed upon him, after he has been made to realize what he actually is in nature. In the flesh he would have said, I am entitled to it as much as anyone else, I am as good as the next person, but by the grace that accompanies the gift he cries, ***"Oh woe is me, I am undone, I am not worthy of this gift that has been given me, and his heart overflows with gratitude and thanksgiving unto the giver of the gracious and precious favor that has been shown him."***

(Job Chap 33, vs. 14-17) "For God speaketh once, yea twice, yet man perceiveth it not. In a dream, in a vision of the night, when deep sleep falleth upon men, in slumberings upon the bed; then he openeth the ears of men, and sealeth their instruction, that he may withdraw man from his purpose, and hide pride from man." This scripture indicates that God alone is the author and the finisher of faith in man, he speaks to them and seals their instructions and they respond without even realizing when and where the faith which was imparted to them came from, until it is revealed unto them. They go to bed without it and wake up with it. This is, of course, over simplifying it but nevertheless all of the imparting of faith unto man is the work of God, they didn't have, now they do.

The apostle Paul started from Jerusalem professing the Jewish faith and arrived in Damascus a believer in Christ and all that Paul did was to be at the place of the appointment, of God, which was made before time began, and of which he was completely ignorant. Paul did not see it coming, and did nothing to assist or deter the giving or the receiving of this faith, and so it is with all men. As Job said above, he does it this way, to withdraw man from his purpose and so that man has nothing to boast of in the work. Isn't this the same as the apostle Paul stated in Ephesians, by grace are ye saved through faith, not or works lest any should boast.

Yes, faith is the substance of things hoped for, the evidence of future things not seen, as yet. It is the most precious of the gifts of God to his children because it, in fact, encompasses all of their dreams and desires and causes them to ever be found pressing on to the mark for the prize of the high calling of God in Christ Jesus, even though they

cannot see nor prove it to someone else, that is unfamiliar with the process. It is however stamped indelibly in their minds and will influence them as long as they live in this world. It is a special gift of love to them from their heavenly Father, even as the coat of many colors which Jacob gave unto Joseph, and in like manner is a mark that they are of the most beloved of the Father.

By faith, they live, move and have their being in this world, and by faith they shall overcome and have their being in that world which is to come; that high abode of the angels where all mystery will be ended, they shall see God, face to face, know as they are known, and rejoice in a way and manner that they have never done before. Here they have the shadow, there they will have the actual substance. Faith will be but a memory of their earthly existence, for they will have the fulness of the things hoped for here in time, but til then, they will cling to this faith because it is the only real treasure that they have in these earthen vessels, which is where they must dwell, until the time appointed of the Father. Then will be the time when He comes to take his jewels home, to adorn that holy city the new Jerusalem, to the eternal honor and glory of his holy name. Faith, is the eye by which the saints of God see and understand the certainty and sure reality of these things that are to be theirs in that day, while they are still here in this time world.

Faith is the substance of things hoped for, the spiritual knowledge that is given to every heir of grace, to see the things that are unseen by the natural eye, but which are more real and present in their spiritual eye and mind than the things that are visible to them here in nature. The things that they view here with the natural eye are temporal, but these things are eternal, and the possession of this knowledge is worth more, to them, than all of the wealth of the world combined. Faith is their key to that city; that new Jerusalem, which shall come down from God out of heaven, prepared as a bride adorned for her husband, the most precious of all the blessings of time and eternity, unto the children of the heavenly king. All of these things were prepared for them before time began, were preserved in Christ Jesus until the time of the end, at which time all mysteries shall be revealed and the fullness of the glory of God shall be known unto all of the saints. The grandeur and glory of these things cannot even be imagined with the natural mind, but they are the inheritance of the saints that is laid up for them when time shall be no more, and heaven shall ring with the songs of praise from the hearts of the saints who were redeemed by the precious blood of the Lord and Savior Jesus Christ, their elder brother.

In bonds of love;
Elder Richard H. Campbell

ZECHARIAH 3:9.

Brother Beebe: -- As you are in the habit of expounding portions of the scriptures for the brethren, I would be glad if you will expound for me the text, Zech. iii.9. Please be particular on the *graving thereof,* and oblige yours.

Jacob Winchel, Jr.

"For behold the stone that I have laid before Joshua, upon one stone shall be seven eyes; behold I will engrave the graving thereof, saith the Lord of hosts, and I will remove the iniquity of that land in one day."

In attempting a reply to Elder Winchel, we feel deeply sensible of our insufficiency to do justice on the subject. We profess to have no special light on the text proposed, more than what the words thereof will readily suggest to the mind of all who are taught of God. To us it is highly probable that brother Winchel's mind, having been particularly directed to the subject, a commentary from him might be more satisfactory than any thing we can write. Such views, however, as we have on the scriptures of truth, however weak and feeble, we have not felt at liberty to withhold from our readers when called on to give them.

The book of Zechariah the prophet abounds with sublime, and striking figures, many of which, to an ordinary mind, appear exceedingly abstruse, and like some of the writings of our beloved brother Paul, hard to be understood. The primary allusions of the figures used by Zechariah seem to have been directed to illustrate the astonishing display of the mighty hand of the God of Israel in restoring his people from their captivity in Babylon, the repairing of the city of Jerusalem, and the rebuilding of the temple of the Lord. But as all these things were typical of the redemption of the church of the living God, from bondage and captivity, and the upbuilding of the spiritual temple in the Lord Jesus Christ, they are serviceable to the saints of the present age in their spiritual and prophetic application to our Lord Jesus Christ, under the gospel dispensation.

Joshua was the high priest at the time of the restoration, and as such, he was, of course, a type of the great and glorious High Priest of our profession, the Lord Jesus Christ, whose priesthood is not after the law of a carnal commandment, but after the power of an endless life. By the stone which God had laid before Joshua we understand Christ the anti-type of Joshua to be intended. Not in the order of the time of manifestation in his flesh, but he was before Joshua in the same sense that he was before Abraham, David, and John the Baptist. He said to the Jews, ***"Before Abraham was, I am."*** David said he foresaw the Lord always before his face, etc. And

John the Baptist says, ***"He that cometh after me is preferred before me, for he was before me."*** His goings are of old, even from everlasting, and in his Mediatorial relationship to his people, He is before all things and by him all things consist. This is the Stone which God has laid in Zion for a foundation; and in laying this Stone for a foundation in Zion, it was laid before Joshua the high priest. And in this preeminence, in regard to his person and priesthood, God laid the stone before Joshua, showing that the priesthood after the order of Melchizedek should far surpass that of the order of Aaron. The epistle to the Hebrews very clearly sets forth wherein the High Priest of our profession excels the priesthood of Aaron or Joshua; and Zechariah the prophet had a very clear prophetic view of the superior excellency of the royal priesthood of Christ over the typical priesthood, and speaking by the Spirit, he said, ***"Thus speaketh the Lord of hosts, saying, Behold the man whose name is the BRANCH; and he shall grow up out of his place, and he shall build the Temple of the Lord; even he shall build the Temple of the Lord; and he shall bear the glory, and shall sit and rule upon his throne, and shall be a priest upon his throne; and the counsel of peace shall be between them both" Zech. vi. 12, 13.*** In contemplating the superior priesthood of our great Redeemer, who is holy, harmless, and higher than the heavens, being assured that he knoweth how to succour them that are tempted, having in the days of his flesh been tempted himself in all points, as we are, and yet without sin, truly we may say, such a High Priest becomes us. For he is able to save unto the uttermost all who come upon God by him, seeing that he ever liveth to make intercession for them. The offerings made by Aaron and his sons could not purge the conscience from dead works to serve the Living God, nor remove the perpetual obligation of those for whom the offerings were made, to do the whole law or the dreadful penalty resting on them for failing to do all that the law required; but Christ has by one offering perfected forever them that are sanctified. He has redeemed them from the dominion as well as from the curse of the law, having himself born their sins in his own body on the tree. He has redeemed them unto God with his blood and made them kings and priests unto God, and they shall reign with him forever. They are a chosen generation, a royal priesthood and a peculiar people; and they delight in shewing forth his praise.

This Stone laid before Joshua, unto all them that believe, is precious; but unto them that be disobedient, this Stone, which the builders refused, is the head of the corner, and a Stone of stumbling and a Rock of offense to them that stumble at the

word, being disobedient, whereunto also they were appointed.

Upon one stone shall be seven eyes. This one stone on which should be seven eyes we understand to be the same stone which God had laid before Joshua; and although the eyes upon the stone, in the type, were engraven eyes, yet we find the signification of the engraving was to set forth the seven spirits of the Lord, which go to and fro in the earth. It is far beyond our ability to comprehend, or to define the seven spirits of the God of Israel; but whatever they signify must certainly be found in the person and priesthood of our Lord Jesus Christ. If by seven eyes we understand the peculiar attributes of his eternal deity, they are displayed to men only in and through the priesthood of Immanuel. He is the brightness of his Father's glory and the express image of his person. And it pleased the Father that in him all fulness should dwell. The fulness of eternal Godhead, and the fulness of the church dwell in him bodily. The seven eyes descri bed in the type by the engraving on the stone are directly applied, Rev. v. 6, to Christ in his Mediatorial character, as being in the midst of the throne; and he is in that connection expressly called *"The Lamb,"* which title invariably refers to him in his Mediatorial character, as the Lamb that was slain, and hath redeemed us unto God with his blood. He was thus identified by John the Baptist, *"Behold the Lamb of God, which taketh away the sins of the world."* This Lamb which had been slain from the foundation of the world, but which is now made known to them who by him do believe in God who raised him up from the dead, as seen by John in the midst of the throne, and of the elders, and of the four beasts, as a Lamb that had been slain, having seven eyes, and seven horns, which he informs us are the seven spirits of God sent forth into all the earth. Compare this, Rev. v. 6, with Zech. iv. 10. With those seven they are the eyes of the Lord, which run to and fro through the whole earth, and no doubt can remain that Christ is the anti-typical Stone on whom the seven eyes, or spirits of the Lord, should be, and accordingly were displayed. The eyes, by Zechariah are simply called seven eyes, and we are told that they are the eyes of the Lord, etc., but in Revelation, John saw them in connection with the emblems of regal power and dominion after the exaltation of the slain Lamb to the midst of the throne. *"Having seven horns and seven eyes."* The number seven agrees with the number of the golden candlesticks and of the stars which were in his right hand, the seven churches, the seven seals, seven trumpets, seven vials, etc. It is regarded as a number signifying perfection; precisely enough, and nothing to spare. These eyes being represented as going to and fro, and as being sent in connection with the seven horns, forth into all the earth,

may be designed to signify Christ on the throne of his Mediatorial glory, going forth in the gospel to every kindred, tongue, and people under the heavens. His eyes denoting that in him is light, and that he is the fountain of all spiritual light reflected upon his people; for this light is identified with the life of this mystical body. In him was life and the life was the light of men. With his seven eyes he was able to look upon the sealed book, and by the power signified by his horns, he was able to take the book out of the angel's hand, and open the seals thereof. Habakkuk says, ***"His brightness was as the light, he had horns coming out of his hand, and there was the hiding of his power."*** The union of the eyes and of the horns set forth also the peculiar character of that priesthood which is after the order of Melchizedek, in distinction from that of Aaron; as a royal or regal priesthood. He sits as a Priest as well as a Ruler upon his throne; King of Salem and Priest of the Most High God, and the counsel of peace is embraced between them; (King and Priest) or between the eyes and the horns. As in him personally and relatively as Head of his body the church, he has all wisdom and all power to direct and accomplish the complete and eternal salvation of all his members; so also is he presented in the Gospel, sent forth into all the world, as Christ the wisdom of God, and the power of God. The church as his body can never be left in darkness, in her union to him as her Head, for all the light of the knowledge of the glory of God shines in his face; nor can she ever be destroyed while the horns of his power embrace all the power of heaven and earth.

Behold I will engrave the graving thereof, saith the Lord of hosts. In preparing the stones for the temple made with hands, mechanics and artists were employed to engrave such devices as were required to signify those things which they were intended to prefigure in the temple of the Lord's mystical body, which is made without hands. Although men were employed in the typical building, none but God himself is able to fashion and engrave the graving of the spiritual Temple of the Living God. The engraving of the seven eyes upon the Stone which God had laid before Joshua the High Priest, as we have understood the stone to represent Christ in his Mediatorial relation to, and connection with his church, and the eyes to denote the seven spirits, or the eternal perfections of the supreme Godhead, especially, the display of his wisdom and power, appears to us to express the idea that God would stamp the impress of his own perfections on the man Christ Jesus; by being himself manifested in the body of his flesh. That in the revelation of the Stone, laid in Zion for a foundation he would give the light of the knowledge of the glory of God in the face of Jesus Christ. And that Christ,

in his incarnation, and his priesthood should shine upon Israel as the brightness of his Father's glory and the express image of his person. Hence Christ in his revelation is God, manifest in the flesh, seen of angels, preached to the Gentiles, believed on in the world, received up into glory. He is recognized by inspired witnesses as the image of the invisible God. By the term *image* in this place, we understand a visible, or tangible manifestation of the supreme God. Aside from this engraving, or manifestation, God is called the invisible God; but in Christ the Mediator, he is revealed, so that, if we have seen the Son, then have we seen the Father also, for the Father is in him, and he is in the Father. While independently of this revelation, no man hath seen the Father at any time, neither can any man come unto the Father but by him. That Christ is essentially God as well as man and Mediator, we fully believe,-have never for a moment doubted; but that he is man and Mediator as well as essentially God is equally clear to our understanding; and it is in Christ as Mediator that the eternal Godhead is revealed, admits of no disputation. Hence the revelation of the Messiah, as the Redeemer of Israel is the manifestation of the Stone which Daniel saw taken without hands from the mountain, which should grow and fill the earth, and break in pieces all other kingdoms, and continue forever.

And I will remove the iniquity of that land in one day. The land spoken of is that mentioned in Chapter ii, and verse 12, ***"And the Lord shall inherit Judah his portion, in the holy land; and shall choose Jerusalem again."*** In the connection we are informed that the consecrated land of Judah had been defiled for which cause they had been delivered into the hand of the enemy, where they had been held in captivity three-score and ten years. But this seventy years of captivity being now accomplished, the Lord was about to restore them, repair the walls of Jerusalem, and rebuild the temple, etc., and remove the iniquity of the holy land. The ceremonial purification of the land of Judah prefigured the redemption of the chosen people of God from their iniquities by the blood of the everlasting covenant, and the return of the ransomed of the Lord with singing to Zion. None but the Lord could remove their iniquities; and he gave the assuring promise that he would do it in one day. The *one day* may be understood in a two-fold sense. First, in relation to the day of the atonement by our Lord Jesus Christ. When Jesus was delivered up for the offenses of his people and arose from the dead for their justification; having put away their sins by the sacrifice of himself; when he made an end of sin, finished the transgressions, and brought in everlasting righteousness.

Secondly, the one day may also apply to the whole gospel dispensa-

tion, during which all the people of God should be gathered in from the four winds, and receive experimentally the application of the Savior's blood and righteousness, for the remission of sin, and for their perfect justification before God. All this is the work of God, and in either application, the iniquity of that land is removed in one day.

If what we have written should be of any service to brother Winchel or others, we will rejoice. Let all who read examine the subject for themselves in the light of divine revelation, and if they find that what we have written is not sustained by the word and spirit of our God, reject it, and attribute the failure not to design, but to weakness and infirmity on our part. *"Prove all things, and hold fast that which is good."*

Middletown, N.Y., March 15, 1854

"That he would grant unto us, that we being delivered out of the hand of our enemies might serve him without fear, in holiness and righteousness before him, all the days of our life. — Luke i. 74,75.

Holiness consists mainly of two points: 1. being made a partaker of the spirit of holiness whereby, as born of God, we are made meet to be partakers of the inheritance of the saints in light; set our affections on things above, where Christ sitteth on the right hand of God; have our conversation in heaven; put on the new man which is renewed in knowledge after the image of him which created him; live a life of faith in the Son of God, and beholding, as in a glass, the glory of the Lord, are changed into the same image from glory to glory, even as by the Spirit of the Lord. To be thus spiritually-minded, to be thus brought near unto God through his dear Son, to walk before him in the light of his countenance, and to know something of spiritual communion with the Lord of life and glory as sitting on his mercy-seat in the fulness of his risen power, and in the heights, depths, lengths, and breadths of his dying love — this to taste, to handle, to experience, and to enjoy is to be made a partaker of true holiness, and to be sanctified by the Spirit of God as an indwelling Teacher, Guide, Advocate, and Comforter. And if we know nothing of these things, at least in some small measure, or are not looking after and longing for them to be brought into our heart by a divine power, we give but little evidence that the grace of God has reached our heart and renewed us in the spirit of our mind.

2. The second branch of holiness is a life, conduct, and conversation agreeable to the precepts of the gospel; and the one springs out of the other. *"Make the tree good,"* said our blessed Lord, *"and his fruit good, for the tree is known by his fruit."* Gospel fruit must

grow upon a gospel tree, and thus the fruits of a holy and godly life must spring out of those divine operations of the Holy Ghost upon the heart of which we have just spoken. Thus to speak, live, and act is to be ***"holy in all manner of conversation,"*** that is in our daily walk; and is a fulfilling of the precept which God gave of old to his typical people Israel, and quoted in the New Testament to shew that it is spiritually fulfilled in that peculiar people whom he calls by his distinguishing grace under the gospel.

Elder J.C. Philpot

ROMANS 8:1-4.

There is therefore now no condemnation to them which are in Christ Jesus, who walk not after the flesh, but after the Spirit.

For the law of the Spirit of life in Christ Jesus hath made me free from the law of sin and death.

For what the law could not do, in that it was weak through the flesh, God sending his own Son in hte likeness of sinful flesh, and for sin, condemned sin in the flesh:

That the righteousness of the law might be fulfilled in us, who walk not after the flesh, but after the Spirit.

MEETINGS

STAUNTON RIVER UNION

The Lord willing the Staunton River Union will be held at Canaan Primitive Baptist Church, located in Pittsylvania County, Va Mount Cross Road, the fifth Saturday in May.

The song service will begin at 10:00 a.m.

Mark Terry, Moderator
Fred Murphy, Clerk

WEST COUNTRY LINE UNION

The West Country Line Union will meet, the Lord willing, on the fifth Sunday in May. This meeting will be held at Moons Creek Church. The church is located 1 mile east of Hwy 86, between Danville and Yanceyville, on Park Springs Road.

Elder Kenneth R. Key
Moderator

ROMANS 8:11.

But if the Spirit of him that raised up Jesus from the dead dwell in you, he that raised up Christ from the dead shall also quicken your mortal bodies by his Spirit that dwelleth in you.

CONTRIBUTIONS

FOR MARCH 2011

Bernard Cox, VA 5.00
Anonymous, VA 100.00
Kendrick Jones, AL 5.00
Jerry Morgan, LA 10.00
Peggy Phillips, VA 5.00
Pauline Jones, TX 10.00
J.D. Neely, AR 5.00
Edward Ambrose, VA 5.00
Greg Webb, IL 25.00
Livie Thompson, VA 5.00
First Primitive Baptist Church of Memphis - *In Memory of* Elder R. H. Campbell 1000.00

OBITUARIES

SISTER RUBY PARSONS ATKINS

Our Lord called home Sister Ruby Parsons Atkins January 6, 2011. Sister Ruby was born June 25, 1921, A daughter of Brother David and Sister Many Hamblett Parsons. She was married to the late Roger Carter Atkins.

Sister Ruby was a member of Springfield Primitive Baptist Church. She was received by experience and Baptism September 9, 1951. Sister Ruby loved the doctrine salvation by Grace. She attended and enjoyed services as long as her health permitted.

Those left to mourn Sister Ruby are sons Roger J. Atkins, Sr. and Donald J. Atkins, Sr and his wife Lynn; granddaughter Lisa Zimmerman husband Bill, Beth Atkins, Kimberly McComb and husband John, grandson Donald J. Adkins, Jr., Roger Atkins, Jr. and wife Tammy and ten great-grandchildren. A Sister Grace Mohr, Brother Fred Parsons, Courtney M. Parsons and wife Lena.

The family wishes to thank Diane Harris for her love and care for the past ten years.

Sister Atkins obtained a Masters Degree is Education from Longwood University. She committed her entire career to public education in Appomattox and Charlotte County. She retired as Principal at Charlotte Elementary in Charlotte Court House. She lived in Midlothian, VA near her family for the past sixteen years.

The family received friends at 1:30 January 10, 2011 at Oak view Presbyterian Church near Cullen, VA.

Her funeral was held by her Pastor, Elder Marvin Brumfield, January 10, 2011 at 2:30 at Oak View Presbyterian Church. Her body was laid to rest in the church cemetery.

May all be reconciled to God's Will.

Written by:
Carol R. Lansaw
Elder Marvin Brimfield.
Moderator
Oscar Pickral, Clerk

SISTER PHYLLIS DALTON GOAD

With much sadness and grief in my heart, I will endeavor to write a few words in memory of my dear Mother and your sister and friend. I pray we will be comforted with trust in the all-powerful God who holds all things in His mighty hand.

Mama was born in Pittsylvania County on December 16, 1935, a daughter of the late Brother Hubert Russell and Sister Gladys Hines Dalton. She was married to Elder Raymond Lewis Goad on March 26, 1954, and to this union two daughters were born Pamela Betterton and Stephanie Dawson, who survive her. She also leaves two sisters, Patsy Barker and Gail Crouse and two grandchildren, Lauren Dawson and Brent Dawson.

She was a strong believer in salvation by grace, faithful to attend her meetings and loved the Songs of Zion. Mama always was concerned for the welfare of Weatherford Church. She prepared meals to serve the visitors and kept them in her home as long as she was able. She also enjoyed visiting sister churches near and far. She and her companion asked for a home with Weatherford Primitive Baptist Church on July 25, 1965 and was received into the sweet fellowship and was baptized on August 8, 1965 by their pastor, Elder O. K. Tench.

I believe Mama was made reconciled to her condition. She never complained, she fought a good fight and has finished her course and has kept the faith and henceforth there is laid up for her a crown of righteousness which the Lord, their righteous judge shall give her at that day; not to her only, but unto all them also that love his appearing. She was taken from this world of sin and sorrow on October 23, 2010.

Her funeral was held on October 25, 2010 at 2:00 p.m. at Weatherford Primitive Baptist Church by Elder Marvin Brumfield, Elder Jimmy Gray and Elder Joe Sawyer and her body was laid to rest beneath an array of beautiful flowers in the Church Cemetery to await the second coming of our Lord Jesus Christ.

Mama's trials and tribulations are over and we have sweet memories of the many years we were blessed to share with her. Her journey is over, but we have a while left on ours. God has promised never to leave nor forsake not even one of His little children. He never makes a mistake.

Written by her daughter who misses her.

Pamela G. Betterton

Signs of the Times

DEVOTED TO THE OLD SCHOOL BAPTIST CAUSE

" The Sword of the Lord and of Gideon "

VOL. 179 HILLSVILLE, VA., JUNE 2011 NO. 6

SIGNS OF THE TIMES

ISSN - 0199 - 0063

Subscription price $15.00 per year - $25.00 two years

Published monthly by

SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.

Tony R. Horton

Circulation Manager and Treasurer

1429 Howlett Street, Hillsville, Va. 24343

Phone (276) 728-5651

EDITOR-in-CHIEF

Elder Cleo Robertson

111 Livingstone Drive

Cary, NC 27513

(919) 460-7721

ASSOCIATE EDITORS

Elder C.B. Davis, Jr.

1251 Paynes Tavern Rd.

Roxboro, N.C. 27573

Phone (336) 599-7236

Elder J. B. Farmer

6373 N. State Hwy 7

Grayson, Ky. 41143

(606) 474-4327

All letters for this paper containing subscriptions and remittances, should be mailed to Tony R. Horton, 1429 Howlett Street, Hillsville, Va. 24343. All articles and letters for publication, all notices of meetings and all obituaries should be mailed to Elder Cleo Robertson, 111 Livingstone Drive Cary, NC 27513.

SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.

1429 Howlett Street

Hillsville, Va. 24343

Dear Readers of the "Signs":

As you probably know by now, our editor Elder Kenneth Key, passed away April 3 of this year. He served as editor for 28 years and we shall surely miss him. His obituary appeared in the May issue and I am sure there will be other obituaries from the churches he served.

As I have accepted the responsibility of editor, fearfully and feeling so inadequate, I ask for your prayers and support. This is your paper as it relies upon your articles and communications. The Lord has blessed this publication since 1832 as an advocate for sound doctrine to the comfort and edification of it's readers. We look to the Lord for His divine guidance and instruction. We pray that the Lord will continue to bless us to labor in the word and doctrine to His honor and praise.

In addition to articles expounding the scriptures, we would welcome your experiences relating the wonderful things the Lord has done for you. Any comments or suggestions will also be appreciated.

Humbly yours,
Cleo Robertson

CONTENTS

EDITORIAL 122
Elder Cleo Robertson

CORRESPONDENCE 126

ARTICLES 127

VOICES OF THE PAST 131
Elder E. J. Lambert
Wilson Thompson
Elder Gilbert Beebe
Elder J.C. Philpot

MEETINGS 142

CONTRIBUTIONS 144

OBITUARIES 144
Elder Kenneth R. Key

EDITORIAL

Elder Cleo D. Robertson

Many believe that the scriptures are literal and not spiritual. Those of us who believe that the scriptures also have a spiritual meaning are accused of being "spiritualists". When the carnal mind reads the scriptures, it can only see and understand that which is literal. Romans 8:6-8, **For to be carnally minded *is* death; but to be spiritually minded *is* life and peace: Because the carnal mind is enmity against God: for it is not subject to the law of God, neither indeed can be. So then they that are in the flesh cannot please God.** When Christ came to the Samaritan woman at the well, He said unto her, **God is a Spirit: and they that worship Him must worship Him in spirit and in truth.** Contrary to the opinion of the world, no one in the flesh can worship God who is a Spirit. Therefore, the Spirit must be in us for us to worship Him and to have any understanding of Him. The Apostle also wrote that **"the natural man receiveth not the things of the Spirit of God: for they are foolishness unto him; neither can he know them, because they are spiritually discerned."**

The scriptures are more than a history of the nation of Israel and the Jewish people. From the very first verse of Genesis to the last verse of Revelation, Christ is set forth. In the Old Testament, there are many types and shadows of heavenly things. As the Apostle Paul wrote in Hebrews 8:4-6, **For if he were on earth, he should not be a priest, seeing that there are priests that offer gifts according to the law: Who serve unto the example and shadow of heavenly things, as Moses was admonished of God when he was about to make the tabernacle: for, See, saith He, *that* thou make all things according to the pattern shewed to thee in the mount. But now hath He obtained a more excellent ministry, by how much also He is the mediator of a better covenant, which was established upon better promises.** It has been said that the Old Testament is the New concealed and the New Testament is the Old revealed.

Christ spoke in parables and His

disciples asked "why". Christ answered **"Because it is given unto you to know the mysteries of the kingdom of heaven, but to them it is not given."** Mark writes that He taught His disciples many things by parables. All scripture is a parable that the world cannot understand. Neither can we understand it of ourselves. This understanding must come by revelation from God. As Christ told Peter, **"Blessed art thou, Simon Barjona: for flesh and blood hath not revealed it unto thee; but my Father which is in heaven."**

Christ is set forth in the scriptures from the beginning of Genesis to the end of the book of Revelation. If we are not given of God to see Christ throughout the scriptures, we have missed the very essence or substance of them. I believe that His people have the same desire as certain Greeks who came to worship at the Passover in Jerusalem and said unto Phillip, **Sir, we would see Jesus.** The very first verse of Genesis reads **In the beginning God created the heaven and the earth.** The first verse of St. John reads, **In the beginning was the Word, and the Word was with God, and the Word was God.** Also, verse 3 of St. John says, **All things were made by Him; and without Him was not any thing made that was made.** The Word is Christ and He was in the beginning with God because He is God. The Apostle Paul writes in Colossians 1:16-17 concerning Christ, **For by Him were all things created, that are in heaven, and that are in earth, visible and invisible, whether they be thrones, or dominions, or principalities, or powers: all things were created by Him, and for Him: And He is before all things, and by Him all things consist.**

Genesis 1:4 **And God said, Let there be light: and there was light.** This was not the light from the sun, for the sun, moon, and stars were not created until the fourth day. This was not a created light as God said **"Let there be light."** This light was already there as it had no beginning and no end. It was manifested as it shined in darkness. When this light is manifested, it always separates. **"And God saw the light, that it was good: and God divided the light from the darkness."** When this light shined in the darkness of your soul, there was a separation between the spiritual man and the carnal man. It separated you from the world. **"Wherefore come out from among them, and be ye separate, saith the Lord."** This light showed you that you were a sinner and lost. It showed you the very blackness of your soul. There was now a division between the darkness of the carnal man and the light of the spiritual man. John writes that **"In Him was life; and the life was the light of men. And the light shineth in darkness; and the darkness comprehended it not."** John says Christ was that light.

When the serpent (Satan) deceived Eve and she took of the fruit of the tree of knowledge of good and evil and Adam followed her in the transgression, God said to the serpent **"I will put enmity between thee and the woman, and between thy seed and her seed; it shall bruise thy head, and thou**

shall bruise his heel." The seed of the woman was Christ who was born of a virgin. For He came **"in the likeness of sinful flesh, and for sin, condemned sin in the flesh; That the righteousness of the law might be fulfilled in us, who walk not after the flesh, but after the Spirit."** The tree of the knowledge of good and evil sets forth the law for by the law is the knowledge of sin. The tree of life is a type of Christ who is eternal life. The tree of life was in the midst of the garden from the beginning and there was no commandment or law against eating of it. But, they had no desire nor felt a need of it as they must first eat of the tree of knowledge of good and evil and their eyes were opened to see their nakedness. When the law is applied to our hearts, we see ourselves as sinners and lost. We cannot cover our sins by works of the flesh and we cannot hide from God. They heard the voice of the Lord walking in the cool of the day. This was Christ, the Word, who came to them in the day of grace. This was a cool, refreshing time and the Lord clothed them with coats of skin. This required a death and a shedding of blood and sets forth that Christ clothed them with His righteousness. We see Jesus as He suffered, died, shed His blood and rose again to save His people from their sins.

Christ is seen in the scripture concerning Cain and Abel. Abel was a keeper of sheep showing that there were no works of the flesh. He did not make them sheep, but was only a "keeper". He brought of the firstlings of his flock and the Lord had respect to his offering because the lamb offered set forth Christ as the Lamb of God. Christ stood a lamb slain from the foundation of the world. John the Baptist saw Him and proclaimed **"The Lamb of God"**. Abraham saw Him as the Lamb of God when taking his son Isaac to be offered on Mount Mariah. On the third day he saw the place afar off. Abraham was given faith to see Jesus as He would hang on the cross on that very mountain some two thousand years in the future. The third day sets forth the gospel day or the day of grace. Christ rose from the dead on the third day having finished the work the Father gave Him to do. That's why Abraham could tell Isaac, when he asked where was the lamb for a burnt offering, that **"God will provide Himself a lamb for a burnt offering."** Abraham saw Christ as the Lamb of God. Cain was a tiller of the ground which implies action meaning that his offering was works of the flesh. He brought of the fruit of the ground which was of the earth earthy. God had not respect to Cain's offering. **"For by grace are ye saved through faith; and that not of yourselves: it is the gift of God: Not of works, lest any man should boast."**

Not only are there types or figures of Christ through all the scriptures, but He also appeared in other forms at times. When Abraham's nephew, Lot, was captured by the four kings, Abraham and his trained servants pursued and destroyed them. He rescued Lot and was returning home when someone met him. Melchisedec, king of Salem and priest of the most high God

brought bread and wine and blessed Abraham. Melchisedec communed with Abraham there. This man was Christ because His name means King of righteousness. He was also King of Salem, which is King of peace. These names, titles and description fit no one but Christ. This priest of the most high God had no beginning nor end and therefore Christ was a priest forever after the order of Melchisedec. Christ came as Melchisedec to set forth that His priesthood was before the Levitical priesthood was ever established. The priesthood of Christ could not be after the order of any carnal man who is a sinner with a beginning and an end. How great this man was is evidenced by Abraham worshipping Him in giving a tenth of the spoils and by Melchisedec blessing Abraham. As the Apostle says, the less is blessed of the greater. Christ is the high priest of His people who are a royal priesthood because they are one in Him and therefore, clothed with His robe of righteousness.

On another occasion the Lord appeared unto Abraham as he sat in the door of his tent in the heat of the day. There appeared unto Abraham three men that stood by him. The Lord told Abraham that Sarah would have a son at the time appointed. He then told Abraham that He was going to destroy Sodom and Gomorrah. The one who talked with Abraham was indeed Christ, the Word, and the other two were angels sent to deliver Lot and his family and to destroy the cities.

In the New Testament, Christ came into this world born of a virgin and had a body of flesh as any other man except without sin. As Isaiah was blessed to describe Him so wonderfully, He had no form nor beauty that anyone should desire Him. He was despised and rejected of men. He was a man of sorrows and acquainted with grief. But He carried our sorrows and bore our grief. He was wounded for our transgressions and bruised for our iniquities. The chastisement of our peace was upon Him and with His stripes we are healed. What suffering He endured and opened not His mouth! What manner of love is this! The fulness of the Godhead dwelled in Him bodily as He had all power. Men saw Him but could not know who He was because His body was a veil. Only those who were the elect were blessed to truly know Him. He was God in a body of flesh who had the power to lay down His life and the power to take it up again. No man took it from Him. He knew the thoughts as well as the intent of the hearts of all people. He knew the extent of all the suffering He would endure. He knew the very moment of His death and resurrection. It pleased the Father that in Him should all fulness dwell. Not only the fulness of the Godhead, but also the fulness of the church and all blessings were in Him.

Don't you have a longing, a sincere desire of the heart, to see Jesus? The Apostle Paul said, **"For now we see through a glass darkly; but then face to face: now I know in part; but then shall I know even as also I am known."** As the Apostle wrote to the Philippian Church, **"For our conversation is in heaven; from whence also**

we look for the Saviour, the Lord Jesus Christ; who shall change our vile body, that it may be fashioned like unto His glorious body, according to the working whereby He is able even to subdue all things unto Himself." The Apostle writes to the Corinthians that while we are at home in this body we are absent from the Lord for we walk by faith and not by sight. But he says we are willing to be absent from this body, and be present with the Lord.

It is my desire as long as we are in this body that the Lord continue to bless us in love and sweet fellowship.

Your fellow traveler,
Cleo Robertson

CORRESPONDENCE

April 11, 2011

Dear Mr. Horton,

This is to let you know that my husband and I moved from our old address at:

2140 Cinook Ct.
Seven Bays, Wa. 99122

into Spokane, Wash. on April 1st of this month, please send my copy of The Signs of the Times to my new address:

Caroline Martin
1317 E. Everett Ave.
Spokane, Wash. 99207

Arlene Hole let me know of Elder Key's sudden passing. What a blessing for him, but a great loss to the ones left behind to mourn his loss - I was blessed to hear him preach back in Oct. of 2009 and have several tapes of The Staunton River Association meetings. I feel they are a blessing to me!

Yours in hope,
Caroline Martin

Dear Brother Horton,

Enclosed you will find enough for two more years.

Thank the Lord for all of you. You do a great job.

With Love,
Randolph Plybon
140 Lynch Dr., Apt. 103
Rocky Mount, Va 24151

April 7, 2011

Mr. Tony Horton,

It is time to renew my subscription to the Signs of the Times - I would never want to miss a copy. And look forward very much for it each month - use enclosed check for one year and the rest as needed.

I pray the Lord's richest blessing on the Times, all the Editors and Writers.

Thank you very much - a sinner saved by Grace, if at all.

Roland G. Allen
Son of the late - Elder M.J. Allen

ARTICLES

1st Corinthians Chapter 1:1-3,

Paul, called *to be* an apostle of Jesus Christ through the will of God, and Sosthenes *our* brother, Unto the church of God which is at Corinth, to them that are sanctified in Christ Jesus, called *to be* saints, with all that in every place call upon the name of Jesus Christ our Lord, both theirs and ours: Grace *be* unto you, and peace, from God our Father, and *from* the Lord Jesus Christ.

The Apostle Paul identifies himself as the author of this letter and includes Sosthenes as the writer, both because he was well known to the Corinthians and because the letter itself was probably written by his hand as dictated by Paul. Paul further identifies his office as an apostle thereby giving the authority by which he writes. He makes it clear that his qualification as an apostle is without question. He was not an apostle because he desired or sought after the office, but rather he was called to be an apostle through the will of God. His calling was made known to him while traveling to Damascus with no thought of anything other than the persecution and destruction of the very people he is now writing to with such tenderness and affection. Nor is he an apostle by reason of his education, his knowledge of, or zeal for the law, or any other thing that might qualify him according to the flesh. Consider his testimony to the church at Philippi:

Philippians Chapter 3:4-8,

Though I might also have confidence in the flesh. If any other man thinketh that he hath whereof he might trust in the flesh, I more: Circumcised the eighth day, of the stock of Israel, *of* the tribe of Benjamin, an Hebrew of the Hebrews; as touching the law, a Pharisee; Concerning zeal, persecuting the church; touching the righteousness which is in the law, blameless. But what things were gain to me, those I counted loss for Christ. Yea doubtless, and I count all things *but* loss for the excellency of the knowledge of Christ Jesus my Lord: for whom I have suffered the loss of all things, and do count them *but* dung, that I may win Christ,

According to the wisdom of men, his qualifications would be found in the very things he counts as dung. He gives no qualifications for his apostleship other than that of his calling and that it was according to the will of God. Without doubt, this calling of the Apostle Paul, though received on the road to Damascus, was in the mind and purpose of God from eternity. As God is an eternal being, all of his purposes are eternal. Paul writes to the Galatians that he was separated from his mother's womb for this express purpose. So then, there was nothing conditional about his calling. Neither was it subject to his willingness to submit. When God calls his servants they are called with an irresistible power that makes them willing. They are made willing in the day of that power by

a God that works in them both to will and to do of His good pleasure.

Next, the apostle identifies who he is writing to. This would seem foolish, if he were writing to the world and everyone in it. On the contrary, by identifying who he is writing to, he excludes everyone else. This letter is to "the Church of God at Corinth" but not to those who may be nominal professors simply having their names on the church ledger, but exclusively to those meeting the following qualifications.

First they are "sanctified in Christ Jesus." The word sanctified means to be separated or set apart. Clearly, if language has any meaning, the construction of this sentence leaves no doubt but what this is an act done to, and not by, the ones sanctified. One might ask, by whom and how is this separation made.

The apostle says it this way in his letter to the Church at Ephesus; "according as He (God the Father) has chosen us in Him (Jesus Christ) before the foundation of the world." It is therefore none other than God himself who has sanctified his saints. He did so when He chose them in Jesus Christ before the foundation of the world. It is this separation that distinguished Cain from Abel, Isaac from Ishmael, Jacob from Esau, and separates the saints of God even to this day from the children of disobedience. This is a separation from among the sons of Adam that is solely an act of unconditional and sovereign grace.

Romans Chapter 9:15-16,

For he saith to Moses, I will have mercy on whom I will have mercy, and I will have compassion on whom I will have compassion. So then ***it is*** **not of him that willeth, nor of him that runneth, but of God that sheweth mercy.**

This separation is made by an omnipotent and immutable God and "there is none that can stay His hand or say What doest thou?" What He has done is done forever and no powers exist that can disannul it. For "the foundation of God standeth sure having this seal, the Lord knoweth them that are His." He knows them in time experimentally and has always known them in eternity. He chose them freely of His own will and has eternally purposed them to be heirs to His Kingdom.

The next qualification is that they are "called to be saints." In his second letter to Timothy, Paul identifies the calling of God's saints as "an holy calling." That is to say, as we understand it, there is nothing natural about it, neither the source nor the delivery of it. It is a calling that emanates from an all wise and all powerful God, and is sourced in that eternal covenant made before the foundation of the world between God the Father, God the Son, and God the Holy Ghost. It is administered to each of God's individual saints by God himself in the person of the Holy Spirit. There is no calling to God's saints or manifestation of Jesus Christ, other than by revelation of the Holy Spirit. Flesh and blood does not reveal it to them, but their Father which is in heaven. The scriptures leave no doubt as to the way and manner in which God calls his children. This is not a general calling to the world inviting as many as may have a desire, to come. If such

was the case, there would be none to answer the call. "The natural man receiveth not the things of the Spirit of God." Not only can he not receive them "neither can he know them." "Eye hath not seen, nor ear heard, neither have entered into the heart of man, the things which God hath prepared for them that love him." How can any man have a desire for something that he does not know about? Had Saul of Tarsus received any other calling than one manifesting the power of the Holy Spirit and the revelation of Jesus Christ, he would have continued on his way, arriving in Damascus with the same intentions he had when he left Jerusalem. The calling of God's children comes with a spiritual power and they are just as helpless to resist it as the world is to receive it.

John Chapter 10:24-27,

Then came the Jews round about him, and said unto him, How long dost thou make us to doubt? If thou be the Christ, tell us plainly. Jesus answered them, I told you, and ye believed not: the works that I do in my Father's name, they bear witness of me. But ye believe not, because ye are not of my sheep, as I said unto you. My sheep hear my voice, and I know them, and they follow me:

This calling of all God's saints is the same calling, of the same divine nature, coming from the same source as the apostle Paul's calling. The apostle says in 2nd Timothy, **not** that we are called with holy callings, plural, but rather "an holy calling" singular. God calls each of his children with the same "holy calling." It is imbued with the same power, having the same effect, but administered in the way and manner that is uniquely suited to each individual child of grace. Adam was called in the garden, Jacob in a dream, Moses in a burning bush, Matthew sitting at the receipt of custom, Saul on the road to Damascus. The circumstances were different, but the calling and the effectiveness of it was the same. When God's children receive their calling and Jesus Christ is made manifest as their Lord and Savior, they are given an eye of faith to see that which the natural eye cannot see, an ear of faith to hear what the natural ear cannot hear. "He that hath an ear to hear, let him hear." To one called to the glorious light of the Gospel of Jesus Christ, the things of this world no longer hold the promise they once held and his heart is now set on the heavenly things that belong to his Master. Like the Apostle Paul, he sees things in a new light. Not that natural light that comes from the sun, but a light that shines down from heaven "above the brightness of the sun." His perspective is changed. All things are become new. Indeed, he is a new creature. In this new light he is given an unexplainable love for his brethren in Christ that cannot be understood any more than it can be denied. It was said of David and Jonathan that "the soul of Jonathan was knit with the soul of David, and Jonathan loved him as his own soul." This represents the love that binds God's children together, for they are knit together by the Spirit of Christ that dwells within them.

The apostle continues identifying

who he is writing to by including all who in every place call upon the name of Jesus Christ, and that not everyone who might call upon Him in a nominal way but only those to whom He is Lord, "Jesus Christ our Lord, both theirs and ours." By inference, those who are also sanctified in Him and called to be saints. To these he says, "Grace be unto you." First and foremost, above and beyond all else, God's children are made to know they stand in need of grace. They know they are not worthy of even the temporal blessings of this life, much less the Spiritual blessings that flow from their Lord Jesus Christ. "For by grace are ye saved through faith; and that not of yourselves: it is the gift of God: Not of works, lest any man should boast..." Our works of righteousness are as filthy rags and it is by grace and grace alone that we have hope in eternal life.

Then, "peace from God our father and from the Lord Jesus Christ." This is not the peace that the world seeks. The natural man seeks an end to warfare between tribes, nations, and peoples. This is the only warfare he knows about. The child of God is engaged in a warfare that the children of this world have no knowledge of. It is a warfare that rages within them by reason of their dual nature. This is a continual warfare between the old, outer man of the flesh and the new, inner, spiritual man. "For the flesh lusteth against the Spirit, and the Spirit against the flesh: and these are contrary the one to the other: so that ye cannot do the things that ye would." The apostle describes this warfare in his letter to the Church at Rome; "For that which I do, I allow not: for what I would, that do I not; but what I hate, that do I. If then I do that which I would not, I consent unto the law that it is good. Now then it is no more I that do it, but sin that dwelleth in me. For I know that in me (that is, in my flesh,) dwelleth no good thing: for to will is present with me; but how to perform that which is good I find not. For the good that I would I do not: but the evil which I would not, that I do. Now if I do that I would not, it is no more I that do it, but sin that dwelleth in me. I find then a law, that, when I would do good, evil is present with me. For I delight in the law of God after the inward man: But I see another law in my members, **warring** against the law of my mind, and bringing me into captivity to the law of sin which is in my members. O wretched man that I am! who shall deliver me from the body of this death? I thank God through Jesus Christ our Lord. So then with the mind I myself serve the law of God; but with the flesh the law of sin." In this continual warfare in the lives of God's children, they are from time to time blessed to experience the words spoken by their Lord Jesus Christ "Peace, be still." Only God the Father and His beloved Son Jesus Christ, by whom this peace was wrought, can speak peace to the soul tormented by sin. This is "peace that passeth understanding." and is that spoken of by the prophet Isaiah: "Speak ye comfortably to Jerusalem, and cry unto her, that her, warfare is accomplished, that her iniquity is pardoned..."

We know we have but hinted at the beauties of the unchangeable truth of the

doctrine of God our Saviour, as set forth here and declared by the Apostle Paul. We are made to witness with the words of this same Apostle, "O the depth of the riches both of the wisdom and knowledge of God! how unsearchable are his judgments, and his ways past finding out!"

In hope of eternal life,
Elder Kenneth R. Adams

VOICES OF THE PAST

SPIRITUAL SONGS ACCORD WITH GOD'S STRINGED INSTRUMENTS

My late visit with the editors and many readers of the Signs in Virginia, Delaware, New Jersey, Maryland, Pennsylvania and other places has stimulated me with a greater desire to write to the Household of Faith through this medium. The visit with the Welch Tract, Hopewell, and other historical meeting places of God's children through the centuries past has peculiarly affected me. It is inspirational to learn that the same principles of Truth has been loved, cherished and contended for by His people these hundreds of years in the same meeting place.

While attending Salisbury Association held at Delmar, Delaware, the text of this article began to arrest my attention. God willing, I shall use Isaiah 38:20, as basis for my remarks: **"The Lord was ready to save me; therefore we will sing my songs to the stringed instruments all the days of our life in the house of the Lord."** We shall attempt to prove that the songs of God's people are their spiritual experiences and the stringed instruments are the harp of God, the hearts of His people, the Bible, etc. We want to show that a psalm or an hymn is not necessarily a spiritual song to one of God's people at all times. We expect to show that the stringed instruments under consideration are not pianos, organs, or any like instrument made and tuned by man - which will get out of tune but, that which God has tuned, strung, and prepared - which never gets out of tune.

Re-read the paragraph above and may it become fixed in your mind before we meditate further upon the text. Read Isaiah 38, and then prayerfully consider the following meditations.

The expression found in 20th verse was made by Hezekiah, King of Judah, after undergoing critical experiences brought about by the Lord dealing with him. Even though he be king he was brought low by the Lord. He was sick unto death, and word came to him from the Lord, **"Set thine house in order; for thou shalt die and not live." (Is. 38:1)** We read a similar command in Amos 4:12 to Israel: **"Prepare to meet thy God, O Israel."** I am persuaded a similar command comes to every spiritual Israelite in the beginning of an experience of grace. When we try to cope with the situation in trying to set our house in order in preparation to meet God, we find ourselves as miserable failures in the attempt. This forces us to pray to God for mercy. Surely Hezekiah's attempts were in vain to set his

house in order and he was made to depend upon God for this. We would all sink into death were it not for what the Lord adds unto our life. Our life is sinful, He adds holiness; our life is unstable; He adds stability; our life is earthly, He adds heaven; our life is ungodly, He adds godliness. We come to the end of our path, He leads us into a new path. We die, He adds life. Dear trembling child, has the Lord added unto your life? Our life is unstrung and untuned. He tunes and strings our hearts to sing His praise! This must have been Hezekiah's experience as he said, **"The Lord was ready to save me."**

We learn that we cannot save ourselves. It is not the question: am I ready for the Lord to save me? But, is the Lord ready to save? All things are so ordered and arranged, tuned and strung by the Lord that events so fall in perfect order and rhythm that a fixed time, place, and circumstance comes for the Lord's salvation to be made manifest to each and everyone of the trophies of His amazing grace.

Because the Lord was ready to save me - **"we will sing my songs to the stringed instruments."** We read in Ephesians 5:19, of **"Speaking to yourselves in psalms and hymns and spiritual songs, singing and making melody in your heart to the Lord."** What were the songs Hezekiah had under consideration? Psalms and Hymns would include all compositions written with natural verse to be used in religious worship. When any hymn or psalm is in perfect harmony with our experience and feelings, it becomes our spiritual song. Paul says in **1st Cor. 14:15, "I will sing with the spirit, and I will sing with the understanding also."** There is a natural song and there is a spiritual song. There are experiences that are natural and there are experiences that are spiritual. The song that is natural is the old song and the song that is spiritual is that the Lord adds by putting into your mouth the new song. We would like to contrast the old song and the new.

The old song is sung in the key of man-man being the central keynote. The new is sung in the key of Jesus Christ, - He being the foundation key. If you want to hear a discord try singing the old and the new together. They will not harmonize, for the old song praises man and the new song praises God. The old sings of the ability of man and the new song proclaims man's inability. The old song utters salvation is hinged upon the volition and works of the creature, while the new bases the creatures' salvation upon the volition and work of the three-one God. The new song being opposed to the old prevents the harmonization of the two.

You will note that Hezekiah says, "my songs". This means his own personal spiritual experiences. Unless the Lord has added to your individual life you cannot sing these songs. There are more spiritual experiences than one; therefore more songs than one. Sometimes you sing, **"All things work together for good."** Sometimes you feel, **"All things are against me."** Sometimes you are asking, **"Is God gone forever?"** Sometimes you say, **"I know**

that my redeemer liveth." Sometimes you sing, **"Jesus, Lover of my soul:"** and at other times, **"I am a stranger here below."** Sometimes you ask, **"My God, why hast thou forsaken me?"** Sometimes you sing, **"The Lord is my Shepherd, I shall not want."**

The stringed instruments these new songs perfectly accord with are the instruments God has prepared, strung, and tuned. The word "instrument" is translated from a word meaning "prepared". Our songs are sung to that that God has prepared. We find recorded in Proverbs 16:1, **"The PREPARATIONS of the heart in man and the answer of the tongue, is from the Lord."** When the Lord strings and tunes the hearts of His people there is perfect harmony in their experiences. When your experience harmonizes with the experience of Hezekiah, Jacob, Paul, and others whose lives are recorded in the Bible, it is singing your songs to the stringed instruments. When your experience harmonizes with the fundamental principles expressed in the Scriptures, and held sacred by your brethren, it ACCORDS with the stringed instruments.

Pianos and organs are made, strung, and tuned by man. These may be damaged, get out of tune, and the strings broken. Natural musical instruments only give forth natural mechanical tones. The instruments under consideration give forth spiritual Godly melody. The command to the Church is to **"speak to yourselves, singing,"** - not, to play a mechanical instrument. The question should be, "Is our singing to accord with the mechanical instruments or spiritual instruments? Is our singing to be in accord with the piano, organ, or heart? I am persuaded the singing should be in harmony with our hearts that God has prepared, tuned and strung; thus, **"making melody in the HEART."** When brethren are blessed to come together and sing with the Spirit and understanding in sweet fellowship and harmony it is much greater and sweeter melody than the best of singing without the Spirit accompanied by the best mechanical musical instruments. The accompaniment of mechanical musical instruments is pleasing to the natural ear. The accompaniment of the Spirit and understanding is pleasing to the spiritual ear.

We read in the Psalms of the harps of God, and also in Revelations. According to Josephus and what we can find in the scriptures, these harps had ten strings. We can call your attention to Psalms 33:2-3 **"Praise the Lord with harp; sing unto Him with psaltery and an instrument of ten strings. Sing unto Him a new song."** We want to quote the following stanzas from the hymn:

***THERE IS A FOUNTAIN*:**

Lord, I believe thou hast prepared
(Unworthy though I be)
For me a *blood-bought free reward-*
A golden harp for me.
'Tis strung and tuned for endless years
And formed by power divine,
To sound in God the father's ears
No other name but thine.

Hezekiah stated in the same chapter from which the text of this article was taken - **"He hath BOTH SPOKEN unto me and HIMSELF hath DONE it." (Is. 38:15)** Here is a double. He commanded **"Set thine house in order ,"** and He performed the command Himself by setting it in order. He works both the will and the do. Children of God receive **"of the Lord's hand DOUBLE" (Isaiah 40:2)** Scores of doubles come to our mind that neither time nor space will permit us to mention. Suffice it to suggest that the harp of God consists of a number of double strings. If the harps used back at that time under the ceremonial worship had ten strings, the spiritual harp must have five doubles which results in ten. Let us turn to the 8th chapter of Romans to find these five principles of the doctrine briefly stated. As we read them let us keep in mind that He has both spoken and Himself hath done it. Now, **"For whom He did (1) FOREKNOW, He also did (2) PREDESTINATE to be conformed to the image of His Son, that He might be the firstborn among many brethren. Moreover whom He did predestinate, them He also (3) CALLED and whom He called, them He also (4) JUSTIFIED: and whom He justified, them He also (5) GLORIFIED. What shall we then say to these things? If God be for us, who can be against us?" (Rom.8:29-31)**

This foreknowledge is an intimate relationship with His people even before the manifestation of His decrees in time. He chose them in His Son. **"Thine eyes did see my substance, yet being unperfect and in Thy book all my members were written, which in continuance were fashioned when as yet there was none of them." (Psalms 139:16).** He knew them in eternity; they shall know Him in time. He predestinated them to be conformed to the image of His Son. He has ordered, arranged, and fixed all things to fallout at appointed times and seasons so that all things work together for the fulfillment of this grand purpose. See Romans 8:28. He calls and they shall answer. He performs the double as the word that goes forth out of His mouth returns not to Him void, but accomplishes that which He pleases and prospers in the thing whereto He sends it. He decreed the justification of His people and He justifieth them by sending His Son into the world to pay the penalty for their sins, thus satisfying justice. The just bore the sins of the unjust that justice divine might be perfectly satisfied. He not only justified them but also glorified them through the divine righteousness of His own Son. **"For if, when we were enemies, we were reconciled** *(justified)* **to God by the death of His Son, much more being reconciled, we shall be saved** *(glorified)* **by His life." (Rom. 5:10)** We are glorified by the imputed righteousness of His Son. These five wonderful things are both spoken and performed by God the Father, Son, and Spirit. These ten strings ring clear the melodious song of praise to Him. This ten stringed harp becomes ours when it pleases God to give it to us that we receive it with praise and thanksgiving. Then we are HARPERS HARPING

WITH THEIR HARPS. See Revelation 14:2. We have the harps of God. Rev. 15:2). We sing to the accompaniment of these harps in the "house of the Lord," Zion, the new Jerusalem, the Church, or with the children of God. We sing "all the DAYS of OUR life." Sometimes the day is gloomy because of the clouds of trouble and despondency which hides the view of the brightness of the Son of Glory. Sometimes the day is cold because of the felt sense of our unworthiness. We experience cloudy and bright days; cold and hot days; jovial and sorrowful days; but, they are all days because it takes the light to manifest the darkness that is in our heart and the coldness in our thoughts. Nevertheless the expression of days in the plural shows that there are night times in our experience.

We hang our harps upon the willows by the river, Babylon, during the nights of our experience. (Psalms 137) We have no use or regard for the Lord, nor Zion nor His people during the night. We are then resting in our own carnality and we are at ease. We do not think upon Zion nor his people. We forget Zion as is intimated in the expression, "We wept when we remembered Zion." (Ps. 137:1) When the dwellers in Babylon require of us in mirth to sing one of the songs of Zion, we are made to realize we cannot sing the Lord's song in a strange land. We must be brought again out of Babylon into Zion before we have any more use for the harp. It is not in the night that we feel unworthy, unfit, and so wretched but on dark and cloudy days. In the night we have no feeling, no sense of guilt, no deep concern over our spiritual welfare, neither any regard for His house. It is when we are awakened in the morning that we are made to weep because of our forgetfulness and unconsciousness of His providential care over us. It is when we are awakened by His Spirit before the rising of the Son of Glory. Thanks be to God, when the Son rises and we see the brightness of His face whose rays warms and calms our troubled breasts, fear is driven from our souls and love springs forth. Songs of praise again are sung to His matchless and glorious Name for His amazing Grace toward us.

You notice that Hezekiah says "OUR LIFE" in the text. It seems to the natural mind that he should have said, "my life" or "our lives" to have been consistent with the proper usage of language. Let us see. The Lord added unto his life. My life had its end as my life when the Lord added His life to my life. My natural life ended as only a natural life when the Lord added that that is spiritual to my life. The life of a child of God prior to regeneration (or the addition of the graces of His Holy Spirit) is only a lustful fleshly life. After God adds that that is spiritual it becomes our life. When the Lord adds his Spirit there is set up a dual character in one. This results in a warfare. The flesh lusts against the Spirit and the Spirit against the flesh so that you cannot do the things that you would, these being contrary one to the other. See Gal. 5:17. What the Lord adds is contrary to that naturally possessed.

One more thought and I shall close. The last night will be when death shall

come at the end of our sojourn here. Then will be the dawning of the final day when we awaken in His likness and shall be satisfied. There will be no night there but one eternal Day of perfect joy and peace. No cloudy and cold times to mar our peace. There will be no night nor river of Babylon. There will be no hanging of harps in the willows. We will all sing the song of Moses and the song of the Lamb harmoniously to the harps of God forever and forever.

Elder E. J. Lambert

BAPTIST

Brother Beebe:

This is a world of change, and its inhabitants are changeable. I sent you a notice lately, that my address was changed, by a change of my residence. I must now notify you of another change. I have sold my farm in Rush County, and located in Connersville, Fayette County, IN. Yourself and other correspondents, therefore, will address me at the latter place.

Now, having given notice of my address, I believe I will blot over my sheet with something for your disposal, as you may think proper. Almost every subject of revealed truth has been touched on, more or less, by some of your able and numerous correspondents; but I do not recollect of having seen anyone especially designed to set forth the claims of our denomination, above any other, to a divine origin. I will therefore, devote this little space to that point.

The name Baptist. The name John was given by an angel of the Lord to Zacharias, some nine months before he was born, and his mission fully described, as the fulfiller of Malachi's prophesy of the coming of Elias. See Luke ii, and Mal. iv. Hence, when the child was born and some dispute arose about his name, it was referred to his father, who wrote, "His name is John," for the angel had so named him. This John was to be, "The voice of one crying in the wilderness; prepare ye the way of the Lord." And he was to make ready a people prepared for the Lord. Make them ready for what? Why, for the visible kingdom or church of the Lord. They were first prepared for the Lord, by the regeneration of the spirit, and then made ready for the visible church by John, whom God had sent to baptize them with water. Christ, as king and founder of the church, was made visible to Israel by water, in his baptism, for he who had sent, said unto him, On whomsoever you shall see the Holy Ghost descend and abide, the same is he. When John baptized Jesus, the visible token was given, accompanied by the opening of the heavens, the visible form of a Dove, and the voice of God, saying, This is my beloved Son, in whom I am well pleased. John saw this demonstration and publicly testified that, "This is the Lamb of God," &c. John's baptism was from heaven, and not of men. God had sent him to baptize with water, and this being his divine mission, he faithfully prosecuted it, and so received officially,

the name of **The Baptist.** This name and title, also bears a divine sanction. Christ, and the divinely inspired evangelists and apostles, so called him. The public ministry of the Gospel, commenced with the Baptism which John preached. "The law and the prophets were until John; since that time the kingdom of God is preached, and every man presseth into; it," or men of all the nations. The mission of John differed from that of any of the preceding prophets. They could speak of a king which was to come, but John could say that he now standeth among you, he has come, this is he. Behold the Lamb of God, which taketh away the sin of the world. John was, also to prepare the way of the king, and make ready a people, by the visible ordinance of water baptism, as the materials of his visible kingdom; so that they were ready for a visible constitution or organization on the day of pentecost. This mission of John, gave him such a preference over the former prophets, and yet he only made ready the materials for the visible kingdom, but died before its visible organization, so it is said. Of all that were born of women, there was not a greater prophet than John the Baptist; nevertheless, the least in the kingdom of heaven is greater than he. I suppose that John was the Elias that appeared with Moses, and talked with Christ, in the transfiguration on the mount. This John was a Baptist, and authorized from heaven to baptize with water, and was visibly patronized by Christ, who was himself baptized by him, also by the Holy Ghost, descending like a dove, by the opening heavens, and by the audible voice of the Father, saying, This is my beloved Son in whom I am well pleased. If this is not enough to establish the name Baptist, what would be sufficient? John was a Baptist, and as such, he baptized Christ, the king. Then Jesus was also a Baptist; and the materials for his visible church were baptized by John, and thereby were made ready to be constituted a Baptist church, for the Baptists will admit of no other, even to this day. Hence we see that the Baptists have the divinely sanctioned name. We also see that God sent John, the first Baptist, with divine authority to baptize with water. And still further, we see that the Son of God, being baptized by a Baptist, became visibly a Baptist; and still further, we see by the opening heavens, the descent of the Holy Ghost like a Dove, and abiding on him, and the approving voice of the Father, a three-fold sanction from heaven was given. And the baptized King of Zion, having all power - namely, all legal power - all authority in heaven and in earth, extended the commission to baptize, to his disciples, and finally connected it with, and embraced it in the great commission which he gave to his apostles which was to be perpetuated, even to the end of the world, and carried out in all nations.

Now , in the name, in the practice of water baptism, in the order and place assigned for this ordinance, in making the materials ready for the visible church by water baptism, after the Lord, by his spirit had prepared them for himself, etc., in all these things the Baptists are identical with John the Baptist and with the primitive church. All these items give

to the Baptists a claim above all other denominations.

The Presbyterians have their John (Calvin); The Methodists, also, have their John (Wesley). We all have our Johns, but, in all candor, let me ask, where or when did all of their Johns or any other man, or set of men, except the Baptists, receive authority from heaven to administer water baptism in any way, at any time, to any person or persons, old or young, believer or infidel? If no such authority has been given to any of their Johns, or any other person or people but the Baptists (and if there has, let it be proved by Scriptural testimony) , then it follows of course, that, let the administrator be a good man or a bad man, and let him perform the action of baptism as he may, and as conscientiously as he may, he acts without divine authority, it therefore is based only on assumption, and cannot, therefore, be valid baptism.

Of all the sects which are called Baptists at this day, which, may it be asked, have the right to claim this preference? I answer, Only those who, in other respects, believe and practice according to the order and rules established by the King, for the faith and practice of his visible kingdom or church. The visible church is one body, have one spirit, and are all called in one hope of their calling, one Lord and law-giver, one faith and one baptism, one God and Father of all, who is above all, and in them all. They all, wherever they may be, or whatever may be the diversity of their gifts, are but different members of the same body, for there is one body and one spirit. This unit is the church, and the same spirit bestows all the diversity of gifts to qualify every member of the body for its respective office, so that no one member can say to another, I have no need of thee. Each is a member in particular or a particular member. Of course, then, they all believe and preach the doctrine of union. The union of Head and body, the unity of the spirit, with all its divine gifts fitly set in the church for the edification of itself in love. The church continues steadfastly in the apostles doctrine, and, of course, in the apostles fellowship, and in the fellowship of each other, in breaking of bread and in prayer. And the Lord adds to her visible members, such as shall be saved. Her banner is, Christ and him crucified, and that to the exclusion of all means, instrumentalities, conditions, terms, works, or anything else of our will or power. The true church and her ministers, are determined to know nothing, save Christ and him crucified. Her proclamation is, Salvation by grace. She acknowledges Christ as her king and only law-giver, by her habitual observance of the order and discipline of his house, whose house are ye. These are the Old Primitive Regular Baptists. We often hear it said, One has as good a right to his opinion as another. This may be true in matters of mere opinion, where evidence is equal, or absent; but where evidence the most weighty and unequivocal is presented, no man has the right to believe the reverse of it.

In this very imperfect sketch, I believe the evidence is abundant to sustain the claim of the old order of Baptists, that they are the visible church of

Christ, of the primitive faith and order.

Yours in Christ Jesus,
Wilson Thompson

(The above was written by Elder Thompson in 1857, and was re-published by request in 1957. Elder Thompson died May 1, 1866.)

WASHING OF REGENERATION

"Not by works of righteousness which we have done, but according to his mercy, he saved US, by the washing of regeneration and renewing of the Holy Ghost." -Titus iii. 5.

NEW VERNON, N.Y., August 2,1841.

The salvation of Paul and Titus is the same salvation that embraces the whole election of grace; for there is but one method of salvation brought to light in the gospel. **"Neither is there salvation in any other; for there is no other name under heaven given among men whereby we must be saved." Acts iv. 12.** We therefore understand the salvation spoken of in this text in its application to all the redeemed of the Lord. The declarations of this scripture are as follows: first, God hath saved us- his people; second, that salvation is not according to or in consequence of any works of righteousness by us performed; but thirdly, by the washing of regeneration and renewing of the Holy Ghost, and all in accordance with the sovereign mercy of God. Could we, with old Jonah, take a voyage to the secret channels of the mighty deep, and like him feel ourselves pursued by the sovereign hand of the omniscient God, on account of our rebellion against him, and, with that disobedient, peevish prophet be locked up in the *belly of hell* for three days and three nights, until we were perfectly convinced, as he was, of our helplessness, our total inability to deliver ourselves from our deplorable condition, we incline to the opinion that we would say, as he said, **"Salvation is of the Lord;"** and with Peter, as above cited, **"Neither is there salvation in any other."**By this sweeping declaration, however, the fallacy of all the popular institutions of the day, and of all other days, as having in view the salvation of the world, is laid bare. All such pretensions are therefore deceptive, hypocritical and vain; as

"None but Jesus, none but Jesus, Can do helpless sinners good."

"He saved us." In the past tense. The work is done; the salvation of God's people is complete. **"He hath saved us and called us with an holy calling, not according to our works, but according to his own purpose and grace, which was given us in Christ Jesus before the world began." - 2 Tim. i. 9.** Many there are in these days of delusion and anti-christian rant, who say, "Truly the Lord saves us; there is salvation nowhere else; but"- but what? "God works by the use of means. We are not machines; we must use the means of grace; we must give up our hearts to God; we must sit on an anxious bench; or we must do something else, and then

we must say that God has done it." That must be, at best, but a lying system which requires that we should tell lies even in what is called *getting religion,* and it must certainly be a lie, if we have done anything in the work of salvation, to say that God has done it all.

But while we are upon this point, let us inquire a moment into New School consistency. They tell us there is something for the sinner to do; if we wait for God to work we shall die in our sins; they ridicule the doctrine of man's entire impotency and helpless condition, and command him to be up and doing; they tell him that the provisions of the gospel are such that if any sinner chooses he can secure an interest in the salvation of the Lord. With this theory for their platform, they hold protracted meetings, erect anxious benches, and perform many wonderful feats, and declare to the unregenerate that God is now offering them salvation, is knocking at the door of their hearts, wooing and beseeching them to comply with the terms of the gospel. They tell sinners, in so many words, if they will do these things they shall be saved; but if they refuse, they shall be damned. Suppose the sinner should be kind enough to consent to be saved, and to perform the prerequisites as instructed by these teachers, if by these means they obtain salvation, they are saved according to their works. These works are either works of righteousness or works of unrighteousness; if of righteousness, they cannot contribute towards the salvation of those by whom they are performed; and if of unrighteousness, they are sinful, and can only expose their performers to the curses of the law. Not by works of righteousness which we have done; and as in the parallel, **"Not according to our works,"** and again, **"Not of works, lest any man should boast; not of yourselves, it is the gift of God."- Eph. ii. 8, 9.** If by grace, it is no more of works, otherwise grace is no more grace. The man who, in opposition to this array of scriptural testimony, would dare proclaim salvation as depending in part or entirely on works, whether good or bad, is an enemy to God and a base deceiver. Of all such men it is written, **"Their judgment now of a long time lingereth not, and their damnation slumbereth not."**

Having shown, negatively; that; salvation is not according to our works, and consequently that the doctrine of all Arminian work-mongers is false, we pause to notice how this salvation is brought home experimentally to the heirs of promise. **"By the washing of regeneration and renewing of the Holy Ghost; and according to his mercy."** By the *washing* of *regeneration* we understand the cleansing operation of the Holy Spirit in the work of regeneration. We have attempted to show, when dwelling on the subject of regeneration, that as the effect of being quickened into life we are brought to realize ourselves vile and polluted, and as no unclean thing can enter the kingdom of God, we require to be washed; and as no blood of goats, or other Jewish sacrifices, can cleanse from sin, we require a washing of far superior efficacy. Connected with regeneration there is a foun-

tain opened for the house of David and for the inhabitants of Jerusalem, for sin and uncleanness; and when the sinner is brought, by the Spirit, to the fountain of that blood, that speaketh better things than the blood of Abel, he finds that the blood of Christ cleanseth from all sin; his heart is sprinkled from an evil conscience, and his body is prepared to be washed in pure water. The *renewing* of *the Holy Ghost* is that work by which a new principle is implanted, an incorruptible seed by which old things are passed away, and all things become new. And this work of the Spirit is wrought in the saints in accordance with a fixed and immutable standard. **"According to his mercy, not according to our works:"** But brother Fox may inquire concerning the character of this standard. His mercy it is sovereign. **"For he will have mercy on whom he will have mercy, and whom he will he hardeneth."** Such is the mercy of God, sovereign, discriminating, immutable, and his own. It is according to his own purpose and grace which was given us in Christ Jesus before the world began.

Elder Gilbert Beebe

PSALM 62: 1-2.

Truly my soul waiteth upon God: from him *cometh* my salvation.

He only *is* my rock and my salvation; *he is* my defence; I shall not be greatly moved.

***"Thou wilt cast all their sins Into the depths of the sea."*- MICAH vii. 19.**

When God takes all our iniquities with his own hand, and casts them with his own arm into the depths of the sea, they will never come out of those depths to witness against the family of God in the great and terrible day. Your sins now may seem to be all alive in your breast, and everyone of them to bring accusation upon accusation against you. This sin is crying out for vengeance, and that for punishment. This slip, this fall, this backsliding, this foolish word, this wrong action, are all testifying against you in the court of conscience. Do what you may, be where you may, live how you may, watch and pray how you may, keep silent and separate from the world or even from your own family how you may, sin still moves, lives, acts, works, and often brings you into guilt and bondage, not if God has had mercy upon us he has cast all our sins with his own hands into the depths of the sea, and those sins have no more eyes to look at us with angry indignation, have no more tongues to speak against us in voices of accusation, have no more life in them to rise up and testify that they have been committed by us, that God's law has been broken by them, and that therefore we are under its condemnation and curse. And there is no truth in God's word more certain than the complete forgiveness of sins, and the presentation of the Church of Christ at the great day faultless before the presence of his glory with exceeding joy.

Elder J. C. Philpot

"O satisfy us early with thy mercy; that we may rejoice and be glad all our days." - PSALM XC. 14.

Many of the dear children of God are tossed up and down on a sea of great uncertainty, doubt and fear, because they have not had sensible manifestations of Christ to their soul. He has not come into them in the power of his love; still they often say, **"When wilt thou come unto me? O visit me, with thy salvation; speak a word to my soul; it is thyself, and thyself alone, I want to hear, to see, and to know!"** Now these are drawings of the gracious Lord, the secret beginnings of his coming, the heralds of his approach, the dawning of the day before the morning star arises and the sun follows upon his track. But when the Lord does come in any sweet manifestation of his presence or of his power, then he will abide where he has come, for he never leaves or forsakes, a soul which he has once visited. He may seem to do so; he may withdraw himself; and then who can behold him? But he never really leaves the temple which he has once adorned and sanctified with his presence. Christ is formed in the hearts of his people the hope of glory; their body is the temple of the Holy Ghost, and Christ dwells in them by faith. Though we often mourn over his absence and do not feel his gracious presence as we would, still he is there, if he has once come.

Elder J. C. Philpot

MEETINGS

FOURTH OF JULY MEETING

The annual fourth of July meeting will be held, the Lord willing at New Bell Spur Church in Carroll County, Va. the church is located on Terry's Mill Road (610).

From the Blue Ridge Parkway take the Exit at milepost 184.

From route 58 take Terry's Mill Road about 3.3 miles.

The meeting time is 10:30 Monday July 4, 2011.

We invite all lovers of the truth to be with us.

Tony Horton

STAUNTON RIVER ASSOCIATION

We invite our correspondents and friends to our one hundred seventieth session of the Staunton River Primitive Baptist Association. The 2011 session will convene, the Lord willing, at Weatherford Church which is our usual location. Springfield Church will be the host church this year. Singing will start at 9:00 AM and preaching at 9:30 AM. This will be on Saturday, July 9th and Sunday July 10th. We hope the Lord will bless our meeting with good attendance and praises to His holy name.

Burnell Williams
Clerk of the association

Lower Country Line Association 1947 School at Roxboro, NC

Front Row left to right
Elder E. L. Cobb, Black Creek Assoc., Pastor at Durham
Elder J. V. Roberts, Contentnea Assoc., Farmville, NC
Elder S. Gray, Kinston, NC
Deacon F. D. Long, Roxboro, NC
Elder George Hill, Salem Assoc.,
Elder D. W. Topping, Balltimore, MD
Elder S. W. Walker, Mebane Church
Elder John P. Helms, Smith River Assoc.
Elder J. H. Herndon, Durham, NC (Blind)

2nd Row left to right
Elder Emmett Stone
Elder John W. Gilliam, Upper Country Line Assoc.
Elder H. D. Nash, Atlanta, GA
Elder W. J. Berry, Upper Country Line Assoc.
Elder Z. L. Rhue, Winston Salem, NC
Elder D. V. Spangler, Upper Country Line Assoc.

3rd Row left to right
Elder O.J. Croker, Harmony Church, Hiram, GA
Elder B. L. Godwin, Seven Mile Assoc.
Elder D. A. O'Bryant, Hillsdale Church
Elder A. B. Barham, Burlington, NC
Elder J.A. Chandler, Mt. Airy, NC
Elder L. L. Yapp, White Oak Assoc.
Elder J. T. Jones, Bear Creek Assoc., Marshville, NC
Elder Raymond Payne, Staunton River Assoc.

Lower Country Line Association 1947 School at Roxboro, NC

CONTRIBUTIONS

FOR APRIL 2011

Ronald T. Jacks, AL 15.00
Randolph Plybon, VA 5.00
Carlton Brown, NC 5.00
Marilyn Shaw, VA 5.00
Judy Raven, VA 5.00
Mary Poff, VA 5.00
Merrill E. Mabe, NC 5.00
Roland Allen, GA 5.00

OBITUARIES

Elder Kenneth Ray Key, Sr.

Elder Kenneth Key, 88, a prominent Primitive Baptist preacher and editor of "Signs of the Times," departed from this life on April 3, 2011 at the Moses Cone Hospital in Greensboro, N.C.

A native of Surry County, N.C., Kenneth was born January 22, 1923. The son of Ransome and Ida Elizabeth Lowe Key he grew up in a large family of five boys and three girls. Kenneth's parents were of the Primitive Baptist faith and his fondest childhood memories were of attending the various Primitive Baptist churches in Surry County with his parents. During Kenneth's early chifdhood the Key family was engaged in farming.

When Kenneth was in his early teens his family moved to Guilford County which they made their lifetime residence. As a young adult Kenneth married Nellie Mae Jobe and they made their home in Greensboro. Kenneth and Nellie joined the church at Greensboro and during his 60 years as a Primitive Baptist minister he ably served as Pastor of Greensboro, Dan River, Big Meadows and Moon's Creek churches. He also conducted numerous funerals and preached at many corresponding churches and associations. He was well-known among Primitive Baptists for his knowledge, insight, and wisdom and he will be missed as a preacher, a beloved pastor and a friend.

A widower since July 17, 2006, Elder Key is survived by two sons, Kenneth R. Key, Jr. (wife Sharon), Gary Van Key (wife Amber), five grandchildren and several great grandchildren. He is also survived by two brothers, John and Rueben Key and a sister Minnie Jackson.

A funeral service was held Wednesday April 6 at Forbis and Dick North Elm Street Clapel. The service was conducted by fellow ministers: Cleo Robertson, James Gray, Thomas Solomon and J.B. Farmer. In recognition of Elder Key's service in the US Navy a brief military ceremony was held at the grave site at Lakeview Memorial Park.

By Herbert Edwards

Signs of the Times

DEVOTED TO THE OLD SCHOOL BAPTIST CAUSE

" The Sword of the Lord and of Gideon "

VOL. 179 HILLSVILLE, VA., JULY 2011 NO. 7

SIGNS OF THE TIMES

ISSN - 0199 - 0063

Subscription price $15.00 per year - $25.00 two years

Published monthly by

SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.

Tony R. Horton

Circulation Manager and Treasurer

1429 Howlett Street, Hillsville, Va. 24343

Phone (276) 728-5651

EDITOR-in-CHIEF

Elder Cleo Robertson

111 Livingstone Drive

Cary, NC 27513

(919) 460-7721

ASSOCIATE EDITORS

Elder C.B. Davis, Jr.

1251 Paynes Tavern Rd.

Roxboro, N.C. 27573

Phone (336) 599-7236

Elder J. B. Farmer

6373 N. State Hwy 7

Grayson, Ky. 41143

(606) 474-4327

All letters for this paper containing subscriptions and remittances, should be mailed to Tony R. Horton, 1429 Howlett Street, Hillsville, Va. 24343. All articles and letters for publication, all notices of meetings and all obituaries should be mailed to Elder Cleo Robertson, 111 Livingstone Drive Cary, NC 27513.

SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.

1429 Howlett Street

Hillsville, Va. 24343

SONG

Hungry, and faint and poor,
Behold us, Lord again
Assembled at thy mercy's door,
Thy bounty to obtain.

Thy word commands up nigh,
Or we must starve indeed;
For we no money have to buy,
No righteousness to plead.

The food our spirits want
Thy hand alone can give;
Oh! hear the prayer of faith, and grant
That we may eat and live.

Newton.

JOHN 6:35.

And Jesus said unto them, I am the bread of life: he that come to me shall never hunger; and he that believeth on me shall never thirst.

CONTENTS

EDITORIAL 146
Elder Jerry Farmer

CORRESPONDENCE 150

VOICES OF THE PAST 150
Wm. Quint
Elder Gilbert Beebe
Elder E. J. Lambert
Elder David Spangler
Elder H. L. Rogers
W. L. Edwards
Elder J.C. Philpot

MEETINGS 166

CONTRIBUTIONS 167

OBITUARIES 167
Sister Novaline Stewart

EDITORIAL

Let all things be done decently and in order. 1 Corinthians 14:40.

Elder J.B. Farmer

This scripture is often quoted to express our understanding of the manner in which true believers, by grace, are to conduct themselves in Church matters, and in their daily lives. The devil is very deceptive, and has proven to be a liar from the beginning. If he could, he would deceive us and pull us to one side or the other out of the way of decency and order in which we have been placed. If the Lord were not our keeper, we would surely be deceived by the devil along with the rest of the world, and be led into everlasting destruction. A man stands or falls according to his master. If God is our Master, we shall surely stand. May we be blessed to understand and embrace true decency and order to the praise, honor and glory of the God our Father.

To one side of the narrow way of doing things decently and in order we see restraining legalism, which says, **"Touch not, taste not, handle not."** This manifests itself in proud self-righteousness, and the stirring up of the desire for that which is forbidden. And on the other side of the narrow way we see permissiveness, which says, **"Take thine ease, eat, drink,** *and* **be merry."** This manifests itself in an undisciplined, fleshly life. Satan presents both counterfeit views as ways of truth. But both of those views lie alongside, outside, and contrary to the path of the just. I am persuaded that God is merciful to deliver His people from Satan's devices and keep them in the way of righteousness.

The scribes and Pharisees, in the days of Jesus and the apostles, were typical of all those who have ever practiced a legalistic religion. They knew the scriptures, but understood the letter only and not the Spirit of them. They kept the commandments outwardly, in that they did not commit overt sins such as robbery or murder, or other things forbidden by the law. They also did their religious duties very painstakingly. They read the scriptures, attended the syna-

gogues, paid tithes, and made prayers – all to be seen by men. In their view, they walked decently and in order. They thought they were right, and despised others (like the poor publican) that were not as religious and righteous as they supposed themselves to be. Jesus brought their pride and hypocrisy to light, and they hated Him for it. There are many religious people today that walk by the same rule as the scribes and Pharisees. May God deliver us from that same deceptive, self-righteous pride that also lurks in our own flesh.

Many other religious people think they are under no law, and that nothing is to be withheld from them. They do not manifest the same grace of God that tempers the behavior of the saints. They think they are superior to others because they see themselves as being liberated and not shackled by old-fashioned ideas and customs. Their guide is their carnal mind. They allow most anything, and do not admonish others for unacceptable behavior because of their respect of men's persons. There is no suffering for them as they seek to escape the reproach of the cross. Those doing such things are just as full of error as the legalistic scribes and Pharisees, but are on the opposite side of the way of truth in their permissiveness.

The inspired apostle indicated the keeping grace of God for His children saying, **"All things are lawful for me, but all things are not expedient."** The children of God are not under the law, but under grace. But that does not give them license to sin. The saints are exhorted to abstain from even the appearance of evil. In declaring that all things are not expedient, the apostle was blessed to teach that those things that are not profitable are, by grace, to be rejected and avoided. The saints are exhorted to redeem the time, for the days are evil. May God deliver us from evil thoughts, self-will, and the fleshly respect of persons with which the devil ever tempts us. **"Happy** *[Blessed] is* **he that condemneth not himself in that thing which he alloweth."**

The way of truth is so hidden that it has never been detected by anyone in a carnal mind. Job said, **"***There* **is a path which no fowl knoweth, and which the vulture's eye hath not seen."** Your life in the path of righteousness is hidden to the world. **"For ye are dead and your life is hid with Christ in God."** You have been placed in the way of true decency and order that has been shared by all saints in every age. We are taught that the just shall live by faith, and that faith works by love. The little band of true believers, unrecognized by the world, are kept walking in truth by this love. They are not ruled by self-righteousness, neither are they ruled by the pleasures of the flesh. Their chief desire is to please the true and living God, although they feel unworthy to speak His name. We are assured that **"without faith** *it is* **impossible to please** *Him*", and that **"all** *men* **have not faith."** But thanks be unto God, each child of God is given faith according to the measure of grace. **"By grace are you saved through faith."**

The world does not know who the saints are. Ungodly people, judging by

carnal reasoning, conclude that those who live in true decency and order are pretending, self-righteous, hypocrites. To them, there is no God, no true religion, and no true goodness. Therefore, the saints are under constant suspicion, and are hated by them. Also, since God's children are not outwardly religious, those practicing duty-religion condemn them. They judge them to be lacking in their idea of good works (which are actually fleshly works), which they falsely believe justify one before God. And the other religious professors, who are careless in their walk, judge the children of God to be too strict in their ways, since they will not walk with them or agree with them in their wickedness. There is no resting place in this world for the children of God among ungodly people, or among those that are legally religious, or among those that are loosely religious. The only rest for the household of faith is in the Lord, His finished work, and His righteousness. May He bless us to enter into that rest from time to time.

Misunderstood as they are in the world, the saints press on, not looking for the approval of men but seeking the approval of God. They must suffer many things for their God given faith, which faith causes them to walk decently and in order. We know that none are perfect in these things, but the desire of God's people is to do right. We always fail in our own strength, but God gives strength to those who love Him and wait upon Him. Knowing not how to perform that which is good, we are made to look unto God for wisdom, and to trust Him to keep us in the way. Jesus has gone before us in all things. He has suffered for truth's sake, and we must suffer with Him. It is our joy to believe we have been blessed to suffer some things for His name's sake. If we suffer with Him we shall reign with Him. This is the promise of God to His people, even eternal life with Him in Glory.

To my poor mind, the word **"Let"** in the scripture listed at the head of this article does not indicate an optional request from a man, but is a powerful command from God to His people. When God said, **"Let,"** that meant, "It must be". **"Where the word of the king** *is*, *there is* **power: and who may say unto him, What doest thou?"** And with His command, He gives grace to obey, that His name should be glorified. It is as when God commanded the light to shine out of darkness. **"For he spake, and it was** *done*; **he commanded, and it stood fast."** He said, **"Let there be light: and there was light."** And when the apostle said by the Holy Spirit, **"Let all things be done decently and in order,"** he spoke as the oracles of God, or as the very utterance of God. The rightly dividing of this passage, I believe, is this: By grace and faith, all things must be done by the saints in decency and in order. The blessed ones are not left, as the rest of the world, to walk in darkness and disobedience in the strength of the flesh, but are given grace to walk in the light, and in the obedience of faith by the Spirit.

To do anything "decently", literally, in the apostle's language, is to do it in a well-schemed way. It means to do it hon-

orably, being well thought out. I believe that the Lord's people are blessed to consider well the ways of their goings. This means that when a Church matter or something of a personal nature requires their attention, they, by grace, are blessed to reflect upon the scriptures, and upon the example of the apostles, and upon the practice of faithful brethren that have gone before them. It means that they consider the consequences of any action they must take. And it means they must beg God for wisdom and understanding in order to please Him, lest reproach be brought upon His name. And by grace they hearken to that small, still voice that they might show forth His praise.

The opposite of doing a thing decently is doing it indecently. And to do a thing indecently is to do it in a way not honorable and not well thought out. That is the way of wickedness and confusion, not the way of righteousness and peace. The apostle said to the Church, **"But, beloved, we are persuaded better things of you, and things that accompany salvation, though we thus speak."**

To some, the word "order" means a set of evil, restricting, manmade rules devised to separate brethren. That sort of thing is not order but rather disorder. True order is given by the Holy Spirit to maintain unity and peace among true brethren. The word "order" actually means "regular arrangement". For things to be done in true order, they must be done in the proper sequence. This calls for patience and long-suffering, which are the fruit of the Spirit. Often, the saints are required to wait upon the Lord and to see His salvation. And we are told that, **"He that hasteth with *his* feet sinneth."** Consider Saul, of the Old Testament, when he grew impatient at the delay of the coming of the prophet Samuel, and presumptuously offered the sacrifice himself. His disobedience caused him to be rejected as king of Israel. Saul is typical of all those who have not grace to wait upon the Lord. Many, through the ages, to their own shame, have tried to take things into their own hands, not waiting for things to be brought forth in proper order. When things are done that way, they are done in disorder. In every situation, the saints are commanded, by grace, to look unto the Lord, and to wait upon Him for direction and keeping.

We are also commanded by the Holy Spirit through the apostle, **"Let every man be swift to hear, slow to speak, slow to wrath"**. And we are instructed to wait upon the Lord. I am persuaded that this is the way the orderly brethren in the true Churches have been blessed to conduct themselves through the ages, by the grace of God. They have been given the desire for all things to be done in the light, in kindness, in the proper sequence, not respecting any man's person. They desire all things to be done honorably to the glory of God. The Holy Spirit said through the apostle Paul unto the faithful, **"And let us not be weary in well doing: for in due season we shall reap, if we faint not."** The apostle Peter was also blessed to comfort us with these words. **"But the God of all grace, who hath called us**

unto his eternal glory by Christ Jesus, after that ye have suffered a while, make you perfect, stablish, strengthen, settle *you*. **To him** *be* **glory and dominion forever and ever. Amen."**

Written in love and in hope of eternal life, I trust.

J.B. Farmer
1-11-09

CORRESPONDENCE

Dear Brother Tony,

I see it is time to renew my subscription to the "Signs of the Times". I do not want to miss a copy for I do enjoy reading it. So will you use the money for the renewal. I look forward to receiving it each month.

Best regards to all,
In love,
Edrie Clifton

5-9-11

Dear Brother Horton,

Enclosed is my check for $15.00 renewal for the "Signs."

It is with much sadness that I hear of the death of Elders Campbell and Key, but realize they are in a better place. I love getting the Signs each month. God bless all of you.

A sister in Hope,
Frances Brinkley

Dear Brother Tony,

I am sending a check for $30.00, renew the "Signs" for 2 years, use the other as needed.

You all do such a good job on the "Signs. I enjoy reading the editorials and experiences of our faith. A few sweet crumbs from the "Masters" table is comforting!

In Love and hope,
Mary Janney

VOICES OF THE PAST

The Maine Old School Baptist Conference, in session with the North Berwick Old School Baptist Church, in North Berwick, York Co., Maine, Sept. 4th, 5th, and 6th, 1891, sends christian greeting to the associations and churches with whom we correspond.

Dear Brethren: - Another year with all its vicissitudes has passed away, and we again have the high privilege of sending you this our annual epistle of love and fellowship; and in addressing you at this time we have chosen for our subject Christ comforting the weary: **"Come unto me, all ye that labor and are heavy laden, and I will give you rest."**

These words were spoken by the gracious Savior, on which the soul may confidingly repose and be at peace forever. How good to have the shadow of this great Rock in a present weary land.

Before the throne there is not one rippling wave; but Jesus assures his weary ones that even on earth there is a haven for the tempest-tossed, saying, **"Come unto me, and I will give you rest."** All other peace is shadowy, unreal. The eagle spurns the gilded cage as a poor equivalent for its free-born soarings; so the soul's immortal aspirations can be satisfied with nothing short of the possession of God's favor and love in Jesus. How unqualified, tender and loving is the command. If there had been one condition on entering this covenant, purchased with the dear Redeemer's blood, we must have been through eternity at the mercy of the storm, but all his dear people are alike warranted and welcome, and none more warranted than welcome, For the weak, the weary, the sin-burdened and sorrowing there is an open door of grace. Return then unto thy rest, O my soul. May the sweet cadence of these words steal on us amid the disquietudes of earth. Sheltered in him we are safe for time and safe for eternity. There may be and will be, temporary tossings, fears and misgivings, manifestations of inward corruption; but these will only be like the surface heavings of the ocean, while underneath there is a deep-settled calm. **"Thou wilt keep him in perfect peace whose mind is stayed on thee."** In the world it is care on care, trouble on trouble, sin on sin; but every wave that breaks on the believer's soul is calmed when the loving Jesus whispers, "I'll give you rest." All that befalls us, to the very numbering of our hairs, is known unto God. Nothing can happen by accident or chance. Nothing can elude his inspection. The fluttering of the insect, the waving of the angel's wing, the annihilation of a world, are all equally noted by him. Man speaks of great things and small things. God knows no distinction. How especially comforting to think of this tender solicitude with reference to his own covenant people, that he metes out their joys and their sorrows. Every sweet and every bitter is ordained by him. Even wearisome nights are appointed. Not a pain we feel nor a tear we shed but is known to him. What are called dark dealings are the ordinations of undeviating faithfulness. Man may err, his ways are often crooked; but as for God, his way is perfect. He puts our tears into his bottle. Every moment the everlasting arms are underneath and around us. He keeps us as the apple of his eye. He bears us as a man bears his own son. Do we look to the future? Is there much of uncertainty and mystery hanging over it? Trust him. All is marked out for us. Dangers will be averted, and bewildering mazes will show themselves to be interlaced and interwoven with mercy. He keepeth the feet of his saints; or, in other words, he equaleth them for every precipice, every ascent, every step, and every tangled thicket. He leads sometimes sorrowfully, and most frequently by cross and circuitous ways which we ourselves would not have chosen, but always wisely, always tenderly. With all its mazy windings and turnings, its roughness and ruggedness, the believer's is not only a right way, but the right way, the best which covenant love and wisdom could select. Although our great Counselor puts clouds and

sunshine round about him, he also promises an eternal and uninterrupted sunshine on the other side.Well may we commit the keeping of our souls unto him in well-doing, as unto a faithful Creator. He gave himself for us. This transcendent pledge of love is the guarantee for the bestowment of every other needed blessing. O blessed thought! Our sorrows are numbered by the man of sorrows; our tears are counted by him who shed first his tears and then his blood for us. He will impose no needless burden, nor exact an unnecessary sacrifice. There was no redundant drop in the cup of his sufferings, neither will there be in the cup of his people. **"These things have I spoken unto you, that ye might have peace."**

Dear brethren, if the foretaste of this rest and peace be so precious, what must be the glorious consummation! Awaking in the morning of immortality, with the unquiet dream of earth over, faith lost in sight, and hope in glad fruition, no more any bias to sin, no more latent principles of evil, nothing to disturb the spirit's deep, everlasting tranquility, the trembling magnet of the heart reposing where alone it can confidingly rest in the enjoyment of the infinite God.

"All hail the power of Jesus' name,
Let angels prostrate fall;
Bring forth the royal diadem,
And crown him Lord of all."

In conclusion we would say that our meeting has been very pleasant and interesting. Salvation by grace has been clearly set forth. The obligations of believers to walk as becometh saints have also been presented, and we believe that we have been mutually profited. We have gladly received your correspondence, and desire to continue the same.

We have appointed our next meeting to begin on Friday before the first Sunday in September, 1892.

Wm. Quint, Moderator
Ivory Libbey, Clerk

THE CHURCH OF GOD.

New Vernon, N.Y., Nov. 23, 1832.

About eighteen hundred years ago, a Baptist Church was constituted at Jerusalem, under the immediate superintendence of our Lord Jesus Christ, who according to an ancient prediction was born of a virgin, and came into the world to preside as Head over all things to the church, which is his body and the fullness of him who filleth all in all. Having manifested himself as the Only-begotten of the Father, full of grace and truth, and the only foundation upon which his church could rest securely, he claimed the exclusive privilege of building and of governing his church in his own way; his language is, **"Upon this Rock will I build my church, and the gates of hell shall not prevail against it."**

After the similitude "of a stone cut out of the mountain without hands," the God of heaven set up a kingdom which shall never be destroyed, nor left to other people; but bearing down all opposition, it shall stand forever. The eternal Father set his King upon his holy hill of Zion,

and to his Son he said, **"Thy throne, O God, is forever; a sceptre of righteousness is the sceptre of thy kingdom:"** and in an audible voice from the third heaven made proclamation, **"This is my beloved Son in whom I am well pleased; hear ye him."**

At an early period in the reign of the glorious Messiah, his authority was questioned by the high priests, scribes and pharisees: **"Tell us** *said they*, **by what authority doest thou these things, and who gave this authority?"**

The subjects of King Jesus were chosen in a furnace of affliction, and advised that in the world they should have tribulation, but in Christ they should have peace.

Tracing the history of the church from the morning of her visible existence, we find her constantly beset with enemies; presenting to our view the antitype of the burning bush which Moses saw in the wilderness. She has been constantly enveloped with the flames of persecution; yet, to the astonishment of all her cruel foes, she is not consumed. We behold her King taken, and led like a lamb to the slaughter, after bearing the reproaches of ungodly men for about thirty years, during which time he was a man of sorrow and acquainted with grief. He was scourged and crowned with thorns, and to finish the horrid picture, was nailed to the fatal cross, and between two thieves, on Calvary, crucified and slain, — not by the open and avowed enemies of God and man, but by the most learned and popular denomination of professors of religion on the earth, — not by an "inert or anti-effort class," but by those who had a zeal for God, but not according to knowledge; by men whose religion was a science, whose ministry was learned, and whose titles were honorary.

We cannot do justice to our subject and stop here. No, the cry of slaughtered thousands who were put to death for the word of God, and for the testimony which they held, ring in our ears, — who from under the altar cry with a loud voice, **"How long, O Lord, holy and true, dost thou not judge and avenge our blood on them that dwell on the earth."** These things have been done in the green tree, and they will be repeated in the dry. They have called the Master of the house Beelzebub, and they will much more call them so, who are of his household.

We know there are many in our day crying Peace! peace! and so there were in those times of bitter persecution above mentioned. The present is a time when men will not endure sound doctrine; but after their own lusts they are heaping to themselves teachers having itching ears. Popular creeds are substituted in the place of the faith once delivered to the saints — the commandments of men instead of the gospel of Jesus Christ — human inventions take the place of divine ordinances — the work of the Holy Ghost, in gathering in and quickening the elect of God, is superceded by human contrivances. The holy scriptures are made an article of religious speculation; repentance towards God, and faith in our Lord Jesus Christ, are dispensed with, for a mere excite-

ment of the natural passions, and the peculiar virtues of an anxious seat. Four days, or protracted meetings, got up by men, are received as seasons of Pentecost, while the amount of money given in aid of the inventions of men, is made the standard of orthodoxy and the stepping stone to power. Instead of a strict adherence to the command of Zion's King, **"Render unto Caesar the things that are Caesar's, and unto God the things that are God's,"** a profession of religion is urged as an indispensable qualification for civil magistracy. In short, by a general amalgamation of the world and the church, by the onward march of priestcraft, the cloud of persecution is gathering fast, and the impending storm is almost ready to burst with dreadful fury upon this unhappy land, and to stain the American soil with the blood of all such as will not worship the beast or receive his mark. Candid reader, we appeal to you, are things so, or are we deluded? Would to God we were; but alas! awful realities stare us in the face. Ye can discern the face of the sky, and can ye not discern the signs of the times?

We do not flatter ourself that this little sheet will be able to shut the floodgates of delusion; for the man of sin must and shall be revealed, whom the Lord will consume by the spirit of his mouth, and by the brightness of his coming. But we feel it to be our duty to "blow the trumpet in Zion," and to sound an alarm on God's holy mountain, and exhort our brethren, and so much the more as we see the day approaching.

In conducting this paper we expect to call down upon ourselves the indignation and wrath of those whom we oppose. We shall be greatly disappointed if they do not load us with reproaches and hard names; but it will be to us a privilege rather than a trial to follow our beloved Lord through evil as well as through good report. Our prayer to God is, that we may be governed by the same spirit which beautified and adorned the life and conversation of our Lord Jesus Christ in the days of his flesh, that when we shall be reviled we may not revile again.

Elder Gilbert Beebe

(The above article is just as true and applicable today as it was when written in 1832.)

WHY DO CHILDREN OF GOD SUFFER?
January, 1947

If we suffer, we shall also reign with him. — 2 Tim. 2:12

It is evident in all the experiences of the children of God as recorded in the Bible, that they all suffered in many ways. It is also evident in the experiences related by God's children in this age that suffering is yet common. They are all experimentally acquainted with grief, temptations, persecutions, tribulations and all manner of suffering. Job was afflicted in body and had all earthly possessions taken from him. All the Israelites suffered under Egyptian bondage. David was sorely oppressed and conscious of his great sins. Paul was beaten with many stripes and was made

to exclaim, **"O wretched man that I am! who shall deliver me from the body of this death?"** Yes, this suffering is necessary, but why?

We do not suffer in order to merit a home in heaven, because Jesus fulfilled the law to a jot and tittle for us. Therefore, it is solely upon His merits that we shall inhabit that place prepared for His saints in after life. He has merited our salvation in heaven by His obedience.

We do not suffer in order to merit blessings in time for these were included in the "all things that pertain unto life and godliness" that was given to us by the Father through the merits of Jesus. These blessings that we enjoy in time are not merited by us as Paul says, **"By grace are ye saved through faith; and** *[faith]* **not of yourselves: it is the gift of God: Not of works lest any man should boast."**

We do not suffer to satisfy justice; nor to merit any blessing in time; nor to gain a home in heaven. We suffer because it was appointed unto us to suffer; God appointed to us this suffering just as He appointed Paul to suffer as an apostle, a preacher and teacher of the Gentiles (1 Tim. 1:11, 12). In 1st Thessalonians 3:3 we read, **That no man should be moved by these afflictions: for yourselves know that we are appointed thereunto.** So then, this suffering comes by the appointment of God. It was also appointed unto Jesus to suffer and as it was necessary for Him to have suffered so it is necessary that we suffer. Paul reasoned with them out of the Scriptures, opening and alleging that Christ must needs have suffered (Acts 17:3). It was not only necessary that Jesus suffer because of our sins, but it was also necessary in order to learn obedience. Paul wrote to the Hebrews concerning Jesus, **Though he were a Son, yet learned he obedience by the things which he suffered.** (Heb. 5:8). So Jesus was taught obedience through suffering. We learn obedience by the things we suffer.

Paul told the Philippian brethren, **For unto you it is given in the behalf of Christ, not only to believe on him, but also to suffer for his sake** (Phil. 1:29). Even the suffering of God's children is a gift. It is a valuable gift for it teaches obedience. We are made obedient through suffering. Paul did not preach the gospel for filthy lucre's sake nor for any glory for He said, **For though I preach the gospel, I have nothing to glory of: for necessity is laid upon me; yea, woe is unto me, if I preach not the gospel!** (1 Cor. 9:16.) The sufferings that Paul experienced drove him to obedience. God is a perfect Teacher and will make His children obedient as it is said in Psalms 110:3, **"Thy people** *shall be* **willing in the day of thy power."**

How could we have believed that Jesus was the Christ had we never suffered? It took the suffering of trials, heartaches, disappointments, vexation of our natural spirits, and failures in all our undertakings to teach us that we were not capable of saving ourselves and to make us to cry to some power other than ourselves to save us. How could we believe in an all-wise sovereign God had we not suffered so many disappoint-

ments to teach us that we are at best but vanity and foolish, and to teach us that **"It is not in man that walketh to direct his steps?"** By these experiences God teaches us that there is a power that is sovereign and worketh all things after the counsel of His own will and no power is able to withstand Him.

It takes the sufferings that we experience to teach us daily that we are nothing — yea, less than nothing and vanity. This suffering is necessary to keep us humble and dependent upon the grace of God. This suffering makes us to be constant in prayer to the God of Israel for His mercies. We cry unto Him daily for His continued mercies, realizing that we do not merit anything but His hot wrath. If justice were meted out to us according to that we deserve, hell would be our doom.

Now we are comforted with this thought, **"If we suffer, we shall also reign with him."** Oh, blessed thought! Paul reckoned in his letter to the Roman brethren, **For I reckon that the sufferings of this present time** *are* **not worthy** *to be compared* **with the glory which shall be revealed in us** (Rom. 8:18). Now we experience sufferings; then, we shall experience glory. Now we experience death; then, we shall experience life. Now we experience sin; then, we shall experience holiness. Now we experience foolishness; then, we shall experience wisdom. Now we experience hope; then, we shall experience reality.

No other people suffer as the children of God suffer. No other people has experienced that pure heart that teaches that the best of man's righteousness is but filthy rags in God's sight. No other people are convinced that without Him we can do nothing. Other people conclude that they have some power vested in them upon the volition of their own will. They think that they can, at least, accept or reject. We would be of the same opinion were it not for the sufferings that we experience that teaches us otherwise. This lesson is learned through suffering. May God be praised for blessing us with suffering to keep us humble and submissive to His will and at each other's feet.

Elder E. J. Lambert

Zion shall be redeemed with Judgment, and her Converts with Righteousness Isaiah 1:27

Sometime ago, after using this scripture for a text, I was asked to write an article on it.

The Zion under consideration, must undoubtedly be the church of God, often referred to in the Word of God as such. **"Out of Zion the perfection of beauty, God has shined". "The Lord loveth the gates of Zion."**

"Look upon Zion, the city of our solemnities; thine eyes shall see Jerusalem a quiet habitation, a tabernacle that shall not be taken down; not one of the stakes thereof shall ever be removed, neither shall any of the cords thereof be broken."

These and many other passages show that the church is often referred to as Zion. Though there is a hill near

Jerusalem named Mt. Zion, it is a type of the spiritual family of God.

It will be noticed that the promise of God, by the mouth of the prophet is very definite. **"Zion shall be redeemed with judgment."** We are noted as a people as mentioning often the shalls of God, and such reminders is often a comfort to the ones who can rest in nothing less than the promises of an immutable God. One who is able, and will bring to pass every promise He has ever made. His word that has gone forth will not return to him void but will accomplish the things whereunto he has promised.

There can be no true comfort in the knowledge of this redemption until one has some understanding of what they are redeemed from, the kind of redemption they receive, and the one who perfects this redemption.

There can be no question as to who the redeemer is. He is spoken of as, **"The man Christ Jesus."** He was the offering that God prepared to forever put away sin. The only one that could perfect forever them that are sanctified; the body spoken of in Hebrew where it is said, **"A body hast thou prepared me".** The offering that only God himself could make.

Job saw him even before he was born of the Virgin Mary, and could say, **"For I know** *that* **my redeemer liveth, and** *that* **he shall stand at the latter** *day* **upon the earth.**

And *though* **after my skin** *worms* **destroy this** *body,* **Yet in my flesh shall I see God:**

Whom I shall see for myself, and mine eyes shall behold, and not another;

Though **my reins be consumed within me."**

There is a sense in which one might be redeemed from something, and be brought into bondage again and the debt have to be paid the second time; the price of their deliverance might only serve for a limited time, and they would find themselves again needing redemption. The first redemption would not secure the payment of all future debts.

Not so with the kind of redemption we here refer to. **But Christ being come an high priest of good things to come, by a greater and more perfect tabernacle, not made with hands, that is to say, not of this building;**

Neither by the blood of goats and calves, BUT BY HIS OWN BLOOD HE ENTERED IN ONCE INTO THE HOLY PLACE, HAVING OBTAINED ETERNAL REDEMPTION FOR US, Heb. 9:11-12. **"In whom we have redemption through his blood,** *even* **the forgiveness of sin." "So Christ was once offered to bear the sins of many." "For by one offering he hath perfected forever them that are sanctified."** Hence we see that the kind of redemption perfected by our Lord Jesus Christ was eternal, and we can sing,

"Dear, dying lamb, thy precious blood
Shall never lose its power,
Till all the ransomed church of God
Be saved, to sin no more."

The next question is, what are the people of God, the chosen in Christ

Jesus, redeemed from. According to the word of inspiration they are redeemed from everything that would ever condemn them. **"Christ hath redeemed us from the curse of the law, being made a curse for us: for it is written, Cursed is everyone that hangeth on a tree." Who gave himself for us, that he might redeem us from all iniquity, and purify unto himself a peculiar people, zealous of good works;** Titus, 2-14.- Peter describes this redemption from our vain conversation, hence the people of God are redeemed out of every nation, from the curse of the law, from sin, from iniquity and from their vain conversation.

"Zion shall be redeemed with judgment." The prophet describes how this redemption shall be obtained. Christ was made sin for us, who knew no sin, that we may be made the righteousness of God in him. He died the just for the unjust that he might bring us to God. The righteous execution of God's wrath because of sin fell on him as the sin bearer. God's holy law must be honored, and the demands of justice satisfied. He looked and there was none to help, therefore his own arm brought salvation. Help was laid upon one that was able to save.

Pardon alone for a sinner would not do; reconciliation must be made, and the handwriting of ordinances that were against us must be blotted out. The sins of all the chosen of God were imputed (charged) to Jesus Christ, and as their sin-bearer, the judgment of God must fall on him. He is made a curse, that he might redeem from the curse. As the Ark rose above the waters when God's wrath was poured out upon the world because of sin, as we see him, who knew no sin, made sin for us, hanging upon a tree, and hear him cry **"My God, My God why hast thou forsaken me."** The sun refuses to shine on this scene the earth quakes, and the Vail of the temple is rent. Here is the judgment of God that redeems Zion. One important question is in the minds of his dear people, Was I represented there? Was this great love for me? If one sin is left unatoned for, the one will forever banish us from him. Christ, Our blessed Saviour, suffered all the agonies of hell as he hung, as a curse. He trod the winepress alone. O, my soul, how great was his love, how tender was his pity, how enduring are his mercies.

The righteous indignation of God, and the execution of his wrath in his judgment was his way of salvation. It is called in his Word, The way of holiness. The Lion's whelp, (king of beasts) the vultures eye has not seen it, but the redeemed of the Lord shall walk there. This execution of his righteous wrath on one who has a perfect offering, one who could die under the stroke, and rise again from the dead, was the justifying of all his people, and being justified by his blood, we shall be saved from wrath through him.

This judgment has ransomed them from the power of the grave, and they wait for the adoption, to-wit the redemption of their bodies, which is just as sure as their redemption from sin.

The judgment of all the family of God is already past according to the Word, **Some men's sins are open before-**

hand, going before to Judgment; and some men they follow after. 1 Tim. 5-24.

"On him almighty vengeance fell,
That must have sunk a world to hell:
He bore it for his chosen race,
And thus became their hiding place."
A few more rolling suns at most,
Will land me on that heavenly coast
Where I shall sing the song of Grace, And see my glorious hiding-place."

"And her converts with righteousness." Through his perfect work of atoning for sin, putting it away, Jesus became The Lord our righteousness. And the power of this righteousness is what brings all of Zions converts into the heavenly way, for **"The ransomed of the Lord shall return, and come to Zion with songs and everlasting joy upon their heads: they shall obtain joy and gladness and sorrow and sighing shall flee away."**

Elder David Spangler

ISAIAH 53:4-5.

Surely he hath borne our griefs, and carried our sorrows: yet we did esteem him stricken, smitten of God, and afflicted.

But he *was* **wounded for our transgressions,** *he was* **bruised for our iniquities: the chastisement of our peace** *was* **upon him; and with his stripes we were healed.**

"BUT HE THAT ENTERETH IN BY THE DOOR IS THE SHEPHERD OF THE SHEEP"

***Verily, verily,* I say *unto you, He that entereth not by the door into the sheepfold, but climbeth up some other way, the same is a thief and a robber.* - John 10:1.**

It is probable that ninety per cent of the population of the people of the world is trying to enter into the sheepfold or into Heaven some other way instead of by the door, which is Christ. I suppose the reason is that the door is closed to them, so they are trying to climb in some other way. The door was closed. against the goats or reprobates when God made the choice in Christ before the world was. It has been closed ever since and will be forevermore to come, so in trying to climb in some other way other than the choice and grace of God, they are seeking to steal and rob God of the honor of saving His people according to His own will and pleasure.

Christ did not come to earth to turn goats into sheep, for there never has been a goat turned into a sheep and never will be; neither has there ever been a sheep turned into a goat. Goats were made goats in the creation, and sheep were made sheep also in the creation, as was everything else, for God decreed when He made the earth and all its inhabitants that everything shall bring forth seed after his own kind. He created His people or children in Christ as the seed of Christ. The children of the devil or Satan were created Satan's

seed, and cannot be turned into children of God, being regenerated and born again is not the thing which makes them the children of God, but they are regenerated and born again because they are the children of God. They were the children of God in the creation, and by transgression fell under condemnation to the law of sin and became ailenated to God temporarily, so He, God, sent His only begotten Son into the world to redeem them and reconcile them to Himself. Redeem means to ransom from bondage, rescue, makes atonement for, perform, recover that which is rightfully yours but has been temporarily lost from you by some illegal act or some other procedure. Christ continues in this 10th chapter, **"But He that entereth in by the door is the Shepherd of the sheep, to Him the porter openeth; and the sheep hear His voice and He calleth His own by name and leadeth them out. And when He putteth forth His own sheep, He goeth before them and the sheep follow Him, for they know His voice."** When the Lord calls His people, they know His voice though they never heard it before.

Paul knew the voice of the Lord when He called to him, though he never knew the Lord before, but when the voice spoke to him, he said, **"Who art Thou Lord!"** So when the Lord calls to *His* sheep, they always hear, answer, and obey. Paul took all his orders from the Czar up until this time; he had never prayed to the Lord before. **"Then said Jesus unto them again, Verily, verily I say unto you, I am the door of the sheep. All that ever came before Me are thieves and robbers, but the sheep did not hear them. I am the door, by Me if any man enter in, he shall be saved, and shall go in and out and find pasture."** Christ, our blessed Lord, is the only door whereby anyone can enter into the heavenly kingdom; none can enter in through this door except those whom He calls in and not one of them called by Him ever refuses to enter, for He never calls any except those who were ehosen and created in Him before the world was.

I am the good Shepherd, the good Shepherd giveth His life for the sheep, 11th verse. **I am the good Shepherd and know My *sheep* and am known of mine. As the Father knoweth me, even so know I the Father; and I lay down My life for the sheep. And other sheep I have, which are not of this fold ; them also I must bring,** (Notice how impressive He makes it. I must bring them) **and they shall hear My voice, and there shall be one fold,** *and* **one Shepherd.** 14-16 verses. He here was talking to the Jewish fold and the other sheep, as I think were the Gentile people. Notice He says them also I must bring and they shall hear My voice. The bringing comes first; one must be regenerated and born again before he can hear His voice. Life must precede action or knowledge or feeling.

There seemed to be a division of opinion among the Jews as to whom this man was. Many of them, those unbelieving Jews said, He hath a devil, others said these are not the words of him that hath a devil. Can a devil open the eyes

of the blind? **"Then came the Jews round about Him, and said unto Him, How long dost Thou make us to doubt? If Thou be the Christ, tell us plainly. Jesus answered them, I told you and ye believed not: the works that I do in My Father's name, they bear witness of Me. But ye believe not, because ye are not of My sheep, as I said unto you. My sheep hear My voice, and I know them and they follow me: And I give unto them eternal life; and they shall never perish, neither shall any man pluck them out of my hand. My Father, which gave them me, is greater than all; and no man is able to pluck them out of My Father's hand. I and My Father are one."** So when He had thus said that I and My Father are one, then the Jews took up stones again to stone Him. **"Jesus answered them, Many good works have I shewed you from My Father, for which of those works do ye stone Me? The Jews answered Him saying, For a good work we stone thee not; but for blasphemy; and because that Thou, being a man, makest Thyself God."** As Christ said, they had seen the many good works and miracles which He had done, such as raising the dead, giving sight to the blind, cleansing the leprosy and walking on the water and many other wonderful works, but all of this did not convince the carnal minds of man that He was the Christ, nor did it produce in them any spiritnal effect. How could material evidence be any stronger to the carnal minds of men that He was the Christ? Does not this all prove what the apostle said, **"The natural man receiveth not the things of the Spirit of God: neither can he know them, because they are spiritually discerned?"** Christ on another occasion said to the unbelieving Jews, **"Why do ye not understand My speech? Even because ye cannot hear My word."** This is the reason the ungodly world has never and will never believe the truth; they can not hear the words of truth, ears they have and hear not, eyes they have and see not, hearts told understood not, and so they can not receive the love of the truth because they can not understand it and do not want to understand, for they hate it. The apostle says, **And then shall that Wicked be revealed, whom the Lord shall consume with the Spirit of His mouth and shall destroy with the brightness of His coming:** *Even him,* **whose coming is after the working of Satan with all power and signs and lying wonders, And with all deceivableness of unrighteousness in them that perish; because they received not the love of the truth, that they might be saved. And for this cause God shall send them strong delusion, that they should believe a lie; that they all might be damned who believed not the truth, but had pleasure in unrighteousness,** 2 Thess. 2:8-12. We find again that Christ in speaking to these same people says, **If the Son therefore shall make you free, ye shall be free indeed. I know that ye are Abraham's seed; but ye seek to kill Me, because My word hath no place in you. I speak that which I have seen with My**

Father: and ye do that which ye have seen with your father. They answered and said unto Him, Abraham is our father. Jesus saith unto them, If ye were Abraham's children, ye would do the works of Abraham. But know ye seek to kill me, a man that hath told you the truth, which I have heard of God: this did not Abraham. Ye do the deeds of your father. Then said they to Him, We be not born of fornication, We have one Father *even* God. Jesus said unto them, If God were your Father, ye would love Me: for I proceeded forth and came from God; neither came I of Myself, but He sent Me. Why do ye not understand My speech? Even because ye cannot hear My word. Ye are of your father, the devil, and the lusts of your father ye will do. He was a murderer from the beginning, and abode not in the truth, because there was no truth in him. When he speaketh a lie, he speaketh of his own: for he is a liar, and the father of it. And because I tell you the truth, ye believe Me not. Which of you convinceth Me of sin? And if I say the truth, why do ye not believe me? He that is of God heareth God's words; ye therefore hear *them* not, because ye are not of God. John 8:36-47. Who would have the courage to say that Christ came to earth to suffer and die the cruel death of the cross for these children of the devil, and if He did not, why say that He died for every man or to give every man a chance to be saved? The world tells us that the Old Baptists believe that some are born for heaven and some born for hell, and if that be true, God would be an unjust God, but I go back further than that even to the creation. God made the devil and made him a seed to serve him and to be cast into the lake of fire with him. Nothing ever changes into something different from what it first was. The seed of the serpent has never changed into the seed of Christ and vice versa. God made the two seeds in the beginning, the seed of the serpant and the seed of the woman; the woman representing the Church, the seed of Christ; and decreed that the seed of the serpent shall bruise the heel of the seed of the woman and the seed of the woman shall bruise the head of the serpent and his seed; for He says, I will put enmity between the two seeds. Do we not see that enmity strongly manifested in our days?

We never knew a goat to turn into a sheep, neither a sheep turn into a goat, for God decreed that everything shall bring seed after its own kind, whose seed is itself, and it was so. It seems that the seed of the serpent is much greater in number than the seed of the woman, for the bond woman hath many more children than she that hath an husband.

Elder H. L. ROGERS

PSALM18:30.

"As for **God, his way *is* perfect: the word of the Lord is tried: he is a buckler to all those that trust him."**

CASTLEWOOD, Virginia.

DEAR BRETHREN:-In a 1931 article of the SIGNS OF THE TIMES is an article from the pen of brother J. I. Foster, of Texas, at the close of which he says, "I hope some one with more extended views on the subject may write, if the Lord so directs." This is a kind and reasonable request and should have a brotherly reply. Not that I claim for myself a better gift than brother Foster, but I feel to be quite subordinate to him, and fear anything I may write upon the subject might cause it to be asked, Who is this that darkeneth counsel by words without knowledge? or whether the impression I have to write upon this subject is duly of the Lord. The brother has given us many good, sound and consoling things in his article, however I failed to fully catch the thought the writer of this article meant to convey in regard to the sycamore tree Zaccheus climbed. It could be my weakness might have prevented me from so doing. I will say here, without keeping the reader in suspense as to what I *see* in this matter. This tree doubtless represents the law. I hope anything I am blessed to say may be in line with the thought the brother had in mind to convey. Zaccheus was not only chief among the publicans, but he was rich. A publican is an inn-keeper and a collector of tolls, yet he was a son of Abraham. Zaccheus has the experience of all God's children, they all climb Zaccheus' tree (the law). The very first thought and first step Zaccheus made to climb the tree to see the Savior manifested the work of salvation by grace in the heart of Zaccheus, because the Lord saw him before he saw the Lord, and by this awakening the sinner flies to the law of works for justification, but it thunders its sentence, the soul that sinneth, it shall die. No reprieve or mercy there. Paul said, **"Christ is the end of the law for righteousness to everyone that believeth." "Wherefore the law was our schoolmaster to bring us unto Christ, that we might be justified by faith."** How is that? Only by the purpose and predestination of God in the salvation of his people by grace, to the end that the sinner should scale the law to his very utmost for justification, and thereby wean himself and see he was a poor, condemned sinner and his only hope for salvation was at the feet of Jesus, and seek his all in him. Then Paul again said, **"But after that faith is come we are no longer under a schoolmaster,"** My experience and the Scriptures do not teach me that we ever saw Jesus by our own efforts, or deeds of the law, neither does Zaccheus tell us that he ever saw Jesus in a manifested sense before he made haste and came down, then he saw Jesus, because he had the witness in his soul that Jesus was richly abiding at his house and received him, joyfully. Therefore, Jesus says, I in you and you in me. Paul once climbed Zaccheus' tree. He said he was taught according to the perfect manner of the law of the fathers, but when from heaven a great light shown round about him and he fell unto the ground, as did Zaccheus, then Paul laid down his Pharisee religion and never took it up again, but confessed, and said, It is not of him

that willeth, nor of him that runneth, but of God that sheweth mercy. Paul says, But even unto this day when Moses (by whom the law came) is read the vail is upon their hearts, nevertheless when it shall turn to the Lord the vail shall be taken away. When Rebekah lifted up her eyes, and when she saw Isaac she lighted off the camel (the law). Here was the figure of Jesus, the dear immaculate Lamb of God, and his bride. As Rebekah lighted off the camel or law, even So did Zaccheus, and Paul, and all the children of this eternal Bridegroom and bride. Paul said, Therefore by the deeds of the law there shall no flesh be justified in his sight, for by the law is the knowledge of sin. Here the sinner is slain by the law. He had worked himself out of timber and material, all his unrighteousness by the deeds of the law had failed him, his stronghold, as he thought, now gave way and he saw himself a poor, vile, wretched sinner In the sight of the just and holy Jesus. He is as the old poet: said, "When to the law I trembling fled, it poured its curses on my head." Here the sinner finds the doors of justice by the law bolted against him, no way to escape divine justice. He sees nothing but mercy can reach his doleful case, and cries, Lord, have mercy on me, a poor sinner condenmed to die. Here the Lord reveals himself, and says, **"Come unto me, all ye that labor and are heavy laden, and I will give you rest."** Then he makes haste and comes down, **"for today I must abide at thy house."** The poet says, "On the wings of his love I was carried above." To a feast of fat things well refined, where all is love. It is a memorable day of lifting up and refreshing with those who are blessed of the Lord to fully realize these things. The dear child of God thus led is no more a conditionalist, he no more cries do, but it is already done and completed in Jesus, and all his works shall praise him, and he has no confidence in the flesh. The prophet says, We are all as an unclean thing, and all our righteousness is as filthy rags. I often think of what I heard of a poor Indian who wanted to tell his experience to the church but could not speak English very plainly, and to make the church know his feelings the Indian used a metaphor. He got a worm and made a ring of fire all around it. The worm crawled to all parts of the ring for a way of escape, but there was none, so it crawled to the middle of the ring and curled up to die, when the Indian reached over, picked up the worm and set it free. Here was a bright figure of the law and salvation by grace plainly manifested in that poor Indian. The law is holy and the commandment holy but cannot give eternal life or show mercy to its violators, only metes out the just sentence of death upon its violators. No one is able to keep the whole law. It is much like the slick sycamore tree. If he offend in one point he is guilty of all. This tree represents the law, and is a holy tree, and no one has been able, as I have said, to keep the law but Jesus. He kept it in all things and fulfilled it perfectly in the redemption and salvation of his people. **"Out of Zion shall go forth the law, and the word of the Lord from Jerusalem." "By him, all that believe are justified from all things,**

from which *ye* could not be justified by the law of Moses." Paul said, Knowing that a man is not justified by the works of the law, but by the faith of Jesus Christ. The matter of Zaccheus makes a bright, picture in the experience of all God's people who have thus been brought up in grace's school, as was Zaccheus. They all flee to Zaccheus' tree, to get up where they can see Jesus. As I see it, this running to the law, or Zaccheus' tree, is as much a link in God's purpose and predestination in the salvation of his people as the Lord had in Jonah's going to Ninevah, and trying to go to Tarshish. When Jonah went down to the bottom of the sea he could cry, Salvation is of the Lord. Even so with the children *of* God, if they had not tried to climb Zaccheus' tree and had not done their very utmost to be justified by the deeds of the law they might have boasted, and said their own arm had brought salvation down to them. Paul said, What then, shall we sin because we are not under the law, but under grace? God forbid. It is not while on elevation by deeds of the law that Christ manifests his love in the pardon of the sinner, but it is down, down all the time in the valley of humility, where the Lord found Jacob in a desert land, and in a waste howling wilderness; he led him about and instructed him; he kept him as the apple of his eye. Mary, the mother of the Savior, said, **"He hath put down the mighty from their seats and exalted them of low degree."** All know these things when they have experienced them, and to experience them is to love and embrace them, and we should give all praise to God in time and eternity for his great unspeakable love and mercy to poor worms of the dust.

Your little brother, if one at all, in gospel bonds,

W. L. EDWARDS

That I may see the good of thy chosen. — Psalm cvi. 5.

Did you ever see any good in God's chosen? Oh! **"how goodly are thy tents, O Jacob, and thy tabernacles, O Israel!"** Did you ever see what good God has blessed his people with, and how good it is to be one of them? All God's people see that there is a "good" in God's chosen family, peculiar to them, and that they sigh and long for. But some will say, Had David never seen it when he penned this psalm? Aye, surely; he had seen it. But did he not want to see it again? Yes; he had lost the sight of it, the sweet vision of it had retired, the old veil had come back, his eyes were dim, he wanted fresh "eye-salve." So with us; we have seen, we trust at times "the good of God's chosen," have felt our affections drawn towards them, and drawn up towards God, and have said, **"Whom have I in heaven but thee? and there is none upon earth that I desire beside thee."** That was to enjoy the sweet foretastes of heaven. But all these sweet foretastes became clouded; fogs and mists rested upon them, and hid them from our eye. Fresh sin brought fresh guilt, and darkness and

deadness and doubts and temptations and fears and besetments came on of various kinds; and all these beclouded our sight. But we cannot forget the past; we cannot forget the solemn moments when we walked with God and talked with God, nor the sweet feelings that his presence enkindled. However dark, however dead, however disconsolate, however tried, harassed, and tempted, we cannot forget that. And having "seen the good of God's chosen," we want to see again the good sight, to taste again that heavenly banquet. "That I may see the good of thy chosen."

Elder J.C. Philpot

PSALM 128.

Blessed is every one that feareth the Lord; that walketh in his ways.

For thou shalt eat the labour of thine hands: happy *shalt* thou *be*, and *it shall be* well with thee.

They wife *shall be* as a fruitful vine of the sides of thine house: thy children like olive plants round about thy table.

Behold, that thus shall the man be blessed that feareth the Lord.

The Lord shall bless thee out of Zion: and thou shalt see the good of Jerusalem all the days thy life.

Yea, thou shalt see thy children's children, *and* peace upon Israel.

MEETINGS

Annual Meeting
First Primitive Baptist
Church Memphis

Plans are to hold the annual meeting of the Memphis Church, as usual, on the 2nd Sunday in August and the Saturday before — August 13th and 14th. The meeting house is at 7247 Andrews Rd. in Bartlett 38134, just off Hwy. 70. (In greater north east Memphis). Come and worship with us. Please call a few days ahead so we can arrange your accomodations — (901) 398-0741.

Wayman Chapell, Moderator
Elaine Jones, Clerk

2011
One Hundred Eighty-Six
Annual Session
of the Pigg River Association
to be held on Chestnut Church
Ground.

Commencing on Friday before the first Sunday in August, 2011. Starting time on Friday 10:30 Singing and 11:00 Preaching Starting time on Saturday 9:30 Singing and 10:00 Preaching.

Starting time on Sunday 9:30 Singing and 10:00 Preaching.

We invite all Elders & Brethren of our faith and order, and all Churches that we are associated with, to come and be with us.

Direction:

Going North on Route 220, about 13 miles past Bassett, Va. turn right on to Route 724. (Goose Dam Road) about 2 1/2 miles to church.

Going South on Route 220, past Rocky Mount, Va. turn left at first stop light on Route 619, go 3.7 miles, turn right on 724 (Goose Dam Road) 1 mile to church.

Skewarkey Union
(Eastern Kehukee Association)

Skewarkey Primitive Baptist Church will host the next Skewarkey Union, the fifth Sunday in July 31, 2011. The church is located just off of Exit 514 from US 64 East. Preaching services begin at 10:30 am.

We extend a welcome to all lovers of the truth and especially all ministers of our faith and order.

Naomi Coker, Clerk
252-823-0786

ST. JOHN 1:4.

In him was life; and the life was the light of men.

CONTRIBUTIONS

FOR MAY 2011

Edna Graves, AL	5.00
Ada Beeghly, VA	5.00
Pam Screen, TN	5.00
Elder W. L. Gardner, GA	25.00
Mary Janney, VA	5.00
Ted McDaniel, VA	100.00
Dan Delp, VA	5.00

OBITUARIES

SISTER NOVALINE STEWART

Durham Primitive Baptist Church has asked me to write the obituary for Sister Novaline Sanderson Stewart. Unworthy though I be, I will do my best to follow the church's wishes.

Novaline died July 18, 2010 at the Britthaven Nursing Center in Nags Head, North Carolina. Novaline was born in Durham, North Carolina to the late Cassie (Wilson) and Clarence Sanderson on March 28, 1922.

She is survived by her daughter, Joann Stewart Rhew of Bahama, North Carolina; son, Charles Ronnie Stewart, Jr., wife Alice of Manteo, North Carolina. There were 8 grandchildren, 21 great-

grandchildren and 9 great-great grandchildren. She is predeceased by her husband, Charles Franklin Stewart, Sr.

Novaline was a devoted member of Durham Primitive Baptist Church. As long as her health permitted, she did all that she could to take care of the church's needs. She generously gave to provide for the sanctuary. One could say that she often did more than would have been her share for the church's upkeep. I am reminded of one scripture: II Corinthians, 9:7 — **"Every man according as he purposeth in his heart,** *so let him give;* **not grudgingly, or of necessity: for God loved a cheerful giver."**

Other scriptures come to mind in thinking about Novaline. I read in Proverbs, chapter 31:30. **Favour is deceitful, and beauty is vain; but a woman that feareth the Lord, she shall be praised.**

II Timothy, 2:19 reads: **Nevertheless the foundation of God standeth sure, having this seal, The Lord knoweth them that are his.....**

The first epistle of Peter, 1:3 reads: **Blessed be the God and Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, which according to His abundant mercy hath begotten us again unto a lively hope by the resurrection of Jesus Christ from the dead.**

My thoughts about Novaline are that she was strong in the faith and enjoyed her time at church to the fullest. Endless scriptures would be examples of Novaline's hope in Christ. Her belief was strong and this was seen in her countenance.

My personal account of Novaline was her being Durham's song leader. I had the privilege of sitting behind Novaline. Her strong voice carried well. She was sorely missed when she was not able to attend.

Sometimes after services, I would hear her relate to our pastor regarding the sermon. She was blest to understand. She loved the church.

As I think about her, I recall the bounty of food that she brought to church for our lunches. She enjoyed providing for our church family.

Both Novaline and Charles were members of Durham Primitive Baptist Church. Novaline joined on June 20, 1976 and Charles on Novemeber 17, 1985. The absence of this precious couple has left a void.

It is a comfort to know that Novaline's faith carried her to the end. In Paul's writing in II Timothy, 4:7, **"I have fought a good fight, I have finished my course, I have kept the faith."**

Farewell, dear one.
Written by Betty McPherson

PSALM 134

Behold, bless ye the Lord, all ye servants of the Lord, which by night stand in the house of the Lord.

Lift up your hands in the sanctuary, and bless the Lord.

The Lord that made heaven and earth bless thee out of Zion.

Signs of the Times

DEVOTED TO THE OLD SCHOOL BAPTIST CAUSE

" The Sword of the Lord and of Gideon "

VOL. 179 HILLSVILLE, VA., AUGUST 2011 NO. 8

SIGNS OF THE TIMES

ISSN - 0199 - 0063

Subscription price $15.00 per year - $25.00 two years

Published monthly by

SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.

Tony R. Horton

Circulation Manager and Treasurer

1429 Howlett Street, Hillsville, Va. 24343

Phone (276) 728-5651

EDITOR-in-CHIEF

Elder Cleo Robertson

111 Livingstone Drive

Cary, NC 27513

(919) 460-7721

ASSOCIATE EDITORS

Elder C.B. Davis, Jr.

1251 Paynes Tavern Rd.

Roxboro, N.C. 27573

Phone (336) 599-7236

Elder J. B. Farmer

6373 N. State Hwy 7

Grayson, Ky. 41143

(606) 474-4327

All letters for this paper containing subscriptions and remittances, should be mailed to Tony R. Horton, 1429 Howlett Street, Hillsville, Va. 24343. All articles and letters for publication, all notices of meetings and all obituaries should be mailed to Elder Cleo Robertson, 111 Livingstone Drive Cary, NC 27513.

SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.

1429 Howlett Street

Hillsville, Va. 24343

AMAZING GRACE

Amazing grace (how sweet the sound!)
That saved a wretch like me;
I once was lost but now am found,
Was blind, but now I see.

Twas grace that taught my heart to fear,
And grace my fears relieved:
How precious did that grace appear,
The hour I first believed.

Through many dangers, toils, and snares,
I have already come;
Tis grace has brought me safe thus far,
And grace will lead me home.

The Lord has promised good to me,
His word my hope secures;
He will my shield and portion be
As long as life endures.

Yes, when this flesh and heart shall fail,
And mortal life shall cease,
I shall possess, within the vale,
A life of joy and peace.

The earth shall soon dissolve like snow,
The sun forebear to shine;
But God, who called me here below,
Will be forever mine.

Newton

CONTENTS

EDITORIAL 170
Elder Cleo D. Robertson

CORRESPONDENCE 173

ARTICLES 174
Elder Wayman Chapell
Elder Haywood Wray
Ila Leary

CHURCH OF OUR FAITH 185

VOICES OF THE PAST 187
Elder J. C. Philpot

MEETINGS 188

OBITUARIES 189
Herman Shelton Guthrie
Arthur Lenwood Gearheart
Elder Kenneth R.Key
Rebecca Jean Blackwell Moran
Julian Hall Rutrough

EDITORIAL

Lucifer

Elder Cleo D. Robertson

Isaiah 14:12-15, "How art thou fallen from heaven, O Lucifer, son of the morning! *How* art thou cut down to the ground, which didst weaken the nations! For thou hast said in thine heart, I will ascend into heaven, I will exalt my throne above the stars of God: I will sit also upon the mount of the congregation, in the sides of the north: I will ascend above the heights of the clouds; I will be like the most high. Yet thou shalt be brought down to hell, to the sides of the pit."

The most common use of the name, Lucifer, is in reference to Satan. The most prevalent belief is that this is an angel who turned evil and fell from the eternal heaven and became the devil. O dear people, if this were true, what hope would we have that the Lord could keep us! But, bless your heart, I want to emphatically say that God has never nor will He ever lose one of His chosen, man nor angel. **St. John 6:37-39, "All that the Father giveth me shall come to me; and him that cometh to me I will in no wise cast out. For I came down from heaven, not to do mine own will, but the will of him that sent me. And this is the Father's will which hath sent me, that of all which he hath given me I should lose nothing, but should raise it up again at the last day."** I believe that God created Satan as He did everything else. He created him as an adversary and tempter of His people. **1 Peter 5:8, "Be sober, be vigilant; because your adversary the devil, as a roaring lion, walketh about, seeking whom he may devour." Matthew 4: 1-3. "Then was Jesus led up of the Spirit into the wilderness to be tempted of the devil. And when he had fasted forty days and forty nights, he was afterward an hungered. And when the tempter came to him, he said, If thou be the Son of God, command that these stones be made bread. But He answered and said, It is written, Man shall not live by bread alone, but by**

every word that proceedeth out of the mouth of God." Hebrews 2: 18, "For in that he himself hath suffered being tempted, he is able to succour them that are tempted." Hebrews 4:15, "For we have not an high priest which cannot be touched with the feeling of our infirmities; but was in all points tempted like as *we are, yet* **without sin."** In John 8:44, Jesus said that the devil was a murderer and a liar from the beginning. There is no truth in him and there never was.

I do not believe Isaiah used the name, Lucifer, to refer to Satan. I believe Isaiah is referring to the king of Babylon as evidenced by **Isaiah 14:4, "That thou shalt take up this proverb against the king of Babylon, and say, How hath the oppressor ceased! The golden city ceased!"** Though he does not mention the king by name, I believe he is referring to Nebuchadnezzar. In the fourth chapter of Daniel, Nebuchadnezzar relates his experience. He dreamed of seeing a tree in the midst of the earth and its height was great. The tree grew and was strong and the height of it reached unto heaven and the sight of it to the end of all the earth. The leaves were fair (beautiful) and there was much fruit. There was meat in it for all. The beasts of the field had shadow under it and the fowls of the heaven dwelt in the boughs, and all flesh was fed of it. In his dream, Nebuchadnezzar saw a holy one come down from heaven and command to **"hew down the tree, cut off his branches, shake off his leaves, and scatter his fruit. Let the beasts get away from under it, and the fowls from his branches. But, leave the stump of his roots in the earth."** Daniel interpreted the dream for the king and told him things he would have to experience to be taught that the most High rules in the kingdom of men and gives it to whomsoever He will.

Nebuchadnezzar conquered many nations including Judah when he invaded Jerusalem. He destroyed the temple taking items in it back to Babylon. He also took many of the inhabitants to Babylon as slaves. Daniel was one. Other nations and people were subject to his rule and were dependent upon him for their protection and livelihood. Thus, fulfilling his dream that **"the beasts of the field had shadow under it (tree) and the fowls of the heaven dwelt in the boughs, and all flesh was fed of it."** During his reign, Babylon was considered to be one of the most magnificent cities of the world and his palace one of the most beautiful. This fulfilled the description of him as the great tree in his dream. He was puffed up with vanity , pride, self-importance, and filled with the belief that he had all power, majesty and honor. He exalted himself like unto God as Isaiah prophesied, **"For thou hast said in thine heart, I will ascend into heaven, I will exalt my throne above the stars of God: I will sit also upon the mount of the congregation, in the sides of the north: I will ascend above the heights of the clouds; I will be like the most High."**

The Apostle Paul, before he was converted, also persecuted the saints of

God. He, too, was puffed up with vanity, pride, self-importance and thought he was doing God's service. Lucifer means "brightness" or "light." Nebuchadnezzar thought of himself as the brightness equal with God. He saw himself as the light of the world. Isaiah refers to him as Lucifer, not in a favorable way, but because Nebuchadnezzar thought of himself that way.

Now after twelve months (twelve sets forth completeness), the king walked in his palace in Babylon saying that by his mighty power and for his own honor, he had built such a great kingdom. In that moment, a voice spoke and declared, **"the kingdom is departed from thee."** The king was taken out of his palace and into the field to dwell with the beasts. Daniel 4:33, **"The same hour was the thing fulfilled upon Nebuchadnezzar: and he was driven from men, and did eat grass as oxen, and his body was wet with the dew of heaven, till his hairs were grown like eagles'** *feathers,* **and his nails like birds'** *claws.*" The tree was cut down, but the stump of his roots was left. He was not destroyed, but he was stripped of all self-works and self-righteousness and shown that he had no power of himself. He could witness with **Isaiah 64:6, "But we are all as an unclean** *thing,* **and all our righteousnesses** *are* **as filthy rags," and we all do fade as a leaf; and our iniquities, like the wind, have taken us away."** As Isaiah had prophesied, the King of Babylon was brought down to hell, to the sides of the pit. Surely, Isaiah 14:16-17 describes the condition of Nebuchadnezzar, **"They that see thee shall narrowly look upon thee,** *and* **consider thee,** *saying,* **Is this the man that made the earth to tremble, that did shake kingdoms;** *that* **made the world as a wilderness, and destroyed the cities thereof; that opened not the house of his prisoners?"** He could cry with the Apostle Paul, **"O wretched man that I am! Who shall deliver me from the body of this death!"**

Nebuchadnezzar was in that condition until the fulfillment of God's appointed time *("till seven times passed over him")* and then, he was given to look up. My dear people, have you not experienced being brought so low and in such a horrible state that it was hell to you. There, you had your self-works and self-righteousness stripped from you and you were completely helpless and lost and felt surely hell was your home and justly so. Who drove Nebuchadnezzar from men where he could not look to the arm of flesh for support? This is the place where each of you is taken. A place in your experience where no fleshly man could reach your case. The scripture says, **"They shall drive thee from men."** It was not the army of Babylon nor of any other nation, but I believe the *"They"* was God the Father, Son and Holy Spirit. God worked in Nebuchadnezzar the "to do" of His good pleasure. God brought Nebuchadnezzar down from his heaven to the depth of hell in his experience, a place of great tribulation, a place where no flesh could help him. Nebuchadnezzar was taught that **"tribulation worketh patience; and**

patience, experience; and experience, hope; and hope maketh not ashamed; because the love of God is shed abroad in our hearts by the Holy Ghost which is given unto us." You, too, were given to look up and cry for mercy. You had been given to see yourself as a sinner in all its blackness. What a horrible sight. But, then Christ appears in love and mercy and gives unto you hope and peace that surpasses all understanding. The gift of faith is given so that you believe in one that you can't see nor touch.

Nebuchadnezzar says his understanding was returned unto him and he praised and honored Him that liveth forever. He came forth confessing that God's dominion is an everlasting dominion, and His kingdom is from generation to generation; that all the inhabitants of the earth are reputed as nothing; that God doeth according to His will in the army of heaven, and among the inhabitants of the earth; and that none can stay His hand, or say unto Him, what doest thou.

Daniel 4:37 reads: "Now I Nebuchadnezzar praise and extol and honour the King of heaven, all whose works *are* truth, and His ways judgment; and those that walk in pride He is able to abase."

I believe that each child of grace can in some measure witness with the experience of this king of Babylon.

In hope,
Cleo D. Robertson

CORRESPONDENCE

June 19, 2011

Dear Brother Horton:

Please find enclosed a check for two years subscription for the "Signs of the Times", plus extra to help pay for the time my subscription has lapsed. When I received the June issue I realized I was behind on my payment. Thank you for continuing to send it to me. I enjoy reading each issue as it arrives.

I also am going to endeavor to write a little of my experience to be printed in the "Signs of the Times" as Elder Joe Sawyer has requested in the past, if you think it worthy.

Sincerely,
Ila Leary

1 JOHN 4: 13-16.

Hereby know we that we dwell in him, and he in us, because he hath given us of his Spirit.

And we have seen and do testify that the Father sent the Son *to be* the Saviour of the world.

Whosoever shall confess that Jesus is the Son of God, God dwelleth in him, and he in God.

And we have known and believed the love that God hath to us. God is love; and he that dwelleth in love dwelleth in God, and God in him.

ARTICLES

Better *is* the end of a thing than the beginning thereof: *and* the patient in spirit *is* better than the proud in spirit. Ecclesiastes 7:8.

Such promises in the scriptures are a great comfort and encouragement when a child of God finds himself swamped in trials and tribulations; A comfort because of the greatness of the source of the promise, and an encouragement to forbear and press on because of the new brightness which lies ahead, though the road may be rough and poorly marked. And the strength is in the source. The strength of the promise is not in the words of the scripture themselves, but in the light and hope brought forth from them by the Spirit, which is the true source.

There are other scriptures in Ecclesiastes which frame a little wider picture and with just as great promises. Consider chapter three and verse one. **"To everything there is a season, and a time to every purpose under the heaven."** Not only a Godly purpose in every thing, (If not God's purpose then whose?) but a time for everything that is so perfect and timely that it is called "a season" (an appointed time). This scripture is followed shortly in verse 11, by a scripture that would seem to encompass the whole doctrine of salvation by grace, if seen in it's fullness. **"He hath made everything beautiful in his time:"**

But alas, such scriptural words and phrases appear to be as idle tales when the soul is left in darkness. Even feeble attempts at prayer seem to fade away like the mist. When the natural mind can see no just reason for the troubles that flood in, then the question becomes, "why?."

And, like with Jobs' miserable comforters, there is no apparent answer at hand, and the question remains. Yet there is hope and a desire for meaning. **"For there is hope of a tree, if it be cut down, that it will. sprout again, and that the tender branch thereof will not cease. Though the root thereof wax old in the earth, and the stock thereof die in the ground; *Yet* through the scent of water it will bud, and bring forth boughs like a plant." Job 14:7-9.** In the 42nd chapter, verse 12, it is recorded that the Lord blessed the latter end of Job more than his beginning. Though Job apparently did not see "the beginning" as a blessing, yet it is evident that **"Blessed *is* the man whom thou chastenest, O Lord, and teachest him out of thy law;" Psalms 94:12.**

When troubles abound, a particular sought after answer may not be forthcoming; but a much better one may be provided, even in the midst of trouble. But even so, God is not required to answer. By the mouth of Elihu, God corrected Job: **"Why dost thou strive against him? for he giveth not account of any of his matters." Job. 33:13.** Yet help is given. A still small voice within, a scripture understood anew, or the consoling words of a brother, can be the work of the Spirit to

enlighten and instruct the inward man. And the soul will confess that it is all of him when he gives a glimpse of his beauty and majesty. When granted such grace then the specific reason "why" of the troubles that persist, can be set aside with the understanding that the end of a thing is better than the beginning. **"For** *as* **the heavens are higher than the earth, so are my ways higher than your ways, and my thoughts than your thoughts." Isaiah 55:9.**

"Therefore judge nothing before the time, until the Lord come, who both will bring to light the hidden things of darkness, and will make manifest the counsels of the hearts: and then shall every man have praise of God." 1 Cor.4:5.

Many other examples are found in the scriptures, both temporal and spiritual, that express to the child of God the trials and tribulations that precede the victorious end of a matter. Consider the severe trials of Joseph that were to be endured in delivering his father's house from famine. Or, the troubled path of Moses in leading the children of Israel through the wilderness to the promised land, and the stoning of Steven before he saw the heavens open and the Son of man standing on the right hand of God. The Apostle Paul expresses it thus, in Acts 14:22,... **"that we must through much tribulation enter into the kingdom of God."** And again in **Romans 8:18, "For I reckon that the sufferings of this present time** *are* **not worthy** *to be compared* **with the glory which shall be revealed in us."** The climax of the matter would seem to be expressed in the book of Habakkuk when his questions were answered in prayer, as recorded in chapter three. After beholding the mighty works of God, both in the lives of men and upon the physical world, he indicates that the power of God was not slack in bringing forth the victory. In the terms of a mighty warrior in the thick of battle he states, **"Thy bow was made quite naked,** *according* **to the oaths of the tribes,** *even thy* **word. Selah."** Then the purpose, expressed in verse 13, and an answer to "why?" is this, **"Thou wentest forth for the salvation of thy people,** *even* **for salvation with thine anointed;..."**

After receiving this answer Habakkuk was greatly astonished. "...rottenness entered into my bones, and I trembled in myself, that I might rest in the day of trouble:.." Yes! Rest in the day of trouble and rejoice in Him, and understand how the writer could express the following:

"Although the fig tree shall not blossom, neither *shall* **fruit** *be* **in the vines; the labour of the olive shall fail, and the fields shall yield no meat; the flock shall be cut off from the fold, and** *there shall be* **no herd in the stalls: Yet I will rejoice in the Lord, I will joy in the God of my salvation. The Lord God** *is* **my strength, and he will make my feet like hinds'** *feet*, **and he will make me to walk upon mine high places," Habakkuk 3:17-19.**

Thus with the second part of the above heading in mind, "the patient in

spirit" and the better promises for the end, the words in Hebrews 12:1-2 ring out clearly. **"...let us lay aside every weight, and the sin which doth so easily beset** *us,* **and let us run with patience the race that is set before us, Looking unto Jesus the author and finisher of** *our* **faith;..."**

Elder Wayman Chapell

9/2/2007 Sermon by Elder Haywood Wray

"And he shall judge among the nations, and shall rebuke many people: and they shall beat their swords into plowshares, and their spears into pruninghooks: nation shall not lift up sword against nation, neither shall they learn war any more." (Isaiah 2:4)

Those words came to me a few nights ago as we sat there in our room. I don't know when I had ever thought of these words, but it seems like they came and they left something in my heart. If we should take these words literally, we would come to the conclusion that the Bible is all wrong because it says that they should not learn war anymore and they shall beat their swords into plowshares and their spears into pruninghooks. In our carnality, it really doesn't make much sense, but our carnality doesn't have anything to do with understanding what the word says. Because the Bible tells us that the Scriptures are not given for any carnal interpretation....meaning that in our carnality, naturally speaking, we cannot enter into the understanding of the word of God.

To me, these words express our experience in the Lord and the ways of the Lord's people. Let me read it. **"And He shall judge among the nations and shall rebuke many people."** Now, those people, that He rebukes, are His people, because you'll never read in this Bible where God ever chastises or rebukes any other people except His own people. When you read what God does to the rest of the people in the world, you'll read of His wrath that He pours out among them, but God rebukes His people. You'll read in the New Testament that those that He loves, He chastises, that they may bring forth more fruit, and that's the difference, my friend. God rebukes His people, and He has from the beginning of time. Like He did Peter, **"Peter, Satan desires thee to sift you as wheat."**

All through our life, chaff somehow builds up in our carnality trying to have some part in this realm of salvation that we're talking about, but, it can't do it. That's the way it is with us. We often get rebuke and chastisement from the Lord, and the Bible tells us that those, that He chastises not, are bastards and not sons. That's the Word. That's why I bring out the fact that those people that He is talking about, many people are going to be rebuked. They are His people because He cares about them. We correct and chastise our children not because we hate them, but because we love them and find that our love teaches them

something. The chastisement of the Lord is a wonderful blessing to God's people, because it keeps them in the way. That's why He uses the word rebuke. He didn't use the word wrath...that I will pour out my wrath upon many people. He didn't say that, because they are His people. **"And I will rebuke many people and they shall beat their swords into plowshares."**

When we think about plowing, we think about how on the farm we used to take the plow and turn the land bottom upwards so we could plant something on it. **"And they shall beat their swords into plowshares."** What is the sword? It is the nature of the realms in human beings. Think about it, it's like a sword they have. It is against God. We're talking about something that is plotting against Him and they're continually warring with their swords. I'm telling you about my own experience also in this. When the Lord began dealing with me, there was nothing I wanted any less to do with than the place I'm in now. And I would come up with all kinds of weapons and excuses, and I would put them before Him and He would rebuke me. He labored and He labored and He labored with me. And I used my sword, my way. Our way is a sword against our Lord and Saviour...in the Bible one fights against the other. And we use that sword like Jonah. When the Lord told Jonah to go down into Ninevah and to preach to that city..... **"I am going to overthrow it",** Jonah was detennined that he wasn't going to have any part in that ministry. He was going to find a place where God didn't dwell. When he started on his journey, he was on his way down there all the time, and he didn't know it. That's the way God works. And Jonah used his sword, and when he comes to the end, he fulfills the scripture, **"They shall beat their swords into plowshares."** What does "the plowshares" mean? To me, it means God gives His people a spirit to dig and to search into the depths of the riches of God's grace and His words that He's left on record. He gives us a spirit, the Bible tells us in the New Testament, to search out the depths of the scriptures..... the deep things, and He brings them out.

Also, you'll read in the Bible in the New Testament, where Paul speaks of the three heavens, and he says the first heaven is passed away. What is the first heaven? The first heaven is when that life, naturally, is turned bottom upwards, when He has brought you to the end of your strength and made you to understand that you cannot trust your carnality in things pertaining to the salvation of God and the great wonders of God. Then the first heaven is gone. Here in this life, my friends, the life, that we live until the Lord quickens us and makes us alive in Him, is a heaven to us....to the carnality....to the human nature. It's a heaven to us. When He comes along and the warfare begins, that plowshare will just turn anything bottom upwards and that heaven is gone and behold the second is established. And what is that? It's the kingdom Jesus made when He came down. Behold the kingdom of God is within you. Oh, my friends, that's where you cannot take your sword with you in nature and hold to that which also

holds to the Word of God. You cannot hold to the worldly things and hold to Him too. It's impossible to do this. Oh, my friends, and they shall beat their swords into plowshares, meaning that after the Lord has destroyed their first heaven, He brings them into a banqueting house where His banner over them is love. Then there is love and mercy and grace, and for the first time in our lives we can sing.

I remember when the Lord convicted me, I went out and He made me to know what a great sinner I was by nature. Oh, I can tell you all the things I didn't do when I was growing up. That doesn't matter. When the Lord convicts one, they know they're a sinner in nature, my friend, just a sinner! I went out into a little garage, that I had built and where I would sit, and with tears rolling down, I knelt down and I began to pray to God to forgive me for all of my sins. I was made to know that he'd forgiven me though I didn't see how He could....a just God had forgiven me for all my sins and trespasses even as I had used the sword to have my own way against Him. and yet still be a just God. When I got through, I stood up. My friend, something happened, something had taken place that showed me the first heaven had been taken away. And, behold I saw something that I had never seen before. The first thing I saw was my Lord hanging on the cross and I felt like all my sins were on there. crucified. I've felt that way all my life and I felt so at peace. I slept so calmly. There was just something that came over me. My friends, I believe the Lord hears His people. Beat my shaft and my spirit and my sword into plowshares. Then He put something in my heart, and I wanted to understand more and more of the goodness and the mercies of God. Oh my friends, this is where we always have this feeling. If the Lord has begun a good work in you, He will perform it until the day of Jesus Christ. That, my friend, is a wonderful thing to think about.

Then he goes on down and says, **"And they shall beat their spears into pruninghooks."** What does that mean? To you? I'm not only trying to explain what these words mean to me, but I hope they mean something to you, too, in your own experience in life. "And they shall beat their spears into pruninghooks....that spirit that God puts in His people. The Bible tells us that His Word is sharper than any two-edged sword. The Bible is filled with so many ways to teach His people to know Him. That's for sure. The spears shall be turned into pruninghooks. The spirit of God, my friends, will guide you and these are the pruning hooks that He gives you by His grace. You cannot do it by yourself. There's no way under the sun that we can prune ourselves from anything that we know in nature. It takes the spirit and the power of God to do this work. That's why He says, "those, I love, I chasten, that they may bring forth more fruit-He prunes them. He prunes His people the same as if you have an apple tree or a fruit tree or whatever, if you don't prune it, it'll go wild and grow nothing. If you prune it and care for it, it will continue to bring forth fruit and more fruit. That's the way it is with God's people - He knows how

to prune and He knows how to keep them in the ways of righteousness. By the grace and mercy of God, He will continue to prune them from time to time. That's what it means when Jesus told Peter, **"Satan desires you to sift you as wheat."** He has to prune him a little bit. The Lord used the devil to do it. Think about it. ..had to prune him. Oh my friends, I've thought so many times in my life if I had just enough understanding to know what was best, I could have avoided a lot of these prunings. But the Lord was giving me over to these. It was that way with Peter too. But, my friends, those He loves, He chastises, that they may be brought into more beauty and to more of this knowledge of the goodness and mercies of God.

I remember years ago when the Lord began to deal with me concerning the ministry, I continuously told Him that I could not do this thing. I had never even thought of it. I couldn't even speak a sentence and make sense out of it. I was so stammering in my thoughts and my tongue. Then He brought me to the point that I had nothing else that I could use against Him, and I had no strength to fight against Him. Then I learned that preaching the gospel was the easiest thing that a man had ever done, but "trying" (as I told a minister a long time ago) —"trying to preach" will kill you! That's how it is my friend. "I will give you a mouth," He says. Oh my friends, if He doesn't give His people a mouth and a tongue to speak of His greatness and His mercy that He has bestowed upon us all the days of our life, we will never sound one note of the gospel or one note of joy that the Lord has provided for us here in this world. But, let me tell you, those that He has rebuked for their sins and has forgiven them, my friend, they have a door opened before them and that door is Christ Jesus, our Lord. **"I have set an open door before you to understand and to see. I have opened your eyes to see and understand."**

We were just as blind to these things as these two men were when they heard that Jesus was passing by. They began to cry, "Thou Son of David have mercy on us." And the people said, "be quiet, Jesus is coming this way," and they cried the louder. They couldn't hold their peace. That's the way it is sometimes with us when we cry and our soul is in need of something. We cry unto Him louder and louder like the woman, that followed him, and cried "Thou Son of David, have mercy on me..... my daughter is grievously sick and nigh unto death..... just speak the word." But, Jesus went on His way like He never heard her. My friend, many times in my life I have begged for His mercy and grace, and it seemed like His ear was deaf to me, but yet I couldn't stop.

There was something within me that couldn't stop. It had to continue to cry unto Him; because there was something that made me to know that He was the only source that could reach my case. I believe that's the case with you. I believe that's the same thing that this writer, Isaiah, was speaking of here. **"They shall beat their swords into plowshares and their spears into pruning-hooks: Nation shall not lift up sword**

against nation, neither shall they learn war anymore." Literally, we would say well that's wrong. look at the wars all over the world. Let me tell you, we read in the Bible, **"my people shall be a willing people in the day of my power."** There's no more war, no more spears that we're going to take, no more swords that we're going to take, the Spirit of God will guide them. And, when we make a wrong step, the Lord will be there with His Spirit to do some pruning and He'll bring us back into the fold. Oh my friend, how great is His compassion and His love towards us. How can we measure the sufferings that He has shown us and how He has labored so with us all through our life? I feel like this is my experience. That He labored with me in such compassion and love that a normal person, he would have cast me overboard a long time ago. That's the difference, my friend. They shall bring forth fruit. **"My people shall be a willing people in the day of my power."** The Lord reconciles His people to the fact that His word is true, that His word is going to come to pass, whatever He has promised, it shall be done, whatever He says is going to be, it is going to be, my friend, and there are not powers enough in the world to keep it from coming to pass. This is what He has done inside His people to see and to understand that the road that they have to go through...the Lord has purposed every step!

In the New Testament, you find Paul saying, "The law is the school master bringing us unto Him." This is what this sets forth. There is a school master, the law, the school master that brings His people unto Him. Let me tell you something. None of us will ever graduate from this school. We'll always be in that school of grace, learning. Years ago when the Lord began to deal with me, and He had reconciled me to walk humbly before Him, I didn't have any more strength. I was just a little fellow in my feelings. One night, One appeared unto me and said "Do you want more knowledge and understanding?" I said, "Yes!" He said, "You know, it means more sufferings." I said, "yes, that's all right." And the next morning, I woke up and thought why did I say that. I can hardly make it now, because I had physical problems and had to make a way to support my family. I continued in that state for a while desiring to understand more and more of His goodness and mercy. I wanted to see more of the great wonders that He had performed from the beginning of time until to the end of time. I wanted to understand and believe His blessed Word and his mercy and forgiveness. He made me to know that too. So, I tell you, trouble after trouble after trouble, but all of them opened my understanding and it does yours. Your tribulations and your trials will open your understanding into the deeper things of the greatness of God's mercy and grace. **"I will not leave you. I will not forsake you. I'll go with you all the way even unto the end."** Oh my.

David was going to build a house unto the Lord, but God wouldn't allow it, because he was a bloody man, a man of war. He helped to prepare the timbers, but Solomon was the one who built

it. Any time that the enemy of the Israelites would show evil towards the children of Israel, David would realize that it seemed like war was ahead of him. There is a lot of difference between how it was then and how it is now. David would go to the Lord and say, "Lord, shall I go up against this nation?" and the Lord would answer him every time. When circumstances and problems arise in our church today, we seek the same God with the same spirit to guide us in the right way (His way). Think about it, my friend. He quietly and peaceably counseled David. He' s the One that never makes a mistake and never will. That's why He leads you, and I hope me, here in this life. Oh, my friend, let me tell you, in these things we can see the greatness of the wonders of God, and how He leads us on and rebukes His people, many people He shall judge. The time comes with us, when speaking of this, the enemy of the Israelites looked for a war to destroy them, but you know what? Let me give you a little bit of information. In the New Testament you will find where Jesus said, when you sow wheat the good man sows the seed and the wicked one sowed the tares, and they came back and said. the disciples said to Jesus, "the tares. somebody came along and sowed tares in the wheat. They said to the Good Master, do you want us to get the tares out of the wheat?" "No, He said, leave them alone let them grow together." That's the way it is in this world today. God's people are mingled with the tares of the world. They're like the Pharisees and the Sadducees (all unbelievers). He's talking about the ones that are not His people and never will be. And He said, let them grow together until the harvest and then when the harvest comes, there will be a separation. When the end of time comes, my friend, there will be a separation between the wheat and all the tares. He'll do the separation not man. Let them grow together. My friend, He knows what's best. He knows how to work all things for the good of His people. There is a warfare that will last us a lifetime. We read in the Bible, where the writer said, the weapons of our warfare are not carnal but mighty through God to the pulling down of strongholds. And yet, what are these weapons that God has given you to use in your daily life, grace and mercy and love and compassion from Him, who has watched over us all the days of our life. These are the weapons that God has provided for His people. That warfare is peace in our heart believing that in all of our sufferings in this world, He will bring us through more than conquerors through Him that loved us and laid His life down for us. The love of God is precious. Oh, my friend, every time I think of that lovely old hymn, "Amazing Grace how sweet the sound that saved a wretch like me I once was lost but now I'm found Was blind but now I see" No one will ever be able to measure the grace of God, because the more you meditate upon it, the greater it gets. Then we can sing the verse that we all can sing, "When we've been there ten thousand years Bright shining as the sun We've no less days to sing God's praise Than when we first begun". There is no end. God's people

are going to a place that is an eternal place, no end to it, no sorrow, no sighing. All the chaff, that represents all the people that will be cast down and there is no end to that place either, because it will be forever and forever. My dear hearers, if God did not chastise us from time to time, we would wonder if we are His or not. That's how it goes with all the elect of God. He saw the whole thing and nothing can go contrary to the will and purpose of God. nothing. He has a purpose for everything, everything. are we going to experience any of that? When He speaks the word, everything is "right and good" whether we understand the whole thing or not. That's why by the grace of God and by the mercy of God, you and I are blessed to see this day, that the world knows nothing of, for His people to congregate together and worship Him in spirit and in truth because of His goodness and His mercy and His grace that He has bestowed upon us all the days of our life. This takes me back again to the words my wife spoke, sometime ago, as I told you, and I never heard that expression before, "I am thankful to be thankful." Oh, my friends, much of the time she couldn't remember who I was, but she loved to talk about the Lord and I'd read some of the Bible to her and we would talk about the goodness and mercy of the Lord and it's the same way with us today. Someday, my friend, the time will come, at the appointed time of God, He will come again and gather all of His precious ones together to be carried home to Heaven. Oh, my friend, may God, in His mercy, be with you all, and I am confident that all of God's people have been blessed to beat their swords into plowshares and their spears into pruninghooks. These things will lead us and guide us. So many times in life we say things and do things that are not becoming and must beg "oh, Lord, please forgive us." May God's grace and mercy be with us all and keep us humble in the Way that leads unto life eternal. We find that we need Him to be with us in all our sorrows and our tribulations in this life. May God's mercy keep us, and again "When we've been there ten thousand years Bright shining as the sun We've no less days to sing God's praise than when we first begun."

Elder Haywood Wray
2628 Wentworth Street
Reidsville, NC 27320
336-342-1689

ROMANS 8:27-28.

And he that searcheth the hearts knoweth what *is* the mind of the Spirit, because he maketh intercession for the saints according to *the will* of God.

And we know that all things work together for good to them that love God, to them who are the called according to *his* purpose.

For whom he did foreknow, he also did predestinate *to be* conformed to the image of his Son, that he might be the firstborn among many brethren.

Many times I have felt an impression to tell, or write of my experience of the Lord's goodness and mercy to me. As a child, I grew up around many people of the Primitive Baptist faith. My maternal grandfather was Elder James G. Gaskill and my mother and daddy, along with several other relatives attended services (sometimes traveling great distances).

My parents never forced my brother, sisters, or me to go with them to church, and as a young child I attended the local Methodist church with my childhood friends. I remember once as a young child of about 12 years old, feeling a sense of doom and my sinful ways. I felt Hell was my due and fell on my knees begging that the Lord would take away my sinful acts and help me walk a better way. I got up from that prayer feeling no better than before. I knew my prayer had gone no further than my mouth. As the years went by, I would listen to all my relatives and preachers who visited our family. My dear mother cooked many meals for the visiting preachers. After the meals, they would speak about the scriptures and what they meant to them. Of course, as a child it all went over my head, but I still felt that they were wise in the interpretation of the scriptures.

Even as a teenager, I couldn't accept the notion that one must accept Christ and join some church or else all was lost. I always felt strongly that unless the Lord dealt with me in a personal and touching way, I couldn't do it of myself; and thus, while others of my girlhood friends joined the local churches I did not.

In 1965, I was married and we were blessed with two children, a son and then a daughter. I often took my two children to the local Sunday School in our community; but always felt out of place there. Later, I began going with my mother to the Goose Creek Island Primitive Baptist Church in Lowland, NC, and felt more comfortable with the preaching I heard there.

After his high school graduation, our son left home and went into the Air Force. This would have been around June of 1985. On August 31, 1985, if not deceived, I had a dream like no other I had ever experienced.

I dreamed I was in the Goose Creek Island Primitive Baptist Church waiting for the preaching to start. Though I was supposed to be at work, I desired to be there more than anywhere else. In the beginning, I saw my cousin who was sitting a distance away from me and who was in deep distress, I went to him and offered to get him a tissue from the front of the church. As I went to get the tissues for him, the front of the church turned into the front of the local Methodist Church I had frequented many times through the years. I went up to the front altar to get the tissues but when I took them to him they turned into a box of trash bags instead. Thinking about it afterwards, I believe this was showing me that the doctrine preached there was not the true doctrine. Then in the dream, my cousin disappeared and I remember sitting in the pew waiting for the preaching to start. I was in great distress and unable to be consoled by those around me. Seeing my distress, a man (who was a

stranger to me) tried to help me. He took me from my seat in the church and took me to a room much like the Sunday School classrooms of my youth. He spoke to me but nothing he said helped my distraught feelings. The next thing I knew I was back in my seat in the church listening to the preacher. I couldn't see the preacher in the pulpit but his words were filling up my thirsty soul to the point that I couldn't hold back the tears. I looked around me on the seat and my tears were running down my body onto the seat and onto the floor. My tears reminded me of a thick grease-like substance. The tears were flowing out of my eyes like a waterfall and I couldn't stop them. Suddenly a voice spoke to me. The voice said, "Those are not your tears, that's Christ blood he shed for you." That's when I awoke, but how I felt when I awoke is hard to say. I was crying when I woke up, just as I was in the dream and couldn't stop crying. My husband lay sleeping along side me with no idea what was happening to me. I got up and walked into the next room - still crying. He joined me then and was alarmed, thinking that I had heard bad news from our son in the service. After a while I was able to tell him what had happened.

Needless to say, I felt a great change in my feelings and felt my total unworthiness. I felt that I, of all people, didn't deserve such a blessing as I felt I had received. It was a Sunday morning, and I looked out our window and saw my mother leaving to attend services somewhere; and oh, how I wanted to tell her what had happened. Later that day, after she returned I did tell her and she said, "You'll have to join the church." But, though I went with her to the church, I still couldn't bring myself to join until much later.

In April, 1988 I finally asked for a home at the Goose Creek Island Primitive Baptist Church and was received and baptized.

I will never forget that days, weeks, and months later after this experience I felt such bliss and an inner peace within in my everyday existence. My thoughts Would wander back to it and I would relive it over and over again. These thoughts also brought with them my thoughts of such utter unworthiness as I could see what, and who I was and felt to be such a sinner and so undeserving.

More often than not I can relate closely with the sweet hymn, "Sweet was the time when first I felt the Savior's pardoning love". Soon after this dream, "His praises tuned my tongue", and "His love was all my song". But to me now, these many years later I feel that I'm more often in darkness than light. I continually beg for mercy, for I believe I know above all others what my fate would be if I receive justice and feel to be in the valley more often than not.

I now attend the Eastern Kehukee churches in the area. I appreciate being able to attend these churches and these dear people allowing me to be among them.

Respectfully submitted,

Ila Leary

CHURCH OF OUR FAITH

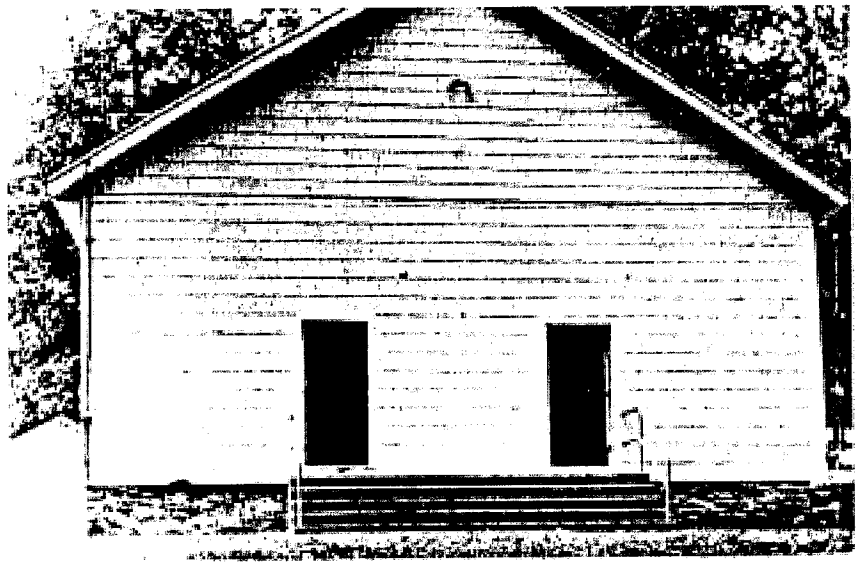

Salem Church

From The Floyd Press
August 16, 1979

According to Elder Roy Agee, pastor of the Salem Church, also called the "Head of the River Church," former president Abraham Lincoln visited the county church once every year.

"I heard that he tried to come the second Sunday in August. Following the Blue Ridge, he rode on his horse from Gettysburg and stopped at the church. His ancestors were Old Baptists, and he was very much a defender of salvation by grace—but as far as I know, he never united with the church," pastor Agee explained. Established. In 1784, the Salem Church, a Primitive Baptist church, has also become known as the "Head of the River Church," its location being near the heading of the Little River around the Copper Hill area.

Pastor Agee said some of the early history of the church was unknown since the old records to the church had been destroyed by fire. He does know that the old building, a log construction, stood back of the present building and housed a balcony where Negro members of the church sat. The white frame building which stands now was constructed in 1900.

An unusual tradition of the church, that was passed on to Pastor Agee and that can be traced back seventy-five to a hundred years, involves dual pastorates.

Pastor Agee reported that John C. Hall and Elder Roberson served as pastors at the same time until Roberson passed away. Then Elder Cole and Hall served together. After Hall's death, Cole and Elder S. L. Moran served, followed, after Cole's death, by Moran and Elder

B. O. Thompson.

After Moran died, Pastor Agee and Elder Thompson served together until Thompson's death in 1975, the year Agee began serving as the church's sole pastor.

The history of the Primitive Baptist denomination, Pastor Agee said, goes back to 1832.

"At that time, we were called Baptists. Then there was a division in 1928 until 1932. This is where missionaries got their start and called themselves the New School. We (Primitive Baptists) were called the Old School, "Hardshells," predestinarian — a name we liked. Now we're called the Old School Primitive Baptists," Agee commented.

He added, "The New School wanted to send their men to seminaries and to have a Sunday School. Our forefathers didn't want that. We believe if the Lord has called one, He is able to qualify him to preach."

The Salem Church, which meets the second weekend in each month, observes their communion outside the church building (when it is not raining) in a formation of a round ring. Preaching services are also held outside in good weather.

Pastor Agee cited the church's beliefs taken from the Articles of Faith:

1--We believe there is but one. true and living God and that in the Godhead there are three persons, the Father, the Word, or Son. and Holy Ghost, and these are One in essence, power and glory.

2--That the Scripture of the Old and New Testament are the written word of God, and the only complete and unerring rule of faith and practice.

3-- That God has always pursued His infinitely wise plans in all His works and ways, and that He will continue to do so; hence all things brought to pass by Him are but the result of His holy, wise and determinate counsel from eternity.

4--That Adam. was created upright, but he transgressed and became a fallen and totally depraved creature and all mankind with him,

5--The regeneration, santification, justification and salvation are by virtue of the birth, life, death, resurrection and mediation of Jesus Christ, and in no other way; and that all these graces of the Spirit are referrable to the Church of God. which He purchased with His own blood.

6--That all the saints were predestinated unto the adoption of children: elected to eternal salvation according to the foreknowledge of God, and they will be called with an holy calling and the righteousness of Christ imputed to them by the effectual working of the Holy Spirit, and that none of the heirs of promise will be finally lost.

7-- That all of the elect of God were chosen in Jesus Christ before the foundation of the world, and that they should be holy and without blame before Him in love.

8--That baptism by immersion upon profession of faith in the name of the Sacred Trinity, and that by one duly authorized by the Church to administer ordinances. is gospel baptism, and that only; and all persons who shall continue

to walk circumspectly have a right to the Lord's Supper.

9--That the Church of Christ is a body corporate, possessed of full power to govern herself, her only rule. being the written word of God, She is. therefore, independent.

10--That it is the office of the Holy Spirit to apply Christ's righteousness to the souls of the children of men, and that the Scriptures alone are not sufficient to accomplish this.

11-- That there will be a resurrection. both of the just and the unjust. and that the happiness of the righteous and the punishment of the wicked will both be eternal.

12--That it is the duty of each member of the church to be jointly and severally engaged in every good work for the glory of God and the honor of the Christian Religion.

(A new building was built in 1984 and the first service was the funeral of the pastor, Elder Roy Agee. The current pastor is Elder Carl Terry.)

---

1 John 5:1-3.

Whosoever believeth that Jesus is the Christ is born of God: and every one that loveth him that begat loveth him also that is begotton of him.

By this we know that we love the children of God, when we love God, and keep his commandments.

For this is the love of God, that we keep his commandments: and his commandments are not grievous.

VOICES OF THE PAST

"That as sin hath reigned unto death, even so might grace reign through righteousness unto eternal life by Jesus Christ our Lord." - Romans 5:21.

This is the mercy for mourning saints who are sighing and groaning under a body of sin and death, that God has decreed that grace not only may reign, but that it must reign. Were it left to us, we could not more rescue ourselves from the dominion of sin than the children of Israel could deliver themselves from the house of Egyptian bondage. But they sighed and groaned by reason of the bondage, and their cry came up unto God. He had respect unto his covenant, and looked upon them and delivered them (Exodus ii. 23-25). So God has determined on behalf of his people that sin shall not be their eternal ruin; that it shall not plunge them into crime after crime, until it casts them at last into the gulf of endless woe, but that grace "shall reign through righteousness unto eternal life." But it must reign here as well as hereafter, for by its reign here its eternal triumph is secured. It must then subdue our proud hearts, and never cease to sway its peaceful sceptre over them until it has secured in them absolute and unconditional victory. Now this is what every sincere child of God most earnestly longs to feel and realise. He

longs to embrace Jesus and be embraced by him in the arms of love and affection. As the hymn says,

"But now subdued by sovereign grace,
My spirit longs for thy embrace."

He hates sin, though it daily, hourly, momently works in him, and in him, and is ever seeking to regain its former mastery; he abhors that cruel tyrant who set him to do his vilest drudgery, deceived and deluded him by a thousand lying promises, dragged him again and again into captivity, and but for sovereign grace would have sealed his eternal destruction. Subdued by the sceptre of mercy, he longs for the dominion of grace over every faculty of his soul and every member of his body. "O," he says, "let grace reign and rule in my breast; let it not suffer any sin to have dominion over me; let it tame every unruly desire, and bring into captivity every thought to the obedience of Christ!" Thus, he who truly fears God looks to grace, and to grace only, not merely to save, but to sanctify; not only to pardon sin, but to subdue it; not only to secure him an inheritance among the saints in light, but to make him meet for it.

Elder J.C. Philpot

PSALM 23:1.

The Lord is my shepherd; I shall not want.

MEETINGS

LITTLE VINE OLDE ASSOCIATION

The Lord willing, the thirty-fourth session of Little Vine Olde Predestinarian Primitive Baptist Association will be held at the Newfound Primitive Baptist Church meeting house located on Brier Creek Road in Wyoming county about 12 miles southwest of Pineville, West Virginia on the fourth Sunday in August and the Saturday before. The dates are August 27 and 28, 2011. Singing is scheduled to begin at 10:30 am and preaching at 11:00 am each day. It is our hope and trust that the Lord will gather together faithful ministers, brethren and friends to worship Him in Spirit and truth, and to show forth His praise. If anyone needs more particular directions or information about lodging, please call me at 606-474-4327.

J.B. Farmer

SMITH RIVER ASSOCIATION

The one hundred fifty-fifth annual session of the Smith River Association will convene, the Lord willing, with Union Church located in Patrick County, Va. on September 2, 3, 4 2011.

The church is located on Route 623. Traveling Rt. 57 in Patrick County, turn on Rt. 346 (Entrance to Fairy Stone Park). Go about a half mile and take a

left on Rt. 623 (Union Bridge Road). Go about 3.5 miles and the church is on the right at the intersection with Rt. 624 (Union Church Road).

We invite the ministers of our faith and order, our brethren and friends to be with us.

Tony R. Horton
Association Clerk

GALATIANS 3:18-24.

For if the inheritance *be* **of the law,** *it is* **no more of promise: but God gave** *it* **to Abraham by promise.**

Wherefore then *serveth* **the law? It was added because of transgressions, till the seed should come to whom the promise was made;** *and it was* **ordained by angels in the hand of a mediator.**

Now a mediator is not *a mediator* **of one, but God is one.**

Is **the law then against the promises of God? God forbid; for if there had been a law given which could have given life, verily righteousness should have been by the law.**

But the scripture hath concluded all under sin, that the promise by faith of Jesus Christ might be given to them that believe.

But before faith came, we were kept under the law, shut up unto the faith which should afterwards be revealed.

Wherefore the law was our schoolmaster *to bring us* **unto Christ, that we might be justified by faith.**

OBITUARIES

HERMAN SHELTON GUTHRIE

Salem Primitive Baptist Church is saddened again at the loss of another dear brother, Herman Shelton Guthrie, who passed away on Wednesday, May 25, 2011. He is survived by his cherished wife of 65 years, Ora Agee Guthrie; son, Herman Shelton Guthrie, Jr.; daughter, Judy Perdue; grandson, Doug Perdue; and a granddaughter, Anne McCroskey and husband, Eric.

Brother Herman was born September 7, 1915 in Floyd County, Virginia.

He loved to grow vegetables and fruits and gave his loved ones and friends the best of his crops.

Brother Guthrie's funeral was held at John M. Okey & Son Chapel of Salem, Virginia with interment at Sherwood Memorial Park in Salem. Mr. Don Edwards officiated. We believe that our loss is his eternal gain. May God reconcile us to his will.

Written in memory of Brother Herman.

Mary Poff, Clerk
Elder Carl Terry, Moderator

ARTHUR LENWOOD GEARHEART

It is with much sadness that I attempt to write an obituary for our friend and dear brother in Christ of the Salem Primitive Baptist Church. Brother Lenwood was called from this earthly home on March 18, 2011 He was born

July 16, 1921 and was preceded in death by his parents, Curt and Pearl Gearheart; sister, Ethelene Vest; and brother, Floyd Lewis Gearheart. Brother Lenwood was a lifelong resident of Floyd County, Virginia, a veteran of World War II and a member of the Salem Primitive Baptist Church.

Brother Lenwood is survived by his loving wife of 65 years, Grace D Gearheart; two daughters, Judy Britt and Kathy Boyd Blackwell, all of Floyd, Virginia; Three grandsons, Darin Britt, Tracy Britt and Logan Boyd; one granddaughter, Lori Schantz; two step-grandsons, six great-grandchildren and five step-great- grandchildren; one brother, Willie Wayne Gearheart of Pilot; one sister, Oweeda Conner of Pulaski; one brother-in-law, James Sweeney and several nieces and nephews.

Brother Lenwood always had a smile for you and a sense of humor always followed The arrangements were handled by Gardner Funeral Home. Elder Larry Hollandsworth and Elder Allen Terry officiated with the funeral held at Gardner Funeral Home and interment in the Jacksonville Cemetery. Graveside rites by Floyd VFW Post #7854 and American Legion # 127.

Brother Lenwood is and will be greatly missed by all who knew him. May God reconcile us to His will in that our loss is Brother Lenwood's gain.

Written for Salem Church
Mary Poff, Clerk
Elder Carl Terry, Moderator

A TRIBUTE TO ELDER KENNETH R. KEY

Since 1985, until his death, April 3, 2011, Elder Kenneth R. Key was our pastor at Dan River Primitive Baptist Church, Highway 700, Ruffin, NC. During this same period, he also served Moon's Creek Church, Big Meadows Church, and Greensboro Church.

Through the years we at Dan River Church felt really blessed to have Elder Kenneth and Sister Nellie in the Church. Both were very personable and had very firm and strong convictions regarding salvation by grace. Their faith and trust in our Lord and savior was unmistakable.

Elder Key was a kind person and a real gentleman. He is greatly missed and his influence will be felt for years. I am just pleased I had the opportunity to know and worship with him through the years. What a wonderful experience!

Even though there is a big void without him at Dan River Church at the present time, I'm confident we will move on in the future the Lord willing.

We will always cherish the memories we have of Elder and Sister Key. They were faithful and trustworthy in their endeavors. This humble man will always be remembered for what he really was: God Fearing; honest; a loving and caring person.

God saw fit to use him as an instrument to further His Kingdom. Thanks be unto God he touched our lives in so many ways.

John Collie, Deacon
Dan River Church

REBECCA JEAN BLACKWELL MORAN

On April 13, 2010 our precious Sister Jean was called from our midst. She was preceded in death by her parents, Brother John Raymond Blackwell, Sr. and Sister Lelia Dix Blackwell. She is survived by her husband, Garnett "Morris" Moran; her brother, John Raymond Blackwell, Jr., who has since also been called home; her sisters, Dorothy Blackwell Callahan, and Barbara Blackwell Schaeffer. Her funeral was conducted by Elder Kenneth Key, Elder Haywood Wray, and Elder Thomas Solomon at Dan River Primitive Baptist Church on April 15, 2010 after which, her body was laid to rest in the Church cemetery to await the second coming of her Lord.

Sister Jean was born April 25, 1937 and was such a good child that her parents feared she would be taken from them at a young age. On November 27, 1969 she asked for a home at Dan River Primitive Baptist Church and was baptized by her former pastor, Elder David Spangler. Having put her hand to the plough, she was so wonderfully blessed to never look back. As was stated at her funeral, when one looks at the life the Lord blessed her to lead, what can be said other than Amen. For many years she suffered from Parkinson's disease, but the Lord blessed her to overcome great obstacles and to lovingly and earnestly fill her seat at church. As was also stated at her funeral, the power of the love of God strengthened her and enabled her to face each day with a smile and an humble thankfulness for the grace and mercy of her Lord. When asked do you ever say "Why me?", she replied, "I'm not worthy to ask that." The below verses of one of her favorite hymns sums up her God given faith in the finished work of her Saviour:

"If to Jesus for relief, My soul has fled by prayer,
Why should I give way to grief, Or heart consuming care?
Are not all things in his hands? Has he not his promise passed?
Will he then regardless stand, And let me sink at last?
While I know his providence Disposes each event,
Shall I judge by feeble sense And yield to discontent ?
If he worms and sparrows feed, Clothes the grass in rich array,
Can he see a child in need, And turn his eye away?

The Church at Dan River is especially grateful to the Lord for blessing Sister Dot to bring Sister Jean to church. Many are the times that we've seen the tears flow down her cheeks as she rejoiced at the sound of the gospel. One of the last times was at Pleasantville Church when Brother Wray preached on the Good Shepherd. As we broke up that day, the tears were streaming down her face, and I said to her, "We're looking for a better place" and she nodded yes as she embraced me. For thirty eight

years, I've been blessed with the love and fellowship of this beloved Sister and have witnessed the love of God and the fruit of the Spirit shining from within her. Unworthy though I am, I am so very grateful to my God for the wonderful blessing she was in my life.

May the Lord bless and comfort Morris, Dot, Barbara, all of her family with the precious memories of her life and the comfort that only He can give. For those of us in her church family, may He bless us to realize that our loss is her eternal gain, and may He bless us all to " lay aside every weight, and the sin which doth so easily beset us. ..and run with patience the race that is set before us, Looking unto Jesus, the author and finisher of our faith. .." as our beloved Sister Jean was so wonderfully blessed to do in her sojourn on this earth. In all things may the Lord be praised.

Submitted by one who loved her deeply,

Mary Hawkins

REVELATION 21:3-4.

And I heard a great voice out of heaven saying, Behold, the tabernacle of God *is* with men, and he will dwell with them, and they shall be his people, and God himself shall be with them *and be* their God.

And God shall wipe away all tears from their eyes; and there shall be no more death, neither sorrow, nor crying, neither shall their be any more pain: for the former things are passed away.

JULIAN HALL RUTROUGH

May we at Salem Primitive Baptist Church bow in humble submission to our lord in the passing of our dear brother in Christ, Julian Rutrough.

Brother Julian passed from this life March 19, 2011, at the age of 90 years. He is survived by his wife of 63 years, Eveleen Rutrough. His son, Eddie Rutrough, and two grandchildren Brian Cox and Kaitlyn Rutrough and many friends. His funeral was held on March 21, 2011 at Salem (Head of the River) Church, by his Pastor Elder Carl Terry and Elder larry Hollandsworth. He was laid to rest in Restvale Cemetary, Copper Hill, VA.

Brother Julian asked for a home with the church in August 1991, was received and baptized September 8, 1991. He was ordained as a deacon June 12, 1993. Brother Julian stood firmly for what he believed, Salvation by Grace. He was faithful to attend his church and others of like faith as long as he lived. His absence will be felt by all who knew and loved him.

May the lord comfort his family and all of us at Salem Church. We will miss him as a brother in Christ, deacon and friend.

By: Mary Janney, Assistant Clerk
Moderator: Elder Carl Terry

Signs of the Times

DEVOTED TO THE OLD SCHOOL BAPTIST CAUSE

" The Sword of the Lord and of Gideon "

VOL. 179 HILLSVILLE, VA., SEPTEMBER 2011 NO. 9

SIGNS OF THE TIMES

ISSN - 0199 - 0063

Subscription price $15.00 per year - $25.00 two years

Published monthly by

SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.

Tony R. Horton

Circulation Manager and Treasurer

1429 Howlett Street, Hillsville, Va. 24343

Phone (276) 728-5651

EDITOR-in-CHIEF

Elder Cleo Robertson

111 Livingstone Drive

Cary, NC 27513

(919) 460-7721

ASSOCIATE EDITORS

Elder C.B. Davis, Jr.

1251 Paynes Tavern Rd.

Roxboro, N.C. 27573

Phone (336) 599-7236

Elder J. B. Farmer

6373 N. State Hwy 7

Grayson, Ky. 41143

(606) 474-4327

All letters for this paper containing subscriptions and remittances, should be mailed to Tony R. Horton, 1429 Howlett Street, Hillsville, Va. 24343. All articles and letters for publication, all notices of meetings and all obituaries should be mailed to Elder Cleo Robertson, 111 Livingstone Drive Cary, NC 27513.

SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.

1429 Howlett Street

Hillsville, Va. 24343

SEARCH

I searched my soul and found me clothed
with ten thousand filthy rags
And all my shame and bitterness rolled
With tares that made the snags.

I searched the pot away down deep
It was hard for me to believe.
How all the dirt I'd done had heaped
I've never known a wretch like me.

Twas then I cried out for my Lord
Twas all that I could do
For fear and terror took my heart
And cold and hunger too.

But God came down to visit me
He lifted away my heavy load
He picked me up from the mercy seat
And beautiful things he told.

Affliction is so hard to bear
But, we'll be glad in time
When love has covered up the scars
And bitterness left behind.

Katherine Mathews

CONTENTS

EDITORIAL 194
Elder Jerry B. Farmer

CORRESPONDENCE 198

VOICES OF THE PAST 199
Elder H. M. Curry
Elder Gilbert Beebe
Elder Frederick W. Keene
Elder E. J. Lambert
J. C. Philpot

MEETINGS 214

CONTRIBUTIONS 215

OBITUARIES 216
Sister Lessie Louise Lancaster

EDITORIAL

"And when the servant of the man of God was risen early, and gone forth, behold, an host compassed the city both with horses and chariots. And his servants said unto him, Alas, my master! How shall we do? And he answered, Fear not: for they that *be* with us *are* more than they that *be* with them. And Elisha prayed, and said, Lord, I pray thee, open his eyes, that he may see. And the Lord opened the eyes of the young man; and he saw: and, behold, the mountain *was* full of horses and chariots of fire round about Elisha." II Kings 6:15-17.

Elder J. B. Farmer

Did you ever wonder about the angels of God, especially those angels who protect and preserve the elect children of God? We see pictures of what some think angels must look like. And we read of and hear of angels described as some kind of human-like beings with large white wings. Many times they are depicted in the female form. But do those images really describe the angels of God, or are those kinds of thoughts purely fanciful? We desire that God should be merciful and show us the truth of the matter, that we should not be led about with every wind of doctrine and that we should be kept from error. May the Lord help us to see and to understand the truth to the praise of God's mercy and grace, and for our comfort and strength.

Elisha and his servant dwelt in a city, which was compassed about by the Syrian army -- a host of seemingly invincible military men with horses and chariots. They had come to conquer and to destroy that city .The servant of Elisha, upon seeing the host, greatly feared for his life and looked to Elisha for comfort and instruction about what they should do. When we are overwhelmed, our nature tells us to do something, and do it quick. We are told by the carnal mind either to stand and fight, or to flee for our lives. But the Spirit, in that small, still voice tells us, **"Fear ye not, stand still, and see the salvation of the Lord."** The Spirit calms us down and gives us a vision that we could not see on our

own. He comforts us by again and again teaching us that our God rules and reigns in the army of heaven and among the inhabitants of the earth. He shows us by God given faith, which is the substance of things hoped for and the evidence of things not seen, that our God is greater than all. He made the world and all that is in it, and He controls it and will surely bring glory and honor to Himself by keeping His children. When the servant's eyes were opened, he was blessed to see the mountain full of horses and chariots of fire round about Elisha. There were more with them than there were with the enemy. He was in a safe place, because God had not forgotten him, and had made provision to keep him and to deliver him, even before the servant had any knowledge of God's powerful purpose to save. **"Greater is he that is in you than he that is in the world." "The angel of the Lord encampeth round about them that fear him, and delivereth them."**

Jacob, when fleeing from his angry brother Esau at the command of his mother and father, lighted on a certain place and tarried there all night, because the sun was set. Here is another child of God, afraid for his life, but still desiring to please his mother and father. He was out in the wilderness, seemingly alone, with darkness coming on and not knowing how things would come forth. It seems that he had nothing of this world to comfort him, because we are told that he took of the stones of that place, and put them for his pillows, and lay down in that place to sleep. But Jacob was not alone. He was like David who said, **"Whither shall I go from thy spirit? Or whither shall I flee from thy presence? If I ascend up into heaven, thou *art* there, If I make my bed in hell, behold thou *art there. If* I take the wings of the morning, *and* dwell in the uttermost parts of the sea; Even there shall thy hand lead me, and thy right hand shall hold me."** God was with Jacob. Jacob dreamed, and behold, a ladder set up on the earth, and the top of it reached to heaven: and behold the angels of God ascending and descending on it. Here is manifested the provision for one of God's little ones, even one in trouble. The angels, or messengers (for that is what the word angels means), were shown to Jacob in a dream ascending and descending on that ladder between earth and heaven. The messengers of God are continually coming down in that small, still voice bringing the good news, teaching, and encouragement from a far country. And the desires and prayers, sometimes in songs of praise and thanksgiving, and sometimes in groans, go up from God's children by way of those messengers to God. The apostle instructed the children of God to pray without ceasing. This they do as freely as they breathe — as freely as those angels ascend and descend that ladder. And the Lord appeared to Jacob in that dream and said, among other things, **"Behold, I *am* with thee, and will keep thee in all *places* whither thou goest, and will bring thee again to this land; for I will not leave thee, until I have done *that* which I have spoken to thee of."**

God brought the sure word of comfort and strength to Jacob in time of need. And He made Jacob aware that His angels are continually ascending and descending for the benefit of God's little ones.

On the way to Rome in a ship, the apostle Paul was comforted by the presence of the angel of God when all hope of being saved was about gone. They had been exceedingly tossed upon the stormy sea by a tempest for many days. The storm bore heavily upon them, and neither sun nor the stars appeared for many days. It must have been something like a hurricane, in which they were caught. Paul and the shipmen had fasted long, for they perceived that unless God intervened for them all was lost. They were in such distress that they cast overboard the tackling of the ship and finally even the cargo in the vain attempt to save themselves. **"After long abstinence Paul stood forth in the midst of them and said, Sirs, ye should have hearkened unto me, and not have loosed from Crete, and to have gained this harm and loss. And now I exhort you to be of good cheer: for there shall be no loss of** *any man's* **life among you, but of the ship. For there stood by me this night the angel of God, whose I am, and whom I serve, Saying Fear not, Paul; thou must be brought before Caesar: and, lo, God hath given thee all them that sail with thee. Wherefore, sirs, be of good cheer: for I believe God, that it shall be even as it was told me. Howbeit we must be cast upon a certain island."**

I cannot help believing that these things were written and preserved for the comfort and teaching of God's little children. These are not just historical facts or exciting stories to entertain us, but these historical details, given by the Holy Spirit, also speak of our experience. Can you think back on times in your life when all about you seemed to be in chaos and confusion? Can you remember when you were in such great fear and doubting about the outcome of the trial you were in that you thought you must perish in it? Can you identify with the apostle and the men of old when they were brought to their wits end and said, **"Lord save us: we perish."?** It seems that this has been my lot time and again since being set in this way. Yes, there have been many long and peaceful seasons, but from time to time, if not deceived, I have been brought to the end of my strength and made to look unto God, who only can deliver. There have been many sleepless nights and days of groaning and begging for mercy and wisdom. There have been times when I thought I would surely perish in the affliction. But God has been merciful through all. And many times, I believe He has sent His holy angel in that small, still voice speaking peace to my soul. In the midst of the trial, that voice speaks saying, all is well, God is in control, even this shall pass, **"and we know that all things work together for good to them that love God, to them who are the called according to** *his* **purpose."**

God has promised never to leave us or to forsake us, and that He will be with us even unto the end of the world.

God cannot lie or fail in a promise. None who are given to believe His promises shall ever be disappointed. And all who are blessed to hear His word and to believe in Him whom God hath sent have everlasting life, and they have passed from death unto life. He has gone before us in all things, even in our afflictions. The way of salvation has been made. Christ suffered and died for our sins, and was raised up again the third day for our justification. God's children are now in a safe place — they are in His hand and no one is able to pluck them out of the Father's hand for He is greater than all. The Holy Spirit said through the prophet Isaiah, **"In all their affliction he was afflicted, and the angel of his presence saved them: in his love and pity he redeemed them; and he bare them, and carried them all the days of old."** God is with us, and the angel of His presence is delivering us from moment to moment, and shall bring us to the end of our journey in peace. We are not alone. This is our hope and our confidence. We cling to it with all the faith and strength we are given.

Jesus said concerning the ones beloved of Him, **"Take heed that ye despise not one of these little ones; for I say unto you, That in heaven their angels do always behold the face of my Father which is in heaven."** This is the extent of the care of God the Father for His children. He has appointed their angels in heaven to continually behold His face on their behalf. These messengers of God carry from you every burden, grief, sorrow, trouble, and joy directly into His presence always. And these same messengers return to you with assurances of His love and mercy for you. He pities you, and loves you, and cares for you. And He will deliver you out of your troubles and will bring you safe to heaven's shore without fail. Jesus said, **"Fear not little flock, for it is your Father's good pleasure to give to you the kingdom."** God has loved His people with an everlasting love, and has determined to keep them while they are in the world. He has given them of His Spirit, which I believe is the messenger that continually communicates between them, while earth-bound, and the throne of God. There is never a moment when they are out of His sight and care, though sometimes we doubt it. Now, we have need of the angels of God to protect and to preserve us. But soon, His people will all behold the Lord God of heaven face to face. They shall see Him with their own eyes. As Job said, **"Oh that my words were now written! Oh that they were printed in a book! That they were graven with an iron pen and lead in the rock forever! For I know *that* my redeemer liveth, and *that* he shall stand at the latter *day* upon the earth: and *though* after my skin *worms* destroy this *body,* yet in my flesh shall I see God: Whom I shall see for myself, and mine eyes shall behold, and not another; *though* my reins be consumed within me."**

This was written in love, and in hope of eternal life.

J.B. Farmer
12-9-2007

CORRESPONDENCE

Dear Editors of the Signs,

I am about 92 years of age but in the years passed, I believe it was about 1967 or 1968, I had a most beautiful experience that I sent to you. It had happened before but it kept bothering me to send it to you so I did, then I worried about it because I didn't want any one to feel that I thought I was out of my mind. But this thing has kept on with me and now I wonder if this was so right to tell what the Lord had done for me and still doing the same wonderful things for me. I've had many troubles and heartaches, but never a day passed that I haven't thanked my Savior for His wonderful care for me. So I wrote through the years many poems that entered my mind as I went along the way. Now if you like, use them. If not then just throw them away.

I do not have a computer now but I can hardly see to write.

Katherine Mathews
Danbury, Ct.

Dear Brother Horton,

Please renew our subscription for two more years and use the remainder as you see fit. My wife and I enjoy receiving it and hope that God will continue to preserve it in the future.

Neal and Sue Reed

Monday, 6-6-11

Dear Tony & Family,

My sincere appreciation to you and all who help with getting the Signs out. I feel sure it is not a small undertaking. May all those, Editors and each one who helps, be blessed to continue. We so much need these Truths in these trying times.

Sincerely,
Arlene M. Hole

Use the extra for any needs.

Dear Mr. Horton,

Enclosed is my check for another year to the "Signs", and please use the rest where ever you need.

I enjoy reading the "Signs" every month, very much.

I thank you all so much and Bless you for the "Signs."

Thank you,
In Love and Hope,
Gladys Shelton

My mother, Jane Carroll would like to renew her subscription for one year. She enjoys your publication. Says a lot of the Elders she knew are gone.

She is in a nursing home but able to get around with the help of a wheelchair or walker. Her mind is good. She will be 103 years in Nov.

VOICES OF THE PAST

(The following article was sent to us by Hoyt Sparks)

THE CITY WITHOUT A TEMPLE

"And I saw no temple therein." Rev. 21:22.

We have read this morning from the inspired record a striking description of the city of God; the city of which we have heard, and read, and sung from our earliest childhood; but we have heard that it was far away above the skies; we have sung that it is among the stars; we have read in popular religious fiction that it is the place where good people go when they die. All these notions are no better than the various fabrications of heaven, and are foreign to the true location and nature of the city as the sensual paradise of Mahomet, or the happy hunting grounds of the American Indian. Our eyes have been so long blinded by tradition that we scarcely see the plainest facts of Bible truth; our ears have been so completely stuffed with fables from our early youth that we are deaf to the plain declarations of the inspired record; and our understanding is so darkened by material affections that it is indeed difficult for us to conceive the most prominent principles of the doctrine of Christ. May the God of all grace enlighten our eyes, unstop our ears and open our understanding this morning, that we may hear what the Spirit saith unto the churches.

First, let us have a proper understanding of the location of this city. It is not in heaven, for John saw it coming down from God out of heaven. It is declared to be the tabernacle of God with men; God dwelling with men, and not men gone above the sky to dwell with God. This city then is in the world, though not of the world; it is the present abode and inheritance of the saints, and not something they come in possession of at the close of their mortal pilgrimage. It is the new Jerusalem, arrayed in the splendor of the covenant of grace, revealed in living contrast with the old Jerusalem, clothed in the blackness of legal servitude. It is the gospel church revealed in the perfection of her living worship, contrasted with all humanly devised and conditional systems of religion.

The jeweled walls, sparkling, gleaming and glittering with all manner of precious stones; the new earth upon which it stands stretching away in all the beauty of its virgin landscape; the new heaven spread above like a tent of righteousness; the pure, peaceful, gladdening river; the tree of life in the midst of its street of gold, each furnishes a theme for a thousand volumes; but more significant to me than all these this morning, is the absence of the temple: **"I saw no temple there."**

What a novel sight to a Jew was a city without a temple! And what would a modern Arminian think of a city without a church? The religious prosperity, the state of morals, the degree of intelligence, and even the social and business advantages of a village, town, or city, are

all estimated by the number and height of its steeples; and if a community could be found without a church, the unfortunate inhabitants would be stigmatized as heathens, notwithstanding they may have attained to a high standard of morals, intelligence, piety and virtue. But the gospel church, walking in the Spirit, is the perfection of society; and the perfect society is revealed from heaven under the similitude of a city without a temple, or, in modern parlance, a city without a church.

The absence of the temple suggests, first the complete removal of the law of Moses. The temple was a symbol of the law, and an almost necessary attendant of all law worship. Jerusalem was the pride of the Jews; and the glory of Jerusalem was the temple. The carnal Jews were less boastful of their temple privileges as a mark of special distinction, than of their fleshly relation to Abraham. They saw nothing in the goodly stones of the temple but the gratification of their own pride; they saw nothing in the streaming blood and quivering of the evening sacrifice, but the things which Moses commanded; they beheld nothing more in the gorgeous trappings and imposing ceremonies of the high priest, than the pomp and splendor of an earthly priesthood. But to the remnant according to the election of grace **"who were born, not of blood, nor the will of the flesh, nor the will of man, but of God,"** the temple with all its service spoke a different language. They looked beyond the matchless pile of stones, to that temple that was to be thrown down and in three days raised up again; they saw beyond the blood that daily drenched the Jewish alters, the blood of the everlasting covenant that was to be shed for the remission of the sins of the many; they recognized in their high priest the type of him who should **"offer himself without spot to God, and by that one offering perfect them forever;"** they heard in the tinkling of the golden bells upon the high priest's garment the joyful sound of the gospel of their salvation.

They groaned under the bondage of temple service, and waited and longed for **"the consolation of Israel."** There was no hope for the flesh in the deeds of the law, and no rest for the spirit in the earthly Jerusalem. But God had provided some better things for them, and in the fullness of time the new Jerusalem was revealed from heaven, arrayed in bridal splendor, enshrouded in gospel glory , clothed in vestments of peace, with gates wide open to receive all those predestinated to enter its walls of salvation, its towers of refuge and palaces of peace.

Through the death and resurrection of Jesus, spiritual Israel was redeemed from the law of Moses, having become dead to it by the body of Christ, and by him were led out of bondage, and brought with singing unto Zion, which is the new Jerusalem. They saw from afar the heavenly city. Joyous welcome greeted them, written above the gates in letters of gold, **"Come, ye blessed of my Father." "Come unto me, all ye that labor and are heavy laden."** They gladly entered, and, to their increased delight, they find no temple therein. No

more sacrifices, no more burnt offerings, no more Sabbath keeping, no more observance of new moons, feasts and holy days. Even the sun and moon which mark times and seasons, days and months, are obliterated from the sky. No Easter celebration, no Christmas frolics. Every vestige of the law removed, and no temple to bring these buried things to remembrance. The justified inhabitants find themselves possessing what angels have desired to look into, and what the prophets of their fathers had searched diligently concerning.

The absence of the temple signifies the perfect deliverance of the elect Gentiles from every species of vain philosophy and esteemed and cherished idolatry. The Gentile Christians were under equally a galling bondage as were the Jews, although they owed no allegiance to the law of Moses. They were under the law of sin and death, and were by nature alienated from the life of God through their ignorance, and were brought into bondage by the lusts of the flesh and the wiles of their priestcraft. The temple is not only a symbol of the law of Moses, but is a universal attendant of every form of Gentile idolatry. Stupendous temples adorned the cities of Egypt five thousand years ago. These temples were the homes of Egypt's gods; sources of revenue to Egyptian priests, and the oppressors, enslavers and robbers of Egypt's people. Marble shrines of exquisite beauty brightened the cities of ancient Greece; massive temples of costliest design contributed to the imposing grandeur of the once mighty Rome; and gorgeous temples of gold, of fabulous wealth, dazzled the eyes of Spanish robbers in the far away mountain recesses of Mexico and Peru. The gigantic remains found in every quarter of the earth proclaim in tongues of crumbling stone, the universal reign of temple service over the benighted sons of men. The reign of grace has broken the reign of sin, and the Gentiles have seen the salvation of God. Grace searched the dark places of heathen idolatry , and brought forth to the light of the glorious gospel of the hidden objects of electing love.

Many of the saints at Ephesus had served in the bondage, in the temple of Diana; many of the **"washed, justified and sanctified"** ones of the Corinthian church had been gathered from the temples of Olympian Zeus, which adorned and burdened that opulent city; and many of the called saints of Rome had been led out of the temples of Jupiter. When Paul declared to the Athenians of Mars Hill that God dwelleth not in temples made with hands, some who worshiped at the altar of the unknown god clave unto him and believed. All the inhabitants of this city, whether Jew or Greek, bond or free, have learned that God dwelleth not in temples made with hands, but that he is a Spirit, and they that worship him must worship him in spirit. They have found to the joy of their hearts, that where the Spirit of the Lord is, there is liberty. The truly spiritually minded seek no temple, but God himself. In him they live and move and have their being, and in this gracious environment they enjoy all the fullness of the blessing of Christ.

The absence of the temple signifies the breaking down of the **"middle wall of partition between the Jews and the Gentiles."** The Jewish temple was the great objective distinction between the Jews and all other nations, and stood as an outward evidence of God's favor to the Jews and rejection of the Gentiles. But, as an outward evidence that God is not a respecter of persons, and that the Gentiles are "brought nigh by the blood of Christ" and reconciled in the same body with the Jews, the temple of Jerusalem was utterly destroyed, completely thrown down, so that **"not even one stone remained"** upon another, as Christ had said before it was done. In addition to this outward evidence, the new Jerusalem was revealed to the eye of faith with no temple in it, so that the believing Jew can no more be offended by bringing Gentiles into the temple. The grounds of dispute concerning Jewish prerogatives have been completely removed from the church under the gospel dispensation, and now representatives of every nation dwell together in unity in this spiritual commonwealth, each esteeming others better than himself, all hearts having been purified by faith which works by love. All have God for their Father, having been born again; all washed in the same blood, and all possessing one life, living together in the unity of the Spirit and in the bond of peace.

The absence of the temple signifies the absence of priestcraft. There is but one city in which priestcraft is not to be found, and that is the city of God. Priests have sought to rule the world; and are still seeking. A priesthood is a necessary element of all formulated religions, whether Jewish, Mohammedan, Catholic or Protestant. The priesthood of all will-worshipping idolaters has always pretended to stand between the people and their gods, and that in some way or another they are instrumental in bringing about reconciliation between offending men and offended gods. This important element is common to all carnal religious systems; it is found alike in heathen, Catholic and Protestant, and is plain evidence of the common origin and common interest of all religious enterprises. The Catholic priest assumes to forgive sins for a stipulated sum, and pray souls out purgatory for wages. The different Protestant hirelings will not exactly promise to do this, but they are equally cunning, and as little to be trusted. They hold out that men cannot be saved unless they hear them preach, and believe them; and some even go so far in their blasphemous presumption as to say that the heathen cannot be saved, neither can God justly damn them, until they preach to them. They array themselves in hypocritical robes of false christs, and profess to be commissioned to evangelize the world and bring it to Christ. They even ascribe the salvation of their children to their incantations, to penny tracts and religious fiction. They have invented hundreds of schemes and tricks to delude the people, and meeting in conventions from year to year to devise new fables, to send out their agents with new demands for money.

The absence of the temple implies

the absence of all these workers of darkness and propagators of iniquity. The inhabitants of this city have been delivered from the base deception of both Catholic and Protestant priesthoods. They have learned that there is but one mediator between God and man, the Man Christ Jesus. They are themselves a royal priesthood in Christ, prepared by grace to offer up spiritual sacrifices acceptable to God by Jesus Christ. In this new creation they worship God in the spirit, and have no confidence in the flesh. They have no need of a candle, or the light of the sun or moon, all of which are emblems of worldly wisdom, as claimed by the carnal priesthoods; but the Lord God giveth them light, and the Lamb is the light thereof. Carnal worshippers seek a temple, but the spiritually minded seek no temple but God himself; the carnal worshipper delights in rites and ceremonies, but the spiritual seeks the secrecy of his closet; the carnal worshipper seeks the intercession of priests, but the spiritual is satisfied with no intercession outside of the unutterable groanings of the Spirit himself.

The absence of the temple signifies the absence of all fraud, deceit and violence. All the great temples of the world, from Thebes to Athens, from Athens to heathen Rome, from heathen Rome to Catholic Rome, from Catholic Rome to Protestant London, have been intimately connected with the blackest crimes of history; they have been the cradles of superstition, folly and vice, the nurseries of the antichrist in every phase and form, the despots of hypocrisy, the resorts of religious deceivers and oppressors; the sepulchers of liberty, prison house of saints, and the high seats of spiritual wickedness. The absence of the temple from the city of God is evidence that all the works of the flesh are unknown either to Jew or Greek in pure spiritual worship. This city is redeemed from all iniquity, and in this spiritual city, the true gospel church, no guile is found. The deeds of the body are mortified, and the fruit of the Spirit abounds. The inhabitants are blessed with good and upright hearts and are in possession of charity which thinketh no ill of his neighbor.

The contrast was no greater between this city and old Jerusalem, than between this city and the communities of carnal religionists now. This is an age of extravagant temple worship. The chief ambition of the different sects is to surpass each other in temple building. Religious societies in every place from the country cross-roads to the metropolis of the nation, render themselves a pest to their neighborhood and a disgrace to the name of Christianity, in going beyond their means to gratify the foolish, wicked, antichristian pride in erecting fine places of worship. The huge piles of stone and stained glass, thrown together in all the fantastic forms of heathen architecture that adorn our towns and cities, are regarded with quite as much reverence and admiration by their benighted votaries, as the temples of any of the ancient heathen nations.

This city is the whole election of grace, as they in one body worship the Father in spirit, as they stand holy and without blame before him in love. God himself dwells in them and with them,

and he is their temple, and they are his.

The glory of the city is seen only by faith; the carnal senses of the saints themselves have never seen it. But the time shall come when still more grace shall be brought to them. The city shall be unveiled until all shall see it plainly and all earthly cities with all their temples and idolatry shall be finally and forever overthrown, and the city of God shall stand a living, enduring, eternal monument to the love, mercy and power of God, and the victory of Christ over all enemies.

Elder H. M. Curry.
May 14, 1893

EPHESIANS 1: 1-5.

Paul, an apostle of Jesus Christ by the will of God, to the saints which are at Ephesus, and to the faithful in Christ Jesus:

Grace *be* to you, and peace, from God our Father, and *from* the Lord Jesus Christ.

Blessed *be* the God and Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, who hath blessed us with all spiritual blessings in heavenly *places* in Christ:

According as he hath chosen us in him before the foundation of the world, that we should be holy and without blame before him in love:

Having predestinated us unto the adoption of children by Jesus Christ to himself, according to the good pleasure of his will.

(The following article is the first editorial written by Elder Beebe for the "Signs" and is just as true and applicable today as when it was written in 1832.)

THE CHURCH OF GOD.

NEW VERNON, N.Y. Nov. 23, 1832.

About eighteen hundred years ago, a Baptist Church was constituted at Jerusalem, under the immediate superintendence of our Lord Jesus Christ, who according to an ancient prediction was born of a virgin, and came into the world to preside as Head over all things to the church, which is his body and the fullness of him who filleth all in all. Having manifested himself as the Only-begotten of the Father, full of grace and truth, and the only foundation upon which his church could rest securely, he claimed the exclusive privilege of building and of governing his Church in his own way; his language is, **"Upon this Rock will I build my church, and the gates of hell shall not prevail against it."**

After the similitude of **"a stone cut out of the mountain without hands,"** the God of heaven set up a kingdom which shall never be destroyed, nor left to other people; but bearing down all opposition, it shall stand forever. The eternal Father set his King upon his holy hill of Zion, and to his Son he said, **"Thy throne, O God, is forever; a sceptre of righteousness is the sceptre of thy kingdom:"** and in an audible voice from the third heaven made proclamation, **"This is my beloved Son in whom I am**

well pleased; hear ye him." At an early period in the reign of the glorious Messiah, his authority was questioned by the high priests, scribes and pharisees: **"Tell us (said they,) by what authority doest thou these things, and who gave this authority?"**

The subjects of King Jesus were chosen in a furnace of affiiction, and advised that in the world they should have tribulation, but in Christ they should have peace.

Tracing the history of the church from the morning of her visible existence, we find her constantly beset with enemies; presenting to our view the antitype of the burning bush which Moses saw in the wilderness. She has been constantly enveloped with the flames of persecution; yet, to the astonishment of all her cruel foes, she is not consumed. We behold her king taken, and led like a lamb to the slaughter, after bearing the reproaches of ungodly men for about thirty years, during which time he was a man of sorrow and acquainted with grief. — He was scourged and crowned with thorns, and to finish the horrid picture, was nailed to the fatal cross, and between two thieves, on Calvary, crucified and slain, — not by the open and avowed enemies of God and man, but by the most learned and popular denomination of professors of religion on the earth,— not by an "inert or anti-effort class," but by those who had a zeal for God, but not according to knowledge; by men whose religion was a science, whose ministry was learned, and whose titles were honorary. We cannot do justice to our subject and stop here. No, the cry of slaughtered thousands who were put to death for the word of God, and for the testimony which they held, ring in our ears, — who from under the altar cry with a loud voice, **"How long, O Lord, holy and true, dost thou not judge and avenge our blood on them that dwell on the earth."** These things have been done in the green tree, and they will be repeated in the dry. They have called the Master of the house Beelzebub, and they will much more call them so, who are of his household.

We know there are many in our day crying Peace! peace! and so there were in those times of bitter persecution above mentioned. The present is a time when men will not endure sound doctrine; but after their own lusts they are heaping to themselves teachers having itching ears. Popular creeds are substituted in the place of the faith once delivered to the saints — the commandments of men instead of the gospel of Jesus Christ — human inventions take the place of divine ordinances — the work of the Holy Ghost, in gathering in and quickening the elect of God, is superceded by human contrivances. The holy scriptures are made an article of religious speculation; repentance towards God, and faith in our Lord Jesus Christ, are dispensed with, for a mere excitement of the natural passions, and the peculiar virtues of an anxious seat. Four days, or protracted meetings, got up by men, are received as seasons of Pentecost, while the amount of money given in aid of the inventions of men, is made the standard of orthodoxy and the stepping stone to power. Instead of a strict

adherence to the command of Zion's King, **"Render unto Caesar the things that are Caesar's, and unto God the things that are God's,"** a profession of religion is urged as an indispensable qualification for civil magistracy. In short by a general amalgamation of the world and the church, by the onward march of priestcraft, the cloud of persecution is gathering fast, and the impending storm is almost ready to burst with dreadful fury upon this unhappy land, and to stain the American soil with the blood of all such as will not worship the beast or receive his mark. Candid reader, we appeal to you, are things so, or are we deluded? Would to God we were; but alas! awful realities stare us in the face. **"Ye can discern the face of the sky, but can ye not *discern* the signs of the times?"**

We do not flatter ourself that this little sheet will be able to shut the floodgates of delusion; for the man of sin must and shall be revealed, whom the Lord will consume by the spirit of his mouth, and by the brightness of his coming. But we feel it to be our duty to **"blow the trumpet in Zion,"** and to sound an alarm on God's holy mountain, and exhort our brethren, and so much the more as we see the day approaching.

In conducting this paper we expect to call down upon ourselves the indignation and wrath of those whom we oppose. We shall be greatly disappointed if they do not load us with reproaches and hard names; but it will be to us a privilege rather than a trial to follow our beloved Lord through evil as well as through good report. Our prayer to God is, that we may be governed by the same spirit which beautified and adorned the life and conversation of our Lord Jesus Christ in the days of his flesh, that when we shall be reviled we may not revile again.

Elder Gilbert Beebe

(The following article was sent to us by Jim Cote, Westbrook, Maine)

January 26, 1916

Dear Brethren:- How unknown to those who know not God are those moments, given to the called of God, of nearness of access unto God. Here the soul pours forth its moans and longings, and adoration, and we are bowed in sacred worship at the throne of His grace. A few hours ago I sat reading the Scriptures, and found the word sweet, and my heart was stirred. Then certain persons came into my mind, my reading was suspended, and my heart went out in prayer to God for them. I mentally viewed their circumstances, burdens, temptations, and trials they were then enduring, and this was the burden of my prayer: Be merciful and gracious unto them, and let all these things work together for their good. As I sat thus in prayer to God my thoughts were turned to myself, and I felt in my heart, O that all things might work together for my good, and in an instant I felt, How can the great and holy God be good to me? How can He who worketh all things after the counsel of His own

will ordain that an things shall work together for my good? How can He have a thought toward me? How can He delight in me? In the twinkling of an eye I looked over my whole life, what I have been, all unrighteousness; what I am even now in my Adamic nature. I saw myself utterly unworthy. I saw myself as a very abject, unholy, unclean, vile transgressor, ungodly. O the immeasurable gulf I saw between the Holy One of Israel and me, a sinner! I saw myself base, to be despised, a fit object for the just condemnation of God, meet to be under the curse of the law. I found my heart much moved, so humbled under the sight, the tears came into my eyes, and under the dreadful consciousness of what I am in my vile nature I moaned and cried unto God, Do not abhor me, cast me not away. Then came with all graciousness the words to my heart, To them who love God, to them who are the called according to His purpose. What! Can a vile, sinful being love the just and holy God? O, I feel I love God, and I love Him as revealed in the face of our Lord Jesus Christ.

"Love I much? I've much forgiven;
I'm a miracle of grace."

Once I was altogether enmity against God, alienated from the life of God through the ignorance that is in me, because of the blindness of my heart, but the Lord has, I hope, called me by His grace; He drew me, a wretched, guilty sinner, unto Himself, brought me with a broken and contrite heart at His feet, crying for mercy , yearning for reconciliation and salvation. Surely He gave me a heart to know Him. (Jer. 24:7) As it is written, **"They shall all know me, from the least of them unto the greatest of them, saith the Lord: for I will forgive their iniquity, and I will remember their sin no more." (Jer. 31:34)** And unto me Jesus became precious, and to this day He is most precious to my soul, and I, a poor sinner, love Him, yes, I love the dear incarnate Son of God; the Lamb of God, our Savior. **"To them who are the called according to his purpose."** Called by God's grace, called unto the fellowship of the incarnate Son of God, called to the inheritance of all spiritual blessings in heavenly places in Christ, called unto His eternal glory by Christ Jesus. I was comforted as the blessedness of the gospel of God's grace was unfolded to my tried soul, and I saw in that moment my acceptance in the beloved Savior, the Head of the church, all according to the eternal purpose, everlasting love, and mercy and grace in Christ Jesus.

"O! wondrous grace, and mystery profound;
In God's eternal purpose I found;
His sovereign love, His grace, His deep decree,
In some mysterious way included me."

O these precious, sacred verities came to my heart with comforting power, and I was nourished by the consolations of our Beloved; and was ruled with joy and peace in believing,

"Whate'er thou deniest, O give me thy grace;
The Spirit's sure witness and smiles of thy face;
Indulge me with patience to wait at

thy throne,
And find even now some sweet foretastes of home."

Thus once more I feel I can say, I have known in my soul the gospel of Christ in power, and in the Holy Ghost, and in much assurance. And as the tribes of Israel of old worshiped God by the shedding of the blood of a lamb in the morning and evening sacrifice, so the spiritual Israel, the true worshipers of God, unto this day draw nigh unto God continually by the one offering of Christ, the Lamb of God. O children of God, the throne at which we worship is the throne of God and the Lamb. The Lamb in the midst of the throne. (Rev.5:6-14; 22:3) He once was slain, He gave Himself an offering and a sacrifice unto God for a sweet smelling savor, to wash away our sins in His precious blood; to obtain eternal redemption for us. But Christ Jesus the Lamb liveth again, He arose from the tomb, and ascended to heaven, and was received up unto glory, and He is set down on the right hand of the Majesty in the heavens. He is enthroned, He reigns, the Lamb in the midst of the throne, loved, believed in and worshiped by all the blood-washed church of God, the redeemed of the Lord, saying with a loud voice, **"Worthy is the Lamb that was slain to receive power, and riches, and wisdom, and strength, and honor, and glory, and blessing, and every creature which is in heaven, and on the earth, and under the earth, and such as are in the sea, and all that are in them, heard I saying, Blessing and honor, and glory, and power,** *be* **unto Him that sitteth upon the throne, and unto the Lamb for ever and ever. And the four beasts said, Amen. And the four** *and* **twenty elders fell down and worshiped him that liveth for ever and ever." (Rev. 5:12-14)** My heart is saying, "Amen," too. O the contrast between this scene and that portrayed in the next chapter! **"And the heaven departed as a scroll when it is rolled together; and every mountain and island were moved out of their places. And the kings of the earth, and the great men, and the rich men, and the chief captains, and the mighty men, and every bondman, and every free man, hid themselves in the dens and in the rocks of the mountains; and said to the mountains and rocks, Fall on us, and hide us from the face of him that sitteth on the throne, and from the wrath of the Lamb: for the great day of his wrath is come, and who shall be able to stand?" (Rev.6:14-17)** O the comfort and delight of my yearning heart is to behold the Lamb in the midst of the throne, by faith to see the Lamb that was slain, and who liveth again, even Jesus, who was made a little lower than the angels for the suffering of death, crowned with glory and honor. For all my expectations of forgiveness, cleansing, righteousness, justification, salvation and of being brought unto glory, is by Him; From the throne of God and the Lamb even now, by faith, I blessedly realize there flows unto me the pure river of water of life, clear as crystal. (Rev. 22:1) Here I drink the river of His pleasures. (Psalms 36:8)

"I taste, delight succeeds to woe;
I bathe, no waters cleanse me so;

Such joy and purity to share,
I could remain enraptured there."

(Elder) Frederick W. Keene

Frederick W. Keene served as pastor of Oakwoods Baptist Church, North Berwick, Maine 1893-1919.

WHAT SHALL I CRY?

Please get your Bible and open to the 40th. chapter of of Isaiah and read the entire chapter. May the Lord now enable us to meditate together upon this scripture using the first part of the 6th verse as basis for our meditations: "The voice said, 'Cry', and he said, 'What shall I cry?"

Cry means to utter, proclaim, groan, shriek or speak. When you cry it is involuntary brought about by a stimulus that causes you to speak, proclaim, and say things that, were it not for this stimulating influence, you would not utter. We believe that the "Spirit of the Lord" is the stimulating influence that prompts God's people to cry. When the **"Spirit of the Lord bloweth upon"** us it prompts the opposite cry from that of the spirit of man. (See 7th verse) There is such a drastic change brought about by the direct operation of the Spirit that there always is a question. A question intimates that you do not know.

When the Spirit fell upon them on the day of Pentecost they asked, **"What shall we do?" (Acts 2:37)** When it arrested Paul on the way to Damascus he asked, **"Who are thou, Lord?"** and, **"What wilt thou have me to do?" (Acts 9:5-6)** Those who were pricked at heart by the Spirit on the day of Pentecost did not ask what May we do? But **"what shall we do?"** Paul did not ask, what do you WANT me to do? But, **"What wilt thou have me to do?"** The one in the text did not ask, what MAY I cry?, but, **"What SHALL I cry?"** All upon whom the Spirit of the Lord has blown are made to realize that God has ALL power and that they have NO power. They are made to realize that **"He speaks and it is done; He commands and it stands fast."** When I was identified with another order of religion I outlined my sermons before-hand and delivered them according to outline. I knew what to cry because the Spirit had not withered my flesh and caused my goodliness to fade. I was certain, sure and proud of myself. Since my flesh withered until I have no power and the goodliness thereof faded until I have no self righteousness, I have been entirely dependent upon God to give me at the self-same hour light of thought and liberty of speech. I go groaning, wondering, **"What shall I cry?"** (I trust this has been brought about by the Spirit of the Lord blowing upon me.)

It has already been intimated that those who cry the Truth do so because of the stimulating influence of the Holy Spirit. They wonder what to cry because they have nothing of themselves to cry. When the voice says, "Cry", they know they MUST cry. I am persuaded that every time the Voice commands to cry the child of God does cry that which God puts in his mouth. Now, **"What shall I cry?"**

"All flesh is grass, and all the goodliness thereof is as the flower of the field: the grass withereth, the flower fadeth: because the Spirit of the Lord bloweth upon it: surely the people is grass." (Isaiah 40:6-7) How is all flesh as grass? The grass withers. Therefore, all flesh withers. How is all the goodliness of the flesh as the flower? The flower fadeth. Therefore, all the righteousness of the flesh fadeth. What causes the flesh to wither and the righteousness thereof to fade? The Spirit of the Lord bloweth upon it. Has the Spirit of the Lord ever blown upon you? If your natural power has so withered that you realize you cannot lift yourself up to the extent to be approved of God I am persuaded that the Spirit of the Lord has blown upon you. If all your righteousness has faded in beauty that it appears as filthy rags, I am convinced that the Spirit has blown upon you. **"But we are all as an unclean thing, and all our righteousness are as filthy rags; and we all do fade as a leaf; and our iniquities, like the wind, have taken us away." (Isaiah 64:6).**

What shall I cry concerning all nations as a whole? Can they combine and unite their strength and accomplish anything of their own power? Let us see. All nations are "counted as the small dust of the balance." (Is. 40:15) The small dust upon the balances that the merchant uses in weighing his commodities are so insignificant that no purchaser would ask the merchant to remove the small dust from the balances before weighing in order that what he has purchased would weigh less. If all nations combined would be so insignificant, what would one man be? We are to cry that they are less than that! **(Isaiah 40:7) "An nations before Him are as nothing; and they are counted to Him LESS THAN NOTHING and vanity."** If all nations are counted to Him as nothing and less than nothing — what would one man be counted as ? Using the expression of the late Elder A. D. Wall, of Amity, Arkansas —: "Nothing split open and both halves thrown away, would be about the best way I know to express the size of one man's power as counted by God." Who can boast of the power and righteousness of puny man in the face of these startling statements! God forbids His people to boast of their righteousness and power because of the withering and fading effects brought about by the Spirit.

What shall I cry concerning God? **"It is He that sitteth upon the circle of the earth, and the inhabitants there of are as grasshoppers." "That bringeth the princes to nothing; He maketh the judges of the earth as vanity." (Is. 40:22-23)** He did this to Hezekiah though he was a king. Each and every one upon whom the Spirit blows (read v. 24) is brought to nothing and vanity whether they be king, prince, judge, rich or poor, bond or free, — regardless of their status in this world they are all brought to the same low level. What shall I cry concerning that which God does for those upon whom He hath blown His Spirit to wither and fade into faintness and weariness? **"He giveth power to the FAINT; and to them that have NO MIGHT He increaseth**

strength." (V. 29) When their life ends; He adds His Life. (See Isaiah 38:5) When their power becomes as vanity He gives His power. When they are weak then they become strong in the Lord. When the Lord is your strength you run and do not become weary because **"He is strong in power; not one faileth." (V. 26)**

What shall I cry to the Lord's people? **"Behold the Lord God will come with STRONG hand, and His arm shall rule for Him; behold His reward is WITH Him, and His work before Him. He shall feed His flock like a shepherd ; He shall gather the lambs with His arms, and carry them in His bosom."** I am persuaded that Jesus and the Spirit are the strong arm and hand that shall rule for Him in the lives of His people. He gathers, carries, and feeds those that are His. Jesus came to seek and save that which was lost. It is not left upon the volition of the creature to find God. This is the work of the strong arm and hand of God. He carries them in His bosom. They were chosen in Him before time began. They are bone of His bone. None of these shall fail for the Lord carries them and feeds them. **"My sheep hear my voice, and I know them, and they follow me: and I give unto them eternal life; and they shall never perish, neither shall any** *man* **PLUCK THEM OUT OF MY HAND. My Father, which gave** *them* **me is greater than all; and NO** *MAN* **IS ABLE TO PLUCK** *THEM* **OUT OF MY FATHER'S HAND" (St. John 10:27-29)** We see the certainty of all the sheep of God hearing the voice, following after, and persevering unto Life Eternal without the loss of one.

What shall I cry to Jerusalem, God's people? **"Comfort ye, comfort ye MY PEOPLE, saith your God. Speak ye comfortably to JERUSALEM, and CRY unto her, that her WARFARE IS ACCOMPLISHED, that INIQUITY IS PARDONED; for she hath received OF THE LORD'S HAND DOUBLE for all her sins." (Isaiah 40:1-2)** Take notice that the cry is to be made only to God's people. This cry is to be of comfort to the church or those whom He hath called out. God's ministry tell her that Jesus was the lone warrior who accomplished this warfare by fulfilling all the requirements of the law in her stead. He is a warrior in whom God was well pleased. He came to **"give eternal life to as many as thou hast given Him." (St. John 17:2). "And this is the record, that God hath given us eternal Life. and this life is in His Son." (1 John 5:11)**

Not only did he accomplish OUR WARFARE but also paid the penalty for our iniquity! He suffered and died that Holy Justice might be perfectly satisfied, the penalty for our sins fully paid; that we might appear before His judgment seat with a record without blemish. He did not stop by just accomplishing the law for us, which would have left us with our sins against us. Neither did He only atone for our sins, which would have left the task to us of strictly obeying the ten commandments with all of its supporting laws. But, He performed DOUBLE for us. He reconciled us unto the Father by His death, and He also saves us by His

life. (see ROM. 5:10)

We receive of the Lord's hand DOUBLE in all things pertaining to eternal life. He speaks and also does it. He commands and causes it to come to pass. Jesus is AUTHOR and FINISHER of our faith. He works in us BOTH TO WILL and TO DO of His good pleasure. He commands to repent, and gives you repentance. He says, **"Awake,"** and awakens you. He commands to live, and gives you life. He says, **"Come unto me",** and DRAWS you to Him. He says, **"Hear,"** and gives you a hearing ear. He says, **"Cry,"** and puts the words into your mouth to cry. He says to Zion, **"Get thee up into the high mountains,"** and sets them on high.

What shall I then cry concerning the salvation of God's people? I must cry that salvation is solely by the grace of God through the merits of Jesus Christ both in time and unto eternity. I must do as Jonah, acclaim that salvation is of the Lord. I must cry that it is certain and sure to each and everyone of the subjects of His amazing grace. I must cry that boasting is excluded. I must praise Him for His wonderful goodness to the children of men. In Him we move and have our being. The breath that we breathe belongs to Him. Even natural possessions are in His hand and He distributeth them to whomsoever He will. All the hairs of your head are numbered by Him and not even a sparrow falls without Him.

What shall I cry to the discouraged? God providentially cares for you and so sovereignly controls ALL THINGS that they work together for your good. God has a noble purpose for you to fulfill in life and He will so protect you and guide you that you will completely fulfill this purpose before He takes you from this sojourn of sin and sorrow. Even though you feel so insignificant, God's purpose in you being here is just as important as the greatest ministerial gift that has ever graced the pulpit. May God bless you to take courage with these thoughts and press on toward the mark of the prize of the high calling — looking unto Jesus who is the author and finisher of this precious faith. God has so arranged, fixed and decreed that we have need of each other and we do serve one another; thereby serving Christ. (See Matt. 25:31-40) We are made to do as Paul — thank God for the brethren.

What shall I cry concerning our conduct one toward another? Forgive a brother his trespasses as our heavenly Father hath forgiven us. Esteem a brother higher than ourselves. Do good unto all men; especially unto the Household of Faith. As much as in you is live peaceably with all men. Do unto them as you would have them do unto you. **"And above all things have fervent charity among yourselves: for charity shall cover the multitude of sins. Use hospitality one to another without grudging. As every man hath received the gift, even so, minister the same one to another, as good stewards of the manifold grace of God." (1 Peter 4:8-10) "But let none of you suffer as a murderer, or *as* a thief or *as* an evil doer, or as a busy body in other men's matters — yet if *any man suffer* as a Christian, let him not be ashamed; but let him glorify God on**

this behalf." (1 Peter 4:15-16) As the body has need of each and everyone of its members, so the church has need of each other.

What shall I cry to God? **"Have mercy upon me, O God, according to thy Loving kindness: according unto the multitude of thy tender mercies, blot out my transgressions. Wash me throughly from mine iniquity, and cleanse me from my sin." Psalm 51:1-2. "Create in me a clean heart, O God; and renew a right spirit within me." (Psalms 51:10)** Perform for me that my walk and conversation may be godly in this life. **"Do good in thy good pleasure unto Zion."** Cause strife and confusion to cease — if it be thy will — that God's little children may live together in sweet fellowship one with another. Cause us to be content with our lot and reconciled unto Thy will. Give us this day our daily bread. Lead us not into temptation but deliver us from evil. Finally, save us in that eternal abode where and when all will be peace, love, joy, and fellowship forever and ever is the prayer that we beseech in the name of Jesus Christ who art Thy Son, and our redeemer. Amen.

Elder E. J. Lambert

PSALM 113: 1-2.

Praise ye the Lord. Praise, O ye servants of the Lord, praise the name of the Lord.

Blessed be the name of the Lord from this time forth and forevermore.

"And I will bring the third part through the fire, and will refine them as silver is refined, and will try them as gold is tried; they shall call on my name, and I will hear them; I will say, It is my people: and they shall say, The Lord is my God." — Zechariah xiii.9.

It is a mercy to be in the furnace, and it is a mercy to be brought through it. The Lord's promise to the third part is, that he will bring them through the fire. They must therefore, according to his own word, be put into it, and yet not left in it. It is "through the fire" — right through it from beginning to end, whether it be a long and slow one or short and fierce one. The Lord knows exactly what we can bear, and it is not always the hottest fire which produces the most softening effects. Some metals indeed are so stubborn, and the dross is so deeply engrained into them, that they seem to require a hotter fire than others. But after the law has done its work, and the dross and tin have been purged away, the Lord does not usually bring again so hot a furnace. It is rather one of trial, temptation, sickness, family affliction, straits in providence, persecution, deep and daily discoveries of the body of sin and death, the hidings of the Lord's face, and denials of his presence which seem to make up that trial which tries every man's faith of what sort it is. By these trials and exercises there is a gradual weaning from the world, a hu-

mility, meekness, and brokenness of spirit before the Lord, a greater simplicity and godly sincerity, more willing obedience to the precepts of the gospel, and a greater desire to know the will of God and do it. O that these fruits of the Spirit might abound in us and all the saints and servants of God!

J. C. Philpot

IS IT TIME TO RENEW
YOUR SUBSCRIPTION?
IF YOUR EXPIRATION DATE
IS 9/11
IT EXPIRES WITH THIS ISSUE.

PSALM 93.

The Lord reigneth, he is clothed with majesty; the Lord is clothed with strength, *wherewith* he hath girded himself: the world also is stablished, that it cannot be moved.

Thy throne *is* established of old: thou art from everlasting.

The floods have lifted up, O Lord, the floods have lifted up their voice; the floods lift up their waves.

The Lord on high *is* mightier than the noise of many waters, *yea, than* the mighty waves of the sea.

Thy testimonies are very sure: holiness becometh thine house, O Lord, for ever.

MEETINGS

EASTERN KEHUKEE PRIMITIVE BAPTIST ASSOCIATION

The 2011 session of the Eastern Kehukee Association will convene, the Lord willing, with Hancocks Church located near Ayden, North Carolina. The meeting will be held on Saturday, October 1 and Sunday, October 2, 2011. Preaching services will begin each day at 10:30am.

From Raleigh, take US 64 East. Then take the US 264 exit to Greenville. When you get to Greenville, take Hwy 11 South to Ayden. Turn left on Hwy 102 East. Go through Ayden and about two miles turn on the first paved road to the left. This will be Ayden Golf Club Road. Go about 1 1/2 miles and the church will be on the left.

We invite the ministers of our faith and order, our brethren and all lovers of the truth of meet with us.

Naomi Coker
Association Clerk
252-823-0786

REVELATION 2:29.

He that hath an ear, let him hear what the Spirit saith unto the churches.

NEW RIVER ASSOCIATION

The two hundred, and eleventh session of the New River Association will convene the Lord willing at Indian Creek Primitive Baptist Church located in Floyd County, Va. This session will be entertained by Indian Creek (P.B.C.) located in Floyd County, Va.

Beginning on Sat. before the fourth Sunday and continue on Sunday with dates being Sept. 24th, and 25th, 2011 the Lord willing.

Indian Creek Church is located on highway (787) in Indian Valley, Va. Those coming by Route (221) or (52) or (8) come to Willis, Va. Turn on (787) go approximately (7) miles to church on left.

We invite the ministers of our faith and order also our Bro. and Sisters and Friends to be with us Lord willing.

Thomas Pegram, Moderator
J.B. Mitchell, Jr., Clerk

SOUTH OUACHITA ASSOCIATION

The South Ouachita Association will be held, the Lord willing, on Saturday and Sunday, September 24 & 25, 2011.

New Hope Church, located at Spearsville, Louisiana will host the Association. All lovers of the truth are invited to come and meet with us.

Ned Barron
Association Clerk
318-778-4217

CONTRIBUTIONS

FOR JUNE 2011

Amy Heppler, AZ 5.00
Gladys Shelton, NM 20.00
Mamie Ferguson, VA 5.00
Buford Thompson, VA 5.00
Sarah M. Sidbury, NC 5.00
Arlene Hole, NC 5.00
Ila Leary, NC 5.00

FOR JULY 2011

Lowell Hopkins, VA 5.00
Glenna Link, TN 15.00
James Pugh, AL 5.00
Ruby Queen, KY 10.00
Florence B. Knight, NC 15.00
Ralph Dale, NC 5.00
Neal Reed, OH 15.00
Elder Larry Hollandsworth, VA 5.00
Vivian Underwood, VA 5.00
Walter Craft, WV 5.00
Lessie Smith, OK 25.00

OBITUARIES

LESSIE LOUISE LANCASTER

Sister Lessie Lancaster was born October 14, 1919 and passed from this life on February 12, 2011. A dear sister in Christ. having united with Pleasant Hill Primitive Baptist Church August 20, 1948. enjoyed 62 1/2 years holding fellowship with those she loved.

There was an unusual circumstance prevailing at the time she was received into fellowship. Back in the days that she united with the church. it was customary for Pleasant Hill members and friends to meet on Friday before the August meeting to clean the house and grounds. Sister Lessie was there to help with the chores. After the work was done on this occasion. it was suggested everyone go inside and sing a few hymns before leaving. According to the church minutes they were not holding a formal church service and no official business was taking place. However, Sister Lancaster said all of a sudden she felt something telling her to move. She left her seat and went before those who had gathered for the worktime and let it be known she wanted a home with them. The group was called to order and they opened a conference after which they announced an open door of the church for the reception of new members.

Sister Lancaster was received and faithfully attended meeting there as long as she was able. Her health began to fail in 2001 and by 2003 she was rarely able to fill her seat. We at Pleasant Hill will continue to miss her and her soft spoken voice as she quietly moved among the congregation.

Preceding her in death were her father and mother, Thad Lancaster and (Sister) Nora Williams Lancaster; two brothers, James Lancaster and (Brother) Alvin Lancaster; one sister, Myrtle L. Proctor.

She leaves to cherish her memory three sons, Frank and wife Ida Lancaster; Tommy and wife Jo Rita Lancaster and John W. Lancaster and special friend, Sue Pierce; Four grandsons and a great granddaughter.

Her funeral was conducted graveside by her pastor, Elder Cleo Robertson and Elder Autry Pridgen at Pineview Cemetery in Rocky Mount, North Carolina.

Written at the request of Pleasant Hill Church by one who loved her and will miss her. Our hope is that she has inherited that eternal home where all is well and she would not wish to be back here.

The church agreed in conference that a copy of this obituary be placed on the church records, one sent to *The Signs of the Times* for publication, and a copy to the family.

Peggy V. Brake

Elder Cleo Robertson, Moderator
J. Carroll Williams, Clerk

Signs of the Times

DEVOTED TO THE OLD SCHOOL BAPTIST CAUSE

" The Sword of the Lord and of Gideon "

VOL. 179 HILLSVILLE, VA., OCTOBER 2011 NO. 10

SIGNS OF THE TIMES

ISSN - 0199 - 0063

Subscription price $15.00 per year - $25.00 two years

Published monthly by

SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.

Tony R. Horton
Circulation Manager and Treasurer
1429 Howlett Street, Hillsville, Va. 24343
Phone (276) 728-5651

EDITOR

Elder Cleo Robertson 111 Livingstone Drive
Cary, NC 27513
(919) 460-7721

ASSOCIATE EDITORS

Elder C.B. Davis, Jr. 1251 Paynes Tavern Rd.
Roxboro, N.C. 27573
Phone (336) 599-7236

Elder J. B. Farmer 6373 N. State Hwy 7
Grayson, Ky. 41143
(606) 474-4327

All letters for this paper containing subscriptions and remittances, should be mailed to Tony R. Horton, 1429 Howlett Street, Hillsville, Va. 24343. All articles and letters for publication, all notices of meetings and all obituaries should be mailed to Elder Cleo Robertson, 111 Livingstone Drive Cary, NC 27513.

SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.
1429 Howlett Street
Hillsville, Va. 24343

LORD, HOLD MY HAND!

Lord, hold my hand! The way is rough and wild.
I stumble oft by self and sin beguiled.
Pitfalls and snares lie thick on either hand;
Unless thou dost uphold I cannot stand.
I grope in darkness, vainly seeking light;
Teach me to trust, and walk by faith, not sight.
I cannot hold thy hand - do thou hold mine,
And let thy love upon my pathway shine.
Though all unheeded, through life's devious way
Thine everlasting arms have been my stay;
And when I shrank appalled from sorrow's cup,
Thy hand unseen gave strength to drink it up.
Be with me still - I need thee every hour,
To shield and keep me from the tempter's power.
In crooked by - paths oft I wander wide;
If thou wilt lead no harm can me betide.
Thou who hast said, " Ye needy, come to me,"
Behold, I'm needy, therefore come to thee;
And though a beggar vile, ask nothing less,
The glorious robe of thine own righteousness.

ABBY G. CLARK.
SANFORD, Maine,
July 17,1888.

CONTENTS

EDITORIAL 218
Elder Cleo Robertson

CORRESPONDENCE 220

ARTICLES 220

VOICES OF THE PAST 225
Elder Frederick W. Keene
Elder D.V. Spangler
Elder William Quint
J. C. Philpot

MEETINGS 237

CONTRIBUTIONS 239

OBITUARIES 239
Tillman Rupert Pullig
Sister Agnes Viola Nichols Sutphin

EDITORIAL

Elder Cleo D. Robertson

Matthew 27:38, "Then were there two thieves crucified with him, one on the right hand, and another on the left." Christ hung on the cross between two thieves. Have you ever thought why He was between the two thieves and not on one end? I do not believe that Pilate nor the Roman soldiers cared where He hung. The chief priests and others just wanted Him crucified. It did not matter to them what order the three were in. But, God had a purpose for Jesus to be between the two thieves and thus, it must be. The two thieves represented not just two individuals who had transgressed, but two peoples.

In Matthew 25:31-34 Jesus says, **"When the Son of man shall come in his glory, and all the holy angels with him, then shall he sit upon the throne of his glory: And before him shall be gathered all nations:**

And he shall separate them one from another, as a shepherd divideth *his* sheep from the goats: And he shall set the sheep on his right hand, but the goats on the left. Then shall the King say unto them on his right hand, Come, ye blessed of my Father, inherit the kingdom prepared for you from the foundation of the world." Matthew 25:41, "Then shall he say also unto them on the left hand, Depart from me, ye cursed, into everlasting fire, prepared for the devil and his angels."

I understand that Christ is speaking of the end of time when He shall come to take His elect to their eternal home. But, hanging on the cross between the two thieves manifested the separation or dividing of the two peoples, the sheep and the goats. It sets forth His suffering, shedding of blood, death and resurrection for one people and not the other. One of the thieves was a sheep and the other one a goat. There is no evidence that either thief had any knowledge of Christ before the cross. One of the thieves "railed on him, saying, If thou be Christ, save thyself and us." This thief, I am given to believe, hung on the left of Christ and was a goat. He was not given to believe on Christ and

mocked Him. This thief did not believe that Jesus was the Christ, the Son of the living God. He could not believe because he had not been given faith. As Jesus told some of the Jews on one occasion, **"He that is of God heareth God's words: ye therefore hear** *them* **not, because ye are not of God."** Jesus never responded to him.

The other thief rebuked him saying, **"Dost not thou fear God, seeing thou art in the same condemnation? And we indeed justly; for we receive the due reward of our deeds: But this man hath done nothing amiss,"** The thief on the right of Jesus confessed that he was a sinner and that his condemnation and punishment were just. The Apostle Paul writes that we all **"were by nature the children of wrath, even as others."** So every little lamb and sheep experiences the righteous and holy law of God applied to their hearts showing them their sinful condition. **"For by the law is the knowledge of sin."**

Galations 3:22-26, "But the scripture hath concluded all under sin, that the promise by faith of Jesus Christ might be given to them that believe. But before faith came, we were kept under the law, shut up unto the faith which should afterwards be revealed. Wherefore the law was our schoolmaster *to bring us* **unto Christ that we might be justified by faith. But after that faith is come, we are no longer under a schoolmaster. For ye are all the children of God by faith in Christ Jesus."** So then you are saved by grace through faith and not of works.

Then the little sheep hanging on the right of Christ cries unto Him, **"Lord, remember me when thou comest into thy kingdom."** He had been given faith to behold the Son of God, his Lord, in a body of flesh, pure and holy, beside of him. He had said **"this man hath done nothing amiss."** How did this thief know that? The same way that Peter could say **"Thou art the Christ, the Son of the living God."** Because the Father which is in heaven revealed it to him. There was no so-called witness or missionary trying to introduce this man to Christ and save his soul. His Lord was there with him in such a precious and comforting way. This thief beheld the one beside him as the King of kings and the Lord of lords. He was blessed to see beyond the vail of flesh to behold the fulness of the Godhead. He was given to understand by faith that death and the grave would not hold the Lamb of God. For he said unto Jesus, when, not if, thou comest into thy kingdom. O, his cry was, Lord, remember me. How many times we have cried unto the Lord to remember us!

Jesus did not respond to the thief that mocked Him. But this little one was a child of grace that the Father had given Him from the foundation of the world and He had said that He had lost none that the Father had given Him. So to this one Christ said, **"Verily I say unto thee, To day shalt thou be with me in paradise."** What comfort and peace that thief had been given! The

faith that he had been given was sufficient to endure the pain and suffering that he was experiencing. His Saviour was there with him. Any time that Christ is manifested to one, its paradise. To feel His love and mercy and His grace and comfort, there is a joy in the midst of the greatest sorrow or trial. We can't adequately describe it to someone else because it is for us.

Christ has promised never to leave nor forsake us. This includes through the severest trial, the deepest sorrow, the most hurtful persecution and even death itself.

May the Lord be with each of you, my dear brethren and friends, as you continue to **"press toward the mark for the prize of the high calling of God in Christ Jesus."**

Your unworthy brother and friend,
Elder Cleo Robertson

CORRESPONDENCE

8-8-2011

Dear Cleo,

I hope this note finds you doing good. Neal and I really did enjoy our visit at the Pigg River Association, and meeting once again with all those lovely people.

This is the Biography and Experience of Elder Frederick W. Keene that I was speaking to you about that touched my heart so deeply.

It is unimaginable for me to have had the privilege to read someone else's experience that was described so closely to the travels that I have gone through for many years. I believed, most times, I was undeserving, a deceiver, and most of all a hypocrite. But, when I was blessed to read Elder Keene's experience about a stricken deer, it was as if a bucket of water has been dumped on me. Reading Elder Keene's experience has helped me to feel that I have not been left abandoned in this condition. Please, excuse my many errors.

In Hope,
Sue Reed

ARTICLES

Having had some considerable meditation on the 4th chapter of the Gospel according to John and in particular his account of the Samaritan woman at Jacob's well, I am of a mind to pen some thoughts on this passage of scripture in hope they will be found profitable. As the passage of scripture under consideration is quite lengthy, I will not include it in this writing, other than to quote certain verses that are of particular interest. I encourage the reader to stop here and read this passage from John Chapter 4: 1st thru 34th verse.

I will begin by noticing that Jesus was departing the area of Judea, where his disciples were baptizing in the river Jordan, and traveling to Galilee. If one looks at a map of the Holy Land, it

seems clear the most pleasant and direct route to Galilee would be north up the Jordan River valley. Indeed there were ancient trade routes on either side of the Jordan River that appear far more convenient than the route our Lord traveled. Clearly, if this were simply a journey taken by a natural man with no other purpose than to travel to Galilee, there would be no necessity laid on him to go in the way that Jesus traveled. Therefore, one must conclude there were far weightier matters under consideration than simply removing to another region of the country, for the scriptures say, **"He must needs go through Samaria."** If not deceived, the meeting that subsequently took place between Jesus and the Samaritan woman, and the circumstances of it, is an illustration of the relationship between Christ and His church and the way and manner in which He makes Himself known to each of His children. There was a work to be accomplished at a certain place and at precisely the time appointed, hence the necessity that He go through Samaria arriving at the appointed place, Jacob's well in this illustration, at the appointed time; "about the sixth hour" of the day. His purpose there was to do the will of his Father that sent Him and to finish His work. (see vs. 34). He arrived "in the fullness of time," about the sixth hour (prophetically referring to the sixth day), and was there "to seek and to save that which was lost." **"For in six days the Lord made the heaven and earth, and on-the seventh day He rested, and was refreshed."** The six days represent the time in which the Church labored in bondage to the law waiting for the coming of the Messiah and the completion of His work under that law, that being the redemption and justification of His bride (the Church). Jesus Christ completed that work declaring at the end of it, **"It is finished."** That work being accomplished He, who by virtue of his resurrection, is our, "bright and morning star", brought into being the advent of the Sabbath or Gospel Day wherein His children, having been delivered from under bondage to the law, would cease from their own vain works, and by virtue of His righteousness imputed to them by His grace, enter into His rest. **"For he that is entered into his rest, he also hath ceased from, his own works, as God *did* from his." (Hebrews 4:10)**

"There cometh a woman of Samaria to draw water."

Now there are some things particularly to be noticed about this Samaritan woman with whom He had much to do. She was about the business of the day which entailed a journey from the neighboring city of Sychar to draw water from what was apparently the community well. We understand this well to be necessary -especially in this arid region of the world, in order to maintain life. As water is the primary substance of all living tissue, natural life cannot be sustained without it. When confronted by Jesus at the well, this woman was not seeking anything other than the sustenance of natural life. Her concern was for the things of this world only. Certainly this illustration holds true to everything the scriptures teach concerning the condition of God's children having natural life

only; and dead to things spiritual. **"And you** *hath He quickened* **who were dead in trespasses and sins."** Hence, she did not come to this well seeking a Savior, but rather, her Savior came seeking her.

Jesus' first words to her are, **"Give me to drink."** In order that she (the church) partake of the spiritual life that was hers in Christ, He must leave His heavenly abode and the glory He had with the Father, be made **"manifest in the flesh, justified in the Spirit, seen of angels, preached unto the Gentiles, believed on in the world, received up into glory."**

"For this cause shall a man leave his father and mother, and shall be joined unto his wife, and they two shall be one flesh. This is a great mystery: but I speak concerning Christ and the church." (Eph. 5:31-32)

Adam, because of the love for his bride, Eve, followed her in the transgression of the law. Christ, because of the love for his bride, the church, came under the same law she was under to fulfill it for her. **"For what the law could not do in that it was weak through the flesh, God sending his own son in the likeness of sinful flesh, and for sin, condemned sin in the flesh: that the righteousness of the law might be fulfilled in us who walk not after the flesh, but after the Spirit." "For he hath made him** *to be* **sin for us, who knew no sin; that we might be made the righteousness of God in him."**

Now this woman, being a Samaritan, marveled that He would even speak to her much less ask her for water. Does this not fit the experience of God's children when overwhelmed by the exceeding sinfulness of sin, perceiving themselves to be altogether wretched and vile, wallowing in the stench of sin and death, when confronted with the righteousness and spotless purity of an high priest **"who is holy, harmless, undefiled, separate from sinners, and made higher than the heavens";** do we not marvel that He would consider our case and undertake to remedy our undone condition knowing that in order to do so He must bare our sins in his own body on the tree, be wounded for our transgressions, bruised for our iniquities, bear the shame of the cross, and pour out His soul unto death.

He tells her of *living* water and describes it thus:

"Jesus answered and said unto her, whosoever drinketh of this water shall thirst again: But whosoever drinketh of the water that I shall give him shall never thirst; but the water that I shall give him shall be in him a well of water springing up into everlasting life."

She came to this well seeking the water that gives natural life which is temporary. Jesus tells her of water that gives spiritual life which is everlasting. Though she does not yet understand the things under consideration, nor who it is she is speaking to:

"The woman saith unto him, Sir, give me this water, that I thirst not, neither come hither to draw."

Here is the moment forever sus-

pended in time for all of God's children. Now is the time appointed when she must come to know this is not an ordinary man she is speaking to. Neither is He speaking to her of natural things. Indeed, she has met her maker, the light of revelation is about to shine upon her, and things will never ever be the same for her again.

But first there are some legal matters to be taken care of. **"Jesus saith unto her, Go, call thy husband, and come hither."** She has no husband. Jesus then reveals to her that he is well aware of her marital state, that she has had five husbands and is now in an adulterous relationship with one who is not her husband. Here, if not deceived, these five husbands are typical of the five books of Moses which represent the law. As she was married to these five husbands, so too was the Church entered into a marriage relationship to the law under the Mosaic covenant. That marriage relationship in covenant to the law typifies the bondage under which she was legally held. The Apostle Paul in writing to the church at Rome gives this account of the relationship God's children have to the law: **(Romans chapt.7: vs. 2 thru 4) "For the woman which hath an husband is bound by the law to *her* husband so long as he liveth; but if the husband be dead, she is loosed from the law of *her* husband. So then if, while *her* husband liveth she be married to another man, she shall be called an adulteress: but if her husband be dead, she is free from that law; so that she is no adulteress, though she be married to another man. Wherefore, my brethren, ye also are become dead to the law by the body of Christ," that ye should be married to another, *even* to him who is raised from the dead, that we should bring forth fruit unto God."**

She (the church) was bound to the law as a wife is to her husband. Not only was she bound to the law, but was under condemnation of death under it, by reason of her adultery.

Judges 2:17 "And yet they would not hearken unto their judges, but they went a *whoring after other gods,* and bowed themselves unto them: they turned quickly out of the way which their fathers walked in, obeying the commandments of the LORD; *but* they did not so."

Jeremiah 3:2 "Lift up thine eyes unto the high places, and see where thou hast not been lien with. In the ways hast thou sat for them, as the Arabian in the wilderness; and thou hast polluted the land with thy *whoredoms* and with thy wickedness."

Jeremiah 13:27 "I have seen thine adulteries, and thy neighings, the lewdness of thy *whoredom, and thine* abominations on the hills in the fields. Woe unto thee, O Jerusalem! wilt thou not be made clean? when *shall it* once *be*?"

Countless scriptures can be quoted illustrating the adultery of the Church. Suffice to say that time after time the old covenant Church, personified by the nation of Israel, fell into idolatry (spiritual

adultery) and at the time of Christ's coming her idolatrous practices had taken the place of true worship. The temple was made a "house of merchandise" and they had made the word of God of none effect by their vain tradition. Natural, man-made religion had replaced the precepts of the law and true worship of the God who had given that law.

Jesus not only tells her of her five husbands and her state of adultery, but "all things that ever she did" Make no mistake about it. He was intimately familiar with all that she ever did, as He was going to the cross to answer for each and every one of her sins, and pay the full penalty of the law for them (which was death). Having fulfilled the law to the jot and the tittle by His perfect obedience to it in her stead; and then suffering the penalty of the law in her stead, He thereby satisfied all that was required by divine justice to remove her from under the condemnation of that law. Her Indebtedness to the law was satisfied by His death, for she being in Him and one with Him, through the death of His body would also become dead to the law, that she might be married to another, which is Christ.

As He begins to enumerate the sins of this woman, no doubt, they rise up before her as an unmovable mountain casting a shadow of death over her that she cannot escape. She is confronted with her sin in illustration of the way God's children are made sensible to the exceeding sinfulness of sin and are crushed under the burden of it. She now realizes this to be no ordinary man. She says to him, **"Sir, I perceive that thou art a prophet."** Then later to those in the village; **"is not this the Christ?"** She has fallen into the hands of the living God. Her manner of speaking abruptly changes. Until this point in the conversation, she has scoffed at Him and seemed to be little more than amused. Now, she is suddenly concerned with the condition of her immortal soul, for she begins to inquire after the true place of worship. **"Our fathers worshipped in this mountain; and ye say, that in Jerusalem is the place where men ought to worship."** Here are the feelings of God's children when confronted with their sins; they seek a place of worship where sacrifice can be made. Dissatisfied with their own vain attempts at worship, they are made to know that Divine Justice requires the shedding of blood to pay for sin and except a sacrifice be made to appease the wrath of a Just and Holy God, they must surely die in their sins. Yet, they are made to wonder; can there be a sacrifice sufficient to take away such a great multitude of sin? Like Isaac they ask, **"where is the lamb for a burnt, offering."** True to the words of Abraham, **"My son, God will provide himself a lamb for burnt offering."** Hear the words of John the Baptist while baptizing in the river Jordan as he looked up and saw Jesus coming to him; **"Behold the Lamb of God, which taketh away the sin of the world."** Then, do they see Jesus as the only sacrifice sufficient for their sin. Looking to Him, they are made to "stand still and see the salvation of the Lord." Jesus Christ is the Captain of their Salvation, the Author and Fin-

isher of their Faith, and forever more they will call Him "Lord and Master."

This woman now inquires after the Messiah, "the one called Christ."

"Jesus saith unto her, I that speak unto thee am he." "The woman then left her waterpot, and went her way into the city, and saith to the men, Come, see a man, which told me all things that ever I did: is not this the Christ?"

The work is accomplished. The change has been wrought. She leaves her waterpot behind, never again to thirst after the water that gives temporal life only. The Spirit of Christ which now dwells in her is become a well of water springing up into everlasting life. Henceforth she will hunger and thirst after the righteousness that is her Lord and Savior Jesus Christ. No longer will the things of this world hold the allure they once held. Her affections are now set on precious things of a heavenly nature, that belong to her Lord. She goes into the city, for her desire is to tell her brethren of the things the Lord has done for her. But she can no longer fellowship the things of this world. She has passed from death to life and henceforth will go about seeking fellowship with those of like faith and experience.

Humbly submitted
in bonds of love,
Kenneth R. Adams

VOICES OF THE PAST

The following Experience of Elder Frederick W. Keene was first published in The Signs of The Times, April 1937 edition.

"I was a stricken deer that left the herd
Long since. With many an arrow deep in fixed
My panting side was charged, when I withdrew
To seek a tranquil death in distant shades.
There I was found by One who had Himself
Been hurt by archers. In His side He bore
And in His hands and feet the cruel scars.
With gentle force soliciting the darts,
He drew them forth, and healed, and bade me live.
Since then, with few associates, in remote
And silent woods I wander, far from those
My former partners of the peopled scene;
With few associates and not wishing more."

Cowper, "The Task," Book III

How blessedly is the story told of the work of the Spirit; of the favored sinner's experience who is called by grace; of the comforting revelation of salvation and the heavenly effects and fruits felt and brought forth in God's elect who know the grace of God in truth (Col. 1:6).

"I was a stricken deer that left the

herd long since." **"Thine arrows** *are* **sharp in the heart of the King's enemies;** *whereby* **the people fall under Thee" (Psa. 45:5).**

When God sends forth His arrows, he does not draw "a bow at a venture" (2 Chron. 18:33). Such a thought has no place in the doctrine of God our Savior, but has its place in "another gospel which is not another" (Gal. 1:6-7), proclaimed by men who know not the truth as it is in our precious Savior, the Lord Jesus Christ.

But thus the eternal counsel ran,
Almighty grace, arrest that man;
I felt the arrows of distress,
And found I had no hiding place.

When the set time is come it pleases God, not to propose but call by grace, Jehovah the Spirit sends forth His arrows like lightning (Zech. 9:14). Not an arrow misses its mark, for the Almighty is the Archer (Job 6:4). No armor that the sinner has arrayed himself in is of any avail. No matter how much he may have hardened himself in sin and has flattered himself he was proof against the lightnings of the thunder of God in the law (Ex. 19: 16). "Thine arrows are sharp in the heart." "They were pricked in their heart." (Acts).

"Deep are the wounds Thine arrows give
They pierce the hardest heart;
Thy smiles of grace the slain revive,
And joy succeeds the smart."

Who was more sinful, more hardened than I? With the herd, I ran in pursuit of fleshly lusts, fulfilling the desires of the flesh and of the mind, a child of wrath even as others. But the Holy Ghost sent forth an arrow and hit me, the chief of sinners. Oh, what amazing grace! What divine love and tender mercy was this a proof oft Was the whole herd of mankind shot at? Was it a random shot that by chance struck me, and brought me down? Oh no! The work of the Lord is perfect. I was the one aimed at, and with no uncertainty does the Lord send forth the arrows from the quiver.

"I was a stricken deer." As I review all the dealings of the Lord of Hosts with my soul, how sovereign are all His acts of grace, how distinguishing His love and mercy to such a vile sinner like me. Oh that I could love and praise the precious and glorious name of God, my Redeemer for His marvelous loving-kindness to my soul. The Lord wounded me. His sovereign grace singled me out, and I truly found His "arrows sharp in my heart," and I felt in my soul, Oh what a sinner I am. A rebel, an enemy of God, a hell-deserving wretch, God is against me. **"The arrows of the Almighty** *are* **within me, the poison whereof drinketh up my spirit: the terrors of God do set themselves in array against me" (Job 6:4).** As Job thus expresses himself, thus I found it.

That Scripture, **"Boast not thyself of tomorrow; for thou knowest not what a day may bring forth," (Prov. 27:1),** dashed me to the earth. My contemplated life in the pleasures of sin was blighted. My sins so many and so great as sharp arrows of the law of God I found

to be unto death. It was the ministration of condemnation and death to me, a vile transgressor (2 Cor. 3:7-9). My sin taking occasion by the commandment deceived me, and by it slew me (Rom. 7:11). Sin revived and I died; the commandment which was ordained unto life I found to be unto death. "I was a stricken deer." Stricken by the Lord. I felt I must perish, for the arrows of eternal justice pierced me and the poison thereof drank up my spirit. They were indeed deadly arrows... Jehovah's holy and just condemnation convicted my soul of guilt. His terrors made me sore afraid.

Yes, I feared there was no escape for such a sinner. I said in my soul, Hell, the damnation of hell, is surely my destination and justly my portion. Oh, what pain and grief possessed my soul.

I remember one day, when in the midst of my distress, I sat in anguish of soul pondering over my awful condition. Oh so vile and abominable did I feel I was, such a mass of sin. I was well-nigh plunged into utter despair, and I felt there could be no mercy for such a vile transgressor. On every hand, I could see that which brought my sins to view and the law that I had transgressed poured forth its curses on my sinful head. What was I to do to assuage my wounded heart? Filled with anguish because of my sin, my soul fainted within me, realizing by the wonderful teaching of the Holy Spirit my lost and undone condition.

While in this state, little did I know the mercy, the rich mercy, in store for my soul. The wounds which God's truth made in my heart I could not heal, and I thought they were forerunners of my eternal destruction, and now the Lord was about to destroy me utterly.

"I was a stricken deer that left the herd long since." Yes, some sixty-five years from now past the Lord separated me from the herd. The work of Jehovah the Holy Ghost in my soul was such that I could not run to the same excess of riot with my companions in sin. The time past of my life sufficed me (1 Peter 4:3). I now loathed the paths of sin, and sought to find the way of holiness. Before I was a stricken deer I could run as eagerly as any of the herd in transgressions, in vile practices and filthy conversation. In all ungodliness I reveled and banqueted, taking my fill of sin. But when Jehovah's arrow wounded me, "I was a stricken deer." My heart was faint, the pleasures in the pursuit of sin languished and died. I had no heart to keep up with the herd. God's voice in the law gave me (so I felt) my death wound, and His gracious and divine work in my soul had implanted and begotten hatred of evil, and hungering and thirsting after righteousness (Matt. 5:6; Prov. 8:13).1 "turned from transgression" (Isa. 59:20). I wanted the companionship of the herd no longer. God's arrows within me distressed me and drinketh up my spirit (Job 6:4).

My sinful and perishing condition occupied all my thought, cut me off from the pursuit of the pleasures of sin, Others might run after vain and vile delights, but as for me, "I was a stricken deer," Jehovah's arrow had arrested me; forbade my continuance with the herd in their vile and wicked ways. I left the herd long since; yes, I shunned my former associates, their very presence and sin-

ful conversation aggravated my painful wounds. As I evaded them and secluded myself, some of them sought me, and inquired what was the matter with me, was I sick? What made me so sad looking and lonely?

After persistent inquiries I told them what was the matter with me, and how I could no longer run with them in sin. At this they laughed and jeered, and I became the laughing stock and the butt of many of their sinful jokes.

But "with many an arrow deep infixed, my panting side was charged." They were no skin-deep wounds God's arrows made in me, but "deep infixed." His arrows were lodged by His almighty power and love, and thus I entered into the experience of one who cried out, **"Thine arrows stick fast in me, and Thy hand presses me sore" (Psa. 38:2).** No creature power can extract the arrows of the Almighty. It is the Lord who says, **"I wound, and I heal" (Deut. 32:39; Job 5:18).** His own gracious hand removes the arrows and binds up the wounds. Truly, Thou art glorious and wonderful in all Thy works, O Lord. How surprisingly gracious, teeming with loving-kindness and infinite tender mercy have all Thy dealings been with a poor sinner like me. Oh that I could love Thee and praise Thy glorious matchless name.

"With many an arrow deep infixed my panting side was charged." All my attempts to draw forth these arrows lacerated my soul the more. God's barbed arrows pierced my heart, not one of which could I remove. Each day fresh arrows from Jehovah's bow were "deep infixed" in me, and oh what pangs and sorrows my soul underwent. I mourned and wept in solitude, distressed by my hateful, cruel sins, harassed by the devil, and the curses and arrows of the law drank up my spirit. "I was a stricken deer that left the herd long since, with many an arrow deep infixed, my panting side was charged," and in the depths of my troubled soul my agonized soul for mercy cried unto the Lord. Yet did I fear and feel myself too vile for God's mercy to reach me. "I withdrew to seek a tranquil death in distant shades." The stricken deer, with its life blood ebbing away, faint and exhausted, retires to die. "I was a stricken deer" in whom God's arrows were "deeply fixed." The sorrows of death encompassed me and the pains of hell got hold of me; I found trouble and sorrow. "Ready to perish," was I to die in my sins (Deut. 26:5; Isa. 27:13)... None but those who have been stricken by the arrows of the Lord know what are the sorrows of this death. Sin is the poison of the Almighty's arrow in the law. Sin drinketh up my spirit (Job 6:4). Sin is the sting of death (1 Cor. 15:56).

And when the Holy Ghost convinced my soul of sin by the arrows of the law I felt there was no hope for me. I was ready to die. How could I survive the sting of death? What could save me from my sin? **"Sin, taking occasion by the commandment deceived me, and by it slew *me*" (Rom. 7:11).**

Thus I was taught and thus prepared to know and confess to the praise of the Lord of hosts that "salvation is of the Lord" (Jonah 2:9). "There I was found by One who had Himself been hurt by archers." It was the Lord who found me.

As it is written, **"The Lord's portion is His people; Jacob is the lot of His inheritance. He found him in a desert land, and in the waste howling wilderness; He led him about, He instructed him, He kept him as the apple of His eye" (Deut. 32:9-10).** Oh can I ever forget, ever unmindful be, of the wondrous acts of tender mercy to my soul? Oh what proofs of Thy eternal love hast Thou revealed to my soul's everlasting consolation. It passes knowledge, passes all telling, that dear love of Thine, O my God. A poor, vile, sinful worm am I, and yet Thou lovest me, and hast redeemed me from all my sins, from all my woes. Thou hast put gladness in my heart, and the earnest of Thy Spirit in my heart. I rejoice in hope of the glory of God, that I, a poor vile transgressor, with all the elect and blood-bought flock, shall be glorified with Thy dear Son, our Jesus Emmanuel.

"Immortal honors be unto Thy glorious name,
I would Thy praises evermore proclaim;
My soul all grace and power ascribe to Thee,
For Thou, O Lord, has saved a wretch like me."

When in a solitary way (Psa. 107:4), sick and wounded and ready to die, "There I was found by One who had Himself been hurt by the archers." Jesus sought me and found me. He is the great Shepherd of the sheep (Luke 15:4-6; Ezek. 34).

Well do I remember the time when in my soul's distress I first saw Jesus with an eye of faith. When He was thus revealed to my soul I saw He "had Himself been hurt by the archers." Never shall I forget the sight that the Holy Ghost gave to me, a poor, wounded, sin-stricken, ready-to-perish sinner, of Christ crucified. I beheld Him the anti-typical Joseph. **"The archers have sorely grieved him, and shot *at him*; and hated him: but his bow abode in strength, and the arms of his hands were, made strong by the hands of the mighty God of Jacob" (Gen. 49:23-24).**

In grateful remembrance I now remember that night when "I was found by One who had Himself been hurt by the archers." For some time before this I had gone sighing in the anguish of my soul because of the arrows of the Almighty within me. At first I thought it was useless to cry for mercy, for I felt I was altogether too vile a transgressor; that there could be no hope for a wretch like me. The terrors of Jehovah's justice made me afraid, and I could see nothing before me but to perish in my sins. But at length the Holy Spirit spoke these words in my heart, "God is love." A little hope sprang up in my distressed heart, and in bitter anguish over my sins I cried, God, be merciful to me, a sinner.

It was the dear Lord who taught me thus to pray, and thus I became one of those whom He calls "My suppliants" (Zeph. 3:10).

Years have passed since first I cried unto the Lord in my distress, and to this day I am often found a suppliant at the feet of the Lord. Oh what marvel-

ous grace to me is shown! Yes, by the loving-kindness of the Lord I can sing, **"I love the Lord, because He hath heard my voice** *and* **my supplications. Because He hath inclined His ear unto me, therefore will I call upon** *Him* **as long as I live" (Psa. 116:1-2).**

When first my soul was exercised to cry to God for mercy, I felt indeed my need but I did not know, I did not see how mercy could reach me. How could the holy and just God pardon my sins? But when Jesus found me, oh what a revelation of mercy and salvation I beheld in Him. There in my grief and wounds, a stricken deer with many arrows deep infixed, I was found by One who had Himself been hurt by the archers. It was nighttime, in the darkness of the night, in my bedroom, imploring the Lord to have mercy upon my soul and to pardon all my sins, that Jesus the dear Savior was discovered to me. There was presented to my mind a vision of Christ crucified. Not with my natural eyes. There was nothing before my mortal sight in the midnight darkness in my bedroom. I saw Jesus, the dear Redeemer, on the cross, and while thus I gazed upon Him, a voice in my soul said, "Salvation is in My dear Son." Then for the first time it was revealed to my soul Jehovah's way of salvation. As one perishing, my heart went forth in cries and sighs and bitter weeping unto Jesus to save me. I saw indeed that He was the One who had Himself been hurt by the archers. In His side He bore, and in His hands and feet the cruel scars." Never shall I forget the sight that the Holy Spirit gave me of the crucifixion of the Son of God. Oh how hideous and hateful did sin appear, that Christ should so suffer. He, who knew no sin, was made sin for us, that we might be made the righteousness of God in Him.

For some time on bended knee that night, with cries importunate I besought the Almighty to show me mercy, and all the while I saw the dear Savior extended on the cross in agony and blood. "In His side He bore, and in His hands and feet the cruel scars." Yes, Emmanuel, our Lord Jesus Christ was the One hurt by the archers (Gen. 49:23-24). To save His people from their sins He came into the world. He, being in the form of God, thought it not robbery to be equal with God, but He took upon Himself the form of a servant. He came to do the will of the Father. He was made flesh, and made sin, and made a curse for the sins of His people, His elect, His bride. He bore our sins in His own body on the tree. Yes, when the "due time" was come (Rom. 5:6). He was smitten by the arrow of the Almighty. He was smitten of God and afflicted. For the transgression of My people was He smitten (Isa. 53:8).

Oh what a sacred awful sight, to view Christ crucified while the Holy Ghost opens up to the soul the unfathomable depths of Jehovah's justice and grace declared in the atonement made by the sacrifice and precious blood of Christ, the dear Lamb of God. While thus at the feet of the crucified One, longing for some word, some glance to heal my painful wounds and save me from my sin and misery, I thought the dear Redeemer looked down upon me from the cross with such compassion and tender love

in His countenance that it seemed to my soul that "He with gentle force was soliciting the darts" that lacerated my soul. I felt to cast my all on Him, to repose my soul alone in, His sufferings and blood to save me from my perishing condition, to heal all my wounds.

And this He did, for at length He looked with surpassing love upon me, and said in my heart, I suffered for thee; I did this for thee. The arrows that stuck fast in me, His own hand, His salvation, "drew them forth, and healed, and bade me live." Oh, what mercy to a vile sinner like me! What comfort and rejoicing filled my heart! My wounds were healed, my pain and anguish were gone. I believed in Him by the mighty power of God, believed He had suffered and died and was crucified for me, and had purged away my sins in His precious blood.

The remainder of that (to me) memorable night I spent in sacred, joyful meditation upon the wonders of mercy, love and grace revealed to me, a poor sinner . My ransomed, healed soul was filled with love and adoration, and I walked up and down that dark room in joyful praises. A brother of mine, who had been sleeping in the next room, cried out, "I wish you would hold your tongue and let me go to sleep." I did not wish to hinder him getting his sleep, so I tried to be quiet, but my heart was rejoicing in God's salvation.

"Since then, with few associates, in remote

And silent woods I wander, far from those

My former partners of the peopled scene;

With few associates, and not wishing more."

Jehovah's discriminating grace so wrought in my heart that I could no more associate "with my former partners of the peopled scene." Poor sinners saved by grace are those whom I now love to meet, and in sweet fellowship hold sweet converse upon the matchless, glorious and gracious works of the Lord our God in the salvation of sinners. Those who, like myself, can say, "I was a stricken deer," who have known the wounds that God inflicts (Jer. 30:14-17; Hosea 6:1), and who by the power and grace of Jehovah can say, With His stripes we are healed (Isa. 53:5). Such associates as these I crave. These in the gospel of Christ are my bosom companions (Psa. 119:63)... So precious is their companionship that I feel I owe a debt of gratitude to the blessed Jehovah Father, Son and Holy Ghost, that He has cast my lot where I am favored with a few such companions, some of the blood-bought flock of Emmanuel.

It is written that Lot was vexed with the filthy conversation of the wicked; for that righteous man dwelling among them, in seeing and hearing, vexed his righteous soul from day to day with their unlawful deeds (2 Peter 2:7-8). So in some measure it is with all of "the taught of the Lord." The child of God soon learns that he is a pilgrim and a stranger in the world, and he need not marvel if the world hate him. But with those of like precious faith (2 Peter 1:1), they desire to walk and sojourn while in this present evil world.

"Midst scenes of confusion and creature complaints,
How sweet to my soul is communion with saints,
To find at the banquet of mercy there's room,
And feel in the presence of Jesus at home."

(Elder) Frederick W. Keene,
Raleigh, NC (about 1937)

A DEACON'S DUTIES

We have been requested by one of the brethren to present our views as to the duties of deacons, and will endeavor to do so with such understanding as I have. This is an Important church service, which is sometimes abused by those who hold the office — it is an important office in the church, when administered in accordance with the Word of God, and the Spirit of the Lord.

Our first thought in this matter is an inquiry in the Word of God as to the reason the church needed deacons. In the early days of the apostolic church, we find a unity in the church that has not been equaled since: "And the multitude of them that believed were of one heart and one soul, neither said any of them that ought of the things he possessed was his own: but they had all things common. Neither was there any among them that lacked: for as many as were possessors of lands or houses sold them, and brought the prices of the things that were sold, and laid them down at the Apostle's feet: and distribution was made unto every man according as he had need." Hence it fell to the apostles to distribute to each one according to their several needs. It was part of the work of the ministry to administer to the needs of widows, whose whole support was probably from the treasury --- at least the aged ones who were unable to work. Among these widows were two classes: the Hebrew and the Grecian --- the Hebrews who lived in Judea, and worshipped in the synagogues at Jerusalem and vicinity; and those Jews who lived outside of Judea, and who were accustomed chiefly to the use of the Greek language, into which the scriptures had been translated. As the number of the disciples multiplied, we are told in the sixth chapter of Acts that, **"There arose a murmuring of the Grecians against the Hebrews because their widows were neglected in the daily ministration. Then the twelve called the multitude of the disciples** *unto them*, **and said, It is not reason that we should leave the word of God and serve tables. Wherefore, brethren, look ye out among you seven men of honest report, full of the Holy Ghost and wisdom, whom we may appoint over this business. But we will give ourselves continually to prayer, and to the ministry of the word. And the saying pleased the whole multitude: and they chose Stephen, a man full of faith and of the Holy Ghost, and Phillip, and Prochorus, and Nicanor, and Timon, and Parmenas, and Nicolas a proselyte of Antioch: whom they set before the Apostles: and when they had prayed, they laid their hands on them."**

Here we have the scriptural reason for the first church at J erusalem appointing deacons. The primary reason was to relieve the ministry of serving tables. We will do well to keep in mind that the reason these men were chosen was that the Apostles might give themselves continually to prayer, and to the ministry of the word.

The qualification required by the Apostles was that the ones appointed be of honest report, full of the Holy Ghost and wisdom. This was enlarged upon by the Apostle in his epistle to Timothy: **"Likewise *must* the deacons be grave, not doubletongued, not given to much wine, not greedy of filthy lucre; holding the mystery of the faith in a pure conscience. And let these also, First be proved: then let them use the office of deacon, being *found* blameless. Even so *must their* wives be grave, not slanderers, sober, faithful in all things. Let the deacons be the husbands of one wife, ruling their children and their own houses well. For they that have used the office of a deacon well purchase to themselves a good degree, and great boldness in the faith which is in Christ Jesus."**

The epistle to the Philippians is addressed to all the saints in Jesus Christ which are at Philippi, with the bishops {ministers) and deacons; showing that these were the only ones recognized as composing the church, and officers, at that place. And today, these are the ones that are recognized as the church and her officers.

The Apostle Peter made use of the expression "serve tables", showing that there was more than one table to be served by deacons. It has been considered in years past that there were mainly three tables to be served by deacons. First, the serving of the poor of the flock; which would embrace widows, and all others that might at any time be in need of help. Second, seeing that the minister is receiving from the flock the things that are necessary for him in a material way, that his hands will not be tied in his serving the church; that he will be free to visit the sick, and attend to any other duties that falls on him in his ministry. The deacons should know at all times what a church is doing in financial matters; and all funds, whether for the poor of the flock, or the help of the ministry, should pass through the deacon's hands, so they may know how much each one is doing toward relieving the needs of the church. A deacon cannot faithfully perform the duties of his office unless the church holds up his hands in his work; and this responsibility falls to the church. It is commendable indeed when deacons are favored to administer their office according to God's word: to remind the church of the duties of members; and to see a church responding to the requirements of the church, not from a dead letter but out of a ready mind, and in love one to another. "But whoso hath this world's goods, and seeth his brother have need, and shutteth up his bowels of compassion from him: how dwelleth the love of God in him." The third table is the Lord's supper: it falls to the deacon to administer this ordinance to the church from the hands of the minister.

We have tried to briefly set forth, first: the need of deacons; second, the qualifications of deacons; and third, the tables they serve. When summed up, we would describe a deacon as an office bearer charged with the temporal affairs of the church.

If deacons be filled with the Holy Ghost and wisdom, as required in the scriptures, then they are qualified to attend to any matter the church appoints them unto. Yet, we are to remember that they are servants of the church, and whatever work falls to them is by the voice of the church, and by reason of their office, when it relates to the fellowship and discipline of the church.

We will now show some of the things not required of deacons, and unscriptural for them to assume as power that belongs to their office: They have no power to dictate to a church, or usurp authority over the body; they have no power to call, or dismiss, a minister; they cannot act for a church in citing a member to the church unless the church authorized them to do so. There seems to be in the minds of some in some sections that their office is to rule the church —nothing could be farther from the Word of God than such a practice.

In 1st Timothy 5:17, it is said, **"Let the elders that rule well be counted worthy of double honor, especially they that labor in word and doctrine."**

This "ruling well" has reference to the minister whose lot is to see that the order of the house according to the word of God, is maintained. He is forbidden to lord it over God's heritage, but is to be an example to the flock. He is required to be faithful as a steward in the house of God, and to serve in the sense that he is the servant of God unto them. No where in God's word does it say, the deacons that "rule well", but it seems that the rule is sometimes reversed.

The office of deacon is indeed a high office, and one of the great blessings to the church, when administered according to the Word of God. There is, indeed, a close tie between pastor, deacon, and church; wherein there should be mutual love and confidence, with all our service overshadowed by the spirit of humility and meekness, that the Lord's house be found the house of prayer and supplication.

He that has used the office of deacon well, has purchased to himself a good degree, and great boldness in the faith.

Elder D. V. Spangler

PSALM 67: 1-4.

God be merciful unto us, and bless us; *and* cause his face to shine upon us; Selah.

That thy way may be known upon earth, thy saving health among all nations.

Let the people praise thee, O God; let all the people praise thee.

O let the nations be glad and sing for joy: for thou shalt judge the people righteously, and govern the nations upon earth. Selah.

Corresponding Letter.

The Maine Old School Baptist Conference, held with, Old School Baptist Church of' North Berwlck; York Co., Maine, Sept. 9th, 10th, and 11th, 1859, to all with whom we correspond.

BELOVED BRETHREN IN CHRIST: — Through the abounding mercy and grace: of our unchangeable God, we have been permitted to assemble again according to our usual custom for another yearly meeting, to transact business pertaining *to* the order of God's lower house, and to mingle together in christian fellowship, and to, speak of the goodness of our God, and to talk of his power.

"While we are made sensible of our wicked and depraved natures, the total depravity of the human heart, its proneness to follow after sin; we acknowledge and rejoice that God is holy, and that in Him all fulness dwells; and from that fountain poor sensible sinners do receive grace for grace. Therefore the sons of Jacob are not consumed. God has informed us in his word that he is love and he that loveth is born of God, and that we love God because God first loved us. How great then is the love of Him who perfected the plan of salvation by grace, that glorious plan which the ransomed of the Lord of all ages have delighted to dwell upon, singing the song of redeeming grace and dying love, which is known only by those who have been born again, not of corruptible, but of incorruptible seed, and have the assurance that God is their Father, Christ their Redeemer; and that his Spirit is their comforter. But we are often so burdened with the sinfulness of our corrupt natures, this body of sin, that we doubt at times our possession of the spiritual birth, and are led to abhor ourselves, and to exhalt Christ as a prince and a Savior that gives repentance and forgiveness of sin — for the word says: We know that we have passed from death unto life, because we love the brethren. We have the pleasure to inform you that peace and love dwells in our Churches, and we would tender our love to you, and hope that the best of Heavens blessings may rest upon you — that we may all as the beloved children of our Heavenly Father say, behold what manner of love the Father hath bestowed upon us that we should be called the sons of God; therefore the world knoweth us not, because it knew him not. What a happy thought to know that our sins are forgiven through the atoning blood of Christ, and. to have an, interest in that love which dwelt in the bosom of the Father ere time began. The Christian hope rests upon the promises of God. May we have faith to take hold of the promises, and grace to obey and keep his commandments, walk worthy of that high vocation with which we are called, giving glory to God with our bodies and spirit which are His.

Our meeting has been well attended, and the preaching throughout has been all of one piece, salvation by grace and not of works. Our next yearly meeting is appointed to be held with the church at North Berwick, York Co.,

Maine, and to commence on Friday before the second Monday in Sept., 1860; and to continue three days.

Elder William Quint, *Moderator.*
Wm. J. Purington, *Clerk.*

"Be thou in the fear of the Lord all day long. For surely there is an end; and thine expectation shall not be cut off." -- Proverbs xxiii. 17, 18.

The Lord is here addressing himself to a soul labouring under temptation, and passing through peculiar exercises; and this is the exhortation that he gives it: "Be thou in the fear of the Lord all the day long;" watching his hand, submitting to his will, committing everything into his care and keeping; not hardening your heart against him, but looking up to him, and worshipping him with godly fear; "for surely there is an end." You may be tempted, exercised, and surrounded with difficulties, and see no outlet; but "surely there is an end;" and, when the end comes, it will make all plain and clear. This quiet submission, this watching and waiting, a man can never be brought to unless he has seen an end to all perfection; an end of his own strength, wisdom, and righteousness. To sit still is the hardest thing a man can do. To lie passive at God's footstool when all things seem to be against us; to have a rough path to walk in, to be surrounded with difficulties, and yet to be in the fear of the Lord all the day long, watching his hand, desiring to submit to his will, seeking only that wisdom which cometh from above, and trusting that he will make the way straight; not putting our hand to the work, but leaving it all to the Lord — how strange, how mysterious a path! And yet it is the only one that brings solid peace to a Christian; "for surely there is an end." Whatever sorrows and troubles a man may have to wade through, there will surely be an end of them. If we try to get ourselves out of perplexities, we are like a person trying to unravel a tangled skein of silk by pulling it forcibly; the more it is pulled, the more entangled it gets, and the faster the knots become. So if we are plunged into any trial, providential or spiritual, and we attempt to extricate ourselves by main force, by kicking and rebelling, we only get more entangled. The Lord, then, to encourage us to wait patiently upon him till he shall appear, says, "Surely there is an end." This is the universal testimony of the Scripture, that the Lord appears and delivers, when there is none shut up or left; and the experience of the saints agrees with the testimony of the written word: "For I know the thoughts that I think toward you, saith the Lord, thoughts of peace, and not of evil, to give you an expected end."

J.C. Philpot

"A prudent man foreseeth the evil, and hideth himself; but the simple pass on, and are punished." --- Proverbs xxxii. 3.

Noah, warned of God, prepared an ark to the saving of his house. Lot, admonished by the angels, fled out of Sodom. So there is a fleeing from the wrath to come. How careless, how secure, and unconcerned are we till quickened with spiritual life! Solomon speaks of those who sleep on the top of a mast, where on jerk of the wave, or one turn of the sleeper may precipitate him into the boiling ocean. God's anger is gathering against a wicked world. Who will escape this fearful storm of eternal, unmitigated wrath? Those who flee to Jesus. Who flee to Jesus? Those only who feel their need of him. How are they made to feel their need of him? By the flashes of God's anger. Whence issue these flashes? Out of the thunder-cloud of God's holy law--- the revelation which he has made of his anger against transgressors. How necessary then to feel the application of the law to conscience, to experience what Job calls, "the terrors of God," that Jesus Christ, who is a "covert from the tempest," may be seen and fled unto! It is like the warning given in Egypt of the grievous hail: "He that feared the word of the Lord among the servants of Pharaoh made his servants and his cattle flee into the houses: and he that regarded not the word of the Lord left his servants and his cattle in the field" (Exodus ix. 20, 21). Faith credits what unbelief derides. As is their nature and operation, so is their end. Faith ends in salvation; unbelief in perdition.

J.C. Philpot

Romans 8:4.

That the righteousness of the law might be fulfilled in us, who walk not after the flesh, but after the Spirit.

MEETINGS

CONTENTNEA ASSOCIATION 2011

The Lord willing, the 181st session of the Contentnea Association will convene with North Creek Primitive Baptist Church located in Beaufort County, NC on October 8-9, 2011.

The Church is located on highway NC99 between Bath and Belhaven, NC.

We invite all our Brethren and friends to come worship with us.

Elder Gene Lupton
Association Clerk
252-745-0441

SKEWARKEY UNION (EASTERN KEHUKEE ASSOCIATION)

Tarboro Primitive Baptist Church will host the next Skewarkey Union, the fifth Sunday in October 30,2011. From US 64 take Exit 485. Go over the overhead bridge. At the second stoplight, turn right onto St. James Street. Go about one mile and the church is located on the right at the corner next to the railroad tracks. Preaching services begin at 10:30am.

We extend a welcome to all lovers of the truth and especially all ministers of our faith and order .

Naomi Coker, Clerk
252-823-0786

STAUNTON RIVER UNION MEETING

The Lord willing, the Staunton River Union Meeting will be held at Springfield Primitive Baptist Church, located on business 29, 708 South Main Street, Gretna, Va. (Pittsylvania County) on Saturday 29th before the 5th Sunday in October.

Singing will start at 10:00 am and preaching at 10:30 am.

We welcome all ministers of our faith and order, our brethren and friends to be with us.

Moderator: Elder Marvin Brumfield
Clerk: Oscar Pickral

WEST COUNTRY LINE UNION MEETING SUNDAY, OCTOBER 30, 2011

Big Meadows Primitive Baptist Church will host the next West Country Line 5th Sunday Meeting on Sunday, October 30, 2011. Singing will begin at 10:00 am and preaching service at 10:30 am.

From I-40 take highway 87 south at Graham, NC towards Pittsboro, NC. Go 14.8 miles and cross Cane Creek. Turn right onto first road past Cane Creek which is Greenhill Road. Go 3.7 miles and turn left on Old Switchboard Road. Church is 1.3 miles on right.

From highway 64 take highway 87 north to Castle Rock Road and turn left. Coninue on this road to church on left.

We would welcome those of like precious faith who have been given a mind to be with us.

JoAnn Self, Clerk
Elder Cleo Robertson, Moderator

ST. LUKE 10:21.

In that hour Jesus rejoiced in spirit, and said, I thank thee, O Father, Lord of heaven and earth, that thou hast hid these things from the wise and the prudent, and hast revealed them unto babes: even so, Father; for so it seemed good in thy sight.

CONTRIBUTIONS

FOR AUGUST 2011

Henry Lanier, NC 5.00
Loy Rodgers, AR 5.00
Elder Barnabas Brammer, PA 5.00
Erma Sowers, VA 5.00
James Shelor, VA 5.00
John Ballard, TX 5.00

PSALM 69:13.

But as for me, my prayer is unto thee, O Lord, in an acceptable time: O God, in the multitude of thy mercy hear me, in the truth of thy salvation.

OBITUARIES

8-15-11

Fellow Christian,

I would like to report to you the death of one of your faithful, Tillman Rupert Pullig.

Am enclosing an obituary and memorial tribute.

Thomas A. Pullig
(Brother)

In Loving Memory
of
Tillman Rupert Pullig

Born
December 13, 1922

Entered Into Eternal Rest
June 1, 2011

Graveside Services
2:00 p.m. - Saturday
June 4, 2011
Ramah Cemetery
Ashland, Louisiana

Officiating
Brother Carl DuBose
Brother Lynnwood Jacobs

Loving Family

Brother
Thomas Allen Pullig & wife Sandra

Sister-in-law
Louene Pullig

Also survived by
two nieces & two nephews.

IN LOVING MEMORY OF SISTER AGNES VIOLA NICHOLS SUTPHIN

If the Lord will bless me, I will attempt to write this obituary for our lovely Sister in Christ, Agnes Viola Nichols Sutphin, who fell asleep in Jesus on June 10, 2011 at the age of 86.

She was the daughter of the late Leonard and Maggie Nichols. She was married 43 years to the late Jessie J. Sutphin, and to this union they were blessed with three sons and a daughter.

Left to cherish her memories are Charles and Maggie Sutphin, Jesse and Diana Sutphin, all of Floyd, VA, Janet and Jerry Hunter of Salem, VA. One sister and brother-in-law Verla and Ralph Lawson of Lawsonville, NC. Five grandchildren, Debbie Sutphin (wife of the late Mark Sutphin), John Sutphin, Angela Hunter, Hannah Sutphin, and Mary Beth Sutphin. Three great- grandchildren, Corey Sutphin, Cameron Sutphin, and Jayde Dudley. Five step grandchildren, twelve step great-grandchildren and two step great-great-grandchildren. She was predeceased by her husband Jesse J. Sutphin, son Robert Dale Sutphin, and grandson Marcus James Sutphin.

Sister Agnes was a member of Paynes Creek Primitive Baptist Church for almost 50 years. She united with the church October 13, 1961 and was baptized by Elder Odell Thompson.

She spoke of her experience, the day she was baptized, she said, when she came up out of the water, the Brethren standing on the bank were the most beautiful flowers she had ever seen. They were her flowers from then on. She could relate many lovely spiritual experiences. She dearly loved her church, her pastors, and her brethren. She was a firm believer in Salvation by Grace and Grace alone. She was blessed to know where all her help and strength came from.

Sister Agnes could light up a room with her smile. Her love and laughter was contagious. She was blessed with a wonderful family and many friends who loved her. The times we spent together were very special, she talked about her family, her life, her experiences, and she always found good in everything, no matter how bad the situation. We will miss her sweet smile and big heart. She was truly a gift from God.

Funeral service was held June 13, 2011 at 11:00 a.m. at the Salem Primitive Baptist Church (Head of the River) by her Pastor Elder Larry Hollandsworth, Elder Alan Terry and Elder Carl Terry. She was laid to rest in Restvale Cemetery beside her husband.

In her final hours on earth, blessed with her children by her bedside, she was still praising God. May God's name be praised above all other names. We feel she lived and died in the faith. May we be reconciled to the will of God.

Written in request of Paynes Creek Church.

Elder Larry Hollandsworth, Moderator
Karen Link, Clerk

Signs of the Times

DEVOTED TO THE OLD SCHOOL BAPTIST CAUSE

" The Sword of the Lord and of Gideon "

VOL. 179 HILLSVILLE, VA., NOVEMBER 2011 NO. 11

SIGNS OF THE TIMES

ISSN - 0199 - 0063

Subscription price $15.00 per year - $25.00 two years

Published monthly by

SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.

Tony R. Horton
Circulation Manager and Treasurer
1429 Howlett Street, Hillsville, Va. 24343
Phone (276) 728-5651

EDITOR

Elder Cleo Robertson
111 Livingstone Drive
Cary, NC 27513
(919) 460-7721

ASSOCIATE EDITORS

Elder C.B. Davis, Jr.
1251 Paynes Tavern Rd.
Roxboro, N.C. 27573
Phone (336) 599-7236

Elder J. B. Farmer
6373 N. State Hwy 7
Grayson, Ky. 41143
(606) 474-4327

All letters for this paper containing subscriptions and remittances, should be mailed to Tony R. Horton, 1429 Howlett Street, Hillsville, Va. 24343. All articles and letters for publication, all notices of meetings and all obituaries should be mailed to Elder Cleo Robertson, 111 Livingstone Drive Cary, NC 27513.

SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.
1429 Howlett Street
Hillsville, Va. 24343

POEM

Lord, didst thou die, but not for me?
Am I forbid to trust thy blood?
Hast thou not pardons, rich and free?
And grace, an overwhelming flood?

Who, then shall drive my trembling soul
From thee to regions of despair?
Who has surveyed the sacred scroll,
And found my name not written there?

Presumptuous thought! to fix the bound,
To limit mercy's sovereign reign:
What other happy souls have found,
I'll seek, nor shall I seek in vain.

I own my guilt; my sins confess;
Can men or devils make them more?
Of crimes, already numberless,
Vain the attempt to swell the score.

Were the black list before my sight,
While I remember thou hast died,
'Twould only urge my speedier flight
To seek salvation at thy side.

Low at thy feet I'll cast me down,
To thee reveal my guilt and fear;
And, if thou spurn me from thy throne,
I'll be the *first* that perished there.

Cruttenden.

CONTENTS

EDITORIAL 242
Elder J.B. Farmer

CORRESPONDENCE 247

ARTICLES 248

VOICES OF THE PAST 249
Elder Frederick W. Keene
Elder B. F. Coulter
Elder Gilbert Beebe
Elder William Quint
Elder D.V. Spangler
Elder Clifford Wilbanks
J.C. Philpot

CONTRIBUTIONS 263

EDITORIAL

"And Hezekiah received the letter from the hand of the messengers, and read it: and Hezekiah went up unto the house of the Lord, and spread it before the Lord. And Hezekiah prayed unto the Lord saying, O Lord of hosts, God of Israel, that dwelleth *between* the cherubims, thou *art* the God *even* thou alone, of all the kingdoms of the earth: thou hast made heaven and earth. Incline thine ear, O Lord, and hear; open thine eyes, O Lord, and see: and hear all the words of Sennacherib, which hath sent to reproach the living God. Of a truth, Lord, the kings of Assyria have laid waste all the nations, and their countries, and have cast their gods into the fire: for they *were* no gods, but the work of men's hands, wood and stone: therefore they have destroyed them. Now therefore, O Lord our God, save us from his hand, that all the kingdoms of the earth may know that thou *art* the Lord, *even* thou only." Isaiah 37: 14-20.

Elder J. B. Farmer

Why is it that certain scriptures are made to be so precious to us, and cause us to rejoice with joy unspeakable? Is it because God has brought them unto us for our comfort, edification and strength? Is it because they strike our heart's chord and make us sing praises to our God? Is it because we feel some kinship with the ones being described in the texts? Is it because our hearts yearn to hear of the goodness and power of God as he looks over, and cares for, and delivers His little ones out of all their troubles? Is it because we also dwell in a strange land in which we are strangers and pilgrims, and are so troubled by the things we see about us? Is it because we feel to be so weak and vulnerable in ourselves, and not able to keep ourselves from harm and evil? Is it because we are made glad when the name of our God is exalted above all things in making His strength perfect in our weakness?

I am made to believe that these are a few of the reasons that we so love to hear the gospel, whether it be pro-

claimed from the stands to the congregations of the Lord's people; whether it be proclaimed in the written pages; or whether it be proclaimed directly and individually into our hearts while alone in the yard, in the garden, in the car, upon our beds, or wherever we might be when He visits us. The gospel is the power of God unto salvation to them who believe. God is merciful to all His children to give them eyes to see, ears to hear, and hearts to understand. He causes them to look unto Him, who has all power and all wisdom. He has never failed even one of His children. And God blesses each one of them to be thankful for His mercies, and to show forth His praise, for He alone is worthy to be praised.

Have you ever been in a situation where all things seemed to be against you, and where you saw no earthly remedy or no way of escape? Have you ever felt to be so inadequate in yourself that you thought you would surely perish in the trial if something were not done for you? Have you ever heard the lying whisper of the devil saying, that not even God is able to get you out of this pit? I am made to believe that this is some of the experience of all of God's little ones from time to time. The Lord Jesus Christ spoke to the children of God through the apostle Peter saying, **"Beloved, think it not strange concerning the fiery trial which is to try you, as though some strange thing happened unto you: but rejoice, inasmuch as ye are partakers of Christ's sufferings; that, when his glory shall be revealed, ye may be glad also with exceeding joy."** Your God given faith must be tried in the fiery furnace of affliction, that when you are tried, you may come forth as gold, to the praise of the glory of His grace.

In Hezekiah's day, when the Assyrian king's host came through the land conquering and destroying all before them, the city of Jerusalem came to be their next objective. No doubt, it seemed apparent to anyone in a natural mind that the Assyrians could easily overwhelm and capture the city because of Assyria's greatly superior forces. They had already taken many of the cities round about and had even taken all the defenced cities of Judah. With more than 185,000 men, the Assyrians seemed to be invincible. They advanced and made their boasts, and told the men of Jerusalem that stood upon the wall not to trust in Egypt, not to trust in Hezekiah the king, neither to trust in their God. They said that no other people or no other god had been able to stand against them. They told the people to surrender and become servants to the great king of Assyria.

But king Hezekiah was a man that believed in God and trusted in Him. He was blessed to understand that the Lord is the God of all the kingdoms of the earth, and even more, that the true and living God had made heaven and earth. The God that had done all these things could surely handle an army of puny men, no matter how great their numbers or how seemingly impressive their military might. The God of heaven and earth has all power and all wisdom and does all His will in the army of heaven and among the inhabitants of the earth. With

this belief in his heart, Hezekiah took the boastful letter that the great king of Assyria sent to him and read it. Then he went up to the house of the Lord and spread the letter before the Lord and prayed for deliverance, and that the Lord God should be glorified in all these things.

Is this not the pattern of all of God's little ones when they are overwhelmed by the enemy? They are blessed to trust not in the arm of the flesh, and to lean not to their own understanding. But they are made to trust in the Lord and the power of His might. And, in all ages, they found Him to be faithful and adequate to give them the victory . When we look back through the scriptures, we see many examples of the deliverance of the children of God when they were unable to help themselves. Jacob was returning home with his family at the commandment of God. And he was coming toward his brother Esau, who had purposed to kill him. Having been told that Esau had four hundred men with him, Jacob went to the Lord and begged for mercy at the Lord's hand. And Jacob said, **"O God of my father Abraham, and God of my father Isaac, the Lord which saidst unto me, Return unto thy country, and to thy kindred, and I will deal well with thee: I am not worthy of the least of all the mercies, and of all the truth, which thou hast shewed unto thy servant; for with my staff I passed over this Jordan; and now I am become two bands. Deliver me, I pray thee, from the hand of my brother, from the hand of Esau: for I fear him, lest he will come and smite me,** *and* **the mother with the children. And thou saidest, I will surely do thee good, and make thy seed as the sand of the sea, which cannot be numbered for multitude."** And God delivered him and his family and was glorified in the deliverance.

Remember the three Hebrew children, who would not bow down at king Nebuchadnezzar's command and worship his image of gold. The king threatened to cast all who obeyed him not into the midst of the burning fiery furnace. Believing that God was able to deliver them, they said to the king, **"O Nebuchadnezzar, we** *are* **not careful to answer thee in this matter. If it be** *so*, **our God whom we serve is able to deliver us from the burning fiery furnace, and he will deliver** *us* **out of thine hand, O king. But if not, be it known unto thee, O king, that we will not serve thy gods, nor worship the golden image which thou hast set up."** The king in his fury had the furnace heated seven times more than it was wont to be heated, had the men bound, and had them cast into the midst of the burning fiery furnace. The king was astonished when he looked into the furnace and saw four men loose and walking in the midst of the fire, and that the form of the fourth was like the Son of God. When the three children came forth from the furnace at the king's command, it was found that the fire had no power upon their bodies, nor was a hair of their head singed, neither were their coats changed, nor the smell of fire had passed upon them. God completely delivered them, gave them favor with the

king, and brought glory and honor to His great name.

Remember Daniel, who refused to hearken to king Darius's written command that no man should ask a petition of any God or man for thirty days. Wicked men had manipulated the king to make the command in order to entrap Daniel. But Daniel was not hindered from serving God. **"Now when Daniel knew that the writing was signed, he went into his house; and his windows being open in his chamber toward Jerusalem, he kneeled upon his knees three times a day, and prayed, and gave thanks before his God, as he did aforetime."** When the king realized that Daniel was found guilty of breaking his command, he sought to deliver him. But according to the law of the Medes and Persians, no law or decree, which the king had established could be changed. So Daniel was cast into the den of lions as punishment for breaking the law. God sent His angel and shut the lions' mouths so they could not hurt Daniel. So Daniel was taken up out of the den, and no manner of hurt was found upon him, because he believed in his God. **"Then king Darius wrote unto all people, nations, and languages, that dwell in all the earth; Peace be multiplied unto you. I make a decree, That in every dominion of my kingdom men tremble and fear before the God of Daniel: for he *is* the living God, and stedfast forever, and his kingdom *that* which shall not be destroyed, and his dominion *shall be even* unto the end. He delivereth and rescueth, and he worketh signs and wonders in heaven and in earth, who hath delivered Daniel from the power of the lions. So this Daniel prospered in the reign of Darius, and in the reign of Cyrus the Persian."**

We see this experience repeated over and over again in the scriptures. God makes a highway for His people when there is no way. Consider Joseph, when his brothers sought to kill him, and put him in a pit, and then sold him into bondage, then was taken into the foreign land of Egypt, where he was falsely accused and cast into prison and forgotten. Consider Moses and the Hebrew children at the Red Sea, with the army of Pharaoh pressing down upon them. Consider the lad David, in the face of the great giant Goliath. God delivered them all without fail. And he delivered Hezekiah from the Assyrians. God caused the Assyrians to hear a rumor and to return the way they came. **"Therefore thus saith the Lord concerning the king of Assyria, He shall not come into this city, nor shoot an arrow there, nor come before it with shields, nor cast a bank against it. By the way that he came, by the same shall he return, and shall not come into this city, saith the Lord. For I will defend this city to save it for mine own sake, and for my servant David's sake. Then the angel of the Lord went forth, and smote in the camp of the Assyrians a hundred and fourscore and five thousand: and when they arose early in the morning, behold, they *were* all dead corpses."** God saved His strengthless people and destroyed the bold and ar-

rogant Assyrians.

The promise of protection and care also continues to God's chosen people today. Concerning the church, Jesus said, **"Upon this rock I** *will* **build my church; and the gates of hell shall not prevail against it."** He also said, **"I will never leave thee, nor forsake thee."** And He said, **"lo, I am with you always,** *even* **unto the end of the world."** To each one of His little lambs the Lord God promised, **"Behold, the Lord God will come with strong** *hand,* **and his arm shall rule for him: behold, his reward** *is* **with him, and his work before him. He shall feed his flock like a shepherd: he shall gather the lambs with his arm, and carry** *them* **in his bosom,** *and* **shall gently lead those that are with young."** And he said, **"Hearken unto me, O house of Jacob, and all the remnant of the house of Israel, which are borne** *by me* **from the belly, which are carried from the womb: and** *even* **to** *your* ***old*** **age I** *am* **he; and** *even* **to hoar hairs will I carry** *you:* **I have made, and I will bear; even I will carry, and will deliver** *you.*"

"If God *be* **for us, who** *can be* **against us? He that spared not his own Son, but delivered him up for us all, how shall he not with him also freely give us all things?"** God loves His people with an everlasting love. Through all the ages, God has been mindful of each little one and has, as a loving Father, led them about, taught them, and kept them as the apple of His eye. His mercy endureth forever. It is impossible for Him to lie or to fail in a promise. And He has promised to save to the uttermost all who believe and trust in Him. He has given unto each one of His own the gift of faith. And it is by this faith that salvation is assured to all His people. According to the scriptures, ***"It is of*** **faith, that** *it might be* **by grace; to the end the promise might be sure to all the seed."** And we are taught that, **"For all the promises of God in him** *are* **yea, and in him Amen, unto the glory of God by us."** And the beloved apostle was blessed of the Spirit to tell of God's continual deliverance of himself and others, **"But we had the sentence of death in ourselves, that we should not trust in ourselves, but in God which raiseth the dead: who delivered us from so great a death, and doth deliver: in whom we trust that he will yet deliver** *us.*" God has delivered His people from every trouble, He is now delivering them, and we trust that He shall yet deliver. May God be praised, world without end.

The last great enemy we must face is death. When we are brought to the end of our journey, we shall have the utmost fiery trial of our faith. All creature helps shall flee away. May we be blessed to be faithful unto death, believing in Him who promised us that He would not suffer us to be tempted above that we are able, but would with the temptation make a way of escape. May we be given to look continually to the Author and Finisher of our faith, and to trust Him even as we draw our last earthly breath. May we be given confidence that our Lord and Savior Jesus Christ has accomplished our warfare,

that He has pardoned our iniquity, and that we have the victory in Him, world without end. May God be glorified in all things.

This was written, I trust, in love and in hope of eternal life, which God has promised to His own people.

Elder J. B. Farmer

CORRESPONDENCE

8-26-2011

Dear Brother Horton,

Please renew my subscription for two years. I enjoy receiving the Signs every month and read it most time before I go to bed.

Thanks,
Gradie H. Strader

Enclosed you will find my check for $15.00 for another years subscription to the "Signs of the Times." I enjoy it very much. I have had two miracles in the past year, so I really feel God is with me.

God Bless,
Elizabeth Webb

PSALM 64: 10.

The righteous shall be glad in the Lord, and shall trust in him; and all the upright in heart shall glory.

August 22, 2011

Mr. Tony R. Horton
1429 Howlett Street
Hillsville, Va 24343

Dear Mr. Horton,

SUBJECT: SIGNS OF THE TIMES PUBLICATION

My mother, Edith Thompson, has enjoyed reading the Signs of the Times publication for many years. She is a member of the Dan River Primitive Baptist church in North Carolina. We have always lived in Pittsylvania County, Virginia and I remember many trips with my mother over those country roads to that church and several others in our area. She is now in Riverside Nursing Home in Danville Virginia and still receives the publication that you generously continue to send to her. I am writing to request an additional copy of the May 2011 copy that you sent to her. It was an especially good sample and I would like a copy for myself as my sister wishes to keep the copy you sent my mother.

I am enclosing payment for two years of the publication for my mother and an additional amount that, hopefully, will cover the cost of the copy that I am requesting. My address is 300 Hollyville Drive, Dry Fork, Va. 24549. You are currently mailing my mother's publication to her address at 1829 Tunstall High Rd. Danville, Va 24541, and my sister is delivering it to her in the nursing home. Thank you for all that you do. Receiving

this publication is a bright spot in my mother's life and she enjoys sharing with others.

Sincerely,
Kristi Abbott

ARTICLES

SPACEMEN FIND UNIVERSE'S LOST DAY-IN BEGINNING OF PROGRAM

Mysterious events in space exploration found a missing day on the universe to prove supernatural phenomena, reported in the Bible but classified as myths by many scientists and students of religion, according to a long-term space program consultant.

Space program consultants in orbital mechanics for 11 years - since the Mercury - Gemini program began, said God gave the missing day to Joshua and Isaiah.

Mysterious events took place as astronauts and space scientists in the space Astronomy Laboratory at the University of Wisconsin, checked positions; of the sun, moon and planets 100 and 1,000 years from now.

"WE HAVE TO KNOW THIS, so we don't send a satellite up and have it bump into something later on its orbits. We have to lay out the orbits in terms of the life of the satellite and where the planets will be, so the whole thing will not bog down."

Astronauts and space scientists reportedly ran the computer measurement back and forth over the centuries and it came to a halt, then the computer stopped and a red signal indicated something was wrong, either with information fed into the computer or the results as compared with the standards.

The service department checked out the computer and computer programming by the space team, then reported, "Its perfect."

Nobody was able to explain "a day missing in space in elapsed time," but a space team member referred them to Joshua 10: 12-13 in the Bible. The biblical reference tells of God stopping the onslaught of the nightfall to give Joshua "about a day" of extra daylight to help his army overpower the enemy.

SPACEMEN CHECKED the computers, going back into the time of Joshua and found their calculations were close - but not close enough. The elapsed time missing in Joshua's day was 23 hours and 20 minutes not a whole day.

The space consultant said astronauts and scientists remained puzzled and "still in trouble because if you can't account for 40 minutes in space science, you'll be in trouble 1,000 years from now; 40 minutes had to be found because it can be multiplied many times over in orbits." The space team was then referred to II Kings 20: 3-10 when God "Let the shadow return backward 10 degrees for Isaiah". Ten degrees is exactly 40 minutes. Twenty-three hours and twenty minutes in Joshua, plus forty minutes in II Kings make the missing, twenty-four hours the space travelers had to log in the log-book as the missing day on the universe.

VOICES OF THE PAST

THE LOVELINESS OF CHRIST

BELOVED IN THE LORD:

It is good to trace the dealings of God with his people as portrayed in the Holy Scriptures, and it is also profitable to contemplate those things which we ourselves are taught of the Lord that the things written in the Word, concerning his elect, his saints, become intelligible and of comfort to our souls. Now, while there ever remains ground for our abasement and contrition of heart before our God, yet it is in our low estate that our beloved Christ becomes more and more endeared, and he is extolled in our hearts as the chiefest among ten thousand and the One ***"altogether lovely"*** (Song. 5:16). So needful is he, so precious. I find it is a frequent grief to my spirit that I remain a sinful being. Often I am "weary of earth, myself and sin," and the only balm of my wounded spirit is Jesus' precious atoning blood. The blood of the Lamb cleanseth us from all sin. The apostle saith, **"Ye are come unto...Jesus the Mediator of the new covenant, and to the blood of sprinkling, that speaketh better things than** *that of* **Abel," (Heb. 12:24).**

Ah! I am not always so sensible of my sinnership. There are times when this tenderness of heart is not felt. I am as if my heart were asleep, as if I had no heart, as if it had died within me. I am so dull, insensible of the depravities of my nature; I am hard of conscience, dull. Then how heartless are all exercises of worship, - how cold, formal, heartless are all my prayers, and the more the utterance of the lips, the more manifest is my lifeless estate. All acts of supposed worship appear as a shammere machine work, mere bodily exercise. I am in confusion, for all seems to be a mere pretense. I am then a wretched man-a form of godliness does not suffice. What do all external observances, all lip-worship amount to, if faith and love, sighs and cries and ardent longings, holy delight and peace and gratitude are absent? What a wretched state to be in! Ah, I sometimes see the state I am in, and find myself unmoved, hardened, as one destitute of heart toward the Lord. Truly, I am a base, worthless, lifeless thing without the ministrations of the Holy Spirit. But a crumb of mercy, a sip of the water of life, one kind glance from the Savior, one word from his mouth most sweet, and how changed is my estate. I sigh, I moan, I confess before him my dismal, sinful case. "He smiles and my comforts abound," and my heart, melted with gratitude, is favored for a few moments to hold communion with our fairest, sweetest, dearest Friend, Jesus, the Friend of sinners.

"I did know thee in the wilderness." Yes, the Lord our covenant-loving God, seeks us, finds us, binds up our wounds, speaks comfortably to us, speaks forgiveness, speaks of his mercy, and of his faithfulness. Then we are smitten, we chide, and loathe ourselves; we are broken and contrite in heart; we are meek over our past sinful-

ness, ingratitude, and unbelief. We in our hearts confess it all unto the Lord. Oh, it is wonderful! We find he will abundantly pardon, and we trust in him, believing in his grace; we lean upon our God; we embrace his promises; and leaning upon our dear Savior, we come up out of our straits, upheld by his gracious, omnipotent hand. Let me tell you, dear fellow-pilgrim, that in those sacred moments when Jesus restoreth my soul, quiets my fears, shames away my murmurings, and tells my heart that he is mine, my Savior, my unfailing Friend, then my heart is saying, "I love him." I rejoice in him; my heart sings his praises, and I am saying half aloud, "How lovely Jesus is; Oh, how dear is my Savior!" He satiates the weary , and replenishes every sorrowful soul. Oh, does not such pitying love to sinners, so vile, so unworthy, pass all telling? I sing:

"Up to the throne I soon shall go,
More of his loveliness to know.
Where ransomed millions shall declare,
He's altogether lovely there."

Some seek and have their portion in this life, in the world. Mine is not in the earth, and I do not want to seek an inheritance in this tinseled world; but I would be more and more drawn to seek those things which are above, where Christ sitteth on the right hand of God. These are all my happiness, everlasting joy, my all.

Now it is but the earnest of the inheritance that I am tasting,- just now and then a crumb, a sip by the way; but when, as I hope, God shall receive me to glory then "***face to face,***" redeemed from corruption, conformed to the image of the glorified Savior, I shall be satisfied. Amen.

ELDER FREDERICK W. KEENE.

HUMILITY.

It seems very strange to me that my mind should be impressed to write on the subject of humility, when I cannot find one particle of it in myself, and when I firmly believe we cannot tell anything to profit except we have learned it by experience, and that the revelation of Jesus Christ as our Savior comes to us through the exercise of divine grace in our hearts, which is christian experience. Yet being impressed, I feel it a solemn duty. If I have an earthly master, and he tells me to do certain things, I have no right to question, and ask the reason why, but my duty is to obey. And now as I start out in this task I am already encouraged and comforted, because as I hope my Master has at this moment caused me to perceive that he does not require humility at My hands; that He is my humility , and he graciously and in mercy supplies every need and deficiency in me. If I have quit the service of my former master, whose reign over me was in darkness unto death wherein sin prevailed, calling forth every inch of the flesh, and have entered the service of him who reigneth in righteousness, then would I yield my "members servants to righteousness unto holiness." For the apostle tells us, "When ye were the servants of sin, ye were free

from righteousness." There is no fruit yielded in our service as servants under sin. The end thereof is death. "But now being made free from sin, and become servants to God, ye have your fruit unto holiness and the end everlasting life." Humility is not one of the results of any of the works of the flesh. "The works of the flesh are manifest, which are these: adultery , fornication, uncleanness, lasciviousness, idolatry , witchcraft, hatred, variance, emulations, strife, seditions, heresies, envyings, murders, drunkenness, revellings and such like." Is it any wonder then when I search in my own flesh for humility , that I find it not! Every possible emanation from the flesh is in direct opposition to an humble and contrite heart. The natural heart is filled with pride and self-esteem. It is continually in conflict and in battle for supremacy. It even presumes to say that the arm of God is shortened that he cannot save, unless mighty man humbles himself and accepts the proffered salvation. When I deplore in myself the absence of humility , and grieve and mourn because of the presence of every opposition to it, I discover I am not looking tor it in the right direction. I want to do something that will ape humility , and try to deceive myself into thinking it is the real thing. In other words, I am trying all the time to get religion. and I am proud (not humbled to think how well I get along. I search out my brother's faults. and talk to others about him in an ugly way, saying, (if not in words) in my arrogance, if he would do as I do he would be above reproach. Is that humility? When the tree is corrupt, the fruit must of necessity be corrupt also. A clean thing cannot come out of an unclean. Of the olden time before the flood we read this Scripture: " And God saw that the wickedness of man was great in the earth, and that every imagination of the thoughts of his heart was only evil continually." So also throughout all the Scriptures the same truth is set forth; that man is totally depraved. and in him is no good thing. Again it is written, "God looked down from heaven upon the children of men, to see if there were any that did understand, that did seek God. Every one of them is gone back; they are altogether become filthy; there is none that doeth good. no. not one." Now when the children of God look to themselves for good deeds, looking away from Christ, and depending upon the deeds done in their body, they find the filthy self-righteousness of the proud spirit of the pharisee. Hide thy drooping head, O humility, thou hast no place there. And yet it is in this very proud Pharisaic heart that the sweet spirit of grace takes up its abode, and causes the lofty head to bow low, the proud body to fall prostrate in the dust in humble acknowledgment and gratitude to a covenant-keeping God for his gracious and tender mercy. When we discover the superabounding of grace where sin did abound. what a change has taken place. The poor child has had his fill of sin; that which he once loved he now abhors. He sees himself as he never saw himself before: a vile and depraved sinner. From the moment this work of grace begins, we observe the fruit that is yielded. The growth of the old, corrupt tree has ceased, its leaves faded, its beauty

gone, its force abated, "a corn of wheat" has fallen into the ground, an incorruptible seed "by the word of God which liveth and abideth forever." This seed takes root in the corrupt soil of the heart. The Husbandman careth for it in such a way that soon is manifested the upward growth: "First the blade, then the ear, after that the full corn in the ear." The foul growths and evil weeds so conspicuous before, are cut down and dug up by the roots, by the hand of him whose Spirit worketh grace in the heart. How interesting to watch the growth of the tender plants, from the time they begin the christian journey, and how anxious we are for them, and how careful of them when, they have entered the warfare. The nursing mothers in Israel bathe their scars, and pour oil into the bleeding wounds. And then we rejoice as we see tribulation working patience. The frequent conflicts cause them to endure hardness as good soldiers. Now the work of the Spirit in this earthly soil, what does it produce! The apostle tells us, "The fruit of the Spirit is love, joy, peace, long suffering, gentleness, goodness, faith, meekness, temperance, against which there is no law." But one might ask, Can a clean thing come out of an unclean! We answer, no, emphatically no. Well, that one may say, you have been comparing this fruit-yielding work of the Spirit to natural seed sown in the earth. Has the earth been changed, that it should bring forth "bread to the eater," when before it brought forth briars and thorns! No, the earth has not been changed, but it has been subdued, and the briars and thorns have been plowed under, and they die, and the soil is prepared and made ready for the sower. So this corrupt heart of ours. The plow and harrow of divine grace is set to work by the spiritual Husbandman, causing death to the unwholesome and corrupt works of the flesh. They are trodden under foot, they die. "Our old man is crucified with him, [Christ] that the body of sin might be destroyed, that henceforth we should not serve sin." Christ died; by his death the law which condemned us was satisfied. the sword of justice was removed from the way of the "tree of life." Christ arose from the dead. and all the Father had given him arose with him to newness of life. And this is what the work of the Spirit now makes manifest. The saints of God, as such, are pure and holy, as he is pure and holy. The bodies were prepared for the sowing of the seed. The incorruptible seed has been sown; it has taken root downward, and bears fruit upward. And now we enter the vineyard of our Lord, and eat his pleasant fruits. Again the apostle tells us, "The fruit of the Spirit is in all goodness, and righteousness, and truth." Well, what of the production? The first thing we discover in this new conception and birth is, that the Lord has fulfilled his promise that he would "take the stony heart out of their flesh, and give them an heart of flesh." They manifest a broken heart, which is an humble heart and a contrite spirit. So the very first result of fruit yielding in the new born soul is humility; and what did the man do toward bringing about that result? I will tell you what he did, he fought against it with all the power of all the pride of his natural heart.

But glorious news, "Where sin abounded, grace did much more abound," Ever afterward when you meet and talk with that child, you will discover the meek and humble spirit. As the garden needs the hoe to keep down the weeds of evil growth, so also there is a needs be that the spirit be in continuous exercise. The law of God is written in our heart, and when we violate that law we are chastised, which chastisements in the end "yield the peaceable fruit of righteousness unto them which are exercised thereby," Each one of us remembers the humility of soul we have felt after a spiritual whipping; how we were ready to crawl in the very dust to the feet of our brethren, imploring forgiveness. O humility, thou canst now raise thy bowed head, for now thy light shineth, and the angels of God rejoice. Wisdom tells us, "Before honor is humility ." Also, "By humility are riches and honor and life." And the apostle warns you to "Let no man beguile you in a voluntary-humility ," And he also admonishes you to "Be subject to one another, clothed with humility ." How rich the clothing, wrought gold, as the clothing of the daughter of the King. If you ask me if I ever knew a time when I realized that I was truly humble, I would answer, no, and I would tell you, too, that the times when I thought I was humble, I found it to be pride of the worst sort. The natural man for his own ends will sometimes sham humility; the truly penitent child of God never, The power of God which works humility caused the persecuting Saul of Tarsus to become Paul (the little). The same power also filled the mouth of the psalmist with these words: "I had rather be a doorkeeper in the house of the Lord, than to dwell in the tents of wickedness." Now, O humility, blessed is thy condition; salvation has entered thy portals; thou art clothed with righteousness. The mighty man of war is brought low, behold him now, a child of peace. Jesus, clothed in thy habiliments, has set up his temple in the hearts of the inhabitants of Zion, and great is the joy and rejoicing in Jerusalem.

Elder B.F.COULTER.
Philadelphia, Pa., June 14, 1901

JOB 19: 25-27.

"FOR I know *that* my Redeemer liveth, and *that* he shall stand at the latter day upon the earth: and though after my skin *worms* destroy this *body*, yet in my flesh shall I see God: whom I shall see for myself, and mine eyes shall behold, and not another; *though* my reins be consumed within me."

The book of Job is supposed to have been written by Moses, and is regarded as a most sublime and sacred poem, parabolically presenting the church of God in the person of Job, in all her various phases, in which her patience and integrity are subjected to the severest tests, and the end of the Lord, or design and purpose of God, in suffering Satan to afflict his chosen ones, is made to appear. **"Ye have heard of the patience of Job, and have seen**

the end of the Lord."- James 5:11. Like all other parts of the holy Scriptures, this book of Job was written by inspiration of God, for as the inspired truth of God it is referred to and recognized by prophets and apostles. That there was a man that dwelt in the land of Uz, whose name was Job, is beyond all contradiction true, for God himself declares it, and that all that is written of him in this book is strictly true we have no doubt. But while such are our firm convictions, we still believe that, like David and others, what was written of Job was designed to allegorically apply to the church and people of God. As his name signifies patience, it is applicable not only to him as an individual, but is applicable to the patience of all the people of God. As Job's patience was sorely tried by afflictions, temptations, bereavements, physical and mental sufferings, by disappointment in those whom he had once regarded as his friends and confidential advisers, and by cruel persecutions, so also have all the people of God been tried in all ages. A poor and afflicted people, who trust in the name of the Lord. For if any man will live godly in Christ Jesus, he shall suffer persecution. Satan thought, and many of his ministers have fallen into the same error, that Job was what in modern times is called an Arminian; that he served God for pay, and from selfish motives, and not from the power and vitality of the love of God implanted in his heart, and hence his challenge: **"Doth Job fear God for nought? Hast not thou made a hedge about him, and about his house, and about all that he hath on every side? Thou hast blessed the work of his hands, and his substance is increased in the land: but put forth thy hand now, and touch all that he hath, and he will curse thee to thy face."- Job i. 9-11.** How many such dialogues as are described in this connection have transpired in the experience of the children of God, by the Spirit of the Lord in the saints, and the spirit of Satan in the flesh. How keenly do the saints of God from time to time, writhe with pain from the envenomed suggestions of the devil, suggesting to them that their religion is only natural and selfish, and that their devotion and obedience to God springs not from the power of an endless life, but from the law of a carnal commandment. Now the end of the Lord, that is, the purpose of God in all the trials and afflictions of his people, is to prove the power of his sustaining grace, by the trial of their faith, and patience, and to show beyond all controversy that their righteousness is of the Lord and that their faith, patience, submission and hope are fruits, not of their carnal nature reformed, but of his own Spirit implanted in them. Now carefully review the whole experience of Job, and see if we do not find in it portrayed the general experience of all the children of God. Plunged in deep distress, stripped of his worldly subsistence, bereaved of his children, tortured with distressing, loathsome boils, surrounded with miserable comforters, who instead of condoling sympathy and words of comfort, reproach and taunt him, while he vainly appeals to them for pity, and to make his misery complete, the pres-

ence of his God is withdrawn, and in bitterness of spirit he cries out, O that I knew where I might find him. Under all this weight of sorrow and distress his faith in God shines out from his darkness like the bow of divine assurance painted in living colors on the lowering cloud, or as the rising sun in his radiant strength dissipating the lowering shades of unbelief. Faith triumphant over fear shouts the victorious victory, " I know that my Redeemer liveth." Although a sinner needing redemption, and without the least power of my own to make myself just with God, (Job ix. 1,) God has graciously provided for me a " Daysman," one who can lay his hand on both, who can secure all the honor of the throne of God, magnify and honor the divine law which I have transgressed, meet and cancel every demand of God's eternal justice, and yet deliver me from death, save me from hell, clothe me with the righteousness of God, and freely, effectually and forever justify me through the redemption that is in him. Such a Redeemer was seen clearly by the faith of the Son of God as exemplified in Job fifteen hundred and twenty years before the advent of our Lord Jesus Christ to our guilty world. This is the cheering language of faith, living faith, tried faith, and faith that overcometh the world. Dark, gloomy clouds may gather thickly around, tempests may spend their mightiest storms, and bellowing thunders shake the skies, but the undaunted faith of God's elect will surely reassert its conquering power, and bear its humble possessor safely through the final " wreck of matter and the crash of worlds." Esteemed friends, as in the case of Job, may withhold their tender sympathy in the time of our severest trials, and even load us with their cruel reproach, but as the lightning's brilliant flash upon surrounding darkness, our faith will disclose to us the cheering knowledge that our Redeemer liveth. Through the dim vista of more than fifteen centuries intervening between the day of Job and the incarnation of the Son of God, like Abraham at a still more distant standpoint, he saw the day, rejoiced in it and was glad.

"He shall stand at the latter day upon the earth." This testimony of Christ was and is the spirit of prophecy. It was the Spirit of Christ in Job and in the prophets that in them did testify of his coming, of his sufferings and of the glory that should follow. So far as the first advent of the Redeemer is expressed in our text, it was fulfilled when the Word was made flesh and dwelt among us. From the assurance expressed by Job that he should see him, and his eyes should behold him in the latter day, we understand him to be speaking of the second coming of the Son of God, as it is testified by Paul, Hebrews ix. 28: **"And unto them that look for him shall he appear the second time without sin unto salvation."** When he shall come to raise the dead and judge the world at the last day. This application of the prediction seems in harmony wlth the assurance of the faith of Job that he should personally see him, and his eyes behold him, and in his flesh, even after his flesh

should be destroyed by worms, and his reins consumed within him. This seems to be in substance what Paul expressed to the Philippians, iii. 10: **"That I may know him, and the power of his resurrection, and the fellowship of his sufferings," &c.** As the faith of all the saints looks for a blessed resurrection and happy immortality, so Job, after conceding the weakness and mortality of his flesh, and all his fleshly powers, admitting that my property may perish, my children die, my earthly joys may all be blasted, and my skin and my body become food for greedy worms, and my reins, or all my vital fleshly powers, possessions, affections and interests must fail, and decompose in the grave, this, even this shall not disturb the purpose of God or hinder the fulfillment of his promises. " **I shall see for myself, and mine eyes shall behold, and not another."** This faith was the same in the psalmist: **"As for me, I will behold thy face in righteousness: I shall be satisfied, when I awake, with thy likeness." - Psalms xvii. 15.** The deep afflictions through which Job was passing were breaking down his mortal powers and consuming his life, and wearisome nights were appointed to him, still, like the psalmist, he could say, My flesh and my heart faileth, but God is the strength of my heart, and my portion forever. Although to the grave I bow down my head and yield my flesh and say unto corruption, Thou art my father; to the worm, Thou art my mother and my sister, yet with the perfect assurance that I have a living Redeemer, who shall deliver me from death and bring, me forth at last in triumph from the grave.

MIDDLETOWN, N.Y.,
January 15,1867.

Elder Gilbert Beebe

BROTHER BEEBE-As I have to write to you on business, I feel that if my pen could be directed aright, that I should be glad to write a few lines for my brethren and sisters who read the *Signs of the Times.*

One thing I have noticed: about every piece that I have written for the SIGNS, some one of its readers have responded and given in that they have been some edified or strengthened in what I had written. This has been a mixture of joy and grief to me; sometimes feeling to thank the Lord that such a miserable creature as I should be an instrument in his hands of comforting any of the children of God in this wilderness world of sin and rebellion, on their heavenly journey; and then again I fear that I have deceived them - that I am not what they take me to be - that if they knew my inward corruptions, they would say that my words are no better than the sounding of brass or the tinkling cymbals. I find that it is out of my power to rise above those ups and downs, and yet I have no desire to stop, nor to go back, for that would be all death to my feelings; but there seems to be an irresistible power drawing me forward to action in the cause of God, contending for God's truth

and to try to encourage all who are engaged therein; so much so, that it is out of my power to enjoy myself in anything else. I think that I am fully satisfied of one thing, that if there was not any on earih that did talk the language of the Old School Baptists, that I should be alone, and I can't see anything that I should want to live any longer for on earth. It seems that since I have been here at North Berwick, I have been greatly blessed in this, that the church and society have been willing to bear with all of my inabilities and short comings, in every sense of the word; so much so, that there has not been anything to my knowledge transpired between them and me to cause any hard feelings. It has been eight. years since I came here to preach; - a large number of the church within that time God has taken home; so much so, that if we had not had some additions within that time, we now must have been reduced very small; but within these eight years we have added forty-nine by baptism, besides some others that used to belong to other churches before the division. There has not. been any time since I have been here, that our meetings have been more interesting than this season; some of the church have been much revived, and thirteen of the above number have been added this sealed by baptism. May the Lord continue to bless us with all the household of faith now scattered in this world. Yours as ever.

ELDER WILLIAM QUINT.
Jan. 1, 1858

THERE ARE MANY DEVICES IN A MAN'S HEART; NEVERTHELESS THE COUNSEL OF THE LORD, THAT SHALL STAND. Proverbs 19:21

A short time ago we used the above Scripture for a text. Afterwards we were asked to use the same subject for our December editorial. We shall endeavor to do so, hoping that He who is unerring may guide our pen.

When considering a point of doctrine, one of the first thoughts is, what is the scriptural proof of it. To find comfort in such things we must behold more than the scriptural proof, for we must see the relation of it to God's chosen people, in this pilgrimage journey here, as it affects their lives and glorifies God.

There has been in the past, is now, and there will no doubt be in the future many devices in the hearts of men. Some of these appear good and some of them bad, but whether they be good or bad, they shall not interfere with the counsel of the Lord. After the apostle Paul had visited Jerusalem on one occasion and been persecuted and beaten because of his defense of the gospel, the Lord stood by him one night and said, "Be of good cheer, Paul, for as thou has testified of me in Jerusalem, so must thou bear witness also at Rome." Following this experience, we see some of the devices of men; their scheming and planning to take the life of the apostle, but his life was not in the hands of men, and none could destroy him, because God had said, thou shall bear witness at Rome. Shortly after being told by God that he should go to

Rome, forty Jews bound themselves under a curse, saying they would neither eat nor drink until they had killed Paul. The devices of these men, although wicked, was the way ordained to start Paul on his trip. Their planning must fail because God was sending him to Rome. From this time until the apostle reached Rome he was a prisoner of men, but the gospel of Jesus, his Lord, was carried on the wings of persecution. In every instance, beginning with his defense of the gospel before Felix and his personal experience before king Agrippa, we behold the efforts of the Jews to convict him of some crime. If they could have done that his journey to Rome would have been stopped. This could not be. As Paul appealed his case from one court to another he was moving towards the place appointed unto him - to Rome. In all this he was from time to time seeing the hand of God in the matter, and he was to be assured that God was yet mindful of him. One of these times was when he was placed on a ship with other prisoners, and was sailing towards Italy. During the voyage the boat was overtaken by a storm, and the ones with him felt they were going to perish, but the Lord stood by Paul that night and told him that he had given him all that traveled with him and that none should perish.

God today remembers his people, and although they are all prisoners of hope, he assures them from time to time that all is well, saying, "Be not afraid, it is I." In God's own time and way Paul reached Rome and all the devices of men were only to the furtherance of the gospel of God his Savior.

We will briefly mention a few of the things connected with the life, sufferings, death and,resurrection of our Lord Jesus Christ in which the devices of men were manifested, yet in the end we find that they worked only to the fulfillment of God's word and counsel. When Jesus was born in Bethlehem of Judea, Herod the king of the Jews began at once to seek his life, but Joseph was warned of God to take the young child and flee into Egypt, so the prophecy might be fulfilled which had said, Out of Egypt have I called my Son. The devices of the one who sought his life were to lead up to the things which had been promised before. When Herod was unable to find Jesus, he sent forth and had all of the children in Bethlehem, and in all the coasts thereof, from two years old and under slain, believing that in so doing he would certainly take the life of the babe of Bethlehem. In all this he was only fulfilling the prophecy of Jeremiah, which said "A voice was heard in Ramah, lamentation, and bitter weeping; Rachel weeping for her children refused to be comforted for her children, because they were not. "All things written in the prophecies concerning him had to be fulfilled. The counsel of the Lord must stand, regardless of the devices of men. It was written of him, a bone of him shall not be broken, and when he had been crucified soldiers came to take down his body, and the bodies of those who were crucified with him, it not being lawful to leave them hanging on the Sabbath day. The legs of the two who died with him on the cross were broken by the sol-

diers, but when they came to Jesus they said he is dead already. Then his side was pierced with a spear, thus fulfilling the word which had declared, They shall look on him whom they have pierced. Those who did these things knew nothing of what had been promised before of God; they were only following their own plans and devices, but at the same time they were fulfilling the purpose of God.

When the Savior was crucified and buried, there lingered with the Jews a fear that something might happen to their plans and that his disciples might steal his body at night. Solqiers were, therefore, placed around his tomb and a great stone was rolled unto it, and the king sealed it with his seal. Everything was done that men could do to prevent his resurrection from the dead. We are glad it was so because there might be the manifestation of that power that overcomes all things to God's eternal glory.We could go on mentioning scriptures as proof of these things, the devices of men being worked according to the purpose of him who worketh all things after the counsel of his own will, but we will just mention a few briefly to stir up your pure minds, God willing, and pass on. Haman a wicked man sought the life of Mordecai, and even prepared a gallows to hang him on, yet, when the time came for the hanging Haman himself was hung on it. The devices of the enemies of Daniel, and the three Hebrew children, caused them to be cast into the den of lions and the fiery furnace, yet it only served to the manifestation of God's delivering hand unto them. When God told Jonah to go to Nineveh and to cry against the city, he immediately set about to go another way; he paid his fare and started to Tarshish. He was yet to learn that, salvation was of the Lord; that God's counsel would stand, and although he had to go through the belly of hell, he was to reach Nineveh as God had told him. His devices must fail, whether they were good or bad. The planning of Joseph's brethren to do away with him, only carried him into Egypt to store up corn for the day of famine.

As to the day we live in, it is a dark and dreary day, and the devices of men are at work; Hitler seeking to rule the world. Planning and scheming has been going on for years, bringing us to the places and conditions in which we live; yet, we are sure, it is for a wise purpose of God. Not a dart of Satan can hit, except what the God of heaven sees fit. They are working together for good to them that love God. Oh, that we might have the assurance that we love him! We are sure that the wrath of man shall praise him and the remainder he will restrain. God's sword is hanging over the earth and we believe God's humble poor are being brought closer together. We know by experience that we are often thinking of our beloved brethren in the Lord, in their trials, hoping that we might be blessed of God to speak some word of comfort to them. Yet the minister must have like trials as his brethren before he can comfort them with the same comfort wherewith he is comforted of God.

May God give us grace to love one another freely, be affectionate one to another, gentle, forbearing, kind, manifesting a brotherly kindness, for if these things be in us we shall never fail.

Elder D. V. Spangler,
December, 1942

JUSTICE

Knowing that a man is not justified by the works of the law, but by the faith of Jesus Christ, even we have believed in Jesus Christ, that we might be justified by the faith of Christ, and not by the works of the law: for by the works of the law shall no flesh be justified. (Gal. 2:16)

We know that the word justice has more than one meaning, but it is our intent to use it only as it applies to the law. Without justice under the law, the law would be dead: no one would benefit from it nor be punished by it: but God's law is holy, just and good, and justice must be rendered under it. The only plea is "guilty" and the only sentence "death". That all men are sinners and deserving of death and everlasting damnation we feel no need to prove here.

To be justified means that one has been freed from the law, and God's law does not free anyone until the penalty of transgression has been paid in full. There are many people today, as there has always been, who do not yet know that a man is not justified by the works of the law and are constantly striving to effect their own salvation. I have been listed among these people, and still have many friends there. But we know (I hope that I am included) that our justification is only in Jesus Christ in whom we believe. Jesus suffered shame, agony and death on the cross of Calvary that sinners such as you and I might live. He was delivered for our offences, and was raised again for our justification. Therefore being justified by faith, we have peace with God through our Lord Jesus Christ.

Let us now ask the question, how is it possible for Jesus to satisfy the law and justice by dying in our room and stead? Is there a law anywhere that would allow an innocent person to be slain for the guilty one? If such a law exists, can it be just? If a man be executed for a friend who is worthy of death, would his friend be any less guilty or less worthy of death? Would justice be served by slaying the innocent? Would not the executioners be guilty of murder? I believe justice would be perverted in such a case, yet we see Christ dying for us, the Just for the unjust.

God created man in his own image. Male and female created he them. And he called the man Adam. Adam was a figure of Him or an image of him that was to come, or Christ. An image or figure is an exact likeness. It may be made of wood, iron, clay, dust or some other material, and it may be smaller or larger, but it must portray the true body exactly. Therefore Adam was an exact likness of Christ, and should be viewed in that perspective. Eve was created in Adam and is a type of the church, showing that

the church was in Christ before the foundation of the world. God took a rib from Adam and made it a woman, this representing the church being given to Christ for his bride. And Adam said, **"This is now bone of my bones and flesh of my flesh." The Church is the mystical body of Christ, "For we are members of his body, of his flesh. and of his bones. For this cause shall a man leave his father and mother and shall be joined unto his wife, and they two shall be one flesh. This is a great mystery; but I speak concerning Christ and the church." (Eph. 5: 30-32).**

Exactly as Eve was to Adam so is the church to Christ, for the image must be perfect. Eve, the church, was deceived by the crooked serpent, ate of the forbidden fruit, and fell under the curse of the law. Adam, the figure of Christ, was not deceived, for that was not possible, but because of his great love for her, he partook of the forbidden fruit. The first man is of the earth, earthy: the second man is the Lord from heaven. The first Adam had no power to redeem his bride nor himself from the curse, therefore they must die, for God had said, "In the day thou eatest thereof, thou shalt surely die." Jesus Christ also loved his bride and would die with her, but in his Godhead he could not die, therefore he became incarnate. **"But when the fulness of time was come, God sent forth his Son, made of a woman, made under the law, to redeem them that were under the law, that we might receive the adoption of sons." (Gal. 4: 4-5). "Forasmuch then as the children are partakers of flesh and blood, he also himself likewise took part of the same; that through death he might destroy him that had the power of death, that is, the devil." (Heb. 2:14).** In his flesh, Christ could and did suffer and die to pay the penalty for his bride and redeem her from the curse of the law. Christ was righteous, he knew no sin, neither was guile found in his mouth and he kept the law to a jot and to a tittle, therefore the law had no claim against him, and in his righteousness he was the perfect sacrifice for his fallen bride. In a mystical sense she died with him and was buried with him by baptism into death. Jesus Christ, who is holy, harmless, undefiled, separate from sinners, and made higher than the heavens, the only begotten Son of the Father, took all our sins upon himself and suffered the penalty of death in our stead. "He was wounded for our transgressions, he was bruised for our iniquities: the chastisement of our peace was upon him; and with his stripes we are healed. All we like sheep have gone astray; we have turned everyone to his own way; and the Lord hath laid on him the iniquity of us all. And he made his grave with the wicked, and with the rich in his death; because he had done no violence, neither was any deceit in his mouth. Yet it pleased the Lord to bruise him; he hath put him to grief: when thou shalt make his soul an offering for sin, he shall see his seed, he shall prolong his days, and the pleasure of the Lord shall prosper in his hand. He shall see the travail of his soul, and shall be satisfied; by his knowledge shall my righteous servant justify many; for he shall

bear their iniquities." Read the whole 53rd chapter of Isaiah: it is so beautiful. Can any man comprehend the beauty of such a love as Christ bestowed upon his chosen people? Surely not! We may view it through a glass darkly, but we will never understand it fully in this sin filled life, because sin so dulls our vision.

"But that no man is justified by the law in the sight of God, it is evident; for the just shall live by faith." If we could attain unto righteousness by the works of the law, then Christ died in vain; the old covenant would still be in force, and there would be no new covenant of grace; but God has made a new covenant with the house of Israel, saying, "I will put my laws in their mind, and write them in their hearts; and I will be to them a God, and they shall be to me a people." If we live, we must live by faith, and the law is not of faith. "Christ has redeemed us from the curse of the law, being made a curse for us; for it is written, Cursed is everyone that hangeth on a tree." Paul said, "I am crucified with Christ; nevertheless I live; yet not I, but Christ liveth in me; and the life which I now live in the flesh I live by the faith of the Son of God, who loved me, and gave himself for me." If we are what we hope to be, we can witness to this with faithful Paul. We are told by many that all we need do is have faith. This is true, but faith is not something we can take hold on at our leisure, as they would have us believe; for faith is a gift of God. "For by grace are ye saved through faith; and that not of yourselves; it is the gift of God." As our sins and iniquities were charged unto our Savior, so is his righteousness imputed unto us who believe in him.

"But to him that worketh not, but believeth on him that justifieth the ungodly, his faith is counted for righteousness." Abraham believed God and it was imputed unto him for righteousness, and if we walk in that same faith, righteousness shall also be imputed unto us, for we are his seed. "For the promise, that he should be the heir of the world, was not to Abraham, or to his seed, through the law, but through the righteousness of faith." Why must it be by faith and not by the law? Because the law worketh wrath: for where no law is, there is no transgression. We are no longer under the law, for Christ is the end of the law to all who believeth. Therefore righteousness is of faith, that it might be by grace; to the end the promise might be sure to all the seed. Is this not beautiful? Can a poor sinner find a better promise than this?

Abraham was strong in faith, and was fully persuaded, that what God had promised, he was able to perform, therefore his faith was imputed unto him for righteousness. Now it was not written for his sake alone, that it was imputed to him; but for us also, to whom it shall be imputed, if we believe on him that raised up Jesus our Lord from the dead; who was delivered for our offences, and raised again for our justification.

Brethren, if we believe in Jesus Christ, then we are in him and he is in us, and we were chosen in him before the foundation of the world.

I realize that I have only touched this vast subject, and it seems that my thoughts have been very scattered, but I

trust they are of the Lord, and that he might use them to glorify his gracious and holy name, and comfort and edify some of his blessed little children. Charge all errors to my account, and when at the throne of grace, may it be God's holy will that you remember this poor sinner.

Clifford Wilbanks
Louisiana

IS IT TIME TO RENEW
YOUR SUBSCRIPTION?
IF YOUR EXPIRATION DATE
IS 11/11
IT EXPIRES WITH THIS ISSUE.

"Beloved, think it not strange concerning the fiery trlal whlch is to try you, as though some strange thing happened unto you."- 1 PETER iv. 12.

The "fiery trial," then, is not a strange thing which happens only to a few of the Lord's family, but is the appointed lot of all. Do we not hear the Lord saying to his Zion, " I have chosen thee in the furnace of affliction?" All then that are chosen must pass through the furnace of affliction, and all know experimentally the fiery trial, for by it they are made partakers of Christ's sufferings. But this is indispensable in order to be partakers of his glory. " If so be that we suffer with him, that we may be also glorified together." Thus they suffer with him, " that when his glory shall be revealed, they may be glad also with exceeding joy." And this suffering with and for Christ in the furnace of afflic- tion salts the soul, preserves it from corruption, communicates health, gives it savour and flavour, is a token of interest in the everlasting covenant, and is a seal of friendship and peace with God.

J.C. Philpot

CONTRIBUTIONS

FOR SEPTEMBER 2011

Hazal Garland, MD	25.00
Elder Jimmy Gray, NC	5.00
Edith Thompson, VA	5.00
Glenford Sigmon, VA	5.00
Bruce Barron, LA	25.00
John Schultz, AR	2.00
Gerald Pickral, VA	5.00
Vicki Al-Shawa, NC	25.00
Donald Arne, SD	100.00
Ruby Davidson, LA	25.00
Raymond Wimmer, WV	5.00

ST. LUKE 9:57.

And it came to pass, that, as they went in the way, a certain *man* said unto him, Lord, I will follow thee whithersoever thou goest.

UNITED STATES POSTAL SERVICE

Statement of Ownership, Management, and Circulation (All Periodicals Publications Except Requester Publications)

1. Publication Title	2. Publication Number	3. Filing Date
Signs of the Times	0 1 9 9 - 0 0 6 3	9-9-2011
4. Issue Frequency	5. Number of Issues Published Annually	6. Annual Subscription Price
Monthly	7087	15.00

7. Complete Mailing Address of Known Office of Publication (Not printer) (Street, city, county, state, and ZIP+4®): 1429 Howlett St. Hillsville, VA. 24343

Contact Person: Tony R. Horton
Telephone (Include area code): 276-728-5651

8. Complete Mailing Address of Headquarters or General Business Office of Publisher (Not printer): 1429 Howlett St. Hillsville, VA. 24343

9. Full Names and Complete Mailing Addresses of Publisher, Editor, and Managing Editor (Do not leave blank)

Publisher (Name and complete mailing address): Tony R. Horton 1429 Howlett St. Hillsville, VA. 24343

Editor (Name and complete mailing address): Cleo Robertson 111 Livingstone Drive, Cary NC. 27513

Managing Editor (Name and complete mailing address): Tony R. Horton 1429 Howlett St. Hillsville, VA. 24343

10. Owner (Do not leave blank. If the publication is owned by a corporation, give the name and address of the corporation immediately followed by the names and addresses of all stockholders owning or holding 1 percent or more of the total amount of stock. If not owned by a corporation, give the names and addresses of the individual owners. If owned by a partnership or other unincorporated firm, give its name and address as well as those of each individual owner. If the publication is published by a nonprofit organization, give its name and address.)

Full Name	Complete Mailing Address
Signs of the Times Inc.	1429 Howlett St.
No stock holders	Hillsville, VA. 24343

11. Known Bondholders, Mortgagees, and Other Security Holders Owning or Holding 1 Percent or More of Total Amount of Bonds, Mortgages, or Other Securities. If none, check box → ☒ None

Full Name	Complete Mailing Address

12. Tax Status (For completion by nonprofit organizations authorized to mail at nonprofit rates) (Check one)
The purpose, function, and nonprofit status of this organization and the exempt status for federal income tax purposes:
☒ Has Not Changed During Preceding 12 Months
☐ Has Changed During Preceding 12 Months (Publisher must submit explanation of change with this statement)

13. Publication Title	14. Issue Date for Circulation Data Below
Signs of the Times	September 2010

15. Extent and Nature of Circulation	Average No. Copies Each Issue During Preceding 12 Months	No. Copies of Single Issue Published Nearest to Filing Date
a. Total Number of Copies (Net press run)	591	591
b. Paid Circulation (By Mail and Outside the Mail) (1) Mailed Outside-County Paid Subscriptions Stated on PS Form 3541 (Include paid distribution above nominal rate, advertiser's proof copies, and exchange copies)	591	591
(2) Mailed In-County Paid Subscriptions Stated on PS Form 3541 (Include paid distribution above nominal rate, advertiser's proof copies, and exchange copies)	0	0
(3) Paid Distribution Outside the Mails Including Sales Through Dealers and Carriers, Street Vendors, Counter Sales, and Other Paid Distribution Outside USPS®	0	0
(4) Paid Distribution by Other Classes of Mail Through the USPS (e.g. First-Class Mail®)	0	0
c. Total Paid Distribution (Sum of 15b (1), (2), (3), and (4))	591	591
d. Free or Nominal Rate Distribution (By Mail and Outside the Mail) (1) Free or Nominal Rate Outside-County Copies included on PS Form 3541	0	0
(2) Free or Nominal Rate In-County Copies Included on PS Form 3541	0	0
(3) Free or Nominal Rate Copies Mailed at Other Classes Through the USPS (e.g. First-Class Mail)	0	0
(4) Free or Nominal Rate Distribution Outside the Mail (Carriers or other means)	0	0
e. Total Free or Nominal Rate Distribution (Sum of 15d (1), (2), (3) and (4))	0	0
f. Total Distribution (Sum of 15c and 15e) ▶	591	591
g. Copies not Distributed (See Instructions to Publishers #4 (page #3)) ▶	50	50
h. Total (Sum of 15f and g) ▶	641	641
i. Percent Paid (15c divided by 15f times 100) ▶	100%	100%

16. Publication of Statement of Ownership
☒ If the publication is a general publication, publication of this statement is required. Will be printed in the November 2011 issue of this publication. ☐ Publication not required.

17. Signature and Title of Editor, Publisher, Business Manager, or Owner: Tony R. Horton — Date: 9-8-2011

I certify that all information furnished on this form is true and complete. I understand that anyone who furnishes false or misleading information on this form or who omits material or information requested on the form may be subject to criminal sanctions (including fines and imprisonment) and/or civil sanctions (including civil penalties).

Signs of the Times

DEVOTED TO THE OLD SCHOOL BAPTIST CAUSE

" The Sword of the Lord and of Gideon "

VOL. 179 HILLSVILLE, VA., DECEMBER 2011 NO. 12

SIGNS OF THE TIMES

ISSN - 0199 - 0063

Subscription price $15.00 per year - $25.00 two years

Published monthly by

SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.

Tony R. Horton
Circulation Manager and Treasurer
1429 Howlett Street, Hillsville, Va. 24343
Phone (276) 728-5651

EDITOR

Elder Cleo Robertson 111 Livingstone Drive
Cary, NC 27513
(919) 460-7721

ASSOCIATE EDITORS

Elder C.B. Davis, Jr. 1251 Paynes Tavern Rd.
Roxboro, N.C. 27573
Phone (336) 599-7236

Elder J. B. Farmer 6373 N. State Hwy 7
Grayson, Ky. 41143
(606) 474-4327

All letters for this paper containing subscriptions and remittances, should be mailed to Tony R. Horton, 1429 Howlett Street, Hillsville, Va. 24343. All articles and letters for publication, all notices of meetings and all obituaries should be mailed to Elder Cleo Robertson, 111 Livingstone Drive Cary, NC 27513.

SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.
1429 Howlett Street
Hillsville, Va. 24343

SWEET FROM BITTER

Sweet from bitter. light from darkness,
Good from evil God can bring;
Over all the clouds of sorrow
He a glorious light can fling.

Walking on the angry waters,
Jesus Christ is often seen;
Thus the rolling waves or trouble
Messengers of peace have been.

Prayers of saints are often answered
By some trying providence,
God unto our faith appearing
Not unto our sight und sense.

The believer thus discovers
He is foolish, God is wise;
Man is born to pain as surely
As the sparks will upward rise.

Seek not then, my soul, a pathway
Pleasing to the carnal mind;
Ask for grace, that in the roughest,
Thou mayest peace and profit find.

Ask thy God that from the bitter
Sweet may come, and that the light
Issuing from the clouds or darkness
Show you how that all is right.

O let my trembling soul be still,
And wait Thy wise, Thy holy will!
I cannot Lord, Thy purpose see,
Yet, all is well since ruled by Thee.

Author Unknown

CONTENTS

EDITORIAL 266
Elder Cleo Robertson

CORRESPONDENCE 269

ARTICLES 270

VOICES OF THE PAST 271
Elder William Quint
Elder George Ruston
Elder E. J. Lambert
Elder C. W. Vaughn
Elder Frederick W. Keene
Elder D. V. Spangler
J. C. Philpot

CONTRIBUTIONS 288

OBITUARIES 288
Brother Curtis Cobb

EDITORIAL

TITHING

Elder Cleo D. Robertson

To many it seems that tithing is the very foundation of salvation. They preach it often and try by every means possible to instill it in their followers. Tithing is in fact the means of monetary support for their ministers, church staff, various programs, and missions. Tithe means tenth. So these are expected to give a tenth of their income to support their church. Certainly then, it is important to these people. However, is tithing a commandment to the church in the day of grace as many claim? If so, why do Primitive Baptist not believe in it?

When God brought Israel out of Egypt and formed them into a nation, He gave them laws and a priesthood with Aaron as high priest. The tribe of Levi was the priesthood and was not to receive any inheritance with the other tribes as far as any land in Canaan was concerned. The Levites were not to grow crops or raise livestock, but were to conduct the services of the Lord and minister to the other tribes. Therefore, God commanded all the other tribes to give a tenth of their crops and livestock to the Levites. **Numbers 18:20-21, "And the Lord spake unto Aaron, Thou shalt have no inheritance in their land, neither shalt thou have any part among them: I** *am* **thy part and thine inheritance among the children of Israel. And, behold, I have given the children of Levi all the tenth in Israel for an inheritance, for their service which they serve,** *even* **the service of the tabernacle of the congregation."** God told Moses that the Levites were to take a tenth part of the tithe, the best part, and offer a heave offering for the Lord and they were to eat the remainder. Hebrews 7:5 says, **"And verily they that are of the sons of Levi, who receive the office of the priesthood, have a commandment to take tithes of the people according to the law, that is, of their brethren, though they come out of the loins of Abraham."**

Thus, God commanded Israel to tithe or give a tenth part to the levites or

priesthood for the purpose of offerings to the Lord and to feed the priests. In addition, every third year there was to be tithe for the stranger, the fatherless, and the widow. This commandment was given to no other people or nation and was a necessary part of the Levitical Priesthood. This priesthood had a beginning and an end. It was under the first covenant or law covenant. The office of high priest of this covenant was filled by men who were sinners as you and I; by men who died and another would take their place; by men who could not atone for the sins of themselves or the people; by men who offered sacrifices and offerings that were only types and shadows of better things. If the first covenant had been faultless then should no place have been sought for the second. But, the first could not save anyone from his sins. Rather, it brought condemnation and the ministration of death. Therefore, the Lord said, I will make a new covenant with the house of Israel and with the house of Judah. I will put my laws into their minds and write them in their hearts; and I will be to them a God, and they shall be to me a people. Christ is the mediator of a better covenant established upon better promises.

The Levitical Priesthood made nothing perfect. It could not cleanse anyone. Therefore, it was necessary that another priest should rise after the order of Melchisedec and not after the order of Aaron. Christ is our high priest without beginning of days or end of life. He abideth a priest forever. Our high priest can be touched with the feeling of our infirmities and was in all points tempted as we are, yet without sin. Christ, as our high priest, doesn't need to offer sacrifices daily as did the ones under the Levitical priesthood. He offered up himself once and it was sufficient. "Wherefore he is able also to save them to the uttermost that come unto God by him, seeing he ever liveth to make intercession for them."

Now, there being a change in the priesthood, there must also be a change in the law. Hence, the new covenant with God's laws being put into your minds and written in your hearts. Since there is a change in the priesthood and in the law, what need is there for tithing? What can you give Christ? Rather, it is he who gives to you. Would your money help spread the gospel? The scripture says that the word goeth forth out of his mouth and shall not return unto him void, but shall accomplish that which he pleases, and shall prosper in the thing whereto he sent it. Tithing can't take the gospel anywhere. There is no precious little lamb of God that will be too far away or in such great affliction that the word of God cannot come to where he or she is. It came to the one thief on the cross in his dying moments. It came to the man with an unclean spirit dwelling among the tombs, crying, and cutting himself with stones. This is the experience of a child of God under the conviction of sin condemned under the law who sees only death. The word came and the man fell at his feet and worshipped Christ. He was now clothed and in his right mind.

There is no commandment in the new testament by Christ or instruction

by his apostles to the gospel church to tithe. The Apostle Paul speaks of it only in reference to the Levitical Priesthood and Christ mentions it twice and both times in relation to the scribes and Pharisees. The scribes and Pharisees believed that one must keep the law under the first covenant in order to obtain salvation. In Matthew 23:23, Christ said, **"Woe unto you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! for ye pay tithe of mint and anise and cummin, and have omitted the weightier** *matters* **of the law, judgment, mercy, and faith: these ought ye to have done, and not to leave the other undone."** In other words, "Whosoever shall keep the whole law, and yet offend in one point, he is guilty of all." The scribes and Pharisees claimed to be so religious and boasted of keeping the law, yet they could not any more than we can. They did not know Christ who fulfilled the law to a jot and tittle for his little flock. The second occasion that Christ spoke of tithing was Luke 18:9-14, **"And he spake this parable unto certain which trusted in themselves that they were righteous, and despised others: Two men went up into the temple to pray; the one a Pharisee, and the other a publican. The Pharisee stood and prayed thus with himself, God, I thank thee, that I am not as other men** *are,* **extortioners, unjust, adulterers, or even as this publican. I fast twice in the week, I give tithes of all that I possess. And the publican, standing afar off, would not lift up so much as** *his* **eyes unto heaven, but smote upon his breast, saying, God be merciful to me a sinner. I tell you, this man went down to his house justified** *rather* **than the other: for every one that exalteth himself shall be abased; and he that humbleth himself shall be exalted."** People like to boast of all that they do for the Lord. However, it is "by grace are ye saved through faith; and that not of yourselves: it is the gift of God: not of works, lest any man should boast." God's humbled poor would but cry: when did we do any of these things? The book of Hebrews mentions tithes only in reference to the Levitical priesthood.

Certainly, we are not to neglect those brethren who are in need of some natural assistance in this life, or the expenses of our ministers, or the maintenance of our church properties. The Apostle Paul admonished the Church at Corinth, "Now concerning the collection for the saints, as I have given order to the churches of Galatia, even so do ye." This collection was for the poor in Jerusalem. In Romans Paul says that we are to distribute to the necessity of saints. In his epistle to the Corinthians, Paul also says, "If we have sown unto you spiritual things, is it a great thing if we shall reap your carnal things?" Our brethren are very diligent in caring for the needs of their brethren in this world, the expenses of their ministers, and repair of the church properties.

To summarize, tithing was commanded only under the law covenant for the necessity of the Levitical Priesthood. No where is it set forth for the gospel church. When the Levitical Priesthood ended, there was a change in the law. A

new covenant was given with Christ as high priest and therefore, a completely different priesthood. Our high priest doesn't need tithes and offerings. He has all power and authority ."He doeth according to his will in the army of heaven, and among the inhabitants of the earth: and none can stay his hand, or say unto him, what doest thou?" The Lord said, "For every beast of the forest is mine, and the cattle upon a thousand hills. I know all the fowls of the mountains; and the wild beasts of the field are mine. If I were hungry , I would not tell thee: for the world is mine, and the fulness thereof." Whose image is on all the money? Man's! As Christ instructed his disciples, "Render therefore unto Caesar the things which are Caesar's; and unto God the things that are God's." If he needed our money or help in any way, he would not be the true and living God.

May the Lord keep us ever humble before him in love esteeming our brethren better than ourselves.

Elder Cleo Robertson

CORINTHIANS 12: 6-8.

And there are diversities of operations. but it is the same God which worketh all in all.

But the manifestation of the Spirit is given to every man to profit withal.

For to one is given by the Spirit the word of wisdom; to another the word of knowledge by the same Spirit.

CORRESPONDENCE

Please renew my subscription for the Signs of the Times. I have been with my daughter for some time but now I am back in Louisiana at this address:

Katherine Mathews
2140 Airline Dr. - Apt. 142
Bossier City, LA 71111

I am sending a check for $30.00 for 2 years any left use it as you see fit.

Thanks so much - I love the Signs so much it keeps getting better all the time.

We have had to close our church doors - as my brother David Godwin, our minister is or will be 103 years of age but still God has kept his mind clear on scripture, and other things as well.

May God Bless you all at the Signs and just keep bringing us good true reading.

Katherine Mathews

October 3, 2011

Dear Brother Horton,

Please renew my Signs of the Times for 2 years.

I really enjoy reading my Signs and thanks for every one who helps with the Signs.

Thanks,
Sister Sallie Hodges

ARTICLES

"Sovereign Ruler of the skies,
Ever gracious, ever wise.
All my times are in His hand,
All events at His command."

I was awakened around 2 a.m. this night with the above lines running through my mind. I believe it is the first verse of a song. I lay there in the darkness, thinking about it and my feeble mind could not begin to grasp the depth and meaning of those words. Oh, how much is expressed in those four little lines. Truly, He is the ruler not only of the skies, but He created them, as well as everything else -the earth, land and waters, the rocks and mountains - everything that is in existence. The gentle breezes and the loud howling winds with their destructive powers are part of His handiwork. Nothing exists that He did not create or fix. Last of all He created poor puny man both male and female out of the dust which the winds blow around. He gave the man love for the woman which was created from man's rib and made the woman to cleave to the man.

Lying there in the darkness I tried to imagine the greatness of this God who fixed and ordained everything just as He would have it to be. If not, why not? He has all power over everything He created and each thing moves, acts, or turns at His will and purpose. He is so great He fills the world, the heavens and the seas, yet He is small enough to come into the heart of His chosen ones.

Truly, He is ever gracious, ever wise. The devil was in His mind and purpose through the serpent which was also His creation, put here for the purpose which he fulfilled.

This is too mysterious for my little mind to fathom. I can only get a glimpse sometimes of these things but when I try to express what I hope I see it leaves me.

I am so weak and helpless, depending on Him for everything, my every breath. He decreed who my natural parents were and the place of my birth. If I have a second birth it was also given by Him. All my trials, troubles and afflictions were appointed before the world was created, as well as my joys and my hope of Life Eternal. May I ever praise Him who doeth all things well.

By: Sister Edrie Clifton
Elder Bennie Clifton's Widow.
7-2-1999

PSALM 17: 7.

Shew thy marvellous loving-kindness, O thou that savest by thy right hand them which put their trust *in thee* **from those that rise up** *against them.*

VOICES OF THE PAST

NORTH BERWICK, Me., Nov. 8,1883.

THE following letter was read in our last church meeting, and the church was so much edified in it that it was their wish that it should be published in the SIGNS OF THE TIMES. I will now inform the readers of the SIGNS OF THE TIMES that on Sunday, the 4th of this month, I had the pleasure of baptizing her in the name of Christ. That morning it looked like it would be a stormy day, and as she lived seven or eight mites from, the meeting house, it looked very doubtful about her being there that day. But she ventured to start, and by the time she arrived at the meeting house the clouds began to break, and by the time meeting was out the sun shone bright and warm, so that we had a pleasant time in going to the water and in administering that gospel ordinance. We felt to say that not only the natural sun, but the Son of Righteousness did shine in its glory on us.

WM. QUINT.

NORTH BERWICK, Me., Jan. 3, 1884.

BRETHREN BEEBE: - As I have sent you a letter that sister A. G. Clark wrote, telling us the travel of her mind before she was baptized, I now send one that she wrote two weeks after she was baptized, and I think that the readers of the SIGNS OF THE TIMES would like to read this one. Yours as ever,

WM. QUINT.

SPRINGVALE, Me., Oct. 8, I883.

ELDER WM. QUINT-RESPECTED FRIEND :-I dare not call you brother, because I know that I am not worthy. No doubt you will be surprised when you see the name of the author of this letter; but the desire to communicate with some one on the subject of religion must be my excuse. Please bear with me as patiently as you can, while I try to tell in my feeble way of the many and devious ways through which I have wandered, like one blindfolded; but please do not make it too public, for I do not wish to thrust myself into notice, but would rather shrink out of sight. Of course I am willing you should speak of it to my sisters, Mrs. Staples and Mrs. Chadbourne, although we have never talked on the subject. To begin with my childhood, I suppose I was rather a wayward, peculiar tempered child; but from my earliest recollections, at times, I have had awful and serious thoughts of the future, death and eternity, and what would be my portion in a future state. When a very small girl, attending school, I had such overpowering feelings come over me on the subject, that to get rid of them I have got excused from the schoolroom and gone out to run and play for awhile; but I never told anyone my feelings, and do not think they were suspected. At that time I did

not have any realization or sense of being a sinner, only in a sort of general way, as I had been taught that we were all sinners. But I had a strong desire to be a christian. I remember once reading a little book for children, in which the Savior was represented as a shepherd carrying the lambs in his arms, and I had such yearning to be one of his lambs; but still I had no strong conviction of being a sinner more than others. The Old School Baptists used to visit at our house, and I would hear them talking, and would listen attentively to their conversation; still I think no one ever suspected me of being at all interested in what they were talking about. And sometimes I heard some good old saint give an exhortation in meeting, and relate some of their own experience, and tell of going away alone to pray; and I would think that if they were christians, (and I never for a moment doubted it), perhaps if I would go away by myself and pray, I, too, might become one. And I have wandered away to some secluded place for that purpose, when it would seem to me to be almost blasphemous, and I would not even dare to fall on my knees; and if I did get as far as that, I neither knew how to pray nor what to pray for. I remained in this frame of mind until about the time I was fourteen years of age, when I went to Great Falls to work in the mill, and for a time attended the New School Baptist meetings. I have no recollection of any serious impressions at that time, only after a time I began to reason like this, that the Baptist doctrine was selfish anyway; that the Bible said, " Ho, every one that thirsteth, come ye to the waters ;" and it seemed to me like chaining one who was starving, and placing food, just out of reach, and saying, Help yourself. After awhile I began to attend the Methodist meetings. and they seemed to be decidedly more generous. Still, if I became a christian according to their creed, I must work for it, and must attend all the "means of grace," as they call it.

And although I was fond of attending their meetings, I could not for many years get up courage to rise in public for prayers, which is part of their form of worship; and as it is not agreeable to my nature to be an object of public attention, it was a great trial; but at last I gave in. I was then living at Lewiston. One evening, at a prayer meeting, the invitation being given to those wishing to become christians to rise, I struggled to my feet. A few days after, the pastor called on me, and in the course of our conversation I related to him the foregoing narrative in substance; and I think I need not tell you that I was very much disappointed and surprised when he said to me that I had told a good christian experience. I did not believe it then nor do I now. I had not had one ray of hope, nor a taste of the peace that passeth understanding; indeed I do not think I had a true sense of my real condition as a blind, miserable sinner. But he addressed me as sister ever after, and requested me to attend the class-meeting, where each one is called upon to relate their week's experience. There was one held in an upstairs tenement, in the house where I lived, and I had sometimes stealthily crept out on the stairs

and listened to the praying and singing. So when they invited me to go in I did so; but when they called on me to tell of the dealings of the Lord with me during the past week, I rose to my feet, but my tongue refused to perform its office. The pastor himself was present, and came to the rescue by telling the class leader, "The sister has just found the Savior," whereas I had not found him at all. I did not feel his blood applied to me to cleanse me from sin. Although I did not doubt its power for others, it did not seem to be for such as I to receive. I attended class-meeting but a few times, and left the town, and then could not say anything like what seemed to me to be christian experience; but they all spoke to me as if they thought I was a christian, whereas I did not feel one whit different than I had for years, only that I had let people know that I wanted to be a christian. Shortly after this I was called away for a short time. After my return the minister talked to me, and told me that they were to have a baptism, and he wished me to go forward. I objected, as I did not feel that I was a fit subject. They had had a church gathering, and the candidates had given in their experience. He said he could present my case to the church, and I need not be obliged to relate an experience. I did not feel right about it, as I did not feel a sense of sins forgiven; but be urged and advised until I thought perhaps if I went forward I might feel better; so I allowed myself to be overpersuaded, and was "smuggled" into the church by sprinkling, a mode of baptism I do not believe in, and without a clear idea of its sacredness. But it made no difference with my feelings. I very soon found that I could not keep my religion, nor my religion keep me. About that time I left Lewiston for good, and went to Great Falls. They gave me a letter to the church there, and although urged to hand it in, I did not, and finally put it into the fire. Now comes the worst of this narrative. At that time there was a band of Spiritualists there, and I got hold of Spiritualism, or that got hold of me, and then for a few years I was a believer in that. Still I could not, as some of them did, ridicule the Bible or christians; yet I did say (and I tell it to my shame) that I thought that Christ lived our example, but did not die our sacrifice; and that has caused me more wretched hours than anything else. I said, too, that when I gave up Spiritualism I should not believe anything; but by strange circumstances I was released from that snare, and then truly for a long time I doubted everything, the Bible and christianity; and about everything good. Those were truly dark days. I had an awful sense of my guilt and condemnation all the time, with all my doubts. At length my belief in the Bible and the truth of christianity was restored, but my sins seemed ten times more heinous. I felt as if I had committed the unpardonable sin, and the fourth, fifth and six verses of the sixth chapter of the epistle to the Hebrews were all the time before me, and all that kept me from despair was the thought that although I had allowed myself to be drawn into the church, I had never "tasted of the heavenly gift." I cannot tell exactly how long I was in this frame of mind, but it was a long time. At length one day, two

years ago last January, I was sitting and running a sewing machine, and thinking of my sinful condition, when I began to sing a hymn which the Methodists sing in connection with the invitation to go forward for prayers, commencing,

"Come, humble sinner, in whose breast
A thousand thoughts revolve."

When I have got to the last verse, which reads,

"Perhaps he will admit my plea,
Perhaps will hear my prayer;
But if I perish I will pray,
And perish only there,"

I felt that I could do nothing, and that Christ alone could save me. At once a calm came over my troubled spirit. I seemed to feel that my sins were forgiven. Still I hardly dared to hope in his mercy, for I felt myself to be the chief of sinners. Yet for weeks I did truly and for the first time enjoy that peace that passeth all understanding. One year ago last September it was ordered so that I attended the yearly meeting of the Primitive Baptists at Oakwoods, and it seemed to me that I never had heard preaching betore; and this year I attended again, when I heard so much of my own feelings portrayed that I felt embolded to pen this. I hardly know why, only that I wanted to. I have many doubts and fears, and hardly dare hope, for it seems almost impossible that there can be mercy for so vile a sinner as me. Yet I never have felt a return of that feeling of almost despair, since I first felt the calm I have spoken of. But O! I do not want to deceive, nor be deceived. If my hope is genuine, to God be all the praise, for nothing but his almighty power has wrought the change. I might write more, but this perhaps is more than will be at all edifying; so I will close by subscribing myself a poor, blind, unworthy sinner.

ABBY G. CLARK.

P. S. - In looking this over I see I have omitted to speak of what I most wanted to. Sometimes I have had a strong desire to cast in my lot with the Oakwoods Church, but fear I am not worthy. My hope is so faint, yet I cannot give it up. I cling as a drowning man to a straw, yet I dare not ask the good men and women of the church to receive me as a sister, for I fear they would think it the height of presumption. Will you tell me candidly if you think my hope is well grounded? I know it will make no difference, but I feel so small and weak that I feel like calling for help.

Abby G. Clark
1826-1922.

SHAW'S RIDGE, Me.,
Nov. 18, 1883.

ELDER QUINT - KIND FRIEND: - Two weeks have passed since I was led into the water by you in the ordinance of baptism. At that time my sister wished to know the state of my mind after coming out of the water. I told her I could

hardly tell then, as I am not as impulsive as some in regard to my feelings. But I have since thought, perhaps it might be interesting to her, and others who so kindly gave consent to receive unworthy me as a sister in the church, to know something of the state of my feelings since that day. Of the day itself I can truly say it was peaceful. I felt that I was doing right. I had been led to suppose it must of neccesity be a great cross. But it did not seem thus to me at that time. It was what I had an anxious desire to do; and as the way was opened, I went steadily forward with no thought of what this or that one might say, so long as the church saw fit to accept me. The following day was one of the best days I ever knew. And finally, ever since I have had more than an ordinary degree of peace. But O what if I am deceiving myself! Before I had obtained peace or hope in Christ, all enjoyment in the things of this life was torn from my grasp, and I was left quite or nearly in despair. I thought it was decreed that there was no good thing for me, either temporal or spiritual. Still I felt that God would be just in casting me off. I know we read that "God is love;" but how can be love me?

It is my sincere prayer, in all humility, that I may never bring a reproach upon the church. But I have many fears at times that I may not be able to walk worthy of my profession; that I shall not be able to keep myself; forgetting for a time that it is impossible for me to do so, in and of myself. At such times the closing words of Jude have been very encouraging and soothing to my mind. Perhaps you may think it a strange passage to look to for help. But to one who has learned that they cannot keep themselves, are not the words comforting, "Him that is able to keep you from falling."

Abby G. Clark.
1826 -1922.

***"And the cup was found in Benjamin's sack." (Genesis* 44:12)**

The sons of Jacob had already been down to Egypt for corn, and had left Simeon there bound and in prison. When the corn was gone their father said unto them, "Go again, and buy us a little food." Judah assured his father that they could not possibly go unless Benjamin accompanied them. Jacob hesitated, for he had lost Joseph, and Benjamin, the only remaining child of his beloved wife Rachel, was very dear to him; but at last he bade them take of the fruit and carry it down to the man as a present. Also said he, Take double money in your hand, and the money that ye brought again in the mouth of your sacks, carry it again in your hand, and take Benjamin; and Jacob concluded,"If I be bereaved of my children, I am bereaved."

They returned to Egypt with Benjamin, and when Joseph saw them, he commanded the ruler of his house to slay and make ready, for these men shall dine with me at noon. The brethren were filled with fear because they were brought into Joseph's house, thinking that Joseph sought occasion against them. They communed with the steward

of Joseph's house regarding the money that was returned in their sacks, but he said, "Peace be to you! fear not." When Joseph came home they bowed themselves to him to the earth, and he lifted up his eyes and saw his brother Benjamin, his own mother's son, and said, "Is this your younger brother, of whom ye spake unto me? And he said, God be gracious unto thee, my son."

Joseph made haste, for his bowels did yearn upon his brother, he sought where to weep, and entered his chamber and wept there. After he had washed his face and refrained himself, he commanded his servants to set on bread. His brethren were then seated before him, the first-born according to his birthright, and the youngest according to his youth; and the men marvelled one at another. And Joseph sent messes unto them from before him, but Benjamin's mess was five times as much as any of theirs. Then Joseph commanded his steward to fill their sacks with food, as much as they could carry, and to put every man's money in his sack's mouth; and to put his silver cup in the sack's mouth of the youngest, as well as his corn money.

When they were gone out of the city, and not yet far off, Joseph commanded the steward, "Up, follow after the men; and when thou dost overtake them, say unto them,'Wherefore have ye rewarded evil for good?" He overtook them, and spake unto them these words. Then took they down every man his sack to the ground, and opened every man his sack. The search began at the eldest and left at the youngest, "and the cup was found in Benjamin's sack."

Here we shall cease to follow the narrative, as our intention is to write of the cup in its spilitual significance; also of the characters with whom this cup is found. Rachel, the beloved wife of Jacob, bear him two sons: Joseph first and then Benjamin. Jacob loved Joseph more than all his sons, and Benjamin, being the youngest, was also greatly beloved, for it is written, Jacob's life was bound up in the lad's life. Joseph was therefore Benjamin's elder brother, and Joseph being a lively type of Christ, Benjamin, to our understanding, is a wonderful type of the church in the gospel dispensation. The steward is the servant of Joseph, and represents the gospel ministers, who are stewards of the manifold grace of God.

It was the steward who ministered to the brethren when in distress over their returned money. He said, "Peace be to you! fear not: your God, and the God of your father, hath given you treasure in your sacks." He it was also who searched the sacks; he stood in Joseph's stead and spoke the words given him by Joseph. He also declared that they had the divining cup, and they denied it, for the thing was impossible with them. So wherever there are those whose iniquities encompass them around, they stand before their Judge self-condemned, depending entirely upon the mercy of him with whom they have to do. Such, in their confession, deny that they have the cup.

The cup represents the sorrows, travail and separation which Joseph experienced while passing through the afflict-

ions that were his lot according to God's purpose. The cup therefore was a type of the cup of our Lord Jesus Christ. He came down to the Egypt of this world where he was crucified, was sold by his brethren, and at Gethsemane he said, "My soul is exceeding sorrowful, even unto death." He fell on his face and prayed, saying, "Oh my Father, if it be possible, let this cup pass from me! never-the-less, not as I will, but as thou wilt."

"How bitter that cup, no heart can conceive,
Which he drank quite up that sinners might live."

As Joseph partook of his cup, he divined the very things transpiring in his life to be according to the purpose of God revealed to him in the two dreams given him long ago. It was in a sense of loneliness he partook of that cup. It could not be shared with the Egyptians: he was alone. As our Lord partook of his cup, he divined, and could say, "This day is this scripture fulfilled in your ears." He had a full cup. "He was oppressed, and he was afflicted; yet he opened not his mouth: he is brought as a lamb to the slaughter, and as a sheep before her shearers is dumb, so he openeth not his mouth." This blessed Person is none other than our Elder Brother , though we knew it not. We have seen him pierced, and we mourn for him; when brought into judgment, we expect chains and death, and say, "What shall we speak?" We know not what to say, nor how to clear ourselves.

The brethren on their second visit for corn, dined with Joseph; and it is written, "Joseph made haste, for his bowels did yearn upon his brother: and he sought where to weep; and he entered into his chamber, and wept there. Whilst here on earth our dear Redeemer ate with publicans and sinners, and his bowels of love yearned over them. Often in the secret chamber of his solitary life, he offered supplication with strong cries and tears for them, and for all his brethren. It is said that Joseph took and sent messes unto all of them from before him, but Benjamin's mess was five times so much as any of their's.

The least notice or favor of our Lord to a poor sinner, is not according to good works, but according to his love, and love is the fulfilling of the law. While the brethren representing the Jews received the law, yet Benjamin (the gospel church) received five times as much: which signifies a fulfilled law. With those who are born of the same mother (Jerusalem above) the cup is found. They say it is not in their sack of life, yet they are grieved for the afflictions of Joseph: they are vile, sinful. When they would do good, evil is present with them. This is my cup. Yet when it is shown to them, they tremble, for they fear it is stolen, that they are taking that which belongs to another. They feel God-forsaken, are fearful of death and offer supplications with strong cries and tears; they hate sin, but find it in their members, and are made to cry out, "Not my will, but thine be done."

As the steward, or preacher, by the Holy Spirit's guidance, searches, the cup

is found: and it is in Benjamin's sack; that is, in his who is the smallest and least in the family. There is little Benjamin with their Ruler, partaking of the same cup. "And of Benjamin he said, The beloved of the Lord shall dwell in safety by him; and the Lord shall cover him all the day long, and he shall dwell between his shoulders."

The rest of the brethren could return to their father, but Benjamin shall dwell in safety by him. Only in a realizing sense of our own weakness, is there safety, and then we know we have no righteousness; nevertheless our near kinsman Jesus the Lord shall cover us with his righteousness all the day long, and we shall dwell between his shoulders. What a safe piace for poor weak sinners: between his shoulders. He carries the lambs in his bosom. It is also written, "The government shall be upon his shoulder." As partakers of his cup, though babes, they yet divine and see things that are hid from the wise and prudent. They clearly discern what holy men of old wrote as moved by the Holy Ghost. To the Jews under the legal covenant, it was not revealed, but it is revealed unto us. In these things we have fellowship with God, and are partakers of his cup. Not one shall come short of his glory , for if we suffer with him, we shall also reign with him. The father's life was bound up in the life of the child. Jesus, our Elder Brother, is God-man, therefore in him God's life is bound up in our life.

As Joseph made himself known unto his brethren, so does our Lord Jesus make himself known with the glory of a risen Lord, who, like a bridegroom coming out of his chamber, rejoiceth as a strong man to run a race. He showed to the two disciples on their way to Emmaus that his going forth is from the end of heaven, and his circuit unto the ends of it. His blessed presence gives joy and gladness; and the five changes of raiment given Benjamin, are but a faint type of the blessed raiment with which, from time to time, his bride, the gospel church is adorned.

Elder George Ruston

(The above Editorial by Elder Ruston was published in the Signs August 1, 1923. It was his first after his announcement that he would consent to be an associate editor.)

ROMANS 5: 1-5.

Therefore being justified by faith, we have peace with God through our Lord Jesus Christ:

By whom also we have access by faith into this grace wherein we stand, and rejoice in hope of the glory of God.

And not only *so,* but we glory in tribulations also: knowing that tribulation worketh patience.

And patience, experience; and experience, hope:

And hope maketh not ashamed; because the love of God is shed abroad in our hearts by the Holy Ghost which is given unto us.

HOW LONG HALT YE BETWEEN TWO OPINIONS?

"And Elijah came unto all the people, and said, How long halt ye between two opinions? If the Lord *be* God, follow him: but if Baal, *then* follow him. And the people answered him not a word." - 1 Kings 18:21.

This text has been misinterpreted and misapplied by many worldly wise professors. Most of the people try to change this inlportant question that Elijah asked to WHY halt ye between two opinions, and they try to make it applicable to the whole Adamic family. This question does not even favor WHY but HOW LONG halt ye between two opinions? You will find by reading the context that the question does not apply to the entire Adamic race but specially to the children of Israel. I believe Elijah knew how long they would halt between two opinions.

He knew that they would halt between too opinions until God made himself manifest unto them that he was God. Then they would cease to halt between two opinions. I think that this text was for the specific purpose of showing Israel that the Lord was God; and to eradicate the other opinion that was possessing their hearts that Baal was God. Baal had 450 prophets and Elijah was the only true prophet at that time. The hearts of the children of Israel were halting between two opinions. Outwardly, Baal had 450 prophets to one of the Lord. False prophets today are about the same ratio and even the children of God, when left to themselves, wonder if there is something to their false doctrine — seeing that they have so many advocators. You will notice, in the text, that Baal's prophets were to choose between two bullocks. False prophets today make their own choice, they even advocate that the people may choose their Saviour and direct their own steps and seal their own destinies. This is a false opinion as we hear Jesus saying: "Ye have not chosen me, but I have chosen you." Yes, Paul wrote to the Thessalonians that "God hath from the beginning chosen you." Peter said: "Ye are a chosen generation, a royal priesthood." Paul writes to the Ephesians: "According as he hath chosen us in him." This is the opinion as rendered in the Bible, which is different from the opinion as advocated by the false prophets. Thus here are two opinions; one is opposite to the other. False opinion: You are obliged to choose God. True opinion: God hath chosen his people. This false opinion will even be in the hearts of God's people until God sees fit to burn out this false opinion by making himself manifest. Baal's 450 prophets were to have the choice of the two bullocks, the first call to their gods and the heat of the day as well as the dry wood on the altar to prove their gods. They called loud and long and even cut themselves until blood gushed forth for their gods to answer by fire. At the time of the evening sacrifice, Elijah repaired the altar by building one of twelve stones and ordered great quantities of water to be poured on the wood and around the altar, so as to fill a trench. After doing this he prayed qui-

etly to the Lord to make himself manifest and to prove to Israel that he was the Lord God and that he had turned their hearts back again. **"Then the fire of the Lord fell, and consumed the burnt sacrifice, and the wood, and the stones, and the dust, and licked up the water that *was* in the trench. And when all the people saw *it,* they fell on their faces: and they said, The Lord, he *is* the God; the Lord, he *is* the God." 1 Kings 18:38-39.**

Yes, our God is a consuming fire and it burned up every trace of man's work and left nothing. The false opinion had been burned from the hearts of this people and then (not before) did they cease to halt between two opinions.

Dear child of God, have you not experienced the consuming fire of Israel's God? Have you not experienced the burning that consumed every false opinion; all of your self-righteousness; every ounce of your seeming ability - in fact - everything, deed, or thought that you had ever trusted in in a natural way? Yes, our natural opinion is that we can direct our steps. The opinion as stated in the Bible is, "It is not in man that walketh to direct his steps." How long will ye halt between the two opinions? Ye will halt between the two opinions until God the Lord makes himself manifest by proving to you that you cannot walk as you would. It is the opinion of the natural man that he can choose light; yet, the true opinion is that man chooses darkness rather than light. The opinion of man is that the natural man can receive the things of the Spirit and by studying and applying himself know them. This opinion is a contrast to the scripture; "The natural man receiveth not the things of the Spirit of God: for they are foolishness unto him : neither can he know them, because they are spiritually discerned." Man's opinion is, that surely, part of the way to heaven and eternal life is by the works of the creature. Yet, the opinion of the Bible is: "For by grace are ye saved through faith; and that not of yourselves; it is the gift of God: Not of works, lest any man should boast." Peter was halting beteen opinions on the mountain of transfiguration when he said: "let us make three tabernacles; one for thee, and one for Moses, and one for Elias." I think Moses represents the law and Elias represents prophecy in that trio. Peter was halting between two opinions as to which should be given the most honor. He continued to halt between these opinions until Moses and Eljas disappeared and the Lord God answered from the cloud and said: "This is my beloved Son, in whom I am well pleased; hear ye him." The false opinion of the law having any dominion over God's children was eradicated. We hear Jesus saying: "I am the way, the truth, and the life." Then it is not part by law and part of grace but solely an unmerited favor through Jesus Christ. The opinion of some men is that they are enabled through the act of regeneration to perform or not to perform upon volition of their own will and receive blessings in this time because of their obedience and cursings because of their disobedience notwithstanding the scriptures which say: "Being confident of this very thing, that he which hath begun a good work in you will perform it until

the day of Jesus Christ." Also, "For it is God which worketh in you both to will and to do of his good pleasure." And many other scriptures too numerous to mention which is in contrast to this false opinion. It is the opinion of man that he can live perfect in this present life. This opinion is not in accord with apostolic experiences, therefore, it is a false opinion that must be burned out. People of God will halt between these two opinions - opinion of man and opinion of God - until the opinion of man is burned out. The opinion of the apostle is plain: "when I would do good, evil is present with me." "For that which I do I allow not: for what I would, that I do not; but what I hate, that do I." And "I find then a law, that, when I would do good, evil is present with me." Also, "O wretched man that I am! who shall deliver me from the body of this death?"

So, we are hoping; and looking forward to the day when this corruptible should put on incorruption and this mortal shall put on immortality and this natural body shall be raised a spiritual body. Yes, we are awaiting the time when the creature shall be delivered out of the bondage of corruption unto the glorious liberties of the children of God, then we will cease from every false opinion.

(Elder) E. J. LAMBERT.

"The secret of the Lord *is* with them that fear him; and he will show them his covenant." — Psalm 25:14.

We know of no other scripture that contains so much meaning, and is of such vital importance to the child of God. David speaks with much assurance as to the dwelling place of the secret of the Lord, and he also declares that, **"He that dwelleth in the secret place of the most High shall abide under the shadow of the Almighty." Psalm 91:1.** We hope we have some feeling relative to the secret of the Lord, and being fearful of his wrath being poured out against us. The secret of the Lord was in the beginning with God, and some of the revealed things of God as recorded in the Bible are his love, predestination, election and the calling of the saints to glory through grace given in Christ Jesus, his Son. Strange as it may seem to the carnal mind, no one has learned this secret through tradition, or the keeping of the commandments of men, but "the fear of the Lord is the beginning of wisdom," and the secret of the Lord is revealed to the one fearing the Lord. It is God that is working in him both to will and to do of his good pleasure and the demonstration of spirit and power manifested makes every one fear him, but instead of his wrath he shows mercy which reveals the secret of the Lord toward a poor sinner. We recall the parable of the prodigal son spoken by Jesus to the scribes and Pharisees. All the time of his life the love of his father was a secret in the heart of his father until all his

substance was wasted; then he remembered his father's house with its abundance of everything necessary, but his unworthiness was realized which brought him to repentance, but the secret of his father's love did not fail which caused him to kill the fatted calf, put on him the best robe, a ring on his hand and shoes on his feet. The father treasured the secret of his love for his son all the time of his waywardness from him. Those that have the secret of the Lord shall rest or abide under the shadow of the Almighty, and he will shew them his covenant. God made his covenant with Abraham and fulfilled that covenant in the flesh; those that were exercised by the Spirit of God realized his power over their mortal flesh, but this is not the covenant David is referring to for he was led by the Spirit of God. We believe the covenant ordered in all things and sure is the covenant that is shown to those that fear the Lord. **"This** *shall be* **the covenant that I will make with the house of Israel; After those days, saith the Lord, I will put my law in their inward parts, and write it in their hearts; and will be their God, and they shall be my people. And they shall teach no more every man his neighbour; and every man his brother, saying, Know the Lord: for they shall all know me, from the least of them unto the greatest of them, saith the Lord: for I will forgive their iniquity, and I will remember their sin no more." Jer. 31:33-34. "***Whereof* **the Holy Ghost also is a witness to us: for after that he had said before, This** *is* **the covenant that I will make with them after those days, saith the Lord, I will put my laws into their hearts, and in their minds will I write them; And their sins and inquities will I remember no more." Heb. 10:15-17**, We quote from the apostle Paul as he continues in this chapter, **"Now where remission of these** *is, there is* **no more offering for sin, Having therefore, brethren, boldness to enter into the holiest by the blood of Jesus, by a new and living way, which he hath consecrated for us, through the veil, that is to say, his flesh; and** *having* **an high priest over the house of God; Let us draw near with a true heart in full assurance of faith, having our hearts sprinkled from an evil conscience, and our bodies washed with pure water. Let us hold fast the profession of** *our* **faith without wavering; (for he is faithful that promised); And let us consider one another to provoke unto love and to good works: Not forsaking the assembling of ourselves together, as the manner of some** *is* **but exhorting** *one another*: **and so much the more, as ye see the day approaching."** We have given you the quotation of Paul's exhortation to the brethren recorded in the tenth chapter of Hebrews. This exhortation is to those that fear God and have within their inward parts God's covenant, and all of like precious faith expect the fruit the spirit will manifest, and see them as Paul contending that they, by the blood of Jesus, enter into the holiest of holy. How sweet it is to meet with such precious ones, and hear them tell of the rev-

elation of God to them when they were so cast down, with no one to pity or hand to help, and when the riches of God's grace was opened to them they could see him pure, holy and undefiled, which caused them to exclaim, oh! I am so vile and unworthy to come into his presence, but Jesus says, **"Come unto me, all** *ye* **that labour and are heavy laden, and I will give you rest. Take my yoke upon you, and learn of me; for I am meek and lowly in heart; and ye shall find rest unto your souls." Matt. 11:28- 29.** Those that fear God have in abundance hearts filled with groanings.

Prayer is the soul's sincere desire.
Unuttered or expressed;
The motion of a hidden fire.
That trembles in the breast.

Prayer is the burden of a sigh.
The falling of a tear;
The upward glancing of an eye,
When none but God is near.

Prayer is the simplest form of speech
That infant lips can try;
Prayer the sublimest strains that reach
The Majesty on high.

Praver is the christian's vital breath.
The christian's vital air;
The watchword at the gate of death;
He enters heaven with prayer.

The last words in the above hymn says, "He enters heaven with prayer." According to me Scriptures we are made to question for the prayer of the saint has been answered, and he is filled with praise and caught up in the clouds to meet the Lord in the air, to ever be with the Lord. Then the fulness of the secret of the Lord will be revealed. As we write unto the household of faith expressing words of truth, we question whether these wonderful things are for a poor sinner like the writer, and it is while viewing these glorious things we feel they are for a sinner like we feel to be, but we feel assured they belong to the child of God those home is in heaven. We have had demonstrations proving that the salvation of a sinner is by grace and grace alone, and by the revelation of God through Christ Jesus and the Holy Ghost the gospel is preached and the flock of God fed and built up. It is written **"that we through patience and comfort of the scriptures might have hope." Rom. 15:4.** The scriptures cannot give life, but being born again and passing through tribulation which worketh patience, and the spirit taking of the things of God written in the scriptures and showing them unto us, we have hope in the mercy of God, and the secret of the Lord is opened to every one that is taught of God. According to the measure of the grace of God given, they are made to live in the church of God militant, or in this time state, and fill the place in a living body, the bride of Christ, the pillar and ground of the truth, We truly hope everyone reading these lines will examine themselves as to whether they are in the faith, and are obedient unto the commandments given to them in

their heart to follow in the ordinances of the church of God as you feel one who is Christlike should walk. To us, who have made a profession before men and to the church of God, all the epistles are directed as much as if we had lived in the church to which it was written at the time it was written, and we should not put them off, saying they were for others and not for us, We have a secret in our own hearts of the sufferings for sin in ourselves but God knoweth our hearts, Submitted in love.

Elder C.W. Vaughn
July, 1945

The Old School Baptist Conference of Maine, assembled with the church in North Berwick, sendeth greeting to the churches composing the associations with whom she corresponds. (1901)

DEAR BRETREN, BELOVED IN OUR LORD JESUS CHRIST: - We much desire your peace and prosperity in the kingdom of Christ. We well know from divine teaching that our prosperity cometh only from the Lord, and the cry of the church is, "Send now prosperity." We need God's heavenly husbandry that we, his garden and vineyard may flourish in his sight. We need our gracious Lord to dress and keep the plants that his own right hand hath planted, then,

"Each moment watered by his care,
And fenced with power divine,
Fruit to eternal life shall bear
The feeblest branch of thine."

Our times in this world (like all the times that the church has experienced in the preceding ages) are such that we need to be well fenced with the loving-kindness of the Lord or else all they which pass by the way will pluck the vineyard and the boar out of the wood, and the wild beast of the field will waste and devour us. (Psalm 80: 12, 13.) It is written for our comfort, **"Thou Lord, wilt bless the righteous, with favor wilt thou compass him as *with* a shield."— Psalms 5:12,** and, **"He that trusteth in the Lord, mercy shall compass him about."- Psalm 32:10.** Thus hedged in by our God, and nourished by his doctrine, the churches shall flourish to the praise of the Lord. There are indications that in some parts of our land, inroads in the vineyard have already been made by the wild beast of the field. Perverse disputers of the doctrine of grace have risen up teaching perverse things to draw away disciples after them, and bringing into bondage some of the blood-bought saints of God.

The members of Christ's body do not thrive upon erroneous doctrines, but the pernicious effects of the entrance of that which is contrary to the gospel of Christ will in due time be manifest in the blighted and wasted condition of the church. Seeing then, beloved, that we are so dependent upon the mercies of the Lord for our health and blessedness, it becomes us to cleave unto the Lord with full purpose of heart, and to beware of every false way, and all doctrines that would ensnare us away from the gospel of the grace of God. We are assured

"that they which receive abundance of grace and the gift of righteousness shall reign in life by one, Jesus Christ." (Rom. 5: 17.) And this abundance of grace comes unto us not only when we were first called by grace and given to taste the blessedness of redemption and forgiveness of sins, (Eph. 1:7) but every moment since then we have continued so poor and needy and unworthy that we have only continued to this day by the ministrations of the Lord's abundance of grace. "He holdeth our soul in life and suffereth not our feet to be moved." "We shall reign in life by one, Jesus Christ." We shall be triumphant over all adversity, for our Savior who hath loved us and washed us from our sins in his own blood, will not suffer us to perish. "For if, when we were enemies, we were reconciled to God by the death of his Son, much more, being reconciled, we shall be saved by his life." We shall be more than conquerors through him that loved us.

We have appointed, the Lord willing, our next yearly conference to assemble with the church in North Berwick, Maine to commence on Friday before the first Monday in September, 1902, and continue three days, when we hope to receive again, your kind correspondence and messengers.

Elder Fred. W. Keene, Moderator
Joseph Hall, Clerk.

"Wherefore, my beloved, as ye have always obeyed, not as in my presence only, but now much more in my absence, work out your own salvation with fear and trembling.

For it is God which worketh in you both to will and to do of His good pleasure." Philippians 2:12-13)

Recently I have had a request to write an article on this subject. We have, especially of late years, been inclined to ascertain whether a scripture is addressed to a church of orgainized believers, to individuals as believers, or whether it has reference to those who know not the truth. We cannot truly expound a subject, unless we know to whom the scripture was addressed. Sometimes a scripture would apply to a church as regularly constituted the church of Jesus Christ, and we could not apply the interpretation to individuals: some portions of the word would apply both to individuals and churches.

The afore quoted portion of the word is part of an epistle to the church at Philippi, and was especially for their comfort, and instruction. If we examine the salutation, "Paul and Timotheus, the servants of Jesus Christ, to all the saints in Christ Jesus which are at Philippi, with the Bishops and Deacon." Then the writers assure the church, together with the Bishops and Deacons, of their joy and confidence in them. The prayer of the apostle was that their love might abound, more and more, thus showing that they were a church blessed with the

fruits of the Spirit, and walking in the Commandments of the Lord. To try to apply this portion of God's word to unregenerated people would be a gross error, though this scripture is often quoted by work-mongers to try to prove that an individual is commanded to work out his eternal salvation.

The text first shows conclusively that Paul was addressing a people that were beloved. Second, that they were a people who were already obedient. The epistle was a letter of instruction and assurance, and they are assured that in the absence of the writer, they would have problems that would require the same obedience as that already manifested. Yet he exhorts them to work them out with fear and trembling. He has reference to things they will be called to meet as a church, Deacons and Bishops. Their own salvation has reference to the peculiar problems the church may have: the trials they may be called to undergo, and their church relationship one with another. All churches at some time or other have problems and trials, and this church had been blessed more than many to obey from the heart that form of Doctrine delivered to them, yet he knew sooner or later there would be in his absence their own salvation to work out. Paul had been present with them to counsel and advise, to admonish and exhort, and in his absence, he gives them explicit instructions of what they would need.

Work out your own salvation, (that which belongs to you as the church of Jesus Christ) with fear and trembling. How true this is that the only true mark of grace manifest in a church, is when they are favored to work out their problems, with fear and trembling. No church is prepared to transact the affairs of their body, and to judge matters among themselves, unless they are blessed with fear and trembling, knowing what a solemn thing it is to have the ordinances of God delivered to them. Surely it calls for fear and thrembling, as those so led know that worldly wisdom will not supply their needs: that they must look to God for guidance and seek to know, and do His will.

If they are blessed with fear and trembling, unwilling to look to their own wisdom for guidance, but to God, they have assurance that it is the Lord working in them both to will, and to do of His good pleasure. The Lord must work the will in us before the doing is acceptable in His sight. When a body of believers are found who, both laity and minister, enter into their duties with fear and trembling, it is evident that they are a God fearing people, seeking to honor Him who had called them out of darkness into His marvelous light. This fear and trembling is not the fear of men, but the fear of God. May God bless us to not look to self, or human wisdom, in our church affairs; not to the preacher, or any certain member; and to follow no man any further than he follows Christ, that we may be found among those who tremble at His word.

Elder D. V. Spangler

"The kingdom of God *is* not in word, but in power."- 1 CORINTHIANS iv. 20.

IT is through the word of God in the hands of the Spirit, that this kingdom is set up in the soul. All God's people are agreed on this point, that they have no more religion than they have inward power. And all the living family are sighing, each according to his measure and season, after the manifestation of this divine power in their souls. Those that are under the law, and toiling under heavy burdens, are sighing after relief, and for that relief to come in divine power-power that shall cast all their sins into the depth of the sea. Those who having tasted that the Lord is gracious have lost their first love, are at times breathing out their inmost desire after power to revive their souls. Those who are beset with powerful temptations, and struggling, often ineffectually, with base lusts, are crying after power to deliver their feet from the fowler's snares. Those who are hard, need power to soften; those who are doubting and fearing, need power to give them faith; the backsliding need power to return, and the sinking need power to swim. By power I understand something solid, real, substantial, heavenly, supernatural. How do we measure the capabilities of a steam engine ? We say that it has so many horse-power. But who in his senses would construct a steam engine of two hundred horse-power to break sticks and pick up straws ? We measure power by its effects. We proportion the one to the other. Now the Holy Ghost, the God of all power and might, would not put forth his mighty and efficacious hand to break sticks and pick up straws in the soul. No. His work is worthy of a God; a "work of faith with power," because springing from a God of power. The God of Israel is not a Baal that is sleeping and needs to be awakened, or gone a journey and therefore too far off to come when needed, but "a very present help in time of trouble." By this secret power false hopes are swept away, rotten props removed, creature righteousness brought to an end, and the soul is helped and enabled to lean upon the Lord. This power is not noise and rant; but the still, small voice of Jesus in the soul. The people of God want no outward voice, but they are seeking after that secret voice of atoning blood in their conscience, that speaketh better things than the blood of Abel. The inward whisper of heavenly love sounding in their soul-not the earthquake of terror, not the fire of divine wrath, but the still, small voice of pardon and peace-makes them bow themselves before the Lord, and wrap their faces in their mantle. The Queen of England need not shout aloud in her palace, to give her commands effect. Where the word of a king is, there is power, whether from an earthly monarch or from the King of Zion. We want therefore no noise, bustle, and excitement, no raving and ranting about religion; but we want inward feeling, the very kingdom of God set up in the heart.

J. C. Philpot

CONTRIBUTIONS

FOR OCTOBER 2011

Joyce Pittman, TX 10.00
Katherine Mathews, LA 5.00
Jerry Somers, VA 5.00
Chlonetia Thompson, VA 5.00
Sallie Hodges, VA 5.00
Margie Pettis Ray, LA 50.00
(In memory of Geneva Pettis)
Flay Mordecai, MS 5.00
Ruby Dyer, VA 5.00
David Pittman, VA 5.00

OBITUARIES

BROTHER CURTIS COBB

Brother Curtis Cobb, 86, departed from this life August 3, 2011 at Annie Penn Hospital. He joined Dan River Primitive Baptist Church April 22, 1990 and was baptized by his beloved pastor, Elder Kenneth Key.

Brother Cobb was a faithful member and served as deacon for twenty years. As long as he was able, he came to church early on Sunday mornings to get things ready to have lunch after service.

His favorite song, I believe, was hymn 161, which he called for many times in his last years.

As on the cross the Saviour hung
And wept, and bled, and died.
He poured salvation on a wretch
That languished at His side.

His prayer the dying Jesus hears
And instantly replies:
"To-day thy parting soul shall be
With me in Paradise."

Born in Rockingham County, Brother Cobb was the son of the late David and Annie McKinney Cobb. He retired from Fieldcrest Mills after 40 years of service. Along with his parents, he was preceded in death by eleven brothers and a sister. He is survived by his brothers, Brooks Cobb and wife, Geraldine, of Brown Summit, N. C, Edward Cobb of Reidsville, N.C., his sister, Ethel Shreves of Reidsville, and numerous nieces and nephews. A graveside funeral service was held 10:00 A.M. August 4, 2011 at Dan River Primitive Baptist Church Cemetery.

Written by Gradie Strader

PSALM 89:1.

I will sing of the mercies of the Lord for ever: with my mouth will I make known thy faithfulness to all ge

508T16 1076
06/01/12 92557

Signs of the Times

DEVOTED TO THE OLD SCHOOL BAPTIST CAUSE

" The Sword of the Lord and of Gideon "

VOL. 180 HILLSVILLE, VA., JANUARY 2012 NO. 1

SIGNS OF THE TIMES

ISSN - 0199 - 0063

Subscription price $15.00 per year - $25.00 two years

Published monthly by

SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.

Tony R. Horton

Circulation Manager and Treasurer

1429 Howlett Street, Hillsville, Va. 24343

Phone (276) 728-5651

EDITOR

Elder Cleo Robertson 111 Livingstone Drive
Cary, NC 27513
(919) 460-7721

ASSOCIATE EDITOR

Elder J. B. Farmer 6373 N. State Hwy 7
Grayson, Ky. 41143
(606) 474-4327

All letters for this paper containing subscriptions and remittances, should be mailed to Tony R. Horton, 1429 Howlett Street, Hillsville, Va. 24343. All articles and letters for publication, all notices of meetings and all obituaries should be mailed to Elder Cleo Robertson, 111 Livingstone Drive Cary, NC 27513.

SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.

1429 Howlett Street

Hillsville, Va. 24343

Now, may the Lord reveal his face,
And teach our stammering tongues
To make his sovereign; reigning grace,
The subject of our songs.
No sweeter subject can invite
A sinner's heart to sing,
Or more display the glorious right
Of our exalted King.

This subject fills the starry plains
With wonder, joy, and love;
And furnishes the noblest strains
For all the harps above:
While the redeemed in praise combine
To grace upon the throne,
Angels in solemn chorus join,
And make the theme their own.

Grace reigns to pardon crimson sins,
To melt the hardest hearts;
And from the work it once begins;
It never more departs.
The world and satan strive in vain
Against the chosen few;
Secured by grace's conquering reign,
They all shall conquer, too.

'Twas grace that called our souls at first;
By grace thus far we're come;
And grace will help us through the worst,
And lead us safely home.
Lord, when this changing life is past,
If we may see thy face,
How should we praise and love at last,
And sing the reign of grace!

Newton.

CONTENTS

EDITORIAL 2
Elder Jerry B. Farmer

CORRESPONDENCE 7

ARTICLES 9
Elder Wayman Chapell

VOICES OF THE PAST 12
Elder Frederick Keene
Elder Gilbert Beebe

MEETINGS 22

CONTRIBUTIONS 24

EDITORIAL

"Thus saith the LORD, Stand ye in the ways, and see, and ask for the old paths, where *is* the good way, and walk therein, and ye shall find rest for your souls." Jeremiah 6:16.

Elder J. B. Farmer

Before entering into any writing or speaking, desiring to rightly divide the word of truth, it must first be acknowledged that no man, of himself, knows or can know anything of the kingdom of God. These things are hidden and are not accessible to any in a carnal mind. They cannot be written, spoken, or read with understanding apart from the Holy Spirit. This causes us to fear and tremble to write or to speak in His name, knowing we are unworthy, according to the flesh, of the least of all His mercies and of all His truth that He has shown unto His servants.

The commandment of God is given unto the children of God in every age and in every situation. And we are taught that with His commandment He gives the power and the wisdom to His little ones that is needful for them to obey. It is grace for grace. For we know that without Him we would go away backwards and shrink away from the truth. Because with the truth comes persecution. And no one in nature desires to suffer. But the way of truth is the way of suffering for His people. And He has promised that all who live godly in Christ Jesus shall suffer persecution. And He also promised that all who suffer with Him shall reign with Him.

The Lord has commanded His people to **"stand in the ways."** What does it mean to stand in the ways? It has appeared in my mind that His people are all brought to the separation of the ways. There is the wide gate and the broad way that leads to destruction on the left hand, and there is the strait gate and the narrow way that leads to life on the right hand. We have been taught that many enter in at the wide gate and travel in the broad way that leads to death and destruction. And we have been given to understand that only a few shall be blessed to find the strait gate and enter there, and to walk in the narrow way that leads to everlasting life.

The Lord also commanded His people that upon standing in the ways, to **"see"**. What does it mean to see? It appears that the children of God are commanded to observe the two ways, and to consider their goings, and to seek a good understanding of the two ways. Can you think back in your experience to the many times you were made to halt between two opinions? Can you remember the many times that you seemed to be at a fork in the roads where you must either go to the left or to the right. And can you remember how the flesh prompted you to take the easy, pleasure filled way, and how you were condemned by your conscience upon entering the broad way? This broad way is that way of death from which the little children of God have been rescued.

Can you remember the many times when you were made to hate the deeds of the flesh and were given a desire to walk in a better way? Can you remember all your failures, and your broken promises to God to be a better person? I am made to believe that this is the experience of God's children being under the severe law of God that condemns and kills, and shows us just who we are – sinners, worthy of death. The law is holy and just and good, but we found that we were unable to keep it because of the weakness of our flesh. But the law is also our schoolmaster to bring us unto Christ.

Can you remember when you first heard with a hearing ear that Jesus came to seek and to save sinners? Can you remember when it dawned upon you that those He came to seek and save were all in a helpless condition, guilty and condemned – just like you? Remember the woman taken in the very act of adultery, and the poor publican who could not even lift his eyes up to heaven, but smote his breast and said, **"God be merciful unto me a sinner."** They were forgiven and were placed in the narrow way, which leads to life. She was commanded to, **"Go, and sin no more."** And he **"went down to his house justified."** When these things are manifest to us, hope springs up within us that our sins also have been forgiven us.

The Lord commanded His children to **"ask for the old paths, where is the good way".** What does it mean to ask for the old paths, and what is the good way? The children of God have a desire placed in their hearts and minds to please God, and to seek His paths of righteousness for their lives. They begin to seek first the kingdom of God and His righteousness according to His powerful command. They begin to enquire about the lives of the old saints, and how they walked in the world. They begin to compare their own lives to the faithful in Christ Jesus to see whether they themselves are truly in the faith. They begin to see how the people of God suffered for the truth's sake, and begin to learn a little, by experience, about the suffering of the saints in the narrow way. They are taught first hand what is the good way. It is the way of truth, and righteousness and love.

The children of God are commanded to **"walk therein,"** that is, in the good way. It is the narrow way, the way of suffering, the way of love, joy, peace,

gentleness, goodness, faith, meekness and temperance, against which there is no law. The Lord's chosen vessels are taken from the broad way and placed in the narrow way, but they are not alone in it. He has promised that He will never leave you or forsake you, but that he will be with you even unto the end of the world. He will not suffer you to be tempted above that you are able, but will make a way of escape that you will be able to bear it. All is well with His children as long as He is with them, and He has promised to be with them and in them.

There are a multitude of examples throughout the scriptures showing how God took His people out of the broad way, and placed and kept them in the narrow way, and how they were made to be a willing people in the day of His power. Even though they knew not the future, and many times it seemed like they would perish in the trial, they were blessed to press toward the mark for the prize of the high calling of God in Christ Jesus. They were made to care not for their lives, and were given a desire to please God above all things. May we look at a few of them and see how they fared in the old paths.

Consider how the Lord dealt with Moses, the Israelite raised in Pharaoh's house with all its wealth and privileges. We are told in scripture, **"Moses, when he was come to years, refused to be called the son of Pharaoh's daughter, choosing rather to suffer affliction with the people of God, than to enjoy the pleasures of sin for a season; esteeming the reproach of Christ greater riches than the treasures in Egypt: for he had respect to the recompense of the reward. By faith he forsook Egypt, not fearing the wrath of the king: for he endured, as seeing him who is invisible. Through faith he kept the Passover, and the sprinkling of blood, lest he that destroyed the firstborn should touch them."** Here is a child of God surrounded by every seemingly good thing that is in the world - those things pertaining to the lust of the flesh, the lust of the eyes and the pride of life. But the children of God are commanded to **"love not the world, neither the things** *that are* **in the world."** And they are told that the friendship of the world is enmity with God. So, Moses was separated from the world of luxury, and found himself on the backside of the desert tending sheep. After 40 years, the Lord appeared unto him in a burning bush, and he was commanded to go to Pharaoh and to tell him to let God's people go out from the bondage wherein they were held. Surely, this must have seemed like a death sentence to Moses, since he was a fugitive from justice in Egypt, and he was only one man against all the forces of the most powerful kingdom on earth. But Moses obeyed, by grace. The Lord was with him and kept him in the narrow way through all his trials and sufferings, and preserved him to the end of his journey in faith and love.

Consider Rahab the harlot. There was a woman, despised by the world, living on the edge of a large city of un-

believers. This city was about to be destroyed by the Israelites as they entered the promise land to possess it. This woman, a sinner, was a child of grace. The Lord knew His own and made provision for her and her family. Before destruction fell, spies were sent in to the city and they came to the house of Rahab. She feared God, and knew the city was about to fall. She recognized the spies as servants of God, hid them, and protected them from those of the city, who would have killed them. She made the spies promise to deliver her family and herself from the destruction to come. The spies told Rahab that she and her family must remain in the house during the destruction, and that she must display the scarlet thread or rope (which stood for the blood of Christ) in the window of her house upon the wall. When the walls fell, there was complete destruction of all the walls, except for the portion where Rahab and her family were housed. They obeyed God, by grace, and remained in the house, and were kept in the narrow way that leads to life. Rahab's name is found in the lineage of Christ.

Consider Esther, a beautiful young maiden who was taken into captivity with her people, the Jews, by the powerful king Ahasuerus. After the queen Vashti disobeyed the king and was deposed, Esther was chosen to be queen in her place. But the king knew not that she was a Jewess. Esther's older cousin Mordecai, who was as a father to her after her parents died, refused to bow down before wicked Haman, who was the king's servant. Haman hated him and sought to destroy him and all his people, the Jews, and set a date for their destruction. Esther was in the lap of luxury, but was made to put her life on the line in order to save her people. In those days, no one could come into the presence of the king if not called by him. Anyone doing so, according to the law, could be put to death. Esther had not been called, but it was urgent that she speak to the king and plead for the lives of her people. By the grace of God, she said, **"If I perish, I perish."** She went unbidden to the king, and he held out the golden scepter unto her, which was an indication that she was received by him and would not be destroyed. When the integrity of Mordecai was revealed, and the wickedness of Haman was manifest to the king, Mordecai was exalted and Haman was put to death, and the Jews were spared. Esther and Mordecai were kept in the narrow way that leads unto life by grace through faith, not caring for their own lives, and were preserved.

Consider David, a lad who kept his father's sheep. The Philistines came against Israel to dominate and destroy them. They had a great champion, Goliath, who was a giant. He defied the armies of Israel and proposed that Israel send out a man to fight with him. If Goliath was victorious, the Israelites would serve the Philistines. If the Israelites could send one that would kill Goliath, then the Philistines would be the servants of the Israelites. David's father sent him down to see how his older

brothers fared in the battle. When David heard the giant's proposal, and heard the promise of the king (great riches, the kings daughter and his father's house would be made free in Israel) unto any that would go and slay the giant, David said he would go and fight against him. You know how they tried to put armor on David and how he refused saying he had not proved them. And we know that he took up five smooth stones out of the brook and took a sling and his staff against the giant. The broad way would have been the way of safety, cowering with the others in fear, or to go in the strength of the flesh. But David was placed in the narrow way and given courage and strength and wisdom to slay the giant. **"David said, Who is this uncircumsized Philistine that he should defy the armies of the living God." "So David prevailed over the Philistine with a sling and a stone, and smote the Philistine and slew him; but there was no sword in the hand of David."** That day David gave Israel the victory against their enemy, just as the Lord has prevailed over Satan to give us the victory over death, hell and the grave.

Remember Daniel and how he was delivered from the den of lions, and how the three Hebrew children were bound and cast into the fiery furnace, and how they were delivered from it. When the king looked in he saw four men loose, walking in the midst of the fire, and they have no hurt; and the form of the fourth is like unto the Son of God. And the list goes on and on showing how the Lord has kept His children in every trial of life, and how He has gone with them and before them in all things.

Last of all let us consider Jesus, the night before he was nailed to the tree, and how he suffered. We are told that He sweated, as it were, great drops of blood in His agony in the garden. He prayed three times, **"O my Father, if it be possible, let this cup pass from me: nevertheless, not as I will, but as thou** *wilt*.**"** It appears that He stood in the ways, and saw the broad way that leads to destruction, and the narrow way that leads to life. He saw the good way and walked in it. He was a man of sorrows, and acquainted with grief. Yet he opened not his mouth: he is brought as a lamb to the slaughter, and as a sheep before her shearers is dumb, so he openeth not his mouth. Jesus, the Lamb of God, gave His life, a ransom for many. Jesus said, **"I am the way, the truth and the life."** Those that are blessed to walk in Him, the Good Way, shall find rest unto their souls. Jesus said, **"Come unto me, all** *ye* **that labour and are heavy laden, and I will give you rest. Take my yoke upon you and learn of me; for I am meek and lowly in heart: and ye shall find rest unto your souls. For my yoke** *is* **easy, and my burden is light,"**

May the Lord bless us to stand, and to see the Good Way that leads to life. And may He bless us to walk therein.

And may we count it all joy when we are blessed to suffer with Him for the truth's sake, and may we find rest unto our souls in Him.

Elder J. B. Farmer

NOTICE TO OUR READERS

Elder C.B. Davis, Jr.

With much sadness we must report the death of our esteemed Associate Editor and trustee of the Signs of the Times, Elder C.B. Davis. For the past number of months, he endured much affliction but the Lord blessed him with a peaceful passing. For "Precious in the sight of the Lord is the death of his saints." Certainly we feel that he fought a good fight, finished his course, and kept the faith.

Elder Davis served as associate editor since 1989 and trustee since 1991. He was blessed with a depth of understanding of the scriptures and a wonderful gift for expounding them both in his preaching and his writings. He was called to serve several churches as pastor including his home church of Shiloh which he served for forty years.

Our heartfelt sympathy goes out to Sister Jeanette and all the family. May the Lord give them peace and comfort for the days and nights ahead.

Editors

CORRESPONDENCE

Nov. 10, 2011

Elder Cleo Robertson,

I feel compelled to write and express my sincere appreciation to you and your staff for sending the "Signs of the Times" to me. It has served as a source of comfort and has afforded me many hours of reading pleasure while sitting here within these four walls at this assisted living facility.

The staff here at Serenity Care is kind to me and care for my natural needs but there is no spiritual communion that one seeks for. I have received a great satisfaction and comfort while reading the wonderful articles printed in the signs. I commend you for the superb choice of material that is printed. I can in retrospect walk with those voices of the past as well as those who still live. It was a blessed honor to have known several of the old soldiers of the cross whose articles have appeared in you publication.

The old picture of the Elders that attended the Lower Country Line association in 1947 that appeared in the June issue (page 143) struck a cord in my heart as I personally knew a few of them. Highly esteemed brother, Elder H.L. Rogers whose article appeared in the July issue, was a personal friend of mine. I met him in 1947 when I attended an association meeting held at the Lost Creek Church in Kentucky. He at that

time was the pastor where Elder J.B. Farmer now serves. I have enjoyed brother Farmer's writings, especially the one from the book of Ruth. (January issue) I have also enjoyed your writings, Elder Robertson, especially your views on Lucifer. (Page 170 of August issue).

An article written by J.W. McClanahan (April Page 88) Took me back to my teen years when he spoke at the Valley Church during the Tygarts Valley River Association in Randolph County, W.V. He had a commanding voice that kept this poor sinner boy spell bound during his delivery. I didn't understand much of what he was saying but I was convinced that he knew what he was saying. His preaching had a lasting effect upon me as I feel that while under the sound of his voice I was awakened to a degree to the truth that is in Christ Jesus. We knew him as Jim "Click" McClanahan.

I knew Elder W. I. Wade but do not remember his wife whose experience appeared on page 90 of the April issue.

I have feasted on the wonderful articles that have been printed in the Signs since you started sending it my way and again I want to thank you for your kindness. Also I have a desire to thank almighty God for you. May the smiles of our Lord and Master continue to be yours to enjoy all of the days appointed unto you in this life.

Jesus said "My Sheep Hear my Voice and they follow me." And as our highly esteemed servant of the Lord, Elder Kenneth R. Key, stated in his article in the May issue (page 100), "There will be no absentees," "All will be there to hear him say, Come you blessed of my Father, inherit the kingdom prepared for you from the foundation of the world." These things are surely believed among us.

They make our hearts glad! Elder Robertson, aren't we glad it is that way?

In a precious hope of Life Eternal,
V. Linn
R.R. 6, Box 750
Buckhannan, W.V. 26201

Dear Tony,

Another year has passed and my subscription is due. I would like to renew it for 2 years.

I have enjoyed the Signs very much and I hope the Lord will continue to bless you and the Editors in your efforts to keep sending out this worthy publication.

Thank You,
B.B. Summer, Sr.

November 4, 2011

Dear Editors,

Please renew my "Signs" for one more year. Use the rest as needed.

May the Lord bless all who help with "Signs."

In bonds of Love & Hope,
Emmie Lou Grayson
229 S. Conecut St.
Greenville, AL 36037

James A. Lambert
2650 Kings Rd.
Meansville, GA 30256

Dear Bro.

I'm sending my dues and change of address.

We are renting a dairy farm here, there was no way to make a living in Newman.

We found this place and are milking 35 cows.

Sadly far from any Old Baptists except for Progressives.

We saw what looked like an old line meeting house and stopped and looked in the window and there sits a piano.

The papers are all in contention to Old Baptists.

James Lambert

ARTICLES

A PREPARED PLACE

"And they found written in the law which the Lord had commanded by Moses, that the children of Israel should dwell in booths in the feast of the seventh month": Nehemiah 8:14.

The Feast of Tabernacles (booths) was the last of the three great annual feasts in which the males of Israel were to appear "before the Lord thy God." This feast, also known as the feast of harvest, was to be at the end of the harvest season when the harvest had been completed. The other two great feasts were the Feast of the Passover, also known as the feast of unleavened bread, and the Feast of Pentecost, or also called the Feast of Weeks. Each of these three great feasts was given under the law and was a prefigure of spiritual blessings for the future time, when Christ would come and, with his finished work, present great spiritual blessings to his bride, the church.

When Nehemiah returned to rebuild the wall of Jerusalem, following the Babylonian overthrow and captivity, those that had escaped the captivity and returned to Judah had apparently never heard the reading of the law. Ezra, the priest, brought the law before the congregation that was gathered and read the book of the law of Moses. They found, as stated above, that they should dwell in booths. They gathered branches from "goodly" trees and build booths in which to dwell for the seven days of the feast. The booths were not their regular houses or dwellings but built on the roofs of their house, in their courts, in the courts of the house of God, in the street of the water gate, etc.

"...And there was very great gladness." Nehemiah 8:17. This indicates the importance they attributed to the keeping of the law, in general, and to the building and abiding in booths.

It should be noticed that the children of Israel themselves were to prepare a place, with their own hands, to abide during the festive season of Taber-

nacles, which was not their normal dwelling place. Although this was according to the Law of Moses it would, by nature, seem to be an unusual and awkward thing to do; To live in booths made of tree branches, which was apart from their natural homes. Yet they did it with very great gladness. This is what the law commanded. Yet the law made nothing perfect, but the bringing in of a better hope did (the better hope is in Christ); by the which we draw nigh to God. See Hebrews 7:19. **"...if there had been a law given which could have given life, verily righteousness should have been by the law." Galatians 3:21.**

Looking ahead to the one that gives life, to the one that is prefigured in the feasts, as well as throughout the Old Testament, Christ is seen in John 14:2, that Christ tells his disciples "..I go to prepare a place for you." This is the one spoken of by Moses of a Prophet that God would raise up from the midst of the people, of their brethren him they were to hearken. See Deuteronomy 18:15.

This place spoken of, that Christ was to prepare, was not a booth or booths that would be made of tree branches in which the children of God would dwell for seven days. It was to be a spiritual place and would be that which would fulfill the type illustrated by the booths in the legal feast of Tabernacles. It would also be prepared by Christ alone and not by the work of mans hands.

The question then becomes where would Christ go to fulfill his promise and what preparation was to be made? The place where he was to go was the cross. There the price of redemption was paid. This is in contrast to that which was not accomplished by the many animal sacrifices rendered during the days of the annual feast which made nothing perfect. But now, with the perfect sacrifice at the cross, sin was no longer seen by the Father in the hearts of the elect, but was covered by the redeeming blood of Christ. Not only is sin put away but there is more; **"For if, when we were enemies, we were reconciled to God by the death of his Son, much more, being reconciled, we shall be saved by his life." Romans 5:10.** Thus sin was covered in His death, but spiritual life springs forth from his resurrection.

But what and where was the place that was to be prepared? It seems extremely unlikely that there was any preparation needed in the heaven of heavens where the children will abide in the presence of an eternal and unchangeable God. Perfection has eternally dwelt there. So it would seem that the preparation spoken of would not be in heaven. The scriptures seem to indicate that the place that was to be prepared is much closer at hand.

In Chapter 12 of Revelations a narrative picture, in figurative language, is written of the care given to the woman (the church) through the ages, including the life of Christ and the gospel age, following his ascension. In verse 6 it is recorded thus; **"And the woman fled into the wilderness, where she hath a place prepared of God, that they should feed her there a thousand two hundred *and* threescore days"** Also in verse 14 it is reinforced; "And

the woman was given two wings of a great eagle, that she might fly into the wilderness, into her place, where she is nourished for a time, and times, and half a time, from the face of the serpent." Is not this the place prefigured by the "booths" in the legal Feast Of Tabernacles? And further, is not the present world a wilderness to the child of God, and is not the church militant in this wilderness?

Though the saints live physically in the world they are not of the world. This is the place, the church place, that has been prepared for his people here in time. It is not a place of bricks and mortar, nor a place with dimensions of width and depth. It is a spiritual place where love flows from breast to breast. A place prepared of God where rest is found and peace passes understanding. A place where prayers are expressed, the finished work of Christ is proclaimed and His name exalted. And there is very great gladness.

When is this prepared place to be occupied by the church? It is here in the spiritual hearts of his people now, in these latter days. Further, is this not the same time that the beast, or the antichrist, is given a mouth to speak great things and blasphemies; and power given to him to continue forty and two months? See Revelations 13:5. Notice that the period of time for the prepared place of the church and the time of the wrath of Satan are the same. They both equal a like period of 1260 days, which apparently is a figurative number given to the period of the last days. **"And the serpent cast out of his mouth water as a flood after the woman, that he might cause her to be carried away of the flood. And the earth helped the woman, and the earth opened her mouth, and swallowed up the flood which the dragon cast out of his mouth." Revelations 12:15,16.**

The church, secure in the "prepared place", is not harmed by the flood of false doctrine spewed from the serpents mouth. The flood is swallowed up by the earth which has been deluded by the god of this world that has blinded the minds of them which believe not. See II Corinthians 4:4. And to the children of God, secure in the place prepared by Christ, the Spirit will reveal wonders yet untold of what He has done for sinners saved by grace.

Elder Wayman Chapell

ACTS 2: 1-4.

And when the day of Pentecost was fully come, they were all with one accord in one place.

And suddenly there came a sound from heaven as of a rushing mighty wind, and it filled all the house where they were sitting.

And there appeared unto them cloven tongues like as of fire, and it sat upon each of them.

And they were all filled with the Holy Ghost, and began to speak with other tongues, as the Spirit gave them utterance.

VOICES OF THE PAST

DEPRAVITY SEEN
PSALM 73:21-26
BY ELDER FREDERICK KEENE

"Thus my heart was grieved, and I was pricked in my reins. So foolish *was* I, and ignorant; I was *as* a beast before thee. Nevertheless, I *am* continually with thee; thou hast holden *me* by my right hand. Thou shalt guide me with thy counsel, and afterward receive me *to* glory. Whom have I in heaven *but thee*? And *there is* none upon earth *that* I desire beside thee. My flesh and my heart faileth: *but* God *is* the strength of my heart, and my portion forever."

There are many deep and terrible experiences that the elect of God are made to know under the teachings of the Holy Ghost, and though humiliating, and our nothingness, vileness and helplessness are felt, yet how gracious are the fruits of all things unto the called of God. For the Lord our God, who worketh all things after the counsel of his own will, in his dealings with us ever has in view the glory of his own name, and the welfare of his dear children, The psalmist had many experiences which he portrays in this Psalm. His steps had well-nigh slipped, he had been envious of the ease and prosperity of the wicked. "For all the day long have I been plagued, and chastened every morning." But the Lord mercifully directed his steps into the sanctuary of God, and opened his eyes to see some things he had not understood; and there he again tasted mercy from the God of his mercy. Reviewing, the many things he had passed through, and his present state, he retells the story, and speaks of his present blessedness, his portion as he is held in the hands of the Lord. He declares what is the ultimate height of glory, that is, his "earnest expectation" - Rom. 8:19.

"Thus my heart was grieved, and I was pricked in my reins." There are seasons with all the Israel of God "when every one shall know his own sore and his own grief"— 2 Chron. 6:29. There is that heart-grief that is ours when the Holy Ghost shows us our iniquities, and we, by his gracious operations, are moved to mourn over them unto the Lord, and there are many other griefs arising out of God's providential dealings, and then, as described in this Psalm, we are grieved in our cogitations over matters that we do not understand, for how frequently our conclusions are erroneous. Ah, some self-wise, shallow professors of Christ's name may say, The psalmist ought to have known better than to be envious; I would not have troubled myself in such matters; I would have walked, and have done better in all these matters than the psalmist. Enough said of these self-sufficient religionists. No one has more self-condemnation than a child of God when the merciful, gracious Lord shows him the vanity of his ways. "Thus my heart was grieved," whether there was a true foundation or not. "I was pricked in my reins." These were not

momentary pin pricks, but the spear, the arrows of conviction of God. Yes, and Satan's fiery darts wounding his soul also! I well remember the time when I first took notice of what is written in this Psalm. It was about twenty-seven years ago. I was riding in my buggy to attend a funeral, and was in a cast down state of soul. I said within me, What text of the Scriptures shall I preach from at this funeral? and I thought of the words, "Thou shalt guide me with thy counsel, and afterward receive me to glory ." I thought, That will do. Then I said within me, How, under what circumstances came the psalmist to come to this persuasion? So I mentally recalled the preceding verses, beginning at this twenty-second verse, Oh, I thought, is it such an one as this? I found tears coming into my eyes and flowing down my cheeks, for I felt I was just such a person myself. "So foolish was I, and ignorant; I was as a beast before thee." People sometimes may think, and rather boastfully say, to be heard of others, What a fool I was. But this of the psalmist is no such self-eulogizing prattle. When the Holy Ghost shows a child of God the folly of his thoughts, and speech, and ways, it is humbling, it is graciously so, for we are made to be of a meek and lowly mind before the Lord our God. We see how unwise we were, how far astray, how we had wandered away from the paths of judgment, how erroneous were our conclusions, how stupid we were. "Fools, because of their transgression, and because of their iniquities, are afflicted" - Psalm 107:17. Such we see we have been, and so marvel that we were prey to all afflictions. We see now (that is, under divine enlightenment, after having received instruction in the sanctuary of our gracious God), that we belong to the foolish things, base things, things that are despised, things that are not, (I Cor. 1:27-28). "So foolish was I, and ignorant." So vile, so depraved, so astray from God and the truth, "I was as a beast before thee." Ah! to be thus before the Lord knowing that we are there revealed unto him exactly as we are, for in these sacred, dreadful moments we poor sinners know that our God is the discerner of the thoughts and intents of our heart, neither is there any creature that is not manifest in his sight, but all things are naked and opened unto the eyes of him with whom we have to do (Heb. 4:12-13). **"The publican, standing afar off, would not lift up so much as his eyes unto heaven, but smote upon his breast, saying, God be merciful to me a sinner" - Luke 18:13. "And Abraham answered and said, Behold now, I have taken upon me to speak unto the Lord, which** *am but* **dust and ashes" — Gen. 18:27.** Job exclaimed, "Behold, I am vile: what shall I answer thee? I will lay my hand upon my month." "I have heard of thee by the hearing of the ear: but now mine eye seeth thee. Wherefore I abhor myself, and repent in dust and ashes."

"So foolish was I, and ignorant; I was as a beast before thee." Ah it is no trifling matter to see one's self so foolish, so ignorant, so degraded that we feel that we are sunken lower than the human family. "I was as a beast before thee." Oh our God is the high and lofty

One that inhabits eternity, and what am I? Sinful, vile, foolish, I have to loathe myself. "I was as a beast before thee," humbled, prostrate in the dust before the Lord, and yet his grace so exercising our sinful hearts that we are meekened, and contrite in heart, confessing our transgressions, our folly and shame, and imploring his compassion, pleading for his mercy in Christ Jesus. But can he, will he, bestow his loving-kindness on such a foolish, vile, ignorant mortal, one who feels, "I was as a beast before thee"? Yes, he will have mercy upon us. He is the God of all grace, and we are bowed before the throne of grace, the throne of God and the Lamb (Heb. 4:16). Our God is rich in mercy unto all who call upon him in truth. When the Lord said, Fear not, thou worm Jacob, and ye men of Israel; I will help thee saith the Lord, and thy Redeemer, the Holy One of Israel, was Jacob offended! Did Israel feel insulted to be named a worm?

Ah, no! We feel the Lord knows us exactly as we are, and each one says, I feel I am but a poor, creeping, sinful, helpless worm. The Holy One of Israel will be the help, the protector, the Redeemer of these worms. Did not Christ Jesus, the dear Lamb of God, in his humiliation exclaim, Behold I am a worm, and no man; a reproach of men, and despised of the people? Jesus, who in his own person was without spot, holy, harmless, undefiled and separate from sinners, the brightness of the Father's glory and the express image of his person, yet when he as the Surety, Redeemer of his own, bare their sins, when all the shame, the ignominy of his people was laid upon him, when he was wounded for our transgressions, and bruised for our iniquities, when he was made a curse for as, how humiliated he was, how crushed and smitten. Behold, and see if there is any sorrow like his. He cried out unto Jehovah the Father, "Save me from the lion's mouth: for thou hast heard me from the horns of the unicorns" - Psalm 22:21. So the thought, the hope, is put in our hearts that our precious Christ whom we have is not an high priest who cannot be touched with the feeling of our infirmities, but was in all points tempted like as we are, yet without sin.

"I was as a beast before thee. Nevertheless I am continually with thee; thou hast holden me by my right hand." "Nevertheless." Notwithstanding I am all that is foolish and base, I am not spurned from thy presence, I am not cast out into outer darkness to languish and perish in my folly. Ah, I have many times had such a feeling sense of vileness of my Adamic nature, I have felt myself as a most loathsome reptile, too base to have being in the world, I have seen myself fit only for God's eternal reprobation, for the damnation of hell. "Nevertheless." Oh the exceeding riches of grace in God's kindness to us in Christ Jesus. We are miracles of God's grace. Again and again in the twentieth chapter of Ezekiel the Lord says, "But I wrought for my name's sake." He will have mercy upon whom he will have mercy. "Nevertheless, I am continually with thee; thou hast holden me by my

right hand." It is because of his own everlasting and immutable love that Jehovah holdeth fast unto himself his own elect, and such of them as he hath called, and hath so shown them their depravity and utter baseness will by his gracious operations in their souls feel to be as dust and ashes, and tell the Lord, So foolish am I, and ignorant; I am as a beast before thee. If such a worthless wretch can be loved of God, then it would not do to turn this one loose; he is not fit to go abroad alone, so foolish, so ignorant, he will get into all manner of trouble, take the wrong path, stumble into the ditch, be the prey of every snare, allured by every deceiver, robbed by spiritual thieves and robbers. "Nevertheless, I am continually with thee; thou hast holden me by my right hand." Held so lovingly, mercifully unto himself, who shall pluck us out of his hand? Saith our dear Savior, **"I give unto them eternal life; and they shall never perish, neither shall any** *man* **pluck them out of my hand. My Father, which gave** *them* **me, is greater than all; and no** *man* **is able to pluck them out of my Father's hand. I and** *my* **Father are one"- John 10:28-30. "Yea, he loved the people; all his saints** *are* **in thy hand: and they sat down at thy feet;** *every one* **shall receive of thy words" – Deut. 33:3.**

This is the important thing, not our hold on God, but that eternal God, the Father, Son and Holy Ghost has hold of us. It is the great, almighty , gracious hand that has hold of "my right hand."It is the weak, tiny hand of the little child held in the strong, kind hand of the Father. The little toddling child holds on to the father, but the father has the outside grip. There is a verse of a hymn that reads, "Lord, I would clasp thy hand in mine," but I will alter it, and put it as the psalmist does,

> "Lord I would clasp thy hand in mine,
> Nor ever murmur or repine,
> Content, whatever lot I see,
> Since 'tis my God that leadeth me."

Can any power pluck us from the hand of our covenant God? Who shall ungrasp the gracious grasp of the Lord God omnipotent who reigneth? Oh it is blessedly wonderful to me a poor sinner. "Nevertheless, I am continually with thee." Sometimes I have thought he has loosened his hold of me, turned me adrift, given me up, tired of me, I am such a fool, need so much mercy and grace. Ah, I have thought, and have said in my infirmity, I am a castaway, so worthless, so unprofitable that God no longer holds me unto himself. I am all astray, a wanderer in the waste howling wilderness; I am so vile, so fretful, rebellious, perverse, not fit to pray, and no heart even to pray, and if I do he regards me not; when I cry and shout he shutteth out my prayer. Dear reader, I could go on and on attempting to tell of my times, of my wretchedness, dullness, hardness, my inward vileness, but cannot fully tell the dreadful story. "He restoreth my soul." Oh the blessedness of this blessedness. Oh the preciousness of our precious Christ. The clouds, are swept away, he lifts up

the light of his countenance upon me. The noise of Satan the roaring lion is hushed, the day dawns, the night is past, the devouring, howling beasts of prey have gone into their dens. Christ is mine and I am his Jesus' precious blood and righteousness is my comfort and glory. Then I find I am with my God, held unto him, never separated from him, he still holdeth me by my right hand. "My people have forgotten me days without number"– Jer. 2:32. Oh the shameful ingratitude, yet how assuringly the Lord speaks in Isaiah 49: 15-16, and in Isaiah 44:21. "O Israel, thou shalt not be forgotten of me." If it were not that we are divinely kept by the power of God, through faith unto salvation, ready to be revealed in the last time, we would never be able to hold on our way. So the psalmist feels to confide in his God who has hold of him. In his faith he is so persuaded of the faithfulness, and the immutable graciousness of the Lord, that he says, "Thou shalt guide me with thy counsel, and afterward receive me to glory." The believer in Christ needs a guide. The Holy Ghost, the Comforter, shall guide us into all truth. Many think because they have a better knowledge of some items of doctrine, and can talk about the truth, that they are all right, acceptable to God. But all this may be, and yet a person may in his heart know nothing of the truth of the gospel, and have never walked one step therein. What does anyone know of the Savior who never felt he was a perishing sinner? What does a man know of grace who does not feel altogether unworthy, helpless, a poor base thing, a nothing? (1 Cor. 1:28). How can any one know that Christ is the Lord our Righteousness unless he has been taught to see and feel that all his righteousness is as filthy rags? What know we of the precious, cleansing, sin-atoning blood of the Lamb of God? Oh we are made to cry, "Black, I to the fountain fly; wash me, Savior or I die." So with unnumbered sacred things of our God and Savior the Spirit of truth so teaches, so guides the elect and called of God, that they are made with all appreciation vitally and experimentally to enter into the truth. The difference between the mere professor appears at times to be slight; and the children of God may be deceived in these fleshly professors. Concerning hypocritical professors the Lord speaks of them to Ezekiel, **"Also, thou son of man, the children of thy people still are talking against thee by the walls and in the doors of the houses, and speak one to another, every one to his brother, saying, Come, I pray you, and hear what is the word that cometh forth from the Lord. And they come unto thee as the people cometh, and they sit before thee** *as* **my people, and they hear thy words, but they will not do them: for with their mouth they shew much love,** *but* **their heart goeth after their covetousness. And, lo, thou** *art* **unto them as a very lovely song of one that hath a pleasant voice, and can play well on an instrument: for they hear thy words, but they do**

them not"– Ezekiel 33:30-32. What avails all this mimicry of hypocrites? There is much head and tongue religion in the world, but what does my soul know of Christ, his precious blood, of his high priesthood, of him as my Advocate with the Father? To that poor sinner who has been made to confess unto the Lord, "So foolish was I, and ignorant; I was as a beast before thee," how comforting is the persuasion in his soul that, "Thou shalt guide me with thy counsel." In all my straits, in all doubtful matters, when blind guides would order my goings, when my own unwise heart would devise my paths, thou shalt guide me. Thy counsel, the blessed gospel of Christ, shall order my goings. The pillar of cloud by day, and the pillar of fire by night. The Lord is so unchanging in his love he will ever counsel us. He so blessedly declares, **"I will instruct thee, and teach thee in the way which thou shalt go: I will guide thee with mine eye"– Psalm 32:8.** He will ever have his eye upon us; never for one moment are his chosen out of his sight. He sees us when we see not him, and the darkness and the light are both alike to him. The children of God are not carried to the skies on flowery beds of ease, but perplexities are their lot. Sometimes they are called to do business in great waters, and as the storm rages their souls are melted because of trouble, and they are at their wit's end. But through the floods and the fires the Lord is with his people. His rod and his staff shall comfort us in the valley of the shadow of death. Thou shalt "afterward receive me to glory." God hath called unto his eternal glory by Christ Jesus, and the elect of God whom he did foreknow, he hath predestinated to be conformed to the image of his Son, and, moreover, whom he did predestinate, them he also called, and whom he called, them he also justified, and whom he justified, them he also glorified (Rom. 8:30). The pilgrimage is ended, we are come through all the tribulations in our journey and our almighty Friend has held on to us, and guided us safely to the end, bringing us to glory.

"How cheering the prospect of glory to come,
And the bliss of eternity see;
To be with the Lord and his chosen at home,
Oh this will be heaven to me."

"Whom have I in heaven but thee? and there is none upon earth that I desire beside thee." Oh, thou art more glorious and excellent than mountains of prey (Psalm 76:4).

Some people speak as though the pre-eminent attraction in heaven is to go to meet and to be forever with some precious much loved one of whom they have been bereaved. All this is mere human nature. Earthly kinships are not perpetuated in the realms of eternal glory .They belong to time, and to this world. When we depart this life, and are taken into heaven itself, it is true we shall then be forever at home with all the chosen in Christ Jesus, the household of God, but

it is to depart and to be with Christ, so shall we ever be with the Lord. "Whom have I in heaven but thee?" My God, my Redeemer, the Lamb in the midst of the throne, our eternal All. There is none upon earth that I desire beside thee. Christ is The Desire. In all the characters he sustains unto his people, he is the One so needed by us poor sinners.

"His presence disperses my gloom
And makes all within me rejoice."

Elder Frederick W. Keene
Raleigh, North Carolina
May 15, 1924

AN APOSTOLIC CHARGE TO THE ELDERS WHOM GOD HAS CALLED TO FEED HIS FLOCK

"Take heed therefore unto yourselves, and to all the flock, over the which the Holy Ghost hath made you overseers, to feed the church of God, which he hath purchased with his own blood." - (Acts 20:28)

This solemn charge was given in a most impressive manner by the apostle Paul to the Elders of the church at Ephesus, in the last interview he was ever to have with them personally in the flesh, for he knew that they would see his face no more. This was a most solemn and interesting time; when with the inspiration of a true prophet of our God, he foretold them of the sore trials they should be called to encounter after his departure, when grievous wolves should enter in among them, not sparing the flock; and what was still more appalling, of their own selves should men arise speaking perverse things, to draw away disciples after them. And after having faithfully warned and charged them, he closed his valedictory, commending them to God and to the word of his grace, and knelt down and prayed with them all. So affecting was the scene, the Elders all wept sore, and fell on Paul's neck and kissed him; sorrowing most of all that they should see his face no more.

We cannot for a moment believe that this charge is any less applicable to the Elders in the church of Christ today, whom the Holy Ghost has made overseers, than it was to those of the church of Ephesus, or that we have any less occasion to heed the admonitions and accept the charge. None but those whom the Holy Ghost has called, qualified and made overseers, have any commission from God to feed his flock, or church. Men may be qualified in the schools of men to feed the swine, and may, like the prodigal, hire themselves out to citizens of the world for that purpose; but our God has entrusted the feeding of the sheep and lambs which he has purchased with his own blood to none but those who are qualified by the Holy Ghost. It may be well for those of us who hold the office of Elders in the church of the living God to examine this apostolic exhortation, and to examine ourselves and our ministry, and to prayerfully inquire whether we are abiding steadfastly in the apostle's doctrine and fellowship; for as far as we depart

from their doctrine and admonitions, so far do we depart from their fellowship.

The first of all we are charged to take heed unto ourselves. This charge was also given to Timothy, 1 Epistle iv. 16: "Take heed unto thyself," and to the doctrine, and to continue in them; for in doing this, thou shalt both save thyself and them that hear thee. No man is to rush heedlessly and uncalled into the work of the ministry. **"And no man taketh this honor unto himself, but he that is called of God, as was Aaron." – Heb. 5:4.** Is it not to be feared that many even of God's children have heedlessly assumed the work unto whom God has given no ministerial or pastoral gift, and involved themselves and their brethren in much trouble and perplexity? But those have the most unquestionable evidence that they are called to the work, are to take heed that they obey the high and holy calling, and give themselves wholly to the work, and suffer nothing of worldly profit, pleasure or opposition to keep them from the faithful discharge of the work whereunto the Holy Ghost has called them.

Again, they should take heed that their life and conversation before the world and before the church be such as becometh the gospel of the grace of God. "For a bishop (Elder or pastor) must be blameless, as the steward of God; not self-willed, not soon angry, not given to wine, no striker, not given to filthy lucre; but a lover of hospitality, a lover of good men, sober, just, temperate, holding fast the faithful word as he hath been taught, that he may be able by sound doctrine both to exhort and to convince the gainsayers." -Titus 1:7-9. "A bishop then MUST be blameless, the husband of one wife, vigilant, sober, of good behavior, given to hospitality, APT TO TEACH." "Not a novice, (or one who has come newly into the faith, see margin,) lest being lifted up with pride, he fall into the condemnation of the devil. Moreover, HE MUST HAVE a good report of them which are without, lest he fall into reproach and the snare of the devil." -1 Tim. 3:2-7. No minister of Christ has a right to be heedless or indifferent in regard to these indispensable qualifications, or careless as to whether his calling, gifts, and deportment are in conformity with these rules.

By a heedless disregard of this solemn charge, a minister may so far forget himself as to attempt to feed the swine, the children of this world, or to bestow his ministerial labors in chaplaincies for armies, navies, legislative assemblies, or to regulate the politics and secular affairs of the world. A due attention to the divine rule will lead the ministers of Christ to "Seek first the kingdom of God, and his righteousness," and in that kingdom they will find the flock of their special and exclusive charge. Not only are the Lord's bishops to take heed unto themselves, but they are commanded also to take heed to all the flock. If the Holy Ghost has made us overseers of the flock or church of God, which he has purchased with his own blood, how great is the responsibility which rests on us? Can we, like Paul, take the people of our charge to record or witness that we are pure of the blood of all men, and that we have not shunned to

declare all the counsel of God? Paul did not hold himself responsible for the blood of any but those of the church of God, and in the application of the figure, which he borrowed from the ceremonial dispensation, in which the watchmen whom God commanded to give due warning to the Israelites when their enemies were approaching, or to faithfully warn them when God had said they should die, &c; if they neglected to warn them, and through their neglect an Israelite perished, their blood was required at the watchmen's hands, or they were held responsible to God for the consequence of their heedless neglect. Paul had faithfully warned the brethren, publicly and from house to house, and had kept back nothing that was profitable for them; therefore he was free from any responsibility arising from their failure to be profited by his labors. He was pure from the blood of all men.

Having therefore the apostolic example as well as precept, how important it is that the ministers of Christ should in like manner "feed the church of God, which he hath purchased with his own blood." The manner in which the ministers of Christ should take heed, is shown by the manner in which Paul had acquitted himself in his work. From the first day he came into Asia, or among these Gentile saints, his manner of life at all seasons and on all occasions had been an open epistle of instruction for all the saints to feed and feast upon. Serving the Lord with all humility of mind, and with many tears. Not in heedless and vain jesting and trifling levity, as some of us in the present day are too much addicted to; but under all his many temptations, and the lying in wait of the Jews, watching to find occasions to accuse and harrass him, he was neither allured by flattery nor intimidated by fear of persecution and his indefatigable labors were unremitting in looking up and feeding the church of God, teaching them publicly and from house to house. And as a pastor after God's own heart, he fed the church of God with knowledge and understanding. - Jer. 3:15. Testifying to both Jews and Greeks, repentance toward God and faith toward our Lord Jesus Christ. Feeding all who were born of incorruptible seed by the word of God, on the sincere milk of the word.

In feeding the Lord's flock, constant care and unremitting heed should be taken that we feed them only such food as the great Shepherd and Bishop has provided. When they ask for bread we are not to give them a stone, or if they ask for an egg, to give them a scorpion. Timothy, as we have shown, was admonished not only to take heed unto himself, but also to the doctrine. It will not answer to heedlessly mix up our own vain speculations with the doctrine of Christ. Great care should be taken that we know nothing among the saints save Jesus Christ and him crucified. It is on his flesh they shall feed, and his blood in the New Testament they must drink; and they must live on every word that preceedeth out of the mouth of God.

The old man, or carnal nature of christians, may be fed on doctrines of men, and even on doctrines of devils. Their depraved nature will receive it greedily, and it will inflate and puff them

up with pride and vain glory. Their carnal passions may be excited by what is called emotional or sensational preaching, but such food is unwholesome and poisonous to the flock of God, and woe to heedless pastors who teach for doctrine the commandments of men.

The Savior charged his apostles to teach the saints to observe all things whatsoever he had commanded them; no more, no less. His laws and ordinances are perfect and complete; they need no amendment, modification or improvement. Take heed unto the doctrine, and remember that Christ has said through the mouth of the apostle, **"But though we or an angel from heaven, preach any other gospel unto you than that which we have preached unto you, let him be accursed. As we said before, so say I again, If any** *man* **preach any other gospel unto you than that ye have received, let him be accursed." - Gal 1:8-9.**

The great object of the gospel ministry is to feed the church of God; for this purpose all the gifts requisite are supplied to those whom the Holy Ghost has made overseers, according to the measure of the gifts of Christ. "Wherefore he saith, When he ascended up on high he led captivity captive and gave gifts unto men. And he gave some apostles, and some prophets, and some evangelists, and some pastors and teachers," (and what were they given for?) "for the perfecting of the saints, for the work of the ministry, for the edifying of the body of Christ: till we all come in the unity of the faith, and of the knowledge of the Son of God, unto a perfect man, unto the measure of the stature of the fulness of Christ." - Eph. 4:8, 11-13. This scripture defines the object and design of all the gifts which Christ received for and gave to the church when he ascended up on high and sat down upon his Mediatorial throne at the right hand of the Majesty on high. These gifts were none of them designed for nor given to the world, but exclusively to the church, which is the body of Christ, and the fullness of him that filleth all in all. The Elders, in taking heed to all the flock over the which the Holy Ghost has made them overseers should not heedlessly forget that their holy vocation is for the edifying of the body of Christ, to feed the church of God. The Holy Ghost has not made them overseers of the world, nor called them to feed the world. They are not qualified to give life to the dead, but to feed the living. The quickening power belongs to God, it has never been given to men; but when God by his Spirit has given life to the subjects of his saving power and grace, then let the ministers of Christ take heed that none of them be overlooked or neglected. "Feed my sheep, and feed my lambs," is the command of the great Shepherd and Bishop of Israel.

The solemn charge to take heed, implies a constant watchfulness that no part of the flock suffer through our neglect to feed them with the wholesome food of the gospel, rightly dividing the word, and ministering to each his portion in due season. Great care should be observed lest we as Elders, evangelists, pastors or teachers should heedlessly feed the flock on any other food than the provisions which God has abun-

dantly blessed, and with which he will fill his poor.

The necessity of a vigilant watchfulness is suggested by the warning given to the Elders, of grievous wolves and sad apostacies that should distress the flock or church in the last days, when many should depart from the faith, giving heed to seducing spirits and doctrines of devils. The faithful watchman may not sleep at his post. As Paul said to Timothy, so he says also to each of the ministers of the word, "If thou put the brethren in remembrance of these things, thou shalt be a good minister of Jesus Christ, nourished up in the words of faith and good doctrine." (1 Tim. 4:6)

(Editorial by Elder Gilbert Beebe August 15, 1877)

ST. JOHN 1:9-13.

That **was the true Light, which lighteth every man that cometh into the world.**

He was in the world, and the world was made by him, and the world knew him not.

He came unto his own, and his own received him not.

But as many as received him, to them gave he power to become the sons of God, *even* **to them that believe on his name:**

Which were born, not of blood, nor of the will of the flesh, nor of the will of man, but of God.

MEETINGS

MINUTES OF THE PRESBYTERY DURHAM PRIMITIVE BAPTIST CHURCH

As per precepts and examples as set forth in the written word of God, Durham Primitive Baptist Church looked out among themselves and recognized a certain gift. They therefore called for a presbytery to be formed Saturday afternoon, November 19, 2011 at 2:00 pm at Durham Primitive Baptist Church, Durham North Carolina for the purpose of examination of this gift Brother Larry Bird. and if found qualified, be ordained to full work and service as Deacon.

All Elders of our faith and order present constituted the presbytery. Those present were: Elders Raymond Goad, Haywood Wray, Mark Terry, Thomas Solomon, Cleo Robertson, Jimmy Gray. All deacons present were asked to sit together.

The meeting was opened with song and prayer by Elder Mark Terry. Elder Cleo Robertson was elected as moderator and Elder Thomas Solomon to serve as clerk. Deacon C. T. Hall acting as spokesman for the Church, delivered Brother Byrd to the presbytery.

The qualifications for deacon were read as set forth in scriptures 1st Timothy, 3rd chapter by Elder Jimmy Gray. All present Elders were invited to participate. The presbytery being satisfied as to the qualifications of this candidate proceeded with the laying on of hands and the Ordination Prayer was offered by Elder Raymond Goad. The charge was delivered to Brother Byrd by Elder Haywood Wray. He then was delivered back to the church as an ordained deacon.

The minutes of the work of the presbytery were read and approved. A copy to be placed in the church records, a copy to be sent to the Signs of the Times for publication and a copy to be given to Brother Byrd along with a Certification of Ordination.

The presbytery was dismissed with prayer by: Elder Thomas Solomon

Elder Cleo Robertson, Moderator
Elder Thomas Solomon, Clerk

Elders Present

Raymond Goad
Haywood Wray
Mark Terry
Cleo Robertson
Jim Gray
Thomas Solomon

Deacons Present

R. Allen Carroll
J. Carroll Williams
Wayne Edwards
Randolph N. Wells
Herbert Edwards
C. T. Hall, Jr.

STAUNTON RIVER UNION

The Lord willing, the Staunton River Union will be held at Malmaison Primitive Baptist Church located on Malmaison Rd. in Pittsylvania County, Virginia. Saturday before the fifth Sunday in January 2012 the song service will begin at 10:00 a.m.

We invite all lovers of the truth and especially all ministers of our faith and order to come and be with us.

Sister Pam Betterton
Assistant Clerk
Staunton River Primitive
Baptist Association

IS IT TIME TO RENEW
YOUR SUBSCRIPTION?
IF YOUR EXPIRATION DATE
IS 01/12
IT EXPIRES WITH THIS ISSUE.

SKEWARKEY UNION
(Eastern Kehukee Association)

Hancocks Primitive Baptist Church will host the next Skewarkey Union, on the fifth Sunday in January 29,2012. Coming into Greenville on US 264, take Hwy 11 South to Ayden. Turn left onto Hwy 102 East. Go through Ayden and about two miles turn on the first paved road to the left. This will be Ayden Golf Club Road. Go about 1 1/2 miles and the church will be on the left. Preaching services begin at 10:30am.

We extend a welcome to all lovers of the truth and especially all ministers of our faith and order.

Naomi Coker, Clerk
252-823-0786

PSALM 95: 1-5.

O Come, let us sing unto the Lord: let us make a joyful noise to the rock of our salvation.

Let us come before his presence with thanksgiving, and make a joyful noise unto him with psalms.

For the Lord *is* a great God, and a great King above all gods.

In his hand *are* the deep places of the earth: the strength of the hills *is* his also.

The sea *is* his, and he made it: and his hands formed the dry *land*.

WEST COUNTRY LINE UNION

Dan River Primitive Baptist Church will host West Country Line Union meeting on Sunday January 29, 2012.

Singing will start at 10:00 and preaching service will start at 10:30.

The church is on highway 700 between Eden, N.C. and Danville, VA.

We extend a welcome to all lovers of the truth and especially all ministers of our faith and order.

R. Allen Carroll
Church Clerk

CONTRIBUTIONS

FOR NOVEMBER 2011

Viola Davis, VA	5.00
Elder Alan Terry, VA	5.00
James Lambert, GA	5.00
Ardith Harris, FL	50.00
Wilton Sutphin, VA	5.00
Jennye Osborne, MD	10.00
Emmie Grayson, AL	5.00
Bodie Lankford, LA	15.00
Garland Ray Stanley, NC	25.00
Carlton Sumner, VA	5.00
Earl Thurman, VA	5.00
G.W. Weatherford, VA	5.00

Signs of the Times

DEVOTED TO THE OLD SCHOOL BAPTIST CAUSE

" The Sword of the Lord and of Gideon "

VOL. 180 HILLSVILLE, VA., FEBRUARY 2012 NO. 2

SIGNS OF THE TIMES

ISSN - 0199 - 0063

Subscription price $15.00 per year - $25.00 two years

Published monthly by

SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.

Tony R. Horton

Circulation Manager and Treasurer

1429 Howlett Street, Hillsville, Va. 24343

Phone (276) 728-5651

EDITOR

Elder Cleo Robertson 111 Livingstone Drive
Cary, NC 27513
(919) 460-7721

ASSOCIATE EDITOR

Elder J. B. Farmer 6373 N. State Hwy 7
Grayson, Ky. 41143
(606) 474-4327

All letters for this paper containing subscriptions and remittances, should be mailed to Tony R. Horton, 1429 Howlett Street, Hillsville, Va. 24343. All articles and letters for publication, all notices of meetings and all obituaries should be mailed to Elder Cleo Robertson, 111 Livingstone Drive Cary, NC 27513.

SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.
1429 Howlett Street
Hillsville, Va. 24343

THE POTTER AND THE CLAY

God is the Potter and we are the clay
And it's not up to us ever to say
Why did He ever make me this way
For we cannot change it, come what may.

God will have mercy on whom He will
And who with His love, will He reveal
And whom with His rod will He deal
And who with His secrets will He seal

God has chosen His elected child
But not one thing can the child decide
Whom He gives ears and eyes of sight
Called out of darkness into the light

God will have mercy on whom He will
Whoever His seed are to Him will reveal
His spirit and love and cause them to call
On His Name for mercy guidance and all

God is the Potter, we are the clay
And none can ask Him why he made me this way
For it all was His purpose and will to do
Whatever He pleases, for me and for you.

Katherine Mathews

CONTENTS

EDITORIAL 26
Elder Cleo D. Robertson

CORRESPONDENCE 30

VOICES OF THE PAST 32
Elder Frederick Keene
Elder H. L. Rogers
Elder David V. Spangler
Elder W. D. Griffin
J.C. Philpot

CONTRIBUTIONS 44

OBITUARIES 44
Deacon Dean G. Connell
Deacon Claude Alton Fornes
Elder C. B. Davis, Jr.

EDITORIAL

Elder Cleo D. Robertson

For an editorial we thought it appropriate and hopefully edifying to publish the introduction or preface to the books of articles by Elder Gilbert Beebe. This introduction gives a concise history of events and actions taking place in the world at that time that lead to the establishing of the Signs of the Times, all according to the divine will and purpose of Almighty God. The Lord raised up a servant for such a time as that. This article will give you some insight into why the Signs was begun and the trials and persecutions encountered by the editor. As the Apostle Paul wrote, **"We know that all things work together for good to them that love God, to them who are the called according to *his* purpose."** The Lord will have all praise.

Elder Cleo Robertson

From the early settlement of our country by the Puritans in New England, and the Church of England in the Southern colonies, whose religious supremacy was established by law in their several localities, the Baptists, and indeed all other dissenting orders, suffered great opposition by proscription and oppression from the dominant parties. The Baptists, perhaps, more than any other, were violently treated, and suffered the most cruel persecution. Disfranchisement as citizens, fines, confiscation of property, incarceration in prisons, and banishment for nonconformity, to which was added corporal punishments, public whippings at the stocks, cropping of ears, boring their tongues through with hot irons, tying their heads and feet together, and torturing them in the most barbarous manner for days and nights, and in many cases they were put to death for their persistent and inflexible adherence to the faith and order of the gospel by which they were distinguished from all other orders. In those days of trial there were no worldly inducements offered to attract the worldly-minded to connect themselves with our churches, and there was harmony of sentiment and uniformity of practice among the Baptist churches throughout the whole breadth of our country.

It is true that in those trying times,

the general principles of the doctrine of the gospel were not so clearly and fully preached and understood as at earlier and later periods in the history of Apostolic Baptists. As the bible doctrine and order of baptism held by them was the most objectionable to their adversaries, they were constantly called to defend the truth in relation to that ordinance against the assaults of their opponents. And when the violence of persecution began to abate, and by the interposition of the British Crown, and subsequently by the prevalence of more liberal views which were entertained by the patriots of the Revolution, the powers of the Puritans in the East, and of the Episcopalians in the South were so far curtailed as to prevent farther corporal severities; still for many years after the establishment of our federal and state governnments, the Puritans of the New England States were patronized by their state legislatures, and allowed to collect their parish taxes from all within their parish limits. Afterwards dissenters, by procuring certificates from religious denominations to which they belonged, certifying that they were paying to their own respective orders, were released from the burden of the parish taxes, and finally the whole legal distinction in favor of the Puritans was abolished. Under all the trials and persecutions thus far experienced, the Baptists were a humble, meek, loving and harmoniously-united people throughout our country. But as soon as this oppressive yoke was broken, Satan was ready with other elements of discord to bring trouble and divisions into our churches.

No sooner were the Baptists of America relieved from the galling yoke of Puritanic and Episcopalian priestcraft than the doctrines of Andrew Fuller were introduced, with the professed design to raise up the Baptists from the dunghill, to rank respectably with other religious denominations. All who were inclined to the doctrine of Arminianism, with many others who had been led but sparingly into an understanding of the cardinal doctrine of salvation alone by grace, were ready to embrace the plausible and deceptive views of Fuller, and became at once ambitious for the promised elevation.

At this period, which is still fresh in the recollection of the editor of the "Signs of the Times," there was not known among the Baptists of America a single organized institution in connection with, or under the patronage of the Baptists. Theological seminaries, on a very small scale, then began to be talked of, and a small school of this kind was started in Philadelphia, under the direction of Dr. Staughton, to give some grammar lessons to a few of our illiterate young preachers, and soon a college was founded in Washington City, and another educational and theological institution at Hamilton, N.Y., and similar schools began to spring up in various directions. Simultaneously with these, missionary enterprises were set on foot, both domestic and foreign, and Sabbath--schools and Sabbath--school unions, in which various anti-christian denominations were recognized as hand and glove with Baptists in building up these unscriptural nurseries for the

church, *as* they were modestly called. Then followed Bible Societies, to give a semblance of piety to the whole system of religious machinery, followed in turn by Tract Societies, Temperence Societies, Mite Societies, Magdaline Societies, Dorcas Societies, and a host of other equally unscriptural institutions under the name of Benevolence and Religion, until, to bring up the rear, the Abolition Society, which had for a time been struggling into life and power under the patronage of a few New England fanatics, was with due ceremony let in and adopted as a pet institution.

While these innovations were being made upon the faith and order of the Baptists, true enough, the Baptists began to rise, according to the prediction of Andrew Fuller, and soon came to be regarded as unsound and as respectable as any other of the worldly churches of this degenerate age. The Baptists were now no longer obliged to pray the Lord of the harvest to furnish preachers; they could supply themselves with a more refined and educated class from their own schools. Converts could now be made to order, and the churches supplied with members from their *nurseries* and other institutions. Their machinery was now so complete that grace was no longer needed to make their members orderly; for they were supplied with societies to keep them sober and benevolent; and if perchance many of them should lose their piety, their machinery was so ingeniously geared that they could be run through again, and re-converted and re-constructed as often as might be thought advisable.

It was during the prevalence of these abominations that the "Signs of the Times" was commenced. The new order of Baptists had many religious newspapers in the field, which without an exception advocated the institutions named in the foregoing, and the general impression was entertained that there were no churches or preachers left that had not enlisted in this new enterprise for worldly popularity and respectability. A few were found here and there, isolated and despised, who sighed and groaned on account of the prevailing abominations. Yet few as we were, and far between, we were denounced violently as illiberal, inert, slothful, behind the spirit of a progressive age, and enemies to the spread of the gospel and opposed to all that is good.

Feeling deeply the need of a medium of correspondence, and excluded from the columns of the so-called Baptist papers, after much deliberation it was concluded to attempt to make ourselves heard by our brethren scattered abroad, by publishing a paper devoted to the cause of truth, and through which we could enter our solemn protest against all the innovations, new theories and new institutions which, under the name of Baptists, had so greatly prevailed. With these objects in view, in the year 1832, we issued the following prospectus, viz:

Proposals for publishing a semi-monthly paper, to be called the "Signs of the Times," devoted exclusively to the Baptist cause, maintaining inviolably the following Scriptural sentiments:

1. The Existence, Sovereignty, Im-

mutability, Omnipotence and Eternal Perfections of the Great Jehovah — the Revelation which God has given of himself, as Father, Son and Holy Ghost. **"These Three are One."-1 John v. 8.**

2. The Absolute Predestination of all things.

3. Eternal, Unconditional Election.

4. The Total Depravity and just condemnation of fallen man.

5. That the Atonement and Redemption of Jesus Christ are for the Elect only.

6. The Sovereign, Irresistible, and in all cases, Effectual work of the Holy Spirit, in Regenerating and Quickening the Elect of God.

7. The Final Preservation and Eternal Happiness of all the sons of God, by Grace.

8. The Resurrection of the dead, and Eternal Judgment.

9. That the Church of Christ is composed exclusively of Baptized Believers — that to her are given able ministers of the New Testament; that the Scriptures are the only divinely authorized Rule of Faith and Practice for the saints of God.

10. That there is no connection between Church and State, and as touching the proposition for a marriage between them, the Hon. R. M. Johnson, in his Report on the Sabbath Question, has expressed our faith.

The "Signs of the Times" will be decidedly opposed to Bible, Tract and Missionary Societies, Theological Seminaries, Sabbath Schools, &c., making war with the Mother, Arminianism, and her entire brood of Institutions.

The violent opposition manifested by the New Order of Baptists, when our Prospectus appeared, was overruled to our advantage. Immediately on its appearing the batteries of our opponents were opened against us, through both the pulpit and the press. The papers of the New School sounded the alarm and warned the people to beware of the forthcoming paper; and in the Minutes of many Associations the churches were warned to withhold their support and countenance from us. In the ardor of their zeal, portions of our Prospectus were copied to show that we were hostile to their newly-invented institutions; and by this means, instead of retarding, as they designed, their efforts were of great service in letting those who were imprisoned among them know that such a paper was about to be published. The response to our Prospectus from all directions was liberal, so that we were able to proceed with our work. Thirty-five years have since elapsed, and thirty-five volumes of our paper have been published, and still the publication is sustained, and we are now enabled to greatly enlarge and improve it.

The publisher of the "Signs of the Times" has been, from time to time, charged with vacillation, changing his views, or departing from the principles formerly held. Let the readers compare the articles here re-published with the platform laid in the Prospectus, and judge for themselves, if there has been any departure from the principles *first* announced.

One important object in the compi-

lation of this book is to present, in as condensed a form as may be, the most important Editorial articles which have been published from the commencement, in 1832, whereby to show what has been sustained by the entire Old School or Primitive order of Baptists for so many years, and incidentally to embody such historical reminiscences as may be useful, not only to the present, but to succeeding generations. Many of the articles which we shall reproduce will necessarily allude to what the Old School Baptists have held, the manner in which they have asserted and defended their faith, and what they have encountered of reproach and persecution, and the divine support by which they have been sustained.

It is not claimed that all the supporters of the "Signs of the Times" are pledged to endorse all the articles which have been published, and are herein republished, for such is not the fact. Some of the articles may set forth the peculiar views of but a minority of the Baptists of our faith and order, and for whatever of error any of them contain, only the Editor is responsible. But inasmuch as the "Signs of the Times" was the first periodical paper devoted to the Old School or Primitive Baptist cause, and the only one of some twenty periodicals which have subsequently been started that has been sustained by the Baptists of our order, it must be inferred that it has faithfully reflected the general sentiments of that people, to the support of whose cause it has been humbly devoted.

We do not propose a reproduction of all that has appeared under the Editorial head of the "Signs of the Times," for there are many items of a local interest, bearing on what has long ceased to be of general interest. And some articles on the same subjects, which would appear tantologous and uncalled for. Still it is our intention, so far as possible, to condense, in such cases, the substance of the several articles on the same subject, so as to preserve all that is deemed of sufficient importance to be preserved.

Elder Gilbert Beebe.

CORRESPONDENCE

Brother Horton,

Please renew my subscription for two years – I am sending a check for $50.00; use the rest as you see fit in memory of my companion for 53 plus years, Dora Ellen Vick.

Thank you and all staff, who gets the Signs published.

Love In Jesus,
Gordon G. Vick

IS IT TIME TO RENEW

YOUR SUBSCRIPTION?

IF YOUR EXPIRATION DATE

IS 02/12

IT EXPIRES WITH THIS ISSUE.

Nov. 30, 2011

Please use this check to catch up back dues and to pay forward. This is for Thomas Nichols. He is in Richfield Assisted Living. (The Oaks) in Salem. A visit from his brothers and sisters in Christ would be a Blessing.

Thank you
Audrey Cahill, Cousin

Dear Editors,

Thanks for sending "The Signs" to me each month. I look forward to each issue. May the Lord continue to bless each of you to write those things which exalt Christ.

In Hope of eternal life,
Ralph Dale
Concord, N. C.

12-12-2011

Dear Brother Horton,

I am renewing my subscription for only one year this time.

For if I live I will be 98 Feb. 4th.

I enjoy reading the Signs over and over again. Use the rest as you see fit.

In bonds of love,
Sarah Barker

Dec. 8, 2012

Elder Cleo Robertson
Signs of theTimes
111 Livingstone Dr.
Cary, N.C. 27513

Dear Elder Robertson,

Enclosed is the obituary of Deacon Dean G. Connell of Saints Rest Primitive Baptist Church, Dallas, Texas for publication in the Signs.

In brotherly love,
Deacon Frank Richards, Clerk
817-239-2961

Sirs,

I finally sit down to order a subscription. As a child I remember my mother reading the Signs of the Times. I hope and pray I get a small portion of understanding and comfort as she did while reading.

Enclosed is a check for $20.00 for year 2012.

With a hope in Christ,
Jane Myrick

PSALM 45:1.

My heart is inditing a good matter: I speak of the things which I have made touching the king: my tongue *is* the pen of a ready writer.

Brother Tony Horton
Circulation Manager and Treasurer
Signs of theTimes

11/19/2011

Dear Brother Horton,

It is time for me to renew my subscription for the Signs for another year. I am enclosing a check for $30.00-$15.00 for the subscription and $15.00 for a contribution.

I have been receiving the Signs now for several years and always enjoy reading the entire contents. It is rewarding to be able to discuss what we have read with brothers, sisters, and friends, not only of the Old Baptist Faith, but of the many individuals of other faiths and denominations that read the Signs and tell us how much they also enjoyed it. May God continue to cause it to be published.

I believe that the Signs stands for the Truth and that The Truth will stand when all else fails.

A brother in hope,
George W. Hyslip

PSALM 133: 1-2.

Behold, how good and how pleasant *it is* **for brethren to dwell together in unity!**

It is **like the precious ointment upon the head, that ran down upon the beard,** *even* **Aaron's beard: that went down to the skirts of his garments.**

VOICES OF THE PAST

SANCTIFIED AFFLICTIONS

When gazing on the cloud
That gathers o'er my head,
Dark thoughts within me crowd,
And fill my soul with dread.
My heart anticipates the worst,
Some fearful storm about to burst.

But O! How good and kind,
How faithful and how true
Is he who leads the blind
In paths they never knew;
He goes before, and makes a way,
Turns grief to joy and night to day.

When troubles and afflictions come upon us as stormy clouds, and we are enveloped in the darkness, there are times when our spirits are overwhelmed within us, and in the gloom of such dispensations we become fretful, rebellions (unless exceeding riches of grace are ministered to us by the Holy Ghost, the Comforter) and this but deepens our distress.

It is no easy matter when we are thus weighed down to see that all things work together for good; to think that in the faithfulness of our God that such afflictions are upon us. We are far from acquiescence, and it is not in our power to quell the disquietudes of our soul, and say, **"It** *is* **good for me that I have been afflicted" (Psalm 119:71).** But O! if the **"Sun of Righteousness" (Mal. 4:2),** will only break through, and

smile upon me. If our Savior will but shine upon the dark cloud of our distresses; then what fair colors, what inspiring gladness, discoveries of the attributes of Christ our Sun of Righteousness are seen in the clouds! The bow of the new and everlasting covenant ordered in all things and sure. O what mercies, what compassion, what love, what long- suffering, what faithfulness of our God we are made to trace in our afflictions.

Often the clouds of deepest woe,
So sweet a message bear,
Dark though they seem 'twere hard to find
A frown of anger there.

"The bow shall be in the cloud" (Gen. 9:16). Our dear Savior has told us, "In the world ye shall have tribulation; but be of good cheer; I have overcome the world" (John 16:33).

And how blessed and assuring are the following: **"But now thus saith the Lord that created thee, O Jacob, and he that formed thee, O Israel, Fear not for I have redeemed thee, I have called *thee* by thy name; thou *art* mine. When thou passest through the waters, I *will be* with thee; and through the rivers, they shall not overflow thee: when thou walkest through the fire, thou shalt not be burned; neither shall the flame kindle upon thee" (Isaiah 43:1-2).** Our afflictions are sanctified unto us in God's covenant love, and in them we are brought to seek His face for that sustaining grace to endure our trials and that we may glorify His name in the midst of the fires; and we cry also unto Him that He will bring us through our troubles that we may praise His name.

"In their affliction they will seek me early" (Hosea 5: 15). And, saith the Lord, **"I will also leave in the midst of thee an afflicted and poor people, and they shall trust in the name of the Lord" (Zeph. 3:12).** And

"Should thou a moment's absence mourn,
Should some short darkness intervene,
He'll give the power, 'till light return,
To trust Him with the cloud between."

Frederick W. Keene, Raleigh, NC
The Lone Pilgrim, pages 85-87.

"ESTABLISHED IN THE TOP OF THE MOUNTAINS"
Denton, Kentucky

"The word that Isaiah the son of Amoz saw concerning Judah and Jerusalem. And it shall come to pass in the last days, *that* the mountain of the Lord's house shall be established in the top of the mountains, and shall be exalted above the hills; and all nations shall flow unto it. And many people shall go and say, Come ye, and let us go up to the mountain of the Lord, to the house of the God of Jacob; and he will teach us of his ways, and we will walk in his paths; for out of Zion shall go forth the law, and the word of God from Jerusalem. And he shall judge among the nations, and shall rebuke many people: and they shall beat their swords into plowshares, and their spears into pruninghooks: nation shall not lift up sword against nation,

neither *shall they learn war anymore." (Isaiah 2:1-4)*

I venture into this subject with much fear and feeling of weakness, and except the Lord gives me strength and understanding, I cannot write anything that would be of interest to the household of faith: it would be only a mass of confusion and ignorance. We think the prophet here was, as he was inspired of God, speaking of the ending of the Mosaical law dispensation, and the coming of Christ and the setting up of the Gospel dispensation — the church here in the world.

The prophet says, "And it shall come to pass in the last days, that the mountain of the Lord's house shall be established in the top of the mountains, and shall be exalted above the hills: and all nations shall flow unto it." The Mosaic law was given only to national Israel: no other people were under that law. National Israel was figurative of spiritual Israel under the gospel dispensation. Israel under the law was continually at war with other nations of the world, and among themselves, with sword and spears: with carnal or material weapons. But Paul says, under the gospel dispensation, **"For though we walk in the flesh we do not war after the flesh (for the weapons of our warfare are not carnal but mighty through God to the pulling down of strongholds.)" (2 Cor. 10:3-4)**

Let's keep in mind what the prophet says: that it shall come to pass in the last days, "That the mountain of the Lord's house shall be established above the hills: and all nations shall flow unto it." "The last days," as I think, was the last days of the law dispensation, and this house shall be established in the top of the mountains: above the low valleys of the earth; above all institutions of men, and is the highest ecclesiastical authority on earth. Out of her shall go forth the law, and the word of God from heaven. No authority on earth, nor institution of men, has any right to formulate any law or make rules for her. Her laws and regulations go forth out of her, and her preached word does not come from seminaries nor theological schools of training; nor by man's wisdom. But, as Paul says, **"For I neither received it of man neither was I taught *it,* but by revelation of Jesus Christ." (Galatians 1:12)**

"And all nations shall flow unto it." This house which shall be exalted above the hills: the church, this spiritual house or spiritual Israel, is composed of every kindred, tongue and people of the earth. "And many people shall go and say, Come ye, and let us go up to the mountains of the Lord, to the house of the God of Jacob, and he will teach us of his ways and we will walk in his paths: for out of Zion shall go forth the law, and the word of the Lord from Jerusalem"; because Christ Jesus hath come in the last days of the law, and broken down the middle wall partition between the Jew and the Gentile, and made both one in a spiritual house. Paul says, **"Wherefore remember that ye *being* in time past Gentiles in the flesh, who are called Uncircumcision by that which is the Circumcision in the flesh made by hands; that at that time ye were without Christ, being aliens**

from the commonwealth of Israel, and strangers from the covenants of promise, having no hope, and without God in the world: But now in Christ Jesus ye who sometimes were far off are made nigh by the blood of Christ. For he is our peace, who hath made both one, and hath broken down the middle wall of partition *between us;* **having abolished in his flesh the enmity,** *even* **the law of commandments** *contained* **in ordinances; for to make in himself of twain one new man,** *so* **making peace; and that he might reconcile both unto God in one body by the cross, having slain the enmity thereby: and came and preached peace to you which were afar off, and to them that were nigh. For through him we both have access by one Spirit unto the Father. Now therefore ye are no more strangers and foreigners, but fellowcitizens with the saints, and of the household of God; and are built upon the foundation of the apostles and prophets, Jesus Christ himself being the chief corner** *stone;* **in whom all the building fitly framed together groweth unto an holy temple in the Lord: In whom ye also are builded together for an habitation of God through the Spirit." (Ephesians 2:11-22)**

"And he shall judge among the nations, and shall rebuke many people: and they shall beat their swords into plowshares, and their spears into pruning hooks: nation shall not lift up sword against nation, neither shall they learn war any more." A plowshare is the steel blade of the plow which breaks the soil and prepares the seed bed; and also cultivates the young plants. It is used by the husbandman for preparing and cultivating the growing vegetation: as God breaks up the stony heart, and prepares it for receiving of the seed as it comes down from heaven by the word of God. **"For as the rain cometh down, and the snow from heaven, and returneth not thither, but watereth the earth, and maketh it bring forth and bud, that it may give seed to the sower, and bread to the eater: So shall my word be that goeth forth out of my mouth: it shall not return unto me void, but it shall accomplish that which I please, and it shall prosper** *in the thing* **whereto I send it." (Isaiah 55:10-11)**

Again he says, **"My doctrine shall drop as the rain, my speech shall distil as the dew, as the small rain upon the tender herb, and as the showers upon the grass: Because I will publish the name of the Lord: Ascribe ye greatness unto our God.** *He is* **the Rock, his work** *is* **perfect: for all his ways** *are* **judgement: a God of truth and without iniquity, just and right** *is* **he." (Deuteronomy 32:2-4)**

"And their spears into pruning hooks." A pruning hook is used in pruning out the dead and unfruitful branches. John says, **"I am the true vine, and my Father is the husbandman. Every branch in me that beareth not fruit he taketh away: and every** *branch* **that beareth fruit, he purgeth it, that it may bring forth more fruit." (John 15:1-2)** So God uses the pruning hook himself : he doesn't leave that to man. If it were left to falable man, he might

prune out some of the fruitful branches.

"Nation shall not lift up sword against nation, neither shall they learn war anymore." So spiritual Israel has never warred with the sword and spear since the ending of the Mosaical law. All the law that they are under is the law which is written in their hearts and minds. Christ came in the end of the law — in the last days of it; in fact, his coming was the end of the law to his elect people. He came to establish a new covenant, a new and living way established on better promises; which covenant was spoken of by Jeremiah. He says, "Behold the days come, saith the Lord, that I will make a new covenant with the house of Israel, and with the house of Judah: not according to the covenant that I made with their fathers in the day that I took them by the hand to bring them out of the land of Egypt; which my covenant they brake, although I was an husband unto them, saith the Lord: But this shall be the covenant that I will make with the house of Israel: After those days, saith the Lord, (after those days of the law) I will put my law in their inward parts, and write it in their hearts (in the old covenant that law was written outwardly on tables of stone, but in this new covenant, it is written in their very lives). And I will be their God, and they shall be my people. And they shall teach no more every man his neighbor, and every man his brother, Saying, Know the Lord: for they shall all know me, from the least of them unto the greatest of them, saith the Lord: for I will forgive their iniquities, and I will remember their sin no more. (Please notice the words here spoken by God, and compare them with the teaching of the religion that is being taught over the whole world by men of carnal minds: they teach in their sunday schools (in their spiritual ignorance) children to know God, as though God was not able to make himself known to whomsoever He will, without any of man's work or help in any way. They seem to have much pity of what they call heathen nations: so afraid that they will not find out there is a God, and consequently will all go to hell, if they do not send preachers to tell them there is a God, and how to prepare themselves to meet him. They do not believe what God says about it, but say we must teach every man his neighbor, and every man his brother to know God. **"Thus saith the Lord, which giveth the sun for a light by day, and the ordinances of the moon and of the stars for a light by night, which divideth the sea when the waves thereof roar; The Lord of hosts is his name: If those ordinances depart from before me, saith the Lord, then the seed of Israel also shall cease from being a nation before me forever. Thus saith the Lord: If heaven above can be measured, and the foundations of the earth searched out beneath, I will also cast off all the seed of Israel for all that they have done, saith the Lord." (Jeremiah 31:31-37)**

Maybe I have written too much, but have written as I have felt and thought to relieve my mind.

Elder H. L. Rogers

CHURCH ORDER

In setting forth some thoughts on this very important matter, we do so with no thought to dictate to our brethren, but with the thought in mind to present such things as we understand them to be the order of the Lord's house. I fully realize that anything we might say on the subject must be in accordance with his word, and the spirit of the Gospel of Jesus Christ if it is to be of profit to anyone. This is a very important subject, and the writer feels very sensibly his own dependence upon an unerring guidance in the matter, hoping that God will bless what is said to his glory, and a better understanding among our people.

Each Church a Sovereign Body

The meaning of the word church as we understand it is, "An assembly called out." It has generally been recognized by our people that each church is independent in matters of discipline, and I will here quote the 12th. article in the Articles of Faith of both the Upper Country Line, and the Lower Country Line Associations, and in many others, in substance. "We believe that every church is independent in matters of discipline, and that associations, councils and conferences of ministers or churches, are not to impose on the church the keeping, holding or maintaining of any principle or practice contrary to the churches judgment."

In the commands given unto the churches by the Apostle Paul, these commands were to the churches. Sometime the instruction was to a certain church, at other times it was in a general way, but always to the church. The instruction to one church as to their dealing with transgressions would apply in principle to all. **1 Cor. 4:17, "For this cause have I sent unto you Timotheus, who is my beloved son, and faithful in the Lord, who shall bring you into remembrance of my ways which be in Christ, as I teach every where in every church."**

In the fifth and sixth chapters of First Corinthians, (Please read them) we notice that there were various offenses the Apostle referred to, and gave express command to the church as to how to deal with them. One of them was fornication, and the church was commanded to, "In the name of our Lord Jesus Christ, when ye are gathered together, and my spirit, with the power of our Lord Jesus Christ. To deliver such an one unto satan for the destruction of the flesh, that the spirit may be saved in the day of our Lord Jesus." We would apply this in the same way as, withdraw from everyone that walketh disorderly.

The Apostle further writes upon the matter in the 5th Ch. 11th V. **"But now I have written unto you not to keep company, if any man that is called a brother be a fornicator, or covetous, or an idolater, or a railer, or a drunkard, or an extortioner; with such an one no not to eat."**

It appears that the church is forbidden to eat, (Commune) with such an one until such time that the flesh is destroyed. They are to be delivered unto satan for the destruction of the flesh; until such time repentance has been manifested by turning from whatever sin he has been committing. This destruction of the flesh

is to our mind the evidence in the life of one dealt with that the offense that led to their separation from the communion has been subdued by God's abounding grace, to their good.

The minister, as an overseer of the flock, is to reprove, rebuke, exhort with all long suffering, and doctrine. He is to cry aloud when he sees something in the church that is dishonoring to the cause. If he fails to do so then he himself becomes a partaker of the sin. He is hiding that which should be exposed. Churches look to their undershepherds for advice, guidance etc. and if he tolerates the things that are expressly forbidden in the word, and fails to bring the matter before the brethren there is a loss of confidence to a certain extent in his guidance.

The question is often asked, What shall we do when a church divides over a matter, and cannot see eye to eye. In some church rules there is one that reads about like this. "If a minority be grieved at the action of the majority, they shall immediately make it known, and if satisfaction cannot be obtained, help shall be called in from sister churches." This is the substance of this rule, and is in many other church rules. This is a good rule, and if observed, we believe would help often in seeking a common understanding of problems. The majority should always be willing to seek counsel with their brethren when these conditions arise, and the minority be willing to also counsel with sister churches about such matters.

In divisions in a church or association it is often the case that both sides are more or less to blame. Rushing in by outsiders, and taking sides often lead to more confusion, and division. These matters should be confined to their immediate locality, and especially where no point of doctrine is involved. **"He that passeth by,** *and* **meddleth with strife** *belonging* **not to him,** *is like* **one that taketh a dog by the ears." Prov. 26:17.**

In briefly reviewing the matter there are a few things I believe we would do well to keep in mind. 1st. we are to recognize the sovereignty of each church, and its independence in matters of discipline, and when a man does not hear the church, let him be as an heathen and a publican.

2nd. when a man's conduct is such that it is offensive to other churches, and the church fails to carry out the plain teachings of God's word in the matter, that church should be left to it's own affairs and not communed with by other churches until such time that the plain command of God's word is complied with. Yet this church must be left to it's own affairs, hoping God will show them the error of their way.

3rd. All confusion should be left where it starts, arid not be meddled with by outsiders, nor sides taken quickly with either side in a division.

4th. Where division exists both sides will be willing to labor for reconciliation.

Now let us consider John's message to the seven churches in Asia, while he was in the Isle called Patmos. Though there was much fault found with them, yet the word of God to them was

to REPENT. Let us examine the salutation of John to them. "John to the seven churches which are in Asia: Grace be unto you, and peace from him that is, and which was, and which is to come: and from the seven spirits which are before his throne.

And from Jesus Christ, who is the faithful witness and the first begotten from the dead, and the prince of the kings of the earth. Unto him that loved us, and washed us from our sins in his own blood.

And hath made us Kings and priests unto God and his father; to him be glory and dominion forever and ever. Amen.

I John who also am your brother, and companion in tribulation, and in the kingdom and patience of Jesus Christ, was in the midst of the Isle called Patmos, for the word of God, and for the testimony of Jesus Christ.

I was in the spirit on the Lord's day, and heard behind me a great voice, as of a trumpet.

Saying, I am Alpha and Omega, the first and the last: and what thou seest, write in a book, and send it unto the seven churches which are in Asia."

The language speaks for itself. Though there was conditions in the several churches that they were commanded to repent of, or turn from, yet he desire that they receive grace and peace from Jesus Christ, and they are warned that unless they repent the candlestick will be removed out of it's place.

Instead of declaring non fellowship for these churches, John is admonishing them through the spirit to repent. They are STILL THE CHURCHES of Jesus, and the spirit is speaking to them through the Apostle John.

Finally, brethren may we be given patience to wait upon the Lord: to be patient in tribulations; to be kind to one another, always remembering that as poor sinners in the flesh we need the tender watch care on each other for one another's good, and his glory.

Elder David V. Spangler

FALLING DOCTRINE

Give ear, O ye heavens, and I will speak; and hear, O earth, the words of my mouth. My doctrine shall drop as the rain, my speech shall distil as the dew, as the small rain upon the tender herb, and as the showers upon the grass; because I will publish the name of the Lord; ascribe ye greatness unto our God. *He is* the Rock, his work *is* perfect; for all his ways *are* judgment; a God of truth and without iniquity, just and right *is* He. (Deut. 32: 1, 4)

This doctrine belongs exclusively to our heavenly Father. Our precious saviour disclaimed it as being His and taught us so by His own statements. Far as Bible testimony goes, there is no source of saving doctrine save that which comes from God to poor sinful fallen men and women save this source. It is His, and He is the only source of it, and He initiated the only method of it being brought to us. I do not have any compromise to make about this doctrine getting to us. Furthermore, it not only is His doctrine, but he alone drops

it down to poor sinners. It is dropped on purpose to us. He alone can drop that which is His, and if I had the only doctrine, that is, the only saving doctrine that there is, I certainly think that I would turn it loose to fall on only those that I purposed to drop it on. You would do that wouldn't you?

There is not a source of rain save that which belongs to God. If anyone knows of another source of it I hereby yield to the one that has rain cached up somewhere, and that has a method of getting it to where it is needed by the owner. Unless I hear of such a source, I will know that I am on the right text. However, I am not expecting this fact. God is the only source of this doctrine, and He has the only absolute method of getting this doctrine to the desired point in the world, to silence the objectors to His sovereignty.

Just a few years ago the powers that be (I beg your pardon, they just thought that they were that powerful) thought that they could end droughts. They carried the rain making tools and ingredients unto the vast universe above us and found some dry clouds and they sprayed those clouds and made it rain. But complications arose. They were threatened with lawsuits from neighboring communities because that they had been deprived of rain that they should have gotten. Other complications arose, for tampering with God's sole prerogative of looking after the weather.

If you are a God fearing reader, I kindly ask you to consider that God's doctrine drops as the rain. This is also inclusive of the snow and sleet and hail— all of it comes from the same source. It only comes as God drops it, and sometimes it is in sweeping power that all men working together cannot form a successful barrier against it. There is not a sane person on the globe that does not know this. Another thing that they do not know, and that is that it comes so small and so smooth and so easy that we are not aware of it. This dropping of this moisture is so beyond the power and wisdom of men that it comes as a vapour and is distilled as dew while men of great power are sleeping and unaware of the falling from above.

How helpless is this great land of ours about rain? We are as helpless as new born babes for this falling rain. Every single man and woman in the United States, yea, for that matter in the world, are dependent for the dropping down of rain. Now the comparison brings us, each of us, face to face with the absolute and unconditional fact that all of us are dependent upon God for the doctrine of God to fall on us. If for just one year this necessary rain did not drop, what would be your picture of this world in which we live? It has done quite a bit of dropping down rain in the last twelve months, and yet look at the starvation that is rampant over the world. Just suppose that it not rain in the next twelve months? What would any of us do in that twelve months?

Likewise suppose that the doctrine of God does not drop down again in the next twelve months? He does His will in the army of heaven and among the inhabbitants of the earth. What would be

the consequences if the doctrine of God our Saviour did not drop any more doctrine of God? This is not any laughing matter. God would be just if He withheld rain from every human being. You ask me, why? And I am telling you why! Simply because that we are all guilty before God. However, God loves His children and His doctrine of saving grace falls on those that belong to Him. He has made them an unconditional promise that He would come and that He would save them that belongs to Him. God never ceases to love His chosen people. In fact, God does not change His mind about coming and saving those that the Father gave Him. That promise was made by an unchanging God, therefore, that promise was made by the God that never changes. The doctrine of God is established upon the unchanging love of God. The doctrine of God's unchanging love is based on His continued faithfulness.

The salvation of God is as sure as the rain. Neither the rain nor the snow, in themselves considered, bring salvation, but God's way of handling them is figurative of salvation. As the rain comes down, even so does salvation come down from God. As there is not any salvation save in rain coming down, even so there is not any salvation unless it likewise comes from God. We certainly realize that there is salvation in what comes from God. Let us take a tour through the work shop of God. My thoughts are not your thoughts neither are your ways my ways, saith the Lord. Let us pause here. Thus we have found out one, if not the greatest things about we frail creatures and our Creator. He does not think as we frail mortals think, and He does not do as we frail mortals do. He has His ways, and He does his ways. What would it be if we had our way? Let us ask ourselves once again that astounding question, What would it be if we had our way? In the sense in which it was created for, it is a good, yea, perfect world. Had we, as the human race, had our way, who knows the destiny of it now? Now let us continue, to wit, For as the heavens are higher than the earth. so are my ways higher than your ways, and my thoughts than your thoughts.

Let us pause again. Not only are His ways and thoughts above ours, but they have been that way all of the time. His first and ultimate ways and thoughts have been above ours. As our creator, as the Architect of the universe, He is, and has been, the Potter and Creator, the builder and upholder and disposer of all things. This creature, man, has been a created destroyer (Isa. 54:16), but God's way has been higher and thus a Builder (Heb. 11:10).

This Builder is God. Man is a destroyer. Every blade of grass, every drop of rain that falls upon the earth, every smile of a little child together with its hand clasped in the hand of its mother, together with her love for it, every blooming flower, every sunbeam that has lighted up our pathway, every star that has shined out of the universe above us, together with every eye blinking, every breath you have had, combined with every beat of your heart has been a gift from God.

God's ways are not our ways. God's ways are higher than our ways. They have not recently got that way. All things were made that way and they have remained that way. The nations bluster and destroy and persecute the poor of the earth, but all of them reckoned together have a mighty poor standing with God (Isa. 40:15).

God is rated in His Book as being love. This love, like the source of it, did not have a beginning. Immediately a clamor arises among men and nations, both of them, like all things else, being creatures of God, He being above them, higher than all of them, did not have their origin in themselves; their being subject to His, the divine Creator of all, chose His subjects, His children in One like unto Himself, has fixed or arranged or appointed or predestinated their station here and hereafter, arranged all things and all subjects of this grace, together with those who are not subjects of that grace, should be ruled by Him.

Those subjects of His in nature have never gained the mind of Him. He appointed the laws of nature in such a sublime way that everything that His wisdom dictated as being necessary for the benefit, for the lifting of His people on high was provided in His declaring of the end from the beginning. Everything for the preservation of His people both in a natural as well as a spiritual way was set in motion. This setting in motion these many wonders of nature embraced the falling of the rain as He dropped it from His hand.

"For as the rain cometh down, and the snow from heaven, and returneth not thither, but watereth the earth, and maketh it bring forth and bud, that it may give seed to the sower, and bread to the eater, so shall my word be that goeth forth out of my mouth; it shall not return unto me void, but it shall accomplish that which I please, and it shall prosper *in the thing* **where to I sent it." (Isa. 55:10-11).**

Now I have dealt extensively with the fact that the weather comes from God. In every sense in which earthly creatures know to summarize the weather, it is all out of men's hands. Let me say to one and all what Napoleon said to a group of his generals. While on one of his noted campaigns, a group of his generals were in an argument about the question as to the extent of God's creation. He listened for a while in silence. In impatience he walked out of his office into the midst of his subordinate commanders, and sweeping his hand to the heavens he challenged them with, Gentlemen, who made all of this? He stalked back into the seclusion of his private quarters.

Dear brethren and sisters, who made this world and the fulness of it? Secondly, who did He make it for?

I have in my declining days dealt with the rain, and the wonderful way in which it fits into our lives. There isn't a human being on the face of the globe that acknowledges the Bible as the MAN of his counsel that can disannul the fact that God sends the rain when and where He pleases. Furthermore, that same sacred volume teaches us that the doctrine of God's saving grace is sent

from God out of heaven when and where He pleases and that the result is just as efficaciously distributed, spread out as the doctrine of God is dropped, God in His effective way of doing everything He pleases.

In the meantime, study God's holy distribution of the rain that it always gives seed to the sower and bread to the eater, and beseech the Lord in my behalf that He will give me an exercise of mind to explore the beauties of that grand and glorious doctrine.

Elder W. D. Griffin
September, 1985

" For they that are after the flesh do mind the things of the flesh; but they that are after the Spirit the things of the Spirit."- Romans viii. 5.

None but those who are partakers of a heavenly birth feel heavenly realities to be their choice element, holy things their sweetest meditation, and the solemn worship of God their supreme delight. Look at this mark as a touchstone of divine life; for to be spiritually-minded a man must be spiritual, and to be spiritual he must have received the Spirit and been made a partaker of that kingdom of God which is righteousness, and peace, and joy in the Holy Ghost. (Rom. xiv. 17).

Have you never found in reading the Scriptures a sweet peace distil over your soul, as the glorious promises came forth one after another as the stars in the evening sky, each one brighter and clearer, and you felt a blessed persuasion of your interest in them ? When at the throne of grace, favoured with liberty of spirit and access to your heavenly Friend, have you never felt the peace of God to drop into your heart, and like oil upon the waves, to allay every rising of rebellion within ? Have you never found, in conversing with the saints of God, a sweet flowing of heart to heart and soul to soul, and felt that such conversation left behind a blessed fragrance upon your spirit? Have you never in the house of prayer had your heart and affections drawn up to the things of God; and as you sat and heard Christ, his Person and work, his grace and glory set forth, faith was drawn out to believe, hope to cast forth its anchor, and love and affection to flow, so that you experienced a spirituality of mind, a heavenly calm, and a holy peace that touched every spring of your soul, and watered it as the river that went out of Eden to water the garden?

J.C. Philpot

PSALM 96:1-3.

O Sing unto the Lord a new song: sing unto the Lord, all the earth.

Sing unto the Lord, bless his name; shew forth his salvation from day to day.

Declare his glory among the heathen, his wonders among all people.

CONTRIBUTIONS

FOR DECEMBER 2011

Mary Lee, NC	5.00
Thomas Nichols, VA	5.00
Lena Gray, VA	5.00
Marjorie Cook, TN	25.00
L.C. Hornsby, GA	5.00
Glenia Shelton, VA	5.00
Hattie Spencer, VA	5.00
Ralph Dale, NC	25.00
Jane Myrick, FL	5.00
Sarah Barker, VA	20.00
Raymond Joyce Jr., VA	50.00
George Hyslip, TN	15.00
Michael Williams, NC	15.00
Gordon Vick, NC (In memory of Dora Ellen Vick)	25.00

OBITUARIES

RESOLUTION OF RESPECT DEACON DEAN G. CONNELL

Brother Dean G. Connell, Deacon of Saints Rest Predestinarian Primitive Baptist Church of Dallas, Texas, was born July 29, 1930. He was our Church Clerk and treasurer since November 2, 1957. His earthly sojourn ended on August 30, 2011, after a lingering illness. He was 81 years old.

Brother Connell united with Saints Rest Church on July 3, 1954, and was baptized the following August 1. He was ordained to the office of deacon on July 19, 1964. His membership was uninterrupted for over 57 years. His lifelong character in the church and in the world was above reproach.

In the secular realm he worked for Gillette, which later became Western States Transportation, until that company ceased operations. He finished his professional career with. Roadway Transportation, Inc., working in these companies as an accountant and collection agent.

The Lord God gave Brother Connell a keen, analytical mind and an intensity of purpose in his soul and spirit to use his talents in the service of the church. As Church Clerk and treasurer, he kept the church's records exactingly, in a manner worthy of any major corporation.

From 1998, when The Remnant Publications first came under the aegis of Saints Rest Church, Brother Dean kept the records of all the income, expenses, book inventories, and incidentals for this publication until his passing.

In doctrine and practice Brother Connell was unshakable and fearless. Whether in matters involving a local issue in a church conference or in issues that affected churches and associations far and abroad, all could count on him standing firm on biblical principles. He was willing, if necessary, to stand alone on that which was right.

He is survived by his loving and de-

voted wife of 56 years, Sister Ettie Connell; one sister, Eldarie Shelton; and others related by marriage.

Brother Dean was a dear brother in the church, and much more; he was a faithful friend, a loyal confidant, and a trusted advisor and counselor. He was an integral part of *The Remnant Publications,* and he and his work will be sorely missed. Only time will demonstrate how valuable he was to Saints Rest Church, *The Remnant,* to the brethren at home and abroad, and certainly to Sister Connell. We miss him but would not bring him back to the sufferings of this life, which for him have ended in eternal rest in his Lord and Savior Jesus Christ.

May we always be given to say in times of our sorrow such as his parting has brought to us all, "The will of the Lord be done."

Written by one who yet deeply mourns our loss.

Resolved by Saints Rest Predestinarian Primitive Baptist Church in conference on September 5, 2011, that three copies of this Resolution of Respect be prepared, to be distributed as follows: One copy for Sister Connell, one copy to be sent to *The Signs of the Times* for publication therein, and one copy to be retained in our church records.

C.C. Morris, Moderator
Deacon Frank Richards, Church Clerk

OBITUARY FOR BROTHER AND DEACON CLAUDE ALTON FORNES

On June 10, 2011, our Heavenly Father called our precious brother, Claude Fornes, home to be with him. I know we only have a hope that we will be with the Lord when we leave this world, but Brother Claude was one of the most faithful, humble, giving and loving men I have ever known. He is surely in heaven with his Lord and Savior.

Brother Claude was born and raised in Pitt County. He was born July 15, 1918. His parents were the late Ella Melissa Page Fornes and Henry Leon Fornes. He was a graduate of Chicod High School. He farmed and was also a carpenter for most of his life. He even worked as a carpenter during World War II at Cherry Point.

He married the love of his life, Eula Lee Mills, on December 20, 1940. On December 20, 1941, their first anniversary, their first born child, Sandra Lee, was born. They had a son, Donald Claude, born on June 12, 1949 and another daughter, Claudia Arlene, born August 21, 1955.

Brother Claude was baptized in July of 1978 along with Sister Eula by Elder Joseph Sawyer. He was a member of Red Banks Primitive Baptist Church until its closing. He and Sister Eula then joined Hancocks Primitive Baptist Church where he served as a deacon for many years.

Brother Claude is survived by his wife of seventy years, Eula Mills Fornes; daughters, Sandra Fornes Dixon and Leaky Dixon of Greenville and Claudia

Fornes Wainwright and husband, Dale, of Grimesland; son, Donald Fornes and wife, Jeanie, of Greenville; sisters, Louse Forrest of Greenville and Elizabeth Stanley of Farmville; grandchildren, Leaky Dixon, Jr. and wife, Rita, Kenny Dixon and wife, Barbara, Chad Fornes and wife, Lisa, Jason Fornes and wife, April, and Adam Wainwright; great-grandchildren, Gabriel, Cameron, Lee, Victoria, Jordan, Austin, Carrie and Chandler.

Brother Claude was a devout believer in salvation by the grace of God. He was so very thankful for everything the Lord had provided and never questioned the Lord's work.

He always believed the Lord had a purpose and a reason for everything and we were not supposed to question his works but accept it as "God's will". When I asked his son, Donald, what he would like people to remember about his dad he said, "How humble he was."

His youngest daughter, Claudia, wrote something about her dad during the time of his passing that she said I could share with his brothers and sisters in Christ and is as follows:

"My daddy, Claude Fornes, a simple man, a quiet man, a hard-working man, a loving man, a kind man, a giving man. I have watched my dad and learned what really matters in life — family, a good name, love of the Lord, being fair and honest. I have watched him with my mother as she has slowly lost touch with reality and at times not known who he was and learned what commitment means and what unconditional love really is in the way he has loved her, held her hand, been patient with her and prayed daily for her. Some may look at his life and think he never had much, but daddy was rich in all that really counts and he never wanted for anything. He was satisfied with his life, not because he was lazy or couldn't do more, but he truly was content and every need was always met. There was only one thing that he ever wanted that didn't come to pass -no amount of work or money could change it -and that was for mama to be healed physically and mentally and be restored to him and brought home. His faith never wavered and he always believed that God could do anything but realized that God's will may not be to restore her. He didn't question why God allowed this to happen but believed if fit God's plan and purpose for their lives and trusted the Lord through it all.

I have always been thankful to be his daughter and anyone that ever knew him respected him and knew him to be a man of honor. Many years ago when I was first starting out on my own, I went to a local fuel distributor and asked for an account in order to get heating fuel. The person I spoke with handed me paperwork and told me it would take a while to check my credit history, etc., but the owner overheard me say 'my daddy has done business with you for many years' and asked who my daddy was. I told him Claude Fomes and he told the person at the desk to set up the account and deliver the heating fuel — no questions asked, all because of my dad's good name.

I learned some valuable things

growing up from him, like when you are angry he said "if you don't say anything you don't have anything to take back", and if someone mentioned that he didn't talk much he always said "you learn a lot more by listening than you do talking" .He taught us to tell the truth no matter what and when you made a mistake he didn't rub it in or say "I told you so", he loved and stood by you as you worked it out.

He had a sense of humor and loved a good joke and to laugh. He always saw the glass as half full, not half empty. Instead of worrying about the "what ifs" he always said "cross that bridge if and when you get to it, and who knows you might not need a bridge!"

He farmed for many years and enjoyed being outside and being his own boss. He was also a terrific carpenter and worked in just about every house in the neighborhood at one time or another, and if daddy built it or fixed it, it was meant to last a lifetime. When he was urged to charge more for his carpentry work he just answered "live and let live — I don't want to overcharge anyone — they have to live just like I do". Sandra, Donald and I as well as some of the grandchildren all have touches of daddy in our homes. He helped build, remodel or repair all of our homes. He built beautiful wooden rocking horses and toys for grandchildren and great grandchildren.

In daddy's later years we saw him at 81 years of age endure daily baths and redressing when he was burned and he never complained. He thanked us for everything we did and was grateful it wasn't worse than it was. When he had emergency surgery for a tumor in his bladder he didn't question "why me Lord." He was just thankful they removed it and life went back to normal. When he had to have surgery for an aneurysm he went through it with flying colors and was thankful it was fixed. In each situation his only concern was not what was happening to him, but how it was affecting his family, especially mama. He said many times he wasn't worried about himself, just her. In all my years of growing up I can honestly say I don't remember daddy complaining about his life. He was never bitter or resentful.

Daddy wasn't perfect and that is not the picture I am attempting to paint of him, but he was a good man, a good husband, father, grandfather, brother and son. He was an honorable man who loved the Lord and his family. I believe with all my heart that on that morning he left this world he heard the Lord say those words we all long to hear one day ***" Well done my good and faithful servant'."***

Brother Claude was laid to rest on June 13, 2011 in Pinewood Memorial Park. Elder Joseph Sawyer officiated the ceremony. Therefore, be it resolved that a copy of this obituary be sent to the family, one recorded in the church book and one sent to "Signs of the Times" for publication.

Written by his niece, Janelle G. Vanhorne, who loved him dearly.

ELDER C. B. DAVIS, JR.
April 23, 1925 -November 18, 2011

In an attempt to comply with the request of Sister Jeanette, the widow of Elder Davis, I begin this obituary trusting in God for support.

Elder Davis died November 18, 2011 after several years of illness. He was born April 23, 1925, making his appointed life span on earth 86 years. He leaves a family of loved ones, Sister Jeanette, a daughter Barbara Phipps, three sons, Charles, Jimmy and Larry, and three daughters- in-law (the sons' wives), two sisters, ten grandchildren and nine great-grandchildren. Brother C. B. had a son, Bobby, predecease him.

Elder Davis was a close personal friend of our family and he was respected and loved by all who knew him. He was blessed to serve the Lord and His people any time and place after he was ordained to preach the gospel in a willing and lovely way. The churches that he pastored were Shiloh Primitive Baptist Church in North Carolina, and in Virginia Cain Creek, Malmaison, Old Mountain, Danville and Bracy, and also Little Creek Church in Delaware.

He joined Shiloh Primitive Baptist Church in Roxboro, NC on August 15, 1954 and was their pastor for 40 years. He was ordained a deacon of Shiloh first Sunday in May 1959 and ordained a minister at Shiloh in November of 1971.

Brother C. B. and Sister Jeanette were married for 66 years. She stayed at his side throughout his illness, even at the hospitals where he was a patient. She sat with him night and day. Such love and devotion is rarely witnessed by anyone. She said that she was given the strength by her God.

We that are still in this life will miss Elder Davis but I rejoice that his trials and pain of his mortal life are over. For years Elder Jimmy Gray and Sister Emma Jean Gray were so close and loving to him and his family. Elder Gray said that once Elder Davis had been in a coma, and during this time he was reaching in the air. When he was again awake, he was asked what he was reaching for. He said that he was reaching for that hand that was reaching for him. Can you imagine what unspeakable joy it will be to see our God (I hope mine) and His Son face to face?

In this life, there will be pain, sickness, and sorrow with few if any days of real peace, but we are promised in that eternal city that God himself will wipe all tears from our eyes. I feel that the chosen of God have had a few times to look through that dim glass into eternity to see their home in heaven and that it will be joy unspeakable. We have seen and felt enough to long for the end in this vain world and to be carried to that perfect, eternal, glorious home to be with Jesus and have perfect peace forever.

His funeral service was conducted at Brooks and White Funeral Home on November 20 by Elders Raymond Goad, Marvin Brumfield and Jimmy Gray. The service was concluded at the gravesite by Elder Cleo Robertson.

Written in the love of God's faithful servant, Elder C. B. Davis
By Burnell Williams

Signs of the Times

DEVOTED TO THE OLD SCHOOL BAPTIST CAUSE

" The Sword of the Lord and of Gideon "

VOL. 180 HILLSVILLE, VA., MARCH 2012 NO. 3

SIGNS OF THE TIMES

ISSN - 0199 - 0063

Subscription price $15.00 per year - $25.00 two years

Published monthly by

SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.

Tony R. Horton

Circulation Manager and Treasurer

1429 Howlett Street, Hillsville, Va. 24343

Phone (276) 728-5651

EDITOR

Elder Cleo Robertson 111 Livingstone Drive
Cary, NC 27513
(919) 460-7721

ASSOCIATE EDITOR

Elder J. B. Farmer 6373 N. State Hwy 7
Grayson, Ky. 41143
(606) 474-4327

All letters for this paper containing subscriptions and remittances, should be mailed to Tony R. Horton, 1429 Howlett Street, Hillsville, Va. 24343. All articles and letters for publication, all notices of meetings and all obituaries should be mailed to Elder Cleo Robertson, 111 Livingstone Drive Cary, NC 27513.

SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.

1429 Howlett Street

Hillsville, Va. 24343

SONG

Blest be the tie that binds
Our hearts in Christian love!
The fellowship of kindred minds
Is like to that above.

Before our Father's throne
We pour our ardent prayers;
Our fears, our hopes, our aims are one,
Our comforts and our cares.

We share our mutual woes;
Our mutual burdens bear:
And often for each others flows
The sympathizing tear.

When we asunder part,
It gives us inward pain;
But we shall still be joined in heart,
And hope to meet again.

This glorious hope revives
Our courage by the way;
While each in expectation lives,
And longs to see the day.

From sorrow, toil, and pain,
And sin we shall be free;
And perfect love and friendship reign
Through all eternity.

Fawcett.

CONTENTS

EDITORIAL 50
Elder Jerry B. Farmer

CORRESPONDENCE 53

ARTICLES 55
Elder Kenneth R. Adams

VOICES OF THE PAST 60
Elder E. J. Lambert
Elder Frederick W. Keene
J. E. Hubbard

MEETINGS 70

CONTRIBUTIONS 71

OBITUARIES 71
Marvin Aaron Giles
Helen McDaniel Stewart

EDITORIAL

"In the beginning God created the heaven and the earth. And the earth was without form, and void; and darkness *was* upon the face of the deep. And the spirit of God moved upon the face of the waters. And God said, Let there be light: and there was light. And God saw the light, that *it was* good: and God divided the light from the darkness. And God called the light Day, and the darkness he called Night. And the evening and the morning were the first day." Genesis 1: 1-5.

Elder J.B. Farmer

It is a fearful thing to fall into the hands of the living God. When the deep things of the Holy Spirit are revealed unto His children, they fear and quake as did the children of God when the Lord spoke unto Moses in the mount. Our God is a consuming fire. We dare not presume upon Him to speak in His name, lest we be consumed in a moment. I am made to believe that this is why the Lord's ministers diligently seek assurance that they have been called and sent. This is why they do not lightly approach the stand. But stand they must. We are taught to **"preach the word; be instant in season, out of season; reprove, rebuke, exhort with all long suffering and doctrine."** We are afraid to go, but more afraid not to go. And we are taught to **"study** (be diligent) **to shew thyself approved unto God, a workman that needeth not to be ashamed, rightly dividing the word of truth."** And God has commanded by His apostle, **"if any man speak,** *let him speak* **as the oracles** (utterances) **of God."** The Lord also commanded us to speak the truth in love. This we desire to do, the Lord willing.

The children of God were not made His children yesterday, and are not being made His children today and shall not be made so tomorrow, as many suppose. We are taught that the first thing God did for His people was to save them. It is written that the Lord Jesus Christ stood a **"Lamb slain from the**

foundation of the world." It is also written that He **"hath saved us, and called *us* with an holy calling, not according to our works, but according to his own purpose and grace, which was given us in Christ Jesus before the world began."** Some say that all are all alike until the Spirit comes upon one and makes him a child of God. But God has never worked that way. According to the scriptures, God had a people in the beginning of creation, and loved them with an everlasting love.

God did many things from or before the foundation of the world. And His ways and thoughts are as high above ours as the heaven is above the earth. He is not limited as we are. And He declared the end from the beginning. He knew and loved His children before the foundation of the world. The prophet Jeremiah said, **"Then the word of the Lord came unto me, saying, Before I formed thee in the belly, I knew thee; and before thou camest forth out of the womb I sanctified thee *and* I ordained thee a prophet unto the nations."** And he said, **"The Lord hath appeared of old unto me, *saying* Yea, I have loved thee with an everlasting love: therefore with loving kindness have I drawn thee."** We read about the manifold works of God, **"the works were finished from the foundation of the world."**

The children of God were created in Christ Jesus unto good works, which God hath before ordained that we should walk in them. Their names were written in the Lamb's book of life from the foundation of the world. They were given grace in Christ Jesus before the world began. God, that cannot lie, promised them eternal life before the world began. They were **"born again** (generated from above), **not of corruptible seed, but of incorruptible, by the word of God, which liveth and abideth for ever."** They are His seed. They are His children. They were generated by Him and created in Him before the world was. They have ever been in Him and shall ever be in Him. They are special because they are His.

When God said let there be **light**, I am made to believe, the children of God were created in Christ Jesus. The children of God were called **light** by the Lord. He said, **"Ye are the light of the world."** And He commanded, **"Let your light so shine before men, that they may see your good works, and glorify your Father which is in heaven."** The inspired apostle said, **"Ye are all the children of light, and the children of the day: we are not of the night, nor of darkness."**

When God said, **"Let there be light,"** I believe the **light** He spoke of could not be the Lord Jesus, because He is the great I Am. He was not created, but is the everlasting God who inhabits eternity. The **light** spoken into being on the first day cannot be the sun or moon or the stars, because they were not created until the fourth day. It has appeared to me that the **light** that God made in the beginning, before He made anything else on the earth, was the whole spiritual family that He loved with an everlasting love. That **light** appears to me to be those that God foreknew. I cannot help believing that He knew them before He made any other thing that would in-

habit the world. The same ones He foreknew are those He predestinated to be conformed to the image of His Son, that He might be the first born among many brethren. They are the same ones He called, justified and glorified. God did all this before the world was. How can this be? It is written, **"I know that, whatsoever God doeth it shall be forever: nothing can be put to it, nor anything taken from it: and God doeth *it* that *men* should fear before him. That which hath been is now; and that which is to be hath already been; and God requireth that which is past."**

You were chosen in Him from the foundation of the world. And it is written, **"The foundation of God standeth sure, having this seal, the Lord knoweth them that are his."** As Eve was created in Adam and was bone of his bone and flesh of his flesh naturally, so were the children of God created in Christ Jesus and are members of his body, of his flesh and of his bones spiritually. The beloved, inspired apostle said, **"For we are members of his body, of his flesh, and of his bones. For this cause shall a man leave his father and mother, and shall be joined unto his wife, and they two shall be one flesh. This is a great mystery: but I speak concerning Christ and the church."**

God also made the darkness, because it is written, **"I form the light, and create darkness: I make peace, and create evil: I the Lord do all these *things*."** It is also written, **"The Lord hath made all *things* for himself: yea, even the wicked for the day of evil."** God has a purpose for all His creation, even the wicked. We are taught that the wicked shall do wickedly, and none of the wicked shall understand. The apostle Peter, on the day of Pentecost, was blessed to preach the gospel and to show what wicked hands did on the evil day when the Lord of glory was crucified. He said, "Him, being delivered by the determinate council and foreknowledge of God, ye have taken, and by wicked hands have crucified and slain."

"God divided the darkness from the light." Many cannot have it, but God has made a difference between the light and the darkness. Those under a strong delusion falsely say that God loves everyone, and that God would save all if only they would accept His offer of salvation. But the truth is just opposite to what carnal minds have thought and said. He loved the light, and the darkness He hated from the beginning. He said, **"Jacob have I loved, and Esau have I hated."** Of one lump, speaking of humanity, God made vessels unto honor that would fit in glory, and made vessels unto dishonor that would fit into destruction. There is no agreement between darkness and light. When the light shines, darkness flees away.

"And God called the light Day, and the darkness he called Night." The children of God are called Day, and the wicked are called Night. Those generated of God are called out of darkness into His marvelous light. They are made to be a separate people, a peculiar people unto God. They love the light. They are drawn unto it even as a moth is drawn to the flame. I can remember saying within myself many years ago,

being in darkness and in much distress, "Lord, please show me the truth, even if it is against me." I am made to believe that the little children of God cannot resist the light. They are drawn unto the light, and by it their works are revealed to be wrought in God.

But the wicked hate the light because it exposes sin. They will not come to the light because it makes manifest that their deeds are evil. And they love darkness rather than light. Jesus said, **"He that believeth on him is not condemned: but he that believeth not is condemned already, because he hath not believed in the name of the only begotten Son of God. And this is the condemnation, that light is come into the world, and men loved darkness rather than light, because their deeds were evil. For every one that doeth evil hateth the light, neither cometh to the light, lest his deeds should be reproved. But he that doeth truth cometh to the light, that his deeds may be manifest, that they are wrought in God."**

This explains so many things. It defeats the false doctrine of universal salvation. It makes plain why some love God and some do not. Aren't you glad that God is so merciful to make His purposes known to His little ones? Is it not a wonderful thing to be blessed to see what is actually causing men to do the things they do, and not to be at the mercy of all the vain philosophies of the world? Aren't you glad that it has pleased God to reveal the mysteries of His kingdom unto babes, and to hide them from the wise and prudent of this world? May our God be praised world without end for His goodness to His children.

Elder Jerry B. Farmer

CORRESPONDENCE

131 Kayla So.
Shreveport, La 71105

Signs of the Times
1429 Howlett So.
Hillsville, VA 24343

Dear Bro. Horton,

Enclosed please find check for renewing my subscription to the Signs of the Times for one year and use the remainder as is needed. I enjoy reading "The Signs".

I was sorry to read about Elder Davis and know he will be missed.

Billie G. Speir

John Collie
1620 Hampton Rd.
Reidsville, NC 27320-8282
January 17, 2012

Dear Bro. Horton,

My subscription to the "Signs of the Times" expires 02-12. Please renew my subscription for two years. Use the "extra" as needed.

In bonds of love and may the Lord bless all who help with this publication.

John Collie

Mr. Tony R. Horton,

My dear brother I have been ill for some time and am ordering Signs a little earlier than usual. May the dear Lord bless His churches and brethren.

With love I hope,
Reidy Pickral

1-8-12

Dear Mr. Horton,

The Signs of the Times is a wonderful publication and a blessing to many especially the ones that are not physically able to attend church services. My Mother, Maedell Norman, was one that received a great benefit from reading the publication especially after she became disabled. My Mother felt a lot of comfort and enjoyment from reading the Signs. Thanks to all the staff for their work which was a blessing to my Mother.

Both of my parents passed away in 2011. Please cancel the subscription to my Father, W. H. Norman at 3221 Pleasant Ridge Rd., Summerfield, N.C. 27358.

I would like to subscribe to the Signs for two years. I have enclosed a check for my subscription fee and a contribution of $25.00 to the Signs in memory of Maedell Norman.

Please send the new two year subscription to my home address listed at the bottom of the letter.

Thank you,
Don Norman
6154 Lake Brandt Rd.
Greensboro, NC 27455

January 25,2012

Dear Elder Robertson,

We recently received a sweet letter from Sister Frances Cooper accompanied with her spiritual observation about the leaves of Fall. Her blessed insight was most meaningful to Sherry and me as it spoke of our experience of grace. I asked her if she would consent to letting me send it in to the "Signs" and she did. We hope you find it as precious as we did. We are including it with this note. Sherry joins me in sending our love to you and yours.

J .B. Farmer

I was vacuuming the carpet, and through the window I saw the pretty leaves falling. I stopped my work and looked at the beauty that God had given us. I stood in awe of His love for us. I then wrote down some of the thoughts that were presented to my mind and heart.

I watched the leaves as they were falling. Some had more brilliant colors than others. Some were from the large majestic oaks, many were from the lower trees. I did an intensive look and

watched as they twirled to the ground. All did not fall at the same time. They were left until their time comes. Their life was over, their shade isn't needed anymore, their time to let go is growing nearer. It was sad to see their beauty fade. Please let us thank God for the beauty that we see and enjoy in His creation. The beauty is our Brethren, the beauty in His firm doctrine and the love and mercy that He has given us. Like the leaves we too must fall, but oh what beauty we behold when we are blessed to behold, all that He has done for us. After all the splendor and beauty the leaves all fall low to the ground. They are all now together. It is gravity in action, God's work and love controls gravity. He is in complete control of everything. No matter how tall we stand, how we display our beauty, we all end up low to the ground. Our lives are so much like the falling leaves. Thank God for His love and mercy and hope to thank Him for everything.

Frances

January 24, 2012

Dear Brother Tony,

I want to renew the Signs, for a year. I enjoy reading them, as I don't get to go to church anymore. They give me much comfort. Give my love to sister Carla and all. Please send the Signs in my name.

Thank you and all,
Estelle Thompson

ARTICLES

Job 14:14 If a man die, shall he live *again*? all the days or my appointed time will I wait, till my change come.

It is an undeniable fact established by the Holy Scriptures and by thousands of years of human history; it is appointed unto man once to die. The sentence was placed on the first man Adam and consequently, on all of his posterity. **"...for dust thou *art* and unto dust shalt thou return."** We fear many things in this life. Many times our fears are unfounded and the things we fear never come to pass. However, so great is the certainty of death that the Apostle Paul says in his letter to the Hebrews Chapter 2 vs. 15 that we are "all of our lifetime in bondage through fear of death." He further declares both the certainty and the cause of death in Romans Chapter 5 vs. 12: **"Wherefore, as by one man sin entered into the world, and death by sin; and so death passed upon all men, for that all have sinned..."** When the first man Adam sinned, his nature was corrupted. Such is the corruption of man's nature that God looked upon the wickedness of man and saw that **"every imagination of the thoughts of his heart *was* only evil continually."** In scripture, the heart represents the very essence of man's being. It is the seat of his emotions and the source of all his desires. Jeremiah testifies to the corruption of man's heart

in Chapter 17 vs. 9; **"The heart *is* deceitful above all *things* and desperately wicked: who can know it?"** Even if he had a desire to, and he does not, man is totally helpless to recover himself from his fallen condition.

Not only was Adam's nature corrupted, but also his seed. Job, recognizes this and illustrates the hopelessness of man's condition when he asks in verse 4 of this same chapter, **"Who can bring a clean *thing* out of an unclean?"** The sad truth follows, **"not one."** God established the order of his creation in the very beginning when He declared that every living thing would bring forth after its own kind. Every oak tree that ever has or ever will grow from a seed was in the very first oak tree. Every child, excepting Jesus Christ, that has ever come forth from the womb existed in seed substance in the first man Adam and can have no higher state in creation than the creature he came forth from. God commanded Adam and Eve to be fruitful and multiply. They could do nothing more than multiply themselves in whatever state they were found to be in. Adam became a sinner possessed of a sinful nature. In multiplying, he could do no more than replicate himself. Christ bears witness to this:

Mathew 7:17 & 18: **"Even so every good tree bringeth forth good fruit; but a corrupt tree bringeth forth evil fruit. A good tree cannot bring forth evil fruit, neither *can* a corrupt tree bring forth good fruit."**

Mathew 12:33: **"Either make the tree good, and his fruit good; or else make the tree corrupt, and his fruit corrupt: for the tree is known by *his* fruit."**

Luke 6:43: **"For a good tree bringeth not forth corrupt fruit; neither doth a corrupt tree bring forth good fruit."**

After recognizing both the certainty of death and the inability of man to recover himself from it, Job then asks this most vital of all questions: **"if a man die, shall he live *again*?"** For Job, the question is rhetorical. Like all of God's children imbued with the hope of resurrection to eternal life, Job wrestles with doubts and fears. He seems to voice his doubts, **"So man lieth down, and riseth not: till the heavens *be* no more, they shall not awake, nor be raised out of their sleep"**, then pleads with his maker: **"O that thou wouldest hide me in the grave, that thou wouldest keep me secret, until thy wrath be past, that thou wouldest appoint me a set time, and remember me!"** Then declares his hope. **"all the days of my appointed time will I wait, till my change come. Thou shalt call, and I will answer thee: thou wilt have a desire to the work of thine hands."** This blessed hope of a resurrection covers a multitude of sorrows and suffering for God's children. Though weary of the trials and tribulations of this world, trusting in the promise of resurrection to everlasting life, they are made to press on **"toward the mark for the prize of the high calling of God in Christ Jesus."** Indeed, without the promise of the resurrection, Christianity would be meaningless.

1st. Corinthians 15:14 **"And if**

Christ be not risen, then *is* our preaching vain, and your faith *is* also vain."

1st Corinthians 15:19, **"If in this life only we have hope in Christ, we are of all men most miserable."**

How then is this resurrection possible and what is the nature of it? Job points to the answer to both these questions, when he says, **"...till my change come."** An incredible change must be wrought. But how? **"Can the Ethiopian change his skin or the leopard his spots?"** With men it is impossible, but with God all things are possible.

We would remember that in the garden of God, standing in the midst of it, was the Tree of Life. After Adam sinned, God, speaking of Adam said; **"...lest he put forth his hand, and take also of the tree of life, and eat, and live for ever.** " God then drove Adam from the garden and placed east of the garden **"...Cherubims, and a flaming sword which turned every way, to keep the way of the tree of life."** This Tree of Life, provided from the very beginning, is the remedy for man's fallen condition. To partake of it is to escape the sentence of death and live forever. He has however, been driven from its presence and cannot freely partake of it. Notice however, that the Cherubims and flaming sword were not placed to keep man from the Tree of Life, but rather to keep the way of the Tree of Life. Herein is the promise of One that was yet to come proclaiming; "I am the way..." **"For as in Adam all die, even so in Christ shall all be made alive."** The all that died in Adam were all that were in him, the entire race of man. The all that shall be made alive in Christ cannot be the same all that were in Adam, for He did not take on the seed of Adam, but rather, " He took on him the seed of Abraham." All that were chosen in Christ before the foundation of the world, both Jew and Gentile, are called the seed of Abraham in that they are the children of Abraham by reason of faith; "...that he might be the father of all them that believe, though they be not circumcised; that righteousness might be imputed unto them also"

Mathew Chapter 1

Vs. 18 **"Now the birth of Jesus Christ was on this wise: When as his mother Mary was espoused to Joseph, before they came together, she was found with child of the Holy Ghost."**

Vs. 22 & 23 **"Now all this was done, that it might be fulfilled which was spoken of the lord by the prophet, saying, Behold, a virgin shall be with child, and shall bring forth a son, and they shall call his name Emmanuel, which being interpreted is, God with us."**

Many professors of religion, schooled in the institutions of men, would have us believe the virgin birth of Jesus was a miracle performed by God in order to impress men and make them more inclined to believe He was indeed the Son of God. Still others, more modern, have pointed out that the Greek word translated "virgin", could also be translated as simply a "young maiden". This, I suppose, to be more agreeable to the cynics who want religious theory to conform to the science of human un-

derstanding. Neither could be further from the truth. The woman, who was saved in child bearing, was promised a seed. God's words to the serpent in Genesis Chapt. 3 vs. 15: **"And I will put enmity between thee and the woman, and between thy seed and her seed; it shall bruise thy head, and thou shalt bruise his heel."** In the illustration of bruising the serpent's head, the seed of the woman was to have the victory over the serpent and his seed. The promised seed however could not be the seed of Adam as he was corrupted and all of his posterity in him. This promised seed, which was Jesus Christ, was an Holy Seed of Divine origination which was brought forth in the virgin Mary by the Holy Ghost.

Luke 1:30 thru 35: **"And the angel said unto her, Fear not, Mary: for thou hast found favour with God. And, behold, thou shalt conceive in thy womb, and bring forth a son, and shalt call his name JESUS. He shall be great, and shall be called the Son of the Highest: and the Lord God shall give unto him the throne of his father David: And he shall reign over the house of Jacob for ever; and of his kingdom there shall be no end. Then said Mary unto the angel, How shall this be, seeing I know not a man? And the angel answered and said unto her, The Holy Ghost shall come upon thee, and the power of the Highest shall overshadow thee: therefore also that holy thing which shall be born of thee shall be called the Son of God."**

This virgin birth was absolutely essential to the divine nature of the Christ child. For He must *be,* as Peter said; **"as of a lamb without blemish and without spot"** indicating that He was without sin, neither His own sin nor the imputed sin of Adam.

This same Christ came preaching to Nicodemus: **"Verily, verily, I say unto thee, Except a man be born again, he cannot see the kingdom of God."** He further characterized this new birth as a Spiritual birth saying, **"Except a man be born of water and *of* the Spirit, he cannot enter into the kingdom of God. That which is born of the flesh is flesh; and that which is born of the Spirit is spirit."** Peter characterized the Elect children of God as, **"Being born again, not of corruptible seed, but of incorruptible, by the word of God, which liveth and abideth for ever."** This **"Word of God"**, according to the Apostle John, was from the beginning and was none other than Jesus Christ:

John 1:1 **"In the beginning was the Word, and the Word was with God, and the Word was God."**

John 1:14 **"And the Word was made flesh, and dwelt among us, (and we beheld his glory, the glory as of the only begotten of the Father,) full of grace and truth."**

Many in this world have been deceived by the claims of deluded and spiritually depraved men insisting that they by the power and eloquence of their spoken words can persuade the children of men to "surrender all" and become Christians (if only they can raise enough money to spread the "word").

Inventing the unscriptural notion of "the utility of the Gospel", they claim the power of the preached word as having the ability to produce the effect of the new birth. The scriptures however bear out the truth; it is the Spirit of Christ in you that brings forth a "new creature".

Romans 8:9 **"But ye are not in the flesh, but in the Spirit, if so be that the Spirit of God dwell in you. Now if any man have not the Spirit of Christ, he is none of his."**

Read again the words of the angel to Mary, **"The Holy Ghost shall come upon thee, and the power of the Highest shall overshadow thee: therefore also that holy thing which shall be born of thee shall be called the Son of God."** All of God's children are brought forth in the same manner. They are born again of that same incorruptible seed and by the same Spirit of God that brought forth Jesus Christ the **"first born among many brethren."**

This new creature born of incorruptible seed, is not the fleshly body that came forth from the seed of Adam any more than it is the old carnal nature that came forth from Adam. It does, however, dwell in that body along with the nature of the "old man" where there is a continual warfare between the two. Speaking of this warfare, Paul cried: **"O wretched man that I am I who shall deliver me from the body of this death?"** He then answers the question: Romans 8:11 **"But if the Spirit of him that raised up Jesus from the dead dwell in you, he that raised up Christ from the dead shall also quicken your mortal bodies by his Spirit that dwelleth in you.**

Romans 8:20 thru 23 **"For the creature was made subject to vanity, not willingly, but by reason of him who hath subjected the** *same in hope*. **Because the creature itself also shall be delivered from the bondage of corruption into the glorious liberty of the children of God. For we know that the whole creation groaneth and travaileth in pain together until now. And not only** *they* **but ourselves also, which have the first fruits of the Spirit, even we ourselves groan within ourselves, waiting for the adoption,** *to wit* **the redemption of our body."**

The crowning glory of the work of salvation in Jesus Christ is the resurrection of the body. But it does not come forth in the corruption of Adam any more that the new creature has the corrupted nature of Adam.

1st Corinthians 15:42 & 43 **"...It is sown in corruption; it is raised in incorruption: It is sown in dishonour; it is raised in glory: it is sown in weakness; it is raised in power: It is sown a natural body; it is raised a spiritual body. There is a natural body, and there is a spiritual body."**

1st Corinthians 15:49 **" And as we have borne the image of the earthy, we shall also bear the image of the heavenly."**

1st Corinthians 15:52 thru 57 **"In a moment, in the twinkling of an eye, at the last trump: for the trumpet shall sound, and the dead shall be raised incorruptible, and we shall be changed. For this corruptible must**

put on incorruption, and this mortal *must* put on immortality. So when this corruptible shall have put on incorruption, and this mortal shall have put on immortality, then shall be brought to pass the saying that is written, Death is swallowed up in victory. O death, where *is* thy sting? O grave, where *is* thy victory? The sting of death *is* sin; and the strength of sin *is* the law. But thanks [be] to God, which giveth us the victory through our Lord Jesus Christ."

Romans 11:33 **"O the depth of the riches both of the wisdom and knowledge of God! How unsearchable *are* his judgments, and his ways past finding out!"**

Humbly submitted in hope
of the resurrection,
Elder Kenneth R. Adams

ISAIAH 51:6-7.

Lift up your eyes to the heavens, and look upon the earth beneath: for the heavens shall vanish away like smoke, and the earth shall wax old like a garment, and they that dwell therein shall die in like manner: but my salvations shall be for ever, and my righteousness shall not be abolished.

Hearken unto me, ye that know righteousness, the people in whose heart *is* my law; fear ye not the reproach of men, neither be ye afraid of their revilings.

VOICES OF THE PAST

AM I A GOD-CALLED MINISTER?

You will NOTE from my autobiography that I came under the hands of two presbyteries—being ordained twice by man in each of two organizations to the work of the ministry. One of these acts must have been a mistake, maybe, both of them. The great question: am I a God-called gospel minister? Let us try these two calls by analysis and contrast to determine whether or not either be of God.

I was in my "teens" when hands were laid on me by the first presbytery. I was of the opinion that the plan of salvation was offered to everybody. Each and every one of the family who came to the "age of accountability" possessed equal and sufficient ability to "accept the plan" by complying with certain conditions and thereby earn Heaven as their home by their own merits. I consented to that ordination or "call" upon the following basis of reasoning:

1. I had accepted the "Plan."
2. I had complied with the requirements.
3. I was prepared to teach others these conditions.
4. I was able to speak fluently and interest the hearers.
5. My walk and conversation was more becoming than others.
6. This demanded their high esteem and great respect for me.
7. It gave me opportunity to build a

greater reputation by influencing others.

As the reader will note in my other writings relative to my experience, the time came when this was all proved to be vanity. I had greatly deceived myself and others. The thought that I had so vehemently spoken untruths completely banished from my mind any thought of ever again speaking publicly in the name of the One whom I had so greatly blasphemed!

The day I was received into the fellowship of Cedar Hill Primitive Baptist Church of Christ near Amity, Arkansas was one of the greatest surprises of my life because I realized myself to be the chief of sinners. I was worse than any other because I had used God's name in vain while wearing the cloak of religion from the pulpit! I had pretended to be something when I was worse than nothing! I thought this would forever bar me from such a sacred place as the pulpit. The high privilege of sitting silently with the brethren was too sacred for so great a sinner as I felt myself to be.

Soon after I was received into the fellowship of the Church, I was attacked with such despondent and depressed condition of mind that I felt to have but few more hours to live at most. This continued without a moment of relaxation for days and weeks that seemed to be ages. I was so burdened with an unbearable weight that I felt my life was being crushed. Many nights I went to my room convinced that I would never see the sun rise again. Such loneliness and heartache is indescribable. All my dreams were as vexing as my daily thoughts. Groanings and yearnings for God's mercy availed nothing. I was convinced one night that all this was upon me because I had deceived the people of God. I must have fallen asleep, for either in a vision or dream I was standing before a congregation of people preaching upon the text : "I abhor myself, and repent in dust and ashes." I received such joy in my confessions that I awoke rejoicing in mind for the first time in weeks and months. I immediately reached for the Bible and searched for some text of Scripture that would harmonize with that expression. I was somewhat surprised when I found it verbatim in Job 42:6. This was the first time the thought occurred to me concerning preaching with the Old Baptists. The thought caused me to shudder and I began to argue my disqualifications. "I am ignorant and my brethren are wise. Their walk is godly and my walk ungodly. They are content and I am disturbed." These arguments became so numerous that the idea of preaching was dispelled from my mind and I was again possessed with the same melancholy state of mind.

I recall one night that I tossed in my bed for hours and tried to pray that the burden be removed. When I became exhausted I was suddenly impressed with the thought, "There is something you MUST do." I asked, "What is it, Lord?" There was no reply, thus no relief. I began to reason. "I am unfit to be a member of the church. I have deceived these good people. I MUST frankly confess to them and ask them to exclude me from their fellowship." "Lord, if this be what I must do give me relief." Yet no

relief came! I asked the same question concerning many acts that came to mind. Still no relief. Frustrated to the extent of insanity, I felt I MUST die. The reality of dying in this condition so horrified me that I cried in exasperation, "Lord, anything!" The command came like a thunderbolt, "Preach Christ the Way." I answered aloud, "I will preach." Suddenly my body ceased its trembling. My aching heart soothed. My surging and throbbing breast was calmed. The terrible weight was lifted and the burden removed. I went to sleep praising God for the relief of a troubled mind that had tortured me for many days. I had the first hours of peaceful sleep that I had enjoyed in weeks.

I awoke the next morning as convinced that I would preach as any one has ever been impressed of something they must do. The relief did not last long. My disqualifications came to mind again. Finally I thought of one possible qualification: "You have experience in public speaking." This one sunk into oblivion when I considered:

1. Heretofore you have been sure of yourself concerning the subject matter and preparation; now, you are uncertain and unprepared.

2. Before, you felt to have more knowledge on the subject than your hearers; now you are more ignorant than any one of them.

3. Before, you felt they would listen because they esteemed you as their superior; now, you feel to be less than the least.

4. Before, you were without fear and boldly appeared before any congregation; now, you are even fearful of yourself.

By this time I was strolling down a country road and must have gone into unconsciousness, because when I became conscious, words were flowing with ease from my mouth and a peculiarly constructed pulpit was before me. Tears of joy were flowing from my eyes. I looked out before me for the congregation and could see nothing but a winding road in front and trees on both sides. I reasoned: "This pulpit is an imagination of the mind caused from the tears that beclouded my eyes. I dried my eyes, blinked them, looked again and the pulpit was still there. I was yet walking, but this last sight so excited me that I stood still, closed my eyes for awhile, opened them again, but the pulpit was still in front of me. Something said, "I will put thoughts in your mind and words in your mouth when you are behind the pulpit." Then, the pulpit vanished and I was trembling from head to feet. I was so weak I could hardly stand and was about four miles from home. While walking home I feasted upon this new experience and conclusion that God speaks through His ministers. I thought I would tell this experience to my brethren but soon it seemed so unreasonable that doubts began to haunt me and I have kept it until this day with this exception, once, while speaking for the first time in a meeting-house, I looked down and saw this peculiarly constructed pulpit in reality and paused in the discourse to say, "I have seen this pulpit before" Even though I have not told this, it has been a great encouragement to me many times when

going behind the sacred stand, feeling so unprepared.

A few days later, (September 1930), I attended an adjoining association near Eldorado, Arkansas. It was the first time I had been outside my home vicinity while among this people. They were strangers in the flesh but yet I felt drawn toward them. While there I visited in the home of Elder T. J. Evers where some visiting elders were scheduled to preach. My feeling of unworthiness would not permit me to be in the room during preaching but I listened from the outside. When they had finished preaching, someone called my name, came after me, ushered me inside, and informed me that I was requested to preach. I was never so shocked in my life as I thought no one had any idea that I would ever attempt to preach, especially to make my first attempt away from home among strangers. I had not hinted to anyone of such impression. I do not know anything I said that night. However, I experienced some relief of mind in the exercise. When I finished, I walked from that room into an adjoining room to be alone. I was shocked with the sight of gray-headed elders sitting in that room with their heads bowed. I thought, "What a fool I must be to attempt to speak in the name of the Lord in the presence of these great men of God." I was so ashamed of myself.

The next meeting at my home church I was called upon to introduce services with hymn and prayer. Since that time I have attempted many times to speak, accompanied with great fear and much trembling. My deep-felt sense of unworthiness and inability has been so uppermost in my mind that I have wondered much of the time, "Do I have the right to occupy such a sacred position and attempt to speak in the presence of God's people?"

I bored the listeners for months by using much of the time in trying to express my unworthiness and inability. My estimation of myself as being so sinful was so impressed on my mind that many expressions relative to this conviction were made each and every time I appeared before a congregation. It gave me relief but I was not aware of being so boresome to the hearers. God saw fit to use a sister to bring this to my attention. She told me of a conversation she overheard between a daughter and her father. The daughter announced, "Dad, I am going over to Oakland Schoolhouse today to church." Her father answered, "What? Do you want to hear that mean man tell of his meanness?" This caused much meditation. I have felt as unworthy, sinful, and unfit since then but have been cautious to brief my expressions concerning it. This conversation proved to be a great blessing to me and (I am persuaded) to those who have to sit under the hearing of my voice.

Many times in the exercises of speaking in the presence of this people I lamented much in the closing remarks upon how God had withheld His Spirit from me and that I had been given "no light" upon the subject under discussion. One day I heard an elder preach. His discourse melted my heart and I experienced exultant joy from the

beginning of his sermon throughout. His words were heavenly and the thoughts expressed were rapturous to me. He paused at the end of this glorious sermon and said, "I have had no unction of the Spirit while speaking. What I have said has been wholly formal and strictly mechanical." This was like pouring ice water on me. It made me shudder. Since that time I have not expressed these lamentations in closing—though I have felt it. It may be mechanical and formal as far as the speaker is concerned, but God is blessing the hearer with the unction of the Spirit. Since then I have been more content with the thought that God blesses me to the extent that it pleases Him and consecrates it to the hearers to the degree of His pleasure. Who am I to lament if He holds all joy from me and blesses the hearers with exceeding joy? Sometimes when feeling the coldest in delivery of a discourse, I have seen the Spirit manifested in the faces of the hearers. Could such a sermon be classed hypocritical, formal, and/or mechanical?

Praying in public was such a task for me. I felt it to be the greatest sin to utter words intended to be directed to God without feeling to be in the spirit of prayer. I refused to engage in public prayer many times when called upon because of this conviction. I recall once being in the predicament when I could not refuse even though I was convinced it would be formal and hypocritical! Words flowed fluently from my mouth but I was so cold that they seemed to mock me with the cry, "Hypocritical, hypocritical." When I arose from the form of prayer I felt to be the greatest blaspheming hypocrite in the world! I was greatly surprised and astonished when something very unusual took place. One man immediately arose, came toward me with tears streaming down his face, took me by the hand, and exclaimed, "What a wonderful prayer. You worded the yearning of MY heart!" I was then convinced that God was pleased sometimes to put the yearnings in one's heart and the words to express the yearnings in another's mouth. May I ask the reader, "Could this prayer be classed as an hypocritical prayer?"

Since that time I have not refused to engage in public prayer when called upon.

My wife was the first one that I baptized. Officiating in the ordinances of the church seemed too high for me. I felt so unworthy to officiate that I felt so weak I could hardly stand and was trembling when I led her into the beautiful Caddo stream near Amity, Arkansas to baptize her. I felt that I could not go through this ordeal. I shall never forget the calmness and strength I suddenly experienced when I began the baptismal ceremony. Some of the most glorious experiences I have had was in the act of putting beneath the water candidates for church membership. God has always come to my rescue and converted the fear into sublime calmness in my attempt to engage in this sacred ordinance.

It seemed to be the impossible for me to be used to comfort those who were bereaved because of a death in the immediate family. I shuddered at the thought of ever being called upon. If not

deceived, the Lord has taken care of that also. I have been surprised and astonished at the words that have come from my mouth that were appropriate on such occasions.

I have had like experiences in visiting, praying for the sick, encouraging those who were so low in spirit, giving solutions to baffling problems, averting brethren from detrimental procedure, and striving for peace among troubled brethren. In every case that my efforts have been successfully used, it has been beyond any question with me concerning the source of strength. In every case all false ideas of authority being vested in me have been burned out through fiery trials and God has revealed Himself as the Author of all good acts which are godly. When it pleases God to work the will in you, there is no shifting from His will to yours. His will has been so convincing to me that there has been no halting between opinions when it is placed in my mind. I have learned by sad experience that it is best to do nothing regarding a matter until you are made certain concerning what ought to be done. God has so thoroughly worked the do in me in many cases that I was unaware of what I was doing until it was already done. Could I give myself a pat on the shoulder and congratulate myself for doing something that had been done through me and I was unaware of it while it was going on?

I felt many times in years past that I ought to lay aside my encumbrances and dis-engage myself from the vocations of this world and devote what little strength and mind that God had blessed me with to the service of the churches who were looking to me as their pastor. Circumstances over which I had no control brought me into this position. I was forced to give up my worldly career. I receive no salary nor wage from anyone or ones. It has been so for years, but God has taken care to impress the hearts of friends and brethren to freely give of their means to us that we have not suffered in want of the necessary things of this natural life. Funds have come when needed without any solicitation to such an extent that I am fully persuaded that God controls the minds of the contributors even to the amount of contributions.

When I am given to review my life as a minister of God and pastor of churches, I feel that I have been very unprofitable. I have failed in many duties. I have fallen so far short of performing the duties incumbent upon a pastor that I am made to say, "I surely have been mistaken in it all." My brethren have been very tolerant toward me in bearing with my infirmities. Should they have been exacting I would have been severed from their fellowship long ago. I beg an interest in the prayers of each and everyone of you who reads this. After writing this imperfect treatise upon this question, it remains an unanswered question to me: *"Am I a God-called gospel minister?"*

Elder E. J. Lambert

JESUS THE AMEN

I was asked to write a sermon upon the word amen. Well, I may not be able to do that, but I will very readily pen some few thoughts upon it that has been comforting to me, and in which I have had some experience by the power of the Holy Ghost.

The first and most blessed thing is that Jesus Christ our Lord, our redeemer and everlasting friend, is "The Amen" Rev. 3:14. Indeed, there is no abiding blessedness apart from our beloved Savior. As He is the chiefest among ten thousand, and altogether lovely, He is also the fountain of living waters. In Him we are blessed with all spiritual blessings in heavenly places; but all would be a failure, all our hope in things pertaining to God and to eternity would be a failure, if Jesus Christ were not the Amen.

This sacred name, like all the names he bears, is what He is unto His church. This name signifies that He is the constant one, the gracious, immutable Almighty friend, faithful and true. Rev. 3: 14. He is the one, who makes sure, and will bring to an all-glorious consummation all the eternal purpose which Jehovah the Father purposed in Him. Our Lord Jesus Christ is the head of the church, and He is the mediator and surety of the new covenant, and as our covenant head He is in delighted acquiescence with it. Even though in order to the removal of the sins of His people, to make atonement for their transgressions and reconcile them unto God, He should come and give Himself a ransom, a sacrifice for their iniquities. He said, Amen to it. So let it be, it shall be."**Lo, I come, in the volume of the book** *it is* **written of me; I delight to do thy will, O my God: yea, Thy law** *is* **within my heart." Psalm 40: 7-8; Heb. 10: 4-10. "All the promises of God in Him** *are* **Yea, and in Him Amen, unto the glory of God by us."** 2 Cor. 1:20.

Oh what exceeding great and precious promises there are in Him for time and eternity. The new covenant was established upon better promises than those given unto Israel under the law, the old covenant. The gospel promises are in Christ's gospel; they are made unto the elect in Christ. Thus, by the communion of the Holy Ghost, who speaks to us, and shows to us, and glorifies Jesus Christ in our hearts, we have sacred assurance, and are in earnest expectation **"in hope of eternal life, which God, that cannot lie, promised before the world began,"** Titus 1:2. All the promises of God in Jesus Christ are yea, and amen, sure to all the seed. As our covenant head He said, amen to them all.

In His faithfulness, love and mercy, and omnipotence He will see that none of these promises fail. What God hath promised, He is able also to perform. Their gracious and glorious fulfillment is not based upon the creatures performance. Ah no! God will show His people His covenant in the incarnate Son of God. Psalm 25:14. **"Wherein God, willing more abundantly to shew unto the heirs of promise the immutability of His counsel, confirmed** *it* **by an oath: that by two immutable things,**

in which *it was* **impossible for God to lie, we might have a strong consolation, who have fled for refuge to lay hold upon the hope set before us: which** *hope* **we have, as an anchor of the soul, both sure and stedfast, and which entereth into that within the veil; whither the forerunner is for us entered,** *even* **Jesus, made an high priest forever after the order of Melchisedec."** Heb. 6:17-20. In all the characters that Christ sustains, and all the offices in the new covenant He fulfills, He is surely the amen.

The pleasure of the Lord prosper in His hand; the government shall be upon His shoulder. Isaiah 9:6; 53:10. Well, beloved ones in the Lord, as we meditate upon the glorious work wrought by our Redeemer, and see how He was faithful to Him that appointed Him, how He finished all the work of eternal salvation, and will surely bring His people home to eternal glory, faultless, and holy, and without blame, and with exceeding joy before the majesty in the heaven, truly we are comforted and our hope is sure and stedfast, for Jesus Christ, the word made flesh is the Amen. And we, like the four beasts, (living creatures) in Rev. 5:14 say, "Amen" to all that Jesus Christ has done, and to all that He, as our great high priest, in heaven is doing for His people. There He appears in the presence of God for us, and forever our beloved Redeemer, intercessor, our advocate with the Father. And when we offer up our feeble sacrifices of praise, when our hearts send forth our sighs and prayers unto the throne, they all come through Him unto our God Father. He says Amen to them, for they are all cleansed by His precious blood, perfumed by incense of His finished work upon calvary's cross, His sacrifice of Himself in our behalf, an offering, and a sacrifice of a sweet smelling savor unto God. Through Him, our Amen, we have acess into the grace, we are favored to worship God in the beauty of holiness, with reverence and Godly fear. Yes, our hearts say amen, so let it be, to all that Christ has done, and all that He is unto His people. When we are in sweet accord and our hearts are saying amen to Christs gospel, all sufficiency in self has been cast to the moles and to the bats, we are lowly in our own sight, we feel how naked and destitute we are in ourselves, we see we are poor sinners, and we have been taught under this bitter and humbling knowledge to look unto Jesus as the only ground of hope for perishing sinners. Yes, here must be God's own gracious teaching to humble such sinners, sinners who are enemies of God, alienated from the life of God through the ignorance that is in them because of the blindness of their hearts. It needs such operations of the Holy Spirit in the sinner's heart to bring him to cry, "God be merciful to me a sinner," to bring him to see that all creature righteousness is filthy rags, and to submit to the righteousness of the God-man Christ Jesus, which is unto and upon all that believe. But every one that hath heard, and hath learned of the Father cometh unto me saith Christ, John 6:45. And in our precious Jesus our all-sufficiency salvation, righteousness, all grace and glory, and to everything in Him

we say amen. All is agreeable, all is needful, there is nothing lacking, all is finished, all is blessed, all is altogether lovely, all is to the glory of God, and to our everlasting consolation and happiness, in faith and love we say, Amen, so let it be. If the gracious operations of the Holy Ghost are so essential to bring our souls into accord with the gospel of Christ, and to say Amen to all the revelation of Jehovah's counsel therein: so also the same teachings of the comforter God and Holy Ghost, are needed to bring us to say, Amen, the will of the Lord be done in all His providences. We have surely learned, yes, we have had to learn it over, and over again; that without the continual ministrations of the grace of Christ how unreconciled we are to our lot, how cast down we are sometimes, how fretful, what inward murmurings, and how hardened we then become in rebellion. **"The rebellious dwell in a dry *land*."** Psalm 68:6. God's providences are high and deep— His thoughts, His purposes therein are not for us to fully understand.

"Deep in unfathonable mines,
Of never failing skill,
He treasures up His bright designs,
And works His sovereign will."

Job at one time could say Amen to the adversities and bitter afflictions to which he was subjected, Job 1:20-21; 2:9-10; but in the continuation of his deep and sore troubles he is found fretting at a great rate, and speaking hard things against God. But we see the end of the Lord: that the Lord is very pitiful and of tender mercy, James 5:11. **"The Lord answered Job, and said, Shall he that contendeth with the Almighty instruct *Him*? He that reproveth God, let him answer it."** Surely this severe reproof was nevertheless love's reproof! It entered Job's soul, subdued all opposition to the Most High, and brought him at the feet of the Lord. **"Then Job answered the Lord, and said, behold, I am vile: what shall I answer Thee? I will lay my hand upon my mouth. Once have I spoken; but I will not answer: yea, twice; but I will proceed no further."** Job 40:1-5.

We have trials, afflictions, adversities, we have vexations, and things that are so contrary to flesh and blood. Our little plans are upset; our gourds are blasted, the flowers that delighted us wither, they are snatched away, cisterns are broken, and creatures all fail. Sickness, pains in ourselves and others we have to endure, we suffer bereveaments; and we encounter the enmity of the wicked, of hypocrites. How shall we say Amen, unto the Lord under the pressure of any or all these woes? When the Lord giveth us tears in great measure to drink, Psalm 80:5; if the bread of adversity and water of affliction be our portion, Isa. 30:20, is it possible to acquiesce, and say Amen to God? When the thorn in the flesh is rankling, and the enemy is buffetting us until we are at our wits end, shall we not cry out for the extraction of the thorn? We pray that the enemy may be forced to take departure from us, but if it is the will of God that the thorn shall still pierce us, and the enemy still assault us, can we then say unto the Lord,

Amen? We can, but only when our Heavenly Father says, — thou art my dear son;. thou art unto me a pleasant child. Jer. 31:20. Thou are beloved, lovely, all acceptable unto me in the beloved. Eph. 1:6. Drink the cup, my child! O then we can say, Amen, so sweetened is our cup with our heavenly Father's love in Jesus Christ our Lord. And, when He says, "my grace is sufficient for thee; for my strength is made perfect in weakness," then we can say, Amen, and join with the apostle Paul and , say, **"most gladly therefore, will I rather glory in my infirmities, that the power of Christ may rest upon me."** 2 Cor. 12:9. Pharisees, the selfsufficient, the hypocrite may talk very smoothly, and say, we ought to say, "Thy will be done" to God's providences. But the dear child of God, who while in this world is compassed with infirmities, poor and sinful and tempted, finds himself so in need of grace that it is only by the power of Christ resting upon him, only as his preciousness is communicated and the spirit of truth glorifies our dear Savior in the soul, and thus sustains us in afflictions, and sweetens the bitter waters that we can say, Amen to all our Heavenly Father's will.

There, I have penned some thoughts upon the word, and, oh may such grace from the Lord be ours that we be in accord with Him who is the Amen.

Elder Frederick W. Keene
Raleigh, N. C.

RANDOLPH, Maine, Nov. 12, 1930.

My DEAR SISTER EMMA: - We were glad to hear from you and yours. I will say I am much better of my bronchial trouble.

You ask for my views upon John xii. 24, 25. It seems to me that, as you have been thinking of the subject, you are the one to write upon it. However, I hope I am willing to do anything within the bounds of my limited ability for the comfort of the household of faith of our blessed Lord. If, by his grace, I have ever been enabled to say or write anything to that end, all praise is due to him who never leaves nor forsakes his people.

The above mentioned text reads as follows: **"Verily, verily, I say unto you, Except a corn of wheat fall into the ground and die, it abideth alone : but if it die. it bringeth forth much fruit. He that loveth his life shall lose it; and he that hateth his life in this world, shall keep it unto life eternal."**

While the corn of wheat remains in the bin wherein it is stored with thousands of like kernels it is lifeless, although there is a grain of life within, but when the wheat is taken from the storage bin and buried in the ground, then that grain of life is manifested. Little rootlets appear, and later the blade. But in the development of the plant the present kernel or grain has disappeared. And so Jesus has likened the natural life of a subject of God's grace unto the corn of wheat. **"But if it die, it bringeth forth much fruit."** As the husbandman has complete control over the wheat he puts into the storage bin, and later takes out

and plants in the ground, so the subjects of God's grace have no part in the new birth into Christ's kingdom. They are translated into a spiritual kingdom. "That which is born of the flesh is flesh; and that which is born of the Spirit is spirit." They are in the world, but not of the world. As Christ and his kingdom increase in their view, so do they and worldly attactions decrease.

"He that loveth his life shall lose it; and he that hateth his life in this world, shall keep it unto life eternal." The "heirs of promise" know by bitter experience that the old Adamic nature in them is not dead, but very much alive. Paul tells us, **"I find then a law, that, when I would do good, evil is present with me. For I delight in the law of God after the inward man: but I see another law in my members, warring against the law of my mind, and bringing me into captivity to the law of sin which is in my members."**-Rom. vii. 21-23. So we see that while we have no active part in our transmission from nature to grace, yet God holds us strictly accountable for our acts and deportment here on the shores of time. "If ye live after the flesh, ye shall die: but if ye through the Spirit do mortify the deeds of the body, ye shall live."-Rom. viii. 13. **"Let not sin therefore reign in your mortal body, that ye should obey it in the lusts thereof. Neither yield ye your members as instruments of unrighteousness unto sin: but yield yourselves unto God, as those that are alive from the dead, and your members as instruments of righteousness unto God."**-Rom. vi. 12, 13. Here, then, is the pathway marked out for the followers of Jesus to walk in, and just in proportion as they by the grace of God are enabled to walk therein will the fruit of the Spirit of truth be manifest. It seems to me that verse twenty-five mentions the two classes of people living in the world, viz., believers and unbelievers. -The natural man loves the world and all that that implies. He has no love or desire for anything more than the world can offer. The natural life and the spiritual life will not mix any more than will oil and water. "But the natural man receiveth not the things of the Spirit of God: for they are foolishness unto him: neither can he know them, because they are spiritually discerned."

Unworthily your brother,
J. E. HUBBARD.

MEETINGS

SOUTH OUACHITA UNION MEETING

The Union meeting of the South Ouachita Association will be held, the Lord willing, at New Hope Church near Spearsville, Louisiana on March 31 and April 1, 2012. All Lovers of the truth are invited to meet with us.

Ned Barron
Association Clerk
318-778-4217

CONTRIBUTIONS

FOR JANUARY 2012

R. Smith, VA 5.00
M. Houston, NC 15.00
R. Rudd, NC 5.00
T. Middleton, NC 5.00
N. Dalton, VA 5.00
Elder W. T. Conner, VA 5.00
A.Lane, VA 5.00
D. Norman, NC 25.00
(In Memory of Maedell Norman)
B. Abernathy, NC 10.00
B. Speir, LA 35.00
R. Newsome, FL 25.00
C. Franco, TX 5.00
J. Collie, NC 5.00
E. Thompson, VA 5.00

OBITUARIES

IN MEMORY OF MARVIN AARON GILES

Our Lord called home, Brother Marvin Aaron Giles on September 17, 2011. Brother Marvin was born April 1, 1934 in Nattaway County. He was a son of the late Thomas Hugh Giles and Brazie Taylor Giles.

Brother Marvin was predeceased by one daughter, Deena Melissa Giles; one brother Cornelius Giles; four sisters, Gracie Scott, Elsie Scott, Essie Giles and Louise Mayhew.

Brother Marvin is survived by his wife of fifty-six years, Aleen Jeanette Moser Giles of the residence; one son Douglas Troy Giles of Gretna, Virginia; one brother Anderson and his wife Doris of Lynch Station, Virginia; one grandson Ricky Lee Giles of Gretna.

Brother Marvin was a member of Springfield Primitive Baptist Church. He was received by experience and Baptism, June 13, 2011. He was a faithful member and always enjoyed services and the fellowship of his Brethren.

Brother Marvin's funeral service was held by his Pastor Elder Marvin Brumfield and Elder Raymond Goad September 20, 2011. He was laid to rest in the Gretna Burial Park.

Brother Marvin will be sadly missed by his family and all that knew him. May all be reconciled to the Lord's will.

Written in love and hope,
Carol R. Lansaw
Elder Marvin Brumfield, Moderator
Oscar D. Pickral,Clerk

ST. LUKE 9:48.

And said unto them, Whosoever shall receive this child in my name receiveth me: and whosoever shall receive me receiveth him that sent me: for he that is least among you all, the same shall be great.

HELEN MCDANIEL STEWART

Our dear Sister Helen Stewart was called from this wilderness of woe on May 1, 2010. She was born May 2, 1924 in Danville, Virginia to Joel and Mattie Roach McDaniel who preceded her in death. She was also preceded in death by her husband, Elder Lester Stewart, her brother, J. C. McDaniel, and sisters; Madeline Burnette, Margaret Barber, and Gladys Moschler. Surviving are her son, Ronald Lee Stewart and wife Shelia of Eden, her grandson, Brandon Lee Stewart of Wilmington, her sister, Shirley Vaughan and husband, Thomas of Texas as well as many nieces and nephews.

Her funeral was conducted by her pastor and assistant pastor, Elder Kenneth Key and Elder Thomas Solomon on May 5, 2010 at Fair Funeral Home after which her body was laid to rest in Dan River Primitive Baptist Church Cemetery to await the resurrection morn. That lovely spirit, which dwelt within her, has returned unto God who gave it to rest in Paradise with Christ.

Sister Helen was a member of our people over 50 years. On September 26, 2009 she was accepted into membership at Dan River Primitive Baptist Church on profession of faith. For the last couple of years of her life, the writer was blessed to travel with her to many church meetings. She loved her God, her church, and her family. As was appointed by her Lord, it was her lot to fill the station of a minister's wife. She was blessed to do that with much love and joy in caring for many of the Lord's little ones in her home.

Two verses of hymn 274, which she often requested from the Goble hymn book, best express the experience of our dear sister:

"I have sought round this verdant earth for unfading joy;
I have tried every source of mirth, but all, all will cloy;
Lord, bestow on me grace to set my spirit free;
Thine the praise shall be; mine, mine the joy.
I was brought to thy gospel, Lord, from folly away;
Made to trust in thy holy word, which taught me to pray;
Here I found release, here my wearied soul found peace,
Hope of endless bliss, eternal day."

Sister Helen's lovely smile and her warm embrace will remain etched in our memory. Her love for her Saviour and His dear people shone in her countenance. She is greatly missed, but we feel that our loss is her eternal gain. May all, who mourn her loss, be blessed with the comfort that only the Lord can give, and may all the praise, honor, and glory be His.

Humbly submitted by one who
loved her dearly,
Mary Hawkins

Signs of the Times

DEVOTED TO THE OLD SCHOOL BAPTIST CAUSE

" The Sword of the Lord and of Gideon "

VOL. 180 HILLSVILLE, VA., APRIL 2012 NO. 4

SIGNS OF THE TIMES

ISSN - 0199 - 0063

Subscription price $15.00 per year - $25.00 two years

Published monthly by

SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.

Tony R. Horton

Circulation Manager and Treasurer

1429 Howlett Street, Hillsville, Va. 24343

Phone (276) 728-5651

EDITOR

Elder Cleo Robertson 111 Livingstone Drive
Cary, NC 27513
(919) 460-7721

ASSOCIATE EDITOR

Elder J. B. Farmer 6373 N. State Hwy 7
Grayson, Ky. 41143
(606) 474-4327

All letters for this paper containing subscriptions and remittances, should be mailed to Tony R. Horton, 1429 Howlett Street, Hillsville, Va. 24343. All articles and letters for publication, all notices of meetings and all obituaries should be mailed to Elder Cleo Robertson, 111 Livingstone Drive Cary, NC 27513.

SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.

1429 Howlett Street

Hillsville, Va. 24343

HYMN

How firm a foundation, ye saints of the Lord,
Is laid for your faith in his excellent word!
What more can he say than to you he hath said,—
You, who unto Jesus for refuge have fled?

In every condition, in sickness, in health,
In poverty's vale, or abounding in wealth,
At home, and abroad, on the land, on the sea,
As thy days may demand, shall thy strength ever be.

"Fear not, I am with thee; O, be not dismayed!
I, I am thy God, and will still give thee aid,
I'll strengthen thee, help thee, and cause thee to stand,
Upheld by my righteous, omnipotent hand,

"When through the deep waters I call thee to go,
The rivers of wo shall not thee overflow;
For I will be with thee thy troubles to bless
And sanctify to thee thy deepest distress

"When through fiery trials thy pathway shall lie,
My grace, all-sufficient, shall be thy supply;
The flame shall not hurt thee; I only design
Thy dross to consume, and thy gold to refine.

"E'en down to old age, all my people shall prove
My sovereign, eternal, unchangeable love;
And when hoary hairs shall their temples adorn,
Like lambs they shall still in my bosom be borne.

"The soul that on Jesus hath leaned for repose,
I will not, I will not desert to his foes,
That soul, though all hell should endeavor to shake,
I'll never, no never, no never forsake."

G. Keith

CONTENTS

EDITORIAL 74
Elder Cleo D. Robertson

CORRESPONDENCE 77

ARTICLES 78
Elder Wayman Chapell
Jerry T. Woodlief

VOICES OF THE PAST 82
Elder Silas H. Durand
Elder Frederick W. Keene

MEETINGS 94

CONTRIBUTIONS 96

OBITUARIES 96
Ora Agee Guthrie

EDITORIAL

Recorded in John 8:56-58 are the words, **"Your father Abraham rejoiced to see my day: and he saw it, and was glad. Then said the Jews unto him, Thou art not yet fifty years old, and hast thou seen Abraham? Jesus said unto them, Verily, verily, I say unto you, Before Abraham was, I am."**

Elder Cleo D. Robertson

What manner of man is this? The prophet Isaiah said He had no form nor comeliness and no beauty that we should desire Him. He was despised and rejected of men. He was a man of sorrows and acquainted with grief. He has borne our griefs and carried our sorrows. He was wounded for our transgressions and bruised for our iniquities. He bare the sins of all His people in His own body on the tree of the cross. Yet, He was God in the flesh, "for in Him dwelleth all the fullness of the Godhead bodily." He had all power. He knew all things that were to come to pass because He had purposed them and ordained them. He was the Word that was in the beginning, that was with God and that was God. He was the One by whom all things were made and without Him was not anything made that was made. In Him was life. Even the wind and the sea obeyed Him. No man took His life from Him, but He willingly layed it down because of the great love wherewith He loved His elect. He had power to lay it down and He had power to take it up again. But His body of flesh, without sin, was a veil that the carnal eye could not penetrate nor the carnal mind comprehend. There were some such as Peter to whom this man was revealed as Christ, the Son of the living God. However, many of the Jews were not blessed to believe in Him and in fact, despised Him and desired to kill Him. But His hour had not yet come and they could not lay their hands on Him.

On the occasion of the above scripture, the Pharisees were contending with Jesus over who He said that He was and who His father was. They said that Abraham was their father and seemed to believe that this natural tie of the flesh entitled them to be the children of God. But Jesus told them that He knew they were the seed of Abraham; and He also

said, *"If ye were Abraham's children, ye would do the works of Abraham. But, now ye seek to kill me, a man that hath told you the truth, which I have heard of God: this did not Abraham. Ye do the deeds of your father."* Then, they began to profess that they had but one father, which was God. They had no understanding of this One who stood before them. No man can come to the Father, but by Christ and no man can come to Him, except the Father which sent Christ draw him. For the Father and Christ are one. Very bluntly, Jesus said that they were of their father, the devil. He was a murderer and a liar from the beginning.

Then, Jesus told them that Abraham rejoiced to see His day, and he saw it, and was glad. They had no idea of what He was speaking. They replied that Jesus was not even fifty years old and how could He have seen Abraham. They only knew Jesus after the flesh. They knew nothing of Him spiritually because He did not reveal Himself to them. The world today knows nothing of Him spiritually. They have never experienced His love and mercy. Psalm 107 says, "O Give thanks unto the Lord, for He is good: for His mercy endured for ever. Let the redeemed of the Lord say so, whom He hath redeemed from the hand of the enemy." The redeemed of the Lord are the only ones who can say the Lord is good because they are the only ones who have experienced His love and mercy. Jesus told them that before Abraham was, I am. God is under no law nor time. There is no past nor any future with Him. It is an eternal **now**. He is the eternal I AM THAT I AM. As written in Exodus 3:13-15, "And Moses said unto God, Behold, when I come unto the children of Israel, and shall say unto them, The God of your fathers hath sent me unto you; and they shall say to me, what is his name? What shall I say unto them? And God said unto Moses, I AM THAT I AM; and He said, Thus shalt thou say unto the children of Israel, I AM hath sent me unto you. And God said moreover unto Moses, Thus shalt thou say unto the children of Israel, The Lord God of your fathers, the God of Abraham, the God of Isaac, and the God of Jacob, hath sent me unto you: this is my name for ever, and this is my memorial unto all generations." Our finite carnal minds cannot begin to comprehend this name of God. He had no beginning and has no end. He doesn't age as we do. He is the same yesterday, and today, and forever. Therefore, in heaven, His people will not age, but dwell with Him in one eternal **now**.

When God commanded Abraham to take his only son Isaac (Genesis 22:2) whom he loved and offer him for a burnt offering, He gave Abraham the faith to believe God and that God would provide. So Abraham took Isaac and two young men and began their journey to this certain mountain. This was Mount Moriah upon which some 1,000 years yet to come Solomon would build the temple and yet another some 1,000 years Christ would hang on the cross. So it was not by chance or accident that Abraham was commanded to offer Isaac on this particular mountain, but by the divine purpose of this holy and all powerful God. On the third day, Abraham

lifted up his eyes and saw the place afar off. I believe that Abraham saw more than just a natural mountain. The third day sets forth the gospel day, the day of grace. On the third day, Christ rose from the dead, having fulfilled the righteous, holy law of God to a jot and tittle. With the law having been fulfilled, the day of grace had come. Abraham was given an eye of faith to behold the Lamb of God that taketh away the sin of the world as He hung on the cross on this very mountain some 2,000 years in the future. Abraham saw the day of Jesus Christ. He saw the place afar off. Therefore, he could tell the two young men to wait there and he and Isaac would go yonder and worship and would come again to them.

As Abraham and Isaac journeyed toward the mountain on which God had commanded him to offer his son, Isaac asked his father, *"Behold the fire and the wood: but where is the lamb for a burnt offering?" Abraham answered, "My son, God will provide himself a lamb for a burnt offering."* By faith Abraham was given to see the day of Jesus Christ and to proclaim that God will provide **Himself** a lamb for the offering. Christ stood a lamb slain from the foundation of the world (Revelation 5:6 and 13:8). The holy, righteous law of God required a holy, righteous sacrifice to satisfy it. No one of Adam's race was qualified. "For all have sinned, and come short of the glory of God." "There is none righteous, no, not one." Therefore, God sent His own son in the likeness of sinful flesh, and for sin, to condemn sin in the flesh that the righteousness of the law might be fulfilled in those who walk not after the flesh, but after the Spirit. As Abraham bound Isaac and laid him upon the wood on the altar and reached for the knife, the angel of the Lord called unto him out of heaven and said, "Lay not thine hand upon the lad, neither do thou anything unto him: for now I know that thou fearest God, seeing thou hast not withheld thy son, thine only son from me." When Abraham looked up, he saw a ram caught in a thicket by his horns. The ram was a type of Christ and I believe the horns set forth the determinate counsel and foreknowledge of God. Acts 2:23 says that He was delivered by the determinate counsel and foreknowledge of God. Abraham rejoiced to see His day and he saw it, and was glad.

You, dear children of the heavenly King, also rejoiced to see the day of your beloved Savior and you saw it, and were glad. When the Lord imputed His righteous, holy law into you and you were brought down in condemnation to see yourself as a sinner and the vilest of sinners, you felt your lost condition and were given to know that you could not keep the law. As the Apostle Paul said, "For I was alive without the law once: but when the commandment came, sin revived, and I died." "O wretched man that I am! Who shall deliver me from the body of this death?" Then, the Lord appears as the Sun of righteousness as He arises with healing in His wings. Therefore, you shall go forth, and grow up as calves of the stall. You experience the warmth of His comfort and peace in His love and mercy. As calves of the stall, you are kept by the power of God through faith unto

mercy. As calves of the stall, you are kept by the power of God through faith unto salvation ready to be revealed in the last time. Works of the flesh are done away and grace has come. The Lord feeds you with the bread from heaven which is Christ, the bread of life. As you are calves of the stall, God shall supply all your need according to His riches in glory by Christ Jesus." Having seen by faith the day of Jesus Christ, you can witness with Psalm 31:7, "I will be glad and rejoice in thy mercy."

May the God of all grace continue with each of you is my prayer for Christ's sake.

Elder Cleo D. Robertson

CORRESPONDENCE

1-28-12

Tony Horton:

Enclosed is a check for $30.00. Please renew my subscription for another 2 years and use the rest as you see fit.

Thanks for all you do in getting the paper out to us each month.

In hope,
M.L. Richardson
6907 Jolee Rd
Panama City, FL 32404-4434

To Tony Horton:

Here is my subscription for another year of the Signs of the Times. Thank you so much for sending it.

Also, please change my mailing address to:

P.O. Box 132404
Tyler, TX 75713-2404

Sincerely,
Mollie Jones

2-12-12

Dear Brother Horton, and Elder Robertson:

Please forgive my poor handwriting. It will soon be time to renew my subscription. I don't even feel worthy to even receive these wonderful gifts each month. You both are so wonderfully blessed to be able to put these books together each month. We are blessed to receive these wonderful gifts each month. We see through a glass darkly while here in this life, one glad day if we be one of God's chosen, we will see all things in their fullness thereof. I hope I haven't bothered you too much. I hope one day we can be together and talk a little more. Please forgive my many mistakes. Remember this poor wretch, when at the throne of Grace, an unworthy brother, if one at all.

In bonds of love,
James Knight

January 29, 2012
Mr. Tony Horton
1429 Howlett Street
Hillsville, VA 24343

Dear Tony,

Please find the enclosed check for my subscription renewal for 2 years to the Signs of the Times. Please use the remainder as you see fit for the benefit of this wonderful publication.

Thank you,
Bruce Smith

Elder Cleo Robertson
111 Livingstone Dr.
Cary, NC 27513

Wayman Chapell
1598 Bonnie Dr.
Memphis, TN 38116

Dear Brother Cleo:

Here are some thoughts I have had on the the subject I have tried to cover from the standpoint of the Lookingglass that made up the foot of the laver in the tabernacle in the wilderness. Use it as you see fit. Since it is somewhat of an unusual subject I will understand if it doesn't fit with your needs, or feel it to be "offbase".

We appreciate your work on the Signs and taking the responsibility of gathering material as well as what I would suppose to be the greater job of screening. I am sure it is not an easy task.

Sincerely,
Wayman Chapell

2-16-2012

Dear Brother Horton,

It is time to renew my subscription for another year. I am enclosing a check for $15.00.

I have been receiving the Signs for several years, always enjoy reading it and looking forward to each issue.

May the Lord bless you and all staff in your efforts to keep sending this worthy publication.

With a hope in Christ,
Gloria B. Reese

ARTICLES

LOOKINGLASSES

In the making of the various items or objects of the tabernacle, in the wilderness, and placing them together, Moses is instructed thus of the Lord; **"And thou shall rear up the tabernacle according to the fashion thereof which was shewed thee in the mount." Exodus 26:30.** They were a pattern or figure of spiritual things in Christ who was yet to come. See Hebrews 9:8-11.

The things of the tabernacle were made from offerings unto the Lord of materials for the structure and furniture by those of a willing heart. Exodus 35:5. Although brass was a gift used in the making of several items of, and within, the tabernacle the emphasis to be considered here is the seeming unusual material composing the foot of the laver.

The brazen laver contained water where the priests had many washings in their service of the tabernacle. The foot of the laver (base or pedestal) seemed to have some particular significance in that it was made of the lookingglases (apparently polished brass mirrors) which were given by the women assembled at the door of the tabernacle of the congregation.

There seems to be very little direct scriptural evidence to indicate the spiritual value or significance of the polished brass mirrors that made up the foot of the laver. Therefore, any thought or position, regardless of how reasonable it might seem, should not be held dogmatically without more spiritual evidence than seems to be available. Nevertheless several things come quickly to mind and all scripture is useful when guided by the Spirit. See 2 Timothy 3: 16-17.

Consider: A mirror, or lookingglass, is used primarily for vanities sake and for correction. Vanity is apparent because **"All the ways of a man are clean in his own eyes." Proverbs 16:2.** But with spiritual eyes it is quickly recognized that **"The heart is deceitful above all things, and desperately wicked: who can know it." Jeremiah 17:9.** Then the situation of the troubled mind becomes fearful as did Isaiah when he saw the Lord sitting on a throne high and lifted up. Then he said, **"... Woe is me! for I am undone; because I** *am* **a man of unclean lips:...". Isaiah 6:5.** And then consider the seemingly impossible plight of the apostle Paul as expressed in Romans 7:15-24. Here, in part, he sees himself and says. **"For I know that in me (that is, in my flesh,) - dwelleth no good thing: for to will is present with me; but** *how* **to perform that which is good I find not. For the good that I would I do not: but the evil which I would not, that I do." (vs.18-19).**

When approaching the Lord's table to eat the Lord's supper this same apostle Paul admonishes the members to examine themselves, which is a mirrored experience, and would seem to be relating to their thoughts and actions **"For he that eateth and drinketh unworthily, eateth and drinketh damnation to himself, not discerning the Lord's body." 1 Corinthians 11:29.** This would undoubtedly have the burdening conflict of a vexing ordeal when examining the actions and intent of the flesh. Yet it is an occasion of worship and praise when given to see that the victory has already been achieved and lies only in the finished work of Christ.

In Romans 7:21, the apostle finds a law that when he would do good, evil is present with him (the man of the flesh). Although he delights after the law of the inward man (the spiritual or born again man), yet there is another law in his members, warring against this law of the mind and bringing him into captivity to the law of sin, which is in his members. Is this not the experience of every child of grace? In self examination he rejoices in the evidence of a life in Christ and yet is plagued with the reality of sin.

The apostle in looking at his situation confesses that he, in his own strength, can not rise above the situa-

tion and cries out, **"O wretched man that I am! who shall deliver me from the body of this death" Romans 7:24.** The lookingglass of self examination is not flattering but condemning if this is all that is seen. But the apostle gives us more of his experience and which reveals the only answer that can give consolation to a yearning soul. **"I thank God through Jesus Christ our Lord. So then with the mind I myself serve the law of God; but with the flesh the law of sin. There is therefore now no condemnation to them which are in Christ Jesus, who walk not after the flesh, but after the Spirit. For the law of the Spirit of life in Christ hath made me free from the law of sin and death." Romans 7:25 & 8:1-2.** And further, speaking to the church at Corinth, the apostle Paul declares them to be the epistle of Christ, **"... written not with ink, but, with the Spirit of the living God; not in tables of stone, but in the fleshy tables of the heart". II Corinthians 3:3. "Now the Lord is that Spirit: and where the Spirit of the Lord *is* there *is* liberty. But we all, with open face beholding as in a glass the glory of the Lord, are changed into the same image from glory to glory, *even* as by the Spirit of the Lord." II Corinthians 3:17-18.**

This is a different view that is reflected to the child of God than when he is given to see only the vanity of the flesh. He is changed, and changed into the same image which is Christ in you, the hope of glory. See Colossians 1:27. There is now the view of being clothed, not with vain works, but with the righteous robe of the Saviour. Rather than shackled by the old law, he now can look unto the finished work of Christ as one looking into the perfect law of liberty. Being dead to sin and alive in Christ. Then with joy the view in the lookingglassses shows the children to be redeemed by the blood of Christ that they might receive the adoption of sons. **"And because ye are sons, God hath sent forth the Spirit of his Son into your hearts, crying, Abba, Father." Galatians 4:6.**

The lookingglass, then it seems, gives a view of what we are by nature; depraved beings without understanding and absorbed by the vanity of life. But, now having some evidence of the new creature (the one born from above), and beholding the finished work of Christ, are made to confess that though we see as through a glass darkly, yet are made to hold fast to an earnest expectation of growing in grace and the knowledge of our Lord and Saviour, **"For the kingdom of God is not meat and drink; but righteousness, and peace, and joy in the Holy Ghost." Romans 14:17).**

Elder Wayman Chapell

ST. MATTHEW 20: 1.

For the kingdom of heaven is like unto a man *that is* an householder, which went out early in the morning to hire labourers into his vineyard.

Joy Wrought By Pain

"Great writing is most often wrought from the throes of pain and suffering."

This is a quote from an interview I saw the other day of a songwriter. It touched me profoundly for it focused my mind, for a moment, on what biblical writings...scripture...is most often characterized by. And, it placed another beautiful image before my mind's eye...the image of the children of God embracing in scalding tears of adoration. Tears of thankfulness branded upon a contrite heart by a gracious and forgiving Savior.

The religion of the reprobate is filled with confessions of joy and happiness. For the most part, the message is that once you have accepted Christ as your Savior, peace shall be yours from that day forward. You should go forth and spread the word of a new found joy. That is the way the intellect reasons and the natural thought process of human beings.

But the Bible speaks of a far different experience for the child of God. "Work out your salvation with fear and trembling", "Hear my cry, O God; listen to my prayer. From the ends of the earth I call to you, I call as my heart grows faint...". These are the supplications of a sinner in need of a Savior. There is nothing lighthearted about the cry of desperation from one who has been convicted of his total depravity.

Deliverance...a beautiful word to the one who has been graced with the knowledge of his need of it. His cry shall be, deliver me oh Lord for I cannot deliver myself. If justice be meted out to this sinner, surely hell will be my portion. The fear is derived from the knowledge that all is naked before God and nowhere to hide anything. All is open and exposed to this all-seeing King. Yet fear is also a gift in that it is the by-product of wisdom that shows the sinner his profound need. His darkness is softened as he is allowed to see through a glass darkly.

My most coveted memories of church services over the last fifty plus years involved the moments when, individually or collectively, members of the congregation were made to melt in tears...even screams. I have been blessed to see a church filled with His children all removed from themselves and transported to an unspeakable place filled with His unspeakable riches for a short while.

Yes, the tears, the screams were for joy. And, thus, the duality of God's children was revealed in this solemn place. The flesh and the spirit...tears of grief and tears of joy...the feeling sense of His love and the separation from it. All these states manifest a unique relationship between God and His children as He brings them down and lifts them higher than the mountains. He refines them with fire and delivers them to a safe haven where their wounds are allowed to heal for a while.

But, for God's children there is no continuing city here. This warfare must rage within their hearts as long as their sentence continues until the end of their life here on earth. There is no other way for a sinner to be brought to the knowledge of what he is by nature and by practice and to be shown the riches of

the Father.

Great writing is often induced by pain and suffering, but so are the most precious of feelings and memories. His grace is sufficient, and He will perform a good work in His children as He turns their pain to never ending joy through the salvation of Jesus Christ.

Jerry T. Woodlief
Chapel Hill, NC 27599 CB#7115
Office - (919) 843-0839
Cell - (336) 414-8623

VOICES OF THE PAST

GIFTS IN THE CHURCH

The gifts of our Savior to the church have all been named in the Acts and letters of the apostles, and their order and purpose fully set forth. The apostles, first in order, had peculiar authority, which they made known to the saints on their first coming to them, claiming obedience to their judgments, not because of any superior merit in themselves, but because of their appointment as apostles "by the will of God." They were prepared by the inspiration of the holy Spirit to render infallible judgments, to declare the doctrine of God in the only form of words in which it can ever be expressed by men with absolute accuracy, and to set in order every ordinance of the Lord, and every gift given to the church, and all the forms of worship and service. They have taught, as Jesus commanded them to do, the observance of all things whatsoever he commanded them, so that nothing is lacking in the Scriptures of the New Testament that is necessary to show to every true seeker his place and privilege and duty in the church of God, and to regulate his conduct in the world.

In regard to every other gift, beside that of the apostles, the church is the judge. "Know ye not that we shall judge angels?" No one but the apostles can say to the church, "I am sent to you by the Lord, and on this account it is your duty to receive and obey my words." In regard to all other gifts the judgment is with the church. Not only is the first recognition of the gift by the church, but also the call by which its character and exercise are to be acknowledged. The gift will often be seen by the church while the man in whom it is seen does not as yet know the nature and meaning of his own exercises, and he is often surprised and rebellious when informed of the mind of the church concerning him. Aside from the judgment of the church there is no reliable evidence of a gift.

The church is presented by the apostles as having possession and control of the members and gifts, not they of the church. The authority by which the gift is upheld is in the church, which is there shown, in figure, as a candlestick, upholding the candle. The gift thus recognized and upheld by the fellowship of the church reflects its light upon the body, and rules over the church with all the authority of the Word which has established and defined the gift and its order and province. The rule and authority are

in the office and in the word administered, not in the man as having superior qualities. Of this also the church is the judge as to whether the word is rightly administered and the office used well. The church set apart the seven. (Acts vi. 3.) The church, by the command of the Holy Ghost, separated Barnabas and Saul unto the Lord for a certain work unto which he had called them. (Acts xiii. 1, 2.)

To anyone who comes to the saints claiming to be sent to them of God they can say, "Tell us your message, and we will judge whether you are sent unto us from the Lord." Even in the peculiar work of the apostles there was a manifestation of their power and authority in the consciences of the saints, by which they were commended unto them as sent to them of the Lord. (2 Cor. i. 2; iv. 2; v. 11.) It is a man's gift, not his intellectual power, personal attractions or exalted position in the world, which makes room for him in the church of God, and "brings him before great men." This is true when one comes to the Lord's people in written communications, as well as when he speaks in their presence. We are to bear in mind, however, that there is no gift presented in the Scriptures whose ministration to the church is by epistolary communication except that of the apostles. There is much value in the written works of experienced men to edify and comfort spiritual readers; but the peculiar authority of a gift of Jesus to the church does not attach to that exercise. At least I find no intimation in the Scriptures that anything which has been written since the last of the apostolic writings has any such authority over the saints as do the inspired writings, and as does the proper exercise of the divinely appointed gifts in the church. For in the orderly meetings of a gospel church, and nowhere else, authoritative gospel work is done. Christ is in the midst of the church, even where two or three are gathered together in his name, and there is his judgment-seat.

The call came from Cornelius to Peter, not from Peter to Cornelius. Neither knew at first the purpose of God, who was directing each, but when Peter, who was an Elder as well as an apostle, had arrived, and each had recounted his experience, then Cornelius announced the authoritative conclusion: "And thou hast well done that thou art come. Now therefore are we all here present before God, to hear all things that are commanded thee of God."

And not only as to the gifts, but as to their proper exercise, the judgment is to be given by the church, not by the one exercising the gift. **"Let the prophets speak two or three, and let the other judge." —1 Cor. xiv. 29.** No man or church can direct as to what message shall be delivered, but they shall judge as to its character and authority after it has been spoken. There is authority in the gift, but its exercise is in, and through, and with the faith of the saints, not over their faith.

The judgment of the saints when they judge angels is not the cold conclusion of natural wisdom and knowledge, but the warm experience of the word of truth in the new heart and in the cleansed conscience, coming "in power, in the

Holy Ghost, and in much assurance." It is a sweet and blessed privilege thus to sit in judgment of angels, and of their messages and work, if they are truly the Lord's messengers; for even when the message is one of reproof to the soul it is a sweet token of the remembrance of our faithful and loving God. But when the power is lacking, and there is no commendation of the word spoken to our consciences in the sight of God, it is a dreary and desolate time with the soul of the hearer.

Wherever errors are seen in the doctrine proclaimed by any with whom we stand in church relationship, or in their walk, I regard it as a duty to take such a course with regard to them as is directed by the Savior and his apostles. In the proper performance of this most solemn duty divine authority will be felt, and its effect seen. The conversion of the erring brother is the only right motive for approaching him on the subject of his faults, and the salvation of others from the error is the only valid reason for speaking of his faults publicly, when their public character has made that course necessary. It is only by *causing one to see his error* that he can be converted from it, not by an assumption of authority to declare that an error is held, or has been committed, and only a plain exposition of the error by the Scriptures, not by the decision of councils, will be effectual for good to the brethren.

The communications of a minister of the gospel with regard to spiritual things should and will receive careful consideration from brethren generally, because of his office, in which he is called to devote his life to attendance upon such things. Yet we must remember that what he says, either from the pulpit or the press, can only be commended to the saints by its own intrinsic value. The convincing power and authority with which it is given him to teach, rebuke and warn, will appear in the words spoken, as they are seen and felt to be according to the oracles of God.

To the above, which I find among my unpublished letters and fragments, I will add a few sentences. It seems to me very important that every member of the church of God should remember and feel his or her own individual place and responsibility as one of the members of Christ. While regarding all the gifts in the church as from the Lord, and esteeming them at their true value, and while humbly obedient to the gospel rule which the pastor has over the church, each member must stand before God in his own experience of Jesus as his life and righteousness. He is not lost, swallowed up, in any gift, but has an individual standing. He cannot take any sentiment or truth merely upon the assertion of another. He must have an experimental knowledge of it for himself, and whatever duty is laid upon his conscience by the Spirit he cannot throw off upon another, but must attend to himself. And in this sense there is neither male nor female, Jew nor Greek, but all are members of the body of Christ, and members one of another, and all one in Christ. When led by the Spirit they all dwell together in unity, each one profiting by the exercise

of all the gifts which the Spirit divideth to every man severally as he will, because by the same Spirit each member of the body is taught the same things which are embraced in the ministry of the various gifts. While regarding very highly every gift, and especially those that have the rule over us, we must each be faithful to our own consciences, and speak only what we can see as the truth. But while we can take no sentiment merely upon the assertion of any man, we must hold fast the form of sound words, which we have heard of the apostles, in faith and love which is in Christ Jesus. We cannot set up any sentiment of our own contrary to any word of inspiration.

JULY 6, 1904.
Elder Silas H. Durand

"A PEOPLE NEAR UNTO HIM"
Psalm 148:14

"How great and glorious is the Lord! Who, by searching, can find out God? Who can find out the Almighty unto perfection? His works are great, sought out of them that take pleasure therein. The heavens, the earth, the sea and all that are therein are the work of His fingers. He sitteth upon the circle of the earth and the inhabitants thereof are as grasshoppers. He stretcheth out the heavens as a curtain and spreadeth them out as a tent to dwell in. God hath measured the waters in the hollow of His hand, and meted out the heaven with a span and comprehended the dust of the earth in a measure and weighed the mountains in scales and the hills in a balance. Behold, the nations are as a drop of a bucket and are counted as the small dust of the balance. Behold, He taketh up the isles as a very little thing. Lift up your eyes on high and behold, who hath treated these things that bringeth out their host by number? He calleth them all by names; for that He is strong in power, not one faileth. He ruleth by His power forever. Whatsoever the Lord pleased, that did He in heaven, and in earth, in the seas, and all deep places. He sendeth forth His lightnings, He commandeth and raiseth the stormy wind, fulfilling His word. He ruleth the raging of the sea, He doeth according to His will in the army of heaven, and among the inhabitants of the earth, and none can stay His hand, or say unto Him, What doest Thou? Lo, these are parts of His ways; but how little a portion is heard of Him? But the thunder of His power who can understand? The Lord hath said, My counsel shall stand, and I will do all My pleasure."

This God, O believer in Jesus, is our Lord forever and ever. He will be our guide even unto death. When we are led to meditate upon the eternity, unchangeable wisdom, the wondrous faithfulness of the high and lofty One that inhabiteth eternity , whose name is holy, O what is man that God should take knowledge of him, or the son of man that He should visit him? Why should the Lord take pleasure in, why should he love and behold with delight such poor worms, who in comparison to His infinite being glory and power are counted

to Him less than nothing, and vanity? (Isaiah 11: 17).

And can it be that you, dear reader, that I, that we poor, vile sinners, are included in the number of a people near unto Him? Who is this people? They are the Israel of God; they are the chosen of God; chosen in Christ Jesus before the foundation of the world— Eph. 1:4— eternally loved of Jehovah (Jer. 31:3). They are the portion which God has chosen Himself, and are peculiar treasure (Ex. 19:5). Do we not, dear children of God, when led to read or think upon the glorious and unspeakable mysteries recorded in the Scriptures, feel that these things are too wonderful for such poor sinful worms to be embraced in, the eternal love and delight of Jehovah?

But, "the things of Christ," though unknown, and exceeding all the powers of the natural mind to comprehend, are most sweetly revealed to the loved and chosen race by the Holy Spirit, who is the infallible Teacher of all the redeemed of the Lord of hosts.

"A people near unto Him." O how very far off am I by nature! The Lord is holy and pure, but I am so impure, so vile. When thy eyes are turned within, truly I am nothing but sin: Then, at the thought of the high and lofty One that inhabiteth eternity, whose name is holy, the Lord so high, and I a loathsome sinner, sunk so low. How can it be that I can be, that I can have hope that I am among "a people near unto Him?" Let us, dear children of God, take a glimpse or two into this precious subject as it is contained in the Scriptures, and I know you will agree that this can only be done unto edification by the leading and instruction of the Comforter, the Holy Ghost. O how blessed, how sweet, are those seasons in our life when we find in our souls to acknowledge our dependence upon our God, and are found longing for divine teaching, heavenly food and more and more revelations of the kindness and tender love of Jehovah to our souls. In the 8th chapter of Proverbs, Christ, "the wisdom of God," 1 Cor. 1:24, says, **"The Lord possessed Me in the beginning of His way, before His works of old, I was set up from everlasting, from the beginning, or ever the earth was. When** *there were* **no depths, I was brought forth; when** *there were* **no fountains abounding with water. Before the mountains were settled, before the hills was I brought forth: while as yet He had not made the earth, nor the fields, nor the highest part of the dust of the world. When He prepared the heavens, I** *was* **there: when He set a compass upon the face of the depth: when He established the clouds above: when He strengthened the fountains of the deep: when He gave to the sea His decree, that the waters should not pass His commandment: when He appointed the foundations of the earth: then I was by Him,** *as* **one brought up** *with Him*: **and I was daily** *His* **delight, rejoicing always before Him; rejoicing in the habitable part of His earth: and my delights** *were* **with the sons of men."** This is that One whom the Father calls "My dear Son," speaking in the everlasting covenant ordered in all things and sure, for the

Son of God is the surety of this testament. Before the world was the Eternal Son of God, who in the fullness of time, was made flesh, took into union with himself the Holy Child Jesus, born of the Virgin Mary , saw His seed, He beheld and delighted in the members of His body the church. Thus, in Psalm 139, speaking in David, He says, "My substance was not hid from Thee, when I was made in secret and curiously wrought in the lowest parts of the earth. Thine eyes did see my substance, yet being unperfect, and in Thy book all my members were written, which in continuance were fashioned, when as yet there were none of then." "Christ's body, which is the church," Eph. 1:22-23, was given to Him in the everlasting covenant by the Father. "Thine they were, and Thou gavest them Me." These are the elect of God, chosen in Christ Jesus before the foundation of the world. They were chosen not as apart from Christ Jesus, but in Him their Head. "Behold My servant whom I uphold, Mine elect in whom my soul delighteth" (Isaiah 42.1). So, how blessedly the apostle sings, "Blessed be the God and Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, who hath blessed us with all spiritual blessings in heavenly places in Christ; according as He hath chosen us in Him before the foundation of the world that we should be holy and without blame before Him in love" (Eph. 1:3-4). O how precious is the thought that our life is hid with Christ in God; God hath given us eternal life, and this life is in His Son. If we are favored with the sweet evidence of this, then,

"More happy, but not more secure
The glorified spirits in heaven."

For, "When Christ, who is our life, shall appear, then shall we also appear with Him in glory" (Col. 3:3-4).

No separation; from eternity to eternity one with Christ Jesus. Look at this wonderful record concerning the person of our Head, our Husband, our Redeemer, our All. "In the beginning was the Word, and the Word was with God, and the Word was God. The same was in the beginning with God. All things were made by Him, and without Him was not anything made that was made. In Him was life, and the life was the light of men." Thus we who now are poor, vile sinners, who mourn because of our iniquities, loathing ourselves in our own sight, and find ever springing up hungerings and thirstings after righteousness were chosen in Christ Jesus, and in Him given eternal life, blessed with all spiritual blessings, in heavenly places, and contemplating our fall in Adam, our earthly head, we, saith the apostle, "are saved and called with an holy calling, not according to our works, but according to His own purpose and grace, which was given us in Christ Jesus before the world began" (2 Tim. 1:9).

The church of Christ therefore as viewed in Him, her Head, has ever been in eternal unity of life with the Word, who in the beginning was with God, and is God; for in Him was our life, and our precious Christ declares in John 17:24: "Father, Thou lovedst Me before the foundation of the world." And it is won-

derfully, blessedly true that all the elect, all the family of the Most High God, in heaven and in the earth, from the least unto the greatest, are in Jesus, the Word and made flesh, bound up in Him, the bundle of life with Jehovah, their God (1 Sam. 25:29). Therefore our Jesus says unto God, our heavenly Father, "Thou hast loved them as Thou hast loved Me; Thou lovedst Me before the foundation of the world" (John 17:23-24). "I was daily His delight" (Prov. 8:30). The Church and Christ Jesus are one; for in Him is her life, and thus she is in Him. Her name therefore is Hephzibah, Jehovah's delight is in her (Isaiah 62:4). "I was daily His delight, rejoicing always before Him." Yes, Christ Jesus, the Word, loved His Bride, loved the members of His body. He, the Life, in the everlasting covenant, rejoiced before the Father, "Rejoicing in the habitable parts of His earth, and My delights were with the sons of men."

"A people near unto Him." From eternity near unto Jehovah, in eternal life oneness with Jesus, the Word, the Eternal Son of God. This is the source from whence is derived the foundation upon which is founded every aspect in which we view the nearness of the elect unto God. "A people near unto Him." "For in the person of His Son I am as near as He."

"Before Thy hands had made
The sun to rule by day,
Or earth's foundations laid,
Or fashioned Adam's clay,
What thoughts of peace and mercy flowed
In thy dear bosom, O my God!
A monument of grace
A sinner saved by blood;
The streams of love I trace
Up to their Fountain, God;
And in His sacred bosom see
Eternal thoughts of love to me."

"Behold, what manner of love the Father hath bestowed upon us, that we should be called the Sons of God. Therefore the world knoweth us not because it knew Him not. Beloved, now are we the sons of God." Thus the Lord possesses "A people near unto Him." They are "the household of God" (Eph. 2:19). This revelation in the gospel of Christ, like all other things belonging to the household of faith, is hidden from the wise and prudent of this world. It is altogether beyond the thoughts of the natural man, and he cannot know the mysteries of the kingdom of heaven. Natural reason even of the saints of God would sometimes send forth the challenge. "How can a puny creature be a child of God?" How can a mortal man call the eternal immutable God "My Father?" It is all bound up in Jesus, the Son of God. He was with the Father before the world was—John 17 —and in the fullness of time, according to the everlasting covenant, "God sent forth His Son, made of a woman, made under the law, to redeem them that were under the law, that we might receive the adoption of sons. And because ye are sons, God hath sent forth the Spirit of His Son into your hearts, crying, Abba Father" (Gal. 4:4-6). The will, the works of the creature, had nothing to do to bring this to

pass, but all proceedeth from the Lord of hosts, who worketh all things after the counsel of His own will.

According, therefore, to His eternal purpose which He purposed in Christ Jesus our Lord, whom He did foreknow (His loved, His elect), He predestinated unto the adoption of children by Jesus Christ unto Himself, according to the good pleasure of His will, to the praise of the glory of His grace, wherein He hath made us accepted in the Beloved" (Eph. 1:5; Rom. 8:29-30). But you say, "I have felt and even now sometimes fear, that I am an alien, a stranger, a foreigner, and do not know that I belong to the house of God"; and others with no difficulty can say, "Our Father which art in heaven," I often feel this to be something too great for such a poor sinner like me. The popular religionists, who quite easily account themselves to be Christians, say in their doctrines that all mankind are the children of God, therefore it is the duty of every one to call God "My Father." But this is not agreeable to the doctrine of Christ, and is at variance with the experience of all who are the taught of the Lord. Among the first things that the sinner, taught of God, is brought to feel is that by nature he is an enemy to God by wicked works, that the carnal mind is enmity against God, and is not subject to the law of God, neither indeed can be; so that they that are in the flesh cannot please God. This bitter experience is learned by as many as are led by the Spirit of God, and such are the sons of God (Rom. 8:14). As outcasts from God, separated from the Lord by their sins, they feel they dare not call God their Father, they feel they have not the marks, that they have not the spot of His children (Deut. 32:5). It is in the power of the Holy Spirit alone that we can feel and cry, "Abba, Father" (John 1:12).

In the experience of each one of the chosen family there is a set time when they are born again, "born not of blood, nor of the will of the flesh, nor of the will of man, but of God." They believe on the name of the Lord Jesus Christ according to the working of His mighty power, and receive Jesus as the Christ, who is all, and in all, their hope, their salvation. Jehovah, their Heavenly Father, sends forth the Spirit of His Son into their hearts, crying, "Abba, Father." "Thou shalt call Me, My Father" and shalt not turn away from Me" (Jer. 3:19). This is experimentally realizing that God has translated us from the kingdom of darkness into the kingdom of His dear Son. No more strangers and foreigners, but fellow citizens with the saints, and of the household of God (Eph. 2:19).

Oh, what an entrance is this among the dear children of God! We are made nigh by the blood of Christ, we, who were some time alienated, and enemies in our minds by wicked works, yet now hath He reconciled in the body of His flesh through death, presenting us unblamable and unreprovable in the sight of God, and our Father. O when this is sealed home in our hearts by the Comforter (who takes of the thing of Christ and shows them unto us) then with what simplicity does the dear child of God approach unto the Lord and say, "Our Father, which art in heaven, hallowed be thy name." We feel to be one with the

Lord Jesus Christ, the Eternal Son of God—John 17:4-5—who said to Mary Magdalene, "I ascend unto My Father and your Father, to My God and your God." It doth not yet appear what we shall be, but all is settled, and my soul approves it well. "We are predestinated to be conformed to the image of His Son. We have received the spirit of adoption, and we are waiting for the adoption, to wit, the redemption of our body (Rom. 8:19-23). God shall change our vile body, that it may be fashioned like unto His glorious body according to the working whereby He is able even to subdue all things unto Himself (Phil. 3:21). In the resurrection we shall awake in His likeness; this mortal shall put on immortality, and this corruptible shall put on incorruption. We shall be like Him, for we shall see Him as He is. "A people near unto Him."

FREDERICK W. KEENE
Raleigh, N. C.

ST. MATTHEW 20: 2-4.

And when he had agreed with the labourers for a penny a day, he sent them into his vineyard.

And he went out about the third hour, and saw others standing idle in the marketplace,

Again he went out, about the sixth and ninth hour, and did likewise.

PSALM 114

When Israel went out of Egypt, the house of Jacob from a people of strange language;

Judah was his sanctuary, *and* **Israel his dominion.**

The sea saw *it*, **and fled: Jordan was driven back.**

The mountains skipped like rams, *and* **the little hills like lambs.**

What *ailed* **thee, O thou sea, that thou fleddest? thou Jordan,** *that* **thou wast driven back?**

Ye mountains, that ye skipped like rams; *and* **ye little hills, like lambs?**

Tremble, thou earth, at the presence of the Lord, at the presence of the God of Jacob;

Which turned the rock *into* **a standing water, the flint into a fountain of waters.**

IS IT TIME TO RENEW

YOUR SUBSCRIPTION?

IF YOUR EXPIRATION DATE

IS 04/12

IT EXPIRES WITH THIS ISSUE.

1907 - Out of Thee Shall Come Forth A Ruler
Written by
William Middleton Smoot
March, 1907

"But thou, Bethlehem Ephratah, *though* **thou be little among the thousands of Judah,** *yet* **out of thee shall He come forth unto Me** *that is* **to be Ruler in Israel; whose goings forth** *have been* **from of old, from everlasting." - Micah v.2.**

It has been the good pleasure of Israel's God to reveal His power, wisdom and preserving care over Israel from time to time, by reducing them in numbers, by bringing them to low and apparently impoverished conditions, from which no hand but His could deliver, and then to reveal His wisdom and power in gloriously delivering, sustaining, and, manifesting them as His own peculiar treasure. We have continued evidence of this in prophecy and in type, under the Old dispensation and in plain testimony under the New; and our own experience confirms the same truth.

The text under consideration is of this character. It was a prophecy made in the reign of Hezekiah, king of Judah, and at the same time when Israel had been reduced in outward appearance to a very small remnant and it spoke of a still further reduction, that Israel should be brought low in order that she might be uplifted by Almighty power and to the honour and glory of His great name.

"But thou Bethlehem Ephratah, *though* **thou be little among the thousands of Judah."** In selecting the place that should mark the advent of the King of kings into the world, this small and apparently insignificant city is chosen out of one of the smallest tribes in Israel, emphasizing the fact that it should not be by worldly might, nor power that this kingdom should be established, but by the Spirit of God.

And as this should be the case with the manifestation in time of the King, so should it be the nature of the manifestation of His kingdom: as it is declared by the prophet: **"The stone cut out of the mountain <u>without hands"</u>- Daniel ii, 45.** A *very small remnant, a "little flock,"* and *&c.,* are the figures used to designate the outward appearing of this kingdom whose God is the Lord. *"This people,"* He says, *"have I formed for Myself; they shall shew forth My praise,* " and all of His dealings with them reveal His wisdom, power and glorious way of life eternal.

"*Yet* **out of thee shall He come forth unto Me** *that is* **to be Ruler in Israel. "** Wonderful prophecy! Manifesting the power and glory of the God of all time and eternity; His wise and mysterious manner of revealing His way in the development of His chosen people is crowned with glory .

The complete control and absolute predestination of Israel's God over all the surroundings of Israel; over all things in time as well as all things in eternity, is here exhibited in His selection of the place and manner of the incarnation of the Son of God.

It is useless to talk of Predestination that fails to cover <u>all</u>, whether in time

or in eternity, whether large or small events, whether righteous or unrighteous. That absolute decree that determines the coming of the Saviour must necessarily control all of the surroundings that pertain thereunto. And that predestination which decrees the development of the kingdom with each particular member thereof, must absolutely control all of the surroundings relating to that development. In order to do this He must control all events, circumstances, incidents and minutia; and to absolutely control them. He must predestinate them to come to pass exactly as He decreed it in His infinite wisdom. That

"Each opening leaf, and every stroke,
Shall fulfill some deep design."

This is true of the dealings of God with Israel in whole and in part, individually and collectively. Then from the little town of Bethlehem there came the **Ruler** exactly as He predestinated and revealed Him. He spake as never man spake.

He is and forever shall be the Ruler in Israel. And of *"the increase of His government and peace there shall be no end,* " upon the throne of David and upon His kingdom, to order it, and to establish it with judgment and with justice from henceforth even forever. " *The zeal of the Lord of hosts will perform this."* - Isaiah ix, 7.

He rules in the hearts of His people. He governs in absolute control; and as surely as the kingdom shall not be left to other people (Daniel ii, 44,) so surely the princely power shall be ever held in the hands of this eternal and Divinely anointed King: "*and He hath on His vesture and on His thigh a name written,* ***King of Kings, and Lord of Lords.***"- **Revelation xix, 16.**

"*Whose goings forth have been from of old, from everlasting.*" Daniel speaks of Him in somewhat similar strain: **"I beheld till the thrones were cast down, and the Ancient of Days did sit, whose garment** *was* **white as snow, and the hair of His head like the pure wool: His throne** *was like* **the fiery flame,** *and* **His wheels** *as* **burning fire."- Daniel vii, 9.**

Ancient of Days! Wonderful name! Co-equal with and co-equal to all days. Truly the goings forth of such a Character must have been" *from of old, from everlasting."* **"I was set up from everlasting, from the beginning, or ever the earth was. When** *there were* **no depths, I was brought forth; when** *there were* **no fountains abounding with water."- Proverbs viii, 23,24.**

Every revelation of the wonders of His will, (His goings forth,) has assuredly been from everlasting. Yes, when there were no (earthly) depths, before the mortal hills were formed. The deep laid ways of truth eternal must necessarily have been from "of old from everlasting," in order to outlive the transitory and fast-passing things of time.

It is said of the living creatures Ezekiel 1:18, that **"their rings** *were* **full of eyes round about them four."** They could certainly see backward as well as forward; backward to the fountain source, and forward to the grand consummation: hence a man claiming to be a Gospel minister shows the ab-

surdity of such a claim, when he fails to see backward, *i.e,* the eternal existence of the Church in Christ, the chosen seed thereof.

But we pass to the application of our subject in the travel of Israel to-day; **"for whatsoever things were written aforetime, were written for our learning, that we through patience and comfort of the scriptures might have hope." - Romans xv, 4.**

Multiplied types have clearly revealed the same truth presented in the prophecy under consideration. We might quote almost without limit from type and from prophecy:

Amos says. **"O Lord God, cease, I beseech Thee: by whom shall Jacob arise? For he *is* small. "Amos vii, 5.** Again; **"Thus He shewed me: and, behold, the Lord stood upon a wall *made* by a plumb-line, with a plumb-line in His hand. " "He looked for a city which hath foundations, whose, Builder and Maker *is* God."- Hebrews xi: 10.**

The revelation of this heavenly building shall be to the honour, to the praise, and to the glory of God; to the debasing of every false way, to the setting aside of all earthly means, to the destruction of all mortal hope, and to the wreck and ruin of every vain mortal expectation. God alone shall be glorified. Hence He selected a time when Israel had been brought low, selecting a little city from among her larger ones, selecting a manger and not a palace, electing a carpenter, and not a worldly prince; that it might be by free and sovereign grace, and not by works; that it might be to the glory of God and not to the pride of man.

And as that King was thus made manifest so shall the subjects of His kingdom be made manifest. Hence from the lowest callings in life He selected His apostles, so it was said that *"they were unlearned and ignorant men.* " -Acts iv: 13.

And the same wondrous truth is shown in the calling of the subjects of this kingdom. **"Hearken, my beloved brethren, Hath not God chosen the poor of this world rich in faith, and heirs of the kingdom?"- James ii, 5. "For ye see your calling, brethren, how that not many wise men after the flesh, not many mighty, not many noble *are called.* But God hath chosen the foolish things of this world to confound the wise; and God hath chosen the weak things of the world to confound the things which are mighty; and base things of the world, and things which are despised, hath God chosen, *yea* and things which are not, to bring to naught things that are. "- 1 Corinthians 1: 26-28.** How comforting is this to those who feelingly find themselves poor in spirit, foolish, not wise, but base and despised for their faith *in* the Truth which is hid from the world and its religions? These are such that are glad that" *no flesh should glory in His presence.*"

Sweet in the contemplation of a "good hope through grace," the world of the despised and unlearned, the ignorant and yet well taught by that anointing, being numbered among those with

an unction and "needeth not to be taught" can rejoice in a free, full, and accomplished salvation.

In line with this wondrous and Divinely appointed way of developing His kingdom, it is His good pleasure to bring His people low, that He might manifest His saving power, and wondrous way without the help of flesh. **"And the Lord said unto Gideon, The people that** *are* **with thee** *are* **too many for Me to give the Midianites into their hands, lest Israel vaunt themselves against Me, saying, Mine own hand hath saved me." - Judges vii, 2. "I kill and I make alive; I wound, and I heal; neither** *is there any* **that can deliver out of my hand."- Deuteronomy xxxii, 39.**

Thus the children of grace are brought to praise the God of Israel, and look to His preserving care. It is written; **"Thou shalt also be a crown of glory in the hand of the Lord, and a royal diadem in the hand of thy God."- Isaiah lxii 3.** Again; **"Thou shalt no more be termed 'Forsaken;' neither shall thy land be termed 'Desolate:' but thou shalt be called Hephzibah and thy land Beulah: for the Lord delighteth in thee, and thy land shall be married."** Assuredly is the church a *"crown of glory"* in the Lord's hand, for He keeps her in Gospel order and doctrinally purity. **"This people have I formed for Myself; they shall shew forth My praise." - Isaiah :xliii: 21.**

As brought down to the depths of spiritual poverty, despair, desolation, and death and raised to the heights of glory unfading; as a people exhibiting His unceasing preserving care, they are to His praise and glory and He has prepared them to sing the wonders of His grace. *"Let* **the high** *praises* **of God** *be* **in their mouth, and a two-edged sword in their hand." Psalm cxlix: 6.**

"Filled with the delight of such rapture we view. "

The sorrows, and trials, and cares of this world,

A very small atom; and simply to show,

His wonders of love, and God's glory unfold."

"Let Israel rejoice in Him that made him: let the children of Zion be joyful in their King." - Psalms cxlix, 2.

William Middleton Smoot

MEETINGS

LOWER MAYO FIFTH SUNDAY MEETING

The Lower Mayo fifth Sunday meeting is to be held, the Lord willing, on Sunday only, April 29th, 2012. We hope to start singing at 10:00 A.M. and preaching at 10:30. Roaring River Church will host the meeting. Directions for those who do not know the location:

the meeting house is located at 10060 Austin-Trap Hill Road, Trap Hill, N.C. 28685. From I-77, Exit #93. Turn west on Zepher Road. Go about 3 miles and turn right on Mountain Park Road. Go through the 4 Way stop at Mountain Park. Go to the next stop sign and turn left on Thurman Road. Go about 200 yards and turn right on US 21. Go 4 miles and turn left on Trap Hill Road. Go 200 yards and turn left on Roaring Gap Church Road. Go to stop sign and turn right on Austin-Trap Hill Road. Go 1 ½ miles to church on right.

We invite the ministers, brothers, sisters and all believers in salvation by grace to come and be with us during this meeting.

In bonds of love,
Lowell Hopkins, Clerk
(276) 952-2098

Skewarkey Union
(Eastern Kehukee Association)

Skewarkey Primitive Baptist Church will host the next Skewarkey Union, the fifth Sunday of April 29, 2012. The church is located on Hwy 17 in Williamston, N.C. Preaching services begin at 10:30 am.

We extend a welcome to all lovers of the truth and especially all ministers of our faith and order.

Naomi Coker, Clerk
252-823-0786

STAUNTON RIVER UNION

The Lord willing, the Staunton River Union will be held at Weatherford Primitive Baptist Church located at the corner of Weatherford Drive and Music St. Gretna, VA in Pittsylvania County. Saturday before the fifth Sunday in April 2012 the song service will begin at 10:00 a.m.

We invite all lovers of the truth and expecially all ministers of our faith and order to come and be with us.

Sister Pam Betterton
Assistant Clerk Staunton River
Primitive Baptist Association

WEST COUNTRY LINE UNION MEETING

The West Country Line Union meeting will be held at Greensboro Primitive Baptist Church, located at corner of Tate and Carr Streets in Greensboro, NC on Sunday April 29, 2012. Preaching service begins at 10:30 A.M.

We welcome and invite the ministers of our faith and order as well as our brethren and friends to be with us.

Brother Wayne Edwards, Clerk

Psalm 8:1.

O Lord our Lord, how excellent *is* thy name in all the earth! who hast set thy glory above the heavens.

CONTRIBUTIONS

FOR FEBRUARY 2012

Bruce Smith, VA	25.00
M.L. Richardson, FL	5.00
Raymond Adams, VA	5.00
Livie Thompson, VA	5.00
Alvis & Gay Beacham, NC	25.00
Mamie Ferguson, VA	5.00
John Schulz, WY	5.00
Phillip Hash, VA	10.00
Maxey Delp, VA	10.00
James Knight, NC	25.00
Elder Mark Terry, VA	5.00
Banks Conner, VA	25.00
Hewatt Fleming, GA	5.00
David Weber, VA	5.00

OBITUARIES

ORA AGEE GUTHRIE

Again I attempt to write an obituary for another member of Salem Primitive Baptist Church, Sister Ora Agee Guthrie who passed away December 30, 2011. She is preceded in death by her husband of 65 years, Herman Guthrie.

She is survived by her son, Shelton Guthrie, a daughter, Judy Perdue, and grandchildren Doug Perdue and Anne McCrosby, along with her husband Eric McCrosby. She was born February 28th, **1915 to Floyd and Kitty Agee, and had 10 siblings: Elder Roy Agee, Roscoe Agee, Andrew Agee, Zora Adams, and Ruie Poff have preceded her in death. Surviving are Ruby Dyer, Doris Hawley, Frances Lewis, Madeline Bonham, and Floyd Agee, Jr.**

Sister Ora came to Salem Church in April of 2002, by letter. She believed in Salvation by Grace and Grace alone. Due to her health she hadn't been able to come to church for some time. She was 96 years old at death. God blessed her with a long life and lovely family.

Funeral Services were held at 11 a.m. Wednesday, January 4th, 2012 in the Chapel of John M. Oakey and Son Funeral Home in Salem, Virginia. Elder Larry Hollandsworth and Elder Carl Terry officiated. Internment followed at Sherwood Memorial Park.

We trust that our loss will be her eternal gain.

Written in love by:
Mary Poff, Clerk
Carl Terry, Moderator

Psalm 113:3.

From the rising of the sun unto the going down of the same the Lord's name *is* to be praised.

Signs of the Times

DEVOTED TO THE OLD SCHOOL BAPTIST CAUSE

" The Sword of the Lord and of Gideon "

VOL. 180 HILLSVILLE, VA., MAY 2012 NO. 5

SIGNS OF THE TIMES

ISSN - 0199 - 0063

Subscription price $15.00 per year - $25.00 two years

Published monthly by
SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.

Tony R. Horton
Circulation Manager and Treasurer
1429 Howlett Street, Hillsville, Va. 24343
Phone (276) 728-5651

EDITOR

Elder Cleo Robertson 111 Livingstone Drive
Cary, NC 27513
(919) 460-7721

ASSOCIATE EDITOR

Elder J. B. Farmer 6373 N. State Hwy 7
Grayson, Ky. 41143
(606) 474-4327

All letters for this paper containing subscriptions and remittances, should be mailed to Tony R. Horton, 1429 Howlett Street, Hillsville, Va. 24343. All articles and letters for publication, all notices of meetings and all obituaries should be mailed to Elder Cleo Robertson, 111 Livingstone Drive Cary, NC 27513.

SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.
1429 Howlett Street
Hillsville, Va. 24343

POETRY

FEBRUARY 1, 1898.

"THERE IS NO SPOT IN THEE."

Defiled though I am, and a sinner undone,
I have hope, and rejoice in the crucified One.
The blood of his cross speaketh thus unto me,
"Thou art all fair, my love, there is no spot in thee."

Often my heart aches o'er inward uncleanness;
I am wearied, I faint, I yearn for completeness;
Thy righteousness, Jesus doth say, is of me;
"Thy art all fair, my love, there is no spot in thee."

In myself I'm all blemishes, wrinkles and spots,
I have comeliness none, I'm a mass of vile blots;
The Lamb's precious blood is my soul's only plea,
And Christ in my heart says,"There is no spot in thee."
A song I would sing to the Lamb on the throne:
Jesus suffered and bled, all my sins to atone.

How blissful, how sweet, is his sweet word to me,
"Thou art all fair, my love, there is no spot in thee."

O, I'm all imperfection, a vile, dark spot;
Unsightly, I am one of the "things that are not."
I'm sinful, I'm nothing, yet something I am,
Through the obedience, sufferings and blood of the Lamb.

Amidst my temptations, my trials and grief,
Let the truth of the gospel my soul bring relief;
O speak to my heart, to a poor worm like me,
"Thou art all fair, my love, there is no spot in thee."
O, 'tis all through exceeding riches of grace,
That I stand all complete 'neath the smile of God's face.
The voice of the Lamb is such music to me,
"Thou art all fair, my love, there is no spot in thee."
The accuser whispers, Thou art a dark spot;
I am pained, I am shamed, I can answer him not.
At the word of my Lord he nonplussed doth flee;
"Thou art all fair, my love, there is no spot in thee."

FRED. W. KEENE.
North Berwick, Maine.

CONTENTS

EDITORIAL 99
Elder Jerry B. Farmer

VOICES OF THE PAST 103
Elder Frederick W. Keene
Loren P. Cole
Wm. M. Smoot
Elder E. J. Lambert

CONTRIBUTIONS 118

OBITUARIES 119
Mabel Louise York Ray
Doris Sawyer

JOHN 3: 11-15.

Verily, verily, I say unto thee, We speak that we do know, and testify that we have seen; and ye receive not our witness.

If I have told you earthly things, and ye believe not, how shall ye believe, if I tell you *of* heavenly things?

And no man hath ascended up to heaven, but he that come down from heaven, *even* the Son of man which is in heaven.

And as Moses lifted up the serpent in the wilderness, even so must the Son of man be lifted up:

That whosoever believeth in him should not perish, but have eternal life.

EDITORIAL

"This wisdom have I seen also under the sun, and it *seemed* great unto *me: There was a* little city, and few men within it; and there came a great king against it, and besieged it, and built great bulwarks against it: Now there was found in it a poor wise man, and he by his wisdom delivered the city; yet no man remembered that same poor man." Eccl. 9: 13-15.

Elder J.B. Farmer

Here is a revelation of the wisdom of God unto a child of God. About 3,000 years ago Solomon was shown, and was blessed to write down in a figure, some of the great mysteries of God concerning His Son, His church, His people, Satan and his purpose, and finally the great victory of God on behalf of His own. God gave Solomon a vision and a hope in the finished work of Christ Jesus the Lord. These same things have been revealed unto the children of God through the ages even down to our time. We trust that, by grace, we are looking back to the manifestation of Jesus Christ the Son of God, who came into the world in the flesh to save His people, with the same faith and hope with which Solomon and others looked forward.

The children of God are taught that the people of God are the fewest of all people upon the face of this earth, that they are a remnant according to the election of grace. They are taught that these people are gathered together into a little city, which is the church of the living God. This little city is separate and apart from all the other cities of this world and has only a few men in it. **"Enter ye in at the strait gate: for wide *is* the gate, and broad *is* the way, that leadeth to destruction, and many there be which go in there at: Because straight *is* the gate, and narrow *is* the way, which leadeth unto life, and few there be that find it."** This is the City, which hath foundations, whose builder and maker is God. This city is built upon the Rock, which is Jesus the Christ. And Jesus, who cannot lie or fail in a promise said that the gates of hell would not prevail against it. And what He said must necessarily come to pass. **"For he spake, and it was *done;* he commanded, and it stood fast."**

This little City has been and now is under siege, and without are strong forces that have sought to destroy It, even Satan and his host. He has built great bulwarks against the walls trying to break them down and overcome the inhabitants. This is not a visible military force that is strong in the flesh, but rather is a mysterious working of iniquity that is only recognized by the children of God. And they only understand this according to the faith of the Son of God, which is given unto them. The blessed apostle said, **"We wrestle not against flesh and blood, but against principalities, against powers, against the rulers of the darkness of this world, against**

spiritual wickedness in *high* places." The devil works against the little city by way of doubts, fears, deceptions, evil thoughts and imaginations, lies and accusations along with the threats of death. But thanks be unto God, there was a poor wise man found within those walls, who by His wisdom was able to overcome all the wiles of the devil. That poor wise man is the Lord himself who dwells with His people, and who will never leave nor forsake them.

This poor man became poor that we might become rich. When one said he would follow Jesus, He said to him, **"The foxes have holes, and the birds of the air *have* nests; but the Son of Man hath not where to lay *his* head."** He had no earthly possessions. When He was being crucified, even the clothes He wore were taken from Him, and lots were cast to determine who should have them. The living Word of God, who made the heavens and the earth and all that is in them, put off His glory, left heaven and immortal glory, and came down to earth and lived in poverty to deliver His people from all that would destroy them.

The poor man's wisdom was not for Him to come as an earthly king with great power and authority, but Jesus came as the lowly Lamb of God. He was born of a virgin according to the prophesy that went on before Him. He took upon Himself the likeness of sinful flesh, yet He was without sin. Although He could have asked His Father, and His Father could have sent twelve legions of angels to deliver Him from wicked men, He did not. Rather Jesus said, **"My kingdom is not of this world: if my kingdom were of this world, then would my servants fight..."** He made Himself of no reputation, and took upon Him the form of a servant, and being found in fashion as a man became obedient unto death, even the death of the cross. He took our sins unto Himself and was made to be sin for us that we might be made the righteousness of God in Him. By His wisdom He defeated Satan, sin, death, and the grave.

The poor man's wisdom was to destroy the power of the devil by giving His life a ransom for many. Jesus willingly bore the wrath of God for the sins of His people that He loved with an everlasting love. By His death, He paid the price of redemption for His beloved bride, in order that no charge could ever again be brought against her. When Satan accuses her, Christ intercedes on her behalf showing that the sacrifice of Himself is sufficient to atone for her sins. Satan has no power to make his accusations stand.

The poor man's wisdom was to destroy the power of sin by placing His bride under grace, and not under the law. He fulfilled the law to the jot and the tittle by living the perfect life, and by canceling her sin debt with His life's-blood, and imputing His righteousness to her, thereby making His bride perfect in Him. It is written, **"For by one offering he hath perfected forever them that are sanctified."** No longer does the law have any power over the children of God, because they are delivered from its curse. They no longer operate under the principle of you must taste not, touch not, and handle not. They now live by the rule

that all things are lawful for them, but all things are not expedient or profitable for them. The grace of God has nullified the curse of the law.

The poor man's wisdom was to break the power of death, by His resurrection from the dead. No man took His life from Him but He laid it down of Himself and He took it up again according to His word. No man could touch Jesus until He willingly gave Himself over to them. He was raised after three days and nights in the grave, and after that He appeared unto His disciples and unto above 500 witnesses at once, then he ascended into heaven. Death could not hold Him. He is alive forever more, and because He lives, you shall also live. He is now in heaven where He ever lives to make intercession for the saints according to the will of God. And from heaven He shall appear a second time without sin unto salvation.

The poor man's wisdom was to take away the seeming victory of the grave. Many multitudes have gone into the graves before us, and we shall soon follow them if the Lord of glory does not appear before we die. Death seems so final to the natural mind. We hear many saying that this life is all there is. They say, "Let us eat, drink and be merry, for tomorrow we shall die." The worldly wisdom is to enjoy life to the fullest. The worldly mind seeks to gather all the wealth possible, to seek the approval of men, and to live in pleasure. But the children of God are exhorted to love not the world, neither the things that are in the world, for all that is in the world is the lust of the flesh, the lust of the eyes, and the pride of life. This world is not your home. You are strangers and pilgrims here. You are only passing through. But it is appointed unto man once to die, and after that the judgment. We must all die, but there is a resurrection to life for all that have done good (by grace). And there is a resurrection to damnation for all that have done evil. The grave cannot hold your body any more than it held the body of Jesus. **"O death, where *is* thy sting? O grave, where *is* thy victory? The sting of death *is* sin; and the strength of sin *is* the law. But thanks *be* to God, which giveth us the victory through our Lord Jesus Christ. Therefore, my beloved brethren, be ye steadfast, unmovable, always abounding in the work of the Lord, forasmuch as ye know that your labor is not in vain in the Lord."**

No man remembered that same poor man. **"He came unto his own, and his own received him not. But as many as received him, to them gave He power to become the sons of God, *even* to them that believe on His name:"** Men in nature do not see or know any spiritual things because they are foolishness unto them - they are only spiritually discerned. Men in nature worship the creature more than, or rather than, the creator. They worship men and the works of men, and never remember or know that same poor man who God hath highly exalted and given a name which is above every name, that at the name of Jesus every knee should bow of things in heaven and in earth and under the earth and that every tongue should confess that Jesus Christ is Lord

to the glory of God the Father. They do not see or know that He will soon return in flaming fire taking vengeance on them that know not God, and that obey not the gospel of our Lord Jesus Christ: who shall be punished with everlasting destruction from the presence of the Lord, and from the glory of His power; when He shall come to be glorified in His saints. But all shall know Him when He comes in great power and glory. In that day, the wicked shall cower in fear and in dread of destruction, but the elect shall exult in God with exceeding great joy.

"And they sung a new song, saying, Thou art worthy to take the book, and to open the seals thereof: for thou wast slain, and hast redeemed us to God by thy blood out of every kindred, and tongue, and people and nation; And has made us unto our God kings and priests; and we shall reign on the earth. And I beheld, and I heard the voice of many angels round about the throne and the beasts and the elders: and the number of them was ten thousand times ten thousand, and thousands of thousands; Saying with a loud voice, Worthy is the Lamb that was slain to receive power, and riches, and wisdom, and strength, and honor, and glory, and blessing. And every creature which is in heaven, and on the earth, and under the earth, and such as are in the sea, and all that are in them, I heard saying, Blessing, and honor, and glory, and power *be* unto him that sitteth upon the throne, and unto the Lamb for ever and ever."

But the wicked shall have quite a different experience. **"And I beheld when he had opened the sixth seal, and lo, there was a great earthquake; and the sun became black as sackcloth of hair, and the moon became as blood; And the stars of heaven fell unto the earth, even as a fig tree casteth her untimely figs, when she is shaken of a mighty wind. And the heaven departed as a scroll when it is rolled together; and every mountain and island were moved out of their places. And the kings of the earth, and the great men, and the rich men, and the chief captains, and the mighty men, and every bondman, and every free man, hid themselves in the dens and in the rocks of the mountains; And said to the mountains and rocks, Fall on us, and hide us from the face of him that sitteth on the throne, and from the wrath of the Lamb: For the great day of his wrath is come; and who shall be able to stand?"** Every man shall stand or fall according to his master. If the Lord is our Master, we shall surely stand. **"Who art thou that judgest another man's servant? to his own master he standeth or falleth. Yea, he shall be holden up: for God is able to make him stand."**

I trust that this was written in love, and in hope of eternal life.

J. B. Farmer
3-25-2012

VOICES OF THE PAST

Dear Brother Hutchens:

As you see this is an old letter. It was published in a paper called "Zion's Witness", November 1887. As I read it, O what memories were stirred up in me, how all the sore, bitter trials, the adversities I then endured were remembered to me.

I have copied it out of a bound volume and it will make, I trust, good reading to some of the tried family of God.

This "Zion's Witness" was published by Arthur Wilcockson at Hull, England. It is not published now. He died about 1889.

I am yours in the Lord,
Frederick W. Keene.

Dear Brother in Christ Jesus:

This precious relationship, I hope, truly subsists between us. I feel that you have expressed in your letter that which I have realized in my own soul, and which I believe belongs only to the redeemed of the Lord. You speak of feeling often times as though you were as a partridge hunted in the mountains (1 Sam. 26:20), so that you are made to cry unto the Lord for salvation. This certainly is the predestined path that "the very elect" are appointed by their glorious and gracious God to walk in while in this world. "Ye shall have tribulation," is what our beloved Jesus has declared to be the heritage of those who are truly His beloved and His own, and if we are called to walk in this way, to bear the marks of His blood-bought flock, to follow our Lord Jesus Christ, that great Shepherd of the sheep, happy are we, and highly favored indeed!

"If we suffer, we shall also reign with Him." Often my soul has been hunted and chased in the mountains. Satan has been a cruel hunter; and with his fiery darts, has often distressed my soul. Doubts and fears have often (and do still) pursued and harrassed my life. I am frequently weary, faint, and cast down.

For the last few months, O the trials that have been in my life, so many, so varied, and O the anguish, the trouble, the sore distress I have been called to endure! Even last night I was in the deeps, in painful darkness, and there came an insinuation into my mind that I was like Saul whom the Lord had forsaken, and whom He answered not, neither by dreams, nor by Urim, nor by prophets. I thought this is very hard. But the enemy was not allowed to triumph altogether, for there was a still small voice which said, "Neither give place to the devil". This delivered me from this snare, but O, the trouble that I was still in, I could not pray! I felt to be overwhelmed (but, blessed be God, when I knew not where I was, or what would become of me, "Thou knewest my path" (Psalm 113:3). I could not sleep, because of my trouble, and while feeling my utter weakness, and plunged down in great discouragement and darkness, the adversary the devil, came in like a flood, and as with a voice of a roaring

lion, said: "Persecute and take him, for there is none to deliver him" (Psalm 71:11). So sudden, and sharp was this, that I cried out aloud. My dear wife inquired of me, "What is the matter? What is the matter? What made you cry out like that?" I was so filled with pain, so distressed, so cast down, that I could make her no reply. Today I have felt a little eased, and comforted in this blessed portion of the Scriptures of truth: "By this I know that Thou favorest me, because mine enemy doth not triumph over me." I cannot with pen and ink, dear brother, narrate the troubles of my soul. What trials I have passed through, especially in the last six years!

There is no creature to whom I can unbosom them-much is yet so dark, so very trying, but I have been wonderfully favored. The Lord has been very tender, and of abundant goodness to me, a poor sinner: and but a short time ago, the unchanging, glorious Lord said to my soul: **"The vision is yet for an appointed time, but at the end it shall speak, and not lie: though it tarry wait for it, because it will surely come, it will not tarry" (Hal. 2:3).**

In how many ways I have been led to trace the hand of the Lord leading me through cutting and cruel trials, and I have been brought into sweet reconciliation to the good pleasure of the Lord concerning me, and have proved the word true with which the Holy Spirit has often comforted my soul: " All things work together for good to them that love God, to them who are the called according to his purpose." Your life, also, you tell me is much occupied in inquiring of the Lord. Like the Queen of Sheba you are constrained to come, being drawn by the Lord; and such is the pressing need you are made to feel that you find it in your heart to inquire of, and commune with a greater than Solomon, even Jesus, of all that is in your heart (1 Kings 10:2).

Many are your inquiries, and hard your questions, altogether above what you or any creatures is able to settle and determine. But our beloved Emmanuel alone can answer all our inquiries, and fill our heart with His own comfort and peace.

This inquiring of the Lord is a precious evidence that we are the seed of Jacob, and they shall not seek the face of the Lord their God in vain. When Rebekah was with child, "The children struggled together within her, and she said, If it be so, why am I thus? And she went to inquire of the Lord" (Gen 25:22). How often, on account of the warfare between the old and the new man, the flesh and the Spirit, so bitter are the conflicts, so many questionings arising, are we led by the Spirit to inquire, "If it be so (that I am a child of God, if the object of Jehovah's love, special care, and infinite delight), Why am I thus?" Why thus plagued? and precious is the season with us when it is shown to us that it is in the Shulamite that there is to be seen, " As it were, the company of two armies" (Solomon's Song 6:13).

David sings: **"One *thing* have I desired of the Lord, that will I seek after, that I may dwell in the house of the Lord all the days of my life, to behold the beauty of the Lord, and to inquire in His temple" (Psalm 27:4).** This is what in a measure has

been, and is, and will be the experience of the living family of God while here in this world of conflict and tribulation. All through the record in the Holy Scriptures this is declared to be a marked characteristic of the elect of God, to inquire of the Lord. Thousands of times has my poor soul been thus led, and O how very tender have been the dealings, the manifestations, of Jehovah's love to thy soul, but I have often ungrateful proved, often rebelled, but I have been brought down many times with sore travail, and cruel trials, and even now while I am writing this I feel to say, "Let the Lord do with me as seemeth good in His sight." Trials greater than I have yet known, await me, for the Lord has told me so. I sometimes shrink. I ask, "How shall I endure? Not so, my Father." Just now this word is whispered, I hope by the Lord, in my heart: "Thy shoes shall be iron and brass, and as thy days, so shall thy strength be." I would desire in my heart, O Lord, to say: "Thy will be done."

I am not fitted to write just now to you, and it seems strange that I, who have been down in the deeps, in such darkness, temptations and bewilderment of soul, should have written as much as I have. If it be the Lord's will, I should like to hear from you again, of your welfare in the things of the Kingdom of Jesus Christ our Lord.

Yours in tribulation,
Frederick W. Keene
February 18, 1887

The Lone Pilgrim, March 1929,
Vol. 7, No. 71

SOVEREIGNTY OF GOD

This article was distributed by Elder Stanley Phillips of Mississippi and we thought the readers of the "Signs" would enjoy it.

Editors

[It is likely the following Article was written by Jacob Winchel; the committee members that completed and recommended it was composed of Elders Gilbert Beebe, William Housel, Isaac Hewitt, John St. John and Hiram Horton. This Article is the Circular Letter of the Lexington Old School Baptist Association of New York, 1862.- SCP].

In accordance with our former practice, we address you this, our annual epistle of love, in which we desire to stir up your pure minds by way of remembrance of things which you already know, and to exhibit from the Scriptures some of those things which tend to everlasting consolation and good hope through grace. In order to do this, we will ask your attention to Psalm lxxiv. 12:

"For God *is* my King of old, working salvation in the midst of the earth."

In the context the psalmist speaks of the desolate state of Zion: that the people of God were brought under the dominion of their enemies, who had broken down the carved work of the Sanctuary of God, and that God's people were made to howl, and to lament, in consequence. But in the midst of this desolation, a ray of hope was left them

"*God is* my *King* of *old,*" &c.

It is not infrequently the case that the children of God are brought to the test to know what their God is to them. The answer of faith assures them that all other gods are idols, but our God, the God of Zion, is in the heavens, and He is the King of old: He hath done whatsoever He pleased; He maketh the devices of the people of none effect. To claim that God is *our King*, is to claim that we are subjects of His kingdom, and to acknowledge our obligation of loyalty to His divine government.

All earthly kings and their subjects are alike mortal, for they must all die: but the subjects, or members of the kingdom of our God, shall live and reign with their King, forever; they shall never die. Our King is the self-existent Jehovah, God over all, and blessed forevermore. "I *will extol Thee, my King, and my God.*" He is of old, *"from everlasting and to everlasting He is God."* Our God is the Creator of the heavens and of the earth and of all things; He made the day and the night, the summer and the winter; yea, He *"hath made all things for Himself" even the wicked for the day of evil; and all His works shall praise Him,* " and all His saints shall bless His holy name. His dominion extends over universal nature — and all things, from the fall of empires to the falling of a sparrow, to the fall of an hair of our heads, are under His immediate and personal control; Therefore, the subjects of our King may confidently sing, for,

"Not a single shaft can hit.
Until the God of love sees fit."

This assurance lays the foundation of everlasting consolation and good hope through grace. Our King sits on no precarious throne, nor borrows leave to be; He *"worketh all things after the counsel of His own will."* Hell and death, and heaven, and earth, are all under His absolute power and dominion. With Him are the issues of life and of death; When He created the world, He spake the word and it stood fast -He commanded, and it was done. The heavens declare His glory and the firmament shows His handy work. All this is realized in the assurance that God is our King. All His works praise Him.

His sparkling glory shines in all our eyes behold, and causes us to desire to bow low at His feet and acknowledge His universal dominion. Who would desire to worship less? In all things, the less must yield to the greater, and so in His reign over nature, and in grace, *"He worketh salvation in the earth."* Our King is the God of salvation, neither is there salvation in any other. *"There is no other name under heaven given among men whereby* we *must be saved."*

God is my shield and my glory, and the lifting up of my head; He is the first and the last in salvation; He went forth in the eternal counsel of His own will, and in the everlasting purpose of His sovereign grace — made all the arrangements of the fabric of salvation, and in His own counsel wisely ordered all in the hands of our blessed Mediator, in whom the church of God had her eternal life, *"which was hid with Christ in God."*

All the rights of the eternal throne are secured in Jesus Christ, so that neither wicked men nor devils can effect

them. The very wrath of men shall praise Him, and the remainder of their wrath He will restrain; consequently all the subjects of His kingdom are forever secure from all their rage, and all their enemies shall loose their aim. To accomplish this, He bowed His heavens and came down-He rode upon a chariot, and did fly upon the wings of the wind; He appeared in a body of flesh, and manifested Himself as our Days-Man, who could lay His hands on both. With one hand He takes hold of the throne; the Father says to Him: *"Thy throne,* O *God, is forever and ever: the scepter of Thy kingdom is a right scepter."* With the other hand He takes the poor feeling sinner, draws him out of many waters, and all their sins and sorrows, their shame and disgrace, He bore in His own body on the tree, and He arose from the dead for their justification, and after forty days ascended up on high!

"Thence He arose, ascended high,
And showed our feet the way;
Up to the Lord our flesh shall rise
At the great rising day."

Christ is our Resurrection, and our Life: He is our King, and His kingdom is an everlasting kingdom!

"Jesus reigns, and heaven rejoices!
Jesus reigns, the God of love!"

The kingdom and the dominion, and the greatness of the kingdom under the whole heaven shall be given to the people of the saints of the Most High, and all dominions and powers shall serve and obey Him.

"Her walls are strength, and at her gates,
A guard of heavenly warriors waits;
Nor shall her firm foundation move,
Fix'd on His counsel and His love."

What a source of consolation is this to the children of grace! He that made Israel never slumbers nor sleeps! Let Israel trust in Him that made him, who rideth upon the heavens in her help, and in His excellency on the sky. The Eternal God is thy Refuge, and underneath thee are the everlasting arms: This is the Mount Zion over which God, and His glory shall be seen over them. All His subjects speak of His power and talk of His glory. In His kingdom there are no deaths, nor sorrowings, nor crying — their peace is like a river, and their joy is like an overflowing stream. In this kingdom they eat the Bread of Heaven and drink of the rivers of pleasure. Here they all speak the pure language of grace, and all speak the same things, which no others can understand. No discordant notes are heard. They all sing the praise of their God and King. Their theme is and ever was salvation by the free and sovereign grace alone, which they ascribe wholly to Him that hath loved us, and chosen us, and predestinated us to the adoption of children, and preserved us *in Christ Jesus, and called us with an holy calling.* They have no confidence in the flesh. The shout of a King is amongst them. In this kingdom a King reigns in righteousness, and princes rule in judgment. The Law goeth forth from Zion, and the Word of the Lord from Jerusalem which is above. Here the willing and obedient subjects follow the Lamb whithersoever He goeth. Here the ministry of the word and all the gifts for the perfecting of the kingdom of Christ

are found, and nowhere else. Their King is the King of peace, and King of righteousness and strength. Such is their Redeemer, the Lord of the whole earth.

"Then let our souls in Zion dwell,
Nor fear the wrath of Rome or hell."

Let the potsherds of the earth strive with the potsherds of the earth - let nations dash each other in pieces - let the earth be removed out of its place, and the sea roar with the swellings thereof, yet undismayed and undaunted we can look up to our God and King.

Dear brethren, this is our high and holy vocation. If the Lord be our King, let us make it manifest in our walk and deportment. Though times grow dark and terrors spread widely around the earth, let His name be our Strong hold in the time of trouble.

"God is my soul's eternal Rock."

Obey the King of Zion — exhort one another to love and good works. Be often at the Mercy Seat, humbled as in the dust, as becomes us. Sanctify the Lord God in your hearts - may He be your fear and your dread. And may a sense of what He has wrought in, and done for you, be the theme to move your tongues and inspire your songs continually, to sound His praise. Study the law of your King from day to day. Obey His precepts and walk in His ordinances. Think of the glory that is to be revealed in us at His coming, and the revelation of His glory, when He shall come with His mighty Angels to take vengeance on them that know not God and obey not our Lord Jesus Christ. When He shall come to be admired by all who love His appearing, and adored by all who believe, then God shall show who is the only and blessed Potentate, the King of kings and Lord of lords, who only hath immortality dwelling in the light. Then shall He deliver the kingdom to God, even the Father, that God may be all in all. Then shall we see Christ and be like Him. This honor will be conferred on all the subjects of His glorious Kingdom.

Loren P. Cole, *Moderator*

PROVERBS 24:13-19.

My son, eat thou honey, because it is good; and the honeycomb, *which is* sweet to thy taste:

So *shall* the knowledge of wisdom be unto thy soul: when thou hast found it, then there shall be a reward, and thy expectation shall not be cut off.

Lay not wait, O wicked *man*, against the dwelling of the righteous; spoil not his resting place:

For a just *man* falleth seven times, and riseth up again: but the wicked shall fall into mischief.

Rejoice not when thine enemy falleth, and let not thine heart be glad when he stumbleth:

Lest the Lord see *it*, and it displease him, and he turn away his wrath from him.

Fret not thyself because of evil *men*, neither be thou envious at the wicked.

***"And it shall come to pass** that **whosoever shall call** on **the name of the Lord shall be delivered: for in Mount Zion and in Jerusalem shall be deliverance, as the Lord hath said, and in the remnant whom the Lord shall call.* "- Joel ii, 32.**

Eight centuries were to pass away before the accomplishment of this inspired prophecy, yet notice the assurance and absolute certainty with which the prophet speaks: *"And it shall come to pass."* The declaration is worthy of the great and sovereign power from whence it comes, for it is a message from the throne of God, it is as we are informed in the opening verse of the prophecy, **"The word of the Lord that came to Joel, the son of Pethuel."** The declaration bears the unmistakable evidence of sovereign power. Who but the eternal God of Israel could speak thus? No God who had left a single event to devolve upon *chance* could thus speak. It carries us back to the great Jehovah whose sovereign sway extends over all worlds, creatures and things, temporal or eternal, and the power of darkness as well as light. He is *JEHOVAH,* the self-existing God; and when we speak of Him as Omnipotent, Omniscient, and Omnipresent, we do not use such words for mere form's sake, or in an idle manner, but desire to convey our knowledge of His Infinite wisdom and boundless power, the God who is present everywhere, and nothing can be hidden from His all-searching gaze. The revelation that He has been pleased to make of Himself informs us, **"I** *am* **God, and there** *is* **none else; I** *am* **God, and** *there is* **none like Me, Declaring the end from the beginning, and from ancient times** *the things* **that are not** *yet* **done, saying, My counsel shall stand, and I will do all My pleasure."** The message that is delivered from His throne must therefore bear the unmistakable impress of His sovereign power. Joel, eight hundred years before, could speak with the same assurance as Peter, who in the opening hours of the fulfillment of this prophecy, declare: "*This is that which was spoken by the prophet Joel.* "

"Firm are the words His prophets give,
Sweet words on which His children live;
Each of them is the voice of God,
Who spake and spread the skies abroad."

Not only were the events perceived in the text and its connection foretold, but the very time in which they were to transpire. Peter, quoting from this prophecy, informs us, *"And it shall come to pass in the last days, saith God."* To this agrees the testimony in Ecclesiastes, that there is *"a time to every purpose under the heaven."* The purposes of our God will assuredly be accomplished, each in its proper and appointed time. The *"last days"* referred to by Peter were the closing days of the Jewish dispensation, when the legal heavens were to be rolled away. There is a peculiar solemnity in the expression, *"the last days."* The legal heavens, filled with just and righteous indignation, had long looked down upon a people who were

constantly engaged in violating the Law. Dark clouds had long been gathering, and all over the legal firmament were written the awful chastisement of the just and righteous God upon the people who had violated His law and trampled upon His covenant. The fountains of the great deep were about to be broken up, the windows of heaven opened, and the righteous anger of a just and holy God poured out upon the Jewish nation. **"And I will shew wonders in the heavens and in the earth, blood, and fire and pillars of smoke. The sun shall be turned into darkness, and the moon into blood, before the great and the terrible day of the Lord come. And it shall come to pass, that whosoever shall call on the name of the Lord shall be delivered: for in mount Zion and in Jerusalem shall be deliverance, as the Lord hath said, and the remnant whom the Lord shall call." - Joel 2:30-32.**

"Let all the inhabitants of the land tremble: for the day of the Lord cometh, for *it is* **nigh at hand."** A "day of darkness and of gloominess; a day of clouds and of thick darkness." What strong figures are used here; what signs of awful importance are presented; the darkened heavens filled with fire and smoke, and a gathered nation trembling in the darkness of despair. This, Peter said, was fulfilled at the Pentecost's baptism of cloven tongues. We will turn for a moment from the fulfillment of these things in the closing days of the Jewish dispensation, to their fulfillment in the experience of every redeemed sinner.

The "last days" come upon his soul; the closing hours of the law-system's "do this and live." The legal struggle arrive. It is a time of midnight terror, the heavens are filled with awful fire, *"the pangs of hell gat hold of my soul,"* and signs of destruction, and he trembles before the revelation of the law's holiness and his own sins. Where shall he look, or whither flee? The storm in its fury breaks suddenly upon his guilty soul, sweeping away his every refuge, overflowing all his hiding places and excuses and bearing him swiftly onward upon the dark river of death. His urgent necessity and deep distress forces him to cry out for mercy! The conflict is often concealed from his nearest friends; they meet him in life's daily duties, sometimes with a forced smile upon his countenance, and little think of the fearful storm that is raging within his soul. But such an one rather seeks solitude, where the pent-up emotions of his heart find utterance in deep groans and cries unto God.

It is to such an individual as this that the promise of the above text belongs, **"Whosoever shall call on the name of the Lord shall be delivered."** I desire to notice more particularly the *calling on the name of the Lord.* It is not the *cause,* but the *evidence* of life. Through the light of spiritual life eternal, the sinner is brought to see his true standing as a justly condemned sinner. He cries out under the bondage of sin. The felt-need of deliverance is itself the cry. *"Lord, save me!"* cried Peter, as he began to sink. It is said that a certain woman worshiped the Lord, saying, *"Lord, help me!"* These were but the expressions of what was *felt* within. It is the cry of the

soul to which I refer, and that cry is in the very need that one so sensibly feels of salvation from the throne of God. *"God, be merciful to me, a sinner,"* is the constant cry of his heart, while the burden of sin rests upon him, and gloomy terror spreads around him. He has been taught that *"vain is the help of man;"* has come to the end of all creature ability; has climbed to the top of the highest mountain of legal merit, and the waters have still overflowed him there.

Unknown to him, and step by step, the Lord has brought him on, until the appointed hour of His great deliverance has at last arrived. And now the strong tower of salvation by sovereign free grace opens to his view, the *name of the Lord.* This is the name that is *"above every name." "Neither is there salvation in any other;. for there is none other name under heaven given among men whereby we must be saved." "The name of the Lord is a strong tower; the righteous runneth into it and is safe."* Through the heart-felt experience to which I have referred, the poor struggling sinner finds shelter in the *"name of the Lord."* Nor shall any who come to Jesus in this way ever be turned empty away.

"Such news shall ne'er
Be told in Zion's street,
That some poor soul fell in despair,
And died at Jesus' feet."

The assertion is positive, *"they shall be delivered."* The word shall is used five times in the text, and twice in this portion of it. In the first instance it is said, they *shall* call. It is not left to their choice or decision then. In the next place it is said, they shall *be delivered.* There is therefore no uncertainty about it. The matter is irrevocably fixed. Nor can the vile rantings of the ungodly, or the powers of hell below, prevail to break the eternal decrees of God.

I desire now to offer a few thoughts upon the *deliverance.* How great and glorious is the sight that falls upon the enraptured attention of the sinner delivered from the bondage of sin!

"Lo, from yonder opening skies
What beams of dazzling glory spread."

The burden of sin falls from his heart, the deep thunderings of Sinai are hushed, and the radiant light of the Gospel breaks through the legal heavens, filling his soul with the never ceasing song of praise. Having changed the scene! The terrors of midnight must give place to the joys of noon; bondage to liberty, and the sorrows of death, to the joys of life eternal love. I have, however, met with a number of lovers of Gospel Truth who are greatly troubled because their conviction has not been as deep, and their deliverance as bright as some others have expressed. They were troubled because of sin, and were unable to extricate themselves from the horrible pit, and have a perfect hope of previous deliverance. They had thought that they shall never be grieved again, but sin is yet a disturber of their peace.

Yet it is still Jesus who is made unto them as their Savior, for their daily exercise is the *fruit* of that revelation. The saints of our God spend much of their time in their after-experience in *"calling on the name of the Lord."* Their troubles

are *different* from what they were at first; but they come again into straitened places, from which the power of God can alone deliver them. They need His guiding presence ever. They call upon Him for counsel in their hour of need -and they are always a "needy people." They desire to live upon His word and lean upon His arm in all their temporal journey. When their soul faints within them they cry unto Him for help. When temptations arise and the plagues of their natural heart are exposed to their sight, to whom shall they flee but unto Jesus and His righteousness? When the sorrows of life fall upon them, and the fiery darts of the adversary disturb their peace, where shall they find refugee but in the tower of salvation! So in all of their distresses and temptations they call upon His name; *"for in Mount Zion and in Jerusalem shall be deliverance, as the Lord hath said."* This clause of the text directs us to the great and only source from which deliverance or salvation flows. The deliverance of the text is confined exclusively to Mount Zion and Jerusalem; that is, to the church of the Living God. The psalmist informs us that "*There is a river, the streams thereof shall make glad the city of God, the holy place of the tabernacle of the Most High."* The river does not pass through Babylon, but its healing streams are confined exclusively to the *"city of God."* So with the salvation of the text, it *shall be in Mount Zion and in Jerusalem.* The salvation of the redeemed family is in the death and resurrection of our exalted Redeemer. Living waters go out from Jerusalem, and burdened souls are made to relate to the chosen witnesses of our God. These chosen witnesses have ever been few, compared to the great number who know not the Truth as it is in Christ.

The Savior refers to His church as the *"little flock,"* and bids them to *"fear not."* But in the aggregate they are an "innumerable number that no man can number," *"of all nations, and kindreds, and people, and tongues."* The Lord knows each and all of them. It is written that He has numbered the stars of the heavens and call them *by name;* hence it is a small matter that He has numbered His children and *"knows them that are His." "The foundation of God standeth sure, having this seal, the Lord knoweth them that are His.* He has declared that He will both search and seek them out, as a shepherd doth his sheep. In the text, they are spoken of as *"the remnant whom the Lord shall call."*

I desire to notice the principle upon which His call is based. We are informed in the letter to the Romans that those whom He did foreknow, He also did predestinate to be conformed to the image of His Son, that He might be the first born *"among many brethren."* Moreover, whom He did predestinate, them He also called" - *i.e.,* the very same that He foreloved, He predestinated to be conformed to Jesus, and the exact same that He foreknew and predestinated to this conformity are the very ones that He called to life and salvation. We must note, that none others are so foreloved, predestinated to conformity to Jesus or called to salvation. We see by this, as well as many other declarations

of Scripture, that foreknowledge and predestination precede the calling to life and salvation. And that those, and only those, who were foreknown and predestinated *"to be conformed to the image* of *His Son,"* are called. Jude writes to *"them that are sanctified by God the Father, and preserved in Jesus Christ, and called."* It is comforting to trace the way of salvation back to its eternal source, and contemplate the everlasting foundation upon which the salvation of the church rests. Here we see the broad Rock of eternal election which the gates of hell will not prevail. We find here that all the saints were chosen in Christ, and are informed this choice was *"before the foundation* of *the world." - Ephesians* 1:4. This, of course has reference to their spiritual existence in Christ. In the development of the church we find them manifested as sons and daughters of Adam's corrupt race, and each and every one of them in the appointed time of our God is called to the knowledge of this great salvation. They had from everlasting this salvation vouchsafe to them; and it was fully wrought out by the blessed Savior in His earthly advent for them. By His sacrifice they had a legal claim upon it, through they knew it not. But by this heavenly and unique calling, they are brought to the knowledge of what Christ has accomplished in their behalf, and this fills them with joy and endless praise to their loving Savior.

We see from the Scriptures that I have quoted that they were foreknown IN Christ, and predestinated to be conformed to His image -a spiritual image- and that the calling is the consequence of this precious blessing IN Christ and His work of love; that they were *"sanctified by God the Father,;* from eternity, and in that realm, they were *"preserved IN Christ Jesus,"* and eventually in time, they are *"called."* These are important points in the knowledge of salvation. But let us inquire whether or not the "calling" to which I refer is based upon our works or our decision.

If it rests upon the foreknowledge of God and His predestination, how can it be also resting upon the act of the corrupt creature? Where would be the predestination in that, unless it was also held that the *creature* was predestinated to obey, which is not at all the popular idea? Again, if based upon the works of man, and if, as the Scriptures inform us, *"every imagination* of *the thoughts* of *his heart is only evil continually,"* where are those works to come from? Certainly not from the heart *"that is deceitful above all things, and desperately wicked."* Paul, in his letter to the Galatians (verse v. 19-21), informs us what the works of the flesh are. No one, I suppose, expects to be saved by those works he enumerates here. *"They that are in the flesh,"* says Paul, "cannot please God." -Romans viii, 8. The child of grace, instead of being saved thereby, hopes to be saved even *from* his works, too. It was his works that caused him to flee from self to find a hiding place from his bondage to sin and death. Eternity and time lie open to the view of Him with whom we have to do. *"Whither shall I go from Thy Spirit? Or whither shall I flee from Thy presence?"* says the psalmist. *"If I ascend up into heaven, Thou art there:*

if I make my bed in hell, behold Thou art there. If I take the wings of the morning, and dwell in the uttermost parts of the sea, even there shall Thy hand lead me, and Thy right hand shall hold me."- Psalm cxxxlx. 7-10.

But let us proceed to consider the *fruit* or *evidence* produced by this call in the experience of the redeemed sinner. Through it he is brought to realize his justly condemned condition as a sinner in the sight of God. He is made to groan and cry by reason of sin, and finds no rest from the plagues of his own heart. The sins of his past life are opened to his view, and beyond his constant transgressions is the depravity of his nature itself. There is written upon his heart the expressive line,

"Show pity, Lord; O Lord, forgive.
Let a repenting rebel live.
Are not Thy mercies large and free?
May not a sinner trust in Thee?"

He finds no rest in his own works of self-righteousness; they turn to ashes in his grasp. I am confident that no person has ever experienced the deep, distressing sorrow for sin of which I write, only a "redeemed sinner." The natural man knows nothing whatever of a heartfelt sorrow for sins, though a natural man with a natural religion may speak somewhat against it at times. When caught in the snare of his own evil doings, he may fear the consequences of sin; this however, is vastly different from the *hatred of sin* experienced by a redeemed and saved sinner.

Oft times the peaceful answer of his pleas to his God may seem a long time coming, but it will come at the proper time. Of course, the call of which I write is not an *invitation* tricksters imagine, as understood in the natural religious world. It is, as I have stated, the *sovereign, irresistible voice of God,* the mandate of Heaven, that falls with power upon the living soul of a living sinner. And the deliverance that he experiences in the Lord's holy mountain lifts his feet out of the horrid pit and the miry clay, causes him to breathe the pure air of Gospel liberty, and look with exceeding joy to the bright hour when he shall be delivered forever from the *"body of this death."* He has come *"unto Mount Zion, and unto the city of the living God, the heavenly Jerusalem, and to an innumerable company of angels;"* while all over the Gospel heavens is written in living light, Liberty, Eternal Liberty, *from the bondage of sin, and Life forevermore.*

Yours in Gospel bonds,
WM. M. Smoot,
Occoquan, Va., Feb. 14, 1880

PSALM 86: 1-4.

Bow down thine ear, O Lord, hear me: for I *am* poor and needy.

Preserve my soul; for I *am* holy: O thou my God, save thy servant that trusteth in thee.

Be merciful unto me, O Lord: for I cry unto the daily.

Rejoice the soul of thy servant: for unto thee, O Lord, do I lift up my soul.

THE TRANSFIGURATION ON THE MOUNTAIN

***Signs of the Times*, JUNE, 1938**

IN MY MIND the transfiguration on the mountain was the most beautiful scene to be witnessed by man on this earth. If it pleases God to enable me, I desire to write of some of the beauties I see in meditation upon the grand story. Jesus took Peter and John and James and went up into a mountain to pray. He chose the ones to go with him. He did not give a broad opportunity to the multitudes, disciples or apostles, with the invitation "whosoever will" but "took" a special three of his special twelve of the disciples. These three that He took with Him up into the mountain were the same three that He took with Him down into the garden of Gethsemane. Peter, John and James not only witnessed the most agonizing scene, when Jesus was agonizing in prayer and sweat, as it were, great drops of blood, but also witnessed the most beautiful scene of His transfiguration. The thought we get from this fact is that those who are destined to suffer the greatest afflictions and tribulations in the valley of distress are also blessed to experience the greatest joys and brilliancy in the mountain of gladness. Peter, John and James must have not been of the progressive type of Christians we have today, who seem to think Jesus needs help. Instead of helping Jesus pray they were "heavy with sleep" both in the garden of Gethsemane and also on the mountain of transfiguration. "As he prayed, the fashion of his countenance was altered, and his raiment was white and glistening. And, behold, there talked with him two men, which were Moses and Elias."

The questions that come to mind are, Who was Moses, and who was Elias? We find that the law was given to Moses by Jehovah. The law is referred to in the Bible as "the law of Moses" (Ezra 7:6; Neh. 8:1; Ezra 6:18). The ten commandments on tables of stone, together with ordinances, were given to Moses, who taught the law to the people. We find Moses connected with the law all along, therefore we conclude that Moses represented the law in that trio of talkers on the mountain.

Who was Elias? Elias was that great prophet who predicted the draught to king Ahab (1 Kings 17:1). Elias hid at the brook Cherith and was miraculously fed by the ravens. He raised a widow's son and contested with Baal's prophet, by whom God manifested Himself as God. He later slew these prophets at Kishon (1 Kings 18) .God so blessed him and honored him that Elias ascended into heaven (2 Kings 2:11). He was the most honored of the prophets, therefore we conclude that Elias represented prophecy in that trio of talkers on the mountain.

The third in that trio was Jesus Christ. They spake of His decease which He should accomplish at Jerusalem (Luke 9:31). In meditation, we hear Moses, representative of the law, giving the requirements of the law, that the law must be kept, and punishment for disobedience of the law must be meted out and justice satisfied. We hear Elias, representing prophecy, saying that these

requirements of the law, and penalty for disobedience, will be completed and justice satisfied. Then we hear Jesus saying, Think not that I am come to destroy the law (Moses), or the prophets (Elias); I am not come to destroy, but to fulfill. Then Moses and Elias departed and Jesus was left alone. Peter said, Let us make three tabernacles, one for thee, one for Moses and one for Elias, not knowing what he said. In my experiences I have wanted to make three tabernacles. I have desired to live up to the law requirements of duty as we read in Ecclesiastes 12;18, "Fear God, and keep his commandments: for this is the whole duty of man." Thus erect a tabernacle to Moses. I have desired to fulfill prophecy, in accomplishing the warfare and obtaining pardon for my iniquities (Isaiah 40:2). Thus erect a tabernacle to Elias. And at the same time I have desired to pay homage to that Scripture which reads, **"For by grace are ye saved through faith; and that not of yourselves; it is the gift of God: not of works, lest any man should boast. For we are his workmanship, created in Christ Jesus unto good works, which God hath before ordained that we should walk in them" (Eph. 2:8-10).** Thus erect a tabernacle to Jesus.

In my experience there was a time when I verily thought the law, prophecy and grace were contrary. As Peter, I could not see how the three tabernacles could be constructed in one. While Peter was in a confused state of mind the God of heaven spoke thus from the cloud, "This is my beloved Son, in whom I am well pleased, hear ye him." It was needless to build three tabernacles. The law of Moses and the prophecy of Elias were being fulfilled by Jesus Christ. This command from the clouds (I verily believe) removes the seeming contradiction of the Scriptures. The requirements of the law must be met, and Jesus was the only One who did it. Prophecy must be fulfilled, and Jesus was the only One who did it. Therefore, pay no more heed to the law and the prophets, for they were fulfilled by Jesus.

"Jesus was left alone." Yes, He was sufficient to tread the winepress alone. He did not need Moses and Elias any longer. His services pleased the God of heaven. It so pleased the Father that this command from the clouds means (to me), pay no more attention to the law and the prophets, for they were fulfilled in Jesus Christ, therefore, "Hear ye Him." What do we hear Him saying? We hear Him saying, "I am the Way, the Truth and the Life." **"I am the door, by me, if any man enter in, he shall be saved, and shall go in and out and find pasture" (John 10:9). "No man can come to me, except the Father which sent me draw him; and I will raise him up at the last day" (John 6:44).** We are made to realize we are not saved according to our power or works, but according to the power of God, who hath saved us and called us with a holy calling, not according to our works, but according to His own purpose and grace, which was given us in Christ Jesus before the world began (2 Tim. 1:9). There-

fore, the law system has disappeared as Moses disappeared. This law system was not destroyed, but fulfilled by Jesus Christ. If I am one who was chosen in Christ Jesus before the foundation of the world, Jesus fulfilled the requirements of the law for me, and my account is so accredited. All the sins that I have committed, or will commit, were laid upon Jesus shoulders and He bore them on the cross and paid the penalty by shedding His precious blood for me.

Brethren, my mind has traveled faster than I could write, and I know this is very imperfect and scattering, but may God be pleased to enable us by His grace to feast upon some of the beauties contained in the record of the transfiguration on the mountain.

Elder E. J. Lambert

"IS THERE NO BALM IN GILEAD?" JEREMIAH VIII. 22.

From infancy we have been in the habit of hearing this passage referred to as implying a full provision in the gospel to meet the necessities of the Lord's people, and the Gileaditish physician has been supposed to mean the Lord Jesus Christ. That there are healing virtues in the gospel for all the complaints of God's people, there can be no doubt, and that Christ is a great, good and infallible Physician, is equally certain, but that the passage refers to the gospel as the balm of Gilead, and to Christ, as the Physician there, is to our mind by no means so clear.

The striking language of our text is used in a connection which seems rather to forbid that application of it. By the mouth of the prophet the Lord charged Israel with gross idolatry , and threatened to visit upon them the severest judgments, to break them up and scatter them as a nation, and surely to consume them. Under these circumstances the prophet Jeremiah takes up a lamentation over them, saying, "For the hurt of the daughter of my people am I hurt; I am black; astonishment hath taken hold on me." And then he demands, "Is there no balm in Gilead? is there no physician there? Why then is not the health of the daughter of my people recovered?" Balm was one of the productions of Gilead, and an article of commerce, from the time that Jacob sent balm to Egypt in exchange for corn; it possesses a medicinal property for soothing and healing diseases which are common to the children of men, and skillful physicians were in the habit of prescribing it successfully to their patients, for physical diseases. But those medicines which human science can understand, prepare and apply successfully in natural diseases, fail entirely to effect a cure for the depravity of the human heart, and are equally abortive in averting the judgments of God. The children of Israel, in their wicked departure from the Lord, like all Arminians, had relied on their own resources for com-

fort and deliverance from afflictions, and now in the time of their calamity, the prophet demands of them the reason why the hurt of the daughter of his people is not healed? Why they have not applied their balm, or why their physician had failed? How natural it is for us, when left to our own wisdom, to conclude that we have within our reach some power by which to secure the favor of God, some balm to cure us of the leprosy of our depraved nature, some medical skill to direct us in the application of our medicines, to make them effectual. But when taught by the Spirit to feel that we are condemned already, and the wrath of God abides upon us, we soon lose all confidence in our own balm, and in the skill of all human physicians. Miserable comforters are they all, and they are all physicians of no value. Then the text, Jer. xlvi. 11, seems more applicable to us: "Go up into Gilead and take balm, O virgin, the daughter of Egypt, in vain shalt thou use many medicines; for thou shalt not be cured." Thus are we taught to discard all our own plans, and schemes, balms and physicians, and being completely cut off from all our own reliances, to fall down before the Lord, exclaiming, "Lord, save, or I perish." There certainly is no balm short of the Savior's precious blood, nor any physician that can apply the healing medicine effectually to us, but Jesus Christ.

"There is but one Physician
That can cure a sinsick soul."

Elder Gilbert Beebe
Middletown, N. Y., Nov. 1, 1855.

CONTRIBUTIONS

FOR MARCH 2012

Bernard Cox, VA	5.00
Eld. Gene Lupton, NC	5.00
Betty Loville, NC	5.00
Alvis Shelton, VA	5.00
Flora Vest, VA	5.00
Glenna Link, TN	25.00
Donald Arrington, NC	5.00

HEBREWS 12:1-4.

WHEREFORE seeing we also are compassed about with so great a cloud of wittlesses, let us lay aside every weight, and the sin which doth so easily beset *us,* and let us run with patience, the race that is set before us,

Looking unto Jesus the author and finisher of *our* faith; who for the joy that was set before him endured the cross, despising the shame, and is set down at the right hand of the throne of God.

For consider him that endured such contradiction of sinners against himself, lest ye be wearied and faint in your minds.

Ye have not yet resisted unto blood, striving against sin.

OBITUARIES

MABEL LOUISE YORK RAY
Feb. 21, 1917 - Dec. 31, 2011

Dan River Primitive Baptist Church, Hwy 700, Ruffin, NC is saddened at the loss of our dear sister, Mabel Louise York Ray. She passed away December 31,2011 at ninety-four (94) years of age.

Sister Mabel and her late husband Brother Jesse W. Ray were both members of Dan River Church. He joined the church May 25, 1965 and died February 3, 1983. She joined the church May 24, 1964 and was a very special and devoted member - through the years. Because of her health situation, it was necessary during the past few years for her to live away with family; and therefore was not able to attend service very often. In October 2011 with the assistance of family and friends she was able to meet with the Brethren once again for what turned out to be her final service at Dan River Church.

Sister Mabel was the daughter of the late Elmer and Martha Lusadie Williamson York. She was born in Greensboro, NC on February 21, 1917 and is survived by a daughter, Martha Louise Ray Davisson (George Nelson) of El Cajon, CA; and a son Jesse Willard Ray, Jr. (Dianne) of Pelzer, SC. Also surviving is a host of grandchildren and great grandchildren. She was preceded in death also by a sister Hazel York Yow.

Sister Mabel was a strong and firm believer of the "Word". She was blessed as was her husband, to love and appreciate the Primitive Baptist Doctrine. Sister Mabel loved the truth as it is in Christ Jesus, and enjoyed so much mingling with those of like precious faith. You could witness to the fact she loved her Lord and Brethren. What a privilege it was to have had the opportunity to know and be a part of this sister's life.

This dear sister lived a long and active life. Until her health declined she had many ties in this area. Home though was really the Greensboro area where she was born, lived, and raised her family.

Her funeral was held in Greensboro, NC at Lambeth-Troxler Chapel on Saturday January 7, 2012. The interment followed at the Dan River Primitive Baptist Church Cemetery, 8864 Hwy 700, Ruffin, NC.

Elder Thomas Solomon, her pastor, conducted the service. Her body was laid to rest beside her husband in the Church Cemetery to await the glorious resurrection.

We will all miss this dear sister but realize this earthly loss is her heavenly gain. May God reconcile us all to his will.

It is requested that a copy of this memorial be sent to the family and that one copy be forwarded for publication in the "Signs of the Times."

Written at the request of the Church
John Collie, Deacon

DORIS SAWYER
(Wife of Elder Joe Sawyer)

On February 24, 2012 our Heavenly Father called my precious mother home to be with him. She was 83 years old. She was the sweetest, kindest and loving mother. My family and I loved her very much and will miss her every day.

Mom was born and raised in Pitt County. Her parents were the late Chester Arthur Avery and Martha Margaret Tripp Avery. She was a graduate of Winterville High School. She retired with 30 years with Proffitt's Department Store and came back and worked part time till she was 76 years old. After her years working with the public, she started making and selling delicious cakes and was called the Cake Lady.

Mom married the love of her life, Joseph Lee Sawyer on February 20, 1947. She and my dad celebrated 65 years of marriage on February 20, 2012, four days later she passed away. They had three children, Pete Sawyer, Billy Sawyer and Judy Harrison. Her family meant everything to her. Mom and dad loved each other so much and where you saw one you saw the other. My dad has always said that mom was his biggest supporter. She and dad had the kind of marriage that everyone wants. The love and devotion that they had was so very special.

Mom loved going to the Primitive Baptist churches and she loved all the church people. She was very dedicated to helping and cooking for the unions and the associations. She enjoyed having the church people come home with her. She always had a beautiful smile on Sundays when I would pick her and daddy up for church. She was very devoted.

I realize a mother's love is forever. As a child I couldn't comprehend or fully realize the meaning of my mother's love and how tender and wise she was. Her patience and forgiveness was part of everyday. The little things she did were so important. The older I get I realize her love and loyalty and other special things I hold so dear to my heart. Her memories will keep her so near to me.

It is so hard to lose someone you love but even harder when it is your mother whose place no one can fill. Even though it may not seem quite fair and though I may not understand, I will always think of all the times we had together and the joy it brought to me. I feel that God will wipe the tears from my eyes and my family's eyes and we will begin to go on with our lives, but we will think of her everyday. I feel that my mom has been carried to that perfect eternal glorious home to be with Jesus and she will have a perfect peace forever. I do feel that the Lord has a purpose and a reason for everything and we are not supposed to question his works but accept it as God's will.

Her funeral was conducted at Farmers Funeral Service in Ayden, NC on February 27, 2012 by Elder Raymond Goad, Elder Cleo Robertson and Elder Harold Pittman. The service was concluded at the cemetery at Hancock's Primitive Baptist Church by all three Elders.

Written by her daughter Judy Harrison on 3-20-2012 who loved her very much and will miss her.

Signs of the Times

DEVOTED TO THE OLD SCHOOL BAPTIST CAUSE

" The Sword of the Lord and of Gideon "

VOL. 180 HILLSVILLE, VA., JUNE 2012 NO. 6

SIGNS OF THE TIMES

ISSN - 0199 - 0063

Subscription price $15.00 per year - $25.00 two years

Published monthly by
SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.

Tony R. Horton
Circulation Manager and Treasurer
1429 Howlett Street, Hillsville, Va. 24343
Phone (276) 728-5651

EDITOR

Elder Cleo Robertson 111 Livingstone Drive
Cary, NC 27513
(919) 460-7721

ASSOCIATE EDITOR

Elder J. B. Farmer 6373 N. State Hwy 7
Grayson, Ky. 41143
(606) 474-4327

All letters for this paper containing subscriptions and remittances, should be mailed to Tony R. Horton, 1429 Howlett Street, Hillsville, Va. 24343. All articles and letters for publication, all notices of meetings and all obituaries should be mailed to Elder Cleo Robertson, 111 Livingstone Drive Cary, NC 27513.

SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.
1429 Howlett Street
Hillsville, Va. 24343

HYMN

Hungry, and faint, and poor,
Behold us, Lord again
Assembled at thy mercy's door,
Thy bounty to obtain.

Thy word commands us nigh,
Or we must starve indeed;
For we no money have to buy,
No righteousness to plead.

The food our spirits want
Thy hand alone can give;
Oh! Hear the prayer of faith, and grant
That we may eat and live.

Newton.

IS IT TIME TO RENEW YOUR SUBSCRIPTION? IF YOUR EXPIRATION DATE IS 6/2012 IT EXPIRES WITH THIS ISSUE.

CONTENTS

EDITORIAL 122
Elder Cleo D. Robertson

CORRESPONDENCE 125

VOICES OF THE PAST 127
Elder Frederick W. Keene
Rebecca Wilson
Wm. M. Smoot
Elder Gilbert Beebe

CONTRIBUTIONS 143

OBITUARIES 143
Angie Thompson Cox
Bro. Gilbert Lesley Sullivan

EDITORIAL

THE WOLF ALSO SHALL DWELL WITH THE LAMB.

Isaiah 11:6 "The wolf also shall dwell with the lamb, and the leopard shall lie down with the kid; and the calf and the young lion and the fatling together; and a little child shall lead them."

Elder Cleo D. Robertson

There are many who believe that this prophecy relates to the second coming of Christ and that all people as well as animals will dwell together in peace. However, the context of this prophecy relates to the birth of Christ and His work in and for His people. The first five verses read "And there shall come forth a rod out of the stem of Jesse, and a Branch shall grow out of his roots: And the spirit of the Lord shall rest upon him, the spirit of wisdom and understanding, the spirit of counsel and might, the spirit of knowledge and of the fear of the Lord; And shall make him of quick understanding in the fear of the Lord: and he shall not judge after the sight of his eyes, neither reprove after the hearing of his ears: But with righteousness shall he judge the poor, and reprove with equity for the meek of the earth: and he shall smite the earth with the rod of his mouth, and with the breath of his lips shall he slay the wicked. And righteousness shall be the girdle of his loins, and faithfulness the girdle of his reins." The stem of Jesse sets forth David, the Branch is Christ, and the rod sets forth the kingship of Christ who shall reign in righteousness, as it is a symbol of power and authority. Revelation 19:15-16 says, **"And out of his mouth goeth a sharp sword, that with it he should smite the nations: and he shall rule them with a rod of iron: and he treadeth the winepress of the fierceness and wrath of Almighty God. And he hath on *his* vesture and on his thigh a name written, KING OF KINGS, AND LORD OF LORDS."**

"The wolf also shall dwell with the lamb." The wolf is the fleshly, carnal nature of humanity. While all humanity has the wolf nature, all humanity does NOT possess the lamb. Only the Lord's elect is blest with the lamb. The carnal mind

is enmity against God for it is not subject to the law of God and indeed cannot be. The Apostle Paul writes that by nature we were children of wrath even as others. He says that we were dead in trespasses and sins. We walked according to the course of this world having our conversation in the lusts of our flesh and fulfilling the desires of the flesh and of the mind. We all have a wolf nature in the flesh. As Christ said to Nicodemus, "That which is born of the flesh is flesh and that which is born of the Spirit is spirit." As the carnal mind is enmity against God, so is the wolf against the lamb. By nature the wolf is the greatest enemy of the sheep. It seeks to destroy and devour sheep. Christ said in John 10:12 that the wolf catches and scatters the sheep. Also in Matthew 7:15 Christ says "Beware of false prophets, which come to you in sheep's clothing, but inwardly are ravening wolves." **Ezekiel 22:27 reads, "Her princes in the midst thereof** *are* **like wolves ravening the prey, to shed blood,** *and* **to destroy souls, to get dishonest gain."**

There is no clearer example of this wolf nature than the Apostle Paul when he was known as Saul before his conversion. The scripture says that he was "breathing our threatenings and slaughter against the disciples of the Lord." He obtained letters from the high priest authorizing him to go to the synagogues in Damascus and bind men and women who were believers in Christ and bring them to Jerusalem. According to the scriptures, he made havoc of the church, entering into every house and dragged men and women to prison. His reputation was that of an evil man. This was a manifestation of the wolf.

But on the road to Damascus, a light from heaven shined round about him and he fell to the earth. He was brought down to the earth and shown that he was a sinner as black as the dust of the earth from which he was formed. Paul experienced the law being applied to him which was a condemnation of death. He says in Romans that he was alive without the law once; but when the commandment came, sin revived and he died. O dear children of God, can you not witness, at least to some extent, with this man when you think back over your life?

A voice spoke to him, saying, "Saul, Saul, why persecutest thou me?" As Saul had done these terrible acts to the least of the Lord's little ones, he had done them unto Him. Saul said **"who art thou Lord? And the Lord said, I am Jesus whom thou persecutest:** *it is* **hard for thee to kick against the pricks."** The Lord had pricked the heart of Saul. Have you experienced these pricks and you began to wonder what was happening? You felt that maybe you were losing your mind! Saul trembled and was astonished at what had taken place. In his experience he would cry "O wretched man that I am! Who shall deliver me from the body of this death?"

The wolf had been revealed to Saul and now the lamb had come. He experienced the love and mercy of God, was filled with the Holy Ghost and was baptized. The Lord had told Ananias that Saul was a chosen vessel unto the Lord to bear His name before the Gentiles,

and kings, and the children of Israel for the Lord would shew Saul how great things he must suffer for His name's sake. Now the wolf dwelled with the lamb.

Christ is the Lamb of God as John the Baptist proclaimed. He stood a lamb slain from the foundation of the world. As Isaiah described Him, "He was oppressed, and he was afflicted, yet He opened not His mouth: He is brought as a lamb to the slaughter, and as a sheep before her shearers is dumb, so He opened not His mouth."

You have the lamb within you. The Apostle Paul writes in **Romans 8:8-11, "So then they that are in the flesh cannot please God. But ye are not in the flesh, but in the Spirit, if so be that the Spirit of God dwell in you. Now if any man have not the Spirit of Christ, he is none of His. And if Christ** *be* **in you, the body in dead because of sin; but the Spirit is life because of righteousness."** You are a new creature in Christ." **Corinthians 5:17, "Therefore if any man** *be* **in Christ,** *he* **is a new creature: old things are passed away; behold, all things are become new."** The fruit of the Spirit describes a little lamb or sheep which is love, joy, peace, longsuffering, gentleness, goodness, faith, meekness, temperance, against such there is no law. Isaiah did not say there would be peace between the wolf and the lamb, but that they would dwell together. You know this is true from your own experience. This is the old man and the new man, the carnal or fleshly man and the spiritual man.

The same analogy is true for the other animals. Only the Lord's people bear this cross which is the flesh against the spirit. As Christ said in **John 14:16-18, "And I will pray the Father, and He shall give you another Comforter, that he may abide with you for ever;** *even* **the Spirit of Truth; whom the would cannot receive, because it seeth Him not, neither knoweth Him: but ye know Him; for He dwelleth with you and shall be in you. I will not leave you comfortless: I will come to you."**

"A little child shall lead them." Isaiah also prophesied **"For unto us a child is born, unto us a son is given."** This child is Christ. **Revelation 12:5 "And she brought forth a man child, who was to rule all nations with a rod of iron: and her child was caught up unto God, and** *to* **his throne."**

As Christ said, you must be born again and His elect experience a virgin birth of Christ in them, the hope of glory. He leads His people out of darkness and unbelief into His marvelous light of truth and understanding.

As the Apostle Paul writes in **Ephesians 2:1, "And you** *hath he quickened*, **who were dead in trespasses and sins."**

A lowly, little beggar
Elder Cleo Robertson

CORRESPONDENCE

Brother Tony,

I am a sister of Elder Julian Williams, deceased. My residence is at a retirement home in Danville. I do enjoy The Signs. Do you have any additional writings of Elder D.V. Spangler?

He was pastor of Malmaison Church when I was able to first understand the doctrine.

Also he attended my baptism as I had often seem him in a dream.

In love,
Naomi W. Houser

4-5-2012

Mr. Tony Horton,

I see it is time for me to renew to the Signs for 1 year – use balance of check as you see fit.

Continue to enjoy the Signs very much – especially the Editorials and Voices from the Past – Some of the letters I read over and over. Would never want to be with out the Signs.

May the Lord continue to bless.

Sincerely,
Roland G. Allen

3-27-2012

To Mr. Horton,

I wanted to let you know, my mother, Jane Susan Carroll died on March 16 at 103 years of age. She was buried in Ard Community in Yell county. Her service was in the funeral home Chapel. The Chapel was full with family and friends. We had a blessing to have her for so many years with a good mind. Her mind failed her in the last few days. We shall miss her. I know she's well and happy now.

She read her March issue of Signs of the Times. She looked forward to receiving it each month. She loved reading about people she knew.

Thank you,
Her daughter Janelle Tatum

April 5, 2012

Dear Bro. Cleo & Bro. Horton,

Enclosed find my check for $15.00 to renew my subscription for the "Signs of the Times".

I am so glad to get it each month. God bless all of you that send it out to us each month.

A sister in hope,
Frances Brinkley

4-17-2012

Dear Brother Tony,

Please renew my subscription for 4 more years. I know I've run a little bit late with this.

Please forgive I'm getting older and forgetful. I have always enjoyed this paper.

In Christian Love,
Gracy Goodman

Dear Brother Horton,

It is time to renew Signs of the Times, April, I went to Springfield Church on Saturday night, second weekend of April 1968 and told those dear people I hoped I loved them. They accepted me with love. On 4th Sunday in April I was baptized at Weatherford Church. I love to think on these things: the dear brothers and sisters and wonderful sermons praising God. I enjoy Signs very much. May He lead us in the path of righteousness and may God be pleased to continue blessings needful for the Signs of the Times.

With love I hope,
Reidy Pickral

Dear Bro. Horton, and Editors, of the Signs of the Times:

Enclosed find ck. In the amount of $30.00 for 2 years renewel, to the Signs of the Times. Use the rest as needed.

I enjoy reading the writings of the Ministers, and other able writers, who are blessed of the Lord, to write the truth as it is in our Dear Lord and Savior, Jesus Christ.

I feel to have been shown many times over, what a wretched sinful condition that I am in. And as the Apostle Paul said,in Romans, 7, and 24th. Oh wretched Man that I am. Who shall-deliver me from the body of this death? These words of the apostle seem to dwell with me a lot, in my travels here in this world of troubles, and sorrows.

Tis a point I long to know, am I His, or not. And if I be one of His chosen ones. The least of all, I feel to be. My hope that seems so small at times, and I am made to wonder if I have a hope. Yet I would not trade it for anything in this world. Blessed be the name of the Lord Jesus Christ; from whom all blessings flow. Neither is there salvation in any other: for there is none other name under heaven, given among men, whereby we must be saved. Acts 4, 12.

Glorious things of thee are spoken, Zion city of our God, Wherein lies our hope, that when this mortal life shall cease, and time shall be no more, that We will be raised in His Glorious likeness, to ever be with Him, and be satisfied to praise and worship Him; In spirit and in truth.

Blessed be the God, and Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, which according to His abundant mercy hath begotten us again unto a lively hope by the resurrection of Jesus Christ from the dead. To an inheritance incorruptible and undefiled, and that fadeth not away reserved in heaven, for you Who are kept by the power of God; through faith unto salvation ready to be revealed in the last time. First Peter, ch. 1, vs. 3 - 5.

These blessed scriptures of Holy truth, seem to get more precious to me, each time that I am blessed of the Lord, to think upon them. Praying that the Lord will keep me humble, In my walk, in this life ever looking to Him; the author and the finisher of our faith, for all things that pertain to life, and Godliness in this world, and the one to come.

Dear One's, please do with this as you see fit, and all will be well with me. If not in harmony, with the holy scriptures please discard. It is poor at best. With love in the truth.

C. Fox

VOICES OF THE PAST

"I REMEMBER THEE"

"Go, and cry in the ears of Jerusalem, saying, Thus saith the Lord, I remember thee, the kindness of thy youth, the love of thine espousals, when thou wentest after me in the wilderness, in a land *that was* **not sown." - Jer. 2:2**

Unless you have a heart to know the Lord, the things declared in this chapter will be altogether unintelligible; you can have no spiritual apprehension of their significance.

But if we are of those who fear the Lord, there will be found in this chapter very sacred things, which when unfolded to us by the Holy Spirit, will move our hearts to throb with manifold emotions. I said in my heart a few moments ago, here are love's chidings, chastenings, pleadings and grievings. Then came the question, "Is the Lord in very truth such as He is declared to be in the Scripture?" And my heart said, "In very truth He is." Then the question comes, "How can I so confidently pen this?" And this is my answer, I hope, in very truth, I know the Lord. O, it is wonderful that any poor sinner should have the right to say this, and I feel it is only by a miracle of grace that I dare say, I know the Lord, or rather, am known of God (Gal. 4:9).

"Lord of my God, for Him again
With love intense I burn;
Chosen of Thee ere time began,
I choose Thee in return. "

"Go, and cry in the ears of Jerusalem, say, Thus saith the Lord, I remember thee.

This is marvelous condescension, that Jehovah should have regard to sinful creatures, that He should reveal Himself in such near and dear relations. **"Who** *hath* **God** *so* **nigh unto them?" (Deut. 4:7). "For** *that* **thy name is near, thy wondrous works declare" (Psa. 75:1).** This may well excite the wonder and adoration of those who are made partakers of such distinguishing favor.

"Thus saith the Lord. I remember thee." As I look into the words, this gleams forth to my view: it is love's entreaty: it is the Lord declaring to His sinful, straying, ungrateful people that He loves them still, that He has never forgotten them, and cherishes remembrances of their love to Him. Thus He speaks, "O Israel, thou shalt not be forgotten of me." "Can a woman forget her sucking child, that she should not have compassion on the son of her womb? Yea, they may forget, yet will I not forget thee." This is the constancy of the love of God. But in contrast to this, look at these words: **"Can a maid forget her ornaments,** *or* **a bride her attire? Yet**

my people have forgotten me days without number" (Jere. 2:32). While the elect of God are dead in trespasses and sins Christ is unknown, undesired, we see in Him no beauty that we should desire Him. "At that time (saith the apostle) ye were without Christ, being aliens from the commonwealth of Israel, and strangers from the covenants of promise, having no hope and without God in the world" (Eph. 2: 12). As I just penned this quotation a sort of a shudder passed over me as I looked upon the dark and awful picture of man's unregenerate state. Ah, the whole world lieth in wickedness, pursuing its course in the lusts of the flesh, fulfilling the desires of the flesh and of the mind, and with no concern over their lost condition under the curse of the law, and no regard for the true and living God. "Without Christ," "having no hope," "without God in the world." Such were we, "by nature the children of wrath even as others, but God, who is rich in mercy, for His great love wherewith He loved us, even when we were dead in sins, hath quickened us together with Christ." When God called us by His grace He awakened us and made us alive to our bondage to sin. Like Israel in Egypt, our life was unto us as in an iron furnace (Deut. 4:20); yes, we were in the furnace of affliction in very truth. We were alive to the knowledge that we were vile transgressors, and the frown and condemnation of the law weighed down our hearts. Like Israel in Egypt, we toiled in the field, but our hard labors were all insufficient to accomplish our daily tasks; we could not yield to the law what it in righteousness demanded. Every day we came short, and we were beaten with stripes, the yoke of the law was more than we wretched transgressors could bear (Acts 15:10). Then we fell down and cried in our affliction for mercy unto the Lord. The Lord did not despise nor abhor the affliction of His afflicted ones in Egypt, neither did He hide His face from them, but when they cried unto Him, He heard and came in power and all graciousness, and brought them out of the house of bondage. He bore them on eagle's wings, and brought them unto Himself (Exo. 19:4).

So the God of mercy comes to sinners whose souls He has quickened into divine life and called by His grace. Jesus comes to us, He is revealed by the Holy Ghost in us (Gal. 1:16). He shows Himself the Crucified One, our Saviour, the Lamb of God that taketh away the sin of the world. Poor, guilty sinners, we mused upon His sufferings, His wounds, His blood, we believed the story of our Paschal Lamb; His love, His sacrifice told to our sin-wounded mourning hearts good tidings, healing tidings, we believed the Gospel, we believed in Jesus; our loins girded, shoes on our feet, and with our staff in our hand we feasted on the Lamb of God, Christ our Passover, sacrificed for us (Exo. 12:11; I Cor: 5:7). The tribes of Israel went forth out of Egypt into the wilderness; they followed the Lord, who in the cloudy, fiery pillar went before them. He led them through the wilderness, through a land of drought, and the shadow of death, through a land that no man passed through, and where no man dwelt (Jer. 2:6).

The time of the soul's espousal to Christ is a sacred and memorable time. Have we forgotten? Christ has not; He will recall it to our minds; He will awaken the memories of this season of our "first love" (Rev. 2:4). "Go, and cry in the ears of Jerusalem, saying, Thus saith the Lord, I remember thee, the kindness of thy youth, the love of thine espousals." Jesus found us poor and wretched, in our rags and filth -so sin defiled. We were sinners feeling "ready to perish" (Deut. 26:5). There was none to help; no comforter to relieve our souls; no eye pitied us to do any thing for our salvation. We must have perished in our sins under the curse of the law; when Jesus came, He looked upon us, and we looked unto Him (Isa. 45:22). His speech was full of compassion. His Gospel was good news indeed. We saw in His wounds and blood that love moved Him to die for our sins. We were drawn to Him confessing our iniquities and pleading His forgiveness. His obedience even unto death became the refuge to which we, in faith, fled for deliverance from the law's condemnation. With sweet tokens of pardon and salvation Christ espoused us to Himself, and in our soul's love to Him, our heart's sweet song was:

> "Love moved Him to die, on this I rely;
> My Saviour hath loved me, I cannot tell why,
> But this I can tell, He hath loved me so well
> As to lay down His life to redeem me from hell."

Yes, we believe in the Son of God - we love Him. In those days our heart was ever kindly toward the Saviour - so desired was He. In His Gospel we caught glimpses of Him; and so longed for was the Saviour! Some sweet word of His Gospel was often brought by the Holy Ghost to us, and our sin-distressed heart said, Can such a kind word be for me? We were thrilled with longings, with hope it might be so. We sought the Saviour; we sent a secret petition to Him, asking, "Are such gracious words of Thine in the Gospel for me?" These were the days of our espousals -love letter days. He wrote to us, and in return our hearts moved us to send some poor, broken sentences to Him. Our letters were such a mixture of sighs and longings, trust and distrust. We told Him we were uncomely, and so unworthy of His regard, and after we had sent a letter to Him, we were ashamed of it. We said to ourselves, "It is just like myself- a poor, worthless sinner. He will see it is from an ignorant creature, and after a glance or two, He will cast it from Him into the fire. "I fear I shall never have another line penned by Him to me. His letters were so well written, so noble, so gracious, full of tenderness, that we could hardly believe they were written to us - so poor, sinful and ignorant - as we knew ourselves to be. Well, what do you think Christ has done? I will tell you. He did not throw these letters away, but He has kept them all, every scrap of them, locked up in His heart. "Thus saith the Lord, I remember thee, the kindness of thy youth, the love of thine espousals." As I have intimated, this means He has treasured up all her love letters to Him-

self, and now He brings them forth from the casket of His heart, and reads them in her ears "Go, and cry in the ears of Jerusalem." Can you, O backsliding daughter of Zion, disown these letters? Did you not indict them? Are they not Zion's penmanship? Were they not addressed to Him only? Was there at the time of writing them any other in her thoughts? Can she deny her own signature? Take a glimpse of these letters written by the saints of God in the days of her spiritual youth; there are photographs of the blithesome and gay, happiness in Christ the Lord sparkles in every word; some are tear-stained, beseeching Him to come, and in His pity redeem her from her miseries. All these letters have a sweet smelling fragrance. Was it not her own hands, dropping with sweet smelling myrrh, that perfumed them? (Solomon's Song 5:5). O the wayward backsliding believer cannot deny these things, and when the Lord comes saying in our ears, "I remember thee, the kindness of thy youth, the love of thine espousals," how we are stirred! We then remember, too, and we are ashamed and blush, and sigh beneath these memories of our early attachment to our Lord Jesus Christ. Then it was that "Jesus all the day long was our joy and our song; " then the heart flowed forth in its freshness, simplicity and fervor; then, O believer, thine heart was kind, and thoughts were tender toward the Lamb of God; thine eyes were often turned to Him with tearful entreaty and His smile was then thy heaven. Do you remember? In the days of our espousals to Christ we were hopeful and happy in Him, sin was atoned for, we were pardoned, and we had peace with God through Him. Such loveliness and desirableness had been revealed to us in Him, the suffering, sin atoning sacrifice, that we were drawn to Him (John 12:32).

"His loveliness hath won my heart;
Dear Jesus, let us never part;
I'll sound thy lovely name abroad,
My altogether lovely Lord."

Yes, in the love of our espousals we crowned Him as our,Husband, Shepherd, Saviour, King; Christ was our all. It was a time of reciprocal love and gladness. It was the day of the gladness of Christ's heart (Solomon's Song 3:11). He rejoiced over us with singing (Zeph. 3:17). His speech, His Gospel, was a gladsome song, and our happy, sin-pardoned heart in all kindness and love did sing, "He is altogether lovely, the Chiefest among ten thousand." "Worthy is the Lamb that was slain." No stranger intermeddleth with the joy (Prov. 14:10), of Christ and the church in these espousal days. Of Jacob it is written, **"The Lord alone did lead him, and** *there was* **no strange god with him." (Deut. 32:12)**. All gods were utterly renounced and amished out of the land (Zeph. 2:11). They had cheated us, mocked us, in our distresses they gave us no sustenance, afforded us no help, they were lying vanities (Jonah 2:8), and we cast them to the moles, and to the bats (Isa 2:20). We now knew it had been very folly to say to the work of our hands, "ye are our gods" (Hosea 14:3). Now, in our espousals we could sing:

"My hope is built on nothing less
Than Jesus' blood and righteousness."

To Jesus we looked. He altogether satisfied us, and all things, and all others were now counted dung, that we might win Christ, and be found in Him, not having our own righteousness, which is of the law, but that which is through the faith of Christ, the righteousness which is of God by faith (Phil. 3:8-9). He, Christ Crucified, had attracted us, won us, and we would win Him who had won us. For there was no other one to save a poor sinner (Acts 4:12), and no other was there that we worshiped, trusted, loved: we were leaning on Him alone. Are you able to enter into this mystery? Christ and the believer, these two, espoused, no third one.

"I remember thee, the kindness of thy youth, the love of thine espousals, when thou wentest after me in the wilderness, in a land that was not sown." Thus it was with typical Israel; forth from Egypt they came, the Lord, going before them in the cloudy, fiery pillar; after Him they went into the wilderness, a land not sown. Her God nourished them with bread from heaven (Exo. 16:35). He opened the rock, the waters gushed out to give drink to His people, His chosen. Israel was holiness to the Lord, a peculiar treasure unto me, saith the Lord, above all people. In the first happy season of the believer's espousals to Jesus, when He is saying, "My Saviour is mine and I am His," he thought, through a delightsome land I shall go with Jesus, my Redeemer, until He brings me into His palace on high. Israel having passed through the Red Sea as dry land (Heb. 11 :29), sang most joyously, "The Lord hath triumphed gloriously" (Exo. 15:1). From the Red Sea "they went out into the wilderness Shur: and they went three days in the wilderness, and found no water. And when they came to Marah, they could not drink of the waters of Marah, for they were bitter: therefore the name of it was Marah" (Exo. 15:22-23). Then and many times afterwards, "The soul of the people was much discouraged because of the way" (Num. 21 :4). Nevertheless a divine power drew them on; here and there they were led about in the wilderness; though unworthy and rebellious, "they found grace in the wilderness" (Jer 31:2). God kept them to Himself as the apple of His eye (Deut. 32:10), and at length He brought them into that land which is the glory of all lands (Deut. 11: 12; Ezek. 20:6). In our first days of blissful intimacy with our Redeemer we dwelt and walked where the flowers sent forth their fragrance, and birds were sweetly singing (Solomon's Song 2:12). These were sacred moments, for we were drinking the forgiveness of all our sins of Christ, our Fountain of Living Waters (Jer. 2:13).

"Tongues cannot express
The sweet comfort and peace
Of a soul in its earliest love."

One such, some time ago, said, "Master, I will follow thee withersoever thou goest. And Jesus saith unto him, The foxes have holes, and the birds of

the air have nests; but the Son of Man hath not where to lay His head." A believer, in "the kindness of his youth" feels altogether willing to go anywhere with Jesus, and sometimes in his soul's simplicity he sings:

> "Through floods and flames, if Jesus leads,
> I'll follow where He goes."

Ah, little does he understand what his loving heart is singing! Let me repeat once more that when Christ our Saviour betrothed us unto Himself (Hosea 2:19). He did not immediately take us to His palace, into heaven itself. No, the Holy Spirit gave us some pictures of it, and the "better country" (Heb. 11: 16; Isa. 33:17), we had foretasted of the heavenly felicity given us, and we were sealed with the Holy Spirit of promise, and in this comforting earnest of our inheritance (Eph. 1:14), by faith we journeyed on in hope of eternal glory with our dear Saviour. It was a terrible wilderness we came into shortly after our espousal to Christ (II Cor. 11:2). It was a waste-howling wilderness, and there were scorpions and fiery flying serpents. Ah, how often do we find that we are in this wilderness even to this day! While we have the felt companionship of our beloved Saviour, while we are walking in the highway with Him, for in the wilderness, "an highway shall be there" (Isa. 35:8), while we are following hard after Him (Psa. 63:8), all is well. He is our Guide and Protector; but, O, when we step aside from the highway, scorpions and fiery flying serpents abound, and fears and miseries, hunger and thirst plague our life. We thought in our youthful days our life henceforth as a ransomed, pardoned sinner was to be to live, to journey in a land of corn and wine, flowing with the loving-kindnesses of the Lord; but only for some little moments have we found our way to be such. We had to come into the knowledge of the dreary howling desert of the human heart. Our vile, sinful heart we have found to bring forth only briars and thorns; truly it is a land "not sown" with any good things (Rom. 7:18), consequently we can harvest nothing there from for our sustenance and spiritual comfort. Look back, O believer, to those days of the kindness of thy youth, and the love of thine espousals to the Lamb that was slain for thy sins. Was not thy heart all kindness toward Him? It was. But this coming into the wilderness astounded us, we did not know then that there could be such a horrible wilderness in us. We trembled, we blushed, we mourned, to the Saviour on whom we were clinging, we confessed it all to Him, and implored His compassion and salvation. Those fiery flying serpents, our sinful thoughts, are dreadful. A child of God cannot tell when or where they will attack him, and so he is often harassed and bitten and soul-sick indeed because of the plague of his own heart (I Kings 8:38). "The heart is deceitful above all things, and desperately wicked," and breeds the scorpions and serpents (Gen. 8:21; Matt. 15:19), and surely we need to be ever watchful and to have our healing balm near by.

"Precious is my dear Physician,

Oft I prove His power to heal;
Curing every sad condition
When He does His love reveal.
Precious Jesus,
Much I need thy healing power."

The world, its trials and temptations, are as a devouring waste to famish and shrivel up the ardor and blessedness of the love of our espousals; but through the rugged wilderness, through tribulations, the church of Christ must travel, and when our Lord is near, when we poor sinful ones are leaning on Him, we can hold on our way and tread temptations under our feet. Thus said the Lord, "I did know thee in the wilderness" (Hosea 13:5). Yes, dear Lord, thou hast owned us, pitied and succored us in all our dreadful straits. O, thou hast been pitiful indeed, so rich in mercy, ever revealing Thyself in all gracious intimacy to us vile, unworthy sinners. Though rough and thorny was the way, the kind words of Christ's Gospel revived our courage, creating for us here and there a grateful oasis. Out of the heart, wearying cares and conflicts of our pilgrimage, we entered these pleasant places of living green. The doctrine of Christ came to us in power in the Holy Ghost, and in much assurance. How transforming is the word that Christ speaketh to us! Then in the wilderness waters break forth, and streams in the desert; in fellowship with Christ, we drank of the brook in the way and our face was lifted up unto God (Psa. 110:7), and thus our scenes of desolation are made to become unto us as the garden of Eden (Ezek. 36:35). What though we are perplexed by Satan and our old man, which is corrupt according to the deceitful lusts, weighs down our life in the dust, and with weak hands, feeble knees and fearful heart we are ready to halt (Psa. 38:17), soon all is changed when we are moved by the Holy Spirit, the Comforter, to look unto Jesus. In His atoning sacrifice, we see sin's destruction, our old man crucified with Him, Satan defeated, death and the grave swallowed up in victory. Yes, Christ is with the church in the wilderness (Acts 7:38), and through the world and all tribulation, with eyes of faith and love, she followeth Him to the realms of immortal love.

Read again with me our text: "Thus saith the Lord, I remember thee, the kindness of thy youth, the love of thine espousals, when thou wentest after me in the wilderness, in a land that was not sown." Have you no recollections of it all? "Thou wentest after me in the wilderness," but saith the Lord, "Have I been a wilderness unto Israel? a land of darkness?" (Jer. 2:31). No, dear Lord, Thou hast not. "O my people, what have I done unto thee? and wherein have I wearied thee? testify against me" (Micah 6:3). Is there a voice in all the host of Israel to testify against the Lord? Not the first syllable is uttered, but all heads must be bowed with confusion of face before Him. O, there is not an instance in all our pilgrimage where Christ Jesus has been wearisome, a wilderness unto His people. Then why, O backslider, hast thou changed, become so degenerate, so cold, so indifferent to the things of

Jesus Christ? Why art thou so far removed from the fervor of thy First love? Why are thy blessings in the church of Christ so neglected? Come, dear brethren, let us not put away these searching questions. It is profitable to examine ourselves whether we are in the faith. Is Jesus Christ less precious, less needful, than in the days of the kindness of our youth, the love of our espousals? Is He not still the only Fountain of Living Waters? What are all things else, all others, but broken cisterns that can hold no water? Are you crucifying the flesh with the affections and lusts? (Gal. 5:24). Are you seeking FIRST the kingdom of God and His righteousness? Are you seeking your carnal ease and pleasure, so greedy for money, so swallowed up with the things of time? Are you so looking upon the things that are seen, which are temporal, that your eyes are become bleared that you can scarcely see the things which are unseen, which are eternal? (II Cor. 4:18). Can it be that temporal things have become more weighty with us than things which are eternal, the far more exceeding and eternal weight of glory? If so, then our scales in which we are weighing these matters are in a wretched plight, we are miserably deceived, and we are in a dreadful condition. Perhaps, notwithstanding our profession of the name of Christ, we are none of His. (Rom. 8:9)

"Thus saith the Lord, I remember thee." What, remember a sinner like me?

Frederick W. Keene,
North Berwick, Maine

SIGNS OF THE TIMES,
May 15, 1907, Vol. 75, No. 10.

For the Signs of the Times,
Cape Elizabeth, Me.,
March 29, 1855.

BELOVED AND ESTEEMED BROTHER IN CHRIST: - I wish to write a few words to you, although I am thrown upon a bed of sickness, which is to human appearance my last. I rejoice in the doctrine which your paper is established in, and have rejoiced for forty-seven years in the same; and yet it is new every morning; great is God's faithfulness. I am encouraged by your own short sermons which your paper contains. If one so unworthy might exhort you, I would say "Stand fast," and so you shall raise the drooping spirits of some weary child when I am no more. I had thought that if ever I were laid on a bed of sickness that naught but clouds and darkness would be my portion, but I find it far otherwise. I now can say I would not alter the purposes of God for he cannot do wrong; let him do what seemeth him good. My disease is a tumor growing in my left side, which causes much suffering, as I have to be tapped once in three weeks, and am expecting to be tapped again soon. I have no choice which way God takes down this earthly house of my tabernacle, his way is perfect; justice and truth are the habitation,

of his throne. Of all creatures I have the greatest reason to bless God for the hope which I am permitted to enjoy; it entereth, within the veil, whither Jesus has entered. I feel unworthy of the least of his blessings, although surrounded by all that is necessary for me; but because Jesus lives, his, people shall live also. Brother Beebe, do not faint in tribulation, God is faithful to his promise: I have been praying for my unconverted child, and had believed that I should see my desire before I went hence, although I was often sad because of hope deferred, the Lord is so good as to give me at this late hour my desire, and I can say, Lord, now let thou thy servant depart in peace, for thou hast made my lovely child to see thy salvation, and to rejoice in it. Brother Beebe, Jesus gave his life a ransom for many, and they surely come from the north and from the south, until the last jewel is made up, when the door of mercy will be closed. I have been sick about twelve months, although in this time I have had short respites from my sufferings, and been able to do my work and go abroad; in this time I have had enlarged views of God's plan of salvation, and of the Bride the Lamb's wife, such as I never had before. I can truly say, the comfort arising from them was worth more than a mountain of gold, or restoration to my former health. I have most of the time been confined to my bed, I have great reason, to bless God for his written word, and the precious promises it contains. Brother Beebe, do not doubt, do not doubt, I will repeat what he has said: and as thy days, so shall thy strength be. I had a desire to call in my thoughts, although I am very feeble, and send them to you for publication, hoping to encourage some one simularly situated, which I think: is the sole motive which now governs me. I love the Leader, and I love his people; I love him that begat, and I love them that are begotten of him. If it is not asking too much, I would be glad to see in the *Signs,* a short sermon upon 1st Thess. iv, 14. "For if we believe that Jesus died and rose again, even so them also which sleep in Jesus will God bring with him." Why I mention this passage or scripture is, it was forcibly brought to my mind, sometime within the last fortnight, with a good deal of satisfaction while meditating upon it. We receive our papers directed to Cape Elizabeth since the 15th of March; my husband joins me in sending love to you; he loves the precious cause of Christ, and wishes Mt. Zion well, whatever becomes of him. - I must now draw to a close, and I would say to my brethren and sisters scattered up and down the world, bring in all the tithes into the store house, and write for the *Signs;* your communications have been to me as cold water to a thirsty soul, for I have had no other preaching for many years. Brethren and sisters, if we forget Jerusalem, let our right hand forget her cunning; if we do not remember her, let our tongue cleave to the roof of our mouth, if we prefer not Jerusalem above our chief joy. This is the last communication from your afflicted sister, probably.

Rebecca Wilson.

1879 - Thanksgiving, Observation and Exhortations By William M. Smoot, December, 1879, SIGNS of the Times.

Dear Brother Beebe:- The closing hours of the swiftly passing year impart to me a desire to record an expression of thanksgiving and praise unto Him through whose kind and tender care my life has been preserved. It is well when we can feel a spirit of thanksgiving unto Him from whose kind hand the blessings of providence and grace are received. He is ever present with His people to guide, guard and keep them in His own right way. In fulfillment of the eternal decrees the years are gliding swiftly by, each of them accomplishing His purpose in its flight.

> "Each opening leaf, and every stroke,
> Fulfills some bright design."

In solemn awe and reverence we bow before His awful throne, and plainly trace His hand-writing upon the pages of the book of time. During the year now drawing to a close many precious brethren and lovers of gospel Truth have been called to their eternal home; their predestinated inheritance reserved for them in heaven. They have passed through all of the ordained dark shadows of the present life, and over the river of death, to rest upon the eternal shore. Our souls have been filled with sorrow in looking upon them for the last time, but our faith has looked beyond to their eternal and blissful home. What a theme of themes; a song of songs is that which presents the power of God in the salvation of poor, lost and perishing sinners.

> "Not softest strains can charm mine ears
> Like His beloved name;
> Nor aught beneath the skies inspire
> My heart with equal flame."

In common with many of your brethren, I have been deeply pained at the uncalled for attacks that have been made upon you and others during the past year for firmness in defense of the Truth. A falling away in sentiments so commonly held is strange. The battle is not yours, but the Lord's, and Truth is mighty and must prevail. The faithful servant of God has no compromise to make in such a war as this, but in a firm and unwavering manner to contend earnestly for *"the faith which was once delivered unto the saints."* We cannot, as others are, yield, no, not for a moment, when an attack is made upon the Truth of our God. The Lord will assuredly sustain you in all of your labors in His name, and the rich crown of everlasting life awaits your final entrance into the saints' eternal rest. What the opening year is to unfold is known only unto Him who presides over the destiny of nations, and governs all etemal and temporal things. Many of those who are now in active life will no doubt before its close be numbered with the congregation of the dead. Be this as it may, and whatever may be the scenes, sorrows, joys or trials reserved for us in the opening year, we rejoice in the knowledge that reigns.

"Like floods the angry nations rise,
And aim their rage against the sky;
Vain floods that aim their rage so high;
At Thy rebuke the billows die,"

Iniquity abounds, political and religious degradations prevail every where over our land, but in the true church of Christ we find peace and rest. She is as a field in the wood, the green grass of the desert, the bright shining of the clear light of heaven amidst the gross darkness and religious idolatry that spreads over our land. "*The mighty God, even the Lord, hath spoken, and called the earth, from the rising of the sun unto the going down thereof Out of Zion, the perfection of beauty, God hath shined.* " It is certainly pleasant to behold the gospel order and unanimity prevailing among the churches of our connection in different parts of the country. The watchmen lift up their voice together; the churches dwell together in the holy joys of Gospel fellowship, and follow after the things that make for peace. How happy and divinely blessed are brethren in such a case! How strong and durable is the bond of fellowship that unites them. How pure and holy are the joys that flow from heart to heart. In these things we taste the *"powers of the world to come."* Let us as we may receive strength from above endeavor to show forth in our daily walk and conversation that we have been with Jesus.

In many respects it is a matter of but little consequence in regard to how much or little of worldly wealth or mortal dignity we may possess, but our standing in the Church of Christ is a matter of the greatest importance. Are we punctual in our accountabilities there? Or have we grown cold and careless? Do the passing years, filled as they are with the rich blessings of heaven, witness our lack of zeal in the Master's cause, from whose indulgent hand these blessings are bestowed? I hope not, but that the days of our temporal pilgrimage as they pass write in our heart a song of praise unto the Omnipotent God. He dwells in light, but the dark vial of mortality hides the perfect view of His glory from our sight. The streams of time are hurrying fast into the broad ocean of etemity, bearing in their final destiny the appointed generations of the children of men. The kind hand of God will soon roll back the curtain of life, and the unveiled glory of God and the Lamb will forever engage the enraptured attention of the redeemed; the boundless glory of the world to come; the final rest of the way-worn traveler, but beloved object of God's eternal choice. How full of rich comfort is the Truth of God! Here we see the crowning work of redemption in the resurrection of the bodies from the dead, and life in the world to come. Life and immortality are brought to light through the Gospel. The gospel does not bring the life and immortality, but it brings them to light. There is opened to our view the brilliant beauty of the eternal heavens, be spangled forever by the radiant light of the Sun of Righteousness, while the gathered host of eternity dwell forever in the presence and the eternal arches ring with shouts of sovereign grace.

As ever, yours to serve in Gospel bonds, Wm. M. Smoot, December, 1879, *SIGNS of the Times.*

HEBREWS 12:6

BELOVED ELDER BEEBE: - I would like to have you give your views on Hebrews xii. 6. I have never troubled you for your views before, knowing your time is taken up; but in our present bereavement we would be glad to have you write on that text.

THOMAS & MARY P. LEWIS.

REPLY

The text on which we are requested to express our views reads as follows : "For whom the Lord loveth he chasteneth, and scourgeth every son whom he receiveth."

It seems so very natural for us, when smarting under the chastening hand of God, to conclude that he is angry with us, and in anger has withheld his tender mercies from us. The friends who visited Job in the days of his sore trials took this view of the subject, and added reproof and reproach to his over-burdened heart; and the heathen who saw the viper fasten his poisonous fangs upon the hand of Paul, thought it was in retribution for some dreadful crime that he had committed. The Jews also seemed to think that some unusual sin committed by the blind man or his parents was the cause of his having been born blind. Satan himself is ever ready to aggravate the distress of the children of God, when pressed down to the gates of death by trials and afflictions, by his cruel suggestions that their tribulations are in evidence that they have no part or lot in the love of that God whose power and grace are amply sufficient to have averted the evil that has come upon them. The passions of our carnal nature are moved to resentment or approval of the treatment we receive from others as indicative of their hatred or love to us: we express our love by acts of kindness, and our hatred by acts of retaliation; but God's dealings with his children, whether in stripes or healing mercies, are always in love, for he is infinitely above being excited by impulsive passions. It is very true, he visits the transgressions and iniquities of his children with his rod; but even then he chastens them in love, and always for their good and his glory. But all the trials, afflictions and bereavements to which the children of God are subject, are not to be regarded as punishment for our transgressions. The most willing and obedient of the saints, as well as the more wayward, must pass through fiery trials, for the trial of their faith, which is more precious than the trial of perishable gold; and God has kindly provided that his dear children shall all have the full benefit of the furnace in which he has chosen them. The apostle Peter has drawn a discriminating line between the suffering which God's children endure for their faults, and such as they experience for the trial of their faith, and warns the saints, saying, "But let none of you suffer as a murderer, or as a thief, or as an evil doer, or as a busybody in other men's matters. Yet if any man suffers as

a Christian, let him not be ashamed; but let him glorify God on this behalf." - 1 Peter iv. 15, 16. "Wherefore," he continues, "let them that suffer according to the will of God, commit the keeping of their souls to him in well doing, as unto a faithful Creator."

Pardon the digression, if it be such, if we pause a moment to consider the apostle's admonition. Who is a murderer? "Whosoever hateth his brother is a murderer: and ye know that no murderer hath eternal life abiding in him." - 1 John iii. 15. Who is a thief? He who would dishonestly appropriate to himself that which belongs to another, or who would rob a brother of his standing and fellowship with the saints, or covet in spiritual or temporal things that which is his neighbor's. Who is an evil doer? He that perverts equity, or watches for the haltings of others, that that which is lame should be turned out of the way, and not rather be healed. Who is a busybody in other men's matters? He who is heedless of the beam that is in his own eyes, is quick to offer his service to remove an imaginary mote from his brother's eye. Such men, even if they are children of God, and do suffer, do not suffer as Christians who do the will of God, as his will is laid down in the examples and precepts of Christ in the New Testament.

But to return to our starting point in the twelfth chapter of Hebrews, in which we find so much, not only to admonish, but also to encourage the poor, afflicted, tried and tempted children of our God. Having in the preceding chapter spoken of the severe trials of the saints from the days of Abel down to the present dispensation, the writer arrays them as a cloud of witnesses, bearing testimony of the triumphs of faith, by which prophets and patriarchs endured as seeing him who is invisible, and admonishes the saints to lay aside every weight, and run with patience the race that is set before them. Looking unto Jesus, and recognizing him as the author and finisher of all genuine faith, as the author of that faith which is the substance of things hoped for, and the evidence of things which are not seen. With a single eye, a steadfast reliance on him for support and protection, and looking unto him as our pattern and guide. Look to the race which he so patiently, perseveringly, cheerfully and successfully ran in the great work of our salvation, the sorrows he endured, the enemies he encountered, the reproaches he bore, the patience he evinced, the unremitting progress which he made, never once faltering in the race, even though sin, death, and all the powers of darkness stood so terribly in his way. Yet for the joy that was set before him he endured the cross, despising the shame. Ah, yes; with steadfast eyes look to him.

"Whose race forever is complete,
Forever undisturbed his seat;
Myriads of angels round him fly,
And sing his well gained victory."

See him now, exalted and seated at the right hand of the throne of God. And "consider him who endured such contradiction of sinners against himself, lest ye be wearied and faint in your mind." What a wonderful protection from languor and weariness; what an antidote against fainting "His way was much

rougher and painful than mine?

Did Christ my Lord suffer, and shall I repine?"

The infirmities of our nature are kindly considered by him.

"Who drank the cup with stifled groan, And said, My Father's will be done."

He knows what are the feelings of our infirmities, and how to succor them that are tempted. He knows that his spirit that he has put within us is willing to go with him to the prison and to the death; and well he knows too the weakness of our flesh, and that unless we have our eyes on him we shall be weary and faint. But we can say,

"Had I a view of thee, my God,
Kingdoms and men would vanish soon;
Vanish as though I saw them not,
As a dim candle dies at noon.
"Then they might fight, and rage, and rave;
I should perceive their noise no more
Then we can hear a shaking leaf
When rattling thunders round us roar."

Considering him, and the crushing sorrows he endured for us when sweating what were as great drops of blood falling to the ground, will reprovingly remind us that we have not resisted unto blood striving against sin; and that while complaining of our light afflictions, which are but momentary, we have forgotten, or failed to heed, the exhortation which speaketh unto us as unto children, "My son, despise not thou the chastening of the Lord, nor faint when thou art rebuked of him: for whom the Lord loveth he chasteneth, and scourgeth every son whom he receiveth." Observe, this very exhortation and rebuke recognize those unto whom they are addressed as children; they are not addressed to them as aliens or as enemies, but as unto children or sons, as the counsel and parental admonition of our heavenly Father who loves us, and has our real welfare constantly in view. "My son," the development of that incorruptible and immortal seed, which is by the Word of God, that liveth and abideth forever. My son, in vital union with your heavenly Father, begotten of God, the Father of spirits, in Christ your seminal head, who is the first- born among many brethren. My son, and as a son, an heir of God, and joint heir with Jesus Christ. Heirs not only of his cross, but also of his glory. Loved of God your Father, even as Christ was loved of him. Not a mere prospective love, but with the same sovereign, eternal, unchangeable love with which your glorious and glorified Head was loved. "That the world may know that thou hast sent me, and hast loved them as thou hast loved me." -John xvii. 23. And in the next verse Jesus says to the Father, "For thou lovedst me before the foundation of the world." With the same love with which the Father loved his only begotten Son before the foundation of the world, has he loved all his members in him. Mark the present tense of the love of God, "For whom the Lord loveth." It does not read, For whom he intends to love at some future time; but whom he loveth. If God's love is immutable, it has always been precisely the same, from

everlasting to everlasting; for he inhabiteth eternity, and his name is holy. But if it is not immutable, though he may love to-day, he may cease to love tomorrow or hereafter. Many earthly parents who love their children, unintentionally injure them by too much indulgence; but God, who is infinitely wise, provides for his children that discipline which is for their good and for his own glory. When in former ages he winked at the abominable idolatry of the heathen nations, he severely scourged his chosen Israel for every disobedience and transgression of his law; and by the severity of his judgments clearly demonstrated his special regard for them as a peculiar people, chosen from all the family of mankind to be the type of the chosen generation, royal priesthood and holy nation which he had chosen in Christ Jesus before the foundation of the world, that they should be holy and without blame before him in love. And now while aliens, false professors and hypocrites are allowed to fill up the measure of their iniquities and to glory in their shame, the waters of a full cup are wrung out to his children; for all the day long they are plagued, and they are chastened every morning. But as their chastisements are in evidence of the special love of God to them, they are not to be despised, nor are the saints to faint when God rebukes them for their follies. None whom the Lord loves can or will escape his rod, for he scourgeth every son whom he receiveth. The scourgings do not make them sons, for sonship is a vital relation; but it proves that they who endure it have a life which was in their parent before they were born of his spirit; and the scourging proves that they are children, and that God is their heavenly Father. Nor does their being received of God make them his children. The prodigal was a son before he went astray, and when he was afar off, as well as when he returned, and his father received him because he was his son. The kind and gracious reception by the Father, while it did not originate the relationship, proves that it exists. Hence it is added, "If ye endure chastening, God dealeth with you as with sons; for what son is he whom the father chasteneth not? But if ye be without chastisement, whereof all (sons of God) are partakers, then are ye bastards, and not sons."

So very essential then are our chastisements, we cannot have a reliable evidence that we are children of God or heirs of glory without them. We should not, therefore, despise or undervalue them, nor indulge the thought that we could do without them; and whether they be administered in sore bereavements, as in the case of our brother and sister Lewis, in the taking from us our Josephs, our Simeons, or our darling Benjamins, and making us feel as though they would bring us down in sorrow to our graves, or in stripping us of our earthly treasures, or exposing us to cruel persecutions, reproaches, and slanderous assaults of wicked men; or if it be by sending leanness and barrenness in regard to spiritual things, and allowing the tempter to hurl his fiery darts, or in causing us to walk in darkness and in the shadow of death for a season; still in whatever shape or form our chastise-

ments may come to us, they are in evidence that God loves us and regards us as sons, and all our affiictions are working for us a far more exceeding and eternal weight of glory, while we look not on the temporal things which are seen, but on the things which are not seen, which are eternal, by faith "enduring as seeing him who is invisible."

Cease, then, ye chastened children of the Most High God, to fret and murmur , to weep and sigh and groan. Your tribulations are as essential to your spiritual prosperity, as your daily food is to the support and comfort of your earthly nature; we cannot do without them. At present they are not joyous, but grievous; but they shall afterwards yield the peaceable fruits of righteousness in them who are exercised thereby, and all the dear saints shall unite in the final ascriptions of praise, saying, "Thanks be unto God, who giveth us the victory through our Lord Jesus Christ." All of Zion's conflicts shall end in peace.

"But if ye be without chastisement, whereof all are partakers, then are ye bastards, and not sons." How very important, then, is this evidence of a sacred vital relationship to God. None but sons are heirs of God, none but heirs have any inheritance in God our Savior; and all who are not chastened of the Lord are bastards, and not sons. Shall we then despise or murmur at the chastenings which we receive from the kind, loving and gracious hand of our heavenly Father?

Furthermore, we have had fathers of our flesh which corrected us, and we gave them reverence; shall we not much rather be in subjection to the Father of spirits? Our God is not the father of our flesh, or fleshly nature; but if we are born of his Spirit, God is the Father of that spirit which is born of him. We have had fathers of our flesh, fleshly fathers, for that which is born of the flesh is flesh; and the fathers of our flesh have corrected us, and as children of the flesh we have realized the benefit of their paternal discipline; and while we know they are liable to err in judgment, and to be controlled by their excitable passions, yet we have given them reverence; shall we not much rather submit to him who is the Father of our spirits, who is not subject to impulsive passions, whose wisdom, power and grace are infinite, who cannot err, but always chastens for our good?

Again, chastisement, whether it be from our Father which is in Heaven, the Father of our spirits, or of his spirit that is born of him, or from the fathers of our flesh, implies a discipline essentially different from vindictive wrath, or retributive vengeance, exacted only by the demands of inflexible justice: the former is a family discipline, administered in love for the good of the erring child, and in evidence of paternal love; while the latter is only in evidence of indignation and wrath, as in the case of those who despised Moses' law, who died without mercy. May we by grace be enabled in spirit to meekly say, Father in Heaven, thy will be done.

(Editorial by Elder Gilbert Beebe, May 15, 1880.)

CONTRIBUTIONS

FOR APRIL 2012

Reidy Pickral, VA	50.00
J. D. Neely, AR	5.00
Roland Allen, GA	5.00
Everette Goodman, TN	10.00
Lula Holley, VA	5.00
Charlie Fox, AR	5.00

OBITUARIES

ANGIE THOMPSON COX

Our most precious Sister Angie Cox was called from our midst on April 5,2011. Her funeral service was held at Fair Funeral Home on Friday, April 8, 2011, after which, her body was laid to rest in Ridgeview Memorial Gardens to await the second coming of her Lord. She was born January 21, 1924 in Floyd County, Virginia to the late William Jeffery and Virgie Lawrence Thompson. Her husband of more than 55 years, Thomas Monroe Cox, preceded her in death as did two brothers, Sherman and Harold Thompson. Along with a host of brethren and sisters in Christ, she leaves to mourn her passing two sons, Garry (wife Karen) and Barry of Eden; daughter, Becky O'Leary of Eden; brothers, Merlin Thompson, Bain Thompson, Brother Arlie Thompson all of Floyd and Breeman Thompson of Tennessee; six grandchildren, Christopher, William, and James Cox, Todd Wilson, and Joseph and Erin O'Leary .

Although Sister Angie had been among our people for many years, faithfully attending service and preparing lunch, she was not blessed to ask for a home in the church until September 22, 2002. On that fourth Sunday morning at the water as Sister Leah Brinson Brewer was to be baptized, Sister Angie asked for a home with Dan River Primitive Baptist Church. She was received and the two of them followed their Lord into the liquid grave. It was a lovely, blessed morning in which all seemed to be in harmonious praise to the lord. later when Sister Lottie Minter, who was not able to be among us that day, was told that Sister Angie had asked for a home in the church, she said, "Thank the lord." Joy in her Saviour and love for her brethren and sisters in Christ were evident in Sister Angie's countenance. The words of the hymn writer best describe it:

"How did my heart rejoice to hear
My friends devoutly say
In Zion let us all appear
And keep the solemn day!
I love her gates, I love the road
The church, adorned with grace,
Stands like a palace built for God
To show his milder face
My soul shall pray for Zion still,
While life or breath remains;
There my best friends, my kindred dwell,
There God my Saviour reigns."

Though we know that our loss is her eternal gain, her lovely smile and warm embrace are sorely missed.

May the God of all grace grant her family, most especially Brother Arlie and all of us, who miss her so very much, with His comforting Spirit that we might be blessed to feel that the lord giveth and the lord taketh away. Blessed be His Holy and Righteous name. In all things may the lord be praised.

Submitted by one who loved and esteemed her greatly,

Mary Hawkins

4-16-12

Elder Robertson,

Enclosed please find an obituary for Bro. Lesley Sullivan. He loved the truth and supported our churches, even though not a member.

If enabled I wish you would publish the obituary. His family would greatly appreciate the publication.

Thanks,
In Hope,
James Pugh

IN MEMORY OF BRO. GILBERT LESLEY SULLIVAN

It is with sadness of heart that I attempt to write this obituary for Bro. Lesley Sullivan. Even though Bro. Lesley did not have his name on any of our church books, he was a firm believer in Salvation by Grace and Grace alone and the Absolute Predestination of all things.

Bro. Lesley supported the churches of the Buttahatchie-Hopewell Association. Even though he was in bad health and could walk only with the aid of a walker, he was faithful to attend meetings when he was enabled. His sisters, Sue and Sister Agnes helped him in many ways by carrying him to church and to see that he was made comfortable. He loved the doctrine and what was considered his home at Pleasant Ridge Primitive Baptist Church, where his mother had belonged and his sister, Sister Agnes Sullivan, is now a member.

Bro. Lesley is survived by his wife, Mildred Hallman Sullivan, one daughter Sheila Foster (Steve), one son Gary Sullivan, three sisters; Jimmy Nell Oswalt, Sue Quarles, and Sister Agnes Sullivan and six grandchildren.

Bro. Lesley was born July 12, 1925, and passed away on March 8, 2012, being 86 years old. Services were on Sunday, March 11, 2012, at Sunset Funeral Home with Jerry Montgomery and Elder James Pugh with interment in Sunset Memorial Park.

Even though our hearts are saddened with the passing of Bro. Lesley, we believe that our loss is his eternal gain.

Elder James Pugh

PSALM 4:8.

I will both lay me down in peace, and sleep: for thou, Lord, only makest me dwell in safety.

Signs of the Times

DEVOTED TO THE OLD SCHOOL BAPTIST CAUSE

" The Sword of the Lord and of Gideon "

VOL. 180 HILLSVILLE, VA., JULY 2012 NO. 7

SIGNS OF THE TIMES

ISSN - 0199 - 0063

Subscription price $15.00 per year - $25.00 two years

Published monthly by
SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.

Tony R. Horton
Circulation Manager and Treasurer
1429 Howlett Street, Hillsville, Va. 24343
Phone (276) 728-5651

EDITOR

Elder Cleo Robertson 111 Livingstone Drive
Cary, NC 27513
(919) 460-7721

ASSOCIATE EDITOR

Elder J. B. Farmer 6373 N. State Hwy 7
Grayson, Ky. 41143
(606) 474-4327

All letters for this paper containing subscriptions and remittances, should be mailed to Tony R. Horton, 1429 Howlett Street, Hillsville, Va. 24343. All articles and letters for publication, all notices of meetings and all obituaries should be mailed to Elder Cleo Robertson, 111 Livingstone Drive Cary, NC 27513.

SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.
1429 Howlett Street
Hillsville, Va. 24343

SONG

GOD moves in a mysterious way
His wonders to perform;
He plants his footsteps in the sea,
He rides upon the storm.

Deep in unfathomable mines
Of never-failing skill,
He treasures up his bright designs,
And works his sovereign will.

Ye fearful.saints, fresh courage take,
The clouds. ye so much dread
Are big with mercy, and shall break
In blessings on your head.

Judge not the Lord by feeble sense,
But trust him for his grace;
Behind a frowning providence
He hides a smiling face.

His purposes will ripen fast,
Unfolding every hour;
The bud may have a bitter taste,
But sweet will be the flower.

Blind unbelief is sure to err,
And scan his work in vain;
God is his own interpreter,
And he will make it plain.

Cowper.

CONTENTS

EDITORIAL 146
Elder Jerry B. Farmer

CORRESPONDENCE 149

VOICES OF THE PAST 150
Elder Frederick W. Keene
Mrs. Jessie R. Seagroves
Wm. M. Smoot
Elder Gilbert Beebe
Elder J. R. Williams

MEETINGS 165

CONTRIBUTIONS 166

OBITUARIES 167
Perry Wright Dillon
Veocie Mae (Bell) Goad

EDITORIAL

"And the Lord spake unto Moses, saying, Speak unto the children of Israel, and say unto them, When ye be come over Jordan into the land of Canaan; Then ye shall appoint you cities to be cities of refuge for you; that the slayer may flee thither, which killeth any person at unawares. And they shall be unto you cities for refuge from the avenger; that the manslayer die not, until he stand before the congregation in judgment." Numbers 35:9-12

Elder J.B. Farmer

These instructions were given from God to Moses for the benefit of the children of Israel in their day. But these things, no doubt, were also given to the Church from the time of her institution in the days of Christ until the day He shall come again. They were given for her learning and for her edification concerning the mercies of God toward His people as manifested in the testimony of the life of Jesus. Jesus said the scriptures are **"they, which testify of me."** Believing this to be true, we seek to know the deep, spiritual meaning hidden in this representation of the natural situation of Israel.

Being persuaded that the profound truth of the Gospel cannot be known apart from revelation, we must look unto the Lord to uncover His great mysteries for us, that we might be lifted up together into heavenly places in Christ, where we might show forth His praise for His many mighty works on behalf of His chosen people. May the Lord help us in our infirmities, for His ways and His thoughts are as high above our ways and our thoughts as the heaven is above the earth.

Six cities, three on either side of the Jordan River were appointed to give a convenient place for a person to flee, if he thought he should not be chargeable for his actions in the death of another person. If he had caused the death of someone without meaning to do it, the Lord was merciful to give him a safe

place to go. There, an impartial congregation would judge his case. The severe law was an eye for an eye, a tooth for a tooth, and a life for a life. But God, in His great wisdom and compassion saw exceptions to the law and made provisions for them. If a person willfully killed another, that was murder, and the murderer should surely be put to death. But if a person un-willfully killed another, he was considered a slayer, but not a murderer. And the slayer would be shown mercy.

Now we see a difference in a murderer, and a slayer. The murderer was filled with hate, which led him to kill another. The slayer had killed another unawares, or not meaning to do it, or not doing it through hatred. This shows the difference between the wicked, children of the devil and the children of God. The apostle Paul, when he explained how he found mercy after persecuting and destroying the Church, said that he **"did it ignorantly in unbelief."**

There are two kinds of offences. The one is deliberate and the other is not. The Lord said, **"It must needs be that offences come; but woe to that man by whom the offence cometh."** This is a deliberate, willful, hateful offence that must be repaid in kind by the vengeance of God. But in another place it says, concerning the children of God, **"In many things we offend all."** These are the kinds of offenses that they give from time to time, either not thinking, or in a fleshly mind. These kinds of offenses shall be forgiven when the little one is blessed to acknowledge his error, and to beg for mercy.

In the day of Moses, the slayer fled to the nearest city of refuge and presented his case to the congregation. If they judged him to be a slayer and not a murdered, they protected him there from the avenger of blood. That one would be a friend of the deceased or some family member. The slayer was safe as long as he stayed there. But if he should go out of the city, and the avenger of blood should find him and slay him, the avenger of blood would be clear in the matter.

When the slayer continued in the city, there was evidence that he was not a murderer, because he was walking by faith according to the commandment given by God. But if he went out of the city, there was evidence that he actually was a murderer that had misrepresented his case. If he went out, he was not abiding in faith, but was walking unfaithfully. And he was worthy of death.

When David was driven from Jerusalem, and was in great weakness, Shimei, a hateful man, came out and cursed David and threw stones at him. One of David's servants enquired if he should go and kill the man, and was told that he should not. But before David died, he gave commandment to his son Soloman and instructed him not to let Shimei's hoar [gray] head come down to the grave in peace. David told Solomon that God would give him wisdom in the matter. After David died, Solomon called Shimei and told him to go to Jerusalem and build a house, and to stay in it. He told Shemei that if he should go over a certain brook, his life would be forfeited. Shimei agreed to all this.

Shimei stayed in his house for three years. Then two of his servants ran away to Gath. Shimei, thought it good to go after his servants, so he left his house and went to retrieve them. This broke the covenant he had made with Solomon. And when Solomon heard of it, he sent his servant and commanded him to fall upon Shimei and kill him with the sword. Death and destruction are the end of all willful unrighteousness and disobedience.

When the children of Israel were in Egypt, and the last plague was about to fall upon the Egyptians, the Israelite were commanded to kill a lamb, and to put its blood on the lintel and upon the doorposts, They were also commanded to stay in their houses and not come out until morning. They were protected from the destroyer when he passed over as long as they stayed in their houses. By faith, they obeyed God and were saved from the wrath of God that fell on all the Egyptians.

When Rahab the harlot received the spies that had been sent in to spy out the land before Jericho was destroyed, she made them promise to spare her mother, and father, and sisters and brothers and all they had. She was told that they must abide in the house until the destruction was past. If not, they would be destroyed with the rest of the inhabitants of the city. They obeyed by faith and were spared,

What is the common thread here? When destruction is about to fall, the children of God are shown a safe place to flee to and to abide in until the wrath of God is past. David spoke for all the elect saying, **"The Lord *is* my rock, and my fortress, and my deliverer; my God, my strength, in whom I will trust; my buckler, and the horn of my salvation, *and* my high tower."** David was also blessed to say, **"I cried unto thee, O LORD: I said, thou *art* my refuge *and* my portion in the land of the living. Attend unto my cry; for I am brought very low: deliver me from my persecutors; for they are stronger than I."** And, **"Deliver me, O LORD from mine enemies: I flee unto thee to hide me."** The city of refuge for all those that fear God and fear the destruction that is about to fall on the whole world of unbelievers is Jesus.

The slayer, in the day of Moses, was told that he must abide in the city of refuge until the death of the high priest, After the high priest's death, the slayer would be free to return to the land of his habitation, In that day, the death of the high priest signified the wiping clean of the slate. Any offense of those taking refuge in the city would be remembered as long as the high priest lived. But when he died, there would be no remembrance of those former things. The slayer could then go on with his life as before the offense. His sin was forgiven. And the avenger of blood could not take revenge.

Jesus is the great high priest. The blessed apostle Paul, in the book of Hebrews made this plain. Speaking of Jesus, he said, **"Thou *art* a priest forever after the order of Melchisedec. Who in the days of his flesh, when he had offered up prayers and supplications with strong crying and**

tears unto him that was able to save him from death, and was heard in that he feared; Though he were a Son, yet learned he obedience by the things which he suffered; And being made perfect, he became the author of eternal salvation unto all them that obey him; Called of God an high priest after the order of Melchisedec."

"There *is* therefore now no condemnation to them which are in Christ Jesus, who walk not after the flesh, but after the Spirit." If we are in Christ, we are in a safe place. The accuser of the brethren is cast down. He has nothing with which to condemn those for whom Christ died. The wrath of God has fallen upon Jesus instead of us. The penalty for sin has been paid. He is the high priest and the sacrificial Lamb, which took away the sins of the whole world of God's elect. It is written, **"By one offering, he hath perfected forever them that are sanctified."**

We have noticed that some have come in among the saints from time to time, and have seemed to be satisfied with their ways and the things that accompany salvation, such as their love, joy, peace, gentleness, goodness, faith, meekness, temperance, decency, order, fellowship and all the other blessings of the Spirit. After a while, for some reason, they become discontented and go out, and separate themselves, sensual. They may make excuse or point to some offense, but those things will not stand up. The apostle John was blessed to say, **"They went out from us, but they were not of us; for if they had been of us, they would** *no doubt* **have continued with us: but** *they went out* **that they might be made manifest that they were not all of us."** May we be given grace to abide in the household of faith all our days in love and peace and rejoicing in hope of eternal life.

Elder J. B. Farmer
5-11-2012

CORRESPONDENCE

May 18, 2012

Mr. Tony Horton
1429 Howlett Street
Hillsville, VA 24343

Dear Brother Horton:

Enclosed is my check to renew my subscription to the "Signs" for another year. I look forward to receiving each issue and enjoy reading it. It is a joy to read the truths depicted in the older editions as I feel they are the same truths we hold dear to this day.

I feel grateful for the work that is done by all of you to get the "Signs" to all of us each month.

Use the extra for whatever is needed.

Sincerely,
Sarah Middleton Sidbury

VOICES OF THE PAST

1904—CIRCULAR LETTER THE OLD SCHOOL BAPTIST CONFERENCE OF MAINE, TO THE ASSOCIATIONS WITH WHOM WE CORRESPOND. (Written by Elder Frederick W. Keene)

BELOVED OF GOD:

Once again we send you our annual epistle of love and fellowship in Christ Jesus. The year that is past, like the years that preceded it, has abounded in vicissitudes to those who fear the Lord, but amidst them all our consolation is this: all the times that pass over Israel, and over all the kingdoms of the countries (I Chron. 29:30), are only such as the Lord has ordained, and as we contemplate the character of our God, that he is just and holy, gracious and almighty , we may well bow in acquiescence to his ways, and sing, "Alleluia: for the Lord God omnipotent reigneth" (Revelation 19:6). Happy are we when in such a state of mind. The saints in times past looked unto God and were lightened, and their faces were not ashamed, and shall we in our day look in vain unto the Lord our God? It cannot be, for with the seal of our mercy there is "no variableness, neither shadow of turning," and he loves his own with an everlasting love, His mercy endureth forever. God is the eternal fountain of all our mercies, he is the confidence of the church, and to him in these our times we would turn, saying with the congregation of old, "Save thy people, and bless thine inheritance: feed them also, and lift them up forever" (Psalm 28:9). The Lord is the rock of our salvation. If this be so in truth it may well be said of us, "Happy art thou, O Israel: who is like unto thee, O people saved by the Lord, the shield of thy help, and who is the sword of thy excellency! and thine enemies shall be found liars unto thee; and thou shalt tread upon their high places." Our Lord Jesus Christ came into the world to save his people from their sins. He gave himself a sacrifice for our transgressions, and unaided, by himself, he purged our sins; Christ hath redeemed us from the curse of the law, being made a curse for us. He has ransomed his people by his precious blood, ransomed them from the power of the grave, redeemed them from death, redeemed them unto God. He has gone into heaven itself, having obtained eternal redemption for us. This now is the hope of believers, and in his salvation, ready to be revealed in the last time, they greatly rejoice, "though now for a season, if need be, they are in heaviness through manifold temptations." This is our rejoicing, beloved brethren, that Israel shall be saved in the Lord with an everlasting salvation; ye shall not be ashamed nor confounded, world without end.

During our earthly pilgrimage no other Savior have we than he who hath loved us and hath washed us from our sins in his own blood. To him therefore our song shall be ascribing "salvation to

our God which sitteth upon the throne, and unto the Lamb" (Rev. 7:10). As then we view the children of God encompassed with temptations and adversities our hearts are moved in their behalf, and our prayer is, "Save thy people, and bless thine inheritance." The Lord has a people, as he says, "This people have I formed for myself; they shall shew forth my praise." They are his, for he hath chosen them in Christ Jesus before the foundation of the world, that they should be holy and without blame before him in love. They are his, for he hath redeemed them, and very blessedly speaks to them, saying, "Fear not; for I have redeemed thee, I have called thee by thy name; thou art mine." They are his, for he hath put his Spirit within them, and they are born again, born of his Spirit; his fear he puts in their hearts, that they shalt not depart from him. He will say, "It is my people; and they shall say, The Lord is my God" (Zech. 13:9). The people of God need, while here below, continual salvation from the power of their enemies. The world, the flesh and the devil are all combined against them, and the saints endure much damage and affliction from their foes. So subtle are our adversaries that we are often ensnared and wounded, and cannot discern that it is an enemy that hath done it. Our foes put on a friendly aspect, we are allured and become their prey; Satan himself is transformed into an angel of light. Our natural heart is deceitful above all things, and desperately wicked. We read of the deceitfulness of riches, and of some coveting after money who have erred from the faith and have pierced themselves through with many sorrows (I Tim. 6:10). We need salvation from men of corrupt minds, who wrest the Scriptures, and by their perverse disputings would pervert the gospel of Christ. They privily bring in damnable heresies, and their words are as a canker eating away the health and happiness of the household of God. The churches, dear brethren, today are being tried. O Lord save thy people. Every day, also, we need salvation from the indwelling lusts of our flesh, that we may walk holily and unblamably, glorifying our Father which is in heaven, in our body and spirit which are his. Whatsoever distresses may befall the people of God, so dear are they to us that our cry shall be, O Lord, save thy people, cause thy face to shine upon them, and they shall be saved.

The psalmist continues his prayer, saying, "Bless thine inheritance." The world is God's, and the fullness thereof; all the beasts of the forest are his, and the cattle upon a thousand hills, the gold and the silver are the Lord's. But, "The Lord's portion is his people; Jacob is the lot of his inheritance" (Deut. 32:9). "The Lord hath chosen Jacob for himself, and Israel for his peculiar treasure" (Psalm 135:4). This is a very gracious revelation, for did not the Savior say, "Where your treasure is, there will your heart be also"? (Matt. 6:21). Then if Israel be the peculiar treasure of the Lord, there is his heart also. O wonderful! Has he not said of Zion, "This is my rest forever: here will I dwell; for I have desired it"? (Psalm 132:24). Yes, unto Solomon God said, "I have hallowed this house

which thou hast built, to put my name there forever; and mine eyes and mine heart shall be there perpetually" (I Kings 9:3).

"Save thy people, and bless thine inheritance." Bless thine inheritance with sweet peace and fellowship in the gospel. Send down, O Lord, a bountiful rain of thy loving-kindness to confirm thine inheritance when it is weary. Though all the powers of darkness curse them, "Let them curse, but bless thou" (Psalm 109:28). How light shall be their curse when the blessing of the Lord is our portion. Look, gracious Lord, upon their dry, parched places, and pour forth showers of blessing (Ezek. 34:26), then shall thine inheritance flourish as the garden of Eden, and thy land shall be called Beulah (Isaiah 62:4).

"Feed them also, and lift them up forever." This also is our prayer to God for the church of God. We need our God himself to be our Shepherd, then we shall not want, for we are the people of his pasture, and the sheep of his hand. The church of God needs continual nourishment, and only the Lord can afford us that food upon which we can thrive. The flock of God which he hath purchased with his own blood craves the green pastures, and the Lamb in the midst of the throne shall feed them, and lead them unto living fountains of water. The Lamb of God is our Shepherd, and our Shepherd is our Husband, the Head of the church, our Mediator, our Sacrifice, truly he is our all. O, it is through him that there is revealed unto us all the glorious and comforting things of God; they shine forth in his face. He declares to us all the exellencies of the high and holy One that inhabiteth eternity. In him are hid all the treasures of wisdom and knowledge.

> On His fullness in believing,
> Daily we receive supply;
> He, our glorious Head, is living,
> Sure His members cannot die,
> Precious Jesus, O how sweet to live on Thee."

Thus saith the Lord, "I will raise up for them a plant of renown, and they shall be no more consumed with hunger in the land" (Ezek. 34:29). Truly this is our Lord Jesus Christ, he is our food, the green pastures, the bread of life, his flesh is meat indeed, and his blood is drink indeed. The saints delight to feed upon the mercy and love of God, yea, all the attributes of God are to them most precious and nourishing to their souls in their meditations when the Holy Spirit feeds them. And where shall we find the green pastures of God's attributes? Creation affords us glimpses of God our Creator. His provinces over all his works excite the admiration of those who fear his great name, but O it is in the glorious doctrine of the gospel of Christ that all the fullness of God is made known. Here Jehovah in all his infinite and eternal excellencies is revealed, and here he feeds the people of his pasture, the people whom he hath chosen for his own inheritance.

"And lift them up forever." Viewed in themselves the people of God are sinful and poor, and are often in consequence of their felt disabilities found abased in the dust. Sometimes so mini

shed and brought low are they through oppression, affliction and sorrow, that they are as those trodden down beneath the feet of the enemy, as the mire of the streets. Poor, sinful and unworthy, shall they be despised, neglected, forgotten? O no, for this is the word of the Lord: "O Israel, thou shalt not be forgotten of me." "I will bring my people again from the depths of the sea." And the Holy Ghost shall inspire their hearts in faith to say, "Thou which hath shewed me great and sore troubles, shalt quicken me again, and shalt bring me up again from the depths of the earth." Our God is ever mindful of his inheritance. "He raiseth up the poor out of the dust, and lifteth up the beggar from the dunghill, to set them among princes, and to make them inherit the throne of glory." O Lord, lift them up forever, lift them up above the condemnation of the law, exalt them in thy righteousness, O Savior, lift them up above the cunning craftiness of men who lie in wait to deceive, lift them up to the highway, above every false way, above all the heresies of men and devils, exalt them in thy truth, lift them up above their fears and unbelief, lift them up above the powers of Satan, above the cares and vanities of the world, that they may live unto Thee and set their affection on things above, and not on things on the earth. When faint and weary and ready to perish in their warfare with sin and Satan, shew them Thy victories, O Christ, our Redeemer, over our sins, over death and the grave, inspire their souls to believe in Thee, then shall they be lifted up, and by faith shall sit with Thee in heavenly places. Blessed earnest, blessed foretaste of the eternal exaltation of the church in everlasting glory. Then indeed shall the ransomed be lifted up above sin and sufferings, death and the grave, above corruption and mortality, and we shall be like our ascended and glorified Savior, for we shall see him as he is.

"Save thy people, and bless thine inheritance: feed them also, and lift them up forever."

Dear brethren, it has been with pleasure that we have received your messengers and correspondence, and desire the continuance of your fellowship.

We have appointed our next annual conference to assemble with the church at North Berwick, Maine, on Friday before the first Monday in September, 1905, when we hope again to receive your messengers and correspondence.

FREDERICK W. KEENE,
Moderator
JOSEPH HALL, Clerk.

ST. MATTHEW 3: 16-17.

And Jesus, when he was baptized, went up straightway out of the water: and, lo, the heavens were opened unto him, and he saw the Spirit of God descending like a dove, and lighting upon him:

And lo a voice from heaven, saying, This is my beloved Son, in whom I am well pleased.

JULY 23, 1970 THE CHATHAM NEWS

ALMOST 3,000 ATTEND MEETING AT BIG MEADOWS

By Mrs. Jessie R. Seagroves

Big Meadows Primitive Baptist Church was host this past weekend to the Upper County Line Association. Families began moving in on Friday in campers; also pitching tents to spend the weekend. Men in the neighborhood met several weeks ago to provide all necessary facilities to accommodate these campers: also for other visitors who attended the Association. In a grove of oak trees the outdoor arbor and benches had been erected. Huge galvanized water drums were located at several spots on the church grounds for the convenience of the almost 3,000 people present. Wires strung with electric lights were in abundance. There was much activity on the grounds of Big Meadows. It had been a long time since the Meadows (as many old timers refer to the church) had been vibrant and alive.

Big Meadows received its name from the large meadows back of the church. At one time there was a school there which was also called "Big Meadows."

Big Meadows was formed on April 8, 1843 with the parent church, Deep Creek Church, being located in Caswell County, which is now northern Alamance County. The church records reveal that charter members included such names as Buckner, Lewis, Stephens, Johnson,

Dinner on the ground

Some even camp out at the meeting

Dowdy, Baliff, Norwood, Hargrove, Jones, Richardson, all of whom have descendants scattered over the community.

Land for the Big Meadows Church was given by Peter Johnson. It is said the land was obtained by Martha "Patsy" Johnson who traded a woman slave to her brother, Elisha Buckner, for the 230 acre Johnson Plantation, three acres of which were deeded to the church. The first services,were held in a log structure which was near the present church. The log church was torn down in 1891 and the present church building replaced it. However, the present building was remodeled from a frame one to brick veneer, beginning in April, 1963. This was done while Elder Harvey Smith, Burlington, was pastor there. The church was a frame one without electricity. Elder Smith desired to see some improvements made. So one night in Sept. 1962, he, along with Van Thomas, Kenny Jones, Ulys Cook, Audy Jones, Seymour Johnson, Lee Johnson, Chesley Johnson, Casey Johnson, Mrs. R. G. Buckner, Mrs. W. M. Wright, Jesse A. Crutchfield, Mr. Rudd and Henry Jones, Burlington, met at Crutchfields Store. Plans were formulated that night for the remodeling of the building. Van Thomas was elected as chairman with Audy Jones, Chesley Johnson and Casey Johnson being the other members of the Building Committee, Mrs. Jessie Ruth Seagraves was elected treasurer. Donations poured in from a wide area once plans were made known. The church was remodeled to its present form. Elder Smith didn't live to see the church fully completed. Elder Kenneth Key, Greensboro, the present pastor, helped put the finishing touches, such as the carpeting, stained glass windows, etc. He also added the attrac-

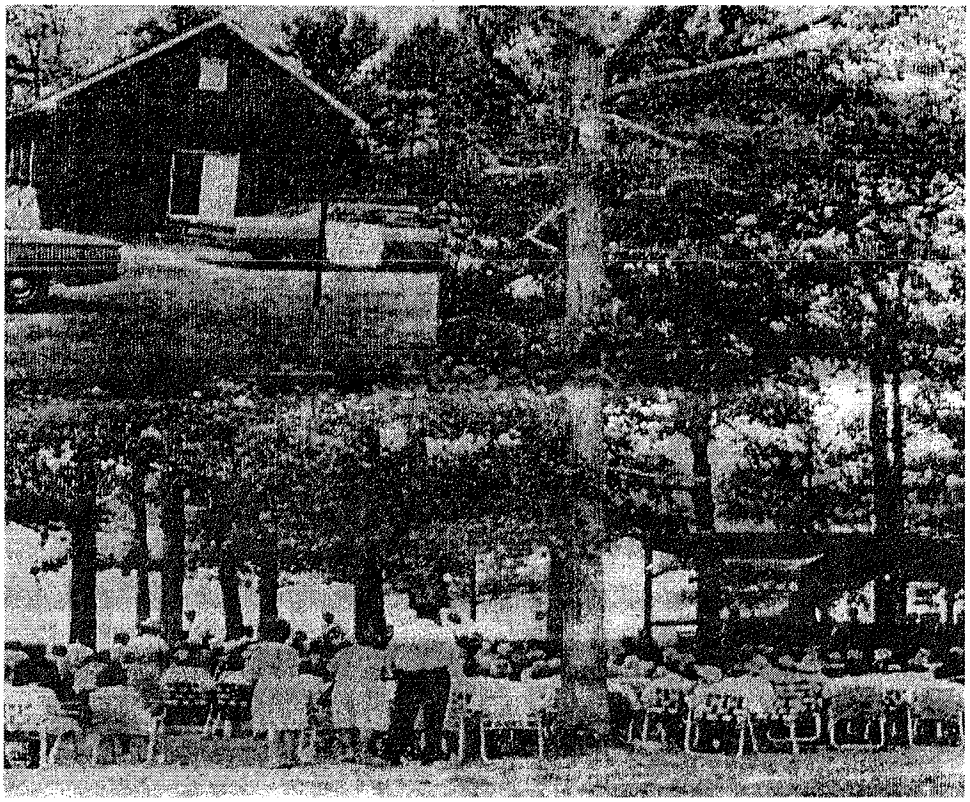

CROWD AT BIG MEADOWS

tive sign in front of the church which gives the date of the founding of the church. Elder Smith's dream came true. Many passers-by have remarked about the little church. It has a legend comparable to "the Little Church in the Wildwood."

This weekend the "grassy greens of the meadows" was a beautiful place to be. While thousands flocked to other places to find peace and love, those who came to Big Meadows found peace, love and serenity. There were approximately 25 ministers present from as far away as Texas; also Virginia, as well as from ail over North Carolina. One minister from Virginia was a doctor by profession. Elder W. C. King, pastor of Bush Arbor Primitive Baptist Church, extended the welcome. Elder King has sometimes been referred to as the "Dean of the Primitive Baptist Ministers." Elder King noted that this was his 53rd Upper Country Line Association meeting. Two of the late Elder Harvey Smith's sons were also in the group of ministers. They are Elders Wallace and Donald Smith, both of Burlington. Elder Smith's widow of Burlington was also present.

All age groups were represented from babies to residents of Lindley Oaks Rest Home. Many people brought folding chairs to sit in and would move them about "according to the sun." Highway traffic and parking were directed by Ulys Cook, his two sons, and J. R. Johnson.

Fellowship and informality were

SILER CITY, N.C. THURSDAY, JULY 23, 1970

A COOL DRINK OF WATER

prevalent among the people present. One gentleman was comfortable in a pair of overalls while many others were dressed in other fashions such as the popular "Mod style." (Double breasted suits, etc.) At the lunch hour the picnic table was loaded abundantly with food. Everyone was welcomed to partake. Families who camped out for the weekend had tables setup under tents. They did their own cooking. Clotheslines were swaying with towels, linens, etc.

It was truly a sight to see and hear. The Bible verse, "For where two or three are gathered together in My name, there am I in the midst of them" —Matthew 18:20 proved true, as Big Meadows has only two members. But the hundreds of people who attended services this weekend proved that there must be a true spirit of worship and fellowship among these people. Strains of such old fashioned hymns as "Amazing Grace," "How Firm a Foundation," and others filled the Meadows and countryside with a melody pleasant to the ears. As one person remarked, "It was truly good to have been here."

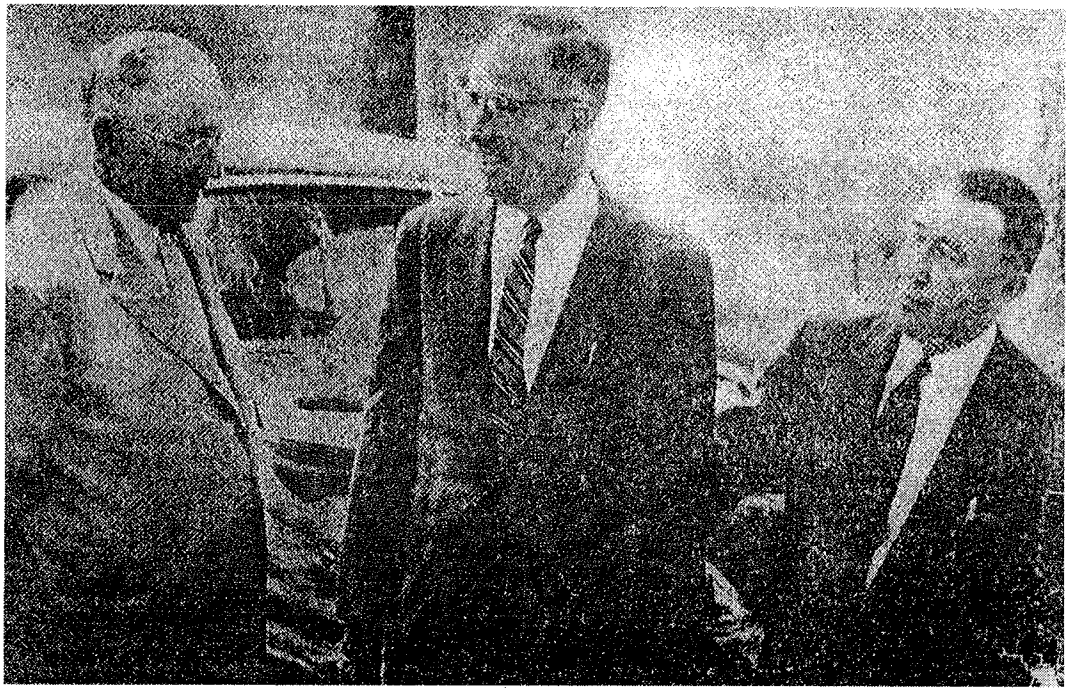

LEADERS OF ASSOCIATION GET TOGETHER AS PROGRAM STARTS
A. B. Ayers of Williamston; Elder W. Currie King, Greensboro; Clerk D. V. Spangler, Danville, Va.

1874 -THE WIND BLOWETH WHERE IT LISTETH
By
Wm. M. Smoot, July, 1874,
SIGNS of the Times

[The following was written as a private letter to me, but as I think it will be of general interest to the readers of the "SIGNS of the Times," I trust that brother Smoot will excuse the liberty I take to submit it to Elder Beebe's judgment. Yours, Benton Jenkins.]

Dear Brother Jenkins: - I am reminded of the promise that I made to you when we parted at Middletown (NY) on the 9th alt., the promise that I would write to you. I hope that an opportunity is presented to me upon this occasion to comply with that promise. I love to write to brethren, and to receive letters from them; but in writing I am led at times to mourn my barrenness, feeling almost entirely destitute of anything to communicate that will either interest, comfort or instruct. But these feelings, I believe, are peculiar to the saints of our God; we all have them to a greater or less extent. As this view of the subject enters my mind, there come with it the words of the Savior to Nicodemus, *"The wind bloweth where it listeth* (pleases), *and thou hearest the*

sound thereof, but canst not tell whence it cometh, and whither it goeth: so is every one that is born of the Spirit."- John iii, 8. The spiritual presence of our God with us in our after-experience is as it was in our first experience. Under a realizing sense our sins and our iniquities, we had vainly sought for salvation on either hand, by works of the flesh, or by decisionism, and had been brought eventually to a state of weakness and despair. When, at an unexpected hour, and in a way that we were not looking for it, the salvation of our God was revealed unto us. His life-giving voice was heard in our experience - *"Live!"* and we were enabled to rejoice in Him with joy unspeakable and full of glory. This calm and heavenly frame of mind, this rejoicing in the light of the knowledge of the glory of God in the face of Jesus Christ, remains in the experience of some but a short time. Sooner or later, however, to a considerable extent it is gone! It is like the wind that springs up, blows for a time, and passes away. This is our first experience of the pardoning love, tender mercy and heavenly peace that flows from the spiritual presence of our God.

He comes unto us in the same manner in our after-experience. We have been mourning His absence perhaps for a long time. The evils of our depraved nature are now exposed to our view; we are better able now to see them; they stand forth in every form. The warfare between the law in our members and the law of our mind is now keenly felt, and in our experience we feel to exclaim with Paul, "O *wretched man that I am! Who shall deliver me from the body of this death?"* We turn, and look at our past experience; our mind wanders back through the dark windings of the past, through the mysterious ways in which we have been led, and sweetly rests upon the precious seasons we have spent in the light of the countenance of our God. But will we ever experience another "first love experience" season again ? Are we not too far gone now ever to feel His soul-reviving presence again? " *Will the Lord cast off forever?"* and will He be favorable no more? This is our condition now. But, suddenly, there is a melting away of these dark and dismal feelings. The presence of the Holy Spirit is felt again! The wind is blowing now. It may be almost imperceptible at first; but gradually it increases. Darkness gives way to light. The great storehouse in which are stored the treasures of our God is opened unto us. Its bolts are thrown back, for the Spirit opens up. The precious treasures therein stored flow unto us. We feel that they apply to us. We rejoice in the light of the countenance of our God and bask in His smiles. Another burst of spiritual growth or revelation of other Truths are now sweet to us as we grow in grace and knowledge of His great grace. His banner of love is extended over us on every side. We think again, that we will stay the winged Spirit; we will hold it fast now. But here again we err, for we have no power to hold it at all. It is not within our grasp. It is completely beyond our control. And ere we are aware it is gone! Like the gentle summer breeze that springs up, we feel its refreshing presence as it passes by.

It blows for a short time and passes away. We can not tell where it cometh and whither it goeth.

There is a difference also in regard to the power of the wind at different times. Sometimes it blows with more power than it does at other times. So is the presence of the Spirit felt. At times it is felt more sensibly than at other times. We realize it today in the calm and heavenly frame of mind that we enjoy, while its fruits, love, joy, peace, &., are felt flowing from us and returning unto us. Tomorrow it is felt more forcibly. The wind blows with increased power. We feel the comforting assurance that our feet are placed upon the bright summit of the Lord's Holy Mt. Zion. The radiant and glory of the place are seen on either hand, while in our hearts and upon our lips we find a song of thanksgiving, praise and adoration unto Zion's King. Thus does every one who is actually born of the Spirit realize the Spirit's presence in his or her experience, refreshing and reviving them, and enabling them to rejoice with joy unspeakable and full of glory. Each learns that the Holy Spirit, as the Spirit of God, is absolutely sovereign in the display of His grace. So often His children are without the *felt presence* of His love and grace; made to mourn in its Beloved's absence; and caused to question his interest in redeeming love. But such self-reflection creates a strong desire to experience Him again, even if he has not before. It is a living manifestation of one's real love toward the dear Savior of sinners - a longing to be with the Bridegroom of his hope. Much might be written upon this interesting subject. I have briefly glanced at it in a general manner. I have not now the time, nor would the limits of my letter permit me to speak of it in all of its vivid applications to us in our experience. But I must close now.

I reached my home in safety Monday following the fourth Sunday in June, after an absence of about six weeks while engaged in preaching. God favored me through the help of good health, and I yet enjoy to a considerable extent the same blessing. Many are the blessings, temporal and spiritual, bestowed upon me, and I feel myself to be altogether unworthy of the very least of God's favors. I hope that one of the leading desires that I have is to walk as becometh the followers of Christ, but I feel that I come far short of this. I feel it at times hard to deny myself and take up the cross. How to perform that which is good, I find not here in our experience. There is a continual searching for it, a reaching for it as hid treasure, but we find it not. Through all that we think, say or do, we behold the wretchedness of our depraved nature. Yet as strong and as firm as God's throne, the Truth of His declaration stands, that we *"are kept by the power of God through faith unto salvation, ready* to *be revealed in the last time."* May this blest assurance be ever present to sustain and comfort us throughout the journey of life, and finally may we be gathered around the throne of our God in heaven entering into the enjoyment of the inheritance reserved there for those who are thus kept.

Yours in gospel fellowship,
Wm. M. Smoot. 1875

OLD AND NEW MAN

"So then with the mind I myself serve the law of God; but with the flesh the law of sin." - Rom. 7:25.

If Paul had in him these two opposite principles, and both so identified with his person that with the one he *himself* served the law of God, and with the other at the same time *he himself* served the law of sin, was he like all other Christians in these respects? Have all Christians in them a mind with which they themselves serve the law of God, or can any man be a Christian who has not such a mind? And have all Christians, like Paul, a principle or law in their members which is at war with this law of the mind, and with which they themselves serve the law of sin? Or is the flesh of some Christians so purified by regeneration that they are unlike Paul, and have no wicked propensities in their flesh whereby they serve the law of sin?

If all Christians are like Paul in these particulars, and like him serve the law of their God with the mind, and with the flesh serve the law of sill, are both of these opposites born of God; Or is that flesh in them which wars against the Spirit, only born of the flesh: or has it been born over again and made holy by a spiritual birth? And if it has, why does the apostle admonish Christians to crucify it with its affections and lusts, and how can the Christian with it himself still serve the law of sin? If in our flesh there dwells no good thing, and in that which is born of the Spirit there dwells no evil thing, if that which is born of God cannot commit sin, because his seed abideth in him, and *he* or *it* cannot sin because he is born of God, is it heretical or wicked for a Christian to believe that all the corruptions within him are born of the flesh, and none of them are born of God, and that all that is pure and holy within him, is born of God, and no part of it is born of the flesh?

Of this mind with which the Christian *himself* serves the law ofGod, the apostle says, "We have the mind of Christ," and another mind, or law, which he saw in his flesh he calls a *carnal* mind, which signifies a fleshly mind. With the mind of Christ he serves the law of God; but the *carnal* (or fleshly) mind is enmity against God, it is not subject to the law of God, neither indeed can be. These two minds must be very opposite. One of them is not, and cannot be subject to the law of God, and with the other we serve the law of God. Are both of these minds born of God, or is that mind which cannot be subject to the law of God, born of the flesh? The carnal mind is enmity against God, while the law requires love to God, and love to our neighbor, and on these hang all the law and the prophets. Is that fleshly mind which cannot obey the law of love, born of God? Or is that mind which can and does love God, with all the heart, might and strength, born of that flesh in which there is no good thing?

We think all Christians will unite in the conclusion that all within them that is carnal, earthly, depraved and vile, is born of the flesh, and will continue to annoy them until they shall be by death delivered from these bonds of corruption,

until this earthly house or mortal tabernacle shall be taken down, dissolved and fall, and that our mortal bodies will not be animated with immortal life until God shall change them and fashion them like the glorious body of their risen Redeemer, and that change will not come until the resurrection, when if the Spirit of him that raised up Jesus from the dead dwell in us, he that raised up Christ from the dead shall also quicken their mortal bodies by his Spirit that dwells in them. Then, and not until then, shall they be satisfied: when they awake in his likeness.

Strip the subject of all vain speculations, and all futile attempts to analyze the natural soul, body, or spirit of man, in trying to make out what we possess that is born of earth, or born from above, and it will be easy for every heaven-born child to perceive that all that we possess as identified with our persons in our present state that is born of God, bears the image of the heavenly, and all within us that does not bear the heavenly image is born of the flesh, and not of the Spirit.

With a clear understanding of their complex character, as now in an earthly body which clings to the earth, and lusts after the things of the earth, and wars against the spirit of their mind, and makes them groan, being burdened, and also clearly understanding that they also are the happy recipients through grace, of eternal, or immortal life, that Christ is formed in them the hope of glory that God has revealed his Son in them, that God has shined in their hearts to give them the light of the glory of God, shining in the face of Jesus Christ, they will be prepared to appreciate what the inspired apostles have said of the *old* man, and *new* man, the *outer* man, and the *inner* man, together with the admonition to put off the old man with his deeds, and to put on the new man, which after God, is created in righteousness and true holiness.

A clear scriptural understanding of this subject will serve also to obviate the difficulties which may harass their minds in regard to the nature of the Christian warfare. The saints are often tempted to doubt the reality of their own experience because they find in them so much of what is earthly, sensual and devilish, so much unreconciliation to God, so much murmuring, such vile affection, and strong propensities to depart from the living God, and to run into forbidden paths. If, say they, we were born of God, would it be thus with us? Can a nature which is born of God, grovel in the dust, and be so opposite to the spirit and purity of God? Certainly that which is born of God cannot commit sin, cannot disbelieve or doubt what God has said, &c. But when they hear an inspired apostle declare that it is no more I that doeth it, but sin that dwelleth in me, that the new man in them only, is born of God, loves God, loves holiness, loves the brethren, and serves the law of God, and that with his flesh, or earthly nature, he serves the law of sin, and does the things which he would not, and leaves undone the things which he would do, it gives them sweet relief. "From whence come wars and fightings among you?" Thus the apostle James interrogates the saints. Do they

arise from that new man which is after God created in righteousness and true holiness? Certainly not. They cannot proceed from that in us which is born of God, for that cannot commit sin, for the seed abideth in him, and he cannot sin, because he is born of God. Whence are they then? "Come they not of your own lusts?" Our flesh lusts against the Spirit, and that which is born of the flesh is flesh. Here is the source of wars among Christians. But as that which is assailed by the flesh is Spirit, and is born of the Spirit, it wars against the corruptions of the flesh. The life, or animation in the Christian which is of the flesh, shall die, and if we walk after the flesh, as the body is death, and it is dead because of sin, ye shall die. There is nothing else in the flesh; but if ye through the Spirit (which is born of God) do mortify the deeds of the flesh, ye shall live; for the Spirit is life, because of righteousness. "There is therefore now no condemnation to them who are in Christ Jesus, who walk not after the flesh but after the Spirit." Let us remember that if we walk after the Spirit, we shall not fulfill the desires or lusts of the flesh. If the saints could at all times walk after the Spirit, there would be no wars and fighting among them; that is, no biting and devouring of one another; they would lay aside all malice, and all guile, and hypocrisies, and envies, and all evil speaking, and as new-born, heaven-born, spirit-born babes, we would desire the sincere milk of the word that we may grow thereby. This spiritual food is adapted to the child of the new birth; it will not nourish the child of the flesh. Our fleshly natures are of the earth, all their sustenance must come from the earth, and be obtained from thence by the sweat of the face. But that birth, which is of an incorruptible seed, by the word of God which liveth and abideth forever, must be sustained by the milk of that living and abiding Word.

Elder Gilbert Beebe
Middletown, N. Y.,
November 15, 1858.

PSALM 24: 1-8.

The earth *is* the Lord's, and the fulness thereof; the world, and they that dwell therein.

For he hath founded it upon the seas, and established it upon the floods.

Who shall ascend into the hill of the Lord? or who shall stand in his holy place?

He that hath clean hands, and a pure heart; who hath not lifted up his soul unto vanity, nor sworn deceitfully.

He shall receive the blessing from the Lord, and righteousness from the God of his salvation.

This *is* the generation of them that seek him, that seek thy face, O Jacob. Selah.

Lift up your heads, O ye gates; and be ye lift up, ye everlasting doors; and the King of glory shall come in.

Who *is* this King of glory? The Lord strong and mighty, the Lord mighty in battle.

Galatians 1:9-11.

"As we said before, so say I now again, if any *man* preach any other gospel unto you than that ye have received, let him be accursed. For do I now persuade men, or God? or do I seek to please men? for if I yet pleased men, I should not be the servant of Christ. But I certify you, brethren that the gospel which was preached of me is not after man."

The Apostle Paul begins this epistle by stating, he being chosen an apostle is, "not of men, neither by man, but by Jesus Christ, and God the Father, who raised Him from the dead."

We are most sure, without a doubt whatsoever, that if Paul was called of God, which we have every evidence to believe he was, to preach, he was also called to write as both are directed by the power of God Therefore we have that certainty that whatever Paul is writing to the churches of Galatia is true in that day and is today.

Paul here is defending what he has preached and is preaching, as I believe each of God's called ministers delight in doing today.

We are taught in the above scripture as well as His law written in the heart of all true believers, that of all that preach; many men do preach another gospel, or one that isn't taught in the bible.

I think he is warning all that know the truth to beware of, to stay away from, notice the danger of, etc. making sure they follow not or believe, any other gospel than that Paul is setting forth or that they have heard, the Word of God verifying all.

We have heard and believe that which is the nearest the truth is the most deceiving. Follow not doctrine which has an uncertain sound, but weigh all matter as to correctness.

Paul says "do I now persuade men, or God? Or do I seek to please men? There has never been an age or time in the world that the true and pure doctrine of God was pleasing to the entirety of mankind or would be received of the unbeliever or anyone the truth had not been revealed to. His people shall know the truth and the truth shall make them free and that means in part, free from a doctrine of gospel that is untrue.

Do I seek to please men or God? should be a question in the mind of all that know the truth, especially those who are called to stand before a God fearing people, as all His people are. Notwithstanding we know not which are His, yet to please men or to seek to please men, would erase each from being a servant of God This is a serious matter brethren.

As God's minister stands, or is given to preach the unsearchable riches of Christ, is pleasing those he is before foremost in his thoughts? or speaking that which is indited in his heart, the fear of displeasing God, who called him by His grace. I fear many times, is it thus with me, but trust by the grace of God, there have been times, I cared not what men might think or say, but spoke from the heart, if ever I have. I don't believe if

we were to try to please all that attend our assemblies we could preach the gospel of Christ.

We must declare He is of one mind, and changes not, the same today, tomorrow and forever. That all who ever know Him must be taught from above by His holy spirit. To know God is life eternal. Teaching we didn't choose Him but He chose us and called us into the knowledge of the truth at His appointed time. He looked down and there was none to help, His own arm, whom I believe is Christ, brought salvation.

Did not Paul declare as Jesus himself did while on earth, that all good and perfect gifts come down from above, from the Father of lights, with whom is no variableness. neither shadow of turning. We see Him as knowing all things, then does He wait for us to ask for what we need before He knows? Are not all our blessings stored up in Him from eternity, not a possibility of us missing one blessing. We are being kept by His power as He brings us to desire many times the very thing He has determined to give. "And we know that all things work together for good to them that love God, to them who are the called according to His purpose." Do we believe this, or are we apt not to declare He doeth all things well and none can stay His hand? This should be our theme if we believe in Him.

If we please men we are not the servant of God. Then do we declare all we believe or withhold part to please men. We read of a day when every knee will bow and every tongue confess He is the Lord of glory. Have we been prone to water down the unchangeable gospel of Christ? If so, we have not or will not be His servant. A servant tries to please the one he serves. If he serves people, he is loyal to his employer, in fear of being discharged If a servant of God, expecting nothing as a reward, just made willing to serve God, in fear and trembling.

May we ever be found striving to declare that truth once delivered to the saints, giving His name all the honor, praise and glory for all time, trusting He will guide our hand to write, as well as our speech.

Submitted by,
Elder J. R. Williams

CORINTHIANS 12: 6-7.

And there are diversities of operations. but it is the same God which worketh all in all.

But the manifestation of the Spirit is given to every man to profit withal.

MEETINGS

WEST COUNTRY LINE UNION

The West Country Line Union will meet, the Lord willing, on the fifth Sunday in July. This meeting will be held at Moons Creek Church. The church is located 1 mile east of Hwy 86, between Danville and Yanceyville, on Park Springs Road.

Elder Jimmy Gray, Moderator

LOWER MAYO FIFTH SUNDAY MEETING

The Lower Mayo Fifth Sunday meeting is to be held, the Lord willing, on Sunday only, July 29th, 2012. We hope to start singing at 10:00 A.M. and preaching at 10:30 A.M. Mayodan Church will host the meeting. Directions for those who do not know the location; the meeting house is located at 426 N. 2nd Ave. US 220 Bus. N., Mayodan, N.C. 27027 coming north or south on US 220, turn south on 220 Business to Mayodan.

Go 2 miles to church on right. Coming NC 770, turn south on Janet Road. Go 2 miles to 220 Business. Turn right and go 1 ½ miles to church on right.

We invite the ministers, brothers, sisters and all believers in salvation by grace to come and be with us during this meeting.

In bonds of love,
Lowell Hopkins, Clerk
(276) 952-2098

PLEASANT HOPE PRIMITIVE BAPTIST CHURCH

103 North Haley B
East Camden, AR 71701

Signs of the Times
1429 Howlett Street
Hillsville, VA 24343

Dear Signs of the Times,

Would you please run the following announcement.

Pleasant Hope Primitive Baptist Church (Huffines, TX) wishes to announce that effective May, 2012 the church will only meet on the 4th Sunday in May and October of each year.

Thank you very much
Annie Moore, Clerk

SKEWARKEY UNION (Eastern Kehukee Association)

Tarboro Primitive Baptist Church will host the next Skewarkey Union on the fifth Sunday of July 29, 2012. The church is located at the corner of St. James Street and Albermarle Avenue in Tarboro, NC. Preaching services begin at 10:30am.

We extend a welcome to all lovers of the truth and especially all ministers of our faith and order.

Naomi Coker, Clerk
252-823-0786

CONTRIBUTIONS

FOR MAY 2012

Edna Graves, AL 5.00
Rosalie Walker, VA 10.00
Sarah Sidbury, NC 5.00
Hoyt Adams, KY 50.00

OBITUARIES

OBITUARY OF BROTHER PERRY WRIGHT DILLON

Perry was born July 20th 1922 in Franklin County, Virginia, a son of the late Herbert Taze Dillon and Hettie Ann Holland Dillon. He passed away on January 3, 2012, at the age of 89 from a stroke.

Perry was twice married, first to the late Eva Holland Dillon and then to Eula Moorefield Dillon of the residence. In addition to his wife he is survived by his son, Ronnie Dillon and his wife, Betty of Danville; his daughter, Vanessa Coffey and husband, Steve of Evington; two step-sons, Charles Andrews and wife, Judy of Rockville, MD and Gary Andrews and wife, Barbie of Lynch Station; one brother Farest Dillon of Rocky Mount; eleven grandchildren and fifteen great-grandchildren. He was predeceased by three sisters, Zeddie Hudson, Jo Perdue and Edna Hubbard; and one brother Clarence Dillon.

Perry was an army veteran of World War II serving with the 99th Division Infantry .He was the owner of Dillon Construction but retired on disability due to arthritis of the spine. He built the building for the Hurt Volunteer Fire Department and was a very active member as long as he was able. He loved the Fire Department and all the members. He was made a charter and lifetime member. Perry was an avid hunter for many years and his garden was his hobby. He loved to plant and watch things grow.

Perry was gladly received into the fellowship of Union Primitive Baptist Church on May 2, 1990 on an experience of Grace. He was baptized by his pastor, Elder Raymond Goad. He was a blessing to the church and helped maintain the church, yard and driveway as long as he was able. When Union Church closed on October 3, 2010 he moved his membership to Weatherford Primitive Baptist Church on the fourth Sunday in October 2010. Perry loved to go to church and always greeted everyone when he went in the door.

His funeral was conducted at Weatherford Primitive Baptist Church on January 6th, 2012 by his pastor, Elder Raymond Goad, Elder Marvin Brumfield and Ronnie Dillon. His body was laid to rest beneath a beautiful mound of flowers in Altavista Memorial Park to await the second coming of our Lord Jesus Christ.

Perry was loved by so many people and will be greatly missed by his wife, family, church family and friends.

Written By His Wife,
Eula Dillon
And
Brother-In-Law,
Brother William Midkiff

ST. JOHN 5:39.

Search the scriptures; for in them ye think ye have eternal life: and they are they which testify of me.

In loving memory of our Sister; Veocie Mae (Bell) Goad

We at Mayodan Primitive Baptist Church desire to bow in humble submission to the will of our Lord, who called home our Sister, Veocie Mae (Bell) Goad on March 5, 2012 at age 99.

Sister Veocie was born in Washington County, Virginia on Sept.13, 1912 to the late Elder Rudy D. and Mary Emaline (Johnson) Bell. She was one of nine children and the last of her sisters and brothers.

She joined Mayodan Church on May 2, 1934 and married Roscoe Lee Goad Sr. To this union was born one son Roscoe Lee Goad Jr. She was a faithful member and loved her church very much and was the church clerk for many years. She traveled near and far to other churches and association and known as the Avon Lady in Rockingham County. As her health failed she couldn't attend church and later went into Jacob's Creek Nursing and Rehabilitation in Madison, NC. (Rock. Co).

Sister Veocie was humble, yet stood firm in what she believed was right and always defended the doctrine of predestination and election by the grace of God.

In addition to her parents; she was preceded in death by her husband Roscoe Lee Goad Sr. in 1970, seven sisters and one brother. Veocie is survived by her son Roscoe Lee Goad Jr. of Greensboro, NC and grand-daughter, Tiffany Goad of Marietta, Ga.

It is our sincere desire that God will be with her loved ones and comfort them from day to day. We at Mayodan Church extend our deepest sympathy to the family and our hope is God will reconcile all of us to his Holy and righteous will.

Sister Veocie loved this song:

How firm a foundation,
ye Saints of the Lord.
Is laid for your faith in his excellent word!
What more can he say, than to you he hath said.
You, who unto, Jesus for refuge have fled.

A memorial service will be held at a later date.

Be it therefore resolved that 3 copies of this obituary notice be made. One is for the family, one for the church record, and one for publication.

Elder Tommy Pegram is our pastor.
Done in order of our church in conference, Mar.18, 2012.

Elder Tommy Pegram, Mod.
Sister Georgia M. Thomas, Clerk

IS IT TIME TO RENEW YOUR SUBSCRIPTION? IF YOUR EXPIRATION DATE IS 7/2012 IT EXPIRES WITH THIS ISSUE.

Signs of the Times

DEVOTED TO THE OLD SCHOOL BAPTIST CAUSE

" The Sword of the Lord and of Gideon "

VOL. 180 HILLSVILLE, VA., AUGUST 2012 NO. 8

SIGNS OF THE TIMES

ISSN - 0199 - 0063

Subscription price $15.00 per year - $25.00 two years

Published monthly by

SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.

Tony R. Horton

Circulation Manager and Treasurer

1429 Howlett Street, Hillsville, Va. 24343

Phone (276) 728-5651

EDITOR

Elder Cleo Robertson 111 Livingstone Drive
Cary, NC 27513
(919) 460-7721

ASSOCIATE EDITOR

Elder J. B. Farmer 6373 N. State Hwy 7
Grayson, Ky. 41143
(606) 474-4327

All letters for this paper containing subscriptions and remittances, should be mailed to Tony R. Horton, 1429 Howlett Street, Hillsville, Va. 24343. All articles and letters for publication, all notices of meetings and all obituaries should be mailed to Elder Cleo Robertson, 111 Livingstone Drive Cary, NC 27513.

SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.

1429 Howlett Street

Hillsville, Va. 24343

HYMN

'Tis winter in my soul; my sins
Like clouds o'erspread the sky;
While wailing winds and dreary rains
To me all joys deny.

My heart lies hopeless of relief,
And filled with deep alarm,
Like the cold earth, benumbed with grief,
Under the pelting storm.

I try to look to God, but sin
Forbids to lift my eyes;
My cries and prayers are all in vain,
Guilt will not let them rise.

O weary winter of the soul,
How sad and full of gloom !
The heavy hours, how slow they roll,
While griefs my heart consume.

And must I thus fore'er remain?
Will the sun shine no more?
May I not hope that yet again
His beams will warmth restore?

Turn my captivity, O Lord!
Once more to thee I call;
And let thy sweet forgiving word
Make summer in my soul.

Then shall the streams of joyful praise,
Loosed by thy gracious hand,
To thy blessed name flow all my days,
In my heart's southern land.

Silas H. Durand

CONTENTS

EDITORIAL 170
Elder Jerry B. Farmer

CORRESPONDENCE 175

ARTICLES 175
Elder Wayman Chapell

VOICES OF THE PAST 177
Elder E. J. Lambert
Elder F. A. Chick
J. C. Philpot

MEETINGS 191

CONTRIBUTIONS 192

OBITUARIES 192
Editor

EDITORIAL

"And I will put enmity between thee and the woman, and between thy seed and her seed; it shall bruise thy head, and thou shalt bruise his heel." Genesis 3:15.

Elder J.B. Farmer

Here is a great and profound mystery, too high and wide and deep for the carnal mind to understand. As with all mysteries, we must wait upon the Lord, hoping and trusting that He would make His word plain, that we might not be in confusion concerning it. For the scriptures to be of any benefit, they must be rightly divided, or opened up and laid out in truth. Only the Lord is able to do this. Beginning to write on this subject causes great fear within, because of the weakness of the flesh. But we must press on trusting that God will guide our thoughts to His praise, honor and glory. If anything is set forth contrary to the doctrine of Christ, it must be chargeable to me. But if anything is set forth in truth it is because God has been merciful to keep us in the way.

The Lord God made all things that were made in heaven and in earth, including the man, Adam. **"And the Lord God took the man and put him into the garden of Eden to dress it and to keep it. And the Lord God commanded the man, saying, Of every tree of the garden thou mayest freely eat: But of the tree of the knowledge of good and evil, thou shalt not eat of it: for in the day that thou eatest thereof thou shalt surely die."** And God made Adam a help meet, Eve, that he should not be alone. The subtle serpent, which the Lord God had made, tempted Eve to eat of the fruit of the tree of the knowledge of good and evil. He contradicted the commandment of God, and told Eve that they would not die, but that their eyes would be opened and that they would be as gods knowing good from evil. **"And when the woman saw that the tree *was* good for food, and that it *was* pleasant to the eyes, and a tree to be desired to make *one* wise, she took of the fruit thereof, and did eat, and gave also unto her husband with her and he did eat."**

The devil was deceitful, telling half-truths and appealing to the fleshly desires of the creature. He set up in Eve the desire for what was forbidden, and tempted her to venture out and disobey God. He told her they wouldn't die - and they didn't fall down dead that day, but they would die in another way. They would die to their ignorant bliss and unknowing presumption. And the serpent told her that their eyes would be opened, and they were, but not in a way that they had thought. Their eyes were opened to their guilt and shame, concerning their disobedience and fleshly existence.

What does all this mean spiritually to us today. It wouldn't be of much benefit to us if it were only a story of what happened to two people some six thousand years ago. The apostle Paul was blessed to bring the meaning forward to bear upon his life, and to bear upon the lives of all those that would believe after him. He said, being inspired by the Holy Spirit, **"What shall we say then?** *Is* **the law sin? God forbid** [It must not be.] **Nay, I had not known sin, but by the law: for I had not known lust, except the law had said, thou shalt not covet. But sin, taking occasion by the commandment, wrought in me all manner of concupiscence** [desire for that which is forbidden]. **For without the law sin** *was* **dead. For I was alive without the law once: but when the commandment came, sin revived, and I died. And the commandment, which** *was ordained* ***to*** **life, I found** *to be* **unto death. For sin, taking occasion by the commandment, deceived me, and by it slew** *me*."

The tree of the knowledge of good and evil surely stands for the law. It is beautiful to look upon, and one might think its fruit would be profitable for the increase of knowledge about the world and about the meaning of life. It seems that it would be a good place to go to gain comfort and peace. **"The law is holy, and the commandment holy, and just, and good."** But it was not put here for the purpose of giving life. Rather it was purposed to be the ministration of condemnation and death. And it also serves as the schoolmaster that brings us to Christ, who is the end of the law for righteousness to everyone that is blessed to believe.

God formed Adam of the dust of the ground, and Adam was, from the beginning of his existence, a creature made subject to vanity just like all that would come after him. This means that Adam was not some angelic being or spiritual creature. He was a person just the same as we are today. Before he was brought into the knowledge of the law and of good and evil, he went about doing fleshly things. The blessed apostle said, **"...we all had our conversation in times past in the lusts of our flesh, fulfilling the desires of the flesh and of the mind..."** But before the commandment was given to Adam, there was no law to transgress, therefore, there was no sin and no knowledge of sin. And after the law was given, and after they disobeyed God, Adam and Eve were condemned by the law. They were shown the truth about their fleshly lives and disobedience. And now they knew they had disobeyed the Lord God

their Maker, and that they were in need of mercy. Then, they were killed by the law. They were not killed naturally or spiritually, but were killed to their former way of thinking and doing, just as the apostle Paul was killed, and just as we were killed, if we indeed have a part with all saints.

The serpent used the commandment of the Lord God to bring forth in Eve the desire for that which was forbidden. Accordingly, the apostle said he was alive once, but when the commandment came sin revived and he died. Now, how did the apostle die? He didn't fall down dead naturally, neither did he die spiritually, but he was killed to his old way of life. No longer could he pride himself in his accomplishments, or his good deeds, or his supposed self-righteousness. He was killed to any thoughts of salvation by fleshly works. Is not this our experience? Were we not brought under that same law, and made to see that we are sinners with no hope of salvation by anything we could do? Was it not this knowledge by way of the law that brought us as a schoolmaster to Christ, helpless and in need of mercy? Only then could we look to Him as our Savior, the only Way of Salvation.

After the disobedience of Adam and Eve, the Lord God gave a pronouncement to the serpent, because of his deception of Eve. **"And I will put enmity between thee and the woman, and between thy seed and her seed; it shall bruise thy head, and thou shalt bruise his heel."** This scripture has stood from the time of its utterance until today to proclaim the relationship between the devil and the woman, and between his posterity and her posterity. There is disagreement, and animosity between them, and it shall continue until the Lord comes and casts the devil and his host into the lake of fire.

Eve was made to hate her disobedience and the one who tempted her and led her in it. She was called the mother of all living, which means she was the mother of all those who were the natural offspring of Adam and herself. But spiritually, it appears that Eve stands for the Church of the living God. All her children are alive in Christ. All her posterity has been given enmity against the devil and his children. And the devil and his children have enmity against the Church and her posterity.

The devil does have children. This is plain because Jesus identified some of them saying, **"Ye are of your father the devil and, the lusts of your father ye will do."** How are they the devil's children? They are controlled by the spirit of wickedness, which brings forth every evil work. How are the saints the children of God? Not by natural generation, but by spiritual generation. **"Which were born** [generated], **not of blood, nor of the will of the flesh, nor of the will of man, but of God."** They are controlled by the Spirit of God, which brings forth the good works that they were before ordained to perform, by grace.

The Lord God said that the seed of the woman would bruise the head of the serpent, and that the serpent would bruise His heel. This stands out as a wonderful prophesy concerning the mysterious birth of Christ by way of the vir-

gin Mary , and as a sure prophesy of the ultimate destruction of the devil by the Lord, and as a fitting description of the crucifixion of Christ.

It pleased God in His great wisdom to send forth His Son into the world in a certain way. **"But when the fullness of the time was come, God sent forth his Son, made of a woman, made under the law, to redeem them that were under the law, that we might receive the adoption of sons."** God provided the remedy for the sins of His people in sending His Son into the world, in the likeness of sinful flesh, yet without sin. God and not man was His Father. Jesus, in a great mystery that is beyond our reason or our speculation, was verily God and verily man. The virgin, Mary , was a chosen vessel, but was as much in need of the mercy of the Savior as any of the other children of God. She was not a person to be worshipped, and neither to be thought of as the mother of God, as many do. But she holds a special place in our hearts as a humble, loving saint who God used to carry out His eternal purpose of the salvation of His people – part of which was to be born of a virgin. Jesus surely is the fulfillment of the prophesy of the seed of the woman that would bruise the head of the serpent.

In the book of Revelation, we see one of the seven heads of the beast, as it were wounded unto death, and his deadly wound was healed. The seed of the woman, Jesus, bruised the head of the serpent and wounded it unto death. The power of Satan was broken when the Lord laid down His life to atone for the sins of His beloved people. The devil no longer had any way to condemn the saints, since their sin debt was paid. This was a deadly wound to him relative to his being able to condemn the saints. And when the Lord gave His Holy Spirit to His children, the devil could no longer deceive them. This killed the serpent In his purpose to draw them away after himself.

But we see that Satan is still in the world deceiving and being deceived, and seeking whom he may devour. His deadly wound was healed in that he is still active in the world. But his time is short and he knows it. Because of this he has great wrath toward the children of God, and their mother, the Church. But Jesus has promised that the gates of hell should not prevail against His Church – which includes all her members.

The Lord God said that the serpent would bruise the heel of the seed of the woman. Jesus suffered from the serpent and his posterity, many insults, cruel mockings, and was finally scourged and nailed to a tree, where he gave up His life willingly for those He loved. There are many pictures and sculptures of what artists supposed were accurate depictions of the crucifixion. But as with the truth of the gospel, and the doctrine of Christ, unbelievers have never been enabled to know the truth. Jesus said, **"And as Moses lifted up the serpent in the wilderness, even so must the Son of man be lifted up."** We see that the brazen serpent was put upon a pole in the days of Moses, and was lifted up. This was done, at the Lord's command, so

that all who looked upon the serpent in obedience would be healed of the deadly bite of the fiery serpents that had been sent among them because of their sin. Likewise, Jesus also was fastened to a pole and lifted up, so that all who looked upon Him, by the gift of faith in their Lord and Savior, would be delivered from death and destruction.

It appears from certain natural evidence and from the scriptures that those in ancient times who were crucified had their heels pierced by nails; one to either side of the pole. Ancient archeological evidence exists in Israel of part of a man's foot with a nail still in place passing through the heel. Evidently, he had been crucified. And we have the scripture in Genesis saying the serpent would bruise His heel. And we have Job prophesying of the Lord, **"Thou puttest my feet in the stocks, and lookest narrowly unto all my paths; thou settest a print upon the heels of my feet."** All this evidence, especially the scripture evidence, causes me to believe that the Lord's heels were actually bruised by the serpent in fulfillment of the scripture as He was nailed to the tree. This seems to be the true representation of the circumstances of death of our Lord, rather than what the world sets forth.

There are other things that are connected to the account of the garden of Eden that are wonderful such as the coats of skins, the tree of life, and the flaming sword. **"Unto Adam also and to his wife did the Lord God make coats of skins, and clothed them."** Before the Lord God sent Adam and Eve from the garden of Eden, He made coats of skins and clothed them. Mercy and compassion was shown to them as they were about to be sent forth into the world. To be clothed with coats of skins required the death of an animal. Jesus offered Himself up without spot unto God to secure eternal redemption for His people. He took their sins upon Himself, and gave them His robe of righteousness instead. They were made the righteousness of God in Him.

"And the Lord God said, Behold, the man is become as one of us, to know good and evil: and now, lest he put forth his hand, and take also of the tree of life, and eat, and live forever: therefore the Lord God sent him forth from the garden of Eden, to till the ground from whence he was taken. So he drove out the man; and he placed at the east of the garden of Eden Cherubims, and a flaming sword which turned every way, to keep the way of the tree of life." This makes it plain that salvation is of the Lord. It cannot be taken hold of by anyone, contrary to what the multitudes say. The tree of life surely represents Christ, and the flaming sword, the Sword of the Spirit. Jesus said, **"No man can come to me, except the Father which hath sent me draw him: and I will raise him up at the last day."** God has fixed it so that if anyone would glory in truth, he must glory in the Lord.

God is true and cannot lie or fail in a promise. His scripture is also true and contains all we need for our instruction, edification and comfort in spiritual matters. How merciful and kind He is to have

left on record for us the things that so warm our hearts and satisfy our minds about the things of the kingdom of heaven and His righteousness. May He lead us into all truth and keep us in the way of love and joy and peace.

I trust this was written in love and in hope of eternal life.

Elder J.B. Farmer

CORRESPONDENCE

5-3-2012
P. O. Box 787
Gretna, Va.

Brother Tony,

Please renew my subscription for one year. Use the balance as you need.

It is so good to receive the Signs. I didn't fully realize how precious it is until I could no longer go to services due to my husband's critical illness.

Brother Oscar and Sister Nellie Pickral called to check on us and we always get around to talking about the love and grace of the Lord. It is so uplifting to a weary heart.

Thank you all for all the hard work in getting the Signs out.

A sister in love and hope,
Carol R. Lansaw

PSALM 8:9.

O Lord our Lord, how excellent *is* thy name in all the earth!

6-7-12

Mr. Tony Horton,

Please renew my subscription for another year. Use the rest as needed in memory of my brother Charles Hatchett.

I thank you and all your staff for The, "Signs of the Times." I enjoy it very much every month.

Thank you all,
Gladys Shelton

ARTICLES

GOOD AND PERFECT GIFTS ARE FROM ABOVE

"Blessed *be* the God and Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, who hath blessed us with all spiritual blessings in heavenly *places* in Christ: (Eph. 1:3) "For we are his workmanship, created in Christ Jesus unto good works, which God hath before ordained that we should walk in them." (Eph. 2: 10).

These two scriptures, taken from separate places in Ephesians chapters 1 and 2, express a strong foundational doctrine that runs throughout the scriptures and should never be discounted or diluted. In addition they are strengthened and amplified with many necessary admonitions and exhortations **"...that ye may prove what *is* that good, and acceptable, and perfect, will of God" (Rom.12:2).** With this in mind there is an urgency seen in the question of the apostle Paul to the He-

brews; **"How shall we escape, if we neglect so great salvation; which at the first began to be spoken by the Lord, and was confirmed unto us by them that heard** *him;* **(Heb. 2:3).**

This question by the apostle does not in any way imply that the sovereign will or determinate council of God is changed by human action or the neglect of it. It does point to an earnest need for godly diligence in the believer, the strength of which comes from the Spirit. The admonitions and exhortations, when laid upon the heart by the Spirit, and carried out, are as necessary for the fulfilling of God's purpose as are any other scriptures. They are a part of the interlocking chain that binds together, in one perfect pattern, all the incidents of God's providence. Consider that the scripture, where the apostle Paul exhorts the Philippian church, **"...in my absence, work out your own salvation with fear and trembling." ...Philippians 2: 12.** It is immediately followed in verse 13, telling in what, or whose, strength it is done. **"For it is God which worketh in you both to will and to do of** *his* **good pleasure."**

The nature of the flesh demands that no good work can begin in the flesh, **"Because the carnal mind** *is* **enmity against God: for it is not subject to the law of God, neither indeed can be." (Rom. 8:7).** Yet, the vanity of the flesh, if left unchecked, will be quick to claim credit and wants it's reward for obeying the scriptures. It is blind to see and understand the words of **Rom. 7:18; "For I know that in me (that is, in the flesh,) dwelleth no good thing: for to will is present with me; but** *how* **to perform that which is good I find not."** This is the same Apostle Paul that instructs the church at Ephesus; **"Let all bitterness, and wrath, and anger, and clamour, and evil speaking, be put away from you, with all malice: And be ye kind to one another, tenderhearted, forgiving one another, even as God for Christ's sake hath forgiven you." (Eph. 4:31,32).** Does this not at first seem to be a contradiction?

The answer to the problem, if there is one, is that the admonitions and exhortations given are to the man of God and not to the world at large; To the inward man, and not the flesh, and likewise for good works. This strength of the inward man is only from above, "...*there is* **none good but one,** *that is* **God:" (Mat. 19:17). "Every good gift and every perfect gift is from above, and cometh down from the Father of lights, with whom is no variableness, neither shadow of turning." (James 1:17).** Therefore the admonitions and/or exhortations of a brother should not be shunned, but carefully considered and judged on scriptural principals. Consider the Jews at Berea. They received the word of Paul and Silas with all readiness of mind and searched the scriptures daily on whether the things they heard were so. (Acts 17:10,11). With such God given caution and understanding, it should be remembered that the scriptures are heavily laced with instructions of things for the child of God to do and not to do, and all to the praise of him who supplies both the "will and

the do." And **"Whatsoever thy hand findeth to do, do *it* with thy might;..." (Eccl. 9: 10).**

The Apostle John exhorts the saints; **"My little children, let us not love in word, neither in tongue; but in deed and in truth." (1 John 3:18).** There is no room in the doctrine of predestination for the rationalized philosophy of the stool of do nothing", considering that the "will and the do" is from above. But it is understood of words and deeds, however intended, do not benefit God. He needs nothing that saints can supply. In the words of David; **"...my goodness *extendeth* not to thee; *But* to the saints that *are* in the earth, and *to* the excellent, in whom *is* all my delight." (Psa. 16:2,3).** Though the scriptures exhort the saints; **"As we have therefore opportunity, let us do good unto all *men* especially unto them who are of the household of faith." (Gal.6:10).** And further, Paul expresses to Timothy that a servant of the Lord must not strive; but be gentle to all men, apt to teach, patient, in meekness instructing those that oppose themselves; if God peradventure will give them repentance to the acknowledging of the truth. (See 2nd Tim. 2:24,25).

It is clear that the goodness shown and expressed from saint to saint does not originate in the "will and do" of the old man, but is from God. Neither will it return to him void.

Therefore, **"Let us hold fast the profession of *our* faith without wavering; (for he *is* faithful that promised;) And let us consider one another to provoke unto love and to good works: Not forsaking the assembling of ourselves together, as the manner of some *is*; but exhorting *one another*; and so much the more, as ye see the day approaching." (Heb. *10: 23-25).***

Elder Wayman Chapell

VOICES OF THE PAST

EXPERIENCE OF ELDER E. J. LAMBERT
***Signs* of *the Times*, JANUARY, 1938**

Elder W. D. Griffin
Dear Brother in Bonds:

I received your very comforting letter about a month ago, and was certainly elated over the contents, but wonder why anyone would stoop so low as to even notice such a wretched character as I am.

Brother Griffin, I feel to hope that we have a few things in common. Your age exceeds mine only about four years. In relating your experience you gave the "waymarks" so plainly that I believe we were brought over the same road. We are both members of the same faith and order. We have both been placed under the same yoke of the ministry. Having so many things in common, I am impressed to relate to you by pen some things of my experience along life's way if it be God's will. I have never attempted to write it before, but have been blessed to tell it in public a few times. It seems

so different from the experience of most people that I very often doubt it being an experience of grace.

I was reared by very religious parents, my father being an ordained minister of the "Church of Christ" (Kelly division of Missionary Baptists). Very few Sundays did I miss Sunday School and church services. I was reared in an Arminian atmosphere. I do not remember ever hearing the term "Primitive Baptist," or ever meeting a, "Hard Shell," until I was grown. I was taught that there were a very few ignorant, devilish people, who lived in the backwoods, who were called, "Hard Shell," whom I was to shun as a wild beast. Of course, I did not want to even meet one. At a very early age I, too, joined the organization of my parents. Being termed as one of the best "kid speakers" in our community, I was solicited to take part in the testimony meetings. When I was sixteen years of age, I obtained a teacher's license, and began to teach both literary and Sunday School. This, of course, helped me "practice up" on public speaking. Being first in the school-room, first in the Sunday School class, and first in the other community socials, gave me a good case of, "Big I," and the foremost symptom of self-righteousness. Then I was solicited to preach, and having such a good opinion of myself, and seeing so many of my fellow men falling so far short of me, I also thought it prudent that I should be clothed with the authority to tell them of their wicked ways, and admonish them to, "get right." Therefore, I was ordained, and zealously pursued my task, and went along smoothly for a while.

Now dear brother, the saddest, most heart-rending and serious part of my experience I am about to tell. The thoughts of it even now make me shudder. One certain night, during a protracted meeting in our community, I was called by the "big preacher" from the city, to take full charge of the service. He called me the night before, and spoke thus: "Brother Lambert, I have been preaching here every night for almost a week with no results. No mourners have come forward. Tomorrow night I want you to make the altar call after you have preached." Of course I was elated over the opportunity to try my luck. The next day I studied the proposition seriously. I decided on the theme, "Sinners in the hands of an angry God," using "Thou shall be cut off, and that without remedy," as a text. That particular night I must have been blessed with rhetorical eloquence, for when I made the altar call, old men, old women, boys and girls began at once to flock to the altar. Dear brother, I suppose you think I should have been somewhat overjoyed. Naturally I would have been, but alas! there seemed to be an audible voice which spoke, "Who are you, that you should invite?" This would not have been so bad if the answer had not come immediately by the same voice, "You are a sinner vile and needy." I wanted to run out at the door and hide from everyone. As soon as I could, I went away from there. Oh how miserable I was! On that night I saw myself a sinner for the first time, and I went about to right myself. The more I tried to do the deeper in sin I sank. I tried until I

could try no more, and gave it up as a hopeless task. Of course I gave up trying to preach, but I was still in possession of my credentials.

Some little time after that, I drove into a little town quite some distance from home, about sundown. Some of the people there knew I was coming, but did not know I had given up trying to preach, and had given out an appointment for me that night. As I drove in town the church bell began to ring, and I asked the one that I was stopping with what it meant, and he informed me that I was to preach that night. I told him I could not do it, but he informed me that it was too late to back out then. I saw the trap I was in. I was in a strange community, so decided to act the hypocrite and get up one of my old themes and texts and raise a reputation for myself in that community. But alas! I could not think of a thing. I tried to think of some Scripture and to take some of my Sunday School knowledge, but that had all sunk into oblivion. I know I tried to think soberly on the Scriptures, but I could not. I could think of nothing except how sinful I was, and I knew it would not do to tell them that, for instead of giving me a reputation I would lose it. A great audience was in front of me when I went behind the pulpit, and I was as blank of thoughts of the Bible as any one could be. If I ever prayed I did then. I groaned, "Lord, have mercy on me a sinner." I became unconscious of action or thought, and when I became conscious I was exhausted and was standing there feasting upon the power, holiness and wisdom of God. I left that place thrilled to the highest, still feasting upon several of the attributes of God. I was driving home in my car that night by myself, still feasting, when the train of thought was turned. I saw myself the blackest of black sinners, and then glimpsed God as the holiest of holies. I saw myself as most foolish and God as all-wise. I saw myself unable to perform anything, and God as having all power. What a great gulf there was to be spanned between my condition and the requirements of the law.

I went along groping in this predicament for quite some time. Finally the sweetest of my experience came. I was teaching school in the community where I had witnessed that glimpse of God, when one day a neighbor came to the place where my wife and I resided. He suggested that we go to a home that night to preaching. He said Elder A. D. Wall, of Amity, Arkansas, would preach. I asked if they were "Hard Shells," and told him if they were I did not care to hear them, because they believed that a man was justified in killing another because God predestinated it. He answered thus: "I just supposed you would be interested, for if I ever heard a Primitive Baptist sermon you preached it here last year." I answered, for curiosity's sake, "I will go." I have never been able to recall anything that I said that night, as I seemed to be in a subconscious state, and have often wondered what I did say. Therefore, I consented to go for the first time, to hear a "Hard Shell" preach, and I was glad I did go.

I accused Elder Wall of being a mind reader that night. He was blessed to take up each question that came to

my mind and to thresh it out to my satisfaction. That night I was blessed to see another attribute of God: that of mercy. I saw the character who was able to span the gulf between my sinfulness and God's holiness; my inability and God's power, my foolishness and God's wisdom, I saw Jesus, who was verily God and man, with one foot on God's side of the gulf and the other on puny man's side. I saw Him, as it were, pick up sinful men, whom God had chosen, and cleanse them with His blood and place them safely on the other side, without spot or blemish, to bask in the sunlight of God's eternal love and power forever on the sunny banks of sweet deliverance. Jesus died in my low room and stead, tread the winepress alone. In my stead (as I hope) He kept the law to a jot and tittle. The keeping of this law by Jesus was accredited to my account, my sins were laid on His shoulders and He bore the penalty. His life's blood was shed while hanging on the cross of Calvary for the remission of my sins, as I hope.

This experience was so consoling to me that I thought my troubles were over. But my lot seems to be akin to Job's. The last of my experience told was at the dawn of the year 1930. I will tell briefly some of the things that took place with me that year. Three cars were wrecked for me, a son was born to us and in about a month my wife died with pneumonia. I lost my position and health. I had to give up teaching because I was not able to meet the requirements for license. Of course, with all this, and doctor bills, funeral expenses and other things, I suffered a nervous breakdown. In that year I was received in Cedar Hill Church. In September I was visiting the South Ouachita Association, among strangers in the flesh. I was so nervous and burdened down with something that I could not face anyone. One night, at the home of Elder J. R. Evers, a sister (who was a total stranger to me) requested I be called in, and God blessed me with the light and liberty of unloading that burden. In the course of time I was licensed to preach. Then, against my protests of not being qualified, called for my ordination, which was carried out while South Arkansas Association was in session, in September, 1934. I met and married my second wife in that year, and God blessed me with the privilege of baptizing her last year.

Brother Griffin, I have tried to give you some marks of the road I was forced to travel. I am glad that God blessed you to come to Arkansas, and hope that we may meet again. If you receive any comfort from this give God all the praise. Pray for me at the throne of grace.

Hoping in Christ for my soul sufficiency, I am your brother,

Elder E. J. LAMBERT

PSALM 63:6-7.

When I remember thee upon my bed, *and* meditate on thee in the *night* watches.

Because thou has been my help, therefore in the shadow of thy wings will I rejoice.

LIVING WATER

Jesus told the Samaritan woman who had come to Jacob's Well to draw water, "If thou knewest the gift of God, and who it is that saith to thee, 'Give me to drink'; thou wouldest have asked of Him and He would have given thee LIVING WATER." (John 4:10) The woman evidently did not know either the gift of God or who He was because she began to reason with Him on procuring natural water from a deep natural well. Her reasoning and questions were based on the same principles as that of Nicodemus as recorded in the first part of the third chapter of John relative to being born again. Nicodemus thought Jesus was speaking of being born again naturally. The woman thought He was speaking of natural water. Our natural finite minds can only conceive of that which is natural. Until we are born of the Spirit we cannot conceive that which is spiritual. I am thoroughly convinced that when Jesus told Nicodemus, "Except a man be born of WATER and of the Spirit, he cannot enter into the kingdom of God;" He was speaking of this same LIVING WATER that was under consideration in His conversation with the Samaritan woman. What is this LIVING WATER? What is its source? Through Whom does it come? What does this LIVING WATER do for its beneficiaries? These are a few of the questions in my mind. May God give us the answer in sweet meditations while we work through this treatise.

Jesus said, "The water that I shall give him shall be in him a WELL OF WATER SPRINGING UP INTO EVERLASTING LIFE." (John 4:14) This well of water is placed in the individual. It springs up. Sometimes in our experience we may feel that it has dried up to the extent that our hopes are blasted - then, it SPRINGS UP to revive us again, which strengthens our faith, and our hope is renewed. Have you not experienced many times the SPRINGING UP of this well of water?

We read in Isaiah 12:3 "Therefore with joy shall ye draw water out of the WELLS OF SALVATION." "This LIVING WATER comes from the wells of salvation. It brings joy and gladness to those who drink it. The Psalmist said, *"There is* **a river, the streams whereof, shall make GLAD the City of God, the holy** *place* **of the tabernacles of the most High." (Ps. 46:4)** This LIVING WATER makes glad the grieved heart and brings joy to those who mourn because of their sins. It saves us from despair and gives relief to our parched soul. This water is soothing and enlivening. It is that Fountain that is opened to the Lord's people for sin and uncleanness. (See Zechariah 13:1) It proceeds from the throne of God and of the Lamb.

Has God ever showed you what He showed to John as recorded in Revelations 22: 1-2? Have you seen this pure river of water of life flowing from the Throne of God through the Tree of Life ? If this Tree of Life stood in the midst of the street of that River and on either side of it — surely, the river flowed through the tree. Every stream of mercy that has ever reached you came through Jesus Christ who is our Life. Yes, this LIVING

WATER, or water of life, comes from Heaven. These gifts of His grace come down from the Father through the Son to us. Every comfort received by the child of God is because of this LIVING WATER.

We have concluded from our meditations upon this subject thus far that this LIVING WATER gives to us the glorious and joyous portion of our experiences of grace. Many of the Lord's people who have been born of the Spirit have not yet rejoiced in these wonderful revelations. The first experiences of those born of the Spirit are grievous and condemning. Jesus cited two facts that must be revealed to an individual before they would ask Him to give them to drink. These two facts are that the person must know what is the gift of God and that Jesus Christ is His Son and Saviour of His people. A person learns much through tribulations after He is born of the Spirit, before he experiences these joyful experiences. A child of God must be born of the Spirit before he can SEE the kingdom of God. He must be born of the WATER before he can ENTER into the kingdom of God — before he can really experience the joys of Eternal Life Jesus said, **"Strait *is* the gate and narrow *is* the way which leadeth unto life, and few there be that find it." (Matt. 7:14)** It is a painful entrance i n t o life. It is through much tribulations that we enter the kingdom. As the new-born babe comes forth into the natural realm crying; so, the new-born spiritual babe comes crying and lamenting into the spiritual realm. What does it require to constitute ETERNAL LIFE? Let us ask Jesus what is Life Eternal and listen at His answer as recorded in His prayer to the Father in St. John 17:3 - "And this is LIFE ETERNAL, that they might know Thee the only true God, and Jesus Christ, whom thou hast sent." There are two lessons to be learned in this ordeal of ETERNAL LIFE. The first lesson brings the bitter experiences; the second lesson reveals the sweet. We learn the vengeance of an Holy God upon an unholy creature in the first lesson; we learn of His mercy and grace in the second lesson. We stand condemned creatures before a righteous Judge in the first lesson; we are freed from this just condemnation in the second lesson. We learn in the first experience that we are unable to lift ourselves from the pitfalls of sin into which we have fallen; we see Jesus lifting us out without any effort of our own in the second experience. We are tried in the fiery furnace and suffer great tribulations before we come to the position to ask Him, "GIVE US TO DRINK?"

Our first lesson has been such an ordeal that we are indeed THIRSTY. We have been made willing to be a beggar at His footstool and plead to Him for mercy and grace — for LIVING WATER to cool the fiery indignation! Hungry and THIRSTY our soul faints in us. Then, we CRY to the Lord in our troubles, and He delivers us from our distresses! (See Psalms 107:5.-6) How soothing is that first LIVING WATER experienced by a parched soul! Do you not remember when you plead with Him, "GIVE ME TO DRINK?" Do you recall the first time you experienced that sweet inviting command, "Ho, everyone that thirsteth,

COME YE TO THE WATERS, and he that hath no money; come ye, buy, and eat; yea, come, buy wine and milk without money and without price?" We learn in the first lesson that we have nothing with which to buy, barter, or trade. The imputed righteousness of Christ becomes that with which we buy wine and milk without money and without price.

Let us turn to Isaiah 40:6-7 for a scriptural explanation of the effect of the Spirit so that we might better understand the need for this LIVING WATER. "All flesh is grass, and all the goodliness thereof is as the flower of the field: the grass WITHERETH, the flower FADETH: because the Spirit of the Lord bloweth upon it: surely the people is grass." The Spirit of the Lord causes our flesh to wither and our goodliness to fade away. There is exceeding dryness experienced by everyone upon which the Spirit of the Lord comes. It withers the works of the flesh to such extent that we have no confidence in it. Our faith in our merits is so withered that we can see no evidence of life. Our righteousness fades to such degree that instead of righteousness the very best becomes as filthy rags. This is the proper and appointed time for us to beg of Jesus, GIVE ME TO DRINK."

Have you ever looked upon grass and pronounced it dead because of its withered condition? A shower of rain comes and you behold greenness and see its drooping blades begin to raise up. Life is manifested in that which you thought and considered to be dead. This LIVING WATER enables you to lift up alms that hang down. It steadies the feeble knees. It causes the lame to walk. This LIVING WATER gives power to the faint, and to them that have no might, it increaseth strength. It causes His people to run and not be weary; to walk and not faint.

When we are blessed to drink His righteousness it revives our drooping spirits. What a blessing to drink down greedily the streams of the Lord's mercies and to realize that the fountain can never run dry but endures forever! Yes, we drink His blood to cleanse our sin-sick soul. We drink the wine of the kingdom which stimulates us to press forward regardless of difficulties, and run with patience the race set before us. We desire the sincere milk of the word that we may grow thereby. Drinking from this fountain of LIVING WATER causes us to GROW in grace and the knowledge of our Lord and Saviour. It saves us from despair and from sinking into oblivion.

Never shall I forget the hour that I was made to vehemently cry, "Give me to drink." My faith in self was shattered and my hopes were all blasted. I felt that I was forever doomed with the off-casts of the earth. I felt that hell was my eternal abiding place. One night God was pleased to bless one of His ministers to give me just one small ray of hope when he was blessed to preach Jesus as a complete saviour. I immediately grasped at the straw and began to plead to the Lord to have mercy upon me. I began crying, GIVE ME TO DRINK. The Lord had mercy upon me and showed me that His Holy arm was so mighty that it could reach down into the terrible pitfalls of sin and rescue a vile sinner like me, make

him holy, and safely secure his final abode with redeemed sinners! He showed me that His right hand was sufficient to keep secure from all harm so that nothing could pluck me from His hand. His minister was blessed to WATER so that my hope became anchored in that which was sure and steadfast. I trust that I drank many times from that Fountain through His ministers while they were being blessed to preach the comforting doctrine of the Love and amazing grace of God the Father, the Son, and the Holy Spirit. We read in 1 Corinthians 3:6, that "Apollos watered." Seeing that it is God that gives the increase through the minister it must be this LIVING WATER coming from the throne of God and the Lamb. Your thirst has been quenched many times under the dripping of the sanctuary while feasting upon the preaching of a God-called minister. Were it not for the grand experiences of drinking this LIVING WATER while speaking from the pulpit, I feel, I would die in despair. It is an unspeakable wonder to see Heaven opened, to hear the Voice of the Son, and to feel the soothing effect of this LIVING WATER as it is calmly and sweetly applied to your soul. Oh how it does lift our drooping spirits and encourages us to persevere on our journey. Even though we feel to be lone pilgrims trodding in a desert land where there is no water — the Lord is gracious to us sometimes in directing us to an oasis where there is LIVING WATER for us. Could we enjoy these precious drinks as much as we do if this water could be at our command each and every step of our pilgrimage? It is glorious when all of us can drink of the same spiritual drink — when we can drink of that spiritual Rock, Christ Jesus.

I am persuaded that it has pleased the Lord to bless us often with this LIVING WATER when we are congregated together in church capacity to worship God. Could that be the reason the Lord's people are so anxious to meet together regularly with one another in their church meetings? I have seen them from several states convened together in associations eagerly drinking that LIVING WATER as it flowed from the mouths of His ministers in such grand meetings. Such love and joy can only be experienced by the Lord's humble poor who are made to depend upon Grace for salvation to be experienced here and for eternity. I praise God that He has so arranged that His children can meet together from the different parts of the United States and worship together the King in such a demonstration of the power of the Spirit of God in these associations. God forbid that anything shall come among us to mar the chain of correspondence that exists with our people interlinking them together with the whole of the United States and the British Isles.

I appreciate very much the love manifested for me by the Lord's children from the rivers to the ends of the earth. My interest is in the remote places from Canada to Florida — from Washington to California –All over the globe where those of like faith and order resides.

Please pray that this LIVING WATER will be enjoyed by me and mine as the Lord sees fit to distribute it to us. My

wife asks an interest in your prayers. The churches of my pastorate need your prayers. If you could stoop so low as to remember an insignificant thing like me — remember me when you are at the throne of God's Grace from which this LIVING WATER flows!!

Elder E. J. Lambert

PSALM XXXI. 15

"My times are in thy hand."

DEAR BRETHREN: — As a traveler upon a journey often when he reaches a mile-stone will pause and look back over the way his feet has trodden, and then forward, if perchance he may gain some view of what yet lies before him, so it seems natural that when the yearly mile-stones of our lives are reached we should reflect upon the past, and think of the future, and of what may lie before us in our journey. This is true of all men in every age and clime; but it must be specially true of the christian pilgrim. He has so much more than unregenerate men to reflect upon in the past, and so much more to anticipate in the future. But whether he thinks of the past or of the future, the believer sees one thing along every step of the way that no one else sees, and that is the hand of God guiding and the will of God ordering his steps. His journey has been no uncertain wandering of a blind man groping in the dark, but the ordered pathway of a father safely, wisely and lovingly guiding or bearing his child. The Bible teaches us that no more surely is it true that God appoints and controls all the coming and going and changes of the natural elements of the world, as the seasons, day and night, cold, heat, clouds, storms, sunshine, appointing to all their times and places, than it is true that he is equally sovereign in all the providences of our lives, and what is still more precious to be believed, in all the spiritual mutations through which we pass.

It is sure that the child of God has a providential pathway in which to walk, as well as a spiritual travel. It is equally sure that his God has appointed the one for him as well as the other; and we have but to read the life of David, together with his Psalms, or the life of Paul in connection with his letters, to see how our providential life is bound up with our spiritual life. God has ever made the former subservient to the latter; and in the latter no more than in the former does his sovereign will and eternal purpose appear.

I have felt moved for a few years past to insist upon a "God of providence" as well as a God of grace, because there has seemed to me to be a tendency to ignore this side of the matter, to throw out of the calculation our providential surroundings, doings, willings and sufferings, and to present exclusively our spiritual exercises, wherein God leads us with sovereign wisdom and power. It is sure that holy men of old counted it joy to believe in a God of providence as well as of grace. In their view his providence entered into and appointed the minutest step of their lives. Naturally as well as spiritually they

believed that they lived, moved, and had their being in God. No matter by what channel sorrow or joy came to them, they always said, "It is the Lord." Now it has seemed to me that we are in danger of drifting away from this. Instead of seeing God in all our lives, both providential and spiritual, we are prone to put him far off, and consider him not. Holy men of old rejoiced that the God whom they worshiped had ordained all their paths for them, and why should not we?

At this end of the old year I have been looking back and striving to look forward. I see much that looks dark and devious in the past, and much that seems threatening in the future. Personal trials in the past, personal anxieties for the future; and what is worse, church trials in the past, church trials for the future. Now it has seemed to me that underneath the throne of God I can see nothing to rest in; but by faith beholding the divine rule I can rest. **"The Lord reigneth; let the earth rejoice; let, the multitude of isles be glad** *thereof."*— **Psalm xcvii.** I do not know what may be in all the future of God's providence *or* grace toward me, but I am sure that he-his will, purpose, love and grace — will be everywhere. "Not a sparrow falls to the ground without him;" and surely if, as the Lord said, we are of more value than many sparrows, we cannot take one step without him. Whatever may be unexpected to us, we may be sure that nothing is unexpected to the God whom we serve; for "known unto God are all his works from the foundation of the world." So that from the beginning our God has not done one thing that from the beginning he had not appointed. With him there are no new purposes caused by changing and unforeseen circumstances. In this we may rest. We seem to be tossed by varying winds upon a restless sea; but he holds the winds in his fists, and "the sea is his, and he made it." In the midst of these various reflections upon the past and present, called up by the advent of this new year, my mind has been led to these words of David, "My times are in thy hand," and they have made me glad; and through these words I have been led into some reflections which I desire to pen down and submit to you.

First, these words of David are not only the expression of his personal faith, but are the words of divine inspiration as well. They are not only the expression of that which David most certainly believed, but are the words of God to us, so that we may count them as being most certainly true. They are the expression of the sovereign, over-ruling and faithful care of Jehovah for his believing child David every moment of his life. They declare that God has appointed the variety and number of his times, and that they are measured out to him according to the one supreme will. This affirmative implies a full negative also. Our times are not in our hands. It is not ours to bid our seasons come and go at will. We cannot command the darkness nor the light, neither can we influence their coming or going. Who can bind either leviathan or the sweet influences of Pleiades? Let it be borne in mind that I speak here more especially of the providence of our God, but let it also be re-

membered that this is all true of the spiritual life as well.

Now, secondly, David speaks these words as though he were glad above measure. It seems to be a sort of exultant cry. The words are not the language of one who submits to the inevitable, to which he is opposed, but they express a great joy. David must have learned two things ere he could utter these words as he did. He must have learned that he could not guide his own feet safely, that he could not be trusted to measure out his own times, that he had not to look to blind chance in this matter; and on the other hand, he must have learned some things about the God whose sovereign appointment he confessed and rejoiced in. Many of the heathen believed in a blind fate; but it was David's joy, and it is ours also, to believe in an all-seeing and all-ruling and all-appointing God. In order to rejoice and exalt that he-his times — were in the hand of God, David must have learned that here was to be found almighty power, supreme wisdom, infinite love, and unchangeable purposes. Leave out any or all of these things, and there could be no room for rejoicing that "his times" were in the hand of God. The word teaches us that our minds are finite, while all the attributes of Jehovah are infinite. The finite cannot comprehend the infinite, and at best it can but dimly apprehend infinite things. How much we must believe of which we can see but a dim outline or shadow! So omnipotence, omniscience, omnipresence, eternity, holiness, heaven, are all words expressive of truth which we must believe, and yet we do not begin to grasp the meaning of one of them; and yet it is such a Being who reigns, and of whom David could rejoicingly say, "My times are in thy hand." Right here I am reminded that another and a greater than David, "he who was David's Lord," also said, "The Son of man indeed goeth as it was written of him" (Mark), or "as it was determined."- Luke. This he said specially of his betrayal. His God had determined the fact, and the time and the way of his betrayal. Jesus confesses this, and declares that all must be as it was written in the prophets. Jehovah had decreed this time for the dear Savior, and that Judas should sell his Lord just then; and yet Jesus said, "Woe to that man by whom he is betrayed. It were good for that man had he never been born." Concerning this I will only remark further that two things meet us in the text, viz., that God had determined beforehand that Judas should betray Jesus, and that Judas was condemned for doing this act.

But Satan may take hold of the natural unbelief of our hearts, and tempt us after this fashion. David was a great man, and he had a great work to do in the world, and therefore his times were of vast importance, and therefore God held his times in his hand, and measured them out to him; but I am but a worm, a babe; I am of little use in the world; it matters little whether I live or die; and I cannot suppose that what was true of David is true of me. But this is truly a temptation of the evil one, and is met by the testimony of Jeremiah when he said, "O Lord, I know that the way of man is not in himself; it is not in man that

walketh to direct his steps." This is true of all men; and so by this testimony we learn that the times of the very least as well as the greatest are in the hand of God.

But now the question comes up in my mind, What does David include in this expression? Does he leave anything out? Does he say that any of his times are not in the hand of God? Who would venture to say that David made any exception? Who could point to any period in David's life and say, That time was not in the hand of God? From the time when he kept the flocks safely from the bear and lion, to the time when God called him home, was there one spot when it could be said, This did not come from God? The words of the text might present to our minds the picture of a child who stands waiting with expectancy the appointments of a father or guardian. All that this child can hope for or dread, that guardian has in his own control; but the child has no fear, and is well content, for he has learned to believe that his guardian is too wise to err, too good to be unkind. So he comes or goes, studies, works or plays, eats such food and wears such apparel as his guardian appoints; and because of his faith in and love to his guardian, he confidingly and joyfully confesses, "All my times are in his hand. He orders all my ways, and I must and do leave it all with him." So our sovereign Guardian and Friend holds our times, of whatever sort they are, in his absolute control. O that we may, like David, have a heart to praise God that it is so!

If we turn to this Psalm, we learn (verse 4) that men were covertly seeking David's overthrow, (verse 7) that he had been having trials and adversities, (verse 8) that he had been assailed by enemies, and (verses 9 and 10) that he was filled with trouble and grief. Such times as these he had met with, and of them he said, They are in God's hand. Also, all through the Psalm he prays for deliverance and salvation; and these times of deliverance are also in the hands of God. David by this could learn submission under the afflictions, and patience while waiting for relief. Once he said, "I was silent, because thou didst it." And Job said, "Shall we receive good at the hand of God, and shall we not receive evil?" "The Lord gave, and the Lord hath taken a way; blessed be the name of the Lord." So we learn that our times of trial, ill whatever garb they appear, are all in the control of the Almighty. He measures them out to us at his will; and so also the joy comes when and how he pleases. Nothing in our lives is left to chance. With Jehovah there can be no contingencies. "Known unto God are all his works from the foundation of the world." He does nothing that he did not purpose to do ere time began. He works "all things after the counsel of his own will;" all things, without exception. Unless David had believed all this he could not have said, "My times are in thy hand."

How exactly similar to this confidence of David is the language of Paul in portions of the eighth chapter of Romans. In verse twenty-eight of that chapter we hear him saying most confidently,

"We know that all things work together for good to them that love God, to them who are the called according to his purpose." Paul here takes strong ground: "We know." He takes broad ground: "That all things." He takes comforting ground: "Work together for good." He takes discriminating ground: "To them that love God, to them who are the called according to his purpose." I have just said that Paul takes broad ground. He says, "All things." Down in verse thirty-seven, in this same eighth chapter of Romans, he s a y s precisely the same thing in other words. He enumerates tribulation, distress, persecution, famine, nakedness, peril, and the sword; and then he says, "In all these things we are more than conquerors through him that loved us." We are "more than conquerors." That is, we turn even enemies into our service; and thus all things work for our good, as he said in verse twenty-eight. God works secretly, and often we cannot see his hand, and still oftener we cannot trace out how good is to result from many providences; but his word says it all does work for good, and can we not believe his word, and trust him even when we cannot trace him?

To the sick ones this applies. Much is said in these days about health and cure-alls, mind cures and faith cures not excepted. Much is said also about the care of our bodies, and sanitary regulations for houses and cities; but I notice that men suffer and die everywhere alike. After all is said and done, it still is true that our times of sickness are in his hand. If there be sickness, it is from his hand; and the same hand makes us well again. Each in its place and time is fulfilling the purpose of God, and working for good to his loved ones. In this faith, patience and cheerful resignation are to be found ; but if sickness does not come from the hand of God, and is not meant for our good, then it is vain to speak of resignation, for we have a right to murmur at what comes from the devil, or grows out of our own folly. May God help each sick one to say, "My times are in thy hand." The faith of Job is the best faith. In his losses and afflictions he saw neither Sabeans, nor Chaldeans, nor wind, nor fire, nor Satan himself, but only God himself. My brother or sister , whatever your afflictions may be, and however long they may endure, "it is the Lord." All is in his hand.

To those who are passing through the sorrows of bereavement these words apply. A dear sister whom I know had lost an only child. While the child lay dead in the house she was filled with great bitterness, and would not be comforted, and could not weep. As the hour of burial drew near an uncle came to her as she sat alone in her room, and said to her, "Think who has done it." Her heart responded to this, and all the bitterness gave place to submission at the thought, "The Lord has done it." This time of her trouble was in the hand of God.

This word suits those who are persecuted or slandered, or whose names are cast out as evil; those who are poor and needy and distressed. On the other hand, if we are well and happy and strong, if we have friends and prosperity, if a good name and riches be ours, these words are still just as true as be-

fore. Our times are in the hand of God; and if we believe these words we shall not be in despair when sorrow comes, and neither shall we be exalted above measure in the day of our prosperity. We receive either one or the other according to the sovereign will of God.

Our circumstances may change, but there is no change with him. With him there is nothing new. He has no new knowledge, no new purposes, but all was fixed in the infinite mind from vast eternity. He who created the ponderous world also created the mote that we see floating in the sunbeam; and so he who set bounds to nations also ordained the feeble steps of such finite worms as we. Just as carefully and omnipotently as he struck out the track of worlds in space, so accurately and omnipotently has he from the beginning struck out our pathways of joy or sorrow. Our times are in his hand.

I said in the beginning that I had been striving to look into the future, but I am glad that I cannot pierce that vail. I am also glad that all my ways of word or thought or deed, all that I shall do or suffer or enjoy, are in God's hand.

"The steps that I take, and the station I fill,

My Father determined and wrote in his will."

My brethren, I send this as a sort of New Year's greeting. I wish for you all, if it be God's will, a Happy New Year.

As ever, I remain your brother in hope of life,

Elder F. A. CHICK.

Reisterstown, Md. Feb. 1, 1888.

"He that hath an ear, let him hear what the Spirit saith uinto the churches. -- Revelation ii. 29.

These words extend the message beyond the church to which they were spoken, and address themselves to everyone to whom the word comes, and to whom an ear is given to hear and receive it. Thus each message sent to the churches becomes a message sent personally to us. If we have a spiritally circumcised ear, he speaks to us in every message as personally and as distinctly as he spoke to each individual church. It is indeed an unspeakable blessing to have this ear given to us that we may receive in humility, simplicity, and godly sincerity what the Lord speaks in the word of his grace. It is by his word that he knocks at the door of our hearts; and what a blessing he has pronounced on the man who hears his voice and opens the door when he hears the knock, like a fond and affectionate wife when she hears the knock of her husband at the door of his house: **"Behold, I stand at the door, and knock: if any man hear my voice, and open the door, I will come in to him, and will sup with him, and he with me." Rev. iii. 20.**

J.C. Philpot

ST. MATTHEW 5:8-9.

Blessed *are* **the pure in heart: for they shall see God.**

Blessed *are* **the peacemakers: for they shall be called the children of God.**

MEETINGS

LITTLE VINE ASSOCIATION

The Lord willing, the thirty-fifth session of the Little Vine Predestinarian Primitive Baptist Association will be held at the Newfound Primitive Baptist Church meeting house, located on Brier Creek Road, in Wyoming county, about twelve miles southwest of Pineville, West Virginia, on the fourth Sunday in August and the Saturday before. The dates are August 25 and 26, 2012. Singing is scheduled to begin at 10:30 A. M. and preaching at 11:00 A.M. each day. It is our hope and trust that the Lord will gather together faithful ministers, brethren and friends to worship Him in Spirit and truth, and to show forth His praise. If anyone needs more particular directions or information about lodging, please phone 606-474-4327.

Sherry Farmer,
Clerk

2012

One Hundred Eighty-Seventh
Annual Session
of the Pigg River Association
to be held on Chestnut Church Ground
Starting time on Friday
Singing 10:30 and 11:00 Preaching
Starting time on Saturday
Singing 9:30 and 10:00 Preaching
Starting time on Sunday
Singing 9:30 and 10:00 Preaching
Commencing on Friday before the
First Sunday
in August, 2012

We invite all Elders & Brethren of our faith and order, and all churches that we are associated with, to come and be with us.

Going North on Route 220, about 13 miles past Bassett, turn right on to Route 724 (Goose Dam Road) about 2 1/2 miles to church. Going South on Route 220, past Rocky Mount, turn left at first stop light on Route 619 go 3.7 miles turn right on 724 (Goose Dam Rd.) 1 mile to church.

Elder Thomas Solomon. Clerk
255 Morgan Clay Drive
Glade Hill, VA 24092

SMITH RIVER ASSOCIATION

The one hundred fifty-sixth annual session of the Smith River Association will convene, the Lord willing, with Paynes Creek Church located in Floyd County, Va. on August 31, September 1st and 2nd, 2012.

The church is located in Floyd County, Virginia off the Blue Ridge Park-

way between mileposts 150 and 151, about 18 miles north of Rt. 8. Church is on Rt. 639 (River Ridge Road) and in sight of the Blue Ridge Parkway.

We invite the ministers of our faith and order, our brethren and friends to be with us.

Tony R. Horton
Association Clerk

CONTRIBUTIONS

FOR JUNE 2012

Faye Brown, NC 15.00
Gladys Shelton, NM
(Memory of Charles Hatchett).... 25.00
Raymond Wimmer, WV 5.00
Carol Lansaw, VA 10.00

OBITUARIES

NOTICE OF DEATHS

It is with much sadness that we report two deaths of ones well-known to most Primitive or Old School Baptists. The first is that of Elder John Moses Newborn or J.M. as he was more widely known. The Lord called him from this life on March 17, 2012 at the age of 79 years. He was a member of Mewborn Primitive Baptist Church near Snow Hill, NC for over 56 years and served as pastor for some 36 years. During his ministry he pastored several other churches including Willow Springs Primitive Baptist Church which he served for some 38 years. In addition to serving these churches, he was the owner and Editor of Zion's Landmark for over 38 years. He leaves to mourn his dear wife of almost 54 years, Susan Turlington Mewborn as well as children: Cynthia Eason, Lydia Smith, John Moses Mewborn, Jr., and Suzanne Campbell. Also, there are three grandchildren, one brother and one sister.

The second death is that of Zion's Landmark. This Primitive Baptist paper was established in 1867 and set forth the doctrine and order as believed and contended for by the Primitive Baptist for 145 years. The 2012 Winter Edition was the final issue due to Elder Mewborn's poor health and subsequent death. We feel certain that the longtime readers of Zion's Landmark feel as though it is the death of a family member.

It is our prayer that the Lord comfort and reconcile all those who mourn these two deaths.

Editor

IS IT TIME TO RENEW

YOUR SUBSCRIPTION?

IF YOUR EXPIRATION DATE

IS 8/2012

IT EXPIRES WITH THIS ISSUE.

Signs of the Times

DEVOTED TO THE OLD SCHOOL BAPTIST CAUSE

" The Sword of the Lord and of Gideon "

VOL. 180 HILLSVILLE, VA., SEPTEMBER 2012 NO. 9

SIGNS OF THE TIMES

ISSN - 0199 - 0063

Subscription price $15.00 per year - $25.00 two years

Published monthly by

SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.

Tony R. Horton

Circulation Manager and Treasurer

1429 Howlett Street, Hillsville, Va. 24343

Phone (276) 728-5651

EDITOR

Elder Cleo Robertson 111 Livingstone Drive
Cary, NC 27513
(919) 460-7721

ASSOCIATE EDITOR

Elder J. B. Farmer 6373 N. State Hwy 7
Grayson, Ky. 41143
(606) 474-4327

All letters for this paper containing subscriptions and remittances, should be mailed to Tony R. Horton, 1429 Howlett Street, Hillsville, Va. 24343. All articles and letters for publication, all notices of meetings and all obituaries should be mailed to Elder Cleo Robertson, 111 Livingstone Drive Cary, NC 27513.

SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.

1429 Howlett Street

Hillsville, Va. 24343

HYMN

WHILE winter's gloom was still o'er spread,
And on my spirit lay,
The voice of my Beloved said,
Rise up and come away.

For lo, the winter's past, the rain
Is over now and gone;
The flowers appear, and songs again
Of praises are begun.

The power and sweetness of that voice
Wrought wondrous change in me;
Made my poor, drooping heart rejoice,
And fears and sorrows flee.

In sweet amazement I came forth;
What wonders met my eyes !
Spring's glorious beauty on the earth,
Her radiance in the skies.

Grace fills the garden of the Lord
With blooming joys from heaven;
The warm south wind is in that word
Which shows my sins forgiven.

'Tis this makes winter clouds depart,
And gives me brighter days;
The sweet spring time is in my heart,
And I am filled with praise.

What heavenly rest from cold and pain
In these soft airs that come
With blessed thoughts of Jesus' name,
And breathing rich perfume.

Thanks that the weary days are o'er;
Thanks for spring's gentle sway;
Thanks for the love that says with power,
Rise up and come away.

Silas H. Durand.

CONTENTS

EDITORIAL 194
Elder Cleo D. Robertson

CORRESPONDENCE 197

VOICES OF THE PAST 199
Elder Gilbert Beebe
Elder Frederick W. Keene
Wm. M Smoot
Mary H. Lawson

MEETINGS 212

CONTRIBUTIONS 215

OBITUARIES 215
Elder David Godwin
Edith Eloise Turman

EDITORIAL

Isaiah 43:1&2, "But now thus saith the Lord that created thee, O Jacob, and he that formed thee, O Israel, fear not: for I have redeemed thee, I have called *thee* by thy name; thou *art* mine. When thou passest through the waters, I *will be* with thee; and through the rivers, they shall not overflow thee: when thou walkest through the fire, thou shall not be burned; neither shall the flame kindle upon thee."

Elder Cleo D. Robertson

This chapter is very beautiful and very comforting. The Lord speaks through his prophet Isaiah concerning His work of grace. Jacob sets forth the fleshly or natural man and Israel sets forth the spiritual. When Jacob wrestled with a man all during the dark night, it was the spiritual manifestation of God applying the law to Jacob. For Jacob could say "I have seen God face to face, and my life is preserved." The Lord touched the hollow of Jacob's thigh and it was out of joint. Jacob would no longer walk as he once did relying on his own strength. But, the Lord was his staff that he would lean on and be his strength and help. As the light of day began to break, Jacob asked to be blessed. The Lord said unto Jacob "What is thy name?" Jacob had to confess my name is Jacob. I am a sinner. I am a deceiver. I am a supplanter. Then the Lord said, "Thy name shall be called no more Jacob, but Israel: for as a prince hast thou power with God and with men, and hast prevailed." The nighttime of the law had past and the light of the day of grace, the gospel day, shined forth. The Lord blessed Jacob there.

How comforting the word of the Lord to His little children of grace, "Fear not: for I have redeemed thee, I have called thee by thy name; thou art mine." O how wonderful that with God there is no uncertainty, no chance, no leaving salvation to the fleshly man. With the Father of lights, there is no variableness, neither shadow of turning for the foundation

of God standeth sure, having this seal, The Lord knoweth them that are His." By His shedding of blood, death and resurrection, He redeemed His elect from their sins. They are His. He knows their name and calls them out of nature's darkness into His marvelous light. He said that of all the Father gave Him, He should lose none but should raise it up at the last day. He said He was the good shepherd and knows His sheep and am known of them.

"When thou passest through the waters, I will be with thee." The waters set forth the trials, troubles and tribulations that His people must go through in this life. He doesn't say "if" thou passest through the waters, but "when." He has promised you tribulations as He said "In the world ye shall have tribulations: but be of good cheer; I have overcome the world." Though you will experience many trials, troubles, tribulations and sorrows in this world, He, who cannot lie, promised to be with you. He did not promise to take you out of the tribulation, but to be with you through it. The Apostle Paul besought the Lord three times to remove the thorn in the flesh, the messenger of Satan that was buffeting him. This experience of Paul was purposed by God to keep him humble and meek lest he should be exalted above measure through the abundance of the revelations. So the Lord did not remove it, but He told the Apostle "My grace is sufficient for thee: for my strength is made perfect in weakness." Through your trials you are made to look unto the Lord and beg for His strength, mercy love and grace.

"And through the rivers, they shall not overflow thee." Do you ever feel that the rivers of false doctrines, lies from high places, persecutions and all the calamites of the world spewing forth from the mouth of the serpent are about to overflow and destroy you! The Lord speaks to you in that small, still voice, "Fear not, they shall not overflow thee." As David said in **Psalm 27:5, "For in the time of trouble He shall hide me in His pavilion: in the secret of His tabernacle shall He hide me; He shall set me up upon a rock."** David also said, **"He brought me up also out of an horrible pit, out of the miry clay, and set my feet upon a rock** *and* **established my goings."** You, my dear people, have been set on the foundation which is Christ and you cannot be washed away or destroyed. How do you think Stephen felt when he was being stoned and gnashed on with teeth because he set forth the truth in Christ and those non-believers were not able to resist the wisdom and the spirit by which he spake. So they accused him of speaking blasphemous words against Moses and against God. These stirred up the the people, the elders and the scribes against him. The Lord filled him with the Holy Ghost and he, through an eye of faith, looked up into heaven and saw the glory of God, and Jesus standing on the right hand of God. Stephen saw Jesus as the Son of man who had suffered more than he was suffering; who had shed His blood, died and rose again. What great comfort! Precious in the sight of the Lord is the death of His saints. Stephen, called upon God, say-

ing, "Lord Jesus, receive my spirit." And then "he kneeled down and cried with a loud voice, Lord, lay not this sin to their charge. And when he had said this, he fell asleep." I believe the Lord gave Stephen such peace and comfort that it was as though he just went to sleep. With his eye of faith beholding Jesus, I do not believe he was even aware of what was happening to him. You cannot see Jesus and the world at the same time.

"When thou walkest through the fire, thou shall not be burned; neither shall the flame kindle upon thee." Peter said, "Beloved, think it not strange concerning the fiery trial which is to try you as though some strange thing happened unto you: But rejoice, inasmuch as ye are partakers of Christ's sufferings: that, when His glory shall be revealed, ye may be glad also with exceeding joy." **Isaiah 48:10 says, "Behold, I have refined thee, but not with silver; I have chosen thee in the furnace of affliction."** As gold is tried in the furnace of fire, so you must be tried by fire. The more gold is tried by fire the brighter it shines. So with you, the more you are tried by the trials, troubles, tribulations, sorrows, afflictions and persecutions the manifest is the fruit of the Spirit which is love, joy, peace, longsuffering, gentleness, goodness, faith, meekness, and temperance. The three Jewish men who refused to worship the golden image that Nebuchadnezzar set up were cast into a furnace of fire that was heated seven times more than it was wont to be heated. The flame of the fire slew those men who took up the three men of God. But these three were completely clothed from head to feet. So the Lord clothes His people with the whole armour of God before they ever experience the fiery furnace. Therefore, you shall not be burned and neither shall the flame kindle against you. Your loins are girt about with truth. You have on the breastplate of righteousness. Your feet are shod with the preparation of the gospel of peace. You have the shield of faith, the helmet of salvation, and the sword of the Spirit which is the word of God. You go praying with all prayer and supplication in the Spirit. The three Jews were not harmed in the fiery furnace and there was a fourth like the Son of God walking with them. So with a child of grace tried by fire, the very image of Christ is manifested.

Isaiah 43:13, "Yea, before the day *was* I *am* he; and *there is* none that can deliver out of my hand: I will work, and who shall let it?"

Isaiah 43:21, "This people have I formed for myself; they shall shew forth my praise."

May the Lord be with each of you and bless you with peace and comfort.

A little one in hope,
Elder Cleo Robertson

PSALM 75:1-2.

Unto thee, O God, do we give thanks, *unto thee* do we give thanks: for *that* thy name is near thy wondrous works declare.

CORRESPONDENCE

July 2, 2012

Dear Tony Horton:

Enclosed is my check for the (50.00) renewal of the Signs of Times for 1 year. Use the rest as you see fit. I was 97 years old in March, so I don't know how long the Lord has for me on this earth. My eye sight is poorly but I want to read all the "Signs" when I receive it. Thanks for all the writers.

A sister I hope
Lessie M. Smith
6942 Indian Wells Rd.
Sanger, Texas 76266

Dear Tony Horton,

I see it is time to renew my subscription to the Signs of the Times again. Enclosed find check to cover cost plus a donation. Use as you see fit.

The Signs has always been in Praise, Honor, and Glory to God, may it always continue to be.

Sincerely,
Ruby Queen

July 11, 2012

Editors of Signs,

Sorry I am late with subscription. It is so good to see you are keeping with the Old Baptist ways. It makes one sad to see so many drifting away from Absolute Predestination. It seems the number that holds fast to the Old Baptist are becoming fewer each day; in Romans 11:5 we read of a remnant, according to the election of grace.

Mrs. C. H. Elledge
563 FM115
Scroggins, Tx. 75480

July 16, 2012

Elder Robertson,

This is the obituary of Sister Eloise Turman. She was the mother of Glenna Terry and a member at Indian Creek (PBC). Please put it in the Signs of the Times when you have the space. Hope you and your family are well.

Thomas Pegram, Moderator
J.B. Mitchell, Clerk

1800 Arendell Street
Morehead City, NC 28557

July 9, 2012

Please renew my subscription to Signs of the Times for four years and use the rest as needed.

I am always happy to see it arrive in the mail and cannot wait to read and re-read each issue. I never discard any and actually have old issues from many years back from my mother and grandmother's subscriptions. The ar-

ticles never grow old, because the scripture remains unchanged.

Nancy Pollack

June 29, 2012
Tony R. Horton
Circulation Manager and Treasurer
1429 Howlett Street
Hillsville, VA 24343

Dear Brother Horton,

Please renew my subscription to the "Signs of the Times" for two years. Enclosed is a check for more than enough. Use it as you see fit. It has been such a blessing to receive my copies for many years now. Sorry I am late renewing.

My prayer is one of thanksgiving, because the Lord continues to bless each of his Elect each day that we are here in this low ground, and I have a hope that I am one of the Elect.

I am sure you will receive an obituary regarding my uncle Elder David Godwin, of the Oak Grove Primitive Baptist Church (near Reidheimer, Louisiana), but I just want to say something in advance about him. He passed away June 19, 2012 at the age of 102. He and I had several talks over the years, and I am familiar with many of his experiences. The one thing I wanted to mention at this time is that, about 2 years ago, he told me that he had seen the Light twice in his lifetime, that it was the most beautiful thing he had ever seen, and that he would see it one more time before he died.

Humbly submitted,
Charles Mathews
P O Box 77166
Baton Rouge, Louisiana
70879-7166
(225) 456-2062

JOHN 1:1-10.

In the beginning was the Word, and the Word was with God, and the Word was God.

The same was in the beginning with God.

All things were made by him; and without him was not any thing made that was made.

In him was life; and the life was the light of men.

And the light shineth in darkness; and the darkness comprehended it not.

There was a man sent from God, whose name *was* John.

The same came for a witness, to bear witness of the Light, that all *men* through him might believe.

He was not that Light, but *was sent* to bear witness of that Light.

***That* was the true Light, which lighteth every man that cometh into the world.**

He was in the world, and the world was made by him, and the world knew him not.

VOICES OF THE PAST

ABSOLUTE PREDESTINATION

Mr. Beebe:-In a former letter I requested your views on the absolute predestination of all things. I asked for information, and for nothing else; but I will excuse you for not answering me, for I know that I am not worthy of notice, but I am a poor unworthy worm of the dust.

Your unworthy friend.
R.S.

Reply. — We assure our friend R.S. that our apparent neglect of this request was not owing to any want of respect for him, nor to any unwillingness to give him such views as we have on the important subject of his inquiry. Those who truly feel sensible that they are poor unworthy worms of the dust, and yet have a desire to be informed in regard to the universal government of the supreme God, of his prescience and irrevocable decrees, are the very persons above all others, whom we desire to serve to the full extent of the ability God may be pleased to give us.

Predestination, as a highly esteemed writer in the *Signs* once remarked, does not require to be qualified by prefixing to it the word *absolute*, as the predestination of God must of necessity be absolute in every particular. Jehovah is an absolute God, and all that he purposes or performs must be absolute. There can be no fiction nor anything merely nominal with him. Predestination is destination beforehand, and as nothing can be beforehand, or subsequent with him, the term as it is used in the scriptures is used in reference to our finite state, as creatures of time; or rather as creatures of God, but for the present, in the time state of existence. God inhabits eternity, and all things are present with him. The progression of time and development of events can add nothing to his stock of knowledge. We his creatures may and we certainly do, live and learn. He has himself called our attention to the fact that he has declared the end from the beginning, saying, my counsel shall stand, and I will do all my pleasure. This declaration of the end from the beginning proves his prescience, so conclusively, that but few are so hardened in infidelity as to openly and in so many words, deny his foreknowledge of all events; for if he were deficient in knowledge he could not with unerring certainty declare the end from the beginning and from ancient times, the things which are yet to transpire. But there are those who while they admit what is called the foreknowledge of God, deny that his knowledge is based upon his own purpose and determinate counsel. They urge the following objections to predestination. It is fatalism, it destroys man's free-agency, and his accountability, and makes God the author of sin; and some there are who go still farther and say if the doctrine of predestination be true, God in predestinating the events of time, etc., has transcended his right and is unjust.

Our friend R.S., we think, will agree with us, that it verily becomes poor sinful dying mortals thus irreverently, not to say blasphemously, to question the eternal right of God to do what seemeth to him good, in the armies of heaven and among the inhabitants of earth, or to set up their standards of justice and denounce their creator if he does not abide by their decisions. Let all such first meet the searching interrogative of the inspired apostle, "Hath not the potter power over the clay, to form one vessel to honor" etc.? The holy prophet of Jehovah, by inspiration, has informed us that God is the potter, and we are the clay. Hence we must acknowledge his eternal right to dispose of all things, all events, and of all worlds according to his own pleasure. Let this be admitted and all murmuring against his predestination will cease. It is not our purpose to meet the objections urged by men to the doctrine of divine revelation, and by logical argument to put them to silence; nor do we design to attempt to make the doctrine palatable to the natural mind of man which is enmity against God, for all such attempts are without the least prospects of success. The enmity of the carnal mind is fully demonstrated in the objections which they bring, but we design rather to search out and call the attention of our inquiring friend to what God has revealed in the scriptures on the subject, and this we will do, if God permit, whether men will hear, or whether they forbear.

The term predestination, as we have intimated, has reference to the order and succession of events in time, by which the eternal designs of God are brought to pass. And, so far as God's providence is concerned in bringing his designs to pass, predestination simply signifies that God had purposed, decreed, ordained, or destined the accomplishment of those things before they were, in order of time brought to pass.—Hence to us, it is pre-destination, with God it is destination, because his infinity connects and comprehends the end with the beginning, for he is himself the First and the Last, the Alpha and Omega, the Beginning and the Ending.

Having, as clearly as we are able, defined predestination, we pass to enquire whether it be a Bible doctrine. If it be a Bible doctrine, we must admit it, or reject the Bible as a record of infallible and eternal truth, and take the open ground of infidelity. And who can trace the sacred pages of the holy book and say that it contains no testimony in support of the doctrine? In the absence of predestination how was it that the prophets of Jehovah foretold the events of ages, thousands of years before those events were actually fulfilled? Who, or what directed the prophetic vision of holy men of old, to look down the vista of intervening centuries, and in the name of the Lord Jehovah predict the things that should come to pass down to the end of time, and even the resurrection of the slumbering dead, and the judgment of the last day. If these things were not before determined of God, how were they known, and if they were unknown to God and man how were they foretold? And if they were foreknown of God, and he inspired holy men to foretell them, that

knowledge and decision of God was what the Bible calls predestination. But we have no need of ifs in this investigation. The scriptures do most clearly and emphatically declare that "Holy men of old spake as they were moved by the Holy Ghost"; that God spake to the fathers by the prophets, and also that the spirit of Christ, which was in the prophets, did testify beforehand of his sufferings and of the glory that should follow. This was and is predestination. God spake by the prophets, saying, "It shall come to pass." Do not these words imply a decree when uttered by him who speaks the word, and it stands fast, who commands, and it is done? How harmoniously do both testaments agree in this fundamental doctrine. Throughout the first, or Old Testament, God, by his prophets, declared the things that should come to pass. Apostles and inspired evangelists in the New Testament respond, saying, "And it came to pass." But perhaps some may demand, What came to pass? We reply, all that God by the prophets said should come to pass. First, in reference to the advent of the blessed Saviour, for he himself declared that all that was written of him in the law, and in the prophets and in the psalms must be fulfilled, and when dying on the cross of Calvary he exclaimed, "It is finished!" and in awful confirmation the retiring sun, prevailing darkness, the quaking earth, rending rocks, opening graves, rising dead, and rending vail gave ample demonstration. Daniel, in harmony with all the other prophets of the Lord, had predicted that at a specific time the God of heaven should set up a kingdom that should never be destroyed, that the Messiah should come, should be cut off, should make an end of sin, and bring in everlasting righteousness. The whole New Testament is a record of the faithful fulfillment of these predictions. Long had the prophet slumbered with his fathers, before the accomplishment of his seventy weeks, but the word of our God could not die, it liveth and abideth forever.

The predestination of our God also embraces all the heirs of immortality. "For whom he did foreknow, them he also did predestinate to be conformed to the image of his Son, that he might be the first born among many brethren. Moreover whom he did predestinate, them he also called, and whom he called, them he also justifed, and whom he justified them he also glorified."- This predestinated people is blessed with "all spiritual blessings in heavenly places in Christ Jesus, according as he (God) hath chosen them in him before the foundation of the world, that they should be holy and without blame before him in love. Having predestinated them unto the adoption of children, according to the good pleasure of his will. In whom we have received an inheritance, being predestinated according to the purpose of him who worketh all things after (or according to) the counsel of his own will."

There are those who admit the doctrine of predestination, so far as it applies to the coming of the Savior, the work which he was to perform, the sufferings which he was to endure, and the glory which was to follow; and also in relation to the good works which God

before ordained that his people should walk in; but reject the idea that his purpose and foreknowledge extends to the wicked acts of men and devils. But for ourself, it is our firm conviction that if a single event could possibly transpire from the creation of the world to the end of time, from the rise and fall of empires, to the falling of a sparrow, or a hair of our head to the ground, that such unforeseen and consequently unprovided for events would unavoidably endanger and render uncertain the execution of what is admitted to be ordained and decreed of God. How could it be otherwise? Can we consistently believe that it was predestinated that Christ should suffer on Calvary to redeem sinners, and yet that he did not foreknow that there would be any sinners to save? Did he decree that his dear Son should be delivered into the hands of wicked men; and yet not contemplate in that decree, either the existence of wicked men, or what they should do in condemning and crucifying him? But aside from all human reasoning, or vain speculation on the subject, God has informed us, by his inspired apostles, that Jesus was delivered by his determinate counsel, and foreknowledge, and put to death by wicked hands. And again, the inspired apostles break forth in praise to God, in devout acknowledgement both of the decree and of its accomplishment, that, "And when they had heard that, they lifted up their voice to God with one accord and said, Lord, thou art God, which hast made heaven and earth, and the sea, and all that in them is; who by the mouth of the servant David hast said, Why did the heathen rage, and the people imagine vain things? The kings of the earth stood up, and the rulers were gathered together against the Lord, and against his Christ. For of a truth, against thy holy child Jesus whom thou hast anointed, both Herod and Pontious Pilate, with the gentiles and the people of Israel, were gathered together, for to do whatsoever thy hand and thy counsel determined before to be done." (Acts iv. 24-28). Here let it be observed the holy apostles of the Lamb did not start back with horror, and exclaim, fatalism! this makes God the author of sin! or this destroys the accountability of man! They saw nothing in all this reflecting unfavorably on the character or purity of the supreme God; but they saw such harmony in the purpose, decrees, and actual accomplishment of the designs of God, as led them simultaneously and with one accord to lift up their voice in devout adoration and praise to the Most High God, whose providential government was so clearly manifested in controlling all events. The things which they now saw brought to pass were distinctly spoken of by David in his day, and pointed out by the slaughtered lamb which Abel, by faith, offered to God. some four thousand years before any of the actors in the crucifixion of Christ, were born. God had not only decreed what they should do, but he had also decreed what they should not do. "The enemy should not exact upon him, nor the son of wickedness afflict him." "A bone of him should not be broken." "He should not be holden of the pains of death." His soul should not be left in hell, nor should his flesh see corruption. Nei-

ther death nor hell could go beyond the purpose and decree of God. None but Judas could betray him, without involving a contradiction of the purpose and decree which was recorded in the scriptures; the pieces of silver for which he was betrayed were numbered and recorded in the decree of God, as published by the prophet hundreds of years before Judas was born. The parting of his raiment, and casting lots for his garments, was all a matter of ancient record, together with all the minute circumstances which occurred; all of which we are informed were done that the scripture should be fulfilled. The murder of the infants by Herod, brought to pass the decree published by the prophets six hundred years before. "Thus saith the Lord, A voice was heard in Ramah, lamentation, and bitter weeping; Rachel weeping for her children refused to be comforted for her children because they were not. (Jer. xxxi. See also, Matt. ii.18.) The case also of Joseph and his brethren is a very clear and striking illustration of the overruling government of God, as embracing all events. And who shall dare to charge God with unrighteous-ness, because he retains in his own hand a supreme control of all beings and of all events; because he worketh all things after the counsel of his own will. Who has a right to infer that God is the fountain of sin or unholiness; when we are informed that men with wicked hands, do whatsoever his hand and counsel before determined should be done? Paul when declaring what God had said of Pharaoh, that for this purpose he had raised him up to make his power known in him, etc., anticipated the blasphemous out breakings of the human mind in opposition to the predestination of God. "Thou wilt surely say unto me, Why doth he yet find fault," or hold man as a responsible being, "for who has resisted his will?" But the apostle did not forbear to declare this doctrine because men resisted and blasphemed it; but says the apostle, "Nay, but who art thou, O man, that repliest against God?" etc. When the enmity of the human heart is subdued by the quickening power and grace of God in regeneration, then the heaven-born child is reconciled to God, and loves to contemplate the power and glory of Jehovah. Then is he prepared, with the inspired psalmist, to rejoice that the Lord God Omnipotent reigneth; that all power in heaven and in earth is vested in the blessed Savior. But if left to doubt his all-prevading power and providence for a moment, now sinks his spirit at the fearful thought that some wheel in the vast, and apparently complicated machinery of nature might be suffered to revolve unbound by the wisdom and foreknowledge of God. If one of the wheels could work without the power and providence of God, its effects might be to ungear the whole system of divine government, and worlds on worlds be dashed in irretrievable ruin. When the enlightened mind of God's dear children contemplates the glory of this subject, they fall down before God in admiration, and with the four beasts, and four and twenty elders, cry Holy, Holy, Holy, Lord, God, Almighty. They are filled with the most profound reverence for, and confi-

dence in the God of their salvation.

One reason we have thought why some of the children of God have seemed to be unreconciled to this doctrine is that they have failed to discriminate between the overruling power and providence of God and the effusions of his Spirit. "Let no man say when he is tempted, that he is tempted of God; for God cannot be tempted, neither tempteth he any man." When men are tempted to sin they are tempted of their own lusts, and by the devil. But how hopeless and desperate would be the condition of all who are tempted, if God had not the power and providence to control the temptation, and overrule its effect according to his eternal purpose and pleasure for the good of his tried and tempted children, and for the glory of his own great name. Our every temptation, though they flow not from God, are directed, and restricted and made serviceable to his saints, by him, is absolutely certain. Hence Peter assured the saints that God would control this matter. He will not suffer you to be tempted beyond that which ye are able; but will also with the temptation make a way for your escape. That glorious High Priest which becometh us, was himself tempted in all points as his children are, and knows how to succour them that are tempted. Soon after he was baptized, he was led up by the Spirit, unto the wilderness to be tempted of the devil. He was not led there by the devil; but by the Holy Spirit of the Lord God which was upon him. Neither was he tempted of the Spirit of God which led him into the wilderness; but he was tempted of the devil. The devil could neither afflict poor old Job, nor even drown the herd of swine, until he received permission of the Lord, and it is hard for us to think that any of the saints, however shy they may seem to be of the doctrine of predestination, really would wish or be willing that God should have less, or that sin or Satan should have more power. It is a blessed reflection to us that

> "Death and hell can do no more
> Than what our Father please."

Volumes have been written upon this subject, and volumes may still be written. It is too rich and boundless ever to be exhausted, but after all that we can say, it is the Spirit of the Lord alone who can present it in its beauty to the sons of men. He, the Spirit of the Truth, whom the world cannot receive, can slay the enmity of our carnal mind, and give us the light of the knowledge of the glory of God, shining in the face of Jesus Christ. May that spirit in all its quickening power and grace be with our friend R.S. and all others who earnestly desire a knowledge of the true God and eternal life.

Middletown, N.Y., Feb. 1, 1854
Elder Gilbert Beebe

PSALM 108: 4-5

For thy mercy *is* great above the heavens: and thy truth *reacheth* unto the clouds.

Be thou exalted, O God, above the heavens: and thy glory above all the earth.

Luke 2:14: "Glory to God in the highest, and on earth peace, good will toward men."

These words are a portion of that heavenly song of "a multitude of the heavenly host" sung at the birth of Jesus Christ.

"Glory to God." These are the first three words in the song. Is it not this very language of all the manifest elect of God? Others may glory in men, in their wisdom, might and riches (Jer. 9:23). They may glory in their own blasphemous doings, in their missionary societies to save souls, theological colleges, Sunday Schools, means and instrumentalities. They compass sea and land to obtain converts to their religion, and never fail to perpetuate the practice of those of whom the prophet Habakkuk writes, **"They take up all of them with the angle, they catch them in their net, and gather them in their drag: therefore they rejoice and are glad. Therefore they sacrifice unto their net, and burn incense unto their drag; because by them their portion *is* fat, and their meat plenteous."** But the taught of the Lord are cut off and saved from such doings. In themselves how can they glory? The Holy Spirit is pleased to discover to them what they are in themselves: poor, loathsome sinners, and under divine tuition they see, and learn that vanity is stamped on all earthly things. They have the same spirit of the psalmist when he cried, **"Not unto us, O Lord, not unto us, but unto thy name give glory, for thy mercy, *and* for thy truth's sake" (Psalm 115:1).** Having had revealed to him something of the majesty and excellent glory of the Holy One of Israel in the condemnation of transgression in the law, and justification most sweetly realized in the blood and righteousness of Jesus, the believer is prepared and does in spirit cry, **"God forbid that I should glory, save in the cross of our Lord Jesus Christ, by whom the world is crucified unto me, and I unto the world" (Gal. 6:14).** The heavens, and the earth, the deep places, all proclaim the glory of God. Oh what wonderful works are to be seen in the creation of God. "The ministration of death, written and engraven in stones, was glorious." Therein the holiness, the terrible majesty, and eternal justice of God are made known and felt in the hearts of the Israel of God. But the glory of the ministration of righteousness, the ministration of life doth exceed in glory (2 Cor. 3:7-10). In the gospel of the grace of God is that glory that far outweighs and outshines all other manifestations of the glory of the King of glory, it is "the glory that excelleth."

"Glory to God in the highest." It overtops all others. Oh, the surpassing infinite riches of the glory of the blessed God, which shines forth in the face of our beloved Emmanuel. The sun, the moon, the stars, the sky, the earth, and all that is therein, shall fade, and crumble, and be no more; and all the pomp and glory thereof shall pass away. As it is said of the law, the ministration of condemnation, so of all things else, they have "no glory in this respect, by reason of the glory that excelleth" (2 Cor. 3:10). The

glory of the Lord in the universe is but transient, but for time, but in the Word, the Son of God made flesh, in Jesus, Emmanuel, is the eternal, immutable, superlative glory of the everlasting God. In this unfathomable mystery is the fulfillment of the eternal, immutable counsel and oath of Jehovah (Heb. 6:17-18). When the Word, the Son of God, came into the world, was made flesh, born of a virgin, made under the law, the covenant head of all the chosen and loved of God, the Mediator of the everlasting covenant ordered in all things and sure, then was fulfilled the word of God by the prophet Micah: **"Thou, Bethlehem Ephratah,** *though* **thou be little among the thousands of Judah,** *yet* **out of thee shall he come forth unto me** *that is* **to be ruler in Israel; whose goings forth** *have been* **from of old, from everlasting."** This had been promised and foretold in the prophets, had been signified in the types and shadows under the law, and now "the due time" is come, and the Son of God in the joy of his heart, in his eternal love to his bride, the church, and in loving covenant obedience to God the Father cries out;! **"Sacrifice and offering thou wouldest not, but a body hast thou prepared me. In burnt offerings and** *sacrifices* **for sin thou hast had no pleasure. Then said I, Lo, I come (in the volume of the book it is written of me) to do thy will, O God" (Heb. 10:5- 7).**

"Glory to God in the highest." The will of Christ was to do the will of him that sent him, and to finish his work, and in fulfilling the "all things," (oh blessed be the name of the Lord, not in one jot or tittle did Jesus fail) ordered in the everlasting covenant (2 Sam. 23:5), all the attributes of the eternal Godhead in glorious, sweetest harmony were declared, **"God was manifest in the flesh, justified in the Spirit, seen of angels, preached unto the Gentiles, believed on in the world, received up into glory" (I Tim. 3:16).** The Lord Jesus Christ went forth for the salvation of Zion, and in his obedience, suffering and blood he wrought salvation, brought in everlasting righteousness, redeemed his people from the curse of the law, being made a curse for them, saved them from their sins, justified them in his precious blood, and reconciled them unto God. He traveled in the greatness of his strength, mighty to save. Jesus Christ, our dear Redeemer, "being in the form of God, thought it not robbery to be equal with God: but made himself of no reputation, and took upon him the form of a servant, and was made in the likeness of men: and being found in fashion as a man, he humbled himself, and became obedient unto death, even the death of the cross" (Phil. 2:6-8). Thus Jesus went forth for the salvation of his people. **"God came from Teman, and the Holy One from mount Paran. Selah. His glory covered the heavens, and the earth was full of his praise. And his brightness was as the light; he had horns** *coming* **out of his hand: and there** *was* **the hiding of his power" (Hab. 3:3-4).** It is in salvation that the eternal excellency of Jehovah is revealed. The justice and mercy, grace and love, yea, every per-

fection of God is declared to the eternal glory of the blessed God of Israel (Rom. 9:23; Rev. 1:6). This song which "a multitude of the heavenly host" sang at the birth of Jesus has never ceased to be sung. Even today it is the song of the believer in Jesus. While time shall last, and all eternity, all the loved, chosen and redeemed of the Lord will be praising God, and saying, "Glory to God in the highest" (Rev. 4:9-11; 5:12-14).

"On earth peace." Oh what welcome, soul-cheering tidings is this to the distressed and oppressed child of God. What disorder and discord does the enlightened child of God behold among mankind. In that knowledge that flows from the operating of the Holy Spirit what a terrible and sad condition they realize themselves to be in by nature. It is their bitter experience to feel that "the carnal mind is enmity against God," though they labor most diligently to have it otherwise. The enmity still remains without abatement, this desperate and horrible plague rages within. It is their experience, and language, as recorded of the woman in **Mark 5:26: "She was nothing bettered, but rather grew worse."**

Those ministers of Satan, transformed as ministers of righteousness "in preaching" another gospel, which is not another (Gal. 1:6- 7), urge poor sinners to make their peace with God. Oh what a task! How utterly impossible for a vile transgressor ever to accomplish! Oh what conflicts with sin and Satan, what tossings to and fro, what unrest, what anxious thoughts possess the poor quickened sinner. His sins are as an army of bitter foes in cruel war against his soul, for the manifest child of God, called by God's grace, being made a partaker of the divine nature, being born of incorruptible seed, cannot be at peace with sin, but possessing Spiritual life he hungers and thirsts after righteousness, and the longings of his soul are for entire freedom from sin, to see, to feel, to know that all these hateful foes are forever annihilated. No sooner does the poor sinner experience the quickening power of God, then the warfare begins between the flesh and the Spirit (Gal. 5:17). The new man, which after God is created in righteousness and true holiness, and the old man which is corrupt according to the deceitful lusts; there can be no agreement, no concord between them. Wherever these two are found there must be war. The sinner, therefore, in whom the Lord has begun his work of grace feels and fears there is no peace between his soul and the mighty and holy God. Oh how troubled is the poor soul amidst the aboundings of his iniquities. The adversary, the gates of hell, fight against the loved ones of God, and there can be no peace between the seed of Christ and the seed of the devil.

"On earth peace." Such is the song of the multitude of the heavenly host. Jesus, of whom they sing, is "the Prince of Peace" (Isaiah 9:6). He is the Mediator of the covenant of peace (Isaiah 54:10). "God was in Christ, reconciling the world unto himself, not imputing their trespasses unto them." The dear Lord is our peace. Oh at what a cost he procured it. He made peace through the blood of his cross **(Col. 1:20). "The**

chastisement of our peace was upon him; and with his stripes we are healed" (Isaiah 53:5). God hath reconciled us to himself by Jesus Christ, in the body of his flesh through death, to present us holy, unblamable and unreprovable in his sight. Our old man is crucified with him, that the body of sin might be destroyed. Oh, our precious Jesus, the Captain of our salvation, in his obedience and blood vanquished and made an end of all our foes; and the Comforter, which is the Holy Ghost, reveals in the heart what Jesus is, and what he has wrought in our behalf, then we joy in God, through our Lord Jesus Christ, by whom we have now received the atonement. All our enemies, all our transgressions are purged in Jesus' blood; death and hell are overcome in the blood of the Lamb. The law, which is holy, just and good, has received at our Surety's hand full payment of all its righteous demands, and the vessels of mercy in whom the Holy Spirit has revealed the wondrous doctrine of peace with God can indeed with the apostle Paul exclaim, **"Who shall lay a thing to the charge of God's elect?** *It is* **God that justifieth. Who** *is* **he that condemneth?** *It is* **Christ that died, yea rather, that is risen again, who is even at the right hand of God, who also maketh intercession for us."** Oh what sweet tranquility flows into the soul when the poor troubled sinner is experimentally put in possession of the atonement of Christ. It is the blood that maketh atonement for the soul (Lev. 17:11). It truly is a peace that passeth all understanding, keeping the heart and mind through Christ Jesus. It is "perfect peace" (Isaiah 26:3). It cannot be bettered. There is no contingency therein. It is ordered in all things and sure. The covenant of peace shall not be removed, saith the Lord that hath mercy upon thee (Isaiah 54:10). How comforting, O believer in Jesus, is this enduring, eternal peace, that not all the powers of sin and hell can ever mar. Thy warfare is accomplished, thine iniquity is pardoned (Isaiah 40:1). What! mine? Perhaps some poor soul is saying, So I at one time thought my sins were all gone, every voice of accusation was silenced, the devil and all his hosts fled when Jesus in his power and love and blood was revealed unto me, and in my heart his voice was most sweetly heard, saying, thou art all fair, my love, there is no spot in thee. But oh what trouble, what wars and conflicts have I encountered since then. The evils in my heart; my sweet comfort and peace in Jesus has been most cruelly disturbed, and now there is warfare. I find I still have a carnal mind which is enmity against God. The old man is not gone, but is lively, and is so corrupt I fear that I shall be utterly overcome by indwelling sin, and prove a castaway. Oh what a mystery is the life of a child of God. The apostle Paul exclaims, **"I am crucified with Christ; nevertheless I live; yet not I, but Christ liveth in me: and the life which I now live in the flesh, I live by the faith of the Son of God, who loved me, and gave himself for me" (Gal. 2:20).** It is by faith that we now experience peace with God. And "faith is the substance of things hoped for, the evidence of things not seen." The Lord

Jesus has saved his people from their sins in his death. He died unto sins once. We rejoice to know that Jesus rose from the dead, and dieth no more. He rose for our justification, and is now within the vail for us, the Lamb as it had been slain (Rev. 5:6) in resurrection glory. O, dear people of God, we have hope that we shall be like him, though now sharp conflicts with sin and Satan are our lot. In these things we have a taste of the fellowship of the sufferings of Christ, and if we suffer we shall also reign, when, in the resurrection, we appear with all the ransomed of the Lord. We shall be raised incorruptible, and we shall be changed. The Lord Jesus Christ shall change our vile body, that it may be fashioned like unto his glorious body, according to the working whereby he is able even to subdue all things unto himself (Phil. 3 :21). Then no more will the carnal mind, the old man, the lusts of the flesh, plague and distress us. Our conflicts will all be over, for Jesus, in his precious blood, has destroyed all our foes, and this by faith, of the operation of God, we believe. And in the power and goodness of the Lord, even now, by faith, we can sing, "O death, where is thy sting? O grave, where is thy victory?" We shall overcome at last (Gen. 49:19). "On earth peace." When God giveth us quietness, who then can make trouble? (Job 34:29).

"Good will toward men." "He doeth according to his will in the army of heaven, and among the inhabitants of the earth; and none can stay his hand, or say unto him, What doest thou?" yea, he "worketh all things after the counsel of his own will" (Eph. 1:11). "He will save" (Zeph. 3:17). Who or what then shall hinder? "Good will toward men." This is "the good will of him that dwelt in the bush" (Deut. 33:16). Everything provided in the good will of God is precious. There is no lack, nothing faulty. Oh how good! It cannot be frustrated. It contains mercy (Rom. 9:18), grace (Exod. 33:19), eternal life (John 6:40), righteousness (Isaiah 62:1). Yea, all that the elect of God need for time and eternity is found in the good will, the covenant, testamentary will of God the Father, Son and Holy Ghost. "Glory to God in the highest."

Elder Frederick W. Keene

Mr. Benton L. Beebe- Dear Brother in Christ:- We have learned with deep sorrow of the death of your beloved father. A cloud of sadness rests upon our churches, and awakens within us deep sympathy for your bereaved family, and tender recollections of the past, when we have mingled together with him in the holy service of our God. A faithful and war-worn veteran of the cross has fallen upon the field. He was found throughout his ministerial life in the front rank of the champions of sovereign grace Truth, earnestly contending for the faith *"once delivered unto the saints."* Nor was his contention for Truth a mere "war of words." No! but with a zeal inspired from on high, we ever found him in the hottest of the conflict, a mark for the merciless assailants of Zion. Denounced as a heretic, his name cast

out as evil, his motives misconstrued, his views misrepresented, we find him with holy boldness and faithful firmness making *"full proof"* of his ministry unto the end. None of these things moved him, *"neither counted he his life dear unto himself; that he might finish his course with joy, and the ministry that he had received of the Lord Jesus, to testify the Gospel of the grace of God.* "He was, as our dear brother Wm. S. Montgomery once remarked in my hearing, "a pioneer in the investigation of Truth, frequently reaching far beyond his brethren, soaring in the sublime height of revealed Truth." I have heard many of our able brethren dwell upon the wonders of free and sovereign grace, but I have never heard one yet who, to my hearing, excelled Elder Gilbert Beebe, when at liberty, in presenting the eternal perfections of Deity and the glory of His grace. With heavenly power I have heard him, many times, dwell upon the eternal, underived, unbegotten Godhead of the Lord Jesus Christ, our Redeemer. To think that he should have been accused of preaching a "created Christ!"

Base indeed is such a charge. But while our hearts are filled with deep mourning at the death of this dear brother and father in Israel, let us look beyond the watchman, to Him who keepeth the city; for, " *Except the Lord build the house, they labor in vain that build; except the Lord keep the city, the watchman waketh but in vain.* "Again," *Behold,* He *that keepeth Israel shall neither slumber nor sleep."* That all-seeing eye looks upon every shifting scene of time, and guards His people well. He will continue to raise up, qualify and send forth His ministers as it seemeth good in His sight.

The eternal Truth of our Great God is not built upon the ministry. The eloquent voice, the cherished form, are seen no more, but the eternal Truth of our God remains, and must abide forever. "*Lord, Thou hast been our dwelling place in all generations. Before the mountains were brought forth, or ever Thou hadst formed the earth and the world, even from everlasting to everlasting, Thou art God."* How expressive of this point of Truth is the closing expression in the autobiography of the deceased, published in the *Daily Press.*

"My voice," says he, "will soon be silenced in death, my pen will pass into the hands of another, and, I hope, abler writer; but the eternal Truth for which I have so long contended will be lasting as the days of eternity. And when the deceptive and luring doctrines and institutions of men shall be exposed, and all who have trusted in a refuge of lies shall bewail their folly and call for rocks and mountains to hide them from the face of Him that sitteth upon the throne, and from the presence of the Lamb, those who know and love the Truth shall in the Truth rejoice forevermore."

But we will pass from the consideration of the death of Elder Gilbert Beebe to another important matter intimated connected with it, the future of the SIGNS of the Times. From the brethren in all parts of our country an earnest, fervent cry arises, may we hope to the throne, that the same kind, guiding Hand hitherto manifested in its preservation

may continue to guide the course of the SIGNS of the Times. Without Him we can do nothing. The SIGNS has become to be "our family paper" and we are deeply interested in its welfare.

With the doctrine contended for in its columns we are in hearty accord. May the mantle fall upon him whom the Lord has chosen. Reference has already been made through the columns of the SIGNS to our dear brother Elder William L. Beebe in this connection. I am confident that this selection would be entirely satisfactory to our brethren in this vicinity, and believe that it would be to the readers of the SIGNS in all parts of the country. But as you have already announced, act as the Lord may seem to direct. May He guide your choice. With whomsoever you may feel called upon to associate yourself as assistant or assistants, I desire to continue to render all of the aid in my power to assist in the circulation of the SIGNS. May the rich blessings of heaven fall upon its future, and the bereaved family and sorrowing churches be led to the great Rock from whence all of the streams of strength and consolation flow to the tempest-tossed pilgrims upon earth's barren way.

Yours in Gospel fellowship,
Wm. M. Smoot. May, 1881.

Sanford, May 14, 1855

Brother Beebe: — Having read with much satisfaction a letter written by Sister Mary H. Lawson, of Augusta who is located about one hundred miles distant from the North Berwick Church, of which she is a member, and believing it would be read with much interest by the readers of the Signs, I herewith send you a copy of said letter for publication in the Signs.

Nehemiah Butler,

Augusta, Maine, April 30, 1855

Brother Butler — I received a letter from you last week for which I feel very grateful. Situated far from those who are near and dear to me by christan ties, I esteem it a great privilege to hear from the brethren and sisters, although I feel my own unworthiness that I do it. I feel that I am poor and needy, sinful and polluted, possessing a heart which is naturally averse to all that is good, deceitful above all things, and desperately wicked, and were it not for the free, sovereign and electing grace of God, I should despair of salvation. I have no works of righteousness to recommend me; nor any merits of my own, through which I can plead for redemption; but it is alone through the blood of Jesus Christ, that I can hope for pardon, and forgiveness of my sins. Truly we have great reason to rejoice that there is a way provided for the eternal salvation of God's chosen people. He finds them in a waste howling wilderness, enstranged from him by wicked works, choosing darkness rather than light, dead in trespasses and sins, and without hope, and without God in the world. How strikingly is the power of God, and the utter helplessness and depravity of the sinner brought to view in the words of Paul. And you hath he quickened who were dead in trespasses and sins. It seems that this alone is sufficient to show us that nothing short of the irresistible power of God can prove effectual in calling one sinner from darkness, into his rich and marvelous light. Surely the plan of redemption is indeed glorious and worthy the praise and adoration of all the Lord's people.

Through this they attain an inheritance, being predestinated according to the purpose of him who worketh all things after the counsel of his own will. They are no more strangers and foreigners but fellow-citizens with the saints. and of the household of God, and are built upon the foundation of the apostles and prophets, Jesus Christ himself being the chief cornerstone. It is a sure foundation I and all the powers of hell and earth together shall not be able to prevail against it or destroy the hope of one of those who are built upon it. "The foundation of the Lord standeth sure, having this seal, The Lord knoweth them that are his." Although the children of God may at times be tried and tempted and ready to sink into a state of despair and despondency, in view or their sinfulness and unworthness, they still have an Advocate with the Father, even Jesus Christ the Righteous. He has promised to be with his children at all times, to comfort, sustain, and direct them through all the trials, perplexities, and changing scenes of life, and give them strength equal to their day. As it regards myself, I find that I am making little or no advancement in the life of a christian; but rather, (as you remarked in regard to yourself) as if I was going back. I find that I have a sinful heart, which in continually leading me astray, and causing me to disobey the commandments of God, and had the Lord dealt with me according to my deserts, I should ere this time have been, cut off as a cumberer of the ground; but the Lord who is rich in his mercy, has spared my unprofitable life, and I am still numbered with those concerning whom there is hope. Surely the mercy of the Lord endureth forever, I hope I shall have an interest in your prayers, and those of the brethern and sisters of the church. Please remember me to them all.

May the Lord comfort and sustain you, and grant you a double portion of his presence while you sojourn here below and eventually save you in his kingdom above, together with all the redeemed of the Lord.

Yours in hope of eternal life.
MARY H. LAWSON.

MEETINGS

CONTENTNEA ASSOCIATION

The Lord willing, the Contentnea Primitive Baptist Association will convene with Stump Sound Primitive Baptist Church in Holly Ridge, NC on October 13-14, 2012. From Highway US 17 turn east on Sound Road for approximately 3/4 mile to Stump Sound Road, turn left, the Church is located at end of road.

We welcome and invite all who love the truth to come and worship with us.

Elder Gene Lupton
Association Clerk
252-745-7441

ORDINATION OF A DEACON

On Saturday morning, September 15, 2012 at 11:00 o'clock, at Dan River Primitive Baptist Church in Eden, NC, a presbytery will convene for the purpose of examination of Brother Jerry Somers, and if found qualified he will be ordained to full work and service as Deacon.

Allen Carroll

EASTERN KEHUKEE PRIMITIVE BAPTIST ASSOCIATION

The 2012 session of the Eastern Kehukee Association will convene, the Lord willing, with Tarboro Church located in Tarboro, North Carolina. The meeting will be held on Saturday, October 6 and Sunday, October 7, 2012. Preaching services will begin each day at 10:30am.

From Raleigh, take US 64 East. Travel about 65 miles out of Raleigh and exit off at Exit 485. At the stop sign, turn left. Go over the overhead bridge and turn right at the second stoplight (St. James Street). The church will about about one mile and sits next to the railroad.

We invite the ministers of our faith and order, our brethren and all lovers of the truth of meet with us.

Naomi Coker
Association Clerk
252-823-0786

LOWER MAYO FIFTH SUNDAY MEETING

The Lower Mayo fifth Sunday meeting is to be held, the Lord willing, on Sunday only, September 30th, 2012. We hope to start singing at 10:00 A.M. and preaching at 10:30. Haynes Creek Church will host the meeting. Directions for those who do not know the location; the meeting house is located at 3995 Rosebud Road, Loganville, GA 30052. From I-85, exit on Georgia 20 South. Go through Lawrenceville to outskirts of Grayson. Turn right on Rosebud Road. When Rosebud Road crosses Hwy 78, continue for 1½ miles to Church on right.

We invite the ministers, brothers, sisters and all believers in salvation by grace to come and be with us during this meeting.

In bonds of love,
Lowell Hopkins, Clerk
(276) 952-2098

NEW RIVER ASSOCIATION

The two hundred and twelfth session of the New River Association will convene the Lord willing at Indian Creek Primitive Baptist Church, located in Floyd County, Va.

This session will be entertained by Flower Gap (P.B. Church) located in Carroll Co., Va. Beginning on Saturday before the fourth Sunday and will continue on Sunday with dates being (Sept. 22nd & 23rd) 2012, the Lord willing.

Indian Creek Church is located on highway 787 in Indian Valley, Va. Those traveling on (221) or (52) or Route (8) come to Willis, Va. Turn on 787 go (approx.) 7 miles to church on left.

We invite the ministers of like Faith and Order also Brethren, Sisters and Friends to be with us the Lord willing.

Elder Thomas Pegram, Moderator
J. B. Mitchell, Jr., Clerk

SKEWARKEY UNION (EASTERN KEHUKEE ASSOCIATION)

Hancocks Church will host the next session of the Skewarkey Union, on the fifth Sunday of September 30, 2012. The church is located on Ayden Golf Club Road, near Ayden, North Carolina. Preaching services begin at 10:30 am.

We extend a welcome to all lovers of the truth and especially all ministers of our faith and order .

Naomi Coker, Clerk
252-823-0786

SOUTH OUACHITA ASSOCIATION

The South Ouachita Association will be held, the Lord willing, on Saturday and Sunday, September 22 & 23, 2012.

Union Church, located about 5 miles Southeast of Marion, Louisiana will host the Association. All lovers of the truth are invited to come and meet with us.

Ned Barron
Association Clerk
318-778-4217
1067 Spearsville Rd.
Spearsville, LA 71277
August 6, 2012

STAUNTON RIVER UNION

The Lord willing, the Staunton River Union will be held at Canaan Primitive Baptist Church located on Mount Cross Road/Highway 844, Danville, VA in Pittsylvania County. Saturday before the fifth Sunday in September 2012 the song service will begin at 10:00 a.m.

We invite all lovers of the truth and especially all ministers of our faith and order to come and be with us.

Sister Pam Betterton,
Assistant Clerk, Staunton River
Primitive Baptist Association

WEST COUNTRY LINE UNION MEETING

Sunday, September 30, 2012

Pleasantville Primitive Baptist Church will host the next West Country Line 5th Sunday meeting on Sunday, September 30, 2012. Singing will begin at 10:00 AM and preaching at 10:30 AM.

The Church is located at 150 Pleasantville Church Road, Madison, N.C. From Reidsville, N.C. take NC65 west through Wentworth, N.C. Stay straight on NC704 for 2 to 3 miles to Pleasantville Church Road on the right. From Madison, N.C. take NC704 and travel 6 to 7 miles to Pleasantville Church Road on the left.

We welcome all lovers of the truth, who are given a mind to do so, to be with us.

Elder Haywood Wray, Moderator
Mary Hawkins, Clerk

IS IT TIME TO RENEW

YOUR SUBSCRIPTION?

IF YOUR EXPIRATION DATE

IS 9 / 2012

IT EXPIRES WITH THIS ISSUE.

CONTRIBUTIONS

FOR JULY 2012

Roger and Faye Holdren, VA 5.00
Elder Junior Conner, VA..... 5.00
Elder Raymond Goad, VA..... 5.00
Oscar Pickral, VA..... 5.00
Carol Cruise, VA 10.00
Pamela Screen, TN..... 15.00
Nancy Pollack, NC 50.00
Charles Mathews, LA 25.00
Lessie Smith, TX..... 35.00
Larry Byrd, NC..... 5.00
Sylvia Dixon, NC 10.00
Vivian Underwood, VA 5.00
Ruby Queen, KY 10.00
Gene Howard, AL..... 5.00
Ned Barron, LA 5.00
James Shelor, VA 5.00
Jim Cote, ME 25.00
(In memory of Elder J.M. Mewborn)

OBITUARIES

ELDER DAVID GODWIN
Bassier City, LA

To all you lovely people at Signs of the Times, June 18, 2012.

My sweet brother Elder David Godwin passed away and I am sorry that it took me so long to get this to you, but he was so very special to me and it was hard to get around to doing this. I loved him so much, but actually he had wanted to go much sooner – but it wasn't God's time. He had told me so many times that he wanted to go home, they took him to his home and he said yes, this is my earthly home but I want to go to my heavenly home.

He preached the most beautiful sermons I ever heard, and loved his Lord so much. And I believe I know, he is where he wanted to be.

He preached the good Old Primitive Baptist belief for well over 50 years. And believed every bit of it. He would have been 103 years old had he lived until November 5th this year.

He had a beautiful service. Elder Joe Asbell did a beautiful job – so many of our old ministers have already gone home. And we were so pleased to get him. I know brother would have been so well pleased with this minister's words.

God Bless all of you,
I love you all,
His sister, Katherine Mathews

EDITH ELOISE TURMAN

Indian Creek Primitive Baptist Church bows in humble submission of the will of our Lord in the calling home of our precious sister, Edith Eloise Turman, ending her trials and troubles and gained eternal rest forever.

Sister Turman was born November 4, 1918 and departed this life June 11, 2012.

She was highly blessed, by the Lord, after losing her husband in World War II and having to raise three small girls thru those hard times. It is the Lord that supplies all our needs In hard and good times. She was a true believer in Salvation by the Grace of God.

Sister Turman joined Indian Creek Church March 27, 1949 and was a faithful member for 63 years until the Lord called her home. Her funeral was conducted at Maberry Funeral Home in Floyd, Va., by her pastor, Elder Thomas C. Pegram. The burial followed at William Quesenberry Cemetary. Singing was done by family and friends while the grave was being filled, "an old custom in these parts".

She leaves to mourn her church family along with three daughters: Nellie A. Vass and husband, Brad; Glenna T. Terry, Lena T. Gray and two grandsons, six granddaughters, thirteen great grandchildren and six great-great grandchildren and one brother, Reif Bond and one sister, Odetta B. Terry.

Though unable to attend church in her later years she never wavered in her faith. A few months back, a few of the church members went to her home and she sang along with us the "songs of zion". This scripture comes to mind when thinking of sister Turman; 2nd Timothy, chapter four, verse seven " I have fought a good fight, I have kept the faith". Be it therefore resolved that three copies of this obituary notice be made, one for the family, one for church records and one for publication in the Signs of the Times.

Done by Indian Creek Church
J. B. Mitchell, Jr. Clerk
Jean Mitchell

JOHN 16: 24-28.

Hitherto have ye asked nothing in my name: ask, and ye shall receive, that you joy may be full.

These things have I spoken unto you in proverbs: but the time cometh, when I shall no more speak unto you in proverbs, but I shall shew you plainly of the Father.

At that day ye shall ask in my name: and I say not unto you, that I will pray the Father for you:

For the Father himself loveth you, because ye have loved me, and have believed that I came out from God.

I came forth from the Father, and am come into the world: again, I leave the world, and go to the Father.

Signs of the Times

DEVOTED TO THE OLD SCHOOL BAPTIST CAUSE

" The Sword of the Lord and of Gideon "

VOL. 180 HILLSVILLE, VA., OCTOBER 2012 NO. 10

SIGNS OF THE TIMES

ISSN - 0199 - 0063

Subscription price $15.00 per year - $25.00 two years

Published monthly by
SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.

Tony R. Horton
Circulation Manager and Treasurer
1429 Howlett Street, Hillsville, Va. 24343
Phone (276) 728-5651

EDITOR

Elder Cleo Robertson 111 Livingstone Drive
Cary, NC 27513
(919) 460-7721

ASSOCIATE EDITOR

Elder J. B. Farmer 6373 N. State Hwy 7
Grayson, Ky. 41143
(606) 474-4327

All letters for this paper containing subscriptions and remittances, should be mailed to Tony R. Horton, 1429 Howlett Street, Hillsville, Va. 24343. All articles and letters for publication, all notices of meetings and all obituaries should be mailed to Elder Cleo Robertson, 111 Livingstone Drive Cary, NC 27513.

SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.
1429 Howlett Street
Hillsville, Va. 24343

SOVEREIGN Ruler of the skies!
Ever gracious, ever wise I
All my times are in thy hand, —
All events at thy command.

His decree, who formed the earth,
Fixed my first and second birth:
Parents, native place, and time, —
All appointed were by him.

He that formed me in the womb,
He shall guide me to the tomb;
All my times shall ever be
Ordered by his wise decree.

Times of sickness, times of health,
Times of penury and wealth;
Times of trial and of grief,
Times of triumph and relief:

Times the tempter's power to prove;
Times to taste a Saviour's love:
All must come, and last, and end,
As shall please my heavenly friend.

Plagues and deaths around me fly;
Till he bids, I cannot die:
Not a single shaft can hit
Till the God of love sees fit.

O thou Gracious, Wise, and Just,
In thy hands my life I trust:
Have I somewhat dearer still?
I resign it to thy will.

Thee, at all times, will I bless:
Having thee, I all possess:
How can I bereaved be,
Since I cannot part with thee

Ryland.

CONTENTS

EDITORIAL 218
Elder Jerry B. Farmer

CORRESPONDENCE 222

VOICES OF THE PAST 223
Elder D.V. Spangler
Wm. Quint
Wm. M Smoot
Frederick W. Keene
Elder E. J. Lambert
Elder Silas H. Durand

MEETINGS 212

CONTRIBUTIONS 239

EDITORIAL

"And an highway shall be there, and a way, and it shall be called The way of holiness; the unclean shall not pass over it; but it *shall be* for those: the wayfaring men, though fools, shall not err *therein.*" Isaiah 35:8.

Elder J.B. Farmer

How shall we begin to write of the things concerning the kingdom of God, knowing they are as high above us as the heavens are above the earth? We must begin by acknowledging the truth: How to perform that which is good, I find not. The minister of the gospel is charged with rightly dividing the word of truth, and this we desire to do, if the Lord has been pleased to place us in the way of wisdom, and has purposed to keep us there. But how to rightly divide the word of truth, I know not. God alone knows, and He alone is able to perform it.

There is a narrow way that the world or the carnally minded person has never seen, nor walked upon, and can never see nor enter into. This way can be entered into only by way of the strait gate. This gate is so strait or confining it is impossible to get through. To pass through it would be like a camel going through the eye of a needle. It cannot be done. Jesus said, **"It is easier for a camel to go through the eye of a needle than for a rich man to enter into the kingdom of God."** His disciples asked, "Who then can be saved?" And the Lord said, **"With men this is impossible; but with God all things are possible."** We must confess that salvation is altogether of the Lord. It is by grace through faith, and that not of yourselves, it is the gift of God, not of works, lest any man should boast.

This strait gate leads to the narrow way that leads to life. And few there be that find it. This is the way the prophet described. It is a highway that God has made in the wilderness. He has placed it there for the redeemed of the Lord to walk in. The wilderness is a hostile place. It is dry and hot and there is no water, nor anything to feed upon. That is how the world is unto the child of God, natu-

rally. In the book of Revelation, there is a woman (the church) described being persecuted by the dragon (Satan). And the dragon cast a great flood of water (false doctrine) out of his mouth to carry away the woman. And the earth (unbelievers) swallowed the flood and helped the woman. But the woman was given two wings of a great eagle (the Holy Spirit) to fly away into the wilderness to a place God had prepared to nourish her for a time, times and half a time (I am made to believe this hearkens back to the three and one half years of drought in the day of Elijah, which, to me, indicates the whole time of the church in the wilderness, until the time of the coming of the refreshing rain, which to me, is the coming of the Lord in great power and glory). This highway was made through the wilderness to lead the Lord's children safely along, and to bring them home. This world is not their home. They are strangers and pilgrims here, and are just passing through. They are looking for a city, which hath foundations, whose builder and maker is God.

Those placed in the world to preach the gospel are given the commands of what to do and what to say unto God's poor and afflicted elect children that are upon the highway in the wilderness. **"Strengthen ye the weak hands, and confirm the feeble knees. Say to them** *that are* **of a fearful heart, Be strong, fear not: behold, your God will come** *with* **vengeance,** *even* **God** *with* **a recompense; he will come and save you."** And the children are shown the promises of the Lord unto them. **"Then the eyes of the blind shall be opened, and the ears of the deaf shall be unstopped. Then shall the lame** *man* **leap as an hart, and the tongue of the dumb sing: for in the wilderness shall waters break out, and streams in the desert. And the parched ground shall become a pool, and the thirsty land springs of water: in the habitation of dragons, where each** ***lay,*** *shall be* **grass with reeds and rushes."** The gospel is good news. The word gospel means good news. Those in a dry inhospitable place need good news that cannot fail, and can be depended upon. They are taught that it is impossible for God to lie or to fail in a promise. So. the little ones believe the promises of God to the saving of their souls. They hope and trust in Him to come, and to deliver them out of all their troubles. And when He comes they receive Him and follow Him, just as the sheep follow the shepherd they love and trust.

The Lord found Jacob **"in a desert land, and in the waste howling wilderness; he led him about, he instructed him, he kept him as the apple of His eye."** The Lord was his Shepherd. He also is your Shepherd. Jesus said that He is the good Shepherd that cares for His sheep. He said of the good shepherd, **"And when he putteth forth his own sheep, he goeth before them, and the sheep follow him: for they know his voice. And a stranger they will not follow, but will flee from him; for they know not the voice of strangers."** The Lord Jesus, the good shepherd, loves his sheep to the extent that He laid down

His life for them. He said, **"Therefore doth my Father love me, because I lay down my life, that I might take it again."** He loves the sheep and they love Him. We know that a loving shepherd spends time with his sheep. He handles them, and examines them for any wound or disease or anything that would cause them discomfort. He treats any place that needs attention. He carries those that are not able to walk on their own, until they are strengthened. His sheep love his touch. They love the sound of his kind voice. They trust him because he has always done them good. He has always led them to good pastures and plenty of water. When threatened, they run to him for their protection because they know he is strong and that he always watches over them, and drives away or destroys any beast that would hurt them. They know the good shepherd would never leave them nor forsake them. He is there with them, and is seeing to their every need.

The loving shepherd is with his sheep in the way that he leads them. The prophet was blessed to say, **"And an highway shall be there, and a way, and it shall be called the way of holiness."** According to this, we know that there shall be an highway there, but what is the way referred to? There is a way in the highway. I am made to believe that the way is the Lord himself. Jesus said, **"I am the way, the truth, and the life."** There is Jesus, the Way, in the path of rightness with the sheep, leading them along their journey to its end, which is eternal life. It is written, **"The path of the just *is* as the shining light, that shineth more and more unto the perfect day."** This is according to experience, and is so sweet to meditate upon. How precious it is to be given to hope and to trust in the Lord who is that light, and to be assured that He shall shine more and more all the days of our life. David was blessed to say, **"Thy word *is* a lamp unto my feet, and a light unto my path."** The living Word is that lamp and that light. And David was given to say in full assurance of faith, **"Surely goodness and mercy shall follow me all the days of my life: and I shall dwell in the house of the Lord forever."**

I would like to relate a dream about a white way that I trust was given to me for my comfort and strength in a time of great trouble. Some do not believe in dreams, and that's all right with me, but I cannot deny that which has been of so much help to me. I had been very ill with a heart attack, and was very weak and not able to do much. I could only walk a little way, and then would have to stop and rest. I didn't know what the outcome would be, whether life or death. But one night I dreamed that I saw a straight and narrow way. Everything was pure white— the road, the grass, and everything in my sight was white. The road was paved with smooth stones, and there was grass on either side. The road was on a slight incline that went up and over the top of a distant hill. And I thought that if I could just get to the top, where it went over the hill, I would be able to see over into the heavenly city, and go down into it for my eternal rest. But I had no strength for it. I was exhausted and sit-

ting down. Then a voice said unto me, "Just take a few steps and then sit down and rest." And the voice came again saying, "And then take a few more steps and sit down and rest again, until you reach the top."And I was encouraged to press on, in my great weakness, toward the mark for the prize of the high calling of God in Christ Jesus. I was blessed to think that a way had been made to bring me to the end of my journey in peace, to my great comfort and joy.

The way the prophet spoke about was a way of holiness. The unclean shall not pass over it. This way is not for the world, nor for those drunk on worldly religion, nor for the self -righteous, nor for those who say they are working for the Lord. But it shall be for those, the wayfaring men. Wayfarers are travelers. They are constantly on the road. They are men without a home in the world. Jesus said, **"The foxes have holes, and the birds of the air** *have nests*; **but the Son of man hath not where to lay** *his* **head."** The Way is leading the wayfarers through a strange land to their eternal home. You are in a strange land. You are like Lot who vexed his righteous soul from day to day with the unlawful deeds of those in the world about him. You have a vision of a better place where there is no more death, nor sorrow and crying, no more sin and disappointment, no more pain and suffering, no more weariness and exhaustion, no more fear and dread. Even though you feel to be so ignorant and Unworthy and unfit for the least of God's mercies and truth, this Way is for you. And you will not err in it. Why not? Because the Lord is with you. He is your helper, and your guide, and your strength. He is all and all to you. David said, **"Yea, though I walk through the valley of the shadow of death, I will fear no evil: for thou** *art* **with me."**

The prophet was blessed to say of the way, **"No lion shall be there, nor** *any* **ravenous beast shall go up thereon, it shall not be found there; but the redeemed shall walk** *there:* **And the ransomed of the Lord shall return, and come to Zion with songs and everlasting Joy upon their heads: they shall obtain joy and gladness, and sorrow and sighing shall flee away."** What a blessed hope, what a blessed promise, what a blessed assurance. What is the most desired thing of your life? Is it not that you might be blessed to be faithful unto death that you might receive the crown of life? Is it not that you may behold the Lord of glory face to face, that you may see Him as He is, and be made in His likeness, and be satisfied? Is it not that you may be found at His right hand and hear His words? **"Come, ye blessed of my Father, inherit the kingdom prepared for you from the foundation of the world."** Jesus also said, **"Fear not, little flock; for it is your Father's good pleasure to give you the kingdom."** He has loved you with an everlasting love, and is pleased to keep you unto the end. Jesus said, **"My Father, which gave** *them* **me, is greater than all; and no** *man* **is able to pluck** *them* **out of my Father's hand."** And He said, **"For I came down from heaven, not to do my own will, but the will of**

him that sent me. And this is the Father's will which hath sent me, that of all which he hath given me I should lose nothing, but shall raise it up again at the last day."

"The ransomed of the Lord shall return, and come to Zion with songs and everlasting joy upon their heads: they shall obtain joy and gladness, and sorrow and sighing shall flee away." Those redeemed by His precious blood, who were given to Him by the Father, who are born of that eternal Spirit shall return to their home, heavenly Zion, the perfection of beauty. For this they have yearned, ever since they were given a hope in the perfect, finished work of the Lamb of God. And it is all joy. To you, all the promises of God in Him are yea, and in Him amen. Even though in the flesh we must have tribulation, in the Spirit it is all joy. You shall come to Zion with songs and everlasting joy upon your head, you shall obtain joy and gladness, and sorrow and sighing shall flee away. Thanks be unto God for His goodness and mercy toward His little ones. May He ever be praised, world without end.

I trust this was written in love and in hope of eternal life.

Elder J.B. Farmer
8-20-2012

PSALM 40:8.

The grass withereth, the flower fadeth: but the word of our God shall stand for ever.

CORRESPONDENCE

1052 Middleview Dr.
Forest, VA 24551
July 31, 2012

Dear Brother Tony,

Enclosed is my subscription renewal to the Signs of the Times for another two years. The balance you may use as you see fit for expenses. I do not know adequate words to express what the Signs have meant to me down through the years and if not deceived I hope that love is even more fonder today. I can read an edition of the Signs that is 150 years old, and then read the latest edition today. The doctrine is still exactly the same: Salvation by grace and grace alone, and the Absolute Predestination of all things. Why anyone would desire to love any other way I do not understand.

If I have any love at all, I hope it has been shown to me by Divine Providence. I have no worthiness, but I feel a constant desire to be among the Old Baptists and I hope I am numbered among them. If not, it has still been a precious walk while in this time world. Please remember me when the Lord gives you a desire to pray.

Love,
Steve Everett

8-21-2012
8118 Jamison Pl. Ct.
Charlotte, NC 28227

Dear Tony Horton,

Please subscribe me to the Signs of the Times. Enclosed is a check for 2 years and use the rest as needed.

I grew up with the Signs of the Times in my home and would see my dad reading and enjoying them as well as my mom and myself.

I was visiting Mary Ruth Moody and Elder Jim Moody at the rest home and saw she had the July copy and it reminded me of this paper and I had a desire to subscribe.

May God bless you all,
Janet Taylor

7/25/2012

Dearest Brother Cleo,

I'm enclosing a copy of the letter Brother Spangler wrote in regards to Sister Mildred when she lost her finger. It was published in the November, 1940 Signs.

I asked her permission to send it to you and she agreed.

I hope this finds you doing well. Please remember me at the throne of grace when given a mind and heart to do so. May the Lord bless and keep you, my precious Brother.

With much love and fellowship,
Mary

VOICES OF THE PAST

Danville, Va., March 11, 1940.

DEAR BROTHER DODSON: — I have had a mind to write you a line for some time, but have put it off from time to time. I appreciated your thoughts of me in regard to my father's death. It was a great shock, though we expected it sooner or later. I miss him very much, - especially at service, as he was with me very often at Dan River and Cascade. Many things happen in the course of a year, and the last year has brought both sorrows and joys, yet I have realized that one is set over against the other.

We had a very peculiar thing happen last year. Our oldest daughter, Mildred, who is nineteen years of age, came down to the store one morning to get the morning paper. When she started out the door she caught her class ring on the strike of the door lock on the door facing, and when she stepped down her weight was thrown on the ring and it stripped the meat and muscle entirely off her finger, throwing It half way across the room: I had dreamed the night before of seeing a snake bite her, and told her of it at the breakfast table, telling her to stay out of the weeds. As she is in college, it seemed that the thought of having to have this finger amputated would almost kill her. I carried her to the hospital, and they did not give me any encouragement in regard to saving the finger, but agreed to put the meat back on and try it until Mon-

day. This was Friday. This was done to pacify her more than anything else. Between Friday and Monday I was brought through one of the greatest trials of my life, seeing her suffer so severely over the thought of losing her finger. I knew she had been exercised in a spiritual way more or less, and often defended the doctrine of grace, but she would not talk of these things very much. On Sunday night when I left the hospital she said to me, Father, pray for me tonight, that I will not lose my finger. She knew the decision would be made in the morning. That was a dark night, the moon and stars hidden, prayer was gone. Oh the anguish, the wrestling I had! The next morning when she went to the operating room she was crying aloud. She said to me when she started, You did not pray for me, did you? God would not give you a prayer. She said, I tried to pray, but could not. When she began to awake after the finger had been removed, the first words she said were, Daddy, God held my hand. He stood by my bed. His face was so bright. He said to me, I will go with you, and I will he with you the rest of your life. God loves me. He told me he did. I have been afraid to die, but I am not afraid to die now. What is a finger compared with God? What is a hand compared with God? I think she repeated a dozen times, or more, He is a gracious God. He is a wonderful God. She went back to the time when she was eight years of age, and told of a conviction of sin, and the day, etc. I shall never forget that time. My grief was turned unto joy. I then could sing as I had never sung it before,

"How firm a foundation, ye saints of the Lord,
Is laid for your faith in his excellent word!
What more can he say than to you he has said,
You who unto Jesus for refuge has fled?"

Well, it seems I am writing mostly about myself, but I just felt I wanted to tell you of this experience.

I hope you have been well and enjoying God's felt presence. I have been favored to turn in a number of subscriptions to the Signs of late. I think that brother Roy Smith has done some good writing. I have heard a number of favorable comments on your and his articles.

Elders Lefferts, Westbrook and Cobb plan to be at Gooch Memorial the second Sunday in May, at the yearly meeting. If you plan to be down this summer, please try to arrange to be here on second Sunday, if possible, and visit Gooch Memorial with me.

With best wishes to you and yours, yours in fellowship,

D. V. SPANGLER.

[As the good news contained *in* brother Spangler's private letter to us, regarding his daughter, far outweighs the sad, we are taking the liberty of sharing it with our readers, feeling assured they will both sympathize and rejoice with them both. — R. L. D.]

The brethren and Churches of the Maine Predestination Conference, assembled at North Berwick, Sept. 5, 6 and 7, 1856, to the brethren and churches with whom we correspond, send Christian salutation:

BELOVED BRETHREN IN THE LORD: — Through the providential care of Israel's God, who is the sole arbiter of all events in heaven and on earth, we have been permitted to enjoy another yearly conference, according to our usual custom. For this privilege, no less than for all the hopes and blessings of the Gospel, we would acknowledge our obligations to the God of all grace. We are conscious that by reason of sin and transgression we have ruined ourselves, and had we been dealt with according to our works, we should long before this time have been cut off among hypocrites and unbelievers, where light and hope never could have reached. And we do, moreover, confess, that in this, our just condemnation, God's law would still remain holy, just and good. Our only hope, therefore, of *eternal salvation* from sin to holiness, is in Christ, who saves his people and calls them with a holy calling, not according to their works, but according to his own purpose and grace, which was given them in Christ Jesus, before the world began - 2 Tim., i. 9. We yet believe - although there are gods many and lords many, held forth in these last days - that there is but one true and living God, who is eternal and immutable; who is the God of purpose, and who will do just what he has purposed to do, and whose power is equal to his will. Possessing, thus, almighty power, he meets with no disappointment, but "works all things after the counsel of his own will," Eph. i. 11. We are yet firm in the belief of the total depravity of mankind in a state of nature, they being destitute of spirituality, and dead in trespasses and sins. The natural man receiveth not the things of the spirit of God, for they are foolishness unto him, neither can he know them, because they are spiritually discerned - I Cor., ii. 14. A man must be born a spiritual birth before he can be spiritual, or enjoy anything that is spiritual for that which is born of the flesh is flesh, that which is born of the spirit is spirit, John, iii. 6. We believe that Christ is the only way given under heaven and among men, whereby we must be saved; for he declares that his Father had given him power over all flesh, that he should give eternal life to as many as he had given him. We further believe it to be the duty, of all that are heaven-born, to repent and be baptized in the name of the Lord Jesus, for the remission of sins, Acts, ii. 38. Also, to work out their own salvation with fear and trembling, for it is God which in them, works both to will and to do of his own good pleasure.

In our faith and practice, as respects the order of God's house and in his worship, we recognize only one Missionary Society, as from heaven, and that was organized over 1800 years ago. Under that constitution the gospel was preached to the Jews first, and afterwards to the Gentiles; and so the Gospel is now preached to the poor under the same organization, and will continue

to be preached as long as any of God's poor and afflicted people remain in the flesh. Neither do we recognize but one Sabbath School, as from heaven, and that was constituted of Christ and the Apostles over 1800 years ago. Under that organization we meet together from time to time to teach and to be taught the lessons recorded in the Bible, which is the only book used in this school, under the direction of the spirit, which takes of the things of Christ and reveals them to his people. That in this school we may continue to be taught, and grow in grace and the knowledge of our Lord Jesus Christ, is our earnest prayer.

We have been comforted by the brethren who have visited us, and by your letters, and desire the continuance of your christian correspondence. Our next annual Conference will be held with the church at North Berwick, on Friday, Saturday, and Sunday, after the first Monday in September, 1857.

WM. QUINT, Moderator.
LEONARD COX, Clerk.
North Berwick, Maine,
Sept. 9, 1856.

ROMANS 8: 26.

Likewise the Spirit also helpeth our infirmities: for we know not what we should pray for as we ought: but the Spirit itself maketh intercession for us with groanings which cannot be uttered.

1877
THE CHILDREN'S FOOTPRINTS
By
William M. Smoot, March 23, 1877.

Dear Brother Beebe:- I recently received a letter from an esteemed brother, in which occurs the following language: "Dear brother, my sheet is now full, and I have said nothing worth your trouble to read; and if you think that you discover any of the footprints of a child of God in all I have said, when you write again (which I desire you soon) tell me where they are for I am still a great mystery to myself." I have felt like offering some thoughts upon these "footprints," which are seen along the way over which the believer travels in his earthly pilgrimage.

It is impossible for him to see these "marks by the wayside," only as the light of God shines in his heart and upon the way, for there are times when he is led into the dense forest, through the dreary wilderness, and the thick gloom of distress and darkness, where the howling of beasts is heard as "night sets upon him," and he feels himself entirely forsaken and lost. Yet whether in the wilderness, in the valley, or upon the mountain, as the light of God falls here and there upon him and over the way, he sees the footprints of those dear saints who have passed on before him, who have crossed the river telling the triumphs of their King, and resting forever in the presence of their God.

He finds the "Slough of Despond," and "Doubting Castle" with its "Giant Despair," then comes the "Delectable

Mountains," and in the dim distance he occasionally sees the pearly gates of the New Jerusalem, while the voice of eternal victory as the echo of a distant melody falls upon his ears. The traveler may come into a dark place, where for the time he feels entirely alone in his experience; none have ever been there before him, his is a "peculiar case," some "strange thing has happened unto him," "I, even I only, am left, and they seek my life to take it away ." But after a while, in the dim shadows of returning light, he beholds, it may be, a solitary track, and what joy and gladness springs up in his heart, as in the light of returning day he sees everywhere around him the footprints of fellow-pilgrims who have gone on before him.

When in thick darkness, a lonely wanderer in "a solitary way," how refreshing, encouraging, and with what comfort and joy does he receive a promise sent from God. It comes as a footprint in the sands, a day of bright light in the darkness of midnight, a cup of cold water from the clear, crystal river, to cheer the weary , thirsty soul.

But I had some thoughts of presenting from the written word the experience of holy men of God who have passed on before us, to present their experience as footprints in the pilgrim's way, that we through a correspondent experience may have comfort and hope. The word contains the measuring of a Gospel experience, and that experience which does not correspond with the word is evidently false, and worse than none. A great number of the religionists of the day will tell you in substance: "I found that God had done part of the work, and I had to do the rest, so from our united efforts I was able to get out of the pit." Or, "God is not going to do for you, what you can do for yourself," believing that one had far more *ability* than dead men really have. We look into the word and find that "Salvation is by grace." "He brought me up also out of a horrible pit." "Salvation is of the Lord." (Jonah 3:9.) Sometimes we hear a different view than this, that, "Eternal salvation is of the Lord; but time salvation is left to our duty." The latter view is built upon the "works principle;" and we lay this rule down on the aforementioned experience, and it proves that the experience will not do at all! There is too much of it; and when we come to test it in the crucible, the word of God, we find that it is not composed of the proper material. - See Romans 11:6. These people talk about going as far as we do, and "a little further, too." The Mohammedan comes as near the Truth as that! Says he, "There is but one God." This much will do; but then he goes further, and says, "Mohammed is His prophet." The modern Pharisee will talk about salvation by grace and then talk of "salvation by works, too." He will tell us of the "sovereignty of a God that does not predestinate anything in this "time world." He adds the fallacious theory of Free Agency" to his do-do precepts. Is not this a "linsey-wolsey" doctrine? The religious theory of these people is something like the heathen god, Dagon, with a head like a man, and a tail like a fish.

But I may be digressing. I spoke of the experience of brethren in other days

as "the footprints" in the pilgrim's way. We hear them complaining of feeling destitute, and poor in spiritual things, and tell of their trials and darkness, with now and then seasons of comfort, which come as refreshing showers from heaven, and as the dew "that descended upon the mountains of Zion."

How truly and clearly does this present to us the experience of the believer to-day! His Beloved is like to a roe, or to a young hart upon the mountains. For a moment it appears to view, and is again lost sight of in the surrounding forest. Yet the faint view, the momentary sight which the believer has of that lovely form, sufficiently and more than compensates him for the earnest seeking, the anxious watching, the toils and trials of the way. Everywhere in the word of our God is found the experience of His people. Patriarchs, prophets and apostles have spoken upon this subject with an unerring testimony. Let us consider some of these marks of eternal life, and diligently inquire whether or not there is any corresponding thereto in our own experience.

"But I am poor and needy." - Psalm lxx. 5. "O that I were as *in* months past, as *in* the days *when* God preserved me; when His candle shined upon my head, *and when by* His light I walked *through* darkness." - Job xxix. 2, 3. "I am the man *that* hath seen affliction by the rod of His wrath. He hath led me, and brought *me into* darkness, but not *into* light." - Lamentation iii, 1,2. "From the uttermost part of the earth have we heard songs, *even* glory to the righteous. But I said, My leanness, my leanness, woe unto me! The treacherous dealers have dealt treacherously; yea, the treacherous dealers have dealt very treacherously." Isaiah xxiv. 16. "For I know that in me, (that is, in my flesh) dwelleth no good thing; for to will is present with me, but *how* to perform that which is good I find not. For the good that I would, I do not: but the evil which I would not, that I do. O wretched man that I am! Who shall deliver me from the body of this death?" - Romans vii. 18-24. "Entreat me not to leave thee, *or* to return from following after thee: for whither thou goest, I will go, and where thou lodgest, I will lodge; thy people *shall be* my people, and thy God my God."- Ruth 1:16. "Behold, my family *is* poor in Manasseh, and I *am* the least in my father's house." - Judges vi. 15. "We know that we have passed from death unto life, because we love the brethren." - 1 John iii. 14. "All these things are against me." - Genesis xlii, 36. "Blessed *is* the man that endureth temptation; for when he is tried; he shall receive the crown of life, which the Lord hath promised to them that love Him." - James 1:12. "Hath God forgotten to be gracious? Hath He in anger shut up His tender mercies?" - Psalm lxxvii. 9. "O Lord, how long shall I cry, and Thou wilt not hear! *Even* cry out unto Thee *of* violence, and Thou wilt not save!"- Hab. i, 2. "As the hart panteth after the water brooks, so panteth my soul after Thee, O God." - Psalm xlii. "My

soul longeth, yea, even fainteth for the courts of the Lord; my heart and my flesh crieth out for the living God."- Psalm lxxxiv, 2. "Hope thou in God; for I shall yet praise Him, *who is* **the health of my countenance, and my God." - Psalm xlii. 11.**

I have quoted from the word an experience of poverty of mind, of great darkness and trial, and a calm, abiding hope in God for deliverance, with a heart united to His people in the strongest of ties. Let me pause and ask the reader here, Have you ever felt any of these things? Dead men do not feel. Do these strong declarations from persons of undoubted experience find an echo in your own? Have you felt with the psalmist that you were "poor and needy," to cry with Isaiah, "My leanness, my leanness," and to feel with Gideon that you were the least in your "Father's house?" Have you ever felt to cry out with Jeremiah, "I am the man that hath seen affliction;" and with the psalmist, "Hath God forgotten to be gracious?" to realize with Paul a perfect knowledge that in your flesh "dwells no good thing," and how to perform that which is good you "find not;" on the contrary, the good that you would you "do not," but the evil which you "would not," that you do? Has that bitter, agonizing cry of Paul, "O wretched man that I am! Who shall deliver me from the body of this death? Ever been felt in your experience? Yet in the midst of all this, while sensibly realizing your unworthiness of their fellowship and esteem, can you lift your hands toward the people of God, and in your heart imploringly cry with Ruth, "Entreat me not to leave thee," or to return from following after thee? I am confident that there is not a child of God under the broad canopy of heaven whose heart has been opened to receive and understand His truth, but who has felt the power of these strong expressive declarations. These mark "the footsteps of the flock." I have quoted but a few of the many in the word of God.

I might continue to quote until the columns of the SIGNS were entirely filled, and still there would be many more. In all of this experience we read our own. But the quotations that I have made present seasons of severe trial and great darkness; as before stated we find this experience interspersed with moments of comfort and great joy. We might quote from the word declarations of this nature strong and expressive, and as applicable to Christian experience as those already made. We might speak of the psalmist, who filled with exceeding joy could call upon his soul to "bless the Lord," and all that is within him to "bless His holy name;" of Paul, who, "caught up to the third heaven," "heard unspeakable words, which it is not lawful for a man to utter;" of Jacob, who, wrapt in holy vision, beheld the ladder upon which the angels of God were ascending and descending, and who was made to exclaim, "This is none other but the house of God, and this is the gate of heaven." We might speak of the spouse in the "Song of Solomon," who sat down under the shadow of her Beloved with great delight, and his fruit was sweet to her taste, who was brought to the royal banqueting house of her God, and "His banner over me was love;" we might

speak of that people to whom Peter writes, "who rejoice with joy unspeakable and full of glory;" and again come to the psalmist, and hear him exclaim with rapturous joy, "Great is the Lord, and greatly to be praised in the city of our God, in the mountain of His holiness." We might continue to quote, and yet there would be more.

In our travels we experience the joys as well as the sorrows. There are moments of exceeding joy which stand out as bright spots in the dark past, oases upon a dreary desert, seasons of refreshing from the presence of our God. The things of which I write are footprints along the way over which we travel onward and upward to a higher and nobler life. They follow the Lamb whithersoever He goeth. They may become faint when the way is dark and dreary, but the Lord renews their strength, and they press on with unabated zeal.

"Through flames and floods, if Jesus lead,
I'll follow where He goes."

"Though the outward man perish, yet the inward man is renewed day by day." We trace them on as strangers and fellow-pilgrims, hated by the world of the ungodly, "everywhere spoken against," persecuted unto prison, and ridicule. But the walls of salvation are around them, the banner of love over them, and the everlasting arms underneath. Time, the great book upon whose pages are written the irrevocable decrees of the unchangeable God, unfolds His purposes– His eternal counsel before us, each in its appointed time, place and circumstance.

"Each opening leaf, and every stroke,
Fulfills some deep design."

*"To everything there is **a season,** and **a time** to **every purpose** under the heaven."* The sands of time are swiftly passing away, and though thousands of years may be to come, yet but a few more days, months or years at most remain for us. The bounds of our habitation are appointed that we cannot pass. Every trial is measured by the rod of His love, and all of our times are in His hands. We can securely rest in this Truth. The prospects of final deliverance from this" *bondage of corruption into the glorious liberty of the children of God,* "animates us with heavenly joy, *"while we look not at the things which are seen, but at the things which are not seen."*

Then may the Lord, if it be His will, guide us through all our changes, and at last receive us into endless rest, in the glory of that city to which the footprints of the pilgrims are leading. In the unclouded realms of perpetual glory, where

"The saints of all ages in harmony meet,
Their Savior and brethren transported to greet;
While the anthems of rapture unceasingly roll,
And the smile of the Lord is the feast of our soul."

Yours in Gospel fellowship,
WM. M. Smoot,
Mar. 23, 1877

"GET THEE OUT" (Gen. 12:1-5) "COME" (Acts 7:2-3)

It has pleased our God, the high and lofty One that inhabiteth eternity , whose name is Holy, to give to his people, in the person of Abraham, an example of his eternal, electing, covenant grace. Abraham was called, and led and taught of the Lord, and faith was wrought in him to confide in God; he was taken into such nearness, such amiability with the Lord (though Abraham confessed himself to be but "dust and ashes" (Gen. 18:27), he was called the "friend of God" (James 2:23; Isaiah 41:8). Our precious Christ declared, " Abraham rejoiced to see my day: and he saw it, and was glad" St. John 8:56. Who and what was Abraham? Before the Lord called him by his grace he was by nature a child of wrath even as others of Adam's race. He did not know God, but was with his fathers, a worshipper of idols in Ur of the Chaldees (Joshua 24:2). All the particulars of what he was in his darkness, ignorance and alienation from God need not here be portrayed, but look yourself, child of God, unto the rock whence ye were hewn, and the hole of the pit whence ye were digged, and that will suffice (Isaiah 51: 1-2). Oh the heights and depth of the sovereign graciousness of God to us vile, wretched transgressors, who walked according to the course of this world. Oh the corruptions in the hearts of Adam's race! The hole of this horrible pit is deep and foul, the heart is deceitful above all things and desperately wicked, who can know it? Poor sinners quickened by the Holy Ghost are in a measure feelingly made to know how vile they are, and to cry out, "O wretched man that I am! who shall deliver me from the body of this death?" The Lord hewed Abraham from the rock, and digged him out of the hole of the pit, and established his goings. Others who lived in Ur of the Chaldees were left in their abominable idolatries, dead in their trespasses and sins. "I called him alone, and blessed him" (Isaiah 51:2). "God caused me to wander from my father's house" (Gen 20:13). His journeying, then, from his father's house was not of his self-determination, but God moved him to go. The Lord was the gracious cause. So it is with all Zion's pilgrims who are journeying to the better country, that is a heavenly, to the city which hath foundations whose builder and maker is God. The very first step in this path, and all the steps of our faith, are wrought and caused by the gracious operations of the Holy Ghost. The Lord called Abraham alone and blessed him, and he obeyed and went out, but he did not go forth alone. For Stephen, just before he was stoned to death, declared, "Men, brethren, and fathers, hearken; The God of glory when he was in Mesopotamia, before he dwelt in Charran, and said unto him, ***"Get thee out"*** of thy country, and from thy kindred, and ***"come"*** into the land which I shall shew thee" (Acts 7:1-3). What power was in this voice! How kind, how assuring was this voice! Abraham knew this voice was not the voice of any devils, the idol gods (Lev. 17:7), which he had been worshipping, but a voice of gracious, commanding,

persuading power. It took hold of his heart, and he obeyed and went forth with the invisible, blessed God of glory. For that word ***"come"*** signified, I will be with thee, I will show thee the way, and show thee the land. "And I will make of thee a great nation, and I will bless thee, and make thy name great; and thou shalt be a blessing: and I will bless them that bless thee, and curse him that curseth thee; and in thee shall all families of the earth be blessed. So Abram departed, as the Lord had spoken unto him; and Lot went with him; and Abram was seventy and five years old when he departed out of Haran. And Abram took Sarai his wife, and Lot his brother's son, and all their substance that they had gathered, and the souls that they had gotten in Haran, and they went forth to go into the land of Canaan; and into the land of Canaan they came" (Gen 12:1-5). God brought him to see the land and was his upholder and defense, his counselor and friend. The Lord was mindful of his gracious covenant with him, and as he went from one nation to another he suffered no man to do them wrong. Yea, he reproved kings for their sakes, saying, Touch not mine anointed, and do my prophets no harm (Psalm 105 : 13-15). Abraham walked by faith in fellowship with God. And if we are of faith of our father Abraham (Rom. 4:12), then truly our fellowship will be with God our Father, and with his Son, Jesus Christ, our Lord.

As we remember all the way wherein thus far we have come surely we must acknowledge that his abounding mercies have been our sufficiency. We have been poor sinful mortals all the way, frail and worthless nothings, often wayward, inconstant, backsliders in heart. I need not attempt to tell the story of our sinfulness and nothingness. Our father Abraham confessed unto the Lord that he was but "dust and ashes" (Gen. 18:27). But, by the gracious operations of the Holy Ghost, we have continued to cleave to the Lord, to yearn for his presence to be with us in our pilgrimage to the heavenly country, the promised inheritance of eternal glory with our dear Savior, our much loved and worshipped Head and Husband, our Lord Jesus Christ. Abraham went forth not knowing whither he went, and we do not see what steps we are to take today, or what shall be on the morrow. But to the end of our journey our path will only be as our all-wise God and father has ordained; this we know that the Lord hath said, "I will never leave thee nor forsake thee". That sweet word *"come"* tells us so. The Lord said to Jacob, **"Behold, I** *am* **with thee, and will keep thee in all** *places* **whither thou goest, and will bring thee again into this land; for I will not leave Thee, until I have done** *that* **which I have spoken to thee of (Gen. 28:15).** There will doubtless be rough places before us, temptations and afflictions. It is not the purpose of the Lord to carry us to the skies on flowery beds of ease, and it is not for us to determine how it shall befall us. But if tomorrow there are floods for us to pass through, or fiery trials to endure, no strange thing will have happened unto us, for tribulations have ever been the lot of God's elect and redeemed people while in this

world. Jesus saith, "In the world ye shall have tribulation: but be of good cheer: I have overcome the world" (John 16:33). Our gracious God saith, "I will instruct thee, and teach thee in the way which thou shalt go: I will guide thee with mine eye." Jonah, when in the belly of the whale, exclaimed, "I am cast out of thy sight," but he was mistaken. Ah! how many mistaken thoughts of God have arisen within us. But though the Lord may be often out of our sight, and we may be saying with Job, **"Behold, I go forward, but he is not** *there;* **and backward, but I cannot perceive** *him:* **on the left hand, where he doth work, but cannot behold him: he hideth himself on the right hand, that I cannot see** *him,"* but we are never out of his sight. The Lord sees us in the deepest darkest dispensations of his providences that we are passing through, for the darkness and the light are both alike to him, and all our portion, our lot, is such as is ours in the counsel of his own will. Truly it is wonderful, the love of God our Savior unto his chosen. They are accepted in the Beloved, and in him have obtained an inheritance incorruptible, undefiled and that fadeth not away.

And now, believers in Christ Jesus, we are journeying unto the place of which the Lord hath said, I will give it thee (Num. 10:29). We can only endure and hold on our way as we are found leaning upon our Beloved (S. Song 8:5). Christ, in his espousal of us unto himself, said, ***"come"***, and we were so drawn to Christ crucified, so leaned upon him, that we went after him in the wilderness (Jer. 2:2). And it is our comfortable hope that he will bring us home to our Father's house on high, we shall enter into the King's palace in eternal glory. Oh, we shall be like him in immortal beauty, our whole spirit and soul and body glorified, and so shall we ever be with the Lord.

Frederick W. Keene,
501 Cleveland Street, Raleigh, NC
SIGNS OF THE TIMES,
May 1930, Vol. 98, No. 5

CHARITY
MAY, 1947

IT IS ALARMING to me when I am given to meditate upon the strife and confusion that exists in Zion today! It is heart-breaking to find brethren trying to devour and subdue one another. It makes me shudder to note the coldness that seems prevalent in our own midst. All this perplexity of mind has made me to inquire of the Lord for an understanding of His Spirit of love. May He define charity for us and make manifest that spirit in us.

Let us now consider the 13th chapter of Ist Corinthians where Paul was inspired to write to the Church at Corinth on this grand subject. I realize the modern usage of the word is the giving of alms, but the 3rd verse of this chapter states the possibility of bestowing all goods to feed the poor, yet be destitute of charity. I am persuaded to believe that charity is the love of God, love of Christ, and love to saints. God loves us with a godly love. This same love is recipro-

cated and also includes Christ and the brethren. We love God because He first loved us. God's children do love one another. I think that Paul in the 13th chapter of 1st Corinthians was blessed to treat upon the greatness of charity and its properties. He says, "Though I speak with the tongues of men and of angels, and have not charity, I am become as sounding brass and a tinkling cymbal." To be enabled to speak with the tongues of men is a natural gift from God, but to be able to speak with the tongues of angels is a spiritual gift from God. Man naturally cannot learn the language of the truth as pertaining to God and the holy Scriptures. Though a man be spiritually blessed to speak fluently and eloquently of the doctrine of God our Savior and have not charity, he is as sounding brass or a tinkling cymbal. If a person be blessed so that he can understand all mysteries and knowledge and have all faith both believing and doing miracles and have not charity, he is nothing. Paul does not mean that these gifts are nothing but that the man possessing these gifts is nothing, destitute of charity. If I bestow all my goods to feed the poor in order to gain the reputation of men or for the purpose of obtaining eternal life it would be no profit to me. These deeds must be motivated by love to God or to Christ or to the saints before they could be rightly considered as profitable for me.

Now let us consider the properties and characters of love as Paul was inspired to note them. "Charity suffereth long." The person blessed with charity is patient. He is slow to anger, and not hasty to revenge. He is enabled to bear much; has the grace of forbearance, and is blessed to forgive. "And is kind." He does good to all men, even to his enemies. "Charity envieth not." He that is possessed with this wonderful grace of God's love does not envy the temporal happiness of others. He rejoices when he beholds a brother is blessed with gifts both temporal and spiritual. He does not envy the happiness of others even though they are decidedly more blessed than he. Joseph's brethren were not charitable when they envied Joseph because he had a greater share in the affections of their father. The charitable person does not envy one of God's children whose usefulness and success in spiritual undertakings are decidedly greater (seemingly) than his. "Charity vaunteth not itself." He does not boast of either his natural or spiritual wisdom or possessions. He does not boast of what he does as his motive is love and not for the applause of men. "Is not puffed up." He is not swelled with pride but is humble. "Doth not behave itself unseemly." He is not unbecoming in his conversation or actions and has due respect for the aged and those of authority. "Seeketh not her own." He is not seeking to promote his own selfish ambitions and desires but his care and concern is to the glory of God and to the children of the kingdom. "Is not easily provoked." He is not easily offended. "Thinketh no evil." Not that he is free from evil thoughts such as are sinful and vain, for testimonies throughout the holy scriptures affirm to the contrary. God's children are forever desiring to be delivered

from these sinful thoughts that are daily experienced. But I think that this character will forgive a brother his trespasses and will not try to find some way of revenge. He thinks not upon how to *get even* with someone who has wronged him.

"Rejoiceth not in iniquity." He mourns because of his own iniquities. He is grieved because of the sinfulness of professors. He is troubled when he meditates upon the profanity and immorality of the world. "But rejoiceth in the truth." He rejoices in the doctrine of God, our Savior, he is pleased when God is praised and man is set forth as nothing, yea less than nothing. Salvation by grace is his meat and drink. "Beareth all things." He feels that all things work together for good to them who love God, even the suffering, persecution, and *affliction is* not in vain. He bears *them* without complaint, feeling that if *justice* were meted out they would be more intense. He does not feel that he should revenge wrong doing. "Believeth all things." Everything that exists is according to the decrees of God. All things are for the praise of God and for the perfecting of God's saints. None of the things existing is by chance. "Hopeth all things." All things yet future is predetermined so that nothing will frustate any of the promises of God from being fulfilled. Endureth all things." He is confident that all things are embraced in the eternal decrees of an all-wise and all-powerful God. He endures all the afflictions and persecutions for the elect's sake and for Christ's sake. The last to be endured is death.

"Charity never faileth." It may fail in the lively exercise of it. Selfishness and the cares of the world may be prevalent at times, but the love of God will not permit a child of God to fall finally into perdition. Charity is everlasting. It is ever the same. Prophecies will be fulfilled then cease to be prophecy. Hope will become a reality thus cease to be hope. Faith will terminate into a reality. Charity will be charity in the beyond the same as it was before the beginning of time. Every object of God's love is just as certain for heaven and immortal glory as before time began. There is no change in the love of God for His people.

Now, I feel that the Lord has blessed us with a few sweet thoughts on the properties and characteristics of God's love as made manifest in brethren. Permit me to say, By their fruits ye shall know them. I wish to suggest to the citizens of Zion, that you beware of imposters. Beware of those having a form of godliness but not manifesting the grace of charity. I believe the time has come to watch as well as pray. May God grant us the grace of charity and the eye of watchfulness.

Elder E.J. Lambert

ST. JOHN 20:26.

And after eight days again his disciples were within, and Thomas with them: *then* came Jesus, the doors being shut, and stood in the midst, and said, Peace be with you.

EXERCISES ABOUT PREACHING

On the 14th of August I heard a man preach in the Presbyterian Church where my membership had been. The congregation was large. I wanted to get up and tell the people not to believe what he said, that if they knew the truth concerning that text it would comfort them. I thought if they felt as I had felt before my hope came he was distressing them greatly. I could hardly keep my seat. I went home with my head down. As I entered my room I spoke aloud, as though another had spoken in me, "I must preach." Then I was startled. I wanted to go to the ends of the earth to tell everybody that salvation was by grace, and that what that man preached was not true. But the word "preach" was too great a word for me.

Soon after that I wrote to Elder Beebe, telling him of that wonderful experience, and asking what it meant. In his reply he said the brethren had thought I had a work to do in the church, and were waiting till the Lord should let me know it, and that they had appointed a certain night, September 4th, for me to exercise my gift. Then I was afraid. It did not seem possible that I could preach; and I could not yet think it possible for me to leave my business. This caused me great anxiety and some distress of mind. I find in my diary of August 14th, the evening when I had first had the thought that I must preach, this sentence: "I am certain I must engage in another work than the law."

A few days after this, a large coal operator came to my office and asked me to take charge of the legal work connected with his business. I looked it over, and took time to think of it. All that day I worked hard and enjoyed the work. Much business was brought to me, and during the day I hardly thought of anything but the work. During the past winter I had done but little, having been much with my two brothers, one in Washington and one at my father's home, both very sick. Since my baptism I had not cared much for legal work, only to do my duty. And this was really the first day in many weeks that I had been devotedly engaged in work. All other things were put out of my mind, and the thought of preaching was gone, so far as I can remember. I had during all of my practice been preparing for the line of work which appeared now to be coming to me in such measure as to animate me much. I must, however, have remembered my thoughts about preaching, for I told the coal operator that possibly I might not stay there, and if I arranged to go away I would turn the business over to a friend, H. W. Palmer. He said that man would be his next choice.

That night I went into my room with very peculiar feelings. I had spent evening after evening there with the Bible, the hymn book and the "Signs," in unspeakable comfort. Now, as I entered the room, I realized that something was lacking. I looked around and the room seemed empty. I took the Bible, but there was nothing for me. I was not at rest. I sat down but instantly rose again. Unrest! It was terrible, distressing. It seemed almost as though I were going to die. All at once I thought of the

day just closed, and the work I had done, and the enjoyment of it. Then I said to myself; "On Sunday night you felt that you must go to the ends of the earth and tell the glad tidings of salvation by grace, and what have you been doing today?" Then I said, whether aloud or only in thought I cannot tell; "If I were sure of making fifty thousand dollars by the end of this year I could not and I would not stay." Oh, what a sweet peace and rest and a feeling of holy solemnity came into my soul. From that day to this, nearly forty-four years, there has been no going back in my mind from that decision. I have still had times when it seemed impossible for me to preach; one so unworthy, so poor in spirit, so ignorant. Qualification has seemed utterly lacking, but the thought of business and money has never since been a hindrance to me. It seemed the words were sweetly given to me by the dear Saviour: "Your heavenly Father knoweth that ye have need of these things." From that day to this my *needs* have been all supplied, and I am sure they will be to the end, but not all my *wants*.

One night about this time these words were in my mind all night : "Come unto me, all ye that labor and are heavy laden and I will give you rest." All night the meaning of them kept unfolding in my soul. and the inexpressible sweetness of them was tested in my spirit. Whether I slept I do not know. I did not need to sleep. I had a more satisfying rest than sleep could give. Not long after this I was at a conference meeting at Vaughan Hill, perhaps Sunday, August 28th. On that day my next older brother James was baptized by Elder Schoonover. My next younger brother Warren had been baptized in July, when I was not present. Both had been extremely ill during the past year, and both had received a hope, each in a most wonderful manner. At the conference referred to I spoke concerning the words of the dear Saviour which had been so blessed to me during one whole night. After this they seemed to pass away from my mind in a manner, though not by any means forgotten.

Now I began to think with trembling to try to prepare myself for the trial of my gift at Middletown at the meeting appointed for the evening of Sunday, September 4th. I thought if I could preach at all I could preach from those words: "Come unto me, etc." So I carefully laid them up in my mind for that occasion, occasionally thinking them over, and arranging my thoughts concerning them. The Sunday came and I was present at the Wallkill Meeting House in the morning. It rained and few were out. Elder Beebe said I must preach. I was in consternation. I had but one text and that was for the meeting in Middletown at night. Elder Beebe and all the rest insisted that I must go forward. Just then I remembered the peculiar language of Isa. 29:11, 12 and 18 about the book which the learned could not read because it was sealed, and the one that was not learned because he was not learned, but the deaf shall hear the words of the book, etc. I spoke a little about that, and one of the deacons, an old man, said he was edified by what I said. I looked at him sadly for I thought

he had said what was not true in order to encourage and comfort me. I knew it could not be that what I had said could have been of any benefit. But perhaps at night I might preach. Elder Beebe was called *from* the morning meeting to attend a funeral and told me I must preach at the afternoon meeting in Middletown. I urged and begged to be let off from that; said I could not do it. The thought of trying to preach in the afternoon was frightful, and especially as I had only the one text, and that I must use at night. When I found it was inevitable, I looked around in my mind and finally thought of the text *used* by the Presbyterian preacher the night I felt such a strong desire to contradict him, and when afterward I, for the first time, thought I must preach: "As in Adam all die, even so in Christ shall all be made *alive.*" But to use that I must speak upon the subject of the resurrection, and I knew that one prominent person would be present who had told me she did not believe in the resurrection of the body in the same way that some of us did and I feared I would offend her. My mind was in a tumult. However, the time came and I tried to tell what I thought of the text, and declared the resurrection of the body. Though I will say here that I did not then, and do not now, believe that the body, which is sown a natural body, is raised a natural body and then changed into a spiritual body; but "it is raised a spiritual body." Well, I got through the afternoon, and was spoken to very kindly by the one referred to, as well as by the rest of the friends. I did not, however, in my own mind, call it preaching. But if I could preach at all (which I began to doubt very much) I thought I could do it at night. My text I had kept laid away, and neither in the morning nor afternoon had I interfered with it.

At night there came together a large congregation, and I took my text. But what work I made. I talked, it is true, for near forty minutes, but I felt as though I had my hands full of dead, dry leaves, rattling them. There was no life or light or feeling, except a feeling of self-abasement, helplessness and distress. One followed me, the one I have already referred to, who afterward left us, and said some surface things in a smooth, cold manner, with no help or interest to me. I had tried to get down into the depth and sweetness of the text. "Come unto me, all ye that labor and are heavy laden, and I will give you rest," and I could not. I felt that I had absolutely said nothing, and worse than nothing. The church gave me license to preach, but I am convinced they could not have seen any gift in what I said that night. If it had not been for the morning and afternoon meetings, and what they had heard before, they could not have thought I had a gift.

The night was a distressing one to me. I tossed sleeplessly till morning, writing bitter things against myself, feeling sure that I had made the church mourn on my account; that I had no gift, and that I ought never to have allowed them to have an appointment for me. How my soul cried unto the Lord for mercy, that he would direct me and uphold me in the right way. Toward morning I became somewhat quiet, and promised myself that if the Lord ever

had anything for me to say I would try to say it if he would give me ability, but that I would never lay up a text again, nor try to arrange beforehand what I should say. I had been humiliated greatly and my pride had been broken down, and now I did feel humble. But I have not kept my promise. Many a time I have tried to arrange a sermon for a future occasion, and have as often been shut up, and three or four times during the first year I had to stop and sit down.

The next week I went in company with several brethren to the Lexington Association, and enjoyed the meetings and the preaching very much. I was called upon to speak, and felt very much at liberty in my soul. It seemed to me then that preaching the gospel was an easy and most delightful work, but I soon found that it was so only when the Lord filled my soul with the comfort of his love and gave me to feel at the time the power of his word. But when left to myself to depend upon the power of my own mind, preaching is the hardest work I ever did.

When my sister Bessie received a hope ten years before I was brought into the church, she received in her own mind an assurance that I would have to preach. When I wrote her that I had united with the Presbyterian Church, she was so deeply affected that for a time she almost lost her power to breathe. Soon, however, the remembrance of the power with which that assurance had come to her that I must preach quieted her, and she rested. I knew nothing of this until the church had liberated me to preach.

I still have times of soul searching, and of crying unto God as a little child, that he will lead me and guide me in the path of duty, and uphold me by His spirit, and I must acknowledge with humble gratitude and thanksgiving that the dear Lord has not been unmindful of my petitions. And I would love, if enabled by his grace, to recount some of his blessings, and tell of his goodness to me. I can say with the Apostle, "Having obtained help of the Lord, I continue unto this present, trying to preach as with the ability that God giveth, the unsearchable riches of Christ."

The terrible afflictions of soul I cannot describe. I cannot tell of the sorrows on account of sin in thought and word and deed, of the going down into the depths, when deep has called unto deep in my soul, when I have felt that "the bars of the earth were about me forever." But so far the Lord has showed me his delivering power and grace, and out of everyone of these deep and heavy afflictions the Lord has brought me into some deeper and more glorious understanding of his goodness.

Elder Silas H. Durand

CONTRIBUTIONS

FOR AUGUST 2012

Janet Taylor, NC	25.00
Donald Agee, VA	5.00
Steve Everett, VA	20.00
Marcus Vickers, FL	5.00
Jim Campbell, CO	5.00

UNITED STATES POSTAL SERVICE®

Statement of Ownership, Management, and Circulation (All Periodicals Publications Except Requester Publications)

1. Publication Title	2. Publication Number	3. Filing Date
Signs of the Times	0 1 9 9 1 - 0 0 6 3	9-4-2012
4. Issue Frequency	5. Number of Issues Published Annually	6. Annual Subscription Price
Monthly	12	15.00

7. Complete Mailing Address of Known Office of Publication *(Not printer) (Street, city, county, state, and ZIP+4®)*
1429 Howlett Street Hillsville, VA. 24343

Contact Person: Tony R. Horton
Telephone *(Include area code)*: 276-728-5651

8. Complete Mailing Address of Headquarters or General Business Office of Publisher *(Not printer)*
1429 Howlett Street Hillsville, VA. 24343

9. Full Names and Complete Mailing Addresses of Publisher, Editor, and Managing Editor *(Do not leave blank)*

Publisher *(Name and complete mailing address)*
Tony R. Horton / 1429 Howlett Street, Hillsville, VA. 24343

Editor *(Name and complete mailing address)*
Cleo Robertson / 111 Livingstone Drive, Cary NC 27513

Managing Editor *(Name and complete mailing address)*
Tony R. Horton / 1429 Howlett Street, Hillsville, VA. 24343

10. Owner *(Do not leave blank. If the publication is owned by a corporation, give the name and address of the corporation immediately followed by the names and addresses of all stockholders owning or holding 1 percent or more of the total amount of stock. If not owned by a corporation, give the names and addresses of the individual owners. If owned by a partnership or other unincorporated firm, give its name and address as well as those of each individual owner. If the publication is published by a nonprofit organization, give its name and address.)*

Full Name	Complete Mailing Address
Signs of the Times Inc.	1429 Howlett Street
No Stockholders	Hillsville, VA. 24343

11. Known Bondholders, Mortgagees, and Other Security Holders Owning or Holding 1 Percent or More of Total Amount of Bonds, Mortgages, or Other Securities. If none, check box → ☐ None

Full Name	Complete Mailing Address

12. Tax Status *(For completion by nonprofit organizations authorized to mail at nonprofit rates) (Check one)*
The purpose, function, and nonprofit status of this organization and the exempt status for federal income tax purposes:
☒ Has Not Changed During Preceding 12 Months
☐ Has Changed During Preceding 12 Months *(Publisher must submit explanation of change with this statement)*

PS Form **3526**, September 2007 *(Page 1 of 3 (Instructions Page 3))* PSN 7530-01-000-9931 **PRIVACY NOTICE:** See our privacy policy on www.usps.com

13. Publication Title	14. Issue Date for Circulation Data Below
Signs of the Times	September 2012

15. Extent and Nature of Circulation		Average No. Copies Each Issue During Preceding 12 Months	No. Copies of Single Issue Published Nearest to Filing Date
a. Total Number of Copies *(Net press run)*		585	584
b. Paid Circulation *(By Mail and Outside the Mail)*	(1) Mailed Outside-County Paid Subscriptions Stated on PS Form 3541(Include paid distribution above nominal rate, advertiser's proof copies, and exchange copies)	585	584
	(2) Mailed In-County Paid Subscriptions Stated on PS Form 3541 *(Include paid distribution above nominal rate, advertiser's proof copies, and exchange copies)*	0	0
	(3) Paid Distribution Outside the Mails Including Sales Through Dealers and Carriers, Street Vendors, Counter Sales, and Other Paid Distribution Outside USPS®	0	0
	(4) Paid Distribution by Other Classes of Mail Through the USPS (e.g. First-Class Mail®)	0	0
c. Total Paid Distribution *(Sum of 15b (1), (2), (3), and (4))*		585	584
d. Free or Nominal Rate Distribution *(By Mail and Outside the Mail)*	(1) Free or Nominal Rate Outside-County Copies included on PS Form 3541	0	0
	(2) Free or Nominal Rate In-County Copies Included on PS Form 3541	0	0
	(3) Free or Nominal Rate Copies Mailed at Other Classes Through the USPS (e.g. First-Class Mail)	0	0
	(4) Free or Nominal Rate Distribution Outside the Mail *(Carriers or other means)*	0	0
e. Total Free or Nominal Rate Distribution *(Sum of 15d (1), (2), (3) and (4))*		0	0
f. Total Distribution *(Sum of 15c and 15e)* ▶		582	584
g. Copies not Distributed *(See Instructions to Publishers #4 (page #3))* ▶		40	40
h. Total *(Sum of 15f and g)* ▶		622	622
i. Percent Paid *(15c divided by 15f times 100)* ▶		100%	100%

16. Publication of Statement of Ownership
☒ If the publication is a general publication, publication of this statement is required. Will be printed in the October 2012 issue of this publication. ☐ Publication not required.

17. Signature and Title of Editor, Publisher, Business Manager, or Owner	Date
Tony R. Horton	8-30-2012

I certify that all information furnished on this form is true and complete. I understand that anyone who furnishes false or misleading information on this form or who omits material or information requested on the form may be subject to criminal sanctions (including fines and imprisonment) and/or civil sanctions (including civil penalties).

PS Form **3526**, September 2007 *(Page 2 of 3)*

Signs of the Times

DEVOTED TO THE OLD SCHOOL BAPTIST CAUSE

" The Sword of the Lord and of Gideon "

VOL. 180 HILLSVILLE, VA., NOVEMBER 2012 NO. 11

SIGNS OF THE TIMES

ISSN - 0199 - 0063

Subscription price $15.00 per year - $25.00 two years

Published monthly by

SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.

Tony R. Horton

Circulation Manager and Treasurer

1429 Howlett Street, Hillsville, Va. 24343

Phone (276) 728-5651

EDITOR

Elder Cleo Robertson 111 Livingstone Drive
Cary, NC 27513
(919) 460-7721

ASSOCIATE EDITOR

Elder J. B. Farmer 6373 N. State Hwy 7
Grayson, Ky. 41143
(606) 474-4327

All letters for this paper containing subscriptions and remittances, should be mailed to Tony R. Horton, 1429 Howlett Street, Hillsville, Va. 24343. All articles and letters for publication, all notices of meetings and all obituaries should be mailed to Elder Cleo Robertson, 111 Livingstone Drive Cary, NC 27513.

SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.

1429 Howlett Street

Hillsville, Va. 24343

POEM

(This poem was composed about two o'clock one morning, after being pressed in spirit to arise and pen these thoughts. I have had several requests to re-publish it.)

When the moon in all it's glory,
Cast it's brilliance o'er the earth,
Then I thought of Jesus, Saviour,
And about his humble birth.

Soon I saw him in a manger,
Glory shining all around;
By a heavenly host surrounded,
Shouting, glory to his name.

Then I saw him meek and lowly,
Walk the earth in grief and shame,
All to save poor, wretched sinners,
Who will ever praise his name.

Next he bows inside a garden:
Sweat like drops of blood flow down;
All the earth about him silent,
As he kneels upon the ground.

As he prays in solemn anguish,
For the cup to pass away;
Yet he knows that he must drink it,
To prepare the glorious way.

Then upon the scene most softly,
Came an angel dressed in white,
Touched him gently, said, look upward,
Soon the darkness will be light.

Soon the scene of darkness changes;
Darkness breaks, the light appears –
Heaven opens to receive him,
Never more to bow in tears.

He appears in heaven for sinners,
Who were purchased with his blood:
All his intercession for them
Is because his life is love.

Then dear God, may all his suffering,
Guide me on this heavenly road;
May I never, never murmur,
As I think about my God.

Though my soul is oft in sorrow,
Soon these things will pass away.
Sickness, sin and all my trials,
Will be over in that great day.

Then our garments will be spotless
As we gaze upon his face.
We will need the Moon, no never,
For the Sun will take it's place.

When his children all shall meet him
On that bright and shining shore,
Where our sorrows, pains and trials,
Will be over, ever o'er.

Soon, my brethren, we shall meet him,
May his love be all our guide,
And his grace and tender mercy,
Land us safe on Heaven's side.

Sept. 1954 D. V. Spangler

CONTENTS

EDITORIAL 242
Elder Jerry B. Farmer

CORRESPONDENCE 246

ARTICLES 248

VOICES OF THE PAST 251
William Quint
Elder Herbert R. Prince
Elder Arnold H. Bellows
Elder Gilbert Beebe
Elder J. A. Tew

MEETINGS 263

CONTRIBUTIONS 263

OBITUARIES 264
Frank J. Belcher

EDITORIAL

"How is it then, brethren? When ye come together, every one of you hath a psalm, hath a doctrine, hath a tongue, hath a revelation, hath an interpretation. Let all things be done unto edifying." 1 Corinthians 14:26.

Elder J.B. Farmer

The worldly religious professors cannot examine their beginnings to see whether their faith stands in the wisdom of men. They cannot study their history to see if their faith and practice has been or is in accord with that of the church that Jesus

built upon the Rock, which is Himself. They are not enabled to trace their line to see if some man or woman came up with some idea contrary to the gospel, and wrote it down, and published it, and sent it out in order to draw away disciples after themselves. They cannot discern, since their religion is money based, that it would immediately fail if the money were withheld. They are deceived and cannot even ask if they have a lie in their right hand. They go on in the traditions and teachings presented to them, and seem to be satisfied in them. Many don't even realize that they call Jesus, Lord, but deny His plain teachings. Jesus said, **"And why call ye me Lord, Lord, and do not the things which I say?"**

It is not so with those who were foreknown of God and predestinated to be conformed to His image. It is needful for them to know whether they are in the faith of God's elect. It is needful for them to know whether they are being held in the practice of the ancient church. It is needful for them to know whether they are being kept in the true order of the saints. It is needful for them to know whether this is the true love of God wherein they stand. I am made to believe that only the children of God are concerned about such things. Nothing false will satisfy them. By the discerning Holy Spirit that is within them the faithful children are made to examine all things-external and internal - and to reject that which is false and cleave to that which is true. Jesus said, **"If you love me, keep my commandments."** And He said, **"By this shall all *men* know that you are my disciples, if ye have love one to another."**

God has left on record His written word for the benefit of His people. **"All scripture *is* given by inspiration of God, and *is* profitable for doctrine, for reproof, for correction, for instruction in righteousness: that the man of God may be perfect, thoroughly furnished unto all good works."** His written word is conclusive evidence for His children as to what is the true faith, practice, and order of the saints. I must believe that God's little ones are constantly seeking evidence that they are not deceived, and that they are truly in that narrow way, which leads to eternal life.

Some seek to prove that the Primitive Baptists are directly linked to the original church that Jesus established by examining church histories written by men. I am made to believe that approach to the truth will always be unsatisfactory. This is because the true churches were so small and despised that they were not recognized by the historians. I am made to believe that the true history of the faith is found in scripture, by the example laid down there. The inspired apostle said to Timothy, **"Thou therefore, my son, be strong in the grace that is in Christ Jesus. And the things that thou hast heard of me among many witnesses, the same commit thou to faithful men, who shall be able to teach others also."** We see from the scripture that spiritual things were committed from faith to faith. The faithful apostle committed these things to faithful Timothy,

who was commanded to commit these things to faithful men, who shall be able to teach other faithful men also. The apostle has shown us the pattern over four generations, and I must believe that God who made heaven and earth did sustain that true pattern from the beginning unto our day and shall sustain it unto the coming of the Lord Jesus Christ. What God has done is forever, and is unchangeable.

Yes, I cannot help believing that the doctrine, order, practice and love, which we experience has come to us unbroken from the beginning. If you are blessed to trace your spiritual heritage back from faith to faith for several generations, you may be assured that this is the true grace of God wherein you stand. If you are blessed, without doubting, and in full assurance of faith, to say in truth that you love the brethren, you are in the narrow way. Some may think these statements are too bold, but God has assured us in the scriptures, **"We know that we have passed from death unto life, because we love the brethren."** If you are blessed to truly say in your heart that your greatest desire is to please God, you have evidence that you are walking in the light.

If we are blessed to test the practices of the churches which we walk among, and are blessed to find them in accord with what the apostles practiced in the beginning, we may have confidence that we are not deceived about them being in the ancient way. The apostle Paul was blessed to lay out the practice of the church in the brief scripture listed at the head of this article. He listed a psalm, a doctrine, a tongue, a revelation, and an interpretation as those things that were brought during their meetings. May we examine our practice by these things.

When we come together, we begin our services with the singing of spiritual songs and hymns. We understand that some of our hymns are based upon the psalms of David. All are spiritual and edifying.

And we find our ministers humbly setting forth the sound doctrine of Christ, and rightly dividing the word of truth. The doctrine has many parts such as the sovereignty of God, the deity of Christ, the virgin birth, salvation by grace through faith, election, the bodily resurrection of the saints to glory, the bodily resurrection and judgment of the wicked to condemnation, the second coming of Christ, the present reign of Christ in His kingdom, the total depravity of the flesh, the warfare between the outward man and the inner man, the certainty of salvation for the elect. And the list goes on and on.

A tongue is a language. And we know that there are foreign tongues or languages with which we are not familiar. If one should speak to us in a foreign language, we would not understand anything he said. The scriptures were originally written primarily in Hebrew and in Greek. If one would read to us from the original, we would need an interpreter to know what was read. And we know that some of our sound brethren have, from time to time, interpreted an

original word, either in the Hebrew or in the Greek, to help explain the meaning of a passage of scripture. This is one kind of tongue. Another tongue that is spoken among us is that pure language of grace, which cannot be understood by the world, but is perfectly clear to the household of faith.

The apostle also listed a revelation. This is in line with what we believe about all truth. It is hidden to all unless it is revealed. It is forever hidden from the wise and prudent of this world, but is mercifully revealed to God's little ones as they are enabled to receive it. Sometimes a dream is given, and for it to have meaning to us there must be revelation. In the prophet Joel and in the book of Acts it is written, **"Your sons and your daughters shall prophesy, your old men shall dream dreams, your young men shall see visions."** One time Elder Kenneth Key told me what he thought that meant, and I didn't seem to understand it at the time. He said he thought the old man was the outer man, and the young man was the inner man. Since that time I trust that this passage has been given a deeper meaning to me according to experience. I have had natural dreams that were very unusual and mysterious. After meditating upon them, it seems that they had a spiritual meaning. And sometimes I was given to tell others what they meant, or another would tell me what they thought they meant. The dreams were natural according to the outer man, but the visions were the meditations and the revelations of the meaning, and the prophesying was the telling of the meaning. God is still working in and among His people today.

The blessed apostle also listed an interpretation. This does not speak of a guess, or of an opinion, or of a position that one has taken about the meaning of a scripture. But it speaks of the rightly dividing of it. We are taught that if any man should speak unto the children of God about spiritual things, he must speak as the oracles of God. or the utterances of God. He must not speak maybe this and maybe that, but rather, thus sayeth the Lord. When one is blessed to speak the truth, he is speaking the things of the kingdom with the full assurance of faith. It is written, **"Knowing this first, that no prophesy of scripture is of any private interpretation. For the prophesy came not in old time by the will of man: but holy men of God spake** *as they were* **moved by the Holy Ghost."** It is no wonder it is such a fearful thing to stand before the Lord's people to speak. It is a fearful thing to fall into the hands of the living God.

And the apostle concluded the list of the practices of the churches by saying, **"Let all things be done unto edifying."** Whether it be singing a song, teaching the doctrine, or explaining a tongue, or relating a revelation, or giving an interpretation of the scripture, it must be to the building up, strengthening, comforting, and good of the Lord's people. And **"Every good gift and every perfect gift comes down from above, from the Father of lights in whom there is no variableness nei-**

ther shadow of turning." Thanks be unto God for His many mercies to us.

I trust this was written in love and in hope of eternal life.

Elder J.B. Farmer

ROMANS 8: 27-28.

And he that searcheth the hearts knoweth what *is* the mind of the Spirit, because he maketh intercession for the saints according to *the will of* God.

And we know that all things work together for good to them that love God, to them who are the called according to *his* purpose.

CORRESPONDENCE

Elder & Mrs. James C. Young
1218 N. Park Ave APT #5
Tifton, Ga. 31794-3973
IN GOD WE TRUST

Please find enclosed check 1157 in the amount of $50.00 for four (4) subscriptions for "The Signs of the Times".

I no longer "work" fulltime or as pastor – we have moved to Tifton, GA. I thought as long as I have some funds I do not want to have my subscription to expire.

Our gracious, Sovereign Lord has provided for me for many years. I have enjoyed it for more than 35 years. I am not of your order but I am a Particular Predestinarian Baptist.

I had a stroke 7 years ago and have deteriorated as you can tell in my scribling – Please forgive me.

Brother Jim Poole is a gracious friend.

Thanking you and may our Lord bless you and your efforts.

Elder Jim Young

Sept. 11, 2012

Elder Cleo Robertson,

In reference to your editorial in the September issue of the "Signs" (Isaiah 43:1-2.) I must admit I shed tears of joy as I read the words from your pen that expressed the Truth that is in Christ Jesus our Lord. I believe the Lord laid the same spirit of truth upon your heart that was laid upon the hearts of those patriarchs of old as they spoke to the ancient Hebrew families.

Aren't we glad, Elder Robertson, for the "FEW" that still stand on the foundation of Christ and the prophets that spells out Salvation is by the free and unmerited grace of God?

I believe we are now living in the time Paul the apostle had reference to when he wrote the second epistle to Timothy, Chapter 4 "For the time will come when they will not endure sound doctrine etc." In the question asked in the eighth verse of Luke 18 – "Neverthe-

less when the son of man cometh, shall He find faith on the earth?" Thanks to almighty God I believe that question was answered in Paul's 1st Epistle to the Corinthians when he wrote in verse 51– Chapter 15 "We shall not all sleep" etc. There will be some still believing and preaching the sovereignty of God when Jesus returns to take his children home.

You and your staff are to be commended for the selection of material printed in the oldest Primitive Baptist Periodical in America.

In his grace,
Elder Velden B. Linn

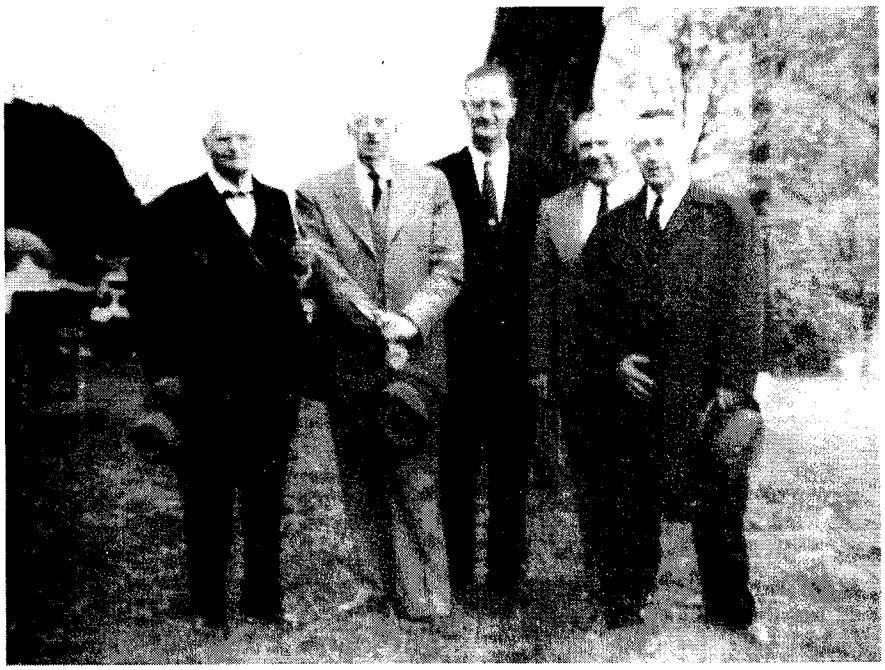

Elders at New Valley Church

August 27, 2012

Dear Elder Robertson,

I wonder if you or some of the readers of the "Signs of the Times" could help me in identifying the Elders in this old photograph?

On the back of picture is written the following: "Oct. 1956 Virginia corresponding meeting New Valley Church."

I recognize two of the men. The slender man in the middle is Elder E. J. Lambert and man on the far right with the overcoat on is Elder David Spangler. The identity of the other 3 men I do not know? I also would like to know the location of New Valley Church.

You are welcome to publish this picture in an upcoming edition of the "Signs" if you feel it would be of any interest to others.

I also have a number of other photographs much older than this one, of

various Primitive Baptist Elders, which are all identified.

Would you consider publishing some of them from time to time if I sent some copies to you for consideration?

My humble thanks to you.
In hope of eternal life.
Steve Everett

In response to Steve Everett's request to identify the Elders in the picture he sent, we agree that he is correct in identifying Elders Lambert and Spangler. Also, the second from the left is Elder John Wood. If anyone can identify the first one from the left and the fourth one, please let me know. We are always interested in pictures of old Elders and churches. The only information that we have on New Valley Church is to take Hwy 15 from Leesburg, Va. towards Lucketts, Va and turn on New Valley Road. We appreciate the picture and your correspondence.

Editor

Elder Cleo Robertson
111 Livingstone Drive
Cary, NC 27513

Dear Brother Cleo:

Here are some thoughts I have tried to put together concerning Israel and the crossing of Jordan. Rereading this, it seems to be rambling at best, but here it is. Use it as you see fit. If it seems unsound, or unclear to the point of being misunderstood then it is much better as trash.

We understand that Elder Farmer as well as Elder Bradshaw plan to be with us at the annual meeting of Soldiers Creek on the 2nd Sunday in August. In recent years it has just been a one day meeting but very enjoyable never the less.

As you should know you have a standing invitation to come and be with us at any time. We have a meeting somewhere most every week.

Sincerely,
Wayman Chapell

ARTICLES

YE HAVE NOT PASSED THIS WAY HERETOFORE

When the children of Israel came to the river Jordan, and before they passed over, they were told; "When ye see the ark of the covenant of the Lord your God, and the priests and the Levities bearing it, then ye shall remove from your place and go after it" Joshua 3:3. They were to follow the ark (sign, or symbol of divine presence) into the Jordan river and thus into the promised land of Canaan which was a fearsome trip. They were to stay about 2000 cubits (3000 ft.) behind the ark that they might know the way, but come not near it. This was a totally new experience. They did not know the way and neither had they ever been that way before.

This whole episode of the crossing of Jordan seems, in many ways, to pre-

figure the travels of a child of God, under grace, when called out of darkness into his marvelous light. "...I will bring the blind by a way that they knew not; I will lead them in paths that they have not known: I will make darkness light before them, and crooked things straight." Isaiah 42; 16.

When there is no other way to go, and though the way may seems rough and perhaps uncertain the indwelling instructions are clear "Follow Him." Wonderful and fearful things are happening in a deliverance that the natural mind can not fully comprehend, much less understand. It is a wonderful deliverance from natures darkness into the kingdom of God.

"And as they that bare the ark were come unto Jordan, and the feet of the priests that bare the ark were dipped in the brim of the water, (for Jordan overflowed all his banks all the time of harvest,) That the waters which came down from above stood *and* rose upon heap... And the priests that bare the ark of the covenant of the Lord stood firm on dry ground in the midst of Jordan, and all the Israelites passed over on dry ground..."Joshua 3:15-17.

As sin seems an impossible hindrance in the path of a believer, when first made to see what he is by nature and what he must be by grace, so was the deep waters of Jordan to Israel. But as the Jordan was rolled back when the priests feet were first dipped in the water so is the unquenched guilt of sin rolled away when a child of God is brought to understand that the blood of Christ is all sufficient.

Though the river bed was now dry ground it does not take much thought to understand that doubts and fears must have been part of the journeys experience as they moved forward. They could say, "The Lord God is my strength and he will make my feet like hinds feet, and he will make me walk upon mine high places." Habakkuk 3:19. And so is the assurance of a child of God. Yet, the experience and testimony of the father, as recorded in Mark 9:17-24, who had a son that had a "dumb spirit", seems to ring out when things look impossible to the natural man. When told by Christ that if he could believe that all things were possible to him that believed, the father quickly responded, "...Lord, I believe; help thou mine unbelief." Notice that the dumb spirit came out of the son showing that the father's faith was helped. (All spiritual faith is the gift of God.)

Israel had not passed this way before and the way was no less fraught with doubts and fears than are those of a child of God when gripped by the heart felt desire to follow the Savior. With the promised land of Canaan now in sight, (A home in the fellowship of the saints) troubles would seem to be over. Now, in the fellowship of the church, the spiritual substance of the promises that were given to Abraham, concerning the bounty of the land, can now be enjoyed—or so it was thought. **"And it shall be, when the Lord thy God shall have brought Thee into the land which he sware unto thy fathers, to Abraham , to Isaac, and to Jacob, to give thee great and goodly cities, which thou**

buildedst not, And houses full of all good *things*, **which thou filledst not, and wells digged, which thou diggedst not, vineyards and olive trees, which thou plantedst not; when thou shalt have eaten and be full;** *Then* **beware lest thou forget the Lord, which brought thee forth out of the land of Egypt, from the house of bondage." Deuteronomy 6:10-12.** Though the land of promise was now in sight it was soon to be felt that the road ahead was not an easy one. As when Paul and Barnabas, preaching the gospel at Lystra, Iconium and Antioch, went about... **"Confirming the souls of the disciples,** *and* **exhorting them to continue in the faith, and that we must through much tribulation enter into the kingdom of God." Acts. 14:22.** The land and the blessing in the land had been promised and were there, yet there were many spiritual lessons to be learned and many battles to be fought. And, such it is with the child of God as he grows in grace and the knowledge of his Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ.

The experience of the Jordan crossing was not lost to those who may later ask what these things mean. The Lord spoke to Joshua telling him to take a man from each of the twelve tribes and each would take a stone from the midst of Jordan from the place where the priests' feet stood firm in Jordan. They took the stones over with them to where they were to lodge the first night. The stones were a sign that when the children ask of their fathers the meaning of the stones they were to be told that it was for a memorial of how the waters of Jordan were cut off before the ark of the covenant of the Lord when it passed over. It was to be a memorial to the children of Israel for ever. And such are the interests to the children of God as they follow in this way which they have not been before. The spiritual experiences of brothers and sisters, though no two may be exactly the same, can be a great consolation when doubts and fears arise.

One of the last chores for Joshua, before leaving the dry river bed of Jordan, was to set up twelve stones in the midst of Jordan, in the place where the feet of the priests stood, which bore the ark of the covenant. These were not the same stones that were carried over to Gilgal (the place of the first nights lodging) by the twelve men and for a different purpose.

The text seems to indicate that the twelve stones set up by Joshua were on dry land in the middle of the Jordan river bed and then were covered by water, when the river returned, and ..."are there until this day"... Though not seen any more by the natural eye, the stones and the crossing that they represent, were surely impressed firmly on the mind of Joshua and would, in the trying times ahead, serve as a witness of what God had done in their deliverance through Jordan. In a somewhat similar way, or in like manner, are the early experiences in the spiritual life of a believer. They are often memories by which courage is made strong and faith strengthened when doubts and fears arise. And there is a growing understanding **"That the trial of your faith, being much more precious than of gold that perisheth, though it be tried with fire, might be**

found unto praise and honor and glory at the appearing of Jesus Christ: Whom having not seen, ye love; in whom, though now ye see *him* not, yet believing, ye rejoice with joy unspeakable and full of glory." 1st Peter 1:7-8.

Elder Wayman Chapell

VOICES OF THE PAST

For the Signs of the Times.
North Berwick, Me., July 9, 1855.

BROTHER BEEBE: - As God's people have but one heavenly Father, all being born in God's spiritual kingdom, they are all of one family, brothers and sisters in Christ, and as they are united together, with the cords of God's eternal love, they of course are always ready to listen to any account that they can receive from each other, especially when they are much scattered, in a dark cloudy day, and surrounded by a multitude of enemies who are saying all manner of evil about them, and prophesying that they soon will become extinct, and are doing all within their power for the same. I will say that we, the Old School Baptist church of this place, having obtained help of God, continue until this day, witnessing both to small and great, saying none other things then those which Moses and the prophets did say should come; for we think that we can see that the foundation of God standeth sure, having this seal, the Lord knoweth them that are his. The foundation of the apostles and prophets, Jesus Christ being the chief corner stone. And as we believe this foundation stone to be the rock of eternal ages, we have no desire to trust in, or to lay any other foundation than that, which is laid, which is Jesus Christ. And as men in these last days have studied out, and formed (what they call) soul-saving institutions, to bring people on to this foundation, we have no confidence in them to accomplish any such thing; but our whole confidence to accomplish this, is in that soul saving institution which was established by Christ himself, over eighteen hundred years ago, for Christ said, "On this Rock I will build my church, and the gates of hell shall not prevail against it." We can see no cause why we should leave the bible to follow after the commandments of men. But I will close by saying, we yet continue an afflicted and poor people, and much interested at times to hear from our brethren and sisters who write for the *Signs,* for they tell our feelings better than we can ourselves. I will also inform you that on the 6th of last May I had the privilege of baptizing two candidates in fellowship of the church, and yesterday I had the privilege of baptizing two more, so the Lord is good to us.

WILLLIAM QUINT.

GALATIANS 3:22.

But the scripture hath concluded all under sin, that the promise by faith of Jesus Christ might be given to them that believe.

GOD CALLS AND SENDS HIS SERVANTS

967 Maxey Street,
Memphis, Tenn. 38111

Dear Brethren:

"The gifts and calling of God are without repentance."

When Jesus called to himself his twelve disciples, who were called Apostles, he gave them power over unclean spirits, to cast them out, and to heal all manner of sickness and all manner of disease. (Matt. 10:1) They were commanded where to go to preach, which was to the lost sheep of the house of Israel. God's servants today are called and sent as they were then, to preach the gospel, bearing good news to them that 'are called to hear the gospel: which is "the power of God unto salvation to every one that believeth, to the Jew first and also the Greek; for therein is the righteousness of God revealed from faith to faith."

We understand that faith is the substance of things hoped for, the evidence of things not seen. There are many gifts but all of the same Spirit; and as many as are led by the Spirit of God are the sons of God, and just as many as are ordained unto eternal life believe in God. To believe in God is the work of God by Him whom He hath sent. Christ was sent to them that were lost. **"He came unto his own and his own received him not. But as many as received him, to them gave he power to become the sons of God,** *even* **to them that believe on his name: which were born, not of blood, nor of the will of the flesh, nor of the will of man, but of God." (John 1:11-13)**

I do believe that the ones Christ comes to are the very elect of God, which were chosen in Christ before the world began. The Apostle Paul told Timothy that God hath not given us the spirit of fear, but of power and of love and a sound mind, and we should not therefore be ashamed of the testimony of our Lord, nor of Paul his prisoner; but partakers of the afflictions of the (2 Tim. 1:7-9) gospel according to the power of God. **"Who hath saved us and called** *us* **with an holy calling, not according to our works, but according to his own purpose and grace which was given us in Christ Jesus before the world began."**

Today the ones who have the love of God shed abroad in their hearts, and have the sound mind given them, are humble creatures and desire to be at the feet of their brethren, and abound in love towards their brethren as much as is in them is. They look not at the things of this life, but unto Him who is the author of their faith by which they walk. We study to show ourselves approved unto God, a workman that needeth not be ashamed, rightly dividing the word of truth. We think much of our time that we are unprofitable servants, and cannot think of anything good we have ever done. I believe that when I would do good evil is always present, and can say

with the Apostle, That which I would do, I do not, knowing that in me dwells no good thing.

Sometimes, brethren, I try to rest in the thought of being one of God's elect; and if I am one it is because everything has been done for me, and not by me. Grace is the love of God shed abroad in our hearts, and not in our heads. I believe in heart-felt religion, and it is the work of God that we believe this. Jesus said, "Let not your heart be troubled: ye believe in God, believe also in me." Now he that believeth that Jesus is the Christ, is born of God; and he that is born of God is made a new creature in Christ Jesus. "Except a man be born of water "and of the Spirit he cannot enter into the kingdom of God."

We have asked ourselves, have we been born again, and wonder how this is and how it comes: we know that which is born of the flesh is flesh, and that which is born of the Spirit is spirit, and this I wonder about; but I know that I love my brethren, if I know anything at all. We know that God loved his children before they loved him. He is all in all, upholding all things by his power; and every soul is subject to God. There is no power but of God: the powers that be are ordained of God. Now we understand that the creature was made subject to vanity, not willingly but by reason of him who subjected the same in hope. Doesn't this show the power of God, that we creatures go as God directs, as his disciples and apostles had to go. God will never leave himself without a witness. Those that are called will go where he leads them. He goes before his sheep; He feeds his flock: they find rest at noontime, and the kids are fed by the shepherd's tents.

God speaking by one of the prophets, said, "I leave in your midst an afflicted and poor people." These are the people God raised up for himself, who shall show forth his praise. They are poor in spirit, but rich in faith. James says of these people, "Harken, my beloved brethren, Hath not God chosen the poor of this world rich in faith, and heirs of the kingdom which he hath promised to them that love him?" So the promise is to them that love him, and it is eternal life that is promised them. "God is not slack concerning his promise as some count slackness; but is long suffering to usward, not willing that any should perish, but that all should come to repentance."

Brethren I believe the same doctrine is being preached and taught today among His people that Christ taught his disciples to preach to the edification of the brethren in that day; and which we enjoy as good news from a far country. This good news strengthens our hope, which we have as the anchor of our souls sure and steadfast. If our hope did not go beyond this world we would be of all men most miserable. We hear some say that their hope is so little, and we don't like to hear this, for our hope is in Christ Jesus the Lord of glory, and this hope cannot be measured. Aren't you glad that your hope is felt so plainly sometimes that you have to say, I know I have a hope in my God, and he will give me everything I need.

Brethren, we are saved by hope, but hope that is seen is not hope, for what a man seeth, why doth he yet hope for?

But if we hope for that we see not, then do we with patience wait for it. (Romans 8:24,25)

In hope of eternal life,
Elder Herbert R. Prince
September, 1968

ACTS 3:1-11

Of all the signs and wonders that the apostles did through the power of God, only those are recorded in the scriptures that are needful for the instruction of the children of God in righteousness and the confirmation of their faith. The first eleven verses of the third chapter of Acts relate an incident in the apostolic ministry of Peter and John that occurred soon after the descent of the Holy Ghost and the establishment of the visible church on the day of Pentecost. Peter and John visited the temple at Jerusalem at the ninth hour of the day, a special time of prayer, and saw a lame man that had been carried daily and laid at the gate of the temple, that is called Beautiful, to ask alms of them that came to the temple for worship, and who was about to ask alms of the two apostles. Peter said, "Silver and gold have I none; but such as I have give I thee: In the name of Jesus Christ of Nazareth rise up and walk." Peter then took the cripple by the right hand and lifted him up, and the bones of his ankles and feet received strength. The cured man leaping, stood and walked and entered with them into the temple, praising God. Those who witnessed the miracle were filled with wonder and astonishment at that which had happened to the lame man, who held Peter and John, as they ran together unto them in the porch that is called Solomon's, greatly wondering.

Peter and John were witnesses of this demonstration of the mighty power of God. Out of the mouths of two or three witnesses shall every word be established. These two apostles were thought to be the oldest and the youngest of the apostles respectively. It seems appropriate that they should participate in this miracle, for it is by a miracle of grace that every child of God enters savingly into a knowledge of the truth, from the time that the first one of the family of the redeemed tasted that the Lord is gracious, until the last one finds a place in that house not made with hands, eternal in the heavens. Peter and John went together into the temple, denoting that blessed fellowship that the children of God have together in spiritual companionship when they sit down in heavenly places in Christ Jesus. Peter and John were together at the trial of Christ, they ran together to his sepulcher, and they came to the temple together, not to offer up the sacrifice of lamb or bullock on a Jewish altar, but to attend to prayer and to offer spiritual sacrifices, also to preach to the Jews who assembled in numbers at the ninth hour, which was three o'clock in the afternoon.

This was one of the hours observed for prayer and sacrifice by the Jews. It was the ninth hour when Jesus Christ on the cross commended his spirit to God

as he gave up his life, saying, "Father, into thy hands I commend my spirit." Prayer is the christian's vital breath, his means of communication with God. A sigh, a cry for mercy, a groan because of sin from a burdened soul is prayer, is indited in the heart by the spirit of God and is heard and registered in heaven. When the high priest under the law dispensation made intercession for Israel, he took a live coal of fire from the brazen altar of sacrifice and placed it upon the incense on the golden altar. As the fragrant incense vapor ascended, perfuming the place of worship, the high priest offered prayer. When a child of God, one of the priesthood of believers, prays, there is a work of the Holy Spirit in his heart, convicting him of sin and teaching him the justice of his condemnation and the righteousness of that fiery law that went forth from the hand of the Lord at Sinai. It shows him his lion in nature, and in its application consumes all the combustible material of creature effort and legal works. The law burning in the bosom of the convicted sinner as holy fire shows him the vileness of his heart and causes him to groan within himself and to cry for mercy. The creature was born in sin, and to live unto God, must die to sin and realize his need of Christ.

As the ninth hour was observed as an hour of prayer in Jewish worship, there is in this a spiritual signification. It denotes judgment in the sense that when a sinner prays for mercy, he acknowledges the righteous judgment of God for his sins. It was not far from the ninth hour when the first passover lamb was offered up at the time of the departure of the children of Israel from Egypt for the promised land. This lamb died typically in the place of and for the Israelites, and by the sprinkling of the blood of this passover lamb on the lintels of the door posts of the houses of the children of Israel, they escaped the wrath of God and became a nation. Jesus met the judgment of God for his bride, the church, at the ninth hour of the day. He suffered for her and in her stead all the penalty that she would have had to endure if he had not been a propitiation for her sins. By his death and resurrection the church became a holy nation and a peculiar people of the Lord. At the very hour Jesus died, the high priest in the temple was about to slay the passover lamb when suddenly the earth shook, rocks were rent, many graves were opened, and the veil of the temple was rent asunder from top to the bottom, showing that the way into the holiest was now made open, that the type had ceased, as Christ the true passover lamb fulfilled the requirements of the law and made the observance of ceremonial rites no longer necessary. At the ninth hour Jesus died with a prayer upon his lips as he commended his spirit to the Father. When we enter the church, which is the true temple of God, it is through prayer and supplication; it is because of the merit of the sacrifice of Christ; it is through a sense of guilt having lain heavy on our conscience and our inability to lighten the burden. We can not stand or walk in our own strength before God. The man who was healed in the miracle under consideration could neither stand nor walk. He was lame

from his mother's womb. All mankind is conceived in sin, born under its curse, unable to meet its just requirements and under its condemnation. This man had been carried daily to the temple that he might receive alms. This shows he could not stand or walk or live of himself, and that no man could relieve his infirmity. Vain is the help of man to relieve the sinner.

The word certain is used by the Holy Spirit to designate this man from all other individuals and shows him to be a representative character. A subject of grace is distinguished from all other individuals not receiving God's favor. This man represents a sinner who is convicted of sin and is slain by it. Such a character is separate from the world. This man had no strength or means by which he could relieve himself and was fully aware of his physical infirmity. He had to be brought to the gate of the temple to which reference has been made. It is the law that brings a subject of God's redeeming love to a realization of his need, for the law is the schoolmaster of believers unto Christ that they might be justified by faith. The decalogue manifests the wound of sin and the ceremonial law points to the remedy, but is powerless to apply it. The law therefore is a ministration of death. Sacrifices under the law dispensation were offered daily, but could not take away sin. The repetition of these sacrifices day after day and year after year emphasized their impotency to purge the conscience or cleanse forever the foul stain of sin. The daily presence of this invalid at the temple to beg alms proved the gravity of his condition. He was incurable by any aid of man.

Peter and John bade this man to look upon them, not that they could of themselves effect a cure, but that through their ministration he might look to Jesus who is the fullness of grace and truth. Peter bade the afflicted one in the name of Jesus of Nazareth to rise up and walk, stating that he had neither silver nor gold to give him, gifts that perish with the using. Jesus had resided a considerable time as the word made flesh in his holy humanity in Nazareth. So the lame man was bidden to rise and walk in the name of Jesus Christ, the Godman, the holy one who had left the shining courts of heaven's effulgent glory to assume holy human flesh, that he might bring many sons to glory. When the fullness of the time was come, God sent forth his son, made of a woman and made under the law to redeem his church, which was under the law. The children of God being partakers of flesh and blood, Jesus likewise partook of the same that through death he might destroy him that had the power of death, and deliver them that all their lifetime are subject to bondage. The law of God required obedience in the flesh, therefore Jesus was manifest in the flesh. In Christ dwelt the fullness of the Godhead bodily. In the matchless name of Jesus the lame man was bidden to rise up and walk. Peter then took the afflicted one by the right hand, which denotes acceptance, fellowship. Those that enter into fellowship with the Son of God are placed at the right hand of Christ when the Lord shall come with His angels and sit upon

the throne of his glory. Immediately the lame man was lifted up, his feet and ankle bones received strength and he was able to leap and walk and to praise God.

The poor child of God who has felt the plague of his own heart, and to be without hope in the world, leaps in a spiritual sense when his burden is removed, when peace is spoken to his soul, when he discerns Jesus as his great salvation, when he is lifted up from law into grace, when he enters into manifest life in Christ, and his soul magnifies the Lord and rejoices in his Savior. It is then that he walks, not after the flesh, but after the spirit. It is stated that the healed man entered into the temple. When the child of God is lifted up above the condemnation of the law, he enters into that rest prepared for the people of God and has his place in that antitypical temple of lively stones built up for a habitation of God through the spirit. The lame man, fully restored, resorted to Solomon's porch, one of the precincts of the temple that then was. Solomon typifies wisdom as well as peace. In the spiritual temple the subject of God's grace learns that wisdom that is from above, and which is pure and peaceable. Jesus Christ is made unto his people wisdom, righteousness, santification, and redemption. By nature we learn wisdom from man, which is foolishness with God, but through the healing power of the Great Physician of our souls, we are taught the wisdom of God. The lame man did not enter the temple until he was healed, and the little ones in Zion do not learn the wisdom that is from above until they are made alive spiritually. It was in the temple that the healed man praised God. It is in the true church that God's redeemed family praise him. Of such it is written: "This people have I formed for myself; they shall show forth my praise." The lame man was cured without the use of silver or gold, which emphasizes the truth that all the gold, that all the natural wealth of men poured into societies and organizations of men, whether at home or, abroad, can not suffice to save a single soul from bondage to sin and death. Only from Jesus comes the priceless blessing of eternal life.

(The above was written by the late Elder Arnold H. Bellows and appeared in the Signs of March, 1943.)

PSALM 89:1-5.

I will sing of the mercies of the Lord for ever: with my mouth will I make known thy faithfulness to all generations.

For I have said, Mercy shall be built up for ever: thy faithfulness shalt thou establish in the very heavens.

I have made a covenant with my chosen, I have sworn unto David my servant,

Thy seed will I estabilsh for ever, and build up thy throne to all generations. Selah.

And the heavens shall praise thy wonders, O Lord: thy faithfulness also in the congregation of the saints.

THE ONE TALENT
(Matt. 15:24, 25)

Brother E. McKinney, of Missouri, desires our views on Matt. 25:24, 25, **"Then he which had received the one talent came and said, Lord, I know thee that thou art a hard man, reaping where thou hast not sown, and gathering where thou hast not strawed: and I was afraid, and went and hid thy talent in the earth: lo,** *there* **thou hast** *that* **is thine."** These words are part of a parable which was spoken in connection with the several parables of servants left in charge of their Lord's household, to give them their meat in due season, the parable also of the ten virgins, and of the sheep and the goats; all of which, we think, were spoken in admonition to the disciples and especially to the servants of the household of our Lord, who were about to be left by our Lord to rule, and feed the members of his house in due season until he should return from his journey. A special application is probably had to the time of his being delivered up to be crucified, and extending to the period when he should, by his spirit, return to them, as he did by his spirit on the day of Pentecost. This was a time of peculiar trials, in which they did not know at what hour their Lord would return to them. These servants, according to chapter 14: 42-51, were his, Christ's own servants, on whom he had bestowed gifts qualifying them to feed and watch over the household; and those of them who should at his coming be found in the faithful discharge of the duties enjoined on them were pronounced blessed; but if any of them should say in their hearts, My Lord delayeth his coming, and should begin to smite his fellow-servants, and to eat and drink with the drunken, the lord of that servant would come in a day when they looked not for him, and cut them asunder, and appoint them their portion with the hypocrites; and there should be weeping and gnashing of teeth.

We do not understand this to mean that these unfaithful servants should be sent down to hell; but that in the wholesome discipline of the church and kingdom which was to be set up, they should be cast out from the fellowship of the saints, and mingle with hypocrites; for within the walls of the holy city is the tree of life, and they are blessed and happy who do the commandments of Jesus, that they may have right to the tree of life — to the privileges of the church of God; for without are dogs, sorcerers, hypocrites, etc. — Rev. 12: 14,13.

Then, at that time, when the king should return and sit in the throne of his Mediatorial glory, shall the kingdom of heaven be likened unto ten virgins; for the kingdom of heaven is as a man traveling into a far country, who called his own servants and delivered unto them his goods, and to one he gave five talents, to another two, and to another one; to every man according to his several ability, and straightway took his journey. Observe these recipients of the talents were not only servants, but they were his own servants. They were of different capacity or ability, but all alike as his own servants, and the gifts were distributed

according to their several ability. Even so has God set the gifts in the church which is the body of Christ, as it hath pleased him. He knows the several ability of all his members, and has wisely varied the gifts which are for the perfecting of the saints, for the work of the ministry, and for the edifying of the body of Christ, so as to accomplish his design; and he that has but one talent, has as much according to his capacity as he that has five, and is under no less obligation to be actively engaged in the use of it as he would be if he had five. It may be thought an easy matter to say that this slothful and wicked servant was an alien. But has our Lord ever bestowed any gift for the feeding and edifying of his church on any but his own servants? And may we not press home to ourselves a still more soul-stirring inquiry, Have we not ourselves complained almost in the very words of this wicked and slothful servant? Have we always been free from murmuring when paddling our little canoe so near the shore, while we have witnessed the superior gifts bestowed upon those of greater capacity bounding over the raging billows of the broad ocean with safety and ease? Nay, have we not concluded, and said in our heart, Our gift, if it be indeed a gift, is too small to be of any use, we will hide it in the earth; for if the Lord requires us to occupy a gift, he is a hard master, reaping where he has not sown? If our Lord would give us five talents, and make us equal in point of gifts and ability to the most gifted, then we would be satisfied that he had sown, and had a just right to reap; but as he has not, we are afraid, and think it more prudent to hide or conceal what little we have, and return it to him at the day of reckoning.

This wicked slothfulness is not peculiar to those who are called to the work of the gospel ministry. Some of the newborn children have said in their heart, My hope, which I cannot quite throw away, is so small that I am afraid, and will keep it hid, in the earth, in the secret chambers of my earthly heart, and wait until the Lord shall give me as clear an evidence as I think he has given to others, then I shall not be afraid, and will no longer hide it. I will then go and tell the church what the Lord has done for me. Our Lord is entitled to a revenue of praise for every gift however small it may appear to us, and if we cannot use it to any great profit and edification of others, we should at least put it in the bank, or church, where it would be appreciated by the saints and through the saints produce usury, of praise to God.

At the time of reckoning, the slothful servant of the one talent is severely reproved, and chastened. The enjoyment even of his little hope or talent is taken from him, and given to him who has ten talents, and the slothful servant is cast out from the light and liberty of the faithful, into darkness, and in company with hypocrites where there is weeping and gnashing of teeth. "For whom the Lord loveth he chasteneth." If we understand correctly; it is the chastened child of God who for his disobedience is cast into outer darkness who weeps, for none but God's own dear children weep when cast into that darkness which is the element of the ungodly. They truly weep when

they remember Zion, and the privileges which they once enjoyed. But it is the company into which they are cast who gnash upon them with their teeth. Derisively their enemies require of them to sing the songs of Zion in the strange land; for without are dogs, sorcerers, hypocrites and scoffers.

May we all be admonished by the application of these parables, especially those who are called to feed the church of God, when allured by the delusive vanities of the world to drink in the intoxicating doctrines of men, and to smite their fellow servators — or to neglect the gift that is for them, however small it may be, for, "It is a fearful thing to fall into the hands of the living God." Nor would we have the little trembling ones who feel afraid because they have not as great an evidence as others, fail to ponder well the application of the admonition of this parable. Small as their talents may seem, it is the Lord's, and in the improvement of it they shall be enlarged; and shall enter in through the gates into the Holy City, and have right to the tree of Life. But with their Lord's money hidden, they must have for their associates the scoffing enemies of the cause of God. "Joy is sown for the righteous," and "The willing and obedient shall eat the good of the land;" but the disobedient shall be beaten with many stripes.

Elder Gilbert Beebe

PSALM 71: 1.

In thee O Lord, do I put my trust: let me never be put to confusion.

"PREACHED UNTO HIM JESUS"

"Then Phillip opened his mouth, and began at the same scripture and preached unto him Jesus." (Acts 8:35)

Jesus and what He has done for his own people, (who were chosen in him before the foundation of the world,) is all there is to preach. We find that Jesus was prophesied of even in the Garden of Eden, and that all the prophets spoke of him. Isaiah said, "Surely he hath borne our griefs, and carried our sorrows, yet we did esteem him stricken, smitten of God and afflicted. But he was wounded for our transgressions, he was bruised for our iniquities: the chastisement of our peace was upon him; and with his stripes we are healed."

When the eunuch asked Phillip, " ... of whom speaketh the prophet this? of himself, or some other man," then Phillip preached unto him Jesus.

When Mary was found to be with child before she and Joseph came together, he was minded to put her away privately; but while he thought on these things the Angel of the Lord appeared unto him in a dream, saying, "Joseph, thou son of David, fear not to take unto thee Mary thy wife: for that which is conceived in her is of the Holy Ghost. And she shall bring forth a son, and thou shalt call his name Jesus: for he shall save his people from their sins." (Matthew 2: 20, 21)

Then we have the testimony of Simeon when Jesus was brought to Jerusalem, to be presented before the

Lord. Simeon had understood by revelation of the Holy Ghost that he should not see death before he had seen the Lord's Christ; and Simeon came by the Spirit into the temple, and took the babe up in his arms, and blessed God, and said, "Lord, now let thy servant depart in peace, according to thy word: for mine eyes have seen thy salvation, which thou hast prepared before the face of all people: a light to lighten the Gentiles, and the glory of thy people Israel."

And when it came time for Jesus to be baptized, John saw him coming, and said, "Behold the Lamb of God which taketh away the sin of the world." After John baptized him, he came out of the water, and the heavens were opened, and the Spirit like a dove descended upon him, and there came a voice from heaven saying, "Thou art my beloved Son in whom I am well pleased."

Then Jesus chose his twelve disciples to bear record of the things he did and the things he said; and he performed many miracles, such as raising the dead, opening the eyes of the blind, causing the lame to walk and the deaf to hear, as well as healing all manner of diseases, and casting out devils. He associated with publicans and sinners, and began his work among the lower classes who were dispised by the proud hierarchy of the day. He made it plain that he came to seek and to save that which was lost; to give his life a ransom for those the Father gave him. After he had performed all that the Father had assigned him, even the fulfilling of the moral and legal law, He lifted up his eyes unto heaven, and said, "Father the hour is come, glorify thy Son that thy Son also may glorify thee... I have finished the work which thou gavest me to do... I have manifested thy name unto the men which thou gavest me out of the world: thine they were and thou gavest them me."

Jesus was condemned by his own people: the Jews carried him before Pilate, who delivered him back to be crucified. He was crucified between two thieves; and when he had suffered all the pain and abuse that was His to suffer, the just for the unjust, he bowed his head, and said, "It is finished." The ransom price had been paid: the salvation of his people was then secured. He died for the offenses of his people, and arose for their justification. He was laid in Joseph's new tomb, and remained there three days and nights; then arose. Then, after being seen of his disciples forty days, he commanded them not to depart from Jerusalem until they be endued with power from on high. And after he had spoken these things, and while they beheld, he was taken up, and a cloud received him out of their sight; but they were given definite assurance that the same Jesus would come again.

When the day of Pentecost was fully come, the disciples all being present, the Holy Ghost from heaven came suddenly as a rushing mighty wind, and filled the whole house, and they began to speak with other tongues as the Spirit gave them utterance: manifesting the assurance of the promise that Jesus had made to his disciples, saying, "It is needful that I go away, but I will pray the

Father and he shall give you another Comforter... he shall take the things of mine and shew them unto you." There were Jews dwelling at Jerusalem, devout men of every nation under heaven, who were amazed that they heard these Galileans speaking so that every man heard in his own tongue. But some mocked, saying that they were full of new wine. Then it was that Peter, in obedience to the command, "Let your light so shine before men that they may see your good works, and glorify your Father which is in heaven," spoke, saying, "Ye men of Judea, and all ye that dwell at Jerusalem, be this known unto you, and harken to my words: for these are not drunken, as ye suppose... But this is that which was spoken by the prophet Joel." etc. And, having the keys of the kingdom, Peter began expounding unto them the sacred truths concerning Jesus: how that they according to the determinate counsel and foreknowledge of God, had taken and by wicked hands had crucified and slain, "Whom God hath raised up, whereof we all are witnesses. Therefore, being by the right hand of God exalted, and having received of the Father the promise of the Holy Ghost, he hath shed forth this. which ye now see and hear ... Therefore let all the house of Israel know assuredly, that God hath made that same Jesus, whom ye have crucified, both Lord and Christ."

Many were pricked in their hearts. and said unto Peter and the rest of the apostles, "Men and brethren, what shall we do?" Then Peter said unto them, "Repent, and be baptized everyone of you in the name of Jesus Christ, for the remission of sins, and ye shall receive the gift of the Holy Ghost. For the promise is unto you, and to your children, and to all that are afar off, even as many as the Lord our God shall call." And about three thousand gladly received his word and were baptized.

Later Peter, being commanded by the voice from heaven, went to the house of Cornelius a Gentile, and preached unto them the unsearchable riches of Jesus Christ and him crucified; and that God raised him up the third day. And while Peter was speaking the Holy Ghost fell on all those which heard the word, and they were baptized in the name of the Lord.

Thus the infant church was established. And we find the Apostle Paul writing to the Ephesians, "Blessed by the God and Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, who hath blessed us with all spiritual blessings in heavenly places in Christ: according as he has chosen us in him before the foundation of the world." And in the second chapter, he says, "But God, who is rich in mercy, for his great love wherewith he loved us, even when we were dead in sins, hath quickened us together with Christ, (by grace are ye saved,) and hath raised us up together, and made us sit together in heavenly places in Christ Jesus..."

Before he went away Jesus told his disciples, "I will come again and receive you unto myself, that where I am ye may be also." He is now seated at the right hand of the Father making intercessions for us; for in Him is our identification, our justification, and our hope. It gives us courage to press toward the mark for the

prize of the high calling of God in Christ Jesus, looking for the coming of our Lord and Saviour: when we will enter into the full benefits of that inheritance which is incorruptible and undefiled, reserved in heaven for you who are kept by the power of God through faith ready to be revealed in the last time.

"Then Phillip opened his mouth and began at the same scripture and preached unto him Jesus."

In the language of Paul, " And now, brethren, I commend you unto God, and the word of his grace, which is able to build you up, and to give you an inheritance among all them that are sanctified." Amen.

(Elder) J. A. Tew
Rt. 1, Box 268,
Dothan, Alabama

MEETINGS

CERTIFICATE OF ORDINATION

This is to certify that on 9-15-2012 at Dan River Primitive Baptist Church a Presbytery composed of Ministers and Deacons of Old School Primitive Baptist examined Brother Jerry Somers and found him qualified to fill the office of Deacon. The Presbytery then proceeded by laying on of hands with prayer. Brother Jerry Somers was delivered back to the Church an ordained Deacon of the Primitive Baptist Church. Done by order of Presbytery this 15 day of September 2012.

Elder Thomas Solomon, Mod.
Elder Cleo Robertson, Clerk

Ministers present:
Elder Carl E. Terry
Elder Raymond Goad
Elder Jimmy Gray
Elder Mark Terry
Elder Thomas Solomon
Elder Cleo Robertson

Deacons present:
R. Allen Carroll
Tony R. Horton
Herbert Edwards
Wayne Edwards
Larry E. Byrd
Randolph N. Wells
Fred Murphy

CONTRIBUTIONS

FOR SEPTEMBER 2012

Elder Ralph Gaines, NC 5.00
E. H. Gunter, NC 10.00
Dan Sokolovic, NC 15.00
Hazel Garland, MD 25.00
Elizabeth Hedrick, VA 25.00
Jerry Somers, VA 5.00
David Pittman, VA 35.00
"In memory of Elder Julian R. Williams"

OBITUARIES

Dear Elder Robertson,

With sadness in our hearts, I am enclosing the obituary of the death of one of our precious brethren at the Newfound Church that Elder Jerry Farmer moderates. It is the church members' wish for brother Frank Belcher's obituary to be published in the Signs of the Times.

A sister, I hope
Sue Reed

FRANK J. BELCHER

Hear me cry , O God, listen to my prayer; from the end of the earth I call to you when my heart is faint. Lead me to the rock that is higher than I.

Frank J. Belcher, 85, passed away Thursday, September 6,2012 at Raleigh General Hospital.

Born March 21, 1927, he was the son of the late John and Nancy Jane O'Neal Belcher.

Frank was a member of the Newfound Primitive Baptist Church for many years. He loved to work on electronics and enjoyed gardening. He was very kind and considerate. He was dearly loved and will be greatly missed by everyone.

In addition to his parents he was preceded in death by his son, Eric Belcher.

In addition to his wife, Patricia Lee Belcher, he is survived by four daughters, Priscilla Belcher and fiance, Andrew Trent of Rhodell, Eve Lester and husband, Denver of Alpoca, Sherry Mullins and husband, Ricky of Alpoca, and Ann Bell and husband, Allen of Princeton; four sons, James Belcher and fiance, Terrika of Alpoca, Lonnie Lester, Jr. and wife, Sherry of Covel, Ricky Shrewsbury and wife, Denise of Alpoca, and Buster Shewsbury and wife, Tammy of Princeton; grandchildren, Destiny and Jacob Lester of Alpoca, James Jr. and Tareska Belcher of Alpoca, Rickey Jr ., Tyler and Justin Mullins of Alpoca, Lonnie III and Kody Lester of Covel, and Joe O'Neal of Skygusty , Samantha McBride of Covel, and Julie Humphrey of Delmar, MD; and one great-grandson, Aiden Lester of Skin Fork.

We are sad, according to nature, to report the passing from this life of our dear friend and faithful brother, Frank Belcher. He was a constant and true member of the Newfound Church for about 35 years. He will be greatly missed, but we know he is gone from the troubles to come and that all his trials and afflictions in this world are finished.

We are happy to believe and trust that he was one of the little lambs of God, and that he is now resting in the bosom of Abraham.

Written by Sister Sue Reed.
Elder Jerry B. Farmer, Moderator

Signs of the Times

DEVOTED TO THE OLD SCHOOL BAPTIST CAUSE

" The Sword of the Lord and of Gideon "

VOL. 180 HILLSVILLE, VA., DECEMBER 2012 NO. 12

SIGNS OF THE TIMES

ISSN - 0199 - 0063

Subscription price $15.00 per year - $25.00 two years

Published monthly by

SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.

Tony R. Horton

Circulation Manager and Treasurer

1429 Howlett Street, Hillsville, Va. 24343

Phone (276) 728-5651

EDITOR

Elder Cleo Robertson 111 Livingstone Drive
Cary, NC 27513
(919) 460-7721

ASSOCIATE EDITOR

Elder J. B. Farmer 6373 N. State Hwy 7
Grayson, Ky. 41143
(606) 474-4327

All letters for this paper containing subscriptions and remittances, should be mailed to Tony R. Horton, 1429 Howlett Street, Hillsville, Va. 24343. All articles and letters for publication, all notices of meetings and all obituaries should be mailed to Elder Cleo Robertson, 111 Livingstone Drive Cary, NC 27513.

SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.
1429 Howlett Street
Hillsville, Va. 24343

PSALM 23

The Lord *is* my shepherd; I shall not want.

He maketh me to lie down in green pastures: he leadeth me beside the still waters.

He restoreth my soul: he leadeth me in the paths of righteousness for his name's sake.

Yea, though I walk through the valley of the shadow of death, I will fear no evil: for thou *art* with me; thy rod and thy staff they comfort me.

Thou preparest a table before me in the presence of mine enemies: thou anointest my head with oil; my cup runneth over.

Surely goodness and mercy shall follow me all the days of my life: and I will dwell in the house of the Lord for ever.

IS IT TIME TO RENEW YOUR SUBSCRIPTION?

IF YOUR EXPIRATION DATE IS 12/2012

IT EXPIRES WITH THIS ISSUE.

CONTENTS

EDITORIAL 266
Elder Jerry B. Farmer

CORRESPONDENCE 270

VOICES OF THE PAST 271
William Smoot
Elder E. J. Lambert
Elder Gilbert Beebe

MEETINGS 286

CONTRIBUTIONS 287

OBITUARIES 288
Clifford Harold Hawks
Bleva Hall Sumner

EDITORIAL

"Therefore leaving the principles of the doctrine of Christ, let us go on unto perfection; not laying again the foundation of repentance from dead works, and of faith toward God, of the doctrine of baptisms, and of laying on of hands, and of resurrection of the dead, and of eternal judgment. And this will we do, if God permit." Hebrews 6:1-3.

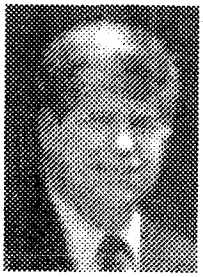
Elder J.B. Farmer

The apostles were given the keys to the kingdom. Jesus said unto His disciples, **"Verily I say unto you, Whatsoever ye shall bind on earth shall be bound in heaven: and whatsoever ye shall loose on earth shall be loosed in heaven."** In the language of the apostles it was, "Truly I say unto you, the things which you shall bind on earth shall be, having been bound in heaven. And the things which you shall loose on earth shall be, having been loosed in heaven." What the apostles would set down as the unshakable commandments of God given to His people on earth had already been fixed in heaven. And what they would set down as the areas of liberty to the church on earth had already been established in heaven. The apostles were given heavenly wisdom to write down scriptures that would stand for eternity. They were blessed to write down all the things that the saints would ever need to know concerning the doctrine, church order and discipline, and the way their lives were to be conducted in the world. The apostles were given authority the like of which has never ever been given to any others.

There have been many, since the days of the apostles, who have said that they are apostles, and have said that they have authority to set down new rules and commandments. Many men and some women began to speak perverse things in order to draw away disciples after themselves. This is the reason

there are so many denominations and factions and heresies of religion. But these things are also necessary, as all things are appointed of God. Those in the false religions, to me, are represented, in the book of Revelation, by the earth that swallows up the flood of false doctrine, which helps the woman, who stands for the church. They who attempt to take the apostle's authority to themselves are all liars according to the scriptures. The risen Jesus said to the church at Ephesus, **"I know thy works, and thy labour, and thy patience, and how thou canst not bear them which are evil: and thou hast tried them which say they are apostles, and are not, and hast found them liars."** The children of God, even today, are still examining all things, trying the spirits, whether they be of God. They are holding to that which is good, and rejecting that which is evil, according to that holy faith they have been given.

The apostles set down the first principles of the faith, that the little children of God might be established in the doctrine of Christ. This is the milk of the word. Those who are called to stand and preach to God's little ones are commanded to speak as the oracles of God. This, to me, means to set forth the very utterances of God — thus saith the Lord. This, by the grace of God, is to rightly divide the word of truth. This is to give the sense or understanding of the scriptures in truth. This is to depart neither to the right nor to the left, but to remain in that narrow way which leads to life. The first principles of the oracles of God are these, according to the apostle: repentance from dead works; faith toward God; the doctrine of baptisms; the laying on of hands; the resurrection of the dead; and the eternal judgment. After these principles are established in the hearts of God's children, then they may go on to perfection, or to understand more and more of Christ, and what grace is all about. They must grow in grace and knowledge of the Lord Jesus Christ.

Once the saints are established on any point of doctrine, no one is able to move them from that rock that they have been founded upon. What God has taught you is unshakable. What He has done is perfect and forever, no man can add anything to it or take anything away from it. Who could convince you that God did not create the universe, the world, and all the things in it? Who could convince you that God does not rule and reign over all His creation? Who could convince you that Jesus is not the Son of God, or that the fullness of the Godhead is not in Him bodily? Who could persuade you that God did not love His elect children, or that He did not give them grace in Christ Jesus before the world was? Who could convince you that Jesus did not pay the sin debt of His people? Who could make you think that even one who Christ died for would finally be lost? Who could compel you to deny the resurrection of the body, and the eternal happiness of God's little ones? None can undo or change the work of God in your heart.

The first principles of the doctrine are also firmly established in the hearts of the saints. All have been made to repent from dead works, or to turn away

from thinking that any natural man can save himself by anything he could do. He is made to know he is a sinner, and in himself, that is in his flesh, there dwells no good thing. He is taught that salvation is altogether the work of God. He (The Lord) looked and there was none to help. And His own arm brought salvation. The lambs are blessed to believe the words of the apostle, **"For by grace are ye saved through faith; and that not of yourselves:** *it is* **the gift of God: not of works, lest any man should boast."**

All the little ones have been taught concerning faith toward God. They are given to know, beyond a doubt, that faith is the gift of God. They know that all men have not faith. They are assured that all saints are kept by the power of God through faith unto salvation ready to be revealed in the last time. They believe that faith is the substance of things hoped for, the evidence of things not seen. Faith is the foundation for your hope. Faith is that which enables you to view that heavenly city afar off, and to view the Son of God upon the throne, and to see His glory and majesty. Faith is that which keeps you pressing on toward the mark for the prize of the high calling in Christ Jesus the Lord.

The little lambs are taught concerning the doctrine of baptisms. There are only two baptisms that I know anything about. One is a submersion in and a lifting up out of water. The other is the immersion in the Spirit. Those that God has purposed to become members of His visible church submit to water baptism. Some believers are not blessed to be baptized in water, and are not blessed to become members of the visible church. We know this because the thief alongside Jesus at His crucifixion was a child of God and had no opportunity for water baptism, or to ask for a home in the visible church. We are assured he was a saint because Jesus said unto him, **"To-day shalt thou be with me in paradise."** Water baptism is a figure of death to the old life, and resurrection to newness of life for all saints. When Jesus came to be baptized of John the Baptist, John at first refused. But Jesus said to him, **"Suffer** *it to be so* **now: for thus it becometh us to fulfill all righteousness."** Then John baptized Him. In my understanding, all believers who were never baptized in water in their lifetime were baptized in water, in Jesus, when He was baptized. He fulfilled all righteousness for all of His people.

All of the saints of God are baptized in the Holy Spirit, whether or not they were ever physically baptized in water. Baptism of the Spirit is essential for all saints. To be baptized in the Spirit is to be killed to your old way of wickedness, selfishness, self-righteousness, arrogance and pride. It is to be raised up with a lively hope of eternal life. It results in putting off the old man, by the grace of God, and putting on the new man. Its effect is to be blessed to walk not after the flesh, but after the Spirit. Its outcome is to cause one to seek first the kingdom of God and His righteousness. The result of being baptized in the Spirit is that the child of God is now blessed to walk in the way of holiness, for without

holiness no man shall see the Lord. The baptism in the Spirit is similar to water baptism in that you are helpless in it, and have nothing to do with the performance of it. You are completely passive in it. It is done unto you and for you.

The lambs are taught about the laying on of hands. We see those who have been called to serve in the ministry as deacons and elders having hands laid upon them. This is a very solemn occasion, as these chosen of God, are humbled before the gathering of the saints, having the hands of the highly esteemed, and faithfully proven elders placed upon them. This is done before the congregation, just as Moses laid his hands upon Joshua, showing that this one was surely approved of God to stand before the living God as a servant to His people. Some in the past have insisted upon laying hands upon all who came asking for a home and were received. I am made to believe they did this in imitation of the apostles. But the apostles have passed, and their wonderful gifts have passed with them. This practice is not observed among the old Baptists today according to my understanding.

The resurrection of the dead is part of the foundational doctrine for all saints. Some have denied the bodily resurrection. They think that when one dies, his spirit returns to God, and there is no need for the body to be raised. Their logic is that when one, in spirit, returns to God, he is happy and blessed and complete. But that logic will not stand. A child of God is a whole person, body, soul and spirit. And a spirit without a body could not be a participant in anything, but only be an observer. But the saints in glory are whole. They shall be altogether spiritual, body, soul, and spirit. They shall fully participate in gathering around the throne to sing eternal praises to the Lamb that was slain to redeem them from all sin and wickedness. We have the entire fifteenth chapter of First Corinthians affirming the bodily resurrection of the saints to life eternal. The apostle said, **"But if there be no resurrection of the dead, then is Christ not risen: and if Christ be not risen, then *is* our preaching vain, and your faith *is* also vain. Yea, and we are found false witnesses of God; because we have testified of God that he raised up Christ: whom he raised not up, if so be that the dead rise not. For if the dead rise not, then is not Christ raised: And if Christ be not raised, your faith *is* vain; ye are yet in your sins. Then they also which are fallen asleep in Christ are perished. If in this life only we have hope in Christ, we are of all men most miserable. But now is Christ risen from the dead, *and* become the firstfruits of them that slept."** And another scripture given by God through the apostle in the book to the Romans speaks of vessels made unto honor. He said, **"And that he might make known the riches of his glory on the vessels of mercy, which he had afore prepared unto glory."** The vessel is the outer part. In one place it is written, **"But we have this treasure in earthen vessels, that the excellency of the power may be of God, and not of us."** This earthen vessel

shall be changed and made spiritual, and shall be joined to the soul and spirit, that the child of God may be preserved, body soul and spirit — a whole spiritual man, with nothing lacking.

The last part of the first principles given by the apostle is the eternal judgment. Many say that at the end of time all shall stand and give an account unto God for all the things which they have done while here in this world. This may be true for the wicked, since they are judged out of the books. But this is not true of the children of God for several reasons. First of all, their sins have been forgiven and put away. The apostle said, **"There *is* therefore now no condemnation to them which are in Christ Jesus, who walk not after the flesh, but after the Spirit."** And David said, **"As far as the east is from the west, *so* far hath he removed our transgressions from us."** Jesus has given Himself up, the perfect sacrifice, **"For by one offering he hath perfected for ever them that are sanctified."** Another reason that their sins shall not be brought against them is that they have been blessed to confess their sins and have been cleansed from all unrighteousness. They, as dear children of the Father, have been chastened and corrected all their days for their sins. As the apostle was blessed to say, **"For we must all appear before the judgment seat of Christ; that every one may receive the things *done* in *his* body, according to that he hath done, whether *it be* good or bad."** I am made to believe that this occurs not at the end of the world, as some say, but day-by-day and moment-by-moment. Can you not remember times when you were made to gasp and groan when thoughts of what you have said, done or thought are brought to mind? Can you not remember the many times you were made to cry out within yourself, God have mercy upon me a sinner? The world knows nothing of this correction, or chastening of God, so it must assume that the judgment will be at the end of time.

If we are children, we are taught precept upon precept, line upon line, here a little and there a little. May the Lord almighty give us grace to be established in these first principles that we may grow in Him, and follow on to know the Lord, and the power of His resurrection.

Trusting that this was written in love and in hope of eternal life,

Elder J. B. Farmer
8-22-2012

CORRESPONDENCE

Use the rest of the money for your use.

Thanks so much I enjoy the Signs very much. May the good Lord bless all who has a part in this Signs of the Times.

Thanks so much,
Flora Stutts

October 15, 2012

Dear Brethren,

Please renew my "Signs" for another year, use rest as needed. May the Lord bless you, in each new day.

In bonds of Love & Hope,
Emmie L. Grayson
229 S. Conecut St.
Greenville, Al 36037

Dear Brother Tony Horton,

Enclosed is my subscription renewal of the Signs of the Times for 2 years. Please use the rest of the balance as you see fit for any other expenses. I do deeply appreciate getting the book and enjoy the articles.

Thank you,
Ruby Kincaid

Vera N. Potter
486 Highway 590
Ellisville, MS 39437

October 24, 2012

Signs of the Times, Inc.
1429 Hewlett Street
Hillsville, VA 24343

Dear Brother Horton:

Please renew my Signs for another 2 years.

I appreciate the edifying articles in the Signs and have for close to 40 years. I especially enjoy the articles of saints' experiences. It gives a hope that I may have traveled the same road as some of them have.

We are living in perilous times now and we need the fellowship of believers more than ever even as we see the numbers declining in all our congregations. May God have mercy on us and our nation and give us strength to overcome what may be headed our way.

Thank you for all you do! I hope the Lord enables you to continue until He returns.

A Sister, I hope,
Nell Potter

VOICES OF THE PAST

BORN UNTO YOU THIS DAY A SAVIOR.

"And there were in the same country shepherds abiding in the field, keeping watch over their flock by night. And, lo, the angel of the Lord came upon them, and the glory of the Lord shone round about them: and they were sore afraid. And the angel said unto them, Fear not, for, behold, I bring you good tidings of great joy; which shall be to all people. For unto you is born this day in the city of David a Savior, which is Christ the Lord. - Luke ii, 8-12.

According to our computation of time, near two thousand years have passed away since the heart-thrilling notes of this heavenly song were first heard by the humble shepherds upon that ever-memorable night. Years have rolled into centuries, and centuries have been lost in the ever-flowing stream of time, which has borne generations after generations, like billows upon the river's surface, into the boundless ocean of a never-ending eternity.

[Shepherds were tending their flocks, guarding them by night, which clearly attest that the season was not during the dead winter months. Thus, a lie has been born by religious tradition to sully the beauty of this "good tidings of great joy."]

By faith we go back through the long dreary years of the past, and behold again the startling scenes in and around this little city of Bethlehem, scenes long foretold by the prophet of the Lord: **"And thou Bethlehem, *in* the land of Judah, art not the least among the princes of Judah: for out of thee shall come a Governor, that shall rule My people Israel."** I hope that I have had a faith's view of the glorious scenes attending the dawn of this never-ending Gospel-day. The night season was the time selected of the Lord to pour upon a darkened world the glorious light of the eternal morning. Truly it was a night season in more than a literal sense, for darkness covered the earth, and "great darkness the people." "The people," said the inspired writer, "sat in darkness," and "in the region and shadow of death." This was and is an awful condition. No mortal tongue or pen can paint or tell the horrors that surround the pathway of the sinner dead in trespasses and sin. This awful cloud of the darkness of death it is said "covered the earth." In its high and low places, in all of its conditions of society, in its temples of religious idolatry , and its low places of immoral crime, then as now the darkness of death reigned supreme. It covered the mind of brightest intelligence, as well as the feeblest lunatic, holding its deluded votaries in its grasp, and bearing them swiftly down to final and irretrievable woe. This was the condition of the earth that night, and is still the awful condition of all whose sins were not laid upon the blessed Jesus, "by whose stripes we are healed."

Look abroad upon the scenes of earth to-day. The heart is saddened at the sight. Degradation reigns supreme in every avenue of life. Confined for a moment this view to the political, social and religious condition of our own highly favored land. See the "temple of liberty" desecrated by the presence and crimes of the most worthless of men, who, in the corrupt and degraded state of public opinion, attain to the highest positions in political life. Mark the development of the "mystery of iniquity," the dark doings under the garb of religion in the idol temples that cover our land like so many tomb-stones to mark the dwelling places of these congregations of the dead. Tell me no more of Pagan days or Pagan temples, in a land where such unhallowed institutions as the self-styled "Plymouth Church" on "Brooklyn Tabernacle"

give force to public opinion, and the religious rantings of the deluded creatures that occupy such pulpits are quoted from one end of the country to the other, as worthy the credence of a Christian public. Nor do we find a better state of things in the social system of our country. The honorable barriers that should ever stand around a proper social intercourse, to a great extent, have been rudely torn down in many instances by the ruthless hand of that archenemy of all righteousness, the pharisaic religion of our day. What mind, unfettered by the terrible chains of religious superstition and darkness, but could mourn over the spectacle presented to our country a short time since, when the streets of many of our villages and cities were desecrated by bands of "praying women," marching from one bar-room to another in an unholy crusade against the liquor traffic, mingling among the low, course rabble ever found about such wretched places; and then to be informed that these misguided women were gathered from what are falsely termed the "best circles of society." How expressive of this system of religion is the language of Solomon in describing the" strange woman," (antichrist): "She is," says he, "loud and stubborn; her feet abide not in her house. Now is she without, now in the streets, and lieth in wait at every corner." I refer to these things as unmistakable evidences of the fact that darkness reigns over our own society as well as other lands in the present century, notwithstanding the arrogant assertions regarding its so-called "enlighten." The Lord has so decreed, and thus it must continue.

Long before the memorable night referred to in the text, the prophet had foretold this Gospel dawn; "Arise, " says he, "shine; for thy light is come, and the glory of the Lord is risen upon thee. For, behold, darkness shall cover the earth, and gross darkness the people; but the Lord shall arise upon thee, and His glory shall be seen upon thee. And Gentiles shall come to thy light, and kings to the brightness of thy rising." Again, "The people which sat in darkness saw great light; and to them which sat in the region and shadow of death, light is sprung up." The place selected by our Lord for the dawn of this wonderful display of His great goodness and mercy was the "field of Juda," which represents, I suppose, the church of the living God, the cultivated "good ground," of the Lord's planting, enclosed by the bulwarks of sovereign grace. The individuals elected to hear the holy strains of this immortal song were the humble, faithful shepherds quietly feeding their flock. The word "flock" is used in the singular, and, I presume, represents the" one fold," comprising the saints of every age and clime. "And, lo, the angel of the Lord came upon them, and the glory of the Lord shone round about them." "And suddenly there was with the angel a multitude of the heavenly host praising God, and saying, Glory to God in the highest, and on earth peace, good will toward men." Here was a "song as in the night, when a holy solemnity is kept; and gladness of heart, as when one goeth with a pipe to come into the mountain of the Lord, to the mighty One of Israel." Light broken upon the darkness of the night, a light that Paul

afterwards declared was "above the brightness of the sun;" while the immortal strains borne from the eternal throne by the "heavenly host" fell upon the enraptured ears of the highly favored shepherds. The quietude of night had never before been broken by such a wonderful scene! No wonder that the fear of God fell upon the startled shepherds. The heavens are opened, and the scenes of earth are banished.

"From the heavenly plains
Are borne the songs that angels know."
"Glory to God in the highest."

What thought can reach the immortal theme? And through the succeeding centuries the heavenly music of that immortal song has soothed the sorrows, softened the cares and healed the wounds of those divinely taught to know "the joyful sound." The glory of the Lord has shone round about His people, a light to guide them in the pathway of Truth.

But the heavenly angels encouraged the trembling shepherds with the joyful message, "Fear not: for, behold, I bring you good tidings of great joy, which shall be to all people." "The Lord hath anointed Me," says the Savior, "to preach good tidings unto the meek." Here are the clear, ringing notes of the Gospel, "good tidings of great joy." Truly the tidings are good; the battle is fought, the victory won, the joy is great.

"..... Angels raise
Fame's eternal trump of praise!
Let the earth's remotest bound
Hear the joy-inspired sound."

There are times in our experience when the eternal hills seem near, faith draws back the curtains of time, and the boundless glory of the heavenly world chains our undivided mind. The music of heaven stills our earthly passions. Sin and self are lost sight of in the glory of God. Such, I presume, was the effect upon the occasion mentioned in the text. And these good tidings it was said "shall be to ALL people." That is, to the Gentiles as well as the Jews, to people in all classes and conditions of society. The number of this people, and their election to this salvation, is distinctly declared in the first chapter of Matthew: "And thou shalt call His name Jesus: for He shall save His people from their sins." Notice the assertion that this salvation is for "His people. " The text, as stated, refers to them as among the Gentiles and Jews, and in all conditions of society. "For the grace of God," says Paul, "that bringeth salvation, hath appeared to all men." We know that is not in the absolute sense, for all men have not had salvation brought to them. The text also declares that this salvation shall be to them. There are no conditions here. It shall be, says the Lord. "He spake," the psalmist declares, "and it was done; He commandeth, and it stood fast." How absurd the popular idea, and inconsistent with the eternal perfections of God, to suppose that the God of heaven should send His Son into the world to suffer and die the awful death of the tree, and then leave all of this

great work to be finished and made effectual by a poor, blind, ignorant and impotent mortal, whose very breath is held in the hands of the Omnipotent One!

"Shall mortal worms presume to be
More holy, wise and just than He?"

This is an awful presumption, totally outside of the perfections of our God; yet this is the very foundation upon which the Antichristian structure of modern religion rests. It all turns upon the act of the creature, which creature is "dead in trespasses and sins." It was this principle that led the Pharisee to boast in the temple and pray "with himself;" that led Cain to become "very wroth" when he found that the works of his hands were rejected; and that culminated in the crucifixion of the blessed Savior, And the declaration of the text is one of the many that the preachers of this dark system attempt to distort from their original meaning to prove that black is white in religion. These things cannot be too clearly and constantly kept before the saints, that we should shun the ways of the "strange woman" "in the twilight, in the evening, in the black and dark night, for her house is the way to hell, going down to the chambers of death."

It is inconsistent with our profession to give countenance, secret or open, direct or indirect, in any possible manner to this system of religion; for he that thus bids antichrist "God speed" "is partaker of his evil deeds," and upon him in the Lord's own time and way must fall the chastisement of a just and righteous God.

But I will consider the closing verse of the text: "For unto you is born this day in the city of David a Savior, which is Christ the Lord." This was the cause of all their joy. Aside from this there could be no joy in the Christian's heart. It is the source from whence all their songs of joy flow. Truth is written in the personal experience of the saints. "Unto you," was the message, is born a Savior. The sinner is brought to know that he is the sinner. It is written, "in every imagination of the thoughts of his heart." Salvation in Jesus comes to him with power, and that mighty name is exalted above every name in his experience. There are times in his experience when he is made to see that Jesus died for him, even him, poor, weak and worthless as he is. And that auspicious hour of the Savior's birth was selected, with all of its attending circumstances, before the world was, when the heavens were to be lit up with the glory of God, and the quietude of night broken by the immortal strains as they fell from the heavenly throne. Our brethren in prophetic days looked forward as we look backward to the Savior's birth, each of us receiving the inspiration of his song from the wonderful event that broke the stillness of that eventful night. A Savior was born! He was not "offered," or to offer salvation either! But to **bring** salvation to His people. His people had always been "His people," even before He came. "He shall save His people from their sins," was spoken even before Mary gave birth. No uncertainties clothed His mission - failure would never be entertained! **"For I came down from heaven, not to do Mine own will, but**

the will of Him that sent Me. And this is the Father's will which hath sent Me, that I should lose nothing, but should raise it up again at the last day." - John vi. 38, 39. A Savior was born; not a Failure was bom! Not in a gilded palace, surrounded by mortal pomp, but in a manger. "Ye shall find the babe in a manger. " What a rebuke to the vain show that surrounds the earthly religion of our day; no gilded papal palace; no lavish cathedral! More becoming is this vanity, these unnecessary trappings, these gilded Sanctuaries, this silver and gold, for Belshazzar's feast, than for the kingdom of Jesus. He robs not the poor to plaster the walls and ceilings of His places of worship. Upon these things antichrist has fixed his throne. The name of the Savior given from above is, "Christ the Lord," announced the angel. The name represents His sovereign power as "Lord over all." "For thy Maker is thy Husband; the Lord of hosts is His name; and thy Redeemer the Holy One of Israel; the God of the whole earth shall He be called." He is not a Savior of limited power. He does not have to beg His way into the reprobate's heart. His "arrows are sharp in the heart of the King's enemies." His is a word of triumph, and the crown of victory adorns His brow. "All power," He says, "is given unto Me in heaven and in earth."

Thus He goes forth to conquer. "And He hath on His vesture and on His thigh a name written, King of kings and Lord of lords." He "was set up from everlasting, from the beginning, or ever the earth was." "His dominion is an everlasting dominion" and His kingdom that which shall not be destroyed. Time sweeps earthly thrones away, nations and governments rise and fall, but the kingdom of God endures. It shines in spotless splendor through the ages and nations of time, clothed in the righteousness of its exalted Redeemer. "Thy throne, O God, is forever and ever," sang the inspired David. Our soul has been touched with the power of the song. We have seen the King in His glory, in the "ivory palaces" of His grace. It is not only once a year, on Christmas, or once a week on Sunday, that the saint is reminded of the Savior's birth. Through all his mortal pilgrimage Jesus is the strength of His life and his portion forever. "Whom have I in heaven but Thee? And there is none upon earth that I desire besides Thee." The glory of the Savior's presence gilds the pathway of life, soothing its care and sweetening its toil. It is one perpetual worshiping mom, one everlasting Sabbath day to him, while he rests in the arms of Jesus, and listens to the gracious words that fall from His lips. "The powers of the world to come" are upon Him. The glory of that eternal song banishes sorrow and care, lifting the enraptured soul in the highest heavens of praise. "Glory to God in the highest!" When the storms of life are over, in the peaceful scenes of the eternal heavens the ransomed Church shall be divinely qualified to sing the praise of God in the highest, while His glorious presence shall make one perpetual feast in the never-ending day.

We stand in the opening of another year (1881). What it is to unfold is known only to Him who presides over the des-

tinies of nations and individuals. We rejoice to know that it can bring nothing but what He irrevocably fixed before the world began. Many now in active life will no doubt be borne to their final destiny. "The Lord reigneth; let the earth rejoice." From His all predestinating hand falls every event that can possibly darken the pathway of time, be it small or great, important or seemingly indifferent. In this fact we sweetly rest. Our God is over all- "When the Most High divided to the nations their inheritance, when He separated the sons of Adam, He set the bounds of the people according to the number of the children of Israel. For the Lord's portion is His people; Jacob is the lot of His inheritance." Thus our days are determined, the number of our months is with Him; He hath appointed our bounds where we live and move that we cannot pass.

We are much pleased with the management of the Signs. May it continue to come among us a bold, fearless and uncompromising advocate of Truth. There is not a single point of doctrine or order of the Gospel that we can afford to yield. All must be held dearer than life itself. May we cleave to these things with unwavering fidelity through the year and through life.

Sincerely hoping that the Lord may pardon our innumerable sins, and grant us grace in the Redeemer's name, I remain, as ever, yours in Gospel fellowship,

Elder W. M. Smoot,
Occoquan, Va.,
January 4th, 1881.

HOW LONG HALT YE BETWEEN TWO OPINIONS?

JANUARY, 1946

"And Elijah came unto all the people, and said, How long halt ye between two opinions, If the Lord *be* **God, follow him: but if Baal,** *then* **follow him. And the people answered him not a word."-1 Kings 18:21**

THIS TEXT has been misinterpreted and misapplied by many worldly wise professors. Most of the people try to change this important question that Elijah asked to why halt ye between two opinions, and they try to make it applicable to the whole Adamic family. This question does not even favor why but how long halt ye between two opinions? You will find by reading the context that the question does not apply to the entire Adamic race but specially to the children of Israel. I believe Elijah knew how long they would halt between two opinions. He knew that they would halt between two opinions until God made Himself manifest unto them that He was God. Then they would cease to halt between two opinions. I think that this text was for the specific purpose of showing Israel that the Lord was God; and to eradicate the other opinion that was possessing their hearts that Baal was God. Baal had 450 prophets and Elijah was the only true prophet at that time (as they thought). The hearts of the children of Israel were halting between two opinions. Outwardly, Baal had 450 prophets to one of the Lord. False prophets today are about the same ratio and

even the children of God, when left to themselves, wonder if there is something to their false doctrine, seeing that they have so many advocators. You will notice, in the text, that Baal's prophets were to choose between two bullocks. False prophets today make their own choice; they even advocate that the people may choose their Savior and direct their own steps and seal their own destinies. This is a false opinion as we hear Jesus saying: "Ye have not chosen me, but I have chosen you." Yes, Paul wrote to the Thessalonians that "God hath from the beginning chosen you."

Peter said: "Ye are a chosen generation, a royal priesthood." Paul writes to the Ephesians: "According as he hath chosen us in him." This is the opinion as rendered in the Bible, which is different from the opinion as advocated by the false prophets. Thus here are two opinions; one is opposite to the other. False opinion: You are obliged to choose God. True opinion: God hath chosen His people. This false opinion will even be in the hearts of God a people until God sees fit to burn out this false opinion by making Himself manifest.

Baal's 450 prophets were to have the choice of the two bullocks, the first call to their gods and the heat of the day as well as the dry wood on the altar to prove their gods. They called loud and long and even cut themselves until blood gushed forth for their gods to answer by fire. At the time of the evening sacrifice, Elijah repaired the altar by building one of twelve stones and ordered great quantities of water to be poured on the wood and around the altar so as to fill a trench. After doing this he prayed quietly to the Lord to make Himself manifest and to prove to Israel that He was the Lord God and that He had turned their hearts back again.

"The fire of the Lord fell, and consumed the burnt sacrifice, and the wood, and the stones, and the dust, and licked up the water that was in the trench. And when all the people saw it, they fell on their faces; and they said, The Lord, he is the God; the Lord, he is the God" 1 Kings 18:38, 39.

Yes, our God is a consuming fire and it burned up every trace of man's work and left nothing. The false opinion had been burned from the hearts of this people and then (not before) did they cease to halt between two opinions.

Dear child of God, have you not experienced the consuming fire of Israel's God? Have you not experienced the burning that consumed every false opinion; all of your self-righteousness; every ounce of your seeming ability— in fact, every thing, deed, or thought that you had ever trusted in a natural way? Yes, our natural opinion is that we can direct our steps. The opinion as stated in the Bible is, "It is not in man that walketh to direct his steps." How long will ye halt between the two opinions? Ye will halt between the two opinions until God the Lord makes Himself manifest by proving to you that you cannot walk as you would.

It is the opinion of the natural man that he can choose light; yet, the true opinion is that man chooses darkness rather than light. The opinion of man is

that the natural man can receive the things of the Spirit and by studying and applying himself know them. This opinion is a contrast to the scripture; "The natural man receiveth not the things of the Spirit of God: for they are foolishness unto him: neither can he know them, because they are spiritually discerned." Man's opinion is, that surely, part of the way to heaven and eternal life is by the works of the creature. Yet, the opinion of the Bible is: "For by grace are ye saved through faith; and that not of yourselves ; it is the gift of God: not of works, lest any man should boast. "

Peter was halting between opinions on the mountain of transfiguration when he said: "Let us make three tabernacles; one for thee, and one for Moses, and one for Elias." I think Moses represents the law, and Elias represents prophecy in that trio. Peter was halting between two opinions as to which should be given the most honor. He continued to halt between these opinions until Moses and Elias disappeared and the, Lord God answered from the cloud and said: "This is my beloved Son, in whom I am well pleased; hear ye him." The false opinion of the law having any dominion over God's children was eradicated. We hear Jesus saying, "I am the way, the truth, and the life." Then it is not part of law and part of grace but solely an unmerited favor through Jesus Christ. The opinion of some men is that they are enabled through the act of regeneration to perform or not to perform upon volition of their own will and receive blessings in this time because of their obedience and cursings because of their disobedience notwithstanding the scriptures which say, "Being confident of this very thing, that he which hath begun a good work in you will perform it until the day of Jesus Christ." Also, "For it is God which worketh in you both to will and to do of his good pleasure." And many other scriptures too numerous to mention which is in contrast to this false opinion.

It is the opinion of man that he can live perfect in this present life. This opinion is not in accord with apostolic experiences; therefore, it is a false opinion that must be burned out. People of God will halt between these two opinions—opinion of man and opinion of God-until the opinion of man is burned out. The opinion of the apostle is plain, "When I would do good, evil is present with me." "For that which I do I allow not; for what I would, that I do not; but what I hate, that do I." And "I find then a law, that, when I would do good, evil is present with me. "Also, "O wretched man that I am! who shall deliver me from the body of this death?"

So, we are hoping and looking forward to the day when this corruptible shall put on incorruption, and this mortal shall put on immortality and this natural body shall be raised a spiritual body. Yes, we are awaiting the time when the creature shall be delivered out of the bondage of corruption unto the glorious liberties of the children of God, then we will cease from every false opinion.

Elder E.J. Lambert

Brunswick, Maine, Oct. 31, 1861

Dear Brother Beebe:

Will you gratify me, your unworthy brother, by giving your views on **Rev. 22:14 "Blessed are they that do his commandments, that they may have right to the tree of life, and may enter in through the gates into the holy city."** More particular on the city. What city? Where is it? And when do we enter it? yours, as ever,

HIRAM CAMPBELL.

Reply-The names and description of the city as given in the connection, leave no room to doubt that the city mentioned in our text, is the Holy City, New Jerusalem - which descended from God out of heaven, and is a presentation of the Church of the living God, which is also called the Bride, the Lamb's Wife. It is also called the tabernacle of God, with men, in which God dwells, owning the citizens as his people, and manifesting himself to them as their God; wiping away the tears from their eyes, and shielding them from sorrow, crying, pain and death. In this case we have a singular combination and blending of figures. A city, a Bride, a Wife, a tabernacle, &c., all of which are elsewhere in the scriptures used to represent the Church of God in her union with and subjection to our Lord Jesus Christ. We should not forget that figures familiar to us, are employed by the Spirit, to set forth and illustrate to us things of a spiritual and heavenly character. The figure of a city, presents the subjects of grace, as a congregation of the Lord, in their congregation capacity, as fellow citizens, in the Church or City of God, and of the household of faith, and all under the regulations of a well disciplined community, under the same government, protected by the same walls and bulwarks which fortify and defend all who have the privilege of citizenship.

And in this City, are the common provisions which are so amply provided, for meat and drink, for light and comfort; for protection and safety. In this City the laws of naturalization exclude dogs, sorcerers, whoremongers and idolators, and whosoever loveth and maketh a lie; admitting only those who are blessed of the Lord, and who as a manifest evidence that they are blessed, cheerfully take Christ's yoke on them, and show their allegiance to him by doing his commandments. As he has said, "Then are ye my disciples indeed, if ye do whatsoever I command you:" and for a more manifest token to all, if they obey his new commandment: for, "By this shall all men know that ye are my disciples, if ye love one another." As Citizens they all have certain rights of citizenship; such as the right to the tree of life, which is in the midst of the street of the City, and on either side, which bears twelve manner of fruits, and yields her fruits every month; the leaves of which are for the healing of the nations. Instead of being forbidden, and kept back from the tree of life, by the cherubim and flaming sword, which turneth every way to keep the way of the tree of life, as under the legal dispensation, in the earthly paradise, or in the Jerusalem which is in bondage with her children in this New

Jerusalem, all who are written among the living in Jerusalem, whose names are registered in the book of life, have a right to the tree of life, and to the pure river of water of life, which is clear as crystal, which proceedeth out of the throne of God and the Lamb. For unto all such the Spirit and the Bride saith, Come: and they have the privilege of taking of the water of life freely.

While as citizens, they are a multitude which no man can number, as the Bride, the Lamb's Wife they all make but one Bride, one Church, one Body. For ye are all one in Christ Jesus. There is one Body and one Spirit, even as ye are all called in one hope of your calling. Here then, is identity, Christ himself is the Head of the Body, the Church, and the Church is his body and the fulness of him that filleth all in all. As the Bride of Christ, her creation was in him, as the creation of Eve, in the figure, was in Adam. She is one with him, They twain shall be one. Bone of his bones, and flesh of his flesh; and she shall be called woman, because she was taken out of man. She is not merely the bride, but the married wife of the Lamb. For thy Maker is thy Husband, the Lord of Hosts is his name, and thy Redemer is the Holy One of Israel; the God of the whole earth shall he be called. The testimony of John the Baptist, when he identified and pointed out the Husband, saying, Behold the Lamb of God that taketh away the sin of the world, was, He that hath the bride is the bridegroom: but the friend of the bridegroom standeth without and rejoiceth because of the bridegroom's voice; thus my joy is fulfilled. This City is the City of God, and Ezekiel says (xlviii. 35) The name of the City shall be, THE LORD IS THERE. And God has said, by Isaiah, And they shall call them the Holy People, the Redeemed of the Lord. And thou shalt be called Sought Out, A City not forsaken, Isaiah 62:12.

From this last mentioned passage, we learn that the city is composed of the Redeemed of the Lord, whom the Lord has not only redeemed, but whom he has sought out; he found this people as he did Jacob, is a waste howling wilderness, and led him about and instructed him, and kept him as the apple of his eye. These are redeemed from among men, out of every kindred and tribe of mankind; and they are redeemed into God, and made priests and kings, and they shall reign with Christ in immortal glory. They shall all of them come with singing to Zion, the Holy City, and they shall sit down in the kingdom of God, with Abraham and Isaac and Jacob, and they shall sing this song. We have a strong City; Salvation will God appoint for walls and for bulwarks. God himself is a wall of fire round about; and the glory in her midst. This is the city of which God has said, Here will I dwell forever; for I have desired it for an habitation. He will abundantly bless her provisions, and fill her poor with bread. The Lord God is her Sun and her Shield; He will give grace and glory, and no good thing will he withhold from them that walk uprightly. God is in the midst of her; she shall not be moved. God will help her, and that right early. Truly, glorious things are spoken of thee, O, City of God: Not one of her stakes shall ever be removed, not

one of her cords shall ever be broken.

Much more might be written in answer to the first enquiry of brother Campbell, What City? But we trust enough has been said to show that we understand the City mentioned (Rev. 22:14) to be the Holy City, New Jerusalem, which John saw in his vision, coming down from God out of heaven, and which he describes in and throughout the last two chapters of the New Testament; and which is designed to describe her in her gospel organization, and primitive purity, as the spiritual kingdom of our Lord Jesus Christ.

Second. Where is it? We reply, it is where two or three are gathered to gather in Christ's name. It is in all places where God has recorded his name. It is in the holy place of the tabernacles of the Most High. Of her locality the Psalmist has said, Beautiful for situation, the joy of the whole earth, is Mount Zion, on the sides of the North. Her locality is marked by stakes that shall never be removed, and confined by cords that shall never be broken. The sacred records of eternity show that God has been her dwelling place in all generations. She dwells in the secret place of the Most High, and abides under the shadow of the Almighty. Her life is hid with Christ in God. Her place of defence is the munitions of rocks. The Eternal God is her refuge, and underneath her are the everlasting arms. We find her in the Eternal, Immutable love of God; she is found in his decrees; wrapped up in the bundle of Eternal life, which is in his Son. She has her place in the Eternal purpose of God, which he purposed in himself before the world began; which purpose shall unshaken remain, when the world shall be no more. She is found in the Election of grace, chosen of God in Christ before the foundation of the world. She has her standing in the redemption which is in Christ Jesus, and in his justifying righteousness she outshines the Sun, is more fair than the moon, and terrible as an army with banners. She inhabits the Rock, is in the secret places of the stairs, and she sits in the heavenly places in Christ Jesus.

But in regard to the house of her pilgrimage, God has chosen her in a furnace of afflictions. In this world she has tribulations, but in Christ she has peace. The place assigned her by the world, is as the off-scourings of all things, unto this day. Hated by the world, tried and tempted by the devil, opposed by the flesh, a jest and a by-word to all the children of the bond woman. But her home is in Jesus Christ, and in the earth she has no abiding place nor continuing city. As to her sorrows, trials, persecutions and her triumphs and victories, she is sometimes encompassed about by the armies of Gog and Magog; but sometimes she is seen upon Mount Zion, with the seal of God indellibly marked in her forehead, or on the sea of glass, which is mingled with fire, singing a song which none but the redeemed can learn or sing. She has had a place prepared for her in the wilderness, to be nourished and protected from the serpent, for twelve hundred three score and six days; and if the writer of this article is not mistaken, that period is about to run out, and to be succeeded by three days and an

half, in which the witnesses shall be slain and be trodden under foot in the streets of the Great City which is spiritually Sodom and Egypt, where also our Lord was crucified. But whatever of sorrow, affliction, persecution or tribulation may be appointed for her here below, she has the asurance that she shall ultimately triumph through the blood of the Lamb and the word of her testimony. For we know that all things work together for good to them that love God; to them who are the called according to his purpose.

Third. When do we enter the city? As we view the whole church of God, existing in Christ, and chosen in him before the foundation of the world, according to Eph. 1:4, we regard the citizens as natives of the holy city. Sanctified by God the Father, preserved in Christ Jesus and called. Jude 1, Who hath saved us and called us, with an holy calling; not according to our works; but according to his own purpose and grace which was given us in Christ Jesus before the world began. 2 Tim. 1:9. Jerusalem which is above is free, which is the mother of us all. Gal. 4:26. And of Zion it shall be said, This and that man was born in her; and the Highest himself shall establish her. The Lord shall count, when he writeth up the people that this man was born there. Psa. 87:5, 6. Judicially the saints entered when they were quickened together with Christ, in his resurrection, when they were raised up together, and made to sit together in the heavenly places. For they are risen with Christ-and are come unto Mount Zion, and unto the city of the living God the heavenly Jerusalem, and to an innumerable company of angels, to the general assembly and church of the First Born, which are written in heaven, and to God the Judge of all, and to the spirits of just men, made perfect, and to Jesus the Mediator of the New Covenant, and to the blood of sprinkling, that speaketh better things than the blood of Abel. - Heb. 11:24-26.

But in what we regard as the immediate sense of the text proposed, (Rev. xxii. 14.) the saints come when they do his commandments; and thereby manifest that they are blessed of the Lord. This coming in through the gates, is an experimental matter. Except a man be born again he cannot see the kingdom of God; and Except a man be born of the water and of the spirit he cannot enter into the kingdom of God. - John 3:3, 5. The city in which the tree of life yields her fruit is a spiritual city, and can only be entered by the gates which are called *Praise.* — *Isa. lx*, 18. The Lord loveth the gates of Zion more than all the dwellings of Jacob. — Psa. 87:2. David says, **"I was glad when they said unto me, Let us go into the house of the Lord, Our feet shall stand within thy gates, O Jerusalem. Jerusalem is builded as a city that is compact together; whither the tribes go up, the tribes of the Lord unto the testimony of Israel, to give thanks unto the name of the Lord." — Psa. 122 :1-4.**

As the tribes of *Israel* went up to the Old Jerusalem to worship, and entered the city by the gates of that city, so the tribes *of the Lord* go through the gates of the New Jerusalem, experimentally in their devotion, to worship the Lord in his

holy temple in the spiritual Jerusalem. As the names of the tribes of Israel, are written on the angels of the gates — Rev. 21:12. — we learn that the ministry of praise — embracing gospel experience, gospel doctrine and ordinances, and all gospel privileges-belongs to the tribes of the Lord, to the children of God, and to them exclusively. The gates of Zion, which are called Praise, are used to signify wisdom, honor, power, counsel, and peculiar privileges. And when the hearts of God's people are led by the Spirit in their heavenly exercises, of worship and praise, they enter into the spiritual privileges of the kingdom into the counsels of wisdom, and contemplate the glory of their Redeemer's kingdom, and talk of his power. **"In that day shall this song be sung in the land of Judah: We have a strong city, Salvation will God appoint for walls and bulwarks. Open ye the gates that the righteous nation which keepeth the truth may enter in." Isaiah 26:12.** The gates of the Holy City are only open to the *righteous nation,* for who else can enter by the gates of Praise'! They are not accessable to those who love and make a lie, but to the righteous nation that keepeth the truth.

"Those holy gates forever bar Pollution, sin, and shame,
None shall obtain admittance there,
But followers of the Lamb."

"Blessed are they that do his commandments." The commandments of him who says in the preceding verse, "I am Alpha and Omega, the Beginning and the End, the First and the Last." Who also says, in verse sixteen, "I, Jesus, have sent mine angel to testify unto you, these things in the Churches, I am the Root and Offspring of David, and the bright and morning Star." He is the King of Righteousness, the King Eternal and our only wise God and Savior. His commands are proclaimed from his throne in the Holy City, and are applicable to all who are under the law to Christ. Their faith and obedience are the evidences that they are his disciples, and that they have a right to the tree of life, and to enter in to their peculiar privileges through the gates of the city; for the gates are open to the righteous continually, and his blessed people who know the joyful sound of his voice, shall go in and out and find pasture. They have right to the tree of life, and may eat of its fruits freely, and live forever; for their right is a birthright — it is their inheritance, and it is their Father's good pleasure that they shall inherit the kingdom.

There is a manifest entering into the holy city, by the gate of christian recognition and fellowship; not only when the new born babes in Christ declare in Zion what God has done for them; and when they publicly espouse his cause and take on them a profession of his name, and by the gate of baptism, declare their allegiance to Jesus as their King, but throughout their whole course it is by their obedience to the Lord Jesus that their feet are to stand within the gates of christian fellowship.

Should any of the citizens walk disorderly, and neglect to observe and to

obey the commandments of Christ, the order and discipline which he has instituted, will dispute their right to the privilege of Church fellowship, until God shall give them repentance; and while shut out from communion and fellowship of their fellow citizens of Zion, they will be associated with dogs, and sorcerers, whoremongers, murderers and idolators, and whosoever loveth and maketh a lie. And they shall weep when they remember Zion; for how can they sing the Lord's songs when in a strange land?

Finally, whenever the saints are enabled to worship God in the spirit, to rejoice in Christ Jesus, having no confidence in the flesh, in their social songs of praise, their prayers and supplications, in their love of fellowship, union and communion, in walking in the ordinances and order, the doctrine, discipline of the house of God, then we conclude they enter in through the gates, and enjoy their right to the tree of life.

We have been somewhat lengthy in our remarks, and perhaps have failed to meet the wishes of brother Campbell; but if any of our readers are edified or comforted in what we have written, our labor will not be in vain.

(Editorial by Elder Gilbert Beebe Nov. 1, 1861)

PSALM 112:1.

Praise ye the Lord, Blessed *is* **the man** *that* **feareth the Lord,** *that* **delighteth greatly in his commandments.**

"From the end of the earth will I cry unto thee, when my heart is overwhelmed; lead me to the rock *that* **is higher than I." – Psalm lxi. 2.**

There is something in this expression in our text, "rock," which seems, to my mind, to throw a sweet and blessed light upon what Jesus is to the poor and needy. The rock must go down to the bottom of the deep waters, as well as rise out of them, to be a sufficient place of refuge for the shipwrecked mariner! If the rock did not go to the bottom of the deep, it would not be firm; it would be but a quicksand. Is not this agreeable to the Spirit's testimony concerning the humanity of Christ? How deep that went into all our sorrows, into all our sufferings, into all our sins, into all our shame! However deep the waters may be, the rock is deeper than all; however deep the sufferings, sins and sorrows of the Church may be, the sufferings, sins, and sorrows of the Church may be, the sufferings and sorrows of "Immanuel, God with us," were infinitely deeper. But the waves and billows beat in the vain against the rock; they cannot move it from its place. So it is with the rock, Jesus. All the sins, temptations, sufferings, and sorrows of the elect, with the wrath of God, and the fury of hell, beat against that rock, but they never moved it from its place. But this rock is spoken of in our text as "higher that I." There we have the Godhead. For if Jesus were not God as well as man, the

God-man, what support could he be to the sinking soul? what efficacy could there be in his atoning blood? what power and glory in his justifying righteousness? what suitability in him as a Saviour to the utterly lost? But being God as well as man, yea, the God-man, the great and glorious Immanuel, he could descend in his human nature into the very depths of the fall, and rise up in his divine nature to the throne of the most High; and thus, like Jacob's ladder, the bottom of it was upon the earth, but the top exalted to the clouds. Then will not, must not, this be ever, as the Lord is pleased to raise it up, the cry of our soul, "Lead me to the rock that is higher that I?" No salvation anywhere else; no peace anywhere else; no consolation anywhere else. Buffeted by the waves, and well-nigh drowned by the billows, away from that rock; but if led there, brought there, kept there by the blessed Spirit, finding it a safe and sure standing for eternity. And what else but such a rock can save our souls, or what else but such a Saviour and such a salvation, without money and without price, can suit such ruined wretches?

J. C. Philpot

---

1 John 4:7-10.

Beloved, let us love one another: for love is of God; and every one that loveth is born of God, and knoweth God.

He that loveth not knoweth not God; for God is love.

In this was manifested the love of God toward us, because that God sent his only begotten Son into the world, that we might live through him.

Herein is love, not that we loved God, but that he loved us, and sent his Son *to be* **the propitiation for our sins.**

MEETINGS

LOWER MAYO FIFTH SUNDAY MEETING

The Lower Mayo fifth Sunday meeting is to be held, the Lord willing, on Sunday only, December 30th, 2012. We hope to start singing at 10:00 a.m. and preaching at 10:30 a.m. Flower Gap Church will host the meeting. Directions for those who do not know the location; the meeting house is located at 3481 Flower Gap Road, Cana, VA 24317 from US 52, turn west about 5 miles north of Mt. Airy, NC, on Flower Gap Road, #691, at the foot of Fancy Gap Mountain, go about 3 1/2 mile to church on left.

We invite the ministers, brothers, and sisters and all believers in Salvation by Grace to come and be with us during the meeting.

In bonds of love,
Lowell Hopkins, Clerk
(276) 952-2098

SKEWARKY UNION EASTERN KEHUKEE ASSOCIATION

Tarboro Primitive Baptist Church will host the next Skewarkey Union on the fifth Sunday of December 30, 2012. The church is located at the corner of St. James Street and Albermarle Avenue in Tarboro, N.C. Preaching services begin at 10:30 a.m.

We extend a welcome to all lovers of the truth and especially all ministers of our faith and order.

Naomi Coker, Clerk
252-823-0786

STAUNTON RIVER UNION

Springfield Primitive Baptist Church will host the next Staunton River Union meeting, the fifth Saturday of December 30, 2012.

The church is located on Business 29 (708 South Main St.) Gretna, VA in Pittsylvania County.

The song service will start at 10:00 AM. We extend welcome to ministers of our faith and order, Brethren, Sisters and all believers in Salvation by Grace, to be with us.

Elder Marvin Brumfield, Moderator
Oscar Pickral, Clerk

WEST COUNTRY LINE UNION MEETING

The fifth Sunday meeting purposed to be hosted by Big Meadows Church in December has been cancelled. However, Big Meadows Church, Lord willing, will host the fifth Sunday meeting in March. We regret this cancellation, but hope to see all of you in March, Lord willing.

Elder Cleo Robertson, Moderator
Joann Self, Clerk

CONTRIBUTIONS

FOR OCTOBER 2012

Lois Dalton, VA 5.00
Mamie Ferguson, VA 5.00
Chlonetia Thompson, VA 5.00
Flora Stutts, TX 10.00
Algie Martin, VA 5.00
Ruby Kincaid, OH..... 75.00
Mary Lee, NC 5.00
Jerald Hatchett, OK..... 50.00
"In memory of Linda Hatchett"
Jerry Mourer, AR 50.00
Doris Giles, VA 5.00
Emmie Grayson, AL 5.00
Vera Potter, MS 5.00

OBITUARIES

It is with a feeling of unworthiness and inability that I attempt to comply with the members and friends at Flower Gap Primitive Baptist church to write a few lines in memory of our brother and sister. However, we bow in humble submission to the will of our Heavenly Father in their passing from us.

Brother William (Billy) Dee Nichols Deacon at Flower Gap Primitive Baptist Church.

In loving memory of Clifford Harold Hawks

To those who knew him, he was a man that God had given a humble heart. Always giving, and feeling unworthy to be among God's humble poor. Clifford loved the churches, and I believed bore much good fruit by the grace of God. Born September 10th, 1940, making his stay here on earth 71 years. He is survived by his wife of 51 years, Bonnie Hawks, 10 sons, 2 daughters, 19 grandchildren, and 4 great grandchildren, and his brother Billy Hawks. Preceded in death by his parents William and Pearlie Hawks, grandchildren Aiden Nichols and Layla Mae Hawks, sister Shirley Hawks, brother Reavis Hawks. The funeral services were conducted at Flower Gap Primitive Baptist Church June 11, 2012. Officiating services, Elder Carlton Brown, followed by Elder Tommy Pegram, Elder John Lyons, Elder Lowell Hopkins. Brother Clifford Hawks was united with Flower Gap Primitive Baptist Church on March of 2002.

Bleva Hall Sumner

It has pleased our Heavenly Father to remove this sister of the cross from our midst; a mother in Israel. Belva Sumner was born May 23, 1920. She had been blessed to live for 91 years. A sister who dearly loved all the churches and the word of God. Precious to all that spoke with her. The word and the church was everything to her. Belva Sumner passed from this world on November 16th, 2011. She was a member of Flower Gap Primitive Baptist Church, joining October 7th, 1990. Seeing this sister deny her medicine so that she could go to church and to hear her witness of a merciful God was a blessing from on high. Belva Sumner was survived by five children, Maxine Felts, Bonnie Hawks, Wilma Dalton, Donald Sumner, Ima Morris, half sister Ida Chappell, 17 grandchildren, 27 great grandchildren, and 5 great great grandchildren. Preceeded in death by her parents Rufus and Lelia Harriman Hall, and Husband Claton Phillip Sumner. Officiating services Elder Carlton Brown and Elder John Lyons.

Signs of the Times

DEVOTED TO THE OLD SCHOOL BAPTIST CAUSE

" The Sword of the Lord and of Gideon "

VOL. 181 HILLSVILLE, VA., JANUARY 2013 NO. 1

SIGNS OF THE TIMES

ISSN - 0199 - 0063

Subscription price $15.00 per year - $25.00 two years

Published monthly by

SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.

Tony R. Horton

Circulation Manager and Treasurer

1429 Howlett Street, Hillsville, Va. 24343

Phone (276) 728-5651

EDITOR

Elder Cleo Robertson 111 Livingstone Drive
Cary, NC 27513
(919) 460-7721

ASSOCIATE EDITOR

Elder J. B. Farmer 6373 N. State Hwy 7
Grayson, Ky. 41143
(606) 474-4327

All letters for this paper containing subscriptions and remittances, should be mailed to Tony R. Horton, 1429 Howlett Street, Hillsville, Va. 24343. All articles and letters for publication, all notices of meetings and all obituaries should be mailed to Elder Cleo Robertson, 111 Livingstone Drive Cary, NC 27513.

SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.
1429 Howlett Street
Hillsville, Va. 24343

PROSPECTUS OF THE "SIGNS"

The existence, sovereignty, immutability omnipotence and eternal perfections of the great Jehovah - the revelation which God has given of Himself, as Father, Son and Holy Ghost. "These three are one." John 1-8.

The absolute predestination of all things.

Eternal, unconditional election.

The total depravity and just condemnation of fallen man.

That the atonement and redemption of Jesus Christ are for the elect only.

The sovereign, irresistable, and in all cases, effectual work of the Holy Spirit, in regenerating and quickening the elect of God.

The final preservation and eternal happiness of all the sons of God, by grace.

The resurrection of the dead, and eternal judgement.

That the church of Christ is composed exclusively of baptized believers - that to her are given able ministers of the New Testament; that the scriptures are the only divinely authorized rule of faith and practice for the saints of God.

That there is no connection between church and state.

**IS IT TIME TO RENEW YOUR SUBSCRIPTION?
IF YOUR EXPIRATION DATE IS 01/2013
IT EXPIRES WITH THIS ISSUE.**

CONTENTS

EDITORIAL 2
Elder Cleo D. Robertson

CORRESPONDENCE 4

VOICES OF THE PAST 6
Elder Gilbert Beebe
(Elder) D. Alex McColl
Elder John Wood
Clifton Robertson
Frederick W. Keene
Elder D. V. Spangler
J. C. Philpot

CONTRIBUTIONS 22

OBITUARIES 22
Eula Lee Mills Fornes
Roxie Ann Billings Strader

EDITORIAL

Elder Cleo D. Robertson

As we begin a new calendar year, we see nation rise against nation and kingdom against kingdom. We see famines, pestilences, and earthquakes in divers places. These are the beginning of sorrows. We see as in the days of Noah "that the wickedness of man is great in the earth and that every imagination of the thoughts of his heart is only evil continually." For they are eating and drinking, marrying and giving in marriage. We see parents killing their children and children killing their parents. The gay lifestyle is becoming more widespread and accepted by more people. Several states have approved marriage of a man with a man and a woman with a woman. The drug culture is becoming more acceptable and even legal in at least the state of Washington. The Lord's people since Abel have been persecuted. Christ said "And ye shall be hated of all men for my name's sake." The enemies of Israel are becoming more aggressive and determined in surrounding this little country and in their avowed intent to destroy it, if it were possible. The doctrine of election and predestination is despised and its enemies would like to silence those who unabashedly proclaim it. The second beast prophesied of in the book of Revelation has come up out of the earth which is Islam with its Shariah law and its stated purpose to "cause that as many as would not worship the image of the beast should be killed." The earth from which this beast came was Mohammed and the two horns represent the two factions of Islam, Sunnites and Shites. This beast tries to present its self as a lamb, but it speaks as a dragon.

Now, where is any comfort, peace or consolation? Jesus said, "These things I have spoken unto you, that in me ye might have peace. In the world ye shall have tribulation: but be of good cheer; I have overcome the world." Daniel said that wisdom and might are God's. He removes kings and sets up kings. Nebuchadnezzar proclaimed that "all the inhabitants of the earth *are* reputed as nothing: and He doeth according to His will in the army of

heaven, and *among* the inhabitants of the earth: and none can stay His hand, or say unto Him, What doest thou?" He is our comfort, our peace, our consolation.

The angel of the Lord appeared unto Joseph and told him not to fear to take unto him Mary his wife because that which is conceived in her is of the Holy Ghost. The Lord chose Mary to be conceived in her not because she was righteous or holy as she was a sinner as all of Adam's race, but because it pleased Him to do so. So the Holy Ghost came upon her and the power of God over shadowed her. It was a virgin birth as there were no works of man involved in it. All the worldly scholars have never been able to understand what took place, but God's elect understand because they have experienced that spiritual birth.

The angel told Joseph that he shall call the child's name Jesus. The Lord did not leave the name to Joseph or Mary or anyone else. This name was for no one else but Him because it means Saviour for He SHALL save HIS people from their sins. How comforting that God determined, ordained, predestinated all this to come to pass. All in the purpose and will of Him with whom we have to do. Everything with God is sure and certain. There was no uncertainty nor any chance in the proclamation that He shall save His people from their sins. There was no choice left to man to accept or reject. Man doesn't have that power. God chose [elected] His people before the foundation of the world as stated in **Ephesians 1:3-7, "Blessed** *be* **the God and Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, who hath blessed us with all spiritual blessings in heavenly** *places* **in Christ: According as He hath chosen us in Him before the foundation of the world, that we should be holy and without blame before Him in love: Having predestinated us unto the adoption of children by Jesus Christ to Himself according to the good pleasure of His will, to the praise of the glory of His grace, wherein He hath made us accepted in the beloved. In whom we have redemption through his blood, the forgiveness of sins, according to the riches of His grace."** So He came to earth to redeem His people from their sins. Therefore, His people are safe and secure eternally because they have Christ who is eternal life.

God, speaking through His prophet Isaiah, said that when you pass through the waters He will be with you; and through the rivers, they would not overflow you. He also promised that when you go through the fire you shall not be burned neither shall the flame kindle upon you. He did not say that He will take the trial or tribulation away, but He will be with you through it. His grace is sufficient for you. His strength is made perfect in your weakness. He says **"Fear not for I am with thee." "I,** *even* **I,** *am* **the Lord; and beside me** *there* **is no saviour."**

O, you are a blessed nation in Christ for **Psalm 33:12** says **"Blessed is the nation whose God** *is* **the Lord;** *and* **the people** *whom* **He hath chosen for His own inheritance." His people are that blessed nation.**

"Who can lay any thing to the charge of God's elect? *It is* God that justifieth."

The words of Christ in **Luke 21:26-28, "Men's hearts failing them for fear, and for looking after those things which are coming on the earth; for the powers of heaven shall be shaken. And then shall they see the Son of man coming in a cloud with power and great glory. And when these things begin to come to pass, then look up, and lift up your heads; for your redemption draweth nigh."** His people are looking for that day and they have a precious hope that they will hear those most wonderful words "Come, ye blessed of my Father, inherit the kingdom prepared for you from the foundation of the world" and to have their vile bodies changed that they may be fashioned like unto His glorious body.

As The Apostle Paul wrote, **"Now our Lord Jesus Christ himself, and God, even our Father, which hath loved us, and hath given *us* everlasting consolation and good hope through grace, comfort your hearts, and stablish you in every good word and work."**

"Let us hold fast the profession of *our* faith without wavering; (for He *is* faithful that promised;) And let us consider one another to provoke unto love and to good works; Not forsaking the assembling of ourselves together, as the manner of some *is*; but exhorting *one another*: and so much the more, as ye see the day approaching."

May the Lord be with each of us as we see the day approaching.

Elder Cleo Robertson

CORRESPONDENCE

November 7, 2012

Brother Tony Horton,

Since the Zion's Landmark has closed, some of our people are without good, sound communications. I recommend them to subscribe to the Signs of the Times, as I have received this paper for several years and find it's pages to be sound and uplifting to the wayfaring pilgrim. Please enter a two year subscription in the following name.

Nan Wilson
95 McElroy St.
Winder, Ga 30680

In bonds of love,
Lowell Hopkins

Oct. 28, 2012

Dear Mr. Horton,

Enclosed is my renewal for another two years of the Signs, the balance to be used as you feel best.

I so enjoy the many good articles from "Voices of the Past", and Elder

Farmer's October editorial was a special blessing to me.

May the dear Lord continue to bless all who work to publish it every month, as it is a blessing indeed to all those who lived in far - away places with no one of like faith near by to fellowship with.

Yours in hope, by God's grace alone,

Caroline Martin

11-7-12

Dear Brother Tony Horton,

Sorry, I am late. Things just keep popping up and I put off what I need to do. I am sending a check for two years use the rest as you see fit. I have been blessed with 86 birthdays. I have in my day experienced some good times in the Old Baptist Church.

In the October issue, 2012 Signs of the Times, I remember a lot of Elders that have passed on. I will mention two. Elder D.V. Spangler was my pastor for many years. I've been blessed to be a member of Dan River Primitive Baptist Church for 61 years. I also remember Elder E.J. Lambert. Many years ago He and His wife spent the night at my mom and dad's home. They were also blessed to be a member of Dan River Primitive Baptist Church. I could almost tell you Elder E. J. Lambert's experience. When he first started preaching for another faith. Then he was led to the Primitive Baptist Church. He was blessed to travel for miles and miles in different states preaching the gospel of salvation by grace.

Thanks to the editor, Elder Cleo Robertson, the associate editor, Elder Jerry B. Farmer and circulation manager and treasurer Tony R. Horton and all who have a part in getting this paper out each and every month. It is a source of news of meetings and comfort to God's Little Ones.

Love and Fellowship,
R. Allen Carroll
120 Gunn Road
Reidsville, NC 27320

November 5, 2012

Brother Horton,

Enclosed is a check for $50.00. Please extend my subscription for two years and use the rest as needed. I look forward to receiving the Signs each month. Since God's truth doesn't change. I can depend upon the Signs as a regular source of inspiration and sound doctrine.

Would it be possible to feature a church of the month from time to time - perhaps with a picture of the building and/or the pastor(s)?

Please keep up the good work and don't be "weary in well - doing."

Your brother in hope,
Jim Carr

VOICES OF THE PAST

THE NEED FOR, THE PROSPECTUS, AND THE OBJECT OF THE SIGNS OF THE TIMES

Feeling deeply the need of a medium of correspondence, and excluded from the columns of the called Baptist papers, after much deliberation it was concluded to attempt to make ourselves heard by our brethren scattered abroad, by publishing a paper devoted to the cause of truth, and through which we could enter our solemn protest against all the innovations, new theories and new institutions which under the name of Baptist, had so greatly prevailed. With these objects in view, in the year 1832, we issued the following prospectus, viz:

Proposal for publishing a semimonthly paper, to be called the "Signs of the Times," devoted exclusively to the Baptist cause, maintaining inviolably the following scriptural sentiments:

1. The Existence, Sovereignty, Immutability, Omnipotence and Eternal perfections of the Great Jehovah -the Revelation which God has given of himself, as Father, Son and Holy Ghost. "These Three are One." -1 John 5:8.

2. The Absolute Predestination of all things.

3. Eternal, Unconditional Election.

4. The Total Depravity and just condemnation of fallen man.

5. That the Atonement and Redemption of Jesus Christ are for the Elect only.

6. The Sovereign, Irresistible, and in all cases, Effectual work of the Holy Spirit, in Regenerating and Quickening the Elect of God.

7. The final Preservation and Eternal Happiness of all the sons of God, by grace.

8. The Resurrection of the dead and Eternal Judgment.

9. That the Church of Christ is composed exclusively of Baptized Believers - that to her are given able ministers of the New Testament, that the Scriptures are the only divinely authorized Rule of Faith and Practice for the saints of God.

10. That there is no connection between Church and State, and as touching the proposition for a marriage between them, the Hon. R.M. Johnson, in his report on the Sabbath Question, has expressed our faith.

The "Signs of the Times" will be decidedly opposed to Bible Tract and Missionary Societies, Theological Seminaries, Sabbath Schools, &c., &c., making war with the Mother, Arminianism, and her entire brood of institutions.

Our brethren of the Old School of Christ will bear in mind that this humble sheet is devoted to the Baptist cause, as we believe the Baptist cause to be the cause of God and that its columns are designed to be used as a medium for the circulation of bible doctrine and general information.

The dear people of God who re-

main steadfast and unshaken in the apostles' doctrine are at this day greatly scattered through the country , and in many instances where one or more of them are found they are supposed to be the only ones remaining of the same faith and order. Indeed, they are often themselves driven to the conclusion of Elijah: "They have digged down thine altars and killed thy prophets, and I am left alone and they seek my life." In their scattered situation it affords them peculiar pleasure to hear from one another. "As cold waters to a thirsty soul, so is good news from a far country." Prov. Xxv. 25.

It is certainly good news to the scattered pilgrims to hear of the numbers in different parts of the land who still adhere to the doctrine and practice of the primitive church. In the days of old, "they that feared the Lord spake often to one another;" and the exhortation of the apostle is, that we "exhort one another, and so much the more as we see the day approaching."

Elder G. Beebe

ECCLESIASTES 5:17-18.

All his days also he eateth in darkness, and *he hath* **much sorrow and wrath with his sickness.**

Behold *that* **which I have seen:** *it is* **good and comely** *for one* **to eat and to drink, and to enjoy the good of all his labour that he taketh under the sun all the days of his life, which God giveth him: for it** *is* **his portion.**

"Wherefore, holy brethren, partakers of the heavenly calling, consider the Apostle and High Priest of our profession, Christ Jesus; who was faithful to him that appointed him, as also Moses was *faithful* **in all his house." Hebrews 3:1-2**

My mind has been exercised recently on a particular portion of the above scripture, namely, "Consider the Apostle and High Priest of our profession, Christ Jesus." Therefore, in this article the writer hopes to dwell on these particular words.

The apostle Paul (a believer) writes to believers about the superior excellency of Christ, to angels and men, and the superior excellency of the priesthood of Christ Jesus and his sacrifice, to the Levitical priesthood and its sacrifices. What a wonderful exhortation to believers to "Consider the Apostle and High Priest of our profession, Christ Jesus"!

In the first two chapters of Hebrews Paul sets forth the dignity of Christ's person, his assumption of human nature, and suffering in the room and stead of his people. In the third chapter Paul exhorts believers to consider Christ Jesus, to pay attention to him, to have faith in him and to be steadfast, unmoveable, always abounding in the work of the Lord.

Paul uses the word "wherefore" to mean "for which reasons" (which are set forth in chapters 1 and 2) holy brethren, partakers of the heavenly calling, should consider Christ Jesus. Paul believed that they were holy

brethren because they were of the same spiritual relationship with him. They had the same Father, they were the adopted sons of God, they were the brethren of Christ, they were of the same family and Jesus was their elder brother. They were holy because they were sanctified by the Holy Spirit. They were so by profession because they had professed their relationship in the family of God as he had done. They had given a reason of the hope that was in them with meekness and fear. As well, Paul refers to believers as partakers of the heavenly calling. This calling is a call from heaven to come out of nature's darkness into his marvelous light, a call to the enjoyment of the blessings of grace here and to glory hereafter. These, as all believers, are partakers, that is, they are called as are all believers by God. Paul says, **"Who hath saved us, and called** *us* **with an holy calling, not according to our works, but according to his own purpose and grace, which was given us in Christ Jesus before the world began". 2 Tim. 1:9.**

Paul (a believer) writes to believers, to consider. Jesus was sent of God to do the will of his Father; to preach the gospel, to work miracles and to obtain redemption and salvation for his people. The high priest among the Jews was considered an apostle or messenger on the day of atonement. So, Christ Jesus is spoken of here as the Apostle (spelled with a capital to set forth "Christ Jesus", particularly) of our profession which should be made both in word and deed. The word "apostle" literally means "one sent forth".

We should note that High Priest is also capitalized in the King James version and rightly so. This sets forth the particular one, Christ Jesus.

In 1 Tim. 2:5-6, we read, "For *there is* **one God, and** ***one mediator*** **between God and men, the man Christ Jesus; who gave himself a ransom for all, to be testified in due time."** The word mediator means intermediary and intercessor. When we consider "one mediator" we should consider Christ (meaning the anointed) Jesus as Prophet, Priest, and King. Prophets, priests and kings were anointed when they were vested with their offices. These offices seldom if ever met in one person. Paul says Christ Jesus was faithful to him that appointed him as also Moses was faithful in all his house. Christ Jesus was counted of more glory than Moses, inasmuch as he who hath builded the house hath more honour than the house. Moses was faithful in all his house as a servant, but Christ as a son over his own house; whose house we are, if we hold fast the confidence and the rejoicing of the hope firm unto the end.

Christ Jesus is Prophet, Priest and King. God's children are ignorant, and blind and need him as **the Prophet** to enlighten them and instruct them and make known unto them the will of God. God's children are sinful, guilty creatures, and children of wrath by nature even as others and need **the Priest** to make atonement for them. God's chil-

dren in their state of nature are enemies of God and need him to subdue them. In their converted state God's children are helpless and weak and need **the King** to rule over them and defend them.

In this particular article the writer will confine remarks to that of Christ Jesus as Priest, because of space. The Lord willing, Christ Jesus as Prophet and King will be considered on another occasion.

Christ Jesus has executed, is executing, and will continue to execute his priestly office. To this great work he was verily ordained before the foundation of the world.

In Hebrews we find many descriptions of Christ Jesus as the High Priest. The reader would do well to read Hebrews when making a consideration of Christ Jesus, as the High Priest of our profession. Only a few considerations will be mentioned here. He took not on him the nature of angels; but he took on him the seed of Abraham. It behoved him to be made like unto his brethren, that he might be a merciful and faithful high priest in things pertaining to God, to make reconciliation for the sins of the people. In that he himself hath suffered being tempted, he is able to succour them that are tempted. He was faithful to him that appointed him, that is to God. Christ Jesus was faithful as a son in his house (whose house we are) while Moses was only faithful as a servant. Christ Jesus is a great high priest that is passed into the heavens. He is a high priest which can be touched with the feeling of our infirmities, and he was in all points tempted like as we are, yet without sin. Christ Jesus glorified not himself to be made an high priest but God called him, said unto him, "Thou art a priest for ever after the order of Melchisedec".

Christ Jesus was a son yet he learned obedience by the things which he suffered. Being made perfect, he became the author of eternal salvation unto all them that obey him. Christ Jesus was made a priest not after the law of a carnal commandment, but after the power of an endless life. Christ Jesus, because he continueth ever, hath an unchangeable priesthood. He is able, also, to save them to the uttermost that come unto God by him, seeing he ever liveth to make intercession for them. He is holy, harmless, undefiled, separate from sinners, and made higher than the heavens. He needeth not daily to offer up sacrifice, first for his own sins, and then for the people's: for this he did once, when he offered up himself. Christ Jesus is such an high priest, who is set on the right hand of the throne of the Majesty in the heavens; a minister of the sanctuary, and of the true tabernacle, which the Lord pitched, and not man. Christ Jesus hath obtained a more excellent ministry than Moses, in that he is the mediator of a better covenant, which was established upon better promises. "This is the covenant that I will make with the house of Israel after those days, saith the Lord; I will put my laws into their mind, and write them in their hearts: and I will be to them a God,

and they shall be to me a people: and they shall not teach every man his neighbour, saying, Know the Lord: for all shall know me, from the least to the greatest. I will be merciful to their unrighteousness, and their sins and their iniquities will I remember no more." Hebrews 8:10-12. The high, priest, under the old dispensation, went into the holiest of all, alone, once every year, not without blood, which he offered for himself, and for the errors of the people, but our High Priest by his own blood entered in once into the holy place (even heaven), having obtained eternal redemption for us. Now he appears in the presence of God for us. So Christ was once offered to bear the sins of many; and unto them that look for him shall he appear the second time without sin unto Salvation. "After he had offered one sacrifice for sins for ever, he sat down on the right hand of God; from henceforth expecting till his enemies be made his footstool, for by one offering he hath perfected for ever them that are sanctified." Hebrews 10:12-14. Surely, Christ Jesus is the High Priest over the house of God (whose house we are, if we hold fast the confidence and the rejoicing of the hope firm unto the end).

Christ Jesus was, is, and will continue to be the High Priest of our profession. As High Priest he **has made** the sacrifice for his people, he **is making** intercession for his people and will continue to make intercession for them and bless them. Often the following questions are deep in the bosom of this poor sinner: Has the High Priest laid down his life for me? Is he making intercession for me on high? Has he blessed me in the past and will he continue to bless me? Sometimes the words of the hymnwriter,

"His love in times past, forbids me to think,
He'll leave me at last in trouble to sink,
Each sweet Ebenezer I have in review,
Confirms his good pleasure to help me quite through."

Let me examine his sacrifice, his intercession and his blessings which I hope by faith and hope I believe are for me. When Jesus said on the cross "It is finished", this one who often feels to be poor in spirit, believes that he did indeed lay down his life for all of his friends, not one more and not one less. He shed his precious blood for the remissions of all of the sins of all of his friends. Was this sacrifice for me? When he brings to my remembrance whatsoever he has taught me I am made to remember the burden of wrongdoing, the depths of wickedness of my heart and the troubled days and sleepless nights. When the burden was lifted what joy I found in the words of the hymns:

"Thy mercy, my God, is the theme of my song,
The joy of my heart, and the boast of my tongue;
Thy free grace alone, from the first to the last,

Hath won my affections, and bound my soul fast.

Thy mercy in Jesus exempts me from hell;
Its glories I'll sing, and its wonders I'll tell;
'Twas Jesus my friend, when he hung on the tree,
Who opened the channel of mercy for me."

The lines of another hymn, "'My saviour's obedience and blood, Hide all my transgressions from view" have been a wonderful strength to me. As I look back over the twenty and more years there have been many doubts and fears as to whether Jesus did indeed die for me. About two years ago when everything was as dark or darker than ever before or since as I lay awake tossing and turning and failure in everything seemed uppermost in my mind, the words as found in Job. 16:19 came to me, "My witness is in heaven, and my record is on high". Are not these precious to us? Sometimes we have in remembrance many precious moments of communion with him. Other times we search and seemingly find none.

Has the High Priest made and is he making intercession for me? Again my mind goes back over the years. As Paul said in Romans 8:23, "Even we ourselves groan within ourselves, waiting for the adoption, to wit, the redemption of our body" and Romans 8:26-27, "Likewise the Spirit also helpeth our infirmities: for we know not what to pray for as we ought; but the Spirit maketh intercession for us with groanings which cannot be uttered and he that searcheth the hearts knoweth what is in the mind of the spirit, because he maketh intercession for the saints according to the will of God." How precious to me is the scripture found in Hebrews 4:15, "For we have not a high priest which cannot be touched with the feeling of our infirmities; but was in all points tempted like as we are, yet without sin". We often sing the 58th Paraphrase:

"Where high the heavenly temple stands
The house of God not made with hands,
A great High Priest our nature wears,
The guardian of the righteous appears.

Though now ascended up on high,
He bends on earth a brother's eye;
Partaker of the human name,
He knows the frailty of our frame.

Our fellow sufferer yet retains
A fellow-feeling of our pains ;
And still remembers in the skies
His tears, his agonies, and cries.

In every pang that rends the heart,
The Man of sorrows had a part;
He sympathizes with our grief,
And to the sufferer sends relief.

With boldness, therefore, at the throne,

Let us make all our sorrows known,
And ask the aids of heavenly power,
To help us in the evil hour."

Also, I often ask, "Has the High Priest blessed me?" How wonderful is the scripture in **Ephesians 1:3 etc., "Blessed** *be* **the God and Father of our Lord Jesus Christ who hath blessed us with all spiritual blessings in heavenly** *places* **in Christ, etc."** Many are the blessings of the High Priest of our profession, Christ Jesus. Some particular hymns and scriptures come to mind to illustrate some of the blessings which I hope I have received from Christ Jesus. I believe that,

"There is a period known to God
When all his sheep, redeemed by blood,
Shall leave the hateful ways of sin;
Turn to the fold, and enter in."

The realization that we are dead in trespasses and in sins and that we have been quickened by his holy spirit is a wonderful blessing. He and He alone changes the heart, renews the will and turns the feet to Zion's hill. We see our righteousness as filthy rags. It is said of Abraham "He believed in the Lord ; and he counted it to him for righteousness", Genesis 15:6. Paul says in Romans 5: 1 "Therefore being justified by faith, we have peace with God through our Lord Jesus Christ". This faith to believe is a gift or blessing of God. "Hope maketh not ashamed; because the love of God is shed abroad in our hearts by the Holy Ghost which is given unto us." Romans 5:5. The two mites of faith and hope are sufficient for commendation by Jesus as they were with the widow when she cast them into the treasury.

There are other blessings which follow quickening and belief. When we receive the spirit of adoption, whereby we cry, " Abba Father" and the spirit itself beareth witness with our spirit, that we are children of God, we can then say, "Our Father which art in heaven, Hallowed be thy name".

Christ Jesus blesses us with his spirit, even the spirit of truth, whom the world cannot receive, because it seeth him not, neither knoweth him but we know him for he dwelleth with us and in us. He maketh the storm a calm and we realize the peace that passeth understanding. His grace is sufficient for us, His strength is made perfect in weakness. Amazing grace is what we are given to sing. **"Blessed** *is* **the people that know the joyful sound; they shall walk, O Lord, in the light of thy countenance". Psalm 89:15.** Holy brethren and partakers of the heavenly calling know the joyful sound of the Gospel, the good news from the heavenly country. Israel knew when Aaron went into the holy place before the Lord, and when he came out because they heard the bells on the hem of his garment. So, spiritual Israel hears the gospel that Jesus has gone into heaven, the holiest of holies, and we shall hear and know the sound

when he comes again. Another great blessing is the desire to be baptized, even as he was, and to partake at the Lord's table. Sometimes it takes years before our desire is fulfilled, after much meditation and prayer. As we look back upon this uniting with his friends, our friends, it is a great strength and blessing to us.

One of the sweetest scriptures that is often in my mind was spoken by Simon Peter in St. John 6:68, "Lord, to whom shall *we* go? thou hast the words of eternal life". The desire for eternal life is often uppermost in our minds. The foretastes of our heavenly home are precious. Are these not wonderful blessings of our High Priest? All of the blessings of our High Priest are covenant blessings, spiritual, irreversible and eternal.

Aaron was to bear the names of the children of Israel in the breastplate of judgment upon his heart when he went into the holy place for a memorial before the Lord continually. So with our High Priest.

"My name from the palms of his hands,
Eternity will not erase;
Impressed on his *heart* it remains,
In marks of indelible grace."

Holy brethren, partakers of the heavenly calling, consider the Apostle and High Priest of our profession, Christ Jesus.

(Elder) D. Alex McColl
June, 1976 Issue of "Signs"

"For the grace of God that bringeth salvation hath appeared to all men, teaching us that, denying ungodliness and worldly lusts, we should live soberly, righteously, and godly, in this present world; looking for that blessed hope, and the glorious appearing of the great God and our Saviour Jesus Christ." (Titus 2:11-13)

The entire second chapter of Titus must be read for the context of the above verses. Also, note that the reason for the admonition or exhortation by the Apostle is plainly set forth in the first chapter, where he wrote, that "A bishop (elder) must be blameless, as the steward of God; not self-willed, not soon angry, not given to wine, no striker, not given to filthy lucre; but a lover of hospitality, a lover of good men, sober, just, holy, temperate; holding fast the faithful word as he hath been taught, that he may be able by sound doctrine both to exhort and to convince the gainsayers. For there are many unruly and vain talkers and deceivers...whose mouths must be stopped, who subvert whole houses, teaching things which they ought not, for filthy lucre's sake... Wherefore rebuke them sharply that they may be sound in the faith ... They profess that they know God, but in works they deny ***him***."

"But speak thou the things which become sound doctrine." Because there were many who did not speak sound doctrine, but were unruly and vain talkers and deceivers, the Apostle

said, "whose mouths must be stopped." That is, their preaching should not go unrefuted, since they were preaching things contrary to sound doctrine.

Titus, and all other gospel ministers, were exhorted to hold fast the faithful word which they had been taught: which was one of the qualifications of a bishop which Paul enumerated in the first chapter. When Paul wrote to Timothy his second epistle, he said, "Hold fast the form of sound words, which thou hast heard of me, in faith and love which is in Christ Jesus."

Sound doctrine and sound words, we conclude, are the same. It would be impossible to preach sound doctrine without using sound (or proper) words expressing that doctrine.

There were many in that day who were not contending for the faith once delivered to the saints. Paul knew this from his own experience. He had been there himself once, but was now brought out of that darkness into the marvelous light of the Son of God; and he knew as well as any man the difference between light and darkness. The things the servants of God were to preach and teach were the things they had been taught by the working of the Spirit of God in their hearts: things which were revealed in them pertaining to the truth as it is in Christ Jesus.

Each one should recognize that to be a minister of the gospel of Jesus Christ, one must preach and contend earnestly for the very things Jesus taught, which also the apostles set in order among the brethren and churches, Jesus having commanded them: "... teaching them to observe all things whatsoever I have commanded you."

In our early days of coming before the brethren, we remember that our chief concern was to uphold the doctrine of predestination and election. We still do this with such ability as we are given, for we know that the gospel cannot be preached if these things are left out or glossed over.

How well we remember first reading the text at the beginning of this second chapter of Titus, with understanding: "But speak thou the things which become sound doctrine: that the aged men be sober, grave, temperate, sound in faith, in charity, in patience." And to exhort the aged women, the young women, young men, and servants, as we read in the second chapter. The Apostle called this sound doctrine and admonished Titus to so speak in his preaching to them.

But our main desire now is to consider the eleventh verse to the end of the chapter. When the Apostle wrote, "For (because) the grace of God that bringeth salvation hath appeared to all men..." he meant not an universal appearance, but to all classes and conditions of men. Note that Titus was to speak to old men and old women, young men and young women, and servants; for of these the whole household of faith consisted. And they were the ones that the grace of God appeared unto. It would be entirely inconsistent with the Apostle's language and intent, to consider "an men" to mean every man of the Adamic race.

Then the Apostle hastens to say that this grace teaches us something. It is when this teaching is manifested in "us" that we have evidence. that the grace of God has appeared to us, for this evidence always appears powerfully and never unto any but those who are saved, for it always manifests salvation to whomsoever it comes. It never appears without making a great change in the person's life from then on as long as he lives. He is taught that, "denying ungodliness and worldly lusts, he should live soberly, righteously, and godly, in this present world." In this appearing and bringing salvation, as with Saul of Tarsus, there is a turning away from old things, for the enjoyment of old things has passed away. The wonderment of God's grace instills the denying of ungodliness and worldly lusts to such an extent that he ever desires to live soberly, righteously and godly his remaining days in the world.

When we see these things in the brethren, as manifested in their walk and conversation, talking of their blessed hope, and of their looking for the glorious appearing of their God and Saviour Jesus Christ, who gave himself for them, that he might redeem them from all iniquity, and purify unto himself a peculiar people, zealous of good works, it is sure and certain evidence that they have been taught of God and that his grace has appeared unto them. This means that they have the witness within and testify to what they have seen, felt and handled of the word of life.

Exhortation in the mouth of a servant who is in the hands of God, the persons exhorted being also in the hands of God, has its effect. Otherwise it is vain and empty.

Elder John Wood,
September 1969

I BELIEVE THAT JESUS CHRIST IS THE SON OF GOD

Is this too much for a poor sinner to say while begging for guidance along life's way.

I search the Scripture to sustain what I believe is true; I believe in Him who said I will never leave nor forsake you.

I believe that I am but a creature God created, and I hope predestinated to be conformed to the image of His Son.

If not deceived, I love the Church and the Doctrine of Salvation by Grace. I have believed this from the days of my youth to be the blessed truth.

I do not understand the work wrought of God upon man. I get my Bible and look; I find the Lord said to Jeremiah, write thee all the words I have spoken unto thee in a book.

I believe I have heard in the middle of the night that tender voice within me say, get up and write.

My parents were kind. They taught me to mind, but unto God I believe I learned obedience by the things I suffered; and I must obey my master's command hoping He will bless my

trembling hand.

I believe He gives me grace to praise His Holy name, when I feel I should hide my face in shame.

My earthly friends tell me it is left with man to stand or fall; that Jesus came to save all, but I find there is a remnant whom the Lord shall call.

I believe I have been taught to know I am a sinner here below, and to the grave I soon must go; for life's evening sun is sinking low.

One of the nicest times I know is the cool and calm of the evening. The day is spent and that restful sleep is nigh, and we are ofttimes given to praise the Lord on high.

When my soul was troubled and I could find no rest, I felt the eagle had stirred up my nest. In a dream I was carried beside the still waters and the grass so pretty and green, it was so peaceful I wanted to remain but the Lord knew best.

My field became a wilderness, and I became wearied with my journey in the night. I believe I found His truth to be my shield and my path to light.

I believe I received a precious hope of being numbered with that great host and baptized with the Holy Ghost, before I was baptized in the waters of the river, the lowest place around. This does not save, but typical of the grave, before we can be resurrected, we must go down.

I have felt that upon me there must be a woe. I feel so unworthy and misfit wherever I go. I hear the voices of my Brethren sing, and I do not know how to take a part, though I feel to sing praises in my heart.

There have been many trials and troubles along life's way, but it has not been all sorrow. I believe I have been taught to be thankful for my blessings today and boast not of tomorrow.

Ofttimes I am made ashamed to complain, for the joy I have found is beyond words to explain. I have no great riches to decay and rust, though I hope I have been given in God to trust.

I have many earthly ties, though I am not worldly wise. I am dependent upon the Lord whom I believe hears my cries. I believe that in weakness I shall die, but I hope to be raised in power from on high.

I believe the Gospel is comforting 'tis true, and an awaking power too. It comes as the rain and by it I heard that Isaiah saw the train, and I was awakened to a dream I could not explain. My pastor, Elder W. C. King, made it plain.

In the darkness of the night I saw a vision so bright, the cross that reached from one end of the earth to the other. Sometimes I believe it has been upon me since I was born of my mother, and it reached from earth to Heaven, pointing to him whose name is Holy and Reverend.

When I think of things so precious, I humbly try to thank him who has been most gracious. I ofttimes feel, who am I, these wondrous things to see, do I bear the cross in me.

The Temple I have seen in a dream its beauty untold, the door in the side of pure gold, the garments of the Saints

were pure white, and the gracious Lord was the light.

I believe those included in the election of grace, their affection for one another will show in their face. I believe in good works wrought upon us by Him, and we do walk in them.

I see things that are not pleasing, a people enjoying sin for a season. I cannot rejoice in this. I have a sin sick soul; that is my reason. I know the precious things I hold so dear is but foolishness to them, for they have not been taught to fear.

I believe that to all things there is a time and place, and I do not appreciate foolishness concerning the Lord and His Grace.

These are some of my experiences, if indeed I know, for ofttimes I walk with a bowed head, feeling so very low.

The fear of the Lord is to hate evil and pride, from such His goodness he will hide.

May my last moments on earth be spent praising Him whom our gracious God has sent. All honor and praise I give to thee, whom I hope saved a wretch like me.

When the graves give up their dead, he will reveal for whom His precious blood was shed, for by Him only was the Lamb's Book of Life read.

I believe that Jesus Christ is the chief corner stone; and when He comes without sin unto salvation, we will know even as we are known; and He will change our vile bodies like unto His own.

To each of His flock will be given a white rock. In the rock will be a new name written, and I believe it will be me if my soul is blessed to see that Heavenly home, but I will not be presented to the throne of God and His Son, as Clifton Robertson of Route 1, Reidsville, North Carolina. Lord have mercy on me.

Clifton Robertson
Rt. 1, Reidsvile, N.C.

"OH THAT I HAD WINGS LIKE A DOVE"

The taskmasters in Egypt made the lives of the children of Israel very bitter with cruel bondage, Ex. 1:13-14, and the sinner convicted by the Holy Spirit of his sins under the law, finds to his soul's grief that he cannot meet the laws demands. He consents unto the law that it is good, and its requirements righteous. Oh, he would be righteous, but finds himself the servant of sin, a poor, condemned sinner. How willingly he would fly away from his wretchedness, but he has no wings; and where shall he flee from his sins and the felt displeasure of the Almighty God against whom he has sinned. The Psalmist David, in his sore oppressions when encompassed by his cruel enemies in his overwhelming afflictions, exclaimed, **"Oh, that I had wings like a dove,** *for then* **would I fly away and be at rest. Lo,** *then* **would I wander far off** *and* **remain in the wilderness Selah. I would hasten my escape from the windy storm** *and* **tempest," Psalm 55:6-8.**

"When the time of the promise drew nigh, which God had sworn to Abraham," Acts 7:17. The very year of God's redeemed had come, Isa. 63:4; the outstretched arm of the Lord brought forth the tribes of Israel from their Egyptian bondage. The Lord had his decreed way for their exodus, their redemption, their deliverance from the "iron furnace", Deut. 4:20. Israel found Egypt to be a terrible furnace, and the sinners called by grace, while in his sins, while under the curse of the law, find themselves melted because of the iron furnace. From the right hand of the Lord there goeth forth a fiery law, Deut. 33 :2, and the convicted sinner fears in his conscience that he will be utterly consumed by his sins under the burning displeasure of the Lord.

The Passover Lamb was very significant unto the families of the house of Israel. They were to take the blood of the Lamb and strike it on the two side posts and on the upper door post of the houses wherein they shall eat it, and, saith the Lord, the blood shall be to you for a token upon the houses where ye are. And when I see the blood I will pass over you, and the plague shall not be upon you to destroy you when I smite the land of Egypt", Ex. 12:7-13.

Shall I say the blood of the Passover lamb gave them the wings of a dove to fly away out of Egypt, and against any of the children of Israel shall not a dog move his tongue, Ex. 11:7. "Thus saith the Lord, They shall tremble as a bird out of Egypt, as a dove out of the land of Assyria; and I will place them in their houses", Hosea 11:11. They have made their flight out of bondage and captivity and their hearts flutter with hope and in gracious expectation of the loving kindness of the Lord. Oh, what happy moments are they when on the wings of faith and love we fly to the bosom of Christ and him crucified. Thy wings I believe in Christ Jesus are covered with silver, and thy feathers with yellow gold, Psa. 68: 13.

O beautiful sweet dove, with thy silver, golden wings, thou flyest in the heavens for Jehovah is thy help, and the sun of righteousness shineth upon thee. O how radiant thou art. Thou shinest in resplendent glories. Though in thy Egyptian slavery thou hast lain among the pots, now thou fliest to thy windows of the Lord's graciousness in the everlasting covenant, to the bosom of Emmanuel, thy Redeemer, the chiefest among ten thousand and altogether lovely. O fair and sweet Dove, I am delighted to see thee fly.

"In the ark the weary dove
Found a welcome resting place;
Thus my spirit long to prove—
Rest in Christ the ark of grace."

FREDERICK W. KEENE,
RALEIGH, NC

PSALM 84:5.

Blessed *is* **the man whose strength** *is* **in thee; in whose heart** *are* **the ways** *of them.*

ALL THINGS WORK TOGETHER

"And we know that all things work together for good to them that love God, to them who are the called according to his purpose." (Romans 8:25)

Yesterday we tried to speak from this Scripture, and as our mind is on the matter yet, we will try and pen a few thoughts in connection with it. The apostle, in addressing the church of God at Rome, uses the expression, "And we know," showing that the knowledge he speaks of is not known by him alone, but also by those he was addressing, as he says in another place, We do not tell you these things because you do not know them, but because ye know them. Amidst a world of confusion and strife, where nations are falling right and left, where men's hearts are failing them, where fear is in the hearts of man, it is a comforting thought that God is Lord of heaven and earth, and all things are in his hand, from the falling of a sparrow to the heart of kings, and are in his hands as rivers of water and he turns them whithersoever he will. God works all things after the counsel of his will, and none can stay his hand. If we could feel as sure that we are the ones who love God and are the called according to his purpose, as we do that he works all things for the good of such ones, it would suit our feelings better, but God has so arranged that our walk should be a walk of faith, and not by sight. No doubt the apostle Paul, as he reviewed his journey from Jerusalem to Rome, could certainly realize that all things had worked together for his good. God appeared unto him before he started from Jerusalem to go to Rome, and told him that he should bear witness of him at Rome. When we examine the journey to Rome we find Paul traveling in the hands of his enemies. They were carrying him to Rome to preach the gospel. yet they did not know what purpose the Lord had in the matter. Today wicked men, and the wars that are raging, are fulfilling some wise design, and all these things shall work together for good to the chosen of God, yet the wicked know not anything about his wise purpose, and their wickedness shall fall upon their own heads. God punishes not only his people for sin, but also nations, and often the wicked are used as a sword to punish them. His people often need purging and humbling. We are often brought in these times to repeat the hymn,

"When thou, my righteous Judge, shalt come
To fetch thy ransomed people home,
Shall I among them stand?
Shall such a worthless worm as I,
Who sometimes am afraid to die,
Be found at thy right hand?

I love to meet among them now,
Before thy gracious feet to bow,
Though vilest of them all;
But can I bear the piercing thought,
What if my name should be left out?
When thou for them shalt call."

No doubt the reason men reject the idea that all things are being worked together for good to them that love God, and are the called according to his purpose, is because they only see the act, and cannot behold the purpose.

"Blind unbelief is SURE to err,
And scan his works in vain;
God is his own interpreter,
And he will make it plain.

His providence unfolds the book,
And makes his counsel shine;
Each opening leaf, and every stroke,
Fulfills some deep design."

Even the apostles of our Lord when he was being crucified did not understand the purpose of God in it. They did not know it was necessary that Christ must suffer and enter into his glory. They had earthly hopes of the restoration of an earthly kingdom. It would appear to human reasoning that with the prophecy concerning the suffering of Christ, the prophets declaring before his birth the place of it, the foretelling the manner of his death, that a bone of him should not be broken, that they should look on him whom they had pierced, that for his garments they should cast lots, etc., that they would have understood these things. But the Holy Ghost must reveal these things. Many to-day are trying to foretell the outcome of the present war, but unless God has revealed it to some one, no one knows. The reasoning of the carnal mind is always contrary to truth. Peter was a stronger predestinarian on the day of Pentecost than he was in the judgment hall, and so are we all. As he stood in the judgment hall and bitterly denied that he knew the Lord, he knew not the purpose of God in the matter. The Savior had told him that before the cock crow this night thou shalt deny me thrice, yet it took the completion of the denials for him to remember the word of the Lord. All this was working together for his good. He had declared that he would not forsake the Lord, even though others did. Now he had learned how weak he was, and had been converted, and sifted as wheat, so that he could strengthen the brethren with the doctrine that, You are kept by the power of God. through faith, unto salvation. None know their weakness as those God has left to try themselves. and have found they are not their own keepers, Through such experiences we learn that our only

hope is that underneath are the everlasting arms.

From the creating of the garden of Eden, placing man there, giving him a law, unto the crucifixion of Christ, or in other words, all things in time, from the beginning to the end, work for good to them that love God, to them who are the called according to his purpose, and God so worketh all things that his word declares, Surely the wrath of man shall praise thee; the remainder of wrath shall thou restrain.

As we close this article, we would say unto the beloved of God, you unto whom his word is precious, that in every dispensation the darkest times are always before the dawning of a new day. We know not how much trouble is in store for us, how many heartaches and sorrows the world of strife may bring to us, yet if it does we need them. Lift up your heads, for your redemption is drawing nigh. May we as a people, separate from all the people of the earth, seek the welfare of one another, the things that edify one another, and love one another with pure hearts fervently.

Elder D. V. Spangler

PSALM 136:8.

The sun to rule by day: for his mercy endureth for ever:

"Looking unto Jesus, the author and finisher of our faith." - HEBREWS xii. 2.

No one can ever run the race set before him, except by looking unto Jesus. He is at the head of the race; he stands at the goal, holding the crown of victory in his hand, which he puts upon the head of the successful runner. And we can only run on as we view Jesus by the eye of faith at the right hand of the Father opening his blessed arms to receive us into his own bosom at the end of the race. Nor indeed can anyone really look to him but by the special gift and grace of God. He must be revealed to the soul by the power of God; we must behold his glorious Godhead and his suffering manhood by the eye of faith; and we must view him as the incarnate God; the only Mediator between God and man. We must see the efficacy of his atoning blood to purge a guilty conscience; the blessedness of his obedience to justify a needy, naked soul; the sweetness of his dying love as an inward balm and cordial against all the thousand ills and sorrows of life. We must see his glory, as the only begotten of the Father, full of grace and truth; his suitability to every want and woe; his infinite compassion to the vilest and worst of sinners; his patient forbearance and wondrous long-suffering of our sins and backslidings; his unchanging love, stronger than death itself; his readi-

ness to hear; his willingness to bless; and his ability to save to the uttermost all that come unto God by him. Thus the heavenly runner looks not to the course however long, nor to the ground however rough, not to his own exertions however multiplied, nor to his own strength whether much or little; nor to applauding friends nor condemning foes; but wholly and solely to the incarnate Son of God. Jesus draws him onward with his invincible grace. Every glance of his beauteous Person renews the flame of holy love; every sight of his blood and righteousness kindles desires to experience more of their efficacy and blessedness; and every touch of his sacred finger melts the heart into conformity to his suffering image. This is the life of a Christian, day by day, to be running a race for eternity; and as speeding onward to a heavenly goal, to manifest his sincerity and earnestness by continually breathing forth the yearnings of his soul after divine realities, and to be pressing forward more and more toward the Lord Jesus Christ, as giving him a heavenly crown when he has finished his course with joy.

J. C. Philpot

PROVERBS 24:10-13.

If **thou faint in the day of adversity, thy strength** *is* **small.**

If thou forbear to deliver *them that are* **drawn unto death, and** *those that are* **ready to be slain;**

If thou sayest, Behold, we knew it not; doeth not he that pondereth the heart consider it?and he that keepeth thy soul, doth not he know *it*? **and shall** *not* **he render to** *every* **man according to his works?**

My son, eat thou honey, because *it is* **good; and the honeycomb,** *which is* **sweet to thy taste:**

CONTRIBUTIONS

FOR NOVEMBER 2012

Caroline Martin, WA 10.00
Jim Carr, VA 25.00
Allen Carroll, NC 5.00

OBITUARIES

SISTER EULA LEE MILLS FORNES

On July 29, 2012, our Heavenly Father called our precious sister, Eula Lee Mills Fornes, home to be with him. Sister Eula had spent her last couple of years on this Earth in a nursing home with Alzheimers Disease. I truly believe that she is at home now with the Lord and her dear and faithful

husband, Brother Claude Fornes, who died on June 10, 2011.

Sister Eula was the daughter of the late Tucker Zeno and Eva Edwards Mills and a nature and lifelong resident of Pitt County. She and Brother Claude were baptized in July of 1978 by Elder Joseph Sawyer. She was a member of Red Banks Primitive Baptist Church until its closing. She and Brother Claude then joined Hancocks Primitive Baptist Church.

Sister Eula married Claude Alton Fornes on December 20, 1940. They were blessed with three children. Their first child, Sandra Lee, was born on their first anniversary. They had a son, Donald Claude Fornes, born on June 12, 1949 and another daughter, Claudia Arlene, born on August 21, 1955. They were married for seventy years.

Sister Eula is survived by her two daughters, Sandra F. Dixon and husband Leaky of Greenville and Claudia F. Wainwright and husband Dale of Grimesland; a son, Donald Fornes and wife Jeanie of Greenville; five grandchildren, Leaky Dixon, Jr. and wife Rita, Kenny Dixon and wife Barbara, Chad Fornes and wife Lisa, Jason Fornes and wife April and Adam Wainwright; eight great-grandchildren, Gabriel, Cameron, Lee, Victoria, Jordan, Austin, Carrie, and Chandler; two sister-in-laws Helen Mills of New Bern and Clarice Mills of Chinquapin.

Sister Eula was a home maker and never desired to work outside of the home. She was a wonderful mother and wife. She loved her family very much and kept in close contact with them. She would call her sister and her brothers every week to make sure they were well. She also loved her neighbors and was right there to help or carry food to them if they were sick. Her daughter Claudia remembers her fixing several neighbor's and family members' hair.

Sister Eula was an excellent seamstress and cook. She won many blue ribbons at the Pitt County Fair. She was famous for her pecan brittle. Her daughter, Sandra, remembers wearing dresses that Sister Eula made for her out of feed bags. She said they were pretty and she was "proud to wear them to school."

Sister Eula loved going to church and seeing her brothers and sisters. She cooked and carried many ham biscuits, corn fritters and batches of pecan brittle to church dinners through the years.

Sister Eula Fornes was laid to rest in Pinewood Memorial Park beside her beloved husband, Claude Fornes, on July 31, 2012. Therefore, be it resolved that a copy of this obituary be sent to the family, one recorded in the church book and one sent to "Signs of the Times" for publication.

Written by her niece, Janelle Vanhorne, who loved her dearly.

ROXIE ANN BILLINGS STRADER

Our dear Lord gathered unto Himself one of His most precious lambs, Sister Roxie Strader, on March 23,2012. Sister Roxie was born March 10, 1925 to the late Dorsey Robert and Mary Bell Reynolds Billings. She was preceded in death by her husband of 55 years, Brother Ira G. "Pete" Strader and her brothers, Arthur Thomas and Franklin Billings. Left to mourn her passing are two sisters-in-law, Lorine Tate and Opal Strader; her brother-in-law, Numa Reid Strader, Sr.; several caregivers, numerous nieces, nephews, and great nieces and nephews as well as those of us, who were blessed to walk with her in love and sweet fellowship for almost 30 years.

Sister Roxie was blessed to ask for a home with Dan River Primitive Baptist Church on September 12, 1982. Brother Pete was blessed to ask for a home with the church on September 25, 1982. The two of them were baptized together along with six others on September 26, 1982 by Elder David Spangler. Sister Roxie loved her God, her church, and her family. The Lord so graciously blessed her to faithfully fill her seat on Sunday and to inquire into the welfare of her brethren and sisters and to let others know when there was one, who was sick or had suffered loss. Prior to her passing, she had only been home about three weeks from extended care. The writer was blessed with many lovely times of traveling to and from church with her. After her return home, she was blessed to attend church two of the following three Sundays and was so thankful to be back home and to be able to go to church. The Lord blessed her to sit in her favorite chair in her natural home, fold her hands, and fall asleep in Christ with a lovely, peaceful expression on her face. There is comfort in the scripture, Psalm 116: 15, "Precious in the sight of the Lord is the death of his saints."

Her funeral was conducted by her pastor, Elder Thomas Solomon, at Dan River Primitive Baptist Church on March 26, 2012. That spirit, which the Heavenly Master placed in her, has returned unto God who gave it and her body laid to rest to await the resurrection morn and those lovely, most welcome words, "Come ye blessed of my Father, inherit the kingdom prepared for you from the foundation of the world." We sorely miss her lovely smile, warm embrace, and her kind, loving countenance, but we trust that the Lord might bless us to witness with Job, "...the Lord gave, and the Lord hath taken away; blessed be the name of the Lord." May the gentle Shepherd bless her family and all of us, who miss her so very much, with the comfort and reconciling peace that only He can give. In all things may the Lord be praised.

Humbly submitted by one who loved her dearly,

Mary Hawkins

Signs of the Times

DEVOTED TO THE OLD SCHOOL BAPTIST CAUSE

" The Sword of the Lord and of Gideon "

VOL. 181 HILLSVILLE, VA., FEBRUARY 2013 NO. 2

SIGNS OF THE TIMES

ISSN - 0199 - 0063

Subscription price $15.00 per year - $25.00 two years

Published monthly by
SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.

Tony R. Horton
Circulation Manager and Treasurer
1429 Howlett Street, Hillsville, Va. 24343
Phone (276) 728-5651

EDITOR

Elder Cleo Robertson 111 Livingstone Drive
Cary, NC 27513
(919) 460-7721

ASSOCIATE EDITOR

Elder J. B. Farmer 6373 N. State Hwy 7
Grayson, Ky. 41143
(606) 474-4327

All letters for this paper containing subscriptions and remittances, should be mailed to Tony R. Horton, 1429 Howlett Street, Hillsville, Va. 24343. All articles and letters for publication, all notices of meetings and all obituaries should be mailed to Elder Cleo Robertson, 111 Livingstone Drive Cary, NC 27513.

SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.
1429 Howlett Street
Hillsville, Va. 24343

PRAYER

Psalms lxxxviii. 2.

Weary of life, and care, and sin,
Dear Lord, where can I flee?
Thou alone dost a refuge prove,
I long to rest in thee.

The world and all its lauded charms
Can never give me rest;
I long alone to feel thy love,
And then I will be blest.

Give me some token of thy love,
Some word my soul to cheer;
No eye but thine can see my need,
Thou hearest my heart-felt prayer.

I beg for mercy, in the name
Of thy beloved Son;
His righteousness my only plea,
For I myself have none.

When thou dost give a heart to pray,
Wilt thou not heed my moan?
I wait on thee—renew my strength,
The praise shall be thine own.

Flossie I. Faulkner,
In Signs 1931

CONTENTS

EDITORIAL 26
Elder Jerry B. Farmer

CORRESPONDENCE 30

ARTICLES 31
Elder Ralph Dale

VOICES OF THE PAST 32
Sister Una Mae Willis
Elder W. P. O'Neal
Elder Clifford Wilbanks
Elder C. B. Davis, Jr.
Elder Richard H. Campbell
J. C. Philpot

CONTRIBUTIONS 48

EDITORIAL

"And it shall come to pass in that day, that I will call my servant Eliakim the son of Hilkiah: And I will clothe him with thy robe, and strengthen him with thy girdle, and I will commit thy government into his hand: and he shall be a father to the inhabitants of Jerusalem, and to the house of Judah. And the key of the house of David will I lay upon his shoulder; so he shall open, and none shall shut; and he shall shut, and none shall open. And I will fasten him *as* a nail in a sure place; and he shall be for a glorious throne to his father's house. And they shall hang upon him all the glory of his father's house, the offspring and the issue, all vessels of small quantity, from the vessels of cups, even to all the vessels of flagons. In that day, saith the Lord of hosts, shall the nail that is fastened in the sure place be removed, and be cut down, and fall; and the burden that *was* upon it shall be cut off: for the Lord hath spoken *it.*" Isaiah 22:20-25.

Elder J.B. Farmer

It seems always a fearful place to be, when given a mind to set down some thoughts concerning the scripture. For we know that no prophesy of scripture is of any private interpretation. And we fear we might inject some of our opinions, which are worth nothing. But the servants of the Lord are commanded to **"study to shew thyself approved of God, a workman that needeth not to be ashamed, rightly dividing the word of truth."** Those who are blessed to study (or to be diligent) to speak as the oracles of God give evidence that they are led of the Spirit. But the rightly dividing must be given by revelation. The deep, hidden mysteries are not given to the wise and prudent, but are revealed unto babes. This is one of the ways that God holds men back from boasting, and makes sure that all honor and glory is rendered unto Him alone. For only God, the creator of heaven and earth, is worthy to be praised.

The prophet, being moved of the Spirit, prophesied of things that would come to pass about 800 years in his future: **"And it shall come to pass in that day,"** That day is surely the day

of the Lord, the day when Jesus would come as **"Emmanuel, which being interpreted is, God with us."** The Lord laid aside His glory, which He had with the Father, and took upon Himself the form of a servant. And being found in fashion as a man, humbled Himself and became obedient unto death, even the death of the cross. For the joy that was set before Him, He endured the cross, despising the shame, and is set down at the right hand of the throne of God. In **'That day'** the Lord came and wrought salvation for His people, the elect of God.

The prophet also declared by the Spirit of God: **"that I will call my servant Eliakim"** (which name means the God of Rising). Jesus said to Martha, **"I am the resurrection, and the life: he that believeth in me, though he were dead, yet shall he live."** And Jesus also said, concerning His life, **"No man taketh it from me, but I lay it down of myself. I have power to lay it down, and I have power to take it again. This commandment have I received of my Father."** By His resurrection, He was victorious over death, hell and the grave, and has given His people the victory in Him. Because He lives, you shall also live, and never die. The second death has no power over you.

The prophet also declared by the same Spirit that God would call Eliakim **"the son of Hilkiah** (which name means the God of Portioning). The One called the God of Rising is the Son of the God of Portioning. Jesus, the Resurrection and the Life, is the Son of God, who portions all things, or controls all things, to His own glory and honor. **"For the Lord's portion** *is* **His people; Jacob** *is* **the lot of his inheritance." "The lot is cast into the lap; but the whole disposing thereof** *is* **of the Lord."** Men think and do wickedly, but God frustrates their purposes and brings good forth from the evil they intend. And the wickedness they would do, which does not suit the purpose of God, He restrains or holds them back from doing it. Consider Joseph, who was hated by his brethren, and how they sought to kill him, but rather sold him into Egypt, that he might go before them to preserve life according to the wisdom and power of God. **"Surely the wrath of man shall praise Thee: and the remainder of wrath shalt thou restrain."**

And the prophet continues, **"And I will clothe him with thy robe, and strengthen him with thy girdle, and I will commit thy government into his hand: and he shall be a father to the inhabitants of Jerusalem, and to the house of Judah."** Jesus was clothed with the robe of perfect righteousness, was strengthened with the power of God, was given the administration of the government of His holy nation, and became a Father to all the family of God. Jesus was altogether righteous. No man could ever convict Him of sin because there was no sin in Him. He is the spotless, sinless, Son of God. All power was given to Jesus. He said, **"All power is given unto me in heaven and in earth."** By Him were the heavens and the earth created. **"In the beginning was the Word, and the Word was with God, and the Word**

was God. The same was in the beginning with God. All things were made by him; and without him was not anything made that was made."

According to the Holy Spirit by way of the prophet it is written: **"For unto us a child is born, unto us a son is given: and the government shall be upon his shoulder: and his name shall be called Wonderful, Counsellor, The mighty God, The everlasting Father, The Prince of Peace. Of the increase of** *his* **government and peace** *there shall be* **no end, upon the throne of David, and upon his kingdom, to order it, and to establish it with judgment and justice from henceforth even forever. The zeal of the Lord of hosts will perform this."** This same Jesus came into the world as a little baby, grew into a man, and offered up Himself, the perfect sacrifice unto God, that we might be redeemed from all sin. The government of His kingdom is sure, for he directs and upholds it by His almighty power. None can stay His hand, or say to Him what doest thou? He looked and there was none to help. By His own arm He brought salvation. When Philip asked Jesus to show them the Father, Jesus said, **"He that hath seen me, hath seen the Father." "Believe me that I** *am* **in the Father, and the Father in me."** The Father, the Son, and the Holy Spirit are one God. And He (Jesus) of God is made unto us wisdom and righteousness, sanctification and redemption. He indeed is all in all and **"a father to the inhabitants of Jerusalem, and to the house of Judah."**

"And the key of the house of David will I lay upon his shoulder; so he shall open, and none shall shut; and he shall shut, and none shall open." The Lord alone has determined who should be the inhabitants of His kingdom. It is open to the lame, the weak, the poor, the naked, the blind, the diseased, the broken-hearted, the fatherless and the widows, the babes and little children, the debtor, the distressed, the discontented, those who mourn, those who labor and are heavy laden, the ignorant and the fools, even to all them who are made to know that they are vile sinners, and who are blessed to believe in God. But it is closed to all who are righteous in their own eyes, to all who walk in pride, to them who glory in the flesh, and to all who say in their hearts there is no God.

"And I will fasten him as a nail in a sure place; and he shall be for a glorious throne to his father's house." Jesus is the Nail, the one secure place for the trust of all that are blessed to believe in God. **"The foundation of God standeth sure, having this seal, The Lord knoweth them that are his."** He is the glorious throne, He is the sure foundation, which no man can lay, He is the glorious chief corner stone upon which His glorious house is built. He is the glorious covering for the saints. He is the hiding place from the wind, and a covert from the tempest; as rivers of water in a dry place, as the shadow of a great rock in a weary land. We are in a safe and secure place under the shadow of His

wings.

"And they shall hang upon him all the glory of his father's house, the offspring and the issue, all vessels of small quantity, from the vessels of cups, even to all the vessels of flagons." Upon that nail fastened in a sure place, even Jesus, depends all the vessels of honor prepared for glory. All praise, honor and glory is unto Him in that He alone brought salvation to His elect by redeeming them unto God with His own blood. You are not your own, you have been bought with a price, even with the life blood of Jesus. All your trust is in Him, and He shall not disappoint you, He will hold you up. **"For in Him dwelleth all the fullness of the Godhead bodily."**

"In that day, saith the Lord of hosts, shall the nail that is fastened in the sure place be removed, and be cut down, and fall; and the burden that was upon it shall be cut off: for the Lord hath spoken it" In that day, Jesus was removed, cut down and fell. He was delivered up to be crucified by wicked hands according to the determinate counsel and foreknowledge of God. In His death, the burden that was placed upon Him, even all our sins, was cut off forever. He bore the wrath of God and made payment in full for all of our sins. He was made to be sin for us who knew no sin, that we might be made the righteousness of God in Him. All our sin was imputed to Him, and His righteousness was imputed to us. He gained the victory over the devil, and made an end of sin for the saints, in that all their sins have been atoned for and washed away forever by His blood. This is an absolute certainty, for the Lord hath spoken it.

I know that I have only hinted at the deep meaning of this prophesy. May you be given the wings of an eagle to soar up into heavenly places to see and understand many more of the heavenly things hidden here and in other places. Jesus, the perfect Lamb of God, was born of a virgin, lived a sinless life, revealed Himself to be the Son of God, spake as no man ever spake, fulfilled the law and the prophets, yielded Himself up to God as the perfect sacrifice, bore the wrath of God for His chosen people that they might not only be forgiven of their sins, but should be made righteous by His imputed righteousness. He destroyed the work of Satan, in that the devil has nothing with which to condemn the Lord's people. Their sins are now removed from them as far as the east is from the west, never to be remembered against them forever. And He was also raised for our justification that we might also be raised up with Him at His coming, and be made in His likeness. He is your nail in a sure place, and all your confidence rests upon Him. He is governing in His kingdom, and His word is sure. **"Where the word of the king is, there is power: and who may say unto him, What doest thou?"** The Lord has promised that the gates of hell should not prevail against His church, and that is sufficient to quiet our troubled spirits. **"For there is none other name under heaven given among men, whereby we must be**

saved."

I trust this was written in love and in hope of eternal life.

Elder Jerry B. Farmer
7-24-2012

CORRESPONDENCE

Tony Horton,

Ollie Carl May
3272 Pineapple Hwy.
Greenville, ALA. 36037

Dear Sir,

Sorry I am late sending my subscription for Signs of the Times thanks for sending it anyway.

Had a birthday which was 88 yrs. old. I can't do or think like I used to.

I love the Signs. I hope to keep them coming for rest of my life.

Enclosed is $30.00, $25.00 for Signs and other as you see fit.

I haven't been able to go to church for over a year. The Signs sure come in good.

I love all the church of God!

Love you,
Ollie Carl May

IS IT TIME TO RENEW YOUR SUBSCRIPTION? IF YOUR EXPIRATION DATE IS 02/2013 IT EXPIRES WITH THIS ISSUE.

Bro. Cleo Robertson,

I have enjoyed reading the Signs of the Times for many years. Thanks to you, and all who have part in it publication. I submit to you an article, if you feel it could profit your Readers then you can include it in "the Signs." Thanks and may the Lord continue to bless you and "The Signs" and all who receive it.

Ralph Dale

Elder Robertson,

Please see the attached letter that was written to Elder Tench in 1952. Sister Willis was a member of Springfield Church and was the mother in law of Ann (Dad's wife). Daddy said he thought we should send it to have printed in the Signs. Ann does not think the letter was ever sent to Elder Tench.

If you have any questions, please email or give me a call.

Thanks,
Pam

PSALM 9: 1-3.

I will praise *thee*, O Lord, with my whole heart; I will shew forth all they marvellous works.

I will be glad and rejoice in thee: I will sing praise to thy name, O thou most High.

When mine enemies are turned back, they shall fall and perish at thy presence.

ARTICLES

"O Lord, I know that the way of man *is* not in himself: *it is* not in man that walketh to direct his steps." (Jer.10:23)

I trust that the Lord will direct my thoughts as I attempt to set forth some comments on this text. It seems that these words of Jeremiah, when considering the verses that follow, are a prayer of the prophet to the Lord. In verse 24 of the same chapter, Jeremiah prays "O Lord, correct me, but with judgment; not in thine anger, lest thou bring me to nothing." Only God's children know the terror of the Lord and that it is a fearful thing to fall into the hands of the living God. Only God's children have the fear of the Lord in their hearts and it is because the Lord has put it there. Only God's children know, because they have been taught of the Lord, that it is of the Lord's mercies that we are not consumed. This prayer of Jeremiah "O Lord, correct me, but with judgment; not in thine anger, lest thou bring me to nothing.", brings to mind David's prayer **"O Lord, rebuke me not in thine anger, neither chasten me in thy hot displeasure" (Psalm 6:1).** Jeremiah, David, and all God's children know and feel themselves to be sinners and justly deserving of God's anger and displeasure. Their constant prayer to the Lord is that He would show mercy to them. What a great comfort it is to us to be blessed with a hope that God, whom we have sinned against, does indeed have mercy upon His people and forgives and pardons their sins, not because there is any merit in us, for we have none, but for Christ's sake. (Eph. 4:32)

The children of God often stand in need of correction from the Lord. "For whom the Lord loveth he chasteneth, and scourgeth every son whom he receiveth (Heb.12:6). God loves His children with an everlasting love, and He will never cease to love them. He deals with them as with sons. "For what son is he whom the Father chasteneth not?" The Lord chastens His *own* children, and this chastening is for their profit that they might be partakers of His holiness. "No chastening for the present seemeth to be joyous, but grievous; nevertheless afterward it yieldeth the peaceable fruit of righteousness unto them which are exercised thereby." It appears that I have digressed from the text at the heading of this article, however, it is true, I believe, that every one who is taught of the Lord will confess as Jeremiah "O Lord, I know that the way of man is not in himself: it is not in man that walketh to direct his steps."

In Hope of God's mercy,
Elder Ralph Dale
2508 Governors Pointe Ct
Concord, N.C. 28025

VOICES OF THE PAST

Dear Brother Tench,

I feel like I owe to tell you of what I saw and what did not see following my baptism, but first I want to thank you so much for baptizing me. I have thanked God so many times, and you too. You don't really know unless I tell you at that Saturday's meeting when I walked to the alter to be with those that I love, it was such a relief to me when I heard one of the brethren say "I move to receive her in the church". I thank them all. After the meeting was over we came home talking about the baptizing to be the next morning and said we guessed it wouldn't be a very big crowd there. I have a sister in law that lives in Draper, N.C. and I said I know she would come if she knew about it, but we didn't see anyway of her hearing about it so at last I said, as for my part I don't care if there isn't anybody there but the preacher and me. I said to Guy well I would like for you to be there if you will.

Brother Tench, if you remember it was a beautiful sun shining morning. I had been baptized before but I didn't see or feel the spirit of God within or around and about me, so after a time to come I had become miserable and in my poor way of knowing how I had asked God many times to show me the right way of true salvation and I do believe here at this place he did.

When I was lifted from beneath the water I heard you say "Amazing Grace", I heard the sound of their voices, but not a word, and when I got to the bank I just could see one of the brethren reach down his hand for me. From then on all that I saw was hands one at a time as smooth as satin and as white as snow reaching out for me. Everything was just as still and quiet as could be and it seemed that there was one walking by my side but I did not see anyone, just those beautiful smooth white hands reaching out shaking with me. Until at last my natural eyes was open in the face of the sister in law that I mentioned above and I was made to cry aloud and say oh I'm so glad to see you.

She is a sweet sister to me, of this precious faith. The thought of this seems to me as the twenty third Psalm of David, it seems just as plain to me now as it did that day. So I hope I haven't been mistaken in what it means to me, sometimes I wonder if I have but it seems a precious hope to me.

Written by: Sister Una Mae Willis
Member of Springfield Primitive
Baptist Church
Received & Baptized
October 12, 1952
Died: June 3, 1990
Submitted by her daughter in law:
Ann Willis Goad

ELDER W. P. O'NEAL, EXPERIENCE

When I was a small child I had many fears. I was afraid of the sun, I was afraid of the darkness and I was afraid that the world would come to an end. When I stayed all night with my grandparents, I would cry because I was afraid. They would ask me what was wrong and I would tell them my belly was hurting.

When my troubles first began, I decided to go to church. I was hunting for the church. I went to many churches and everything I knew of that called itself a church. All were killing to me. They would come to the house and say that if I didn't accept the Lord that He would not give me another chance.

I was told to pray for the Lord to appear to me and that he would talk face to face to me. I would cry all night until my pillow would be wet with tears. I finally begged for the Lord to appear unto me and one night while begging for him to appear, a white lacy form appeared to come down from the ceiling and began hovering around me. I was so afraid that I jumped out of bed and ran from the room. I never had a desire to ask the Lord to appear to me again.

I would go to work at night and I was in trouble all night and all day. I got in such a fix I thought my wife and baby had turned against me. I would lay in the bed at night and try to talk to my wife but a deep sleep had been placed upon her. I did not know at the time that she could not help me. This burden was for me to bear alone. I cried day and night.

I got to having dreams. I had not read the Bible, but would wake up quoting scriptures, begging the Lord to show me the true church. I dreamed I was in a trench and there was no way out. I saw a red horse and a man riding on it. The red horse had smoke and fire coming out of its mouth. I thought that if I would get out of this trench that the man on the red horse would get me. The earth was boiling with a red heat that I cannot describe. I could not go back to my wife and child but had to go on through this trench to my grandfather who was an Old Baptist preacher. (When I was a child, my grandfather had told certain ones that some day I would be with the Old Baptists.)

Another time, I dreamed I was in a wilderness, in thorns, thistles and barbwire. I was going up a mountain. I was talking to someone and told them that I must go to the top of the mountain and when I got there everything would be as white as snow. When there, I saw a garden with all kinds of fruits and vegetables and the Old Baptists lined up at the table.

In another dream, I saw two trees. On one side I saw several denominations. The bark of their tree was slippery and swift growing. The apple was red delicious. These people were enjoying themselves and eating this fruit like it was so good. Someone gave me an apple, but it was the bitterest thing I ever ate. The other tree was on the right.

It was old, the bark *was twisted* the fruit was shriveled. I climbed up in the

tree and tasted the fruit. It was the sweetest fruit I ever tasted. I thought this was the true doctrine.

In another dream, I was going up a hollow through brush, thorns and thistles. I saw an old man coming down the hollow with a long beard. We shook hands and the man said, "Brother O 'Neal, you ain't one of them. I said "No, I'm Old Baptist", and went on.

In another dream, a light appeared in the east in the shape of a rainbow and it lightened all the earth. I saw free wills, holiness and pentecostals, and they were under a graveyard. They were trying to pray and were working with their hands to try to find out what that light was. I saw an old brother (Elder Otto Tilley) at a table (which stretched as far as I could see) and I went to them and Elder Tilley shook hands with me and called me Brother O'Neal and I sat and ate with them. One said to me, "I will tell you what that light is. It is Jacob's well appearing in the east."

Sometimes, in the night, I would get up and crawl behind a cook stove and read the Bible by the light of the street lamps. I would be crying and wetting the pages with my tears. I got to where I did not want to see anyone. I thought people would think, if I went into the church, it would be just to hide my meanness.

I had a desire to go to the Old Baptist meeting at Bud. I tried to get my uncle to go with me, but he would not go, so I went on alone. I caught the bus to Bud, not knowing where the meeting house was. When I got off the bus I saw two little boys. I *asked* them where the meeting house was. They pointed across the hollow to the next mountain. I got close enough to hear the singing but could go no farther. I looked up and down the road. I thought, if anyone would come by, I would go down into the woods and hide. I thought I would try to pray. I went into the woods and stopped, but I was afraid someone would hear, so I went farther into the woods. I kept going and finally I knelt down to pray. When I came to myself I was kneeling by an old burnt log. I was praying "Lord, have mercy on me, a poor sinner." When I went back home, I didn't go into the house. I went up under the porch. My wife came to the door and asked where I had been. I said I had been after a load of wood. She asked me what was the matter and I said "nothing." I lied I was trying to keep my troubles hid.

I finally went to church. I remember going in and sitting down. I don't remember what happened after that, but when I came to myself, the church had accepted me. I still do not know what I said. After this I had a strong desire to be baptized. I thought I could not wait until the next meeting on the fourth Sunday. I came to meeting and sat down on the floor. When they got done with meeting I sat there and cried. After meeting they took me and bapitized me. Next, I wanted to go to the communion meeting.

I would wake myself up at night preaching. At meeting, when preachers were off talking, I was there too, talking scriptures. One day, after meet-

ing, the Elders were standing outside talking. They said, "What are we going to do with Brother O'Neal?" I heard this and went out into the outhouse and listened to hear what they would say. I was afraid I had done something and that they were going to take me up in the church. One said, "We are going to have to put him in the stand." I feared then that they would put me in the stand right away, but they did not. In three or four months I was asked to open service. I said, "I can't," but they insisted. Elder Otto Tilley said to "pick a song and if you can't continue, I will." I chose Amazing Grace. I stood and cried. I could not sing. When the song was finished, I knelt down to pray. I don't know if I made a sound, but what was on my mind was "Lord, have mercy on me, a poor sinner." After this Elder Tilley got up and went on in the stand and, preached. Every now and then I was called into the stand.

Another time I was called to stand and I thought that I made such a mess that I vowed I would never go back in the stand. Some time after this, I was working in the coal mine and a huge rock fell from the roof and pinned me under it. It broke my back and paralyzed me for a time. I prayed that if the Lord would spare me I would go back into the stand. After the rock fall and the hospital stay, I was made willing to go back into the stand. I am satisfied that the Old Baptist is the true church. But to tell you that I am one, I cannot do. They are the most honest and the humblest people that I have ever known in my life.

In another dream, I was in a multitude of people. There was a woman in front. I thought she was the most beautiful woman I had ever seen. This multitude of people was dressed in white and followed the woman. She went around by a big rock and then went into the rock. Everything inside was as white as snow. All were clothed in white. I looked back and saw my wife May following along. When I looked back the second time, I didn't see her again. This worried me. I was told by Brother Mosely not to worry, that when in heaven, all would be alike. There will be no marriages in heaven. This seemed to satisfy me. I haven't worried about it since.

I joined the church May 25,1947, was baptized on the fourth Sunday in June by Elder Otto Tilley and was ordained April 22, 1952.

Elder William Patten O'Neal

Note: Elder W. P. O'Neal was Moderator of the Newfound Church in Wyoming County, West Virginia, where meetings are held on the third Sunday of each month. The Newfound Church is in the Little Vine Olde Predestinarian Primitive Baptist Association.

PROVERBS 4:25.

Let thine eyes look right on, and let thine eyelids look straight before thee.

"In the beginning God created the heavens and the earth."

What greater power, knowledge and wisdom can any being have? Certainly there was no man to advise or question Him. God spake and it was done; he commanded and it stood fast. The finite mind of carnal man can in no wise comprehend such a thing, and only by faith can one believe it. There are people in this world today who have read or heard the first verse of the Scriptures many times and yet are searching diligently as to how the earth and the heavens originated and also the origin of man. Some believe (but I am sure they have no proof) that the heavens and the earth were formed when some tremendous planet exploded, and that man evolved from some creature in the sea. I have often wondered if any of these people ever ask, Who or what created that huge planet and the creature that supposedly evolved into man? I am sure they have never considered the bible a true source of information concerning this, but it is not my intention to discuss this any further, God being my necessary guide, but to talk of God's power, wisdom and knowledge to His elect children. The non-elect can never understand in truth what the Scriptures say: neither can anyone else until they are opened to him of God. Jesus taught his apostles and disciples many things while he was on earth in the flesh, yet they understood not until he opened their understanding (See Luke 24:45). To the others Jesus always spake in parables. One of the apostles asked, Why?, and Jesus said, "Because it is given unto you to know the mysteries of the kingdom of heaven, but unto them it is not given." In another place Jesus said, "I thank thee, O Father, Lord of heaven, and earth, that thou hast hid these things from the wise and the prudent, and hast revealed them unto babes: even so, Father; for so it seemed good in thy sight." All spiritual things are hid from the wise and prudent because it pleased the Father. "For it is written, I will destroy the wisdom of the wise, and will bring to nothing the understanding of the prudent. Where is the wise? where is the scribe? where is the disputer of this world? hath not God made foolish the wisdom of this world? For after that in the wisdom of God the world by wisdom knew not God, it pleased God by the foolishness of preaching to save them that believe." (1 Cor. 19-21). And the 18th verse says, For the preaching of the cross is to them that perish foolishness; but unto us which are saved it is the power of God. "Brethren, isn't it wonderful to feel the power that gives you hope that you are one of the us that are saved? I do not know that I am included in that blessed number, but at times I seem to have a hope that is ever so sweet. Who are the ones saved? Are they not the ones chosen in Jesus Christ before the foundation of the world, that they should be holy and without blame before him in love?

God said, "Let there be light, and there was light." He divided the light

from the darkness and called the light day, and the darkness night. God spake to the earth that it should bring forth grass, and herbs, and fruit trees, etc. and the earth did as commanded. God spake to the waters that they should bring forth abundantly every moving creature that hath life, and fowl that fly above the earth. God commanded the earth to bring forth all the living creatures, and it was so. In other words all living things upon the face of the earth and in the seas were brought into existence by the word of God's power. Such power and wisdom the finite mind of natural man can in no wise comprehend. Neither can he understand how God made man from the dust of the earth, breathed into his nostrils the breath of life and man became a living soul. But God is an infinite being and he has declared the end from the beginning, and from ancient times the things that are not yet done. He is the Alpha and Omega.

When God made man he made him exactly as it pleased him and it pleased him to create man in his own image; male and female created he them, and he called their name Adam. Although the man God formed from the dust was only one outwardly, yet Eve was in him and so was all his posterity. Therefore he is the federal head of all mankind. In other words he is the father of all people born of the flesh, save Jesus Christ, whose Father is God.

The first man Adam was a figure of him that was to come, Jesus Christ. In type Eve represents the bride of Christ, which is the church. She was in Adam just as the church was in Jesus Christ, who was chosen in him before the foundation of the world. When God took a rib from Adam and made it a woman and gave her to Adam, he said, "This is now bone of my bones and flesh of my flesh: she shall be called woman, because she was taken out of man." Paul tells us that we are the members of the body of Christ. "For we are members of his body, of his flesh, and of his bones." Therefore we see that we were in him as Eve was in Adam.

God placed them in the garden of Eden and gave them a commandment that they should eat of every fruit of the garden except the fruit of the knowledge of good and evil. God knew that his law would be broken, he said, "In the day thou eatest thereof thou shalt surely die." He did not say, "If thou eatest," but, "In the day thou eatest thereof." Sin would enter the world by this man, but the cure was already prepared, for Jesus stood as a Lamb slain from the foundation of the world. The serpent was in the garden of Eden. This serpent is the Devil or Satan, and he was there by the will of God. Nothing is done outside the will of God. When he entered the garden we are not told, but he was there for a very specific purpose — to deceive. He was a liar from the beginning and the father of it. "He was more subtil than any beast of the field which the Lord God had made." Job said, "His hand hath formed the crooked serpent." These two verses should silence any who contend that God did not make the

Devil, but I don't believe they will. They will be twisted or ignored as are many of the other Scriptures. God saw that every thing he made was good: it is good for the purpose which he made it. We know that Satan was there and that he deceived Eve: and he is still going to and fro in the earth and walking up and down in it, seeking to devour who he may. And I will say that he is seeking to devour only the children of God, for all the rest are his. But God has put a hedge about his children as he did about Job, and Satan can go only as far as God permits, for Satan has only the power God gives him: there is no power but of God. All the powers that be are ordained of him.

Being deceived, Eve ate of the forbidden fruit and then gave to her husband Adam, and he did eat.

Being a figure of him that was to come, Adam was not deceived; but because of his love for his bride he ate the fruit. He had no power to bring her back, therefore he went to her. To be with her he must pay the debt that was incurred. Death is the only penalty or debt for sin. The debt of the wife is always charged to the husband, therefore sin has never been charged to the church, the bride of Christ, for all her sins were charged to him and his righteousness was imputed unto her, and because of his great love wherewith he loved her he came into the world and laid down his life to pay the debt that God's holy justice demanded. He was delivered for our offences, and was raised again for our justification. Had not Christ been raised from the dead we would still be dead in trespasses and sin and have no hope of heaven and eternal life. Christ is our life, and in him we live and move and have our being. And as surely as he lives we shall also live.

When Adam disobeyed the commandment of God he fell from his upright, pure, innocent state, to a state of sin, condemnation and death, and all of his posterity fell in him, for they were embodied in him. "Wherefore, as by one man sin entered into the world, and death by sin; and so death passed upon all men, for that all have sinned." In the flesh we are only Adam multiplied, and as Paul said, " For I know that in me (that is, in my flesh) dwelleth no good thing." Though death has passed upon all men Jesus Christ has already paid the penalty for his chosen people: the just died for the unjust. How can justice be satisfied with this? We know that God is holy and perfect in all his attributes. His love, mercy, laws and justice are all equal: one cannot outweigh or override the other. We also know that he hath loved us with an everlasting love and that he has shown great mercy upon all. His love and mercy are the cause or reason for saving his elect people, yet it is not love and mercy that saved them, for his righteous justice must be satisfied, and without the shedding of blood there is no remission of sin. Therefore Jesus shed his holy blood on the cross of Calvary. As our High Priest he offered himself a sacrifice unto God and by this one offering he hath perfected forever them that are sanctified. The

blood of sacrificed animals could never accomplish this, but the sinless blood of Jesus Christ did, and we are freely justified by the grace of God through the redemption that is in Jesus Christ , for God set him forth to be a propitiation, through faith in his blood. "For by grace are ye saved through faith; and that not of yourselves: it is the gift of God." To whom is this free grace given? Not to the entire world, for if it were thus so then the entire world would be saved. It is to the elect of God, those he chose in Christ before the foundation of the world those whose names are written in the Lamb's book of life, and as mentioned before they are flesh of his flesh and bone of his bones. We read in Ps. 139, "I will praise thee; for I am fearfully and wonderfully made: marvelous are thy works; and that my soul knoweth right well. My substance was not hid from thee, when I was made in secret, and curiously wrought in the lowest parts of the earth. Thine eyes did see my substance, being yet unperfect; and in thy book all my members were written, which in continuance were fashioned, when as yet there was none of them." What a marvelous declaration this is, for he is talking about the body of Christ. If we be the body of Christ then did God see us before we were ever born into this world. The body of Christ was not imperfect, but unperfect — being not yet fully manifested or developed. It will only be completed when the last member is brought into the world.

Christ is the head of the body and therefore he must control all of it. Without the head the body is nothing; it has no life. Therefore when Christ died on the cross we died in him. (I say 'we' only in hope for myself). Now justice can demand no more. Jesus suffered the pain and agony for us, but yet in a mystical sense we also died. We were buried with him and we arose with him; now therefore we are free from sin and condemnation. The debt has been paid, we have been ransomed. Had not Christ arisen we would still be dead in trespasses and sins, but he was delivered for our offences, and was raised again for our justification. This was the first resurrection, and if we had a part in it we are greatly blessed, for, "Blessed and holy is he that hath a part in the first resurrection: on such the second death hath no power, but they shall be priests of God and of Christ and shall reign with him a thousand years." Those who had no part in the first resurrection and whose names were not found written in the Lamb's book of life will be cast into the lake of fire with death and hell. This is the second death.

How wonderful, how marvelous, how beautiful! how greatly we are blessed when we are given eyes to see, ears to hear and a heart to understand and feel at least a portion of God' s power, wisdom and knowledge. I feel that I have been greatly blessed to rejoice in hope as I have written these things unto you, and it is my prayer that God will also bless you likewise or more so. And if it be the will of God I will write more on this subject later. Right now my mind seems to be

full of Scriptures concerning this, and I know that the subject can never be exhausted if he gives us grace to write the rest of our lives.

May God bless the truth and pardon all my errors.

Submitted in love and hope,
Clifford Wilbanks

I spoke some months ago on some of the marks mentioned in the scriptures as they relate to the Lord's people and have been asked to write my thoughts on the subject.

(1) In Genesis chapter 4 a portion of the 15th verse reads, "*And the Lord set a mark upon Cain" etc.* This mark is a type we all have in nature. It is the mark of disobedience and death we have inherited from Adam and Eve. We have in reality committed murder because our sins brought about the death of Christ. We did by our misdeeds make it necessary for Him to be crucified and His blood cries on our behalf to God as the blood of righteous Abel cried. We so often hear the statement "They crucified Christ " but my beloved it was the sins of the Church that crucified Him. Now we see the mark of sin and condemnation of ourselves sent Him to the sufferings of the cross and not the world. Those who remain the descendants of Cain have no part in our hope of salvation through His redeeming blood.

Man cannot with self works erase the mark of sin anymore than he can change his height, or to refer to the word, "anymore than a leopard can change his spots." We carry this mark of nature until death brings an end to sin. The corruption then (mark) will be destroyed as the body returns to dust. We have hope beyond this death that through Christ we shall live again without the mark of sin and death because His words is to present us without spot, wrinkle, blemish in perfection. We then shall have received the mark of glory and faith and hope will have become reality. We will then have been made perfect in love in order that we may dwell in His presence forever. The mark has been exchanged through Christ for a portion of heir to His throne. Praise God!

(2) Job writes in Chapter 22:15 "*Hast thou marked the old way which wicked men have trodden*?" This way is surely marked in the minds of each of us as we remember the way we have come. We as the wise men of old have no desire to return again to the old way. It was a way we were satisfied with until such time as Christ was revealed and then we saw it as the way to the depths of hell. It is the same way David expressed as a horrible pit and miry clay and he would praise God that He had lifted him from such. We must render all praise to Him whose arm of grace is long enough to reach to any depths that one of His has fallen to. The old way is marked by our own remembrance that Christ has removed the joys of the circumstances of our sins in order that we not forget what we have been drawn out of. Those of the world are never concerned about this

way because they don't know the difference (have not been taught) and are known by their fruits (actions and pleasures).

(3) We find in Psalm 37:37 "*Mark the perfect man and behold the upright for the end of that man is peace.*" There has never been but one perfect man and He is marked in our minds with His indelible blood. The marks of His laws in our hearts and minds holds us steadfast to His truths. We did not, nor can any man under the heavens bring these marks to be in or on another person, even our kinsmen by nature. These marks are of grace and thus not of works lest any should boast. We can behold the marks of grace on our brothers and sisters in Christ but not upon ourselves. This has been fixed thus in order we not become puffed up and exalted above measure.

The death of Christ not only brought peace to himself but also for us. He was taken out of this world that had been pain and humiliation for Him. He was indeed ready to die (willing) to and return to the father in glory from whence He came. We rejoice now that in Him and through Him we died too that we be separated from the condemnation of our sins. We also are comforted with the promise that as He burst forth from the grave we shall also when His voice calls with a shout of victory.

We see, in His coming to His death the perfect submission to the will of God. His humility caused him to accept in silence the marks of His body to obtain humility and submission for us. In the 53rd chapter of Isaiah some of the marks are noted. "*He was bruised for our iniquities*," "*By His stripes we are healed*," *and "The chastisement of our peace was upon Him.*" We will not suffer these wraths of God because He hath suffered them already for us. The world wonders after all these things why we trust and praise Him as our all in all Isaiah also writes "*He saw of the travail of His soul and was satisfied.*" Then He had fully obtained peace for Himself, for us and for a dying thief when He said "*its finished.*"

(4) In the gospel of Luke 14:1 we find this, "*And He put forth a parable to those that were bidden, when He marked how they chose out the chief rooms etc.*" We see this mark on many today along our journey. These are the ones who dote upon selfworks and choose for themselves an elevated place in so called Christianity. We hear oft - times some say they know God has a high palace for them because of what they have done. We are reminded that there will be no big I and little you in the climes of Glory. This same thought is under consideration in the completion of the verse for Christ reminded them that there could come one greater than they who had chosen the highest room. He also tells them that he who thinks himself greatest will be abased and he who considers himself least shall be exalted. Thus beloved we who consider ourselves least in His kingdom shall be exalted and stand before Him justified.

In keeping with this parable we should mark (not judge) how a member conducts himself or herself with

their brothers and sisters in Christ. We should mark what their conversation is and their humility. We should note (mark) how they conduct themselves in the house of the Lord. These expressions reveal *the* marks of *the strength* of their hope and faith and from whence it comes.

(5) In Psalm 48:11 -14 and especially note verse 13. It reads *"Mark ye well her bulwarks, consider her palaces, that ye may tell the generation following,* David is speaking of Zion *and* reminds us to mark *her bulwarks which are the defensive strengths of the* Gospel. These strengths tell us that Christ was marked for death before He was born, in the will of God the father. We find John writing in the 18th chapter verse 37, "To this end *was I born, and for this cause came I into the world, that I should bear witness unto the truth, (The* gospel, the bulwarks of Zion.) He came to fulfill the will of His father and obtain for us a place of safety within *the* bulwarks of Zion. He thus fulfilled to a jot and tittle the law for all who had been marked by election and predestination before the foundation of the world.

We now declare that all who were predestinated to be conformed to the image of Christ desire to hear the bulwarks of Zion are secure and its the duty of all God called ministers to assure them their hope, faith and salvation are eternal security within the realm of Zion. We who walk about Zion (among the churches) discern the marks of order and discipline she has. The marks of the true bulwarks of Zion embody the virtues of Christ for He is the complete body of Zion (the Church).

We consider the palaces of Zion as the places where Christ is manifest to His own. The poet writing *"Prisons would palaces prove if Christ would dwell with* me *there."* Historically palaces were considered places of comfort and safety and a home where peace prevailed. Is this not *a* true description of the Church? Thus anywhere we find Him *revealed is for* a *moment* a *palace and its as close as we come to the* palace of eternity in this time world.

Christ marked the way to Mt. *Zion by His sufferings and the trials* the scribes and Pharisees placed upon Him. They scorned and derided Him because they felt they had the answers and not He. He has marked us in such a way that we are turned away from the world (even our relatives in the flesh) to follow *the marks* of *the strait and narrow* way. These marks embody salvation expressed in this world and eternal life in that world (palace) to come. He has blessed us with the marks of love, fellowship and communion in order that His name be praised on the bulwarks of Zion and palaces within.

We should treasure all the marks of afflictions and trials as well as the marks of His love. These are a part of the travel toward Zion. When we plan a trip (naturally) we choose a way that seems best and nearest to arrive at our destination. Thank God we do not (cannot) choose the way to glory for the

carnal mind is enmity toward God our best thoughts (choosings) as filthy rags. Christ Himself said "I am the way, the truth and the life." In first Corinthians 12:31 Paul writes "But covet earnestly the best gifts: and yet shew I unto you a more excellent way." The many marks He has given us are indeed gifts for we have not (cannot) obtained them by works. These marks are the fulfillment of the promise, "My yoke is easy and my burden light." They are just mileage marks along the road to glory.

In Psalm 27:11 David writes, "Lead me in a plain path, etc." The path of the preserver of Zion is plain to His people yet hid from the world because it pleased Him to hide these things from the wise and prudent and reveal them to babes. We then are commanded to tell these things to the generation following. We note the word generation is singular and not plural in any sense. This expresses the fact that there is but one generation of Christ. We became kinsmen of that generation because kinsmen of that generation because of the marks of the whip, spear and nails upon the body of the son of God.

The natural body has the mark of dust and death upon it for from dust was it made and in death to dust shall return. We can be assured that the spirit within has the mark of eternal life and returns unto God who gave it. It is that spirit of life that shall call (Christ) to the sleeping dust and shall deliver that new body to Zion's palace in order that we see Him for ourselves and not another.

May we praise His holy name along the way (on the bulwarks) and feel in some marvelous way as did Paul when he wrote in Philippians chapter 3 verse14, "I *press toward the mark for the prize of the high calling of God in Christ Jesus."* Oh what a mark to receive and what joy to possess. Praise God!

Elder C. B. Davis, Jr.

***I* am *the way, the truth and the life*: no *man cometh unto the Father but by* me.**

These are the words of Jesus to his disciples in the final hours that he was with them here on earth, shortly before he was to be betrayed unto the Jews by Judas Iscariot. It was a very crucial time in his ministry and his words have a special urgency as he began to tell them of the things that would come and the effects that these things would have on their lives and the lives of all of his chosen people in the generations to come. They are the most assuring and inspiring of all his teachings as he began to reveal the spiritual aspects of his ministry, how it would be manifested in their ministry and how and why it must be this way. In the scripture above Jesus sets forth, in one sentence, the complete sovereignty of God in the salvation of every heir of heaven, also, the complete inability of man even to approach unto the Father of their own initiative or strength.

Just prior to this time Jesus had told his disciples, "I go to prepare a place for you, and if I go and prepare a place for you, I will return again and receive you unto myself: that where I am, there ye may be also." Jesus was referring to the fact that he was on the way to the cross where he would make the sacrifice necessary to take away their sin; then come forth from the tomb victorious over death, hell and the grave so that as he had triumphed over them, all that were chosen in him before the foundation of the world would likewise come forth and reign with him in the kingdom of heaven throughout eternity. The law required this sacrifice for sin and Jesus was the only one that could make the sacrifice since it must be perfect no spot nor blemish. No one else could make it and man could not be instrumental in it in any way.

Jesus said, "I am the way." Under the law sacrifices were made continually of bulls and goats but they could not put away sin; rather it was just a yearly reminder of sin pointing to the time of the perfect sacrifice that would put away sin for all time. "For what the law could not do, in that it was weak in flesh, God sending his own son in the likeness of sinful flesh, and for sin condemned sin in the flesh; that the righteousness of the law might be fulfilled in us." This is the way, the only way that a sacrifice would be acceptable before God and that was that it be the body that was prepared for this one special event. Just as no man helped Jesus to do anything during his ministry here on earth previously they could not help, In any sense of the word, on this occasion; therefore Jesus said, I am the way, not a way but the way and the only way. The way of all is the same, it is the Christ. This Is the only way that man can be turned from darkness to light, from the power of Satan unto God , receive the forgiveness for sin, become heirs of salvation and be blessed to be able to look forward to receiving an inheritance among them that are sanctified in Christ Jesus. Man speaks of many ways of salvation based on many necessary ingredients but Christ simply says, I am the way. "He that entereth not by the door into the sheepfold, but climeth up some other way, the same is a thief and a robber." And again, "I am the door: by me if any man enter in, he shall be saved, and shall go in and out and find pasture." All of these words, and many others, spoken throughout his ministry leaves no room for doubt but that all that his Father gave him before the foundation of world shall come to him and all that cometh to him he will In no wise cast out. No man, of their own ability knows Jesus, for the scripture states, " All things are delivered unto me of my Father : and no man knoweth the Son, but the Father, neither knoweth any man the Father, save the Son , and he to whomsoever the Son will reveal him ." Oh, the blessedness of those, in the fold, who hear his voice call unto them, by name, and who follow him in the way that leads to life eternal. They will not follow the voice of a stranger because they have not the words of life. This is the way that

all must come to God and all of it is in Christ who is the way of salvation to all that believe on him unto life eternal.

Jesus said, "I am the truth." All scripture is given by inspiration of God unto his servants for the edification of the church during its pilgrimage here in time: They are absolutely true and are profitable for doctrine for all who have been given the ability to discern the things of the spirit. The scriptures are a record of God's dealings with his elect people down the corridors of time as he made manifest his truths to them here in time and they are taught to fear him. "The fear of the Lord is the instruction of wisdom." All of the elect learn this lesson well as they are made to see what they are by nature and what they must be by grace, and see the great gulf between the two extremes and realize that they can never bridge this great gulf by their own efforts. This is where they are made to see their need of a savior and at the same time are given a hope that Jesus, the Son of God is their savior. This truth and knowledge which come as a package are the gift of God that enables them to know and to understand the word of truth: the word of truth that was made flesh and dwelt among them full of grace and truth. Only the recipients of this faith fellowship the mystery which has been treasured in Christ from before the foundation of the world but is made manifest in the Appearing of Christ to them at the time appointed by the Father. This truth and their love for it separates them from the world and their love for it, as in former days, and make them see and realize the vanity and foolishness of the things in nature when compared to the glory of the spiritual realm. This causes them to desire more and more to explore the depths of the wisdom and knowledge of God: to search out his ways and his judgements and find the ways that lead to life eternal. They realize that the truth is the only thing that is sufficient for their need and since Jesus, whom they know says, I am the truth, they will hear and follow him alone and trust him for salvation in time and in eternity.

"I am the life, Jesus said this many times during his ministry here in the world and each time that he said it he was speaking of that spiritual life which all must possess before they can have a hope of eternal life; before they can come to him and be healed; before they see the kingdom of heaven. They must have this life before they can believe as Paul wrote, "for he that cometh to God must believe that he is and that he is a rewarder of them that diligently seek him." When they receive this life, which was treasured in Christ, they are a new Creature, old things are passed away, behold all things become new. Their walk and their talk take on a new direction, their food and drink is the flesh and blood of Jesus, the flesh being the word of God and the blood the life thereof. Jesus said, "who so eateth my flesh and drinketh my blood hath eternal life; and I will raise him up at the last day. This change in the lives of the followers of Jesus is the outward

evidence, to the saints, of the inward work of grace that had been done in the heart of the new believer. This is the life that radiates the light that shines before men, which cannot be hid, and gives light to all that are in the house, (household of faith). This miracle of grace causes rejoicing In the hearts of all who behold it, and they render praise to the giver of this perfect gift of life as a manifestation of his presence in their midst and evidence that he is still adding to the church daily such as should be saved. This life produces action, just as it does in nature, and the individual goes forth in the strength of the Lord manifesting his calling to all that have eyes to see. This was demonstrated in the lives of all of the Apostles and disciples in Jesus' day and if the calling is from God it will be in this day for the calling is for a purpose with a designated end to be accomplished. There are many callings and all are of equal importance, there are no insignificant callings, for they are for the good of the body, the church, of which they are a member and they are to the Glory of God the Father. As Paul wrote, " I therefore, the prisoner of the Lord, beseech you that ye walk worthy of the vocation wherewith ye are called." You have been given this gift of spiritual life that you might fight a good fight of faith and finish your course having kept the faith in a pure heart as much as in you is. This is all that is your duty to do, and do it as the spirit enables you to and being diligent in all things as unto God.

"No man cometh unto the Father but by me." Jesus had told Peter and the disciples, shortly before this, that where he was going they could not go now, but that they would go afterwards: Peter said why cannot I go now? I will lay down my life for your sake. Jesus answered, wilt thou lay down thy life for my sake? Verily, verily I say unto thee, the cock shall not crow til thou has denied me thrice. At this point in time Peter was willing and wanted to go with Jesus even unto death, but, when the time came to do it he denied vehemently that he even knew Jesus. This is the flesh; always subject to circumstances and very much interested in self preservation. "To everything there is a season and a time to every purpose under heaven."

There was a certain time and way in which Peter was to leave this world and God had much to be done by Peter prior to that time; Peter did indeed lay down his life by crucifixion, as Christ did, but at the time and place appointed by God. Peter could not go unto the Father but by Christ and at God's time not Peter's. All who go to the Father must go in Christ. God only prepared one place for those that he formed for himself; only accepted one sacrifice as an atonement for their sin; only had one plan of salvation whereby all of his elect would be secured to himself and all of this was in the obedi-

ence of Jesus Christ to his Father's will. In Jesus' prayer to his Father he said, " Father the hour is come: glorify thy Son that thy Son may also glorify thee."

The glory of the Father and the Son rested in the accomplishment of the designed goal, the salvation of the saints by the death burial and resurrection from the grave of Christ. Then Jesus said, "I have glorified thee on earth: I have finished the work thou gavest me to do." The plan is executed, completed and successful and therefore the eternal abode of all the saints in Glory is absolutely assured. All who are in that number came to God by Jesus and those who climb up some other way will be judged out of the books at the final day.

In completing the work Jesus had taken away the first and had established the second; he had fulfilled the law, taking It out of the way and nailing It to the cross, and he had established the covenant of grace which was established on better promises than that of Moses. He had established a new and living way through the veil, that is to say the flesh, whereby each subject of grace might come boldly to the throne of grace and Commune with the Father in *spirit* and in truth: come having their loins girt about with truth, having on the breastplate of righteousness, feet shod with the preparation of the gospel the shield of faith, the helmet of salvation and the sword of the spirit which Is the word of God. As Paul said, "wherefore take unto you the whole Armor of God, that ye may be able to withstand in the evil day and having done all to stand. All of this Armor is defensive by design and is to thwart the attacks of the principalities and powers, resist the ruler of darkness and discern spiritual wickedness in high places. No offensive armor to help the Lord to resist these forces: He has already overcome them and thereby provided his children with these defenses.

O' the depths of the riches, both of the wisdom and knowledge of God! how unsearchable are his judgments, and his ways past finding out. The depths can never be completely searched out, in this life, but the joys of searching and the treasures that the saints do find as they walk about Zion and study the word makes all the efforts worthwhile. It is sufficient to occupy the rest of their lives; it is the pearl of great price, the treasure that was hidden in the field; the handfuls of purpose that they find as they glean among riches of their inheritance here in this time world, the fullness of which will be realized when they enter into the joy of their heavenly home. The value of these things, to the wayfaring pilgrim is worth more than all of the wealth of the world. Their desire is to understand more and more of this mystery and obtain more and more evidence of their participation in this plan of salvation.

They would only be satisfied with certain knowledge but this they will never have in time: this is what keeps them pressing to the mark, for the mark of the prize of the high calling of God which is treasured in Christ who is the way, the truth, and the life, and by whom all of the heirs of grace approach unto God.

In bonds of love,
Richard H. Campbell

"For we are his workmanship." --- Ephesians ii. 10.

Consider what is here declared of those who are saved by grace through faith --- that they are God's "workmanship" — the fruit and product of his creative hand. All, then, that we are and all that we have that is spiritual, and as such acceptable to God, we owe to the special operation of his power. There is not a thought of our heart, word of our lips, or work of our hands, which is truly holy and heavenly, simple and sincere, glorifying to God or profitable to man, of which he is not by his Spirit and grace the divine and immediate Author. How beautifully is this expressed by the Church of old, and what an echo do her accents find in every gracious heart: **"But now, O Lord, thou art our Father; we are the clay, and thou our potter; and we all are the work of thy hand" (Isa. lxiv. 8.)** How suitable, how expressive is the figure of the clay and the potter. Look at the moist clay under the potter's hand. How soft, how tender, how passive is the clay; how strong, how skillful are the hands which mould it into shape. As the wheel resolves, how every motion of the potter's fingers shapes the yielding clay, and with what exquisite skill does every gentle pressure, every imperceptible movement impress upon it the exact form which it was in his mind to make it assume. How sovereign was the hand which first took the clay, and as divine sovereignty first took it, so divine sovereignty shapes it when taken into form.

J. C. Philpot

CONTRIBUTIONS

FOR OCTOBER 2012

Billie Speir, LA	50.00
Mary Hawkins, NC	25.00
Delores Weatherford, VA	5.00
Phyllis Stroud, VA	10.00
Ollie May, AL	5.00
Billie Freeman, AL	25.00
Vance Duncan, VA	5.00
J.B. Mitchell, VA	5.00
Nathaniel Broach, NC	10.00
John Smith, FL	25.00
John Schulz	5.00

Signs of the Times

DEVOTED TO THE OLD SCHOOL BAPTIST CAUSE

" The Sword of the Lord and of Gideon "

VOL. 181 HILLSVILLE, VA., MARCH 2013 NO. 3

SIGNS OF THE TIMES

ISSN - 0199 - 0063

Subscription price $15.00 per year - $25.00 two years

Published monthly by

SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.

Tony R. Horton
Circulation Manager and Treasurer
1429 Howlett Street, Hillsville, Va. 24343
Phone (276) 728-5651

EDITOR

Elder Cleo Robertson 111 Livingstone Drive
Cary, NC 27513
(919) 460-7721

ASSOCIATE EDITOR

Elder J. B. Farmer 6373 N. State Hwy 7
Grayson, Ky. 41143
(606) 474-4327

All letters for this paper containing subscriptions and remittances, should be mailed to Tony R. Horton, 1429 Howlett Street, Hillsville, Va. 24343. All articles and letters for publication, all notices of meetings and all obituaries should be mailed to Elder Cleo Robertson, 111 Livingstone Drive Cary, NC 27513.

SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.
1429 Howlett Street
Hillsville, Va. 24343

SONG

Awake, my soul, in joyful lays,
And sing thy great Redeemer's praise:
He justly claims a song from me!
His loving kindness, O how free!
His loving kindness, loving kindness,
His loving kindness, O how free!

He saw me ruin'd in the fall,
Yet lov'd me notwithstanding all;
He sav'd me from my lost estate;
His loving kindness, O how great!

Though num'rous hosts of mighty foes,
Though earth and hell my way oppose,
He safely leads my soul along;
His loving kindness, O how strong!

When trouble, like a gloomy cloud,
Has gather'd thick and thunder'd loud,
He near my soul has always stood;
His loving kindness, O how good!

Often I feel my sinful heart
Prone from my Jesus to depart;
But though I have him oft forgot,
His loving kindness changes not.

Soon shall I pass the gloomy vale,
Soon all my mortal powers must fail;
O! may my last expiring breath
His loving kindness sing in death.

Then let me mount and soar away
To the bright world of endless day,
And sing, with rapture and surprise,
His loving kindness in the skies.

Medley

CONTENTS

EDITORIAL 50
Elder Cleo D. Robertson

CORRESPONDENCE 53

ARTICLES 53
Elder Wayman Chapell
Mary Hawkins

VOICES OF THE PAST 62
Elder Wilson Thompson

MEETINGS 69

CONTRIBUTIONS 70

OBITUARIES 71
Bobbye Lou Jones
Elder James Cletus Turner, Sr.

EDITORIAL

CAIN AND ABEL

Genesis 4:1-2, "And Adam knew Eve his wife; and she conceived, and bare Cain, and said, I have gotten a man from the Lord. And she again bore his brother Abel. And Abel was a keeper of sheep, but Cain was a tiller of the ground."

Elder Cleo D. Robertson

Eve conceived and bare the first child born into the world. I believe that Cain and Abel are figures of the natural and the spiritual, of the lost and the elect, of the non-believer and the ones of faith. Cain was first. The Apostle Paul writes in **1 Corinthians 15:46, "Howbeit that was not first which is spiritual, but that which is natural."** Other examples are the sons of Abraham, Ismael and Isaac, as well as the sons of Isaac, Esau and Jacob.

Abel was a keeper of sheep. He was a shepherd. There were no works of the flesh involved as he did not make the sheep, but merely watched over them and cared for them. As such he was a figure of the Lord's ministers. By faith he offered the firstling of his flock and of the fat thereof. This was pointing to the suffering, death and shedding of blood of Christ. Revelation speaks of the Lamb slain from the foundation of the world. John the Baptist saw Christ and proclaimed "Behold the Lamb of God." The Lord had respect unto Abel's offering because it was offered in faith that the Lord gave him. The Apostle Paul wrote "By faith Abel offered unto God a more excellent sacrifice than Cain, by which he obtained witness that he was righteous, God testifying of his gifts: and by it he being dead yet speaketh." Faith is a gift of God given only to the elect.

Cain was a tiller of the ground which shows action and sets forth works of the flesh. He tilled the black dust of the earth of which his natural body was composed. He planted; he harvested. He offered the fruit of the earth, works of the flesh, unto the Lord. He had no faith as he knew nothing of the love and mercy of God. His offering was of the flesh, by the flesh and for the satisfaction of the flesh. His

works were evil. The works of the flesh are adultery, fornication, uncleanness, lasciviousness, idolatry, witchcraft, hatred, variance, emulations, wrath, strife, seditions, heresies, envyings, murders, drunkenness, revellings, and such like. The Apostle added "that they which do such things shall not inherit the kingdom of God." John writes that Cain was of that wicked one (Satan) and that his works were evil. **1 John 3:10-12, "In this the children of God are manifest, and the children of the devil: whosoever doeth not righteousness is not of God, neither he that loveth not his brother. For this is the message that ye heard from the beginning, that we should love one another. Not as Cain,** *who* **was of that wicked one, and slew his brother. And wherefore slew he him? Because his own works were evil, and his brother's righteous."** So Abel was manifest as a child of God and Cain was manifest as a child of the devil. Abel was the first child of God persecuted and slain because of his faith. That was the beginning of the persecution of the church. Christ promised His little ones that they would have tribulation in the world, but also told them to be of good cheer for He had overcome the world. The words of Christ as recorded in **Matthew 23:34-35, "Wherefore, behold, I send unto you prophets, and wise men, and scribes: and** *some* **of them ye shall kill and crucify; and** *some* **of them shall ye scourge in your synagogues, and persecute** *them* **from city to city: That upon you may come all the righteous blood shed upon the earth, from the blood of righteous Abel unto the blood of Zacharias son of Barochias, whom ye slew between the temple and the altar."**

God had not respect for the offering of Cain because his works were evil. **"For they that are after the flesh do mind the things of the flesh: but they that are after the Spirit the things of the Spirit. For to be carnally minded** *is* **death; but to be spiritually minded** *is* **life and peace. Because the carnal mind** *is* **enmity against God: for it is not subject to the law of God, neither indeed can be. So then they that are in the flesh cannot please God."** Cain, filled with anger and wrath, rose up and slew his brother, Abel, and then lied about it.

Now, I believe, God presents a picture of that which will take place at the end of time. Revelation 20:12 reads, **"And I saw the dead, small and great, stand before God; and the books were opened: and another book was opened, which is** *the book* **of life: and the dead were judged out of those things which were written in the books according to their works."** Cain, based upon previous scriptures, will face this judgment in that time, but he experienced it in a measure at this time. He stood before God, not in love and mercy, but it judgment and the power of God. The Lord said unto Cain, **"where is Abel thy brother?" Cain answered "I know not:** *Am* **I my brother's keeper?"** The Lord said unto Cain, "What hast thou

done? the voice of thy brother's blood cried unto me from the ground." The Lord wasn't asking Cain to find out, but the Lord was rendering judgment. Cain was guilty of murder, lying, and hatred of his brother. His works were evil. **Proverbs 6:16-19 says "These six** *things* **doth the Lord hate: yea, seven** *are* **an abomination unto Him: A proud look, a lying tongue, and hands that shed innocent blood. An heart that deviseth wicked imaginations, feet that be swift in running to mischief, a false witness** *that* **speaketh lies, and he that soweth discord among brethren."**

Now judgment was executed, The Apostle Paul writes in **II Thessalonians 1:7-10, "And to you who are troubled rest with us, when the Lord Jesus shall be revealed from heaven with His mighty angels, In flaming fire taking vengeance on them that know not God, and that obey not the gospel of our Lord Jesus Christ: who shall be punished with everlasting destruction from the presence of the Lord, and from the glory of His power; when He shall come to be glorified in His saints, and to be admired in all them that believe (because our testimony among you was believed) in that day."** The Lord told Cain that he was cursed from the earth. When Cain tills the ground, it will not produce. He would be a fugitive and a vagabond in the earth. No more would Cain be in the presence of the Lord. Cain said that his punishment was greater than he could bear. The Lord set a mark upon Cain that he should not be killed. Therefore, he must endure this hell on earth until he died. He still must face that eternal judgment and punishment at the end of time.

The doctrine of election is set forth as God chose one to eternal life before the foundation of the world and not the other one that the purpose of God according to election might stand. As the Apostle wrote to the saints at Rome, "Hath not the potter power over the clay, of the same lump to make one vessel unto honor, and another unto dishonor?" Judgment has been rendered that all have sinned and come short of the glory of God. There is none that doeth good, no, not one. There is none righteous. We are all sinners and guilty. But the Lord's people have their names written in the book of life which is Christ. He came to this earth under the same law His people are under to satisfy the demands of His Father's holy law for them and to redeem His people from their sins. He suffered, shed His blood, and died to satisfy the judgment against them. He paid their debt in full as He said on the cross "It is finished." He rose from death and the grave to justify His elect. Therefore "who can lay anything to the charge of God's elect for it is God that justifieth." The Lord's elect will not stand before God in that day to be judged out of the books of the law according to their works. Rather, they will be blessed to hear that command, "Come, ye blessed of my Father, inherit the kingdom prepared for you from the foundation of the world."

May the gracious Lord bless each

of you with comfort and peace that surpasses all understanding.

A little one in Hope,
Elder Cleo Robertson

CORRESPONDENCE

January 16, 2013

Mr. Cleo Robertson, Editor
Signs of the Times
1429 Howlett Street
Hillsville, Va 24343

Re: Subscription for 2 years

Enclosed is my check for $25.00 for 2 year subscription to Signs of the Times. While in a conversation with Harold Pittman, he indicated that an article written by my Grandfather, Elder B.S. Cowin was in your paper. He has sent a copy which I appreciate and value. I was not aware of your paper and want to receive future editions. I am very thankful for my Primitive Baptist background.

Thank you very much,
Rebecca H. Boyd

Dear Brother Horton,

I want to renew the Signs for one year. Sorry I'm a little late. I find myself more forgetful as I am getting older. I enjoy reading the Signs and look forward to getting them.

Hope you and your family are doing well. I send my love to all. Please look over mistakes.

A little sister in hope,
Estelle Thompson

ARTICLES

"O fools, and slow of heart to believe all that the prophets have spoken. Ought not Christ to have suffered these things. and to enter into his glory." Luke 24:25, 26.

These are the words of Jesus after his resurrection when he joined himself to the two disciples after they left the others at Jerusalem and were on their way to Emmaus. He first appeared to them only as another traveler that was curious of their conversation. After hearing their concern and astonishment of what certain women of their company had reported, that they found not the body of Jesus when they visited the tomb. Jesus seemed to act in astonishment and said, in effect, that this is what they should have expected— and more.

The question is; "Why did they not understand what the prophets had spoken?" They had trusted that he was the Messiah that would redeem Israel in a political sense. They thought he would be the one to throw off the yoke of the Roman government, which they were under, and restore the temporal kingdom again to Israel. See Acts 1:6.

But the thought of a spiritual kingdom was apparently not at all in their understanding much less their expectations. Though it may seem to be an overstatement to attribute such a dullness to the two disciples, yet is this not the experience of a child of grace when left to his own reasoning, when first confronted with the seeming unreasonableness of the gospel? This man, whom they did not know, that walked with them on the road to Emmaus, seemed to imply unreasonable things to their natural minds and that these things that had happened to Jesus were necessary and that they should have known them.

Then, without revealing himself, Jesus began to expound, to their natural understanding, the things in the scriptures concerning himself, beginning at Moses and all the prophets. Yet he did not reveal himself and took pity on their dullness **"For he remembered that they** *were but* **flesh." Psalm 78:39.** When they arrived at their abode he made as though he would have gone further, yet the crowning purpose of his presence had not yet taken place. But now the time had come to make himself known to the two and he went in as if to lodge with them for the evening. As they sat at meat Jesus took bread, and blessed it, and broke it and gave it to them. And their eyes were opened and they knew him; and he vanished out of their sight. The things he had spoken earlier they now understood. Though they knew only in part of the glory they had witnessed, it was more than enough. How wonderful to have had a personal experience with the risen Christ.

Dear child of God has your heart not burned, as that of these two disciples, when looking back to when the scriptures were first given to you in a meaning beyond that of interesting history and moral stories. and you began, for the first time, to see a heavenly purpose and the out shining of his glory. Your reasoning was given a spiritual dimension and you saw Jesus Christ as you had never seen him before. Now, Proverbs 3:5 had a newness of meaning. **"Trust in the Lord with all thine heart; and lean not unto thine own understanding."** He had never revealed himself to you before and now your world was turned upside down. Sorrow was turned to joy, and despair turned to an earnest expectation of things yet to come. And, like the two disciples, your desire was to be with others of your brothers and sisters and to speak and hear more of the things of the Lord.

Returning to Jerusalem the two disciples found the eleven apostles and other disciples with them and they too were saying that the Lord is risen indeed and had appeared to Simon. The two that had returned from Emmaus then told how Jesus had appeared to them on the road and how he was known to them in the breaking of bread as they sat at the meal. And as they spoke of these things Jesus himself stood in their midst and spoke to them, "Peace be unto you." Being yet in the flesh they were frightened (no, terrified), thinking that he was a

spirit. And in a somewhat like manner as with the disciples on the road to Emmaus he challenged their lack of understanding.

He then invited them to **"Behold my hands and my feet, that it is I myself: handle me and see; for a spirit hath not flesh and bones, as you see me have." Luke 24:39.** He was proving to the yet unbelieving disciples that he was the Jesus that they knew and with whom they had fellowship.

He also shows himself to be the same Jesus that they had seen crucified, and not some mystical spirit, as they may have at first imagined. He was yet in the flesh and had not been glorified, as mentioned in **John 7:39, ("...for the Holy Ghost was not yet** *given* **because that Jesus was not yet glorified.")** and **John 12:16., "(...but when Jesus was glorified, then remembered they that these things were written of him...)"** His change had not taken place, but seems to have been at the time of his ascension, which would prefigure the manner of change of the saints at the last trumpet, recorded in **1 Cor. 15:51,52, "We shall not all sleep, but we shall all be changed. In a moment, in the twinkling of an eye, at the last trump: for the trumpet shall sound, and the dead shall be raised incorruptible, and we shall be changed."**

Following the appearance of Jesus to the disciples he asked if they had any meat, and he ate and reminded them of what he had previously told them of the scriptures relating to him. And he apparently told them again of the scriptures that were about him in the law, Moses, and the prophets and that all must be fulfilled. These are the scriptures of the Old Testament to which he referred and not the New Testament. The New Testament had not, at that time, been written.

"Then opened he their understanding, that they might understand the scriptures." Luke 24:45. It might be asked: How were the scriptures revealed to these disciples when the Holy Spirit had not yet been given? But Christ was there and that was all sufficient, **"For in him dwelleth all the fulness of the Godhead bodily. And ye are complete in him, which is the head of all principality and power." Col, 2:9, 10.**

Christ explained again of the necessity of what had been done and what was taking place, Then opened he their understanding, that they might understand the scriptures, **"And that repentance and remission of sins should be preached in his name among all nations, beginning at Jerusalem. And ye are witnesses of these things" Luke 24:47,48.** It appears, from Mat. 28:16 and Mark 16:14, that these last remarks and the commission was addressed to the eleven apostles only. They acted, **"And they went forth, and preached every where, the Lord working with** *them,* **and confirming the word with signs following. Amen." Mark 16:20.** This is further evidenced by the apostle Paul, **"...and** *be* **not moved away from the hope of the gospel, which you have heard,** *and* **which was**

preached to every creature which is under heaven; whereof I Paul am made a minster;" Col. 1:23. Even though the apostolic command may have been carried out then, nevertheless, in the words of Jesus in **Mat. 24: 14** it is recorded, **"And this gospel of the kingdom shall be preached in all the world for a witness unto all nations; and then shall the end come."** Therefore, is it not evident that there will continue to be ministers called and spiritually qualified to preach the gospel, even to the end? Not apostles, but godly men (disciples), called and qualified in a similar manner, for example, as Silas, Barnabas, Timothy, and others. Able men, ministering the holy scriptures **"...which are able to make thee wise unto"** (to, or about) **"salvation through faith which is in Christ Jesus." 2 Tim. 3:15.** Also, **2 Tim. 1:10,** The salvation and calling of his people **"...is now made manifest by the appearing of our Saviour Jesus Christ, who hath abolished death, and hath brought life and immortality to light through the gospel."** The scriptures are not then the initiating factor in salvation, but are the manifestation of that salvation that has taken place in the heart. Salvation is by grace, free and sovereign grace alone, which rests in the death and resurrection of Jesus Christ.

The last of the instructions given by Jesus was for them to wait in the city of Jerusalem until they were endued (provided with) power from on high. Jesus had earlier said, **"And I will pray the Father, and he shall give you another Comforter, that he may abide with you for ever;** *Even* **the Spirit of truth; whom the world cannot receive, because it seeth him not, neither knoweth him: but ye know him; for he dwelleth with you, and shall be in you." John 14:16,17.**

And when the day of Pentecost was fully come, they were all with one accord in one place. And suddenly there came a sound from heaven as of a rushing mighty wind and it filled the house where they were. And they were all filled with the Holy Ghost as the Spirit gave them utterance.

This was the answer to the prayer of Jesus. The Spirit was now in them and not just dwelling with them as had been the situation before. And thus it has been since Pentecost, with the children of God. The Spirit dwells within; **"Know ye not that ye are the temple of God, and** *that* **the Spirit of God dwelleth in you?" 1 Cor. 3:16.** Also; **"The Spirit itself beareth witness with our spirit, that we are the children of God." Rom. 8:16.**

Jesus had been with them, revealed himself, and instructed them after his resurrection. Then, having gone as far as Bethany with them he blessed them and was carried up into heaven. And they worshiped him, and returned to Jerusalem with great joy. Now they had seen, by revelation, what they had not understood before. He was Jesus Christ the son of God; The one who ... **"sending his own Son in the likeness of sinful flesh, and for sin, condemned sin in the flesh: That the righteousness of the law**

might be fulfilled in us, who walk not after the flesh, but after the Spirit." Rom. 8:3-4.

Elder Wayman Chapell

EXPERIENCE

12 Country Manor Apts.
Mebane, North Carolina
June 18, 1983

Dearest Brother Spangler,

I just received the news of Sister Blackwell's death today from my grandmother. She has always been a lovely sister to me and I truly believe that she lived her belief. As I think back over the years since I was blessed with a home in the church, eleven years in July, I think of the many precious brethren who have departed this life. It is a very humbling thought to realize that the Lord would allow me to be numbered with His people. I do not know that I am among that blood-bought number who will someday be with Christ and be forever satisfied, therefore, to attempt to pen what I hope is an experience of grace is a fearful thing. As I begin, my prayer is that whatever I write might be in keeping with the truth and if it is His most holy will, that it might be to His glory.

I remember, as a child, going to church with my grandparents and thinking, sometimes, that the day was very long. Whenever they would ask me to go, I usually would go even though I didn't really understand anything that was said. I did begin to do some reading at an early age which caused me to begin to have some concern about death and thereafter. For Christmas one year, I requested a bible story book which my mother bought for me. I read this before I ever started reading the Bible. One of my favorite chapters was the one about Joseph. I remember distinctly thinking as I read how Joseph treated his brothers with kindness, that I wouldn't have done that. What a blessing that the day did come when I trust that the Lord showed me that Joseph is a type of Him and that if He has not that compassion for me, then my soul is doomed to hell and His righteous law approves it well! Shortly thereafter I did begin reading in the New Testament, mostly in the first four chapters because they seemed easier to comprehend than some of the latter chapters especially Revelations. I think during this time I started to become a very staunch Arminian, which is the natural tendency of the carnal mind. I remember asking my grandfather one day, as he drew water from the well, if he thought the Lord heard all prayers. His answer was that if it is a prayer from the heart, then the Lord hears it. I thought my grandfather's answer had solved my problem because it was at this time that I had begun to fear hell and I wanted desperately to find a way to avoid it. So I felt that surely if I read my Bible and abided by the commandments there and prayed earnestly, that all would be well with me. I went through a period of time when I thought

I was doing that. I allotted a certain amount of my time every day to reading the Bible. One of my favorite passages of scripture at that time was the description of Christ's baptism particularly the words, "And lo a voice from heaven saying, This is my beloved Son, in whom I am well pleased." Whether my attraction to that scripture at that time was of a spiritual nature or simply a recognition of the beauty of the language in which it is written, I know not. I also found myself drawn to the first Psalm:

"Blessed *is* the man that walketh not in the counsel of the ungodly, nor standeth in the way of sinners, nor sitteth in the seat of the scornful.

But his delight *is* in the law of the Lord; and in his law doth he meditate day and night.

And he shall be like a tree planted by the rivers of water that bringeth forth his fruit in his season; his leaf also shall not wither; and whatsoever he doeth shall prosper.

The ungodly *are* not so: but *are* like the chaff which the wind driveth away.

Therefore the ungodly shall not stand in the judgment, nor sinners in the congregation of the righteous.

For the Lord knoweth the way of the righteous: but the way of the ungodly shall perish."

What a different view of this scripture I came to have! I at this time, thought it a description of how I must be to inherit the kingdom. The day came, however, when I trust I was blessed to see the Lord there, that it is He and He alone who has fulfilled the requirements.

My readings at this time also included the *Autobiography of Elder Wilson Thompson* which you and Sister Spangler gave me at the age of thirteen. It, along with an old copy of *Pilgrim's Progress* which my grandmother had, made a distinct impression on my mind and later, I hope, on my heart. I remember remarking in a high school English class that I had read and enjoyed *Pilgrim's Progress* after which a visiting college graduate remarked that she didn't see how anyone could enjoy it. Well, she's right, they can't if they're not given to understand.

Many times in high school, a friend, whose parents are members at Dan River, and I would defend the beliefs of the Primitive Baptists in the face of the opposition of an entire class and the teacher. I don't know if either of us at that time fully understood what we were defending, but I do know that even then I recognized that the Bible unquestionably supported these beliefs and that the scriptures when properly interpreted are evidence that the Primitive Baptist beliefs can not be refuted.

It was while in high school that I first had an exercise of heart, if indeed the Lord has dealt with me. My grandfather became ill and had to go to the hospital. It was the first time I ever remember his being in the hospital. To me this is an example of how the Lord knows exactly how to deal with indi-

viduals. Had I been touched bodily with an illness, it could not possibly have hurt me to the very heart as it did to see my grandfather in that hospital bed. I began to fear that I was being punished for not asking a home in the church and I tried to pray diligently that the Lord would bring my grandfather back home to us. During this time I attended a union meeting at Pleasantville Church. Elder John Lee Smith used the text, "All that the Father giveth me shall come to me; and him that cometh to me I will in no wise cast out."

This was the first time that I felt any strand of hope, any bit of assurance that the worthless worm of the dust that I saw myself to be, might be included in that number who had found grace in His sight. I visited my grandfather that day at the hospital. Before I left, you arrived, Brother Spangler, and you greeted me with such warmth. I remember feeling the desire to stay and listen to you talk and the fear of staying and telling you what I had felt that morning. So I left. My grandfather told me later that you had told him that you didn't think it would be long before I asked for a home in the church.

The Lord did bring my grandfather back home to us and it was one of those blessings in my life that I have never felt I have been able to be thankful enough for. As for going before the church, I still did not go. At this time in 1972 I graduated from high school and I remember your making a point of telling me that you and Sister Spangler would not be able to be there because one of your grandchildren would graduate the same night. It meant a great deal to me that you cared enough to tell me and at the same time because of the wretch I knew myself to be, it was very humbling to me to think that you would even consider coming. I'm a very shy person by nature and I was very nervous that night as I arose to deliver the valedictory speech, but I distinctly remember seeing Brother Coley Strader and Sister Mildred and other Dan River members in the audience and I felt no nervousness or fear while speaking because I felt that my friends and I hope my brethren were there. In that speech I quoted the scripture, **Psalms 30:5, "Weeping may endure for a night, but joy** *cometh* **in the morning."** Little did I know that the time was drawing nigh in which I would feel the inexpressible joy of going home to my brethren.

On the fourth of July, 1972, I went to the Pine Creek meeting for the first time. It was a very beautiful day for me. Your text that day was **Hebrews 12:2, "Looking unto Jesus the author and finisher of** *our* **faith; who for the joy that was set before him endured the cross, despising the shame and is set down at the right hand of the throne of God."** I was overwhelmed with the picture of Christ that the Lord blessed you to portray-such compassion and such love and I felt some hope that perhaps He had compassion on me, because I knew at that point that there was no other way.

That very same month I attended the Upper Country Line Association with my grandmother—my grandfather

was unable to attend. The preaching touched my heart to such an extent that I desired to go before the church but felt surely I could not in such a multitude of people. We went home Saturday evening as we were riding with Brother Boyd Minter. I asked my grandmother to go back with me that night and we did. The next morning I could not control my tears as the different ministers spoke. That afternoon as the service was ending and we were singing "How firm a foundation", you announced an open door of the church and you looked at me and then you cast your eyes downward. I could not hold back any longer. I don't remember everything I said, but I do remember calling on the words of Ruth to plead my case, "Entreat me not to leave thee, or to return from following thee; for whither thou goest, I will go; and where thou lodgest, I will lodge; thy people shall be my people, and thy God my God." I felt then as I feel now that it would have been perfectly understandable had the church seen fit to deny my request for membership. I was not then what I would desire to be, and I'm not any closer to it in my carnal nature now. If there is any reason for me to believe that I might someday see the Lord as He is and be satisfied, then it is He and only He.

At the time I asked for a home in the church, I was seeing a young man whose mother was very much against my associating with Primitive Baptists. But that day I cared not what others thought. I felt that surely if he chose to turn his back on me when he learned that I had joined the church, that it mattered not, because I knew what was most important to me. As it turned out, he did make an effort to accept the fact that I believe as I do.

One of the precious memories of that third Sunday in July is of a precious Brother who was the first to address me as Sister Mary, a word that I feel very unworthy of having precede my name even now. That was Brother Tilley. I'll never as long as I live forget the smile on his face as he shook my hand. Later on when I was in college at East Carolina, I was at home on a fourth weekend and Brother Tilley was in the hospital after suffering a heart attack. I drove back to Greenville that Sunday feeling surely he was going to be all right as there had been good reports. However, my grandmother called to let me know that the Lord had taken him. I drove back home for the funeral on the day before exams for that quarter. It was late when I returned to Greenville that day so I did little studying for the English history exam scheduled for the next day. I've always believed that a person should not waste what the Lord has blessed him with, particularly the mind. And for that reason, I felt badly because I knew my work on that exam was not up to the previous work in the course, and yet, I had no regrets for making the trip home. I had to go because of my love for Brother Tilley. I wrote a note on the exam and apologized to the instructor for not doing as well as I should have and I told her that I had gone home for a funeral. I feel the Lord softened her

heart and she had compassion on me because my grade could have been much lower than it was. But, had I failed, I feel I still would have had to go the same way if I had it to do over again.

On the fourth Sunday in July, 1972, I was baptized. The young man, of whom I wrote earlier, was there and I remember seeing tears in his eyes as I went into the water. Not long after that we agreed to be married and, as you know, we asked that you perform the ceremony but that you not mention it to anyone as we didn't feel our parents would agree to it since we would both be starting college in the fall. As it turned out later on, however, we both agreed that we would not be married because he was unable to accept my beliefs. Though that was a difficult time for me, I feel the Lord blessed me in not making a serious mistake. I was made to feel that I could say with the hymn writer:

"Father, whate'er of earthly bliss
Thy sovereign will denies,
Accepted at thy throne of Grace,
Let this petition rise.

Give me a calm and thankful heart,
From every murmur free;
The blessing of thy grace impart,
And make me live in thee.

Let the sweet hope that thou are mine,
My life and death attend;
Thy presence through my journey shine,
And crown my journey's end."

For the two years after I was baptized, I attended Rockingham Community College and was able to attend meetings regularly. Those were two of the best years of my life. I feel that the Lord blessed me to grow in the knowledge of Him during that time. There were so many beautiful themes in your sermons and in the sermons of others. The portrayal of Christ as the Son of Man and the Son of God was one of those themes that has been precious to me. He must be the Son of God to redeem His people and yet He must be the Son of man to be "Touched with the feeling of our infirmities." I think also at this time that it amazed me how plain it became that the scriptures unquestionably support the doctrine of predestination even in the very first chapter of Matthew where the lineage of Christ is given and Esau is not mentioned.

When the time came to choose a university, the overriding factor was where can I go and still be with the Lord's people. I attended East Carolina University and met with the Lord's people in that area for two years. I can never be thankful enough for the many kindnesses shown me while I was there especially by Brother Mark and Sister Grace Garner. Surely, I was a stranger and they took me in. The time spent in Greenville also taught me how thankful one could be to be able to attend meetings and to be with the Lord's people.

After completing college, I worked

for two years in Caswell County. During that time I met my husband. I remember the day I came to your home to ask that you perform the ceremony and you said to me that I must follow my heart in the matter when I told you that I knew that some of the brethren were concerned about my marrying someone who did not believe as I do. As I left that day Sister Spangler said to me, "Remember, Mary, that we've always loved you, since you were just a child." Tears still come to my eyes when I think of the look on her face when she said that. It was very humbling as I have always esteemed the two of you very highly.

I'd like to mention one last experience that occurred not long after John and I were married. I was driving to Mebane from Yanceyville because the snow and ice caused the school officials to close the schools early. Just outside of Mebane I skidded on the ice and I knew right away that the car was going to flip over. I remember feeling very calm and thinking that if this were my last day, it would be all right. I also remember trying to remember if I had told John I loved him that morning. I feel very strongly that it's important to let those people, whom you care for, know how you feel, because when I breathe my last, I want to feel assured that even though I may not be able to say good-bye, the people whom I love will know that I love them. The car did turn over in the air and landed back on the tires. An approaching car from the other direction just missed being hit by my car. I was unharmed. The Lord surely was with me, but I thank Him most for that calmness which He granted because only faith in Him can cause a person to be prepared for death.

Mary Hawkins

(Reprint from Signs of the Times, May 1984)

VOICES OF THE PAST

1848 – THE TWO ADAMS
BY
ELDER WILSON THOMPSON

Harrisburg, Ind., Sept. 15, 1848

Beloved Brethren: – When visiting the churches which compose the few associations which I attended on the east of the Alleghany Mountains, *viz.,* the Baltimore, Md., Delaware, Del., Delaware River, N. J., and Warwick, N. Y., I was delighted in beholding their order, and the steadfastness of their faith in Jesus Christ. At the sessions of these four associations I became acquainted with many others, both ministers of the Word, and other faithful brethren and sisters from Virginia, Pennsylvania, Maryland. The churches and five of the associations west of the mountains, *viz.,* the White Water, Lebanon and Conn's Creek, in Indiana, the Salem, in Owen County, Ky., and the Miami in Warren County, Ohio. These were all attended by vastly large assemblies; seasons were solemn and impressive. The correspondence and visiting ministers at these nine associations were from the scat-

tered sections of Zion, from Maine to Missouri; yet although so widely scattered, and habituated to all the varieties of custom, climate, habits, and fortune, their messages were the same, and their manner of delivering and defending the Truth so similar that no discord could be detected, but one unbroken chain of testimony was presented by all the ministers (about fifty in number) of these nine associations. This condensed body or "cloud of witnesses," must be confirming to the saints, and comforting to those who *"feed the flock of God."*

The health of myself and wife throughout our long journeys this season has been unusually good; and finding all the churches and associations in such perfect peace and Gospel fellowship, all speaking the same language, and all minding the same things, has been truly refreshing to us. Our Western brethren from regions afar off, with some who are near, having joined with the brethren at the East in requesting a letter from me on some subject calculated to edify, if I could believe myself capable of writing for their edification, and for the comfort of the dear sheep and lambs of the Good Shepherd, I should esteem it a great privilege to contribute, if it were but a mite, to their advantage. I will, the Lord being my helper, try to write a few things of the subject of **"the two Adams."** And in what I shall write, the respective families of the two Adams will be included, of course.

The apostle (1 Cor. Xv. 45) says, **"The first man Adam was made a living soul; the last Adam was made a quickening Spirit."** These two Adams are distinguished in their order, *first last*; also in their natures, *soul* and *Spirit.* The order here observed is doubtless, not in point of existence, but in the order of *manifestation,* in all the tangible and corporal substances of the actual animal man in this mode of being. Although Christ was *"brought forth,"* and His goings forth were of old, from everlasting, yet in the visible creatureship of this world, Adam, the living soul, was first; and many generations of his offspring had peopled this world before "Adam, the quickening Spirit," literally appeared in this mode of being. It is in this sense the order *of first last* to be viewed. When God created this first man, Adam, in this order he was formed or framed, in all his corporal parts, of the dust of the ground, and by direct application of air, by the Agency of the Almighty , this first man, male and female **(Genesis 1:27, 28) "so God created man in His** *own* **image," "and God said unto them," "Be fruitful and multiply, and replenish the earth, and subdue it, and have dominion over the fish of the sea, and the fowls of the air, and over every living thing that moveth upon the earth."** This universal dominion over all created things, in this order, was given to Adam, the living soul, and this Adam was both male and female, with the blessing of God on them, and **the seed of them,** and the legal authority, or command of God, to be fruitful, *&c.* All this was in the **one** person of Adam, the living soul. In this

one man was the male and female, and the seed substance of all the human family; not *virtually,* in *purpose,* as some have said, but ***really and actually;*** for the man was a "living soul," and the seed, to be fruitful and multiply, was as actually created in this first man, as was his flesh or his bones. In this manner, he was truly in the likeness and image of his Maker. Here, then, in one man did God create all men, male and female, to dwell upon all the earth, and *"He hath determined the times before appointed, and the bounds of their habitation."* - see Acts xvii: 25, 26; and Malachi ii: 10.

After all were created in one man, all men blessed in one man, and dominion over all other things, in this order, was given to this one man, all other living things were named by him; the law of his Creator was given to him, and he was placed in the garden of Eden, to dress it, and to control, subdue, and replenish the earth. Thus all nations of men, male and female, actually created in one man, and the earth, sea and air, with all their hosts, were put under his authority, or made subject to him.- Psalm viii: 5-8. This man in all this authority, with all men, male and female, **actually created IN him, was the *first* man, Adam,** and he was made a living soul. To him, as such, the law was given, and this law was binding on all the men, male and female, and seed, all in one Adam the first. After all this, the female was so separated as to take a distinct form, in person, but not essence; she was still "*bone of his bones and flesh of his flesh,*" as really so as when she existed a rib in his side. Therefore Adam said, "*She shall be called woman, because she was taken out of man.*" - Genesis ii: 22-24. This union was not only now perfect as before, but was to **continue indissoluble forever;** and for this cause, the indissoluble oneness, *"shall a man leave his father and his mother, and shall cleave unto his wife, and they shall be **one flesh.***" This test of true affection, and God's imperatives, and man's acknowledged obligation to cleave to his wife, were soon tried by a severe ordeal; for the woman, being deceived by the serpent, was in a great transgression; but Adam, the man, was not deceived, yet he cleaved to his wife, even in death, and thus complied with the above *shalls,* and left all, and followed her. These *shalls* showed his obligation; the unity justified the *shalls,* and his willingly partaking at her hands showed the strength of his love, as he was not deceived. By this one act of this one man, in cleaving to his wife, *"sin entered into the world and death by sin; and so death has passed upon all men (upon the whole seed created IN him,) for that all had sinned. And so judgment unto condemnation came upon all men;*" the male and female and seed were all involved.

This man being set over all created things in this order, the earth and all that God had formed out of it was cursed for man's sake. Many strange speculations have been indulged in as to what this first man Adam was in his nature; some contend that he was *spiritual,* and that, in his fall, he died a spiri-

tual death. But this we know was not the case; for the apostle says, in positive terms, that he was not spiritual, but natural. -1 Cor. Xv: 45-48. This text speaks of Adam, as he was made, *a living soul.* He was truly a *very good* natural man, placed in a very good natural place, and invested with authority to rule over a very good natural world; and to him was given, by his Creator, a very good law, with liberty and proper prohibition, touching good natural things. Man, in this state, was possessed of a capacity for endless duration, but was subject to vanity; but he had no immortality, or death could never have passed upon him. God only *"hath immortality dwelling in the light;"* and Christ, in His resurrection from the dead, first brought it to light, or made a manifestation of it through the Gospel. Man had a *natural* soul, a *natural* mind, and rational faculties, and a strength of *natural* affections. God only required of him the proper exercise of the power that he possessed, either in the law respecting the tree of the knowledge of good and evil, or in the larger edition of it, as given later by Moses. To love the Lord God with all his heart, and with all his soul, and with all his might.- Deut. Vi: 5; and Matt. Xxii: 36-39. This was required of man, and this was no more than every *natural* man has; for he has a HEART, A SOUL, A MIND, AND A MIGHT, AND God requires the exercise of no other heart, soul, mind or might but that which He gave him. Man by sin is now already condemned to death, and his heart, soul, mind and might have become alienated from the love of God; the mind has become carnal, and is enmity against God: it is not subject to the law of God, neither indeed can be. This relation between God as a Creator, and man as a creation, is that upon which is founded all *natural theories of religion:* The natural powers, natural senses, natural exercises, and *means* to operate through and upon the natural organs and natural susceptibilities.

God, as our Creator, is claimed by some as the "Father of us all," and His pity and sympathy for His poor, frail children, is argued by every teacher of natural religion. The apostle, so far from preaching salvation on this premise, shows universal condemnation, rather that universal salvation, — and that there is no possible salvation by any mediation in this relation; not a victim, not a priest, not a brother or a kinsman, nor an intercessor, possessed either the worth, the innocence, or the right to redeem either himself or his fellow. In the absence, then, of another relation, and another order of things, salvation is utterly impossible for any of the human race.

Adam, the living soul, by creation, in the order of creatureship, was the son of God. — See Luke iii: 38; Gen. i: 26. As the whole seed, male and female, was in one man, the sonship embraced them all, so in the order of creation we are all the sons of God; but while our accountability, natural obligations, guilt and condemnation, result from this relation and man's unreasonable rebellion in it, we must look

elsewhere for salvation. In illustration of another relation in which alone salvation is revealed, the apostle shows us that Adam, the living soul, was a *"figure of Him that was to come; even of Him as the last Adam, a quickening Spirit."* — Romans v: 14.

We will now consider the force of this *Figure*. First, Adam was, by *natural creation* the son of God; Christ, by a *spiritual creation,* is the beginning of the creation of God, and His Son; the first born of every creature, in the *spiritual order.* — See Rev. iii: 14; Col. i: 5.

Second, Adam was made a living soul, possessing all the natural parts and mental faculties of *a very good natural* man; Christ possessed all the *spiritual* parts and powers of a *"quickening Spirit."* — Col. i:18,19; Eph. ii: 1. Adam was the first man of all *natural* men; Christ was the first of all *spiritual* men. Adam, with all natural men actually created in him, as a seed, was blessed of God with all natural blessings in earthly places; Christ, with all the spiritual family, actually created in Him, as a seed, was blessed of God with all spiritual blessings in heavenly places. Eph. 1:3, 4. also ii: 10. This **seed** shall serve Him, and He shall see it and be satisfied. Adam's seed, though actually IN him, was dormant (undeveloped) except by his action; Christ's seed, which was actually eternally in Him, was also dormant except by His action. Adam received the blessing and the law of God in reference to all *natural* things, before Eve or any of his seed were separated from his person. Christ received all *spiritual* blessings and the law of the Lord God, before the church or any of His spiritual *seed* were separated from the *unity* of His Person. When every blessing and every natural faculty, with every prerogative to govern the natural world, and every right and every prohibition was given to Adam, his wife was IN him, as an *actual* part of his composition, and she was as perfectly bound and as accountable as he. So also was the wife or church IN Christ, when every spiritual blessing promise, gift, divine faculty, prerogative to govern all things in the spiritual kingdom, and when every right and prohibition was given, she, as a vital part of Him, was as perfectly bound and responsible as He. Adam was bound to leave father and mother, and cleave to his wife, after she had taken her distinct personal mode of existence, although she was still *"bone of his bones and flesh of his flesh."* Christ was bound to leave Father and mother, and cleave to the church, after she had taken her distinct personal mode of existence, though she was still in the spirit, identified as His body, His flesh had His bones. — Eph. v: 20-33; 1 Cor. Xii: 27. Adam's wife was deceived, and was in the transgression, and Adam was involved by her act, and bound to have his father, God, and his honorable station with his mother, earth, and cleave to his wife; and this he did of choice, for the union could not be dissolved. Christ's wife, the church, was also deceived, and in the transgression, and Christ, the *last* Adam, was involved by her act, and legally bound to lay aside

the glory which He had with the Father before the world was, and cleave to His wife, the church. This, Justice required, and the *unity* legally bound Him to do; and He willing, through His love to her, not being deceived, did.

Cleaving to her, Christ came forward to suffer the curse, and bear her sins. The seed which was created in Adam was afterwards developed by natural generation in a multiplication of distinct forms, or persons; but still was and ever must be the very same seed that was first created in Adam. The spiritual seed, created in Christ Jesus unto good works, was afterwards by spiritual generation, or regeneration, being born again, by an incorruptible seed, by the Word of God (Christ,) developed in multiplication of distinct forms, or persons, but still are, and forever must remain, no more nor less than the seed which was first created and chosen in Christ before the foundation of the world.

Much more might be said on this Figure, but this must suffice. In the natural Adam, the living soul, and in all the relations in this order, there is ***nothing spiritual.*** Natural powers, natural susceptibilities, and natural obligations, all of which are properly required to be in subjection to God, our Creator, as our reasonable service, and this obligation grows out of our relation, as the creature of His creation; but in this relation we have all become sinners, and under the reigning power of death, without one ray of hope for salvation to cheer the gloom that shrouds us in the darkness of eternal night. All the religion and religious schemes that are based on this relationship, with all the means, money, tracts, Bibles, preachers, works and schools, with every other engine and power, mental or physical, that ever was or ever can be brought to bear upon any of our natural organs, senses, powers or sympathies, nor all the zeal, logic and pathos of others in our behalf, can ever produce one vital spark or spiritual motion. Just as sure as it is that nature cannot produce an effect above itself, so sure it is that all the compunction of soul, penance, repentance, reformation, fear, duty, sorrow, hope, joy, zeal or obedience that can arise from this natural relation, or that can be produced from any of the resources of it, upon any of our natural faculties, can never result in anything more than natural religion; and all belongs to the *first man, Adam,* which was not spiritual, but natural only. It therefore remains an irrefragable Truth, that we must be born again, or we cannot see the kingdom of God. We must be born of an incorruptible seed; not of blood, nor of the will of the flesh, nor the will of man, but of God, before we can see or have one single spiritual sensation or emotion.

The children of God IN Christ, from of old, or eternity, in their spiritual relation are *wholly of a right seed,* but when put forth in Adam, they became *partakers* of flesh and blood, and here they stood in both the spiritual and natural relations. In the spiritual relation they are one WITH Christ, and in

the natural they are one WITH Adam. Christ, to whom all these children of God had been given (John 17), seeing them now in the flesh and blood, lost, and legally condemned, willingly took part of the same flesh and blood; and with the whole seed of Abraham upon Him, was made of a woman, made under the law, to redeem them that were under the law.

Here, then, was a full flesh and blood relationship, legally tangible and capable of suffering the legal penalty, and of obeying the precepts of the law. Sin was a transgression of the law; the penalty was legal; Christ was made under the law, to legally fulfill it by a legal righteousness for our legal justification. This was the righteousness wrought out by Christ; and as to His spiritual, personal righteousness, that was always their's, as they were always one with and in Him. He that was "brought forth," "set up," "ordained," and "appointed Heir of all things," and given to be the Head over all things to the church, which is His body, was in the fullness of time made manifest in the flesh, for us, in a nature capable of obeying and suffering legally all that the law could demand. "*He bare our sins in His own body on the tree,*" and put them away by the sacrifice of Himself; and through death destroyed death, and him that had the power of death, the devil. Therefore He could not be holden of death; but risen again, has brought life and immortality to light. (not the old, natural life of Adam, but immortal life.) The suffering body now becomes a glorious spiritual and immortal body; and here the resurrection of the bodies of all the saints, to a glorious, spiritual and immortal state, is clearly and fully established.

This long letter contains only a hint at the two Adams and their respective families. Our evidences that we are of the natural Adam are, that we are born of the flesh, and feel the effect and fruits of that relationship; so too, our evidences that we have a standing in the spiritual Adam are, that we are born of the Spirit, are led by the Spirit; that we bear the fruits of the Spirit, and that we worship God in the Spirit, rejoice in Christ Jesus and have no confidence in the flesh, nor in any fleshly or natural system of religion. May these fruits of the Spirit be in us all, and abound.

Wilson Thompson. 1848.

PSALM 95; 1-5.

O Come, let us sing unto the Lord: let us make a joyful noise to the rock or our salvation.

Let us come before his presence with thanksgiving, and meake a joyful noise unto him with psalms.

For the Lord *is* a great God, and a great King above all gods.

In his hand *are* the deep places of the earth: the strength of the hills *is* his also.

The sea *is* his, and he made it: and his hands formed the dry *land.*

MEETINGS

HIGH POINT PRIMITIVE BAPTIST CHURCH

The High Point Primitive Baptist Church will have a fifth Saturday meeting on March 30, 2013. Would you announce it in the Signs? The meeting will start singing at 10:30 and preaching service at 11:00 o'clock. We invite all our brethren to come and meet with us. We would like to send a special invitation to our preaching brethren.

Those coming business 85, take Main Street north to State Avenue, turn left and go about 1/4 mile to church. Those coming south on 311 (Main Street) take a right on State Avenue go about 1/4 mile to the church. Those coming interstate 40 take exit 210, take 68 south to 311 (Main Street) south to State Avenue and turn right go about 1/4 mile to church.

Elder Jimmy Gray, Moderator
Brother Dan Medlin, Clerk

NOTICE

The Signs will still publish a church of our faith. Please send a picture and brief history to the attention of Elder Cleo Robertson, 111 Livingstone Dr, Cary, NC 27513.

Editor

LOWER MAYO FIFTH SUNDAY MEETING

The Lower Mayo Fifth Sunday Meeting is to be held, the Lord willing, on Sunday, March 31st, 2013. We hope to start singing at 10:00 a.m. and preaching at 10:30 a.m. Thomas' Grove Church will host the meeting. Directions for those that do not know the location: the meeting house is at 1390 Morning Dew Lane, Floyd, Va, 24091. Coming north or south on Va #8, turn north on Blue Ridge Parkway at Tuggles Gap, go about 1 3/4 miles. Turn right at Soapstone Hill Sign. Immediately turn left on Morning Dew Lane (no sign). Go 200 yards to church on left.

We invite the ministers, brothers, sisters and all believers in Salvation by Grace to come and be with us during this meeting.

In bonds of love,
Lowell Hopkins, Clerk
(276) 952-2098

ROMANS 8: 6-7

For to be carnally minded *is* **death; but to be spiritually minded** *is* **life and peace.**

Because the carnal mind *is* **enmity against God: for it is not subject to the law of God, neither indeed can be.**

SKEWARKY UNION
(Eastern Kehukee Association)

Hancocks Church will host the next session of the Skewarky Union on the fifth Sunday of March 31, 2013. The church is located on Ayden Golf Club Road, near Ayden, North Carolina. Preaching services begin at 10:30 a.m.

We extend a welcome to all lovers of the truth and especially all ministers of our faith and order.

Naomi Coker, Clerk
252-823-0786

STAUNTON RIVER UNION MEETING

Due to the weather, Staunton River Union Meeting was cancelled, at Springfield Primitive Baptist Church, December 29, 2012.

The Lord willing, Springfield Primitive Baptist Church, (Route 29 Business,) 708 South Main Street, Gretna, Va. will be host of the Union Meeting, March 30, 2013.

Singing will start at 10 o'clock AM.

All ministers and brethren of our faith and order are invited to be with us; as well as friends.

Elder Marvin Brumfield, Moderator
Oscar D. Pickral, Clerk

WEST COUNTRY LINE UNION

Big Meadows Primitive Baptist Church will host the fifth Sunday Meeting on March 31, 2013. Singing begins at 10:00 AM and preaching service at 10:30 AM.

From I-40, take Hwy 87 South at Graham towards Pittsboro. Go 14.8 miles and cross Cane Creek. Turn right onto first road past Cane Creek which is Greenhill Road. Go 3.7 miles and turn left on Old Switchboard Road. Church is 1.3 miles on right.

From Hwy 64, take Hwy 87 North about 7 miles and turn left on Castle Rock Road. Church is about 5 miles on left.

Elder Cleo Robertson, Moderator
Joann Self, Clerk

CONTRIBUTIONS

FOR JANUARY 2013

Gorman Perkins, AL 5.00
Eunice P. Soyars, NC 5.00
Estelle Thompson, VA 5.00
Nellie Dalton, VA 5.00
Charles Alders, TX 25.00
Tommy Wall, VA 5.00

OBITUARIES

BOBBYE LOU JONES

Sister Bobbye Lou Jones was born February 13, 1937, and left this life on October 18, 2012. Sister Bobbye was a dear sister, a caring and thoughtful woman who was kind to everyone, and a loving wife, mother, grandmother, and great grandmother. Everyone who knew her said she was dear in spirit, compassionate, considerate, and helpful to all. She will be missed by all.

Sister Bobbye joined Union Primitive Baptist Church in 1990. She and her beloved husband, Elder Theron Jones, later moved their letter to Mount Olive Primitive Baptist Church of Ringgold, Louisiana, where he was co-pastor.

Sister Jones leaves to cherish her memory Elder Jones, her husband of fifty-seven years. Together Elder Jones and Sister Bobbye traveled many miles to serve our surrounding churches.

Also left to grieve her passing is her son Randy Jones and his wife Reba; Sister Bobbye's daughter Judy Wilson, with her husband Ray Wilson; one brother, Billy Clark; two sisters, Betty Houston and Elaine Graham; one grandson, three granddaughters, four great-grandchildren, and many nieces and nephews.

Sister Jones funeral was conducted by Elder C. C. Morris and Elder Truman Bradshaw. Our Lord gave us a beautiful day for our last goodbye.

This is written at the request of her husband, Elder Theron Jones, at the hand of one who loved her.

Patsy Lankford, Church Clerk
Union Primitive Baptist Church
Union Parish, Louisiana

PSALM 118:28-29.

Thou *art* **my God, and I will praise thee:** *thou art* **my God, I will exalt thee.**

O give thanks unto the Lord; for *he is* **good: for his mercy** *endureth* **for ever.**

ELDER JAMES CLETUS TURNER, SR.

We bow in humble submission to the will of Almighty God in the passing of our beloved Pastor, Friend and Father in Israel, Elder Cletus Turner. Brother Cletus, fondly known as the pumpkin scotcher preacher, was near and dear to all that knew him. He joined Spoon Creek Primitive Baptist Church and was found looking out for the welfare of the Church. The Church saw this gift and he was ordained a Deacon. His love for the Lord, the Church and the Brethren was manifested to the end. While sick in the Martinsville Hospital, he received a command to "Preach" and "Comfort My People". He was Ordained an Elder in

1991 and served as pastor of Spoon Creek, Aarons' Fork and Russell Creek Churches along with serving as moderator of the Lower Mayo Primitive Baptist Association. He often spoke from the 40th Chapter of Isaiah, his favorite scripture, to the edification of all that heard him. God gave him true humility and this was recognized wherever he was blessed to travel. He traveled many thousands of miles to visit God's humble poor and enjoyed every mile. When Spoon Creek Church disbanded, he moved his membership to Russell Creek Church. We miss him greatly, but feel our loss is his eternal gain.

Elder Turner was born May 1, 1917 to the late Sam and Pearl Joyce Turner. In addition to his parents, he was preceded in death by his first wife, Dovie Harbour Turner; two sons, Sonny Turner and Sammy Turner; one daughter, Judy Durham; one grandson, Jeff Mays; one brother, Ed Turner and three sisters, Aileen "Teeny" Smith, Lucy Gibson and Dorothy Helmstuttler. He retired from Bassett Industries, built and ran Turner's Grocery in Bassett. He died November 10, 2011 at the age of 94.

Elder Turner is survived by his second wife, Marie Stowe Turner of the Landmark Center in Stuart, Va.; two daughters and a son-in-law, Mary T. Fulcher of Stuart, Va., Marie and Frank Foley of Bassett, Va.; one step daughter, Martha Ann Martin of Stuart, Va.; 10 grandchildren; 14 great-grandchildren; three great-great-grandchildren; two brothers, Harry Turner of Bassett, Va, and Wayne Turner of Church Road, Va.; five sisters, Frances Nelson of Martinsville, Va., Mae Turner of Southern Pines, North Carolina, and Jean Chitwood, Nancy Edwards and Annie Crotts, all of Bassett, Va.

Funeral services for Elder Turner was held on Sunday, November 13, 2011 at Moody Funeral Home in Stuart, Va. with Elder Lowell Hopkins and Elder Mike Young officiating. His body was laid to rest beneath a beautiful mound of flowers at Pleasant Grove Primitive Baptist Church cemetary, there to await the call to "Come you blessed of my Father and inherit the kingdom that was prepared for you from the foundation of the world." Farewell Brethern, Farewell Sisters, Till We All Shall Meet At Home.

Resolved that copies of this obituary be made for the Church records, the Association Minutes, the Signs of The Times and for the family.

Committee: Donald Moore
Lowell Hopkins

IS IT TIME TO RENEW YOUR SUBSCRIPTION?
IF YOUR EXPIRATION DATE IS 03/2013
IT EXPIRES WITH THIS ISSUE.

Signs of the Times

DEVOTED TO THE OLD SCHOOL BAPTIST CAUSE

" The Sword of the Lord and of Gideon "

VOL. 181 HILLSVILLE, VA., APRIL 2013 NO. 4

SIGNS OF THE TIMES

ISSN - 0199 - 0063

Subscription price $15.00 per year - $25.00 two years

Published monthly by

SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.

Tony R. Horton

Circulation Manager and Treasurer

1429 Howlett Street, Hillsville, Va. 24343

Phone (276) 728-5651

EDITOR

Elder Cleo Robertson 111 Livingstone Drive
Cary, NC 27513
(919) 460-7721

ASSOCIATE EDITOR

Elder J. B. Farmer 6373 N. State Hwy 7
Grayson, Ky. 41143
(606) 474-4327

All letters for this paper containing subscriptions and remittances, should be mailed to Tony R. Horton, 1429 Howlett Street, Hillsville, Va. 24343. All articles and letters for publication, all notices of meetings and all obituaries should be mailed to Elder Cleo Robertson, 111 Livingstone Drive Cary, NC 27513.

SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.

1429 Howlett Street

Hillsville, Va. 24343

Hymn

Blest be the tie that binds
Our hearts in Christian love!
The fellowship of kindred minds
Is like to that above.

Before our Father's throne
We pour our ardent prayers;
Our fears, our hopes, our aims are one,
Our comforts and our cares.

We share our mutual woes;
Our mutual burdens bear:
And often for each others flows
The sympathizing tear.

When we asunder part,
It gives us inward pain;
But we shall still be joined in heart,
And hope to meet again.

This glorious hope revives
Our courage by the way;
While each in expectation lives,
And longs to see the day.

From sorrow, toil, and pain,
And sin we shall be free;
And perfect love and friendship reign
Through all eternity.

Fawcett.

CONTENTS

EDITORIAL 74
Elder Jerry B. Farmer

CORRESPONDENCE 77

VOICES OF THE PAST 78
Elder H.B. Jones
Elder Frederick Keene
Elder E.J. Lambert
Elder Gilbert Beebe
Elder J.C. Philpot

MEETINGS 92

CONTRIBUTIONS 92

OBITUARIES 92
Sister Gladys Agee
Margaret B. Coker
Brother John Collie, Jr.
Anna Lee Walton Conner

EDITORIAL

"Then answered Amos, and said to Amaziah, I *was* no prophet, neither *was* I a prophet's son; but I *was* an herdman, and a gatherer of sycamore fruit: And the LORD took me as I followed the flock, and the LORD said unto me, Go, prophesy unto my people Israel." Amos 7:14-15.

Elder J.B. Farmer

Sometimes a scripture appears which takes hold of my mind and causes me to stop and take notice. We do not know if it is of the Lord or not, but it seems to have such power and meaning that assurance is given that it surely must be from above. Sometimes the scripture appears to be in such agreement with our experience, that we rejoice in thinking that we may have tasted of those things that the saints of old were blessed to have experienced. Jesus told His disciples to rejoice because they would partake of the same things that the prophets did. He said, **"Blessed *are* they which are persecuted for righteousness' sake: for theirs is the kingdom of heaven. Blessed are ye, when *men* shall revile you, and persecute *you,* and shall say all manner of evil against you falsely, for my sake. Rejoice, and be exceeding glad: for great *is* your reward in heaven: for so persecuted they the prophets which were before you."**

Amos was an ordinary person. He was not a religious man, as many think of religion. In his day there were many who called themselves prophets, and they had followers that were called sons of the prophets. I think the things of that day must have been similar to the things going on in the Lord's day, and to the things we see today. There have been and are religious organizations, where religious men train other men to be religious as they are. They teach them just how to interpret their scriptures, and how to behave themselves in order to command the respect of others. And they are taught how to attract crowds, and how to get their financial support. They are taught just what to say and do and think. They have a certain way of dressing, and a certain way of speaking, and a certain way of deceiving the simple. But they are convinced that they are right. Nev-

ertheless, they cannot even examine themselves and ask, "*Is there* **not a lie in my right hand?"**

In the day of the Lord, Jesus, some of the men who did such things were called scribes and Pharisees. He said to them, **"But woe unto you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! For ye shut up the kingdom of heaven against men: for ye neither go in** *yourselves* **neither suffer ye them that are entering to go in. Woe unto you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! For ye devour widows' houses, and for a pretence make long prayer: therefore ye shall receive the greater damnation. Woe unto you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! For ye compass sea and land to make one proselyte, and when he is made, ye make him twofold more the child of hell than yourselves."** In this day they are called free-will or works Christians, Hindus, Muslims, Buddhists, etc. They all have an outward religion with certain carnal rules and ways — all based upon the works of the flesh.

Amos was not this sort of a person. He was minding his own business, and earning a living as a herdman and a gatherer of sycamore fruit. Evidently he had noticed the so-called prophets and sons of prophets of his day because he separated himself from them. He said, **"I** *was* **no prophet, neither** *was* **I a prophet's son; but I** *was* **an herdman, and a gatherer of sycamore fruit:"** He made it plain that he was not one of them. And while he was attending to his regular occupation of following the flock, the Lord took him.

At this point we begin to see the parallels to our own experience. We were regular people doing regular things, when the Lord came to us. It has ever been this way. Think of Adam in the garden, when the LORD God came to him and spoke to him after he had transgressed the commandment. Think of Noah, when God came to him and commanded him to build an ark to the saving of his house. Consider Abram, to whom the Lord came and said unto him, **"Get thee out of thy country, and from thy kindred, and from thy father's house, unto a land that I will shew thee."** Think of Moses on the backside of the desert, when the Lord came to him and spoke to him from the burning bush to reveal unto him His purpose. Think of Jacob whom the Lord found in a waste howling wilderness, and whom he led about and instructed, and kept him as the apple of His eye. The list of those humbled saints who the Lord found, called, led and taught goes on and on.

Amos said, **"The Lord took me."** We are assured that the Lord made all things for Himself, and that He owns all things, but in His time He takes possession of His things in a particular way, and uses them in a particular way. The Lord took possession of Amos. And the Lord, Jesus, Christ took possession of His disciples, and He took possession of you, and I hope and trust He took possession of me. He came unto us and found us before we ever called upon His name. We would not

even have known to call upon Him if He had not made Himself known unto us. He called his own out of darkness into His marvelous light. He called us to be a separate people, to come out of Babylon, and to touch not the unclean thing that we might be His people and He might be our God. There is no going back. What the Lord has done is done forever.

Amos said, **"The Lord took me as I followed the flock."** The Lord's people are found following the flock. How was it with you when the Lord came unto you and took possession of you? I can remember many, many years ago, before I ever knew anything of the old Baptists, someone made mention of a group of backward, ignorant, people that were so poor they only had one song book. And one had to read a verse, and then the others would sing it. This was said to mock them and to diminish them, but my heart went out to them, and a great desire was given me to know them. Was I following the flock in my heart and feelings when the Lord took me — even before I knew them? Was not the love of God spread abroad in your heart for the Lord's people when the Lord took you, and set you upon a way that you knew not? This is the Lord's work and not man's. His ways are not our ways and His thoughts are not our thoughts. His ways and His thoughts are as high above ours as the heaven is above the earth.

The Lord said unto Amos. **"Go, prophesy unto my people Israel."** What a great shock it must have been for Amos to think he must go and speak in the name of the Lord to the Lord's people. How impossible it must have appeared unto him to go and do this thing he had never done, and to do this thing for which he felt to be totally unqualified and unworthy. I am made to think of Moses, and what he said, and what the Lord said, when Moses was commanded to go and speak to Pharaoh. **"And Moses said unto the Lord, O my Lord, I *am* not eloquent, neither heretofore, nor since thou hast spoken unto thy servant: but I *am* slow of speech, and of a slow tongue. And the Lord said unto him, Who hath made man's mouth? or who maketh the dumb, or deaf, or the seeing, or the blind? have not I the Lord? Now therefore go, and I will be with thy mouth, and teach thee what thou shalt say."**

And when the Lord came to Jeremiah and revealed unto him that he was foreknown of God, sanctified and ordained a prophet, Jeremiah tried to escape. He said, **"Ah, Lord God! behold, I cannot speak: for I *am* a child. But the Lord said unto me, Say not, I *am* a child: for thou shalt go to all that I shall send thee, and whatsoever I command thee thou shalt speak. Be not afraid of their faces: for I *am* with thee to deliver thee, saith the Lord."** So it has always been with those called of God. They feel to be little children, unprepared, unqualified, and unworthy. But no matter how one tries to avoid the calling, there is no other way than to go. God has purposed it, He has ordained it,

and it must come forth as He has already seen it. **"For he spake and it was** *done;* **he commanded, and it stood fast."** And His people are made to be a willing people in the day of His power. When Isaiah was called, he was blessed to say, **"Here** *am* **I, send me."**

Moses went, Abram went, Amos went, Jeremiah went, Isaiah went, the disciples and apostles went, and so will you go when the Lord calls you and sends you. Some may think that the calling is just for prophets or for apostles or for ministers of the gospel, but all of the Lord's people are called to serve Him, and to show forth His praise. **"For whom he did foreknow, he also did predestinate** *to be* **conformed to the image of his Son, that he might be the firstborn among many brethren. Moreover whom he did predestinate, them he also called: and whom he called, them he also justified: and whom he justified, them he also glorified. What shall we then say unto these things? If God** *be* **for us, who** *can* **be against us?"** His calling is powerful, irresistible and sure. He does His will in the army of heaven and among the inhabitants of the earth. It is not up to puny man to fulfill His will and purpose. The Lord God's own almighty arm has brought salvation. All praise honor and glory is due unto Him who alone is worthy.

I trust this was written in love and in hope of eternal life.

Elder J.B. Farmer

CORRESPONDENCE

10-2-12

Dear Elder Robertson:

While trying to find in our attic here at home some of the old copies of the Signs, I found some articles that I would like for you to republish if you think well.

Page 138 an article on the resurrection is described the most wonderful that I have read. (June issue 1976)

Also the article of Sister Mildred Dykes of Salisbury Maryland is very good reading.

I met her when my wife and I traveled with the Spanglers in the 1960's I think. She was very blessed to explain her belief in a precious way.

In Christian love,
Burnell Williams

Dear Brother Cleo,

Hope this finds you well and enjoying the season. We have had quite a bit of snow so far.

We have lost two of our members recently so I'm sending you their obituaries. They both have been in the nursing home for quite a long time. The Lord is our shepherd and He knows best.

May God bless us all as time goes by.

Sending my Love,
Mary Poff

VOICES OF THE PAST

BOUGHT WITH A PRICE

In a little group sometime ago, a young sister asked just what the apostle meant by his statement "And ye are not your own. For ye are bought with a price," stating she knew we are bought with the blood of Jesus, but what, exactly did it mean in *her* life? Several comments were made, one being that she thought of it as in the days of slavery, when a plantation owner bought a slave, although the slave lived a fairly normal life, he belonged to his master, to serve him in whatever manner pleased him. Someone remarked "But I am not a slave."

This morning, confined to the house because of illness, I've been blest to meditate at some length on "the unsearchable riches of Christ" and the verse "Ye are not your own, etc" has kept coming back to me with a sweetness I am unable to describe. My mortal life is mostly spent and my natural vision is largely gone and at this moment, before it is too late, I would like to leave on record, providing the editors care to publish it, a little something of what this precious verse means to me.

I do not, I cannot know how others feel, but as for me, let me be a slave to Christ, let me be His servant, His prisoner, His anything or His nothing, only let me be His—His to command, His to direct my every step, my every thought, my every breath, His to shower with benefits or His to humble and afflict, according as it is good in His sight. How delightful it is when blest to "cast all our care upon Him" and then to see that according to His riches in glory, He has supplied, He does supply and we trust He will yet supply our every need as promised in Philippians 4:19.

It means to me that my life and my body are not my own, therefore if I abuse or misuse these gifts, I am not abusing or misusing my own property, but the property of Him who paid so dearly for my redemption and preservation.

It means to me that I am not faced with the responsibility of making my own decisions. My Blessed Owner made them for me before time began and I have only to walk in the path which my Master lays before me. Unbelievers would say what a terrible way to live, but not so with the Lord's people to whom it is a sweet servitude and a blessed privilege.

It means to me that although violence pervades the land and satanic forces are rampant; that although satan "goes about like a roaring lion seeking whom he may devour," I do not need to fear what men or satan can do to me because my dear Owner's eye is ever upon me to protect me. I am convinced that no harm or no evil can befall me apart from His direct, eternal decree. "He shall give His angels charge over thee to keep thee in all thy ways; they shall bear thee up in their hands lest thou dash thy foot

against a stone," is the promise of Him whose promises are, like Himself, immutable.

It means to me, as the apostle stated, that "I am crucified with Christ": that I "bear about in my body the dying of the Lord Jesus, "that, though I walk in the flesh, I do not walk after the flesh," therefore, sinful as I am, and I'm more aware of my sinfulness as time passes, "sin shall not have dominion over me," "The cross of Christ crucifies the world unto me and me unto the world," I do realize I am speaking with much boldness—I hope not with presumption, but "in the liberty whereunto Christ hath made us free."

It means to me that fear of death and the grave, probably the most universal of all human emotions, has been removed, because my dear Master went before me into death; He lay in the grave, but came forth in triumph, thus robbing death of its sting and the grave of its victory.

"I would not live always, oh welcome the tomb

Since Jesus has laid there, I dread not its gloom."

It means to me that my faithful Master has provided for me "an inheritance incorruptible and undefiled WHICH FADETH NOT AWAY, RESERVED IN HEAVEN", an inheritance which I can never assign, mortgage, sell or waste. Although this inheritance is reserved in heaven for me, He sends me supplies of it every day of my life, which neither detracts from nor adds to that which is reserved in heaven. Moreover, the testator of this inheritance will not have to die in order for me to receive it, for in His own words He assures me "I am He who liveth and was dead. Behold, I am alive forevermore" and He holds the key to my inheritance in His hands.

But I think the pinnacle of what this precious truth means to me lies in the last part: "for ye are bought with a price." It lies in the matchless love which motivated the payment of such a price. Love is the strongest of all motivating forces. I am told that demonstrations of love are just as important, indeed just as necessary for the proper growth and development of a baby as is food itself. This crumbling, sin-cursed world has been spared to this moment because its creator loves and protects the members of His elect who remain. It was wondrous love that formed the covenant among the members of the Godhead to pay this unspeakable price. Even in the affairs of men, the purchase price of an object is determined largely by the intensity of someone's desire to possess it. No such price was ever paid as that paid for our salvation.

As Jesus approached John the Baptist, he exclaimed "Behold the Lamb of God which taketh away the sin of the world." Oh, that by faith we may behold Him as He unveiled His deity in humanity, leaving for a while "the glory which He had with the Father before the world was," taking the form of a servant humbling Himself, making Himself of no reputation and became obedient unto death, even death by crucifixion, the most shameful of all

deaths. May we behold Him going forth to meet those who would crucify Him. May we behold His agony of soul as He hung on the cross, and beholding Him, be crucified with Him. May we behold Him as He drank the bitter cup, containing every particle of the loathsome, putrid filth of sin which each of His chosen ones were and are guilty of. Even His holy person must be "made to be sin" that sin might be condemned in the flesh. He was mocked, ridiculed and smitten of men, He was bruised and forsaken of the Father, but He bore it all without a murmur; "He opened not His mouth." He knew He was paying the price that God's holiness demanded for the remission of sin. The purchase price must be paid and it could be paid by no other. This is the awful price with which we are bought. "Ye are bought with a price." I do not think the human mind is capable of conceiving the magnitude of this price. It "passeth understanding." But when we are blest to meditate upon His determination to obtain and possess us, it brings us to His feet in adoration and praise. It creates within my very soul a depth of gratitude which I cannot describe, that He is the potter and I am the clay. May I ever be clay in His hands to mould as it pleases Him. Apart from my dear Redeemer, I'm nothing but clay anyhow. I was formed of the dust of the earth and dust is simply dry clay. "He knoweth our frame and remembereth that we are dust." But when it pleases God to implant even a little faith within this dust, we are sometimes given a glimpse of our Lord "as He looketh forth at the windows, showing Himself through the lattice." (S. of S. 2:0). At such times, there wells up within my heart a surging wave of response to "His great love wherewith He loved us" and with humble heart and flowing tears, I thank my God that before I was conceived in my mother's body, I was "bought with a price", which divine love alone could afford.

With fellowship for everyone, everywhere who love His dear Name.

Mildred V. Dykes
Salisbury, Maryland 21801

THE RESURRECTION OF THE DEAD

"Behold, I shew you a mystery: we shall not all sleep, but we shall all be changed." (1 Cor. 15:51)

Dear Brother Hutchens:

The article in the September number of the Lone Pilgrim on the subject of the resurrection of the dead, by Eld. W. M. Shoemaker, was read with much interest on my part, and to my mind the position he has taken he has fully supported by Scripture testimony, and so can not be confuted by anyone from a Scriptural standpoint.

A few thoughts relative to the same subject, while and since reading his letter, have to some extent occupied

my mind, which I feel inclined to submit to your consideration.

There have been, no doubt, ever since the days of Hymeneus and Philetus, those who have disputed the future resurrection of the dead, and say it is "past already," with all who have died, and they Will never know any more resurrection of the dead. I have heard the doctrine assailed by reason and by ridicule. But such I take to be the "vain babblings" Paul the apostle speaks of, when he admonishes Timothy to "shun profane and vain babblings: for they will increase unto more ungodliness, and their word will eat as doth a canker; of whom is Hymenaeus and Philetus; who concerning the truth have erred, saying that the resurrection is past already; and overthrow the faith of some." (2 Timothy 2:18)

There is no fact of the Scriptures more clearly and positively stated than that Jesus came into the world to save His PEOPLE from their sins. It is His people that have sinned. It is His people that have died, and do die, and "the wages of sin is death." If His people are not raised up out of death, out of their graves, then they are not saved, but lost. And the word of Jesus when He said, "They that are in the graves shall hear His voice; and shall come forth," is not true. Paul, the inspired apostle, to the Thessalonian church said, "And the very God of peace sanctify you wholly; and I pray God your whole spirit, and soul, and body, be preserved blameless unto the coming of our Lord Jesus Christ. Faithful is He that calleth you, who also will do it." (1 Thes. 5:23, 24) Now it would be just as much to dispute the word of the apostle, to contend for the annihilation of one of those component parts of the believer as another.

Again, to the Corinthian brethren the same apostle said, "And God hath both raised up the Lord, and will (not "hath" nor "doth") also raise up us by His own power. Know ye not that your BODIES are the members of Christ?" (1 Cor. 6:14, 15) Then if these bodies are never raised up, the members of Christ are perished. Death and the grave have the victory. "But thanks be to God, who giveth us the victory through Jesus Christ our Lord," they shall be raised up, not any more to "bear the image of the earthy, but the image of the heavenly," for in this resurrection "they shall be changed" (not exchanged) from mortal to immortal ; for this mortal shall put on immortality. This corruptible is to be made incorruptible. As Paul says, "this corruptible *must* put on incorruption." (See 1 Cor. 15:53, 54)

Again we read from the same apostle, "Who shall change our vile body, that it may be fashioned like unto His glorious body, according to the working whereby He is able to subdue all things unto Himself." (Phil. 3:21) It is just as foolish and unscriptural to claim that in the glorified state beyond this life, the saints will be as they are here, knowing each other as fathers and mothers, brothers and sisters, husbands and wives, parents and children, etc., and to deny the resurrection of

the body at the second coming of Jesus. Both positions are a denial of the teaching of inspiration. Jesus said to the Sadducees, who denied the resurrection of the dead, "The children of this world marry, and are given in marriage; but they which shall be counted worthy to obtain that world, and the resurrection from the dead, neither marry nor are given in marriage. Neither can they die any more; for they are equal unto the angels; and are the children of God, being the children of the resurrection."

When we go down in natural, or corporeal death, our relationship to this world, to the things of this earthly life, are forever dissolved, and we will never live in our Adamic relationship any more, but our heavenly relationship can never be dissolved. It is in this sense that the believer cannot die; but in Adam all must die. But "For as in Adam all die, so in Christ shall all be made alive. But every man in his own order: Christ the firstfruits; afterward they that are His at His coming." 1 Cor. 15:22, 23... As Christ the "firstfruits" went down in death, through the tomb, rising again, all the other fruits that follow must do likewise. So Paul says, "But if the Spirit of Him that raised up Jesus from the dead dwell in you, He that raised up Christ from the dead SHALL ALSO quicken your mortal bodies by His Spirit that dwelleth in you." (Rom. 8:11) I do not understand that the saints die as a penalty, for a violated law, for "Christ hath redeemed us from the curse of the law, being made a curse for us: for it is written, Cursed is everyone that hangeth on a tree." (Gal. 3:13) But death is a necessary part of that change from mortal to immortal, from corruptible to incorruptible, etc.

It is true that the saints die, and are the subjects of that final resurrection of the dead, when Jesus shall appear the second time "without sin unto salvation." (Heb. 9:28) Again, it is true that saints or believers do not die. Jesus said to Martha, "I am the Resurrection and the Life; he that believeth in Me, though he were dead, yet shall he live. And whosoever liveth and believeth in Me shall never die." John 11:25, 26. Paul said also, Acts 26:10, speaking of what he had done as Saul of Tarsus, "And many of the saints did I shut up in prison, having received authority from the chief priests; and when they were put to death, I gave my voice against them." Here, the saint or believer bears relationship to two headships: the earthly Adam, his seminal head and representative in nature; also to Christ, his spiritual and covenant Head. In the one he dies; in the other he does not die. After being begotten and born from above, there are two in-dwelling lives and natures. Beyond this sphere of action there is only one. By the power of that life from above (Jesus is their life), they are destined to be conformed to the image of Jesus, for "whom He did foreknow, He also did predestinate to be conformed to the image of His Son, that He might be the firstborn among many brethren." (Rom. 8:29)

Jesus Christ is said to be "the first-

born from the dead." (Col. 1:18) He could not be the "firstborn from the dead without others to follow. Paul said, when arraigned before Felix by his persecutors, "But this I confess unto thee, that after the way which they call heresy, so worship I the God of my fathers, believing all things which are written in the law and in the prophets. And have hope toward God, which they themselves also allow, that there shall be a resurrection of the dead both of the just and the unjust." (Acts 24:14, 15) When arraigned before Agrippa, Paul asks the question, "Why should it be thought a thing incredible with you, that God should raise the dead?" (Acts 26:8) Further down in the same chapter, in his defense Paul said, "Having therefore obtained help of God, I continue unto this day, witnessing both to small and great, saying none other things than those which the prophets and Moses did say should come. That Christ should suffer, *and* that He should be the FIRST that should rise from the dead," etc. Verses 22, 23.

Death to us is but a sleep in the Lord. Jesus said of the daughter of Jairus, Luke 8:52 & 53. "Weep not: she is not dead, but sleepeth. And they laughed Him to scorn, knowing that she was dead." Again, He said of Lazarus, John 11:11-15, "Our friend Lazarus sleepeth; but I go, that I may awake him out of his sleep. Then said His disciples, Lord, if he sleep, he shall do well. Howbeit, Jesus spake of his death: but they thought that He had spoken of taking rest in sleep. Then said Jesus unto them plainly, Lazarus is dead." Paul, testifying to the resurrection of Christ, and of His appearance among the disciples afterwards, after mentioning several other witnesses, said, "After that He was seen of above five hundred brethren at once: of whom the greater part remain unto this present, but some are fallen asleep," or, are dead.

While the word "sleep" is put for other things sometimes, as in 1 Thes. 5:6, 7, yet in the places referred to, it clearly means literal death. It has been asserted that the word as used in 1 Thes. 4:13 is to be understood in the same sense as in 1 Thes. 5:6, 7. But to my mind, a very slight examination of the connection ought to show to any unbiased mind, that it is not used in the same sense. The words "death" and "sleep" are used interchangeably, and evidently mean the same, in the following quotation: "But I would not have you to be ignorant, brethren, concerning them which are asleep; that ye sorrow not, even as others which have no hope. For if we believe that Jesus died and rose again, even so them also which sleep in Jesus will God bring with Him. For this we say unto you by the word of the Lord, that we which are alive *and* remain unto the coming of the Lord shall not prevent them which are asleep. For the Lord Himself shall descend from heaven with a shout, with the voice of the archangel, and with the trump of God: and the dead in Christ shall rise first; then we which are alive and remain shall be caught up together with them in the clouds to meet the Lord in the air; and so shall we ever

be with the Lord. Wherefore comfort one another with these words." (1 Thes. 4:13-18) How plain this blessed language. Why a "Hymenaeus and Philetus," or any others, should want to spiritualize, or otherwise explain it away, I can not understand. I know it is a wonderful mystery, and will be a stupendous miracle. But is not Israel's God "equal to the occasion"? He spoke the universe into existence out of nothing. He who created and formed the first man Adam of the dust of the ground into a natural existence, is He not able to raise up a multiplied Adam from the dead into a spiritual existence? "Why should it be thought a thing incredible with us that God should raise the dead?" Just as sure as God's Word is true, Jesus is to appear in this world "the SECOND TIME," and this time, "without sin," and some of His people are going to be living here in the world, and they shall be changed as those that are dead. For says inspiration, "Behold, I show you a mystery; we shall not all sleep; but we shall be changed. In a moment, in the twinkling of an eye, at the last trump: for the trumpet shall sound, and the dead shall be raised incorruptible, and we shall be changed. For this corruptible must put on incorruption, and this mortal must put on immortality. So when this corruptible shall have put on incorruption, and this mortal shall have put on immortality, then shall be brought to pass the saying that is written, "Death is swallowed up in victory. O Death! Where is thy sting? O grave! Where is thy victory?" (1 Cor. 15:51-55.)

It has been said that our visible, material body, when dead, is not a mortal body, and Webster is quoted to show that the word mortal means something subject to death, and so substantially argued that the word could not apply to our body when dead. But let us remember that Paul wrote this to the living, telling them of a most wonderful change that awaited them, whether they were living when the appointed time came, or dead. The living must be changed (die to this life, and awake to the other), as well as the dead. Every one must be changed, the mortal being made immortal; that which is vile and corruptible must be made pure and incorruptible. What a glorious fruition of hope it is to awake in the likeness of our blessed Redeemer. Many times through life we are experimentally raised up, and realize a blessed union, or oneness with our Saviour and Redeemer, but shortly to lapse back into a state of carnality. But in this final resurrection and change, there will be no more laspsing back; carnality is no more. Mortality is swallowed up of life.

The Psalmist said, "As for me, I will behold Thy face in righteousness; I shall be satisfied when I awake in Thy likeness." (Psalm 17:15) The Apostle Peter said, "Men and brethren, let me freely speak unto you of the patriarch David, that he is both dead and buried, and his sepulcher is with us unto this day," and "For David is not ascended into the heavens," etc. See Acts 2:29-34. Now it is evident that David has ever been with the Lord in

spirit. But David, the person, the individual, was in Peter's day still in the sepulcher, not yet "ascended into the heavens," and was yet to awake in the likeness of His Lord.

The Apostle John, 1 John 2:2, said, "Beloved, now are we the sons of God, and it doth not yet appear what we shall be: but we know that when He shall appear, we shall be like Him; for we shall see Him as He is."

In our finite state here in this life we can not see, nor understand what we shall be, or what heaven is like. We live not by sight, but by faith, and hope to see and know in that sweet day that the Lord has appointed for us. Like Abraham of old, we "look for a city which hath foundations, whose Builder and Maker is God," a glorious habitation, where everyone is in the image of Jesus, the risen and glorified Savior and Redeemer.

In a little hope of that glorious resurrection and change, I hope I am "your brother and companion in tribulations, and in the kingdom and patience of Jesus Christ."

Elder H.B. Jones
(From The Lone Pilgrim December, 1929)

PSALM 40:3.

And he hath put a new song in my mouth, *even* praise unto our God: many shall see *it*, and fear, and shall trust in the Lord.

LETTER TO ELDER E.C. STONE BY ELDER FREDERICK KEENE

Dear Brother in the Lord:

Yours came this morning and as I have been pondering over its contents I have thought how similar have been your cogitations, and judgments of things with my own. I never more so than at the present time have seen and felt the difference between the flesh and the spirit, and the mere letter of things, and the excellency and power of the things of Christ. As to the letter knowledge and external observance of matters pertaining to Christ's gospel, there is an amount of it in my possession. I am sufficiently acquainted with the Holy Scriptures to see standing out in all clearness this and that point of doctrine: That God, the Father, Son and Holy Ghost are all-mighty, all-wise, immutable, working all things after the counsel of God; Jehovah the Father, Son and Holy Ghost in their persons three, eternally so, and yet in a sublime mystery our One eternal Jehovah; Jehovah's election of the church in Christ Jesus before the foundation of the world, His predestination, His redemption, His sanctification of the elect, their resurrection to immortality and incorruption, and ultimate eternal glorification with Emmanuel. All these matters, and all associated divine matters, as I have already mentioned, I can see very clearly taught in the word, and in my mind, and if need be with my tongue I can trace them, and declare them.

All this can be in me, with me, in the letter, but the excellency, the power, the divine blessedness therein, is altogether another matter. I cannot bestow this blessedness upon myself, I cannot manufacture it, and it is impossible to impart it to another. It is still, abidingly needful that the Comforter, the Spirit of Truth shall glorify Christ unto my soul, and take of the things of our precious Lord Jesus and show them unto me (John 16:13-15).

I would live in communion, in fellowship with the Father and with His Son, Jesus Christ our Lord. This is written, wrought in my heart, indelibly so and yet I find it to be no easy matter to so live, and walk with God.

The world from without, all that pertains to my natural life, satan, my corrupt nature, all are hindrances, are opposed to, are in conflict with, and would, were it possible, extinguish the life of God in my soul.

There is with me a daily conflict. I have no time to lay my armor by, for it is so needful, my heart, at times, says, I will not yield, God forbid it. Oh let me continue to press toward the mark for the prize of our high calling of God in Christ Jesus, let me fight the good fight of faith laying hold on eternal life. All self-sufficiency, and self-praise will again and again be obliterated in our lives; for we are ever learning that in all things we are more than conquerors through him that loved us (Rom. 8:37).

The tribes of Jacob of old went into the battle with music and song (Psalm 68:1), and let me quote the language of one of the songs that my heart (put in tune of the Holy Ghost) sometimes sings: "I am persuaded, that neither death nor life, nor angels, nor principalities, nor powers, nor things present, nor things to come, nor height, nor depth, nor any other creature shall be able to separate us from the love of God, which is in Christ Jesus our Lord." Though I am sometimes cast down, but I am not destroyed, for he who has begun, as I hope, in me a good work, will do the performance of it until the day of Jesus Christ.

I am given streams in the desert, I drink of the brook in the way, there are times of refreshing from the presence of the Lord, and mine head is lifted up above mine enemies round about me, and sometimes such is my confidence (not in the flesh, Phil. 3:3) in Christ Jesus that like the daughter of Zion I despise all mine enemies, the world, the flesh and the devil, in oneness with Christ my immortal, immutable Friend, I see them all defeated, underneath my feet, I shake my head at them and laugh them to scorn (Isaiah 37:22).

Of late I do not mean the last few days, or months, but for a few years, I have had peculiar support, consolation, encouragement and sweet satisfaction in my soul in the immutability of Jehovah: The Father, the Word, and the Holy Ghost, our Eternal GOD; The Lord God Omnipotent who reigneth. I am so mutable, my soul through many changes goes; His love no variation knows.

In my complaints, and inabilities I am made to cry out some times,

"Changes and war are against me" (Job 10:17). But Jesus is the same yesterday, today and forever (Heb. 13:8). All the promises of God in Him, are yea and amen and unto the glory of God by us (2 Cor. 1-20). Our gracious God is in one mind, and who can turn him, and what his soul desireth even that he doeth (Job 23:13). And God, willing more abundantly to show unto the heirs of promise the immutability of his counsel, confirmed it by an oath; that by two immutable things, in which it was impossible for God to lie, we might have the hope set before us (Heb. 6:17-18).

"Will He now His grace deny,
Lay His wonted kindness by?
Will He, can He, say, depart
To the humble, contrite heart?
NO, our Christ is still the same
Endless blessings on His name."

I see, I feel myself so mutable. At times I feel, as though by the power of the Holy Ghost, I am swallowed up in the things of Christ. I am rejoicing in Him, in communion with the Lord, Christ liveth in me (Gal. 2:20); in my heart by faith (Ephes. 3:17); and I talk and walk with God. But like Abraham so it is with me, all appears to be withdrawn, suspended, and I am soon in a barren land. I am then burdened, distressed, tossed about, in a multitude of conflicts, dried up, I am a very wilderness, there is no water in me to drink, nothing in me to eat, remembrances of former banquets and the king's table does not feed me. The smiles of his face are hidden by the clouds that have come between (Job 36:32). "And the Lord went his way, as soon as he had left communing with Abraham, and Abraham returned unto his place" (Gen. 18:33). But notwithstanding all the vicissitudes of my soul, all the changing scenes that in God's providence are mine, I am often found triumphing in our precious Christ and am singing,

"I to the end shall endure
As sure as the earnest is given,
More happy, but not more secure
The glorified spirits in heaven."

With love to you, and our sister Stone. I am yours in our sweet Lord Jesus Christ.

ELDER FREDERICK W. KEENE,
Raleigh, NC, June 2, 1924
THE LONE PILGRIM, December 1924, Vol. 3, No. 15

PROVERBS 24: 12-14.

If thou sayest, Behold, we knew it not; doth not he that pondereth the heart consider *it*? and he that keepeth thy soul, doth *not* he know *it*? and shall *not* he render to *every* man according to his works?

My son, eat thou honey, because *it is* good; and the honeycomb, *which* is sweet to thy taste:

So *shall* the knowledge of wisdom be unto thy soul: when thou hast found *it*, then there shall be a reward, and thy expectation shall not be cut off.

HABAKKUK 1:12, 13

Signs of the Times,
JANUARY, 1940

My MIND is now being exercised on some wonderful truth expressed by Habakkuk in the first chapter. The first paragraph expresses "the burden which Habakkuk the prophet did see." The burden was why he beheld grievance, spoiling and violence, and why there were those who raise up strife and contention. It is evident that the wicked doth compass about the righteous and wrong judgment proceedeth. We are sometimes made to wonder with Habakkuk why these things exist. Some would have us believe that this is the work of the devil over which God does not exercise control. But that god is not Israel's God. Our God works all things. We hear Him saying, "Remember the former things of old: for I am God, and there is none else: I am God, and there is none like me, declaring the end from the beginning, and from ancient times the things that are not yet done, saying, My counsel shall stand, and I will do all my pleasure" (Isaiah 46:9,10). "He doeth according to his will in the army of heaven, and among the inhabitants of the earth; and none can stay his hand, or say unto him, What doest thou? (Dan. 4:35.) We see the fact revealed in the second paragraph of the first chapter of Habakkuk that the raising up of the "Chaldeans, that bitter and hasty nation, which shall march through the breadth of the land, to possess the dwelling-places which are not their's" is the work of God. God declares through the prophet that the heathen will not believe this though it be told them. The heathen of today will not believe that the raising up of the bitter, hasty and wicked people is the work of God. In relating the characteristics and actions of this bitter and hasty nation he also makes plain that, "their judgment and their dignity shall proceed of themselves." They are not forced to do these things, but do them of their own accord. This is their nature and delight. This thought is in harmony with James 1:13,14, "Let no man say when he is tempted, I am tempted of God: for God cannot be tempted with evil, neither tempteth he any man: but every man is tempted, when he is drawn away of his own lust, and enticed." Nay, the Chaldeans could not charge their wrong judgment and actions to the predestination of God, because it was their desire to do what they did do. Neither can man charge God with being the cause of his sins, even though the predestination of God embraced them, for man "is drawn away of his own lust, and enticed. Then when lust hath conceived, it bringeth forth sin: and sin, when it is finished, bringeth forth death" (James 1:14,15). Yes, God created the waster to destroy, and the waster has pleasure in destruction. God also created the wicked for the day of evil, and the wicked hath pleasure in wickedness.

The twelfth and thirteenth verses of the first chapter of Habakkuk give sufficient explanation of the purpose of God in raising up the bitter and hasty

nation that deals treacherously and oppresses the righteous. God is of purer eyes than to behold evil, and canst not look upon iniquity, therefore it is not for the sake of evil and iniquity that these things are prevalent, but "O Lord, thou hast ordained them for judgment; and O Mighty God, thou hast established them for correction." They are established and ordained for judgment and correction of the chosen of God. The wicked are the sword of the Lord, and they are raised up for that purpose. God hath a noble purpose in all things, and, as Paul states, We know that all things work together for good to them that love God, to them who are called according to his purpose. I believe it takes the wicked, the waster and all other things opposing godliness (even our carnal minds) to make up the furnace of affliction in which God's people are chosen. Ye are refined, but not with silver; ye are chosen in the furnace of affliction.

Now let us quote the complete twelfth verse of the first chapter of Habakkuk, "Art thou not from everlasting, O Lord, my God, mine Holy One? We shall not die. O Lord, thou hast ordained them for judgment; and, O mighty God, thou hast established them for correction." The first part of this verse is an interrogative affirmation, ascribing all power to God. As He is from everlasting, and beside Him there is none else, let us conclude that nothing has transpired without His establishment and ordination. In the phrase, "We shall not die," "we" embraces all those whom, they, oppose. There are two classes of people under consideration in this chapter. "They" include the wicked and "we" include the righteous, or children of God. Even though the righteous are oppressed and persecuted by the wicked (whose aim is to harm and destroy the righteous), God hath even established and ordained their wicked acts to the good of His children. He plainly states it is for judgment and correction. Instead of being for the destruction of His people (as the wicked aim) God hath established and ordained them for the judgment and correction of His chosen. "My son, despise not the chastening of the Lord; neither be weary of His correction: for whom the Lord loveth He correcteth; even as a father the son in whom he delighteth" (Prov. 3:12,13) (See Job 5:17). "For whom the Lord loveth he chasteneth, and scourgeth every son whom he receiveth" (Heb. 12:6). "But if ye be without chastisement . . . then are ye bastards, and not sons" (Heb. 12:8). In Psalms 136:10-15, we read that God smote Egypt in their first-born and brought out Israel from among them with a strong hand and an outstretched arm, and divided the Red Sea into parts, and made Israel to pass through the midst of it, but overthrew Pharoah and his host into the Red Sea. God was using Moses to lead the children of Israel, and the enemy to drive them. The Egyptians were zealously pursuing the Israelites, with a motive in mind different from the purpose of God, which was to drive them to deliverance. Just as soon as Pharoah and

his army had completed the purpose God had in raising them up (to push the Israelites to deliverances) they were drowned. This brings to mind these two Scriptures: With lovingkindness have I drawn thee, and, as with the horns of an unicorn Ephraim shall be pushed to the ends of the earth. The Israelites were drawn by Moses and the cloud, pushed by the enemy and hedged in by the walls of water.

I know this is considered hard doctrine by carnal reasoning, and does not give any credit or praise to man, but it pleases God to use the furnace of affliction to reveal this fact to God's children. Thus they are, "driven to the ends of the earth." They are driven to the end of their own ability and made willing to comply with that effectual command of sweet deliverance: "Look unto me, and be ye saved, all the ends of the earth; for I am God, and there is none else" (Isa. 45:22). The journey to the "ends of the earth" is extremely unpleasant, and the "furnace of affliction" well describes this process of the new birth. But this well qualifies the child of God to deeply appreciate the paradise which is the result of the remembrance of Jesus Christ being made manifest unto them.

Elder E. J. Lambert

ROMANS 8:17.

And if children, then heirs; heirs of God, and joint-heirs with Christ; if so be that we suffer with *him*, that we may be also glorified together.

HEBREWS 2:15.

And deliver them who through fear of death were all their lifetime subject to bondage.

We confess that we have no special light upon the text proposed. From the context, however, it will be seen that the text relates to the object of the incarnation and death of our Lord Jesus Christ. He did not visit our guilty world, and suffer on the cross, without having an object to accomplish, and that object was, to deliver those who through fear of death, were all their lifetime subject to bondage. In order to do this, he took on him the seed of Abraham. Not the children of the flesh, for Paul says, Romans ix. 7, 8, "Neither because they are the seed of Abraham, are they all children; but in Isaac shall thy seed be called: that is, they which are the children of the flesh, these are not the children of God: but the children of the promise are counted for the seed." "Therefore *it is* of faith, that *it might* be by grace; to the end the promise might be sure to all the seed; not to that only which is of the law, but to that also which is of the faith of Abraham; who is the father of us all. As it is written, I have made thee a father of many nations."-Romans iv. 16,17. "And if ye be Christ's then are ye Abraham's seed, and heirs according to the promise."

The seed of Abraham therefore, thus defined, were taken on the Redeemer when he came in the flesh, and for them he suffered on the cross. They are spoken of in the connection of our text, as his "many sons," which he was

to bring to glory, and for whom, "by the grace of God he tasted death." And they are also in this connection called "the children," and "his brethren." These were subject to bondage through fear of death. For the wages of sin is death, and they had all sinned, and had just cause to fear the execution of the sentence which was against them. The object of Christ's coming and suffering, was to save them from their sins, to bear their sins in his own body on the tree, and to put them away by the sacrifice of himself, by tasting death for everyone of them. And thus was he, through death, to destroy him that had the power of death, that is the devil, and deliver them who through fear of death were all their lifetime subject to bondage.

In this work of redemption and deliverance, he hath triumphed gloriously; and upon this ground the spirit, not of bondage, again to fear, but the spirit of adoption, whereby they cry, Abba, Father. And they are exhorted to "Stand fast therefore in the liberty wherewith Christ has made them free, and be not again entangled with the yoke of bondage." — Gal. v. 1. The perfect love of God commended in the gift of his dear Son, and communicated to the saints by regeneration, casteth out fear. Fear hath torment, but the perfect love of God shed abroad in his children, overcomes it, and casts it out. The object therefore of Christ's life in the flesh, and under the law, and of his death and suffering in the flesh, is attained. The great trumpet is blown; the jubilee proclaimed; the prison doors are opened, and the prisoners are brought out of their prison houses. And there is therefore no condemnation to them that are in Christ Jesus, who walk not after the flesh, but after the Spirit. (Rom. viii.)

"Jehovah has triumphed, his people are free!"

"Jerusalem which is above is free, which is the mother of us all." And we brethren, as Isaac was, are the children of the free woman. (Gal. v. 28.) "Loose thyself from the bands of thy neck, O captive daughter of Zion."-Isa. iii. 2.

Elder Gilbert Beebe
Middletown, N. Y., Nov. 1, 1855

"Love not the world, neither the things *that are* in the world."- 1 John ii. 15.

THIS is a very wide sentence. It stretches forth a hand of vast grasp. It places us, as it were, upon a high mountain, such as the Lord stood upon when tempted of Satan, and it says to us, "Look around you: now there is not one of these things which you must love." It takes us, again, to the streets of a crowded city; it shews us shop windows filled with objects of beauty and ornament; it points us to all the wealth and grandeur of the rich and noble, and everything that the human heart admires and loves. And having thus set before us, as Satan did before our Lord upon the high mountain, the kingdoms of the world, it says, not as he did, "All this will I give you," but, "All this I take from you. None of these things are for you. You must not

love one of these glittering baubles; you must not touch one of them, or scarcely look at them, lest, as with Achan, the golden wedge and the Babylonish garment should tempt you to take them and hide them in your tent." The precept takes us through the world as a mother takes a child through a bazaar, with playthings and ornaments on every side, and says, "You must not touch one of these things." In some such similar way the precept would, as it were, take us through the world, and when we had looked at all its play-things and its ornaments, it would sound in our ears, "Don't touch anyone of them; they are not yours; not for you to enjoy, not for you even to covet." Can anything less than this be intended by those words which should be ever sounding in the ears of the children of God, " Love not the world, neither the things that are in the world?"

J.C. Philpot

MEETINGS

SOUTH OUACHITA ASSOCIATION

The Union meeting of the South Ouachita Association will be held, the Lord willing, at Union Church near Marion, LA on April 27th & 28th, 2013. All lovers of the truth are invited to meet with us.

Ned Barron
Association Clerk
(318) 778-4217

CONTRIBUTIONS

FOR FEBRUARY 2013

Glenna Link, TN	50.00
Polly Sizemore, WV	25.00
Peggy Phillips, VA	5.00
John Ballard, TX	5.00
Gerald Pickral, VA	5.00
Frances Brinkley, GA	5.00
Phillip Jones, TX	10.00
Connie Franco, TX	5.00
Anne Pearson, MI	10.00
Marcus Vickers, FL	5.00
Jerry Cornelius, NC	5.00
Ada Beeghly, VA	15.00

OBITUARIES

SISTER GLADYS AGEE

We at Salem Primitive Baptist Church (Head of the River) bow in humble submission to the will of our Heavenly Father who in His divine wisdom and mercy removed from our midst our dear beloved Sister, Gladys Agee, 83, of Salem, Virginia. She passed away peacefully in her sleep on Sunday, December 30, 2012. She was a faithful church member, filling her seat as long as she was able.

Her favorite hymn was number 19 in the Goble book, "Sons we are, through Gods election." She deeply believed that salvation was by the grace of God and Him alone. Her membership at Salem Church was 27 years.

She was preceded in death by her husband, Andrew Agee; daughter, Bonnie Agee Kitts; sisters, Lilly Jenkins, Ora Nolley, Mildred Walters and Louise Austin; brothers, Henry, Earl, Jack, Guy, and Everette Walters.

Surviving are her children: Carolyn Agee Perdue of Roanoke, Va., Linda Agee Dickerson and husband Ray of Dublin, Va., Dianne Agee Kelley and husband Bob also of Roanoke, Va.; grandchildren: Penney Britt, Lucas Duncan, Jimmy and Brian Kitts, Scott and Toby Duncan; step-grandchildren: Ro Dickerson, John Kelly II and Seth Kelly; 20 great-grandchildren; and one sister, Garnet Rose of Salem, Va.

Funeral services were conducted at 11:00 am on Thursday, January 3, 2013 at Head of the River Baptist Church by Elders Larry Hollingsworth and Carl Terry. She was laid to rest in the Restvale Cemetery. Her work here on earth is finished and we will miss her greatly but we bow in humble submission to His will.

Written by:
Mary Poff, Clerk
Carl Terry, Moderator

MARGARET B. COKER

June 29, 1927 – January 2, 2013

It is with a feeling of sadness and joy that I attempt to write a memorial to our dear friend, Margaret (Blow) Coker. A sadness knowing we see her no more here on earth; a joyous feeling to remember that God is supreme and makes no mistakes. What a beautiful thought when we can just think of the hope we had for Margaret. I can only have a feeling that she quietly drifted off into the arms of the Savior where she is in a deep peace that we can't explain.

Margaret never united with the militant church, but I am among the many that recognize how much she supported the Primitive Baptist, how much she enjoyed meetings with the brethren and friends, how much she expressed her love for the church by caring for the brethren and friends, how many times she made arrangements to take care of guests overnight who came from far and near to attend meetings, and how many meals she has prepared and graciously fed numbers beyond measure. Her home was just a haven of peace and rest. Yes, we all would have enjoyed calling her sister but that does not hinder the fact that we feel she is safely in the arms of Jesus and He recognized her as a sister in faith, hope, and charity; One of His own is our hope and belief. Rest on Sister Margaret, we loved you, but He loves you more.

She was a keen listener of the

doctrine. Oft times when visiting with her, days after any given meeting, she might ask, "Do you believe that (any given thought she had heard) means (whatever she had heard or thought). That's all it took to get a conversation going. It could have been a point that she did not believe or understand, or perhaps a point she so strongly believed. Whatever the situation might be she got it hashed out to her satisfaction. She just simply was a strong "Old Baptist" and a lovely sister.

Her greatest joys were being with her family and the brethren. Her last week among us was filled with her kind of pleasure. A union meeting of the Eastern Kehukee Union was held at the Tarboro Church, that she loved so much and then she immediately began looking forward to the next Sunday and getting ready for the scheduled meeting time at the Tarboro Church. With the help of a very supportive family she had no problems. Then came New Year's. There was a family tradition whereby all the family, who could, would be in her home on New Year's Eve together with some of the brethren who joined them. At midnight, they met around her tables for breakfast for the family fun and brotherly love.

Her out of town guests left on New Year's day to go home and all was fine. She enjoyed the rest of the day with family coming and going. Then on January 2nd all was fine until bedtime neared. A daughter called on the phone and when she got no answer she immediately alerted other family members who came forward. So sad, when they arrived they found her slumped in her chair and they had no success in reviving her.

Margaret was married to Brother John H. Coker for 57 years He was a deacon of the Tarboro Primitive Baptist Church in Tarboro, North Carolina. She was a true supporter of him in his calling to serve for 52 years before his death in 2002.

Surviving her is one son, John H. Coker, Jr. and wife, Ann. Four daughters: Rebecca Coker, Naomi Coker, Sallie C. Denny and husband, Ricky. Frances C. Liverman and husband, Stanley. Grandchildren: Tracy Winkler and husband, Matt; Julie Mullaly, Kristy D. Roberson and husband Chris, Chad Denny, Stan Liverman and wife, Heather, and Ashley Liverman. Also surviving are five great grandchildren.

Her funeral, with standing room only, was conducted at Carlisle Funeral Home in Tarboro, NC by the pastor of the Tarboro Church, Elder Marvin Brumfield assisted by Elder Harold Pittman. Interment was beside her husband in Greenwood Cemetery, Tarboro, NC, with a throng of acquaintances surrounding the gravesite.

At a family request, this feeble attempt has been done by one who loved, admired and respected Margaret Coker for over 61 years. We shall long miss her.

Respectfully Contributed by,
J. Carroll Williams

BROTHER JOHN S. COLLIE, JR.

On August 23, 2012 the Lord called our dear Brother, of 1620 Hampton Road, Reidsville, North Carolina, from our midst. Brother John was born December 5, 1932 to the late Brother John S. Collie, Sr. and Sister Nellie Dix Collie. He lived in Rockingham County his entire life. He was also predeceased by a sister, Sister Peggy Owens West. Brother John is survived by his wife of 58 years, former Nancy Ellington of the home. He is also survived by two sons, Steven Collie and wife Carmon of Tryon, N.C., Brian Collie and wife Barbara of Pfafftown, N.C., and one daughter, Carol Collie Raiger and husband, David of Kernersville, N.C. There are six grandchildren who survive: Shannon Collie of Charlotte, N.C., Lauren Collie Birdno and husband, Jared of Inman, S.C., Tyler and Laura Collie of Pfafftown, N.C., and Taylor and Adam Raiger of Kernersville, N.C. He is also survived by two brothers, David Collie and wife, Janice of Blairsville, Georgia and Brother Bob R. Collie of Summerfield, N.C.

Brother John's major interests were family and Church, camping with family, woodworking and crafts. He served in the U.S. Navy for 19 months. Brother John graduated from Ruffin High School in 1951 and was valedictorian of his senior class. He attended Appalachian State University and graduated from Elon University with an AB degree in Business Administration. He also completed one year at the University of Tennessee School of Social Work.

Brother John joined Dan River Primitive Baptist Church on September 25, 1983. In 1984 he was elected treasurer. In 1997 he was ordained as a deacon. He served as a trustee on the cemetery fund at Dan River Primitive Baptist Church. He was a member of the Board of Trustees of the Signs of the Times, the oldest Primitive Baptist periodical in America. He served all of these offices well.

Brother John was a believer in the doctrine of salvation by grace. I will use this scripture in Ephesians chapter two verses eight and nine, "For by grace are ye saved through faith; and that not of yourselves it is the gift of God, not of works lest any man should boast." Brother John and I traveled many miles together going to church. One day we were on our way to Moon's Creek Church in Caswell County. He asked, "Don't you think I have been Treasurer long enough?" I hesitated for a few minutes and then I thought, he is handicapped but he still has a good mind. He was walking with two canes. I would walk beside of him until he was seated in church. I also knew that his wife, Nancy, helped him print out records on paper with the computer. After having all of these thoughts, I answered him. I said, "No, I do not think you have been Treasurer long enough." He was Treasurer when he passed away.

Also, on Monday before Brother John passed away on Thursday, Elder Thomas Solomon, his wife, Sister Louise, and I went in to see Brother John. He was very talkative. He said something has happened to me, it may be the progress I have made is back sliding. On Tuesday Elder Jimmy Gray asked me if I would go with him to see Brother John and I did.

Funeral services were held on Sunday, August 26, 2012 at 3 P.M. at Dan River Primitive Baptist Church with Elder Thomas Solomon officiating. The burial was at Mt. Carmel United Methodist Church Cemetery there to await the coming of the Lord. In first Thessalonians chapter four verses sixteen and seventeen are as follows: "For the Lord himself shall descend from heaven with a shout, with the voice of the archangel and with the trump of God, and the dead in Christ shall rise first. Then we which are alive and remain shall be caught up together with them in the clouds, to meet the Lord in the air and so shall we ever be with the Lord." We believe our loss is Brother John's eternal gain.

Written by:
R. Allen Carroll,
Church Clerk

IS IT TIME TO RENEW YOUR SUBSCRIPTION? IF YOUR EXPIRATION DATE IS 04/2013 IT EXPIRES WITH THIS ISSUE.

IN LOVING MEMORY OF ANNA LEE WALTON CONNER

If the Lord will bless me, I will attempt to write the obituary of our sister in Christ, and my sister in the flesh.

Anna was born December 16, 1927 to the late Alonzo and Mamie Walton. She fell asleep in Jesus, January 6, 2013, making her stay on earth 85 years. She was predeceased by her husband Clyde Richard Conner, and her only daughter Anita Dawn Conner.

Left to cherish her memory is her beloved grandson Jared Johnson, his foster parents Jay & Elizabeth Taliferro, and her brothers and sisters: John Walton and wife Joyce, Ezra Walton and wife Jane, Jean Walton Rorrer and husband Sebert and Mary Walton Janney and a special friend Alfred Ratliff.

After a beautiful funeral service by her pastor Elder Carl Terry and Elder W.T. Conner, she was laid to rest at Wilson Cemetary in Floyd County.

Anna was a member of The Primitive Baptist faith for more than 40 years. Most of her life was a struggle, with many afflictions, which she accepted with grace and dignity.

We feel she is now resting in that perfect peace. No more sickness, no more pain and suffering. Our merciful God delivered her out of it all. May we bow in humble submission to His will.

In request of Salem (Head of the River Church).

Written with love,
By: Mary Janney

Signs of the Times

DEVOTED TO THE OLD SCHOOL BAPTIST CAUSE

" The Sword of the Lord and of Gideon "

VOL. 181 HILLSVILLE, VA., MAY 2013 NO. 5

SIGNS OF THE TIMES

ISSN - 0199 - 0063

Subscription price $15.00 per year - $25.00 two years

Published monthly by

SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.

Tony R. Horton

Circulation Manager and Treasurer

1429 Howlett Street, Hillsville, Va. 24343

Phone (276) 728-5651

EDITOR

Elder Cleo Robertson 111 Livingstone Drive
Cary, NC 27513
(919) 460-7721

ASSOCIATE EDITOR

Elder J. B. Farmer 6373 N. State Hwy 7
Grayson, Ky. 41143
(606) 474-4327

All letters for this paper containing subscriptions and remittances, should be mailed to Tony R. Horton, 1429 Howlett Street, Hillsville, Va. 24343. All articles and letters for publication, all notices of meetings and all obituaries should be mailed to Elder Cleo Robertson, 111 Livingstone Drive Cary, NC 27513.

SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.

1429 Howlett Street

Hillsville, Va. 24343

HYMN

I AM a stranger here below,
And what I am 'tis hard to know;
I am so vile, so prone to sin,
I fear that I'm not born again.
When I experience call to mind,
My understanding is so blind,
All feeling sense seems to be gone,
Which makes me fear that I am wrong.
I find myself out of the way,
My thoughts are often gone astray;
Like one alone I seem to be;
Oh! is there anyone like me?
'Tis seldom I can ever see
Myself as I would wish to be;
What I desire, I can't attain;
From what I hate I can't refrain.
So far from God I seem to lie
Which makes me often weep and cry,
I fear at last that I shall fall;
For if a saint, the least of all.
I seldom find a heart to pray,
So many things come in my way;
Thus filled with doubts, I ask to know—
Come, tell me, is it thus with you?
So by experience do I know
There's nothing good that I can do;
I cannot satisfy the law,
Nor hope nor comfort from it draw.
My nature is so prone to sin,
Which makes my duty so unclean,
That when I count up all the cost,
Without free grace, I know I'm lost.

Primitive

CONTENTS

EDITORIAL 98
Elder Cleo Robertson

CORRESPONDENCE 100

VOICES OF THE PAST 102
Elder S.E. Terry
Elder Wilson Thompson
Elder Frederick W. Keene
Elder E.J. Lambert
Elder Gilbert Beebe
Elder H.H. Lefferts
J.C. Philpot

CONTRIBUTIONS 119

OBITUARIES 119
Henry Clinton Lanier
Sarah Walton Barker

EDITORIAL

REVEREND OR ELDER

Elder Cleo D. Robertson

Reverend is a title commonly given to ministers by many other faiths. Other titles include The Very Reverend, The Right Reverend, The Most Reverend and even Holy Father and Rabbi. The best that I can determine these blasphemous titles started with the Catholic Church and became accepted by other faiths. They are not scriptural and indeed are blasphemy against God. Only God is reverend, righteous and holy. Reverend is in the scriptures only one time and is the Lord's name for Psalm 111:9 says **"... holy and reverend** *is* **His name."** No prophet, apostle, minister or any other person in the scriptures, other than Christ, is ever called holy or reverend. In Matthew 23:5-10, Christ tells His disciples concerning the scribes and Pharisees, **"But all their works they do for to be seen of men: they make broad their phylacteries, and enlarge the borders of their garments, And love the uppermost rooms at feasts, and the chief seats in the synagogues, And greetings in the markets, and to be called of men, Rabbi, Rabbi. But be not ye called Rabbi; for one is your Master,** *even* **Christ; and all ye are brethren. And call no** *man* **your father upon the earth: for one is your Father, which is in heaven. Neither be ye called masters: for one is your Master,** *even* **Christ."** In Job 32:21-22 Elihu says, **"Let me not, I pray you, accept any man's person, neither let me give flattering titles unto man. For I know not to give flattering titles;** *in so doing* **my maker would soon take me away."** Isaiah 57:15 says, **"For thus saith the high and lofty One that inhabiteth eternity, whose name is Holy..."**

The faiths, denominations or organizations that use this designation for their ministers do not believe that one is truly a minister if that person does not have reverend before his name. It has become so universally accepted that most of the world believes this also. These highminded titles are to appeal to the carnal, fleshly natural man in an effort to elevate the

importance and prestige of the titled individual. No title has ever made one a minister.

In the Old Testament "elder referred to age. These were older men who were heads of families or tribes. They were considered experienced, mature, wise and leaders. They were not novices and they ruled well their own houses. God told Moses in **Exodus 3:16-18, "Go, and gather the elders of Israel together, and say unto them, The Lord God of your fathers, the God of Abraham, of Isaac, and of Jacob, appeared unto me saying, I have surely visited you, and** *seen* **that which is done to you in Egypt: And I have said, I will bring you up out of the affliction of Egypt unto the land of the Canaanites, and the Hittites, and the Amorites, and the Perizzites, and the Hivites, and the Jebusites, unto a land flowing with milk and honey. And they shall hearken to thy voice: and thou shalt come, thou and the elders of Israel, unto the king of Egypt, and ye shall say unto him, The Lord God of the Hebrews hath met with us: and now let us go, we beseech thee, three days journey into the wilderness, that we may sacrifice to the Lord our God." In Numbers 11:16-17, "And the Lord said unto Moses, Gather unto me seventy men of the elders of Israel, whom thou knowest to be the elders of the people, and officers over them; and bring them unto the tabernacle of the congregation, that they may stand there with thee. And I will come down and talk with thee there: and I will take of the spirit which is upon thee, and will put** *it* **upon them; and they shall bear the burden of the people with thee, that thou bear** *it* **not thyself alone."** I believe these elders were performing the work of a pastor/bishop. They cared for their people. Elders would sit in the gate of the city and the people would bring their problems to them for counsel and judgment. This title or designation was brought forward into the new testament for the Lord's ministers.

In the new testament "elder" refers to the gospel minister. Those of the Primitive Baptist faith use "elder" for their ministers because it is scriptural. **1 Peter 5: 1-4, "The elders which are among you I exhort, who am also an elder, and a witness of the sufferings of Christ, and also a partaker of the glory that shall be revealed: feed the flock of God which is among you, taking the oversight** *thereof* **not by constraint, but willingly; not for filthy lucre but of a ready mind; neither as being lords over** *God's* **heritage, but being ensamples to the flock. And when the chief shepherd shall appear, ye shall receive a crown of glory that fadeth not away."** The Apostle John refers to himself as an elder in his second and third epistles. Paul and Barnabas ordained elders in every church in the cities of Lystra, Iconium and Antioch according to the 14th Chapter of Acts. And in **Acts 15:23, "And they wrote** *letters* **by them after this manner; The apostles and elders and brethren** *send* **greeting unto the brethren which are of the Gentiles in Antioch and Syria and Cilicia."**

Acts 16:4-5, "And as they went through the cities, they delivered them the decrees for to keep, that were ordained of the apostles and elders which were at Jerusalem. And so were the churches established in the faith, and increased in number daily." In the 20th chapter of Acts Paul called the elders of the church at Ephesus together and admonished them to feed the church of God as the Holy Ghost had made them overseers. Revelation speaks of the four and twenty elders seated round about the throne of God. The Apostle Paul wrote Titus to ordain elders in every city as he had appointed him. According to the Apostle, elders and bishops are the same. He wrote to Timothy and Titus giving the qualifications as follows: blameless, the husband of one wife, vigilant, not selfwilled, of good behavior, not given to wine, not greedy of filthy lucre, lover of hospitality, sober, just, apt to teach, not soon angry, no striker, patient, not covetous, ruleth well his own house, not a novice, has a good report of them which are without, holding fast the faithful word as he hath been taught that he may be able by sound doctrine both to exhort and to convince the gainsayers. You will notice that the qualifications do **NOT** say the wife of one husband and since Christ did not have any female apostles and neither do the scriptures mention any females ordained as elders, we believe that only males are to be ordained as ministers. I certainly fall so short. Of myself I can do nothing. But my comfort is that with God all things are possible. He is our help, our strength, our refuge, our all.

Your unworthy servant,
Elder Cleo Robertson

CORRESPONDENCE

2-15-2013

Dear Bro. Tony,

Am sorry to be late sending in my subscription to "Signs of the Times." Thank you for sending it anyway. I enjoy it and I feel like it keeps me in touch since I don't get to go to church anymore.

Use the other money as you see fit.

Love in Christ,
Frances Brinkley

To whom it may concern,

Enclosed you will find a check for $50.00. I would like to renew my subscription for the Signs of the Times for 2 years for $25.00 the remaining $25.00 is my contribution to the church.

I would like to request that you print the full version of Amazing Grace with all verses included.

Thank you,
Sister Polly Sizemore
2805 Turkey Ca. R. Hand Fork
Brenton, WV 24818

February 9, 2013

Dear Brother Horton,

Enclosed is a check for $15.00 to renew my subscription of the Signs for another year.

I look forward to receiving this special paper each month.

Since God's word is sure and doesn't change, I can depend upon the Signs as a regular source of inspiration and sound doctrine.

May God bless you and all who work to publish this worthy word of truth each month.

With hope in Christ,
Gloria B. Reese
File: Violet M. Barton 3/13

Dear Brother Horton,

My precious wife, Pauline Jones, passed away Sept. 31, 2012. We have been receiving the Signs for quite a few years and I would like to continue.

Enclosed is a check for two more years, use the rest however you see fit. It is a great comfort to me to know there are still God's people out there that still hold to the old path's. May God bless you and all the staff that print the Signs and all that write for it.

Phillip Jones
12555 Farm Rd. 79
Sumner Texas 75486

P.O. Box 209
Pelham, N.C. 27311
March 14, 2013

Dear Elder Cleo,

I have written an obituary for Sarah Barker and would appreciate your putting it in the Signs of the Times.

Sarah was well known all over the country because she traveled a lot with Elder Spangler.

Do hope this finds you well,
Love & fellowship,
B. G. Pryor

Dear Sir,

Please renew my Signs for two years and use the rest – the way you choose. I may not need for two years but someone can. I will be 95 years old 5-22-13.

My Dad was Elder W.T. Clayton, a good old Primitive Baptist Preacher. I read his Signs for years. He passed away in 1954.

I have some Signs back to 1913 – I love to read the old Signs too.

May the good Lord bless and keep you and yours and all of God's children.

This is 32 days later I fell feeding my cats. I got tangled up in some cables and hit some tables and fell on concrete and hurt my leg and arm so I couldn't walk.

I have three boys and one girl. They or one of them stays with me at all times – they have spoiled me. My

wife passed away five years ago, we lived together for 66 years and three months, sure miss her.

My kids are giving me a birthday party on 5-5-13 in Providence, Ky. Seniors Building and all is welcome. And don't send me a Birthday Card unless you really want to.

Love, Raymond Clayton
561 Clayton Rd., Dixon, Ky. 42409

(Sorry about my spelling, writing and thinking, hearing and seeing, and you won't either when you are almost 95 years old.)

VOICES OF THE PAST

HISTORICAL SKETCH OF BELL SPUR CHURCH
In the Smith River Association, Va.

September 3, 1860

We, an arm of State Line Church in the Mayo Association, being extended to Bell Spur meeting house for the purpose of receiving members by experience and by letter, this day we constituted into a church by a presbytery of Elders as follows: Samuel Arrington, Claborn Plasters, Daniel Comer. This presbytery was ordered by the Mayo Association.

The members were as follows: Isham Barnard and Sarah, his wife, Willian Blanchett and Statia, his wife, Bartlett Smith and Helen his wife, Jackson McGrady and Hannah his wife, James M. Blanchett and Sarah his wife, Susan M. Mabry, Isham Pack, Gabrial Sandfer, Rachel Bowman, Rachel Arrington, Polly Bowman, Luwina Stanley, Susan Sandfer, Elizabeth Jane Epperson, Polly Smith, Elizabeth Blanchett, Elitha Barnard, Eliza (colored woman), Lemuel (colored man). Claborn Plasters was chosen Moderator and James M. Jancett, Clerk for the present time. It appears that from reading the old records that there was no special Moderator called until April, 1861, when Elder James Thompson was chosen Moderator and Elder Samuel Arrington his assistant. The records show that prior to this time Elders Samuel Arrington, Claborn Plasters, James Thompson, and Allen Thomas served as Moderator. In October following, James M. Blancett and Bartlet Smith was set apart for the office of deacon, and were ordained in May following. In April 1861 the church was received into the Mayo Association in August 1865.

James Barnard and Jackson McGrady were set apart as deacons, Jan., 1866. The church chose George Smith as clerk. In Sept., 1866 the church joined the Smith River Association. At this meeting (Sept.) Janie M. Blancett was licensed to preach, and in August, 1867 was ordained to the full function of the ministry. At this same meeting Charles Barnard was ordained a deacon. In July 1875 Richard Thompson and I. N. T. Barnard was ordained deacons. In May 1879 James M. Blancett was chosen Moderator; June, 1881 Sister..... was excluded for

bringing a suit against one of her brethren. In September, 1883 the church called for a presbytery of Elders to ordain James M. and Elijah M. Barnard, if found qualified to the ministry, and also E. P. Barnard, deacon. In November, 1902 E. P. Barnard was ordained to the ministry; Oct., 1903 Yancy H. Jessup and Daniel Quesenbury were ordained as deacons. Jan. 1911 A. T. Jessup was chosen clerk. June 1912 our Moderator being old and afflicted asked the church to appoint Elder E. P. Barnard to assist him. May 1915 Elder E. M. Barnard was chosen to serve equally with Elder James M. Barnard to which he agreed to serve for a short time only (Elder E. P. Barnard having been called from the shores of time) and Elder C. A. Vipperman was called as an assistant. October 31, 1915 our beloved Moderator, Elder James M. Blancett passed away at the age of 84. He served the church at Bell Spur 41 years as Moderator and was serving four churches at death. The church then chose Elder C. A. Vipperman and Joel E. Marshall to serve jointly. Aug. 1921, G. B. Terry and T. W. Banks were ordained as deacons. Elder C. A. Vipperman served the church faithfully for 14 years, died Feb. 18, 1930 at the age of 63. His membership was at Dan River Church, Patrick County, Va.

During this time the doctrine of conditional-time-salvation and limited predestination was being advocated by the Moderator, Joel E. Marshall. 9 of the members, including the two youngest deacons and the clerk stood against these things. At the July meeting, 1932 the majority refused to appoint messengers to the Smith River Association and dismissed their meeting, while the minority, kept their seats and prepared a letter and appointed messengers as usual, and was received by the Association at Bell Spur Church in order. The church property was lost to us, and as we had no place of worship, nor a moderator, we continued to meet in a home, and a stand was erected in a grove. All went to work and built a small but comfortable house. The first sermons were preached in the new house on first Sunday in November, 1932 by Elders J. P. Helms and John D. Wood. At our January meeting, 1933 the church by motion gave to Brother S. E. Terry the right to exercise, a public gift. May 5, 1934 J. Sam Hill was appointed Moderator for 12 months. June 6, 1936 J. Sam Hill was reappointed for 12 months. Oct. 31, 1936 Brother S. E. Terry was ordained to the ministry by a presbytery of Elders and deacons as follows: Elders J. P. Helms, J. D. Wood, S. L, Moran, D. P. Helms, E. R. Bryant, G. B. Gunter, J. G. L. Hash, D. P. Jefferson, C.E. Turner, F. T. Sowers, and Deacons P. E. Vipperman, G. W. Wright, T. W. Banks and G. B. Terry. May, 1938 J. Sam Hill chosen Moderator and S. E. Terry assistant. July 1, 1939, Elder S. E. Terry was appointed Moderator. December 15, 1940, our beloved brother, A. T. Jessup passed away. He had faithfully served the church as clerk for twenty-nine years. February 1941, G. B. Terry was ap-

pointed church clerk and T. W. Banks assistant clerk.

The meeting house is now located in Carrol County, just off the Blue Ridge Parkway. We have many seasons of rejoicing. We also entertained Smith River Association in 1948, which was one of the best meetings in the history of the Association.

Approved by the church while in conference on February 5, 1949.

Elder S. E. TERRY Mod.,
Brother G. B. Terry, Clerk

(Present pastor is Elder Alan Terry and the church meets on the 3rd Sunday each month)

North Berwick, Maine, Dec. 31, 1871.

BROTHER BEEBE:—The following letter was written by a young brother, who lives about twelve miles from this place, who was baptized by me last month. Please give it a place in the "Signs," that thousands, as well as myself, may have the privilege of reading it.

WM. Quint.

Acton, Maine, Dec. 24, 1871.

Dear Eld. Quint:—I will try to pen you a few lines, although I feel unworthy to write to one of the servants of God, or to even call one of God's elect a brother. I often fear that you have been deceived in me, for I feel that I am so great a sinner that I fear you think me better than I am. Instead of growing any better, it seems to me I grow worse every day. When I try to do good, evil is present with me. It makes me feel unworthy of a place among you. I fear that if you knew me as I know myself, that I should have a place among you no longer, for how could you hold in fellowship such a sinful worm of the dust as I am? And yet I must plead for a place among you, for it seems almost a heaven to me to be counted worthy to be called one of your number. I do not know what you see in, or hear from me, to cause you to accept of such a one as me. But I do love to be one among you, and to sit under the sound of the gospel, for it is truly nourishing to me. I had rather be a doorkeeper in the house of God than to dwell in the tents of wickedness.

I hope I feel thankful to God for such a people, and for such doctrine as is preached among them; for no other could save so great a sinner as me. If the popular preaching around us be true, and it were left to me to secure my own salvation, by my own faithfulness, or else be lost, then truly there would be no hope for me; for I have already done enough to sink me so low that I could never see the light of my heavenly Father's face. But I cannot believe that he will leave me to sink thus low. I am not afraid to trust all to him; but may his will be done, whatever my lot may be. I would like to tell the church the love I have for them in expressing their fellowship for me, and giving me a place among them, if I could find words; but I cannot. I have always loved them from the time I first learned of them; but to know that that they love me! how different.

Horatio Grant

1857- CHILDREN OF GOD AND ANTICHRIST

Connersville, Indiana,
December 16, 1857.

"Hereby know ye the Spirit of God; every spirit that confesseth that Jesus Christ is come in the flesh is of God: And every spirit that confesseth not that Jesus Christ is come in the flesh is not of God: and this is that *spirit* of antichrist, whereof ye have heard that it should come; and even now already is it in the world." – 1 John iv: 2 3.

Brother Beebe:- By request of sister Charlotte Herrick, in the *SIGNS* of the 15th of November last, I am induced to give my views on the text above. This subject is copious, and opens up a wide field for remarks. John is here writing to the children of God whom he addresses as *"little children."* Little children are the most helpless and dependent of all the animal creation, and therefore the most suitable to illustrate the condition of the children of God, of any, and so they are often called. John, being an old man, and an old preacher, and a teacher of babes, may with great propriety, also claim them as his little children, for whose benefit, information, learning and comfort, he was laboring. To them, he says, "*Beloved, believe not every spirit, but try the spirits whether they be of God; because many false prophets are gone out into the world.*" The many false prophets being prompted by the spirit of error to oppose Christ in various ways and in many things, and by many false prophets or teachers, I suppose is the sense in which it is called *many spirits.* All the different operations and diversity of systems invented by this spirit and propagated by all the false prophets influenced by it, diverse as they may seem, yet they are all against Christ. They are all in the world and of the world, and many of them, from time to time, have for a season had a name in the church; but the church is not their home. They *"have gone out into the world."* The little children would very naturally enquire, How shall we clearly know these two spirits, and be prepared to clearly distinguish between them, so as, in all cases, to know the spirit of Truth from the spirit of error?

John promptly and in plain words answers this enquiry -" *Hereby know ye the spirit* of *God; every spirit that confesseth that Jesus Christ is come in the flesh, is* of *God;"* and on the other hand, *"every spirit that confesseth not that Jesus Christ is come in the flesh, is not* of *God.* " This rule is short and easy to apply, and every way suitable to the capacity of little children who are born of the Spirit of God. The spirit that prompts the teacher or prophet will show of what sort it is, by the teaching of the prophet or teacher. Therefore, every teacher or prophet that does not, in his doctrine confess that Jesus Christ is come in the flesh, is not of God. *"And this is that spirit* of *anti-christ whereof ye have heard that it should come, and even now already is it in the world."* The world is its place, it is of

that world, and the world will hear and love that which is its own.

Now a few points are presented for our special remark. *First,* What Jesus Christ is, which has come in the flesh? *Second,* What is that antichrist whereof they have heard, &c.? And, *thirdly,* How are the little children to know and overcome the world and this spirit of error, which even now is in the world?

First, Let us ascertain correctly who, or what that Jesus Christ which is come in the flesh, is? "Jesus" signifies a Savior, and this name was, by the Angel, given to the babe of Bethlehem, because He should save His people from their sins. The name "Christ" signifies the Anointed, the sent, the appointed One. The Messiah of the Old Testament is the same as the Christ of the new Testament, and both contemplates a character subordinate to God, in one sense, as the "Anointed," the appointed, the sent, the cut off, &c., yet fully, properly and equally God, as the Father. This character or personage, was not the flesh, but it was that Jesus Christ that is come in the flesh. This Jesus Christ dwelt in the bosom of the Father, before He came to earth and was born of Mary. He was brought forth before the mountains were, or ever the earth was. His goings forth were from of old, even from everlasting. He often appeared in personal form and was visible, as man, to the fathers, to the prophets and saints, and was by them called a "man," a "messenger" or an "angel," and He recognized the truth of the *name.* This was the *"man* of *God's right hand,"* even the *"Son* of *man,"* whom God had made strong for Himself -Psalm lxxx. 17. This is the man that spake the promise to Abraham, to Isaac, and to Jacob. This man appeared to Manoah and Manoah's wife; and this man, as the Captain of the Lord's host, stood before Joshua with a drawn sword in His hand. Against this man the sword was commanded to awake, and smite, (not God,) but *"the man that is* My *fellow, saith the Lord* of *hosts."* Who stood then, as now, legally the Shepherd of the sheep? In this heavenly man, the second Adam, it pleased the Father that all fullness should dwell, and He is properly the Head over all things to His children; as man, but not as flesh, and bones, and blood, but as man, pure, sinless, undefiled; man in essence or nature, the whole fullness of the Godhead dwelt bodily in Him, and for this heavenly man a body was prepared, as a victim for His offering; and when this man came in His flesh, or body, which God had prepared Him, God was manifest in this flesh which this man, Christ Jesus, came in. The Jews denied that the promised Messiah had come in the flesh, and were antichrist; that is, they were against Christ. So atheists, deists, and all who teach that Christ was an imposter, or He was not the Son of God, all are against Christ.

The world of the ungodly, who know not God and who obey not the Gospel of our Lord Jesus Christ, are all against Christ; but the text seems, more especially to refer to such as makes a profession and claim to be a

church, or churches of Christ, or such as individually claim to be believers of the Gospel, and still do not confess that Jesus Christ is come in the flesh. Some of these will confess that the flesh and bones and body of the son of Mary, is the Jesus Christ in whom they believe, and whom they preach; and they teach that Jesus Christ, as such, never had any actual existence until He was conceived and born of Mary. Here they start the actual existence of the Mediator, the man Christ Jesus, and claim that flesh alone, as their only Christ Jesus, and do not confess that the Mediator between God and man, the man Christ Jesus, ever came in the flesh; but the flesh is all the Jesus Christ that they will or do confess existing between God and man. They say that He never existed until He was conceived and born of Mary, therefore they do not confess that Jesus Christ is come in the flesh. They contend that He was the flesh, and not that He came in the flesh. But the Spirit that is of God, teaches that *"Forasmuch as the children are partakers* of *flesh and blood, He,* (Jesus Christ,) *also Himself likewise took part* of *the same,* or in like manner took part of the same. The spirit that confesses not that Jesus Christ is come in the flesh, is not of God. Others again, with most of those already described, deny that Jesus Christ was ever either in heaven or the flesh, or anywhere else. They apply the name to a mere phantom of their imagination that the Scriptures know nothing of, either in heaven or earth, in the flesh or out of it; a Jesus Christ who *tries to save* all of Adam's race, and fails to save even the half of them; and of Himself alone fails to save any, and the salvation of one and all must forever fail, after all that He has ever done or ever will do, unless the sinner himself secures his own salvation by some mighty works of his own. This phantom, the false prophets call "Jesus Christ," and they say that it is the Son of God, and that the Father is equally as impotent and dependent as the Son, and quite as liable to fail, unless man will lay to the helping hand. This is really denying the true God, and the true Jesus Christ, whom He hath sent.

Of course, these do not confess that Jesus Christ is come in the flesh. This spirit is not of God; this is that spirit of antichrist, of which ye have heard that it should come, and is even now in the world; *in* the wisdom, learning, speculations and institutions of the religious world.

Second. We are to enquire who, or what this antichrist is, of whom ye have already heard that it should come, and is even now in the world. Ye have heard of the coming and working of this spirit of antichrist, this man of sin, or son of perdition, this mystery of iniquity, by the old prophets and by the apostle Paul, and by the other apostles who had written to these little children, before John wrote this letter. And some say that this letter was not written until after John had written the book of Revelation, in which the coming and reign of antichrist is so fully discussed. At all events, these little children had heard that such a spirit of

opposition should come, and that it was now in the world, and would be more fully developed by an host of false prophets or teachers who should compass both sea and land to make proselytes. All expositors are apt to look to Rome, and when they have found this antichrist so fully displayed in the papal See, they have seemed to have almost forgotten that the same spirit of error that prompted the Romish clergy to all their ambitions and bloody opposition against Christ, in His doctrine, in His government, His ordinances, His people, and His coming in the flesh, and all worldly pomp, power, wealth, learning and pretended benevolence; the various schools, missions, and means of money, &c. All this is as fully exhibited now by the Protestant antichrist, as ever it was in Rome, wherever the law will give them the power, and when that stays the hand of violence and blood, deception, fraud, slander, gimmicks and lying in wait to deceive, is resorted to. All this is the multiform working of the same spirit of antichrist, or against Him, against His Eternal Godhead at one time and place, and against His existence at any time previous to His conception and birth by Mary. Against His being absolute and unconditionally a Savior - Against the justification and cleansing virtue of His blood; for they say that all depends at last on conditions performed by men. This is again against Christ. Their doctrine, ordinances, discipline, and their worldly combinations and amalgamations with the world, show that they are in the world and of the world, and the world loves and hears them, because they are its own. All these are not only against Christ, but they prove themselves to be antichrist, according to the test that John gave to the children of God in our text. In the world they are heard, loved, received, approved and sustained, and like the world, they confess not that the true and Scriptural Jesus Christ is come in the flesh.

Some may ask, Are not some of God's little children deceived by these false " teachers? This is not for me to decide; if they are, the Lord is saying to them, *"Come out of her, My people."* A plain test is given in the text: and they should try the spirits and obey the Lord. But be this as it may, it makes neither the spirit nor the false prophets or teachers prompted by it, any the better; but if some, even of the children have, for a season, been, deceived by its fair speeches, feigned humility and will-worship, and by its intrusion surely the balance of the little children should, the more promptly and constantly consider and apply the test which is given them in the text, which is short and easily applied.

Thirdly. A few words as to how the little children are to know this spirit and overcome the world, and this spirit which is in the world. On this momentous subject John says, in the verse following the text, "Ye *are of God, little children, and have overcome them; because greater is He that is in you, than he that is in the world.*" If God, who is love, is in these little children; if His Spirit of Truth is in them; if Christ

is in them the hope of glory, surely God will keep them by His power - the Spirit of light and Truth will lead them into all necessary Truth; and Christ, their Shepherd, Husband, Prophet, Priest and King; their Way, their Life, their Shield, their Righteousness and their Salvation - surely thus furnished, even the *little* children who are of God, have in days past, do at this time, and will finally overcome all the spirits of anti-Christ, that are now, ever have been, or ever will be in the world with the world to help them. Not by any motive, power of their own do they persevere or overcome, but because greater is He that is in them than he that is in the world!

Now, my sister Herrick, and your husband and daughter, both of whom I baptized at the last meeting at which I ever saw of you, as I had baptized you many years before, I have given you some of my views on the text which you selected; and I present them for the consideration of all God's little children. While you, and all of them, in your widely scattered situation — far from your former homes, and your old brethren and sisters, ministers and places of worship, feel lonely, like the little children weaned from the breast and thrown among strangers, and in such an inhospitable region, you hear the howling of the spirit of anti-Christ, crying, "Lo here! Lo there!" you have often heard of this opposing spirits being in the world. Yes, you have often witnessed that these false prophets did not confess that Jesus Christ has come in the flesh; and you have often applied the test in the text. But then you know your friends with whom you could mingle in mutual faith, hope and love; where you could hear the Truth, and join in the songs of Zion. If sorrows, manifold temptations, darkness, doubts, fears or unbelief gather over you, and as a thick cloud, hid the smiles of the Savior from your view for a season, still you were among your brethren and sisters, whose company and edifying conversation, and familiarity with such trials, would often comfort and encourage you on your dubious and dreary way. But now, far, far away from those old and long-tried friends, cast among strangers, knowing not who will really confess that Jesus Christ has come in the flesh - the howl of the prophets of Baal and of the Groves around yea, and no known, tried, confidential brother or sister to confer with, it is then you think of bygone days. But still when, by the strength of Him that is in you, and with you, the clouds are again dispersed and your way is made plain, you find that you are not alone: still you have a Comforter, even when all earthly comforts have failed. My brother and sister, you, like many others of the little children, have constant need to apply the test which is in the text, to all you hear: for in one way or another, every spirit of error and every false prophet and false teacher will preach and teach against Christ, and labor to whittle down His power, His dignity, or His grace, and to exalt man's power, free-agency and works, and they confess not that Jesus Christ is come in the

flesh. But the true ministers who are separated to the work by the Holy Spirit of Truth, will come to you with Christ's test, and Christ as All in all, and such will be determined to know nothing but Jesus Christ and Him crucified. This Gospel of His sovereign grace, of His Kingdom, and your salvation, is sweet to the taste of the little children; therefore, *"Eat, O friends; yea, drink abundantly, O beloved."*

Yours in Christ,
Wilson Thompson,
December 16, 1857.

GOD IS ABOVE SATAN - TRUTH IS STRONGER THAN ERROR

When I was about 16 years of age I found among the books in our home one very elegantly bound volume. I began reading it, was interested; I might say I was charmed with its beautiful thoughts. I did not at first discern the pernicious tendency and purpose of the whole volume, and even when I did begin to see the drift of this venomous composition, out of curiosity I continued reading to the end.

It was Volney's "Ruins, Reflections upon the Revolutions of Empires" — a notorious classical infidel writer. I thought when I had done reading that it had done me no harm. Indeed in those days I began to think I was so well grounded in the doctrine of Christ, so scripturally fortified in all points that all the arguments of infidels and atheists, and also American religionist could make no impression whatever upon me. But about six years afterwards I suffered much from these pernicious writings. I was passing through some trying providences, and I was in a very low condition spiritually. The Bible was as a sealed book to me; not a morsel of food, not a word of good cheer could I read. I prayed, and prayed, but the heavens over me were as brass. I became wretched indeed, then hardened, and all the past of my life as a believer appeared as a dream. I doubted its reality, its divine origin. I thought to myself it has all been fanaticism; I have myself made it all, and now it is all at an end. I sighed over it all, just a sigh. Then I became dreadfully harassed with the hellish darts of Satan, who hurled at my soul challenges, and insinuations. "Where is now thy God? If there were a God, would He not hear your prayers? Where is your precious Jesus that you have professed to know, and to be in such intimacy with? It is all a farce, a delusion; the Bible is only cunningly devised fables; there is no God. Christ crucified is all foolishness, like all other religions." Then Satan hurled at me and tormented my soul with sophistries of that cursed book of Volney's. I had no heart and I found no words to pray. I felt they were useless; for how did I know that God is and that Jesus Christ ever liveth to make intercession for transgressors? I found that all my reasoning powers were not sufficient to repel the arguments of Volney, so I was

as one thrust through, cast down in the battle and trampled under the feet of my foes. But I sighed and moaned over my condition, O, sometimes I sighed and moaned unto God, yearned after Jesus. Yes, there would spring up thoughts in spite of satan, in spite of Volney, in spite of all my vileness, hardness of heart, and unbelief, that surely God is, Jesus is, surely my past hope and comfort in Him as my Savior and Friend was not a delusion. I would say to myself, Surely it was a gracious power beyond what is mine beyond all the power of creatures that so wrought in me, moving me, a vile sinner, toward God with a broken contrite heart; and that also wrought such blessedness in me of forgiveness, justification and hope of eternal life through the knowledge of Him, the precious Savior, Jesus Christ. But in a few moments I would sink again in the deeps, bemoaning myself; just about hopeless. I was in this condition about three months. All this time I constantly read the bible, for hours, every day, and I was preaching every Sunday. Some one may ask, How could you do it? I can now see that it was surely of the Lord that I did so. I preached what the Holy Scriptures taught; I declared things according to my past experience; but I was plagued all the time with dreadful fears that there was no divine origin to it, that it was imaginary; an idle tale. To tell all the particulars of this battle, and how out of weakness I was made strong, and was triumphant over all my foes, Volney included, would occupy too much space; but I must tell you a little of it to the praise of the glory of Jesus Christ, the same yesterday, today and forever.

One day as I was walking along a street in the city where I lived, burdened and cast down, I began thinking about what were the scriptural evidences of divine life in the soul. In a sort of theoretical way I scanned the subject. Then I questioned myself.

What proof have I of any such evidences? I said to myself, I have none. All that I can discern are a few faint sighs, and once in a while a few feeble longings after Jesus the Savior. I thought that if there is any spiritual life in my soul it is very low. But would there be, though ever so weak, any sighs and longings after the living God if there were no life? And in the twinkling of an eye my answer was, I am not dead in trespasses and sins. I almost shouted the words out. Then I felt my heart to be warming with fervent longings toward Jesus, the dear Lamb of God; my hardness was gone; I was broken and contrite in heart before the Lord, confessing my vileness, telling Jesus my wretchedness. O my trust was in the blood and righteousness of Christ. This was my breastplate, and for my helmet the Holy Ghost put upon me the precious hope of eternal salvation. I felt God pardoneth all my iniquities; He is my God, my Friend, my Rock, my All; I know that He is, and that He is my Salvation.

I stood and faced my foes. Where were all my sins, all the tauntings of the Devil, all the cunning craftiness, and mighty reasonings of the infidel?

They were fled, they were scattered as the chaff before the wind, they were trodden under my feet; for Christ and His everlasting gospel were now in me, not in word only, but in power, in the Holy Ghost, and in much assurance. A little while after this I espied in the bookcase the elegantly bound Volney's Ruins, but its elegance stirred no pity in my heart; I took hold of it, and into the fire it went. About nine months ago some unknown person sent me about forty volumes of religious works, all in excellent bindings, and some of them costly books. I glanced through them, that was enough. I burnt and thus destroyed them every one. Could I not have sold them, given them away? No! They were full of false teachings, heresies.

Some of the brethren long ago had a bonfire of books (Acts 19: 19—Many of them also which used curious arts brought their books together, and burned them before all men: and they counted the price of them, and found it fifty thousand pieces of silver.).

FREDERICK W. KEENE
THE LONE PILGRIM,
March 1925, Vol. 3, No. 30

PROVERBS 18: 21.

Death and life *are* in the power of the tongue: and they that love it shall eat the fruit thereof.

"And grieve not the holy spirit of God, whereby ye are sealed unto the day of redemption." (Ephesians 4:30)

We have been requested by a friend in Chester County, Pa., to give our views on the above text, through the Signs of the Times. The popular sentiment of Armenians workmongers in general seems to be that the children of men, even in their fallen condition, have power to inflict upon the eternal and unchanging God, the Holy Ghost, disappointment, sorrow and grief; they have therefore supposed that the above text was desired as an exhortation to unregenerated sinners to beware of their liability to grieve the Holy Spirit of God, by obstinately refusing to be quickened by his divine operation. They hold that God, the Holy Ghost, operates to some extent upon all hearts, and strives with all sinners to regenerate them; but some sinners are so hardened or careless that the Spirit becomes grieved with them, and gives them over to hardness of heart and a reprobate mind, etc. If by any fair construction of the admonition of the text under consideration, we could arrive at any such conclusion, we would be compelled to yield the ground we occupy in regard to salvation being of the Lord alone, and in this surrender yield also the doctrine of the immutability of God, and of the depravity and consequent inability of men. The absurdity, however, of such notions will sufficiently appear, at least to such as are divinely enlightened,

when we present the true meaning of the subject.

In the discussion of this subject, we take the position that neither the above text or any other part or portion of the epistle was addressed to unregenerate sinners. The whole epistle, by authority of the Holy Ghost, was addressed to the saints at Ephesus, and to the faithful in Christ Jesus; such as were blessed with all spiritual blessings, according as they were chosen in Christ before the foundation of the world; predestinated to the adoption of children, by Jesus Christ unto himself, according to the good pleasure of his will. (Ephesians 1:1-5) Such as were quickened by the Holy Spirit, from a state of death in trespasses and sins; raised up together with Christ, and made to sit together with Christ, in heavenly places in Christ Jesus. (Ephesians 11:1-6) Paul having fully identified the subjects of address, as the blessed, chosen, predestinated, redeemed, called and quickened people of God, organized into a gospel church, as one body, in one hope of their calling; one Lord, one faith, one baptism; one God and Father of all, who is above all, and through all, and in them all; beseeches them to walk worthy of the vocation wherewith they are called. Had their calling, like many professors in modern days, been of men, then to walk according thereto would require them to follow the traditions, doctrines and inventions of men; but their vocation or calling was of God, and that according as he had chosen them in Christ before the foundation of the world; saved and called, not according to our works, but according to his own purpose and grace, which was given us in him before the world began, (2 Timothy 1:9); therefore to walk worthy of such a heavenly calling would require that as they had received Christ Jesus the Lord they should walk in him. Suffer us here to remark, when men exhort unregenerate sinners, they have to present selfish motives, such as their eternal destiny at stake. The terrors of damnation on one hand, and the prospect of eternal happiness on the other, or their exhortations avail nothing; but to the living children of God the apostle would present no more powerful incentive than the nature of their vocation; the eternity of God's love toward them in Christ Jesus, their election, safety and identity with Christ Jesus as the Head over all things to his church, which is his body, and the fullness of him that filleth all in all. (Ephesians 1:23)

If by the Holy Spirit of God, whereby we are sealed, etc., we are to understand God himself, as a Spirit, infinite, eternal, independent and immutable, or the Holy Ghost as God, we would be compelled to consider him susceptible of grief, sorrow, disappointment, etc., which things are quite incompatible with what we have been taught of God; but our Lord told Nicodemus, "That which is born of the Spirit is spirit," as that which is born of the flesh is flesh. So in this text, the Holy Spirit of God appears to mean the spirit of the renewed mind, otherwise called the "New man, which after God

is created in righteousness and true holiness." - verse 23, 24. This Spirit of God, whereby the saints are sealed, is called the spirit of promise, and is the earnest of our inheritance, until the redemption of the purchased possession unto the praise of his glory. (Chapter 1:13, 14)

This spirit then we understand to be the spirit of life; the incorruptible seed by the word of the Lord that liveth and abideth forever; the seed that remaineth; the spirit of him that raised up Christ from the dead, and which dwells in all that are born of God. It is here called the spirit because it is born of the Holy Ghost; it is called the Holy Spirit, for that which emanates only from the Holy Ghost must necessarily be holy; it is called the holy spirit of God because it is of God. That spiritual life which was given to the saints in Christ before the world began is called, when received by us experimentally in the new birth, "Christ in you the hope of glory," for in him, the eternal word, was life, and that life is the light of men. When we receive it we receive Christ; for Christ is our life. "He is the Resurrection and the Life; and when he who is our life shall appear, then shall we appear with him in glory." That life which was given us in Adam, and which the apostle here distinguishes from the spiritual by the appellation, "the old man", which is corrupt and carnal, standing connected with law, sin, condemnation and wrath; but this holy spirit or new man is spiritual, incorruptible, undefiled and cannot fade away; for it was and is reserved in heaven for you who by him do believe in God; and earnest of it is given us when quickened, or after that we believe. As the first operation of the Holy Ghost on our hearts bring us to belief, or in other words, convinces us of sin; of the spirituality of the law; of the impossibility of salvation by works of righteousness that we can do; so after this is effected by the exceeding greatness of his mighty power that brought again our Lord Jesus Christ from the dead, the struggle, the labor, the travail of regeneration gives place to deliverance of the new man, which, not after Adam is created a natural, carnal or corruptible man, of the earth earthy; but is created after God (Christ) in righteousness (Christ) and true holiness (Christ). By this renewing of the Holy Ghost a spiritual life is communicated to the child of God, which is the spirit of promise (in distinction from law) and whereby are given unto us exceeding great and precious promises, that by these we might be made partakers of the divine nature. (2 Peter 1:4) This spirit in our hearts exerts a transforming influence, by it the saints are sealed. This metaphor teaches two things; first, as the seal makes its full impression on the wax, and which cannot be counterfeited, so the indwelling life born from above makes an inimitable impression upon believers, conforming them to the image of Christ; and secondly, as the seal makes the instrument, covenant, will, testament or promise valid, so this incorruptible seed implanted in the saints is an earnest of their divine inherit-

ances in glory.

This seal of God, instamped on his children, is to serve as an earnest or assurance to his saints, until the redemption of the purchased possession unto the praise of his glory; or as in our text, until the day of redemption. That is, as long as the saints are to live by faith upon the Son of God.

The day of redemption in this text means the same as in the first chapter and 14th verse, viz: the redemption of the purchased possession unto the praise of his glory. The possession which Christ purchased with his blood is the flock or church of God. "The Lord's portion is his people, Jacob is the lot of his inheritance." The purchase of this possession was a redemption purchase; not effected with such corruptible things as silver and gold, but with the precious blood of Christ, etc. The day of their redemption, in this case, means their final deliverance from corruption, depravity and death; but our apostle says, even we ourselves, who have received the first fruits of the Spirit, do groan within ourselves, waiting for the adoption, to wit: the redemption of our body. (Romans 8:23) Until, therefore, these mortal bodies of the purchased flock of Christ are arrayed in spotless immortality, until these corruptibles shall put on incorruption, and the saying is fulfilled, "Death is swallowed up in victory", and the saints prepared to sing the triumphant anthem, "O death where is thy sting? O grave where is thy victory?", this holy spirit, as the signet of our God, shall be to us an earnest evidence and assurance that when this earthly house shall be dissolved, and fall, we have a building of God; a house not made with hands, eternal in the heavens. Until that illustrious day shall dawn on us we shall need this earnest, but no longer; for

"When from the dust of earth we rise,
To take our mansion in the skies",

we shall see as we are seen, and know as we are known. Until then may it be our inexpressible happiness, through grace abounding to the chief of sinners, to stand upon Mount Zion with the hundred and forty and four thousand, and the innumerable multitude redeemed out of every nation, kindred and tongue; having the seal of our Father God deeply impressed upon us in heart, in life, and in practice.

But the solemn admonition of our subject demands our special attention. "Grieve not the holy spirit." While the eternal God is infinitely above being moved by any such passions as grief, sorrow or disappointment, being of one mind, and none can turn him, that spirit begotten in his saints, which is an emanation from him, can be grieved. In Noah it strove with a world lying in wickedness, and devoted to awful destruction. In Lot, his righteous soul was vexed with the ungodly deeds of those among whom he dwelt in Sodom. This holy spirit, as it has existed in all the holy prophets since the world began, has been resisted by the generation of vipers, who do always resist the Holy Ghost; they fight against God, resist

God, etc., but they cannot grieve nor change the immutable God, for he that sitteth in the heavens shall laugh, and God will hold them in derision; but the spirit begotten of God in his people can be grieved, burdened and sorrowful. For example, witness the case of our blessed Lord in incarnation; he rejoiced in spirit, he groaned in spirit, etc. In all the saints also may be found the same spirit of God which was in Christ, and that susceptibility to sorrow and grief implied in our subject. From the world the saints expect persecution, and in the world tribulation; it does not grieve them when they realize such opposition from that quarter; but they rejoice and give thanks to God that they are accounted worthy thus to suffer for the sake of Christ. The exhortation in our subject is not therefore to the men of the world; let them rage and waste the fury of their spite; but the spirit of God in the hearts of all his saints is grieved when they witness the departure of their brethren from the simplicity of the gospel of Christ; they are deeply afflicted when they see any in whom they have had confidence as Christians giving heed to seducing spirits, and doctrines of devils; or when any who profess to know and love the truth depart from a gospel walk and correct deportment. Christians too frequently inflict deep wounds upon the hearts of their brethren by an unbecoming course in life and deportment. Indeed, examples have not been lacking within the last twenty years in the church of Christ. An awful disregard of the admonition before us has marked the course of very many who have now gone out from us, that they might be made manifest that they were not all of us. Christians are often grieved in spirit with the corruptions of their own natures, indwelling sin; and perhaps this is the most prolific source of all their grief.

To avoid grieving the holy spirit, in the sense of this admonition, requires that all the saints should walk worthy of the vocation wherewith they are called, with all lowliness and meekness, with long suffering, forbearing one another in love, endeavoring to keep the unity of the spirit in the bond of peace. That we be no more children tossed to and fro, and carried about with every wind of doctrine, by the sleight of men, and cunning craftiness whereby they lie in wait to deceive. That we walk no more as other Gentiles walk — in vanity of their mind. That ye put off concerning the former conversation, the old man which is corrupt, according to the deceitful lusts. And putting away lying, speak every man truth with his neighbor, for we are members one of another. Let not the sun go down upon your wrath, neither give place to the devil. Let him that stole steal no more. Let no corrupt communication proceed out of your mouths. By indulging in any of those things discountenanced by the apostle, or by neglecting anything enjoined, will necessarily grieve the holy spirit of God, whereby they are sealed unto the day of redemption.

O that the Lord may enforce this

important admonition on all his dear children! We feel our need of its special application to our heart, and we would, in the language of the apostle, beseech our brethren to attend to these things.

Let all our arrows be hurled at Babylon, and our artillery thunder against the hidden things of dishonesty; let us fight the good fight, and never, under the pretension of divine influence, cease to contend against principalities and powers, and spirtual wickedness in high places; but while valiant for the truth, and ever hostile to the spirit of compromise with Zion's foes, let brotherly love continue among all those whose calling is by a vocation from God, to one hope of our calling. And as the apostle closed this chapter, so close we this article in his words; (not that we pretend to write by inspiration as he wrote, but because we wish to be guided and directed by apostolic precept and example;) "Let all bitterness and wrath and anger and clamor and evil speaking be put away from you, with all malice, and be ye kind one to another, tender hearted, forgiving one another, even as God for Christ's sake hath forgiven you."

(Editorial by Elder Gilbert Beebe, June 1, 1840.)

ISAIAH 12:3.

Therefore with joy shall ye draw water out of the wells of salvation.

LUKE XIII. 34.

"O Jerusalem, Jerusalem, which killest the prophets, and stonest them that are sent unto thee; how often would I have gathered thy children together, as a hen *doth gather* **her brood under** *her* **wings, and ye would not."**

A brother in southern Virginia asks our views on the foregoing.

The same language with very little variation is found in Matthew xxiii. 37. This is Jesus speaking. He addresses the scribes as Pharisees, characterizes Herod as a "fox," and so He embraces in this speech the ruling ecclesiastical and civil authorities in Jerusalem who exercised religious and governmental sway over Israel. It was never the will of these ruling powers that the truth of God should be preached in their midst, and persecutions and martyrdoms were the lot of those true servants of God who throughout the generations of Israel's history had faithfully preached the word. Nevertheless, God had in every age his faithful remnant in the midst of Israel despite the fact that those in authority had no use for this believing elect number. If the human will of these authorities could have had their way about it, they would not have allowed a single Israelite at any time to have believed the truth of God. But God's will is never frustrated by the opposition of man's will. It *is* the will of God to gather his people, and he unfailingly

does this gathering by and through Jesus Christ his Son, unto himself. Not a single child of God has ever been prevented from coming to the knowledge of the truth, no matter what the persecution and opposition waged against the child of God might be. While it was never at any time in Israel's history the will of the natural man that God should select his believing remnant from among them, yet he unfailingly did it. A hen gathers her chickens under her wings because they are her chickens, and not to make them hers. The chickens run to cover under the mother's wings at the approach of any danger, not to make the hen their mother, but because she is their mother. Likewise throughout the generations of Israel's national life, those who were Israelites indeed by reason of spiritual circumcision and regeneration ran by faith into His name and were safe, not to make Jehovah their God, but because he was their God; not to make themselves his children, but because they were his children by God's own will. All that the Father has given the Son shall come to him, no matter how much the powers that be try to prevent it. The human will, either of individual or of nations, can never thwart the purposes of God in the salvation of his people. Any nation today which arrays itself against the truth of God, against his revealed Lord and against his people will unfailingly reap in due time national desolation and disaster, even as did Israel for their opposition to Jehovah and his children. This is the lesson taught in this Scripture.

Elder H. H. Lefferts

"But the anointing which ye have received of him abideth in you, and ye need not that any man teach you: but as the same anointing teacheth you of all things, and is truth, and is no lie, and even as it hath taught you, ye shall abide in him."– 1 JOHN ii. 27.

Have you ever had a solitary drop of this holy anointing oil fall upon your heart? One drop, if it be but a drop, will sanctify you for ever to the service of God. There was not much of the holy anointing oil used for the service of the tabernacle, when we consider the size and quantity of what had to be consecrated, for Moses had to anoint therewith the whole of the tabernacle of the congregation, as well as all the vessels, with all their various appurtenances. When he went through the sacred work, he touched one vessel after another with a drop of oil; for one drop sanctified the vessel to the service of the tabernacle. There was no repetition of the consecration wanted; it abode. So if you ever had a drop of God's love shed abroad in your heart, — a drop of the anointing to teach you the truth as it is in Jesus; a drop to penetrate, to soften, to heal, to feed and give light, life, and power to your soul,— you have the unction from the Holy One; you know all things which are for your salvation, and by that same holy oil you have been sanctified and made meet for an eternal inheritance.

J. C. Philpot

CONTRIBUTIONS

FOR MARCH 2013

Helen Bailey, ME	10.00
Marjorie Cook, TN	25.00
J.D. Neely, AR	10.00
Raymond Clayton, KY	10.00
Livie Thompson, VA	5.00
Mary Poff, VA	5.00
Judy Ravan, VA	5.00

OBITUARIES

HENRY CLINTON LANIER

Asheboro: Henry Clinton Lanier, age 91, of Asheboro, passed away Saturday, November 24, 2012 at his home. Brother Lanier was born July 6, 1921 in Seagrove, N.C. the son of Nathanial (Nate) Lanier and Louise (Lou) Buie Lanier. He was a native of Randolph County and served in the U.S. Army during World War II. He was stationed in the Panama Canal Zone where he earned the rank of T-5 Corporal. He was a member of Rock Hill Primitive Baptist Church where he served as a deacon, trustee and clerk. He retired from Union Carbide Corp. after thirty five year of service. In addition to his parents, he was preceded in death by his Brothers, Clifford Lanier, Phillip (Jack) and Newman Lanier.

He is survived by his beloved wife of 66 years. Rachel Trogdon Lanier, Son, William N. Lanier and his wife Trudy of Asheboro, N.C.; Grandsons and their wives, Bradley and Kristen Lanier of Charlotte, N.C., Jeremy and Sarah Lanier of Asheboro, N.C. Great-grandsons, William and Weston Lanier of Charlotte, N.C.: Sisters, Alma Trucker of Seagrove, N.C., Ruth Benbow of Denver, N.C., Wanda Lee Slawter of Cartersville, Ga. He was laid to rest in Oaklawn Cemetery, Elder Ralph Gaines, Elder Jimmy Gray officiating. To know Him was to love Him. May God comfort his family.

A sinner saved by Grace I hope,
Carolyn C. Gaines

IS IT TIME TO RENEW YOUR SUBSCRIPTION? IF YOUR EXPIRATION DATE IS 05/2013 IT EXPIRES WITH THIS ISSUE.

HEBREWS 11:6.

But without faith *it is* impossible to please *him*: for he that cometh to God must believe that he is, and *that* he is a rewarder of them that diligently seek him.

SARAH WALTON BARKER

After ninety-nine years and twelve days our dear Lord gathered unto himself one of his most precious lambs, Sister Sarah Barker. Weary of the nursing home she was anxious to join her heavenly friends in the heavenly home.

Born February 4, 1914 in Anson, NC, she was a daughter of the late Thomas and Betsy Harward.

She retired after 34 years from Dan River Mills, Inc. where she was the last surviving member of Old Mountain Primitive Baptist Church.

Sarah was blessed with many talents that she enjoyed sharing with others. She had a love of flowers, gardening, basket weaving, painting and quilting, becoming known as the "Quilt Lady" of Callahans Hill, having quilted more than 300 quilts.

I was privileged to have her go with me to the Association of Primitive Baptist in Memphis, two times. We bonded a great friendship from these trips. "The Lord gave, and the Lord hath taken away, blessed be the name of the Lord".

On November 25, 1939 she married Quincey James Walton, who died August 6, 1966. She later married Ballard Barker who predeceased her November 27, 1975.

Sarah is survived by a son, Dr. Geary Walton, wife JoAnn of Hickory, NC; four daughters, Darlene Bass, and husband Ray of Chester, VA, Florence Giles, and husband Russell, of Danville, Nancy Carpenter, and husband Tim of Danville, and Sarah Welch and husband Steve, of Blairs, VA; a daughter in law, Sandy Walton of Colonial Heights, VA; a sister Nancy Vannoy, of Hudson, NC; a sister-in-law Lillian Powell, of Whitmell, VA; 15 grandchildren, Jim Walton, Shanna Miles, Brad Giles, Greg Giles, Jeff Giles, Tim Carpenter, II, Joe Carpenter, Kathy Oswald, Sandy Rubin, Kevin Walton, Michelle Crain, Chas Bass, Andrea dough, Misty Brown and Scott McBride; and 26 great grandchildren.

In addition to her husbands, she was predeceased by a son, Albert Walton, 9 brothers and 3 sisters.

Funeral services were held Tuesday, February 19, 2013 at 2:00 p.m. from the Wrenn-Yeatts Westover Chapel with Dr. Geary Walton and Minister Hershel Stone officiating. Interment at Danville Memorial Gardens.

We surely miss her, but that Spirit, which the Heavenly Father placed in her has returned unto God who gave it and her body laid to rest to await the resurrection morn and those lovely most welcoming words, " Come ye blessed of my Father, inherit the kingdom prepared for you from the foundation of the world."

May the gentle Shepard bless her family and all of us who miss her so much.

Humbly submitted by one who loved her dearly.

B.G. Pryor

Signs of the Times

DEVOTED TO THE OLD SCHOOL BAPTIST CAUSE

" The Sword of the Lord and of Gideon "

VOL. 181 HILLSVILLE, VA., JUNE 2013 NO. 6

SIGNS OF THE TIMES

ISSN - 0199 - 0063

Subscription price $15.00 per year - $25.00 two years

Published monthly by

SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.

Tony R. Horton

Circulation Manager and Treasurer

1429 Howlett Street, Hillsville, Va. 24343

Phone (276) 728-5651

EDITOR

Elder Cleo Robertson 111 Livingstone Drive
Cary, NC 27513
(919) 460-7721

ASSOCIATE EDITOR

Elder J. B. Farmer 6373 N. State Hwy 7
Grayson, Ky. 41143
(606) 474-4327

All letters for this paper containing subscriptions and remittances, should be mailed to Tony R. Horton, 1429 Howlett Street, Hillsville, Va. 24343. All articles and letters for publication, all notices of meetings and all obituaries should be mailed to Elder Cleo Robertson, 111 Livingstone Drive Cary, NC 27513.

SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.

1429 Howlett Street

Hillsville, Va. 24343

HYMN

AMAZING grace (how sweet the sound!)
That saved a wretch like me;
I once was lost but now am found,
Was blind, but now I see.

'Twas grace that taught my heart to fear,
And grace my fears relieved:
How precious did that grace appear,
The hour I first believed.

Through many dangers, toils, and snares,
I have already come;
'Tis grace has brought me safe thus far,
And grace will lead me home.

The Lord has promised good to me,
His word my hope secures;
He will my shield and portion be
As long as life endures.

Yes, when this flesh and heart shall fail,
And mortal life shall cease,
I shall possess, within the vale,
A life of joy and peace.

The earth shall soon dissolve like snow,
The sun forbear to shine;
But God, who called me here below,
Will be forever mine.

Newton.

CONTENTS

EDITORIAL 122
Elder Jerry B. Farmer

CORRESPONDENCE 125

ARTICLES 127
John Newton
Elder Joe Sawyer

VOICES OF THE PAST 129
Elder W.C. King
Angie Moody
J.C. Philpot

CONTRIBUTIONS 143

MEETINGS 143

EDITORIAL

"And if the servant shall plainly say, I love my master, my wife, and my children; I will not go out free: then his master shall bring him unto the judges; he shall also bring him to the door, or unto the door post; and his master shall bore his ear through with an awl; and he shall serve him forever." Exodus 21:5-6.

Elder J.B. Farmer

There is one book above all books, which is the Bible. It is given to the family of God for instruction, edification, learning, comfort, and the knowledge of Spiritual things. What would we know of the Creator, the creation, the kingdom of God, or of the life, suffering, death, resurrection, and second coming of the Lord and Savior Jesus, the Christ without the Bible and His revelation of it? What would we know of heaven or hell? And, apart from the written word of God, what would we know of ourselves and what kind of creatures we really are? We would know nothing, as we ought. But God has been merciful to His children to leave His word on record that traces His works through all eternity. And it has all been to His praise, honor, and glory as it should be, for He alone is worthy to be praised.

Over time there have been multitudes that have spent their lives trying to enter into and take hold of the things of God, but it has all been in vain. **"They are ever learning and never able to come to the knowledge of the truth."** God has hidden His things from the wise and prudent, and has revealed them unto babes, because it seemed good in His sight. The things of the Holy Spirit are given only to those who God loved with an everlasting love, and are given only by revelation. Jesus said, **"It is given unto you to know the mysteries of the kingdom of heaven, but unto them, it is not given."** He told the Pharisees, who stand for all the false religious professors of all ages, **"Search the scriptures, for in them ye think ye have eternal life, and they are they which testify of me."** The scriptures were given to His elect people to testify of Jesus, His finished work, and His kingdom.

The scripture listed at the head of this article is the account of a servant being brought into the master's house. And after having served an allotted time, he was given opportunity to go out free if he so desired. But if he had been given a love for his master and his family, he would be received into the house as a member of the family to serve his master for the remainder of his life. But upon his declaration of love for them and his willingness to stay with them, he must be brought before the judges and to the door and door post. He then must suffer his ear to be bored through with an awl by the master. This would serve to all as a visible sign of his being accepted into his master's house and a sign that he would be a loving and willing servant forever.

Since the scriptures contain Spiritual meanings hidden in the natural description of events, may it please our Heavenly Father to open to us the mysteries of His written word, and of His eternal kingdom? Knowing that these things are too high for mortal men to grasp or to understand, we beg for wisdom and understanding to be given in order that the word of truth might be rightly divided, to the praise and honor of our God, and to the comfort and edification of the Lord's people.

The servant under consideration was bought for a price and brought into the master's house to serve him for a period of six years. In the seventh year he could go out free according to the judgments that God gave to Moses. Here we see the figure of one brought into the Church, not at first as a member, but as an observer. Many come to the Church and watch and listen and judge for a period of time. After they have taken in as much as possible, they are either convinced of their love for God and His doctrine and order, and their love for His people and their holy ways — or not. If they are not drawn by cords of love and captured in the net of love, they may go out free, with no obligations for what they have witnessed. But they are without excuse, having heard and rejected the gospel. The apostle said concerning some, **"They have judged themselves unworthy of eternal life."**

But if one is overwhelmed by the love of God, and the love of His Church, and is given a desire for a Spiritual home with them while on earth, that one may remain in the house as long as he lives. This heavenly love is evidence that one is of the elect family of God. **"Hereby ye may know that ye have passed from death unto life, because ye love the brethren."** This love of God, His people, His doctrine, and His order gives us much assurance in the things of the Spirit. It causes us to hope and trust that we have not been deceived, but have actually been brought out of darkness into His marvelous light.

This natural servant, I believe, was given as the figure of a Spiritual child of God. The natural master, I believe, stands for the Lord and Master Jesus, Christ. The wife given to the servant by his master, and children of the ser-

vant, all belonged to the master according to the law given unto Moses. This seems a strange thing in our natural thinking. We would naturally assume that the wife of a man and his children would be his, and not belong to the Master. But this shows us our inability to reason out the truth by nature. Each one in the House of the Master actually belongs to Him regardless of their natural relations. And those in the house of the master indicate, to me, the members of the Church.

The servant, having been given a love for his master and his master's family, must plainly make his love known to all by his own confession. **"For with the heart man believeth unto righteousness; and with the mouth confession is made unto salvation"** And Jesus said, **"Whosoever therefore shall confess me before men, him will I confess also before my Father which is in heaven."**

And the servant must also plainly say that he would be a servant of the master forever, and that he would not go out free. The children of God, after having been shown the true Church, have no desire to go back into the world, and to be once again entangled with the wickedness and confusion of it. They are given a desire to abide with the people of God in love and peace all their days. Those who separate themselves indicate their true identity. The apostle said, **"They went out from us for they were not of us, if they had been of us they no doubt would have continued with us."** Rahab the harlot and her family were commanded to stay in the house when Jericho was destroyed that they might remain safe. And they did, and were spared. This is an example for all saints.

Then the master shall bring the servant to the judges, which I believe, also stand for the members of the Church, who shall witness all that is said and done. And he shall bring the servant to the door, or unto the door post, which I trust is a type of Christ, who is the door of the sheepfold, and the door of eternal life. And his master shall bore his ear through with an awl. The yielding to the boring of his ear, to me, manifests the servant's willingness to suffer with Christ all that must be endured through life. **"If we suffer with Him we shall reign with Him."** And the scar left by the boring cannot be erased. It shows that the servant shall be a servant forever.

The servant was given a visible sign that he is no longer free in the world, and that the world is not his home, and that he has been given a great desire to become a loving and willing servant forever. The visible sign given to all Church members is baptism. When a servant is blessed with the experience of the elect, he is given a desire for baptism. He, by grace, must submit to it, even as the servant submitted to having his ear bored through with an awl. As the servant manifestly became a member of his

master's house when his ear was bored through, so when one is baptized in truth, he manifestly becomes a member of the visible Church upon earth. That one then has a part in all the privileges of Church membership. That one may now fully participate with the family of God in all its joys and sorrows while here on earth, and also have hope of eternal life in the world to come.

And being a servant to the Master is no evil bondage, but a willing service in love and adoration. The Lord's people are made to be **"a willing people in the day of His power."** What a blessing it is to love, and to be loved. What a blessing it is to walk with a people who's whole purpose in life is to show forth the praise of Him who hath saved us and called us with a holy calling. And our service of love is forever — beginning in this life and continuing eternally in the life to come.

Some saints live and die with the people of God, never having been blessed with a home in the visible Church. Their names are also written in heaven with all saints. Part of their suffering in this life is that, for whatever reason, they cannot be numbered with the saints by Church membership. But if they have been given a hope in Christ and His finished work, they shall not be disappointed in the day of His appearing. What about their baptism? When Jesus came to be baptized of John, and when John said he had need of being baptized of Him, Jesus said, **"Suffer it to be so for now, for thus it becometh us to fulfill all righteousness."** I cannot help believing that Jesus was baptized in water on behalf of all his people, even those who had no opportunity to be baptized in this life. May all true believers be blessed to confess with David by the Holy Spirit, **"Surely goodness and mercy shall follow me all the days of my life, and I will dwell in the house or the Lord forever."**

I trust this was written in love and in hope of eternal life.

Elder J .B. Farmer

CORRESPONDENCE

4-6-2013

Mr. Tony Horton,

Dear Sir,

I see it is time to renew my subscription to the Signs of the Times. I continue to enjoy every issue very much, and would never want to miss a copy.

Renew me for 1 year and use balance of enclosed check as needed.

May the good Lord of all mercy and grace continue to bless the Times, Staff, Writers and all His people everywhere.

Sincerely,
Roland G. Allen
4235 3rd Ave.
Columbus, Ga. 31904

Dear Bro. Horton:

Please forgive my tardiness and renew my subscription to the Signs for two years. Use the additional money at your discretion. I have especially enjoyed the articles by Elders Farmer, Robertson, and Chappel that have been published in the last few issues. Please encourage these gifted Elders to continue with their endeavors to feed the flock.

In hope,
Kenneth R. Adams

4-4-13

Dear Mr. Horton,

I will need to ask you to discontinue my Signs. I will be moving into the home with my daughter to help me be able to stay at home. My eye sight makes it very hard to read these days, but I want to thank you for the years of faithful reading you have given me.

I wish you all the blessings of our Lord. We surely need them more than we ever have in my 81 years. I have not been able to go to the Primitive Baptist Church I attended for many years since we moved 20 years ago so your book has been a real blessing.

God bless you all.
Jean Brown

4-1-13

Dear Precious Ones,

The Signs are so precious to us. Thanks be unto God for its publication and for all of you who extend your labor of love. Please renew the following for two years each:

Mrs. Mamie D. Ferguson, Mr. & Mrs. Larry Ferguson and nephew Jackie Jr., Mr. & Mrs. Jackie Paul Ferguson Senior and Lois Ann Ferguson.

May the good Lord help us forever,
Sister Mamie Rose D. Ferguson.

3-30-2013

Dear Bro. Tony,

Please find enclosed check for $25.00 as payment for a continued 2 year subscription to the Times.

As attendance and membership in the visible church declines, publications such as the Times serve to keep members and believers in touch.

May it be God's will that this good work continues.

Yours in Christ, we hope,
Max & Rhonda Nichols

PSALM 56: 3-4.

What time I am afraid, I will trust in thee.

In God I will praise his word, in God I have put my trust; I will not fear what flesh can do unto me.

4-5-13

To the dear ones at the Signs of the Times,

I have for some time now been receiving the monthly, my mother signed us up for our subscription, some time back. She has now gone on to be with our Lord, last Sept. 8, 2012.

It was a glorious event. Our dad, myself and four of my sisters were with her as she was ushered into His very presence, and that quite obvious.

Just prior to that, many days of good conversation and wonderful singing the hymns and praises of our Lord, with Mother, before she went home, for that eternal rest.

She was and is the Mother of eleven children and wife of nearly 55 years to John Sr.

Please renew my subscription to the Signs of the Times, it has been such a blessing to me and my wife Shannon, to read the truth as it is set forth, especially Voices from the past!

Perhaps you can help a few others with their subscription dues if there is such a need, as this money is for ours and for others, to help.

In the love of our Lord,
John & Shannon Schulz
159 Bear Creek Rd.
Cody, Wyoming 82414
307-272-1300

ARTICLES

JOHN NEWTON – AMAZING GRACE

In an effort to comply with the request of Sister Polly Sizemore, we present the information we could find.

The Baptist Examiner of June 29, 1974 had a concise history of John Newton which was printed in the October, 1999 issue of the Signs of the Times. This article included 10 verses of Amazing Grace, but did not include 2 verses found in our hymnals. We found on the internet 13 verses of Amazing Grace which included all the verses in Baptist Examiner's article as well as all verses in our hymnals. It is said that this was a poem by John Newton and that this is the full version. Therefore, we are printing the brief historical information from the Baptist Examiner and all the verses from the internet.

Editor

THE ORIGIN OF THE HYMN, "AMAZING GRACE"

John Newton, the celebrated English preacher and hymn writer, realized that he was a trophy of divine grace. A while before his death, a brother minister came to have breakfast with him. Family prayers followed the meal. Mr. Newton's sight had almost failed him, and he was unable to read. He sat and listened to his friend

as he read the 15th chapter of 1 Corinthians. When the tenth verse was read, "By the Grace of God I am what I am," Mr. Newton began to speak: "I am not what I ought to be. Ah! How imperfect and deficient! I am not what I wish to be. I abhor what is evil, and I would cleave to what is good. I am not what I hope to be soon. Soon I shall put off, with mortality, all sin and imperfection. Though I am not what I ought to be, nor what I wish to be, nor what I hope to be; I can truly say that I am not what I once was, a slave to sin and Satan, and I can heartily join with the apostle, and acknowledge, by the grace of God I am what I am."

John Newton could say that with conviction and joy. What had he once been? When he was seven years old, he lost his mother. A little later, he went to sea with his dad and learned all the evils of the seaman's life. Still later, he was forced into the Navy. He deserted, but was caught and stripped and beaten until the blood flowed from his wounds. He had now become a hardened infidel. He fell in with African slave traders. He went from bad to worse until he himself was sold as a slave. It was a Negro woman who bought him, and she gloried in her power over him. She made him depend for his food on the crusts she tossed under the table. He had fallen to the depths of human degradation. And yet the grace of God found him, and delivered him, and made him one of the greatest ministers of Christ, and a writer of hymns that have stirred the hearts of men the world over. Truly, he could say, *"I am not what I once was."* And truly he could say *"By the grace of God I am what I am."*

Knowing this do you wonder at John Newton's message in the grand old hymn:

"*Amazing grace! how sweet the sound.*
That saved a wretch like me!
I once was lost, but now am found.
Was blind but now I see."

As you will notice, the 13th verse is the same as the last verse of "Jerusalem, my happy home."

Amazing Grace (All the verses)

A poem by John Newton expresses the atonement and its effect on one man more than any other. It has become one of the most well known hymns of all time. This is the full version of that song:

Amazing Grace

Amazing Grace! How sweet the sound!
That saved a wretch like me!
I once was lost, but now am found;
Was blind but now I see.

In evil long I took delight
Un-awed by shame or fear;
'Til a new object met my sight
And stopped my wild career.

I saw One hanging on a tree,
In agonies and blood
Who fixed His languid eyes on me
As near His cross I stood.

Sure, never 'til my latest breath
Can I forget that look.
It seemed to charge me with His death
Though not a word He spoke.

My conscience owned and felt the guilt,
And plunged me in despair;
I saw my sins His blood had shed,
And helped to nail Him there.

Alas, I knew not what I did,
But all my tears were vain;
Where could my trembling soul be hid,
For I the Lord had slain.

A second look he gave which said,
"I freely all forgive!
"This blood is for thy ransom paid,
"I die that thou mayest live."

Twas grace that taught my heart to fear,
And grace my fears relieved;
How precious did that grace appear
The hour I first believed.

Through many dangers, toils and snares
I have already come.
'Tis grace hath brought me safe thus far,
And grace will lead me home!

The Lord has promised good to me,
His word my hope secures;
He will my shield and portion be,
As long as life endures.

Yes, when this flesh and heart shall fail,
And mortal life shall cease,
I shall possess within the veil
A joy of life of joy and peace.

The earth shall soon dissolve like snow,
The sun forbear to shine,
But God who called me here below
Shall be forever mine!

When we've been there ten thousand years
Bright shining as the sun,
We've no less days to sing God's praise
Than when we first begun!

EXPERIENCE OF ELDER JOE SAWYER

I hope the Lord willing, I can tell some of the things that brought me to the Old Baptist Church and what I say may be to the praise and honor of God, who has paid the price for His people. I was born in Pitt County, North Carolina, the oldest of four children. I had three sisters. We were raised on a tobacco farm. We didn't have a lot of the natural things of this world, but we lived well in that day. I didn't go to church when I was young. I remember going once with my grandfather, Elder Tillman Sawyer. My parents and old-

est sister were members of the Primitive Baptist Church. One sister loved our doctrine and the other two loved the doctrine of salvation by works. Two of my sisters and my parents are now deceased. While living on the farm, the Lord blessed us to have the things we needed.

My experience of being brought to the Primitive Baptist Church would take a long time to tell. Many things have taken place in my life. I stayed home and played when I was a little boy and didn't go to church. After Doris and I got married, I became concerned about what was going to happen to me. Things just caved in more or less, and I went and joined an Armenian Church. I didn't go there long because I felt it wasn't right. I continued to fight against the Old Baptists and read the scriptures to condemn what they believed. I just couldn't believe that God loved one and hated the other. God made me know along the way that I didn't choose to go among the Old Baptists and I certainly didn't choose to become a preacher. I hope God is the One who brought me to the Old Baptist Church. I tried a long time to prove to my daddy that salvation is by works, not grace. I left the church I first joined and went to Greenville. Experience has been a great part of my life. I couldn't talk before a crowd. I was shy and wouldn't say anything. I wanted to farm with my mama and daddy more than anything else, but things didn't work out. I had to leave the farm and go to the city and get a job as a salesman. I had a wife and three children to support, so I learned to talk to make a living. I didn't know this was working for my good. I thought it was the worst thing to happen in my life, but I had it to do. I learned how to talk and to meet people. It was a great experience. I was still down on the Old Baptists. I didn't think they were right, but my daddy did. He always believed it, but I thought they were wrong. On the fifth Sunday in March 1958, my parents and my wife's parents invited us to go to Hancocks Church to a union meeting. I had been in a world of trouble and didn't know I was wrong. I had been taught I was a sinner. I knew I had to stand before God's people. I begged Him not to choose me for I was not qualified. I was nothing. I couldn't speak to the Lord's people who I felt were the wisest people in the world. I felt to be a poor sinner and could not speak to His children. I had taught Sunday school that morning, but I told my wife I would go. I continued to criticize that they had the ugliest singing and they thought they were the only people in the world who were saved and everyone else is wrong. When we got to the church, preaching was over and they were singing hymn 322 in the Lloyd's Hymn Book, "Glorious things of thee are spoken." As I sat on the back seat, A voice spoke to me and said, "This is My church, this is My people." I want to tell you something brethren, when that voice spoke it brought tears to my eyes. I thought they were the prettiest people I had ever seen in my life and I wanted to be a part of them. I had thought they were wrong, I had fought

so hard not to be a part of it. God opened my eyes and he showed me this was his people. He didn't tell me I was a part of his people, but He told me that this is My church and My people. When God shows you something, you will never forget it. It is just as plain to me today as it was that day. I assure you the things God brings about in your life you won't need encouragement from man, He will make you willing. God will bring His people in His way and time, not ours. God brought me in this way to show me just what I was by nature and what I must be by the Grace of God. I was blind and couldn't see until He opened my eyes. I fought as hard as I could not to be a part of the Primitive Baptists, but when He showed me that they were a beautiful people; I wanted to be a part of them, if they would have me. I thought, above everything else, that these people must be right. They believed salvation is by the grace of God, it is free and something man can't give you. This comes only from God. You can't get any help for it. None of my children, nor my wife, belongs to the Primitive Baptist Church. I've never encouraged any of them, although some of them believe it. I never told my wife she should join, although I feel she believes this truth. God must persuade them, not me.

In my experiences over the years, if I have had any, the Lord has showed me just how helpless I am. I don't know if I'm a preacher or not, but I sure fought not to become one. I'm not sure if I have ever said anything to praise God, but when it's my time to stand before the church, I always try to beg Him to put something in my mouth to praise Him and if not, to just sit me down. We didn't have a car when we first got married and we didn't have a whole lot when I joined the church, but there was a great change in my life from that day forward. I went back to the church I had been a member of and told them to take my name off for I had joined another church. They wanted to know where I had joined and I told them I had joined a Primitive Baptist Church. They said that was the nearest nothing they had ever heard of. I told them I would tell them some of my experience why I went to the Old Baptists, but I didn't feel they would understand.

I asked my name be removed and I never went back. I believe the Lord's people are a separate people and I don't believe they uphold the things that are not right. If we do, we are going to have to pay for it down the road.

All things work together for good to them who are the called according to His purpose. We think sometimes it is working against us, but it is working for our good. I was a route salesman for Frito-Lay for about 15 years. On one occasion I was asked to be a district manager. This position would allow me to have better benefits and my retirement would be better also. I didn't know what to do. I went to Greensboro to talk with the regional manager and the sales manager. I walked into the office that day and told them I hoped to be a Primitive Baptist minister and would that have any effect on

me having the job. I asked if either one knew anything about the Primitive Baptists and Tommy Thompson the regional manager from around Goldsboro said, "that I do Joe. All my family belong to the Primitive Baptist Church, except me, and I belong to the Presbyterian Church." The sales manager said he didn't think much of "jack leg" preachers, they won't work. Tommy told him, "Yes they will work. Old Baptists do what they say they are going to do." So the Lord took care of me there. He has taken care of me all the days of my life. He has watched over me and kept me. I have had some beautiful dreams and experiences and I believe God will continue to give His people more experiences as they live here in this life. Without those bethel spots in my life, I wouldn't even have a hope. Sometimes I get down low, real low, and I'm like David when he said, "is his mercy clear gone forever?"

Having to leave the farm and getting a public job was all working for my good and I didn't even know it. I dreaded the change. I would read the bible to prove to Daddy that he was wrong. I felt the letter would prove him wrong. I would read the bible until two or three o'clock in the morning and learned to quote the scriptures. I thought I could prove the Primitive Baptists to be wrong, but instead I was showed they are the right people. That's why I'm in the Old Baptist Church today, because I trust He brought me. I told God to get anybody to preach but me, I wasn't qualified. God can make you willing to do anything. This is something between you and your God. As far as preaching in the church of the living God, that's the most sacred thing in the world. To walk among God's people, a people that He has loved and separated and made different is most sacred. We are different by His grace and by His goodness.

My daddy and I were baptized together. I joined at Farmville Church and he joined at the water. It was a rejoicing day. Elder A. P. Mewborn baptized both of us. Elder Mewborn never said anything to me about becoming a preacher. I'm a lot like that. I don't think you should encourage people to be anything in the church. If they are not believers, you will just have a world of trouble. Daddy was a deacon at Hancocks Church and my grandfather was an elder. This is not the reason I became a minister. It has been said that some people only join the Primitive Baptists because their parents did, but I don't believe that. We believe the doctrine because God has given us the faith to believe it and thats why we love it. One of the first experiences I ever had before joining the church was in a vision or dream. I thought the Lord or someone had placed me on the straightest highway I had ever seen in my life. I was in a cart like you used to hitch a mule to and I couldn't get out. I had no control of where I was going. On the dirt walked a black man; he didn't walk on the highway. All of a sudden I was carried into this deep pit of water. I fought with all the energy I had to keep from dying. I finally gave up

and said that I'm going to die and there is no way I can get out of this place. There were high walls and I couldn't get out. I was trying to cling to little pieces of driftwood to hold me up, but that wasn't helping. That was my works and works won't hold you up. An arm and hand reached down and lifted me out of the water and dried me off. I believe it was the arm of Jesus that lifted me out. I was doomed to die and there was nothing I could do about it. I was helpless and we do become helpless when we become God's children and He reveals the truth to us. We have always been His children; we just didn't know it. I asked someone what the dream meant and they couldn't tell me. Over the years I believe the Lord has showed me what it meant. I was depending upon my own works and I was going to die. God lifted me out and gave me the faith to believe that His works would stand and mine would never stand in that world to come.

All the things that have taken place in my life has been a great mystery to me. God has blessed me beyond measure in so many ways. He has left many little purposes along the way for me. There has been some of joy, some of happiness and some of heartache. There have been a lot of trials and tribulations. I think about what the apostle said, "Woe to them that are at ease in Zion." Pharaoh will always try to destroy the Lord's people if he can. He is still trying to destroy them today, but God will protect His children. I often think about the scripture, "If God be for you, who can be against you?" I didn't volunteer to become a minister. I used to fall down on my knees in the cornfield and beg the Lord not to choose me I wasn't qualified to be anything, but I didn't have a choice. The apostle said, "Woe unto me, if I preach not the gospel." I want to tell you, He brings you down and makes you willing to be anything in His church.

I asked a home with the church at Hancocks, the second Sunday in May 1958. In August of 1959, I began to speak on the floor at my home church for about a year. I was liberated and spoke among the associations for about 3 years. In August of 1963, I was ordained as a minister. Back then we had a lot of ministers. I never thought I would see it as it is today. We don't know what the future holds. God is able to fill up all the Old Baptist Churches again. It has to come from Him, for anything we bring into the church wouldn't be anything in the first place. I believe all the persuasion we ever need, will come from God. In my experience and calling as an elder if I am one, was by the grace of God. He had spoken to me on many occasions. I can't tell you all that has taken place with me since He first spoke to me at Hancocks Church that day. I know that voice. It will make you afraid and to fear Him. The one I seek to please is God, not man.

That is vanity and altogether nothing. If He has called me to be an elder, I'm just a servant to Him and to the churches in which I've been chosen as

pastor. I didn't choose to be a pastor, He did the choosing. He gives the church a mind to elect whom He has chosen to be there. I believe the pastor will be given something to say and it will be to praise and glorify God.

This is a little bit of the experiences I have had. I've had a lot more, but it would take too long to tell everything that has taken place with me over the years. I want to say hope I love the Lord, love His people and love the things He has put into the hearts of His people. He has written His laws into their hearts and printed them in their minds and they don't need anybody to tell them what to do, but God. He is the leader and teacher. He is everything and He does His own choosing. If I had a choice, I wouldn't have united with the Primitive Baptist Church; would have gone somewhere else, certainly wouldn't have chosen to become a minister. Flesh likes to be someone, to be looked up to, and the Lord's people are just plain and simple. I hope by the grace of God, I have been made to love the church and to love the things It stands for. I believe these things will stand in that world to come. So may God bless you and I hope He will take me one day to a better place. I don't deserve it by anything I've done. I've done all the sinning and He has done all the saving, but just hope He loves me.

Elder Joe Sawyer
3186 Speight Seed Farm Road
Winterville, North Carolina 28590
June 24, 2003

VOICES OF THE PAST

(Excerpts from a sermon preached by Elder W. C. King at Bush Arbor Church, N.C., on December 13, 1959.)

Recorded in the gospel according to St. Luke, 1st chapter, 37th verse, are these words: **"For with God nothing shall be impossible."**

We find in the beginning God created the heaven and the earth. There was no man to help or to hinder: there was no man upon the Earth. The earth was without form and void, and darkness was upon the face of the deep and God said, "Let there be light, and there was light." God divided the light from the darkness, and called the light day, and the darkness He called night. The things that would be impossible with man are possible with God.

The Lord said unto Abram, "Get thee out of thy country, and from thy kindred and from thy father's house, unto a land that I will show thee." God told him that He would make of him a great nation, and that his seed should be as the sand of the sea. Abram was one hundred years old and his wife Sarah was ninety years old, when the Lord appeared unto him saying, "Sarah thy wife shall have a son." Sarah laughed, realizing she was old and stricken in age. But, according to God's promise, Isaac was born. The things that are impossible with men are possible with God. If I could, I would like

this morning to point out to you some of the things that seem impossible with men but are possible with God: Knowing that He has all power in heaven and in earth, does all things after the counsel of His own will, having seen the end from the beginning.

Men by wisdom cannot understand how that Daniel could be cast into a den of lions and not be destroyed. Yet God had sent his angels and shut the lions' mouths that no harm should be done to Daniel. He having all power even over the beasts of the forest, the birds of the air, and the fish of the sea. He could cause the raven to feed Elijah to find him in his desolation and sadness, and feed him meat and bread twice a day. We know by nature the raven would prefer to feed upon his body, but God commanded the raven to feed Elijah. How impossible these things seem to man. God makes a way where there is no way.

When the Hebrew children refused to worship the false gods, King Nebuchadnezzar ordered that the furnace be heated seven times more than it was wont to be heated. He commanded the most mighty men of his army to cast them into the burning fiery furnace. The king arose early, and in haste said to his counsellors, "Did we not cast three men bound into the midst of the fire? Lo, I see four men walking in the midst of the fire, and they have no hurt. The form of the fourth is like unto the Son of God."

We cannot understand with the carnal mind how these things can be: without even the smell of smoke upon their garments. No condition or circumstance is such that our God doesn't have complete power to save from every destruction. Many of the trials and experiences of God's little ones here in this world seem a miracle, yet in God's holy providence all provisions are made for their security and protection.

The angel from heaven appeared unto Zachariah when he was in the temple of the Lord about the duties and customs of the priest's office. When Zachariah saw the angel, fear fell upon him, but the angel said unto him, "Fear not, Zachariah: for thy prayer is heard; and thy wife Elizabeth shall bear thee a son, and thou shalt call his name John. For he shall be great in the sight of the Lord and shall neither drink wine nor strong drink; and he shall be filled with the Holy Ghost, even from his mother's womb. ...And he shall go before him in the spirit and power of Elias, to turn the hearts of the fathers to the children and the disobedient to the wisdom of the just: to make ready a people prepared for the Lord." How impossible this must have seemed to Zachariah, knowing that his wife Elizabeth was old, and barren. He asked the angel, "Whereby shall I know this?" The angel answering said, "I am Gabriel, that stand in the presence of God; and am sent to speak unto thee, and to shew thee these glad tidings. And, behold, thou shall be dumb, and not able to speak, until the day that these things shall be performed." When Elizabeth's full time came that she should be delivered, she brought forth a son. When the cousins and neighbors heard how

the Lord had showed great mercy upon her, they began to talk about a name for the child. Some, of course, wanted to name him after his father, but his mother said, "Not so; but he shall be called John." They reasoned that none of their kindred was called by that name; and they made signs to his father how he would have him called, and he asked for a writing table, and he wrote, "His name is John." Immediately his mouth was opened, and his tongue loosed, and he spake and praised God.

Do you not sometimes challenge God, dear believer, by asking him to give you some greater evidence of his love and mercy to you, that you might have a greater assurance of his promises.

Sometimes in our meditations and prayers we ask God to grant us certain things. I remember so well in my early experience, where I asked God just to spare my life until a certain time, and if He would do that, I would be submissive to what I felt to be my duty. But I found that I was not able to keep my promise even to God when He had spared my life to see the time requested. My heart was as cold as ice. I was made to weep and cry unto Him for mercy, learning that I was not my own keeper: That without Him I could do nothing.

God sent an angel unto a city of Galilee to a virgin espoused to a man named Joseph. This virgin was Mary. The angel said, "Hail, *thou that art* highly favored, the Lord *is* with thee; blessed *art* thou among women. And when she saw *him,* she was troubled and the angel said unto her, Fear not, Mary, for thou hast found favor with God. And, behold, thou shalt conceive in thy womb, and bring forth a son, and shalt call his name Jesus...He shall reign over the house of Jacob forever; and of his kingdom there shall be no end." "Then said Mary unto the angel, How shall this be, seeing I know not a man? And the angel answered and said unto her, The Holy Ghost shall come upon thee, and the power of the Highest shall overshadow thee: therefore also that holy thing which shall be born of thee shall be called the Son of God." "For with God nothing shall be impossible."

"Then Joseph her husband being a just *man* and not willing to make her a public example, was minded to put her away privately. But while he thought on these things, behold the angel of the Lord appeared unto him in a dream, saying, "Joseph, thou son of David, fear not to take unto thee Mary thy wife, for that which is conceived in her is of the Holy Ghost and she shall bring forth a son and they shall call his name Jesus, for He shall save His people from their sins." "Then Joseph being raised from sleep did as the angel of the Lord had bidden him and took unto him, his wife. Knowing her not until she had brought forth her first-born son and he called His name Jesus." How impossible this seems to men; how preposterous for human reasoning to believe that a virgin should conceive of the Holy Ghost and bring forth a son; even Mary pondered these things in her own heart. "For with God nothing shall be impossible."

Joseph and Mary went up from Galilee to Bethlehem to be taxed.

While they were there the days were accomplished that she should be delivered, and she brought forth her first born son, and wrapped him in swaddling clothes and laid him in a manger, because there was no room for them in the inn.

The angels of God made the announcement of the birth of the blessed Savior of sinners, to those humble shepherds who were abiding in the field keeping watch over their flock by night; saying, "Fear not, for behold I bring you good tidings of great joy which shall be to all people, for unto you is born this day in the City of David a Savior, which is Christ Jesus the Lord." I feel this morning that when the Gospel is preached it is good tidings of great joy, coming from a far country; so far that mortal arms can't reach it, yet so near that it can be felt in every heart that God has touched by the finger of his love.

There was no room in the city of Philippi, although God showed Paul by vision to "Come over to Macedonia to help us." As great as this Roman city might have been there was no place for the gospel of the Lord Jesus Christ. We find Paul on the Sabbath going out of the city by the river bank, a place where prayer was wont to be made. The Lord opened the heart of Lydia, not only did she hear but she attended to the things she heard, and was baptized; and said to Paul, "If ye have judged me to be faithful to the Lord, come into my house and abide there." I want to say to you beloved that there is a love, a power that binds the hearts of believers together that the world by wisdom can never know. They are hid from the wise and prudent and revealed unto babes. Just as these shepherds were made willing to leave their flocks and every possession; they had to go to where their Savior was. No man will desire to go where their Lord and Master is until they have had his love in their heart. These wise men had the Star of Bethlehem to guide them. I believe that star is still shining. Every poor sin benighted soul has their eyes set on that star and the Lord Jesus Christ to lead and guide them to that City of habitation.

We don't know how many days it took them to travel the distance they covered. I don't know how many valleys they had to cross and how many mountains they had to climb. I don't think they turned either to the right or left. They had their eyes set on the Star of Bethlehem. It is Jesus Christ your Lord and Master that you have your eyes focused on. Every poor helpless sinner has learned there is no where else to go. You can witness with Paul when he said it was better for him to depart. I am so glad he told us why it was better, to be with my Lord Jesus Christ.

So these wise men were so divinely sent; nothing could prevent them from reaching where this child Jesus lay. They found Him in a manger wrapped in swaddling clothes, They presented to Him these treasures, gold, myrrh and frankincense. Herod had told them, "When you have found Him, come and tell me that I might go

and worship Him. Herod no doubt thought that he would dethrone Him as king. Oh, how wonderful and past finding out is the great work of our God. He had the wise men to go back another way. You or I can never go over this road but once. How much you would like to have some of your experiences of God's precious presence with you over again! The things that are impossible with men are possible with God. It was never the desire of Jesus to be honored and praised by men for what He did. When men sought to praise Him and to make Him king, we find Him absenting Himself from the crowd, going to the mountains in prayer. The poor, needy souls He never turned away empty. The poor leper that came to Him (who knew he was doomed to be cast into isolation, and there to spend his last and expiring days) had faith to believe that Jesus could heal him. We hear him saying to Jesus, "If thou wilt, thou canst make me clean." Jesus had the power to cleanse the leprous. This morning do you not believe that He still has the same power to cleanse you from all sin that your soul can be set free, that the Christ Child would be destroyed? How impossible that decree was, just as God had warned the wise men that they shouldn't return back to Herod, but go back another way. The Lord appeared to Joseph and told him to take the child and its mother and flee into Egypt. The Scripture tells us that they departed in the night. Oh, how much of our traveling seems so dark as in the night! The Lord appeared again to Joseph when Herod was dead saying, "Arise, take the young child and His mother and go into the land of Israel." The unseen power of the everlasting God was controlling every move to take care of this blessed child.

Joseph and Mary went to Jerusalem at the Feast of the Passover every year, and they carried this child Jesus with them, who was twelve years old at that time. When they had fulfilled the days and started on their journey back, Jesus tarried in Jerusalem. After a day's travel they sought Him among some kinsfolk and acquaintances, but they found Him not. So they went back to Jerusalem seeking Him some three days. Later they found Him in the temple sitting in the midst of Doctors, both hearing them and asking them questions. When they saw Him they were amazed. His mother said unto him, "Why hast thou dealt with us? Thy father and I have sought thee sorrowing. And He said unto them How is it that ye sought me? wist ye not that I must be about my Father's business?" How strong and amazing it must have been to see this lad of a boy, thought to be the son of a poor carpenter, there in the Temple among the most learned and intelligent people of the land, asking and answering questions. Yes, He must be about his Father's business. God's business is a business so important that He can call men from the various occupations of life and cause them to leave all and follow Him.

The Scriptures have but little to say about Jesus from about the age of

twelve until about thirty. "He went down with them, and came to Nazareth, and was subject unto them, and Jesus increased in wisdom and stature, and in favor with God and man." John says, "And there are also many other things which Jesus did, which, if they should be written every one, I suppose that even the world itself could not contain the books that should be written." We know the half will never be told. No power that could be formed could take His life until the appointed time of the Father. Every demand of the law must be fulfilled. The church of the living God must be cleansed from all sin! by the one offering of our Heavenly Father, His only Son Jesus Christ.

How impossible it seemed to His own disciples when He began to tell them that He must go away, must leave them that the Holy Comforter may come. When He had eaten the last supper with them, He tells them that I am now betrayed and shall be crucified and put to death, and I shall rise again. In the third day.

I want to say to you that every single soul that has ever come into this blessed fellowship with the Lord Jesus Christ is brought there by His own glorious power and love. It is an impossibility that men in nature, or natural minds, can know this glorious truth as it is in Christ our Lord. No greater miracle can be performed than to see a poor sinful lost man or woman that seemingly have had no love for heaven or immortal glory, be touched by the finger of God's love and turned about by his Holy Spirit made to come down in sackcloth and in ashes to beg God for mercy on their poor, sinful souls. What is more impossible than that to human reasoning? Confessing that by the grace of God I am what I am, having no confidence in the flesh. No man can resist successfully this blessed power. It subdues and brings you under subjection and makes you willing in the day of His power; ascribing all power to His Holy name. You and I can't understand the great mystery of godliness unless they are revealed to us. How impossible it must have been for those who would comfort Mary and Martha, to believe that Jesus could raise Lazarus from the grave after he had been dead four days. Mary and Martha didn't believe that he would be raised until the resurrection of the last day. Jesus said unto them, "I am the resurrection and the life, he that believeth on me though he were dead, yet shall he live." Jesus asked, "Where have ye laid him? They said, come and see. "Jesus had only to say, "Lazarus, come forth," and he that was dead came forth.

Oh! What grief and sorrow it brings to us when our loved ones are taken from us. It is impossible for us to call them back. Their spirits return to God, while their bodies rest in the grave to return to dust from whence they come, awaiting our blessed Savior to come again and call them to come forth. I can't tell you, my beloved, this morning how these things shall be, but I can assure you they will come at His command, without blemish, spot, or wrinkle or any such thing, to be

made like unto His own glorious body.

His promise to His dear ones cannot fail. I believe with all my soul that He will come again. He told His disciples before He was crucified: "I go to prepare a place for you and if I go and prepare a place for you I will come again and receive you unto myself, that where I am you may be there also,"

If I never address you any more on this side of eternity, I want to tell you that Jesus reigns. This child Jesus which was born in Judea in the City of Bethlehem is still alive. He is seated at the right hand of God making intercession for His saints upon the earth and that He will at His own time call the jewels of His mercy unto himself. There will not be one of the objects of His mercy that shall not hear His blessed voice to arise and come forth to be like unto His own glorious body.

As we approach this Christmas season we would if we could share our natural resources with those less fortunate, but we know there is a limit. We know we can do but so much, yet I can point you to the one whose eternal power and Love is without limitation or bounds. He is able to reach the most remote parts of the earth and give a gift that far surpasses all the gifts that man can give. So I say to you this morning that the greatest gift that you have ever received or that you will receive as these days come is the gift of His Holy Spirit in your heart as your Savior; who is the anchor to your soul both sure and steadfast. Anchored to that within the veil that shall never be severed. This gift will never be obsolete or out of date. I am persuaded that as the years go by and we grow older, these precious promises become brighter. We know our shoulders become stooped, our heads silver for the tomb, the time for our departure is near. His promise becomes more precious, that He will not leave nor forsake us, but will be with us always even to the end.

I want to assure you that all things are possible with God. Not one single blessing that God sees you stand in need of will be withheld from you; though He has left you here in a land of trials and afflictions, the eternal God is at the helm. He will do all His will in the army of heaven and among the inhabitants of earth, and His church shall be brought out from the world by His mighty hand and at last be presented to the Father a glorious Church perfect as Himself.

John saw the Holy City New Jerusalem coming down from God out of Heaven prepared as a bride adorned for her husband. "And I heard a voice out of heaven saying, Behold the tabernacle of God is with men and He will dwell with them, and they shall be His people, and God Himself shall be with them and shall be their God. God shall wipe away all tears from their eyes and there shall be no more death, neither sorrow nor crying. Neither shall there be any more pain, for the former things are passed away."

What a glorious hope we have. What a blessed promise that someday we are going to move into this new house made not by hands, from this

old house of clay. One day we are going to leave the cares and burdens of this sinful world to go home to God to appear in His likeness, to see Him as He is, to be like Him; where we can ascribe all honor and praise to His Holy Name forever. Momentarily here in this life we feel that our souls are lifted to the mountaintop soon to find we are again in the valley of despair. We are told that in this glory land there will be no shedding of tears. No sorrow can come, no death to separate us from loved ones. What a glorious Savior we have. One who has power to call us from the ways of this world, into the blessed fellowship of our God and with His saints upon the earth kept by the power of God ready to be revealed at the last day.

In conclusion let me say, May God bless you, keep and guide you in wisdom's ways, and at last deliver you securely and safely into the fold of God, where sickness, sorrow, and death and separation shall be no more.

"For with God nothing shall be impossible."

Elder W.C. King
(Signs of the Times, July, 2000)

---

1 JOHN 4:4.

Ye are of God, little children, and have overcome them: because greater is he that is in you, than he that is in the world.

EAST PITTSTON,
Me., Jan. 13, 1898.

DEAR BROTHER BEEBE: - As the time has arrived for me to renew my subscription for the SIGNS, I thought I would write a few lines for its pages, if you should see fit to publish them. I do not know where to begin. I have taken the paper, off and on, since 1869; besides when I was a girl at home, my elder brother, John F. Little, took it, and I would sometimes read articles that seemed good to me, but thought that I must not think that it was of any importance, as I had always heard this doctrine slanderously spoken of. That was before I was brought to a knowledge of the truth. How glad I am that the dear Lord in his mercy has established me in the truth. It seems strange to me that some Old School Baptists have no relish for that soul-cheering doctrine, the predestination of all things. Why, it just buoys me up as I travel on my way in this world of sorrow and trial. I love the truth as it is in Jesus, our Lord. I think I can say honestly, that I love the Zion of our God, that I prefer Jerusalem above my chief joy, that I wish . Zion well, whate'er becomes of me. I love the assemblages of the saints. I do so enjoy the associations. Why should anyone think that harm could come out of such joyful meetings? We are so glad to see each other's faces, and grasp each other's hands. The most of the time is taken up in talking about what the Lord has done for us, and how he saves his people from their sins, and

what a help he has ever been in times of trouble. Why, it does me good to look around and see the hungry children eating and drinking, while the dear servants of God hand out the bread of life, and the water that comes from that river whose streams make glad the city of our God. Some of the happiest hours of my life have been spent at associations. The Whitefield church, where my membership is, has but few members, but they are strong in the Lord. We try to get together once a month in conference, and during the warm weather Elder Beal comes to us nearly every month, and the past two years, Elder Keene has come in October, right away after our association, and has stayed a few days with us, and we have enjoyed it much. I will not trespass longer on your time and patience. I have not written what I have been thinking of writing. I ought to have known better than to have tried to write, but dear brother Beebe, be faithful. If it is not fit for publication, burn it. Those who are gifted in writing do not know how to appreciate it.

From your sister,
ANGIE MOODY.

[WE greatly appreciated this letter, for its defense of associations. The experiences such as our sister's, at these meetings, are all the defense that they need. We know of hundreds who are like sister Moody, of spiritual mind, who feel the same way with regard to them. At least, it is sure that God has blessed them to many of his children. We have seen ourselves great good grow out of them, in building up and encouraging the churches. We want to add that we have been intimately associated with the brethren in Maine all our life, and we do not know of any who are, and have been, more steadfast in the faith, than they, or who are more strict and orderly in their walk. They are living witnesses that belief in the unlimited predestination of God, does not lead to a careless life. Though we have lived long away from them, our heart is yet with them in the bonds of the gospel.

Elder G. Beebe

Every one that loveth him that begat loveth him also that is begotten of him." — 1 John v. 1.

Where there is love to Jesus, there will be love to those who are his by redemption, his by regeneration, and his by personal possession. The more, too, that we see and the more that we know of the beauty and blessedness of the Lord of life and glory, the more we shall love his image as we behold it visibly marked in his dear people, and the more we shall cleave to them as being Christ's with tender affection. It is our dim, scanty, and imperfect knowledge of God the Father in his eternal love, and of the Lord Jesus Christ in his grace and glory, which leaves us so often cold, lifeless, and dead in our affections towards him; and with the declension of love towards the Head comes on de-

cay of love towards his members. If there were more blessed revelations to our soul of the Person and work, grace and glory, beauty and blessedness of the Lord Jesus Christ, it is impossible but that we should more and more warmly and tenderly fall in love with him; for he is the most glorious object that the eyes of faith can see. He fills heaven with the resplendent beams of his glorious majesty; and has ravished the hearts of thousands of his dear family upon earth by the manifestations of his bleeding, dying love. So that if we love him not, it is because we know him not. If, then, to those who know him he makes himself precious, it is evident that just in proportion to our personal, spiritual, experimental knowledge of him will be our love to him.

J.C. Philpot

CONTRIBUTIONS

FOR APRIL 2013

Ted McDaniel, VA	100.00
John Schultz, WY	400.00
Elder Kenneth Adams, KY	25.00
Dan Delp, VA	5.00
Gene Ambrose, VA	5.00
Marilyn Shaw, VA	5.00
Edna Graves, AL	5.00
Mary Janney, VA	5.00
Roland Allen, GA	5.00

MEETINGS

LOWER MAYO FIFTH SUNDAY MEETING

The Lower Mayo Fifth Sunday Meeting is to be held, the Lord willing, on Sunday, June 30th, 2013. We hope to start singing at 10:00 A.M. And preaching AT 10:30 A.M. Russell Creek Church will host the meeting. Directions for those that do not know the location: the meeting house is at 242 Moorefield Store Road, Stuart, VA. 24171. Coming North or South on VA #8, turn east on Ayers Orchard Road, # 653. Go 1 Mile to Moorefield Store Road, # 631. Turn Right, Go 1/4 Mile to church on right. Coming east or west on US # 58, Turn south on Southfork Farm Loop, # 827 to Ayers Orchard Road, # 653. Go 3 miles to Moorefield Store Road, # 631. Turn Left, Go 1/4 Mile to church on right. Coming West on NC # 704, turn North on VA-Line Road, # 1730. Go 1 mile and turn left on Moorefield Store Road, # 631. Go 2 1/2 miles to church on left.

We invite the ministers, brothers, sisters and all believers in Salvation by Grace to come and be with us during this meeting.

In Bonds of Love,
Lowell Hopkins, Clerk
(276) 952-2098

SKEWARKEY UNION
(Eastern Kehukee Association)

Tarboro Primitive Baptist Church will host the next Skewarkey Union on the fifth Sunday of June 30, 2013. The church is located at the corner of St. James Street and Albermarle in Tarboro, NC. Preaching services begin at 10:30 am.

We extend an invitation to our ministers, brethren and friends.

Naomi Coker, Clerk
252-823-0786

April 21, 2013

Elder Cleo Robertson
111 Livington Drive
Cary, NC 27513

Dear Elder Robertson,

Please print the following in the next issue of the Signs Of The Times:

There will not be a Staunton River Primitive Baptist Union in June.

STAUNTON RIVER PRIMITIVE BAPTIST ASSOCIATION

The Lord willing, the Staunton River Primitive Baptist Association will be held at Weatherford Primitive Baptist Church located at the intersection of Music St. and Weatherford Drive, Gretna, VA in Pittsylvania County. The second Sunday and Saturday before in July 2013 the song service will begin at 9:30 a.m. with service at 10:00 a.m.

We invite all lovers of the truth and especially all ministers of our faith and order to come and be with us.

Sister Pam Betterton
Assistant Clerk Staunton River
Primitive Baptist Association

WEST COUNTRY LINE UNION

Dan River Primitive Baptist Church will host the fifth Sunday meeting on June 30, 2013. Singing will begin at 10:00 am. Preaching service at 10:30. Church is located on Highway 700 between Eden, N.C. and Danville, VA. We extend a welcome to all ministers of our faith and order, and all that have a desire to come and be with us in this meeting.

Elder Thomas Solomon
Moderator
R. Allen Carroll
Clerk

IS IT TIME TO RENEW YOUR SUBSCRIPTION?
IF YOUR EXPIRATION DATE IS 06/2013
IT EXPIRES WITH THIS ISSUE.

Signs of the Times

DEVOTED TO THE OLD SCHOOL BAPTIST CAUSE

" The Sword of the Lord and of Gideon "

VOL. 181 HILLSVILLE, VA., JULY 2013 NO. 7

SIGNS OF THE TIMES

ISSN - 0199 - 0063

Subscription price $15.00 per year - $25.00 two years

Published monthly by

SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.

Tony R. Horton

Circulation Manager and Treasurer

1429 Howlett Street, Hillsville, Va. 24343

Phone (276) 728-5651

EDITOR

Elder Cleo Robertson 111 Livingstone Drive
Cary, NC 27513
(919) 460-7721

ASSOCIATE EDITOR

Elder J. B. Farmer 6373 N. State Hwy 7
Grayson, Ky. 41143
(606) 474-4327

All letters for this paper containing subscriptions and remittances, should be mailed to Tony R. Horton, 1429 Howlett Street, Hillsville, Va. 24343. All articles and letters for publication, all notices of meetings and all obituaries should be mailed to Elder Cleo Robertson, 111 Livingstone Drive Cary, NC 27513.

SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.

1429 Howlett Street

Hillsville, Va. 24343

HYMN

GOD shall alone the refuge be,
And comfort of my mind;
Too wise to be mistaken, He,
Too good to be unkind.

In all his holy, sovereign will,
He is, I daily find,
Too wise to be mistaken, still,
Too good to be unkind.

When I the tempter's rage endure
'Tis God supports my mind;
Too wise to be mistaken, sure,
Too good to be unkind.

What though I can't his goings see,
Nor all his footsteps find,
Too wise to be mistaken, He,
Too good to be unkind.

Medley.

IS IT TIME TO RENEW YOUR SUBSCRIPTION? IF YOUR EXPIRATION DATE IS 07/2013 IT EXPIRES WITH THIS ISSUE.

CONTENTS

EDITORIAL 146
Elder Jerry B. Farmer

CORRESPONDENCE 150

ARTICLES 151
Elder Wayman Chapell

CHURCH OF OUR FAITH 154

VOICES OF THE PAST 155
John H. Dunkley
Elder D. V. Spangler
Elder J.P. Helms
Elder Gilbert Beebe

CONTRIBUTIONS 166

MEETINGS 166

OBITUARIES 166
Donald Winston Scott
Pearl Irene Thompson

EDITORIAL

"One woe is past; *and,* behold, there come two woes more hereafter. And the sixth angel sounded, and I heard a voice from the four horns of the golden altar which is before God, Saying to the sixth angel which had the trumpet, Loose the four angels which are bound in the great river Euphrates. And the four angels were loosed, which were prepared for an hour, and a day, and a month, and a year, for to slay the third part of men. And the number of the army of the horsemen *were* two hundred thousand thousand: and I heard the number of them." Rev. 9:12-16.

Elder J.B. Farmer

These are perilous times in which we live. These times must be no surprise to the people of God, since they were prophesied by the prophets and apostles, and by the Lord Himself. And these times have been proclaimed to the Lord's children by the true ministers of God through the ages. As the end approaches, and as the family of God has a need to know, surely they will be shown, by revelation, the deep things of the scriptures necessary for their well-being.

Across the world today we see continuing and mounting unrest among the people. In many places, we see rioting in the streets, hatred displayed in violence and bloodshed, and anarchy on the rise. People are against government and any kind of authority, and seem to be glad at calamity. We must be prepared to see such things, since they were foretold in the scriptures. The apostle said by revelation, **"Evil men shall wax worse and worse."** And he said, **"The whole world lieth in wickedness."** And he said, **"The love of many shall wax cold, that they would not endure sound doctrine, but would heap to themselves teachers having itching ears."** And he said that they would be proud, blasphemers, boasters, without natural affection, despisers of government, haters, disobedient to parents, that they would call good evil and evil good. This wickedness has always

been in the world, in a measure, since the fall of Adam, but seems to be getting worse or at least more visible in these last times.

The Lord spoke of such things coming. He explained to His disciples when they asked Him about the signs of His coming and of the end of the world or age, **"You shall hear of wars and rumors of wars." "Nation shall rise against nation and kingdom against kingdom. There shall be famines, pestilences, earthquakes in divers places, but these are the beginning of sorrows. But the end is not yet"** Then He spoke of the man claiming to be God, who He called **"the abomination of desolation which was spoken of by Daniel the prophet",** and the awful destruction which must follow. He said that the world had never known such a time in all its existence until this time should come.

These last days seem to be approaching. Many through time have prophesied the end of the world on certain days, and they were all found to be false prophets. The Lord said that no man knows the day nor the hour but the Father. But Jesus told His disciples, **"When ye see all these things coming to pass, look up for your redemption draweth nigh."** And when some were saying in the days of the apostles that the resurrection was already past, Paul explained that those days shall not come except there first be a **falling away** and that **the man of sin must be revealed.** The falling away from decency and sound mindedness is rapidly increasing around the world. And we see a falling away in sound doctrine and in the numbers of Church membership as time goes on.

It now seems evident that way is being prepared for the **man of sin** to be revealed. We know not when the revelation of him shall be, but multitudes are now being made ready to receive him. Most all the carnally minded people that claim the name Christian are falsely saying that Jesus could come at any time and set up His kingdom upon the earth, and that He will reign over the world in it for a thousand years. They are looking for a man who says he is God to gather them together into an earthly kingdom. Similarly, the religious Jews are looking for a Messiah to come and rule the world, and to set up a kingdom for them on the earth. The Muslims are also looking for a man (they call him the twelfth Emam) to miraculously appear and set up a kingdom to rule the world for them. This **man of sin,** I believe, will be so persuasive and deceptive that he shall be enabled to deceive all carnally minded religious people (and there are multitudes of them) into believing that he is God who has come to rule the world for them in a religious kingdom, no matter what their religious preference.

But the fewest of all peoples have been given a different idea about the end of the world or the end of the age. They are not looking for a kingdom to be set up on the earth, because the kingdom of God is already set up in

their hearts, and the Lord of Lords is already reigning in it. They are looking for this world and all in it to be altogether destroyed at the coming of Christ by the brightness of His glory. They are waiting for the manifestation of the children of God at His coming, hoping and trusting to have a part in the resurrection of life. They desire to be changed and to be made like Him, and to be caught up together with all saints, to meet the Lord in the air at His coming, and to ever be with the Lord in heaven and immortal glory.

The children of God have been warned against the anti-christ or false-christ. Jesus told His disciples, and it is on record for us, **"Wherefore, if they shall say unto you, Behold, he is in the desert; go not forth: behold he is in the secret chambers; believe it not."** For when the Son of man appears in the clouds every eye shall behold Him. He shall be like the lightening that shineth from the east to the west. The deception of the anti-christ shall be so strong that if it were possible the very elect would be deceived. But it is not possible because Christ, the Hope of glory, is in them and is keeping them by the power of God through the gift of faith, unto salvation ready to be revealed in the last time.

May the Lord give us understanding of the scriptures concerning the three woes that must have come upon the earth. According to the scripture listed above one woe is past and two more woes are to come. What is a woe, and what is the woe that is past, and what are the two woes to come? In a general way, I believe a woe is a time of great anguish, sorrow, fear, pain, destruction, and loss. There is no way of escape for the wicked, and there are no prospects for their relief. But the Lord has made a way of escape for His own people, that they should not be tempted above that which they are able to bear. When the Lord explained to His disciples the events preceding His second coming, I believe He laid out the three woes. And I must say the woes shall fall upon all people except the elect, who have the seal of God (the Holy Spirit) in their foreheads.

The first woe appears to me to be the horrors of war, natural catastrophes, and the persecution of the saints through the ages. These troubles seem to increase and abound as time rolls onward. But these things are only the beginning of sorrows. The next two woes to fall upon the inhabitants of the earth shall be unbearable for all except the saints of God, who shall be kept through all in mercy and grace.

The second woe appears to me to be the destruction brought about at the revealing of **the abomination of desolation** in the very last days. According to the Lord, it shall be a time of great tribulation, such was not since the beginning of the world to this time. It shall be so bad that no flesh should be saved except those days be shortened. But the Lord shall be merciful and shorten those days for the sake of His people.

This second woe, I am made to believe, shall be precipitated by the loosing of the four angels bound in the

Euphrates. **"And the four angels were loosed, which were prepared for an hour, and a day, and a month, and a year, for to slay the third part of men. And the number of the army of the horsemen** *were* **two hundred thousand thousand: and I heard the number of them."** After preparation is made, they are released to do their destruction in the world. The Euphrates is the river that runs through the heart of the land of the Muslin religion. Certain of their leaders have openly expressed a desire to eliminate the nations of Israel and America and have proclaimed that they will conquer and rule the world by force. I believe the four angels being loosed represents their coming worldwide attack upon the north, south, east, and west parts of the globe. And I believe this will be the great tribulation that the Lord spoke about. This is also, I believe, the time that the **man of sin** should be revealed, even **the abomination of desolation spoken of by Daniel the prophet.** And when those days are at last shortened, they shall be shortened by the Lord's coming in power. The Lord has commanded that this destruction not fall upon those who have the seal of God in their foreheads.

The third woe to my understanding shall be the coming of the Lord in great power and glory when the great day of his wrath is come. This scene is described in Revelation chapter six. **"And the kings of the earth, and the great men, and the rich men, and the chief captains, and the mighty men, and every bondman, and every free man, hid themselves in the dens and in the rocks of the mountains; And said to the mountains and rocks, Fall on us, and hide us from the face of him that sitteth on the throne, and from the wrath of the Lamb: for the great day of his wrath is come; and who shall be able to stand?"** The children of God need not fear the woes to come because God will be with them until the end, and bless them to be faithful unto death that they might receive the crown of life. But the devil and all his angels and all who obey not the gospel shall be taken and cast into the lake of fire, where their worm dieth not and the fire is never quenched.

Jesus told us to fear not because He has overcome the world. All power in heaven and earth has been given to Him and no man is able to pluck the least one of His children from His hand. When destruction falls it shall not come near to the household of faith. It shall be as when the death angel passed over Egypt. Every house covered by the blood of the Lamb was spared. It shall be as when Rahab and her house were saved at the fall of Jericho. It shall be as when the family of Noah was saved in the ark while the whole earth was destroyed. The Lord will never leave nor forsake those He loved with an everlasting love. He said **"Lo, I am with you always,** *even* **unto the end of the world."**

Elder Jerry B. Farmer

CORRESPONDENCE

Dear Brother Tony,

I'm sorry for being so late sending my remittance for extending my subscription. I enjoy the publication and the historical significance. I believe the divine power is involved in the preservation of this help for the little ones who may not be able to travel among the saints of like precious faith.

May God Bless,
James (Butch) White

Enclosed is check for $20.00 to renew my subscription of the Signs for another year.

I look forward to receiving this special paper each month.

Since God's word is sure and doesn't change.

May God bless you and all who work to publish this paper.

Keep up the good work.

May God Bless,
Randolph Plybon
140 Lynch Dr. Apt 103
Rocky Mount, Va 24151

5-26-2013
The Signs of the Times
Elder Cleo Robertson, Editor
111 Livingstone Drive
Cary, NC 27513

Dear Brother Cleo,

Enclosed is an obituary for Deacon Donald Scott, as requested by New Dan River Primitive Baptist Church in conference, April 28, 2013, to be written by the clerk. It was approved in conference, May 26, 2013, to be sent to the Signs of the Times for publication. I hope it meets with your approval. Also hope to see you at meetings in the near future.

James L. Shelor, Clerk
Elder Alan Terry, Moderator

May 6, 2013
Elder Cleo Robertson
111 Livingstone Dr.
Cary, NC 38115

Wayman Chapell
1589 Bonnie Dr.
Memphis, TN 38116

Dear Brother Cleo:

Here is another effort that you may or not find suitable for the Signs. It seems that every time I reread there is something that needs changing. So, as always, look it over and feel free to use it as you see fit – or not at all.

I appreciate the way you are handling your job as editor and enjoy the articles you are selecting from the past writers.

Sincerely;
Elder Wayman Chapell

ARTICLES

THE MIND OF CHRIST

There were problems in the church at Corinth to which the apostle Paul had been made aware. There were such contentions that he wrote in chapter three that "...I, brethren, could not speak unto you as unto spiritual, but as unto carnal, *even* as unto babes in Christ." And though the letter was one of chastisement it was, in a greater sense, a letter of love and strengthening of doctrine.

In the 2nd chapter the apostle points out, to these same Corinthians that he had chastised, and yet calling them brothers, a vital point of doctrine **"...Eye hath not seen, nor ear heard, neither have , entered into the heart of man, the things which God hath prepared for them that love him. But God hath revealed *them* unto us by his Spirit; for the Spirit searcheth all things, yea, the deep things of God." 1 Cor. 2: 9-10.** And contrary to this; **"But the natural man receiveth not the things of the Spirit of God: for they are foolishness unto him: neither can he know *them*, because they are spiritually discerned." 1 Cor. 2:14:** The sum of which seems to say conclusively that the work of the Spirit is without any assistance from that of the natural man.

As amazed as the church at Corinth may have been at Paul's news, and still considered by the apostle to be carnal, at least to some extent, and having heard the apostle say he was glad he had not baptized any of them, but Crispus and Gaius, he closed the second chapter by including himself along with them in this statement of love and fellowship: "But we have the mind of Christ".

It seems obvious that the apostle did not mean that the saints at Corinth, or anywhere else, had the fullness of knowledge and wisdom of the one by whom the world and all that is in it was made, nor the one that has been given all power in heaven and in earth. Mat. 28:18. Nevertheless there is a sense in which the children of God are blessed to have the mind of Christ.

Under the legal covenant, given by Moses, this was obviously not accomplished. **"For as many as are of the works of the law are under the curse: for it is written, Cursed is everyone that continueth not in all things which are written in the book of the law to do them." Gal. 3:10.** Even so there is a change in the relationship brought about by the application of the finished work of Christ, and with it is given the "mind of Christ". Evidence of this change is seen in the words of Christ in **John 15:15, "Henceforth I call you not servants; for the servant knoweth not what his lord doeth; but I have called you friends; for all things that I have heard of my Father I have made known to you." "Wherefore the law was our schoolmaster *to bring us* unto Christ, that we might be justified by faith. But**

after that faith is come, we are no longer under a schoolmaster. For we are all the children of God by faith in Christ Jesus." Gal. 3:24-26.

When the relationship is changed for the child of God, from servant to friend, he is not left to wonder what has happened to him or what manner of person he is. In John 14:15-17 Christ instructs his disciples thus: **"If ye love me, keep my commandments. And I will pray the Father, and he shall give you another Comforter, that he may abide with you for ever;** *Even* **the Spirit of truth, whom the world cannot receive, because it seeth him not, neither knoweth him: but ye know him; for he dwelleth with you, and shall be in you".** The manifestation of this change from "with you" to "in you", seems most clearly expressed on the day of Pentecost when there came a sound from heaven as of a rushing mighty wind that filled the house where the apostles were sitting. See Acts 2: 2-11. And they were all filled with the Holy Ghost, and began to speak in other tongues as the Spirit gave them utterance. Jews, from every nation, that were gathered in Jerusalem, came together when they heard this amazing thing and were astounded when they heard them speak the wonderful works of God in their own native language. And thus was fulfilled the words previously spoken of Christ; The Spirit of truth "...shall be in you". This is also the one spoken of by Christ in the 16th chapter of John; verses 13 and 14; **"Howbeit when he, the Spirit of truth, is come, he will guide you into all truth: for he shall not speak of himself; but whatsoever he shall hear,** *that* **shall he speak: and he will shew you things to come. He shall glorify me: for he shall receive of mine, and shall shew** *it* **unto you."** He will show you a new law — the law of Christ. This is nothing other than the new covenant whereby the law is to be written, not on tablets of stone but: **"...I will put my laws into their hearts, and in their minds will I write them." Heb. 10: 16.** This is a better thing than the law given by Moses. **"God having provided some better thing for us, that they without us should not be made perfect." Heb. 11:40.** This better thing provided is his only begotten Son, Jesus Christ and is immeasurable better than the law of Moses. This is; **"...Christ in you, the hope of glory." Col. 1:27.** But how is this seen and what evidence is available?

This manifestation that gladdens the heart is all of God. **"For God, who commanded the light to shine out of darkness, hath shined in our hearts, to** *give* **the light of the knowledge of the glory of God in the face of Jesus Christ. But we have this treasure in earthen vessels, that the excellency of the power may be of God, and not of us." II Cor. 4:6-7.** Then should not an examination of this earthen vessel give evidence of what is contained therein? Even when the church comes together to eat the Lord's supper there is the admonition that an individual should examine himself; and so is it here. A self examination is needed.

There is, or has been, a change of what is contained in this earthen vessel of the child of God. This change may be observed, at least in part, by what may be evidenced by seeing and considering a reflection of what is now, as in a mirror, and what was in the past times when nature's darkness prevailed. Consider again the words of the apostle to the church at Corinth; **"Now the Lord is that Spirit and where the Spirit of the Lord *is*, there *is* liberty. But we all, with open face beholding as in a glass the glory of the Lord, are changed into the same image from glory to glory, *even* as by the Spirit of the Lord." II Cor. 3:17-18**

By using the imagery of gazing into a mirror consider what may be seen: The first object to appear will likely be that of the old nature with all of it's vanity and pride. But a deeper look will show that something has been added. A new image has been superimposed on the old and the whole of life has been given a new meaning. The veil of darkness has been removed and what in the past had been pleasure now is vanity and vexation of spirit. What had been thought to be good works now appear as filthy rags. The doctrine of free and sovereign grace, scoffed at by much of the world, now appears most dear and lovely. The doctrine, that may be called hard by some, does not seem hard at all. To the contrary a child of God, though fraught with doubts and fears and plagued by the nagging image of the old nature, does not want, and can not "not believe". The witness is too strong, even; **"The Spirit itself beareth witness with our spirit that we are the children of God". Rom. 8:16.** The name of Jesus has become most dear.

So, the change that is seen in the glass now reflects the glory of the Lord, revealed by the Holy Spirit, as he shows you the mind of Christ. This change that is seen in the mirror is not the work of man, but of Him that has put a new thing in the heart. **"But of him are ye in Christ Jesus, who of God is made unto us wisdom, and righteousness, and sanctification, and redemption: That, according as it is written, He that glorieth, let him glory in the Lord". 1 Cor. 1:30-31.**

Elder Wayman Chapell

PSALM 23.

The Lord *is* my shepherd; I shall not want.

He maketh me to lie down in green pastures: he leadeth me beside the still waters.

He restoreth my soul: he leadeth me in the paths of righteousness for his name's sake.

Yea, though I walk through the valley of the shadow of death, I will fear no evil: for thou *art* with me; thy rod and thy staff they comfort me.

Thou preparest a table before me in the presence of mine enemies: thou anointest my head with oil; my cup runneth over.

Surely goodness and mercy shall follow me all the days of my life: and I will dwell in the house of the Lord for ever.

CHURCH OF OUR FAITH

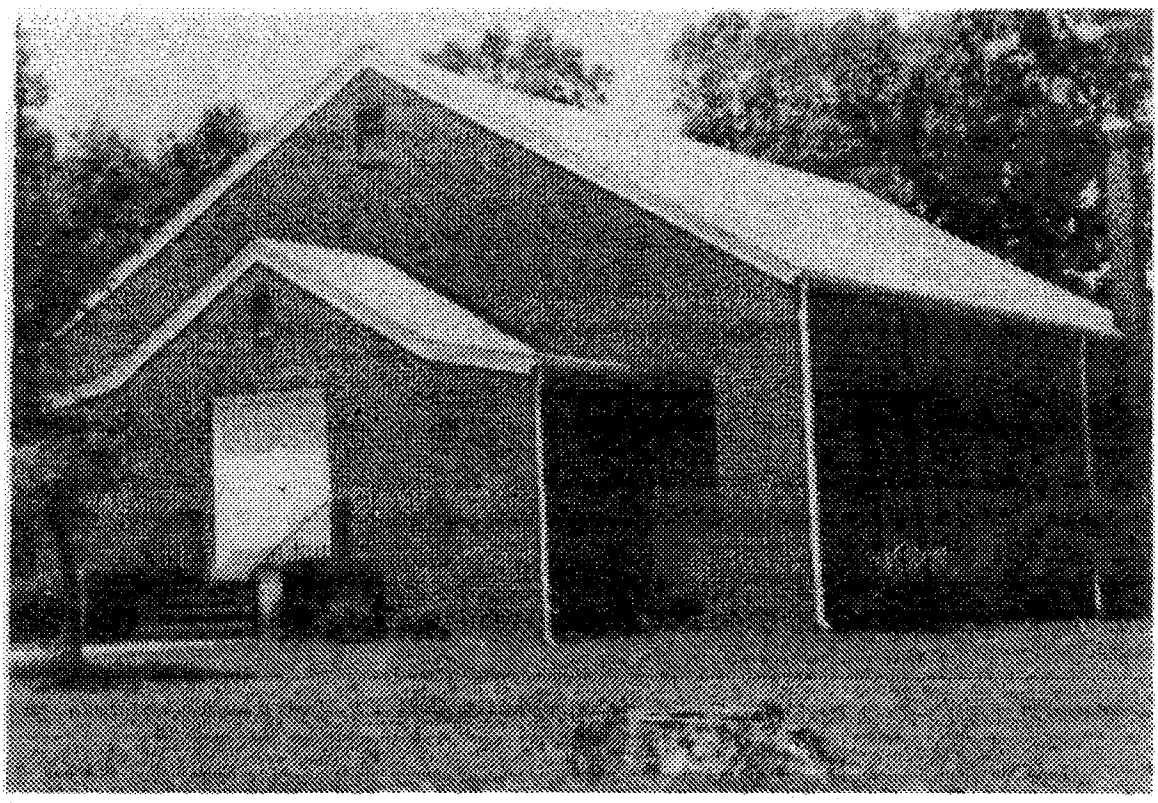

Pleasantville Primitive Baptist Church was constituted June 11, 1884. It is located on 704 near Madison, N.C. Their meeting time is the first Sunday of each month. Their present Pastor is Elder H.W. Wray who has served the church for 62 years. Elder Thomas Solomon is Assistant Pastor.

PSALM 5: 11-12.

But let all those that put their trust in thee rejoice: let them ever shout for joy, because thou defendest them: let them also that love thy name be joyful in thee.

For thou, Lord, wilt bless the righteous; with favour wilt thou compass him as *with* a shield.

VOICES OF THE PAST

SALEM DEPOT, N. H., Aug. 15, 1934.

DEAR ELDER DODSON: — I am reminded that your last kind letter, was not replied to. Not that I can write anything of value, but just feel a want to express feelings of gratitude for the opportunity of hearing the gospel's joyful sound once more in the old meetinghouse at North Berwick, Maine. We miss some faces as the years go by, but cannot wish them back, as we believe they see and gaze on that dear face that was spit upon for them that they might go free. I feel each year increasingly a delight to be in the company of those dear people at North Berwick, the savory conversation and the hunger for the truth is so noticeable. Though they confess they are sinners, yet how all their hope centers in the dear Redeemer.

Last Sunday morning I trust I heard comfortingly, but oh how much more satisfied I would be for the sweet assurance that I am one of the characters the apostle Paul was writing about in the epistle from which your subject was taken. One cannot take things for granted the word says, so we are told, Take God at his word. No, nothing but a revelation of his love within will completely satisfy. This I crave. The way to Zion is not an easy road some of us find, that is, if we are really in the way.

"While here I walk on hostile ground;
The few that I can call my friends,
Are like myself with fetters bound,
And weariness our steps attend."

This pathway, Elder, I think you know something about. The word declares; We know we have passed from death unto life, because we love the brethren.

I do love the people of God and love to be in their company, but sin is so deceptive. We read of many who did unwell and fell away, the root of the matter not being within them. My prayer is, Lord, if I am deceived do undeceive me, make me clear in these solemn matters. How quickly the day slipped away and the farewells for another year had to be said, but already I am looking forward, if spared, to meet again. My dear friends (new friends I call them who came for the first time) were much impressed with the kind hospitality of the friends. One said to me, "It was 'better than home." I believe they had a good hearing time.

Now, dear Elder, I will stop, for you are a busy man, with little time to read long letters with little in them, but I felt I must again let you know how glad some of us are for such opportunities of hearing the blessed gospel of free grace. You are quite willing, and oh so glad, that He shall have all the glory, and so is.

JOHN H. DUNKLEY.

ISAIAH 22:22-25

"And the key of the house of David will I lay upon his shoulder; so he shall open and; none shall shut; and he shall shut, and none shall open. And I will fasten him *as* **a nail in a sure place; and he shall be for a glorious throne to his father's house. And they shall hang upon him all the glory of his father's house, the offspring and the issue, all vessels of small quantity, from the vessels of cups, even to all the vessels of flagons. In that day, saith the Lord of hosts, shall the nail that is fastened in the sure place be removed, and be cut down, and fall; and the burden that** *was* **upon it shall be cut off: for the Lord hath spoken** *it*."

"And the key of the house of David will I lay upon his shoulder." There can be no question as to whom the prophet has reference to. The prophecy of Isaiah is a wonderful book, for there is given to you and to me the beauty of Christ. This prophet was one among the many who presented, even before the birth of Christ, Christ in his humility and Christ in his glory. The gospel of Christ would be incomplete, wherever preached, if we did not present Christ both in his humiliation and in his glory. Those who fail to preach a fullness of the doctrine of salvation by sovereign grace, fail to present Christ in his glory — in his glory in the sense that when he entered heaven it was with a finished work. Among the last words the Saviour uttered before he died, as he bowed his head on the cross, were, "It is finished."

In the courts of the land it is customary to accept the testimony of dying people: much more would we accept the testimony of the Son of God when he was dying. Whatever he had under consideration when he bowed his head and said, "It is finished", was finished. In another place Jesus said, "I have finished the work thou gavest me to do"; and the work the Father gave the Son to do, was to save his people from their sins.

I awoke this morning with this scripture: **"He shall save his people from their sins"** — a message brought to a fearful person when Joseph was questioning about taking the virgin Mary as his wife, knowing she was a virgin, and with child; for God sent an angel to Joseph, and said, **"Fear not Joseph to take unto thee Mary thy wife: for that which is conceived in her is of the Holy Ghost. She shall bring forth a son, and thou shalt call his name JESUS: for he shall save his people from their sins."** So the work of Christ was to save his people from their sins; and, if there had been one sin against any for whom he died that was unatoned for in his redemptive work, his work would not have been finished, and he would not have saved his people from their sins.

Here the prophet presents him as having the key (not keys, but key) of the house of David upon his shoulder. This was an important key, wasn't it? the key to the house of David. It was

said, "In that day," speaking of the day of Christ when he should come, "In that day shall there be a fountain opened to the house of David" the same house we are talking about here. A fountain shall be opened for sin and uncleanness. The fountain that is spoken of to be opened to the house of David for sin and uncleanness, was the blood of Christ that was to be shed on Calvary's cross: wherein the fountain would be opened, opened to the house of David, to the Church of God, to the ones for whom Jesus came into the world to redeem. It is the same fountain mentioned in the hymn: "There is a fountain filled with blood, drawn from Emmanuel's veins; and sinners plunged beneath that flood, lose all their guilty stains." Isn't that the kind of salvation we long for, rejoice in, and glory in? It is the kind wherein Christ has been presented, and is presented, as the one who has the key to the house of David laid upon his shoulder.

In this same prophecy Isaiah views the work of Christ (before Christ was born) as if it had actually been accomplished. He said, "Unto us a child is born, unto us a son is given." The son was given before the child was born, for Christ existed from all eternity: ever one with the Father. "His name shall be called Wonderful, Counselor, the Mighty God, the Prince of Peace." Isn't this a wonderful description of Christ? Do you know anywhere in the Bible where there is any description that exceeds this discription which Isaiah gives of him even before he is born? "Wonderful, Counselor, the Mighty God, the Everlasting Father, and the Prince of Peace."

I think that if we could just read that in the scripture sometimes, you and I, it would help us. Wouldn't it?-that the Son of God was all this. The prophet doesn't stop there, but says, "The government shall be upon his shoulder." The government of his people shall be upon his shoulder and he has never divided that authority. "And of the increase of his government there shall be no end." This same prophet, in speaking of Christ with the key of the house of David on his shoulder, said he shall not fail or be discouraged till he sends forth judgement unto victory. No, Christ was to never fail or be discouraged until he sent forth judgement unto victory. These things are described of him before he even took a body of flesh.

In the 53rd chapter of Isaiah, the prophet brings to us Jesus in his suffering and in his glory. "Who hath believed our report? and to whom is the arm of the Lord revealed?" Christ is the arm of God; for God has made bare his arm, and has said in his word, "Mine own arm shall bring salvation." Then he describes Christ in which he shall grow up before him as a tender plant, as a root out of dry ground to his own nation; that, when they should see him, there was nothing about him that they should desire him. He was despised and rejected of men, but he said again that it pleased the Lord to bruise him. "He hath laid upon him the iniquity of us all". Laid on whom? on Jesus Christ. "And with his stripes we are healed."

And that is the only thing I have ever known that would heal our great disease of sin — the stripes of Jesus Christ.

"All we", the prophet said, "like sheep have gone astray; everyone turned to his own way; and the Lord hath laid upon him the iniquity of us all." He does not leave him there, but he shall see the travail of his soul, and be satisfied; and by his knowledge shall he justify many, for he shall bear their iniquities.

"And the key of the house of David will I lay upon his shoulder; so he shall open and none shall shut; and shall shut and none shall open." I wonder how often you and I, in our daily life here, pause to think about the greatness of the power of Jesus. I wonder how often we realize that Jesus Christ has the keys to death and hell; but on this as this prophet present Christ, it is as God laying upon Christ the key — laying on his shoulder the key to the house of David. A key is something by which we obtain an entrance into a building. And the key to the house of David (there is only one key) , man has never had. It has never been laid upon the shoulder of a man; but this key was laid upon the shoulder of Jesus Christ. What do we mean by the expression, the key was laid upon his shoulder? we mean that all the power to open salvation to lost and ruined sinners, rested on the shoulder of Jesus Christ. He said in the word of God, that God looked, and of all the people there was none to help: Not that he needed any help, but there was none to help because God had plenty of help. Therefore, he said, "Mine own arm has brought salvation; and my fury has upheld me."

Should not each of us have in our heart this morning the deepest interest in one who has the key to salvation; who has the key to death; who has the key to hell? The prophet is speaking here of salvation, when he said "I will lay upon his shoulder the key of the house of David." No one has entrance into that house only as is provided by the one who has the key; and he shall open and none shall shut — he is the only one who shuts this door, and he is the only one who opens it. He is just as sovereign in one as he is in the other. If God has purposed salvation for a sinner, no power under heaven can prevent that sinner from having that salvation; for he shall open and none can shut. "I am the good shepherd of the sheep." "The good shepherd layeth down his life for his sheep. "He doesn't only have the key to the house of David upon his shoulder, to open and none can shut, and shut and none can open, but he himself is the door into the house of David.

"And I will fasten him as a nail in a sure place." I have seen people drive nails into the wall of the home, and sometimes they don't find a piece of solid timber to place the nail. Put a little weight on the nail, and down comes whatever is hung upon it. For a nail to support a burden, the nail must be fastened in a sure place. And God said of Jesus Christ, "I will fasten him as a nail in a sure place." I will fasten him as a

nail where I can hang all the glory of heaven upon him. What a wonderful thought! I will fasten him; I will fix it so that he will support all that I lay upon him: I will fasten him as a nail in a sure place. I will fasten him in such a way that not one whose salvation depends upon him will ever fall. I will fasten him in such a way that every sin of his people shall be completely put away in his atonement. Have you seen Christ as that, my friend? Has God given you a faith to see all you need in this world; to keep you; to guide you; to save you in heaven in Jesus Christ?

I like to preach Jesus Christ. I have been trying it a long time. I feel to those who are called, that time is too precious for us to talk about anything but the Lord Jesus Christ. I want to preach him; I want to sing to him; I want to pray to him. "I will fasten him as a nail in a sure place." I will fasten him in such a way that he will support all I lay upon him. God has determined that wherever salvation comes to a sinner, it comes from a sovereign God, and is given him graciously, gloriously through the merits of Jesus Christ. I would like to talk about a few of the things set forth in the scriptures wherein Christ is fastened as a nail in a sure place.

Do you remember when Jonah was commanded to go to Nineveh and to cry against the wickedness of that city? Jonah in his trip to Nineveh, was to be a type of Jesus Christ; for Jesus said in the 12th chapter of Matthew, "Ye wicked and adulterous generation, ye seek after a sign, but no sign shall be given you but the sign of the prophet Jonah, and as Jonah was in the belly of the whale three days and three nights, so must the Son of Man be in the heart of the earth three days and three nights." Jonah was a type of Christ: the type whereof Jesus referred to even before he died and went into the grave; but as he said Jonah was in the belly of the whale this number of days and this number of nights, so must the Son of Man be in the heart of the earth this number of days. You know that when Jonah started to Nineveh, he had decided he would go his own course. He had decided that he wouldn't go to Nineveh where the Lord had commanded him to go; and he entered a ship, and God sent a great storm upon that ship; and the waves tossed the boat to and fro. Why was the storm sent? because Jonah was there; and Jonah was to be the deliverer of all the people upon that ship, wasn't he?

The first thought of these people when the storm overtook them, was that we will just toss out the heavy material on the boat, and we will be all right. There are a lot of people who feel in the first work of grace, that if they just had time things would be alright: they'll live a better life, they'll accept the Lord Jesus Christ, they'll turn over a new leaf; but if Jonah's people travelling with him could have taken the heavy things out of the ship and lightened it, and taken care of the situation, it wouldn't have been like it was. But they lightened the ship, and it did not take care of the situation, for God's

eye was upon Jonah. Finally, when they couldn't take care of the situation, they cast lots to see what the trouble was; and, you know, the lot fell on Jonah — and it didn't fall by chance, either. Jonah is a type of Christ. The lot fell upon Christ to die for us: I will fasten him as a nail in a sure place; I will lay the key of the house of David upon his shoulder — and there the lot falls upon Jonah. He's fastened as a nail in a sure place. They looked for Jonah, and he's asleep: he wasn't worried; and they awoke him. You know Christ was asleep on the boat when his disciples were on the sea of Galilee, and they awoke him, and said, Master, don't you care if we perish? And he just rebuked the waves, and there was a calm. They ask Jonah, "Who are you?" "And he said unto them, I am a Hebrew; and I fear the Lord, the God of heaven, who made the sea and the dry land." I'd like to say that truly in my heart this morning, (and you would more than anything you know), I fear the Lord; I fear God. The fear of God is the beginning of wisdom; and people who have the fear of God, have some knowledge of God. He's a type of Christ; and he said I'm causing all the trouble on the boat, just pitch me overboard: The storm couldn't cease until he went overboard.

"For I will fasten him as a nail in a sure place." Peace couldn't come to us until Christ goes down into the deep; until the grave received him. Until death receives him, no peace can come to you and me. He must go overboard before the winds will cease blowing, and the tempest is calmed. He said, Put me overboard, and it was calm. "I will fasten him as a nail in a sure place." He fastened Jonah there in the right place. He handled all the situations: everything was in the hand of God. It even tells us that he had prepared a great fish to swallow Jonah; and as Jonah went down into the deep, so Christ our Lord went into the grave three days and three nights.

"And he shall be for a glorious throne in his father's house." It is not natural for us to think of a throne as being a person, is it? We think of a throne as a place where the king sits. But Christ is presented here as a nail fastened in a sure place: he shall be for a glorious throne to his Father's house; and I will hang upon him all the glory of his Father's house. Whatever the Father's house is, and wherever it is, God has said in his word that he would hang all the glory of that house upon Jesus Christ. If this could be divided between him and men, then he would not have all the glory of his Father's house. The gospel of Christ — wherever men preach it, he is preached as the one who has accomplished the work his father gave him to do; he is preached as the one who has accomplished a finished salvation, and entered heaven: been crowned with glory and honor, and been seated at the right hand of God. "And they shall hang upon him all the glory of his Father's house."

"In that day, saith the Lord of hosts, shall the nail that is fastened in a sure place be removed, and be cut down,

and fall; and the burden that was upon it shall be cut off: for the Lord hath spoken it." There was a day that that nail was to fall, and was to deliver all that hung upon it; and that day was when Christ died upon Calvary's cross. He was cut down, and all that hung upon that nail, all the depended upon it, are delivered from condemnation. No wonder, then, the prophet could say, "I will fasten him as a nail in a sure place."

If a man owned ten thousand dollars, and he paid every penny of that ten thousand dollars but one dollar, he would still be in debt. If Christ redeemed his people from every sin except one, that sin that is left unatoned for will sink us into hell. It's either eternal redemption accomplished through the blood of Christ, or there isn't any redemption. It's either a doctrine that Christ has saved somebody, or nobody is yet saved. Which doctrine do you believe? Do you believe that Christ has made an atonement and an offering for salvation, and nothing is sure about it yet? If you believe that doctrine, I want somebody to tell me what glory he has in heaven. Tell me what glory the Son of God has in heaven, if nobody has been completely saved yet: if his blood hasn't atoned for sin; if he hasn't put away sin. Suppose we started out to do a job of some kind, and it took fifty years to do it; and after forty-nine years the job was given up. The work is as incomplete, in one way, as it was when we started it. But, "I will fasten him as a nail in a sure place."

There are only three theories in the world that men accept religiously: that Christ has completed a complete atonement for the sins of his people and put them away with the sacrifice of himself, and is in heaven and has been crowned with the glory of a conquering king; or that sin has not yet been atoned for; or that if He saves sinners, they will be saved if they accept his work of atonement. If you believe a doctrine like that, then all the blood of Christ was shed in vain, and that not a single sinner would ever be saved in heaven. The gospel of Christ presents him in his glory. "And I will lay on him the key of the house of David, and he shall open and none shall shut, and he shall shut and none can open. And I will fasten him as a nail in a sure place-" He shall be cut down; and when he is cut down those who hang upon his atoning work, are delivered from bondage.

I want to exalt his name, and you who have been taught of him, you want to feel the preciousness of his love in your heart. You want to feel that assurance that he died for you. You want to feel that renewal of your blessed hope that he has given you, day by day. You want to feel what the world cannot give you, and that's the peace that he sent.

When we shall come to quit the walks of men — we don't know when it will be. When we see each other here, we don't know we will see each other any more. How often it is when I go to church, and before I go again, someone is gone. But, my friend, let me say this to you: you will fall where it is the Lord's will to take you, and when it's

his will; and if you have that blessed faith, that blessed hope in him, all is well. If your soul is resting alone in the merits of Him, nothing shall harm you.

(Sermon by Elder D. V. Spangler, Dan River Primitive Baptist Church, February 22, 1959.)

Sent in for reprint by
Burnell B. Williams

– Experience of –
Elder J.P. Helms

Dear Brother Berry: I believe the things I do, not because I willed it so, not because I was brought up in a Primitive Baptist home, and was taken to their services from babyhood. As I grew up, I respected them for their simplicity and honesty, but I verily believed they were wrong. I believed in the free will of the creature, and was in full accord with the doctrine that a man carved out his own destiny, and that Primitive Baptists would soon disappear from the face of the earth. As I read the Bible, I was more established in this way. I marked out my life, and of all of the things I would not do, I would never belong to the Primitive Baptist Church; for this was the church of the poor, and was too far behind the times for me. I did not attend a Sunday School for two reasons. First of all, I was equal to any that did go, and much better than many of them. Second. I did not want to hurt my parents. I fully expected, and was determined to "get up" in the world, get all the education I could, and then acquire enough of this world's goods to be secure – and then get right with God. This, to me, was a simple enough matter. All that was necessary was to join any church, but the Old Baptists, and then it was up to God to accept me, or He would be unjust. Then, if I would be particular and not fall, I would in the end, get to heaven. Was I the biggest fool that ever lived on earth? I would not argue this question.

So I lived, so I believed until I was seventeen years old. I was not disturbed; God is my witness, but as I lay in sleep. I saw the day of judgment, and in the east was a light, and in it, a Being who spoke and the graves gave up their dead. I stood amazed, for some were sheep and some were goats, and I was a goat. There was a smile on the face of this Being for some were sheep, and some were goats and I was in tears, and in fear. I saw that I was lost, for all I ever did, said or thought came up before me, and I promised prayerfully, and felt I was able to live a better life, and could, by so doing, please God. In other words, I could change myself from a goat to a sheep. I was very particular for some time, and was well pleased with my efforts. I was making progress, but all at once, my promises were broken, my good intentions gone. I had done worse than ever, making prayerful promises, seemed to help some, but all I wanted was another chance, and I could be a better man. Needless to say, I failed again and again, and I know I grew worse and

worse. Still in all the years of my early life I was sure of one thing, that I would not be an Old Baptist.

These promises continued until my thirty-third year. I came to the end of promises. It came as part of me that I could not keep one promise, and there was only one thing that could reach my case. That was the mercy of Jesus. In all of this, I read my Bible, and finally every time I picked it up, I found something that condemned me.1 finally saw clearly that I was lost. I had sinned away the day of grace, for I was not only a lost sinner; I was a blasphemer, and there was no forgiveness for me in this world or the world to come. I would plead my cause no more; no more prayer, no more promises. But in spite of all this determination, my cry by day and by night was for mercy. I decided that the end of life was near and that hell was my portion. Again, God is my witness, I confessed the justice of God in all things. I saw that God had determined the destiny of all men in eternity, and I knew that it was right and righteous, and that Jesus came a Savior and saved His people from their sins with an everlasting salvation. But I am lost, I am a goat, was my cry.

Now I come to the year of 1914, and a day well marked in my life. As I lay on the floor at my home to die, as I believed. I went in the cabin from the field late in the day as the sun set, perfectly reconciled to die and meet my doom. Everything was covered with gloom, and there, while prostrate, I heard a voice speak: "I created heaven and earth, and I am your Savior." I say there was power in those words, there was life in those words. I was lifted to my feet, and I went out of the house, and Lo, everything had put on a new appearance. I know that it is unusual for birds to sing at sunset, but there were some there that evening, and they were singing. Then I started to the kitchen to tell my wife what had come to me, and then I heard this: Better not do this - you may be deceived. So I did not go. Then I cried, Lord, if I am deceived, undeceive me. On the third day following I had come to the place to say that I was deceived, that I was losing my mind, but all the time, crying and begging. I was alone in the highway near my home when something seemed to say. Wait. Of course, I stopped. I heard singing. It was coming from the east, and as it came closer and closer, I could hear the words of the song. It was, "How Firm a Foundation." The singing came to me, and then in me. At the words, "Fear not, I am with thee" I joined in the song. I suppose men would have said I was crazy. But I was so convinced then that I said, I will never doubt any more. But I did, and still do. The Old Baptists seemed different to me. Their doctrine was not so bad after all. But being a member of them or any other church was not in my mind.

Soon a burden came on me, "You go tell My people." I said, no as determinedly as anything of my life. Then I began to question, Who Are Your People. Some I knew living, and some who were dead; many I did not know, but all were dressed in white, and I was

given to know that they were all Old Baptists, and I loved them. The same voice said, "These are My people." To this day, I believe I know where the true church is. I know where His witnesses are. But at this time I decided I would never unite with the Church. I would not preach. I knew nothing; it would interfere with my life; I could not make a living and preach and I would not. So I went for a few months. One Sunday afternoon. I went to my father's home. There were several Elders and members there on the porch. I remember placing my foot on a stone, and my mind was taken from me literally. How much time elapsed I cannot tell. What I said, I cannot tell. The thing I heard that brought me to my senses were the words of my grandfather: "I move we receive him in the Church." At that time I was glad and thankful that they could receive such as I, but before I reached home, I vowed I would not preach, and poor fool! I finally decided I would die before I would even let anyone know anything about this matter, and I emphatically denied to the deacons and pastor that I was burdened to preach. But affliction came in my home, to my children, and I promised that if the Lord would spare the child I would go. This child was restored to health. Then I rebelled again. Then another of the children was touched, and again I was compelled to beg for mercy again, and to promise, and again the Lord heard me. Then it was different, I said, I will go, but Lord show me, lead me, instruct me. I don't know anything! I don't know anything about the doctrine. Soon afterward the deacons and pastor called me to the stand and there I was in the place I had declared I would never be! There I was a member of the Church I had declared I would never join, and there I am to this day, and I can say, "That I received it not of man, neither was I taught it, but by the revelation of Jesus Christ." This is the cause of my belief, and I can assure you and all that I am set in this, if this is what Primitive Baptists believe, I am one of you. I know I tried to believe something else. I tried to be something else, and I tried to keep from preaching, and I failed in it all. What little I know of doctrine or order, I have experienced it. In no sense would I detract from the Bible, or the study of it; in no sense would I say that a church can live without gospel practice. But administer all you can unto me, in one dose, or in broken doses, of "You can if you will," and it will not affect me. Have I learned of Jesus? Have I Christ, then I have all. For He is the teacher of His children, and He does all things for them. Some of the things that I have written have never been written of me before, a poor hint at best, poorly expressed, but I am not ashamed to tell all what I believe. I may be mistaken in the whole matter, but I say not to all, this is what Primitive Baptists ought to believe, and stand for in practice. Yes, the revelation of Jesus Christ, to whom be glory and honor forever and ever. Amen.

Your brother,
Elder J.P. Helms

HEBREWS X. 26.

We understand that this admonition, like that in Hebrews vi. 4-6, was addressed to the saints, which were recognized by the inspired writer of the epistle, as "Holy brethren, partakers of the heavenly calling." As he had told them in chapter sixth, that if they should fall away, it would be impossible to renew them again to repentance, according to the manner of the Levitical priesthood, seeing that such a renewal would require Christ to be again sacrificed, so he tells them again in this text, "There remaineth no more sacrifice for sins." When the priest under the law made atonement for the children of Israel, and the Israelites again sinned, there remained farther sacrifices for their sins; the sacrifice was to be repeated continually; but Christ has made one offering for sin, and but one, and there remains no more. But to the professed disciple of Christ, who has sinned willfully, after that he has received a knowledge of the truth, there remains a certain looking for of judgment and fiery indignation, which shall devour-what, the saints? No, the saints can never be devoured, for Christ has by one offering perfected them forever, and he has given his word for it, "They shall never perish, neither shall any pluck them out of my hand." What then shall be devoured by the "judgment and fiery indignation," which the willful offender is fearfully looking for? "The adversaries." The adversaries of the cause of God and truth shall truly be devoured; but says the apostle, "We are persuaded better things of you, and things that accompany salvation, though we thus speak." And again, in the close of this chapter, he says, "But we are not of them who draw back unto perdition, but of them that believe to the saving of the soul." If a professed disciple of Christ, willfully transgresses the laws of the kingdom, is it strange that he should fear that he is only an adversary? and even if he is not, he feels afraid that he is, and looks for that judgment which awaits the adversaries.

This whole subject is an admonition to the saints. Moses' law could not be transgressed by an Israelite with impunity. The offender died without mercy, for the law of Moses knew no mercy for its transgressors. But as Moses was but a servant, and Christ is a Son over his own house, the offender who hath dishonored Christ, trodden underfoot the Son of God, by despising his law, counted the blood of the covenant wherewith he was sanctified an unholy thing, and hath done despite unto the spirit of grace, he hath committed far greater offense, and is worthy of a sorer punishment, and if judged by the law of Moses, would be subjected to a sorer punishment. But he is, if a christian, under law to Christ, and a copy of that law is written in his heart, and it reads thus, notwithstanding the offender's deserts, "I will be merciful to their unrighteousness, and their sins and their iniquities I will remember no more." It is certain, however, that he will visit their

transgression with a rod, and their iniquities with stripes, and they shall know that it is a fearful thing to fall into the hands of the living God.

May we listen to the admonition of our subject, and may God grant us grace whereby we may serve him acceptably with reverence and godly fear; for our God is a consuming fire.

Middletown, N. Y., Nov. 1, 1855
Elder Gilbert Beebe

MEETINGS

PIGG RIVER ASSOCIATION

Direction to the Pigg River Association to be held, the Lord willing; the first Sunday in August, Friday and Saturday before August 3rd, 4th, and 5th. The meeting will be held on the grounds of Chestnut Church in Franklin County, Virginia.

Those coming from the North on 220 after passing Rocky Mount at first stop light, turn left on 619; go 3.7 miles. Turn right on 724 (Goose Dam Rd.) Go 1 mile to Church.

Those coming from the South on 220, go App. 13 miles from Bassett Forks, turn right on 724 (Goose Dam Rd.) App. 2 and one half miles to Church.

We welcome and invite the Ministers of our Faith and order, our Brethren, and Friends to be with us.

Elder Thomas Solomon, Clerk

CONTRIBUTIONS

FOR MAY 2013

Randolph Plybon, VA 5.00

James White, AL 15.00

Tim Barron, TX 10.00

Elder W. L. Gardner, GA..... 25.00

OBITUARIES

As requested by New Dan River Primitive Baptist Church on April 28, 2013, with the guidance and grace of God, our Father, I shall attempt to write an obituary for our Brother, Donald Scott.

It is written that when the body dies it returns to dust from whence it came and the spirit returns to God who gave it.

On March 19, 2013, Donald Winston Scott was called from his station in this life to continue the journey of God's elect. Brother Donald believed in election, predestination, and salvation by the grace of God.

In the covenant from before the foundation of the world, the children of God were chosen in Love by God the Father and the Word. Throughout the generations they receive that natural birth and at God's time in this life they are brought forth from nature's

darkness into the marvelous light of that spiritual birth.

February 13, 1940, was the beginning of life for Brother Donald. On March 19, 2013, he rested from the trials and labors of this life, making his stay on earth 73 years, 1 month, and 6 days.

From my earliest memories, I have known Brother Donald, as our parents attended New Dan River Church and visited the Sister Churches. As children, when not sitting on our parents lap, we sometimes played over the church grounds during associations and communion meetings. We did not realize then that God was preparing us to become part of the membership of this church. From then until his death, there was never a cross word between us.

Brother Donald was a quiet man, of few words and many talents. Having grown up on his parent's dairy farm, he knew about hard work. He loved raising a garden and was a great handyman. He used those talents in caring for the needs of New Dan River Church.

On March 10, 1962, he was married to Thelma Bernice Rakes. To this union was born two children, a daughter, Patricia, and a son, Douglas. He retired from East Hampton Rubber Thread Company in Stuart, Va., after 37 years of service.

He was predeceased by his parents, Dan Kelly Scott and Mary Ethel Vipperman Scott Belcher. He leaves to mourn his passing, his wife of 51 years, Sister Thelma Scott, of Meadows of Dan, VA, a daughter, Patricia Vaughn and husband, Brian, of Rocky Mount, VA, a son, Douglas Scott, of Meadows of Dan, VA three grandchildren, Charles Vaughn, and Daniel Vaughn, of Rocky Mount, VA, and James Vaughn and wife, Beth, of Clarksville, TN, a sister, Zella Bellina, of Cana, VA, and a host of friends and Brothers and Sisters in Christ.

When his wife, Sister Thelma, joined the church and was to be baptized on the fourth Sunday in August 1974, Brother Donald asked for a home with the church at the water, and was received by experience. They both were baptized by Elder Bennie Clifton.

In conference on the fourth Saturday in July 1977, it was moved, seconded, and passed that Brother Donald Scott be elected to serve New Dan River Church as Treasurer, a position he held until his death. The members respected his opinion and trusted him to handle the business matters of the church.

On the fourth Saturday in December 1980, Brother Donald was elected to serve as Trustee of the Cemetery. On the fourth Saturday in October 1981, a presbytery was called to look into the qualifications of Brother Scott for the office of Deacon. He was found qualified and ordained as a Deacon by a presbytery of four Elders and six Deacons.

Brother Donald graciously served the church in many ways, never expecting praise in any manner. He had a love

of God's people and visited many of our Sister Churches, serving as Deacon in their communion services.

He suffered through the years with cancer and back problems, having to endure many treatments and surgeries. I was able to visit him some while in the hospital. He was not one to complain about his lot in life and never failed to fulfill the duties he had been given to serve in the church. For years he had taken care of the mowing of the cemetery and the church grounds, even when his health was declining.

His funeral was conducted Friday March 22, 2013, at Dan River Primitive Baptist Church by Elders Alan Terry and Thomas Solomon. He was laid to rest in the church cemetery to await the coming of our Lord Jesus Christ, when the children of God will be raised in his likeness. Brother Donald had a blessed hope that on that day he would be found in the number.

He is and will continue to be missed by New Dan River Church and among those near and dear to him, May our loss be Heavens gain. Written by one who loved him, on May 11, 2013.

An unworthy Brother,
James L. Shelor

PEARL IRENE THOMPSON

Valley View Primitive Baptist Church is saddened at the loss of our dear Sister Irene Thompson. She passed on peacefully in her sleep on Thursday, November 29, 2012. She was born on December 20, 1914. We were all looking forward to celebrating her 98th birthday. She was a member of the primitive Baptist for 64 ½ years. She loved her church. The last time I visited her, she said she wished she could come to church one more time. She was preceded in death by her husband, Gold Thompson, two sons, Kenneth and Johnny Thompson and daughter, Mary Jones.

Her family was so special to her. Her three daughters gave her such loving care and saw that her every need was met. Her son, Kenneth, took her to church with him as long as he lived. She loved to go with him.

She is survived by three daughters, Corrine Vaughn, Betty and C.B. Linkous, Winki and Bud Akers, daughter-in-law, Faye Thompson, 15 grandchildren, 29 great-grandchildren, 2 great-great grandchildren, sisters, Virginia Altizer (decreased since Sister Irene passed), Imogene Teel, Ida Mae Bishop, Jackie Shelton.

The funeral service was held on Sunday, December 2, 2012 at 2:00 p.m. at Horne Funeral Home Chapel with her Pastor, Elder Raymond Goad officiating, Interment followed in the Thompson Family Cemetery.

Written by request of Valley View Church by one who loved and will miss her.

Lena Duncan, Clerk
Elder Raymond Goad, Moderator

Signs of the Times

DEVOTED TO THE OLD SCHOOL BAPTIST CAUSE

" The Sword of the Lord and of Gideon "

VOL. 181 HILLSVILLE, VA., AUGUST 2013 NO. 8

SIGNS OF THE TIMES

ISSN - 0199 - 0063

Subscription price $15.00 per year - $25.00 two years

Published monthly by
SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.

Tony R. Horton
Circulation Manager and Treasurer
1429 Howlett Street, Hillsville, Va. 24343
Phone (276) 728-5651

EDITOR

Elder Cleo Robertson 111 Livingstone Drive
Cary, NC 27513
(919) 460-7721

ASSOCIATE EDITOR

Elder J. B. Farmer 6373 N. State Hwy 7
Grayson, Ky. 41143
(606) 474-4327

All letters for this paper containing subscriptions and remittances, should be mailed to Tony R. Horton, 1429 Howlett Street, Hillsville, Va. 24343. All articles and letters for publication, all notices of meetings and all obituaries should be mailed to Elder Cleo Robertson, 111 Livingstone Drive Cary, NC 27513.

SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.
1429 Howlett Street
Hillsville, Va. 24343

HYMN

There is a house not made with hands,
Eternal and on high;
And here my spirit waiting stands,
Till God shall bid it fly.

Shortly this prison of my clay
Must be dissolved and fall,
Then, O my soul, with joy obey
Thy heavenly Father's call.

'Tis he, by his almighty grace,
That forms thee fit for heaven,
And as an earnest of the place,
Has his own Spirit given.

We walk by faith of joys to come,
Faith lives upon his word;
But while the body is our home
We're absent from the Lord.

'Tis pleasant to believe thy grace,
But we had rather see;
We would be absent from the flesh,
And present, Lord, with thee.

Watts.

CONTENTS

EDITORIAL 170
Elder Jerry B. Farmer

CORRESPONDENCE 173

ARTICLES 174
Elder Carl Terry

VOICES OF THE PAST 179
Hiram Campbell
Elder J.P. Helms
Elder E. J. Lambert
Elder Gilbert Beebe

MEETINGS 192

CONTRIBUTIONS 192

EDITORIAL

"Behold, I send you forth as sheep in the midst of wolves: be ye therefore wise as serpents, and harmless as doves." Matthew 10:16.

Elder J.B. Farmer

The kingdom of God is spiritual, and may only be seen and understood by the spiritual man. The natural man, as hard as he may try to enter into it and understand it, cannot do so. He will always err in his way. This kingdom comes not by observation, and is not of this world. Everything about it is a mystery to the carnal mind. It is only as it is opened and revealed unto us that we may see it, embrace it, and rejoice in the truth of it. **"But as it is written, Eye hath not seen, nor ear heard, neither have entered into the heart of man, the things which God hath prepared for them that love him. But God hath revealed** *them* **unto us by his Spirit: for the Spirit searcheth all things, yea, the deep things of God."**

God is wonderfully merciful to reveal unto His little ones the things of His kingdom, and the things He has prepared for His elect children. They are blessed to grow grace in and knowledge of the Lord Himself, and in the knowledge of the things of the kingdom. But all these things are hidden unto those who are wise and prudent, and who are confident in their abilities to sort out the truth for themselves.

Satan has a counterfeit kingdom. Every part of the heavenly spiritual kingdom is mimicked by the devil. He presents himself as God. He has a man, yet to be revealed, who is the fleshly embodiment of Satan, who is the very antichrist. He has ministers who transform themselves into angels of light. He has servants that obey him. He has false churches, which are actually the synagogues of Satan. He has a counterfeit gospel, which is so close to the true gospel it is mistaken for truth by all who are not led of the Holy Spirit. Satan's kingdom is like counterfeit money, which only those who have been trained in its detection are able to identify. The kingdom of Satan is of

this world, and appeals to all who love this world and are at home in it. And only the children of God are given the wisdom to see it for what it is, and to reject it as false, and avoid its pitfalls.

As the Lord sent forth his disciples into the world with all its dangers and snares, so you also are sent. But he has promised to never leave you or forsake you, and that He would be with you even unto the end of the world. His little ones have always, from the beginning of the world unto the present, been found in an apparently weak way compared to those surrounding them. They are like sheep among wolves. We know that a sheep is defenseless against wolves. It is not equipped to fight. It cannot help itself, and would certainly perish if left alone. But the sheep are not left to fend for themselves. They have a Shepherd, and He is mighty to save. He is much stronger than the wolves, and very well able to drive them away, and to protect His sheep. And He has always kept His sheep, and always will. They are the ones **"Who are kept by the power of God through faith unto salvation ready to be revealed in the last time."** And the blessed apostle said, **"I know whom I have believed, and am persuaded that he is able to keep that which I have committed unto him against that day."**

Since the sheep are only a remnant, and are so weak in comparison to wolves, they must walk in a certain way to survive. They are made to be watchful, and to look to the shepherd for their help and protection. King Solomon, by the wisdom given to him said, **"Trust in the LORD with all thine heart; and lean not unto thine own understanding. In all thy ways acknowledge him, and he shall direct thy paths. Be not wise in thine own eyes: fear the Lord, and depart from evil."** The sheep are bound to their shepherd as the disciples are bound to Jesus. When many were offended at the words of Jesus, and walked with Him no more, He asked the disciples if they would also go away. And they replied, showing their dependence upon Him, **"Lord, to whom shall we go? Thou hast the words of eternal life."** We have nowhere in this world to look for help, but unto Jesus, who made the world.

The sheep are commanded to **"be ye therefore wise as serpents, and harmless as doves"**. The wisdom of God's children is to wait upon the Lord, and to look unto Him for all things. To be wise as serpents is not to be wise like serpents in their wisdom, but it is to be aware of the devices of the devil. It means, by the grace of God, to be alert and watchful. It means, by the grace of God, to **"examine yourselves, whether ye be in the faith; prove your own selves"**. It means to examine, by the Holy Spirit, every thing you say, think, read, hear or see. This is, in accordance with the commandment of God to His children to **"try the spirits, whether they are of God"**. We are to **"earnestly contend for the faith which was once delivered unto the saints"**. "We are to reject that which is false and to cleave to that

which is true. We are not to follow what some say. They say, "If we differ, let us differ in love." This is not agreeable to the teaching of the Lord and His apostles. By the grace of God, we are to labor to say the same things according to the true gospel.

The beloved apostle was blessed to leave on record for us these words. **"I therefore, the prisoner of the Lord, beseech you that ye walk worthy of the vocation wherewith ye are called, with all lowliness and meekness, with longsuffering, forbearing one another in love; endeavouring to keep the unity of the Spirit in the bond of peace..... Till we all come in the unity of the faith, and of the knowledge of the Son of God, unto a perfect man, unto the measure of the stature of the fulness of Christ."** Every man is not to go his own way, and not to have private interpretations of any prophesy of scripture, and not to have his own opinion, and not to take his own position, and not to defend it against all opposition. No. If we lack wisdom or have differences with our brethren in understanding of the scriptures, we must **"Ask of God, that giveth to all** *men* **liberally, and upbraideth not, and it shall be given him."** We are to seek peace and ensue it. And when one goes his own way, and will not be persuaded, but insists on proclaiming false things not believed among the saints, after the first and second admonition, he is to be rejected according to the scriptures. These are those who cause divisions. And the children of God are commanded to mark them, to avoid them, and to keep no company with them, neither bid them Godspeed, lest we be partakers with their evil deeds.

God's little ones are not only to be wise as serpents, but are to be harmless as doves. Did you ever know of a dove harming anyone or anything? I have watched them at our bird feeder. They will bluff another bird if it gets too close, but I have never seen one attack and seek to destroy another bird. It is not in them to do that. The saints are made to be truly humble and lowly according to that Spirit that is in them. Jesus said that He is **"meek and lowly in heart".** As He is, so are His own. Their principal thought is not to separate anyone who walks disorderly, but is rather to restore that one in unity. Their hearts are hearts of love and compassion, being blessed with much longsuffering. Many times when I am in the presence of the children of God, I am struck with their genuine love for one another. There is no harm there. Many times when, fearfully, I have been brought to stand before the saints, I have looked out upon them, and have seen the gentle faces of love, and have thought, there is no harm here.

When the Lord commands His little ones, He gives them grace that they might be enabled to obey. We are taught that, **"He which hath begun a good work in you will perform** *it* **unto the day of Jesus Christ."** The steps, the thoughts, the words, and the deeds of the sheep are ordered of the Lord. He who commanded His little ones to go forth into the world, also promised

to be with them and to see to their every need. He who made them sheep is their good Shepherd. He in whom they trust for their very lives has never failed or lost one. All that the Father has given Him are safe in Him. The wolves fear Him and flee from Him. The same One who commanded His little ones to be wise as serpents, has given them the mind of Christ. By this spiritual mind they are blessed to examine all things, to test all things, and to judge all things. And the One who commanded them to be harmless as doves, has taken out their hard and stony heart and given them hearts of flesh. These are tender hearts of love, with a desire to please Him with whom we have to do.

Through all these things the Lord glorifies Himself, in that He is able to keep His own in a hostile world against all threats, traps, deceptions and fears. And He is able to do that which He has promised: to bring all His own down to the end of their lives in faith, rejoicing in hope of eternal life. And every tongue shall praise Him, of things in heaven, and of things in earth, and of things under the earth, in that of all the Father has given to Him, He has lost nothing, and shall raise it up at the last day. All praise and honor and glory must be rendered to Him, for He alone is worthy.

I trust this was written, in my own weak way, in love and in hope of eternal life.

Elder J. B. Farmer

CORRESPONDENCE

Bro. Horton,

Enclosed is a check for one year of the "Signs".

I would like you to send it to my daughter at the address below.

May God bless you all for writing the truth.

Phil Jones

Paula Hill
1480 Lil Ave. N.E.
Rio Rancho, N.M. 87144

Dear Mr. Horton,

Enclosed is my renewal for one year. Please use the rest for what you feel best.

I enjoy getting Signs of the Times very much each month.

Thanks to all who have a part in getting the Signs out every month. May God Bless you all.

Gladys Shelton

PSALM 121: 1-2.

I will lift up mine eyes unto the hills, from whence cometh my help.

My help *cometh* **from the Lord, which made heaven and earth.**

ARTICLES

Experience of Elder Carl Terry
(Recorded as told to Elder Mark Terry, Nellie Terry, Edrie Clifton, Naomi Coker, Inda Wingate, Billy Wingate, Eva Cruise, Carole Cruise, and Bill and Judy Poindexter
On the Evening of August 3, 2001)

I feel like the Lord began working with me at an early age and many of you have heard me relate hearing that voice, "Comfort ye, comfort ye, my people sayeth your God, " when I was only four or five years old, before I was old enough to read anything, and that has stayed with me all these years.

Another experience that most of my kin know about but they don't know the preciousness of it — when I was fourteen and riding on the back of Dad's truck and sitting in a chair on the flat bed lumber truck and he went around a curve and I was thrown off that truck. I went down beside the rear wheels of that truck thinking that the wheels would get me. When I hit the road I was still holding onto the chair and the top post of the back of the chair was what hit the road first, which showed the indent of the gravel that hit that chair. Then I rolled a number of rolls there on the ground or the road, probably 40 or 50 times and when I stopped rolling I got up and I heard a voice say, "Walk", and I started walking back in the direction I came from. "No, go the other way." so I picked the chair up and I had cut the tip end of one of my fingers off and it was throbbing real hard.

In the meantime, while all this was going on, knowing how children like to pick and tease each other — my sister, Rosalie, was in the front with Dad and Mom and there were some girls on the side of the road just out of sight of where I landed in the road — Rosalie picking on me, or thought she was, turned around to ask me if I wanted to get off there with those girls. When she turned around she saw that I was gone. In the meantime, the Lord gave me to pray and I believe that was the first time that I really prayed to the Lord, and I have to say that I believe I did pray. But I was not praying that He would save my life or save my soul from hell, I was praying that He would show them that I was not on that truck and actually that was about the time I was praying. They turned the truck around and headed back and they saw me walking. I had my hand up over my head because that finger was throbbing so bad, and I was carrying the chair in my other hand. Mama told me she felt like I had broken my arm because I was holding it up like that.

Anyway getting on with the better part, not long after that (probably a couple of weeks) we were gathered in at Grandpa's and Grandma's and all the grandchildren gathered in then, there were probably 40 or 50 of us. All the grandkids were out in the yard playing and the older folks were inside talking about good things. Well, I didn't feel

like playing. I wanted to hear what was being said - Uncle Sam, Uncle Joe, Uncle Ben and different ones were talking spiritual things and I remember just as good as if it were yesterday, Grandma turned to Daddy and said, "Herbert, we would love to hear from you." Daddy just hung his head and couldn't say a word. She turned to you and said, "Edrie, we would like to hear from you and you couldn't say a thing. There I sat over in the corner and I wanted to tell it so bad that I felt like the Lord had given me to pray but I couldn't tell it. I wasn't asked. Children were taught to be quiet.

So I've been made fun of for being thrown off that truck many times by my cousins but it wasn't anything to make fun of. I was skinned from head to toe and I will have to say this, the Lord saved my life in that he gave me to hold onto that chair. If it had not been for that chair and me going off that truck like that, showing that the top part of the back of the chair hit the road first, that would have been my head and would undoubtedly have crushed my skull, but that wasn't God's will. So that is one incident that had taken place. Many others and I don't have a thing in the world to boast of either. It is just the Lord's mercy.

On after I got out of the Navy, I was given feelings I didn't know which way to turn. Our families had split and part of them went one way and part another. In my young mind it upset me greatly. I got out of the Navy in 1952. In the year of '53, I was working with my Father-in-Law saw milling and I could carry you to the very place where this happened. I was doing the logging and I was on a crawler tractor and I could hear the, not the wheels, but the track, and I had a load of tree-length logs swung up on the logging cart behind the tractor and I was going out down a hillside. And naturally when a load is pushing an engine, the engine will make a different sound from when it is doing the pulling, but that day the engine made a different sound from that. It was singing, "Amazing Grace," going out down that hillside. That is another time that was made precious to me.

In 1954 I had tonsillitis in July. I used to have tonsillitis real bad and I was laying on the bed and I can't tell you whether I was in a trance, delirious or whether I was dreaming or what, but anyway my sins rolled up before me as a mighty wave on the ocean, and I have seen many large waves. Many of you have heard me speak of this in the pulpit. But those waves were coming in and just mounting up like big mountains and coming down to crush me. But my sins was that wave. It was my sins that were about to crush me and it had already gotten to the climax of it and was starting to break and fall down on me and I cried out to the Lord, "Save, or I perish." And I heard a voice that said, "Thy sins, though they are many, are forgiven thee." And certainly I rejoiced in that, but yet I continued to sin. But what I saw was all my sins, I believe my future sins were included and it was a mighty mountain like a wave and if it had not been for the love of God

and His mercies, surely they would have crushed me and cast me into hell.

So while I was in the Navy I developed a very bad habit. You have all heard the term, curse like a sailor. Well I was a typical sailor and even after that experience, I was unable to keep from it, using God's name in vain and all that. In the spring of 55, in March, while working at Stanley Furniture, I dreamed, or whatever it was. It was at night on my bed and I was being pulled into that lake of fire by a power that I could not get out of or get control of. I have explained it that it was as a piece of magnet that you would take and stick to a piece of metal and it would draw that metal to the magnet. That was the feeling that I had of the power that was leading me into that lake of fire. I was fighting it with all my strength but I could not resist it. And I got close enough I could feel the heat of it and I could see the bodies already in that lake all crisscrossed up and I could hear them groaning and it was a horrible place and I cried out to the Lord again, "Save, or I perish." And I got deliverance from that. There was a mighty hand that came down, about that much of a hand (from just below the elbow) and it caught under me and carried me away. I woke up. The cursing and taking God's name in vain was taken away from me from then on, but that is not saying that I am a good person or able to control my temper. That is some of the things I have gone through.

Another - A little later than that in the same year, Grandpa Terry died and I was real concerned and upset and all the feelings I'd had and I begged the Lord to show me the right way to go. I had a dream right after Grandpa died. He died the 5th day of July and just a week or so after that, I dreamed that I was at a church and saw this big communion ring like they used to have, except it was a ring and I know I haven't told it in the pulpit. But there was Uncle Sam, (Elder Sam Terry), and Elder Cecil Turner was in the dream and my Mama and my Mother-in-Law was in the dream. And in this dream Uncle Sam and Elder Turner were on their knees begging my Mama and Mama-in-Law to forgive them and somehow or other I was made to feel like Dan River Church (they used to set seats out there above the church and it was so lovely) and to me I felt that was the evidence to me to know which way to go since the others were begging them to forgive them, so at the water at the baptizing at Dan River, when they announced the doors open to receive members, I couldn't stay back. I asked for a home and they received me. I went on into the water the same day. It was a joyous time. That was communion day at Dan River. It gave me much comfort. I have never forgotten those precious times. The night before I was received, I dreamed of going into the water with the other three, so when we got ready to go to the church that morning I packed my clothes, not that I could make it happen, but in case it did. I wanted to have clothes to change and I did. There have been many joyous times.

(Inserted by Edrie Clifton) The night before my husband had a dream and in his dream he looked down at his arm and there were four gashes cut in it. He went to that water to do the baptizing fully convinced that there would be another one. He didn't know who, but just as he was getting ready to go into the water, when he opened the doors of the church and I heard somebody say, "Wait" and I looked up and it was Brother Carl with his hand up making his way through the crowd.

(Inserted by Nellie Terry) I carried my clothes to be baptized that day, too, but I didn't go. It wouldn't have been four if I had went. It wasn't my time to go. The others baptized were Charlie and Mattie Sue Moore and Gladys Craddock. And Frank Pegram was supposed to have been but he was sick. So Carl was the fourth one instead of him. It was about two years before I joined.

The following year, (that was the 4th Sunday in September 1955) and the following year about a year later our third child was born. It was born on the 25th of September and there was something wrong, it wasn't right. It was a blue baby and after the baby was three days old they sent Nell home but the baby stayed in the incubator. We would check on the baby each day and it gradually grew worse. When it was six days old they said something would have to be done and they couldn't do anything more for it at Martinsville so they recommended that we carry it to the University Hospital in Charlottesville. We had to carry it up there in an ambulance and we had to stop several different places on the way to get oxygen for the baby to breathe on the route. I had never gotten to hold the baby until the morning that they sent him to Charlottesville and I let the doctor know that I wanted to hold my baby. He let me hold it for just a few moments and I cherished those times. Anyway, we got to Charlottesville and checked him in and signed all the necessary papers for them to do whatever they thought necessary to take care of him. We didn't have a telephone at that time and I gave them my Mother-in-Law's phone number so they could reach us. We lived a few hundred yards from her house. I got back to the house that night and a little after I got home one of Nellie's baby brothers came out there and said I had a phone call from Charlottesville and they were going to call back in 10 minutes. So I went out there to get the phone call and the doctor from up there was calling to make sure that I still wanted them to go ahead and do whatever was necessary. He said he had gotten progressively worse since we checked him in, so I gave them oral permission again to do whatever they thought was necessary and I went back to the house and laid down, and laying there crying and talking about it and all this. I was given the feeling of needing to pray.

In the meantime the burden to stand before God's children had been working on me and I guess a lot of people would call me crazy or stupid

or whatever, but in my prayer to God that night, I bargained with God for my child's life. I told Him that if He would give me my baby back normal and healthy and not being afflicted and all these things, that I would not refuse him to go and stand before His people. God kept His end of it, but I fought with hands lifted high not to keep mine.

Anyway the doctor was to call back the next morning. So along about 11:00 o'clock that night, I had never been in an operating room or anything like that and didn't know a thing about what they were like, but I was given a vision of an operating room and the big light overhead and the operating table. And I saw the baby laying on that operating table and I saw them take back almost to his backbone and start cutting him open following between two ribs and they come on up about one-third of the way in to, was about what the incision was. I saw that laying there on my bed that night. I could see the doctors and the nurses in the room 165 miles away from home. I saw them take something - the only way I can describe it is something like they use in a tire shop where they spread tires open with to look on the inside of a tire on a miniature scale - and they opened up that baby's ribs so they could get between the ribs and get in there to work on it. What they found in there was that the baby had a hole in the diaphragm and his liver was sticking up through that hole pressing against his lungs and heart and that was what was making him blue. He was not getting enough oxygen.

Well, let me tell Nellie's part on that. I told her what I had seen and we lay there and cried and finally dropped back off to sleep. Then along about 3:00 a voice spoke to her and told her the operation was over with. She told me that and we looked at the time. When the doctor called the next morning we already knew that everything was all right. He said the operation was successful and the baby was doing fine. The time we saw what we saw was the time the operation started and the time it was over with coincided with our time. So that was when the baby was six days old was when that took place. We would check on him each day and when the baby was twelve days old they told me I could come and get him. We brougnt him back in the car. What I saw in the vision was exactly the way he had been cut. And all that incision in six days time was healed except where they had a drain hole for the fluid to drain out from the incision and they had a Band-Aid over that.

Well, there is more to it than that. We were to carry him back in three months for a check up to see that everything was going okay. In the meantime we hadn't received a bill or anything for the operation. I had paid for the ambulance trip and all that, but when we carried him back, they x-rayed him and checked him over real good and made a $6 charge for that, and we paid that. I told them we wanted to start making arrangements to pay the bill. We did not have any insurance and just a very modest job not making big wages. They informed me the bill

had been paid for and we didn't owe anything. You cannot tell me God doesn't take care of you. That is just little of what has transpired with me.

Like I said, God kept His end of it, but I fought from keeping mine. He is now 45 years old and that part has not given him any trouble. He has had other problems, but he was pretty healthy growing up.

These are just some of the things I have experienced.

VOICES OF THE PAST

North Berwick, Maine, Jan. 5, 1859.

Brother Beebe:—As I have to write to you on business, and have not any composition of my own to send for the Signs of the Times, I send you a few lines, copied from a letter written by brother Hiram Campbell to a sister of our Church.

WILLIAM QUINT.

Sister Perkins: I have thought much about you and your interesting family, since I have had the pleasure of becoming acquainted with you, and of your firm belief in what I believe to be the gospel of Christ; although I have not had the happiness of spending but a few days in company with you, and the rest of my dear brethren and sisters in Christ in North Berwick and Wells — yet I find my heart is bound to them with a threefold cord. First: because they, hate every doctrine which dishonors the doctrine of free, sovereign grace. I often think about the happy moments that I spent in their company: and sometimes I cannot help contrasting those few pleasant hours with the many wearisome, and lonesome months, which I have to spend here in Brunswick, with scarcely any one to converse with, but those who are good, or can be at any time that they set about it in good earnest. I find but a few in this place who will acknowledge that they have a carnal mind which is is enemy itself against God. If I go to meeting, I hear nothing but the works, means and instrumentalities of the creature held forth, as conditions for the creature to perform to obtain eternal salvation; but this will not do me any good now; for such husks will not satisfy hunger and thirst after Christ. I once found myself in that county, and fed swine on such; and then tried with all the power I was master of to satisfy my hungry soul with the same the swine did eat; but alas! I found that there was no longer any nourishment in such for me, there was a great famine in the land, and I was in a starving condition for the want of that kind of bread which could not be found there. I had spent all of my substance with riotous living, and had got in debt, so you can see that I was in very poor circumstances, and especially to purchase that living bread that I stood so much in need of.

I expected nothing but death, but in an unexpected time one of God's watchmen upon the walls of Zion saw me in my poor ragged and starving condition, and told me that there was

bread enough and to spare in our Father's house. I knew that I must die if I continued in that strange or barren country, and I could but die if I left. How I could find my Father's house was more than I comprehended. But in an unexpected moment, when all hopes had fled, of my ever being delivered from my hungry, starving condition, I was met by the Prince Immanuel, who is the friend of publicans and sinners, and he fed and clothed me, and I set down under his shadow with great delight, and his fruit was sweet to my taste, and he brought me to his banqueting house, and his banner over me was love.

HIRAM CAMPBELL.

SERMON BY ELDER J. P. HELMS AT THE PIGG RIVER ASSOCIATION 1965

Again the Pigg River Association has met according to appointment. By rotation I stand before you for the purpose of trying to introduce by what is known as the Introductory Sermon. No man ever stood before you less qualified for this task than I. I realize to some measure that this is the last time I shall ever have the privilege of addressing you in this capacity. During the association here in Rocky Mount seventeen or eighteen years ago, my mother passed away on Friday. I have been blessed to attend all the associations that have been held with this church.

My desire is, above everything else, I have your prayers that God might bless me to proclaim the riches of His grace as I feel it was proclaimed when this association was organized at little Creek Church in the year 1825.

I have been trying to think of something that I might read to you this morning. Recently I heard a man read a portion of the 4th chapter of Paul's letter to the church at Rome, and who began speaking by saying that he wanted to tell us what God would do, and what he would not do. That amazed me, because I have been made to believe, and I desire to earnestly contend for what God has done: and to affirm that what He has done, is done forever.

Last Sunday afternoon our present moderator, Elder Turner, was blessed to preach, and he spoke of one thing that has rested somewhat on my mind; and I will turn to the 5th chapter of Romans, and read one verse: **"Therefore being justified by faith, we have peace with God through our Lord Jesus Christ."** If I could be blessed to affirm and to bear record of this eternal truth, I would be blessed of the Lord of heaven and earth, to proclaim the riches of what He has done for his people.

The world is crying what He will do, if we will let him. But I want to lift up my voice here at the opening session of the old Pigg River Association, concerning what He has done — not what He will do, but what he has done for poor, unworthy worms of the dust. Here stands a living witness of his

amazing mercy, because if justice had been dealt out upon me, I would not be here on this occasion.

In my early days in the ministry I remember something in particular in reference to this scripture. I had found where it reads, "Being justified by his blood," and I thought the Lord blessed me in a little measure, to preach the atoning blood of Christ for his people. The following week something attracted my attention and I turned to this scripture I have read; and it didn't read to suit me. I wanted to punctuate it differently, for this wouldn't do; but I found out soon that I was the one that needed punctuating, and not the scripture.

I have read to you, "Therefore being justified by faith." We might pause, and ask, How far reaching is that? Farther than ever the tongue of an individual will be able to tell; farther than the mind of an individual sinner will ever be blessed to fathom. Justification is a doctrine that belongs only to God's humble poor. You know that the head of the government in the State of Virginia, or our national government, can pardon a criminal, and the criminal will come home free from the law; but, let him be a rogue or a murderer, the stain of that thing is in him, for he comes home a pardoned rogue or murderer. But here is something that makes one as clean as though nothing had ever stained him. In other words, something that has cleansed us entirely, and brings us into a wonderful condition. I confess that I can only say I hope that He was born for me; I can only say that I hope He lived for me; I can only say that I hope he died for me — and not only died for me, but arose for me. And from time to time over a long period, he has visited me, and assured me that he had finished the work he came to do; and that when he bowed his head upon the cross and said, "It is finished," salvation in its entirety for the here and hereafter, was wrought out for every one of his children. This is so far reaching that it embraces all of his children whether infants or aged, whether in the Old School Baptist Church or some other denomination: all of his children are embraced in it.

What is under consideration when the word Faith *is* used? I know it is often spoken of as something we can cultivate, something we can add to, or lose, as though it were a commodity. But let me assure you that if you had all the wealth in the universe you couldn't buy enough faith to put out a chigger's eye: and you know how much that would be.

What is faith? The best definition I have ever found, is contained in this Scripture, "Now faith is the substance of things hoped for, the evidence of things not seen;" and then tells the effect of faith when it is granted to an individual. I tell you that it will make him believe in God. By faith the first man that ever fell under the sentence of death at the hands of his brother, offered a more acceptable sacrifice than his brother. Why? it says, by faith. How did Abraham believe God? by faith. That faith that is once delivered to the saints, is not offered but given

you: When the Babe was laid in the manger; there was the gift of God in its entirety. Paul said in the 4th chapter of Romans, **"Therefore it is of faith, that it might be by grace; to the end the promise might be sure to all the seed."** It is impossible to find hope where there is no faith. If we have faith, the Lord has us; we haven't got him.

I want to talk to you about something we don't get ourselves. Long ago a colored man said, "If you can get something, you can also lose it." So I want to tell you that my hope is that the author and finisher of faith, the first and the last, the Alpha and Omega found me, (not that he did not know where I was), as he did one of old, in a waste howling wilderness, and brought me by his own hand; brought me to the place I was made to cry unto him, because all of my own works had failed. And I was made to know that faith is the gift of God in its entirety. No wonder the Apostle Paul, in bearing testimony here and there, always adds it to grace: By grace through faith. It is impossible to have one if the other isn't there, for every gift, every good gift, every perfect gift comes down from above in the person of the Lord of glory; and he takes up his abode in your heart. He illuminates in such a way that he gives you eyes to see, and a heart to understand. Don't tell me you have to believe to have faith, for belief is the effect of faith; and not the cause of it, by any means. Faith is the gift of God, it is not of works lest any man should boast. This certainly ought to set and seal all the work mongers in the universe.

I might say here that in my first going to the association as a messenger from old Republican Church, there were between twelve and thirteen hundred members of this association; now there are not quite eight hundred. What took place? Have the witnesses that God chose to stand and bear record failed? No! for there is no failure with Him. God's purpose is being carried out in this association, as it is everywhere. Sometimes I have been made to think, and to point my finger at myself, and say, you have failed. Yes, I admit I am a failure, but I am so thankful that I can tell you of one that never has, and can never fail; and that one is the author and finisher of every bit of faith that has been or ever will be here upon the earth.

The God that created the universe, who was made manifest and laid in a manger, when it was said to those on the hill that night, "This shall be a sign unto you, you will find him wrapped in swaddling clothes, laid in a manger." In him was all the gift that God had ever promised throughout all ages to his people. What more do we need today, than Him? He is the only one that ever said he would bring his children from the North, and say to the South keep not back; and that he would bring his sons and daughters from afar, even from the ends of the earth.

I know I have been among you for a long time. When I was ordained there were seventeen Elders above me on the list, and now I am at the head of the

list—seventeen have gone on before; and soon according to nature I will be called to quit the walks of men. But the outstanding thing among our people has always been, and will always be contained in the language of Revelation, "The Lord omnipotent reigneth." Not only does he reign over this or that, he reigns and rules over all things that are. And sometimes I can bear record, because I am given an eye to behold it: that not a leaf has ever quivered, not one has ever fallen that isn't in keeping with and according to the eternal will of God. God has appointed the coming of every one of his children into the kingdom, for there is only one way to come, and that is by the new birth: not by being born naturally, for that which is of the flesh is flesh, and that which is of the Spirit is Spirit.

"Being justified." This man that stands before you has a hope that he is justified fully from everything that ever has, or ever can come against him. In the 8th chapter of Romans it is written, "Who shall lay anything to the charge of God's elect; it is God that justifieth." Who, therefore, can bring any charge before the court of heaven against you. God doesn't look at you as men: my hope is that he looks at me through the Lord Jesus Christ. All of my righteousness: every bit that I can lay claim to as mine, is as filthy rags. Unless our righteousness exceeds the righteousness of the hypocrites and Pharisees, we are gone. How then are we to escape? By faith: "Therefore being justified by faith." Justified before whom? before God the Father of our Lord Jesus Christ.

Doesn't he hold everything in his own hands? Is there anything you can think of that is not under his control? Has he ever been surprised? Has he ever come short one iota of his eternal will being done? I feel that if anything has been wrought in me, it is, That God has all the power there is in his own hands. Don't undertake to tell me to fear the Devil — I have long since learned that he doesn't hold the keys to his own kingdom: he can't do anything without the God of heaven and earth. If it is according to God's will, it is going to be done; and if it is not according to his will, it won't be done.

So Jesus came, born of a woman according to the determinate counsel and foreknowledge of God. It was according to God's will that he was crucified: he was crucified between two thieves, and gave up the ghost. He was laid in the tomb three days and nights, all according to the counsel of a covenant keeping God. Don't say that man had anything to do with it. We see a movement in Rome, trying to free those from the charge of crucifying the Lord of Glory, as though man was the author of it. But I want to tell you that, regardless of what you may think or say, all of it was according to the eternal will of God. Without his crucifixion, without his death and resurrection, where would you and I be? By him we live, and by faith stand justified before God.

It is more than I can understand; and I go with my head bowed down

most of the time: if I could only know,— if I could have more evidence, has been my cry all these years. I realize that I soon must pass into the great beyond with a little hope which I received long ago in a cabin close to the Town of Rocky Mount. I am resting and abiding upon this one thing: that He came to me where I was. I had finished my work — all of it, for I had come to the place where there was no more praying, no more promises — I had failed in everything. I have tried again and again to tell about it; and I think of what my old grandfather, in his last hours, told me: "I must go into the great beyond with a little hope which sometime I have been ashamed to tell." Here stands another one who must go and face his Maker, with the hope that the Lord of Glory suffered for me — fulfilled every law and all of its demands for me in such a wonderful way; that I stand today, (not will be tomorrow; but now,) justified by faith; so that in the sight of God I stand as pure and holy (not in the flesh, but) in the Spirit as the God of heaven is, Can you receive that? Oh, I know your groans, I know your fears: I know all about them; but nevertheless when we can see Jesus, we see him making an offering for all of our sins, not part of them: putting them away by his own death upon the cross; and being raised for our justification, assures us that our hope is not in vain. God has appointed so many hills for us to climb, so many ravines for us to go into the depths, but in the end the glory land is awaiting for you — already prepared.

So away with the idea of telling what God will do and what he won't do. I want to tell you that everything is made ready for you; and you with all of your vileness according to your own judgment, will find where Paul gloried in suffering persecutions: and doubts and fears were his portion. Yet in spite of all that, he was justified fully and freely: so he stands justified before God. So, Old School Baptists, in spite of all that you are surrounded with, in spite of all that you may think or do, if God is for you, nothing can be against you.

Last Sunday Elder Turner was blessed to bring a message to me that lifted me clear up, and made me to realize in a measure, that in spite of all that I am, God loved me, and gave himself for me. He didn't send anybody else — he came himself in the person of his Son: by whom we stand justified— not tomorrow, not some day that is coming, but justified now freely from all sin and iniquity.

If we could only be given to realize this eternal truth, the nights wouldn't be so long sometimes: I wouldn't have to roll and tumble so much; nevertheless you many rest assured that your salvation and everything is prepared for you. Sometimes we can get a little comfort out of the scripture where He said, "Come ye blessed of my Father inherit the kingdom prepared for you from the foundation of the world."

So God has made everything ready for you; and in all you are doing here, he is making you ready for it. I

often try to tell Old School Baptists what is expected of them. This grace, this faith given you does not make you a boastful character of what you have done; never makes you boast of anything you have ever done or thought of in your life. But when we are given to think aright, we cry, "Glory to God in the highest." Yes, we glory in God, and we are glorified in him; for whom he did predestinate, all them he called; and whom he called he justified; and whom he justified he glorified. "What shall we then say to these things, if God be for us who can be against us."

Let it be remembered by everyone of you, that I stand in your presence, the presence of deacons and elders, and plead my inability, but tell you that God is able, not to do something, but has done it: has finished it, and prepared heaven with all of its glory for you—and is preparing you for it day after day. Oh, if I could preach like I thought I had learned almost fifty years ago, I would be something; but instead of getting bigger, I am shrinking up; instead of knowing more, I tell you ministers I know less than I knew long ago. The growth in grace and knowledge of the truth, brethren, never has exalted one to know more than the least of you, but it brings us all down on one level. I stand before you trying to preach to you the riches of God's grace, when I feel deeply that you know more about it than I do. I am going to give way here, but I would leave this thought with you: God is not going to do anything more for one of his children. When he yielded up the ghost upon the cross, and said, "It is finished," the atonement was made; and when he arose from the dead, he sealed it. Not only did he seal it, but he is attending to his own affairs today: There is not a home in the mountains of Franklin County that he is ashamed to come to, or ashamed to introduce himself to you and make you know what a vile wretch you are — and what a glorious Saviour he is. How well I know this! I could go now, though the cabin is gone, to the very spot — if I could only feel what I felt that day, and hear what I heard that day, there wouldn't be so much doubt with me: I heard a voice, and it affirmed that He created heaven and earth; and that He was my Saviour. There was life in that word — there was power in it; and for a little while there was no doubt in me.

But it wasn't long before something else came: doubts arose; and doubts have been my portion, it seems, all these years. But I affirm to you, children of the most high God, that the sacrifice was made long ago: you don't have to make it; you don't have to help. It is not by a little grace and a little works: it is either all grace, all grace by faith, or there is none.

Where is He now? He is seated at the right hand of God. What is He doing now? He is making intercession for us. Oh, how often I feel the need of his intercession: He still stands between us and the judgment, the righteous judgment of God; He stands between Him and us, and nothing is ever charged against us.

(The above was the Introductory Sermon by Elder J. P. Helms at the

Pigg River Association, held with the church at Rocky Mount Virginia, in August, 1965. It was recorded, and is edited for publication.)

PLEASANT WORDS

"Pleasant words *are as* **an honeycomb,sweet to the soul, and health to the bones." (Proverbs 16:24)**

None but those who have experienced bitterness of soul can fully appreciate the sweetness of the doctrines of the Gospel. All of you who have been made to know your own weaknesses can truly rely upon the strength of God's love and power. If you have been sick unto death because of your many sins; then, words of grace and mercy are the only tonics to bring good health. If God has worked mightily in your soul in giving you eternal life your taste has been so changed that words of worldly wisdom have lost their sweetness to you. Words gleaned from the Holy Scriptures which proclaim God's sovereignty, love, unchangeableness, promises, mercy, and grace; all have a peculiar sweetness which the unregenerated cannot taste. If you be so richly blessed that you possess a soul sweetened by the spirit of God's love; then, only pleasant words will flow from your mouth. Let us read the 23rd verse of the same chapter of Proverbs: **"The heart of the wise teacheth his mouth, and addeth learning to his lips."** According to Proverbs 16:21— **"The wise in heart shall be called prudent: and the SWEETNESS OF THE LIPS increaseth learning."** Both bitter and sweet does not flow from the same fountain. If the heart has been sweetened, sweet words will flow through the lips. If a sinner has been shown the greatness of his sins, and has tasted the sweetness of God's grace; he will speak words of mercy to other sinners instead of words of condemnation. Whatever is in the heart usually comes forth from the mouth. If the heart be bitter, the words flowing from the mouth will also be bitter. Jesus said, **"Out of the abundance of the heart the mouth speaketh. A good man out of the good treasure of the heart bringeth forth good things: and an evil man out of the evil treasure bringeth forth evil things." (Matt. 12:34-35.)** Words are like arrows from a bow, they never return. Jesus said **"That every idle word that men shall speak, they shall give account thereof in the day of judgment."** If you have this wisdom in your hearts, you will be very careful and cautious in speaking that you do not offend anyone. If you be angry, sin not. It is better to refrain from speaking when angry than to speak grievous words which will stir up anger. It is better to be silent when you cannot think of pleasant words to say. Bad words have wrought more evil than plagues, pestilences, battles, and diseases all put together. You may mend any possessions you keep near you; you may heal outer wounds of the body; you may change

your apparel; but, you cannot take away the sting that has disheartened some poor soul caused by a few careless words spoken by you.

There are words spoken which have done more separating than the wielding of swords. We ought to be very careful in our speaking, writing, and conversing.

When Christ sent forth the seventy into every city and place where He would come, He instructed them specifically and exactly the first words to be said upon entering a house: "PEACE be to this house." Even though these words might not be received by the occupants; yet, they were to be said by His ministers. You cannot think of a more pleasant blessing to be invoked than PEACE. No other word is more satisfying and pleasant than the word, PEACE. His ministers were not to wait until they obtained evidence that everything was in order and that they would be wholly received before they said anything. They were instructed to say upon entering the house, "PEACE be unto this house." Pleasant words were to be said which would be received into the souls of those who really desired peace. Yet there are those who do not seek after peace because they are satisfied with their own righteousness and their soul is full. This agrees with Proverbs 27:7, **"The full soul loatheth an honeycomb; but to the hungry soul every bitter thing is sweet."**

Pleasant words are as an HONEYCOMB. As my mind is dwelling upon the labors of a gospel minister in his constant search for the sweet nugget of precious truth so that he may be able to fitly speak words in season to the weary; my prayer now is —, Make me as one of Thy honeybees. As the bee goes from flower to flower in gathering honey, may I be enabled to gather sweet gospel truths from the sacred Scriptures. As the bee deposits the honey into the honeycomb set in the hive, may I be able to feed wisdom words of knowledge and understanding into the empty souls which hunger for the truth in the church. As the bee especially gifted in gathering, processing and depositing honey, may I be endowed with special gifts to gather, properly speak, and store in the church special honey-drippings of God's spiritual sanctuary, the Word of Truth. The honey-drippings of the honeycomb is sweet to the taste of a natural man; so is the gospel truth sweet to the spiritual taste of believers. The sweetness of the gospel to the believer is the only thing we can think of that is said in the Scriptures to be sweeter than Honey. See Psalms 19:10. The tongue of the bee is peculiarly fitted to lap the nectar of the flowers, and the bee is considered to be the wisest of insects. The tongue of ministers is just as peculiarly gifted to speak the choicest of Scriptures and to lap from them fitting phrases to suit the need of hungry hearts in most-wisely dividing the word of truth. As bees abound in almost all parts of the natural world; even so ministering servants are found in almost all parts of God's spiritual kingdom. As bees cling to the queen-bee and

make her dwelling place to be theirs the fruitful children of God cling to the church, Christ's bride, and bring their treasures, spiritual gifts, into the church. When I speak of God's ministers, I am including even those of least esteem of all laboring children of God.

God has ordained the growth and spread of the churches as He ordained the multiplication of the bees, and their habit of some leaving the home hive and establishing other dwelling places. Churches have flourished from a very small beginning and have so multiplied that new churches are continuing to be established. Some from one colony will leave their home place and establish a new colony. When members are constantly added to the church and new local churches are being constituted it shows a healthy state.

It is true of churches as is also true among bees. Sometimes poison is brought into the hive by bees, which will result in the death of that colony. Sometimes unscriptural doctrine and practice is initiated into a local church which will result in that local church dying. Sometimes ants or other in- sects will invade a colony of bees and kill them to such extent that they no longer exist. Sometimes enemies of the truth find their way into a local church and destroy it until it can no longer function. May God cause us to take inventory of our condition. God's work prospers. His Church grows. The Lord adds to His Church. Either the church of your membership is growing or becoming blighted or poisoned. Interest is either on the increase or decreasing. Faith of God's children is as a mustard seed. How is it like a mustard seed?? It grows!!! Movement is the sign of life. Good works are the evidence of faith. Is the honeycomb dry? Is there no honey or sweetness when you come together? Sweet doctrines and practices, as well as sweet experiences are brought to the center, which is the church, where all feast together. Sweetness in fellowship, communion, and worship enriches God's storehouse where the saints gather. Is this true where you attend? I had rather be with a few where there is growth than to be with thousands where there is a decline. I prefer leaving a full house and begin in a new place where there is room for honey to be stored. When a family has been completed and children have become grown, one by one they leave their former places of dwelling and take on the responsibility of beginning new homes. There is progress in every realm of God's work. The same law of growth and multiplication works both in the natural and spiritual realm. When the Lord raises up leaders in His churches; when they become of age, they go out into new places to assume their ordained place and position to plant other churches. If it be of the Lord these new churches will prosper and grow. God's supply of Honey will never be exhausted. Hungry and thirsty souls shall ever increase so that there will always be room for it to be deposited. As long as we go forth in the right way, the work of the Lord's chosen ones whom He hath ordained to glorify Him shall prosper.

His gospel shall be preached. There will ever be ears blessed to hear and hearts to understand. The sweetness of God's rich providence and amazing grace shall be measured and dropped into hearts that have been prepared to receive it.

I suppose that there is no other natural sweetness besides honey that comes to man already refined. Other sweets have to be condensed to make it sweeter and richer. The doctrines of the Scriptures are like honey. The Holy Sacred Scriptures are already condensed and refined. Try condensing honey further by burning and you get an unpleasant odor. Try condensing the Scriptures of Truth by leaving some out and overemphasizing others and it becomes unpleasant even to a soul desiring truth in its purity. God does not use ministers to lessen the importance of any scriptural teachings, but rather to rightly divide the word of truth. None is left out if the whole is rightly divided. There is a curse pronounced upon those who attempt to take away. Some might want to weaken the true teaching of the scriptures by adding the puny work of sinful man to make it coincide with opinions naturally believed. When this is attempted it is not pure doctrine. The doctrine relative to the sovereignty of God is sweet when positively affirmed and proved by the Scriptures, that God works all things after the counsel of His own will. Yet, when the duty of man to fear God and keep His commandments is made less obligatory in stressing the point, it is over-emphasized, thus losing its sweetness and purity. On the other hand, preaching the duty of man to fear God and keep His commandments cannot be over emphasized unless God's sovereignty is limited to stress the point. It is not rightly dividing the word of truth when one undertakes to proclaim that man is in no way accountable, responsible, or obligated to keep God's law, in order to prove that God is sovereign. On the other hand, it is not rightly dividing the word of truth when one proclaims that God does not work all things after the counsel of His own will, in order to emphasize the duty, obligation, and responsibility of man. May God's ministers continue to preach both the sovereignty of God and the duty of man. I know full well that without HIM we can do NOTHING; yet, I know that we CAN DO all things through Him Who strengtheneth us. It is sweet to know that the prayers of His saints are not in vain. It is sweet to feel that He hears and answers prayers. It is sweet to believe not only that HE IS; but, He also is a REWARDER OF THEM THAT DILIGENTLY SEEK HIM.

Pleasant words are as an honeycomb; sweet to the soul, and HEALTH TO THE BONES. The wholesome words of our Lord are not only sweet to the soul in making it happy, but also heal the sick mind and bind up the broken heart, as well as, healing broken bones. These pleasant words give courage sufficient to go from faith to faith, and from strength to strength. They cause the inward man to be

strengthened as honey causes the outward man to be built up. Written articles of faith and church covenants are made healthy by members who adhere to them and abide by them. The structure of church organization could not be healthy unless godly zealous gracious followers of Christ were the constituents. The structure may be well-founded but it will become unhealthy without the Spirit.

As God pours words of eternal life into our hearts and minds and makes us know the sweetness of His mercy and love, we should, also, pour words of comfort and encouragement into the ears of poor struggling sinners, making manifest mercy and grace to them. Jesus Christ died for sinners because He loved them; yet, He hated their sins. If we be Christ-like — and we are if He be born in us — we will even love those who persecute us; yet, hate their sins. If one goes into error we are to help save the erring brother; yet, help kill the error. We are to call no man unclean; yet, we are not to partake of his unclean deeds. We are commanded to speak softly, not angrily; pleasantly, not harshly; reasonably, not contentiously; and, we are commanded to love one another but not to hate.

If I had to choose one word in defining God and could use no other, I would choose the word LOVE. John said God is love. If I had to choose three words in summing up God's commandments, I would choose THOU SHALT LOVE. Jesus quoted two commandments upon which all the law and prophets hang. The second was like unto the first in that they both began with: Thou shalt love. Love is a pleasant word. Love worketh no ill to his neighbor. Where there is love there is peace. Where there is peace there is ease of conscience. Where there is ease of conscience there is happiness. Where there is pure happiness there is Heaven. Where there is Heaven there God is. We taste it now and then. We experience such sweetness in these foretastes of Heaven that our desires are greatly encouraged with the hope that some sweet day after a while, we shall be wafted into our eternal home above where we can feast forever upon those sweets which are SWEETER THAN HONEY. May God add His blessing!

AMEN. Elder E.J. Lambert

ROMANS V. 3-5.

Agreeable to a desire of sister Peck, we offer a few remarks in regard to the working of tribulation, &c., in harmony with all other things, for the special good of God's people, and the glory of His own great name. The inquiry is made, "How does tribulation work patience, and patience experience, and experience hope that maketh not ashamed?" In reply, suffer us to ask, What could christians know about the grace or the action of patience, if we had not trials or tribulation? Suppose that we were placed in circumstances of perpetual joy and ease, we should know

something of gratification, but in that condition we could never become acquainted with patience. Nothing short of tribulation can call forth into exercise the principle and grace of patience, and it is on that account the apostle says, "Tribulation worketh patience," and in the same connection, of one of the graces of the Spirit working in harmony with all the other graces, that "patience worketh experience." This was illustrated in the case of poor old Job. The apostle says, "You have heard of the patience of Job, and seen the end of the Lord." The end, or design of the Lord, in Job's tribulation, was that in the final issue, Job might have occasion to record his experience of the dealing of the Lord with him, throughout that dreadful conflict. "I have heard of thee, by the hearings of the ear; but now mine eye seeth thee." This is the difference between theory and experience. He had heard before, but now he had actual experience. And it is so with us; our patience in tribulation stores our mind with rich experience of the divine goodness. Jeremiah also had tasted the wormwood and the gall, and had, like David, waited patiently for the Lord, and this had given him experience which strengthened his hope. My soul, said he, hath them still in remembrance, therefore, I have hope. Thus his tribulation worked patience, and patience experience, and experience, hope. But what kind of a hope would we have if we were destitute of experience? We remember our experience, and all the way the Lord our God has led us, and our hope is revived, and we say with the poet,

"His love in times past, forbids me to think
He'll leave me at last, in trouble to sink;
Each sweet Ebenezer still rising to view,
Confirms his good pleasure to help me quite through."

This hope being well grounded, and supported by actual experience of the loving-kindness of our covenant God, will never fail, or make us ashamed. The makers of idols shall be ashamed, and they shall all go to confusion together. But they that trust in the Lord shall be as Mount Zion. They shall not be ashamed nor confounded, world without end.

Elder Gilbert Beebe
Middletown, N. Y.,
September 1, 1856.

MEETINGS

LITTLE VINE OLDE ASSOCIATION

The Lord willing, the thirty-sixth session of the Little Vine Olde Predestinarian Primitive Baptist Association will be held at the Newfound Primitive Baptist Church meeting house, located on Brier Creek Road in Wyoming County, about twelve miles southwest of Pineville, West Virginia, on the fourth Sunday in August and the Saturday before. The dates are August 24 and

25, 2013. Singing is scheduled to begin at 10:30 A.M. and preaching at 11:00 A.M. each day. It is our hope and trust that the Lord will gather together faithful ministers, brethren and friends to worship Him in Spirit and in truth, and to show forth His praise. If anyone needs more particular directions or information about lodging, please phone 606-474-4327.

Sherry Farmer, Clerk

SMITH RIVER ASSOCIATION

The One-Hundred Fifty Seventh Annual Session of the Smith River Assciation will convene, the Lord willing, with Old Union Church located in Floyd County, Virginia, August 30, 31 and September 1, 2013.

From the intersection of Route 8 and 221 in the Town of Floyd, take Route 221 South for 11.7 miles through Willis, then take a right on Route 787 (Indian Valley Road). Go 5.7 miles and turn Left on Route 622 (Indian Valley Post Office Road). Go 7 tenths of a mile and take a right on Route 754 (Macks Mountain Road). Go 2.1 miles to Church on the right.

We invite the ministers of our faith and order and brethren and friends to be with us.

Tony R. Horton
Association Clerk

SOUTH OUACHITA ASSOCIATION

The South Ouachita Association will be held, the Lord willing on Saturday and Sunday, September 21 & 22, 2013.

New Hope Church, located at Spearsville, Louisiana will host the Association. All lovers of the truth are invited to come and meet with us.

Ned Barron
Association Clerk
318-778-4217

CONTRIBUTIONS

FOR JUNE 2013

Dorothy Dotson, VA	5.00
Gladys Quinn, VA	25.00
Ila Leary, NC	5.00
Arlene Hole, NC	5.00
Gladys Shelton, NM	35.00
Roscoe Reed, OH	10.00
James Shelor, VA	5.00
Bernard Cox, VA	5.00
Sarah Sidbury, NC	5.00
Martha Smith, FL	25.00

IS IT TIME TO RENEW YOUR SUBSCRIPTION? IF YOUR EXPIRATION DATE IS 08/2013 IT EXPIRES WITH THIS ISSUE.

Signs of the Times

DEVOTED TO THE OLD SCHOOL BAPTIST CAUSE

" The Sword of the Lord and of Gideon "

VOL. 181 HILLSVILLE, VA., SEPTEMBER 2013 NO. 9

SIGNS OF THE TIMES

ISSN - 0199 - 0063

Subscription price $15.00 per year - $25.00 two years

Published monthly by

SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.

Tony R. Horton

Circulation Manager and Treasurer

1429 Howlett Street, Hillsville, Va. 24343

Phone (276) 728-5651

EDITOR

Elder Cleo Robertson 111 Livingstone Drive
Cary, NC 27513
(919) 460-7721

ASSOCIATE EDITOR

Elder J. B. Farmer 6373 N. State Hwy 7
Grayson, Ky. 41143
(606) 474-4327

All letters for this paper containing subscriptions and remittances, should be mailed to Tony R. Horton, 1429 Howlett Street, Hillsville, Va. 24343. All articles and letters for publication, all notices of meetings and all obituaries should be mailed to Elder Cleo Robertson, 111 Livingstone Drive Cary, NC 27513.

SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.

1429 Howlett Street

Hillsville, Va. 24343

HYMN

My dearest friends, in bonds of love,
Whose hearts in sweetest union prove,
Your friendship's like a drawing band,
Yet we must take the parting hand.

Your company's sweet, your union dear,
Your words delightful to mine ear;
Yet when I see that we must part,
You draw like cords around my heart.

How sweet the hours have passed away
Since we have met to sing and pray!
How loath we are to leave the place
Where Jesus shows his smiling face!

O could I stay with friends so kind,
How would it cheer my drooping mind!
But duty makes me understand
That we must take the parting hand.

And since it is God's holy will
We must be parted for awhile,
In sweet submission, all as one,
We'll say, our Father's will be done.

How oft I've seen your flowing tears,
And heard you tell your hopes and fears!
Your hearts with love were seen to flame,
Which makes me hope we'll meet again.

I hope you'll all remember me
If you on earth no more I see;
An interest in your prayers I crave,
That we may meet beyond the grave.

O glorious day! O blessed hope!
My soul leaps forward at the thought,
When in that happy, happy land,
We'll no more take the parting hand.

John Blair.

CONTENTS

EDITORIAL 194
Elder Jerry B. Farmer

CORRESPONDENCE 198

VOICES OF THE PAST 199
Elder Gilbert Beebe
Rachel Beal Potter
Elder J.D. Woods

MEETINGS 209

CONTRIBUTIONS 212

OBITUARIES 212
Alvis Gold "Sam" Beacham
George Franklin Blalock
Sister Mertice S. Evans
Elva Snider Crotts Gurney
Brother Ronald Crotts Jacks
Brother Robert E. Lee Moore

EDITORIAL

Elder J. B. Farmer

"Is any sick among you? Let him call for the elders of the church; and let them pray over him, anointing him with oil in the name of the Lord: and the prayer of faith shall save the sick, and the Lord shall raise him up; and if he have committed sins, they shall be forgiven him. Confess *your* faults one to another, and pray one for another, that ye may be healed. The effectual fervent prayer of a righteous man availeth much." "And when thou prayest, thou shalt not be as the hypocrites *are*: for they love to pray standing in the synagogues and in the corners of the streets, that they may be seen of men. Verily I say unto you, They have their reward. But thou, when thou prayest, enter into thy closet, and when thou hast shut thy door, pray to the Father which is in secret; and thy Father which seeth in secret shall reward thee openly. But when ye pray, use not vain repetitions, as the heathen *do*: for they think that they shall be heard for their much speaking. Be not ye therefore like unto them: for your Father knoweth what things ye have need of, before ye ask him. After this manner therefore pray ye: Our Father which art in heaven, Hallowed be thy name. Thy kingdom come. Thy will be done in earth, as *it is in* heaven. Give us this day our daily bread. And forgive us our debts, as we forgive our debtors. And lead us not into temptation, but deliver us from evil: For thine is the kingdom, and the power, and the glory, for ever. Amen." "Ye ask, and receive not, because ye ask amiss, that ye may consume *it* upon your lusts." "...Nevertheless not as I will, but as thou *wilt*." "Verily I say unto you, Whatsoever ye shall bind on earth shall be bound in heaven: and whatsoever ye shall loose on earth shall be loosed in heaven. Again I say unto you, That if two of you shall agree on earth as touching any thing that they shall ask, it shall be done for them of my Father which is in

heaven. For where two or three are gathered together in my name, there am I in the midst of them." "I know that, whatsoever God doeth, it shall be forever: nothing can be put to it, nor any thing taken from it: and God doeth *it,* that *men* should fear before him. That which has been is now; and that which is to be hath already been; and God requireth that which is past." "Remember the former things of old: for I *am* God, and *there is* none else; I *am God,* and *there is* none like me, declaring the end from the beginning, and from ancient times *the things that* are not *yet* done, saying, My counsel shall stand, and I will do all my pleasure." "But he *is* in one *mind,* and who can turn him? And *what* his soul desireth, even *that* he doeth." "For I *am* the LORD, I change not; therefore ye sons of Jacob are not consumed." "And we know that all things work together for good to them that love God, to them who are the called according to *his* purpose." "What shall we then say to these things? If God *be* for us, who *can be* against us? He that spared not his own Son, but delivered him up for us all, how shall he not with him also freely give us all things?"

What is true prayer? Some think and say that it changes the mind of God, or that it changes things. Nevertheless, since God is in one mind and cannot be turned, it is impossible for anyone or anything to change His mind. And since God declared the end from the beginning, nothing that God declared can fail to come into existence. Since He is unchangeable and since all His works are certain, where does prayer fit in? And what does prayer accomplish? Some might conclude that prayer is useless, since all things are fixed with God, and since there is no possibility of changing anything. Others are blessed to know that prayer is a necessary part of life.

I am made to believe that true prayer is the very spiritual breath of the child of God. The little one, having no certain dwelling place here in the world, and being made to feel and know his great weakness in the flesh, and his vulnerability to the powers that rage in the world, must look up for strength and wisdom to run the race that is set before him. He is made to look unto Jesus, the Author and Finisher of his faith for courage to press on toward the mark for the prize of the high calling of God in Christ Jesus. The world is not his home, and he is an alien here, and he is misunderstood and hated because he is different. Many times he is fearful that he might perish along the way, because of his weakness and because of the strength of the adversary. He presses on often repeating the prayer of the publican, **"God have mercy upon me, a sinner."** And He finds himself repeating the prayer of Peter, **"Lord save, or I perish."**

I am also made to believe a true prayer is a heartfelt wish or need of a little child of God directed toward the only true God and Father of us all. Sometimes one cannot express his

deep innermost feelings of sorrow, or fear, or suffering; but God helps his infirmities with groans that cannot be uttered. That little one is comforted in the inward man. Many times one feels to be so sinful that he feels to be unworthy even to come into the presence of the Lord, or to speak His name. Then he hears the words, **"Will you also go away?"** And the answer is given, **"Where would I go? Thou hast the words of life."** I am made to believe that the little one is drawn to the throne of grace by the powerful cords of God's love and mercy, and that he is blessed to trust in the mercies of a forgiving and loving Savior. And I am made to believe that he finds forgiveness and peace there. **"Thou wilt keep him in perfect peace whose mind is stayed on Thee."**

So what is availed by the effectual fervent prayer of a righteous man? I am made to believe the changes that are wrought are not in God, for He is immutable, but the changes that are brought about are in those that are blessed to pray. If we ask for those things that are unprofitable, our request is refused. But if we are blessed to ask anything according to His will, we shall certainly have our request. So the change is made in us. We are taught to pray, "Not our will be done, but may the will of God be done in earth and in heaven." If we are given to pray, in truth for one who is sick, and if it is the Lord's will to raise him up, to the glory of God, it will be so. If we are blessed to pray in the Spirit for something we actually stand in need of, we will have our request. The Lord already knows what we need and will not deny it. This communication between God and His children is their lifeline and their strength in this foreign land. It is like a parent leading a little child by the hand through unfamiliar territory. It is the small, still voice that we hear saying, **"This is the way, walk ye in it."**

I am made to believe that prayer is a two-way communication between God and His children. When we pray in truth, we are given confidence that He hears us. We are not talking to ourselves. I believe it is as it was with Jacob when he fled from Esau and took stones for his pillows, and lay down in that place to sleep. **"And he dreamed, and behold a ladder set up on the earth, and the top of it reached to heaven: and behold the angels of God ascending and descending on it."** It is sweet to me to think that the thoughts and desires of our hearts are carried to heaven by the angels. And the answers to our prayers are carried, by the angels, to us from the heart of God in glory .I believe this is a picture of the fulfillment of the command to pray without ceasing. It is not our work, but the work of God in us.

Many times the true prayer is offered up in secret. No one on earth sees or knows that the prayer is going up. It may be in thanksgiving for the many mercies of God, seen and unseen. Or it may be in praise to His name for the manifold works of His creation. Or it may be a groan of felt unworthiness because of some remem-

bered sin or shortcoming. Or it may be asking for direction or protection in a difficult way. The lips may not even move, but the lips of the heart are crying out to God. The Lord commanded His disciples to enter into the closet, and then to shut their door, and then offer their prayer in secret. I believe the closet is our heart, and that the door is that which shuts us in from the world and its demands upon us - even the Lord Himself. No matter where we are, for a little space of time, we are alone with Him. The lips of the hypocrite confess Him, but their hearts are far from Him. Sometimes the lips of His servants may not even move, but their hearts are near Him and confess Him in truth.

God loves His little ones much more than we are able to love our children. Every individual thing that comes to be here in this world, is being worked together for the good of His people. Even the things that seem to be against us are for our good. And likewise, every good gift and every perfect gift that God has purposed for us shall come down from above to us without fail. God proved His love in a way that is undeniable. **"He that spared not his own Son, but delivered him up for us all, how shall he not with him also freely give us all things?"** Knowing and believing these things, we have full assurance of faith that God hears our heartfelt prayers and will give us our desire when we ask according to His will.

Prayer is the Soul's sincere desire,
Unuttered or expressed;
The motion of a hidden fire,
That trembles in the breast.

Prayer is the burden of a sigh;
The falling of a tear;
The upward glancing of an eye,
When none but God is near.

Prayer is the simplest form of speech
That infant lips can try;
Prayer, the sublimest strains that reach
The Majesty on high.

Prayer is the Christian's vital breath;
The Christian's native air;
The watch-word at the gate of death;
He enters heaven with prayer.

From the D. H. Goble Hymn Book
This, I trust, was written in love and in hope of eternal life.

Elder Jerry B. Farmer

II CORINTHIANS 2:14-16.

Now thanks *be* unto God, which always causeth us to triumph in Christ, and maketh manifest the savour of his knowledge by us in every place.

For we are unto God a sweet savour of Christ, in them that are saved, and in them that perish:

To the one *we are* the savour of death unto death; and to the other the savour of life unto life. And who *is* sufficient for these things?

CORRESPONDENCE

Bro. Robertson,

Hope this note finds you and yours well. Thank you very much for your work in publishing of the Signs of the Times.

Regards,
J.B. Mitchell, Jr.

July 20, 2013

To: Elder Cleo Robertson

From: George W. Hyslip, Church Clerk
The Bordeaux Primitive
Baptist Church

Dear Elder Robertson,

Enclosed is a copy of the obituary of Brother Tracy Jacks. He passed away May 12, 2013.

Brother Jacks travelled extensively to many parts of the country to attend the Primitive Baptist Churches, greeting friends, visiting, and fellowshipping with the brethren. He was a member of The Bordeaux Church in Nashville, Tennessee which he attended faithfully until declining health forced him to remain at home. Those who knew him will miss his love for, and presence in the Church family.

Please publish this obituary in The Signs of The Times when you can.

A brother in hope,
George W. Hyslip

Dear Brother Tony Horton,

Enclosed is a check for $50.00 for contribution as you see fit. I enjoy reading the Signs of the Times and hope to believe what I read. As I write this my heart feels heavy and at times I feel I want to shout and praise my Heavenly Father.

I believe God gave you and Brother Cleo Robertson and Brother Jerry Farmer a very special gift and talent putting the Signs of the Times together for his little children. Brother Tony I believe we need each others prayers. I am asking for your prayers for me and my family. God bless you. I feel unworthy at times, but when I feel him in my heart and soul I have a hope inside me.

A Sister in Hope,
Ruby Kincaid

July 8, 2013

Tony R. Horton,

I have a change of address. Although I have not moved to another location the county found it necessary to change some addresses.

My new address:
V. B. Linn
Serenity Care Home
269 Little Sand Run Rd.
Buckhannon, WV 26201

I have enjoyed reading the "Signs of the Times". It has proved to be a source of comfort to me while living my sunset years at this assisted living facility.

The staff here at Serenity are kind to me and render a service sufficient for my natural needs but there is no spiritual communion that can only come from one that has been taught of the Lord.

I thank God for the excellent choice of material that the staff has so faithfully selected for their readers. The editorials submitted by Elders Jerry Farmer and Cleo Robertson and others have served as an answer to a need to this poor and undone beggar of God's mercy.

I pray that our Lord and Master will continue to smile down upon those that have a part in publishing the oldest Primitive Baptist periodical in America.

In a precious hope,
V. B. Linn

EPHESIANS 1:4-6.

According as he hath chosen us in him before the foundation of the world, that we should be holy and without blame before him in love:

Having predestinated us unto the adoption of children by Jesus Christ to himself, according to the good pleasure of his will,

To the praise of the glory of his grace, wherein he hath made us accepted in the beloved.

VOICES OF THE PAST

ABSOLUTE PREDESTINATION OF ALL THINGS

(The last article on the subject by Elder Gilbert Beebe, written not long before his passing — published in the Signs October 1, 1880.)

The Old School or Primitive Baptists in former years have been very definitely identified and distinguished from all other religious or ecclesiastical organizations as PREDESTINARIAN BAPTISTS, and as such have borne reproach and vituperation from those who hold more limited views of what we regard as the absolute and all-pervading government of God over all beings, all events, and all worlds. With deep solicitude and painful concern we have witnessed in the preachings and writings of some of our brethren a disposition to so yield or modify the doctrine as to limit its application to such things as the carnal mind of man can comprehend or the wisdom of this world can approve.

While some will concede that all things that they regard as pure and holy are ordained or predestinated of God, they deny that the absolute government of God does dictate by absolute decree the wicked works of wicked men and devils, for that, they say, would make God the *author* of *sin.* They therefore set up their judgment, and set bounds for Infinite Wisdom to

be restricted to, and beyond which limitation he must not extend his government, without subjecting himself to their censure as an unjust God and the author of sin. But how lamentable is the infatuation of poor, blind mortals, when

> "The vain race of flesh and blood
> Contend with their Creator, God;
> When mortal man presumes to be
> More holy, wise or just than he."

There are undoubtedly many of the dear people of God who feel jealous for the glory of God, and who, without any aspiring ambition to be wise above what is written in the sacred scriptures, from inability to comprehend the two great parallel mysteries of *godliness* and of *iniquity,* have felt a commendable concern lest in our weakness we should impute to God aught that would reflect on his adorable perfections, or withhold from him that which he has ordained for the manifestation of his glory. It certainly becomes us, as finite beings, to speak of him and of his government with fear and trembling. He is the high and lofty One that inhabiteth eternity, and his name is Holy. His attributes are veiled in that infinity which no finite being can by searching find out.

He keepeth back the face of his throne, the place and power of his government, and spreadeth his cloud upon it. As the heavens are higher than the earth, so are God's ways higher than our ways, and his thoughts higher than our thoughts. The standard of infinite purity and holiness is the will of God. There can be no higher law than the will of God, for only to the standard or counsel of his own will and pleasure does he himself conform. He **"worketh all things after the counsel of his own will." - Eph. 1:11. "Declaring the end from the beginning, and from ancient times** *the things* **that are not yet done, saying, My counsel shall stand, and I will do all my pleasure." - Isa. xlvi. 10.**

In this connection he says, **"I am God and there is none like me."** And in the revelation of the Lamb in whom all the fullness of the Godhead dwells. **The four and twenty elders fall down before him that sat on the throne and worship him that liveth for ever and ever, and cast their crowns before the throne saying, Thou art worthy, O Lord, to receive glory and honor and power: for thou hast created all things, and for thy pleasure they are and were created." - Rev. iv. 10, 11. "O the depth of the riches both of the wisdom and knowledge of God! how unsearchable** *are* **his judgments, and his ways past finding out! For who hath known the mind of the Lord? or who hath been his counsellor? or who hath first given to him, and it shall be recompensed unto him again! For of him, and through him, and to him,** *are* **all things: to whom** *be* **glory for ever. Amen." – Romans xi. 33-34.**

When God created the heavens and the earth no other power than his own was employed, no wisdom but his own was consulted, nor was there any

other than his own will to dictate what honor for what purpose anything should be created. As a potter has power over the clay, it is his right to form his vessels as he pleases; and if he forms of the same lump vessels to honor and vessels to dishonor, who shall dispute his right to do so?

The prophet says God is the potter and we are the clay; then, *What* **if God, willing to shew** *his* **wrath, and to make his power known, endured with much longsuffering the vessels of wrath fitted to destruction: and that he might make known the riches of his glory on the vessels of mercy, which he had afore prepared unto glory." - Rom.ix.22 23.** Dare any of us poor, finite worms of the dust dispute the sovereign right of God to do all his pleasure in the armies of heaven and among the inhabitants of earth? **"Shall the thing formed say to him that formed it, Why hast thou made me thus?"**

How appropriate and forcible are the words of Job, **"Hell** *is* **naked before him (God), and destruction hath no covering. He stretcheth out the north over the empty place,** *and* **hangeth the earth upon nothing. He bindeth up the waters in his thick clouds; and the cloud is not rent under them. He holdeth back the face of his throne,** *and* **spreadeth his cloud upon it. He hath compassed the waters with bounds, until the day and night come to an end. The pillars of heaven tremble and are astonished at his reproof. He divideth the sea with his power, and by his understanding he smiteth through the proud. By his spirit he hath garnished the heavens; his hand hath formed the crooked serpent. Lo, these** *are* **parts of his ways: but how little a portion is heard of him? but the thunder of his power who can understand ?"- Job xxvi. 6-14.**

Can we contemplate the awful majesty, profound wisdom, deep and unsearchable counsel, infinite goodness, unerring workmanship in all that he has condescended to let us know of his great and marvelous works, from the spreading abroad and garnishing of the wide heavens, down to the formation of the crooked serpent, and still stand in doubt of his predestinating power and unrestricted government over all beings, all worlds, and all events?

Are death and hell and all things naked before him, and destruction uncovered to his all-seeing eye, and yet unlimited by his power and wisdom? Has he stretched out the north, and balanced the earth upon nothing, without any design, purpose or decree concerning their subsequent destiny? Has God bound up the waters in this thick cloud, and **"given to the sea his decree, that the waters should not pass his commandment," (Prov. viii. 29,)** and yet left all to the vagary of chance? When he set his throne above the heavens, was it to be the place of no power in controlling the destiny of all things in heaven and earth and hell? For about six thousand years the sun, moon and stars have with exactness filled their respective orbits, and with-

out the variation of a second of time from their creation made all their revolutions, in obedience to the decree of the Creator. Is it by chance that "The heavens (thus) declare the glory of God, and the firmament showing his handiwork?"

But, say some to whose minds the doctrine of the universal government is obscure: We admit that God has predestinated some things, but do not admit that he has predestinated all things which come to pass. Let us see how this partial or limited government would accord with the divine record. Suppose that in what we have been contemplating of the heavens, we should find the sun and moon, and all the stars but one, held firmly to their orbits by the irresistible will and decree of God, and that one solitary star, without any fixed orbit, is allowed to range the infinity of space, wandering with more than lightning velocity, guided only by chance; where would be the safety of all the other stars? what would become of the predestination of those heavenly bodies intended to be preserved from hazard by the decree of God?

To us it has been a comforting thought that God has set the bounds of our habitation on the earth, and the number of our months is with him, and our days are appointed to us as the days of an hireling, who cannot pass his bounds; but what assurance of safety would that afford, if he has left murderers and blood-thirsty men or devils unrestricted by his predestinating decree? To our mind, either everything or nothing must be held in subjection to the will and providence of God. Even the wickedness of ungodly men is restricted by predestination, so that "the wrath of man shall praise God, and the remainder of wrath he will restrain."

> "Pains and deaths around us fly-
> Till he bids us we cannot die;
> Not a single shaft can hit
> Unless the God of heaven sees fit."

For death and hell can do no more than his hand and counsel have determined shall be done. Does this make God the author of sin? or, in other words, does this make him a sinner, or charge on him an imputation of impurity? By no means. Against whom is it possible for God to sin? Is he amenable to any law above himself? If so, by what law can he be indicted, in what court can he be tried or convicted? How preposterous! It is his eternal right to do all his pleasure, "Nor give to mortals an account, of his actions or decrees."

It savors of atheism to deny that he is the self-existent, independent God who has created all things for his own sovereign will and pleasure. And if it be admitted that he had a right to create the world, and all worlds, it must then be also admitted that he had a right to create them according to his own will and pleasure. Worms cannot charge him with error because he did not assign them a more exalted place in the creation, or for creating them

worms instead of men. Men cannot justly charge him for not creating them angels, nor angels because he did not make them Gods. The world, with its infinite variety of living creatures, from the minutest insect to the most huge monster, as well as man, were all made for the pleasure of their Maker, and all must subserve the exact purpose for which they were made.

Even the crooked serpent, as well as the harmless dove, all were pronounced good in their respective places; not good in the sense in which God is good, but because they were precisely what he intended or predestinated them to be. Had the serpent been straight, or the dove crooked, or if the things made has been different from what the Creator intended, there would have been a defect in the workmanship. We cannot, with such exalted views as we entertain, think that God has ever failed to secure the perfect accomplishment of his own design or purpose in anything he has ever done. The entrance of sin into the world, and death by sin, which by the offense of one man has passed upon all mankind, was no unprovided–for event with him, to whose eyes sin, death and hell have no covering. The eternal purpose which God had purposed in himself before the world began was sufficiently perfect and comprehensive to include all that could or can possibly transpire, or he would not have declared the end of all things from the beginning. **"Known unto God are all his works from the beginning of the world." Acts xv. 18.**

But there are many who admit the foreknowledge of God, and yet deny his determinate counsel, on which the certainty of all the events of time depends. Men may have a limited foreknowledge of things which God has made certain by his determinate counsel and irrevocable decrees, as it is said, The living know that they must die; but God's foreknowledge depends on nothing outside of himself, for he has challenged the universe to tell with whom he has taken counsel, or who has instructed him. To us it seems perfectly clear that nothing could be foreknown that was undetermined, and that the foreknowledge and determinate counsel of God are inseparable.

It is also generally admitted that in the salvation of his people, **"Whom he did foreknow, he also did predestinate** *to be* **conformed to the image of his Son," (Romans viii 29);** but that the well beloved Son of God was delivered into the wicked hands of men to be crucified by the determinate counsel and foreknowledge of God, is not so readily admitted. The wicked works of those who crucified the Lord of glory were not foreknown by his murderers; but it was foreknown and determined of God.

Peter said, to those whom he charged with the wickedness of killing the Prince of life, **"I wot that through ignorance ye did** *it*, **as** *did* **also your rulers. But those things, which God before had shewed by the mouth of all his prophets, that Christ should suffer, he hath so fulfilled." - Acts iii. 17, 18. "For of a truth against thy**

holy child Jesus, whom thou hast anointed, both Herod and Pontius Pilate, with the Gentiles, and the people of Israel, were gathered together, for to do whatsoever thy hand and thy counsel determined before to be done." - Acts iv. 27, 28.

The wickedness of men in betraying and crucifying our Lord had been positively predicted from the days of Abel, in what God spake to the fathers by the prophets, and by what was signified by all the offerings which were made under the former dispensation. The pieces of silver for which he was betrayed were counted and declared hundreds of years before Judas was born; and the dividing of his garments, and the lot cast for his seamless robe, was determined of God and declared by the prophets. The history of Joseph, and the wickedness of his brethren, was in fulfillment of his dreams, and in accordance with the purpose in which Joseph said, God meant it for good.

It has been said by some that these great events which God has overruled for good were ordered of the Lord, but that the smaller matters, and the wickedness of men, were not predestinated.

Our Savior has informed us that the determinate counsel of God in his all-pervading providence numbers the hairs of our head, so that not a hair can fall to the ground without him; even the little sparrows are protected, and the ravens are provided with food by his determinate counsel. And Paul assures us that "We know that all things work together for good to them that love God, to them who are the called according to his purpose."

It seems to us unreasonable, as well as unscriptural, to say that the government of God directs and controls some things, and that other things are left to the control of men or devils. If God's government extends only to deeds of men, then is his absolute government totally excluded for **"As it is written, There is none righteous, no, not one: there is none that understandeth, there is none that seeketh after God. They are all gone out of the way, they are together become unprofitable; there is none that doeth good, no not one." - Rom. iii. 10-12.** We would not limit the government of our God, nor, because we cannot comprehend his designs, dare to say he has no designs.

"He in the thickest darkness dwells,
Performs his works, the cause conceals;
But, though his methods are unknown,
Judgment and truth sustain his throne.

"In heaven, and earth, and air, and seas,
He executes his firm decrees;
And by his saints it stands confess'd
That what he does is always best."

Men act voluntarily when they commit sin; they have no more knowledge of or respect for the purpose of God, than Joseph's brethren or Poti-

phar's wife had in his case, for there is no fear of God before their eyes. It is even so with the princes of this world; if they had known Jesus, they would not have crucified the Lord of glory. But it was needful that Joseph should be cast into prison, and it was expedient that Christ should suffer; therefore that knowledge was withheld from the persecutors of Joseph and of Jesus, until they should fill up the cup of their wickedness. And it is thus in the wisdom of God that the world by wisdom shall not know him. Yet such is the wisdom, power and righteous government of our God that he can and does set the exact bounds by which the wickedness of men and devils is limited, and beyond which they cannot go. Satan is bound a thousand years with a great chain, and after the thousand years he shall be loosed for a short time. With all his rage and malice he is restricted by the supreme power and decree of God, to do no more nor less than what God will overrule for the good of his people and for his own glory. And thus also, "God" willing to shew his wrath" and to make his power known" endured with much long-suffering the vessels of wrath fitted to destruction," as in the case of Pharoah and the Egyptians, hardening the heart of Pharoah until all the plagues and judgments were accomplished, and his own almighty power and glory were then made known in delivering the Hebrews, and in overwhelming Pharoah and his host in the Red Sea. **"Therefore hath he mercy on whom he will have** *mercy*, **and whom he will he hardeneth. Thou wilt say then unto me, Why doth he yet find fault? For who hath resisted his will? Nay, but O man, who art thou that repliest against God? Shall the thing formed say to him that formed** *it*. **Why hast thou made me thus? - Romans ix. 18-20.**

The apostle, fully aware of the disposition of the carnal mind to cavil and reply against the sovereignty of God in the execution of his pleasure, did not attempt to apologize for God, or so to modify the doctrine as to render it less objectionable to the carnal mind; but he called attention to the infinite disparity, between the infinitely wise, holy and omnipotent God, who holds our everlasting destiny, and by whose long-suffering we are permitted to live, and poor, finite, depraved, short-sighted man, and the daring presumption and extreme folly of questioning the justice or wisdom of God in working all things after the counsel of his own will. We regard it as a very serious matter to charge that God cannot govern the world, by his own determinate counsel wisdom and power, according to that eternal and immutable design or purpose purposed in himself before the world began, without subjecting himself to the charge of being the author of sin. Sin is the transgressions of a law under which the transgressor was justly held amenable, and to the penalty to which he is subject. But we have endeavored to show that God is under no law but that of his own will and pleasure, and therefore he doeth his pleasure in the armies of heaven and among the inhabitants of

earth. He could by no law be held under obligation to leave the affairs of this world or any part of them to be governed by chance, or be the will of men. As he is in one mind, and none can turn him, his purposes are eternal, like himself. His decrees being perfect from everlasting, admit of no improvement or change. If he had not the right to predestinate all things pertaining to the events of time before he created the world, we ask what right has he acquired subsequently to execute the orders of this throne? If it had been his pleasure to have prevented sin from entering into the world, can we doubt his power or wisdom or ability to have done so? If sin has entered this world in opposition to his will, or because he had not the wisdom and power to prevent its entrance, what assurance have we that it will not also enter the world to come? But it is to our mind far more consistent with what God has graciously made known to us of his being and attributes, to believe that God had a purpose worthy of himself, however inscrutable to us, in regard to the entrance of sin, as well as in regard to all things else. He bids us "Be still, an know that he is God." To our feeble mind the conclusion is unavoidable, that the predestination of God either controls all things or nothing.

We look at a vast complicated machine, with its ten thousand wheels. We cannot comprehend or understand its workings, but we are told that the machinist has a perfect knowledge of all its parts save one; there is a definite use for every wheel and spring, but one is held in the machine which has no certain motion or definite use. How long could that machine run in safety, with the unruly part liable at any moment to throw the whole into confusion? We cannot see how any part of the government of God can be absolute and secure, if God has not the undivided government of the whole in all its parts; and if he has today the full control, had he not the same control yesterday and forever? If he has not the full control today, is there any certainty that he will have tomorrow or at any future period? If we admit that God absolutely governs all things according to the counsel of his own will, and that he is immutable, then we must admit that he has determined what shall and what shall not transpire in time or in eternity. But to deny his universal control of all things, including all principalities and powers, thrones and dominions, things present or to come, whether they be visible or invisible, is to deny that he is the God of the whole earth, and virtually deny his eternal power and Godhead. If he has not the power and wisdom to determine events, how can he cause all things to work together for good to them that love him?

But while we hold that he is supreme in power, and that he works all things after the counsel of his own will, we are certain that he reigns in righteousness, and that there is no unrighteousness with him. To admit the universal government of God, is to admit the predestination of all things, from the falling of a sparrow to the dis-

solution of a world. In the absence of predestination, with what certainty could the Holy Ghost inspire the holy prophets and apostles to foretell all that should ever come to pass? If it were undetermined in the purpose of God, how could the apostles tell us of perilous times that should come in the last days, of apostasy from the faith, and spiritual wickedness in high places?

But we will submit these remarks to the consideration of our readers, and desire that what we have written may be carefully tested by the infallible standard, the scriptures, and received only so far as they are sustained by the word and spirit of our God.

(Editorial by Elder Gilbert Beebe—October 1, 1880.)

BATH, Maine. June 7, 1931.

DEAR BROTHER LEFFERTS:- I have wanted to write you a long time, to tell you how I enjoy your writings in the SIGNS. I like to read of what you think of the happenings around us. I often wonder at them, and ask myself why this and why that, and as far back as February, 1930, I felt I must tell you how I liked the editorial. I wish I might be given words to tell you some of my thoughts of how I think we are affected by things around us. I know it is so, however hard I fight it. When I read what Paul wrote in Romans it is a great comfort to me: "For the good that I would, I do not: but the evil which I would not, that I do." There are times when I am very much dissatisfied with the life I live. I would like to be good, but when I look within I find much that is evil and bad. It makes me ashamed, and I know I cannot do one good act. But I have a very bright place to look back to, and I know the sermon Elder Dodson preached was for me. My sins all rolled away and everything was peace and joy; that was a wonderful time. I am a great lover of nature, the outdoors has a great fascination for me. I was reading about the trees of Lebanon, they were of God's planting. I was at Fort Popham the other day and watched the waves roll in, and thought of how they came just so far, and no farther. What a mighty hand held them, and the other night when I saw the rainbow I thought of God's promise. All those things are wonderful, and when I look into the heavens and see the stars and think how they are held in place, and think of this wonderful world, I have a feeling of awe come over me.

How I would love to be with you all at the Association. It brings sad thoughts to me, for sister Agnes and I had planned much on this spring, but it was not to be. She was a good sister to me, but my loss is her gain. I hope I can say, "The Lord gave, and the Lord hath taken away; blessed be the name of the Lord," but it is with a sad heart. We have met at Sister Attie's for meeting as there are so few of us. God's ways are mysterious and past finding out. As long as God keeps my hope

and gives me patience to wait all will be well.

May the Lord bless you and keep you, give you food to eat that will enable you to feed his flock, and give you strength to stand by the truth as it is in Christ Jesus.

With fellowship and love for the truth you speak and write, I hope I am you sister,

Rachel Beal Potter.

IMPORTANT THINGS

Each of us use the expression, "I believe."

Do we, however conscientiously ask ourselves why we believe what we believe? Or do we believe – or profess to believe, certain things without substantial ground for believing? The things we believe and practice in everyday life are important; while the things we believe and practice in our religious life are much more important.

Are you a member of an organization called a church? If not, do you lean toward one, or another? In either case do you know what the doctrines of your organization are? Do you know your Articles of Faith? Does your church actually believe and practice its creed? Have you ever inquired into the facts of the history of your organization?

Though there are many organizations, known by different names, there is but one Church of God. There is but one foundation – Jesus Christ. The doctrine of the Church is such as He and His apostles taught; and these only, which He has caused to be recorded for us. Names mean little except to historians; while the truth means much, or should mean much to each of us. Doctrines firmly held and practiced is the test of a gospel church.

The history of each organization should show how and why it came into existence, and who was its founder; it will show whether its beginning was an attempt to reform an existing organization; whether it was the result of a "new" revelation; or whether it is founded upon rational principles, or upon the revelation of Jesus Christ.

Men have long since ceased to blush at the name "Christian." Though first given in derision to those who believed and followed a "crucified Christ," the stigma has been removed for the "ordinary professor" by the keeping alive of "smooth things, and discarding "hard' sayings. It was not so at the beginning, and it is not so now. For believers then believed all things which Jesus taught; and believers, true believers, still believe and hold fast to those same things. These things have no variations, or different shades; they are not subject to alterations to suit particular times or notions. They are eternal; — they are right for all times or conditions. Believers are conformed to them, rather than they being conformed to believers.

If all "believers" knew the truth, and if "truth" did not take on so many variations in the professions of men, it would not be necessary to "try the spirits." But the chimericals of much of pro-

fessed truth make it necessary to "beware of every wind of doctrine," and to hold fast to that only which fits the original perfectly. A searching, if prompted of the right spirit, will lay aside the "doctrines of men:; for "he that hath an ear" will hear only what the Spirit says. The Spirit displays the truth in its mysterious splendor; and at the same time brands all its would-be kindred as false.

The Scriptures contain all that God has been pleased to reveal of His eternal will and purpose. Inspired men recorded them; and the same Spirit that inspired acts also to reveal and confirm them to whomsoever they pertain. No further revelations have been made, nor are necessary for the doctrine and order of the church, despite the claims that men make.

The simplicity of the true worship of God, — the worship in Spirit and in truth, has no attractions for "wise and prudent" men. Only babes in Christ are able to understand and rejoice in the completed and fulfilled type and shadow manner of worship, which was formerly proper, but is now comprehended in the "Simplicity that is in Christ." 2 Cor. 11:3.

We call attention to these things. If any are exercised in them they might well hear the apostle Paul when he says, "Prove all things; hold fast that which is good." 1 Thess. 5:21.

Elder John Wood

MEETINGS

CONTENTNEA ASSOCIATION

The Lord willing, the Contentnea Primitive Baptist Association will convene with Goose Creek Island Primitive Baptist Church in Lowland, NC on October 12-13, 2013. As you enter Lowland, take the first road on the right and the Church is located a short distance on the right at 144 Middle Prong Road.

We welcome and invite all who love the truth to come and worship with us.

Elder Gene Lupton
Association Clerk
252-745-7441

EASTERN KEHUKEE PRIMITIVE BAPTIST ASSOCIATION

The 2013 session of the Eastern Kehukee Association will convene, the Lord willing, with Tarboro Church located in Tarboro, North Carolina. The meeting will be held on Saturday, October 5 and Sunday, October 6, 2013. Preaching services will begin each day at 10:30am.

From Raleigh, take US 64 East. Travel about 65 miles out of Raleigh and exit off at Exit 485. At the stop sign, turn left. Go over the overhead bridge and turn right at the second stoplight (St. James Street). The church will be about one mile and is located on the corner next to the railroad.

We invite our ministers, brethren and friends to meet with us.

(Our association was originally scheduled to be held with Skewarkey Church, in Williamston, NC. Due to the illness of the dear brother, it was agreed they would not try to have the association this year).

Naomi Coker
Association Clerk
252-823-0786

LOWER MAYO
FIFTH SUNDAY MEETING

The Lower Mayo fifth Sunday meeting is to be held, the Lord willing, on Sunday, September 29th, 2013. We hope to start singing at 10:00 a.m. and preaching at 10:30. Roaring River Church will host the meeting. Directions for those who do not know the location; the meeting house is located at 10060 Austin-Trap Hill Road, Trap Hill, N.C. 28685 From I-77, Exit 93 turn West on Zepher Road. Go about 3 miles and turn right on Mountain Park Road. Go through the 4 way stop at Mountain Park. Go to the next stop sign and turn left on Thurman Road. Go about 200 yards and turn right on US 21. Go 4 miles and turn left on Trap Hill Road. Go 200 yards and turn left on Roaring Gap Church Road. Go to stop sign and turn right on Austin-Trap Hill Road. Go 1 ½ miles to church on right.

We invite the ministers, brothers, sisters and all believers in Salvation by Grace to come and be with us during this meeting.

In bonds of love,
Lowell Hopkins, Clerk
(276) 952-2098

LOWER MAYO ASSOCIATION

The Eighty-First Annual Session of the Lower Mayo Primitive Baptist Association will be held, the Lord willing, at Russell Creek Meeting House, on Friday and Saturday before the first Sunday in October, 2013. Dates being October 4 & 5, 2013. Location: 242 Moorefield Store Road, Stuart, Va. 24171. Coming North or South on Va. #8, approximately 8 miles south of Stuart, Va. Turn east on Ayers Orchard Road, #653. Go 1 mile to Moorefield Store Road, #631. Turn

right, go ¼ mile to church on right. Coming East or West on US #58, turn south on Southfork Farm Loop, #827 to Ayers Orchard Road, # 653. Go 3 miles to Moorefield Store Road, #631. Turn left, go ¼ mile to church on right. Coming West on NC #704, turn North on VA – Line Road, #1730. Go 1 mile and turn left on Moorefield Store Road, #631. Go 2 ½ miles to church on left.

We invite the ministers, brothers, sisters, and all believers in Salvation by Grace to join us for this meeting.

In bonds of love,
Lowell Hopkins, Clerk
(276) 952-2098

NEW RIVER ASSOCIATION

The two hundred and nineteenth session of the New River Association will convene the Lord willing at Indian Creek Primitive Baptist Church located in Floyd County, VA. This session will be entertained by Indian Creek (P.B.C.) located in Indian Valley on (787) Highway in Floyd, Co.

The Association will convene on Saturday before the fourth Sunday and will continue on Sunday date being 21st & 22nd of September, 2013, the Lord willing.

Indian Creek Church is located on Highway 787 in Indian Valley, Va.

Those coming by way of Route 221 or 52 or Route 8 come to Willis, VA. Turn on to Highway 787, go approximately seven miles, church is on left side of road.

We invite all Ministers of like Faith and Order, also Brothers and Sisters, and Friends to be with us.

Thomas Pegram (Mod.)
J.B. Mitchell (Clerk)

IS IT TIME TO RENEW YOUR SUBSCRIPTION?
IF YOUR EXPIRATION DATE IS 09/2013
IT EXPIRES WITH THIS ISSUE.

SKEWARKEY UNION
(Eastern Kehukee Association)

Hancocks Church will host the next session of the Skewarkey Union on the fifth Sunday of September 29, 2013. The church is located on Ayden Golf Club Road, near Ayden, North Carolina. Preaching services begin at 10:30am.

We extend an invitation to our ministers, brethern and friends.

Naomi Coker, Clerk
252-823-0786

STAUNTON RIVER UNION

The Lord willing, the Staunton River Union will be held at Malmaison Primitive Baptist Church located on Malmaison Road in Pittsylvania County, Virginia on Saturday before the 5th Sunday in September, 2013. The song service will begin at 10:00 a.m.

We invite all lovers of the truth to come and be with us.

Elder Mark Terry, Moderator
Sister Peggy Wells, Clerk

WEST COUNTRY LINE UNION MEETING

The West Country Line Union meeting will be held on the fifth Sunday in September. September 29th, 2013 at Greensboro Primitive Baptist Church, located at corner of Tate and Carr Streets in Greensboro, NC. Preaching service begins at 10:30 A.M.

We welcome and invite the ministers of our faith and order as well as our brethren and friends to be with us.

Elder Cleo Robertson, Mod.
Brother Wayne Edwards, Clerk

CONTRIBUTIONS

FOR JULY 2013

Greg Webb, IL	25.00
Loy Rodgers, AR	5.00
Eld. James Howard, AL	5.00
Cleo Underwood, VA	5.00
R. E. Biano, TX	5.00
Jimmy Tucker, NC	5.00
Lena Gray, VA	5.00
Amy Lane, VA	10.00
Mary E. Poff, VA	5.00
Judith Ravan, VA	10.00
Ruby Kincaid, OH	50.00

OBITUARIES

ALVIS GOLD "SAM" BEACHAM

Brother Sam was a true Friend and Brother at North Creek Primitive Baptist Church. He loved coming to Church and when he came in the door his face was like sunshine on a cloudy day. He loved the hymns that were sung. Upon asking for a home with the Church on May 28, 2011, he was received with open arms. He was born November 17, 1923 in Cape False, Virginia and passed from this

life on May 25, 2013 at his home in Kitty Hawk, NC. Brother Sam was a graduate of Kitty Hawk High School, owner of Outer Banks Contractors, an original member of the Kitty Hawk Fire Department and developer of Kitty Hawk Landing Subdivision. A veteran of WWII, he served his country honorably in the U. S. Coast Guard. He also served in a number of civic and community organizations. During the last five years of his life, Brother Sam fulfilled a longstanding goal by building a custom 32ft boat in his workshop. He was a loving husband, dad and granddad, dedicated to his family and community.

Brother Sam is survived by his wife of 66 years, Gay Dowdy Beacham. Also surviving are three sons: Mike and wife Wanda, Tim and wife Loui and Ricky plus seven grandchildren and seven great-grandchildren.

A celebration of life was held at Austin Cemetery in Kitty Hawk on Monday May 27, 2013 by Elder Milton Lupton, Elder Gene Lupton and Mr. Brad Bradshaw.

Be it therefore resolved that three copies of this obituary notice be made, one for the family, one for the Church record and one for publication in 'Signs of the Times'.

Elder Milton Lupton, Pastor
Sister Gail Twiddy, Clerk

GEORGE FRANKLIN BLALOCK

George Franklin Blalock 90, of 2532 John Oakley Road died Sunday June 23, 2013 at Alamance – Caswell Hospice following several years of declining health.

He was born in Prospect Hill September 26, 1922, to James Weldon Blalock and Mary Hasseltine Oakley Blalock, both deceased.

He served for 38 months in the U.S. Army as a medical technician. He retired in 1979 after thirty two years from Western Electric in Burlington. He was a volunteer with hospice and Palliative Care of Alamance–Caswell County.

Survivors include his wife Susan Edwards Blalock of the home, a daughter, Sharron B. Mansfield, three grandchildren Temesia L. Jackson, John R. Mansfield, Jr. and LuAnne C. Mansfield, two great grandsons, one brother Joseph Blalock and one sister Nannie Lou Blackard.

He was predeceased in death by his first wife Louise Simpson Blalock, an infant son George Arnold Blalock, five sisters, Sallie Aldridge, Allie Clayton, Frances King, Margaret King, Lizzie Pritchett and one brother William Blalock.

A funeral service was held at 2:00 p.m. Wednesday June 26, 2013 at Harrelson Funeral Home Chapel in Yanceyville, NC with Elder Jimmy Gray officiating. Burial was in the Blalock Family Cemetery.

Franklin was a person you could count on to help when you had a problem. He will be greatly missed by his brethren, family and friends. A scripture from Revelations 14:13 seems appropriate for Franklin. **"Blessed** *are* **the dead which die in the Lord from henceforth: Yea, saith the Spirit, that they may rest from their labors; and their works do follow them."**

Written by request of Moon's Creek Church by one who loved him.

Wayne Edwards

IN LOVING MEMORY OF OUR SISTER MERTICE S. EVANS

We at Mt. Zion Primitive Baptist Church bow in humble submission to the will of our Lord, who called Sister Mertice Evans home on July 14, 2013. Sister Evans was born in Pickens County, AL on February 5, 1941 to Benson & Beatrice Stokes.

Sister Evans was a retired nurse of 42 years and a member of Mt. Zion Primitive Baptist Church.

Sister Evans was preceded in death by her parents; a son, Gregory Dale Evans; and two brothers. She is survived by her husband of 52 years Bro. Kenneth Evans; a daughter, Tracie (Dale) Holliman; a son, Timothy (Stacey) Evans; four grandchildren, Tyler Holliman, Zack Holliman, Ross Evans, Bailey Evans; and one sister, Laudice Rushing.

The funeral was conducted at Dowdle Funeral Home in Millport, AL by Elder C.C. Morris and Elder James Pugh.

Sister Evans was laid to rest at the Liberty Hill Primitive Baptist Church Cemetery to await the glorious resurrection.

Sister Evans will be greatly missed by all. She went to many meetings around the country and kept many visitors in her home. Her great love for the truth could be seen in all that she did for the comfort of all our visitors.

May all who mourn her loss be reconciled to the will of God who makes no mistakes.

Elder James Pugh - Moderator
Sister Jackie Pugh - Clerk

ELVA SNIDER CROTTS GURNEY

God, who is perfect in all His work, removed Sister Elva Snider Crotts Gurney from this world on April 8, 2013. She was born January 14, 1912 making her life here 101 years, 2 months, and 25 days.

Sister Elva was the daughter of Jim and Alice Shoaf Snider of Churchland, N.C. She has seven younger brothers all of whom prede-

ceased her. In her youth, the family attended the Churchland Primitive Baptist Church.

She and her first husband, John Hoyle Crotts had two children, Jackie Cates of Durham, N.C. and John Hoyle Crotts, Jr. of Chesapeake, Virginia. Survivors also include four grandchildren, five great-grandchildren, and seventeen great-great-grandchildren.

Sister Elva and her husband, Hoyle moved to Norfolk, Virginia in 1951. She joined the Norfolk Primitive Baptist Church and was baptized in 1962. Sadly, Hoyle died in 1966 after which three years later, she married Hix Mitchell.

Upon moving to Durham, Sister Elva was received into membership of Durham Primitive Baptist Church on June 20, 1993 by letter from Salem Primitive Baptist Church of Copper Hill, Virginia. Her family expressed that she loved and enjoyed the years that she lived in Durham and how she cherished the church.

Her funeral was held at the First Baptist Church of Welcome, N.C. by her minister grandsons, John Crotts and Jeff Crotts and by Elder Cleo Robertson, Pastor of Durham Primitive Baptist Church. Elder Robertson's remarks came from the Song of Solomon from which he lovingly spoke. From remarks gleaned from her grandsons, it was abundantly clear that Sister Elva was a strong believers in salvation by grace and that she had made an impression on her grandsons concerning election and predestination.

Her favorite Bible verse was from **Ephesians, Chapter 2, Verses 8 & 9. "For by grace are ye saved through faith; and that not of yourselves:** *it is* **the gift of God: Not of works, lest any man should boast."**

Sister Elva was not able to attend services at Durham in her later years due to the distance to the church from her home where she lived with family.

We will continue to miss her fellowship and believe that her spirit has returned to God who gave it.

Written by Brother Larry Byrd at the request of Durham Primitive Baptist Church.

Elder Cleo Robertson, Moderator
Sister Betty McPherson, Clerk

BROTHER RONALD TRACY JACKS

Brother Ronald Tracy Jacks of Mt. Olive, Alabama departed this life on May 12, 2013 after an extended illness due to cancer. He was 71 years old. He was born June 23, 1941 in Madison County Alabama to the late Brother Rufus and Sister Wilma Jacks. He is survived by his loving wife Betty Jacks of 51 years, two daughters, Rhonda Jacks Moore and husband Don, Betsy Jacks Harris and husband Bobby, brother Clay

Jacks and wife Sherry, two sisters Carol Holder and husband Jimmy, and Brenda Underwood, three grandchildren, Hunter, Lillie, and David Harris, and many nieces and nephews.

The funeral was held at the Spry Funeral Home in Huntsville, Alabama. His pastor, Elder James Howard, and Elder Jerry Farmer of The Little Vine Olde Association officiated. Internment was in The Miller Cemetery in Madison County near Plevna, Alabama.

Brother Tracy asked for a home with the Bordeaux Primitive Baptist Church in Nashville, Tennessee on October 7th, 2001 and was ordained to the office of deacon on November 4, 2007. He traveled extensively attending meetings and associations of The Old Baptist Churches, He dearly loved to be with and visit the Brothers, Sisters and Friends of the Churches. He was well respected and loved. He will long be remembered and missed by those who knew him.

He retired from The Norfolk Southern Railroad in March of 2000, He loved the game of baseball and took great joy in working with the youth programs in his community. He also enjoyed gardening and continued to pass on his skills for growing an abundance of fresh food to his grandchildren.

Written at the request of The Bordeaux Primitive Baptist Church while in conference. One copy to be sent to the family, one copy to The 'Signs of The Times' for publication, and one copy for the church records.

George W. Hyslip, Clerk

ROBERT E. LEE MOORE

In loving memory of our Brother; Robert E. Lee Moore.

We at Mt. Zion Primitive Baptist Church bow in humble submission to the will of our Lord, who called Brother Robert Moore home on July 3, 2013. Brother Moore was born on September 30, 1919 in Moore's Bridge AL.

Survivors include his wife of 67 years, Charlean Moore; his daughter Vanessa (Cronin) Davis; his sons, Steve (Cynthia) Moore and Stewart Moore; his grandchildren, Christina (Jeremy) Howton, Brandon(Melissa) Moore, Sidney Simmons, and Kayla Moore; and his great-grandchildren, Josie Perkins, Hunter Harkey, and Macie Moore.

He was born and raised in the Moore's Bridge community and was a deacon at Mt. Zion Primitive Baptist Church. He served in the 4th Infantry Division during World War II. Brother Moore was on the first wave that hit the beaches on D-Day.

Services were held at Pleasant Ridge Primitive Baptist Church by Elder James Pugh and he was laid to rest in the adjoining cemetery to await the glorious resurrection.

Brother Moore was a firm believer of the truth and the absolute predestination of all things.

He will be greatly missed. May the Lord reconcile us to his will.

Elder James Pugh - Moderator
Sister Jackie Pugh - Clerk

Signs of the Times

DEVOTED TO THE OLD SCHOOL BAPTIST CAUSE

" The Sword of the Lord and of Gideon "

VOL. 181 HILLSVILLE, VA., OCTOBER 2013 NO. 10

SIGNS OF THE TIMES

ISSN - 0199 - 0063

Subscription price $15.00 per year - $25.00 two years

Published monthly by

SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.

Tony R. Horton

Circulation Manager and Treasurer

1429 Howlett Street, Hillsville, Va. 24343

Phone (276) 728-5651

EDITOR

Elder Cleo Robertson 111 Livingstone Drive
Cary, NC 27513
(919) 460-7721

ASSOCIATE EDITOR

Elder J. B. Farmer 6373 N. State Hwy 7
Grayson, Ky. 41143
(606) 474-4327

All letters for this paper containing subscriptions and remittances, should be mailed to Tony R. Horton, 1429 Howlett Street, Hillsville, Va. 24343. All articles and letters for publication, all notices of meetings and all obituaries should be mailed to Elder Cleo Robertson, 111 Livingstone Drive Cary, NC 27513.

SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.

1429 Howlett Street

Hillsville, Va. 24343

HYMN

WE travel through a barren land,
With dangers thick on *every* hand;
But Jesus guides us through the vale;
The Christian's hope can never fail.

Huge sorrows meet us as we go,
And devils aim our overthrow;
But vile infernals can't prevail:
The Christian's hope shall never fail.

Sometimes we're tempted to despair,
But Jesus makes us then his care:
Though numerous foes our souls as-
sail,
The Christian's hope shall never fail.

We trust upon the sacred word,
The oath and promise of our Lord;
And safely through each tempest sail:
The Christian's hope shall never fail.

Gadsby's Col.

IS IT TIME TO RENEW YOUR SUBSCRIPTION?
IF YOUR EXPIRATION DATE IS 10/2013
IT EXPIRES WITH THIS ISSUE.

CONTENTS

EDITORIAL 218
Elder Cleo D. Robertson

CORRESPONDENCE 221

VOICES OF THE PAST 222
Elder Frederick W. Keene
Elder Gilbert Beebe
Elder Wilson Thompson
Elder H. H. Lefferts
J. C. Philpot

CONTRIBUTIONS 239

EDITORIAL

JOB

Job 1:1-2, "There was a man in the land of Uz, whose name *was* Job; and that man was perfect and upright, and one that feared God, and eschewed evil. And there were born unto him seven sons and three daughters."

Elder Cleo D. Robertson

Based upon the scriptures and the experience of Job, I am made to believe that he typifies the Church of Jesus Christ. His name means "hated or persecuted." So the Church of Christ is hated and persecuted as He was. It always has been and will continue to be as long as it is in the world. It is in the world, but not of the world. As Christ prayed to the Father for His apostles in John 17:14-16, **"I have given them thy word; and the world hath hated them, because they are not of the world, even as I am not of the world. I pray not that thou shouldest take them out of the world, but that thou shouldest keep them from the evil. They are not of the world, even as I am not of the world."** Then, in John 17:20, He includes all His elect, **"Neither pray I for these alone, but for them also which shall believe on me through their word."** He tells us **"If the world hate you, ye know that it hated me before** *it hated* **you." The command is "come out from among them, and be ye separate." To eschew evil is to "keep away from or avoid evil."** The Lord's people have no desire to associate with or follow those who would do evil once they have tasted the Lord is gracious. The Lord keeps and directs His little ones. Psalm 108:105, **"Thy word is a lamp unto my feet, and a light unto my path."**

Job was perfect and upright. The perfection or righteousness was not of Job in the flesh. He was a sinner as all of the progeny of Adam are for "by one man sin entered into the world, and death by sin; and so death passed upon all men, for that all have sinned." "There is none righteous, no, not one." "For all have sinned, and come short

of the glory of God." We all were by nature children of wrath even as others. All our righteousnesses are as filthy rags in the sight of a righteous, holy God. The perfection or righteousness is Christ in His people, their hope of glory. For "out of Zion, the perfection of beauty, God had shined." Christ is their righteousness which is their perfection of beauty. Romans 8:10, **"And if Christ** *be* **in you, the body is dead because of sin; but the Spirit** *is* **life because of righteousness." "For the kingdom of God is not meat and drink; but righteousness, and peace, and joy in the Holy Ghost."** Where is this kingdom? Luke 17:20-21 says, **"And when he was demanded of the Pharisees, when the kingdom of God should come, He answered them and said, The kingdom of God cometh not with observation: Neither shall they say, Lo here! Or, lo there! For, behold, the kingdom of God is within you."** He is the king of kings. He rules and reigns even this day in the hearts of His people. He has brought down every idol you have setup as He will have no other gods before Him. You are His subjects and He has written His laws in your heart and put them in your mind. He will be to His people a God, and they shall be to Him a people.

The scripture says "Now there was a day when the sons of God came to present themselves before the Lord, and Satan came also among them." I am made to believe this day was a gospel day. The sons of God were His ministers. When His ministers, anytime, come before the Lord's people to preach, they present themselves before the Lord because He is in His people. Many times when we feel so blessed and feel so lifted up in the Spirit to experience such joy at being with a portion of His people in love and fellowship and hearing the gospel preached, it seems that Satan comes among us to bring us down again.

The Lord said unto Satan, **"Hast thou considered my servant Job, that** *there is* **none like him in the earth..."** Satan responded that the Lord had made a hedge about him, and about his house and all that he had. "But put forth thine hand now, and touch all that he hath, and he will curse thee to thy face." The Lord told Satan, that all Job had was in his power, but Satan could not touch Job. So Satan went out from the presence of the Lord. Then, there was a day when Job's children were eating and drinking wine in their eldest brother's house. A messenger came unto Job and said that the oxen and asses were stolen, servants were killed and only he escaped to tell Job. Immediately, there came another messenger who said that the sheep were burned up as well as the servants and only he escaped to tell Job. Immediately again, another messenger came and said the Chaldeans carried away the camels and killed the servants and only he escaped to tell Job. And while he was yet speaking, a fourth messenger came and said that a great wind from the wilderness smote the four corners of the house where his sons and daughters were and the

young men were killed and only he escaped to tell Job. No mention is made of Job's daughters. I am persuaded to believe these messengers were of Satan. They were Satan's messengers and their reports were lies to tempt and try Job. Christ said that Satan was a liar, abode not in the truth and that there was no truth in him. Therefore, it is impossible for Satan to tell the truth. Satan, in the form of a serpent, lied to Eve in the garden.

The Apostle Paul experienced the messenger of Satan buffeting him as a thorn in the flesh. The Lord told Paul, "My grace is sufficient for thee: for my strength is made perfect in weakness." Consequently, the messengers were not telling the truth. Job experienced great sorrow and distress but he did not charge God foolishly and so sinned not in all his grief.

Again God told Satan that Job was in Satan's hand, but save his life. God set the bounds of Satan and he could not go beyond those bounds. So Satan smote Job with sore boils from the sole of his feet unto his crown. He suffered severe tribulations. The Apostle James writes, "Take, my brethren, the prophets, who have spoken in the name of the Lord, for an example of suffering affliction, and of patience. Behold, we count them happy which endure. Ye have heard of the patience of Job, and have seen the end of the Lord; that the Lord is very pitiful, and of tender mercy." As the Apostle Paul wrote, "we glory in tribulations: knowing that tribulation worketh patience; and patience, experience; and experience, hope: and hope maketh not ashamed; because the love of God is shed abroad in our hearts by the Holy Ghost which is given unto us." Christ said that in the world you shall have tribulation. But He also said "Be of good cheer; I have overcome the world." He has already gone through more than we will ever experience and He has overcome all of it. Job said "But He knoweth the way that I take: *when* He hath tried me, I shall come forth as gold."

Job's wife told him to curse God and die. Job said she spoke as one of the foolish women. Whether she was a child of grace I do not know, but she was not of the same faith as Job. She is not mentioned again in the book of Job.

Job's three friends heard of all that he had gone through and came to mourn with him and to comfort him. Job's grief was very great. These friends were not of the same faith as Job and therefore were miserable comforters. They began to tell Job what he must do to receive the blessings of God. Have you experienced miserable comforters? They tell you of all the works of the flesh that you must do before God will do anything. In this day and time they also think it is comforting to assure you that you will again see and be with your departed loved ones in heaven. They are not of our faith and there is no comfort in that. If we are His, we look forward to seeing our Lord and being with Him. Elihu seems to have been sent by the Lord to set forth the truth, as a gospel minister.

The Lord blessed the latter end of Job more than his beginning. The latter end of a child of God is from the time the Lord established his kingdom in their heart and they are brought into an understanding of the truth. They are brought out of nature's darkness into His marvelous light. The Lord is their hope of glory. To experience the love and mercy and His grace is far better than the beginning of one's natural life.

In the latter end of Job his children were seven sons and three daughters, exactly the same as in the beginning. So it is with God's elect. Seven is a complete number. God chose (elected) a certain number that constituted the bride of Christ, His body the church. Their names were written in the Lamb's Book of Life which is Christ. Not one can be lost and not one can be added. It is complete. Christ said that "this is the Father's will which hath sent me, that of all which He hath given me I should lose nothing, but should raise it up again at the last day." John 10:29, **"My Father, which gave *them* me, is greater than all; and no *man* is able to pluck *them* out of my Father's hand."** How comforting to a child of grace.

His daughters describe the children of God. In all the land were no women found *so* fair as the daughters of Job. In the Song of Solomon 1:8 Christ the bridegroom calls His bride the fairest among women. There is a beauty in His people that far surpasses anything of this world. It is Christ, the beauty of Holiness. "Out of Zion, the perfection of beauty, the Lord doth shine."

In Christian love,
Elder Cleo Robertson

CORRESPONDENCE

Aug. 23, 2013

Dear Bro. Tony,

I see it's time to renew our "Signs". May God bless all of you who have a part in publishing this wonderful periodical. May it be His will to raise up devoted brethren in the future as in the past that it can continue.

In love and hope,
Peggy and Randolph Wells

8-16-2013

Tony,

I am sending a check for 2 years renewal to the Signs. Use the rest for what you think best.

I look forward each month to reading it. Sometime I see a hope for me.

Gradie Strader

8-16-2013

Mr. Horton,

Thanks for helping to get the good news out. I enjoy the Signs and the extra is for what you ever.

Rose

VOICES OF THE PAST

THE REFINING POT.

"And it shall come to pass, *that* **in all the land, saith the Lord, two parts therein shall be cut off,** *and* **die: but the third shall be left therein. And I will bring the third part through the fire, and will refine them as silver is refined, and will try them as gold is tried: they shall call on my name, and I will hear them; I will say, It** *is* **my people: and they shall say, The Lord is my God." - Zech. xiii. 8, 9.**

"He shall sit *as* **a refiner and purifier of silver." - Mal. iii. 3.**

God's dealings with national, typical Israel are of very much interest to the church of Christ. Therein is discovered to us the attributes of the Lord, and in this nation we have a portraiture of the manifold vicissitudes that pertain to the children of Zion even to the present day. This people were exceptionally favored above all the nations of the earth. To them were committed the oracles of God; blessings peculiar and abundant were their heritage. At times they worshiped God in grateful praises for his sovereign graciousness unto them, but ah, how soon they forgot his works, they corrupted their ways, debased themselves in their forgetfulness and wandered treacherously from the Lord. They knew what it was to flourish beneath the smiles of the Lord, and to fade and die beneath his rebukes. How often the Lord wrought for his name's sake, (Ezek. xx. 9,) shewing them mercy and delivering them from their adversities. In reading the history of Israel we see that severe indeed were the fiery ordeals they were subjected to. Look at this: **Son of man, the house of Israel is to me become dross: all they** *are* **brass, and tin, and iron, and lead; in the midst of the furnace; they are** *even* **the dross of silver. Therefore thus saith the Lord God; Because ye are all become dross, behold, therefore, I will gather you into the midst of Jerusalem.**

As **they gather silver, and brass, and iron, and lead, and tin, into the midst of the furnace, to blow the fire upon it, to melt** *it;* **so will I gather** *you* **in mine anger, and in my fury, and I will leave** *you there,* **and melt you. Yea, I will gather you, and blow upon you in the fire of my wrath, and ye shall be melted in the midst thereof. As silver is melted in the midst of the furnace, so shall ye be melted in the midst thereof; and ye shall know that I the Lord have poured out my fury upon you."** Ezek. xxii 18-22. Ah, though the furnace was so severe there were ever some silver, some that were precious in the eyes of the Lord, a remnant according to the election of grace. So in Zech. xiii 8, 9, **"Two parts therein shall be cut off,** *and* **die; but the third part shall be left therein."** This third part are his very people, and they confess the Lord to be their God. By fiery trials the Lord separated them from their idolatries, uncleanness and

witchcraft. He purified them by the spirit of judgment and of burning from all the foreign mixtures that had become mixed with the pure worship that God had ordained among his people when he redeemed them from the house of bondage. Moab was the Lord's washpot, (Psalms lx. 8,) and Babylon was also the refining pot for Israel. Seventy years they were in that fiery furnace to purify them from idolatry. Though the fires of exile and captivity were painful, their songs were hushed, and in sighing and weeping they spent this long night of affliction, yet all worked together for good. There they bemoaned themselves, and sighed and wept, but the morning came, and they came forth with singing (Isaiah xxxv. 10,) and laughter; yes, the bright shining silver sang, "The Lord hath done great things for us; whereof we are glad." Are "the third part" his people? Are they silver and gold? Then he will refine them as silver is refined, and try them as gold is tried. In graciousness and faithfulness, for his own glory and their good, the Lord will bring the third part through the fire.

It Is not my intention to recite the narrative in particular, in which is told the fulfillment of this prophetic word in typical Israel, but, the Holy Spirit enabling me, I will present some glimpses of the subject as have ever been and are now experienced by those who are in truth the people of God. "I [Jehovah of hosts] will bring the third part through the fire." "He [Christ, the Word made flesh. the messenger of the covenant,] shall sit as a refiner and purifier of silver." By these declarations of the Scriptures the Refiner is no other than God. This being so it is our comfort, as believers in God, to be assured that he Is not trifling or experimenting with his people; he is not using them as playthings when he turns his hand upon them (Isaiah i. 25,) and puts them in the refining pot. The little that we know of God persuades us to believe that he is holy and wise, gracious and almighty. All his ways are judgment, just and right is he. When his saints come forth of this and that, and all the fiery furnaces that the Refiner puts them into, will they not be to his praise and honor and glory? In very truth they will; my soul is exultant in truth they will; my soul is exultant in the thought. It is so sustaining and uplifting to have right thoughts of God. The Refiner is the Lord of hosts, the silver is his own elect, his redeemed and regenerated people, whom he hath eternally loved and hath predestinated unto eternal glory. The silver is owned by the Refiner. Who then shall question his sovereign right to do with his own as seemeth good in his sight? The sorest chastenings of our heavenly Father are for our profit. (Heb. xii. 10.) Our Refiner knows that there is much dross mingled with the silver in his people; we think we know it, too, but he better knows it than we, and what is more, he knows just exactly what fire and what degrees of fiery trials will separate this and that alloy from the silver, bring it to the surface, and that only his own hand that put us in the cru-

cible and melted as can purge away the dross. Have you not prayed, dear child of God, that you might more brightly shine in the beauties of the Savior? Yes, you say,

> "I asked the Lord that I might grow
> In faith, and love, and every grace;
> Might more of his salvation know,
> And seek more earnestly his face.
>
> 'Twas he who taught me thus to pray,
> And he, I trust, has answered prayer;
> But it has been in such a way
> As almost drove me to despair."

O, there is much chaff to be burned up, and tin and dross to be purged away all the days that we are in the earthly house of this tabernacle. Well, child of God, how many times have you been in the refining pot? What fires have you been brought through? and in what furnace of affliction are you now being melted? To tell all your answer would be a long account. The Lord has many fires, and fire after fire to bring his chosen through; some of his dear children are seldom out of the melting pot. The furnace of affliction in which the Lord has his chosen may be, in his providence, some outward earthly trial. It may be the blasting of our temporal prosperity; we are called upon perhaps to see nothing but shattered hopes and blighted expectations. Perhaps by God's dispensation we find our bodily health declining, and wearing and painful sickness is our lot. Then how sore to meet with bereavements, when strong ties are rent and torn. But there are living troubles which are as a living fire; some such afflictions are never breathed to any other, but are as a continuing furnace to the soul. Then, when it pleaseth the Lord, he can so kindle a fire to melt us that the common cares of life are a daily furnace to us. Or our Refiner's fire may be the fiery darts of the wicked, the buffetings of the messenger of Satan, the devil's cruel insinuations and accusations. What a harassed life some of God's dear children have; all their surroundings are such that we wonder they endure such fiery trials. O they are not utterly consumed, the Lord, the Refiner, loves them, and his invisible and gracious hand sustains them. A child of God cannot always say with Job, **"I was not in safety, neither had I rest, neither was I quiet; yet, trouble came."** - Job. iii 26. Our circumstances may have been very different when trouble came. Trouble came; unsent? Never. Let us not believe such atheistical stuff. Trouble came, the fire burns, the child of God is in the crucible, and soon he is melted because of trouble. The affliction of the silver is not to destroy the silver, but to refine it. The bush that Moses saw burned with fire, and the bush was not consumed; and Moses said, **"I will now turn aside, and see this great sight, why the bush is not burnt."** Exodus iii. 3. And I am sure if we have eyes to see the elect of God in the refining pot, if we have a heart to enter somewhat into the intimacy between the Refiner and the silver, if we

can view the scene taking place in the crucible, we shall say, This is a great sight, such a sight which if once seen can never be altogether obliterated from memory's vision.

To a right apprehension of what is to be witnessed as we contemplate the children of God in the fire it will be borne in mind that all is not silver in the pot, there is dross there also. The child of God has two natures, one pure silver, the other all alloy, veritable dross, though some of it may very much resemble silver. The silver is the new man, which after God is created in righteousness and true holiness, and the dross is the old man, which is corrupt according to the deceitful lusts. (Eph. iv. 22-24.) Having this well understood I would that we together might look into the crucible and see the tribulation of the silver therein, and let us know that while we are obtaining some glimpses therein that there is One who sees far more and deeper than we, One who sees all; the Lord, the Refiner, sitteth near by, his heart and his eyes are there perpetually. (1 Kings ix. 3.) He has dominion over the fire, and in wisdom regulates its intensity; nothing is taking place in the refining pot without him. By the heat of the fiery trial the child of God begins to be moved, as silver he is troubled; the varied alloys of our carnal nature also are agitated in affliction's furnace. That one and the selfsame person should be agitated by such contradictory emotions is a mystery. In the refining pot the child of God becomes melted; yes, the new man is molten, and is moved like melted, boiling silver in the refining pot, and the dross also is put in motion by the fiery ordeal. What strugglings what warfare is experienced by the tried soul. As the silver and the alloy are boiling, at certain stages they are so mixed, there is such confusion of the substances, that the child of God cannot himself determine what is silver and what is of the flesh. O this he learns, that he is frail and sinful. So mixed sometimes are the silver and dross that the poor soul in the furnace cannot determine whether he is a child of God or a child of the devil. "When my spirit was overwhelmed within me, then thou knewest my path." - Psalms cxlii. 3. So our Refiner ever distinguishes, ever knows the sighs and yearnings of the silver. **"The fining pot *is* for silver, and the furnace for gold: but the Lord trieth the hearts."** - Prov. xvii 3. While the child of God is in the crucible he is being tested indeed, for consider what darkness he is in much of the time. The providences of the Lord are often as an impenetrable cloud, and blind unbelief, that foul, God-dishonoring dross, comes the surface, and our tried souls are entombed in its dismalness. Ah, yes, there boils up out of the depths of our sinful hearts murmuring and rebellions, and we pray, but all our prayers are not silver prayers, there are dross prayers, peevish cries; we pray, Take us out of the fire, but we are still kept in, the fire still burns, our Refiner blows upon it and it becomes the hotter. Yes, in affliction's furnace the believer will find thoughts bubbling

up, imaginations of the carnal mind, and in passing through these fiery trials the Lord purposes to separate the dross thoughts from the silver thoughts. Many have been and are our thoughts of God, of his providences and of things that we imagine to be the truth; we cherish them as silver, but they are base alloy. Ah, what misconceptions we are liable to; we sometimes think that God is altogether such an one as ourselves. Silver thoughts are ever according to the testimony of the holy Scriptures, and those that are not sustained by the word of God, no matter how pretentious, no matter how we have gained them, no matter how they appear to shine, no matter how much we hug them to our bosom, they are nothing but very dross and scum, and in the refining pot we shall find it to be so to our soul's discomfiture. God's fires are where the wood, hay and stubble, where heresies are consumed. The false, the counterfeit, that religiousness that originates in our flesh, the erroneous ideas which we thought were right, and were friendly to Christ, are now in the furnace discovered to us to be opposed to that true and vital knowledge of God, (2 Cor. x. 5,) and all such by sore tribulations are separated from the faith which is of the operation of God. Yes, the refining pot is the place for the destruction of inherent Arminianism. Self-righteousness is only wood, hay, stubble, and affliction's fire will burn it up. As the dross comes to the surface we look into the refining pot, and nothing but this offensive scum is seen. We say, Is this a child of God? Look at Jonah in the refining pot in Nineveh and its vicinity; he is exceedingly displeased, and very angry and even in the face of God he spits forth this: "I do well to be angry, even unto death." As we stand by and look upon this, depicted in the fourth chapter, do we not blush and feel ashamed that such behavior should be in any creature? Surely this is dross. Is there any silver in Jonah? Yes, look beneath this shameful scum, look at him in the belly of the whale, in the second chapter, and there the precious grace of God, the silver, is seen. The Lord of hosts sits as a refiner and purifier of silver, and as the dross comes to the surface it is his work, because of his great interest in the silver, to remove all the base scum away. Let us not overlook this one thing as we consider the elect of God in the furnace of affliction, that amidst all the severity of their trials they are given to prove the unfailing mercifulness of the Lord their God. Our Refiner loves his own, he ever has compassion for his silver. He, the Captain of our salvation, was made perfect through suffering when he was put to perfect grief for the atonement of our transgressions. He saw the travail of his own soul and was satisfied; yes, for the joy that was set before him he endured the cross, despising the shame, and is set down at the right hand of the throne of God. So he sitteth as a Refiner and witnesseth the travail of soul of his tried people, his beloved silver ones, in the refining pot. He sees the end, that they shall come forth to his praise, they shall very

gloriously reflect his own image.

"I feel at my heart all thy sighs and thy groans,
For thou art most near me, my flesh and my bones;
In all thy distresses thy Head feels the pain.
Yet all are most needful, not one is in vain.

Then trust me and fear not, thy life is secure;
My wisdom is perfect, supreme is my power;
In love I correct thee, thy soul to refine,
To make thee at length in my likeness to shine."

The Refiner takes away from time to time the upboiling dross; he has no pleasure in this scum, for it mars the divine excellence of his silver. Yes, tried one, thy Refiner will take away the dross from the silver, and thou shalt come forth from the fires a vessel well pleasing in his eyes. (Prov. xxv. 4.) Though in your trials you find so much that is not pure and gracious and Christlike, though your melted soul is feelingly buried in this all upboiling scum, and your heart aches to find there is so much of it, thy loving Refiner will purely purge away thy dross and take away all thy tin. (Isaiah i. 25.) By divine teaching, errors are swept away, for God's word, his truth, is like fire. The gracious teachings of the Spirit of truth (John xvi. 13,) separates us from our mistaken ideas of doctrine, and we are made quite willing in our fiery temptations to have all heresies carted away to the dunghill. The people of God are glorified in the truth, but errors dim the lustre of the faith of God's elect. O the grievous scum of the depravity of our flesh, what shall cleanse this away? Only the hand of the once crucified One can purge it from thy aching conscience. Yes, the dear Refiner who sitteth near by will put forth his hand, and the voice of his pierced hand removing the scum will say to the heart of his silver underneath, This is my blood shed for the remission of sins. O blessed removal of the dross by the precious blood of the Lamb! At such a moment as this, the silver, though still in affliction, can look up with smiles unto the face of the Refiner, saying, I have redemption through his blood, the forgiveness of sins, according to the riches of his grace. Scum, vain imaginations, delusions, heresies, murmurings, unbelief, atheisms, all such are not evidences of the grace of God; they are not to be exhibited, looked upon or mentioned as evidences presenting us as the children of God; such is in all mankind. Such things are vile, they are not precious, and to be as God's mouth we must in our testimony take forth the precious from the vile. (Jer. xv. 19.) Sin in its every aspect is to be loathed, to be refused, to be condemned; we are not to smack our lips over it as though it were enjoyable, good to eat. O Lord, **"thou art of purer eyes than to behold evil, and canst not look on iniquity."** - Hab. i. 13. And shall we feast

our eyes on sin? Surely If we are of God, born again, born of God, if we are silver, our heart-aching prayer will be, Take away all iniquity, and we shall be ashamed, and mourn, and loathe ourselves for all our iniquities. Can such an one whose conversation is not chaste be found mingling among the saints; who tells, with a grin on his face, an obscene anecdote? Shall I by word or look, or in any other way, be a partaker? God forbid. O God, have mercy upon me. How dare such a person profess the name of Christ? How dare they invade the society of believers in the Lamb of God? Child of God, let that one whose life is such be unto you as a leper; keep no company with such. O pray to God to keep thee from this walking pestilence. O flee, in thy heart, to the pavilion of thy God, in the secret of his tabernacle thou shalt find a refuge, and there pour out thy sighs in the hour of temptation. Thy merciful, succoring God **"shall cover thee with his feathers, and under his wings shalt thou trust: his truth** *shall be thy* **shield and buckler."** - Psalms xci.4. It is so gratifying, moving our souls in thanksgiving to God, that his grace was so sufficient for the apostle Paul that he could write, **"Ye are witnesses, and God** *also,* **how holily and justly and unblameably we behaved ourselves among you that believe."** - 1 Thess. ii. 10.

Many are the conflicting thoughts and the prayers of the elect of God while being brought through the fire, for in the Refiner's fire, of whatsoever nature it may be, we are melted and sink down in the crucible, and wonder why it is that we have fallen into such temptations. In gloom because of the uprising dross, and agitated by our trials, we know in truth that no chastening is joyous, but grievous, and it is not easy for us to understand that any God-glorifying fruits can come out of such distracting, heart-burdensome, burning dispensations. Look into the refining pot and see the children of God therein; you say, I do, and I see some of them have hard thoughts of men, of things and of God; they murmur, and some in rather loud tones express their peevishness. This surely is dross and scum. Yes, but if you have good hearing incline your ear over the refining pot, and from underneath all this scum you shall hear the sighs and prayers of the melted silver. **"How long wilt thou forget me, O Lord? for ever? how long wilt thou hide thy face from me?"** - Psalms xiii. 1. **"Why standest thou afar off, O Lord?** *why* **hidest thou** *thyself* **in times of trouble?"** - Psalms x. 1. The very time when he is so much needed we fear he has withdrawn, and has taken away his mercies from us, and amazed and disconsolate we ask, **"Will the Lord cast off forever? and will he be favorable no more? Is his mercy clean gone forever? doth** *his* **promise fail for evermore? Hath God forgotten to be gracious? hath he in anger shut up his tender mercies?"** - Psalms lxxvll. 7-9. Do not these complaints very clearly declare that the Lord is the One so needful, so desired? Look at Job when he was in the fur-

nace, you may see the dross. Ah yes, he spake "words without knowledge." In the day of his grief and desperate sorrow his speech was as the speech of one that was desperate. (Job vi. 26.) The dross came to the surface, but let the dross be taken away from the silver and how affectionately we look at the molten silver, at Job in his afflictions. His bereaved soul cries out, "O that I knew where I might find him! that I might come even to his seat!" "Though he slay me, yet will I trust in him." And then so nourished was his faith and hope in God that he says, "He knoweth the way that I take: when he hath tried me, I shall come forth as gold." What a comprehensive view he had of God's providence, and how gracious was his soul's acquiescence to the afflicting dispensations of God when he exclaimed, **"What? shall we receive good at the hand of God, and shall we not receive evil?"** - Job ii. 10. All afflictions and chastenings endured by the chosen of God are for their good, and the fruit of it all is God-glorifying; so even while in the fire the silver is found to glorify the Lord God. For however inconceivable to the carnal mind, the child of God spiritually thrives in affliction. Melted in the fires we are separated from fleshly dependencies.

"Trials make the promise sweet,
Trials give new life to prayer,
Trials bring me to his feet,
Lay me low and keep me there. "

"O Lord, by these *things men* **live, and in all these** *things is* **the life of my spirit."** - Isaiah xxxviii. 16. "They shall call on my name, and I will hear them." That is, the melted silver shall call upon the Refiner, I, the Lord, will hear them. He is so near the refining pot.

"He knows how deep their groanings are,
And what their secret sighs declare,
And for their comfort has expressed
That all such mourning souls are blest."

In trouble they visit their God and pour out a prayer while his chastening is upon them. The word prayer here means "a secret speech, a whisper." Yes, the cry of the tried heart is only for the ear of the Lord. So very gracious is our God that when the poor and needy seek water, and there is none, and their tongue faileth for thirst, I, saith the Lord, will hear them, I the God of Jacob will not forsake them. Prayers, silver prayers, from that heart prepared by the Lord are the forerunners of his decreed mercies. Such prayers are not tin prayers; silver prayers are not asking amiss, but asking according to the will of the Lord our Refiner.

"They shall call on my name, and I will hear them." In our affliction we are moved by the Holy Spirit to seek the Lord. No other one can afford us help. Ah, it may be before we were brought into trials we were careless,

wayward ones; but now in our tribulations where shall we go? to whom shall we look? "When he slew them, then they sought him; and they returned and inquired early after God: and they remembered that God was their rock, and the high God their redeemer." Listen to the silver praying, **"Take away all iniquity."**- Hosea xiv. 2. Take away this hateful dross that darkens my life, mars my peace and shuts out from view the face of my Redeemer. In the chastening fires we are brought into implicit reliance in the atoning blood of Christ, more and more endeared to us becomes the hope of the gospel, and we look with all desire to the merits of our Savior, and when the Comforter applies the blood of Jesus to our sin-aching hearts, then the scum is gone, and the silver face looks up to the face that looks down, and that look of the Lord, the Refiner, says, Thou art mine, my delight, my Hephzibah, and the happy silver says, The Lord is my God. Many are the sighs and cries of the tried saints for resignation to the divine will, and that they might as dear children bear the indignation of the Lord, endure reproaches for the name of Christ, and that they might be kept ever worshiping the everlasting God. The furnace of affliction most surely brings the children of God into more intimate communion with the Lord; here their faith is purified, errors are purged, and they are brought into the necessity of a deeper and more extended knowledge of the characters that Christ sustains to his own. If passing through the fire is to burn up the dross, then let the Lord do with me as seemeth good in his sight. Unlike material silver from which all alloy has been purely purged away, and is then pure silver, the child of God becomes while in the world again and again mixed with dross. **"How is the gold become dim!** *how* **is the most fine gold changed!"** - Lam. iv. 1. Ah, it becomes tarnished, corroded with earth's defilements. The dross accumulates, it grows up from our depraved nature and mingles itself with the silver. Ah, some of the dear family of God are only out of the furnace for little moments. These little seasons are quietness and joy, and radiant in gratefulness, they reflect the smiling face of God. Then if needs be the Lord puts them in the refining pot again. Surely his purposes are wise and gracious. Though the silver be tried in a furnace of earth and purified seven times, (Psalms xii. 6,) will the silver In the end find fault? will there be a murmuring thought over any or all the seven fires? O there will be perfect acquiescence, there will not be a lisp of complaint, but this shall be the heart's sweet song: My Jesus hath done all things well. The Refiner in all graciousness clears away the dross, and looking into the furnace he sees the melted silver, sees in his tried ones his own image, and he says, It is my people, and the silver's heart responds, The Lord is my God. Would you see a child of God brought through the fire? then look at this picture. There stands Simon Peter in the palace of the high priest warming himself at the fire. Ah, Peter, the Lord has put you into the refining pot, and underneath satan

kindles a fire, for he has desired to have thee that he may sift thee as wheat; he has insinuated that you are nothing but chaff, and you have thought you are the finest of wheat, all wheat and no chaff, for you have said, Although all should be offended, yet will not I. The fire is kindled, and Peter In the crucible will soon begin to be dissolved by the vehement heat of temptation, and we shall see what silver and what dross he is composed of. The Refiner is near by. "A damsel came unto him, saying, Thou also wast with Jesus of Galilee." This was a hot fire, and Peter is melting hot within, the silver and the dross are all in commotion, and up to the surface comes the dross, and Peter "denied before them all, saying, I know not what thou sayest." Another who saw him "said unto them that were there, This fellow was also with Jesus of Nazareth. And again he denied with an oath, I do not know the man." What, do you think that an oath for confirmation will end the strife, silence your accusers and cause them to believe your lies? Ah, sinful Peter, this is very dross. The fire still burns, and Peter is boiling with emotions; yes, the silver is in motion and the dross is in motion. About the space of one hour another accuser came, and his accusations and questionings were as a vehement flame under the refining pot. This accuser confidently affirmed, saying, of a truth this fellow also was with him, for he is a Galileean, (the accuser was one of the servants of the high priest, being his kinsman, whose ear Peter cut off,) and he saith, "Did not I see thee in the garden with him?" O Peter, where is thy vehement courage now? will you cut him down with your sword? Ah, the once brave Peter is now a very coward. "Then began he to curse and swear, saying, I know not the man." What, lying, swearing, cursing? Whom was he cursing, himself, his accusers? Was it that he was cursing Jesus? O execrable scum! This is the very scum of scum. Can there be any silver in the refining pot? Yes, for our Savior told him before he was put in the furnace, "I have prayed for thee, that thy faith fail not: and when thou art converted, strengthen thy brethren." While he was lying, while he was swearing to confirm his lying denials, yes; even while he was cursing, Peter knew, the silver knew, Jesus; the silver ached, the silver sighed, the silver was ashamed. The silver, deep down in the crucible, hidden from all human view, blushed and dared not lift up its face to the Lord. (Ezra ix. 6.) Three horrible boilings up of vileness; once, twice, thrice, enough: "Thou shalt deny me thrice." Not four times. "And immediately, while he yet spake, the cock crew. And the Lord turned, and looked upon Peter. And Peter remembered the word of the Lord, how he had said unto him, Before the cock crow, thou shalt deny me thrice." Look into the furnace, and there to our view is Peter, and we say he is all dross, all depravity, he exhibits the very scum of the old man, which is corrupt according to the deceitful lusts. This is all that is outward of Peter in the crucible, and we say, O Peter, thou art so unlovely. "The Lord

turned and looked upon Peter." It is the moment, the set time for the Refiner to skim away the odious scum. Christ looked, O that look! He looked upon Peter, he looked and looked and looked all the dross, all Peter's dense, corrupt scum away, and Peter is transformed. Jesus looked upon him with eyes of injured love; that look said, I have prayed for thee. He looked in such compassionate forgiveness. O that look was the look of the suffering Lamb of God who taketh away the sin of the world, and thus Jesus the Refiner took away the dross from the silver. The Refiner looked upon the silver, and Peter (not scum and dross Peter, but silver Peter,) looked upon the Refiner. Who can tell the story of what transpired in the soul of Peter when his eyes met the eyes of the suffering, compassionate Jesus? The lying, swearing, cursing Peter Is transformed. The Lord with his eyes, which are as a flame of fire, so looked into the crucible that all the dross was cleansed away, and Peter went out and wept bitterly. O thou art silver Peter. Thy bitter weeping is sweet to us. O Peter, thou art lovely, thou art all fair, there is no spot in thee, nothing but silver now is seen. The broken-hearted, melted silver is all aglow with the likeness of the Lord, the Refiner, who himself is a man of sorrows and acquainted with grief. Jesus turned and looked upon Peter, and he went out and wept bitterly.

Elder Frederick W. Keene

THE LAST EDITORIAL ARTICLE WRITTEN BY ELDER GILBERT BEEBE THE CORNER, NAIL, THE BATTLE, BOW AND EVERY OPPRESSOR

Dear Brother Beebe: — Please give your views on Zech. 10:4, "Out of him came forth the corner, out of him the nail, out of him the battle bow, out of him every oppressor together". I do not recollect of ever having heard any of the brethren preach from this text, and would be glad to have your views upon it, if agreeable to your feelings to give them and oblige.

Your unworthy brother in gospel bonds,

Jno. R. Martin

Franklin Co., Va. April 4, 1881

REPLY

It would afford us great pleasure to comply with the request of our highly esteemed brother, if we were sure that anything we can say would clearly explain the meaning of the Spirit in the use of the figurative expressions employed in the text. There is danger of running into vain and imaginary speculations when we attempt to elucidate some of the dark metaphors which the Holy Spirit has employed in the scriptures of divine truth. The parables and dark sayings of our God are evidently designed to teach us our dependence on him to reveal to us the hidden treasure which they conceal from the wise and prudent of mankind, that we may the more fully realize our dependence

on him to open the scriptures to our understanding.

The prophet Zechariah was contemporary with Ezra, Nehemiah, Joshua, Zerubbabel and others who prophesied the deliverance of Israel from her seventy years captivity in Babylon, their return to Jerusalem, and restoration of their city and rebuilding of their temple, in all of which the spirit of prophecy evidently pointed to the coming of the Messiah and the setting up of the Redeemer's kingdom under the gospel dispensation. In the chapter preceding the one in which our text is found, the cheering prediction is proclaimed in these words: "Rejoice greatly, O daughter of Zion; shout, O daughter of Jerusalem: behold, thy King cometh unto thee; he is just and having salvation; lowly, and riding upon an ass, and upon a colt the foal of an ass". This prediction is applied directly to the coming of Christ—Matt. 21:1-11 and John 11:15. At the time when the prediction should be fulfilled, the Lord by the prophet adds, "And I will cut off the chariot from Ephraim, and the horses from Jerusalem, and the battle bow shall be cut off, and he shall speak peace unto the heathen; and his dominion shall be from sea even to the sea, and from the river even to the ends of the earth". All this seems to look forward to the breaking up of the old Jewish dispensation, the breaking down of the wall of partition which had separated the Jews and Gentiles. The time indicated by the Lord in these words: "When I have bent Judah for me, filled the bow with Ephraim, and raised up thy sons, O Zion, against thy sons, O Greece, and made thee as the sword of a mighty man. And the Lord shall be seen over them, and his arrow shall go forth as the lightning: and the Lord God shall blow the trumpet, and shall go with whirlwinds of the south."

The whole connection of this prophecy seems to present under many metaphors, first, the literal purging of Judah from her idol shepherds and abominations, and the cutting off from Ephraim and Jerusalem the horse and chariot, battle bow, and all the idolatrous defenses in which they had trusted, drive out all their oppressors, and to restore them their city, temple and privileges, and in doing this figuratively set forth the redemption of his spiritual or antitypical Jerusalem from her captivity and bondage.

NOTE: Here the pen that for nearly fifty years had not wearied in its labors of consolation, admonition, and instruction, was laid down never to again be taken up in its editorial labors. "The Lord gave, and the Lord hath taken away; blessed be the name of the Lord". And may he enable us to be still and know that he is God.

PSALM 89:1.

I will sing of the mercies of the Lord for ever: with my mouth will I make known thy faithfulness to all generations.

1836 - SONSHIP OF ALL THE SAINTS
Circular Letter, White Water Regular Baptist Association of Indiana

The Regular Baptist Association, called White Water, convened with the Church on Pleasant Run Creek, to the Churches composing our body, sendeth this epistle of love:

Dearly Beloved Brethren in the Common Faith: - So many subjects have been presented as the basis of our former circulars, and so narrow are the limits assigned us, that we do but little more than touch the theme, and leave it for your improvement. In this brief way, we shall now invite the churches of our body, and all the members of them, with all who hope for immortality, to a few thoughts on the SONSHIP OF ALL THE SAINTS. This is an all absorbing subject — in every way suitable for contemplation and gratitude, and we hope that all the children of our Heavenly Father may derive great strength and comfort from a true and sensible knowledge and enjoyment of this filial relation.

Jesus Christ is declared in Scripture to be "the only begotten Son of God, in whom the Father is well pleased." This declaration" excludes all others, for He is the only begotten; or as in eternity, the lone, or solely begotten of the Father; yet all saints are owned of God as His children as being found IN Him, and are taught to invoke Him in the endearing relation of Father. Christ, as Mediator, being brought forth from everlasting ere the earth was, and the elect church with all its members, and graces set up, chosen, and given in Him, as their Covenant, or Executor of their Father's testament or will. The purpose, covenant or will of the Father, ordained Christ the Mediator, Surety, and only Performer in fulfilling all the stipulations and terms of this will or testament. He stood bound in this relation to meet every demand, pay every debt, and sustain the whole cost that might accrue in executing the Will or Testament of God. Hence, in Him every heir was chosen, in Him every grace was given, to Him every promise was made, in Him they were all "yea and amen to the glory of God," on Him the law had its full power, and Justice claimed its whole demand; for He was appointed of God to execute His Will in behalf of all the heirs.

This covenant relation between the Mediator of the Will of God, and the chosen heirs in this Will, constituted all His legal acts in their behalf valid and binding, and so was a lawful and final acquittal in their behalf of all demands. But in addition to this Testamentary relation, Jesus was born of a woman, became man, was made under the law and took on Him, not the nature of angels, but the seed of Abraham. This seed of Abraham was all the members of the elect church — all the heirs of the Will of God — all the children which God had given Him — all the sons He was appointed to bring to glory. In this relation He is One with them, one Son, one Seed, one

Heir, one Life, one Man, one Head with its proper bodies and members. Here is not the doctrine "of seeds, as of many," but as the promise runs to One, "and Thy seed which is Christ." "Now if ye be Christ's then are ye Abraham's seed, and heirs according to promise." In this relation all the seed are one body in Christ, and members one of another. He was the only begotten Son of the Father, and they have their son-ship in Him; He is the Son of God, the seed of Abraham, the Heir of all things, and He is formed in them, "the hope of glory," the incorruptible seed by which they are born again. They have their son-ship, their portion, their life, their light in Him. The Holy Ghost overshadowed Mary, therefore that holy thing which was born of her, should be called the Son of God. This holy child being formed in each saint, and they receiving His Spirit, His image, His nature and fullness, are distinguished as the "sons of God" by Christ. As He was set up from everlasting in this relation to them, and they were all chosen in Him, ordained and foreknown in Him, so He was the Image into which they were predestinated to be conformed, and this conformity is effected by the Holy Spirit which forms the image of Christ in them, which is the pledge, token and seal of their sonship. He is, therefore, the only begotten Son, and they have their sonship in Him, and His Spirit in them is the testimony, pledge and seal of this filial relation. Because ye are sons, God hath sent forth the Spirit of His Son into your hearts crying "Abba Father."

Now, as they were predestinated to be conformed to the image of Christ, so they were also predestinated to the adoption of children by Christ, and the Spirit of Christ is the "spirit of this adoption." So their son-ship is in Him, and He, as the only begotten Son of God, dwells in their hearts richly by His Spirit, which is the spirit of their son-ship or adoption, by which they cry (the Spirit cries) "Abba Father," Father, for as many as are led by the Spirit of God, they are the sons of God, and if sons then heirs — heirs of God and joint heirs with Him.

The God and Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, the Father of mercies, hath richly and gloriously made known His will, revealed His grace and Truth in the person and gift of His only begotten Son, and proclaimed it to all nations in the Gospel of their salvation. In this Will or Testament, the eternal purpose, appointment, council and knowledge of Jehovah, which were all purposed in Himself, hid in Christ, and ordained to the glory of the Church, "now made known by the appearing of Jesus Christ, who hath abolished death, and brought life and immortality to light through the Gospel." This Will was immutable and eternal with God, well ordered in all things and sure in Christ the Mediator; and the promise and oath of the Eternal confirmed the immutability of this council, for the strong consolation of the heirs of promise. This promise is made sure to all the seed, and this immutable Will with all the stipulations, conditions, terms, heirs, guarantees and blessings in it,

were all purposed in Himself before the foundation of the world; they were all IN Christ, in whom the heirs were chosen from eternity, the blessings given, the inheritance bequeathed, and the son-ship confirmed. He was verily ordained before the foundation of the world as Heir of all things; He was to fulfill all things required in the Will, and unfold it to all the heirs of promise. He was manifested in these last times for this purpose. He who came to do the will of God — He to whom all its promises were made — He in whom all its heirs were chosen and blessed with all spiritual blessings — He is the rich Fountain of grace and glory in whom they find their filial relation to God and all their heavenly portion. This Will or Testament, fulfilled in the blood of Christ its Mediator, and published in the form of Testament or Covenant, is the Gospel of the grace of God. — The glad tidings of God's Will is herein revealed, its conditions fulfilled, its guarantees confirmed, its heirs saved, its blessings flowing, its Mediator reigning, its promises free and absolute, its inheritance sure and eternal. The Gospel is a proclamation of the Will of God to the heirs, and by it they are encouraged to come and enjoy all the blessings it reveals, and feast eternally on the rich bounties it bestows without money and without price. Grace is here bestowed to the unworthy, mercy is flowing to the suffering, life is given to the dying, pardon to the guilty, living water for the polluted and thirsty, food for the hungry, rest for the weary laborer, and salvation for the lost.

The Spirit of the only begotten Son of God is sent into the heart of the heirs of promise, and begets in them a filial longing for God, and a godly sorrow for sin; they pant for the living water, they hunger and thirst after righteousness, they confess their sins, renounce their own righteousness, die to the law, are crucified to the world, and come as bankrupt and guilty petitioners to God. They are encouraged thus to come by the Gospel which shows them Christ the Way, opens His fullness to supply all their needs, sets before them the rich bounties of a feast, and says, "eat, O friend, yea, drink abundantly, O beloved." This Gospel proclamation of Christ having perfectly fulfilled the Will of God as the appointed Mediator, Surety and Sacrifice, is the Word of faith or of the message to be received by all the heirs. The Spirit of Christ forms His image and nature in their hearts, reveals to them their sonship in Him, or reveals the son of God in them, and seals them as the heirs of the grace of Life. The Gospel furnishes them with all needful instruction, encouragement and testimony. Faith is a fruit of the Spirit of Christ which, enlisting all the power of the soul of the heirs, enables it to take hold of Christ and His righteousness; and the Gospel is a sufficient warrant to the most unworthy sinner to come to, and trust in Him. This faith wrought in Christ when He fulfilled the law and bore the curse, when He died to sin and rose to God; and now this "faith of Christ" works in His members and brings them to Him, and in them claims His obedi-

ence in their behalf, and a portion in the Will of His and their Father. As this "faith of Christ" wrought in Christ in their behalf, it is the substance of things hoped for, and as it testifies in them and brings them to Him; it is the evidence of things not seen. — Faith is the Spirit's evidence which it bears in the soul of us being an heir of New Testament, by which the heir comes to Christ the Mediator, and claims its portion in the Will of God. In this view of our son-ship, we see Jesus exalted as Head over all things to His church, that in all things He might have the preeminence. He is our elder brother, our Mediator and Surety, our Righteousness and Life; in Him we have our son-ship as the children of God. — in Him we are acknowledged as the heirs in His Will — in Him we receive our portion and our crown; by the faith of the Son of God we live, for He liveth in us, and in us and for us He overcomes the world, and gives us the victory.

Now, dear brethren, while such rich grace is so freely bestowed on such unworthy sinners as we are, how humble and thankful we should feel! Why was I made to be an heir of such immortal bliss? O, let all our hearts be dissolved into contrition, and love; let every tongue be vocal in His praise; let every eye be looking to Jesus, and every foot be running the race set before us; let holy devotion, like a hallowed flame, burn on the altar of every renewed heart, and a deep sense of the unparalleled riches of saving grace, call up every ransomed power of our soul to praise the God of love. This is the work we are called to do, not to save ourselves, or to make ourselves heirs of life, nor to fulfill the conditions of our acceptance, but to serve, adore, and praise "Him who hath saved us and called us with an holy calling, not according to our works, but according to His own purpose and grace, which was given us in Christ before the world began." In this Gospel plan, the poor, the naked, the helpless, the lost, the guilty, vile and polluted, may take encouragement to come to the Savior with all their crimson sins and guilty stains, and claim the promise of His grace and pardoning mercy; for the Gospel is a sufficient warrant to the most ungodly sinner to come and trust in Christ; and only as such, can any sinner come with acceptance. Our limits forbid us to proceed further.

May we all contemplate this amazing and love-inspiring theme, till the heart of the mourner is filled with joy, the feet of the lame leap as an hart, Zion's pilgrims become inspired with heavenly zeal in their journey, until the tongue of the dumb sing, till the ears of the deaf are charmed into attention; and all the sons of God rejoice in hope of His glory, till the vestment of a glorious immortality adorn the mystic body of Christ, and celestial glories expand every redeemed power to swell the creed of the heavenly throng — "not unto us, not unto us, but unto Thee be the glory for ever and ever." Amen.

Elder Wilson Thompson, 1836.

LUKE XIII. 34.

"O JERUSALEM, Jerusalem, which killest the prophets, and stonest them that are sent unto thee; how often would I have gathered thy children together, as a hen *doth gather* **her brood under** *her* **wings, and ye would not."**

A brother in southern Virginia asks our views on the foregoing.

The same language with very little variation is found in Matthew xxiii. 37. This is Jesus speaking. He addresses the scribes and Pharisees, characterizes Herod as a "fox," and so He embraces in this speech the ruling ecclesiastical and civil authorities in Jerusalem who exercised religious and governmental sway over Israel. It was never the will of these ruling powers that the truth of God should be preached in their midst, and persecutions and martyrdoms were the lot of those true servants of God who throughout the generations of Israel's history had faithfully preached the word. Nevertheless, God had in every age his faithful remnant in the midst of Israel despite the fact that those in authority had no use for this believing elect number. If the human will of these authorities could have had their way about it, they would not have allowed a single Israelite at any time to have believed the truth of God. But God's will is never frustrated by the opposition of man's will. It is the will of God to gather his people, and he unfailingly does this gathering by and through Jesus Christ his Son, unto himself. Not a single child of God has ever been prevented from coming to the knowledge of the truth, no matter what the persecution and opposition waged against the child of God might be. While it was never at any time in Israel's history the will of the natural man that God should select his believing remnant from among them, yet he unfailingly did it. A hen gathers her chickens under her wings because they are her chickens, and not to make them hers. The chickens run to cover under the mother's wings at the approach of any danger, not to make the hen their mother, but because she is their mother. Likewise throughout the generations of Israel's national life, those who were Israelites indeed by reason of spiritual circumcision and regeneration ran by faith into His name and were safe, not to make Jehovah their God, but because he was their God; not to make themselves his children, but because they were his children by God's own will. All that the Father his given the Son shall come to him, no matter how much the powers that be try to prevent it. The human will, either of individuals or of nations, can never thwart the purposes of God in the salvation of his people. Any nation today which arrays itself against the

truth of God, against his revealed word and against his people will unfailingly reap in due time national desolation and disaster, even as did Israel for their opposition to Jehovah and his children. This is the lesson taught in this Scripture. Will the nation heed? If not, they, too, shall be desolate.

Elder H. H. Lefferts

"Trust in him at all times; ye people, pour out your heart before him." — Psalm lxii.8.

Have we not sometimes been enabled to pour out our hearts at a throne of grace, and tell the Lord what we really wanted, what we really asked for, and tell him that nothing but that which he alone could give would satisfy our souls? There have been such times of access to the God of grace. And afterwards perhaps we have forgotten the things we told him of; we have been heedless of the prayers we laid at his feet; and though very earnest at the time in seeking after certain blessings, we left them at the Lord's feet and forgot them all. But the Lord does not forget them; they are treasured up in his heart and memory; and in his own time he brings them to light, and gives the fulfilment of them. But before he does it, he will bring us into the spot where we want them again; and then we have to tell him, and supplicate and ask him again, ashamed of ourselves perhaps that we should have asked the Lord for these blessings and been as heedless of them as though we did not care to receive them at his hand; but still, under trouble, under soul necessity, under grief, we go and tell him again. And then the Lord, in his own time and way, brings about the very things we desired of him; opens up ways, lifts out of trials, removes burdens, makes a way in the deep, which no eye but his could see, and no hand but his could open, leads the soul into it, brings the soul through it, - and then hides all glory from the creature, by making us fall down before his feet, and ascribe glory and honour and power and thanksgiving and salvation unto God and the Lamb.

J.C. Philpot

CONTRIBUTIONS

FOR AUGUST 2013

Vivian Underwood, VA 5.00

Hewatt Fleming, GA 5.00

Elder Alan Terry, VA 5.00

Gradie Strader, NC 5.00

Rose Dunn, NC 5.00

Amy Heppler, AZ 5.00

UNITED STATES POSTAL SERVICE

Statement of Ownership, Management, and Circulation (All Periodicals Publications Except Requester Publications)

1. Publication Title	2. Publication Number	3. Filing Date
Signs of the Times	0 1 9 9 - 0 0 6 3	9-9-2013
4. Issue Frequency	5. Number of Issues Published Annually	6. Annual Subscription Price
Monthly	6953	15.00

7. Complete Mailing Address of Known Office of Publication (Not printer) (Street, city, county, state, and ZIP+4®)
1429 Howlett Street, Hillsville VA. 24343

Contact Person: Tony R. Horton
Telephone (Include area code): 276-728-5651

8. Complete Mailing Address of Headquarters or General Business Office of Publisher (Not printer)
1429 Howlett Street, Hillsville, VA. 24343

9. Full Names and Complete Mailing Addresses of Publisher, Editor, and Managing Editor (Do not leave blank)

Publisher (Name and complete mailing address)
Tony R. Horton 1429 Howlett Street, Hillsville, VA. 24343

Editor (Name and complete mailing address)
Cleo Robertson 111 Livingstone Drive, Cary NC. 27513

Managing Editor (Name and complete mailing address)
Tony R. Horton 1429 Howlett Street Hillsville, VA 24343

10. Owner (Do not leave blank. If the publication is owned by a corporation, give the name and address of the corporation immediately followed by the names and addresses of all stockholders owning or holding 1 percent or more of the total amount of stock. If not owned by a corporation, give the names and addresses of the individual owners. If owned by a partnership or other unincorporated firm, give its name and address as well as those of each individual owner. If the publication is published by a nonprofit organization, give its name and address.)

Full Name	Complete Mailing Address
Signs of the Times Inc.	1429 Howlett Street
NO Stockholders	Hillsville, VA. 24343

11. Known Bondholders, Mortgagees, and Other Security Holders Owning or Holding 1 Percent or More of Total Amount of Bonds, Mortgages, or Other Securities. If none, check box ☒ None

Full Name	Complete Mailing Address

12. Tax Status (For completion by nonprofit organizations authorized to mail at nonprofit rates) (Check one)
The purpose, function, and nonprofit status of this organization and the exempt status for federal income tax purposes:
☒ Has Not Changed During Preceding 12 Months
☐ Has Changed During Preceding 12 Months (Publisher must submit explanation of change with this statement)

PS Form 3526, August 2012 (Page 1 of 3 (Instructions Page 3)) PSN: 7530-01-000-9931 PRIVACY NOTICE: See our privacy policy on www.usps.com.

13. Publication Title	14. Issue Date for Circulation Data Below
Signs of the Times	September 2013

15. Extent and Nature of Circulation		Average No. Copies Each Issue During Preceding 12 Months	No. Copies of Single Issue Published Nearest to Filing Date
a. Total Number of Copies (Net press run)		579	575
b. Paid Circulation (By Mail and Outside the Mail)	(1) Mailed Outside-County Paid Subscriptions Stated on PS Form 3541 (Include paid distribution above nominal rate, advertiser's proof copies, and exchange copies)	579	575
	(2) Mailed In-County Paid Subscriptions Stated on PS Form 3541 (Include paid distribution above nominal rate, advertiser's proof copies, and exchange copies)	0	0
	(3) Paid Distribution Outside the Mails Including Sales Through Dealers and Carriers, Street Vendors, Counter Sales, and Other Paid Distribution Outside USPS®	0	0
	(4) Paid Distribution by Other Classes of Mail Through the USPS (e.g., First-Class Mail®)	0	0
c. Total Paid Distribution (Sum of 15b (1), (2), (3), and (4))		579	575
d. Free or Nominal Rate Distribution (By Mail and Outside the Mail)	(1) Free or Nominal Rate Outside-County Copies included on PS Form 3541	0	0
	(2) Free or Nominal Rate In-County Copies included on PS Form 3541	0	0
	(3) Free or Nominal Rate Copies Mailed at Other Classes Through the USPS (e.g., First-Class Mail)	0	0
	(4) Free or Nominal Rate Distribution Outside the Mail (Carriers or other means)	0	0
e. Total Free or Nominal Rate Distribution (Sum of 15d (1), (2), (3) and (4))		0	0
f. Total Distribution (Sum of 15c and 15e)		579	575
g. Copies not Distributed (See Instructions to Publishers #4 (page #3))		30	30
h. Total (Sum of 15f and g)		609	605
i. Percent Paid (15c divided by 15f times 100)		100%	100%

16. ☐ Total circulation includes electronic copies. Report circulation on PS Form 3526-X worksheet.

17. Publication of Statement of Ownership
☒ If the publication is a general publication, publication of this statement is required. Will be printed in the October 2013 issue of this publication. ☐ Publication not required.

18. Signature and Title of Editor, Publisher, Business Manager, or Owner	Date
Tony R. Horton - managing editor	9-9-2013

I certify that all information furnished on this form is true and complete. I understand that anyone who furnishes false or misleading information on this form or who omits material or information requested on the form may be subject to criminal sanctions (including fines and imprisonment) and/or civil sanctions (including civil penalties).

PS Form 3526, August 2012 (Page 2 of 3)

Signs of the Times

DEVOTED TO THE OLD SCHOOL BAPTIST CAUSE

" The Sword of the Lord and of Gideon "

VOL. 181 HILLSVILLE, VA., NOVEMBER 2013 NO. 11

SIGNS OF THE TIMES

ISSN - 0199 - 0063

Subscription price $15.00 per year - $25.00 two years

Published monthly by

SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.

Tony R. Horton

Circulation Manager and Treasurer

1429 Howlett Street, Hillsville, Va. 24343

Phone (276) 728-5651

EDITOR

Elder Cleo Robertson 111 Livingstone Drive
Cary, NC 27513
(919) 460-7721

ASSOCIATE EDITOR

Elder J. B. Farmer 6373 N. State Hwy 7
Grayson, Ky. 41143
(606) 474-4327

All letters for this paper containing subscriptions and remittances, should be mailed to Tony R. Horton, 1429 Howlett Street, Hillsville, Va. 24343. All articles and letters for publication, all notices of meetings and all obituaries should be mailed to Elder Cleo Robertson, 111 Livingstone Drive Cary, NC 27513.

SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.

1429 Howlett Street

Hillsville, Va. 24343

HYMN

What wisdom, majesty and grace,
Through all the gospel shine!
'Tis God that speaks, and we confess
The doctrine most divine.

Down from his shining throne on high,
The almighty Saviour comes;
Lays his bright robes of glory by,
And feeble flesh assumes.

The mighty debt his chosen owed,
Upon the cross he pays;
Then through the clouds ascends to God,
Midst shouts of loftiest praise.

There he, our great High Priest, appears
Before his Father's throne;
There on his breast our names he wears
And counts out cause his own.

Stennett.

IS IT TIME TO RENEW YOUR SUBSCRIPTION? IF YOUR EXPIRATION DATE IS 11/2013 IT EXPIRES WITH THIS ISSUE.

CONTENTS

EDITORIAL 242
Elder Jerry B. Farmer

CORRESPONDENCE 246

VOICES OF THE PAST 247
Elder David V. Spangler
Elder Frederick W. Keene
Elder E. J. Lambert
Sophia Macomber
J. L. Purington

MEETINGS 263

CONTRIBUTIONS 264

OBITUARIES 264
Sis. Myrtle Murphy Thompson

EDITORIAL

"And it shall be when thy son asketh thee in time to come, saying, What *is* this? that thou shalt say unto him, By strength of hand the Lord brought us out from Egypt, from the house of bondage: And it came to pass, when Pharoah would hardly let us go, that the Lord slew all the firstborn in the land of Egypt, both the firstborn of man, and the firstborn of beast: therefore I sacrifice to the Lord all that openeth the matrix, being males; but all the firstborn of my children I redeem. And it shall be for a token upon thine hand, and for frontlets between thine eyes: for by strength of hand the Lord brought us forth out of Egypt." Exodus 13: 14-16.

Elder J. B. Farmer

Having been given a mind to set down some things, I would love to be enabled to write a little about the good news of redemption to the household of faith - the Lord willing. How to perform this, I find not. The wisdom and ability for rightly dividing the word of truth does not reside within my flesh. Every good gift and every perfect gift must come down from above, from the Father of lights in whom there is neither variableness nor shadow of turning. If there is any light or understanding of the doctrine of Christ, we must wait upon the Lord and trust Him to provide it. We are weak but He is strong. Men have varied opinions and positions regarding the doctrine, but His word is truth and abides forever. May He open our eyes and give us understanding.

Most people that are acquainted with scriptures know the story of the children of Israel who were in cruel bondage in Egypt, and how God raised up Moses to deliver them from their oppressors. God appeared to Moses in a bush that burned with a flame but was not consumed. There, God commanded Moses to put off his shoes for the ground he stood upon was holy. After God appeared to Moses in His great love and power, which was manifested by the flame of the Spirit, Moses was a changed man. He was like Peter and those who were gathered together on the day of Pentecost. They were empowered by the Holy Spirit af-

ter the flame of His presence came upon them, and they were forever changed. God took away their fears and gave them the spirit of power and of love and of a sound mind, even as He has done for His children through the ages until this present day, and shall continue to do until He comes in glory.

God commanded Moses to go unto Pharaoh and to tell him to let God's people go. But Pharaoh refused until God brought many grievous plagues upon Egypt, the last one being the death of the firstborn of man and beast. Then, Pharaoh consented to let the people go. But before God brought death upon the firstborn of Egypt, He caused the children of Israel to sacrifice a lamb and put its blood upon the doorposts and lintels of each house. God promised that when He passed over to smite the Egyptians and saw the blood, He would not suffer the destroyer to come into their houses to smite the firstborn, which I am made to believe stands for the elect. God redeemed His chosen people by the blood of the lamb. He purchased their lives with the life of the lamb. The Passover is a reminder unto us of the way in which the lives of the people of God have been spared by the pure and holy sacrifice of the spotless Lamb of God.

There are many other pictures of redemption of God's elect by sacrificial blood found in the scriptures. Isaac, God's chosen one, the firstborn of Abraham and his wife Sarah, when he was about to be sacrificed by Abraham according to the command of God, was spared. God gave a ram that was caught in a thicket to die in his stead – a life for a life. We see mercy extended in the Garden of Eden when Adam and Eve sinned and were driven out. They were given coats of skins to cover and protect them, which to me stood for the righteousness of Christ, which only is given by virtue of the shed blood of the Lamb of God. We know that no animal skin may be removed without the shedding of blood and the death of the sacrifice. Rahab the harlot and her family were spared when Joshua came to destroy Jericho. There was a scarlet thread or rope placed in her window, signifying that she and her household believed in redemption by the blood of the Lamb. These examples of the deliverance of the Lord's chosen people by virtue of shed blood all stood as figures of what should come in the day that Christ was sacrificed upon the tree – the Just for the unjust.

He laid down His life willingly. No man took it from Him. He kept and fulfilled the righteous law of God to the jot and tittle. He fulfilled the prophesies of God in His life and work. He satisfied the wrath of God against sin in that He that knew no sin (Jesus) was made to be sin for us that we should be made the righteousness of God in Him. He bore the wrath of God in place of God's little children. He was led as a Lamb to the slaughter. He offered Himself up unto God, a Lamb without spot or blemish, in order that He might justify and redeem those that God so loved. And by this one offering He perfected forever them that are sanctified. He re-

deemed His own. He purchased their pardon with His own blood. He gave His life for ours, if we are of that blessed family of God.

According to the scriptures, God's little ones have also been redeemed or purchased out from under the curse of the law. What is the curse of the law? We know that the law is righteous and holy and good. How then can a curse be associated with it? According to the scripture, **"For as many as are of the works of the law are under the curse: for it is written, cursed *is* every one that continueth not in all things which are written in the book of the law to do them."** The law is not cursed, but those under it that do not keep it are cursed. They are condemned and are under the just sentence of death. Since all have sinned and come short of the glory of God, all under the law are under the curse - all are guilty before God. How then, in principle, are God's children redeemed or purchased out from the curse? If we are His, Christ fulfilled the law and satisfied the justice of God on our behalf, and set us free. His children are no longer under law but are under grace.

How does being redeemed from the curse of the law manifest itself practically? According to the blessed apostle, instead of saying, "touch not, taste not, handle not," as was taught under the law, those under grace are taught, "All things are lawful unto me, but all things are not expedient." We know, according to experience and according to the scripture, there is a thing called concupiscence. It is this tendency of the carnal mind in the body of flesh that leads one to desire that which is forbidden. But since the law is now fulfilled, and since no longer is anything forbidden, the child of God is set free from that tendency. Some would say that if nothing is forbidden, then that would lead one to sin. That is the carnal mind speaking, which knows nothing of grace. It is actually sin taking occasion by the law that leads one to sin, and it is grace that leads one away from sin. The apostle was blessed to say, "For the good that I would I do not: but the evil which I would not, that I do." And he was also blessed to say, "Was then that which is good made death unto me? God forbid. But sin, that it might appear sin, working death in me by that which is good; that sin by the commandment might become exceedingly sinful." But it is grace that redeems one from the curse of the law, both in principle and in practice. "By grace are ye saved through faith..." Those under grace are led of the Spirit and walk after the Spirit and have been given a desire to please God with all their heart. And at the same time they know they are helpless sinners, and that they are powerless except He is their guide and strength.

The word redeemed also means to be loosed. Those purchased by the blood are also redeemed by being loosed from certain things in this life. God, through the apostle, spoke to us of Christ saying, "Who gave himself for us, that he might redeem us from all iniquity, and purify unto himself a pe-

culiar people, zealous of good works." What does it mean to be redeemed or loosed from all iniquity? God has commanded his people to come apart from the world and be a separate people. With His command, He gives grace to obey. "It is God who works in you both to will and to do of His good pleasure." It is God who chose His people and called them apart to His service. It is God who redeemed them and purified them by His own blood. It is God who made them to be a chosen generation, a royal priesthood, a holy nation and a peculiar people and a particular treasure to Himself. It is God who created them in Christ Jesus and before ordained their good works that they should walk in them. So God has loosed His people from the bondage of Satan and sin. He has loosed them from the fear of death by which they were kept captive. He has loosed them from the desire to please men. He has loosed them from all iniquity, and has given them the desire to please God by virtue of the inward man, which is Christ in you the hope of glory.

We know by experience that we still are in a body which is weak and subject to all kinds of doubts, fears and temptations, but thanks be unto God we have been given confidence that He is able to keep that which we have committed to Him against that day — even our very lives. Even though we have been redeemed or purchased by the blood of the Lamb, and even though we have been redeemed or loosed from the curse of the law and from all iniquity, we still groan because of sin, waiting for the adoption (which literally means son placement), which is the redemption of our bodies. The redemption of our bodies is the complete fullness of the redemption of the mighty God. When Jesus told His disciples what would be the sign of His coming, He said, "And when these things begin to come to pass, then look up, and lift up your heads; for your redemption draweth nigh." When this redemption comes, there shall be no more weakness, doubting, fears, temptations, and sins. There shall be no more sorrow, and pains and tears. There shall be no more suffering and death. This redemption shall be the culmination of all things, which is the complete revelation of the great salvation of our God. Even though we cannot now know the fullness of the meaning of it, God has been merciful to give us a little glimpse of what it shall be. The saints shall be raised up in His likeness in incorruptible, glorious, powerful, spiritual bodies. They shall at last see Him as He is and realize the fulfillment of the words spoken by David through the Spirit, "I shall be satisfied when I awake in His likeness." This is that eternal redemption.

"So when this corruptible shall have put on incorruption, and this mortal shall have put on immortality, then shall be brought to pass the saying that is written, Death is swallowed up in victory. O death, where *is* thy sting? O grave, where *is* thy victory? The sting of death *is* sin; and the strength of sin *is* the law. But thanks *be* to God, which giveth us

the victory through our Lord Jesus Christ. Therefore, my beloved brethren, be ye stedfast, unmoveable, always abounding in the work of the Lord, forasmuch as ye know that your labor is not in vain, in the Lord."

I trust that this was written in love and in hope of eternal life.

Elder J.B. Farmer

ANNOUNCEMENT

The Board and the Editors of 'The Signs of the Times' are pleased to announce the completion of the digitizing of the entire publication of this Periodical from its beginning in 1832 through 2012. This is a total compilation of every issue for about 180 years. There is also included a prospectus, a history chart, a short written history, and a collection of the brief biographies of the editors.

This material is the sole property of the 'Signs of the Times, Inc.' and neither may be changed, nor annotated, nor copied and sold for profit. Please note that this material may be accessed only on a PC with a disk drive and/or a USB port.

These digitized Periodicals are now being made available at our cost of copying and mailing. The postpaid costs are $40.00 for a copy on a single flash drive, or $53.00 for a three-disk set. Please note that the flash drive has the advantage of faster speed of access, and the capability for future updates to be added. The cost for either format is subject to change as the costs of future printing and mailing change. Requests may be submitted to Brother Tony Horton, Circulation Manager and Treasurer, 1429 Howlett Street, Hillsville, VA 24343. Please be sure to include your complete mailing address.

We would like to express our appreciation for all the help we have received from individuals who have located and supplied to us the issues needed to complete the set, and to the Primitive Baptist Libraries at Carthage, IL and at Elon, NC for their assistance and support.

CORRESPONDENCE

Sept. 4, 2013

Dear Bro. Cleo

The Memphis Church requested me to forward this ordination record to you for publishing in the Signs if it is satisfactory.

Pardon my hand printing. My computer printer is on the "blink."

Elder Wayman Chapell

Tony R. Horton
1429 Howlett St.
Hillsville, Va. 24343

Sept. 11, 2013

Please find a check enclosed in the amount of $30.00 for a 2 year subscription for Gary Whaling.

My wife and I enjoy reading The Times - it brings great comfort to us while traveling through this unfriendly world.

May God shower you with many Blessings. We have a hope!

In Christian Love,

Gary Whaling
598 Laurel Creek Rd.
Valley Fork, WV 25285

Dear Brother Horton,

Please renew my subscription to the Signs of the Times for 1 year use the balance as needed.

Thank all of you for all the hard work. It means so much to be able to receive The Signs each month.

A sister in love and hope.
Carol Lansaw

PSALM 136:1.

O Give thanks unto the Lord; for *he is* **good: for his mercy** *endureth* **for ever.**

VOICES OF THE PAST

You will find recorded in the 19th verse of the 7th Chapter of Hebrews this reading: **"For the law made nothing perfect, but the bringing in of a better hope** *did;* **by the which we draw nigh unto God."** The 25th verse reads: **"Wherefore he is able also to save them to the uttermost that come unto God by him, seeing he ever liveth to make intercession for them."**

I believe I attended the last Association which was held here in 1924. A man who had been a member of this church signed my credentials. He was the clerk of the church at Spray, North Carolina, A. T. Robertson.

The Lord willing, I would like to speak to you a short while on the subject of the laws of the Bible. Though I have been speaking many years, I do not remember ever speaking on the Ten Commandments until last Sunday. Seems like I would have gotten around to that in all those years, doesn't it? And the various laws I would like to present to you and the purpose of God in these laws. Whatever law is under consideration that I have read, Paul said, it made nothing perfect. This is in accordance with the scripture in the Bible where it is said that if there had been a law given that could have given life, righteousness would have been by the law. Paul has reference in this scripture to the ceremonial and sacrificial law, the law that the priest and

the high priest administered in the House of God. Yet, in all the hundreds of years of legal service, all the lambs that were offered on Jewish alters or ceremonial services rendered by Israelites, nothing was made perfect by them. But Paul said, "The bringing in of a better hope did."

What was the better hope? Christ was the better hope, something better than all legal services has ever been able to accomplish. And the effect of this bringing in of a better hope was that we might have an approach to God in the name of our Lord "by the which we draw nigh to God." This law was effectual in two ways. One of them was, it was renewal every time the high priest went into the most holy place that they were still sinners, the other purpose was, the promise that a saviour was coming and God compelled and required this of the Israelites to continue year after year, and the comers thereof were not made perfect.

And we take the first law that God gave man, in the Garden, when He placed him in the Garden and gave him right to every tree of the Garden except one, the tree of knowledge of good and evil, and Adam violated that law. The violation of that law made every person that's ever been born in the world a sinner. People don't talk much about original sin any more. They are rather hesitant. I think we should talk about it because it removes man out of the picture.

By the disobedience of one man, sin entered into the world and death by sin for they all have sinned. Every human being who has been and ever will live sinned in the first man and fell, and man has never been able to redeem himself from that condemnation. Somebody said, did that include everybody? Some of you tell me one that was left out of it. All have sinned, not all will sin. All have sinned. YOU sinned in Adam, and YOU sinned in Adam, and YOU sinned in Adam. And YOU FELL.

And Paul in the 8th chapter of Romans said, what the law could not do in that it was weak, God sent his own Son in the likeness of sinful flesh to redeem his people. From Adam to Moses death reigned, the Bible says, over all who have not sinned after similitude of Adam's transgression. All of them from Adam to Moses were dead sinners, falling in Adam, lost and ruined, not able to extricate themselves from a lost and ruined state.

The Ten Commandments portrays two things: Mt. Sinai portrays, what does it speak to you of. It speaks of God's justice and His holiness. When God called Moses upon Mt. Sinai to deliver unto the people — God prepared the stone and He also prepared the writing on it and delivered it to Moses. It was a terrible place to stand, at Mt. Sinai, smoke covered the mountain. A man could not touch, or a beast couldn't touch the mountain unless it had to die. God's justice and His holiness were being brought to view. These laws were given and written by the finger of God. Moses returned from the mountain and he found the people he had left worshiping a gold calf. Somebody said: Was that God's

people? If I had an opinion I'd tell you all of them weren't. Some of these brethren might disagree with me but I read in the Bible where all are not Israel that are of Israel. So to tell you that all of those people were God's chosen people in the realm of grace, I can't do it. It was a mixed multitude. That's what it was.

But for the grace of God we wouldn't have a God to worship today. None of us. None of us! Moses took the first tables of stone and he threw them down, THREW THEM DOWN. What does it represent? The first covenant. A broken covenant. He was full of righteous indignation, I might call it. And God called him back upon Mt. Sinai, a terrible place, and then told Moses to take the tables of stone and I'll do the writing on them; and then you take these two tables of stone, the law which is called in the Book of Corinthians the administration of condemnation and the administration of death, that's what it's called, the law of Moses, written on tables of stone. And God had a place for them when Moses returned, there was an ark they were to be placed in and that ark is a type of Jesus. Moses didn't break the last one, did he? And God put them in a safe place for keeping too, didn't he! The side of Jesus was opened for our sins.

Noah entered, the door of the ark was in the side, and God had Noah to prepare the ark for his own protection — from God's own wrath, that's what it was. There were seven days from the time that Noah and others were brought into the ark until it started to rain. Somebody said, that looked foolish didn't it. He had said, Noah, come thou and thy house into the ark. Our God's word, and hope I received it when he said to me "come", and if He never says "come" to us we'll never come. And if He says "come" we will come. Come thou and thy house into the ark. And the Lord SHUT HIM IN. Seven days! Why would the ark stand there seven days and it not raining? It shows the safety of God's people in Christ before they need it. That's what it shows. They were just as safe when God closed the door and sat there seven days — and then it begins to rain. It didn't just rain down from heaven, the depths were broken up, water was everywhere. Talk about stopping it, we can't start it and we can't stop it. But God opened the windows of heaven and He opened the fountains of the deep. And the earth was swallowed up. And there did come a time when upon all that vast water nothing could be seen but a lone ark-floating there.

There was a time my friends in the judgment of God when He judged our sins in His own Son, when none could be seen except Him before the Father, who died in our room and stead. I'm sure that as the Israelites journeyed the most precious possession they had was their ark, the type of Jesus. I remember when Eli died — when Eli the priest died, he had two sons in battle and they brought Eli the word that your sons are dead and what happened. It grieved Eli that his sons had been killed in the battle but when they told

him the ark had been taken he falls over dead. The ark was more important to him than his sons. If Jesus isn't more important to all of us today, where will we land when we leave this world? My Prophet, Priest, my Lord, my King.

I remember one night waking up singing the hymn—

How sweet the name of Jesus sounds
In a believer's ear!
It soothes his sorrows, heals his wounds,
And drives away his fear.

It makes the wounded spirit whole,
And calms the troubled breast;
'Tis manna to the hungry soul,
And to the weary, rest.

When I came to that verse where it said—

'Till then I would thy love proclaim
With every fleeting breath;
And may the music of thy name
Refresh my soul in death.

I woke up weeping loud, I couldn't stop.

What is it that takes care of the law of sin and death? Has man ever taken care of it? Has he redeemed himself? Is there any law that man can perform of works that will save his soul from hell? Any? Then if righteousness came by the law, Christ is dead in vain. The law of the spirit of life in Christ. What was that spirit that did such a wonderful work? The law of the spirit of life in Christ, the Bible said, has made me free from the law of sin and death. If Christ left one sin of yours unatoned for, hell will be your home when you die. If you transgress in one point, you are guilty of the whole. He stood in the judgement of God for us. To me there will be no judgement for YOU, and YOU, and YOU, after death if Christ stood in the judgement for you. How many sins will it take to land us in an eternal woe? Only one! Only one! But, He has redeemed His people by His precious blood.

He fulfilled the law while He lived. He obeyed every precept and the one blessed thing in it all: His obedience was a delightful work of His. I like to think, a poor sinner like I am, that it is as much pleasure for Christ to save me and joy as it will be for me to be in heaven, for I've sinned. Do you believe that? That's the way it is, my brethren.

And another thing I want to tell you, I don't think I'll ever stand in this association again. If we have been taught and reared by the spirit of Almighty God, God will be glad to receive us in heaven because it is the work of His Son, who lived in our room and He died in our stead. It took both of them. And He could say, I delight to do thy will, Oh God. The law of the spirit of life — life in it was what it was — made us free from the law of sin and death. Law is a rule or judgment and God said in His Word when he was to administer His justice, He said, Judgment will I lay to the line. What did He mean? He meant what He said. He meant that every sin must be atoned for, for one

will land us in hell. That's what He meant. He lays His judgment to the line in His own Son.

The laws of God. Paul had a law that he had learned and he didn't learn it from men. I delight in the law of God after the inward man. You couldn't delight in it unless there is an inward man.

The laws of God. The law made nothing perfect but the bringing in of a better hope whereby we draw nigh unto God.

Jesus is the better hope — maybe I just as well quit. I want to leave you with this thought. I shall soon close my eyes in death. Whatever I have preached stands for itself. I have no apologies. I have preached a sovereign God as best I could, who brings the administration of the law to the life of His people to show them their just condemnation and in His own way He rolls away the burden of sin by giving us a view by faith of Christ's blood and that faith that He alone can give us.

Transcribed from tape of sermon preached by Elder David V. Spangler at Smith River Association, Sept. 3, 1983

ROMANS 8:5-6.

For they that are after the flesh do mind the things of the flesh; but they that are after the Spirit the things of the Spirit.

For to be carnally minded *is* **death; but to be spiritually minded** *is* **life and peace.**

Raleigh, North Carolina.

BELOVED IN CHRIST JESUS OUR LORD: - You are all pursuing that path that leads to eternal glory. It is a path which none know but the ransomed of the Lord, and they only walk therein by faith, and not by sight. That faith which worketh by love, and which is of the operation of God, clings to, rests upon and walks in the new and living way which Jesus has consecrated for us, through the veil, that is to say, his flesh. The obedience and atoning blood of the Lamb is the glorious highway through this wilderness to the city which hath foundations, whose builder and maker is God. I, saith Jesus, am the way. As I contemplate the life of the righteous, and muse upon their blissful and eternal inheritance of glory with Christ, the Head of the church, I find longings flowing forth from my soul, and I join with one of old, saying, **"Remember me, O Lord, with the favour** *that thou bearest unto* **thy people: O visit me with thy salvation; that I may see the good of thy chosen, that I may rejoice in the gladness of thy nation, that I may glory with thine inheritance."** I gladly admit that our God grants me seasons when I sing with gladness of heart for Jacob. **"For the Lord hath redeemed Jacob, and ransomed him from the hand of** *him that was* **stronger than he."** But oh, at other times I am so beset with enemies, so tossed with internal conflicts, and my sins as a very plague seem to isolate me from the commonwealth of Israel. I am as one

thrust forth from thy tents, O happy Israel! The fretting leprosy of mine iniquities causes me to wander as an outcast from the holy people. Ah! well I know my uncleanness unfits me to associate with the clean. I feel my presence would defile the tents of the beloved nation. Therefore when any of the family of God would draw nigh to recognize and to embrace me as a brother, I inwardly cry outward to forbid their drawing nigh. I am unclean, unclean; I am not fit to be taken into fellowship and companionship with the ransomed of the Lord. And when, notwithstanding my inward protestations, tokens of fellowship have been bestowed upon me by God's dear children, this so humbles me, I feel so contemptibly mean, so vile, so unworthy of their esteem, that I have gone before now in secret to sigh and to weep. I need thy precious blood, O Lamb of God, to cleanse my guilt away. "If thou wilt, thou canst make me clean." The blood of thine atonement apply to my diseased soul. Oh give me the evidences that thou did die for me, and then I shall be clean in thy sight. "Wash me, and I shall be whiter than snow." This shall raise me up from the dust to rejoice in thy salvation. "He sent his word and healed them." This is what I need; not the bare theory of the doctrine, with its proof texts set in array in my natural understanding, but the glorious truth sent by the Lord's gracious power, in the Holy Ghost, and in much assurance. When the Lord sends the word it prospers in the thing whereunto he sends it. This I know, for then his speech distils as the dew upon my soul, and I am refreshed. His doctrine sent to my heart calms all the tumults that my sins and the devil create, and I have peace through the blood of Emmanuel's cross. Sometimes I am as one famishing, and I pine away for want of the fruits of the field. My soul craveth Jehovah's sweet mercy, I yearn again to taste his pardoning love, but the Bible cannot afford it, the letter of the Scriptures cannot bestow it. t have no power to suck honey out of them. Those who can go to the Scriptures and always get what they need, and can close the book well satisfied with what they have got, are altogether different from poor, sinful, helpless me.

I can no more help myself to food out of the Holy Scriptures than a very babe could feed itself at a well laden table spread with all manner of sweet tasting and nourishing food. I well know that the concentration of the natural study yields no sustenance to the quickened soul. By our natural powers we may acquire a natural knowledge that the Bible teaches the doctrine of predestination, election, salvation by grace, etc., and by the application of the natural mind to these subjects in the perusal of the Bible a person may be well versed, as the saying is, and be able to prove his points, to preach the doctrine in the letter. He may be quite competent to debate with the opponents of the doctrine, and secretly if not openly, pride himself in this line. But what of it all? It may all be, and that man's soul be utterly destitute of the grace of God that bringeth salva-

tion. I have been harrassed with thoughts that I was just such an one, that all I know is the result of natural study of the scriptures, and fears have invaded my heart that after all I know nothing of the anointing of the Holy Spirit. I have been brought low and with great searchings of heart. I have fallen at the feet of the Lord so troubled, so weakened, so dismayed at the thought that the secret of the Lord was not with me. Perhaps someone who is fully six feet tall according to his own measurement, may hold one like me in very contempt, and think one like me by this time should be a man, and no more a child. Well, perhaps there are times when I am a man, strong indeed in Christ Jesus. I grow up by faith, by the abundant ministrations of the Spirit of Truth into Jesus Christ in all things. I am strong then in our Redeemer, and the arms of my hands are made strong indeed in Christ by the mighty God of Jacob. Then I can vanquish the foe, and tread down my enemies as the mire of the streets, but my triumphing, and all the exploits are altogether by faith, which is the fruit of the Spirit, in the love, and mercy, and faithfulness of God, in the blood and righteousness of God, in the blood and righteousness of Jesus. These are rare times, when I can in truth experimentally triumph and glory in Christ Jesus. But, I am as a sickly babe sometimes, so weak, defenseless, I feel as it were to be dying for the need of some one to care for me, feed me and clothe me, and that one, that only One that can do these things unto me is the glorious everlasting God. "As one whom his mother comforteth, so will I comfort you." Sickly and faint and ready to die in the filth of my own heart, the Lord in his tender pity has placed me in the arms of Zion, she has borne me upon her sides and carried me in her bosom. I have been dandled upon her knees, and she has drawn out the breasts of her consolations to me, there I have suckled, and have been satisfied with the abundance of her glory. They have breasts in some places that they call "conditional time salvation," but from the description that some of them give of them I am fully satisfied they are not the breasts of the free woman, but the breasts of Hagar the bond woman. However the children of the bond woman may thrive upon Hagar's breasts, Isaac will do well by being suckled at the breasts of the everlasting covenant of grace, even the sure mercies of David. Those who want to suck at the breasts of "conditional happiness," of conditional time salvation, can do so, and they are welcome to all the happiness that they derive therefrom. There is a vast amount of fleshly religious happiness in the world that is of no kin to the joy of the Lord. People may perform their supposed duties, and render their supposed obedience unto God, and compass themselves about with their sparks, and walk in the light of their fire, and in the sparks that they have kindled, but I rather walk in the dark with God than walk in their light. (Isaiah 50:10-11). I am pained to think that such teachings are being taught among our people,

teachings wherein the precepts of the law of liberty are mingled and confounded with the precepts of the covenant that gendereth to bondage. The obedience of faith, and commandments of Christ's gospel, are handled in such a way that the joyous, captivating sound of them cannot be heard as they come forth from the lips of conditionalists. Their sweetness, freshness and beauty are departed, and grace, the grace of God, cannot be discerned in the obedience required, and the gracious and almighty operations of the Holy Ghost exercising the hearts of the elect to the obedience of faith are altogether in the background, in the doctrines that are being promulgated in this distasteful phraseology, conditional time salvation. True gospel obedience flows from the constraining love of Christ. A part from the love of God in the soul there is no obedience in the gospel. *"If ye love me, keep my commandments."* The Lord delights in that which his Spirit inspires. In order to the true worship of God we need the ministrations of the Comforter, the Holy Ghost, to revive our faith, and hope, and love, praises and supplications, then obedience to the Lord will be the fruit. **"I will run the way of thy commandments, when thou shalt enlarge my heart." - Psalms cxix. 32.** Oh, what are all the best services that we have ever rendered unto the God of our salvation? To this day I have to say to Jehovah's sovereign grace I owe above what the fiends have in hell. I desire from my very soul to walk holily just and unblameably before the Lord and his people, but I have not attained unto this. I see very plainly that vanity is stamped upon all that I engage in, the vileness of my flesh is so manifest to me, it intrudes itself, mixes itself with and defiles all that I put my hands unto. That others may not be so beset with sinfulness so polluted I allow, for I see it is only by a miracle of grace that I can be saved, and grace is the only fountain that yields supplies to one like me. I can with all my heart join with Hart, who sings,

> *"Jesus gives us pure affections,*
> *Wills to* do *what he requires,*
> Makes us follow his directions,
> And what he requires, inspires.
>
> All our prayers, and all our praises,
> Rightly offered in his name,
> He that dictates them is Jesus,
> *He that answers is the same.* "

"Love is the fulfilling of the law." Thus that dear child of God, that invalid, that deaf and dumb paralytic, when by the sweet communion of the Holy Ghost is instructed and comforted, and filled with love to the Redeemer, is as much obedient unto Christ as any of the ransomed family. That strength and grace by which the believer walks in the commandments of the Lord our Redeemer, is not an ability that we have inherent in us as subjects of the new birth, which it is in our power according to our will to put into exercise, and thus, apart from walk obediently, it is the obedience of faith,

and this comprehends that God's grace is made to abound unto us, and this is our sufficiency. (2 Cor. ix. 8) I can do all things through Christ which strengtheneth me. Thus the apostle, knowing that believers have no stored up, inherent ability, in themselves, to do the will of their God, says, **"Now the God of peace, that brought again from the dead our Lord Jesus, that great Shepherd of the sheep, through the blood of the everlasting covenant, make you perfect in every good work to do his will, working in you that which is wellpleasing in his sight, through Jesus Christ; to whom** *be* **glory for ever and ever. Amen."- Heb. xiii. 20, 21.** Though I am, I hope, a subject of Jehovah's grace, and born of the Spirit, and if so even such an one, yet with me there are many times when I have no strength, I am as it were dead, I have not the power to put forth a sigh, or groan; to cry, to pray to God seems impossible. I am so hardened, so frozen up, so stiffened and numbed by the deceitfulness of my sins, and an evil heart of unbelief, that I find it beyond my power to think a thought. Ah, I know by humbling experiences that apart from the unremitting ministry of the Comforter, the Holy Spirit, I have no might to worship God. Those who can always sigh over their sins, and pray unto the Lord for his pardoning love, those who can praise God any hour of the day they appoint to do so, are not like me. But I have proved that our God is very pitiful, and his long suffering with such a miserable, unprofitable worm as I am is a wonder of wonders. **"He giveth power to the faint; and to** *them that have* **no might he increaseth strength."** He visits my soul in his love, he chastens me with his rod, he shows me when I am smarting under his reproofs, that mine iniquities have exceeded all his chastenings. (Job xxxvi. 9.) He maketh my heart soft, he gives under this discipline a humble and contrite heart, he smiles with pardoning grace upon me, he speaks kind promises to my soul, he gives me glimpses of the riches of his grace, displayed in the works and merits of Jesus our covenant Head. Oh, then I sigh, then I weep, then I pray, then I praise, then I can do all things through Christ which strengtheneth me.

> *"I can do nothing without thee,*
> *My strength* is *wholly thine;*
> *Withered and barren should* I be
> *If severed from the vine."*

I find, dear children of God, that I have to be learning over and over again that **"Christ** *is* **all, and in all. — Col. iii. 11.** Oh, that name Jesus, Savior, is so sweet! In him are such transcendent excellencies, and so suitable to a needy sinner like me that at every view that is given me by the Spirit of truth I fall deeper and deeper in love with our altogether lovely Savior. And when his love is shed abroad in my heart I find myself saying within me, He loveth me still, he loveth even me, and what proof of his love I see in his fulfilling all the gracious relations that he sustains unto his people, as the lov-

ing Kinsman, our Brother, our tender, faithful Husband, our Almighty Friend and Redeemer. When the Holy Spirit, who takes of the things of Jesus and shows them unto the elect, shows them unto me, how can I help loving him and praising and adoring the King in his beauty? Ah, then it is that I would not in word only, but in deed and in truth love him who hath loved me with an everlasting love.

> *"Love moved him* to *die, on this I rely;*
> My *Savior hath loved me, I cannot tell why;*
> *But this I can tell,* he *loved me so well.*
> *As to lay down his life,* to *redeem me from* hell."

Elder Frederick W. Keene

BAPTISM

The subject of baptism has been a subject of great controversy throughout the centuries. Many false and erroneous theories have been advocated which have tended to confuse the minds of God's little children. This is due to the fact that theologians have attempted to supplant a theological meaning to the term that is foreign to the classical meaning in order to prop up their false theories in trying to hinge salvation on the volition and work of the creature. This has narrowed the conception of the term, baptism, to that ceremonial use of water to admit members into an organized body here upon earth termed the church. I do not believe the term is so narrow in its scope. When I think of baptism I like to meditate upon the classical meaning instead of the theological use of the term.

To baptize is to immerse, submerge, envelope, overwhelm or sink; to dip, wash, or drench; to consecrate; to completely subdue. This is the essence of the classical meaning. Even theologians who advocate sprinkling as the proper mode of baptism admit this. I think that baptism in literal water is figurative and typical of the baptism that is essential unto salvation. The baptism in Jesus Christ and into his death is essential unto salvation. No man is able, empowered or authorized to do that. This is the work of God.

I want to call your attention to one scripture that will conclusively prove that water baptism is not meant every time the term is used in the scriptures. Jesus said as recorded in **Luke 12:50 — "But I have a baptism to be baptized with; and how am I straitened till it be accomplished!"** The word STRAITENED means PAINED. He was undoubtedly speaking of his baptism in death. He was speaking of the time when death would envelope him, when he would be overwhelmed with suffering and submerged into death. This statement was made approximately two years after his baptism in Jordan. (I think his baptism in Jordan was pointing to and figurative of his baptism in death.)

Now, let us consider **Romans 6:3 "Know ye not, that so many of us as**

were baptized into Jesus Christ were baptized into his death?" Paul did not say or hint at water in this expression. If Paul had said; know ye not that as many of us were baptized in WATER were baptized in Jesus Christ and into his death; then, the modern theorists, would have something to base their arguments upon. Since he did not say this let us take for granted that he said what he meant and meant what he said. He said, "were baptized into Jesus Christ." Can any man immerse one into Jesus Christ? We may baptize in water in the NAME of the Father, Son, and Holy Ghost but man cannot baptize into Jesus Christ. I believe that God chose his people IN CHRIST in the annals of eternity before time ever began. **"According as he hath chosen us IN HIM before the foundation of the world." Eph. 1:4. "Whom he did foreknow, them he also did predestinate to be conformed to the image of his Son." Rom. 8:29.** The entire family of God was baptized into the body of Christ by God, our father. "For as the body is one, and hath many members, and all the members of that one body, being many are one body: so is Christ. For by one spirit are we all baptized into one body." Cor. 12:12-13. "We are his workmanship, CREATED IN CHRIST JESUS." Eph. 2:10. If we were chosen IN HIM, created IN HIM, and are baptized IN HIM WE WERE MYSTERIOUSLY IN HIM being bone of his bone as he accomplished the law to a jot and tittle while he sojourned in this world of sin and sorrow. I believe that as Jesus performed the law to a jot and tittle Jehovah could see the entire family of God performing it as they were members of his body, being baptized in him. The ONE BAPTISM spoken of in Ephesians 4:5 is that performed by God, the Father in the Son through the operation of the Spirit upon his children. This baptism is essential unto salvation but cannot be performed by man.

Yes, God's children were "baptized into his death." They went down with him into death because they were chosen, created, and are baptized in him. If we be children of God we paid the penalty of death IN HIM! We satisfied the just demands of the law IN HIM! But thanks be unto God we arose victoriously over death, hell, and the grave IN HIM! This being true, justice is completely satisfied IN HIM for each and every child of God. Nothing can be charged to them.

We have touched upon the subject of baptism relative to all the family of God being baptized at once together into Jesus Christ and into his death. Now, we want to meditate upon the experimental phase of baptism. We want to consider the individual personal baptism that is experienced by each and every child of God. This experimental phase of baptism is progressive in its application as we shall see, the Lord willing. It begins in regeneration and ends in the immortalization of the body. John preached the baptism of repentance for the remission of sins as recorded in Mark 1:4. All those who made manifest that they were in pos-

session of this baptism by confessing their sins he baptized in the river Jordan, (Mark 1:5) which was an outward manifestation of being in this condition. The rule is according to the words of Jesus as recorded in **Mark 16:16, "He that believeth and IS BAPTIZED shall be saved."** The form of the verb used shows that it is not water baptism that is under consideration. The present tense of the verb shows that it is a condition they are NOW in. They are overwhelmed, immersed, submerged, or enveloped NOW. Are they NOW enveloped in water by the administrator? No, they are NOW enveloped in repentance by the Holy Ghost! This being submerged in repentance affects the cry for deliverance or salvation from their sins. This salvation is promised in this statement by Jesus. The hope of each child of God, who is so baptized in repentance by the Holy Ghost, is salvation from their sins, through the merits of God the Father, Son, and Holy Spirit. When one is baptized in water he outwardly manifests this condition and hope through the grace of the Father, the merits of the Son, and guidance, operation, and revelation of the Holy Spirit.

"John answered, saying unto them all, I indeed baptize you with water; but one mightier than I cometh, the latchet of whose shoes I am not worthy to unloose; he shall baptize you with the Holy Ghost and with fire." St. Luke 3:16. The effect of the Holy Spirit baptism is regeneration. The SOULS of God's people are baptized into death and resurrected unto life here in time; and, the BODIES of God's people shall be baptized into death and resurrected unto life immortal into the great beyond — the end of this sphere of time. This is that for which we patiently wait and hope.

The natural soul trusts in natural man being inspired by the natural carnal spirit. This is the soul that sins. It shall die. (Ezek. 18:4) All people are born naturally in this condition. When it pleases God to baptize the soul of one of his people by the Holy Spirit he kills and makes spiritually alive the soul. Yes, the soul is overwhelmed, immersed, and submerged into death and resurrected into a new life. The soul that has been so wrought upon by the Holy Spirit shall never die. It is a new creature. According to Psalms 107 the experience of the redeemed is — **"Hungry and thirsty, their SOUL fainted in them. Then they cried unto the Lord in their trouble, and he delivered them out of their distresses."** This is brought about by the baptism of the Holy Spirit. We read in **Luke 3:3 "And he came into all the country about Jordan, preaching the BAPTISM OF REPENTENCE for the remission of sins."** This does not say baptism of water but of REPENTANCE. This means that you must be overwhelmed, submerged, and immersed with repentance. It *is a* godly sorrow that worketh repentance unto salvation not to be repented of. (2 Cor. 7:10) When you are overwhelmed with repentance you abhor yourself: you repent in dust and ashes. When you abhor yourself you die to the love of self.

You sink into despair; you are immersed in trouble and distresses. As he did not leave Christ in the grave he does not leave your soul in despair but raises it up a new soul. This is verified in **Psalms 23:3, "He restoreth my SOUL."** You are then a new creature motivated by a spiritual soul. The mortal soul which is subject to death, has been baptized with immortality. This makes the soul immortal. Now, you are an immortal soul dwelling in a mortal body. This body has not yet been baptized with immortality. That will be the crowning work of the Holy Spirit.

Paul says in **Romans 7:24 — "Oh wretched man that I am! Who shall deliver me from the body of this death?"** Paul realized the sinfulness and mortality of his body. All God's children are possessed with the thorn in the flesh and infirmities of the flesh. Our bodies are subject to weaken and die. We cannot do the things we would because of the evil that is present in our fast decaying bodies. The body becomes lame and tottery with age. Our bodies become weak because of disease. Our natural eyes become dim and our natural ears deafen. Our memory fails and our ability to comprehend is affected. Our natural minds fail to function as they once did. I feel that as we experience these things we become more and more desirous of the immortalization of the bodies. **"Even we ourselves groan within ourselves, waiting for the adoption, to wit, the redemption of our body." Rom. 8:23.** Yes, the bodies of the saints shall be baptized into death and shall be completely submerged, enveloped, swallowed up, or baptized with immortality. **"So when this corruptible shall have put on incorruption, and this mortal shall have put on immortality, then shall be brought to pass the saying that is written, death is swallowed up in victory." 1 Cor. 15:54.** This will be the answer to the prayer as recorded in **1 Thess. 5:23 — "And the very God of peace sanctify you wholly: and I pray God your whole SPIRIT and SOUL and BODY be preserved blameless unto the coming of our Lord Jesus Christ."**

The baptism in water is figurative of this baptism that is essential unto salvation. This is not the putting away of the filth of the flesh, but the answer of a GOOD conscience toward God: which is a figure of the resurrection of Jesus Christ, See 1st Peter 3:21. There are two kinds of conscience. There is a natural conscience and there is a Holy Spirit conscience. A good conscience is a Holy Spirit conscience. I believe that God's people are wrought upon by his Spirit and are made anxious to follow Jesus in baptism. They are desirous to outwardly manifest this faith in the Father baptizing them in the Son by the Spirit by submitted themselves to baptism in water in the name of the Father, and the Son, and the Holy Ghost. As the candidate for baptism is passive in the hands of the administrator in the act of baptism in water, so he manifests that he is passive in the hand of God in Holy Spirit baptism which is essential unto salvation. He manifests his faith in being in Christ

as he went down into the grave and came up out of the grave. As baptism into Jesus Christ and into his death is the door of entrance into the church which is the one invisible body including all the children of God, so baptism in water is the door of entrance into the church in its organized form upon this earth.

John required those whom he baptized to bring forth fruit worthy of repentance. I believe such characters are the only ones worthy to be received into the organized church. When one comes confessing his sins and considering himself as the chief of sinners and less than the least of all saints, speaking of his unworthiness, my heart goes out to him and I am given to fellowship him. When such an one comes testifying that his hopes for salvation from sins is solely based on the grace of God and the merits of the Lord Jesus, I consider him as a proper subject for baptism in water into the fellowship of the organized church. None but those who have been baptized with repentance would come bringing such testimony from the heart desiring a home with God's people. The church receives such into their fellowship and one properly ordained will gladly administer the ordinance to that character.

I realize that I have just hinted upon this grand subject. These thoughts are my earnest and conscientious convictions. If they be true-may God be praised. If they be false-charge them to my ignorance and vain imaginations. May God bless this to your comfort and edification, if it be his will, is my prayer for Christ's sake.

Elder E.J. Lambert

NORTH JAY, Maine, Feb., 1879.

DEAR BRETHREN AND SISTERS IN CHRIST: — If So I may be allowed to call you, as I feel unworthy a name among the children of God; for I see and feel myself vile, sinful and imperfect, polluted from the sole of my feet even to my head, and abhor myself, and feel less than nothing, and vanity; less than the least of any who have been born of the Spirit, like a bubble that will soon pass away, and the places that know me shall know me no more forever.

But blessed be the name of the Lord, who has prepared a place for all who love him. Truly the name of Jesus is sweet, and his words are precious to his tried, tempted and persecuted people, who are persecuted for righteousness sake. There has been a time when it seemed that I was persecuted and afflicted, and I was led to read with comfort the fourteenth chapter of John; and I felt every word to be like the voice of Jesus to me, especially where he said, "Peace I leave with you, my peace I give unto you," &c. **"These things I have spoken unto you, that in me ye might have peace. In the world ye shall have tribulation; but be of good cheer, I have overcome the world." – John xvi. 33**. How precious did my blessed Saviour appear

to me in the application of these words. Truly he is the Rock of my salvation, in him I trust that my sins are forgiven; and I feel a witness within that it is so, that Jesus died a bitter death for the redemption of all those who were chosen in him before the foundation of the world, and he has given me a hope that is as an anchor to the soul, both sure and steadfast — a hope that maketh not ashamed.

It is a hope which the world cannot give or take away; for it reaches beyond the grave, and affords me peace and joy in the Holy Ghost. I trust the Lord gave me this precious hope about sixty-four years ago. O what shall I render to the Lord for his goodness and mercy, which have followed me all the days of my life? I trust in him still to keep me from the *evil* that is in the world, until he shall call me hence; then my sorrowing and sighing will be done away, and I shall dwell forever with the Lord, and sing hallelujah to God and the Lamb forever. There in heaven we shall enjoy sweet rest for the weary and heavy laden, who believe in and love our Lord Jesus Christ, and drink of the wells of salvation which he has provided, and to which the Lamb that is in the midst of the throne shall lead them who are born of the water and of the Spirit. Now if Christ be not in us the hope of glory, we are without hope and without God in the world.

How precious are the words of Jesus, "Let not your heart be troubled; ye believe in God, believe also in me. In my Father's house are many mansions; if it were not so, I would have told you. I go to prepare a place for you; and if I go and prepare a place for you, I will come again and receive you unto myself, that where I am, there ye may be also."

How consoling! The Bible has been a precious book to me.

"Give me a bible in my hand,
A heart to read and understand,
And I desire no more."

The able communications and editorials in the SIGNS afford me strength and comfort. I am not afraid or ashamed to stand as a witness for the truth which it proclaims. I would say to the valiant soldiers of the cross, Fight on the good fight of faith; fear not, nor be discouraged. Jesus is your Captain and Commander; he will go before you, and give you the victory. He will keep you safely in the hollow of his hand, and protect you as the apple of his eye. May our Lord make you wise as Serpents and harmless as doves, and give you a clear understanding of his word, and enable you to pass through the deep waters of affliction in triumph through the Redeemer.

What I have written looks to me broken and disconnected; but if you think best to insert it in some corner of the Signs, please correct all mistakes. Have patience with me, dear brother Beebe, this time, for I may never trouble you again, as I am almost seventy-seven years of age, and in a few more days or years I hope this mortal will put on immortality. May you, dear

brother, be strengthened in the inward and outward man, and long continue to wield the sword of the Lord and of Gideon; and may God grant you all needful blessings, is the desire of one who feels to be the least of all who are of the household of faith.

Yours in hope of eternal life,
SOPHIA MACOMBER.

The Maine Predestinarian Baptist Association, assembled with the Church in Bowdoinham, Sept. 18th, 19th and 20th, 1857, send christian salutation.

BELOVED BRETHREN:- As we do not print our Minutes, we send this our annual epistle to sister Associations, churches and individuals with whom we correspond and are in fellowship through the *Signs of the Times.*

Another year has rolled around and we have continued tokens of Sovereign management and overruling hand of our God, not only in the dispensation of his new covenent blessings, but in his management and control over all worlds and all men causing the wrath of man to praise Him. The Lord has been mindful of us within the past year, and caused our hearts to rejoice by adding a few to our number who have been thoroughly tried and they have come forth as gold. This is the "Lord's doing: and it is marvellous in our eyes." In view of the wonderful works of God in humbling the pride of all men who are made to acknowledge the truth of God as declared in the scriptures, we are more and more confirmed in the doctrine of salvation by grace alone, and the fallacy of the doctrine generally proclaimed among men at this day, that it depends on their own voluntary acceptance, or the will of the creature.

Our meeting has been one of special interest attended with some manifest tokens of the Lord's favor and blessing. We were made in some degree to rejoice in the God of our salvation. The preaching was all of a piece, and we believe in strict accordance with scriptures of eternal truth. We are greeted with the presence of visiting brethren from the Maine Predestinarian Conference which was a source of satisfaction to us. We have the pleasure also to acknowledge the reception of Minutes from the Baltimore, Delaware, Delaware River, Warwick, and Corresponding Associations. We sincerely desire the continuation of your correspondence both by Messenger and Minutes which we will endeavor to reciprocate as far as in our power.

Our next annual meeting will be held with the church at Jay, Me., commencing on Friday after the second Monday in September, 1858.

J. L. PURINGTON, Moderator
WM. QUINT, Clerk

MEETINGS

MINUTES OF THE PRESBYTERY

Pursuant to the request of First Primitive Baptist Church of Memphis, a Presbytery met at First Primitive Baptist Church of Memphis on Sat. August 17, 2013 for the examination of Brother Jeff Young if found qualified in accordance with the written word of GOD, ordain Brother Jeff Young to the full work of the office of Deacon.

The Presbytery was called together consisting of all ministers and deacons, of our faith and order in good standing.

The Presbytery was organized with the election of Elder C.C. Morris as moderator. The Moderator appointed Elder James Pugh as Clerk.

The Moderator asked First Primitive Baptist Church of Memphis if they were still of a mind to proceed with the ordination of Brother Jeff Young and Church spokesman, Elder Wayman Chapell, answered in the affirmative and presented the candidate to the Presbytery for ordination.

Elder Truman Bradshaw opened the Presbytery with prayer.

Elder Kenneth Adams questioned the spokesman regarding the qualifications for the office of Deacon. Brother Kenneth Evans questioned the candidate regarding the articles of faith of the church and his calling.

The laying on of hands was performed by the Presbytery and the ordination prayer was worded by Brother Wayne Baines.

Elder Wayman Chapell gave the charge to the candidate about the duties and responibilites of the office, and the trials and problems that he would be called on to moderate in the position as a Deacon.

The Moderator asked the Presbytery if they were satisfied with the work of the Presbytery which was unanimous in the affirmative.

The right hand of fellowship was given to Deacon Jeff Young by all members of the Presbytery.

The ordained Brother was delivered back to First Primitive Baptist Church of Memphis as an Ordained Deacon.

First Primitive Baptist Church of Memphis gave Deacon Jeff Young the right hand of fellowship.

Elder C.C. Morris, Moderator
Elder James Pugh, Clerk

Ministers Present
Elder C.C. Morris
Elder Truman Bradshaw
Elder Kenneth Adams
Elder James Pugh
Elder Wayman Chapell

Deacons Present
Wayne Baines
Roy G. Howard
Hewatt Fleming
Kenneth Evans

CONTRIBUTIONS

FOR SEPTEMBER 2013

Lowell Hopkins, VA 15.00
Glenford Sigmon, VA..... 5.00
Donald Arne, SD..... 100.00
Elder Jimmy Gray, NC..... 5.00
Marcus Vickers, FL 10.00
Gary Whaling, WV 5.00
Jane Myrick, FL..... 25.00
Nancy Pollack, NC 25.00

OBITUARIES

SISTER MYRTLE MURPHY THOMPSON

September 1, 2013

Our Lord called home sister Myrtle Murphy Thompson. She passed from this life August 12, 2013 at the Chatham Health and Rehab Center.

Sister Thompson was born May 9, 1921, a daughter of the late John William Murphy and Hattie Doss Murphy. She was married to Geames Garnett Thompson who predeceased her. She was predeceased by two brothers, George Murphy and Percy Murphy and three sisters, Bertie Craddock, Connie Jefferson and Merkley Giles.

Sister Thompson retired from Dan River Inc. in 1993, where she worked as a battery hand in #1 weave room. Sister Myrtle was a member of Springfield Primitive Baptist Church. She was received by letter Nov. 12, 2006. Sister Thompson was a faithful member and attended church as long as her health permitted.

Sister Thompson is survived by one brother, Fred w. Murphy of Danville, Va; one sister Frances Murphy Giles of Chatham, Va.; stepchildren Linda Reid of Burlington, NC., Ann Knight and Neal Thompson of Danville, Va.

Sister Thompson was laid to rest in the Danville Memorial Gardens, Danville, Va. Aug. 14, 2013 at 11:00 A.M. The service was held by her pastor, Elder Marvin Brumfield.

May all those left to mourn Sister Myrtle be reconciled to the Lord's will.

Written in love and hope by,
Carol R. Lansaw

Elder Marvin Brumfield,
Moderator
Oscar Pickral, Clerk

HEBREWS 5. 9.

"And being made perfect, he became the author of eternal salvation unto all them that obey him."

Signs of the Times

DEVOTED TO THE OLD SCHOOL BAPTIST CAUSE

" The Sword of the Lord and of Gideon "

VOL. 181 HILLSVILLE, VA., DECEMBER 2013 NO. 12

SIGNS OF THE TIMES

ISSN - 0199 - 0063

Subscription price $15.00 per year - $25.00 two years

Published monthly by
SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.

Tony R. Horton
Circulation Manager and Treasurer
1429 Howlett Street, Hillsville, Va. 24343
Phone (276) 728-5651

EDITOR

Elder Cleo Robertson 111 Livingstone Drive
Cary, NC 27513
(919) 460-7721

ASSOCIATE EDITOR

Elder J. B. Farmer 6373 N. State Hwy 7
Grayson, Ky. 41143
(606) 474-4327

All letters for this paper containing subscriptions and remittances, should be mailed to Tony R. Horton, 1429 Howlett Street, Hillsville, Va. 24343. All articles and letters for publication, all notices of meetings and all obituaries should be mailed to Elder Cleo Robertson, 111 Livingstone Drive Cary, NC 27513.

SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.
1429 Howlett Street
Hillsville, Va. 24343

LUKE 2:7-21.

And she brought forth her first-born son, and wrapped him in swaddling clothes, and laid him in a manger; because there was no room for them in the inn.

And there were in the same country shepherds abiding in the field, keeping watch over their flock by night.

And, lo, the angel of the Lord came upon them, and the glory of the Lord shone round about them: and they were sore afraid.

And the angel said unto them, Fear not: for, behold, I bring you good tidings of great joy, which shall be to all people.

For unto you is born this day in the city of David a Saviour, which is Christ the Lord.

And this *shall be* a sign unto you; Ye shall find the babe wrapped in swaddling clothes, lying in a manger.

And suddenly there was with the angel a multitude of the heavenly host praising God, and saying,

Glory to God in the highest, and on earth peace, good will toward men.

And it came to pass, as the angels were gone away from them into heaven, the shepherds said one to another, Let us now go even unto Bethlehem, and see this thing which is come to pass, which the Lord hath made known unto us.

And they came with haste, and found Mary, and Joseph, and the babe lying in a manger.

And when they had seen *it,* they made known abroad the saying which was told them concerning this child.

And all they that heard *it* wondered at those things which were told them by the shepherds.

But Mary kept all these things, and pondered *them* in her heart.

And the shepherds returned, glorifying and praising God for all the things that they had heard and seen, as it was told unto them.

And when eight days were accomplished for the circumcising of the child, his name was called JESUS, which was so named of the angel before he was conceived in the womb.

IS IT TIME TO RENEW YOUR SUBSCRIPTION?
IF YOUR EXPIRATION DATE IS 12 / 2013
IT EXPIRES WITH THIS ISSUE.

CONTENTS

EDITORIAL 266
Elder Jerry B. Farmer

VOICES OF THE PAST 269
Elder Gilbert Beebe
Elder Frederick W. Keene
Elder Samuel Trott
J. C. Philpot
Nehemiah Butler
Hezekiah Purington

MEETINGS 285

CONTRIBUTIONS 286

OBITUARIES 286
Brother Hassel D. Allen
Sister Pearl Turner Dyer

EDITORIAL

"So shall my word be that goeth forth out of my mouth: it shall not return unto me void, but it shall accomplish that which I please, and it shall prosper *in the thing* whereto I sent it." Isaiah 55:11

Elder J. B. Farmer

In the beginning was the Word, and the Word was with God, and the Word was God. The same was in the beginning with God." The living Word of God is the Lord Jesus Christ. All things were made by Him. They were made by Him and for Him. In Him we live and move

and have our being. He is God and there is none else. He is the alpha and the omega, the first and the last, the beginning and the end. There is no other God, and there is none other name under heaven given among men whereby we must be saved. What a great God He is. He does all His pleasure in the army of heaven and among the inhabitants of the earth. No one can hinder Him or, in truth, even question Him about anything He has done. His thoughts and His ways are as high above those of men as the heaven is above the earth.

According to the purpose of God, the heavens declare the glory of God and the firmament sheweth His handiwork. And God made man of the dust of the ground for a purpose — even to show forth His praise, for God alone is worthy to be praised. Of one lump of clay, He made vessels of honor to fit in glory, and He made vessels of dishonor to fit into destruction. Men in nature will not have this teaching, but it is no wonder, since none are enabled to know anything of the truth of God apart from the Spirit of God. His word is spiritual, and can only be understood by the ones quickened by that same Spirit. His people show forth His praise as they believe in Him and trust Him and follow Him. They show forth His praise as they are blessed to be separated from the world of wickedness, and walk in His light and love. They show forth His praise as they are blessed to endure every trial and not charge God falsely, as Job was blessed. They show forth His praise as they worship Him in Spirit and in truth. And they shall show forth His praise in Glory.

The wicked show forth His praise as they fulfill His purpose here upon the earth. They show forth His praise in their wrath. "The wrath of man shall praise him, and the remainder of wrath he shall restrain." Glory and honor is brought unto God when the wicked are restrained and cannot carry out their evil will and purposes. God is glorified when we are blessed to think of the great destruction of Pharaoh's army as they pursued the children of Israel into the Red Sea where they were destroyed by the same waters that had been held back from harming God's children. When Jezebel, Ahab's wicked wife, sought to take the life of the prophet Elijah, we see that she could not carry out her will, and in the end was herself killed and eaten of dogs. Again and again all through the scriptures we see God frustrating the purposes of wicked men and even the devil, to God's honor, praise and glory.

Jesus said to Peter, "Satan hath desired to have thee that he may sift thee as wheat, but I have prayed for thee that thy faith fail not." Peter seems to be typical of us in our great weakness. Satan is much stronger than we are according to nature, and he would have his way with us except for the keeping power of God. The children of God have overcome the world in Christ. Jesus said, "Fear not little flock for I have overcome the world." He also said, "Fear not, little flock; for it is your Father's good pleasure to give you the kingdom." God has

put His children in the midst of a wicked and perverse people that He might be glorified in them. His people must have trials and tribulations. They must suffer persecution in this life. If there were no sufferings and persecutions, there would be no victory over the world, and no reigning with Him. Without these fiery trials of their faith, there would be no evidence that they are His. He said, "All who live godly in Christ Jesus shall suffer persecution." And, "If we suffer with Him we shall reign with Him."

God sent forth his Word, Jesus Christ, to accomplish that which He pleased, even the salvation of His people. This great salvation began with God in eternity when He chose His people, and loved them with an everlasting love, and gave them grace in Christ Jesus the Lord. All this was before the foundation of the world. God purposed to save a remnant according to election, and sent out His Word to fulfill His purpose. His Word did not return to Him void, or empty. Jesus came to seek and to save that which was lost, and He did it. Jesus said, "I came to do the will of my Father and his will is that all that the Father hath given me, I have lost nothing, and shall raise it up at the last day." This great salvation continues as His children are brought out of darkness into His marvelous light. It is manifested as He keeps them from the destruction of the devil's traps and pitfalls. His salvation is evident as the little lambs are filled with faith and trust, even unto death. Their faith fails not because Jesus keeps them all their days. Jesus accomplished that which pleased God when He gave His life a ransom for many, when he shed His blood to atone for the sins of His people, and when He came forth from the grave victorious over death, hell and the grave. Jesus accomplished that which pleased the Father, when He presented His bride to Him without any spot or blemish, altogether lovely.

Jesus prospered in that which the Father gave Him to do. He never sinned. He never spoke falsely. He always spoke the truth. He never respected men's persons, regardless of their wealth or position. He went about doing good. He healed all manner of diseases. He forgave the sins of those he loved. He called men to forsake the world and to take up their cross and to follow Him, even unto death. He raised the dead. He pressed forward and was not hindered in anything the Father sent Him to do. He always did the will of the Father. Jesus did not return unto the Father void, but brought with Him the whole family of God. He is the captain of their salvation. Of course the resurrection is yet to come, but God has already seen it, and it is a finished work with Him.

In one place it is written, **"Let this mind be in you, which was also in Christ Jesus: who, being in the form of God, thought it not robbery to be equal with God: but made himself of no reputation, and took upon him the form of a servant, and was made in the likeness of men: and being found in fashion as a man, he humbled himself, and became obe-**

dient unto death, even the death of the cross. Wherefore God also hath highly exalted him, and given him a name which is above every name: that at the name of Jesus every knee should bow, of *things* **in heaven, and** *things* **in earth, and** *things* **under the earth; and** *that* **every tongue should confess that Jesus Christ** *is* **Lord, to the glory of God the Father."** This shall be the consummation of all things. Then shall every tongue praise Him world without end because He did the Father's will to perfection.

I trust this was written in kindness and faithfulness.

Elder J. B. Farmer

VOICES OF THE PAST

IT IS FINISHED
By Gilbert Beebe, 1837

When the beloved Son of God hung on the accursed tree, — when His soul was poured out unto death, when frighted rocks were burst asunder, the heavens in sackcloth were veiled, when the rugged bars of death were loosed, and tombs of marble resigned their sleeping tenants, when by the rending of the veil of the temple the ark, and cherubims, and mercy seat were all disclosed, while, nerved with malice, Jews and Romans mocked, while racking pains and most tormenting smarts were inflicted on that blessed Lamb who bore our sins, when justice drew its flaming sword, and vengeance struck the dreadful blow, when hell exulting in her hour of darkness, amidst the awful grandeur of that dreadful scene, the voice of triumph, from the expiring Saviour's lips shook the creation to its very centre; stern death, in dreadful terror clad, af-frighted, paused and felt the thunder of that voice which in all the power and majesty of the Eternal God-head shouted, ***"It is finished."***

With due humility and that reverence which becomes the ransomed of the Lord, let us inquire what was finished? From the sacred record of eternal truth we learn that all was finished that the glorious Mediator had begun; love was not finished, for the love of God had no beginning. Election and predestination, with all the perfections of Jehovah which shine forth, in the economy of salvation were not finished, for these were without beginning, and can never, never end.

But something was certainly finished by the Saviour when he in triumph gave the victorious shout; nor has our Lord left this important subject in the dark. **"He who runs may read."** He finished transgression, made an end of sin, and He Himself has declared that he has finished the work that his Father gave Him to do. We eagerly inquire, what then was the work that his father gave Him to do? The Son of God responds, **"I come to do Thy will, O God."** I am come to do the will of My Father who sent me, and to finish the work. **"And this is the will of Him that sent me, that of all**

that he has given me I should lose nothing; but should raise them up at the last day." And the Father has given Him power over all flesh, that He should give eternal life to as many as the Father has given him. A shining messenger from the world of glory came down from heaven to earth, to announce the work that Jesus was to perform,viz: *"His name shall be Jesus, for he shall save his people from their sins.* " He finished the redemption of this people agreeably to the prediction of the Psalmist: *"The redemption of the soul is precious, and it CEASETH forever."*

First. He has finished the redemption of His people, and it ceaseth forever.

Second. He has finished, or made an end of sin, as far as it relates to those He represented -

Third. He finished the *law* as far as it relates to its demands in reference to the election of grace and the fulfillment of its divine requisitions. *"Think not that I am come to destroy the law or the prophets; I am not come to destroy but to fulfill. Heaven and earth shall pass away, but one jot or tittle of the law shall not pass until all is fulfilled."* He is the end of the law for righteousness unto everyone that believes.

Fourth. He has finished transgressions; for his blood cleanseth from all sin. He has given himself for his church, that he might redeem it from all iniquity and purify unto himself a peculiar people zealous of good works.

Fifth. He has finished the curse, having borne our sins in His own body on the tree; and being made a curse for us, as it is written, *"Cursed is every one that hangeth on a tree."*

Sixth. He has finished the covenant of works, having blotted out the handwriting of ordinances which are against us nailing them to the cross.

Seventh. He has finished the work of making sacrifices for sin. *"There remaineth no more sacrifice for sin."*

Eighth. He has given a finishing stroke to the perfection of his people, for by one offering he has perfected *forever* them that are sanctified.

Ninth. He has finished death, having destroyed death and him that had the power of death, which is the devil.

Tenth. He finished the work of his sufferings, being now baptized with that baptism for which He was straitened until it was accomplished. When deep called unto deep, and the billows of divine wrath went over Him; deep waters came into his soul.

Eleventh. He finished the complete pattern which he set for his children to walk in. Let no presumptuous wretch dare attempt to change the pattern of the things in heaven.

Finally. He has completely finished all that was written of Him in the law, in the prophets, and in the Psalms; and all that was necessary to secure the eternal salvation and justification of His people, and left them to challenge wicked men and devils, to declare,

"Who shall lay anything to the charge of God's elect? It is God that justifieth; It is Christ that died. " He was wounded for their transgressions; He was bruised for their iniquities, and the chastisement of their peace was upon him; and with His stripes they are healed. He sees of the travail of His soul, and is satisfied.

Reflection. Is it finished? Or, is something remaining to be done by the redeemed, in order to secure the blessed objects of the death of Christ? If something remains to be done, whether it be *using means,* or giving our hearts to God, or our money to modern institutions, or sitting on anxious benches, or anything else, much or little, then is the work not finished, and the words of the expiring Lamb of God are contradicted. But be assured, dying reader, whatever relative duties are enjoined on the disciples of Christ, there is among them nothing to *be* added to the finished work of the Redeemer — nothing to render His redemption efficient, or effectual, or to extend its benefits to any for whom God did not eternally intend it; so far indeed from it, all the good works of the people of God are the immediate results of the blood and righteousness of our Lord Jesus Christ. Nothing can be added to or taken from the work which Christ finished when He yielded up the ghost and bowed His head unto death. *"It ceaseth forever."*

Here then the Old School Baptists find a sure foundation to build upon, and hence we preach Christ crucified, and proclaim a *finished salvation* in His worthy name — a salvation completely suited to the case of the poor, the needy, the halt, the lame and the blind; a salvation suited to the condition of every hungry, starving soul, who by grace is made to feel his wretchedness, and mourn his sins; but by no means suited to the case of the whole, who need no physician. The Pharisees of eighteen hundred years ago, rejected this finished work and from that day to the present it stands rejected, despised, opposed and slandered by all the work mongers who have flourished in our sinful world. But tell us, reader, how do you view the perfect work and finished salvation of our Lord Jesus Christ, for be assured if you despise this doctrine you are yet in your sins; but if you love the doctrine and can feed on it, you are not far from the kingdom.

Elder Gilbert Beebe

THE INCORRUPTIBLE MANHOOD OF CHRIST

"And without controversy great is the mystery of godliness; God was manifest in the flesh, justified in the Spirit, seen of angels, preached unto the Gentiles, believed on in the world, received up into glory" (1 Tim. 3:16).

"The Word was made flesh." This is the eternally glorious act of God. It has no parallel; indeed all other acts of Jehovah, as creation and providence, and in the gospel, redemption and regeneration, and the ultimate glorification of the elect of God are only relatively glorious. I feel it to be the

deepest, the highest, the sublimest in all the revelation of God; and I desire to write upon the subject with reverence and godly fear.

"The angel Gabriel was sent from God, unto a city of Galilee, named Nazareth, to a virgin espoused to a man whose name was Joseph, of the house of David; and the virgin's name was Mary. And the angel came in unto her, and said, Hail, *thou that art* **highly favored, the Lord** *is* **with thee; blessed** *art* **thou among women. And when she saw** *him,* **she was troubled at his saying, and cast in her mind what manner of salutation this should be. And the angel said unto her, Fear not, Mary; for thou hast found favor with God. And, behold, thou shalt conceive in thy womb, and bring forth a son, and shalt call his name JESUS. He shall be great, and shall be called the Son of the Highest; and the Lord God shall give unto him the throne of his father David; and he shall reign over the house of Jacob forever; and of his kingdom there shall be no end. Then said Mary unto the angel, How shall this be, seeing I know not a man? And the angel answered and said unto her, The Holy Ghost shall come upon thee, and the power of the Highest shall overshadow thee; therefore also that holy thing which shall be born of thee shall be called the Son of God. And, behold, thy cousin Elizabeth, she hath also conceived a son in her old age; and this is the sixth month with her who was called barren. For with God nothing shall be impossible. And Mary said, Behold the handmaid of the Lord; be it unto me according to thy word. And the angel departed from her" (Luke 1:26-38).**

"And she brought forth her firstborn son, and wrapped him in swaddling clothes, and laid him in a manger; because there was no room for them in the inn" (Luke 2:7). This child was not a corruptible child, who would grow up to be in his manhood a corruptible man, such as a child of hers would be by natural generation. The angel had said unto her, that Holy Thing which shall be born of thee shall be called the Son of God. That Holy Thing is in distinction from a child she might conceive and give birth to by having known a man. **"The Lord hath created a new thing in the earth, A woman** (the virgin Mary) **shall compass a man** ('geber', mighty man — not 'enosh', a thortal)" **(Jer. 31:22).** The virgin wrapped him in swaddling clothes, he sucked the breasts of his mother (Psa. 22:9), as she held him in her arms. **"Upholding all things by the word of his power" (Heb. 1:3).** He was verily her child, the Son of the Highest; and thus she rejoiced before she brought him forth; **"My soul doth magnify the Lord, and my spirit hath rejoiced in God my Saviour. For he hath regarded the low estate of his handmaiden; for, behold, from henceforth all generations shall call me blessed. For he that is mighty hath done to me great things; and holy** *is* **his name" (Luke 1:46-49).**

Abraham, David and the virgin

Mary, like all the fallen race, were corruptible human beings. But the Son of God in taking upon him the seed of Abraham and being made flesh in the womb of the virgin, and partaking of flesh and blood partook of no corruption of the Virgin Mary. Jesus her first born son was distinct and separate from her in this. She was corruptible, and he, her very son, conceived in her womb by the Holy Ghost and born of her, was incorruptible. How can this be? This is one of the glories of the mystery of the incarnation of the Son of God.

The manhood of the eternal Son of God was indefectible, immeasurably full of grace. Christ **"is the image of the invisible God, the firstborn of every creature; for by him were all things created, that are in heaven, and that are in earth, visible and invisible, whether** *they be* **thrones, or dominions, or principalities, or powers; all things were created by him, and for him; and he is before all things, and by him all things consist. And he is the head of the body, the church; who is the beginning, the firstborn from the dead; that in all** *things* **he might have the preeminence. For it pleased** *the Father* **that in him should all fullness dwell." "In him dwelleth all the fullness of the Godhead bodily" (Col. 1:15-19, 2:9).**

There was no taint, or stain, or germ of Adamic sin, mortality and corruption in that Holy Thing born of the virgin. Our Lord Jesus Christ in his Godhead is the **"uncorruptible God" (Rom. 1:23),** and his manhood from the moment of its conception in the womb of the virgin was ever meet to be taken into union with himself, the Son of God. **"***It is* **not possible that the blood of bulls and goats should take away sins. Wherefore when he cometh into the world he saith, Sacrifice and offering thou wouldest not, but a body hast thou prepared** (fitted, adjusted thoroughly to) **me" (Heb. 10:4-5).** I shrink from the thought that when the Son of God came delighting to do the will of his Father, saying, "Lo, I come (in the volume of the book it is written of me) to do thy will, O God," "A body hast thou prepared me," that God prepared a corruptible body, that such a body was "fitted, adjusted thoroughly" to the uncorruptible Son of God. If the body of Christ was corruptible as Abraham's and the virgin Mary's, then his body was sinful, mortal and corruptible. These three are inseparable in human beings. But Christ was holy, harmless, undefiled, separate from sinners, and made higher than the heavens (Heb. 7:26).

His manhood was absolutely sinless. Jesus saith, **"The prince of this world cometh, and hath nothing in me" (John 14:30).** This could not be said, if his body were corruptible (subject to decay, destruction). When the prince of this world cometh to us, he findeth in our Adamic natures something indeed — the old man which is corrupt according to the deceitful lusts; but there were no deceitful lusts in Christ's flesh. The Apostle Paul writes, **"We all had our conversation in times past in the lusts of our flesh, fulfilling the desires of the flesh and of the mind; and were by nature the children of**

wrath, even as others" (Eph. 2:3). Jesus was not such. He was not by nature a child of wrath; but in his nature, in his manhood he was such that his conversation among men, and unto God was ever in that which is incorruptible. And all the desires of his flesh and mind and his fulfilling the same were ever in the sight of God of great price, and well pleasing unto the Father. **"I do always those things that please him." "Thy Holy Child Jesus"** never had thought or desire but what was delightful unto God the Father, whom he calls, **"Holy Father," "O righteous Father" (John 17:11-25).** The bodies of sinners are mortal and corruptible; and the apostle says to the children of God, **"If ye through the Spirit do mortify the deeds of the body, ye shall live" (Rom. 8:13).** There were no deeds in Jesus' body to mortify, no affections and lusts to be crucified; for Christ in his manhood was not a corruptible man. (Rom. 1:23).

Have we liberty to say the soul of Christ was incorruptible and his body, his flesh, corruptible? Never! The bodies of the saints are mortal (Rom. 8:11), corruptible (1 Cor. 15:54), vile (Phil. 3:21). Christ's body was not such.

If Christ's body had been corruptible, his flesh subject to decay, to destruction, then (apart from his covenant engagements as the Head and Surety, Redeemer of his people), he must necessarily have died, even as Abraham and David. Sinful, mortal, corruptible, pertain to sinful human beings who are under inevitable subjection to death. If Christ's body were corruptible, then he must of necessity have died, and his death was not voluntary.

The body of Christ was capable of dying, and did die. But the death of Christ was by the power of his own eternal Godhead, and was his own voluntary act. According to the exceeding riches of the grace of God unto the elect, he tasted death for them. The good Shepherd giveth his life for the sheep. Jesus saith, **"Therefore doth my Father love me, because I lay down my life, that I might take it again. This commandment have I received of my Father" (John 10:17-18).** "He through the eternal spirit offered himself without spot to God." This power no corruptible man has. The man Christ Jesus was not a "corruptible man". If the manhood of Christ had been corruptible, he would have had need, as other human corruptibles, of redemption and regeneration.

We read in Rom. 8:3 of "God sending his own Son in the likeness of sinful flesh." Did God's own Son in partaking of flesh and blood in the womb of the virgin partake of her sinfulness? Was the flesh of that Holy Thing that was born of her, "sinful flesh?" David exclaims, **"Behold, I was shapen in iniquity; and in sin did my mother conceive me" (Psa. 51:5). "Christ our Lord was made of the seed of David according to the flesh" (Rom. 1:3).** Abraham's flesh was sinful, David's flesh was sinful, and the virgin Mary's flesh was sinful, but of him who was David's Lord, and David's son (Matt. 22:45), it would be very blasphemy to say of him, of that Holy Thing that was conceived in the vir-

gin Mary of the Holy Ghost, and born of her, what is recorded in Psalm 51:5. The Son of God was in the likeness of sinful flesh as to "form" and "fashion" as a man (Phil. 2:8); but his flesh was not sinful, but sinless, impeccable. The Holy Ghost came upon the virgin, the power of the highest overshadowed her, and she conceived in her womb that Holy Thing. "A body hast thou prepared (fitted, adjusted thoroughly) me," saith the Son of God. Thus the manhood of Christ was shapened and conceived, and not as "his father David (Luke 1:32), according to the flesh," says in Psalm 51:5 that he was.

The scriptures explicitly teach that Jesus Christ in his manhood was holy, harmless, undefiled, separate from sinners, and made higher than the heavens (Heb. 7:26). The first man Adam, as he came from the hands of his Creator, was declared to be good and "very good." But the manhood of Christ, of the Lord from heaven, the last Adam, hath the preeminence of the first man Adam, even when contemplated in his upright, unfallen estate. For the human nature of Christ held in indissolvable union with the Son of God was ever in consequence of this union impeccable (exempt from the possibility of sinning) and so indefectible and incorruptible. The first man Adam was not impeccable. This was manifest in the garden of Eden, "For by one man (the first man) sin entered into the world, and death by sin, and so death passed upon all men, for that all have sinned" (Rom. 5:12). Christ in all things hath the preeminence; he is fairer than the children of men, grace is poured unto his lips. He is the chiefest among ten thousand and altogether lovely, and made higher than the heavens. And all this because he is "the man that is my fellow, saith the Lord of hosts." Our Lord Jesus Christ is the blessed and only Potentate, the King of kings, and Lord of lords; who only hath immortality dwelling in the light which no man can approach unto, whom no man hath seen, nor can see; to whom be honor and power everlasting, Amen (1 Tim. 6:15-16). And I will again declare that if he, the Lord's Christ, had not been in his entire manhood, in his soul and in his body, too, all the days of his flesh impeccable, indefectible and incorruptible, but had been as Abraham, David, and the virgin Mary corruptible, he would have been ineligible to have been the offering and sacrifice for the sins of his people. Immanuel in his own person was the High Priest, the altar, the offering and sacrifice for the sins of his church. And as High Priest, he needed not to offer up sacrifice, first for his own sins. Consider this also of the apostle and High Priest of our profession, Christ Jesus, that he was not as Aaron, a mortal man who could not continue by reason of death, but in his very person as Godman he was made the High Priest of the church after the order of Melchisedec, after the power of an endless life.

As the atoning sacrifice, the Lord laid upon Christ, the iniquities of us all. God made him to be sin (by imputation) for us, "who knew no sin." He bore our sins in his own body on the tree. All the days of his flesh in which he was the antitypical scape-goat of his people,

and while in Gethsemane, and on Calvary he was immutably holy, the sinless, spotless sacrifice. "He offered himself without spot to God." An offering and a sacrifice for a sweet smelling savor. Our sins that were laid upon him were not of a sweet smelling savor. Ah no! They were an abomination, hated, a stench. But our blessed Saviour put them away by the sacrifice of himself. The sacrifices offered upon Jewish altars could never take away sin. They were only types and shadows of Christ's offering, yet in them it was taught that the offering must be clean and without blemish. And dreadful was the denunciations of all hypocritical worshipers who presumptuously offered "a corrupt thing" (Mal. 1:11-14). Christ is the "pure offering," he is not a corruptible. By the will of God we are sanctified by the offering of the body of Jesus Christ once for all (Heb. 10:10). This offering was not a corrupt thing. Christ's body was impeccable, sinless, incorruptible.

The apostle Peter declares, **"ye know that ye were not redeemed with corruptible things,** *as* **silver and gold, from your vain conversation** *received* **by tradition from your fathers; but with the precious blood of Christ, as of a lamb without blemish and without spot" (1 Peter 1:18-19).** But if Christ's human nature had been corruptible, if it had been more corrupt, more vile than corruptible silver and gold, he could not have been the lamb of God without blemish and without spot, and he could not have given himself a ransom for our sins. Had his body once offered for sins been corruptible, the blood of his corruptible body would have been sinful, corruptible blood, and could never have had blessed designation, "the precious blood of Christ," as of a lamb without blemish and without spot.

We sometimes sing,

> "There is a fountain filled with blood,
> Drawn from Immanuel's veins,
> And sinners plunged beneath that flood,
> Lose all their guilty stains.

"Feed the churches of God which he hath purchased with his own blood." The blood of Jesus Christ, the incarnate Son of God cleanseth us from all sin. And, let it be our contemplation that every breath he breathed, all his thoughts, and words, and acts, yes, all his sighs, and groans and tears; his bloody sweat, the sorrows, the agonies of Christ were not as of a man separate from the eternal Son of God. "The second man is the Lord from heaven" (1 Cor. 15:47). This man never had any being separate from the Lord. In the moment that the Holy Ghost came upon the virgin Mary, and the power of the Highest overshadowed her, and she conceived by the Holy Ghost that Holy Thing, that Holy Thing was taken hold of by the Word, the Son of God, and held in unspeakable, indissolvable union unto himself. So all the thoughts, desires and acts, of the flesh and mind of Christ were the thoughts, desires and acts of the Word made flesh, the God-man, our Lord Jesus Christ.

"Almighty God, sighed human

breath,
The Lord of life experienced death;
How it was done we can't discuss,
But this we know, 'twas done for us."

The flesh of Jesus slept in the tomb three days and three nights in incorruption. It could never, even at the last moments of those three days be said of Christ's body, "By this time he stinketh." Christ saw no corruption (Acts 13:37).

The sacred body and soul of Christ were separated when Jesus died upon the cross.

But that Holy Thing, that impeccable, indefectible, incorruptible manhood was not separated from the Word, the Son of God; it was still held by the Word, the Son of God in ineffable, undissolvable union unto himself. There could be no dissolution of that union; not for a moment. It was immutable, eternal. The eternal Son of God held unto himself in eternal wedlock that Holy Thing that he took upon him, unto himself in the womb of the virgin Mary.

"Thou wilt not leave my soul in hell, neither wilt thou suffer thine Holy One to see corruption" (Acts 2:27). "But he whom God raised again saw no corruption" (Acts 13 :37). The doctrine cannot be read in the scriptures, Thou wilt not suffer my corruptible flesh to see corruption, for the man Christ Jesus, of the seed of David according to the flesh was not a "corruptible man" (Rom. 1:23). The Apostle Paul saith, **"I delivered unto you first of all that which I also received, how Christ died for our sins according to the scriptures; and that he was buried, and that he rose again the third day according to the scriptures."** He showed himself alive after his passion, infallible proofs being seen of chosen disciples forty days. He ascended into heaven, he was received up into glory, and sat down on the right hand of the majesty on high. **"And while they looked steadfastly toward heaven as he went up, behold, two men stood by them in white apparel; which also said, Ye men of Galilee, why stand ye gazing up into heaven? this same Jesus, which is taken up from you into heaven, shall so come in like manner as ye have seen him go into heaven" (Acts 1:10-11).**

Christ shall come the second time without sin unto salvation (Heb. 9:28). **"The Lord himself shall descend from heaven with a shout, with the voice of the archangel, and with the trump of God; and the dead in Christ shall rise first: then we which are alive** *and* **remain shall be caught up together with them in the clouds, to meet the Lord in the air; and so shall we ever be with the Lord. Wherefore comfort one another with these words" (I Thess. 4:16-18).** We look for our Saviour, the Lord Jesus Christ from heaven, **"who shall change our vile body, that it may be fashioned like unto his glorious body, according to the working whereby he is able even to subdue all things unto himself" (Phil. 3:20-21).** Christ's body was never vile.

"Behold I show you a mystery; we shall not all sleep, but we shall

all be changed, in a moment, in the twinkling of an eye, at the last trump; for the trumpet shall sound, and the dead shall be raised incorruptible, and we shall be changed. For this corruptible must put on incorruption, and this mortal *must* put on immortality. So when this corruptible shall have put on incorruption, and this mortal shall have put on immortality, then shall be brought to pass the saying that is written, Death is swallowed up in victory. O death, where is thy sting? O grave, where is thy victory? The sting of death *is* sin; and the strength of sin *is* the law. But thanks *be* to God, which giveth us the victory through our Lord Jesus Christ. Therefore my beloved brethren, be ye steadfast, unmovable, always abounding in the work of the Lord, forasmuch as ye know that your labor is not in vain in the Lord" (1 Cor. 15:51-58).

Elder Frederick W. Keene,
Raleigh, NC

ST. JOHN11:25-26.

Jesus said unto her, I am the resurrection, and the life: he that believeth in me, though he were dead, yet shall he live:

And whosoever liveth and believeth in me shall never die. Believest thou this?

CIRCULAR LETTER

The Baltimore Old School Baptist Association met with the Church at Black Rock, May 19th, 20th and 21st, 1858, to the Churches connected therewith.

Beloved Brethren: — Permit us to address you on this occasion on the Present State of the Church of Christ. That the Church is at this time surrounded with darkness in a peculiar manner, is generally admitted; it is like the plague of darkness of Egypt, a darkness that may be felt; it is a wintry state of the Church. The sun occasionally shines, but its shining has not that warming, enlivening and cheering influence upon the plants as at other times it has had — and it is soon obscured by cold bleak clouds.

There are clouds rising from the mists of this world, from the various agitations in the world at this time, politically and otherwise, which much darken the hemisphere of the Church and saints, and produce a corresponding chilliness. There is not that liveliness in our love to the brethren, nor to the truth and ordinances of the Gospel, nor that engagedness in religious exercises, and in religious conversation, and meditations, as have at other times been felt.

As in night and wintry seasons beasts of prey crowd round the settlements of men, to raven; so it is with the Church at this time. There are those around the saints and among them, that would persuade or scare the sheep from their fenced folds to ramble with them in

the wild ranges of human wisdom, and to repose with them in their dens that they may prey upon them, and no doubt they have bewitched some of the sheep. There are others again who would persuade the children of God that they ought not to follow or receive the light which God has given for their continual guide, the Scriptures and blessed teachings of the Spirit, but to be guided in their belief and practice by the mixture of light and shade which is found in the writings of eminent men of past ages; and as these are various, so as they are followed they produce differences of views and dissensions among the saints. Again, Satan takes the advantage of this darkness, to assault the saints with temptations. It is an old complaint with the children of God that,

"Temptations everywhere annoy,
And sins and snares my peace destroy."

How it may be with the brethren generally at this time we know not, but some are peculiarly tried with temptations. Satan so stirs up their passions, appetites, &c., that they think it is altogether themselves. And indeed it is their own vile nature that thus shows itself; and what is a worse annoyance to them, the old man when left to act itself loves as much as ever it did, the indulgence of itself in its corruptions, and hence under this wildness and darkness, or, in other words, not having the spiritual man in lively exercise, we are led on under the influence of our corruptions, till we are on the very brink of acting them out; and were it not for the faithfulness of God who has promised that with the temptations he will make a way for our escape, we should plunge into actual sin. Though the escape is brought about, we know that it is not of ourselves, but that the sin is ours, though we were not left to carry it out; then arises the trying doubts, whether, if we loved God and his cause and believed the declarations of his word, &c., we could be led on thus contrary to his word and to the exposing of his cause to reproach. We are sometimes thus tossed upon the billows of temptations, until like Jonah, we become exceedingly displeased, and angry, and pray the Lord to take away our life, thinking it better for us to die than to live, yea, with Job, our souls, those souls which others tell us are made heavenly in regeneration, choose strangling and death rather than life. Again, as in wintry seasons, clouds have heretofore at times gathered over the Church, but at this time they appear to be gathering thicker than ever, as though preparing to burst in a storm upon us.

But, brethren, it is with the Church now as it was with Israel during the plague of darkness in Egypt. All the children of Israel had light in their dwellings. So we think the churches of the saints have at this time as clear light in the great truths of the Gospel as in any former period; and it is more distinguishable from every false system then formerly as it makes manifest the darkness without, by being so contrasted with it. The ministers of Christ, although frequently on account of the wintry darkness when going to their appointments,

feel more as though they were going on some worldly concern than to deliver a message of grace, yet are enabled generally to preach the gospel with much clearness, to feel, while preaching, the vast weight of their subject, the precious fullness and freeness of the gospel of salvation, and the importance of contending earnestly for the faith, and of preaching Christ as the only way of salvation. Private members are as well established in the truth, and have as clear a discerning spirit to distinguish between truth and error when preached, as at any former period; and whilst complaining of many doubts, fears and temptations, are as well established in the truth that their whole salvation is in Christ Jesus as in any former period, and manifest as much anxiety to know the Scriptures, and to be in all things conformed to them.

The inquiry is frequently made, What can be the reason of the Church's being in this dark wintry state, and whether it is not owing to the unfaithfulness of the Church that this has come upon her? The inquiry is also made whether the Church cannot adopt some course, whether some measures cannot be taken to bring the Church back to more sunny seasons, and whether individuals by proper efforts, by prayer, &c., cannot deliver themselves from their coldness? Some few have urged the making certain exertions to relieve the Church and saints from this unpleasant situation. Brethren, does not the same God reign in the heavenly kingdom as in the earthly? Does he not reign as supremely in the one as in the other? Does not the declaration of the Lord, "I form the light and create darkness, I make peace and create evil; I the Lord do all these things" apply as fully to the spiritual world and its government as to the natural? Try your powers, brethren, in mid-winter to clear away the storm clouds, to avert the long, dark cold nights and to bring the sun back to his summer solstice, and if ye can do this, then may ye hope by your efforts to hasten on again the period when in reference to the Church ye may sing, "For lo, the winter is past, the rain is over and gone, the flowers appear on the earth, the time of the singing of birds is come, and the voice of the turtle is heard in our land," and not till then. We know, brethren, that all this coldness and darkness and the corruptions, that cause us to doubt and fret, and are the materials for Satan's temptations to act upon, are in us. We cannot say with our Lord "The prince of this world cometh and hath nothing in me." No, the evil is all in us, and when we rightly feel, we take all the shame and blame to ourselves. But can we shake off or overcome these evils of ourselves? No, the more we feel the evil of these corruptions and coldness, we feel the more our entire impotency to relieve ourselves from them, we cry for God to interpose his grace or we must fall under them. It is true, that amid the severest colds and storms of winter, if God in his providence provide us with shelter, with fuel and clothing we may keep from perishing, so under all these dark and wintery seasons spiritually, God's grace will be sufficient for his people to secure that their faith fail not. He will keep them

by his power through faith unto salvation, though he may leave them, for more humbling of themselves, and for the trying their faith, to fall into the mire.

The people of God, are likened to sheep. Sheep are feeble, defenseless creatures of themselves, very simple in providing for their defense against their enemies, or in providing for, and protecting themselves and their young from perishing in the wintery storms. They need the constant care of a shepherd to provide food and shelter for them, and to protect them by keeping them embosomed, or by watching over them, or they will wander off, get scattered and devoured. The people of God are equally as dependent upon the care of their Shepherd. But David personating Christ in his body, the Church, says, "The Lord is my Shepherd, I shall not want. He maketh me to lie down in green pastures; he leadeth me beside the still waters. He restoreth my soul, &c." So that even the souls of the children, get off at times from the simplicity of gospel truth and order and need to be restored by the great Shepherd. This does not look like the souls of saints have been changed into heavenly souls.

As to the reason why the church is in this dark and wintery state; we would say, it is not that the Shepherd is unfaithful to his charge; not because he has not power to preserve his sheep in perfect peace, and to keep them in the constant enjoyment of light; nor because they are left to their own care; but because he has seen it best for the church to be in this state. In a word, because it is so written, and the Scriptures must be fulfilled. The present dark and cold state of the church, will no doubt be more for the glory of God, more for a manifestation of the power and exceeding riches of his grace; more fully display to the admiration of saints and angels, the divine efficacy of the blood of Jesus to cleanse from all sin, and that perfect fullness there is in him to present the vilest sinner without spot or blemish before the throne of God, than would the church's being kept in the constant exercise of that faith and love and zeal such as characterized the lives of Peter, John and Paul. Because now it appears so manifest that it is all of grace that they are saved and kept, all of Christ in which they will appear with acceptance before God, and shine in glory.

Let us then, Brethren, amidst all the darkness around, rejoice in the power and faithful care of our Shepherd and may we be found walking as children of Light.

Elder Samuel Trott, Moderator
Jas. Blizzard, Clerk

(The above Circular Letter of the Baltimore Association appeared in the Signs of July 1, 1858.)

REVELATION 1:7.

Behold, he cometh with clouds; and every eye shall see him, and they *also* **which pierced him: and all kindreds of the earth shall wail because of him. Even so, Amen.**

"Who shall deliver me from the body of this death?" - ROMANS vii, 24.

If the Lord the Spirit has implanted that piteous cry in our soul, *"O wretched man that I am!"* this will follow as a necessary consequence - *"Who shall deliver me from the body of this death?"* Where shall I look for deliverance? From what quarter can it come? Shall I look to the law? O no! that curses and condemns me, because I am continually breaking it. Can I look to friends? They may pity and sympathize; but they cannot remove the body of sin and death; it is too fast linked on for them to remove. Shall I go to ministers of truth? I may hear what they say with approbation; but there is something more wanted to remove this chilling embrace of the body of sin and death. Shall I look to the Scriptures? They contain the remedy; but I want that remedy to be sweetly applied. *"Who then shall deliver me?"* What refuge can I look to? Whither can I go, or whither shall I turn? From what quarter can help or deliverance come? See the embarrassment! view the perplexity of an exercised soul looking here, and looking there; turning to the right hand and turning to the left. Yet from one quarter only can the deliverance come. And thus, when the Apostle was brought here when he was sunk down to a low spot, and anxiously turning his eyes to every quarter to see whence deliverance could come God blessed his soul with a view of his precious Son. God the Spirit wrought in his heart that living faith whereby he saw Jesus, and whereby there was a communication of the blood and love of the Lamb to his conscience.

J. C. Philpot

ST. MATTHEW 5:17-18.

Think not that I am come to destroy the law, or the prophets: I am not come to destroy, but to fulfil.

For verily I say unto you, Till heaven and earth pass, one jot or one tittle shall in no wise pass from the law, till all be fulfilled.

BROTHER BEEBE: — Having finished the business part *of* my letter, I will write a few lines to inform you, in part, how I get along in spiritual matters; for it is but in part that I can write or tell how I get along. I must acknowledge that I get along at a poor dying rate. My heart is so cold and hard it seems to me that I have no feeling nor realizing sense of how I do get along. The most of my time I am in a cold, lifeless state of mind respecting spiritual things. Sometimes Christians are the ones I long the most to see, and at other times I shun them for fear they will speak to me. I think,

if I am not deceived, I have been brought to see the end of all perfection here below— that there is no help in an arm of flesh — for I would not have raised one finger, if I could have secured the strivings of the whole human family in behalf of my salvation; I was satisfied that nothing short of the power and mercy of God could effect my salvation or do me any good. At that time I could see no way that God could be just and save such a sinful mortal as I viewed myself to be; for I was justly condemned by God's righteous law, and that law was as holy as God himself; and I had no desire for that law to be marred, let what was would become of me. I think I was made willing that God's will should be done. My burden at that time did not consist in the fear of being punished and tormented to all eternity, but it consisted in having a view of my unholiness, impurity, sinfulness, depravity, and rebellion against God, and the enmity of the carnal mind. My desires were to be rid of everything unlike God; to be pure and holy as God himself was all I desired; and would not that have been enough? But I was under the law and under its curse, and must there have remained eternally had not the great I AM provided a plan in infinite wisdom, ere time began, to rescue fallen man. He gave his only begotten Son to come into this world and take upon him the sins of all that the Father gave him in the covenant of redemption, and bear them in his own body on the cross. He magnified the law and made it honorable, cried, "It is finished!" gave up the ghost, and opened up a way whereby God could be just and save such sinful mortals as you and I. And if we are ever saved, it must be in a different way from that which seems right unto man; for inspiration informs us that there is a way that seems right unto man, but the end thereof are the ways of death. Men take light for darkness, and darkness for light; they call bitter sweet, and sweet bitter; and the carnal mind is enmity against God, not subject to his law, neither indeed can be. I do not know what the natural man possesses but what is carnal, and I know of no way that we can be cleansed but by an application of the blood and righteousness of Jesus Christ; for his blood cleanes from all sin, and it is in and through his merits and righteousness that we are accepted of the Father, if we are indeed accepted of him. I believe that every one that was given to Christ in the covenant of redemption will be prepared here in time, and made meet temples for the Holy Ghost to dwell in, and eventually be received at the Father's right hand to sing praises to God and the Lamb in a never-ending eternity. I have a hope that I shall one day arrive there although I am so vile. I will not say that my hope is small, but I can truly say that I look small to myself, for I can see nothing in self that looks like a Christian; and if I am one, why am I thus? It appears to me, if I am a child at all, I am the least of all. I frequently hear brethren and sisters call their hope a little hope, and frequently see it thus expressed in the Signs and Messenger, by brethren and sisters. If I was writing for the press, I would ask brethren and sisters what our hope is, if

it is not Christ formed in the soul the hope of glory? I so understand it. And if so is our hope small? I think every one that has this hope has a big hope, and it is that they would not exchange for worlds like this.

Brother Beebe, I thought when I commenced writing I should write a little of how I get along in spiritual things; but you see how my mind runs away with my pen, so I may as well stop writing. I will just say that the *Signs and Messenger come* regularly, and they are welcome messengers to me, for they are laden with good news; they speak a language that no mortal man can understand except he has been taught by the spirit of God.

But I will close lest I intrude upon your patience. And may grace, mercy and peace be and abide with you, and the Israel of God, now and forever.

Yours in affliction,
NEHEMIAH BUTLER
Sanford, Maine, April 7, 1856.

Richmond Me., June 3, 1855.

DEAR BROTHER BEEBE: — I feel inclined to write & few lines after a long silence, feeling stimulated thereto by the many communications appearing in the *Signs* and *Messenger,* not that I expect to add anything essential, but to show the medium through which I receive nearly all the Gospel instruction I have; not having heard it preached since last October. I am surrounded with a do and live kind of preaching in an abundance, and wonderful things have been performed through the winter and spring past, but it is all an empty sound to me; these words have passed frequently through my mind," But grow in grace and in the knowledge of our Lord and Savior Jesus Christ."

When I look back through a long series of years and behold the path in which the Lord hath led me, that I might grow in grace and knowledge, I am struck with humility and astonishment at the wonderful plan of salvation by grace.

My mind is frequently drawn towards the brethren in your region of country.

I cannot forget the season of enjoyment I had at the Warwick Association two years ago. I had flattered myself through the winter that I should attend this year if providence made the way plain; but as time rolled on, the way seemed to close up, and I became satisfied that it was my duty to stay at home. Whether I shall ever again visit the brethren in your vicinity is to me very doubtful, but I feel a comfortable degree of resignation to the will of God, and a strong confidence in his word, that He will never leave nor forsake his people.

I do not write, expecting to instruct brethren, but by way of remembrance, and encouragement to such as are capable of writing to edification, to perse-

vere. I find that many names that formerly used to appear in the *Signs,* are rarely now seen. This is a natural consequence as time moves on; nevertheless, I would say to elderly brethren, do not unreasonably neglect; it is getting common for brethren and sisters to write out their experience which is very consoling. I hope it will be continued as the Lord shall dictate; but in this as in every other point, true humility is necessary. In the course of my long life, I have seen a vain ambition manifested in this as in all other strains of conversation. Oh the depravity of human nature! The heart of man is evil, and desperately evil, who can know it? I will stop scribbling my thoughts, with a prayer that the Lord may be with you at the Warwick Association, and in all other places.

HEZEKIAH PURINGTON

PSALM 57: 6-11.

They have prepared a net for my steps; my soul is bowed down: they haved digged a pit before me, into the midst whereof they are fallen *themselves*. Selah.

My heart is fixed, O God, my heart is fixed: I will sing and give praise.

Awake up, my glory; awake, psaltery and harp: I *myself* will awake early.

I will praise thee, O Lord, among the people: I will sing unto thee among the nations.

For thy mercy *is* great unto the heavens, and thy truth unto the clouds.

Be thou exalted, O God, above the heavens: *let* thy glory *be* above all the earth.

MEETINGS

LOWER MAYO FIFTH SUNDAY MEETING

The Lower Mayo fifth Sunday meeting is to be held, the Lord willing, on Sunday, December 29th, 2013. We hope to start singing at 10:00 a.m. and preaching at 10:30. Mayodan Church will host the meeting. Directions for those who do not know the location: the meeting house is located at 426 N. 2nd Ave. US 220 Bus. N., Mayodan, N.C. 27027. Coming North or South on US 220, turn South on 220 Business to Mayodan. Go 2 miles to church on right. Coming NC 770, turn South on Janet Road. Go 2 miles to 220 Business. Turn right and go 1 ½ miles to church on right.

We invite the ministers, brothers, sisters and all believers in Salvation by Grace to come and be with us during this meeting.

In bonds of love,
Lowell Hopkins, Clerk
(276) 952 -2098

SKEWARKEY UNION
(Eastern Kehukee Association)

Tarboro Primitive Baptist Church will host the next Skewarkey Union on the fifth Sunday of December 29, 2013. The church is located at the corner of St. James Street and Albermarle Avenue in Tarboro, NC. Preaching services begin at 10:30am.

We extend an invitation to our ministers, brethren and friends.

Naomi Coker, Clerk
252-823-0786

WEST COUNTRY LINE UNION

The West Country Line Union will meet, Lord willing, on the fifth Sunday in December 2013. This meeting will be held at Moons Creek Church. The church is located 1 mile east of Hwy 86, between Danville and Yanceyville, on Park Springs Road.

Elder Jimmy Gray, Moderator

ROMANS 8:1-2.

There *is* therefore now no condemnation to them which are in Christ Jesus, who walk not after the flesh, but after the Spirit.

For the law of the Spirit of life in Christ Jesus hath made me free from the law of sin and death.

CONTRIBUTIONS

FOR OCTOBER 2013

Glenna Link, TN	25.00
Hazel Garland, MD	25.00
Arleen Giles, VA	5.00
Earl Thurman, VA	5.00
Thomas Pegram, VA	15.00
Wilton Sutphin, VA	5.00
Chlonetia Thompson, VA	5.00
Flay Mordecai, MS	5.00
Mary Lee, NC	5.00
Charlie Fox, AR	10.00
Marie Southern, NC	5.00
Bodie Lankford, LA	5.00
Gerline Weatherford, VA	5.00

OBITUARIES

BROTHER HASSEL D. ALLEN

Brother Hassel Denny Allen died at his home in Edgecombe County, NC on September 14, 2013, after several years of declining health. He had celebrated his 89th birthday. Brother Allen was born in Pitt County, NC on May 8, 1924, the son of Brother John I. and Sister Hattie Joyner Allen. He was the last survivor of their eight children. He was named for two Primitive Baptist ministers: Elder Sylvester Hassell and Elder S.B. Denny.

During World War II, Bro Allen served with the U.S. Army in Italy and North Africa. He was awarded the Com-

bat Infantry Badge and Bronze Star for his heroic service. It was fitting that a military honor guard was present at his burial service to pay tribute to one of "America's Greatest Generation".

In 1946, Brother Allen married Ethel "Peggy" Keel, to whom he was married for 63 years before her passing in 2009. They were the parents of three children: Brenda Allen Colombo of Greenville, NC; Denny Allen of Rocky Mount, NC; and Delores "Dee" Allen of the home.

The Allen family lived in Rocky Mount, NC from 1949 until 1972. Brother Allen was employed as a salesman with Procter & Gamble Company for 30 years, retiring in 1979. After his retirement, he raised a large garden and angus cattle on his farm. He sold his vegetables at the Farmers Market and from the yard of his home near Bethel, NC.

Brother Allen joined Flat Swamp Primitive Baptist Church in 1961 and was ordained a deacon several years later. He was also the clerk of the church for almost 40 years. He served the church faithfully and was a strong believer in, and defender of, the faith, doctrine and order of the Primitive Baptist. With the passing of time he became the last member of Flat Swamp Church, but with the help of members of the other churches, services were held there each first Sunday until Brother Hassel was physically unable to keep up the building and grounds which he had maintained almost singlehandedly for many years. The last service was held at Flat Swamp Church in August, 2011. Brother Allen then joined Skewarkey Primitive Baptist Church in Williamston, NC and attended there as long as his health permitted.

Brother Allen served as Clerk of the Skewarkey Union for seventeen years (1978-1995). When the Kehukee Association divided in 1981, Brother Allen and others undertook the organization of the Eastern Kehukee Association, and he served as it's Clerk for four years (1983-1986) and it's Moderator for twenty-three years (1988-2011).

A few days before Brother Hassel died he told his daughter that he was "very tired and ready to go". The words of the Apostle Paul are appropriate: "I have fought a good fight, I have finished my course, I have kept the faith. Henceforth there is laid up for me a crown of righteousness, which the Lord, the righteous judge, shall give me at that day; and not to me only, but unto all them also that love his appearing". (II Timothy 4:7-8)

Brother Allen passed peacefully in his sleep on Saturday morning, September 14. His funeral was conducted at Wilkerson Funeral Home in Greenville, NC by Elder Marvin Brumfield and Elder Joe Sawyer. His body was buried with military honors in the Bethel Cemetery beside his be-

loved wife, Peggy, where it will rest until the day of the Resurrection when the dead in Christ shall be raised with a spiritual body. We believe he will answer the call of the Saviour: **"Come ye blessed of my Father, inherit the kingdom prepared for you from the foundation of the world". (Matthew 25:34)**

There, in that kingdom, his faith will end in sight and his hope in possession of that **"... building of God an house not made with hands, eternal in the heavens". (II Corinthians 5:1)**

Written at the request of the Eastern Kehukee Association.

Charlie D. Alston

SISTER PEARL TURNER DYER

Our hearts was saddened by the loss of our beloved Sister Pearl Turner Dyer on May 5, 2012 when the good Lord saw fit to call her home. We feel our loss is her eternal gain. Sister Pearl was born March 2, 1936 to the late John and Betty Turner. She was blessed to share her life with her husband of 45 years Mr. Edwin Dyer. You always saw them together. Devoted to each other and their family, they supported each other and their home churches. Both were devoted and faithful members until illness kept them from church. The Lord blessed their union with two children, Mr. John Dyer and Mrs. Betty Waggoner (Tim). As their family grew they were blessed with five grandchildren whom sister Pearl always had pictures to share along with a beautiful and proud smile. Sister Pearl is also survived by her siblings and spouses: George Turner, Marie Nester (Nelson), Nancy DeLancey (Wilfred), and Thomas Turner (Sylvia).

Sister Pearl served as a faithful and devoted member at Long Branch Primitive Baptist Church. We will sure miss her beautiful smile and sweet spirit. She was received by the Church at Long Branch on December 5, 1954. An excerpt from the 4th Church record book reads:

"Sunday December 5, 1954 after services by Amos Issac Hash, Miss Annie Pearl Turner, was received by experience for baptism. On Sunday January 2, 1955 Amos Issac Hash, Miss Annie Pearl Turner, was baptized by Elder J. G. L. Hash amid much rejoicing. Praise ye the Lord for His mercies. Elder J.G.L. Hash Mod."

Funeral Services were conducted 2:00p.m. Tuesday May 8, 2012 at Flora Funeral Chapel by her Pastor Elder Carl Terry and Elder Junior Conner. Her body was laid to rest in Republican Church Cemetery. We feel blessed to share the time we had with Sister Pearl on this earth. Praise ye the Lord for His mercies.

Submitted in love and humbleness
Sister Betty Walker
Long Branch Primitive Baptist Church

This writer apologizes for delay in sending to have published.

Signs of the Times

DEVOTED TO THE OLD SCHOOL BAPTIST CAUSE

" The Sword of the Lord and of Gideon "

VOL. 182 HILLSVILLE, VA., JANUARY 2014 NO. 1

SIGNS OF THE TIMES

ISSN - 0199 - 0063

Subscription price $15.00 per year - $25.00 two years

Published monthly by

SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.

Tony R. Horton

Circulation Manager and Treasurer

1429 Howlett Street, Hillsville, Va. 24343

Phone (276) 728-5651

EDITOR

Elder Cleo Robertson 111 Livingstone Drive
Cary, NC 27513
(919) 460-7721

ASSOCIATE EDITOR

Elder J. B. Farmer 6373 N. State Hwy 7
Grayson, Ky. 41143
(606) 474-4327

All letters for this paper containing subscriptions and remittances, should be mailed to Tony R. Horton, 1429 Howlett Street, Hillsville, Va. 24343. All articles and letters for publication, all notices of meetings and all obituaries should be mailed to Elder Cleo Robertson, 111 Livingstone Drive Cary, NC 27513.

SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.

1429 Howlett Street

Hillsville, Va. 24343

HYMN

When marshalled on the nightly plain,
The glittering host illume the sky,
One Star alone, of all the train,
Can fix the sinner's wandering eye.
Hark! hark! to God the chorus breaks,
From every host, from every gem;
But one alone the Saviour speaks,-
It is the Star of Bethlehem.

Once on the raging seas I rode,
The storm was loud, the night was dark,
The ocean yawned, and rudely blowed
The wind that tossed my foundering bark.
Deep horror then my vitals froze,
Death-struck, I ceased the tide to stem,
When suddenly a star arose,
It was the Star of Bethlehem.

It was my Guide, my Light, my All,
It bade my dark forebodings cease;
And through the storm and danger's thrall,
It led me to the port of peace.
Now safely moored, my perils o'er,
I'll sing, first in night's diadem,
For ever and for ever more,
The Star, the Star of Bethlehem!

Henry Kirke White.

CONTENTS

EDITORIAL 2
Elder Cleo D. Robertson

CORRESPONDENCE 5

ARTICLES 8
Mary Poff
C. Fox
Elder Wayman Chapell

VOICES OF THE PAST 14
Elder E. J. Lambert
Elder Wilson Thompson
Marianne Murray
J. C. Philpot

CONTRIBUTIONS 22

OBITUARIES 23
Elder Willard Ray Bird
Sister Letha Louise Sizemore

EDITORIAL

"Now the Birth of Jesus Christ Was on This Wise"
St. Matthew 1:18

Elder Cleo D. Robertson

The birth of Christ has always been controversial and always will be so far as the world is concerned. Many deny the virgin birth of Christ and are constantly seeking to prove that it did not take place. We see programs on television and articles in newspapers, magazines and books devoted to this purpose. There were those in the days that Christ was upon earth who saw Him and heard Him and yet knew Him not. He had never been revealed to them so they could not know Him. But, there is a remnant called out of nature's darkness into His marvelous light that has an experience of grace that testifies of His virgin birth. Isaiah prophesied that unto us a child is born and unto us a son is given. Every little child of grace experiences being born again by the Spirit which is Christ in them, the hope of glory. As the Holy Ghost came upon Mary and the power of God overshadowed her, she conceived and a holy child was born which was the Son of God. No works of the flesh were involved. Therefore, it was a virgin birth. So it is with each of God's elect. The Holy Ghost came upon you and the power of God overshadowed you and you conceived and Christ was born in your heart. **Galatians 4:19. Also 1 Peter 1:23 says "being born again, not of corruptible seed, but of incorruptible, by the word of God, which liveth and abideth forever."** No works of man were involved in this birth. It is a spiritual birth and is all of grace. Therefore, His little ones believe by faith in the virgin birth of Christ because they have experienced it.

We hear it set forth that there were three wise men who were kings from the east that came to worship the Christ child. First of all, we do not know who counted the wise men or ascribed a number to them because Matthew does not. He says only that there were wise men. These wise men set forth God's people and were as many as the Lord

God called. They were wise, not with the wisdom of men, but rather the wisdom of God which is spiritual understanding. If this wisdom was of the flesh, then King Herod and his counselors could have seen the star and understood what it was. Who told these wise men that the Son of God had come to earth? The Spirit of God revealed it to these men. By faith, these wise men were following a star they were blessed to believe was the star of the King of the Jews and they had come to worship Him. God had given them understanding of what the star was and who the child was. Therefore, they are said to be wise men. There is no mention of them being kings. However, Revelation 5:10 says, **"And hast made us unto our God kings and priests: and we shall reign on the earth."** Also 1 Peter 2:9 **"But ye are a chosen generation, a royal priesthood, an holy nation, a peculiar people; that ye should shew forth the praises of him who hath called you out of darkness into his marvelous light."** In that spiritual sense, they were kings and priests unto God and so are each of you who have experienced the birth of Christ in your heart.

The star is setting forth the Holy Spirit which leads and guides the children of the heavenly King. It is from above and is manifested only to the children of God. No one else, with all their human learning, could see this star nor determine where the child was born. Even so today can no man by all the schooling of men know Christ nor where He is born — formed in your heart the Hope of glory. The star, so high and so bright, led the wise men to where the child was. When they saw the star over where the child was, they rejoiced with exceeding great joy. When each of you experienced the birth of Christ and felt the comfort and peace for which you had so longed, you too rejoiced with exceeding great joy. Your soul sang out and tears of joy ran down your cheeks. Your very being praised Him whom your soul loveth.

The wise men fell down and worshipped Christ and opened their treasures and presented unto Him gifts of gold, frankincense and myrrh. Christ said, "For where your treasure is, there will your heart be also." Their hearts were opened and the gifts manifested. There were three gifts and perhaps this is why the world thinks there were three wise men. The world believes that each one brought a gift. Why would the One who created all things need their gold, frankincense and myrrh? Christ said on one occasion that "the foxes have holes, and the birds of the air have nests; but the Son of man hath not where to lay his head." Though Christ created all things, yet in the world He possessed none of the world's riches. The Apostle Paul writes in **II Corinthians 8:9, "For ye know the grace of our Lord Jesus Christ that, though He was rich, yet for your sakes He became poor, that ye through His poverty might be rich."** I believe these gifts were spiritual. Each wise man possessed all three gifts that they neither made nor purchased. These were not presents, but

gifts and were free with no conditions. They were gifts given to the wise men by God and are manifested when Christ is formed in your heart. They were faith, hope and charity. Every child of grace possesses these gifts from God and when one experiences the work of God in them, these gifts are manifested. You can not separate these gifts. Every child of grace is given all three. The wise men could not go back the same way they came, but went a different way. So every child of God has a different walk and travels a different path after they experience a work of grace. They hate the things they once loved and love the things they once hated. They have no desire to go back to what they once were.

There were shepherds abiding in the field, keeping watch over their flock by night. These shepherds set forth the ministers under the law. They were in darkness and only abiding in the field, keeping watch over their flock during the nighttime of the law. They had no food with which to feed the flock. Then an angel appeared unto them and told them that he brings them "good tidings of great joy which shall be to all people. For unto you is born this day in the city of David a Saviour, which is Christ the Lord. And this shall be a sign unto you; Ye shall find the babe wrapped in swaddling clothes, lying in a manger." By this sign, the shepherds would know that this was the Christ that was born. He was wrapped in swaddling clothes signifying that He was bound by the determinate counsel and foreknowledge of God to be delivered into wicked hands to be crucified and die. He was lying in a manger. No one would have expected the Son of God, the King of kings, to be in a manger but there was no more appropriate place for Him to be as a sign unto the shepherds. This was where the food for the animals was put and where they were fed. He is the food for those who hunger and thirst after His righteousness. Therefore, this was indeed a sign unto the shepherds who this child was. Christ said, "I am that bread of life" and the bread of God is He which cometh down from heaven, and giveth life unto the world of His people.

A multitude of the heavenly host praised God and said, "Glory to God in the highest, and on earth peace, good will toward men." This did not mean that Christ had brought peace on earth to all mankind. You and I know that there has never been peace on earth among all peoples and nations for any period of time. For Christ said, "Think not that I am come to send peace on earth: I came not to send peace, but a sword." Rather, the angels were proclaiming that Christ who is our peace had come to earth. Christ also said, "Peace I leave with you, my peace I give unto you: not as the world giveth, give I unto you. Let not your heart be troubled, neither let it be afraid." Good will toward men speaks of the will of God as it only is good. Christ stated that He had come to do the will of His father that sent Him and the will of His father was that of all which His father had given Him He should lose none, but should raise it

up again at the last day. According to the good will of His father, He had come to earth to redeem those His Father had given Him from their sins and to satisfy the demands of His Father's righteous and holy law. Now, the shepherds had something with which to feed their flock. Day had come and the light of Christ shined forth. Grace had come and the Day Star had arisen and the Sun of righteousness arose with healing in His wings. The shepherds went preaching the gospel, telling those things which they had seen with their own eyes, handled with their own hands, and heard with their own ears. In other words, they preached that which had been revealed to them and which they had experienced-no man having taught them. God's ministers throughout all ages of time have been called and qualified in the same way. Men taught of man will preach the ways and works of man. Men taught of God will preach Christ.

May the God of all grace continue with each of you is my prayer for Christ's sake.

Elder Cleo D. Robertson

PSALM 112: 1-2.

Praise ye the Lord. Blessed *is* **the man** *that* **feareth the Lord,** *that* **delighteth greatly in his commandments.**

His seed shall be mighty upon eath; the generation of the upright shall be blessed.

CORRESPONDENCE

Oct. 31, 2013

Elder Robertson,

Enclosed is an obituary of Elder Willard Ray Bird with a request that it be printed in the Signs where you have space.

I have certainly enjoyed your editorials as well as Elder J.B. Farmer's. I thank God for enlightening those that contribute the sound writings each month. They are a blessed comfort to us oldies that still seek after a crumb from the Masters table.

May the Lord continue to smile down upon you and your working staff.

V. Linn

November 11, 2013

Dear Editors,

My year does pass by quick. It is a joy to receive the Signs. How sweet it is to have a precious hope in Christ, "He is mine."

Please renew me for one year. Use the rest as needed.

In Bonds of Love and Hope,
Emmie L. Grayson
Greenville, Al. 36037

November 8, 2013

Dear Brother Horton,

I have moved from Richmond to:
Carolina House
Apt 204
611 S. Brook Street
Wake Forest, NC 27587

My nephew, John M. Berger, said he would order Signs for me from you. I have received September and October issues of the Signs. I'm hoping to receive November and following issues until next April. In April I hope the dear Lord shall bless me to order the full year of Signs.

I have been in hospital and Rehab for a few months. The Lord has blessed me to be much better and I hope to be thankful. I miss brethren and meetings. I keep hoping I will hear of a meeting near this place.

I hope God shall continue to bless you and those who help in the distribution of Signs to the readers.

With love I hope,
Reidy Pickral

Brother Tony R. Horton,

Here is a check for $50.00 for contribution to the Signs of the Times.

I do enjoy reading the Signs and look forward to getting it every month.

Thank you all for putting the Signs together.

A sister in hope and love,
Ruby Kincaid

Dear Elder Robertson,

With sadness in our hearts, I am enclosing the obituary of the death of one of our precious sisters at the Newfound Church that Elder Jerry Farmer moderates. It is the church members' wish for Sister Letha Louise Sizemore's obituary to be published in the Signs of the Times.

A sister in hope,
Sue Reed

Brother Tony Horton
Circulation Manager and Treasurer
Signs of the Times

11/19/2013

Dear Brother Horton,

It is time for me to renew my subscription for the Signs for another year. I am enclosing a check for $25.00 - $15.00 for a one year subscription and $10.00 for a contribution.

I have received the Signs for several years and I always enjoy reading the entire contents. It is comforting to know that not only we of the Old Baptist Faith are able to discuss and enjoy what we have read, but also that individuals of other faiths and denominations that have read the Signs tell us how much they also enjoyed it. May God continue to cause it to be published.

I believe that the Signs stands for the Truth and that The Truth will stand

when all else fails.

A brother in hope
George W. Hyslip

Please renew my subscription to Signs of the Times for 2 years ... $30.00.

I look for the Signs of the Times and enjoy it so much. Use what is left as you wish.

Thank you,
Arleen Giles

Mr. Tony Horton,

Enclosed find my check for $50.00 to renew my subscription for the Signs of the Times, I'm glad to get it each month. God bless all of you that sends it out each month.

Love,
Glenna Link

Oct. 11, 2013

Hello Tony,

Hope all are well. We enjoy reading Signs of the Times.
Thanks for the good work you do.

We love you all,
Wilton and Thelma

Really look forward to each issue. Five extra dollars is for contribution.

Flay Mordeci

Dear Mr. Tony Horton,

My name is Katherine Mathews and I wish to thank the Signs of the Times for the piece in Signs of the Times, the peace of the "Refining Pot". The writer told so much more than I could tell and it was so much of my life for many years ago. It explains so much of my past years, but so hard to put into words. It really meant much to me for someone to spell it out for me.

I am Katherine Mathews and for years have had such things going through my feeble mind but always hard to explain my feelings and still dealing with such things.

Thank the Signs so much for me and I know others also that were happy to see these writings in the Signs of the Times.

I am sending my payment as it is due now $25.00 for two years.

Thanks so much,
Katherine Mathews

Gentlemen,

I enjoy Signs and have learned a lot about the Primitive Baptists. Enclosed is my check for two years. Keep up God's work.

May you be blessed,

Sister Wilma Sewell
Salem Church
Panama City, Fl.

Copper Hill, Va.
November 18, 2013

Dear Brother Cleo,

Hope this finds you well and enjoying the lovely fall days. For me I'm doing good, just thinking of God's blessings that He has given to me. I have tried to put on paper the wonderful blessings He has given to me this year. I'm sending you a copy for your consideration for the Signs. I'm not a writer that's for sure but I have a deep desire to tell of His goodness to me, His love, power and peace passes all understanding. From time to time I have felt these down through the years, but I think this year has been the greatest.

Sending my love,
Mary Poff

ISAIAH 9:2.

The people that walked in darkness have seen a great light: they that dwell in the land of the shadow of death, upon them hath the light shined.

ARTICLES

GOD'S MIRACLE

Brethren and friends, as I try to put on paper the Heavenly Father's miracles given to me in the year of 2012 through 2013, which I hope He will guide my pen and my thoughts, blessing me to tell of His power and His grace that He has showered me with. It is hard to believe that He would bother with a sinner like me, but He has! In July of 2012 I was told that I had myeloma cancer of the bones and they wanted to put me on a pill as treatment. I told my doctor that I didn't want to take treatment, that I was ready to go any time my lord was ready for me. God has blessed me with a good life, a good husband, and five lovely daughters. We all had been blessed with good health until recently. My doctor did not pressure me to take the treatment. Instead he hugged me and said it was nice to be ready.

On March 13, 2013 I fell out of a car as I was trying to get out, and landed on my legs and feet. I had fractured a bone in the left ankle with a bad sprained ankle and foot. The right leg was hurt from thigh to the big toe. They told me that I had a crushed bone in the knee and wanted to do surgery. Again I said no, for I didn't want them messing with my bones since there was cancer in my bones. I was looking

to my lord to help me through all of this. My daughter Judy thought it was her fault that I got hurt, but no way was it her fault. I told her that this was to be and we had to look to the lord to bring us through this. The hospital wanted to keep me a few days but my daughters and I decided to go home and take care of it there. Four of my daughters live close by me so they took turns staying with me 24 hours a day for 2 months. I couldn't put any weight on my right foot and very little with the left. They put a big old shoe on it up to my knee so that gave support for my left foot. The right leg had a brace from ankle to upper thigh. As I look back now, it is worth all of the pain and the inconvenience that I went through. I wouldn't change a thing if I could.

My youngest daughter, Candy, wanted to bring her pastor to see me. So I told her yes if he wanted to come. A few days later she came in with her pastor, his wife and two children. We all had a lovely little visit. When they got ready to go home, they gathered around my chair and had prayer. During the prayer I felt 3 little pricks go down my right leg which I was so worried about and then there was a prick in my heart. I said in my heart, "Thank you lord," for your love and peace for I knew He was taking care of me. Sometimes the things that seem the worst turn out to be the best. For which we cannot understand why things happen as they do, the one who hangs the rainbow in the sky, has His own will for us, which is good for us in many ways.

I can feel from the depth of my heart that, "I know my Redeemer lives;" What a comfort this sweet sentence gives! He lives, He lives, who once were dead, He lives, my ever loving Head; He lives to bless me with His love, He lives to plead my case above, He lives my hungry soul to feed, He lives to help in time of need. This song has given much comfort to me. I can sing from the depth of my soul that my Redeemer lives! He lives all glory to His name. He lives, my Jesus, still the same. Oh sweet the joy this sentence gives, "I know my Redeemer lives."

As time went by, I was able to take my first step and that was so wonderful. I began to improve a little faster and soon I was able to fill my appointment with my cancer doctor, which gave me a surprise I will never forget. He said to me "your myeloma cancer is gone." Only God's hand could do that for me. I truly felt that song we sing; from every stormy wind that blows, from every swelling tide of woes; there is calm, a sure retreat, Tis found beneath the mercy seat. I felt to be beneath the mercy seat. Praise God from whom all blessings flow, Praise Father, Son and Holy Ghost.

We had such wonderful preaching at the Smith River Association, I was rejoicing greatly and I wanted to tell of His goodness and mercy to me. My knee has healed nicely along with all

of the other injuries. I can't praise Him enough but hope there is a day that I can. I'm just living in hope that God will continue to smile down upon this poor sinner. He does perform miracles today!

Written in bonds of love and
in hope of eternal life.

Mary Poff

Dear Beloved in Christ Jesus: I have a desire, if it be the Lord's will, to leave on record, a few thoughts, concerning peace love, and fellowship, in the house of the Lord, if the Lord would bless me in a spiritual way. And at the same time feeling a deep sense of unworthness to make the attempt. I do so knowing that I won't be able to do justice to the subjects as I would like, but want to try to convey my thoughts as best as I can, the Lord being my helper, I hope. Not that I have a desire to turn anyone's attention in my direction, nor do I want to interfere with the thoughts of anyone who may have different views from mine. If I be blessed of the Lord to write anything concerning these things, I hope that it will be to his glory. And not for any other purpose. Ever looking to the Great I AM: who does all things well, and needs no help, from anyone, or anything, and none can stay his hand, or say unto him what doest thou. Blessed be His Great, and Holy Name, now and forever. How sweet the name of Jesus sounds, in a believers ear. It soothes his sorrows, heals his wounds, and drives away his fears.

When we are blessed with peace, it causes us to rejoice in the truth, of God our savior. But when the peace is taken away it causes our hearts to mourn, for there can be no true worship in the house of the Lord with confusion. Then we are called on to examine ourselves, to see where we might have erred in judgement. We are weak, and subject to error. But the Lord is strong and mighty, in power, and judgement, to the pulling down of strongholds. The Lord: is Not the author of confusion, man is. I believe that all these things happen for a reason, but how they do hurt when the door is opened to such things. Is it for our learning?, for our good? We hope that is the way it is. Jesus said, if ye suffer with me, ye shall also reign with me. We read in the scriptures of holy writ, that offences will surely come at the appointed time and place. They have always been and they will be, until our Lord and saviour returns to gather his children home, where there will be no more troubles, sorrow, or confusion, but all will be well there. If I be one of his little ones, the least of all, I feel to be.

We read in the Apostle Paul's writings, in **1st. Corinthians, 2, & vs. 1-3, "And I, brethren, when I came to you, came not with excellency of speech, or of wisdom, declaring unto you the testimony of God. For I determined not to know any thing among you, save Jesus Christ, and**

him crucified. And I was with you in weakness, and in fear, and in much trembling."

I believe that the ministers, and deacons, of the Church of God, have a duty to help in the keeping of peace and order in all of the meeting houses where they have been placed by our Lord. And I believe that the ministers were put here to feed the Little Flock, whom the Lord hath made them overseers of, in whatever place that they may be blessed of the Lord, to meet together, for worship service, that they serve with love, and tenderness, towards the little ones, seeking the peace and fellowship of the church, declaring the unsearchable riches of God's grace as the Lord gives them utterance. Nothing else is fit for sheep food.

In the book of Romans 8:28, We read, **"And we know that all things work together for good to them that love God, to them who are the called according to *his* purpose."** And as surely as we live, we are born into a world of trouble and sorrows, may we be blessed of the Lord to look to him for our help. No other help I know, except the Lord Jesus Christ. He is the great shepherd of the sheep. He said my sheep know my voice and they follow Me, and another they will not follow, and I give unto them eternal life, and they shall never perish, neither shall any pluck them out of my Fathers hand.

The scripture says in one place, that all have sinned and come short of the glory of God: and in this world, ye shall have tribulation, but be of good cheer, I have overcome the world. We have to be brought down time and time again, in order that we may be taught what we are in nature, poor helpless worms of the dust. If we be the Lord's children, we are bought with a price by the precious blood of the Lamb, our blessed Lord and saviour, Jesus Christ. He said in another place, except ye suffer with me, ye will have no part with me.

There is a way that seemeth right unto a man, but the end thereof are the ways of death. The Lord Jesus said I am the way, the truth, and the life. No man can come unto me except the Father, which hath sent me draw him, and I will raise him up at the last day. It is not in man that walketh to direct his steps. If we belong to the Lord, our steps are ordered of the Lord. Who can lay anything to the charge of God's elect? It is God that justifieth. Dear ones do with this as you see fit, and all will be well. I submit these thoughts with love in the truth, I hope.

C. Fox

ECCLESIASTES 7:1-2.

A Good name *is* better than precious ointment; and the day of death than the day of one's birth.

It is **better to go to the house of mourning, than to go to the house of feasting: for that *is* the end of all men; and the living will lay *it* to his heart.**

THOU HAST KEPT THE GOOD WINE UNTIL NOW

In the miracles performed by Jesus many demonstrated the supremacy of the new covenant to that of the old covenant, even as the waterpots, used in the purifying the Jews, were used by him, in the beginning of miracles, when the water put into the pots was made wine. John 2:6-10. That good wine speaks of the spiritual experience that flows to the children of God during this present age of grace, which is the new covenant.

In like manner, and speaking of Christ, in **Heb. 8:6. "...but now hath he obtained a more excellent ministry, by how much also he is the mediator of a better covenant, which was established upon better promises."** While the promises under the old, or Mosaic covenant were, in a large part, temporal and to the natural man, the promises under the new covenant, or covenant of grace, are spiritual and are to the new or, born again man. Not withstanding both, temporal and spiritual blessing are all from the gracious hand of God, The emphasis however, is that the promises, under the new covenant of grace; are better than those promises of the Mosaic covenant, which was a covenant of works.

How were the promises under the new covenant better? In many ways. Moses was the mediator of the old covenant, which was of works, while Christ is the mediator of the new covenant which is by grace. The old covenant was between God and man, with Moses as the mediator; and man was unable to keep it, **"And every priest standeth daily ministering and offering oftentimes the same sacrifice which can never take away sins: But this man, after he had offered one sacrifice for sins, forever sat down on the right hand of God;" Heb. 10:11-12.** The everlasting covenant was not between God and man, as was the Mosaic covenant, but between God the Father and God the Son where the Son agreed to pay the redemption price for his people by coming in the likeness of sinful flesh, fulfilling the law and satisfying the justice of God by the pouring out of his own blood.

Unlike in the old covenant, the new covenant had a different mediator and had a more excellent ministry, which was the ministration of eternal life. **"But Christ being come an high priest of good things to come, by a greater and more perfect tabernacle, not made with hands, that is to say, not of this building; neither by the blood of goats and calves, but by his own blood he entered in once into the holy place, having obtained eternal redemption** *for us*." **(Heb. 9:11-12).** Christ was not only mediator of the new covenant but also the surety for his people.

The Mosaic rites and duties, as well as the structure of the tabernacle, were primarily typical.

As concerning the tabernacle and the many services performed, they were basically types and they were to be followed precisely. **"Who serve unto the example and shadow of**

heavenly things, as Moses was admonished of God when he was about to make the tabernacle: for, See, saith he, *that* thou make all things according to the pattern shewed to thee in the mount." Heb. 8:5. (See also Heb. 10:1)

Not only was the pattern, given on the mount, to be followed in detail, but other instructions and commands also had their representative and/or prophetic meaning. It is interesting to notice, in Exodus 16:34, that God commanded Moses to lay up a portion of Manna before the testimony (in the Holy of Holies) to be kept. And the children of Israel did eat Manna, during the wilderness journey, until they came to the border of the the land of Canaan. Although the followers of Christ seemed to credit Moses with providing the daily manna, this food would last for only a short while and was temporal, but the true Manna from heaven is eternal. Although the followers of Christ seemed to credit Moses with providing the Manna, Christ corrected this error. **"Then Jesus said unto them, verily, verily, I say unto you, Moses gave you not that bread from heaven; but my Father giveth you the true bread from heaven. For the bread of God is he which cometh down from heaven, and giveth life unto the world." John 6:32-33.** This last "Manna" is much preferred and eternally greater than that provided in the wilderness.

Aaron's rod that budded was also placed in the Holy of Holies in the tabernacle and was used to identify the tribe of Levy as the priestly tribe through Aaron. In the test given to identify the priestly tribe, the rod not only budded, but it also blossomed and bore almonds, which seems to indicate the development of the priesthood, or rather it's bringing forth of the priesthood from the old covenant to the new. Consider that the priestly office of Aaron, as the first of the priestly designation, and thus is represented by the budding of his rod. The rod also blossomed which would seem to point to Christ as the flower of the priesthood. He is the Rose of Sharon, The Lilly of the Valley and here displayed as the Almond Blossom. And in addition, there was the fruit of almonds which seems to prefigure the spiritual priesthood of all saints. (See 1 Pet. 2:9).

The tables of the covenant were also placed in the Holy of Holies, inside the ark. This is the two tablets of commandments given by God to Moses on the mount when he gave him the law. They were made of stone and placed in the ark of the covenant and beneath the mercy seat. But under the new covenant the storage place is much different. Contrary to placing the new covenant items in a box, such as the ark of the covenant, God places the items, or law directly into man, **"For this *is* the covenant that I will make with the house of Israel after those days, saith the Lord: I will put my laws into their minds, and write them in their hearts: and I will be to them a God, and they shall be to me a people." Heb. 8:10.** Thus indicating

that the new covenant, being placed in the mind, by God, is, by the Spirit, a reasonable thing to the spiritual mind. In like manner the law being placed in the heart indicates it is also emotional in the lives of those who are born again. A heart felt experience and an enlightened mind is far superior to the rules and commandments of the old covenant.

Consider further that the full expression of the Holy Spirit often seems vague and shadowy under the Mosaic covenant. However, he is brought into fuller view in the new covenant, even as in Christ. **"For in him dwelleth all the fulness of the Godhead bodily." Col. 2:9.** And Christ says, in **John 14:16, "And I will pray the Father and he shall give you another Comforter." "But the Comforter,** *which* **is the Holy Ghost, whom the Father will send in my name, he shall teach you all things, and bring all things to your remembrance, whatsoever I have said unto you." John 14:26**. The Spirit brings forth the peaceful fruits of righteousness and makes them a sought after vocation for the child of God. **"...the fruit of the Spirit is love, joy, peace, long suffering, gentleness, goodness, faith, meekness, temperance: against such there is no law." Gal. 5:22-23.** Please note that the verb "is", before the word "fruit", in this quote is singular and not plural, This indicates that the items named are not each exclusive to themselves, but a part of the whole. For example, an apple is a fruit but contains many individual parts such as pealing, core, stem, seed and etc.. But, when you get a single apple you get the whole thing. In like manner the fruit of the spirit does not come in pieces and parts, but is a (single) fruit. Some items may appear to come in a greater measure than others, but each has its place in the life of a child of God.

It is easily concluded that the promises fulfilled, and the "good wine" tasted during this present age of grace, far exceeds the blessing of the legal covenant. They do, from time to time, brings forth those refreshing spiritual periods of "...peace of God which passeth all understanding...", as the child of God reflects on the precious hope that rests in the often troubled breast.

Elder Wayman Chapell

VOICES OF THE PAST

SPIRITUAL INVENTORY
MAY, 1946

Wherefore the, rather, brethren, give diligence to make your calling and election sure: for if ye do these things, ye shall never fail. — 2 Peter 1:10

THIS LANGUAGE is addressed "to them that have obtained like precious faith with us through the righteousness of God and our Savior, Jesus Christ." It is not addressed to any other than the children of God. None can receive these sayings save

the called and elected. Those who are the called and elected were so solely because of the righteousness of God and our Savior, Jesus Christ. Let us now proceed in our meditations to make our calling and election sure by using the same formula advocated by Peter in this same scripture. I have termed this formula a lesson in Spiritual Mathematics.

First, he says: **"Add to your faith virtue; and to virtue knowledge; and to knowledge temperance, and to temperance patience; and to patience godliness; and to godliness brotherly kindness; and to brotherly kindness charity. For if these things be in you, and abound, they make** *you that ye shall* **neither** *be* **barren nor unfruitful in the knowledge of our Lord Jesus Christ" (2 Peter 1:5-8).**

All these that we are to add must be of the same denomination and we must be in possession of them before we can add them. If we can determine the source of faith then we must conclude that these other things are from the same source in order to be of the same denomination. "By grace are ye saved through 'faith'; and that not of yourselves: it [faith] is the gift of GOD."

Faith is the gift of God, so all these other things we are to add must be gifts of God. If the virtue and these other things be good they must be gifts of God. James says: "Do not err, my beloved brethren. Every good gift and every perfect gift is from above, and cometh down from the Father of lights, with whom is no variableness, neither shadow of turning." So all these are good — thus gifts of God, and we must be in possession of each of them before we can add them.

So, in this problem of Spiritual Mathematics, it does not concern any works of righteousness that we may perform but our pure minds being stirred up by way of remembrance of these wonderful gifts that God hath bestowed upon us. When we are so enabled by the Spirit to study to show ourselves (as being) approved unto God: we make our calling and election so sure in our minds that we are enabled to rejoice and not fall into despair. In working out our own salvation by recalling all the things that we have experienced we fear and tremble. We wonder has God been so gracious unto us as to work in us both to will and to do of His good pleasure.

Now in solving this problem for our own consolation, we must now consider: do we have faith in God and Jesus Christ as our Savior? If we find that we have any trust or confidence in ourselves for any part of salvation, to such extent we are void of faith in Jesus Christ; but if we find that our experience teaches us that we must be saved solely upon the merits of Jesus and have no confidence in ourselves then we may conclude that we are in possession of faith.

Next, let us consider virtue. We fear and tremble now because in our flesh we can find no good thing. We are but sinners, vile and needy. Sin is mixed with all we do. We are comforted with this thought, surely it takes virtue to reveal to us our sinfulness. Were it

not for this virtue we would be righteous in our own eyes. Surely, then, God hath given to us this virtue. This pure heart or virtue enables us to see ourselves as we are. It enables us to behold that sin is mixed with all we do. We see that in us (that is in our flesh) dwells no good thing.

Next, we are glad to add knowledge. His children grow in grace and knowledge of our Lord and Savior Jesus Christ. God has taught us through experience more and more of our depravity and dependence upon grace and more and more of the meritorious, complete work that Jesus has performed, is performing and will perform for God's chosen. Surely knowledge may be added in the meditations of the pure mind concerning our experience.

Next, we are to add temperance. Have our experience and belief tempered our actions? Have we not been restrained in some degree from thinking and acting as we have thought and acted heretofore? Are we not more sane minded in our estimation of others as well as ourselves? Have we not been restrained from trusting in ourselves? This peculiar experience has tempered our actions and even our associates and ideals are not the same. Now we see temperance added to the list in our meditations.

Next on the list is patience. Paul said: "We glory in tribulations also: knowing that tribulation worketh patience." Through much tribulation we have learned to patiently wait upon the Lord. We have been taught by that great Teacher that we are depraved and have no ability to lift ourselves from this condition, but God has been so merciful unto us that when we were deepest in despair He has reached us many times. These experiences have wrought in us a degree of patience. We now see that God has blessed us with patience.

"And to patience godliness." God has been so gracious to us and has blessed us in so many ways. There is such vast difference between us and God. No comparison, but what a contrast! We are incapable; God is all powerful. We are foolish; God is all wise. We are sinful; God is all holy. We are creatures of time; God is eternal. We are finite; God is infinite. We are mortal; God is immortal. It is with reverential fear and amazement that we are made to bow to the shalls and wills of Jehovah and trust through Jesus Christ the God-man that His abundant mercy may even reach us. May we not add godliness to the list being possessed with this reverential awe and fear?

To godliness, brotherly kindness. Once my earthly father, who was an ordained minister in another religious organization, accompanied me to a Primitive Baptist Church. While we were enroute home I noticed tears trickling down his cheeks as he said, "I would to God that the brotherly love you people have one for another was practiced by us." I asked him why he made such a remark, and he said, "Everyone can see that you folks love one

another, the lovely smile, the warm hand clasp and the smiling countenance on your faces shows that you really love one another. In our church, there is confusion, strife and pride displayed in a big way."

Even the heathen can say, "The Lord hath done great things for them." They can see the brotherly love that exists between brethren. When a brother rejoices, the brethren rejoice with him. When a brother mourns, the brethren mourn with him. Surely brotherly kindness may be added to our characteristics.

"To brotherly kindness, charity." Do we possess charity, which is love? We love God because He first loved us. We love the brethren with that godly love. This love is not akin to natural love. The same love God loves us with goes back and loves God and goes out and loves the brethren. We cannot be so selfish as to retain this love but it is efficacious — reciprocates — it loves God and the brethren and enables us to do good to all mankind, especially to the household of faith.

Now, we have worked out our own salvation with fear and trembling. We have added each of the gifts that God has so graciously blessed us with. We have made our calling and election sure by the Spirit stirring up our pure minds by way of remembrance of the things that we have experienced. We will not fall in despair; our minds have been gladdened and we are made to rejoice over our experience that God has so graciously blessed us to enjoy. Now we praise His holy name for His goodness to the children of men.

Elder E. J. Lambert

GENESIS 28:12-14
Jesus is the Ladder between God and His People

The same is plain from His appearing to Jacob in a vision, recorded in Gen. 28, beginning at the 12th verse. **"And he** *[Jacob]*, **and behold, a ladder set up on the earth, and the top of it reached to heaven; and behold the angels of God ascending and descending on it. And, behold the Lord stood above it, and said, I** *am* **the Lord God of Abraham thy father, and the God of Isaac: the land whereon thou liest, to thee will I give it, and to thy seed; and thy seed shall be as the dust of the earth, and thou shalt spread** *[or break forth]* **abroad to the west, and to the east, and to the north, and to the south; and in thee and in thy seed shall all the families of the earth be blessed."** In this vision Jacob saw a ladder reaching from earth to heaven, and the Lord God of Abraham and Isaac spoke by the way of the ladder, or from the top of it to Jacob, in the language of prophecy; and the angels of God were ascending and descending on the ladder. These angels were **"ministering spirits sent forth to minister for them who shall be heirs of salvation," Heb. 1:14**; and

the ladder was the **"Son of man."** See John. 1:51, **"And He** *[Jesus]* **saith unto him,** *[Nathaniel]* **Verily, verily, I say unto you, hereafter ye shall see heaven open, and the angels of God ascending and descending upon the Son of man."** This ladder was, therefore, the of man; and the angels ascending and descending upon it; God was at the top of it; Jacob, an heir of salvation, at the bottom of it; the ladder reaching from earth to heaven as the way of communication from God to man. This ladder was the Son of man, or the Mediator between God and man. The term Son of man is only applicable to Christ in human nature, and in the nature of man He is the ladder or Way to the Father. By the way of this ladder a prophecy was delivered to Jacob, and the Mediator under the figure or use of a ladder, was brought to view; not to show that there should be such a Mediator brought into being some time subsequent, but that He then was in being, and the prophecy then made to Jacob proves that He was then in His prophetical office. We all agree that it is through the mediation of Christ alone that any communication of grace or peace is possible between God and men since the fall, and that the human nature of Christ is proper to Him as Mediator, or to His mediation. Then as the ladder was the way of communication, His human nature was necessarily the ladder which Jacob saw, and must have existed ever since God communed with man in a way of mercy. Jacob seems to have been of this opinion, for when he awoke he said, "Surely the Lord is in this place, and I knew it not; and he was afraid, and said, how dreadful is this place! This is none other but the house of God, this is the gate of heaven. "Christ as man says, "I am the way;" "I am the door;" "No man cometh unto the Father but by Me, ... Here the ladder was the way to the God of Abraham; and Jacob says, "This is the gate of heaven" - gate, way, and door are used in the same sense, and mean the same thing; and Christ as man is intended. Thus we see that ever since there was a way to the God Abraham, Isaac, and Jacob, the man Christ Jesus has existed, and ever since He communicated the mind of God to men, He has been in His prophetical office. The same thing is plainly taught in chap. 31:11-13. I might point to many places where God appeared in human form to His people of old, and spake as a Prophet to them, and was called a man, as well as God, and I can see no better reason why the old saints called Him both God and man, than because He existed in both the nature of God and of man, and if this be the fact, they called Him man properly, because He was man; and they called Him God properly, because He was God; but if as man, He had no existence, they must have called Him man very improperly, and as there is a vast disproportion between God and men, it must be a disparagement to the character of God to call Him a man; but if the Mediator in the nature of man, without the dishonors of the fall, was in the bosom of the Father, in all the glories of His mediatorial character, and in the offices of a Mediator, reveals a God of grace to saints in prophetic

and in the offices of a Mediator, reveals a God of grace to saints in prophetic strains of peace and love, the name "man" is proper, and instead of a disparagement to God, His grace and glory is revealed to men, in the Mediator as man; but as the reader [if he has ever read the Bible once through] must be convinced that God, in the form of man, and under the name man, and was by the saints called man, did appear as a Prophet to teach His people; I shall take it as granted, that all who believe as the patriarchs did, will not fault me for believing the man did exist, and that they did see Him, according to their word, for I dare not contradict them, and they have declared it. I shall next notice the Mediator in His Kingly office, and show that as man He existed in this office under the former dispensation.

Thirdly, This Kingly office also is connected in His character as Mediator. Then if His human nature be necessary to Him as Mediator, it must have existed ever since He was Mediator, and as we have seen in Scripture language, that both as God and man, He was seen in His Priestly and Prophetical offices; so I shall proceed to show, that as both God and man, He existed in His Kingly office under the former dispensation. God has plainly manifested Himself, in the human nature, or as man, in all the mediatorial offices of Christ, and in the works and doctrine which we have upon record; as we have seen already, as well before the birth of Christ at Bethlehem, as since, and we have also seen that God did appear in the manhood long before the conception of Mary, and therefore the man in whom He was seen did then exist, or He could not have been seen, for that which is not in existence cannot be seen by men. God is a King universal, according to Psalm 47:2, 7-8. This is His undisputed right, as the Creator and Disposer of all things; but He is called in a particular sense, and in distinction from His universal dominion, **"King of saints." Rev. 15:3, "And they sing the song of Moses the servant of God, and the song of the Lamb, saying, great and marvelous** *are* **Thy works, Lord God Almighty; just and true** *are* **Thy ways, Thou King of saints."** The victorious saints are singing the conqueror's song, and it is called the song of Moses the servant of God, and the song of the Lamb; the name Lamb denotes the human nature of Christ, for it was His human nature that was brought as a lamb to the slaughter, [Isa. 53:7], but this Lamb to whom they ascribe their victory, was in existence when the children of Israel crossed the Red Sea, and existed as man. See **Exod. 15:3, "The Lord** *is* **a man of war: the Lord** *is* **His name."** The man in the text was in existence, and His name is the Lord; and as the Lord in the man conquered all the Egyptians, they sung, "the Lord is man of war;" but as though divine power in the man had delivered them, they said, "The Lord is His name." So likewise in Revelation, they sing "the song of the Lamb," referring to the human nature which by death conquered death, and by whose blood they had overcome the

Beast, but they own His divinity to be the LORD GOD ALMIGHTY, and both natures in one person is King of saints. This truth is evident by comparing Rev. 19:11-16, inclusive. Here He is described as being "faithful and true" - called "the Word of God" "clothed with a vesture dipped in blood," etc. His being called the Word of God, a faithful and true witness, and being clothed in a vesture dipped in blood, must be spoken of Him as man, and His Kingly office is brought to view by the "sharp sword that goeth out of His mouth " and from His having "on His vesture and on His thigh a name written KING OF KINGS AND LORD OF LORDS." Mark it well, this name which is above every name, was written on His human nature - His thigh, that is on His vesture and on His thigh, even on the vesture dipped in blood, and it must be given up, by every discerning Christian, that His human nature is here described, and on Him as man this exalted name is written in large capitals, to show that God is in the man, and so He is both God and man, but one King of saints.

Elder Wilson Thompson

PROVERBS 3:4-6.

So shalt thou find favour and good understanding in the sight of God and man.

Trust in the Lord with all thine heart; and lean not unto thine own understanding.

In all thy ways acknowledge him, and he shall direct thy paths.

For the Signs of the Times.
Athens Pa., May 11, 1855.

BROTHER BEEBE: - Having for a few days past had my mind exercised with enquiries as to the nature of a hope within, which should be as all anchor of the soul both sure and steadfast, and also having the words of our Savior, "My sheep hear my voice, and I know them, and they follow me," unusually impressed upon my mind, I feel inclined to pen down a few reflections although I am aware it will be in a feeble manner. What evidence have I that I am I a follower of the Lamb? Am I not resting on a false hope? If one of the fold, why so much taken up with the cares of this world? Why so much allured with the unsatisfying, things of earth, that so many of my thoughts are occupied therewith!

If I follow thee my Savior and King,
What meanest this straying? this heart wandering?
This rambling mid thorns, this clinging to earth?
This leaning on self, this season of dearth?"

If ever a poor soul amid its temptations needed a "Father at the Helm" it is mine. But there are times when I do rejoice in a finished salvation. Jesus' dying words on the cross, "It is finished," are precious words to me. Well do I remember when they first arrested my attention, and I trust by the Spirit's influence led me to search

after the precious doctrine of grace. Step by step I was enabled to rejoice in the efficacy of the atonement, in an all sufficient Savior, in the eternal unchanging purpose of an unchanging God, till the great plan of salvation seemed replete with glory. The happy words of the psalmist to his Lord were on my lips. "All my springs are in Thee." Since then I have felt how much I need daily support, guidance, and protection to keep me at the feet or Jesus, and from the temptations of an ensnaring world. Like a tottering child I need the watchful eye of a parent or I meet with many bruises. There is a beautiful sentiment in a late number or the *Signs,* which meets with a warm greeting in my heart. It is this, "But without renewed manifestations of the pardoning love of God, first experience affords but poor satisfaction to the soul, and though we take encouragement from the experience of the past, the soul can no more feed upon it, than the body can sustain its health and vigor from the food of yesterday." Tis true that past experience encourages us onward. But we want to feel that in our travel we are leaning on the arm of our beloved, we want an evidence within that in Christ we live, and move, and have our being, and that as he lives we shall live also. We trust we have in times past walked in the light of his countenance, and still we need the Spirit's soul-cheering presence to enliven our too often desponding hearts, sustaining grace to buoy us up far above self, and its vain imaginings; for as soon as we lose sight of Jesus, we are tampering with self, looking within for satisfaction, and the more we seek the more we stir up the corrupt fountain. Faith grows weak, we almost if not quite forget that *seamless robe of righteousness, and* fear that we have been deceived. Or we are lulled to sleep with the enchantments of the world, we grow careless and indifferent. The bible becomes a sealed book, the closet is unfrequented, and unless a ray from the Sun of Righteousness pierces through the gloom, we must remain in darkness and stupor. I can say from sad experience we cannot too much dread this sleepy carnal mindedness. But the Lord knoweth our feeble frame, he hath compassion on our infirmities. "As an eagle stirreth up her nest, fluttereth over her young, spreadeth abroad her wings so the Lord alone did lead Jacob," and will continue to lead his people, for "the Lord's portion is his people, Jacob is the lot of his inheritance." Hawker, in one or his works noticed the peculiar manner in which the eagle carries her young on her wings, so that an arrow cannot harm them without first piercing her, so he says is the Lord's care for his children. If we could but realize in whose hands we are, if we were not so prone to forget the protecting care of God, if in our infirmity we leaned more on our precious staff we might walk more cheerfully. May all of us who have felt that the Lord is precious strive by divine grace to recognize the goodness of God in all his dealings with us, in adversity rely upon his all wise care, in prosperity serve him with fear and

trembling, in weakness forget not the strength of Israel, in darkness pray for the dawning of the Sun of Righteousness in our hearts, forgetting not to hail the precious promises of the gospel. May our ears be opened that we may hear the voice of the Shepherd, and with joy speak of his praise and talk of his power, and walk as his humble followers.

MARIANNE MURRAY.

"Thou gavest also thy good Spirit to instruct them, and withheldest not thy manna from their mouth, and gavest them water for their thirst."- NEHEMIAH ix. 20.

WHEN we are thoroughly emptied of ourselves — when our knowledge is shewn to be ignorance, our wisdom folly, our righteousness filthy rags, and our strength weakness- then we begin to long after the teachings of the blessed Spirit. We must be purged and tried before we can value and receive the treasures of grace. When we are well exercised and tried in our souls, then we begin to long after the teachings of the Holy Spirit, that he would shed abroad the love of God in our soul, visit and guide us, overshadow us with his holy presence, and drop into our hearts his secret unction. Before we are brought here, we know not the personality of the Holy Ghost. We have no evidence in our conscience that he is God; we cannot worship and adore him as the Third Person in the blessed Godhead. But when we are brought to this spot, that we know nothing without his teaching, feel nothing without his giving, and are nothing without his making — this makes us pant and sigh after his teachings and leadings; and we are brought to wait in the posture of holy adoration and still quietness for the dew and unction of the Spirit to fall upon our conscience.

J.C. Philpot

ST. MATTHEW 5:3-5.

Blessed *are* the poor in spirit: for theirs is the kingdom of heaven.

Blessed *are* they that mourn: for they shall be comforted,

Blessed *are* the meek: for they shall inherit the earth.

CONTRIBUTIONS

FOR NOVEMBER 2013

Nancy Wilson, GA 5.00
Carlton Sumner, VA 5.00
Frank Williams, VA 150.00
Garland Stanley, NC 25.00
Steve Terry, VA 10.00
Ruby Dyer, VA 5.00
Ruby Kincaid, OH 50.00
Emmie Grayson, AL 5.00

OBITUARIES

ELDER WILLARD RAY BIRD

It pleased our God of heaven to remove from our midst our dearly beloved pastor and yoke-fellow to the church, Elder Willard Ray Bird on September 6, 2013 at the age of 88 years. May we be granted a heart of submission from a God of all grace who does all things well. His will be done, "as in heaven so in earth."

Elder Bird was born March 3, 1925 to the late Joseph Addison and Malinda Mae (Spears) Bird.

Elder Bird is survived by his beloved wife of 63 years, Anna Lee (Wood) Bird; daughter Lisa Stout; two grandchildren, Matthew Bird and Seth Stout, four great grandchildren as well as countless nieces, nephews, and friends.

He retired from The Columbia Gas Company in 1984 with 38 years of service.

Elder Bird united with the Providence Church on Turkey Creek, WV and was baptized on May 26, 1968 by Elder V.B. Linn. He was received by relation into the Hopewell Church in Cross Lanes, WV on September 4, 1977. He was appointed assistant pastor and moderator on June 30, 1979. On September 5, 1987 Elder Bird was appointed pastor of the Hopewell Church and served in that capacity until his death. He also served the Sarah Church in Boone as their pastor, appointed in September 13, 1987. He served as moderator of the POCA Association from 1988 until it was dissolved in 2005.

I, the writer met Willard for the first time the day he asked for a home with Providence Church when He requested that I lead him into the baptismal water in Turkey Creek. He proved to be a life long friend in the ministry and we were blessed to travel many miles together in the sweet communion and hope of Eternal life by the Grace of God, for which I have been made thankful.

Funeral services were held at 11:00 AM Tuesday, September 10 at the Allen Funeral home, Hurrican, WV with Elders Harold and Lewis Johnson officiating. Burial followed at Mt. Mariah Cemetery.

Now as another page is turned in God's providential purpose we are reminded of the words of our Lord and Master, "Well done thou good and faithful servant."

Submitted in love,
V.B. Linn

ST. LUKE 1: 78-79.

Through the tender mercy of our God; whereby the dayspring from on high hath visited us.

To give light to them that sit in darkness and *in* the shadow of death, to guide our feet into the way of peace.

SISTER LETHA LOUISE SIZEMORE

Our mild, lovely, and gentle Sister in the faith passed from this life on May 23, 2013 at the Bowers Hospice House in Beckley, West Virginia after an extended illness. She was born April 12, 1921 at Bud, West Virginia, and was the daughter of the late Ralph and Rebecca (Mitchem) Lester. In addition to her parents, she was preceded in death by her loving husband of 62 years, William Fred Sizemore; a son, William A. Sizemore; an infant brother and sister; brothers, Elzie, Lacy, and Jimmy Lester; and sisters, Susie Miller, Vada Wiles, and Viola Dickerson.

The family members left to cherish her memory include her son, Calvin Sizemore and his wife, Sylvia of Shady Springs; her daughters, Loretta "Mary" Lawson and her husband Bob of Lester, with whom Sister Letha lived for the past six years, and Kaye Dunn and her husband, Lynndall of Bud; a brother Luther Lester, and his wife Nancy of Bud; a sister, Polly Sizemore of Turkey Creek; a daughter-in-law, Florina Sizemore; four grandsons; five granddaughters; three step-grandsons; seven great-grandchildren; twelve great-great-grandchildren; and a host of nephews, nieces, family and friends.

Sister Letha was a constant, faithful, member of the Newfound Primitive Baptist Church and served as the clerk for many years. She was brought to meeting by her husband, Fred; then by her son, Calvin; and then by her grandson, Anthony Dunn, who were all very attentive to her needs. She attended her meetings faithfully up until the last year or so of her life, and was given a desire to attend up until the end. She was sound in the faith, and was hospitable to the saints, receiving and providing for them in her home. She was a warm and friendly person, deeply loved by all who knew her in truth. She was loved by her brethren and sisters in the church, and was also widely known and loved by many across this country, who came to know her as they visited the Little Vine Olde Association, of which the Newfound church is a correspondent.

We miss seeing her smiling face, and miss visiting with her. Our sadness is turned to joy when we are made to hope and trust that her Spirit is now in the presence of her Lord and Savior, Jesus Christ, and when we are made to understand that her labors and trials on this earth are finished. "To be absent from the body is to be present with the Lord." And we love to think that nothing is able now to disturb her peace, or to cause her any sorrow or pain. God is good and merciful and kind. "Blessed in the sight of the Lord is the death of his saints."

It was agreed in conference of the Newfound Church on September 15, 2013 to include this memorial in the Church record and to send a copy to the "Signs of the Times" for publication.

J.B. Farmer, Moderator
Sister Sue Reed, Clerk

Signs of the Times

DEVOTED TO THE OLD SCHOOL BAPTIST CAUSE

" The Sword of the Lord and of Gideon "

VOL. 182 HILLSVILLE, VA., FEBRUARY 2014 NO. 2

SIGNS OF THE TIMES

ISSN - 0199 - 0063

Subscription price $15.00 per year - $25.00 two years

Published monthly by

SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.

Tony R. Horton

Circulation Manager and Treasurer

1429 Howlett Street, Hillsville, Va. 24343

Phone (276) 728-5651

EDITOR

Elder Cleo Robertson 111 Livingstone Drive
Cary, NC 27513
(919) 460-7721

ASSOCIATE EDITOR

Elder J. B. Farmer 6373 N. State Hwy 7
Grayson, Ky. 41143
(606) 474-4327

All letters for this paper containing subscriptions and remittances, should be mailed to Tony R. Horton, 1429 Howlett Street, Hillsville, Va. 24343. All articles and letters for publication, all notices of meetings and all obituaries should be mailed to Elder Cleo Robertson, 111 Livingstone Drive Cary, NC 27513.

SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.

1429 Howlett Street

Hillsville, Va. 24343

HYMN

Now, may the Lord reveal his face,
And teach our stammering tongues
To make his sovereign, reigning grace,
The subject of our songs.
No sweeter subject can invite
A sinner's heart to sing,
Or more display the glorious right
Of our exalted King.

This subject fills the starry plains
With wonder, joy, and love;
And furnishes the noblest strains
For all the harps above:
While the redeemed in praise combine
To grace upon the throne,
Angels in solemn chorus join,
And make the theme their own.

Grace reigns to pardon crimson sins,
To melt the hardest hearts;
And from the work it once begins,
It never more departs.
The world and Satan strive in vain
Against the chosen few;
Secured by grace's conquering reign,
They all shall conquer, too.

Twas grace that called our souls at first;
By grace thus far we're come;
And grace will help us through the worst,
And lead us safely home.
Lord, when this changing life is past.
If we may see thy face,
How should we praise and love at last,
And sing the reign of grace!

Newton

CONTENTS

EDITORIAL 26
Elder Jerry B. Farmer

CORRESPONDENCE 30

ARTICLES 31
Elder Ralplh Dale
Burnell B. Williams
Elder Haywood Wray

VOICES OF THE PAST 39
Elder Gilbert Beebe
Elder Julian R. Williams
Elder Silas H. Durand

CONTRIBUTIONS 47

OBITUARIES 47
Ruth Hash Jones

EDITORIAL

"For it is written, that Abraham had two sons, the one by a bondmaid, the other by a freewoman. But he *who was* of the bondwoman was born after the flesh; but he of the freewoman *was* by promise. Which things are an allegory: for these are the two covenants; the one from the mount Sinai, which gendereth to bondage, which is Agar. For this Agar is mount Sinai in Arabia, and answereth to Jerusalem which now is, and is in bondage with her children. But Jerusalem which is above is free, which is the mother of us all. For it is written, Rejoice, *thou* barren that bearest not; break forth and cry, thou that travailest not: for the desolate hath many more children than she which hath an husband. Now we, brethren, as Isaac was, are the children of promise. But as then he that was born after the flesh persecuted him *that was born* after the Spirit, even so *it is* now. Nevertheless what saith the scripture? Cast out the bondwoman and her son: for the son of the bondwoman shall not be heir with the son of the freewoman. So then, brethren, we are not children of the bondwoman, but of the free." Galatians 4:22-31

Elder J.B. Farmer

In these few words, the inspired apostle Paul opened up a great mystery that had been hidden from the beginning. These things cannot be received and understood by the carnal mind, because they are spiritual. According to scripture, **"The natural man receiveth not the things of the Spirit of God: for they are foolishness unto him: neither can he know *them*, because they are spiritually discerned."** Happy are you, if you are given a mind and heart to receive these things. They are hidden from the wise and prudent, but are revealed unto babes. May the Lord guide our thoughts and may we be given eyes to see, ears to hear and a heart of understanding.

The apostle was wonderfully blessed to explain this hidden truth per-

taining to election, and to the plight of God's people in the world. It identifies all men who ever had or shall have an existence in this world. They are separated into two groups: those born after the flesh, and those born after the Spirit. One's understanding of the doctrine of sovereign election affects the way he sees himself and all others. It affects the way he understands the scriptures. It affects the way he thinks of God. The two opposing views about election and God's sovereign love in the choice of His people in election, seems to divide the thinking of the carnal and spiritual minds of all men upon the earth. One view is according to the Spirit, and the other according to natural understanding.

God, in His written word, manifests this difference in the account of Sarai and Hagar. Since Abram and Sarai were well stricken in age had no son of their own, Sarai thought she could never have children. She, in a natural mind, thought she might obtain children by her handmaid. So she gave her handmaid, Hagar the Egyptian, to Abraham. When Hagar saw that she had conceived, her mistress Sarai was despised in her eyes. (Abram was 86 years old when Hagar bare Ishmael to Abram and Sarai was 76.) We see here the beginning of the hatred of one people for another — the hatred of the bondwoman for the freewoman.

When Abram was 99 years old the Lord appeared to him. And the Lord made an everlasting covenant with Abram and his seed. The Lord told Abram that he would be a father of many nations, that his name would no more be called Abram but rather Abraham, that He would give him the land of Caanan, that Abraham and his seed should keep God's covenant of circumcision, that Sarai would now be called Sarah, that Sarah should bear Abraham a son called Isaac, and that He would establish an everlasting covenant with Isaac and his seed.

The Lord at this time also made a covenant with Ishmael. He declared that He had blessed him, and would make him fruitful, and multiply him exceedingly. The Lord also declared that Ishmael should beget twelve princes, and that He would make him a great nation.

We see that God here made two distinct covenants. One was an everlasting covenant involving Abraham, Sarah the freewoman, Isaac the child of promise, and his spiritual seed after him. I am made to believe that this covenant represents a figure of spiritual things. The other was a covenant involving Hagar the bondwoman, Ishmael the child born after the flesh, and his natural seed after him. I am made to believe that this covenant manifests a figure of natural things. The blessed apostle was given to describe the bondwoman Hagar as the Jerusalem which now is and is in bondage with her children. I am made to believe that this manifests the whole fleshly family of unbelief. And he was blessed to describe Sarah as the freewoman, the Jerusalem which is above and is the mother of us all. I am made to believe that this indicates the whole spiritual family of God.

The apostle said by inspiration,

"Now we, brethren, as Isaac was, are the children of promise." This is our hope and trust, that we are the elect of God, chosen in Christ Jesus before the foundation of the world, and redeemed by the blood of the Lamb. We hope and trust that we are included in the everlasting covenant of grace, which secured eternal life for all the saints by virtue of the finished work and righteousness of the Lord and Savior Jesus Christ. Our hope and trust is that we are not the children of the flesh, held in the natural covenant of Hagar and Ishmael, that walk after the flesh, whose end shall be misery and destruction.

The apostle, by the Holy Spirit declared, **"But as then he that was born after the flesh persecuted him** *that was born* **after the Spirit, even so *it is* now."** From the beginning to this day, and down until the end of time, the one born of the flesh has persecuted and shall persecute the one born after the Spirit. The Lord made it plain that if they hated Him, they would also hate you. But He said, **"Blessed** *are* **they which are persecuted for righteousness' sake: for theirs is the kingdom of heaven. Blessed are ye when** *men* **shall revile you, and persecute** *you* **and shall say all manner of evil against you falsely, for my sake. Rejoice, and be exceeding glad: for great** *is* **your reward in heaven: for so persecuted they the prophets which were before you."** He also said that if you were of the world, the world would love you. And He said, **"Woe unto you, when all men shall speak well of you! For so did their fathers to the false prophets."** But we hope and trust that we are not loved by the world.

Isaac was born, and after eight days was circumcised. And after Isaac was weaned, Abraham made a great feast. **"And Sarah saw the son of Hagar the Egyptian, which she had born unto Abraham, mocking. Wherefore she said unto Abraham, Cast out this bondwoman and her son: for the son of this bondwoman shall not be heir with my son,** *even* **with Isaac."** Here we see evidence of the hatred of the son of the bondwoman for the son of the freewoman. And the Lord caused Abraham to hearken to the voice of Sarah, even though it was grievous in his sight, and after giving them bread and water, he sent them away. But God saved Hagar and Ishmael from death in the desert, and Ishmael became a great nation according to the covenant of God.

The seed of the bondwoman has continued to persecute the seed of the freewoman even to this day. In the last book of the Bible, the book of Revelation, there are two women described in figurative language. They are a great wonder and a great mystery. The one woman described in Revelation 12 is clothed with the sun, and the moon is under her feet, and has a crown of twelve stars upon her head. The other woman described is in Revelation 17. John saw her sit upon a scarlet colored beast, full of names of blasphemy, having seven heads and ten horns. And the woman was arrayed in purple and scarlet color, and decked with precious stones and pearls, having a golden cup in her hand full of abominations and filthiness of her

fornication: And upon her forehead *was* a name written, Mystery, Babylon the Great, the Mother of Harlots and Abominations of the Earth. And John saw the woman drunken with the blood of saints, and with the blood of the martyrs of Jesus.

I am made to believe that Sarah, the Jerusalem which is above and free, is represented by the woman clothed with the sun, having the moon under her feet. And I am made to believe that Hagar, the bondwoman, is represented by the other one that John saw sit upon the scarlet colored beast. The one is altogether lovely, holy and blessed. The other is full of abominations and filthiness. The one is of the everlasting covenant of grace. The other is of the covenant of death and destruction. The one is persecuted by the great red dragon, which is the devil. The other sits upon the great red dragon and is part of the persecution. The one was given two wings of a great eagle, that she might fly into the wilderness, into her place, where she is nourished for a time, and times, and half a time, from the face of the serpent. By the hindering mercies of God, the hateful woman is kept from carrying out her evil intent to destroy the freewoman.

It is impossible that the son of the bondwoman, that was born after the flesh, could ever be heir with the son of the freewoman, that was born after the spirit. The son of the freewoman was loved with an everlasting love, chosen in the covenant of grace, foreknown of God, predestinated to be conformed to the image of His Son, called, justified and glorified in the sight of God before the world was. The son of the bondwoman was never loved of God, but was a vessel of wrath fitted for destruction. He was a vessel created of God for a purpose — to be used to bring a fiery trial of faith to try the children of God. After the purpose of God is finished for that vessel of dishonor, that vessel shall be taken and destroyed.

After explaining the wondrous and mysterious workings of almighty God down through the ages, the inspired apostle gives much assurance to the children of God and says, **"So then, brethren, we are not children of the bondwoman, but of the free."** None deserve to be counted as children of the freewoman, for it is all of grace. The only way one could be a child of the freewoman is by birth, by being born of the Spirit. And we know that no one has any part in his birth process. It is altogether passive. So, if you have been given a hope of salvation based upon the kindness and goodness of God our Savior, Who came and suffered and died for your sins (and I hope and trust mine also), and Who by the power of God took up His life again, you are not a child of the bondwoman, but of the free. You have been born from above, and are an heir of the promise of eternal life in Christ Jesus, the Lord. Praise, honor, and glory are due unto our God forever, Who alone is worthy.

I trust that this was written in love and in hope of eternal life.

Elder J.B. Farmer.

CORRESPONDENCE

131 Kay Loop
Shreveport, LA 71105
Dec. 18, 2013

Signs of the Times
1429 Howlett St.
Hillsville, NC 24343

Dear Brother Horton,

Enclosed, please find check to renew my subscription to "Signs of the Times" with some extra to be used as needed.

"The Signs" is a comfort to me and I enjoy and appreciate it.

Sincerely,
Billie Owens Speir

Tony R. Horton,

I see that my subscription is running out with Dec. issue. I am sending check for two years renewal. Do with the rest as you see fit. I enjoy reading the Signs and hope I have been given a love for all of God's people.

For by grace are you saved by faith: and that not of yourselves: it is a gift of God; not of works lest any man should boast. For we are his workmanship created in Christ Jesus unto good works which God hath before ordained that we should walk in them.

Garlon Vick

Dear Brother Horton,

I have learned that the Signs of the Times are now available on a flash drive. Please send me one flash drive, for which I am enclosing a check for $40.00.

My grandfather was Elder Harold M. Bennett, from Mardela Springs, Maryland. I have some of his papers, including several photographs of a number of O.S.B. ministers. I have put them on a CD in JPS format. Would you like to have a copy? Some are identified but a number are not. And the quality varies, but most are fairly good.

Thank you for digitizing these copies of the Signs.

Sincerely,
Sylvia Bradley

Bro. Robertson,

I continue to enjoy reading "The Signs of the Times" sent to me each month. The articles are very uplifting and profitable to me. Thanks for all you and associate Elder Farmer do in selecting the articles for publication.

Christ our hope,
Elder Ralph Dale

P.S.

I wrote this short article, if you would like to publish it.

PSALM 131:1-3.

Lord, my heart is not haughty, nor mine eyes lofty; neither do I exercise myself in great matters, or in things too high for me.

Surely I have behaved and quieted myself, as a child that is weaned of his mother: my soul *is* even as a weaned child.

Let Israel hope in the Lord from henceforth and for ever.

ARTICLES

"Sirs, what must I do to be saved." (Acts 16:30)

This question was asked by the Philippian jailor to Paul and Silas. It was evident by his question that he was ignorant of the way God saves sinners by His free and sovereign grace. The self-righteous, unlike the Philippian jailor, assume that they KNOW what to do in order to be saved and have a home in heaven. The Philippian jailor, although ignorant of salvation by grace, was taught of the Lord of his need of salvation. Paul and Silas did not chide him for his ignorance but instead proclaimed the gospel to him. **"And they said, Believe on the Lord Jesus Christ, and thou shalt be saved, and thy house. And they spake unto him the word of the Lord, and to all that were in his house" (Acts 16:31-32).**

The jailor had been prepared by the Lord to receive the word of the Lord spoken by Paul. **"The preparations of the heart in man, and the answer of the tongue, *is* from the Lord" (Proverbs 16:1).** Paul did not preach to him that he must do something. Paul preached to him the Lord Jesus Christ, the Savior of sinners, for none but Jesus can do helpless sinners good. The Philippian jailor believed on the Lord Jesus Christ. He believed on Christ because God gave him the gift of faith. We believe, Paul writes, **"according to the working of His mighty power, which He wrought in Christ, when He raised Him from the dead" (Eph. 1:19, 20).** Salvation is of the Lord. **"To the praise of the glory of His grace" (Eph. 1:6).**

Elder Ralph Dale

FELLOWSHIP

Fellowship with and among the Lord's people has been on my mind very much for years. To me, the word fellowship means fellows on the same ship traveling to the same port or destination. They are as Noah and the people shut up in the Ark so far as their being in captivity to, and with, their God. I have never felt worthy of the fellowship shown to me these 42 years that I have been a member of Malmaison Church. It has been the most precious feeling about my journey in life with my Breth-

ren, to feel the mutual bond of love with a handshake or a face to face talk of our experiences of grace. The most sorrow and hurt has been the ease with which it seems that Brethren are willing to part with this precious fellowship when disagreements confront us. Except for a departure from our doctrine, I have always felt that every avenue of reconciliation should be explored-even if it takes much effort and talks among the Brethren. I have heard it said "Oh we don't have fellowship with a certain association or church" but that is a natural human failing-it could not be of the Holy Spirit because there was no guile found in Jesus' mouth and He did forgive all of our sins.

Our Christian fellowship is not with natural man as we hate the acts of the flesh and have been taught that all of our righteousness is as filthy rags in the sight of God. A song in the Goble Hymn book reads "From all that's mortal, all that's vain, And from this earthly clod, Arise my soul, and strive to gain Sweet fellowship with God". If we are given to feel fellowship with our Brethren, it is surely that this is a gift from God as He states that He is in His people and they are in Him and He is in His Father.

How precious is this Christian fellowship when felt and how alone we would feel if our Brethren were to forsake us. If they saw myself as I do, I'm sure they would turn away but my deepest desire is to live in peace and love with my dear Brethren, never wanting to offend but to live at their feet as I journey, I hope, to a better world. This life is very short as we grow old and look back on our past life and there are so few days to be with our Brethren in a lifetime. Our sweet meetings are only for a few hours but the time spent together and our mutual worship of the Lord is what keeps us hoping we have not been deceived in our expectation of a never ending fellowship as we journey together on that ship to the promised land.

In hope of eternal life,
Burnell B. Williams

(Elder Wray is 92 years of age and is pastor of Pleasantville Primitive Baptist Church near Reidsville, North Carolina.)

ELDER HAYWOOD WRAY'S EXPERIENCE

From cassette tape recording

There have been many people over the years who have asked me to put my experiences on paper or tape one. I will endeavor by the help of the Lord to put it on tape. I hope the Lord will bless me to bring it out as God revealed it to me. In 1951 in November my wife and I joined the church at Pleasantville Church. About a week before I was baptized, I had a dream. I dreamed that when I was baptized as I came out of the water, there was a flint rock about a foot wide. As it went out from the bank it went way out right close to the bank of the water, and I couldn't understand what

that meant. When we went home, some of my wife's people went with us home. Something got wrong with my shoulders. There was a weight of some kind on my shoulders, and I couldn't get rid of it. Nothing I did would help it. I would get up and go in the other room thinking maybe that would help a little bit, you know. I'd come back, and it didn't help a bit. So, instead of it getting better, it got worse. I went to the deacons at my home church and told them, "I don't want to be a deceiver." I said, "All of the people that I've heard of being baptized, they felt so good and lifted up after being baptized. That has not been my case. There is something badly wrong. You just are going to have to take my name off the church book. There is one thing I don't want to do and that is to be a deceiver to God's people." The deacons helped me a whole lot. They said, "Brother Wray, we understand." I continued on. Then I began to have dreams, and all the dreams that I had were a message to me from God. I began to dream about birds. I dreamed of one bird one night. I was standing by a well, and a big bird lit right in front of me. It was so humble. My heart just went out to that bird. I loved that bird. It wasn't a pretty bird, but I loved it. It wanted something to eat. It wanted me to feed it. I looked at my hands, and I didn't have anything. I remembered that there wasn't anything left that night from supper, you know. All of my big family ate it all. All at once there was the prettiest bread I've ever seen appeared in my hands, and I began to feed that bird. He ate it with such joy. So then before the bird left and flew away, it blessed me. I knew the bird was on a long journey. He was on his journey, but he had to have something to eat. I pondered that a long time.

Then, I remembered I had a dream of another bird. I was standing in the door of our house and a dove fluttered around. I knew it was on a journey — and I didn't have anything for it to eat. I held my hands out to it. He came and looked down at them — and he fluttered away. Oh, my heart went with it. Then all at once a Bible appeared in my hand, and I held it out to him. The bird came back and he looked at that Bible. He nestled himself down in that Bible just like a bird on a nest. You could hardly see it. Then I knew. The next morning when I woke up, "Now I know that there is nothing in man's hand that is worth feeding to put before His people to feed them. It takes the Word of God, His love, His mercy, His grace." And, my heart felt good. The bird sat there. Oh, I felt like the Lord was planting something in my heart, but I didn't know what. But, I was enquiring and telling the Lord, "I just can't do this. I can't preach. I just can't do it." My speech was stammering and stuttering. I couldn't even make a sentence without stuttering. "I can't do it, Lord. I know you're perfect, but you just made one little mistake." But, that didn't stop Him. Then, He appeared to me one night in the figure of a man, and He said, "I'll give you a mouth." Well, that satisfied me for about a day, and I was right back telling Him again, "Lord I can't do this. I can't do it."

So, then one day I was at work in line in the cafeteria to get my lunch.

There was a voice that spoke that sounded like thunder. It said, "You're going to die, you must die." I thought, Lord, have mercy, everybody in this whole place knows all about it. I looked around, and nobody heard it. But, that was the worst earthquake that I think anyone has ever witnessed. My whole body shook. "You must die." At the same time in a flash, it showed me where I had to go. So, after I got off of work, I started on. But, I had to go about a half mile to where we lived, and I begged of the Lord to let me go home and tell my family good-bye, but He wouldn't allow it. I had to go to that little four acre tract of land that we had. I went on down. When I got to the point, as I got out of the car, I left my keys in the car so they would find it anyway. I went on down, and when I got to that place something just struck me to the ground. I couldn't move. I was just paralyzed. I couldn't move a thing. And, I felt like the Lord just raised me up for me to be a feast to the wild animals, but I couldn't blame Him. I couldn't blame Him. Then, there was a big hand that passed over my head and on down, down, around, all the way to my feet. I received strength and sat up. When I did, I heard voices in heaven, talking and it was concerning me. At the time it was going on, I understood what they were saying. But, when they finished, it was all sealed up. I couldn't remember, I can't today, one word that was said, but it was concerning me. So, I went on home. The Lord had taken everything away from me, in that span of time, my family, my children and everything I had. I could witness with Job. He took everything Job had away from him. So, I went on home, then. I went on in the house, and in my soul, I was just crawling on my knees. I went in the house and I had to hug and kiss my wife. I was so glad. I had to hug my children. My blessings from God were magnified. I felt to be the richest person on earth. He had restored everything He took away. Only, I could see His great blessings even more. So, that went on. We were baptized in November 1951 and then the following May, we went to a meeting at Pleasantville, and the pastor asked me to come to the stand. I was just sitting on pins and needles. So, I got up and went up the step just like they are now. I told them, "If there was any way possible, I would keep my seat, but it's not possible." So, I began to speak, and they all seemed to witness with me. They could, it seemed, feel what I was saying. So, oh my, I felt that during those months from November to the following May that I had lived at least a hundred years of what the Lord had brought me through. He had pruned me down. I had the feeling, before all of this began, that I was going to be somebody big. I was going to have a lot of money. I was taking the correspondence course in air conditioning/refrigeration. Oh, I was going to be somebody. One thing, the Lord knows how to take things away from you. He struck me down with a physical problem in my stomach and He just kept whittling and whittling. I had to give up this and give up that. "Well, I can hold on to this." But, He whittled that away too. So, I didn't have anything to hold to except Him. The Lord said, "My people shall be

a willing people in the day of my power." And, I felt I understood that.

Then, after they liberated me to speak, some folks from the Baltimore Church heard me speak one day. They all insisted that I come to their church. I said, "I can't do that. I'm just liberated." They said you're liberated to speak any where there is an ordained deacon or minister? I said, yes. They said, "Then you can come." Well, my wife and I talked about it and we decided to go. So, we did. And after that, I was up there every other month for a long time. And, they wanted me to move up there. The Lord never put it in my heart to do that. So, we didn't, but I continued to go up there. Then, I remembered a dream that I had when I was baptized. I came out of the water and the rock was narrow where you came out and then from the water's edge it just spreadout wide. It didn't go way out yonder and spread out a little bit. It just spread out wide, and I often thought about that rock. Then, after I had been speaking a while, I wanted to know what my life was going to be ahead of me. It just stayed with me. I wanted to understand what I was going to have to go through. It just lingered and lingered. One night I had a dream. I saw Moses in the edge of a field in a body of woods, and he was just pacing up and down that field wanting to know what his life was going to be. And, I looked up and saw his whole life written up there in gold way up there in the air. I said, "Well maybe I can read it and tell him." And, I looked at it, and I couldn't read a word of it either. So, all that left me. I knew I had to live it just as all other ofGod's people live it day by day. So, I was reconciled. He reconciled me to it. Well, the wonderful dreams and they all had a purpose in them. The Lord had reconciled me to endeavor to speak, but I still thought I couldn't.

One night a figure of a man appeared to me, and he said, "Do you want more wisdom and knowledge and understanding?" My soul just leaped for joy. I said yes, yes. My soul was talking. Yes, yes. "It's going to mean more trouble and trials." I said, "That's all right. I can take it." The next morning when I got up on my way to work, I was just sick. "Why did I have to say that?" That was me talking, for I had to learn what that meant too. The deeper we go into troubles and trials and tribulations, the greater our understanding is in the Lord and in His word.

So as time lapsed, I continued to wrestle with this matter and the Church called for my ordination and that I considered it very much because I didn't know. I had a dream before the ordination. I still had a great desire not to be a deceiver among His people. I begged of the Lord if this is true that He had called me that He give me a sign to let me understand for sure that He was the one doing the work, you know. So He gave me a sign. One night I had a dream that an angel came and poured some kind of ointment on my head and it didn't run off. It went down into my heart and that was the greatest feeling I think I have ever witnessed. And then I was still doubtful. I said, "Lord, give me a sign that in the ordination when they lay hands on me let me have that same feel-

ing." So, there were three ministers at my ordination back then. So the first one laid his hand on me, and I didn't feel a thing. The next one laid his hand on me, and I didn't feel a thing. I wanted to tell them to just stop this thing right now that there was nothing to it. But I didn't say anything and the third one laid his hand on me and I felt the same feeling that I did when that angel poured that ointment on my head and it went all down into my heart. Oh what a comfort it was! Oh how the Lord has been so wonderful to me even with all my rebelliousness against Him! They went ahead with the ordination. By that time the people in Pennsylvania wanted me to come up and visit with them. I did and visited up there for quite a while. They wanted me to move up there, but the Lord didn't put it in my heart. And then as time lapsed, I had an invitation from Canada. The folks up there had never heard me and didn't even know me. I couldn't understand why I got that invitation. But, my wife and I discussed it. So we decided we would try to go. We went up there from 1958 until about 1985. They were asking me to move up there. They were very devoted people up there, lovely people. The Lord works wonders.

I would like to now go a little further in my experiences in the ministry. I want to speak to you for a little while concerning the highlights of my ministry over the years. I have had a lot of lovely experiences beyond the comprehension of man how that it took place.

I know I had worked hard all that day and I came home late in the evening and I was so tired. I was just looking forward to sitting down and resting. And my telephone rang and I answered and it was a daughter whose mother was in the hospital. She said the doctors had given her up and it was just a matter of a short time. She was an elderly lady. But, she said that she had been calling for me all day long. So, she told me that she had asked the doctor was it all right for her to call me and he said yes. So, she called me and I told her that as soon as I could get cleaned up, I would come on down. So then I had a great dread. I felt I was in no condition to have prayer. The more I thought about it, it looked like the further away prayer had gotten from me and I knew I couldn't pray. It was impossible. I even had the thought that I would ask her to pray for me. I thought good Lord I couldn't do that. So, I went on down dreading it with the worst dread because I knew that I could not pray. So I went in the door at the hospital where she was and all of the family was there. When she saw me come in the door, she said, "I'm glad to see you. I want you to pray for me because I'm ready to go." So I walked around to the head of the bed with that same feeling what am I going to say. I can't pray. It's impossible for me to pray in this kind of frame of mind. And, when I bowed my head, something met me right there. I began to pray and when I got through, she raised her head clean off the pillow and said, "thank you, I feel better." I looked around and the family was all in tears. So, I talked to them for a while. When I got ready to go, she insisted that I come

back the next night. So, I said all right I will come. I still had the feeling that I could not pray. When I went in that room, after that, I could feel the presence of something in that room. It just goes all over you. I could feel it just as plain as anything. I went around and had prayer again. I looked around and the family was in tears again and she was feeling so much better. So, I stayed and talked with them a little while and then came on home. Thinking about her on the way home one night from the hospital, I found tears running down my face. The thought came to me, "Why are you rejoicing?" She may be dead by now. That continued on for about four nights in a row. She got better and she went through a serious operation and she went home. After she went home and had been there for a week or two, I told my wife, "Let's go up and see her and see how she is doing." So we went up and knocked on the door and she came to the door and opened it. She said, "Come in. I have something I want to tell you." So we went in and sat down, and she began to relate to me what went on. The first night, she said, the head nurse was standing at the door and heard the prayer and said after I left she came in and said I have never heard a prayer like that. The next night, she said, all of the nurses on the floor were standing there at the door and heard the prayer. It was that way all the way through. She said the nurses told her that even the patients across the hall would ask for the door to be open so they could hear the prayer. I couldn't comprehend it, but she got better, went through a serious operation, got better and went home and lived for several years after that. I learned and heard someone tell me that the doctors in the hospital there then told all the family when they had someone there in a serious condition to call your pastor. So, I thought then what did I say in those prayers. I don't know. I couldn't remember a word that I said in all those prayers. The Lord sealed it up. The prayer was just for her not for anybody else. That's the way the Lord works. And over the years I have had so many highlights. Visiting the sick has been some of the highlights of my ministry.

I know we went to see some of our folks, one that was a member of a church I served over in Virginia. We went to this sister's home and the daughter came to us and said, "I'm glad to see you all, but my mother will not know you. She hasn't known me in three weeks." So we went in and we were all standing around. Some of the other brethren and sisters had gone with us and were there that day. We were all standing at the foot of her bed and that sister didn't even recognize the fact that anyone was there. I told the daughter to get me a chair. I could hardly walk at that time. I said put it at the head of the bed. She did and I thought, good Lord, I have done nothing but make a fool of myself. My heart was empty as a dry bucket. Nothing and I never was a person to try to make up something. So, I sat down in the chair and just sat there not saying a word. I was just beholding her. And all at once, "Amazing Grace" came down through

the top of that house and landed in my heart. I didn't say a word. I just started singing, "Amazing Grace" and the others joined in and I saw her eyes flicker quick as lightening. When she did, she began to sing "Amazing Grace" and you could hear sometimes her voice above our voices singing " Amazing Grace. " We saw the power of God. We saw the love of God. We saw and could feel the grace of God that He has upon His people right there, right before your eyes. When we left, we had prayer with her before we left and talked with her a good while. After we left, she told her daughter to call a member of the same church that she thought so much of and so she did. They talked for a long time and she told her about our coming and how much she enjoyed it. She lived a good while after that and stayed alert. Then she slipped back in it and the Lord took her. Seeing things like that — that no man can do — is beyond our comprehension — how God works and how He can in a moment's time show His power, His love, His mercy. That man can't do. So, we came on home after that long round that day.

I remember I had promised to go to the Pigg River Association that year and about two weeks before the Association the Lord just took me down. I went down. I felt like I was in the valley of the dry bones. I said I can't go like this. There is no way I can preach or speak in this kind of condition.

I was in the same boat that I was when I went down to see the sister in the hospital. The voice spoke to me and said, "Well, you promised to go." yes, I'll go, but I can excuse myself. So we went. And, to my surprise, when I got there, the brethren just came and shook my hand and I thought, if they knew me, what kind of condition I'm in, they wouldn't do that. They would go the other way. But, they went on and started the service and they put me up to speak. I got up and said a few words and was ready to excuse myself and something happened.

I began to speak and the Lord lifted me up. In speaking I could hear little limbs popping off the trees in the grove where the stand was that year. I looked and there were no limbs falling. I knew it was the power of God there. I continued to speak and I continued to hear little limbs popping off the trees, you know. Oh what a joy it was! I continued to speak and when I got through, I sat down and I said to myself I will never tell a soul what I heard while speaking. After the meeting the brethren came to me and said, "Elder Wray, I know that the power of God was with" you because I heard the limbs popping off the trees." My soul melted. On my way home I had to stop and pullover. I couldn't see where I was going for the tears. I was saying, "Thank you, Lord for bringing me this way and blessing me to see thy hand, thy mercy, thy grace, and thy power." There is nothing He can't do. Nothing is impossible with Him. That I know because I have lived it.

(To be continued in next issue.)

VOICES OF THE PAST

DOCTRINE TO WHICH WE ARE PLEDGED IN OUR PROSPECTUS, New Vernon, N. Y., January 2, 1833.

In our prospectus we are pledged to maintain inviolably the several scriptural sentiments embraced in the respective items which were named. We intend to notice them severally in the order in which they were presented.

The first that comes under consideration is "the Existence, Sovereignty, Immutability, Omnipotence and Eternal Perfection of the Great Jehovah — the revelation which God has given of himself as Father, Son and Holy Ghost." **"These three are one." — 1 John 5:7.**

That God exists, we need no further demonstration than what is presented to our view in creation and in providence. In the former "the heavens declare his glory, and the firmament showeth forth his handy work." In the latter, "Day unto day uttereth speech, and night unto night sheweth knowledge."

The well established laws of summer and winter, of seed time and harvest, the waxing and waning of the moon, the revolutions of the earth and the planets, all proclaim the existence of the Great First Cause of all causes– a supernatural power; and we taught by divine revelation that that first cause, that supernatural power, is God. But as the existence of God is seldom denied, we will pass on, and with the most profound reverence consider some of his perfections. And first, *God is a Sovereign.*

By the term sovereign, as it applies to God, we are not to understand an arbitrary or tyrannical being, but quite the reverse; an all-wise disposer of all events, an independent, self-existent, and omniscient God; one who holds the eternal destiny of his creatures in his own almighty grasp, working all things after the counsel of his own will, even as he has ordained all things for his own glory; and being independent of and superior to all beings in heaven or on earth, has an incontestable right to do his pleasure in heaven and among thy inhabitants of the earth; having a right to make one vessel to honor and another to dishonor; to have mercy on whom he will have mercy, and whom he will to harden; to reveal his gospel unto "babes and sucklings," and to hide the same from the "wise and prudent;" to love Jacob and to hate Esau, to save his people with an everlasting salvation, and to turn the wicked into hell, with all the nations that forget God.

In view of the sublime doctrine of the divine sovereignty, the inspired writer inquires, **"Who hath directed the Spirit of the Lord, or,** *being* **his counsellor, hath taught him? With whom took he counsel, and** *who* **instructed him, and taught him in the path of judgment, and taught him knowledge, and shewed to him the way of understanding?" — Isaiah xl. 13, 14.** The full display of this attribute of the Deity would require a develop-

ment of all his perfections, but particularly that of his independence and omnipotence, of which we shall have something to say hereafter. But first we will consider his right to dispose of all events according to the pleasure of his own will. And who is prepared to dispute this right? "Shall the thing formed say unto him that formed it, Why hast thou made me thus?"

"Woe unto him that striveth with his Maker. *Let* **the potsherds** *strive* **with the potsherds of the earth. Shall the clay say unto him that fashioneth it, What maketh thou? or thy work, He hath no hands? Woe unto him that saith unto** *his* **father, What begettest thou? or to the woman, What hast thou brought forth?" — Isa. xlv. 9, 10.** If then we admit that it was God's sovereign right to create a world, we must acknowledge that it was his right to determine what kind of a world to create, and for what end it should be created, or else we must conclude that he was not absolutely independent; and to form such a conclusion would certainly be a great derogation from his divine perfections. If while we gaze with admiration and delight upon the beauties of creation, we should believe that God was bound by some law or power independent of and superior to himself, to create all things in the exact order in which they are and were created, we could no longer enjoy the delightful reflection that our God is the Most High. We must therefore conclude that it is his sovereign and eternal right to do his pleasure in heaven and on earth, or we must say with the fool, "There is no God." But the more resplendent is the manifestation of the righteousness of God, when we contemplate him in connection with his independence. "He is before all things, and by him all things consist." Thus, for instance, in imagination, strike from the scale of existence every created object, and what would remain? Nothing but God alone, and inasmuch as he existed before all things, he must have existed independently of all things, and we must deny his immutability, or admit that he continues to be the same independent God now that he was before the highest parts of the habitable world were made. He is self existent and self-sufficient. He speaks the word and it stands fast, he commands and it is done.

The extent of God's sovereignty is commensurate with his infinity. It is displayed in all his works of creation, providence and grace. In creation serpents as well as doves were made — some men and some angels — all were not made alike, nor for the same end. In providence, we see the beggar raised from the dung-hill to the throne, and the proud monarch hurled from his royal seat down to the most abject state of wretchedness and misery. To some men God has given riches, and to others poverty, to one sickness, and to another health. "There were many widows in Israel in the days of Elijah," in the time of severe famine, &e. "But unto none of them was Elijah sent, save unto Sarepta, a city of Sidon, unto a woman that was a widow."

To make known to the king of Babylon this divine sovereignty, the Lord drove him from his palace and from

the society of men, to range with the beasts of the field till seven times were passed over, until in providence he should learn that the Lord God Omnipotent reigneth, and as a sovereign giveth the kingdoms of this "world unto whomsoever he pleaseth. The display of divine sovereignty in the kingdom of grace is most striking. The election of his people in Christ Jesus before the world began, unmoved by any regard to their virtues or good works. **"Who hath saved us and called us with an holy calling, not according to our works, but according to his own purpose and grace which was given us in Christ Jesus before the world began."- 2 Tim. ii. 9.** And in further testimony of God's sovereignty we hear an inspired apostle say, "Israel hath not obtained that which he seeketh for; but the election hath obtained it, and the rest were blinded." **"Unto you therefore which believe** *he is* **precious; but unto them which be disobedient, the stone which the builders disallowed, the same** *is* **made the head of the corner, and a stone of stumbling, and a rock of offence,** *even to them* **which stumble at the word, being disobedient; whereunto also they were appointed." — I Peter ii. 7, 8.** "Thou wilt say then unto me, Why doth he yet find fault who hath resisted his will? Nay, but O man, who art thou that repliest against God? Shall the thing formed say to him that formed it, Why hast thou made me thus? Hath not the potter power over the clay, of the same lump to make one vessel unto honor and another unto dishonor?"

God is immutable. **"For I am the Lord, I change not; therefore, ye sons of Jacob are not consumed." — Mal. iii. 6. "But he is in one mind, and who can turn him? and what his soul desireth that he doeth."— Job xxiii. 13. "Jesus Christ, the same yesterday, and today, and forever." — Heb. xiii. 8. "The Father of Lights, with whom is no variableness, neither shadow of turning." — James 1:17.** Farther testimony to establish the doctrine of God's immutability seems to be quite unnecessary; were we for a. moment to suppose God to be a mutable being, like unto ourselves, "we might then say with the fool, " There is no God." In giving up the immutability of God we would give up all; for if it could be proved that God ever changed it would prove the forfeiture of his truth. He says, "I change not;" and could his truth fail, his holiness could not remain unimpaired, his wisdom would stand impeached, and his glory forever be eclipsed. Again, if God has changed, or ever should change, that change must be either for the better or for the worse; if for the better, he was once imperfect, and if for the worse, he is now imperfect. The awful absurdity and blasphemy of the doctrine is enough to make one tremble.

God is Omnipotent. By the Omnipotence of Jehovah we understand that universal and almighty power which is essential to his being as God, and that this power is an attribute peculiar to himself. This divine perfection of the Godhead was manifested in the creation of the world. He said, "Let there

be light," and there was light. And also in providence, as exemplified in the entire history of the children of Israel, in their elevation above all other nations under heaven, in their redemption from Egyptian captivity, in their passage through the Red Sea, in the miraculous manner in which they were fed with manna, and supplied with water, and in the signal victories given them over their enemies. Nor is the manifestation of omnipotent power confined to any particular event, or train of events. It shone in dreadful majesty from Sinai's flaming top, nor with less grandeur from Mount Calvary, when the meridian sun was dressed in sack-cloth, the rocks were rent, the dead were raised, the vail of the temple was rent asunder, and the most holy place exposed to *view* while frighted nature, as with a voice of mighty thunder, proclaimed the doctrine of God's omnipotence. If a further illustration or demonstration of the almighty power of God were necessary, we might advert to the resurrection of our Lord Jesus Christ from the dead, when "God went up with a shout, the Lord with the sound of a trumpet."

In the economy of salvation, too, God has made ample display of his omnipotence. The fulfillment of the holy law, the perfect satisfaction rendered to divine justice, the opening of the prison doors to them that were bound, and the emancipation of the prisoners, the conquest of our beloved Lord over death, hell and sin, the destruction of death, and him that had the power of death, which is the devil, the regeneration and quickening of his elect, together with their preservation in grace unto eternal glory, the resurrection of their bodies in the likeness of his own glorious body, and the consummation of their everlasting happiness in the world to come. The man must surely be a stranger in Israel who cannot trace the power and Godhead throughout the whole work of salvation, from the foundation to the top stone.

The perfections of God are eternal. It cannot reasonably be expected of finite beings that they should be able to comprehend the eternity or infinity of God. For it is written, "I will destroy the wisdom of the wise, and will bring to nothing the understanding of the prudent. Where is the wise? where is the scribe? where is the disputer of this world? hath not God made foolish the wisdom of this world? We are therefore able only to contemplate the divine perfections of Jehovah, as far as they are revealed to us by his word and Spirit, and if through the abundant revelation made we could vie with the brightest prophets and inspired men of God in our conceptions of the Holy One, or with the tongues of men or angels, could set forth our views of God, we would be with them constrained to say, "Lo, these are parts of his ways; but how little a portion is heard of him; but the thunder of his power, who can understand?" That God is a being of infinite and eternal perfection, but few in our age are bold enough, in so many words, to deny. But yet while many will admit this truth in general terms, they will deny it in all its particular bearings on the redemption and salvation of sinners. Many very zealous pro-

fessors of religion will form in their own imagination a standard of right and wrong, and then say, if God should vary from their standard he would be unequal, unjust or imperfect. But we know of no higher standard of perfection than God himself, hence all that is done or decreed by him is perfect, because it is done or: decreed in accordance with his own mind and will, and must therefore be compatible with his nature. It cannot be the prerogative of creatures of yesterday, whose breath is in their nostrils, to set up a standard of human wisdom by which to scan the perfections of their Maker. If it be admitted then that God is perfect, it needs no more than the admission of his immutability to establish the doctrine of the eternity of his perfections. As far as God has been graciously pleased to reveal himself unto us, we have been constrained to pray that he would conform us to his will, and by his sovereign grace, which is treasured up in Christ Jesus our Lord, conform us to the image of him who is the "brightness of his Father's glory, and the express image of his person." The above brief statement of our views of the "existence, sovereignty, immutability, omnipotence and eternal perfections of the great Jehovah," &c., are sentiments which we hold dear to our heart, and such as we stand solemnly pledged to inviolably maintain in this paper. The doctrine is neither strange nor new to the Baptists of the school of Christ.

In the revelation of Father, Son, and Holy Ghost. "These three are One." — 1 John i. 5, 8. On this important point of doctrine our views are happily expressed in the above scripture, quoted from the apostle John, while all human language utterly fails in setting forth the mode of God's existence. We rejoice that the record which he has been pleased to give of himself in the bible contains all necessary information on the subject; at present we shall for want of room omit giving our views at large on this point; we will only say that we shall cautiously avoid all such doctrines as do either deny or refuse to acknowledge the eternal power and Godhead of the Father, Son and Holy Ghost.

"This God is the God we adore,
Our faithful, unchangeable friend;
Whose love is as great as his power,
And knows neither measure nor end."

Elder Gilbert Beebe

ISAIAH 41:9-10.

Thou **whom I have taken from the ends of the earth, and called thee from the chief men thereof, and said unto thee, Thou** *art* **my servant; I have chosen thee, and not cast thee away.**

Fear thou not; for I *am* **with thee: be not dismayed; for I** *am* **thy God: I will strengthen thee: yea, I will help thee; yea, I will uphold thee with the right hand of my righteousness.**

"For by grace are ye saved through faith; and that not of yourselves; it is the gift of God."

At this time of year we often look back and remember the happenings of the past year, if they were happy or sad. We weigh what we have done, places we've been and wonder could it have been otherwise.

I am convinced that our travel from day one to day last, has already been fixed, and He who fixed it knew what each day would bring and the results it would determine.

This brings me to the Signs and the status thereof. First we would desire to thank each subscriber for their support in renewing, in sending in articles to publish, along with the many donations, but above all favorable comments. We are given encouragement when we receive letters telling how many of you look forward to its coming each month and feast on the doctrine contained in the Signs.

Now we go to that grace stated in the above heading, left on record in the Bible, but we feel left on a permanent record in our heart. But for the grace of God where would we or the Signs be this year or in the many years of the past.

I don't believe grace just pertains to our eternal destiny but this grace has given us today and believers in the past days, and years to trust for a reason known only to Him that this publication must and would continue.

As we start volume 168 next year as planned, we can see that grace has led us thus far and trust it will lead us on. There have been times since I've been co-editor with Elder Key, for these 20 years, which seemed the end was near, as we lost many subscribers but always new ones would come along. Years ago it seemed money to publish was a year or two away, but God's grace caused those to leave the Signs gifts that keep us still publishing this book.

We have about one third the number we had 20 years ago, but isn't the membership in the churches also that way.

Then we are made to believe His grace and our faith will be sufficient for us and the paper as long as it shall last. If the articles contained herein is food for His people or a portion there of, then we think it will last a while longer, for His promise is *"my people shall be fed."*

The promise wasn't how or at what time of day or night, though we know and read in His recorded word that my people shall be fed. I believe this has been one of the ways and trust it will continue to be as long as there is, this will be part of the feed for His sheep.

If I could pray, I would pray, may He continue to over shadow us with His grace.

In hope,
Elder Julian R. Williams

GIFTS

The Scriptures of the New Testament present the gospel church in her perfection, as the workmanship of God. Her doctrine and order are plainly shown there to all of her children, as they are also revealed to each in his experience, so that the word and the experience witness together to all that is of God. We are to look only to the inspired Scriptures of truth to decide concerning any point of doctrine, or any ordinance, or any gift to the church of God; and there alone shall we find the proper order of those things of God, as arranged and established by his authority.

Whatever assumes to belong to the church is to be tried by the pattern shown to us in the Scriptures of the New Testament, and if not found there it must be discarded by every lover of the truth. The gifts of Jesus to the church are named by the inspired apostle in his letter to the Ephesians: "And he gave some apostles, and some prophets; and some evangelists; and some pastors and teachers." The object of these gifts is also there stated: "For the perfecting of the saints, for the work of the ministry, for the edifying of the body of Christ." Any professed gift that is not included in this catalogue and description, must not be recognized as of God; and anyone who claims to have work to do as a gift of God to the church in behalf of any but the saints, or in order that any may become saints through his work, is clearly not manifesting the character of a gospel gift, for all of these gifts are declared to be exclusively for the benefit of the body of Christ, to which they themselves belong as "joints and bands" which minister nourishment to the body. (Eph. iv. 11-16; Col. ii. 10.)

Elder Silas H. Durand

PROVERBS 24:11-14.

If thou forbear to deliver *them that are* **drawn unto death, and** *those that are* **ready to be slain;**

If thou sayest, Behold, we knew it not; doth not he that pondereth the heart consider *it?* **and he that keepeth thy soul, doth** *not* **he know** *it?* **and shall** *not* **he render to** *every* **man according to his works?**

My son, eat thou honey, because *it is* **good; and the honeycomb,** *which is* **sweet to thy taste:**

So *shall* **the knowledge of wisdom** *be* **unto thy soul: when thou hast found** *it*, **then there shall be a reward, and thy expectation shall not be cut off.**

THOUGHTS IN SICKNESS

After twenty-six days of sickness I am just able to sit up a little. Compared with many, my sufferings have not been long nor severe. It is of some exercises of mind under them that I wish to write a little to the readers of the "Signs," to whom I have communicated freely for thirty-six years. I know I can tell but little of what I have experienced, but I write to those of like precious faith, who will understand more than I can tell.

After seventeen days of painful suffering, a surgical operation was performed for a erysipelas swelling in the neck. There was relief, but with great weakness. Until the operation there had appeared no favorable prospect, but when the surgeon had done his work a cure seemed assured. My quiet of mind had continued, but there was a feeling of unspeakable solemnity as I appeared to be in the presence of the Lord, in a special sense, and great were the searchings of heart that I experienced. Every apparent ground of my hope seemed to be subjected to great searchings, and to almost disappear, yet my hope remained. My heart was filled with the constant prayer, "O God, be merciful to me." When there was hope of recovery, I felt a gladness with my quietude, and then the searchings became deeper and sterner, for I feared my gladness was only natural, and not true thankfulness to the Lord, nor submission to his will. Do I really desire and seek the glory of God? This was the burden of my anxious inquiry.

After preparing, the surgeon said, "Now I am going to hurt you." My strength to bear would have been the strength of an infant, but the greater strength was at hand. When his work was done I said, "How can you bear it, doctor?" "It is you that bear it," he replied, "not I ; I would not have borne it so well." "Not that," I said, "I mean how can you bear to see the suffering in the faces of those you must hurt daily and hourly, to do them good?" All that night I seemed to see the great Physician, the dear Savior, bending over his dear ones, with his tender, pitying, but firm expression, hurting them deeply, even to the piercing of their hearts, and causing them to feel the pains of death, thus bringing them to know the fellowship of his sufferings, that they may know the fellowship of his joy.

Elder Silas H. Durand

ST. MATTHEW 7:13-14.

Enter ye in at the strait gate: for wide *is* the gate, and broad *is* the way, that leadeth to destruction, and many there be which go in thereat:

Because strait *is* the gate, and narrow *is* the way, which leadeth unto life, and few there be that find it.

CONTRIBUTIONS

FOR DECEMBER 2013

Jerry Somers, VA	5.00
Raymond Joyce, VA	50.00
Ardith Harris, FL	100.00
Hattie Spencer, VA	5.00
Jim Carr, VA	25.00
Garlon Vick, NC	25.00
Billie Speir, LA	10.00
Williams Family Foundation VA	500.00

OBITUARIES

RUTH HASH JONES

October 6, 1924 — October 27, 2013

On Sunday morning, just 21 days after we celebrated Ruth's 89th birthday, I received this text message, "Ruth's sweet spirit has left her body around 9:25 a.m." She will be greatly missed by her family and all who loved her.

Ruth was born the 9th child of Elder James "Jim" Goode Hash and Nannie Snead Hash. Uncle Goode was ordained to preach in 1917 and served several churches in Franklin, Patrick and Floyd counties over 40 years. Ruth was very much a "Daddy's girl." She told many stories of walking the mountains or riding on the horse behind her Dad going to church with him. She loved going to church with him. Of course, if you asked her, she would probably say something like, "I was no dummy, if I stayed home, I would have to work."

Being a public school teacher in the Franklin County School System for 40 years, she didn't talk about her religious beliefs; but, she lived them. She showed her students love, caring, discipline when needed, and how to believe in themselves and in a higher being. Her students loved her and she loved them. She set an example for them.

When she retired from public education, she didn't retire from work-she just expanded it to the community. She spent over 20,000 hours volunteering with the Carilion Franklin Memorial Hospital Auxiliary, many hours with the Ferrum Volunteer Fire Department Auxiliary, Blue Ridge Dinner Theater (Ferrum College) for 25 years, Franklin County American Red Cross Blood Mobile, Salvation Army (bell ringing), and many others. She loved people and she loved helping people.

Like many of us, Ruth had her hardships. In April of 1947, she gave birth to Roger Cordell Jones. He weighed 5 1/2 pounds and lived almost 3 days. She had no other children; however, she gave her love to many nieces, nephews, great-nieces, great-nephews, even great-greats. She made each one special. Aunt Ruth was the one that would ride on the back of a motorcycle, fly in a hot-air balloon, go tromping through the woods and fields "cemetery-hunting" with Lane "chasing dead ancestors"; even go to Australia to visit a great-niece that was a "wee-bit" homesick while spending a year in college there. She didn't forget to send birthday cards, anniver-

sary cards, graduation cards to each one. Each month she would have a stack of cards that she was mailing. They didn't forget her either. Many of them sat by her side during her last days in the hospital. Others that were in Maryland, Texas, California kept in touch by emails daily.

Her husband, Beverley B. Jones, was a barber until his death while cutting wood at the Hash's home place in 1973. Here again God provided someone to fill the void in the house. Lisa Whitlock came to live with Ruth in 1976. Many would say, "Why are you taking on a troubled teenager?" But Ruth saw the "diamond in the ruff." She saw what a jewel Lisa would become. Lisa was good for Ruth, and Ruth was good for Lisa. Most of the time Ruth identified her as her daughter, and for the next 37 years, Lisa was with Ruth.

Although she always loved God and loved the church; God didn't tell her to take the next step until Sunday, June 6, 1999, when she asked for a home at Long Branch Church. She was received as a candidate for baptism and on Sunday afternoon, June 27, 1999, she was the first person to be baptized in the new baptismal pool. Sister Betty Walker joined her at the water. Up until her eyesight began to prevent much reading, she would read the bible through from cover to cover each year.

Funeral services were conducted by Elder Carl Terry and Elder Mark Terry at Flora Funeral Chapel at 11:00 a.m. on Wednesday, October 30, 2013. The body was laid to rest beside her dear husband in Maple Grove Cemetery, Ferrum, Virginia.

I think if Ruth were to give us words of wisdom from her spiritual journey, she would say look at the words in her favorite hymn. Hymn 306.

Gentle Shepherd, gently lead us,
Guide us through this earthly maze;
When in devious paths we wander,
Lead us in thy peaceful ways;
When the dark clouds round us gather,
Shutting out the light of day,
Dearest Savior, guide our footsteps,
Lead us gently in the way.

Gentle Shepherd, lead us onward,
Thro' a world of toil and strife;
Cheer us with thy glorious presence,
On the battle-field of life;
Should some vision o'er our pathway,
Turn our erring feet astray,
Blessed Guardian, be thou near us,
Lead us gently in the way.

Gentle Shepherd, lead us ever,
In the way that we should go;
Turn, O turn our wand'ring footsteps,
From the paths that lead to woe;
And when earthly light is fading,
Into light of heav'nly ray,
Gentle Shepherd, lead us over,
To the land of endless day.

Oh, Ruth, my cousin, my BFF (best friend forever), I am going to miss you.

Ruby Brogan

Signs of the Times

DEVOTED TO THE OLD SCHOOL BAPTIST CAUSE

" The Sword of the Lord and of Gideon "

VOL. 182 HILLSVILLE, VA., MARCH 2014 NO. 3

SIGNS OF THE TIMES

ISSN - 0199 - 0063

Subscription price $15.00 per year - $25.00 two years

Published monthly by

SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.

Tony R. Horton

Circulation Manager and Treasurer

1429 Howlett Street, Hillsville, Va. 24343

Phone (276) 728-5651

EDITOR

Elder Cleo Robertson 111 Livingstone Drive
Cary, NC 27513
(919) 460-7721

ASSOCIATE EDITOR

Elder J. B. Farmer 6373 N. State Hwy 7
Grayson, Ky. 41143
(606) 474-4327

All letters for this paper containing subscriptions and remittances, should be mailed to Tony R. Horton, 1429 Howlett Street, Hillsville, Va. 24343. All articles and letters for publication, all notices of meetings and all obituaries should be mailed to Elder Cleo Robertson, 111 Livingstone Drive Cary, NC 27513.

SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.

1429 Howlett Street

Hillsville, Va. 24343

HYMN

How tedious and tasteless the hours,
When Jesus no longer I see;
Sweet prospects, sweet birds, and sweet flowers
Have lost all their sweetness to me:
The mid-summer sun shines but dim;
The fields strive in vain to look gay;
But when I am happy in him,
December's as pleasant as May.
His name yields the richest perfume,
And sweeter than music his voice;
His presence disperses my gloom.
And makes all within me rejoice:
I should, were he always thus nigh,
Have nothing to wish or to fear;
No mortal so happy as I.
My summer would last all the year.
Content with beholding his face,
My all to his pleasure resigned,
No changes of season or place,
Would make any change in my mind;
While blessed with a sense of his love,
A palace a toy would appear;
And prisons would palaces prove,
If Jesus would dwell with me there.
Dear Lord, if indeed I am thine,
If thou art my sun and my song.
Say, why do I languish and pine,
And why are my winters so long?
O drive these dark clouds from my sky;
Thy soul-cheering presence restore;
Or take me unto thee on high,
Where winter and clouds are no more.

Newton

CONTENTS

EDITORIAL 50
Elder Jerry B. Farmer

CORRESPONDENCE 54

ARTICLES 55
Elder Haywood Wray

VOICES OF THE PAST 62
Elder C.C. Wilbanks
Elder B. F. Coulter
J.C. Philpot

MEETINGS 69

CONTRIBUTIONS 70

OBITUARIES 71
Margaret Frances Brinkley
Sister Faye Whitefield Cole

EDITORIAL

"For bodily exercise profiteth little: but godliness is profitable unto all things, having promise of the life that now is, and of that which is to come. This *is* a faithful saying and worthy of all acceptation." 1 Timothy 4:8-9.

Elder J.B. Farmer

Some sweet and precious things have appeared that seem to be connected with this scripture. Having been given a mind to write a little, I hope the Lord will guide my thoughts and give the liberty required to set forth the doctrine of Christ in love while rightly dividing the word of truth. For we are assured that no man is able to search out or understand the deep things of God. The things of the kingdom of God are hidden in a mystery, which no man can know apart from revelation. God has fixed all things so no man can truly glory in anyone or anything other than God and His perfect work. He said, "I will not give my glory to another."

The blessed apostle wrote to Timothy, his beloved son in the faith, many things which have been preserved for the whole household of faith even to this day. And every scripture is true and beneficial for His people. It is written, **"All scripture *is* given by inspiration of God, and *is* profitable for doctrine, for reproof, for correction, for instruction in righteousness: that the man of God may be perfect, throughly furnished unto all good works."** God has been so good and kind to us to leave on record the things we need to keep us in the true way of life and supply us with His comfort and edification.

In the opening scripture used here, the exercise of the child of God in the things of this world is set over against his exercise in the spiritual things of the kingdom of God. The bodily exercise or natural endeavors of the child of God are necessary and have a little profit as far as nature goes. The things God's children participate in to provide for themselves or their families, such as holding a job, keeping the house, raising a garden etc. are profitable for their natural needs. But these things are all temporary, and are understood by God's

children to be the necessities of strangers and pilgrims in a foreign land. They are blessed to confess, as strangers, that this world is not their home — they are only passing through. They are also given to confess, as pilgrims, that they seek a better city, whose builder and maker is God. But while here in the world, the children of God have many things to walk in according to nature.

The blessed children are not only exercised in natural things, in which they are given to be faithful, but are also exercised in ***godliness*** in the spiritual kingdom. ***Godliness,*** according to the language of the apostle, means ***good-reverence.*** It indicates a holy reverence toward God. Those chosen of God, called out of the darkness of unbelief into His marvelous light, given to truly believe in Christ and His finished work, and given hope of eternal life in Him, are humbled under the mighty hand of God. No longer can they go boasting about what they have done. No longer can they trust in the flesh of men -- their own or that of any others. They are given to see with the eye of faith and trust from the heart the One and only true and living God, the Creator and upholder of heaven and earth. They are blessed with a holy fear before Him in love. They are given a soft and tender heart in place of the hard and stony one they once possessed. Their hearts are turned by love toward God and His children. This work of God in them sets them upon a new way that they had not previously known. **"Behold all things are become new."** This way of holiness and reverence before God is called ***godliness.***

The inspired apostle, in comparing the natural and the spiritual exercise, made it plain that there is some small profit in the natural endeavors of the natural life, but that the spiritual exercise is profitable in every way. **"Godliness is profitable unto all things."** Then he was enlightened to explain a little more deeply. He said that ***godliness*** is **"having promise of the life that now is, and of that which is to come."** This promise of God of the abundant life for His children now, to my understanding, secured for them the blessed life of faith, hope and love here in this world. And His promise to give them everlasting life secured eternal life for all the elect family of God in the world to come.

In another place it is written, **"Honour thy father and mother; which is the first commandment with promise; that it may be well with thee, and thou mayest live long on the earth."** God has promised His children that a good and long life shall accompany the honoring of our natural father and mother. I am made to believe that a long life indicates a full and abundant life. And those who are also blessed in their walk of ***godliness,*** to honor their spiritual Father, God, and their spiritual Mother, the Church, not only have the promise of abundant life here in this world, but also the promise of everlasting life in the world beyond. Their blessing is now and forever.

Jesus said, "And every one that hath forsaken houses, or brethren, or sisters, or father, or mother, or wife or children, or lands, for my name's sake, shall receive an hundredfold, and shall

inherit everlasting life." Those strangers and pilgrims that have been made to understand that natural things are secondary to spiritual things are also given to know the truth of this scripture by experience. Even though one's natural family may reject him, and even though one is made to turn his attention away from his natural ties and possessions, the child of God is given these things spiritually an hundredfold here in this life. Each of God's children have been given a spiritual family, much larger and much more loving than any natural family. And wherever they are led, they find houses and lands which are given over to them for their use according to the grace and wisdom of God. On the day of Pentecost and following, we find the saints had all things common, with none suffering any lack. This is the same generous Spirit which prevails today among the faithful in Christ.

The widow in the days of Elijah had very little family, and very few possessions. She was destitute, but gave over what little she had to the prophet. And she was sustained by God through the drought together with the prophet, and they had no lack. In the earthly days of Jesus, the widow cast into the temple treasury her last two mites, and she was commended by the Lord. No doubt she was also sustained of God. The all-knowing, almighty God ever has his eyes upon the righteous and will not allow them to suffer anything beyond His purpose for their good. He provides for their every need in nature and in spirit. Throughout the scriptures, it is recorded how He sends His people to one another to comfort one another as their situation requires. He caused David to say, 'Once I was young and now I am old. And I have not seen the righteous forsaken, nor thy seed begging bread.' Although God's little ones are as foreigners in the world, they are never forgotten, nor forsaken by Him. They are pitied and loved of God. Jesus said, "I will never leave you nor forsake you, behold I shall go with you even unto the end of the world." Jesus also promised to send His Holy Spirit to each of His people. He said, **"If ye love me, keep my commandments. And I will pray the Father, and he shall give you another Comforter, that he may abide with you forever."**

The blessed children of God have been given the abundant life. It has been manifest in all their travels in all places and in all ages. The abundant life they experience is the life of joy and peace and love. By grace, you love God and you love His children. And by grace, they love God and they love you. Its no surprise that Jesus said, **"Come, ye blessed of my Father, inherit the kingdom prepared for you from the foundation of the world. For I was an hungered, and ye gave me meat: I was thirsty, and ye gave me drink: I was a stranger, and ye took me in: Naked, and ye clothed me: I was sick and ye visited me: I was in prison, and ye came unto me."** His children, by grace and with love, have always participated in the comforting of the afflicted little ones. And if they ever did it unto one of the least of these His brethren, Jesus said they did it unto Him. This holy reverence toward God, called ***god-***

liness, manifests itself in the care of the children of God for one another. This faith that they have been given works by love. Jesus said **"And whosoever shall give to drink unto one of these little ones a cup of cold *water* only in the name of a disciple, verily I say unto you, he shall in no wise lose his reward."**

The Lord, through the apostle, pointed out particular actions of the faithful which indicated their walk in ***godliness.*** When Paul was instructing Timothy about the care of the widows, that were widows indeed, he indicated certain conditions that the blessed widows were found in and the things they did, by grace. These widows were found to have been: destitute, trusting in God, continuing in supplications and prayers night and day, well reported of for good works; to have brought up children, lodged strangers, washed the saint's feet, relieved the afflicted and diligently followed every good work. This world was not their home. They were trusting in God for every need. They were blessed to be faithful in ministering to the saints in every good work. Their gracious manner of life was shown to be a wonderful example of ***godliness*** by the apostle. The faithful in Christ have always walked in that same ***godliness,*** by the grace of God.

After each one of the chosen generation has finished his course here on earth and kept the faith by grace, there is a crown of righteousness laid up for him, which the Lord the righteous judge shall give unto him. I am made to believe that the crown of righteousness is the crown of eternal life, which Jesus promised unto all His seed. It is grace for grace. By grace, God has blessed His people to receive the promise of the abundant life in this world. And by grace, He shall give them eternal life in the world to come. God cannot lie or fail in a promise, so the promise of abundant life and eternal life is secure to all His people. God said by the apostle, **"Therefore it *is* of faith, that *it might be* by grace; to the end the promise might be sure to all the seed."**

Here is the blessing and the promise that abides with and upon all of God's little ones. It is written, **"Blessed *be* the God and father of our Lord Jesus Christ, who hath blessed us with all spiritual blessings in heavenly *places* in Christ: according as he hath chosen us in him before the foundation of the world, that we should be holy and without blame before him in love: having predestinated us unto the adoption of children by Jesus Christ to himself, according to the good pleasure of his will, to the praise of the glory of his grace, wherein he hath made us accepted in the beloved. In whom we have redemption through his blood, the forgiveness of sins, according to the riches of his grace; wherein he hath abounded toward us in all wisdom and prudence; having made known unto us the mystery of his will, according to his good pleasure which he hath purposed in himself: that in the dispensation of the fulness of times he might gather together in one all things in Christ,**

both which are in heaven and which are on earth; *even* in him: in whom we have obtained an inheritance, being predestinated according to the purpose of him who worketh all things after the counsel of his own will: that we should be to the praise of his glory, who first trusted in Christ." Ephesians 1:3-12.

Praise His holy name forever and ever. Amen.

Elder J.B. Farmer

ST. LUKE 9:48.

And said unto them, Whosoever shall receive this child in my name receiveth me: and whosoever shall receive me receiveth him that sent me: for he that is least among you all, the same shall be great.

CORRESPONDENCE

1-4-14

Brother Horton,

I am enclosing a check for $75.00. Please renew my subscription to the Signs of the Times for two years.

The remainder of the money is a contribution to your excellent publication. Thanks to all of you for all you do and may our wonderful God bless you.

Wayne Oxley

January 18, 2014

Dear Brother Horton,

Enclosed is a check for $15.00 to renew my subscription of the Signs for another year.

I enjoy reading the Signs and look forward to getting it each month.

The sound writings are a blessed comfort to the ones who still seek after a crumb from the Master's table.

I hope God continues to bless you and those who help send it out each month. Thanks for the good work you do.

With a hope in Christ,
Gloria B. Reese

Dec. 31, 2013

Dear Kind Brother,

I'm sending my subscription late I never thought the time would come it would be hard to come by the price of the paper.

But we must live out those glory lives that were right for us as well as the fairly severe. The paper is about the only luxury I have and brings much pleasure.

Please use the extra as needed.

J.A. Lambert
P.O. Box 113
Ideal, Ga 31041

Jan. 11, 2014

Dear Brother Cleo,

As I was getting ready for bed last night, my thoughts were of you. Since you have space to fill in the Signs of the Times, maybe some words of thought of me might work. We are blessed to have such a paper and the brethren and our precious borders, and the ones that believe in salvation by grace should support it if they are able.

The date was August 20, 1961 and Valley View Church was having a baptizing on the river bank. I'd been going about three years desiring to join the Church but when I talked to Lena she wanted to go on like we were. The worse thing about it, I thought I would hurt the people I become to love, and could not walk in a way the brethren would like.

I was standing on that day back behind the people, didn't bring any changing clothes. And when Elder Odel Thompson asked if there was any one else, old shy and bashful me thought I felt some power.

I walked through the crowd and to the bank and asked for a home with the church and let them decide if I was worthy.

I thought it was a secret but our Deacon at the time, W. M. Graham spoke up and said I've been expecting this. Maybe there is a little hope for me.

Now it don't take a big crowd for me and I appreciate all the gifts that our Heavenly Father sends us. And to meet together with songs, preaching, and fellowship that flows from heart to heart and breast to breast.

One thing I say when I lay my head on my pillow each night is, Heavenly Father leave a handful of purpose along the way that I may endure until the end.

The least if one at all,
Vance Duncan

P.S. I ought to say I love you, and the brethren as I'm working on 87 years old.

ARTICLES

EXPERIENCE OF ELDER HAYWOOD WRAY
(Continued from previous issue)

During this time I came down with something wrong with my legs. They had to retire me from my work on disability. And yet the people called on me for funerals and for sickness. My wife would help me get the wheel chair in the car and I would still go. Often they called at night to to the home where sickness or death was. But the Lord was with me and made me to have to go. And to witness these things — it has been worth all the sufferings, all the things the Lord has brought me through in life. It has been for my good and as that boy said to me to have more knowledge and wisdom and understanding of Him, it means more troubles and sorrows in this life. That is the school He takes you to,

brings you through, and you don't ever graduate. Out of all my years in the ministry, the Lord has put something in my heart to desire more and more a glimpse to see more and more and to have more understanding of Him. And He has, He has. These things are things that man can't do.

In the years that I was going to Canada, I will show you my rebelliousness. I heard a voice one Night when I was sleeping. It said, "Come and help." I woke up wide awake and I said somebody is in need. So, I laid there for about an hour and I stayed awake. I said well the phone didn't ring. So, I said well, I have to go to work in the morning so I'll just go back to sleep.

Well in a few days I got a letter from Canada to come and be with them. So, I said no, I've taken my wife and family up that road one time and I know what's best for me and my family too. So, I'll just tell them I can't come this time, I'm sorry. Every time I would go to write that note, death would stare me in the face. I couldn't write it. As the old boy up here in the head said, "Well I will get him anyway, I'll be smart. I'll just catch him when he's off by himself and I will write right quick." I tried it, but every time I tried to write that note, He was right there. I couldn't write it. And in my soul I got into such trouble I couldn't live. And I stood up in the floor and told my wife, "I'll go. I'll go" and all that just took wings and flew away. And we went and after that it just seemed like all those miles up there and back were just only around the corner. I often said if the Lord ever sent me anywhere, he did on that trip and brought me back. Out of all the miles that we've traveled over the years I never had a flat tire and none of us ever got sick, no car trouble. I could see the hand of God in it all. Oh my.

We travel this road with prayers and supplications in our heart — that little path only the sheep go up. I had a dream about the goats and the sheep. I was going down a wide highway and I heard a noise behind me and I looked back. It was full of goats and sheep. They were walking together down the road. I looked in front of them and there was a fork in the road and a great man standing in between them with a great staff in his hand. He didn't even speak, and I stepped aside. I wanted to make sure that I took the right road. The one that went to the left was wide and smooth and the one that went to the right was a very narrow path but it lead to the top of the mountain. Every goat went the wide way that looked good and all the sheep went up that little narrow path that was winding and rough but it went up. So, then I said I know that no man would choose that way but God has led His people that way. That was a great comfort to me. In this life they all walk together down the wide road but some are still sheep and some will remain goats. There is a way that seems right unto man, the Bible tells us, but the way thereof is death.

I remember years ago Elder John D. Wood asked me to come up above Manassas, Virginia to be with him at his meeting. So I accepted and during the time about a week before we went, I had a dream. I dreamed I went in this big

building and I looked around and there was a big balcony. So I said good Lord, what am I doing in here? I got to get out of here. I went out and that was the end of my dream. They sent me instructions on how to get up there. We went when the time came to the deacon's home to spend the night and we had to pass right by where they told me the church was. So, my wife and I got there and I told her, "The church ought to be right in here somewhere. There is a big building there, but it doesn't look like a church." I said, "I'm going to find out anyway." I pulled up in the yard and went in the building and I got about halfway down to the pulpit. I was going to see if there were any papers stating that it was the church I was looking for. I got about halfway down to the pulpit. It looked like something just stopped me and I looked around and there was the identical balcony that I had seen in my dream. I didn't go any farther. I turned around and went back out to my car. I told my wife, "This is it." The Lord works wonders. It surpasses our understanding.

Then, one day I was at work and I went to the washroom on my break. When I opened the door, this is not a dream, I opened the door and went in and I never heard such a racket in all my life. There were about 10 or 15 in there and they were all trying to talk above the other one. They saw me come in and one of them said, "Well, here is the preacher. He can tell us what is right." I said, "Good Lord, I don't even know what you're talking about...it is such a racket." They all got quiet. Some of them said, "Some of them believe it's a sin to water your crops or your garden or your tomato plants and others say it's not. Which is right?" I said, "Lord, help me." My heart just cried out to the Lord, "Help me", and He did. So, my answer to them was this. I said, "Some countries have to put water on the land to survive; some countries have to pump water off the land to survive." And, I said to them, "Now you decide which one is the greater sin." That put a stop to the whole thing. They didn't have another word to say about it.

This is not a dream either. It is a reality. I lived it. Years ago shortly after we joined the church, I had never asked the blessing at the table — never had. I kept hearing a voice — at home I would hear it in the top of the trees around the house, "Haywood, pray." It just went on for days. At my work I would hear that voice, "Haywood, pray." I thought well Thanksgiving was coming and I'll have prayer at the table. I'll ask the blessing. It just kept on, "Haywood, pray." My soul became so disturbed that on Thanksgiving Day I told my wife, "I'm going to get my gun and go down into the woods about a mile from home and go squirrel hunting." I thought maybe that might help. So, I got in my car and drove down to where these woods were. I went on in the woods and I saw squirrels just running all around. It looked like they weren't even afraid of me, but I never shot at one of them. I thought good Lord that's what I came down here for but I can't shoot. I was getting in bad shape in my soul. I said well this is doing me no good. So, I started out of the woods and I got to the edge of the woods where there is a field

and there was a huge oak tree right at the edge of the woods. When I got under that tree, something just struck me to the ground. And when I came to what I was doing, I was down on my all fours praying to the Lord, just praying to the Lord. I was praying out loud. When I got through praying, all that troubled soul just took wings and flew. So, I picked up my gun and walked on out of the woods and everything I saw was praising the Lord. My soul was too, just praising the Lord. Then I have endeavored to ask the blessing at the table — not only that but pray daily unto the Lord.

In a dream I saw Jesus, and He was enclosed in a big glass all around. I thought He was a little baby. Somehow I had to get through there to get to Him. I had to do something for Him because I loved that baby more than anything. Some of them standing around saw me trying to find a place to get in and they told me, "You can't get in there. Many have tried it and they have died." But that didn't cause me to hesitate. I had to get in there. And, then I appeared in there beside of the little baby. I asked what could I do, and the baby looked up at me and blessed me. There was nothing I could do for Him, but He did a whole lot for me. Again, I saw Him and I was walking along beside Him. I thought I was just a little child in the dream. We were talking and oh, my heart just went out to that man. It was such a joy and a peace just to be with Him and to hear Him talking to me. And then all at once He began to rise up off the ground going straight up. I began to cry unto Him, "Don't leave me. Don't leave me." I felt I would be in the world all alone — not a single soul. But, He kept going up and a cloud separated me and Him. And He was riding on that cloud. Then, He leaned His head over and looked down at me and smiled and then He was gone. He was gone. That was the end of my dream.

Again a dream — I thought in the dream I was walking around a huge building and I knew there was something precious on the inside that my soul desired. I didn't know what it was, but I knew it was something that I felt my soul needed. I walked all the way around the building looking for a door and there was no door. My soul began to sink, and then my eyes lifted up - way up to the eave of the building and there I saw Jesus hanging there crucified. I said Lord there is no way I can get up there. I felt I must get inside and then all at once I appeared inside.

I saw a huge table — the old, the maimed, the halt, and the afflicted all sitting at that table eating. I knew that what they were eating was that which man had never handled. It was food that had come down from heaven. They were eating and the tears were just rolling down their faces. I looked and the table was full. There wasn't room for me. I said, "Oh, if I could just sit at that table and eat with them." And, then I appeared at the table and I was eating too and tears were running down my face. What a joy it is. God feeds the old, the maimed, the halt and those that He loves — there is always room at the table.

Again, another dream — I dreamed I was walking down an old farm road

where the wagons rode and the tobacco sleds went through. I looked over on a little grade ahead of me and there was a crowd of people standing over there. I could see they were disturbed about something. When I walked up, I asked what the problem was. They told me, "We are thirsty. We must have some water." So, I began to walk up toward the well where they were standing around. They said, "You can't draw any water out of that well. We've tried and the rope is not long enough and we're thirsty." I continued on and I began to let the bucket down in the well. It kept going down and kept going down until it hit the water and then I began to wind the bucket up until it came up and it was full of water — the prettiest water. Where the cup came from I don't know, but I tasted of the water before I gave it to any of them. It was the sweetest water I have ever tasted. So I gave it to each one of them — all of them there. They were so thirsty and the water tasted so good. And, they all went away rejoicing and so did I. That was the end of the dream.

I dreamed of seeing Jesus again. I was in an upper room with Him and the room was filled with the glory of God. I saw Him as I entered the room, His back was to me. I knelt down at His heels behind Him. I endeavored to ask Him that when He went back to heaven to take me with Him, but I could not open my mouth, could not say a word, could not even make a sound. I felt like that was the end of me. I tried everything to just make a sound, "Please take me with you." I couldn't make a sound, but after a little bit, He got ready to go. He turned around and saw me on the floor on my knees. He smiled at me and said, "I'll be back." I went running down the street — leaping like a roe — it was the easiest thing I had ever done. I was speaking to the top of my voice saying, "I have been with Jesus. I have been with Jesus." I woke myself up crying like a baby that I had been with Him.

One night I had another dream when the Lord was dealing with me showing me where I had to stand. I dreamed one night that I was standing in the pulpit in my home church, Pleasantville Primitive Baptist Church. I was standing up at the book board and there was a figure of a man standing behind me and I thought I was speaking but the figure of that man standing behind me was doing the talking and the words were only coming out of my mouth that He was giving me. I hope that has been the way it has been all through my ministry — almost 60 years now. Because I know that man in all his education and learning in books doesn't qualify him to preach the gospel or to be able to see the beautiful things that one can experience in their life here on earth in the hope of the glory of God that he will see Him some day.

Years ago while I was working, I believe I made mention of it, that they had to retire me on disability because my legs gave out. I got to the point I could hardly walk at all before they got better. I was like that for 10 years. Then I got so weak I thought I wasn't going to make it at all and I'd be gone in a few days. But that was all right. The Lord reconciled me to it. One morning I got up and made it to my lift chair. I was sitting there and

there was a light that appeared on the wall. All the doctors had given me up from Duke all the way down. They didn't know what was wrong with me, but the Lord hadn't given me up. While sitting there in the lift chair, I saw the light shining on the wall. It was the most beautiful light I have ever seen — the glory of God. So I sat and stared at it for a long time until it began to just gradually decrease and go out. When it went out, I continued to sit there and stare. I knew it was a message from heaven, but what message I did not know. I pondered and pondered. I think the Lord settled it in my heart that I was going to get better shortly or either I was going to be gone in a few days. By the help of the Lord, I was just as willing and I could say and told my wife, "I've had a message from heaven and whether I'll be gone in a few days or whether I get better — one way is just as good as the other — made me just as happy. In three weeks after that, I laid my crutches down, I laid my cane down and during that time I had lost my voice. I could talk. I knew and now I know that there is nothing impossible with God.

After a good many years past that I went on my way. My wife came down with Alzheimer's, and I kept her at home for 10 years and looked after her myself except for a little help twice a week for two hours a day. That gave me time to get the groceries and take care of other matters. I was on 24 hour duty for 10 years. I begged of the Lord to give me what I needed, to give me understanding, to give me patience, to give me the Spirit to look to Him, and He did. In all that time I could see the hand of God each day and night — how that He was with us and provided. Then she passed away October 15, 2009. So, I'm still here by the help of the Lord and still serving my home church. I have a lot to be thankful for. Until we go down into the depths where we have to suffer and we're put in positions where we have no choice but to look to Him — He's the only source of help we have — we're made to realize that. He has been my helper all these years and provided. He's kept me. I'm now 90 years old and I'm Haywood Wray. That's my name. They gave me a title to bear almost 60 years ago — the name of Elder Haywood Wray, which I never felt I was worthy of that name, but by the help of the Lord, I have endeavored to set forth the doctrine that we read of and is set forth in the Bible -the doctrine that will stand when this world is no more. I believe God's word when He said He made heaven and earth and the fullness thereof. He created all things every creature on the earth and He made man out of the dust of the earth. I believe the word not what man says about it. I believe the word of God when He brought forth Jacob and Esau that the doctrine of election might stand indicating that God made a choice among people and wrote their names in the Lamb's book of life before the foundation of the world. And in due time He manifested Himself unto them and quickened them by His Spirit made them alive to understand and see the great wonders of God. This is the

God I believe that He has put in my heart to set forth to the people of God. This is the word of God and it shall stand. Man has all kinds of ideas, but God's people have one mind and that's the mind that the writer said, "Let this mind be in you which is also in Christ Jesus our Lord." This is the mind, the divine nature that God has given to His people to live by, to walk in, and to find joy in, and find peace in in time of trouble and sorrow. It gives us something that the world will never know and never understand out of all their scientific knowledge. God's people are wiser than them all because they know Him. I often think of the scripture that Paul said, where he said his whole desire was to know Him and the power of His resurrection. That's all that we need to know of Him now is Him and His love and kindness towards us -the One that has kept us and has blessed us to go down into the deep places of life and bring us through and make us to see again the hand of God with us, the manifestation of His love and grace. I often remember the words which my wife said when she didn't know anything naturally. I had fixed our lunch and we were sitting down at the table eating and she said to me, "I am thankful." I said, "Yes, I hope I am too." And then she said, "I am thankful to be thankful." I said, "Where did you get that?" She said, "I don't know. I just got it." I said, "I've never heard it. I've never read it anywhere." You can't get it any better than that — not in my heart and understanding. So, I hope I have been blessed to be that way - thankful to be thankful and to look to Him for all things in life. I am thankful for the dear brethren and sisters on my 90th birthday — to go to the extent they did to have a birthday dinner for me. It was so wonderful to know that so many of the brethren and sisters hadn't forgotten you. But still their love is alive and the life of that love brings us together to where we can walk together in the fellowship and the love of God and can understand each other's language and to praise Him — whether it's two or three or whether it's a house full. It's our desire to praise Him from whom all blessings flow. These are the things that God has made me to believe and to live by. I thank the Lord for the mind that He has given me that I can remember His wonderful works to a poor sinner as I am. We have to go down and He leads us down there and brings us up again that we can say thank you, Lord, for bringing me this way.

For without that I could never see the greatness of thy love and mercy and kindness. May God bless all of you and continue His mercy upon us all. Though miles may separate God's people from one another, it doesn't separate us from Him or us from one another because we walk together in the same faith and in the same Spirit and in the same love and the same desire to give me more understanding of thy greatness toward us, to lead us and to guide us. May God bless all of you and keep you in His name regardless of the trials and tribulations of this life. They only make you take root

deeper into the faith and into the doctrine and into the love of God. That's what these tribulations, God sends, is for — to make you go deeper into these wonderful things that God has in store for us. May His loving kindness rest and abide with you all and keep you as an apple of His eye. May God bless you all.

Elder Haywood Wray

(Editors note: On March 8, 2014, Elder Wray will be 92 years of age.)

VOICES OF THE PAST

FAITH AND HOPE

I have had an impression in mind for many days, and I hope this impression is from the Lord. I would like to express a few thoughts on it for the prayerful consideration of the beloved brethren who believe in salvation only by the grace of our sovereign God.

Faith and hope must go together in a child of God. Without faith to believe in the eternal salvation accomplished by our Lord Jesus Christ we can certainly have no hope; and without hope of heaven and immortal glory when this life is over faith would be of no value to us. "If in this life only we have hope in Christ, we are of all men most miserable." The Armenians tell us that all we have to do to be saved is to have faith. This is true, but whence cometh faith? Carnal man cannot produce this needed faith, for, "By grace are ye saved through faith; and that not of yourselves: it is the gift of God." This faith is applied to our time life, not our eternal salvation, as the non-regenerated believe. They tell us that if we will only ask God to give us faith he will do it. How can anyone call upon One whom they do not know? Paul tells us, "the carnal mind is enmity against God." Enmity is hatred. Would anyone call upon God if they hated him? Neither can they know him until born again of the Holy Spirit. **1 Cor. 2:14, "But the natural man receiveth not the things of God: for they are foolishness unto him: neither can he know them, because they are spiritually discerned."** For one to become spiritual he must be born again: the Spirit must live in his heart. **Rom. 8:9, "Now if any man have not the Spirit of Christ, he is none of his." If one is not his he cannot believe, for Paul tells us, "Unto you it is given in the behalf of Christ, not only to believe on him, but also to suffer for his sake." Jesus told some Jews, "It is the work of God that ye believe on him whom he hath sent."** Since it is the work of God that we believe, it is utterly impossible to believe without His work in us. It is by the grace of God that we receive faith, as quoted above, and he does not let this faith lie dormant. Faith without works is dead faith. Works cannot produce that faith that is the gift of God, but when God imparts his faith in the life of the believer he will not let it lie dormant: it must show or prove itself by works. When the Spirit of God is in operation, faith shows or proves itself outwardly by works: "For it

is God which worketh in you to will and to do of his good pleasure." The Old School or Primitive Baptists are accused of not believing in works, but this is a false accusation, for we surely do believe in works: not works to bring about salvation, but salvation that brings about works. We believe the bible teaches that good works are the effect of grace; but we do not believe that works brings about grace, for grace is the free unmerited gift of God. **"And if by grace, then *is it* no more of works: otherwise grace is no more grace. But if *it be* of works, then is it no more grace: otherwise work is no more work."Rom.11:6.** It is the Spirit of Christ that works in the believer, and, "the fruit of the Spirit is love, joy, peace, long-suffering, gentleness, goodness, faith, etc." If our works do not display this fruit, then our faith is a dead faith. We may confess by mouth that we have faith, but works will always speak louder than words and can easily be discerned by a true believer. The apostle James says, "Yea, a man may say, Thou hast faith, and I have works: shew me thy faith without works, and I will shew thee my faith by my works." One may display his faith and yet never confess it before the church and ask for a home with them. The members of the church recognize this faith, but are powerless in persuading anyone to join the church. We should always extend the opportunity, but God is the One who adds to the church such as should be saved. Should we attempt to do this we may drive such a one away. I believe I have known some who had saving faith and hope in Christ Jesus who left this life without ever being members of the militant church, and I believe I know some now. Both have justified or proved their faith by works, not before God, but before the brethren. We are justified in the sight of God only by the death and resurrection of Jesus Christ **"Who was delivered for our offences, and was raised again for our justification."** In the 2nd chapter of James he gives us examples of how we are justified by works. In verses 21 through 24 we read, **"Was not Abraham our father justified by works, when he had offered Isaac his son upon the alter? Seest thou how faith wrought with his works, and by works was faith made perfect? And the scripture was fulfilled which saith, Abraham believed God, and it was imputed unto him for righteousness: and he was called the Friend of God. Ye see then how that by works a man is justified, and not by faith only."** He also gives Rahab the harlot for an example. **"He (Abraham) staggered not at the promise of God through unbelief; but was strong in faith, giving glory to God; and being fully persuaded that, what he had promised, he was able to perform. And therefore it was imputed to him for righteousness. Now it was not written for his sake alone, that it was imputed to him; but for us also, to whom it shall be imputed, if we believe on him that raised up Jesus our Lord from the dead; who was delivered for our offences, and was raised again for our justification." Rom. 4:20-25.** In the 3rd chapter of

Galatians 2-9 we find Paul chastising them because they had fallen back to the works of the law and left their faith. He said unto them, **"This only would I learn of you, Received ye the Spirit by the works of the law, or by the hearing of faith? Are ye so foolish? having begun in the Spirit, are ye now made perfect by the flesh? Have ye suffered so many things in vain? if** *it be* **yet in vain. He therefore that ministereth to you the Spirit, and worketh miracles among you,** *doeth he it* **by the works of the law, or by the hearing of faith? Even as Abraham believed God, and it was accounted to him for righteousness. Know ye therefore that they which are of faith, the same are the children of Abraham. And the scripture, foreseeing that God would justify the heathen through faith, preached before the gospel unto Abraham,** *saying,* **In thee shall all nations be blessed. So then they which be of faith are blessed with faithful Abraham."** Brethren, if we be blessed with Abraham we are not under the law but under grace, for "Christ hath redeemed us from the curse of the law, being made a curse for us: for it is written, Cursed is every one that hangeth on a tree." **"For the promise, that he should be the heir of the world,** *was* **not to Abraham, or to his seed, through the law, but through the righteousness of faith. For if they which are of the law** *be* **heirs, faith is made void, and the promise made of none effect: because the law worketh wrath: for where no law is,** *there is* **no transgression. Therefore** *it is* **of faith, that** *it might be* **by grace; to the end the promise might be sure to all the seed; not to that only which is of the law, but to that also which is of the faith of Abraham; who is the father of us all."** Jesus Christ **"was delivered for our offences, and was raised again for our justification. Therefore being justified by faith, we have peace with God through our Lord Jesus Christ: by whom also we have access by faith into this grace wherein we stand, and rejoice in hope of the glory of God."**

Yes, dear brethren, as I said before, faith and hope must accompany each other; and by the grace of God we are given both. "And hope maketh not ashamed; because the love of God is shed abroad in our hearts by the Holy Ghost which is given unto us."

All of us are creatures of vanity: we are full of it. But Paul tells us, "For the creature was made subject to vanity, not willingly, but by reason of him who hath subjected the same in hope..." And he tells us, "For we are saved by hope: but hope that is seen is not hope: for what a man seeth, why doth he yet hope for? But if we hope for that which we see not, then do we with patience wait for it." Those who attempt to procure their own salvation by the works of the law have no need of hope, for they say that they know they are saved, and to them this 'being saved' they consider to be their eternal salvation. I am sure of this statement, for I lived with them for many years and believed the same things they believe. They can no more help believing

the things that they do than we can help believing the way we do, for it is hid from them and revealed unto his babes. Jesus rejoiced in spirit and said, "I thank thee, O Father, Lord of heaven and earth, that thou hast hid these things from the wise and prudent, and hast revealed them unto babes: even so, Father; for so it seemed good in thy sight." God is too wise to err and to good to be unkind; therefore why should any man complain? Who is puny man to say unto God, Why hast thou made me thus? Paul said of this, "Hath not the potter power (right) over the clay, of the same lump to make one vessel unto honour, and another unto dishonour?" Surely God does have this power, "And we know that all things work together for good to them that love God, to them who are the called according to his purpose. For whom he did foreknow, he also did predestinate to be conformed to the image of his Son, that he might be the first born among many brethren."

For anyone to receive faith and hope from the Lord they must be born again, for the natural man receiveth not the things of the Spirit of God: for they are foolishness unto him: neither can he know them, because they are spiritually discerned. In the flesh we are carnal, sold under sin, and have only a carnal mind. That which is born of the flesh is flesh, and that which is born of the Spirit is spirit. We must be spiritual, for the carnal mind is enmity against God. It is not subject to the law of God, neither indeed can be. So then they that are in the flesh cannot please God. But we are not in the flesh, but in the Spirit, if so be that the Spirit of God dwells in us. If any man have not the Spirit of Christ, he is none of his. If Christ is in us it is a mystery, "Even the mystery which hath been hid from ages and from generations, but is now made manifest to his saints: to whom God would make known what is the riches of the glory of this mystery among the Gentiles; which is Christ in you, the hope of glory. " To receive hope and faith we must first be justified in the sight of God. Jesus Christ justified us, for it was he "who was delivered for our offences, and was raised again for our justification, therefore being justified by faith, we have peace with God through our Lord Jesus Christ. By whom also we have access by faith into this grace wherein we stand, and rejoice in hope of the glory of God. And hope maketh not ashamed; because the love of God is shed abroad in our hearts by the Holy Ghost which is given unto us."

"And now abideth faith, hope, charity, these three; but the greatest of these is charity." Why is charity the greatest? Is it not that our faith and hope will be finalized, but charity will endure eternally? May God bless the truth and pardon my errors.

Elder C.C. Wilbanks

HEBREWS 5:9.

"And being made perfect, he became the author of eternal salvation unto all them that obey him."

1 CORINTHIANS XV. 58.

"THEREFORE, my beloved brethren, be ye steadfast, unmovable, always abounding in the work of the Lord, forasmuch as ye know that your labor is not in vain in the Lord. "

The power and force which scriptural words carry with them is due to the Spirit, which takes of the things of Jesus and revealeth them to him who readeth, and in whom grace aboundeth, and it is only by the exercise of the Spirit in us that we are enabled to eat and be comforted by the revealed word. Again, in order to attain unto that which is in the mind of the inspired writer, we dare not detach a sentence or a verse from that which goes before or which follows after , but search the written word, for we have the precious instruction which fell from the lips of Jesus: "He that seeketh findeth; and to him that knocketh it shall be opened." God is not the author of confusion, but of peace. "Therefore." This word is used by the writer, referring to the things of which, he has been speaking, as a reason for the admonition which follows, and which brings to our faith's view the weighty and precious things which the gospel sets forth to our gladdened hearts, namely, "How that Christ died for our sins according to the scriptures; and that he, was buried, and that he rose again the third day according to the scriptures." We must know the one, to follow the other. The word "therefore" is important, for if the things of the gospel "be in you, and abound, they make you that ye shall neither be barren nor unfruitful in the knowledge of our Lord Jesus Christ." Therefore to follow Jesus we must know Jesus. "My beloved brethren." This expression of the blessed relationship of the saints of God is not a mere salutation, as men of the world use the word "brother," carrying with it simply a meaningless expression, but these words came out of the apostle's heart, and not merely from his lips. The words, filled with their proper meaning, would say, Because you are in my heart to live and die with you, because with me you believe in the Lord Jesus Christ, our hope is the same hope, our hearts are joined together with the cords of that love which God the Father bestowed upon his Son, and upon all who fear his name and look for his appearing, therefore you are my brethren beloved. Now the things which are in my heart I say unto you: "Be ye steadfast," firmly fixed and established in the belief of the truth that Christ died for your redemption and arose again for your justification, and that he ever liveth and sitteth at the right hand of the Father, continually making intercession for you. He who is steadfast listeneth not to the voice of a stranger, to enticing words nor evil devices, but contendeth strenuously and firmly for the faith once delivered unto the saints. He looks well to the anchor which steadfastly holds his frail

vessel which rideth the waves in safety because of the anchor (Christ Jesus). To be steadfast the eye must be single to the glory of God, knowing none other gods, save the God of salvation, pressing forward, turning neither to the right nor to the left.

"Unmovable." This is a strong word and implies strength. The winds of false doctrine may blow with all their power and force against an unmovable child of grace, but cannot turn him from the way his mind and heart are set. He standeth upon the foundation of all truth (the rock Christ Jesus). He knoweth the security of the place of his feet. How refreshing to meet a brother or sister who is not ashamed of the gospel of Christ under any circumstances, and who is proud to be numbered with the sect everywhere spoken against, and who is weaned from the milk, drawn from the breasts of mother Eve. When we remember that God is faithful in performing all his promises, that his faithfulness faileth not, that he remembereth us in mercy, that his love is an everlasting love, that he doeth his pleasure in heaven and in earth, that all his ways are goodness and his paths are paths of peace, that he is the Potter and we are the clay, that he maketh us vessels of his own pleasing, and what he does is right, that the righteousness which is in his Son he has imputed unto us, remembering, I say, all these things we become strong in the Lord, recognizing the power of his might. Thus are we "unmovable," firmly fixed and built up on our most holy faith. "How beautiful are thy feet with shoes, O prince's daughter," walking in all the beauty and order of the house of God, walking no more by sight, but by the faith of God's elect in the secret of his love.

"Always abounding in the work of the Lord." To abound is in every case to manifest life, therefore in order to abound one must necessarily be alive; in the life of the children of the kingdom sin abounds, and also grace, the one in conflict with the other. Now you will ask, What is the work of the Lord, to which we are admonished of the apostle? Belief in the Lord Jesus Christ is the work of the Lord in us, and causes us to suffer because of the abounding of sin in our mortal bodies, and these are the sufferings of Christ, for it is the work of the Holy Ghost which causeth the conflict and bringeth about the suffering. So the apostle says, "For as the sufferings of Christ abound in us, so our consolation, also aboundeth by Christ." The belief in the Lord Jesus Christ that a man once lived who was called Jesus Christ, does not make a believer in the Lord Jesus Christ, but your belief must be wrought out and made manifest in your mortal bodies, which work is by the Spirit of Christ in you. It is not sufficient to abound once in a while in the work. "If we suffer, we shall also reign with him," and our peaceful reign in his kingdom with him is the consolation which aboundeth by Christ. This is a continuous work in the life of faith.

"Forasmuch as ye know that your labor is not in vain in the Lord. " The knowledge of the truth of God in you makes you that you are "steadfast,"that you are "unmovable," and that you do abound in the work of the Lord. The Apostle is attesting to that which already exists in you: love for the brethren, a desire for holiness, a conviction of sin, a fear and trembling in coming before the throne of grace, a knowledge of our poverty, wretchedness, blindness and weakness; all these build us up in the faith which is set before us, showing us that it is the work of the Lord in us, and that it is not in vain, because it leadeth us to his mercy-seat and to the house of our Master's brethren. We also know that our labor is not in vain, because the power and sweetness of the gospel lead us into an earnest desire for heavenly things, and turn us away from the things we once loved. It shows us, too, that it is truly the work of the Lord in us, for we know that we could not do this work of ourselves, it is in opposition to every desire of the carnal mind, for it humbles our pride and makes us to be despised in the face of a vain world, for our garments are humility, and our ornaments "a meek and quiet spirit. " These things fulfill the law of God, and not the law of the flesh. May the love of God and the knowledge of his truth so occupy our hearts that all our labor in the Lord may be to the glory of God, and to the lifting Jesus on high.

Elder B. F. Coulter

"Howbeit when he, the Spirit of truth, is come, he will guide you into all truth: for he shall not speak of himself; but whatsoever he shall hear, *that* shall he speak: and he will shew you things to come."— John xvi. 13.

There are two grand lessons to be learned in the school of Christ, and all divine teaching is comprehended and summed up in them. One is, to learn, by the Spirit's teaching, what we are by nature; so as to see and feel the utter ruin and thorough wreck of self, and the complete beggary, weakness, and helplessness of the creature in the things of God. This is the first grand branch of divine teaching. And we have to learn this lesson day by day, "line upon line, line upon line, here a little, and there a little." Through this branch of divine teaching we have almost daily to wade, depraved nature. And the other grand branch of divine teaching is, "To know the only true God, and Jesus Christ whom he has sent." To know who Jesus is, and to know what he is; to know the efficacy of his atoning blood to purge the guilty conscience, the power of his justifying righteousness to acquit and absolve from all sin; the mystery of his dying love to break down the hardness of heart, and raise up a measure of love towards him; and to see, by the eye of faith, his holy

walk and suffering image, so as to be in some measure conformed to him, and have, his likeness in some measure stamped upon our souls.

J.C. Philpot

PSALM 133.

Behold, how good and how pleasant *it is* **for brethren to dwell together in unity!**

It is **like the precious ointment upon the head, that ran down upon the beard,** *even* **Aaron's beard: that went down to the skirts of his garments;**

As the dew of Hermon, *and as the dew* **that descended upon the mountains of Zion: for there the Lord commanded the blessing,** *even* **life for evermore.**

MEETINGS

LOWER MAYO FIFTH SUNDAY MEETING

The Lower Mayo Fifth Sunday Meeting is to be held, the Lord willing, on Sunday, March 30th, 2014. We hope to start singing at 10:00 a.m. and preaching at 10:30. Haynes Creek Church will host the Meeting. Directions for those who do not know the location; the meeting house is located at 3995 Rosebud Road, Loganville, GA 30052 from I-85, exit on Georgia 20 south. Go through Lawrenceville to outskirts of Grayson. Turn right on Rosebud Road. When Rosebud Road crosses Hwy 78, continue for 1 ½ miles to church on right.

We invite the ministers, brothers, sisters and all believers in salvation by grace to come and be with us during this meeting.

In bonds of love,
Lowell Hopkins, Clerk
(276) 952 -2098

SKEWARKEY UNION
(Eastern Kehukee Association)

Hancocks Church will host the next session of the Skewarkey Union on the fifth Sunday of March 30, 2014. The church is located on Ayden Golf Club Road, near Ayden, North Carolina. Preaching services begin at 10:30am.

We extend an invitation to our ministers, brethren and friends.

Naomi Coker, Clerk
252-823-0786

REVELATION 1:7.

Behold, he cometh with clouds; and every eye shall see him, and they *also* **which pierced him: and all kindreds of the earth shall wail because of him. Even so, Amen.**

STAUNTON RIVER UNION

The Lord willing, the Staunton River Union will be held at Canaan Primitive Baptist Church located on Mount Cross Road/Highway 844, Danville, VA in Pittsylvania County. Saturday before the fifth Sunday in March 2014 the song service will begin at 10:00 a.m.

We invite all lovers of the truth and especially all ministers of our faith and order to come and be with us.

Sister Pam Betterton, Clerk
Staunton River Primitive
Baptist Association

WEST COUNTRY LINE UNION MEETING

Sunday, March 30, 2014

Pleasantville Primitive Baptist Church will host the next West Country Line 5th Sunday meeting on Sunday, March 30, 2014. Singing will begin at 10:00 AM and preaching at 10:30 AM.

The Church is located at 150 Pleasantville Church Road, Madison, N.C. From Reidsville, N.C. take NC65 west through Wentworth, N.C. Stay straight on NC704 for 2 to 3 miles to Pleasantville Church Road on the right. From Madison, N.C. take NC704 and travel 6 to 7 miles to Pleasantville Church Road on the left.

We welcome all lovers of the truth, who are given a mind to do so, to be with us.

Elder Haywood Wray, Moderator
Mary Hawkins, Clerk

CONTRIBUTIONS

FOR JANUARY 2014

Eva Wyatt, NC	5.00
Raymond Clayton, KY	5.00
Don Norman, NC	25.00
Nellie Dalton, VA	5.00
James Lambert, GA	5.00
Wayne Oxley, WV	50.00
Norvell Godwin, LA	10.00
Elder Gene Lupton, NC	5.00
Michael Williams, NC	10.00
Hewatt Fleming, GA	5.00
I.C. Hornsby, GA	5.00

IS IT TIME TO RENEW YOUR SUBSCRIPTION?

IF YOUR EXPIRATION DATE IS 3 / 2014

IT EXPIRES WITH THIS ISSUE.

OBITUARIES

MARGARET FRANCES BRINKLEY

We bow in humble submission to the sovereign will of our heavenly Father in the passing of our dear sister in the Church, Margaret Frances Brinkley. The Lord, in His love, mercy and grace, brought Sister Frances into the fellowship of Durham Primitive Baptist Church on January 20, 1952. She was baptized by the pastor, Elder J.W. Gilliam.

Sister Frances was a faithful member as long as her health permitted. Into her 80's with failing health, she and her husband, Brother Deacon Woods Brinkley, moved to Gainesville, Georgia near their daughter. She battled bladder cancer for several years prior to her death on August 7, 2013. She was born March 30, 1917 making her age 96 years. Her funeral was conducted by her pastor, Elder Cleo Robertson, at Little and Davenport Funeral Home chapel, Gainesville, Georgia and burial was in Durham, N.C.

She was predeceased by her husband, Brother Woods Brinkley. She is survived by her daughter, Linda Daly and husband Jerry of Gainesville, Georgia: sister, Dorothy Brinkley of Fortville, Indiana: 3 grandchildren; and 8 great grandchildren.

We feel that our loss is her gain. Her suffering and trials are over. We believe she has entered into that eternal rest. May the Lord comfort those who mourn.

Elder Cleo Robertson, Moderator
Sister Betty McPherson, Clerk

SISTER FOYE WHITEFIELD COLE

God, who has ordained all things according to his will and purpose, removed our dear Sister Foye Whitefield Cole from our midst on October 3, 2013. She was born on April 24, 1921 in Person County, NC, making her life here 92 years, 5 months, and 9 days.

Her parents were the late Thea Wellington Whitefield and Ester Pearl Wilson Whitefield. She married James Woodrow Cole whom she lost suddenly in death on Christmas Eve in 1965. She was also preceeded in death by an infant son David Thomas Cole and more recently by 23 year old grandson Zachary Ladd. Sister Cole was well-acquainted with trials and tribulation.

The loss of her husband left Sister Foye with three young children for whom to provide and care for, a task which required hard work and careful management. These surviving children are daughters Ruth Ellen Cole Boone of Pittsboro, N.C., Rebecca Mae Cole Dalton of Timberlake, and son James Richard Cole of Timberlake. Also surviving are seven grandchildren and three great-grandchildren. Other survivors include her brother Clarence Whitefield of Chapel Hill, sisters Iva Pearl Godwin of Okeechobee, Florida, and Lois Barringhaus of Northbrook, Illinois.

In her natural life Sister Foye was a willing and industrious worker. She began work at a young age as a sheet sewer in a textile factory and eventually worked into the administrative offices of Burlington Mills where she did payroll and other office work. After officially retiring, she continued to work part-time past 80 years of age. Even in the midst of her busy life, she managed to support her children and community by being active in the school P.T.A., Extension Homemakers, and Girl Scouts of America.

She was also known for having a garden where she tended a variety of vegetables each year. Many hours were spent harvesting and preserving her bounty and later preparing them for family, friends, and especially for church gatherings. As long as she was able, she always prepared food for lunch each third Sunday at Durham Church as well as meals for other church meetings, a work that she especially loved and enjoyed.

Sister Foye joined Durham Primitive Baptist Church on March 15, 1959, making her a member for over 54 years. She was baptized by her pastor the late Elder David V. Spangler. On October 14, 1972, she was elected Treasurer of the church, serving past 40 years and was known to be especially careful and accurate in this office.

She visited widely to many churches in North Carolina, Virginia, and occasionally to other states, sometimes traveling a long distance in a single day. She was well-acquainted among the Brethren and Sisters in various locations and loved visiting with them. Upon returning, she enjoyed telling about these visits and the joy and fellowship she experienced while there.

Sister Foye was an exceptionally strong believer in foreknowledge, election, predestination, and salvation by grace. On one occasion, she commented that "you can't make a sheep out of a goat."

Her funeral was conducted at Durham Primitive Baptist Church by her Pastor, Elder Cleo Robertson assisted by Elder Jimmy Gray. Elder Robertson spoke from Psalm 46 and made several references to Sister Foye's unwavering belief in the doctrine, strong faith, and the absolute power of God. Elder Gray's remarks were from Psalm 23 from which he drew parallels from various verses to Sister Foye's life and experience. Sister Foye was laid to rest beside her husband at Maplewood Cemetery in Durham to await the second coming of our Lord and Savior. "Precious in the sight of the Lord is the death of his saints."

Written by Brother Larry Byrd at request of Durham Primitive Baptist Church.

Elder Cleo Robertson, Moderator
Sister Betty McPherson, Clerk

Signs of the Times

DEVOTED TO THE OLD SCHOOL BAPTIST CAUSE

" The Sword of the Lord and of Gideon "

VOL. 182 HILLSVILLE, VA., APRIL 2014 NO. 4

SIGNS OF THE TIMES

ISSN - 0199 - 0063

Subscription price $15.00 per year - $25.00 two years

Published monthly by

SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.

Tony R. Horton

Circulation Manager and Treasurer

1429 Howlett Street, Hillsville, Va. 24343

Phone (276) 728-5651

EDITOR

Elder Cleo Robertson 111 Livingstone Drive
Cary, NC 27513
(919) 460-7721

ASSOCIATE EDITOR

Elder J. B. Farmer 6373 N. State Hwy 7
Grayson, Ky. 41143
(606) 474-4327

All letters for this paper containing subscriptions and remittances, should be mailed to Tony R. Horton, 1429 Howlett Street, Hillsville, Va. 24343. All articles and letters for publication, all notices of meetings and all obituaries should be mailed to Elder Cleo Robertson, 111 Livingstone Drive Cary, NC 27513.

SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.

1429 Howlett Street

Hillsville, Va. 24343

HYMN

Awake, my soul, in joyful lays,
And sing thy great Redeemer's praise;
He justly claims a song from me!
His loving kindness, O how free!
His loving kindness, loving kindness,
His loving kindness O how free!

He saw me ruin'd in the fall,
Yet lov'd me notwithstanding all;
He sav'd me from my lost estate;
His loving kindness, O how great!

Though num'rous hosts of mighty foes,
Though earth and hell my way oppose;
He safely leads my soul along;
His loving kindness, O how strong!

When trouble like a gloomy cloud,
Has gather'd thick and thunder'd; loud,
He near my soul has always stood;
His loving kindness, O how good!

Often I feel my sinful heart
Prone from my Jesus to depart;
But though I have him oft forgot,
His loving kindness changes not.

Soon shall I pass the gloomy vale,
Soon all my mortal powers must fail;
O! may my last expiring breath
His loving kindness sing in death.

Then let me mount and soar away
To the bright world of endless day;
And sing, with rapture and surprise,
His loving kindness in the skies.

Medley.

CONTENTS

EDITORIAL 74
Elder Cleo D. Robertson

CORRESPONDENCE 76

VOICES OF THE PAST 78
Elder J. R. Hatcher
Elder E. J. Lambert
Elder Gilbert Beebe
Elder C. C. Wilbanks
Elder H. H. Lefferts

CONTRIBUTIONS 94

OBITUARIES 94
Nola Williford Day
Bluma Glass "B.G." Newman Pryor
Brother John I. Smith

EDITORIAL

THE VAIL (VEIL)

Exodus 26:31, "And thou shalt make a vail of blue, and purple, and scarlet..."

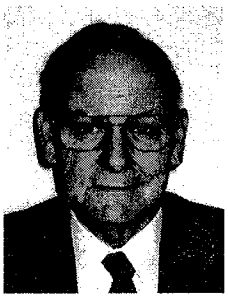
Elder Cleo D. Robertson

The Lord commanded Moses to make the tabernacle and the things in it according to the pattern showed to him by God in the mount. All of these things were types and shadows of heavenly things. **Hebrews 8:4-5, "For if He were on earth, He should not be a priest, seeing that there are priests that offer gifts according to the law: who serve unto the example and shadow of heavenly things, as Moses was admonished of God when he was about to make the tabernacle: for, See, saith He, *that* thou make all things according to the pattern shewed to thee in the mount."** The Apostle Paul wrote that the first tabernacle had the candlestick, the table and the shewbread; which is called the sanctuary. This first tabernacle "was a figure for the time then present in which were offered both gifts and sacrifices that could not make him that did the service perfect, as pertaining to the conscience; which stood only in meats and drinks, and divers washings, and carnal ordinances, imposed on them until the time of reformation." The priests of the tribe of Levi always went into the first tabernacle to perform the services. The first tabernacle had ordinances of divine service and a worldly sanctuary. This tabernacle was setting forth the first covenant or low covenant. These priests were not permitted to enter the second tabernacle which was called the Holiest of all.

The second tabernacle contained the golden censer and the ark of the covenant overlaid round about with gold. Within the ark was the golden pot that contained manna, Aaron's rod that budded, and the tables of the ten commandments or law covenant. The ark had two cherubims over the mercyseat. The ark was a beautiful type of Christ and the tables of the law covenant being inside

the ark set forth that Christ fulfilled the law and put it away. He did not destroy it. Only the high priest went into the second tabernacle once a year and always with blood which he offered for himself and for the errors of the people. This tabernacle was setting forth the covenant of grace. There was a vail that separated the two tabernacles and hid that which was in the Holiest of all. When Moses came down from the mount with the tables of the law and his face shined, he put a vail on his face that the children of Israel could not look to the end of the law. "For Christ is the end of the law for righteousness to every one that believeth." The Apostle wrote that even unto this day when Moses is read the vail is upon the heart. But, the vail is done away in Christ.

The vail of blue, purple and scarlet points to Jesus coming in the flesh. He came down from heaven, born of a virgin, and took upon Himself a body of flesh without sin. **"For what the law could not do, in that it was weak through the flesh, God sending his own Son in the likeness of sinful flesh, and for sin, condemned sin in the flesh: that the righteousness of the law might be fulfilled in us, who walk not after the flesh, but after the Spirit," Romans 8:3-4.** This body was a vail that concealed or hid that within. For the fulness of the Godhead dwelled in that body. The blue color sets forth heaven from which He came. He was God in the body of flesh. The purple color was between the blue and scarlet or red because it takes blue and red to make purple. From the blue, purple signifies that He was royalty, for indeed He was and is the King of kings and Lord of lords. He walked upon the earth. He had all power. He spake and it was done. He commanded and it stood fast. His elect are referred to as a royal priesthood because they are of Him.

From the red, purple signifies His sufferings, persecutions and trials. Isaiah prophesied that He is despised and rejected of men; a man of sorrows and acquainted with grief; He hath borne our griefs and carried our sorrows; was wounded for our transgressions; was bruised for our iniquities; the chastisement of our peace was upon Him; with His stripes we are healed; was oppressed and afflicted; and brought as a lamb to the slaughter. At the cross He was scourged or whipped, spit upon, smote on the head with a reed, had a crown of throwns put on his head, nails into his hands and a spear pierced His side. The red color sets forth the shedding of his blood and his death.

On the cross when he died, the veil of the temple was rent from top to bottom signifying that the access to the Holiest of all (Heaven) was accomplished by His death and shedding of His blood. The gentiles were brought in. He fulfilled the law to jot and tittle having finished the work His Father gave Him to do. As the Apostle Paul wrote in **Ephesians 2:11-18, "Wherefore remember, that ye** *being* **in time past Gentiles in the flesh, who we called Unincumcision by that which is called the Circumcision in the flesh made by hands: That at that time ye were without Christ, being aliens**

from the commonwealth of Israel, and strangers from the covenants of promise, having no hope, and without God in the world: But now in Christ Jesus ye who sometimes were far off are made nigh by the blood of Christ. For he is our peace, who hath made both one, and hath broken down the middle wall of partition *between us;* **Having abolished in his flesh the enmity, even the law of commandments** *contained* **in ordinances; for to make in himself of twain one new man,** *so* **making peace; And that he might reconcile both** (Jew & Gentile) **unto God in one body by the cross, having slain the enmity thereby: And came and preached peace to you which were afar off, and to them that were nigh. For through him we both have access by one Spirit unto the Father."**

Jesus kept his promise when He said, **"And other sheep I have, which are not of this fold: them also I must bring, and they shall hear my voice; and there shall be one fold,** *and* **one shepherd."**

May the most merciful Lord bless you with much peace and comfort in the days ahead.

In love for Christ's sake,
Elder Cleo Robertson

---

1 JOHN V. 7.

"For there are three that bear record in heaven, the Father, the Word, and the Holy Ghost, and these three are one."

CORRESPONDENCE

Dear Tony,

Please renew my subscription for 2 more years and use the rest as needed. I enjoy the Signs and look forward it each month. It is like having a good friend come by to visit. There is nothing more pleasant than sitting on the front porch in my rocking chair on a nice spring or summer morning and reading the Signs.

Yours truly,
Ronnie Rudd

2-5-14

Dear Ones @ Signs of the Times,

Please use this money as you fit. May our Lord continue to bless your efforts as you publish your monthly. It has been such a blessing to me & my wife.

Its getting more difficult as time goes by, to find the truth set forth!

Thank you for your faithfulness in that regard. May the Lord's continued blessing be upon your endeavor.

Please continue my subscription and my father's –

Mine – John W. Schulz
159 Bearer
Cody, WY. 82414

My father's – John F. Schulz
950 Sleeping Child
Hamilton, MT 59840

Thank you and may the Lord
bless us and you!

2-7-14

Tony Horton,

Enclosed, please find a check to renew my subscription for 2 more years.

I enjoy and look forward to getting the "Signs" each month.

Thank you for all you do in getting it out each month.

A check for $30.00 is attached, use the other as you see fit.

In hope,
M.L. Richardson
6907 Jolee Rd.
Panama City, FL. 32404

02-16-14

Dear Brother Horton and Brethren:

Just a short note of thank's for your continued efforts in keeping the Signs going through our Lord and Master Jesus Christ. You all are a true perfect, free gift to us all. It is time to renew our subscription. Please renew for two years and use the rest for whatever you feel the need for. The good Lord willing, I hope to see you soon. Remember this dear wretch, when at the throne of Grace, an unworthy brother, if one at all.

In bonds of love,
James Knight

February 15, 2014

Elder Cleo,

Enclosed is the obituary of John I. Smith. His family both in the Church and of this earth, would appreciate it, should you have the room in a future Volume of the Signs of the Times, to print it. Many of us thank God for your tireless effort in your endeavors to serve the God of all creation.

Your brother, I hope
John M. Smith

PSALM 66: 16-20.

Come *and* hear, all ye that fear God, and I will declare what he hath done for my soul.

I cried unto him with my mouth, and he was extolled with my tongue.

If I regard iniquity in my heart, the Lord will not hear *me:*

***But* verily God hath heard *me*; he hath attended to the voice of my prayer.**

Bless *be* God, which hath not turned away my prayer, nor his mercy from me.

VOICES OF THE PAST

WHO ART THOU
RUTH 3:9

LETTER FROM ELDER HATCHER TO BROTHER FISHER

Dear Brother:

Your short letter received, and was glad to hear from you. Your letters are so good that I watch for them in every Lone Pilgrim. I am a poor Gentile, and I wish to write on the subject of Ruth. "Who art thou?" Ruth 3:9.

If there ever was a subject that I believe, it is the eternal sovereignty of God over all worlds, creatures and things. It is the framework woven within and without. All of grace. It is an immeasurable subject that none but God's elect people can know, and God has so fixed it that they can not know only as in a hope of the promise which God made to Abraham, Isaac and Jacob.

The truth has been the truth before there was a Bible printed, and lay in God the Father in boundless eternity. It does not lie only in the oldness of the letter, but in the newness of the spirit. The mystery is so great that the wisdom of the great religious divines can not penetrate the one-millionth of a hair's breadth in this solid Rock of Eternal Ages.

Right here I must set my compass, which points to God, the First Great and Only Cause of all causes. It was in this first cause that God chose out of Adam's race, both of Jews and Gentiles, before these smart divines were born.

"Who art thou?" says the humble Boaz, who was "a mighty man of wealth," and a near kinsman of sweet little Ruth. It may be some time before I get back to the text, but you bear in mind that the basis of this subject is built upon the eternal decree of the Sovereign, unchangeable God concerning all things, both visible and invisible. This is God's house built upon the Rock of Ages.

There was a type of the Gentile church down in the land of Moab. A heathenish country full of idol gods. Out of all those Moabitish women there was but one that was chosen to type the Gentile church. What was the Gentile Ruth doing down there? Was she doing something to get the First Great Cause to cause her to follow Naomi, the type of the Jewish church in the land of Bethlehem — Judah? No, she was worshiping her gods in the land of Moab. Did God send Naomi down there to convert her? No, she "went out full," but when God's time came, "He brought me home again empty." Don't we know that if a crowd of mission folks had gone down there and converted a lot of the Moabitish heathen, they would have boasted? And that is no way to "have confidence in the flesh." I tell you, when God hits one He strikes them d-e-a-d, dead. And not until one is dead, can he speak the "wonderful works of God".

The Apostle Paul was struck dead and God made him a preacher, and he preached to the Gentiles the gospel of grace. "Not of works, lest any man should boast." All boasting is excluded

by the "law of faith". "It is of faith that it might be by grace, to the end that the promise might be sure to all the seed." Here are two "mights" in this passage, but there is not an Arminian under the sun that can make these "mights" conditional on the part of God's church, either Jew or Gentile, for they are both "One in Christ".

The spiritual and wealthy Boaz, Jesus in His death has "slain the enmity thereby". This enmity was the "law of commandments contained in ordinances," under which the Gentiles did not belong. So He put no difference between the Jews and Gentiles, purifying their hearts by faith. Now, enough on that.

Every chosen Jew and Gentile was in the original decree of God, and in His eternal mind and the covenant of grace. "For whom He did foreknow, He also did predestinate to be conformed to the image of His Son, that He might be the firstborn among many brethren." So, "Ye are not under the law but under grace." The law condemns, but Christ was made of a woman, made under the law to redeem them that were under the law. Boaz and Ruth were in the generation of Christ, and when God hit His only Son with the stroke of justice He died and though dead ever liveth and the work is finished. "Except a corn of wheat fall into the ground and die it abideth alone, but if it die it bringeth forth much fruit." "A wake, O sword thou that sleepest, smite the shepherd and the sheep shall be scattered, and I will turn my hand upon the little ones." Did He remember the typical Gentile Ruth? Yes, she was in Naomi the typical Jewish church and both one in typical Boaz of our dear Lord.

I will just glean along the line of thought as contained in this Book of Ruth, for I can not tell it all, but a certain man (not a chance man) of Bethlehem-Judah, and he was a Jew, and he went to sojourn in the land of Moab. He and his wife and two sons, Mahlon and Chilion.

Mahlon married Ruth, and Chilion married Orpah, two Moabitish women, and in process of time, Elimelech and the two sons died leaving three widows. Naomi had been there about ten years. Now you have the characters, as I quote from memory.

We will now come to little Ruth. Naomi had heard, even down in the land of Moab that the Lord had visited His people with bread, so she starts to her home land of Bethlehem-Judah and the two daughters-in-law start with her. Please note that Naomi did not even invite them to go with her, but advised them to return to their own people and to their gods. But Ruth clave to Naomi and said, "Intreat me not to leave thee, nor return from following after thee, for whither thou goest I will go, and where thou lodgest I will lodge, thy people shall be my people, and thy God my God." Orpah never said this. She seemed to have only a natural love for Naomi and only a kind of a voluntary humility, feeling she could do this way or, that way, and gave her mother-in-law a valedictory kiss and went back to her gods. But sweet little Ruth clave to Naomi and came with her to the land of Bethlehem-

Judah (O I can't tell it). Naomi was poor and empty and had no inducements to offer Ruth. When she came to Bethlehem, all the city was moved about them and said, "Is this Naomi?" Said nothing about Ruth, but is this the remnant of our people that has been gone from us about ten years? Naomi is humbled and said, "Call me not Naomi, call me Mara (Bitter), for the Almighty hath dealt very bitterly with me. I went out full (of the law of works) and the Lord hath brought me home again empty". Lovely Ruth is with her and says: "Let me go to the field and glean ears of corn in whose field I shall find grace". Yes, a field of gospel grace I shall find it in going after Boaz in type, and Christ in substance. Boaz inquires, "Whose damsel is this?" One of the reapers told him, "It is the Moabitish damsel that came back with Naomi out of the country of Moab." Boaz calls her "My daughter." Kinship is here manifested in this expression of Boaz. A supreme fellowship and kinship. Mortal tongue would fail to tell it. See the risk or rather triumphant faith in this lovely little Ruth in leaving the land of her nativity and die with a people whom she knew not heretofore. Boaz tells her to go not in another field to glean but abide here fast by my maidens. Yes, by my Jewish maidens. Abide here, this is my field. It is the gospel field. The field of grace. Do not go in any other field for all others are law fields, and no grace there. Abide here; I have charged the young men that they shall not touch thee. When thou art athirst go unto the vessels and drink of that which the young men have drawn. Vessels of mercy for thirsty souls. Also Boaz tells her to come at meal time and eat of the bread and dip thy morsel in the vinegar. And Boaz reached her parched corn and she did eat and was sufficed. Jesus was that Bread from heaven, and He did drink the vinegar. Now Boaz told the reapers to let some handfuls fall of purpose, that she may glean them and rebuke her not nor reproach her when she gleans among the sheaves. Ruth was bountifully blessed, and the words of the wealthy Boaz humbled her and she fell on her face and asked why she, a stranger, should find such grace in his sight. He tells her, "It hath fully been shown me all thou hast done unto thy mother-in-law since the death of thine husband, and how thou hast left thy father and thy mother and the land of thy nativity and art come unto a people which thou knewest not heretofore. I must skip many thoughts here. According to Naomi's words she went to the threshing floor of Boaz and in the evening, she marked the place where he lay, and went and uncovered his feet and laid her down. She came softly and uncovered his feet and laid her down. He has called her his daughter, and he recognized him as a near kinsman, and being a type of the church it was no harm for her to lie at the feet of the type of the Savior. "For all the city of my (the Lord's) people doth know thou art a virtuous woman." So she is at his feet to wait till the shadow of the law flee away. She tarried at his feet until midnight. The period, between the law of works and the gospel of grace. Boaz turned himself from the law to the gospel day and he beheld. "A woman lay

at his feet." Now comes our text, "Who art thou?" She answers, "I am Ruth, thine handmaid." A Gentile maiden not under the law, but grace, for the law of works will not cover me; "Spread therefore thy skirt over thine handmaid; for thou art a near kinsman." The skirt of righteousness will cover me.

She tarried all night at his feet, and it was in the morning that the inheritance was purchased, and the promise to purchase the forfeited inheritance that had been sold for debt. No way to redeem it but to satisfy strict justice; and the wealthy Boaz had to satisfy this justice. The possession must be purchased by Boaz in type-by Christ in substance.

We will come on down to the substance now; the grave of Jesus was marked, and He must die. He must bear the dreadful stroke; and when He fell into the heart of the earth, in three nights He came forth and ascended at God's right hand. It is through this faithful Priesthood that the much fruit is brought forth to a Spiritual life in ultimate glory. This was all known, decreed, and declared in eternity. The whole chain of events must stand. Not one link can be broken. As Boaz purchased Ruth to be his wife by satisfying justice, so Christ purchased His Bride by bearing the curse of the law in her stead. "All power on earth ordained of God, fulfils His firm decree." The very paths we have trod were thus ordained to be. "In heaven and earth God does His will, restrains the wrath of man, then let it rage and thus fulfill, His great eternal plan."

How could Ruth, the poor Gentile have known how to have guided her footsteps from that heathenish land of Moab down to the decreed time of her death, and reached the climes of glory? The Lord brought Naomi home again empty, and she was cared for with all the glory and power of our blessed Lord, made in the fold of Jesus.

Christ, the Great Shepherd of the sheep, died and rose again, and ascended to heaven. The saints must come forth in His likeness, and all the saints will be seated around His unshakable throne in one sweet union, freed from all sin.

Let me refer you to the hymn, "A child of Jehovah, a subject of grace." I feel fearful that I am not worthy to use the personal pronoun; yet my hope is that "I'm of the seed royal, a dignified race." Read the hymn, I feel it is sound truth.

Salmon begat Boaz and Boaz begat Obed (of Ruth) and Obed begat Jesse and Jesse begat David. "For unto you is born this (Gospel) day in the city of David a Savior, which is Christ the Lord." In speaking of David as a prophet it is said, "Therefore being a prophet and knowing that God had sworn with an oath to him, that out of the fruit of his loins, according to the flesh, He would raise up Christ to sit on his throne." And again: "The Lord of hosts hath sworn, saying, Surely as I have thought so shall it come to pass; and as I have purposed, so shall it stand." Isaiah 14:24. And in the 27th verse clinches the nail; "For the Lord of hosts hath purposed, and who shall disannul it? and His hand is stretched out, who shall turn it back?" This purpose was purposed upon the whole earth and it is bound to stand un-

til all things are consumed, and all enemies put under His feet, and the last enemy to be destroyed is death, but beyond death lies the life of all God's saints in the Lord.

Victory has triumphantly reigned over death, hell and the grave. Beyond this victorious resurrection, the saints of all ages shall come into the city of the Living God, the heavenly Jerusalem, and to an innumerable company of angels, to the general assembly and the church of the First Born, which are written in heaven, and to God, the Judge of all, and to the spirits of just men made perfect. God hath promised by His sworn oath that once more I shake not the earth only, but also heaven, yet once more signifieth the removing of those things that are shaken, as things that are made, that those things that can not be shaken may remain. It is then that the saint shall receive a kingdom that can not be shaken. They shall return and come to Zion with everlasting gladness and sorrowing and sighing shall flee away. The hope of the saints will burst forth into sight and the ransomed of the Lord will be planted in the garden of grace. This is the Lord's crop. The Lord's wheat gathered into the gamer. Freed from all enemies, death and sorrow. O brother, if I am wrong correct me. This is a poor letter to write to you, my highly esteemed brother, but it is the best I can do. It is scattering, but if it is plain enough to get my thoughts, you will see that ALL things lie in the eternal purpose of our God, and men nor devils can not disannul the Almighty oath of God.

The Lord be with you, my brother, and guide every step you make. If you ever feel inclined to write to me, do so.

In love and united kinship and fellowship I close.

Elder J. R. Hatcher, A. P. S.
Lyles, Tenn.

THE LONE PILGRIM, SELMA, NC,
DECEMBER 1929, Vol. 7, No.84

FRUITS OF THE SPIRIT

"What then? shall we sin, because we are not under the law, but under Grace? God forbid. Know ye not that to whom ye yield yourselves servants to obey, his servants ye are to whom ye obey; whether of sin unto death, or of obedience unto righteousness? – Romans 6:15,16

BEFORE regeneration we were the servants of sin. Our lusts were reigning over us. We loved it to such an extent as to be in full agreement and unity. In this cohabitable state lust is conceived and brings forth sin, and sin, when it is finished bringeth forth death. In regeneration it pleased God to take from us this stony heart, which was so enticed by lust, and to give us the heart of flesh, which has no affection for lust. It pleased Him to write His laws as commandments in this new heart which makes manifest this sin. "The commandment came, sin revived and I died" stated Paul. I believe Paul died to the enticement of this lust. After this time he

no longer served sin willingly but loved righteousness. Yet sin dwelled in him. He was no longer so enticed by lust as to love it with his whole heart. His desire was to live righteously but he was conscious of the presence of sin; for he expresses himself in Romans 7:17-20, "Now then it is no more I that do it but sin that dwelleth in me; for I know that in me (that is in my flesh) dwelleth no good thing: For to will is present with me; but how to perform that which is good I find not. For the good that I would I do not: but the evil which I would not, that I do. Now if I do that I would not, it is no more I that do it, but sin that dwelleth in me."

We delight in the law of God after the inward man but we still bear about the body of death. We serve the law of God with our minds but with the flesh we serve the law of sin. This presence of sin in our mortal bodies is made manifest to us by the Spirit. The Spirit causes us to realize our wretched condition and enables us to pray for deliverance. When it pleases God to work in us both to will and to do of His good pleasure we are made to realize it is solely by grace and we are blessed to be thankful to Him for these blessings.

Thence, after regeneration grace reigns over its subjects to produce the fruits of the Spirit. The greatest of these fruits is love, — love of God, love to God and love to the brethren. This same love that God loves us is reciprocal. It causes us to love Him with this same love. It also embraces the brethren. God's people do love one another. How can you love God whom you have not seen if you love not your brethren whom you have seen? Another fruit of the Spirit is joy. None but sinners who have experienced the exceeding sinfulness of their sins and their inability to extricate themselves from its penalty, power and consequences, can appreciate and realize the joy of being delivered from sin by God's amazing grace. What a joy for a chief sinner to be remembered and loved. It is joyful for brethren to meet together.

That Spirit produces peace. There is such rest experienced by that troubled soul which has been calmed by the still small voice that whispers sweet peace. What blessed peace to be remembered so graciously. One who has been convinced so thoroughly that hell would be his just abiding place realizes when a ray of hope of deliverance shines in his darkened and troubled soul. This peace flows from one to another. God's people strive for peace and are peacemakers because they realize the undesireableness of troubles. Those who are wrought upon by God's Spirit are longsuffering. They esteem each other higher than themselves, thus forbear one another's weaknesses. They forgive each other his trespasses realizing that God has forgiven so much. If God has been so gracious as to forgive me of my many transgressions how can I not forgive a brother his trespasses, seeing his trespasses are so little and insignificant compared to my sins?

God 's Spirit produces gentleness. God's people are kind to each other and to all with whom they come in contact. They are not harsh in conversation or dealings. They are not offensive even in rebuke. A soft answer turneth away

wrath, but grievous words stir up anger. It were better that a millstone be hanged about your neck and you be drowned in the sea than to offend one of these little ones. May God grant us to be gentle and kind to each other.

When it pleases God to work in His people both to will and to do of His good pleasure they are good. Their walk and conversation are godly. They walk worthy of the vocation wherewith they are called. Their conduct is upright and commendable, even though that it does not so appear to them.

This spirit produces faith. We are confident that God will fulfill His promises. We feel that God will finally save us in heaven. We trust in the efficiency of the atoning blood of Jesus Christ and His righteousness. We have confidence in brethren of their sincerity and fidelity.

God's people are meek. They had rather yield than to cause trouble or confusion. They do not ride some particular hobby-horse or opinion of their own that they feel might bring discord among brethren. I do not like the expression, "I will "stand alone before I will submit to such." That spirit is not akin to meekness. A "holier than thou" attitude is not characteristic of God's people. Their life is tempered with these graces. They are not fanatical in practice or conversation and in their dealings moderation is practiced.

Paul instructs the church at Ephesus in Ephesians 5:3,4, "But fornication and all uncleanness, or covetousness, let it not be once named among you as becometh saints: neither filthiness nor foolish talking, nor jesting, which are not convenient: but rather giving of thanks." Is it then godly that our conversation run along these lines? May He awake us out of sleep and bid us rise and walk circumspectly, not as fools, but as wise!

Elder E.J. Lambert

THE SOUL OF MAN

Brother Beebe: Why is the soul or spirit of man immortal? Or, in other words, why did it not die when the body dies? Be assured, I remain yours with my best wishes.

Wesley Spitler

Reply – The question proposed by our esteemed brother involves mystery quite beyond our depth. We have never been able to define the soul of man, nor to tell the whys and wherefores of its interminable existence. Aside from divine revelation, very little can be known of the soul or spirit that distinguishes the human family from the rest of the animal part of the creation of God. But the scriptures supply to us that instruction which human physiology is altogether incompetent to afford – "God breathed in man the breath of life and man became a living soul." And Paul has testified that the first man Adam was made a living soul. Again we are instructed by the words of inspiration in regard to the spirit of man that goeth upwards, in distinction from the spirit of the beast that goeth downward. However

impossible it may be for us to comprehend the soul and spirit of man, we all feel a consciousness that we possess both, but why the soul shall survive the dissolution of the body and continue to be in happiness or misery forever and ever, to our limited mind admits of no satisfactory answer short of the light of divine revelation. God has condescended to inform us of the composition of man as a mere human being, of distinct elements of his composition. The material substance of the man was made of the dust of the earth, but it was not until God breathed in his nostrils the breath of life that man became a living soul. As the union of these elements constitute us living beings, or living souls, so the separation of these component parts is called death; but not, as we understand it, to signify the cessation of existence of vitality only in relation to the body which is composed of the dust of the earth. When the Redeemer died on the cross he committed to the hands of the Father his spirit, and as he said to the dying thief, "This day shalt thou be with me in paradise," we conclude there could have been no suspension of vitality in the soul or spirit of either Christ or the penitent thief to whom this consoling assurance was so graciously given. The soul identifies the man, for man became a living soul, and in the common language of the scriptures, men are called souls. The assurance to the thief could not relate to the body of the thief, for his body was not laid with that of his Redeemer in the new tomb, nor was it preserved from seeing corruption. It was therefore something apart from his body that was with Christ in paradise. The body being of a material substance, we can trace it to its silent resting place in the bosom of its mother earth; we can watch the process of decomposition until the perfect accomplishment of the decree, "To dust shalt thou return." "We see it so perfectly returned that it can no longer be distinguished from its kindred dust. Were it not for the light of revelation we should there bid it an eternal farewell, without any hope of its resurrection. But the departed soul and spirit we can, by nature's light, trace no farther than the time of its separation from the body, and were it not for inspired instruction, we might conclude that it dies with the body, ceases its vitality and discontinues to be. But, God be praised, the words of truth assures us that the spirits of the just are made perfect, that they are with the Redeemer in the paradise of God. Paul when speaking of his departure from the body spoke of departing to be with Christ. That there is really a separation of soul and body in death we are certain from many declarations of the scriptures — among others the words of our Lord concerning the rich man. To him it was said, "Thou fool, this night thy soul shall be required of thee!" "Fear not him that can kill the body, but after that have no more power; but fear him who is able to cast both body and soul into hell." The material bodies of the guilty sons of Sodom were probably consumed with material fire which God in righteous judgment rained from heaven upon them, but these very inhabitants of Sodom are now suffering the vengeance of eternal

fire. From all of these considerations with many others presented in the scriptures we conclude that in death there is not only a separation of soul and body, but that the soul immediately on its separation enters a state of paradise, or sinks to a state of interminable woe and misery. The spirits of just men are made perfect in glory, and the spirits or souls of the wicked are cast into hell.

Brother Spitler and our readers, permit us to remark that the scriptural word immortal with its derivatives, as used in our version of the Bible are not used in the scriptures simply to express the idea of interminable existence. The wicked must continue to exist in hell under the wrath of God, where the smoke of their torment shall ascend forever and ever, where the worm dieth not and the fire is not quenched; but still this state of their existence is denoted by another word of very different and opposite meaning from that of immortality, which in scripture is synonymous with the words eternal life, and Christ only hath immortality, dwelling in the light, and it is only in him that the saints have immortality.

For this is the record that God hath given us of eternal life, and this life is in his Son. This is the true God and eternal life. This life is hid with Christ in God, and they unto whom it is given shall never perish, but because Jesus lives, they shall live also.

The order of the final resurrection of the bodies of the saints at the last day presents a strong conformation of the position we have taken. For when Christ shall descend from heaven at the last day to raise the dead and to judge the world, according to the scriptures, he shall be revealed personally, from heaven with ten thousand of his saints; that is, as we understand it, with all the spirits of his saints now made perfect." "For when he who is our Life shall appear," says Paul, "then shall we appear with him in glory." The dead in Christ shall rise first, and those saints who shall then be living on the earth shall be changed in the twinkling of an eye, and these raised up bodies, raised with spiritual and immortal life shall meet them in the air and so shall they be ever with the Lord. These are the children of God which are born of incorruptible seed by the word of the Lord that liveth and abideth forever. "He that believeth on me, though he were dead, yet shall he live; and he that liveth and believeth on me shall never die. Believest thou this?" So spake Jesus to Martha.

On another occasion he said, "He that eateth this bread that came down from heaven shall never die." There is that then in Christians that cannot die, cannot cease its vitality, but that something is not the vile body, or the mortal body, or the Adamic nature born of the flesh, for all flesh must die, and return to the dust. But that which is born of God is incorruptible and secure from death. The earthly house of our tabernacle must be dissolved and fall; but the children of God have a house which is not made with hands, eternal in the heavens. The outward man decayeth; but the inward man is renewed day by day.

In regard to the bodies of the wicked, it is sufficient that our dear Lord has told us not only that the saints shall rise, that he will raise them up at the last day, but he has also said that the hour shall come in which all that are in their graves shall hear his voice, and they shall come forth, they that have done good to life eternal, and they that have done evil to a resurrection of damnation. And God will judge the world in righteousness at the last day, by that man whom he hath appointed, and that according to Paul's gospel.

We would not be understood as confounding the new man which after God is created in righteousness and true holiness, with the natural soul of man; for all men have natural souls, as we have attempted to show, but all men have not the new man described above. All who are born of God in the new birth receive an implantation of spiritual and incorruptible life. But the soul which is quickened by this implantation and the life implanted in the soul are distinct things in their nature and origin, but identified in the person of the regenerated, in whom Christ is formed, the hope of glory. So at least the subject appears to us. If we are right, may the Lord have all the glory; but if we err, may he forgive us, and may our brethren be blessed with patience to bear with our weakness; for if we know the desire of our own heart it is to utter only the truth as it is in Jesus Christ our Lord. Brother Spitler and brethren, in our experience we feel an internal consciousness that we have a soul that must survive this poor frail body, and that it must exist after the earth and seas shall have passed away. This soul, as well as this body, we found, to our sorrow, was defiled with sin. But the holy law of God spake in thunder when it said to us, "The soul that sinneth it shall die." And until Christ was revealed to and in us we were in bitterness of soul in view of our guilty, helpless and as it seemed to us, our hopeless condition. But—

"When God revealed his gracious name,
He changed our mournful state."

Then great joy and gladness sprang up in our heart, and our sorrowing and sighing, at least for a time, fled away. We have seen the time that we would gladly have believed that we had no soul to live after the death of the body; but as well might we seek for repose and comfort on a bed of embers, as for a release from the strong conviction that we had a soul all stained with guilt, that must suffer the righteous judgments of God, when time shall be no more, unless God should reveal a way that his justice and truth could be maintained and salvation abound to the chief of sinners. But why it is so that the soul must so exist in wealth or woe forever, we can only solve upon the ground that it was even so because it so seemed good to our Creator to organize us. It is now enough to know that it is so, and to rest assured that God in making man a living soul had an object worthy of himself. And however dark and mysterious the footsteps of our God may seem to our very limited understanding; we desire to be still and

know that he is God. May we be preserved from vain speculation on this and on all subjects; may we rejoice in all that has been revealed, and trust him for all that he hath seen fit to withhold from our understanding.

Elder Gilbert Beebe
Middletown, N.Y., June 1, 1854

SOME THOUGHTS ABOUT NOAH

Noah was preacher, head and priest. In these things, we may say without offense to the Scriptures, that there is a striking likeness to Jesus the Christ, who is preacher, head and priest in an infinitely greater sense than Noah ever could have been. Nevertheless, Noah is a shadow of the character of Jesus, and it may be worth our while to spend a few moments in pursuing this likeness. In 2 Peter ii. 5, Noah is declared to have been a preacher of righteousness. We have heard it said by Arminians that Noah went about the antediluvian world warning people of the coming flood, and exhorting them to repent of their sins that God might turn from his wrath. This is not so, and there is not one word in the Bible in support of such an imagination. We have not on record any sermon that Noah ever preached with his lips. His preaching consisted in that he, through faith, believed in Jesus and worked in the building of the ark strictly in accord with God's commands. Every act of Noah in this work on the ark was an expression of faith and trust and hope in God. He added nothing to nor took anything from the word of God as it came to him, ordering him as to every detail in the shaping of the vessel that was to be their security from the flood.

The greatest sermons ever preached are often not those that come from the lips, but those which are preached with the hands and feet, that are lived out of the life of the believer. This is the kind of preaching Noah did. Could all of us let our lips and lives express the holy gospel we profess, then all would be preachers. We doubt not that everyone who believes in God through the divine gift of faith is a preacher to the extent that faith moves them. Whose righteousness did Noah preach? Not his own, but the righteousness of Jesus. Abel, in offering the sacrifice of the lamb, was showing forth the righteousness of Jesus, the Lamb of God. He, by his offering, preached the righteousness of Christ. So Noah in building the ark with its three stories, with its window in the top and with its door in the side, all made of gopher wood pitched within and without, was preaching the all-sufficient righteousness of Jesus, who is the ark of salvation in whom all the elect of God are saved. In this Noah is a shadow of Christ, who is the great Preacher of all preachers. "I have preached righteousness in the great congregation." As Noah preached not his own righteousness, but the righteousness of Christ, so Jesus declared not his own righteousness as a man, but the righteousness of his Father, the Almighty God. As Noah did his preaching more in his living (that is, in his doing) than in his merely saying it, so Jesus' every act and every

work and every step were a profound preaching of the righteousness of that Father who had sent him into the world to do his will. The great congregation in which Jesus does his preaching is that great body of the elect effectually called to hear his word out of every nation under heaven. By his Holy Spirit it reveals his power and his truth in the hearts of his people, wholly unaided by the many devices men have set up for the regeneration of mankind. Man can never preach the gospel of the grace of God except as he is called, and sent forth by the great Preacher.

Noah was the head of all that were saved in the ark, he was head over family, and over all the beasts and other living things that were there, all were subject to him. Here, again, is a shadow of Christ, who is head over all things to his church. (Ephesians i. 22.) All the church, both of the Jews and of the Gentiles, God's elect everywhere, are subject to the dominion of Jesus, the head of the church. All the life of the body, every member, comes from the head; all her power and direction come from the head. From Christ is delivered to the church her doctrine, her order, her ordinances: all her government and discipline. Even the apostles themselves could not add to nor take from the gospel rule as delivered to them by Christ himself. Even they were not lords over the heritage of God, but servants of God to the church, having no dominion over the faith of the members.

Noah was a priest in that, when the ark rested upon Ararat, he came forth and made a sacrifice to the Lord. In this sacrifice he used nothing but clean things. He took of every clean beast and of every clean fowl and offered it as a sacrifice. This sacrifice was a sweet smelling one unto the Lord, because it was the fruit of Noah's faith. Without faith no one can please God. This faith is the fruit of God's Spirit, and God never fails to recognize the work of his own Spirit, and to accept the work his Spirit produces, but he will not accept the offerings which men make of themselves and in their own fancied merit. Noah offered what he did in the faith that God had wrought in him. For this reason it was a sweet smelling savor to God, a fragrance given off by the faith that was in Noah's soul. As a token of his covenant which God made with Noah in acceptance of the sacrifice which he offered, God promised not to curse the ground again for man's sake. Noah in his work here as a priest is a shadow of Jesus the great High Priest of our profession, the Priest after the order of an endless life. Jesus offered to God a clean sacrifice for the ransom of his people. This clean sacrifice was not the blood of beasts, but his own spotless body, which he took as Priest and offered upon the altar of Calvary for the sins of his people. Jesus combined in himself both Priest and offering. Such a thing was never seen before, nor ever will be again. No man took his life from him, but he laid it down of himself, which act it became him to do as the Captain of our salvation. In view of the clean sacrifice which Jesus has made of himself God has declared he will never count our sins against us any more. That is, there shall

be no more curse. There is, therefore, now no condemnation to them who are in Christ Jesus. They are delivered from under the curse of the power of sin, from under the condemnation of the law of sin and from the captivity of death, the wages of sin. All the flood of God's wrath against sin was poured forth upon the Ark of our salvation. He endured it all. He paid all the debt we owed.

We try faintly to portray the wonderful offices of our Saviour in his relations toward his God and his people, but we can only glimpse the glory of his being, and words are futile to set forth all he is to his people, for he is their all in all.

(Editorial by Elder Lefferts
July 15, 1919)

Luke 1: 76-80.

And thou, child, shalt be called the prophet of the Highest: for thou shalt go before the face of the Lord to prepare his ways;

To give knowledge of salvation unto his people by the remission of their sins,

Through the tender mercy of our God; whereby the dayspring from on high hath visited us,

To give light to them that sit in darkness and *in* the shadow of death, to guide our feet into the way of peace.

And the child grew, and waxed strong in spirit, and was in the deserts till the day of his shewing unto Israel.

GOD'S OMNIPOTENCE

I sometimes tremble greatly when I am given thoughts upon the omnipotence, omnipresence and omniscience of God. What greater power and wisdom and knowledge can there be? He is everywhere present, for he inhabiteth eternity, and there is no beginning of days or end of time with him. He spake and it was done, commanded and it stood fast. In the beginning he created the heavens and the earth and all that is in them by the word of his power. This he did in six days, and on the seventh day he rested. **"And God saw every thing that he had made, and, behold, It was very good. And the evening and the morning were the sixth day." Gn. 1:31.** All that he created and made were for his own good pleasure. **"Thou art worthy, O Lord, to receive glory and honour and power: for thou hast created all things, and for thy pleasure they are and were created." Rev. 4:11. "For by him were all things created, that are in heaven, and that are in earth, visible and Invisible, whether they be thrones, or dominions, or principalities, or powers: all things were created by him, and for him." Col. 1:16.** God has his holy purpose in all things for he hath said, **"Remember the former things of old: for I am God, and there is none else; I am God, and there Is none like me, declaring the end from the beginning, and from ancient times the things that are not yet done, saying, My counsel shall stand, and I will do all my pleasure." Isa. 46:9-10.**

Sin is not a created thing, for sin is the transgression of God's holy law. 1 In.3:4. God hates sin with a holy hatred, yet he has a purpose for it being in the world. Surely he had the power to keep it out or his power would not be perfect. The preacher tells us, **"Lo, this only have I found, that God hath made man upright; but they have sought out many inventions."Eccl. 7:29.** It was from this upright innocent state that Adam fell into a state of sin and death. These inventions allude to sinful and evil things. When God placed Adam in the garden he was innocent and upright, knowing neither good nor evil: only after they transgressed were their eyes opened to know good and evil. Though Adam was made upright, he was also made subject to vanity, not willingly, but by reason of him who hath subjected the same in hope. Rom.8:20. There are many who claim that God was unjust in making man subject to vanity .How unholy they be, and how just, holy and righteous is our God! Who art thou, O man, that repliest against God? Shall the thing formed say to him, Why hast thou made me thus? Hath not the potter power over the clay, of the same lump to make one vessel unto honour, and another to dishonour? Rom.9:20-21. After God had created every thing else, he took dust of the earth and formed man, breathed into his nostrils the breath of life;and man became a living soul. And God created man in his own image. "So God created man in his own image, in the image of God created he him, male and female created he them. " He blessed them and called their name Adam, in the day when they were created, and said unto them, Be fruitful and multiply, and replenish the earth. Therefore all men born of flesh and blood are only Adam multiplied. God took a rib from Adam's side and made it a woman, and gave her to him. And Adam said, "This is now bone of my bones, and flesh of my flesh: she shall be called Woman, because she was taken out of Man. Therefore shall a man leave his father and his mother, and shall cleave unto his wife: and they shall be one flesh." "And Adam called his wife's name Eve; because she was the mother of all living."

We have heard it said by some that the first man Adam was at least partially spiritual, and that was the position from which he fell. But the Scriptures say otherwise. "**And so it was written, The first man Adam was made a living soul; the last man Adam was made a quickening spirit. Howbeit that was not first which is spiritual, but that which is natural; and afterward that which is spiritual. The first man is of the earth, earthy: the second man is the Lord from heaven." 1 Cor. 15:45-47.** Man must be born again to ever be spiritual. Jesus told Nicodemus, **"Except a man be born of water and of the Spirit, he cannot enter the kingdom of God. That which is born of the flesh is flesh; and that which is born of the Spirit is spirit. Marvel not that I said unto thee, Ye must be born again. " John 3:5-7.** Surely no one will claim that the first Adam had been born again. God was not surprised that Adam partook of the forbidden fruit, for he had purposed it, and said, "In the day thou

eatest there of thou shalt surely die. " He did not say "If ye eat of it." God had a holy purpose in it. and he did four things that brought it to pass, and in no way did this make him the author of sin as some claim. Neither did God tempt Adam to sin. **"Let no man say. when he is tempted, I am tempted of God: for God cannot be tempted with evil, neither tempteth he any man. " James 1:13**. As we said before, God made man subject to vanity according to his own will and purpose, he placed the tree of the knowledge of good and evil in the garden and gave to Adam a commandment not to eat of it, and the crooked serpent which God had formed with his hand was there to deceive Eve. Adam was not deceived, neither could he be, for he was a figure of him that was to come, Jesus Christ. If anyone of these four things had not been done then sin would not have entered the world. **"Wherefore, as by one man sin entered into the world, and death by sin, and so death passed upon all men, for that all have sinned." Rom. 5:12.** If sin had not entered the world by Adam and Eve they would have never died. They would still be in the flesh and could never enter heaven and immortal glory. The holy, righteous purpose of God would have been destroyed, and we know that this could never be. His beloved, only begotten Son stood as a Lamb slain from the foundation of the world, and he would come into the world and destroy sin and save his people from their sins.

I have believed, and often said, that Adam ate the forbidden fruit which Eve gave him because of his love for her. This I believe is true, but I have been given to see that there is more to this than I had seen before. Why did he love her? Because she was one with him, as Adam said, **"This is now bone of my bones, and flesh of my flesh: she shall be called woman, because she was taken out of man." Gn. 2:23.** This shows another part in which Adam was a figure of Jesus Christ, for the bride of Christ, the church, was ever in him, chosen in him before the foundation of the world. Let us read **Ephesians 5:28-33. "So ought men to love their wives as their own bodies. He that loveth his wife loveth himself. For no man ever yet hated his own flesh; but nourisheth and cherisheth it, even as the Lord the church... for we are members of his body, of his flesh, and of his bones. For this cause shall a man leave his father and mother, and shall be joined unto his wife, and they two shall be one flesh. This is a great mystery: but I speak concerning Christ and the church. Nevertheless let everyone of you in particular love his wife even as himself; and the wife see that she reverence her husband."** Adam willingly went into death for his bride, but had no power to bring her back. This Jesus did also, but he had power to raise her up again with himself. Jesus said, "Therefore doth my Father love me, because I lay down my life, that I might take it again. No man taketh it from me, but I lay it down of myself. I have power to lay it down, and I have power to take it

again. This commandment have I received of my Father." When Jesus died on the cross of calvary his bride died in him, for he is the head and she is the body. The head cannot die without the body dying with it. She was buried with him, and she arose with him on that third day. "**Know ye not, that so many of us as were baptized Into Jesus Christ were baptized into his death. Therefore we are buried with him by baptism into death: that like as Christ was raised up from the dead by the glory of the Father, even so we also should walk in newness of life. For if we have been planted together in the likeness of his death, we shall be also in the likeness of his resurrection: knowing this, that our old man is crucified with him, that the body of sin might be destroyed, that henceforth we should not serve sin. For he that is dead is freed from sin." Rom. 6:3-7.** What a wonderous doctrine this is to those who have been given grace to believe in God and our Saviour Jesus Christ. It is impossible for the natural mind of carnal man to comprehend the power, knowledge and wisdom in the marvelous works of our sovereign, eternal, omnipotent, omniscient God, **"For my thoughts are not your thoughts, neither are your ways my ways, saith the Lord. For as the heavens are higher than the earth, so are my ways higher than your ways, and my thoughts than your thoughts." Isa.55:8-9.** And, "**For after that in the wisdom of God the world by wisdom knew not God, it pleased God by the foolishness of preaching to save them that believe." 1 Cor. 1:21** These things are hidden from the wise and prudent, but by the almighty grace of God they are revealed by faith unto babes. I have hope that I am included among the ones who have received this faith, for our blessed Saviour is coming again to receive his bride whom he hath redeemed. **"For the Lord himself shall descend from heaven with a shout, with the voice of the archangel, and with the trump of God: and the dead in Christ shall rise first; then we which are alive and remain shall be caught up together with them in the clouds, to meet the Lord in the air: and so shall we ever be with the Lord. Wherefore comfort one another with these words." 1 Thes. 4:16-18.** I pray that all who may read these words will be comforted of God. I desire that you remember this poor sinner when at the throne of Grace.

Eld. C.C. Wilbanks

IS IT TIME TO RENEW

YOUR SUBSCRIPTION?

IF YOUR EXPIRATION DATE

IS 4 / 2014

IT EXPIRES WITH THIS ISSUE.

"So then with the mind I myself serve the law of God; but with the flesh the law of sin."- Rom. 7:25

CONTRIBUTIONS

FOR FEBRUARY 2014

Banks Conner, VA	25.00
S.J. Sullivan, AL	5.00
Elder Barnabas Brammer, PA	5.00
Marion Meeks, NC	5.00
Ronnie Rudd, NC	5.00
Connie Franco, TX	5.00
M.L. Richardson, FL	5.00
John W. Schulz, WY	700.00
Elder Mark Terry, VA	10.00
Faye Brown, NC	25.00
James Knight, NC	25.00
Bruce Smith, VA	10.00
Pamela Screen, TN	5.00
Elder W.T. Conner, VA	5.00
Robert Newsome, FL	50.00

OBITUARIES

NOLA WILLIFORD DAY

With much sadness, we acknowledge the passing in death of our dear sister-in-Christ, Nola Williford Day. Sister Nola was born September 29, 1919 and died January 26, 2014 making her 94 years of age.

She was a long time resident of Durham, NC but she was born in Granville County to Lester and Lillian Dean Williford who preceded her in death. She was married to Thomas Jones Day, Sr., who also preceded her in death. She is survived by her son, Thomas Jones Day, Jr. and wife, Tammy of Roxboro, NC; grandchildren, W. Samuel Day and Elizabeth Day; as well as many nieces and nephews.

Sister Nola was received into the fellowship of Durham Primitive Baptist Church on September 16, 1984 and was baptized the following month by her pastor, Elder Cleo Robertson. She was the first person he baptized. She was dressed all in white and looked like an angel as she came down to the water.

She was faithful to attend her meetings and brought food as long as she was able. She possessed a beautiful spirit manifested in her countenance and love for her brethren. This was the beauty of holiness which was Christ in her, the hope of glory. "Out of Zion, the perfection of beauty, God hath shined."

Her funeral was conducted at Durham Primitive Baptist Church by Elder Cleo Robertson and burial was in Surl Primitive Baptist Church Cemetery, Timberlake, NC. May the Lord reconcile and comfort those who mourn for our loss is her gain.

Elder Cleo Robertson, Moderator
Betty McPherson, Clerk

BLUMA GLASS "B.G." NEWNAM PRYOR

Our Heavenly Father has called from our midst another precious member of Dan River Church. It is with much sadness that I attempt to write a memorial for Sister B. G. Pryor. Sister B.G.,as she was lovingly called, was the youngest of seven children born October 31, 1925 to Edgar and Beulah Newman in Pelham, N.C. She lived in this community all of her life. She attended Woman's College in Greensboro, UNC Chapel Hill and graduated from Averett College in 1944 with a Degree in Education. She taught school in Caswell County for about two years.

In December 1944 she married Hugh Pryor. Soon she began working in his general mercantile store in Pelham. Later they opened a second store which she operated. A laundry mat was added a few years later at this location. Sister B.G. and Hugh had three daughters: Rebecca Parks of Memphis TN, Donna Echols and Bonnie Adkins of Pelham, NC. Sister B.G. was very active in her community .She served on the Health Department Board of Caswell County. Also she was instrumental in organizing the Pelham Community Center and played a major role in securing federal funding for the center.

Her hobbies were gardening and fishing. Each year she raised a large garden and shared the fruits of her labor with family, neighbors and friends. Often times I found fresh vegetables on my back steps and I knew Sister B.G. had come by. When her health permitted she was often seen fishing at the pond on her farm.

Sister B.G. was a firm believer in Salvation by Grace. She received a precious hope in Christ. She joined Dan River Church April 22, 1990 and was baptised by her pastor, the late Elder Kenneth Key.

Sister B.G. was devoted to her church and loved her brethren. She was a faithful member and filled her seat until her health failed. She supported her church in every way. She prepared delicious food to bring to church each month, especially her turnip greens and deviled eggs. Sister B.G. was blessed to travel widely among our churches and different associations. She was loved and respected where ever she visited.

Sister B.G. died September 21, 2013. She was predeceased by her parents, her husband, a daughter and a grandson. She is survived by her daughters Donna Echols and Bonnie Adkins of Pelham, NC, a sister Susie N. White, numerous grandchildren, great grandchildren, nieces and nephews.

Her funeral was conducted at Dan River Church on Wednesday , September 25,2013 by her pastor, Elder Thomas Solomon and Mr. Wayne Wallace. Her body was laid to rest beside her beloved husband in Dan River Cemetery to await the resurrection morn when Christ shall come to gather his children home. May all who mourn the loss of Sister B.B. be reconciled to God's Holy Will. We feel our earthly loss is her eternal gain.

Written by one who loved her dearly,
Sister Phyllis Stroud

BROTHER JOHN I. SMITH

Brother John Irvin Smith was born August 14, 1928, in Hartford, Alabama, and died August 7, 2013, at age 84, in his home surrounded by a loving family, in Panama City, Florida. His funeral and burial was at his home church, Mt. Pleasant Primitive Baptist Church, in Dothan, Alabama, and was conducted by his Pastor and son, Elder John M. (Micky) Smith and Elder Ernest Brooks. His funeral was attended by Elders R.H. Hale, Loyd Simmons, Scott Sexton, John Howard Jr., James Donaldson, and Deacons Robert Newsom, Don Stinson, Buddy Bryan, Jimmy Johnson, Don Bass, J.D. Jones, and Tom Gilbert.

Brother John met his future wife, Bertha Avery, at Mt. Pleasant Church in 1948. They were married August 8, 1948, and to their union were born five children. In 1952 John and Bertha asked for a home at Mt. Pleasant and they were baptized together. He was set aside and ordained as Deacon in 1956 and served faithfully until his death. In 1968 he was preceded in death by his second child, Douglas, at age 16. He is survived by his wife of 65 years, Sister Bertha, and four children, Micky (Wynette), Tommy (Anita), Patsy, and Serena, one grandchild, Amy, and one great-grandchild, Dax, one sister, Sue, and many, many beloved brothers and sisters in the Church.

Brother John was elected to serve as clerk of the Western Primitive Baptist Association in 1982 and served faithfully in that capacity until his death. He shared a wealth of knowledge with new members and gave guidance to new Deacons and Elders. Brother John was very strong in faith and visited many churches in Florida, Alabama, Georgia, Mississippi, Tennessee, South Carolina, North Carolina, and Virginia. He loved the Lord, his earthly Church, and his church brothers and sisters, and his family very much.

Brother John will be greatly missed by all that knew him, both in the Church and without. Brother John had no fear of death as it approached, taking solace in Jesus and His victory over death, trusting totally in Him for all things, especially his Salvation. His gain is our loss, and we hope to join him in singing praises in eternity to GOD, our LORD!

Submitted by his son and Pastor,
Elder John M. (Micky) Smith

ROMANS 8:27-28.

And he that searcheth the hearts knoweth what *is* the mind of the Spirit, because he maketh intercession for the saints according to *the will of* God.

And we know that all things work together for good to them that love God, to them who are the called according to *his* purpose.

Signs of the Times

DEVOTED TO THE OLD SCHOOL BAPTIST CAUSE

" The Sword of the Lord and of Gideon "

VOL. 182 HILLSVILLE, VA., MAY 2014 NO. 5

SIGNS OF THE TIMES

ISSN - 0199 - 0063

Subscription price $15.00 per year - $25.00 two years

Published monthly by

SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.

Tony R. Horton

Circulation Manager and Treasurer

1429 Howlett Street, Hillsville, Va. 24343

Phone (276) 728-5651

EDITOR

Elder Cleo Robertson 111 Livingstone Drive
Cary, NC 27513
(919) 460-7721

ASSOCIATE EDITOR

Elder J. B. Farmer 6373 N. State Hwy 7
Grayson, Ky. 41143
(606) 474-4327

All letters for this paper containing subscriptions and remittances, should be mailed to Tony R. Horton, 1429 Howlett Street, Hillsville, Va. 24343. All articles and letters for publication, all notices of meetings and all obituaries should be mailed to Elder Cleo Robertson, 111 Livingstone Drive Cary, NC 27513.

SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.

1429 Howlett Street

Hillsville, Va. 24343

HYMN

Resistless Sov'reign of the skies,
Immensely great! Immensely wise!
My times are all within thy hand,
And all events at thy command.

His great decree, who form'd the earth,
Hath fixed my first and second birth:
My parents, native place, and time,
Were all assigned to me by him.

'Twas God that form'd me by his pow'r,
'Tis he sustains me every hour;
And all my times shall ever be
Order'd by his all-wise decree.

My times of sickness and of health,
My times of penury and wealth,
My times of trial and of grief,
My times of triumph and relief;

Yea, times the tempter's pow'r to prove,
And times to taste a Savior's love;
Must all begin, and last, and end,
As best shall please my God and friend.

Though plagues and death around me fly,
Till he commands I cannot die;
Though men or devils aim to kill,
They can't exceed my Father's will.

O thou tremendous, wise, and just,
In thy kind hands my life I trust:
Yea, have I somewhat dearer still,
It shall be thine, and at thy will.

May I at all times hold thy hand,
And still to thee surrender'd stand;
Convinc'd that thou art God alone,
May I and mine be all thy own.

Thee, Lord, at all times will I bless,
For, having thee, I all possess;
Nor can I e'er bereaved be,
Since I can never part with thee.

CONTENTS

EDITORIAL 98
Elder Jerry B. Farmer

CORRESPONDENCE 103

ARTICLES 104
Burnell Williams
Elder V. Linn

VOICES OF THE PAST 107
Elder Wm. M. Smoot
Elder E. J. Lambert
Elder Gilbert Beebe
Elder R. L. Dodson
J. C. Philpot

CONTRIBUTIONS 119

OBITUARIES 120
Betty J. Baines
Bobby Gene Moore

EDITORIAL

"Stand fast therefore in the liberty wherewith Christ hath made us free, and be not entangled again with yoke of bondage." Galatians 5:1.

Elder J.B. Farmer

We have been given to walk with the lovely, orderly, sound, and faithful children of God in the church family for many years. They have made their calling and election sure to us, as they have been blessed to bear the fruit of the Spirit. We have witnessed the love, joy, peace, gentleness, goodness, faith, meekness and temperance among them, which, according to the scripture, is that fruit. From the beginning of our walk with the Lord's people, and even very recently, we (if I am able to claim a part with them) have again heard shocking accusations brought against us from some outside of our fellowship. They condemn all associations as man-made organizations, and say that they all are divisive, controlling and unscriptural. And they characterize the members of the associating churches as being weak and submissive to those they call 'controlling moderators'. They charge that the members inside the correspondence are not allowed to visit others outside the correspondence. And they complain that ministers outside the correspondence are not allowed to fill their stands and preach. They say that those who take part in associations are in chains of bondage, and that they put up bars against others. Since we participate in associations, we are included in their condemnation.

These sobering and weighty charges have raised some very serious questions, and have caused me to beg for wisdom that I might be enabled to set things in order, at least, for my own peace of mind. We are commanded to examine ourselves, whether we are in the faith, and to earnestly contend for the faith once delivered unto the saints. Here are a few of the questions that, I am given to believe, need an answer: Is there any substance to their accusations? If not, why are they being leveled at us? Should we answer them? If so, how must we make our defense? May

we look unto the Lord to give us the answers that one cannot gainsay or resist in truth.

Are all associations unscriptural, man-made, divisive, and controlling of churches as they say? We are commanded that we should be "not forsaking the assembling of ourselves together, as the manner of some is." We are not only commanded, but it is our holy desire to meet with those we have been given to love for the truth's sake. We love to meet with our home church, and with other churches that are walking in the light. And we love to meet together yearly with several churches at one time that are located a great distance from us. This is the only opportunity we have to see some of our brethren. When several churches come together for fellowship in the gospel, in order to avoid confusion there must be some arrangement made so that things may be done decently and in order. In this lovely setting, things are done so as not to respect any man's person, and not to prefer one above another. This is the same way the church conferences are carried out, and the same way the associations and union meetings are conducted. This has been my experience over many years. It is scriptural to "Let all things be done decently and in order." This principle is not man-made, but of God. It is not divisive, but uniting. And it is not to control or to dictate, but that God may be exalted in all things. We have the liberty to come together in decency and in order for our church conferences, associations, union meetings, etc., all being holy and undefiled as they are carried out in love. And we are taught to stand fast in that liberty.

Are the moderators of our associations controlling as some accuse? Because one is blessed to be careful about good order, that does not make him a controller. Are the church members weak and submissive to the abuses of controlling moderators as they say? I have never seen such things among these dear people. These are the wisest and most humble people in the world. And they are strong in the Lord, in the power of His might. There may have been some abuses in some church conferences, associations or union meetings that I have heard about, but those who caused them have failed or are failing. We know that the Lord has never suffered His little ones to be lorded over. Any moderator or any person that has ever attempted to dominate God's children must necessarily fail. I am made to believe that any who would abuse the Lord's people come and go. And when they go they take away the chaff with them. And I am made to believe it is the Lord's doing. The gates of hell shall not prevail against the Lord's church. The Lord is keeping it in its purity and holiness. His church has always been a very small remnant according to the election of grace.

Are we too strict in the way we relate to others as they charge? I am made to think of the ancient walled and gated cities, and how they were managed. The walls were built to keep those out who sought to destroy the ones within. There has always been evil in the world, and evil must be watched against. The gates were open by day and closed

by night. When the gates were open, the elders of the city sat in them and observed all who came and went. The elders knew the inhabitants of the city, and they went in and out freely. Those coming into the city, unknown, were questioned by the elders about where they came from, and about what business they had there. These were legitimate questions since it was necessary to know the specifics about any stranger about to enter the city, in order to maintain the peace and safety of the city. Also, each day and each night, men were set upon the walls to keep watch for the city, and to sound the alarm if necessary. This watch-care was a life-and-death matter and was undertaken most seriously. In a similar manner, the churches are constantly being watched over by those appointed of God. Even so, the Lord's people are blessed to know that, **"Except the Lord keep the city, the watchman waketh *but* in vain."**

Are our members hindered from visiting those outside our correspondence as some claim? I know of no rule prohibiting our members from visiting others who are not of like faith and order. The apostle Paul was blessed to say, "All things are lawful unto me, but all things are not expedient: all things are lawful for me, but I will not be brought under the power of any." In scripture, the false churches are likened to harlots. In my mind, for one to knowingly visit with those promoting false doctrine and walking in disorder would be similar to a man going into the homes of indecent women. It may not be wrong for a man to go there, if he had a good reason, but it surely would raise questions in the minds of those who saw it. But if he should become intimate with them, it would certainly be wrong. We are taught to "abstain from all appearance of evil." Are we in chains of bondage as some accuse us? Or is it just the opposite? Are we bound to our brethren by golden chains of love that hold us back from doing anything that might bring reproach upon them? It is not that we are forbidden to go outside the correspondence, but that we have been given no desire to go, and have no desire to become entangled in the troubles of others. If one should insist upon going outside our correspondence in order to participate with and encourage the disorder and false doctrine of others, that one would be considered to be in disorder with them. This is not just my idea, but I believe this is the understanding of the many.

Are our pulpits shut against other Primitive Baptist ministers as some assert? Do we set up bars against them? I am made to believe that the sound and faithful children of God have no desire to hear false doctrine, and that they are blessed to guard against it. Also, they are made to hold to decency and order, and are not inclined to allow those who have disobeyed the gospel to stand before them and preach as though nothing were wrong. I am made to believe that the true brethren have not shut their pulpits against any, but that the unsound and unfaithful ones have shut the pulpits against themselves. If a minister comes among us who is known for unsound doctrine and unfaithfulness, or walks with

others that are such, he is not invited into the stand. But if a minister comes among us, and is shown to be sound in the doctrine, orderly in his walk, and lovely in his manners, he is welcomed with open arms - that is, if he does not hold fellowship with others that are disorderly and unsound. He cannot be received until he is separated from those who trouble the household of faith. This also is not the rule of one person, or even a few, but the consensus of the many. These things are observed, not according to man-made rules, but according to the scriptures. The apostle Paul, by the Holy Spirit said, "Now I beseech you, brethren, mark them which cause divisions and offences contrary to the doctrine which ye have learned; and avoid them. For they that are such serve not our Lord Jesus Christ, but their own belly; and by good words and fair speeches deceive the hearts of the simple."

Why are we falsely accused of all these things? The apostle Paul, in his day, had to contend with those he called "false brethren unawares brought in, who came in privily to spy out our liberty which we have in Christ Jesus, that they might bring us into bondage." They falsely accused the churches in the day of the apostles in an attempt to persuade them to their limited ways of thinking, and to bring them back under the law, which says, "touch not, taste not, handle not." But the apostle, was blessed to stand against them, and to prevail against their false doctrine. And Jesus said, **"Blessed are ye, when** *men* **shall revile you, and persecute** *you,* **and shall say all manner of evil against you falsely, for my sake."** According to His word, we know that these offences must come, and that blessings attend them. You are blessed in that you are given evidence that you are His if you suffer with Him. Jesus said, **"If the world hate you, ye know that it hated me before** *it hated* ***you."*** I am made to believe that some of the accusers have seen many disorders and abuses among the people that they have walked with or knew about, and assume it is the same way everywhere, but it is not. Some have not experienced the ways of the Lord's true children "who are kept by the power of God through faith unto salvation ready to be revealed in the last time." Some have been separated from our fellowship because of disorder or false doctrine, and may feel animosity toward us. Some are envious of others who have something that they do not have. Cain slew Abel because his works were evil, and Abel's works were righteous. Some are of a different spirit than the saints. Some never see the good. The apostle Paul was blessed of the Spirit to say to Titus, **"Unto the pure all things** *are* **pure: but unto them that are defiled and unbelieving** *is* **nothing pure; but even their mind and conscience is defiled. They profess that they know God; but in works they deny** *him,* **being abominable, and disobedient, and unto every good work reprobate."** The Lord knows what is in every man's heart.

How do we make our defense against those who, if they could, would take away our liberty, and bring us back

into captivity under the law? My first thought is of king Hezekiah, who was challenged by the powerful king of Assyria. King Sennacherib sent his representative, Rabshakeh, to Jerusalem, thinking to capture the city, and to take the inhabitants into bondage. King Sennacherib's power was seemingly overwhelming, as he sent about 185,000 soldiers to do his bidding. He had captured the surrounding defenced cities of Judah, destroyed their gods, and boasted of what he thought to do unto Jerusalem. Hezekiah knew that he and the people of Jerusalem needed help. And he did the following as he was blessed, according to the grace of God:

"And Hezekiah prayed unto the Lord saying, O Lord of hosts, God of Israel, that dwelleth *between the* cherubims, thou *art* the God, *even* thou alone, of all the kingdoms of the of the earth: thou hast made heaven and earth. Incline thine ear, O Lord, and hear; open thine eyes, and see: and hear all the words of Sennacherib, which hath sent to reproach the living God. Of a truth, Lord, the kings of Assyria have laid waste all the nations, and their countries, and have cast their gods into the fire: for they *were* no gods, but the work of men's hands, wood and stone: therefore they have destroyed them. Now therefore, O Lord our God, save us from his hand, that all the kingdoms of the earth may know that thou *art* the Lord, *even* thou only."

"Then Isaiah the son of Amoz sent unto Hezekiah, saying, Thus saith the Lord God of Israel, Whereas thou hast prayed to me against Sennacherib, king of Assyria: This *is* the word which the Lord hath spoken concerning him; The virgin, the daughter Zion, hath despised thee, *and* laughed thee to scorn; the daughter of Jerusalem hath shaken her head at thee... Therefore thus saith the Lord concerning the king of Assyria, He shall not come into this city, nor shoot an arrow there, nor come before it with shields, nor cast a bank against it. By the way that he came, by the same shall he return, and shall not come into this city, saith the Lord. For I will defend this city to save it for mine own sake and for my servant David's sake. Then the angel of the Lord went forth, and smote in the camp of the Assyrians a hundred and fourscore and five thousand: and when they arose early in the morning, behold, they *were* all dead corpses."

Hezekiah trusted in the Lord, and brought the matter before Him. And the Lord was merciful to deliver Jerusalem from her enemies. The Lord sent them back by the way they came and destroyed Sennacherib's army. Those who bring false accusation against the Lord's people for the purpose of bringing them into bondage, bring reproach against the living God. And they must suffer the consequences.

We cannot save ourselves from those that are stronger than we are — speaking naturally. So, we must bring our matters before our God, and beg Him for mercy and for deliverance. We cannot condemn those that accuse us.

They may not even realize what they are doing, or how wrong they really are. They didn't know what they were doing when they stoned Stephen to death. And if they had known the wisdom of God they wouldn't have crucified the Lord of glory. Nevertheless, we know that there is a wide chasm that divides between them and us - between their understanding and ours. There is a great gulf between works and grace, and between bondage and liberty .We can only say to them, "The Lord judge between thee and me." And to the Lord we must beg, "God be merciful unto me, a sinner, and keep us in the narrow way of truth, and deliver us from error."

I trust this was written in love and in hope of eternal life.

Elder J.B. Farmer

PSALM 135:1-6.

Praise ye the Lord. Praise ye the name of the Lord; praise *him,* O ye servants of the Lord.

Ye that stand in the house of the Lord, in the courts of the house of our God,

Praise the Lord; for the Lord *is* good: sing praises unto his name; for *it is* pleasant.

For the Lord hath chosen Jacob unto himself, *and* Israel for his peculiar treasure.

For I know that the Lord *is* great, and *that* our Lord *is* above all gods.

Whatsoever the Lord pleased, *that* did he in heaven, and in earth, in the seas, and all deep places.

CORRESPONDENCE

3-18-14

Brother Robertson,

I m enclosing a hymn from the Beebe's Collection that is in the Baptist Hymn Book printed in the year of 1850. This book was used in The Leading Creek Church and all other churches in the Tygart's Valley River Association until the late 40's. We could not get the old shattered books replaced. It contained 1311 hymns. I have in my possession the book that laid on the pulpit for the minister's use.

Psalms 31:15 furnished the inspiration for the worlds.

Use at your discretion.

Elder V. Linn

---

451 W. Olive Rd.
Clayton, NC 27520

Dear Mr. Horton,

The Signs of the Times has held much pleasure for me. Reading old and new experiences and editorials and voices of the past are very comforting to me.

My husband Richard Olive enjoyed the Signs of the Times until his death in 2006. I have kept them and now I'm reading them since I have retired. Being 83 years old and living alone they are very much enjoyed by me.

Richard was a true beloved believer and he enjoyed the Times for he was in very bad health for several years. He went among the Old Baptist as long as he was able and loved the Brethren. He was ever faithful. I'm enclosing a check for $100.00 in rememberance of him and if he owed for any subscriptions.

Thank you and keep the Times for the ones who love it.

Sincerely,
Nola Olive

Dear Mr. Horton

On March 7, 2014 my dear sweet mother, a firm believer in this faith, passed from this veil of tears to her reward. She enjoyed so much this publication and continued to share it with her beloved children. The March addition was received and its editorial message on 1 Timothy seems to have been sent from the Lord to comfort our hearts.

I would like to request two additional copies of the March 2014 issue and to begin receiving the Signs of the Times publication at my home address.

I have enclosed an amount to cover my subscription for two years and the cost of two additional March issues. The remaining amount I wish to donate to the cause of this publication in memory of my dear mother, Edith Davis Thompson, born November 10, 1923, died March 7, 2014. She was a kind friend and mother to her children and she will be missed so much. We are grateful to believe that she now rests in the everlasting arms and is finally home.

My name and address:
Kristina T. Abbott
300 Hollyville Drive
Dry Fork, Virginia 24549

Thank you,
Kristina T. Abbott

ARTICLES

Daddy's Vision
March 27, 2014

"Whereas ye know not what *shall be* on the morrow. For what *is* our life? It is even a vapour, that appeareth for a little time, and then vanisheth away. James 4:14

On the afternoon of March 16, 2014, I was pondering over visitors of the day while a patient at Riverside Rehabilitation Center in Danville Virginia. I was blessed with the most beautiful picture of the resurrection of God's people. I do know that I was not asleep. I am sure that many of you have seen the Niagara River and the falls. In my mind I pictured the huge river, that feeds the falls full of the people. All of the people in my vision were nearly touching and completely immobile and this great number were approaching the falls. I believe these people were in the grave because it was to me so strange that they were

seemingly still and calm when sudden destruction was at hand. There were all sizes and ages of people sitting upright and they had different colors of clothing. After they all plunged over the falls there was a great vapor, as is there at all times, but through the vapor some of the people were lifting their arms upward as they viewed what I feel was Christ coming for them in the clouds. Not all of the people lifted their arms upward, only a portion, which to me meant that only a portion are going to see Christ as the river of death continues its course.

I believe that what I was shown were terrestrial bodies; as celestial bodies are spiritual and while in the flesh we cannot see the spiritual body of God and his Son (1 Corinthians 15:40) or his people. But I believe, and it is my hope, that scenes such as I have attempted to relay to you, will be viewed in our spiritual, heavenly body when resurrected from the grave. Oh! Can you imagine what a consuming, joyful, eternal day that will be! That spiritual body that the scriptures describe in 1 Corinthians 15: 45-55. And our spiritual bodies will be raised and our arms outstretched to Jesus who giveth us the victory.

I do not feel worthy enough to write of this vision. I am sending this to the Signs of the Times because I feel when we are shown such heavenly scenes that it behooves us to share this with our spiritual family. It has been a great blessing to be allowed to be a member with you in this hope of an eternal life.

I am sure that all things that God created are of a permanent nature but man's life is as a vapor when compared with His creation and eternal nature. I hope I love the Lord and his people more than I can tell about or hint at.

Burnell Williams

Elder Cleo Robertson,

As I am again reviewing the articles penned down in the March issue of the Signs of the Times, I feel duty bound to express my thankfulness to you and your staff for the choice of material you have furnished your readers.

The nearness I feel with those that furnish the material speak my language when they express their experiences while traveling in this time world. They seem to introduce themselves as my kindred in Christ. I am not worthy to claim kinship outside of the binding love of God and the finished work of Jesus.

It is by the effectual work of God in us that we become fellow citizens with the saints and the household of God: and are built (we don't do the building) but are built upon the foundation of the apostles and prophets, Jesus Christ himself being the chief corner stone; in whom "ALL" the building fitly framed together groweth unto an holy temple in the Lord: in whom ye also are builded together for an habitation of God through the Spirit. Yea! and no more strangers and foreigners. Brother Robertson, aren't we glad it's that way?

The editorial written by our precious friend, Elder Jerry Farmer, was filled with soundness in doctrine that seemed to

distil as the dew as the proper quotes presented evidence of one that has been taught of the Lord. These are quotes from God's doctrine and it is believed and preached by the people I love.

They take good care of me here at "Serenity Care Home," an assisted living facility. They are kind to me and make sure I get my pills on time but I receive not communion in fellowship that I receive from reading the "Signs", letters from my kindred and the King James version of the bible.

I keep my door shut most of the time as I find comfort in being hedged in with my thoughts. It is written in **Job 3:23** *"Why is light given* **to a man whose way is hid, and whom God hath hedged in?"**

In November issue of the "Signs" Sophia Macomber wrote –

"Give me a bible in my hand
A heart to read and understand,
And I desire no more."

Although it was written February 1879 it is just as up to date today as it was when it was written. It found a lodging place in my heart.

Let me mention an article written by Burnell B. Williams on "fellowship" in the February issue of the "Signs." Yes brother Burnell, all the Lord's people are traveling home on that old "ship of Zion." Having spent a lot of time aboard ships from 1939 to 1945 during WWII, I can attest to your gift of pointing to things that we by the spirit of God can view in the promise of our eternal God. Your article was a great comfort to this poor undone sinner in the sight of God.

Elder Robertson, I know that I'm getting carried away and probably taking your valuable time but I find relief in writing my thoughts and you may dispose of this letter as you feel to do.

After your February issue I found myself anxiously awaiting the continued portion of the experiences of Elder Haywood Wray. I could say to him, my dear friend, in so many ways our traveling has been similar, and you were telling me my experience in so many ways. When your dear wife said, "I am thankful to be thankful" took me back to a short time before my companion of 63 years was called from this life. She died in my arms at 7:40 AM 2006. She was a war bride and had to travel from Washington, D. C. where she was working at the time to meet me in San Diego, California to be married on Dec. 24, 1943. I had been relieved for a period of time from my duties as a signalman in the south Pacific war zone to teach school in a quarter Master school in S. D.

Elder Roberton, I had to shed tears when I read pages 71 and 72, the obituaries of Margaret Frances Brinkley and Foye Whitefield Cole. Tears are not shed concerning the blessed saints of God whose welfare has been established in a living hope in Christ but I know by experience how those old soldiers of the cross will be missed in your church. The Lord's people are swiftly being called home. Yes, we feel the loss but are made glad in the knowledge of that blessed sleep from which they will be awakened on the resurrection morning. When our Lord and Master said, "My

sheep hear my voice and I know them and they follow me; we can feel assured they will follow him into the sky when he returns.

I feel that this old adamic man will benefit in the resurrection but not with carnality as the carnal mind is in action against God. "It is sown a natural body; it is raised a spiritual body." We love the words of David in Psalms 17:15.

"As for me, I will behold thy face in righteousness: I shall be satisfied, when I awake, with thy likeness."

Our God is sovereign in all things, times and events of times. None can stay his hand or say, "what doest thou?

We love our Lord and Master, our Elder Brother, with the same love that he loved us with. Jesus said, 1st John 4:19 "We love Him, because he loved us."

Much of our traveling is in the shadow of Heavenly things but we know that if we only experience the shadow that the sun is shining some place.

My dear Kindred in Christ, we have been taught that our deliverance, and our salvation is of the Lord instituted by the Free and Unmerited Grace of God. It is of no wonder that in the morning of time when God laid the foundation of the earth that the morning stars sang together, and ALL the sons of God shouted for joy. I love you for Christ's sake.

Elder V. Linn

Serenity Care Home
269 Little Sand Run Rd.
Buckhannon, WV 26201
March 18, 2014

VOICES OF THE PAST

1880 — Comfort In Affliction. By Elder William M. Smoot, August 3, 1880

During the past few months I have met with several cases of deep affliction among our brethren which have awakened within me a desire to write a few thoughts to the poor and afflicted in Zion. This undoubtedly includes all in Zion, yet there are frequently cases of deep affliction that awaken within us the strongest sympathy. The Lord's people are ever an afflicted and poor people. The afflictions are among the bright evidences by which they are known to each other and in the record of His word. They are channels of sorrow through which the river of everlasting love flows, full of the wonderful goodness of God. But how keen are the pangs of sorrow and distress that fill the soul of the tempted saint. How many and varied are the sources from which these tides of sorrow roll upon him. We are living in the land of the dying, and the daily scenes around us impress this upon the mind of the saint. The dreadful effects of sin, sickness and sorrow, disease and death, are seen everywhere about us. Our life in this world is a pilgrimage in a land of sorrow, and the way-marks along the route plainly trace the way over which the saints of all ages have traveled. **"They were stoned, they were sawn asunder, were tempted, were slain with the sword: they wandered**

about in sheepskins and goatskins; being destitute, afflicted, tormented; (of whom the world was not worthy) they wandered in deserts, and *in* mountains, and *in* dens and caves of the earth."- Hebrews xi. 37, 38. We are constantly reminded that we have no abiding rest this side of the eternal world. The sore trials and conflicts that are experienced by our brethren, as well as by ourselves, remind us that it is improper for us to build too much upon the transitory things of time.

The ties of earthly relationship and the pleasure of this life, with all that pertains to time, must soon pass away. "The fashion of this world," says Paul, "passeth away." Is it wise that the saints should build upon these earthly things, to the neglect of their spiritual good in the way of Truth? Is it like the wise man who dug deep and built his house upon a rock? Besides teaching them the transitory nature of all earthly vanities, the temptations and afflictions experienced by the saints bring them near the throne and in sweet communion with their God. The strong cries and supplications for mercy poured forth from an afflicted heart are so many evidences of life and grace. It is in this furnace of affliction that the sweet lessons of humility are learned, and the poor and needy in Zion shine in the beauties of holiness. The bitter bud bears fruit in the opening flower, to the honor and glory of the Lord's great name. But how dark is the way over which we are frequently called to pass. "How unsearchable are His judgments, and His ways past finding out!"

"Could we see how all us are right,
Where were room for credence?
But by faith, and not by sight,
Christians yield obedience."

It is a comfort to witness the calmness with which the tempted saint frequently endures the fiery ordeal through which he is brought, by the grace of God. The pathway of affliction is brightened by the radiant light of the eternal world. The sorrowing saint is lifted above his dark surroundings and made to rejoice in hope of the glory of God. Not only are his trials blessed to his own good, but also to the good of his brethren. They enter into his feelings, and in a measure feel the weight of his burden. **"And whether one member suffer, all members suffer with it." "It *is* better to go to the house of mourning, than to go to the house of feasting: for that *is* the end of all men; and the living will lay *it* to his heart." (Ecc. vii. 2.)** There is a purpose, yes, an eternal purpose of God in all that transpires in our pathway from the cradle to the grave. The events in our earthly journey are so closely connected, interwoven one with another, that it is impossible that a single one should fail. All move on in fulfillment of the eternal decrees.

"Deep in unfathomable mines
Of never failing skill
He treasures up His bright designs
And works His sovereign will."

The tempted saint may struggle against, and earnestly desire relief from the tribulations of the way, not knowing

"that tribulation worketh patience; and patience, experience; and experience, hope: and hope maketh not ashamed; because the love of God is shed abroad in our hearts by the Holy Ghost which is given unto us." In the dark hour of conviction for sin, how he struggled for relief from that burden; how little he then knew of the glorious light that was so soon to break upon him. And in his experience afterward he is frequently found fighting against the ways of God.

"Not knowing that the least are sure,
And the mysterious just and true."

He doubts not but what the purpose of God toward him will be accomplished, but he does not as yet see the great benefit that is to flow unto him through the accomplishment of that purpose. Little did the disciples seem to know at the crucifixion of Christ that the great and glorious purpose of redemption was accomplished in that, to them, dark and trying scene. They saw nothing at the time beyond the dark trial through which they were passing. So too, it is with the believer of today in the way over which he is led. He frequently sees nothing beyond the circumstances that surround him. But the Lord's great purpose is accomplished over all of our struggles, murmurings and complaints, and we rejoice that it is so. "For My thoughts are not your thoughts, neither are your ways My ways, saith the Lord. For as the heavens are higher than the earth, so are My ways and My thoughts."

"He gave me a will to receive what He gave,
Though I was averse to His purpose to save;
He wrote in His will my repentance and faith
And all my enjoyment for life and for death.

My trials and sorrows, my conflicts and cares,
The spirit of prayer and the answer to prayers;
The steps that I tread, and the station I fill,
My Father determined and wrote in His will."

May the afflicted in Zion find refuge at the throne, ever leaning upon the strong arm of their God, and rejoicing in hope of His glory.

Yours in fellowship,
Elder WM. M. Smoot,
August 3, 1880.

PROVERBS 25:11.

A word fitly spoken *is like* **apples of gold in pictures of silver.**

IS IT TIME TO RENEW YOUR SUBSCRIPTION?
IF YOUR EXPIRATION DATE IS 5 / 2014
IT EXPIRES WITH THIS ISSUE.

A FIRM FOUNDATION

"Wisdom hath builded her house, she hath hewn out her seven pillars."

The above scripture is found in the ninth chapter of Proverbs and if you will read the entire chapter you will find that two houses were under consideration. One house was the product of wisdom, and the other house was of the foolish woman. I think wisdom's house is figurative of the Church of Christ, and the other represents the false church. All has been done to make the Church of Christ secure and firm, but the foolish will fall by the wayside. I believe this house to be composed of all the children of God as chosen in Christ before the world began. It is not our desire to consider the house at this time, but to consider, the foundation upon which this house is built. Surely the foundation is Christ Jesus and all who were chosen in Him will finally be blessed to view the seven pillars or principles of the doctrine of God, our Savior. The abstract of the faith of God's elect may be summed up thus: **1. Sovereignty of God. 2. Total depravity of man. 3. Unconditional election. 4. Limited atonement or special redemption. 5. Irresistible or efficacious grace. 6. Preservation of the saints. 7. Resurrection or complete immortalization of the saints.** I believe these phases of the doctrine are experienced in the order named. The first six are experienced here in time and the seventh is to be experienced in the beyond.

This first lesson to be revealed to the child of God is His sovereignty. We are thinking in terms of seven so we think of God as eternal, omnipotent, omniscient, omnipresent, holy, loving and triune. Yes, He is eternal. One day is with the Lord as a thousand years, and a thousand years as one day. He is of one mind. He has never learned anything new nor has He forgotten anything. Everything that has ever taken place, is taking place, or that ever will come to pass is just as present and vivid in His mind as if it were (at this very moment) taking place. Things that we experience are past, present and future with us because we are creatures of time and finite, but all things are as present with God. We wonder what the future holds for us and forget things that are past, but God being eternal sees it as now transpiring.

The second part of the first pillar of this firm foundation is the omnipotence of God. He is all-powerful. God says through the prophet, "I am God, and there is none else; I am God, and there is none like me, Declaring the end from the beginning, and from ancient times the things that are not yet done, saying, My counsel shall stand, and I will do all my pleasure." "The Lord of hosts hath sworn, Saying, Surely as I have thought, so shall it come to pass."

In the Scriptures it is said of God; "He doeth according to his will in the army of heaven, and among the inhabitants of the earth: and none can stay his hand, or say unto him, What doest thou?" God spake this world into existence. He only had to say, "Let there be light: and there was light." "As I have

thought, so shall it come to pass; and as I have purposed, so shall it stand." He is God "who worketh all things after the counsel of His own will."

God is omniscient. He is wise to the extent that His knowledge embraces all things because He has decreed them and is abundantly able to bring them to pass. There is not a thought or act of man that God does not know about. "He is before all things, and by him all things consist." Though the world seems to run at random, and events huddled together in blind confusion to our finite minds, God is so wise that He knows the outcome of all causes and effects, and so governs them that He makes perfect harmony out of all those seeming jarrings and discords. He is so wise that all things praise Him.

God is omnipresent. He is present at all places at the same time. He is at all times at the same place. There is no possibility of hiding from God. In Him we live, move and have our being. He fills the universe.

Another characteristic of God is His eternal love. God is love. "I have loved thee with an everlasting love: therefore with loving kindness have I drawn thee." He loved His people even when they were dead in trespasses and in sin. This love of God is the basis of their salvation. It is the characteristic that is planted in the hearts of God's people by the Holy Spirit.

God is holy. "The Lord *is* **righteous in all his ways, and holy in all his works" (Psalms 145:17).** There is no unrighteousness with God. He is of purer eyes than to behold evil and canst not look upon iniquity, therefore He consecrates the wicked acts of men to His own glory and praise and to the good of His chosen people.

The seventh phase of His sovereignty is that He is triune. God, the Father; God the Son; and God, the Holy Ghost. God the Father, chose His people unto salvation before the foundation of the world. God, the Son, accomplished this salvation by performing the requirements of the law, and suffered the penalty of sin and satisfied justice by shedding His precious blood on Calvary's tree for the remission of their many sins. God, the Holy Ghost, operates upon them here in time by taking from them the stony heart and giving them a heart of flesh; reveals to them the truth as it is in Christ Jesus; comforts and consoles them in this life; and will (in the resurrection) baptize them with immortality.

Now let us consider the second pillar of this firm foundation. According to my experience, I was given a glimpse of the sovereignty of God. This was the stimuli that made manifest the fundamental truth of the total depratity of man. Job had a similar experience as recorded in **Job 42:5, 6, "I have heard of thee by the hearing of the ear: but now mine eye seeth thee. Wherefore I abhor** *myself* **and repent in dust and ashes."** Isaiah speaks likewise in **Isaiah 6:5. "Then said I, woe** *is* **me! for I am undone; because I** *am* **a man of unclean lips and I dwell in the midst of a people of unclean lips: for mine eyes have seen the King, the Lord of hosts." God,** first, revealed Himself to each of

these causing them, secondly, to see their depravity.

What a contrast! God is eternal; I am timely. God is all-powerful; I have no ability. God is all-wise; I know nothing as God knows. God is everywhere at all times; I can be nowhere at any time upon volition of my own will, for I find myself a victim of circumstances over which I have no control. God loved us even when we were dead in trespasses and sin; I naturally love no one but myself. God is holy; I am unholy. God is triune in complete agreement; my natural desires war against the Spirit. I find myself totally depraved, not able to extricate myself from this terrible state. This experience agrees with **Jer. 13:23. "Can the Ethiopian change his skin, or the leopard his spots?** *then* **may ye also do good, that are accustomed to do evil."** Jesus expressed this incapacity of man to recover himself from this fallen state he is in when He said as recorded in **John 6:44, "No man can come to me, except the Father which hath sent me draw him: and I will raise him up at the last day."** As long as the skin of the Ethiopian is black and the leopard is spotted there is no reason to expect goodness to spring from man. It is just as possible for the Ethiopian to change his skin or the leopard its spots. We must look to some other source than ourselves for anything good. We are so naturally constituted that we will trust in our own ability until God sees fit to reveal to us our true condition by His Spirit. Then we are made to "cry unto God, the most high; unto God that performeth all things for me." In this state of mind it is with pleasure and heart-felt thanks to God that we view the third pillar of this firm foundation, *unconditional election.*

"According as he hath chosen us in him before the foundation of the world" (Eph. 1:4) Paul trusted in the power and amazing grace of God as stated in his letter to Timothy, **II Timothy 1:9, "Who hath saved us, and called** *us* **with an holy calling, not according to our works, but according to his own purpose and grace, which was given us in Christ Jesus before the world began."**

Thus, it is not according to our works. Our finite minds would argue that surely it is according to our will even granting that it is not according to our works. The Spirit teaches us contrary to natural reasoning so let us see what Paul has to say about it in **Rom. 9:11-18. "(For** *the children* **being not yet born, neither having done any good or evil, that the purpose of God according to election might stand, not of works, but of him that calleth;) It was said unto her, The elder shall serve the younger. As it is written, Jacob have I loved, but Esau have I hated. What shall we say then?** *Is there* **unrighteousness with God? God forbid. For he saith to Moses, I will have mercy on whom I will have mercy, and I will have compassion on whom I will have compassion. So then** *it is* **not of him that willeth, nor of him that runneth, but of God that sheweth mercy. For the scripture saith unto Pharoah, Even for this same purpose have I raised thee up,**

that I might shew my power in thee, and that my name might be declared throughout all the earth. Therefore hath he mercy on whom he will *have mercy,* **and whom he will he hardeneth."**

Jesus said to His disciples, "Ye have not chosen me, but I have chosen you." So we are unconditionally elected according to the good pleasure of God's will.

Let us further view this foundation by noting the fourth pillar or principle of truth, limited atonement. God's people were chosen in Christ Jesus. Christ's life and death must have been for them only. Concerning Jesus before His birth the angel said, "And she (Mary) shall bring forth a Son, and thou shalt call his name Jesus; for he shall save his people from their sins." The work of Christ was for God's people, not for the entire Adamic race. Christ said in **John 10:14,15, "I am the good shepherd, and know my** *sheep* **and am known of mine. As the Father knoweth me, even so know I the Father: and I lay down my life for the sheep."** Christ died for the sheep, not for the goats. Christ said in His prayer to God as recorded in **John 17:9, "I pray not for the world, but for them which thou hast given me; for they are thine."** Christ did not pray for the entire Adamic race. Paul tells the ministers of Ephesus in **Acts 20:28, "Take heed therefore unto yourselves, and to all the flock, over the which the Holy Ghost hath made you overseers, to feed the Church of God, which he hath purchased with his own blood."** His blood was shed for the church, not for the world. Christ said in **Matt. 20:28, "Even as the Son of man came not to be ministered unto, but to minister, and to give his life a ransom for many."** He gave His life for many, not for all.

The fifth pillar is that of irresistible or efficacious grace. The teachings of the Scriptures is such that we must say that man in his natural state is radically corrupt. He is spiritually dead and must be saved by Christ if at all. He does not desire God; therefore, must have a new disposition before he can love God. He loves sin, therefore can never desire to be redeemed from it until he is wrought upon by the effectual working of God 's mighty power. Jesus said, **"Except a man be born again, he cannot see the (kingdom of God" (John 3:3).** This inward change wrought by supernatural power is termed in the Scriptures as "Called out of darkness into his marvelous light" (1 Peter 2:9) A passing out of death into life (John 5:24); a taking away of the heart of stone, and a giving of the heart of flesh (Ezek. 11:19); and the subject of the change is said to be a new creature (2 Cor. 5:17).

We had nothing to do with our physical birth but received it as a sovereign gift of God; we likewise have nothing to do with our spiritual birth but receive it also as a sovereign gift. Each occurred without any exercise of our own power, and even without our consent being asked. We no more resist the latter than we did the former. Consequently, salvation to whomsoever it may be granted is entirely of grace. The ones so wrought upon are made to see,

"Jesus the author and finisher of our faith, "(Heb. 12:2). There is no such thing as a "self-made man"; the highest type man agrees with Paul, "By the grace of God I am what I am." God said through the prophet, **Isaiah 55:11, "So shall my word be that goeth forth out of my mouth: it shall not return unto me void, but it shall accomplish that which I please, and it shall prosper** *in the thing* **whereto I sent it."** When God says repent, you repent; when He says come, you come; when He says go, you go.

The doctrine of election and efficacious grace logically implies the certain salvation of those who receive these blessings. Therefore let us consider the sixth pillar, to wit: *t*he perseverance of the saints. Those who have been brought to Jesus for refuge have a firm foundation upon which their hope of eternal life is established. The iniquities of their own hearts together with all the Satanic influences will never cause them to fail. The same amazing grace that has brought us thus far will lead us home. Paul said in **Rom. 8:29, "Whom he did foreknow, he also did predestinate to be conformed to the image of his Son, that he might be the firstborn among many brethren."** It is an evidence that God has predestinated the recipients of these gifts to be like Him in character, destiny and glory and that He will infallibly carry out His purpose. **"Being confident of this very thing, that he which hath begun a good work in you will perform** *it* **until the day of Jesus Christ" (Phil. 1:6)**. This day of Jesus Christ will be the crowning work of immortality in the resurrection. **Psalms 138:8 reads, "The Lord will perfect** *that which* **concerneth me: thy mercy, O Lord,** *endureth* **forever."** Paul states that "The gifts and calling of God are without repentance." So God's dealings with His children are never ending, but will finally save them in heaven without the loss of one.

In this life God's people may experience a close view of the six fundamental principles or pillars of this firm foundation as God sees fit to reveal to them, but the seventh, or that of the immortality or resurrection of the saints, is yet to be experienced in reality. Now we see as through a glass darkly but then face to face; now we know in part but then we will know as we are known. Now we look forward with deep anxiety and precious hope toward the reality of the seventh principle, the resurrection, which is to be the crowning work of salvation and is yet to be experienced actually and really by all the children of God. I desire to close this treatise by quoting **1 Cor. 15:51-58, "Behold, I shew you a mystery; we shall not all sleep, but we shall all be changed, in a moment, in the twinkling of an eye, at the last trump; for the trumpet shall sound, and the dead shall be raised incorruptible, and we shall be changed. For this corruptible must put on incorruption and this mortal** *must* **put on immortality. So when this corruptible shall have put on incorruption, and this mortal shall have put on immortality, then shall be brought to pass the saying that is written, Death is swallowed up in victory. O death,**

where *is* thy sting? O grave, where *is* thy victory? The sting of death *is* sin; and the strength of sin *is* the law. But thanks *be* unto God, which giveth us the victory through our Lord Jesus Christ. Therefore, my beloved brethren, be ye stedfast unmovable, always abounding in the work of the Lord, forasmuch as ye know that your labor is not in vain in the Lord." Amen.

Elder E. J. Lambert

DECREASE OF THE OLD SCHOOL.

"Will the editor of the " Signs of the Times" tell us how he accounts for it, that the people whom he represents, and whose faith it has been his peculiar privilege to defend, has been for years decreasing in numbers' Is the true church of God to be soon annihilated." - Eastern Baptist.

ALEXANDRIA, D. C., February 1,1839.

OYES. To be sure we will tell the editors of the Eastern Baptist all about it; especially when they ask it with such an air of candor. Had that people, the true faith of whom it is our peculiar privilege to defend, been satisfied in all ages of her existence, with that increase only, which is of the Lord, there would not have been at this time, so great necessity for her decrease; but such has not been the case. At various periods since the apostolic age, the church has discovered too much anxiety to enlarge her borders; but at no time has she manifested a more adulterous lusting after worldly popularity and affinity, than during the last half century. Under the influence of an ambitious and worldly spirit, so repugnant to the spirit of 'truth and holiness, who could wonder that she should have heaped to herself teachers having itching ears, and through their instrumentality have compassed sea and land to make" proselytes, and, by their means, have brought into a nominal connection with herself such graceless persons as are in scripture language emphatically pronounced corrupters. In her rapid advances in humanly devised expedients, the church had condescended to submit to schemes and tricks which at an earlier period would have made her blush; but having indulged in this wanton course and treated the dignity and authority of the great Head of the church with so much contempt, God, in his righteous judgment, has caused his children to feel the bitterness of their sins, and the folly of their departures from the law of the Lord, by causing them be filled with their own ways. When sufficiently humbled under the mighty hand of her covenant God, the Lord in great mercy has displayed his holy arm in bringing again the captivity of his people.

The manner in which the Lord has displayed his hand in purging his church within the year, mentioned in the interrogative of the Eastern Baptist, is forcibly illustrated in the type going before, in the case of Nehemiah when he came to Jerusalem to build up the waste places, and to restore the ancient order of things in that city. To execute the work

of restoration, there was necessarily a great decrease of those children of mixed dialects, corrupted by an unhallowed affinity with Moab, Ammon and Ashdod; these illegitimates were put away from the Jews, and as they decreased, the return of the Jewish captives to their ancient city and order of worship bear a strong analogy to the present decrease of those churches, thrice blessed of the Lord, which he has visited in great mercy. God is, and has been for some years, scourging out the Ashdod kindred, and at the same time is bringing from a sore state of bondage and bitter captivity not a few who had been taken down to Babylon (confusion) in consequence of their departures from the law of the Lord.

This, gentlemen, this is the true cause of the apparent decrease of the church of Christ; she is only cutting loose from the mass of corruption accumulated in consequence of her inordinate anxiety to increase her numbers. There is not the least danger of her being annihilated, Mr. Waller's prediction that the Old School Baptists will be annihilated in the next century to the contrary, notwithstanding. Her Savior has given her eternal life, and she shall never perish, neither shall any pluck her out of his hand.

It may be proper, while on the subject, to inform the inquiring editors that an apparent diminution of the number of the people of God is by no means peculiar to the present state of the church. When the heathen nations of ancient times witnessed the judgments of God in reducing the numerical strength of Israel, it may have been common for them, like these eastern editors, to conclude the people of Israel would soon be no more; and when Gideon was called to display to the vast host of Midian " the sword of the Lord," &c., the Lord required him to greatly reduce his already feeble army. but the result will show that God by no means intended to annihilate his people. When the gospel church was first organized at Jerusalem, the axe was laid at the root of the trees, and there was a great reduction of the number of the nominal people of God; yet the apostle says,

" God hath not cast away his people whom he foreknew."- Rom. xi. 2. And in his language we will at this time say to our inquisitive editors, "Wot ye not what the scriptures saith of Elias? how he maketh intercession to God against Israel, saying, Lord, they have killed thy prophets, and digged down thine altars, and I am left alone, and they seek my life." But what saith the answer of God unto him? "I have reserved to myself seven thousand men who have not bowed to Baal. Even so then at this present time also there is a remnant according to the election of grace: and if by grace, it is no more of works, otherwise grace is no more grace."

The editors may do well to read the whole chapter; if they have a capacity to understand the divine testimony, they will discover that Israel, who, like our New School antagonists, were seeking the blessings of salvation by works, did not obtain that which they sought for; but, glory to God in the highest, the election hath obtained it, and the rest were blinded; according as it is written, " God

hath given them the spirit of slumber; eyes that they should not see, and ears that they should not hear, unto this day: and their table or pulpit, or places where they feed their carnal proselytes, has become a trap, a snare and a stumbling block unto them; their backs are bowed down always, and their eyes are darkened that they cannot see.

Again, we might refer our friends to the times of papal persecution. How were the churches reduced in number when they took their stand against the corruptions of the Romish anti-christ, and were followed into the wilderness by the anathamas of the Pope. How easily might the Papists have used the same taunting insinuations in regard to the little, despised and persecuted band which had fled from their wrath into the valleys of Piedmont; and when they were butchered by thousands, human reason might conclude they were on the verge of annihilation; but to their mortification, God had his reserved ones then, even as he has a remnant now. Let us never forget that it is the Father's good pleasure to give the kingdom to a little flock.

After all, the Old School Baptists, as such, are not on the decrease. It is true some churches which have taken the stand have cast out the bond woman and bond children; but the children of the free woman are as numerous now as ever they were. There are at this moment probably ten churches occupying a decided stand against all the humanly devised plans and schemes of anti-Christ where there was but one ten years ago; and our eastern editors may depend that in equal proportion with the increase of the new inventions and abominations among the New School Baptists shall be driven out from their congregations by their abounding corruptions, until their New School churches shall be exhausted; exhausted we mean in regard to heaven-born souls; their house will be left unto them desolate, not one of the redeemed of the Lord shall remain with them; and as soon as this shall be accomplished, the New School Baptists, with an their new inventions, sorceries, witchcrafts, proselytes, merchandize, doctrines and moneyed institutions, will go down with old Babylon, like the millstone, and rise no more forever.

In turn, may we not inquire of these editors, Where will you be, gentlemen, when Babylon sinks? What will become of all your labors, your New School machinery for executing what God has never given you to perform? What will then become of your multitude of humanly contrived religious institutions-your presidents, vice presidents, directors, life members, D. D.'s and Reverends? Where will that multitude be found who are now boasting over the saints, of their numbers, talents, wealth, worldly respectability and human learning? We have no disposition to boast, or to give a judgment that is not fully warranted in the New Testament; but the saints shall judge the world. And if there are any saints on earth, they may be found among the Old School Baptists, and there they are known as a humble people, ascribing all their salvation to the adorable plan of grace in the eternal purpose of God, to the ultimate glory that shall be revealed in them when all

the saints shall reach the consummation of their everlasting happiness, and all their adversaries are plunged in endless night.

"The editor of the "Signs of the Times" is talking about giving up his paper. We really hope he will not; for we doubt whether there be another periodical in this whole land that does answer, or could answer, the ends secured by the "Signs." - Eastern Baptist.

For the consolation of the conductors of the Eastern Baptist, we assure them that the " Signs of the Times" will not be given up at present; and although the hopes of the wicked shall be cut off finally, yet in this case these Yankee editors, with their Arminian brotherhood, will still be presented with a target to shoot at; and we are quite willing they should blaze away at us-we stand in no dread of their pop-guns.

Elder Gilbert Beebe

COME AND DINE.

THESE words, spoken by Jesus to his disciples after he arose from the tomb, you will find in the twenty-first chapter of St. John, a portion of the twelfth verse. A few days ago I sent some thoughts I had on the same Scripture to another brother, but feeling left out many things I decided to continue the subject, knowing that there are so many good things set up in this last chapter of St. John that I might try time and again and yet there would be many good things left out. Indeed we can tell but little, not half, as the queen said, for they are glorious to behold when we can see them. We are so dependent upon the Lord for light, knowledge and wisdom, to know them. What precious words: "Come and dine," spoken at that time by Jesus to those who had toiled all night and had caught nothing. Now when the light of another day had come, and Jesus stood on the shore, and had bread and fish on the coals of fire ready to eat, at the time when his loved ones were almost ready to faint, hungry and tired from their night's work, we know in some degree how they must have felt.

To think of it in a deep sense, does not the Lord always feed us? What have we that we did not receive? Not only the kindness of the Lord is shown here, but the wisdom also. He could tell what to do to catch fish, why had they failed? They were fishermen by trade, but Jesus can look into the deep and tell them how and where to fish. When we think of poor helpless man, how ignorant he is, to be so close to the fish and yet not know how to catch them until told by Jesus. Can man take up fishing or hunting and by studying it learn to be successful every time he goes out for game? We know none would fail to catch them if they knew how to succeed, so we see that we need the Lord's help, and we see here that he is able and does help in time of need. What great power, wisdom and mercy are shown here! Brethren and sisters, do we worship the God set up here? If we do, then I believe we shall be fed, that seed time and harvest will continue to come, for we have this promise by the Lord.

Now, after Jesus had fed them he told Peter three times to feed his lambs and his sheep, but I do not understand that he meant here to feed them with natural food, such as bread and fishes, but to feed God's children with spiritual food, and we know that must come down from heaven, so I believe we are taught here that we are fed by our Lord and Master, both with spiritual and natural food. Knowing that all things were created by God and that all things belong to him, how safe are the children of God. What comfort a good hope in Christ brings to his loved ones. Oh may we thank God for the light to see the need of these things, and may they some day be ours to enjoy, is my prayer. Amen.

Elder R. L. Dodson.

"Thou hast delivered my soul from death." -- Psalm lvi.13.

You may have been delivered from death, as much as David was, but not so fully in the assurance of the deliverance. God may have quickened your soul into life divine; he may have communicated his grace to your heart, and yet you have many doubts and fears whether it be a real work of grace upon your soul. It is not every child of God who has been delivered from death by regenerating grace who can use the words with the confidence expressed here: "Thou hast delivered my soul from death." But I will shew you when he can. When God is pleased to bless him with a sense of his pardoning love; when Jesus is revealed to his heart, and manifested with power to his soul; when the blood of sprinkling is applied to purge his conscience from guilt, filth, and dead works, to serve the living God; when the Spirit of adoption is given, and he is enabled to cry, "Abba, Father;" when he feels the presence of God, and a sweet flowing forth of love and affection he can say in the sweet confidence of faith, "Thou has delivered my soul from death."

J.C. Philpot

CONTRIBUTIONS

FOR MARCH 2014

Phil Pittman, TX 20.00
Tommy Middleton, NC 10.00
Graham Lovitte, NC 5.00
Estelle Thompson, VA 5.00
J. D. Neely, AR 5.00
Nola G. Olive, NC 100.00
(*In Memory of* R. F. Olive)
Reidy Pickral, NC 40.00
Bernard Cox, VA 25.00
Alvis Shelton, VA 15.00
Kristina Abbott, VA 75.00
(*In Memory of* Edith Davis Thompson)

OBITUARIES

BETTY J. BAINES

Our hearts are saddened by the passing of Sister Betty Baines. Her name may not have been on any earthly church book, but she had received a Hope from our lord and Savior Jesus Christ.

Sister Betty was born on March 25, 1939 in Lamar County, AL to Brother Charlie and Sister Mertie Baines. She passed on March 12, 2014 at Noland Hospital in Tuscaloosa, AL.

She was preceded in death by her parents, 3 sisters and 4 brothers. Survivors include her brother, Brother Wayne Baines and Sister Mary Charleen Watkins.

Sister Betty attended Bethel Primitive Baptist Church and the other Churches of the Buttahatchie-Hopewell Association. Her brother, who is a member and deacon of Bethel Primitive Baptist Church, was so faithful to bring Sister Betty to church every time she was able to attend.

Sister Betty enjoyed church, family gatherings and Sacred Harp Singing. Her favorite song was 361 in the Lloyd Hymnal. She often called for us to sing "Angel Band".

Her funeral was held at Dowdle Funeral Home on March 16, 2014 by Elder James Pugh. She was buried at Bethel Primitive Baptist Church cemetery.

We believe that this, our earthly loss is her heavenly gain. May God reconcile us to his will.

Elder James Pugh, Moderator
Brother Wayne Baines, Clerk

BOBBY GENE MOORE

Bobby Gene Moore, 78, died on February 5, at Raleigh, North Carolina. Bobby was born on November 21, 1935 in Rockingham County.

Bobby lived with Glenda, his wife of 52 years, in Summerfield. He was the father of two children, Blake and Vickie and was the Poppy of three grandchildren.

His favorite activity was working, especially for the past 30 years at Vulcan Materials. He was blessed with many friends and he will be greatly missed.

Bobby was a member of High Point Primitive Baptist Church. His funeral

was held on February 9 Hillsdale Primitive Baptist Church in Summerfield with Elder Cleo Robertson and Elder Jimmy Gray officiating.

Written by Faye Medlin
Elder Jimmy Gray, Moderator
Dan Medlin, Clerk

Signs of the Times

DEVOTED TO THE OLD SCHOOL BAPTIST CAUSE

" The Sword of the Lord and of Gideon "

VOL. 182 HILLSVILLE, VA., JUNE 2014 NO. 6

SIGNS OF THE TIMES

ISSN - 0199 - 0063

Subscription price $15.00 per year - $25.00 two years

Published monthly by

SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.

Tony R. Horton

Circulation Manager and Treasurer

1429 Howlett Street, Hillsville, Va. 24343

Phone (276) 728-5651

EDITOR

Elder Cleo Robertson 111 Livingstone Drive
Cary, NC 27513
(919) 460-7721

ASSOCIATE EDITOR

Elder J. B. Farmer 6373 N. State Hwy 7
Grayson, Ky. 41143
(606) 474-4327

All letters for this paper containing subscriptions and remittances, should be mailed to Tony R. Horton, 1429 Howlett Street, Hillsville, Va. 24343. All articles and letters for publication, all notices of meetings and all obituaries should be mailed to Elder Cleo Robertson, 111 Livingstone Drive Cary, NC 27513.

SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.

1429 Howlett Street

Hillsville, Va. 24343

Hymn

Awake, my soul, in joyful lays,
And sing thy great Redeemer's praise;
He justly claims a song from me!
His loving kindness, O how free!
His loving kindness, loving kingness,
His loving kindness, O how free!

He saw me ruin'd in the fall,
Yet lov'd me notwithstanding all;
He sav'd me from my lost estate;
His loving kindness, O how great!

Though num'rous hosts of mighty foes,
Though earth and hell my way oppose,
He safely leads my soul along;
His loving kindness, O how strong!

When trouble, like a gloomy cloud,
Has gather'd thick and thunder'd loud,
He near my soul has always stood;
His loving kindness, O how good!

Often I feel my sinful heart
Prone from my Jesus to depart;
But though I have him oft forgot,
His loving kindness changes not.

Soon shall I pass the gloomy vale,
Soon all my mortal powers must fail;
O! may my last expiring breath
His loving kindness sing in death.

Then let me mount and soar away
To the bright world of endless day.
And sing, with rapture and surprise,
His loving kindness in the skies.

Medley.

CONTENTS

EDITORIAL 122
Elder Jerry B. Farmer

CORRESPONDENCE 126

VOICES OF THE PAST 127
Gospel Standard Magazine
Elder Wilson Thompson
Elder George Ruston
Elder Frederick W. Keene

MEETINGS 140

CONTRIBUTIONS 141

OBITUARIES 141
Sister Larry Hardy Bowler
Elder John Theron Jones
Gradie Ollie Hall Strader

EDITORIAL

"And I say unto you, Make to yourselves friends of the mammon of unrighteousness; that, when ye fail, they may receive you into everlasting habitations." Luke 16:9.

Elder J.B. Farmer

This scripture is part of Jesus' teaching connected to a parable that He gave, which parable has long been a great mystery unto me. I have read the entire passage again and again over the years without revelation. In a case like this, the scripture must be left alone until it is opened unto us, if ever that is to be. Logic is no help, and the opinions of others are of no use. So we must wait upon the Lord, trusting that He is merciful to give us those things we need. His thoughts and His ways are as high above ours in nature as the heavens are above the earth.

As recorded in the sixteenth chapter of Luke, Jesus gave a parable about a certain rich man who had a steward that had wasted the rich man's goods. When the rich man was made aware of the steward's unfaithfulness, he called him to give an account of his stewardship. The steward, knowing that his stewardship was about to be taken away, began to think what he should do. He said he could not dig, and to beg he was ashamed. Then he resolved what to do, that when he was put out of the stewardship, others might receive him into their houses. He called every one of his lord's debtors and had them to falsely reduce their debts. And when his lord knew of his unfaithfulness, he commended the unjust steward because he had done wisely, according to wicked worldly wisdom.

The steward proved to be wicked because he wasted his lord's goods and falsified the records of those who were indebted to his master. These things he did in order to make his way easy in the world. The debtors proved to be wicked in that they were willing to falsify the records to benefit themselves. The rich man also proved to be wicked in that he commended the steward's unfaithfulness. These things appear to show us that the whole world lies in wickedness, and that the wicked accommodate one

another in their wickedness.

Then Jesus began to unravel the mystery further. He said, "For the children of this world are in their generation wiser than the children of light." The world has a wisdom that is an abomination in the sight of God, and in the sight of those who love Him. Jesus said in another place, "That which is highly esteemed among men is abomination in the sight of God." We find down through the pages of scripture how that the children were called apart, and made to be a separate people unto God, and given a hatred for the ways of the world. In the second letter of Peter it is recorded how that God, "Delivered just Lot, vexed with the filthy conversation of the wicked: (For that righteous man dwelling among them, in seeing and hearing, vexed his righteous soul from day to day with *their* unlawful deeds.)"

The wicked have a wisdom that the children of light cannot receive. Even though the children of God are sore tempted by the world and the things in the world, and even though they sometimes stumble, they are kept by the power of God through faith unto salvation ready to be revealed in the last time. In the thirteenth chapter of the book of Revelation it is recorded that John **"beheld another beast coming up out of the earth; and he had two horns like a lamb, and he spake as a dragon.... And he causeth all, both small and great, rich and poor, free and bond, to receive a mark in their right hand, or in their foreheads: and that no man might buy or sell, save he that had the mark, or the name of the beast, or the number of his name."**

The wicked receive a mark in their right hand (which signifies works), or in their foreheads (which indicates thoughts). This mark is the sign of ownership of the beast and is the spirit of wickedness, which manifests itself in the evil works and thoughts of the wicked. This mark in the wicked appears to be the counterpart to the seal that God has placed upon the foreheads of His people. God has sealed His people with the Holy Spirit of promise, showing His ownership of them. So we see that the wicked must do wickedly according to the spirit that is upon them. And the righteous must do righteousness according to the Spirit that is upon them. The righteous cannot buy or sell, or traffic in the ways of the wicked. They can have no part in their economy, since they have not the mark of the beast. John said, "Little children, let no man deceive you: he that doeth righteousness is righteous, even as he is righteous. He that committeth sin is of the devil; for the devil sinneth from the beginning."

After the parable Jesus gave in Luke 16, He began to instruct His children. He said, **"And I say unto you, Make to yourselves friends of the mammon of unrighteousness; that, when ye fail, they may receive you into everlasting habitations."** I am made to believe that the mammon of unrighteousness refers to the natural things of this world. The unjust steward made friends by dealing unfaithfully with natural things in order to make himself a place when he failed in his stewardship. As the unjust steward wickedly

made friends with natural things, conversely the children of God are commanded, by grace, to make friends by dealing faithfully with natural things. This, I am made to believe, is for them to make friends even of the unrighteous mammon of this world.

Being made to believe that the children of God are different from those of the devil, I must believe also that their deeds and thoughts are manifestly different. In one place it is written, "Some men's sins are open beforehand, going before to judgment; and some *men* they follow after. Likewise also the good works of *some* are manifest beforehand and they that are otherwise cannot be hid." It is apparent that some men have their wicked works exposed while in this world and are brought to judgment — some paying fines, some being incarcerated, and some even being put to death. But there are some who are never exposed in this life and think they have escaped paying for their misdeeds. These are the ones whose sins follow after, and who shall stand before God in judgment and condemnation and shall receive their just punishment. God is not mocked. Whatever a man sows, that he shall also reap.

Some of the good works of the children of God, whose good works are wrought in them by God, are apparent to other children of God, who give thanks on their account. But some of their good works are in secret, whether purposeful on their part, or whether they do not realize that they have even done a good work. These secret good works shall be manifest when Jesus separates the sheep from the goats, putting the sheep on His right hand and the goats on the left. Jesus shall say to the sheep on His right hand, "Come, ye blessed of my Father, and inherit the kingdom prepared for you from the foundation of the world. For I was an hungered, and ye gave me meat. I was thirsty and ye gave me drink: I was naked and ye clothed me. I was a stranger and ye took me in. I was sick and ye visited me, and in prison and ye came unto me. Then said the sheep on his right hand, When saw we thee an hungered and gave thee meat, or athirst and gave thee to drink, or naked and clothed thee, or a stranger and took thee in, or sick and in prison and visited thee? And he shall say unto them inasmuch as ye have done it unto the least of these my brethren, ye have done it unto me."

The life of the child of God is characterized by good works — not by the works of the flesh, neither by the works of the law, but by the good works which God has before ordained that they should walk in them. They were given grace in Christ Jesus before the world was. They were set here in the world to show forth His praise. They were created in Christ unto good works. The blessed apostle Paul made it plain that no one is justified by the works of the law or of the flesh, but that the children of God are justified by faith. Now faith is the gift of God, and good works necessarily follow faith, for faith without works is dead. If there are no good works present that are wrought by God, there is no true faith manifest. According to the scripture, faith works by love, and God

is love. If Christ is in us, the love of God is in us, and the love of God causes us to love Him and to love His children. And this love causes the children of God to "Be not forgetful to entertain strangers: for thereby some have entertained angels unawares." It causes them to practice pure religion and undefiled before God and the Father, which is to visit the fatherless and the widows in their affliction and to keep themselves unspotted from the world.

Jesus said, "And I say unto you, Make to yourselves friends of the mammon of unrighteousness; that, when ye fail, they may receive you into everlasting habitations." For the children of God to make friends of the mammon of unrighteousness is for them to deal faithfully with the things and circumstances of this life by the grace of God. It is to do all things as unto the Lord. It is to be in the same mind with the beloved apostle when he said, "I will very gladly spend and be spent for you." It is to be in the same mind with the widow when she cast into the treasury her last two mites which was all her living, and with the widow who prepared a cake for the prophet Elijah of the last meal and oil she had. It is to be of the same mind with the rich young ruler who went away sorrowfully to sell all he had and give it to the poor, then willingly and gladly, in the day of God's power, would come and take up the cross of Christ and follow Him to the end of his journey here on earth.

Jesus said, "That, when ye fail, they may receive you into everlasting habitations." What did He mean by saying 'when ye fail'? I am made to believe it means to fall of the strength of the flesh, and to fail in all our ties to nature, even to come to the end of our course, which we have run. When we come to the finish line, our strength, our will, our friends, our wealth, our doctors, our family cannot sustain or keep us any longer. We must cast all our cares upon Him who loved us and gave Himself for us, trusting that He will carry us over to the other side — victorious and more than conquerors.

What is the 'they' that may receive you into everlasting habitations? I am made to believe the word 'they' here represents the good works of God's little children that He has wrought in them by the gift of faith. Those good works of faith go before them and follow after them and cannot be hid. Jesus shall make them known at His glorious appearing, when the secrets of every man's heart shall be revealed. The apostle, by revelation, said, "To them who by patient continuance in well-doing seek for glory and honor and immortality, eternal life: but unto them that are contentious, and do not obey the truth, but obey unrighteousness, indignation and wrath, tribulation and anguish, upon every soul of man that doeth evil, of the Jew first, and also of the Gentile; But glory, honor, and peace to every man that worketh good, to the Jew first, and also to the Gentile: for there is no respect of persons with God."

What are the everlasting habitations? It seems apparent that the everlasting habitations are the eternal abiding places for the little children of God. Jesus called it the kingdom of heaven

and the kingdom of God. The apostles called it eternal life. We call it heaven and immortal glory. They all have the same substance of meaning for me.

Jesus said, "He that is faithful in that which is least is faithful also in much: and he that is unjust in the least is unjust in much. If therefore ye have not been faithful in the unrighteous mammon, who will commit to your trust the true *riches*? And if ye have not been faithful in that which is another man's, who shall give you that which is your own? No servant can serve two masters: for either he will hate the one, and love the other; or else he will hold to the one, and despise the other. Ye cannot serve God and mammon."

Jesus also said, "Be ye faithful unto death and I will give to you a crown of life." And the inspired apostle Paul was blessed to say, "I am now ready to be offered, and the time of my departure is at hand. I have fought a good fight, I have finished my course, I have kept the faith: henceforth there is laid up for me a crown of righteousness, which the Lord the righteous judge, shall give me at that day: and not to me only, but unto all them also that love His appearing."

May we be given hearts of love whereby we may serve Him with all meekness and holy fear, and may we have grace to depart from iniquity. May we be kept in the narrow way that leads to life. And may we be given lips of praise and thankfulness for His goodness toward us all our days. May we be given to rejoice in hope of eternal life with all saints. And seeing we are encompassed about by so great a cloud of witnesses, may we by grace lay aside every weight and the sin which does so easily beset us, and may we be given faith to run with patience the race that is set before us looking unto Jesus the author and finisher of our faith. And may we finish our course with joy, to His honor and praise and glory. And may we be received into His very presence and see Him as He is, and be satisfied when we awake in His likeness with all saints.

This was written in love, I trust.
Elder J.B. Farmer

CORRESPONDENCE

4-10-2014

Mr. Tony Horton,

It is now time to renew to the Signs. I don't ever want to miss an issue. I enjoy it so much, feel I receive a great blessing from every article. May the Good Lord continue to bless the Times and all who help to get it out each month. I especially enjoy the Editorials and Voices from the Past.

Roland G. Allen
4235 3rd Ave.
Columbus, GA 31904

Enclosed check for 1 year with a little extra.

Dear Mr. Horton,

I am writing to inform you that my mother, Ina Messenger, who received the Signs of the Times, is deceased. She passed away in July of 2010. I have been waiting for her subscription to expire, but your periodical has continued to come each month. So I thought that I should let you know by letter, you can remove her from your mailing list. I am enclosing a donation you may use for needs of your publication, as you see fit. My mother's mailing address was P.O. Box 87 Calloway, VA 24067. She attended Pigg River Primitive Baptist church in Callaway, VA. She was not a member, but loved the church all of her 96 years. I still attend Pigg River Church.

Thank you to all that make your periodical possible. May God bless you to do that which is his will, and proclaim the truth in Jesus' name.

Thank you,
Sincerely,
Alan Messenger
P.O. Box 87
Callaway, VA 24067

EPHESIANS 5: 1-2.

Be ye therefore followers of God, as dear children;

And walk in love, as Christ also hath loved us, and hath given himself for us an offering and a sacrifice to God for a sweetsmelling savour.

VOICES OF THE PAST

(Reprinted by permission)

March 1836.
THE LORD REIGNETH.

"The Lord reigneth; let the people tremble: he sitteth between the cherubims; let the earth be moved." — Ps. xcix. 1, 2.

He reigneth over every dispensation, King over all, blessed for evermore; he reigneth throughout the works of creation, the Maker and Preserver of all things. He reigneth in providence over all men, ordering their concerns as he sees fit. But over his children he reigns in a more especial manner: they are the peculiar subjects of his kingdom, the people of his choice, made willing in the day of his power. His ways are in their hearts, and they are girt about with his armour, to fight the fight of faith on earth. He himself leads them on, guides, directs, and strengthens them. He is their King, and rules over them with parental tenderness, ever watchful to do them good.

When he first commences his reign in the hearts of his people, — hearts that were stubborn, self-willed, wicked, and altogether opposed to his dominion, the poor sinner begins to tremble and waits upon the Lord earnestly, with fear and trembling, apprehensive that he is not included in the covenant of grace, until he who put the cry into his heart shall be graciously pleased to answer it, and

bring the poor soul into gospel liberty.

When he reigneth in the fulness of his power, convincing of sin and of righteousness, the loathsomeness of self and preciousness of Jesus, then his people rejoice and tremble — tremble at the awful depravity of their hearts at the chambers of wickedness that continually open upon their view, where they find all manner of idolatry and wretchedness. Every good wish, and every perception of spiritual things with which a reigning Lord favors his people, tends the more and more to prove how deeply we are fallen in sin, and how far even our best thoughts are below these things which it becometh the people of God to esteem.

"He sitteth between the cherubims; let the earth be moved." This is grievous work for flesh and blood, to be separated from all its joys, the vanities of the earth; and the opposition the pour soul meets with often makes him conclude that it shall one day perish. But it is all to wean us from the world, und draw us to himself. It is but the sacrifice of the trifling vanities of time to matters of everlasting happiness — terrestrial woes to eternal bliss.

When he sits upon the mercy-seat, sprinkling the blood of atonement upon the consciences of his people, and bringing home joy and peace to their souls, then the earth is moved. All earthly things give place to him, and become as dross and dung in his presence. Everything in which our fallen nature delighted is cast away as of no account; the mountains of sin are removed; the hills of pride are laid low; the lofty trees of a sinful imagination are cast down; every stream of sensual pleasure is dried up; yea, the whole earth is moved at the presence of the Lord, and a foretaste of heaven takes possession of the soul, making it a holy temple unto the Lord. But let his presence be withdrawn, and the soul flags beneath its burden of clay, and groans in its prison of earth, and seems to want the will to will that which is good. A weight is put upon the heart, and a lock upon the lips, so that the poor thing cannot talk of the things of God, nor enjoy the sweetness of what others say. The soul is cast down and disquieted, and asks, " Why am I thus?" Well, over such trembling souls the Lord reigneth. He hideth his face in love, and portions their sorrows in the best of affection; and though for the present it is grievous, yet it shall yield the peaceable fruits of righteousness. The soul will so thoroughly sicken of earth, that it shall long for its removal before the presence of the Lord, and cry continually, "O wretched man that I am, who shall deliver me from this body of sin and death?" Then the coming of the Lord will be truly acceptable, and the removing of the earth be received with joy.

O Lord! Do thou be pleased continually manifestatively to move the earth in our souls. Shake off its hold from our minds, and draw them to thyself. Make us especially a peculiar people, zealous of good works, through Jesus Christ. And if it please thee to work this by crosses, give us feelingly to know that thou reignest, and enable us to resign ourselves and our all to thy will. Amen.

London, December. 1835.
VERICULTOR
Gospel Standard Magazine

1847 – THE "NEEDS BE" IN TRIALS AND AFFLICTIONS

Dear Brother Beebe:— The conflicts which beset Zion's pilgrims in the deserts of this world are often heavy; and when the clouds of adversity are gathering around us we are apt to say as old Jacob did, "All these things are against us;" but, like him, we often see in the end "that all things work together for good" as they always do, "to them that love the Lord, &c." I am more and more confirmed in the belief that no trial or temptation has or will ever befall any of God's children but when there is a real need be for it, and that these are as necessary in the great family of God, as those bright days and golden moments in which we so greatly rejoice.

Peter was well prepared from painful experience to speak on this subject, and after pointing out many items of the glorious system of grace, in which the saints greatly rejoiced, adds, "Though now for a season if needs be, ye are in heaviness, through manifold temptations, for the trial of your faith, &c. These hard trials which cause so much heaviness for a season, like all other tribulations, "work patience and patience experience, and experience hope, and hope maketh not ashamed." Trial may not in all cases be exclusively indispensable in regard to the very individuals on whom it directly falls, but much of its benefits are realized by others of the spiritual family, perhaps very remote. Few modern Christians but what have felt their faith and hope increased by reviewing the sore trials of the ancient saints, and seeing the immutable faithfulness of God in their behalf. I am glad that Daniel was cast into the den of lions, and the three into the fiery furnace; I am glad that Paul and Peter were cast into prison, and Jonah into the sea, and the fish's belly; not because I love to hear of their tribulations, but of the goodness and faithfulness of our heavenly Father; and I know not how He could have given such striking evidences of His never-failing care over His people to settle our faith and warrant our confidence in Him, if such extreme cases of trial had never been experienced by His people. If God spared Noah and Lot, who had been vexed with the sins and unlawful deeds of the wicked; and showed us the end He had in view in the afflictions endured by Job, we may thereby learn with gratitude that the Lord knoweth how to deliver the godly out of temptations, and reserve the ungodly to be punished justly for their deeds. If no bear, lion, or Goliath had ever attacked David, we should not have had such evidences as we have in these cases of the Omnipotent power, ever present to help and defend His servants in the very time of trouble. Time and space would fail to mention all the cases of trial and temptation which befell the ancients, which were not only needful for the strengthening of their own faith, but were necessary also for us; for these now compass us about as a cloud of witnesses to establish our confidence in God so that we may not faint in our minds, but be strong to run the race with patience looking to Jesus for such aid as we may need under all our needful trials. With all these trials He makes a

way for our escape, and gives us strength, not over and above, but equal to our day, therefore, we should count it all joy when we are called to bear divers tribulations, for Paul had learned to joy in God, and to joy in tribulation also.

I am not sure but the servants of God learn as many and as useful lessons, when under sore trials, as ever they do in any other department of our heavenly Preceptor's school, and perhaps none are longer remembered by the pupil. We are so prone to trust too much to ourselves and our own wisdom or to take some favorite member or preacher for our guide; and from our confidence in such an one we are too easily led off from Christ, and follow our favorite into error more or less. When such a favorite falls into any great error, or vile sin, what a sore trial such an admirer feels and how hard and long he will cling to his old hold, and often get himself more or less bedaubed with the filth of his friend! And when he has to let him go, the trial is great, but it is necessary, for under such trials we learn to cease from man whose breath is in his nostrils; and from all undue confidence in the flesh, our own or others, and learn to only esteem men for the work's sake, and follow them only as they follow Christ.

I always feel reluctant to mention myself as an example, or an illustration of any Christian exercise; but if I may be allowed so to presume at this time I will venture to say that I have passed through many heavy and severe trials, which I could not see at the time could ever in any possible way be for my good or any profit to the Church or any body else; yet I have afterwards found such trials have been among the best lessons of my life. I have too often leaned to myself and to my own plans of operation, until trials showed me their weakness and imperfections, and my own selfish ignorance and reconciliation to God, and then I could more fully comprehend that wisdom which is perfect, and makes foolish the wisdom of man. Again, I have often found my partiality strongly preferring one of my ministering brethren above the rest, but I have often found the very men in process of time the worst enemies I have ever met; but when I had to drop them from my bosom, O! what a trial I had! I have learned by repeated trials of this kind, to esteem all men alike, as men, and when I find my partiality beginning to grow toward one more than another, I begin to feel alarmed. My brother, can you not now look back and remember some whom you once delighted to meet in the solemn assemblies as fellow-laborers? But where are they now? Perhaps among the worst persecutors you have. How hardly you gave them up! What a trial you had! And how much you have learned by it! Well, by such introspection, you may learn something of my recent wounds, which are still fresh and bleeding enough to lick, Is this my greatest foible, to have my favorites? Or, why is this trial repeated? There is a "needs be" for it all, and time must more fully reveal it.

In the thirteenth year of my age, I was baptized on the profession of faith in Christ, and I then thought, I was entering on a smooth, calm sea, where pleasant weather, good health, and bountiful

provisions, and brotherly kindness would make the voyage very profitable and pleasant; but alas! The storms, the head-winds, the quicksands, rocks and whirl-pools — aye, and the strangers with their jargon of speech, half Ashdod and half Canaan, who would sometimes complain of weak eyes like Leah, and grin like Esau, they had the charity of Judas, and the benevolence of Jezebel to feed the prophets of Baal, and yet their words were fair. They said their eyes were too weak to look at the sun, and they could not see afar off and especially backward, or into deep places; they talked much about practical goodness, and godly living, and I soon found that by this they meant a strict attention to the traditions of men, Moses' law, and abhorrence of doctrine. About this time, they would often speak of the "essentials" and "non-essentials." Moral suasion, as "faith," was one of the essentials, but it was, according to them, the act of the creature, and not much odds what it embraced, Repentance, also, was one of their essentials, and this too was the act of the creature; and many other outward acts of the creature were their essentials; but faith in eternal election, predestination, and union of the Head and His members, or Life and the body — the eternal unity of Christ and His church, which clothed Him with the legal right of Redemption, special and complete Atonement, effectual vocation, and the final perseverance of the saints might or might not be true, but they were at least unprofitable, and not safe to preach. They, with nearly all the gifts of God and His grace independent of our own will or works, were laid aside as useless lumber — non-essentials. This class of passengers manifested great zeal, especially for Moses, and had more to say than all the crew besides, for so little of their language was understood by the children of promise that they could scarcely decide whether to answer yes or no; and on this account were often silent; and sometimes ashamed. Such company I had not believed were in the vessel of honor; they warned me of the danger of what they called, "antinomian rocks" which they said lay close on the north side of the Truth, where many vessels of honor had been broken. They never showed me any wreckage, but insisted this was so. I soon found the most popular current was their choice, and they depended much on their oars for getting along. These were "spots in my feasts," for I soon found they complained of all the choice food that I relished, but they seemed to get fat on such food as I loathed and rejected. I tried to eat what they did, and work as they did, and lay aside their" non-essentials;" take the popular current and work at the oar. Many others of my comrades on board, I could see looking pale and sickly, and seemed very languid and faint. I observed them often reading the old faded chart; and their color would come and go alternately. They said as I approached them, "We are near Babylon, or to the great city which is spiritually called "Sodom and Egypt" where our Lord was crucified." I looked at the old chart and found it even so. I began to warn the crew, but many said, "He is

fighting;" I never love to hear that. Others said, "He has no charity." Some said, "He has got the antinomian rock." I told them to sail with the sun in their eye, &c., the chart in their hand, to throw down their oars, and unfurl every sail to the gentle breeze of the Spirit; for no gallies (ships) with oars or gallant ship should pass safely; for the place of broad rivers and streams, and the glorious Lord was all these to His chosen people. When this was resolved on, the weak-eyed began to complain of the strength of the sun; others said the waters were too deep to venture without oars. Some said we did not understand the old chart, and others said it was good, but was to be modified according to the fashions, customs, and refinement of the different ages and nations, and not always to be one thing regardless of circumstances. Their murmuring continued until they broke out into a rupture and in a great commotion they left us, and manned a galley and plied the oars for Babylon; and we found in the chart that they had left us because they were not of us.

Many such conflicts I have seen, and at each of them great trouble and dismay has afflicted the children of Zion; and some old or young favorites have gone in the gullies; and O! how I have lamented, and like many others, I have thought, the church is divided, the cause is wounded, and the Lord is dishonored in the house of His friends! But when all was over, and none left but the children who were taught of the Lord, I found that they had great peace, they loved the Lord, they loved and prized His Word, the laws of His house, and they loved one another. They sat at one table and fed on the same food, they all read and practiced the same chart, and spoke and understood the same language of sovereign grace, and felt such confidence in each other; and now they were glad that the tribe of the Ashdodites was gone off, for now their strength was much greater though few in number when all united, than when the company was large and divided that one strove against another. Then I remembered the Shepherd had said, "Fear not little flock for it is your Father's good pleasure to give the Kingdom. "And I heard one say, " Moab is My washpot;" so I found that the heart-aching we felt about these divisions were principally owing to our own ignorance of what was going on; for what we thought was a division of the church, was only the cleaning of it, and now she appears like "a flock of sheep coming up from the washing, each one bearing twins and not one barren among them." Then I could plainly see, that there was a "needs be" for all trials, and not one was in vain, although for a season we were in heaviness.

Our inward conflicts are also often so severe, that we are ready to say, "O wretched man that I am!" "My heart and my flesh faileth, my tongue cleaveth to the roof of my mouth, " and my faith and hope seem like a lamp flickering in the socket; but when we have again and again exhausted all our supposed store and all our plans have proved abortive, we, as poor pensioners fall for want of strength at the feet of our Savior, we find He is our strength and our song, He is our salvation, in Him shall all the seed

of Christ be justified and shall glory. Then we look back and see these inward conflicts which we so often endure come not by chance, but there is a "needs be" for them all.

"By thee trials I daily pass through
I am taught my own weakness to know;
I am taught what my Shepherd can do,
And how much to His mercy I owe.

While I dwell in an enemy's land
Can I hope to be always in peace?
Tis enough that my Shepherd's at hand,
And now shortly this warfare will cease."

Yours in the Gospel of Christ,
Elder Wilson Thompson,
Apr., 28, 1847.

---

1 PETER V. 7.

"Casting all your care upon him, for he careth for you."

The children of God often find themselves utterly at a loss to understand or comprehend the ways of divine providence and grace, and can only say as one of old, His ways are past finding out. It is he himself that teaches that he ruleth in the army of heaven and among the inhabitants of the earth, and none can stay his hand, or say unto him, What doest thou? They confess this, and at times are thankful it is so, for is there not comfort and security in such a doctrine? In it we see that not a dog can move his tongue, or a devil either, unless it be subject to the will and purpose of him that worketh all things after the counsel of his own will. Men are also subject to him, even the rulers of this world, for when Pilate said to Jesus, "Knowest thou not that I have power to crucify thee, and have power to release thee? Jesus answered, Thou couldest have no power at all against me, except it were given thee from above." He is before all things and by him all things consist. An understanding of such a doctrine, imparted to us by God himself, is of great comfort to the soul, but few are able to travel long in the path of life, reconciled, with a calm and thankful heart, from every murmur free. God has ordained a furnace of affliction, and if he gives faith that believes that he who has promised is able to perform, he will try that faith; and just so, when we, as we hope, by his Spirit, have been taught to trust in his name and to rejoice in the truth that not a single shaft can hit, until he, the God of love, sees fit, we find the question asked, Do you believe God had anything to do with the sinking of that vessel, or the burning of that family and home? How has God anything to do with the sickness of this man? or with the death of his wife at such a time as this, when he needed her so much? Thus we ask ourselves many questions, and are asked many such questions by others, and often such questions, when asked in the face of terrible trials, and what men call accidents, are almost staggering, especially if we are ourselves affected by the trial. If a terrible bereavement comes upon us we find it not so easy to

live the doctrine, yet Job, sorely afflicted, did, when he said, "Though he slay me, yet will I trust in him."— Job xiii. 15. He has said, "Are not two sparrows sold for a farthing? and one of them shall not fall to the ground without your Father. Fear ye not therefore; ye are of more value than many sparrows." Again, be saith, "Consider the lilies of the field, how they grow; they toil not, neither do they spin: and yet I say unto you, That even Solomon in all his glory was not arrayed as one of these. Wherefore, if God so clothe the grass of the field, which to-day is, and tomorrow is cast into the oven, shall he not much more clothe you, O ye of little faith?" It is the trial of faith that will show to us how little faith we have, and how little we truly believe the doctrine to which we have subscribed. There is not one of us but has his, or her, trials; some hard to be borne, and we do well to consider that

"Whatever cross lies at thy door,
It cometh from the Lord."

It is a crook of the Lord's making, and as long as he sees fit for it to be, none can straighten it. It may be to bring down our pride, to "hide pride from man," or to show us wherein our strength lies, or to make us of comfort to the saints, or to prove to men and devils, as in the case of Job, that our religion is not a fair weather religion, but that it can stand fire and flood; and in all these trials, and many others, too numerous to mention, the presence of Christ is seen, as he was in the furnace of old, thereby proving that he careth for us. In all the ages the Lord has proven his care for his people in the furnace of affliction; such a way is needful or it would not be. He raised up a wicked Pharaoh who knew not Joseph, and he set over Israel task-masters, to afflict Israel with burdens, but the more they were afflicted the more they multiplied and grew. The Egyptians made their lives bitter with hard bondage, yet the Lord still cared for them. Moses was born, and was hidden three months by his mother, who feared not the wrath of the king, and when she could no longer hide him she took for him an ark of bulrushes and laid it in the flags by the river's brink, the very river where the wicked Pharaoh had commanded them to drown their sons, yet God cared for him there. He was taken by Pharaoh's daughter and nursed by his own mother in the house of Pharaoh, the very man who wished to destroy all the male children of Hebrew origin. From this we can take this lesson: that the church of God nurses her children in the furnace of affliction. They are strengthened in the doctrine; the more they are afflicted the more they are trained up in the nurture and admonitions of the Lord. In the word of God there are many instances that seem just happen so, mere chance, yet when we trace the chain of circumstances connected with the particular case we find a wonder-working Providence governing all things: as, for instance, the Syrians had gone out by companies and had brought away captive out of the land of Israel a little maid. Who can describe the terror and abject loneliness of that little maid? Think of the parents, her mother, if mother she had,

wringing her hands, sighing and pining for her little daughter. Many would there be in Israel then who would say, Tell us, did the Lord have anything to do with that? Thank God there were some then, and doubly thankful we ought to be, there are some now, who unhesitatingly would declare, It is the Lord. Some who by faith could see the companies of Syria going just so far and doing just whatsoever God's hand and God's counsel determined before to be done. The child must leave the arms of the parents, must go into a strange and foreign land, and must go into Naaman's house. God cared for that little captive maid; he had a purpose. In Naaman's house she witnesses to the truth, and her testimony was for one whom God cared for, though in God's purpose he was held by a more relentless foe than even the captive maid. He was none other than Naaman, the captain of the host, but he was a leper. Yes, he cared for Naaman. He cared for Saul of Tarsus, even while he went about breathing threatenings and slaughter against the disciples of the Lord. Saul did not understand, he had no eye to see, the Lord using his persecution for the furtherance of the Gospel. It is written, "As for Saul, be made havoc of the church, entering into every house, and hailing men and women, committed them to prison." The following verse declares the result in the purpose of God. It says, **"Therefore they that were scattered abroad, went every where preaching the word."** Thus a persecuting Saul of Tarsus, in the purpose of God, did more then than all the missionary boards can do today, although they claim to be on the Lord's side, for there has never been a preacher of the word sent by man, anywhere. Why is it that Saul of Tarsus, Naaman and his companies, Pharaoh and his host, or the devil himself, can do nothing other than God's hand and his counsel determined before to be done? The simple reason is, **"He careth for you."** For God's dear saints there is a covenant, ordered in all things and sure, and in this covenant

"Jesus is engaged to save
The meanest of his sheep,
All that the heavenly Father gave
His hand's securely keep.
Nor death, nor hell can e'er remove
His favorites from his breast."

They are loved with an everlasting love. God has predestinated us unto the adoption of children by Jesus Christ to himself according to the good pleasure of his will, to the praise of the glory of his grace, wherein he hath made us accepted in the beloved. As this is his purpose he will care for us along the line that we must travel. I might predestinate my trunk to go from here to New York City by railroad. To bring that about, the track must be there, the sleepers in their place, the station, the signal boxes, the men, the engine, coal, steam, and all other requirements must be there or ever my trunk can safely be delivered to its destination. Thus we believe Pharaoh was in the purpose of God, foreordained to that very condemnation, as was the devil himself, and as were the companies of Syria, and if the word be true, that God has created the waster to de-

stroy, and these wasters of Israel were in Israel's life of old, in the life of the captive maid, yes, and in the life of our blessed Lord, who shall say they will not be in our lives? Peter tells the scattered saints of old of a fiery trial that was to try them, and it is true to-day. God's dear scattered saints are a poor and afflicted people, having fiery trials; yet Peter by inspiration says, "Casting all your care upon him, for he careth for you." There comes before our mind one dear sister, over eighty years of age, whom we once saw lying on her couch under terrible distress. Trouble had come upon her in her advanced age and was crushing her to earth: we said, Why should these things be? Faith answered, "He careth for you."

"Blind unbelief is sure to err
And scan God's work in vain."

He is a very present help in time of trouble.

"The flame shall not hurt thee, I only design
Thy dross to consume, and thy gold to refine."

We have seen another, younger in years, afflicted in body so that she could hardly move a limb, given up by earthly physicians, having little to look forward to but death and that which is beyond, and to the honor of his name we have seen that he careth for her. Is he not the helper of the helpless? We visited such an one one day, and while there she said, "Sing Rock of Ages." We sang that and "Father, we'll rest in thy love," and as we got in our car we heard the afflicted one singing by herself in the house, and all we could think of was, "And at midnight Paul and Silas prayed, and sang praises unto God." Later we asked why she sang when we left her a few nights before, and the reply was, "Because I was happy." It is because "he careth for you" that the theme of Jesus and his love makes the captive's portion sweet. It is his care that made David say, "Yea, though I walk through the valley of the shadow of death, I will fear no evil: for thou art with me; thy rod and thy staff they comfort me." His care for Israel of old was wonderful. He brought them from under Pharaoh's yoke with a high hand and an outstretched arm and led them through the sea, gave them bread from heaven, water from the rock, a cloud by day and pillar of fire by night, their shoes did not wear out, nor their clothing decay, all because "He careth for you," for were they not a type of Israel today? They rebelled and we rebel, too. There is nothing that brings out the spirit of rebellion more than trouble. "The trial of your faith." It is easy to say, "Thy will be done," but his will is a cross, and under the trial he sends we kick like a bullock unaccustomed to the yoke. It is galling and so humiliating, especially if it affects our personal reputation, we feel ashamed to be seen among the brethren, we ask the reason why. Pride must he abased. He made himself of no reputation; we would be his, yea, be like him, but it is unpleasant to die daily, to take buffetings. Oh the strugglings and strivings we have to be freed from the yoke!

Paul prayed very regularly to be delivered from a thorn in the flesh, but his request was not granted, and there is not a doubt in our mind the reason for it was that "He careth for you." All these trials, crosses, losses, thorns and snares we must and shall endure in this life are for the lifting of Jesus on high. They are to show us, as we are exercised thereby, how base and vile, unworthy and helpless we are, and, like Paul, we are taught of him to know that when we are weak, then are we strong, and we glory in our infirmities (that are made plain to us in the furnace) that the power of God might rest upon us. Thus his care is such towards us that we shall at last confess, as did Israel of old, that the Lord delivered us and that "there failed not ought of any good thing which the Lord had spoken unto the house of Israel; all came to pass." — Joshua xxi. 45.

Elder George Ruston,
March, 1929

"FROM DEATH UNTO LIFE." (1 JOHN III. 14.)

There is a class of professors who talk about loving the brethren, and thus proclaim themselves to be passed from death unto life. But, do they declare that Christ is precious to them? Do they tell how he became dear and precious to them! Have they seen and felt themselves to be base, things to be despised, vile transgressors? Is Christ Jesus the Lord that altogether lovely One, whom having not seen they love, in whom they rejoice with joy unspeakable and full of glory? Do they always manifest they have ever felt themselves to be poor lost sinners, that with a broken and contrite heart they were brought to Jesus' feet, and there in the crucified Lamb of God they found forgiveness, justification and hope of eternal salvation? God hath called his own unto the fellowship of his Son, Jesus Christ our Lord, and in due time Christ is revealed in them, he dwells in their hearts by faith. "Christ liveth in me," saith the apostle. (Gal. ii. 20.) Do I live by the faith of the Son of God who loved me and gave himself for me? Oh this is the all-important question, a vital matter with a poor sinner like me. I know the apostle John speaks of the love of the household of God, one toward another, and speaking of the family of God he says, **"We know that we have passed from death unto life, because we love the brethren." - 1 John iii. 14.** We have been taught of God, our heavenly Father, to love one another. But this love of the brethren is not apart from Christ and him crucified, but it is the fruit of, and flows from, our divine nearness to the Father, and to Christ, the Son of his love, our precious Savior. If we look into this epistle we find who they are that the apostle John is speaking of when he says, "We "know," &c. They are the very family of God, they are fellows, the household of God, who are such in vital knowledge and experience of the things of the Father and of Christ, and that thus in this fellowship, this kinship, this union and communion, they love one another and so they are passed from death unto

life. Let us hear the apostle declaring this matter: **"That which was from the beginning, which we have heard, which we have seen with our eyes, which we have looked upon, and our hands have handled, of the Word of life; (For the life was manifested, and we have seen it, and bear witness, and shew unto you that eternal life, which was with the Father, and was manifested unto us;) that which we have seen and heard declare we unto you, that ye also may have fellowship with us: and truly our fellowship *is* with the Father, and with his Son Jesus; Christ." - 1 John i. 1-3.** What ministrations of the Holy Ghost have been our portion to bring unto us this divine fellowship? Christ saith, "All things are delivered unto me of my Father: and no man knoweth the Son, but the Father; neither knoweth any man the Father, save the Son, and he to whomsoever the Son will reveal him." - Matt. xi. 27. Jesus saith, " I am the way, and the truth, and the life: no man cometh unto the Father, but by me." - John xiv. 6. In the times decreed in Jehovah's counsel the Holy Ghost quickeneth the elect who by nature are children of wrath even as others, dead in trespasses and sins. He convinceth them of sin, to know themselves to be under the curse of the law, he leads them to Jesus, to the crucified Savior, he takes of the things of Christ and shows them unto them. And into the teachings and guidance of the Spirit of truth, into the truth of Christ's gospel we are led graciously yearningly into the blessed fact that we most be redeemed from under the law that we might receive the adoption of sons. (Gal. iv. 5, 6.) So in this fellowship of the gospel we have fellowship one with another. In the beginning of the knowledge of Christ the called of God have repentance given, a humble, contrite, supplicating heart, and that precious cry is put forth in their heart, "God be merciful to me a sinner." And oh when in Jesus it is ours to taste we have redemption through his blood, even the forgiveness of sins, what union then we have with our Savior, what fellowship! And, joined to Christ we are one Spirit with him. We have the Spirit of Christ, we are his, and he is ours, our dear Savior, and by his gracious Spirit in us we cry, "Abba, Father." Truly our fellowship is with the Father, and with his Son Jesus Christ. Without this union with Christ no sinner can be in truth of the household of God, and consequently can have no knowledge of kinship to the family of God. We must be born of God to love God, and to love the brethren. (1 John iv. 7.) For he that loveth him that begat loveth him also that is begotten of him. (1 John v. 1.) Beloved of God, this love of the brethren is more than mere lip love, for there have ever been carnal men among the people of God, who, as the Holy Spirit describes them to Ezekiel, **"They sit before thee as my people, and they bear thy words, but they will not do them: for with their mouth they shew much love, but their heart goeth after their cove tousness. And, lo, thou art unto them as a very lovely song of one that hath a pleasant voice, and can play well on an instrument: for they hear thy words, but they do them not."- Ezek.**

xxxiii. 31, 32. "Love as brethren, be pitiful, be courteous." — 1 Peter iii. 8. If we have passed from death unto life, and in this life love the brethren, our love will be more than words, there will be love's deeds. **"My little children, let us not love in word, neither in tongue; but in deed and in truth." — 1 John iii. 18.** The carnal religionist with his superficial profession of love of the truth and to the brethren knows nothing of the work of the Holy Ghost in his heart, he has never known the burden of his vile transgressions, has never been ready to perish in his condemnation under the curse of the law, he knows nothing of repentance toward God and faith toward our Lord Jesus Christ; he has never mourned unto God over his iniquities, was never prostrated at the feet of the Lord with a humble and contrite heart. Neither has he tasted the blessedness of the man unto whom God imputeth righteousness without works. Oh blessed are they whose iniquities are forgiven and whose sins are covered. Blessed is the man to whom the Lord will not impute sin. (Rom. iv. 6-8.) If through grace I am a believer in Christ what a favored sinner am I.

> "Jesus, thy blood and righteousness
> My beauty are, my glorious dress,
> Midst flaming worlds in these arrayed,
> With joy shall I lift up my head."

If Christ and him crucified be not in the heart's experience our consolation, our hope, our glory, then all this talk about loving the brethren, believing certain points of doctrine amounts to nothing and will be found of no account before the throne of God. These matters are of eternal importance, and that counsel of the apostle is not to be tossed aside as though we were beyond such counsel. **"Examine yourselves, whether ye be in the faith; prove your own selves. Know ye not your own selves, how that Jesus Christ is in you, except ye be reprobates." — 2 Cor. xiii. 5.** If Christ be in us, and we are his, then, **"They that are Christ's have crucified the flesh with the affections and lusts." — Gal. v. 24.**

Elder Frederick W. Keene
Raleigh, North Carolina
January, 1929

PSALM 150.

Praise ye the Lord. Praise God in his sanctuary: praise him in the firmament of his power.

Praise him for his mighty acts: praise him according to his excellent greatness.

Praise him with the sound of the trumpet: praise him with the psaltery and harp.

Praise him with the timbrel and dance: praise him with stringed instruments and organs.

Praise him upon the loud cymbals: praise him upon the high sounding cymbals.

Let every thing that hath breath praise the Lord. Praise ye the Lord.

MEETINGS

LOWER MAYO FIFTH SUNDAY MEETING

The Lower Mayo fifth Sunday meeting is to be held, the Lord willing, on Sunday, June 29th, 2014.

We hope to start singing at 10:00 am and preaching at 10:30 am. Flower Gap Church will host the meeting. Directions for those who do not know the location; the meeting house is located at 3481 Flower Gap Road, Cana, Va 24317. From US 52, turn west about 5 miles north of Mt. Airy, NC on Flower Gap Road, #691, at the foot of Fancy Gap Mountain. Go about 3 ½ miles to church on left.

We invite the ministers, brothers, sisters, and all believers in Salvation by Grace to come and be with us during this meeting.

In bonds of love,
Lowell Hopkins, Clerk
(276) 952-2098

ISAIAH 30:18.

And therefore will the Lord wait, that he may be gracious unto you, and therefore will he be exalted, that he may have mercy upon you: for the Lord *is* a God of judgment: blessed *are* all they that wait for him.

SKEWARKEY UNION (Eastern Kehukee Association)

Tarboro Primitive Baptist Church will host the next Skewarkey Union on the fifth Sunday of June 29, 2014. The church is located at the corner of St. James Street and Albermarle Avenue in Tarboro, NC. Preaching services begin at 10:30am.

We extend an invitation to our ministers, brethren and friends.

Naomi Coker, Clerk
252-823-0786

May 5, 2014

Dear Elder Robertson,

Please print the following in the next issue of the Signs of the Times:

There will not be a Staunton River Primitive Baptist Union Meeting in the month of June.

STAUNTON RIVER PRIMITIVE BAPTIST ASSOCIATION

The Lord willing, the Staunton River Primitive Baptist Association will be held at Weatherford Primitive Baptist Church located at the intersection of Music St. and Weatherford Drive, Gretna, VA in Pittsylvania County. The second Sunday and Saturday before in July 2014. The song service will begin at 9:30 a.m. with service at 10:00 a.m.

We invite all lovers of the truth and especially all ministers of our faith and order to come and be with us.

Sister Pam Betterton, Clerk
Staunton River Primitive
Baptist Association

WEST COUNTRY LINE UNION

Big Meadows Primitive Baptist Church will host the fifth Sunday Meeting on June 29, 2014. Singing begins at 10:00 AM and preaching service at 10:30 AM.

From 1-40, take Hwy 87 South at Graham towards Pittsboro. Go 14.8 miles and cross Cane Creek. Turn right onto first road past Cane Creek which is Greenhill Road. Go 3.7 miles and turn left on Old Switchboard Road. Church is 1.3 miles on right.

From Hwy 64, take Hwy 87 North about 7 miles and turn left on Castle Rock Road. Church is about 5 miles on left.

Elder Cleo Robertson, Moderator
Joann Self, Clerk

ST. LUKE 10:21.

In that hour Jesus rejoiced in spirit, and said, I thank thee, O Father, Lord of heaven and earth, that thou hast hid these things from the wise and prudent, and hast revealed them unto babes: even so, Father; for so it seemed good in thy sight.

CONTRIBUTIONS

FOR APRIL 2014

Charlie Fox, AR	5.00
Donald Arrington, NC	5.00
Roland Allen, NC	5.00
Daniel Sokolovic, NC	5.00
Charlie Alston, NC	5.00
Flora Vest, VA	5.00
Glenna Link, TN	20.00
B. L. Abernathy, NC	5.00
Maxey Delp, VA	10.00
Alan Messenger, VA	50.00

OBITUARIES

SISTER LARRIE HARDY BOWLER

With much sadness I will endeavor to write a few words in memory of our dear sister and friend. I pray we will be comforted by our God who never makes a mistake.

Sister Larrie was born in Pittsylvania County on June 4, 1923, a daughter of the late Haney L. Hardy and Sister Cora Dalton Hardy. She was married to the late William F. Bowler and to this union their daughter, Brenda Bowler Chism was born. She is survived by her daughter and her husband, Roger

Chism, granddaughter, Tonya Simpson Correal, and two great-granddaughters, Lillie Grace Correal and Allison Rose Correal. She was predeceased by two brothers, Herman Hardy and Harold Hardy; and three sisters, Sister Belva Gibson, Sister Alice Gibson and Sister Lera Vasser.

Sister Larrie was a believer in salvation by grace and faithful to attend her meetings as long as her health allowed and prepared meals to serve the visitors. She enjoyed visiting sister churches near and far. She asked for a home with the church on May 8, 1976 at Springfield Church and requested her membership at Weatherford Church. She was baptized on May 22, 1976.

Sister Larrie was made reconciled to living at the Gretna Health and Rehab for the last few years of her life. She fought a good fight and has kept the faith. She was taken from this world of sin and sorrow on February 27, 2013.

Her funeral was conducted on March 2, 2013 at 11:00 a.m. at Weatherford Primitive Baptist Church by her pastor, Elder Raymond Goad, and her former Pastor R. G. Rowland and her body was laid to rest beneath an array of beautiful flowers in the Gretna Burial Park to await the second coming of our Lord Jesus Christ.

Sister Larrie is greatly missed by her church family, family and friends but our loss is her eternal gain.

Written by,
Pamela G. Betterton

ELDER JOHN THERON JONES

It has pleased our Heavenly Father, to remove from our midst our Beloved pastor, and Friend. Elder John Theron Jones, who passed away on Monday, June 21, 2013 in Shreveport, LA. His funeral Service was conducted, at Hill Crest Memorial Chapel Monday, June 23, by Elder C.C. Morris, and Elder Truman Bradshaw. He was laid to rest beside his wife, in the Hill Crest Memorial Park, who preceded him in death by several months. May we bow in humble submission to the will of our Dear Heavenly Father, who doeth all things well. He will be sadly missed by his family, and by all who knew him, of the three churches that he served. May the Lord bless and comfort all who mourn the passing of their pastor. He has finished his course here. We feel that He has gone home to rest in the paradise of God; to await the glorious resurrection of the saints, to ever be with our dear Lord and Savior, Jesus Christ; in that world that shall never end eternal in that great city whose builder and maker is God.

He was born April 10, 1932 making his stay here 81 years. He was preceded in death by his parents, wife Bobbye Jones, son Ricky Glen Jones, brother Gerald Jones, and sister Pauline Tony.

He is survived by his daughter Judy Wilson, and husband Ray of Princeton, LA, son Randy Jones and wife Reba of De Berry, TX, brothers Windell Jones and Preston Jones, sister Carolyn Spence and husband Truett, four grand-

children and three great grandchildren.

Elder Jones, was the Pastor of Mount Olive Church, Near Ringgold, LA. New Hope Church, Spearsville, LA, and Rehobeth Church El Dorado, AR.

Members and friends
of Rehobeth Church
By a very unworthy one,
C. Fox, Clerk

PSALM 9: 1-2.

I will praise thee, O Lord, with my whole heart; I will shew forth all thy marvellous works.

I will be glad and rejoice in thee: I will sing praise to thy name, O thou most High.

GRADIE OLLIE HALL STRADER

On August 30, 2013 our precious Sister Gradie Strader peacefully fell asleep in Christ as her beloved family stood by her side. Sister Gradie was born in Stokes County October 15, 1926 to the late George W. and Emma Murphy Hall. She was preceded in death by her husband, Brother Percy Strader, Sr., eleven brothers and sisters, and her little grandson, Tommy L. Strader, Jr. Left to mourn her passing are her three sons, Percy Strader Jr. and wife, June, Tommy Strader and wife, Nancy, George Strader and wife, Lillian, seven grandchildren, eleven great grandchildren, one great great grandchild, and her twin sister, Gracie Strader, many nieces and nephews along with a host of beloved brethren and sisters in Christ.

Sister Gradie and Brother Percy asked for a home with Dan River Primitive Baptist Church at the fourth Saturday night meeting June 27, 1959. Sister Ruby McGuire joined the next morning at the Sunday meeting. They were all baptized on the fourth Sunday of July, 1959 by Elder David Spangler. She was blessed to be a faithful, loving member for 54 years. In her later years she resided at Eden Estates assisted living facility. She continued to go to church as often as she was able most particularly to her home church at Dan River. The time came when she was only able to attend her home church. Her last meeting was in August prior to her passing. On that day, our young Brother Tony Brewer was blessed to ask for a home in the church. As she sat in her wheel chair, she motioned for him to come to her so that she could embrace him. Although she was not with us at his baptizing in September, she rejoiced greatly that the Lord had brought him home to the church.

In the months leading up to the end of her journey here on earth, she shared with the writer some of her experiences. She said as a little child, she remembered walking to church with her mother. At that time the ladies wore hats and sat together in church. She said I remember seeing those beautiful ladies and thinking, "I hope I will be one of them someday." In talking of the time when she and Brother Percy joined the church, she said, "Percy was such a good per-

son, and I felt so unworthy." She also told of a dream that she had when her youngest son, George, was a baby. She dreamed of being lifted up on a cloud, and she said, "I knew that I would never again know that peace unless I'm blessed to be with Christ." About two months before the Lord called her from this world, she was in Morehead Hospital. The writer and those traveling with me from a meeting at Reid Creek Church stopped to see her. As we left, when asked if there was anything we could do for her. She said, "Pray for me." When we replied that we had been doing that, she said, "No, pray that the Lord will make me willing with whatever His will is for me." One day she called and said, "You may think I'm crazy, but I asked the Lord today if He had room for me." My reply was that I felt certain He had prepared room for her. During those last months she would often request the hymn, "Wait, my soul, upon the Lord."

Her funeral was held on September 2, 2013 at Dan River Primitive Baptist Church. Her pastor, Elder Thomas Solomon had prayer after which, Elder Haywood Wray, with whom she had walked together in sweet fellowship for more than 50 years, was blessed to speak comfortingly from Romans 8:37-39. He also read the following poem which she had written June 20, 1989 and had been found in her Bible:

"Blessed Saviour, make me humble
Take away my sinful pride.
In myself I'm sure to stumble
Help me to stay close by your side.
No garment is more becoming
To a child of God than a cloak of humility."

As Brother Wray stated that day, she had been blessed with that cloak of humility and had walked humbly and softly during her sojourn in this time world. Psalm 50 verse 2 reads, "Out of Zion, the perfection of beauty, God hath shined." Christ, the hope of glory, shown from within her so beautifully. We sorely miss her gentle, kind ways, her lovely smile, and her warm embrace. For this writer, she was not only a dear, precious Sister in Christ, but also a beloved Mother in Israel. It has been a wonderful blessing to travel with her and to talk of heavenly matters. May the Lord bless her family and all of us who feel so keenly the loss of this precious one with the comfort that only He can give and to witness with the hymn writer:

"By thy hands the boon was given,
Thou hast taken but thine own;
Lord of earth and God of heaven,
Evermore, 'Thy will be done'"

Written by one who loved her dearly,
Mary Hawkins

IS IT TIME TO RENEW YOUR SUBSCRIPTION?
IF YOUR EXPIRATION DATE IS 6 / 2014
IT EXPIRES WITH THIS ISSUE.

Signs of the Times

DEVOTED TO THE OLD SCHOOL BAPTIST CAUSE

" The Sword of the Lord and of Gideon "

VOL. 182 HILLSVILLE, VA., JULY 2014 NO. 7

SIGNS OF THE TIMES

ISSN - 0199 - 0063

Subscription price $15.00 per year - $25.00 two years

Published monthly by

SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.

Tony R. Horton

Circulation Manager and Treasurer

1429 Howlett Street, Hillsville, Va. 24343

Phone (276) 728-5651

EDITOR

Elder Cleo Robertson 111 Livingstone Drive
Cary, NC 27513
(919) 460-7721

ASSOCIATE EDITOR

Elder J. B. Farmer 6373 N. State Hwy 7
Grayson, Ky. 41143
(606) 474-4327

All letters for this paper containing subscriptions and remittances, should be mailed to Tony R. Horton, 1429 Howlett Street, Hillsville, Va. 24343. All articles and letters for publication, all notices of meetings and all obituaries should be mailed to Elder Cleo Robertson, 111 Livingstone Drive Cary, NC 27513.

SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.

1429 Howlett Street

Hillsville, Va. 24343

HYMN

Now to thy praise, eternal King,
Be all my thoughts employed,
While of his precious truth I sing-
Cast down, but not destroyed.

Oft the united powers of hell
My soul have sore annoyed;
And yet I live, this truth to tell-
Cast down, but not destroyed.

In all the paths thro' which I've passed,
What mercies I've enjoyed!
And this shall be my song at last-
Cast down, but not destroyed.

When I in heaven with God appear,
There shall I him adore;
Destroyed shall be my sin and fear,
And I cast down no more.

Primitive.

IS IT TIME TO RENEW YOUR SUBSCRIPTION?
IF YOUR EXPIRATION DATE IS 7 / 2014
IT EXPIRES WITH THIS ISSUE.

CONTENTS

EDITORIAL 146
Elder Jerry B. Farmer

CORRESPONDENCE 150

ARTICLES 150
Judy (Elder Joe Sawyer)

VOICES OF THE PAST 151
John Kershaw
Elder Gilbert Beebe
Elder J. P. Helms
Elder P. D. Gold

MEETINGS 168

CONTRIBUTIONS 168

EDITORIAL

"Therefore if any man *be* in Christ, *he is* a new creature: old things are passed away; behold, all things are become new." 2 Corinthians 5:17.

Elder J.B. Farmer

The inspired apostle Paul admonished the saints of God, **"That we *henceforth be* no more children, tossed to and fro, and carried about with every wind of doctrine, by the slight of men, *and* cunning craftiness, whereby they lie in wait to deceive."** And the beloved apostle Peter, in his second letter to the saints said, **"But grow in grace, and *in* the knowledge of our Lord and Savior Jesus Christ. To him *be* glory both now and for ever. Amen."**

It is needful that the children of God grow in grace and *in* the knowledge of our Lord and Savior Jesus Christ. It is also needful that they are established in the doctrine of Christ as it has pleased God to set them on a firm foundation. Nonetheless, we have been taught that we can do nothing spiritual of ourselves, that is, according to the flesh. But we also have been taught that we can do all things through Christ who strengthens us, that is, according to the Spirit. So to grow or to be established in the things of the kingdom of God is altogether the work of God. Therefore, we find ourselves waiting and desiring that the Lord would nourish us upon His word, and that He would strengthen us by His Spirit for our walk in this world. For without Him we would be blown out into the midst of the sea, and in confusion and doubt we would perish there.

It is recorded one place that the saints are taught precept upon precept, line upon line, here a little and there a little. We are first taught to fear the Lord, for that is the beginning of wisdom. We are taught that we are sinners in need of a Savior. And we are condemned under the righteous law of God as deserving the punishment of death for our sins. And that same law that condemns us also kills us to all thoughts of self-righteousness, and it is mercifully used of God as the schoolmaster that brings us to Christ. Christ reveals to his people

that He is verily the Son of God and verily God having come in the flesh to save His people from their sins. He shows His people that He made the world and that in Him is all power in heaven and earth, and in Him is Light and Life. He manifests His love to them. He shows them that His broken body and shed blood, and the laying down of His life and taking it again the third day wrought the eternal salvation for all the elect family of God. The Lord has promised that He would be with his little ones and keep them safe through their journey here on earth. And He promised that at last He would come again in great power and glory to raise all the family of God to Himself, and would change their vile bodies to be like His own glorious body. God cannot lie, and He promised that His own people would forever be with Him in glory. He gave David to say, "I shall be satisfied when I awake in thy likeness."

Those in nature know or understand none of these things. These things are foolishness to them. These things are revealed to babes, but are hidden to the wise and prudent of this world. How are these things revealed? One cannot see or know any of these things unless he has been generated from above. Unless one has been born of the Spirit of God, the things of the kingdom of God seem to be idle talk of things that do not exist. They seem to be hateful to those in the flesh because the truth condemns sin in the flesh. It is no wonder the children of God are misunderstood, despised and rejected by the world, even as they hated the Lord of glory.

When the little child of God is brought to the Spiritual birth, he begins to see and hear and understand the things of the Spirit of God. As the baby in the womb is shut up in darkness before the birth, so is the Spiritual child of God in darkness concerning the kingdom of God until his Spiritual birth. We know that in order for a natural baby to be born alive, there must be life before the birth. The birth does not give life, but the birth manifests the life that was hidden from view. So it is with the Spiritual child of God. His early days in the flesh are in darkness and he is fulfilling the desires of the mind and of the flesh according to the scriptures. He is dead in trespasses and sins according to the flesh, but the living Spirit of God is in him, though not yet manifest to him. This is part of the great mystery of Godliness.

We know that every natural child ever born had an earthly father, except one, the Lord Jesus Christ. He was born of the virgin Mary, according to the wisdom and power of God. His generation was of the Holy Spirit and the virgin Mary in order that there must be no sin in Him that was passed down from Adam. He was truly God and truly man, and that without sin. Every child of God also has a heavenly Father, even God Himself. His earthly father is manifest to be Adam, and his heavenly Father is manifest to be God. How can this be? How can a man have two fathers? This is also a great mystery, yet the children of God are given to hold it in a pure conscience, with nothing doubting. They are blessed to believe that the God of heaven and earth is the Father of the inward spiritual man.

So, the child of God is one person consisting of an outward man of the flesh, and an inward man of the Spirit.

The blessed apostle was given to open up the mystery a little unto us. He, on the one hand said, "I am the chief of sinners." This is according to the flesh. And on the other hand he said, "By the grace of God I am what I am." This is according to the Spirit. And one place he said, "We have this treasure in earthen vessels, that the excellency of the power may be of God and not of us." There is a Spiritual treasure residing in the natural bodies of the children of God. The creature of God was made subject to vanity according to the scriptures. To be made to be subject to vanity is to be given a fleshly tabernacle in which to abide. This natural body is subject to pain, sorrow, doubt, sin and death. The child of God was made this way, "not willingly [on his part], but by reason of Him who subjected the same in hope, that the creature also might be delivered from the bondage of corruption unto the glorious liberty of the children of God." This earthly vessel of the child of God was not made to be destroyed, but was made up for the purpose of glory and honor, even though its beginnings were of the earth earthly. "Hath not the potter power over the clay, of the same lump to make one vessel unto honour, and another to dishonor?" The body of the child of God shall be raised up in the last day — a powerful, spiritual, incorruptible, glorious body, according to the sure promise of Christ. These things are all great mysteries that no one could ever know or understand apart from the revelation of God.

The apostle John made it plain that there are two men in one. He said, "Whosoever abideth in him sinneth not: whosoever sinneth hath not seen him, neither known him." The inward man, the one generated of God, cannot sin. John also said, "Whosoever is born of God doth not commit sin; for his seed remaineth in him: and he cannot sin, because he is born of God." But the outward man, the man of flesh can only sin. The apostle Paul said, "For I delight in the law after the inward man: but I see another law in my members, warring against the law of my mind, and bringing me into captivity to the law of sin which is in my members. O wretched man that I am! Who shall deliver me from the body of this death? I thank God through Jesus Christ our Lord. So then with the mind I serve the law of God; but with the flesh the law of sin." There are two men in one and they are at war. But thanks be unto God, "Greater is he that is in you than he that is in the world." And "Christ in you, the hope of glory."

To be a new creature, to me, means for one to be made to be something altogether different than what he once was. If one is in Christ, it is manifest to him by the Spirit of God that he is no longer the same. He no longer can have any confidence in the flesh. He now hates the sins that cause his mourn. He glories in the finished work of almighty God. He now has a hope of glory and of eternal life. He has been given a love for God and for his children. He now is in a warfare that he never knew before. He has been given a desire to grow in grace

and the knowledge of our Lord and Savior Jesus Christ. He has been given a desire to be established in the faith, and for his heart to be established in grace. He has been given a desire to please God in his thoughts, words and deeds. He has been given a desire to seek first the kingdom of God and the righteousness of God. He is no longer afraid of what man may do unto him. He glories in tribulations and persecutions on behalf of Christ. He longs for his heavenly home, where earthly sorrows cannot enter. All these good desires, and this knowledge and experience of Spiritual things are worked in him by the mighty working of the power of God in the inward man. **"Therefore if any man** *be* **in Christ,** *he* **is a new creature: old things are passed away; behold, all things are become new."**

The outward man, the man of nature and flesh, may trace his life back to its beginning in earthly Adam. That life has come down to him in continuance through many natural generations. The inward man, the man of the Spirit, may trace his life back to its beginning in Christ. It has come down to him through one generation, that is, directly through Christ. We have the testimony of scripture saying, "We are created in Christ Jesus unto good works which God has before ordained that we should walk in them." In another place it is written, "We were given grace in Christ Jesus before the foundation of the world." And it is written that God loved us with an everlasting love, and that God has foreknown His people. I believe that this foreknowledge of God's people is in His eternal love, and that it goes all the way back to their creation in Christ Jesus before the world was. Their names were written in the Lamb's book of life before the foundation of the world.

As Eve was created in Adam, so were the children of God created in Christ Jesus. As Eve was bone of Adam's bone and flesh of his flesh naturally, so are the children of God bone of Christ's bone and flesh of His flesh Spiritually according to scripture. It is confirmed unto us that, "He has been our dwelling place in all generations." And "In him we live and move and have our being."

The whole world of religious professors teach that the beginning of spiritual life is in this world when one decides to trust in their god. They teach their followers how to get born again — if they will just believe, their god will give them a new birth. They actually think they can save others by bringing them knowledge of salvation. They tell them that their god is obligated to save them because they, of their own free will, had faith in him. They teach that every man has faith, and it is up to the man to use it. They say that their god wants to save every one, and that he has made an offer of salvation to all. According to them, it is up to each one to take advantage of the offer. And they say to take their god up on his offer will keep them from the fires of hell. They go so far to say their names are written in the lamb's book of life when they believe. As evidenced by their money-based religions, they think that gain is godliness, and boast of their natural prosperity being evidence of

their god's approval. All these things are in direct contradiction to the doctrine and faith of Christ, which faith has been given unto the saints. We are taught to "earnestly contend for the faith once delivered unto the saints. For there are certain men crept in unawares, who were before of old ordained to this condemnation, ungodly men, turning the grace of God into lasciviousness, and denying the only Lord God, and our Lord Jesus Christ."

By the grace of God. and by His wisdom and power, His people are delivered from these false doctrines of men and of the devil. Because they have been generated from above and born into the heavenly kingdom, they have the Spirit of discernment, by which they are blessed to examine all things. By this Spirit, they believe and embrace the truth and reject error, to the praise and glory of His grace. The old man, or the outward man, is bound up by the stronger man, which is Christ. And the house of the outward man is then spoiled in that he cannot do the things that he would. If God had not been on our side, we would have been defeated on every hand. But He has given us the victory .He has overcome the world, and we have overcome the world in Him. All praise, honor and glory be unto Him throughout all ages, world without end.

I trust this was written in kindness and faithfulness.

Elder J.B. Farmer

CORRESPONDENCE

May 14, 2014

Tony R. Horton
Circulation Manager and Treasurer
1429 Howlett Street
Hillsville, VA 24343

Dear Mr. Horton,

Please renew my subscription to the "Signs of the Times" for two years. Enclosed is a check for more than enough. Use it as you see fit. It has been such a blessing to receive my copies for many years.

Humbly Submitted,
Charles Matthews
8110 A Elliot Rd
Baton Rouge, Louisiana 70817
(225) 456-2062

ARTICLES

MY DAD
ELDER JOE SAWYER

As I looked at you Easter Sunday something told me it would be the last time you would be preaching God's word to the faithful members seated around me. I had thought when you wanted to go it would be too much for you but you insisted and I gave in. You stood there so weak and frail but the Lord gave you strength and the words that you needed to deliver from your

heart just like He had so many times before. That day I listened more closely because the words you spoke were the most beautiful I have ever heard, all the while a little voice was telling me it would be the last time you would deliver a sermon in this church but this one was the most beautiful heartfelt sermon I could ever remember. I could see and feel the strength of the Lord in every word. The next day was when you got so sick and we took you to the hospital. As I sat there in the hospital looking at you struggling to breathe and begging to be free and to go home, I prayed the Lord would take you home to that glorious city where there will be no more suffering. As you looked at me and told me you were ready to go I knew it was time for you to leave but I wanted you to stay and be well and come home because I knew how lonely we would be without you. As the days grew longer I knew it would soon be time for you to go be with our Heavenly Father. As I sit here now with tears rolling down my face I know you are at peace and in a much better place. In my heart I know I took the best care of you and mom as I could. It will be so hard for us to be without you but I pray the Lord will give us strength to accept his will and a hope we will all be together again someday. Dad always said "God Don't Make No Mistakes". With the strength from my family and grace of God we will get through this. We will miss you Popie beyond what words can say and I hope one day soon the ache in my heart will lessen but until then I will continue to pray for my own peace. I thank the Lord I had such a loving and wonderful mother and father. They were more than I could have hoped for. I love you Popie. You were the greatest dad that anyone could ever have.

Your daughter
Judy

VOICES OF THE PAST

ELECTION
John Kershaw (1792-1870)

THE NARRATIVE

It will be seen from the following narration that when I first heard of election I was upon old covenant ground. One Sunday evening I went with my father and my mother's brother to the Independent meeting in Rochdale to hear Mr. Roby, of Manchester. As we returned home, these two pilgrims were wonderfully pleased with the sermon, saying that he had preached election very clearly and strongly. Election was evidently the joy and rejoicing of their souls; sweeter to their taste than honey or the honeycomb.

I wondered what this election could be that they were so delighted with. I could not at that time make free to ask what it meant; but the next day I went to the house of a cousin who had formerly lived with my father, and was a member of the Baptist church at Rochdale under the pastoral care of Mr. Littiewood, for the purpose of inquiring as to this important subject.

When I got to his house, he was just

taking down his basket to go to the market, and I went with him. As we were walking towards the town, I said, "Last night you heard Mr. Roby." "Yes," he replied, "and a very good sermon he preached."

As we were going home, I then said, "Your father and mine were well pleased that he had been, as they termed it, exceedingly strong and firm upon the doctrine of election, and I am come on purpose to ask you what this election means." He said, "Do you not recollect that in the New Testament you read of the elect; that no flesh shall be saved, 'but for the elect's sake'? 'And if it were possible, the false Christs and prophets would deceive the very elect'? 'And shall not God avenge His own elect, which cry day and night unto Him, though He bear long with them'? 'Who shall lay anything to the charge of God's elect?' 'Elect according to the foreknowledge of God the Father;' 'That the purpose of God according to election might stand, not of works, but of Him that calleth; Even so then at this present time also there is a remnant according to the election of grace;' 'But the election hath obtained it, and the rest were blinded;' 'Knowing, brethren beloved your election of God;' 'And God will send His angels, with a great sound of a trumpet, and they shall gather together His elect from the four winds, from the one end of heaven to the other'?

"Yes," I said, "I have read all these texts many times; but I did not know what they meant, and I wish you would explain them."

He answered, "The elect are God's people that He hath loved and chosen in Christ from before the foundation of the world, and ordained them unto eternal life and salvation through Christ; and He has done this according to His good will and sovereign pleasure, as He has said to Moses, 'I will have mercy on whom I will have mercy, and compassion on whom I will have compassion.' 'So then it is not of him that willeth, nor of him that runneth, but of God that showeth mercy.' Thus, you see, it is those whom He has loved and chosen and ordained to eternal life that will be saved, and none else; as Paul says in Romans 11:7: 'But the election hath obtained it, and the rest were blinded."

As I looked at the doctrine as thus laid down, I shall never forget the hatred and indignation that rose up in my carnal heart against it. I said within myself, "It is the most unjust, unreasonable doctrine that ever could be broached. I may read and pray, and go to the chapel and do all the good I can, and if I am not elected, be lost after all. It does not even give a man a chance to be saved. I neither can nor will believe this election."

Just as I was about to open my mouth against it, and utter with my lips the horrid feelings of my heart, this thought came into my mind: "There must be something in this election that I do not understand; for if there be two good men in this country, living to God and for another world, it is my father and my uncle, and they glory in it. Mr. Roby is a good minister of Jesus Christ, and highly esteemed, and he believes it, and preaches it, too. I will say nothing against it till I know more about the matter." Thus

I was mercifully prevented from lifting up my voice against the God-glorifying, soul-humbling and heart-enlarging doctrine of election.

There is no branch of divine truth left upon record that has been so bitter and galling to my mind as God's election; yet I can truly say there is no doctrine recorded in all the Bible that has been so sweet and blest to my soul. But more of this anon.

My cousin saw that I was much confounded and perplexed in my mind about it, and spoke very kindly to me, saying he was sorry I did not hear Mr. Gadsby the other day at Manchester, as he opened it up so clearly, and proved it from the Word of God that there were thousands of God's elect unborn, that lay in the loins of their ancestors, that must be brought into existence, called by grace, and landed safe in glory; and that when the Lord had gathered in the number of His elect, the world would be at an end. There appeared something so solemn in this statement that it rather tended to fill my mind with awe. He told me if I would go again to his house, he would lend me a book which would more fully and clearly explain these things, and he wished me to read it carefully over, and make it a matter of prayer to the Lord to guide and direct me into the truth. He moreover exhorted me in reading to have my Bible by me, and examine by it the proofs that the author brought forward.

I had no rest in my spirit until the book was in my possession. It was "Elisha Coles on God's Sovereignty." I began to read, and prayed to be guided right, referring to the proofs in the Word of God, and such light shone into my mind that I was astonished. I saw that election shone like a sunbeam from Genesis to Revelation, and many were the hours that I spent in this manner. Like the noble Bereans, I searched the Scriptures daily, and found that election was the solemn truth of God, and can never be overthrown, either by men or devils. And one strong proof of its divine authenticity is, the carnal, proud heart of fallen sinful man hates it, and fights against it, as mine did.

Finding that election was the truth of God, the question then with me was: "Am I one of them that the Lord hath loved with an everlasting and electing love, one that Christ has redeemed from amongst men by His blood?" I could not, however, find that evidence within me, that I was one of God's chosen people, which my soul longed for.

One night I went into the wood to pray that I might know my election of God. My mind was dark, hard, miserable and wretched. I feared lest I should be a reprobate. My carnal, wicked heart boiled with enmity and rebellion against God that ever He gave me a being; blasphemous thoughts against Him were working in my mind as I was kneeling before Him. I shuddered at what I felt, and as I went home that night, the enmity of my carnal heart was so stirred up that I had even to lay my hand over my lips to keep these vile thoughts from breaking out in words. O how my spirit sank! I was ready to call myself a thousand bad names, that ever I should have such feelings against the God in whose

hand my breath is, and against whom I have sinned and done evil in His sight, even as I could.

Strange as this may appear, it was to teach me that God had neither loved nor chosen me because of my goodness, but for His great love wherewith He loved me, even when dead in trespasses and sins. The apostle Peter says, "Wherefore the rather, brethren, give diligence to make your calling and election sure." I was, however, led to see that if I could prove my effectual calling by grace, it was true evidence of my election. I was therefore led to look "unto the rock from whence I was hewn, and to the hole of the pit from whence I was digged." I knew that it was not my own will nor power that had brought me out of the world of the ungodly, for instead of putting a helping hand to the work, I had long fought against Him.

Another question arose in my mind, "Why was it that the Lord singled me out from the rest of my father's house, and from amongst my sinful companions?" It could not be because I was either better or more deserving than they, for I was one of the worst; but it was "the good will of Him that dwelt in the bush" that I should be effectually called and formed for Himself to show forth His praise. I was let to ask myself what obligation had I the Lord under to save me and have mercy upon me — what demand I had upon Him for His mercy and favour. I felt in my inmost soul that I had no demand upon the Lord, that should the Lord mark my iniquities I could not stand before Him. I knew that He had not dealt with me after my sins, nor rewarded me according to my iniquities, and that it was of His mercies that I was not consumed, and because His compassions fail not. Thus I found that He would be just and righteous in my condemnations. My mouth was stopped, and I could say with Dr. Watts:

> "Should sudden vengeance seize my breath,
> I must pronounce Thee just in death;
> And if my soul were sent to hell,
> Thy righteous law approves it well."

I felt that if I was saved, it must be by grace, through faith, and that not of myself, it is the gift of God, "Not of works, lest any man should boast."

Since this period, the Lord has been graciously pleased at sundry times to shed His electing love abroad in my soul, as I shall state hereafter; and it has filled me with holy wonder that ever He should have thoughts of love and mercy toward such a vile wretch as myself. Many times, with sweet and solemn pleasure and tears of joy, have I united with the dear people of God at the Lord's Supper in singing the following lines:

> "While all our hearts and all our songs
> Join to admire the feast,
> Each of us cry, with thankful tongues,
> Lord, why was I a guest?
>
> "Twas the same love that spread the feast
> That sweetly forced us in
> Else we had still refused to taste

And perish'd in our sin."

For many years past, when we have an addition to our number, I have given out the hymn that contains the above verses. When the Lord, by His Holy Spirit, says to the poor sinner, "I have loved thee with an everlasting love, therefore with loving-kindness have I drawn thee," it draws him from sin to holiness; it enlarges his heart, and his feet run with a sweet and solemn pleasure in the way of His commandments. I am a witness for God that election made known to a poor sinner will never lead him to sin but to love, honor and obey the Lord in the precepts and exhortations of His Word.

As it respects election not giving a man a chance to be saved, I have proved that had it been left to chance, as they call it, upon the ground of my own free will, I should have been lost forever. My free will as a depraved sinner would have left me on the broad and downward road that leads to destruction, and so would it have been with all Adam's fallen race. Not one soul would ever have been saved. It is the eternal purpose of God in our election, which He purposed in Christ Jesus our Lord, that inevitably secures the salvation of countless millions of Adam's fallen race: "For whom He did foreknow, He also did predestinate to be conformed to the image of His Son, that He might be the Firstborn among many brethren. Moreover, whom He did predestinate, them He also called; and whom He called, them He also justified; and whom He justified, them He also glorified." This scripture has with great propriety been called the golden chain of salvation, and is so firmly put together by our Triune Jehovah that one link of it can never be broken, either by men or devils, the world or sin, death or hell. Paul exults in this saying: "Nay, in all these things we are more than conquerors, through Him that loved us. For I am persuaded, that neither death, nor life, nor angels, nor principalities, nor powers, nor things present, nor things to come, nor height, nor depth, nor any other creature, shall be able to separate us from the love of God, which is in Christ Jesus our Lord" (Rom. 8:37-39).

I was brought up amongst the sect calling themselves Independents, so that all my earliest attachments were to that people. The ordinance of baptism I was taught to believe was that of infant sprinkling. After my cousin, above mentioned, left my father's house, he began to attend the Baptist chapel at Rochdale, and I heard that he and some others were to be baptized by immersion. Moved by curiosity and attachment to my relative, I went to see the ordinance administered. I got there in good time, and had a seat where I could see the whole of what was attended unto.

Mr. Littlewood preached upon the ordinance, proving that believers are the proper subjects, and that immersion was the scriptural mode of its administration. He was an able advocate for the doctrine, though what he said had not the least effect upon my mind in convincing me it was right. After the sermon he left the pulpit, and a hymn was sung, during which time my mind was filled with anxi-

ety. The minister and candidates for baptism came out of the vestry, and standing by the water-side, the minister delivered a short address. They then, like Philip and the eunuch, went down into the water, "and he baptized them in the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost." As I sat and looked on, my mind was greatly affected. I said within myself, "This is the baptism of the Bible." I thought of John baptizing at Enon, near to Salim, because there was much water there, and of Jesus being baptized by John in the river Jordan.

From this time I became a decided Baptist in principle, and nothing that I have ever heard or read against it since has in the least tended to move me from it, but rather to establish my mind in the truth of the doctrine. The arguments raised in support of infant sprinkling, I conceive, are founded upon supposition, drawn from circumstantial evidence, viz., supposing that there were infants in those households that were baptized in the apostolic age without having one "Thus saith the Lord" to build on....

MY SOUL SET AT LIBERTY

Leaving for a time the historical part of my narrative, I return to the more immediate dealing of the Lord with my soul. In a former part of my memoir I have stated how I was led to see the way of salvation by Christ Jesus under the ministry of Mr. Hurst, and the question with me was, "Is He my Saviour and Redeemer?" Feeling so much darkness of heart, coldness, deadness and barrenness of soul, darkness of mind, and the workings of sin within, I often said, "If it be so, why am I thus? Why this dull and lifeless frame?" Fears and temptations crowding in upon me, the enemy telling me the good work of grace had never been begun in my soul, that I had never repented right, and that my prayers were so poor and half-hearted, such wanderings of affection when on my knees, I could not be a child of God, nor a friend of Him I attempted to worship.

In this state of mind I went one Sunday evening to a prayer-meeting. One of the friends took a new hymn book out of his pocket, which he called "Rippon's Selection." It was a book I was entirely unacquainted with, being always accustomed to Dr. Watts' psalms and hymns. He give out that hymn of John Newton's:

"Tis a point I long to know," etc.,

He read the hymn through. I stood and listened with the deepest attention; every word of it had a place in my heart and soul. It was such an opening up of the feelings and exercises of my mind which, if my salvation had depended upon it, I could not have described so well. This was a great help and encouragement, knowing that others of the Lord's family had travelled in the same path before me, and that I was in the footsteps of the flock; and that "as in water face answereth to face, so the heart of man to man." My regard for this hymn, and that of Cowper's:

"The Lord will happiness divine
On contrite hearts bestow.
Then tell me, gracious Lord, is mine

A contrite heart or no?"

is such that I hope never to forget them, and the benefit I derived from them, as long as I live. I have great union of soul to all who labour under the same feeling and exercises of mind; but I can feel no union of spirit to those who can pour contempt upon such hymns, and say "they ought never to be printed."

I knew a minister of the above description who said "he never had a doubt or fear of his interest in Christ for twenty years;" but his end, alas! proved that he had mistaken a presumptuous confidence for a tender conscience and fear of the Lord. "For as the body without the soul is dead, so faith without works is dead also." With all such professors I wish to have no intercourse. "Poor worm Jacob and the men of Israel," Christ's "little flock," who knew what Paul meant when he said, "Without are fightings, and within are tears," I would choose for my companions in tribulation and in the kingdom and patience of Jesus Christ.

My heart was so hard and obdurate that I could only repent as the Lord gave me the grace of repentance, blessed me with a broken and contrite spirit, and laid me low at Jesus's feet. I felt, too, that I could only believe savingly and feelingly as the Lord gave me faith, and I proved experimentally that true saving faith which brings peace, joy, and rest into the soul is not of ourselves; "it is the gift of God; not of works, lest any man should boast. "

Hearing Mr. Gadsby, in one of his monthly visits to Rochdale, describe the marks and evidences of a heaven-born and Spirit-taught child of God, helped me much. The Saviour said to Nicodemus, "Marvel not that I said unto thee, Ye must be born again. Except a man be born of water and of the Spirit ye cannot enter into the kingdom of God." The truly converted soul becomes like the new-born babe spoken of in Ezek. 16: "But thou wast cast out into the open field, to the loathing of thy person, in the day that thou wast born." In this new-born babe I saw an emblem of myself. It was cast out into the open field; so was I cast out from all my former connections and sinful ways. It was weak and helpless; it could neither wash, nor clothe, nor feed, nor guard, nor protect, nor defend itself. All that it could do was to cry and bewail its indigent, pitiable state. Its very crying was sighing and crying to the Lord. I saw and felt that I was polluted with sin, and stood in need of being washed in the blood of the Lamb, that I was naked, and stood in need of the robe of righteousness, and to be clothed with the garments of salvation. As a new-born babe desires the breast of its mother, so did I desire the sincere milk of the Word. Oh the many hours that I spent in reading the Word of God! I stood in need of being guarded, protected, and defended from the curse and condemnation of the law, the assaults and fiery darts of the devil, the pleasures and allurements of this vain and sinful world. I saw that the Lord did all for this poor helpless infant it stood in need of, and I felt He must do all for me; for without Him I could do nothing but add sin to sin, and sink myself deeper and deeper in the horrible pit and miry clay.

I had a confidence wrought in me by the blessed Spirit that Christ was able to do all these things for me, and indeed I entreated His blessed Majesty that I might be saved by Him, washed in His blood, and clothed in His righteousness. Nothing could satisfy my poor longing soul short of knowing that I had "redemption through His blood, the forgiveness of sins, according to the riches of His grace." Though I did not receive the blessing of pardon as soon as I wished it, I was sometimes "helped with a little help" by the way, with a little softening of spirit, a sweet savour in longing and thirsting after the Lord, and sometimes a little encouraged under the ministry of the Word. At other times I was greatly discouraged, tempted to believe that I had prayed in vain; that though I sought the blessing it would forever be denied.

Unbelief put up its head, and told me the Lord says, "Ask, and it shall be given you; seek, and ye shall find; knock, and it shall be opened unto you;" yet you have been asking; seeking and knocking for many months, and you have not found the blessing, that peace and pardon your soul longs for. The promise cannot be true, or you have not sought it in the right way. Rebellion began to work in my heart and the enemy said, "Pray no more; it is all in vain." My spirit sank. I staggered in my mind like a drunken man, and was at my wits end. The things that I had to contend with, both from within and without, made me so miserable that I was weary of my life, shut up as in a prison, bound in affliction and iron; under the preached word miserable and wretched, in the company of the people of God agitated; as David said, my soul "refused to be comforted."

Those around me could see in my countenance that I was in a very low and distressed state, and were afraid of me committing the horrid crime of suicide, watching me in order to prevent it. I was sorely put to it for some time, such thought haunting me that I cannot find words to express the misery and bitterness of soul I felt.

One Lord's day, in this state of mind, I went to the house of God. The people all appeared happy and comfortable; the minister preached the truth, but it had no effect upon my mind, only to make me more miserable. Like the poor prisoner who through a grate "sees others walk at large," so it increased my misery and distress. After morning service I followed the people to the house, where some of them dined. They all appeared cheerful and happy in their souls, whilst my mind was torn to pieces with sin, guilt, fears and temptations. I could not stay among them. The enemy said, "Dost thou not see how happy and comfortable these people are? They are the people of God, enjoying the blessed presence of the Lord, but thou art a castaway, a reprobate. Thy prayers are all in vain. It is of no use thy appearing amongst them. Thou art but a deceiver. Put an end to thy miserable existence, and try the worst of it."

With these feelings I left the house and went to the townbridge, where I stood for a few minutes, my mind greatly confused. I, however rambled on towards the wood, through which the river

ran, and where there was more depth of Water. I entered the wood, when these thoughts rushed into my mind: "It is a solemn and awful thing to go out of time into eternity. I will try to pray." I climbed up into the wood and leaned on a fence, trying to pour out my soul to the Lord, but could not. I felt so shut up and rebellious. I came down towards the spot whence I previously thought of jumping into the water, but when I got to the brink I stood trembling before the Lord. Turning around to look if there was anyone in sight, I saw a large tree higher up in the wood, and the thought came across me that I would kneel down behind it. I had not kneeled under the fence, and fancied that if my knees were bent to the earth the Lord might peradventure hear me.

I went and fell down before Him, and He was graciously pleased to break into my soul. My hard stubborn heart began to soften, and my darkness to flee away, and I was blest with a contrite and humble spirit whilst confessing my sins before Him, and had nearness of access in pleading with Him for mercy on such a rebellious wretch. I thanked Him for keeping me in the hour of temptation, beseeching Him that He would never leave nor forsake me, but guide me in all my ways.

How long I was in this frame of spirit, confessing my sins and pleading with the Lord, I cannot tell; for when the Lord appears, time goes on swiftly and sweetly. The first thing that called my mind from this delightful communion was a man standing near the water, looking up into the wood, who called out, "A Methodist, a Methodist, praying behind the tree!" I made no reply to his taunts, but returned to the town, thanking the Lord that my soul had escaped as a bird out of the hand of the fowler, for the snare was broken and I had escaped.

This kind interposition of the Lord was very seasonable, because much needed; yet not that deliverance from guilt and condemnation my soul longed for. The temptation, however, did not return with the same force, but the joy I then felt soon declined, and my soul sank lower than ever. Oh the sighs and groans, with strong crying and tears! The agonies my poor soul has endured I cannot describe. I did not want company, but wandered alone, pondering things over in my poor soul. There was nothing that I could lay hold of to bring comfort and rest into my wearied mind. Looking to Mount Sinai and the Law of Ten Commandments made me tremble. If I looked to my past life, I was ashamed and confounded. If I looked within, I could find no good thing. The buffetings of Satan, a conscience laden with guilt, bowed me down greatly. These were my constant companions. I would fain have gotten rid of these feelings, but I could not. Like David, "I roared by reason of the disquietness of my heart." To tell me that it was in my power to act Spiritual faith and relieve myself from the burden, tended only to increase my misery.

I could say, as John Newton sings:

"O could I but believe,
Then all would easy be;
I would, but cannot; Lord, relieve me;

My help must come from Thee."

If David could have delivered his soul, he would not have needed to cry so earnestly, "O Lord, I beseech Thee, deliver my soul." Whoever they are that can believe when they please, their faith stands in their own wisdom and power, and not in the wisdom and power of God, and, consequently, is not the faith of God's elect, but of the stony-ground hearers, who have not the root of the matter in them; who for a while believe, and appear to receive the Word with joy, but in time of temptation fall away. The Lord's living family are not of them that draw back unto perdition, but of them that believe to the saving of the soul being kept by the power of God, through faith, unto salvation. That faith which has not Jesus Christ for its author and finisher will never stand the test, bear the soul up in the swellings of Jordan, nor land it safe in glory.

The nearer my deliverance approached, the greater was the burden and distress of my soul; and so it was with the children of Israel before God brought them out of Egyptian bondage, and they were never to forget the memorable night of their deliverance.

I hope never to forget the night the Lord brought my soul out of bondage into the glorious liberty of the gospel. It was on a Lord's day evening. I went in the morning to the house of God in a very distressed state of mind, and remained so all day. The preaching only tended to increase my misery, the enemy telling me that, like Simon Magus, I had neither part nor lot in the matter. Having attended three services, I was returning home (it was a fine summer evening), in my feelings worse than when I set out in the morning. So sinful, miserable and wretched did I feel myself that I was ready to give all up for lost, the accuser of the brethren harassing me with his temptations, saying it was of no use going any more either to chapel or prayer-meetings. It was folly and presumption to read and pray, for the more I attended to these things, the more wretched I grew. My soul gave way under these temptations, and I said within myself, "I will give all my religion up, for it is nothing but a stench in my own nostrils. What must it be then to the Lord of Hosts?"

So engaged was my mind that I stood in the road, when this question arose within me: "What am I to do? Go back into the world, I cannot. I have tried again and again to do this, and found their society more and more distasteful." I then concluded that I would have nothing to do either with the world or the people of God, but be a kind of go-between, or as the sparrow alone upon the house-top, moping and solitary as a dove or the crane in the wilderness, and try to make myself as easy as possible in my present outcast condition; but alas! There is no comfort for a guilty sinner in such a state of mind.

Whilst pondering on these things, the following words came with such power upon my mind, as though I had heard them spoken by an audible voice: "O wretched man that I am! Who shall deliver me from this body of sin and death?" I was so struck with their import

that I stood amazed, saying to myself, "These are the words of St. Paul in the seventh chapter to the Romans. He was a good and gracious man, a minister of Jesus Christ, and the great apostle of the Gentiles. If he had thus to complain of sin and wretchedness, who can tell but I may be a child of God after all my fears and temptations?"

The later part of the chapter flowed in my mind like a river. I could truly say, "For that which I do I allow not, for what I would, that I do not; but what I hate, that I do. For the good that I would I do not; but the evil that I would not, that I do. I find then, that when I would do good, evil is present with me."

My soul was greatly encouraged. I found I was a brother and companion with Paul in this path of internal tribulation and Christian experience. I hastened home to get my Bible, in order to examine the chapter through. I read it with such light, power and comfort, as I had never felt before; so pleased and blest in my soul that I began to read the next chapter, commencing thus: "There is therefore, now no condemnation to them which are in Christ Jesus, who walk not after the flesh, but after the Spirit."

As I read these words, their blessed contents were brought into my soul with power and glory. I saw and felt that I was in Christ Jesus, saved with an everlasting salvation. The burden of sin was removed, my conscience cleansed by an application of the precious blood of Christ. I felt the sealing testimony of the Holy Spirit of God that I stood complete and accepted in the Beloved. I read the chapter through with a joy I cannot describe. I now knew my election of God, and that no charge could ever be brought against me, because Christ had died for my sins, and was raised again from the dead for my justification, that He ever lived to make intercession for me, and would receive me into His kingdom of glory. The love of Christ was shed abroad in my heart; I saw and felt that nothing could separate me from the love of God, which is in Christ Jesus our Lord. How precious and glorious were the truths contained in this chapter to my soul on that memorable evening; and often, in reading and preaching, when I have cited portions of it, I have felt a little of the same sweetness and savour. Thanking the Lord for the great deliverance He had wrought for me and in me with the joy of salvation in my soul, I retired for the night, but so ravished was I with the beauty and glory of Christ as my Saviour and Redeemer that sleep departed from me.

Many restless nights had I previously endured with a guilty conscience, a broken law, an evil heart, a tempting devil, crowds of doubts and fears and carnal reasonings; but all had now departed. The year of jubilee was come, the prisoner was brought out of the dungeon into the banqueting house, and the banner over him was love.

I well remember this question passing across my mind: "Where are all my sins, that have so long been a burden and plague to my soul?" I saw by faith that a precious Christ had put them all away by the sacrifice of Himself, and made an end of sin; as it is written: "In

those days, and in that time, saith the LORD, the iniquity of Israel shall be sought for, and there shall be none, and the sins of Judah, and they shall not be found; and I will pardon whom I reserve" (Jer. 50:20). My sins had appeared as scarlet and crimson, but were all washed away in the blood of atonement. As I stood in Christ, I was white as snow or as wool. Such was the joy of my heart in the dead of the night, the family asleep around me, that I sang in my soul-feelings:

> "See, here an endless ocean flows
> Of never-failing grace.
> Behold, a dying Saviour's veins
> The sacred flood increase.
>
> "It rises high, and drowns the hills,
> Has neither shore nor bound;
> Now, if we search to find our sins,
> Our sins can ne're be found.
> "A wake, our hearts, adore the grace," etc.

Bless the Lord, this song has been sweet and precious to my soul many times since the memorable night of my deliverance, and I hope will be until I join the everlasting song, "Unto Him that hath loved us, and washed us from our sins in His own blood, and hath made us kings and priests unto God and His Father, to Him be glory and dominion forever and ever, Amen."

All my doubts and fears were now removed by that perfect love which casteth out fear. I felt assured that the good work of grace was begun in my soul, and, with Paul, had a confidence "that He which had begun it would carry it on until the day of Christ Jesus." No fears of my sins standing against me, nor of the curse of the law, nor of death or hell. I saw that all my foes were vanquished. My soul could now joyfully sing, "Behold, God is my salvation. I will trust and not be afraid; for the Lord Jehovah is my strength and my song; He also is become my salvation." These were the things I had long been praying for; and now proved to the joy of my heart that there is a prayer-hearing and a prayer-answering God.

I lived in the sweet enjoyment of the liberty of the gospel for many months. The word of the Lord was more precious to me than gold; yea, than much fine gold. I saw the declarative glory Of the Lord shine forth in the sacred pages, which were once as a sealed book unto me. My delight was in the word of the Lord, and in His law did I meditate day and night. My soul took delight in approaching to God, as my covenant God and Father in Christ. Christ and His finished salvation, all of grace, was the joy of my heart and the boast of my song. The Holy Spirit was in my soul as a Spirit of praise and thanksgiving, constraining me to say with David: "Bless the Lord, O my soul, and all that is within me, bless His holy Name. Bless the Lord, O my soul, and forget not all His benefits; who forgiveth all thine iniquities, who healeth all thy diseases, who redeemeth thy life from destruction, who crowneth thee with loving-kindness and tender mercies,"

JOHN KERSHAW

CALL TO THE MINISTRY.

NEW VERNON, N. Y., May 15, 1840.

MR. SANDS, through his *Herald,* has attempted a description of a call to the ministry; the concluding part only, we have read; and from the specimen which we will give, we conclude it may pass as a call to the New School ministry; but the ministers of Christ are very differently taught of the Lord. He says:

"It is sometimes urged that the apostles were illiterate men. Never was a grosser error entertained. The epistles of Peter, John, James and Jude, are standing monuments of *its* falsehood."

Upon the subject or ministerial qualifications, Mr. Sands is at issue with the scriptures of truth. Compare the above bold assertion with Acts iv. 13. "Now, when they saw the boldness of Peter and John, and perceived they were unlearned and ignorant men, they marveled: and they took knowledge of them that they had been with Jesus." We are aware of the manner in which the advocates of *scientific divinity* dispose of this text. They tell us this was the testimony of wicked men; that it was a slander on the apostles, &c. But is this the testimony of wicked men? By no means; it is the testimony of the Holy Ghost. We are not informed that the priests, captains and Saducees, called them unlearned and ignorant men; but we are informed expressly, that they saw the boldness of Peter and John, and perceived that they were unlearned and ignorant men. Therefore, who art thou, O Sands, that repliest against God? contradicting the express declaration of God, and saying that a grosser error was never entertained, than that which God himself hath spoken. Had these ungodly Jews perceived that Peter and John were graduates from some far famed college, and that they were well versed in all the sciences of human knowledge, that they were powerful logicians, and fully capable of managing any cause, they perhaps would not have marveled so much, and certainly could not therefrom arrive at the conclusion that they had been with Jesus. The whole testimony of the scriptures upon this subject, is in perfect harmony. Paul came not to the churches in excellency of speech, or in the wisdom of this world; for God hath made foolish the wisdom of this world; and it has pleased him to ordain that man by wisdom shall not know him, or find him out. And why? That the faith of the saints should not stand in the wisdom of men; but in the power of God. Thus in the example above, no splendid display of human erudition had dazzled their eyes; no astonishing developement of worldly wisdom had overbalanced their prejudices; but what was by far more remarkable, that two ignorant and unlearned fishermen, having been divinely taught, having been with Jesus, could put their wisdom and power at defiance, and that God had given such signal evidence that these were truly his approved ministers. They had been with Jesus. But why? Never man taught like Jesus.

"He calls the fools find makes them know

The mysteries of his grace;
To bring aspiring wisdom low,
And all its pride abase."

He has hidden these things from the wise and prudent, and revealed them unto babes; even so; for so it seemed good in his sight. They took knowledge that they had been with Jesus; for Jesus had himself often surprised the learned Jews in the same manner; and when but twelve years old, and on many other occasions, they were astonished, mortified and confounded, that all the talent, wisdom and knowledge of their greatest, wisest and ablest men could not stand before the divine wisdom of him who requires no letters or human science to establish his cause, accomplish his designs, or prostrate his opposers. Could Mr. Sands, or any other person, succeed in proving the position which he has taken, and which the New School have generally taken, they would prove the scriptures unworthy of our confidence ; but thanks be unto God, we have not followed cunningly devised fables.

How frequently, even in modern times, do we have examples of the same kind. Take, for instance, the young graduate who has served seven years in a classical and Theological School, fully equipped, and duly set apart to the work; he appears in the consecrated desk, a "reverend divine;" his gestures, how graceful! Service commenced, he says his prayer with eloquence; calls on the god of missions, of Sabbath Schools, and tells him in grammatical language what to do, how to do it, and when. His prayer finished, he draws his profound sermon from his pocket, or perchance his hat; the production of mental labor, hard study; yes, his week's labor is comprised in the sheet he has prepared. He squares himself in the pulpit, adjusts his gold spectacles, and then begins to read. His sermon (for so he calls it) is made up of feathers plucked from various birds, His voice is soft and oily, for their lungs are always weak; the clock tells thirty-five minutes, and the farce is over. The lesson is read, the preacher is admired, and all the learned and polite take knowledge of him that he has been *at school.*

But we have listened to the preaching men of a very opposite description. We have heard a Van Velsen, brought up at hard work, laying stone fence; which honest calling he still followed, for the support of his family, for years after he commenced his ministerial labors; he could scarcely read, write or speak a sentence according to the rules of grammar; but we have heard the truth of heaven thundered in awful eloquence from his lips; before him the learned ministers of the city of New York have quailed in amazement; not one of them could stand before him in the discussion of gospel truth; his hearers perceiving that he was unlearned and ignorant, took knowledge that he had been with Jesus. Time would fail us to speak of a Warren, a Mead, a Choat, and a host of others, some of whom have never spent one week in school. Brother Mead (if we do not mistake) informed us that he had never spent but half a day in school in his life; yet who that knows the man, as a preacher, does not know that he has

been with Jesus. Not all the flowing tide of *moon-shiney* nonsense, taught in the halls of human science, and learned by the studious school-boy, can ever feed a heaven-born soul, as God is often pleased to feed his hungry children, through the gifts which he has bestowed on such unlearned and ignorant men as we have named.

Mr. Sands says he will never term anyone illiterate, who can embody his thoughts in writing with the accuracy and force of the apostle Peter. Has Mr. Sands the audacity, in the face of heaven, to ascribe to human literature, the accuracy and force of the gospel that Peter wrote by immediate inspiration of the Holy Ghost? Does he not know that holy men wrote and spake as they were directed by the Holy Ghost? We are particularly informed by our Lord himself, where Peter received his knowledge of the Son of God. "Blessed art thou, Simon Barjonas, for flesh and blood hath not revealed this unto thee; but my Father which is in heaven." Painful as it is, the conclusion is unavoidable, that all who embrace the theory of Mr. Sands and his brethren on this subject, are strangers to the teaching of the Holy Spirit, and are therefore left in the blindness of their minds, and in the gross darkness of human wisdom, to worship their drag and burn incense to their net. They are ever learning, but never able to come to the knowledge of the truth.

Elder Gilbert Beebe

April, 1945

"Wherefore, my beloved, as ye have always obeyed, not as in my presence only, but now much more in my absence, work out your own salvation with fear and trembling. For it is God which worketh in you both to will and to do of *his* good pleasure." Phil. 2:12-13.

I have been solicited to give my views on the above scripture that it might appear in the *Signs of the Times.* This scripture has been interpreted in such a way as to cause much confusion and contention among us, but I am, in giving my views, offering nothing that I think to be infallible and with no thought to engender strife, but offering you only my opinion, which I believe to be true. We have heard that the creature was passive in regeneration and active in obedience, but I must say, no, to this declaration, and affirm that the creature is passive under all circumstances to perform any of the things demanded of him, that is right or righteous; so when the expression is used that we work out what God has worked in, cannot be true for we are helpless and dependent upon Jesus at all times for all things. This has been and is now true, and this truth cannot be assailed successfully. But now to the scripture; that the apostle Paul established the church at Philippi in person is, I think, generally accepted, and he continued to remain with them for sometime and baptized these people himself, or someone that was with him, and declared the doctrine

of God our Savior to them, and they were established in the doctrine of grace fully; and Paul also set up the order of God's house, not only as to the doctrine, but order and discipline — in other words, what to do and what not to do. Read Phil. 2:1-2-5, and see the apostle's instructions to the church, not as to one individual, but to all the church, so that fellowship might continue. See chapter 1, verse 1, that the church in its entirety was being addressed as he here includes laymen, deacons and bishops; and from verse 5, chapter 2, to the 12th verse, we can all agree that here we see Jesus being declared the captain of our salvation and the head of the church. Then after the apostle Paul departed from Philippi and these brethren that constituted the church in its entirety, he writes this letter to the church in its entirety, and begins the 12th verse by saying, "Wherefore, my beloved, as ye have always obeyed;"— note the word "ye" was used instead of you — again the whole church. This does not say that the church has obeyed Paul, but had obeyed those things that the apostle had declared, him being inspired by the Holy Ghost; and this church not only obeyed in Paul's presence "not us in my presence only" but had been more careful in his absence, for when Paul was with them, they, no doubt depended on his advice to a great degree; but after his departure, they were more careful in who they received into the church; more careful to maintain the order and discipline that they had received at the hands of Paul; and although, all of this was known by the apostle, as he had heard from them, and this church had been mindful of Paul's natural needs, and had been faithful in ministering to these matters, so now comes this, "work out your own salvation." To my mind, in all scripture that is written, nowhere is there any clearer authority for church sovereignty than this. Don't consult this man, or that set of men — don't ask the Association, but attend to your own affairs; the church alone has the right to say who can come in and who must go out; the only one to say what is order or what is disorder, — but in attending to this, "work out your own salvation." How is this to be done? This is the way the apostle says, "with fear and trembling" — not in a boisterous manner, not because the pastor says so, not because the deacons may say so, not because you have the authority on your side, but "of one mind." Chapter 2, second verse, — attending to all things in meekness and in reverence to our Master, and fearful of doing or saying something that will cause the fellowship to be disturbed, "for it is God which worketh in you both to will and to do of his good pleasure." We see here just why the church has lived through the ages, we see here why it lives and who keeps the church; it was not the apostle Paul who built the church at Philippi, but God, who through Christ, worked in the hearts of all these men and women to come in fear and trembling, and were received and baptized in his great name, into the fellowship of the saints. Now then, how are these things maintained? Do we have to look out and get us a popular preacher, or get us a lot of active deacons and let them tell us what to

do, and let them dictate the course and us follow? No, "it is God which worketh in you" in the midst of the church — gives the church the preacher and the deacons, and has never made a failure or a mistake, works in the heart of each member of the church. "Worketh in you," not telling you what you ought to do, but must do, not that he has given us the will, and you must perform the do, but has put a burden on this church, and they must do. Now can the church act in such a way as to cause God to act? No, you can perform all your ritualistic services, make all the efforts you can, but we are told here that God does his good pleasure. The good pleasure of God is enough for us, without it what can be done. In this we live and grow and maintain the good old way. Now brethren, if you can find in your hearts to receive this, do so; if you cannot, I can assure you that I grant you that right, but this is true to me. It may be badly presented but truth will remain. Consider this and may the Lord keep us in fellowship with one another.

(Elder) J. P. HELMS.

PROVERBS 2: 6-7.

For the Lord giveth wisdom: out of his mouth *cometh* **knowledge and understanding.**

He layeth up sound wisdom for the righteous: *he is* **a buckler to them that walk uprightly.**

TAKE YE AWAY THE STONE.

Brother T. H. Travis requests my view of John 11:39, **"Jesus said, Take ye away the stone."**

When they took away the stone it was clear to all beholders that Lazarus was dead. The enemies could not say he was not dead.

Jesus did not command them to take away the stone in order to aid Jesus at all. But when the stone that covered the dead man was removed it was clear to all that Lazarus was dead.

There are many people that deny that the sinner is dead in trespasses and sins; They contend that if the sinner will do his part then the Lord will help him. They say, the sinner must make the first step, must do something, must pray, or make a start. But when the stone is taken away then what appears — a dead man, one dead in trespasses and in sins. When you know that one is dead what do you tell him to do? If you are honest you know he is not able to do a thing, not move, pray, or breathe, or do anything.

If one is dead in trespasses and sins is he any more able to quicken himself from the dead, or move, or hunger, or thirst after righteousness, or pray than a man literally or naturally dead is able to move, or do anything at all?

The stone is a type of the law which was written on tables of stone, the covenant of works, the ministration of death, represented by the grave, and the stone that lay upon it.

The preaching of the servants of God set forth the condition of the sinner dead in sin, and that Jesus Christ raises the dead, and that no man can aid him at all in this work.

Men that exalt the creature, or that think they do by preaching the power of the creature, claim that as Jesus told those standing by to take away the stone that means there is a work for the dead sinner to do, or there is a work to be done for him by those standing by, and hence there is a work now for man to do in order to raise the dead. But they never can tell what it is that man can do and must do.

When those that stood by removed the stone did that help Jesus in raising the dead man? Was it done for that purpose? No. But when Lazarus lay uncovered in the jaws of death none could deny that he was dead. Nor could any one present say that he had done anything to raise Lazarus, nor that rolling away the stone was to help in his resurrection.

An honest confession that man is dead in trespasses and in sins in nature, and that God who is rich in mercy has quickened us together with Christ, ascribing salvation to be by the grace of God, does honor or gives glory to the Lord where it belongs.

Elder P. D. Gold
Zion's Landmark
February 1, 1915

MEETINGS

PIGG RIVER ASSOCIATION

Direction to the Pigg River Association to be held, the Lord willing; the first Sunday in August Friday and Saturday before August 1st, 2nd, and 3rd. The meeting will be held on the grounds of Chestnut Church in Franklin County, Virginia.

Those coming from the North on 220 after passing Rocky Mount at first stop light, turn left on 619; go 3.7 miles. Turn right on 724 (Goose Dam Rd.) Go 1 mile to Church.

Those coming from the South on 220, go App. 13 miles from Bassett Forks, turn right on 724 (Goose Dam Rd.) App. 2 and one half miles to Church.

We welcome and invite the Ministers of our Faith and order, our Brethren, and Friends to be with us.

Elder Thomas Solomon, Clerk

CONTRIBUTIONS

FOR MAY 2014

Billie Speir, LA	50.00
Frank E. Williams, VA	75.00
Vivian Underwood, VA	5.00
Charles Mathews, LA	5.00
Marcus Vickers, FL	5.00
Edna Graves, AL	5.00

Signs of the Times

DEVOTED TO THE OLD SCHOOL BAPTIST CAUSE

" The Sword of the Lord and of Gideon "

VOL. 182 HILLSVILLE, VA., AUGUST 2014 NO. 8

SIGNS OF THE TIMES

ISSN - 0199 - 0063

Subscription price $15.00 per year - $25.00 two years

Published monthly by

SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.

Tony R. Horton

Circulation Manager and Treasurer

1429 Howlett Street, Hillsville, Va. 24343

Phone (276) 728-5651

EDITOR

Elder Cleo Robertson 111 Livingstone Drive
Cary, NC 27513
(919) 460-7721

ASSOCIATE EDITOR

Elder J. B. Farmer 6373 N. State Hwy 7
Grayson, Ky. 41143
(606) 474-4327

All letters for this paper containing subscriptions and remittances, should be mailed to Tony R. Horton, 1429 Howlett Street, Hillsville, Va. 24343. All articles and letters for publication, all notices of meetings and all obituaries should be mailed to Elder Cleo Robertson, 111 Livingstone Drive Cary, NC 27513.

SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.

1429 Howlett Street

Hillsville, Va. 24343

HYMN

Rock of Ages, cleft for me,
Let me hide myself in thee!
Let the water and the blood,
From thy wounded side which flow'd,
Be of sin the double cure,
Cleanse me from its guilt and pow'r.

Not the labors of my hands
Can fulfil thy law's demands;
Could my zeal no respite know,
Could my tears forever flow,
All for sin could not atone;
Thou must save, and thou alone.

Nothing in my hand I bring!
Simply to thy cross I cling;
Naked, come to thee for dress;
Helpless, look to thee for grace;
Black, I to the fountain fly;
Wash me, Saviour, or I die!

While I draw this fleeting breath,
When my eyelids close in death,
When I soar to worlds unknown,
See thee on thy judgment throne,
Rock of Ages, cleft for me,
Let me hide myself in thee!

Toplady.

CONTENTS

EDITORIAL 170
Elder Cleo D. Robertson

CORRESPONDENCE 171

ARTICLES 172
C. Fox

VOICES OF THE PAST 174
Elder W. D. Griffin
Gospel Standard (A Soldier)
John Kershaw
Wm. M. Smoot

MEETINGS 191

CONTRIBUTIONS 192

EDITORIAL

Psalm 30:5 "...weeping may endure for a night, but joy *cometh* in the morning."

Elder Cleo D. Robertson

This is part of this verse and I believe it applies to the experience of a child of grace. During the night of darkness under the law, a little child of God experiences a time of weeping. Weeping over their sinful condition. The law has been applied to their hearts and all they can see and feel is that they are the worse of sinners and lost with no hope. They cannot feel the love and mercy of the God of grace. The law is holy and spiritual, but they are carnal, sold under sin as the Apostle wrote. For by the law is the knowledge of sin. In this most wretched state, they empathize with the Apostle Paul when he wrote, **"For I know in me (that is, in my flesh) dwelleth no good thing: for to will is present with me; but *how* to perform that which is good I find not."** Romans 7:18.

It seemed that every word of scripture we read, every word we spoke, every sermon we heard, and every way we turned was condemnation. How could such a holy, righteous God possibly love and be merciful to such a one as we feel to be. Surely a just God would condemn our soul to everlasting damnation! "O wretched man that I am! Who shall deliver me from the body of this death? We can see only the dark of night and the black dust of the earth from which we were formed. There is much weeping. We have nothing with which to plead our case and feel that we have no one to intercede for us. We feel to be so helpless and hopeless. As the Apostle Paul described in Ephesians 2:12, **"That at that time ye were without Christ, being aliens from the commonwealth of Israel, and strangers from the covenants of promise, having no hope, and without God in the world."** To be so separated from everyone even those closest by ties of nature, we can only cry as the publican not worthy to lift our eyes to heaven, Lord be merciful to me a sinner. Having nowhere else to turn, we cry out to the one who suffered more than we will ever suffer; the one perfect and

holy who hung on the cross, shed His blood and died for the sins of His elect and rose again for their justification, "Lord, remember me when thou comest into thy kingdom." As I stood by the baptism pool in such a low condition with clouds blocking the light of the sun and looking like rain any moment, the words of the most merciful Lord came into my mind and filled my very soul, "today shalt thou be with me in paradise." Ephesians 2:13, **"But now in Christ Jesus ye who sometimes were far off are made nigh by the blood of Christ."** He is our peace.

The clouds parted and the sun shined through and joy came in the morning. For the first time I felt such a joy in my heart and soul as I was buried in the liquid grave and raised, I hope, to a newness of life. O dear ones, as necessary as it is for each of His elect to experience the weeping that endures for a night, the Lord doesn't leave you in that condition forever, but He manifests His love and mercy in the morning of His grace and you experience such joy that you can't even describe.

107th Psalm reads **"O give thanks unto the Lord, for** he is **good: for his mercy** endureth **for ever. Let the redeemed of the Lord say** so, **whom he hath redeemed from the hand of the enemy." No one can say the Lord is good and merciful except those who have experienced His mercy, the redeemed of the Lord.**

In this vile, sinful world with the wickedness of man rampant throughout the earth, it seems a dark night of weeping. But the Lord's people with the faith, hope and love that the Lord has bestowed upon them are looking for the morning of the resurrection with joy in their hearts. The reality and fulness of this joy will be when they hear that summons, "Come, ye blessed of my Father, inherit the kingdom prepared for you from the foundation of the world."

In Brotherly love,
Elder Cleo D. Robertson

CORRESPONDENCE

Brother Horton,

I am so sorry I did not notice my expiration date on my subscription. Thanks for your kind and dedicated services.

Christian Love and Fellowship
Unworthy One In Hope,
Calvin L. Plybon

Enclosed is check for 2 years 11-13/11-15.

June 19, 2014

Dear Brother Tony,

May the Lord continue to bless you and the editors in sending out The Signs of the Times to those who are unable to attend the church meetings along with those who enjoy reading what the editors are blessed to write. With God's blessing we are comforted

and find fellowship with those we have never met.

With this note is a check to renew my subscription for two years. Use the rest as you see fit.

In hope and love,
Junior Conner

Elder Junior Conner
524 Doyle St.
Salem Va 24153

ARTICLES

Dear beloved ones in Christ:

There is an almighty friend that sticketh closer than a brother. His name is Wonderful, Counsellor, The mighty God, The Prince of Peace. At the appointed time of our dear Heavenly Father, our Lord and Savior Jesus Christ shall return to redeem his beloved church, the church of the first born, His bride, for He said that He would come the second time without sin unto salvation ready to be revealed in the last time. Though we reel to and fro, in this low ground of sin and sorrow, twill be but a short time compared to what awaits those who are kept by the power of God. The one who said that He would never leave nor forsake His little children, for He is King of Kings, and Lord of Lords. In the book of Hebrews: 9:27-*28.* **"And as it is appointed unto man once to die, but after this the judgment: so Christ was once offered to bear the sins of many; and unto them that look for him shall he appear the second time without sin unto salvation."**

"And without controversy great is the mystery of godliness: God was manifest in the flesh, justified in the Spirit, seen of angels, preached unto the Gentiles, believed on in the world, received up into glory," 1st Timothy 3:16. No man by searching can find out the secrets of these great mysteries known only to God except the Lord be pleased to reveal them. It says that the others are ever learning and never able to come to the knowledge of the truth. These great mysteries that the Lord God has put in his own power. How un-searchable are his judgments, and his ways past finding out.

I love the voice of love and mercy, for it is the voice of the Almighty one; the one who inhabits eternity. His voice is as the thunder from heaven. When I hear the thunder, I know that it did not come from man. Many times I have heard it thunder before or during rain or a shower. It would cause me to rejoice in the Lord God our savior. I know that it is from him and of him. I have also heard loud claps of thunder many times in my life. He said in Hebrews 4:12. **"For the word of God is quick, and powerful, and sharper than any twoedged sword, piercing even to the dividing asunder of soul and spirit, and of the joints and marrow, and** *is* **a discerner of the thoughts and intents of the heart."** When he speaks his perfect will is accomplished. Some call it an act of nature. To them it may be a dreaded

sound. But to those who know the joyful sound, it is music to their ears because they know that the Lord has spoken, and they also know that his will shall be accomplished. They know that He is also able to destroy both soul and body in hell, if that be his will. It causes us to fear him of whom we have to do. In the proverbs 9:10 it reads, **"the fear of the Lord *is* the beginning of wisdom: and the knowledge of the holy *is* understanding."** Because, he has all power in heaven, and in earth, and in all deep places. Hark the voice of love and mercy; sounds aloud from Calvary, see it rends the rocks asunder, shakes the earth, and veils the sky.

I would like to tell of a dream that I had recently, I dreamed of being outside of a building. There was a table out front and there was a man sitting at the table on the left side. He was in the dark but I could see him well enough to know that it was the figure of a man. I was standing to the right side of the table a step or two from the table. And to my right and up there appeared the face of a woman. Her face was lighted. I could see her face well. She was looking straight forward the way that I was standing. She looked very meek and humble and she called my name twice. The man at the table then said to her, you may have looked better when you were younger, but you do not look good now. I answered the woman and told her that I did not say that, and that I wanted no part in what the man said. I started walking toward her. When I got close I asked her name. She said that it was Paul, and she repeated it again saying that her name was Paul, and then she disappeared from my view. I believe that I was shown that the church has always had Satan to buffet her in this time world below. It causes us to look for a better home, far away, and not of this world. A world where no storm clouds will ever gather, where there will be nothing to spoil her future happiness. For our dear Lord and Savior Jesus Christ will be the light of that great and eternal city whose builder and maker is God. Dear ones do with this as you see fit, and all will be well. May my feeble scribbling not crowd out better writing. I hope and trust that what I have written is in love and truth.

C. Fox

PSALM 112:3-7.

Wealth and riches *shall be* in his house: and his righteousness endureth for ever.

Unto the upright there ariseth light in the darkness: *he is* gracious, and full of compassion, and righteous.

A good man sheweth favour, and lendeth; he will guide his affairs with discretion.

Surely he shall not be moved for ever: the righteous shall be in everlasting remembrance.

He shall not be afraid of evil tidings: his heart is fixed, trusting in the Lord.

VOICES OF THE PAST

ACTS XX. 32.

"And now, brethren, I commend you to God, and to the word of his grace, which is able to build you up, and to give you an inheritance among all them which are sanctified."

What a doctrine! What a merciful God that would bestow such wonderful things upon sinners! Sometimes, when we are given to ponder over salvation by grace, it seems too much that such worms as we sons of Adam know ourselves to be, are freely given Christ as our Surety, whereby we are called sons of God. Believing in the harmony of divine testimony, we find John calling the attention of the children of God to this same doctrine: **"Behold, what manner of love the Father hath bestowed upon us, that we should be called the sons of God."**- 1 John iii. 1. This "manner of love" caused the old apostle to write to Ephesus the language of our text. It caused him to be bold as a lion, wise as a serpent and yet harmless as a dove, to write that christian's theme, We know that all things work together for good to them that love the Lord, to them that are called according to his purpose; to fight the good fight of faith; to instruct them that needed it, and to rebuke the unruly.

We hear much about preparing ourselves to preach, but God prepared Paul for his preaching and writing. One, if not the chief, reason we have so many isms in the church to-day is because of man's preparation to preach. Paul, prior to his miraculous calling from nature to grace, believed in keeping the law for life and salvation. God brought him out of this step by step, making him testify all along to God's children that it was due to grace. Some people, many of whom are wearing the name Old School Baptist, do not like to speak of God making his children do things. But in no other way could Paul leave this admonition with the church at Ephesus. Love, this kind that is peculiar, insomuch that when it is bestowed upon the heirs of promise the world no longer knows them, as it did not know Him, must efficaciously be shed abroad in the hearts of his dear children, and it produces fruit. It is strong as death, and none of these modern workmongers are able to withstand death. It seizes upon rich and poor, high and low, bond and free, and they answer the call. To illustrate: We have recently been in the limelight in Alabama, because a poor miner's wife gave birth to quadruplets. They were lifted from obscurity to prominence, from rags to riches. The town in which they were located was enjoying thousands of dollars of tourist trade. But in the midst of this wild celebration disease seized upon one of the babies and laid it low in death. Everything was done for it that money and medical skill could offer, but it had to die. So love, being as strong as death, when it is shed abroad in the hearts of the children of God, it produces obedience; it honors and glorifies the Creator instead of the crea-

tures; it causes them to lose confidence in the flesh, and last, but not least, it causes them to fall out with the frivolous things of this world.

Believing that we have a foundation for whatever the text contains, let us look into its beauties. Let us remember that we must have grace to go into these things, and I do hope, if it is His will, that I may have an unction from the Holy One as I make the attempt. "And now, brethren, I commend you to God." Why do that, Paul? Why not tell them that they have matters in their own hands, and that they are able to have a prosperous church and live above trouble while in this world? We might imagine the amazement of the apostle to call in question his statement. Every genuine Old Baptist knows that God is all we have to look to. Paul had lost everything that was precious to the natural man, including friends, position and money. Something had to be given him of more magnitude, power and wonderfulness to make him write as he did: **"Yea, doubtless, and count I all things *but* loss, for the excellency of the knowledge of Christ Jesus my Lord: for whom I have suffered the loss of all things, and do count them but dung, that I may win Christ, and be found in him, not having mine own righteousness, which is of the law, but that which is through the faith of Christ, the righteousness which is of God by faith: that I may know him, and the power of his resurrection, and the fellowship of his sufferings, being made conformable unto his death."** — Phil. iii. 8-10. Watch that man as the Lord brings him on the way. Oh how we cling to our own power, the things of this world and our own righteousness! But Paul was made to renounce all things as but dung. Oh what are riches without Him? What are families and friends when we are in the gloom? Yes, the text is a good one, and I feel that the apostle was well qualified to commend the brethren to God "and to the word of his grace." Many people who have never been brought into the saving power of this Word of grace are ready to say that this is the written Bible, but, dear brethren, Paul commends and points us to something more wonderful than that. To the word of his grace. Ah, methinks I see him as he lays aside his glory and comes to his brethren, manifest in the flesh. This is the One that admonishes this grace of God. We hear him as he forever puts a seal on salvation by redeeming grace: I came not to be ministered unto, but to minister. This living Word of this grace is not bound and waiting for men to act first (to do so would not be grace, but works), but as the Father raiseth up the dead, and quickeneth them, so the Son quickeneth whom he will. (John v. 21.) Furthermore, the Word of this grace is all we have right now. He is a living Savior. He is a present Savior. No wonder the apostle wanted to commend to the brethren the Word of His grace. He had found him such a refuge in time of trouble (Heb. vi. 18; Psalms xlvi. 1) that he could well commend the brethren to him.

"Which is able to build you up." Let us praise such a wonderful Being. The world cannot understand why we are such sticklers for grace. None but those

who are grace-taught can read this language right. Learning cannot see this statement as one coming from One who is omnipotent, omniscient and omnipresent, but rather they all hinge salvation on conditions. Ah, poor, wayworn Old School Baptist! Here is something that was spoken to the church. The Builder of the kingdom is an able builder, even a masterbuilder. He cannot fail to keep this city set upon a hill. Our persuasion *is* that no power will ever pull it down. But, brethren, the apostle is not treating upon the bringing in of new material altogether, but rather let us cherish the idea that He is able to build us up. Us, we who are, as we hope, already in the kingdom, need building up.

As I pen these lines to the poor and afflicted Old School Baptists who are scattered over land and country, I meet them in my mind, in union and sweet fellowship, each sighing and groaning as they look back in retrospection upon the rough journey they have so far come. Ah, with what shame must we confess that so many times we have builded on sand. So much of the time have we tried to walk in our own strength; so many times have we hewed out cisterns of our own, only to find that *they* are broken; so many times does the poor old minister fear that he has run when he did not have the unction from the Holy One. But, dear brethren and sisters, be of good cheer, He is able to build us up; yea, he will perform all the purposes connected with us.

Let us look for something besides those places of shifting quicksands. It is bitter contrast and warfare to the christian, and just as sure as we see so many scenes where we have builded by our own efforts, on a sandy foundation, we are sure to see spots that are like unto a Bethel to our poor souls. As said, He is a wise Masterbuilder. He knows we are ofttimes ready to despair and he builds us up at the proper time. I shall never forgot when I had builded high ambitions in an educational field, and believed that I was all right. Oh what a scene when Paul was turned from what he chose to be to that the Lord chose and called him to! Ah, the very elements were shaken and all nature seemed to be sad in sympathetic pose because I was dying. Dying, did you say? Ah, yes I was dying to the stability of my own building and workmanship. But I cannot forget that time, so precious and full of consolation, when the Lord showed me another building, and even gave me a boon, that troubles and unfitness have not removed, that I was part of the building.

I have doubted much as to my call to the ministry, as by birth, name and life have been peculiarly connected with circumstances of other people. I have lamented that I felt that if I had not been caught in a whirl of circumstances I would not have been connected with the church as I am, and that I feel that I was deceived and deceiving others. Several times in the midst of these soul-searching times I have I received that building up by this same Word of his power. This same Builder is the chief corner-stone of the building. Every member of this building is fitted in as it pleases the Builder. To all the Old School Baptists

who feel they are nothing, and not worthy to be among such people, let me say that every member is a particular member. Then every blessing is yours. He will build you up.

"And to give you an inheritance among all them which are sanctified." Oh, poor soul, why art thou cast down? You have an inheritance that the Lord will give you among the sanctified. It is sweet here sometimes to enjoy the "earnest" of this inheritance, among his dear children here, in a church capacity, but in that day we shall see Him that was slain for our sins, and shall look fondly on him.

I do not expect to meet many of the SIGNS readers, but I want to commend you to God, and the Word of his grace, who is able to build you up and give you an inheritance among the sanctified, At that time I hope to meet you.

Submitted in love,
W. D. GRIFFIN
FAYETTE, Alabama.
January, 1941

ISAIAH 48:12-13

Hearken unto me, O Jacob and Israel, my called; I *am* he; I *am* the first, I also *am* the last.

Mine hand also hath laid the foundation of the earth, and my right hand hath spanned the heavens: *when* I call unto them, they stand up together.

THE GOSPEL STANDARD SEPTEMBER, 1835. AN HOLY CALLING.

"Who hath saved us and called *us* with an holy calling, not according to our works, but according to his own purpose and grace, which was given us in Christ Jesus before the world began." — 2 Tim. 1:9.

Here we find salvation stated before calling by grace; and, indeed, if we take a proper view of the subject, it was so in the mind and purpose of God. God the Father saved, or secured, the elect in Christ before the foundation of the world. Hence, Jude says, "Sanctified by God the Father;" that is, set apart by God the Father, as the people of his holy choice, and so made the special care and charge of Christ: "According as he hath chosen us in him before the foundation of the world, that we should be holy and without blame before him in love: having predestinated us unto the adoption of children by Jesus Christ to himself, according to the good pleasure *of* his will, to the praise of the glory of his grace, wherein he hath made us accepted in the beloved." (Eph. i. 4-6.) And though the elect fell, with the rest of mankind, in Adam the first, they never fell as considered in Christ; but, as the Holy Ghost says by Jude, they were "preserved in Christ Jesus and in God's own time they are called.

It is the believer's blessedness that each glorious person in the Godhead has a glorious hand in his salvation. God the Father saved, chose, sanctified, or

set him apart, in Christ, before the world was; God the Son took humanity into union to his personal Godhead, and thus became incarnate, lived a holy life, suffered, bled, died a solemn death, rose again from the dead, ascended up on high, having led captivity captive, and is now exalted at the right hand of the Father, ever living to make intercession for him. Thus Christ has meritoriously saved the elect by his life, obedience, death, resurrection, exaltation, and intercession: as it is written, **"He that spared not his own Son, but delivered him up for us all, how shall he not with him also freely give us all things?—Who shall lay anything to the charge of God's elect? *It is* God that justifieth. Who *is* he that condemneth? *It is* Christ that died, yea rather, that is risen again, who is even at the right hand of God, who also maketh intercession for us."** (Rom. viii. 32-34.) Thus the blessed Redeemer "was delivered for our offences, and raised again for our justification" (Rom. iv. 25); and, bless his precious name, he has been the destruction of death, hell, and sin. (1 Cor. xv. 55-57.) The gloriously-blessed God-Man Mediator" gave himself for us, that he might redeem us from all iniquity, and purify unto himself a peculiar people, zealous or good works." (Titus ii. 14.) So that, before the world was, the church was saved purposedly by God the Father; in time, meritoriously by the God-Man Mediator, who now lives above to make intercession for them; and, in the day of God's power, they are saved manifestatively and vitally, by the "washing of regeneration, and renewing of the Holy Ghost." (Titus iii. 5.)

Now, not a particle of this is either *for, or* according to, their works; for it is "not by works of righteousness which we have done, but according to his mercy he saved us;" or, as our text has it, "Who hath saved us, and called us with an holy calling, not according to our works."

What an indescribable mercy it is that salvation is of the Lord; yea, that God himself, as the God of Zion, is our salvation. Blessed, triumphant faith, under the sweet power and unction of God the Holy Ghost, can at times sweetly sing, **"Behold, God *is* my salvation; I will trust and not be afraid: for the Lord Jehovah *is* my strength and song, he also is become my salvation."** (Isa. xii. 2.) This salvation contains a complete deliverance from every foe, and soul-damning danger, and it is a complete salvation to every real good. We have all spiritual blessings in Christ, all bliss and blessedness secured in him; for it pleased the Father that in him should all fulness dwell. He is full of grace and truth; and of his fulness we receive, and grace for grace. All things are the real believer's, for he is Christ's, and Christ is God's; and, as I said before, this glorious salvation is all of grace, not of works, lest any man should boast. (Eph. ii. 8. 9.)

Now, my text says, "Who hath saved us, and called us with an holy calling." This call is the solemn, soul-quickening, heart-rending call of an holy God; not a mere call to hear the word preached, nor to attend upon public means; many are called to these things whom God never chose in Christ: but this is an holy call-

ing from death to life, from darkness to light, from the power of sin and Satan to the living God. This can makes the sinner feel his own guilty and ruined condition as a sinner against an holy God. He is called to see Sin in the light of God's countenance, and to feel its awful plague, and tremble before God on the account of it; and he is called to feel that his case is too desperate for him to help his own soul. The more he tries and toils, the deeper he sinks in a feeling sense of his own ruin and misery. Help himself! He finds he can as soon create a world as do it. Therefore, with heart-rending groans, he is called to cry, "God be merciful to me a sinner!" But he is effectually called to feel and see the emptiness of creature goodness, and to thirst for the living God; nor will anything short of Christ, and a full and free salvation by and in him, satisfy his quickened soul. Hope deferred, often makes his heart lick; but still the divine power by which he is called keeps him to the point, and the issue shall prove that he is called to have fellowship with the Lord Jesus Christ, with his love, blood, sufferings, and obedience; to hold sweet converse with him, as his own Lord and Redeemer; and sweetly say, **"My Beloved *is* mine, and I am his."** (Cant. ii..l6.) (Editor's note – Solomon's Song.) For "God is faithful by whom ye were called unto the fellowship of his Son, Jesus Christ our Lord." (1 Cor. i. 9.) All the blessings couched in this glorious, endearing character, God has called the real believer to the fellowship *of;* and, in the Lord's own time, he shall share in the sweet enjoyment of them.

O, the wonders of God's love to his people! Come, poor, sin-oppressed, guilt-smitten, law-wrecked, world-despised, Satan-hunted, self-condemned, heart-tortured, self-loathing sinner, hope thou in the Lord; for, with all thy fears and faintings, misgivings, staggerings, stumblings, sighings, and groanings, by and by thy dear Lord will manifestatively put his arms of everlasting love under thee, and say. **"Come with me from Lebanon, my spouse, with me from Lebanon: look from the top of Amana, from the top of Shenir and Hermon, from the lions' dens, from the mountains of the leopards. Thou hast ravished my heart, my sister, my spouse; thou hast ravished my heart with one of thine eyes, with one chain of thy neck. How fair is thy love, *my* sister, *my* spouse! how much better is thy love than wine! and the smell of thine ointments than all spices!"** (Cant. iv. 8-10.) (Editor's note – Solomon's Song.) Thus the real Christian is called to be made partaker of Christ's holiness, and to hope in him as the God of hope; yea, to believe in him as the glorious Resurrection and the Life; and in the end feelingly to say. "O Lord, thou art my God, and I will praise thee." He is called to receive a full and free pardon through the blood of the Lamb, and to feel the soul, cleansing efficacy of that blessed fountain. In a word, he is called to hope In Christ, believe in Christ, trust in Christ, glory in Christ, teem out all his complaints unto Christ, confess with abhorrence his vileness to Christ, and supplicate his throne for daily grace and mercy; to live

for Christ, and to live to Christ, and to be daily concerned to honour and glorify him in this world. Christ dwells in him, and he dwells in Christ, and they are manifestatively one. Holiness is his delight, and sin is his burden. His sweetest and most heavenly moments are when he can hold intercourse with God the Father, God the Son, and God the Holy Ghost, when the world drops its charms, and God is all and in all. He is, in the Lord's own time, called to feel that Christ has made him free, and he is free indeed; and with holy solemnity he exclaims. "What then! shall I sin that grace may abound? God forbid! Shall I sin because I am not under the law, but under grace? God forbid!" (Rom. vi. 1, 2, 15.) Thus, he is called with an holy calling, by an holy God, to holy things; and at last he shall be called to heaven, when it shall be fully made manifest what he is called to an holy end.

A few more struggles, poor, burdened believer, and thou shalt see all is well. Expect no good from corrupt nature. God has called thee to feel that in thy flesh dwells no good thing. Why look for the living in such a dead, corrupt mass? God help thee to flee to, rest upon, and live in, Christ. Thou art called to be partaker of his holiness, not thy fleshly works, but to flee from them, and daily to twine round and hang upon Christ. There may thy soul be staid, for in him thou art complete, and no where else.

Well, this salvation, and this holy calling, are not according to our works, but according to God's purpose and grace, which was given us in Christ Jesus before the world began. Salvation, in all its bearings, is according to God's own purpose and grace, secured in Christ before time. Thanks be to God for that. All we feel and fear; all our sins and woes; an our darkness and deadness; loathsomeness and vileness, cannot alter God's purpose and grace, which is secured in Christ. Remember, poor, tried, tempted, tossed-about sinner, it is of God's grace, yea, God's purposed grace. Thy miseries tend to prove that this glorious salvation, this holy calling, are just what thou needed — just suited to thee; and it is God's own purpose to call thee to the sweet participation of them. They are thine by the solemn purpose and free grace grant of a covenant God; and each glorious Person in the one undivided Jehovah takes pleasure in putting thee in possession of it. The time will come when thy Lord will say to thee. **"Thou shalt no more be termed Forsaken; neither shall thy land any more be termed Desolate: but thou shalt be called Hephaibah, and thy land Beulah; for the Lord delighteth in thee; and thy land shall be married. For as a young man marrieth a virgin, *so* shall thy sons marry thee: and *as* the bridegroom rejoiceth over the bride, *so* shall thy God rejoice over thee;" "The Lord thy God in the midst of thee *is* mighty; he will save, he will rejoice over thee with joy; he will rest in his love, he will rejoice over thee with singing."** (Isa. lxii. 4, 5; Zeph. iii. 17.) The glorious marriage of the Lamb and his wife will very soon be consummated in everlasting bliss and

blessedness, and **"Blessed *are* they which are called unto the marriage supper of the Lamb."** (Rev. xix. 9.)

That the Lord may from day to day be graciously pleased to grant to his saved, called children much of his presence and love, is the prayer of

A SOLDIER. August, 1835.

(Continued from previous issue.)

JOHN KERSHAW'S BAPTISM

Having the love of Christ shed abroad in my heart, and as one of His sheep, I heard His voice saying unto me, "If ye love Me, keep My commandments." I had been a Baptist in principle from the first time I saw it administered, as mentioned in a former part of my narrative. I now felt it to be my duty and privilege to follow my Lord and Master in that solemn ordinance. The nine persons who were separated from the church in Town Meadows, under the pastoral care of Mr. Littlewood...agreed to be formed into a church. As my heart and soul were more united to them and Mr. Gadsby than to Mr. Littlewood and the people who remained with him, though I loved them much, and felt it a trial to leave them and the place where I had thought to have been buried, I resolved to join their little community. They were my most intimate companions. I attended their meetings, to consult what steps we should take, there being several individuals who had not been baptized who wished to unite with them. A special meeting, therefore was appointed to hear their experience.

The Lord laid it upon my mind that I must attend. I had much exercise of soul respecting this affair. My father was rather against it; not that he was opposed to the ordinance itself, but in consequence of my youth. Not being yet seventeen, he had his fears lest I should be drawn aside by sinful lusts and pleasures, and he wished me to defer it until I was older. What he said had its due effect, knowing in some measure my own weakness, and that I had fallen into sin before; so that I was much cast down at times when I thought of being baptized. I saw it was according to God's word, and I knew the Lord had done great things for my soul, whereof I was glad. I loved Him too, and had it in my heart to honour and obey Him by bowing to His scepter in attending to the ordinance of His house.

The day came when the experiences of those who wished to join should be heard, and such were the feelings of my soul that I could not keep away. Before going I went into a barn to pray that the Lord would go with me, and if it was His blessed will that I should join His people, He would be with me to keep and preserve me from evil, so that I might not bring reproach upon His cause, which He knew lay nearer my heart than either father or mother, or even my own life.

I found the friends assembled. The meeting commenced with singing and prayer to the great Head of the church for His blessing to attend us as a people uniting together in church fellowship. Along with the rest who were to be baptized, I gave a reason of the hope that

was in me with meekness and fear, but had not that liberty which I expected in declaring what the Lord had done for my soul. The friends agreed to receive us, but said that Mr. Gadsby, who was to administer the ordinance, wished to hear us relate the dealings of God with our souls. We should, therefore, have to meet him at a certain time appointed for that purpose. I trembled at the thought of having to be examined by so excellent a man.

When the time came, he brought a minister with him from London, who also wished to hear what we had to say. My turn came. Like Ephraim, I began to speak tremblingly; but the Lord was graciously pleased to shine into my soul and upon the path wherein He had led me, so that I had sweet liberty and enlargement of heart in declaring the things which the Lord had taught me. When I had finished, Mr. Gadsby asked me several questions upon the doctrine of grace, and my views respecting the ordinances of God's house, baptism, and the Lord's Supper. I well remember the last question, which was this: "John, you are very young, and you will be exposed to many snares and temptations. Do you think you can stand your ground, and not bring reproach upon yourself and the cause of God and truth?"

I replied, "Yes, the Lord keeping and preserving me; as Paul said, 'I can do all things through Christ which strengtheneth me." He smiled and said to his London friend, "Have you anything to ask this lad?" He replied, "No; there is everything in him that can be desired. I am well satisfied that the good work of grace is begun in his soul."

The 24th of May, 1809 ... was the appointed day for baptizing and planting the church. As we had neither chapel nor baptistery, the question arose as to where the ordinance was to be administered. One of the friends, a farmer, said he had a small stream of water running through one of his fields, which could be made use of for the purpose. This was agreed to. When the day came, nearly 2,000 people were assembled. Professor and profane were gathered together to witness the ordinance of baptism by immersion. Mr. Gadsby stood on the bank of a reservoir, which served as a kind of gallery where many sat, the great body of the people being before him in the field. He preached from John 5:39, "Search the Scriptures," etc. At this time he was about thirty-six years of age, and such was the power of his voice that the sound of it was heard nearly a mile off, but not to distinguish the words. After his sermon he baptized six persons. In an hour after, we met together in the farmhouse, were formed into a church and partook of the Lord's Supper. This was similar to the apostolic custom, when the churches met in private houses for breaking of bread and prayer.

I have a sweet and solemn remembrance of the day when fifteen souls were thus united together. They have all long been gone but myself. Many have been the changes I have seen since that day. But, having obtained help of God, I am still continued. Bless the Lord, O my soul, for He has wrought wonders amongst us. Three churches have sprung from us. In each case I have or-

ganized them, by the mutual consent of our church, it being done for the furtherance of the gospel, that Zion's cords might be lengthened and her stakes strengthened. We have also had removed by death at this time (1866) 170 members, many of whom have left a blessed testimony behind them that they died in the Lord, and about the same number remain as members.

After I was baptized I had a flood of persecution to wade through; even my own relatives did not like the idea of my joining the "sect everywhere spoken against." If I went out on matters of business, my being "dipped," as they called it, was thrown in my face by way of derision, so that I proved the truth of these words: "They that will live godly in Christ Jesus shall suffer persecution." I was, however, enabled to rejoice and be exceedingly glad, knowing that "so persecuted they the prophets."

Before the formation of the church, we had met on a Lord's day for some months in a schoolroom, where we had regular preaching, John Warburton being our principal supply; and we had to enter into a weekly subscription to support his coming amongst us to labour in word and doctrine.

When I left Hall Fold Chapel, and was determined to go amongst the Baptists, my father was so grieved that he would not allow me anything for my Sunday dinner, so that I was forced to go without, having no friend's house to go to. I used to ramble about until one o'clock, and then went to the Methodist chapel service at which in those days commenced at that time. At length, however, when my father saw that I was determined not to go with him, he agreed to allow me threepence per week for my Sunday dinner. Some of the people from the country, whose conversation I much valued, went to a place during the intermission where each had to pay threepence. For the benefit of their company I went too, and by so doing I was still deprived of food for the body. Some time afterwards my father allowed me sixpence, which gave me great pleasure, as I could give threepence per week towards the subscription for the minister, which still left me without dinner. Many times have I left home on the Lord's day morning and never tasted any food for the body until I returned about nine or ten o'clock at night.

I never told my friends the state I was in, for the preached word at times was exceedingly precious to my soul; so I did not live by bread alone, but by the word of God. No thanks to me that I was enabled to bear privations, for had the Lord left me to myself and my sinful inclinations, instead of pinching my appetite to support the cause of God and truth, I should have been wallowing in sin and doing my poor body much more harm than occasionally going without a dinner. My soul says, "Not unto me, not unto me, O Lord, but unto Thy Name be all the glory." For, "By the grace of God, I am what I am."

Directly after the formation of the church, we gave Mr. Warburton a call to become our pastor, and in November of the same year he accepted it, and was dismissed from the church at Manchester, where he was a member, in order

that he might come. The Lord greatly blessed his labours.

While I thus speak, I feel very much for a man of God in the ministry who has a large family, a poor people, and a heavy chapel debt. Such have many errands to a throne of grace, and much work for faith and patience. The Lord will stand by them, as He did by His servant John Warburton, and make a way for them in the wilderness, both in providence and grace. Their enemies, too, shall be clothed with shame, who watch for their halting. Thus when we were in our great difficulties, and could not see our way, the Lord opened the say as it is written "The valley of Achor for a door of hope."

John Kershaw

1882 - THE PHILIPPIAN JAILOR
February 16, 1882.

"And at midnight Paul and Silas prayed, and sang praises unto God: and the prisoners heard them. And suddenly there was a great earthquake, so that the foundations of the prison were shaken: and immediately all the doors were opened, and every one's bands were loosed. And the keeper of the prison awaking out of his sleep, and seeing the prison doors open, he drew out his sword, and would have killed himself: supposing that the prisoners had fled. But Paul cried with a loud voice, saying, Do thyself no harm: for we are all here. Then he called for a light, and sprang in, and came trembling, and fell down before Paul and Silas, and brought them out, and said, Sirs, what must I do to be saved? And they said, Believe on the Lord Jesus Christ, and thou shalt be saved, and thy house. And they spake unto him the word of the Lord, and to all that were in his house." - Acts xvi. 25-32.

The text and its connections present to us one of the many instances in which the ministers of Jesus were presented in primitive days for the Truth's sake, and on this occasion Paul and Silas had been cruelly whipped. They had been guilty of no wrong, but a tumult had been raised against them, and without benefit of any investigation whatever, "the multitude rose up together against them: and the magistrates rent off their clothes" and commanded to beat *them*. "Popular opinion was against them, and the magistrates, if they had any disposition to do so, did not withstand it. There has been no age of the world in which the church and minister of Jesus have been popular with the world of the ungodly. "The friendship of the world," we are informed, "is enmity with God." A tumult was raised against Jesus, which Pilate, before whom He was brought, was not given strength to withstand; and although Pilate declared that there was no cause of death been found in Jesus, yet He was crucified. This same restless spirit of antichrist is in our land to-day. There is nothing that those under its control fear more than the steady glare eternal Truth. It dares not approach the light of impartial investigation in a court where the

church of Jesus sits as Judge, and the Bible is the acknowledged standard governing all decisions. It would obliterate all such tribunals from the land had it the power, as it crucified Jesus; but the God of heaven and earth has irrevocable fixed the bounds of its habitation. The welfare of our country is constantly disturbed by the insidious workings of this restless, serpentine spirit.

A great tumult has recently been raised in this state (Virginia) against the use of wine or whisky, and an "Alliance," whose designs are regulations would exclude from its membership the Savior of sinners Himself, has been formed, in order to "educate public opinion," and swell the tumult upon this subject. Self-styled "reverend men" (may the Lord have mercy on them) are seen everywhere in its proceedings. Not a particle of Scripture can be quoted in its published preamble and constitution, but the appeal is to the public, not to the Bible, for endorsement. We must not be guided by misguided public opinion in regard to these things. We have a "more sure word of prophecy" whereunto we do well enough to take heed, "as unto a light that shineth in a dark place." We cannot follow where Jesus does not go. The Bible path is the only safe path.

The Scriptures condemn the abuse, but not the temperate use of alcohol, and inform us that "every creature of God is good," and to be received with thanksgiving. It is always safe to refuse to join a movement of any kind by worldly religionists, because the spirit that prompts every movement of antichrist is a "lying spirit," and must therefore be always opposed to Truth. But I will not dwell here longer.

After "public opinion" had been somewhat satisfied by this cruel whipping of these two faithful men, they were cast into prison without charge, and the jailor charged to keep them safely, "who, receiving such a charge, thrust them into the inner prison, and made their feet fast in the stocks. " How deep and mysterious are the works and ways of God. My soul, I hope, has been made to leap for joy in contemplating the bright displays of His power upon the pathway of His people in predestinating and overruling all things for their good.

> "Great God of Providence! Thy ways
> Are hid from mortal sight."

It was this very jailor, who was so careful to fulfill the cruel order of these vile persecutors, to whom Paul and Silas were to preach. Our God in His wisdom had selected all these circumstances to bring the jailor to the foot of the Tree, to prepare him to receive the "word of the Lord."

Midnight cast its sable mantle around the gloomy walls of the prison, and the quietude of the night was broken by an unusual sound there. The Lord was with His chosen, faithful ministers, and they "prayed, and sang praises unto God, and the prisoners heard them." We have no reason to suppose that such solemn service had ever been heard within those gloomy walls, and perhaps not one of the prisoners who listened to the solemn notes had ever heard such

sounds before. We know not how many ways the Lord might have blessed this imprisonment to the good of His children. Solemn indeed must have been the sound of prayer and praise that claimed the attention of the prisoners within those prison walls. It also presents the fact that

"Prisons would palaces prove,
If Jesus would dwell with us there."

His presence dispels the deepest gloom, sustaining us in the darkest hour, and lifts the head bowed with the keenest sorrow. We cannot rove or rest beyond His presence. The penetrating voice of the Son of God will search His sheep and find them out. I am reminded of the lines written by the late Elder Robert C. Leachman while confined in prison in Washington, D.C., during the recent war:

"Though in this prison cast,
A gloomy loathsome place,
His Truth sustains and holds me fast,
And Jesus shows His face.

"Within this prison wall
He gives me food and rest;
And makes me hear His heavenly call,
To tell me I am blest."

But another and startling occurrence changed the appearance of the scene: "Suddenly there was a great earthquake, so that the foundations of the prison were shaken: and immediately all the doors were opened, and every one's bands were loosed." Jesus comes in unexpected ways and times to bless His people. As when He came on the day of Pentecost, suddenly, so on this occasion He comes to the relief of His ministers. The walls of the prison were shaken, the bands loosed upon the prisoners, and the doors of the prison were opened. Our God could have sent an earthquake, had He so designed, to have entirely destroyed the prison or city, but that was not His purpose. He would make the prison tremble under the weight of His power. He would shake it as a leaf is shaken by the wind, yet securely preserve its inmates from harm. "And the keeper of the prison awakening out of his sleep, and seeing the prison doors open, he drew out his sword and would have killed himself supposing that the prisoners had been fled." But another astonishment awaited him, for "Paul cried with a loud voice, saying, Do thyself no harm: for we are all here." An unseen hand had kept them securely in the prison, though the doors were open and their bands loosed. In some respects this may present a wonderful miracle. There is no prison in this world whose prisoners could be trusted under such circumstances, the doors open and their bands loosed, an open way to liberty! Yet not one of this number had left the prison. To have done so, the guard would have been executed in their stead. But the thrilling record of this wonderful miracle deepens in interest and beauty. For now the jailor "came trembling, and fell down before Paul and Silas, and brought them out, and said,

Sirs, what must I do to be saved?" An earthquake of divine power had broken his soul, shaking the foundations of legal merit upon which he was resting, causing him to tremble under the knowledge of his condition as a sinner. What a wonderful change in circumstances was wrought in this man! A few hours before we find him securing Paul and Silas in the stocks, but now falling down before them confessing his sins. A great storm of guilt swept over his soul, and in that dark hour of deep despair all else was lost sight of. Pierced by the arrows of conviction for sin, he cries in the deepest agony, "Sirs, what must I do to be saved?"

Where shall I go to escape the just judgment of a righteous God? "What must I do?" [An Arminian's first response!] It was a wail of despair from a soul apparently sinking without remedy into endless woe, a cry in the dark, legal night of a bewildered soul lost in the great wilderness of sin! The Pharisee has never felt the power of such a cry. Salvation, he proclaims, is within the grasp of all men alike; he thinks that he knows what to do. But the storm-tossed sinner upon the great deep of total depravity, and in the dark night of conviction for sin, can find no refuge in an earthly decision or plan. The terrible thunderings of that awful storm pierce his soul with the keenest agony, while the waves and billows of divine wrath roll over his guilty head. The legal dispensation, curtained with the frowns of a sin-avenging God, obscure for the time the glorious light of salvation from his view. That eternal light shining in the face of Jesus Christ can roll away the darkness of the awful night, and hush the wild storms that sweep over his soul. "Neither is there salvation in any other; for there is none other name under heaven given among men whereby we must be saved."

None but Jesus can do him good, and this he learns through the experience of which I am speaking. Through this experience also the jailor was prepared to hear the word of the Lord. Our God must prepare the heart of a sinner first, before he can receive this word. All of the circumstances surrounding each and every proclamation of the word of the Lord are under the divine control, and unalterably fixed. This was the appointed way through which Paul and Silas were to preach to this jailor. And as soon as the Lord had opened the heart of the jailor to hear, a door of utterance was given to them to preach. Had they, like the ministers of unrighteousness in the present day, depended upon written sermons, here would have been a bad arrangement. But we do not find them requesting the jailor to wait until they could prepare a sermon to suit his case; or until they had opportunity to examine and select one from their "book of sermons," or "sermon outlines." No; but as soon as a door had been opened in his heart by the power of God, they were prepared by the same power to preach to him.

Notice the character of their preaching. They did not preach to him that he had something to do; but, differing radically from all the work-mongrel systems of the world, preached Jesus, the Sav-

ior. "Believe on the Lord Jesus Christ, and thou shalt be saved, and thy house." Suppose belief was here presented as the condition of salvation; would that bring salvation within the reach of creature effort? Certainly not. It is absurd to claim that belief is an act of the dead-alien sinner- a creature act. It is not in natural things. We cannot believe as we want to. Can we believe in summer that it is winter, at night that it is day, when penniless that we are worth millions and make it so? Such ideas show the absurdity of carnal reasoning upon divine things. "Therefore they could not believe, because that Esaias said again, He hath blinded their eyes, etc., - John 12:39; And again, **"But ye believe not because ye are not of My sheep." - John 10:26.** It is a greater folly to suppose that a natural man is capable of controlling a belief in the Spirit. The fact is, that evidence always precedes belief. It is so in nature and it is so in grace. Our God must give the sinner faith to lay hold upon Jesus as his Savior. Again, it is said that we believe "according to the working of His mighty power which He wrought in Christ when He raised Him from the dead." This informs us that it takes as great a power to make a believer in Jesus as it did to raise Christ from the dead; and yet poor, deceived and feeble men talk about performing this work.

The convicted sinner would give worlds to believe that Jesus is His Savior, but this he cannot do until that belief is wrought within him by the power of God. Belief, however, is not the condition, but the evidence of salvation. When the jailor "rejoiced, believing in God," it was the evidence graciously given to him that Jesus was his Savior; and in this instance it is said that all of his house rejoiced with him as believers in Jesus. It is not unusual at the present day to find a household of this nature, all of whose members have received an evidence of salvation.

But I will call attention now to the word of the Lord, referred to in the closing verse of the text. "And they spake unto him the word of the Lord, and to all that were in his house." "In the beginning," says John, "was the Word," - not "words", "and the Word was with God," "and the Word was God." And the Word was made flesh, and dwelt among us." It is "the Word," not words, or a Word, implying a plurality of Saviors. The triumph of this living and exalted Word is referred to in Revelation: "And His name is called, The Word of God." "And out of His mouth goeth a sharp sword, that with it He should smite the nations; and He shall rule them with a rod of iron: and He treadeth the wine-press of the fierceness and wrath of Almighty God. And He hath on His vesture and on His thigh a name written, King of kings and Lord of lords." Again, in the prophecy of Isaiah it is written, "For as the rain cometh down, and the snow from heaven, and returneth not thither, but watereth the earth, and maketh it bring forth and bud, that it may give seed to the sower and bread to the eater: so shall My word be that goeth out of My mouth: it shall accomplish that which I please, and it shall prosper in the thing whereto I sent it."

In the face of this bright array of

Scripture proclaiming beyond controversy the triumph of Jesus, the living Word of God, men are found claiming the ability of the creature to successfully resist this Word. The psalmist informs us, " He that sitteth in the heavens shall laugh: the Lord shall have them in derision." It was the Omnipotent Word proclaimed to the jailor, and the Lord confirmed it as preached by His ministers. That Word, is" quick, and powerful, and sharper than any two- edged sword, piercing even to the dividing asunder of soul and spirit, and of the joints and marrow, and a discerner of the thoughts and intents of the heart," which can be seriously claimed for any words of preachers, or of the Gospel itself; for "This is the Word which by the Gospel is preached unto you." This living Word had found lodgment in the jailor's heart, bearing fruit in his ardent love to the very men whom he had previously assisted in persecuting. "And he took them the same hour of the night, and washed their stripes; and was baptized, he and all his straightway." The holy zeal that inspired him would admit of no delay. At once he desired to be found walking in obedience to the Redeemer's commands, to bear the toil and endure the pain. And it is said in conclusion, "And when he had brought them into his house, he set meat before them, and rejoiced, believing in God with all his house." The love of the brethren was manifested here. The jailor desired to give evidence of his love to these ministers by entertaining them at his own house." He set meat before them. "His time of rejoicing had come."

How frequently have I seen this desire wrought among our brethren, a desire to enjoy the privilege of entertaining their brethren at their home, of ministering to their temporal needs, and this they esteem a blessed privilege. Thus we see the effectual work of the Lord in the jailor's experience. The dark hour of mourning followed by the bright dawn of glorious joy. God had moved "in a mysterious way His wonders to perform." A great display of His power had been seen; and the fact had been manifested that no mortal power could bind the "Word of the Lord." There is power in that living Word to loose the bands of the prisoners, and to break in pieces the strongest prison." Remember, " says Paul to Timothy, "that Jesus Christ of the seed of David was raised from the dead according to my Gospel: wherein I suffer trouble, as an evil doer, even unto bonds; but the word of God is not bound." "And when it was day, the magistrates sent the sergeants, saying, Let these men go." "But Paul said unto them, They have beaten us openly uncondemned, being Romans, and have cast us into prison; and now do they thrust us out privily? Nay verily; but let them come themselves and fetch us out. And the sergeants told these words unto the magistrates: and they feared, when they heard that they were Romans. And they came and besought them, and brought them out, and desired them to depart out of the city." The text and its connections record also an evidence of the never ceasing care of our God toward His children. "As the mountains are round about Jerusalem, so the Lord is round about His people." He keeps them "as the

apple of His eye." The darkest trials are frequently full of the most instructive and comforting lessons of free grace. In these dark hours of affliction the Truth of our God bears fruit in our experience in patience and resignation to the sovereign will of the Lord. And the end of every trial, as it manifests the Savior's power, records a renewed evidence of His constant, loving care. The pathway of obedience may be full of keen temptations to test that faith which keeps our feet in it, but the delivering hand of the Lord is seen in the end. In the darkest dungeon of sin and trial the tempted saint realizes strength to wait upon the Lord. Faith lifts the gloom of the darkest trial, and this "key of promise" in the Christian's breast unlocks the door of the strongest prison of sin and death.

May the Lord graciously lead us to lean upon Him, in sickness or in health, in persecution or in seeming prosperity, in life or in death, to cleave unto what He has enjoined upon us as the mariner clings to the life-boat of his wrecked vessel, when the waves of death roll high, and "night and the tempest close upon him."

Wm. M. Smoot, Occoquan, Va.

EPHESIANS 5:2.

And walk in love, as Christ also hath loved us, and hath given himself for us an offering and a sacrifice to God for a sweet smelling savour.

"Perstcuted, but not forsaken; cast down, but not destroyed." 2 CORINTHIANS iv 9.

You may be cast down by many doubts and fears, and lose the sense of the Lord's love to your soul, but you cannot lose the reality, nor is your faith destroyed by the hottest flame. It is like gold; the fire melts away and separates the dross and tin, but never touches the gold. In your hottest trials your faith will not have lost a particle. Neither will your hope be destroyed, however you may be cast down about your state or standing; for not a particle of hope, or of any one Christian grace can ever be lost. They may seem to suffer diminution as the apostle speaks, " If a man's work shall be burned, he shall suffer loss " (1 Cor. iii. 15) ; but it is no real loss, - it is merely the dross taken away, that he may come forth a vessel for the finer. The work of the Holy Spirit is as indestructible as the work of Christ; and thus every grace which he implants in the soul remains there untouched, unharmed in all its divine integrity. Love, patience, submission, and humility all remain unhurt in the flame, though the dross which is mixed with them is taken from them that they may shine all the brighter. Thus though you may be plunged into the hottest fires, you will not be destroyed, any more that the three children were destroyed in Nebuchadnezzar's furnace, or Jonah in the belly of the whale.

J. C. Philpot

MEETINGS

LITTLE VINE OLDE ASSOCIATION

The Lord willing, the thirty-seventh session of the Little Vine Olde Predestinarian Primitive Baptist Association will be held at the Newfound Primitive Baptist Church meeting house, located on Brier Creek Road in Wyoming County , about twelve miles southwest of Pineville, West Virginia, on the fourth Sunday in August and the Saturday before. The dates are August 23 and 24, 2014.

Singing is scheduled to begin at 10:30 and preaching at 11:00 A.M. each day. It is our hope and trust that the Lord will gather together faithful ministers, brethren and friends to worship Him in Spirit and in truth, and to show forth His praise. If anyone needs more particular directions or information about lodging, please phone 606-474-4327.

Sherry Farmer, Clerk

IS IT TIME TO RENEW

YOUR SUBSCRIPTION?

IF YOUR EXPIRATION DATE

IS 8 / 2014

IT EXPIRES WITH THIS ISSUE.

LOWER MAYO FIFTH SUNDAY MEETING

The Lower Mayo fifth Sunday meeting is to be held, the Lord willing, on Sunday, August 31st, 2014. We hope to start singing at 10:00 A.M. and preaching at 10:30 A.M, Thomas' Grove Church will host the meeting. Directions for those that do not know the location: the meeting house is at 1390 Morning Dew Lane, Floyd, VA. 24091. Coming North or South on VA #8, turn North on Blue Ridge Parkway at Tuggles Gap. Go about 1 ¾ miles.Turn right at Soapstone Hill Sign. Immediately turn left on Morning Dew Lane (No Sign). Go 200 yards to church on left.

We invite the Ministers, Brothers, Sisters and all believers in Salvation by Grace to come and be with us during this meeting.

In Bonds of Love,
Lowell Hopkins, Clerk
(276) 952-2098

SKEWARKEY UNION (Eastern Kehukee Association)

Hancocks Church will host the next session of the Skewarky Union on the fifth Sunday of August 31, 2014. The church is located on Ayden Golf Club Road, near Ayden, North Carolina. Preaching services begin at 10:30 a.m.

We extend an invitation to our ministers, brethren and friends.

Naomi Coker, Clerk
252-823-0786

SMITH RIVER ASSOCIATION
158th Annual Session
September 5, 6, 7, 2014

The 158th annual session of the Smith River Association will be held, the Lord willing, with Shady Grove Church at Old Center Church.

Directions to Old Center Church in Henry County, Va. Are as follows. Those going west on rt. 57 A in Bassett, turn left at stoplight on Rt. 698 (Blackberry Rd.) Go about 3 miles to stop and take a right on on Rt. 687. (Stone's Dairy Rd.)

Go about 1 1/2 miles to church on right. Those going east on route 57 from Patrick County Co. after crossing the Henry Co. line, go about 1 mile and take a right on route 687 (Stone's Dairy Rd.) Go about 3 miles to church on left. The church is beside Howell's garage. We invite our Brothers, Sisters, Elders and Friends to be with us.

Tony R. Horton
Association Clerk

STAUNTON RIVER UNION

The next Staunton River Union meeting will be held at Springfield Primitive Baptist Church, located on 708 South Main Street, Gretna, VA., Pittsylvania County. Saturday before the 5th Sunday, August 30th, 2014.

The song service will begin at 10:00 am. We invite the ministers, brothers, sisters, and all believers in salvation by grace to come and be with us during the meeting.

Elder Marvin Brumsfield, Moderator
Oscar Pickral, Clerk

WEST COUNTRY LINE UNION

Dan River Primitive Baptist Church will host the fifth Sunday meeting on August 31, 2014. Singing begins at 10:00 A.M. and preaching service at 10:30 A.M.

The church is located at 8684 Highway 700, Ruffin, NC 27326, between Eden, NC and Danville, VA.

We invite all to come and especially all ministers of our faith and order.

Elder Thomas Solomon, Moderator
R. Allen Carroll, Clerk
(336) 939-7893

CONTRIBUTIONS

FOR JUNE 2014

Gladys Shelton, NM 50.00
James Shelor, VA 10.00
Elder Junior Conner, VA 5.00

PSALM 5:11-12.

But let all those that put their trust in thee rejoice: let them ever shout for joy, because thou defendest them: let them also that love thy name be joyful in thee.

For thou, Lord, wilt bless the righteous; with favour wilt thou compass him as *with* a shield.

Signs of the Times

DEVOTED TO THE OLD SCHOOL BAPTIST CAUSE

" The Sword of the Lord and of Gideon "

VOL. 182 HILLSVILLE, VA., SEPTEMBER 2014 NO. 9

SIGNS OF THE TIMES

ISSN - 0199 - 0063

Subscription price $15.00 per year - $25.00 two years

Published monthly by

SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.

Tony R. Horton

Circulation Manager and Treasurer

1429 Howlett Street, Hillsville, Va. 24343

Phone (276) 728-5651

EDITOR

Elder Cleo Robertson 111 Livingstone Drive
Cary, NC 27513
(919) 460-7721

ASSOCIATE EDITOR

Elder J. B. Farmer 6373 N. State Hwy 7
Grayson, Ky. 41143
(606) 474-4327

All letters for this paper containing subscriptions and remittances, should be mailed to Tony R. Horton, 1429 Howlett Street, Hillsville, Va. 24343. All articles and letters for publication, all notices of meetings and all obituaries should be mailed to Elder Cleo Robertson, 111 Livingstone Drive Cary, NC 27513.

SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.

1429 Howlett Street

Hillsville, Va. 24343

HYMN

While sorrow encompass me round,
And endless distresses I see,
Astonished, I cry, can a mortal be found
Surrounded with troubles like me?

Few minutes in praise I enjoy,
And they are succeeded by pain;
If a moment in praising of God I employ,
I have hours again to complain.

Oh! when shall my sorrows subside?
Oh! when shall my sufferings cease?
Oh! when to the bosom of Christ be conveyed
To the regions of glory and peace?

O may I, prepared for that day,
When Christ shall descend from above,
Be filled with his presence, go shouting away
To the arms of my heavenly love!

The spirit to glory conveyed,
My body laid low in the ground,
I wish not a tear on my grave to be shed,
But all join in praising around.

No sorrow be vented that day,
When Jesus has called me home,
But, singing and shouting, let each brother say,
"He's gone from the evil to come."

Payton.

CONTENTS

EDITORIAL 194
Elder Jerry B. Farmer

CORRESPONDENCE 197

VOICES OF THE PAST 198
Elder I. R. Greathouse
D.M. Vail / Alice M. Ford
Elder Frederick W. Keene
Elder William M. Smoot
Elder E. J. Lambert
J. C. Philpot

MEETINGS 214

CONTRIBUTIONS 215

OBITUARIES 216
Elder Joseph Lee Sawyer, Sr.

EDITORIAL

"For though I preach the gospel, I have nothing to glory of: for necessity is laid upon me; yea, woe is unto me, if I preach not the gospel! For if I do this thing willingly, I have a reward: but if against my will, a dispensation *of the gospel is* **committed unto me." 1 Corinthians 9: 16-17.**

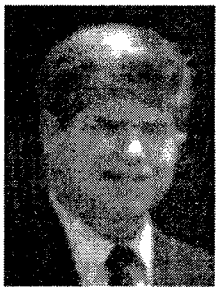
Elder J. B. Farmer

The weakness and unprofitableness of my flesh must be acknowledged at the outset in order that the truth should be made plain. The natural or outward man always opposes the truth when not restrained. It is only by the grace and mercy of God that any truth has ever been or will ever be proclaimed by any person. The blessed apostle was thankfully given to say, "For the good that I would I do not: but the evil which I would not, that I do." And he was also blessed to say, "I can do all things through Christ which strengtheneth me." We can do nothing of ourselves, but all things through Christ.

The great majority of people upon the face of the earth think that every man has a voluntary free will, which cannot be violated. They also think this free will is partly what makes one human, and sets him apart from the animals. This teaching of the so-called "free will of man" is firmly implanted in the carnal mind, and cannot be uprooted, overthrown, and destroyed apart from the power of God. Every person will go to his grave with this false notion about free will unless he is born from above and given to know something of the mysteries of the kingdom of heaven. May God reveal His truth in and to us.

All men in nature love to boast about themselves, and to set themselves above others. That is just the normal way of human nature. They see themselves as voluntarily doing certain things in more abundance or better than others, which they think should make others look up to them. They also think that they should be appropriately rewarded for their labors in this life, and many suppose they have a deserved reward in the life to come. Some go so far as to say that they will have a larger crown or a larger heavenly mansion than others based upon their supposed greater

good works toward God.

But the carnal mind is enmity or opposite against God and the things of God. And only a remnant according to the election of grace have ever been given to escape the carnal, worldly way of thinking. God's little ones are taught, contrary to nature, that every good gift and every perfect gift comes down from above. They are made to believe that one may only truly boast in what God has done and not what man has done. They are shown that there are no volunteers in the service of God. All are chosen, called, and separated from the world by God Himself for a particular work here on earth. Each little one is placed here to show forth His praise, to be the salt of the earth, and to be a light in the darkened world. They, by grace, are blessed to speak the truth in love out of the abundance of a tender broken heart of love when they are empowered and moved from above.

It is no wonder then that the apostle wrote as he did concerning the preaching of the gospel. He made it plain that he did not volunteer to preach the gospel, but that necessity was laid upon him. I am made to believe that all of God's true preaching ministers have been given to know and to acknowledge this truth. All those called to this ministry have felt altogether unworthy and incapable of fulfilling it. The way was seen to be too high, too narrow, and even impossible for them to walk in it. They all made their excuses and tried in vain to run from that calling. Moses said he could not speak, Jeremiah said he was a child, Gideon said that he was the least in his father's house, and Jonah rose up to flee from the presence of the Lord. But necessity was laid upon each of God's chosen people to do His works. None of their excuses ever prevailed. God is greater than all.

The principle manifest here of not being a volunteer in the service of God, to my understanding, encompasses more than just the preaching of the gospel. It includes believing the gospel, asking for a home with the Lord's people in the church, submitting to water baptism, submitting to be ordained a deacon or an elder, and every way of walking in obedience to the gospel. All these things are involuntary on the part of God's children according to nature. This is not to say that they do not willingly do these things by the Holy Spirit, for indeed they do. We are taught that even though God's people are not volunteers, that they are made to be a willing people in the day of His power.

No one believes the truth voluntarily, for that is impossible. Jesus said, "No man can come to me except the Father which hath sent me draw him." And the inspired apostle said that you may know, "what is the exceeding power to us who believe, according to the working of His mighty power." So we are made to believe by the working of His mighty power. And the apostle also said, "But the natural man receiveth not the things of the Spirit of God: for they are foolishness unto him: neither can he know them, because they are spiritually discerned." Therefore we see that the gift of the Spirit and of faith must be given in order for anyone to believe, receive, and know

anything of the kingdom of God.

No one has ever joined the church of the living God. Contrary to many things we have heard and may have even said, the truth is that the church cannot be joined. For, if one could join, he would be a volunteer. But we are taught that, "...the Lord added to the church daily such as should be saved." After Ananias and Sapphira lied to Peter and to the Holy Spirit, and had fallen down and had given up the ghost and had been carried out, great fear fell on all them that heard these things. According to the truth, it is recorded in the scriptures, "And of the rest durst [dared] no man join himself to them: but the people magnified them. And believers were the more added to the Lord, multitudes both of men and women." None joined, but multitudes were added.

No one can walk in obedience to the Lord's commands apart from the power of the Holy Spirit. All who submit to baptism, thinking it will secure a place in heaven for them, as many do in the worldly religions, I believe, will be sadly disappointed when the Lord appears. Any who volunteer for the office of elder or deacon will be found to be unfit. All who read the scriptures with a carnal mind, and not under the influence of the Holy Spirit, will misunderstand their meaning. All who volunteer their prayers in order to be seen of men have their reward, as do those who give their offerings before men to receive praise. All who attend religious meetings thinking to make some show of their religion or to do their duty are not there to worship the true and living God. They only make a mockery of true religion and undefiled before God the Father. "Without faith it is impossible to please Him."

If one could volunteer for a work, he could rightly expect a reward. He could rightly glory in what he had done, especially if he had outstripped others. He could rightly boast and lift himself up in pride. But God has fixed it so that no flesh should glory in His presence. God will not give His glory to another. So it is plain that boasting is excluded, glorying in the flesh is excluded, and rewards for volunteer work is excluded. There are many who think they have prophesied, cast out devils or demons and done many mighty works in God's name. But when Jesus comes to separate the sheep on His right hand from the goats on His left, "Then shall he say unto them on the left hand, Depart from me, ye cursed, into everlasting fire, prepared for the devil and his angels." The volunteer will be left without a crutch.

But the apostle said he preached the gospel involuntarily in that necessity was laid upon him. He had no choice in the matter. He said that a dispensation was committed unto him. His preaching was a gift from God to the church. Even so he preached the gospel willingly by the Holy Spirit as he was empowered. So it is with all God's little ones. Everything they do spiritually is involuntary according to the flesh, but is done willingly and joyfully according to the gift of faith given by the Holy Spirit. Whether one preaches, believes, asks for a home in the church, is baptized, submits to be ordained a deacon or elder, reads the scriptures with understanding, attends

the meetings and worships in Spirit and in truth, prays in the Spirit, secretly gives of his substance to help another, or does any other spiritual thing, all must be done involuntarily according to nature, and willingly in the power of the Spirit to the glory of God the Father. If we are given to walk in these things it is because we have been given a dispensation of the gospel - it is a gift. All our boasting then is in God - none in man. All true good works are actually the good works of God, which He before ordained that we should walk in them. All praise, honor and glory must be given unto God world without end. Every knee shall bow and every tongue shall confess that Jesus Christ is Lord to the glory of God the Father.

I trust that this was written in love and in faithfulness and in hope of eternal life.

Elder J. B. Farmer

PROVERBS 3:3-6.

Let not mercy and truth forsake thee: bind them about thy neck; write them upon the table of thine heart;

So shalt thou find favour and good understanding in the sight of God and man.

Trust in the Lord with all thine heart; and lean not unto thine own understanding.

In all thy ways acknowledge him, and he shall direct thy paths.

CORRESPONDENCE

Signs of The Times
Brother Tony R. Horton
Circulation Manager & Treasurer
1429 Howlett Street
Hillsville, VA 24343
June 29, 2014

Dear Brother Horton,

I am sending you a contribution and a request for Signs of The Times to come to me at the address below. Please send me the copies beginning with January of 2014. My husband's OB is in the April 2014 issue. I am a member of Mt. Pleasant Primitive Baptist Church, Dothan, AL I have been since 1952. I am interesting in back copies if anyone would like to send them to me.

My Husband, Son, Grandfather, Grandmother, Mother, Earthly Father, Step Father, Great Grandparents and many of my Uncles, Aunts as well as cousins etc. are buried there.

I do believe God will let us continue with our little Churches as long as the Earth stands. I can only Hope I will get to see the Lord and be at his feet praising him in eternity, singing our Beautiful Hymns. God's Blessings to all.

Thank you very much,
Bertha M. Smith
3215 N. East Avenue
Panama City, FL 32405-6722
Use extra money as needed.

VOICES OF THE PAST

ISAIAH 26:19
Elder I. R. Greathouse
THE LONE PILGRIM, SELMA, NC
MAY 1929, VOL. 7, NO. 73

Dear Brethren:

In these dark, cold, lifeless days we are living in, there is hardly ever a spiritual impulse to move, say, or do one thing in spiritual service to God. Still I have a faint desire to write a little on the text: **"Thy dead** *men* **shall live,** *together with* **my dead body shall they arise." Isaiah 26:19.**

Many have understood this to refer to the resurrection of our vile body. Paul says, **"Who shall change our vile body, that it may be fashioned like unto His glorious body." Phil 3:21.** There is not a particle of the final resurrection of the people of God from the grave in this, but the prophet has the deliverance of all the people of God from the curse of the law under consideration.

When the Savior comes again to call His children's natural bodies from all places where they are, He will not come in a dead body, for Jesus is alive, and His body went up, and many saw Him go up. There was not a bone left in the tomb, and not one particle of flesh that was not raised from that tomb. When He arose from the tomb, He said, "Go, tell My brethren I am risen." Again, He said, **"Handle Me and see that it is I; for a spirit hath not flesh and bones as ye see Me have."** Again, in Acts 1:10-11: **"And while they looked stedfastly toward heaven as He went up, behold, two men stood by them in white apparel: which also said: Ye men of Galilee, why stand ye gazing up into heaven? This same Jesus, which is taken up from you into heaven, shall so come in like manner as ye have seen Him go into heaven."** His body was alive as He went up. Listen at the Savior. Would you believe what He says? Rev. 1:18. **"I** *am* **He that liveth, and was dead; and, behold, I am alive for evermore. Amen."** Then when He comes from heaven with a shout, and the voice of the archangel, and the trump of God, He will be alive, not a dead body. Elder Gilbert Beebe took the position that this referred to the resurrection of the people of God from under the law. First book of editorials, pages 527, 528 and 448.

How came these dead? Paul, says, Rom 5:12: **"Wherefore, as by one man sin entered into the world, and death by sin; and so death passed upon all men, for that all have sinned."** Again, **"For as in Adam all die, even so in Christ shall all be made alive. But, even man in his own order: Christ the firstfruits; afterward they that are Christ's at His coming."** 1 Cor. 15:22-23. In this chapter it seems to me Paul is talking about the resurrection when Christ comes the second or last time. The next verse in this 15th chapter of 1 Corinthians, the 24th, says, **"Then** *cometh* **the end."** Then it is true. These that died in Adam shall live, "together with His dead body

they arose from under the law, long before the most of them were born." Then when it pleases God to make known to them the glories of His salvation, Jesus gives them Spiritual life, and they see their deep depravity, their lost and ruined condition, and begin to cry like the publican, "God be merciful to me a sinner." This is not when they please; but, when it pleases God to make it known to them, for Paul says, **"When it pleased God, who separated me from my mother's womb, and called** *me* **by His grace, to reveal His Son in me, — immediately I conferred not with flesh and blood."** Gal. 1:15-16.

The Savior says: **"Verily, verily, I say unto** *you,* **the hour is coming, and now is, when the dead shall hear the voice of the Son of God: and they that hear shall live."** John 5:25. This is the experimental part, when the Savior gives His people eternal life. "In Him was life, and the life was the light of men." You thought before this you were all right. Careless and unconcerned. When I was in this condition I used to use the "Signs of the Times" for gun wadding. My mother would grab them out of my hands and say "don't you take my Signs." I would laugh and thought it funny she thought so much of them, but the time came when I was so distressed I did not know what to do. The Missionary Baptists said I was going crazy. I belonged to them at that time. One Sunday I picked up the Signs and read Elder J. F. Johnson's experience. How his experience did console me. Another time I read another article in the Signs, again I was relieved of my distress. I never had heard an Old Baptist preach up to that time. I was like the shepherds who were keeping watch over their flock by night. Luke says in second chapter: "And there were in that same country shepherds abiding in the field, keeping watch over their flock by night. And, lo, the angel of the Lord came upon them, and the glory of the Lord shone round about them: and they were sore afraid. And the angel said unto them, Fear not; for, behold, I bring you good tidings of great joy, which shall be unto all people. For unto you is born this day in the city of David a Saviour, which is Christ the Lord." That is the purpose of the gospel, not to scare the people of God; but to comfort and relieve their fears.

I know this by experience. The time came with me that I wanted to pray, but when I would go to get down in the dark, or in a place where no mortal eye could see me, as quick as a flash I would realize God was there. God, holy, righteous, wondrously bright and pure, and I was so black and filthy and sinful; and he looking at me, right there before Him. I could not get down on the ground. I had to plod along sore afraid. On and on I went. I would inquire about the Old Baptist. My mother had been a member and took the Signs, but the church had long since become extinct, and after about 30 years she joined the Missionaries, and I knew nothing else but to join them, but I would ask about the Old Baptist. They would tell me they were all going to hell for what they believed, that God sent dark delusion on them to make them believe a lie that they might be damned, and that they were the most

ignorant people on earth, and that their preaching made the people worse, and made more infidels than everything else. And they could not come out where the light shines, and they did more harm against Christianity than all the bad influences in the world. And they preached there were infants in hell not a span long.

I listened to the Arminians preach, and found I could not do what they said I must do or I would go to hell. Do you wonder I was sore afraid? Me, just a green country boy, who had spent his Sundays fishing and hunting and running foot races on the sandbar of the Ohio River, and had gone for years at a time and never went to any kind of a meeting house? I did not know but all of this was true. A man lived on my mother's farm, and I asked him about the Old Baptist. He made it rougher for me. He said he was raised among them, and their preaching made the people bad, but he went and got two Methodist preachers, and they converted everybody nearly in his neighborhood, and they had a nice Christian community after that, and one man who had been an Old Baptist in belief was converted, and he went from town to town, and went up and down the streets preaching, telling the people he would have gone to hell if he had continued to be an Old Baptist. I never could find anyone who heard this man.

The man that told me all of this seemed to be a good man. I never heard him use any bad words. I had to plod along. David said in Psalm 107: **"They wandered in the wilderness in a solitary way."** Solitary means alone. **"They found no city to dwell in, hungry and thirsty their soul fainted in them,"** I was starving, actually starving, and did not know how to get relief. Fainting, sore afraid, fainting, no one to tell me where Jesus fed His flocks. My cry was, "Tell me, O thou whom my soul loveth where thou feedest, where thou makest thy flocks to rest at noon." I know what that is naturally. I have herded cattle out on the wild prairies in New Mexico. I have seen the cattle lie down at noon in the winter and rest in the sunshine. I have laid my overcoat down on the grass and rested while they lay down and rested.

I would beg God to show me who was His church, and every time the answer would come, "Go to the Old Baptist." How could I think this answer was from God, when the people had told me such horrid things they were guilty of? But the Psalmist says in the same 107th Psalm: "Then they cried unto the Lord in their trouble, and He delivered them out of their distresses." I cried unto the Lord, and plodded on sore afraid. My uncle told me to go to the Missionary Baptist Association, and talk and laugh with the brethren and I would get well, that I had read too much. I went and the first man they put up was preaching when I got there. I looked at him and listened. I thought he has no religion. I got so I could not stay where they were. I went out in the woods walking around suffering. God only knows how much I was burning up. I said, if night would only come, so I could lie down and rest, then I thought what good would that do, I suffer more at night than I do in the daytime. I then said when it gets dark I am going and if necessary try to pray all

night until I get an answer that some other church is the church of God and not the Old Baptist. I went and got down. All at once God poured out His wrath on me until I thought I would be consumed. I had to stop. I did not try to ask God again where His church was, I was afraid, I was sore afraid. David says in Psalm 107:7, **"And He led them forth by the right way, that they might go to a city of habitation."** God says, **"I will bring the blind by a way *that* they knew *not;* I will lead them in paths *that* they have not known: I will make darkness light before them, and crooked things straight. These things will I do unto them, and not forsake them."** Isaiah 42:16. God always leads His people in the right way. He knoweth the way, knows what is best for us. It may seem hard to us. It may cause you great distress of mind, may cause you many bitter tears, but it will finally work for good and the glory of God, and you someday will know God was wise enough, and strong enough to lead you in the right way. **"Weeping may endure for a night, but joy *cometh* in the morning."** If I am not mistaken the Lord led me through the snares, and deep dark places, and finally to a city set upon a hill. I will omit much, and say, I finally heard an Old Baptist preacher preach, and it was to me just exactly what the angel said to the shepherds, "fear not." I was so overjoyed I suppose I cried all the time he was preaching. The others had told me I would have to be good or be lost, which I learned by sad experience I could not be, but his text was, "Of Him are ye in Christ Jesus, who of God is made unto us wisdom, and righteousness, and sanctification, and redemption."

This Old Baptist preacher told us we were ignorant, but Jesus was our wisdom. He told us we were sinners, but the righteousness of the Saviour was imputed to us, that He was our righteousness, and had redeemed us from the curse of the law, being made a curse for us; as it is written, "cursed is everyone that hangeth on a tree." This did not entirely relieve my fears. I was still sore afraid when in the dark especially. I finally joined the Old Baptists, and have always wished I had waited five or six year, and suffered a lot more for I was not fit to join them, and not fit to be one. When I was to be baptized, I said if God sent me to them, when I came out of the water I will come singing, "Am I a soldier of the cross," but if I am going to hell for joining them I will feel bad. As soon as I came up from under the water I felt awful bad. If God had handed me a card and on it printed, "You are going to hell," I could not have believed it any stronger. I went to the meeting house terrified. They said I was as white as a sheet. This was Christmas week. I was so cold, I could not warm. Alvis Moore, of N. C., was our pastor. I was licensed to preach the day I joined them, to take effect as soon as I was baptized. Elder Moore said, "Come on Brother Greathouse and go into the stand." I thought what is the difference where I go now, I am going to hell anyway. As soon as I stepped into the stand I never felt more pleasant in my life. One old brother said to some of the others while I was at the

stove trying to warm, "It is no use putting Brother Greathouse in the pulpit in the fix he is in." I picked up the Bible after we sung, "*Come Thou Fount of* Every Blessing." I never expect to sing that song like I did then, again in this world.

I opened the Book at the 8th of Romans, read nearly all of the chapter without looking at it, never could do that since. I talked a little, sat down and thought the Old Baptists are right and everybody else is wrong. I don't mean not Christians, but wrong in what they teach. I found the war had just commenced. Samuel said when he hewed Agag, the king of the Amalekites, to pieces, 1 Samuel 15:33, **"As thy sword hath made women childless, so shall thy mother be childless among women. And Samuel hewed Agag in pieces before the LORD in Gilgal."** And in Exodus 17:15-16 we find: **"And Moses built an altar and called the name of it Jehovah-nissi: for he said, Because the LORD hath sworn** *that* **the LORD** *will have* **war with Amalek from generation to generation."** Meaning there shall be war between the house of Israel, and the house of Amalek forever. War between truth and error and those who preach truth and error; and **"the flesh lusteh against the Spirit, and the Spirit against the flesh: and these are contrary the one to the other: so that ye cannot do the things that ye would."** Gal. 5:17.

I am not sore afraid that the Old Baptists are not the church of God, but, am I His or am I not? Am I become dead to the law by the body of Christ? Did I rise with Him when He rose from the tomb?

Elder I. R. Greathouse
Selma, N. C.

Deep convictions of sin will not spring from rational consideration. No man can work them on his own; they are the arrows of the Holy Ghost. And when He sends them they stick fast.-Berridge.

WAVERLY, Pa., July 27, 1896.

EDITORS SIGNS OF THE TIMES — DEAR BRETHREN: — Inclosed you will find a letter from sister Alice Ford of Maine. Though short, it expresses much of what I call my experience, most especially of feeling so very natural most of the time. I have her consent to send it to you to publish, if it is in harmony with your judgment.

Your very bad brother,
Elder D. M. Vail.

SANFORD, Maine, Feb. 9, 1896.

ELDER MARVIN VAIL— DEAR BROTHER IN HOPE OF LIFE: — I cannot get away from the thought that I must write to you tonight. I do not know what I shall write. Surely no one was ever more devoid of anything spiritual. We did not go to meeting today, as it has been storming all day. I always feel disappointed when I cannot go to meeting. I wonder if it is because I love to listen to the gospel, and to meet with God's people, or because of a natural pride I have, that people may not call me care-

less. I was thinking of that this morning, and of all the blessings that have been mine. Reared, as I have been always, among friends, I cannot even sympathize with those isolated ones, away from their kindred in Christ, and, it may be, with even the members of their own household against them. Should I be faithful? I know that unless the Lord were with me I should not be. "When my father and mother forsake me, then will the Lord take me up." We are promised strength according to our day; and God's promises are yea and amen. It is indeed a comfort that his promises are sure. Poor, weak, rebellious children, always going astray. "The Lord is good; his mercy endureth forever." "He hath not dealt with us after our sins, nor rewarded us according to our iniquities." "Like as a father pitieth his children, so the Lord pitieth them that fear him." So the Lord pitieth. Our earthly friends may be ever so dear to us, but they can never know our sorrow, nor how the tried heart longs for comfort, for some place of rest. But the Lord knoweth our frame; he remembereth that we are dust. Of all God's creatures it seems to me I have most cause to be thankful. Why was I given a home with his people? Why all the blessings of my life? Surely not for anything that I have done or can do.

"'Tis even so, Father, I ever must say,
Because it seemed good in thy sight."

I was so glad when Lydia and Rosa came to the church. I felt it would be just as much a blessing to them as it has been to me. It is a wonder to me at times that God has given us such a pastor, fearing not to declare the whole counsel of God, and rightly dividing the word of truth. Again I might quote, "He hath not dealt with us after our sins," &c.

If I could find expression I might write on and on, for of Jesus and his love we never grow weary. But when I read my fetters they always seem filled with self. Father and brother John wish to be remembered in love and fellowship. John is not so well this winter as he was a year ago. The rest of us are in usual health. If you can find time that might not be better employed than in writing to me, I would be very glad to hear from you; but I know you have many duties to take your time, and I do not wish to be a burden. With love to you and all your family, I will say, Good night. May God's blessing rest upon you all.

Yours in hope,
Alice M. Ford.

JEREMIAH 9:23-24.

Thus saith the Lord, Let not the wise *man* glory in his wisdom, neither let the mighty *man* glory in his might, let not the rich *man* glory in his riches:

But let him that glorieth glory in this, that he understandeth and knoweth me, that I *am* the Lord which exercise lovingkindness, judgment, and righteousness, in the earth: for in these *things* I delight, saith the Lord.

F W Keene: Writings Volume 3
CHAPTER IV
SEEING EYES

"I was once blind, and in my blindness declared I could see (John 9:40, 41). I had my eyes opened and then confessed I was blind, so very blind that I begged for sight and cried for light, and now my language is, 'Whereas I was blind, now I see.' My speech, my dear companions, may appear to be a riddle, but if you will listen to my story I think it will be well understood."

The speaker was a person of manly appearance, and had such beautiful, lustrous eyes that his whole countenance was glorified.

My father and mother were blind, my grand-fathers and grandmothers were blind, and though I search my genealogy back many generations, I still find they were all blind. I was born blind. My former name was Blindheart (Eph. 4:18), but a new name has been given me, and now I am named in Israel, Seeing Eyes (Prov. 20:12).

I was born blind and I knew not the true light. What I thought was light in me was darkness, and when I tell you about it you will all say how great was that darkness (Matt. 6:23). Now, when I was in my native blindness I could get about well enough in my old haunts, and in the blindness of my heart I was so ignorant that I declared I could see as well as anyone ever did, as well as any of my associates. In part this was true, for all my fellows were like myself, stone blind. I dwelt with them in gross darkness (Isaiah 60:2). I was blind to my blindness and blind to the path of life; I was blind to my filthiness and deformity, I was blind to the loveliness of the heavenly country, to the beauty of the King of glory and the glorious majesty of his kingdom. I had no eyes capable of seeing such transforming glories (2 Cor. 3:18). As I was blind I loved darkness (John 3:19), my times were spent with my fellows in the dark places of the earth (Psalm 74:20). Here I dwelt like the mole in the dark subterranean passages of my blind heart, and esteemed it my home, my palace; for here I reigned, and reveled and banqueted in the dark lusts of the flesh. My foolish heart was indeed darkened and I knew it not (Rom. 1:21).

As I grew older I became more and more vain in my imaginations, for when I came to what is called, in the kingdom of darkness, the age of accountability, I was put to school. I became a diligent scholar under my tutors, who bore the family name of Rebel-against-the-light (Job 24:13). As all that these instructors knew was darkness, that was all they could impart to their disciples. They put on an air of wisdom (Isaiah 5:21), and constantly affirmed, 'We see' (John 9:41); but all their words were in the dark, turning the truth of things upside down (Isaiah 29:15, 16). They called evil good, and good evil, they put darkness for light and light for darkness, and put bitter for sweet and sweet for bitter (Isaiah 5:20). You can imagine, my kindred, what kind of a stock of learning I stored up in those days. I was now confident in my blindness that I could see the way to everlasting happiness. I could talk at great length upon the beauties of our own righ-

teousness, but remained blind to the fact that all such righteousness was filthy rags. I descanted most eloquently upon the free agency of man, but was all the while blind to the fact that I was altogether the slave of darkness. I was so confident I counted myself a capable guide of the blind, a light to them which are in darkness, an instructor of the foolish and a teacher of babes (Rom. 2:19).

I was so blind! What I called my sight was only vain imaginations; I was vainly puffed up by my fleshly mind, for in my vain imaginations I pictured castles in the air, I stretched forth heavens to my fancy and a god like unto myself (Psalm 50:21). I declared I could see it all with as good a vision as anyone possessed, and yet all the while I was stone blind. I should have gone on in my blindness until I had fallen into the ditch of everlasting perdition had not the Dayspring from on high visited me.

One day as I was living in my self-satisfied estate, I felt in me a power, my heart began to ache, and I said, Woe is me, what is this that aileth me? I now know what it was, it was life divine, life from God, and sight, the light of life (John 1:4). For some time I could not tell what it was. I felt God's everlasting displeasure is my portion. I began to see. I saw not the light, but I began to see that all was dark, and that I was darkness (Eph. 5:8), and that all my dwelling-places and all my ways were in gross darkness. I looked at my clothing and loathed it (Ezek. 20:43). I viewed what I thought was the path of life, and could see that it led to the regions of eternal night. Now I began to see the hideousness of my abodes, those underground chambers of imagery (Ezek. 8:10). There, in the vain imaginations of my foolish, blinded heart, I thought I was the much welcomed, much admired worshiper of God. Now I had eyes to see I had been worshiping my own pride and self-will, that I had been offering oblations to my own net (Hab. 1:16), saying to the work of my hands, 'Ye are my god.' I saw the imagery of it all portrayed upon the walls, and the deeper and farther I searched these dismal caverns of my blind heart the greater were the abominations that pained my sight. Then that carnal fairy land that I had pictured, and had called it the heavenlies, was now engulfed in blackness, and I knew it was all nothing more than the illusive vision of my blind imaginations. Then the horrors of the darkness would creep over me and fears would invade my soul that for me was reserved the blackness of darkness forever (Jude 13).

I said to myself, I must get out of these regions; O, I can dwell here no longer. My soul renounced the hidden things of darkness (1 Cor. 4:5), and I began to grope my way out. Ah, I sighed, I cannot see the way out. I am blind; O for light to lighten me out of the realms of this darkness. I turned away from the darkness (Isaiah 59:20), and my face was turned toward the faint dawnings of day. I came up from contemplating the dark chambers in the earth with yearnings for light, and for visions of beauty and glory. One thing I longed for now was to behold the beauty of the Lord, and that while I feasted my eyes on his glories, I might be glorified in his beauty. I said, I

know the Lord must be beautiful, he must be, he is pure, and gracious and glorious. O, let the beauty of the Lord God be upon me. I cried out for the light, and yet felt, I am blind, I am so blind. But in spite of all the obscurity (Isaiah 29:18), I was in, there was a power leading me on in a way I knew not, and in paths that I had not known. I groped my way along by aid of a staff, (the Word of God) and when I diligently made use of it I could creep along in comparative safety, for with my staff I could trace the footsteps of the flock, and while I was in their tracks no evils befell me.

But I began to find enemies all along the way. Enemies! Who would be so heartless as to be the enemy of a poor blind man? You may well ask the question, for I found them cruel, cursed enemies (Deut. 27:18), though some of them professed themselves my very friends. That ruler of the darkness of this world put stumbling-blocks in my way, for he was not willing I should turn my back upon his kingdom. I was halted by these stumbling-blocks, for in my blindness I could not see how to get them out of the way, or to get over them, or around them. These stumbling-blocks appeared at times to entirely block the way, and to say there was nothing for me to do but to turn back to my former haunts of darkness. Sometimes I so suddenly came upon these stumbling-blocks that I stumbled, and was badly bruised in falling. Let me give you the names of some of these obstacles the adversary cast in my way: Eat and drink and be merry, for to-morrow we die! No heaven! No hell! No God! Annihilation. O, this was enough to stumble poor me, who felt to have scarcely a ray of light to illumine my way. I was much bewildered and pained, I bemoaned my blindness, saying, O, that one would take pity upon me and lead me in the way everlasting.

Then there came to me one saying, 'Are you blind?' I told him I thought that indeed I must be, for I could not find my way to the realms of light, and if I had sight at all it was very dim. I told him there was one thing I could see, that all was darkness around me, and that I was black within. He replied, 'You are to be pitied, poor blind man, take hold of my hand, never mind about your staff now, I can see, I know the way, I will lead you out of your darkness.' So I gave him my hand and on we went. O, that I had known who he was; he was more blind than myself, a stone blind guide, as self-confident as I had been in former times. He said, 'This is the way out of the kingdom of darkness. I have led thousands out before you, come along, quicken your pace, never fear, we will turn off here and make a short cut instead of going in that old fogy rut, that roundabout way, where you were sighing and weeping, and stumbling all the time.' I thought, This is truly an up-to-date guide, who knows the easiest and shortest way to the realms of light. So off we started at a good pace. As he drew me on he discoursed eloquently upon the excellencies of this easy highway, which he called, 'The King's be-up-and-doing highway.' I certainly did the best I could to keep up with him, but it was still dark, and I felt, I am still blind. Soon my feet began to sink in miry places (Ezek. 47:11), and I cried to

my leader, Is this the highway to the realms of day? But before I could get his answer we both fell headlong into the ditch (Luke 6:39).

"What became of this blind guide I do not know, I was too much occupied with the filth of that horrible ditch to take any thought about how he fared. I cried, 'I sink in deep mire where there is no standing.' But I struggled hard and got up out of the ditch and was in a vile, abominable plight. I was covered with uncleanness, it was in my eyes, in my nostrils, and in my mouth. O, the stench of the filth! I learned that the filth of that ditch was the defilements of mankind (Matt. 15: 18). I knew such defilements were mine; I was the unclean one. O, how humbled was my spirit and how I loathed myself, and my soul mourned, and now I cried, 'I need the cleansing fountain, I need a true guide,' and I yearned for sight and light.

Then I heard a voice saying, **"I will bring the blind by a way *that* they knew not; I will lead them in paths *that* they have not known. I will make darkness light before them, and crooked things straight. These things will I do unto them, and not forsake them."** (Isaiah 42:16). This voice took hold of me and led me forth out of the miry places, and the voice said, 'Take away the filthy garments from him,' and then in a fountain opened for sin and uncleanness I was washed and was clean, and then so graciously the voice said, **"Behold, I have caused thine iniquity to pass from thee, and I will clothe thee with change of raiment."** (Zech. 3:4). In a moment there fell from my eyes as it had been scales (Acts 9:18), and I was in the realms of marvelous light (1 Peter 2:9). I marveled indeed, for marvelous things had been wrought in me and for me, and my precious eyes were feasted and delighted with comforting, ravishing visions. I beheld the Sun of righteousness (Mal. 4:2), and the heavens and the earth shined with his glory (Ezek. 43:2). I said, 'The Lord God is my sun, and the glory of the Lord is risen upon me' (Isaiah 60:1). But O, I cannot tell you all the comforting, ravishing sights mine eyes have seen. I have seen the rainbow of the new covenant (Rev. 4:3). I have seen the King in his beauty (Isaiah 33:17), crowned with glory and honour (Heb. 2:9). Mine eyes can see afar off (2 Peter 1:9), and I have had visions of the far off heavenly country. I have seen the red rose of Sharon and the spotless white lily of the valley (Song of Solomon 2:1), and I have seen Zion, the city of God, out of which, the perfection of beauty, God hath shined. Beautiful Zion! Thy God is thy glory" (Ezek. 1:1)."

Thy name may well be called 'Seeing Eyes,' and hereafter we shall all think of you by the name of 'Blessed Eyes' (Matt. 13:16). Have you ever had any trouble with your eyes since you first had the heavens opened to see such visions of God? (Ezek. 1:1).

"Ah, indeed I have, and only that eternal life is the sight and light of my eyes (John 1:4), my sight would have perished, and I should again have been stone blind, and have perished in my

darkness. This injury of which I speak happened on this wise: I was one day in the field in sweet meditation (Gen. 24:63), when I saw in the distance what looked like a sower going forth to sow. As he approached I watched him at his work and asked him what he was doing. He replied, 'I am sowing light for the righteous, and gladness for the upright in heart' (Psalm 97:11), but he was a cursed deceiver, as I found to my bitter cost, for as I stood watching him he threw a handful of what he called light into my eyes, my precious eyes. Instead of increased sight I was nearly blinded, for the so-called seed he was sowing was nothing but cinders and sand, a mixture of the doctrine of men and devils. I cannot describe the anguish I was in; I now had to grope at noonday as in the night, as if I had no eyes (Isaiah 59:10). O, I mourned for my eyes, I went mourning without the sun. Those cruel cinders! I could not get them out, my eyes became inflamed, I could not open them, and I feared that on my eyelids was the shadow of death. But there came to me our great Physician, and in compassionate tones he said, 'I counsel thee to anoint thine eyes with eye-salve, that thou mayest see.' And I replied, 'I have no eye-salve.' Then from his bosom he took a box of ointment, and with his own kind hand anointed my eyes. They were cleansed and healed, and once more, in his light, I beheld the loving, smiling face of Emmanuel, our Messiah."

Elder Frederick W. Keene

THE PATH OF THE JUST

Elder William M. Smoot
The Sectarian, Vol. 18, No. 8
Occoquan, VA, September 1907

"Broad is the road that leads to death,
And thousands walk together there;
While wisdom shows a narrow path,
With here and there a traveler."

May I at all times hold thy hand,
And still to thee surrender'd stand;
Convinced that thou art God alone,
May I and mine be all thine own."

"The path of the just *is* as the shining light, that shineth more and more unto the perfect day." Proverbs 4:18.

We are told in Isaiah 5:20, that there are some who "put darkness for light, and light for darkness." While this has direct bearing, we suppose, upon religious falsehood, it can surely be applied to the false estimate made of themselves by the present vile and degenerate age.

We hear repeated harangues from every class of present life regarding the improvement of the present age over all of its predecessors, in every art and science, and righteousness as well; and yet the cold naked facts in every man's face, give the lie to such "buncombe."

In every department of present life wickedness is rampant, injustice triumphs and truth and righteousness appear to have fallen in the streets.

It is not only among the lowest, but more so among the highest classes of earthly life, robbery often under the forms

of law, prevails. Money is the watchword. Principle is the last and smallest factor in the calculations of this generation.

The ring of a dollar is the most attractive sound to which they can listen; and for money they will, with but few exceptions, sell principle, life, soul anything else, formerly held naturally sacred.

This is a fearful picture, but one vividly true to every close observer of the present trend of mortal life; and one which fulfills the Divine testimony of what shall be in the end of time.

The word does not hold to the theory that met in their course shall be better.

But it is the part of wisdom to know, the children of the regeneration must not forget, that the God of heaven reigns, and **"doeth according to his will in the army of heaven, and** *among* **the inhabitants of the earth: and none can stay his hand."** Daniel 4:35.

In the presence of such Divine assurance we do well to take heed to the subject which we propose to discuss, "Hear ye children," says the inspired testimony in the opening of the chapter from which our text is taken, "the instruction of a father, and attend to know understanding. For I give you good doctrine, forsake ye not my law."

It would be a reflection upon the God of heaven to suppose that he has not today living witnesses of truth eternal, children who obey the instruction of their father God, who maintain his doctrine, and forsake not his law. "Wisdom," he says, "is the principle thing; therefore get wisdom: and with all thy getting get understanding."

We regard understanding as the application of the "principle thing" (Wisdom). "Forsake her not," says the testimony in the connection, "and she, shall preserve thee: love her, and she shall keep thee." Here is an appeal that is utterly at variance with all the maxims of earth. "The LORD is on the side of the heaviest battalions," said Napoleon Bonaparte, and so says every department of mortal life, in our own, and in every other nation on the globe today.

Bonaparte simply meant that the heaviest battalions would win the day without regard to truth, or justice, and so the world goes today.

Money, fame, worldly power, duplicity, or anything else but truth, are the world -- worshipped gods to be regarded in all earthly calculations. But in the church of God, on the holy hill of Zion today as in every age past or future, "Wisdom is the principal thing." "Exalt her, and she shall promote thee: she shall bring thee to honour, when thou dost embrace her."

To these children, chosen in God the Father, God begotten, and Spiritually born, Spiritual children as God himself is Spiritual, and holy as God himself is holy; only capable of heavenly instruction; "kept by the power of God through faith unto salvation, ready to be revealed in the last time." To these children, we say, of grace and of glory, the admonition of our subject (read Proverbs chapter 4,) applies; **"Enter not into the path of the wicked, and go not in the way of evil** *men*."

Assuredly do we find that they alone of all earthly classes are kept from the

evil ways of earth. The wisdom given is something more than instinct, it is the lamp unto their feet, the star of life and of light, enabling them to avoid and pass by the broad road that heads to destruction; and turns to truth and righteousness as the star turns to the North Pole.

"The path of the just." It is not the broad road that leads to destruction, where the careless and unconcerned walk heedlessly into the gates of death. But "the path," with here and there a traveler. **"The path" "which no fowl knoweth, and which the vultures eye hath not seen."** Job 28:7. The path which the wisdom of this world can neither know nor trace; and those who walk upon that path are the just of God, as justified in the blood and righteousness of the dear Redeemer: for **"whom he did predestinate, them he also called: and whom he called, them he also justified."** Romans 8:29-30.

This path is as *"the shining light."* In Matthew 13:43, we are told: **"Then shall the righteous shine forth as the sun in the kingdom of their Father."** They shine not by borrowed or reflected light as the moon, but in the inherent native light of the sun, whose light is in itself.

Says the Saviour in Psalm 40:8; **"I delight to do thy will, O my God: yea, thy law is within my heart."** So the law of life is in the life being of the children of grace; and they shine in the light of its life, are controlled and kept by its inherent power, are directed and led by its Spirit; **"for the law of the Spirit of life in Christ Jesus, hath made me free from the law of sin and death."**

"There is therefore now no condemnation to them which are in Christ Jesus, who walk not after the flesh, but after the Spirit." Romans 8:1.

Is not this a shining light in a dark and wicked world; and what save Divine power could ever keep a people in such an age, and make them bear witness to truth eternal; the light within them manifesting the indwelling power of gospel grace and glory, and developing the witnesses to gospel truth and order.

"Whose spirits look to God alone."

But this light we are told "shineth more and more unto the perfect day." It does not decrease. The Divine warrant is not that the travelers upon this path shall be more numerous, but that the light shall shine more and more, **"for the earth shall be full of the knowledge of the LORD, as the waters cover the sea."** Isaiah 11:1-9. It is the clear shining of truth eternal manifested in these earthen vessels to the honor and glory of the great name of Israel's God; and that it shall be manifest *more and more;* clear, and yet more clear "unto the perfect day."

"The Perfect Day" may have more direct reference to the gospel day, after the legal night had passed, but must refer in its grand consummation to the day of all days, or the bright glory of immortality in which all these streams of light are forever lost, the boundless ocean from which they all proceed, and to which they all return: the perfection of the eternal glory of God in the face of Jesus Christ.

The work of God is perfect in whatsoever light we regard it, whether in time or in eternity. The doctrine and order of the gospel is perfect, whether we attain to that perfection in our profession or not; and in our attainment thereunto we realize the enjoyment of the perfection in our Lord Jesus Christ, and are enabled to shine as witnesses of truth. More clear and perfect shall this testimony be made manifest as we "grow up into him in all things, which is the head, even Christ."

In this glorious life of grace are made manifest the chosen children of God; misrepresented, abused, persecuted, and hunted to death by the wickedness of the world. And in an age like this how beautiful the lives of this people who cannot be bought or driven from **"the path of the just."** To them are applied the closing words of the connection upon which we write: **"Let thine eyes look right on, and let thine eyelids look straight before thee. Ponder** *the path* **of thy feet, and let ALL THY WAYS BE ESTABLISHED. TURN NOT TO THE RIGHT HAND NOR TO THE LEFT: REMOVE THY FOOT FROM EVIL."** Proverbs 4:25-27.

Elder William Smoot

PSALM 3:2-3.

Many *there be* **which say of my soul,** *There is* **no help for him in God. Selah.**

But thou, O Lord, *art* **a shield for me; my glory, and the lifter up of mine head.**

HOPE

September, 1946

For some reason I am impressed to write a short article on the subject of hope. I desire to use Romans 8:24, 25 as a scriptural basis of reasoning. **"For we are saved by hope: but hope that is seen is not hope: for what a man seeth, why doth he yet hope for? But if we hope for that we see not,** *then* **do we with patience wait for** *it*.**"**

Before treating directly on this subject, permit me to state that I believe the Holy Scriptures are to the children of God who have been born of the Spirit of God. Restating in other words — the Bible can be received only by those of God's children who have been born of the Spirit of God. When Paul speaks using the present tense of a verb it is experienced in time by those who have experienced this call to be saints. When he speaks using future tense it is yet to be experienced. When Jesus said, "Blessed are they that mourn: for they be comforted," I think he meant that God's children are mourners in this present world after they have received this pure heart, but shall be completely comforted after their sojourn here in time.

According to Webster, hope is a "desired expectation." According to Paul, the things you have experienced is not a hope but a reality. Hope looks to the future. We do not hope for that we are experiencing, but these experiences enliven within us a hope for something that is yet future. Paul reasons that we have the first fruits of the Spirit in this

present life. The fruit of the Spirit is love, joy, peace, long-suffering, gentleness, goodness, faith, meekness and temperance. All these proceed from the new heart that God has given His children. We yet bear about the body of this death. This pure heart enables us to see the vileness of our sin-polluted bodies. This pure heart reveals to us our awful condition and makes us to cry unto the God of heaven for deliverance from this sinful state. Although we are in possession of the first fruits of the Spirit, the creature itself is yet in the bondage of corruption. It is yet natural and thus subject to sin and death. We expect deliverance from the bondage of corruption solely upon the merits of Jesus in accordance to God's amazing grace. We desire this deliverance because the new God-given heart has made us to hate sin and love holiness.

Paul said, "The body is dead because of sin; but the Spirit is life because of righteousness." This is our state of being if Christ dwells in us. The creature that sins is the body of death that the child of God bears about in this present world. These sins cause the child of God to groan within himself waiting the adoption, to wit, the redemption of the body. This will be realized when "the creature itself also shall be delivered from the bondage of corruption into the glorious liberty of the children of God." The word "also" in the above scripture means in addition to that which has already been experienced by us, to wit, the change of heart. Those who are in possession of God's Spirit are new creatures in Christ but have not realized the redemption of the bodies. He comforts us with this grand hope, "But if the Spirit of him that raised up Jesus from the dead dwell in you, he that raised up Christ from the dead shall also quicken your mortal bodies by his Spirit that dwelleth in you." A quickened mortal body would be immortalized, thus would never die. I do not think God's children experience this immortalization of the body in this present time. This promise inspires us to patiently await this grand change. Paul did not expect it in this life as he said, "If in this life only we have hope in Christ, we are of all men most miserable." So this hope goes beyond this life. He anticipates this change when he says, "So when this corruptible shall have put on incorruption, and this mortal shall have put on immortality, then shall be brought to pass the saying that is written, Death is swallowed up in victory. O death where is thy sting? O grave, where is thy victory?"

Death and the grave are things that we cannot converse with triumphantly until the grave has given up its victim, to wit, this body of death. "It doth not yet appear what we shall be: but we know now that, when he shall appear, we shall be like him." This is the reasoning of John and should suffice for us." As for me, I will behold thy face in righteousness: I shall be satisfied, when I awake, with thy likeness" (Psalm 17:15). I am not concerned over the question of whether we will know each other there, or any speculation concerning things yet to be experienced beyond that which is written. My only concern is, will I be among the number to enjoy eternal life

wherever and whatever it is?

May God grant that we who have this hope implanted in us be enabled, by His grace, to dwell together here in time, in sweet communion and fellowship with and for each other. May He grant us the spirit of forbearance and humility. May He enable us to strive for peace and edification instead of strife and destruction.

Elder E. J. Lambert

"Brethren, farewell." — 2 Corinthians xiii. II.

To fare well, spiritually understood, is to have everthing that God can make us happy in. All God's people will eventually fare well. They all stand complete in Christ: nothing can touch their eternal safety; for they are all complete in him, "without spot, or blemish, or any such thing." In this point of view, they must all in the end and for ever fare well.

But when we come to the matter of experience, we often find that those very times when God's people think they are faring ill, are the seasons when they are really faring well," and again, at other times, when they think they are faring well, then they are really faring ill. For instance, when their souls are bowed down with trouble, it often seems to them that they are faring ill. God's hand appears to be gone out against them: he has hidden his face from them; they can find no access to a throne of grace; they have no sweet testimonies from the Lord that the path in which he is leading them is one of his choosing, and that all things will end well with them. This they think is indeed faring ill, and yet perhaps they never fare better than when under these circumstances of trouble, sorrow, and affliction. These things wean them from the world. If their heart and affections were going out after idols, they instrumentally bring them back. If they were hewing out broken cisterns, they dash them all to pieces. If they were setting up, and bowing down to idols in the chambers of imagery, affliction and trouble smite them to pieces before their eyes, take away their gods, and leave them no refuge but the Lord God of hosts. If you can only look back, you will see that your greatest sweets have often sprung out of your greatest bitters, and the greatest blessings have flowed from the greatest miseries, and what at the time you thought your greatest sorrows: you will find that the brightest light has sprung up in the blackest darkness, and that the Lord never made himself so precious as at the time when you were sunk lowest, so as to be without human help, wisdom, or strength.

So that when a child of God thinks he is faring very ill, because burdened with sorrows, temptations, and afflictions, he is never faring so well. The darkest clouds in due time will break, the most puzzling enigmas will sooner or later be unriddled by the blessed Spirit interpreting them, and the darkest providences cleared up; and we shall see that God is in them all, leading and guiding us " by the right way, that we may go to a city of habitation " (Psalm cvii. 7).

J. C. Philpot

GALATIANS 1:8-12.

But though we, or an angel from heaven, preach any other gospel unto you than that which we have preached unto you, let him be accursed.

As we said before, so say I now again, if any *man* preach any other gospel unto you than that ye have received, let him be accursed.

For do I now persuade men, or God? or do I seek to please men? for if I yet pleased men, I should not be the servant of Christ.

But I certify you, brethren that the gospel which was preached of me is not after man.

For I neither received it of man, neither was I taught *it*, but by the revelation of Jesus Christ.

MEETINGS

EASTERN KEHUKEE PRIMITIVE BAPTIST ASSOCIATION

The 2014 session of the Eastern Kehukee Association will convene, the Lord willing, with Hancocks Church located near Ayden, North Carolina. The meeting will be held on Saturday, October 4 and Sunday, October 5, 2014. Preaching services will begin each day at 10:30am.

From Raleigh take US 64 East. Then take the US 264 East exit to Greenville. When you get to Greenville, take Hwy 11 South to Ayden. Turn left on Hwy 102 East. Travel through Ayden and about two miles from the town turn on the first paved road to the left. This will be Ayden Golf Club Road. Go about 1 1/2 miles and the church will be on the left.

We invite our ministers, brethren and friends to meet with us.

Naomi Coker
Association Clerk
252-823-0786

IS IT TIME TO RENEW YOUR SUBSCRIPTION? IF YOUR EXPIRATION DATE IS 9 / 2014 IT EXPIRES WITH THIS ISSUE.

LOWER MAYO ASSOCIATION

The eighty-second annual session of the Lower Mayo Primitive Baptist Association will be held, the Lord willing, at Russell Creek meeting house, on Friday and Saturday before the first Sunday in October, 2014. Dates being October 3 & 4, 2014. LOCATION: 242 Moorefield Store Road, Stuart, VA. 24171. Coming North or South on VA # 8, Approximately 8 Miles South of Stuart, VA., Turn East on Ayers Orchard Road,

#653. Go 1 mile to Moorefield Store Road, #631. Turn Right, go 1/4 mile to church on right. Coming East or West on US #58, turn South on Southfork Farm Loop, #827 to Ayers Orchard Road, #653. Go 3 miles to Moorefield Store Road, #631. Turn left, go 1/4 mile to church on Right. Coming West on NC #704, turn North on VA – LINE Road, #1730. Go 1 mile and turn left on Moorefield Store Road, #631. Go 2 1/2 miles to church on left.

We invite the ministers, brothers, sisters and all in Salvation By Grace to join us for this meeting.

In Bonds of Love,
Lowell Hopkins, Clerk
(276) 952-2098

NEW RIVER ASSOCIATION

The two hundred twenty annual session of the New River Association, will convene the Lord willing at, Indian Creek Primitive Baptist Church, located in Floyd Co., Va.

This session will be intertained by Flower Gap Church, located in Carrol Co., Va. But will be held in Indian Creek Church in Indian Valley, Va.

The association will be held on Saturday before the fourth Sunday dates being 27th, 28th September 2014 Lord willing.

Indian Creek Church is located on Highway (787) in Indian Valley, Va. Those coming by (Route 221) or (Route 52) or (Route 8) – come to Willis, Va. Turn on Highway (787) go approximately (7) miles church will be on (Left). We invite all Ministers, of like Faith & Order, also Brothers, Sisters and Friends to come to be with us.

Thomas Pegram, Moderator
J.B. Mitchell, Clerk

SOUTH OUACHITA ASSOCIATION

The South Ouachita Association will be held, the Lord willing on Saturday and Sunday, September 27 & 28, 2014.

Union Church, located near Marion, Louisiana will host the Association. All lovers of the truth are invited to come and meet with us.

Ned Barron
Association Clerk
318-778-4217

CONTRIBUTIONS

FOR JULY 2014

Sylvia Dixon, NC	5.00
C.N. Barron, LA	5.00
Shelby Stratton, MS	35.00
Ruby Davidson, LA	25.00
H. L. Knight, NC	25.00
Gene Howard, AL	5.00
Melvin Cruise, VA	10.00
Inda Wingate, NC	25.00
Bertha Smith, FL	175.00

OBITUARIES

JOSEPH LEE SAWYER, SR.
December 2, 1926 - April 30, 2014

Our Lord called brother, Elder Sawyer, home on Wednesday, April 30, 2014, at Vidant Medical Center in Greenville, North Carolina. Joe was born on December 2, 1926 in Pitt County, son of the late Tom and Minnie Sawyer.

Elder Sawyer faithfully served as pastor of Hancock Primitive Baptist, Skewarkey Primitive Baptist, Red Banks Primitive Baptist, Flat Swamp Primitive Baptist and Otters Creek Primitive Baptist Churches for over 55 years, rarely missing a service. Some of his favorite scripture was found in Romans Chapter 9.

Elder Sawyer married the love of his life, Doris Avery Sawyer, on February 20, 1947 (she predeceased him in 2012). He grew up in a farming family which made him no stranger to hard work. He served in the U. S. Armed Services, worked as a bread salesman and then retired from Frito Lay as a District Sales Manager after 26 years of service. Retirement afforded him the opportunity to discover his passion of woodworking which he continued until his eyesight began to fail him due to macular degeneration. Joe's pastimes included spending time with his family and church members, reading his Bible, church activities, and listening to good country and blue grass music.

Elder Sawyer was blessed with two sons and a daughter, Pete Sawyer and wife, Vickie of Winterville, Billy W. Sawyer and wife, Diane of Greenville, and Judy Sawyer Harrison and husband, Steve of Winterville, who survive him. He is also survived by five grandchildren, Melinda Sawyer of Greenville, Jason Thomas of Winterville, Chad Sawyer and wife Angela of Winterville, Joseph Sawyer and wife, Ashley of Grimesland, and Scott Manning of Virginia; and two great grandchildren, Dylan Reed Sawyer and Paisley Rae Sawyer; three special nieces, Sue Ann Joyner, Lydia McKeel and Amy Sweeney; and sister-in-law, Bettie Sue Joyner and husband, Ed of Greenville.

Elder Sawyer was laid to rest in the Hancock Primitive Baptist Church Cemetery. May the host of family and friends left to mourn Elder Sawyer be reconciled to the Lord's Will and cherish his memories in their hearts forever.

Written in love and hope by the Sawyer family.

Elder Jimmy Gray, Moderator
Inda Wingate, Clerk

ISAIAH 26:2-4.

Open ye the gates, that the righteous nation which keepeth the truth may enter in.

Thou wilt keep *him* in perfect peace, *whose* mind *is* stayed *on thee*: because he trusteth in thee.

Trust ye in the Lord for ever: for in the Lord Jehovah *is* everlasting strength.

Signs of the Times

DEVOTED TO THE OLD SCHOOL BAPTIST CAUSE

" The Sword of the Lord and of Gideon "

VOL. 182 HILLSVILLE, VA., OCTOBER 2014 NO. 10

SIGNS OF THE TIMES

ISSN - 0199 - 0063

Subscription price $15.00 per year - $25.00 two years

Published monthly by

SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.

Tony R. Horton

Circulation Manager and Treasurer

1429 Howlett Street, Hillsville, Va. 24343

Phone (276) 728-5651

EDITOR

Elder Cleo Robertson 111 Livingstone Drive
Cary, NC 27513
(919) 460-7721

ASSOCIATE EDITOR

Elder J. B. Farmer 6373 N. State Hwy 7
Grayson, Ky. 41143
(606) 474-4327

All letters for this paper containing subscriptions and remittances, should be mailed to Tony R. Horton, 1429 Howlett Street, Hillsville, Va. 24343. All articles and letters for publication, all notices of meetings and all obituaries should be mailed to Elder Cleo Robertson, 111 Livingstone Drive Cary, NC 27513.

SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.
1429 Howlett Street
Hillsville, Va. 24343

HYMN
The mercy seat.

From every stormy wind that blows,
From every swelling tide of woes,
There is a calm, a sure retreat —
'Tis found beneath the mercy-seat.

There is a place where Jesus sheds
The oil of gladness on our heads;
A place of all on earth most sweet —
It is the blood-bought mercy-seat.

There is a scene where spirits blend,
Where friend holds fellowship with friend;
Though sundered far, by faith they meet
Around one common mercy-seat.

Ah! whither could we flee for aid
When tempted, desolate, dismayed?
Or how the hosts of hell defeat,
Had suffering saints no mercy-seat?

There, there on eagles' wings we soar,
And sin and sense seem all no more;
And heaven comes down our souls to greet
And glory crowns the mercy-seat.

O let my hand forget her skill,
My tongue be silent, cold, and still;
This bounding heart forget to beat,
If I forget the mercy-seat.

CONTENTS

EDITORIAL 218
Elder Jerry B. Farmer

CORRESPONDENCE 221

ARTICLES 222
C. Fox

VOICES OF THE PAST 224
The Gospel Standard / John
Alice M. Ford
Elder Thomas Bell
Elder Herbert R. Prince
Elder Wallace
Elder George Ruston
Elder C. W. Vaughn
J. C. Philpot

MEETINGS 239

CONTRIBUTIONS 239

OBITUARIES 239
Katherine (Godwin) Mathews
Ella Christine Utley Ramsey

EDITORIAL

"Wherefore, as by one man sin entered into the world, and death by sin; and so death passed upon all men, for that all have sinned: (For until the law sin was in the world: but sin is not imputed when there is no law. Nevertheless death reigned from Adam to Moses, even over them that had not sinned after the similitude of Adam's transgression, who is the figure of him that was to come." Romans 5:12-14.

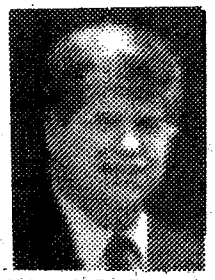
Elder J. B. Farmer

This scripture is being considered with much fear, knowing that so many different things have been said and written about it — and knowing that all men are subject to error, including myself. Nevertheless, this fear has been overwhelmed by the felt need, I trust from love, to set down in order certain thoughts that continue to stir up my mind. Please compare anything that may be written here with your experience and understanding of the scriptures, and reject anything if it does not agree with the true gospel of grace. The right view of this scripture seems to be necessary to the proper understanding of who Adam was; of our relation to Adam before God, in experience; and of the manner in which all things shall be brought to conclusion at the end of the age. What others have said or what we may think must be no substitute for the truth of revelation, which only God is able to supply. We are commanded to rightly divide the word of truth, but we know that is impossible for men in nature. May we be led into the truth and held back from the error of fleshly thinking.

God, in His word, testified that He formed Adam, the last of His creation, of the dust of the ground, and created him in His image and after His likeness. And God said that all His creation, including Adam, was very good. And God said that He breathed into his nostrils the breath of life; and man became a living soul. The first question that arises is this. What kind of being was Adam?

This, to me, is not just a passing interest or a curiosity, but is essential to know. If we misjudge at this point, and are left to our own reasoning, we would be led into many false assumptions that will necessarily result in confusion and false doctrine about Adam, ourselves, and the consummation of all things.

I doubt that many would deny that to be formed of the dust of the ground is to be made to partake of an earthly existence in a body of flesh. This means that Adam was of the earth earthy, and if taken from the earth, to the earth he must return. For we are taught that flesh and blood cannot inherit the kingdom of God. But it is obvious that a man is more than just earth, or even just flesh and blood. A man also has life and has a mind. This indicates that Adam and all men, because they are his offspring, must have consisted of body, soul, and spirit.

But in what sense was Adam made in the image and likeness of God. We know that some take this to extreme and say Adam was a god, or an angel, or a perfect being in the beginning. And some say when Adam sinned, he was reduced from his perfect first estate to something different. I heard one, who was speaking the belief of many, say that in the beginning Adam consisted of three parts: body, soul, and spirit; and after he fell he consisted of only two parts: a body and a soul. This says that the spirit was taken from him. Those who hold this view also maintain that men now might be perfect again by willfully receiving the Spirit of God. According to this view, they would once again be body, soul and spirit. This teaching is false, to me, because it indicates that a man may lose his salvation and then gain it again — all according to his own supposed free will. This truly is impossible because what God has done is forever and eternal.

If Adam was not a god, or an angel, or a perfect being in the beginning, what was he? I am made to believe that he was just like you and me, except he had not yet been made to know that his actions were sinful before God. He was living a life of ignorant bliss, not realizing he was doing things that were displeasing to God. How can anyone say such a thing? The apostle said by revelation, "For until the law sin was in the world: but sin is not imputed when there is no law." Sin is not imputed or charged, when there is no commandment to disobey. Sin was in the world but it was not imputed, since the commandment was not yet given. A child cannot be justly rebuked for wandering from the yard, if it has never been commanded to stay in the yard. But once the commandment is given, the child is chargeable. Adam, as long as he was under no commandment, was free from condemnation for sin. His actions were not chargeable to him. But when the commandment came, and Adam disobeyed, he came under judgment. It is no wonder the apostle said by the Spirit concerning his own experience and the experience of all saints, "I was alive without the law once, but when the commandment came, sin revived and I died." Here is the principle revealed in great simplicity.

If then Adam was just like you and

me, what does it mean to be made in the image and likeness of God? I am made to believe to be made in His image and likeness is to be made to have similar characteristics to God himself. It is to be made with much more knowledge and with many more capabilities than any of the other creation. Man has been given a sense of right and wrong. He has been given an ability to think about things past and to speculate about the future. He has been given the ability to contemplate heaven and hell. He has been given the ability to think that all things have a purpose and have a Creator. Man even is taught to know that he is mortal and to reflect upon eternity. Even though man is much superior to the other creation, he still is greatly inferior to the One that made him.

What does it mean to say that God breathed into his nostrils the breath of life and that man became a living soul? Did God's breath of life impart natural or spiritual life? Some have taken this to mean spiritual life. But then all men would be spiritual if this were true. But we know that all men have not the spirit of God. But Adam was the father of all living, and of this one lump was made up vessels of glory and honor, and also vessels made to dishonor and for the purpose of destruction. So the life of Adam that is common to all that should come after him is natural life. And no other can duplicate this natural life that God imparted. God also spoke of this breath of life being in the animals. God said, **"And, behold, I, even I, do bring a flood of waters upon the earth, to destroy all flesh, wherein** *is* **the breath of life, from under heaven;** *and* **every thing that** *is* **in the earth shall die."** In the creation of earthy Adam, I am made to believe that the breath of life was natural. To those created in Christ Jesus, I believe that the breath of life given to Adam is also a figure of spiritual life given to the saints.

What then does it mean to become a living soul? In the case of Adam, I am made to believe that it simply indicates that Adam became a living person. Many times in the scriptures, the word soul simply means person. Before the breath of life was given, he was a lifeless and mindless earthly formation. After the breath of life was breathed into Adam, he became a living person that consisted of a natural body, a natural life or soul, and a natural spirit or mind. And all his posterity, being Adam multiplied, were made the same way. To the saints, Adam becoming a living soul is figurative of the children of God being given eternal life. These things are in a great mystery, and many things cannot be explained by us, but we trust that we will be given to hold the mystery of the faith in a pure conscience.

The blessed apostle said, "...death reigned from Adam to Moses..." What is significant about the period of time between Adam and Moses? Is this not speaking of the time between the sin of Adam, which brought death into the world, and the giving of the law unto Moses, written on tables of stone? Is this not referring to the fact that men died during that period even though the law of commandments was not given on stone? If death came by sin, and if sin is

not imputed without the commandment being given, how could they have died? I believe that the truth is that the law was given to Adam in the tender heart of flesh, and that law was continually passed down to all his seed. Actually, the law must have been in force before the commandments were written on stone, or men could not have died.

Some say that at the end of the world or the age, the world shall be purged of wickedness and shall once again be as it was in the days of Adam before sin and death entered the world. They apparently think that this is where the saints shall reign with Christ on the Earth. It seems that this view is held, in part, because of the erroneous understanding of Adam and the Garden of Eden, before sin and death entered. Of course I may be wrong in my understanding. I may be deceived, and would not know it if I were. So, this makes me very hesitant and careful to say others are wrong. However, I believe the truth must be maintained for glory of God and for the edification of the household of faith. I am made to believe the antichrist shall come at the end of this age, claiming to be God, and will gather many after himself saying he is about to set up an eternal kingdom on the earth. Many will believe a lie and be damned with him. But Christ shall come in the clouds and every eye shall behold Him. **"The Lord himself shall descend from heaven with a shout, with the voice of the archangel, and with the trump of God: and the dead in Christ shall rise first: Then we which are alive** *and* **remain shall be caught up together with them in the clouds, to meet the Lord in the air: and so shall we ever be with the Lord. Wherefore comfort one another with these words."**

Elder J. B. Farmer

CORRESPONDENCE

July 30, 2014

Dear Elder Robertson,

For years now I've been compiling the history of the Primitive Baptists in Maine, and have put some scrapbooks together.

Does anyone have a photograph of Elder Williams Purington (1823-1894) that can be copied? If so I'd like to hear from you.

Elder Purington served the Primitive Baptist Church in Hopewell, New Jersey, and preached in Maine many times as well.

Sincerely,
Jim Cote
183 Brackett Street
Westbrook, ME 04092

September 6, 2014

To: Elder Cleo Robertson

From: George W. Hyslip, Church clerk
The Bordeaux Primitive Baptist Church

Dear Elder Robertson,

Enclosed is a copy of the obituary of Sister Christine Ramsey. She passed away July 24, 2014. Sister Ramsey had travelled extensively to many parts of the country and also overseas during her husband's, William A. Ramsey's Naval career. She enjoyed attending the Primitive Baptist Churches, greeting friends, visiting, and fellowshipping with the brethren. She was a member of The Bordeaux Primitive Baptist Church in Nashville, Tennessee which she attended faithfully until declining health forced her to remain at home. Those who knew her will miss her love for, and presence in the Church family.

Please publish this obituary in The Signs of The Times when you can.

A brother in hope,
George W. Hyslip

EPHESIANS 5:1-2.

Be ye therefore followers of God, as dear children:

And walk in love, as Christ also hath loved us, and hath given himself for us an offering and a sacrifice to God for a sweet-smelling savour.

ARTICLES

Dear Beloved Ones in Christ:

I am a stranger, and a sojourner, in a strange land. Some times, I am up, but most of the time, I am cast down, with a feeling that I have caught the shadow, and missed the substance of those things most surely believed among the Lord's people. If I have had an experience of grace, it must have been a little here, and a little there. I am not able to tell it like most of the dear ones that I have read of, in the Signs of the Times, that tell such beautiful and heart warming experiences, that is a delight to read and re-read. But if not deceived in my poor heart, I feel that the Lord has shown me some of the most wonderful things, in my life, and especially in the past few years that I have been made to rejoice in over, and over again. I am made to feel the need to try in my weak way to pray to the Lord, to thank him for all of the blessings, that he has seen fit to shower me with in this life although I feel not worthy of the least one. He has so many times delivered me from things that I could not see any way out, but thanks be unto his great and holy name, He made a way where there seemed to be no way. If not free grace, then I am lost world without end. For nothing in my hand I bring, simply to thy cross I cling. As the apostle Paul said, **"For the good that I would I do not, but the evil which I would not, that I do,**

now if I do that I would not, it is no more I that do it, but sin that dwells in me." Romans 7, 19-20. I feel a lot of the time, as one alone and am made to wonder, am I his or not, do I love the Lord, or not, if one, surely the least of all. O dear ones, is there anyone like me? A sinful, and wretched worm of the dust who has been led, by a way that I knew not, and if not deceived in my poor heart, given a sweet and blessed hope in a God that cannot fail nor be discouraged, our dear lord and Savior Jesus Christ. This is what keeps me pressing on toward the mark, for the prize, of the high calling of God in Jesus Christ. For there is nothing else in this sinful world, which is full of hate, and destruction, that I have any desire for. It seems sometimes that death would be the sweetest thing. But it is then that the thought comes to mind, am I his, or am I not. May the God of all grace bless us with patience to wait until our time comes to lay our armor down, and rest in peace at home, in our great God, and our savior Jesus Christ, is my blessed hope, if not deceived.

It is through much affliction, sorrows, and troubles that a child of God must pass through while traveling through this world, for it is appointed unto them, for our dear Lord and savior has gone before them, and suffered as none other has, for the sins of His people, for He said except ye suffer with me ye will have no part with me. I am a poor helpless beggar, not for this worlds perishing things, but for the Lord's mercy, and for the spiritual things which are not of this world, things that be of the Lord Jesus Christ: that shall never decay as this old fleshly body surely will, for it is of the earth earthy. But the things that be of God are eternal and everlasting, and shall not fade away, reserved in heaven for you who are kept by the power of God, and shall not come into condemnation. For is says, **"There is therefore now no condemnation to them which are in Christ Jesus, who walk not after the flesh, but after the spirit, for the law of the spirit of life in Christ Jesus hath made me free from the law of sin and death." Romans 8, 1-2.** Dear ones, just a few scattering thoughts. It may be good for nothing but the waste basket.

Written with love, in the truth I hope.
C. Fox

ROMANS 8: 16-20.

The Spirit itself beareth witness with our spirit, that we are the children of God:

And if children, then heirs; heirs of God, and joint-heirs with Christ; if so be that we suffer with *him*, that we may be also glorified together.

For I reckon that the sufferings of this present time *are* not worthy *to be compared* with the glory which shall be revealed in us.

For the earnest expectation of the creature waiteth for the manifestation of the sons of God.

For the creature was made subject to vanity, no willingly, but by reason of him who hath subjected *the same* in hope.

VOICES OF THE PAST

September 1935
A TRIED SINNER.

TO THE EDITORS OF THE GOSPEL STANDARD.

Sirs, — As the apostle of old said, so I must say, — "Such as I have, give I unto you." At the best, it will be too much mixed with sin; for I daily find it as Paul said, "When I would do good, evil is present with me." Ah, sirs! could you but see what a nest of unclean things there is in this heart of mine, I am sure you would say, "Thou art vile indeed!" I sometimes think that so vile a wretch as I feel myself to be, cannot belong to that happy people of whom it is said. "Fear not, little flock; it is your Father's good pleasure to give you the kingdom." Nevertheless, at other times I hope that I have a precious Christ, more precious than I can describe to you. Then again, such coldness, such indifference, such unbelief, such callousness, do I feel within, that I often fear all that I have felt and rejoiced in has not been a reality. If the apostle felt but half what I feel, he might well exclaim, "O wretched man that I am, who shall deliver me from this body of sin and death?" The little hope that now and then springs up seems ready to sink into oblivion under doubts and fears. I used to despair almost altogether, because I thought if I were a Christian, I should feel the sweetness of the precious promises made to disconsolate sinners in the word of God; whereas, often did I read them, and as often had I to close them again, not being able to feel that they were for me: till a short time ago, as the poet sweetly expresses it,

> "——— I heard my Saviour say,
> Come hither, soul, I am the way;"

in the last verse of Isaiah liv.: "No weapon formed against thee shall prosper." O what a mighty support it was to my sinking soul. It raised me out of the horrible pit, and out of the miry clay. I could then say, "Enough, my gracious Lord!" O, sirs, it was such a weapon for me that I cannot in any way describe to you. Could I but have left this wilderness, and this vile body, and died with it on my tongue! Satan could not then bring me in guilty; but it was too sweet to last long; yet it has left a sweetness behind that now and then enables me to rejoice, though in the desert.

If, sirs, you think this may be felt and enjoyed by a carnal man, do tell me so, through your valuable work. Often do I tell a precious Saviour what hardness I feel within; but almost as often does Satan break in, at some point or other, and mar my sweetest moments. Many a time do I groan, being burdened with guilt and misery. Dear sirs. I cannot describe it to you, but I think at times I could bear it a deal better were I assured that I belonged to that happy people, redeemed out of every nation, kingdom, people, and tongue; for I feel that if His precious Majesty should see fit to send me to hell, I could not but acknowledge

he had done right. Bless his precious name, where shall I go? Without him I can do nothing. O that I could but enjoy him and feel my union to him. I know he died for sinners, and where is there a greater sinner than I am? I can truly say there is nothing to compare to him — that my soul, when in her right mind, desires to have short of him; and whether these are the feelings of a hypocrite or not, they are my feelings; yet part with the little hope I have, I cannot, no, not for ten thousand worlds. He is precious to such a worthless wretch as I. I want to be found in Christ, to live in him, to die in him, and to stand in him at the bar of God; and this is my petition, if I know how to pray at all. But often when I attempt to address him at a throne of grace, is my too prone heart wandering after some forbidden object. I cannot tell you of all the various ways and turns that Satan takes to rob me of my joys; for should my soul be warm in the wrestle with the God of Jacob, scarcely are the last words out of my mouth, ere pride says it is well done. O this cursed pride! This is one part of my bondage and grief. I must and can hope in nothing short of a whole Christ; for it my salvation were to be left to myself, my very feelings tell me I should perish eternally. But it is some consolation to me to know that it is through much tribulation the saints must enter the kingdom; not that I like the way, but that the dear Lord has marked it out for his family.

Another course that Satan takes to overcome me with is, he says that I have sinned against the Holy Ghost; and you know, sirs, as well as I do, that such a sin can never be forgiven, neither here nor hereafter. I cannot say that I know what kind of sin that is, and I often think I had better not know, lest, if I did, I should the more easily commit it, if I have not committed it already. Dear sirs, do tell me whether you think I had better know; for I often fear if I do not know, I shall be kept in bondage until death.

Being afraid of wearying you with my crooked ways, I must conclude. Yours, (I wish I could, without wavering, say, in the bonds of grace,)

Manchester, Aug. 12, 1835.

JOHN.

NORTH BERWICK,
Maine, Sept.,1895.

ELDER F. A. CHICK — My DEAR BROTHER IN HOPE: — Ever since our yearly meeting I have felt a desire I to write to you. Some days, when too busy to write, I have had you in remembrance, and as I went about my work it seemed I was talking to you.

I would I might write of some of the meditations which I had, but it is all gone from me now. Of one thing I feel sure, if I am led by the Spirit of Christ in what I may write it will be well, but if it is only of self it will amount to nothing. O! so much of the time I feel afraid that I am none of His. What evidence have I that I am born again? I have a name and place among God's people, but have I any right? It seems I am a stone, hard, hard, hard. I go to meeting Sunday after Sunday, but where is my mind? Wandering. Some-

times some of the dear brethren and sisters will meet me after the meeting, and ask me, " Was not that good?" Why, it seems I can see in their very faces that they have been feeding, while I have been like one dead. I cannot tell them how cold and indifferent I have felt, how my mind has been so taken up with earthly vanites that I could not even listen to the preaching, and I have answered, "Yes, it was good." Then I feel that I have deceived them; I have given them reason to believe that I have been comforted and strengthened even as they. It troubles me, and I think I have made a mistake in it all. I have only grasped at the shadow. I go back overall the way I have come, and find that however dark it may have been, away down beneath all the darkness there is that little something I cannot let go. Sooner or later (it may be days, it may be months) some little word is spoken to my heart, and I find rest. To-day that hymn came very sweetly to my mind,

"Does the gospel word proclaim
Rest for those who weary be?
Then, my soul, put in thy claim,
Sure that promise speaks to thee.

Marks of grace I cannot show,
All polluted is my breast,
Yet I weary am, I know,
And the weary long for rest."

It seems sometimes that I know I am weary, so weary of all the discord and confusions of life, so sick of self and sin, and I long for rest. I trust that yesterday I was brought to one of those resting places. Our season of conference seemed sweet to me yesterday. I felt I would not have missed it for anything this earth can afford. It seems to me I have been signally blessed of late in regard to these things. A few weeks ago, when our dear sisters Rosie and Lydia came to us and told of their hopes in the Savior, it seemed I that my heart was melted. O that I might learn of him who was so meek and lowly in heart. We enjoyed meeting with those dear brethren and sisters who visited our meeting. I believe their coming among us has been a blessing to us. We missed you, dear brother. I think this is the first year since my memory that you have been absent. I felt to sympathize with you and dear sister Chick. All our expressions of sympathy seem so cold, but there is One who can give comfort. "He doeth all things well." How good it is when we can rest in that assurance.

All join with me in love and desire for your welfare. I hope I have not wearied you. Yours in hope of a blessed Savior,

ALICE M. FORD.

IS IT TIME TO RENEW YOUR SUBSCRIPTION?

IF YOUR EXPIRATION DATE IS 10 / 2014

IT EXPIRES WITH THIS ISSUE.

PREACHING GIFT.

Dear Brother Gold: — Feeling so cast down, and not able to get out to my meetings, I thought I would drop you a few lines.

My health has been going down since I saw you last, so that a part of my time I have been confined to my bed, but am now at this time some better.

It is a great cross to me to be shut off from my brethren. When I could labor I was not so lonely. My affliction has not been very painful. My greatest desire is the welfare of Zion.

Brother Gold, the best thing I ever have done is my feeble effort to serve God. Oh that men would praise God for his goodness to the children of men,

When I was young I had a cross in going to serve the churches. Many times I preferred to stay at home and labor, not feeling able to preach as I wanted to, besides being so anxious to carry on my work. Yet being taught by his chastening rod to fear God I was fearful not to go. And always when I would go I was glad when I went, and never in all my goings have I ever had to regret in trying to serve God. But now I want to go in the service of God and am sorry when I cannot go.

This world has no charms for me now. I feel I have to lay my armor by, and that God has been pleased according to the riches of his grace to give me some evidence of his love to me, a poor, vile sinner: so that I am made to hope in Jesus Christ, and believe that he is my Saviour. I was made to taste his love when I was a condemned sinner before a just and holy God, when I saw that his will would forever decide my everlasting destiny. When my soul was begging God for mercy at a time unexpected to me the clouds of darkness were removed, my burden was gone, and Jesus was revealed to me as my own dear, loving Saviour. Here I was taught to love God because he first loved me, and had saved my soul from death.

Right here I vowed to God that I would cheerfully do anything he required of me for his great name's praise. Right here I learned that I was not able to pay my vows. I was afterward taught that I was awfully deceived in myself, and I was condemned in a vow that God never required me to make. God afterwards taught me that my body was dead, that I could not trust it any longer. When he revealed to me that he required me to preach Jesus Christ I was not the man, I could hear so many people talking against the Baptists and the doctrine I thought I never could, ignorant as I was, attempt to preach the doctrine of election and predestination, and I wondered why the brethren ever thought such a thing of me. I never said anything about my feelings to any one. But they would ask me to take part in the service; but I would not consent to do it, and I got to feeling so bad over the matter I thought that God would not let me live if I did not serve him. So one night before preaching the next day I was wonderfully exercised in mind. I went to sleep, and rested well until about day. I was startled to find myself right on the brink of a bottomless pit. I did see things going into it, and I knew they were forever going down-

ward, felt if moved I would go into that pit. While in that condition this word flashed through me, as the lightning that lighteneth from one end of the heavens to the other, so is my word in the earth. At this moment the whole place was filled with flashes of lightening, and I felt that God was going to consume me for my disobedience. I cried out, if he would spare my life I would serve him. Another vow. That day I wanted to go to church, but afraid to go for fear I would be called on to take part. I tried to shun the preacher; but he was too fast for me, and asked me to take part in the service, and the spirit of the devil entered me in a moment, and I became angry and said to him, I can't. I had lied to God and felt that day that I was condemned. I did not feel fit to live or to die.

But on my way home that evening in the lonely woods and by myself I was wonderfully and mysteriously arrested. I was standing still and looking upward. I was filled with the love of God inexpressible. Tongue would fail, language would not describe that love that I felt in my soul that most memorable day of my life on earth. I never did feel before such a glorious visitation of the Holy Spirit of God. Nor do I expect it this side of heaven. But the lesson I learned that day. I was regenerated, and had tasted the great love of God. I rejoiced in the doctrine of grace, but had never been delivered from this old body of flesh until that day; and I never had the power again to say I can't serve God. But I did learn without him I cannot do anything, but through him I could do all things which he required of me to be done. I know that God is not dependent on man for anything, but does rule man according to his will.

With this divine teaching I have been battling on my weak and imperfect manner for forty-three years, and yet I have never learned how to preach. But I have learned for these many years to try to offer my body in the service of God as often as his Providence and grace has enabled me to do; and I have learned that preaching the gospel of Christ is of and through the Spirit of God, and not of the preacher; yet when the preacher is blest with the Spirit, and Jesus is gloriously set forth all rejoice together; and some think there is perfection in the preacher. But it is only given to him by measure of the Spirit that gives to everyone according to their several ability.

But I am now about to finish my course. I don't feel like saying I have fought a good fight. I have to regret that I have not lived as devoted to the cause of Christ as I ought to have done, Hence I am an unprofitable servant at best, Yet there is more pleasure for me in the service of God than anything on earth at present.

I see Brother Gold, in your statement you were married January 22, 1863. I was married October 5th, 1863, so we are not far apart in our married life. But I feel that if my life could have been spent as well as yours has been I could say with dear old Simeon, "Now let thy servant depart in peace."

The doctrine of Jesus Christ, which you have been proclaiming so ably for so many years does identify the children of God with each other. It calls them

with a certain sound to witness the things of the Spirit of God which his Spirit has planted in their hearts.

Time and tribulations, losses and crosses, so cover up his Christian hope that he doubts whether he has the hope or not. But God sends the gospel to them to tell them again the things of the Spirit that God gave them way back in the past life. This gospel is the healing word. It heals the wounded spirit, comforts the mourning soul, and is rest for the weary.

I hope I do rejoice in Christ Jesus. I have no confidence in the flesh, for it but dust. All men in their best estate are but vanity.

I close with petitions to God for his blessings to rest and remain with his people now and forever, that his grace may continue to uphold and sustain you to the end of your days.

Elder Thomas Bell,
Wampee, S. C.
Zion's Landmark
February 1, 1915

PROVERBS 2:6-8.

For the Lord giveth wisdom: out of his mouth *cometh* **knowledge and understanding.**

He layeth up sound wisdom for the righteous: *he is* **a buckler to them that walk uprightly.**

He keepeth the paths of judgment, and preserveth the way of his saints.

GOD CALLS AND SENDS HIS SERVANTS

967 Maxey Street,
Memphis, Tenn. 38111

Dear Brethren:

"The gifts and calling of God are without repentance."

When Jesus called to himself his twelve disciples, who were called Apostles, he gave them power over unclean spirits, to cast them out, and to heal all manner of sickness and all manner of disease. (Matt. 10:1) They were commanded where to go to preach, which was to the lost sheep of the house of Israel. God's servants today are called and sent as they were then, to preach the gospel, bearing good news to them that are called to hear the gospel: which is "the power of God unto salvation to every one that believeth, to the Jew first and also the Greek; for therein is the righteousness of God revealed from faith to faith."

We understand that faith is the substance of things hoped for, the evidence of things not seen. There are many gifts but all of the same Spirit; and as many as are led by the Spirit of God are the sons of God, and just as many as are ordained unto eternal life believe in God. To believe in God is the work of God by Him whom He hath sent. Christ was sent to them that were lost. **"He came unto his own, and his own received him not. But as many as received him, to them gave he power to become the**

sons of God, *even* **to them that believe on his name: which were born, not of blood, nor of the will of the flesh, nor of the will of man, but of God." (John 1: 11-13)**

I do believe that the ones Christ comes to are the very elect of God which were chosen in Christ before the world began. The Apostle Paul told Timothy that God hath not given us the spirit of fear, but of power and of love and a sound mind, and we should not therefore be ashamed of the testimony of our Lord, nor of Paul his prisoner; but partakers of the afflictions of the gospel according to the power of God. **"Who hath saved us and called** *us* **with an holy calling, not according to our works, but according to his own purpose and grace, which was given us in Christ Jesus before the world began."** (2 Tim. 1: 7-9)

Today the ones who have the love of God shed abroad in their hearts, and have the sound mind given them, are humble creatures and desire to be at the feet of their brethren, and abound in love towards their brethren as much as is in them is. They look not at the things of this life, but unto Him who is the author of their faith by which they walk. We study to show ourselves approved unto God, a workman that needeth not be ashamed, rightly dividing the word of truth. We think much of our time that we are unprofitable servants, and cannot think of anything good we have ever done. I believe that when I would do good evil is always present, and can say with the Apostle, That which I would do, I do not, —knowing that in me dwells no good thing.

Sometimes, brethren, I try to rest in the thought of being one of God's elect; and if I am one it is because everything has been done for me, and not by me. Grace is the love of God shed abroad in our hearts, and not in our heads. I believe in heart-felt religion, and it is the work of God that we believe this. Jesus said, "Let not your heart be troubled: ye believe in God, believe also in me." Now he that believeth that Jesus is the Christ, is born of God; and he that is born of God is made a new creature in Christ Jesus. "Except a man be born of water and of the Spirit he cannot enter into the kingdom of God."

We have asked ourselves, have we been born again, and wonder how this is and how it comes: we know that which is born of the flesh is flesh, and that which is born of the Spirit is spirit, and this I wonder about; but I know that I love my brethren, if I know anything at all. We know that God loved his children before they loved him. He is all in all, upholding all things by his power; and every soul is subject to God. There is no power but of God: the powers that be are ordained of God. Now we understand that the creature was made subject to vanity, not willingly but by reason of him who subjected the same in hope. Doesn't this show the power of God, that we creatures go as God directs, as his disciples and apostles had to go. God will never leave himself without a witness. Those that are called will go where he leads them. He goes before his sheep; He feeds his flock: they find rest at noontime, and the kids are fed by the

shepherd's tents.

God speaking by one of the prophets, said, "I leave in your midst an afflicted and poor people." These are the people God raised up for himself who shall show forth his praise. They are poor in spirit, but rich in faith. James says of these people, "Harken, my beloved brethren, Hath not God chosen the poor of this world rich in faith, and heirs of the kingdom which he hath promised to them that love him?" So the promise is to them that love him, and it is eternal life that is promised them. "God is not slack concerning his promise as some count slackness; but is long suffering to usward, not willing that any should perish, but that all should come to repentance."

Brethren I believe the same doctrine is being preached and taught today among His people that Christ taught his disciples to preach to the edification of the brethren in that day; and which we enjoy as good news from a far country. This good news strengthens our hope, which we have as the anchor of our souls sure and steadfast. If our hope did not go beyond this world we would be of all men most miserable. We hear some say that their hope is so little, and we don't like to hear this, for our hope is in Christ Jesus the Lord of glory, and this hope cannot be measured. Aren't you glad that your hope is felt so plainly sometimes that you have to say, I know I have a hope in my God, and he will give me everything I need.

Brethren, **"we are saved by hope, but hope that is seen is not hope, for what a man seeth, why doth he yet hope for?**

But if we hope for that we see not, *then* do we with patience wait for it." (Romans 8:24, 25)

In hope of eternal life,
Elder Herbert R. Prince

GIVES A CERTAIN SOUND

Rt. 87, Box 126,
Shady Spring, W. Va. 25918

Dear Editors of the Signs:

You will find enclosed $5.00 for one years subscription.

Now a brief note about the doctrine advocated by your good paper, which gives a certain sound. As you well know, certain instruments were used in bygone days to warn the people to gather to battle. It is giving God the praise, honor and glory, for the wonderful works of mercy, love and truth he visits on the elect vessels of his mercy afore prepared unto glory; yes, even before time flapped its naked wings in the cradle of infancy, God forsaw, predestinated, decreed, and ascertained what would transpire when the event of time would come into a reckoning state. Then it is no small wonder to me that God had a purpose worthy of himself, which cannot be destroyed; for God is Sovereign, having all power in heaven and earth, and he made everything for the glory of his name — it is fulfilling its functionary part, or what it was created for; and it is all to His glory, even to the falling of a sparrow.

Death and hell are naked before

Him, and destruction hath no covering. Lo these are parts of his way, but how little a portion do we hear of them. This is in harmony with your good paper, and it will stand when the world is on fire.

So write on in the Signs, and may the Lord of heaven bless each of you good editors. I especially like the doctrine advocated by Elders Beebe, Curry, Phillips, Wood, Griffin, Ruston, and Spangler.

An unprofitable servant,
Elder Wallace

JOHN 18:10
"I am glorified in them."

There is much that passes for religion in the present times that has nothing in it but the glorification of man; it finds its beginning in man and ends with man. It is not the work of God and therefore does not glorify him. Man may be sincere in what he does, but that does not make what he does right. Saul thought he should do many things against this name, which things he did, but it was when a work of grace was begun in his heart that he found that the things he thought were unto life were unto death.

The words leading up to our text in the tenth verse declare that "All mine are thine." That is, all that belong to Christ, for whom at the time he uttered the prayer recorded in John 17, when he was about to be crucified, were the Father's, they belonged to him and were given to the Son by the Father. God the Father and God the Son were united in purpose and choice, so they were chosen by God the Father and preserved in Christ Jesus. All that the Father gave to the Son, the Son redeems, and he is glorified in them. Not one of them but was lost and ruined, without hope and without God in the world. Nor did any of them by nature have the ability to come to him. He came to them. He concluded them all in unbelief, for there was none good, no, not one. This is Bible truth, but God's children are made to know it in a living way by the operation in them of God's Spirit, who convinces of the truth of those things that are written in the word. The Spirit does this, not because they have prayed for it, but because they belong to God and Christ, and they are not their own, nor can they do the things that they would. They are a number that no man can number, belonging unto God and Christ, to be called out from the race of mankind for God's own purpose, and for each of them there is an appointed time. One wrote, in hymn number 240,

> "The appointed time rolls on apace,
> Not to propose, but call by grace;
> To change the heart, renew the will,
> And turn their feet to Zion's hill."

We believe that all creatures and worlds were created for the glory of God. David saith, "The heavens declare the glory of God," etc. - Psalm 19. Prophets and seers declare his glory, but to see it we find that even Moses must be placed in the clift of the rock by God himself (Exodus 33: 22) , and God told him, "I

will be gracious to whom I will be gracious, and will shew mercy on whom I will shew mercy." Saul was a persecutor, but it was God who called him by his grace and revealed his Son in him, and so great was the change, that when men who loved the truth, saw and heard. "THEY GLORIFIED GOD IN HIM." "Consider the lilies, how they grow," said Jesus, yet "Solomon in all his glory was not arrayed like one of these." There is one glory of the sun, and another glory of the moon, and another glory of the stars, for one star differeth from another in glory, so we find the moon, or law, had a reflected glory. It set forth Christ, the Sun, and the prophets, or stars, varied in quantity of light or glory, but it was Christ, the Sun, when he arose with healing in his wings, who eclipsed the stars and moon by a glory that excelleth. He is ever in the midst of his people. The tabernacle was an evidence of his glory, and as the glory of the Lord appeared in the cloud, so we find the innumberable cloud of witnesses all spake of him, of his suffering and the glory that should follow. Take Jesus away, and the glory is departed, just as when the ark of God was taken by the Philistines, the mother called her son Ichabod, saying, The glory of God has departed from Israel. (1 Sam. 6:21) No wonder then that Paul said, "We preach not ourselves (as though we were anybody), but Christ Jesus the Lord, and ourselves your servants for Jesus' sake."

When Martha had said unto him, "Lord, by this time he stinketh: for he hath been dead four days. Jesus saith unto her, Said I not unto thee, that, if thou wouldest believe, thou shouldest see the glory of God?" It is his glory to raise the dead, for as the first Adam was a living soul, so is the second Adam a quickening spirit, and just as the natural man reflects Adam's shame and dishonor, so the new creature in Christ Jesus reflects Jesus Christ, for Jesus Christ is glorified in him. When the saints were to appear before princes and governors they were not to take thought what they should say. He would give them a tongue, the tongue of the learned. What a glory there is in the tongue giving utterance to the things of God. How unfit one is of himself to utter such glorious truth, as unfit by nature as Balaam's ass was to speak with the voice of a man. (Num. 22:28). To the glory of Christ and the power of his truth, the truth of God, his saints face an ungodly frowning world. How boldly these humble men faced their enemies, those who had crucified their Lord, and preached the love and power of a Christ that saves unto the uttermost. The power of love and its constraining and restraining influence is clearly manifest in the union and fellowship of the saints of God, who, led by the Spirit, and walking in the Spirit, do not fulfill the desires of the flesh, but rather esteem others better than themselves, and bear one another's burdens, and by an humble submission to the will of God encourage each other to bear their own burdens. In such who walk in love we see the image of Jesus, and we love them for Christ's sake and glorify God for the grace given to them. The presence of Jesus in such has an humbling effect upon the soul, and sin becomes exceed-

ing sinful, so that there is a self-loathing, and often there will be a laying of one's mouth in the dust, if so be there may be hope, and we know that it is of the Lord's mercy that we are not consumed because his compassions fail not.

"They are new every morning, great is thy faithfulness." The faithfulness of Christ is such that he never leaves nor forsakes us. The presence of the glory of God in the cloud, his glory as set forth in the tabernacle, the priest, and the offerings, and above all in the ark itself, was to Israel an evidence not manifest to any other people, of God's goodness and mercy unto them, and when those evidences were taken from them, and the house left unto them desolate, the glory of God departed from them. But there is a house of God, a building not made with hands, in which the people of God are living as lively stones, and are built together a spiritual house, and it is in this house that Jesus is glorified. He of God is made unto us wisdom, righteousness, sanctification and redemption, that if any man glory, let him glory in the Lord. Paul tells us that the head of every man is Christ, and that every man praying or prophesying, having his head covered, dishonoreth his head. Every man, or servant of God, praying or prophesying in the spirit, is ever zealous not to cover up the head, Christ Jesus, but is ever forward to declare his work with rejoicing, while the church, as a woman, is ever covering herself, never telling what she has done for the Lord, but confessing in herself as having nothing to glory in but the cross of Christ, so that she, like Paul, glories in her infirmities" that the power of God might rest upon her. Thus as the woman covered is a sign that she is under the power of her husband, so the church, walking conscious of her own infirmities, and glorying therein, realizes the power of God resting upon her, enabling her to glory in her Lord.

The first man Adam is the figure of him that was to come, but through disobedience and death that likeness was debased, and Adam had children debased, conceived in sin, but these children could not possibly know how debased they were except through the second Adam, who is a quickening Spirit. All that belonged to God and Paul also says, "And not only they, but ourselves also, which have the first-fruits of the Spirit, even we ourselves groan within ourselves, waiting for the adoption, to wit, the redemption of our body." Thus gracious men and women have received the spirit of adoption, whereby they cry, Abba, Father, but they, like Paul, are still waiting for the adoption, to wit, the redemption of the body. Here they bear in their body the marks of the dying of the Lord Jesus. They have the Spirit of Christ, but they groan in the likeness of Adam, yet faith, the result of God's word shining in their heart, gives them the light of the knowledge of the glory of God in the face of Jesus Christ. It is in these earthen vessels that he is glorified here, for being common clay of the same lump, and being insufficient to even think a good thought, they show forth his power and his glory. They, as a people, are the house of his glory, and

he has declared that he will glorify the house of his glory. What more can he do for his people than he has already done? Will he not change our vile body and fashion it according to his glorious body? Christ's body was more marred than any man's through sin. He died and rose again and ascended into heaven, the same body, now glorified, "decked with resplendent wounds." Once subjected to death, now the first begotten from the dead, possessing immortality, which immortality he has brought to light through the gospel.

Thus we have a hope of eternal life, and we would remember here that hope that is seen is not hope, but under the humiliation of this body which is dead because of sin, we patiently wait for our Lord, who shall descend from heaven with a shout, with the voice of the archangel, and with the trump of God, and when we see him as he is, we shall be like him, GLORIFIED. In this body of flesh they are declared to be children that will not lie; that is, they show forth the praise of Christ, who has called them out of darkness into his most marvelous light. How much more so when he, who is a quickening Spirit, shall quicken our mortal bodies, and all we have to possess and enjoy to all eternity will redound to the praise and glory of him who loved us and gave himself for us. If the mind of a man was put in a dog he would not be satisfied to live with dogs, he would want to rise to the level of the mind he possessed. When at that level he would be humbled because he had the likeness of a dog. The mind of Christ is put into a subject of grace, which causes him to no more be content with those things that please his fellowmen, but to rise above them, for he is an object of God's mercy, but he carries about a body of this death, a body that is dead because of sin, just like his neighbors, but having the mind of Christ, he loathes that which is of the flesh and wants the likeness of his Lord. It was this experience that made David say, "I shall be satisfied, when I awake, with thy likeness," and it is the like experience that makes us long for the day when we shall behold his face in righteousness, and awake with his likeness.

Elder George Ruston

PSALM 23.

The Lord *is* my shepherd; I shall not want.

He maketh me to lie down in green pastures: he leadeth me beside the still waters.

He restoreth my soul: he leadeth me in the paths of righteousness for his name's sake.

Yea, though I walk through the valley of death, I will fear no evil: for thou *art* with me; thy rod and thy staff they comfort me.

Thou preparest a table before me in the presence of mine enemies; thou anointest my head with oil; my cup runneth over.

Surely goodness and mercy shall follow me all the days of my life: and I will dwell in the house of the Lord for ever.

REVELATION XXII. 16, 17.

"I JESUS have sent mine angel to testify unto you these things in the churches. I am the root and the offspring of David, and the bright and morning star. And the Spirit and the bride say, Come. And let him that heareth say, Come. And let him that is athirst come: and whosoever will, let him take the water of life freely."

All the testimony of Jesus in the churches is under one of the above things, and the gifts in the ministry are exercised by the Spirit according to the measure of the grace of God given to them. The work of God is perfect, and his flock is fed with the sincere milk of the word. The gifts of the ministry are proven to the churches by these things being' testified of to them of which the churches are witnesses, which proves the gift.

"Mine angel." Sent unto you to bear tidings relative to the doctrine of salvation by grace, and I am he of whom it is spoken by the prophet, the Messiah that was to come, I am the root from which the life of David sprang, and all the members of the church of God manifest the same life. The experience of David as expressed in the Psalms is the experience of every child of God, They can read the Psalms and find their own hearts bearing the same tidings and speaking the same thing, which binds their hearts in one bundle of love, The bearer of these tidings comes with fear and trembling, realizing his imperfections and unworthiness to claim such riches to be his, which causes him to feel cast down and exclaim, Oh wretched man that I am! The brightness of the glory is Jesus they see, and they feel the ushering in of a new day, which his angel shall testify of unto you, and you shall walk in the light and see and behold wonderful thing's revealed to you by Him, and when this light is not realized darkness is felt, and blindness covers our sight, that we cannot see afar off, and not even a star to be seen.

"And the Spirit and the bride say, Come." The Spirit says, Come. As we take this phrase into the things his angel testifies of the Spirit we like to consider what the Spirit is, which is God. Now as the Spirit says come it is God that is speaking, and how do we come? We sold ourselves for naught, and are held in that bondage until the ransom price is paid and the captive set free from the bondage of sin and death. Jesus is the only price that can make a poor sinner free from that bondage and give the strength to come. God was in Christ endorsing the work of his Son in the salvation of all the elect, and by this work, or this way, sinners come to God and are saved with an everlasting salvation. This is the calling of the Spirit, and everyone that hears the voice of the Spirit saying, Come, are directed in this way. Jesus (the conception of the Holy Ghost) says, "I am the way," and "no man cometh unto the Father but by me."- John xiv. 6. Which is hid from the wise and prudent and revealed unto babes, and no man knoweth the Father save the Son, and he to whomsoever the Son will reveal him. Men often point out a way

and say, This is the way, walk ye in it, but the way thereof is death, and they know not the way of life.

The bride will testify of how she had been kept, fed, given water and clothed and brought up out of the pit and given a new song to sing, which is the song of the redeemed, and no man can learn that song by the teaching of men.

The church of God with the Spirit of the living God says, Come, and the manifestation of one coming in this revelation brings joy to the entire body, so we feel the rejoicing is unity in the Spirit with the bride. The bride receives every one who comes in the name of her Husband and she can see his life manifested in them. They are all clean, having been washed in clean water, and all their garments are clean white linen, which is the righteousness of the saints.

"And let him that heareth say, Come." And him that hath ears to hear let him hear what the Spirit saith, unto the churches, and everyone that hath ears heareth the things the Spirit proclaims, which gives testimony of the demonstration of the Spirit, and faith comes, and is the substance of things hoped for, the evidence of things not seen, then with patience we wait upon the Lord. there is a two-fold expression in this phrase, for the friend of the Bridegroom sayeth, "Come, Lord Jesus, come quickly," and the Bridegroom sayeth, come unto me. But this was given to John after the resurrection of Jesus from the dead, which gives us to conclude the angel testifying these things in the churches is addressing the subjects of grace.

"And let him that is athirst come: and whosoever will, let him take the water of life freely." The evidence we derive from being thirsty is the heat, and power of evaporation of the water we have in our bodies, and spiritually speaking, the Son of righteousness is risen upon us and we are assimilating the food of the Spirit, which makes us thirst after righteousness, or the water of life, to masticate the bread of life. The thirsty soul cannot draw water from wells in the earth to quench this thirst, for his thirst is for living water, which is in him a well of water springing up into everlasting life. (John iv. 14.) The water of life freely taken would be with a realization that there was no weight lodged against the one receiving it by way of debt, and the refreshing virtue was free.

After we have commented on these things as they are set forth in the record of Revelation by the Spirit, and we fully realize the expressions we have offered to our readers of the SIGNS for their faithful consideration are according to God's word, and belong to the children of God, and we know of a truth we have had realizations as we have described, but to say we know we are what we hope we are is beyond our ability to affirm. We often feel we can say this one or that one is a child of God, but we do not know, only as they bear the fruit, as we are given to understand. All these things are the work of the Spirit, and are manifest by those born of the incorruptible seed by the word of God, and these marks are sure testimony of their sonship. As we compare individuals to distinguish between those who are heirs and those

who are not we must know the relationship which proves their worship. Those who worship God worship in Spirit, and those who worship him not worship according to the dictates of the carnal mind, and they cannot behold the things Jesus sent his angel to testify in the churches, and to converse with one who has not heard this testimony delivered by his angel there is no difference to them, which proves the blindness or sense of perception in which there is no understanding in the things of the Spirit.

We feel after expressing our feelings relative to these thing's we ourselves come short of the standard of truth, and only have hope to point to as our reasons for our salvation by grace. David declared that all who know the joyful sound are blessed, They shall walk, O Lord, in the light of thy countenance. (Psalms lxxxix. 15.)

We are concluding our correspondence with you, dear readers of the SIGNS, with this issue for the year 1935, and we hope we have not given out expressions that are not according to God's word, and also that perhaps some have had exercise of mind and comfort of soul in what we have in our weak way tried to convey, and we hope more of you may be encouraged to write for the SIGNS and give your support to strengthen its publication. We extend to all our best wishes, and may the peace of God, which passeth understanding, rest upon all the household of faith. Amen.

Elder C. W. Vaughn

"That they all may be one; as thou, Father, *art* in me, and I in thee, that they also may be one in us: that the world may believe that thou hast sent me."- John xvii. 21.

The Apostle declares, "He that is joined unto the Lord is one spirit" (1 Cor. vi. 17). If, then, we are joined to the Lord, in other words, have a union with him, this is the closest of all unions. A man and his wife are one flesh, but Jesus and the saint are one spirit. If possessed of this we are one spirit with him; we understand what he says; we have the mind of Christ; we love what he loves, and hate what he hates. But out of this spiritual union flows communion with him, intercourse with him, communications from him, and the whole of that divine work upon the heart whereby the two spirits become one. The Spirit of Christ in his glorious Person and the Spirit of Christ in a believing heart meet together, and meeting together as two drops of rain running down a pane of glass, or two drops of oil, kiss into each other, and are no longer two but one. Now if you have been ever blest with a manifestation of Christ, your spirit has melted into his, and you have felt that sweet union and communion with him that you saw as with his eyes, heard as with his ears, felt as with his heart, and spoke as with his tongue.

J. C. Philpot

MEETINGS

CONTENTNEA ASSOCIATION

The Lord willing, the Contentnea Primitive Baptist Association will convene with Hadnot Creek Church on Saturday before the second Sunday in October. The dates are October 11-12, 2014. The Church is located on Peletier Loop Road off Highway 58 just West of Cape Carteret, NC.

We welcome and invite all who love the truth to come and worship with us.

Elder Gene Lupton
Association Clerk
252-745-7441

CONTRIBUTIONS

FOR AUGUST 2014

C.W. Wood, VA 25.00
Ada Beeghly, VA 5.00
Elder Raymond Goad, VA 5.00
Mary Hawkins, NC 25.00
Lula Holley, VA 5.00
Richard Lawless, WV 5.00
Larry Byrd, NC 5.00
Douglas Hodges, VA 5.00
Sallie Hodges, VA 5.00
Rose Dunn, NC 5.00
Charlie Fox, AR 10.00

OBITUARIES

KATHERINE (GODWIN) MATHEWS

Katherine (Godwin) Mathews, 94, passed away peacefully on August 5, 2014 at Hancock Hall in Danbury, Connecticut. She was the wife of the late Eugene Mathews, and she was the personification of the virtuous woman. Katherine was born September 6, 1919 in Chestnut, Louisiana. She was the daughter of the late David M. Godwin and Delma E. (Finley) Godwin. Katherine is survived by her sons Charles Mathews of Baton Rouge, Louisiana, Jimmy Mathews and wife Glenda of Pearland, Texas, daughter Barbara Millard of Danbury, Connecticut, sister-in-law Mary Pullin of Jonesboro, Louisiana, and brother-in-law by marriage Nathan Keen of Panama City Beach, Florida. She was greatly loved by her 7 grandchildren, 12 great grandchildren, and her numerous nieces and nephews. Katherine was predeceased by her son Harold Gene Mathews.

She humbly asked for a home at Oak Grove Primitive Baptist Church in Chestnut Louisiana many years ago, and was received into the church which her brother Elder William David Godwin pastored until he passed away on June 18, 2012 at the age of 102. Mother was the church clerk, but the doors to the church were closed approximately 10 years ago, when Uncle David became unable to preach due to age. Mother dearly loved her blessed Jesus Christ

and the church. She so missed her church when its doors were closed! She loved to attend Little Band in St. Augustine, Texas pastored by Elder Jacobs several years ago. Another favorite of hers was Elder Lloyd Wall's church in Texas, so very long ago. She wrote several articles, experiences, poems, letters, and one song that were published in the Signs of the Times during her lifetime.

Precious in the sight of the Lord is the death of his saints. (Ps. 116:15). May we draw comfort and peace in the love that the triune God promised to His Elect.

Written by her son,
Charles Mathews
8110A Elliot Rd
Baton Rouge, LA 70817
(225)892-0974

SISTER ELLA CHRISTINE UTLEY RAMSEY

Sister Ella Christine Utley Ramsey of Huntsville, Alabama departed this life on July 24, 2014, after an extended stay in "The Regency Skilled Nursing Facility" in Huntsville, Alabama. She was born in Tuscaloosa County in Alabama and lived to be 95 years old. She had lived in several locations during her husband's Naval career including Alaska, California, Rhode Island, Newfoundland, and Mississippi.

She was preceded in death by her husband, William A. Ramsey; brothers Lee Utley, Theron Utley, and Howard Utley; and sisters Agnes Hocutt and Viva Poe.

She is survived by her son, Donald Ramsey (Marj Feese) of Richardson, Texas; daughter, Geraldine Bledsoe (Larry) of Huntsville Alabama; grandsons, Keith Bledsloe (Patricia Collados) of Winchester, Tennessee and Zachary Ramsry (Diane) of Midlothian, Texas; granddaughters, Lynette Bledsoe Boyer (Andy) of Knoxville, Tennessee, Sarah Ramsey Ward of Atlanta, Georgia; four great-granddaughters; four great-grandsons; and several nieces and nephews.

The funeral was held at "The Sunset Funeral Home in Northport, Alabama on July 28, 2014 with internment in "The Sunset Memorial Park". Elder James Howard of "The Bordeaux Primitive Baptist Church" officiated.

Sister Christine asked for a home with The Bordeaux Primitive Baptist Church in Nashville, Tennessee on July 2, 1995 and was baptised on August 5, 1995. She attended church faithfully until declining health forced her to stay at home.

Written at the request of The Bordeaux Primitive Baptist Church in conference Sunday August 3, 2014. One copy will be sent to the family, one copy to The Signs of The Times for publication, and one copy for our church records.

George W. Hyslip, Clerk

Signs of the Times

DEVOTED TO THE OLD SCHOOL BAPTIST CAUSE

" The Sword of the Lord and of Gideon "

VOL. 182 HILLSVILLE, VA., NOVEMBER 2014 NO. 11

SIGNS OF THE TIMES

ISSN - 0199 - 0063

Subscription price $15.00 per year - $25.00 two years

Published monthly by
SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.

Tony R. Horton
Circulation Manager and Treasurer
1429 Howlett Street, Hillsville, Va. 24343
Phone (276) 728-5651

EDITOR

Elder Cleo Robertson 111 Livingstone Drive
Cary, NC 27513
(919) 460-7721

ASSOCIATE EDITOR

Elder J. B. Farmer 6373 N. State Hwy 7
Grayson, Ky. 41143
(606) 474-4327

All letters for this paper containing subscriptions and remittances, should be mailed to Tony R. Horton, 1429 Howlett Street, Hillsville, Va. 24343. All articles and letters for publication, all notices of meetings and all obituaries should be mailed to Elder Cleo Robertson, 111 Livingstone Drive Cary, NC 27513.

SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.
1429 Howlett Street
Hillsville, Va. 24343

HYMM

O, for a closer walk with God,
A calm and heav'nly frame;
A light to shine upon the road,
That leads me to the Lamb!

Where is the blessedness I knew
When first I saw the Lord?
Where is the soul-refreshing view
Of Jesus, and his word?

What peaceful hours I then enjoyed!
How sweet their memory still!
But now I find an aching void
The world can never fill.

Return, O holy Dove! return,
Sweet messenger of rest!
I hate the sins that made thee mourn,
And drove thee from my breast.

The dearest idol I have known,
Whate'er that idol be,
Help me to tear it from thy throne,
And worship only thee.

So shall my walk be close with God,
Calm and serene my frame;
So purer light shall mark the road
That leads me to the Lamb.

Cowper.

CONTENTS

EDITORIAL 242
Elder Jerry B. Farmer

ARTICLES 245
Elder Jimmy Gray

VOICES OF THE PAST 246
Elder Richard H. Campbell
Elder Kenneth R. Key
Elder W.C. King
Elder Gilbert Beebe

MEETINGS 262

CONTRIBUTIONS 263

EDITORIAL

"Then said he unto him, A certain man made a great supper, and bade many: and sent his servant at supper time to say to them that were bidden, Come; for all things are now ready." Luke 14: 16-17.

Elder J. B. Farmer

How blind are our eyes when it comes to seeing into the scriptures, unless sight is given. How hard are our hearts and incapable of being softened, unless they are worked upon by the Spirit and made tender with love toward God and the brethren. How deaf are our ears from hearing the gospel, unless they are unstopped by a miracle of Christ. How lame are our feet to walk in the truth, and how withered are our hands to do anything good apart from the mercy, grace and power of God. It seems to be too much to think that anything should ever be done for such an unworthy creature such as I see myself to be. Nevertheless, I beg for mercy.

Also, since the scriptures may be understood only with a spiritual understanding, it is impossible that they should be pried into or unraveled by our natural mind. Even the things that seem so obvious on the surface, cannot really be understood with any depth of knowledge apart from the gift of God. So we are made to commit ourselves unto Him for keeping us in the faith and for the things required to understand and rightly divide the word of truth. May He open up our understanding of this parable and make us to rejoice in truth and in hope of eternal life.

In this parable, Jesus presented a man who made a great supper and invited his acquaintances to have a part in it with him. He sent his servant out to tell them that the supper was ready and to bid them to come. Each one gave a reason not to attend and begged to have himself excused. One said he had bought a field and needed to go and see it; one said he had bought a yoke of oxen, and that he went to prove them; and another said he had married a wife and could not come. Their own cares had

taken the attention of each one, and their desires were not for the supper.

In my young days, among those of another belief, I heard this parable set forth in an endeavor to prove that men, of their own supposed free will had refused the invitation of God to have a part in His kingdom. Back then, that seemed to me to be a logical interpretation. But after much anguish of mind, over a long period of time, I trust that I was taught that the Lord, God of heaven and earth does all of his will in the army of heaven among the inhabitants of the earth. I was shown that man does not have a free will, as they assert, but is subject to the sovereign will of God. Their natural and false interpretation of the scriptures, no longer was of any use to me.

I am now made to believe that the truth of the matter is that God rules and reigns. As those men made excuse because they had no interest in the supper, so also the world has no interest in the things of God. Those in nature have never tasted of that kingdom to know that the Lord is gracious. The healthful food of the doctrine of Christ is an abomination to them. The company of those who enjoy spiritual things is not desired by them, and the love abounding among the guests is not shared by them.

So the servant returned and showed his lord these things. The master was angry and told the servant to go quickly into the streets and lanes of the city and bring in the poor and the maimed and the halt and the blind. And the lord told his servant to go out into the highways and hedges and compel them to come in, that his house may be full. And the lord said to his servant that none of those men which were bidden shall taste of his supper.

In the worldly religions, they use this parable to teach that they, themselves are to go out and aggressively win others to Christ by forceful methods. They teach that if they do not pursue and win others, they will be forever lost and end up in hell. What a futile and frustrating religion it must be which says the things of God may be accomplished by the works of the flesh. But Jesus made it plain about such works of men. He, speaking of those who desire to make disciples to themselves said, "They compass land and sea to make one proselyte, and when they have made him, he is twofold more the child of hell as they are themselves."

The truth, if not deceived, is that the servant in the parable represents the Holy Spirit, which is sent out of God to His children, the poor, the maimed, the halt and the blind. The Holy Spirit finds the poor in spirit, those who have been maimed by the world's religions, those that cannot walk in their own strength, and those that are blind of themselves to see anything of the Spirit. These are compelled to come into the kingdom, which they do in the power and wisdom of God according to His purpose and grace. The Spirit searches out every one and brings him in, and so the Lord's house is full and complete. Not one of God's little ones has ever been overlooked or lost.

Concerning the ones to be called to supper, Jesus said, "When thou

makest a dinner or a supper, call not thy friends, nor thy brethren, neither thy kinsmen, nor *thy* rich neighbors; lest they also bid thee again, and a recompense be made thee. But when thou makest a feast, call the poor, the maimed, the lame and the blind: and thou shalt be blessed; for they cannot recompense thee: for thou shalt be recompensed at the resurrection of the just."

I have wondered about this saying of Jesus for years. I always thought that I was doing just what Jesus said not to do. Any time we made a feast at home, it seemed that we always called our church friends or relatives together. But it seems that I had looked upon this only with natural eyes and a hard heart. I was judging by nature what is actually spiritual. It appears now that the dinner or supper or feast that Jesus spoke of is spiritual — that it is the spiritual church meeting of God's little ones. Who is it we desire to be with in meeting? Are they not the saints, who are the poor and maimed and lame and blind spiritually? Who are they, who cannot repay the kindnesses that are extended to them, except those that are the destitute and crippled in this world; the ones who are misunderstood, mistreated, shunned because of their weaknesses; the ones who are pilgrims and strangers here, that have no certain dwelling place because the world is not their home? Is it not the family of God?

Along the same lines, Jesus spoke of a king which made wedding feast for his son. Jesus said, "And when the king came in to see the guests, he saw there a man which had not on a wedding garment: And he saith unto him, Friend, how camest thou in hither not having a wedding garment? And he was speechless. Then said the king to the servants, Bind him hand and foot, and take him away and cast *him* into outer darkness; there shall be weeping and gnashing of teeth. For many are called, but few *are* chosen."

We understand that those who are called into a wedding feast are those that are brought together to celebrate the upcoming marriage of the bridegroom to the bride. In the days of old, it appears that the guests were clothed with particular garments proving that they were the ones chosen to attend the feast. Anyone found without that certain kind of garment was uninvited, unwelcome, and was expelled.

This may seem cruel to those of the worldly religions, since they invite all without discrimination. The wedding garment is to them of no consequence. But it is essential to the King of Kings, that all who attend the wedding feast He prepared for His Son are clothed with the white robe of imputed righteousness of Christ washed in the blood of the Lamb. Those who come any other way than by the shed blood of Christ and in His righteousness are uninvited impostors. Those who come boasting of what they have done have on their own polluted garments. They shall be dealt with without mercy, because they showed no mercy in their lifetimes.

The ways of God and His thoughts are as high above ours as are the heavens above the earth. His ways are not our ways and His thoughts are not our

thoughts. It is no wonder that the things of God are all in a mystery, so that no one is able to intrude into the things of God. God confounds the wise and prudent of this world and brings their best and worst purposes to nought. "Surely the wrath of man shall praise thee: and the remainder of wrath shalt thou restrain." May He be praised in all things world without end.

This was written in love, I trust, and in hope of eternal life.

Elder J. B. Farmer

ARTICLES

Matthew 11:28-30, "Come unto me, all *ye* that labour and are heavy laden, and I will give you rest."

I believe this rest is for the soul that dwells within us. Rest, we need from worry about the church. Sleepless nights, we all have on our earthly minds are the things going on in this life. The soul is in a constant warfare with our earthly minds. He will put His love in our hearts and give us to understand everything is in God's control. **"Every word of God *is* pure: he *is* a shield unto them that put their trust in him," Proverbs 30:5.** How can we put our trust in him if we are not drawn in of God? Jesus said, **"No man can come to me, except the Father which that sent me draw him: and I will raise him up at the last day," John 6:44.** We have a precious hope that the God of heaven has drawn us out of this world of darkness and into that marvelous hope of eternal life. God told the prophet Isaiah, **"Wherefore the Lord said, forasmuch as this people draw near *me* with their mouth, and with their lips do honour me, but have removed their heart far from me, and their fear toward me is taught by the precept of men."** We hope and pray that we are not deceiving our people. We also hope the Lord God will not turn the devil loose in our hearts, but will keep us with a pure and loving heart with love and fellowship one to another. We hope that He will **"Let us hold fast the profession of *our* faith without wavering; (for he *is* faithful that promised;) And let us consider one another to provoke unto love and to good works," Hebrews 10:23-24.** If God gently leads us through the world and guides us and changes our hearts to love Him and one another, we will love Him and one another by the grace of God. God leads His people in a way that is pleasing to Him and not in the way we would go following after our earthly hearts. God's love comes far above everything of this world. Jesus said **"Take my yoke upon you, and learn of me; for I am meek and lowly in heart: and ye shall find rest unto your souls. For my yoke *is* easy, and my burden is light," Matthew 11:29-30.** It is a true blessing when the Lord puts this in our hearts. Then we truly feel His love for a moment in time.

I hope with the love of God,
Elder Jimmy Gray

VOICES OF THE PAST

"GREAT MEN ARE NOT ALWAYS WISE"

"But *there is* a spirit in man; and the inspiration of the Almighty giveth them understanding. Great men are not *always* wise; neither do the aged understand judgement." (Job 32:8-9)

This scripture is the first of many wonderful testimonies given by Elihu unto Job and his two friends, setting forth the power, wisdom and majesty of God. He always ascribed all the praise and glory unto the Creator, who made all things for himself; and whom no man can call in question, or say unto him, What doest thou? Elihu spoke after the others had ceased speaking unto Job, because Job was righteous in his own eyes, and refused to be comforted by them. They had tried to console Job in his afflictions, but he told them that they were miserable comforters to him. They could not comfort Job because the whole of their advice to him could be summed up in this one statement: "If thou wert pure and upright, surely now he would awake for thee and make the habitation of thy righteousness prosperous."

The reason that this message was of no comfort to Job, was because his defense to them had been to maintain his own integrity. He said, "I will say unto God, Do not condemn; shew me wherefore thou contendest with me. Is it good unto thee, that thou shouldest oppress, that thou shouldest despise the work of thine hands, and shine upon the counsel of the wicked?" Also, "Not for any injustice in mine hand; also my prayer is pure."

This is not the testimony of one that sees himself a justly condemned sinner. Job was righteous in his own eyes; and as concerning the righteousness that is in the law, he was blameless. God's statement to Satan was, "Hast thou considered my servant Job, that there is none like him in the earth, a perfect and an upright man, and one that feareth God and escheweth evil." Evidently there was something else that Job needed to have taught to him regarding God and his dealings with the sons of men. This is the lesson that all must learn, if they are children of God. And God alone is the one that teaches them. Saul of Tarsus said that he was a Hebrew and as, "touching the righteousness which is in the Jaw, blameless," prior to his conversion. Elsewhere he testifies that the things that he did before Christ was revealed unto him, he did ignorantly in unbelief. Neither of them had had their understanding enlightened by the inspiration of the Almighty; and after they did, they both spoke the pure language of the children of God that the Lord promised in Zephaniah. They were each shown that it is not by the works of the creature that man gains favor with God.

This is true of every one of the children of God before they are given an understanding of things eternal. They are walking in ignorance and unbelief, regardless of how intelligent they may

be in worldly wisdom. In each instance the understanding is given unto them in a display of the sovereign grace, mercy and love of God for them while they are dead in trespasses and sins. How much more evidence could be given to one that it is of God that sheweth mercy, and not the works of sinful men. This understanding is placed lovingly, but firmly in the heart of the individual, and not just suggested to the natural mind. This is the law that is written upon the fleshly tables of the heart, and cannot be erased or changed. It cannot be erased because he who has placed it there, is God who changes not: therefore the sons of Jacob are not consumed. The preparation of the heart in man and the answer of the tongue is from the Lord. It is everlasting, and will lead them in all the paths that are their's to tread. It will cause them to persevere in the face of all opposition, according to the will of him **"Who hath sealed us, and given the earnest of the spirit in our hearts." (2 Cor. 1: 22)** If it has been sealed by God the Father, it is everlasting and sure.

Elihu had refrained from speaking sooner because he was younger than the others. He said, "Days should speak, and multitude of years should teach wisdom." He found that this was not necessarily true, because these men were older, and should have been wiser. And yet they did not show evidence of the understanding of the Almighty in their conversation. He therefore spoke even though he was younger: and in so doing, testified with David, "What have I done? Is there not a cause?" David was younger than the warriors, yet he was one that the Lord had raised up for that hour, to stand in the defense of Israel. The Lord uses the things that please him to accomplish his purposes regardless of whether it seems right to man. Elihu had many other things to say that gave evidence that this understanding had been given him, such as, "When He giveth quietness who can cause trouble? And when He hideth his face who can behold him? Whether it be done against a nation or against a man only." And, "Harken unto this, O Job, stand still and consider the wonderous works of God." The conversation of Job and his friends had been about what Job had, or had not done to bring this great trouble upon him. What a difference in that and the testimony of Elihu!

With the understanding comes faith in that which is understood. You cannot understand a thing to be true, and yet have no faith in it. The understanding and the faith are the gifts of God by his Holy Spirit, which quickens one into spiritual life when given him. This has ever been true: as it was in the case of Cain and Abel. Abel's sacrifice was made with an understanding of the true meaning and purpose of the offering. It was offered from the heart, which was prepared of God, in praise and adoration to his heavenly Father. We have the testimony that by faith Abel offered a more excellent sacrifice than Cain. The understanding and faith came from the Almighty since he had no example to follow.

Abraham left his home and went into a strange land because he had faith that he who had promised a land of milk and honey, was able to fulfill that which

he had promised. By faith he offered his only son Isaac upon the altar, understanding that God was able to restore his son to him, even though he slay him. This is a beautiful demonstration of how the understanding of the power and majesty of God, and faith in his mercy and grace work together for good to those in whose heart it is implanted.

Joseph was given an understanding above his brothers in the flesh, and it caused him much trouble and sorrow in his life. He was hated by them because he told them things that they did not understand. He was shown in a dream that he would have pre-eminence over them, and it caused them to be jealous of him and desire to kill him. There is a similarity in this with the experience of every child of grace. They are given to see things that the world does not understand. They are looked upon as ignorant, dreamers, old-fashioned, and anything else that is hurtful or unpleasant that can be said about or to them: and all because they are blessed to see the truth. All of this is done unto them because they have been given the inspiration of the Almighty implanted in their hearts; and it is manifested in their conversation and walk, and causes the world to hate them because they do not understand it.

These experiences are repeated many times in the scriptures in the lives of those whom we have the testimony that they are the children of God. In each instance it causes a separation from things, people, and paths with which they have been closely associated in the past. It would seem evident, therefore, that this understanding which is given unto man, is not of the world: because it turns his mind away from the things of the world, and he no longer runs after those things in which he once delighted. He is indeed a new creature: old things have passed away, behold all things have become new.

"The wisdom that is from above is first pure, then peaceful, gentle, and easy to be entreated, full of mercy and good fruits; without partiality and without hypocrisy." These are the things which now fill the hearts of those who have been blessed with this understanding. Their desire is to live peacefully with their brethren in love and sweet fellowship, and to be delivered from the evil and strife that is this earthly life, as they now see it. They realize that they cannot accomplish these things of themselves, and each time they feel the evidence that they are blessed, their praise and adoration goes up to their Heavenly Father for his mercy and loving kindness on such as they see themselves to be.

"And we know that the Son of God is come, and hath given us an understanding, that we may know him that is true, even his Son Jesus Christ. This is the true God and eternal life." This again is but another testimony of the love and mercy of God for his children while they sojourn in this low ground of sin and sorrow. They feel to have been given an understanding of things they had not known before; and then this scripture states that this understanding is given that we may know him; and that this is the true God and eternal life. These build line upon line, precept upon precept,

here a little and there a little, but all pointing toward one and the same truth. Every time that understanding is expressed it is given from the Father of lights in whom is no variableness nor shadow of tuning. Therefore if one has ever been given an understanding of these things from the Almighty, he will just as surely receive all of the other blessings that are promised; and in the end eternal life. They will then experience the fullness of the peace, love, and glory of that home the Saviour has prepared for them.

"All scripture is given by the inspiration of God and is profitable for doctrine, for reproof, for correction, and instruction in righteousness, that the of God may be perfect throughly furnished unto all good work." If we know our heart, our desire is to be given an understanding of the Holy Scriptures, which are able to make one wise unto salvation through faith which is in Jesus Christ. We hope that we have been given to see and experience some of these things as we are led in ways that we know not. May the inspiration of the Almighty ever be a light unto our pathway and a lamp unto our feet. When so blessed, we are being led in paths of righteousness for his name's sake, according to the great and precious promises of God who cannot lie.

Job's testimony after God spoke to him out of the whirlwind, is a far different language from what he was saying before. His total testimony then was, "Behold I am vile; what shall I answer thee? I will lay my hand upon my mouth. Once have I spoken, but I will not answer; yea twice, but I will proceed no further." And again, "I know that thou canst do every *thing*, and *that* no thought can be withholden from thee. Who *is* he that hideth counsel without knowledge? Therefore have I uttered that I understood not: things too wonderful for me, which I knew not. Hear, I beseech thee, and I will speak; I will demand of thee, and declare thou unto me. I have heard of thee by the hearing of the ear; but now mine eye seeth thee; Wherefore I abhor *myself* and repent in dust and ashes." Compare these few statements with the chapters of testimony that he had given before this time. It seems that he had a completely different understanding of God and his ways versus man and his accomplishments. He saw that in the sight of God, "All flesh is grass, and the goodliness thereof is as the flower of the field. The grass withereth, the flower fadeth: because the Spirit of the Lord bloweth upon it: surely the people is grass." Man's life is but a vapor that appeareth for a little time and then vanisheth away, and the deeds of the flesh vanish with the life, but the things of the Spirit endureth forever: and this is Job's acknowledgement.

May the God of all grace bless all his children with this understanding, (and he will at his own appointed time,) to comfort them therewith as they travel along in this veil of tears. This understanding leads them in all of their joys and sorrows, seasons of doubt and seasons of confidence, times of peace and times of trouble, periods of weakness and periods of strength, and into all of the things that contribute to the total experience of every child of God. They are all the things that work together for their

good; and all are brought about by the understanding being given, or withheld, according to the divine will and purpose of Almighty God, to teach them their utter dependence on him for all things.

As Peter says, "Grace and peace be multiplied unto you through the knowledge of God and of Jesus our Lord, according as his divine power hath given unto us all things that pertaineth unto life and godliness, through the knowledge of him that hath called us to glory and virtue." Yes, this knowledge of God and of Jesus our Lord is given unto each of his children, and is all that they need; and includes all things that pertain unto life and godliness. The realization of the magnitude of this precious gift being bestowed on one, keeps him humble before Him in love. What grace and peace is theirs when blessed to stand still and behold the wonderous works of their Creator God! What joy when blessed with faith in, and understanding of, the triumph of the Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ over the sins of his children! And then to have evidence that they are included in that number. This Jesus Christ, "whom having not seen ye love; in whom though now ye see him not, yet believing, ye rejoice with joy unspeakable and full of glory: receiving the end of your faith, even the salvation of your souls."

This is the whole desire of his children: to be given the understanding and strength to press on by faith to the time when they will receive the end of their faith, and realize the fulness of the salvation of their souls: the salvation which is treasured alone in Christ Jesus their High Priest, who has entered the holiest of holies for them, that they too may enter in because of him, when their earthly pilgrimage is ended.

What a precious legacy for those to whom the inspiration of the Lord has given understanding by measure to strengthen them along the pathway of their earthly journey — strength sufficient for the day.

In bonds of love,
Elder Richard H. Campbell,

SERMON OF ELDER KENNETH KEY - 1984 STAUNTON RIVER ASSOCIATION

In the 25th verse of St. John, the 5th Chapter, you will find these words: **"Verily, verily, I say unto you, The hour is coming, and now is, when the dead shall hear the voice of the Son of God: and they that hear shall live."**

He is speaking of that day - Verily, verily, I say unto you, the hour is coming, and now is, when they that hear the voice of God shall live and we believe that it is, this day, the now is, that they are hearing the voice of the Son of God.

As you have sat here on this hillside throughout this day and throughout this meeting, have been hearing the voice of the Son of God as He spake to you through his ministers that He had called and qualified and brought and filled their mouths with words that would be com-

forting unto your soul: The hour is coming; the hour is coming and now is for every heir of God which hear His voice. As you heard, as He speaks to his sheep: they hear my voice and a stranger they will not follow. We know there are some who say that you don't hear the voice of God, but I believe with all of my heart that He speaks to his sheep and they hear his voice. It might not be an audible voice as you are hearing me this afternoon but it could be a small still voice that He speaks to you. And when He speaks to you I believe you know his voice. I believe you know the One that is speaking to you. I believe that every heir of promise, everyone whose name is written in the Lamb's Book of Life, that sometime between the cradle and the grave they shall hear His voice and I believe that they will heed that call. We who were born in sin and trespasses, we who were lost in trespasses and sin, children of wrath even as others; we who this day profess a hope in our Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ, there is a reason this afternoon that you have a profession of this hope. There is a reason that you come to believe in Him. There is a reason that you look unto Him as your Shepherd. There is a reason He has stirred up your pure minds. He has manifested within you that spirit that has given you life, that spirit that has given you to hunger and to thirst for righteousness here in this world, that spirit that has caused you to drive for many, many miles to come and be with those of like precious faith that you might speak one to another, that you might hear the experiences of those of your brethren, that you might find that you have something in common with them that you might know that you are not traveling this way alone, that you might know that there are fellow travelers traveling along with you.

This afternoon, dear beloved, the time is coming, and now is, when the dead shall hear the voice of the Son of God. I believe that every heir of promise does hear this voice and they do follow Him. I believe you will leave whatever you are doing when He says. "come and follow me." "Take up the cross and follow me."

If we are partakers of the spirit of God, if we are one of the heirs of promise, we must partake of the suffering of the Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ. We must take up the cross with Him, we must suffer with Him here in this world if we are to reign with Him in that world to come. And it is our precious hope this evening, as we heard the dear father who stood before you standing and trembling, coming as it were down to the end; the sunset of life, yet triumphant in that faith, speaking of how good that God has been to him, He had fought the battle for him.

Oh dearly beloved, haven't you learned already that you don't have to fight these battles; that the weapons of our warfare are not carnal, that they are mighty through God to the pulling down of strongholds. He fights the battles for his children. Aren't you glad this afternoon you have been taught that you were out of tools and timbers, that we have nothing to fight with, that we stand as little children, that we come humble, that we come cast down, sometimes, but

thanks be unto God we are not destroyed. That precious hope that He that has begun the work in you will perform it until the day of Jesus Christ. What a glorious way it is. How thankful we are this afternoon for the blessed hope that we feel is given us within our breast, that He stirred up our pure mind, gave us to feel that He is our heavenly Father, caused us to seek that which is food for our hungry souls, given us to hunger and thirst for something that is better than this time world could ever give, given us to hunger and thirst for something that can only come from His storehouse of mercy and aren't you glad this afternoon that the provisions have already been made for you, stored up in this storehouse of mercy, His grace sufficient for all your needs while here in this world. He that has called you from nature's darkness, brought you into the fellowship and the light for His precious sake and taught you to know that He has there every needed grace that you will stand in need of here in this world.

Haven't you learned already, as He said unto the Apostle Paul: My grace is sufficient. Haven't you learned already these things? How gracious and how good God is? And that His mercy is from everlasting to everlasting. Through every trial you have ever had in this world He has been there with you to comfort you: A VERY PRESENT HELP IN THE TIME OF NEED. What a gracious heavenly Father we have this afternoon. How thankful we are that He has promised never to leave us, never to forsake us, to be with us always, even unto the end of the world. Isn't it a precious promise, dear mothers and fathers in Israel, this afternoon that He has promised these things and you who have lived longer than some, how you have been made to know these precious truths, how fulfilling they are to you when you come to travel through the valleys, the shadows of death, and to feel His presence with you, the power to lift you up when you come to the end of your way when you felt there was no way to turn, that you couldn't go on, the burden is too great, you just couldn't stand up. And yet, in some miraculous way you felt strength, you felt at ease, you felt that peace that passeth all understanding.

Yes, I believe the time is coming, and now is, when the children of God shall hear His voice and they know from whence it comes, and they will be given to trust in Him as they journey from day to day as One who would go with them. Oh, how wonderful it is, I want to tell you if you are His, you are not walking alone because He is with you. He ascended back to the Father. He said it is necessary that I go away but if I go away I will send the holy Comforter and he shall abide with you always. Oh, what a blessing this is. As we journey we journey along, the older we get the more we realize that this world — the dear brother said a minute ago, this world is not my home. Dear beloved, the older we get the more we realize that this world is not our home. That man born of a woman is of few days and full of trouble and we are journeying through a desert land while here. We are suffering with Him if we are to reign with him. And dear beloved, as we journey on, as the trials and

afflictions of life rain upon you, and as the times come when you feel you can't stand up and you can't go on, this is a God who makes a way for you when you think there is no way.

We find Mary and Martha as they went to the tomb to see the Saviour, as they went along the journey no doubt they pondered in their minds: Who shall roll the stone away? It just seemed like there was a big stone there in the way, they couldn't roll it away. Sometimes that burden becomes so great that we wish we could roll the stone away, we wish we could roll the burden away, but when tomorrow comes we find the way has been opened up.

This God of heaven who promised never to leave you and never to forsake you knows all of the circumstances. There's nothing that we can acquaint Him with that He doesn't already know. You, who may be feeling that surely there is no one like you, that your trials and your afflictions and your sorrows are greater than any. And you begin to worry with old Gideon of old. If indeed I have found grace in thy sight, why have these things befallen me? And yet we feel to know that if we are to reign with Him we must suffer with Him. And in this life He said ye shall have trials and tribulations. I don't want to preach to you, I would love to, but the Bible doesn't teach it, and I haven't learned it from experience, that this would be an easy way for He said, in this world you shall have trials and tribulations. He said that your bread, the bread I will feed you is the bread of adversity. Ye shall drink the water of affliction. That is your food, that is your drink as ye journey here. But it is not all sorrow, it's not all down in the valley but there are times of being upon the mountain top. There are times when we want to sing praises unto His great and matchless name for the things that He has done for us. Oh how good He is!

And as we have heard this morning, He doesn't withhold any good thing from Israel. Sometimes our greatest blessings come in the trials of afflictions. If we are never brought down, if there is never a famine in our lives, I doubt if we would be here today, I doubt if we would know any of the joys of the fellowship and the love of God's children. But through these trials, through the afflictions, through the famine that we have to come to, we are brought down to the feet of Jesus and from there we can look up and praise His great and matchless name and know it's from Him that every good and every perfect gift comes.

When you are down, when you were cast down, when you became stirred up in your pure minds, when you didn't know, maybe, what was the matter with you, you didn't know and you went from day to day. One brother, I believe he said he went for three years under the burden of the ministry.

That was my experience. I went for three years under the burden that some day I would have to come and to stand before God's people and it came to me, it started in a dream at night and I could see myself standing before the pulpit speaking to God's people and the text that He gave me then was "Fear not him that is able to destroy the body, but to fear Him who is able to destroy both

body and soul." I woke up then troubled. Troubled, troubled was I. I was never, never was there anyone who felt as unworthy as I was. I was so bashful in my boyhood days. I couldn't stand before my school class and speak unto them. It just scared me to death. And when this came unto me I felt that I couldn't go. Surely this dream will pass and I can find relief. But it didn't pass. It was on my mind every day. Every hour. I tried to get involved in work. I tried to pass it away. I tried to think of everything else but it would come back again. It troubled me.

I can tell you this afternoon some of the experiences of Jonah as I had to go down to the depths as he went. This went on for several months and the Lord, I hope it was the Lord, visited me again in a dream and it stirred me up even more. And I began to get sick, I began to be troubled. I began to go to doctors. I didn't seek the help of the Lord. I didn't cry unto Him. It seems that I was seeking the help of man. I went to many doctors. I went to a chiropractor doctor for nine months for three nights a week. Someone told me that they would be good for your nerves, that they could help you but the last trip I went I left his office as miserable as ever before. As I found no temporary relief, I finally decided I was going to a medical doctor and I told him: I have no physical pain, I have no physical pain, but I feel I am going to die. I feel that I can't live. He told me that this is something that you have inherited. You will just have to live with it.

How many nights I have had to rise from my bed and sit in the living room by myself in a chair, just sitting and waiting to die. This is a miserable, this is a horrible pit. These trials, we learn obedience to Him and time passed on but I got no relief. I got worse and worse. My wife would have to get up at night and carry me to the doctor. I hope you can bear with me. I want to tell of these blessed things that have been precious to me. As I look back upon it, as you've heard so much here today as the dear elders have looked back in their Book of Remembrance that the Lord has written for them to talk of these things, to tell you just a little bit of the journey and the way that we've come.

And as time went on and finally one night, after a period of three years, I was awakened in another dream. But before this time, if you will bear with me - I felt that I didn't know the letter of this Book (resting his hand on the Bible). I didn't know anything about the Bible and I knew that our people didn't believe in seminaries. They didn't believe in going to school (to learn to preach). I just thought: if I could just slip out at night I would attend this biblical college here. I would learn the letter and if it pleases God He could reveal it to me.

And in a few nights another dream was given to me. And this time I awoke, my pillow was wet with tears, I had been crying. I saw myself again standing in this place. And the scripture that was given to me for a text that night: And they shall all be taught of the Lord, they shall all be taught of the Lord. And I had been begging for more evidence as I went along in this trial of three years I begged for more evidence and finally I went to my pastor, I told him of my troubles and I told

him of the experiences I had been having. And he said, I appreciate your coming to me but we have been looking for you for a long time-! He asked me if I would come and take a part in the next service. I told him I couldn't do so, I want more evidence, I want more evidence, I want to be more sure of this thing. I don't want to do that yet. Let's just wait a while. And that's when the dream was given to me: They shall all be taught of the Lord. And I woke up. And the congregation was singing! "How Firm a Foundation Ye Saints Of The Lord." When they came to the verse in the song: "What more can he say than to you he hath said," it was like a record stuck. It was over and over. What more can he say than to you he hath said? And it kept over and over. I awoke from my dream and it was then I was given to go talk to my pastor.

And a few months after that the deacons came to my home. They wanted me to open service next meeting. And I said, No, no, I want more evidence and finally one day when our pastor was away and we had a visiting elder, Elder Ingram was there, and they called on me again. They didn't ask me if I would take part, but the deacons asked me to open service. Elder Ingram invited me into the stand with him and I went into the stand with him and there attempted my first time to speak in praise and honor to the God that I feel I was made to love to this very day. And from that time until now that burden, that burden that I was dying, was taken away from me. My nerves were strengthened. I have had no more trouble with it until this day, but I don't thank the doctors because I believe I know from hence my help comes.

I believe I know that my help cometh from the Lord. Before this came to the end I was at the Association and the old elder was speaking from the 121st Psalm where David is saying, that I will lift mine eyes to the hills from whence cometh my help and I believe if I've ever heard the voice of God, I believe it spoke to me and it was like a voice saying, you've been going to the wrong doctor and if I've ever tried to pray in my life, I believe I tried to pray then, but it was to a different doctor. It was to the heavenly Physician. One that is able and does heal all manner of sickness. Verily, verily, I say unto you, The hour is coming, and now is, when the dead shall hear the voice of the Son of God: and they that hear shall live.

If you hear these blessed truths, if you've been taught in your heart, and these things have been written in your mind, you shall live. Jesus said I give unto you everlasting life and ye shall never perish. You are cast down but you are not destroyed. You are in a safe place as you've heard today, that our lives are hid in Christ, God. It's in a safe place. And He knows your circumstances here in this life and He'll be with you all of the way. I believe I know from experiences these things, that I can testify to you, and if I had only read of these things or someone had told me of them I'd be a false witness as I stand before you. I believe these are some of the things that God has shown me, that God has taught me and I believe that they that hear the voice of the Son of God SHALL LIVE. I believe the children of the world

don't hear His voice. I believe they are the ones that make fun when you try to tell them of your experience. I believe they are the ones who these things have been hid from and it pleased the heavenly Father to do so. We don't understand it, we don't know why these things are hid from them, but He said, "I thank thee O Father, Lord of heaven and earth, that thou hast hid these things from the wise and prudent, and hast revealed them unto babes."

Dear beloved, you have something this afternoon. It's a precious thing, it's worth more to you than all the gold of Ophir, all the cattle of a thousand hills. It's worth more than all of the money in this world. It's the only thing you've got that doesn't perish with the using.

This everlasting life, this is something that is with you through this life. It's an anchor to your soul both sure and steadfast. It's with you here for all of your needs. It's a stay, it's a rod, it's something to hold you up. It's something to keep you pressing on through all afflictions. It's something that's precious, and it gives you fellowship one with the other. It gives you that love that flows from heart to heart and from breast to breast. Oh what joy it is! Yea, it's not all in sorrow, it's not all in distress, it's not all cast down. But there are times of joy when we can rejoice together as we talk of these blessed truths. This heavenly Father who has called us with an heavenly calling. Oh, how precious it is, AND THEY SHALL HEAR THE VOICE OF THE SON OF GOD AND THEY THAT HEAR SHALL LIVE, and then He says: Marvel not at this: for the hour is coming, in the which all that are in the graves shall hear his voice." Yes, the time is coming when they that are in the grave shall hear His voice. If in this life only you had hope you would be of all men most miserable.

But dear beloved, there is something better waiting for you. Here you have had only a little taste, it's been sweet to your taste, and you desire more of it and you would get more of it if you could but He gives it to you daily, that daily bread — that which He would have you to have. He drops it down as hands full of purpose. It's not accidently that you get it, but it's by purpose that you get it. Every child of promise is going to get everything that God has in store for him. It's going to come down as handsfull of purpose so as we journey – Oh, may He give you grace to press on and as you've heard you will receive little tokens along the way. You'll receive a little more evidence here and there to keep you pressing onward and upward toward the mark of the prize of the high calling. Oh, how wonderful it is that He is with you and that He gives you a little sign here and there to give you to know that this is the Christ and besides Him there is no other.

I want to tell of a little experience that I had a few days ago as we stood one night in the bedroom of this loved one. He seemingly had a few days to live and is now passed on. He asked that we have prayer together. And while we were there in prayer in this room I witnessed there a light with my eyes closed — that room lit up brighter than any light I have ever seen. I asked my wife and those that were with me when we

left this home, Did you see any light? Was there a light turned on while I was bowed in prayer? There was none they said. But it was the brightest light that I've ever seen and I believe surely that He was present there with us.

Oh, how these things humble us, how they cause us to fear and to tremble. It's a fearful thing to fall in the hands of the living God. Just a few days after that he was called home.

These blessed things, these little experiences we have, they are they which keep us pressing on through all of the trials and all of the troubles that you have here. They are nothing to be compared with that which God has in store for you. May He continue to be with each of you, grant unto you every needed blessing and every day that you might be given to say, The Lord is my shepherd. May He give you these things to comfort you and to keep you pressing on. We wouldn't ask Him to change that which He has ordained or purposed. No, it's never been my prayer to have Him lay all these qualities aside. I want to suffer with Him, I want to suffer with Him because I know we must if we are to reign with Him. And it is our precious hope that we some day shall see Him, be made like unto Him and there be satisfied. May God continue his blessings upon you and as you journey on, comfort you from day to day.

And the time is coming that they that are in the grave shall hear. One day He's going to call those from the sleeping dust wherever they are. The final end of time and when that resurrection day comes He's going to call all of those and it's going to be the ones I believe John saw on the Isle of Patmos. He said those that he saw he inquired who they were, they are those that have come through great trials and tribulations. Dear beloved, you have to go through them. There is no detour. There's no way around them. Those who have come through great trials and tribulations and their robes have been washed in the blood of the Lamb and made white as snow. It is our hope this afternoon and through the resurrection of our Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ that we do have this precious hope. If the grave had been able to hold Him we would have no hope beyond the grave, BUT HE AROSE FROM THE GRAVE. He arose, ascended back to the Father and is there making intercession for you and He knows everything that you need and He will not withhold any good thing from you. May God bless you, may He give you encouragement to press on when your troubles come. Don't think it's because He has forsaken you because your Saviour suffered for you, He paid the redemption price, He suffered, He was acquainted with grief, He knew sorrow. May God bless you and keep you, may we continue to journey in that oneness of faith, in that oneness of unity of the spirit, and may we continue to enjoy that sweet fellowship and the desire that we might meet together from time to time, one with another.

SERMON BY ELDER W. C. KING AT THE PIGG RIVER ASSOCIATION 1960

I read from the 31st chapter of the prophecy of Jeremiah, beginning with the 31st verse:

"Behold, the days come, saith the Lord, that I will make a new covenant with the house of Israel, and with the house of Judah: Not according to the covenant that I made with their fathers in the day *that* I took them by the hand to bring them out of the land of Egypt; which my covenant they brake, although I was an husband unto them, saith the Lord: But this *shall be* the covenant that I will make with the house of Israel; After those days, saith the Lord, I will put my law in their inward parts, and write it in their hearts; and will be their God, and they shall be my people. And they shall teach no more every man his brother, saying, Know the Lord: for they shall all know me, from the least of them unto the greatest of them, saith the Lord: for I will forgive their iniquity, and I will remember their sin no more."

If there is any part of this that would claim my attention more than another, it is the last part of the 33rd verse: "I will be their God, and they shall be my people."

I have listened attentively to the preaching this morning, and have been much elated; and have rejoiced that I am permitted to be in your midst again, to behold your faces, and renew the blessed fellowship that has been so precious to me through the years.

I desire most of all that I might be endued with wisdom from on high, that I might be able to rightly divide the word of truth, and set forth the things in order that are believed among God's people. I do not desire to bring something new to you, something foreign to your experience, if you have an experience of grace. If God would bless me, I would comfort the Lord's people, and, "Speak comfortably unto Jerusalem, and cry unto her that her warfare is accomplished, and that she has received double at the Lord's hand for all her sins."

I feel it is such a great privilege and such a great blessing that this great concourse of people could be gathered here from all over the regions around about; that we might come for one purpose, with one desire in our hearts: that we might worship God in spirit and in truth.

The prophet spoke concerning the coming of this great day, — of the gospel era that was to come; this covenant that God was to make with his people; this covenant of the Lord Jesus Christ— how that it should be written in their hearts, and put in their inward parts. We feel that this was so perfectly done that it has never failed in any sense of the word. For where God has begun this work in the heart of a poor sinner, he will perform it unto the day of Jesus Christ.

Now there may be periods in our lives — certainly when we have first been brought into the knowledge of this glorious truth, that we have been made to inquire, "Is this the way; is this the Christ?" With much anxiety, and much prayerful thought, these things have come. Notwithstanding, I feel that I can

say that when this deliverance has come, and you feel that you can point back to a place and time when the Lord translated you from the kingdom of darkness into the marvelous light of the Son of God, and you were made to rejoice in a blessed hope in the Lord Jesus, you may then have felt that you would never have another doubt about a hope in the Lord; but I believe that your experience has taught you that time and again you have been made to ask, "Is this the Christ, or shall I seek another?" "Is this the way?" You desire that you might have greater knowledge; you desire that you might have a clearer conception of this blessed hope. Yet you would not exchange it for anything in this world. I asked a dear, precious sister a few days ago when my wife and I visited her in her sickness, and she began to tell of someone who had such good evidence of a hope, and that if she had such experience she felt she wouldn't have a doubt; I asked, "Would you exchange the hope you have for your sister's hope? Would you exchange your hope for anybody's?" And she replied, "No! I would rather have my hope than anybody's I know of."

So I want to say to you, my beloved, that your hope may seem small at times; you may feel a leaness and poverty of soul at times as you travel in this low ground of trouble and sorrow, for this world is not a place of ease for the church of the living God. "In this world ye shall have tribulation." Jesus told his people that just as surely as he told them that they would have peace. It is just as necessary for the church to have trials and afflictions, as it is for them to have peace. But I want to assure you that God will never suffer more to be placed upon you, than he will give you grace to bear. He will never suffer what he has placed in your bosom, which has been an anchor sure and steadfast to your soul, to be removed forever. I feel just as sure of that, as that I stand before you today; and I am confident that he will continue to manifest his love to you, and his mercy to you.

The Scriptures tell us how He led Israel as a father when He led them by the hand. We think of such compassionate love, and such care and thoughtfulness, as an earthly father caring for his own children as he leads them by the hand. How many times have you had that experience? You know that if a child would grasp your hand, he would have no more strength than that which he possesses; but if you grasp the child's hand, then you can bear the child over many of the rough places of life, because you have sufficient strength to care for it.

So, my friends, if you were left to grasp the hand of the eternal; if you were the one who had to hold the hand of God in order to be securely carried over the pitfalls, you would fall by the wayside. But the blessed arm of the eternal Father is underneath his people: that one who cannot fail, that one who never sleeps nor slumbers, and is ever mindful of the cries of his people. There has never been a time when the child of God has been out of reach of the Father's notice. Though they walk through the valley of the shadow of death, they are made to feel, "I will fear no evil." Why? Because,

"Thou art with me; thy rod and thy staff they comfort me."

Beloved, if our Father did not go with us in these places, wouldn't there be weeping and wailing? But as we are made to feel that his precious presence is with us, and he gives us grace to bear every thorn, and grace to bear every opposition that comes, we are made to say that we know that all things work together for good to them that love the Lord, to them who are the called according to his purpose.

How blessed, indeed, is this: "I will be their God." Sometime ago, as I read this scripture, I thought how perfect it was that first things were put first: that God said, "I will be their God." He did not say that if we would be a people unto him, he would be a God unto us. He didn't place it that way; but he placed first things first, that, "I will be their God, and they shall be my people."

So, my beloved, we would not have that allegiance to God; we would not have faith to trust him; we would not have power to believe in him, if he did not first manifest himself to us. He loved us — he manifested himself unto us. We love him because he first loved us: that's the reason why. You would still be in the world; you would still be yonder in some place of amusement, where you could find diversion for your carnal and sinful mind, if it were not for the grace and mercy of God.

But God stirs you up: he found you somewhere along life's highway and there caused you to be concerned, as the fire that burned in the bush and consumed it not. There was something that caused your attention to be turned, and God hasn't failed to make things attractive to you. And we might ask ourselves why we were attracted to the Old Baptist Church; why we were attracted to this people, of whom it has been said so many times that they will all soon be dead — all soon be gone.

This morning someone told me that this church (Chestnut Church — Ed.) was organized in 1828, and as I thought of this span of years, I wondered how many ministers have labored here. And as I came here today and beheld the order of this crowd, and saw their attentiveness, I saw their steadfastness and their faces turned toward Zion, and was made to rejoice that God is still alive, and still stirring up the pure mind of his people. Therefore He could say to them, "I will be their God, and they shall be my people." There are shalls here. They are brought into this sweet relationship with God; and I don't believe that it is possible for you to turn back into the beggerly elements of this life: I don't believe you even want to. God works the in you: both the will and the to do of his own good pleasure. He establishes that will there, and you are made willing in the day of his power.

God's people are not brought into this relationship against their will. They come humbly, feeling their unworthiness. They come to the church feeling their unprofitableness to the church of God. But notwithstanding, they see the church as a city set upon a hill; they see her in her beauty and her glory, and they long to live with her, and be tied together with the cords of His love. They desire that fellow-

ship; they desire the ordinance of baptism — they want to go down in the liquid grave as their Lord and Master went. They want that: I just believe they do.

How many times have we seen the hungry sheep around the fold — on the outside, hungering for the word of God, thirsting and panting as a hart panting after the water brook. When God removes everything out of the way, it is removed. How many times have we seen the saints of God, and hear them express themselves that they would like to go to the church, but feel they can't go. But one day something takes place that removes these obstacles, and they are made willing to go home to the church and tell them what great things the Lord has done for them, whereof they are glad.

My beloved, God is reigning above just like he is on the earth. He sends his showers, his blessings, and they are all from his bountiful hand. We have a blessed hope that one day we shall be gathered together in one innumerable host, and be brought into that sweet relationship with our Lord and Saviour, to see him as he is, and be like him and be satisfied forever.

So, if we are separated to meet no more here, I feel that in that bright and glorious day our ship is going to land in that peaceful port, where peace and joy will be forever; where neither sickness and sorrow nor death will ever come; and where we shall be able to ascribe honor, and praise, and glory to Him forever. May God bless you.

(The above is from a recording and is slightly condensed for publication. — J.D.W.)

HOSEA VI:I.

"Come, and let us return unto the Lord: for he hath torn, and he will heal us; he hath smitten, and he will bind us up."

The languaage of Ephraim and Judah in the text, implies a confession that they had departed from the Lord, and had gone into idolatry, and that the Lord in covenant faithfulness had humbled them by sore chastisement. As he had said in chapter v. 14, "For I will be unto Ephraim as a lion, and as a young lion to the house of Judah; I, even I, will tear and go away; I will take away, and none shall rescue him." These fearful judgments had been felt, and being thus abased before the Lord, their language is, "Come, and let us return unto the Lord." They acknowledge that the hand of the Lord had been upon them, and that he alone could heal them. In the prophetic import of the subject, Judah and Ephraim appear to represent the church of God in her gospel organization, who, like the type, manifests a strong inclination to run into idolatry, by departing from the Lord in doctrine, in practice and in the discipline and order of his house. In all such cases, God is faithful to the provisions of his covenant. He will, and he does, visit the transgressions of his children with a rod, and their iniquities with many stripes, until they feel suitably humbled, feel a contrition of heart for their follies, and a desire to return to the order of the gospel. Then their language will be like that of Judah and Ephraim, "Come, and let us return unto the Lord." They understand that

afflictions have not arisen up out of the dust, nor their troubles come upon them by chance. The Lord has torn them, and he alone can heal the breach. When churches forsake the laws and ordinances of the gospel, depart from the simplicity of the doctrine and practice which he has laid down and enjoined, they soon become tom, divided and scattered, they lose that heavenly love and unity, so far as the sensible enjoyment of it is considered, and they are made to feel the folly of their course. With deep repentance they are then heard to say, "Come, and let us return unto the Lord," for it is his hand that is upon us, and he alone can heal us. An assurance springs up in their heart; faith in them revived, lays hold of the new covenant promise that he will be merciful to their unrighteousness, and their sins and iniquities he will remember no more.

Elder Gilbert Beebe
Middletown, N.Y., Jan. 1, 1855.

MEETINGS

SKEWARKEY UNION
(Eastern Kehukee Association)

Tarboro Primitive Baptist Church will host the next Skewarkey Union on the fifth Sunday of November 30, 2014. The church is located at the corner of St. James Street and Albemarle Avenue in Tarboro, NC. Preaching services begin at 10:30am.

We extend an invitation to our ministers, brethren and friends.

Naomi Coker, Clerk
252-823-0786

LOWER MAYO
FIFTH SUNDAY MEETING

The Lower Mayo fifth Sunday meeting is to be held, the Lord willing, on Sunday, November 30th, 2014. We hope to start singing at 10:00 a.m and preaching at 10:30 a.m. Russell Creek Church will host the meeting.

Directions for those that do not know the location: the meeting house is at 242 Moorefield Store Road, Stuart, Va. 24171. Coming North or South on VA #8, turn east on Ayers Orchard Road, #653. Go 1 mile to Moorefield Store Road, #631. Turn right, go 1/4 mile to church on right. Coming east or west on US#58, turn south on Southfork Farm Loop, #827 to Ayers Orchard Road, #653. Go 3 miles to Moorefield Store Road, #631. Turn left, go 1/4 mile to church on right. Coming west on NC#704, turn north on VA-Line Road, #1730. Go 1 mile and turn left on Moorefield Store Road, #631. Go 2 1/2 miles to church on left.

We invite the ministers, brothers, sisters and all believers in Salvation by Grace to come and be with us during this meeting.

In bonds of love,
Lowell Hopkins, Clerk
(276) 952-2098

STAUNTON RIVER UNION

The Lord willing, the Staunton River Union will be held at Weatherford Primitive Baptist Church located on corner of Weatherford Drive and Music Street, Gretna, VA in Pittsylvania County. Saturday before the fifth Sunday in November 2014 the song service will begin at 10:00 a.m.

We invite all lovers of the truth and especially all ministers of our faith and order to come and be with us.

Sister Pam Betterton, Clerk
Staunton River Primitive Baptist Association

WEST COUNTRY LINE UNION MEETING

The West Country Line Union meeting will be held the fifth Sunday November 30th, 2014 at Greensboro Primitive Baptist Church, located at corner of Tate and Carr Streets in Greensboro, NC. Preaching service begins at 10:30 A.M.

We welcome and invite the ministers of our faith and order as well as our brethren and friends to be with us.

Elder Cleo Robertson, Mod.
Brother Wayne Edwards, Clerk

CONTRIBUTIONS

FOR SEPTEMBER 2014

Beth Mansfield, ME 60.00
"In honor of Helen Bailey"

Exie Vanvactor, KY 5.00

Donald Agee, VA 5.00

Steve Everett, VA 25.00

Jerry Somers, VA 5.00

Oscar Pickral, VA 5.00

Dale Richards, TX 50.00

Judy Poindexter, VA 5.00

Lois Dalton, VA 5.00

UNITED STATES POSTAL SERVICE • **Statement of Ownership, Management, and Circulation (All Periodicals Publications Except Requester Publications)**

1. Publication Title: Signs of the Times
2. Publication Number: 0199-0063
3. Filing Date: 9-11-2014
4. Issue Frequency: Monthly
5. Number of Issues Published Annually: 12
6. Annual Subscription Price: 15.00
7. Complete Mailing Address of Known Office of Publication (Not printer) (Street, city, county, state, and ZIP+4®): 1429 Howlett St. Hillsville, VA. 24343
Contact Person: Tony R. Horton
Telephone (Include area code): 276-728-5651
8. Complete Mailing Address of Headquarters or General Business Office of Publisher (Not printer): 1429 Howlett St. Hillsville, VA 24343
9. Full Names and Complete Mailing Addresses of Publisher, Editor, and Managing Editor (Do not leave blank)
Publisher (Name and complete mailing address): Tony R. Horton 1429 Howlett St. Hillsville, VA 24343
Editor (Name and complete mailing address): Cleo Robertson 111 Livingstone Drive. Cary NC. 27513
Managing Editor (Name and complete mailing address): Tony R. Horton 1429 Howlett St. Hillsville. VA. 24343
10. Owner (Do not leave blank. If the publication is owned by a corporation, give the name and address of the corporation immediately followed by the names and addresses of all stockholders owning or holding 1 percent or more of the total amount of stock. If not owned by a corporation, give the names and addresses of the individual owners. If owned by a partnership or other unincorporated firm, give its name and address as well as those of each individual owner. If the publication is published by a nonprofit organization, give its name and address.)

Full Name	Complete Mailing Address
Signs of the Times Inc.	1429 Howlett St.
No stockholders	Hillsville, VA. 24343

11. Known Bondholders, Mortgagees, and Other Security Holders Owning or Holding 1 Percent or More of Total Amount of Bonds, Mortgages, or Other Securities. If none, check box → ☒ None

Full Name	Complete Mailing Address

12. Tax Status (For completion by nonprofit organizations authorized to mail at nonprofit rates) (Check one)
The purpose, function, and nonprofit status of this organization and the exempt status for federal income tax purposes:
☒ Has Not Changed During Preceding 12 Months
☐ Has Changed During Preceding 12 Months (Publisher must submit explanation of change with this statement)

PS Form 3526, July 2014 (Page 1 of 4 (see instructions page 4)) PSN: 7530-01-000-9931 PRIVACY NOTICE: See our privacy policy on www.usps.com.

13. Publication Title: Signs of the Times

14. Issue Date for Circulation Data Below: September 2014

15. Extent and Nature of Circulation		Average No. Copies Each Issue During Preceding 12 Months	No. Copies of Single Issue Published Nearest to Filing Date
a. Total Number of Copies (Net press run)		639	639
b. Paid Circulation (By Mail and Outside the Mail)	(1) Mailed Outside-County Paid Subscriptions Stated on PS Form 3541 (Include paid distribution above nominal rate, advertiser's proof copies, and exchange copies)	572	569
	(2) Mailed In-County Paid Subscriptions Stated on PS Form 3541 (Include paid distribution above nominal rate, advertiser's proof copies, and exchange copies)	0	0
	(3) Paid Distribution Outside the Mails Including Sales Through Dealers and Carriers, Street Vendors, Counter Sales, and Other Paid Distribution Outside USPS®	0	0
	(4) Paid Distribution by Other Classes of Mail Through the USPS (e.g., First-Class Mail®)	0	0
c. Total Paid Distribution [Sum of 15b (1), (2), (3), and (4)]		572	569
d. Free or Nominal Rate Distribution (By Mail and Outside the Mail)	(1) Free or Nominal Rate Outside-County Copies included on PS Form 3541	0	0
	(2) Free or Nominal Rate In-County Copies included on PS Form 3541	0	0
	(3) Free or Nominal Rate Copies Mailed at Other Classes Through the USPS (e.g., First-Class Mail)	0	0
	(4) Free or Nominal Rate Distribution Outside the Mail (Carriers or other means)	0	0
e. Total Free or Nominal Rate Distribution (Sum of 15d (1), (2), (3) and (4))		0	0
f. Total Distribution (Sum of 15c and 15e)		572	569
g. Copies not Distributed (See Instructions to Publishers #4 (page #3))		67	70
h. Total (Sum of 15f and g)		639	639
i. Percent Paid (15c divided by 15f times 100)		100%	100%

UNITED STATES POSTAL SERVICE • **Statement of Ownership, Management, and Circulation (All Periodicals Publications Except Requester Publications)**

16. Electronic Copy Circulation	Average No. Copies Each Issue During Preceding 12 Months	No. Copies of Single Issue Published Nearest to Filing Date
a. Paid Electronic Copies	0	0
b. Total Paid Print Copies (Line 15c) + Paid Electronic Copies (Line 16a)	572	569
c. Total Print Distribution (Line 15f) + Paid Electronic Copies (Line 16a)	572	569
d. Percent Paid (Both Print & Electronic Copies) (16b divided by 16c × 100)	100%	100%

☒ I certify that 50% of all my distributed copies (electronic and print) are paid above a nominal price.

17. Publication of Statement of Ownership

☒ If the publication is a general publication, publication of this statement is required. Will be printed ☐ Publication not required.

UNITED STATES POSTAL SERVICE • **Statement of Ownership, Management, and Circulation (All Periodicals Publications Except Requester Publications)**

16. Electronic Copy Circulation	Average No. Copies Each Issue During Preceding 12 Months	No. Copies of Single Issue Published Nearest to Filing Date
a. Paid Electronic Copies	0	0
b. Total Paid Print Copies (Line 15c) + Paid Electronic Copies (Line 16a)	572	569
c. Total Print Distribution (Line 15f) + Paid Electronic Copies (Line 16a)	572	569
d. Percent Paid (Both Print & Electronic Copies) (16b divided by 16c × 100)	100%	100%

☒ I certify that 50% of all my distributed copies (electronic and print) are paid above a nominal price.

17. Publication of Statement of Ownership

☒ If the publication is a general publication, publication of this statement is required. Will be printed ☐ Publication not required.

In the October 2014 issue of this publication.

18. Signature and Title of Editor, Publisher, Business Manager, or Owner: Tony R. Horton Circulation Manager — Date: 9-11-2014

I certify that all information furnished on this form is true and complete. I understand that anyone who furnishes false or misleading information on this form or who omits material or information requested on the form may be subject to criminal sanctions (including fines and imprisonment) and/or civil sanctions (including civil penalties).

PRIVACY NOTICE: See our privacy policy on www.usps.com.

Signs of the Times

DEVOTED TO THE OLD SCHOOL BAPTIST CAUSE

" The Sword of the Lord and of Gideon "

VOL. 182 HILLSVILLE, VA., DECEMBER 2014 NO. 12

SIGNS OF THE TIMES

ISSN - 0199 - 0063

Subscription price $15.00 per year - $25.00 two years

Published monthly by

SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.

Tony R. Horton

Circulation Manager and Treasurer

1429 Howlett Street, Hillsville, Va. 24343

Phone (276) 728-5651

EDITOR

Elder Cleo Robertson 111 Livingstone Drive
Cary, NC 27513
(919) 460-7721

ASSOCIATE EDITOR

Elder J. B. Farmer 6373 N. State Hwy 7
Grayson, Ky. 41143
(606) 474-4327

All letters for this paper containing subscriptions and remittances, should be mailed to Tony R. Horton, 1429 Howlett Street, Hillsville, Va. 24343. All articles and letters for publication, all notices of meetings and all obituaries should be mailed to Elder Cleo Robertson, 111 Livingstone Drive Cary, NC 27513.

SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.

1429 Howlett Street

Hillsville, Va. 24343

HYMN

Isa. 8:24.

JESUS, before thy face I fall,
My Lord, my life, my hope, my all;
For I have no where else to flee;
No sanctuary, Lord, but thee.

In thee I every glory view,
Of safety, strength, and beauty, too:
Beloved Saviour, ever be
A sanctuary unto me.

Whatever woes and fears betide,
In thy dear bosom let me hide;
And, while I pour my soul to thee,
Do thou my sanctuary be.

Through life and all its changing scenes,
And all the grief that intervenes,
'Tis this supports my fainting heart,
That thou my sanctuary art.

Apace the solemn hour draws nigh,
When I must bow my head and die;
But O, what joy this witness gives,-
Jesus, my sanctuary, lives.

He from the grave my dust will raise;
I in the heavens will sing his praise;
And when in glory I appear,
He'll be my sanctuary there.

Medley.

CONTENTS

EDITORIAL 266
Elder Jerry B. Farmer

CORRESPONDENCE 269

VOICES OF THE PAST 271
George Washington
Elder William Quint
The Gospel Standard
Elder Gilbert Beebe
Elder A. J. Slauson
Elder John D. Wood
Elder Frederick W. Keene

CONTRIBUTIONS 285

OBITUARIES 286
Claude Tipp "CT" Hall, Jr.
Elder Welden Benton Linn
Alfred Lee Ratliff

EDITORIAL

"God, who at sundry times and in divers manners spake in time past unto the fathers by the prophets, hath in these last days spoken unto us by *his* Son..." Hebrews 1:1-2.

Elder J. B. Farmer

My mind has been employed from time to time over the years concerning the ways that the Lord God has communicated with His children through the ages. It seems evident from the scriptures that the Lord spoke in a certain way with Adam and Eve, Noah, Abraham, Moses, and with others such as the prophets of the Old Testament, and another way with the apostles while He was bodily here upon the earth, and still another way with the saints after His death and resurrection.

We have noticed that the scriptures were being given as the Old Testament saints lived their lives. Meticulous records were kept of their births and deaths and their troubles and joys, and of the way the Lord led them and preserved them from their enemies. It seems that these accounts were shared in the chosen families and preserved. And then God gave the law unto Moses, and the pattern for the tabernacle, and the instructions for the priesthood; and all things were done accordingly. But how did the other children of God receive their teachings in the days before Moses?

We read how that the Lord spoke individually to Adam and Eve in the garden of Eden and gave them commandments concerning what they must and must not do. And we read how He spoke directly to Noah to give him the commandment to build the ark, and how He established His covenant with him. We read how the Lord visited Abraham and told him he must get out from his country, his kindred, and his father's house, and that he must go to a land that the Lord would show him. We read how He spoke to Moses from the burning bush on the backside of the desert at Mount Horeb, and sent him to Pharaoh to bring forth the children of Israel out of Egypt. The Lord spoke directly to them and His prophets that followed them, and they

instructed the others around them as the Lord gave them commandment.

After the tabernacle was built, and the priestly service was established, the people had a definite place to go to worship and to be instructed in the teachings of God. According to scripture, there were over six hundred thousand men, not counting women and children, who were brought out of Egyptian bondage. When the women and children were added to the number, there must have been several million people in all. The people must have been spread over an immense expanse of land, and some would have been living a great distance from the tabernacle that was located at the center of the twelve tribes. In the days of Jesus and the apostles and even before then, there were synagogues, or remote meeting places, positioned conveniently for the people who were at a great distance from the temple (which had replaced the tabernacle), and who were not able to make the journey there. It seems that convenient meeting places also must have been established for the people in the time of Moses.

Also, since the tabernacle could not possibly have held all the people at one time, it seems that for all of them to have been instructed in the law, conveniently located meeting places such as synagogues would have been in order. What was a synagogue like? How was it set up, and who officiated in the meetings, and what was the service like? We have some information about them from the days of Jesus and the apostles as they went into them to take a part in their services. And we have historical information from their day that describes both the physical layout and the order of the service.

The interior of the meeting place was simple with a bench facing the congregation for the elders to occupy. It was located on the far wall opposite the entrance. There was a box or ark in front of the bench containing the scroll of Scripture where the speaker stood. The benches for the congregation faced the elders. The men in the congregation sat on one side of the building and the women sat on the other side.

The ancient service consisted of reading the scripture, prayer, singing, and preaching or giving the sense of the scriptures. The officials of the synagogue were these: The moderating elder was charged with keeping order and explaining the scriptures. There was one that was appointed to read the scriptures, some to sing, and one to lead the prayer. A few of the male members were charged with taking care of the meeting place and the distribution of material goods. Any visiting elder was invited to speak. Some of this sounds very familiar to Old Baptists. Their order has very ancient roots.

What was the doctrine from the very most ancient times? Did it ever change, or is it eternal? The doctrine we find from the beginning of creation is the sovereignty of God and His love and mercy to His elect people. We find the old saints looking for the coming of the Savior to the earth to redeem them from their sins and transgressions. We see the saints being encouraged in mercy and truth, in love and forgiveness, and in honesty and

integrity in their walk and talk. These things have never changed. Even though the law was severe toward unbelievers, there was never a time when there was no mercy for the believing children of God. Faith in God, and love, and hope of eternal life has always been central to their religion through the ages.

The fathers were given dreams and visions for direction, and so were the apostles in the time of Christ on earth. The prophets also were blessed to prophesy of the coming of the Lord and of His rejection and suffering, and even of His resurrection from the dead. But when the Lord came in the flesh and revealed Himself to the sons of men, He spoke to them face to face. He showed them the heart of the loving and merciful God. He showed them the perfect life, and lived without sin or the respect of men's persons. He showed them the power of God in that He healed all manner of disease and sickness, and even raised the dead. He showed patience, long suffering, mercy, and grace. It was made plain that in Him dwelled all the fullness of the Godhead or Deity in His own body. All power was given Him in heaven and in earth. Jesus said to His disciples, "He that hath seen me, hath seen the Father."

The Lord showed the ultimate love of God in that He laid down His life willingly to atone for the sins of all the elect children of God. He showed the power of the living God that was in Him in that He took up His life again and arose from the dead. He showed that He is the true God in that He ascended into heaven in the sight of them all. He showed His care for His little ones in that He sent His Holy Spirit, the Comforter, into the hearts of His people to keep them and to teach them the things of the Spirit of God until He would come again to receive them to Himself. He gave them the gift of faith to believe upon Him and to trust in Him, and He gave them an abiding Hope, which is Christ in you the Hope of glory. And He gave them a tender heart of love toward God and His children.

The Church, when first established, had only the Old Testament for scriptures. They were written primarily in Hebrew and translated into Greek, which was the common language of the people in that day. Through them, believers were instructed in the truth by way of the Holy Spirit. At that time the scriptures were kept in the synagogues, and individuals didn't have copies as we do today. After the Resurrection of Jesus, the four eye-witness accounts of His life were made accessible to the believers in the Churches so they might know of His words and deeds. The book of Acts followed documenting the Lord's dealing with the apostles up until the time just before the destruction of the temple in Jerusalem. Also, the epistles or letters of the apostles came into the possession of the Churches after they were copied and distributed. These were all written in Greek. All the individual books of the scriptures were not compiled into the Bible, as we know it, until after the time of the apostle's deaths. Since then, the scriptures have been translated into almost every language of the world. There have been no scriptures written

since then, although many deceivers have claimed that they produced inspired writings.

The Lord spoke directly to the ancient fathers, and after that spoke to the people through the prophets up until Christ came bodily into the world. Then Christ spoke to men face to face until He ascended to heaven to sit at the right hand of the Father. Since then He has spoken to His people by way of His Holy Spirit, to teach, comfort and keep them from the evil of this world until He returns.

Where then does the preaching of the gospel fit in? The gospel is foolishness to them that perish, but it is the power of God to them who believe, both Jew and Greek. True preaching is given of God and is used of Him to stir up and bring to the mind of the saints the truth that God has embedded in their hearts. God has always dealt directly with His people whether it was through prophets, Old or New Testament scriptures, dreams, visions, preaching, or by way of touching their hearts individually without any other influence. We may say He has always dealt directly with each one of His children because the work is altogether His, and is not at all of men. If we have tasted that He is gracious, if we have been given a love for Him and His children, and if we have been given a desire to please Him, we may have much assurance that we have heard Him speak, and that we have passed from death to life.

All praise, honor and glory is due to Him who has condescended to make myself known unto the sons of men. His mercy endures forever. **"God, who at sundry times and in divers manners spake in time past unto the fathers by the prophets, hath in these last days spoken unto us by *his* Son..."**

I trust this was written in love and in hope of eternal life.

Elder J.B. Farmer

CORRESPONDENCE

10-7-14

Dear Brother Horton,

Please renew my subscription for 2 years.

I enjoy reading the experiences of the saints and the old writers. I especially enjoy Thompson and Smoot.

May God bless you all with the strength and knowledge to continue publishing the Signs. The truths therein are much needed and appreciated in these perilous times in which we are living.

In hope,
Vera Potter
486 Hwy 590
Ellisville, MS 39437

Brother Tony Horton,

Perhaps the wise words of Solomon as recorded in Proverbs 25:11 best express how I feel concerning the "Signs of the Times." "A word fitly spoken is like apples of gold in pictures of silver."

It is indeed an overwhelming joy to still be able to receive the "Signs of the Times" in all likelihood one of the only still sound Primitive Baptist publications still in print. I can only speak for myself when I say a great void would be in my life if it wasn't for the "signs." I'm sure countless others feel this way also.

With that said, please find my renewal enclosed for the next two years, with the remainder to be used as you see fit for the continuance of the paper.

Humbly submitted with kind regards.

Steve A. Everett
1052 Middle View Dr.
Forest, VA 24551

Sept., 2014

To Whom It May Concern,

Please remove Elder V. B. Linn from your mailing list for the *Signs of the Times.* Elder Linn was the pastor of the Leading Creek Primitive Baptist Church in Montrose, WV. His personal address was Serenity Care, 269 Little Sand Run Road, Buckhannon, WV 26101. He asked that we send you a copy of his obituary for publication in the *Signs of the Times.* A copy of his obituary is enclosed.

I would like to have only four copies of that particular edition with his obituary. These copies will be given to his children, I being one of them. I have enclosed a $10.00 check for those copies. I hope that this amount will be sufficient to cover the cost. Thank you.

Benny Linn
181 Suzanne Street
Washington, WV 26181

October 20, 2014

Mr. Tony Horton,
1429 Howlett Street
Hillsville, Virginia 24343

Dear Brother Tony,

Enclosed is a check in the amount of $40.00 for a flash drive of the digitized "Signs of the Times." I spoke with you concerning obtaining the flash drive at the Smith River Association meeting, and I have been remiss in getting the request to you. This is partly because my computer has been out of service.

May God continue to bless you as you serve in the capacity as Circulation Manager and Treasurer. I look forward to receiving my copy each month.

I send my regards to your family and trust that things are going well with Austin here at Guilford College.

In love and hope,
Sarah Sidbury
1436 Talbot Rd.
Pleasant Garden, NC 27313

Dear Tony,

Enclosed you will find my check for renewal of my subscription to the Signs of the Times for two more years.

May the Lord continue to bless you and the Editors of the Signs in your efforts to send out the truths of God's messages to his hungry children.

With Love,
Carlton & Ruby Sumner

VOICES OF THE PAST

A PRAYER FOR OUR COUNTRY.

Almighty God, who has given us this good land for our heritage, we humbly beseech Thee that we may always prove ourselves a people mindful of Thy favor and glad to do Thy will.

Bless our land with honorable industry, sound learning, and pure manners.

Save us from violence, discord and confusion; from pride and arrogancy, and from every evil way.

Defend our liberties, and fashion into one united people the multitudes brought out of many kindreds and tongues.

Endure with the spirit of wisdom those whom in Thy name we entrust the authority of our government, that there may be peace and justice at home, and that through obedience to Thy law, we may show forth Thy praise among the nations of the earth.

In the time of prosperity, fill our hearts with thankfulness, and in the day of trouble, suffer not our trust In Thee to fail.

All of which we ask through Jesus Christ, our Lord, AMEN.

GEORGE WASHINGTON

Zion's Landmark - Summer 2011

Elder William Quint
Please consider fom reprint.

Although this was written 160 years ago it certainly speaks to us in 2014 does it not?

Jim Cote

Nov. 1, 1854

The Maine Predestinarian Baptist Conference, in session with the North, Berwick church, York Co. Me. To the several associations, churches and brethren, embraced in our correspondence, send our usual expression of christian love and fellowship.

Dear Brethren: — Amidst the Convulsions of the nations in foreign countries, and political commotions in our own country, and a vast array of mingled opposition which darkens the religious atmosphere apparently on every side, and while death is performining its office upon its victims daily and hourly, we are still preserved in the land of the living, and the revolving wheels of time has brought us to the enjoyment of another privilege to meet in our annual conference in September 1854. The great Head of the church still smiles upon us in love and mercy, the plan of free, sovereign and distinguishing grace in Christ Jesus is our theme, and our

only hope of salvation, from sin, death and hell. We occupy the same position substantially, and practically in doctrine, in the ordinances of God's house and in the ordinances of the visible church, that we have advocated, and observed for a long series of years. We do not consider the enemies of the cross of Christ to be competent judges of what constitutes a gospel church in gospel order, but the inspiration of the Holy Spirit in them that believe the gospel, and have felt its happy and glorious effects, will enable them to judge understandingly, agreeable to the testimony of the prophets and apostles. Out of the mouth of babes and sucklings, God has ordained praise. And from the revelation of the Father, And of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost, the only wise God our Savior, there can be no such a thing as a gospel church walking in gospel order upon earth. The experimental testimony given by every child of grace, of what God has wrought in him, is calculated to abase the creature, and to exalt the Creator of all things. Any other kind of religion than that which is known by revelation, is counterfeit and spurious and leads to creaturely boasting and self exaltation, and to a perversion of the scriptures. Our course is onward, steadfastly looking by faith to him who is the Alpha and Omega, the First and the Last, the Almighty. We have the sentence of death in ourselves, not to trust in ourselves, but in God, who raiseth the dead. We grow weaker in ourselves, but stronger in the faith which is in Christ Jesus. It is a source of consolation that the foundation of God standeth sure, having this seal, The Lord knoweth them that are his.

Our meeting was interesting and very well attended. Our next annual meeting will be held with the church at North Berwick, York Co. Me., commencing on Friday after the first Monday in Sept. 1855.

Elder William Quint, Moderator.
Joseph Perkins, Clerk.

AN ALMIGHTY HELPER.

"The Lord is my helper." Heb. xiii. 6.

The children of God, who in themselves are poor, needy, weak, and helpless, with foes more and mightier than themselves to contend with, stand continually in need of help from one that is mighty to save, which they have in their God, through whom they can do valiantly. He is one that doeth as he will in the armies of heaven and of earth, and none sayeth, What doest thou? His word spake creation into being, and shall again dissolve it into nothing; this prowess, terrible to his enemies, he uses with a father's tenderness for the good of his children. This might, that formed the mighty universe, protects even the hair of their heads, and though his works are marvellously great, yet he despiseth not the day of small things; and though he is omnipotent, his every attribute is engaged to save the meanest of his sheep, and for one of them to be lost would be an undeifying of his Godhead.

With such a Helper, no harm can happen unto us. Though we pass through the valley of the shadow of death, he will be with us; and when, by reason of our own darkness, we do not see him near, may we be enabled to believe that he is not far off, that he is still the Unchangeable, the same yesterday, today, and for ever; and that having once loved us, he will ever love us with an everlasting love, and that he will never forsake us, but cause all things (according to his promise), to work together for good to those that love his name.

At every momentary point of our existence, we have need of the Lord to be our helper. We are at all times dependant on his will; never so happy as when sensible of it, and receiving all things as immediately from his hand; and never at so low an ebb in spirituality, as when we conceit ourselves capable to do something (however trifling it may be) of ourselves, and saying of his assistance, we need it not.

He helpeth at all times, as much when he chastens with the rod of correction as when be delivereth from trouble. In adversity, he lowereth all our towering thoughts of self; he proveth that all dependance on human merit is leaning upon a broken reed that giveth way and pierceth him that leaneth thereon for support; he bringeth to light, by the shaking of the flagon, the lees of our old nature that had settled quietly to the bottom, all to make us sick of self and fond of him; and he holdeth up to our eyes the ragged tatters of creature righteousness, to convince us of the depravity of our hearts, and to endear the imputed righteousness of the Saviour to our souls, by its need being made more apparent; and yet, however convinced we may be of the exceeding sinfulness of sin, we can form no idea of its horrible deformity in the eyes of a holy God, whose eyes are too pure to behold iniquity: and yet he loves us, notwithstanding all our sins, and even in the midst of them, as bought with blood; which sins even we ourselves, now that he has created a new principle within us, cannot look upon without horror, for they are enough to sink us into endless misery, were not the Lord our helper.

He helpeth with mercies new every morning, as he fed the children of Israel with daily manna in the wilderness, and though he giveth us only a sufficiency day by day, yet it shall never fail; the miraculous manna, and the widow's cruise, failed not, until Israel had entered Canaan's land, and the earth brought forth her fruit abundantly: so neither will our heavenly Father let any good thing be lacking us in this wilderness state, but will provide daily a constant supply or his mercies, until he lands us safe in the realms of bliss.

He is near at hand, and that to help us, often when we are unconscious of it, as he was with his disciples as they travelled to Emmaus, leading our thoughts gradually to the meditation of heavenly themes, until, by the burning of our hearts within us, we find we have enjoyed the presence of him who is the chief among ten thousand, and the altogether lovely; and he is also often present, and that to help us, in the storm we feared

would be our ruin, when wave called unto wave, and we were afraid at the noise of his waterspouts; and even his first appearance adds fear, until he says, "Fear not, it is I," and then the storm is still. O Lord; in every storm give us to hear that voice to recompense our tribulation with consolation.

He is our helper in casting out all evil thoughts from our minds, that he has chosen to be living temples for himself, as he cast the buyers and sellers out of the temple of old, and how often do we make our living temples dens of thieves, filling them with unholy thoughts, and the vain imaginations of our hearts, so that at the very time we attempt to hold communion with him in prayer, our hearts are filled with other things, and we could never get them right again, did he not enter with his scourge, and, driving out all unholy things, take possession for himself.

He helpeth us in every trouble, giving us grace equal to our day, and where sin does abound, there grace does also superabound; an increased knowledge of sin, with a godly sorrow on account thereof, bring an increased spirituality of mind; therefore, Lord, if needs be, afflict, to draw us closer unto thee, and give us greater blessings; do as shall seem best to thy unerring wisdom and parental love, giving us in all things resignation to thy will, knowing that all things must be well when we have the Lord for our helper.

London, September, 1835
VERICULTOR.
The Gospel Standard
November, 1835

EXODUS 13:17,18

"And it came to pass, when Pharaoh had let the people go, that God led them not *through* the way of the land of the Philistines, although that *was* near; for God said, Lest peradventure the people repent when they see war, and they return to Egypt: but God led the people about *through* the way of the wilderness of the Red Sea. And the children of Israel went up harnessed out of the land of Egypt."

When God delivered the Hebrews from the house of bondage and broke the Egyptian yoke of their captivity, his wisdom as well as power was most strikingly displayed. Such is the unlimited power of God that he could have released his people from bondage by the waving of his hand, or the utterance of a word; he could have instantly crushed the power of Egypt, and stripped the imperial throne of Pharaoh of all its regal strength, or he could have softened the heart of Pharaoh as easily as he could harden it: but his wisdom, as well as his omnipotence was to be demonstrated before the world. And having humbled Pharaoh and effected the release of the Israelites, he was able to conduct them in what way he pleased to their final destiny in the promised land. Having all power and all wisdom he was abundantly able to execute his design in any way that seemed good in his eyes.

But in the redemption of Israel from the house of bondage, and then conduct

through the wilderness, and their ultimate possession of the promised inheritance God evidently designed to show forth the redemption of his chosen people from the bondage of the law and their ultimate entrance into the glorious liberty of the gospel. He therefore chose to lead them about. Instead of selecting the shortest route, or that in which the least impediments to their journeyings would require to be encountered, it was his pleasure, for a purpose worthy of himself, to lead them about in a circuitous and meandering course, which would constantly require the display of his power and wisdom, his cloud by day and his fire by night, to guide and protect them, and to show their entire dependence on him in every step of the way. Thus setting forth in the figure, first, that the salvation of his chosen people was in a way by him ordained, and their redemption from the curse, the bondage and dominion of the law, from the guilt, pollution and consequences of sin, and from the powers of death and hell, was together above the wisdom and power of men, and in a way in all respects baffling the wisdom and humbling the pride of the sons of men; showing that it is not in man that walketh to direct his steps.

Second, agreeing with the experience of all the saints, every saint can witness with the inspired psalmist that when God broke their yoke of bondage and released them in a spiritual sense, from the grasp of Pharaoh, and set them free from their bondage; when he took them up out of the horrible pit and miry clay, and put a new song in their mouth, and set their feet upon a rock, that he also established their goings. Had he allowed us to choose our own way, perhaps we would have desired to be conveyed by the nearest way, and on flowery beds of ease, immediately to the mansion of glory. Perhaps all the saints have struggled more or less against the way the Lord has been pleased to lead us about, especially when he has led us by the hand of Moses by the way of the Red Sea, hemmed in on every side, the sea before us, the enemy in hot pursuit behind and towering mountains at the right and left. We, too, have murmured when led to the bitter waters of Meribah, and we were terribly afraid when he led us near to the mountain that might be touched only on pain of being thrust through with a dart, or destroyed. Like the Hebrews, we have feared that we were brought thus far to be destroyed, but still God has led us in a way which we knew not, and in paths we had not known. Truly he has found us in a waste howling wilderness, like Jacob, and he has led us about and instructed us, and yet he has kept us as the apple of his eye.

"God led them (the Hebrews) not through the way of the land of the Philistines, although it was near; for God said, Lest peradventure the people repent when they see war and they return to Egypt." The Philistines were a people with whom Israel was never on good terms of friendship, they were enemies, and always on the alert to draw them into difficulty and bore about the same relation to Israel that the Arminians do to the church and people of God; and although, according to the natural geography of

that country, a straight line from Egypt to Canaan would cross the land or territory of the Philistines, it was not the pleasure of the Lord to lead them that way, as it was a way of temptation too strong for the resistance and fidelity of the Hebrews, therefore to avoid the influence of the Philistines on the Israelites which God foresaw would have a tendency to ensnare them, and to bring them again into bondage, he led them by another way. How happy for the children of God is the lesson here taught that God has established the goings of his redeemed people, and that he knows exactly what amount of temptations his grace shall enable us to bear, and orders our course accordingly. So it is said of the saints, "There hath no temptation taken you but such as is common to man: but God is faithful, who will not suffer you to be tempted above that ye are able; but will with the temptation also make a way to escape, that ye may be able to bear it."-1 Cor. x. 13.

God provides against all peradventures, chances or uncertainties, in all the provisions which he has made for the deliverance and salvation of his people. This form of expression cannot imply that there are peradventures or uncertainties with God, but that he has provided infallibly against them. He knew, as he only could know, what would have been the consequences if he had led them through the land of the Philistines: they must have seen war, and they would probably have been tempted to repent that they had left Egypt, and inclined to return thither. So in the way of life and salvation through our Lord Jesus Christ, God has ordained that none can come to him but by Christ, who is the way; there is salvation in no other way. Men cannot be justified in God's sight by any works of righteousness which they have performed, by any obedience to the law which they have or can render. When they are delivered from bondage and the yoke of their captivity is broken, the saints frequently show an inclination to lay their course through the land of the Philistines, that is, they have in them a natural inclination, after having received the Spirit, to be made perfect by the works of the flesh. The Arminian conditional system presents to their inexperienced eyes a smoother path, a shorter distance, and there are many allurements to draw them into the popular thoroughfares of the legal system, but God by his Spirit never leads his people in that way. Paul said to the Galatians, "This persuasion cometh not of him that calleth you." If for any purpose God suffers his children to become entangled with the yoke of bondage, and to sojourn in the land of the Philistines, they always see war; for as certainly as the Spirit of truth is in them, they will find a principle of opposition to the corrupt principles and works of the flesh, and all the hosts of the Philistines will oppose the law of the Spirit of life which they possess, and all the powers of their flesh will adhere to the legal tendencies of the Philistine or Arminian doctrines, and as the poet has very justly remarked, they

> "Strive with a Do this and live,
> To drive them to Egypt again."

"But God led the people about." He leads them, it is no! his method to drive them. When he putteth forth His own sheep, we goeth before them, and they hear his voice, and they follow him, but a stranger they will not follow, for they know not the voice of strangers. As God led the Israelites from Egypt, and through the wilderness, going before them in the cloud by day, and the pillar of fire by night, so he goes before his spiritual Israel, by day and by night. Instead of scaring or lashing them along, after the Philistine or Arminian fashion, uncapping hell, and showing them the horrors of the dammed, to urge them on, he goeth before, and causes them to behold in him such irrisistible attraction that they feel sweetly constrained to follow where he leads. He gives them such confidence in his wisdom to lead them, that they desire no other leader, and their experience enables them to say, He leadeth me into green pastures, beside the still waters, But he leads them by the way of the wilderness of the Red Sea, not because that way is the nearest, or smoothest, or most flowery but because in that way he will be glorified, and his people shall be taught many important lessons which they could not so well learn in any other way. What important lessons did he give them in the wilderness and at the Red Sea? How was his mighty power and discriminating grace displayed, when he made a path for them through the Red Sea, on dry ground, and when the same miracle by which their deliverance was accomplished, destroyed all their ememies? As he led the Hebrews, so he leads his spiritual people, often into wilderness trials, where the beasts of the forest prowl, and where their howlings sometimes alarm them, and to the sea where their way seems, to all human sight, cut off, the enemy advances, and they are hemmed in, and they think there is but a step between them and death, but how seasonably his help comes; his rod is extended, the sea divides, the way of escape is opened, and a song of deliverance breaks forth from then joyful tongues.

"The children of Israel went up harnessed out of the land of Egypt." Not in the panoply of military warfare, for God himself fought their battles, and gave them victory. The manner of their harness is described in Exodus xii:11, "And thus shall ye eat it (the passover); with your loins girded, your shoes on your feet, and your staff in your hand; and ye shall eat it in haste; it is the Lord's passover." In this manner of harness they ate the passover, and immediately left the land of Egypt, and their harness did not become old, or require to be repaired or replaced during the forty years of their pilgrimage in the wilderness. Here again we have a vivid figure of the way in which the Lord strips his people for the race, and in which he harnesses them for the christian warfare. They are not clad in the armor of men, in coats of mail, nor armed with implements of carnal warfare, for they are not to fight against flesh and blood; the warfare is a spiritual warfare, and their weapons are spiritual, and mighty, through God, to the pulling down of strongholds. They are well harnessed at the outset, for they have on the whole armor of God, having

their loins girt about with truth, and having on the breast-plate of righteousness, and their feet shod with the preparation of the gospel of peace, and, above all, taking the shield of faith, wherewith they shall be able to quench all the fiery darts of the wicked; and the helmet of salvation, and the sword of the Spirit, which is the word of God. (Eph. 6:13-17.)

As the Israelites went up out of Egypt harnessed, and wore the same harness all the way in which the Lord their God did lead them until they had accomplished the whole journey and entered the the promised land, so the redeemed family of God whom he has redeemed from sin, death and hell are called to be marshalled under the banner of the great Captain of their salvation, and all their armor is of God, their weapons are spiritual and mighty through grace, and they cannot decay or wax old, nor will they ever require to be superseded by any newly invented armor. As the Hebrews went up harnessed out of the land of Egypt, we may rest assured that not one of all the sons of Adam shall ever go up out of the land of Egypt, or be delivered from the house of bondage, in any other harness, nor without this harness. True, men may make profession of religion, they may display much zeal and courage, they may impose on the saints, but until God breaks their yoke, and puts on them the harness, they have no discharge from bondage, and can never know experimentally the glorious liberty of the sons of God; they are all Ishmaelites, and under the covenant that gendereth unto bondage.

Elder Gilbert Beebe
March 1, 1862)

IT IS THE GIFT OF GOD

"For by grace are ye saved through faith, and that not of yourselves it is the gift of God." (Ephesians 2:8)

What a wonderful gift from God! The Apostle Paul is telling the brethren who have been quickened and born of the Spirit, where their religion came from; and how they came by it. Yes, by grace, a favour of God, — an unmerited favour from God. With this grace or favour from God comes faith, and love, and a new creature whose eyes are opened and his ears unstopped. With this grace the lame are able to walk, the dead sinner is made alive, and his sins are cast into the land of forgetfulness, to be remembered no more; and the saved sinner is before God the Father without blame in love.

Just think of it: what a wonderful arrangement God has made for his little children! It is all a work of his own for his own. Our weapons are not carnal but mighty through God to the pulling down of strongholds, — the flesh and the carnal mind. We are told that his children are made willing in the day of His power. Paul said that sin revived and he died— he became dead to sin and could live

no longer therein: he became alive to God.

What we are trying to show is that everything in the way of salvation for the saved sinner is the gift of God; hence when one's ways have been established, and the gift of God's love through faith has been imputed to him, he can then say, "The Lord is my shepherd I shall not want." "The Lord is my light and my salvation, whom shall I fear ? The Lord is the strength of my life, of whom shall I be afraid?" (Psalm 27:1) And he will also say that the Lord is my refuge and strength, a very present help in trouble. And by this grace the little child of God can say that he is "begotten again unto a lively hope, (a living hope, or a hope I live by), by the resurrection of Jesus Christ from the dead, to an inheritance incorruptible and undefiled that fadeth not away, reserved in heaven for you who are kept by the power of God through faith, unto salvation ready to be revealed in the last time." Through this saving grace the little child can say, as one of old, "He brought me up also out of an horrible pit, out of the miry clay, and set my feet upon a rock, and established my goings, and hath put a new song in my mouth even praise unto our God."

What a wonderful arrangement to have our goings established by the God of heaven, by his gift to be sure, and our feet placed upon Christ the Great Rock, which none can move or destroy; and to be brought out of the horrible pit of sin, and the love of it, and by His power to have a new song placed in our mouth: a song of praise to God for all of our many blessings. How many times do we sing with the poet

"The steps that I tread and the station I fill,
My Father determined and wrote in his will."
"My cross and my crown are both willed by my God."

from the hymn, "A Child of Jehovah." The songs of the New Man are the teachings of the Holy Ghost and are not of ourselves. This gift of God lifts up the hands that hang down, and confirms the feeble knees, and enables the child of God to go leaping and praising God. Though one may not move a hand or foot, his mind and thoughts are heavenward, praising and leaping with joy. **"Many, O Lord my God,** *are* **thy wonderful works** *which* **thou hast done, and thy thoughts** *which are* **to usward: they cannot be reckoned up in order unto thee:** *if* **I would declare and speak** *of them*, **they are more than can be numbered." (Psalm 40:5)** Is it not true that whoever has an eternal home in heaven with Jesus, it will be a gift of God. **"The wages of sin** *is* **death, but the gift of God** *is* **eternal life through Jesus Christ our Lord." (Romans 6:23)**

"For by grace are ye saved through faith, and that not of yourselves it is the gift of God."

(Elder) A. J. Slauson

CIRCULAR LETTER

The Delaware Association of Old School Baptists, in session with Welsh, Tract Church, Newark, Delaware, May 13 and 14, 1961, sends Christian greetings to those brethren whose chief concern is to remain in gospel faith and order, and those with whom we correspond, and with whom we unite in prayer for grace to be kept faithful in things pertaining to God and godliness.

Dear Brethren: We address you in our Circular Letter with the desire that we may be mutually drawn together in thanksgiving and praise to the great and only God for his abundant grace and mercy in preserving us in the truth of the gospel, so that we do not seek confederacy with those of dissimilar doctrines and practices.

We are aware that we are few in number, and that the number of voices to preach the unsearchable riches of God's grace, are few in these parts, yet we are no less desirous of maintaining what our brethren have maintained in the churches of this association for many score years; for we are convinced that what they maintained is the doctrine of God our Saviour, the faith once delivered to the saints; and we earnestly pray that, if God wills it so, we may be preserved in our course in these matters; and that we might continue to be mindful not only of the doctrine, but the order as well. We know that this is necessary for the preservation of the distinctive and true doctrine of God's revealed word; and we would be admonished that the full sense of Apostolic teaching was to preserve the bonds of fellowship among brethren, by endeavoring to keep the unity of the Spirit in the bond of peace. This we would strive to do; and this is what is done when disorder is not condoned.

It is no secret that there have been many departures because of one thing or another, since our brethren stood together at Black Rock, and other places, during the early years of the nineteenth century. Our position is that those things believed and maintained by the brethren then, are the same that should be maintained by us today, in order that our distinctive doctrine and order be not different from our staunch brethren of years ago; in order that we continue steadfastly in the Apostles' doctrine and fellowship, and in breaking of bread, and in prayer; and in order that our distinction of Baptists of the Old School be not lost in the maze of conflicting doctrines and practices. Upon these primitive things we are standing today, and would not be removed from them.

It has been with much concern that we have read and heard of disorders and departures before our day, and have sometimes observed them for ourselves. We are pained that these things should be, but we know that in human experience passions are often unbridled even by those in the church; and that often brethren follow men who, for the moment, are unrestrained in their quest for notoriety and leadership. And we know also that sometimes there has been an easing of membership requirements, so that men untaught of grace

have had influence in churches, and finding the tenants of the Old School not to their liking, have undertaken to reform, much as prior to 1832, which has resulted in retaining the name, but untempering the doctrine and order, to make a show of love for men not authorized by distinguishing grace.

To these probably many other things could be added, but these suffice to show that there has not always been a "taking heed unto thyself and unto the doctrine"; not always an examining of ourselves whether we be in the faith; and not always seeking the mind of the Spirit in the affairs of the church.

These things are recognized and acknowledged, but we are convinced that the truth is still in our midst, and is not departed from the earth; that the Lord is yet calling his people out of darkness into light; that there are many, many places where the Lord is worshiped in spirit and in truth; and that there are many of his called servants who are blessed to preach with power and demonstration of the Spirit, making no compromise for personal advantage.

We are therefore glad to say that all is not gloomy; that all of our joys of faith are not at an end, for our God yet reigns over all of his work. False brethren, false doctrine, much disorder, or many divisions, have not changed the course of God's purposes concerning his church. Have we not seen revivals where it seemed all was dead? Is there not a closer knitting together of brethren when the causers of trouble are departed? Have not the Lord's servants been drawn closer together when persecutions and divisions have caused them to stand up as one man in defense of the truth?

As we are reminded of these things, and as some of us are assembled here in this meeting, is there not a solemnity; is there not a felt sense of the Lord's presence; is there not a reverence when we come together where prayer is wont to be made? And is there not a feeling of awe when we remember how greatly we are blessed with the love of God's truth, and with the love and fellowship of His people; and with the desire to stand firmly in the only God honoring and God given faith that has ever been in the world?

Our address to you is a reminder of our ancient heritage of God's mercies. As we remain steadfastly in the faith once delivered to us, so do we uphold the honor and glory of our God in the midst of much error and ungodliness; and so do we testify against doctrines contrary to the teaching of the Spirit. Outside of these things, the church would have no distinguishing marks, and nothing to indicate that she is a kingdom not of this world.

As we see departures from the faith, and idolatry rampant throughout the world, may we have the spirit of prayer indited in our hearts, to pray for Zion as Habbakkuk did for Israel in his day, "O Lord, I have heard thy speech, and was afraid: O Lord, revive thy work in the midst of the years, in the midst of

the years make known; in wrath remember mercy."

Elder John D. Wood
Elder Arthur R. Warren, Moderator
Reese S. Jarmon, Clerk

JESUS THE AMEN

I was asked to write a sermon upon the word amen. Well, I may not be able to do that, but I will very readily pen some few thoughts upon it that has been comforting to me, and in which I have had some experience by the power of the Holy Ghost.

The first and most blessed thing is that Jesus Christ our Lord, our redeemer and everlasting friend, is "The Amen" Rev. 3:4. Indeed, there is no abiding blessedness apart from our beloved Savior. As He is the chiefest among ten thousand, and altogether lovely, He is also the fountain of living waters. In Him we are blessed with all spiritual blessings in heavenly places; but all would be a failure, all our hope in things pertaining to God and to eternity would be a failure, if Jesus Christ were not the Amen. This sacred name, like all the names he bears, is what He is unto His church. This name signifies that He is the constant one, the gracious, immutable Almighty friend, faithful and true. Rev. 3:14. He is the one, who makes sure, and will bring to an all-glorious consummation all the eternal purpose which Jehovah the Father purposed in Him. Our Lord Jesus Christ is the head of the church, and He is the mediator and surety of the new covenant, and as our covenant head He is in delighted acquiescence with it. Even though in order to the removal of the sins of His people, to make atonement for their transgressions and reconcile them unto God, He should come and give Himself a ransom, a sacrifice for their iniquities. He said, Amen to it. So let it be, it shall be. **"Lo, I come: in the volume of the book *it is* written of me; I delight to do thy will, O my God: yea, Thy law *is* written within my heart." Psalm 40: 7-8; Heb.10: 4-10. "All the promises of God in Him *are* yea, and in Him amen, unto the glory of God by us." 2 Cor. 1:20.**

Oh what exceeding great and precious promises there are in Him for time and eternity. The new covenant was established upon better promises than those given unto Israel under the law, the old covenant. The gospel promises are in Christ's gospel; they are made unto the elect in Christ. Thus, by the communion of the Holy Ghost, who speak to us, as shows to us, and glorifies Jesus Christ in our hearts, We have sacred assurance, and are in earnest expectation in hope of eternal life, which God, that cannot lie, promised before the world began. Titus 1:2 All the promises of God in Jesus Christ are yea, and amen, sure to all the seed. As our covenant head He said, amen to them all.

In His faithfulness, love and mercy, and omnipotence He will see that none of these promises fail. What God hath promised, He is able also to perform. Their gracious and glorious fulfillment is not based upon the creatures perfor-

mance. Ah no! God will show His people His covenant in the incarnate Son of God. Psalm 25:14. **"Wherein God, willing more abundantly to shew unto the heirs of promise the immutability of His counsel, confirmed** *it* **by an oath: that by two immutable things, in which** *it was* **impossible for God to lie, we might have a strong consolation, who have fled for refuge to lay hold upon the hope set before us: which** *hope* **we have, as an anchor of the soul, both sure and stedfast, and which entereth into that within the veil; whither the forerunner is for us entered,** *even* **Jesus, made an high priest forever after the order of Melchisedec." Heb. 6:17-20.** In all the characters that Christ sustains, and all the offices in the new covenant He fulfills, He is surely the amen.

The pleasure of the Lord prosper in His hand; the government shall be upon His shoulder. Isaiah 9:6; 53:10. Well, beloved ones in the Lord, as we meditate upon the glorious work wrought by our Redeemer, and see how He was faithful to Him that appointed Him, how He finished all the work of eternal salvation, and will surely bring His people home to eternal glory, faultless, and holy, and without blame, and with exceeding joy before the majesty in the heaven, truly we are comforted and our hope is sure and stedfast, for Jesus Christ, the word made flesh is the amen. And we, like the four beasts, (living creatures) in Rev. 5:14 say, "amen" to all that Jesus Christ has done, and to all that He, as our great high priest, in heaven is doing for His people. There He appears in the presence of God for us, and forever, our beloved Redeemer, intercessor, our advocate with the Father. And when we offer up our feeble sacrifices of praise, when our hearts send forth our sighs and prayers unto the throne, they all come through Him unto our God Father. He says amen to them, for they are all cleansed by His precious blood, perfumed by incense of His finished work upon calvary's cross, His sacrifice of Himself in our behalf, an offering, and a sacrificies of a sweet smelling savor unto God. Through Him, our amen, we have acess into the grace, we are favored to worship God in the beauty of holiness, with reverence and Godly fear. Yes, our hearts say amen, so let it be, to all that Christ has done, and all that He is unto His people. When we are in sweet accord and our hearts are saying amen to Christ's gospel, all sufficiency in self has been cast to the moles and to the bats, we are lowly in our own sight, we feel how naked and destitute we are in ourselves, we see we are poor sinners, and we have been taught under this bitter and humbling knowledge to look unto Jesus as the only ground of hope for perishing sinners. Yes, here must be God's own gracious teaching to humble such sinners, sinners who are enemies of God, alienated from the life of God through the ignorance that is in them because of the blindness of their hearts. It needs such operations of the Holy Spirit in the sinner's heart to bring him to cry, "God be merciful to me a sinner," to bring him to see that all creature righteousness is filthy rags, and to submit to the righteousness of the God-man

Christ Jesus, which is unto and upon all that believe. But every one that hath heard, and hath learned of the Father cometh unto me saith Christ, John 6:45. And in our precious Jesus our all-sufficiency salvation, righteousness, all grace and glory, and to everything in Him we say amen. All is agreeable, all is needful, there is nothing lacking, all is finished, all is blessed, all is altoghter lovely, all is to the glory of God, and to our everlasting consolation and happiness, in faith and love we say, amen, so let it be. If the gracious operations of the Holy Ghost are so essential to bring our souls into accord with the gospel of Christ, and to say amen to all the revelation of Jehovah's counsel therein: so also the same teachings of the comforter God and Holy Ghost, are needed to bring us to say, amen, the will of the Lord be done in all His providences. We have surely learned, yes, we have had to learn it over, and over again; that without the continual ministrations of the grace of Christ how unreconciled we are to our lot, how cast down we are sometimes, how fretful, what inward murmurings, and how hardened we then become in rebellion. **"The rebellious dwell in a dry *land*." Psalm 68:6**. God's providences are high and deep — His thoughts, His purposes therein are not for us to fully understand.

> "Deep in unfathonable mines,
> Of never failing skill,
> He treasures up His bright designs,
> And works His sovereign will."

Job at one time could say amen to the adversities and bitter afflictions to which he was subjected, Job 1:20-21; 2:9-10; but in the continuation of his deep and sore troubles he is found fretting at a great rate, and speaking hard things against God. But we see the end of the Lord: that the Lord is very pitiful and of tender mercy, James 5:11. "The Lord answered Job and said, Shall he that contendeth with the Almighty instruct Him? He that reproveth God, let him answer it." Surely this severe reproof was nevertheless love's reproof! It entered Job's soul, subdued all opposition to the Most High, and brought him at the feet of the Lord. "Then Job answered the Lord, and said, behold, I am vile; what shall I answer Thee? I will lay my hand upon my mouth. Once have I spoken; but I will proceed no further." Job 40:1-5.

We have trials, afflictions, adversities, we have vexations, and things that are so contrary to flesh and blood. Our little plans are upset; our gourds are blasted, the flowers that delighted us wither, they are snatched away, cisterns are broken, and creatures all fail. Sickness, pains in ourselves and others we have to endure, we suffer bereavements and we encounter the enmity of the wicked, of hypocrites. How shall we say amen, unto the Lord under the pressure of any or all these woes? When the Lord giveth us tears in great measure to drink, Psalm 80:5; if the bread of adversity and water of affliction be our portion, Isa. 30:20, is it possible to acquiesce, and say amen to God? When the thorn in the flesh is rankling, and the enemy is buffeting us until we are at our wits end, shall we not cry out for the extraction of the thorn? We pray that the

enemy may be forced to take departure from us, but if it is the will of God that the thorn shall still pierce us, and the enemy still assault us, can we then say unto the Lord, amen? We can, but only when our Heavenly Father says, "thou art my dear son;" thou art unto me a pleasant child. Jer. 31:20. Thou are beloved, lovely, all acceptable unto me in the beloved. Eph. 1:6. Drink the cup, my child! O then we can say, amen, so sweetened is our cup with our heavenly Father's love in Jesus Christ our Lord. And, when He says, "my grace is sufficient for thee; for my strength is made perfect in weakness," then we can say, amen, and join with the apostle Paul and say, "most gladly therefore, will rather glory in my infirmities, that the power of Christ may rest upon me." 2 Cor. 12:9. Pharisees, the self sufficient, the hypocrite may talk very smoothly, and say, we ought to say, "Thy will be done" to God's providences. But the dear child of God, who while in this world is compassed with infirmities, poor and sinful and tempted, finds himself so in need of grace that it is only by the power of Christ resting upon him, only as his preciousness is communicated and the spirit of truth glorifies our dear Savior in the soul, and thus sustains us in afflictions, and sweetens the bitter waters that we can say, amen to all our Heavenly Father's will.

There, I have penned some thoughts upon the word, and, oh may such grace from the Lord be ours that we be in accord with Him who is the Amen.

Elder Frederick W. Keene
Raleigh, N. C.

CONTRIBUTIONS

FOR OCTOBER 2014

Mary Lee, NC 5.00
Cleo Underwood, VA 5.00
Carlton Sumner, VA 5.00
Algie Martin, VA 5.00
Faye Brown, NC 15.00
James Campbell, CO 5.00
James Lambert, GA 5.00
R. E. Biano, TX 5.00
Vera Potter, MS 10.00
Doris Giles, VA 5.00
Jerald Hatchett, OK 50.00
"In memory of Linda Hatchett"
Lois Ferguson, VA 10.00
Billie Freeman, AL 25.00
Charles Mathews, LA 100.00
"In memory of Mother Katherine Godwin Mathews"

IS IT TIME TO RENEW

YOUR SUBSCRIPTION?

IF YOUR EXPIRATION DATE

IS 12 / 2014

IT EXPIRES WITH THIS ISSUE.

OBITUARIES

CLAUDE TIPP "C.T." HALL, JR.

With much sadness, we acknowledge the death of our dear brother-in-Christ, Claude Tipp "CT" Hall, Jr., whom the Lord called from this low ground of sin and sorrow on July 1, 2014. Brother CT was born in Person County, North Carolina August 26, 1922 to the late Claude T. Hall, Sr. and Addie Jones Hall. He was also predeceased by his sisters Madeline H. Eaker and Huldah H. Berryhill as well as his brothers Moses H. Hall and John L. Hall. Survivors are his sister Nancy M. Hall of Winston-Salem, NC; niece Dr. Claudia K. Berryhill and husband Lacy W. Winstead; nephews Eugene C. Berryhill, Jr. and wife Susie; Joe B. H. Berryhill and wife Nancy and David B. Eaker; four grandnieces, five grandnephews, a great grandniece and a great grandnephew all of Roxboro, NC.

Brother CT served in the US Navy from 1944 to 1946 after which he returned to the family farm to manage the farming operation. After his father's death, he managed the family property in Roxboro. He also served many years on the Agriculture Stabilization Conservation Board.

Brother CT was a member and deacon of Shiloh Primitive Baptist Church for some sixty years. He also served as trustee and clerk. After Pastor Elder C. B. Davis died, he became the song leader. Not only was Brother Hall a strong, dedicated deacon to his home church, but also could be depended upon to help with the needs of the Durham Primitive Baptist Church when it had no deacon.

As he lay in the hospital barely able to speak just a few days before he died, he whispered "how horrible it would be to stand before the Lord and hear Him say depart from me for I never knew you. But I have a precious hope to hear Him say come, ye blest of my Father, inherit the kingdom prepared for you from the foundation of the world."

His funeral was conducted at Shiloh Primitive Baptist Church by Elders Cleo Robertson and Jimmy Gray. Burial was in the church cemetery to await the resurrection.

Elder Cleo Robertson, Moderator

ELDER VELDEN BENTON LINN
Tribute & Message from the Family

Velden Benton Linn, age 93 years, a former resident of Parsons, WV more recently a resident of Buckhannon, WV and a well-known Pastor of the Leading Creek Primitive Baptist Church at Montrose, WV departed this life Tuesday afternoon, September 23, 2014, at the Serenity Care Home at Buckhannon, WV with his family by his side.

He was born Monday, May 2, 1921, at Hammond, Marion County , WV a son of the late Samuel Wesley and Bernice Mae Murphy Linn. On December 24, 1943, at San Diego, CA he was married to the former Drexie Patricia Booth, who preceded him in death August 18, 2006. Surviving are four children, Sharon Dianne Ryan and husband Dennis of Elyria, OH, Patricia Kay Pistilli of Brockway, PA, Velden Benton "Benny" Linn II and wife Marlyn of Washington, WV, Marcia Elayne Milton and husband Gary of Greensboro, NC; ten grandchildren, Denise Ryan and Dayne Cork of Jackson Heights, NY, Michelle Ryan of Elyria, OH, Peggy McCoy and husband Jason of Dubois, PA, Heather Ryan and Floyd Hunter of College Point, NY, Rebecca Pistilli and husband Jeff De La Cruz of Fountain Valley, CA, Debra Ludens and husband Justin of Galloway, OH, Beth Pistilli and husband Cole Gibson of Salisbury, MD, Velden B. Linn III of Lewis Center, OH, Kyle Milton and Jamie Milton, both of Greensboro, NC, and nine great grandchildren, Emily, Gage, and Ella Norris, Makena Raymond, Benton and Gavin Ludens, Alexander Ryan-Cork, Kai De La Cruz, Jordan Hunter, Jared, Ian and Abbie McCoy.

He was the last surviving member of his immediate family. Preceding him in death are two brothers, Archie Reynold and Jonah William "Thad" Linn and one sister Sylvia Fern Chase.

He was a graduate of Elkins High School with the Class of 1939 and joined the U.S. Navy Reserves the same year. He was called into active duty in 1940, where he served for six years, seven months and six days, which included all the war years of World War II. He served as a Signalman on the USS Milwaukee and the USS San Diego, having had the honor of hoisting the American Flag for the first time on the USS San Diego when she was commissioned on January 10, 1942 in the Boston Navy Yard just after the Pearl Harbor attack.

Mr. Linn had resided in Buckhannon since 1965 and was active in serving on the Industrial Committee with the Buckhannon Chamber of Commerce, which contributed to bringing new business to the area. He also served as President of the Buckhannon Chamber of Commerce as well as various other offices and was also President of the Buckhannon Rotary Club.

He worked for the Monongahela Power Company for 36 years, having filled various positions and retired June 1, 1986, as supervisor of the Buckhannon / Weston District.

Mr. Linn also served as clerk and later as moderator of the Tygart Valley River Primitive Baptist Association. He was called as Pastor of the Leading Creek Primitive Baptist Church of Montrose, WV in July 14,1951, and served the church in that capacity until his death.

The family of Velden B. Linn would like to thank Karen Woody, owner, and the Serenity Care Home staff for their assistance and care provided to him during his stay at Serenity.

The family will receive friends at the Lohr & Barb Funeral Home of Elkins from 5 to 8 PM, Friday. Final Rites will be conducted at the funeral home, Saturday, September 27, 2014 at 11:30 AM. Elder Troy Simpson, Elder Lewis Johnson and Elder Hubert Sears will officiate, and interment will follow at the Leading Creek Primitive Baptist Cemetery at Montrose, WV where the United States Navy will present the American Flag. The family suggests that expressions of sympathy be in the form of contributions to the Leading Creek Primitive Baptist Cemetery Fund, in care of Bob Wilmoth, Treasurer, 110 High Street, Elkins, WV 26241.

ALFRED LEE RATLIFF

We at Salem Primitive Baptist Church bow in humble submission to the will of our Heavenly Father in the passing of our beloved brother and deacon, Alfred Ratliff. Brother Alfred passed peacefully from this life on August 30, 2014, surrounded by his loving family. He was born April 29, 1926, making his stay on earth 88 years.

He was preceded in death by his wife, Willie Mae Ratliff, daughter, Patricia Umberger and grandson, Scott McBride. He is survived by his daughter and care giver, Alfreeda Cadd, sister, Blanche Walsh, Brother-in-law, Banks Conner and wife Opal. Grandson, Stephen McBride, granddaughters, Bonita Ingram and husband, Wes, Mindy Campbell and husband, Jared. Five great-grandchildren and one great great grandson and his companion and special friend, Mary Janney, many nieces, nephews and friends.

His beautiful funeral service was held at Salem (Head of the River) Church, September 2, 2014 by Elder Larry Hollandsworth. His body was laid to rest under a beautiful mound of flowers in Rest Vale Cemetary.

Alfred United with Salem (Head of the River) Church in August 1991, and was ordained as a deacon June 12, 1993. He had that precious "hope" in his breast and was a firm believer in Salvation by Grace. He was a faithful member, and served his church in many ways, always willing to help in any way he could. Nothing pleased him more than to have several of us members ride with him to churches far and near. He loved people and never met a stranger. His friendly ways and sense of humor will be remembered by all who knew and loved him.

He will be missed by his family, friends and church members. May we take comfort in **Psalms 147:3. "He healeth the broken in heart, and bindeth up their wounds."** He is gone from our sight; still with us in memories; Gone from our touch, but still in our hearts.

May the Lord comfort all of us in our time of sorrow. We feel he is now resting in that perfect peace, awaiting the second coming of our Lord and Savior, when we shall meet Him in the air, be like Him and be eternally satisfied.

Written with love,
As requested by the Church
Mary Janney

Signs of the Times

DEVOTED TO THE OLD SCHOOL BAPTIST CAUSE

" The Sword of the Lord and of Gideon "

VOL. 183 HILLSVILLE, VA., JANUARY 2015 NO. 1

SIGNS OF THE TIMES

ISSN - 0199 - 0063

Subscription price $15.00 per year - $25.00 two years

Published monthly by

SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.

Tony R. Horton

Circulation Manager and Treasurer

1429 Howlett Street, Hillsville, Va. 24343

Phone (276) 728-5651

EDITOR

Elder Cleo Robertson 111 Livingstone Drive
Cary, NC 27513
(919) 460-7721

ASSOCIATE EDITOR

Elder J. B. Farmer 6373 N. State Hwy 7
Grayson, Ky. 41143
(606) 474-4327

All letters for this paper containing subscriptions and remittances, should be mailed to Tony R. Horton, 1429 Howlett Street, Hillsville, Va. 24343. All articles and letters for publication, all notices of meetings and all obituaries should be mailed to Elder Cleo Robertson, 111 Livingstone Drive Cary, NC 27513.

SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.

1429 Howlett Street

Hillsville, Va. 24343

HYMN

Abide with me! Fast falls the even tide;
The darkness deepens, Lord, with me abide!
When other helpers fail, and comforts flee,
Help of the helpless, O abide with me!

Swift to its close ebbs out life's little day;
Earth's joys grow dim, its glories pass away;
Change and decay in all around I see;
O thou, who changest not, abide with me!

I need thy presence every passing hour,
What but thy grace can foil the tempters power?
Who, like thyself, my guide and stay can be?
Thro' cloud and sunshine, O abide with me!

Hold thou thy cross before my closing eyes;
Shine through the gloom, and point me to the skies;
Heaven's morning breaks, and earth's vain shadows flee!
In life, in death, O Lord, abide with me!

H. F. Lyle,

CONTENTS

EDITORIAL 2
Elder Cleo D. Robertson

CORRESPONDENCE 6

ARTICLES 8
C. Fox
Steve Everett

VOICES OF THE PAST 11
Elder Gilbert Beebe
Jean Moran
Lelia Blackwell
Reuben Davis
J.C.S.
J.C. Philpot

CONTRIBUTIONS 22

OBITUARIES 23
Allen Dillard McBride
Charles M. Moon

EDITORIAL

Romans 8:1-2, There *is* therefore now no condemnation to them which are in Christ Jesus, who walk not after the flesh, but after the Spirit. For the law of the Spirit of life in Christ Jesus hath made me free from the law of sin and death."

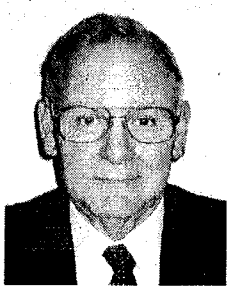
Elder Cleo D. Robertson

According to the scriptures, "sin is the transgression of the law." (1 John 3:4). "All unrighteousness is sin," (1 John 5:17) and "whatsoever is not of faith is sin," (Romans 14:23). The Apostle Paul writes that the wages of sin *is* death.

The law of sin and death that the Apostle speaks of was set forth to Adam in the beginning before God made Eve. Therefore, it covered every person that would ever be born, Jew and gentile. When the Lord God formed man (Adam) from the dust of the earth, breathed into his nostrils the breath of life and man because a living soul, God planted a garden eastward in Eden and put the man in it. In this garden God planted every tree that is pleasant to the sight and good for food. These trees typified the children of God, His elect. In the midst of this garden was the tree of life (typifying Christ) and the tree of knowledge of good and evil (typifying the law). "By the law is the knowledge of sin." The Lord God gave Adam a commandment or law that "of every tree of the garden thou mayest freely eat: But of the tree of the knowledge of good and evil, thou shalt not eat of it: for in the day that thou eatest thereof thou shall surely die." They were not to even touch it lest they die, the same as with Mount Sinai. This was the law of sin and death that covered all mankind from the beginning of time to the end of time. The law said that you sin, you die. This was the law that Christ came to satisfy and from which to redeem His people. It required a perfect, holy sacrifice.

There was no commandment or law against eating of the tree of life, but Adam and Eve felt no need of this tree until they first experienced the condemnation of death by eating of the tree of the knowledge of good and evil. Christ

stood a lamb slain from the foundation of the world, but you experienced no need or desire for Him until the law was applied to your heart and you saw and felt yourself a sinner and lost.

Satan tempted Eve and she was deceived and was in the transgression. Adam was not deceived but followed her in the transgression because of his love for her. As the Apostle writes, "Wherefore, as by one man sin entered into the world, and death by sin; and so death passed upon all men, for that all have sinned." Can you witness with the Apostle when he said that he was alive without the law once, but when the commandment came, sin revived, and he died? What commandment or law was he talking about? He also said that he had not known sin, but by the law for he had not known lust except the law had said, thou shalt not covet. The Apostle is referring to the law written in the hearts of the Lord's elect and put in their minds.

The Lord God wrote ten commandments on tables of stone with His finger and gave them to Moses for the nation of Israel. When Moses came down from the mount, the people had made a golden calf and had corrupted themselves. Moses became very angry and cast the tables down and broke them. Of ourselves in the flesh, we cannot keep these commandments. The "carnal mind is enmity against God: for it is not subject to the law of God, neither indeed can be." So then "to be carnally minded is death." The Lord called Moses back to the mount and told him to hew two tables of stone and He wrote upon them the ten commandments. These commandments were on tables of stone for the natural nation of Israel. They were not given to any other nation or people. In a figure or type this was pointing to God writing His commandments in the hearts of His elect. **"(For not the hearers of the law *are* just before God, but the doers of the law shall be justified. For when the Gentiles, which have not the law, do by nature the things contained in the law, these, having not the law, are a law unto themselves: Which shew the work of the law written in their hearts, their conscience also bearing witness, and *their* thoughts the mean while accusing or else excusing one another:)** Romans 2:13-15.

These commandments are not given or written in the hearts of anyone but His people. They condemned you as you had not known sin until they were applied to you. They are written in your heart and put in your mind and cannot be lost or taken out. They instruct and guide you in your worship of God and your walk in this life. The Lord prepares you for these commandments. As the tables of stone were hewed, so are you. He takes away the hard and stony heart and gives you a heart of flesh which is a heart of love, understanding and compassion. He promised or made a new covenant with the HOUSE of Israel (His church, elect of Jew and Gentile) to be their God and they shall be His people.

Ephesians 2:11-17, "Wherefore remember, that ye *being* in time past Gentiles in the flesh, who are called Uncircumcision (Gentiles) by that which is called the Circumcision (Jews) in the

flesh made by hands; That at that time ye were without Christ, being aliens from the Commonwealth of Israel, and strangers from the covenants of promise, having no hope, and without God in the world: But now in Christ Jesus ye who sometimes were far off are made nigh by the blood of Christ. For He is our peace, who hath made both one, and hath broken down the middle wall of petition *between us*; Having abolished in His flesh the enmity, *even* the law of commandments *contained* in ordinances; for to make in himself of twain one new man, *so* making peace; And that He might reconcile both unto God in one body by the cross, having slain the enmity thereby: And came and preached peace to you which were afar off (Gentiles), and to them that were nigh (Jews)." So the elect of the Jews and the Gentiles are one fold in Christ.

The first and greatest commandment is that you love the Lord thy God with all thy heart and with all thy soul, and with all thy mind, and with all thy strength. The second is like unto it that thou shall love thy neighbor as thyself. As Christ said, all the law and the prophets hang upon these first two commandments. Your neighbor is your brother in Christ for you are one in Christ. As John wrote, "We love Him because He first loved us. If a man say I love God and hateth his brother, he is a liar: for he that loveth not his brother whom he hath seen, how can he love God whom he hath not seen? And this commandment have we from Him, that he who loveth God love his brother also." 1 John 4:19-21.

The Ten Commandments from Exodus 20:7-17 are:

1. **"Thou shalt have no other gods before me."** The kingdom of God is within you. There the King of kings rules and reigns and tears down all the little gods that you established, loved and followed after.

2. **"Thou shall not make unto thee any graven image or any likeness that is in heaven above or that is in the earth beneath or that is in the water under the earth."** There are many who make graven images to which they pray and worship. Our God is Spirit and Truth and by a Godgiven faith we believe in Him and worship Him.

3. **"Thou shalt not take the name of the Lord thy God in vain."** Holy and Reverend is His name. Vain meaning irreverent, worthless, to no avail. His people are chastised and feel condemned when they take His name in vain.

4. **"Remember the sabbath day, to keep it holy."** The sabbath day is a time of rest. It is the day of grace, the gospel day. To keep it holy means that there are no works of the flesh involved.

5. **"Honour thy father and thy mother."** You honour your father and mother by showing your love for them, by respecting and esteeming them and by being obedient to them. The Apostle Paul says this is the first commandment with promise that it may be well with you.

6. **"Thou shalt not kill."** Certainly His people have no desire to kill another human being nor to inflict injury to anyone because you have the love of God in you.

7. **"Thou shalt not commit adultery."** In Matthew 5:27-28 Jesus says "ye have heard that it was said by them of old time, thou shalt not commit adultery: But I say unto you, that whosoever looketh on a woman to lust after her hath committed adultery with her already in his heart." Our very thoughts are evil and we are chastised for them.

8. **"Thou shalt not steal."** The Lord keeps His people in such a way that they have no desire to take something that doesn't belong to them. If we do, we are chastised.

9. **"Thou shalt not bear false witness against thou neighbor."** The Lord has put into the hearts of His people the principle to tell the truth regardless of the consequences. If we do not, we are chastised.

10. **"Thou shalt not covet thy neighbor's house."** The Apostle Paul said he had not known lust except for this commandment.

Without the law sin was dead and we were alive. But as the Apostle experienced, when the commandment came, sin revived, and we died. That which we would do, we do not and that which we would not do, we do. So we find that it's the sin that dwelleth in us and that no good thing dwelleth in our flesh. **"For what the law could not do, in that it was weak through the flesh, God sending His own Son in the likeness of sinful flesh, and for sin, condemned sin in the flesh: That the righteousness of the law might be fulfilled in us, who walk not after the flesh, but after the Spirit." Romans 8:3-4.**

The Apostle Peter wrote that Christ "His own self bore our sins in His own body on the tree, that we, being dead to sins, should live unto righteousness: by whose stripes ye were healed. For ye were as sheep going astray; but are now returned unto the Shepherd and Bishop of your souls." Though the wages of sin is death, the gift of God is eternal life through Jesus Christ our Lord. The day of grace has come. Now the Apostle Paul can say, "There is therefore now no condemnation to them which are in Christ Jesus, who walk not after the flesh, but after the Spirit. For the law of the Spirit of life in Christ Jesus (Grace) hath made me free from the law of sin and death."

Humbly submitted in love,
Elder Cleo Robertson

PROVERBS 3:1-2.

My son, forget not my law; but let thine heart keep my commandments:

For length of days, and long life, and peace, shall they add to thee.

ANNOUNCEMENT

The Board and the Editors of 'The Signs of the Times' are pleased to announce the completion of the digitizing of the entire publication of this periodical from its beginning in 1832 through 2013. This is a total compilation of every issue for about 180 years. There is also included a prospectus, a history chart, a short written history, and a collection of the brief biographies of the editors.

This material is the sole property of the 'Signs of the Times, Inc.' and neither may be changed, nor annotated, nor copied and sold for profit. Please note that this material may be accessed only on a PC with a disk drive and/or a USB port.

These digitized Periodicals are now being made available at our cost of copying and mailing. The postpaid costs are $40.00 for a copy on a single flash drive, or $53.00 for a three-disk set. Please note that the flash drive has the advantage of faster speed of access, and the capability for future updates to be added. The cost for either format is subject to change as the costs of future printing and mailing change. Requests may be submitted to Brother Tony Horton, Circulation Manager and Treasurer, 1429 Howlett Street, Hillsville, VA 24343. Please be sure to include your complete mailing address.

We would like to express our appreciation for all the help we have received from individuals who have located and supplied to us the issues needed to complete the set, and to the Primitive Baptist Libraries at Carthage, IL and at Elon, NC for their assistance and support.

EDITOR'S NOTE

It was brought to my attention that we made an error in Elder William Quint's article on page 272 of the December issue. 18 lines down on the left reads "and from the revelation of the Father." It should read "aside from the revelation of the Father." As editor any error is my responsibility alone and I apologize. It was not the first and I am sure it will not be the last. But, I do appreciate your bringing any error to my attention.

Editor.

CORRESPONDENCE

November 2, 2014
120, Gunn Road
Reidsville, N.C.

Dear Brother Tony Horton,

This is November so that makes me behind. I am so forgetful. Enclosed you will find a check for two years subscription for the Signs. Use the rest as you see fit.

Brother Tony, I have been blessed to see my 88th birthday, also I have been blessed to be a member of Dan River Primitive Baptist Church for

63 years, I suppose you could say I am one of the old timers. I remember many precious ones that have passed on. They had that little hope in their breast, just enough to keep them pressing on. In Romans chapter 8 verses 24 & 25, **"We are saved by hope, but hope that is seen is not hope: for what a man seeth, why doth he yet hope for? But if we hope for that we see not,** *then* **do we with patience wait for** *it*.**"** In Hebrews chapter 6 verse 19 we find these words "which *hope* we have as an anchor of the soul, both sure and steadfast, and which entered into that within the veil." I believe that this hope is when the Lord Jesus comes again that they will hear his voice saying come ye blessed of my Father inherit a kingdom prepared for you from the foundation of the world. In that place called heaven there to forever be with all God's little ones forever and forever. No more dieing, no sickness, no pain. All will be peace. In hope of eternal life.

Love and Fellowship,
R. Allen Carroll

IS IT TIME TO RENEW

YOUR SUBSCRIPTION?

IF YOUR EXPIRATION DATE

IS 01 / 2015

IT EXPIRES WITH THIS ISSUE.

Oct. 27, 2014

Dear Mr. Horton,

Enclosed is my renewal for two more years of "The Signs of the Times". Please use the extra for however you deem best.

I do so enjoy the good articles from "Voices of the Past" along with the editorials by Elders Cleo Robertson and Jerry Farmer.

My hope is that God will continue to enable you to keep The Signs coming to those who are blessed and fed by the dear Lord through its pages.

One in hope, and in the ties that bind, I trust.

Caroline Martin

Signs of the Times,

I have noticed my subscription has expired 8-2014. I am sorry I haven't sent this in on time. I enjoy the Signs very much. Hearing the sermons of people in the past is so great. Elder E. J. Lambert was my pastor for about twenty-five years. He baptized me. He was a wonderful, blessed minister preaching God's Grace. Enjoy the signs and all who participate in it. I am sending $75.00 keep the rest. Thanks so much for spreading the good news of our Lord and Savior.

May God Bless you all,
In sisterly love,
Flora Stutts

Elder Robertson,

Please find enclosed the obituary of Brother Charles M. Moon. I hope you find all in order and will kindly give consideration to publishing this in the "Signs." I hope you are well and the Lord will in His providence make a way for me to see you again here in this world. And if not, in the world that is yet to come. Make God continue His blessings upon you is my humble prayer.

Your servant,
Elder Kenneth R. Adams

ARTICLES

Dear beloved ones in Christ Jesus:

Oh that I could write something, that would be in praise of our dear heavenly Father, that I could worship him the way I ought, that I could write something that would be edifying to the saints of the most high God. But it seems so far from reality in this poor mortal being to do so, and find when I would do good, evil is present. What a sad state of affairs. I seem not able to have a thought, much less to write anything most of the time that would be of any worth or comfort to anyone concerning those precious things that be of God and his righteousness that is loved among the saints of God.

If the Lord would bless me though, I would like to write a little concerning the Church. But know I can't except the Lord would bless me in a spiritual way.

There is but one true church, and that is the church of Jesus Christ. I hope to be speaking of that church that our Lord and savior purchased with his own precious blood, and died on the cruel tree of the cross, and arose again on the third day for her justification that he might be the first born among many brethren. He will raise her in the resurrection, as he arose from the tomb, victorious over death, hell and the grave. So will he raise up his bride, his wife, to ever be with him in that eternal world that never shall end. Jesus said I am the resurrection and the life. No man can come unto me except the Father which sent me draw him.

In the Song of Solomon 2:1-4. **"I am the rose of Sharon, and the Lily of the valleys. As the lily among thorns, so *is* my love among the daughters. As the apple tree among the trees of the wood, so *is* my beloved among the sons. I sat down under his shadow with great delight, and his fruit *was* sweet to my taste. He brought me to the banqueting house, and his banner over me, *was* love."** His love for the church is an everlasting love, for he said that I am God; and I change not, therefore ye sons of Jacob, are not consumed.

As the Lily among thorns, the lily is a tender plant that grows in the garden

of love. She, I believe to be the church. The lily is a tender plant compared to the thorns, many plural. I am the lily of the valleys, the bright and morning star. When they crucified our blessed Lord and Savior, they plated a crown of thorns, and put on his head. He being the head of the church, He suffered for his bride as none other has. The lily is singular, among the thorns, which I believe to be the tares of this world. As the apple tree among the trees of the wood, so is my beloved among the sons. This tree is in the midst of the garden, for it is the tree of life in the paradise of God. I sat down under his shadow with great delight, and his fruit was sweet to my taste. How sweet and precious when the little ones are blessed to rest and feed under his shadow on the sweet morsels of his holy word. His flesh is meat indeed, and his blood is drink indeed to all of whom have tasted that the Lord is gracious. And his banner over me was love. Yea I have loved thee with an everlasting love, therefore with loving kindness have I drawn thee. He brought me to the banqueting house. When he is pleased to bring the little ones together in peace and love to feed on the precious fruit that he has prepared for those who love his appearing, will he appear the second time without sin unto salvation, ready to be revealed in the last days. Valleys, meaning low places, this is where the Lord's people find themselves in, a lot of the time. **"For the Lord's portion *is* his people; Jacob *is* the lot of his inheritance. He found him in a desert land, and in the waste howling wilderness; he led him about, he instructed him, he kept him as the apple of his eye." Deut. 32:9-10.**

This love that is spoken about in the above scripture is a spiritual love. It is an everlasting love between Jesus Christ and his beloved church of whom she gives him all the praise and glory for he is the head of the church in all things, and by him all things consist that is on earth and in heaven. For all things were made by Him and for Him and without Him was not anything made that was made. He made her to be partaker of that heavenly gift that He has instilled in His little children. He feeds them with that holy manna which He has prepared for them when they are brought forth to the banqueting house of love, where they are made to feast on the delicious fruits of his holy words of life. Nothing else will satisfy a hungry soul who is seeking the truth as it is in our Lord and Savior Jesus Christ. Dear ones do with this as it may seem good to you. If there be anything that does not ring true, please cast it aside and all will be well.

With love in the truth, I hope.
C. Fox

LAMENTATIONS 3:24-26.

The Lord *is* my portion, saith my soul; therefore will I hope in him.

The Lord *is* good unto them that wait for him, to the soul *that* seeketh him.

***It is* good that a *man* should both hope and quietly wait for the salvation of the Lord.**

PRIMITIVE BAPTIST ELDERS PRIOR TO 1901

Place and date of photo unknown. Photo belonged to Ethel Holloway Johnson of Maryland. **Standing left to right:** William Grafton of Forest Hill, Maryland, Moderator of the Baltimore Old School Baptist Association; Elder T. M. Poulson of Massey, VA; Elder F. A. Chick of Hopewell, N.J., one of the early editors of the "Signs of the Times"; Elder Silas H. Durand of Southampton, PA. He and Elder P.G. Lester compiled Primitive Baptist "Hymn and Tune Book"; Elder Frederick W. Keene of London, England. **Seated left to right:** Elder Ephriam Rittenhouse of Delaware, Salisbury Association; Elder S.M. Anderson of Garfield, Georgia, Moderator of the Upper Canoochee Association; Elder William L. Beebe – Elder Gilbert Beebe's son; Elder J.W. Fairchild of Urbanette, Arkansas; Elder Jenkins; Elder George D. Roberson of Robersonville, N.C.

Dear Elder Robertson,

I am enclosing a copy of a photo I have of Primitive Baptist Elders of the latter 19th Century. You are more than welcome to publish it in the "Signs of the Times" if you feel it would be of interest to it's readers. I have several other photos of this era should there be an interest. Thank you.

Humbly submitted,
Steve Everett

VOICES OF THE PAST

New Vernon, N. Y.,
September 1, 1841

OUR MOTTO

When the hosts of the alien were encamped around about the little trembling band of Israel like grasshoppers for multitude, and all human prospect of escape from captivity had fled, the despairing tribes were reduced to the necessity of looking alone to God for deliverance. The manner in which it pleased the Lord to give deliverance and victory to Israel, was the very opposite to what human wisdom would have suggested.

The Lord would neither suffer Gideon to go with his thirty-two thousand, nor with his ten thousand men: "Lest Israel should vaunt themselves against the Lord, saying mine own hand hath saved me." The first work of preparation for the onset was the reduction of the strength of their numbers, and to convince them that the work would be accomplished by the mighty arm of the Lord. How effectually did the Lord stain the pride of men in removing from them all on which they would be inclined to rely! And when they were brought down sufficiently, Gideon was instructed to advance with his three hundred men, divided into three companies, with directions to take their positions round about the enemy, without a single implement of war, excepting a trumpet in every man's right hand – with no weapons, offensive or defensive, no sword, nor shield, nor bow; but relying on the Lord as their Shield and Buckler, their High Tower and their defence.

Every man was to carry his empty pitcher covering a lighted lamp in his left hand, and to await the signal from their leader, at which every pitcher was broken, the united light of three hundred lamps at once flashed forth upon the surprised enemy, attended with the simultaneous shout of three hundred voices, crying as in one breath, "The sword of the Lord and of Gideon!"

How dreadful was the consternation of the Midianites at this display of the arm of the Lord! More dreadful to their ears was the sound of the name of the Lord than all the thunder of the battle clash; and more terrific to their eyes the radiant flame than the glitter of a million spears! The dreadful majesty of the God of Israel shining around them, and the terror of his name echoing from the trumpets on every side, filled their hearts with dismay and their ranks with confusion.

We are inclined to believe there is something in this figure analogous to the manner in which the Lord is conducting the conflict of his people at this day, with the host of their opposers. The numerical strength of those who contend for the primitive order of the house of God, is greatly reduced; and they are taught by very many important admonitions, that they are not to rely upon human wisdom nor human might; their pitchers (mere earthen vessels) are empty of themselves, and only to be broken in the contest, while the light of that

treasure which our God has committed to earthen vessels, is to shine forth with the united declaration of our sole reliance upon the sword of the Lord and of our glorious leader Jesus Christ, from every one whom God has honored with a place and rank among the very few by himself designated to follow their illustrious Leader into the field.

Not the sword of human power, of human wisdom, literature, science or fame; but the sword of the Spirit, which is the word of God. While the motto of our enemies is, "Attempt great things, expect great things," which motto truly expresses their confidence in their own skill and perseverance; the confidence of the people whom God has chosen shall be expressed by the shout of Gideon's little army whose reliance was restricted to "The sword of the Lord and of Gideon." And although the sword of the Lord and of our Leader is at this day invisible to the enemies of Zion, as was the sword in the days of Midian, yet its glittering blade shall flash upon them in as unexpected a moment as is the case of their prototype, and shall be as effectual as on that memorable occasion.

A few words, then, of admonition to those who can lap water like dogs, may be seasonable. Brethren, remember the charge that was given to the three hundred men: "And he (their leader, who, in this particular at least, was a figure of the Captain of our salvation,) said unto them, Look on me, and do likewise; and behold when I come to the outside of the camp, it shall be, that as I do, so shall ye do; when I blow with the trumpet, I and all that are with me, then blow ye the trumpets also on every side of the camp, and say, The sword of the Lord and of Gideon!"

It is of the utmost importance that the little company whom God has preserved from bowing to Baal, should keep their eye fixed upon the Author of their faith, and imitate his divine example. We are to cry, The sword of the Lord! and rest assured that God will use it effectually in defence of his Israel and the discomfort of his enemies.

Elder Gilbert Beebe

Sunday April 29, 1984

Dear Bro. Key,

I enjoyed the Union meeting this weekend very much. I feel we had a wonderful meeting. The preaching was so uplifting for me. I feel the sermons were surely as the voice of one man. I can't be thankful enough, unworthy as I am, to be allowed to be numbered with such dear people. I love them all. The words spoken were the things I love to hear (and needed to hear this weekend). I'm glad I was able to tape a portion of it so I can enjoy it again.

Bro. Key, I had mean't to write you all week but didn't get it done. When looking through some of my things, I ran across the attached poem which my dear Mom wrote some years ago. If you find it worthy of publication, I would like to share it with her many friends and family who read the "Signs of The Times." It is a treasure to me, but then she was

very dear to me. For some time before God called her home, at the meetings she would ask for the Hymn 517 on page 206 of the Hymn and Tune Book - "Why should we start and fear to die, what tim'rous worms we mortals are! ...

On the 18th of June, 1983 the summons came from on high. She told me "I'm not going to make it... Goodbye." She then closed her eyes to this world and I feel she surely "rested her head upon His breast and breathed her life out sweetly there." She left us very quietly and peaceably. Though I miss her so very much, I know my loss is her eternal gain. Some time before she departed this life to be with her Lord, the words it is "joy unspeakable to be with the Lord," were given her one night. When she would ask a table grace, she would almost always ask the Lord to prepare us for what the day might bring or for what he had in store for us. She asked him before breakfast that last morning and I feel he surely prepared her.

I'm sorry to take up so much of your time but I felt I wanted to share this with you all. May God continue His blessings on you.

Your unworthy sister in Christ, I hope,
Jean Moran

Dear precious brethren in Christ
I want to talk to you
To try to tell in my simple way
Of the trials I've been through.

I cannot name a definite place
Nor a specific date,
When Christ began His work in me
As some of you relate.

When I was a little girl
Under six years old,
I began to worry deeply
About the welfare of my soul.

I felt to be so sinful,
The worst child my mother had;
While the others enjoyed childhood,
I was cast down and sad.

I thought that I was going to die,
And hell would be my doom.
I wondered why I was ever born,
Since I had to die so young.

I know I worried my dear Mother,
With questions that I asked.
But little did she know the trouble
That was raging in my breast.

She was oh so very patient
And consoled me as best she could.
But as my thoughts go back to the time and place,
I think, and feel she understood.

I could not know that Jesus cared,
The devil and hell was all my dread.
But after awhile this seemed to pass,
And I had other interests instead.

I then passed through a period,
Seemingly unconcerned,
Til gradually in the future
Those tormenting fears returned.

I would go to the movies
And wish I hadn't gone.

Because I didn't want to be found there
Should Jesus call me home.

When I was twenty-eight years old
I lost my only son.
Our family circle on earth was broken
But I hope in Heaven had begun

One day when I was so very lonely,
Feeling in the sight of God condemned,
I, in search for consolation,
Tried to find a certain hymn.

I was searching for assurance
That the promise was to me.
That He would never leave nor forsake me
But forever with me be.

But on opening my hymn book,
My eyes fell upon the following verse,
Then instead of finding comfort,
I felt my condemnation just.

"Oh, Lord, it has seemed good to Thee
To take my infant dear.
I hope it will work good for me
And cause me Thee to fear."

"To show me that I should not prize
Nothing on earth so high,
As Thee the Sovereign Lord of all
Who rules the earth and sky."

One night I dreamed I saw my mother
Just as happy as she could be.
She and all the saints were singing,
"Rock of Ages cleft for me."

Then one night I saw my Saviour
As he hung upon the tree;
This was witnessed by my pastor,
Several others, and by me.

I no longer fear the devil,
Tis my precious Lord I fear.
I feel he has my sins forgiven
And tenderly keep me in His care.

Now when my Savior calls me home,
This is my sincere prayer.
To rest my head upon His breast
And breathe my life out sweetly there.

Lelia Blackwell

Reuben Davis
March, 1984

Dear Brethren:

Somehow I have been impressed to write a few things. My mind goes back to happenings in my life which to me is evidence of a supreme power that rules all things, both natural and spiritual. When I was about sixteen, I quit school and stayed at home with my Mother and Dad. We lived on a small farm and we had to strive to make a living. That was just after World War I.

I was born on October 1, 1905 in Henry County, Virginia. My Dad and Mother were not church members, but when Elder J. W. Wyatt or Isaac Jones would come through anytime in the week, he would make a special effort to go over to Axton to the Church to hear them. I would go with them and I would notice a lot of the time in their preaching that my Dad was enjoying the sermon so much

that tears would be streaming down his cheeks. I just couldn't understand his feelings, not only him, but a lot of others were so enveloped with the Spirit, it was very clear how happy they were. I went to Sunday school attended the Revival meetings of other denominations but, to me, their worship was not as heartfelt nor as impressive. I wondered and I read the Scripture especially to debate with my Dad on the subject of Predestination and Foreknowledge of God, while we were working together in the fields. I was looking for definite proof that a natural man could acquire favor with God by his own conduct or if he was his own free agent to do a lot of meanness or not. But in my reading of the Old Testament, Moses chose rather to suffer afflictions with the children of God than to enjoy the pleasures of sin for a season. This tells me that he was so enveloped with the spirit of Almighty God that the natural man, being so enticed by the sins of the flesh, was compelled by the Spirit not to follow the way of sinful flesh. Here we see the spirit working against the flesh, but all of those who have been born of the Spirit will come out more than conquerors by Him who loved us and gave His life for us. We read, blessed are those that walk not after the flesh but after the Spirit. They are blessed not nor will be if they do certain things. Therefore, the natural man deserves no praise for the blessings he receives here in this world, be they spiritual or natural.

My mind goes back to my life at home with my parents. In the twenties or early thirties, I followed the dancing and music crowd throughout the whole community, enjoying all the natural pleasures for a season. I was about twenty-four or twenty-five years old and had saved a little money. I had an Uncle who moved to town in the late twenties and rented his farm to a family who lived in town at the time. They moved down on this farm, about one mile from where we lived. As it was a general custom to visit a new family in the community, our nearest neighbors had been down. I asked one of the boys about the family. He said there was one young girl about fifteen or sixteen who seemed to be very quiet and not too happy with the situation (moving from town). She had three younger brothers and two older brothers, there at home. It seemed that a feeling of compassion was aroused, why I didn't know. I had not seen the young lady at that time. But when I did, her appearance appealed to me very much. Our courtship began and continued on for probably one year and in the meantime, my Uncle, who owned this property, decided to sell it.

This was in the early thirties. He authorized another one of my Uncles to sell it for him. So he came by and told me about it. He was asking $3,000 for it. I told this Uncle I would give him $2,500 for it. Time rolled on about two or three months. After that, the same Uncle came by home and said he had decided to take my price. I had to borrow $500, as it must be cash. We made the deal that day, July 19, 1931, Depression Days. I was still very interested in the daughter that lived there. That fall, they moved to another farm about four miles west of Ridgeway, Virginia, about twenty miles

from where I lived. We weren't engaged, and I was past broke (financially owed $500 and had no way of traveling unless I caught a bus), so I decided to just forget about her. About six months passed and I didn't see her. But my love for her could not be quenched. Especially when I walked down on the farm that I bought. It had two good houses on it. Somehow, a feeling went over me that "this is where you all will live." The feeling was so strong that I decided if I ever saw her again, I would ask her to marry me. So I was fortunate enough to see her about once a month for about another year. We planned to marry and did in the fall of 1933 on Nov. 18th. In the year before that, my Aunt passed away. They lived about two miles from us. The funeral was at the home. They had a young preacher who stood in the hall and I was standing very close to him. I had never seen him before, but his countenance shined and the words he said were precious to me. I inquired as to who he was and was told he was David Spangler and that he operated a store in Cascade, Virginia. It dawned on me that if I ever got married, I wanted him to perform the ceremony. So, as my plans matured, a friend of mine took me to see him at Cascade and made the appointment to be at his home on Saturday afternoon November 18, 1933. We were happy and loved each other but I well knew that, without the blessings of Almighty God, our lives would be miserable. But He smiled on us with blessings untold. I will never forget that, in 1941, I planted my crop early, and had an especially nice tobacco crop. Sometime along the last of June, the County Agent came down and wanted me to work for him a few weeks. I refused at the time. I felt that I had excelled all of my neighbors with a nice early crop. I was preparing to save tobacco on the seventh of July, this being the afternoon of the sixth of July. A small cloud just overhead began to make a noise and thundered in within a few minutes. It began to hail, the wind whirled, and in minutes, my tobacco crop was beat into the ground. I had a boy hired by the month and I also had a sharecropper who had three acres of tobacco here on the place. After the cloud passed, we went up into the fields: the tobacco was beat to the ground. My sharecropper was shedding tears, but it seems that I couldn't grasp just exactly how serious it might have been.

On the morning of the eighth, I decided that I and the boy I had hired would cut the stalks off and turn out a sucker (new leaf growths on tobacco stalks). We had cut off a few rows when several of my neighbors, older farmers than I, as well as my Dad told me I was foolish it was too late in the year. As a result, we quit The young man I had hired said he wanted to try to get another job. I told him to wait until tomorrow and we both would look for work.

Late that night (perhaps in the early morning)—I don't know if I was awake or asleep,— I "saw" the tobacco fields in a beautiful crop about a shoulder high. I woke my wife and told her to get up and cook breakfast I was going to get another hand or two and cut the tobacco off. She said, "You quit yesterday." I answered "Yes, but I am not quitting today."

Only I knew how I felt we cut it all off that day. I told the hired boy just to continue on as before.

In a few days, we began to leave the best suckers. The weather was dry for about three weeks — it looked very discouraging, and I didn't hear many encouraging words. My faith got very small, but it began raining the first of August and it rained almost every day for nearly three weeks. By that time, those suckers were all in top. I got some extra help and we topped every plant anywhere from twenty-four to twenty-eight leaves. This was about the first of September on Sunday morning after we had topped it. It was a beautiful crop. I walked up on the Ridge to look at the crop, and the picture I saw that night (before I began to cut the stubble off the second time) came to me so perfect—even to the shapes of the edge of the fields. As I stood there, it seems that a chill went over me as much as to say that the Lord took it away and He has given it back. It took just that to teach me whose earth I was using, just where all my strength and knowledge came from, and just how helpless and dependent we all are. Sometimes, we can pray with thankfulness in our heart, but how often we are like the hog eating apples off the ground, and never looks up to see just where they came from.

As time moved on from this time onward, I was deeply interested in going to hear men preach—especially the Old School Baptist. Once in a while on Sunday morning, I would walk around and look at the growing crops, and a feeling would so envelop me, I would hurry to the house to get ready to go somewhere to hear someone speak on the Great and marvelous things of God. I went to hear several different factions of the Primitive Baptist Church. Some of them said things that I didn't believe. But as the poet said, "How sweet the name of Jesus sounds in a believer's ear—it soothes his sorrows, heals his wounds, and drives away his fears. It makes the wounded spirit whole and calms the troubled breast, Tis manna to the hungry soul, and to the weary, rest." Sometimes, my spirit was aroused about as much what the Preacher didn't say as what he did. This drive to go and hear something only happened three or four times a year. It seems that most of the time, I was too deeply involved in natural things. A few years passed like this and I decided to build a fish pond—and did. I stocked it with fish and charged each person one dollar per day to fish. Also, I built a concession stand and sold candy, ice cream, canned goods, and cold drinks.

This project worked very well for several years (moneywise), but I didn't have time to go to church. In the year 1958 (about the first of May), the fishing business was very good—especially on Sundays. Cold drinks were very important. One Sunday morning, my drink box had conked out, and the drinks were hot. I had it repaired, and the next Sunday, it was "out" again. That week, I got a repairman: He said all it needed was some more gas in it, so he put gas in it. It worked a few more days and quit again, so I didn't have cold drinks that weekend. The following week, I bought an-

other box from one of the drink companies—it worked very well.

However, on Saturday evening of that week, my youngest son, who was about nine years old, didn't eat any supper. He was complaining with his side. I called our family doctor—he said to bring him to his office. I carried him and he examined him. He said he didn't think anything much was wrong, probably a slight upset stomach. We came on home. The next morning, I got up early, about 4:30 a. m. , as a lot of the fishers would come in early. At about eight o'clock, my other son, who was about fourteen years old at the time, came up to the pond and said, "Mama wants you to come to the house as Clark (the youngest son, who was complaining the evening before) is very sick and walking bent over." I went down and called the family doctor who had seen him the evening before. He said for me to bring him to the emergency room and that he would meet us there. When we arrived, the doctor called in another doctor, who was a surgeon. He said that he had got appendicitis and must be operated on at once. They began to prepare him for the operation. By ten o'clock, he was in the operating room. It was about two hours before the doctor got through — Ordinarily, an operation of this kind wouldn't last over twenty minutes. I was restlessly waiting to hear why it took so long. The doctor came to me and told me that his appendix had erupted but that he had "cleaned" him out the best that he could. Also, he said that, with Clark being young, he felt that he would make it through this illness. To me, it was a serious report. I went to his room and saw all of the tubes in his nose and they were putting something in his veins, so I left the hospital. About four o'clock (on the way home), if I ever tried to pray, it was then. In my discourse, it seemed that a voice spoke to me very eloquently and impressively: "You are operating a fish pond on Sundays and not going to church. Neither of you have been baptized." I bargained with that spiritual approach as much as to say, "Lord, if you will just spare my son, I will walk differently." I came home and told my wife the sad story. I told her that there would be no more fishing on Sundays. The following week (I guess about Wednesday), this being about the last of May, 1958, an old black man (whom I knew very well, and who lived about 6 or 7 miles from me with his son) came down to see if I had any tobacco plants. We were through planting, so I told him "yes" and I carried them to the beds and told them to help themselves. I went back to the house to hear from my son. When my wife came back from up at the hospital, she said that they thought he was a little better. Then, I walked back up to where the old black man and his son were drawing plants. I said, "Uncle Dillard, if you don't get enough here in this bed, on the other side over there are some more beds." This old man stood up and took off his hat and said, "Mr. Davis, I told my wife before I left home that if anyone had any plants to spare, it would be you. You have been blessed in all of your farming activities. What church are you a member of?" Why did he ask such a question? — He didn't know that my son

was seriously ill at that time. I told him that I wasn't a member of any church at this time. He said, "Mr. Davis, you ought to join the church of your belief and be baptized." That hit me so hard that I was speechless for a minute or two. I had to agree with him. But when and where to go, I didn't know. I was in deep trouble. I began to go to different factions of the Primitive Baptist Churches, but when the doors of the Church were open for the reception of members, I couldn't move. This fearful condition went on with me for a month or two. But since I had closed the fishpond on Sundays, a friend of mine asked to baptize in the pond on a Sunday morning during this period.

That Sunday morning, while they were baptizing, I went up there. My wife didn't go, and when I came back, it seemed that I could see a difference in her. That night, sometime in the late hours, I missed her. The house was dark, and I wandered and began to search. I found her sitting on the back steps, crying. I asked her what was wrong and she said, "I think I am sure for Hell, I have sinned against the Holy Ghost." All of this loosened chords around my heart. I could see that my prayers were being answered as I had so many times tried to pray In my feeble way that she could see the things that I had been blessed to see: The mighty and mysterious works of the Lord and how He rules and guides His people and causes them to see their sinful and helpless state, and that then and only then will they call for mercy, and that that all-seeing eye which never sleeps nor slumbers reaches out His loving arms of Grace and Mercy, giving them a desire to follow their Lord in baptism. What a great comfort to feel and hope that, some sweet day, you will rest with Him in glory when the trials and troubles of this world are over.

Back to the following Sunday after this had taken place with my wife. It being a fourth Sunday, I understood that David Spangler preached at Dan River on that day. I began to get ready to go and my wife fixed two of the children, but she wouldn't go — she said she didn't feel like it. So, I and two of our children went. I didn't know that they were having a baptizing out at the pool. The people were standing all around. We stood on the outer edge of the crowd. David Spangler stood up on top of a cement step at the pool edge and began to speak on the greatness and mercies of God. It seemed to me that his faced shined and that everything he said was directed to me. He said, "The doors of the church are now open, and if any of you feel a burden, to unite with the church and follow your Lord in baptism, now is as good a time as any." I gave my hat to my daughter and said, "I've got to go." I went through the crowd and up to Elder Spangler and told him I had put this thing off as long as I could and it was my desire for a home with the Church and to be baptized. Anything else I said, I don't remember. They accepted me. He asked me who I was, as it had been

twenty-five years since he had united me and my wife in marriage (of course, he had forgotten, since he hadn't seen me since then), I told him, if it be the Lord's will, I would like to be baptized the next fourth Sunday. So the - following week, Brother Deacon Gold Minter came up to see me and it was a great pleasure to talk to someone who understood the way my travels had been. My wife was so glad when I came back and told her that I had united myself with the church. She embraced me and we shed tears of joy together.

The following week, Elder Spangler came to see us and we were glad to see him and his wife. My wife was anxious to ask him some questions and tell him portions of her experiences. His talk to her was a lot of comfort. So the next fourth Saturday night, my wife offered herself to the church and was accepted.

On Sunday morning, Elder Spangler baptized us both. This was in 1958, the fourth Sunday of September.

We well realize we have enjoyed many precious blessings in the last twenty-five years. Of course, we have had some natural disappointments - (and I realize these struggles in life are good for us to make us realize from whence all of our help comes — both Spiritual and natural) and I hope we thank the God of all mercy for our many acquaintances who have had experiences such as ours as it is a lot of comfort to witness such evidence along the way.

Reuben Davis

For the Signs of the Times.
North Berwick May 13, 1855.

To the children of the living God, that God who doeth all things according to his own will.

Dear Friends: - I feel a strong desire at times to write a few lines to you if I could write anything that would be interesting to anyone to read. When I see and hear of the persecution the little flock of Christ has to meet with here in this world, I feel as if I want to be found among them. I feel as though I want to show what side I desire to be on. But I am unfit to be numbered among the saints of God. I have been a constant reader of the *Signs* these many years, and if not deceived have enjoyed much comfort in reading them. And at times have felt a strong impression to write a little, but viewing my inability have delayed until the present time. But where there is but little given there is but little required, and if my talent is small I ought not to be ashamed of it, such as I have give I thee. I was born in North Berwick, Maine, December 28th, 1815. My parents never made a public profession of religion, but were Old School Baptists in their belief. I was taught to regard morality; but not that it was spirituality. I had a natural taste for learning, and when I attended school, calculated to be first in my class; thus I went on, lived the life of a Pharisee, thinking myself better than others, (having outdone most of them) until I was almost fourteen years old. I had attended school through the

summer, the school closed, and one week from the day the school closed, a little child who had attended the school was numbered among the dead. I attended the funeral, and when the minister read his text which was, "Remember now thy Creator." &c. I thought to myself I had remembered my Creator, I thought of a number of my schoolmates who I thought had not remembered their Creator. But before the sermon ended, I was made to see and feel that I had not remembered thy Creator. I felt as I never felt before; I wondered that my life had been spared so long; time looked short with me. I thought I was not fit to live and I was not fit to die; what to do I did not know. I thought of the most wicked and profane persons of my knowledge, but their case was better than mine; they had showed out their wickedness, but mine was inside. I went from place to place seeking rest, but finding none. I read the Bible, but it condemned me in every line. I thought the brute creation were better off than me. I spent my days in anguish, no pleasure could I see. The world had lost all its charms for me.

Lord I am vile conceived in sin,
But thou canst cleanse and make me clean,
Show pity Lord, O Lord forgive,
Let a poor sinful rebel live.

Followed me by day and by night, but I kept all these things to myself. My mother would often call me to attend to my work, and ask me what ailed me, that I did not work. I told her nothing. One day while lamenting my sad condition these words came to me, Christ came not to call the righteous, but sinners unto repentance. It appeared that it must surely be for me; for no one was so great a sinner as I. There seemed to be a little hope that my sins were forgiven. Christians appeared as the excellent of the earth; I thought or a uncle of mine who was a deacon of a church, if I could see him I should like to tell him how I felt. But Ah! I soon got into doubting-castle. I thought these feelings were all imagination, and how glad I was that I had never told my feelings to anyone. I tried to throw hope away, hoping I might have a better one; but never have been able to do it. Thus I got along almost two years; my little hope increased a little gradually; there was a revival of religion in the vicinity where I lived, and quite a number were added to the church. Baptism appeared beautiful but I was not fit for the ordinance; but at length I was constrained to follow the Savior down in the water, then I felt that which is better felt than expressed. But I have had many ups and downs since that time, most of the time I am on the down hill side. Can one who is a christian have such a heart as mine? I fear I never felt the effects of love divine. I am willing to confess, I do not adorn my profession with a well ordered life, and godly conversation.

"Prone to wander Lord I feel it."

But I will draw my scribble to a close; time would fail me to write all; perhaps I have written too much already. I think brethren and sisters are too back-

ward about writing for the *Signs,* if our talent is small, we ought not to hide it. We are a little despised company, but if Christ is the captain of our salvation, we shall come off conquerors. May the Lord guide us in the right way, and support us under all our trials and affiictions and when done with all things here below, may we have a seat at God's right hand.

J.C.S.

EPHESIANS 3:15-21.

Of whom the whole family in heaven and earth is named,

That he would grant you, according to the riches of his glory, to be strengthened with might by his Spirit in the inner man;

That Christ may dwell in your hearts by faith; that ye, being rooted and grounded in love,

May be able to comprehend with all saints what *is* the breadth, and length, and depth, and height;

And to know the love of Christ, which passeth knowledge, that ye might be filled with all the fulness of God.

Now unto him that is able to do exceeding abundantly above all that we ask or think, according to the power that worketh in us;

Unto him *be* glory in the church by Christ Jesus throughout all ages, world without end. Amen.

PSALM 19:7-9.

The law of the Lord *is* perfect, converting the soul: the testimony of the Lord *is* sure, making wise the simple.

The statutes of the Lord *are* right, rejoicing the heart: the commandment of the Lord *is* pure, enlightening the eyes.

The fear of the Lord *is* clean, enduring for ever: the judgments of the Lord *are* true *and* righteous altogether.

CONTRIBUTIONS

FOR NOVEMBER 2014

Caroline Martin, WA	10.00
Tommy Wall, VA	5.00
Chlonetia Thompson, VA	5.00
Peggy Phillips, VA	5.00
Allen Carroll, NC	5.00
Esther Griffin, NC	25.00
Estelle Thompson, VA	5.00
Elder Jimmy Gray, NC	5.00
Flora Stutts, TX	50.00

---

1 JOHN 5:7.

"For there are three that bear record in heaven, the Father, the Word, and the Holy Ghost, and these three are one."

OBITUARIES

OBITUARY OF ALLEN DILLARD MCBRIDE

I will attempt to write the obituary of Brother Allen Dillard McBride. Allen was born December 14, 1922 in Draper, N.C, son of late Charlie Lee and Tida Gertrude Hall McBride. He was a World War II US Navy veteran and a proud member of the Navy Seabees. Allen served in the South Pacific and other islands during his tour of duty. On September 18, 2010 he was on the Triad Flight of Honor to Washington, D C with other World War II veterans. He was a retiree of E. I. DuPont in Martinsville, VA.

He is survived by his wife of almost 64 years, Charlotte Thomas McBride of the home; two daughters, Denise Hill of Eden NC and Linda Lipford of King NC; three grandchildren, Sandy Stroud, Kevin Lipford and Kory Lipford; two great-grandchildren, Ryan and Peyton Todd; and brother Evenor "Mac" Lee McBride of Stoneville.

In additional to his parents, he was preceded in death by his brothers, Arlie O'Neal "Feet" McBride and James T. "Toody" McBride.

Funeral services was Friday, May 23, 2014 at 2:00 p.m. at Fair Funeral Home Chapel by Elder David Minter. Church members and friends sang two of his favorite hymns, Amazing Grace and Rock of Ages and Rose Mary Martin sang, When I can read my title clear.

He was buried at Overlook Cemetery in Eden NC. Pallbearers, Kevin Lipford, Kory Lipford, Ryan Todd, Danny McBride, Amos Hill and Earl Sexton.

Allen was baptized September 22, 1985 as a member of Sardis Primitive Baptist Church by Elder David Minter.

He was ordained as a deacon for Sardis Primitive Church on February 22, 1986.

He was a faithful member and deacon of Sardis Primitive Baptist Church in Madison, NC. Brother McBride was always present at all meetings if possible. Brother Allen assisted in many baptizing and always assisted in communion service. He and Charlotte traveled many miles to hear the good word of God and have fellowship with so many Churches and people far and near, also many miles were traveled with Elder David Minter. They were best of friends. I can see Brother Allen shaking hands, smiling to all he met, he never met a stranger. What stands out so strong in my mind, was how serene he became when he heard the Good Word of God. He would shed tears of joy. Many times I have seen Brother Allen shake hands with the preacher while the preacher was preaching. When his health started failing he could not travel as much and could not come to Church on a regular basis. He missed that very much, but he never lost the desire to go to Church to heard the Word. He was humble, lovable and spoke to all he came in contact with. Allen was loved, respected and will be greatly missed by all who knew him.

Approved by Sardis Primitive Bap-

tist Church, Madison, NC in conference on November 22, 2014.

It was requested to send one copy to The Signs of the Times for publication, and one copy to be recorded in the church book.

Elder David Minter, Moderator
Julia Minter, Church Clerk

To: The editors of the Signs of the Times

With great sorrow, we mark the passing from this world of our dear friend and brother in Christ; Charles M. Moon. Brother Moon came into this world September 8, 1926 and departed it on September 30, 2014 making his earthly pilgrimage a span of 88 years and 22 days. His parents, Martin and Ruth Moon, were members of Boaz Chapel Primitive Baptist Church where, at the appointed time in 1987, Bro. Charles also asked for a home. Brother Charles Moon and Sister Ramona Chappell Moon, were married in July, 1950. To this union were born three children; Mark Moon, Marta Moon Coleman, and Jennie Moon Rudolph. Brother and Sister Moon attended the church faithfully, two of their children also asking for a home at Boaz Chapel. Brother Moon was an educated and respected man in his community, but was never proud or boastful; the kindest and most humble man this writer has ever known. Brother Moon served his church not only as clerk, but also as deacon.

We sorrow that we must now carry on in this world without his humble spirit and steady hand. Yet we do not sorrow as those who have no hope. Our sorrow is mixed with rejoicing when given to consider the exceeding great and precious promises that were fulfilled and realized by our dear brother as he passed from this veil of sin and sorrow into the glorious presence of his Lord and Master. Whereupon, If not deceived, Brother Moon was carried on the wings of angels to the throne of God where he joyfully awaits that great and notable day when the Lord himself will descend from heaven with a shout, the graves will be opened and the purchased possession, the redeemed bodies of the saints, that was sown in corruption, weakness, and dishonor will be raised in incorruption, glory, and power! And so shall we ever be with the Lord.

Written by order of the Boaz Chapel Primitive Baptist Church while in conference, October 19, 2014 and humbly submitted.

Sister Ramona Moon, Clerk
Elder Kenneth R. Adams, Moderator

JOHN 4:13-14.

Jesus answered and said unto her, Whosoever drinketh of this water shall thirst again:

But whosoever drinketh of the water that I shall give him shall never thirst; but the water that I shall give him shall be in him a well of water springing up into everlasting life.

Signs of the Times

DEVOTED TO THE OLD SCHOOL BAPTIST CAUSE

" The Sword of the Lord and of Gideon "

VOL. 183 HILLSVILLE, VA., FEBRUARY 2015 NO. 2

SIGNS OF THE TIMES

ISSN - 0199 - 0063

Subscription price $15.00 per year - $25.00 two years

Published monthly by
SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.

Tony R. Horton
Circulation Manager and Treasurer
1429 Howlett Street, Hillsville, Va. 24343
Phone (276) 728-5651

EDITOR

Elder Cleo Robertson 111 Livingstone Drive
Cary, NC 27513
(919) 460-7721

ASSOCIATE EDITOR

Elder J. B. Farmer 6373 N. State Hwy 7
Grayson, Ky. 41143
(606) 474-4327

All letters for this paper containing subscriptions and remittances, should be mailed to Tony R. Horton, 1429 Howlett Street, Hillsville, Va. 24343. All articles and letters for publication, all notices of meetings and all obituaries should be mailed to Elder Cleo Robertson, 111 Livingstone Drive Cary, NC 27513.

SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.
1429 Howlett Street
Hillsville, Va. 24343

HYMN

Tune-MANOAH, page 205. - C.M.

JERUSALEM, my happy home,
Oh, how I long for thee!
When will my sorrows have an end?
Thy joys, when shall I see?

Thy walls are all of precious stone,
Most glorious to behold;
Thy gates are richly set with pearl,
Thy streets are paved with gold.

Why should I shrink at pain and wo,
Or feel at death dismay,
With Canaan's goodly land in view,
And realms of endless day?

Reach down, O Lord, thine arm of grace,
And cause me to ascend
Where congregations ne'er break up,
And Sabbaths never end.

When we've been there ten thousand years,
Bright shining as the Sun,
We've no less days to sing God's praise
Than when we first begun.

CONTENTS

EDITORIAL 26
Elder Jerry B. Farmer

VOICES OF THE PAST 29
Elder John D. Wood
Gospel Standard
Elder Gilbert Beebe
Elder H. L. Rogers
Elder D. V. Spangler
J.C. Philpot

CONTRIBUTIONS 48

OBITUARIES 48
Grace D. Gearheart

EDITORIAL

"Who can find a virtuous woman? for her price *is* far above rubies." Proverbs 31: 10.

Elder J. B. Farmer

Solomon, the wisest man that ever lived upon earth, other than the Lord Jesus Christ, repeated this prophesy, which consisted of the words of king Lemuel, which were taught to him by his mother. This prophesy was no doubt given to her by inspiration of God. Like all words of prophesy, the understanding of them must come by revelation, if indeed any understanding is given. In mercy and love the prophesy is revealed to "babes" and hidden from the "wise and prudent."

The scripture listed above causes many questions to come to mind. Who is the *virtuous woman?* What does the word *find* actually mean? By *whom* was she found? What does the word *price* mean? What is the *price that is far above rubies?* Who paid the *price* for her? And what is her *virtue* and how did she attain it?

May we be lifted up above the natural world and be made to sit together in heavenly places in Christ. May we be given to view some of the mysteries of the Spiritual kingdom in their beauty and holiness. May we be given to render unto God all honor and praise for all things, which He has done on behalf of His chosen people.

We know that there are many women who have been seen to be virtuous through the ages. We may even look to our own experience and think of a beloved wife, or mother, or child, or some other relative or friend that we would call virtuous. But according to this Proverb, "Many daughters have done virtuously, but thou excellest them all." There is one woman who excels all others. She is the Church, the bride of Christ, Zion the perfection of beauty. She excels all others in that there is no spot or wrinkle or blemish or anything to mar her beauty. She is spiritual and has been lifted up to heaven and found to be accepted in the beloved. She was made perfect before God in the righteousness of Christ.

To find the virtuous woman is not just

for her husband to locate her, but also for him to claim her and to take her to himself. The husband of the Church is the Lord and Savior, Jesus Christ. He found her in a waste howling wilderness, where there was no food or water to sustain her. He claimed her for His own, knowing that she had been given to Him by the Father. As Jacob labored for his bride, the Lord Himself did a work much greater than that of Jacob in order to secure the Church to Himself. He paid the supreme price for her. The price was far greater than rubies or any other thing of value in this world. The price was the life-blood of the Savior. He laid down His life for her that she might live and not die. When the Father saw the travail of His soul, He was satisfied — His justice was satisfied. **"For He hath made Him** *to be* **sin for us, who knew no sin; that we might be made the righteousness of God in Him." 2 Cor. 5:21.** The sins of the members of the body of Christ, the Church, were all taken away and forgiven. They shall never be remembered against them again forever. And in the stead of those sins, the righteousness of Christ was imputed to them. Now, she is altogether lovely.

This loveliness of the Church is seen in her virtue, which was wrought by the Spirit of God in her. The fruit of the Spirit is the virtue in her: "the fruit of the Spirit is love, joy, peace, longsuffering, gentleness, goodness, faith, meekness, temperance: against such there is no law." Gal. 5:22.

Here is the way the Church is characterized in the scriptures of Proverbs. She is trustworthy: "The heart of her husband doth safely trust in her, so that he shall have no need of spoil. She will do him good and not evil all the days of her life." She is diligent because she is made willing in the day of His power: She is made to seek first the kingdom of God and His righteousness. And she is made to walk in the good works, which God has before ordained that she should walk in them. "She seeketh wool and flax and worketh willingly with her hands." She seeks the good news from a far country. Her household is fed from the manna, which is sent down from heaven. "She is like the merchants' ships; she bringeth her food from afar." She walks by faith and not by sight. Even when all seems darkness, the Church is made to hold on her way and to provide for her own. "She riseth also while it is yet night, and giveth meat to her household, and a portion to her maidens." The just shall live by faith. And good works follow faith, by the grace of God. "She considereth a field, and buyeth it: with fruit of her hands she planteth a vineyard. She girdeth her loins with strength, and strengtheneth her arms. She perceiveth that her merchandise *is* good: her candle goeth not out by night. She layeth her hands to the spindle, and her hands hold the distaff." She is compassionate toward children of God, who are the poor in Spirit and the ones standing in need of mercy. "She stretcheth out her hand to the poor; yea, she reacheth forth her hands to the needy." She is not fearful for her household, for they are all washed in the blood of the Lamb, and their garments are made white by that

same blood. She is clothed with the garments of salvation suitable for those who have been made kings and priests unto God. "She is not afraid of the snow for her household: for all her household are clothed with scarlet. She maketh herself coverings of tapestry; her clothing *is* silk and purple." Her Husband is Lord of Lords and King of Kings. He has the love, honor and praise of God's people, who are the wisest people upon the face of the earth. "Her husband is known in the gates, when He sitteth among the elders of the land." She proclaims the righteousness of Christ and His almighty power to all without price. And though she endures much suffering in this world, she shall rejoice world without end in glory. "She maketh fine linen, and selleth *it* and delivereth girdles unto the merchant. Strength and honour *are* her clothing; and she shall rejoice in time to come." She is wise and kind, according to the Holy Spirit within her. "She openeth her mouth with wisdom; and in her tongue *is* the law of kindness. She looketh well to the ways of her household, and eateth not the bread of idleness." She is highly esteemed for the truth's sake by all who have been given eyes to see and ears to hear and hearts to understand. "Her children arise up, and call her blessed; her husband *also,* and he praiseth her. Many daughters have done virtuously, but thou excellest them all. Favor *is* deceitful, and beauty *is* vain: *but* a woman *that* feareth the Lord, she shall be praised. Give her of the fruit of her hands; and let her own works praise her in the gates."

The Lord loved His bride, the Church, to the extent that He came to her in her weakness and sin. He purchased her pardon by giving His life for hers, and He cleansed her from all unrighteousness by His own blood. He gave her of His Spirit, by which she loves Him in turn and desires to please Him. By the grace of God she walks in the light and speaks the truth in love as she is led in the paths of righteousness for His name's sake. She is altogether lovely and virtuous in Him. She looks forward to the day when her Husband the Good Shepherd of the sheep shall come again. Then the sheep, who are the elect vessels of mercy, even the Church, shall be set on his right hand and He shall say to them, "Come ye blessed of my Father, inherit the kingdom prepared for you from the foundation of the world." She shall be manifest to all as that virtuous woman, whose price is far above rubies, who has been redeemed by the blood of the Lamb.

Written in love and in hope of eternal life.

Elder J. B. Farmer

Romans 8:10-11.

And if Christ *be* in you, the body *is* dead because of sin; but the Spirit is life because of righteousness.

But if the Spirit of him that raised up Jesus from the dead dwell in you, he that raised up Christ from the dead shall also quicken your mortal bodies by his Spirit that dwelleth in you.

VOICES OF THE PAST

CAVE ADULLAM

Elder G. Beebe's Sons — Dear Brethren in Christ: — A man who is now past his three score years, in his youthful days used to hear and sometimes read the remarkable story of one David, who "escaped to the cave Adullam, and when his brethren and all his father's house heard it, they went down thither to him, and every one that was in distress, and every one that was in debt, and every one that was discontented, gathered themselves unto him, and he became a captain over them, and there were with him about four hundred men." This same old man learned in early life from some source that Adullam meant "their witness" or testimony, but what meaning there could be in such a statement he could not imagine, for such a class as were described as gathered themselves to David, seemed to him to be a class of persons wholly unprepared to testify to anything but their own wretchedness, although he had read in a book, called the New Testament, the following description of certain characters: "Even unto this present hour we both hunger, and thirst, and are naked, and are buffeted, and have no certain dwelling place, and labor with our own hands; being reviled, we bless; being persecuted, we suffer for it; being defamed, we entreat; we are made as the filth of the world, and are the offscouring of all things unto this day. I write not these things to shame you, but as my beloved sons I warn you." What possible connection there could be in these declarations, and the characters described as being in the cave Adullam, could not be seen so as to be understood.

When this now old man was about eighteen years of age, a strange something took hold of him, and he became convinced that everything between him and his Creator, God, was wrong on his part, and then it required no elaborate argument to convince him that he was a sinner, justly condemned by the righteous law of God, and it needed no learned disquisition to convince him that there was a state of existence beyond this world, where all the race of mortal men would still have a being in either weal or woe. After seeing such to be the case, he immediately went to work to change his condition, not knowing that the fountain within was totally depraved, and that nothing but corruption could issue from such a source; though there were times that there seemed to be some relief, but soon the matter seemed worse than ever. Some two years or more passed, and he found himself to be "in distress, in debt, and discontented," and in some unaccountable way to him, he found himself in the cave Adullam, mingling with persons having exactly the same kind of trouble. After being in the "cave" sometime, their captain, David, made him a personal visit, and that lovely, sweet and charming countenance can never be forgotten while reason remains upon the throne, for he truly appeared "the chiefest among ten thousand," and the one alto-

gether lovely. When those heart-cheering words were uttered, "Because I live, ye shall live also," the distress, poverty and discontent seemed gone.

Soon followed the words from that precious Captain, "If you love me, keep my commandments." Then the man remembered that it was written, "For it became him for whom are all things, and by whom are all things, in bringing many sons unto glory, to make the Captain of their salvation perfect through sufferings," and so sweetly and powerfully were those declarations applied to him that he clearly saw why David was the captain over them in the cave Adullam.

He read in the New Testament the following: "Then cometh Jesus from Galilee to Jordan, unto John, to be baptized of him. But John forbade him, saying, I have need to be baptized of thee, and comest thou to me? And Jesus answering, said unto him, Suffer it to be so now: for thus it becometh us to fulfill all righteousness. Then he suffered him. And Jesus, when he was baptized, went up straightway out of the water: and lo, the heavens were opened unto him, and he saw the Spirit of God descending like a dove, and lighting upon him: and lo, a voice from heaven, saying, This is my beloved Son, in whom I am well pleased." So powerfully were the circumstances connected with the baptism of the Captain of our salvation, by his servant John, applied unto that man at times, that a glory indescribably great appeared to surround and envelop that awfully sublime scene, and three important things were clearly seen as connected with that baptism of Jesus, viz: A proper mode; a prepared administrator of the ordinance; and the true character, for in that ordinance was set forth by that man Christ Jesus not only the death, burial and resurrection of Jesus Christ, but every member of his body.

But the man who saw such glory and majesty in the ordinance of baptism had at times an anxious desire to obey his glorious Captain by following him into the "watery grave" as soon as he felt "good enough", but after waiting a long time and finding no improvement whatever in the principles dwelling in his flesh, and that he had not got far removed from the cave Adullam, the words of the apostle Peter, which declare that baptism is "not the putting away of the filth of the flesh, but the answer of a good conscience toward God," had such an effect on him that he was constrained, out of love, he hopes, to obey his Lord, by being baptized by a servant of the church, "in the name of Jesus Christ," which act he has never regretted, but has been made sad and gloomy very, very many times, on account of his shortcomings and his wanderings in forbidden paths, and although he has had a hope in the mercy of God toward him through Jesus Christ about forty years, and has been a member of the visible church over thirty-six years, he finds that he has not improved his fleshly passions and lusts any during that long period of time, and he still finds himself in distress and discontented, at times, fearing that he must be mistaken in the great matter of salvation, and he is often made to say, "Woe is me that I

sojourn in Mesech, that I dwell in the tents of Kedar."

During the forty years he has had a hope that Jesus died for him, one great, important and fearful lesson has been taught him, and that is, not to trifle with what the inspired apostles have written, nor to seek to evade any of their positive declarations, for he has found measurably, at least, what a short-sighted, ignorant, erring mortal he is, and the awfully momentous truth recorded by Paul when he said, "For I know that in me (that is, in my flesh) dwelleth no good thing; for to will is present with me; but how to perform that which is good I find not," he finds true. How trifling those words of the apostle appeared to the man when he was a wild, giddy and foolish boy, but since he was brought "down into the cave Adullam" he has found that the apostle penned the truth, for forty years has not removed out of his flesh, covetousness, wrath, malice, revenge, jealousy and evil surmisings. Those "vile serpents" are all alive, but sometimes more quiet than at other times, but not any of them are dead, and at times, when disturbed, their "hissing" is frightful, but reigning and abounding grace can and does chain them down. The closest and most profound examination shows to this man the certain truth of what the apostle recorded concerning his flesh; and if they were quiet there would not be such a strife, but they are active; hence the same apostle says, "For I delight in the law of God after the inward man, but I see another law in my members warring against the law of my mind, and bringing me into captivity to the law of sin which is in my members."

Upon another occasion the same apostle said, "For the flesh lusteth against the Spirit, and the Spirit against the flesh, and these are contrary the one to the other, so that ye cannot do the things that ye would." These principles are not only in the flesh, but are active ones, and since this man has seen himself in such distress, involved in such a debt, and so discontented, and found himself with such a class in the cave Adullam, he has had no desire to shun the company of Paul, by improving what he said concerning the warfare. During the time this man has had a hope, he has heard thousands of sermons, and sometimes he felt elated, and at other times depressed, cast down and gloomy, feeling that he lived undesired, and should die unlamented. It has seemed generally to be more interesting preaching to him when the trials, sorrows and afflictions of God's dear children have been dwelt upon, and the full, complete and finished salvation, in Christ Jesus, for just such poor, helpless, wandering creatures, has been clearly set forth, than simply to be dwelling on the duties of obedience and "right living" of God's children while here in the flesh, especially when it has been urged that their blessings depend upon those deeds, as such, for that position is antiscriptural because it puts effect for cause. The church, in all her members, is already blessed, according to the following divine declarations: "Blessed be the God and Father of our Lord Jesus

Christ, who hath blessed us with all spiritual blessings in heavenly places in Christ; according as he hath chosen us in him before the foundation of the world, that we should be holy and without blame before him in love; having predestinated us unto the adoption of children by Jesus Christ to himself according to the good pleasure of his will."

These declarations positively show that the members of the body of Christ are already blessed; therefore instead of creature obedience being the means of obtaining the blessings, the blessings bestowed by the Father of mercies and God of all grace and consolation, cause the true obedience. How often has this man listened to preaching, and his mind has been like the "fool's eyes," rambling far and wide; yet he was present, filling his place among the members of the church, but had a "lean time;" therefore he has learned the just meaning of the following declarations: "Wherefore, my beloved, as ye have always obeyed, not as in my presence only, but now much more in my absence, work out your own salvation with fear and trembling; for it is God that worketh in you both to will and to do of his good pleasure," and this man is so childish as to receive these important declarations just exactly as the apostle has penned them, and the reason his beloved brethren had always obeyed was because God gave them the will and the power. Then was their obeying the cause of the will and the power, or was it the evidence and result! The thought has often been given this old man, concerning the spiritual blessings, about as follows: "If great and precious blessings were given a child of God in Jesus Christ before time began, and those blessings were to be given or bestowed according to the obedience of that child, while here in the flesh, and such child should be so disobedient as not to merit one of the blessings, what confusion there must arise in the divine arrangement, for there are surplus blessings given in Christ, according to the carnal theory, you do and then you will be blessed. But how anyone who has been in the cave Adullam, and had a view of the great, the wise, the glorious, the infinite and righteous Captain of our salvation, can advance the carnal view that our blessings depend on personal obedience, when the record made by inspired penmen teaches exactly the reverse; but our God, in his infinite love, boundless mercy and endless compassion, has seen fit to give "credit," as it were. to his dear children, in some places recorded in the Bible, for that which they are absolutely debtors; but this "ignorant" man so understands the matter, and. according to what the apostle James has written, everything for the good of God's people comes from him, for he says, "*Do* not err my beloved brethren. Every good gift, and every perfect gift, is from above, and cometh down from the Father of lights, with whom is no variableness, neither shadow of turning;" therefore all the children of men ever have done, are now doing, or will ever do, has not even caused the shadow of turning with Jehovah, if the testimony of the apostle James is to be received and believed; but if it is to be "improved and

changed," woe be unto them of his children who countenance such a thing.

In the New Testament it reads, "We are fools for Christ's sake;" and this man, who has been in the cave Adullam, as he hopes, is so foolish in the eyes of the "wise and learned" of the present day, that he is willing to take the New Testament just as it reads concerning the choosing of the members of Christ's body in him before the foundation of the world, the vital unity between Christ and his people, the efficacy of the atonement for the sheep, the spiritual birth, the ordinance of baptism, the warfare between the flesh and the Spirit, the office work of the ministry, the deep mystery of the resurrection of the bodies of the saints, the description given of the invisible God, the final glorification of all the elect in the world of immortal glory, and the everlasting punishment of all the non-elect; all of which matters are as fixed and sure as the eternal throne of God, and can no more be changed than God can cease to exist. He closes these remarks, wishing Zion well, and that our God, if it be his will, will keep his dear people from carnal theorizing and vain speculations, and cause all to be childlike and simple, being willing to take forms of expression that inspired apostles have left on record, and not attempt to suit them to "the favor of the learned world of mankind," by modernizing them, thereby attempting to accommodate matters with worldly religionists. May God apply the following declarations with sweetness and power: "But ye, beloved, building up yourselves on your most holy faith, praying in the Holy Ghost, keep yourselves in the love of God, looking for the mercy of our Lord Jesus Christ unto eternal life."

SIMPLICITY

(The above originally appeared in the Signs November 15, 1884, and was written by Elder Wm. J. Purington; of whom Elder Chick wrote, "Than whom there has not been an abler gifted minister of the gospel since the days of the apostles."

We believe and advocate today the same principles which were maintained by Elder Purington.

Elder John D. Wood

LETTER FROM A MINISTER TO HIS FLOCK.

November 1835

To the Church of Christ meeting for the Worship of the most glorious Three-One God, in the Baptist Chapel,

Dearly Beloved, — May grace, mercy, and peace from our covenant God be with you.

Since I saw you in the flesh, and broke the bread of life unto you, I have, to all human appearance, been within a few minutes of my journey's end; but my dear Lord has greatly restored me, and I hope it is for the good of the church, and his own glory.

Dear brethren and sisters, I wish above all things that your souls may prosper, and that you may drink deep

into the deep things of God. Soon, very soon, we must bid a final adieu to this world, with all its glare and show, yea, and with all its care and woe too. O for daily intercourse with God the Father, in his eternal, free, sovereign, electing, unchanging, almighty love; and with God the Son, in his eternal, free, betrothing, redeeming, sympathizing, heart-melting, soul-ravishing love; and with God the Holy Ghost, in his eternal, watchful, soul-quickening and enlightening, spirit-reviving, teaching, prayer-indicting, love-communicating, sealing, anointing, confirming, supporting, and gratitude-and-praise-giving love. May we in very deed have communion with this glorious Three-One God, as our own God, and Father, and Husband, and All and in All. Then come what will, all will be well. When my soul sweetly enjoys these glorious things, I am willing to spend and be spent *for* the good of my dear Lord's family, and his glory, or to be laid by and make room for another, as will most end in the honour *of my* dear God and Saviour.

My dear Brethren, strive together *for* the faith *of* the gospel, and endeavour to keep the unity of the spirit in the bond of peace. Let all self-seeking, self-thinking, and self-acting give place to the well-being of the church and the glory of God. Remember, one is our Master, even Christ, and we are all brethren, bought with the precious blood of the God-Man Mediator, the Lord, our loving Husband and lifesaving Head,— one family, yea, one body, in him; for by one Spirit are we all baptized into one body, and have been made to drink into one Spirit. God grant we may daily and deeply drink! O the glorious mysteries of God's grace! We are made members *of* the body, the flesh, and the bones of Christ. (Eph. v. 30.) The Lord the Spirit enable us to put on the whole armour of Christ, that may be able to stand against the wiles of the devil. See Eph. vi. Read the whole. We live in a day of dreadful blasphemy and rebuke, when the glorious sovereignty of God is despised and set at nought, and charged with having a licentious tendency. May it be your happiness so to live as to give the lie to their malignant slanders. "Only let your conversation be as it becometh the gospel of Christ, that whether I come and see you, or else be absent, I may hear of your affairs, that ye stand fast in one spirit, with one mind, striving together for the faith of the gospel, nothing terrified by your adversaries, which is to them an evident token of perdition, but to you of salvation, and that of God." (Phil i. 27, 28.) May you live in the Lord, and for the Lord, and daily fetch blessings from the Lord, by faith and prayer. Trials you must expect — a smooth path long together is not the lot of the family of God, nor would it be for their real good. We are called upon to rejoice, inasmuch as we are made partakers of Christ's sufferings: "If ye be reproached for the name of Christ, happy are ye; for the Spirit of glory and of God resteth upon you." (1 Peter iv. 13, 14.) Remember, Christ suffered from the sins of his people, from the world, from the devil, and from false brethren, and we must expect a share of the same; but God forbid that we should suffer as evil-do-

ers, &c.

The Lord be with you all, and bless you with a spirit of prayer, and much of the enjoyment of his love and presence; and do, my dear brethren, pray for me; and if the Lord bring us together again, may we meet in the Spirit and power of the Lord Jesus Christ, and may our souls be filled with the fulness *of* God, is the prayer of your loving pastor in the Lord, and for the Lord's sake.

London, Sept. 26, 1835.

THE RESURRECTION

1 Corinthians 15:41-46 — "There is one glory of the sun, and another glory of the moon, and another glory of the stars: for *one* star differeth from *another* star in glory. So also *is* the resurrection of the dead. It is sown in corruption; it is raised in incorruption: it is sown in dishonour; it is raised in glory: it is sown in weakness; it is raised in power: it is sown a natural body; it is raised a spiritual body. There is a natural body, and there is a spiritual body. And so it is written, The first man Adam was made a living soul; the last Adam *was made* a quickening spirit. Howbeit that *was* not first which is spiritual, but that which is natural; and afterward that which is spiritual."

If you have leisure, please give me your view on the Resurrection, from the scripture found in 1 Cor. 15:41-46, and oblige an — EARNEST ENQUIRER.

REPLY

Although we have no secrets upon the doctrine of God our Savior, or disposition to withhold from earnest enquirers after the truth such views as we have on any religious subject, we do feel some hesitancy, with our very limited understanding, in agitating a subject on which there is so much controversy and vain speculation as there is at this day on the subject of the resurrection of the dead. That there is an hour coming in the which all that are in the grave shall hear the voice of the Son of Man, and shall come forth, they that have done good, unto the resurrection of life; and they that have done evil, unto the resurrection of damnation, can't be denied without directly contradicting the express declaration of our Lord Jesus Christ, John 5:28-29. In this fifteenth chapter of first Corinthians, we understand the apostle to dwell upon the resurrection of Christ from the dead, as the first fruits of them that slept, and as the certain pledge that all His redeemed people shall be finally raised in like manner from the dead, in their proper order, namely, "Christ the first fruits, afterwards they that are Christ's at His coming." All this is established beyond all successful contradiction, by positive scripture testimony. In treating upon the certainty of the resurrection of the saints, after cautioning the saints to "be not deceived," the apostle fortifies them

against deception on this vitally important subject, by advising them of some of the speculating devices of men, which would have a tendency to deceive them. He says, "But some men will say, How are the dead raised up? and with what body do they come?" Such questions he brands as foolish, for he says, "Thou fool, that which thou sowest is not quickened except it die." The figure of sowing grain, such grain as *thou* (men) sowest in the earth, whether of wheat or any other grain, cannot vegetate and produce a crop except it die. "And that which THOU sowest, (of wheat or of other grain) *thou* sowest not that body that shall be, but bare grain." But this grain which is so sown is the seed, it is not the harvest, or product of the bare grain which is sown. That which you have sown dies in the ground, but in its coming up you shall see first the blade, and finally the ripened harvest, in a new body which God gives to it. This is true in the development of the wheat, and of all kinds of grain: the wheat will not produce a harvest of rye or barley, for in the process of vegetation God gives to every seed his own body. If wheat be sown, wheat will be the harvest. A man totally ignorant of the order of nature in raising grain, should he see the husbandman sow his wheat broadcast into the earth, might enquire, How is it to be raised and with what body shall it come? If he supposes that the same grains which are put into the earth are to be in the same state picked up again after a given time, he may well be perplexed to understand how it can be; but those familiar with the laws of vegetation know that what they sow they shall see no more; it shall die in the earth, but from the germ of the seed shall arise its legitimate production. But God giveth it a body as it hath pleased Him, and to every seed, or kind of grain, his own body: wheat will produce wheat, and barley will produce barley.

The same reasoning is also applicable to different kinds of flesh of men, of beasts, of fishes or birds, as of wheat and other kinds of grain. So also of celestial and terrestrial bodies, and the glory of these bodies, as of the sun, moon and stars, among the heavenly, or of the earth, seas, etc., of the terrestrial bodies, and the glory of these bodies differ according to the difference of the bodies to which they severally belong — the glory of the sun will not be seen in the moon or stars, at least to the same degree.

These figures, thus explained, the apostle now applies to the illustration of the resurrection, saying, "So also is the resurrection of the dead." But how? Why, "It is sown in corruption." What is sown in corruption? The natural body of the saints; for if it were incorruptible, it could not die or be sown at all. It goes down into the ground to decompose, a mass of corruption, which would not be buried at all if it could be preserved from decay, decomposition and corruption. But what do we look for in its resurrection? Will it be raised a corruptible mass of decaying flesh? Certainly not. Thou sowest not that body that shall be-But God giveth it a body as it hath pleased Him, and to every seed his own body. The saints whose bodies are sown in

corruption, will not lose their identity so as to be raised bodies of the ungodly. Paul's body will not be given to Judas, nor shall the body of Judas be given to Paul or Peter; but to every seed his own body. The corruptible body goes to corruption, and so it is sown; but God will change this vile body in the resurrection and fashion it like unto Christ's glorious body. It is raised in incorruption." It will not only be raised up from under the corruption in which it is sown, but incorruptible; no more susceptible to corruption. "This corruptible shall put on incorruption," and corruption shall have no more power to contaminate it, for it shall be free from corruptibility. "It is sown in dishonor." "Wherefore as by one man sin entered into the world, and death by sin, and so death passed upon all men, for that all have sinned." "For the wages of sin is death." — Rom. 5:12; 6:23. "Man being in honor abideth not; he is like the beasts that perish." — Psa. 69:12, 20. In the humiliation and dishonor of our depraved earthly nature, we are in death remanded to the dust of the ground out of which we were taken as the just demerit of our transgression in the earthly Adam, so we are sown. But in that dishonor and pollution the saints shall not be raised. In the dishonor of our earthly relation to the first Adam, it is sown; but in the resurrection and immortal glory of the second Adam, it shall be raised. "For whom he did foreknow he also did predestinate to be conformed to the image of His Son, that He might be the first born among many brethren." — Rom.8:29. How amazingly glorious must be the change! how astonishing the contrast! All that is corruptible, earthly, sensual, unholy or like the earthly Adam, left behind, the children of the Resurrection shall be like the risen Jesus. "It doth not yet appear what we shall be; but we know that when he shall appear we shall be like him."-1 John 3:2. The saints shall be satisfied when they awake with His likeness. — Psa. 17:15. And they can well afford to wait all the days of their appointed time until their change shall come.

"It is sown in weakness." If men had power to resist and repel the power of death, but few would yield to its chilling embrace. Death reigns with resistless power over all flesh; none of the sons of Adam have power to withstand, when the appointed hour arrives, "It is sown in weakness, it is raised in power." Not in its own power, for if it had power it would not be sown in weakness; but it is raised in the power of the resurrection of our Lord Jesus Christ, in the power of His endless life. The exceeding greatness of God's mighty power which He wrought in Christ when He raised Him from the dead, shall be demonstrated in the resurrection of all His members. It will be the final and crowning display of the Mediatorial power of the Son of God, when the last enemy with which He shall grapple shall be destroyed and put under His feet.

"It is sown a natural body, it is raised a spiritual body." On this last proposition the apostle gives an explanation, in which we are informed as to his precise meaning in his use of the words, natural and spiritual. In doing this he refers to what is written of the two Adams from

whence the natural and spiritual bodies severally emanate. "The first man Adam was made a living soul; "for when God breathed into his nostrils the breath of life, "man became a living soul." This man, — this living soul, Paul says was not spiritual, but natural. This man which when inspired with vitality was a living soul, the apostle says was an earthly man. "The first man is of the earth, earthy." Until he was inspired with natural life he was inanimate, and incapable of action or intelligence; but when animated and a living soul, he was commanded to multiply and replenish the earth; and in the book of his generations the first record of him is given in these words: "In the day that God created man, in the likeness of God made he him; male and female created he them, and blessed them, and called their name Adam, in the day that they were created." — Gen. 5: 1- 2. This, as to the order of time, was the first Adam; and although he was made a living soul, yet the Holy Ghost by the apostle informs us that he was not a spiritual man. "How be it that was not first which is spiritual, but that which is natural; and afterwards that which is spiritual. The first man is of the earth, earthy; the second Man is the Lord from heaven." These are the two progenitive, or seminal heads of their respective progenies; the one natural, the other spiritual; the one of the earth and earthy, the other from heaven and heavenly; and their respective families partake of their respective natures." As is the earthy, such are they also that are earthy; and as is the heavenly, such are they also that are heavenly." "Adam lived an hundred and thirty years, and he begat a son in his own likeness, after his image, and called his name Seth. — Gen. 5:3. Seth was like his father, a natural man, a living soul; but like his father in nature, and so are all the posterity of Adam; all are natural, and all have his likeness, and all bear his image. All have sinned in him, and death has passed on them all, for that all have sinned. By this irrevocable decree, mortality is stamped upon the children of the first Adam. This Adamic nature is born of the flesh, and is flesh; but all the children of the second Adam are born of the spirit, and are spirit. The children of God are brought forth into manifestation by being first born of the flesh, and afterwards being born again, of the spirit. In the first, like Seth, they bear the image of the earthy Adam, and by the second they are manifested as the sons of God, and predestinated to be conformed to the image of the Son of God. And although in their inward man or spirit which is born of the spirit, they are "after God created in righteousness," still "it doth not yet appear what they shall be," when in their resurrection their vile body shall be changed, and fashioned like the glorious body of Him whom they shall ultimately see as He is, and be perfectly conformed to His image. For, "As we have borne the image of the earthy," and do still bear it in our Adamic nature, and shall, until it be sown a natural body; in its resurrection it is raised a spiritual body, when it shall bear the image of the heavenly. In confirmation of this, the apostle settles another controverted point, by informing the brethren, "That flesh and blood cannot

inherit the kingdom of God; neither doth corruption inherit incorruption." If our flesh and blood were born of the spirit, then it would be spirit, and could not die, or be sown a natural body; for they who are born of the spirit, are born of incorruptible seed, by the word of God which liveth and abideth forever. That which is born of incorruptible seed cannot be corrupted, or sown in corruption, or in weakness, or in dishonor. The inheritance of our flesh and blood is from Adam; it is sin and death. "Except a man be born again, he cannot see," and certainly cannot inherit the kingdom of God. There is a natural body, and there is a spiritual body. The natural is sown, or goes into the grave, returns to dust. The spiritual is born of God, and shall be as fully developed in the image of Christ in the resurrection, as it now is in the image of the earthy body. Inheritance is founded on legitimate relationship. By our relation to Adam, all that is born of the flesh inherits death and corruption. By relation to Christ, all that is born of God shall inherit eternal life. The natural man receiveth not the things of the spirit of God. In that flesh which is born of the flesh dwelleth no good thing: while these two antagonistic natures shall continue in us, the flesh will war against the spirit, and the spirit against the flesh, and to that degree that we cannot do the things we would. The natural is born of the flesh; the spiritual is born of the spirit. All that is born of the flesh is natural and is called the natural man, the old man, the outward man, etc., and that which is, or shall be sown a natural man, is raised a spiritual, immortal, incorruptible and heavenly man. While all that of the spirit of God within us, now is spiritual and holy, incorruptible and immortal; but not yet fully developed; for it doth not yet appear what we shall be; but we know, for God hath so informed us in His holy word, that when He who is our life shall appear, we shall see Him as He is and be conformed to His image. "Behold, I shew you a mystery: we shall not all sleep, but we shall all be changed, in a moment, in the twinkling of an eye, at the last trump; for the trumpet shall sound and the dead shall be raised incorruptible, and we shall [not have already been] be changed. " We have not put off the corruption of the natural, fleshly Adamic body, as that has not yet been sown; but it shall be sown corruptible. But in its resurrection, "This corruptible must put on incorruption, and this mortal must put on immortality. So when this corruptible shall have put on incorruption, and this mortal shall have put on immortality, then shall be brought to pass the saying, that is written, Death is swallowed up in victory. O death, where is thy sting? O grave, where is thy victory? The sting of death is sin, and the strength of sin is the law; but thanks be to God which giveth us the victory through our Lord Jesus Christ."

Elder Gilbert Beebe

The Signs of the Times,
October 30, 1871.

"ESTABLISHED IN THE TOP OF THE MOUNTAINS"

Denton, Kentucky

"The word that Isaiah the son of Amoz saw concerning Judah and Jerusalem. And it shall come to pass in the last days, *that* the mountain of the Lord's house shall be established in the top of the mountains, and shall be exalted above the hills; and all nations shall flow unto it. And many people shall go and say, Come ye, and let us go up to the mountain of the Lord, to the house of the God of Jacob; and he will teach us of his ways, and we will walk in his paths; for out of Zion shall go forth the law, and the word of the Lord from Jerusalem. And he shall judge among the nations, and shall rebuke many people: and they shall beat their swords into plowshares, and their spears into pruning hooks: nation shall not lift up sword against nation, neither shall they learn war any more." (Isaiah2:1-4)

I venture into this subject with much fear and feeling of weakness, and except the Lord gives me strength and understanding, I cannot write anything that would be of interest to the household of faith: it would be only a mass of confusion and ignorance. We think the prophet here was, as he was inspired of God, speaking of the ending of the Mosaical law dispensation, and the coming of Christ and the setting up of the Gospel dispensation — the church here in the world.

The prophet says, "And it shall come to pass in the last days, that the mountain of the Lord's house shall be established in the top of the mountains, and shall be exalted above the hills: and all nations shall flow unto it." The Mosaic law was given only to national Israel: no other people were under that law. National Israel was figurative of spiritual Israel under the gospel dispensation. Israel under the law was continually at war with other nations of the world, and among themselves, with sword and spears: with carnal or material weapons. But Paul says, under the gospel dispensation, **"For though we walk in the flesh, we do not war after the flesh: (for the weapons of our warfare *are* not carnal, but mighty through God to the pulling down of strong holds.)" (2 Cor. 10:3-4.)**

Let's keep in mind what the prophet says: that it shall come to pass in the last days, "That the mountain of the Lord's house shall be established above the hills: and all nations shall flow unto it." "The last days," as I think, was the last days of the law dispensation, and this house shall be established in the top of the mountains: above the low valleys of the earth; above all institutions of men, and is the highest ecclesiastical authority on earth. Out of her shall go forth the law, and the word of God from heaven. No authority on earth, nor institution of men, has any right to formulate any law or make rules for her. Her laws and regulations go forth out of her, and her preached word does not come from seminaries nor theological schools of training; nor by man's wisdom. But, as

Paul says, **"For I neither received it of man, neither** *was* **I taught it, but by the revelation of Jesus Christ." (Galatians 1:12)**

"And all nations shall flow unto it." This house which shall be exalted above the hills: the church, this spiritual house or spiritual Israel, is composed of every kindred, tongue and people of the earth. "And many people shall go and say, Come ye, and let us go up to the mountains of the Lord, to the house of the God of Jacob, and he will teach us of his ways and we will walk in his paths: for out of Zion shall go forth the law, and the word of the Lord from Jerusalem"; because Christ Jesus hath come in the last days of the law, and broken down the middle wall of partition between the Jew and the Gentile, and made both one in a spiritual house. Paul says, **"Wherefore remember that ye** *being* **in time past Gentiles in the flesh, who are called Uncircumcision by that which is the Circumcision in the flesh made by hands; that at that time ye were without Christ, being aliens from the commonwealth of Israel, and strangers from the covenants of promise, having no hope, and without God in the world: But now in Christ Jesus ye who sometimes were far off are made nigh by the blood of Christ. For he is our peace, who hath made both one, and hath broken down the middle wall of partition** *between us;* **having abolished in his flesh the enmity,** *even* **the law of commandments** *contained* **in ordinances; for to make in himself of twain one new man,** *so* **making peace; and that he might reconcile both unto God in one body by the cross, having slain the enmity thereby: and came and preached peace to you which were afar off, and to them that were nigh. For through him we both have access by one Spirit unto the Father.**

Now therefore ye are no more strangers and foreigners, but fellow citizens with the saints, and of the household of God; and are built upon the foundation of the apostles and prophets, Jesus Christ himself being the chief corner *stone;* **in whom all the building fitly framed together groweth unto an holy temple in the Lord: In whom ye also are builded together for an habitation of God through the Spirit." (Ephesians 2:11- 22)**

"And he shall judge among the nations, and shall rebuke many people: and they shall beat their swords into plow shares, and their spears into pruning hooks: nation shall not lift up sword against nation, neither shall they learn war anymore." A plowshare is the steel blade of the plow which breaks the soil and prepares the seed bed; and also cultivates the young plants. It is used by the husbandman for preparing and cultivating the growing vegetation: as God breaks up the stony heart, and prepares it for receiving of the seed as it comes down from heaven by the word of God. "For as the rain cometh down, and the snow from heaven, and returneth not thither, but watereth the earth, and maketh it bring forth and bud, that it may give seed to the sower, and bread to the

eater: So shall my word be that goeth forth out of my mouth: it shall not return unto me void, but it shall accomplish that which I please, and it shall prosper *in the thing* **whereto I sent it." (Isaiah 55:10-11)**

Again he says, **"My doctrine shall drop as the rain, my speech shall distil as the dew, as the small rain upon the tender herb, and as the showers upon the grass: Because I will publish the name of the Lord: ascribe ye greatness unto our God.** *He is* **the Rock, his work** *is* **perfect: for all his ways** *are* **judgement: a God of truth and without iniquity, just and right** *is* **he." (Deuteronomy 32:2-4)**

"And their spears into pruning hooks." A pruning hook is used in pruning out the dead and unfruitful branches. John says, **"I am the true vine, and my Father is the husbandman. Every branch in me that beareth not fruit he taketh away: and every** *branch* **that beareth fruit, he purgeth it, that it may bring forth more fruit." (John 15:1-2)** So God uses the pruning hook himself: he doesn't leave that to man. If it were left to falable man, he might prune out some of the fruitful branches.

"Nation shall not lift up sword against nation, neither shall they learn war anymore." So spiritual Israel has never warred with the sword and spear since the ending of the Mosaical law. All the law that they are under is the law which is written in their hearts and minds. Christ came in the end of the law — in the last days of it; in fact, his coming was the end of the law to his elect people. He came to establish a new covenant, a new and living way established on better promises; which covenant was spoken of by Jeremiah. He says, "Behold the days come, saith the Lord, that I will make a new covenant with the house of Israel, and with the house of Judah: not according to the covenant that I made with their fathers in the day that I took them by the hand to bring them out of the land of Egypt ; which my covenant they brake, although I was an husband unto them, saith the Lord: But this shall be the covenant that I will make with the house of Israel: After those days, saith the Lord, (after those days of the law) I will put my law in their inward parts, and write it in their hearts (in the old covenant that law was written outwardly on tables of stone, but in this new covenant, it is written in their very lives). And I will be their God, and they shall be my people. And they shall teach no more every man his neighbor, and every man his brother, saying, Know the Lord: for they shall all know me, from the least of them unto the greatest of them, saith the Lord: for I will forgive their iniquities, and I will remember their sin no more. (Please notice the words here spoken by God, and compare them with the teaching of the religion that is being taught over the whole world by men of carnal minds: they teach in their sunday schools (in their spiritual ignorance) children to know God, as though God was not able to make himself known to whomsoever He will, without any of man's work or help in any way. They seem to have much pity of what they call heathen na-

tions: so afraid that they will not find out there is a God, and consequently will all go to hell, if they do not send preachers to tell them there is a God, and how to prepare themselves to meet him. They do not believe what God says about it, but say we must teach every man his neighbor, and every man his brother to know God. **"Thus saith the Lord, which giveth the sun for a light by day, *and* the ordinances of the moon and of the stars for a light by night, which divideth the sea when the waves thereof roar; The Lord of hosts is his name: If those ordinances depart from before me, saith the Lord, *then* the seed of Israel also shall cease from being a nation before me forever. Thus saith the Lord: If heaven above can be measured, and the foundations of the earth searched out beneath, I will also cast off all the seed of Israel for all that they have done, saith the Lord." (Jeremiah 31:35-37.)**

Maybe I have written too much, but have written as I have felt and thought to relieve my mind.

Elder H. L. Rogers

IS IT TIME TO RENEW YOUR SUBSCRIPTION? IF YOUR EXPIRATION DATE IS 02 / 2015 IT EXPIRES WITH THIS ISSUE.

MEDIATOR OF THE NEW TESTAMENT

"And for this cause He is the Mediator of the new testament, that by means of death, for the redemption of the transgressions *that were* under the first testament, they which are called might receive the promise of eternal inheritance. For where a testament *is,* there must also of necessity be the death of the testator." (Hebrews 9:15-16)

To bring out the beauty and comfort that is contained in this subject, our minds must be directed upon Jesus Christ and Him crucified; by whom, and by which way, the people of God are given to know there is a Mediator between God and men, the Man Christ Jesus. Paul's word to Timothy, 2nd Chapter, 5th verse; **"For *there is* one God, and one Mediator between God and men, the Man Christ Jesus."** The first good thought is that we believe, and it stands true with our doctrine, that there is none other way to obtain the promise that was promised to our father Abraham, Genesis 22nd chapter, verse 18. **"And in thy seed shall all the nations of the earth be blessed; because thou hast obeyed My voice",** but through this one Mediator Christ Jesus. And without controversy, great is the mystery of Godliness: "God was manifest in the flesh, justified in the Spirit, seen of angels, preached unto the Gentiles, believed on in the world, received up into Glory." Without

controversy seems to mean to me, as Webster has it, without dispute or debate. Paul was sure of it; that great was the mystery of Godliness. Luke, in his gospel Chapter 8, verse 10 says Christ's words to his disciples are, **"And he said, Unto you it is given to know the mysteries of the kingdom of God; but to others in parables; that seeing they might not see, and hearing they might not understand."** To me, the mystery of Godliness, or the understanding of eternal life, (As to how it is made manifest in these last times for you, "who by Him do believe in God that raised Him from the dead, and gave Him glory; that your faith and hope might be in God"), is through the One Mediator, the Man Christ Jesus. The understanding of Godliness, or the mystery of Godliness, is certainly from God by a revelation. As the scripture says, "But God hath revealed them unto us by His Spirit: for the Spirit searcheth all things, yea, the deep things of God."

Now we take under consideration the work of this Mediator, the Man Christ Jesus. First of all is that it behooved Him to be made like unto His brethren, that He might be a merciful and faithful high priest in things pertaining to God, to make reconciliation for the sins of His people. As it is written, "God was in Christ reconciling the world unto Himself." By means of death was this done because of our transgressions under the first covenant or testament. As we now think of those that were, and now are, as we see it, under the law of Moses in which there is no mercy, nothing but condemnation because of guilt, then is it not good to think of the Mediator, or the Spirit, as we might say with Paul in Romans, "And he that searcheth the hearts knoweth what is the mind of the Spirit, because he maketh intercession for the saints according to the will of God"? Again, as we consider the work of the Holy Ghost, Comforter, or the Mediator, in the execution of the Father's will, or testament, that they which are called might receive the promise of eternal life, (for it was willed to them because of the love He had for them before they ever came into this material world) through election or adoption, for ye have not received the Spirit of bondage again to fear; but ye have received the Spirit of adoption whereby we cry Abba, Father.

How glad are we to know our salvation is in this way, and not of works under the law! Also it is good to know we have an High Priest which can be touched with the feeling of our infirmities, and was tempted in all points like as we are, yet without sin. Let us therefore come boldly unto the throne of grace, that we may obtain mercy, and find grace to help in time of need. It seems to set forth in the last part of the first verse of our subject, that there would be a calling, and that through this calling they might receive the promise of eternal inheritance, by which their conscience should be purged from dead works to serve the living God.

I would like to call your attention to one thing very important, as is written in the last verse in the subject, "For where a testament is, there must also of necessity be the death of the testator." The

question is, do we believe that Jesus died and rose again. If so, it is very evident that the calling has come and was effective. Therefore, we do not sorrow as others which have no hope, but are confident of this very thing that he who has begun a good work in his people will perform unto the day of Jesus. Now we see that which we expected to receive by our works, was only the way (our school master) unto Jesus. As He said, "I am the end of the law for righteousness to everyone that believeth." At the end of the law is first death, or condemnation, because of our sins, but, "There is therefore now no condemnation, to them which are in Christ Jesus, who walk not after the flesh, but after the Spirit. For the law of the Spirit of life in Christ Jesus hath made me free from the law of sin and death." So as Jesus appears being the end of the law to them which believe, having made them free from the law of sin and death, there can be no condemnation, for He hath appeared unto them without sin unto salvation, which is by the grace of God, having been made known today by the death of the testator to you that believe.

Another scripture comes to mind. "God so loved the world, that He gave His only begotten Son, that whosoever believeth in Him should not perish but have everlasting life." Again Jesus says, "Search the scripture for in them ye think ye have eternal life, and they are they that testify of me."

These thoughts I have presented on the above subject I hope may be of some comfort to those that believe on the Lord Jesus Christ as the testator or executor of God's will for his heirs. His heirs are his children, and his children are those that are born of Him. The apostle Paul says this about them: "For as many as are led by the spirit of God, they are the sons of God, again, and if children, then heirs: heirs of God and joint heirs with Christ: if so be that we suffer with him, that we may be also glorified together." Now as touching upon the sufferings, Paul clearly brings that to our attention when he said. "I am crucified with Christ nevertheless I live, yet not I but Christ liveth in me and the life which I now live in the flesh I live by the faith of the Son of God who loved me and gave himself for me."

We think of the crucifixion, or the sufferings and the resurrection of Jesus Christ by which way he was glorified, and we hope we have been glorified in the same manner, that we may have access to the throne of grace and be made to sit together in heavenly places in Christ Jesus. I feel to say here if I know anything about the sufferings and being glorified together with him, it was by the appearing of our Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ, at the end of the law, making known unto me the way, for the redemption of the transgressions that were under the first testament. In this we are comparing our experience with a portion of the subject we took, therefore we hope we can say with Paul, (Phillipians, third chapter, third verse) "For we are the circumcision which worship God in the spirit and rejoice in Christ Jesus, and have no confidence in the flesh."

May the spirit of God continue to dwell in us is my prayer. Amen.

(Elder) H. M. Bennett

"Be ye therefore followers of God as dear children; And walk in love, as Christ also hath loved us, and hath given Himself for us an offering and a sacrifice to God for a sweetsmelling Savour." (Ephesians 5:1-5)

It is interesting to notice the number of times the Lord's dear people are addressed as children by Jesus, and also by the apostles. The Saviour often referred to his followers as little children, and declared to the apostles, when they disputed as to who was greatest in the kingdom, "Except ye be converted, and become as little children; ye shall not enter into the kingdom of heaven."

The Apostle Paul and John both speak of those of like precious faith as little children, showing the tender love and care for them as God's people. This shows the everlasting tie that binds together the minister and the children of God who have been called out of the world, and given to receive the things of the Lord as little children.

What a lesson this should be to us who profess to be the followers of the meek and lowly one today. Does it not become us to be as children in dealing with each other; and would we not all do well to heed the admonition of the Apostle to the Corinthians: "Be not children in understanding; howbeit in malice be ye children, but in understanding be men"?

The desire of the apostle toward his brethren was that in understanding the things set forth they might be men, and not as children tossed to and fro by every wind of doctrine; that their hearts might be established with grace and the knowledge of the Lord, that they might grow thereby, if so be that they have tasted that the Lord is gracious.

In dealing with one another, he says, "Let all bitterness, and wrath, and anger, and clamour, and evil speaking, be put away from you, and all malice: And be ye kind one to another, tenderhearted, forgiving one another, even as God for Christ's sake hath forgiven you." These are the things he has reference to when he admonishes them to be ye children in malice.

In the things concerning the doctrine of God our Saviour, we are commanded to be steadfast, unmovable, always abounding in the work of the Lord. When we are brought to understand the principles of grace, and the heart has been established with grace, to the extent that we know that all our salvation is of the Lord, if we fail to observe His teaching in our relationship with each other, we are not adorning the doctrine we profess.

The apostle, in his epistle to the Ephesians, refers to their following the Lord as dear children; and as a basis for this he refers them to the work of Jesus for them: " And walk in love, as Christ also hath loved us, and hath given himself for us an offering and a sacrifice to God for a sweet smelling savour." Nothing stirs the heart of these dear children like a reminder of God's goodness and mercy to them. The fountain from whence flows all true obedience to him is the knowledge of him, and his sacrifice for us.

When Joshua spoke to Israel the last time, he recounted to them the many things that God had done for them, saying, "And I have given you a land for which ye did not labor, and cities which ye built not, and ye dwell in them; and of the vineyards and oliveyards which ye planted not do ye eat. Now therefore fear the Lord, and serve him in sincerety and in truth; and put away the gods which your fathers served on the other side of the flood, and in Egypt; and serve ye the Lord."

It will be noticed that the words both of Joshua and Paul (one an Old Testament writer and the other a New Testament writer) directs, their minds to the mercies of God toward them; and then admonishes them to put away certain things, and refrain from certain practices. "But fornication, and all uncleanness, or covetousness, let it not be once named among you as becometh saints. Neither filthiness, nor foolish talking, nor jesting, which are not convenient; but rather giving of thanks. For this we know, that no whoremonger, nor unclean person, nor covetous man, who is an idolater, hath any inheritance in the kingdom of Christ and of God. Let no man deceive you with vain words; for because of these things cometh the wrath of God upon the children of disobedience. Be not ye therefore partakers with them."

May God give us grace to take heed to these things: to walk worthy of the vocation wherein we are called in all meekness, esteeming our brethren as the dear children of God.

Elder D.V. Spangler

"O wretched man that I am!"- ROMANS vii. 24.

Now, these feelings which the Apostle groaned under are experienced by all the quickened family. Blessed then be the name of God most High, that he inspired him to trace out and leave upon record his experience, that we might derive comfort and relief from it. What should we otherwise have thought ? We should have reasoned thus: ' Here is an apostle perfectly holy, perpetually heavenly-minded, having nothing but the image of Christ in him, continually living to the Lord's glory, and unceasingly enjoying communion with him! We should have viewed him as a perfect saint, if he had not told us what he was; and then, having viewed him as a perfect saint, we should have turned our desponding eyes into our own bosom, and seen such an awful contrast, that we should despair of ever being saved at all! But seeing the soul conflict which the Apostle passed through, and feeling a measure of the same in our own bosom, it encourages, supports, and leads the soul on to believe that this is the way in which the saints are called to travel, however rough, rugged, and perplexing it may be to them.

Be assured, then, if you have never cried out from the depths of your soul, "O wretched man that I am!" you are dead in sin, or dead in a profession. If internal guilt, misery, and condemnation never forced that cry from your bosom, depend upon it, the life and power of God is not in your soul. But if there has been, and still is, from time to time, this

cry in your breast, forced out of it by the pressure of sin and guilt, you have a testimony that the same Lord who taught Paul is teaching you.

J.C. Philpot

CONTRIBUTIONS

FOR DECEMBER 2014

John Schulz, WY	1000.00
J.B Mitchell, VA	5.00
Vance Duncan, VA	5.00
Ardith Harris, FL	100.00
Frank Williams, VA	500.00
Jim Carr, VA	25.00
Charles Alders, TX	30.00
Eva Wyatt, NC	5.00

ISAIAH 63:9-10.

In all their affliction he was afflicted, and the angel of his presence saved them: in his love and in his pity he redeemed them; and he bare them, and carried them all the days of old.

But they rebelled, and vexed his holy spirit: therefore he was turned to be their enemy, *and* he fought against them.

OBITUARIES

GRACE D. GEARHEART

May we, at Salem Primitive Baptist Church, bow in humble submission to our Lord in the passing of our dear sister Grace Gearheart.

Sister Grace passed from this world on October 26, 2014. Funeral services were held at Gardner Funeral Home Chapel. Officiating the service was Elder Alan Terry, also Brother Logan Boyd and grandson Darin Britt. Interment was held in the Jacksville Cemetery, Floyd Virginia.

She was survived by two daughters and sons-in-law, Judy and Robert Britt, Kathy Boyd Blackwell and Kenneth Blackwell; Three grandsons and spouses, Darin and Carla Britt, Tracy Britt and Logan and Ciera Boyd; One granddaughter and spouse Lori and Dan Schantz; Two step-grandsons and spouses, eight great-grandchildren; Five step-great-grandchildren; One brother James Sweeney and several nieces and nephews.

Sister Grace was blessed with that cloak of humility and walked humbly and softly during her sojourn in this time world. We sorely miss her gentle, kind ways. Her loving smile and her warm embrace. Sister Grace will be greatly missed but we believe she is at rest. Our loss is her eternal gain. Written with love by the request of Salem Church.

Mary Poff, Clerk
Elder Carl Terry, Moderator

Signs of the Times

DEVOTED TO THE OLD SCHOOL BAPTIST CAUSE

" The Sword of the Lord and of Gideon "

VOL. 183 HILLSVILLE, VA., MARCH 2015 NO. 3

SIGNS OF THE TIMES

ISSN - 0199 - 0063

Subscription price $15.00 per year - $25.00 two years

Published monthly by

SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.

Tony R. Horton

Circulation Manager and Treasurer

1429 Howlett Street, Hillsville, Va. 24343

Phone (276) 728-5651

EDITOR

Elder Cleo Robertson 111 Livingstone Drive
Cary, NC 27513
(919) 460-7721

ASSOCIATE EDITOR

Elder J. B. Farmer 6373 N. State Hwy 7
Grayson, Ky. 41143
(606) 474-4327

All letters for this paper containing subscriptions and remittances, should be mailed to Tony R. Horton, 1429 Howlett Street, Hillsville, Va. 24343. All articles and letters for publication, all notices of meetings and all obituaries should be mailed to Elder Cleo Robertson, 111 Livingstone Drive Cary, NC 27513.

SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.

1429 Howlett Street

Hillsville, Va. 24343

HYMN

When the storm in its fury on Galilee fell,
And lifted its waters on high,
And the faithless disciples were bound in the spell,
Jesus whisper'd,

"Fear not, it is I."
"Fear not, trembling one, it is I."
"It is I, it is I,
Fear not, trembling one, it is I,"
In the midst of the storm.
In the midst of the gloom.

The storm could not bury that word in the wave,
'Twas taught through the tempest to fly,
It shall reach his disciples in every age,
Saying, "Be not afraid, it is I."

When the spirit is broken with sorrow and care,
And comfort is ready to die,
Then darkness shall pass, and the sunshine appear,
By the life-giving word, "It is I."

When death is at hand, and this cottage of clay
Is left with a tremulous sigh,
The gracious Redeemer will light all the way,
Saying, "Be not afraid, it is I."

Rev. I. Baltzell.

CONTENTS

EDITORIAL 50
Elder Jerry B. Farmer

VOICES OF THE PAST 55
Mrs. Anson Quint
Elder Gilbert Beebe
Elder William Smoot
Elder C. D. Whitley

CONTRIBUTIONS 69

OBITUARIES 70
Elder Wayman Chapell
Elder Donnie Robinson
Linda Joyce Spangler

EDITORIAL

"Verily, verily, I say unto you, He that heareth my word, and believeth on him that sent me, hath everlasting life, and shall not come into condemnations; but is passed from death unto life." John 5:24.

Elder J. B. Farmer

The Lord of glory, the Creator of heaven and earth, the One in whom the fullness of the Godhead dwells, cannot lie or fail in a promise. He spoke as no other man ever spoke. He speaks and it is done. He commands and it stands fast. He spoke the heavens and the earth into existence, with all the things that fill them. Through His word and by His Spirit, He has made known plainly the things of His kingdom that had been hidden from the beginning of the world. He caused His doctrine to be recorded in His scriptures for the learning and comfort of the family He loved with an everlasting love. But He hid His kingdom from the wise and prudent of this world that loved the present world and trusted in themselves for righteousness.

No one would ever have known the mind of God if He had not condescended to reveal it to His little ones. No one would have ever realized that he himself was a sinner, condemned to death by the righteous and holy law of God, and that he was in need of a Savior, had not God enlightened his heart. No one could have imagined, in the carnal mind, the remedy for sin, which God manifested in His great salvation, which He ordained before He made the world. The natural mind could not attain to the heavenly way of mercy and grace, which God alone had made. It is impossible that one should think in His nature that God, Himself, would come down to earth and take upon Himself the form of a man; and as a man, even God in the flesh, should fulfill the righteous law of God on behalf of His people; and that He should take upon Himself the sin of His people; and that He Who knew no sin should be made to be sin for us, that we should be made the righteousness of God in Him. No one could have understood, of themselves, that Jesus should impute his

righteousness unto those He loved. No one could have thought, in the loftiest of human reasoning, that Christ could die and be raised from the dead as the first-born of many brethren, justifying and giving hope of eternal life to the little ones who were blessed to believe in Him and to hope in His finished salvation. No one could have ever calculated in the natural mind that God would send His Holy Spirit into the hearts of His little ones to keep them from the evil of this world and bring them safely to the end of their journey. Neither could one have imagined that Jesus Christ should appear in all His glory at the end of the world in flaming fire bringing vengeance upon all that know not God and obey not His gospel. No one would ever have known that God would destroy the world, raise the dead, and carry the changed, resurrected saints home to be with Him forever, if God had not shown these things unto His own. The scriptures were given unto God's children and were revealed to them by the Holy Spirit that they might understand, know, and be comforted by these things.

None of these things could ever have been understood if Jesus, the living Word of God, had not written them in the hearts and minds of His people. The things we are blessed to believe are sometimes referred to as the faith of the Son of God, or the doctrine of Christ. How then is one brought to believe this faith or doctrine? The apostle was blessed of the Spirit to say that "Faith cometh by hearing, and hearing by the word of God." So we are made to understand that to believe a thing, one must first hear it. Now, we know that in order to hear, one must have an car with which to hear. Jesus said, "He that hath an ear to hear, let him hear what the Spirit sayeth unto the churches." Some, indeed have been given this ear of hearing spiritual things. But truly, everyone has not an ear to hear. We notice how the Lord, in His great wisdom made the serpent. The serpent, unlike most other creatures which God created, has no ears. It cannot hear anything at all. All its communication with its surroundings must come by sight, smell, feeling vibrations, heat etc. It is no wonder that the devil, Satan, is referred to as the unpersuaded one. He, nor his seed, the wicked have ever heard with understanding one word concerning the spiritual kingdom of God. The devil and his followers have never understood the doctrine of Christ, for they have no means of knowing it. They have not an ear to hear and Jesus said that His word has no place in them. Jesus said unto those who hated Him, "Ye are from beneath; I am from above: ye are of this world; I am not of this world, I said therefore unto you, that ye shall die in your sins: for if ye believe not that I am *he*, ye shall die in your sins."

But God's little ones – weak as they are in nature, like sheep are weak – have all been given a hearing spiritual ear. The hearing of spiritual things comes only by the living Word of God. All men have not faith, but faith is the gift of God unto those He loved. So, by the Holy Spirit indwelling God's children, they are all given the gift of faith, by which they hear the word of God. Jesus

said, "My sheep hear my voice, and I know them, and they follow me: and I give unto them eternal life; and they shall never perish, neither shall any *man* pluck them out of my hand. My Father, which gave *them* me, is greater than all; and no *man* is able to pluck *them* out of my Father's hand. I and *my* Father are one."

It seems that I am always desiring more evidence that I am in the way of Christ and not deceived. When I look within my nature, all I see is selfishness, corruption and pride. I see no evidence there that I have part in God's kingdom. The apostle was blessed to say, "I know that within me, that is in my flesh, there dwelleth no good thing." And we know that sin abides in the flesh. So, our assurance comes not from the flesh, but rather from the Word of God. The apostle was blessed to say, "He has sent His Spirit into our hearts crying Abba Father." And Jesus said, "Verily, verily, I say unto you, He that heareth my word, and believeth on him that sent me, hath everlasting life, and shall not come into condemnation; but is passed from death unto life." The question then is this. Do we hear His word, and do we believe on Him (God the Father) that sent Him (Christ the Son)? Do you love to hear the words of Jesus, even when they seem to be contrary to everything in the world? Jesus said, "Except you eat my flesh and drink my blood, you have no life in you." When he said this, many, taking the words literally, were repulsed and turned away and walked no more with Him, saying, "This is a hard saying, who can hear it?" But when Jesus said, "Will you also go away?" Peter said, "Where shall we go? You have the words of eternal life." If we believe that Jesus is the Christ and that He gave His flesh an offering for sin, and that He poured out His life's blood unto death for the atonement of our sins, we are eating His flesh and drinking His blood spiritually. To believe these things is to receive them. And the doctrine of Christ is our meat and drink.

Do you believe that the sovereign God, of one lump of clay (all mankind) made vessels of honor and vessels of dishonor? Do you believe the vessels of honor were made up for glory, and that the vessels of dishonor were made for destruction? This teaching is according to the scripture and according to the doctrine of Christ. The world rejects it and cannot believe it, saying that it would be unjust for God to do such a thing. They say today, as they said in the apostle's day, if these things are true, how can God find fault? The apostle was rightly given to say, "Who art thou, O man that repliest against God?" One cannot bring the God of heaven and earth to account for His works. The carnal mind, which is enmity against God, always resists the truth. But God's little ones, by the Spirit, hear His word and believe it and rejoice in it, regardless of how contrary it seems to the natural mind.

And if one desires more evidence that he has a part in the kingdom of God, God has given it. He said through His apostle, "Hereby ye may know that you have passed from death unto life, because you love the brethren." Now, here is a big question. Do we indeed and in truth love the brethren? Have we heard His commandment that above all things,

we have fervent charity one to another? Anyone saying that he loves the brethren, but does not continually seek their good is deceiving himself. One walking after the flesh and in a carnal mind stirs up strife by bearing tales. He seeks to cause divisions and separate chief friends by introducing doubts about one to another. He makes one the object of a joke or of some foolishness and tries to excuse himself by saying he was only kidding. He boasts in the flesh and exalts himself above others. He tries to humiliate them and rule over them. He holds grudges and will not be reconciled to another, who he thinks may have offended him. He respects men's persons and hold them in high esteem because of wealth, natural learning, position, family, or some other natural thing. He despises others because they seem to lack these worldly things. He meddles in the affairs of others and does not faithfully see to his own things. If one hates his brother he abides in death.

We know that we are all subject to do such fleshly things and surely have done them and would continue in that way of death unless we were brought out of it and kept by the power of God through faith unto salvation. The blessed apostle said, "Love not in word, but in deed and in truth." True love seeks to walk after the Spirit and not after the flesh. It seeks the good of his neighbor; it holds its tongue about rumors, accusations and opinions until every word is established. Love put away foolishness and pride and arrogance; it humbles one and causes him to be sober and compassionate. Love is kind and forgiving and desires peace with honor. Love seeks no ill to its neighbor and to be faithful in all things. Love respects no man's person. It makes him condescend to men of low estate. We are called to examine ourselves, whether we are in the faith. The children of God are tried every moment and go about begging for mercy. They go seeking wisdom and mercy and grace. They find themselves saying, "Lord save or I perish."

The Lord has assured us that those who hear His word, and who believe in God the Father, who sent His Son into the world to save His people, already have everlasting life. And He promised that they shall not come into condemnation – that they should not perish. He also made it plain that His little believing, loving, trusting ones have passed from death unto life. This means that there is no going back into that death. If one has passed from death into everlasting spiritual life, he will never die. Jesus said, "Whosoever liveth and believeth in me shall never die." Jesus also said, "Verily, verily I say unto you, the hour is coming, and now is, when the dead shall hear the voice of the Son of God: and they that hear shall live. For as the Father hath life in himself; so hath he given the Son to have life in himself." The Lord speaks to each of His little ones. He gives life to them that they may live and hear. And He gives them the gift of faith to believe not only upon the Father, but also upon the Son. Then He gives grace and love to them in order that they should take up their cross daily and follow Him down to the end of their journey here on earth.

The Lord has also assured us that there is coming a day at the end of the world when He shall come to receive His own to Himself, that they should see Him as He is in glory, and should be like Him in a glorious spiritual body. For this to take place there must be a change made for those that are living at His appearing, and a resurrection from the dead for all who have died previous to His coming. Jesus explained it like this. He said, "Marvel not at this: for the hour is coming, in the which all are in the graves shall hear his voice, and shall come forth; they that have done good, unto the resurrection of life, and they that have done evil, unto the resurrection of damnation." And the Lord spoke through the apostle saying, "The dead in Christ shall be raised first, and those that are alive and remain at his coming shall be changed in a moment in a twinkling of an eye." Those that had been blessed of God to walk after spirit, both these that were alive at His coming and those dead in Christ, shall be changed and raised in His likeness, and shall be received into glory. Those who have walked after the flesh and hated God, His Son, His people, His commandments and all that is good, both those living at his coming and those dead, shall be made to stand before Him and enter into damnation. The ones that are taken to glory are those vessels of honor, made up to glory. The ones that enter into damnation are those vessels made to dishonor and destruction. God is both merciful and just. He said he would have mercy upon whom He would have mercy, and that He would harden whom He willed. This is a hard saying to most, but it is the gospel of the salvation of the sovereign God that does all His will in the army of heaven and among the inhabitants of the earth.

If His word is precious to our hearing; if our heart overflows with love toward God the Father, His Son and His poor and despised remnant of people; we may have great assurance that we have everlasting life; that we shall not come into condemnation; that we shall never perish; because we are in His hand and have passed from death unto life; and that we shall dwell in the house of the Lord forever with all saints. May His glorious name be praised, world without end.

Love is the golden chain that binds
The happy souls above;
And he's an heir of heaven that finds
His bosom glow with love.

This was written in love and in hope of eternal life.

Elder J. B. Farmer

CORRESPONDENCE

January 2015

Dear Elder Robertson

Christian greetings from Northern New England. The enclosed article is probably the best one ever. I can't send you the Signs of the Times copy because the print is too difficult to read. So here's a typewritten copy that I made.

This is certainly worth considering for reprint.

In Christian hope,
Jim Cote

Jan. 5, 2015

Dear Kind Brother,

I am sending this obituary of Brother Donnie Robinson from the minutes.

I thought his son wrote a nice piece about him the Signs readers would enjoy.

I got to go back home Mar. 4th and I got to go to Holly Springs to meeting.

They did not have no gas at Poplar Springs so they came on to Holly Springs. I got to hear him preach not knowing it would be the last time I would hear him preach. He said his cancer had come back. It got him before I ever got back to North, Ga.

I do enjoy the Signs.
In hope,
Brother J.A. Lambert

January 9, 2015

Gentlemen:

Enclosed is the obituary of Elder Wayman Chapell that I have written to be published in The Signs of the Times. I have also enclosed a check in the amount of $500.00, in memory of Elder Chapell.

Elder Chapell was very faithful to our church and it congregation. We miss Bro. Chapell very much.

Please forward a copy of The Signs of the Times to Bro. Chapell's widow, Ms. Elizabeth Chapell, 1671 W. Southfield Circle, Memphis, TN 38016.

Thanking you in advance,
Elaine Jones, Clerk

Memphis Primitive Baptist Church
Andrews Road
Bartlett, Tennessee 38133

VOICES OF THE PAST

Sanford, Maine, March 8, 1899

Elder F. W. Keene – Dear Brother In Christ – It has been on my mind much of late to write to you; whether I can write anything worth your perusal seems doubtful. I will write you some of my past experience, and I hope it is of the Lord, and not self.

In the fall of 1894 they were holding revival meetings at the Baptist church in this place, and my husband went a few nights, and then I thought I would go. I went to these meetings feeling I was a sinner, and would come home feeling nothing bettered, but rather worse. Iwent, but there was not any food there for my hungry soul. I saw myself such a vile sinner, and they all talked as though they were sure of heaven. I got so that I could not sleep at night, and my daily work became a burden to me. Then I would go into company to try and drown my thoughts, but I could not. I was poor company for myself or for any one else.

At length I told my husband that I would like to go down to the Oak Woods church, and he said, "We will go." And the first Sunday that we went, as I listened to your preaching, it seems that I heard what I had been wanting to hear for a long time, and I felt to cry unto the Lord, "God be merciful to me a sinner." But after this Sunday I looked forward to the Sundays with great anxiety to go to the gathering at Oak Woods, for it seemed to me I felt I should get food for my soul. The first time you came and spoke to me, and asked me how I enjoyed the meeting, I could not tell you how much I enjoyed it. It seemed such a privilege to be there and hear our Saviour exalted above all others. How blessed it was to me! I had thought for some time that I would like to have a home with the people of God, and follow our Savior in the ordinance of baptism, but I felt myself so unworthy there could be no hope for me, for I was a poor, lost, undone sinner. The Sunday morning that we went into the conference meeting that was held before the services for preaching, sister Roberts, at whose house we stayed the night before asked me if I would like to go to the conference meeting. I told her that I should, and I enjoyed hearing the brethren talk very much. When you asked my husband if he felt like speaking to the church, and the church received him for baptism, I thought I must sink, for I thought if you should ask me to speak of the Lord's dealings with me I could not, but it seems that I had strength given me to say a few words, I hope it was of the Lord, and not of myself. But how could the church have fellowship for me and receive me for baptism, seemed a mystery. The next Tuesday when you called at our home you asked me if I was sorry for the step I had taken last Sunday! I replied, I did not know, I felt as if I was acting the hypocrite, and deceiving the people of God; but O, I cannot deceive him who knows all our thoughts. It did seem to me when next Sunday came that I was afraid of what the people were going to say about my being baptized, and thus making a profession of the name of Christ. But when I got to the water's side that fear all left me, and everything looked lovely; it was such a happy day to me, and when the brethren and sisters came along and shook hands with me, calling me their sister, I thought, How can they fellowship such a poor, unworthy creature like me. But since I have been one of your number, I have had some very trying times. It seems at times that I have nothing of the grace of God, and what little hope I have is about extinguished, and then this passage of Scripture will come to my mind, "We know that we have passed from death unto life because we love the brethren," and that gives me a little hope.

There is no place I enjoy myself as I do meeting with the people of God; I have not had that privilege the past year because of my sickness. It seemed to be very hard at first to be thus deprived of this privilege, but the Lord knows what is for our good. He will not put upon us anything but that we are able to bear. Pray for me that I may be reconciled to the Lord's will.

I will bring my scribble to a close, as I think it will try your patience to read

it. Please do not let any one see this.

From you unworthy sister,
Mrs. Anson Quint

Sanford, Maine, April 26, 1899

Elder F.W. Keene – Dear Brother in Christ: I have been so sad and gloomy for the past two weeks, it seems as though I must write you a few lines to let you know the state of my mind. It seemed last Sunday morning as though I could not be reconciled to not have the privilege of meeting with the dear saints of God. O, I felt so rebellious against God, indeed, I could hardly realize that there was a God. My husband said he thought I was one that used to have good courage, but it seemed to me now to be all gone. It is such a great blessing when we can put all our trust in our Savior, and feel to lie passive in his hands.

There is no company that I enjoy so much as I do the people of God, and hear them talk of Jesus and the blessed things of his kingdom, yet how ignorant I am of any spiritual knowledge of these things. I find myself so cold and lifeless, pertaining to the things of God, that I wonder I have ever been made to hope in the salvation of the Lord. Yet at other times that hope is so precious to my soul. It seems that I have felt more dependent upon the Lord since my health has been so poor. I feel at times it is for my good to be afflicted, that it brings me nearer to my God. I have had a great desire that I might be reconciled to the Lord's will concerning me.

I feel it is a great mercy that we do not know what is in store for us, the Lord's ways are not our ways. If I am ever saved, it will be by grace, and grace alone, not by anything that I have done.

I did not sit up last week, as my health is so poor, but I suppose it is all for the best, that is the way I feel now. Come and see me when you can, it is such a great blessing to hear you talk of spiritual things, and the preciousness of our Savior.

From you unworthy sister,
Mrs. Anson Quint

(Mrs. Anson Quint died April 25, 1900 so that is why Elder Keene sent her letters to the Signs of the Times.)

REMARKS ON MATT. XVIII 10

"Take heed that ye despise not one of these little ones, for I say unto you, That in heaven their angels do always do always behold the face of my Father which is in heaven."

Although we have on a former occasion expressed such views as we had on this text, yet at the request of brother Elias Newkirk, we will offer a few remarks further on the subject.

An ambitious spirit, unbecoming the followers of the meek and lowly Lambof God, had been detected in the disciples, in agitating the question of their comparative greatness, and as they could not settle the matter to their mutual satisfaction, they appealed to our

Lord for a decision; whereupon Jesus called a little child unto him, and set him in the midst of them, and said, "Verily I say unto you, except ye be converted, and become as little children, ye shall not enter into the kingdom of heaven." In this connection our Lord gave them such instructions and rules for their social government as should always be applicable to his church and people throughout all time. We shall not attempt in this article to comment on all the rules of order enjoined upon the members of the church of Christ in this chapter, but dwell particularly on what we understand to be embraced in the text proposed for consideration. In doing which we will call attention to the solemn admonition given to all the disciples, to take heed that they despise not one of these little ones. The command to take heed implies that through inattention, thoughtlessness or without direct design, the error against which they are warned may be committed even by Christians. Care, and close and constant attention, is required, that the little ones be not overlooked, or their place and importance in the house or kingdom of God be not underrated. Aspirants for distinguishing positions will be apt to bring themselves into notice; but those who are more diffident and childlike may, unless great heed to be taken, be overlooked, neglected or forgotten, or they may come to be regarded as of less importance in the church of God.

Two causes may tend to this result. First, the humble and childlike humility of the little ones make them unassuming and retiring; for they feel themselves to be less that the least of all the saints, and willing to be servants or door-keepers, and to let others whom they esteem better than themselves occupy more conspicuous or exalted places, and secondly, the fleshly pride and vanity which is too frequently betrayed, unless closely watched and promptly checked, will predominate, as in the example presented in the first verse of this chapter, and in its ascendency tempt us either to think more highly of ourselves than we ought, or be attracted by the splendid appearance of some others, so that the humble, quiet, childlike little ones fail to be appreciated. Where the little ones are wantonly thrust aside, and that which is lame is turned out of the way, by the arrogance or wantoness of any one, God will avenge the oppressed; but woe to him by whom the offence cometh.

But while Christians are here in the flesh, the utmost vigilance is required to watch over our prejudices and partialities, lest, even undesignedly, we despise one of these little ones. It is not enough that we may say we have not wounded the feelings, disturbed the peace, or disregarded the expressed wishes of such. It may well be presumed that many a wound has been keenly felt in the heart of an humble child of God which has festered, unseen by any eye but that which watches over these little ones, causing grief untold and perhaps unutterable, leading the wounded child to reason thus: O that I were worthy of the esteem of those whom I so dearly love, but while they show strong appreciation of the society, the gifts, or the conversation of others who are so far my

superiors, they treat me, as I deserve, as though they have little or no confidence in me. We are commanded to be kindly affectioned one towards another, and to be especially careful in regard to those who are weak and tender; what care should we take lest we despise one of these little ones.

But, Who are these little ones? All who enter into the kingdom of our Lord Jesus Christ. This truth is not only declared by our Lord in the third verse of this chapter, but it is fully implied in his declaration to Nicodemus. John iii. 3, 5.) "Except a man be born again he cannot see the kingdom of God;" and, "Except a man be born of water and of the Spirit he cannot enter into the kingdom of God." All who are born again, of incorruptible seed, by the word of God, which liveth and abideth forever, become "new born babes." – 1 Peter i. 23, and ii. 2., and in that birth not only are they manifested as children, but as very little children. Whatever may be their age in the flesh, or whatever may be their capacity, strength, physical or mental, if they are born again, that which is born of the Spirit is spirit, and among the fruits of that spirit will be found childlike humility; like little children, very small, they are dependent, reliant, and desire the sincere milk of the word that they may grow thereby. No other growth is compatible with their heavenly birth.

All who enter the kingdom of our God must enter as little children, and the more they learn, experience or know of God and of spiritual things, the smaller they will feel themselves to be, and the smaller they are in their own esteem, the higher they will stand in the estimation of their brethren. When Christians become vain in their imaginations, heady and high-minded, God will provide a way to humble them. They become sensitive, and if their importance is not acknowledged, they are mortified and offended. A gospel course, in such cases, will be very apt to offend them. But woe unto him who shall offend one of these little ones which believe in Jesus. "It were better for him that a mill-stone were hanged about his neck, and that he were drowned in the depth of the sea."

As a consideration calculated to impress the solemn admonition more deeply on the minds of the disciples, Jesus added the following emphatic declaration: "For I say unto you, that in heaven their angels do always behold the face of my Father which is in heaven." The words their angels are the same in signification as their spirits. For spirits, when spoken of in distinction from the bodies, are called angels, as in the case of Peter when he had been delivered from prison, he came to the house of Mary, and knocked for admittance. When the damsel affirmed that Peter was at the gate, they thinking it impossible that he could be there in his body, concluded that it was his angel, or spirit, or ghost. In the same manner the word was used by the Saddusees in denying the resurrection of the dead, &c.

God's presence is heaven to all who are born of him, and although our bodies are dead because of sin, the spirit within us, which is born of the Spirit of God, is life, because of righteousness, and although flesh and blood can-

not inherit the kingdom of God, yet we worship God in the spirit, rejoice in Christ Jesus, and have no confidence in the flesh. "In heaven," in the spiritual presence of God, the spirit, or angel, of the child of God is in communion with God, in his presence, enjoying his presence, and behold his face, for he reveals himself unto them as he does not to the world. No man hath seen the Father at any time, but the Father reveals his face to the faith of his elect, and everyone that hath seen the Son hath seen the Father also; but not with their mortal eyes or natural perceptions. Only to their faith, spirit or angels, is he revealed. Always when in heaven, or in a heavenly frame, they behold his face, and derive all their consolation from his presence, in which they have fullness of joy, and at his right hand they have pleasure forevermore.

Seeing then that these little ones which believe in Jesus are in spirit held in communion with the God and Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, how presumptuously wicked for us to despise or offend them. God will avenge them, as his own elect who cry unto him day and night, and they shall certainly triumph over all their enemies.

Elder Gilbert Beebe,
February 1, 1868.

PSALM 36-7.

How excellent *is* thy lovingkindness, O God! therefore the children of men put their trust under the shadow of thy wings.

THE GOSPEL MINISTRY
By Elder William Smoot

"No man taketh this honour unto himself, but he that is called of God, as *was* Aaron." – Hebrews 5:4.

Some years since, concluding in No. 5, Volume vi, of The Sectarian, we wrote a series of articles upon this subject, but since the death of Elder Zinn, have felt somewhat impressed to again notice the subject, more especially as many of those readers to whom the first series of articles were addressed, have passed away; and to some extent a new membership occupy the places of those who have gone before. The subject is one of great moment to us who of all religious orders (professedly Old School or otherwise,) rely alone upon the God of heaven to supply us with ministers.

In claiming obedience to this commandment, Anti-means Baptist alone of all religious orders hold to it as a fact; with us it is vital, with others it is merely formal. The Gospel ministration is spiritual and to spiritual subjects; it is a ministration whose benefits are confined to the kingdom, hence it is called **"the Gospel of the kingdom" (Matthew 24:14).** It is not a ministration to the world of mankind for this would be **"casting pearls before swine" (Matthew 7:6).** The men (not women – see 1 Timothy 2:11-12) who are called of God to the work, are qualified and sustained by Him in their work.

In ordination we simply say that we believe the Lord has called and sent

such a one to the work; ordination is simply a recognition of the work of the Lord in calling one to the ministry. In former years our churches have been often mistaken; and we presume that we may be yet in years to come. It is absolutely essential that we pay keen attention to the Divine order and requirements given. It is very easy to move too fast; it is very difficult to move too slow in our judgment of a matter so vital to the peace and harmony of the church. Unquestionably the church is the judge of the gift of her members (1 Cor. 6:3) as she is moved by the Holy Ghost (Acts 13:2), to separate them to the work, and sustain them in their labour. The testimony, however, recognizes the church to be in the Spirit, her judgment is a spiritual judgment, she does not reach it through the channels of natural reasoning; but it is an exhibition of the Divine Presence, and under the guidance of the Holy Spirit.

The mind of the church must be clear upon the Gospel qualifications of a ministerial gift. Those qualifications are given and are clearly defined, relative to the external criteria for the office. (1 Timothy 3:1-7 and Titus 1:6-9). We cannot afford to make a mistake, if it can possibly be avoided, upon a matter of such moment; the time must be ripe for the call (to ordination,) and it will find the church and gift ready for the work. Hasty action injures the usefulness of the gift, by pushing its recipient forward into positions and responsibilities which he is not qualified to occupy.

When Absolem was slain, Ahimaaz was very anxious to run with the message but Joab restrained him, sending Cushi instead. So anxious, however, was Ahimaaz to go that he over-persuaded Joab who finally gave him permission, and it is said that he "ran by the way of the plain and over Cushi." Yet when he came to David he came with a confused message of a great tumult; and finally had to stand aside and let Cushi tell the truth; a clear, pointed message, unpalatable 'tis true personally to David; but the note of signal victory and deliverance to Israel (2 Samuel 18:19-32).

Moses started out some years before the time (Exodus 2:11-12, and Acts 7:25,) to deliver Israel; but when the time came (Exodus 4:1-16,) he was not at all anxious to go. We might add on general principles, that a preacher seems somewhat like a wasp, larger when first hatched out than at any other time.

Paul says; "If I do this willingly, I have a reward; but if against my will, a dispensation *of the Gospel* **is committed unto me. What is my reward then?" (1 Corinthians 9:17-18.)** And speaking of his labour the apostle well says: **"If I be not an apostle unto others, yet doubtless I am to you: for the seal of mine apostleship are ye in the Lord" (1 Corinthians 9:2).** Here is certainly clear illustration of the manner in which the Lord works. He raises up the minister to the work, assigns him to his field; and seals the evidence of that work, as the apostle again testifies; **"For what** *is* **our hope, or joy, or crown of rejoicing?** *Are* **not even ye in the presence of our Lord Jesus Christ at His coming? For ye are our glory and joy" (1 Thessalonians 2:19-20).**

Now admitting these things to be true let us pass to another very important consideration. The Saviour said on a certain occasion **(Matthew 9:37-38,) "The harvest truly in plenteous, but the laborers** *are* **few. Pray ye therefore the Lord of the harvest, that He will send forth laborers into His harvest."** It is frequently quoted that "he send forth more laborers;" but the word "more" is not in it, and to our mind would destroy the force of the testimony. We can depend on Israel's God to send laborers into the ripened harvest fields, when ripened. We dare not put our hand to the ark. But we must wait **"for the Lord more than they that watch for the morning: I** *say more than* **they that watch for the morning." (Psalm 130:6).**

We cannot hasten the morning's dawn; we cannot hasten that preparation "of the heart in man, and answer of the tongue, which is from the Lord." "The Lord added to the church daily such as should be saved." "When it pleased God, who separated me from my mother's womb to call me by His grace, I conferred not with flesh and blood," etc. If the vision tarry, "wait for it; because it will surely come." For the vision is yet for an "appointed time," but "at the end it shall speak, and not lie" (Habakkuk 2:1-3). Do we think that we need more laborers? This thinking against the Divine testimony that laborers will be sent under the Divine guidance, and at the appointed time and place. Are we disposed to follow the course of Abraham in an effort to fulfill the Divine promise? Then we can expect a mocking Ishmaelite to come at our call.

The greatest monuments of earthly power and skill shall crumble and fade; the strongest governments of human greatness shall perish; and the towering waves of oblivion shall roll high over the proudest monuments of human empire, but "they that wait upon the Lord shall renew their strength" (Isaiah 40:3). They shall show forth life and zeal, when time's greatest, strongest powers shall fail; when those whose trust is in man shall perish in the perishing things of time, that man or people whose hope the Lord is, "shall be like a tree planted by the rivers of water" (Psalm 1:1-3).

The way over which (personally or collectively we travel) may seem dark and inscrutable to mortal minds; the path intricate and beset with difficult; and infidel reasoning fill the carnal mind; but faith points with unerring precision to the promise of God, and clings in deathless embrace to the cross of Christ. In His own time and way the laborers shall be sent, bright clouds overshadowing the Gospel church, through which the Lord will speak. They may not seem to our carnal reason sufficient in number, but faith assures us that their number is now, ever has been, and ever will be complete.

Israel's God knows where each and every one is to labor, the extent of their field; and He sustains them in their work. One may feel like Elijah alone, and an outcast; but at the proper time, and in the appointed manner the Lord will reveal His presence, and sustain the work of His hands. The travel of the church, records continual instances when of our

own selves men have arisen "speaking perverse things, to draw away disciples after them" (Acts 20:30). This condition must continue that the Divine order be fulfilled: "But there were false prophets also among the people, even as there shall be false teachers among you" (II Peter 2:1). And this condition generally if not always arises from carelessness or inattention on the part of the church to a matter so vital: the ordination of men to the work of the Gospel ministry. It was with fasting and prayer the first seven men were ordained under the Gospel church. The solemn warning is given in Ezekiel 44:5; "Mark well the entering in of the house, with every going forth of the sanctuary." We must wait upon the Lord for our ministers, as for our members; no stress of circumstances can justify an effort on our part to supply the places of those who are called away from their field of labor, or for additions to our numbers. A church can get along very well without a preacher if she is in the spirit of travail; but she never can get along with one that she has made to order, without continued trouble. **"Why hast thou *then* broken down her hedges, so that all they which pass by the way do pluck her? The boar out of the wood doth waste it, and the wild beast of the field doth devour it" (Psalms 80:12-13).** As the wild boar of the wood will root up, trample upon, and otherwise destroy the most valued treasures of the garden, so does such false teachers trample upon the most sacred rights and principles of the Gospel vineyard.

If Samuel with all of his godly knowledge, Divine zeal, and reverence for holy things, came so near making a mistake (1 Samuel 16:6-13), in anointing Eliab, the noble (from a natural standpoint) looking son of Jesse, as king over Israel, instead of David; how important that we should be careful of the Divine unction in even licensing, (first proving) and so manifold more, in ordaining. It was said to Samuel on that occasion: "Man looketh on the outward appearance, but the Lord looketh on the heart." The "outward appearance" is frequently deceptive. The "outward appearance" may indicate that we need a preacher in a certain locality; but the fact of the matter may be that this is one of the last things that we do need. And above all else he must be the gift of God; "Wherefore He saith, When He ascended up on high, He led captivity captive, and gave gifts unto men. *** And He gave some, apostles; and some, prophets; and some, evangelists; and some, pastors and teachers; for the perfecting of the saints, for the work of the ministry, for the edifying of the body of Christ" (Ephesians 4:8-12). **Each gift is exactly suited to the field it is to occupy; the particular character of the work which it is to perform.** "But now hath God set the members every one of them in the body, as it hath pleased Him" (1 Cor. 12:18).

It looked very much like Peter and the rest of the disciples (about a hundred and twenty) concluded that it was necessary for them to select one in the place of Judas. They finally concluded to decide the matter by lot, thus they selected Matthias (Acts 1:15-26) which was the last that was ever heard of him.

The prophet has well said that the Lord's ways are not our ways; "For as the heavens are higher than the earth," is the declaration, "So are My ways higher than your ways, and My thoughts than your thoughts" (Isaiah 55:9). A church may be slow, in recognizing a ministerial gift; but will surely come to the right decision at the end, when proper time is given, and she is guided by the Divine Spirit, without which her judgment amounts to nothing. Both the church and the gift can quietly wait, whether it be a matter of months or of years until the hand of the Lord is recognized; "The Holy Ghost Said" (Acts 13:1-2).

In a ministry of 40 years we have never heard of either a Church or gift being injured by moving too slow; but we have heard times without number of the church being imposed upon, by going too fast. It is written, **"A man's gift maketh room for him, and bringeth him before great men" (Proverbs 18:16).** Again, **"Lay hands suddenly on no man" (1 Timothy 5:22).**

As the chosen witnesses of high heaven in a day of great wickedness, dense ignorance, and blasphemy, O may we be enabled to heed the Divine injunction: **"See that ye refuse not Him that speaketh. For if they escaped not who refused Him that spake on earth, much more** *shall not* **we** *escape,* **if we turn away from Him that** *speaketh* **from heaven: whose voice then shook the earth: but now He hath promised saying, Yet once more I shake not the earth only, but also heaven. And this** *word,* **Yet once more, signifieth the removing of those things that are shaken, as of things that are made, that those things which cannot be shaken may remain. Wherefore we receiving a kingdom which cannot be moved, let us have grace, whereby we may serve God acceptably with reverence and godly fear; For our God** *is* **a consuming fire" (Hebrews 12:25-29).**

Elder William Smoot,
The Sectarian, Vol. XXII,
April, 1911, No. 4.

MORE THAN CONQUERORS THROUGH HIM THAT LOVED US

Dearly Beloved in Christ:

Tonight, as I sit here listening to the rain steadily falling upon the roof, rain steadily falling upon the roof, somehow there is a desire in my mind to jot down a few thoughts for your consideration in connection with some scripture which for some reason known to God, has been lingering in my mind for several days.

I am fully aware, that unless God should be pleased to undertake for me my effort like myself will be a failure to begin with. Realizing, (I hope) my utter helplessness, and inability to see, understand, or write anything that would comfort God's humble poor, unless guided by the divine light of the Holy Spirit. I do not wish to set forth anything new, God forbid that I should ever write,

or speak, anything that would cause confusion or unrest among the household of faith. But hope to give my views clearly, and without sophistry, or criticism to anyone who might see, or believe otherwise. The apostle tells us that, all scripture is given by inspiration of God; and that there is no private interpretation of the scripture, for holy men of God spake as they were moved by the Holy Ghost. All scriptures harmonize together, and are profitable for doctrine, for reproof, for correction and instruction in righteousness, that the man of God, might be perfect, thoroughly furnished unto all good works.

Before going further, dear reader, I hope you will get your Bible, turn the 8th chapter of Romans, and read the entire chapter. You will find that this is a letter written by Paul, a servant of Jesus Christ, called to be an apostle, separated unto the gospel of God, and addressed to all that be in Rome, beloved of God, and called to be saints, as found in chap. 1; verses 1 to 7. Now, may we be given grace to meditate upon a portion of the 8th chap. Beginning with the 37th verse, where the apostle says, **"Nay in all these things we are more than conquerors through him that loved us."**

We have already observed, that the apostle was addressing the beloved of God, those that were called to be saints. In other words, he was speaking of the family of God, those that were chosen in Christ before the foundation of the world. (See Eph. Chap. 1) The apostle could embrace himself in the number, because he wrote by inspiration, as moved by the Holy Ghost. Therefore, he could say, Nay, in all these things WE are more than conquerors through him that loved us. What all things did he have reference to, and what was meant by the words MORE THAN CONQUERORS? I am sure that there is something rich and wonderful in these words. Something that is sweet and precious to every child of grace, when given to see the hidden mysteries contained therein. Hidden from the wise and prudent, but revealed unto babes, even babes in Christ.

Now, let us go back to the 28th verse and see if we can find what the apostle had reference to, and what was meant by all these things. He says here, "And we know that all things work together for good to them that love God, to them who are called according to his purpose. For whom he did foreknow, he also did predestinate to be conformed to the image of his Son, that he might be the firstborn among many brethren. Moreover, whom he did predestinate, them he also called, and whom he called, them he also justified, and whom he justified, them he also glorified. What shall we then say to these things? If God before us, who can be against us? He that spared not his own Son, but delivered him up for us all, how shall he not with him also freely give us ALL THINGS? Who shall lay anything to the charge of God's elect? It is God that justifieth. Who is he that condemneth? It is Christ that died, yea rather, that is risen again, who is even at the right hand of God, who also maketh intercessions for us. Who shall separate us from the love of Christ? Shall tribulation, or distress, or persecution, or famine, or

nakedness, or peril, or sword? As it is written, For thy sake we are killed all the day long; we are accounted as sheep for the slaughter. Nay, in all these things we are more than conquerors through him that loved us. For I am persuaded, that neither death, nor life, nor angels, nor principalities, nor powers, nor things present, nor things to come, nor height, nor depth, nor any other creature, shall be able to separate us from the love of God, which is in Christ Jesus our Lord." (Ver. 28-39).

As I understand this, the apostle was not just referring to the good things (as some believe and advocate) when he said, "We know that all things work together for good to them that love God, to them who are called according to his purpose." But when he said all things, I believe he meant ALL THINGS. All things both good and evil. Another witness to this is found in Hebrews, 2:10. "For it became Him, for whom are ALL THINGS, and by whom are ALL THINGS, in bringing many sons unto glory, to make the Captain of their salvation perfect through sufferings." The apostle also tells us in Colossians 1:16-17. "For by Him were all things created, that are in heaven, and that are in earth, visible and invisible, whether they be thrones, or dominions, or principalities, or powers; all things were created by him, and for him: And he is before all things, and by him all things consist. And he is the head of the body, the church; who is the beginning, the firstborn from the dead; that in ALL THINGS HE MIGHT HAVE THE PREEMINENCE."

So if he has preeminence in all things, no wonder Paul could say, "Nay, in all these things we are more than conquerors through him that loved us." What is it to be more than Conquerors? If it is not that the evil things in which we are so often beset, are made to work together for our good. If you could overcome an enemy, you would be a conqueror, but if you could turn that enemy into a friend and have him minister unto you, you would be more than a conqueror. I feel that Paul meant for us to understand that all trials, temptations, and sorrow and affliction are working together for our good. For he says in 2 Cor. 4:17, "For our light affliction, which is but for a moment, worketh for us a far more exceeding and eternal weight of glory." Also we hear David saying, "It was good for me when I was afflicted, then I remembered the Lord." This is contrary to nature, because in carnality, in the flesh, none of us likes to suffer, none of us can rejoice in sorrow, affliction, trials and tribulation. Because "No chastening for the present seemeth to be joyous, but grievous: nevertheless afterward it yieldeth the peaceful fruit of righteousness unto them which are exercised thereby."

"We should always keep in mind that it is only THROUGH HIM THAT LOVED US that we are more than conquerors, only through him, and by him, that all things work together for good to them that love God, to them who are he called according to his purpose.

Paul goes on to state why he can be so sure in this matter; he proceeds to state reasons why is it so, and why it MUST be so. He says that God has fore-

known, predestinated, called, justified and glorified his people. He has done all these wonderful things for them; He spared not his own Son, but delivered him up for them all, and shall he not with him also freely give them all things. Who has the power to charge anything to God's elect, it is God that has justified them. Who is it that condemneth? It is Christ that died, yea rather, that is risen again, who is even at the right hand of God, who also maketh intercessions for them. Will Christ condemn them after shedding his precious blood on Calvary's cross, suffering in their room, and dying in their stead, that they might have life and have it more abundantly? No, we hear him saying, "Their sins, and their iniquity I will remember against them no more. They shall not rise in time to shame, nor in judgment to condemn. It he will not condemn them, who can? Certainly he will not withhold any lesser good, nor suffer anything to harm them. Whatever then befalls them though it be, as he says, tribulation, or distress, or persecution, or famine, or nakedness, or peril, or sword, they are more than conquerors through him that loved them. For he says, neither death, nor life, nor angels, nor principalities, nor powers, nor things present, nor things to come, nor height, nor depth, nor any other creature, shall be able to separate us from the love of God, which is in Christ Jesus our Lord.

Instead of the "all things" referring especially to what he has named in the 29th and 30th verses to wit; foreknowledge, predestination, calling, justification, and glorification of the beloved, they rather are brought in as things in addition to what he has named before, and which he proceeds to name. Indeed it would not have been needful to say to his brethren, all these things work together for your good, because this truth would be apparent to them all. But it is not so apparent that trials and afflictions, and even the very slips and falls of believers, were among the things which should be for their good; so the Apostle includes this in his writing to them, that they may not be over burdened by their trials, nor be in despair when they are made to realize their inability to keep his holy law. It would be needless to say, that all good things work together for their good, but many things which are really for their good, do not seem good to them, so the apostle uses the term, "All things."

Our slips and falls work for our good in that they show us our weakness and vileness, so that we learn the truth about ourselves, that in our flesh dwells no good thing. And they work for good in that they do but drive us nearer to the Lord for grace and strength to overcome.

The poet, speaking of God's humble poor, is another witness to this.

"Poor and afflicted oft they are,
Sorely oppressed with want and care,
Yet he who saved them by his blood,
Makes every sorrow yield them good."

We find another witness to this glorious truth in Isaiah, 54:17. "No weapon that is formed against thee shall prosper; and every tongue that shall rise

against thee is judgment thou shall condemn. This is the heritage of the servants of the Lord, and their righteousness is of me, saith the Lord."

Yes dear saints, all your righteousness, is of the Lord, for Paul says, "But of him are ye in Christ Jesus, whom of God, is made unto us, wisdom, righteousness, sanctification and redemption. His righteousness was imputed unto you." "He was wounded for our transgressions; he was bruised for our iniquities: the chastisement of our peace was upon him; and with his stripes we are healed." No wonder the apostle could say, "Nay, in all these things we are more that conquerors through him that loved us.

In 2 Cor. 11:23-28, Paul proceeds to name some of these things, saying, **"In labors more abundant, in stripes above measure, in prison more frequent, in deaths oft. Of the Jews five times received I forty** *stripes* **save one. Thrice was I beaten with rods, once was I stoned, thrice I suffered shipwreck, a night and a day I have been** *in* **the deep;** *in* **journeying's often,** *in* **perils of waters,** *in* **perils of robbers,** *in* **perils by** *mine own* **countrymen,** *in* **perils by the heathen,** *in* **perils in the city,** *in* **perils in the wilderness,** *in* **perils in the sea,** *in* **perils among false brethren; in weariness and painfulness, in watching often, in hunger and thirst, in fastings often, in cold and nakedness. Beside those things that are without, that which cometh upon me daily, the care of all the churches."** Not withstanding all this, the apostle says, **"Nay, in all these things we are more than conquerors through him that loved us."**

This is the doctrine which I love, and have been trying in my weak way, to contend for, for the last twelve years. Whether I am one of his or not, I believe with all my heart, that "All things work together for good to them that love God, to them who are the called according to his purpose, and that they are more than conquerors through him that loved them.

Humbly submitted
Elder C. D. Whitley
Albemarle, N.C.

MEETINGS

LOWER MAYO 5TH SUNDAY MEETING

The next 5th Sunday Meeting will be held, The Lord Willing, Sunday, March 29, 2015. Roaring River Church will Host the meeting. The Meeting House is located at 10060 Austin-Trap Hill Road, Trap Hill, NC 28685. From 177, Exit #93/west on Zepher Rd. Go about 3 miles and turn right on Mt. Park Rd. Go through 4 way stop at Mt. Park. Go to next stop sign and turn left on Thurman Rd. Go about 200 yards to stop sign and turn right on US 21. Go 4 miles to sign and turn right on Austin-Trap Hill Rd. Go 1.5 miles to Church on right.

We invite the ministers, brothers, sisters and all believers in Salvation

by Grace to meet with us during this meeting.

In bonds of love,
Lowell Hopkins, Clerk
(276) 952-2098

SOUTH OUACHITA ASSOCIATION

The South Ouachita Association Union Meeting, to be held with Union Church, has been changed from April 11 & 12, 2015 to March 28 & 29, 2015. We invite all lovers of the truth to visit with us.

Ned Barren
Association Clerk
318-778-4217

SKEWARKY UNION
(Eastern Kehukee Association)

Hancocks Church will host the next session of the Skewarkey Union on the fifth Sunday of March 29, 2015. The church is located on Ayden Golf Club Road, near Ayden, North Carolina. Preaching services begin at 10:30 am.

We extend an invitation to our ministers, brethren and friends.

Naomi Coker, Clerk
252-823-0786

STAUNTON RIVER UNION

The Lord willing, the Staunton River Union will be held at Malmaison Primitive Baptist Church located on Malmaison Road, Blairs, VA in Pittsylvania County. Saturday before the fifth Sunday in March 2015 the song service will begin at 10:00 a.m.

We invite all lovers of the truth and especially all ministers of our faith and order to come and be with us.

Sister Pam Betterton, Clerk
Staunton River Primitive
Baptist Association

WEST COUNTRY LINE UNION

The West Country Line Union will meet, Lord willing, on the fifth Sunday in March, 2015. This meeting will be held at Moons Creek Church. The church is located 1 mile east of Hwy 86, between Danville and Yanceyville, on Park Springs Road.

Elder Jimmy Gray, Moderator

CONTRIBUTIONS

FOR JANUARY 2015

Hazel Garland, MD 25.00
Nellie Dalton, VA 5.00
Billie Speir, LA 50.00
Dale Richards, TX 100.00
John Beckham, LA 50.00
Memphis Primitive Baptist Church
(In Memory of
Elder Waymen Chapell) 500.00
Jim Cote, ME 14.00
Nathanial Borach, NC 5.00
Jerry Moure, AR 100.00
Margaret Doss, MS 5.00

OBITUARIES

ELDER WAYMAN CHAPELL

Our hearts are saddened by the loss of our beloved Pastor, Elder Wayman G. Chapell who passed away on September 5th, 2014 in Memphis, Tennessee. The funeral service was held at Forest Hill Funeral Home East and presided by Elders Kenneth Adams and Jerry Farmer.Elder Chapell was born on December 3, 1927 in Detroit, Michigan to Flois A. and Ruth Collier Chapell, who predeceased him; as well as a grandson. He was raised on a dairy farm in Martin, Tennessee. Elder Chapell attended a two room school house in Martin, Tennessee; received a Bachelor of Science degree at the University of Tennessee at Knoxville and pursued graduate studies at UT in Martin. He served in the United States Army in occupied Japan at the end of World War II. He was the owner of Southern Farm Management and Manager of Farmers National Company and Doane Agricultural Service.

Elder Chapell was survived by his wife of 61 years Elizabeth and 5 sons, Gordon, Gary, Bryan, Jeffery and Shannon; one daughter, Cynthia Maestri, one sister Ramona Chapell Moon, seventeen grandchildren and twelve great grandchildren.

Elder Chapell served as Pastor of the First Primitive Baptist Church in Memphis as well as other churches in Kentucky and Illinois.

This obituary was written by the Church Clerk, Elaine Jones at the request of the First Primitive Baptist Church of Memphis.

ELDER DONNIE ROBINSON

From: Poplar Springs Primitive Baptist Church

Our dear brother, Elder Donnie Robinson, born November 13, 1939, was called home July 9, 2014, by our heavenly father at the age of 74. He was ordained in 1980 as a Primitive Baptist Minister at Poplar Springs Primitive Baptist Church. He will be greatly missed by all that knew him. His son Terry Keith Robinson preceded him in death. He was survived by his wife, Sister Mary King Robinson and his three children, Amanda Robinson Hendrix, Kerry David Robinson and Kennie Ray Robinson. In addition, he was survived by his son-in-law, Timothy Scott Hendrix and two grandsons, Landon Scott Hendrix and Harrison Grant Hendrix.

A tribute to Donnie Frank Robinson
Written by Kennie Ray Robinson

Turkey heaven Mountain November of '39
Born at home on the old lush place

Third son of a sharecropper in really hard times
Was picking cotton in a pillow case when he was 5
At 10 behind a mule pulling a plow
Quit school then winter of 8th grade
Didn't have any shoes and he was made fun of
His momma made him wear hers that day
He never went back it hurt him so much

Escaped from that life when he was 17
Had to join Uncle Sam's Army to get away
His oldest brother, Junior co-signed for him
Junior and his dad had the same name
Met a woman named Mary while he was home on leave
They were married within a couple of weeks
By a Primitive Baptist minister and his wife
Outside Heflin, Alabama on the side of the road

In '68 Daddy and Momma lost their middle son
Thank God I had another brother
People gave us some money
I spent most of mine on a 10 dollar Timex watch that still runs
In '74 my sister was born and a true god send
In 1980, daddy was ordained
A Primitive Baptist Minister at Poplar Springs
He preached Jesus every time he stood in the stand
I knew as a child I'd be a member there someday

In '97 his first grandson was born
2001 the second grandson came along
He loved em' both dearly with every bit of his heart
And Momma just 16 days shy of 55 years
Donnie Frank Robinson. A man that I've proudly known
One to be remembered as one you could always count on
His love for family, little children and less fortunate ones
I'm honored to be a son of Donnie Frank Robinson

In loving memory of
Donnie Frank Robinson
July 9, 2014

LINDA JOYCE SPANGLER

Once again our Heavenly Father has called from our midst another precious member of Dan River Primitive Baptist Church. It is with much sadness I attempt to write a memorial for Sister Linda Joyce Spangler.

Sister Linda was born on September 8, 1950 in Riverside, California, Her parents were David M. and Joyce Spangler. They resided in California while her father was in service. Her family moved to Danville, Virginia in 1953. Sister Linda grew up here and attended local schools. She was a graduate of the University of North Carolina with a BA Degree in Art. She was a talented artist. Many of her works of art are displayed in galleries in North Carolina and Virginia. Also she was an avid NASCAR fan. Sister Linda's occupation was an administrator in the healthcare field. Her jobs required her to work in various cities away from Danville.

At a young age Sister Linda came under conviction for her sins. She traveled in this condition for several years feeling she would surely die without God's knowledge of her. One day when she felt to be at the end of her wits, she thought she would burst open. She felt her life was totally unbearable at that moment. All of a sudden a complete peace and joy came over her; her worries and anger were gone. Sister Linda knew instantly it was God's love and grace. She was made to see what a wretch she had been by nature and what a precious Savior God is when he was revealed to her.

Sister Linda attended Durham Primitive Baptist Church on third Sundays to hear her grandfather, Elder David Spangler, preach. On several occasions she was blessed to witness with his preaching as it seemed he was preaching her experiences.

Sister Linda asked for a home at Dan River Primitive Baptist Church on Saturday May 23, 1982. She was baptized the following day by her grandfather, Elder David Spangler. Sister Linda was a quiet, private person. She was blessed with a cloak of humility. She walked humbly and softly among her brethren. Sister Linda attended services whenever her work schedule allowed her to be there.

Sister Linda died Monday, October 27, 2014 after a brief illness at her dad's home in Danville, VA. She was preceded in death by her mother, Joyce Spangler, earlier in 2014. She is survived by her father, David M. Spangler, and a sister Beverlee Beale and her husband Burgin Beale, Jr. along with many aunts, uncles and cousins.

It was her request for a graveside service and in lieu of flowers contributions be made to Dan River Primitive Baptist Cemetery Fund. Her pastor, Elder Thomas Solomon, conducted her graveside service on Wednesday October 29, 2014. May our Heavenly Father comfort all of us who mourn the loss of our dear sister. We feel she is now resting in that perfect peace awaiting the second coming of our Lord and Savior when we shall meet him in the air, be like him and be eternally satisfied.

Written in love and fellowship,
Phyllis Stroud

Signs of the Times

DEVOTED TO THE OLD SCHOOL BAPTIST CAUSE

" The Sword of the Lord and of Gideon "

VOL. 183 HILLSVILLE, VA., APRIL 2015 NO. 4

SIGNS OF THE TIMES

ISSN - 0199 - 0063

Subscription price $15.00 per year - $25.00 two years

Published monthly by

SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.

Tony R. Horton

Circulation Manager and Treasurer

1429 Howlett Street, Hillsville, Va. 24343

Phone (276) 728-5651

EDITOR

Elder Cleo Robertson 111 Livingstone Drive
Cary, NC 27513
(919) 460-7721

ASSOCIATE EDITOR

Elder J. B. Farmer 6373 N. State Hwy 7
Grayson, Ky. 41143
(606) 474-4327

All letters for this paper containing subscriptions and remittances, should be mailed to Tony R. Horton, 1429 Howlett Street, Hillsville, Va. 24343. All articles and letters for publication, all notices of meetings and all obituaries should be mailed to Elder Cleo Robertson, 111 Livingstone Drive Cary, NC 27513.

SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.
1429 Howlett Street
Hillsville, Va. 24343

HYMN

Jerusalem, my happy home,
Oh, how I long for thee!
When will my sorrows have an end?
Thy joys, when shall I see?

Thy walls are all of precious stone,
Most glorious to behold;
Thy gates are richly set with pearl,
Thy streets are paved with gold.

Why should I shrink at pain and wo,
Or feel at death dismay,
With Canaan's goodly land in view,
And realms of endless day?

Reach down, O Lord, thine arm of grace,
And cause me to ascend
Where congregations ne'er break up,
And Sabbaths never end.

When we've been there ten thousand years,
Bright shining as the Sun,
We've no less days to sing God's praise
Than when we first begun.

CONTENTS

EDITORIAL 74
Elder Cleo D. Robertson

CORRESPONDENCE 77

VOICES OF THE PAST 77
Elder F. A. Chick
Elder W. A. Speer
Elder J. D. Hubbell
Elder Samuel Trott
Elder R. W. Rhodes
The Gospel Standard

CONTRIBUTIONS 93

OBITUARIES 94
Ruth Faucett Allen
Catherine Massey Humbarger
Eula Ina Underwood Hardison Quinn

EDITORIAL

Elder Cleo D. Robertson

Revelation 20:11-15, **"And I saw a great white throne, and him that sat on it, from whose face the earth and the heaven fled away; and there was found no place for them. And I saw the dead, small and great, stand before God; and the books were opened: and another book was opened, which is *the book* of life: and the dead were judged out of those things which were written in the books, according to their works. And the sea gave up the dead which were in it; and death and hell delivered up the dead which were in them: and they were judged every man according to their works. And death and hell were cast into the lake of fire. This is the second death. And whosoever was not found written in the book of life was cast into the lake of fire."**

John, the servant of Jesus Christ, was in the isle called Patmos for the word of God and for the testimony of Jesus Christ. The isle of Patmos was a hard, rocky isle surrounded by water where the worst criminals were imprisoned. John was experiencing a great trial as he wrote to the seven churches in Asia saying that he was their brother and companion in tribulation, and in the kingdom and patience of Jesus Christ. But he was there by the will and purpose of God for the revelation of Jesus Christ of things which must shortly come to pass.

John saw a great white throne setting forth power, judgement and absolute authority. It was white setting forth the purity, righteousness and holiness of it as well as its beauty. He that sat upon it had such glory that all things of this natural world fled away and there was no place found for them. Christ says in Matthew 25:31, **"When the Son of man shall come in his glory, and all the holy angels with him, then shall he sit upon the throne of his glory."** We cannot begin to envision or comprehend the brightness and powerfulness of His glory that nothing of this natural world could be seen in His presence. No natural eye could withstand the brightness of His glory.

John saw the dead, small and great, stand before the judgement throne of God. And again the words of Christ in Matthew 25:32-33, **"And before him shall be gathered all nations: and he shall separate them one from another, as a shepherd divideth HIS sheep from THE goats: And he shall set the sheep on his right hand, but the goats on the left."** Then John saw the books opened and the dead were judged out of those things which were written in the books according to their works. These were the goats who were dead to Christ; who know not God; who obey not the gospel of our Lord Jesus Christ; and whose sins follow after them. Now, they find themselves standing in the presence of the King of kings and Lord of lords in all His glory. O, how fearful! These are not natural books, but are setting forth the law. These dead ones are as the Pharisee who stood and prayed with himself, "God, I thank thee, that I am not as other men are, extortioners, unjust, adulterers, or even as this publican. I fast twice in the week, I give tithes of all that I possess." But Christ says in Matthew 23:23-28, **"Woe unto you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! For ye pay tithe of mint and anise and cummin, and have omitted the weightier** *matters* **of the law, judgement, mercy and faith: these ought ye to have done, and not to leave the other undone. Ye blind guides, which strain at a gnat, and swallow a camel. Woe unto you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! for ye make clean the outside of the cup and of the platter, but within they are full of extortion and excess.** *Thou* **blind Pharisee, cleanse first that** *which is* **within the cup and platter, that the outside of them may be clean also. Woe unto you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! for ye are like whited sepulchers, which indeed appear beautiful outward, but are within full of dead** *men's* **bones, and of all uncleanness. Even so ye also outwardly appear righteous unto men, but within ye are full of hypocrisy and iniquity."** We all have heard many say that they knew they were going to heaven because they had done so many works worthy of salvation in their work for Christ. Galatians 3:10-12, **"For as many as are of the works of the law and under the curse: for it is written, Cursed** *is* **every one that continueth not in all things which are written in the book of the law to do them. But that no man is justified by the law in the sight of God,** *it is* **evident: for, the just shall live by faith. And the law is not of faith: but, the man that doeth them shall live in them."**

Judgement on all mankind has been rendered and all are guilty. "For all have sinned, and come short of the glory of God." "As it is written, there is none righteous, no, not one. There is none that understandeth, there is none that seeketh after God. They are all gone out of the way, they are together become unprofitable; there is none that doeth good, no, not one." The judgement against those who are not the elect of God has been rendered, but not executed. John saw the execution of that judgement. As the Apostle writes in 1 Timothy 5:24,

"Some men's sins are open beforehand, going before to judgement, and some *men* they follow after." John saw those whose sins follow after them. As these stand before the presence of God, they know for the first time that there is truly a God and that He has all power. They know for the first time that they are sinners and their works and righteousness are as filthy rags. These are cast into the lake of fire. Matthew 25:41-46, **"Then shall he say also unto them on the left hand, Depart from me, ye cursed, into everlasting fire, prepared for the devil and his angels: for I was an hungered and ye gave me no meat: I was thirsty, and ye gave me no drink: I was a stranger, and ye took me not in: naked, and ye clothed me not: sick, and in prison, and ye visited me not. Then shall they also answer him, saying, Lord, when saw we thee an hungred, or athirst, or a stranger, or naked, or sick, or in prison, and did not minister unto thee? Then shall he answer them, saying, Verily I say unto you, Inasmuch as ye did *it* not to one of the least of these** (sheep), **ye did *it* not to me. And these shall go away into everlasting punishment: but the righteous into life eternal."** He told the goats to depart from Him as He never knew them in love and mercy.

What is the lake of fire? Many say that it is an actual fire. Some say the fire burns the ones to ashes and others say the fire burns them everlastingly. I am persuaded that the Apostle Paul explains this lake of fire in II Thessalonians 1:7-10, **"And to you who are troubled rest with us, when the Lord Jesus shall be revealed from heaven with his mighty angels, in flaming fire taking vengeance on them that know not God, and that obey not the gospel of our Lord Jesus Christ: who shall be punished with everlasting destruction from the presence of the Lord, and from the glory of his power; when he shall come to be glorified in his saints, and to be admired in all them that believe (because our testimony among you was believed) in that day."** To be in the presence of God in all his glory and then to be banished everlasting is a fire that can't be quenched (Mark 9:43). Cain was guilty of killing his brother, Abel, and was judged guilty by God and punished from the presence of God. Cain said his punishment was greater than he could bear.

John also saw the book of life which is Christ in whom all the names of the elect are written. As Christ said in Matthew 25:34, **"Then shall the King say unto them on his right hand, Come, ye blessed of my Father, inherit the kingdom prepared for you from the foundation of the world." "Blessed and holy *is* he that hath part in the first resurrection: on such the second death hath no power."** The first resurrection is the resurrection of Christ on the 3rd day. All of the Lord's elect had part in His resurrection. Therefore, they will not be cast out from His presence forever, but will inherit that eternal kingdom prepared for them from the foundation of the world.

Humbly submitted in love,
Elder Cleo Robertson

CORRESPONDENCE

Phyllis Stroud
1732 Westover Drive
Danville, VA 24541

Signs of the Times
1429 Howlett Street
Hillsville, VA 24343

Dear Brother Tony,

It is time to renew my subscription to the Signs. It is a wonderful periodical and I look forward to receiving mine every month. Enclosed is a check for two years. Also I would like to buy a flash drive for $40.00. I'm excited to have all the copies and the other valuable information which is included on the drive. May God continue to bless you in your future endeavors.

Sincerely,
Phyllis Stroud

January 20, 2015

Dear Brother Horton,

Enclosed is a check for $15.00 to renew my subscription of the Signs for another year.

I enjoy reading the good articles from "Voices of the Past" and the editorials by Elders Cleo Robertson and Jerry Farmer. The Signs is the only comfort I have in this sinful world to keep me pressing on toward the mark, for the prize, of the high calling of our dear Lord and Savior Jesus.

May our Lord bless you and all who help send it out each month. Thank you very much.

With a hope in Christ,
Gloria B. Reese

VOICES OF THE PAST

CHURCH ORDER BY ELDER F. A. CHICK RE-PUBLISHED FROM JANUARY, 1905, SIGNS

From the first volume of the SIGNS to the present one it has been a custom followed by successive editors to present to our readers some reflections especially called out by the beginning of a new year and a new volume. We have no wish to omit the custom now. It seems but natural that at the beginning of a New Year and volume we should have many reflections concerning the past, and many thoughts regarding the future. There are occasions in the lives of men, and in the history of nations as well, when the past and the future will crowd themselves upon the thoughts of men with special force.

There are such seasons in the life of believers and in the history of the church of God. So now we can but remember the past record of burdens, trials, crosses, reproaches, cares, and

anxieties, on the one hand, and of helps, comforts, encouragements, and victories on the other hand which have been along the pathway of the Signs more or less thickly scattered during all the past seventy-two years, and with the remembrance of all these things we can but praise the goodness and mercy of God for his unfailing grace manifested to all who have been connected with the management of the Signs, supporting them in their anxious labor all along through the years. From all this we can but look forward with hope, and a measure of confidence to the future, remembering that

> "His love in time past forbids us to think
> He'll leave us at last in sorrow to sink."

The solemn words of the apostle come to our mind as we write these words: "Having therefore obtained help of God, I continue unto this day, witnessing both to small and great, saying none other things than those which the prophets and Moses did say should come." And remembering the past goodness of God, we are encouraged for the future and are led to trust that as the Signs has been blessed to very many in all these past years, in that troubled hearts have been made glad, and downcast souls have rejoiced, and the tempted have been given the victory through words written for the Signs, so will it continue to be the messenger of good news in the time to come to very many of the tried and distressed children of God.

For all these past mercies, and for all that we hope for, would we give all praise and thanksgiving to God? Whatever may be the service which we render to him in serving his little ones, let it always be remembered that to him belongs all the praise. Paul once said, "I labored more abundantly than they all: yet not I, but the grace of God which was with me." All praise to grace then for all things. From the God of all grace comes down every good and perfect gift. He gave the Signs to his people at a time when it was needed, and he has continued it because it has been needed, and he gave grace to all the former editors, and to all who have been moved to contribute to its columns, and he gave every word that through its pages has ministered to his people in every way, and he has spoken the word of admonition, of exhortation, of reproof, of warning, of consolation, of comfort; in short, every word that has edified in any way his needy children. God forbid that any of us should take one atom of praise to ourselves for any of these things. If we have labored, after all it is not we, but the grace of God.

It seems well at this time to call attention to some of the things that pertain to the order of the house of God. We mean the general principles of that order as laid down in the New Testament. We say the New Testament, for only in the New Testament Scriptures can we find that order laid down. The ceremonials enjoined upon Israel under the old covenant have no place in the order of the house of God under the gospel; they were shadows of things com-

pleted in Christ; they are not the rule of outward life to the church now. We need not pause to argue this here, supposing that all our people are well settled in this one thing as least, yet it is well to call attention to it now and then, since we are all so prone to forget.

In the New Testament, however, our God has seen fit to lay down that order which will be to the good of his people and to his glory in this gospel day. In its place to know this order is just as important as to know that salvation is by grace. We all dwell much upon the travel of the child of God under the law and in the gospel; we also dwell upon the obligations of believers toward the church, and in all the relations which they hold in life; we dwell much upon the strong doctrine of salvation through Christ with each principle of that doctrine, and this is all well and needful. It is also our solemn obligation to ask after the order of the church, what it is, as a body ordained of God to administer the affairs of his kingdom on earth.

One thing we desire to call special attention to here. This one thing is that each special body of believers stands by itself, subject to no other body, and subject alone to God and the world which he has revealed in the Scriptures. This has ever been the ground occupied by the Baptist churches in all ages past. So much has this been the case that for centuries it was never questioned among them; and ever since we can ourselves recollect, this has been one thing continually maintained among all Old Baptists whom we have known.

The people of God have been very jealous regarding this one thing, because they have believed that the glory of God, the relation of the church to Christ her Head and Lawgiver, and all that simple, plain, spiritual service which God requires of his people could be fulfilled in no other way. Baptists have recognized but one Head and Lawgiver, and so have been zealous that nothing should obtain a place in their order that would come in between them and their one King.

It is but reasonable to believe that our God would not leave his people uninstructed with regard to their order as to his house on earth, and in fact he has not, for in the New Testament all that is needed is revealed. It is ours to come up to that rule, and not to go beyond it. With reference to this one thought, the dependence of each body of believers upon God, and their independence of each other so far as maintaining the order of the church is concerned, we desire to appeal to the testimony of the word itself.

In the Acts of the Apostles, and in all the epistles, we shall look in vain for one word that would imply that each church was not sufficient unto itself for the transaction of all its affairs. In all the exhortations of the apostles to the churches regarding what we call discipline or order there is not the slightest intimation that any other church was even called upon for advice or counsel in any matter. They all had one Counselor, one Guide, and one Judge; each church ought to appeal unto him. It was not only true that if any man lack wisdom he should ask God, but the same was

true of any church as well.

Many things required setting in order in the church in Corinth for instance, but there is no intimation that they should call in the church at Ephesus, or at Rome, or at Jerusalem, for help, or even for advice in any of their differences. We know that they were divided in feeling, and that dissensions existed among them, but still they were all to look alone to God, and all such matters were to be dealt with among themselves, subject alone to the apostolic authority. The only reference recorded in the Bible of church differences or misunderstandings to any other body of men, is that recorded in Acts fifteenth chapter. This was beyond controversy to the apostles alone. To the apostles alone ought we still to go in all matters of difficulty.

If we should be so presumptuous as to say that God has not or will not give wisdom to any one church in the administering the order of the church, or in dealing with any matter of difference, it is equally uncertain, to say the least of it, that he will bestow upon a church at a distance that wisdom whereby they shall judge righteously. The longer we have lived, and the more we have seen and thought upon all such matters, the more we have been convinced that the great lack in all cases of difficulty unsettled or unhealed, has been that the church involved spent more time discussing the matter among themselves than they did in looking to God for guidance as to the meaning of his word, and for a proper spirit to dwell in their midst while considering the difficulty.

The dear Lord has said, "Where two or three are gathered together in my name, there am I in the midst. Has the church come together in his name? Is the important consideration. If so, he is with them, and if so, wisdom is there to deal with all that may present itself. To undertake to refer questions that may arise to another body of the disciples of the Lord, is to say that we do not believe that our God will be with us and give us wisdom, or that we are not his disciples gathered in church order.

But we need not pause to reason or argue the matter, it is enough that in the New Testament there is no record of any church, or minister, or body of believers of any kind, being chosen to administer the affairs of the churches, or to settle any difficulties. This is enough for all who believe in the perfect wisdom of God, and that the people of God must not be wise above what is written.

We are here writing in this way because it is always needful that our pure minds should be stirred up to remember all that pertains to the cause of God and truth, and surely this is one of those things, if anything is. Another reason is, that we have seen it intimated that in some sections of our country there is a move on foot to destroy this plain, simple order of the church, and substitute a sort of federal government in its place, a government of a few men who shall be a sort of court of last resort to settle all questions and difficulties that may come at the last, before them, and whose decisions shall be final.

First, we have no fear that when the attention of the God-fearing children of

God is called to the unscripturalness of this move they will not give it their indorsement at all; yet the watchmen are to watch, and to give warning, for there are always unwary ones who yet do love and fear God, and whose desire is to glorify him, but who may be ensnared before they know it.

Second, like Israel of old, the church of God is a theocracy, and must acknowledge no sovereign but her God. This proposed plan would turn the government of the church into an aristocracy instead. It is proposed in this way to furnish a way to heal all dissensions, whether in doctrine or practice. We do not here judge the motive of those who are making this move. It may be that they are truly grieved at all difficulties and dissensions and truly desire to do what they may to heal all such things as annoy and grieve the children of God, but we must say that it is a poor way to strive for peace by methods which are in plain violation of the law of God in Zion. Can strife among the brethren be healed by rebellion against God? And this proposed plan is rebellion if anything is.

If the law of Zion has been broken can that break be healed by causing a still more serious break of that law? The streams may have become polluted in many places; will that pollution be cleansed by visiting the very fountain with a still worse pollution? Such a federal government will do for Presbyterians, Methodists, Episcopalians, Romanists, and even for New School Baptists, but it will not do for the simple, humble-minded children of God, who know no king but Jesus, who respect the authority of his word alone.

But suppose that such a move should prevail us, who would be chosen to sit as a court of final resort? If, for instance all the churches in one or more States or sections of the country should adopt this place, who among them would admit that upon him had fallen the mantle of judgment above his fellows?

Not the truly humble among them. If any were proud and desirous of occupying the highest seats, such would no doubt seek the honor, but the humble would not, and what if more, could be brought to believe that they were wiser than any of their brethren, or more capable of judging righteously in any matter. Such humble ones would not so sin against God as to either seek or accept such a place. Then if, still further, all these various sectional boards should have over them one national board, as we understood has been contemplated, the matter would still be worse.

Is any brother, any minister in all our land, who has been known as an Old School Baptist, willing to come forward and say, I will accept such a position? If so he is presumptuous and self-willed, heady and high-minded, and not fit to judge anything in the church. Still further, when such boards in sections, and such a board in the nation, shall have been appointed, when and where shall they meet and by what machinery shall difficult cases be laid before them? Who is to pay for time and for expense that must be incurred by such gathering?

Brethren, let any such plan be adopted, and soon we shall have all the elaborate machinery in use among all

the different denominations of people named above. Wherein then will our order differ from theirs? We are sure that it will differ from the plain, simple government laid down in the New Testament, as much as night differs from day or truth from falsehood; as much as the nations in the olden time who were governed by despotic kings, differed from Israel when they had no king but acknowledged the Lord alone as their Ruler and Judge.

Thus far it has been in our mind to speak here, and here we will leave this matter for the present, at least. We have written in a general way, desiring to call attention to the truth that each church must attend to its own affairs, subject alone to him who is their Lawgiver and Judge.

Now, in conclusion, we desire to express our gratitude to God, and to our brethren for their kind forbearance toward us, especially during the past year, since our beloved brother Benton Beebe was removed from his work in the conduct of the Signs; and we ask that the brethren will remember during this coming year that we still shall need much forbearance and help from them.

We hope that such matter will come to the office for publication as will edify the readers, as has been the case in the past. May the blessing of our covenant keeping God be with us all, those who conduct the Signs, and those who are correspondents, and those who are subscribers. May all strive for the things that make for peace, and the things whereby one may edify another. All this, with every needed blessing, our God will bestow for Jesus sake.

"When my soul fainted within me I remembered the LORD: and my prayer came in unto thee, into thine holy temple." (Jonah 2:7)

In the experience of God's little children they learn that they do not cry unto the LORD when things are well with them. When they are high and lifted up; when in a blissful state of being raised up and given to meditate joyfully and made to sit together in heavenly places in Christ Jesus and blessed to eat, drink and feast they feel no need. In such a state and condition they, of course, are in no distress. They are not hungry and thirsty. They are filled, hence no occasion to cry. They feel no need to pray. I believe it is when they are down; when they are in the valley, depressed, in the slough of despondency, hungry and thirsty; brought by their bitter trials and tribulations to the knowledge of their insufficiency of themselves; made to know how helpless they are in their own strength; made to know their need and made to know that "without me ye can do nothing," is when, and not until then, that they cry unto the LORD from whence cometh their help. That is when, and only when, they can in Spirit and in Truth say; **"I will lift up mine eyes unto the hills, from whence cometh my help."** (Ps. 121:1)

The LORD'S people are brought to pray. They are made to cry. They learn

obedience by the things they suffer. They do not cry until they have to. I believe this truth is confirmed by the experience of every heaven born soul. It is when they are brought down to need that they are taught that they are poor and needy and also taught their inability of themselves to supply their need. Then their souls faint and they cry. **"They wandered in the wilderness in a solitary way; they found no city to dwell in. Hungry and thirsty, their soul fainted in them. Then they cried unto the LORD in their trouble,** *and* **he delivered them out of their distresses."** (Ps. 107:4-6) They are not only given to cry unto Him when in trouble and distresses, but when brought and enabled to cry, He delivers them. If they were able to deliver themselves, they would not cry to Him — would not need to do so. He not only hears their cry and makes the delivery, but He leads them the right way. **"He led them forth by the right way." "He led them forth by the right way, that they might go to a city of habitation."** (Ps. 107:7).

"*The righteous* cry, and the LORD heareth, and delivereth them out of all their troubles." (Ps. 84:17) **"The Lord** *is* **nigh unto them that are of a broken heart** (That are —already—not may or will be) **and saveth such as be** (not will be) **of a contrite Spirit. Many** *are* **the afflictions of the righteous; but the LORD delivereth him out of them all."** (Ps. 34:18-19) It is wonderful to be given to meditate upon the testimony where it is said; **"Then Jonah prayed unto the LORD his God out of the fish's belly, and said, I cried by reason of mine affliction unto the LORD, and he heard me; out of the belly of hell cried I,** *and* **thou heardest my voice."** (Jonah 2:1-2)

If the LORD'S little children were able of themselves they would never need to cry to the LORD. Fact is, if it were left to them and they had the power to carry it out they would never be in distress. Never be afflicted. Never suffer any trials and any need. They would be on the mountain top, surely they would, if in their power rejoicing instead of being in the valley. If sufficient of themselves, surely they would never have to cry out of the belly of hell. We understand that Jonah was cast into the sea. **"So they took up Jonah and cast him forth into the sea and the sea ceased from her raging."** (1:15) **"For thou hadst cast me into the deep, into the midst of the seas; and the floods compassed me about; all thy billows and thy waves passed over me."** (2-3) **"I kill and I make alive; I wound and I heal;"** (Deut. 32:39) **"For he maketh sore, and bindeth up; he woundeth, and his hands make whole."** (Job 5:18-19)

How comforting it is to his children that it is said; "Now the LORD had prepared a great fish to swallow up Jonah." (1:17) This great fish the LORD had prepared, seems to me, among the many things it represents and denotes, it most surely is figurative of the LORD'S love, mercy and grace in having prepared a way of escape for his children out of the dangers, pitfalls, snares and temptations and for their delivery out of all their troubles. **"There**

hath no temptation taken you but such as is common to man; but God *is* **faithful, who will not suffer you to be tempted above that ye are able; but will with the temptation also make a way to escape, that ye may be able to bear it."** (1 Cor. 10:13) **"And the LORD spake unto the fish, and it vomited out Jonah upon the dry land."** (2:10) **"Kept by the power of God through faith unto salvation ready to be revealed in the last time."** (1 Pet. 1:5)

We do not praise the LORD when we are in trouble but instead we cry unto him. **"I cried unto the LORD with my voice: with my voice unto the LORD did I make my supplication. I poured out my complaint before him; I shewed before him my trouble."** (Ps. 142:1-2) David was in trouble crying unto him. He had to pray for deliverance. He could not deliver himself out of his trouble. I believe he was led and enabled what he should pray for. **"For we know not what we should pray for as we ought; but the Spirit itself maketh intercession for us with groanings which cannot be uttered."** (Rom. 8:26) When delivered out of our troubles and distresses then we praise Him, for He has done something for us that we could not do for ourselves. David was given to praise Him. **"Praise ye the LORD, O, give thanks unto the LORD; for** *he is* **good: for his mercy** *endureth* **forever."** (Ps. 106:1) **"For I know that the LORD** *is* **great and** *that* **our LORD** *is* **above all gods. Whatsoever the LORD pleased;** *that* **did he in heaven, and in earth, in the seas, and all deep places."** (Ps. 135:5-6) **"All thy works shall praise thee, O LORD; and thy saints shall bless thee."** (Ps. 145:10)

The LORD'S people are taught by the Spirit through the things they experience that salvation is of the LORD. Hence, Jonah declared; **"I will pay** *that* **that I have vowed. Salvation** *is* **of the LORD."** (Jonah 2:9)

Elder W. A. Speer
Box 315
El Dorado, Arkansas

The Roxbury Old School Baptist Association, in session with the First Church, Roxbury, Sept. 5th and 6th, 1888, to the associations and meetings of our faith and order that feel an interest and fellowship with us, sends christian love and salutation.

Beloved Brethren:—Through the tender mercy of him that has promised that "As thy days, so thy strength shall be," we have been permitted to meet in the capacity of an association, for the first time since our organization; and we have great reason for gratitude to him who hath preserved us in the love and fellowship of the gospel, and blessed us with some precious meetings during the year that has passed, where his people have been privileged to sit together in heavenly places in Christ Jesus, acknowledging him as their King and Ruler, who worketh

all things after the counsel of his own will, to his own glory, and for the good of his people. He has comforted our hearts from time to time by sending those that he has called to stand upon the walls of Zion, to preach for us; and they have come preaching Christ and him crucified, in meekness and love. Some of the churches of our association have been made to rejoice by the gathering in of those that have been standing without, who have been found in a waste, howling wilderness, led about and instructed, and a new song put in their mouths, even praise to his great name. The churches composing our association are all at peace with each other, looking unto Jesus for wisdom, strength and direction, who is the author and finisher of our faith. We would desire to rest upon the oath and promise of him who has declared the end from the beginning, saying that his counsel shall stand, and he will do all his pleasure. We would say to the associations and meetings with whom we have been in correspondence formerly, while connected with the Lexington Association, that we still desire your correspondence and fellowship, trusting that we have been taught in the same school, and learned that our dependence is in the same Lord, and our interest in the same Redeemer, with you. We hope our messengers appointed to bear our Minutes to you will be received with that brotherly love and fellowship that flows from no other source but the Giver of every good and perfect gift. Those from your associations who have attended our session, we have been very glad to meet, and have listened to the preaching of the gospel from your ministers with joy and satisfaction to our souls.

The next session of our association is appointed to be held with the church of Andes, Delaware Co., N.Y., where we hope to meet your messengers in love, peace and fellowship.

J.D. Hubbell, Mod.
Ezra Mead, Clerk.

ON THE REIGN OF CHRIST

Circular Letter: The Baltimore Association of Old School Baptists, convened with the church at Black Rock, Md., May 18, 19, & 20, to the churches of which she is composed, greeting.

Time like some mighty whirlpool will sooner or later engulf all that floats in its channel. Every returning period tells of many that have already been swallowed up, and we too are hastening to the vortex. But while upon the surface we would indulge another opportunity afforded us of communicating with those we love of the things that make for our peace, as children of the same family, and things whereby one may edify another. Considering the uncertainty and many changing scenes of time, the thousand allurements and great oppositions that are in the world, the wily arts of the Devil with his armed legions, the lust of our flesh with its propensity to evil, and above all the rapid strides and boasting threats of the man of sin, it is thought

there is no subject we can contemplate with greater pleasure or profit than that of the Reign of Christ. He is that king that Isaiah said should reign in righteousness and whose princes should rule in judgment. The prophets universally ascribe sovereignty to God, and David says, Psa. 62:11, **"God has spoken once; twice have I heard this, that power** *belongeth* **unto God."** Christ, not as the essential God, but as the head of His church and the executor of the Father's will possesses a delegated power, conferred upon Him for a special purpose and for a limited period, and the question as to how far that power extends or what it is made to effect, is one that forever separates between Christ and antichrist, or the children of God and the children of the Devil: the one believing it to be omnipotent, the other that it is limited; the one, that He does His pleasure and none can let Him; the other, that it is dependent for its execution upon the co-operation of His creatures; and while the saints are hailing Him as King of kings and Lord of lords, and rejoicing that there is one possessed of all power that careth for them; the whole antichristian brood are very busy in taking care of their little idol, which they call Jesus, and transporting him from one country to another. Now, in all the little that we may write upon this important subject, we wish to take divine inspiration as our guide, and in order to render the subject intelligible, we will briefly consider it in three branches, namely:

Its extent, its nature and its duration.

In considering first the extent of the reign of Christ, it is needful that we take into consideration the object for which it is conferred upon Him, in order to ascertain how far it was needful that power should extend. That object is declared in scripture, and that by Himself, to be that He should give eternal life to as many as the Father had given Him. These are in the world, have to do with the things of the world, stand connected with the rest of mankind, and have a frail and evil nature in common with all the human family. It therefore became necessary that Christ, in order to secure to them eternal life, should have unreserved control over all things that stand in the least degree connected with them, as it is written, **"As thou hast given Him power over** *all* **flesh, that He should give eternal life to as many as thou hast given Him"** John 17:2. Nor does He simply possess a power in earth and over flesh, but He informed His disciples after His resurrection from the dead that All power was given unto Him in heaven and in earth, Mt. 28:18; by which we may learn that the eternal power of the Godhead, and whatever power the Prophets and the Psalmist speak of as belonging to God is involved in the mediatorial reign of Christ. Old Testament scriptures are therefore as applicable to define the power of Christ as those of the New, for "it pleased the Father that in Him should all fulness dwell." It is not to be expected that we should find in the scriptures an express declaration that the power of Christ embraces this, that, and the other particular thing or occurrence; it is enough that

we find evidence of its extending to all things in all worlds. We have already shown that it embraces heaven and earth, as Peter says, angels and authorities and powers being made subject unto Him. It now remains to show that it extends over hell and the power there. He is regarded by us as the mighty angel that John saw descend with a great chain, and lay hold of the dragon, and bind him a thousand years, and cast him into the bottomless pit, and shut him up. The apostles having fulfilled their mission and returned on a certain occasion said, Lord, even the devils are subject to us through Thy name. This power is not only declared but acknowledged, for, said the devils to the seven sons of Sceva, Jesus we know and Paul we know, but who are ye? We might here make a number of other quotations to the same import, but these are deemed sufficient. Here let us ask what comfort or enjoyment could Christians feel in view of the storms and tempests that are howling around them, did they not know that in Jesus dwelt a power that rules the raging of the sea and still its angry waves. What security could they feel in a world of opposition, did they not know that He made the wrath of man to praise Him, and restrained the rest. In short what hope could they have of final blessedness, but in the belief that Jesus holds the keys of hell and death, controls all the angry passions of their natures, and every being, everything, and every act; whether standing in opposition or needful to be employed for their comfort. So they can unite their voices with, and make up that great multitude, many waters and mighty thunders spoken of in the book of Revelation, saying, Alleluia, for the Lord God omnipotent reigneth. He reigns over Heaven, earth, and hell. The winds and the seas obey Him. The sparrows in their flight are moved and directed by His care, and not one of the countless hairs that deck our heads can fall or remain unmoved but by His government. His is a power to wound and a power to heal, a power to kill and a power to make alive, this is the King that saves His subjects and destroys their foes.

In the second place we are to consider the nature or character of this reign, and wish it borne in mind that there is no reign but His, for the kingdoms of this world are become "the kingdoms of our Lord and His Christ," and Solomon says, Proverbs 8:15-16 – **"By me kings reign and princes decree justice. By me princes rule and nobles,** *even* **all the judges of the earth."** It is also written in the New Testament: There is no power, but of God. The powers that be, are ordained of God. We wish it also borne in mind that He reigns for the exclusive good of his people, His chosen. Isaiah has characterized His reign as a reign in righteousness. Whether we consider Him, then, as dethroning kings, or exalting to scepters base and blood thirsty tyrants; whether as sending wars with all the evils that follow in their train, or causing the clarion of peace and good will to men to be blown, still His reign is in righteousness, because so it seems good in His sight. **"Righteous art thou, O Lord, and upright are thy judgments,"**

Psalm 119:137. He governs the world by a power which they neither see nor acknowledge, and to describe it fully, would be beyond the capacity of angels. It is to His reign in Zion, where His power is both felt and acknowledged, that we would confine ourselves in treating upon this branch of our subject. It is there that He has laws, or more properly, a law, which is unchanging as His own eternal throne, and extending to all the subjects of His kingdom in all time and eternity too. It needs no fire and fagot, no sword or bayonet to enforce it; it exerts no tyrannical influence, holds to view no terrors; promises no rewards. It is not recorded upon tables of stone or pieces of parchment, and deposited in the archives of some moldering edifice; nor is it subject to abrogation or amendment like the laws of men. This law is the law of love. The promptings of this law are recorded in the New Testament; but let this be obliterated, let bonfires be lighted up with the pages of scripture, still the law is in their hearts and will teach them the way that they should go. Whilst then in the precepts and commandments of the New Testament, we have a transcript of the mind and will of God, they furnish us also with an expression of Christian desire. They delight to do the will of God; a service called forth by any other law, either looks for a reward or dreads punishment; but this is all performed for the sake of Him who hath loved them and given Himself for them. If a man preaches truth and does not love it, he is no better off than if he had preached error, and he that practices morality and loves iniquity, is no better off than if he practiced iniquity. Self love has a governing influence over us in nature; but here: "the love of Christ constraineth us." But whence this love? Paul in his letter to the Romans informs us that it is shed abroad in our hearts by the Holy Ghost. So that, as Solomon says, If a man should give all the substance of his house for love, it would be utterly contemned. As it exists independent of the creature, so it operates independent of his mind and will. It extends to all the family of God and no further. It is therefore no marvel that Christians cannot love those that give no evidence that they love God.

But we now pass to the consideration of the third and last branch of our subject, which is, the duration of this reign. While we are utterly unable to find any limit to the extent of His reign, the scriptures justify us in fixing a period to its duration and this is no other than the full completion of all that work for which His power was conferred upon Him. Viewing Him as Jehovah the scriptures speak of Him as reigning for ever and ever, but in His mediatorial character they figuratively speak of Him as reigning a thousand years. When that thousand years shall expire no man can tell; but certain it is that He must reign till He hath put all enemies under His feet. The last enemy to be destroyed is death. When He shall have called up the slumbering bodies of His saints from their graves, and thus taken the prey from the mighty, then cometh the end, when He shall have delivered up the kingdom to God, even the Father, when He shall have put down all rule and all authority

and power, See 1 Cor. 15:24; and when all things shall be subdued unto Him, then shall the Son also Himself be subject unto Him that put all things under Him, that God may be all in all; verse 28. And now brethren, may we not rejoice in the universal power of Christ, since being controlled by His power no weapon that is formed against us shall prosper and every tongue that shall rise up in judgment against us we shall condemn. May we not confidently look for the complete glorification of all the election of grace since it is His will that they may behold His glory, and all power is His to execute that will. May we not rejoice in the nature of His reign, since, all His works being done in righteousness, all things work together for good to them that love God and are the called according to His purpose. Being by the law of love, we have nothing to dread from our many short comings and repeated wanderings; He heals our backslidings and loves us freely. He holds no threatening judgments over us; nor spurns us from His face.

"The poorer the wretch, the welcomer here."

Lastly, may we not rejoice in the termination of that reign, since with its end will be the eternal overthrow of the kingdom of antichrist, the complete destruction of all enemies including the last, which is death, and the raising up of His church, both soul and body, to dwell with Him in bliss forever. Finally, brethren, farewell; the grace of our Lord Jesus Christ be with you all. Amen.

Elder Samuel Trott 1848.

Lillie, Louisiana

The Signs of the Times, and the Household of Faith Everywhere:

I have had a mind to write you for the past several months. I do not know whether the desire to write is of the flesh or not, but I hope it is from a sounder and more loving source than that. If so, I am sure it will be made manifest.

If I know my own poor heart and soul, I love you dear brethren and believing children of God; and it would pain my very soul if I was to be made to see that I do not love you, for Jesus has said, "He that loveth not knoweth not God, for God is love." (1 John 4:8).

Oh, dear brethren, what have we to hope for, and to look to, if we love not one another? Truly we are deceived and are deceiving others, if we love not each other; because God's true Bible description of his people is, that they love one another. I would not have you think that this love that I have introduced is of an earthly or worldly source: not at all, but it is that love of God which is shed abroad in our hearts. So then you can see what encouragement, hope and rejoicing that the true evidence of this love brings to the children of God. John says in another place, "We know we have passed from death unto life because we love the brethren." Now I would call attention to the fact that John did not show

that we have a perfect knowledge of this fact, but he said we know it if we love the brethren.

Dear brethren, do you know beyond any doubt that you love them with that true and godly love? If so, then you can know that you are passed from death unto life because of that fact. Oh, how do I believe and hope that I love them, which is equivalent to saying, How I do believe and hope I am one of them who has passed from death unto life. Yet we will have to view this matter in the light that we are still mortal, imperfect, weak and very much subject to vanity through the flesh. I think this is the reason Paul in 1 Corinthians, eighth chapter, said, "And if any man think he knoweth anything, he knoweth nothing as he ought to know." Read also the next verse, "But if any man love God, the same in known of him." So I am afraid to boldly stand up and say that I know these sacred things. My depraved nature is such that I often see nothing in myself that would warrant me standing in such desirable assurance as loving the Lord's people without a doubt. There is no doubt in my mind but that John the Baptist knew what he was talking about when he said, "Behold the Lamb of God that taketh away the sin of the world." But later, when he was put in prison, he sent his disciples to ask Jesus, "Art thou he that should come, or do we look for another." So I am afraid to be too strong in saying that I know that I love God's people, John and others in the Holy Bible greatly doubted things which no doubt they had been taught of the Lord.

Jesus, our Saviour, was made to cry out on the cross, My God, My God, why has thou forsaken me? Think dear ones, what agony he was going through: and he was sinless and righteous. In contrast, we are sinners. I feel that all the children of God experience a being forsaken of God: they feel it, and they are greatly troubled and dismayed; they grope in the dark, and they weep and mourn. But, as Jesus was immediately strengthened and was raised the third day, and ascended into heaven, and highly exalted after being brought so low, so dear humble, weeping child of God when we are brought into such great trouble and dismay, darkness and trial, we too, as his children, will be lifted up and made to rejoice in him. I believe that the Father taught his Son by the things he suffered; so all our sufferings, afflictions and trials are for our good and learning. Remember that when the Israelites were journeying through the wilderness, they were on their way to that land which flowed with milk and honey, and only Jordan separated them from it.

So dear brethren let us look up; for the evidence is that the children of Israel when traveling in the wilderness, were nearing the border of Canaan Land, that land of promise that flows with milk and honey. And let us remember that Jesus said that it was through much tribulation that we should enter into the kingdom. (Acts 14:22).

Now, it seems so clear and convincingly strong that the greatest scriptural evidence we could possibly have that we are the children of God, would be to love the children of God, as he has commanded. This point is very clearly brought out in the language of the Saviour when he said, "By this shall all men know that ye are my disciples, if ye have love one to the other." (John 13:35). So

dear brethren, let us search our hearts as to this most important question. Is there not a great yearning in your heart to find this priceless jewel of evidence? Do you not feel drawn to those who have the evidence of a deep felt sense of unworthiness before God? Is it not a fact that when you hear and observe the Lord's trembling ones express their longings for the Lord, his true gospel truth, his great love, and his great and everlasting salvation, that you cannot keep from loving them, whether you have ever seen or heard of them before or not?

Is it not a fact that just to read the writings of those who are in the trend and leadership of the Spirit of God, dealing with their heart throbs and longings after God, that you are made to feel that love, through you have never heard their voices or seen their faces? Yet there is a love in your heart for them that is inexpressible, and reaches far above every earthly love and affection. This, dear ones, is the greatest evidence that you could be blessed with that you are one of His, that you have this great love for them. It is evident that it is the love of God which is shed abroad in our hearts by the Holy Ghost, which is given us. (Romans 5:5).

Those to whom you are thus drawn through that kindred spirit, would you not do anything for their welfare and comfort? Do you not yearn in your hearts for their welfare and for their prosperity, both naturally and spiritually; and do you not long to be with them who are filled with this sacred love? And do you not long to communicate with them of the precious truth? I am sure that we (if I be one) long to be with each other, and to hear spiritual testimony of this love of God which is shed abroad in our hearts.

Then, if these things are felt and truly realized in our hearts, O, how careful it should make us want to get along with each other, and not to offend one of the least of these little ones. Can we afford to abruptly and intentionally mistreat or offend them? Jesus tells us on this subject that it would be better that he who would offend one of these that a millstone be placed about his neck, and be cast into the sea. Yea, it would be better that such offenders had never been born, than to offend one of these little ones.

Then, dear brethren, let me urge you and admonish you to take it to heart, and live and strive not to offend God's little ones. It is certainly admonished and exhorted in the scriptures that we admonish one another as brethren, and to reprove and even rebuke with all longsuffering and doctrine. Brethren, I had rather be debased and even excluded from the Old Baptist church, as much as I love you, than to wrongfully offend one of these little ones. I desire, if I know my heart, to build you up, comfort and strengthen you, and cause you to be strong in the faith; yea, I long after you, and desire your edification and establishment in the glorious Gospel of God our Saviour. I had rather suffer, than to see you wounded; I had rather endure wrong, that to see you falsely accused and persecuted wrongfully. I would to God, dear brethren, that it pleases the Lord that I be spared from offending any of the Lord's little ones; but I would comfort them.

Love is the fulfilling of the law; and John deeply exhorts and commands,

"Beloved, let us love one another; for love is of God and everyone that loveth is born of God and knoweth God." O, what a great consolation this is, to bear the evidence of loving one another; and if so, then we are born of God, and knoweth God. (1 John 4:7)

Then if all this is true, you are forever and eternally His, and you are secured by every drop of the shed blood of our Redeemer and Saviour; and everything is fixed and set for your good, and every obstacle is done away with in Christ for you. Even though you may suffer want, and have trials and tribulations, darkness and great distress, you are born of God. What a consolation, dear brethren, to those among poor sinners who are thus born of God: John says, "Whosoever is born of God doth not commit sin; for His seed remaineth in him; and he cannot sin because he is born of God." (1 John 3:9). Then, regardless of the seeming complication to our poor, weak and incapacitated minds, there is a sense in which such who are born of God do not and cannot sin. I had rather know that I am in that class that does not, and cannot sin than anything I can think of.

Dear mourning, cast down child of God, even though you are a sinner in your flesh and carnal nature, yet in the sense that you are born of God, in the sense that you are blessed to love the Lord and your precious brethren and sisters, you do not sin; but to try to show you the consistent truth on this subject, John says in 1 John 1:8, "If we say we have no sin, we deceive ourselves, and the truth is not in us." So, we dare not say we have no sin; but in and through that incorruptible seed which remaineth in us, we do not commit sin. Now Paul said I know that in me, that is my flesh, there is no good thing. This should at least show us that our flesh, as such, is not born of God; but as Paul in Hebrews says, in speaking of the church (and I think he speaks of the children of God here in this earth), "But ye are come unto Mount Sion, and unto the city of the living God, the Heavenly Jerusalem, and to an innumerable company of angels, to the general assembly and church of the first born, which are written in heaven; and to God the judge of all, and to the SPIRITS OF JUST MEN MADE PERFECT." Notice it was the Spirits of just men made perfect. So, in this spirit that is perfect, they cannot sin, and do not sin; but as long as we live in this tabernacle of flesh there is sin in the flesh. In that sweet day of the great and glorious resurrection, these vile bodies will come forth like unto our Lord's glorious body, and then we shall be like him, and see him as he is. What a wonderful day; I long to be away from sin in every sense of the word; I long to dwell with my precious Saviour whom my soul loveth, and with the dear saints of God in heaven. I long to praise him with that perfection of immortality in the presence of all the mighty and holy angels.

Then, dear brethren, if we love one another, may the Lord keep us that we watch over one another for good and not for evil; may we be free from tattling, and talebearing, and sowing seeds of discord; may we be ready to consider each other's weakness, and forbear one another in love. And may we not engage in envy, jealousy and strife, which the holy and precious word of God says comes from our own lust. I quote James 4:1,

"From whence cometh wars and fighting's among you? Come they not hence even of your own lusts that war in your members." So we know where they come from. There is so much of this this very day and time among those who love one another, or should love one another if we are what we hope to be. If we are born of God, we do love one another.

May God bless, sanctify, keep and comfort you, and save you and be with you in every trial and affliction, and cause you to look to Him for every blessing, for they all must come from Him. Please pray for me, and cast the mantle of charity over me in my weakness, mistakes and many imperfections. Farewell in the Lord.

Your very unworthy brother in hope,
Elder R. W. Rhodes

THE MINISTRY—II.
(Extract of a Letter.)

My dear Brother in Jesus, — It has pleased the Lord for a long time to afflict me with a very distressing, lingering disorder of stomach, by which I have been much reduced in flesh, strengh, and spirits. I have not been confined to the house, nor hindered from preaching, at least once on a Lord's Day; but the state of my health has been distressing far beyond what I can express. Add to this, it has pleased him also to visit me with great darkness of soul, to withdraw from me the sweetness of his salvation, and to hide from me his face. "He brought me into darkness, and not into light, and when I cry and shout, he shutteth out my prayer." I have been brought at times so exceeding low, that I could adopt the most painful language of Ps. vi., xiii., xxxi., and lxxvii. Indeed, unless it should please the Lord to manifest himself to me, I cannot go on to preach, but shall certainly faint. (2 Cor. iv. 1.) My head, however, has been kept above water, I know not how; and I have been enabled at times to believe that when he hath tried me, I shall come forth as gold. I have had deeper discoveries of my own hardness, vileness, and weakness, and a further insight into some parts of the word; but I want to know and enjoy Jesus, to roll myself in his salvation, and to be happy in him. Here I know I cannot help myself; but "I wait for the Lord; my soul doth wait, and in his word do I hope." I find but few that can at all enter into my case, or comfort me; but I know that you, dear brother, have been in these and greater depths. I therefore court, not only an interest in your prayers, but a few lines of comfort in truth.

Yours sincerely in Jesus.
The Gospel Standard
L—, Jan. 8, 1836.

CONTRIBUTIONS

FOR FEBRUARY 2015

Jerry Cornlius, NC 25.00
James White, AL 15.00
John Smith, FL 25.00
Eunice Soyars, NC 15.00
James Preston Jones, LA 5.00
Phillip Jones, TX 10.00

OBITUARIES

RUTH FAUCETT ALLEN

Our Heavenly Father has called another precious member from Durham Primitive Baptist Church. We are saddened to report the passing of our dear Sister Ruth Faucette Allen. She was born January 14, 1919 and departed this life December 25, 2014 just a few days before her 96th birthday.

Sister Ruth was the daughter of Samuel Fred Faucette and Vera Forsyth Faucette who predeceased her. Also predeceasing her was her husband Charles Henry Allen, who died in February 2006; two sisters and five brothers. She is survived by her daughter Martha A. Jones and husband Gerald of Mebane, N.C.; son Ron Allen and wife Paula of El Cajon, CA; four grandchildren, eight great grandchildren; and brother James Faucette and wife Swanny of Durham, N.C.

Having joined Durham Primitive Baptist Church in September 1951, she was a member for 63 years. It was always a joy to talk with her and to see her bright smile each meeting day.

The 23rd Psalm was especially precious to Sister Ruth. In January of 1981, she sent a letter to her Pastor Elder Cleo Robertson expressing how she was still rejoicing from the sermon on the 23rd Psalm which he had delivered the previous day. Describing the discourse as sweet, wonderful, and a gift from God, she proclaimed that "The Lord is my Shepherd" is so precious and is "one of my staves in my my bundle of hope."

In her letter to Elder Robertson, she told of a time about two years previous, while working alone in her home, a sermon on the 23rd Psalm came into her mind. She wrote that words were not audible but the message came to her mind sentence by sentence followed by the meanings of the verses. She was greatly rejoicing because the sermon she received while working at home two years previous was the same as the one Elder Robertson delivered the previous day. The words, she said, were not the same but the message with the verses and meanings were the same and it was received in the same way both times. She wrote that tears fell that Sunday and it was like "Joy in the Morning."

We know that God works both ends of a sermon. One is blessed to give it and one is blessed to receive it. God moves in a mysterious way – His wonders to perform.

On an earlier occasion, Sister Ruth described waking up from anesthesia in a recovery room and saying, "The Lord is my Shepherd." Even though groggy, she said to have felt the Lord's presence at that time.

In her last several years, Sister Ruth suffered from a form of dementia. She was unable to speak audible words but could make various sounds and would show different facial expressions. When-

ever Elder Robertson and others would visit, her face would light up with a familiar bright, sweet smile and appeared to show loving recognition to her visitors.

Her funeral was conducted at Maplewood Cemetery in Durham, N.C. by her Pastor Elder Cleo Robertson and grandson-in-law Scott Carter. In her letter to Elder Robertson, she expressed that God had been so good to her all the days of her life. We feel sure that she had a strong, lively hope that she would dwell in the house of the Lord for ever.

Written by Larry Byrd.

Elder Cleo Robertson, Moderator
Sister Betty McPherson, Clerk

CATHERINE MASSEY HUMBARGER

It is with sadness that Durham Primitive Baptist Church reports the passing of our dear Sister Catherine Massey Humbarger. Sister Catherine was born August 3, 1924 and departed this life on December 17, 2014 making her sojourn here 90 years, 4 months, and 14 days. She was predeceased by her parents Walter C. Massey and Mala Vickers Massey, her sister Annie Ruth Massey, and brother Walter Tharon Massey.

She is survived by her daughter Ann Copley of Durham, N.C., her niece Sharon Massey Throop of Efland, and nephew Walter J. Massey of Collegeville, P.A. A native and lifetime resident of Durham County, she had worked at American Tobacco Company for 43 years.

Sister Catherine joined Durham Primitive Baptist Church in September 1949 making her a member for 65 years. She was elected Church Clerk on December 19, 1964 and served until October 16, 2010.

Love of the church, firmness in the doctrine, and the decency and proper order of the church were very strong attributes of Sister Catherine. She spent many hours in the care of the church much of which was general physical labor. A generous amount of food was brought out by her for most every third Sunday service for many years and for as long as she was able.

Near the end of her life, she had to endure about three years of severe health problems. She had a hip replacement that became infected and required a second replacement. For more than a year, she was unable to walk. Knowing that this was God's will, she was reconciled to her condition. While confined, she as especially grateful to see visitors and expressed her love to them. Whenever her health allowed her to attend church, her face seemed to shine with delight and joy and expressed thankfulness at being able to be with us.

As the end became closer, she said that some things are worse than death and I believe that she was ready

to depart. Her funeral service was conducted at Woodlawn Memorial Park on December 22, 2014 by her Pastor Elder Cleo Robertson. He spoke boldly from several scriptures concerning the power of God and the predestination of God's elect and emphasized that he was confident that this was what our dear Sister Catherine most surely believed.

Blessed be the name of the Lord.
Written by Larry Byrd.
Elder Cleo Robertson, Moderator
Sister Betty McPherson, Clerk

EULA INA UNDERWOOD HARDISON QUINN

Eula Ina Underwood Quinn, age 84 departed this life on earth on October 11, 2014. She was the daughter of Isaac Jefferson and Dillie Mae Trail Underwood. She was the mother of Janice Faye, Gene Gray, Ina Mae, Susan Kaye, William Ray and Amanda Ann. She leaves behind her children and Husband of 48 years Luke Quinn, along with her step-children Margaret, Sonny and Jean. She was blessed with many grandchildren and great grandchildren whom she dearly treasured. She was also 'the other mom' to the many friends her family brought home.

Ina grew up attending Long Branch Primitive Baptist Church with her parents and siblings. She was given a love for Gods little children in the Church. One love was that of 'Papa's song-hymn 212 – 'How tedious and tasteless the hours.' She was given the gift to serve them and helped her sister prepare many meals at the Schoolhouse. Providing nourishment, comfort and many stories over a cup of coffee, to all that came to visit, eat or spend the night.

Ephesians 2:8-10 "For by grace are ye saved through faith; and that not of yourselves: it is the gift of God: Not of works, lest any man should boast. For we are his workmanship, created in Christ Jesus unto good works, which God hath before ordained that we should walk in them."

Sister Ina asked for a home with Long Branch Primitive Baptist Church and was baptized on September 9, 2000. She was a faithful member until her health declined and kept her at her home.

Her Funeral was held on October 15, 2014 at Flora Funeral Home Rocky Mount, VA and her body was laid to rest at Endicott Hill Cemetery Ferrum, VA. Elder Mark Terry officiated.

Written by request of Long Branch Primitive Baptist Church and submitted in love and humbleness Sister Betty Walker.

IS IT TIME TO RENEW YOUR SUBSCRIPTION?
IF YOUR EXPIRATION DATE IS 04/2015
IT EXPIRES WITH THIS ISSUE.

PSALM 37:3.

Trust in the Lord, and do good; *so* shalt thou dwell in the land, and verily thou shalt be fed.

Signs of the Times

DEVOTED TO THE OLD SCHOOL BAPTIST CAUSE

" The Sword of the Lord and of Gideon "

VOL. 183 HILLSVILLE, VA., MAY 2015 NO. 5

SIGNS OF THE TIMES

ISSN - 0199 - 0063

Subscription price $15.00 per year - $25.00 two years

Published monthly by

SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.

Tony R. Horton

Circulation Manager and Treasurer

1429 Howlett Street, Hillsville, Va. 24343

Phone (276) 728-5651

EDITOR

Elder Cleo Robertson 111 Livingstone Drive
Cary, NC 27513
(919) 460-7721

ASSOCIATE EDITOR

Elder J. B. Farmer 6373 N. State Hwy 7
Grayson, Ky. 41143
(606) 474-4327

All letters for this paper containing subscriptions and remittances, should be mailed to Tony R. Horton, 1429 Howlett Street, Hillsville, Va. 24343. All articles and letters for publication, all notices of meetings and all obituaries should be mailed to Elder Cleo Robertson, 111 Livingstone Drive Cary, NC 27513.

SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.

1429 Howlett Street

Hillsville, Va. 24343

HYMN

How tedious and tasteless the hours,
When Jesus no longer I see;
Sweet prospects, sweet birds, and sweet flowers
Have lost all their sweetness to me:
The mid-summer sun shines but dim;
The fields strive in vain to look gay;
But when I am happy in him,
December's as pleasant as May.

His name yields the richest perfume,
And sweeter than music his voice;
His presence disperses my gloom,
And makes all within me rejoice:
I should, were he always thus nigh,
Have nothing to wish or to fear;
No mortal so happy as I,
My summer would last all the year.

Content with beholding his face,
My all to his pleasure resigned,
No changes of season or place,
Would make any change in my mind;
While blessed with a sense of his love,
A palace a toy would appear;
And prisons would palaces prove,
If Jesus would dwell with me there.

Dear Lord, if indeed I am thine,
If thou art my sun and my song,
Say, why do I languish and pine,
And why are my winters so long?
O drive these dark clouds from my sky;
Thy soul-cheering presence restore;
Or take me unto thee on high,
Where winter and clouds are no more.

Newton.

CONTENTS

EDITORIAL 98
Elder Jerry B. Farmer

ARTICLES 101
C. Fox

VOICES OF THE PAST 101
E. Duggan / Elder G. Beebe
The late Elder Gilbert Beebe
Elder W. B. Barnes

MEETINGS 117

CONTRIBUTIONS 118

OBITUARIES 118
Marion N. Meeks
Brother William Midkiff
Sister Agnes Reid Pickral
Meta Simpton Dalton Shelton

EDITORIAL

"For the invisible things of him from the creation of the world are clearly seen, being understood by the things that are made, *even* his eternal power and Godhead; so that they are without excuse; because that, when they knew God, they glorified *him* not as God, neither were thankful, but became vain in their imaginations, and their foolish heart was darkened." Romans 1:20:21.

Elder J. B. Farmer

There are so many questions that go around in my mind about the deep things of God that sometimes I find myself in great confusion as to what to think or to believe about those things. I wrestle with a multitude of thoughts and grow weary in my struggles. The wisdom of the world is no help, since it has been proven again and again to be untrustworthy. Logic also always comes short in helping me to understand the wonderful mysteries of God. I find that even the scriptures are of no help to me unless it has pleased the God of heaven and earth to open them and to set them in order in my mind and understanding. It is my desire that the truth should be made plain, and that the confusion and doubt should be taken away. May God give His people the understanding of the scriptures to His praise, honor and glory. And may this understanding be brought forth to the edification of His little ones.

It has long troubled my mind to know what sort of creature I am, and to know what is the difference between the child of God and the wicked man. We are taught in the scriptures that God made up vessels of honor and vessels of dishonor of one lump of clay. The question now in my mind is this: what is the difference between the two kinds of vessels? In the beginning of time, according to the scriptures, God made Adam from the dust of the ground and breathed into his nostrils the breath of life, and he became a living soul. All natural men were generated from him, and therefore they were like him in their natural makeup. We are assured that there are some few men generated from Adam that truly have been blessed to believe in and trust in the living God, but there are many that have not. In the beginning of the life of each man that comes into the world, did he know the living God? If

so, why do some cling to Him and why do some turn away? Having no confidence in the flesh, I must cast myself upon the mercies of God and beg to be shown. We have the full assurance of faith that God's word is true, even though every man in nature may be found in error.

It seems plain that the vessels of honor and the vessels of dishonor are identical in their construction – both are made of the earth and are earthy. They have been given the same breath of life, and the same natural mind to understand the things of man. And according to the scripture above and in other scriptures, they both knew the eternal power and Godhead or divinity of God in the beginning of their lives. But the one retained the knowledge of God, and the other retained it not. Through the ages, many philosophers and religiously wise men have tried to explain with carnal minds why this is so. But they have failed miserably. The overwhelming majority of them have always attributed the outcome to the so-called "free will" of man. They say that some decided to believe in God and some decided against believing in Him. But Jesus said, "You have not chosen me, but I have chosen you." We are taught that only the true and living God actually has free will, and that He is the One who does His will in the army of heaven and among the inhabitants of the earth. Since the will of God is supreme, it must be that it is the Lord's will for the chosen to retain the knowledge of God and for the wicked not to retain it.

But why then did the wicked reject the knowledge of God? They gladly went through the wide gate into the broad way, which leads to destruction. They willingly began to pursue every pleasurable and fleshly lust. According to the scriptures, they glorified God not as God, neither were they thankful. They became vain in their imaginations, and their foolish heart was darkened. They professed to be wise and became fools. And we know that it is written that, "The fool hath said in his heart, There is no God." And we are taught that God gave them up to uncleanness through the lusts of their own hearts. And that God gave them over to a reprobate mind, to do those things which are not convenient. Their conscience has been seared, and they have not the fear of God before their eyes. They willfully and blindly rush on toward destruction as they seek to please the fleshly desires. The light shines in darkness, but the darkness comprehended (retained) it not.

What about the children of God? Were they also found in the broad way, which leads to destruction—and would they have continued in it if it had not been for the grace of God? I am made to believe the scriptures and the experience of God's little ones prove that they were in that broad way and would also have continued in it and would have perished with the wicked, except for the mercy of God. Consider Lot when the angels of God came to destroy the wicked cities of Sodom and Gomorrah, where Lot and his family dwelt. After Lot was warned of the coming disaster, he lingered. And only by the mercy of God was Lot and his family led out by the hand of the angels and spared. But even though Lot

and his family walked in the broad way for a season, they were brought out of it and brought into the little city, which I must believe represents the kingdom of the living God. All of God's children shall be brought out of darkness into the marvelous light of God's spiritual kingdom by being born from above. It seems plain that this birth has been accomplished by the power and wisdom of God, not the will of man. Jesus, the Light of the world, came into the world that we might have life, and have it more abundantly. John wrote of Him, "In him was life; and the life was the light of men. And the light shineth in darkness; and the darkness comprehended it not." And he said, "*That* was the true light, which lighteth every man that cometh into the world. He was in the world, and the world was made by him, and the world knew him not. He came unto his own, and his own received him not. But as many as received him, to them gave he power to become the sons of God, even to them that believe on his name: Which were born, not of blood, nor of the will of the flesh, nor the will of man, but of God." So, the fact that the child of God retains the knowledge of God is not according to the so-called "free will" of man, but according to the will and foreknowledge of Almighty God. Beyond any man's control, the children of God were born of God, and were made to become the sons of God. And they are kept by the power of God through faith unto salvation, ready to be revealed in the last time. They are blessed to cling to God in faith and in hope of eternal life until the end of their lives. They shall not be disappointed, world without end, but shall be given the crown of life – even eternal life.

If I am not deceived, the righteous ones are blessed to retain the knowledge of God by the gift of faith, by which the Holy Spirit keeps them in the way of life. But in the absence of this gift of faith, the wicked like not to retain the knowledge of God. Some may say that there is unrighteousness with God for Him to show mercy by giving faith to one and not to another. This cannot be. God may do with His own creation according to that which He pleases. According to the scriptures, the wicked are without excuse for rejecting the knowledge of God. God said through the apostle, "Therefore hath he mercy on whom he will *have mercy*, and whom he will he hardeneth. Thou wilt say then unto me, Why doth he yet find fault? For who hath resisted his will? Nay but, O man, who art thou that repliest against God? Shall the thing formed say to him that formed *it*, Why has thou made me thus? Hath not the potter power over the clay, of the same lump to make one vessel unto honour, and another unto dishonour? *What* if God, willing to shew *his* wrath, and to make his power known, endured with much longsuffering the vessels of wrath fitted to destruction: and that he might make known the riches of his glory on the vessels of mercy, which he had afore prepared unto glory, even us, whom he hath called, not of the Jews only, but also of the Gentiles?" God shows Himself to be merciful because He has shown mercy to His chosen people, who are the remnant according to the election of grace, whom He loved

and determined to save from the foundation of the world. He is not unmerciful because He left the wicked to justly perish in their sins.

The conclusion of the matter, to me, is that all have sinned and come short of the glory of God. All stand guilty before the perfect law of God. There is none good, no, not one. Every man has turned to his own way and has been shown to be a justly condemned sinner. Salvation is altogether by the grace and mercy of God. Those not saved are the vessels of wrath fitted unto destruction, which were made for that end, and which liked not to retain God in their knowledge. The ones saved are the chosen vessels or the elect of God, which were afore prepared unto glory and honor, and given the gift of faith. They are those loved with an everlasting love, and whose names were written in Lamb's book of life from the foundation of the world. "For he saith to Moses, I will have mercy on whom I will have mercy, and I will have compassion on whom I will have compassion. So then *it is* not of him that willeth, nor of him that runneth, but of God that sheweth mercy." And it is written, "Let him that glorieth, glory in the Lord." All praise and honor and glory are due only to Him that is worthy. Man deserves no praise, for it is all by grace. "For by grace are you saved through faith, and that not of yourselves, *it is* the gift of God: not of works, lest any man should boast. For we are his workmanship, created in Christ Jesus unto good works, which God hath before ordained that we should walk in them." This great and wonderful gift of faith that God has given to His little ones justifies them and brings them through every trial and tribulation without fail. It brings them down to the end of their journeys safely and delivers them from every pitfall and danger along the way. To the end, it causes them to hope in Him and to trust in Him who gave Himself for them, that they might have eternal life. Without this faith, it is impossible to please God. Thanks be to God for His unspeakable gift of His Son Jesus Christ, the Lord, and for the gift of faith by which all the little ones believe, and trust and live. The just shall live by faith.

This was written in love and in hope of eternal life.

Elder J. B. Farmer

ARTICLES

Dear Beloved ones in the Lord Jesus Christ:

May the love of God; and the sweet fellowship, of the gospel of Jesus Christ, Be the reason for my thoughts, on whatever I may be blessed to write, if anything good is to become of it, it must come from above, and not from me.

"And at that time shall Michael stand up, the great prince which standeth for the children of thy people; and there shall be a time of trouble, such as never was since there was a nation, *even* **to that same time: and at that time thy people shall be delivered, every one that shall be found written in the**

book. And many of them that sleep in the dust of the earth shall awake, some to everlasting life, and some to shame, *and* **everlasting contempt. And they that be wise shall shine as the brightness of the firmament; and they that turn many to righteousness as the stars for ever and ever."** Daniel 12:1-3.

And as we can surely see these things coming to pass in this day and time in leaps, and bounds, and we have read and know surely that they are upon us now. **"This know also, that in the last days perilous times shall come, 2nd"** Timothy 3:1. And also all of these things mentioned in the 24th Chapter of Matthew and other places in the Holy scriptures of truth that shall take place before the end. But it says to be ye not troubled, for these things must need be. But for the elects sake those days shall be shortened. And that is a great consolation to a little trembling child of God; knowing that all of these things will and must come to pass. But also knowing that if we are what we hope to be in the Lord Jesus Christ that we will not be alone for the Lord our God will see us through to the very end. Blessed be His great and holy name. It causes us to look forward to that day, when the Lord's children will be delivered from this evil world to that bright and eternal world wherein shall be blessed peace forever in that great city that is not made with hands eternal and in the heavens. Jesus said in St. John 5: & 25. **"Verily, verily, I say unto you, the hour is coming, and now is, when the dead shall hear the voice of the Son of God: and they that hear shall live."** And in Luke 21: vs.28. **"And when these things begin to come to pass, then look up, and lift up your heads; for your redemption draweth nigh."**

The Lord's little children are often cast down in the world of sin, sorrows, and troubles, but they are not destroyed. It is only for short seasons of time. The Lord is ever with them. He does not leave them in that condition for he said that he would never leave nor forsake them. His chosen people are those that he will not forsake, for we are his workmanship, created in Christ Jesus unto good works, which he hath before ordained that we should walk in them. Ephesians 2nd Ch. vs. 10. Those are the ones that he foreknew, in covenant love with his dear Son, Jesus Christ, even before this time world was ever made, and before the wheels of time was ever put into motion. He knew them. There are just two classes of people in this world, those who are the Lord's children, and those who are (not) his.

In the 110th Psalm, and verses 3-4, **"Thy people** *shall be* **willing in the day of thy power, in the beauties of holiness from the womb of the morning: thou hast the dew of thy youth. The Lord hath sworn, and will not repent, Thou** *art* **a priest for ever after the order of Melchizedek."** He is prophet, priest, and king, our dear Lord, and savior, Jesus Christ. Our hope, our salvation, our savior, our all in all.

In 2nd Timothy 3:13, it reads. **"But evil men and seducers shall wax worse and worse, deceiving, and being deceived."** The wickedness of

man is great in the world today, even as it was in the days of the old world. They were eating, drinking, marrying and giving in marriage until the flood came and destroyed them all except Noah, his wife, and his three sons, and their wives, eight soles in all according to the will of God.

We read in second Peter, 2nd Chapter, beginning in verse 4-8, **"For if God spared not the angels that sinned, but cast** *them* **down to hell, and delivered** *them* **into chains of darkness, to be reserved unto judgment; And spared not the old world, but saved Noah the eighth** *person*, **a preacher of righteousness, bringing in the flood upon the world of the ungodly. And turning the cities of Sodom and Gomorrha into ashes condemned** *them* **with an overthrow, making** *them* **an ensample unto those that after should live ungodly; And delivered just Lot, vexed with filthy conversation of the wicked: (For that righteous man dwelling among them, in seeing and hearing, vexed** *his* **righteous soul from day to day with** *their* **unlawful deeds;)"**

There is a big difference between the willing and the non willing or the elect and the non elect. The non elect are the ones that will cry for the rocks to fall on them to hide them from the face of the Lord Jesus Christ at His second and glorious coming. They are the ones who will be caught unawares at his second coming. **"But the day of the Lord will come as a thief in the night in the which the heavens shall pass away with a great noise and the elements will melt with fervent heat, the earth also and the works that are therein shall be burned up."** 2nd Peter 3:10. They are the ones, who are (not) looking for the second coming of Christ the King to redeem his elect from the four winds of the earth. The ones chosen in Christ Jesus before the foundation of the world. They are the ones who have been given a blessed hope in the Lord Jesus Christ and are watching and waiting for his second and glorious coming to forever be with him, and be like him and be satisfied, to worship and praise their great God and king in that eternal world that shall never end.

The scripture says in Mark, 13:33 to watch and pray, for we know not when the time is. But I believe that we are living in the last days that are allotted for this earth to stand. Only the Lord knows for it is all in his power. In the resurrection of the saints, the dead in Christ shall be raised first, according to the holy scriptures of truth. And the ones who are still alive on the earth, that are his, will be changed in a moment, in the twinkling of an eye, from a corruptible body to an incorruptible body, from a natural body to a spiritual body, to meet the Lord in the air, to ever be with their Lord in glory. The Lord knoweth them that are his. But the wicked shall do wickedly, and none of the wicked shall understand.

In the Psalms 111: vs. 1-5. **"Praise ye the Lord. I will praise the Lord with** *my* **whole heart, in the assembly of the upright, and in the congregation. The works of the Lord** *are* **great, sought out of all them that have pleasure therein. His work** *is* **honorable and glorious: and his**

righteousness endureth for ever. He hath made his wonderful works to be remembered: the Lord *is* **gracious and full of compassion. He hath given meat unto them that fear him: he will ever be mindful of his covenant."** Dear ones, I am afraid that I have written too much. Please do with this as you see fit.

In love and truth, I hope.
C. Fox

VOICES OF THE PAST

REPENTANCE

Many, La., July 19, 1874

Elder Beebe: You will confer a special favor on poor me, by explaining how it is that men in a state of nature, or rather in our fallen state, are required and commanded to repent, and still they cannot do so unless enabled by divine power. Please grant my request through the "Signs," and you will oblige one who feels that his lot is cast in an isolated place.

E. Duggan

REPLY

Much confusion, we apprehend, results from confounding the various kinds of repentance of which the scriptures speak, without discriminating between legal and gospel, natural and spiritual or that which is required of all men everywhere, (see Acts xviii. 30) and that which is the gift of God, and inseparably connected with the forgiveness of sins. The scriptural meaning of the word repent, or repentance, is to turn away from some principle, practice or thing, and embrace, pursue or practice something opposite, or in another direction. As for example, "It repented the Lord that he had made man upon the earth," which is explained in the same connection to mean, that God had determined to destroy man whom he had created from the face of the earth.— Gen. vi. 7, 8. Also Jonah iii. 10, **"And God saw their works,** (the men of Nineveh) **that they turned from their evil way; and God repented of the evil that he had said he would do unto them, and did it not."** And yet in the sense in which the word is applied to man, we are assured that **"God is not a man that he should lie, neither the son of man that he should lie, neither the son of man that he should repent."** — Num. xxlll. 19. In all his attributes, God is immutable, and with him there is no variableness nor shadow of turning. In the dispensations of his providential government, he forms the light and creates darkness; he makes peace and creates evil. He sends blessings and judgments, as seemeth him good.

Legal repentance, if we may be allowed thus to discriminate, is the turning away from any transgression of the law, and doing that which is lawful and right. As in the ceremonial law, Israel was commanded to **"Cease to do evil, and learn to do well; seek judgment, relieve the oppressed, judge the fatherless, and plead for the widow."**— Isa. i. 16, 17. **"Therefore I will judge you, O house of Israel, every one ac-**

cording to his ways, saith the Lord God. Repent, and turn yourselves from all your transgressions; so iniquity shall not be your ruin. Cast away from you all your transgressions whereby ye have transgressed; and make you a new heart and a new spirit; for why will ye die, O house of Israel? For I have no pleasure in the death of him that dieth, saith the Lord; wherefore turn yourselves, and live ye."— Ezek. xviii. 30-32. There was a legal repentance required of the Israelites who had transgressed the law that they were under, and sin offerings prescribed in their law by which a ceremonial atonement was made, and the delinquent Israelite was restored to the temporal blessings of peace, prosperity and security. This was commanded. But when the law in its spiritual application is applied, then sin revives and the sinner dies.

No legal repentance, no bleeding victims, no rivers of oil, nor cattle of a thousand hills, can remove from us the guilt of our transgressions, or make for us a new heart, or give us a new spirit. But the demands of the law are inexorable, and heaven and earth shall pass away, but no jot or tittle of the law shall pass away till all is fulfilled. Thus by the law is the knowledge of sin, and when convinced of sin by the law, we are made to know that by the deeds of the law no flesh can be justified in the sight of God. We cannot put away our sins from us; We cannot make us a new heart or a new spirit; therefore without something more than what the law can do for us, we must be held under its wrath and curse forever more. But what the law could not do for us, in that it was weak through the flesh, God sending his own Son in the likeness of sinful flesh, and for sin condemned sin in flesh, that the righteousness of the law might be fulfilled in us, who walk not after the flesh but after the spirit. — Rom. Viii. 3, 4. Compare the demands of the law as stated, Ezek. xviii. 30-32, with what God himself has promised to do for his people, Ezek. xxxvi. 25-27. **"Then will I sprinkle clean water upon you, and ye shall be clean; from all your filthiness and from all your idols will I cleanse you. A new heart also will I give you, and a new spirit will I put within you; and I will take away the stony heart out of your flesh, and I will give you a heart of flesh. And I will put my Spirit within you, and cause you to walk in my statutes; and ye shall keep my judgments, and do them. And ye shall dwell in the land that I gave to your fathers; and ye shall be my people; and I will be your God."**

That repentance which is unto life, and needeth not to be repented of, as will be seen by the above written scripture, is the gift of God, wrought in the hearts of God's people by God himself, and is always inseparably connected with eternal salvation. The testimony of the Son of God himself on this subject is conclusive. **"Then opened he their** (the apostles) **understanding, that they might understand the scriptures, and said unto them, Thus it is written, and thus it behooved Christ to suffer, and to rise from the dead**

the third day, and that repentance and remission of sins should be preached in his name among all nations, beginning at Jerusalem." — Luke xxiv. 45-47. **"Then Peter and the other apostles said, We ought to obey God rather than men. The God of our fathers raised up Jesus, whom ye slew and hanged on a tree. Him hath God exalted with his right hand to be a Prince and a Savior, for to give repentance to Israel and forgiveness of sins. And we are witnesses of these things; and so also is the Holy Ghost, whom God hath given to them that obey him."** — Acts v. 29-32. This evangelical, or gospel repentance, is a change from death to life, from sin to holiness, from condemnation to justification, from a legal to a gospel state. It is no where in the scriptures demanded of any man; but it is a free, gracious and saving gift, bestowed upon all the heirs of God.

The repentance preached by John the Baptist was addressed exclusively to a people prepared of God for that change which should bring them out from Judaism, to believe on him who was to come after John. If John had commanded all the Jews to repent, he would not have demanded of the Pharisees and Sadducees, who had warned them to flee from the wrath which was to come upon the Jews. It was not enough that they had Abraham to their father; for all whom John recognized as the subjects of the baptism of repentance, were such, and only such, as brought forth fruits meet for repentance.

Repentance also is a word used to signify the reclamation of any of the children of God who have erred either in faith or practice. **"If thy brother trespass against thee, rebuke him; and if he repent, forgive him."** — Luke xvii. 3. Repentance here as in other cases means a change, recantation, a turning away from that wherein he has erred.

Thus, to the angels of the churches in any error it is said, "Repent; or else I will come unto thee quickly," &c. — Rev. ii. 5 & 16. When Paul stood on Mars' Hill, and preached to the Athenians against their abominable idolatry, he told them that although God had in former ages of the ignorance of the Gentile world, winked at their idolatry, he now commands all men everywhere to repent; that is to desist from worshiping idols— or from ascribing to the works of their own lands such honors as belong only to the true and living God. Because he hath appointed a day in which he will judge the world in righteousness by that man whom he hath ordained, whereof he hath given assurance unto all men, in that he hath raised him from the dead.— Acts xvii. 30, 31. That appointed judgment day was ushered in at the resurrection and exaltation of Christ, and his inauguration into his Mediatorial glory, as the Judge of the quick and the dead. He is now seated in the throne of his glory, and before him all the nations, Jews and Gentiles, are gathered, and he is now separating them, as a shepherd divideth his sheep from the goats, and setting his sheep on his right hand, and the goats on his left, and saying to those on his right hand, Come, ye blessed, and to those on his left, Depart,

ye cursed. — Matt. Xxv. 31-46.

Our inquiring friend, E. Duggan, will perceive that we have not, in the foregoing remarks, attempted to reply to his inquiry in the order in which he stated it, as we have been led rather to treat on the subject as the word is variously applied in the scriptures. It is not true that God has commanded all mankind to exercise or possess that repentance which is unto eternal life; for as we have proved, that saving repentance is the gift of God, the work of the Spirit, and the evidence of eternal life already in possession.

In regard to God's commanding what men have no power of themselves to perform, we hold that it is his sovereign right to do so. When Christ commanded the lame man to take up his bed and walk, and the man with a withered arm to stretch it forth, they had no power to do so, only as he gave them the power. When he commanded Lazarus to come forth from his grave, what power had Lazarus to leave his tomb except the power conveyed with the word? When God commanded Israel to advance, they had no power of themselves to divide the Red Sea, or to cause Jordan to roll back his waves. Indeed if we speak of the commands of God in his law to Israel, he commanded them to do what they had no power of themselves to perform. So when our exalted Prince and Savior calls sinners to repentance, his quickening power attends his word, and he speaks the word and it stands fast, he commands and it is done. "It is the Spirit that quickeneth, the flesh profiteth nothing; the words that I speak unto you, they are spirit and they are life." The dead have no power to quicken and raise themselves, but at his command they shall come forth; for the dead shall hear the voice of the Son of God, and they that hear shall live.

Many have seemed to regard the word repentance as only meaning sorrow or regret for something done, but Esau was sorry, and deeply regretted that he had sold his birthright, but could not recede from the contract; he could find no place for repentance, though he sought it diligently with tears. He could be sorry, but he could not repent. Those who were pricked in their hearts on the day of Pentecost were greatly alarmed, and cried out, "Men and brethren, what shall we do?" But they had not repented, or withdrawn from their connection with Judaism, by baptism in the name of the Lord Jesus; therefore they were commanded to repent. The terrors of death and hell may fill the natural mind of men with remorse and sorrow for their sins, but only the love of God can lead to evangelical repentance. The sorrow of the world worketh death; but godly sorrow worketh repentance to salvation, not to be repented of. — 2 Cor. vii. 10.

(Editorial by Elder Gilbert Beebe, September 15, 1874.)

PSALM 112: 1.

Praise ye the Lord. Blessed *is* **the man** *that* **feareth the Lord,** *that* **delighteth greatly in his commandments.**

THE NEW BIRTH
by
THE LATE
ELDER GILBERT BEEBE

"Marvel not that I said unto thee, Ye must be born again." — John 3:7.

At the conclusion of our article on "Regeneration" in Number 17 of the current volume, we proposed to give a more full expression in a subsequent number, on the subject of the New Birth. This we have felt inclined to do in order to correct the impression entertained by some of our readers that we have changed our views on this vitally important subject.

The very emphatic manner of our Lord's declaration to Nicodemus forbids the thought that any one of all the race of Adam can ever see the kingdom of God except he be qualified for such perfection by a spiritual birth. Our natural birth capacitates us only for a knowledge of natural things, but cannot qualify us for an understanding of things beyond the sphere of nature. If it were possible for the natural faculties and perceptive power of a natural man to be so improved by education, moral, intellectual or religious culture, as to enable him to see the kingdom of God, or comprehend, receive or know the things of the Spirit of God, our Lord would not have thus positively declared its utter impossibility. Nor would the Holy Ghost, by the inspired apostle, have corroborated the testimony, as in I Cor. 2:14: "But the natural man receiveth not the things of the Spirit of God: for they are foolishness unto him: neither can he know them, because they are spiritually discerned." By a natural man we understand is intended a man that is born of the flesh, or an earthly man, possessing all the natural elements and properties of a man. Adam, both before and after his transgression, was a natural man. The qualifying adjective is used in a scriptural sense to distinguish a man who is made of the dust of the ground, and inspired with vitality and intelligence, from a spiritual man who is born of the Spirit. The distinction between the natural man and the spiritual is fully set forth in the two distinct headships, from whom the two distinct natures are derived. These two distinct progenitive heads are called, as such, the first and the second Adam, the one of the earth earthy, the other is the Lord from the heaven. The first was made a living soul, the second Adam is a quickening Spirit. From the first or natural Adam emanates all our natural or earthly being; from the second Adam emanates all that spiritual, holy, heavenly and eternal life in which we are manifested as the sons or children of God. As our natural life, or natural man, or nature, descended from the earthly Adam, by natural generation, was developed by a natural birth wherein we were born of the flesh, even so our spiritual, eternal life is developed and brought into manifestation by a spiritual birth. That which is born of the flesh is flesh and that which is born of the Spirit is spirit. As we were totally ignorant and unconscious of all that was transpiring in this world in the development of the things of nature until we were born of the

flesh, so that it could in truth be said of us, except we were born of the flesh we could not see or know the things of nature, so it is most positively declared of all who are born of the flesh that "Except a man be born again, he cannot see the kingdom of God." If without a natural birth we could not come into this world nor see the things of this world, must it not follow that a birth of the Spirit is an indispensable perquisite to capacitate us to either see or know the things of the kingdom which is purely a spiritual kingdom, which flesh and blood cannot inherit. Then, let us not marvel that Jesus has said, "Ye must be born again." As neither spiritual life or spiritual capacity can be born of the flesh, so neither can natural life and natural capacity be born of the Spirit. No amount of spiritual gifts can change, enlarge or perpetuate our natural man, or shield the earthly man from hunger, thirst, disease or death: neither can any development of our natural powers, either physical or mental, contribute in the smallest degree to our spiritual life, perception or enjoyment. That nature in the Christian which is born of the flesh must, as well after the new birth as before, subsist on the productions of the same earth out of which our mortal bodies were fashioned, and that spiritual life or nature which is born of God must subsist on bread that cometh down from heaven, from whence that life proceeded. If spiritual consolations would sustain our earthly nature, Stephen would not have died in the full and rapturous view of the opened heavens, and of his exalted Savior; and if earthly comforts could sustain our spiritual nature, no child of God would ever despond while abounding in wealth and luxury. In contemplating the gospel doctrine of the new and spiritual birth we should not confound the birth either with redemption or remission of sins. As transgressors of the divine law we could not possibly be saved from sin and wrath without redemption, but even redemption by the blood of Christ, and the forgiveness of all our sins, would not supply the place of being born again. Redemption has met the demands of eternal justice, borne the pains and penalties which are due to our transgressions and so secured for us the remission of our sins. All this was accomplished for us, if we are interested in it, many centuries ago, but still, until we were born again we could not see the kingdom of God, or feel the joys of his salvation, or know anything about the things of the Spirit of God. If it were even possible for us to put away from us all our transgressions and perfectly obey the holy law of God, that would free us from condemnation, but could by no means make us any more spiritual than we were in Adam before sin entered into the world. For we are expressly informed that the first Adam was not spiritual, but natural; but the second Adam is spiritual. It is true if we were not sinners we could not leave this present world, for the sting of death is sin; we could not be sinners if we were not subjects of God's government, for sin is a transgression of the law, and where there is no law there can be no transgression. Hence we are told, "The strength of sin is the law." Nothing short of the redemption that is in Christ Jesus

could deliver us from the power or strength of sin but a power fully equal to that sin, and that must be equal to the law which is the strength of sin, therefore if we are saved we may well exclaim in the inspired language of the apostle, "Thanks be to God, which giveth us the victory through our Lord Jesus Christ." Redemption has removed the insuperable impediment which forbade our exemption from everlasting wrath, abolished death, opened the everlasting doors which were closed upon us, and bade the everlasting gates of life and immortality be lifted up, and thus wrought immortality to light through the gospel. All this belongs to our redemption, but to qualify the redeemed of the Lord to come to the heavenly Jerusalem, and see the kingdom of God, and to behold the King in his beauty, and feel the power of the resurrection of the Son of God, and to enter into his resurrection life and immortality, we must be born again. The question has been repeatedly asked and urged, What is it that must be born again. We would not dare attempt to improve on the words of our Lord: "Except a man be born again." The man that has been born of the flesh and is flesh cannot see the kingdom of God except he be born again: this necessary, not to make him a man, nor to change him from a man to an angel, but to bestow on him a new spiritual, immortal and eternal life, which he never before had, and which he could never have without being born of the Spirit, as he had been before born of the flesh. That man who was chosen in Christ Jesus before the foundation of the world, and consequently before he was manifestly the subject of any birth, before he was born either of the flesh or of the Spirit. We think it will not be disputed by any intelligent Christian that all the children of God were personally elected or chosen of God in Christ Jesus before the foundation of the world, according to Ephesians 1:4. If this be admitted, it must follow that they all had a personal identity and existence as members of the mystical body of Christ before Adam's dust was fashioned to a man, and therefore prior to their first or second birth. The developments of time have demonstrated to us that it was the purpose of God that every one of his elect should, in the fullness of the dispensation of time, be born first of the flesh, and then be born again of the Spirit. Both of these births were ordained and provided for by the wisdom and decree of God, not to give them being or identity, for these they had in Christ before the world began. By the first birth they were to be developed in their earthly and fleshly nature in common with the whole natural posterity of the earthly Adam. This first birth was necessary, that they might see and know the things of nature, for except they were born of the flesh they could never have known the things of the flesh. "What man knoweth the things of a man, save the spirit of man which is in him?" In the stupendous mystery of the hidden counsel and purpose of God this fleshly birth and identification of God's elect with the family of mankind was indispensable to the development of the great eternal purpose which God had purposed in himself before the world began, that in the

first Adam they should all die, and in Christ they should all be made alive. If we admit that God has saved us and called us according to his purpose and grace which was given us in Christ Jesus before the world began, then we cannot consistently deny that the purpose and grace provided for our being born of the flesh, and identified with all the rest of Adam's posterity, and with them sink into death by the transgression of Adam, and be quickened from the dead, and raised up from condemnation and wrath, be washed, cleansed and purified, and freely justified through the redemption that is in Christ Jesus. Whether brethren can agree with us, that the absolute purpose and immutable decree of God embraced our fallen state and condition, as well as our salvation from sin, death and hell, through his dear Son, or whether they regard our fallen condition as an afterthought, occasioned by some unavoidable failure of his purpose, if it be admitted that our redemption from sin and death was predestinated, we must also and unavoidably (we think) admit the indispensable necessity for the fleshly birth of all the children of God which were from everlasting identified and personally chosen unto salvation in our Lord Jesus Christ. By our natural birth then we enter into and become a part of this world, are capacitated to see it and to sojourn in it until like an hireling we shall have fulfilled our allotted number of days; but our first, or fleshly birth, while it capacitates us for a knowledge of the things of nature, can supply us with no capacity for anything beyond bounds of this world, and hence the necessity that we should be born again in order that we may see the kingdom of God and know the things of the Spirit of God. In being born again, then, this man, who was chosen of God in Christ before the foundation of the world, and born of the flesh since the foundation of the world, must, at some period still later than his fleshly birth, be born again, or he cannot see the kingdom of God; must be born of water and of the Spirit, or he cannot inherit the kingdom of God. As our first or natural birth belongs to and results from natural generation, so our being born again belongs to and results from regeneration. The seminal life of all the posterity of Adam was created in him, in the day when they were created. So the spiritual eternal life of the generation of our Lord Jesus Christ was given and secured to all the children of God in Christ when he was given to be the head over all things to his church. The words of our Lord which we have placed at the head of this article were addressed to one who was already born of the flesh, and they are applicable to such only as are born of the flesh. A birth can only develop, or bring forth into manifestation, the same nature of which it is generated and born. "That which is born of the flesh is flesh ; and that which is born of the Spirit is spirit." The first birth brings forth that life, flesh and nature in which we were created in the earthly Adam, but the second birth brings forth into manifestation that life, spirit and immortality which was given to us in Christ Jesus, as the second Adam, and the Lord from heaven.

Having thus briefly considered the subject doctrinally, we will now offer some remarks on the personal experience of this birth by the children of God, and point out some of the prominent evidences by which we know that we have experienced it, if indeed we are of that happy number. These evidences are discovered by comparing and contrasting the state, condition, capacities, elements and exercises of those who are, with those of them who are not born again; as also by the peculiar exercises produced by the birth, while under the quickening operation of the Spirit in our passage from death unto life. First. Before we were born again we were dead in trespasses and sins, wherein we walked according to the course of this world, according to the prince of the power of the air, the spirit that now worketh in the children of disobedience, among whom we all had our conversation, in the lusts of the flesh, and of the mind, and were by nature the children of wrath even as others. (Eph. 2 :1-3.) In the full possession of all the elements of a carnal, depraved and sinning nature, and totally destitute of any spiritual life or knowledge. The carnal mind, which was all the mind we had, was enmity against God, our selfish depraved propensities, with every imagination of our hearts, were evil, and only evil continually. Possessing at the same time exalted views of our own imaginary virtues, and of our ability to commend ourselves to the favor of God, and to secure for ourselves an inheritance of glory by our own works. Held under chains of darkness and strong delusion, believing lies, and sporting with our own deceivings.

Every ray of divine truth shut out from our mind totally incapable of receiving, appreciating or even desiring a knowledge of the truth as it is in Jesus; hating that truth, and hating all who love or contend for it. Condemned already, and the wrath of God abiding on us, yet boasting of our goodness, and holding that God was obliged in justice to view things as we viewed them, and to save us on such terms as we proposed. In love with sin, at enmity against holiness, at war with heaven, and in league with hell, calling light darkness, and darkness light; truth error, and error truth; and altogether ignorant of our real condition. In this wretched state we all were by nature, and nothing belonging to or emanating from our earthly birth could by any possibility comprehend or know the condition we were in. By the new birth a new life is implanted in us, and that life is light. The nature of that light is to make manifest the things which by the power of darkness had been concealed from us before. Quickened by Christ, the second Adam, w h o is a quickening Spirit, we are made to see and feel our sinfulness, and our lost and helpless condition. We are alarmed that we are much worse than we had ever before supposed. The law enters, and sin revives, the purity as well as the inflexible severity of the divine law appears, and the same light which reveals this also shows us the enormity of our guilt, the justice of our condemnation and the impossibility of salvation by the law. All our boasted abilities to save ourselves are withered and vain. Lost, helpless and

despairing our legal hopes yield up the ghost. The commandment came, sin revived, and I died. The incorruptible seed by the word of God is deposited in our heart, and all that is felt of conviction and despair are but the legitimate consequence. The light of life now begotten in us reveals a holy God, a righteous law, and a poor guilt-stricken, helpless and despairing sinner justly sinking into everlasting perdition. All this is, however, the effect of life. All this is a struggling for deliverance. As the birth into liberty draws near the conflict becomes the more intense. "God be merciful to me a sinner," is now uttered in the most terrible earnestness, as quivering under the unsheathed flaming sword, which justice has raised to strike the derisive blow, when lo, the birth reveals the almighty Savior, who has died for our offenses and arisen for our justification. The fiery sword was quenched in his blood. Surely he has borne our griefs, and carried our sorrows, and the chastisement of our peace was upon him, and with his stripes we are healed. Lo, now the guilt is all removed, the terror is gone, the darkness vanquished by bursting light and refulgent glory. God's method of saving sinners now appears, and the sinner is born again. This is the birth, and that which is born is spirit. It is not flesh. It is born, not of blood, nor of the will of the flesh, nor of the will of man, but of God. Being begotten and born of God, it manifests not only a new life, but a new relationship. The life which is manifested by this birth is not a revision of our Adamic life, but it is the life of the Father, by whom it is begotten and it is the vitality of that which is born, hence in this new and heavenly birth we are made partakers of the divine nature. Christ who is our life, is formed in us, and his sonship, his heirship, his inheritance of glory and immortality is born in us, and we are one with him, even as he is one with the Father. From this heaven-born spirit flows all the fruits of the Spirit, which testify that we are born of God. As we have shown what are the works of the flesh which characterize the fleshly birth, so the new and heavenly birth is demonstrated by all the fruits of the Spirit of Christ which is given to us. Love, joy, peace, long-suffering, gentleness, goodness, faith, temperance, brotherly kindness, charity, &c., are some of the living fruits of this heaven-born child, this new man, which after God (not after Adam) is created in righteousness and trill' holiness. Now in the man who is born again, two natures appear. The one is born of the flesh, and is flesh, full of lust, and in opposition to holiness, warring against the Spirit, and constantly performing the works of the flesh, as described by Paul, Galatians 5:19, 20. The other is born of God, and yields the fruits of the Spirit, as described above. A conflict between the old man and the new, between that which is born of the Spirit, a love for holiness and hatred of sin, a love to God and loathing of self, a love for the truth and aversion to error, a love to the saints and desire to be in company and communion with them, an appreciation of the beauty of the ordinances of Christ, baptism and the Lord's Supper, a veneration for the order and laws of the kingdom of Christ, and a

desire to walk in them, with a deep sense of our own unworthiness, an ardent desire for the peace of Jerusalem and prosperity of the church of God, with a relish for the doctrine of the gospel, and willingness to suffer reproach for defending it, these are all of them scriptural, and therefore reliable evidences that those who possess them are born of God, and heirs of immortal glory, and joint-heirs with Christ to an inheritance which is incorruptible, and undefiled, and that cannot fade away. As our earthly nature which is born of the flesh is depraved and sinful, nothing pure and heavenly can proceed from it, and so that life which is born of God is pure and heavenly, no evil can proceed from it. It cannot sin, because it is born of God. The conclusion is inevitable, that all that is unholy and sinful in us is of the flesh which is born of the flesh, and all that is spiritual, pure and heavenly in us is born of God, born of incorruptible seed, by the word of God which liveth and abideth forever. No man can therefore glory in the flesh, for in our flesh dwelleth no good thing. He that glorieth must glory in the Lord, in that which God hath done for us. Every spiritual emotion, aspiration or thought, is of that spirit which is born of the Spirit, by which we are qualified to see the kingdom of God.

"Then give all the glory to his holy name,
To him all the glory belongs;
Be ours the high theme, still to sound forth his fame,
And crown him in each of our songs."

Middletown, N. Y.,
October 15, 1868.

THE MOTE VS THE BEAM

"And why beholdest thou the mote that is in thy brother's eye, but perceivest not the beam that is in thine own eye? Either how canst thou say to thy brother, Brother, let me pull out the mote that is in thine eye, when thou thyself beholdest not the beam that is in thine own eye? Thou hypocrite, cast out first the beam out of thine own eye, and then shalt thou see clearly to pull out the mote that is in thy brother's eye. (Luke 6:41-42)

The above has been on my mind of late, and, if the Lord will direct my train of thought, and guide my hand, I hope to write some of my views on the subject.

First, I call attention to the five senses of the human body: The seeing; the hearing; the taste; the smelling; and the touch or feeling. Without life in the human body, none of these senses function. If we have been born again, that is, born of the Spirit, we possess the spiritual senses. Without these we cannot see the kingdom of God.

In my endeavor to present my thoughts, it is not my intention to reflect on any person. First, The question is asked, "And why beholdest thou the mote that is in thy brother's eye?" There has to be a mote in, I will say, my eye in order for my brother to behold it. The mote in my eye represents my faults, my sins, my imperfections. But why should my brother see the mote that is in my eye. If he had an eye single to the glory

of God, would he be looking for, or trying to find fault in his brother? Or would he not be looking over his brother for good, and not for evil?

We will note that the brother who wants to pull the mote out of his brother's eye, has a beam in his own which prevents him from seeing clearly how to pull the mote out of his brother's eye. The brother with the beam has a much worse problem than the brother with the mote. To illustrate: I remember when I was but a small child, my mother used to card cotton for the spinning wheel, and for quilting. And, as she would place the cotton on the cards, she would find motes in the cotton; and she would have to remove them in order for the card to work properly, and for the cotton to turn out a perfect roll or bat, whichever was desired. Now the mote is very small, but has a bad effect. A beam is a much larger object, and can do a lot more damage than the mote. However small the mote it has its effect, and represents sin. And when one of the Lord's people is brought to a knowledge of the truth as it is in our Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ, the mote (sin) in the flesh causes anguish of soul, and great fear. Deep sorrow overwhelms the heart and soul. This is the way the Lord brings his little ones to repentance. With this knowledge, the child of God feels his or her condemnation is just, but it makes them cry out to God for mercy.

Now the brother who has a beam in his eye which obstructs his vision, is disqualified to pull the mote out of his brother's eye, for he cannot see clearly. In other words, he is at least partly blind; and if the blind lead the blind, shall they not both fall into the ditch? Then there is another thought that comes into my mind concerning the beam. Those who are experienced in carpentry know something about the beam (a strong piece of wood or iron) set into a wall of a building over a large door or opening. It has to meet certain specifications in size and length, to have the proper strength to support that part of the wall that it is to rest thereon.

Now I know this is only a natural illustration, but have we not sometimes seen some come into the church, or fold of God, who, when they have been in the church only a little while, begin to try to dictate to the church, or set out to run the business of the church; when it seems he needs to do some house cleaning at home. Oh, my brethren, if it is pleasing in the sight of God, may he bless us to love and pray for each other, forgiving one another's short comings. If we love one another, even as Christ our blessed Saviour has loved us, we will not be found trying to pull the mote out of our brother's eye, but will be concerned about our own greater sins and faults.

Oh, Lord our God, our heavenly Father, make us to see and to know ourselves; make us to love each other, and to watch over each other in love.

Love covers a multitude of sins. Brethren, we may say we love the brethren; and, if we do love them, may we show our love and our faith by our works: works produced by faith; the faith of Son of God which maketh not ashamed.

Yours in hope,
(Elder) W. B. Barnes
R. F. D. 1,
Stantonsburg, N. C.
July, 1961

Sanford, Maine
September 17, 1854

Dear Brother Beebe: — I have felt a strong impression to write to you for nearly two years, and at times have even resolved that I would. But something has prevented until the present time. I am apparently just on the brink of the grave. I still feel a desire to write some of my feelings. When quite young I had very many serious thoughts on the subject of death. I could not enjoy the company of my playmates, and I thought myself a strange being. I often read in my little books about good children who always did right, and died very happy, and were carried to heaven. I sometimes tried to live perfect, but alas! I could not. When about twelve years old, I was so distressed in my mind that I thought myself the most unhappy being on earth. I began to ask myself, what is the matter, why cannot I enjoy life as well as others? The answer was, because I know I must die, is there no remedy! All must die, yet all are not so miserable as I am. Some think nothing about it. Would I could forget it. But there is a class of people that have a remedy for this fear. I thought that I could be a Christian! I used often to have the privilege of hearing Christians talk, and I loved them, and loved to hear them. I heard one say that none but a regenerate soul ever has such feelings as he had just spoken of. They had been my own feelings and I was astonished, but at length concluded I was an exception. I saw the vanity of all earthly things, and I felt no evidence that I had any title to heavenly things. When about twenty five years old I was alone one day weeping over my sad condition, when suddenly I felt a perfect resignation to the will of God. I felt such love to God and his people that I longed to see some of them to unbosom my feelings. I did unbosom my feelings with my God and Savior. And for a few weeks, I enjoyed a calm peaceful state of mind which nothing in this world can afford. The subject of baptism was presented to mind but as there was no stir in the church, I had not courage to go forward. About two years afterwards there was a number added to the church, and I was baptized by Elder Wm. Quint, and united with the Old School Baptist church in North Berwick. I never was so powerfully wrought upon as some, but I desire to thank God that I have any hope, and I sometimes feel as if that hope was sufficient for a dying hour. Brethren and sisters who read this, my desire is for your peace and prosperity, and that we may meet where the inhabitants shall no more say I am sick, and enter into that rest which remaineth for the children of God, and go no more out forever.

Your unworthy sister,
Mary C. Chadbourn

MEETINGS

LOWER MAYO 5TH SUNDAY MEETING

The next 5th Sunday Meeting will be held, The Lord Willing, Sunday, May 31, 2015. Haynes Creek Church will Host the meeting. The Meeting House is located at 3995 Rosebud Rd., Loganville, GA 30052. From I-85, Exit on GA 20 South. Go through Lawrenceville to outskirts of Grayson. Turn right on Rosebud Rd. When Rosebud Rd. crosses Hwy. 78 continue for 1.5 miles to church on right.

We invite the ministers, brothers, sisters and all believers in Salvation by Grace to meet with us during this meeting.

In bonds of love,
Lowell Hopkins, Clerk
(276) 952-2098

SKEWARKEY UNION (EASTERN KEHUKEE ASSOCIATION)

Tarboro Primitive Baptist Church will host the next Skewarkey Union on the fifth Sunday of May 31, 2015. The church is located at the corner of St. James Street and Albemarle Avenue in Tarboro, NC. Preaching services begin at 10:30 am.

We extend an invitation to our ministers, brethren and friends.

Naomi Coker, Clerk
252-823-0786

STAUNTON RIVER UNION MEETING

The Lord willing, the Staunton River Union meeting will be held at Canaan Primitive Baptist Church located on Mount Cross Road, Route 844, in Pittsylvania County, VA on Saturday before the 5th Sunday in May. Singing will begin at 10:00 a.m. and preaching at 10:30.

We invite our correspondents and visitors to the meeting.

Elder Mark Terry, Moderator
Fred Murphy, Clerk

WEST COUNTRY LINE UNION MEETING

Sunday, May 31, 2015

Pleasantville Primitive Baptist Church will host the next West Country Line 5th Sunday meeting on Sunday, May 31, 2015. Singing will begin at 10:00 AM and preaching at 10:30 AM.

The Church is located at 150 Pleasantville Church Road, Madison, N.C. From Reidsville, N.C. take NC65 west through Wentworth, N.C. Stay straight on NC704 for 2 to 3 miles to Pleasantville Church Road on the right. From Madison, N.C. take NC704 and travel 6 to 7 miles to Pleasantville Church Road on the left.

We welcome all lovers of the truth, who are given a mind to do so, to be with us.

Elder Haywood Wray, Moderator
Mary Hawkins, Clerk

CONTRIBUTIONS

FOR MARCH 2015

Estate of Agnes Reid Pickral, NC	2000.00
Livie Thompson, VA	5.00
Dan Delp, VA	10.00
Phil and Joyce Pittman, TX	25.00
Elder Barnabas Brammer, PA	5.00
Edward Ambrose, VA	5.00
Marilyn Shaw, VA	5.00
Bernard Cox, VA	5.00
Tim Barron, LA	15.00
Ardith Harris, FL	100.00

OBITUARIES

MARION N. MEEKS

Marion N. Meeks, 84 of 168 Lovelace Road, Pelham, N.C. passed away on Thursday November 6, 2014 at Hospice of Rockingham County.

With much sadness in my heart I attempt to write this obituary. Brother Meeks was my friend also we were brothers in the church. Brother Meeks and I traveled many miles together going to churches in North Carolina and Virginia. He is one that will be missed. He was a member of Dan River Primitive Baptist Church. He asked for a church home on October 24, 1971. He was received into full fellowship of the church.

He was born in Rockingham County on March 22, 1930 to the late Numa Meeks and Lelia Price Meeks. He was a loving husband, father and Grandfather. Along with his parents he was preceded in death by his Children, Ronald and Mark Meeks. Siblings, Lynn Meeks, Rodger Meeks, Gary Meeks, Donald Meeks, Cornelia Meeks, Martha Foster and Gloria Bray.

He is survived by his loving wife of 63 years, Madelean Meeks of the home. They had their anniversary October 27, 2014. He is survived by his son Joe Meeks and wife Ginger of Ringgold, Virginia, his daughter Carolyn Meeks of Pelham, his daughters-in-laws, Sylvia Meeks of Madison, N.C. and Sanora Meeks of Pelham. Six grandchildren, eight great grandchildren. Brothers Raymond Meeks of Newport News, Virginia and Charles Meeks of Eden, N.C., sister Nellie Strader of Pelham, N.C. and numerous nieces and nephews.

We feel that our loss will be his eternal gain. His funeral was conducted at Dan River Primitive Baptist Church on Sunday November 9, 2014 at 3 p.m with Elder Thomas Solomon and Mr. Avery Marshall officiating. Burial was in the church cemetery.

Written By
R. Allen Carroll

OBITUARY OF BROTHER WILLIAM MIDKIFF

The Lord willing I will try to write a few words in memory of our dear Brother Deacon, William Lester Midkiff, Sr. It pleased our Heavenly Father to call from our midst Brother Midkiff on June 14, 2014 at the age of 88.

Brother Midkiff was born September 25, 1925 the son of the late James W. Midkiff, Sr. and Hester Robertson Midkiff. He was married to Mildred Moorefield Midkiff who survives.

He was predeceased by a son, Bill Midkiff; five brothers, Jessie, Charlie, Haywood, Howard and James and four sisters, Pansy Joyce, Essie Shelton, Alma Hall and Fannie Gibson. He is survived by his daughter, Janet Hall; grandson, Josh Midkiff and wife, Jennine and granddaughter Julie Hall.

Brother Midkiff united with Union Primitive Baptist Church and served as deacon until the church closed on October 3, 2010 and he moved his membership to Weatherford Primitive Baptist Church where he served as deacon until his death. He loved his family and his church.

His funeral was held at 2:00 p.m. on June 17, 2014 at Weatherford Primitive Baptist Church by his pastor, Elder Raymond Goad and Elder Marvin Brumfield. His body was laid to rest beneath a beautiful mound of flowers in Gretna Burial Park to await the second coming of our Lord Jesus Christ. He will be greatly missed at Weatherford Church, but most of all by his wife, Millie and family. May all that mourn be reconciled to God's Holy Will and be blest to say "Thy will be done".

Written by: Pam Betterton

Elder Raymond Goad - Moderator
Elder Marvin Brumfield - Assistant Moderator
Pam Betterton - Clerk

February 20, 2015

I feel unworthy to attempt to write the obituary of Sister Agnes Reid "Reidy" Pickral. She was the daughter of the late John Thomas Pickral and Maude Yeatts Pickral. Sister Reidy was born May 6th, 1924 in Gretna, VA. She lived many years in Richmond, VA. Sister Reidy passed away January 27, 2015 at Transitions of Life Care Center in Raleigh, NC. Sister Reidy was predeceased by a sister Virginia P. Berger. She is survived by a nephew John Berger and his wife Donna of Raleigh, NC, a grandnephew Michael Berger, a grandniece Jennifer Ball and her husband Andrew, and three great grand nephews.

Sister Reidy worked for the State of Virginia for forty years. Working first in the Highway department and the last 33 years for the office of Attorney General of Virginia. She enjoyed making quilts, cooking and baseball, especially the New York Yankees.

Sister Reidy was a faithful member of Springfield Baptist Church. She was received by Experience and Baptism April 13, 1968. Sister Reidy supported her church in so many ways but she never wanted any praise.

She drove many miles to hear the gospel and to fellowship with her brethren and sisters.

Graveside services were conducted at 11 am Friday January 30th, 2015 at the Gretna Burial Park by her pastor Elder Marvin Brumfield. Sister Reidy will be sadly missed by all who knew and loved her. May the Lord Bless us all to be reconciled to his will.

Written in love and hope,
Sister Carol R. Lansaw
Elder Marvin Brumfield, Moderator
Oscar Pickral, Clerk

IN MEMORY OF SISTER META SIMPSON DALTON SHELTON

It pleased our Heavenly Father to call from our midst Sister Meta Simpson Dalton Shelton on March 7, 2014 at the age of 95.

Sister Shelton was born September 29, 1918 the daughter of the late Morgan Simpson and Minerva Goad Simpson. She was twice married, first to the late Brother Clay Dalton and then to the late Brother Robert B. Shelton. She was also predeceased by a brother Joel Simpson and five sisters, Edna Yeatts, Agatha Simpson, Velma Moore, Carrie Myers and Annie George.

Sister Shelton is survived by one daughter, Jeanette Hughes and husband, John of Hephzibah, GA; one son, Morris Dalton and wife, Carolyn of Gretna, one sister, Vonnie Custer of Gretna; three grandchildren and five great-grandchildren.

Sister Shelton asked for a home with the church on July 24, 1949 and was baptized on August 28, 1949, always filling her seat as long as her health permitted.

Funeral services were conducted at 11:00 A.M. on March 11,2014 at Weatherford Primitive Baptist Church by her pastor, Elder Raymond Goad. She was laid to rest in the church cemetery.

May all that mourn her be reconciled to the will of our Heavenly Father who does all things well and never makes a mistake.

Written by Pam Betterton

Elder Raymond Goad - Moderator
Elder Marvin Brumfield - Assistant Moderator
Pam Betterton - Clerk

IS IT TIME TO RENEW YOUR SUBSCRIPTION?
IF YOUR EXPIRATION DATE IS 05/2015
IT EXPIRES WITH THIS ISSUE.

Signs of the Times

DEVOTED TO THE OLD SCHOOL BAPTIST CAUSE

" The Sword of the Lord and of Gideon "

VOL. 183 HILLSVILLE, VA., JUNE 2015 NO. 6

SIGNS OF THE TIMES

ISSN - 0199 - 0063

Subscription price $15.00 per year - $25.00 two years

Published monthly by
SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.

Tony R. Horton
Circulation Manager and Treasurer
1429 Howlett Street, Hillsville, Va. 24343
Phone (276) 728-5651

EDITOR

Elder Cleo Robertson 111 Livingstone Drive
Cary, NC 27513
(919) 460-7721

ASSOCIATE EDITOR

Elder J. B. Farmer 6373 N. State Hwy 7
Grayson, Ky. 41143
(606) 474-4327

All letters for this paper containing subscriptions and remittances, should be mailed to Tony R. Horton, 1429 Howlett Street, Hillsville, Va. 24343. All articles and letters for publication, all notices of meetings and all obituaries should be mailed to Elder Cleo Robertson, 111 Livingstone Drive Cary, NC 27513.

SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.
1429 Howlett Street
Hillsville, Va. 24343

HYMN

Jerusalem, my happy home,
Oh, how I long for thee!
When will my sorrows have an end?
Thy joys, when shall I see?

Thy walls are all of precious stone,
Most glorious to behold;
Thy gates are richly set with pearl,
Thy streets are paved with gold.

Why should I shrink at pain and wo,
Or feel at death dismay,
With Canaan's goodly land in view,
And realms of endless day?

Reach down, O Lord, thine arm of grace,
And cause me to ascend
Where congregations ne'er break up,
And Sabbaths never end.

When we've been there ten thousand years,
Bright shining as the Sun,
We've no less days to sing God's praise,
Than when we first begun.

CONTENTS

EDITORIAL 122
Elder Jerry B. Farmer

CORRESPONDENCE 125

VOICES OF THE PAST 128
Elder J. W. Gilliam
Elder S. L. Moran
Elder H. M. Curry
Elder Gilbert Beebe

MEETINGS 142

CONTRIBUTIONS 143

OBITUARIES 143
Billy J. Hole
Bryant "Poo" Odell Paschal
Annie Lee Williams Paschal

EDITORIAL

"I am the good shepherd, and know my *sheep* and am known of mine." John 10:14.

Elder J. B. Farmer

When one in a carnal mind attempts to describe the life's journey of the child of God, the pilgrim's efforts and choices are always emphasized, rather than the saving grace and watch-care of the One that constantly delivers him from all danger and harm. It is my desire, the Lord willing, to be blessed with a spiritual mind in order to write down something of the true experience of God's elect, manifesting God's goodness and mercy, and giving Him all praise, honor and glory, which is His due.

The sheep is the best example I know, of any creature according to its nature, that depicts the life and needs of a child of God. And the sheep has been referred to many times in the scriptures for that very purpose. I desire to set down a few observations of the way a shepherd and his sheep get along.

It is almost defenseless against its predators, and is in constant need of watch-care by the shepherd. If left by itself it would soon perish – if not by a ravenous beast, then surely by hunger and thirst, or by disease. So, it is necessary to have a wise and strong shepherd in order for the weak and dependent sheep to prosper and survive.

The sheep is a very special creature indeed. It has many characteristics similar to those of a person. It is basically gregarious, and does not do well when isolated. It does best when surrounded by the flock. Nevertheless, it does sometimes wander off by itself. It is capable of love, trust, fear, anger, and even presumption. These attributes are quite noticeable upon pondering their day-to-day activities.

Little lambs are helpless when they are born, and totally depend upon their mothers for all their needs. After they grow a little, and notice others of their own age, their main desire and greatest pleasure is to romp and play with them.

Sheep naturally fear strangers. They will not approach anyone they do not know. And if a stranger should call to them, they will ignore the call, and if they

feel threatened will run the other way. But the shepherd has been proven to be harmless to the sheep, and has earned their trust over time. Because they trust him, they will follow him. Jesus said, **"And when he** (the shepherd) **putteth forth his own sheep, he goeth before them, and the sheep follow him: for they know his voice. And a stranger will they not follow, but will flee from him: for they know not the voice of strangers."**

When a sheep is subdued, it gives up without a fight. Its only recourse is for the shepherd to come and rescue it. Many hireling shepherds allow the sheep under their charge to be separated from the flock and to be destroyed. But the Watchful Shepherd never permits even one of His own to be ultimately lost, because He has the power and wisdom to keep it. And above all, He loves it more than His own life.

Sheep come in several colors such as brown, black or white, or some combination of these colors. But many goats are colored much like sheep. So, a sheep can never be differentiated from a goat strictly on the basis of its color. Other features or characteristics must be taken into account to discern a sheep.

A sheep may become irritated and show it by butting, but never by biting. It may injure a person or another animal, but it does not set out to destroy. They may vent their anger, or seek to prove their dominance, but they do not rip and tear. Even though they sometimes get rambunctious, the wise shepherd knows just how to humble each one.

At a very young age the sheep know nothing of the shepherd, but after they mature a little they begin to notice him. Being constantly with him, the sheep learn to trust his kind presence and tender mercies. They begin to know his gentle voice and respond to its sound. When being thoroughly examined for, and cured of, any parasites, skin diseases, or cuts and abrasions, they learn not to fear his touch. And when he carefully shears from them their dirty, hot and heavy wool, how refreshing it is to be relieved of this burden in its season. When needful, they are gently tapped to keep them traveling in the narrow way.

The sheep actually learn to love the shepherd – because he first loved them. They watch for him, and listen for his voice, and do not shun his touch, for they have been taught from long experience that the shepherd only seeks their good. The sheep follow him, wherever he leads. They know not the way to the good pasture or to the still waters. But the shepherd knows the way, and they trust him to bring them there and to keep them safe at all times.

The sheep are named, and the shepherd knows exactly how many are in his flock. If one wanders off, the shepherd, without fail, goes to find it and brings it home again. And the shepherd puts his sheep up at night in a secure fold, away from all harm and danger. The shepherd is the door of the sheepfold. And if an enemy of the sheep should leap over the wall in order to tear and destroy, the shepherd will promptly drive it away or kill it. All the sheep are kept secure under his protective care.

While considering the ways of a good shepherd with his flock, and the nature of the sheep, it has caused me to remember some details of my own travels. It is my hope and trust that you will also be given to see yourself in some of these things. I desire, if it is the Lord's will, to be blessed to set down a brief narrative of the life and experience of a sheep from its birth to death --particularly one that is loved by a gentle shepherd.

The lamb is born into the world knowing nothing except to hunger, to cry for help, and to trust its mother. It looks to her for all its needs. But it knows nothing of the shepherd, who keeps it and also keeps its mother. It begins to see the wonderful world with all its enticements and pleasures. And little by little it launches out in wider and wider circles from its mother. It finds other little lambs with which to run, jump, bump, and climb upon any high place. It sees no danger or harm, even when it climbs very high or bumps its playmate much too hard. The other suffers, but the offender goes on, not feeling any pain. It bounces along looking for another one to crash into, or for another rock pile to climb.

The lamb grows and becomes stronger, and no longer depends upon its mother. Now, it eats solid food and has no desire for milk. At this time, it knows not the need of the shepherd, although it does recognize his voice. It presumes that it can fend for itself. While greedily looking toward the ground for more and better feed, it gradually wanders farther and farther away from the safety of the flock. Then slowly, almost imperceptibly, night settles in. The young sheep finally realizes it is completely alone. There are no more familiar sounds of the bleating sheep, or of the kind shepherd's voice. Now, silence, darkness and fear begin to reign. The shepherd is unseen, but is already on the way to reclaim his sheep.

Then unfamiliar sounds begin to reach the ears of the little lost sheep. They are those of the vicious and pitiless wolves. At first they are distant howls on the wind. After a time, low muffled growls are heard growing closer. Fear fully sets in, and the terrified sheep runs swiftly away as fast and as far as its strength will take it. But the wolves quickly close in. The little sheep finds itself surrounded by the snarling wolves with teeth bared as they move in for the kill (much like our sins, when they find us out). Death and fearful destruction seems to be certain to the young sheep.

As the wolves attack and begin to tear, the helpless young sheep cries out in deepest distress. Then it hears the voice of the seeking shepherd calling its name. What a wonderful sound. Hope springs up, and the strong shepherd directly appears, and he is mighty to save. He quickly dispatches the cowardly but destructive wolves with the rod in his powerful hand, and carefully takes the little injured sheep in his arms. The shepherd gently carries it back to the sheepfold where the other sheep are safely kept. He patiently and lovingly cleanses it and binds up its wounds. He

watches over it and nourishes it with every needful thing until it becomes strong again.

After this life changing experience, the wounded little sheep has a newfound love and trust for the shepherd. Its desire now is to be constantly near him and to hear his comforting voice and to feel his loving touch. The recovered sheep is now content to follow the shepherd, and is careful to abide peaceably within the flock. If any sheep should push or shove another, the wise shepherd quickly and quietly settles any disturbance in the flock. The trusting sheep now keeps an eye and an ear continuously toward the shepherd, and considers its safe place in the flock.

The Good Shepherd cares for the sheep all the days of its life, even down to old age. In its final days, when the sheep is too weak to keep up with the flock, the Shepherd picks it up and carries it like a lamb in his bosom. And its journey through the wilderness peacefully ends there as it began -- under the watch-care and tender love of the Good Shepherd. And during its whole life, even when unaware -- underneath were the everlasting arms. Jesus said, **"My sheep hear my voice, and I know them, and they follow me: and I give unto them eternal life; and they shall never perish, neither shall any** *man* **pluck them out of my hand."**

This was written in love, I trust, and in hope of eternal life.

Elder J.B. Farmer

CORRESPONDENCE

My parents Bryant and Annie Lee Paschal were members of New Hope Primitive Baptist Church in Reidsville, N.C.

Respected in their community, they were to me the best parents in the world, and loved their friends and neighbors. I truly loved and miss them both so much. We enjoyed and looked forward to receiving the Signs of the Times each month. Thanks to each one that works so hard to get it out each month. Thanks again to our heavenly father for all he's done for us.

Living in hopes to be one of God's chosen,

Eunice P. Soyars

3-3-15

Dear Bro. Tony,

Please renew our subcription to the Signs for two more years. In this present day and times when attendance and membership in the Old Baptist churches is declining, word from our brethren and sisters in a far country is more precious. I believe this is one means whereby God brings some comfort to believe of sovereign grace.

A payment of twenty-five dollars is enclosed.

I hope it is God's will that you can continue to publish this periodical.

Yours in Christ, we hope
Rhonda and Max Nichols

3-31-15

Dear Elder Robertson,

Sorry I am so late in renewing my subscription. You have graciously continued to send me copies of which I greatly appreciate.

I was sick for a long time but am well
And of my great God and King I would love to tell
I was five years of age when God first came to me
A small child I was filled with terror when God first came to me

From that day to this I have always known there was a God
There is nothing new and nothing old with my God
He is the same God today as in the days of old
His word still stands today as in the day of old

What He set to be will come to pass
He was the first and He will be the last
The fiery furnace will burn out the need for man
God's word is the only word that will ever stand

Many years ago I set out to have my way
Thank God He saw fit to change my way
I was struck down at a very young age
This world became a strange place at a very young age

Try as I would I could not fit in
The depths of hell soon became a familiar place to me
God is patient, true, loving and kind
He is the Creator of all mankind

For everything there is a season and a time
With my God there is no time
The bible became my only book
From my sickness out of man's school I was took
At thirteen years old I was flat on my back
Many times throughout my life I was flat on my back

I always knew who to beg to
All my life and I still know who to beg to
I am not ashamed to own my Lord
For all my help has come from my Lord

When he speaks it is done
In that one thought it was already done
Tho age has come I am but a child
In life's rushing tide I am but a child

God drew the universe without a pen
Tho life may take one door He will always win
When God is in it man is out
The whale could not fold Jonah and he threw him out

God owns the day and He owns the night
He is the way the Truth and the Light
When all seems wrong and nothing seems right
He is the captain of our ship and our guiding light

When one is stripped down to their soul
Only God can dry the tears that roll
Paul said look one another over for good
If the truth be told only God is our good

Thank God His amazing grace is free
Thank God for all His mercies He has bestowed on me
When one becomes weak God becomes strong
A child is helpless but God is strong

In God's Heaven all His children are the same
The book of life was sealed and He knows them by name

May I someday reach that Heavenly shore
When troubles and trials shall be no more
May I be blessed to never forget
To my God I am heavily in debt

Thank my God his son paid the price
He gave His life and paid the price
It just don't matter what man will say
Only God can bring the coming day

The Truth will stand when his world's on fire
God never sleeps nor slumbers nor does He tire
He will come on eagles wings one sweet day
Come blessed of my Father He will say

Man will say as they do today
I've done all this and that like they do today
God is the only good His will ever know
He is the only true love His will ever know

If God don't wed there is no marriage
For man made words do not make a marriage
God's elect are His bride
He is the Husband and His children are His bride

I've said what I've said and I am what I am
By the grace of almighty God I am what I am
God made man from the dust of the earth
Beside Him there is none in Heaven nor earth

Tarry with me oh my Savior
Be my all and all my only Savior
And when my eyes do close in death
May I just make it home when I breathe my last breath

This world has never been my home
God showed me early everything is just a loan
May God grant us all peace and love
May the road we travel be paved with His love

God lives in the heart and this is true
God searcheth the heart and this is true
God knows the desires of the heart and this is true
When one can't pray God makes a way and this is true

God said man will fall and this is true
God said He was the cornerstone and this is true
God said my sheep hear my voice and this is true
God said a stranger they will not follow and this is true

God said a house divided against itself will not stand
Time and time again it's been proven it cannot stand
God is the preacher and the only preacher
God is the teacher and the only teacher

Oh ye of little faith He said to one
God will add to the church daily as He sees fit
Man can never stop what He sees fit
God is the only rightful judge and I knew I was not fit

I wrestled with God for over a month
Told Him I would not join for over a month

I was ridiculed for telling my experience
God knows all I have is my experience

I may never reach my Heavenly home
But at least I know there is a Heavenly home
At least I know my God is my all and all
He has picked me up more times than I can recall

No one needed to tell me I was not fit
I already knew I was not fit
When God speaks it will stand
He does not adhere to any man

The falling away has come to pass
God is still the first and He will be the last
To wait on God is a lesson learned
To suffer disobedience is a lesson learned

God is the potter and we are the clay
The Potter has all power over the clay
Oil and water simply will not mix
It's a situation only God can fix

So I'll close and may God bless you
May your blessings be many and your troubles be few
For to our God all praises are due
Every breathe we breathe belongs to God and this is true

Somewhere there is a home of pure delight
Somewhere there is a home where God is the only light
For above His beautiful blue sky
A blissful home on high in the sweet bye and bye.

Janet Taylor

VOICES OF THE PAST

JONAH'S QUALIFICATIONS

R.F.D.2,
Elon College, N.C.

My Dear and Precious Ones in Christ Jesus:

Before Jonah was prepared to preach salvation is of the Lord, and that deliverance can come from none other, Jonah had first to learn this for himself; he must have it :first-handed. It seems there must be something to be delivered from, or there will be no need of deliverance. We must first be made partakers of the sufferings of Christ before we can hope to be made to enter into the comfort, joy, and sweet assurance of deliverance, and to know whom we have believed, and be made willing to pay that which we have vowed, that, Salvation is of the Lord.

The true servant of God can't preach with power and conviction of soul, some thing he has not first been made partaker of. When he knows of Jonah's hell, and what it is to be carried down to the bottom of the mountains where the floods compassed him about, and the billows and waves passed over him; and, like David, brought to his wits end, then, and not before, can he pay his vow unto the Lord, and before His people, that Salvation is of the Lord.

"Now the word of the Lord came unto Jonah, the son of Amitti, saying,

Arise, go to Nineveh, that great city, and cry against it; for their wickedness is come up before me." Instead of acquiescing and obeying the word of the Lord, Jonah, like the Lord, must learn obedience by the things he suffered. (Hebrews 5:8) Jonah couldn't preach deliverance from hell and destruction to the Ninevites without first knowing something of the power of God, and that nothing was to baffle the will of God; and that he holds the winds in the hollow of his fist, and that his sovereign power extends to the winds, the billows of the seas, the great fish, and that all things else are at his command, and He does his will in heaven above, and the earth below, and in all deep places.

When Jonah said, "I will sacrifice unto thee with the voice of thanksgiving; I will pay that that I have vowed, Salvation is of the Lord," the Lord spoke to the fish, and it vomited out Jonah upon the dry land. Jonah was now prepared to preach that salvation (deliverance) is of the Lord. He was now qualified in the school of God's grace to preach the kind of preaching God prepared Jonah to preach to the Ninevites. And, under the power of Jonah's preaching, the people of Nineveh believed God, and proclaimed a fast, and put on sackcloth (mourning) from the greatest of them to the least of them. Even the king laid aside his robe and sat in ashes (mourning) . This old king seemed to manifest a trustful fear before God, for he said, "Who can tell if God will turn and repent, and turn away from his fierce anger, that we perish not?"

Nineveh was a great city; God knew how large the city was, and how many persons therein (six score thousand), that could not discern between their right hand and their left hand. The king and the people were brought down in mourning. Jonah's preaching, under the convicting power of God's Spirit, had caused this people to turn from their evil way; and God repented of the evil that he said that he would do to them, and did it not.

God's people have been declared to be the salt of the earth by their God. The apostle tells us that God is not slack concerning his promises, as some men count slackness, but is longsuffering to usward, not willing that any should perish, but that all should come to repentance. His second coming is no less sure today than then; and God's good will and purpose to wait to gather in his last precious jewel, is no less certain and sure.

From reading of how Jonah was displeased, and seemed disappointed that God had spared Nineveh, he seemed to overlook that everything is in the hand of God; and that God is God at all times and in all places; and that in providence we may not understand his doings. But that His will is done, and must be done, we have no question. He raised up the gourd for a shadow over Jonah's head, to shield him in time of grief; and God said to Jonah, "Dost thou well to be angry for the gourd?" Jonah had pity on the gourd, but was displeased that God should spare Nineveh.

This matter was in my heart this morning, and I lay in my bed and wept at the merciful providence of our Eternal

King, and at the tender, and loving, and compassionate hand of our precious Redeemer and Friend forever.

With love to all the household of faith.

In sweet hope,
Elder J. W. Gilliam

THE LAST WRITING OF ELDER S. L. MORAN

I want to relate some of the things I have seen in mercy; and this is one of them.

I was living at the place where I first bought land, and there were no Baptists living near me, except two sisters. My wife's father lived close by, but he had no use for the doctrine the Old Baptists contended for; so I was there between two walls, and felt that someone would buy the farm which was on the other side of me.

I was attending Pine Forest Church, and on coming home one Sunday evening, as I turned in at my gate, my father-in-law came into my mind with great force, along with the desire that he could believe just what I did; and with this feeling there came forcibly the words, "He will believe". These words sank within me. I went into the house and asked my wife, "What would you think if your father believed like we do?" She said, "If there is anything impossible, that is. "And I replied, "There isn't anything impossible with God; and if he doesn't believe, I have no hope."

Time went on, but it wasn't long until he went to Laurel Creek Church. His habit was to sit near the door, and if anything was said that he didn't like, he would go outside. This time he came halfway down the aisle. I was on the stand, and, of course, he came into my mind. When preaching began, I could tell he was hearing, for tears were flowing freely. Words cannot tell my feelings at the time. He went home with his cousin, and told her that he had been going to meeting all his life, and was 60 years old, and had just heard his first sermon.

There had been a stand built where Mountain View Church now stands, where they met for worship. When the invitation was given, he came and asked for a home with the people whose doctrine he had thought wouldn't stand the test. He was received into the fellowship of the church; and I haven't seen anyone more established in the faith. He would relate things that were wonderful, which gives me great assurance that what I had seen was not my imagination.

I would like to mention also W. E. Eanes buying the farm adjoining me. I was sorry when he came; and I told my wife that I wished that some Old Baptist had bought it. Once, as I was passing his house, he stopped me, and said, "Why don't you come to see me?" I told him that it wasn't any farther over the hill to my house, for him to come see me; and he said he would soon.

In a few days, as I went out to work, a scripture came into my mind with force: "In the morning sow thy seed, and in the evening withhold not thine hand, for thou knowest not whether shall prosper, either this or that, or whether they

both shall be alike good." This was continually with me during the morning. At 12 o'clock I said to my wife that I thought I would go over to Mr. Lawrence's, as he wasn't expected to live. I started to go, and as I had to pass near Will Eanes' home, I thought as he had asked me to visit him, I would go by. Then the thought came, "You will have an argument if you do." And I turned to go away. Then another thought, "I can keep quiet about religion." So I went to the house.

He said that he was glad I had come; and all the time that scripture was on my mind, and I could not think of any thing else to talk about. So I said to him, "Will, we work together. I know we don't believe alike, and I don't want an argument. I will make you a proposition: I am going to tell you a few things that I have been made to believe, and when I am through, you can talk all you want to, and I will not disturb you."

I began talking and as soon as I began, I felt the power of the Gospel, if I know anything about it. I saw that he was receiving every word I said; and when I was through, he came to me in tears, and said that people might think this foolish, but I know it is the truth. I then said to him, "Now tell me what you want to."

He said, "A wonderful change has taken place in my heart. When I asked you to visit me, it was not just asking, I felt if you would come, you could take a burden off of me; and you have come, and have done just that. You don't know how glad I am, and pleased, that we can believe alike, for I thought there was no one like me." I told him that I could baptize him on what he had told me. He said, "You know how my people believe: they have no use for Old Baptists. I have to look to them to do my work, and I don't guess I can ever join the church." And I replied, "I will not persuade you to join the Baptist Church."

I went back home, and told my wife that I had a good meeting, and we had one of God's humble poor to live by, for he gave me a good reason of a hope. I want to say that I have been taught something in these things that no man can teach. I can say in truth, as the prophet, "Oh Lord, I know that the way of man is not in himself; it is not in man that walketh to direct his steps." Not long after this I was taken ill, and he came to see me; and when I had to go to the hospital, he came to the car and said that he hoped I would come back. And I said that if the Lord had any more use for me, I would be back; and if not, I am as ready as I will ever be.

The Lord willing, I will try to give a few more hints of some things I feel He has shown me: In a vision or dream I had in the year 1908, as near as I can remember, I went to bed feeling as well as usual, and that night I saw two women standing over me; and they were dressed in white, with white caps on their heads. I had never seen anyone dressed like that, since I had never been to a hospital at that time. They laid a cloth over my mouth, and it seemed to take my breath, for I felt it going out; and I heard a noise, saying, "All right." And I awoke; and behold, it was a dream. I told my companion I had seen something that I guessed meant my death. I was shown it meant something to me.

I went on thinking about it for sometime, and then it left my mind. But one morning as I went out to work, a deathly pain struck me in my stomach, and the dream come back forcibly to my mind. We went to the house and told my wife I was sick, and that the dream I had had eight years ago is going to take place. The end of this was that I was taken to the hospital, and the next morning to the operating room; and there were the two nurses I had seen eight years ago. They placed a cloth over my face, as I had had in my dream. I knew it was the same, for it had the same effect on me; and when they thought they had me asleep, the doctor said, "All right". It was the same voice I had heard in my dream.

What I saw in this was the merciful hand of God on a poor old sinner. When I got home, this neighbor came, and said, "I want to go to your next meeting, and if you will have me, to join your church. It makes no difference what my people say or think." He came, and was received; and later ordained a deacon of Mountain View Church. If I am a judge of a deacon, he was a God called servant and served until his death, which was about twenty-five years. His memory lingers with me in love.

These things may not be worth anything to those who read this, but it has been strength to me: to behold the merciful hand of God in his love and kindness to an undeserving sinner. I feel that He has been so merciful to my unworthiness, and has not remembered my sins against me. If he had, I would have long since fallen by the wayside. I have had a desire to write this for publication when I am gone.

Elder S. L. Moran
Check, Virginia
(January 19, 1959)

DEATH IN ADAM — LIFE IN CHRIST

Dear Brother Beebe:

A brother Parker, in Indiana, wrote me some time ago for my views upon the text, **"For as in Adam all die, even so in Christ shall all be made alive." (1 Cor. 15:22)** I neglected replying with his request until now. I send a discourse delivered upon that subject in the Old School Baptist chapel in Lebanon, Ohio, on the second Sunday in May, 1894, which you may publish if you think proper.

My mind seems to rest upon this portion of the inspired word: and I shall endeavor, as God may give me ability, to speak words of comfort to the brokenhearted, a word in season to him that is weary, and point out springs of water to them that are thirsty, and rivers of milk and honey to them that are hungry. May the children all have ears this morning to hear what the Spirit saith unto the churches.

This passage of the written word has been relied upon by false teachers to prove their vain imaginings and unholy speculations concerning the salvation of men. The Arminian ignorantly resorts to this quotation to hide the gross-

ness of his schemes and give some face to his free-will absurdities; but when his Universalist brother puts in his claim for it, to bolster up his plan. The Arminian is forced to yield the ground to his more logical claimant, who, as the strong man armed, keeps his goods in peace until a stronger than he comes. This occurs when one who is skilled in the word of righteousness, whose understanding has been opened to understand the Scriptures, takes it in the light of the testimony of the Spirit, and presents it in its true relation to all other Scripture, to the faith, experience and knowledge of those who have been taught of God. It is then clearly seen that it is stolen goods in the hands of all those teaching a conditional system of salvation, and will not fit their scheme.

"As in Adam all die." I shall first briefly discuss the word "all", for upon this word mainly rests the perversion of this text, as well as that of many other portions of the Scriptures. This little word has been made to shoulder very weighty responsibilities. Many an elaborate discourse, many a zealous sermon, many a stirring exhortation, has been delivered solely at its expence. We have often heard men who have more zeal than knowledge, whose fanaticism out weighs their thoughts, and with whom logic is at a discount, and any conclusions at a premium, in their bursts of enthusiasm and blind rage against the truth, assert in the most self conceited triumph that, a-l-l never spells part. They consider this a knock-down argument against unconditional, personal election, that fundamental principle of all Bible truth. They deem this foolish, meaningless assertion sufficient proof against the doctrine of particular redemption, special calling and final preservation, and hold it as an elenchus of the doctrine of offered mercy, offered love and offered salvation; but such puerile, empty, sweeping assertions can never be taken as argument by a mind that is accustomed in the least to think on these things. All does frequently and almost without exception spell part. A-l-l men in Ohio are but a part of the men in the United States; all the men in the United States are but a part of the population of the American continent; all christians are only a part of the people of the world. It is clearly seen that while this word always means all of something, it invariably means at the same time, a part of something. I have thus briefly spoken of the word "all" in a general way; let us now make the application to it in this test.

"As in Adam all die." In regard to the all that die in Adam, there are but two positions possible: first, that all the human family die in him; and second, that all the saints of God die in him. So far as the fact of dying in Adam is concerned, the first proposition is true -- all the human family die in him; and if the first be true, then the second is necessarily true, for the Saints are a part of the family of Adam, and what is true of the whole, is true of every part of the whole. Now, to arrive at the truth of what is taught here, it remains only to determine which of these positions is embraced in the text. The Apostle has under consideration here, the resurrection

of the just, and their final deliverance from this bondage of death. He is treating of the resurrection of the Saints in their order. He modifies the expression, "As in Adam all die, even so in Christ shall all be made alive," in the next sentence by saying, "Every man in his own order: Christ the first fruits; afterward they that are Christ's at his coming." Here he stops short: not a word said about any one except Christ and them that are his. This clearly sets a limit to the word "all'. As all that are Christ's die in Adam, so all that are Christ's shall be made alive in Him. But suppose that all does mean all the human family, which is true as a fact, but not necessarily true from this text, this argues nothing for the Arminian or Universalist, as there is none made alive in Christ but them that are His. As in Adam, all that are in Adam die, even so in Christ, shall all who are in Him be made alive. Even then if the first "all" does mean the whole human family, there is nothing in the wording of the text which teaches that the same "all" who die in Adam, are made alive in Christ. This must be proved, if it can be, from some other source.

The death of the saints in Adam, is their inheritance from him. By one man sin entered into the world, and death by sin; so death hath passed upon all men, for all have sinned. The dissolution of this mortality is only the consumation of that death which hath already passed upon us. We are not simply under the sentence of death, waiting the execution, but death itself hath already passed upon us in reality. There is no power of will, no moral reform, no religious conjuring, no medical skill, that can deliver us from this death. Death reigns absolute, so far as his subjects are concerned; and his dominion is a broad one. The whole human family, the lower animals and vegetable kingdom, are territories where none disputes his sway or disturb his reign. There is no one so noble as to escape the common lot, none so ignoble as to be slighted, none so rich as to buy a reprieve, none so poor as not to be worth the taking ; but all are swept away struggling, shuddering, resisting, pleading, by the merciless hand of death.

"The glories of our mortal state
Are shadows, not substantial things.
There is no armor against Death;
He lays his icy hand on kings.
Sceptre and crown
Must tumble down,
And in the dust be equal made
With the poor crooked scythe and spade.

"Some men with swords may reap the field,
And plant fresh laurels where they kill;
But their strong nerves at length must yield—
They tame one another still.
Early or late
They stoop to fate,
And must give up their murmuring breath
When they, pale captives, creep to death

"The garlands wither on your brow;
Then boast no more your mighty deeds,
Upon Death's purple altar now
See how the victor-victim bleeds!
All heads must come To the cold tomb:
Only the actions of Christ the just
Smell sweet and blossom from the dust."

Death seems to be a necessity both in nature and in grace. Not that God was under necessity to so arrange, but that it seemed good in His sight to have it so. Its all prevading, irrestable, irrepressible reign throughout all countries, all ages and all departments of nature is enough to start the question in the thoughtful mind. Does not death serve some great economy in God's universe? Is it a mere interloper that God would not have here? Is it not a provision of His own wisdom for carrying out His own design in creation?

Death is a necessity in the vegetable kingdom; for "Except a corn of wheat fall into the ground and die, it abideth alone; but if it die, it bringeth forth much fruit." (John 12:24) This is a specific statement, setting forth the principle of reproduction in the vegetable world. Everything that lives is an evidence that something died. The giant oak, adorning the majectic forest, is a living monument that marks an acorn's grave; and the inscription read in every leaf and written in every bough is, "An acorn died." Every speck of grass that gems the lawn, every flower that brightens and perfumes the garden, every crimson laden tree of the orchard, proclaims that something died.

The holy Apostle, in treating upon the resurrection of the dead, brought to his argument this universal fact of nature. "That which thou sowest is not quickened except it die." The Saviour, in speaking of the necessity of His own death, and the glory that should follow; used the same fact as an illustration in the words, "Except a corn of wheat fall into the ground and die, it abideth alone." Death precedes quickening in the vegetable kingdom, and is essential to it. This same mysterious principle in a deeper and more hidden manner extends into the animal kingdom, and even reaches the kingdom of grace. The Saviour opened the door and gave us a glimpse of this mysterious chamber when He said, "Except a corn of wheat fall into the ground and die, it abideth alone." (John 12:24) He applied the universal principle of reproduction in the vegetable kingdom to himself. He here gives us to understand that the process of reproduction exemplified in plant life was in some way wrapped up in him; and the principles of His death and our redemption by His blood are in some way illustrated by the death and quickening of a grain of wheat. Now this same saying may with propriety and truthfulness be transferred to Adam, for he is the figure of Christ. Except Adam had died, he would have abided alone, and the world would never have been peopled through him. Adam begat no children until death passed upon him in the sentence, "Dying thou shalt die." This is strange indeed; but what is not strange when properly thought upon? Its being strange is no evidence against its truthfulness. Truth is always stranger than fiction sure enough. The process cannot be explained, the reason cannot be given, yet it is true. We are warranted in carrying this fact into the animal kingdom by a strictly scientific basis. The principle of reproduction, growth and repair, is found alone in vegetable life; it does not belong to the order of animal life. The dif-

ference between the tree and the animal is not that the animal does not possess vegetable life, but that the tree does not possess animal life.

The order of vegetable life endows the animal with the power of reproduction. When a bone is broken, it is the power of vegetable life that causes it to knit together again; and the same principle heals the wound that is made in the flesh or muscles of the body, and causes the hair to grow again when cut or plucked out, and the finger nails to grow again when trimmed. Animal life endows its possessor with the power of locomotion and instinct; but without vegetable life, there would be no reproduction growth and repair. Then, so far as the reproduction of his kind is concerned, it is found alone in the order of vegetable life, which is mysteriously combined with animal life, to make up an animal organism, or a human personality. Hence the same principle of death and quickening which is essential to plant reproduction lies deeply hidden in the fact and process of all animal procreation; hence it was necessary that Adam should die. It should be noticed again that death is not simply the dissolution of this mortality, but that this dissolution is but the consumation of that death which has been at work in our members from the time of our birth.

Now, the saints of God in their mortal state, in their natural personality, were created in the earthly Adam; and when death passed upon him, it passed upon them. They are the production of a body of death; consequently they must die. This death, with all its attendant circumstances, its prodigious economy in all nature, cannot possibly be the accident of a day, the result of the mistake of free-will, or anything of that kind. This would be the blindest fatalism, the sternest doctrine of chance. Death plays too stupendous a part in all the affairs of this world, both in the physical and moral spheres, and shines too bright in the everlasting covenant, to be a mere interloper in God's universe. Faith looks upon it as a provision of infinite wisdom, a gracious providence, ordained by the Creator to fulfill His own eternal purpose, both in providence and in grace. The whole process of Christian experience is a struggle between life and death, sin and holiness, corruption and incorruption and the whole summing up of Christian hope is that we shall one day be delivered from this bondage of corruption into the glorious liberty of the children of God.

"Even so in Christ shall all be made alive."The "all" referred to here, are clearly they that are Christ's, the whole election of grace. The resurrection of the saints as here brought to view, is in Christ. This resurrection is but the triumphant consummation of something long gone before. It is the harvest of grace, sown in Christ before the foundation of the world. It is "the divine far-off event to which the whole creation moves." Death in Adam and life in Christ is the fundamental idea of the New Testament Scriptures, the golden text of the gospel of grace, the masterkey to christian experience. In treating upon the same theme, the same inspired writer has recorded, "As by the disobedience of one

man many were made sinners, so by the obedience of one shall many be made righteous."Men are made righteous by the obedience of Christ, upon exactly the same conditions upon which they were made sinners by the disobedience of Adam.

Adam's sin and disobedience reached us by virtue of our vital relationship to him. Upon no other condition could we possibly have been made sinners by his disobedience. If we had not been in him, virtually in him, of the same life with him, then this disoedience would not, could not, have reached us at all. Upon exactly the same condition the obedience of Jesus reaches His people and makes them righteousness. When the word was made flesh, and dwelt among us, He took upon Himself the seed of Abraham, the election of grace. They were made members of His body, of His flesh and of His bones in His incarnation, by virtue of the grace and life that were given them in Him, according as they were chosen in Him before the foundation of the world, that they should be holy and without blame before God in love. He was the ark of God's covenant and when he struggled with temptations; when he suffered for sins; when he died upon the cross. when He descended into Hell, they were safely housed in him, and brought safely through it all. They paid tithes in Him, became dead to the law by His body, reconciled to God by Him. By virtue of this oneness of life, this vital relation to Him, His perfect obedience, His suffering and triumphant resurrection, are all accounted unto them, and reaches them most effectually, and shall make them all righteous.

As to the certainty of the Saints all being made alive, is just as certain as their death in Adam. Who can question the certainty of death? Is it not this certainty that strikes terror to the heart of all living? Are there any conditions between us and death upon which death can be brought or stayed? There is no way of escape. According to the inspired record of eternal truth, there is no reason to doubt the certainty of life in Christ. In as much as we have borne the image of the earthly, we shall also bear the image of the heavenly. The one is just as certain as the other. Jesus himself said, "I came down from heaven, not to do mine own will, but the will of Him that sent me. And this is the father's will which hath sent me, that of all which he hath given me I should lose nothing, but should raise it up again at the last day."

It is not the will of our heavenly Father that any of these little ones who fall asleep in Christ shall perish. All our sins have been put away by Him, and He has redeemed us unto God by his blood. By the one offering He hath perfected us forever. We are dead, and our life is hid with Christ in God; and when Christ, who is our life, shall appear, we shall appear with Him in glory. He hath loved us with an everlasting love; He hath chosen us to salvation; He hath appointed us to glory; He hath ordained us to eternal life; He hath predestinated us to be conformed to the image of His Son; He hath laid down His life for us; we are reconciled to God by His blood; we are washed, sanctified, justified, in the name

of the Lord Jesus and by the Spirit of our God. Our destiny is indissolubly linked with the destiny of Jesus. How can this incomprehensible work of grace fail? Faith embraces it all, and rests in this finished work of our Redeemer, and looks forward with joy and gladness to the final consumation of it all. The resurrection of the dead is the crowning result of the work of Christ and God's purpose of salvation. Then shall be brought to pass the saying, "O death, where is thy sting? O grave where is thy victory?" "I will redeem them from death, I will ransom them from the power of the grave." Death will be swallowd up in victory.

May God give us grace to trust Him, and to walk humbly before Him, and in patience and hope await the great day of our final, eternal deliverance.

Elder H. M. Curry
June 20, 1894

II CORINTHIANS 2:14-16.

Now thanks be unto God, which always causeth us to triumph in Christ, and maketh manifest the savour of his knowledge by us in every place.

For we are unto God a sweet savour of Christ, in them that are saved, and in them that perish:

To the one *we are* **the savour of death unto death; and to the other the savour of life unto life. And who** *is* **sufficient for these things?**

THE CHURCH OF GOD, WHAT IS IT?

How indefinite and vague is the popular idea of the church of the Living God; and how various are the applications of the word church in the parlance of the learned and unlearned theologians of the present times. A building erected for the convenience and accommodation of religious convocations, by almost universal consent, is called a church; and by that name, with great ceremony, is frequently consecrated, and with much parade given to the Lord! A church made of wood, or of bricks and morter, so consecrated is by many regarded as a most holy place. Others with scarcely less absurdity apply the term to all religious organizations; as the Catholic church, the Methodist, Presbyterian. Episcopalian, or Mormon church: and these with very many other religious bodies are very generally regarded as churches of God, but of different denominations, alike entitled to be known as churches of God, and all in their different ways, real worshipers of God, and alike acceptable to him. But the Scriptures of truth can only recognize the church of God, as one body, having but one head, built upon one rock, by but one builder. The inspired apostle Paul says. "There is one body, and one spirit; even as ye are called in one hope of your calling: one Lord, one faith, one baptism. One God and Father of all, who is above all, and through all, and in you all." Will this apostolic description of the church of God apply to all the discordant and conflicting organizations which claim the

name, but deny all the essential characteristics which divine inspiration has shown to be indispensable to the church of God? Do all these towering piles of brick, or lumber which men call churches, stand vitally united to Christ as their hid? Have all the various denominations alluded to above, kept the unity of the spirit in the bond of peace? Have they all but one Lord, one faith, and one baptism? Are they all one body, having but one spirit; and do they all even profess to be called in one hope of their calling? They certainly do not.

If then these great popular denominations, when weighed in the balance, are found wanting, and when tried by the Scriptures are rejected; does it not become us, who profess to be Old School, or Primitive Baptists, most carefully to examine, in the light of divine revelation whether we possess the marks by which the holy Scriptures identify the church of God?

When the rising Savior brought the immortality of his church to light; when he had vanquished death and finished transgression, made an end of sin, having obtained eternal redemption for all his members; he ascended up on high; went to his Father and our Father, to receive the kingdom which the Father had appointed him, and his coronation as King of Righteousness and Priest to the Most High God; he was raised up far above all principalities and powers; and all thrones and dominions were made subject to him; and he was given to be Head over all things to his church, which is his body, the fullness of him that filleth all in all. In evidence of all this He sent the Spirit down, as he had told his disciples he would, which came like a rushing mighty wind, immersing all who, obedient to his command, were in the house, and recognizing them as the only body vitalized by his Spirit and baptized with the Holy Ghost and with fire. On this occasion the church appeared in the first disclosure of her gospel organization; and was expressly recognized as the church, unto which God continued to add such as should be saved. The constituents of the church of Christ are, first, Our Lord Jesus Christ himself, as the Head, the King and only and blessed Potentate, the Prophet and Priest, the Way, the Truth and the Life. In whom is vested exclusively all legislative power. Second, the Apostles of the Lamb, seated, by the special command of Christ, on twelve thrones of judgment, not of legislation, immediately inspired by the Holy Ghost to rule in Judgment, as infallible expounders of the laws, ordinances, doctrine and order of their Sovereign. Next to the apostles, are Evangelists, and pastors and teachers. These are solemnly required to recognize, and be governed by the laws of Christ the King, as laid down and expounded by the enthroned apostles; with express instructions to be governed by the laws and institutions of Christ, without presuming under any circumstance to alter, revise, add to or diminish from the decisions made and recorded by the apostles. Deacons, exhorters, helps and every gift as found in the apostolic rules, are to be recognized precisely as it has pleased God to distribute them among the members of Christ's body for the

profit and benefit of all the church.

All the members which the church has power to recognize, must come in by the door; all who would climb up some other way, are thieves and robbers, who come in only to steal, to kill and to destroy.

As all the laws of the church of Christ are immutable and irrevocable, the same rule which was observed at the day of Pentecost for admitting to fellowship are in force throughout all ages in Christ's church; and any community claiming to be his church that does not recognize them is an harlot and not the church of God. This declaration may seem uncharitable; but let those who fear God beware how they controvert it.

We hold, first, that Christ has no church in earth or heaven over which he does not positively preside. Second, there is no church existing over which Christ presides except where his apostles rule in judgment. For he himself has said, When the Son of man shall sit on the throne of his glory; (his Meditorial throne is the throne of his glory) then shall ye also set upon twelve thrones judging the twelve tribes of Israel. We know that the apostles are not here now in the flesh, nor is the Savior now here in the flesh; for hence forth know we them no more in the flesh. But all their doctrine, order and decisions are here in every church or branch of the church where Christ presides as the King; for Christ has farther said that whosoever rejects his apostles rejects him also. They cannot be separated in the organization of his kingdom or church.

Now then, Let the laws of Christ, embracing all the doctrine which he established, as settled forever by the decisions of the holy apostles, as left on record in the New Testament, be regarded as the infallible standard or test by which the church of Christ is identified, and, it must follow that all who are deficient in these essential and indispensable points are weighed in the balance and found wanting. This cannot be the case with the church of Christ; for she is the Ground and Pillar of the Truth. She is the perfection of beauty. She is the workmanship of God, and all his work is perfect. It therefore follows inevitably that all who profess to be the church of Christ, and reject him, his apostles, his doctrine, his ordinances, or his government, are base imposters.

In view of these well-defined principles, let us look well to the order established by the apostles, for the reception of members to church fellowship and membership. Of those who were received on and about the day of Pentecost it is written, that the Spirit was poured out in a most astonishing manner, in fulfillment of the prophecy of Joel, by virtue of which many heard the preaching of the apostles, so that they were pricked in their heart, and said unto Peter and to the rest of the apostles, Men and brethren, what shall we do? Thus quickened by the Spirit and made to feel and know their lost and helpless condition, their minds were directed to the apostles for instruction, and when the way of life and salvation was opened to their understanding, and the word applied to them by the Holy Ghost, they gladly received the word. A wonder-

ful change was wrought in them; insomuch that the word which had no attraction, and of the spirit and power of which they had always been so profoundly ignorant before, now seemed to them as apples of gold, in pictures of silver: as words of life, peace and comfort to their hearts. The apostles' doctrine which so recently they could ridicule and reject with scorn, was more to be desired than all the glories of the world. Without reluctance now, they gladly received the word. It was perfectly adapted to their renewed state; for now being born again of an incorruptible seed, by the word of God, they desired the sincere milk of the word, that they might grow thereby. Hitherto they had despised and hated the apostles and their doctrine; but now by the quickening power of the Holy Spirit which God had poured upon them, they not only received, but gladly received the word, and according to the word as preached to them by the apostles they were baptized, and added to the church. That is, they were brought manifestly into the fellowship of the apostles, and the apostolic church. And they continued steadfast in the apostles' doctrine; having gladly received it, they continued to be perfectly satisfied with it. The record given that they continued steadfast in the apostle's doctrine, implies that they encountered opposition; which they certainly did, for it was a time of severe persecution. But so deeply were they rooted and grounded in the truth, that neither the bitterness of cruel persecution, nor the specious allurements of new doctrines zealously promulgated by Judaizing, or other teachers, could shake their confidence in the apostles' doctrine. The apostles' doctrine and the apostles' fellowship are so joined together that they cannot be separated. If steadfast in the one we are equally so in both. But if we depart from the one, we cease to enjoy the other. In departing from the apostles' doctrine, we may secure the fellowship of the world, or of anti-Christ; but we cannot depart from their instruction, and still retain their fellowship.

Thus, quickened by the Holy Ghost, recipients of the doctrine of the apostles, baptized on profession of faith in obedience to the command of Christ, fully recognizing Christ as the Head over all things to his church, and the apostles as divinely authorized and qualified exponents of all the laws, order, ordinances and doctrine of his kingdom, we have described the Old School, or Primitive Baptist Church, built upon the foundation of the apostles, Jesus Christ being the chief corner stone. And being thus steadfast in the apostles' doctrine and fellowship, they will be steadfast also in prayers and in breaking of bread; and they may confidently expect the Lord will add to them such as shall be saved. How very different in all respects is the church of the First Born, from those humanly constructed religious organizations which have become so numerous and diversified in these times. However much they may differ from each other in some characteristic peculiarities, they are all alike in adopting the spirit of the proposition of the "Seven women, who shall take hold of one man, saying, we will eat our own bread, and wear our own apparel; only let us be called by thy

name, to take away our reproach." Isa. iv. 1. They dislike to be called anti-Christian, or false churches, as that would be too humiliating: but to live on every word that proceedeth out of the mouth of God, by no means suits their taste. They have no relish for the apostles' doctrine, nor do they desire their fellowship; they desire rather to make a figure in the world, and be at liberty to believe whatever doctrine they please; conform to such rites and ceremonies as they please; get religion when they lease, of whatever kind or quality they please; keep it as long as they please, and lay it aside or exchange it when they please. Such churches as they presumptuously call themselves churches, are fond of receiving such members as will find themselves, having self-righteousness enough to live upon and only desiring to have a name to live while they are dead. For them the apostles' doctrine is quite too stale; it is behind the age of progression in which we live; it is too slow, it waits for God to add to his church such as shall be saved; while their plan is to add themselves such as shall not be saved; or such as give no evidence that they shall be saved.

(Editorial by Elder Gilbert Beebe, March 15, 1866.)

ROMANS 8:27.

And he that searcheth the hearts knoweth what *is* the mind of the Spirit, because he maketh intercession for the saints according to the will of God.

MEETINGS

SOUTH OUACHITA ASSOCIATION

The South Ouachita Association will be held, the Lord willing, on Saturday and Sunday, August 29 & 30, 2015. These dates have been changed from September 26 & 27, 2015.

New Hope Church, located at Spearsville, Louisiana will host the Association. All lovers of the truth are invited to meet with us.

Ned Barron
Association Clerk
318-778-4217

PSALM 36:7-8.

How excellent *is* thy loving-kindness, O God! Therefore the children of men put their trust under the shadow of thy wings.

They shall be abundantly satisfied with the fatness of thy house; and thou shalt make them drink of the river of thy pleasures.

IS IT TIME TO RENEW YOUR SUBSCRIPTION? IF YOUR EXPIRATION DATE IS 06/2015 IT EXPIRES WITH THIS ISSUE.

CONTRIBUTIONS

FOR APRIL 2015

Charles Taylor, NC	50.00
Edna Graves, AL	5.00
Dale Richards, TX	25.00
Mary Janney, VA	5.00
Mamie Ferguson, VA	5.00
Connie Franco, TX	5.00
Ted McDaniel, VA	100.00
Charlie Fox, AR	10.00

OBITUARIES

BILLY J. HOLE

Billy J. Hole 1933-2015. On March 28th, 2015, my husband of 59 years, passed from this life into that peaceful rest. He was in his favorite chair, at home and surrounded by his family. It has been a sweet consulation to have observed him so peaceful in his last hours. The day before he passed I was sitting by his side, holding his hand and the most beautiful smile came over his face. I believe that is when he accepted death and saw something far better than this life of trials and tribulations.

Two weeks before he passed I was shown a vision in which appeared to me a picture of two outstretched hands holding a lamb. I felt the Lord was telling me that he would be called from this life soon. Bill enjoyed attending the many churches and associations over the years but he was never given to place his name for membership. I do feel his name was recorded in the Lamb's book of life from and before the foundation of this world. That was his Hope.

Over our life together we were blessed to travel many miles to churches in GA., S.C., N.C., and VA. We met many people and made many friends. Some have passed on and some remain. I have received many phone calls and cards and I appreciate each and every one of them.

Billy is survived by his wife, Arlene, two children, Jonathan and his wife Colleen, Jennifer and her husband, Jimmy, three grand children, two step grandchildren and 5 step great grandchildren, one sister Barbara H. Neal, one brother-in law U. T. and wife Carla, one sister-in-law Garnett H. Moore.

A beautiful funeral service was held at the Burlington Rich and Thompson Funeral Chapel on March 31st, with Elders Cleo Robertson and Harold Pittman officiating. Interment was in the Snow Creek Primitive Baptist Church Cemetery at Lawsonville, N.C., with Elder Luray Smith presiding.

Arlene M. Hole
4/10/2015

BRYANT "POO" ODELL PASCHAL

Brother Bryant "Poo" Odell Paschal, 91, passed away on May 20, 2014, at Hospice Home of Rockingham County.

A funeral service was held at 3:00 PM on Saturday, May 24, 2014, at New Hope Primitive Baptist Church with Elder William Knight officiating. Interment followed in New Hope Primitive Baptist Church Cemetery.

Brother Paschal was born on October 7, 1922, in Rockingham County to the late Eddie D. and Mattie Tate Paschal. He married Annie Lee Williams on November 11, 1939 in Danville. He was a lifelong resident of Rockingham County and a member of New Hope Primitive Baptist Church. He was a farmer all of his life and later in the 1990's he worked for Harris-Teeter. He loved farming and gardening and also his many friends from church. He was a very loving husband, father, grandfather and great grandfather.

Along with his parents, Brother Paschal was preceded in death by his brothers, Allie, Elwood, Stover and Clyde Paschal, his sister, Jettie Sutton and his son-in-law, Donald W. Soyars.

Survivors include his wife, Annie Lee Paschal; daughter, Eunice Paschal Soyars; grandchildren, Randy W. Soyars and wife Carla and Karen S. Garretson and husband Denzil, great granddaughter, Kayla N. Soyars and numerous nieces and nephews.

By New Hope Primitive Baptist Church.

ANNIE LEE WILLIAMS PASCHAL

Sister Annie Lee Williams Paschal, passed away on December 19, 2014, at home.

A funeral service held at 2:00 PM on Monday, December 22, 2014, at New Hope Primitive Baptist Church with Elder David Minter officiating. Interment followed in New Hope Primitive Baptist Church Cemetery.

Sister Paschal was born on March 11, 1922, in Rockingham County to the late Joseph Jefferson and Annie Elizabeth Thacker Williams. She married Bryant Odell Paschal on November 11, 1939 in Danville. She was a lifelong resident of Rockingham County and a member of New Hope Primitive Baptist Church. She enjoyed farming and gardening. She really loved to quilt and loved her cats very much. She was an excellent cook and shared her cooking with her friends and church family. She was a very gracious and loving wife, mother, grandmother and great grandmother.

Along with her parents, Sister Paschal was preceded in death by her husband, her brothers, George, Walter and Joseph Williams, her sister, Louise Williams Knowles, a nephew, Lonnie and her son-in-law, Donald W. Soyars.

Survivors include her daughter, Eunice Paschal Soyars; grandchildren, Randy W. Soyars and wife Carla and Karen S. Garretson and husband Denzil; great granddaughter, Kayla N. Soyars and numerous nieces and nephews.

By New Hope Primitive Baptist Church.

Signs of the Times

DEVOTED TO THE OLD SCHOOL BAPTIST CAUSE

" The Sword of the Lord and of Gideon "

VOL. 183 HILLSVILLE, VA., JULY 2015 NO. 7

SIGNS OF THE TIMES

ISSN - 0199 - 0063

Subscription price $15.00 per year - $25.00 two years

Published monthly by

SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.

Tony R. Horton

Circulation Manager and Treasurer

1429 Howlett Street, Hillsville, Va. 24343

Phone (276) 728-5651

EDITOR

Elder Cleo Robertson 111 Livingstone Drive
Cary, NC 27513
(919) 460-7721

ASSOCIATE EDITOR

Elder J. B. Farmer 6373 N. State Hwy 7
Grayson, Ky. 41143
(606) 474-4327

All letters for this paper containing subscriptions and remittances, should be mailed to Tony R. Horton, 1429 Howlett Street, Hillsville, Va. 24343. All articles and letters for publication, all notices of meetings and all obituaries should be mailed to Elder Cleo Robertson, 111 Livingstone Drive Cary, NC 27513.

SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.
1429 Howlett Street
Hillsville, Va. 24343

HYMN

MATT. 6:28-30.

Behold the lilies, how they grow
They toil not, neither do they spin
Yet Solomon could never show
Such raiment as God clothes them in.

And you, poor souls, who weep and mourn
Because your works cannot supply
That spotless robe that must be worn
By all who dwell with God on high.

Blessed are you if you strive in vain,
And all your works no comfort yield;
For when you cease to toil and spin,
You are as lilies of the field.

And he who richly clothes the flower,
Which passes almost as a breath,
Will show his richer grace and power,
In you, O ye of little faith.

Infinite wisdom, power and love
Prepared the robe that you shall wear,
And in the realms of bliss above
Twill shine forever bright and fair.

As sun and dew afflictions come,
Making the heavenly lilies grow
And bringing forth a lovelier bloom
Than all the fields of earth can show.

Through trials thus prepared to wear
The robe of righteousness, they prove
Their heavenly Father's tender care,
And reach the fullness of his low.

Silas H. Durand

CONTENTS

EDITORIAL 146
Elder Cleo D. Robertson

CORRESPONDENCE 151

VOICES OF THE PAST 153
Elder D. V. Spangler
Elder Frederick W. Keene
Elder W. D. Griffin

MEETINGS 165

CONTRIBUTIONS 166

OBITUARIES 166
Sister Bessie Mae Cox
Sister Wreather Pilgreen
Sister Edith Davis Thompson

EDITORIAL

THE RAINBOW

Elder Cleo D. Robertson

We all, at sometime, have seen a rainbow in the sky. We have marveled at the brilliance of its colors and joked about a pot of gold at the end of it. But, have we seriously considered what is manifested both naturally and spiritually by the rainbow?

On our journey home from the church in Salisbury, Maryland, several years ago, my wife and I passed through Virginia Beach immediately after a storm. There appeared the most beautiful rainbow I had ever seen. The colors were so radiant and they all seemed to be so gloriously displayed. I felt to be close enough to just reach out and touch it. My thoughts were upon it for a number of days and weeks and, finally, I was given to speak concerning it.

Genesis 9:8-17, "And God spake unto Noah, and to his sons with him, saying, And I, behold, I establish my covenant with you, and with your seed after you; And with every living creature that *is* with you, of the fowl, of the cattle, and of every beast of the earth with you; from all that go out of the ark, to every beast of the earth. And I will establish my covenant with you; neither shall all flesh be cut off any more by the waters of a flood; neither shall there anymore be a flood to destroy the earth. And God said, This *is* the token of the covenant which I make between me and you and every living creature that is with you, for perpetual generations; I do set my bow in the cloud, and it shall be for a token of a covenant between me and the earth. And it shall come to pass, when I bring a cloud over the earth, that the bow shall be seen in the cloud; And I will remember my covenant, which *is* between me and you and every living creature of all flesh; and the waters shall no more become a flood to destroy all flesh. And the bow shall be in the cloud; and I will look upon it, that I may remember the everlasting covenant between God and every living creature of all flesh that *is* upon the earth. And God said unto Noah, This is the token of the

covenant, which I have established between me and all flesh that is upon the earth."

Because of the exceeding sinfulness of man, God destroyed the earth and all flesh upon it, except for the eight souls of Noah and his family, by the great flood. God had commanded Noah to build an ark into which he had commanded them to come and God shut them in that they would not be destroyed. The ark was a type of Christ and bore the wrath of God that was poured out. Though tossed to and fro, Noah and his family were safe and secure. When the storm was over and the waters receded, they came forth from the ark and worshipped God through their burnt offerings on the altar. Then, God made a covenant between himself and all the earth that the earth would never again be destroyed by the waters of a flood. As a token of his covenant, God set the rainbow in the cloud.

The rainbow has seven colors. Seven sets forth that which is complete. There are many scriptures in both the Old and New Testaments concerning the number seven. Joshua had seven priests blow seven trumpets as the Israelites marched around Jericho for seven days. On the seventh day, the people marched around the city seven times, the priests blew with the trumpets, the people shouted, and the walls of the city fell down. The Apostle John wrote to the seven churches in Asia and he saw seven candlesticks and seven stars. Christ is the fulfillment of the number seven. He is perfect and complete and the church in him is perfect and complete.

The colors of the rainbow are violet, indigo, blue, green, yellow, orange, and red which are the same colors that are in the sun. Malachi refers to Christ as the Sun of righteousness who shall arise with healing in His wings. The primary colors are red, blue and green from which are produced the other four colors. When the seven colors are combined, they produce one color, white. Then we see the righteousness, holiness and perfection of God manifested. Also, the three primary colors set forth Christ as the way, the truth and the life.

Red manifests the blood of Christ and sets him forth as the way. Our precious redeemer shed his blood to cleanse his people from their sins; to pay the price demanded by God's divine justice; to redeem them from the curse of the law. He is the way and not just a way. There is no other way for a lost sinner to be saved and to hear that blessed proclamation, "Come, ye blessed of my Father, inherit the kingdom prepared for you from the foundation of the world." O, dear child of God, have you tried all the ways of the world and found that they only lead to despair and death? Then, to hear a small, still voice speaks with such authority and peace, "Come unto me, all ye that labor and are heavy laden, and I will give you rest."

Blue sets forth Christ as the truth. The color blue was in the curtains of the tabernacle, in the vail, in the hanging for the door of the tent, and in the garment that Aaron wore. As we look up, we see

the blue sky and are reminded that truth came down from the climes of glory. The law was given by Moses, but grace and truth came by Jesus Christ. The world knows not the truth because it knows not Christ. You know the truth because Christ dwells in you, the Hope of Glory. The Father has revealed his son to you and you can proclaim with Peter, "Thou art the Christ, the Son of the living God." The truth sets you free from the ignorance of unbelief.

Green signifies life. When the grass and leaves turn brown, we say they are dead. But, when we see them tum green, we know there is life. Winter is over and spring has come. David wrote that "He maketh me to lie down in green pastures." Not just any pastures, but green pastures. There would have been no comfort, no rest, no nourishment except in green pastures. God provides the green grass of the gospel in the pastures of His grace for his sheep. He maketh you to lie down (rest) in the green pastures and there, he feeds you. There can be no works of the flesh because it is of grace. There is life, not death, in his green pastures.

Violet is purple and signifies royalty. Kings wore purple to show that they were royalty. Mark wrote that when Christ was brought before Pilate, they clothed him with purple and put a crown of thorns on him and said, "Hail, King of the Jews." They mocked him. They did not understand that this man was truly the King of kings and Lord of lords. Indeed, royalty such as they never knew stood before them. This king has subjects who love and worship him. They follow him, and another they will not follow. His kingdom is not of this world. No man or army can overthrow him or take his kingdom. He has all power and none can stand before him. Even King Nebuchadnezzar confessed, "And all the inhabitants of the earth are reputed as nothing: and he doeth according to his will in the army of heaven, and among the inhabitants of the earth: and none can stay his hand, or say unto him, what doest thou?" Not even Solomon in all his splendor can be compared to our king.

Indigo is deep, dark blue and sets forth his sorrows and sufferings. He was despised and rejected of men. He was a man of sorrows and acquainted with grief, being beaten and mocked, but never opening his mouth. In the garden, Christ was withdrawn from his disciples about a stone's cast signifying his death. Under the law, those who committed certain transgressions were stoned to death. Though Christ had committed no transgressions, he was to bear the transgressions of his people on the cross. He went a stone's cast farther than his disciples or anyone else could go. There, in the garden, he prayed "Father, if thou be willing, remove this cup from me: Nevertheless not my will, but thine, be done." There was never any doubt that he would drink of that cup, for it is written, "Then said I, Lo, I come, (in the volume of the book it is written of me,) to do thy will, O God." And again he said, "For I came down from heaven, not to do mine own will, but the will of him that sent me." In the garden, an an-

gel from heaven appeared unto him, strengthening him. Christ was in an agony because he knew exactly what he was about to suffer. No man has ever suffered to the extent our Lord suffered as he bore your sins and I hope mine. He endured all that suffering as well as the crucifixion on the cross because of his great love for his people. As he was verily the Son of God and therefore, royalty; so also, was he the Son of man who must suffer and die.

Yellow, as gold, signifies the richness of his love for his people whereby he laid down his own life to pay the debt of their sins and to redeem them from the curse of the law. "Greater love hath no man than this that a man lay down his life for his friends." His love is pure and unconditional. As John wrote, "Behold, what manner of love the father hath bestowed upon us, that we should be called the sons of God: therefore the world knoweth us not, because it knew him not." We love God because he first loved us. The Apostle Paul said "And that he might make known the riches of his glory on the vessels of mercy, which he had afore prepared unto glory, even us, whom he hath called, not of the Jews only, but also of the Gentiles." By nature, we all were children of wrath. However, the Apostle recorded for our comfort and edification, "But God, who is rich in mercy, for his great love wherewith he loved us, even when we were dead in sins, hath quickened us together with Christ, (by grace ye are saved;) and hath raised us up together, and made us sit together in heavenly places in Christ." "Faith worked by love" wrote Paul to the Galatians.

Orange is a symbol of power. Jesus said, "All power is given unto me in heaven and in earth." He also said that he had power to lay down his life and he had power to take it again. No man takes his life from him. "Where the word of a king is, there is power." By the effectual working of his power in you, he quickened or made alive you who were following after the course of this sinful world, taking pleasure in all the ways of the world, and were dead in trespasses and sins. A change occurred within you that no man could bring about. You saw everything differently. The eyes of your understanding were enlightened. You saw yourself as wretched and lost without any hope of eternal life. By his power and grace, he lifted you up out of a horrible pit, out of the miry clay and set your feet upon a rock (which is Christ), and established your goings. And he put a new song in your mouth, even praise unto our God.

The natural rainbow is for the natural man. Man in the flesh can see it with his natural eyes and know with the natural mind that the storm has passed and the earth has not been destroyed. He knows that it takes drops of moisture and rays of the sun to produce the rainbow. But, man in the flesh cannot see and understand any more than that.

To a little child of God, the rainbow is more than just a natural phenomena. When the storms come that try you so severely, you cannot behold the rainbow.

As Job said, "Behold, I go forward, but he is not there; and backward, but I cannot perceive him: On the left hand, where he doth work, but I cannot behold him: he hideth himself on the right hand, that I cannot see him." There seems only darkness and the fearful thunderings and lightnings. You feel so helpless and alone. Yet, dear child of the Heavenly King, you have been given faith to believe that in the end, all will be well. For you believe in a God who rules and reigns and has promised that none can pluck his little ones from his hand. As with Job, "Though he slay me, yet will I trust in him." As surely as he has given you faith, it is being tried. But, when he hath tried you, you shall come forth as gold. When the storm passes, you see the beautiful rainbow and know that all is well. When the trial or sorrow passes, you see that Christ was with you the whole time, but you just couldn't see him. Now, you behold his beauty that far surpasses that of the natural rainbow. A beauty of holiness that includes his love, grace and mercy. You then understand that you were put into the cliff of the rock with his hand over you so that you could not see his face. But, you now see his hinderparts.

What is the face of God? God is a spirit which no man can see as the scripture says that Christ was the image of the invisible God. God doesn't have a form as we do. He knows all things and has seen the end from the beginning. There is nothing new to him and there is no past or future with God, but only the present. As Christ said, "Before Abraham was, I am." To me, the face of God sets forth all that he sees and knows. He knows and has seen that which is to come because he has purposed it. That includes all the wrath that will be poured out and the evil that is to come; all the severe trials as well as death that we will endure; the ones who are elected to eternal life and will hear that blessed summons, "Come, ye blessed of my father and inherit the kingdom prepared for you from the foundation of the world"; and those whose names are not written in the lamb's Book of Life who hear those dreadful words, "Depart from me, ye cursed, into everlasting fire, prepared for the devil and his angels." Is it any wonder, then, that he said no man can see my face and live? We could not withstand such knowledge. It would indeed destroy us in the flesh. We see his hinder parts-where he has been and what he has brought to pass.

His covenant of grace is not with all flesh, but with those that he chose before the foundation of the world and predestinated to be conformed to the image of his son. This covenant says that he will put his laws into their minds and write them in their hearts. Their sins and iniquities he will remember no more. He will be to them a God and they shall be to him a people. They shall not teach every man his neighbor, and every man his brother, saying, know the Lord: for all shall know him, from the least to the greatest. He will be merciful to their unrighteousness. When we behold

Christ, we can say, regardless of the outcome of the storm, all is well.

Cleo D. Robertson
111 Livingstone Drive
Cary, NC 27513

CORRESPONDENCE

Hope this is worthy of publishing as tribute to Elder Spangler's daughter. If not, OK.

Signs of the Times

It is with sadness that I read in March 2015 issue of the passing of Elder Spangler's granddaughter, Linda. My parents Deacon Ralph Hocutt, Sr., mother Agnes, daughter of Elder Walter Roe Utley and wife and as I was 16 years of age, I drove all to various Primitive Baptist Churches throughout Southeast and Southwest USA (Dallas, Tx., Mississippi, Alabama, Tennesee, NC, SC and Ga.). I have a picture taken by my mother of about 15 PB preachers (Payton, Spangler, W. D. Griffin, Lambert of Memphis, Tn. I can't remember other names or find the picture today, but all names are on back of picture.) Even though I was 12 years older than Linda, she enjoyed walking in a creek about 5 inches deep on their property and the Spanglers allowed me to accompany her. She was an intelligent young lady as article reflects and did well, accomplishing much in her short lifetime. Always enjoyed lunch on the grounds at Associations, so many meats, vegetables, —good country cooking. Met my future wife at Shady Grove P.B. church. Located up a mountain between Jaspar, Ala and Smith's Lake — had to cross a creek on a wooden covered bridge. My future wife's family, also PB, was from Atlanta, Ga. They liked Elder Biggs of Madison, Tn. and hoped their 13 year old daughter, Beverly Jean Clay and Elder Bigg's son Kenneth would be impressed with each other. When asked, Beverly said he is O.K., but the chubby guy with him is funny and makes me laugh. That was I. Beverly and I have truly been blessed by our Lord. Three children, 5 grandchildren and one great grandson. Our PB minister Elder Hornsby age 90 still makes a 220 mile one way trip twice a month for PB church in Dothan, Ala. And Doerin, Ga. (Bethel PB Church) He is blessed and so knowledgeable of Bible. I bought Elder Beebe's books because of him.

After I started working at Social Security Administration in B'ham, the 3rd Army Corp in North B'ham, I started making trip on 2 lane Hwy to Atlanta to see Beverly. After courtship, stormy at times, she accompanied my family to Chicago, them to B'ham to look at houses. We found one, bought it on her birth month and day in 1959 (Feb. 20). Since them every house we've had since B'ham, St. Louis, Mo., second house in B'ham, house in Albany, my parents house next door and our 720 sq. ft. mountain cabin outside Blairsville, Ga she considers them all hers. When she worked as a Nurse, everything in my

name. She retired, we had everything put in her name. She told me I would be head of house and she would be the neck. Realized head can't do anything without the neck, so that makes her the one deciding what head does, therefore the real head of the household. June 20, 2015, we will have been married 56 years.

My grandfather usually preached 1 1/2 hours and told the deacons that if he stood too long to let him know. Well I felt he was there too long and it was pass noon and I wanted to eat. Said "Grandpa, you have been preaching too long!" Mother spanked me, Dad used his belt on me. (By today's accepted standards, that would be child abuse.) End this by again sorrow on Linda's passing.

Elder Ralph Hocutt

ALL THINGS WORK TOGETHER

"And we know that all things work together for good to them that love God ..." Romans 8:28.

This verse in Holy Writ I see,
Has very often puzzled me.
And many have been led to doubt
Just how this could be brought about.
How trouble as a blessing could
Work out for our eternal good
Was more than sight of man could know
And yet Ifelt it must be so.

"All things" include both dark and bright,
It means the sunshine and the night
It means my sickness and my health;
My poverty as well as wealth.
This world is full of toil and care,
Both joys and sorrows have a share
But one there is a present friend
Who knows my life from start to end

Should He permit dark clouds someday;
To cast a gloom upon my way,
I know it is my Fathers' will
I'm in His care... He loves me still,
My feet may press a world of care
But I may breathe a purer air,
An atmosphere from heaven above
Fragrant with the Fathers' love.

Someday when I've arrived at home
And view the road o'er which I've come;
I'll see the battlements of light
And know he doeth "all things" right;
For then will be revealed I know
A picture of my way below;
Some things I had not understood
I'll realize were for my good.

I'll see from where I then shall stand,
That "all things" were within His hand
He knew just where and when to send
A shadow with the light to blend
My Father has in view a plan
Far deeper than the mind of man
And since he n'er forgets His child;
I'll trust Him and be reconciled

The past is gone; the present hour
Is mine with sunshine or with
shower;
The future days of weal or woe
Are veiled ... I'm glad He wills it so.
"All things" ...this comprehensive phase
Will lead me on through lifes' short days;

And In a better world of rest,
I'll see more clearly, God knows best.

...Selected
Submitted by Sister Edith Thompson
(Her obituary in this issue)

VOICES OF THE PAST

"Jesus Christ the same yesterday, and today, and forever." (Hebrews 13:8)

Sometime ago we received a request to write on the above scripture. I realize my inability to write to His glory, and the comfort and consolation of people, unless guided by our dear Lord.

Our correspondent seemed to have certain questions in mind relative to discipline in the gospel church, by the teaching of Jesus and his Apostles. We would do well to read the preceding verse that we may have a clear view of what the apostle had reference to: "Remember them which have the rule over you, who have spoken unto you the word of God: whose faith follow, considering the end of their conversation." (7th verse) And then, "Jesus Christ the same yesterday, and today, and for ever."

The expression, "Yesterday, and today, and for ever," refers to the past, the present, and the future. How important it is to be blessed to see Him in every dispensation: whether it be the Law, the Prophets, or the Gospel; or the hope of his second coming in glory, to raise the dead. In every generation Jesus has been seen in his own light: even as a man sees the natural sun in its own light. A God given faith centers every Hope, Anticipation, Joy, and Consolation in the same Person, regardless of in which generation. In the first chapter of Hebrews, Jesus is brought wonderfully to view as the one by whom God has spoken to us; as the one that was made flesh and dwelt among us, and we beheld his glory as the glory of the only begotten of the Father, full of grace and truth.

This presentation of Jesus in person, was not contradictory to the prophet's presentation of him under the Old Dispensation: It was bringing fully to view Him who had been prophesied of in types and shadows under the law: "God, who at sundry times and in divers manners spake in time past to the fathers by the prophets, hath in these last days spoken unto us by his Son, whom he hath appointed heir of all things, by whom also he made the worlds; who being the brightness of his glory, and the express image of his person, and upholding all things by the word of his power, when he had by himself purged our sins, sat down on the right hand of the Majesty on high; being made so much better than the angels, as he hath by inheritance obtained a more excellent name than they."

The apostle throughout the epistle to the Hebrews, shows the pre-eminence of Christ, our great High Priest, over Aaron, the priest under the law, (who was a type of Jesus,) by His entering heaven once by his own blood, with eternal redemption; whereas the high

priest under the law went year by year into the tabernacle made with hands, offering the blood of the various sacrifices - which was a remembrance of sin from year to year. Jesus our law keeper, who offered himself without spot to God, purges the conscience of his people from dead works, to serve the living God, by the application of His atoning blood to the sinner; but the ceremonial and sacrificial law made nothing perfect.

Jesus the mediator of the New Covenant, which was established upon better promises than the Old Covenant, obtained a more excellent ministry than all the ministers under the law, and brought in everlasting salvation for his chosen people, by honoring the law in his life, keeping it perfectly for his people; and dying under its just demands in our room and stead. Thus the New Covenant is manifested, and His laws are written in their hearts and put in their minds; and he says, "I will be to them a God, and they shall be to me a people. And they shall not teach every man his neighbor, and every man his brother, saying, Know the Lord: for all shall know me, from the least to the greatest."

My dear readers, the question may arise whether Christ appeared under the law dispensation less glorious and beautiful to his people, than he did to his disciples while he was upon the earth. My answer would be, No! A God given faith has always viewed Him as the only hope of hell deserving sinners. This lovely hymn expresses this sentiment; and the faith of God's humble poor acknowledges it:

"Faith is the brightest evidence
Of things beyond our sight;
Breaks through the clouds of flesh and sense,
And dwells in heavenly light.

It sets time past in present view,
Brings distant prospects home,
Of things a thousand years ago,
Or thousand years to come.

By faith we know the worlds were made
By God's almighty word:
Abra'm to unknown countries led,
By faith obeyed the Lord.

He sought a city fair and high,
Built by th'eternal hands;
And faith assures us, though we die,
That heavenly building stands."

Abraham saw the day of Jesus: he saw the day of Jesus and was glad. How wonderful it was that God's servant Abraham could behold all the beauty of Jesus by faith! He saw the gospel day, and beheld the Lamb of God: he viewed all the merit of Jesus as his salvation. This view caused him to seek a different kind of city — different from any he had ever known: a city which had foundation whose builder and maker was God. Throughout the ages all the people of God, being called out of the world and by faith given a precious view of Jesus, have manifested that they seek a heavenly country: wherefore God is not ashamed to be called their God.

The only way there can be a people in heaven of whom God is not ashamed,

is by He himself providing the way: bringing salvation to them by their redemption in Jesus Christ, and revealing this salvation by the Holy Spirit, keeping them by his own power, and preparing them for heaven and immortal glory.

How wonderful and effectual was the work that caused Moses to forsake Egypt, not fearing the wrath of the king: He endured, as seeing Him who is invisible. Moses did not see Jesus as others saw him while he walked upon the earth, but he saw him by faith. Jesus was the fourth one with the three Hebrew children in the fiery furnace. That is why the hair of their heads was not singed, and there was no smell of fire upon their clothing.

The Lord's servant Job saw him as his redeemer who would stand upon the earth at the latter day. This glorious view of him by faith caused him to say, "For I know that my Redeemer liveth, and that he shall stand at the latter day upon the earth: and though my skin worms destroy this body, yet in my flesh shall I see God: whom I shall see for myself, and mine eyes shall behold, and not another; though my reins be consumed within me." We follow our dear Saviour to that passage in the last book of the Old Testament, Malachi, and hear the assurance of God as it related to the perfect salvation through Jesus ; and hear him saying to his people, "And they shall be mine, saith the Lord of hosts, in that day when I make up my jewels; and I will spare them as a man spareth his own son that serveth him." The anti-type cannot be less than the type. When the fulness of the time was come, God sent forth his Son, made of a woman, made under the law, that we might receive the adoption of sons. In full accord with the covenant promises of God given under the law, a virgin conceived and brought forth a son. The message that Joseph received of the angel, was that Mary would bring forth a son, and his name would be called Jesus: for he should save his people from their sins. He took not the nature of angels, but the seed of Abraham. He was described by the Apostle Paul as the only Mediator between God and man, the man Christ Jesus. He took part of the flesh and blood of his people; and being born of a woman, he came under the law with his people to redeem them from its curse.

Though Christ's glory was veiled in human flesh when he made his advent into the world, his glory and power was seen and felt by those who were called to follow him. It was not necessary for him to die and go to heaven, to have his glory and power manifested to his own people. When he entered into Jerusalem, those whose eyes had been opened to see the King in his beauty, spread their garments in his pathway, "crying, blessed is he who cometh in the name of the Lord." His mission was aptly described in the sixty-first chapter of Isaiah, where he speaks of his work: "The spirit of the Lord is upon me; because the Lord hath anointed me to preach good tidings unto the meek; he hath sent me to bind up the broken hearted, to proclaim liberty to the captives, and the opening of the prison to them that are bound; to proclaim the acceptable year of the Lord, and the day

of vengeance of our God: to comfort all that mourn in Zion, to give unto them beauty for ashes, the oil of joy for mourning, the garment of praise for the spirit of heaviness: that they might be called the trees of righteousness, the planting of the Lord, that he might be glorified ...

As we follow him here, we follow one who was a man of sorrow and acquainted with grief ; yet we behold one whom the wind and the sea obeyed; one who said, "All power is given unto me, both in heaven and in earth." And, "Thou hast given him power over all flesh, that he should give eternal life to as many as thou hast given him... In giving them eternal life, Jesus manifested his wondrous power. No poor sinner that was called to him, ever questioned his power. The devils obeyed him; they had no power beyond that allotted them.

Jesus called men to preach his everlasting gospel. The same power that called them also qualified them. He said, "Ye have not chosen me, but I have chosen you... It was never necessary for anyone who was called to preach the gospel, to attend schools of men. The things they were to preach, were revealed to them by the power that called them. Thus Paul determined to know nothing among those to whom he preached, save Jesus Christ and him crucified. He counted all things but loss because of the excellency of the knowledge of Christ.

We hear Jesus crying out on the cross, "It is finished." When he hung on the cross, forsaken of God and men, in his precious body prepared by the Father, to pay our dept, we hear him cry, "My God, my God, why hast thou forsaken me?"

"Twas then the Father gave the stroke, That justice did decree:
All nature felt the dreadful stroke, When Jesus died for me."

In a few moments the Father appears again: His sufferings are over, and heaven is in view; and he said, "Father, into thy hands I commend my spirit: and having said thus, he gave up the ghost."

I cannot leave my dear Saviour here --- he has only paid the debt: He was delivered for our offences, but he must be raised for our justification. We must be freed from the power of the grave by his resurrection. Though all the powers of men were arrayed to thwart the resurrection of Jesus — the king's seal was placed upon the tomb, a great stone rolled there, and soldiers placed to watch the scene — when the appointed hour of his resurrection arrived, the soldiers became as dead men, and the body of Jesus arose from the tomb. The soldiers were instructed to report that his disciples had stolen his body by night: those who would deny his resurrection in the same body could be classed with the Roman soldiers. Jesus arose from the dead in the same body in which he died; and his body saw no corruption. He talked with his disciples after he arose, was with them forty days, and ate with them; and said to them, "... handle me, and see; for a spirit hath not flesh and bones, as ye see me have He appeared to them on different occa-

sions after his resurrection, and was seen also of above five hundred brethren at once.

Now we arrive to where we await the adoption, to-wit the redemption of our bodies. That will be when He comes again, without sin unto salvation. The last record we have of his presence among his disciples, was when he was taken up into heaven, as recorded in the first chapter of Acts: "And while they beheld, he was taken up; and a cloud received him out of their sight. And while they looked steadfastly toward heaven as he went up, behold, two men stood by them in white apparel; which also said, Ye men of Galilee, why stand ye gazing up into heaven? This same Jesus, which is taken up from you into heaven, shall so come in like manner as ye have seen him go into heaven."

This is the same Jesus yesterday, and today and forever; the same one mentioned in Thessalonians, where his second coming is described as, "... the Lord himself shall descend from heaven with a shout, with the voice of the archangel, and the trump of God ..." "To them that look for him shall he appear the second time without sin unto salvation." To lay aside the personal coming of Jesus for his people, would destroy every vestige of hope a believer has. In Revelation we read, "Behold, he cometh with clouds; and every eye shall see him, and they also which pierced him: and all kindreds of the earth shall wail because of him. Even so, Amen." Whether we receive the doctrine, the order, or discipline from God's word, it is the same Jesus. Paul could tell the church that he laid the foundation as a wise master builder; but in the same breath he says that other foundation can no man lay than that is laid, which is Jesus Christ. All the doctrine and order of the church of God was given by Jesus, delivered by his chosen vessels. Jesus could tell Peter that he was giving him the keys of the kingdom; but he also showed him that he himself must be kept by the power of God, through faith unto salvation ready to be revealed in the last time.

So, we are exhorted when listening to men delivering the word of God, to consider the end of their conversation, "Jesus Christ the same yesterday, and today, and for ever. Paul wrote, "But though we, or an angel from heaven, preach any other gospel unto you than that which we have preached unto you, let him be accursed." Such as preach any other gospel, we are commanded not to receive them neither bid them God speed.

When we follow the faith of those who have spoken unto us the word of God, the gospel of the Son of God, we find that Jesus is the same yesterday, and today, and for ever — the same in every dispensation unto his people.

Elder D. V. Spangler

PSALM 130: 3-4.

If thou, Lord, shouldest mark iniquites, O Lord, who shall stand?

But *there is* **forgiveness with thee, that thou mayest be feared.**

WHOM HE MAY DEVOUR

Frederick W. Keene, 1932

It is our comfort to believe that it is not in the power of our wicked adversary, the Devil, to devour us.Our God will not suffer him to destroy one of His elect. The Devil may not, he cannot, he shall not devour one of Christ's flock.

Satan is wicked enough to eat up the whole human race, and does what he may: what God suffers him to do. Our God, the Lord Omnipotent reigneth! He hath the Devil chained; and the roaring lion, though ever so vicious, roar ever so loudly, shall not devour or destroy any of the loved, elected, and redeemed of the Lord. Though our adversary, this roaring lion, is chained, we do not always see that he is.

The Devil roars and we tremble, Oh, sometimes we have not only trembled, but have felt that we were given up to him as his prey, in his clutches, held in the claws of this lion, bitten, torn and mangled by his fierce insinuations. How we are buffeted and feel to be without power to deliver ourselves from the snare of the Devil! What then? The apostle Paul when so buffeted by the messenger of Satan besought the Lord thrice that it might depart from him. (II Cor. 12:8) What a mercy it is to have a mind to cry unto the Lord in our distresses. When by the lion we are torn in pieces and there is none to deliver, (Psa. 7:2) the Lord graciously moves us to cry unto Him in our troubles.

Though we feel to be in the very belly of hell, carried off in the teeth of our adversary to his den and he roareth over us as though we were his lawful prey, O children of God! do we not learn, and in our very souls, know that "salvation is of the Lord"?

Jehovah is the Shepherd of Israel. Therefore, "Thus saith the Lord, as the shepherd taketh out of the mouth of the lion two legs, or the piece of an ear, so shall the children of Israel be taken out that dwell in Samaria, in the corner of a bed, and in Damascus in a couch." (Amos 3:12)

Ah! we sometimes feel that our legs are gone, that unbelief and the Devil have torn them off, that we cannot walk, we cannot run, and we cannot even creep away out of our soul's miseries. We feel that we are the helpless prey of our fears, of sin and Satan, but the Lord our Shepherd is omnipotent! He hears the bleatings of the sick, torn and helpless ones of His flock. He seeketh out His sheep and delivereth them out of all places where they have been scattered in the cloudy and dark day. (Ezek. 34:12) Oh, He is gracious! He works miracles of grace in, and in behalf of His flock. He cometh to us while we are buffeted, while we are torn and bleeding, "two legs and the piece of an ear" in the mouth of the lion; and when He speaks in our heart saying, "Whom resist steadfast in the faith," then our faith is revived, nourished and increased by His gracious power in our souls. We are turned to the Lord, we are given to contemplate His counsel and doings, and our hearts go out unto His everlasting Covenant of grace, ordered in all things and sure. Then our faith in His everlasting love is strengthened. We are steadfast in our

faith in Christ crucified, in Jesus' blood and righteousness, in God's exceeding great and precious promises.

Oh, if this in some measure is wrought by the Comforter, the Holy Ghost, in our souls; if in some of the gracious manifestations of our God in Christ's Gospel our souls are confiding-then we begin to triumph over our adversary the Devil, and all adversities. What! Shall a poor, half eaten sheep, be made strong, wax valiant in the fight, and so, in faith in Christ, looking to Him, resist the Devil that he will flee away from one of Christ's lambs? Well, though you have not heard of such a case in natural history of a roaring lion fleeing from a lamb; nevertheless, this is no fable, for unnumbered miracles of grace are wrought by our God in Christ's kingdom. We read, "These shall make war with the Lamb, and the Lamb shall overcome them; for He is the LORD of lords, and KING of kings; and they that are with Him are called, and chosen, and faithful." (Rev. 17:14) It is in this One, with Christ the Lamb, who goeth forth conquering and to conquer, that we triumph. (Rev. 12:11)

When by faith of the operation of God we are enabled, like the apostle Paul, to sing; yes, to challenge the whole world, and say, "Who shall lay anything to the charge of God's elect? It is God that justifieth. Who is he that condemneth? it is Christ that died, yea rather, that is risen again, who is even at the right hand of God, who also maketh intercession for us," (Rom. 8:33-34) then the mouth of all iniquity is shut, and the Devil, the roaring lion, cannot roar over us. "Through faith they stopped the mouth of lions." (Heb. 11:33).

Nevertheless, O our God! deliver us from presumption; let us not be carried away with vain confidences, but in the riches of Thy mercy grant us Thy grace that we may be sober, and vigilant, because our adversary the Devil, as a roaring lion, walketh about, seeking whom he may devour.

May we be enabled to resist him steadfast in the faith.

Raleigh, NC.
Elder F. W. Keene.

ROMANS 8:1-6.

There is therefore now no condemnation to them which are in Christ Jesus, who walk not after the flesh, but after the Spirit.

For the law of the Spirit of life is Christ Jesus hath made me free from the law of sin and death.

For what the law could not do, in that it was weak through the flesh, God sending his own son in the likeness of sinful flesh, and for sin, condemned sin in the flesh:

That the righteousness of the law might be fulfilled in us, who walk not after the flesh, but after the Spirit.

For they that are after the flesh do mind the things of the flesh; but they that are after the Spirit the things of the Spirit.

For to be carnally minded *is* death; but to be spiritually minded *is* life and peace.

MATTHEW 23

In writing, as in all acceptable service to the Lord and to his people, there must be an unction from above. This unction gives knowledge where bestowed (1 John 2:20), and it seems that if I have a gift of the things of God it is so small that I fear that this unction has not been applied to me. However, if I have a little and my brother is in need of a little, I am as unfaithful in this small matter as one who is in possession of greater gifts would be in withholding from the brother.

This chapter is abounding in food for thought. Meditation upon the mighty works of God is precious to those who are exercised thereby. There is much good instruction laid down for the followers of the Lord, and there are many rigid rebukes for the unbelieving scribes and Pharisees. The instruction is as good today as when uttered; the rebukes of the unbelievers are as much in force now as when spoken. The things that Jesus spoke to both were things that would endure; time and usage and distance would never detract the force away from that which was said.

Sometimes a zeal will arise in the Old Baptist church to avoid being like anybody and this zeal will often take us into things that are as abominable as what we would try to avoid. The Saviour enjoined upon believers that they do all that the scribes and Pharisees commanded. There is nothing wrong in doing right, if it is done for righteousness sake. Just because that the self righteous Jews talked a lot about their righteous acts does not mean that believers are not to do righteous acts. You must not say that you do these good works and then act like the unbeliever, do them not. The motive that is enjoined on God's children is a heavy burden, whereas the faithful service of his people is done in love. The difference in a burdensome service and one which is a labor of love is the difference between law and grace. One is prompted by hope of reward or escape of suffering, the other is prompted by the love of God being shed abroad in their hearts, and the only thing that is set before them is the banner of his love. They would, through the power in the blood, be good soldiers, following him wherever his command directed, and they would not count it a sorrow but a joy and a rich gift to be counted worthy in Christ to be his follower. Another difference between the serving under the banner of love and that of law, is shown in the mutual feeling of the servants. They, of the scribes and Pharisees, will add to the burdens of God's children without a helping hand, without a kind word of encouragement, without any condolences or sharing in their feeling of despair; the admonitions to walk in the more excellent things by the children of God are accompanied by the companionship of the one giving them; there is a giving of a helping hand, a reaching to one another of that which each has been given.

These scribes and Pharisees have a system that will keep them in the foreground. Their name is ever before men for they design it that way; they must be seen of men or they soon perish and die;

they must pray on street corners so that many will see their piety; they must have the high seats at the social feasts as well as in the church services; they will call attention to themselves by hailing one another in public markets and referring to one another as Rabbi, which today we hear Reverend So and So.

These scribes and Pharisees have not been confined to the Jewish race, as we have them in all kinds of orders and it is greatly to be feared that their number and kind has infiltrated the followers of the Lamb. He or she that is born of God loves God and godliness. It is not a Sunday love and forgotten on Monday; it is not a display in the crowded hall to be laid aside when alone. These desire to be known as walking in his footsteps, and their way is by showing how many of the airs and mannerisms of a supposed follower of Christ they can put on. The ancient kind of scribe and Pharisee enlarged their phylacteries for carrying portions of the law, and the modern brand have many improved ways for displaying their knowledge and ability in regard to the law. We see so much on the streets and public conveyances, advertising by spectacular garments their adherence to the things of their religion.

The religion that has got to be advertised by raised voices, different types of clothing, special addressing of one another, and all other things that will call for notice is not a religion of the Lord Jesus Christ. His religion, when bestowed upon a sinner, causes that man or woman to take the low seat (See Luke 14:8, 11). They do not feel capable of teaching, therefore they do not relish being called Rabbi nor Master nor Father, but realize that they need to sit at the feet of Jesus and learn of him. This abasing of one's self is not an act that is put on in order to be exalted, but it is the nature of he or she that is a new creature in Christ.

I am not sent, if I am sent of God, to preach damnation, therefore, the many woes and denunciations of these serpents, generations of vipers is not mine to hurl at folks. They are not part of the gospel of peace, but belongs to those that know not the Lord. I suggest that you read these denunciations as they were hurled upon these scribes and Pharisees. Read carefully the searching question, to wit, How can ye escape the damnation of hell? The question has in it all of the fury of God against those that know not the saving grace and imputed righteousness of his Son, Jesus Christ the Lord. Suffice it is to say that this is a terrible (and yet how truthful) description of those that believe a lie.

A profession is worthless unless it is accompanied by action in keeping with it. Unless what I say is well fortified by a 'thus saith the Lord' and accompanied by a walk that is parallel with the profession, it may cloud the issue under consideration, but it will never edify. The charges and denunciations hurled at these would-be-teachers and leaders are enough to condemn before the tribunal of justice; coming from the lips of the Saviour they will satisfy the people of God. Everything must be tested that none will have the right to hurl anything at Christ. This test is not for the purpose

of God learning something, but it is to confirm the elect in the precious truth that by their fruits ye shall know them, and to take away all words of the gainsaying generation of vipers.

God's ways are higher than ours, and we will see his hand of providence and grace all the way. Hear this people boast; listen at them as they mock poor Isaac at the breast of that aged woman; hear them tell about piping in the streets, about paying tithes, about fasting, about all kind of benevolences. Are they like this? Is their profession from the heart or the lip? Does their holiness and piety before the Lord stem from a heart made pure by blood or is it the outward walk of one whose aim is policy? Let us see; let us have the whole truth revealed by the work of the Lord. Behold, I send unto you prophets, and wise men, and scribes; and some of them ye shall kill and crucify; and some of them ye shall scourge in your synagogues, and persecute them from city to city. What has become of their goodness and piety and holiness? What has happened to cast a shadow upon their profession? They have said, but done different ; they paid tithes of small matters, but have neglected the weightier; they have had the outside of the cup and the platter clean, while we now see how vile and filthy it is on the inside; they have been bearing themselves as dead to sin, this being shown by whited sepulchres, when inwardly they were filled with dead things.

Watch these vipers as they hound the servants of the Lord; watch them as they slay the Lord of glory. The blood of saints and martyrs have run as rivers, as this professing bunch of religious fanatics have acted out what is in the heart. Every religious order under the sun has punned at the others that they were guilty of this, when they themselves are black as night with this guilt hung upon them. As a people the Old School Baptists have not persecuted others, but at the blood we have shed in persecuting one another, in backbiting and devouring one another. In what name has it been in ? What has been our excuse for doing it? Oh, how sad to relate that it has been as lame as the general argument of the unbelieving Jew in crucifying the Lord of glory. How truly the words, For they are not all Israel, which are of Israel (Rom. 9:6).

Now we come to one of the Scriptures that has mystified the followers of the Lord. "O Jerusalem, Jerusalem, thou that killest the prophets, and stonest them which are sent unto thee, how often would I have gathered thy children together, even as a hen gathereth her chickens under her wings, and ye would not." Is the language addressed to the same person as in Isaiah 40:1? Is this Jerusalem, with her blood shed, rioting, clamoring, the same Jerusalem that shall be seen as a quiet city (Isaiah 33:20) Are these inhabitants of Jerusalem the same ones upon whom the Lord is going to pour the Spirit of grace (Zech. 12:10)? No, indeed not. These are vipers, hypocrites, serpents; these are they that cannot escape the damnation of hell; these are they that killest the prophets and stonest them that were sent unto them; these are they that put the Lamb of God to death. These are

the ones that are being addressed. But the question keeps coming up, Why does He address them in this way? We all admit that no man nor set of men nor hell with all of its fury has ever kept the almighty Spirit of God from gathering his chosen people together. All Egypt stood in array against the God of Israel, but He brought every Israelite out on dry ground. All the kingdom of Nebuchadnezzar was engaged to bring men to worship the golden image, but Israel's God preserved the helpless Hebrew children. Saul and all the Jewish courts were engaged in putting to death God's humble poor, but one ray of light and one sentence from above ended all that. We are fully persuaded that God manifest in the flesh did not make a stirring plea to Jerusalem to let him gather together the children of Jerusalem. Let us note some things that was not said, to wit: He did not say, How often I would have gathered Jerusalem, and she would not; He did not say, How often I would have gathered thy children, and they would not; He did not say, How often I would have gathered you, and you would not, but what he did say was, How often would I have gathered thy children, and ye would not. How clearly and implicitly the Saviour is leaving these in the middle of their perverseness. These are the same ones that heard him on another occasion, to wit, "Ye are of your father the devil, and the lusts of your father you will do" - and on this occasion they would have stoned him (John 8:44, 59).

That Christ manifested his human relationship cannot be disputed. He was a Jew and he loved them as a nation. He was in the flesh with a human nature. God the Father and Creator never manifested any relationship with his chosen people. Not so with Christ, for not only did he love after the flesh, but he was sorrowful unto death. He was grieved by the neglect and indifference of those that followed him. On one occasion a young man came to him, saying, Good Master, what shall I do that I may inherit eternal life? The Saviour reminded him of the law. His reply was that he had kept all that. Christ loved him, but if the love was anything more than one national for another, it is not shown, for the young man did not show any knowledge of sonship, and his going away grieved, brought Christ to say, How hardly shall they that have riches enter into the kingdom of heaven. He could not have loved him as a child of God, seeing that he was not in the kingdom. At another time he wept over the city of Jerusalem, not because it was filled with his brethren in the Lord but filled with his people after the flesh (Luke 19:41). How that he could be touched with the feeling of our infirmities and not experience our infirmities has not been explained, so I will, as blessed of the Lord, continue to say that he was tempted as we, but that in the nature which we fell under the temptation, that he stood, thus being able to succor us at all times.

How often we look at his record, and as often amazed that he sorrowed as man sorrows; how often we find him burdened under the many vicissitudes of his life, and how glad we are of One that understands of our frailties. The divine will of God does not come and go

as the ebb and flow of a stream, but is constant from all eternity; the will of Jesus toward Jerusalem was one of oftimes. He often would have gathered them, and as often they would not. How forcibly this shows the human will of our Saviour, which will was subject to the divine will. We must note whom he would have gathered, and who would not. We also must remember that he did gather them, but it was not those that would not, but it was that Jerusalem which is free, is from above, and is the mother of all the children of God. How marked is the distinction between this city which is stubborn and murderers and stoners of the messengers of God, and that blessed number of the children within the city that our Lord defends and gathers together as a hen gathers her brood under her wings. As the day of extinction for this city gathers in the impending doom how he did warn, as a hen warns he; little ones; how he did communicate to them the dangers of remaining in the city marked for destruction; how far reaching his repeated warnings to flee the city that has always been noted for its viperous nature. It is in perfect complacency that I rest: 1st. That the children were all removed before that city fell. 2nd. That the legalists fell with the city, still determined that he would not gather the children. 3rd. That the city was left desolate to those that would not, but that the children were all brought out to a new and living way; to a city of habitation, wherein dwelleth righteousness; to a city where the brethren are all ways and always welcome, being given bread instead of stones, things pertaining unto life instead of being dealt death; to a city that is quiet and in which no gallant ship ever passes nor rowing is ever known, but, to the contrary every vessel is less than all the others, and all of them have their being in Christ, live and move in his sovereign and efficacious will, which will is that none of them be left there anymore (Ezek. 39:28). 4th. The city is still desolate to the viper minded, and will continue to be so until the day comes in which they shall say, "Blessed is he that cometh in the name of the Lord."

Elder W. D. Griffin
October, 1961

PETER 1:8-12.

Whom having not seen, ye love; in whom, though now ye see *him* not, yet believing, ye rejoice with joy unspeakable and full of glory:

Receiving the end of your faith, *even* the salvation of *your* souls.

Of which salvation the prophets have inquired and searched diligently, who prophesied of the grace *that should come* unto you:

Searching what, or what manner of time the Spirit of Christ which was in them did signify, when it testified beforehand the sufferings of Christ, and the glory that should follow.

Unto whom it was revealed, that not unto themselves, but unto us they did minister the things, which are now reported unto you by them that have preached the gospel unto you with the Holy Ghost sent down from heaven; which things the angels desire to look into.

MEETINGS

PIGG RIVER ASSOCIATION

Direction to the Pigg River Association to be held, the Lord willing; the first Sunday in August, Friday and Saturday before July 31st, August 1st and 2nd. The meeting will be held on the grounds of Chestnut Church in Franklin County, Virginia.

Those coming from the North on 220 after passing Rocky Mount at first stop light, turn left on 619; go 3.7 miles. Turn right on 724 (Goose Dam Rd.) Go 1 mile to Church.

Those coming from the South on 220, go App. 13 miles from Bassett Forks, turn right on 724 (Goose Dam Rd.) App. 2 and one half miles to Church. We welcome and invite the Ministers of our Faith and order, our Brethren, and Friends to be with us.

Elder Thomas Solomon, Clerk

IS IT TIME TO RENEW YOUR SUBSCRIPTION?
IF YOUR EXPIRATION DATE IS 07/2015
IT EXPIRES WITH THIS ISSUE.

STAUNTON RIVER PRIMITIVE BAPTIST ASSOCIATION

The Lord willing, the Staunton River Primitive Baptist Association will be held at Weatherford Primitive Baptist Church located at the inter section of Music St. and Weatherford Drive, Gretna, VA in Pittsylvania County. The second Sunday and Saturday before in July 2015. The song service will begin at 9:30 a.m. with service at 10:00 a.m.

We invite all lovers of the truth and especially all ministers of our faith and order to come and be with us.

Sister Pam Betterton, Clerk
Staunton River Primitive
Baptist Association

HEBREWS 9:22-24.

And almost all things are by the law purged with blood; and without shedding of blood is no remission.

It *was* **therefore necessary that the patterns of things in the heavens should be purified with these; but the heavenly things themselves with better sacrifices than these.**

For Christ is not entered into the holy places made with hands, *which are* **the figures of the true; but into heaven itself, now to appear in the presence of God for us.**

CONTRIBUTIONS

FOR MAY 2015

Arlene Hole, NC 5.00
C. Wayne Oxley, WV 25.00
James Neely, AR 5.00
James Pugh, AL 5.00

OBITUARIES

SISTER BESSIE MAE COX

It was the Lord's will to call Sister Bessie Mae Hollandsworth Cox into that sweet rest that was prepared by our dear Lord and Saviour on November 21, 2014. She was born on May 18,1927, the third child of twelve children, born to Brother Wilburt Clive and Sister Ruby Quesenberry Hollandsworth. She and Brother Bernard J. Cox were blest with 69 years of marriage. They were blest with four children, fourteen grandchildren, thirty great-grandchildren, two step grandchildren and four step great grandchildren. She was baptized by Elder Hale Terry in 1980, a member of Old Union Primitive Baptist Church. Her love for the Church was manifested by the labor of love, always improving and maintaining the meeting house and the facilities of the church. Brother Bernard and Sister Bessie spent much of their own money and a lot of labor improving and making things a comfort for our meetings. Her funeral service was conducted at Valley View Primitive Baptist Church on November 25, 2014, by Elder Raymond Goad, Elder Larry Hollandsworth and Dr. Joel Burroughs, her grandson. She was laid to rest In the Cox family cemetery, on part of their farm. Our loss is her eternal gain.

Written by:
Elder Larry Hollandsworth,
(Her Brother)

SISTER WREATHER PILGREEN

Our dear sister and friend, Wreather Canterbury Pilgreen, passed from this life on January 12, 2015. She was born on August 5, 1 919.

Sister Wreather was preceded in death by her son, Marvin L. and husband, Brother Frank Pilgreen. She asked for a home with Union Primitive Baptist Church in 1966. Sister Wreather and Brother Frank traveled to many churches when they were able and were loved by many Brothers and Sisters. She was blessed to be a devoted member and helpmate to her husband who was a deacon.

Sister Wreather leaves to remember her love for them; two daughters, Mrs. Lizzie Price and husband, Bob,

Mrs. Louise "Tiny" Towns and husband, Dennis, six grandchildren, twelve great grand children , eight great-great grandchildren and two sisters, Mrs. Lizzie Reppond and Mrs. Christine Fowler.

Her funeral was conducted January 1 7, 201 5 by Elder C. C. Morris and she was laid to rest in Union Primitive Baptist Church Cemetery. She is greatly missed, but we hope to be submissive to Almighty God's Will.

Written by one who loved her dearly.

Patsy Lankford
Church Clerk
Union Primitive Baptist Church

Patsy Lankford
1711 Dean Haile Rd.
Marion, LA. 71260

SISTER EDITH DAVIS THOMPSON

Our precious Sister Edith Davis Thompson was called from our midst on March 7, 2014. A graveside service conducted by Elder Mark Terry was held on Monday, March 10, 2014 in Danville Memorial Gardens, where her body was laid to rest to await the Resurrection morn and those most welcome and lovely words, "Come ye blessed of my Father and inherit the kingdom prepared for you from the foundation of the world". Those left to mourn her passing include her son, Michael Thompson and wife Kay; two daughters, Judy Overstreet, and Kristina T. Abbott and husband Curt; four grandchildren, Joshua Thompson, Jennifer T. Payne, Jacob Thompson, and Page Overstreet; and three great grandchildren, Hunter Payne, Shelby Thompson, and Haylee Payne in addition to many brethren and sisters in Christ.

Sister Edith was born November 10, 1923 and lived on a farm in Axton, Virginia with her parents, a sister, and two brothers, one of which was Brother Reuben Davis. She shared with her daughter, Kristi, that when she was growing up, she and her father had many talks on the Bible and that she enjoyed those talks so much. Sister Edith was blessed to walk humbly and softly among our people for over fifty one years. She asked for a home with Dan River Primitive Baptist Church on October 14, 1962 and was baptized by Elder David Spangler. Having put her hand to the plough, she never looked back and was a faithful, loving member, who attended her home church until her health prevented her from doing so. Her loving family continued to take her to Canaan Primitive Baptist Church, which was near her home, for as long as she was able, and then her daughters would take the *Signs of the Times* to her in the nursing home and read it together, which brought her great joy.

Sister Edith's sojourn on this earth was not an easy one, but she was blessed to hold firm to her belief in a sovereign, immutable, unchangeable God. In the January, 1988 *Signs,* there was a poem which she had selected and submitted on Romans 8:28, "And we know that all things work together for

good to them that love God..." The second verse of that poem portrays beyond a doubt what Sister Edith was blessed to believe:

"All things include both dark and bright,
It means the sunshine and the night
It means my sickness and my health;
My poverty as well as wealth.
The world is full of toil and care,
Both joys and sorrows have a share
But one there is a present friend
Who knows my life from start to end.

One of her favorite hymns was "Awake my soul in joyful lays..." which is often referred to as the loving kindness hymn. This hymn was sung at her graveside service. Her last words to her daughter, Judy, were "Trust in the promise." The writer believes this was evidence that the last two verses of this hymn were made real for her by her Lord in her last moments:

"Soon shall I pass the gloomy vale,
Soon all my mortal powers must fail;
O! may my last expiring breath
His loving kindness sing in death.

Then let me mount and soar away To
the bright world of endless day,
And sing with rapture and surprise,
His loving kindness in the skies."

One of her favorite scriptures was the thirty first chapter of Jeremiah from which Brother Mark spoke at her graveside service. We believe the promise of which she spoke is found in the thirty third verse, "I will put my law in their inward parts, and write it in their hearts; and will be their God, and they shall be my people" and also in the third verse, "Yea, I have loved thee with an everlasting love: therefore with loving kindness have I drawn thee."

Thoughts of Sister Edith bring to mind the lovely countenance, gentleness, and kindness with which the Lord so richly blessed her, and all who loved her will sorely miss that, but we feel that our loss is her eternal gain. Psalm 50:2 reads "Out of Zion, the perfection of beauty, God hath shined." We believe that our dear, precious Sister was blessed with that beautiful Spirit within and that it did shine in her countenance. May the Lord bless her precious family and all of those who were blessed to know and love her as a Sister in Christ with the comfort that only He can give and to witness with Job, "the Lord gave, and the Lord hath taken away; blessed be the name of the Lord." In all things, may all praise, all honor, all glory be ascribed to His great and holy name.

Humbly submitted by one who loved
and esteemed her greatly,
Mary Hawkins

PSALM 134.

Behold, bless ye the Lord, all ye servants of the Lord, which by night stand in the house of the Lord.

Lift up your hands *in* the sanctuary, and bless the Lord.

The Lord that made heaven and earth bless thee out of Zion.

Signs of the Times

DEVOTED TO THE OLD SCHOOL BAPTIST CAUSE

" The Sword of the Lord and of Gideon "

VOL. 183 HILLSVILLE, VA., AUGUST 2015 NO. 8

SIGNS OF THE TIMES

ISSN - 0199 - 0063

Subscription price $15.00 per year - $25.00 two years

Published monthly by
SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.

Tony R. Horton
Circulation Manager and Treasurer
1429 Howlett Street, Hillsville, Va. 24343
Phone (276) 728-5651

EDITOR

Elder Cleo Robertson 111 Livingstone Drive
Cary, NC 27513
(919) 460-7721

ASSOCIATE EDITOR

Elder J. B. Farmer 6373 N. State Hwy 7
Grayson, Ky. 41143
(606) 474-4327

All letters for this paper containing subscriptions and remittances, should be mailed to Tony R. Horton, 1429 Howlett Street, Hillsville, Va. 24343. All articles and letters for publication, all notices of meetings and all obituaries should be mailed to Elder Cleo Robertson, 111 Livingstone Drive Cary, NC 27513.

SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.
1429 Howlett Street
Hillsville, Va. 24343

HYMN

A child of Jehovah, a subject of grace,
I'm of the seed royal — a dignified race;
An heir of salvation, redeemed with blood,
I'll own my relation, my Father is God!

He loved me of old, and he loveth me still;
Before the creation he gave me by will,
A portion worth more than the Indies of gold,
Which cannot be wasted, nor mortgaged nor sold.

He gave me a Surety, a covenant Head,
To live in my name, and to die in my stead;
He gave me a righteousness wholly divine
And viewed all the merits of Jesus as mine

He gave a Preceptor infallibly wise,
And treasures of grace to be sent in supplies;
Yea, all that I ask for, my Father hath given
To help me on earth, and to crown me in heaven.

He gave me a will to accept what he gave,
Though I was averse to his purpose to save;
He wrote in his will my repentance and faith,
And all my enjoyments for life and for death.

My trials and sorrows, my conflicts and cares,
The spirit of prayer and the answer of prayers,
The steps that I tread, and the station I fill,
My Father determined and wrote in his will.

My cross and my crown are both willed; by my God
He swore to his will, and then sealed it with blood;
"Tis proved by the Spirit, the witness within;
"Tis mine to inherit; I'll glory begin.

Ananias Davisson.

CONTENTS

EDITORIAL 170
Elder Jerry B. Farmer

CORRESPONDENCE 175

VOICES OF THE PAST 177
A Traveller
Elder Gilbert Beebe
Hezekiah West
Elder W. D. Griffin

MEETINGS 189

CONTRIBUTIONS 191

OBITUARIES 191
Talmadge Franklin Vaughn, Jr.

EDITORIAL

"Therefore thus saith the Lord God, Behold, I lay in Zion for a foundation a stone, a tried stone, a precious corner *stone, a* **sure foundation: he that believeth shall not make haste. Judgment also will I lay to the line, and righteousness to the plummet: and the hail shall sweep away the refuge of lies, and the waters shall overflow the hiding place. And your covenant with death shall be disannulled, and your agreement with hell shall not stand; when the overflowing scourge shall pass through, then ye shall be trodden down by it. From the time that it goeth forth it shall take you: for morning by morning shall it pass over, by day and by night: and it shall be a vexation only** *to* **understand the report. For the bed is shorter than that** *a man* **can stretch himself** *on it:* **and the covering narrower than that he can wrap himself** *in it.* **For the Lord shall rise up as** *in* **mount Perazim, he shall be wroth as** *in* **the valley of Gibeon, that he may do his work, his strange work; and bring to pass his act, his strange act." Isaiah 28:16-21.**

Elder J. B. Farmer

This scripture concerning *the bed and the covering* was brought to my attention by a dear brother, and I have been given a mind to write a little concerning it. I have read it many times and heard it preached upon, but have never really been given to focus upon it or to beg for understanding about its deep meaning. I confess that I have no wisdom of my own. But God has commanded them that lack wisdom to ask of Him, and promised that He would give them liberally and not upbraid them. In the fear of God, I trust that I am begging for wisdom and understanding, that the word of God might be rightly divided to the comfort and edification of God's little ones, and that all should be to His praise, honor and glory.

It seems good to look also at the scriptures surrounding the mention of *the bed and the covering.* The first thing that comes to mind is that salvation is altogether of the Lord. It is impossible

for men to obtain this great salvation by their own works or merit. But what is impossible with men is possible with God. It is God alone who has wrought this great salvation according to His mercy and grace, which was given to His people in Christ Jesus before the world was. God has an elect people that He loved with an everlasting love. He has a people He determined to save from every deceitful trap, false doctrine, persuasive temptation, and the cruel bondage of the devil. He has determined to save them from every evil thought, sin, death, hell and the grave, and anything which would tend to destroy them from His presence and glory.

"Therefore thus saith the Lord God, Behold, I lay in Zion for a foundation a stone, a tried stone, a precious corner *stone,* **a sure foundation: he that believeth shall not make haste."** God's salvation is sure - it is not now, has never been and shall never be up to men. David said by the Spirit, "For ever, O Lord, thy word is settled in heaven." God has laid the sure foundation upon which the church of the living God is built. It is a tried stone, a precious corner stone, a foundation that cannot be moved. It is verily Christ Himself. "The foundation of God standeth sure having this seal, the Lord knoweth them that are his." Those that God loved from the beginning, even those to whom is given the gift of faith by the Spirit, shall surely believe on Him and love Him and shall not be ashamed at His coming. Those little ones that God has built on that sure foundation shall not make haste, which is to say, they shall not be left to the flesh with all its fears and anxieties. But they, by grace, shall be given to wait upon the Lord and see His great salvation.

"Judgment also will I lay to the line, and righteousness to the plummet: and the hail shall sweep away the refuge of lies, and the waters shall overflow the hiding place." In this great salvation, God shall work His perfect judgment and justice with righteousness. The sins of all of God's children have been judged in Christ. The penalty of death for sin has been paid and the justice of God has been satisfied in the suffering and death of the Lord and Savior Jesus Christ. Jesus, the perfect, spotless, sinless Son of God took upon himself the sin of His people and suffered the wrath of God in their place. He imputed His perfect, spotless, white robe of righteousness to the chosen of God making them righteous in the sight of God. "By one offering, be has perfected forever them that are sanctified." "He who knew no sin was made to be sin for us, that we should be made the righteousness of God in him." All our refuge of lies concerning man's supposed free will, and our former hiding place of supposed good works of the flesh have been forever swept away by the hail and overflowing waters, even as the Egyptians were swept away and drowned in the sea as they pursued God's children to try to destroy them.

"And your covenant with death shall be disannulled, and your agreement with hell shall not stand; when the overflowing scourge shall pass through, then ye shall be trod-

den down by it. From the time that it goeth forth it shall take you: for morning by morning shall it pass over, by day and by night: and it shall be a vexation only *to* **understand the report."** Can you remember the time, before you were given a hope in Christ, when you thought death and hell would be your final estate? I can think back to the time when I was brought down to the very bottom and given to think that there was no hope for me. I thought I was so bad that such a case as mine was hopeless and could not be reached. This dread was upon me constantly, morning and night, until Christ finally appeared to replace my fears with a blessed hope in His finished work of righteousness.

Until He came there was no place of rest, no refuge, no peace --- only distress, labor, and no place to run to escape the wrath of God. This trouble that God sends is overwhelming. And I thought that surely when I died I would go straight to hell. And I was made agreeable with it, because I was convinced that it was the end that I deserved for being such a wretched sinner. But God has made it plain that He is greater than man, or the covenants and promises and determinations of men. And He will not let the covenant of man stand.

"For the bed is shorter than that *a man* **stretch himself** *on it*: **and the covering narrower than that he can wrap himself** *in it.*" The bed is normally a place of rest and comfort --- a place to enter into greatly desired and needed sleep. But this bed under consideration is too short to find comfort, and the covering is too narrow to give the desired protection from the elements. I am made to believe that the Lord's people are the only ones who will ever know anything about this bed. And God blesses them to know it by experience. This great salvation, which brings true rest and peace to the elect is no place for the wicked. There is a rest unto the saints that others can never know or understand. There is a straight gate and a narrow way of tribulation that leads to life, and there are but few that find it. There is a wide gate and a broad way of pleasure that leads to destruction, and many go in thereat. God's little ones, even those He loved, have been placed in the narrow way, which no man can enter by himself. It would be easier for a camel to go through the eye of a needle than for a rich man (a man in nature) to enter the kingdom of God. With men it is impossible to be saved, but with God all things are possible.

This bed is a bed of suffering and discontent with the ways of the world - a place of vexation of the spirit to those who are born of God. It is a place where one loses his life that he might find it in Christ. The blessed apostle wrote of glorying in his many afflictions for the sake of the gospel, and the Lord said that in this world you shall have trouble. John saw a great multitude coming up out of tribulation. Job said that a man that is born of woman is of few days and full of trouble. And Paul was blessed to say, "O wretched man that I am, who shall deliver me from this body of death." The whole creation groans and travails, waiting for the appearing of the Lord of glory. And Jesus told the rich young ruler, whom

He loved, "Go and sell what you have and give it to the poor and to come and take up your cross and follow Me," which I am fully persuaded that he did. And Jesus said, "Blessed are ye, when men shall revile you, and persecute you, and shall say all manner of evil against you falsely, for my sake. Rejoice and be exceeding glad: for great is your reward in heaven; for so persecuted they the prophets which were before you." The true disciples of Christ are made to forsake all and to follow Him. All who live Godly in Christ Jesus shall suffer persecution, and all who suffer with Him shall reign with Him, world without end.

Isaiah wrote of a strange work, which the Lord would do. **"For the Lord shall rise up as *in* mount Perazim, he shall be wroth as *in* the valley of Gibeon, that he may do his work, his strange work; and bring to pass his act, his strange act."** The word Perazim means "breaking forth". This work that God has done comes unexpectedly upon one like a thief in the night. He takes you into the depth of the sea, as He did with Jonah, and you are kept there until you are taught to say, "Salvation is of the Lord." What then is this strange work that the Lord said He would do? He will do all His will regardless of what men think about it. He will overthrow all of man's wisdom and put man in derision. He has worked, and is working, and will work His great salvation and none of the wicked will ever understand. God is not a man as some suppose, but His ways and His thoughts are as high above ours as the heaven is above the earth. "God moves in a mysterious way, His wonders to perform." Many think they can find out the mysteries of the kingdom of God through study or reason, but they are sadly mistaken. Men in nature can only think natural thoughts. Therefore, they can never see or know anything about the heavenly kingdom. They are limited to think that God's ways are like man's ways. They think a man has a free will and that God will not violate that free will. They think that a man has a choice to believe in God or not. They think that man has a choice whether to obey God or not. They think that every man has faith and it is up to him to use it. They think that their salvation depends upon the exercise of their faith. If these things were true, God's work would not be a strange work — it would be a familiar work, which men could readily understand. But God has said that He has hidden His things from the wise and prudent of this world and revealed them unto babes.

In the book of Joshua, we read that when the inhabitants of Gibeon heard what Joshua had done unto Jericho and Ai, they feared the Lord God, and came and requested that Joshua make a league with them. Joshua and the children of Israel had come forth to destroy the inhabitants of the land, but they made peace with Gibeon, even though the men of Gibeon were deceitful. And the princes of the congregation of Israel honored their vow to the men of Gibeon, which they made by the Lord God of Israel, and refused to smite their cities. So the people of Gibeon became bondmen, and hewers of wood and drawers of

water for the house of God. And in due time the Lord protected Gibeon from the five kings who came to destroy them, and God did a strange work in their midst. At the word of Joshua to the Lord, the sun stood still and the moon stayed about a whole day upon Gibeon, until the people avenged themselves upon their enemies. Now this is a strange work indeed, that the sun stood still and the moon stayed still for a whole day. We know that this is impossible from man's viewpoint, but it is not impossible with God. Men in nature cannot believe in miracles, but men in the Spirit are blessed to believe that all things are possible with God. The Spirit overwhelms the carnal mind of unbelief and causes the child of God to acknowledge the work of God in heaven and in earth, even though carnal men deny the things that God has done by His power and wisdom.

It seems good now to relate what I am made to believe that God has given by revelation concerning the spiritual meaning of the sun standing still and the moon staying in its place for a whole day. It appears that this is a prophesy of what it shall be in the day of the Lord — in the day of the Lord's coming. John saw a mighty angel come down from heaven, clothed with a cloud: and a rainbow was upon his head, and his face was as it were the sun, and his feet as pillars of fire. John said, "And the angel which I saw stand upon the sea and upon the earth lifted up his hand to heaven, and sware by him that liveth for ever and ever, who created heaven, and the things that therein are, and the sea, and the things which are therein, that there should be time no longer: "When the Lord comes to put all things under His subjection, time shall cease to be. There will no longer need to be any sun or moon by which to tell the times and seasons. And when He comes, according to the faithful apostle, it shall be like this: "When the Lord Jesus shall be revealed from heaven with his mighty angels, In flaming fire taking vengeance on them that know not God, and that obey not the gospel of our Lord Jesus Christ: who shall be punished with everlasting destruction from the presence of the Lord and from the glory of his power: when he shall come to be glorified in his saints, and to be admired in all them that believe..." As in the days of Gibeon when all their enemies were destroyed, so shall it be in the day of the Lord for all God's people. God shall destroy the wicked with an everlasting destruction.

All of God's works are contrary and strange to the carnal mind. It is a strange work to men, that the Maker of heaven and earth should come unto His own but not be received by them; that the One who made and owned all things should not have even a place to lay His head; that the best man that ever lived should be hated, mocked, spit upon, beaten and crucified by wicked men; that He who knew no sin should be made to be sin for us, that sinful creatures should be made the righteousness of God in Him; that the fullness of the Godhead should dwell in a man; that the only Righteous One should die for the unrighteous; that He should become poor that we should be made rich in Him; that He who pos-

sessed all power in heaven and earth should meekly submit Himself to sinful men to be killed; that He had power to take His life up again in the resurrection; that He is now at the right hand of the throne of God making intercession for His people until the times of refreshing come. He did, is doing, and shall do this wonderful and strange work of salvation that His little ones might enter into His eternal rest.

It has been said by some that if they didn't like the bed they found themselves in they would just go and find another bed. But all who are taught of God are made to know that there is only one place of rest for them, and that is in Christ. Jesus said, "Come unto me all who labor and are heavy laden and I will give you rest." And the inspired apostle said, "He of God is made unto us wisdom and righteousness and sanctification and redemption." He is our all in all. In Him we live and move and have our being. Although the little ones find the bed too short for natural comfort and the covering too narrow, they are made to be content with such things as they are given, and to praise God for His goodness, mercy and grace, and to rejoice that they were counted worthy to suffer with Him.

I trust that this was written in love and in hope of eternal life.

Elder J. B. Farmer

PSALM 147: 5.

Great *is* our Lord, and of great power: his understanding *is* infinite.

CORRESPONDENCE

May 2015,

Mr. Tony R. Horton,

I am Ralph A. Hocutt Jr., the son of Deacon Ralph A. Hocutt Sr. and Agnes Utley Hocutt. Mother was daughter of Elder Walter Roe Utley and Bama Poe Utley. I met my future wife at Shady Grove Primitive Baptist Church outside Jasper, Alabama, when she was 13. Her parents had come over to the association, hoping their daughter Beverly would be impressed with Elder Biggs's (Nashville, Tn.) son Kenneth. I was with Kenneth and must have impressed her more as we married 20 June 1959 by Elder Huff, crying throughout the ceremony.

From age 16, I drove my parents and grandparents to associations in Mississippi, Tennessee, Georgia, Kentucky and N.C. & S.C. until we moved to St. Louis, MO for 1965-1968 due to transfer of function of Federal Government. The P.B. churches in MO and ILL, I considered as "Soft Shell" or Missionary.

Throughout my 77 years I have heard many P.B. ministers (Elder Lambert of Memphis, Elders Spangler& Poynter of Kentucky, Elder Adams of N. Georgia, Elder Adams of California, Elder W.D. Griffin of Fayette, Ala., Elder H.C. Moon of Cullman, Ala., and Elder Louie Hornsby who at age 97, still makes 220 miles away on 2nd, & 4th weekends to preach at Dothan, Ala., on

Fridays and Doerun, Ga., on Saturday and Sundays. We attended Bethel P.B. Church in Doe Run, Georgia.

Elder Griffin appeared to always be looking at me when preaching and every sin of mine came forth as if he could read my mind. Yes, each and every time, regardless of when he preached. I was present when Elder H.C. Moon, who had polio as a child; left his crutches in the stand outside Jasper, Alabama.

My mother was always taking pictures at church meetings/associations. Had a problem getting her to write names on back of pictures. I have her photo album dedicated to P.B. preachers only and multiple photo albums dedicated to those who attended P.B. meetings. One picture she had was of sixteen preachers and I have identified all but one.

A new subject now. I realize obituaries in the Signs are submitted by church clerks or relatives. If I had not attended some of the churches, I wouldn't know what state/city is involved. Also "announcements of Meetings," if I had not attended some of the churches, I wouldn't know what state and of course Dan River Church is known because I have attended it.

My late grandfather, Elder William Jackson Hocutt passed an old Signs of the Times through my parents and I received it and he had given $2.00 to Signs in about 1903.

When my mother passed away, she had 27 boxes of the Signs accumulated by Dad and Mom, my grandparents. Each box had 2 stacks of Signs in the box and box was about 2 feet tall. My wife and I must have spent a year reading these Times, keeping articles that touched us. We read the sermons, experiences of various Elders when they realized they could not resist their calling, even when they felt unworthy.

I look forward to the Signs each month, love donated funds in memory of parents/grandparents and even anonymously.

Once my grandfather Elder Walter Roe Utley was preaching before noon hour and told the deacon if he gets to rambling etc. to let him know. I was about 6 years of age and it was past noon. I said Grandpa, it's time to stop, its past noon, he didn't stop and I got spanked by my parents.

The Signs is the Primitive Baptist periodical, even older than the Remnant of Elder C.C. Morris. Hoyt Sparks took my parents to many churches while we were in St. Louis, Mo., for 3 years. I have purchased just about every book/pamphlet he sells (or got from my parents – Elder Beebe's complete sets). Even have some we get from Mr. Sparks that are no longer in print.

Respectively,
Ralph A. Hocutt, Jr.

Still a sinner, but a believer since my parents started taking me to church (loved lunch on grounds, etc.). However, even though believer, my wife and I have never joined a church, any church, as we feel unworthy, but look forward to being with those who are members.

Continue the Signs of the Times,

many who no longer can attend church for various reasons, can receive joy and "peace" with God by reading the Signs.

Ralph Hocutt,
God Bless the Signs, its
contributors, editors and readers.

Dear Brother Horton,

It is time to renew my subscription to the, "Signs of the Times," for another year. I look forward to getting it every month. May God bless all of you who have a part in publishing this periodical. The check is for 1 year subscription. The rest for whatever it is needed.

In Love and Hope,
Gladys Shelton

VOICES OF THE PAST

ETERNAL LOVE.

Gospel Standard – 1837.

O Love! eternal, rich, and free!
My *s*oul delights herself in thee;
A boundless ocean, without shore,
It was and is, for evermore.

Twas love that gave my soul a place
In Christ, ere time began its race;
Secured in him, and free from blame,
Whilst in myself I'm sin and shame.

'Twas love that moved the eternal King
To take from death its cruel sting:
He bore its pangs— what matchless grace
For sinners vile, and rebels base.

'Twas love designed to set me free
From law, from death, and misery;
And taught my soul her dreadful state,
And made me fear destruction's fate.

'Twas love that pierced me to the heart,
And for my folly made me smart;
Yet bound my wounds, and made me see
What wonders love had done for me.

"Twas love that then made Jesus sweet,
And brought me to his lovely feet,
With glowing heart to weep and tell,
That Jesus had done all things well.

"Twas love that made him hide his face,
That I might further goodness trace;
That, though I'm changeable, yet he
Remains the same eternally.

"Twas love that caused me then to grieve,
And wonder why he did me leave;
Which made me long to hear his voice,
And in his mercy to rejoice.

"Twas love that caused him to appear,
And free my soul from slavish fear;
And taught my faithless heart to see
His banner still was over me.

"Tis love that leads me here below,
Through deep distress and unknown woe;
My path is dark, my foes are strong,
That I can scarcely move along.

"Tis love that does my needs supply;
Yet still I often have to cry,
Is this the way thy children go,
Oppress'd by sin — that cruel foe?

'Tis love that makes me feel its power,
That I should prize my precious Tower;
And lean upon an arm Divine,
And on his mercy e'er recline.

"Tis love, beyond expression great,
That I attempt now to relate;
Yet find I'm lost, and never can
The depths of love eternal scan.

Yet love so great my soul delights;
Unknown in lengths, in depth, in heights;
O when shall I unceasing tell
The love of my Immanuel.

Soon shall I leave this vale of sin;
Dear Jesus, then O take me in;
And fill my soul with love Divine,
And make me sing this love of thine.

Woodhurst, Huntingdonshire.
A Traveller.

HEBREWS 10:15-17.

Whereof **the Holy Ghost also is a witness to us: for after that he had said before,**

This *is* **the covenant that I will make with them after those days, saith the Lord, I will put my laws into their hearts, and in their minds will I write them;**

And their sins and iniquities will I remember no more.

I PETER 3: 8

"Finally, *be ye* **all of one mind."**

This eminent apostle of our Lord Jesus Christ, in common with all the other apostles of the Lamb, was invested with divine authority to establish in the church of God every principle of faith and order which can ever be lawfully entertained in his kingdom. No religious organization can ever be recognized as a church of Christ, or a branch of the church of Christ, unless standing in the apostles' doctrine, conforming to their decisions, listening to their instructions and accepting all their decisions in judgement on all parts of the law of Christ. The apostle John lays down this rule of judgment, this infallible and everlasting test of fellowship, and criterion by which the saints of God shall know, without the least shade of uncertainty, who of all the professing world are of God, and who are of the world, and not of God. He says, **"We** (that is, the apostles, and the apostolic church, which holds the apostles' doctrine and order,) **are of God: he that knoweth God, heareth us; he that is not of God, heareth not us. Hereby know we the spirit of truth, and the spirit of error." "They** (that is, they whose spirit and doctrine are not of God,) **are of the world; therefore speak they of the world, and the world heareth them."— 1 John 4: 5, 6.**

To hear the apostles, in a scriptural sense, is to receive their instructions, accept and abide by their decisions in

all they have said, and to obey their injunctions and heed all their admonitions. He that is of God will do all this, and if any who profess godliness do not in this sense hear the apostles, it is because they are not of God, but are of the world. This decision is infallible, whether applied to individuals or to churches. By this rule the church is commanded to "try the spirits," and by it they are to discriminate between truth and error; between the Spirit of God and the spirit of the world, or of antichrist.

In conformity with this unerring rule let us examine the admonition of Peter, which we have placed at the head of this article. It is given as a finality, admitting of no amendment, of no abridgment, of no alteration. "Finally." This word is used not only to express in this place irrevocable decision, but also legitimate deduction from the instructions contained in the context, in which the duties of all the saints to God and to men are distinctly and authoritatively laid down; as citizens of the world, to kings and governors, magistrates and rulers, of wives to husbands, children to parents, and of servants to masters. These are the instructions immediately preceding, and the "finally" of our text is expressive of the general summing up of what they amount to, or the unanimity of consent with which they must be accepted by all who are of God; all who are to be held in fellowship as "elect, according to the foreknowledge of God the Father, through sanctification of the Spirit, unto obedience," &c.

"Finally, be ye all of one mind." Unanimity of sentiment is indispensable to church fellowship. Of the church, in her original organization at Pentecost, we are informed that her constituents gladly received, or heard, the doctrine of the apostles, that their union was so perfect that they were of one heart and one soul. They on whom God had poured out his Spirit were pricked in their hearts, gladly received the word of the apostles, were baptized in that faith and order continued steadfast in the apostles' doctrine and fellowship. They could not possibly be in the latter, if not in the former, for if they were of God they would hear the apostles, according to the infallible rule copied from the apostle John, and if any one of them stood not in the apostles' doctrine, his spirit was of the world, and not of God. No one was allowed to dissent from the apostles' decisions on any one of those positions taken by them, on the plea that he had a right to his opinion independent of the apostles, or of the church of God in which apostolic rule and order are maintained. The apostles have not so decided, that if any man teach otherwise from their instructions that it is only a matter of opinion, and he has a right to such opinion, and his brethren and the church should tolerate such independency. No one is to be recognized as being of God who does not yield every opposite opinion, and bow to the decision of the holy apostles. Paul says, If any man teach otherwise, and consent not to wholesome words, &c., he is proud, knowing nothing; that is, knowing nothing of the things of the Spirit of God. How can he,

if his spirit is of this world, and not of God? No man knoweth the things of a man, save the spirit of man that is in him; even so the things of God knoweth no man, but the Spirit of God. They are spiritually discerned, therefore the natural man cannot know them, and consequently he knows nothing, and in his blindness and ignorance he dotes about questions and strifes of words, whereof cometh envy, strife, railings, &c. From all such the command of God through the apostles is, "Withdraw thyself," and all who are of God will hear this last, as well as all other of the apostles' commands and decisions, admonitions and exhortations.

As all the fraternity of the household of God are required to be of one mind, as our apostle has decided, then it follows, of course, that no member of the brotherhood has a right, or can be tolerated by the church, in holding sentiments or opinions discordant with the mind of the church, which is based upon the decisions of the apostles. How can the church of God be distinguished from the world, or from antichrist, if there be no unity of faith, no unanimity of senti ment, no agreement in doctrine and practice? It is indispensable to the existence of an orderly gospel church that all her members should be of one mind, and to be of but one mind; it is equally indispensable that all should be of one spirit. If all are born of the Spirit, and led by the Spirit of God, then all will have the mind of Christ, and in that mind there is unity. That mind is always in perfect harmony with all the teachings of the apostles, and will recognize their high authority, as inspired judges of the spiritual tribes, to establish for ever the order of the church of Christ.

But, one demands of us, Have I not a right to my own opinion? Must I pin my faith on the sleeve of another? While we believe that all intelligent beings must have settled convictions and opinions of their own, and as members of the human family no man or set of men has a right to domineer over the conscience or judgment of his or their fellowmen; and while as citizens of states and nations freedom of thought and independence of opinion is the inalienable right of every man, so far as relates to the authority of his fellowmen to control his thoughts, provided, however, that he, in his freedom of thought, does not infringe upon the equal rights of others, by entertaining unwarrantable thoughts or malicious feelings against his neighbors. Yet, while admitting all this independence of thought to men of the world, we at the same time hold and contend that, as a member of the body of Christ, no one has a right to entertain thoughts or opinions independently of the faith of the church to which he belongs. This point the apostle has settled in our text: "Be ye all of one mind." When called out of the world we were commanded to renounce the world and its doctrine, spirit and opinions, and on the profession of faith of Christ we professed to gladly receive the doctrine of the apostles, to take on us the yoke of Christ, to learn of him, and to take his word as the man of our counsel, the standard of our faith and

the rule of our practice. In short, we relinquished all claim to an independent position, and by his will to one another, were baptized into one body, surrendered our individuality, became all one in Christ, a perfect unit; no more our own, for we were bought with a price; members of Christ, and members of one another. No reservation of rights which we did not hold in common with the church of the living God. As to the right of thought, take for example the case of Peter with Simon Magus. How terribly sharp was his rebuke: I perceive that the thought of thy heart is not right. Repent of this thy wickedness, and pray God, if perhaps the thought of thine heart may be forgiven thee.

Upon the plea of independence and right to think differently from the doctrine of the church, how is heresy to be detected and disposed of? The divine rule enjoins on the church to reject an heretic after the first and second admonition. Heresy is understood to be thoughts and words which are opposite to, or not in harmony with, the doctrine of Christ, as laid down by the apostles and held by the church. They were heretics who resisted Paul, as Jannes and Jambres withstood Moses, and Paul describes them as being of the sort which creep into houses, who lead captive silly women. He says they are heady, high minded, and lovers of pleasure more than lovers of God, having a form of godliness, but denying the power (or authority over them) thereof, and he adds, From such turn away. Timothy is commanded to "shun profane and vain babblings; for they will increase unto more ungodliness; and their word will eat as doth a canker: of whom is Hymenaeus and Philetus; who concerning the truth have erred, saying that the resurrection is past already; and overthrow the faith of some." There are many such examples of heresy recorded, and the peremptory command in every case is, "From such withdraw thyself."

Now it must be seen that the church of God has no right to tolerate a diversity of sentiments or opinions on any matter of faith or practice which has been established by the authority of Christ, through his holy apostles. While on every matter only involving personal interests or rights we are admonished to be lenient, kind, forbearing, long-suffering and gentle, we are not allowed to trifle with the order of the church as positively established by divine authority. Those who are unwilling to yield their own independence, or who claim the right to dissent from the rules and authority of Christ in his church, should never be admitted to membership. Except they become as little children they cannot truly enter the kingdom of God; this is an indispensable prerequisite to membership in the church of God. No church can be all of one mind where the rule is not strictly adhered to.

It has been thought by some that there are exceptions to these divinely established rules; that the church has no authority over our worldly matters, such as belong to our domestic or political re lations with mankind. If that be so, why did our Lord require that we render to

Caesar the things that belong to Caesar, and to God the things that belong to God? The apostles have laid down rules which are binding on all christians, to regulate an their social, civil, political and domestic relations in the church and in the world. This fact is overlooked by many, and quite repudiated by others, but it is nevertheless true. They have given no rules for the world to be governed by; the world is not responsible to the church, nor the church to the world; the kingdom of Christ is not of the world, nor are the governments of the World of the church; they are quite seperate and distinct. The apostles only sit on their twelve thrones to judge the twelve tribes of Israel. "Them that are without God judgeth. "All within the precincts of the kingdom of Christ are in their social relations to associate only as the apostles have directed. This department embraces the social relations of husbands and wives, parents and children, masters and servants, people and magistrates, rulers and ruled, and we hold that the apostles have clearly laid down and explained to the church of God the laws of Christ, commanding christians to be governed by them. By this law the christian can have but one wife; the parent must provide for those of his household, or he denies the faith. Children must honor and obey their parents; servants must honor and faithfully serve their masters, and every christian, by the law of Christ, is to submit to every ordinance of man, for the Lord's sake, whether it be to the king, as supreme, or to the governor, as unto them that are sent by him for the punishment of evil doers and for the praise of them that do well, and every soul is to be in subjection to the higher powers. They are commanded to pay tribute, and, as good law-abiding citizens, render honor to whom honor, and tribute to whom tribute is due.

Therefore if any man seeks to evade the laws of the house of God by denying the right of the church, or of his brethren, to meddle with his politics, or his secret lieges, or oath-bound covenants, it is an evident mark of disloyalty to the King of Zion, and a virtual repudiation of the authority of Christ in his church over his members. Can the admonition of our text be duly regarded if conflicting views be entertained by her members? Is it possible they can all be of one mind if a portion of the members are allowed to deny responsibility to the church, and regard any part of their walk and deportment as being beyond the jurisdiction of the church to which dissenters profess to belong? Can two or more walk together except they are agreed? To be all of one mind in the church, as the divine law requires, can only be practicable where all the members are required to receive and continue steadfastly in the apostles' doctrine and fellowship, withdrawing from all who depart from the faith.

We cannot repudiate the apostles' instructions, decisions, admonitions and exhortations and still be a church of Christ, nor can we tolerate in our churches such as the apostles command us to withdraw ourselves from, without re-

pudiating them and their doctrine; nor can we repudiate the apostles, as enthroned in judgment over the church of Christ, and still retain Christ as our King; for when the Son of man shall sit in the throne of his glory, then shall his apostles also sit on twelve thrones, judging the twelve tribes of Israel. If the apostles do not sit over us in judgment, then neither does Christ preside over us as members of his spiritual kingdom.

The church of God is the body of Christ. The necessity of unity in the body, harmony in all the members, is strikingly set forth in the figure of a perfect body. A double-minded man is unstable in all his ways, and if the members of Christ be not all of one mind, where is our stability? If in the body one hand claims to be independent of the body, not moved by the same volition, but by some spasmodic or rebellious impulse, it cannot work in harmony with the other. If one foot resolves to journey southward and the other northward, the rebellion of both against the government of the body would prevent the travel of the whole body. Or, if to compromise the matter, the feet be each in turn to have its way, the unstable body alternately swayed by its refractory members would, like the pendulum of a clock, vibrate back and forth, and make no progress. But the rule to be applied in case of such disorder and schism is, If thy foot offend thee, cut it off and cast it from thee; or if it be thy hand, or the eye, or any other member, and let all be of one mind.

Let those who are refractory, if they cannot by gospel rule be reclaimed, go to their own company, where they can enjoy their independence of the body among their kindred spirits. Of the church it is said, "There is one body, and one Spirit, even as ye (all her members) are called in one hope of your calling; one Lord, one faith, one baptism. One God and Father of all, who is above all, and through all, and in you all."

(Editorial by Elder Gilbert Beebe November 1, 1865.)

1834

Brother Beebe: --- I want to write much, but the crowd of business, and the want of firmer health forbids at present. I think the plan of your paper as stated in the prospectus was, first. Jesus Christ set forth. Second. Anti-Christ, exposed.

Now I confess for myself I have some fears, seeing we are yet in the flesh, and considering its weakness; lest through the abundance of smoke, and virulent opposition; we should partially lose our way, and not manifest so much of the disposition of him who was meek; and when he was reviled did not revile again, as we ought towards them that add their inventions to the testimony of God.

I wish, if I know my own heart; to keep at equal distance from seeking to

please, or giving any other than a gospel ground of offence to men: to keep equally clear from using carnal weapons, as turning aside from the truth for fear of them.

I want to present Christ to the view of my fellow men; and I know that when the Pharisees, Sadducee, Essenes, Herodians, and learned Greeks, or the wise scribes and disputers of this world, see him, they will hate him: as he said, **John xv, 24 "but now have they both seen and hated both me and my Father."** And the more I am like him, the more they will hate me. — He is the stumbling stone, and rock of offence to his impenitent foes.

He is the man that is an hiding place from the wind, and a covert from the tempest; as rivers of water in a dry place, as the shadow of a great rock in a weary land. An hiding place from the wind of false doctrine. A covert from the storm of persecution, when our foes are very tempestuons round about.

When God's people dwell in a thirsty land, where no water is — where they have been scattered in a dark and cloudy day — when they wander in a wilderness — in a solitary way, hungry, & thirsty, their soul fainting in them; then they cry unto the Lord, and he delivers them.

Christ is to them as rivers of water in a dry place; he gives drink to his people, his chosen. He saith, I will pour my Spirit upon thy seed and my blessing upon thine offspring, and they shall spring up as among the grass, as willows by the water courses.

As the shadow of a great rock in a weary land; when the pilgrim wearied with a long, fatiguing journey, passing through this unfriendly world to the city of God; surrounded with temptations, and dispised by the world, frequently fearing, and often struggling with fleshly lusts, and outward difficulties, feeling his own weakness full of wounds, and sometimes feeble and sore broken, realizing his just desert of wrath as a transgressor of God's flaming law, and often negligent in duty, enduring the hiding of the Father's face for a season. O how sweet, refreshing, and comforting to the soul, to rest under the shadow of Christ. He that dwelleth in the secret place of the Most High shall abide under the shadow of the Almighty. Keep me as the apple of thine eye, hide me under the shadow of thy wings from the wicked that, oppress me, from my deadly enemies who compass me about. How excellent is thy loving kindness, O God! therefore the children of men at their trust under the shadow of thy wings. They shall be abundantly satisfied with the fatness of thy house; thou shalt make the drink of the river of thy pleasures. For with thee is the fountain of life: in thy light we shall see light; yea, in the shadow of thy wings will I make my refuge, until these calamities be over past. I will cry unto God Most High; unto God that performeth all things for me. He shall send from heaven, and save me from the reproach of him that would swallow me up. God shall send forth his mercy and his truth. Christ is the life, and the light of his people. He is their strong habita-

tion whereunto they may continually resort, he hath given commandment to save them, for he is their rock and their fortress; He is their strong refuge: O let my mouth be filled with his praise all the day long. My mouth shall know forth his righteousness, and his salvation all the day, I will go in the strength of the Lord God, I will make mention of his righteousness, even of his only.

Let Christ be my meat, my drink, and my dress,
My portion my all, and my pure righteousness;
Though I dwell among lions, or by ravens am fed,
I can live in the tire while Christ is my head.
My bands will burn off, not scorching a hair;·
The nobles may scoff, while I am in prayer,
In passing the sea, or in Jordan's high stream,
Or the wilderness way, my strength is in him.

I would say to them that are trembling with fear, walk about Zion, and go round about her; tell the towers, thereof. Mark ye well her bulwarks, consider her palaces; for this God is our God forever and ever, he will be our guide even unto death.

We have a strong city: salvation is appointed for walls and bulwarks; the walls are called salvation and the gates praise. For I, saith the Lord, will be unto her a wall of fire round about, and will be the glory in the midst of her.

Your brother in tribulation.
Hezekiah West

THE PRESENT SALVATION OF THE CHURCH

The Lord's people are commanded to pray for daily bread. The type in wilderness holds us to the fact that what we had yesterday will never do for today. To use the type in our preaching means that everything happening to them on that wilderness journey is, in some wonderful way, applicable to us today. Who gave them the manna? If we know who gave them the manna, then, if the type is applicable to us today, we know who gives us our food, spiritually speaking. If they devised, or helped after another devised, then we have a pattern for the church today. If the Lord blessed them, independent of them all, then he likewise blesses us today. The pattern holds good whichever way it was.

It doesn't matter what men say about it, whether those men are in or out of the Old School Baptist church. All of the assertions of men will never produce one scintilla of evidence in the highest court of time, to wit, the church of the

Lord Jesus Christ, that our present salvation is one way or the other. It takes Bible evidence to prove things before this court. Everyone taught of God must have a "thus saith the Lord" for their evidence. What men think will not do. The irrational raging of men against the truth will never satisfy a soul that is exercised in the things of God.

That pattern is given for all time. The things written aforetime were written for our learning. Whose learning? Those that we could reach? No, my God, not that flimsy doctrine. Those that we could proselyte? No, no, none of the proselyting doctrine which would make us twofold the inhabitants of hell. But the things written aforetime were written for our present day learning. This learning belongs to the children of God, and, primarily, it belongs to the Old Baptist people. If we have not learned, both from the written word, and from experience, that the Bread which feeds our hungry souls comes from above, we have not been taught very far by the Lord.

God gives the spirit of prayer, but that is not all that he gives. We likewise have the answer given to our prayer. I do not mean that all our petitions are answered, because they are not all prayers from the Lord. The daily begging for bread is daily answered with Bread. The answers may not seem in mercy sent, but somewhere they will be made clear. If our present salvation was in our hands, and God answered our prayers accordingly, many of us that write and read these lines would not be here to do so. It is certainly a great blessing that God answers the prayers that his Spirit enables us to pray, but it is a great blessing that he does not answer the ones that come from carnal longing.

As I sit here in ponderation on the present status of my own fragile barque and the condition of my dear people, the Old School Baptist, I am made to look in astonishment at the saving grace and marvelous power that has subdued my carnal nature and brought me, as I humbly hope, in meek submission to his prevailing will. In the first place, I would never have been (if I am) an Old Baptist. I did not know how to be one; not knowing what they believed, nor why they believed it; not knowing how to act like one, nor why they acted as they do, if I had or tried to be, I would still be stumbling around trying to mimic the church of the Lord Jesus Christ. But that helplessness is not confined to the beginning of my experience. The warfare has been a daily conflict since its inception; I have had to endure its raging charges from day to day, and from moment to moment, knowing that the next would end in my utter abandonment to the wiles of Satan. Being reduced to desperation and destitution I could never have stemmed the tide, had not the sovereign and eternal Spirit of Almighty God been enlisted on my side, leading, directing, encouraging. That was true yesterday; it is no less true today. With John Newton, it is my soul's delight to sing:

> "Through many dangers, toils and snares,

I have already come:
'Tis grace has brought me safe thus far
And grace will lead me home."

And John Newton had the same grace in mind all the way through the hymn. It was sovereign grace that brought him from the drunkard's tavern to the house of the Lord, and it was the same grace that kept him there.

It was the sovereign work of the Lord Jesus Christ that gave Peter in his day, together with the elect family of his time and times to come, a lively hope. This living hope was given them by the resurrection of Jesus Christ. If we have this hope today, it is given us by the same power. We believe today, if we believe, in the same way, and from the same source, that the brethren at Ephesus did (Eph. 1:19, 20), and there isn't a man or woman living, or that has lived, or will yet live, that had the first septillioneth part in their believing. It came about by the same power to these at Ephesus, and to all the elect in Peter's day, as well as in our day. It doesn't differ about the time element; the two thousand years since Christ arose from the dead has not diminished from the power of that resurrection. Christ is as much alive now as he was when he said, **"I *am* he that liveth, and was dead; and, behold, I am alive forever more, Amen; and have the keys of hell and of death." (Rev. 1:18)**

To them literally and spiritually, and to us spiritually, there has never been an equal to the death and the resurrection of Jesus Christ. This is an experience that Paul and Peter kept referring to. What sweetness and joy and keen anticipation there is in the soul cheering doctrine of the resurrection of the dead. As I write again and again of the dismal scene; as I preach again and again of the trying time through which these dear saints passed; as I blend it all again and again in my picture drawing of the tryst of the soul in its bitter anguish of an absent Lord, I do hope that the trembling jailors and weeping Marys among my many readers may be given to pause in the mad rush of the age in which we are living and to come hither and look into the present beauties of Beulah land.

All the tongues and pens of dull mortality are not sufficient to describe the anguish of the two as they walked to ward Emmaus, or of Mary as she viewed the empty, gaping tomb, thinking that His precious body had been removed by the gardener; or, for that matter, Peter and all those that had travelled with him as He went ministering, giving them to believe that, through His coming into the world, Israel would be restored, or, for that matter (and most importantly) we poor ruined sinners today, as we feel the bitter anguish of our soul after having known and felt the dear Saviour, and then to feel His absence. What a ruined, destitute assembly that turned towards home after his burial. Ah, dear reader, young and old, rich and poor, high and low, how awful, how dreadful it was when Jesus was first absent from your soul.

Did it not have the same effect on you, as it did on the two that walked toward Emmaus, as it did on Mary when He revealed himself to her, as it did on Peter when he sent forth that living epistle? **"Blessed be the God and Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, which according to his abundant mercy hath begotten us again unto a lively hope by the resurrection of Jesus Christ from the dead, to an inheritance incorruptible, and undefiled, and that fadeth not away, reserved in heaven for you," 1 Peter 1:3-4.** That hope was in lively exercise at that time. We, the strangers scattered wherever they may be found, have now at this present moment this hope. We have it one day the same as another, all coming about through the power of Christ's resurrection. Well may the Church sing in triumphant praise:

"Who can faint while such a river
Ever flows their thirst t' assauge;
Grace which, like the Lord, the giver,
Never fails from age to age."

And this has been the keynote of the songs and supplication of the dear saints of God down the steeps of time, and it will be our present salvation along this whole journey through, for we shall continue to sing with John Newton,

"The Lord has promised good to me,
His word my hope secures;
He will my shield and portion be
As long as life endures."

And, furthermore, if our salvation is of the Lord, as John heard the heavenly hosts singing that it was, and as our daily experience has shown us, we will soon cross the dark river of death, but in that bright and celestial city of God, we will not change songs when we arrive there. We may have learned it, as did Jeremiah, by fire being shut up in our bones; as did Jonah, in the belly of hell with seaweeds around our neck; as did the whole household of faith, with Pharoah behind, the sea in front, and the mountain walls on each side; as did Peter, after finding that his thought of being able to save, not only himself, but Christ; as did Paul, when he counted, one by one, all his vast stores of earthly riches off as dung that he might be found in Christ, but whatever the crucial through which we are brought, our testimony and our song will be,

"It is finished, O what pleasure
Do these charming words afford;
Heavenly blessings without measure,
Flow to us from Christ the Lord;
It is finished, it is finished,
Saints the dying words record."

And the hand of Christ, the footsteps of the flock, the loving letters of

Paul and Peter and John and James and Jude will be in our hand and mind, joy shall be on our countenance, our tear dimmed eyes will be lifted heavenward, and our footsteps will be wending our way toward Him in whose strength and salvation we now are travelling.

Elder W. D. Griffin
July, 1961

ROMANS 8:24-28

For we are saved by hope: but hope that is seen is not hope: for what a man seeth, why doth he yet hope for?

But if we hope for that we see not, *then* **do we with patience wait for** *it.*

Likewise the Spirit also helpeth our infirmities: for we know not what we should pray for as we ought: but the Spirit itself maketh intercession for us with groanings which cannot be uttered.

And he that searcheth the hearts knoweth what *is* **the mind of the Spirit, because he maketh intercession for the saints according to** *the will of* **God.**

And we know that all things work together for good to them that love God, to them who are the called according to *his* **purpose.**

MEETINGS

LITTLE VINE OLDE ASSOCIATION

The Lord willing, the thirty-eighth session of the Little Vine Olde Predestinarian Primitive Baptist Association will be held at the Newfound Primitive Baptist Church meeting house, located on Brier Creek Road in Wyoming County, West Virginia, about twelve miles southwest of Pineville, West Virginia, on the fourth Sunday in August and the Saturday before. The dates are August 22 and 23, 2015.

Singing is scheduled to begin at 10:30 and preaching at 11:00 A.M. each day. It is our hope and trust that the Lord will gather together faithful ministers, brethren and friends to worship Him in Spirit and in truth, and to show forth His praise. If anyone needs more particular directions or information about lodging, please phone 606-474-4327.

Sherry Farmer, Clerk

IS IT TIME TO RENEW

YOUR SUBSCRIPTION?

IF YOUR EXPIRATION DATE

IS 08/2015

IT EXPIRES WITH THIS ISSUE.

LOWER MAYO 5TH SUNDAY MEETING

The next 5th Sunday Meeting will be held, The Lord Willing, Sunday, August 30, 2015. Flower Gap Church will Host the meeting. The Meeting House is located at 3841 Flower Gap Rd., Cana, Va. 24317. From US 52, turn west about 5 miles north of Mt. Airy, NC, on Flower Gap Rd. #691, at foot of Fancy Gap Mountain. Go 3.5 miles to church on left.

We invite the ministers, brothers, sisters and all believers in Salvation by Grace to meet with us during this meeting.

In bonds of love,
Lowell Hopkins, Clerk
(276) 952-2098

SKEWARKEY UNION (Eastern Kehukee Association)

Hancocks Church will host the next session of the Skewarkey Union on the fifth Sunday of August 30, 2015. The church is located on Ayden Golf Club Road, near Ayden, North Carolina. Preaching services begin at 10:30 am.

We extend an invitation to our ministers, brethren and friends.

Naomi Coker, Clerk
252-823-0786

SMITH RIVER ASSOCIATION 159TH ANNUAL SESSION SEPTEMBER 4, 5, 6, 2015

The 159th annual session of the Smith River Association will be held, the Lord willing, at Old Center Church, with Riverside Church as the host Church.

Direction to Old Center Church in Henry county, Virginia.

Those going west on route 57 A in Bassett, turn left at the stoplight on to route 698 (Blackberry Rd.). Go about 3 miles to the stop sign and take a right on route 687 (Stones Dairy Rd.). Go about 1½ miles to the Church on the right. Those going east on route 57 from Patrick county, go about 1 mile after crossing the Henry county line and take a right on route 687 (Stones Dairy Rd.). Go about 3 miles to the church on the left. The church is beside Howells garage.

We invite our Brothers, Sisters, Elders and Friends to be with us.

Tony R. Horton
Association Clerk

PROVERBS 16:23-24.

The heart of the wise teacheth his mouth, and addeth learning to his lips.

Pleasant words *are as* **an honeycomb, sweet to the soul, and health to the bones.**

STAUNTON RIVER UNION

The Lord willing, the Staunton River Union will be held at Weatherford Primitive Baptist Church located on corner of Weatherford Drive and Music Street, Gretna, VA in Pittsylvania County Saturday before the fifth Sunday in August 2015. The song service will begin at 10:00 a.m.

We invite all lovers of the truth and especially all ministers of our faith and order to come and be with us.

Sister Pam Betterton, Clerk
Staunton River Primitive
Baptist Association

WEST COUNTRY LINE UNION

Big Meadows Primitive Baptist Church will host the fifth Sunday Meeting on August 30, 2015. Singing begins at 10:00 AM and preaching service at 10:30 AM.

From 1-40, take Hwy 87 South at Graham towards Pittsboro. Go 14.8 miles and cross Cane Creek. Turn right onto first road past Cane Creek which is Greenhill Road. Go 3.7 miles and turn left on Old Switchboard Road. Church is 1.3 miles on right.

From Hwy 64, take Hwy 87 North about 7 miles and turn left on Castle Rock Road. Church is about 5 miles on left.

Elder Cleo Robertson, Moderator
Joann Self, Clerk

CONTRIBUTIONS

FOR JUNE 2015

Posey Potter, VA	5.00
Jane Myrick, FL	5.00
Dorothy Dotson, VA	5.00
Gladys Shelton, NM	35.00
Mary Poff, VA	10.00
James Shelor, VA	5.00
Louie C. Hornsby, GA	15.00
Nancy Pollack, NC	10.00
Sarah Sidbury, NC	10.00
Garland Stanley, NC	10.00
Greg Webb, IL	25.00

OBITUARIES

BROTHER DEACON TALMADGE FRANKLIN VAUGHN, JR.

I will attempt to write the obituary of Brother Talmadge Vaughn, Jr.

We at Sardis Primitive Baptist Church are saddened by the passing of a dear Brother Talmadge Vaughn.

Brother Talmadge was born June 10,1930 to the late Talmadge Franklin Vaughn, Sr., and Edna Shelton Vaughn. Talmadge was the founder and owner of Vaughn Motors, where he remained an active and productive part of the business. One of his pride and joys was

his 1964 Mustang convertible, he spent 13 years restoring.

In addition to his parents, he was preceded in death by a sister, Doris Ann Snyder.

He is survived by his wife of 66 years, Jean Wilson Vaughn; sons Talmadge Franklin "Frank" Vaughn and wife Kelly, Todd Wilson Vaughn and wife Lisa; daughter Vicki Vaughn Boyer and husband, Richard; grandchildren, Lori Warren and husband, Bradley, Bradford Gulla, Lauren Vaughn, Taylor Vaughn, Morgan Vaughn, Nick Vaughn; great-grandson, Vincent Warren and a brother, Rev. Phillip Vaughn and wife, Nancye.

Funeral services were held Tuesday February 3, 2015 at Sardis Primitive Baptist Church by Elder David Minter and Mr. Phillip Vaughn. Interment followed in the church cemetery.

Brother Talmadge asked for a home at Sardis June 26th 1988. He was baptized July 24, 1988 in Cascade Creek by Elder David Minter and Brother Deacon Allen McBride assisting.

The Church will miss his strong and inspirational voice singing out the treasured Old Baptist Hymns. He enjoyed singing, but most of all he enjoyed hearing the Word of God. He loved Sardis Church, he was known to go to the Church alone during the week and pray. He said it gave him so much peace.

Brother Talmadge will be missed for all the support and work he did for the Church, the members and whatever needed to be done he was there.

In the last few several years his health was declining, he never gave up. He was at Church as long as his health would let him. Lots of meetings we could see he did not feel good; but like a good soldier he kept pushing forward.

Brother Talmadge was Blessed with wonderful dreams. Shortly, before he passed, he shared a beautiful dream with several people. In the dream, he saw a bright light, as bright as the sun. In the center of this light he saw Christ. The image of Christ spoke and said "I come in peace."

Brother Talmadge was dedicated to his family. He loved his family with all his heart. Brother Talmadge will be greatly missed by his Church, family and friends.

It is, therefore, resolved that a copy of this obituary be sent to his family, one to the Signs of the Times for publication, and be recorded in our church record.

Done by order of the Church in conference May 23, 2015.

Elder David Minter, Moderator
Julia Minter, Clerk

ISAIAH 12:5-6.

Sing unto the Lord; for he hath done excellent things: this *is* known in all the earth.

Cry out and shout, thou inhabitant of Zion: for great *is* the Holy One of Israel in the midst of thee.

Signs of the Times

DEVOTED TO THE OLD SCHOOL BAPTIST CAUSE

" The Sword of the Lord and of Gideon "

VOL. 183 HILLSVILLE, VA., SEPTEMBER 2015 NO. 9

SIGNS OF THE TIMES

ISSN - 0199 - 0063

Subscription price $15.00 per year - $25.00 two years

Published monthly by

SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.

Tony R. Horton
Circulation Manager and Treasurer
1429 Howlett Street, Hillsville, Va. 24343
Phone (276) 728-5651

EDITOR

Elder Cleo Robertson 111 Livingstone Drive
Cary, NC 27513
(919) 460-7721

ASSOCIATE EDITOR

Elder J. B. Farmer 6373 N. State Hwy 7
Grayson, Ky. 41143
(606) 474-4327

All letters for this paper containing subscriptions and remittances, should be mailed to Tony R. Horton, 1429 Howlett Street, Hillsville, Va. 24343. All articles and letters for publication, all notices of meetings and all obituaries should be mailed to Elder Cleo Robertson, 111 Livingstone Drive Cary, NC 27513.

SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.
1429 Howlett Street
Hillsville, Va. 24343

HYMN

From every stormy wind that blows,
From every swelling tide of woes,
There is a calm, a sure retreat;
'Tis found beneath the mercy-seat.

There is a place where Jesus sheds
The oil of gladness on our heads, —
A place of all on earth most sweet;
It is the gracious mercy-seat.

There is a place where spirits blend,
Where friend holds fellowship with friend;
Though sundered far, by faith they meet
Around one common mercy-seat.

Ah! whither could I flee for aid
When tempted, desolate, dismayed?
Or how the hosts of hell defeat,
Had suffering saints no mercy-seat?

There, there, on eagle's wings to soar,
And sin and sense molest no more;
And heaven comes down our souls to greet,
And glory crowns the mercy-seat.

Stowell.

CONTENTS

EDITORIAL 194
Elder Jerry B. Farmer

VOICES OF THE PAST 198
S. A. Elkins
Elder Gilbert Beebe
Gospel Standard
William Smoot

MEETINGS 215

CONTRIBUTIONS 216

OBITUARIES 216
Susan Ethel Edwards Blalock

EDITORIAL

"In that day there shall be a fountain opened to the house of David and to the inhabitants of Jerusalem for sin and for uncleanness." Zechariah 13:1. "And it shall be in that day, *that* living waters shall go out from Jerusalem; half of them toward the former sea, and half of them toward the hinder sea: in summer and in winter shall it be. And the Lord shall be king over all the earth: in that day shall there be one Lord, and his name one." Zechariah 14: 8-9.

Elder J. B. Farmer

What is that day, referred to by the Prophet? The true answer must come down from above. For, "Every good gift and every perfect gift is from above, and cometh down from the Father of lights, with whom is no variableness, neither shadow of turning." None is able, of himself in nature, to know anything about God's spiritual kingdom. Many think they may find out these things by study and reasoning, and cannot acknowledge the necessity of revelation, which would be to the glory of God. Those in the flesh only seek their own glory, but God has promised that He would not give His glory to another. But God's little ones, like little children, desire that God may be exalted above all, and are made to look to Him for all things. They are taught that He, Jesus, of God is made unto us wisdom, righteousness, sanctification and redemption. He is all in all to His people.

That day spoken of by the prophet, I am made to believe, is the day of the Lord Jesus Christ when He yielded Himself to wicked men to mock, scourge, spit upon, beat, torture and crucify Him; the day when He poured out His life's blood unto death, and laid down His life for His beloved bride; the day when all the types and shadows, and the prophesies concerning Him and His great sacrifice were fulfilled; the day when the law was fulfilled to the jot and the tittle, and the day the justice of God was satisfied. That is the day when Jesus offered

Himself up to God as the sinless spotless Lamb of God, and the day when, by that one offering, He perfected forever them that were sanctified. That is the day when the earth trembled, the rocks rent, and darkness covered the face of the earth in shame. That is the day when Jesus destroyed him who had the power of death, even the devil. That is the day when Jesus completed the work of salvation in atoning for all the sins of all of God's elect that ever lived or would live on this earth; the day that all their sins were forgiven, and all their unrighteousness was cleansed. The day that their sins were removed from them as far as the east is from the west, never to be remembered against them forever. Surely the fullness of that which He did for His people could never be fully expressed if one were given to write down the details of them forever.

One hidden prophesy of what God would do on that day was expressed in the book of Genesis in the very beginning of creation. The Lord God said to the serpent, "For I will put enmity between thee and the woman and between thy seed and her seed; and it shall bruise thy head, and thou shall bruise his heel." I am made to believe that the serpent is Satan, the woman is the Church, the seed of Satan is his offspring, the seed of the woman is Christ, and that Christ shall bruise the head of Satan with a deadly wound, and that Satan shall bruise the heel of Christ with a deadly wound. We see this fulfilled on that day when Jesus finished the work that His Father gave Him to do, which is this: of all that the Father gave Him, He should lose nothing. Jesus came to seek and to save that which was lost, and to redeem them with His own precious blood. **"In that day there shall be a fountain opened to the house of David and to the inhabitants of Jerusalem for sin and for uncleanness."**

Jesus is the fountain, and His blood is that which came forth from the fountain, and the house of David and the inhabitants of Jerusalem are those to whom the fountain was opened. But who does the house of David and the inhabitants of Jerusalem represent? Many say this is speaking specifically of the nation of the Jews who shall believe on Jesus as a separate people from the Gentiles. How can this be true when the apostle Paul, being moved by the Holy Spirit declared this? "There is neither Jew nor Greek, there is neither bond nor free, there is neither male nor female: for ye are all one in Christ Jesus. And if ye *be* Christ's, then ye are Abraham's seed, and heirs according to the promise." The house of David and the inhabitants of Jerusalem are Abraham's seed, and all who belong to Christ (no longer separated by nation, status or gender) are Abraham's seed, so the house of David and the inhabitants of Jerusalem must refer to all the saints of God in all generations. There is one fold and one shepherd. The fold is comprised of all the elect saints, whether called Jews or Gentiles, and their one shepherd is the Good Shepherd, Jesus Christ.

Another prophesy of the opening of the fountain, I must believe, is the account of Moses striking the rock in the wilderness. The people gathered them-

selves together and chode against Moses and Aaron because there was no water for them and for their cattle in the desert. And Moses and Aaron went to the Lord, and Moses was told to take his rod and to speak to the rock, and that the rock would give forth his water. "And Moses and Aaron gathered the congregation together before the rock, and he said unto them, Hear now, ye rebels; must we fetch you water out of this rock? And Moses lifted up his hand, and with his rod he smote the rock twice: and the water came out abundantly, and the congregation drank, and their beasts also." Instead of speaking to the rock, Moses, in disobedience, smote the rock with the rod. Consider the scene of the crucifixion of Christ, and the event of the piercing of His side. The soldier did this to ascertain if Jesus were truly dead. When he thrust in his spear, there came out both blood and water. Having seen how blood so easily mixes with water, I have often wondered how one could detect both water and blood if they were mixed together, and were coming forth at the same time. We see that Moses smote the rock twice. Could it be that the soldier did the same? One thrust would have brought forth blood, and the second would have brought forth water.

The blood is for atonement, for the forgiveness of sins. Water is for cleansing, for the purging of uncleanness. One place it is written, "If we confess our sins, he is faithful and just to forgive us our sins, and to cleanse us from all unrighteousness." We have need not only of the shed blood of Jesus for the forgiveness of our sins, but also of His living water to cleanse away all our filthiness of the flesh. This is what Jesus came to do, and He did it upon Calvary's tree.

Another prophesy concerning Jesus and His living waters is found in the 47th chapter of the book of Ezekiel. Ezekiel the prophet was brought to the door of the house, and saw waters issuing out from under the threshold. I am made to believe that the house is the throne of God, and that the waters are living waters that flow to all the household of faith. **"And it shall be in that day, *that* living waters shall go out from Jerusalem; half of them toward the former sea, and half of them toward the hinder sea: in summer and in winter shall it be."** The former sea, to me, represents all the saints that would ever live after the death of Christ; and the hinder sea represents all the saints that ever lived before Jesus laid down His life for his people. Summer and winter, to me, represent all times during His reign in the hearts of His saints. Ezekiel was brought through the waters that were at first to the ankles, then to the knees, then to the loins, then it was a river that he could not pass over. The grace of God is greater than all our sins. And Ezekiel was told, "And it shall come to pass, that every thing that liveth, which moveth, whithersoever the rivers shall come, shall live: and there shall be a very great multitude of fish, because these waters shall come thither: for they shall be healed; and every thing shall live whither the river cometh." The living waters come to the children of God, and all that are touched by the living waters shall live and be healed. Jesus always came

and sought out His own, and everywhere He found them, He healed them and gave them life, even eternal life.

"And the Lord shall be king over all the earth:" Many say the Lord is not now reigning over all the earth. They say that if we would only look around, we would see wickedness abounding in the earth. They say that the devil is having his day now, but that there is a day coming when his kingdom shall be defeated, and only then shall the Lord be king over all the earth. They go on to say that the day is coming when the Lord shall establish His literal kingdom here on earth, and finally reign. Those who say these things do not see the work of God in their midst. God has never been defeated. He has never been frustrated. He has always done all His will in the army of heaven and among the inhabitants of the earth, and shall ever do it. He and His people are reigning over their enemies spiritually now. God is being glorified in their midst. His kingdom comes not by observation, but the kingdom of God is within you. Jesus reigned from the beginning, and reigned even while nailed to the tree, and shall reign forever.

"In that day shall there be one Lord, and his name one." When Jesus suffered and died, He broke down the middle wall of partition between Jew and Gentile and made of both one flock. None may boast, in truth, of his national heritage or standing in the world, because in Christ those things are meaningless. "There is one body, and one Spirit, even as ye are called in one hope of your calling; One Lord, one faith, one baptism, one God and Father of all, who is above all, and through all, and in you all." Written in love in hope of eternal life, I trust.

Elder J.B. Farmer,

VOICES OF THE PAST

CALL TO THE MINISTRY
Elder Peter Branstetter
Curryville, MO June 13, 1887

Dear Brethren:

I will now give some of the exercises of my mind, and impressions made on my poor heart to preach the gospel, and to tell poor sinners that Jesus is a precious Savior.

The thought of preaching gave me trouble for a long time, because the impressions were not made visible, but only in a vision of the night, when the Lord spoke to me, not in an audible voice, but by His Spirit. But we are informed in God's word that "In a dream, in a vision of the night, when deep sleep falleth upon men".

"Then He openeth the ears of men, and sealeth their instruction.–Job 33:15-16." This and many other Scriptures have given me much comfort, when I have been made to doubt whether the Lord had ever pardoned my sins or not.

Yet looking back to the time when faith presented Jesus to me in all His divine glory, I have been encouraged to try to tell a dying world that Jesus is the Savior of poor, lost sinners. And the

glory, power, wisdom, love and mercy of God were so suitably adapted to the condition of poor sinners, that it filled my soul with reverential fear. But then difficulties presented themselves, and my mind would return from those heavenly thoughts and take a view of my sinful self, and I would say, "No, God never called such a creature as I to preach his gospel." I was very poor, had a small family to support, and nothing with which to do it except my own labor, and nothing to be expected from the brethren. The majority of the old preachers were rich and preached against the brethren helping the minister in any way, which was to their own injury and the injury of the church.

Brethren and sisters, read the ninth chapter of Paul's first letter to the Corinthians, and see if you have done your duty to the ministry.

As poor as I was, the Lord blessed me with a Testament, which I carried in my pocket daily, reading at every interval, while at work. And I read where Paul says, "For ye see your calling, brethren, how that not many wise men after the flesh, not many mighty, not many noble, are called; but God hath chosen the foolish things of the world, to confound the wise." The obligation would return with double force to my mind until sleep left me at night; my pillow would be wet with tears, and my very soul heave with groanings that could not be uttered. Yet I felt that I could not be the man, for I was too ignorant and illiterate.

By this time six years had rolled around, and in order to get rid of my trouble in this matter I concluded to go to California. So in the spring of 1850 I got my outfit and, with my Bible in my pocket, started, leaving my loving wife and three little children behind. Every day I traveled, for over four months, brought more and more to my view the divine power and wisdom of God in the creation of the world, and of His discriminating grace and mercy to the sons of men, in giving them a hope in Christ of a glorious inheritance, incorruptible. Then I saw the bustle of men after the riches of this world, and the depravity of the human heart developed in every perceivable way, and in the midst of all this confusion the very breathing of my soul was, "Lord, have mercy on me, and deliver me from the evils of this world," for I felt that I was a runaway from God.

When I was alone in the mountains, and retired for a night's repose, with my head on a rock for a pillow, under the green boughs of the lofty cedars, the wild beasts prowling around and with their hideous cries making the night still more gloomy — with these surroundings the lovely Jesus was presented to my view more glorious than ever before, in the midst of the seven golden candlesticks, (His church) holding the seven stars (His ministers) in His right hand. His power was their protection, His grace their strength, and His mercy their comfort. I was made to cry out in the language of Thomas, "My Lord and my God." I felt then that I could do all things through Jesus, and I promised the Lord that if He would preserve my life until I returned home, I would love, serve and honor Him in every duty presented.

For me to have commenced to

speak of Jesus there, it seemed, would be presumption, for preaching was not so much as heard of there, and I was easily lulled into a disposition of procrastination. In July 1851, with my pack on a mule, I started for home, and crossed the rugged mountains and lonely plains under the protection of that God whose love and mercy never fail to those that fear Him. On reaching home, September 14, I found my family all alive and well, at which my poor soul was made to rejoice. I felt that the Lord had answered my prayer in permitting me to return home; and I felt under ten thousand obligations more to discharge my duty in the house of God, still the way was not yet clear.

I had been at home only a few days when I learned that the two preachers belonging to our church had gotten into a difficulty which threatened the dissolution of the church. As there were only a few members and I was young, it was too great an undertaking for me to attempt anything like preaching there, so I concluded to call for a letter of dismission and go back to the church where I was baptized. The letter was granted and the church dissolved without settling the difficulty.

This circumstance gave rise to another close investigation of myself. To see brethren in the ministry, whom I so dearly loved, and under whose preaching my soul had been filled to overflowing, bring reproach upon themselves and the cause they had professed, even to the scattering of the flock, caused me to have many serious and bitter reflections.

I came to the conclusion that the impressions I had had to defend the gospel were produced by the pride of my natural heart, and that in the future I should be content with what the Lord had given me, that is, the pardon of my sins. And in order to wear off my impressions to preach Jesus to sinners, I concluded to hold my letter, and read my Bible, thinking that I could worship God at home as well as anywhere else. Much to my sorrow I blundered along for five years.

Sore temptations, trials, afflictions and doubts attended every step of my way. Out of the communion of the church, from under the watch care of the brethren, I became much depressed in spirit. I had about come to the conclusion that I had been mistaken in the whole matter.

Elder William Davis had an appointment to preach at my father's, and my wife and I went to the meeting. But the preaching did not make much impression on my mind. He had an appointment also in the evening, near us, and he continued the subject of the forenoon. He commenced with the Christian's exercises of mind, and ere I was aware I got so full I could hardly keep my seat. He then pointed out the hopes and prospects of the children of God, and spoke of the house not made with hands, eternal in the heavens, and of their incorruptible inheritance. I felt as though the very doors of heaven were opened and the glory of the Lord burst upon us with Jesus in the midst; every face was wet with tears. I then realized the language of the Apostle Paul —

"Whether in the body, I cannot tell," and I realized things that my broken language has never been able to express. I arose to my feet, took Brother Davis by the hand and told him that I was a runaway from God and could stay away no longer.

My wife had a hope before we were married, but her people all being. Presbyterians and bitterly opposed to the Primitive Baptists, she had never united with the church. At the next meeting, when the opportunity was given to any who wished to unite with the church, my wife and I offered ourselves, and we were received. I then felt like talking, and did talk of Jesus and His salvation, how He had brought me through the fiery furnace and the deep waters of temptation and affliction.

Yes, dear brethren and sisters, "The eternal God is our refuge, and underneath are the everlasting arms," and the poor, little child of God can never finally fall and be lost. For by one offering the blessed Jesus hath perfected forever them that are sanctified from the world, by the quickening power and influence of the Spirit, and made us lively stones, to offer up spiritual sacrifices, holy and acceptable unto God by Jesus Christ. And there are diversities of gifts, but all by the same Spirit; and every gift is made manifest to the church by the discharge of the duties the Spirit points out for the members to do.

Notwithstanding my weakness and ignorance, my duty was so impressed upon me that I could think of nothing else, day or night; and when opportunity was given, or I was called upon to open or close the meetings and I refused, it would give me trouble, for I had promised the Lord that I would try to glorify His name in my body and spirit which are His. When I went forward it was in fear and trembling, but the Lord knows our weakness; and when I had thus gone forward I would leave the meeting house with a calm resignation to the will of the Lord, feeling joyful in spirit that I had given vent to my feelings.

On the fourth Saturday in February 1859, the church licensed me to exercise my gift, and in a few months there were solicitations by brethren and friends from every neighborhood for me to come and preach, and with reluctance I would consent for them to make appointments for me. I soon found myself perfectly absorbed in trying to proclaim the everlasting gospel of the Son of God, traveling far and near. I felt that I was not ashamed of the gospel of Christ, for it is the power of God unto salvation to everyone that believeth, not to the dead sinner. The apostle says, "For the preaching of the cross is to them that perish foolishness; but unto us which are saved it is the power of God." The gospel then, being spiritual, must be received in the light of the Spirit; for "The natural man receiveth not the things of the Spirit of God; for they are foolishness unto him; neither can he know them, because they are spiritually discerned."

The man that preaches the gospel is made to do, even as was Paul; "For God, who commanded the light to shine out of darkness, hath shinned in our hearts, to give the light of the knowledge

of the glory of God in the face of Jesus Christ. But we have this treasure in earthen vessels that the excellency of the power may be of God, and not of us." And having this qualification, the man called of God is ready for the work of the ministry, without the aid of theological schools, or taking a test oath as I was forced to do, which was imposed on ministers of Christ by men of corrupt hearts.

In the commencement of my ministry, I found myself amid the din of war and the clash of arms, but this did not turn me to the right or to the left. I was cast into prison three times by the Federal forces, and once dragged out of the stand, menaced with cocked revolvers and carried away to prison. But all this did not deter me; I felt that God was my protector. I believed that if He had a work for me to do, all the infernal powers of Satan could not frustrate it, nor destroy me.

In April 1864, I was regularly ordained to the gospel ministry by Elders William Davis, William Priest and T. P. Rogers. Amid all the strife and persecution God has preserved my life, and enabled me to face all the opposition that has ever been brought to bear against me. "Bless the Lord, O my soul; and all that is within me, bless His holy name," for His mercy to me, a poor sinner.

Elder Peter Branstetter
Curryville, Mo.,
June 13, 1887.

CHARACTER SKETCH of Elder Peter Branstetter

There is no task, perhaps, more difficult and yet more pleasant than to undertake to present in words the history of man's life, even if it be but to note a few of the many incidents by which the real character is to be understood. In the fear of the Almighty God, I hope not to say anything that would lead the reader to believe or think of this truly great man, of whom I am writing, above what he ought to think, or to leave anything out that would lessen the admiration that so illustrious a man as Elder Branstetter justly merited, and in which he was held by those who knew him.

It is a sad mistake in the judgment of men, when only those are called great who are brought into notice by their own pretenses, endeavoring to immortalize themselves. While it is right for every man and woman to strive to be the most useful in all the many relations of life that may surround each of them, yet if such acts are for no other purpose than to gratify a desire for fame and wealth, they cannot be said to be Christian works. Such works lack that spirit of self-denial which was so prominent in the whole life of our dear Redeemer, and has been followed by His children through all the trials and troubles of this life.

In this particular it may be said that none of God's children in this age followed more closely the example of Christ than did Elder Branstetter. The writer has often heard him say, in speaking of the difficulties of the Christian life, that we should not murmur with the prom-

ises of God before us of a blessed immortality, and with the gracious evidence in our poor hearts that in a short time all our troubles would be over and we would enjoy that rest which God has provided for His children — the purchase of the blood of Christ.

I never knew a man who was a stronger believer in the sovereignty and immutability of God than Elder Branstetter. We are often told by conditionalists that if they believed in the doctrine of God's sovereignty and predestination, they would take their fill of sin. This idea was not true in the case of Elder Branstetter. Neither do I believe it is true in the case of any truly converted soul.

Elder Branstetter had very limited opportunities of attending school, and grew to manhood illiterate. After he received a hope in the forgiveness of his sins, he was very anxious to become acquainted with the scriptures and to know what the Redeemer said in reference to the salvation of His people. It was with great difficulty that he began the task of reading the word of God, but with a dictionary to aid him in pronouncing, he slowly, but surely, acquired an extensive knowledge of the Bible. He believed, and often said, that the Bible contained everything that was necessary for the church to know, both in faith and practice.

Elder Branstetter, in his public speaking, was very positive, and some thought him a little rough. This, however, was a mistake that grew out of not being acquainted with his disposition. He was one of those earnest, zealous, kind of preachers who tried to get every Christian to understand the doctrine of Christ, which he believed to be necessary to peace and fellowship in the church.

A difficulty came up in the Cuivre-Siloam Association in the year 1875, which finally resulted in a division of several of the churches. Elder Branstetter was chosen moderator of the association that same year. He had often said to the writer that he plainly saw some of the preachers and lay members in the association were leading off into false doctrine, which would finally bring division.

So he set to work with all his power to explain and show the churches the difference between the doctrine of Christ and the new "Means" doctrine of antichrist that was then being preached in some of the churches. But in spite of all he could say or do, the separation came and the scriptural truth was demonstrated that they (the Means Baptists) "went out from us, but they were not of us; for if they had been of us, they would no doubt have continued with us." He often said that this trouble in the churches was one of the greatest trials of his life — to see brethren and sisters in whom he had the utmost confidence, going off after strange doctrine.

But in taking a different view of the matter, he said that it was all right; that God had told us there should be false teachers in the last days who would draw away disciples after them. His faith was unshaken in God's promise that he would save his people from their sins.

Elder Branstetter's travels in the ministry were very extensive, and his

endurance in this direction showed him to be a man of wonderful constitution as well as determination. He might have said with the eminent Paul that what he found to do with all his might.

At one time he had quite a trial of mind in reference to a church called Sand Run, Lincoln County, Missouri, of which he was then pastor. He lived on a farm, had quite a large wheat harvest and was very hard at work, being scarce of hands, and he began to think that he could not leave his work to go to meeting. This caused him much trouble. Having a very faithful wife, he told her his conclusions. After he went to the field she rode out on horseback and found a hand to work in his place. So, late Friday evening he started to the meeting, which was forty miles away. He traveled until late at night and on Saturday morning resumed his journey.

When within five miles of the church his horse was taken very sick. After doctoring him for some time he decided that the horse would die. He tried to hire a horse from a man who lived nearby, but failed. Feeling determined to fill his appointment; he resumed his journey on foot, and was there in time for the meeting Sunday morning. To his surprise his horse got well and was brought on to the church, and he was able to reach home by midnight.

This is only one of many such instances that occurred during his ministry of over thirty years. I speak of this particular case to give the reader some idea of the self-denial and fortitude of this man of God. He did not wait for some church to promise him a salary, or give him a reward for his services, but trusting in the Savior's power and promises, he felt that all would be right, and that God blessed His children to discharge of their duty. He did not believe that God ever called hirelings to preach the gospel, and he was very prompt to warn the churches everywhere against those religious hirelings that Christ called "wolves in sheep's clothing."·

He often said that the greater part of all the troubles in the church of Christ was caused by false teachers getting into the fold of God who were prophesying for reward and divining for money. At the same time he frequently told his churches that it was their bounden duty to look after the temporal needs of their ministers.

He frequently complained of the negligence of the churches toward their preachers, not in reference to himself, for he was blessed with plenty, but for those faithful preachers who were very poor and very willing to make every sacrifice for the truth's sake. The writer had often conversed with Elder Branstetter on this subject, and he said that the ministers of Christ were placed in a very peculiar position. They had to guard the churches against intruders and money hunters on the one hand, and exhort them to their duty to the true minister on the other. And he believed it to be the duty of the servants of Christ to do both.

In his last days Elder Branstetter frequently said that he could see quite an improvement among the churches of his acquaintance in their liberality to their preachers, as compared with what it

was when he began preaching, and that he hoped the time was near at hand when the Primitive Baptists would come fully up to the Bible rule in this important matter.

He did not think that indolence or extravagance was becoming in a preacher, and thought every true minister should labor with all the ability he possessed to promote the cause of truth in whatever way God would enable him, whether by privations, or troubles, or necessities, and that his motto should be the same as was Paul's - "I count all things but loss, for the excellency of the knowledge of Christ," being assured that he who had Christ possessed the true riches, an inheritance that is incorruptible and undefiled and that fades not away. He often said in his preaching that he would not give his little hope of salvation through Christ for all this world.

How very different was the preaching of Elder Branstetter on practical religion, and the preaching that is so common in this age of the world, in which sinners are told that they must serve God in order to become His children, while they are yet dead in their sins. He exhorted all saints to obey God because they were His children, and that Christ required them to follow Him. He often declared that the dead sinner could no more change his heart by good works than the apple tree could be changed by the fruit it bore. While good works were an evidence of a change of heart, they did not produce that change. In this particular he thought the Arminians had the cart before the horse.

I wish to make a reference to a sermon the writer once heard Elder Branstetter preach on the watch-care that every Christian should have over himself, and especially those in the ministry. In the course of his remarks he said, by way of comparison, that a cracked jar never afterwards rang clear; so with the Christian who gives over to the flesh and falls a victim to false doctrine or bad habit. While they may see their error and turn from it, yet full confidence is seldom, if ever, restored. This being true, he insisted that all of God's children should heed the admonition of the apostle in which he said to the church — "Be ye steadfast, unmoveable, always abounding in the work of the Lord; forasmuch as ye know that your labor is not in vain in the Lord." The remark that a cracked jar never rang clear any more should rest on the mind of every Christian.

Elder Branstetter was very much opposed to Baptists joining any of the many, secret orders that are now in the world, and some have thought that he was a strong enemy of those societies. This was not true, so far as the world was concerned. He has often said to the writer that if the world wanted such things let it have them, but he thought Primitive Baptists should take the Bible for their guide, and that all such things are positively forbidden. He thought that the church was enough for every one of God's people, and that by joining such societies no Christian can keep himself unspotted from the world. He often said that if the intention of such societies, as some would claim, was for protection in this life, it showed lack of confidence on

the part of Christians in that God who owns and controls the earth and all that is in it.

His strongest point in preaching was on the sovereignty of God, and to this point he would direct the minds of his audience in speaking of temporal blessings as well as spiritual, man being dependent upon God, not for his eternal salvation only, but for every earthly blessing; that the scriptures directed the saint to look to and trust in God for every good as well as every perfect gift. This was one reason why he claimed that the doctrine of humanly devised means was contrary to the scriptures, and could not be true from the fact that the blessing of God's grace in the salvation of poor, lost sinners was not dependent upon the act of fallen man; that for this reason, if no other, the gospel was good news to those who had realized that they were destitute of anything to commend them to God and His love.

No man, perhaps, ever lived who rejoiced more in the gospel than Elder Branstetter. He seemed to fully realize that the gospel of Christ presented a full and complete Savior, a kind Protector and a rich Benefactor, who could bless and none could curse, and could sustain and protect His children in all the privations and trials they had to meet in this life. This faith, I think, was what enabled this worthy man of God to stand firm against all the strong opposition with which he had to meet during his entire ministry.

S. A. Elkins

Middletown, Mo., December 1891.

1876 - Blessed Are The Poor In Spirit

By WM. M. Smoot, December, 1876

"Blessed are the poor in spirit; for theirs is the kingdom of heaven." Matthew v. 3.

In the midst of numerous and varied thoughts, exercises of mind, and points of experience, the condition presented by this language of the Savior is from time to time forcibly realized by His people. While the Scribes and Pharisees of our day, as in other days, are rich in their own works, and boast of them with pride and without shame, the poor, despondent, tempest-tossed, troubled and afflicted saint is brought to the place where the words of the Savior reach him, to raise him from the dust and sit him with princes.

How often in our temporal travel do we feel the utter barrenness and poverty presented here; incapable in and of ourselves of thinking a single good thought, with no good thing dwelling in our flesh, we are taught to know that we are nothing and less than nothing, and altogether vanity. Yet when the Lord brings one low He will lift him up. He declares "I kill, and I make alive; I wound, and I heal; neither is there any that can deliver out of my hand."

One is brought to find that he is altogether vile, unholy and unclean; and yet, **"As the hart planteth after waterbrooks, so planteth my soul after Thee, O God."**

In traveling among my brethren I meet with many who, while they love to hear their brethren talk, complain that

they cannot talk, they are too poor in fluency of speech to talk to the comfort or instruction of their brethren. I have received many letters from brethren which are rich in Christian experience and instruction, who complain of their poverty of mind, and of their (as it appears, to them) inability to write. Indeed, this seems to be the feeling generally among brethren with whom I correspond. I received a letter some time since from a very dear brother in Missouri, in which is the following expression: "My sheet is about full, such as it is, and I will close, hoping will receive it as a very poor epistle from a very poor one." Is not here one of the "poor in spirit?" We seem to come so far short of our privilege, the life that we live is contrary to what we think the life of a Christian should be, it appears to us so often that there is an utter absence of spiritual good in all that we say, do and think.

One attends meeting; it appears to him that he is in such a cold and barren state, and that the word does him, good, he goes out among his brethren, he is so poor and unprofitable that he cannot talk to them, he takes his pen to write, and finds that it is so hard for him to express what he thinks that he lays it down in despair. Brethren seem to be so far ahead of him in knowledge, in faith, in love, and in all of the fruit of the Spirit. He does not know how to learn; he turns to the Bible, and it appears that he knows nothing in it as he ought to know, while it is often to him a sealed book. Vile, weak, helpless, ignorant and blind, he is a beggar poor at mercy's door for every temporal and spiritual good.

The Savior in the text declares this class of people "blessed;" [not will be blessed if; but already blessed,] "for theirs is the kingdom of heaven." This explains the reason that throughout our acquaintance among them, and in all their writings, we find them to be "poor in spirit." Have we not here a comfortable hope that from this source flows that feeling of poverty, barrenness of mind, unprofitableness in the service of our God, that is so often and continually experienced by us? If so, it is a blessing thus to feel. Though "poor in spirit," the kingdom of heaven is theirs. It is a kingdom which is not of this world, and its blessings are eternal; the feast which God has prepared upon His holy mountain for them that love Him, the "fat things full of marrow," "the wine on the lees well refined," the joys of everlasting life. the glory of the eternal God. "The poor, and the maimed, and the halt, and the blind," are brought from "the streets and lanes of the city," the wanderer "in the highways and hedges" is compelled to come, "even as many as the Lord our God shall call." The bright portals of eternal glory open before them, and the light of heaven shines upon them forever. "For the Lamb which is in the midst of the throne shall feed them, and shall lead them unto living fountains of waters; and God shall wipe all tears from their eyes."

Yours in Gospel fellowship,
WM. M. Smoot

Occoquan, Va.,
December 19, 1876.

"WHOSOEVER WILL"

"And the Spirit and the bride say, Come. And let him that heareth say, Come. And let him that is athirst come. And whosoever will, let him take the water of life freely." - Revelation xxii, 17.

This portion of the inspired record is often cited as sustaining the doctrine of the freedom of the sinner to accept or reject the grace of God; which according to that system only offers conditions of salvation which are not effective without the consent of the sinner, who must at least accept the offered favor. If this theory is sustained by even one passage of that testimony which God has given, then it is true, and all opposing doctrines are overthrown. But if it is not thus supported, then no sophistry of men can make it true. It can be of no advantage to hold any false sentiment, for it will not become true by age; nor yet can skillful argument and devoted zeal remedy its falsehood. Therefore, let the text be considered in its connections as written by the immediate direction of the Holy Spirit, and may the grace of God enable us and every reader to hear with submissive reverence what the Lord speaks; and in the discussion of this subject "Let God be true, but every man a liar."

It must not be forgotten that all this wonderful revelation which is written by John is the testimony of Jesus Christ, which is the spirit of prophecy. — See Rev. xix. 10. Then it has its proper application to the body of Christ, which is his church, redeemed out of every nation; and any interpretation of its figurative language must be erroneous if it is not consistent with the plain record of divine truth in the Bible. But it will only be necessary at present to candidly consider the immediate context to see the error of the application of the expression in the text as appealing to dead sinners to "come," either to the church or to any other place. Twice in the preceding portion of this chapter the Lord announces (in verses seven and twelve) that he comes quickly. Then in verse sixteen he gives the seal of his own name, Jesus, to signify the genuineness of the message. To this the Spirit and the bride respond in the words of the text.

There is always perfect harmony with the will of God in the prayer indited by the Spirit; therefore the Spirit says, "Come." There is nothing which can afford to the church (which is the bride in this text) such fullness of joy as the coming of her Lord. Hence, she always responds as here written, and repeated in verse twenty, "Even so, come, Lord Jesus." It is worthy of special observation that the Spirit and the bride speak with one voice in saying "Come." There is no discord, and no argument is necessary to convince the bride that his coming is desirable. In all the fervor of glowing love she responds to his word with the rapture of his holy Spirit, "Come." This is the language which peculiarly characterizes the bride, the Lamb's wife.— See chapter xxi. 2, 9.

"And let him that heareth say, Come." In this expression the Spirit and the bride agree. The liberty is freely ac-

corded to everyone that heareth to unite in this effectual fervent prayer. Throughout this book a very special peculiarity of those addressed is stated in the fact that an ear to hear is given them, and only he that hath an ear is commanded to hear the message of the Spirit to the churches. As none can hear but such as are made alive by the quickening power of the Spirit of God, only they who are led by that Spirit are included in this expression. In a natural application this language would not include one but such as are alive, so the distinction is clearly marked in the spiritual application; none but such as hear are authorized or permitted to say, "Come."

It is God that worketh in every one that hath an ear, not only to will, but also to do of his good pleasure. Everyone who hears the voice of the Son of God, in that hearing is made alive; for he is the Lord from heaven, a quickening Spirit; and the words which Jesus speaks are Spirit and they are life. Only such as are thus made alive have that eternal life which Jesus gives to his sheep; and they alone have the will to pray for the coming of the Lord. Hence, it is evident that the Spirit of Christ dwells in any one who really desires his coming. This is in harmony also with the assurance given in Hebrews ix. 28, "Unto them that look for him shall he appear the second time without sin unto salvation." It is enjoined upon him that heareth to say, Come; and every hearer feels that all his salvation and all his desire is embraced in that prayer for the manifest coming of the Lord, because "when Christ, who is our life, shall appear, then shall ye also appear with him in glory." — Col. iii. 4. They who hear the life-giving word of God are all made thus to unite in the longing and urgent petition of the bride, the whole church of the redeemed, in praying the Lord to come. They have learned by sore experience that they cannot come to Jesus in their own strength or by will. Their only gleam of hope is that Jesus will come to them, as the Samaritan in the parable came to the half-dead sufferer. — Luke x. 33. It would have been cruel mockery to exhort this poor man to come to a hospital which was at Jerusalem. He could not get there. But his benefactor "came where he was," and brought relief.

So Jesus comes to the poor and needy and saves them when they "were yet without strength." Then when life and power have been given to the dead sinner, he has the will to unite in earnestly praying the Lord to come in the fullness of sovereign grace and evermore abide in his heart. In this expression of the text there is not only liberty given to every hearer to say, Come, but it is enjoined as the duty of all such thus to pray. If that desire is in the heart of any one, it is because he hears the voice of Jesus; and all such have received life. — John v. 25.

"And let him that is athirst come." Here, again, a specific character is expressly defined, and it is precisely the same whom Jesus called in the last day of the feast of tabernacles, "If any man thirst, let him come unto me and drink.– John vii. 37. The thirsting is certainly a living one, for the dead do not thirst. But this direction discriminates still more

closely; for there are none even of the living included in its address but such as thirst. In a literal sense it would be manifest folly to claim that anyone can control thirst by his own will.

How gladly would the fainting wanderer in the burning desert refrain from thirsting if he could? And it is equally impossible for one to be thirsty when he has taken a full supply of water. Just so it is only the living one who can be subject to this thirst; and the fact that he feels thirst is positive proof that he is alive. His thirsting does not give life, but only makes it manifest. This hungering and thirsting character needs not the terrors of torment to drive him to the throne of divine grace; it is the longing desire of his heart that he might have liberty to come.

That permission is included in this commandment of our Lord, and the assurance of its certain fulfillment is found in the word of Jesus, "All that the Father giveth me shall come to me; and him that cometh to me I will in no wise cast out."- John vi. 37. This is that fountain of which the Alpha and Omega says he will give freely to him that is athirst. — Rev. xxi. 6. It is in strict accordance with this promise that the thirsty are commanded to come; and they are brought by the almighty power of that word. While no others can even desire to come, all of his redeemed are made willing in the day of his power. They who are not athirst are not called to this fountain; but:

"Poor, hungry, thirsty, fainting souls
Are freely welcome here;
Salvation like a river rolls
Abundant, free and clear.

Come, then, with all your needs and wounds,
Your every burden bring;
Here love, unchanging love, abounds,
A deep celestial spring."

"And whosoever let him take of the water of life freely. It would seem needless to call attention to the particular character here described as authorized to take freely of the water of life; but many who boast of their intelligence insist that this language includes those who have not the "will," which is here specially presented as identifying those to whom the command applies. For such as have not the love of God in their hearts, there is no liberty here given to then to take of the water of life. Having only that carnal mind which is enmity against God and cannot be subject to his law, they are as destitute of will as they are of power to come and freely take of this living water. Our Lord Jesus says, "No man can come to me, except the Father which hath sent me draw him: and I will raise him up at the last day." John vi. 44. This one declaration settles the fact that the will of God is sovereign in the display of his amazing grace unto the salvation of sinners who were lost. Again he says to the unbelieving Jews, "And ye will not come to me, that ye might have life." — John v. 40. This positive assertion of the enmity of the natural man against the sovereign grace of God not only proves the utter falsehood of every form of doctrine which presents

the will of the sinner as the cause of his salvation, but it establishes beyond the possibility of mistake the truth that everyone who has desire (or will) to take freely of the water of life is led by the Spirit of God; and all such are born of God as living children, and are joint heirs with Christ.

They who have the seal of the Holy Spirit of promise being the only ones who have this will, it is certain that all who have this will are so sealed. If the tried and tempted child could rest in this assurance, it would lift him above the darkness of many hours of doubt; for however conscious unworthiness may involve him in fears, he cannot be deceived in his will to take freely of the water of life. Knowing his utter destitution of merit in himself, his only hope for salvation must be in that grace which is freely given to the chief of sinners.

The heart of man has never conceived of such a gracious salvation as that which is given in Christ Jesus. That conviction which causes the sinner to hunger and thirst after righteousness is the assurance that the divine blessing rests upon his broken and contrite heart; that trembling desire which longs for the water of life is the "will" by which everyone is identified whose right it is to take of that water freely. All others wish to purchase their interest in that living water by their own righteousness. Only the destitute have the will to take of that water "freely." Hence there is strong consolation to the afflicted and poor people of God not only in the abundant supply of this living water, but also that in the "will" wrought in them by the grace of God they are accurately described in this text as the very people who are authorized to freely take of the water of life.

The illustration here used does not represent the offer of life to the dead, for they can have no will to authorize them to take. The figure implies that the willing character is already alive. None but the living can thirst. Then the very thirst by which the sinner is made to desire this water of life gives assurance of life already existing in the willing one. The dead have no thirst, and consequently they have not the will to take of the water of life freely. The efforts of carnal idolators to persuade or drive dead sinners to have this "will," are manifestly inconsistent with the literal figure. One who is not thirsty might say that he wants water, but that would not change the fact. So it is not true when those who trust in their own righteousness profess to thirst after this water of life.

The psalmist sung of this wonderful water, **"There is a river, the streams whereof shall make glad the city of God, the holy place of the tabernacles of the Most High." – Psalm xlvi.4.** These living streams are all found in the city of God, and they flow nowhere else. Therefore none but "they that do his commandments," and "they which are written in the Lamb's book of life," have access to this water, since no others enter into the city. — See Rev. xxi. 27; xxii. 14. To every one of them the water of life is freely given, not offered; and they are the only people that know the voice of Jesus as the joyful sound. These living subjects of the grace of God have need of the water of life to sustain them

in the weary desert of this world of sorrow; and to every one of them it is freely given. It would be useless to offer it to those who do not feel the need of it. The awfully impressive testimony of Jesus which immediately follows this text must cause deep and heart-searching self-examination in every reader who fears the Lord.

If the Spirit of Christ dwells in any one, his desire is expressed in the text, both in regard to the coming of the Lord, and the welcoming of every thirsting and willing one to come to this fountain which is opened to the house of David and to the inhabitants of Jerusalem. And every one is a subject of salvation who feels to respond to the announcement of the Lord's coming in the language of the Spirit and the bride, "Even so, come, Lord Jesus."

(Editorial of June 1, 1885).

THE STRANGE WOMAN

Elder Gilbert Beebe

NEW VERNON, N. Y., April 2, 1834

"I have *peace* offerings with me; this day have I payed my vows" — (The Strange Woman) Proverbs 7:14.

How different the language of this strange woman from that of the Sister and Spouse of the Lord Jesus Christ, whose motto has ever been, "The Lord is my Shepherd, I shall not want"— Psa. xxiii. 1. Zion has ever delighted in telling what her Lord has done for her. "He brought me up also out of an horrible pit, and miry clay, and established my goings, and he hath put a new song in my mouth, even praise to his name." "He brought me to his banqueting house, and his banner over me was love." "He is her refuge in distress, and a very present help in trouble."

But not so with the strange woman. Her husband has gone a long journey, and has taken the bag of money with him, (as though he were a modern missionary,) and she is left to provide for herself; hence she is found, devoid of delicacy, in the streets at the twilight. She is loud and stubborn, and at every corner she seeks for lovers, and wishes with them to take her fill of love. She delights to tell of her own doings; for in truth she is a work-monger practically. She has decked her bed with tapestry, with carved works, and with fine linen of Egypt, (not of Zion). She has paid her vows, and so of course she has peace offerings with her. Having by her industry, in the absence of the good man, rendered her house so inviting, by her peace offerings, her carved works, perfumed bed, and her fine linen of Egypt, she is now seen in the black and dark night; for her feet abide not in her house; she goeth forth a diligent seeker and a sure finder of her deluded proselyte. Among the young men she espieth one void of understanding; she flattereth him with her words, and with her fair speech she causeth him to yield, yea, she forces him. He goeth after her straightway, as an ox goeth to the slaughter, or as a fool to the correction of the stocks, till a dart strike through his liver, as a bird hasteneth to the snare, and knoweth not that

it is for his life.

She telleth him that stolen waters are sweet, and bread eaten in secret is pleasant. But he knoweth not that the dead are there, and that her guests are in the depths of hell. She hath cast down many wounded, yea, many strong men have been slain by her. Her house is the way to hell, going down to the chambers of death.

Ye children of wisdom, tell us, is she not a daughter of her who sat upon a scarlet-colored beast, who made the nations of the earth drunk with the contents of her golden cup, whose name is called Mystery Babylon the Great, the Mother of Harlots, and the Abominations of the Earth?

If Mystery Babylon, is written in legible characters on the forehead of Papal Rome, are not the features of the strange woman above described equally visible in her mystic daughter, the popular Protestant religionists of the present age? Hark ye! What do they say? We have peace offerings with us, *alias,* the means of grace, the issues from death, and means whereby to make our peace with God, and of saving our souls from hell, and of saving the souls of as many as we can by our fair speech force to turn in with us. Do they not profess to have peace offerings with them when they undertake to reconcile the world to God, and when they upon the house-top proclaim that their benevolent institutions are efficient means of saving lost sinners? Do not the engineers of a Protracted Meeting, when they call their deluded dupes to the anxious benches, to participate in the efficacy of their intercession with the Lord, and when to encourage them to come, (or with their fair speech to force them,) they tell them that their compliance will advance them, one step at least, towards heaven. Do they not then declare that they have peace offerings with them? Or when they declare that all that is necessary to establish their peace with God is to give their hearts to him, and that they have power to do this, do they not then say, We have peace offerings with us? And when they have gone through the formalities of what is called getting religion, and have passed from the anxious bench to the submission chair, and into the church, do they not say, "This day I have paid my vows; I have given up my heart to God; I have received the healing virtues of the consecrated bench; I have joined all the benevolent societies, and what lack I yet?"

True, the popular religionists of the present time do profess to own Christ as their Husband. But it is equally true that they do virtually say that he has gone a long journey, and will return at the time appointed. And that he has left her to supply herself with pastors, and arrange her house so as to render her accommodations inviting to those among the youths who are void of understanding; and having done all this, to go forth by her missionaries, agents, tract distributors, etc., to diligently seek for lovers, or converts.

Reader can you discern the analogy? Beware, then, for her house is the way to hell, going down to the chambers of death. The dead are there, and her guests are in the depths of hell.

THE CRY OF A WATCHMAN ON A DARK CORNER OF ZION'S WALLS.

TO THE EDITORS OF THE GOSPEL STANDARD.

Holy Brethren, made such of God, by the workmanship of the Holy Spirit, and the blood and word of a holy Lord Jesus Christ, who took upon him our nature, and hath given us his own, to present us holy without spot, unblameable, and unreproachable, without fault, before the throne of his Father in glory for ever.

You remember that Hezekiah, King of Judah, wrote a piece of humble thanksgiving to the God of his mercies, after he had been sick and was recovered. Allow me to do the same, as I feel a little gratefulness in my heart to the God and Father of all my mercies, for his great love and kindness to me, a poor wretched man, under similar circumstances.

It pleased the Lord to lay me on a bed of affliction, and to afflict me with such acute pains in the flesh, and slavish fears in the mind, as I cannot fully describe; and for several weeks in succession I could not fully close my eyes with sleep, so that with the continuance of the pain, so sharp and so long, I lay and roared quite out, and could not refrain, and thought I should have lost my senses; and although I had hardly strength enough to get out of the bed, the pain was so great that I could not lie; but at midnight, and night after night, all the long night, I have been staggering about the room, and crawling from corner to corner, to try to pray for relief, but could not find it; and I now know what Hezekiah meant when he said, "Like a crane or a swallow so did I chatter, I did mourn as a dove, mine eyes failed with looking upward; O Lord I am oppressed, undertake for me." My pains were so sharp and perpetual, that my prayers became all hurry and confusion, and a mere chatter, and as I thought, nonsense; and at last, when I could articulate no longer, it became one continual roar of anguish. At last I began to feel my wrath rising in me against God, and had hard work to keep from blaspheming his glorious and holy name; but then I considered that the thought of it in my heart was as bad as doing it, as "the thought of foolishness is sin." Then I trembled and began to grow wild, so that I thought one corner of the chamber was like hell, and I hardly knew who I saw, or what I did in the room. O, what most the eternal state of the damned be! shut up in black despair, endless pain, and eternal enmity against God! And for some time after it pleased the Lord to relieve me, I felt afraid to go in that room again, and have felt a kind of cold damp and trembling come upon me, when I have looked at that corner of the room, which I thought had appeared like hell to me. Poor Job was in a similar, or worse state, if possible, when he said, "My sighing came before I eat, and my roarings were poured out like water." But, O the sufferings of Jesus! Hezekiah's, Job's, and my sufferings must fail, even in comparison with his in the garden, and on the cross; he sweat drops of blood before the fountain of his blood

was opened on the cross, and there I believe he shed every drop of his blood for our sins, till there was no more to come from his dear heart or veins, and then came forth water; and the blood was shed for the atonement and purification of his church, and brings pardon, reconciliation, and peace to the conscience, when applied by the Spirit, and shall be experimentally felt in all the family, in taking away their sins. "There are three that bear witness in the earth, the Spirit, the water, and the blood." But the pure and holy body of Jesus rose from the tomb without being corruption, and went to heaven in immortal triumph, having vanquished sin, Satan, death, and hell, and for ever sat down on the right hand of God.

The saints have found some support and relief in their sufferings; but Jesus found none. He saith, "My God! My God! why hast thou forsaken me? why art thou so far from helping me, and from the words of my roaring." He was so burdened with our sins that he cried out, "While I suffer thy terrors I am distracted." He poured out strong cries and tears unto God, and his precious blood was poured out for our sins, but he even poured out his holy soul unto death, and was numbered with our transgressions.

Brethren, allow me to return my feeble, yet, I hope, humble and hearty thanks to the God and covenant Father of all my mercies, for his great love and abundant kindness to me. For he of his own love and good will raised me from a death of native sin, without asking him to do it, and delivered me from the terrors, curse, and condemnation of his holy law, under which I thought I must have been cast to hell at one time; and now, of his tender and multiplied mercies hath delivered me from my sharp sufferings of flesh and spirit, and given health again both of body and mind; and hath, "in love to my soul, delivered it from the pit of corruption, and cast all my sins behind his back."

Dear brethren, unite with me in my humble thanks to our God and Father, for all his great mercies to me; for though I cannot see all your faces, I can speak to you by my pen, and the Lord knows what I have said is true, and you can help me to praise him with your tongues. For this cause I desire to give a public thanksgiving to God in your pages, and to praise the Lord and bless the Lord for ever and ever. "For praise is comely for the upright." Hallelujah! The love of my Saviour hath gotten the victory. Amen.

A WATCHMAN ON THE WALLS.
Dunmow, Essex, Nov. 24th, 1836.

ISAIAH 45: 7-8.

I form the light, and create darkness: I make peace, and create evil: I the Lord do all these *things.*

Drop down, ye heavens, from above, and let the skies pour down righteousness: let the earth open, and let them bring forth salvation, and let righteousness spring up together; I the Lord have created it.

MEETINGS

CONTENTNEA ASSOCIATION

The Lord willing, the Contentnea Primitive Baptist Association will convene with North East Primitive Baptist Church in Jacksonville, NC on October 10-11, 2015. The Church is located at 1637 Piney Green Road in the north east section of Jacksonville.

We welcome and invite all who love the truth to come and worship with us.

Elder Gene Lupton
Association Clerk
252-745-7441

EASTERN KEHUKEE PRIMITIVE BAPTIST ASSOCIATION

The 2015 Eastern Kehukee Association will convene, the Lord willing, with Tarboro Church located in Tarboro, North Carolina. The meeting will be held on Saturday, October 3 and Sunday, October 4. Preaching services will begin each day at 10:30 am.

Tarboro Church is located at the corner of St. James Street and Albemarle Ave. From Raleigh, take US 64 East. Stay on the bypass until you get to Exit 485. Take this exit and turn left at the stop sign. Go over the overhead bridge and turn right at the second stoplight. This will be St. James Street. Go about one mile and the church will be on the right, next to the railroad tracks.

We invite the ministers and lovers of the truth to meet with us.

Naomi Coker, Clerk
252-823-0786

NEW RIVER ASSOCIATION

The Two Hundred and Twenty First Annual Session of the New River Association will convene the Lord willing at the (P. B.) Indian Creek Church located in Floyd County, VA.

This session will be entertained by Indian Creek (P. B.) Church, located in Floyd Co., Va and will be held at Indian Creek (P. B.) located in Indian Valley, VA.

The association will be held on Saturday before the Fourth Sunday on dates being, 26 & 27 of September 2015 Lord willing.

Indian Creek Church is located on Highway (787) in Indian Valley, VA. Those coming by Route (221) Route (8) Route (52) come to Willis, VA. Turn on Highway (787) go approximately (7) miles to Church on (left). We invite all ministers of like faith and order, also Bro., Sisters & Friends to come and be with us.

Thomas Pegram (Moderator)
J. B. Mitchell (Clerk)

CONTRIBUTIONS

FOR JULY 2015

Lena Gray, VA 25.00
Vivian Underwood, VA 5.00

OBITUARIES

SUSAN ETHEL EDWARDS BLALOCK

Susan (Sue) Ethel Edwards Blalock died Monday April 20, 2015, at her home after several years of declining health. She was born May 29, 1920 in Vesta, Va. to Thomas Franklin and Mary Ann Rakes Edwards, both deceased.

Sue was the wife of the late George Franklin Blalock for 47 years. She retired in 1976 from Sears Roebuck, in Greensboro, NC, after almost 29 years. She was a member of Moon's Creek Primitive Baptist Church and attended meetings as long as her health permitted.

Sue loved, and was loved by her family, friends, and church family. She is survived by stepdaughter Sharon B. Mansfield, three step grandchildren: Tamesia L. Jackson, John R. Mansfield, Jr. and Luann C. Mansfield, two step great grandchildren; four brothers, Howard Taft Edwards, Clarence Herbert Edwards, Robert Curtis Edwards (wife Mary) and Kenneth Wayne Edwards (wife Bonnie), and many nieces and nephews.

Sue was predeceased by four sisters: Sarah Agnes Wilson, Bertie Lucinda Shough, Ida Ruth Hooker, and Audrey May Edwards; and two brothers Joseph Albert Edwards and William Lee Edwards.

Funeral services were held Wednesday, April 22, 2015 at 2:00 p.m. in the Harrelson Funeral Service Chapel in Yanceyville, NC with Elder James Gray officiating. Burial was at the Blalock Family Cemetery.

The family wishes to thank Hospice of Alamance County and caregivers Cynthia Barrett, Betty Mihopoulis and Sue Reaves for their love and care during the last few months of Sue's life.

On the day before Sue's passing she was visited by her Pastor Elder Jimmy Gray and wife Emma Jean, Sister Jeanette Davis and Bonnie and Wayne Edwards. Sister Davis suggested, since it was Wayne's birthday, that we sing Happy Birthday. It was then decided that we sing Amazing Grace. Sue's eyes lit up and she mouthed the words along with us. Elder Gray offered prayer and Sue seemed very elated to meet with us this last time.

Sue was a generous and loving sister whom the Lord provided for all her life. Although we will miss her dearly, to depart and be with God is far better. The Lord giveth and Lord taketh away, blessed be the name of the Lord.

Written by her brother Wayne Edwards at the request of Moons Creek Church.

Signs of the Times

DEVOTED TO THE OLD SCHOOL BAPTIST CAUSE

" The Sword of the Lord and of Gideon "

VOL. 183 HILLSVILLE, VA., OCTOBER 2015 NO. 10

SIGNS OF THE TIMES

ISSN - 0199 - 0063

Subscription price $15.00 per year - $25.00 two years

Published monthly by

SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.

Tony R. Horton
Circulation Manager and Treasurer
1429 Howlett Street, Hillsville, Va. 24343
Phone (276) 728-5651

EDITOR

Elder Cleo Robertson 111 Livingstone Drive
Cary, NC 27513
(919) 460-7721

ASSOCIATE EDITOR

Elder J. B. Farmer 6373 N. State Hwy 7
Grayson, Ky. 41143
(606) 474-4327

All letters for this paper containing subscriptions and remittances, should be mailed to Tony R. Horton, 1429 Howlett Street, Hillsville, Va. 24343. All articles and letters for publication, all notices of meetings and all obituaries should be mailed to Elder Cleo Robertson, 111 Livingstone Drive Cary, NC 27513.

SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.
1429 Howlett Street
Hillsville, Va. 24343

HYMN

Am I a soldier of the cross,
A follower of the Lamb?
And shall I fear to own his cause,
Or blush to speak his name?

Must I be carried to the skies
On flowery beds of ease,
While others fought to win the prize,
And sailed through bloody seas?

Are there no foes for me to face?
Must I not stem the flood?
Is this vile world a friend to grace,
To help me on to God?

Sure, I must fight, if I would reign;
Increase my courage, Lord!
I'll bear the toil, endure the pain,
Supported by thy word.

Thy saints, in all this glorious war,
Shall conquer though they die;
They see the triumph from afar,
And seize it with their eye.

When that illustrious day shall rise,
And all thy armies shine
In robes of victory through the skies,
The glory shall be thine.

Watts.

CONTENTS

EDITORIAL 218
Elder Jerry B. Farmer

CORRESPONDENCE 222

ARTICLES 224

VOICES OF THE PAST 226
Elder Gilbert Beebe
Elder Julian R. Williams

CONTRIBUTIONS 236

OBITUARIES 236
Annie Meeks Barber
Elder Truman Bradshaw
Frank E. Quesenberry
Polly Frances Sizemore

EDITORIAL

"What is man, that thou art mindful of him? and the son of man, that thou visitest him? For thou hast made him a little lower than the angels, and hast crowned him with glory and honor. Thou madest him to have dominion over the works of thy hands; thou has put all *things* under his feet: All sheep and oxen, yea, and the beasts of the field; the fowl of the air, and the fish of the sea, *and whatsoever* passeth through the paths of the seas, O Lord our Lord, how excellent *is* thy name in all the earth." Psalm 8:4-9.

Elder J. B. Farmer

Many questions enter our minds about the deep, mysterious things of the kingdom of God. This is necessary that we might grow in grace, and in the knowledge of the Lord Jesus Christ, and in the knowledge of His kingdom. According to the scriptures, God's little ones, the ones generated of His Spirit, are taught precept upon precept, and line upon line, here a little and there a little. They must be brought to the birth spiritually to see and to believe in the Lord. They begin as lambs and can only receive the milk of the word. And after they have been nourished and have grown a little, they are enabled to take in some solid food. They are first taught the fear of God, and given to know their sinfulness and unworthiness. And then, after they have suffered a while, the love and mercy of God is revealed unto them in their Savior, who came to reconcile them to God by His blood. Then they are blessed to walk about in the heavenly kingdom and to observe and hear and wonder, "What are the meanings of the things that are now before them?"

If we are of that heavenly family, we are like little children in nature, and must ask our parents to explain to us the things that we wonder about. The Lord said by His apostle James, "If any of you lack wisdom, let him ask of God, that giveth to all *men* liberally, and upbraideth not; and it shall be given him." We are blessed to trust our Heavenly Father to entertain our questions, and to give us

the proper and timely answers we need concerning spiritual things. We are also given confidence that He will not rebuke us for asking, and will not humiliate us for our lack of understanding. Sometimes He answers immediately in our minds and hearts. Other times, if we are not ready or able to receive it, we must wait for it. Sometimes the answer may come in a dream, or it might come when we are reading the scriptures, or by way of preaching, or when reading a spiritual writing, or while we are in deep thought. Or it may be given unexpectedly while we are not even thinking upon anything spiritual. However it comes, the satisfactory and nourishing answer is of the Lord. And many times an answer is given before we even know to ask. Isaiah, the prophet, was blessed to say, "And it shall come to pass, that before they call, I will answer; and while they are yet speaking, I will hear." And only God is worthy of praise for His goodness in giving the answers to us according to our need.

The first question that comes to mind is this: What is the distinction between "man", and "son of man", as used in the Psalm? We understand that a man, in the days of scripture, being 40 years old was considered to be mature, and able to answer for himself. A man younger than 40 was considered to be in subjection to his father, and was called the "son of man", or the son his father. The name "son of man" was given to the prophets, and Jesus referred to Himself as "the Son of man". If one is a child of God, the title "son of man" also seems to be fitting for him since he is in subjection to his Heavenly Father (this also applies to the believing women who have the hidden man of the heart).

Have you ever wondered what kind of creature you are, and why things are with you as they are? David wondered about this, as is evident in the Psalm listed above. And it seems that this is a common experience with all of God's little ones. The Lord was merciful and kind to answer these deep things, and recorded them for us in the scriptures. Part of the answer to "What is man, and the son of man, that thou visitest him?" is found in the very next verse, "For thou hast made him a little lower than the angels, and hast crowned him with glory and honor. God made man (and the son of man) higher than the animals, in that he was given many faculties that the animals were not given, and that He put the animals in subjection to him. But man (and the son of man) was made a little lower than the angels, in that he was made subject to the vain things of this world, to which the angels are not subject. And he was crowned with glory and honor, in that he was given dominion over all the works of the hands of God, including the living creatures.

In the first part of the book of Genesis is given the account of God bringing man into existence. It is recorded, "And God said, Let us make man in our image, after our likeness: and let them have dominion over the fish of the sea, and over the fowl of the air, and over the cattle, and over all the earth, and over every creeping thing that creepeth upon the earth. So God created man in his own image, in the image of God created

he him; male and female created he them." And it is also written, "And the Lord God formed man of the dust of the ground, and breathed into his nostrils the breath of life; and man became a living soul." The first man Adam was not an angelic being, but was made a person just like us.

To be made a little lower than the angels, to my understanding, is also to be made in the image and likeness of God. But man, a created being, was only made similar to God in certain aspects. So then, in which ways was the first man made like God, and in which ways was he made unlike God? He was given many attributes of God such as: a will; an ability to relate to things in the past, present and future; a sense of right and wrong; a concept of heaven and hell; a knowledge of the mortality of the creature; an ability to conceive of eternity; and many other attributes which the animals do not possess. But man was made unlike God in that he was made weak, and ignorant of many things, and subject to the vain things of this world. But God is all-powerful, and has all knowledge, and is subject to nothing. He is Lord of all, and rules and reigns over all.

What does it mean that man was formed of the dust of the ground? He is of the earth, earthy. His substance is dust, and he will return to it when his life is spent. What kind of breath did God breathe into Adam's nostrils? Some think that breath was the Holy Spirit. But it seems rather that it was that breath which gave the dust the mysterious natural life, since all men have not the Holy Spirit, but each has a natural life. This natural breath, to me, is a figure of that Holy Spirit which was to come giving eternal life to His people. This natural life comes only from God, and is found in all the creatures on earth in which is the breath of life. When this breath is withheld, the creature must die a natural death. What does it mean then that man became a living soul? I trust that it simply means that Adam, the first man, became a living person, with all the faculties of a natural man having an eternal soul.

Since we see in ourselves a tendency toward pride, selfishness, and fleshly pleasure, from what source do these things spring? Looking again to the first man, Adam, we see that God made him good, with no wickedness in him. God pronounced His creation good and very good. According to the Holy Spirit, by way of the Apostle Paul, "The creature was made subject to vanity, not willingly, but by reason of him who bath subjected the same in hope." So, what does it mean to be made subject to vanity? Does it not mean to be subject to make selfish and vain choices? Adam was commanded not to eat of the fruit of the tree of the knowledge of good and evil, and was told, "in the day that thou eatest thereof, thou shalt surely die." Adam chose to disobey God and eat the fruit, in that he might not be separated from his wife, Eve. He did this rather than follow the honorable commandment of God. So Adam was not forced to sin, but he corrupted himself, and found himself under condemnation and the sentence of death because of his disobedience.

He plunged all humanity into death, as all his generation was in him when he sinned. We are Adam multiplied. After this disobedience, man was found in a wretched condition. "Every imagination of the thoughts of his heart was only evil continually." The blessed apostle cried with us, "O wretched man that I am, who shall deliver me from the body of this death?"

What about Eve, was she forced to sin? She knew the commandment of God, and being tempted of the serpent, she was deceived and hearkened to him, and disobeyed God. Does the temptation and deception excuse Eve of her transgression? Not by any means. She was guilty of being lifted up in pride and fleshly desire to do the thing that was pleasing to the flesh. "And when the woman saw that the tree was good for food, and that it was pleasant to the eyes, and a tree desired to make one wise, she took of the fruit thereof, and did eat, and gave also unto her husband with her; and he did eat." Adam and Eve both corrupted themselves, and were condemned, and came under the sentence of death. I am made to believe that the difference between Adam and Eve in the transgression is that she was deceived by the serpent, but Adam was not deceived, and transgressed willingly.

Some have raised the question, "If the creature was made subject to vanity, how can the Creator find fault with it, for who has resisted His will?" The inspired apostle was given to answer this objection by saying, "Nay but, O man, who art thou that repliest against God? Shall the thing formed say to him that formed it, why has thou made me thus? Hath not the potter power over the clay, of the same lump to make one vessel unto honor, and another to dishonor? What if God, willing to shew his wrath, and to make his power known, endured with much longsuffering the vessels of wrath fitted to destruction: And that he might make known the riches of his glory on the vessels of mercy, which he had afore prepared to glory, even us, whom he hath called, not of the Jews only, but also of the Gentiles?" No one can rightly question the work of God. "He doeth according to His will in the army of heaven, and among the inhabitants of the earth: and none can stay His hand or say unto Him, "What doest Thou?" His ways and His thoughts are as high above ours as the heaven is above the earth. He made man as it pleased Himself. And, of course, God knew before what man would do, and in His foreknowledge He fixed all future events.

There is another part of the death of Adam and Eve that, I believe, is a figure of what we have experienced in our lives, and shows us who we are. When Adam and Eve took of the fruit and ate of it, they came under the law, and immediately knew they were naked. By the law is the knowledge of sin. If we have been brought under the righteous law of God, we are made to know that we are sinners, worthy of death. Adam and Eve were killed to any thoughts of any goodness in themselves or of any self righteousness when they were given to see themselves as sinners, as are all the saints. The blessed apostle Paul said, "I was alive once without the law, but

when the commandment came, sin revived, and I died." The law, which is the ministration of death, killed Adam and Eve and all those of faith, including the apostles. And it has also killed us to our old and prideful way of thinking, and showed us we have no ability in ourselves to do anything good. The same apostle, by the Holy Spirit said, "How to perform that which is good I find not."

Adam and Eve were driven from the Garden of Eden where they had enjoyed living, even as we were driven from our former life of ease and pleasure. But God was merciful to them, and gave them coats of animal skins, even as we were given a covering for our nakedness of sin, by way of the imputed righteousness of Christ. And then Adam and Eve found themselves in the wilderness, even as the Church of the living God is found in a place prepared for her in the wilderness. Here she now dwells, walking by faith, and looking unto God for protection and nourishment until He comes for her, to deliver her from this vain world of sin, sorrow, and pain and death.

Adam and Eve were drawn away of their own lust and were enticed, and sinned. No one can rightly say that God caused them to sin, or that God is the author of sin. "Let no man say when he is tempted, I am tempted of God: for God cannot be tempted with evil, neither he tempteth any man: but every man is tempted when he is drawn away of his own lust, and enticed. Then when lust hath conceived, it bringeth forth sin: and sin, when it is finished, bringeth forth death. Do not err, my beloved brethren." And no one can rightly say that God's children believe that He is the author of sin, or believe that there is any wickedness in Him, as some falsely accuse them of doing. Rather, the children of God are made to ascribe greatness to their God, and to ascribe sin to the sinner. They are given the full assurance of faith that says, "He is the Rock, his work is perfect: for all his ways are judgment: a God of truth and without iniquity, just and right is he. They have corrupted themselves, their spot is not the spot of his children: they are a perverse and crooked generation." Deuteronomy 32:4-5. "O Lord our Lord, how excellent is thy name in all the earth." Psalm 8:9.

Elder J.B. Farmer
1-2-2012

CORRESPONDENCE

Dear Elder Cleo Robertson,

With sadness in our hearts, I am enclosing the obituary of the death of our precious sister, Polly Frances Sizemore in the Newfound Church that Elder Jerry Farmer moderates. It is the church members' wish for her obituary to be published in the Signs of the Times.

In Love and Hope, a sister
Sue Reed

James A. Lambert
P.O. Box 113
Ideal, GA 31041

Dear Bro. Robertson,

I wanted to write you I had a very pleasant experience Thursday. My son got some tree work in Culpepper, VA and had to go immediately. He missed his train connection in Atlanta so we had to carry him. We drove all night Wed. We stopped at a rest area Thursday morning and a sign said Eden, NC. I thought that was near Dan River meeting house. I asked the lady there and she said it was only a few miles down the road. I asked them to take me by to see it. I had read so much about that place in the Signs and in the Old Faith Contender.

We found the meeting house and had to turn in the cemetery and we were right at Elder Spangler's Grave, and his daughter's grave and I had read about her losing a finger and it was his granddaughter's grave I just read about in the Signs.

My daughter in law took a picture of me and my Granddaughter. If you ever see any of those dear ones tell them a load from GA, and as the old song says viewed the landscape over, stopped by. My granddaughter asked why we stopped at the cemetery up there. I told her Bro. Spangler sent my yellow paper she gets out of the mailbox for many years.

I was sad we didn't go Saturday as I saw they would meet there, but I guess I'm not worthy to meet with the Brethren but was glad to see where we read of them meeting for so many years.

I told my son it would be no farther to take me to meeting as it was to take him to get work.

I always wanted to meet Bro. and Sister Berry but only got to meet them in writing correspondence. I do enjoy the Signs.

My granddaughter asked me when we was walking to town if we had a church. I told her we have a meeting house and a cemetery back home but when maw maw and paw paw and her daddy sit down it's at the County Line church.

For some reason the bounds of our habitation is away from the meeting house. It would be the same where ever we are.

All those dear ones of the forever house, as Elder Berry put it in his farewell address, have been carried to their long sought home. I don't know how much she understood but she seem satisfied as we come on home.

A Sinner,
James A. Lambert
Ideal, GA

May God continue to bless Signs of the Times and the folks that put it together.

It's a pleasure and blessing to receive The (Signs) in these days we feel to be the end days.

Living in Hope,
Bob

ARTICLES

MEMORIES OF SISTER MILDRED SPANGLER GRAHAM

On November 20, Sister Mildred Graham was called from our midst. She was a dear, precious sister in Christ and a beloved mother in Israel. Sister Millie, as she was affectionately known to the writer, was born on October 9, 1920 to Elder David and Sister Nannie Spangler.

As a baby, she was brought in her mother's arms to Dan River Primitive Baptist Church, which her father served for over 60 years. The Lord blessed her with a love for Him and for this church from a very early age. In relating her experience of grace she spoke of the time when she and her siblings were so very young and their mother had to be hospitalized for a long period of time as it was thought that she had tuberculosis. During this time, they lived with her maternal grandparents and two aunts. Her aunts were of a different belief and even as a child, Sister Millie would get upset when Primitive Baptists were spoken of harshly. She said, "Even though I did not then know the meaning of the word, I was called a hardshell." As a child, the Lord blessed her to see and to feel the love among the Lord's people and to feel drawn to them, we believe, by the cords of His love. On one of the visits to see her mother, she said they were driving down the mountain and Brother Gold and Sister Lottie Minter were with them. They all felt so sad, and Sister Lottie embraced her and her siblings and said, "It's going to be okay." This was comforting to her as a child. Although this was one of the trials and tribulations appointed to Sister Millie, the Lord blessed them and kept them and Sister Spangler was able to return home. She said, "We were all so thankful to have our mother back home."

When she was 19 and in college, Brother Spangler dreamed of seeing a snake bite her. He told her about it at the breakfast table and told her not to go in the weeds. She went down to the store to get the morning paper and as she left, she caught her ring on the lock on the door facing. As she stepped down, all of her weight was thrown on the ring and it stripped the meat and the muscle entirely off her finger. This was on a Friday. At the hospital the doctor agreed to put the meat back on the finger and try it until Monday but gave her parents little hope that he would not have to amputate the finger. Brother Spangler described that weekend as one of the most trying experiences of his life. As he left the hospital that Sunday night, Sister Millie asked him to pray that she would not lose her finger. He described that night as a "dark night, the moon and stars hidden, prayer was gone." When she was being taken to the operating room the next morning she was crying aloud and said to her father, "You did not pray for me, did you? God did not give you a prayer." She said, "I tried to pray but could not." When she began to awake, she said, "Daddy, God held my

hand. He stood by my bed. His face was so bright. He said to me, 'I will go with you, and I will be with you the rest of your life. God loves me. He told me He did. I have been afraid to die, but I am not afraid to die now. What is a finger compared to God? What is a hand compared to God?" According to a letter written to the Signs by Brother Spangler, she repeated a dozen times, "He is a gracious God. He is a wonderful God." She then related to her daddy that at the age of eight she had felt a conviction of sin. This was such a joy to Brother Spangler, who at the time had recently lost his father, Elder Jacob Spangler. She often talked of this experience and rejoiced in it.

Years later, the Lord blessed her to ask for a home with Dan River Primitive Baptist Church on June 23, 1957. As she related the events of that day, she said that her dad announced an open door for the reception of members and they began to sing a hymn. As they sang, Sister Viola Walker turned and looked at her. She said, "I could not hold back any longer. I had to go forward and ask those dear people if I might have a home with them." In relating this, she spoke of feeling so unworthy and yet feeling a great need to be with them. She was received into fellowship and her father baptized her.

Having put her hand to the plough, she never looked back. She was a faithful, loving member for 57 years and never wavered from her firm belief in salvation of grace. There were many trials and tribulations in her life, but through them all, she was blessed to look to the "Kind author and ground of my hope" as described in the words of her favorite hymn. The last verse of that hymn was particularly dear to her heart:

> "I muse on the years that are past,
> Wherein my defense thou has proved:
> Nor wilt thou relinquish at last
> A sinner so signally loved!"

Although there is an immense sadness for us in the loss of this precious one, we know that she looked forward to and had a blessed hope of being called from this world to rest with Christ in paradise and on that resurrection morn to hear the King speak those most welcome words, "Come ye blessed of my Father and inherit the kingdom prepared for you from the foundation of the world." We will sorely miss her, but we would not, could not wish her back. The Lord blessed her in such a way that we feel she could witness with the writing of Paul, "I have fought a good fight, I have finished my course, I have kept the faith: Henceforth there is laid up for me a crown of righteousness, which the Lord, the righteous judge, shall give me at that day: and not to me only, but unto all them also that love his appearing." She was blessed with a kind, gentle, loving spirit, and we feel that we could see Him shining in her countenance and thus fulfilling the scripture, "Out of Zion, the perfection of beauty, God hath shined." We are so thankful for her love and fellowship over the years and feel we must say with the hymn writer:

"By thy hands the boon was given,
Thou hast taken but thine own;
Lord of earth and God of heaven,
Evermore, 'Thy will be done.' "

This was written, I trust, in love for one of the Lord's most precious saints. Scripture says that "precious in the sight of the Lord is the death of his saints" and we feel that surely the blessed promise she was given at the age of 19, that He would be with her all the way even until the end, was fulfilled as He so graciously promised. In all things, may the Lord be praised.

Written by one who loved her from
the depths of my heart,
Mary Hawkins

(Sister Graham's obituary to follow in November issue)

VOICES OF THE PAST

EPHESIANS 2 :10

"For we are kis workmanskip, created in Christ Jesus unto good works, which God hath before ordained that we should walk in them."

The epistle in which our text is found is addressed "to the saints which are at Ephesus, and to the faithful in Christ Jesus," and embraces all those of every name and locality, of every kindred, and throughout all time, which were chosen in Christ Jesus before the foundation of the world, that they should be holy and without blame before him in love, predestinated to the adoption of children, by Jesus Christ, unto God, and made acceptable in the Beloved. With these the apostle includes and identifies himself in the pronoun we. "For we are his workmanship."

As well in the apostle's day, as at the present time, men were found contending for salvation by works; and those who expected to be justified by the deeds of the law, and accepted ac cording to their own righteousness. In branding this heresy, and to settle this matter forever, the holy apostle, inspired by the Holy Ghost, has said in the preceding connection of our subject, most emphatically, "For by grace are ye saved, through faith, and that not of yourselves; it is the gift of God; not of works, lest any man should boast." And then follow the words from our text, "For we are his workmanship," &c. Being the workmanship of God, we cannot be our own workmanship, nor the workmanship of men or of angels. This workmanship embraces and includes all the work, from first to last, that has any bearing on our salvation, or the good works which he has before ordained that his people shall walk in. The creation, formation, manifestation, as well as the inscription of the names of all the saints in the Lamb's book of life before the world began, must necessarily have been the work of God himself. Therefore he says, "Bring my sons from far, and my daughters from the ends of the earth: even ev-

ery one that is called by my name ; for I have created him for my glory." "This people have I formed for myself ; they shall shew forth my praise. Thy Maker is thy Husband, the Lord of Hosts is his name. But now thus saith the Lord that created thee, O Jacob, and he that formed thee, O Israel, fear not, for I have redeemed thee, I have called thee by thy name ; and thou art mine." The workmanship of God plainly appears in their creation and formation, and also in their redemption, "For I have redeemed thee." Their Redeemer is the holy One of Israel, the God of the whole earth. The whole arrangement of the covenant of grace and salvation was the work of God alone. He loved them with an everlasting love. He elected them, as he has declared, "Ye have not chosen me, but I have chosen you." It was his work alone to "Bless them with all spiritual blessings in heavenly places in Christ: according as he hath chosen us in him before the foundation of the world, that we should be holy and without blame before him in love." "He hath saved us and called us with an holy calling, not according to our works; but according to his own purpose and grace which was given us in Christ Jesus before the world began."

In all this the exclusive workman ship of God is indisputable. Nor is this all, their regeneration and heavenly birth are also the work of God. Of his own will begat he them; and they are born not of blood, nor of the will of the flesh, nor of the will of man, but of God; not of a corruptible seed, but of an incorruptible seed, by the word of God which liveth and abideth for ever. Hence the men of God, inspired by the Holy Ghost, most devoutly acknowledged that God has wrought all our works in us, that it is God that worketh in us, both to will and to do of his good pleasure. No man can come unto God but by Christ, and no man can come unto Christ except the Father draws him. No man knoweth the Son, but he unto whom the Father shall reveal him. Simon Barjona was blessed in this, that flesh and blood had not revealed to him the Son of God, but the Father which is in heaven. And Paul also testifies the same. When it pleased God, who separated me from my mother's womb, to reveal his Son in me, straightway I conferred not with flesh and blood. Again, God, who commanded the light to shine out of the darkness, hath shined in your hearts, to give the light of the knowledge of the glory of God, in the face of Jesus Christ.

Each of these Scriptures, separately considered, prove beyond all successful controversy that the saints are exclusively the workmanship of God, and all of them collectively confirm the same important truth. Of this truth every one that is born of God and taught by his Spirit, has a witness in his own experience, and as soon as he is born of the Spirit, he begins to lisp it forth in language like this: "Come and hear, all ye that fear God, and I will declare what he hath done for my soul; he hath taken me up out of an horrible pit, and out of the miry clay, and he hath established my goings, and put a new song into my mouth," &c. The workmanship of God is inimitable. Neither men nor angels can create within us a clean heart, nor re-

new within us a right spirit. When men attempt to convert sinners, make min isters, direct the course of the gospel, or to protect the church, they make wretched work; their base imitations may be received by the world, but they are easily detected by those who are taught of God. "Great and marvelous are thy works, Lord, God, Almighty." Truly he is a wonder-working God. "All his works are perfect." But none of the works of men are perfect. And this is the work of God, saith Jesus, that ye believe on me, for faith is the fruit of the Spirit, and it is the gift of God.

"Created in Christ Jesus." As our natural creation was in Adam, so our spiritual creation is in Christ. What we understand by our creation in Adam is, that God gave us an existence in the person of Adam, which was to be developed in the proper time, by ordinary or natural generation; and so it is our understanding of the Scriptures on this subject, that God gave his people their original spiritual life in Jesus Christ, who is the second Adam and the Lord from heaven, and that all spiritual blessings were given to the church in him, according as he hath chosen us in him before the foundation of the world. And as the apostle John has said, And this is the record, (or divine testimony) that God hath given us eternal life, and this life is in his Son. He that hath the Son hath life, and he that hath not the Son of God hath not life. The Son of God is the life of his people, as it is written, When he who is our life shall appear, then shall we appear with him in glory. The life given to the church is called eternal life, and that which is eternal is with out beginning of time or end of duration; yet it is spoken of as a creation in our text. What then are we to understand by the term, in its application to the spiritual existence of the church of God in Christ Jesus the Lord? To help our infirmities, we being finite creatures, God has in his word pointed us to natural things, as figures of things which are spiritual. Thus the natural creation of the world is illustrative of the creation of the new heavens and the new earth, wherein dwelleth righteousness. But while we trace the instruction given in the figure, we should be careful to observe that the figure is natural, but the things signified are spiritual. As, for instance, in the new birth, allusion is made to a natural birth, but not to signify that the new birth is a natural birth, but as in the natural, a new production or manifestation of natural life is developed, so in the second birth, a new and spiritual life is brought forth and made manifest. All we know of the natural creation of the world is, that God spake the word, and it stood fast; he commanded, and it was done. All things were spoken into existence, which did not previously exist, and this calling things into existence was called creation; formation is another thing. But in the beginning God created the heavens and the earth, and all that in them is, and all the years that fill up the space from the creation to the great burning day, are required for the development of what was in the beginning created.

The spiritual existence of the church is also attributed to the word of God, which liveth and abideth for ever. And it

is thus set forth, "In the beginning was the Word, and the Word was with God, and the Word was God; the same was in the beginning with God. All things were made by him." That is, by the word, which was with God, and which was God." "And without him was not anything made that was made." "In him" (that is, in the Word which was with God, and which was God) "was life, and the life was the light of men." "And the Word was made flesh, and dwelt among us, (and we beheld his glory, the glory as of the only begotten of the Father,) full of grace and truth." John bore witness of him, and cried, saying, "This was he of whom I spake. He that cometh after me is pref erred before me. And of his fullness have all we received, and grace for grace." Thus as the existence of the natural world was embraced in the word of God's power, and sprung forth into development when that word of power was spoken, so the spiritual existence of the church, or the life of the church of God, was in the Word, which was with God, and the Word which was God. This Word in which was life, and grace, and truth, is the same that was made flesh and dwelt among us, and whose glory was seen by the saints as that of the only begotten of the Father. The relative appellation of Son, applying to Christ in his mediatorial position, is based on his being the only begotten of the Father, and begotten full of grace and truth. His being the begotten Son of the Father, shows that his existence was in the Father, and one with him, and that his being set up as the mediatorial Head and life of his people, in eternity, is what we understand to be expressed by the terms begotten, set up, brought forth, sent, &c., together with every other term implying derivation or subordination, which is in the Scriptures applied to him, except such as apply to the flesh which he assumed, or was made, when made of a woman, and when he took part of the same flesh and blood which his children are partakers of. Thus, as in the creation of the natural world, God spake all things into existence by the word of his power; so, in the spiritual creation in Christ Jesus, he spake the word and it stood fast. He spake, and said of Christ, "A seed shall serve him, and it shall be accounted to the Lord for a generation. They shall come and shall declare his righteousness unto a people that shall be born, that he hath done this." Our hope of eternal life, therefore, rests upon the promise which God, who can not lie, made before the world began. And hence it is affirmed that God hath saved us and called us with a holy calling, not according to our works, but according to his own purpose and grace, which was given us in Christ Jesus before the world began.

The third and last point to be considered is, Unto what end were we created in Christ Jesus? Our text informs us that they were created unto good works, which God hath before ordained that we should walk in them. Many portions of the Scriptures express substantially the same thing. Peter says, "But ye are a chosen generation, a royal priesthood, a holy nation, that ye should shew forth the praises of him who hath called you out of darkness into his marvelous

light." And Paul says, "According as he hath chosen us in him before the foundation of the world, that we should be holy and without blame before him in love." The psalmist whose words we have quoted, says, "A seed shall serve him," &c. "They shall come and shall declare his righteousness unto a people that shall be born, that he hath done this." The good works in which God has ordained that his people shall walk are also ordained of God. God has said, they shall shew forth his praise. They shall come, and shall declare his righteousness, and to this end were they created in Christ Jesus, and to secure this end he has not only taken them up out of the horrible pit, but he has established, or before ordained, their goings, and put a new song in their mouths. It is not in them that walk to direct their own steps, for God has before ordained that he will lead them in a way that they knew not, and in paths that they have not known, and put his fear in their hearts, that they shall not depart from him, and he will not turn away from them to do them good. This people he has formed for himself, and they shall shew forth his praise, for he has before ordained it. No works are good in his sight, but such as he has before ordained for them to walk in, and of these the New Testament is replete with instruction, and the man of God is thoroughly furnished unto all good works. All works which he has not ordained are evil. In no other works than those which he has ordained can we glorify God in our body and in our spirit, which are his.

In our fleshly nature we are fallen and depraved, and the whole fountain of our carnal hearts and minds are pollutted and wicked, and "Who call bring a clean thing out of an unclean?" Not one. From our creation in Adam we have a nature which is totally depraved, in which there dwelleth no good thing. In that nature, "There is none that seeketh after God; there is none that doeth good, no, not one." But in our spiritual creation in Christ, we are constituted members of him. His Spirit is put within us; his law is written within our inward parts, and we are redeemed from the law, and become dead to it by the body of Christ, that we should be married unto another, even to him that is risen from the dead, that we should bring forth fruit unto God. By vital union with Christ we have our fruits unto holiness, and the end everlasting life. But as the branch can not bear fruit of itself except it abide in the vine, neither can we bring forth fruit to the honor and glory of God, except we abide in Christ; for he is the true vine, and we are the branches.

(Editorial by Elder Gilbert Beebe April 15, 1856.)

IS IT TIME TO RENEW

YOUR SUBSCRIPTION?

IF YOUR EXPIRATION DATE

IS 10 / 2015

IT EXPIRES WITH THIS ISSUE.

ELDER GILBERT BEEBE'S EDITORIAL ON ECCLESIASTICAL HISTORY AND CHURCH CREEDS

Signs of the Times, Middletown, N. Y., August 15th, 1881

It is important for us to know to what extent the history of the past, in regard to religious events, and the uninspired creeds which have been written, may be beneficial to the people of God at the present day. We know that the inspired psalmist "considered the days of old, the years of ancient times." He says, "I call to remembrance my song in the night: I commune with mine own heart: and my spirit made diligent search." But this solemn retrospection was not to subserve an idle curiosity or vain ambition to acquire that knowledge of past events which serves only to inflate the mind with pride; for his mind was sorely perplexed with the soul-trying inquiry, "Will the Lord cast off forever? and will He be favorable no more?" "Hath God forgotten to be gracious? Hath He in anger shut up His tender mercies?" It was when under these trying circumstances that he said, "I will remember the years of the right hand of the Most High. I will remember the works of the Lord: surely I will remember Thy wonders of old. I will meditate also of all Thy work, and talk of Thy doings" (Ps. 77:5-12). He was not searching for some record of what he had done for the Lord, nor of what he had done for himself, nor yet for what men or angels had performed. A knowledge of what men or angels had done or could do could not reassure his faith that the mercy and truth of God were built up forever, and his faithfulness established in the very Heavens (Ps. 89:2). For these blessed assurances are not found among the uninspired records of men, but in the sacred archives of the eternal counsel of God, and revealed by the Holy Spirit to the sons of God and heirs of eternal glory. To look back to the rock whence they are hewn, and to the hole of the pit whence they are digged, is confirming to their faith and confidence in the God of their salvation. As the ancient patriarchs and saints sometimes set up monuments and Ebenezers as reminiscences of God's special favors towards them, so it is profitable for the children of God at the present time to remember all the way in which the Lord their God has led them, and with gratitude and praises to acknowledge that His goodness and mercy have followed them all their days. But while we fully appreciate God's wonderful works of old to usward, and to the children of men, we should rely alone on what the Lord has taught us by His word and Spirit, and read with great caution the religious history of uninspired men.

Since the Apostles of the Lamb have finished their course with us in the flesh, no history of the church of God should be allowed to lure us from the doctrine which they taught, the judgments they have recorded, the ordinances they have enjoined; nothing is to be added nor aught diminished from the perfect standard of faith and order they established, which is confirmed by all the valid authority of earth and Heaven. What they have bound on earth is bound in

Heaven, and what they have loosed on earth is loosed in Heaven. The question with us now is not or should not be, What was believed or practiced in the church one hundred or a thousand years ago? but rather, What was the faith which was delivered to the saints? We are not now to ask, Are our ministers by succession of ordination, through the dark ages of papal abominations, traceable to the Apostles? but rather let it be asked, Are they such men as the Holy Ghost commanded the church to separate to the work whereunto He had called them?

Much is said at the present time, both by Catholics and Protestants, of what they claim to be a regular succession from the Apostles, as establishing their claim to be the true church of Christ. But the fallacy of their vain boasting is clearly apparent when we compare their faith and order with that by which the primitive church was distinguished in her original organization at Jerusalem. The constituent members of the church at Pentecost were such as had by the outpouring of the Spirit and the preaching of the word been pricked in their hearts and made to feel their wretched, guilty and helpless condition, and gladly to receive the word, and to repent, or turn away from their former delusions, and be baptized and added to the church, and of them it is said, They continued steadfastly in the Apostles' doctrine and fellowship, and in breaking of bread, and in prayers (Acts 2:37-42). This church of the First-born was built upon the foundation of the Apostles and prophets, Jesus Christ Himself being the chief corner-stone; in whom all the building fitly framed together groweth unto a holy temple in the Lord (Eph. 2:20-21). They held no other doctrine than that of the Apostles, aspired to no other religious fellowship, rested on no other foundation or chief corner stone; but these all, to Christ the Lord coming, as unto a living stone, disallowed indeed of men, but chosen of God and precious, were, as lively stones, quickened by their immortal and life-giving foundation, built up a Spiritual house, a holy priesthood, to offer up Spiritual sacrifices, acceptable to God by Jesus Christ.-(1 Peter 2:4-6). In seeking for the kingdom of God and His righteousness it is expedient for those who are called by grace and born from above (as none but such can see it) to look as far back as to the description of the church as faithfully given in the New Testament. Not even in the history of the first century of the gospel church are we to look for a perfect rule for our faith and practice as disciples of our Savior Jesus Christ; for while the Apostles were still in the flesh carnality was detected in the church at Corinth, heresy and witchcraft in the churches of Galatia, and dissensions at Antioch; and in the days of the Apostle John there were many antichrists which went out from the church because they were not of them. And Paul, Peter and Jude admonished the saints that many should depart from the faith, giving heed to seducing spirits and doctrines of devils. And even of the Elders who wept and fell on Paul's neck; because he had told them they should see his face no more, should men arise speaking perverse things, to draw away disciples after

them. The primitive saints could only abide in the Apostles' fellowship as they continued steadfastly in their doctrine; they were allowed to follow no man only so far as they followed Christ. Can it then be safe for us to accept of the usages or traditions of the church, or of any organization claiming to be the church, as a standard of faith or rule of practice, which have existed since the time the Apostles were in the flesh? If in the days of their sojourn on earth no church was perfectly free from defect, at what period from that to the present time have any of the churches surpassed the primitive churches in purity? We have a more sure guide and directory. The doctrine, examples and precepts of God our Savior, as given us in the New Testament, and written by the Holy Spirit in the heart of all who are born of God, alone are reliable. To them only are we exhorted to give heed, as unto a light shining in a dark place, until the day dawns, and the day star shall arise in our hearts. A faithful record of the history of the church of God through the intervening ages which have elapsed since the Scriptures were written, could such a history be produced, would only be valuable in showing the long-suffering, tender kindness and boundless faithfulness of our covenant keeping God in being merciful to our unrighteousness, and in warning us to beware of and avoid every error or departure from the divinely inspired rule, into which the church has been lured or betrayed at any time. In no age or period of the existence of the church has it been any less expedient to test her faith and practice by the unerring rule than at the present time. Individuals and churches have perhaps as frequently been drawn into error by tradition as by any other influence. Things which have been held as sacred by pious parents, esteemed preachers and learned instructors, are too often accepted by the unsuspecting disciples for truth, which will by no means bear the scrutiny of investigation in the light of the Scriptures. The saints can only be redeemed from their vain conversation, received by tradition from their fathers, by the cleansing blood of Christ; and even those who by Him do believe in God, and have purified their souls in obeying the truth through the Spirit, are admonished to stand fast: "For if after they have escaped the pollutions of the world through the knowledge of the Lord and Savior Jesus Christ, they are again entangled therein and overcome, the latter end is worse with them than the beginning" (1 Peter 1:22; 2 Peter 2:20-21). We cannot obey the truth if we give heed to seducing spirits and doctrines of devils; and all spirits are seductive which would divert us from following our Lord, and tempt us to accept any other religious oracle than the Holy Scriptures which He has given as our infallible guide; and all religious doctrines or practices that are not approved by our Lord Jesus Christ and authorized by Him, are doctrines of devils. All that He has taught and commanded is obligatory on His disciples, while all that He has not taught or commanded is forbidden.

Written creeds also, as embodying the opinions of men, or the decisions of prelates and councils on religious sub-

jects, are to be treated with the utmost caution, and accepted only so far as they are sustained by the inspired Scriptures. A brief statement or summary of what we believe is taught in the Bible may be useful in distinguishing the church of God and children of His kingdom from others who profess to believe the Scriptures, and yet reject what we believe them to establish as the truth of God; but when such professions of faith assume the form of edicts, of improvements upon the Scriptures, or as infallible interpretations of them, or as an absolute standard of orthodoxy, their tendency cannot fail to be pernicious. If they claim to be more plain, clear or reliable than the Scriptures, they are sacrilegious and blasphemously insulting to the infinite wisdom of God. To receive them as anything more than a belief of what the Scriptures teach, is to ignore the Scriptures and take the open ground of rank infidelity. However sound and orthodox written creeds or articles of faith may be, they can only express the convictions of uninspired men, who are liable to err; and when written only to express our convictions or understanding of the Divine testimony, we should explicitly state that nothing in them shall be construed as in any wise binding on the saints, only so far as by a close and prayerful investigation they shall be fully sustained by the Scriptures. While therefore we give an expression of what we believe is taught in the Scriptures, great care should be taken lest we make our views or understanding of them the test of fellowship, instead of the Scriptures themselves. It is true the saints are admonished to be of one mind and one judgment, to keep the unity of the Spirit in the bond of peace, and any palpable departure from the faith of the gospel must unavoidably affect our fellowship; but such a departure must be ascertained and determined by the unerring standard of the Scriptures, and not by any humanly-devised creed, for every written creed or abstract of the faith which we may have accepted, as well as the questionable theory to be settled, must be tested alike by the Scriptures as the only reliable and infallible standard. If we set up our creeds or traditions above the inspired word, we make ourselves wise above what is written, and may fall under the rebuke of Him who charged the Jews with making void the law of God by their traditions, and of whom He said, "In vain they do worship me, teaching for doctrines the commandments of men" (Matt. 15:9). The repudiation of long cherished traditions, or the ignoring of creeds, can only amount to heresy so far as the repudiation or ignoring party can be convicted of departure from the doctrine and precepts of our Lord and His Apostles, as given to us in the New Testament.

In more than three score years of our labors in the gospel ministry we have never demanded or required of any candidates for baptism that they should sign any pledge to adhere to any other standard of faith or practice than that which is given in the Scriptures. We have said to them, "If thou believest in the Lord

Jesus Christ with all thy heart, thou mayest." After hearing from them a satisfactory relation of what we believe to be a genuine experience of the new birth, we have usually asked them if they believe the doctrine and order held and preached by the Old or Primitive Baptists, so far as they understand it, and if their experience is in harmony with it. Upon receiving an affirmative reply, we bid them welcome to the ordinance, and hold ourselves ready, if need be in the same hour of the night or of the day, to administer that sacred ordinance. We know of no Divine authority for delaying the administration for a more convenient season, or to first bury a father, or take leave of those we are to leave behind us. As every one who is born from above, and who loves the precious Savior, is commanded to take His yoke, bear His cross and follow Him, and as baptism is the first act of obedience of the Heaven-born child, no other duty or religious privilege can be in order until this is performed. But upon this subject of baptism we may hereafter write, if the Lord shall so permit.

[As this is the last editorial left by our dear father, and written but a few days before he was called home, the one contemplated in the last sentence was not written. May not this fact imply a reproof to those who love and hope for salvation through our Lord Jesus, yet wait for something more than His plain command to urge them to obey Him in following His great example? — G. Beebe's Sons.]

"And we know that all things work together for good to them that love God, to them who are the called according to *his* purpose." Romans 8:28.

Whether this is the time or a likely subject for thought I know not, but as there seems to be a burden for me to express my feelings on the above, I'll attempt to write as my mind leads, if not directed.

I believe we with the apostle Paul at times do see all things working together for good to His people. Let us notice this *all* which denotes to me nothing under God's creation that is not included, and also working, not happening. As much as natural work requires effort on the creature, God is the source of all the energy that makes the all things come into play or action, the moving force that brings the working together of all things.

We know that all things could be working, and not together, or working together but not for good. Can we not see His hand a must in all this from beginning to end according to his purpose and pleasure. Whom does it effect, but them that love God, the called according to His purpose. The called will surely declare that all are not called therefore this work is good only to those intended.

Them who will dare deny that He yet rules and reigns in the armies of heaven and among the inhabitants of earth. What could be beyond His control, if this scripture is true, and it is, but we as carnal

beings can't see the good or even the working together for good to any things or person, yet we know it is or the record would be incorrect.

Did not all the travels of the children of Israel work for their eternal good, even down in Egypt the burdens laid on by the taskmasters made them willing to leave at the appointed time of God. As also the apostle Paul being struck down, Job's afflictions, Jonah's travels, Naomi losing her Son-in-laws and so many other instances. These all working together for good.

It took every happening, no more or less to bring about the purpose of God in the end.

We believe that is the case today. We are made to act as all events are constrained, to bring about the working together of all things for good to them that love God, whether we be one of that number this work is for, we know not.

The strongest bond of this text seems to be that its all based upon them who are "the called", not just a called group but the called according to His purpose, let us realize that all of the foregoing comes about to accomplish the determined purpose of God for His people.

We know not at the time or even of the many trials and sorrows among those that show the mark of being His people, why they have to be, other than we truly believe to accomplish His purpose which in the end, if not at present, working together for good to you, if you are one of the Elect.

Even the work of death on these bodies, will bring the uniting of His people with Him, which is good.

Elder J. R. Williams

CONTRIBUTIONS

FOR AUGUST 2015

Glenford Sigmon, VA 5.00
Raymond Wimmer, WV 5.00
Anonymous 100.00
Ila Leary, NC 5.00
Donald Arne, SD 250.00
Amy Heppler, AZ 10.00
Caroline Martin, WA 10.00

OBITUARIES

ANNIE MEEKS BARBER

Malmaison Primitive Baptist Church is once again saddened by the passing of a dear member, Sister Annie Meeks Barber. Sis. Barber was received into the fellowship of our church May 3, 2003. She was faithful to attend her meetings as long as health permitted. Born in Rockingham County, N.C. Dec. 14, 1919, she was the daughter of the late Daniel Woodson Meeks and Daisy Mae Harris Meeks and passed from this life

March 30, 2015, at Roman Eagle Health and Rehab. Center.

Survivors include daughter Gloria Robertson of Danville, Va., son John Barber of Richmond, Va., seven grandchildren, seven great-grandchildren, a sister. In addition to her parents she was predeceased by her husband Morton J. Barber and a daughter Kate Janice Barber.

Funeral services were held at Barber Funeral Home Chapel with her pastor Elder Jimmy Gray officiating. Interment followed in Danville Memorial Gardens. We believe she is resting in the paradise of God to await the glorious resurrection of the saints.

Humbly submitted,
Peggy Wells, Clerk

ELDER TRUMAN BRADSHAW

Paran Church was deeply saddened by the loss of our devoted pastor, Elder Truman Bradshaw, whose membership was a Pleasant Hope Church in Atlanta, Texas. Elder Bradshaw died September 9, 2014. He had served us faithfully since December of 2009. He was always willing to come even when we only had two or three gathered together and said that he enjoyed talking to us about the goodness and mercy of our Sovereign God. (Brother Bradshaw was also serving Union Church in Louisiana at the time of his death. He had served as pastor of Mt. Zion Church in Cash, Texas and Prospect Church in Simms, Texas as long as they were able to meet.) We were so thankful for the effort he put forth to come each month. He continued to come even after his health declined and we had to insist that he sit down to preach so he would not pass out. After his open heart surgery, he wanted to come and preach for us again. We so hoped he would recover, but that was not God's will. We desire to humbly bow in submission to our dear Lord who knows what is best. We do not understand why he was called from us, but we do feel that His spirit returned to God who gave it and is in paradise awaiting the resurrection of his body.

Elder Bradshaw leaves to mourn him his wife of 54 years, Sister Geraldine Bradshaw of Linden, Texas. He is also survived by two daughters and their husbands, Tammie and Hart Townsend of Donaldson, AR and Lynn and Kevin Yawn of Linden, TX and one son and one daughter-in-law Michael and Sarah Bradshaw of Castroville, TX; two brothers and sister-in-law, Ernest and Jackie Bradshaw of Linden, David Bradshaw of Linden; sister, Mary Beauchamp of Linden; eleven grandchildren, Jessica Burns, Kelly Yawn, Shelly Yawn, Chris Rushing, Candace Rushing, Timmy Rushing, Haiden Wiley, Claire Bradshaw, Elias Bradshaw, Jessica Townsend, Kim Tompkins; eight great-grandchildren, Anakin Burns, Scarlett Burns, Mila Cloutier, Chloe

Cloutier, Tucker Rushing, Aurora Sisco, Ryko Tompkins, Kylin Tompkins; twelve nephews and nieces; numerous great-nieces and great-nephews; and many extended family and friends.

Elder Bradshaw is preceded in death by one son, Timmy Bradshaw; his parents, Thurman and Mary Ellen Bradshaw; and two sisters, Bobby Mason and Sharon Cherry.

Funeral services for Elder Bradshaw were held at 11:00 on Saturday, September 13, 2014 at New Colony Baptist Church by his pastor, Elder C. C. Morris and family friend, J. W. Crow.

Submitted in loving memory
by Paran Church.
Joyce Pittman, Church Clerk

FRANK E. QUESENBERRY

We at Valley View Primitive Baptist Church are saddened by the passing of our dear Brother, Frank Edward Quesenberry, from his earthly home May 12, 2015. Frank was born on June 21, 1931. He lived a remarkable life, his unwavering devotion to the Lord, loving husband, father, grandfather and proudly serving his country in the Korean War. As a very active member of Valley View Primitive Baptist Church, when he was able and he saw something needing work, he did it. He was a farmer and he loved spending time in the fields with his son and their cattle. Also his career of a long haul truck driver enabled him to explore the country. He and his wife, Sister Linda Quesenberry, joined the church in December, 1986 and they were baptized by Elder Raymond Goad on April 17, 1987.

Preceded in death by his parents, Harley and Lula Quesenberry; wife, Shirley Chafin Quesenberry; son, Michael Edward Quesenberry; sisters, Thelma Taylor, Alma Gae Walker and Delois Quesenberry and brother, Ellis Quesenberry.

He is survived by his wife, Linda Goodwin Quesenberry; daughter, Deborah (Scott) Segrest; stepdaughter, Dawn (Tim) Newland; sister, Carrie Lou (Ray) Smith and his grandchildren, Emily (Lee) Tucker, Allison Segrest, Chloe and Alexis Harless and great-granddaughter, Abigail Kate Tucker. He also shared many adventures with his life-long friend, Rudolph Smith.

His family received friends on Thursday, May 14, 2015 at the Horne Funeral Home. The funeral service was held at 2 pm on Friday, May 15, 2015 at Horne Funeral Home by Elder Raymond Goad, his pastor. His body was buried with military honors at Roselawn Memorial Gardens. Our loss is his eternal gain.

Elder Raymond Goad, Moderator
Lena Duncan, Clerk
Written by Lena Duncan
Approved by Valley View
on 08/16/2015

POLLY FRANCES SIZEMORE

Our dear, loving Sister in the faith, Polly Frances Sizemore, after a long illness, passed away in her sleep Monday June 8, 2015, at the Wyoming County Nursing and Rehab Center in New Richmond, WV. She was 86 years old. Sister Polly was the daughter of the late Ralph Lester and Rebecca Mitchem Lester and was born at Bud, WV on March 26, 1929.

Sister Polly was a member of the Newfound Primitive Baptist Church for about 40 years and was blessed to kindly and graciously entertain the brethren in her home. She visited other states in her travels among those in her beloved fellowship, and served as assistant clerk for many years. She was full of love for her earthly family and for her heavenly family.

In addition to her parents, she was preceded in death by her husband of 65 years, Millard Frank Sizemore; a daughter, Wanda Sizemore Stafford; Son-in-law, George E. Stafford, III; Daughters-In-Law, Peggy Jean Sizemore; Ashley and Patricia Sizemore; Brothers: Elzie, Jimmie, Jesse and Lacy Lester; Sisters: Vada Wiles, Viola Dickerson, Susie Miller, Mary Lester and Letha Sizemore.

Survivors include her daughters: Connie White and her husband, John; Janice Smith and her husband, Terry; Mary Morgan and her husband, James; and a son, Jesse Sizemore; and a brother, Luther Lester and his wife, Nancy. Also, eight grandchildren: Sherri Bland and husband, Tommy; Carla Cook and fiance', Reece Carter; Joni Struckman and husband, Eric; Tina Smith; Amanda Goins and husband, Donnie; James Morgan, Jr.; Jason Sizemore; Jessica Adkins and husband, Jason, and nine great-grandchildren: Thomas and Michael Bland; Hailee Belcher; Terry Dakota Simons; Gracie Goins; Terry Levi Smith; Addison and Lauryn Walker; and Luke Struckman.

The funeral service was attended by many brethren, family and friends. It was begun at the Calfee Funeral Service Chapel in Pineville, WV and concluded at Palm Memorial Gardens in Matheny, WV. The service was officiated by Elder J.B. Farmer, her pastor for many years.

Sister Polly is greatly missed by all who knew her. We can no more see her loving face here, except in our memory. But we trust she is now, in the Spirit, beholding her heavenly Father's face in glory. For, the promise to all who believe in God in truth is this, as given by the Holy Spirit through the Apostle Paul: "We are confident, I *say*, and willing rather to be absent from the body, and to be present with the Lord." And the Psalmist was given to say, "Precious in the sight of the Lord *is* the death of his saints."

This was written, as requested by the Newfound Primitive Baptist Church in conference on July 19, 2015, by one who loved her, I trust, in Christ.

Elder J.B. Farmer, Moderator
Sister Sue Reed, Clerk

PS Form 3526

Statement of Ownership, Management, and Circulation
(All Periodicals Publications Except Requester Publications)

1. Publication Title	2. Publication Number	ISSN	3. Filing Date
SIGNS OF THE TIMES/TONY HORTON	496460	01990063	09/09/2015

4. Issue Frequency	5. Number of Issues Published Annually	6. Annual Subscription Price
MONTHLY	12	$ 15.00

7. Complete Mailing Address of Known Office of Publication
1429 HOWLETT ST
HILLSVILLE, CARROLL, VA 24343-1722

Contact Person
TONY R HORTON

Telephone
(276) 728-5651

8. Complete Mailing Address of Headquarters or General Business Office of Publisher
1429 HOWLETT ST
HILLSVILLE, VA 24343-1722

9. Full Names and Complete Mailing Addresses of Publisher, Editor, and Managing Editor

Publisher *(Name and complete mailing address)*
TONY R. HORTON
1429 HOWLETT ST
HILLSVILLE, VA 24343-1722

Editor *(Name and complete mailing address)*
CLEO ROBERTSON
111 LIVINGSTONE DR
CARY, NC 27513-2913

Managing Editor *(Name and complete mailing address)*
TONY R. HORTON
1429 HOWLETT ST
HILLSVILLE, VA 24343-1722

10. Owner *(Do not leave blank. If the publication is owned by a corporation, give the name and address of the corporation immediately followed by the names and addresses of all stockholders owning or holding 1 percent or more of the total amount of stock. If not owned by a corporation, give the names and addresses of the individual owners. If owned by a partnership or other unincorporated firm, give its name and address as well as those of each individual owner. If the publication is published by a nonprofit organization, give its name and address.)*

Full Name	Complete Mailing Address
SIGNS OF THE TIMES INC	1429 HOWLETT ST, HILLSVILLE, VA 24343-1722

11. Known Bondholders, Mortgagees, and Other Security Holders Owning or Hoding 1 Percent or More of Total Amount of Bonds, Mortgages, or Other Securities. If none, check box [X] None

Full Name	Complete Mailing Address

12. Tax Status *(For completion by nonprofit organizations authorized to mail at nonprofit rates)*
The purpose, function, and nonprofit status of this organization and the exempt status for federal income tax purposes:
[X] Has Not Changed During Preceding 12 Months
[ ] Has Changed During Preceding 12 Months *(Publisher must submit explanation of change with this statement)*

PS Form 3526, September 2007 *(Page 1)* **PRIVACY NOTICE:** See our privacy policy on *www.usps.com*

13. Publication Title	14. Issue Date for Circulation Data Below
SIGNS OF THE TIMES/TONY HORTON	09/09/2015

15. Extend and Nature of Circulation		Average No. Copies Each Issue During Preceding 12 Months	No. Copies of Single Issue Published Nearest to Filing Date
a. Total Numbers of Copies *(Net press run)*		650	650
b. Paid Circulation *(By Mail and Outside the Mail)*	(1) Mailed Outside County Paid Subscriptions Stated on PS Form 3541 *(include paid distribution above nominal rate, advertiser's proof copies, and exchange copies)*	553	534
	(2) Mailed In-County Paid Subscriptions Stated on PS Form 3541 *(include paid distribution above nominal rate, advertiser's proof copies, and exchange copies)*	0	0
	(3) Paid Distribution Outside the Mails Including Sales Through Dealers and Carriers, Street Vendors, Counter Sales, and Other Paid Distribution Outside USPS	0	0
	(4) Paid Distribution by Other Classes of Mail Through the USPS *(e.g. First-Class Mail)*	0	0
c. Total Paid Distribution *(Sum of 15b (1), (2), (3), (4))*		553	534
d. Free or Nominal Rate Distribution *(By Mail and Outside the Mail)*	(1) Free or Nominal Rate Outside County Copies included on PS Form 3541	0	0
	(2) Free or Nominal Rate In-County Copies included on PS Form 3541	0	0
	(3) Free or Nominal Rate Copies Mailed at Other Classes Through the USPS *(e.g. First-Class Mail)*	0	0
	(4) Free or Nominal Rate Distribution Outside the Mail *(Carriers or other means)*	0	0
e. Total Free or Nominal Rate Distribution *(Sum of 15d (1), (2), (3), (4))*		0	0
f. Total Distribution *(Sum of 15c and 15e)*		553	534
g. Copies not Distributed		97	116
h. Total *(Sum of 15f and 15g)*		650	650
i. Percent Paid *((15c / 15f) times 100)*		100.00 %	100.00 %
16. If total circulation includes electronic copies, report that circulation on lines below.			
a. Paid Electronic Copies		0	0
b. Total Paid Print Copies *(Line 15C)* + Paid Electronic Copies		0	0
c. Total Print Distribution *(Line 15F)* + Paid Electronic Copies		0	0
d. Percent Paid *(Both Print and Electronic Copies)*		0.00 %	0.00 %

[ ] **I Certify that 50% of all my distributed copies (Electronic and Print) are paid above a nominal price.**

17. Publication of Statement of Ownership
[X] If the publication is a general publication, publication of this statement is required. Will be printed in the 10/01/2015 issue of this publication. [ ] Publication not required.

18. Signature and Title of Editor, Publisher, Business Manager, or Owner	Title	Date
TONY R HORTON	OWNER	09/09/2015 00:00:00 AM

I certify that all information furnished on this form is true and complete. I understand that anyone who furnishes false or misleading information on this form or who omits material or information requested on the form may be subject to criminal sanctions (including fines and imprisonment) and/or civil sanctions (including civil penalties).

PS Form 3526, September 2007 *(Page 2)* **PRIVACY NOTICE:** See our privacy policy on *www.usps.com*

Signs of the Times

DEVOTED TO THE OLD SCHOOL BAPTIST CAUSE

" The Sword of the Lord and of Gideon "

VOL. 183 HILLSVILLE, VA., NOVEMBER 2015 NO. 11

SIGNS OF THE TIMES

ISSN - 0199 - 0063

Subscription price $15.00 per year - $25.00 two years

Published monthly by

SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.

Tony R. Horton
Circulation Manager and Treasurer
1429 Howlett Street, Hillsville, Va. 24343
Phone (276) 728-5651

EDITOR

Elder Cleo Robertson 111 Livingstone Drive
Cary, NC 27513
(919) 460-7721

ASSOCIATE EDITOR

Elder J. B. Farmer 6373 N. State Hwy 7
Grayson, Ky. 41143
(606) 474-4327

All letters for this paper containing subscriptions and remittances, should be mailed to Tony R. Horton, 1429 Howlett Street, Hillsville, Va. 24343. All articles and letters for publication, all notices of meetings and all obituaries should be mailed to Elder Cleo Robertson, 111 Livingstone Drive Cary, NC 27513.

SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.
1429 Howlett Street
Hillsville, Va. 24343

HYMN

Approach, my soul, the mercy seat,
Where Jesus answers prayer;
There humbly fall before his feet,
For none can perish there.

Thy promise is my only plea;
With this I venture nigh:
Thou callest burdened souls to thee,
And such, O Lord, am I.

Bowed down beneath a load of sin;
By Satan sorely pressed;
By wars without and fears within,
I come to thee for rest.

Be thou my shield and hiding place,
That, sheltered near thy side,
I may my fierce accuser face,
And tell him, Jesus died.

O wondrous love! To bleed and die,
To bear the cross and shame,
That guilty sinners, such as I,
Might plead thy gracious name.

Poor, tempest-tossed soul, be still;
My promised grace receive;
'Tis Jesus speaks! I must, I will,
I can, I do believe.

Newton.

CONTENTS

EDITORIAL 242
Elder Cleo D. Robertson

CORRESPONDENCE 244

VOICES OF THE PAST 245
Elder V. B. Linn
Wilson Thompson
Elder Arnold H. Bellows

MEETINGS 263

CONTRIBUTIONS 263

OBITUARIES 264
Erma Wright Gardner

EDITORIAL

THE WOMAN SITTING UPON THE BEAST REVELATION CHAPTER 17

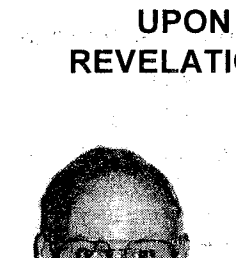
Elder Cleo D. Robertson

If not deceived, I believe that we saw this woman recently in all her abominations and blasphemy. The angel told John that the seven heads of the beast on which the woman sitteth are seven mountains. The city of Rome, Italy, in which the Vatican is located, is surrounded by seven famous hills or mountains. According to the World Book Encyclopedia under Rome, these seven hills or mountains are the ones on which ancient Rome was built.

The angel told John that the woman sitteth upon many waters and that the waters are peoples, and multitudes, and nations, and tongues. This woman is in most, if not all, countries of the earth. We saw on the media all the multitudes of various peoples, nations and tongues as the Catholic Church (the woman) was in the person of the Pope.

Millions of people around the world follow and worship this one called Pope. As the scripture says, "the inhabitants of the earth have been made drunk with the wine of her fornication."

The angel told John that the kings (rulers) of the earth have committed fornication with her. This is spiritual fornication as they commit idolatry by worshipping idols and images of people. They pray to Mary, the mother of Jesus. They lay with her in all her blasphemy and abominations. They give her money and she has great wealth. They bow to the Pope and kiss his ring. They call him "your holiness," "holy father" and the office of Pope is called "holy see." The Pope is considered infallible in doctrine, faith, morals, and decrees. He tells his followers what to believe. He and his priests claim to forgive sins. To the Catholic Church, the Pope stands in the stead of Christ. This is indeed blasphemy because there is none holy but God. Christ as the son of man was holy because the fulness of the Godhead dwelled in Him bodily. There is none of the descendents of Adam holy. "Wherefore, as by one man sin entered into the

world, and death by sin; and so death passed upon all men, for that all have sinned." "There is none that doeth good, no, not one." "For all have sinned, and come short of the glory of God." Christ said in Matthew 23:9, **"And call no man your father upon the earth: for one is your Father, which is in heaven."** Spiritually you have one Father which is God.

The woman was arrayed in purple and scarlet colour, and decked with gold and precious stones and pearls. All of this seems to relate to the strange woman in Proverbs 7th Chapter. She said she had decked her bed with coverings of tapestry, with carved works, with fine linen of Egypt and perfumed her bed with myrrh, aloes, and cinnamon. All her riches of the world seem an effort to elevate her status in the world and to project an image of grandeur and success. This is designed to entice others to join and follow her as she has much influence in the world. We saw the Pope arrayed in white for the purpose of trying to show purity and righteousness.

John saw this woman drunken with the blood of saints and with the blood of the martyrs of Jesus. Over the centuries she has killed many who opposed her. In recent times, she has molested and abused many young boys. Proverbs 7:25-27, **"Let not thine heart decline to her ways, go not astray in her paths. For she hath cast down many wounded: yea, many strong men have been slain by her. Her house is the way to hell, going down to the chambers of death."**

The Pope claims to be the successor of Peter. First of all, Peter had no successor and neither did any of the apostles. There were twelve apostles who were chosen, called, qualified and ordained by Christ. The Lord gave the apostles special gifts and more spiritual understanding than anyone else. They set forth the doctrine and order of Christ for the church of Christ. They were blest to expound the scriptures as no one else. There have never been any apostles since and there never will be. Peter writes that he was an apostle of Christ and also an elder.

The word "Pope" is not in the scriptures. Peter was not the first Pope and the church was not built upon him. Acts 10:25-26, **"And as Peter was coming in, Cornelius met him; and fell down at his feet, and worshipped him. But Peter took him up, saying, Stand up; I myself also am a man."** If the church was built upon Peter, it would not stand. This would be as the foolish man who built his house upon the sand. "And the rain descended, and the floods came, and the winds blew, and beat upon that house; and it fell: and great was the fall of it." But Christ built His church upon Himself, the Rock. He is the wise man who built his house upon a rock. "And the rain descended, and the floods came, and the winds blew, and beat upon that house; and it fell not: for it was founded upon a rock." He is the foundation and the chief cornerstone. All through the scriptures, He is set forth as the Rock, the only rock. His elect are lively stones, but not the rock.

The Catholic Church goes through many formalities in its services, but the worship of God is not in formalities. The worship of God is of the heart. Christ said in John 4:23-24, **"But the hour cometh, and now is, when the TRUE worshippers shall worship the Father in spirit and in truth: for the Father seeketh such to worship him. God is a Spirit: and they that worship him MUST worship him in spirit and in truth."** Therefore the carnal mind of the natural, fleshly man cannot worship God. The carnal mind is enmity against God: for it is not subject to the law of God, neither indeed can be. So then, they that are in the flesh cannot please God. The Spirit of God must be in you for you to worship Him. Only the elect of God are blest to worship Him. Isaiah 43:21 says, **"This people have I formed for myself; they shall shew forth my praise."**

The angel told John that the ten kings, set forth by the ten horns on the beast, "shall hate the whore, and shall make her desolate and naked, and shall eat her flesh, and burn her with fire for God hath put in their hearts to fulfill His will." Revelation 17:14, **"These shall make war with the Lamb, and the Lamb shall overcome them: for He is Lord of lords, and King of kings: and they that are with Him are called, and chosen, and faithful."** Revelation 19:1, **"And after these things I heard a great voice of much people in heaven, saying, Allelula: Salvation, and glory, and honour, and power, unto the Lord our God."**

Humbly submitted,
Elder Cleo Robertson

CORRESPONDENCE

Dear Brother Horton,

Our thanks and blessings for the wonderful writings and endless time you each are blessed to contribute to publishing this inspiring writing.

Our Love and Fellowship,
Calvin and Juanita Plybon

Dear Brother Horton,

Renew my subscription to signs for 2 more years. I enjoy every issue very much. I am grateful for the work that all of you do to get the signs out. Use the balance as you need.

Thank you,
Arleen Giles

PSALM 98:4-5.

Make a joyful noise unto the Lord, all the earth: make a loud noise, and rejoice, and sing praise.

Sing unto the Lord with the harp; with the harp, and the voice of a psalm.

VOICES OF THE PAST

Elder V. B. Linn died September 23, 2014 and his obituary appeared in the December, 2014 issue of the Signs. The following are some of his writings.

Editor

Another writing of Velden Linn's can be found in the "Minutes" of the One Hundred Seventieth Annual Session of the Tygart Valley River Old School Primitive Baptist Association held with Leading Creek Church, 1974. This particular piece is instrumental in his life because it represents a closure of an era of time, the termination of the existence of the Tygart Valley River Association. As stated by V. B. Linn in his "Corresponding Letter", "Now that the curtain of time has closed on an era, silencing the voice of the Tygart Valley River Association, let us bow in humble submission to His holy will with thanksgiving in our hearts for the many years of peaceful communion in the blessed Spirit of our God, who is too wise to err and too good to be unkind."

CIRCULAR LETTER

To the Tygart Valley River Old School or Primitive Baptist Association in session with the Leading Creek Church; Friday, Saturday, and Sunday; August 23, 24, 25, 1974; and to the Associations with whom we correspond.

Dear Kindred in Christ,

Another year is past and gone and a few of God's creation are gathered one more time with a desire to worship our God after the primitive order in spirit and in truth.

With the close of this Session we will mark the end of an era in this time world, because with the closing of this Session we will terminate the existence of the Tygart Valley River Association that by the grace of God existed for one hundred and seventy years. The fixed point of time from which this series of years is reckoned, was determined, decreed and ordained by a sovereign and eternal God. May we with thanksgiving in our hearts bow in submission to His holy will.

The first Session of this Association in the name of Tygart Valley River was held with the Valley Church, Randolph County, Virginia, (West Virginia had not yet become a state) September 6, 7, 8, 1839. Elder H. Cool served as Moderator and Elder Henry Thompson served as their Clerk.

Five churches were represented by letters and Messengers They were the Valley, Mount Olive, Little Bethel, Amnon, and Edon Churches. These churches formerly were a part of the Union Association of regular Baptists, which was organized by churches from the Red Stone Association, August 24, 1804. The Red Stone Association was organized in the year of our Lord, 1776. This, my brethren was the year of the signing of the Declaration of Independence of this great country of ours. So it

could be stated by historic recording, we have existed in an associate capacity of churches as long as these United States of America have existed.

The five churches which organized the Tygart Valley River Association withdrew from the Union Association according to the Minutes of their first association because the said Union Association had departed from her Constitution, by patronizing the institutions of the day and missionary operations.

These were new things at that time and these churches not believing in new things withdrew in order to keep the unity of the spirit in bonds of peace, and maintain their original Constitution. This, my precious Brethren, was the stand our forefathers took in the organization of this Association, and it is on this same foundation we stand today. We at this last session hold the same Constitution and Rules of Decorum that were originally held by the Red Stone Association, setting forth the doctrine of election, predestination, and salvation by grace and the final perseverance of the saints. These churches have continued in the same faith and order to the present time.

At the second Session of this Association there were four more churches added to her number. Since that time this Association has passed through many conflicts. Some churches have been added and some dropped from her number, and while we never have been many, we are now reduced to one church. In my time I have witnessed the going down of four churches. These churches have been removed by reason of the death of their membership.

It is sorrowful to think that we no longer can have a yearly gathering as a group of churches represented by those Messengers who were appointed to report and voice for their church and were qualified to carry out of the business of the Association. However, we must remember that before the year of 1776 and during the years of our organization of churches, the church body stood sovereign. The Association by their organization had no power to lord it over God's heritage, nor had it power over the churches. So it stands yet today. The Leading Creek Church is not weakened in her power or standing. She will stand in the bidding of our God so long as it is His will.

Just so long as we are kept by the power of God through faith unto salvation will we continue in the Apostle's doctrine and order.

The first Baptist church was regularly and thoroughly set up in Jerusalem. The day of Pentecost was fully come. They were all with one accord in one place. They were filled with the Holy Ghost, spake with tongues when the multitude came together. The Apostles declared the wonderful works of God. Three thousand were quickened into divine life by the Spirit of God. They gladly received the Word and were baptized. "And they continued steadfastly in the Apostle's doctrine and fellowship, and in breaking of bread and in prayers." Here my brethren is where the first Baptist church was organized. "And the Lord added to the church daily such as should be saved." He will continue in His own time and way to add to the church, such

as should be saved.

Brethren, we can lay claim to the original church today, not in name only but in belief and practice. It is the belief, practice and doctrine that identify the true church of God. Her membership is made up of heartfelt experimental revealed religion that causes His children to worship Him in spirit and in truth.

The original church preached the doctrine of election, predestination, salvation alone by the grace of God, and the final perseverance of the saints through grace to glory. They preached the doctrine of the resurrection of the dead, both of the just and the unjust, the everlasting happiness of the just and the eternal punishment of the wicked.

It was the order of the Apostolic Church to choose and set apart as their ministering servants those whom God had called and qualified for the work of the ministry. We have no record in the scriptures of those ministers having gone to any theological school to prepare themselves for the ministry. Many of them were poor and illiterate, but they spoke the truth as it is in Christ Jesus and ministered with the ability that the Spirit of God giveth. "Salvation is of the Lord," was taught while in the belly of Hell. And so it was in all generations. Is it not still the same today?

Dear precious brethren, we do not claim perfection; but with the many considerations inscribed upon the pages of God's written word, we are bound to say that the Primitive Baptists stand in the identity of the true Gospel Church. God has not changed; neither have His laws or decrees. And thanks to His holy name, He had not changed in His loving care and redeeming pity to usward.

Even though we now stand alone as an independent church, take fresh courage and press on to the mark for the prize of the high calling of God in Christ Jesus and earnestly contend for the faith which was once delivered unto the saints. Hold fast to that which is right. Pray without ceasing, ever looking unto Jesus, the author and finisher of your faith.

And may the love of God be shed abroad in your hearts and may He elevate your thoughts and affections above the corrupt and fading shadows of this world to the pure and enduring realities of Heaven; and may He create within us a desire to identify ourselves with His afflicted, lowly, despised and persecuted church and people; and enable us by His spirit to adorn the doctrine of God our Savior by loving obedience to all His holy commandments, and be prepared by the grace of God for a blissful communion with Himself in that eternal assembly on the sunny banks of sweet deliverance. Amen.

Elder V. B. Linn

In a sweet hope,
By V. B. Linn
September 23, 1995
Dedicated to the Hopewell Church,
Cross Lanes, WV

Distilling Dew

Deuteronomy 32 S.M.

Give ear ye heavens below
And hear the word I speak,

Hear ye O earth words of my mouth
Rise up and taste the sweet.

My doctrine pure and true
Shall drop down as the rain,
My speech shall distill as the dew
And take away your pain.

A smile from heaven above
Shall cause the gloom to pass,
Small rain upon the tender herb
As showers upon the grass.

Come all ye chosen race
Publish His name and then
Ascribe ye greatness unto God
And feel relief within.

Declare His perfect work
As you are blessed to see,
A God of truth embracing you,
Without iniquity.

His choice was from of old,
Yes, just and right is He,
While standing on the walls of Zion
You view eternity.

Remember days of old,
Consider all the years
Of many generations where
They sought Him with their tears,

O foolish and unwise,
He's standing by the well,
Then ask your Father, He will shew
The elders, they will tell.

My friend, He is the Rock,
His work is perfect still,
And all His ways are judgment yet,
'Tis written in His will.

Dedicated to the Sarah Church
Prayerfully submitted,
By V. B. Linn
March 1996

His Soul Satisfied

Hab. 2:11 C.M.

Our works can never gain a crown,
Or lead us to our home;
'Twas finished by the Son of God,
Who bled and died alone.

He trod the winepress by Himself,
There was no helping hand;
Not one to render to His pain,
No comfort came from man.

It pleased the Father there to bruise
His Son is rebels' land;
We mourn when we are blessed to view
The nail prints in His hands.

He was forsaken on the cross,
As He poured out His all;
To cleanse His brethren from their sins,
And satisfied the law.

He answered vengeance as He died,
When from the wall He cried;
The beam did answer to the stone,
His soul was satisfied.

Dedicated to Oak Grove Church,
North Carolina
It was sung for the first time at Oak

Grove, and a copy is in their books.
Prayerfully submitted,
By V. B. Linn
March 30, 1996

The Pilgrim's Plea

L. M.

Oh Lord! Grant us a peaceful place
Where we can sing "Amazing Grace,"
Where we can feel the smile of love
That comes to us from heaven above.

Where pilgrims rest while on their way
To that bright shore by heaven's bay,
Where we can wash our brothers' feet
And rest beneath the mercy seat.

Oh! Grant us, Lord, a little ray
Of understanding on our way,
Where praises rise from faith within
When Jesus lifts our weight of sin.

Our Saviour makes us free indeed
And tenders to our every need.
He calms the sea for those of choice;
The tempest yields unto His voice.

No power can move against His rod
Or separate us from our God.
The battle fought, the victory won,
For as he spake, the work was done.

Chorus
Oh! That great love, that matchless love,
That comes to us from heaven above.

Member of the Hopewell Church,
Cross Lanes, WV
She lived in Boone County, WV.
By V. B. Linn
(Used at various funerals with a change of name)

In Memory of Sister Helen Stickler

L. M.

Oh! Come my friends and let me tell
You of a friend we loved so well.
Her beauty was contained within;
The inward heart so free from sin.

God's spirit led her on her way
And placed her feet from day to day.
His spirit did the work perform
And guided her through every storm.

She claimed salvation as she trod
As finished by the Son of God;
And when convictions came her way,
God was her strength, He was her stay.

A joy within glowed from her face,
Reflections of amazing grace.
Free from destruction in the fall,
Her Lord and Master did it all.

1843 - THE CHURCH OF GOD IS THE FAMILY OF HIS CHILDREN.

Harrisburg, Fayette Co., Ia.,
April 5, 1843.

Brother Beebe:- I have long been a reader of your paper, and have found much in it to approve, nay, to admire; and some things to deplore. The hard shooting of brother against brother, is always a matter of regret to me: yet a zealous adherence to the Truth of the Gospel is always commendable. I have long preached and believed that there are both Truth and error on the earth, and Truth is mighty and will prevail. The Saviour is the Truth, and the devil a liar and the father of it. These two heads have their mystical bodies in this world. Christ has sent out His Apostles, and the devil has sent out his: and the body of Christ do well when they try those who say they are apostles and are not; and prove them to be liars who are of the synagogue of Satan, or his ministers. The whole Gospel is Christ and Him crucified - He is the Way, and the Truth, and the Life. Everything else that is preached as merit, means, conditions, or terms of salvation and eternal life, is but a lie of the devil, and proves its preachers to be the ministers of Satan; and those who love or make such lies have no place assigned them in the Gospel Church, but their place without its walls is with dogs, &c.

I have believed and declared my full conviction that there are but two great principles on the subject of religion in this wide world: - One is grace alone; the other is works alone.- These can never be blended, for if we are saved on the condition of some good works done, or foreseen to be done by us, the reward is not reckoned of grace, but of debt; and, if it is of debt, then it is no more grace. So there is no grace in that religion, for grace is a favor to the unworthy: but if we must first fulfill some specified condition or terms, in order thereupon to claim and receive the favor or blessing, we receive it as being entitled to it by services specified as the terms, and rendered by us as such; and so the favor is obtained on the ground of worthiness, and grace is quite excluded altogether. So we must still agree, that if it is of grace, then it is no more of works; but, if it is of works, then it is no more of grace; - for the two plans will not blend together, for the one excludes the other.

I may be asked, Why do so many denominations, all in conflict with each other, exist, if they all belong to one great body as the synagogue of Satan? I answer, They do not differ with each other on the great principle, but all agree, without a dissenting voice, that we have our part to do, or work to do. Every heathen temple and every Antichristian denomination sustain this great cardinal doctrine. Why then do they so greatly differ? They only differ about what it is we have to do, but they all agree that we have got something to do, and only differ concerning what that something is.

The Hindu says we must go to the temple of Juggernaut to worship; the Jew says we must be circumcised and keep the Law of Moses; the Mahometan (Moslem) must believe and obey the

prophet; the Shaker must believe in Ann Lee and give up his marriage vows and property; the Mormon must receive the new revelations of Joseph Smith; the Catholic must receive the sign of the cross of Talmuz, count his beads, and confess to his priest; the Campbellite must believe, repent, confess, and be baptized in order to receive remission of sins; the Methodist of various grades, and United Brethren, &c., must come to the altar, join their society, attend class-meetings, pay quarterage, &c., or do some good works as they call them. Now apply the rule to all parties, heathen, Jews, Mahometans and Arminians of every grade, and they all have their work to do. They must believe in the use of means, must attend to and use the "means of grace," so called. Now who cannot see that these all agree in one great conditional plan of salvation, either in time or eternity, or both, and differ only in detail - about what the work is which will fulfill the terms and entitle the performer to the blessing? They all equally exclude grace and make some doing or other the terms of obtaining the favor, which makes the reward reckoned of debt, and not of grace. Some use the "term" grace for freedom of will. If you have it, you can exercise it to your gain, or not, according to your wishes. I therefore, in reference to the true faith of Christ, can make no preference of one denomination above another, while they all alike exclude Christ and the finished work of Christ; and when I hear that the most popular of them, such as New School Baptists, Presbyterians, Methodists, &c., are all uniting, I believe they act in perfect consistency.

The Old School Baptist church stands solitary and alone, as it always has stood:- "By grace are ye saved, through faith, and that not of yourselves; but it is the gift of God: not of works lest any man should boast." "Not by works of righteousness which we have done, but of His own mercy He saved us." "Who hath saved us and called us, not according to our works, but according to His own purpose and grace which was given us IN Christ before the foundation of the world." From these texts we are positively told that we were not saved by our works, of our works, nor according to our works. Thus heaven has vetoed the whole plan of the Arminians, and they may divide no more about its details. The inheritance is of faith that it may be by grace that the promise may be sure to all the seed, - not to all conditions! But is "well ordered in all things and sure."

My dear brother, the Church of God is the family of His children, and Jesus is the Elder Brother; He was God's Elect as heir of all things, as Mediator [not Executor] of His Father's will, and Surety for the indemnity of all the minor heirs. These were all the children of God which the Father gave to Christ as their Mediator, Surety, Guardian and Saviour. They as individuals are the sons of God and brethren of Christ; and as a body collectively they are His Church. Hence He says, "Behold I and the children which God has given Me! I will confess Thy name among My brethren: in the midst of the Church will I sing unto Thee." "He that sanctifieth [sitteth apart] and they who are sanctified are all of One

[Father,] for which cause He is not ashamed to call them brethren." These sons of God and brethren of Christ are the "many" sons whom in bringing to glory the Captain of their salvation hath made perfect through suffering. These were chosen as heirs IN God their Father's will before the foundation of the world, and in that will were predestinated to the adoption of sons and to an inheritance as heirs of this will, which Christ was Mediator and Surety of, in whom, as such, they were blessed with all spiritual blessings in heavenly places, according to this early choice before the world; and God worketh all things after the counsel of this will. The immutability of His counsel He has confirmed with an oath to these heirs, that they might have strong consolation. This Will, New Testament, or covenant, is the will of the Father which Christ came into the world to perform or fulfill and execute. He left nothing imperfect, but finished the whole work and became the Author of eternal salvation, and in Him all the promises are yea, and amen to the glory of God by us; for our Gospel is not yea, yea, and nay, nay, but yea and amen.

This is salvation by grace, - no hard conditions to goad the necks of the disciples; no boasting that we have made ourselves to differ from others; no neglect of Christ to trust in ourselves; no looking to the law or humanly devised plans of salvation, works or our own righteousness to the neglect of the righteousness of Christ. This system is all of free grace only. Grace was given us in Christ before the world began! Salvation was wrought out by Christ in fulfilling His Father's will when He came; so we were chosen as heirs of God's will IN Christ, in whom we were accordingly blessed with all spiritual blessings. In the fullness of time, Christ came to this world to do or execute His Father's will in behalf of all the heirs, and settle all demands which could be legally brought against any or all of them, and did finish all this work perfectly; and so by His one sacrifice, He hath perfected forever them that were sanctified [set apart as heirs in the will He came to execute,] - all this was grace, - "For ye know the grace of our Lord Jesus Christ, that though He was rich yet for your sakes He because poor, that ye through His poverty might be made rich." So the work of conversion, faith, peace, hope and joy is called "great grace" which was upon the churches. The Gospel proclamation of Christ and Him crucified, is called "the grace of God that bringeth salvation to all men, [nations] which hath appeared, teaching US [the heirs in all nations,] that denying ungodliness and worldly lusts, that we should live soberly, righteously, and godly in this present evil world." The renewed soul in this plan can never attribute any good in him, done by him, or which he now anticipates or has heretofore enjoyed, to himself or his works; but is still bound to say, "By the grace of God I am what I am." In all the trials of this state of pilgrimage and warfare, we can have no confidence in the flesh; but renouncing all hope in human aid, either our own or others, we are sure that every heir will finally and certainly possess the full portion of his Father's will, for that Father

says, "My grace is sufficient for thee." This grace is all suited to the unworthy — it saved the lost — it sounds salvation full and free to the helpless — strengthen to the weak — life to the dead — and eternal beauty and glory to the sin-deformed and polluted.

The Spirit of this grace has been displaying its quickening energies in a number of churches in this State during the last eight or ten months; large additions have been made to a number of the churches. The saints have been greatly refreshed. The ministers have been unusually active and arduous in their labors, and especially where the good work was going on. Their work has not been directed to frighten or convert souls: this is the exclusive work of the Spirit; but they have labored to teach the renewed mind, and hold out Christ and Him crucified to them that were seeking for the good old way. I thank my God that my family and the Lick Creek church, with many around have copiously shared in this blessing.

I have been leading willing subjects into the baptismal water, more or less, every month since last August, and they have all professed the faith. Different sister churches in several associations have been partakers in these blessings, and the cold and ice of the past winter have not prevented the young soldiers of Christ from being buried with Him in baptism. This is no anxious seat revival; it is no missionary or Arminian excitement; it is no noise and hustle, but solemn, deep, and of the old school order; a rending of hearts and not of garments. There are none of the freaks of nonsense, and I hope there never shall be in any of our churches.

"By these trials I daily pass through
I am taught my own weakness to know;
I am taught what my Shepherd can do,
And how much to His mercy I owe.

While I dwell in an enemy's land
Can I hope to be always in peace?
'Tis enough that my Shepherd's at hand,
And now shortly this warfare will cease.

Yours in the Gospel of Christ,
Elder Wilson Thompson,
April 5, 1843.

THE CITIES OF REFUGE

The assertion that the New Testament is concealed in the old and that the Old Testament is revealed in the new is strikingly and comfortingly true when we examine the twentieth chapter of Joshua, which is our subject for consideration in this article. This has to do with the six cities of refuge appointed by the Lord, when he spake to Moses, as recorded in the thirty-fifth chapter of Numbers, which made provision for these cities with all their spiritual significance. It was not, however, until the time of Joshua that these cities; were built

when the Israelites came into possession of the promised land. By reference, allusion, comparison or contrast the types and figures of the Old Testament are rich with prophetic and experimental food for the believer of the gospel dispensation. Let us examine the chapter under consideration and meditate upon the beautiful typology involved.

There were six cities of refuge known at Kedesh, Shechem, Hebron, Bezer, Ramoth and Golan, each of which applies in type to Christ as the great and sure refuge of the regenerated sinner, and secondarily relating to the church of God itself. The church is the body of Christ, and so in a spiritual sense cannot be regarded as apart from him. Each of these six cities was provided for the manslayer who had without intent slain any person. They were expressly provided for the children of Israel and for the stranger that sojourned among them. We see in the word, stranger, the foreshadowing of the Gentile believer who by spiritual circumcision in the gospel dispensation enters into the commonwealth of Israel that is spiritual, and is therefore no longer a stranger or a foreigner from the covenant of promise as declared by Paul in Ephesians. The whole church of God is graciously provided for in type in regard to the cities of refuge by specific appointment of the Lord, who hath appointed salvation for walls and bulwarks.

We note that the Lord spake unto the children of Israel by the hand of Moses. The law with all its exactions and penalties is referred to in the expression, "the hand of Moses", for the law was our schoolmaster to bring us unto Christ that we might be justified by faith. The law as embraced in the Decalogue, though holy, just and good, manifests the ugly and deadly wound of sin, while the ceremonial law as included in the sacrifices and ceremonies of the Levitical priesthood point to, but cannot apply the remedy, thus the law is a ministration of death. The law expressly provided that if the manslayer were apprehended by the avenger of blood before he could flee to and reach one of the cities of refuge, he was to be slain. But if he reached one of these cities of refuge in successful flight from the avenger of blood, he was to declare his cause in the ears of the elders of the city at the gate, who were to take the fugitive into the city unto them and give him a place that he might dwell among them, and not be surrendered unto the avenger of blood who might pursue him even unto the gate of the city. He was to stand before the congregation of the city for judgment and was to dwell therein until the death of the high priest. If he survived the high priest, he was to be allowed to return unto his own city and be free from apprehension or punishment.

With appealing force the case of one fleeing from the avenger of blood represents a poor sinner who has been apprehended by the Holy Spirit and made of a broken and a contrite heart. It is such that the Lord will not despise. By one man, Adam, death passed upon all men, for that all have sinned. The whole human race sinned in Adam, yet unknowingly and unwittingly, and in that sense slew themselves and came under

the sentence of death, subject to its just penalty, and without escape as far as they themselves are concerned. But provision is made for the church of God, that is all believers, through Jesus Christ who is the refuge of all who by faith lay hold upon the precious promises and flee from the wrath to come, from the avenger of blood, the inexorable and changeless judgment of a thrice holy God, for justice and judgment inhabit his throne, though mercy and truth go before his face in the refuge provided in Christ Jesus, the anti-type of each city of refuge when justice has been satisfied and judgment rendered unto God, in the sacrifice of the dear Lamb of God.

Burdened by a load of sin, tormented by a guilty conscience, and feeling the sentence of death in himself, the brokenhearted sinner, lest divine justice should strike him down because of his transgressions, flees from the wrath to come, being drawn by the invisible cords of a deathless love shed abroad in his heart by God himself. He flees for protection to the sanctuary of the anti-typical city of refuge. Satan pursues but cannot overtake the one who flees to this sanctuary. The Israelite of old did not flee to a city of refuge until he became aware that he was guilty of manslaughter. The sinner does not flee to Jesus until he has become aware of the vengeance of Almighty God for the offense of sin, treason against God, and ever on his journey experimentally, he feels that if justice had its course with him he would never know salvation.

As the church is the mystical body of Christ, there is comfort in the thought that the manslayer of old stood at the gate of the city and declared his cause into the ears of the elders of the city, who represented Israel. So he who confesses his sins before God and the church is given a place in the city, the church, the new Jerusalem that John saw coming down from God out of heaven. **"Whosoever therefore shall confess me before men, him will I confess also before my Father which is in heaven."** Matt. 10:32. As it was expressly provided that under the old dispensation, the manslayer who reached the city was to be guaranteed safety, so he under the new dispensation, who feels his sins and confesses them is accepted of God. Now this is important: under the law there were signs pointing to each city of refuge and each city was to be set on a hill and not more than a half day's travel from any point in the land of Israel. The church of God is like a city set on a hill, and the sign posts pointing to it are the offerings and sacrifices of the ceremonial law. No offering of a bullock, lamb, goat or pigeon could take away sin. It requires the divine virtue of the blood of the Son of God to cleanse sin. It required all the power of the Godhead bodily, therefore his blood was the blood of the son of God and had eternal efficacy so that the children of God are given eternal life.

The unregenerate sinner does not flee to the anti-typical city of refuge. He is not aware of the enormity of his offense against God or the nature and effect of the sin that he has committed nor of the sentence of death in himself. His carnal mind is enmity against the law of

God and is not subject to it and cannot be.

The church receives the sinner whose confession satisfies them and he is given a place among them. We should remark here that it is not necessary for a sinner to belong to the visible church in order to be saved. It is stated in scripture that six is the number of man, and there were six cities of refuge provided for under the law. We must remember that every sinner saved by grace is guilty of the death of the Lord Jesus Christ, for all our sins are laid on him. The nearness of a city to every part of Israel shows the nearness of the Lord Jesus to every poor and needy sinner, who realizes that the commandment has come, sin has revived, and that he has died, for it is written, "The word is very nigh unto thee, in thy mouth, and in thy heart," that is, the word of faith. There, then, must be the work of the Holy Spirit in the heart before the fugitive is aware of his condition. "This is the work of God, that ye believe on him whom he hath sent." Safety depended not on the fugitive, but upon the city itself, in the provision for the safety of the one who sought its protection. Jesus has not only atoned for the nature of sin in the believer, but for the very sins that the believer has committed. We see this in the meaning of the sin offering and of the trespass offering.

The names of the different cities of refuge have a sweet meaning for him who flees from the wrath to come. Kedesh, one of the cities appointed, means holiness and was situated in Naphtali. Since Jesus is made unto us wisdom, righteousness, sanctification and redemption, and since we are justified by his blood and by his righteousness is imputed unto us and our sins laid on him. In resurrection life we are as holy as the son of God, but Kedesh was in Naphtali, which means wrestling. Jesus overcame all the powers of darkness, death, sin, hell, and the grave for us who are the called of God. Also each one in his experience wrestles with the old man, his carnal nature, and never in this time state is free from this adversary. He does not experience this wrestling until he is born again.

Another city, Shechem, mentioned as a place of refuge, means shoulder. The government of the church to be upon the shoulder of Christ, and is, for he is our king and he rules in the army of heaven and among the children of men. None can stay his hand. Now Shechem was in Ephraim, which means fruitfulness. Through Jesus we have the fruits of the spirit, love, joy, peace, gentleness, goodness, faith, etc.

One of the six cities of refuge was Hebron, which means fellowship and friendship. In the church whether visible or invisible through Christ we come into fellowship with God. Jesus met the requirements of God's justice and satisfied the law in every jot and tittle and thus fulfilled it, becoming thereby the meeting place of God and man. He rendered obedience to God and brought salvation to man: Bezer, another city of refuge, signifies a fortification. The divine person of Christ in his sinless life, in his sufferings and death and in his resurrection, as well as by his Melchisedec priesthood, fortifies his people against

all the powers of Satan and secures for them eternal redemption. A mighty fortress is our God, secure against all the powers of darkness. Ramoth was a city of refuge and denotes heights and so may point to the exaltation of Christ and his people in him. Golan, the sixth city of refuge, is said to mean joy or exultation. It was the joy of Jesus to suffer for and redeem his bride and to take her sin and her shame upon himself. The people of God "glory in tribulations also: knowing that tribulation worketh patience; and patience, experience; and experience, hope : And hope maketh not ashamed ; because the love of God is shed abroad in our hearts by the Holy Ghost which is given unto us." They that joy in God through Christ patiently await the coming of Christ for his people, who as a body are perfected.

We should remark here that the manslayer of the old dispensation was to abide in the city until the death of the high priest which should be in those days, before he could leave the city in safety. The high priest represents, Jesus, and after the death of Christ the believer has a freedom which gives him lawful liberty to go and come in his work and activities in the gospel dispensation, as he is in the world but not of the world. Until Jesus died, the believer under the old dispensation did not enjoy the blessings of the new, for he embraced the promises that are fulfilled in the New Testament though he did not enter into nor receive them, even though he died in faith.

(Elder) ARNOLD H. BELLOWS
West Hurley, N. Y.
February, 1946.

ROMANS 8:4-5.

That the righteousness of the law might be fulfilled in us, who walk not after the flesh, but after the Spirit.

For they that are after the flesh do mind the things of the flesh; but they that are after the Spirit the things of the Spirit.

WHY DARKNESS BEFORE LIGHT

A great variety of questions and numerous requests find their way to the Editor's desk, and it is not always easy to answer or comply with them. In attempting to answer the foregoing question sent in by brother W. J. Kimbro, of Woodward, Iowa, we shall undertake to show that this is the order in which God has planned it, and his purpose in so doing evidently was to cause us to properly evaluate things in this world of sin and sorrow. God has in his infinite and all wise purpose set one thing over against another. Therefore we have the negative versus the positive, darkness and light, death and life, evil and good, cold and heat, adversity and prosperity, sorrow and happiness, hate and love. We could continue with many such examples, but these should suffice for our readers to understand our trend of thought. Jesus said, "Blessed are they that mourn: for they shall be comforted." "Blessed are they which do hun-

ger and thirst after righteousness for they shall be filled." The reason the world was praying and yearning for peace was because it had been experiencing the horrors and hell of war, which were the very opposite of peace. With regard to the natural creation we read in the record of divine truth that "In the beginning God created the heaven and the earth. And the earth was without form, and void; and darkness was upon the face of the deep." The secret of God's creation was hid in the bosom of darkness. It was concealed from all mankind so Job could not answer God when he asked him where he was when the foundations of the earth were laid. It should also be remembered that "Secret things belong unto the Lord our God: but those things which are revealed belong unto us and to our children." After God created the heaven and the earth, had darkness remained utter confusion would have prevailed, but in order that his wisdom and power might be made manifest he said, "Let there be light: and there was light. And God saw the light, that it was good: and God divided the light from the darkness. And God called the light Day, and the darkness he called Night." Light revealed that which God had created or made. It is in the darkness of the womb that the great mystery of conception and formation of life takes place, but the birth brings into outward manifestation that which God created in darkness. It is in the bosom of death, so to speak, that nature germinates and life springs forth into being. David said; "night unto night showeth knowledge," but it is the day that uttereth speech and declares that "There is no speech nor language, where their voice is not heard." John said, "This then is the message which we have heard of him, and declare unto you, that God is light; and in him is no darkness at all." The Psalmist declared "All thy works shall praise thee, O Lord; and thy saints shall bless thee. They shall speak of the glory of thy kingdom, and talk of thy power; to make known to the sons of men his mighty acts, and the glorious majesty of his kingdom." When we are given to see the handywork of his hand. We can in truth proclaim that it all declares the glory of God. God not only created the heaven and the earth, but he made all things that in them is, for we are told that "all things were made by him; and without him was not anything made that was made." Therefore "the earth is the Lord's, and the fulness thereof; the world, and they that dwell therein." We may sometimes undertake to classify and separate what seems to us the good from the bad, but we read that when God had finished his work of creation he "saw everything that he had made, and, behold, it was very good." We understand this to mean that everything that he had made was good for the purpose for which he made it and, therefore, we firmly believe that the ultimate end of all things will be to glorify God and to lift the name of Jesus on high. Both the Old and the New Testament writers agree in substance **"That at the name Jesus every knee should bow, of things in heaven, and things in earth, and things under the earth; and that every tongue should confess that Jesus Christ is Lord, to the glory of God the Father."**

Phil. 2:10-11. Of necessity this must be true, otherwise God's sovereignty would become a farce, and Jesus, his Son, would no longer be, Lord of lords, and King of kings. The words of the prophet Isaiah must forever remain true, for it was God who was speaking by and through him when he said: "Remember the former things of old: for I am God, and there is none else; I am God, and there is none like me, Declaring the end from the beginning, and from ancient times the things that are not yet done, saying, My counsel shall stand, and I will do all my pleasure: Calling a ravenous bird from the east, the man that executeth my counsel from a far country: yea, I have spoken it. I will also bring it to pass; I have purposed it, I will also do it." Again we quote him: I am the Lord, and there is none else, there is no God beside me: I girded thee, though thou hast not known me: That they may know from the rising of the sun, and from the west, that there is none beside me. I am the Lord, and there is none else. I form the light, and create darkness: I make peace, and create evil. I the Lord do all these things." The Lord also said by the mouth of this same prophet, "Behold, I have created the smith that bloweth the coals in the fire, and that bringeth forth an instrument for his work; and I have created the waster to destroy." The very next verse, however, gives comforting assurance to the hearts of true Israel, for it declares that "No weapon that is formed against thee shall prosper; and every tongue that shall rise against thee in judgment thou shall condemn." God is indeed the refuge and strength, and a very present help in trouble to his people.

The great artist who first paints a dark background for the portrait which he attempts to make as realistic as life itself, must have a touch of the Divine who first created Adam who by transgression became the man of sin, which has encompassed the world in darkness with all manner of evil, but who also at the same time determined to display in the person of his Son the embodiment of all that is righteous, holy and good. The first man is declared to be of the earth, earthy; while the second man is the Lord from heaven. From a spiritual point of view, the first man is without form and void and darkness covers the face of the deep, for we are told that "the natural man receiveth not the things of the Spirit of God: for they are foolishness unto him: neither can he know them, because they are spiritually discerned." In writing to the church at Rome, Paul told them "the carnal mind is enmity against God: for it is not subject to the law of God, neither indeed can be." And he concludes by saying, "So then they that are in the flesh cannot please God." This man of flesh is so completely in darkness that it is said, "the light shineth in darkness; and the darkness comprehended it not." He cannot see or have any perception at all of the kingdom of God until he is born of the Spirit and thereby is made a new creature in Christ Jesus, and becomes a partaker of the divine nature. We read "in him (the Word) was life; and the life was the light of men." And this is the true Light, which lighteth every man that cometh into the

world." It is written "The people that walked in darkness have seen a great light: they that dwell in the land of the shadow of death, upon them hath the light shined." While this may apply in a special sense to the Gentile nations, we believe it is particularly applicable, experimentally, to every one of God's children who are quickened by his mighty power and made to walk in newness of life. When they begin to tell or the dealings of the Lord with them, it is like it was with Jacob, who said, "He found him in a desert land and in the waste howling wilderness: he led him about, he instructed him, he kept him as the apple of his eye. As an eagle stirreth up her nest, fluttereth over her young, spreadeth abroad her wings, taketh them, beareth them on her wings: So the Lord alone did lead him, and there was no strange god with him." Peter in writing to the "strangers scattered throughout" various points, who were the "elect according to the foreknowledge of God the Father," told them among other things that they were "a chosen generation, a royal priesthood, an holy nation a peculiar people; that ye should shew forth the praises of him who hath called you out of darkness into his marvelous light." If we have ever been blest to sing "Amazing grace! (how sweet the sound!) That saved a wretch like me" It was because we felt God had wrought a wondrous change in us and had opened our blind eyes and made us to see that salvation was not by works of righteousness which we could do, "For by grace are ye saved through faith: and that not of yourselves: it is the gift of God: Not of works, lest any man should boast." It was to such characters as these to whom Paul wrote, saying, "For we preach not ourselves, but Christ Jesus the Lord; and ourselves your servants for Jesus' sake. For God, who commanded the light to shine out of darkness, hath shined in our hearts, to give the light of the knowledge of the glory of God in the face of Jesus Christ." He goes on to say, "But we have this treasure (and what a wonderful treasure it is) in earthen vessels, that the excellency of the power may be of God, and not of us." He says further for our comfort and consolation, "We are troubled on every side, yet not distressed; we are perplexed, but not in despair; Persecuted, but not forsaken; cast down but not destroyed; Always bearing about in the body the dying of the Lord Jesus, that the life also of Jesus might be made manifest in our body." These are wonderful things to us and we believe they point the way of life as it is in Christ Jesus. At this point we feel to quote Hymn 1296, Beebe's Collection:

"A child of Jehovah, a subject of grace;
I'm of the seed royal - a dignified race;
An heir of salvation, redeemed with blood,
I'll own my relation, my Father is God!

He loved me of old, - and he loveth me still;
Before the creation he gave me by will,
A portion worth more than the Indies

of gold,
Which cannot be wasted, nor mortgaged, nor sold.

He gave me a Surety, a covenant Head,
To live in my name, and to die in my stead;
He gave me a righteousness wholly divine,
And viewed all the merits of Jesus as mine.

He gave a Preceptor infallibly wise,
And treasures of grace to be sent in supplies;
Yea, all that I ask for, my Father hath given
To help me on earth, and to crown me in heaven.

He gave me a will to accept what he gave,
Though I was averse to his purpose to save;
He wrote in his will my repentance and faith,
And all my enjoyments for life and for death.

My trials and sorrows, my conflicts and cares,
The spirit of pray'r and the answer of pray'rs,
The steps that I tread, and the station I fill,
My Father determined and wrote in his will.

My cross and my crown are both will'd by my God,
He swore to his will, and then sealed it with blood;
'Tis proved by the Spirit the witness within,
'Tis mine to inherit, I'll glory begin."

Many, many years ago when our eyes had been opened to see God's glorious truth, we had presented to us a booklet containing a sermon by the late J. C. Philpot, of London England, under the caption of "Winter Afore Harvest," and we shall long remember what a feast of fat things it was to our hungry soul. We had passed through the coldness of winter, with all of its privations and discomforts, but the heavens appeared to open and, lo, the winter was past, the rain was over and gone. The flowers appeared on the earth: the time of the singing of birds had come, and we were enabled to rejoice with joy exceeding and full of glory to God and to praise him for his wonderful works to the children of men. It was not by chance that the Legal (dark) Dispensation came first, but rather according to divine appointment. The law called by Moses and its object was to manifest the awfulness of sin. It was a plumb to show how crooked and perverse human nature was. In its scales humanity was to be weighed and found wanting and there was none that did good according to its standards. Therefore when "the Lord looked down from heaven upon the children of men, to see if there were any that did understand, and seek God," He found that; they are all gone astray, they are altogether become filthy: there is none that doeth good, no, not one," Paul says.

"Knowing that a man is not justified by the works of the law, but by the faith of Jesus Christ, even we have believed in Jesus Christ, that we might be justified by the faith of Christ, and not by the works of the law: for by the works of the law shall no flesh be justified. "He goes on to say further, "I am crucified with Christ: nevertheless I live; yet not I, but Christ liveth in me: and the life which I now live in the flesh I live by the faith of the Son of God, who loved me, and gave himself for me. I do not frustrate the grace of God: for if righteousness come by the law, then Christ is dead in vain." The law condemned; it showed the necessity for Christ to come, and John tells us that "of his fulness have all we received, and grace for grace. For the law was given by Moses, but grace and truth came by Jesus Christ." Never was such a picture presented as that of God manifest in the flesh. There was no efficacy in the blood which for centuries was offered under the law; it only had a shadow of good things to come. Those sacrifices could never put away sin, but they pointed to Christ, of whom it is said, "For by one offering he hath perfected forever them that are sanctified." The law is our schoolmaster unto Christ, and what a wonderful and blessed privilege it is to know him whom to know is life eternal. Only by a new birth can this be brought about, for Jesus said to Nichodemus, "That which is born of the flesh is flesh; and that which is born of the Spirit is spirit." If we know nothing of the slavery and fear of sin, neither shall we know anything of the freedom and joy that is found only in Christ. If we are not deceived, we know something of that darkness which is of the flesh, which is full of envy, strife and jealousy, which in turn is said to be as cruel as the grave. John said, "If we say that we have fellowship with him (Jesus Christ), and walk in darkness, we lie, and do not the truth: But if we walk in the light, as he is in the light, we have fellowship one with another, and the blood of Jesus Christ his Son cleanseth us from all sin." He also says, **"Brethren, I write no new commandment unto you, but an old commandment which ye had from the beginning. The old commandment is the word which ye have heard from the beginning. Again, a new commandment I write unto you, which thing is true in him and in you: because the darkness is past, and the true light now shineth. He the saith he is in the light, and hateth his brother, is in darkness even until now. He that loveth his brother abideth in the light, and there is none occasion of stumbling in him. But he that hateth his brother is in darkness and walketh in darkness, and knoweth not whither he goeth, because that darkness hath blinded his eyes."** 1 John 2:7-11. If the light that is in us be darkness, behold how great is that darkness. How sad it is to see the true light obscured by the darkness of men, to see good brethren yield to the whims of the flesh. Perhaps when they are converted from the error of their way they will see the true light in all of his effulgent glory and beauty and will be ashamed of their ways. It is said that men love darkness rather than light because their deeds are

evil, and while we cannot understand the whys and wherefores, it is enough for us to be still and know that he is God, **"For the scripture saith unto Pharoah, Even for this same purpose have I raised thee up, that I might shew my power in thee, and that my name might be declared throughout all the earth."** Rom. 9:17. If the ultimate end of all darkness and evil is to glorify God in its destruction, whose holy and divine presence will illuminate the eternal city and whose righteousness will cover the earth, it will be enough, and may God be praised, both now and forevermore, world without end. Amen.

Elder R.L. Dodson

MEETINGS

LOWER MAYO 5TH SUNDAY MEETING

The next 5th Sunday Meeting will be held, The Lord Willing, Sunday, November 29, 2015. Thomas' Grove Church will host the meeting. The Meeting House is located at 1390 Morning Dew Lane, Floyd, VA 24091. From VA 8, turn north on Blue Ridge Parkway at Tuggles Gap. Go about 1.7 miles. Turn right at Soapstone Hill sign. Immediately turn left on Morning Dew Lane (no sign) go 200 yards to church on left.

We invite the ministers, brothers, sisters and all believers in Salvation by Grace to meet with us during this meeting.

In bonds of love,
Lowell Hopkins, Clerk
(276) 952-2098

SKEWARKEY UNION (Eastern Kehukee Association)

Tarboro Primitive Baptist Church will host the next Skewarky Union on the fifth Sunday of November 29, 2015. The church is located at the corner of St. James Street and Albemarle Avenue in Tarboro, NC. Preaching services begin at 10:30 a.m.

We extend an invitation to our ministers, brethren and friends.

Naomi Coker, Clerk
252-823-0786

WEST COUNTRY LINE UNION

Dan River Primitive Baptist Church will host the fifth Sunday meeting on November 29, 2015. Singing will begin at 10:00 a.m. and preaching service at 10:30 a.m. Dan River Church is located on Hwy 700 between Eden, N.C. and Danville, VA.

We extend an invitation to our ministers, brethren and friends.

Elder Thomas Solomon, Moderator
R. Allen Carroll, Clerk
336-939-7893

CONTRIBUTIONS

FOR SEPTEMBER 2015

Marcus Vickers, FL 10.00
Lowell Hopkins, VA 15.00
Oscar Pickral, VA 5.00

Elder W. L. Gardner, GA 25.00

Loy Rodgers, AR 5.00

David Pittman, VA 25.00

Arleen Giles, VA 5.00

OBITUARIES

ERMA WRIGHT GARDNER

July 2, 1920-April 11, 2015

Erma Wright Gardner, 94 formerly of Stoneville, NC., died Saturday, April 11, 2015, at Morehead Memorial Hospital in Eden, NC.

The funeral service was held at 2 pm. Monday, April 13, 2015 at Colonial Funeral Home in Madison, NC. Elders David Minter and Lowell Hopkins officiating. Interment followed in Sardis Primitive Baptist Church Cemetery.

Mrs. Gardner was born July 2, 1920, in Patrick County, VA; her parents were the late Walter Lester and Ethel Huff Wright. She was of the Primitive Baptist faith and a past employee of Eanes Manufacturing Co.

In addition to her parents, Mrs. Gardner was preceded in death by her husband, Elder James Greer Gardner; brothers, Henry, Wilburn and Arlis Wright; sisters, Myrtle Rakes and Peggy Martin; and son-in-law, Edward Gray.

Survivors include her daughters, Elsie G. Gray and Faye G. Shelton (Bob), both of Stoneville; one grandson and two great-grandsons.

On February 10, 1940, she married Elder James Gardner. They were married 43 years. Elder Gardner was Moderator of the Lower Mayo Association for many years and served Sardis Primitive Baptist Church over 25 years. During their years of marriage, they attended churches far and near and Associations in several states. Their home was filled with church members and friends during the Lower Mayo Association. While working her job, she prepared all the meals and took care of their overnight guests.

She loved her family and friends. She was always by Elder Gardner's side attending churches and during his illness. There was always a big smile, a loving hug and kind words for everyone.

Mrs. Gardner looked forward to going to church, as this was her life. She was able to attend up until a few months before her passing. Her two loving daughters was always by her side, taking her to church, to visit friends, doctor visits and anything else she needed.

At the funeral service, the large chapel in the funeral home was full. This showed that she was highly regarded and loved very much.

Mrs. Gardner will be greatly missed among the Primitive Baptist folks, friends and especially her two daughters she loved so much.

It is therefore, resolved that a copy of this resolution be sent to her family, one to the Signs of the Times for publication and one be recorded in our church record.

Elder David Minter - Moderator
Julia Minter - Clerk

Signs of the Times

DEVOTED TO THE OLD SCHOOL BAPTIST CAUSE

" The Sword of the Lord and of Gideon "

VOL. 183 HILLSVILLE, VA., DECEMBER 2015 NO. 12

SIGNS OF THE TIMES

ISSN - 0199 - 0063

Subscription price $15.00 per year - $25.00 two years

Published monthly by
SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.

Tony R. Horton
Circulation Manager and Treasurer
1429 Howlett Street, Hillsville, Va. 24343
Phone (276) 728-5651

EDITOR

Elder Cleo Robertson 111 Livingstone Drive
Cary, NC 27513
(919) 460-7721

ASSOCIATE EDITOR

Elder J. B. Farmer 6373 N. State Hwy 7
Grayson, Ky. 41143
(606) 474-4327

All letters for this paper containing subscriptions and remittances, should be mailed to Tony R. Horton, 1429 Howlett Street, Hillsville, Va. 24343. All articles and letters for publication, all notices of meetings and all obituaries should be mailed to Elder Cleo Robertson, 111 Livingstone Drive Cary, NC 27513.

SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.
1429 Howlett Street
Hillsville, Va. 24343

HYMN

As on the cross the Saviour hung,
And wept, and bled, and died,
He poured salvation on a wretch
That languished at his side.

His crimes, with inward grief and shame,
The penitent confessed;
Then turned his dying eyes to Christ,
And thus his prayer addressed:

Jesus, thou Son and heir of heaven!
Thou spotless Lamb of God!
I see thee bathed in sweat and tears,
And weltering in thy blood.

Yet quickly, from these scenes of wo,
In triumph thou shalt rise,
Burst through the gloomy shades of death,
And shine above the skies.

Amid the glories of that world,
Dear Saviour, think on me,
And in the victories of thy death
Let me a sharer be.

His prayer the dying Jesus hears
And instantly replies:
"To-day thy parting soul shall be
With me in Paradise."

Stennett

CONTENTS

EDITORIAL 266
Elder Jerry B. Farmer

CORRESPONDENCE 269

VOICES OF THE PAST 270
E. L.
Elder John Leland
Elder W. D. Griffin
Gideon
J. C. Philpot
Elder C. H. Byrd
J. S.
Elder Gilbert Beebe

CONTRIBUTIONS 286

OBITUARIES 287
Mildred Spangler Graham
Frances Fleming Knight

EDITORIAL

"...And David sent and communed with Abigail, to take her to him to wife. And when the servants of David were come to Abigail to Carmel, they spake unto her, saying, David sent us unto thee, to take thee to him to wife. And she arose, and bowed herself on *her* face to the earth, and said, Behold, *let* thine handmaid *be* a servant to wash the feet of the servants of my lord. And Abigail hasted, and arose, and rode upon an ass, with five damsels of her's that went after her; and she went after the messengers of David, and became his wife." 1 Samuel 25:39-42.

Elder Jerry B. Farmer

Jesus said, "Search ye the scriptures for in them ye think ye have eternal life, and they are they that testify of me." It appears that the holy scriptures are much more than they appear to be on the surface. On the surface all may read of historical events with a natural understanding. Many take the scriptures altogether literally and see nothing other than that which is immediately apparent. But hidden in the scriptures is the wonderful truth of the gospel of Jesus Christ the Lord. This secret truth is only revealed to the little babes that He has bought with the price of His own blood. It is hidden from all others. Why? Because it seemeth good in His sight.

The story of Abigail's life is recorded for our comfort, instruction and edification. According to the scriptures, Abigail was married to a man of Belial, which means a man of *wickedness*. His name was Nabal, which means *folly*. Taken together, the names indicate that he was a *foolish and wicked man*. The name Abigail means *Source of Joy*. And she was appropriately named, for she caused much joy to David and to the people of Israel, as was brought forth in the scriptures. She was also described as a woman of good understanding and of a beautiful countenance. I am made to believe that she stands for the church, which has been given a good understanding of the truth, and is called the perfection of beauty, because of the imputed righteousness of Christ.

At that time in history David was being pursued by king Saul. Saul had been rejected from being king because of his disobedience unto God and would soon die. David had been anointed to be king in the place of Saul, but Saul sought to kill David to try to prevent David from ruling as king. Saul chased David into the wilderness, and David said that there was but a step between himself and death. It appears that David stands for Jesus Christ, who was continually hounded by the authorities of His day. Herod sought to kill Him, the Jewish leaders also attempted to take His life, and finally the government of Rome crucified Him, according to the determinate counsel and foreknowledge of God. And Saul, I am made to believe, stands in this instance for those who hate God and his people.

David was in the wilderness with his men that had been gathered to him. It appears that the wilderness stands for the world, which is not the home of God's children. His children are pilgrims and strangers there. It has ever been so from the beginning until now. The woman (church) was given two wings of a great eagle to fly into the wilderness where she was nourished for a time, times and half a time, which appears to stand for the entire time of banishment of the children of God by the world. The men who had been gathered with David were also outcast. It is said that they were in distress, in debt, and discontented. Is this not the case of all the children of God? They were distressed because of their sinfulness and their inability to do anything about it. They were in debt because they had sold themselves into bondage and had nothing with which to redeem themselves. And they were discontented because they had no righteousness of their own. Because of these things they were drawn to their captain David, even as we are drawn to the Captain of our salvation.

In this part of the wilderness, David and his men kept order and peace. They were a wall of protection to the shepherds and their flocks by day and by night. The children of God are the salt of the earth and the light of the world according to Jesus. They alone preserve the earth and give off light in a dark and sinful place. Because of their presence, the world is not destroyed by the wrath of God. When Jesus comes and they are taken out of the world at the resurrection, the world will be consumed and will dissolve with the fervent heat of the wrath and presence of God, according to the scriptures.

It was just and right for David's men to be nourished by those they had kept and protected. But when David sent his men to the great wealthy man Nabal to request provisions, he insulted them and sent them away empty. We are made to see that there is nothing the world will give in return for the mercies of God. They are blinded to the goodness and mercy of God's providence and render no praise or honor to Him, the Giver of every good gift and every perfect gift. They think, as Nebuchadnezzar and we once did, that they have gained all they have by their own wisdom and strength, and owe nothing to anyone. Nabal requited evil to David for good.

The wrath of David was kindled, so he commanded that every man gird on his sword, and David also girded on his sword. It seemed that the wrath of the king was about to fall upon the foolish wicked man Nabal and everyone in his house. We see similarities to Sodom and Gomorrah, and to Jericho and to other places where the wrath of God was about to be poured out on wickedness. But in these places were found the children of God. Destruction could not fall until the beloved of God were delivered into safety. It was even so with Abigail and we hope this also will be our lot at the coming of Christ.

When Abigail was informed about the things Nabal had said and done to David's men, and she realized that destruction seemed eminent, she made haste and took loaves and wine and sheep and corn and raisins and figs and brought them to David. "And when Abigail saw David, she hasted and lighted off the ass, and fell before David on her face, and bowed herself to the ground." Has not this been the case with all who ever came to Jesus for help and deliverance? All pride was taken away from them, and they were humbled down by the mighty hand of God. Abigail was made to see him as lord, as the one who held the power of life and death. She was made to plead her case before him, as all of God's little ones are made to do—to admit their unworthiness and to beg for mercy.

Abigail was blessed to say, **"I pray thee, forgive the trespass of thine hand maid: for the Lord will certainly make my lord a sure house; because my lord fighteth the battles of the Lord, and evil hath not been found in thee *all* thy days."** 1 Samuel 25:28. The blessed of God are given to look unto Jesus as Lord and Savior. They are made to look unto Him as being a sure house, which has foundations, whose builder and maker is God. They are made to view Him as the One who has fought their battles and has given them the victory. They are made to see Him as altogether righteous and worthy of praise. And David showed mercy unto Abigail, even as Christ has shown mercy unto all that were given to Him of the Father, even to all he loved with an everlasting love.

Nabal's heart died within him when he learned what Abigail had done. It is written that he became as a stone, and in about ten days the Lord smote Nabal, that he died. The wicked cannot bear righteousness. It is death unto them. They hate the light and the Truth. They will not and cannot come unto it, because it shows that their deeds are evil. Nabal could not stand the thought that his substance was given to another whom he hated.

When David heard that Nabal was dead, he sent and communed with Abigail to take her to him to wife. We know that at one time we were married to this wicked and foolish world, even as Abigail was married to Nabal. It was our home for a season. We found natural comfort and joy in it, and were glad to be joined unto it. We happy and alive naturally in the vanities of our flesh and of our mind. But when our first husband died, we were freed from the law of our

husband. He is dead to us. And we are married to another, even to Him who is raised from the dead even — as Abigail was married unto David.

"And when the servants of David were come to Abigail to Carmel, they spake unto her, saying, David sent us unto thee, to take thee to him to wife. And she arose, and bowed herself on *her* face to the earth, and said, Behold, *let* thine handmaid *be* a servant to wash the feet of the servants of my lord. And Abigail hasted, and arose, and rode upon an ass, with five damsels of her's that went after her; and she went after the messengers of David, and became his wife." 1 Samuel 25:40-42. It is a blessed gift to us that these things have been recorded and preserved for the household of faith. What a beautiful thought is presented that the one chosen and drawn to the king should be given the humility of mind to say that she would be a servant to wash the feet of the servants of her lord. Is this not the true spirit of love given to the saints? One place it is written, "Let this mind be in you, which was also in Christ Jesus..." Jesus came to serve and to lay His life down for His friends. **"Greater love hath no man than this, that a man should lay down His life for his friends." "Hereby perceive we the love *of* God, because he laid down his life for us: and we ought to lay down *our* lives for the brethren."** The children of God are given the mind of Christ, which causes them to desire the lowest places and to minister to their brethren, rather than be ministered unto. "And she went after the messengers of David and became His wife."

Written in love, I hope,
Elder Jerry B. Farmer.

PSALM 37:39.

But the salvation of the righteous *is* of the Lord: *he is* their strength in the time of trouble.

CORRESPONDENCE

Signs of the Times
1429 Howlett Street
Hillsville, VA 24343

Dear Editor,
RE; FRANCES FLEMING KNIGHT

We respectfully request that the obituary of Frances Fleming Knight be Published in your Signs of the Times. Mrs. Knight visited the churches in SC; NC; VA for many years and known by many of your readers. I am enclosing a copy of the minutes of Mt. Zion Primitive Baptist Church of 13 September 2015 authorizing this submission.

Bryant Huff, Clerk
83 Will Smith Rd.,
Broxton, Ga 31519
(912-359-5628)

Bro. Cleo,

I have enclosed a sweet letter Elder Wray had Sister Renae write to us. We were told you would like a copy. I'm sorry to be so tardy in getting the letter in the mail to you.

May God continue to bless you in your ministry and working on the Signs. We enjoy the Signs so much.

In love and fellowship,
Elton and Phyllis

Dear Sister Phyllis & Elton,

I hope you find both of you healthy and with the blessings of God. When I got your card and read it, I couldn't help but think of a scripture in the Bible. And the word says, What manner of love is this? When I saw the names of those who signed it, I saw very vivid that this is that manna of God. That he feeds his people with and share with and that manna of his love God is still giving it in feeding his people. And they all can sing the same song, Amazing Grace, How sweet the sound. I believe with all my heart that the ones that Jesus saved in heaven will feast on the same manna of love. With one voice, one spirit, one faith, one hope. And all will be fashioned like Him. I have asked Sister Renae Denny to write this letter for me. I appreaciate her taking time out of her schedule to do this for me.

Renae Denny – I love you dear brothers and sisters. Thank you & God for everyone's love and signatures.

Elder Wray was deeply touched by your love and kindness!

In the love of God,
May God bless you all,
Thank you,
Haywood Wray
Renae Denny

VOICES OF THE PAST

BRUNSWICK, Maine, March 11, 1879.

Brethren Editors: - Inclosed you will find a manuscript written by a member of the Woburn Old School Baptist Church, in Mass. She would like to have it published in our family paper, the SIGNS, if in your judgment it is worthy of a place.

About thirty-five or forty years ago she, together with thirty others, left the church to which they stood connected on account or what they considered a departure from the truth, and formed a church by themselves, and ever since have contended earnestly for the truths which are held by all the Old School Baptists at the present time. It was sometime after they came out of Babylon before they knew there was a people anywhere who saw and understood as they did. But when they learned that there were strangers scattered throughout the United States who believed the truth, and heard of Eld. Beebe and the SIGNS, their hearts were filled with joy and gladness.

Your brother in hope,
Elder Hiram Campbell

I have long wanted to write what I hope the Lord has done for me, a poor, undone creature, without God and without hope. I loved sin and hated holiness, and it was unpleasant to me to hear my good mother talk on the subject of religion. I knew she was a christian, and that I was not. I was not more than nine years old at that time. While out at play, it seemed that something said to me, You are a sinner against God. I felt it as I had never before, for I knew it was true. What to do I did not know. I went in to ask my mother, but there was company there, and I did not say anything about it. Time passed on, and my trouble would come upon me at times with such power that I could not get away from it although I tried hard. I went into young company, and was the liveliest of them all, and would think my trouble was gone; but when I came to lay upon my bed, something would seem to say, You are a lost sinner, under the curse of God's law, and I would be in great distress for a time.

Thus the time passed until I was fifteen years old, when there was a great revival in our neighborhood, and I went with others to the meeting. My mother said to me one day, "I hope you will get some good." It aroused all the enmity there was within me, and I replied, "I am as good as they are, and you will not see me crying around as they do, you may be sure." I went to meeting, determined not to feel nor show sorrow for sin. I never knew what made me so hard, I did not like to have them talk to me, and I meant they should see how I disliked it, and so stop talking to me. There was a man who came and asked me if I was a christian, and I said, "No, I am not." He asked me if did not want to be one, and I told him that I did not know as I did. He then told me what my situation was; that I would be banished from God forever, unless he had mercy on me. I did not like that, for I intended, when I should become ready, to get religion. The folks told me that I could do so, and I meant to be in earnest about it by-and-by. From that time I had no peace. I was in distress more or less all the time for three months, until I was almost in despair. I trembled before my righteous Judge. My sins were so great that I could see no hope for me. Some told me to go to my chamber and kneel down and pray, and be determined not to rise till I received a hope. I went and knelt down, and the first thing I knew I was prostrate on my face, in such agony that it seemed to me I could not live long. I then lost all confidence in man. I thought my case was beyond hope; but I still cried for mercy.

I went to meeting one night alone. It was very dark, but I had no fear. I thought there could not be any one as wicked as I was. I sat down, thinking I must soon die, for I could not live in such distress much longer. I could neither eat nor sleep much. While in this distress, it seemed to me that I saw my Savior and his angels, and he turned his glorious face to me and smiled. My load was gone, I never knew where, and my heart was full of joy. I did not know where I was, nor that anyone else was there. I saw none but my precious Savior, and knew nothing but love and joy, such as pen nor

tongue can describe. I was full to overflowing. Death had not one terror. I wanted to go right home. It seemed that I could see the path all the way. My Savior had done it all, and my heart praised him with fullness of joy. I knew it was a free gift, all of mercy from first to last. I knew I had done nothing to get it, but had grown worse and worse all the time. I could not drive it from me when I would, nor get it when I would have given all I possessed for it. I knew it was from God, for none but my precious Savior could cleanse me so. I now loved with all my heart what I hated before. Everything seemed to praise God; even the little chickens at the door seemed to be praising him. And it seemed at times that I could die without any fear, the way looked so bright. Death had lost its sting. O will it be so when my time of departure comes? I do not know.

But that joy did not remain very long, for something seemed to say to me, You are deceived; and as you have told others, what will they think of you? Then I tried to get my burden back, but could not find it. I would go to the throne of grace, and beg for mercy, and sometimes my heart would be comforted; and if not, I was left to despair.

I united with the Baptist Church, but did not feel that comfort that I hoped for. I was in trouble. I know my case was not like theirs, for my hope came to me when I had given up work; and I worked as long as I could, till all was gone. Then I saw it was all of mercy, from first to last. They told what they had done to get religion; they had sought the Savior, and given their hearts to him; but I had done nothing but sin against him. I thought I must be wrong, for they seemed so happy, while I was begging for mercy, I was so wicked. I tried to give up my hope, but it held me. At times I would have given worlds, if I had possessed them, rather than lose it. The years went by, yet I could not think as they did. I thought they grew worse and worse. Finally a number of us left the church. We went to the church meeting and asked to be dismissed from the church. The minister said he wanted to know why we wished to go — if it was because we did not like our minister. One of our brethren arose and said he would tell them then and there, or they might come to his house, or he would go to theirs. No one asked him to tell, and they dismissed us. We went out, we knew not where. We did not know what we were. We did not know of any that thought as we did. We had never heard of Elder Beebe, nor the SIGNS. We had all paid something towards the meeting-house, but we went out gladly. We could not stay. We could not believe in the "do and live" doctrine. I heard one of their deacons say, "We can believe in election, but we will round the corners some, so as to get more in to hear the gospel." I believe it was God that led us out, and he has never left us. We met in a schoolhouse, but we had the truth, and it was good. We formed ourselves into a church. This took place many years ago. We have been called by hard names, and much has been said about us; but this does not hurt us. I am glad to be one of that little number. I thank God daily that he brought us out from among them. Al-

though a poor and very much despised people, still we are a happy little church, and live in peace and love.

During all these years I have not been left alone in sickness. God has comforted me. When my loved ones died, he supported me. My heart goes out in praise for so many mercies. One time when returning from the store, the sidewalk was full of men, and at almost every step I could hear God's name profaned. From my heart I thanked God that be had kept me from that sin. But for his grace I might have been as bad as they. There came warm breath over me, and my heart was filled with joy, and my eyes with tears of thankfulness. I often have a crumb by the way. Sometimes I walk in darkness, feeling along, trying to find some promise, something to cling to, when there don't seem to be much for me. But my hope is never clean gone; my blessed hope saves me from despair. At times I can say, I know that my Redeemer lives.

Our little church meets to try to worship God, and not man; nor his inventions, such as fairs, lotteries and tea-parties; but to worship God in purity, as far as our wicked nature is held in subjection. I cannot express the love I have for this little body. It seems to be the dearest thing on earth to me. I have felt for months the one continual prayer that the Lord would bless us, and not suffer us to die out, or have none left to meet as a church. I will trust him, for he brought us out, and has kept us, and never left us. None but God could have done this, for we are in the midst of all the isms there are. O how my heart thanks him for such great blessings. He has given us a minister that preaches his truth without fear, and my heart rejoices. It seems to me at times that I can almost see the way to that home above. And when Elder Campbell is preaching, it is so plain, so clear, so true, that I long to be there, where I can praise him, without sin, and in fullness of joy.

It lacks but a few days of being fifty-two years since the Lord gave me this hope, and in all that time how unprofitable a servant I have been. Often in the dark, or in the wrong way, trying to find an easier path to walk in. But blessed be my precious Savior, he brings me back to his feet, sometimes with stripes and tears; but it turns into thanksgiving and praise for his mercy, that he did not leave me to myself, but kept me by his grace, which is my earnest prayer to him to do, while life lasts, and then receive me into his heavenly kingdom, and the praise and glory shall all be his, from first to last.

This I leave to my dear relatives and friends, that they may know, when I am gone, what I believe, and what made me an Old School Baptist.

E. L.

ISAIAH 30:18.

And therefore will the Lord wait, that he may be gracious unto you, and therefore will he be exalted, that he may have mercy upon you: for the Lord *is* a God of judgment: blessed *are* all they that wait for him.

For the Signs of the Times.
March 11, 1836

The instructions of our Lord to the twelve when he sent them out to preach — his admonitions to them afterwards — the resolution of the Apostles to give themselves to the ministry of the word and prayer — the address of Paul to the Elders of Ephesus — the epistles to Timothy and Titus; with the exhortation of Peter to the Elders, and many divine lessons, scattered thru the N. Testament, draw the line of ministerial conduct and usefulness; beyond what any man or set of men can devise. To this rule, preachers should take heed as unto a light that shines in a dark place; for if they speak not according to the word, they have no light in them.

The faith and practice of the saints at large, is delineated in the Bible in a clear manner, yet the Lord sends forth preachers to explain and impress what is revealed on the mind, of the saints, that they may have those things in remembrance, and be ready for every good work. So also, preachers may be helpers to each other; each one communicating to others his best views on what God has revealed. Paul publicly blasted Peter for duplicity — exposed Barnabas, for disimilation — set a mark on Demas — reprobated the concision — rejected Hymenes, Philetus, Alexander and highly commended Timothy and many others for their purity and steadfastness of faith. Peter, James, John and Jude did likewise. When the Lord sent out his Apostles, he perfectly knew every circumstance that ever they would be in; but he did not reveal the whole unto them; but told them to be wise as serpents and harmless as doves. According to the wisdom given unto them, they said and did many things which incidently fell in the way, which things were not expressly commanded in their commission. The Convention at Jerusalem and conference — the sending messengers to Antioch and Samaria — their accommodating their address to the circumstances and capacities of the people — their watching and improving the openings of providence &c. were incidental to the great work of their commission, which was to preach repentance and remission of sins, in the name of Jesus — to baptize those who believed and to teach them.

The rule which God has given to men and to preachers is perfect; but there has never been but one man — but one preacher; since Adam's fall, whose words and actions were equal to the rule. This was realized in Christ, who was the faithful and true witness. Every word of his mouth was pure. But he had many things to say which his disciples were not able to bear while he was on earth; but after he ascended to his glory, he sent the Holy Ghost which endowed them with power, inasmuch that when they were under the divine influence (like the holy prophets) they spake and wrote as they were moved by the Holy Ghost.

Signs, wonders, divers miracles and gifts of the Holy-Ghost which the Apostles had attending them, for the confirmation of the salvation, have ceased. If preachers of the present day were endowed like the Apostles, they

could decide, with certainty what doctrine was true and what mode of worship was required; but this is not the case. They have, however, the sure word of prophecy (the Holy Scriptures) which is a light to their feet and a lamp to their path; but such is the limitation of the human mind, and so strong the force of tradition; that men, who equally believe in the divinity of the bible, and acknowledge it as the only and complete rule of faith and practice; do, nevertheless, differ in many things. The question is often asked, What kind of preaching, and what measures of proceeding are most likely to make the ministry useful? An answer to this question is summarily given in the first section of this essay; but as events and circumstances, are always changing, some little comment (without placing it on a level with the text) may be profitable.

The doctrine that all have sinned — fallen into guilt, pollution and weakness; are children of wrath and dead in trespasses and sins; is abundantly confirmed by the scriptures — by the conduct of sinners and by the experience of the saints. By these three witnesses the doctrine is supported; and should be boldly preached.

The doctrine of redemption from the curse of the law by the blood of Christ — of repentence towards God and faith towards the Lord Jesus — of the washing of regeneration and the renewing of the Holy Ghost — of self-denial and good works — of the resurrection from the dead and eternal judgment. These doctrines, with their connections and ramifications, may all be summed up in two words, Ruin and Recovery; or in other two, Duty and Grace, and if preaching of them is not calculated to make the ministry useful, I am at a loss to know what kind of preaching would. Some preachers have deeper penetration and stronger logical powers than others; by which they dig so deep, reason so close and fly so high that they keep out of sight of most of their hearers. In the spirit they speak mysteries, but those who occupy the room of the unlearned are not edified. They speak wisdom to them that are perfect; but it is rare that any stupid sinner ever gets turned to righteousness by such preaching. That preaching which is plain and familiar; which awakens the sinners attention and arrests his conscience; which shows him his danger and points him to the remedy; which beats down his false hopes and strips him of his own righteousness, likely to be the most useful. The minister who wishes to be useful must take heed to himself, as well as to his doctrine. A life of godliness and honesty is essential. A more hateful character cannot be seen than the preacher who indulges himself in riot, intemperace, fraud, falsehood and other foolish and sinful vices. If he preaches good doctrine and his life does not correspond with it, his hearers will take no conviction, but reply 'Physician heal yourself.' Whatever natural talents the preacher may possess for husbandry, mechanism, merchandize, science, law or physick all must be subordinate to devotion, and not entangle him in ministry.

It is of primary importance that the preacher should be cloathed with the

garment of salvation — that he should be filled with a sense of the immense worth of the truth — the guilt depravity and danger man is in — the unsearchable love of Christ in the bloody purchase, and his ability and willingness to save redeemed penitents. Without this robe he will preach a distant Jesus by an unfelt gospel, and with an unhallowed tongue. And all the self-made zeal, pretended pity, loud voice, hypocritical tears and agonizing gesticulations that he may assume, will not supply the lack.

Elder John Leland.

THE CLOUD LIKE A MAN'S HAND
1 Kings 18:41-46

To the unregenerate eating and drinking is important, to the generation of Jesus Christ there is nothing to do but just let them alone at it. Ahab thought it amounted to a good deal and it would seem that Elijah encouraged him in it. Ahab's eating and drinking does not concern us at this time but, if heaven directs, we are interested in Elijah.

At this time I would like to ask where he got his knowledge that it was going to rain? Ahab may indulge in eating and drinking to his heart's content because it is going to rain and produce some more. How did Elijah know? The cloud had not appeared, nor the wind had not risen, yet this prophet knew that rain was coming. How? One answer and one alone will suffice. God made it known to him. But a certain amount of movement in the kingdom has been ordered. Elijah told his servant to go down to the sea. Suppose that he had not gone? But, my dear brethren, we are not able to tell what would have been, we are not dealing in suppositions but in the certainty of God. Personally, I much prefer to say that all God's children hear and obey when the unction is from above. Be that as it may, the servant went. That is the all-important thing. Let us remember the length of this dry spell with its intense heat and searing of all in the place where it occurred. It is a type and it is highly figurative of the experience and travel of the Lord's humble poor. A dry time is a barren time. Oh my precious kindred, do you feel barren and destitute of fruit unto his name's honor and glory? As sure as you have been born from above you have these times. Sometimes it seems that the Lord has gone forever and forgotten his covenant. Oh, the searching and looking for relief. Go to the sea, Elijah commanded his servant. No questioning his authority but going. At first when he returned there was nothing to be seen, no relief in sight, no good news from my God, no token that he was still kept and sheltered by the Lord Almighty. Oh the times when my readers remember with me when we sought for him, but look where we would we saw nothing. Let us not rush away but tarry a little while longer. Will you listen to that? Go back until seven times, go back to the sea. Deliverance will come, it always has come, and it always will come. Suffering comes but it cannot change anything for that that is committed into his

hands is perfectly safe. (2 Tim. 1:12). Sometimes we get sorely discouraged and our soul becomes so dry within. No gentle rains, no distilling dew, but a continuation of the same scaring dryness felt through and through. But keep going; go until you are completely exhausted; go until the world and the fullness thereof passes away; go seven times. Ah, see him as he comes back on that seventh trip. He is coming from meeting with a great King, he is walking in the light of his countenance and it is showing in his weary face. Relief is in sight. "Behold, there ariseth a little cloud out of the sea, like a man's hand." Did you get that, weary one? Notice again that little cloud. Remember that little babe born in Bethlehem; remember that when we first see him he is not comely, but this little cloud was like a man's hand. It had shape to it, it could be discerned as to its formation. Let us note the fact that it ariseth from the sea. Many times the sea is made synonymous with the trials and afflictions of God's people. They can do no more than the determination of God appoints to them. Here comes the cloud like unto a man's hand. This is the hand of him that controls the sea, the mighty raging deep. This cloud gives the rain, all the rain, none comes from any other source. Not only is this cloud a token of good to come from it, but it shows forth the Man of Galilee and his ruling, providential care. This man is loved by his Father; he loved him so well that he put all things into his hands. How long had this glorious Father loved his equally glorious Son? Fearlessly we say always and always. Then whenever it was that God loved his Son, then and there, once and forever, he put all things into his hand. All of what things? Who said anything about what things? Did inspiration? No it did not. Who did say anything about what things? Well, the gainsayers have always been quite busy explaining what things. I do not know what God would do without gainsayers to keep him from getting in ridiculous positions, but they are one of the all things in his hand. They are not any bother to the church at all. Sometimes the good way gets too straight and narrow and they borrow tools and go out to build for themselves, but the church goes on and on, believing that all things are in his hand. You cannot preach (and if you did they would not receive it) to them that God created, anything but that he had a purpose in it worthy of himself. In the purpose and wisdom of God all things were in the Son's hand before those things were actually in existence in creation. If God failed to create or bring into manifestation something that he had placed in purpose in his Son's hand it certainly would have showed discord in the very outset in the Trinity. Suppose he had. Let us grant just a little here and God had, in purpose, when he first loved his Son placed all things into his hand, but is the dawning of creation he did not create or make manifest just one of those things. What discord it brings to view to even hint, what things.

The gospel is good news. Anything that does not cause joy, peace and happiness is not nor cannot be the gospel. It is not good news that God created one thing at random. If it is not, then it is good

news to preach that everything he created was in complete harmony with his purpose, and with the all things placed in the Son's hand. It is not good news that anything God created has gone contrary to his purpose. Such as that is the worst kind of news. How dreadful to think that one thing was not under divine control. I have two (all I have) precious boys in this awful conflict of carnage and devastation. If I could be made to believe that one train, ship, man, gun, bullet or anything else was not under divine control I do not think I could rest day or night. If that is not good news then it is to declare that now, at this time, out yonder on the bloody battlefield, on the raging waters all things are in his hand. When the redeemed have all been brought into the fold and the disposition of all things come, then, most of all, it would not be good news that just one thing was not disposed of by him.

I hope that I have kept it before me how unworthy I am, and what a vile wretched sinner I am, but at the same time I beg my Father, my God and my Brother to enable me, while I stay here, to preach this doctrine. I am sure there is nothing wrong with it. It belongs to every poor child of God that has to go seven times looking for a little cloud like a man's hand. In conclusion, all this hand holds belongs to God's children. None of these all things are primarily for any but the Lord's anointed. Paul tells the church that all things are yours. Oh, weary pilgrim, God has given them all to you. They belong to you, but not one of them can come to you except through and from the man's hand. Life is yours and all that life is made up of belongs to you. Death is yours; dying on the breast of Jesus belongs to you; leaving behind all these trials and afflictions is yours; the world is yours; in a sense you may never own a foot of it, even the six by three mound your body rests in may be in the potter's field, but with God it is yours; things present and things to come all belong to you; they are all in his hand.

At this time I would like to see each of you and clasp your hand and raise our lisping, stammering voice in hymns of adoration to this Hand. It is beckoning us on and upward, and everything is working in perfect harmony and consistency to bring us all home more than conquerors over it all. There, safe from raging wars and all other earthly things, we shall see Him, be like Him and be satisfied.

Elder W. D. Griffin
February, 1946

MATTHEW 5: 3-6.

Blessed *are* the poor in spirit: for theirs is the kingdom of heaven.

Blessed *are* they that mourn: for they shall be comforted.

Blessed *are* the meek: for they shall inherit the earth.

Blessed *are* the are they which do hunger and thirst after righteousness: for they shall be filled.

A BRAND FROM THE BURNING.

To the Editors of the
Gospel Standard 1837

Dear Sirs, — The following are a few of the things which, I trust, my soul has been led to experience; and should any of God's family be enabled to give me encouragement, or to receive encouragement, may God have the praise.

I was trained up to the church of England, and remained there till I was forced to leave her corruptions; for when the Lord led me to see a little into those discriminating truths which are so abominably hated, though so clearly revealed in the word of God, I soon found that they were not preached where I went, but that it was all "deceit and lies;" and although it was a hard task for me to learn to submit to the justice of God in saving some and leaving the rest to perish, yet I have a harder task to learn than that, namely, am I one of that number which God has purposed to save? When God first laid eternal things upon my mind, I felt determined to have nothing to do with them, and was still for going on in sin and wickedness; but God soon hedged up my way with thorns and briars, so that I could have no pleasure in the things I had before loved, but was forced to give up my drunkenness, and many other abominations. Then I began to think it was high time to turn righteous, for eternal matters pressed heavily upon me. At this time I was totally ignorant of the righteousness of Christ; and so to working I went. I was something like the children of Israel, who, when Moses was gone up into the mount, and delayed to come down, said unto Aaron, "Make up gods which shall go before us." So, in like manner, I was for having something of my own making to go before me. But as the Lord sent Moses, and as Moses took the calf which they had made, and burnt it in the fire, and strewed it upon the water, and then made the children of Israel drink of it; so, in the same way, when I had done all I could to bring myself out of Egypt, the law, with its killing power, came and burnt up all, and made me drink it by painful and bitter experience. Still I thought it was my own fault, not having yet learnt what the poet says,

"I was as destitute of will, As now I am of power."

I began to think that God had shown me these things, because I had been such an enemy to God and truth; for I had sworn many a time that if ever I could believe God's election to be a truth, I would live in all manner of sin and wickedness. But I had now learned a different lesson to that; for my sins came in battle array against me, and I soon found that whether God could be just or not in saving some and leaving others to perish, he would assuredly be just if he left me to perish; and so far from living in sin, I was made to hate it, and had a desire to live holy, and grieved to find myself such a mass of sin and iniquity. I needed no one to tell me I was vile, for I felt it; and I was forced to give up all, and say "O wretched man that I am! If I am saved, it must indeed be God's free mercy; and if I am lost, I justly deserve

it." Let anyone who says God would be unjust if he did not give all men a chance of being saved, only be brought here, — be brought to feel what he is as a sinner in the sight of a heart-searching and rein-trying God, and then he will say, "How can God be just and save me?" His cry will not be about other people, but himself. He wants something more than free will or duty-faith. He wants that faith which is alone of the operation of God the Holy Ghost, to pierce through his dark clouds, that he may be lift up our of such an horrible pit. While I was in this state, I knew not what to do. I could not believe that it was work of grace, for I could find no rest nor comfort; but while engaged in prayer on one occasion, these words, "To you that are troubled," came with great force to my mind, and my soul was immediately comforted, for it seemed as though the words were written for me. But this soon passed away, and I began to think I was deluded; for all manner of abominations rose up in my mind, that I was ready to conclude, God could not dwell there. I was something like Gideon, when he was to go to battle against the Midianites, who, after the Lord had shown him, by the dew on the fleece, that he would save Israel, questioned the reality of it, and wanted the Lord to show him some other sign. So, in like manner, I wanted the Lord to appear in a more conspicuous manner, for I had sunk into such a dark state of mind, that I thought I was surely deceived, either by satan or my own carnal and wicked heart.

About this time I was directed to a place where the truth of God was preached, and the minister proved my character so clearly, that I thought I never should doubt again. But I am so changeable, that I have had many liftings up and castings down since then, and many times am almost ready to say I shall be lost after all. But what a mercy it is that God changeth not, that having loved his own, he loveth them unto the end.

Rosendale GIDEON

GOSPEL STANDARD
ALL THINGS YOURS
From J. C. Philpot on
1 Corinthians 3.21-23 (DATE)

And "the world" was that theirs too? What! the world? May a child of God stand upon London Bridge and say, "All the ships in the river are mine"? May he go to the Bank of England and say, "All the bullion in the cellars is mine"? May he stand upon St. Michael's tower in this town and say, "All Stamford is mine"?

Not in a worldly sense. But if he feels that his soul is worth a thousand worlds, and that it is saved in Christ with an everlasting salvation, then he stand upon London Bridge and say, "O ye mighty ships that crowd the stream laden with all the world's wealth, what are ye compared to my soul? O ye cellars, full to overflowing with millions of yellow gold, what is the value of all compared with that eternity to which I am fast hastening? O Stamford, with all the houses and all the property and all the people in it, could you purchase a drop of water to

cool the tongue of a miserable soul in hell? And is not my soul to me worth you all?"

So though he cannot lay a temporal claim to all the world, yet when he feels that his soul in his bosom is worth a thousand worlds, that that soul has been redeemed by the precious blood of Christ, and will live in a happy and glorious eternity when earth and all its works under his feet will lie buried in the ashes of the general conflagration, the world is his because he is the master of it. He can put his foot upon it and say, "O earth. I only want enough of thee to take me safely and honourably through life; enough of thy bread to feed me; enough of thy wool and flax to clothe me; enough of thy stones to shelter me; enough of thy timber to make my coffin; enough of thy ground to give me a grave. I would not have thee for my portion, my master, or my idol." When in faith and feeling he can thus speak, is not the world his? for faith makes him master of that which is master of all. It is true he is not here often in feeling but fact remains when feeling fails.

Nay, more, the Lord makes "the world" to serve him, and thus makes it his. Nobody can harm him but by God's permission. and this very permitted harm works for his good. God can make the world lie at his very feet so that not a dog shall move his tongue against him (Exod. 11. 7); the ravens shall feed him and he shall eat the riches of the Gentiles. For the gold and the silver are the Lord's, and the cattle upon a thousand hills; and He can give waters in the wilderness and rivers in the desert to His people, His chosen (Isa. 43. 20).

When, too, you can look around you upon the fields and meadows, trees and rivers, and meekly say, "My Father made them all," they are all yours because they are your heavenly Father's. I often walk in the beautiful park adjoining this town, and I have sometimes thought I enjoy it more than its noble owner, for I have had many a secret prayer and sweet meditation there, and I have the additional pleasure of admiring its beauties without the anxiety of proprietorship. Is not the park, then, mine — the trees, the avenues, the lake and the walks, all my own?

ROMANS 1:18-21.

For the wrath of God is revealed from heaven against all ungodliness and unrighteousness of men, who hold the truth in unrighteousness;

Because that which may be known of God is manifest in them; for God hath shewed *it* unto them.

For the invisible things of him from the creation of the world are clearly seen, being understood by the things that are made, *even* his eternal power and Godhead; so that they are without excuse;

Because that, when they knew God, they glorified *him* not as God, neither were thankful; but became vain in their imaginations, and their foolish heart was darkened.

"For I *am* the Lord, I change not; therefore ye sons of Jacob are not consumed." Malachi 3:6

I have been away from home much of late and on my return found my reading and correspondence quite piled up. I have read quite a bit that seemed to have a tinge of conditionalism. It may be that I did not understand. I trust, however, the writers did not so mean it. My mind seemed to keep inquiring if anything could happen, or may be better said come to pass, against God's will. I noted that some in writing said, "God permitted," etc. If God willed to permit he could have willed not to permit. It looks to me that it is God's will any way you fix it. My mind kept running along in this way until one night after I had retired the above text came into my mind and cost me quite a bit of sleep. **"The Lord of hosts hath sworn, saying, Surely as I have thought, so shall it come to pass; and as I have purposed,** *so* **shall it stand."** Isa. 14:24. I fear we look too much on the surface which in many instances is very dark, instead of looking underneath to see the purpose of God work out. In the face of it, or from the natural point of view, the crucifixion was the blackest and most heinous crime on record, but the purpose of God was underneath and must in the end shine out to the glory of God and redemption of his people. God purposed it before the morning of time. It must so be. Could we not then say the perpetrators of the crucifixion did the will of God?

Isaac purposed to give the blessing to Esau. If we have it right it was the law of the land in that day to give the blessing to the eldest. God purposed that the blessing should go to Jacob. The purpose of Isaac or the purpose of God must go down in defeat. It is as impossible to defeat the purpose of God as it would be for me to take this old mundane sphere in my hands and shake it. The three falsehoods Jacob told his father to get the blessing look dark, but the purpose of God was underneath. A chain is no stronger than its weakest link: a fence is no safer than its rotten rail. These three falseheads are links in the chain of predestination. They had to be. The perpetrators of the crucifixion had to do it. The Lord of hosts had sworn it and there is no higher authority than the Lord of hosts. He can swear by no other than by himself. Our mind seems to be grasping so many things until we get too lengthy, but these thoughts have just come to our mind.

The Bible abounds in the story of the failure of man. Away with what is commonly called conditional time salvation. I heard an Elder in south Georgia say, "There is only one salvation, But if there were forty they would all be of the Lord and by Grace." God stored grace in Christ Jesus and a purpose to save his people before the world began. It was not according to our works. If Adam had not failed God would have had grace which he could never use and a purpose that could never be carried out. God knew that Adam would eat the fruit. Not only so, but he set the stage for it. The serpent was there to see that Adam disobeyed the commandment. God put the serpent there or else he slipped in with-

out God knowing it. "I am the Lord. I change not therefore ye sons of Jacob are not consumed."

The promise was given to Abraham, verified in Isaac, and fulfilled in Jacob. Jacob is, therefore, the outstanding type of the Lord's people. Jacob did not find the Lord but the Lord found Jacob in a waste howling wilderness. All flesh is grass. The grass cannot reach up to the cow. In Abraham, Isaac and Jacob we seem to have the type of the Trinity. God the Creator and former, Christ the Redeemer, the Holy Ghost the revealer. It was the fixed and unchangeableness of God to give his people to Christ. **"But those things, which God before had shewed by the mouth of all his prophets, that Christ should suffer, he hath so fulfilled."** Acts 3:18. "I am the Lord, I change not." Then we hear Jesus saying. "I have finished the work which thou gavest me to do." John 17:4. And be sure your sin will find you out" was in the old order: how glorious that in the new order, "but where sin abounded, grace did much more abound." Rom. 5:20. Nathan said unto David, "The Lord also hath put away thy sin; thou shalt not die." 2 Samuel 12:13. Grace had found him out. Then we hear David saying, "Have mercy upon me, O God according to thy loving kindness." Psalms 51:1.

My dearly beloved, my hope is anchored that one bright Sunday morning in September 1894 grace found this poor sinner. It was a happy period. This thought has just come to our mind (it may or may not be right) that the sins of David are of the flesh, the depravity of our nature. Are we, in our flesh or wicked nature, any better than David? God hath a fixed plan and he changes not. We recently visited nine Associations. "Behold, how good and how pleasant it is for brethren to dwell together in Unity!" "It is like the precious ointment upon the head, that ran down upon the beard, even Aaron's beard: that went down to the skirts of his garments; As the dew of Hermon, and as the dew that descended upon the mountains of Zion: for there the Lord commanded the blessing, even life for evermore." Psalms 133. Without offering any comment I feel like the entire nine Associations were endowed with the sentiment of this Psalm. Again may we say that we could see manifestations that the odors of Mary's ointment kept every house full. (John 12:3) We did so much enjoy these visits to see our kinspeople. "Entreat me not to leave thee, or to return from following after thee: for whither thou goest, I will go; and where thou lodgest, I will lodge: thy people shall be my people, and thy God my God! Where thou diest, will I die, and there will I be buried." Ruth 1:16-17. We feel like applying this sentiment to ourself. It was glorious to be among the beloved of the Lord. We were happy all the time. Dearly beloved, we enjoyed your hospitality and sweet fellowship to the fullest extent. In a sweet hope.

(Elder) C. H. BYRD
Rt. 2, Box 80,
Panama City, Fla.
August, 1947

The Gospel Standard 1837
THE MINISTRY. - No. IV
(Extract of a Letter.)

To my dearly-beloved flock, — Grace, mercy, and peace be unto you, from God the Father and our Lord Jesus Christ. It is the day for our church meeting, and the ordinance of the Lord's Supper, and I shall not be there; but though I be absent in body, yet am I present in mind with you. I thought you would like to hear from me, and how the Lord has dealt with me under my afflictions. I thought at the first, my work in the ministry was done, that my race was run, and that I was going to be called to give and account of my stewardship. I hope I was enabled to commit you into the hands of the great Head of the church, who could provide for you a far better minister, if he thought good; but it hath pleased the Lord to remove the disorder, that I hope I am now getting better. Though he has thus afflicted me, every stroke has been mixed with mercy. The rod is in the hand of a covenant God. He knew that there was a deal of pride and rebellion with me, and I think that passage in Isaiah is in some measure fulfilled in me, where he says, "And I will turn my hand upon thee, and purely purge away thy dross, and take away all thy tin." I have thought much about that passage in Mal. iii. 3: **"And he shall sit *as* a refiner and purifier of silver: and he shall purify the sons of Levi, and purify them as gold and silver, that they may offer unto the Lord an offering in righteousness."** I feel thankful to God, that amidst my affliction he has granted me sweet visits. I hope I can say that I have laid at the foot of the cross, and by faith beheld the crimson stream that flowed from an atoning Saviour's side. I hope I can say, "My Beloved is mine, and I am his." My soul has been blessed with a sense of his divine love, that tears of gratitude have flowed from my eyes. If kind friends who have communicated to my necessities are indications of God's providential goodness, then I share greatly in it; for ye did minister again and again to my needs. May the great Head of the church grant you an hundred-fold; and may my God and your God supply all your needs out of the riches of his grace. Do not forget me at the throne of grace, who desires ever to remember you; and may the eternal God which chose you, and God the Son which redeemed you, and God the Spirit which called and is, I hope, meeting you, bless you with every new covenant blessing, is the sincere prayer of your unworthy but affectionate pastor.

J. S.

ISAIAH 45:8.

Drop down, ye heavens, from above, and let the skies pour down righteousness: let the earth open, and let them bring forth salvation, and let righteousness spring up together; I the Lord have created it.

HEBREWS X. 26.

We understand that this admonition, like that in Hebrews vi. 4-6, was addressed to the saints, which were recognized by the inspired writer of the epistle, as "Holy brethren, partakers of the heavenly calling." As he had told them in chapter sixth, that if they should fall away, it would be impossible to renew them again so repentance, according to the manner of the Levitical priesthood, seeing that such a renewal would require Christ to be again sacrificed, so he tells them again in this text, "There remaineth no more sacrifice for sins." When the priest under the law made atonement for the children of Israel, and the Israelites again sinned, there remained farther sacrifices for their sins; the sacrifice was to be repeated continually; but Christ has made one offering for sin, and but one, and there remains no more. But to the professed disciple of Christ, who has sinned willfully, after that he has received a knowledge of the truth, there remains a certain looking for of judgment and fiery indignation, which shall devour — what, the saints? No, the saints can never be devoured, for Christ has by one offering perfected them forever, and he has given his word for it, "They shall never perish, neither shall any pluck them out of my hand." What then shall be devoured by the "judgment and fiery indignation," which the willful offender is fearfully looking for? "The adversaries." The adversaries of the cause of God and truth shall truly be devoured; but says the apostle, "We are persuaded better things of you, and things that accompany salvation, though we thus speak." And again, in the close of this chapter, he says, "But we are not of them who draw back unto perdition, but of them that believe to the saving of the soul." If a professed disciple of Christ, willfully transgresses the laws of the kingdom, is it strange that he should fear that he is only an adversary? And even if he is not, he feels afraid that he is, and looks for that judgment which awaits the adversaries.

This whole subject is an admonition to the saints. Moses' law could not be transgressed by an Israelite with impunity. The offender died without mercy, for the law of Moses knew no mercy for its transgressors. But as Moses was but a servant, and Christ is a Son over his own house, the offender who hath dishonored Christ, trodden underfoot the Son of God, by despising his law, counted the blood of the covenant wherewith he was sanctified an unholy thing, and hath done despite unto the spirit of grace, he hath committed far greater offense, and is worthy of a sorer punishment, and if judged by the law of Moses, would be subjected to a sorer punishment. But he is, if a christian, under law to Christ, and a copy of that law is written in his heart, and it reads thus, notwithstanding the offender's deserts, "I will be merciful to their unrighteousness, and their sins and their iniquities I will remember no more." It is certain, however, that he will visit their transgression with a rod, and their iniquities with stripes, and they shall know that it is a fearful thing to fall into the hands of the living God.

May we listen to the admonition of our subject, and may God grant us grace whereby we may serve him acceptably with reverence and godly fear; for our God is a consuming fire.

Elder Gilbert Beebe
Middletown, N. Y.,
Nov. 1, 1855.

PSALM 123.

Unto thee lift I up mine eyes, O thou that dwellest in the heavens.

Behold, as the eyes of servants *look* unto the hand of their masters, *and* as the eyes of a maiden unto the hand of her mistress; so our eyes *wait* upon the Lord our God, until that he have mercy upon us.

Have mercy upon us: for we are exceedingly filled with contempt.

Our soul is exceedingly filled with the scorning of those that are at ease, *and* with the contempt of proud.

IS IT TIME TO RENEW

YOUR SUBSCRIPTION?

IF YOUR EXPIRATION DATE

IS 12 / 2015

IT EXPIRES WITH THIS ISSUE.

CONTRIBUTIONS

FOR OCTOBER 2015

Lois Dalton, VA	5.00
James Howard, AL	5.00
Billie Speir, LA	50.00
Bille Freeman, AL	25.00
G. W. Weatherford, VA	5.00
Flay Mordecai, MS	5.00
Wilton Sutphin, VA	5.00
Lon D. Moon, AL	5.00
Greg & Deborah Suttles	5.00
John Schulz, WY	1000.00

CORINTHIANS 13: 9-13.

For we know in part, and we prophesy in part.

But when that which is perfect is come, then that which is in part shall be done away.

When I was a child, I spake as a child, I understood as a child, I thought as a child: but when I became a man, I put away childish things.

For now we see through a glass, darkly; but then face to face: now I know in part; but then shall I know even as also I am known.

And now abideth faith, hope, charity, these three; but the greatest of these *is* charity.

OBITUARIES

MILDRED SPANGLER GRAHAM

Our precious Sister Mildred Spangler Graham was called from our midst on November 14, 2014. She was born on October 9, 1920 to Elder David V. Spangler and Sister Nannie Turpin Spangler. In addition to her parents, she was preceded in death by her husband, Arnold Graham, and her sister and brother-in-law, Eleanor and Ed Hodnett. Left to mourn her are her son, Richard Graham and wife Mary Ann of Blacksburg, Virginia; her daughter, Sandra Zuersher and husband Ron of Sarasota, Florida; her sister, Rebecca Smith of Sarasota, Florida; her brother, David Spangler of Danville, Virginia; three grandsons, Scott Graham, Keith Harrison (Joni) and Russell Harrison; and seven special nieces and nephews in addition to many brethren and sisters in Christ.

Her body was laid to rest in the Dan River Primitive Baptist Church Cemetery to await the resurrection morn. A memorial service was held on November 29, 2014 at the Church with Elder Jerry Farmer, Elder Thomas Solomon, and Elder Mark Terry taking part in the service.

Sister Millie, as she was affectionately known to the writer, asked for a home with Dan River on June 23, 1957. She was baptized by her dad, Elder David Spangler. The Lord blessed her to be a faithful, loving member for 57 years. She and Arnold had entertained many of the Lord's people in their home and she was blessed to continue to do that after his death for as long as she was able. The welfare of her brethren was always of the utmost importance to her. When she reached the point that she was not able to attend church as often, she always wanted to hear about the church service every Sunday night. The writer was blessed with many Sunday night talks with this lovely one. She was truly a wonderful blessing in my life. Although more than 30 years separated us in age, we were drawn together by the cords of a most loving God to walk together, to rejoice together, and sometimes to sorrow together.

The last year or so of her life were difficult ones as her natural mind started to slip some and her health failed her. On October 9, 2014 her ninety fourth birthday, the writer was blessed to visit with her. She wasn't feeling well that day and was in some pain. We listened to a tape of a singing at Malmaison Primitive Baptist Church from some years ago. Though she wasn't able to really talk to me much, she immediately recognized Brother Burnell William's voice. She smiled as she listened to the tape and said, "Listen to that music, listen to that music." Often she would say that she didn't have a good voice and couldn't sing. This day, though, she would sing a line or two of the hymns and seemed to rejoice at the sound of her brethren singing those dear old hymns which she had heard from the time she was a baby in her mother's arms. She said to me, "I'm not worthy of this." The

humility, love, gentleness, and kindness, with which the Lord had so richly blessed her, showed forth praise and honor to His most holy name and thus so beautifully fulfilled the scripture, "Out of Zion, the perfection of beauty, God hath shined." As I left her that day, I said, "I love you" and she replied, "Not as much as I love you." I knew I would not see her again and I wept for my loss as I drive home that day and yet rejoiced that she soon would be released from her suffering and that lovely spirit within her would be with Christ in paradise to await that day most beautifully described by the hymn writer:

> When that illustrious day shall rise,
> And all thy armies shine
> In robes of victory through the skies,
> The glory shall be thine.

She was the dearest of friends, a precious Sister in Christ, and a beloved Mother in Israel and this poorer sinner will remain immensely grateful to a most gracious God for the blessing of her

Love and fellowship and the joy of being drawn together on those many Sunday nights. May her family and all of us, who loved her and miss her so very much, be blessed to say with Job. "The Lord gave and the Lord hath taken away; blessed be the name of the Lord." In all things may all glory and all honor ascribed unto His great and holy name.

Written by one
who loved her greatly,
Mary Hawkins

FRANCES FLEMING KNIGHT

With deep sadness, we mark the passing of our dear Sister in Christ, Frances Fleming Knight. Sister Frances was born September 18, 1923 to the union of Austin Loyd and Lucy Vercelle Fleming. Her earthly pilgrimage was a mixture of trials and hardships mingled with great joy. With steady resolve, hard work, and faith in her God, she provided for herself and three children instilling in them the same character that she exemplified in her life. The substance of her life was her work, her children, and her Church. Sister Frances loved the doctrine of sovereign grace and traveled many miles to gather with God's children and hear the preaching of her Lord's Gospel. She faithfully attended the services at Mt. Zion Church in Athens, Georgia until infirmities of age prevented. In her final years she resided in her daughter's home where she was lovingly cared for by her children. She departed this life December 25, 2014 to take her place in that heavenly tabernacle wherein there is no more death, neither sorrow nor pain, and where finally and forever, God Himself has wiped all tears from her eyes.

Written by order of Mt. Zion Primitive Baptist Church while in conference September 13, 2015.

Elder Kenneth Adams, Moderator
Brother Bryant Huff, Clerk

Signs of the Times

DEVOTED TO THE OLD SCHOOL BAPTIST CAUSE

" The Sword of the Lord and of Gideon "

VOL. 184 HILLSVILLE, VA., JANUARY 2016 NO. 1

SIGNS OF THE TIMES

ISSN - 0199 - 0063

Subscription price $15.00 per year - $25.00 two years

Published monthly by

SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.

Tony R. Horton

Circulation Manager and Treasurer

1429 Howlett Street, Hillsville, Va. 24343

Phone (276) 728-5651

EDITOR

Elder Cleo Robertson 111 Livingstone Drive
Cary, NC 27513
(919) 460-7721

ASSOCIATE EDITOR

Elder J. B. Farmer 6373 N. State Hwy 7
Grayson, Ky. 41143
(606) 474-4327

All letters for this paper containing subscriptions and remittances, should be mailed to Tony R. Horton, 1429 Howlett Street, Hillsville, Va. 24343. All articles and letters for publication, all notices of meetings and all obituaries should be mailed to Elder Cleo Robertson, 111 Livingstone Drive Cary, NC 27513.

SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.
1429 Howlett Street
Hillsville, Va. 24343

PROSPECTUS OF THE "SIGNS"

The existence, sovereignty, immutability, omnipotence and eternal perfections of the great Jehovah - the revelation which God has given of Himself, as Father, Son and Holy Ghost. "These three are one." John 1-8.

The absolute predestination of all things.

Eternal, unconditional election.

The total depravity and just condemnation of fallen man.

That the atonement and redemption of Jesus Christ are for the elect only.

The sovereign, irresistable, and in all cases, effectual work of the Holy Spirit, in regenerating and quickening the elect of God.

The final preservation and eternal happiness of all the sons of God, by grace.

The resurrection of the dead, and eternal judgement.

That the church of Christ is composed exclusively of baptized believers - that to her are given able ministers of the New Testament; that the scriptures are the only divinely authorized rule of faith and practice for the saints of God.

That there is no connection between church and state.

CONTENTS

EDITORIAL 2
Elder Jerry B. Farmer

VOICES OF THE PAST 3
Elder David V. Spangler
Vericultor Gospel Standard 1836
Samuel Getchell
W. P. Cook
Israel Hill
John A. McKellar
Elder R. L. Dodson
Poetry by A. E.
Gospel Standard 1837
Elder Gilbert Beebe

CONTRIBUTIONS 23

MEETINGS 24

EDITORIAL

"For it is written, that Abraham had two sons, the one by a bondmaid, the other by a freewoman. But he *who was* the bondwoman was born after the flesh; but he of the freewoman *was* by promise. Which things are an allegory: for these are two covenants; the one from the Mount Sinai, which gendereth to bondage, which is Agar. For this Agar is Mount Sinai in Arabia, and answereth to Jerusalem which now is, and is in bondage with her children. But Jerusalem which is above is free, which is the mother of us all. For it is written, Rejoice, *thou* barren that barest not; break forth and cry, thou that travailest not: for the desolate hath many more children than she which hath an husband. Now we, brethren, as Isaac was, are the children of promise. But as then he that was born after the flesh persecuted him *that was born* after the Spirit, even so *it is* now. Neverthless what saith the scripture? Cast out the bondwoman and her son: for the son of the bondwoman shall not be heir with the son of the freewoman. So then, brethren, we are not children of the bondwoman, but of the free." Galatians 4:22-31

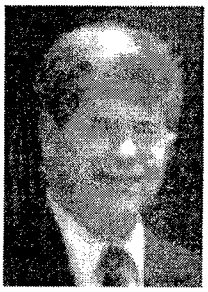
Elder Jerry B. Farmer

In these few words, the inspired apostle Paul opened up a great mystery that had been hidden from the beginning. These things cannot be received and understood by the carnal mind, because they are spiritual. According to scripture, "The natural man receiveth not the things of the Spirit of God: for they are foolishness unto him: neither can he know *them,* for they are spiritually discerned." Happy are you, if you are given a mind and heart to receive these things. They are hidden from the wise and prudent, but are revealed unto babes. May the Lord guide our thoughts and may we be given eyes to see, ears to hear and a heart of understanding.

The apostle was wonderfully blessed to explain this hidden truth pertaining to election, and to the plight of God's people in the world. It identifies

all men who ever had or shall have an existence in this world. They are separated into two groups: those born after the flesh, and those born after the Spirit. One's understanding of the doctrine of sovereign election affects the way he sees himself and all others. It affects the way he understands the scriptures. It affects the way he thinks of God. The two opposing views about election and God's sovereign love in the choice of His people in election, seems to divide the thinking of the carnal and spiritual minds of all men upon the earth. One view is according to the Spirit, and the other according to natural understanding.

God, in His written word, manifests this difference in the account of Sarai and Hagar. Since Abram and Sarai were well stricken in age and had no son of their own, Sarah, thought she could never have children. She, in a natural mind, thought she might obtain children by her handmaid. So she gave her handmaid, Hagar the Egyptian, to Abraham. When Hagar saw that she had conceived, her mistress Sarai was despised in her eyes. (Abram was 86 years old when Hagar bare Ishmael to Abram and Sarai was 76.) We see here the beginning of the hatred of one people for another — the hatred of the bondwoman for the freewoman.

When Abram was 99 years old the Lord appeared to him. And the Lord made an everlasting covenant with Abram and his seed. The Lord told Abram that he would be a father of many nations, that his name would no more be called Abram but rather Abraham, that He would give him the land of Caanan, that Abraham and his seed should keep God's covenant of circumcision, that Sarai would now be called Sarah, that Sarah should bear Abraham a son called Isaac, and that He would establish an everlasting covenant with Isaac and his seed.

The Lord at this time also made a covenant with Ishmael. He declared that He had blessed him, and would make him fruitful, and multiply him exceedingly. The Lord also declared that Ishmael should beget twelve princes, and that He would make him a great nation.

We see that God here made two distinct covenants. One was an everlasting covenant involving Abraham, Sarah the freewoman, Isaac the child of promise, and his spiritual seed after him. I am made to believe that this covenant represents a figure of spiritual things. The other was a covenant involving Hagar the bondwoman, Ishmael the child born after the flesh, and his natural seed after him. I am made to believe that this covenant manifests a figure of natural things. The blessed apostle was given to describe the bondwoman Hagar as the Jerusalem which now is and is in bondage with her children. I am made to believe that this manifest the whole fleshly family of unbelief. And he was blessed to describe Sarah as the freewoman, the Jerusalem which is above and is the mother of us all. I am made to believe that this indicates the whole spiritual family of God.

The apostle said by inspiration, "Now we, brethren, as Isaac was, are the children of promise." This is our hope

and trust, that we are the elect of God, chosen in Christ Jesus before the foundation of the world, and redeemed by the blood of the Lamb. We hope and trust that we are included in the everlasting covenant of grace, which secured eternal life for all the saints by virtue of the finished work and righteousness of the Lord and Savior Jesus Christ. Our hope and trust is that we are not the children of the flesh, held in the natural covenant of Hagar and Ishmael, that walk after the flesh, whose end shall be misery and destruction.

The apostle, by the Holy Spirit declared, "But as then he *that was born* after the flesh persecuted him that was born after the Spirit, even so *it is* now." From the beginning to this day, and down until the end of time, the one born of the flesh has persecuted and shall persecute the one born after the Spirit. The Lord made it plain that if they hated Him, they would also hate you. But He said, "Blessed *are* they which are persecuted for righteousness' sake: for theirs is the kingdom of heaven. Blessed are ye when all *men* shall revile you and persecute *you*, and shall say all manner of evil against you falsely, for my sake. Rejoice and be exceeding glad: for great *is* your reward in heaven: for so persecuted they the prophets which were before you." He also said that if you were of the world, the world would love you. And He said, "Woe unto you, when all men shall speak well of you! For so did their fathers to the false prophets." But we hope and trust that we are not loved by the world.

Isaac was born, and after eight days was circumcised. And after Isaac was weaned, Abraham made a great feast. "And Sarah saw the son of Hagar the Egyptian, which she had born unto Abraham, mocking. Wherefore she said unto Abraham, Cast out this bondwoman and her son: for the son of this bondwoman shall not be heir with my son, *even* with Isaac." Here we see evidence of the hatred of the son of the bondwoman for the son of the freewoman. And the Lord caused Abraham to hearken to the voice of Sarah, even though it was grievous in his sight, and after giving them bread and water, he sent them away. But God saved Hagar and Ishmael from death in the desert, and Ishmael became a great nation according to the covenant of God.

The seed of the bondwoman has continued to persecute the seed of the freewoman even to this day. In the last book of the Bible, the book of Revelation, there are two women described in figurative language. They are a great wonder and a great mystery. The one woman described in Revelation 12 is clothed with the sun, and the moon is under her feet, and has a crown of twelve stars upon her head. The other woman described is in Revelation 17. John saw her sit upon a scarlet colored beast, full of names of blasphemy, having seven heads and ten horns. And the woman was arrayed in purple and scarlet color, and decked with precious stones and pearls, having a golden cup in her hand full of abominations and filthiness of her fornication: And upon her forehead was a name written, Mystery Babylon the Great, the Mother of Harlots and Abomi-

nations of the Earth. And John saw the woman drunken with the blood of the saints, and with the blood of the martyrs of Jesus.

I am made to believe that Sarah, the Jerusalem which is above and free, is represented by the woman clothed with the sun, having the moon under her feet. And I am made to believe that Hagar, the bondwoman, is represented by the other one that John saw sit upon the scarlet colored beast. The one is altogether lovely, holy and blessed. The other is full of abominations and filthiness. The one is of the everlasting covenant of grace. The other is of the covenant of death and destruction. The one is persecuted by the great red dragon, which is the devil. The other sits upon the great red dragon and is part of the persecution. The one was given two wings of a great eagle, that she might fly into the wilderness, into her place, where she is nourished for a time, and times, and half a time, from the face of the serpent. By the hindering mercies of God, the hateful woman is kept from carrying out her evil intent to destroy the freewoman.

It is impossible that the son of the bondwoman, that was born after the flesh, could ever be heir with the son of the freewoman, that was born after the spirit. The son of the freewoman was loved with an everlasting love, chosen in the covenant of grace, foreknown of God, predestinated to be conformed to the image of His Son, called, justified and glorified in the sight of God before the world was. The son of the bondwoman was never loved of God, but was a vessel of wrath fitted for destruction. He was a vessel created of God for a purpose — to be used to bring a fiery trial of faith to try the children of God. After the purpose of God is finished for that vessel of dishonor, that vessel shall be taken and destroyed.

After explaining the wondrous and mysterious workings of almighty God down through the ages, the inspired apostle gives much assurance to the children of God and says, "So then, brethren, we are not children of the bondwoman, but of the free." None deserve to be counted as children of the freewoman, for it is all of grace. The only way one could be a child of the freewoman is by birth, by being born of the Spirit. And we know that no one has any part in his birth process. It is altogether passive. So, if you have been given a hope of salvation based upon the kindness and goodness of God our Savior, Who came and suffered and died for your sins (and I hope and trust mine also), and Who by the power of God took up His life again, you are not a child of the bondwoman, but of the free. You have been born from above, and are an heir of the promise of eternal life in Christ Jesus, the Lord. Praise, honor, and glory are due unto our God forever, Who alone is worthy.

I trust that this was written in love and in hope of eternal life.

Elder Jerry B. Farmer

NOTICE

Just a reminder that all the issues of the Signs of the Times from 1832 through 2014 are digitized on disks and flash drives. The cost for the disks is $53.00 and for the flash drives is $40.00. Requests may be submitted to Brother Tony Horton, Circulation Manager and Treasurer, 1429 Howlett Street, Hillsville, VA 24343. Please be sure to include your complete mailing address.

Editor

VOICES OF THE PAST

Behold, how good and how pleasant it is for brethren to dwell together in unity!" Psalms 133: 1.

What a great blessing God has given his people in ages past to have a dwelling place (spiritually). To have a place where we are told his name shall be there. Under the law Israel was promised a place, when they had passed over Jordan, where they would bring all their burnt-offerings, tithes, sacrifices and choice vows. How merciful was God to them, that after their wanderings in the wilderness, hungering and thirsting, they were to reach a place where his name would be there; where he was to manifest to them his goodness in giving them a place to dwell; a place where they could gather and offer their sacrifices to him as one people. Israel was promised that this was to be a place of rejoicing; one where their services were to be in the name of their God, because he caused his name to dwell there — God's appointed place. They were commanded not to offer these sacrifices in every place they saw, but in the place where God would appoint. It is well for us to remember these things; to be mindful of his word that the pearls are not to be cast before swine; not to be running to and fro following strange gods; offering with every one who says Lord, Lord, but with those who see eye to eye and speak the same things; whose God is a living God, Lord of heaven and earth; to offer in God's dwelling place where his mercies are recounted.

As one looks back over the pilgrimage here, they are often made to say, surely the Lord's mercy endures forever. Then they mention his loving kindness, then they confess to one another that they are poor sinners but God has been gracious. His name dwells there which means there is where his power and grace is made manifest. His word commands them to have no other God before them, it is his dwelling place, he is a jealous God, he does not give his glory to another. When these are fully revealed by faith in the soul, and each so drawn, then they dwell together in unity. These Israelites were a type of the church of God, whom God had set his love upon, the fewest of all people who were looking for a city whose builder and maker is God. Though they have been transgressors of his law, rebellious, stiffnecked, hardhearted, murmurers, complainers and often unmindful of his

tender mercies yet he forsakes them not. He lovingly manifests from time to time that he is their God. Nothing causes a poor sinner to desire to dwell in the house of the Lord more than the knowledge of his goodness, forbearance and enduring love for them. Though these things were under the law they had a shadow of good things to come; they pointed to the spiritual dwelling places in the gospel where they would offer their vows, praises, supplications and the fruits of their lips unto Him who is before all things and by whom all things consist. The blessed things of the gospel were pointed to, where his people would sit down in the kingdom with Abraham, Isaac and Jacob.

All things that are pleasant are not good, neither are all things that are good, pleasant. People might dwell together in the same house as a family and yet have no unity among themselves. Sometimes there is striving over words to no profit, things that amount to very little; they fail to see alike, their differences are magnified; each one is seeking his own and not the things of another; little things cause them to be bitter toward one another. Though this condition exists among only part of the household, it causes pain to the other occupants of the family; bitterness springs up because each is judging another and magnifying the faults of others, not considering himself. The only time there is a dwelling together in unity of God's humble poor, when things are both good and pleasant, is when their eyes are beholding the King in his beauty (the Lord Jesus as our only salvation); when by faith we know we have nothing except that which we have received; when one feels sensibly his own unworthiness, not of God's love to him, but the love and fellowship of his brethren. Then nothing is like the beauty of Zion, the joy of the whole earth. They look upon her, a quiet habitation, a cord of which shall never be broken a stake of which shall never be removed. Then are they glad when it is, said. "Let us go into the house of the Lord." Why? Because his name is there. Then they can sing:

> "Mid scenes of confusion and creature complaints,
> How sweet to my soul is communion with saints!
> To find at the banquet of mercy there's room,
> And feel in the presence of Jesus at home."

I cannot close this without mentioning some of the things that affect unity of these beloved people, and in doing so it is not to point the finger at others, but to say, may God give us all grace to consider. Where there is the spirit of self-justification, backbiting, envying, striving over words of no profit; when disorderly walks are passed by lightly (calling it forgiveness when no repentance has been manifested for the deed); when men become followers of men rather than God, worshipping the creature more than the Creator; if the rule of men is esteemed above the word of God; when there is a failing to withdraw from every one that walks disorderly as the word of God commands; jealousy; fail-

ing to take heed to ourselves and to the doctrine, continuing in them thereby saving ourselves and them that hear us; some saying they are of Paul, others of Apollos or of Cephas and others of Christ, no real dwelling together only as these clouds pass away and we see no man save Jesus only.

On the other hand we are told that "greater is he that is in you, than he that is in the world." "Be of good cheer; I have overcome the world." If you find in your poor heart the hating of your own life (the fleshly life), the longing for something better, hungering and thirsting for righteousness, looking for the dwelling together in unity, surely we know something of it and are made to desire for that which will enable us to be "giving all diligence, add to your faith virtue; and, to virtue knowledge; and to knowledge temperance; and to temperance patience; and to patience godliness; and to godliness brotherly kindness; and to brotherly kindness charity. For if these be in you, and abound, they make you that ye shall neither be barren nor unfruitful in the knowledge of our Lord Jesus Christ. But he that lacketh these things is blind, and cannot see afar off, and hath forgotten that he was purged from his old sins." Dear reader, does your heart long for this good and pleasant dwelling place where there is unity; where God's grace flows like the ointment on Aaron's beard that went down to the skirts of his garment, that you may glorify God in your body and spirit which are his?

This will be the last paper for this year. I cannot say to you a Merry Christmas and Happy New Year, but may our dear Savior be our guide. Grant that his Spirit may set our affections on things that are above, that we may walk worthy of the vocation where with we are called, knowing no man after the flesh, but determined to know nothing among men save Jesus Christ and him crucified.

Elder David V. Spangler
December, 1946

"And they shall know that I am the Lord." "And they shall know that I am the Lord their God."- Ezek. xxviii. 23, 26.

It is remarkable how, throughout the whole of Ezekiel, this great end of acknowledging the Lord is ever kept close in view; it is given as the reason for every blessing and for every curse, for the destruction of the heathen, the chatisement of the Jews, and for the sparing and the restoring again of the people of God. Even the wicked are forced, by the punishments inflicted upon them, to know the Lord; and thus in some measure, though contrary to their wills, they show forth the glory of the Lord, they acknowledge him as God, and they tremble at the truth they are obliged to admit. But they cannot love the truth, although they believe it; though they acknowledge the Lord, they know him not as their God. But the house of Israel know him as their God, who has cleansed them from all uncleanness, who has renewed their stony hearts within

them, put his Spirit into their hearts, adopted them as his children, who, through his Son, has redeemed them, justified and sanctified them, separated them unto himself to show forth his praises.

This aim that God has ever in view, of making his name known, of setting forth his glory, and of working for his name's sake, is one of the sureties *or* our safety; he will ever regard the honour of his name, to sanctify it amidst the heathen, even where we have polluted it. I say that it is the grand object that he has ever in view, to cause all creatures to know that he is the Lord. His wisdom, his might, so order all things as to rend this acknowledgment from all. But to his saints he is, in a particular manner, careful to appear so as to be known as their God, by raising them from death unto life, by bringing them from darkness into his marvellous light, by preserving them, strengthening and comforting them, when all strength of the creature faileth; when they had neither will nor power to help themselves, then he helped them, that they might know that he is the Lord. It is when most cast down in self-abasement, when least dependent on ourselves and looking unto Jesus for all we need, that we most eminently acknowledge him as the Lord our God, in whom we have put our trust.

He is faithful for his name's sake. Wherever he has begun a good work, it is incumbent upon him to finish it for his name's sake, that he may be acknowledged as the Lord. If he began and left off, and altered or changed his mind, as the Arminians represent him doing, I am sure, for one, that I should not know him to be God; but, blessed be his name, it is not so. The desires he has implanted he will supply; the grace be has imparted he will strengthen; the sins that are hated shall soon be removed; the soul that loves Christ shall soon be in his embrace for ever; however vile he may have been, and may now feel himself to be, it shall be so, that he shall know the Lord.

In these latter days, the Lord has made himself more manifestly known than of old, having declared unto us the Trinity of Father, Son, and Spirit, and in each of these Persons he causes the awakened sinner to know the Lord and his omnipotence, — the Spirit in quickening the soul and teaching it to call upon the Lord, bringing in the light and thereby making darkness manifest, and in that light showing the things of God, so as to make the soul despise the things of time and sense and covet earnestly the best things; and in that light the horrid nature of sin is so disclosed as to make the soul to loathe itself; and this will ever be the case, for the increase of light and of grace will only discover the more hidden recesses of the heart, where wickedness lurks that we thought not of when commencing our pilgrimage. The Son will cause himself to be known as the Lord God in redeeming us. Sins, for which we must ever have been tortured, he bore on the accursed tree. He, who knew no sin, became sin for us, and by one offering of himself, put away sin for ever; so that there is now no condemnation for the elect, for it is Christ that died, yea rather, that is risen

again, and sitteth at the right hand of God, to make intersession for us. Considering, then, the Apostle and High Priest of our profession, who will not acknowledge him as the Lord our God? The Father maketh himself known as the source of all things connected with the scheme of redemption. He elected, chose, loved, and accepted us in the person of Christ, long before the world was; and he, having the dominion in all things and exercising justice to all, having accepted payment for us in Christ, is bound to loose us from the penalty of sin, and to put us into the possession of the place that Christ has gone to prepare for us.

Thus Father, Son, and Spirit, each make themselves known as the Lord, and may we ever acknowledge them as such, and aim, through grace, to love and serve God as we ought.

VERICULTOR.

For the Signs of the Times,
Wells, Maine., Jan. 22, 1855.

BROTHER BEEBE:-As I have been reading the experiences and communications of so many Old School Baptists, published in the Signs of the Times; I feel inclined to try to write some of my experience. When I was eighteen years old, there was a revival of religion where I lived, and some souls I believe were born again; and I hope and trust that at that time I was brought to see in some degree, that I was a sinner against God. While others were made to rejoice in God, I seemed to get no better. I saw no way for me to become a child of God, only by being born again, which produces true repentance for sin, and to be cleansed by the blood of Christ; for I was a sinner by nature and by practice, and as I felt that I was destitute of every thing that would recommend me to God; I wanted to be alone, sometimes I was afraid to see any one, for fear that they would see the condition that I was in; so I got along in this way for some months and then I went some distance from home to work; but still I continued about the same, only at times I was so taken up with the things of this world, that it seemed as though I never did see myself a sinner, in the glass of God's law. I then would read the bible to see if I could determine what I was; but it was all dark to me. I also continued about in that way until last July, at which time I hope and trust, that God showed me more clearly the depravity of my heart. It was one night in July, that I dreamed I saw a field of corn fully ripe for the harvest, and never shall I forget how beautiful it looked to me, and then it appeared to me that the corn is ripe for harvest, and my soul is not saved yet. When I awoke it followed me, let me go where I would. I then at times would try to pray, but no relief could I find, my prayers would not go higher than my head, and it appeared to me that I must sink, and that to rise no more. One day I thought I would go out into the pasture to work, and see if that would make me feel any better; but when I saw the birds and the cattle in the pasture, they

seemed to be all better off than me, and I said, What shall I do? This being about the middle of the day, I returned to the house feeling worse than before, and as my wife as not at home, I took the bible and read 2nd Cor. iv. 14. "Knowing that he which raised up the Lord Jesus shall raise up us also by Jesus, and shall present *us* with you." But all of that seemed to be for others, and not for me. I saw as to getting religion, it was all out of the question. I also saw by that chapter, that it was not by any works that we could do, that would cause God to save us. Therefore I was wholly dependent upon God's mercy; but I had such a view of God's law, and I saw that it was so holy, and I so wicked, that I thought I must go down to my grave in my sins, and if God should send my soul to hell, his law would approve it. I at times would talk with my mother, and she would speak of the promises, which at times seemed to encourage me a little. I then dreamed one night that I was baptized; but when I awoke I felt no better, but worse than before, and remained in that state of mind but a short time, when I saw that all things were in the hands of God. Christians looked to me like angels, and I seemed to have a love for them that I can never describe. It did appear to me before I was aware of it, that old things had passed away, and all things had become new; for the things I once loved, I then hated. I soon after this told my feelings to Eld. Wm. Quint, and he advised me to go to the church, and tell them what God had done for me, and I did; and on the 3rd of September 1854 was received by them, (which was the Old School Baptist church of North Berwick,) and was baptized the same day, by Elder Wm. Quint.

I will close by saying that I am glad that Salvation is of the Lord.

SAMUEL GETCHELL.

Election.

Election is a glorious truth,
To one so vile as me;
There's bliss immortal in the sound,
And life and liberty.

Election flows alone from God,
Through matchless, sovereign grace,
And every one that's chose in Christ,
Shall see the Savior's face.

Election is the choice of God,
Which fills my soul with joy;
In it I'm safe, forever safe,
For nought can me destroy.

Electing grace can't leave a soul
Redeem'd by Jesus' blood;
'Twill bring them safe thro' every storm,
To reign with Christ their God.

God, in his rich, electing love
Made me his special care;
That I, in Jesus' righteousness,
Most righteous might appear.

W. P. Cook.

Chili Centre, N. Y., Oct. 8, 1856.

For the Signs of the Times,
Union Co., Ia. Feb. 25, 1854.

BROTHER BEEBE: —Myself and family are in good health in body as usual, which is truly a blessing, and I believe we have use of our mental powers. May it be well with you and yours in all respects. There are now in our vicinity two persons who are entirely deranged. Of all distresses to which mortals are subjected let loss of reason be farthest from me; for I fear my nature is such that I would curse God; and it has been my desire and prayer for years past that the Lord could so rule me that if I were past knowing what I did or said, my talk and actions would all be in conformity to the profession I have made as a subject of the kingdom of heaven.

I have a mind to write for publication some of the workings of my mind. If a door could be opened to me to utter knowledge clearly, I believe I could say something for the testimony of Jesus; and there could be no lack of a subject to dwell upon so long as the name of Jesus is presented. In this name there is so much brought to view at once that I know not what to say at first; and I am sure I shall fail to tell to the end of it. It presents many appellations, as the son of God, King, Daysman, the second Adam, Shepherd, and many more that I will not attempt to name at present; all of which apply to the same object. Jesus, as a Savior implies there is something to be saved. He shall save his people from their sins, according to scripture. Then he had a people when first he was called Jesus; for it was said "Thine they were and thou gavest them me," they were his by gift, the redemption price was paid. If they had not been the word redeem would not apply in any way. It is insisted upon by a large portion of the human family that all Adam's race are alike the people of God and they have all an equal right to claim him as their Father, and that when the redemption price was paid, all were profited thereby and stood as though man had never sinned.

But it was not said, He shall save his people from Adam's sins, but from their sins. They had not only sinned and come short of the glory of God, but were ten thousand talents in debt with nothing to pay, and as to their standing in Adam as their first head and representative, they had no more ability to free themselves from that debt than Adam had to reach forth his hand and take of the tree of life.

Jesus said, "I am the way, the truth and the Life. I come that ye might have life and that ye might have it more abundantly. I give unto them eternal life, and they shall never perish. This was said concerning a chosen people, elect according to the foreknowledge of God. For one proof of a people being seperated from among people, see Leviticus xx. 24 & 26. When John came preaching repentance saying "The kingdom of heaven is at hand," there came of those who were ignorant of repentance and demanded of him baptism, but they being a generation of vipers, were rejected as not having been warned to flee from the wrath to come; therefore fruit meet for repentance was

demanded of them, as fruit was a prerequisite to baptism, and designated those to whom the kingdom of heaven was preaching. On another occasion Jesus said, "Depart from me ye that work iniquity, I never knew you." All that the Father giveth me shall come unto me," They are a peculiar people surely. I heard a man say, if he believed as the Old Baptists do, he would take his fill of sin: if he had been acquainted with repentance and remission of sins, I think he would have said that he had had his fill of sin already. Our Lord and Savior, and Shepherd, gave his life for the sheep; and bought them back from going astray. There is one fold, and one Shepherd; and in giving his servants charge concerning them, one was charged twice to feed his lambs, and once to feed his sheep. I believe in my heart that the lambs require to be fed twice as often as the sheep. Feed the lambs first, and feed them last, and give them twice the care. Feed the flock of God, — of Christ, which he hath purchased with his own blood. The tender lambs, when they feel overpowered by the lusting of the flesh against the spirit, are ready to conclude, surely they must perish; because they find their old corrupt nature, or the old man remaining corrupt with his deeds, they need strengthening that they may be strong in the Lord. O, brother Beebe, how I have been strengthened when viewing a law in my mind delighting in the law of God, and which was so opposed to the law of sin and death, which is in my members. It is a witness to me that I am born again. Having this witness within, I wait patiently till my change comes. I must close, as I have scarcely left room enough for the business part of the letter.

Yours in fellowship,
Israel Hill.

PROVINCE OF ONTARIO, Oct. 23, 1870.

Dear Elder Beebe: — I am living in a place where the truth is not preached, and as I cannot countenance error and rejoice in humanly devized schemes of our day, I choose rather to stay at home when those around me go to their places of worship. On this account I am a wonder unto many, and on coming into my room on Sunday morning I found the following lines left, written upon my table. I wrote the reply which follows them and left it where it could be seen. I send them both to you, and if you think them worth publishing, they may be of some use to some one of the "little flock," the good pleasure of whose Father it was to give them the kingdom.

Why make yourself so lonely?
Why don't you friendly be?
Why don't you go to church, where you
May other good folks see?

Why are you always by yourself?
No reason can I tell.
Unless it is because you think
There's no one like yourself.
Am I right?

REPLY.

You think I am lonely, but no, not at all.
For Jesus is with me, who saved from the fall;
When walking the broad way, when wandering to hell,
He sought me, he found me, deigned me to dwell.

You think me unfriendly because I don't go
To some place of worship, as other folks do;
Though the charge of unfriendliness thus do you bring,
Yet I must remember the law of my King.

Cease, my son, says that law, the instruction to hear,
From the words of true knowledge that causeth to err. (Prov. xix. 27.)
Come out from among them, and stand not within,
And be not partaker with them of their sin. (2 Cor. vi. 17.)

When to church I go, I hear a great deal
Of poor, lost man's merit, and human free-will;
Both notes are detested by me, who must own,
That saved I am by God's free grace alone.

Why so much by myself you cannot conceive,
If it is not because that I fully believe
No one to be like me, nor no one so good,
That is not the cause why I love solitude.

For in me (in my flesh) no good thing does dwell,
All my good is from Jesus, of him I will tell:
In myself a poor sinner, do the best thing I can,
With Paul I must cry, Oh poor, wretched man. (Rom. vii. 24.)

Perhaps you still wonder, and yet do not know,
Why a pilgrim and stranger through life I should go;
Let me tell you, and oh may I tell you in love,
"Twould all be quite plain were you "born from above." (John iii. 7.)

JOHN A. McKELLAR.

[The forgoing letter was written years ago by the late John A. McKellar, a very worthy member of the Covenanted Baptist Church, and is printed at the request of brother John McFarlane, who is now in his ninety-seventh year. — Elder George Ruston]

ISAIAH 40:11.

He shall feed his flock like a shepherd; he shall gather the lambs with his arm, and carry *them* **in his bosom,** *and* **shall gently lead those that are with young.**

SPIRITUAL BAPTISM

We have a request from one who says he is "no denominationalist" to write on the above heading. He wants to know "what is the necessary baptism," and states that his mother "was an Old Baptist by faith and order" and that his father "was of the same belief, not being in order or belonging under literal water baptism." He also states that his father was uneducated, but that his mother read to him. He then asks that we open up to him the Holy Scriptures, the saving power for his father and his mother. While our friend may not be a member of the visible church, his letter indicates that he has some knowledge and understanding of the truth, and as he specifically says he is not seeking a carnal argument, but wants "a sermon on baptism" as it may also be of help to others, we are disposed to give favorable consideration to his request and hope the Lord will direct our pen. It should be clearly understood by all who read, that neither we nor any other mortal man is now, ever has been or ever will be able to "open up the Holy Scriptures and make known their saving power" to the children of men. The Lord alone is able to do these things, and wherever there is any evidence of the opening up of the Holy Scriptures and their saving power felt in the heart, it gives unmistakable proof of the fact that God has begun his work of grace in a poor sinner's heart, and let him take courage and be assured that God will perform, or carry it on till the day of Jesus Christ. Jesus said to one, "This is the work of God, that ye believe on him whom he hath sent." According to our understanding spiritual baptism, or baptism by the Holy Ghost is essentially the all-important thing; without it nothing else will avail any thing. John the Baptist in his preaching in the wilderness of Judaea not only said to those who came to him, "Repent ye: for the kingdom of heaven is at hand," but he also said to them, "I indeed baptize you with water unto repentance: but he that cometh after me is mightier than I, whose shoes I am not worthy to bear: he shall baptize you with the Holy Ghost, and with fire: Whose fan is in his hand and he will thoroughly purge his floor, and gather his wheat into the garner, but he will burn up the chaff with unquenchable fire." Mat. 3:11-12. We believe this being baptized with the Holy Ghost and with fire will utterly consume, or destroy, all the hope a poor sinner ever had for salvation by creature works, and until this has been thoroughly accomplished he is not a fit subject for water baptism into the true church of God. The church should never cease to require of one desiring to be numbered with her that they "bring forth therefore fruits meet for repentance." According to the apostle Peter those in whose hearts the Lord God has been sanctified should "be ready always to give an answer to every man that asketh of you a reason of the hope that is in you with meekness and fear," and wherever this cannot be done, water baptism, which is the door through which one enters into the fellowship of the church, should be closed to them. We are persuaded that the one who has been bap-

tized with the Holy Ghost and with fire will have no confidence in the works of sinful flesh as a means for gaining entrance into the presence of Him who is holy and undefiled, for he will be taught that it is all of His grace.

This baptism will kill the creature to all trust in any righteousness of his own that he may have ever had, which will be made to appear as filthy rags, and will open his eyes to the absolute need of the true righteousness of Christ, with which he will have to be clothed if he is ever to appear with God in glory. When he becomes possessed of this knowledge he will be a new creature in Christ Jesus, old things will have passed away, and all things will have become new, and he will see that all the work which brought about this change, from beginning to end, was of God, and therefore he will desire to praise God from whom all blessings flow. Baptism by water typifies death, burial and resurrection. If one is riot dead to sin by the body of Christ, he is not ready for burial. The law of our land forbids burying people alive, and one should not be buried in the liquid grave as a follower of our Lord until it is clearly evident that he hates sin with a perfect hatred, and that he loves righteousness. The law of our land further requires that one shall be buried a certain depth in order to constitute burial, and the church should likewise be certain of sufficient water for one to go down into it and come up out of it, else he has not been baptized in like manner as his Lord. Sprinkling is no more adequate for this purpose than it would be to sprinkle sand or dirt in the face of a corpse and call it burial. Not only does baptism signify death and burial, but it also shows a coming forth into new life, wherewith we should show forth the praises of him who loved us and gave himself for us. Paul in his writing to the church at Colosse said unto them, "If ye then be risen with Christ, seek those things which are above; where Christ sitteth on the right hand of God. Set your affection on things above, not on things on the earth. For ye are dead, and your life is hid with Christ in God."

While we believe that it is absolutely essential for all who receive water baptism at the hand of a proper administrator to have first been baptized by the Holy Ghost and with fire, by no means do we believe that water baptism is essential to eternal salvation. Peter after speaking of the sufferings of Christ for our sins and the quickening by the Spirit, says, "The like figure whereunto even baptism doth also now save us (not the putting away of the filth of the flesh, but the answer of a good conscience toward God,) by the resurrection of Jesus Christ." For some reason, we know not why, it appears that only a remnant, or small percentage, of the Lord's people are manifestly separated from the world by uniting with the church, and while we cannot understand why so many, like our friend's father, remain outside the pales of the visible church, we are persuaded that their eternal salvation is as certain and sure as those who walk through the fires and persecutions of this world, because of their affiliation with the visible church. We are persuaded that every one who is baptized with the Holy Ghost

and with fire is a member of the mystical body of Christ, and in due time they will all be glad to acknowledge that "There is one body, and one Spirit, even as ye are called in one hope of your calling; One Lord, one faith, one baptism, One God and Father of all, who is above all, and through you all, and in you all." There are many so called faiths in the world to-day, but there is only one true faith, and that is the faith of God's elect, and it matters not whether one is a member of the Old School Baptists, or any other denomination, or no denomination or order of any kind whatsoever, if his name was written in the Lamb's book of life before the foundations of the earth were laid, he will most certainly sing God's praise in that world which will have no end, and Christ will be his song. We like to meditate upon the scripture which says: "Nevertheless the foundation of God standeth sure, having this seal, The Lord knoweth them that are his." There can be no question whatsoever but that the Lord knows them that are his, and he will save them with an everlasting salvation. It is also said, however, in this connection: "And, Let every one that nameth the name of Christ depart from iniquity." We are indeed glad that eternal salvation does not depend upon one uniting with the visible church. In the days of our Lord's earthly sojourn ten lepers were cleansed by him, but only one returned to glorify God. The percentage of those who come out from the world to-day and acknowledge before men what God has wrought for their souls is undoubtedly small, comparatively speaking, but nevertheless not a single one of those for whom Christ shed his precious blood will ever fail to reach the climes of eternal glory. We would like to encourage as much as possible those who by grace divine have been enabled to know Jesus in the pardon of their sins to put on the whole armour of God, by asking a home with the church, to be baptized into the fellowship of the visible church and walk in newness of life, believing as we do that it is the only haven of rest for poor sinners in this sin polluted world, but the Scriptures speak of children who came to the birth and had not sufficient strength to be born, so the matter has to be left in the hands of the Lord. They are, however, safe in the everlasting arms of Jesus, regardless of whether they ever enjoy the fellowship of the saints in a church relation or not, and nothing shall ever be able to pluck them out of the hands of their great Shepherd. In our judgment, therefore, in that life which is beyond they will enjoy the same heavenly bliss and there will be no difference. Before leaving this part of our subject we would like to lay stress upon the words: "And, Let every one that nameth the name of Christ depart from iniquity." The Scriptures abound with admonitions to right living on the part of those who profess a hope in God's mercy, and those who have been called to the high and holy calling of feeding the flock of God whether by mouth or pen, or both, should not become so enwrapped with presenting some one or more points of doctrine as to neglect stressing what Jesus said to his disciples: "Ye are the light of the world. A city that is set on a hill cannot

be hid." "Let your light so shine before men, that they may see your good works, and glorify your Father which is in heaven." Again, "Ye are the salt of the earth: but if the salt have lost his savour, wherewith shall it be salted? it is thenceforth good for nothing, but to be cast out, and to be trodden under the foot of men," And Paul said, "All scripture is given by inspiration of God, and is profitable for doctrine, for reproof, for correction, for instruction in righteousness: That the man of God may be perfect, throughly furnished unto all good works." There should be no place in the Old Baptist church for a man or woman who will take refuge behind the cloak of predestination for the evil they commit, and those who attempt it should not be countenanced by sound and orderly brethren. Membership in an Old School Baptist church should carry with it a code of the highest possible standard of honor and right living to those without as well as to those within the fold, otherwise the cause of Christ will suffer untold shame and disgrace.

Concerning himself, our friend says, "As I understand, Christ paid the debt for me, arid it doesn't subject me to go under the law to pay for it myself." He also says, "If Christ did not abolish in his flesh the enmity, even the law of commandments contained in ordinances to make in himself of twain one new man, so making peace, I don't know how I can do it." We are in accord with him in these statements, which should resolve into the fact that his only hope of salvation is in Jesus Christ and his righteousness. The record says, "Neither is there salvation in any other: for there is none other name under heaven given among men, whereby we must be saved." Also, Paul says, "Other foundation can no man lay than that is laid, which is Jesus Christ." John said, "Behold the Lamb of God, which taketh away the sin of the world." We have no desire to present to poor sinners any other way of salvation than by, and through and in Jesus Christ. Jesus himself said, "I am the way, the truth, and the life: no man cometh unto the Father, but by me." The prophet Isaiah truly foretold of him when he said, "For unto us a child is born, unto us a son is given: and the government shall be upon his shoulder: and his name shall be called Wonderful, Counsellor, The mighty God, The everlasting Father, The Prince of Peace." Poets have joined others in, trying to tell of the wonders of his love, and what he means to those who have hope in his mercy, as the following lines will show —

"Sweetest note in seraph song,
Sweetest name on mortal tongue:
Sweetest carol ever sung
Jesus, blessed Jesus."

"How sweet the name of Jesus

In a believer's ear!
It sooths his sorrows, heals his wounds,
And drives away his fear

It makes the wounded spirit whole,
And calms the troubled breast;

'Tis manna to the hungry soul,
And to the weary rest."

Alas, how feeble are the efforts of mortals to render adequate praise to his great and adorable name. The "fairest among women" in answer to the question, "What is thy beloved more than another beloved," replied, "He is the chiefest among ten thousand, ***yea, he is altogether lovely." The Psalmist said, "Whom have I in heaven but thee? and there is none upon earth that I desire beside thee."

These precious and blessed truths can only be witnessed to by those who have received the gift of the Holy Ghost, and if our reader is one who hopes he can by faith lay claim to having some knowledge and understanding of these glorious things, he knows something of spiritual baptism.

Elder R. L. Dodson
December, 1946

PSALM 66:16-18.

Come *and* **hear hear, all ye that fear God, and I will declare what he hath done for my soul.**

I cried unto him with my mouth, and he was extolled with my tongue.

If I regard iniquity in my heart, the Lord will not hear *me*;

But **verily God hath heard** *me*; **he hath attended to the voice of my prayer.**

Blessed *be* **God, which hath not turned away my prayer, nor his mercy from me.**

POETRY

For the Signs of the Times.

The church built upon Christ.

"Upon this rock I will build my church; and the gates of hell shall not prevail against it." Matt. xvi. 18.

Christ, the one foundation stone,
Tried, precious and elect,
God hath built his church upon,
Though men this stone reject.
Rock of ages! Rightly named!
Living stone to Zion placed!
Believers shall not be ashamed,
Nor shall they yet make haste.

Nothing can this stone remove,
Against it nought prevail;
Fix'd by everlasting love,
In vain its foes assail.
Here the house of God is placed,
By our great Zerubbabel,
And on the Rock of mercy based,
Defies the gates of hell.

Laid with pleasant stones we view,
The superstructure rise;
Polished stones of gorgeous hue,
To feast our wondering eyes;
Lively stones with colors fair,
Sapphires of a price unknown;
The lofty gates carbuncles are,
The windows agate stone.

Prophets of the olden time,
Apostles of the new;
Men of every age and clime,
The Gentile and the Jew;

On the same foundation laid,
Are a building fitly framed,
For God a habitation made,
His holy temple named.

A. E.

Southampton, Pa., May 19, 1848.

(GOSPEL STANDARD1837- P. 141) AN INQUIRY

Messrs. Editors, - having seen in one of your numbers a piece entitled "Mournful Thoughts," &c., sent by a friend, but written by me, with a remark prefixed that you believe the writer has been brought into sweet gospel liberty, I beg to say, that it is not correct, as I am far from that, having little or no access to God or sweet communion with him. The accompanying lines are a true description of the farthest stage of experience I can at present assert I am presently acquainted with. Yours, &c.

Lord, what am I? I cannot tell;
An heir of heaven, or heir of hell?
Am I of life possest,
Or am I a dead formalist?
Or, have I but a name to live,
And do I yet myself deceive?
Or am I quickened by thy grace,
And taught by thee to seek thy face?
Or am I yet quite dead in sin,
Without one spark of life within?
Although my heart is hard as steel,
Yet do I never, never feel
Some powerful touch of grace divine,
That softens this heart of mine,
In deep abasement lays my soul,
And my most powerful lusts control.
Have I within no strong desire
Beyond what Nature could inspire?
Or can I yet contented rest
With what is by the world possest?
Or have I not an aching mind
That cannot sweet contentment find?
Or do I never, in despair,
Find hope revive in secret prayer?
Or do I never, when distrest,
On his sure word of promise rest?
However wretched, sinful, weak,
Do I not his presence seek?
Or do I ne'er before his throne
Make all my wants and wishes known?
Or have I never, never felt
The joys of those who there have knelt?
Am I ne'er favoured with a view
Of what Almighty grace can do;
How God's eternal sov'reign love
Did his elect in Christ approve,
And how he never will reject
The souls by sov'reign love elect?
Or do I ne'er admire the plan
Of grace, to sinful, wretched man;
And sometimes hope that grace so free,
May save a sinner vile like me?
Or am I ne'er indulged to prove
Sweet tokens of his special love?
Or in experience never trace
Marks of his sov'reign, saving grace?
Yes, surely I sometimes believe
God did my soul to Jesus give,
And therefore I can never die
Whilst Jesus lives to justify;
But that his never-varying love
Will surely raise my soul above;

Though guilt and fear my soul annoy,
That nothing can my soul destroy;
But that his ever-watchful care
Will safe preserve from every snare;
That he will love me to the end,
And will 'gainst every foe defend;
That in his own appointed way,
He brings my soul on day by day,
Until at length he'll bring me home,
Where sin and sorrow never come;
Where souls made perfect all employ
Their grateful tongues in songs of joy.

---

1 CORINTHIANS 13:1-3.

Though I speak with the tongues of men and of angels, and have not charity, I am become *as* sounding brass, or a tinkling cymbal.

And though I have *the gift of* prophecy, and understand all mysteries, and all knowledge; and though I have all faith, so that I could remove mountains, and have not charity, I am nothing.

And though I bestow all my goods to feed *the poor*, and though I give my body to be burned, and have not charity, it profiteth me nothing.

IS IT TIME TO RENEW

YOUR SUBSCRIPTION?

IF YOUR EXPIRATION DATE

IS 01 / 2016

IT EXPIRES WITH THIS ISSUE.

1 PETER III. 21.

"The like figure whereunto *even* baptism doth also now save us (not the putting away of the filth of the flesh, but the answer of a good conscience toward God.) by the resurrection of Jesus Christ."

Baptism, according to this text, has a figurative import, and as a figure of our salvation, Peter classifies it with the figure of the temporal salvation of Noah and his family in the ark; the former figure is like the latter figure. Hence we understand that both figures refer to and set forth a spiritual reality in reference to the manner of the everlasting salvation of the church of God. The Spirit of Christ was in Noah as in other patriarchs and prophets of the Lord. And Noah, as a patriarch, a preacher of righteousness, the representative of a family and progeny to be saved from the deluge, and as a builder of the ark which was to contain all that God had ordained to that temporal salvation, was an eminent type of Christ. Christ is the builder of the spiritual ark, the church, which contains all that God has from the beginning chosen to salvation, through sanctification of the Spirit, and belief of the truth. He is also their spiritual progenitor, and they are accounted to him for a generation. And with him, in the church, they shall outride all the storms and floods, which shall sweep away the ungodly, and rest forever on the mount of God. Salvation by grace was clearly set forth in the figure of Noah's deliverance. And as also is the ordinance of

Christian baptism an expressive figure of the same salvation of the people of God. It is not, like the Jewish purifications, designed for the putting away the filth of the flesh, but it is the answer of a good conscience towards God, by the resurrection of Jesus Christ. Christian baptism, as instituted by our Lord, and practiced by the primitive saints, sets forth a death, burial and resurrection, and is applicable to, first, the death, burial and resurrection of Christ; second, to the experience of saints, who are slain by the law, and raised up from condemnation and wrath by the application of the blood and righteousness of the now risen and glorified Redeemer; and third, it sets forth the dissolution, burial and ultimate resurrection of the bodies of all the saints of God.

1. The death, burial and resurrection of Christ is called a baptism. "I have," said he, "a baptism to be baptized with; and how am I straitened till it be accomplished!" The sons of Zebedee were to be baptized also with that baptism wherewith Christ was to be baptized. Paul says the saints addressed in his epistle to the Romans, were also buried with him by baptism into death, that like as Christ was raised from the dead by the glory of the Father, even so they should walk in newness of life. Hence it is our understanding that the whole church of God was represented in Christ, as to her spiritual identity, when he died on the cross, slumbered in the tomb, and when he arose from the dead, and ascended up on high. When he died for all, then were all dead, and they were quickened together with him, raised up together, and made to sit together in the heavenly places in Christ Jesus. In this baptism we are truly saved. **"The law has dominion over a man as long he liveth." Romans viii. 1.** Christ as the embodiment of the church, takes our law place, and that lawfully, not making void the law, but establishing it; for in him the law finds the church, and makes its stern demand. He asks for no abatement of the demand, but promptly meets and completely cancels it. The sword awakes against the fellow of the Lord of Hosts. Deep waters come into his soul, and all the billows pass over him. Immersed in death, the law can ask no more; the dreadful debt is paid. The yawning grave receives the slaughtered body, and closes its doors upon him, recognizing in his person all for whom he died. This is baptism, but it is not all. His flesh must see no corruption. The pains of death cannot hold him long. As in baptism the body is immersed but also raised up to make the figure complete, so Christ must arise from the dead, and bring immortality into light in his resurrection. Under the law he dies, but quickened by the Spirit he rises, and brings up from the dead all his sheaves with him. As except a corn of wheat falleth into the earth and dieth, it abideth alone, and the germ of its production remaineth undeveloped, but if it die it will bring forth much fruit, simply by developing that which was in it, so in the death and resurrection of Christ, his people are buried with him by baptism into death wherein the extreme penalty of the law being executed, the law can henceforth have no more dominion over them. Now,

quickened by the Spirit, they arise, not to a legal bondage state again, but they arise to walk in newness of life, and are married to, and become one with him who is raised from the dead, and are no more under the law, but under grace. **"Wherefore, my brethren, ye also are become dead to the law, by the body of Christ, that ye should be married to another, even to him who is raised from the dead, that we should bring forth fruit unto God." — Romans vii. 4.**

2. Christian baptism sets forth the experience of the saints. When the commandment comes, sin revives, and they die. They are slain, and all their legal hopes are cast off, and they are buried from their former element, and raised up from the horrible pit, and out of the miry clay, and translated into the kingdom of God's dear Son. Dead to, and buried from, the rudiments of the law, and the beggarly elements of the world, they are crucified to the world, and the world is crucified to them; they are raised up to participate in all the privileges of them; they are raised up to participate in all the privileges of the church of God.

3. The ultimate, resurrection of our bodies from their graves, and ascension to glory, is also embraced in the figurative import of gospel baptism. One of the strong arguments of Paul, in proving the final resurrection of the bodies of the saints, is presented in these words: **"Else what shall they do which are baptized for the dead, if the dead rise not at all? Why are they then baptized for the dead?" — 1 Cor. xv. 29.** Baptism was evidently designed to signify a resurrection, and would be divested of its doctrinal import if there is to be no final resurrection of the bodies of the saints from the dead.

Elder Gilbert Beebe
Middletown, N. Y., April 1, 1856.

PROVERBS 2: 6-8.

For the Lord giveth wisdom: out of his mouth *cometh* **knowledge and understanding.**

He layeth up sound wisdom for the righteous: *he is* **a buckler to them that walk uprightly.**

He keepeth the paths of judgment, and preserveth the way of the saints.

CONTRIBUTIONS

FOR NOVEMBER 2015

Mrs. Bodie Lankford, LA	5.00
Shelby Stratton, MS	25.00
Mrs. Brandon Lane, VA	5.00
George Hyslip, TN	5.00
Don Norman, NC	25.00
Glenna Link, TN	10.00
Steve Terry, VA	25.00
Garlon Vick, NC	25.00
Arlie Thompson, VA	5.00

MEETINGS

SKEWARKEY UNION
(Eastern Kehukee Association)

Hancocks Church will host the next session of the Skewarky Union on the fifth Sunday of January 31, 2016. The church is located on Ayden Golf Club Road, near Ayden, North Carolina. Preaching services begin at 10:30 a.m.

We extend an invitation to our ministers, brethren and friends.

Naomi Coker, Clerk
252-823-0786

LOWER MAYO
5TH SUNDAY MEETING

The next 5th Sunday Meeting will be held, The Lord Willing, Sunday, January 31, 2016. Mount Pleasant Church will Host the meeting. The Meeting House is located at 82 Browntown Church Road, Bishopville, SC 29010 From Bishopville, SC, take US 15 South 1 mile, turn west on Browntown Road. Go 2 miles and tum left on Browntown Church Road. Go 200 yards to church on left.

We invite the ministers, brothers, sisters and all believers in Salvation by Grace to meet with us during this meeting.

In bonds of love,
Lowell Hopkins, Clerk
(276) 952-2098

STAUNTON RIVER UNION

The Lord willing, the Staunton River Union will be held at Malmaison Primitive Baptist Church located on Malmaison Rd., Blairs, VA in Pittsylvania County. Saturday before the fifth Sunday in January 2016 the song service will begin at 10:00 a.m.

We invite all lovers of the truth and especially all ministers of our faith and order to come and be with us.

Sister Pam Betterton
Clerk Staunton River
Primitive Baptist Association

WEST COUNTRY LINE
UNION MEETING

The West Country line Union meeting will be held the fifth Sunday, January 31, 2016 at Greensboro Primitive Baptist Church, located at corner of Tate and Carr Streets in Greensboro, NC. Song service begins at 10:30 A.M.

We welcome and invite the ministers of our faith and order as well as our brethren and friends to be with us.

Elder Cleo Robertson, Mod.
Brother Wayne Edwards, Clerk

Signs of the Times

DEVOTED TO THE OLD SCHOOL BAPTIST CAUSE

" The Sword of the Lord and of Gideon "

VOL. 184 HILLSVILLE, VA., FEBRUARY 2016 NO. 2

SIGNS OF THE TIMES

ISSN - 0199 - 0063

Subscription price $15.00 per year - $25.00 two years

Published monthly by

SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.

Tony R. Horton
Circulation Manager and Treasurer
1429 Howlett Street, Hillsville, Va. 24343
Phone (276) 728-5651

EDITOR

Elder Cleo Robertson 111 Livingstone Drive
Cary, NC 27513
(919) 460-7721

ASSOCIATE EDITOR

Elder J. B. Farmer 6373 N. State Hwy 7
Grayson, Ky. 41143
(606) 474-4327

All letters for this paper containing subscriptions and remittances, should be mailed to Tony R. Horton, 1429 Howlett Street, Hillsville, Va. 24343. All articles and letters for publication, all notices of meetings and all obituaries should be mailed to Elder Cleo Robertson, 111 Livingstone Drive Cary, NC 27513.

SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.
1429 Howlett Street
Hillsville, Va. 24343

HYMN

By the poor widow's oil and meal
Elijah was sustained;
Though small the stock, it lasted well,
For God the store maintained.

It seemed as if from day to day,
They were to eat and die;
But still, though in a secret way,
He sent a fresh supply.

Thus to his poor he still will give
Just for the present hour:
But for to-morrow they must live
Upon his word and power.

No barn or store-house they possess,
On which they can depend;
Yet have no cause to fear distress,
For Jesus is their Friend.

Then let no doubt your mind assail;
Remember God has said,
"The cruise and barrel shall not fail;
My people shall be fed."

And thus, though faint, it often seems,
He keeps their grace alive;
Supplied by his refreshing streams,
Their dying hopes revive.

Newton.

CONTENTS

EDITORIAL 26
Elder Jerry B. Farmer

CORRESPONDENCE 28

VOICES OF THE PAST 30
Gospel Standard 1837
Elder R. L. Dodson
Elder J. Hart
Elder David V. Spangler
Mary H. Lawson
Mrs. Vokes
Elder H. J. Bird

CONTRIBUTIONS 48

EDITORIAL

ADOPTION

For we know that the whole creation groaneth and travaileth in pain together until now. And not only *they,* but ourselves also, which have the first fruits of the spirit, even we ourselves groan within ourselves, waiting for the adoption, *to wit,* the redemption of our body." Romans 8:22-23.

Elder Jerry B. Farmer

We are taught that **"All scripture *is* given by inspiration of God and *is* profitable for doctrine, for reproof, for instruction in righteousness: that the man of God may be perfect, throughly furnished unto all good works." 2 Tim. 3:16-17.** (I believe that the word "perfect" means complete.) Also, that "...no prophesy of scripture is of any private interpretation." 2 Pet. 1:20. And the inspired apostle Paul admonished Timothy to **"Study to shew thyself approved unto God, a workman that needeth not to be ashamed, rightly dividing the word of truth." 2 Tim. 2:15.** (I believe the word "study" means to be diligent.)

These principles and admonitions come down to us today. By the wisdom of God and by His great mercy and the power of the Spirit, His little ones believe His words, and from a pure heart obey His commandments. We are also made to believe that those God has called to preach the gospel and to teach His doctrine will be given to rightly divide, or give the proper sense of, the word of truth. All have made mistakes from time to time because of the weakness of the flesh, but thanks be to God, He is well able to correct them so that His people are not blown about by every wind of doctrine. He causes them to earnestly contend for the faith once delivered to the saints and will keep them in it. May the God of heaven and earth give us wisdom that His truth might be set forth aright, to the praise of the glory

of His grace and to the comfort and edification of His dear suffering saints.

We are taught that God's little ones are **"born again not of corruptible seed, but of incorruptible, by the Word of God, which liveth and abideth forever." 1 Pet. 1:23.** That they **"were born, not of blood, nor of the will of the flesh, nor of the will of man, but of God." John 1:13.** Now, if God's people were born of that incorruptible seed, and they were, in what sense shall they be adopted?

We know that there are several references in the scripture, which relate to the word "adoption." They are Romans 8:15, 8:23 and 9:4 and Galatians 4:5 and Ephesians 1:5. In each instance the word adoption was translated from the same root word and each case it means the same thing. The most literal meaning of the root word is "son placement." To give the sense of the meaning requires some explanation.

It was the custom in the days of the apostles and before, for a natural son, after being taught and governed, and upon reaching a certain age and at the appointed time of his father, for him to receive the part of the inheritance which fell to him. This was the placement of the son, or the act of bringing him into the full possession of his inheritance. At this point he would acquire the full stature of an adult.

To view this spiritually, the word adoption, related to in the scriptures, to me, means to bring a heaven born son into the full possession of his spiritual inheritance. This will be accomplished with no less than the redemption or quickening of the mortal body and the raising up of it as a spiritual, incorruptible, powerful, glorified body. Then will be brought to fulfillment the scripture, **"And the very God of peace sanctify you wholly; and** *I pray God* **your whole spirit and soul and body be presented blameless unto the coming of our Lord Jesus Christ." 1 Thes. 5:23.**

Let's look at each scripture reference to adoption and pray that the God of all understanding and knowledge will make His things plain to us. The first one is found in **Romans 8:15. "For ye have not received the spirit of bondage again to fear; but ye have received the spirit of adoption, whereby we cry, Abba Father."** God's people have not been brought back under the bondage and terrors of the law, which is the ministration of death, but rather, have been brought into the hope of the resurrection and of eternal life. They have been brought to **"...mount Sion, and unto the city of the living God, the heavenly Jerusalem, and to an innumerable company of angels, to the general assembly and church of the firstborn, which are written in heaven, and to God the Judge of all, and to the spirits of just men made perfect, and to Jesus the mediator of the new covenant, and to the blood of sprinkling, that speaketh better things than that of Abel." Heb. 12:22-24.**

Romans 8:23, at the head of the article, specifically identifies the adoption as "the redemption of our body". Does this not clearly refer to the resur-

rection of life where all of God's children will be placed or established as adult sons and be brought into the full possession of their inheritance?

And in Romans 9:4, the apostle was inspired to say **"Who are Israelites; to whom** *pertaineth* **the adoption, and the glory, and the covenants, and the giving of the law, and the service** *of God,* **and the promises."** Does not this show beyond a doubt that spiritual Israel is the one to whom all the things of God are worked together for good, even the adoption or the redemption of his body?

In Galations 4:5, we read, **"To redeem them that were under the law, that we might receive the adoption of sons."** This is speaking of Jesus who fulfilled the law to the jot and tittle by giving Himself up to God as the perfect sacrifice for sin in order to redeem His people from the curse of the law. By this one offering He has perfected them forever who are sanctified. The purpose of the holy sacrifice was to bring many sons to glory, or in other words, that they might receive the adoption.

In Ephesians 1:5, is found, **"Having predestinated us unto the adoption of children by Jesus Christ to Himself, according to the good pleasure of His will."** The same ones that God has chosen in Him (Christ) before the foundation of the world are the same ones that He has predestinated to place in glory, even to raise them up at the last day and conform them to the image of His Son. Yes, they will all be brought into the full possession of that incorruptible inheritance laid up in heaven for them. They will all receive the crown of life.

If we are His, at the appointed day we will hear the long hoped for words, "Come, ye blessed of my Father, inherit the kingdom prepared for you from the foundation of the world." Then the sons of God will be manifest before all. When the Lord shall appear with the shout of the archangel and the trump of God, His own will be raised and changed in a moment, in the twinkling of an eye. Their mortal bodies will be made immortal. They will see Him as He is and they will be made like Him and they will ever be with the Lord. Then the adoption or the son placement will be complete. Then will the little ones receive the promised inheritance with nothing lacking, to the eternal praise of Him who only is worthy.

Written in love, I hope.
Elder Jerry B. Farmer

CORRESPONDENCE

November 8, 2015

Signs of the Times, Inc.
Tony R. Horton
1429 Howlett Street
Hillsville, Va. 24343

Dear Brother Horton,

Enclosed please find a check to renew my subscription for two additional years.

In view of medical issues here at home and thus being less active than ever I find myself looking forward more so to each publication. I particularly enjoy reading the sermons delivered many

years ago and to witness the same related inspired messages continuing today.

Thanks for all that you and others do in publishing the old as well as the new messages, and current events.

God's blessing upon you,

Don H. Middleton
1157 Simpson Road
Stokesdale, N. C. 27357-8217

Brother Tony R. Horton
Circulation Manager and Treasurer
Signs of the Times

11/30/2015

Dear Brother Horton

Please renew my subscription for the "Signs of The Times" for the coming year. I am enclosing a check for $30.00 - $15.00 for the subscription and $15.00 for a contribution.

I continue to believe that God has blessed you and given you the desire, ability, and willingness to put forth the effort and dedication that is required to continue the publishing of the Signs.

I continue to look forward each month for The Signs, and enjoy reading it. I believe that it is through this means of communication that we are made to realize the experiences of the authors and their beliefs, along with the discussions of others we can relate to since some of our own experiences are similar to theirs.

Again I wish to say as I once told Brother Hale Terry, that time has not changed the doctrine that we contend for and nothing has changed with God. As I continue to read the Signs I am made to realize that it does not matter when the editorials and articles were written in time, whether it be one hundred years or just a month ago, we can read, relate to, and enjoy them regardless of when they were written.

A brother in hope,
George W. Hyslip

John Singleton
363 CO RD 62, Apt. 07
Prattville, AL 36067
(205) 532-4028

November 23, 2015
The Signs of the Times. Inc.
1429 Howlett St.
Hillsville, VA 24343

Dear Sir,

I am a recent release from an Alabama Prison and I am hoping you will place me on your subscriber list. For several years I learned from your publication from a fellow inmate Thomas Poole. Currently I am living in a half-way house, still unemployed despite many applications, and it seems like forgiveness of one's past only exists with our LORD and SAVIOR. I ask for your prayers and for any grace you can extend me and my continuing education.

Sincerely,
John Singleton

Dear Brother,

I'm sending my subscription for another year.

James A. Lambert
P.O. Box 113
Ideal, Ga 31041

If you have any funds for the poor please send to my afflicted cousin I'll try to send 15 extra thru the year he washed dishes at Ruby Tuesday's but can't hardly make it as he has a large wife to feed that took her seat on him and won't work and eats so hardy he can't hardly make it.

His name is:

Jame Pearson Robella
42 Center St.
Ellington, GA 30540

He would take me to meeting when we had him, any time I wanted to go.

PSALM 19:1-2.

The heavens declare the glory of God; and the firmament sheweth his handywork.

Day unto day uttereth speech, and night unto night sheweth knowledge.

VOICES OF THE PAST

Gospel Standard - 1837

My dear Friend, — I am very much obliged to you for your kind invitation, which I am obliged to decline at present. I can enter into your various exercises of mind, for I am generally very hard hearted, and unbelieving, wondering at times however I have continued until this day making a profession of truth. If we met with no difficulties, we should need no encouraging promises, and we should not find it uphill work to heaven. If we had all sunshine, and no clouds, we should then fear whether we were not deluded with a false faith, because it endured no trials; and well·we might. I believe it is God's children's lot to have many things within and without to harass and perplex them, so that they may not settle on their lees. We are continually desiring ease and peace, but we are not favoured with them for a long time together. The devil, our own hearts, professor and profane, will make us from time to time know that this is not our rest. We frequently think if we had a better experience in divine things, how glad we should be. It is my opinion we are deceived with such thoughts; for a good experience is got in the path of tribulation, and must be kept alive there also, or we soon return to our own place of doubting, fearing, and complaining, and of barrenness of soul. Most of the Lord's children are in a dark state in the present day, for I think

that there are very few on the mount, who have lawfully and rightly got there by climbing. Very few know anything about the strong workings of a corrupt heart, and sovereign grace bringing it into subjection, and causing faith to be active in the soul laying hold of the blessed promises of the eternal Gospel. I seem to wonder the Lord does not make better ministers, for very few seem to speak from the heart, and are well exercised with upliftings and castings down. The old ministers, if ever they were sharp thrashing instruments, they seem now as if they wanted their teeth well filing; and the young ministers are young and ignorant, and need teaching themselves. There is but little sifting, separating, and thrashing; things seem going on smoothly both in town and country, and many love to have it so, and no one more than Satan himself. There is much false light and false faith spreading around, and many are endorsing it as if it were real; but I believe that it will never pass current in the courts of heaven. If the holdings of the doctrine of grace, with a little working of conscience, and a little morality, will stand in the great day, there are many ministers and very many Christians. Alas! many are awfully deceived with such a vain show of religion, which certainly is no kingdom of God built up in the soul, for a show of that kind brings no glory to God the Holy Ghost. Professors may palm it upon him, but he will not own it, and they will know so some day, and woe be to them if they do not know it before they die. I know but very little of the Lord's teaching, and I deeply fear at times I know nothing at all; but I know thus far at times. I trust there is something powerful and humbling in divine teaching; how it brings the soul into the dust of self-abasement, and exalts the riches of God's grace and his undeserved mercies. My sins and iniquities witness against me, and I am sure God would be just if be sent a wretch like me to hell. I am constrained to contend for salvation through grace from my own heart-felt experience of it, for nothing but his mercy can give my soul any real hope. I am dissatisfied with my own state, for I feel so ignorant to be a minister, and so unfit for the pulpit, being so dark and dead. The Lord at times encourages me, or I should give up the work. I am ready to say. Let him hasten the work that I may see it. If false religion is learnt fast, I think true religion is learnt slow. We wander about, and seem to get no nearer to divine things; and as for myself, I find myself very often on the banks of the Red Sea, but wish to be on the banks *of* Jordan at times and at times, care nothing about it, I am so dead, hard-hearted, and unbelieving. I am more brutish than any man.

Your's, very sincerely, for Christ's sake.

Ezekiel 11:5.

And the spirit of the Lord fell upon me, and said unto me, Speak; Thus saith the Lord; Thus have ye said, O house of Israel: for I know the things that come into your mind, *every one of* **them.**

1 KINGS 14:1-18.

One of our ministering brethren has asked that we give our understanding of this portion of the written word. Paul tells us that **"All scripture is given by inspiration of God, and is profitable for doctrine, for reproof, for correction, for instruction in righteousness: That the man of God may be perfect, throughly furnished unto all good works." 2 Tim. 3:16.** This being true, the scripture under consideration must of necessity be for the benefit of the household of faith. It will .undoubtedly be helpful to our readers, and give them a better understanding of what we shall endeavor to present for their consideration, if they will turn to the fourteenth chapter of 1 Kings and carefully read the first eighteen verses. We will quote the fifth and sixth verses to use as a foundation to build on.
They read as follow:

"And the Lord said unto Ahijah, Behold, the wife of Jeroboam cometh to ask a thing of thee for her son; for he is sick; thus and thus shalt thou say unto her: for it shall be, when she cometh in, that she shall feign herself to be another woman. And it was so, when Ahijah heard the sound of her feet, as she came in at the door, that he said, Come in, thou wife of Jeroboam; why feignest thou thyself to be another? for I am sent to thee with heavy tidings."

Before treating particularly upon the subject matter in the fourteenth chapter, we would like to review briefly the historical background of Jeroboam, and how he came to king over Israel. In the forty-third verse of chapter eleven of this book we are told that "Solomon slept with his fathers, and was buried in the city of David his father: and Rehoboam his son reigned in his stead." A further unfolding of events is set forth in the twelfth chapter from which we quote, as follows: "And Rehoboam went to Shechem: for all Israel were come to Shechem to make him king. And it came to pass, when Jeroboam the son of Nebat, who was yet in Egypt, heard of it, (for he was fled from the presence of king Solomon, and Jeroboam dwelt in Egypt;) That they went and called him. And Jeroboam and all the congregation of Israel came, and spake unto Rehoboam, saying, Thy father made our yoke grievous: now therefore make thou the grievous service of thy father, and his heavy yoke which he put upon us, lighter, and we will serve thee." We are fearful that this type of negotiator or bargainer is not altogether extinct in our land today. Therefore we should give all diligence to the lesson to be learned in order to profit thereby. King Rehoboam took three days to consider and answer him. In the meantime he consulted with his advisers, both old and young. He forsook the counsel of the older and wiser heads and yielded to that given by the young men of his day. As a consequence there was strife and divisions, and even bloodshed in Israel, and the king himself had to flee to Jerusalem. "So Israel rebelled against the house of David." It was under the

conditions that Jeroboam was made king over Israel, and we are told that only the tribe of Judah faithfully clung to and followed the house of David, or in the old paths, Jeroboam, having won the vast majority of the Israelites, took counsel and had made and set up two calves of gold for them to worship, which made it made easier for them than having to go to Jerusalem. Alas! there are too many even to-day who want to go to heaven on flowery beds of ease, which others have to fight and sail through bloody seas. Jeroboam held his feasts like unto those in Judah, and he offered upon the altar in Bethel, "Sacrificing unto the calves that he had made: and he placed in Bethel the priests of the high places which he had made." Let it be noted that these priests were those which he and not God had made. (Man made priests or ministers are no good even in our day.) At this juncture we are told that "there came a man of God out of Judah (the faithful tribe) by the word of the Lord unto Bethel: and Jeroboam stood by the altar to burn incense. And he cried against the altar in the word of the Lord, and said, O altar, altar, thus saith the Lord; Behold, a child shall be born unto the house of David, Josiah by name; and upon thee shall he offer the priests of the high places that burn incense upon thee, and men's bones shall be burnt upon thee. And he gave a sign the same day, saying, This is the sign which the Lord hath spoken; Behold, the altar shall be rent, and the ashes that are upon it shall be poured out." These words of the true prophet of God displeased Jeroboam to such an extent that he put forth his hand to lay upon him, but God smote it and dried it up. After being thus afflicted, he desired the prophet to intreat the Lord to restore his withered hand, significant of his ruling power, to him again. When this was done, Jeroboam then wanted to reward the man of God who, having been instructed of the Lord said to the king, "If thou wilt give me half thine house, I will not go in with thee, neither will I eat bread nor drink water in this place." Notwithstanding his firm resolve at first to adhere to God's word, he finally succumbed to the pleading of an old prophet, who lied to him, to turn back and partake of that which God had expressly forbidden. Because of this unfaithfulness, when God's true prophet went on his way he was met by a lion, which slew him. His carcase was not buried for a considerable time, but was left on exhibition as an example to those who passed by to see. Is it not a great warning even unto this day and time to the servant of God who is disobedient to his heavenly calling? We are told that the old prophet later repented and went after the carcase of the one slain by the lion whom he had influenced to do that which was wrong, and took him and buried him in his own grave, and mourned over him, saying, "Alas, my brother!" "And it came to pass, after he had buried him, that he spake to his sons, saying, When I am dead, then bury me in the sepulchre wherein the man of God is buried; lay my bones besides his bones: For the saying which he cried by the word of the Lord against the altar in Bethel, and against all the houses of the

high places which are in the cities of Samaria, shall surely come to pass." This old prophet saw the error of his way and endeavored to make amends by emphasizing that all that God had spoken against Jeroboam's wickedness should surely come to pass, but much harm had already come to Israel because of it. Notwithstanding the prophet's reaffirmation of all that the Lord had spoken against Jeroboam, it is said, "After this thing Jeroboam returned not from his evil way, but made again of the lowest of the people priests of the high places: whosoever would, he consecrated him, and he became one of the priests of the high places. (The church should be careful and ordain to the ministry only those who clearly manifest a gift to preach the gospel of the Son of God.) And this thing became sin unto the house of Jeroboam, even to cut it off, and to destroy it from off the face of the earth." We believe we have known of leaders in our time similar to Jeroboam in many respects, who have persisted in their evil courses. Jeroboam tried to get his wife to disguise herself and go to the prophet at Shiloh, a sacred place to those of pure minds, and deceive him in order to ascertain, if possible, whether or not his son and potential successor to the throne, who was ill, would recover and carry on his evil system of ruling. It does seem to us that from time to time there are clear manifestations of the fact that God is above the Devil, and here is one instance of it. Even though the eyes of Ahijah, the prophet, were set because of advanced age and he could not see, the record says that "the Lord said unto Ahijah, Behold, the wife of Jeroboam cometh to ask a thing of thee for her son; for he is sick: thus and thus shalt thou say unto her: for it shall be when she cometh in, that she shall feign herself to be another woman." We cannot put into words our pleasure and delight over the blessed assurance this gives of the fact that our God, who discerns the thought and intent of even the hearts of wicked men is ever mindful of his own, to prevent the trickery and deceitfulness of Satan and all his hellish hosts from success in their attempts to circumvent the fulfillment of God's promises to his people. God will protect and shield his own from the wiles of scheming men and devils, and of this we can rest well assured. They cannot be compared to the Lord, before whom all the wisdom of this vain world is but foolishness. God had so informed the old blind prophet and prepared him against being deceived, that when he heard the sound of her feet, as she came in the door, that he said, "Come in, thou wife of Jeroboam; why feignest thou thyself to be another? for I am sent to thee with heavy tidings." It would be difficult for one to imagine her surprise, yea, her, amazement, at this salutation by the blind prophet whom they had planned to deceive. She must have been altogether at a loss for words with which to reply, or what to say to God's prophet. She was dumbfounded and speechless, so the prophet continued by saying, "I am sent to thee with heavy tidings." The message which the prophet sent to her husband, king Jeroboam was hard and heavy indeed. Unlike the gospel to the

poor and needy, it was just the opposite to glad tidings and good news. He said, "Go, tell Jeroboam, Thus saith the Lord God of Israel, Forasmuch as I exalted thee from among the people, and made thee prince over my people Israel, And rent the kingdom way from the house of David, and gave it thee: and yet thou hast not been as my servant David, who kept my commandments, and who followed me with all his heart, to do that only which was right in mine eyes; But hast done evil above all that were before thee: for thou hast gone and made thee other gods, and molten images, to provoke me to anger, and hast cast me behind thy back." The Lord, by whose providence he became king was holding him to an account, declared he would bring evil upon his house, and would cut off from his house all male children, and him that is shut up and left in Israel, "and will take away the remnant of the house of Jeroboam, as man taketh away dung, till it be all gone." This indicated clearly that the Lord God of Israel was displeased at Jeroboam to such an extent that he was determined to tear up every vestige of his household, root and branch, so that there would be abso lutely nothing left of it, and with no hope of any revival of it at any future time. The prophet went on to say, "Him that dieth of Jeroboam in the city shall the dogs eat; and him that dieth in the field shall the fowls of the air eat; for the Lord hath spoken it. Arise thou therefore, get thee to thine own house: and when thy feet enter into the city, the child shall die." This showed the utter contempt which God had for his acts, and we repeat that this was sad or heavy news or tidings, but we are told that the wages of sin is death, and the soul that sinneth, it shall die. God's word which declares it, shall not fail. Following this it says, "And all Israel shall mourn for him, and bury him: for he only of Jeroboam shall come to the grave, because in him there is found some good thing toward the Lord God of Israel in the house of Jeroboam." Abijah being the one and only on of Jeroboam, and potential heir to the throne, Israel no doubt hoped that in him was the seed and promise, or hope, of better things, when his wicked father would be removed and go the way of all the earth, but the child's death put an end to all their hopes, and they were left to mourn over their condition. At such times the Lord's people may feel he has utterly cast them off and forsaken them, but they must be made to know that he is better to them than all their fears. Sometimes God removes the undershepherd of the flock, and the flock goes mourning all their days, until God makes them look unto him as the only one who can supply their needs. The word of the Lord to Israel in that sad hour was, "Moreover the Lord shall raise him up a king over Israel, who shall cut off the house of Jeroboam that day: but what? even now." Israel was made to see the hand of the Lord raising up another king, of his own choosing, who would oppose and cut off the house, or destroy the modes of worship under Jeroboam. Nevertheless, it is said, "the Lord shall smite Israel, as a reed is shaken in the water, and he shall root up Israel out of this good land, which he gave to their

fathers, and shall scatter them beyond the river, because they have made their groves (assembly places), provoking the Lord to anger." It does seem to us that there is a great deal of food for thought and meditation for the church in this age set forth in these scriptures. All are accountable unto God, and when he comes searching Jerusalem with candles, as he surely will from time to time, he will not hold any guiltless, but will judge every man according as his work shall be. There are great responsibilities devolving upon each and every member of the church, which is his body, and there should be a taking heed unto themselves; a watching, waiting and praying for God's guidance in all things. No member is so small or insignificant that his responsibility is not felt when it is shirked. **"Awake, awake; put on thy strength, O Zion; put on thy beautiful garments, O Jerusalem, the holy city; for henceforth there shall no more come into thee the uncircumcised and the unclean." Isa. 52:1.** Jesus said to his disciples, **"And if thy right eye offend thee, pluck it out, and cast *it* from thee: for it is profitable for thee that one of thy members should perish, and not *that* thy whole body should be cast into hell." Mat. 5:29.** It is said that God gave Israel up because of the sins of Jeroboam, who did sin, and who made Israel to sin. It most certainly behooves God's servants to take heed unto themselves, and also unto the doctrine, lest having preached to others they themselves become castaways; and it also behooves the flock to watch over their under shepherds, or leaders, taking heed unto the doctrine and the order of God's house lest they be led astray and become partakers of their sins. We can but feel the solemnity of these sacred things as we attempt to give the true import of this portion of the word. Until our brother asked for our views on them, we do not recall ever giving these particular words any serious consideration, but now they seem to loom up before us with such outstanding importance for the church in this age that we are at is loss for words that will bring forth their significance sufficiently to emphasize them as we would like. Of a truth these and other scriptures were written for our learning. Paul said in his epistle to the Romans, "For whatsoever things were written aforetime were written for our learning, that we through patience and comfort of the scriptures might hope." In a measure we feel condemned for not searching the Scriptures more diligently and for not being more familiar with the letter of the word at least, for from time to time our attention is called to such wonderful portions of the word that we either had never seen, or forgotten about as not to know that they were even in the Bible that we are made ashamed of ourself and all our ways. While realizing full well that we come far short of measuring up to the standards of an Editor of such a paper as the Signs of the Times, we can but feel that God is blessing us by causing our readers to ask such questions as are often presented to us concerning the precious things to be found in his store-

house, which stirs up what we hope is our pure mind and causes us to dig deep at the throne of grace for that wisdom and knowledge which will enable us to go in and out before so great a people as are the people of the living God.

We will attempt to conclude these remarks by calling attention to the seventeenth and eighteenth verses, which are the last inquired about. It says in verse seventeen that, "Jeroboam's wife arose, and departed, and came to Tirzah: and when she came to the threshold of the door, the child died." This confirmed the heavy tidings referred to by the prophet, and everything came to pass "according to the word of the Lord, which he spake by the hand of his servant Ahijah the prophet." These sayings should tend to stablish us unequivocally in the doctrine and belief of God's faithfulness in the performance and fulfilment of his word. Jesus said, "Till heaven and earth pass, one jot or one tittle shall in no wise pass from the law, till all be fulfilled." Let us all firmly resolve to contend earnestly for the faith which was once delivered unto the saints, despite all the opposition we may encounter, for if God be for us, who can be against us? We hope these thoughts may be profitable to the saints and of some satisfaction to our yoke fellow who made the request.

Elder R. L. Dodson

March 25, 1836
Published in the 1836 "Signs."

Experience of Elder J. Hart, Eng.

Come hither, ye that fear the Lord,
Diciples of God's suff'ring Son;
Let me relate, and you record,
What he for my poor soul has done.

The way of truth I quickly miss'd,
And further stray'd and ferther still:
Expected to be sav'd by Christ;
But to be holy had no will.

The road of Death with rash career
I ran; and gloried in my shame;
Abus'd his grace; dispis'd his fear;
And others taught to do the same.

Far, far from home on husks I fed,
Puft up with each fantastic whim.
With swine a beastly life I led:
And serv'd God's foe instead of him.

A forward fool, a willing drudge,
I acted for the Prince of hell:
Did all he bade without a grudge;
And boasted, I could sin so well.

Bold blasphemies employ'd my tongue,
I heeded not my heart unclean;
Lost all regard of right or wrong,
In thought, in word, in act, obscene.

My body was with lust defil'd,
My soul I pamper'd up in pride:
Could sit and hear the Lord revil'd,
The Saviour of mankind deny'd.

I strove to make my flesh decay
With foul disease, and wasting pain.
I strove to fling my life away,
And damn my soul—but strove in vain.

The Lord from whom I long backslid,
First check'd me with some gentle stings;
Turn'd on me, look'd,and softly chid;
And bid me hope for greater things.

Soon to his bar he made me come
Arreign'd, convicted, cast, I stood,
Expecting from his mouth the doom
Of those, who trample on his blood,

Pangs of remorse my conscience tore.
Hell open'd hideous to my view.
And what I only heard before,
I found by sad experiences true.

Oh! What a dismal state was this;
What horrors shook my feeble frame!
But, Brethren, surely you can guess:
For you, perhaps, have felt the same.

But O the goodness of our God!
What pity melts his tender heart!
He saw me welt'ring in my blood:
And came and eas'd me of my smart.

While I was yet a great way off,
He ran, and on my neck he fell.
My short distress he judg'd enough;
And snatch'd me from the brink of hell.

What an amazing change was here!
I look'd for hell; he brought me heaven.
Cheer up, and he; dismiss thy fear;
Cheer up, thy sins are all forgiv'n.

I would object; but faster much
He answer'd peace. What me? — Yes Thee!
But my enormous crimes are such —
I give thee pardon full and free!

But for the future, Lord — I am
Thy great salvation — perfect, whole.
Behold! Thy bad works shall not damn,
Nor can thy good works save thy soul.

Renouces them both, Myself alone
Will for thee work, and in thee too.
Henceforth I make thy cause my own;
And undertake to to bring thee thro';

He said, I took my full release,
The Lord hath sign'd it with his blood,
My horrors fled; and perfect peace.
And joy unspeakable ensu'd.

I only begg'd one humble boon;
(Nor did the Lord offended seem)
Some service might by me be done
To souls that truly trust in him.

Thus I, who lately had been cast,
And fear'd a just but heavy doom,
Receiv'd a pardon for the past,
A promise for the time to come.

This promise oft I call to mind,
As thro' some painful paths I go;
And secret consolation find,
And strength to fight with every foe.

And oft-times, when the tempter sly
Affirms it fancied, forg'd or vain,
Jesus appears; disproves the lie;
And kindly makes it o'er.

I am the Way, and the Truth, and the Life,
— John xi. 6.

I am, saith Christ, THE WAY,
Now, if we credit HIM,
All other paths must lead astray,
How fair so'er they seem.

I am, saith Christ, THE TRUTH,
Then all that lacks this test,
Proceed it from an angel's mouth,
Is but a lie at best.

I am, saith Christ, THE LIFE.
Let this be seen by faith,
It follows without further strife,
That all besides is death.

If what those words aver,
The Holy Ghost apply;
The simplest Christian shall not err,
Nor be DECEIVED, nor DIE.

Hart

"If any man speak, *let him speak* **as the oracles of God: if any man minister,** *let him do it* **as of the ability which God giveth: that God in all things may be glorified through Jesus Christ, to whom be praise and dominion for ever and ever. Amen." 1 Peter 4:11.**

No man taketh the honor unto himself to speak as the oracles or God, but such as were called, as was Aaron. The ministry of the Lord Jesus Christ are men called, qualified and sent of God. Jesus said, "Ye have not chosen me, but I have chosen you." The men that were chosen out of the world to preach the everlasting gospel of the Son of God, were men out of the average walks of life. Peter and John were spoken of as ignorant and unlearned, yet the people noted that they had been with Jesus which was the important thing.

These men going into the temple, found a man lame from his birth. Peter speaks to him, telling him to arise and walk which he did, leaping and praising God. Peter took no honor for the healing of the man, but made it plain that it was in the name of Jesus that this man was made whole. This ministry, as well as all other like experiences, was of the ability God giveth. When the gospel is preached it is with authority. It has a certain sound as the silver trumpet. Regardless of what portion of the Word we may use as a text, Jesus will be the key note if the gospel is preached.

God teaches his servants the doctrine they proclaim if they speak as the oracles of God. As ministers of these things they must first experience in their own heart the things they preach. How well is this truth set forth by the apostle John when he says, "That which was from the beginning, which we have heard, which we have seen with our eyes, which we have looked upon, and our hands have handled, of the Word of life;... That which we have seen and heard declare we unto you, (now we are reminded why it is this way) that ye also may have fellowship with us: and truly our fellowship is with the Father, and with his Son, Jesus Christ." Though the ministry today has not seen the Savior with the natural eye, or handled him with their hands, yet they must see him by faith,

handle him and hear him with heavenly ears if they speak to the comfort of his people. These things are revealed from faith to faith. The apostle makes it very clear that he received not these things from men, but by the revelation of Jesus Christ. Then his preaching was not with excellency of speech or enticing words, but in demonstration of the Spirit.

We should read and familiarize ourselves with the written word; "For whatsoever things were written aforetime were written for our learning, that we through patience and comfort of the scriptures might have hope. "All scripture is given by inspiration of God, and is profitable for doctrine, for reproof, for correction, for instruction in righteousness: That the man of God may be perfect, throughly furnished unto all good works." It is unbecoming in any of us to say we do not need the Bible in our preaching, or we can preach as well without as with it, yet the reading alone does not qualify us to speak as the oracles of God. Though one has an understanding of the principles of the doctrine of grace, the preaching of the gospel is as the Spirit give them utterance. There must be a waiting upon the Lord for understanding of each portion of his word.

When one speaks as the oracles of God (as God has revealed the things he speaks as to him personally) the works of the flesh are revealed, the heart is searched and often warmed by stirring up the pure mind by way of remembrance of the goodness of God to them as a poor sinner, unworthy of the least of his mercies. When such is the case there is no conflict between the doctrine of predestination and exhortation. The doctrine of Predestination is the doctrine of the Old School Baptist Church. The only doctrine consistent with the doctrine of election? The effectual call of every vessel of God's mercy to a knowledge of God's mercy to a knowledge of the Truth, their preservation and final glorification in God's own time and way. To try to separate it from the preaching of the Word, which is Jesus, is not speaking as the oracles of God, for the command is to preach the Word that is made flesh. As each one is led by the Spirit to believe that all things work together for good to them that love God, by reviewing their pathway, they are made to see that God has led them through many dangers, seen and unseen by them. Many times their sorrows have been turned into joy, and the hand of a loving God has been seen as their deliverer. Their own weakness has been made known to them, and they have been brought low before God's throne. The hand that has brought them through these things has taught them that God rules, heaven is his throne, the earth his footstool. Not a sparrow falls without him.

Surely this doctrine is precious to his people: That the devil's bounds are set; that life, death, hell and worlds unknown hang on his firm decree; our cross and our crown are both willed by our God; our times are in his hand, and each event at his command. Nothing is impossible with him even the winds and sea obey him. The wrath of man praises him and the remainder he restrains. These things have to do with the salva-

tion of his chosen people, and they comfort and strengthen them causing praises to his holy name. This doctrine, as taught them by experience, never causes them to excuse themselves in wickedness, or speak lightly of their sins: never leads them to adopt a can't help it attitude, or hide behind these things as a cloak for their sins. I am persuaded the apostle Peter could later see the purpose of God in his denial of the Savior, because it taught him his own weakness, but he wept bitterly when the suffering Savior looked at him. So do all the truly taught of God today.

So likewise the doctrine of exhortation. Does it conflict with predestination? No. Is it conditional to exhort the church of God in the things taught in his holy Word? No. The same God who has declared the end from the beginning has decreed that these things be taught to his glory and to the praise of his grace. The man that is thus led to speak these things will suffer persecution. "Yea, and all that live godly in Christ Jesus shall suffer persecution." Jesus was persecuted because he rebuked the unrighteousness, and taught a doctrine that left no place for the Glorying of men. The servant is no greater then his master. To the humbled of God these things will eventually lead to peaceable fruits of righteousness.

For one to decide of themselves, out of a carnal mind, that many portions of the word of God are being neglected, that it is their duty to proclaim these things. It will be death in the pot. If led and directed by the Spirit, through and by the unerring love of God and his cause to proclaim these things, then no man shall set on him to hurt him. God has a set time for his work. If some of the brethren are led to speak of these things how thankful we should be. I do not feel to have this gift, if I indeed have one at all, but I desire that God will lead others to speak of these things, also myself if it is his will. So long as these are not set forth as conditions that are optional with us, they should not be lightly spoken of. May God lead us to think on these things, that the preaching of Jesus be our theme, whether it be in exhorting the brethren or speaking of his all wise decrees. It is good for us to examine ourselves whether we be in the faith or not. Try the spirits whether they be of God or men; take heed unto ourselves, and unto the doctrine; continue in them: that God in all things may be glorified through Jesus Christ, to whom be praise and dominion forever and ever. Amen.

Elder David V. Spangler
August, 1947

ROMANS 4:16.

Therefore *it is* **of faith, that** *it might be* **by grace; to the end the promise might be sure to all the seed; not to that only which is of the law, but to that also which is of the faith of Abraham; who is the father of us all.**

North Berwick, ME. Jan. 9, 1852

Brother Beebe: — I send you the copy of a letter from Sister Mary H. Lawson, addressed to the church at this place, of which she is a member. Her residence being about one hundred miles distant from the church, she has not the privilege of meeting with us, and as many of the members also live at a great distance from the church, and as they take your paper, we desire on their account, as well as others, that you would publish it for their perusal.

WM. QUINT

Augusta, Maine Dec. 28, 1852.

To the old school Predestinarian Baptist church is North Berwick.

Dear Brethren and Sisters: — Permit me again to address a few lines to you concerning the dealings of the Lord with me from time to time, during the past year. I have abundant reason for gratitude to the Author and giver of every perfect gift for the bestowal of innumerable blessings, and above all, for the hope which, through grace, I am permitted to indulge, of the pardon of my sins. But, notwithstanding all the goodness, tender mercies, and forbearance of God manifested to me, I find that I am continually going astray and disobeying the commands of my divine Master. My mind is too much engrossed with the vain and delusive things of earth, none of which afford any lasting enjoyment, but all leave an aching void, which the world cannot fill. O, the vanity of all worldly pleasures! I find true happiness can only be derived from him who is the Author and finisher of our salvation. He can supply that peace which the world can neither give nor take away.

I desire to be thankful that the Lord does as I trust, at times, give me some assurance I am of that happy number whose God is the Lord, that I shall be cleansed from all sin and permitted to enjoy that rest that remains for the people of God. How good it is to trust in the Lord, to cast all our care on him who careth for his children, in all their trials and afflictions, to carry them safely through this vail of tears; and at last to bring them off conquerors through him that hath died for them. Yes blessed be God, he is always with his people and ready to own and bless them. His watchful care is ever over them, and no good thing will he withhold from them that walk uprightly. He is their sure defense and their refuge in every time of trial. The Christian's lot is indeed a happy one having the promise of the life that now is and of that which is to come. The Lord may at times see fit to withdraw from them the light of his countenance, thereby causing doubts and darkness to hover around them, and they feel as though there was no hope, then they are led to cry, "Will the Lord cast off forever! Will he be favorable no more!

But the Lord does not leave the Christian here. He appears for his relief and dispels all his doubts and fears, and speaks peace to his troubled soul. Then can he adopt the language of the Psalmist and say, "Return unto thy rest, O my soul, for the Lord hath dealt bountifully

with thee." The Lord knoweth them that are his; he will not suffer one of them to perish, for he will save them with an everlasting salvation. How immutable and glorious are the ways of God! With him there is no variableness nor shadow of turning. He is the Lord, and changeth not, therefore the sons of Jacob are not consumed. I am still deprived of the privilege of hearing the gospel preached in its purity. I dwell among a people that have a religion which is better calculated to please the carnal nature of mankind than the religion which Christ and his apostles held forth when here on earth. The do and live system is the medium through which they profess to obtain salvation. But, brethren and sisters, we have not so learned Christ, Jesus has said, "I am the way, the truth and the Life, no man cometh unto the Father but by me," I have no fellowship with arminianiam which is so popular in this (falsely called) enlightened day. I choose rather to be numbered with a people who have been enabled to come out and be separate from the errors and traditions of men, and trust alone in the grace of God for salvation. I consider it a privilege in this time of great delusion and departure from the truth to have a standing with a people who are willing to endure sound doctrine, and that contend earnestly for the faith which was once delivered to the saints. I can say as did Ruth to Naomi. Thy people shall be my people, and thy God, my God. What reason we have to rejoice that the Lord has reserved a people, though few in number, in various parts of the earth, who have not conformed to the traditions of men, but still adhere firmly to the truth of the gospel. And that among them we find faithful ministers of the cross, who do not shun to declare the whole counsel of God, whether men will hear or forbear, and who are not ashamed to preach Christ, and him crucified who are willing to stand as bold advocates for the truth, regardless of what men may say. May the Lord bless all those whom he has called to labor publicly in his vineyard, with a double portion of his presence, and sustain them in the performance of their arduous duties which devolve on them? And while they are feeding the flock of Christ, may they be enabled with all boldness, to magnify Christ is their body whither it be life or death. May the Lord bless you all as a church, and cause his work to prosper among you. Pray for me, that I may be kept and directed by the Lord at all times.

Yours is Christian love.
Mary H. Lawson.

ISAIAH 26:3-4.

Thou wilt keep *him* **in perfect peace,** *whose* **mind** *is* **stayed** *on thee:* **because he trusteth in thee.**

Trust ye in the Lord for ever; for in the Lord JEHOVAH is everlasting strenth;

For he bringeth down them that dwell on high; the lofty city, he layeth it low; he layeth it low, *even* **to the ground; he bringeth it** *even* **to the dust.**

TO A MINISTER

"The Lord will go before you." (Isa. 52. 12)

Ye messengers of Christ,
His sovereign voice obey;
Arise! and follow where He leads,
And peace attend your way.

The Master whom you serve
Will needful strength bestow;
Depending on His promised aid,
With sacred courage go.

Mountains shall sink to plains,
And hell in vain oppose;
The cause is God's and must prevail,
In spite of all His foes.

Go, spread a Saviour's fame,
And tell His matchless grace
To the most guilty and depraved
Of Adam's numerous race!

We wish you in His name,
The most divine success;
Assured that He who sends you forth
Will your endeavours bless.

Mrs. Vokes

Several hymns signed "Mrs Vokes" appeared in various hymnbooks from 1797 onwards. Nothing is known about her.

"And now abideth faith, hope, charity, these three; but the greatest of these *is* **charity."** 1 Cor. 13:13. **"Now ye are the body of Christ, and members in particular." 1 Cor. 12:27.** Please read the entire chapters, 12 and 13, of 1 Cor. **"For unto us a child is born, unto us a son is given: and the government shall be upon his shoulder: and his name shall be called Wonderful, Counsellor, The mighty God, The everlasting Father, The Prince of Peace. Of the increase of** *his* **government and peace** *there shall be* **no end, upon the throne of David, and upon his kingdom, to order it, and to establish it with judgment and with justice from henceforth even for ever. The zeal of the Lord of hosts will perform this."** Isa. 9: 6,7. **"And I say also unto thee, That thou art Peter, and upon this rock I will build my church; and the gates of hell shall not prevail against it. And I will give unto thee the keys of the kingdom of heaven: and whatsoever thou shalt bind on earth shall be bound in heaven: and whatsoever thou shalt loose on earth shall be loosed in heaven."** Mat. 16:18·19 **"Except the Lord build the house, they labor in vain that build it: except the Lord keep the city, the watchman waketh** *but* **in vain."** Psalms 127:1.

The above quotations of scriptures are adequate to establish the origin, building, keeping, safety and government of the church of God; but in order that I be more fully understood, let

me here say that the Scriptures authorize the humble, childlike acknowledgement, that Christ Jesus the Lord is the glorious husband and head of the church which is his body, the fulness of him who filleth all in all.

Now as to the subject before me, let me here say that I realize it is a subject that in itself is inexhaustible. A subject on which able pens have been wielded through the ages past, in an humble endeavor to bring forth the light of divine truth on the matter; a subject in the which, without divine guidance, without divine revelation all our best efforts would be in vain. We now confess our human frailty and weakness, our utter insignificance, our helplessness and our entire dependence Israel's God, on him whose thunders shake creation. He who bids the planets roll, around him are ten thousand angels, and his scepter sways the whole. And, too, I wish to say that I do not feel to be any authority on the subject at hand; neither do I wish to present my views for the sake or desire for argument, or to intrude or encroach upon the premises of others, but for some cause I have felt the burden or weight of desire to present some of my weak views or meditations, first on what the church is, her sovereignty, government etc.

It seems perfectly evident to me from my own feeble searching of the Scriptures, and from what my God has given me to taste by divine revelation, that the church of God is portrayed in the Scriptures in various types, figures, and may we say pen pictures, both relative to her state as we might express it, her militant state or her state of existence in time and finally her glorified state as the church triumphant. It is hardly necessary to say here, that to us the scriptures abound with holy authority that the church is builded upon the Rock (Christ or experimental revelation or living faith in Christ) which alone is wrought of God in the hearts of his trembling and undeserving children, and is the direct work of the Holy Spirit of God, without and independent of creature help; hence this, the church, being builded upon this eternal Rock of Ages is the direct work of the Master Builder, even Jesus. We believe, according to the Scriptures, that the church in time is made up of baptized believers, baptized upon a profession of faith in Christ; and the church now in this dark and cloudy day has been so miraculously preserved by her husband and head until it can yet be said of her that her line or chain of existence dates back to the days of Christ and the apostles in a direct line of existence. Enough has been said to establish my position on this point, although perhaps I have only made this point in the letter.

Now I wish to notice very hurriedly some scriptural figures of the church in time, clothed in humanity, or that is, with the visible marks of sin and imperfection. The first one to ask you to ponder is that figure of Eve and her susceptibility to hearken to the beguiling of the serpent. (Gen. 3:13) Then go with me to Isaac's wife, Rebekah. Notice she took a veil and covered herself when she saw Isaac in the field at eventide; the veil portraying the veil of the flesh (imperfections in the flesh) (Gen. 24: 62-65).

Again notice with me the wife of Job, how that she recommended the remedy to end the suffering of Job, all of which when viewed in the light of divine revelation, is a beautiful figure of the church encumbered with the flesh. Again in Ezekial 16:1-14 you find the church portrayed in filth, polluted in her own blood, her birth and nativity described. Remember the Samaritan woman at the well, connected with the saying of Jesus, it needs be that I go through Samaria; the woman brought before Jesus, taken in the very act of adultery; the Lord's parables of the kingdom of heaven (the church); the ten virgins, five wise and five foolish; of the cleansing of the ten lepers, only one of which returned to give glory to God. Space forbids me to mention more of the gracious figures of the Lord's chosen people in their time state, neither could I venture to take up any given one of which I have here mentioned to endeavor to express what I humbly hope that through grace I have been given to view as to their beauty and true application.

I have mentioned the above figures and parables with a desire to set forth in truth, the fact that the only perfection the church has is in Christ, her ever living Head. Outside of him all is confusion, all is corruption, all is guilt, all is sin. Truly the church in her standing in Christ is presented as all fair as in Solomon's Songs: again as having the moon under her feet (the law), clothed with the sun (the perfection and righteousness of Christ); a crown of twelve stars upon her head (the testimony of the twelve apostles of the Lamb) So as to her standing in Christ there is no fault in her, "Thou art all fair, my love; there is no spot in thee." As to the constituted, visible, (yet hidden) church in time, in her militant state of existence, we view her as the remnant according to the election of grace, as being made up of many or several organized bodies of baptized believers, and each group or body is sovereign or independent in so far as to its own internal affairs, freely allowing that this sovereignty is positively subservient to (in all cases) with the rule and law (which law is a law of love, a law with charity in it) of her blessed lawgiver, husband and head, the blessed King of Saints. This sovereignty of the organized body, or church, could never be interpreted in the face of the scripture, as ever affording license to trample under unhallowed feet, the rule of the New Testament. A church body that violates the rule of the New Testament does not do so in lieu of her sovereignty, but in utter disregard of her sovereignty, and is clearly manifesting that she is in a decadent state of existence, diseased, and is but manifesting that she is carnal sold under sin, and that she has left her first love; and unless God who is rich in mercy brings again the spirit of repentance, and purges off the dross, her candlestick will utterly be removed and there shall be weeping and gnashing of teeth. Just a little more in relation to the government of the church of God. We believe personally that the government is upon his (Jesus) shoulder, and, too, that he, Jesus, is the judge of the quick and dead (dead in carnal security). So then we must affirm that all true and

genuine order in the house of God must be wrought by the Spirit of God, for truly there is no other sense wherein the rule of the New Testament could possibly be applied. Just shortly before Jesus was offered as the sin bearing victim on Golgotha's is rugged brow, bearing the sins of all the chosen race in his own body, putting away all the vast magnitude of their sins by the sacrifice of himself, he said to his own, "A new commandment I give unto you, That ye love one another." So then whatever difficulty arises in the church of God, true genuine gospel order must of necessity be the fruit of love. It is not optional with an individual member, or an organized church body, as to whether they heed the rule of the New Testament, without the love of God shed abroad in their hearts that brings them to a sense of their own guilt, and thus brings them to a common level with the offender, and in its wake roots out all that holier than thou spirit, makes them realize they are ten thousand talents in debt and not a farthing to pay. In this way and this only could the rule of the New Testament be heeded for the spirit is the only source of charity and love. Otherwise all such would be exacting to the last mite; like the servant with his fellow-servant (brother) in the Lord's parable set forth. No doubt, until the Lords gracious return, that all such exacting ones would loudly be hailing their cruel work as gospel order. I believe all unbiased readers will readily agree that all the people of God are vile sinners in their standing in Adam, and as flesh they have a carnal or fleshly mind, which mind is death; and, too, this element or nature in them is enmity against God, not subject to his law (rule) neither indeed can be. So then with this mind (carnal) there could be no such thing as adhering to the rule of the New Testament. Without doubt many times in church difficulty it is this fleshly element and nature in the one reckoned as the offender, that brings the offence, and in the one offended the same element is aroused and he in turn is made mad and seeks vengeance and retaliation. Is this course order? I believe according to the Scriptures that in the flesh the children of God are fallible, and hence are not just liable to err but sure to err, except only as they are led of him who is meek and lowly of heart. I cannot feel to believe that a church body made up of such characters as I have humbly tried to describe in the foregoing is in themselves infallible, any more so than one individual is, nor is it any more of an impossibility for a church body to err than it is for an individual member to do so. We believe that true gospel order is the fruit of love, that is, a manifest desire to save the erring one, and on the other hand about as clear a manifestation of gross disorder is a manifest desire to kill or destroy the offending one on the slightest pretext. I fear, alas, the latter named is more often what we have and see that is loudly hailed as good order. Neither do I believe the well being of the church of God is vested in the strong or self appointed, would be leaders. The strong and the weak are all clay in the hands of the Lord. In my humble opinion there is no greater delusion among us than for any poor earthworm to presume that the

church is dependent upon any one individual for her well being. God will perpetuate his cause despite all the evil forces turned loose against her.

Truly this is a dark and cloudy day, but let me say here that not one of us will strengthen one of the cords of the church of God, nor shall we by any supposed virtue of ours hold her in the storm. Her safety, keeping, well being and government is in Christ. He will scourge and purge as he sees fit for his fan (the wicked) is in his hand. He will avenge his saints. Oh! How our heart does bleed for the slain in Israel, but he, Jesus, will come and will not tarry. He heareth the cry of the oppressed and downtrodden of his people, and unto you that fear his name shall he appear the glorious sun of righteousness with healing in his wings. I have only hinted along, here and there. Any one of the scriptures or subjects mentioned are full of substance until the half could never be told. I have written the above thoughts I hope in love for the cause of Christ. Much more could be said to edification. From one confessing that I only see, know and prophesy in part, and the part I see as through a glass darkly. In tribulation and in hope.

Elder H. J. Bird
Signs of the Times
May, 1946

CONTRIBUTIONS

FOR DECEMBER 2015

Elder Alan Terry, VA 5.00
Eva Wyatt, VA 5.00
Tommy Middleton, NC 5.00
Jim Carr, VA 25.00
Gracy Goodman, TN 10.00
Nellie Dalton, VA 5.00
Williams Family Foundation, VA ... 250.00

IS IT TIME TO RENEW YOUR SUBSCRIPTION? IF YOUR EXPIRATION DATE IS 2 / 2016 IT EXPIRES WITH THIS ISSUE.

PROVERBS 3:12-14.

For whom the Lord loveth he correcteth; even as a father the son *in whom* he delighteth.

Happy *is* the man *that* findeth wisdom, and the man *that* getteth understanding.

For the merchandise of it *is* better than the merchandise of silver, and the gain thereof fine gold.

Signs of the Times

DEVOTED TO THE OLD SCHOOL BAPTIST CAUSE

" The Sword of the Lord and of Gideon "

VOL. 184 HILLSVILLE, VA., MARCH 2016 NO. 3

SIGNS OF THE TIMES

ISSN - 0199 - 0063

Subscription price $15.00 per year - $25.00 two years

Published monthly by
SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.

Tony R. Horton
Circulation Manager and Treasurer
1429 Howlett Street, Hillsville, Va. 24343
Phone (276) 728-5651

EDITOR

Elder Cleo Robertson 111 Livingstone Drive
Cary, NC 27513
(919) 460-7721

ASSOCIATE EDITOR

Elder J. B. Farmer 6373 N. State Hwy 7
Grayson, Ky. 41143
(606) 474-4327

All letters for this paper containing subscriptions and remittances, should be mailed to Tony R. Horton, 1429 Howlett Street, Hillsville, Va. 24343. All articles and letters for publication, all notices of meetings and all obituaries should be mailed to Elder Cleo Robertson, 111 Livingstone Drive Cary, NC 27513.

SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.
1429 Howlett Street
Hillsville, Va. 24343

HYMN

Children of the heav'nly King,
As you journey, sweetly sing;
Sing your Saviour's worthy praise,
Glorious in his works and ways.
They are happy now, and ye
Soon their happiness shall see.
Ye are trav'ling home to God,
In the way the fathers trod;

O, ye banished seed, be glad!
Christ our Advocate is made;
Us, to save, our flesh assumes,
Brother to our souls becomes.
Shout, ye little flock, and blest!
You on Jesus' throne shall rest;
There your seat is now prepared
There your kingdom and reward.

Fear not, brethren, joyful stand
On the borders of your land;
Christ, your Father's elder Son,
Bids you undismayed go on.
Lord! submissive make us go,
Gladly leaving all below;
Only thou our Leader be,
And we still will follow thee.

Cennick.

CONTENTS

EDITORIAL 50
Elder Cleo D. Robertson

CORRESPONDENCE 52

VOICES OF THE PAST 54
Reed Burritt
Effie Parke
Elder Harvey J. Bird
Vericultor (Gospel Standard)
Elder W. D. Griffin
J. C. Philpot

CONTRIBUTIONS 69

OBITUARIES 70
Elder Haywood Ward Wray

EDITORIAL

THE CROSS OF CHRIST

1 Corinthians 1:18, **"For the preaching of the cross is to them that perish foolishness; but unto us which are saved it is the power of God."**

Elder Cleo D. Robertson

When the cross is thought of or spoken of, it is usually in reference to the wooden cross on which Jesus was nailed. For on the wooden cross, He did suffer and shed His blood and die. On that wooden cross, He was made a curse for us to redeem us from the curse of the law according to the Apostle Paul in Galatians 3:13. But is that truly the cross of Christ? The two thieves and Jesus were all nailed to wooden crosses made by the Romans. The only difference was the man hanging between the two thieves. His cross could not be seen by the natural eye nor understood by the carnal mind.

The sinless body that hung on that wooden cross veiled that which was inside His body of flesh. For the fulness of the Godhead dwelled in that body. He was God in a body of flesh. He was holy and righteous. That was the vertical part of His cross signifying that He came down from Heaven and would return to it.

He had no sin and Peter wrote "who his own self bare our sins in his own body on the tree, that we, being dead to sins, should live unto righteousness: by whose stripes ye were healed." He took the sins of every elect child of grace in that sinless body to pay the debt His people owed and could not pay. He redeemed those that are His from the curse of the law and from their sins and satisfied every demand of the law. This was the horizontal bar of the cross that He bare and those sins were covered and put away by the blood of Christ. The sin debt of His bride, the church, was paid in full and He declared His work complete and finished.

But, consider the cross that only He could bare. He was righteous, holy and in every way perfect. He who knew no sin was made to be sin for us that we

might be made the righteousness of God in Him. This is according to the Apostle Paul in II Corinthians 5:21. This was indeed the cross of Christ and manifested the great love that He had for His people. He willingly laid down His life for His elect.

In the Garden of Gethsemane on the Mount of Olives, our Lord kneeled down and prayed. Gethsemane means "olive press." I am made to believe that He felt a great press of soul as the Son of man. He began to be sorrowful and very heavy. He says "My soul is exceeding sorrowful unto death." He went a stone's cast farther than His disciples could go. According to the law given by Moses, Transgressors were to be stoned to death. So He had to go a stone's cast farther signifying that He would go unto death for the sins of His people. O, what He must have experienced there in the garden as He knew exactly what He had to suffer and endure and the exact time that it would take place. He was verily God and He knew all things. As the Son of man, He prayed "O my Father, if it be possible, let this cup pass from me: nevertheless not as I will; but as thou wilt." As the Son of man, He could dread the suffering, death and baring the sins of all His elect in His sinless body. Yet for the joy that was set before Him, He endured the cross despising the shame. Can you behold the lowly, meek Saviour as He fell prostrate on the ground? The Apostle Paul writes in **Hebrews 4:15, "For we have not an high priest which cannot be touched with the feeling of our infirmities; but was in all points tempted like as** *we are, yet* **without sin."** There was never any doubt that He would drink this cup, but He must experience the dread to comfort His little ones." He prays again, "O my Father, if this cup may not pass away from me, except I drink it, thy will be done." Haven't you also experienced hard, very difficult situations in which you have cried, Lord if I must drink of this cup thy will be done. Please be my strength, my comfort, my peace. Reconcile me to whatever thy will is.

An angel appeared unto Him from heaven, strengthening Him. He was in an agony and His sweat was as it were great drops of blood. This suffering was pointing to the cross that He must bare in His body as well as on the wooden cross. I am persuaded that during the three hours of darkness that covered the earth as He hung on the wooden cross, Christ bare the sins of every child of grace from the beginning of time to the end of time. Not a bone of his body was broken signifying that not one of His elect was lost. For He said "I came down from heaven, not to do mine own will, but the will of him that sent me. And this is the Father's will which hath sent me, that of all which he hath given me I should lose nothing, but should raise it up again at the last day."

On the wooden crosses, Christ hung in the middle between two thieves. I do not believe this was by accident or chance. I am made to believe this was the purpose of God to set forth why Christ was on the cross. Both thieves were sinners and by nature were children of wrath. One thief mocked Christ

saying, "If thou be Christ, save thyself and us." I am persuaded that this one was on the left side of Christ. The other thief rebuked the first one saying "Dost not thou fear God, seeing thou art in the same condemnation? And we indeed justly; for we received the due reward of our deeds: but this man hath done nothing amiss. And he said unto Jesus, Lord, remember me when thou comest into thy kingdom." "And Jesus said unto him, Verily I say unto thee, Today shalt thou be with me in paradise." This one was a little child of God who was on the right hand of Jesus. As Jesus said in **Matthew 25:31-34, "When the Son of man shall come in his glory, and all the holy angels with Him, then shall he sit upon the throne of his glory: And before him shall be gathered all nations: and he shall separate them one from another, as a shepherd divideth *his* sheep from the goats: And he shall set the sheep on his right hand, but the goats on the left. Then shall the King say unto them on his right hand, Come, ye blessed of my Father inherit the kingdom prepared for you from the foundation of the world."** To those on the left, He will say "Depart from me, ye cursed, into everlasting fire, prepared for the devil and his angels." Matthew 25:41. The two thieves on the cross represent two people. As Jesus hung on the cross, He divided them as a shepherd divideth his sheep from the goats. This was pointing to His making a separation between those he chose before the foundation of the world and those who are not His.

This is foolishness to them that perish because they are not God's elect and cannot experience in a measure this cross of Christ. But to you, the children of the heavenly King, you have in a measure the cross of Christ in you. The horizontal part is the sinful flesh, the carnal mind which is enmity against God and not subject to His law. The vertical is the spiritual, Christ in you the Hope of glory. To be a cross there must be two opposites contrary to one another. This causes a warfare in the Lord's people. Only they bare this cross and to them it is the power of God.

May the Lord be with each of you with His comfort and peace as you complete your journey.

Elder Cleo Robertson

CORRESPONDENCE

December 29, 2015

Dear Tony Horton,

Please renew my subscription for 4 more years. I pray God will keep this paper coming for as long as there is a world. It has brought so much joy and peace to me and to so many. I know is a labor but I thank God that he keeps giving someone the love to keep it going. We are in a changing world. But I thank you that the paper has never changed.

God bless and keep you,
Gracy Goodman

PRAYER
Psalm lxxxviii. 2.

Weary of life, and care, and sin,
Dear Lord, where can I flee?
Thou alone dost a refuge prove,
I long to rest in thee.

The world and all its lauded charms
Can never give me rest;
I long alone to feel thy love,
And then I will be blest.

Give me some token of thy love,
Some word my soul to cheer;
No eye but thine can see my need,
Thou hearest my heart-felt prayer.

I beg for mercy, in the name
Of thy beloved Son;
His righteousness my only plea,
For I myself have none.

When thou dost give a heart to pray,
Wilt thou not heed my moan?
I wait on thee — renew my strength,
The praise shall be thine own.

Flossie I. Faulkner

OCTOBER 1929 POETRY.
THE BRIGHT STAR OF HOPE.

When torn by such grief as I never had known,
And every relief which I sought for, had flown;
Full of guilt and despair, were the hot tears I shed
In loneliness, where I had pillowed my head.

My sins like a mountain, rose up to my view;
I could not cross over, I could not pass through;
The gloom which inclosed me was darker than night,
In weakness and trembling, I prayed for the light.

And out of that darkness, where I could not grope,
A light had arisen, the bright star of hope;
Brought joy out of mourning, turned gloom into cheer,
Once blind I could see, and once deaf I could hear.

My fears had departed, my doubts now were gone,
That star which had risen, was leading me on.
"Till I on a mountain of ecstacy stood,
Which the soft light of peace had bathed in its flood.

And now filled with joy was my once troubled breast,
So free from alloy was that heavenly rest,
That I felt that I never again should despair,
Since all things to me were so beauteous and fair.

The paths I once traversed where thistles had grown
Were fragrant with lilles, their pale faces shown;
And though they toiled not, nor yet did they spin,

They were bright with the glory which God clothed them in.

The doctrine I hungered for, dropped as the rain,
And I felt that I never should hunger again,
Where weeds once entangled, fair flowers now grew
Refreshed by his speech, which distilled as the dew.

The milk and the honey no sweeter could be
Than that hope which my Savior had give to me;
And though in the valley I oft wander far,
I am kept by the light of that glorious star.

Alfred E. Titus
Trenton, New Jersey.

VOICES OF THE PAST

For the Signs of the Times.
Burdett, Jan. 28, 1836

Brother Beebe: It is said by the popular religionists of the day, that the "exigencies of the the times demand a thoroughly; educated Ministry, and without such a ministry we have not an efficient one. Perhaps I do not know what they mean by the exigencies of the times, but I have supposed that they meant that the present generation is so much more enlighted than the past one, that a minister cannot be useful without a liberal or theological education, but a minister of the past generation could be useful in his day, without a theological education, because that generation were not so well informed, I cannot see why a minister of the present enlightened generation cannot be useful; for certainly he is as capable of teaching now as the minister of the past generation was. The illiterate fishermen of Galilee were sufficient to teach the learned Rabbies of Jerusalem; when they went in Christ's name; and indeed the success of the minister of Christ never did, nor never will depend upon his learning.

I recollect a few years ago, when the ministry was not quite so corrupt as it is now, that the missionary board of this state acknowledged in their report, that the returns of those missionaries who had not been educated, were more favorable than those of their learned missionaries; and the reason is obvious: those who have learned how to preach can get along without Christ to help them; but the children are not fed like those who got under the ministry of those who could not preach except their Lord was with them to help them. I am aware that the popular clergy at the day speak very light of ministers who go in Christ's name — depending on him to give them a text, and enabling them by the influence of his spirit to preach from it. They have told me that they would not go to meeting so, but that they would know before they went what text they were to preach from, and have it well studied; but such a minister is a curse to any church in my judgment. I know not why Christ should promise to be with his min-

isters unto the end of the world, if he would not so much as direct their minds to the text that he knows is most suitable to the occasion, and grant them the influences of his spirit to enable then so to deliver it, that the sheep and lambs can be fed, and the sinner warned of his danger.

I have thought that another thing included in the exigencies of the times is, that it is a time when false doctrine, error and delusion abounds to a very great degree, and we need minsters that are thoroughly educated in order to overcome it. I judge so because I hear them talk so, and I read it in their publications; which proves that they do not depend on Christ to build up his church, but think they shall accomplish the work by might and by power, and not by his spirit; that the race is to the swift and the battle to the strong. But I ask, where has the flood of error come from if not from the learned clergy? Certainly they have been the propagators of the greatest share of it. Who were the false teachers in primitive times but the learned doctors and Judaizing teachers? Where has the Catholick heresy, and the error which is propagated among the Baptists come from? I say with boldness, from learned ministers. It was from learned ministers that I first heard it said, that that sinner had natural ability to repent and perform evangelical obedience to God, if he had a mind to, and that without the agency of the Holy Spirit — that a sinner had as much ability to come to Christ and believe on him, as a natural child had to come to his father when he called him; and it was a learned minister who said that there was no hope for Pennsylvania, other than thro' an educated ministery — and these were Baptist Ministers too. I ask, where has infant sprinkling come from but from the learned. There is not a particle of Scripture for it! And where have all the other anti-scriptural institutions come from, whose constitutions or articles give membership for money instead of grace? From the wise men of this world, whom we have reason to fear do not possess much of that wisdom which is from above; for if they did, they would not tell us as they now do, that a church can have a reformation whenever they have a mind to.

Another reason why the New School folks think we need an educated ministry is, they profess to be much engaged in spreading the gospel to all nations within a short time, and it is but reasonable to suppose, at least to carnal reasoners, that those who are prepared for the ministry, as it is called, would be more likely to be ready at a minutes warning, and go with greater speed than those who are not thus prepared. But experience and observation has taught us better. I have known several instances, and heard of others, where educated ministers have been called upon to preach, but could not because their notice was so short that they could not be prepared; but I never knew or heard of one the Old School ministers refusing to preach on that account; they are ready in season and out of season — a dispensation of the gospel is committed unto them; but the theologians of the day want time to study and write their sermons, and commit them

to memory, or at least the heads of them, or placed so that they may read them. From all this the children of God get but little, if any good; for such sermons are not only dry, but many of them false; so that I cannot see that there is anything gained from theological schools. I have lately visited a protracted meeting, and while there heard several sermons and addresses, but all of them seemed to run in the same channel; and if I should express an opinion relative to what I heard, it would be, that they preached as tho' there was no Holy Ghost — or at least as if they had not heard that there was any — but that all depended on the power and ingenuity of their own arguments. I could not learn that anything was gained by their discourses, unless a few individuals perhaps discovered something more of the corruptions of the times, and others became more deluded than they were before, and more opposed to the doctrine of Sovereign Grace. This is the general effect of such meetings, so far as I have been acquainted.

I have noticed in the writings of the new order, that those only who have a theological education are considered efficient ministers. Efficient signifies causing effects, this properly belongs to Christ, who only is efficient; and Paul says: "Our sufficiency is of God, (not of the Seminary,) who hath made us able ministers of the New Testament." However, I will grant that the learned clergy of the day, as before observed, have caused an effect; — yes, and a lamentable one too! They have been the means of corrupting the churches — racking them to the very centre, and separating chief friends — and guilty of charging it upon those who wish to continue in the good old way, and maintain the primitive order of the house of God.

Much is said of the benefits of an education, and that the more learning a minister has, the more useful he can be. It is strange that God should not be wise enough to know it — that he should have called such into the ministry, instead of choosing the "foolish to confound the wise, and the weak to confound the mighty!" Certainly if his thoughts had been like the thoughts of the wise clergy of this day, he would not have sent such characters as he did to preach to the citizens of Jerusalem; for we see by their preaching "that they were ignorant and unlearned men" Acts 4:15. Why did he not send efficient ministers – men who could have had some influence on the popular characters of that place, and not have had so many of them reject the counsel of God against themselves? Why did not Paul take advantage of his learning when he preached to the citizens of Corinth? He tells us why and it was, "that their faith should not stand in the wisdom of men, but in the power of God." 1 Cor. ii. 4,5.

But much stress is laid on the passage in 2nd Tim. ii. 15. "Study to shew thyself approved unto God, a workman that needeth not to be ashamed, rightly dividing the word of truth," as tho' a man in order to answer that requirement, must study in a seminary. But when I apply it to myself, I think there must be an application of my mind to the Book of God, and be satisfied 1st, that I have passed

from death unto life; 2nd, that I am called to preach the gospel; 3rd, that I go in his name; and 4th, that my eye is single to his glory. And if I rightly divide the word of truth, I shall divide law from gospel — grace from works — children's meat from dog's &c; and I shall not shun to declare all the counsel of God. But if to obey the above text I must obtain a theological education, I have not obeyed it; or if it means that I should know what text I shall preach from a day or two beforehand, that I may have it written and committed to memory, and so deliver it to the congregation; I confess that I have been altogether disobedient. Yet I have had sore trials on the subject; I have never suffered much for Christ's sake, but have suffered much from the wickedness of my own heart. When my mind was first impressed with the duty of preaching, I thought that it could not be from God; I thought that he would never call such a creature as I was to preach. I saw in some degree not only my unfitness, but my unworthiness to be in such a station. I also saw the awful responsibility of those who stood between the living and the dead, and concluded that I was not sufficient for these things, and that I would never preach if I could possibly avoid it. In this situation I lived many months; the heavens were sealed up; I could have no correspondence with him who is the portion of his people; and I could say with Jonah, "out of the belly of hell cried I." No mortal knew my trials as I developed them to no one; the teachers of theological schools knew not that I wanted to prepare for the Ministry! No, the grave was chosen in preference to the pulpit. But I could not die; and when I could no longer secret myself, because the word of the Lord was like fire shut up in my bones, I spake in his name, But in the former part of my ministry I would frequently resolve after I had been trying to preach that I would never try again; but necessity was laid upon me, and woe was unto me if I not only preached not, but if I preached not the gospel.

I have passed through many trials on account of my illiteracy. The pride of my heart being such, I did, in the early part of my ministerial labours, make some attempt to study and fix upon something beforehand, in order to be a little more correct; and perhaps half a dozen times in the course of my life I tried to use notes, or rather to depend on something that I had committed to memory; but I could compare myself to nothing better than a fettered ox treading out the corn. Since I have gone so far, I will inform you how I have finally got along in reference to studying my sermons, and also what I consider to be my duty; which is not only as a minister but as a Christian: to live to God, and strive to enjoy a correspondence with heaven; searched the scriptures carefully, prayerfully and perseveringly — endeavoring to understand them, and to have the system of the gospel well riveted in my understanding — and when I have an appointment to preach, where I do not know the state of society, to submit the case altogether to God to direct my mind to a subject suitable for the occasion and if any text is in my mind, meditate upon it — endeavor to understand it; and if it continue with me until the time of meet-

ing, preach from it. But if my appointment is where I am acquainted with the situation of the people, I endeavor to consider what will be the most suitable for them; and, as in the former case, make it subject of prayer to God to give me a suitable subject. He often gives me the privilege of preaching from a text that I have had in mind for several days, and sometimes he does not; yet I have suffered no loss by studying on the text I did not preach; from it good may come another time; at any rate it is good to study the Scripture. But I never know what text I shall preach from until I read it to the assembly; for it is common with me to have the text that I have meditated upon, taken from me after I get into the deal and another given me that perhaps I have not thought of for a week or a month; and I am willing that it should be so. Often after I rise from my seat to record my text, I give out the one I did not expect to when I rose, and the sermon as likely to be numbered by my brethren about my best discourses, as any other.

I have sometimes lamented that I had not the ability, either natural or acquired, that I could preach when Christ did not help me; and other times I think that I have been thankful that I could not, for such preaching would be of no use either to saint or sinner. I am not settled in a place which is much like one that I have formerly lived in; where there are but few who love to have the whole counsel of God declared unto them; and I sometimes feel, if I am not deceived, as Paul did when he said, "None of these things move me; neither count I my life dear unto myself, so that I may finish my course with joy, and the ministry which I have received of the Lord Jesus, to testify of the gospel of the grace of God.

Reed Burritt

THANKSGIVING FOR THE CHURCH

I thank Thee O Lord, for the dear Savior's birth,
And thanks for the kingdom He set up on the earth;
Thanks for the Comforter that comes to us here,
And assures us so truly that He holds us dear.

Thanks for the sanctuary found here below,
For loving Thy kingdom, and learning to know
Of that rest that remaineth to Thy weary saints,
Who are sinful, rebellious and filled with complaints.

I thank Thee, O God, for the church I adore,
And ask of Thee Lord that I serve it more;
She is clear as the sun and as fair as the moon,
Her light far outshines the brightness of noon.

A fountain of gardens, of living waters a well,
And streams of Lebanon — hear Solomon tell

Of her graces and beauties — the kingdom of heaven
Set here by our Savior, to us freely given.

I thank Thee dear Lord, for my spiritual home,
That gave me glad welcome when I ceased to roam;
Received me and loved me, my sins did not see,
Imputed my unworthiness, Lord to Thee.

A home Thou prepared us, wherein we could meet
And take bread and wine, and wash the saint's feet;
For Thy kingdom on earth, I thank Thee O Lord,
"Tis surely recorded in Thy Holy Word.

Effie Parke
Castle Rock, Wash.

Route 1, Box 104, St. Albans, W. Va.

Mr. Benton D. Murphy, My Dear Brother In A Precious Hope: I am mindful again and again of your request which you made some two years ago for me to try and write to you and relate by the medium of pen and paper what I hope has been the dealings of the Lord with me. I now tremblingly venture knowing that the Word says, **"But sanctify the Lord God in your hearts: and *be* ready always to *give* an answer to every man that asketh you a reason of the hope that is in you with meekness and fear." 1 Peter 3:15.** I hope I realize fully that I can of myself do nothing. Hence I venture with an inward breathing that the unerring Spirit might guide my pen if it be the will of my gracious heavenly Master. I have waited since your request came for a frame or feeling of mind when I would feel more equal to the undertaking, but alas I find this morning that I am still possessed with the same destitute, barren, unfruitful mind, that is most commonly mine. I am no more equal to the task this morning than I have formerly been. So I can truthfully affirm "that the race is not to the swift, nor the battle to the strong." "Not by night, nor by power (of the creature), out by my spirit, saith the Lord of hosts."

Dear brother, in trying to heed your request I desire above all things to be truthful, if I know this poor heart of mine. While I do not desire to be tedious, yet I desire to be minute enough that you might be able to judge for yourself whether or not it has been the Lord's hand with me. I wish to say in the outset that I do not even hope to state these conditions that have been lived, that have been experienced, that have been felt within in a way that would be even said to my own satisfaction, much less to the satisfaction of my kindred in Christ.

In turning back the pages of my past life, much of which seems to be sealed and enshrouded in mystery even to my own self, the depth of which I cannot seem to penetrate. I do not expect to be able to tell you whether this or that (of the many trials and sorrows, conflicts and troubles through which I have passed) has been wrought of the Lord, this is

more than I can hope to do. I leave this matter to the fair and unbiased minds and judgment of my kindred, my brethren.

I was born Aug. 22, 1899. I am the youngest living child of a large family of children. My parents were both consistent members of the Old School Baptist church. So from my earliest recollection I had thrown about me the parental love and affection of kind and generous parents, and although my parents were poor in this world's goods, they were industrious and energetic, and by the smiles of a kind Providence were blessed to make a good living on their farm to the end that their children lacked not, neither went in want for the things of this natural life. My parents never tried to teach religion, knowing this was alone through and by the free and unmerited grace of God and through the shed blood of the Lord Jesus Christ. Yet they were blessed both by example and word to advocate morals and honest living, their household being governed by the law of love.

Now in my early natural existence, I being encircled and enclosed by all of the above mentioned things and conditions which make for peace and happiness, my quiet, my peace and my happiness became disturbed. I cannot tell you just how old I was when this first awakening took place with me, but just a mere lad, possibly not over six or eight years of age. Neither did I then know what was wrong with me, but a great wave or cloud of insurmountable trouble settled down upon me, with an awakened consciousness of guilt and condemnation before God in such forceful might and measure that I was made to know that I was a wretch undone. Even though a child I was made to feel that hell was my portion and doom. Oftentimes in the most bitter trouble it would seem that my guilt was so great that even the earth was almost ready to swallow me up. I became afraid of night, of literal darkness, many times did I roll a restless bed and shed tears, yea bitter tears of sorrow and grief, feeling that I would die ere the night was over, with a full conviction that if I should die I would open my eyes in hell. So full was the force of this trouble upon me that I was soon made to know the justice of God in my condemnation.

At that time in my life I had no more thought that this was the hand of the Lord upon me, making known my dread and horrible condition, yea my lost ruined state unto me in mercy, for my good, for my correction, nay I feel sure now that could human creatures have known fully my horrible condition that they never could have persuaded me to believe that this was for my good. I felt sure that the righteous wrath of God was about to be meted out to me. This season of trouble that I have here been hinting at went on for weeks and months and years; not all the time with the same intensity. Sometimes when in company with my childhood and youthful associates I would seemingly become temporarily unconscious of my troubles, and would engage in youthful mirth, or at other times try to appear gay, or at still other times be given to indulge in youthful sin or folly, or be given to an outbreak of temper, or

do some outward act of wrong. I was very soon, after the indulgence of the above mentioned things, brought to a renewed sense of my guilt before God, only to have added groans and tears for each new outbreak. There seemed to be some force that shut me out from crying out unto God. I feel now that I then felt that God was too pure and holy to hear a wretch like me. I had not then learned that Jesus was the way of life. I felt to be forsaken of God and almost forsaken of man. Sometimes when my troubles were so great because of some new outbreak or engagement in wrong, I would go to my mother, feeling that she alone would have a measure of pity for her wayward and hell deserving son, and to her I would acknowledge my guilt, seemingly with a desire for her to tell me whether there was hope for a wretch like me. I felt, not only by nature, but by practice as well to be the worst of all God's creation. It would be impossible for human tongue to tell what awful conflict I endured through all these years. I know now that by reason of my outward actions, (caused doubtless by my trouble) that my parents became uneasy about me, because of my troubles at night I would even be afraid for my parents to go to sleep. (I slept in the same room with them.) I would resort to the most foolish means to keep them awake, feeling that if they went to sleep that darkness would swallow me up, yea even eternal darkness. Sometimes my father, not knowing my condition, would chide me in a kind way for disturbing them from their rest. All this would only aggravate my woe. My parents I realized now watched me. Reason had almost flown. So sure was I that hell was my doom that I became afraid of literal fire. Dear readers, however foolish this may appear to be, this is as it were but pages torn from my past life, and is but the glimmering of the opening of my inmost groans, and my inmost self. Is but the making bare and wringing out the secrets of is heart of mine.

In my early trials I was possessed with a fear of the Devil. I would have dread scenes of the horrible hideousness of his form. I did not then know that he was a chained monster, but after awhile this fear I hope was supplanted by a fear of the Lord. During this time I was often bothered with a feeling that end of time was near at hand. I had a dream of the end of time which I will not here give space to relate. Suffice it say that this dream is yet painted in my memory. I had many harassing dreams which only added to my pain. There are many things which I would love to relate but space forbids. Things moved on until in my fourteenth year of life (and I still a companion of trouble) my father was taken with that dread disease, typhoid fever and soon passed away in death. Oh, the dark wretched hours that were now mine, bereft of a kind father's love and indulgence, a gulf trouble that seemed almost unbearable. I felt the sweet confidence to believe that my father was now at rest, but oh, the dark hours for me. I had, ere I sustained this great loss, been made to feel that the Old School Baptists were the people of God. I had been made to embrace the thought that God had a chosen people,

but surely I was lost, my case was an outside one. My sins were so great surely there was no mercy for such as I. During these years sometimes I read the Bible but only to read condemnation to the guilty. Also during this period I started to read the Bible through only to end in confusion before I had finished my undertaking.

I too, came to the place where I thought by being a better boy that things might be better for me, so I went about to do good, making resolution after resolution only to end each and every time in utter failure. Dearly beloved, I believe I tried every inch of the ground to do good, do better, only to learn that I could nothing do. I worked myself, as it were, strictly out of timber only to fall at the feet of sovereign mercy. I do believe that if ever a poor boy tried to be a good boy that I tried, but only with each trial to feel to be worse.

Dear kindred, I now come to the place where I must say that not even now do I know whether I have ever experienced deliverance or not. If so be that I have it has been gradual with me. Although there have been many experiences of mind that I have had to pass over because of space, yet I would now desire to be honest enough to say that I cannot refer you to a certain time when I experienced the rapture of joy that so many of the dear kindred have experienced; but I truly hope that I may say that some things stand out vividly clear in my memory which I hope in the mercy of God may be a ground of hope. Once I remember this language was given with a ray of sweetness and rapture, "Though he slay me, yet will I trust in him." This great burden which I had carried so many years gradually seemed to give way, and sweetly, yea, very sweetly I was given to hope in his mercy; I was given to read the Scriptures in a new light; I was now given to grasp his precious promises as mine; where I had hitherto read condemnation I now could read mercy, pity, pardon, forgiveness. Oh, how great is his mercy, his tender compassion, his everlasting love, plenteous in mercy, so long suffering to usward. Praise his name, O my soul: all that is within me praise his holy name. I now, after I hope I had experienced peace and pardon in Jesus' blood, was filled with a great love for the Old School Baptists, and desired to above everything to ask for a home among them, and to be buried with Christ in baptism. Yet, feeling unworthy, and feeling too, that should I ask for a home among such good people as I felt them to be that they could not receive me. I now feared I was deceived and feared that I had nothing to the church, although when the brethren told their experiences they could tell my feelings better than I could. Still I feared because my parents and many of my people were Old School Baptists that possibly I had only learned these things of them, and that after all it was not real with me. My cries, my begging now was if I am deceived undeceive me, although much of the time while the awful sense of guilt and condemnation was laid upon me (of which I have already written at considerable length) especially as the years went by, my very groans, my daily begging, (yet much of

the time I was afraid to get on these knees of mine) was with the plaintive cry of the poor publican, "God be merciful to me a sinner." Lord save or I perish. Often-times in secret pleading would I implore my God for his pity, for his mercy, but now that this burden had passed and I was given a hope in his mercy I was made to fear that this hope was not grounded. I now I feared that I might be a deceiver to the people of God if I should ever ask a home with them. I carried this desire for a home with the people of God for quite a time, sometimes going to meeting with such great desire that when the door of the church was published open I could hardly stay away. In October 1918 I was united in marriage to Bessie Wade of Virginia with a feeling I would settle down in life and I then would feel more fit to ask for a home with these good people, but alas I found to the contrary that felt sense of unfitness lingered with me and only grew worse until finally I resolved that I would never bring shame and reproach to this people by asking for a home with them. On Saturday before the fourth Sunday in July 1920 I went to old Providence Church to meeting with this very resolve in my bosom, and after preaching by the late Elder J. W. Mc Clanahan and Elder W. I. Wade the door of the church was published open and after two sisters in the flesh and one brother-in-law had gone before the church my strong resolution was forgotten, I. found myself before this people trying to relate my troubles to the church. This was indeed a time of love. My wife united the following day with another dear cousin in the flesh. Accordingly the six of us on the fourth Sunday in August following were led down into the liquid grave and buried beneath the yielding wave by Elder W. I. Wade and raised to walk in newness of life. Now a lull of peace settled down upon me. I seemed to reach the place of living at ease, all seemed for awhile to go on smoothly but not for long.

O dear kindred, all unexpectedly to me I felt now that I was turned over to the tempter and led captive of Satan at his will. I passed through the most horrible condition, the most indescribable, my very inmost uprisings of mind were the basest of blasphemy, such were those evil uprisings of mind so horrible, so base, I would freely have given the world had it been mine to give, just to have been freed from this awful condition. I had never fully known before the awful depravity of my nature. This storm was so fierce that try with all my force to resist it I could not. Many times while this fierce storm raged within I was prostrated in the very dust, with my face in the dust and made to cry Lord have mercy! Lord save I perish! O Lord, deliver me! Truly now did I know that none but Israel's God could deliver from the very belly of hell, and now by reason of mine affliction cried I unto the Lord. I can now affirm that salvation is of the Lord first last and all the time. I do know that my own strength (creature effort) was of no avail. After this fierce conflict I now felt sure I was deceived and a deceiver. So heavy now was my trouble that I often groaned aloud, and when my nephew, who worked with me in the field, would ask me what was wrong I would

lie to him until through fear I was made to acknowledge to him that it was trouble, not divulging the kind of trouble. This troubled state went on until I felt sure I had never known the mercy of God. One day while in the field trying to husk corn, with this language sounding in my ears, grating my very inmost being, "If the righteous scarcely be saved, where shall the ungodly and the sinner appear?" I truly felt to be the ungodly and sinner. Oh how dreadful did my lot appear as I fell beneath his frowns. I tried to toil on in this manner for some time, feeling that deserved wrath was about to be meted out to me, for oh what had I done but deceived God's people. Surely the wrath of God was my due, but thanks be to his blessed and holy name, the answer came like this, "In due time Christ died for the ungodly." I could take you to the spot where this occurred with me. I now soon became concerned about publishing the worth of Jesus, but with these impressions to try to speak in his blessed name, and testify of his goodness to the children of men so great was my surprise, knowing I was so unfit, even ignorant that I determined that this was a secret that would die with me, not even harboring the thought that it had even entered the minds of the brethren that I had such exercises of mind. All unexpectedly to me the brethren began to question me as to whether I had been so impressed, and before I was hardly aware of it I had told of this very secret. I had many dreams that I feel have a place in my call to the ministry, if indeed I have a calling. I cannot here rehearse them, I fear this is already tedious, but I can hardly refrain from relating an experience of mind which came as a surprise to me. One night after I had retired, I feel sure I was as wide awake as I am now, all at once, unexpectedly too, for I was not even thinking about trying to preach, I saw myself before the people of God, declaring the goodness of God and felt this stammering tongue of mine loosed in the praise of my God, felt a feeling of liberty of utterance, the like of which I hope I have since felt.

The fightings against these impressions were hard until at length I was made through suffering willing to yield. The whispering had been felt within, "Take my yoke upon you, and learn of me; For my yoke is easy, and my burden is light." Why is his yoke easy, and his burden light? Even so for the Elder Brother even Jesus bears the heavy end of the yoke. My oldest daughter was now stricken, brought to death's door seemingly. I was made to feel that my gracious, heavenly Father was now visiting my rebellion with the rod of his wrath. I now was made willing to go. I was made to feel that could he in mercy spare the object of my love, and restore my child again unto me that I was willing to resign my all to his most holy hand. So at our regular church meeting in September 1929 the Providence Church granted me liberty to speak in public, and during our Association in September 1930 the hands of the Presbytery were laid upon my sinful head, your father being one of the Elders that constituted the Presbytery.

Since that time I have had many trials and straits to encounter and undergo

with an occasional ray of light. I have many times proved that God is gracious, that he is plenteous in mercy. I have now tried to heed your request. I have been forced to leave much out that I would love to voice in order not to take too much space. May you be given that sweet forbearing spirit of charity to pass by all amiss, and lay all shortcomings to this sinful creature. Surely I am a living monument of his mercy. In love to all the household of faith. From the least of all if one at all.

(Elder) HARVEY J. BIRD

PSALM133.

Behold, how good and how pleasantit is for brethren to dwell together in unity!

It is **like the precious ointment upon the head, that ran down upon the beard,** *even* **Aaron's beard: that went down to the skirts of his garments;**

As the dew of Hermon *and as the dew* **that descended upon the mountains of Zion: for there the Lord commanded the blessing,** *even* **life for evermore.**

IS IT TIME TO RENEW YOUR SUBSCRIPTION? IF YOUR EXPIRATION DATE IS 03 / 2016 IT EXPIRES WITH THIS ISSUE.

GOD OUR PRAISE

"He is thy praise." — Deut. X. 21.

The withering laurel and fading bey may please the worldling for a time, but cannot ever satisfy him, for vanity of vanity is stamped upon all that the world calls good or great. All sublunary honours are vile trash, with which Satan puffs up the mind of his votaries, to make them exalt themselves above all that is called by the name of God. I grieve to say that still my soul cleaves in this dust, that I still am in any degree under the sway of this love of worldly honour, that would ever exalt itself in the place of Christ. This forms part of my daily warfare and constant strife. I see the vanity, foolishness,and abominable wickedness of these things. I mourn over it, strive against it, and should rejoice to feel it extirpated. Still, grace prevents its obtaining the predomigancy, in some measure keeping it under. O how I need daily salvation from myself, for the iniquities of my heels encompass me about. Surely if my praise were to come of myself, I should sit in the dust for ever; but God is the praise of His Israel.

For God to become our praise, every possible blessing must be ours; law and justice must be satisfied, our iniquities removed from us, and the righteousness of Christ made over to us; for unless we are holy even as he is holy, God can have no delight in us, much less can he become our praise. Christ has made himself and his fulness over to the church, and become her praise, as does the husband of the wife. His church partakes of all his honours and his glory, and

is the joy of him in whom dwelleth all the fulness of the Godhead bodily.

He is our praise in the work of redemption. When he made atonement for the sins of the whole elect world, when he suffered the just for the unjust and reconciled us unto God by his own blood, when he satisfied the just demands of the law, when he magnified it by his obedience, suffering, and death, and became the end of it for righteousness to them that believe on his name; he accomplished a work worthy of a God, and which none but the God-Man could have accomplished. Here he destroyed the strong holds of the devil, broke asunder the icy bands of death, and rose triumphant from the grave, that he might also bring us to a lively hope of the resurrection from the dead. This is so glorious, that even angels desire to look into it, and wonder at the love which Jesus bears to man. But how is the admiration heightened when we look upon it as done for us, when we view the benefits accruing to us from it, and feel the unctuous power of the Spirit applying it to our own souls.

He is also our praise in heaven, where he carries on his mediatorial reign, where all the host of heaven surround his throne, and sing, "Glory to the Lamb that once was slain," and where his blood is ever fresh in the courts of justice, to silence the demands of the law. There our persons are beheld in him, and are beautiful in his apparel; his righteousness makes us all glorious within, and fit to worship in the presence of an infinitely holy God. There he is and ever will be all our praise. No works of righteousness that we have done can ever claim praise before God; Christ must become our praise and make us acceptable there.

Here on earth he is now our praise in the work his Holy Spirit carries on within us, leading us in a right way, guiding our feet, supporting our steps, and establishing our going out and coming in, leading us to see, feel, and mourn over the dreadful depravity of our hearts, to see our condemnation just, and hell our desert, and then to reveal Christ the hope of glory to the soul. O, how welcome is this after a dark night! and does he not then become our praise indeed? He is our chief among ten thousand, the altogether lovely and the longed-after of our souls. How little do we then care for other praise; earth loses its hold, and Christ becomes our all in all; for it ever happens that he who enjoys much of Christ will want but very little of this world's goods, for the glory of his presence casts a dimness on every thing else, throws them so into the shade that they are neither seen nor cared for while he is present with us; but, alas! So soon as the sun withdraws, the reptiles creep out again.

The ambitious man will spend and hazard his life to make a little noise among his fellow-dust, and count no toil too great to get a little quickly-dying fame; but our praise is all worked in us. The work is done, the crown is wrought, and glory is prepared for us from before the foundation of the world; yea, further, Christ is formed within us the hope of glory, and he is our praise.

And this praise will last for ever and

ever, being linked with the existence of the eternal God, and established by the Son of the Most High, who shall sit upon the throne of David forever, and of whose kingdom there shall be no end, and we shall be like him, for we shall see him as he is. We shall be in him and he in us, even as he is in the Father, and the Father in him, and we shall be all one. O, glorious union! Who can conceive of it? God has revealed it, faith has received it, the Spirit has sealed it, and we have enjoyed it in part. Surely he who has done such great things for us should be our praise, and he alone.

London, May, 1837

Vericultor.

RECONCILIATION

The nature of a man is at enmity with God. The man as a creature cannot be reconciled to God, his Creator. This state of rebellion began in the garden of Eden and has continued until now, but for the grace of God, it will continue as long as man lasts: This sad state of affairs does not give man any spiritual grief until the Lord makes known unto him his fallen and ruined condition. It is true that men in nature are often-times thwarted in their purpose, but even when they are their sorrow is not the kind of sorrow that the child of God experiences in his rebellion towards God. Furthermore, men that have had their lives completely wrecked have, in the absence of God's grace, still contended that they could do better. Their satisfaction and reconciliation is not in God. It is in themselves and even if they do not accomplish what they start out to do, they still maintain that they could do it. Of course their God is of their own creation. He exists in their mind. But for the grace of God there would not be any spiritual service rendered. All the religion in the world, except the pure and undefiled kind, is serving self. Thinking so much of self, a man, in the absence of the knowledge of God and the joy in (not from) serving him, will serve his own lusts, but God made the world and all things else including man for his glory. Every provision for God being glorified in the salvation of the elect was treasured in Jesus Christ before the world or anything else was created. At the proper time in the unfolding of God's eternal love to his children it was made manifest to each of them. Every man or woman has the peace, joy and reconciliation of the natural mind until this work of grace is started by the Lord. It may be a short time or it may be nearly the whole of our lives as natural creatures, but as soon as one is made alive in Jesus Christ something begins that, try as we may, we can never get rid of.

This morning was the time for me to go to my regular appointment at Macedonia Church. By the grace and providence of God I have missed but few services there since they called for my ordination ten years ago. I hope I love them for Jesus' sake and I did so much want to go. My car is in the shop but I had arrangements made with a friend to take me. The weather yesterday was severe and I was in it attending the fu-

neral of a strong believer and friend of the truth as it is in Jesus Christ. I told my friend that if the weather continued today I would not go. This morning it is still rough outside and he did not come, but I am not satisfied. I have found myself filling my mouth with arguments to the Lord as to the why of things. I am ashamed of the life that I lead in this way. Day by day it is shown to me, that as a preacher. I am a failure from the first to the last. This past year I have sent out many missives to our many papers. For some reason well known to God he must have guided my pen to comfort many of the down-cast little children of God, not only among my immediate brethren, but among all factions of our people. God has moved them to write many precious words of encouragement by telling me about their travels and what sinners they were; how far astray they were from the household of faith: what warring they felt daily in their bosoms, and how unworthy they were and unfit for membership in the church: clearly making such a case against themselves that if the church knew them as they knew themselves they could no longer fellowship them. Ah! dear precious reader, may I live with you? Your question of unfitness strikes just such accord and harmony that perhaps, unworthy though, I be, we may go on together, gathering the clusters of rich things as they come from the hand of God. I do not desire to lay any claims to being worthy of comparison with the apostle Paul, yet I do feel a desire to go to my churches and to reach the countless readers among us, and that we each might be established. and comforted in that mutual faith (Rom. 1:11-12) that belongs to the children of God. I think I would be lacking in gratitude to God, and in courtesy to you if I did not say I was glad to hear from you and that I appreciate your encouragement. But I also think that it would be unfaithful in me if I left you thinking that we who come to your pulpits and into your homes on the printed page, do not have the same things to confront us that you do. Sometimes I am tempted to lay my pen aside; sometimes I am ready to say that, as long as I feel as I do now, I shall preach no more; sometimes I am blessed to look back and the road is so crooked and so many times I have turned to the right and the left, that I am made to say surely I have not been called as was Aaron; sometimes I am blessed to look within and just a fleeting glance at this heart and mind make me to shudder at going among God's children again; sometimes my ways are higher than God's and I find I am as far from being in harmony with the Lord as can be. No one can know the heaving bosom that I have felt so many times on entering the pulpit, except those that have likewise been exercised. No one can have any patience, sympathy or fellowship for this poor undone sinner when I tell you that sometimes I feel that I preach reconciliation by Jesus Christ on Sunday and spend the balance of the week reconciled to nothing. Sometimes I am blessed, as I hope, to preach the

care of God and the blessing of God to and for his children at all times and spend the other time proving that he does not!

We are unable to be thankful to God in nature, but may it be his holy will to give us thankful hearts. We cannot be reconciled except by Jesus Christ. Then may the Lord bless us to thank him and to be reconciled to whatever comes our way.

Elder W. D. Griffin
April, 1947

Howbeit when he, the Spirit of truth, is come, he will guide you into all truth: for he shall not speak of himself; but whatsoever he shall hear, *that* shall he speak: and he will shew you things to come." --- John xvi. 13.

There are two grand lessons to be learnt in the school of Christ, and all divine teaching is comprehended and summed up in them. One is, to learn, by the Spirit's teaching, what we are by nature; so as to see and feel the utter ruin and thorough wreck of self, and the complete beggary, weakness, and helplessness of the creature in the things of God. This is the first grand branch of divine teaching. And we have to learn this lesson day by day, "line upon line, line upon line; here a little, and there a little." Through this branch of divine teaching we have almost daily to wade, and sometimes to sink into very painful depths under a sense of our depraved nature. And the other grand branch of divine teaching is, "To know the only true God, and Jesus Christ whom he has sent." To know who Jesus is, and to know what he is; to know the efficacy of his atoning blood to purge the guilty conscience, the power of his justifying righteousness to acquit and absolve from all sin; the mystery of his dying love to break down the hardness of heart, and raise up a measure of love towards him; and to see, by the eye of faith, his holy walk and suffering image, so as to be in some measure conformed to him, and have his likeness in some measure stamped upon our souls.

J. C. Philpot

CONTRIBUTIONS

FOR JANUARY 2016

Michael Willis, VA	5.00
Ronald Rudd, NC	5.00
Jerry Somers, VA	5.00
B.L. Abernathy, NC	5.00
Peggy Phillips, VA	5.00
Glenna Link, TN	5.00
James Knight, NC	25.00
Patsy Mitchell, TX	5.00

OBITUARIES

ELDER HAYWOOD WARD WRAY

As it pleased God, shortly before midnight on Tuesday, October 20, 2015, a dear brother and friend to many was called away from this low ground of sin and sorrow after 93 years to await, as he so wonderfully hoped, an awakening on that glorious resurrection day to be found in the presence of his Lord. Elder Wray was born in Rockingham County on March 8, 1922 to the late Oliver Judson and Mary Elizabeth Smith Wray. He lived most of his life in the Reidsville community and was retired from the American Tobacco Company. Brother Wray was liberated to speak by his home church, Pleasantville Primitive Baptist Church in May of 1953. On November 3, 1956 he was ordained to the full work of the ministry. The presbytery that day was composed of his pastor, Elder J.W. Gilliam, Elder P.E. Ingram and Elder J. Harvey Smith. In January of 1962 the Pleasantville Church called him as their pastor, and he was blessed to faithfully serve them until his passing. In addition to serving Pleasantville, he also served the Danville Church and Old Mountain Church in the Staunton River Association and made annual visits to visit Elder George Ruston and others at the Particular Covenanted Baptist Church in Canada as well as churches in Baltimore and Pennsylvania. He was preceded in death by his wife, Sister Rachel Pyrtle Wray; a daughter, Marjorie Martin; four brothers, Elder Burch Wray, Elder O.J. Wray, Elder Hugh Wray, and Louis Wray. He is survived by his son, Philip Wray and wife, Vicki of Tampa, Florida; a daughter, Linda Jordan of Burlington, N.C.; a brother, Wilmor Wray of Columbia, S.C.; and seven grandchildren, 13 great grandchildren, and one great greatgrandson.

Elder Wray's funeral was conducted at 1:00 PM Saturday, October 24, 2015 at Pleasantville Primitive Baptist Church with Elders Cleo Robertson and Jimmy Gray officiating. Burial followed in the Church cemetery where he was laid to rest beside his dear wife of 68 years.

Elder Wray, when a young lad, began to feel, what he recognized later in life, were the effects of the Lord's initial dealings within his breast, spiritually. He didn't understand this strife at the time but knew that his interests and activities were different than others his age. At a young age, visitors to the home, including relatives, would comment to him that he was going to preach.

They often called him "preacher" and he would often run and hide when he saw them coming. Yet, he felt and recognized at that time that "something was different."

In a sermon preached at Pleasantville on September 2, 2007, he spoke from Isaiah 2:4 concerning the beating of their swords into plowshares, etc. He beautifully pointed out that "the sword" is man's defense, while captive of the "first heaven" one's carnal nature, to fight against any workings of the Lord in our breast. As he stated that Sunday, "I'm

telling you about my own experience in this. When the Lord began dealing with me, there was nothing I wanted any less to do with than the place I'm in now...and I used my own sword, my way. I was later brought to the end of my strength naturally, and was made to understand that you cannot trust your own carnality in things pertaining to the salvation of God and the great wonders of God."

When the Pleasantville Church called for his ordination, he initially felt reconciled to the mind of the brethren. However, before the ordination, he began to doubt and feel that surely the Lord had made a mistake in this matter. He was made to feel so sinful that he considered telling the brethren that they had made a mistake. He begged that if this calling was of the Lord, that he be given a sign before his ordination was complete. During the ordination, when the third and last minister, Elder Harvey Smith, laid his hand on his head, he experienced, what felt to be warm oil flowing from the crown of his head down to his feet. He thanked God for what he felt was the answer to his prayer.

Over the course of his ministry, Brother Wray has recounted so many beautiful experiences. He has endured many trials and tribulations including an inability to walk without crutches for over ten years. One day he saw a bright light coming through his kitchen window brighter than any light he had ever seen. He told his wife what he had experienced and stated that he felt this to be a sign that he would either die soon or begin to improve. Within a short time, his legs became stronger and he no longer needed the aid of crutches. It was during this period of disability that he immersed himself in his woodworking endeavors. He was blessed naturally as a craftsman both in design and functionality. His handmade clocks and cabinets fabricated from wood were the topic of many conversations and the blessing of his innate skills and abilities in this arena continue to be held in awe! His little shop has been the scene of many lovely visits with those who came seeking to speak with him of spiritual matters and the Bible was always there.

Over the years there have been many who have been blessed to visit with him in his home. He rejoiced in having them come and talk on the scriptures. These visits meant so much to him especially in the years since Sister Rachel's passing. In these recent years, Elder Wray began to host, on a monthly basis, those whom he affectionately termed his "Band of Brothers" and "Band of Sisters". The day of this event became so special to all concerned as it was a day set aside for lunch with an afternoon devoted exclusively to discussing scripture. This writer knows firsthand how these "special days" spent with the brethren affected his conversation for days following the event. He often commented that truly the Lord is present where two of three are gathered together in His name.

Except for the last three and one half months, Elder Wray was blessed to live independently at his home thanks in large part to the flexible work schedule and voluminous tasks performed by his devoted and loving caregiver, Sis-

ter Renae Denny. He stated often that "no where in this world could God have chosen a more suitable individual to help him so completely with kindness and trustworthiness as was the case with Sister Renae." After entering the Penn Nursing Center, Elder Wray commented to one of the writers that words could never express his feelings relative to leaving the privacy and independence of his home at his age to begin an institutional type living experience. One cannot fully appreciate the intensity of his feelings relative to this life change without seeing his face and hearing his voice as this statement was made. Yet, in this trial of his life, as in all others, his Lord was with him and blessed him to hold fast to the faith once delivered to the saints.

When blessed to think on the many lovely sermons the Lord blessed him to preach and the many beautiful experiences he was blessed to have, the words of the hymn writer seem to best portray the theme of his preaching and the life he was so richly blessed to live in Christ:

"Thy mercy, my God, is the theme of my song,
The joy of my heart and the boast of my tongue;
Thy free grace alone, from the first to the last,
Hath won my affections, and bound my soul fast.....

Thy mercy in Jesus exempts me from hell;
Its glories I'll sing, and its wonders I'll tell:
'Twas Jesus my friend, when he hung on the tree,
Who opened the channel of mercy for me."

On the day of his ordination, he was blessed to preach from Ephesians 1:1-9, and the Lord blessed him to continue to hold fast to and to preach that doctrine for 62 years. He opened the service that day with the hymn, "Prepare me gracious God to stand before thy face! Thy Spirit must the work perform for it is all of grace." He often called for this hymn throughout the years. It exemplifies what he had been made to believe. We feel that our precious Brother Wray was blessed to spiritually witness with the Apostle Paul in 2 Timothy 4:7-8, "I have fought a good fight, I have finished my course, I have kept the faith: Henceforth there is laid up for me a crown of righteousness which the Lord, the righteous judge, shall give me at that day: and not to me only but unto all them also that love his appearing."

We shall all miss our dear brother but must, if blessed of God to do so, bow in humble submission to His will and thank him for sharing this blessed gift with so many of us for so many years. May all who mourn his passing both naturally and spiritually be blessed with the comfort that can only come from the Giver of every good and every perfect gift. In all things may the Lord be praised!

Be it resolved that a copy of this be sent to the family, to the Signs of the Times, and one placed in the Pleasantville Primitive Baptist Church records.

Humbly submitted by two who loved him dearly,

Bob Collie

Mary Hawkins

Signs of the Times

DEVOTED TO THE OLD SCHOOL BAPTIST CAUSE

" The Sword of the Lord and of Gideon "

VOL. 184 HILLSVILLE, VA., APRIL 2016 NO. 4

SIGNS OF THE TIMES

ISSN - 0199 - 0063

Subscription price $15.00 per year - $25.00 two years

Published monthly by
SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.

Tony R. Horton
Circulation Manager and Treasurer
1429 Howlett Street, Hillsville, Va. 24343
Phone (276) 728-5651

EDITOR

Elder Cleo Robertson 111 Livingstone Drive
Cary, NC 27513
(919) 460-7721

ASSOCIATE EDITOR

Elder J. B. Farmer 6373 N. State Hwy 7
Grayson, Ky. 41143
(606) 474-4327

All letters for this paper containing subscriptions and remittances, should be mailed to Tony R. Horton, 1429 Howlett Street, Hillsville, Va. 24343. All articles and letters for publication, all notices of meetings and all obituaries should be mailed to Elder Cleo Robertson, 111 Livingstone Drive Cary, NC 27513.

SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.
1429 Howlett Street
Hillsville, Va. 24343

HYMN

Come, thou Fount of every blessing,
Tune my heart to sing thy grace!
Streams of mercy, never ceasing,
Call for songs of loudest praise.
Teach me some melodious sonnet,
Sung by flaming tongues above:
Praise the mount! O fix me on it!
Mount of God's unchanging love.

Here I raise my Ebenezer;
Hither by thy help I'm come;
And I hope, by thy good pleasure,
Safely to arrive at home.
Jesus sought me, when a stranger,
Wandering from the fold of God;
He, to save my soul from danger,
Interposed his precious blood!

O to grace how great a debtor
Daily I'm constrained to be:
Let thy grace, Lord, like a fetter,
Bind my wandering heart to thee.
Prone to wander, Lord, I feel it!
Prone to leave the God I love!
Here's my heart, Lord, take and seal it;
Seal it for thy courts above!

Robinson.

CONTENTS

EDITORIAL 74
Elder Jerry B. Farmer

CORRESPONDENCE 77

VOICES OF THE PAST 80
Unworthy - The Gospel Standard
Elder H. J. Bird
Elder Gilbert Beebe
Elder William Smoot
Elder J. C. Hall

CONTRIBUTIONS 93

OBITUARIES 93
Edrie Ruth Terry Clifton

EDITORIAL

"Then answered Amos, and said to Amaziah, I *was* no prophet, neither *way* I a prophet' s son; but I *was* an herdman, and a gatherer of sycamore fruit: And the LORD took me as I followed the flock, and the LORD said unto me, Go, prophesy unto my people Israel." Amos 7:14-15.

Elder J. B. Farmer

Sometimes a scripture appears which takes hold of my mind and causes me to stop and take notice. We do not know if it is of the Lord or not, but it seems to have such power and meaning that assurance is given that it surely must be from above. Sometimes the scripture appears to be in such agreement with our experience, that we rejoice in thinking that we may have tasted of those things that the saints of old were blessed to have experienced. Jesus told His disciples to rejoice because they would partake of the same things that the prophets did. He said, **"Blessed *are* they which are persecuted for righteousness' sake: for theirs is the kingdom of heaven. Blessed are ye, when *men* shall revile you, and persecute *you,* and shall say all manner of evil against you falsely, for my sake. Rejoice, and be exceeding glad: for great *is* your reward in heaven: for so persecuted they the prophets which were before you."**

Amos was an ordinary person. He was not a religious man, as many think of religion. In his day there were many who called themselves prophets, and they had followers that were called sons of the prophets. I think the things of that day must have been similar to the things going on in the Lord's day, and to the things we see today. There have been and are religious organizations, where religious men train other men to be religious as they are. They teach them just how to interpret their scriptures, and how to behave themselves in order to command the respect of others. And they are taught how to attract crowds, and how to get their financial support. They are taught just what to say and do and think. They have a certain way of dressing, and a certain way of speaking, and a certain way of deceiving the simple. But

they are convinced that they are right. Nevertheless, they cannot even examine themselves and ask, "Do I have a lie in my right hand?"

In the day of the Lord Jesus, some of the men who did such things were called scribes and Pharisees. He said to them, **"But woe unto you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! For ye shut up the kingdom of heaven against men: for ye neither go in** *yourselves,* **neither suffer ye them that are entering to go in. Woe unto you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! For ye devour widows' houses, and for a pretence make long prayer: therefore ye shall receive the greater damnation. Woe unto you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! For ye compass sea and land to make one proselyte, and when he is made, ye make him twofold more the child of hell than yourselves."** In this day they are called free-will or works Christians, Hindus, Muslims, Buddhists, etc. They all have an outward religion with certain carnal rules and ways - all based upon the works of the flesh.

Amos was not this sort of a person. He was minding his own business, and earning a living as a herdman and a gatherer of sycamore fruit. Evidently he had noticed the so-called prophets and sons of prophets of his day because he separated himself from them. He said, **"I** *was* **no prophet, neither** *was* **I a prophet's son; but I** *was* **an herdman, and a gatherer of sycamore fruit:"** He made it plain that he was not one of them. And while he was attending to his regular occupation of following the flock, the Lord took him.

At this point we begin to see the parallels to our own experience. We were regular people doing regular things, when the Lord came to us. It has ever been this way. Think of Adam in the garden, when the LORD God came to him and spoke to him after he had transgressed the commandment. Think of Noah, when God came to him and commanded him to build an ark to the saving of his house. Consider Abram, to whom the Lord came and said unto him, "Get thee out of thy country, and from thy kindred, and from thy father's house, unto a land that I will shew thee." Think of Moses on the backside of the desert, when the Lord came to him and spoke to him from the burning bush to reveal unto him His purpose. Think of Jacob whom the Lord found in a waste howling wilderness, and whom he led about and instructed, and kept him as the apple of His eye. The list of those humbled saints who the Lord found, called, led and taught goes on and on.

Amos said, "The Lord took me." We are assured that the Lord made all things for Himself, and that He owns all things, but in His time He takes possession of His things in a particular way, and uses them in a particular way. The Lord took possession of Amos. And the Lord Jesus Christ took possession of His disciples, and He took possession of you, and I hope and trust He took possession of me. He came unto us and found us before we ever called upon His name. We would not even have known to call upon Him if He had not made Himself

known unto us. He called his own out of darkness into His marvelous light. He called us to be a separate people, to come out of Babylon, and to touch not the unclean thing that we might be His people and He might be our God. There is no going back. What the Lord has done is done forever.

Amos said, "The Lord took me as I followed the flock." The Lord's people are found following the flock. How was it with you when the Lord came unto you and took possession of you? I can remember many, many years ago, before I ever knew anything of the old Baptists, someone made mention of a group of backward, ignorant, people that were so poor they only had one song book. And one had to read a verse, and then the others would sing it. This was said to mock them and to diminish them, but my heart went out to them, and a great desire was given me to know them. Was I following the flock in my heart and feelings when the Lord took me - even before I knew them? Was not the love of God spread abroad in your heart for the Lord's people when the Lord took you, and set you upon a way that you knew not? This is the Lord's work and not man's. His ways are not our ways and His thoughts are not our thoughts. His ways and His thoughts are as high above ours as the heaven is above the earth.

The Lord said unto Amos. "Go, prophesy unto my people Israel." What a great shock it must have been for Amos to think he must go and speak in the name of the Lord to the Lord's people. How impossible it must have appeared unto him to go and do this thing he had never done, and to do this thing for which he felt to be totally unqualified and unworthy. I am made to think of Moses, and what he said, and what the Lord said, when Moses was commanded to go and speak to Pharaoh. "And Moses said unto the Lord, O my Lord, I am not eloquent, neither heretofore, nor since thou hast spoken unto thy servant: but I am slow of speech, and of a slow tongue. And the Lord said unto him, Who hath made man's mouth? or who maketh the dumb, or deaf, or the seeing, or the blind? have not I the Lord? Now therefore go, and I will be with thy mouth, and teach thee what thou shalt say."

And when the Lord came to Jeremiah and revealed unto him that he was foreknown of God, sanctified and ordained a prophet, Jeremiah tried to escape. He said, "Ah, Lord God! behold, I cannot speak: for I am a child. But the Lord said unto me, Say not I am a child: for thou shalt go to all that I send thee, and whatsoever I command thee thou shalt speak. Be not afraid of their faces: for I am with thee to deliver thee, saith the Lord." So it has always been with those called of God. They feel to be little children, unprepared, unqualified, and unworthy. But no matter how one tries to avoid the calling, there is no other way than to go. God has purposed it, He has ordained it, and it must come forth as He has already seen it. "For he spake and it was done; he commanded, and it stood fast." And His people are made to be a willing people in the day of His power. When Isaiah was called, he was blessed to say, "Here am I, send me."

Moses went, Abram went, Amos went, Jeremiah went, Isaiah went, the disciples and apostles went, and so will you go when the Lord calls you and sends you. Some may think that the calling is just for prophets or for apostles or for ministers of the gospel, but all of the Lord's people are called to serve Him, and to show forth His praise. "For whom he did foreknow, he also did predestinate to be conformed to the image of his Son, that he might be the firstborn among many brethren. Moreover whom he did predestinate, them he also called: and whom he called, them he also justified: and whom he justified, them he also glorified. What shall we then say unto these things? If God be for us, who can be against us?" His calling is powerful, irresistible and sure. He does His will in the army of heaven and among the inhabitants of the earth. It is not up to puny man to fulfill His will and purpose. The Lord God's own almighty arm has brought salvation. All praise honor and glory is due unto Him who alone is worthy.

I trust this was written in love and in hope of eternal life. Elder J.B. Farmer

---

2 JOHN 1:2-3.

For the truth's sake, which dwelleth in us, and shall be with us for ever.

Grace be with you, mercy, *and* **peace, from God the Father, and from the Lord Jesus Christ, the Son of the Father, in truth and love.**

CORRESPONDENCE

Jan. 25, 2016

Dear Bro. Horton:

As it is now time for me to renew my subscription, I feel to thank God for "The Signs of the Times." May the God of all grace continue to uphold and sustain His Little Ones is my prayer.

Elder Ralph Dale
Concord, N.C.

February 8, 2016

Dear Brother Horton,

Enclosed is a check for $15.00 to renew my subscription to the Signs for another year.

I enjoy reading the Signs and look forward to each issue. It's wonderful to find comfort and experience reading what God does for his people. We always seem to receive it when most needed. He is our all in all and only hope of eternal life. God bless you all for holding to what I believe to be the truth. Thanks for the good work you do.

A Sister in Hope,
Gloria B. Reese

File: Violet M. Barton 3-16

2-22-2016
P. O. Box 787
Gretna, Va 24551

Dear Brother Horton,

Would you please accept my late payment and my apology. Please renew my subscription for another year.

I really enjoy the editorials by Brother Farmer. I think he has a real good understanding of the scriptures.

I also enjoy the old editorials. It is so good to see that the doctrine remains the same.

Thank all of you for all the hard work.

A sister in hope,
Carol R. Lansaw

8:21 P.M. 1-31-16

Dear Brother Horton,
Elder Robertson, Elder Farmer,

I never know where or how to start. I've been given to see that my subscription is almost ready to expire. We have been made to know where all things come from. You all are true gifts to us all, sent to us from God on high. The gift we receive each month, is sent to us from God through you. I don't claim to know anything, but concerning the times we are living in seems that the coming of the Lord is nigh at hand. In 1st Thessalonians 5th Chapter 3rd verse, "for when they shall say, Peace and safety; then sudden destruction cometh upon them." That seems to be that is all we hear these days. In Isaiah 4th Chapter 1st verse, "In that day seven women shall take hold of one man, saying, we will eat our own bread, and wear our own apparel: only let us be called by thy name, to take away our reproach." I believe that has a natural meaning as well as a spiritual meaning. There seems to be a worldly church on every corner. There is only one true church of the Living God.

That church is made up of God's chosen vessels. Christ is the head of that church; his people are the body the bride. In that day they will take good for evil, and evil for good. Please forgive my rambling on. Hope not to have bothered any of you. I have been so blessed to have been brought to know so many wonderful Brothers and Sisters; I don't feel worthy to even be in their company. I don't know why the good Lord has been so good to one who is so unworthy. He has certainly laid out our steps before us, man cannot do that. All things work together to good to those who are the called according to his wonderful purpose. To those who Love God. I can only hope to be one of those chosen few. I'm certainly not worthy. Thank you again for all that you continue to do. Please renew my subscription for 2 yrs. Use the other as you see fit. Remember this poor wretch when at the throne of Grace. An unworthy Brother, if one at all.

In bonds of love,
James Knight

2-1-2016

Dear Brother Cleo,

Included is an obituary of Sister Edrie Terry Clifton to be considered for publication in the Signs of the Times. It is very lengthy. You may choose to shorten it if necessary. I will leave that up to you. Hope all is well with you this winter. Looking forward to seeing you soon.

In Christian Love,
James L. Shelor
Clerk, New Dan River
Primitive Baptist Church

Vol. 99
Middletown, N.Y.
The Signs of the Times
October, 1931

POETRY

TRUE RICHES.

The gracious Lord in mercy led me
To a small and humble place,
Where adornment of the building
Is the riches of his grace.

There's no organ in the corner,
And no carpet on the stair,
For the beauty of this meeting
Is because, "The Lord is there."

There is worship in the singing,
Understanding in the prayer,
And the sound of gospel trumpet
Tells of Jesus loud and clear.

"There's salvation in no other,"
So the gospel trumpet cries;
And there's none can tell the story,
Only whom the Lord makes wise.

Christ, the Son of God, came hither,
Not to seek, as some would say,
But he saved his elect people.
And their sins he washed away.

See the stream of mercy flowing
Through the channel of God's Son,
Giving grace and truth to sinners,
All whose hopes on him are hung.

Oh! there's sweetness in the story,
Like to honey in the comb;
For to find the Lord our refuge
Is indeed to find a home.

How the faces shine with gladness,
There are teardrops in some eyes,
For to them who hear the message
Worldly wealth is no great prize.

Though each member feels unworthy,
In themselves the least of all;
Still, God's grace is all-sufficient,
It will serve, as did Paul.

Let the world despise, forsake them,
They are princes in disguise,
For they're heirs of God's dear kingdom,
And their wealth—a secret lies.

Flossie L. Faulkner

POEM

God, in the riches of his grace,
Hath made for me a hiding place,
And though from Him I'm bound to roam,
This hiding place is still my home.

Now I've been searching far and wide,
For earthly pleasures H'ed provide,
But these will ne'er reveal His face,
Nor lead me to that hiding place.

No, I must grief and sorrow know,
My head be bent, my step be slow,
For Jesus long since hath set the pace,
That leads me to this hiding place.

For we don't find it on mountain high,
Nor in the valley, though we try.
For God alone, my cares erase,
And Jesus is my hiding place.

Then Lord, submissive make me go,
Caring not for things below ---
Oh, lead me, keep me by Thy grace,
To dwell in Christ, my hiding place.

Written by my aunt, Mary Eckard, while living on the ranch in Chewlah, Wash. during the late 40's and or early 50's....

I think she was in her mid 30's when she wrote this. She did indeed go through many deep waters and much sorrow, but the dear Lord walked with her every step of the way....

Much love in the tie that binds to my dear friends of like faith and hope,

Caroline Martin
Spokane, Wa.

VOICES OF THE PAST

1837 - The Gospel Standard.

EXPERIMENTAL ELECTION.

Messrs. Editors, --- The doctrine of election, as you well know, is by many professors abhored and cast aside; and not much wonder, for they have never had their pride humbled, their imaginary ability destroyed nor their souls feelingly in the belly of hell. And again, I am persuaded there are many who profess to own this doctrine, who have never been taught it by the Holy Ghost, for they are proud and unseemly, and the spots in their conduct are not the spots of God's children: Therefore, in the hope that it may be made a comfort to God's children. I will show how I was taught it.

When I began to grow up to man's estate, my conscience often reproved me for the things I had done, and I frequently promised to amend my conduct and follow that which was good; but I was sure, in some way or other, either outwardly or inwardly, to be drawn aside; until at last my ability totally failed, and I found it impossible to keep my promises. Then God began to work more conspicuously, by giving me strong desires to be a real Christian; and these desires faded not away, but grew stronger and stronger; till I was led to hear a man who preached the gospel of God's free grace; and the word came with power unto my soul, giving me a sweet lift, that I really thought I was a child of God. I went

frequently to hear this minister, and sometimes I enjoyed sweet moments, but at others I felt nothing but sin and barrenness, which made me think I was nothing but a stony ground hearer, and I trembled for fear I should be a castaway. In this manner I went on for some time, but had still deeper and deeper convictions of sin; till I found that they would certainly send me to hell in spite of all I could do to conciliate the law; and all I could say was, "God be merciful to me a sinner." In this state I continued for some time, till God graciously led me to a comment on these words, **"In me, that is in my flesh, dwelleth no good thing." (Rom. vii. 18.)** While I read this, it pleased the Lord to reveal Jesus unto my soul, as the Lamb of God which taketh away the sin of the world; and I am sure he then took mine from my conscience, and I sat down under his shadow with great delight, and his fruit was sweet to my taste. He brought me to his banquetting house, and his banner over me was love. O, the happy change, the glorious alteration! It was a time never to be forgotten by thee, O my soul! For bondage, thou hadst liberty; for trouble, thou hadst peace; for an angry Judge, thou hadst a smiling Father; in a word, for hell, thou hadst heaven. And O, my soul, what humility, what weeping over thy dying Saviour! what submission to his providential will! what a sense of thy unworthiness! what gratitude to a covenant God for all his blessings conferred on thee! And O, what pleasure in hearing or reading his word, what delight in singing his praises, and how sweetly thou couldst with the poet say,

"My willing soul would stay
In such a frame as this,
And sit and sing herself away
To everlasting bliss."

Before this, I had been an enemy to electing love. I had spurned the doctrine, and said I never would believe it. But now I saw, that if I had not committed murder with my hands, if I had not been an actual thief, and if I had not been a beastly drunkard, or an adulterer, it was not because I had it not in me, but because the Lord had graciously preserved me, and kept my wickedness from breaking forth. Here, then, I had with wonder to exclaim, "Who maketh thee to differ from another?" and I could find no answer but the contained in **2 Thess. ii. 13: "Because God hath from the beginning chosen you to salvation through sanctification of the Spirit and belief of the truth."** Here is the spot for learning the value of the doctrine of election. Before this, I could only find it stated in two or three parts of the word of God, but now I could find it from Genesis to Revelations; yea, I could see it daily before my eyes, and a great comfort it has been many times to me; for I saw it a sovereign act of Jehovah, independently of anything wrought in me, or done by me; therefore, when I have been led to feel my weakness and the corruptions of my heart, and to experience the blasphemies of Satan in my soul, being ready to give up for lost, thinking I had been deceiving myself and others, I have been shown by the Holy Spirit that my strength and holiness are in Christ. I have been led to him as a well-spring of life,

and have been enabled to say, "I am persuaded that neither death, nor life nor angels, nor principalities, nor powers, nor things present, nor things to come, nor height, nor depth, nor any other creature, shall be able to separate me from the love of God, which is in Christ Jesus our Lord." (Rom. viii. 36, 37.)

Messrs. Editors, --- To your hands I submit this rustic performance, and you may do as you think proper with it.

May 10, 1837. UNWORTHY.

MY LABOR IN THE MASTER'S VINEYARD

I received it not of man; neither was I taught it of man. It came not by the will of the flesh; not by the will of blood, but by the Holy Ghost. My own will was averse to it. My fleshly will still stands averse to it. This is my labor in the Master's vineyard. It matters not how feeble my labor is in the ministry; to the extent that I am blessed to preach Christ, the whole is wrought of the Holy Spirit, to the ultimate praise of His grace. I am not responsible to any man for what I am blessed to preach. I am no man pleaser. I owe not any man as pertains to the gospel of Christ.

I am wholly, altogether, and continually, dependent on the Holy Ghost for life, for wisdom, for liberty of utterance. I received my diploma in whale college, and in the lowest hell; I learned that salvation is of the Lord, first, last, and all the time.

If in truth I have a calling of this holy heavenly nature, then I am the Lord's servant, a drafted man, a sworn man, and I have sworn allegiance to none other than the king of Zion, king of Salem, Prince of peace; even the blessed and only Potentate, Lord of Lords, and King of Kings. Him, and Him only do I desire to honor and serve, and being servant only, I therefore am not boss nor lord over the heritage, or Church of God. The true calling of the ministry of God is to feed the flock of God, not for filthy lucre sake but of a ready mind. It is to preach the gospel of peace to the poor and needy; preach deliverance to the lawful captive, the opening of the prison doors to them that are bound, to proclaim the acceptable day of the Lord, even the year of jubilee.

"Comfort ye, comfort ye. My people saith the Lord; speak ye comfortably unto Jerusalem, cry unto her that her warfare is accomplished, that her iniquity is pardoned; that she hath received at the Lord's hand double for all her sins."

"Go ye into all the world (experimentally where all the children go in their travail), and preach My gospel as a witness to every creature (a witness to what they the children have already experienced). He that believeth and is baptized shall be saved; he that believeth not shall be damned." This is the work of God that ye believe on Him whom He hath sent. That is to, say the preaching of the gospel is only a witness to what the unerring Spirit of God has wrought or stamped in the hearts of poor sinners, and their belief is the fruit of the direct work of God, and in this they taste the joy of His salvation. Those who are not thus wrought upon, are damned in the blindness of unbelief; the preaching of

the gospel alone will not open the blind eyes, or unstop the deaf ears.

Nay, this is sovereignly the work of God. The lot is cast in His lap, and the whole disposing thereof is of the Lord.

May His Spirit lead us into truth. Yours to serve, for His sake,

Elder H. J. Bird

ALEXANDRIA, D. C.
February 15, 1840.

By new religious inventions, we have special allusion to those modern innovations upon the faith and practice of the Baptist Church, by those who profess to be missionists, benevolent, &c., in distinction from the old-fashioned order of Baptists. These consist, in part, of Missionary, Bible, Tract, Education, (Theological) and other kindred Societies; the doctrine of indefinite atonement, the obligation and ability of sinners to repent, believe, and comply with what they denominate the requisitions of the gospel; together with the modern practice of protracted meetings, anxious benches, magic lanterns, national and state conventions, &c., &c. In testimony that these are approved of God, we are frequently told of their astonishing success, the multitudes converted to their views; and in further confirmation that they enjoy the smiles of heaven, we are referred to the zeal, activity, and liberality of their converts. But all this testimony is urged in the absence of any direct authority found in the scriptures of truth to sustain them. This fact has been frequently admitted by the advocates of these new things; the Convention of Western Baptists, some years since, reported that we might search the bible in vain, for direct authority; such authority was not there; and they have also assured us, that the bible was never designed to embrace a precept for everything which was obligatory on christians. And although some have pretended to assert the abundance of scriptural authority with which they say the bible abounds, yet they have invariably failed to produce any; and the more candid among them frankly acknowledge, with their western brethren, that they find none. They are necessarily driven, therefore, to hinge all their arguments on the ground of what they consider indications of divine approbation. The most prominent indication which they bring forward, is that of the great increase of their number, and the apparent success which has attended their efforts. This argument standing first, and being, for aught we know, as plausible as any they have ever produced, claims our first consideration.

We readily admit that prior to the introduction of these things among them, the Baptists were by no means what they now are. A retrospect of the Baptist Church for eighteen hundred years, will present them as a poor and afflicted people, trusting in the name of the Lord; persecuted, despised, illiterate, embracing the poorest and most ignoble of the earth; her branches are few and far between; her ministers, from necessity, driving the plough, smiting the anvil, making tents, or in some similar employment, to minister to the necessities of

themselves, and such as were with them; not because the churches were unwilling to relieve them from the distracting cares of this life, but because they were generally unable. The high arch of the heavens was, in many instances, the roof of their meeting-houses, the rugged ledges of Piedmont and elsewhere, were the cushions of their pews, the priestly robes of their ministers were composed of the cheapest materials, their mode of conveyance was on foot, their incentives to speed were persecution behind, and the hope of enjoying the sweet privilege of feeding and comforting the dear people of God before them; their salaries were often paid off at the whipping-post, but sometimes at the stake. They were not then thought suitable society for the affluent, the polite, the learned, or the noble. There was then very little among them to invite hypocrites to a connection with them. If we confine our observations within the boundaries of our own country, and only to the last century, while other denominations of professed christians were supported by legal patronage, the poor Baptists were compelled to pay tribute to them. Read the history of a Roger Williams, a Moss, a Warren, and a thousand more, of whom the world was not worthy, who have scaled the loftiest mountains, penetrated the wildest forests, stemmed the most appalling discouragements, have traveled thousands and thousands of miles bare-footed, and destitute of comfortable apparel or food to satisfy the cravings of nature, and have baptized among the poor of such as God by his grace had brought to a knowledge of the truth, the constituent members of all our early churches. In those times, the Baptists had no organs in their meeting-houses, no fiddles to worship with, no velvet cushions in their pulpits or pews.

None will presume to say the Baptists are now what once they were. In point of respectability, how have they improved! In the exulting language of Andrew Fuller, may it not be said, that prior to the introduction of his new system, the Baptists were "a mere dung-hill in society?" But as fine feathers make fine birds, the Baptists have changed their plumage, and now appear among the peacocks of the age. Now the Baptists have their Doctors of Divinity, their Colleges, their National and State Conventions; their churches occupy stately mansions with sounding bells and towering domes. Their clergy (a name unknown among the saints of God before) equipped in all the trappings of fashion and extravigance, dash on in their carriages, and make a show not to be eclipsed by the gay sons of Lucifer. No longer are they willing to wait for the Lord to build them up, to convert sinners, or to give them ministers to go in and out among them. They have acquired the art of getting up revivals, of preparing men for the ministry, of making converts to their faith and accessions to their number. The Baptists a name despised among men, because it once designated a sect which were every where spoken against, are now courted by those very daughters of old Rome which used to whip, imprison, and sometimes even put to death the Baptists of former

ages.

But we set out to consider the weight of argument brought forward by the New School Baptists. It has been more than once asserted through their prints, that the Old School or Anti-mission Baptists are losing ground, dwindling away, and will in another generation become extinct, or, as Waller says, "be annihilated;" while the Missionary Baptists are gaining, that the increase of some one or two of their associations in one year, will out number all that are baptized by all the Old School in the same time. And why do they make this boast? Surely, to prove that God has manifested his approbation of their new inventions, and his displeasure in the Old Anti-missionary Baptists.

But let us soberly consider, in the light of divine revelat tion and in the fear of God, to what extent this argument may avail them. If it holds good in reference to New School Baptists, will it not prove quite as much for the Methodists, who have only now reached the first hundred years of their existence; if they in one brief century have accumulated almost as great a number of members as the Baptists have in almost eighteen, would not the argument prove more for them than for the New School Baptists? What is to hinder the Mormons from urging the same testimony? Their rapid increase in number during the few years of their existence has perhaps outstripped all other orders. Read the following scrap, from the New School Baptist organ at Philadelphia: "The Mormons. --- This fanatic sect have established regular meetings in our city. We have heard of late, of several unstable professors from our churches, who are being deluded by their ruinous errors, which in this enlightened age must astonish every reflecting mind. It is scarcely to be believed that they have crowded audiences every time they hold forth; many, we dare to say, go for the love of novelty; but the greater number are led there through ignorance, and become their followers. This singular people profess to have the power of working miracles and declare that they have received a new revelation from God. Joe Smith, a raving, ignorant fanatic, is their leader; and he it is who pretends to have received the message from on high. It would be well if our churches would look up the straying sheep of their folds, lest they wander into forbidden paths." --- Philadelphia Baptist Register.

The Mormons of Philadelphia, we are told, are making and baptizing nearly as many disciples as are the Baptists; and many of the front bench, converts from the Baptists, have recanted and gone over to the Mormons. Mark the lamentations of the former, expressed in the above extract. If indeed this argument weighs any thing, in point of demonstrating the divine approbation, certainly that sect, whether Jews, Pagans, Christians or Mormons, which can produce the greatest number, gains the point. We, the Old School Baptists, cannot, therefore, yield, on this argument, to the New School, who have assumed our name; for, if their argument proves any thing, it proves too much for their purpose.

Again. The New School often bring forward their zeal in the missionary cause, as an evidence of their piety: but will not the same argument hold equally good in reference to the Jews, the Mahometans, the Catholics, and the Mormons? The Jews compassed sea and land to make proselytes; the Mahometans sent their missionaries into far countries, with great success; the Catholics also had their Jesuits in all parts of the world; and now we learn from the New School papers, that the Mormons have their domestic missionaries in all the principal cities of our country; and that they have recently sent twelve of their apostles to England. Should not the New School Baptists give the right hand of fellowship to their Mormon Missionary brethren? If zeal in the mission cause is of God, this witness of divine approbation speaks more for the Mormons than for the Baptists; for the former have greater impediments to encounter, and therefore display a much warmer zeal, and a greater degree of industry, than the former.

The success which has attended the distribution of Tracts, and Sunday Schools, &c., is also a main pillar in sustaining the New School Baptists. In our last number, we copied an article from the S. S. Journal, showing that the indefatigable Owen, and his brotherhood of Fanny Wright men, were zealously engaged in the same business. "In some places," says the article alluded to," Sunday and Infant Schools have been established, for the inculcating of infidel principles. A Tract Society has been formed, and six Tracts issued; " and they are very active in the distribution of these, among those whom they deem heretics. "There is a regular organized Central Board," says the Journal "with a President, VicePresident and Secretary, and a great number of salaried emmisaries, whose whole time is devoted to the advancement of Socialism." Shocking! What right have Infidels to have Sunday, or Infant Schools, or Presidents, or, above all, to pay salaries? But we suppose they have the presumption to think, *"Quod dem, onstrat vobis, demonstrat nobis."* And as the New School Baptists have acknowledged that the plan of disseminating doctrine by the use of Tracts, originated with the Infidels in France, and as Mr. Owen's party make no more pretention to scriptural authority for their Sunday and Infant Schools, and flattering titles for men, than the New School Baptists do, we presume they think they have about as much right to practice these anti-christian inventions, as though they acted under the cover of a christian profession. Another complaint urged against Mr. Owen's party is, that they are patronized by the nobles of Europe, and by the liberality of the affluent—They are filling England with their magnificent temples, &c. But after all, as we inquired in our last what is there in all their improvements, that would not pass off as pure divinity, if done under the name of religion? Is it said that Owen rejects the bible as a rule? This is grant ed; and so do the New School Baptists. Do Owen and his patrons promulgate damnable heresie and doctrines of devils? So do the New School Baptists; and as we have before said, so we again

say, and believe we can abundantly prove, that the very elements of which Deism and Socialism are composed, may be found among the New School Baptists.

Another argument sometimes used to prove the modern doctrines and practices of New Schoolism to be correct, is the liberality of those converted to it; witness, for instance, the late eulogiums lavished on the Baltimore and Albany converts, who gave one thousand dollars each, for missionary purposes. This was cried up through the papers, as the genuine fruits of repentance; and the editor of the N. Y. Baptist Register, is of the opinion that the system he advocates, if fully carried out, would produce so many such instances, that they would be passed by as common affairs. Now we cannot discover that it needs supernatural light to see that Owen's system produces the very same kinds of fruits, and in greater abundance; than that of Mr. Knapp. And finally, we challenge the New School Baptists to produce one solitary argument in support of their new order, that we cannot show, proves as much for Mormons and Infidels, as it can for them.

They are of late greatly occupied in controversy with their dear Pedo-Baptist brethren, on the subject of Baptism; and we have more than once felt disposed to say to them, "Sirs, ye are brethren; why strive ye one with the other?" But the Baptists say their anti-christian brethren have no scripture for sprinkling. True, they have not; nor have they any for christian baptism; that sacred ordinance belongs exclusively to the family of God. But let us ask, Have not the Pedo-Baptists the same authority for rantism, that the Baptists have for New Schoolism? The former plead that they have a right to rantize, and save souls in that way, because it is not forbidden; and the latter admit there is no direct authority for their New School craft; but plead their right to it, upon the same ground as do the others for sprinkling.

Elder Gilbert Beebe

HEBREWS 9:22-28.

And almost all things are by the law purged with blood; and without shedding of blood is no remission.

It *was* **therefore necessary that the patterns of things in the heavens should be purified with these; but the heavenly things themselves with better sacrifices that these.**

For Christ is not entered into the holy places made with hands, *which are* **the figures of the true; but into heaven itself, now to appear in the presence of God for us:**

Nor yet that he should offer himself often, as the high priest entereth into the holy place every year with blood of others;

For then must he often have suffered since the foundation of the world: but now once in the end of the world hath he appeared to put away sin by the sacrifice of himself.

And as it is appointed unto men once to die, but after this the judgment:

So Christ was once offered to bear the sins of many; and unto them that look for him shall he appear the second time without sin unto salvation.

PREDESTINATION INSEPARABLY CONNECTED WITH DIVINE ELECTION.

By William Smoot, October, 1903

"For whom He did foreknow, He also did predestinate to be conformed to the image of His Son"- Romans 8:29.

We do not believe that Baptists who deny the biblical doctrine of the Eternal, Unconditional, and personal Election of the Church in Christ, can clearly comprehend the doctrine of Absolute Predestination. To have a view of the doctrine of Absolute Predestination one must comprehend the end that predestination is designed to consummate. And to look to the end we must have a view of the beginning, or the eternal choice in Christ.

This is but the scaffolding that stands round the building. For time with all its varying incidents, and circumstances was brought into existence for the lifting on high of the Lord Jesus Christ, and the manifestation of His glory in the Church "which is His body the fullness of Him that filleth all in all." This testimony shines upon every page of the Divine Record. It opens with the beginning when the earth "was without form, and void; and darkness was upon the face of the deep."

It brings forth form and order from apparent chaos, and ever points with unerring precision to the one grand objective point in creation, "the coming of Christ, and the glory that should follow;" the arena upon which this bright display was to be made in the world in which we live, with its time clouds of gloom and sorrow; yea, with all the mighty fabric of its creatures and events. To say that each and all was predestinated to its accurate end, with its shadows and its lights, all defined precisely in each and every varying hue, is most surely correct; but as we have already stated, this is but part of what is comprehended in the glorious, God-honoring doctrine of the "Absolute Predestination of all things whatsoever cometh to pass." Assuredly it is an important part from which we would not, in the least, detract; but there is another part to which we wish to call attention.

The apostle in our text has given us the testimony of this blessed and precious doctrine: "For whom He did foreknow, He also did predestinate to be conformed to the image of His Son." "Foreknowledge" itself is but another name for Predestination. For God to foreknow, is but to eternally, accurately, and absolutely prearrange, or predetermine, as embracing the beginning and all the accomplishment, and of course covering all that lies between. It is an eternal purview of time and eternity and from all eternity as well: and it is yet more, as absolutely ordaining to an irrevocable accomplishment.

To this agrees the declaration in the verse preceding our text, which must be denied to limit predestination. That is, "And we know that all things work together for good to them that love God, to them who are the called according to His purpose." "All things were predeter-

mined thus to bend, to work together," link-in-link, cause and effect, eternally, unchangeably, absolutely and without fail to the grand design named in the text. To deny absoluteness of predestination, one would be forced to deny that God works all things together to any great end, or accomplishment of His eternal purpose in predestination's grand design named in the text.

The apostle says" "For whom He did foreknow." Here we have an eternal opening, the manifestation of an eternal purpose purposed in the Lord Jesus Christ, toward His chosen people. This people are the people which He had "formed for Himself." They were the "unperfect" (undeveloped, in Psalm 139:16) substance "made in secret, and curiously wrought in the lowest parts of the earth." Foreknown as having been fore-chosen: foreknown as actually and eternally existing in Him who is the Book of Life in which all these members "were written" --- Psalm 139:15-16. Foreknown in this eternal choice, as being one with Him who is one with the Father from everlasting to everlasting, and in the glory which He had with the Father before the world was --- John 17:5.

"Them He also did predestinate." This eternal (Spiritual) substance was predestinated to a glorious (personal) development. The purpose for which they were called, and for which all time is brought into being is here brought to view. Predestination not only provides the amphitheater in which this grand scene is enacted, but also makes the bright and dazzling display; not only builds the scaffolding, but brings to development with shoutings of grace the heavenly building around which the earthly network stands, and all to the glory of God in the Lord Jesus Christ.

"To be conformed to the image of His Son." Here we have the legitimate end, the crowning work, the grand consummation of the doctrine of Predestination. The "many brethren" must be like Him who is the Firstborn. Predestination insures and accomplishes this glorious end. The apostle points out the successive steps to this bright consummation when he says, "Moreover whom He did predestinate, them He also called; and whom He called, them He also justified; and whom He justified, them He also glorified."

When Jesus arose a mighty Conqueror over death, and hell and ascended upon high, far above all principality and power, His people represented in Him and being in Him shared in this wonderful triumph, they were glorified in His glory, for they were and ever were, and ever will be, one with Him, as being one in Him. For "who shall separate us from the love of Christ?". "I am persuaded, that neither death, nor life, nor angels, nor principalities, nor powers, nor things present, nor things to come, nor heights, nor depth, nor any other creature, shall be able to separate us from the love of God, which is in Christ Jesus our Lord."

> "In heaven the Head, the members here,
> Ten thousand thousands yet but one."

But the heavenly testimony completes this glorious conformation in the brightness of immortality. "Brethren, now are we the sons of God, and it doth not yet appear what we shall be: but we know that, when He shall appear, we shall be like Him; for we shall see Him as He is" --- 1 John 3:2.

This then is the doctrine of Predestination, and this its use in the Divine economy. How important! How precious to the child of God? No wonder that he contends earnestly for it; that he suffers strife, misrepresentation and exclusion for it.

It is the Divine assurance that he shall be made like unto the Son of God. He sees through it the final goal of all his sufferings here, as conformed to the image of his suffering Jesus, he enters forever the portals of rest. He sees through it the Divine working of all things together, and good evolving from the dark way of suffering and sorrow to the glory of God, and bliss unending. "That as sin hath reigned unto death, even so might grace reign through righteousness unto eternal life, by Jesus Christ our Lord."

Well might the apostle say, **"O the depth of the riches both of the wisdom and knowledge of God! How unsearchable are His judgments, and His ways past finding out! For who hath known the mind of the Lord? Or who hath been His counsellor? Or who hath first given to Him, and it shall be recompensed unto Him again? For of Him, and through Him, and to Him,** are **all things: to whom** be **glory for ever. Amen" Romans 11:33-36.**

"For all things are yours; whether Paul, or Apollos, or Cephas, or the world, or life, death, or things present, or things to come; all are yours; and ye are Christ's; and Christ is God's — 1 Corinthians 3:21-23.

Elder William Smoot

A REVIEW

Elder P. D. GOLD, Dear Brother in Christ: Yours of the 4th came duly to hand, and afforded some satisfaction to learn you still regarded me as a brother in Christ. Yet I feel that if you could see me as I feel myself to be, you could not have fellowship for me, and yet unworthy as I feel I cannot keep from loving and fellowshipping the Baptists as the true church of Jesus Christ which has purchased with his own precious blood.

If I know my own heart I sympathize with you and sister Gold in your affliction, yet I know that God knows and does all things for the best; and I trust and believe you both are prepared by grace to say "thine and not my will be done, O Lord." None but those who have the trial can fully enter into the sympathy of those who have the partner of their comforts and sorrows smitten down by disease. My own dear wife will never be well again in this life I fear. She is not able to stand alone and cannot walk a step without crutches, and is so reduced in flesh that she only weighs about seventy-five

pounds. I carried her out to the buggy the last first Sunday, and took her up to the meeting-house about six hundred yards, where she communed with the saints and joined in washing feet probably for the last time on earth. But while her poor body is so much afflicted she is strong in the faith. Oh that I could be as much resigned to will of the Lord as she is. Not a murmur escapes her lips; she knows in whom she has believed. You ask me how I feel about my labor in the ministry, both as to the doctrine I have preached and to the manner of my preaching it. As to the labor, I can only say it has been in great weakness and in much fear and trembling and under many and great disadvantages that I have gone. Poverty has kept me from laboring as much as I probably should have done. I have had some evidences that my labor is not altogether in vain, and sometimes I feel that I have been a failure and that I ran before I was sent, and was never called to labor in God's vineyard. As to the doctrine that I have preached, I can say of a truth before God and the Lord Jesus Christ, that I would not have it altered, no, not for my right arm. I feel that I have not gone forth with a lie in my right hand. I have not a doubt about the doctrine. I would that I could have preached it with more power and more extensively when I started out in great weakness forty-four years ago lacking five days. It was with much fear and many misgivings, poor, illiterate and comparatively unknown and uncared for, yet feeling that I must go or suffer death. I started as I trust having no confidence in the flesh, relying alone upon the almighty arm of God, and now in the 68th year of my life and, as above said, in the 44th year of my ministry, with all solemnity declare that the doctrine of grace reigning through righteousness unto eternal life by Jesus Christ has been my theme, and I have no doubt about its correctness. About eighteen months ago I was brought nigh unto death as I thought by disease, and the doctrine which I preached was clearly presented to my mind, and closely and I hope prayerfully considered, and God gave me most graciously to see that it would do, and that it was accepted by him, and of a truth if it had been his will I could gladly have laid my armor by, and it is truth and no lie. I would not have had the doctrine altered for this world. I called my dear wife to the bed and told her I am satisfied to go if it is the Lord's will, and am satisified with the doctrine I have preached and would not have it altered. It comforts me now. I only regret that I could not have done more. Tell my brethren to stand fast in the doctrine of the sovereignty of God salvation by grace and grace alone. I am confident, it will do to die with and will stand in judgment. As to the manner of my preaching all that have heard me are witnesses that it has been in great weakness, yet I can truthfully say with humble boldness I have preached. The praise of men I have not sought. The fear of man has not deterred me. To honor God has been my desire. I have coveted no man's gold, silver, or apparel, have never been able to put a price upon my ministry; believing it to be of the Lord I thought it priceless. Therefore have gone trusting to God alone to

open up the way for me. Brethren and friends have often without solicitation from me contributed to my temporal needs, so that I have had food and raiment. Sometimes the prospects looked gloomy, but having an industrious wife, one that loved and feared God, and with dutiful children, I have continued to this day, witnessing and testifying of the grace of God. There has been but little complaining among the brotherhood about me that has come to my ears. If any brother has spoken hard or disrespectfully of me they have never come to my face to do so, so that I with joy say, Surely goodness and mercy have followed me all the days of my life, and I hope to dwell in the house of the Lord forever. **"One *thing* have I desired of the Lord, that will I seek after; that I may dwell in the house of the Lord all the days of my life, to behold the beauty of the Lord, and to inquire in his temple." Psalms 27:4.**

I will give you a short synopsis of the doctrine I have endeavored to teach, so that you can judge of its soundness and comment on it as you may think proper. I have thought that there is but one true and living God, and that in the godhead there are three persons, the Father, the word or Son, and the Holy Ghost, and these three are one in power, essence and glory. That the Scriptures both of the Old and New Testaments are the written work of God and are the only complete and unerring rule of faith and practice. That God has always pursued his infinitely wise plan in all his works and ways and that he will ever continue to do so, and that all things brought to pass by him are but the result of his holy, wise and determinate council from eternity. That Adam was created upright, but he transgressed and thereby became a fallen and totally depraved creature, and all mankind with him, and that regeneration, sanctification, justification and salvation are by virtue of the birth, life, death, resurrection and mediation of Jesus Christ, and in no other way, and that all those graces of the Spirit are referable to the church of God which he has purchased with his own blood. That all the saints were predestinated unto the adoption of children, elected to eternal salvation according to the foreknowledge of God, and that they will all be called with an holy calling, and the righteousness of Christ be actually imputed to them by the effectual working of the Holy Ghost, and that none of the heirs of promise will be finally lost, and that all of the elect of God were chosen in Christ Jesus before the foundation of the world that they should be holy and without blame before him in love. That baptism by immersion upon profession of faith in the name of the Sacred Trinity and that by one duly authorized by the church to administer ordinances in gospel baptism, and that only, and that all such persons who shall continue to walk circumspectly have a right to the Lords supper and no others. I have taught and yet teach that the church of Christ is a body corporate, possessed of full power to govern herself, her only rule being the

written word of God, and that she, the church, is therefore independent needing no boards, synods, conventions or conferences to regulate and make laws for her. That the church needs none of the modern, humanly devised institutions of men to add to her comforts, peace, prosperity or beauty, and that she would disgrace the head were she to patronize or fellowship them. Hope you will be able to read this and understand my meanings as to what I have written,

Yours in gospel bonds.
(The late Elder) J. C. Hall

CONTRIBUTIONS

FOR FEBRUARY 2016

Livie Thompson, VA	5.00
Estelle Thompson, VA	5.00
Wilma Dalton, VA	20.00
Bruce Smith, VA	25.00
Banks Conner, VA	25.00
Elder Mark Terry, VA	5.00
Carol Lansaw, VA	10.00
Nancy Siner, VA	10.00
Elder Gene Lupton, NC	5.00
Gregory Webb, IL	50.00
Ardith Harris, FL	15.00

OBITUARIES

EDRIE RUTH TERRY CLIFTON

It has fallen my lot to write a fitting tribute to my loving aunt and precious Sister in Christ, Edrie Ruth Terry Clifton. I feel so inadequate and weak in spirit to attempt this task. I pray to God that He will guide my mind to write about her life in a way that will glorify His name by the way that she lived her life, by His grace.

Edrie Ruth Terry Clifton was born November 12, 1914, in Carroll County, Va., to George Burrell and Ruth McGrady Terry. She was the ninth child and the youngest daughter in a family of ten. She passed from this life after a short illness on January 2, 2014, making her stay on earth 101 years, 1 month and 21 days. She was predeceased by her parents, her husband Elder Bennie N. Clifton, daughter Betty Clifton Terry; sisters-Delphia Terry Shelor, Elva Terry Semones, and Ina Terry Gray; brothers-Herbert, Elder Sam, Joe, Roy, Hugh and Mack Terry; son-in-law Melvin Cruise. Surviving are daughters Rebecca (Douglas) Turman; Judy (Bill) Poindexter; Carole Cruise; son-in-law Oscar Terry; sister-in-laws Willa Dean Terry; Juanita Gilbert, Nettie Turman; and Iva Dell Clifton; ten grandchildren; thirteen great-grandchildren and nine great-great-grandchildren.

Her parents were members of the Primitive Baptist church and her father had been ordained a Deacon before she

was born. In those days people would gather in homes and sing hymns. They entertained many of church members and friends in their home. She enjoyed their conversations of how the Lord had brought them under conviction for their sins and then by His mercy had shown them that their sins were forgiven.

Compared to today, times then were very hard. Everyone had chores to do before and after school. On weekends the family walked or rode a horse and wagon several miles to church. She was a sensitive and caring person, always putting others first. At night her parents read from the scriptures. One was the story of Joseph and his dreams. After hearing this she wept aloud.

She had a fear of dying and not being carried to heaven. Later in life, at God's time she was given a great hope. Throughout her life she was given many dreams and the interpretation as to what they meant. She was a talented seamstress and quilter, learning from her mother and sisters.

On June 2, 1934, she was married to Bennie Neal Clifton, at her parent's home, by Elder David V. Spangler, whom they remained close friends throughout their lives. In the early years of their marriage, times were hard and they were poor, but they enjoyed going to the Primitive Baptist church when they could. They lived in Cascade, Va.; her husband worked in the cotton mill and farmed. She worked at home caring for their children. They lived near the Spangler's and often visited there with other church members and friends, enjoying the conversations of the goodness and mercies of the Lord.

In September 1939, they moved back to their parent's home near New Dan River Church. On the fourth Saturday Bennie asked for a home with the church and was received and baptized on Sunday by Elder N. B. Gilbert. She felt to be alone, wanting to go with him but it seemed she felt she wouldn't be accepted if she offered.

In April 1944 her husband left to serve in the United States Navy. She was left to care for their four young children and herself on their small farm. She feared for Brother Bennie's safety in the war, but she had been given a feeling that he would have to preach the gospel. He called her from New York saying he was leaving aboard ship for the war zone. She begged God to spare his life and send him back home. A calm feeling came over her and she heard a voice say, "He will baptize you in My name before you leave this world". She had been given the assurance she had begged for.

There were many struggles during the fourteen months he was away in England. She cared and provided for her children the best she could on their small farm with a garden, a few chickens, three cows and a horse.

When the war was over and he came home, her heart was overjoyed the day she and the children saw him get off the bus near their home. They had one of the best meals they ever ate that night after he had returned thanks to God for sparing his life, taking care of everyone and bringing them together again.

In April of 1952 Brother Bennie was given liberty to preach. Again she felt

alone, feeling she had nothing to bring before the church. She wanted so much to be a part of them but was afraid it would never be possible. But the Lord works all things according to His will in His own time. Shortly after he was ordained, she was given another dream in which she saw a beautiful woman dressed in a robe of spotless white, lying on a velvet couch in complete rest. Brother Bennie was on his knees in front of the woman, looking up at her in complete adoration and love. The woman was looking at him with the same love on her face. Sister Edrie wondered what it all meant, when a voice spoke to her saying, "This woman you see is the church. Your husband is her servant. She will always be first in his life." Sister Edrie was made to know and accept it as the way it was and to count it one of the greatest blessings that could be bestowed on a woman, to be the wife of one of God's called ministers. To take part in his joys as well as his many sufferings.

On the fourth Sunday in June 1960, she asked for a home at New Dan River Church, where her husband was pastor. His text that day was Acts, Ch. 8, 37th verse, "and Phillip said if thou believest with all thine heart, thou mayest"(be baptized). At that moment the church seemed filled with a beautiful white cloud, so that she could see no one. She saw that she was only clay in the Potter's (Jesus) hand, in that as He so desired, she would be molded. Of her own self she could do nothing good, even have a good thought, unless He gave it to her. She knew if He willed it she would be saved in the eternal climes of glory, and if not one of His, hell would be her doom. Then she felt His dear presence so much she could have shouted praises to Him. When the door was opened for membership she could tell them nothing except to express her great love for them and her unworthiness. To her joy she was received and asked to be baptized one month later by her husband.

She was baptized the fourth Sunday in July 1960, in the beautiful stream that ran in front of their home in Vesta. I was witness to this scene and have never forgotten the beauty of it and the love that was manifested there.

For the next few days she could see God's handiwork in everything. Her Primitive Baptist parents, the doctrine they loved and the fellowship of their company. She had never told anyone what she felt the Lord had said to her sixteen years before about her baptism. When she told Brother Bennie about it they had a great time rejoicing together.

She worked in the Pannell knitting plant in Stuart and Brother Bennie worked in construction. She lived the life of a God called ministers wife, fully supporting him, in all of his duties, as he served sometimes four churches. They traveled many miles to meetings and associations in several states. They entertained visiting brothers and sisters in their home and occasionally held singing sessions, some that was recorded professionally. Sister Edrie had a beautiful voice for singing and she knew most of the songs by memory, having sung them from childhood.

She was beside him through the

difficulties that arose in the churches and associations. They celebrated their fiftieth wedding anniversary in June of 1984. This was attended by a great host of family and friends, including Elder David Spangler and his wife. She was very strong in her faith of salvation by grace, election and predestination. Sister Edrie was a great inspiration to many people inside and outside of the church.

Later that year, Elder Clifton became sick and had to be hospitalized for cancer. She lovingly cared for him during this trying time, being by his side as much as possible. After his death in May of 1985, she was saddened by her loss, but she was made reconciled to God's will, that He giveth and He taketh away, He recalls His own.

In 1994 she wrote a book titled "As the Days of a Tree", in which she was blessed to share the journey of her and her husband's lives, and the way that the Lord led them through it all. She was given a dream that describes their lives as a tree, and the effects of the many storms of life upon that tree. This dream came to her after a severe storm and the loss of power. The words to the poem came to her with such force that she could hardly write them down as fast as they came to her. A lot of what I have written in this obituary came from her book.

Sister Edrie was blessed to live at home and care for herself up to the last few years, then was content to live the remainder of her allotted time at the Landmark Center in Stuart, Va. She always had a desire to attend the church services and commune with Brothers and Sisters of like precious faith. Her daughters and son-in-laws made sure she was provided a way to go, even up to the Sunday before her death.

Her funeral was conducted at New Dan River Primitive Baptist Church in Vesta, Va., on January 5, 2016, by Elders Alan Terry, Carl Terry, and Mark Terry, before a large crowd of family and friends. Before her death, she selected the following hymns from the Goble book to be sung during her funeral; "O Land of rest for thee I sigh", "O Beautiful Hills of Galilee"; "Long have I tried terrestrial joys" and "Amazing Grace".

After the funeral, her body was laid to rest beside her husband, to wait the resurrection of the body of the Saints of God. She will be greatly missed by the church and all who knew her. We hope to be made reconciled to God's will, in that our loss is her eternal gain. Written by one who loved and admired her, unworthy though I be,

James L. Shelor.
January 30, 2016

IS IT TIME TO RENEW

YOUR SUBSCRIPTION?

IF YOUR EXPIRATION DATE

IS 4 / 2016

IT EXPIRES WITH THIS ISSUE.

Signs of the Times

DEVOTED TO THE OLD SCHOOL BAPTIST CAUSE

" The Sword of the Lord and of Gideon "

VOL. 184 HILLSVILLE, VA., MAY 2016 NO. 5

SIGNS OF THE TIMES

ISSN - 0199 - 0063

Subscription price $15.00 per year - $25.00 two years

Published monthly by

SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.

Tony R. Horton

Circulation Manager and Treasurer

1429 Howlett Street, Hillsville, Va. 24343

Phone (276) 728-5651

EDITOR

Elder Cleo Robertson 111 Livingstone Drive
Cary, NC 27513
(919) 460-7721

ASSOCIATE EDITOR

Elder J. B. Farmer 6373 N. State Hwy 7
Grayson, Ky. 41143
(606) 474-4327

All letters for this paper containing subscriptions and remittances, should be mailed to Tony R. Horton, 1429 Howlett Street, Hillsville, Va. 24343. All articles and letters for publication, all notices of meetings and all obituaries should be mailed to Elder Cleo Robertson, 111 Livingstone Drive Cary, NC 27513.

SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.

1429 Howlett Street

Hillsville, Va. 24343

HYMN

Blest be the tie that binds
Our hearts in Christian love!
The fellowship of the kindred minds
Is like to that above.

Before our Father's throne
We pour our ardent prayers;
Our fears, our hopes, our aims are one,
Our comforts and our cares.

We share our mutual woes;
Our mutual burdens bear:
And often for each others flows
The sympathizing tear.

When we asunder part,
It gives us inward pain;
But we shall still be joined in heart,
And hope to meet again.

This glorious hope revives
Our courage by the way;
While each in expectation lives,
And longs to see the day.

From sorrow, toil, and pain,
And sin we shall be free;
And perfect love and friendship reign
Through all eternity.

Fawcett

CONTENTS

EDITORIAL 98
Elder Jerry B. Farmer

CORRESPONDENCE 101

ARTICLES 101
Zach Byrd

VOICES OF THE PAST 104
Elder David Bartley 1905
Samuel Rodigast 1676
The Gospel Standard 1837
Elder H. J. Bird 1945
Elder R. L. Dodson
Elder Gilbert Beebe 1855

MEETINGS 117

CONTRIBUTIONS 118

OBITUARIES 119
Viola Holley Davis
Audrey Walker Glidewell
Clonita Martin Thompson

EDITORIAL

"Who gave himself for us, that he might redeem us from all iniquity, and purify unto himself a peculiar people, zealous of good works. These things speak, and exhort, and rebuke with all authority. Let no man despise thee." Titus 2: 14-15.

Elder J. B. Farmer

In order to speak these things, and to exhort the brethren to walk in these things, and to rebuke the hidden things of darkness, as the apostle Paul admonished faithful Titus, one must have been blessed from above. A man in nature will apologize for those who bring in false doctrine, and will respect men's persons that he might escape the persecution of the cross. But the apostle Paul was blessed to say, "Henceforth, I know no man after the flesh." And in another place he said, "For though we walk in the flesh, we do not war after the flesh."

No one in his right mind wants to be evil spoken of, or to be classed as a trouble maker. But this is where the apostles and the faithful brethren found themselves time after time. And this is where God's faithful children, even in this day, are found when the trial comes. When one is blessed to stand against the wiles of the devil, and when division follows, the one blessed to stand is accused of being the one who caused the problem. This is the way the devil works. Jesus said, "Blessed are ye when men shall revile you and say all manner of evil against you falsely, for my sake. Rejoice and be exceeding glad for great is your reward in heaven: for so they persecuted the prophets which were before you."

The Lord is constantly purifying His church. When one brings in a false doctrine, and it is recognized as such by the faithful brethren, it must be rejected. When one begins to speak perverse things in order to draw away disciples after himself, as the apostle warned, that one too must be rejected. We are commanded, "To mark the one who causes divisions and to keep no company with him that he may be ashamed." If anyone should continue to walk with that one, he

would be found to encourage that one in his wicked ways. The apostle said, "the heretic, after the first and second admonition to reject."

It has been said many times over the years that divisions are unnecessary, or that the problem was not over doctrine, but was caused by preacher jealousy. But the Lord said that, "It must needs be that offenses come, but woe be to the one by whom they come." The apostle said that, "There must be heresies among you that those may be manifest that are approved of God." There must be a fiery trial of the faith of the people of God. From time to time there must be a purifying and a purging that the church may stand as holy and undefiled before God. The trial must come that the faith of God's elect should be shown to be true and not false. This is why the three Hebrew children were cast into the fiery furnace. This is why the church is troubled at certain times in our lifetime.

There is a true doctrine. The apostle said that, "ff any man preach unto you any other doctrine other than that which I preached unto you, let that man be accursed." And then he repeated it. It is a serious thing to bring in some other doctrine. It is a fearful thing to fall into the hands of the living God. What is the doctrine which you first heard, when you were blessed to believe? Has it changed? No. The true doctrine is unchangeable as God Himself. If one comes with something different, he is the one to be blamed when division comes, not the one who is given to stand for the truth, in which the faithful have been kept.

There is a true order. The apostle said that he was joying, and beholding your order. And he said that all things are to be done in decency and in order. If there is no order, there is only disorder. Some think that order is the work of man and not of God. They think that every man has a right to his own opinion and that we should continue together with our differences in doctrine and order and throw a cloak of love over the whole thing, and just get along. This is not what the apostle, the one given to lay down the faith and order of the church, said. He said to speak the same things. And he said that we are to labor together until we come to the unity of the faith. For there is one Lord, one faith, one baptism, and one God and Father of us all.

The Lord Jesus Christ gave Himself for us for a reason. The stated reason is that He should redeem us from all iniquity, —and purify unto Himself a peculiar people, zealous of good works. He came to separate His people from the dark and sinful world, by purchasing them to Himself. He redeemed them, not with silver and gold, but with His own precious life's blood. He gave His life a ransom for many. He purged all their sin; and imputed His righteousness unto them. He called His people out from darkness unto His marvelous light. His people have been purified. They are different from all others in the world.

He purified His people unto Himself. He is the head of the church, and you are the body. He is the Husband, and you are the bride. He is in you, you arc in Him. You are of His spiritual flesh, and his spiritual bones. As the husband

and the wife are one, so are you in Christ. As the bride of Christ is without wrinkle, spot or blemish, so are you in Christ. Your sins have been removed from you as far as tlie east is from the west. Your sins are sealed up in a bag and cast into the sea; (Micah 7:19 and Job 14:17) ever to be remembered against you forever. You are purified.

You are a peculiar people. Not that you are in some way strange or odd, rather you are a chosen generation, a royal priesthood, a holy nation, a peculiar people. You are peculiar in that the Lord set His love upon you and chose you above all the people of the world. You are peculiar because you are His seed, His children by birth into the spiritual kingdom. It is the Lord, God who has made you to differ from all others. You are a peculiar people because just any doctrine is not acceptable with you. It must be the doctrine of God our Savior.

You are a people that are zealous of good works. His people are made to be a willing people in the day of His power. You have been given a heart of love toward God and toward His little ones. You have been given a desire to please Him who has taken away your sin and your guilt, and has replaced them with a good hope through grace. You are made to praise Him who has lifted you up out the pit of miry clay, where there is no water, and who has set your feet upon the rock, which is Christ, and has put a new song in your mouth, even praise unto His name.

These good works, which the Lord's people are zealous of, are not things which you have devised in your own mind, and which you have performed by your own will. These good works were before ordained by the God of heaven and earth that you should walk in them These good works are wrought by God in His marvelous power, and are carried out according to His will and purpose. It is written, "Work out your own salvation with fear and trembling, for it is God that worketh in you to will and to do of His good pleasure." The children of God perform those good works with zeal and spiritual pleasure.

By this same zeal, the children of God are made to press toward the mark for the prize of the high calling of God in Christ Jesus. By this same zeal, the children of God are blessed to remain faithful with death that they might receive the crown of life. By this same zeal they are blessed to run their race with patience, looking unto Jesus, the author and finisher of their faith. This zeal is not their zeal but God's. It is written, "The zeal of the Lord of hosts shall perform it."

May the Lord Jesus Christ be praised world without end for His goodness unto the sons of men. I trust that this was written in love and in hope of eternal life.

Elder J.B. Farmer

IS IT TIME TO RENEW YOUR SUBSCRIPTION?
IF YOUR EXPIRATION DATE IS 5 / 2016
IT EXPIRES WITH THIS ISSUE.

CORRESPONDENCE

Dear Brother Tony,

How are you. I'm sending you $30.00 for one more year.

I enjoy reading the Signs of the Times very much.

Truly yours,
Glenna Link

Mr Horton,

Please renew our subscription to the Signs of the Times for 2 more years.

We enjoy reading the articles.

May God Bless,

May and Rhonda Nichols
159 Andrea Lane
Merryville, La. 70653

EPHESIANS 1: 4-5.

According as he hath chosen us in him before the foundation of the world, that we should be holy and without blame before him in love:

Having predestinated us unto the adoption of children by Jesus Christ to himself, according to the good pleasure of his will,

To the praise of the glory of his grace, wherein he hath made us accepted in the beloved.

ARTICLES

Signs of the Times
March 15, 2016

I am writing today because I have had a few fellow brothers and sisters inquire that I write my experiences in the signs. As I try to relate some of my experiences think not that I speak with self-exaltation. For without the good Lord I would have been given no hope, because he has control of all things.

I can remember about the age of ten of being so fearful of God. I grew so troubled that he would speak an audible voice into my very being. I soon fell into a deep depression and I am not all that sure if my parents knew about it or not. After some time, I eventually forgot about this depression and was able to get past it. Later on, my thoughts started to come for me once again. My mind began to doubt the very being of God and I soon began to wonder if I was doomed to hell. I thought with so little faith I could never inherit such a kingdom. I would often think, "Oh how such a sinner was I, to even question such a powerful God."

After these thoughts, I resolved this issue by using all my strength and energy to stay perfect and blameless. If I stayed this way forever until death I would surely have a home in heaven, because I could not be convicted of any sin. I thought this was the way to please God and be considered more worthy than those around me. Many years later, I feel the Lord eventually showed me that

I was a sinner by nature and that I could not keep the law. I eventually found truth in the gospel **"Romans 5:8, But God commendeth his love toward us, in that, while we were yet sinners, Christ died for us."**

As I got older I had attended many different churches, along with many other denominations. During these times I never found any comfort. I hardly ever understood the sermons. Even when they made sense to my carnal mind, it did not always seem like they offered me any substance. I could not sense any sort of spiritual bond between the brethren in these churches. Even if there was a type of bond, I felt I had no place in their fellowship. I also started to doubt what their sermons were saying. I felt their teachings were usually wrong. I couldn't always tell you what was wrong with what they were saying, but I felt agitated in my heart about what was said during the sermon.

After some time I met Elder Robertson for the first time. My earthly father had been in the hospital for treatment and Elder Robertson came to the hospital to visit. I already knew who he was before he walked into the room. Without ever meeting him, I asked my dad, "Is that Key's replacement?" When I was no older than seven or eight, I had remembered going to a Primitive Baptist church and hearing Elder Key preach. I was correct and Elder Robertson told me of how they conducted their meetings. Elder Robertson and my dad talked on a few key points of doctrine. This was the same doctrine I had often heard my dad speak of growing up.

I was delighted to hear I could attend the meetings and also hear more of how they believed. I had such a curiosity to understand their way of believing. I had thought about Primitive Baptist faith while attending the other churches, but I thought for sure I wouldn't agree with PB faith either. My thinking was that if one seems wrong, then they're probably all wrong. Nonetheless, I was so excited to go to the same church my Great Grandpa Anchor attended along with a few other family members. I cannot remember the exact date, but shortly after attending a few meetings I feel the Lord came to me in a dream. I will do my best to put earthly words to such a spiritual dream: I can remember vividly seeing a dead crow/raven lying on our backyard deck. Suddenly, I was laying below this bird. I began to look towards the sky and a beautiful white dove descended barely above my breast (never touching anything just hovered for a few seconds). Suddenly, he ascended back into the sky and I remember hearing his wings and feeling more love than I have ever felt in my life. As soon as he ascended back into the sky, I started elevating only a few inches upward, with my chest area rising highest. This was a love I have never felt while inhabiting this earth. As I lay there I could hear sobbing, I looked over to my left and there was a lady crying. All I could see was her crying with a smile on her face. She seemed to have such a joy that I cannot explain.

My only interpretation was that the dead raven/crow meant I was dead in my sins but the white dove was a form

of Christ. The woman crying was the church. After this I felt like I was a completely different person internally. I felt so alive and so precious in the sight of the Lord.

These feelings were so great I thought I could live the rest of my life feeling like this. It wasn't long and my sinful mind came after me once again. About two months later, I was talking to an old friend about the things we had done awhile back. These things were all sinful and still weigh me down from time to time. I had a dream that night that my soul was lifting towards a light in the sky. The only thing I was focused on was that light. Around me was lightning strikes and darkness all around me. My soul stopped and started shaking more than I have ever been shaken before. The only interpretation for this I can think of was the good Lord was separating myself from things of the flesh.

On Monday, April 27th 2015, I attended Pleasant Hill Church and afterwards I conversed with a member from that church. He talked about the love everyone had for me there and he could sense a love that I had felt for everyone as well. He also commented that he felt I had been marked. As I went to sleep that night I woke up at about 2 A.M and could not fall back asleep. Somewhere around two hours later, I almost drifted back to sleep and then my whole body went numb. I could not move or talk, I was completely helpless for some time. Finally, I was released from this state and was fearful. I decided to turn my television on and I had previously had on the bluegrass song-station. The subtitle for this song was, "1 Corinthians 1:18" and the music was all acoustical. I tried to ignore it, but I was finally curious to turn to that verse in my bible. The verse reads, "For the preaching of the cross is to them that perish foolishness; but unto us which are saved it is the power of God." I decided to read a little further, "For the Jews require a sign and the Greeks seek after wisdom: but we preach Christ crucified, unto the Jews a stumbling block, and unto the Greeks foolishness."

The next Sunday came and I usually went to Greensboro church, but because of sickness I could not attend service. The second Sunday in May 2015, I felt better and attended Big Meadows PB church. The first thing Elder Robertson said was literally "1 Corinthians 1:18" and he cited the scripture I had been shown. I could not control my emotions and felt this to be a commandment by God to ask for a home. I was received for baptism on May 10th, 2015.

After a short time had passed, I decided to go to the Pigg River Association. I have never heard such great singing in my life and cannot begin to tell the reader how much I enjoyed being with the brethren. The preaching I heard that day was something I will never forget. A week or so before this meeting, I felt that the Lord was with me yet again in a dream. I dreamed that I was at my pond with some of my old friends and we were having a good time. One of my friends looked at me and said "Zach, deep down inside we truly hate you." The dream then ceased and I started to wonder what this meant.

When I went to the Pigg River association the following weekend, three fellow church members looked me in the eye, face-to-face, and simply said, "Zach, I love you. "One member even said he felt a strange desire to tell me this. That evening, Elder Farmer's whole sermon felt like the Lord was explaining my dream. "Wherefore come out from among them, and be ye separate, saith the Lord, and touch not the unclean thing; and I will receive you."

I feel that this, along with many other experiences and dreams, has led me to the Lord's calling. I confess that I am an unworthy sinner and if saved, saved by grace. May you all continue to feel the Lord's presence.

Your unworthy brother in Christ, I hope.

Zach Byrd

(Brother Zach is a licentiate whose membership is at Big Meadows Primitive Baptist Church in the West Country Line Union. This article does not include all of his experience and dreams, but I believe it does provide sufficient evidence of the Lord's work with him.)

Editor.

PROVERBS 3: 5-6.

Trust in the Lord with all thine heart; and lean not unto thine own understanding.

In all thy ways acknowledge him, and he shall direct thy paths.

VOICES OF THE PAST

HE CARETH

" WHAT can it mean? is it aught to Him
That the nights are long and the days are dim?
Can He be touched by the grief I bear,
Which saddens the heart and whitens the hair?
About His throne are eternal calms.
And the strong, glad music of happy psalms,
And bliss unruffled by any strife;
How can He care for my little life?

And yet I want Him to care for me,
While I live in this world where sorrows be;
When the lights die down from the path I take,
When strength is feeble and friends forsake,
When love and music that once did bless,
Have left me to silence and loneliness,
And my life song changes to sobbing prayers,
Then my heart cries out for a God Who cares.

O wonderful story of deathless love,
Each child is dear to that heart above;
He fights for me when I cannot fight,
He comforts me in the gloom of night,
He stills the sigh and awakes the song;
The sorrow that bows me down He bears,
And loves and pardons because He cares.

Let all who are sad take heart again;
We are not alone in our hours of pain,
Our Father stoops from His throne above
To soothe and quiet us with His love;
He leaves us not when the storm is high,
And we have safety, for He is nigh.
Can it be trouble which He doth share?
O rest in peace,for the Lord does care.

Elder David Bartley... August 9th —1905
Taken from the Signs of the Times--12-1-1905

Hymn by Samuel Rodigast (1676).

Whate'er my God ordains is right
His holy will abideth;
I will be still whate'er he doth;
And follow where he guideth.
He is my God: though dark my road.
He holds me that I shall not fall.
And so to him I leave it all,
He holds me that I shall not fall.

Whate'er my God ordains is right
He never will deceive me.
He leads me by the proper path;
I know he will not leave me.
I take, content, what he hath sent.
His hand can turn my griefs away,
And patiently I wait his day,
His hand can turn my griefs away.

Whate'er my God ordains is right,
Though now this cup, in drinking,
May bitter seem to my faint heart,
I take it all, unshrinking.
My God is true; each morn anew.
Sweet comfort yet shall fill my heart,
And pain and sorrow shall depart,
Sweet comfort yet shall fill my heart.

Whate'er my God ordains is right.
Here shall my stand be taken.
Though sorrow, need, or death be mine,
Yet am I not forsaken.
My Father's care is round me there.
He holds me that I shall not fall,
And so to him I leave it all,
He holds me that I shall not fall.

CHANGES

TO THE EDITORS OF THE GOSPEL STANDARD.

Sirs — I often think of the many conflicts that the children of God have, and as myself if can claim a share with them on this ground, seeing the ins and outs of my mind; one day realizing, as I think, the precious love of Christ, by faith in him, and the next sunk into all the wretchedness of distrust, and despair, and hardness of heart. The word, when read or heard, is as an unsavoury and dry as possible, unbelief rushes into the mind, and if I try to look at God's word, and point with the finger to some passage which I think God has some time before, when under peculiar circumstances, made precious to my soul, such as Luke xii. 25-31, there seems to be no sweetness now. What to do I cannot tell, strangled almost-betwixt hope and

despair. To trust God with my future, or even my present good, seems more than I can manage: and which way to take cannot conclude. If I look at myself, I am all darkness, and not one soft feeling is to be found. I stand still, and try to muster up all the evidences that I thought I had before; but nothing is to be found, and I am ready to conclude I never had any, that I have been deceived myself and have deceived others. Satan advises me to give it up, and give it up I think I will; but something keeps my feet from falling. I try to pray, but the heavens seem as brass. I experience no melting down; all is as hard as ever. All that I do seems as a formal and tiresome task; and when I attempt to pray before my family, I have to tell the same tale again and again, and wonder how I dare venture to speak at all. My past sins, of heart, lip, and life, especially those since I made a profession of religion, are tauntingly thrown in my face by the enemy, and my heart has to say Amen to them, knowing the charges are correct, and feeling them too. I am sensible of my state, and am ready to say, "I shall one day fall by the hands of my enemies, within or without." Lord, what is man!

"Regard, great God, my mournful prayer,
Make my poor trembling soul thy care;
For me in pity undertake;
O, save me, for thy mercies' sake!"

Darwen, April, 1837. A PETER.

Route 1, St. Albans, W. Va.

ELDER G. B. BIRD, DEAR BROTHER IN CHRIST: The words of the poet:

"Self righteous souls on works rely,
And boast their moral dignity:
But if I lisp a song of praise,
Each note shall echo grace, free grace."

These words have been on my mind much of the time today especially in the forenoon. Please read the hymn number 201 Goble's and note the third verse. While going about my many cares this morning portions or fragments of this hymn and thoughts of you interchangeably were my portion. I know not how to put into words my feelings and thoughts. I have been so very low in straits many, knowing not which way to turn, hedged in, buffeted, cast down, maybe I read some articles wrong, written by my brethren, maybe I do not understand some of their expressions, but as for me I do not nor cannot place much credence in the ability of the creature to perform, that is, I do not think I can watch except only when my gracious Lord clothes me in the spirit of watchfulness, I cannot pray except only when he breathes within by his spirit. However, I believe to his own chosen ones all these sacred injunctions are living commands when breathed within by his spirit (not optional with the individual whether they do or do not obey). To me there is no obedience but him, neither does our inability to perform exonerate the creature, but to the contrary it causes us to cry, our leanness, our leanness, and does paint us dust and ashes before him. The

traditional tracing of belief among Old Baptists that by persistent and continual effort we may accomplish the matter, keep our skirts clean, weed out, cull out, build up the church, strengthen her cords of our own effort is to me strictly Arminian. I do not believe there is the indispensable man in the church of God (human I mean) on whom the well being of the cause is hinged. The very truth that God in his infinite wisdom calls from time the ablest, the most gifted of his servants as seemeth good unto him and when he wills, and continues to perpetuate his cause by raising up of his own choice others whom he has made to be recipients of his grace, seems to me to be proof positive that the cause is his, the work is his and must prevail, and the whole in its minute entirety is contingent upon him, the Lord, Master, King of kings and Lord of lords. As an example I will quote two portions which have been mine to mediate upon much of late, "We then that are strong ought to bear the infirmities of the weak and again "Him that is weak in the faith receive ye, but not to doubtful disputations." Is it not a fact that the weak are apt, yea prone to feel strong as Goliath? And is not this one of the manifest infirmities? And on the other hand is not the strong sure to feel himself to be very weak? And is not this feeling a blessing from the Holy One which enables him to bear the infirmities of the weak? I do not know why I have hinted along like this to you in a field which may be strange to you, except it be to unload it off my mind hoping you may understand. At our last meeting at Huntington I tried to use language strange to me as a text, and the trend or lead of mind as to the application equally strange to me, but I do feel at that time I was not presenting the views of others, since to my knowledge I never heard any one present their views, and as I quote in brief, I would be glad for you if you have a mind to comment on the latter clause of the quotation as this portion is where I felt the exercise of mind.

Here is the text, "The Lord said unto my Lord, Sit thou at my right hand, until I make thine enemies thy footstool." This language is found in Psalms and in Matthew. I cannot answer your good letters, I am too little, but I hope you can understand I do appreciate them, and I want you to always feel free to express yourself freely to me. I hope you and yours are much better than when I heard from you last. We are very well. In love and hope.

(Elder) H. J. BIRD.
May, 1945

ROMANS 8: 27-28.

And he that searcheth the hearts knoweth what *is* the mind of the Spirit, because he maketh intercession for the saints according to *the will of* God.

And we know that all things work together for good to them that love God, to them who are the called according to *his* purpose.

"Although my house *be* not so with God; yet he hath made with me an everlasting covenant, ordered in all *things,* and sure: for *this is* all my salvation, and all *my* desire, although he make *it* not to grow." II Samuel 23:5.

In the first verse of this chapter it is said that "these be the last words of David," who was also declared to be "the anointed of the God of Jacob, and the sweet psalmist of Israel." The last words of a man are usually considered to be of great importance. When a man makes his last Will and Testament, for instance, he almost without exception prefaces it by declaring that all previous wills and testaments are revoked and made null and void. This is done in order to give emphasis to and make certain of the fact that regardless of what he may have done and said previously, it is to be disregarded entirely, and only his last disposition is to be of value and effect and regarded as final and binding. David said, "The Spirit of the Lord spake by me, and his word was in my tongue. The God of Israel said, the Rock of Israel spake to me, He that ruleth over men must be just, ruling in the fear of God." The standard set up for those who ruled over Israel in the days of Moses was that they should be "able men, such as fear God, men of truth, hating covetousness." Ex. 18:21. David had not measured up to these standards, for he had coveted Uriah's wife, and in order that he might have her he became a man of blood by sending Uriah to the front of the battle, that he might be killed. Later when David wanted to build an house for God, he was forbidden, and God said to him. "When thy days be fulfilled, and thou shalt sleep with thy fathers, I will set up thy seed after thee, which shall proceed out of thy bowels, and I will establish his kingdom. He shall build an house for my name, and I will stablish the throne of his kingdom forever." This house, or temple, was reserved unto Solomon to build, and what a temple it was! The like of it was never before nor since known on earth, and when the Queen of Sheba beheld it she exclaimed, "The half was not told me." As wonderful as it was, however, it could not begin to compare with the wonder and grandeur of that spiritual workmanship of God, the true church, of which it was only a type, and which God created in Christ Jesus before the foundations of the earth were laid.

"The God of Israel" having said, "He that ruleth over men must be just, ruling in the fear of God," David had to confess that his house, or life, was not so with God. This strikes at the very heart of the matter for all of us. for we have all come short of the glory of God and like sheep have gone astray. But let us weigh carefully David's words and see if we cannot find some basis for hope. "Although my house be not so with God; yet he hath made with me an everlasting covenant, ordered in all things and sure." How wonderful to contemplate that while he had no standing before God in his own right, by and through the mercy and grace of God in his Head, (Christ Jesus), an everlasting covenant had been made which embraced all things and was absolutely sure and certain of fulfillment in

every detail. As a member of the mystical body of Christ, therefore, he stood safe and secure; and there was no possibility for him to utterly fall away. He whose wisdom comprehended the end from the beginning, provided for all things whatsoever cometh to pass and, therefore, there was nothing insecure or uncertain about his infinite plan.

With the help of God we shall endeaver to trace out for our readers something more of the mysteries of Him who doeth according to his will in the army of heaven, and among the inhabitants of the earth, and none can stay his hand, or need ask, what or why doest thou? One of God's inspired prophets, centuries before the advent of Christ into the world in the flesh, was enabled to set forth his coming and to portray in type his sufferings and death, and the glory that would follow, in the following words: "Thus saith the Lord God: I will also take of the highest branch of the high cedar, and will set it; I will crop off from the top of his young twigs a tender one, and will plant it upon an high mountain and eminent: In the mountain of the height of Israel will I plant it: and it shall bring forth boughs, and bear fruit, and be a goodly cedar: and under it shall dwell all fowl of every wing; in the shadow of the branches thereof shall they dwell." Ezek. 17:22-23. As we understand it, the highest branch of the high cedar represents David as the king of Israel, who sprang from the tribe of Judah, the most faithful of all the tribes of Israel and, therefore, it was the high cedar. God said he would "set it," or fix and order it so nothing would interfere or cause it to go amiss. God also said he would crop from the top of his young twigs a tender one, and would "plant it upon an high mountain, and eminent." These young twigs evidently typified the house of David, and God's plan, in the fulness of time, was to crop a tender one, which signified Jesus, who was declared to be the offspring of David, according to the flesh. God was to deliver up his only begotten Son, Jesus, to be crucified in ignomy and shame for the sins of his people. In this everlasting covenant, entered into between God the Father and God the Son, in the counsels of eternity, all things where ordered and sure. Nothing was unaccounted for or left out. The Son of God was wise and had determined all the cost before coming into world, and God had determined before coming into the world, and God had determined before hand not to leave his soul in hell, or to suffer his Holy One to see corruption; therefore he could not be holden of death, but would arise in splendor and power and great glory, in justification of his people. Thus was he planted "upon an high mountain and emiment." He was indeed exalted "in the mountain of the height of Israel," and it was he who brought forth boughs and bore fruit. He was truly a goodly cedar and under his of shadow dwells fowl of every wing, his people in every nation, kindred, tribe and tongue. What a safe place in which to dwell. The Psalmist also said, "He that dwelleth in the secret place of the most High shall abide under the shadow of the Almighty."

Let us trace still further God's myterious purposes in his dealings with

his servant David. If we will turn to the first chapter of Matthew and read "The book of the generation of Jesus Christ," we will find that he came into the world through the lineage of David and Solomon, whom David begat of that had been the wife of Uriah. Surely no one will contend that so great and important an event was left to mere chance, but rather that it was determined upon and that every link in the chain was forged and welded according to the predestinated purpose of Him who worketh all things after the counsel of his own will, that no part of whole could fail to fulfill its part, since no chain can be any stronger than its weakest link; therefore the wisdom and power of Almighty God was at stake and nothing could come short of fulfilling all that was embraced in his purpose. As the Sovereign Creator of heaven and earth, and all that in them is, had determined before hand that the ultimate end of all things should be for his own glory, and for the lifting of the name of Jesus on high, it illy becomes any of his creatures to call in question his wisdom, or to reflect in any way whatsoever upon what he has done. Our late brethren in England declared concerning God's decree that "God hath decreed in himself from all eternity by the most wise and holy counsel of His own will, freely and unchangeably, all things whatsoever come to pass; yet so as thereby is God neither the author of sin, nor hath fellowship with any there in; nor is violence offered to the will of the creature, nor yet is the liberty of contingency of second causes taken away, but rather established, in which appears His wisdom in disposing all things, and power and faithfulness in accomplishing His decree." It would appear that David himself was in full accord with this for he made no attempt whatever to blame God for his sin, but confessed freely his own guilt, saying, "Against thee, thee only, have I sinned, and done this evil in thy sight that thou mightest be justified when thou speakest, and be clear when thou judgest." Psalm 51:4 He realized full well how vile he was, for he continued his wailing by saying, "Behold, I was shapen in iniquity; and in sin did my mother conceive me. Behold, thou desirest truth in the inward parts: and in the hidden part thou shalt make me to know wisdom. Purge me with hyssop, and I shall be clean: wash me, and I shall be whiter than snow." The experience of the Lord's people is also clearly set forth by David in the 139th Psalm, where he says, "O Lord, thou hast searched me, and known me. Thou knowest my downsitting and mine uprising, thou understandest my thought afar off. Thou compassest my path and my lying down, and art acquainted with all my ways. For there is not a word in my tongue, but, lo, O Lord, thou knowest it altogether." With the burden of condemnation resting heavily upon him, he continues by saying, "Whither shall I go from thy spirit? or whither shall I flee from thy presence? If I ascend up into heaven, thou art there: if I make my bed in hell, behold, thou art there. If I take the wings of the morning, and dwell in the uttermost parts of the sea; Even there shall thy hand lead me; and thy right hand shall hold me." We believe this language expresses the in-

nermost feelings of those whom God has led into a right understanding of his precious truth; therefore they not have fellowship with those who walk in darkness and take refuge in the doctrine of predestination as a cloak for their sins. God held Adam accountable for the violation of his law and we may rest assured that God's people will have to give account unto him for the deeds done in the body. John says, "If we confess our sins, He is faithful and just to forgive us our sins, and to cleanse us from all unrighteousness." Let us, therefore, come boldly to the throne of grace, acknowledging our guilt before God, and rejoice that mercy is meted out by and through our Lord and Savior Jesus Christ.

In conclusion, we wish to emphasize the fact that in this "everlasting covenant"' all things were ordered, and sure and nothing can take place contrary to the will of Him who declared, "Surely as I have thought, so shall it come to pass: and as I have purposed, so shall it stand." The faith of our fathers must needs have been tried, tested and proven, in order that it might come down to us as the unfeigned faith of God's elect, and the more it is tried in the furnace of affliction the more precious it will become to us. We see in the all things which were ordered, and sure, in this everlasting covenant, predestination, election, resurrection, final preservation of the Saints in glory, and all that pertains to them. All that had any thing to do with Israel's going down into Egypt, and remaining in servitude and bondage for four hundred years, was embraced in the mysterious purpose of God, but when they were brought up by an high and mighty hand and delivered at the Red Sea, God was glorified. While Joseph's brethern intended evil against him, God meant it for good and his overruling providence brought all things in subjection to him. Jesus said concerning himself, "The Son of man indeed goeth, as it is written of him: but woe to that man by whom the Son of man is betrayed! good were it for that man if he had never been born." While the prophets of old foretold the sufferings and death of Jesus, they likewise spoke of his resurrection and the glory that should follow. If we will carefully examine the genealogy of our Lord, according to the flesh, as recorded by Matthew, we will discover that blood of every hue flowed through his veins, which enabled him to shed that blood, or lay down his life, for Jew and Gentile alike, representing sinners in every kindred, tribe and tongue. Not a single one of his was left out, but all were embraced in that everlasting covenant, ordered in all things, and sure. And we like to think that the God of our own little individual life has appointed all things therein, and that we shall in due time be brought forth more than conquerors, through him that loved us and gave himself for us. Therefore death nor any other creature or thing shall ever be able to separate us from the love of God, which is in Christ Jesus our Lord. David said, "for this is all my salvation, and all my desire, although he make it not to grow." This is all embracing, with nothing to be added to it, and neither can anything be taken from it; it is so full and complete that there is not

even anything more to be desired. It is good indeed when we can walk about Zion and see this perfection, beholding her towers and marking well her bulwarks. We can then look upon her solemnities and "thine eyes shall see Jerusalem a quiet habitation, a tabernacle that shall not be taken down; not one of the stakes thereof shall ever be removed, neither shall any of the cords thereof be broken. But there the glorious Lord will be unto us a place of broad rivers and streams; wherein shall go no galley with oars, neither shall gallant ships pass thereby. For the Lord is our judge, the Lord is our lawgiver, the Lord is our king; he will save us." All we can do is to hint at the significance of our text, and we are glad it has been said that "a word to the wise is sufficient." God's children have been made to see and feel the great mystery of these precious things, which have been hid from the wise and prudent of this world and revealed unto babes. Moses called upon heaven and earth to witness to the matchless glory of God, and then said, "ascribe ye greatness unto our God. He is the Rock, his work is perfect: for all his ways are judgment: a God of truth and without iniquity, just and right is he." Paul with all his command of various languages could not put it into words, for he said, "O the depth of the riches both of the wisdom and knowledge of God! how unsearchable are his judgments, and his ways past finding out." May we be given to see and behold that in Him all fulness dwells!

Elder R. L. Dodson

YES, GOD TRULY IS SOVEREIGN

A few days ago a friend handed me a little four page pamphlet called "The Baptist Examiner" in which the editor had a brief article devoted exclusively to vilifying Old Baptists, berating them and accusing them of heresies untold for their position on the doctrine of the Sovereignty of God. The editor of this pamphlet poses as a believer in the Sovereignty of God himself, but is he? Hear him speak: "Hardshells are heretical on this great bible doctrine in that they preach only a half truth — the very heart of the bible teaching on the Sovereignty of God is that he must be obeyed in things. Hardshellism is heretical fatally heretical, on the doctrine of the Sovereignty of God because they cut the heart out of the great commission and willfully and wickedly disobey Christ's sovereign command to preach the gospel to every creature." This article took me somewhat by surprise, for I was made to wonder why we poor old, helpless, insignificant "hardshells" could ever have been worthy to receive even the attention of this great (?) man, who came so nearly boasting of believing so implicitly in the Sovereignty of God. It is not so much my intention to pen an answer to the vilifying article of the accuser of our brethren, my only desire is to write briefly on this subject for the consideration of Old Baptists, and for the comfort of all who sincerely love the truth as given by divine inspiration in the word of God. First, let me ask of you, one and, all, what would you think of a sovereign trying so hard to have his will done and failing?

And what would you think of a sovereign commanding his subjects to do a thing and just cannot get them to obey at all? Would such an one be a sovereign? Or would he be just like we Old Baptists, desiring to do things and to have things done and failing sadly? The author of our article, in which he accuses us of so many heresies, seems to think God has found the "hardshells" very hard to deal with. Such an one only betrays a great ignorance of the subject, under consideration, and a pitiful ignorance of the faith of Old Baptists as well. O yes, Old Baptists, more than all people do most assuredly believe that God is the only great and absolute sovereign, the Creator and upholder of all things, visible and invisible, both in heaven and earth, and that, "He doeth according to his will in the army of heaven, and among the inhabitants of the earth: and none can stay his hand, or say unto him, What doest thou?" Our God never tries to do a thing, he is such a sovereign that he only speaks and it is done, he commands and it stands fast. In truth he hath already done whatsoever it hath pleased him. He consults no one, neither is he dependent on any one, does nothing of necessity, but does all things freely of his own sovereign will, and in him all creatures live, move and have their being. Even the wind and the waves were made to obey his will when he was pleased to speak "peace be still". He holdeth the lightning in his fist and commands it at his pleasure. Moreover, "He stretcheth out the north over the empty place, and hangeth the earth upon nothing." And shall not he who is able to do all these things be able to cause that even "Old Hardshells" shall do his will? I fear that our antagonists are not so much concerned about us doing the will of God as they are to have us do their own wills. I feel sure that if it was the will of God for us to establish mission-boards in various places to hire men to preach, he could certainly have us do so for there is nothing too hard for him. I also believe if we used such methods to induce men to preach we would have plenty of applicants for the job, and probably some to spare, but our sovereign God never calls too many preachers. Neither does he have too few at any time but just enough at all times. He never has any trouble getting them to preach either for he has a whale college to train them in, and in this college it does not take a four years course to qualify one to preach, sometimes three days and nights are sufficient, and when one gets through this college he does not wait to be employed to preach by a board or any other organization and you do not have to stipulate a salary for him. No, he is simply going to preach and you need not doubt it for one moment for our Sovereign knows just how to make him willing to do it. And when this man thus qualified goes out to preach with the spirit and power of God sent down from heaven, just so certainly he preaches the gospel, not the law. He brings to God's little children a message of comfort and love and heavenly bliss. He tells them what the Lord has done for them, not what they must do for him. He tells them as depraved creatures by nature, that all the righteousness they ever had

or ever will have is not their own but the imputed righteousness of Christ. He simply preaches the gospel; when he preached at all, not the law. The law tells unbelievers what they should do but confers no ability to do it. The gospel tells believers what the Lord hath done for them and continues to do in them. The unbeliever glories in what he is doing for the Lord and is demanding of others to do. The believer glories in what the Lord hath done for him. The unbeliever preaches that his god wills to save every one but cannot. The believer preaches that his God willed to save his elect and he saved them, that his God is a sovereign, that he doeth his will always and there is nothing too hard for him. The Lord's preacher that has been taught and qualified of the Lord, when preaching in the Spirit of God, never tells his congregation that the Lord is trying to get them to do a thing and they will not obey, for he has been taught that his God is truly a sovereign, and it would be crossing his doctrine to say that he is unable to have his subjects do his will. It would also be inconsistent with the doctrine of sovereignty to say that God is demanding a thing of his creatures as if they have strength of their own to meet demands. Such preaching of commands and demand is as far distant from the gospel of Christ as heaven is above the earth. It is law, nothing but law, which never did comfort a child of God and never will. There is much of it being preached nowadays, far more than in the days of our Lord when he warned his followers that "Moses of old time hath in every city them that preach him." No, a sovereign God makes no demands whatsoever of his subjects, but instead works both faith and obedience in them, and they are not ignorant of his workings. God himself is "the author and finisher of our faith". He hath given us "all things that pertain unto life and godliness" and what more do we need? The law of the spirit of life in Christ Jesus which hath made us free from the law of sin and death certainly does not authorize a preacher to make demands of God's people, and bind heavy burdens upon them which he himself will not touch with so much as his little finger. It is the human spirit operating under law that does such things, a spirit of ambition and greed, but if we have not the Spirit of Christ we are none of his. Each and every regenerate soul certainly does have the Spirit of Christ, and this same Spirit teaches him just what the will of the Lord is concerning him, and such heaven born souls needeth not that any man should teach them concerning the will of their Father for God alone can reveal his will to such as have life spiritually. The Bible is truly the, inspired word of God, but even God's children cannot understand it except as the Holy Spirit is pleased to reveal it. This is why every preacher (so called) instructed by men, preach a yea and nay gospel (or rather law), and instead of preaching that God is a sovereign and able to do his own will and to have it done, they make him a servant and have him bowing to the majesty and supremacy of man's supposedly free and lordly will. There are many rude and unscriptural expressions made by preachers (?) in

these modern times, and such words as are used in these expressions are never found in the vocabularies of God's true children taught of the Spirit, such as, "God wants to save but you will not let him," "God is trying to do this or that," God demands obedience but you will not obey." What! a sovereign God wants to do things and cannot? Wants to make alive and cannot because the dead man is unwilling? Wants his subjects to obey and just cannot get them to do so? Then such a God truly is to be pitied for his weakness and incapabilities, but I could not call such an one a Sovereign. I am persuaded the Lord's children are not so easily duped into this sort of belief. "It is written in the prophets, And they shall all be taught of God," and every one so taught of God knows the truth concerning his salvation and his duty, and this to truth has made him free. Free from the laws demands, free from its condemnation, yea, entirely free from the law of sin and death, for Jesus Christ who is the end of the law for righteousness to every one that believeth, hath forever put an end to its condemning power. It was an act of sovereignty on the part of the Son of God to so honor the law, meeting all of its just demands which none of his people were ever able to do. True, that Jews received it by the disposition of angels, but did not and could not keep it. God gave it to a chosen people who were on trial under it for a period of many centuries just to show his spiritual children that there is nothing to be gained from the law except the knowledge of sin and condemnation. Right now may I say in passing, that we Old Baptists too, may be guilty of preaching a little law once in awhile. We seem to forget sometimes that our God is a sovereign, working all things after the counsel of his own will, and we are prone to forget the fact that he never slumbers nor sleeps; we may act as if we thought he is not alert, and we may feel to take the reins in our own hands, consequently we do the wrong thing. This is always when our Sovereign is pleased to allow the human in us to become dominant, and when he does this it is a good sign he is just about to teach us something that we need to know more fully, or to be reminded of, and that something is — that we are nothing, yea, less than nothing and vanity, and that he is our all and in all, a great Sovereign having no necessity whatever, but capable of working in us true humility, faith and good works and a super-abounding love for the brotherhood. He never works jealousy in us, nor hatred, nor ambition for leadership. Never causes us to try to be dominant over our brethren, nor to lord it over God's heritage. No, all these things are already in us, and if the Lord leaves us to ourselves for awhile they are sure to show up, and when such things are present with us we may be sure God has left us to ourselves. Only when he is working in us both to will and to do of his good pleasure, only when we are humbled and made to feel his presence do we fully recognize his sovereignty. Only at such times can we preach a full and pure gospel. All other times we are prone to find ourselves preaching fragments of law, setting up standards for our brethren, the

churches and associations, demanding of thein to conform to our wishes. We too often forget that "where the Spirit of the Lord is, there is liberty." Jesus Christ came into the world as the anointed one "to preach good tidings unto the meek;" "to bind up the broken hearted, to proclaim liberty to the captives and the opening of the prison to them that are bound," and "If the Son therefore shall make you free, ye shall be free indeed." So let us not try to bind God's little ones with law, neither that of Moses, nor one of our own make. I trust it may please our heavenly Father to make us more liberal, more tolerant, more loving toward each other, and he can do it if he so wills for our God truly, is sovereign.

Elder J.S. Hunnicutt
May, 1945

HEBREWS II. 15.

We confess that we have no special light upon the text proposed. From the context, however, it will be seen that the text relates to the object of incarnation and death of our Lord Jesus Christ. He did not visit our guilty world, and suffer on the cross, without having an object to accomplish, and that object was, to deliver those who through fear of death, were all their lifetime subject to bondage. In order to do this, he took on him the seed of Abraham. Not the children of the flesh, for Paul says, Romans ix. 7, 8, "Neither because they are the seed of Abraham are they all children; but in Isaac shall thy seed be called: that is, they which are the children of the flesh, these are not the children of God: but the children of promise are counted for the seed." **"Therefore** *it is* **of faith, that** *it might be* **by grace; to the end the promise might be sure to all the seed; not to that only which is of the law, but to that also which is of the faith of Abraham; who is the father of us all. As it is written, I have made thee a father of many nations." — Romans iv. 16, 17.** "And if ye be Christ's then are ye Abraham's seed, and heirs according to the promise."

The seed of Abraham therefore, thus defined, were taken on the Redeemer when he came in the flesh, and for them he suffered on the cross. They are spoken of in the connection of our text, as his "many sons," which he was to bring to glory, and for whom, "by the grace of God he tasted death." And they are also in this connection called "the children," and "his brethren." These were subject to bondage through fear of death. For the wages of sin is death, and they had all sinned, and had just cause to fear the execution of the sentence which was against them. The object of Christ's coming and suffering, was to save them from their sins, to bear their sins in his own body on the tree, and to put them away by the sacrifice of himself, by tasting death for every one of them. And thus was he, through death, to destroy him that had the power of death, that is the devil, and deliver them who through fear of death were all their lifetime subject to bondage.

In this work of redemption and delieverance, he hath triumphed gloriously; and upon this ground they receive the spirit, not of bondage, again to fear, but the spirit of adoption, whereby they cry, Abba, Father. And they are exhorted to **"Stand fast therefore in the liberty wherewith Christ hath made us free, and be not entangled again with the yoke of bondage." — Gal. v. 1.** The perfect love of God commended in the gift of his dear Son, and communicated to the saints by regeneration, casteth out fear. Fear hath torment, but the perfect love of God shed abroad in his children, overcomes it, and casts it out. The object therefore of Christ's life in the flesh, and the the law, and of his death and suffering in the flesh, is attained. The great trumpet is blown; the jubilee proclaimed; the prison doors are opened, and the prisioners are brought out of their prison houses. And there is therefore no condemnation to them that are in Christ Jesus, who walk not after the flesh, but after the Spirit. (Rom. viii.)

"Jehovah has triumphed, his people are free!"

"Jerusalem which is above is free, which is the mother of us all." And we brethren, as Isaac was, are the children of the free woman. (Gal. v. 28.) "Loose thyself from the bands of thy neck, O captive daughter of Zion." — Isa. iii. 2.

Elder Gilbert Beebe
Middletown, N. Y., Nov. 1, 1855.

MEETINGS

LOWER MAYO 5TH SUNDAY MEETING

The next 5th Sunday Meeting will be held, The Lord Willing, Sunday, May 29, 2016. Roaring River Church will Host the meeting. The Meeting House is located at 10060 Austin-Trap Hill Road, Trap Hill, NC 28685. From I-77, Exit #93/west on Zepher Rd. Go about 3 miles and turn right on Mt. Park Rd. Go through 4 way stop at Mt. Park. Go to next stop sign and turn left on Thurman Rd. Go about 200 yards to stop sign and turn right on Roaring Gap Church Rd. Go to stop sign and turn right on Austin-Trap Hill Rd. Go 1.5 miles to Church on right.

We invite the ministers, brothers, sisters and all believers in Salvation by Grace to meet with us during this meeting.

In bonds of love,
Lowell Hopkins, Clerk
(276) 952-2098

SKEWARKEY UNION (Eastern Kehukee Association)

Tarboro Primitive Baptist Church will host the next Skewarkey Union on the fifth Sunday of May 29, 2016. The church is located at the corner of St. James Street and Albemarle

Avenue in Tarboro, NC. Preaching services begin at 10:30 a.m.

We extend an invitation to our ministers, brethren and friends.

Naomi Coker, Clerk
252-823-0786

1067 Spearsville Rd.
Spearsville, LA. 71277
March 1, 2016

Dear Elder Robertson,

Would you please print the following notice in the April Signs.

Thanks,
Ned Barron

The Union meeting of the South Ouachita Association will be held, the Lord willing, at New Hope Church located at Spearsville, Louisiana on May 28 & 29, 2016. All lovers of the truth are invited to meet with us.

Ned Barron
Association Clerk
318-778-4217

10725 Mt. Crossroad
Danville, VA 24540
April 11, 2016

Elder Cleo Robertson,

The Lord willing, the Staunton River Union meeting will be held at Canaan Primitive Baptist Church located on Mt. Crossroad (Route 844)in Pittssylvania County, VA on Saturday before the 5th Sunday in May. Singing will begin at 10:00 and preaching at 10:30.

We invite our correspondence and visitors to the meeting.

Elder Mark Terry, Moderator
Fred Murphy, Clerk

WEST COUNTRY LINE UNION

The West Country Line Union will meet, Lord willing, on the 5th Sunday in May 29, 2016. This meeting will be held at Moons Creek Church the church is located one mile east of highway 86, between Danville and Yanceyville, on Park Springs Rd. Singing will begin at 10:00 a.m and service at 10:30 a.m.

Elder Jimmy Gray, Moderator

CONTRIBUTIONS

FOR MARCH 2016

John Schulz, WV 1000.00
Banks Conner, VA 25.00
Margaret Glenna Link, TN 15.00
Maxey Delp, VA 10.00
Esther Griffin, NC 25.00
Graham & Betty Lovitte, NC 5.00

Hewatt Fleming, GA 5.00
Charlie Alston, NC 5.00
Bernard Cox, VA 5.00
J.D. Nealy, AR 2.00
Marjorie Cook, TN 5.00
Flora Vest, VA 10.00
In memory of Brother Jesse and Sister Emma Somers (As requested by Mary S. Lee) Sent in by:
Mary Hawkins, NC 100.00

OBITUARIES

VIOLA HOLLEY DAVIS

May 26, 1916 - September 26, 2014

Viola Holley Davis faithfully attended Malmaison Primitive Baptist Church and the other Primitive Baptist Churches in the area. She was born May 26, 1916, and died at age 98 on September 26, 2014. Although she never formally joined the church, for many years she faithfully attended with her husband Alonza. When he became ill with Alzheimers, without complaint she took care of him for many years. Viola returned to regular attendance when Alonza died. Often one of her nieces, Rachel Wimmer, Nancy King, Shelby Shelton or Gladys "Boots" Elliot, took her to Malmaison or other churches.

Viola and Alonza were never blessed with children of their own, but they were a wonderful aunt and uncle to many nieces and nephews, and to many of the children in the church, they were like an aunt and uncle. Viola was a wonderfulcook. She and her sisters Inez and Gladys made the best chocolate meringue pie! Viola and Alonza loved to entertain in their home, and every room in her house was beautifully decorated and always spotless. Her brother Irvin was married to Alonza's sister Annie, and the two couples lived side by side and were inseparable.

Viola worked for Dan River Mills for 45 years. Viola was preceded in death by three sisters, Gladys Stegall, Inez Hollie and Mabel Wilson, and three brothers, Irvin Holley, Posey Holley and Russell Holley. Her parents were Charlie Lester Holley and Susan Brumfield Holley. She lived in Pittsylvania County her entire life.

Elder Mark Terry and Elder Jimmy Gray conducted her funeral on September 29, 2014 at Norris Funeral Home in Danville. She was buried in Highland Memorial Burial Park. Viola Davis is missed by everyone in her family and her church family.

By Martha Jenkins

AUDREY WALKER GLIDEWELL

Sister Audrey Glidewell, age 98, of Greensboro, N.C. passed from this life on March 27, 2015. Funeral services were held on Monday, March 30, at Forbis and Dick Guilford Chapel and conducted by her pastor, Elder Cleo Robertson. Burial followed at Westminister Gardens Cemetery in Greensboro.

Mrs. Glidewell, the daughter of Bennie and Evelyn Walker, was born and reared in Caswell County, N.C. In 1966, she united with the Greenboro Primitive Baptist Church and was an active, faithful, and beloved member for her remaining days. She was always ready and willing to do any task that was requested of her or to offer her assistance when needed.

Sister Glidewell is predeceased by her husband of more than 60 years, Caleb Edward (Ed) Glidewell, her parents, and eight siblings.

Audrey is survived by one sister, Margaret Smothers. She also leaves one daughter Carmen Abernathy (Benny) and one son, Terry Glidewell (Mary Virginia). Other surviving family members include five grandchildren, ten great-grandchildren and one great-grandson. She will be greatly missed by her church, family and many friends.

Herbert Edwards

CLONITIA MARTIN THOMPSON

It is with sadness I attempt to write the obituary of our beloved sister-in-Christ. Although we mourn our loss, we bow in humble submission to God's will.

Sister Clonitia was born May 7, 1923 and passed away suddenly November 29, 2015, at the age of 92.

She was a believer in salvation by grace and enjoyed attending church as often as possible. She suffered many afflictions along the way. May we take comfort in Psalms 34:19, "Many are the afflictions of the righteous; but the Lord delivereth her out of them all." No more sickness, pain and suffering! She is now at rest, asleep in Jesus awaiting his second coming.

Sister Clonitia's beautiful funeral service was held at Salem (Head of the River) Primitive Baptist Church, December 2, 2015 by her pastor, Elder Carl Terry and Elder Larry Hollandsworth. Interment was in Restvale Cemetery.

She was blessed with a loving and close family. The light of her life was her husband of 73 years, Brother Arlie Thompson. Other survivors are her five children, Dale Thompson and wife, Liz, Brenda Thompson Weeks, R.J. Thompson and wife Karene, Diane Thompson Midkiff and husband, Randal and Danny Thompson and wife Martha. 7 grandchildren, 12 great grandchildren, 2 step grandchildren, 3 step great grandchildren, a sister Mavin Steel and husband Jack, also a sister-in-law Corrine Martin, and a host of friends.

We will miss her sweet smile as she greeted her brethren. We feel she was one of God's precious jewels, a Mother in Israel and our loss is her eternal gain.

Written by: Mary Janney, as requested by the church

Signs of the Times

DEVOTED TO THE OLD SCHOOL BAPTIST CAUSE

" The Sword of the Lord and of Gideon "

VOL. 184 HILLSVILLE, VA., JUNE 2016 NO. 6

SIGNS OF THE TIMES

ISSN - 0199 - 0063

Subscription price $15.00 per year - $25.00 two years

Published monthly by

SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.

Tony R. Horton

Circulation Manager and Treasurer

1429 Howlett Street, Hillsville, Va. 24343

Phone (276) 728-5651

EDITOR

Elder Cleo Robertson 111 Livingstone Drive
Cary, NC 27513
(919) 460-7721

ASSOCIATE EDITOR

Elder J. B. Farmer 6373 N. State Hwy 7
Grayson, Ky. 41143
(606) 474-4327

All letters for this paper containing subscriptions and remittances, should be mailed to Tony R. Horton, 1429 Howlett Street, Hillsville, Va. 24343. All articles and letters for publication, all notices of meetings and all obituaries should be mailed to Elder Cleo Robertson, 111 Livingstone Drive Cary, NC 27513.

SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.

1429 Howlett Street

Hillsville, Va. 24343

HYMN

If I must sing, I'll sing of grace
Which raised me from the fall,
And led me to a hiding-place,
Jesus, my Lord, my all.

'Twas grace that brought my roving feet
From sin's destructive road,
And pointed out a sure retreat,
Jesus my blest abode.

Grace also first my soul inclined
At wisdom's door to wait,
And then assured me I should find
A Saviour good and great.

Grace likewise urged my soul to cry,
With fervency and zeal,
To God, who would not pass me by,
But would my pardon seal.

And when I've sank exceeding low,
Just ready to give up,
This grace hath raised my soul unto
A comfortable hope.

Of grace, I'll therefore loudly sing,
As long as I have breath;
Nor will I fear the dreadful sting,
That arms the monster, Death.

CONTENTS

EDITORIAL 122
Elder Jerry B. Farmer

CORRESPONDENCE 126

VOICES OF THE PAST 127
The Gospel Standard 1837
Elder J. Brown
Elder Gilbert Beebe
Elder C. W. Bond
Robert Moxon

CONTRIBUTIONS 142

OBITUARIES 143
Sister Mary Cox Marshall
Elder Ralph Gaines

EDITORIAL

"For Mordecai the Jew *was* next unto king Ahasuerus, and great among the Jews, and accepted of the multitude of his brethren, seeking the wealth of his people, and speaking peace to all his seed." Esther 10:3.

Elder J. B. Farmer

It has long been my persuasion that the Old Testament scriptures have imbedded in them great and wonderful mysteries that are not apparent on the surface. They have a natural meaning, and also have a spiritual sense. Those things found there which seem obvious concerning natural events and the history of Israel and the nations of the world may be readily understood by anyone with a reasonable mind. But the hidden things belong to God, and shall never be known by anyone except those little ones which He has blessed with eyes to see, ears to hear and a heart to understand. Even if the deep things are explained to the others, they will not and cannot believe them. Jesus said unto His disciples, "It is given unto you to know the mysteries of the kingdom of heaven, but to them it is not given." God has hidden His mysteries from the wise and prudent of this world and has revealed them unto babes. He has chosen the weak things of the world to confound the things which are mighty.

This account of real people and real events, found in the book of Esther, is amazing in that the whole story of redemption is contained in it by way of types and shadows. It was written thousands of years ago and the prophesy in it is still meaningful to the saints. The Lord God is not mentioned, which serves to hide the spiritual meaning from the world even more. It is amazing in that it tells our individual story of salvation by grace. How many times have you thought you might perish in the things which you were compelled to do by the grace of God? It speaks of the Lord Jesus Christ, and perfectly lays out His love and concern for His little ones. The defeat of Satan is set forth in much detail. And it is amazing that Mordecai, who

was scheduled to die, was exalted and made great and second only to the king Ahaseurus. So was Jesus exalted and given a name above every name. Because Jesus laid down His life for His chosen people, God has commanded that at the name of Jesus every knee should bow, of things in heaven and things in earth, and things under the earth, and that every tongue should confess that Jesus Christ is Lord to the glory of God the Father.

The great king Ahasuerus made a feast and called his fair queen, Vashti, to come and present herself there in order to show her beauty to the people and to the princes. Vashti refused the king's command, and he was wroth. So, she was put away to never come before the king again, and her royal estate was removed from her to be given to another that is better than she, according to the scriptures.

The king sought, from all parts of the kingdom, a beautiful maiden to replace his disobedient and rebellious queen. The Jewish maiden, Esther, lived with her uncle, Mordecai, who had reared her as his own beloved daughter after her parents died. Esther was taken from her home with him and brought into the palace of the king where, among many fair maidens, she became his favorite, and was made queen.

As Mordecai sat in the king's gate, he kept in constant contact with Esther through one of the king's servants, Hatach. While there Mordecai overheard a plot to kill the king by two of the king's chamberlains. Mordecai made this known unto Esther, and she made the matter known unto the king in Mordecai's name. The king made inquisition and found the matter out, and caused the two men to be hanged on a tree. Mordecai was then forgotten by the king.

The king had a powerful but wicked servant, Haman, who sought to destroy the whole house of Israel because they would not bow down to him. They had only one God, the God of heaven and earth, and refused to bow to any other, even though their lives were threatened. Haman especially hated Mordecai because he was highly esteemed among the Jews, and would not bow down and reverence him. Haman caused a law to be written that on a certain day, the people of the land were to come against the Jews, and were to destroy every man, woman and child of them.

Mordecai made this bitter law known unto Esther, and she was compelled to lay her life down in order to try to save the lives of her kinsmen. She must go unbidden into the presence of the king to plead for the lives of her people. She knew that when she went there without being called, according to the law, she would be put to death; unless the king stretched toward her his golden scepter. Nevertheless, she went saying, "If I perish, I perish." But the king loved her, and he showed mercy to her by stretching the golden scepter toward her, and promised to give her anything she requested up to half of his kingdom.

Esther requested for the king to come to her banquet that day accompanied by Haman, which they did. At the banquet Esther further requested that

the king and Haman come to her banquet the following day. So Haman went home joyfully, thinking he was being promoted in honor with the king and queen. But when he thought of Mordecai, he was downcast because Mordecai would not submit to him. Haman's wife suggested that he prepare a gallows fifty cubits (75 feet) high to use for the murder of Mordecai, which Haman proceeded to do.

That night, the king could not sleep, and he commanded the book of records of the chronicles to be brought, and to be read. When the king realized that Mordecai was the one who revealed the plot of the king's chamberlains against him, he said, "What honor and dignity hath been done to Mordecai for this? Then said the king's servants that ministered unto him, There is nothing done for him."

Shortly after this Haman came before the king to speak with him about hanging Mordecai on the gallows he had prepared. But the king said to Haman, "What shall be done unto the man whom the king delighteth to honor? Now Haman thought in his heart, To whom would the king delight to honor more than to myself? And Haman answered the king, For the man whom the king delighteth to honor, let the royal apparel be brought which the king useth to wear, and the horse that the king rideth upon, and the crown royal which is set upon his head: and let this apparel and horse be delivered to the hand of one of the king's most noble princes, that they may array the man withal whom the king delighteth to honor. Then the king said to Haman, Make haste, and take the apparel and the horse, as thou hast said, and do even so to Mordecai the Jew, that sitteth in the king's gate: let nothing fail of all that thou hast spoken. Then took Haman the apparel and the horse, and arrayed Mordecai, and brought him on horseback through the street of the city, and proclaimed before him, Thus shall it be done to the man whom the king delighteth to honor." Haman realized that he had begun to fall before Mordecai.

After bringing Mordecai through the city on horseback and proclaiming before him, Haman was brought to the banquet which Esther had prepared for the king. And the king asked the queen to make known her petition and her request. Esther pled for her life and for the life of her people. She revealed to the king that the wicked Haman was the adversary and enemy that had sought to destroy her and all her people, the Jews including Mordecai. Being made aware of this, the king commanded that Haman be hanged upon the gallows that Haman had prepared for Mordecai, which was done. Esther also requested that the evil law of Haman be reversed so that rather than being destroyed on that certain day that had been set, her people could defend themselves, and could slay any who sought to do them harm, which the king granted. Esther further requested that the ten sons of Haman also be hanged upon the gallows, which was done. And Mordecai became great in the king's house, and his fame went throughout all the provinces: for this man Mordecai waxed

greater and greater.

If not deceived, the Lord has revealed to His people the deep and hidden spiritual meanings of the people, things and events contained in the book of Esther, to His praise and honor and glory. Ahasuerus the mighty king that reigned from India to Ethiopia over an hundred and twenty-seven provinces appears to stand as a figure of the God of heaven and earth. That great kingdom appears to be a figure of the kingdom of God, where He reigns with absolute power and authority. His beautiful but disobedient and rebellious queen, Vashti, appears to be a figure of the Jews under the law, who refused to obey their heavenly King, and were put away. Esther appears to be a type of the church, and of the child of God who goes begging before the throne of God, even if she thinks she might perish there. Haman appears to be the type of Satan, who demands the reverence of the people toward himself. Mordecai appears to be a shadow of Jesus, who would not bow down and reverence Satan, and who became second only to the King to seek the welfare and peace of His people. Hatach, the go-between for Esther and Mordecai, appears to stand for the Holy Spirit who carries the messages back and forth between the Lord and His people. The gallows seems to be a type of the tree upon which Jesus was hanged. The hanging and death of Haman on the gallows appears to indicate the utter defeat of Satan at Calvary, in that Jesus, by His death destroyed him who has the power of death, who is the devil. The fact that Mordecai was condemned to die on the gallows, yet was found alive after the man-appointed time of his death, seems to speak of the resurrection of Christ from the dead.

There are many other types and shadows that must be briefly mentioned: The first queen under the law, and her royal estate being given to another better than herself, speaking of the law and grace; Esther having been an orphan, as all God's children are destitute in this world; the second queen, Esther, being the perfection of beauty, speaking of the bride of Christ; Mordecai's refusal to bow before Haman being similar to Christ refusing to serve the devil on the mount; the desire of Haman to take the king's garments and possessions to himself, like the devil declaring that he is god; Mordecai being honored upon the horse, and being led through the city with proclamations, like Christ riding on the foal of an ass; The king's ring of power being taken from Haman and given to Mordecai, as Jesus was given all power in heaven and in earth; the royal apparel of blue and white and a great crown of gold, and with a garment of fine linen and purple given to Mordecai, speaking of the majesty of Jesus in heaven; The Jews being given light, and gladness and joy and honor, as all God's little ones begin to understand they have the victory in Christ here on earth and that it shall continue into eternity; and the final destruction of Haman and all his sons, indicating that all the wicked shall be turned into hell.

"For Mordecai the Jew was next unto king Ahasuerus, and great among the Jews, and accepted of the multitude

of his brethren, seeking the wealth of his people, and speaking peace unto all his seed." In this final verse of the book of Esther, is it not abundantly apparent that it is not only speaking of Mordecai, but that it is also declaring who Jesus is, and what He is doing on behalf of His people, His spiritual seed? You must be the judge. The things written here only hint at the many wonderful things contained in the book of Esther. Please read it for yourselves, and meditate upon it if you are blessed to that end. What a wonderful account we have been given to hold in memory and consider from time to time. May the Lord God be praised, world without end.

Trusting that this was written in faithfulness, love and in hope of eternal life, while greatly aware of my many shortcomings.

Elder J.B. Farmer

PSALMS 93.

The Lord reigneth, he is clothed with majesty; the Lord is clothed with strength, *wherewith* **he hath girded himself: the world also is stablished, that it cannot be moved.**

Thy throne *is* **established of old: thou** *art* **from everlasting.**

The floods have lifted up, O Lord, the floods have lifted up their voice; the floods lift up their waves.

The Lord on high *is* **mightier than the noise of many waters,** *yea, than* **the mighty waves of the sea.**

Thy testimonies are very sure: holiness becometh thine house, O Lord, for ever.

CORRESPONDENCE

Kristina T. Abbott
300 Hollyville Drive
Dry Fork, Va 24549

Mr. Tony R. Horton
1429 Howlett St.
Hillsville, VA 24343

Dear Mr. Horton

I would like to renew my subscription to The Signs of the Times for two more years. Please use the remaining amount as a contribution towards your efforts. We are so blessed to be able to read these old truths and to share them with our loved ones. It is a comfort to see, in this publication, the folks from all over the country that share the old Baptist belief, particularly when it seems the numbers dwindle year by year. I pray you can continue to shed a light in the dark with this work.

In Fellowship,
Kristina Abbott

4-9-2016

Mr. Tony Horton

Please renew my subscription to the Times for another year—use the rest of check as needed.

I pray the Good Lord's Blessing on all who have a hand in getting the times out each month. I would never want to miss an issue.

Sincerely,

Roland G. Allen
4235 3rd. Ave.
Columbus, GA 31904
706-320-9336

GOOD SHEPHERD

And from the rising of the morn
Until the stars appear,
The Shepherd looks toward His sheep,
His voice alone they hear.

His flock is like a family
Of whom He is the head.
A hiding place when tempests rage
And clouds are overspread.

He leads them in a path made plain
And keeps them lest they stray.
The Word: a lamp before their feet;
The Light upon the way.

Green pastures are before them laid,
His touch they come to know,
And they will be led forth in peace
Where living waters flow.

Sherry Farmer

VOICES OF THE PAST

CHANGES.

TO THE EDITORS OF
THE GOSPEL STANDARD.

Sirs, I often think of the many conflicts that the children of God have, and ask myself if I can claim a share with them on this ground, seeing the ins and outs of my mind; one day realizing, as I think, the precious love of Christ, by faith in him, and the next sunk into all the wretchedness of distrust, despair, and hardness of heart. The word, when read or heard, is as unsavory and dry as possible, unbelief rushes into the mind, and if I to look at God's word, and point with the finger to some passage which I think God has some time before when under peculiar circumstances, made precious to my soul, such as Luke xii. 25-31, there seems to be no sweetness now. What to do I cannot tell, strangled almost betwixt hope and despair. To trust God with my future, or even my present good, seems more than I can manage: and which way to take cannot conclude. If I look at myself, I am all darkness, and not one soft feeling is to be found. I stand still, and try to muster up all the evidences that I thought I had before; but nothing is to be found, and I am ready to conclude I never had any, that I have been deceived myself and have deceived others. Satan advises me to give it up, and give it up I

think I will; but something keeps my feet from falling. I try to pray, but the heavens seem as brass. I experience no melting down; all is as hard as ever. All that I do seems as a formal and tiresome task; and when I attempt to pray before my family, I have to tell the same tale again and again, and wonder how I dare venture to speak at all. My past sins, of heart, lip, and life, especially those since I made a profession of religion, are tauntingly thrown in my face by the enemy, and my heart has to say Amen to them, knowing the charges are correct, and feeling them too. I am sensible of my state, and am ready to say, "I shall one day fall by the hands of my enemies, within or without." Lord, what is man!

"Regard, great God, my mournful prayer
Make my poor trembling soul thy care;
For me in pity undertake;
O, save me, for thy mercies' sake!"

Darwed, April, 1837. A PETER.

SOCIALISM PREVAILING.

AS SHOWN BY AUTHENTIC STATISTICS GIVEN IN AN ARTICLE COPIED FROM THE S.S. Journal.
(See "Signs of the Times," Vol. viii. Page 23.)

Of the progress of infidel principles, under the name of Socialism, we see some melancholy notices in our late English papers. In one it is said:

There are now upwards of sixty Branch Societies in the principle towns in the kingdom, in which there are places of meeting for lectures on Infidelity and Socialism. The Sabbath is occupied in the delivery of seditious and blasphemous addresses, tea parties, profane singing, music, &c., &c. In some places, Sunday and Infant-schools have been established for the inculcating of Infidel principles. A Tract Society has been formed, and six tracts issued; these are frequently distributed under the Wesleyan and church tract covers. A most blasphemous periodical is circulated, at the rate of 40,000 per week. There is a regular organized central board, with President, Vice-President and Secretary, and a great number of salaried emissaries, whose whole time is devoted to the advancement of Socialism. Additional impetus has been given to their proceedings by the disgraceful presentation of their founder, Robert Owen, to the Queen.

At a late meeting in Cheltenham, a clergyman of Manchester called the attention of the meeting to the increase and the baneful influence of publications devoted to the dissemination of infidelity and atheism in their darkest forms. Perhaps some of them had heard of a paper called the *Star in the East.* In the north hey had also a paper called the *Northern Star,* which had a very wide circulation, and which, though not openly broaching the principles of Infidelity, endeavored to foist on the people principles which, if carried out, would quickly put an end to the monarchy, the constitution, our liberties, comforts, and lives.

That paper had a circulation so great that it could not be conveyed to Manchester except by means of a vehicle for that purpose. The paper was published on Saturday, and on the day of publication the shop-keeper had at his shop a greater number of applications for infidel and atheistical trash than all the booksellers in the town had for books containing what was sound and wholesome food for the mind and for the spirit. The reverend gentleman then adverted to another ominous sign of the times. At Manchester the week before last, with great pomp and ceremony, and amid an assembly of thousands, many of whom afterwards had their dinners at a public hotel, the stone had been laid for the erection of a vast hall, consecrated to infidelity in one of its direct forms, under the misapplied name of Socialism. Four men — for we could not call them gentlemen, though we regret to say they were Englishmen — four men of sufficient property were found to become guarantee to the builder of the edifice for £5,000. Similar halls are now in the course of erection at Huddersfield, Bradford, Leeds, and Sheffield. Amidst all out-breaks and irregularities, we never had before in this country, temples dedicated to atheism, rising over the face of the land. To the foregoing he would add another dark feature. He alluded to the circumstance of a member of parliament and a minister of the crown having introduced the high priest of Socialism at the court." — *S. S. Journal.*

REMARKS.

ALEXANDRIA, D. C., February 1, 1840.

Is this the dawn of that millennial glory which the advocates of the new religious inventions of our day have been so long engaged in ushering in? Is this the impress by which we are gravely told, heaven has stamped her approbation on the modern system of religious mendicancy? Has it been for the birth of such a day that millions on millions have been heaped for the diffusion of light, and for the dissemination of the gospel? Alas! what better fruit could reasonably have been expected from such a deadly tree? How frequently are we greeted with flattering pictures of the progress of the new order in converting the heathen and evangelizing the world! How often are we told of the thousands converted to christianity by the modern machinery of the age! and so much credit is given to those luring statements, that the new inventions in religion are lauded to the skies, and the ancient platform of our faith and practice is considered quite below the spirit of the age. But with the above statement before the reader's eye, we would ask, Has not infidelity in its undisguised form, kept an even pace with human improvements on the divine plan of saving sinners! We do not accuse the modern misguided missionists of being directly confederate with Owen, Fanny Wright, & Co., but we do say, and most firmly believe that the very elements of which deism and socialism are composed, are furnished by the New School Baptists and their

extensive Ishmaelitish brotherhood of other denominations. In confirmation of this position, mark the following particulars as developed in both systems: 1st. The New School reject the scriptures as their only rule of practice and standard of doctrine — Infidels also reject the Bible. 2d. The New School appeal to the light of science, theological schools, &c., to point out the way of happiness and glory-Infidels derive their strongest arguments from the same source. 3d. The New School depend on tracts, temples and direct appeals to the mental faculties of the human family, for the dissemination of their doctrines — these are also the strongholds of Infidelity. 4th. The New School require large funds to carry on their inventions — so do the Infidels. 5th. Both systems alike require the efforts of men (not the grace of God) to sustain them. Besides all this, when we consider the bearing which the numerous tricks and projects for amassing money, popularity and power; their persecuting disposition; men of good natural intellects, but destitute of grace, are led to conclude that all the corruptions of New Schoolism among protestants, and all the bloodshed of Catholics is justly attributable to Christianity; they are therefore led to renounce a name, which by its abuse, is rendered odious to them. We are circumscribed as to limits, but will resume this subject again soon.

Elder Gilbert Beebe

MEPHIBOSHETH AND DAVID

(2 Samuel ix.)

After David had become fully established upon the throne of Israel he said, "Is there yet any that is left of the house of Saul, that I may shew him kindness for Jonathan's sake?" Thus he remembered his covenant of love made with Jonathan to which he swear twice, (1 Sam. xx. 17,) that he would show the kindness of the Lord to his seed. And thus is shown in a figure, the covenant of love and mercy made by the dear Savior, the Son of David, with his people, and declared unto them by the prophets under that old dispensation, which was to be fulfilled "after those days" unto their children. This is that covenant which was confirmed unto the heirs of promise by the oath and promise of God, that they might have that strong consolation which they shall so much need. (Heb. vi. 18.) After David was exalted upon the throne he could shew mercy. Jesus was exalted for that very purpose, that he might have mercy upon the heirs of promise. (Isa. xxx. 18; Acts v. 31.)

Jonathan was the son of a king, and himself, to all human appearance, the heir of the kingdom. He was undoubtedly of a kingly character and appearance, and David compared him to a lion for strength, and to an eagle for swiftness. Now when a search is made for his descendants what kind of men shall we expect to find? Certainly those of like kingly appearance, those who shall shew their noble descent. But no, this is not to be the case. When the son of Jonathan

is discovered we see a poor man, destitute, lame on both his feet, helpless, living upon bounty, who describes himself with apparent fitness as "a dead dog" when he comes into the presence of David. His name has in it an element which signifies shame, but also shows that there is a contention against that shameful condition. He is found in the house of Machir, which signifies sold, or brought to ruin, and yet the name of Machir's father Ammiel intimates a kinship to God. The name of the place where he is found is Lodebar, which means "no pasture."

When Jesus, exalted upon the throne of his kingdom, remembers his covenant, "to perform the mercy promised unto our fathers," (Luke i. 72,) and calls for the heirs of promise, this is the way and manner of their appearance. Though of kinship to God, as every quickened sinner is, there is nothing in their appearance to indicate it. They are found in ruin, "sold under sin," in a desolate, pastureless land, and lame on both their feet. They have not only lost all of their former riches of righteousness, but they are in a helpless condition, so that they can never do any work to earn any more. When they are brought into the presence of the King they are lost in astonishment that he should look upon such as they, much more that he should shew such unexpected kindness. "What is thy servant, that thou shouldst look upon such a dead dog as I am?" This suits the feelings of a poor sinner well when the strange, surprising grace and mercy of the Lord are made known to him.

Let us consider this lameness. "He was five years old when the tidings came of Saul and Jonathan out of Jezreel, and his nurse took him up, and fled: and it came to pass, as she made haste to flee, that he fell, and became lame." — 2 Sam. iv. 4. All of the Lord's people become lame. This is one thing by which they are designated. The accident to the child, Mephilbosheth, may well be regarded as one of the figurative presentations in the Old Testament of that lameness and its cause. Jacob became lame while wrestling with the angel of God's presence in the law, by the angel's touch. He must become lame before he can receive the blessing. Mephibosheth became lame while fleeing in the arms of his nurse, when news came that the last battle was lost, and his father and grandfather were dead. If Mephibosheth represents the Lord's people as they are brought to Jesus, he well shows in this how early in their experience of divine life they become lame on their feet, finding their utter inability to contend with the power of the law, or to flee from the destruction and desolation that must come upon all who are under its curse. It is always while under the care of the legal nurse that they become lame. The lameness is not partial, but complete. Whenever they undertake to stand on their feet, and to walk in their own strength, this lameness is manifested. He was lame on both his feet.

This is the condition of each one of the redeemed family when the covenant of promise is manifested to him, that he may be a witness that the salvation of God is not because of any works of righ-

teousness which we have done, but all of his mercy and grace. Because of the everlasting covenant of grace they are now remembered in love, and are given a seat at the table of the King, there to eat bread all the days of their life.

Here are the gospel characters, and the gospel blessings. To sit continually at the King's table eating bread would seem to the natural view somewhat monotonous and tiresome, and especially to be compelled to sit there all the time because of that lameness. But the spiritual mind is instructed to regard this position as representing the child of God not only in the enjoyment of gospel promises, but in all the labors, cares, trials and afflictions of the gospel. Although seated at the table of the Lord's bounteous provisions of grace, it is not to represent him as idle, or as merely gratifying a carnal appetite, but as depending alone upon the grace and bounty of the Lord, being helpless in himself. It is only at this gospel table that any one can count afflictions a joy and trials most nourishing food. It is only here that the child of God feels that it is his meat and his drink to do the will of the Father. This table is not one where surfeiting and selfish ease and encouraged. While at this table every spiritual "Mephibosheth," though unable to take one step, or even to stand a moment on his feet in his own strength and righteousness, is walking in the order and ordinances of the gospel, and running in the gospel race. It is here we find the lame man who has been made by the grace of God to "leap like the hart," though still remaining lame. It is here that he who has a measure of Hezekiah's deep afflictions of soul can say with Hezakiah, "O Lord, by these things men live, and in all these things is the life of my spirit. — Isa. xxxviii. 16. Here the children of God learn the healing and nourishing value of "the bread of tears," (Psalm lxxx. 5,) and experience the sweet and wholesome effect of "sorrowful meat." (Job vi. 7.) Here they are fed with the Lord's rod, and greatly comforted by the fruit of the vineyards given them from the wilderness of trouble. (Micah vii. 14; Hosea ii. 15.) On this table of our King are all the duties and privileges of the gospel, and these poor, lame Mephilbosheths are eating most excellent food when walking in them. Not only the promises and privileges are food, but the exhortations and reproofs also. Not only the Pascal Lamb is to be eaten, but with it always the bitter herbs.

While Mephibosheth was told that he should eat meat continually at David's table all the days of his life, the King also told him that all of the land of Saul his father should be restored unto him. In pursuance of this promise David put Ziba, Saul's servant, in charge of all that pertained to Saul and to all his house, and commanded him, with his fifteen sons and twenty servants, to till the land for Mephibosheth, "and bring in the fruits, that thy master's son may have food to eat: but Mephibosheth, thy master's son, shall eat bread alway at my table."

What can be the need of this latter promise while the former is in force? If the lame man is to eat always at David's table, why command the fruits of Saul's land to be brought to him that he may

have food to eat? The gospel only shows the meaning of this, and makes it clear that the two promises are not in conflict with each other. The Lord's promise to his people not only covers the ground of all their spiritual needs, but also secures to them the supply for all their temporal needs as well, while they shall remain in the flesh. To them who are called into the kingdom of our Lord and Savior Jesus Christ it is said, "All things are yours;" and again, Take no thought, saying, What shall we eat? or, What shall we drink? Or Wherewithal shall we be clothed? For your heavenly Father knoweth that ye have need of all these things. But seek ye first the kingdom of God, and his righteousness; and all these things shall be added unto you. (Matt. vi. 25-34; 1 Cor. iii. 21.)

How clearly and sweetly does the promise of David to Mephibosheth, and his command to Ziba, set forth the abundant fullness and absolute sufficiency of the Lord's provisions for his people, in both temporal and spiritual things. No indolence or lack of care in regard to our worldly duties, and the responsibilities of our earthly relationships, are taught or encouraged; but the absolute trust in and reliance upon our God, which he enjoins upon those who are called by grace. It is not taught them that they shall neglect their houses or lands or wives or children, but that when the Lord calls them into his kingdom they are to learn of him, and not from the world, their duties in these respects, and that when he calls them to any work in his kingdom nothing is to stand in the way of that work. They are to go forward in the work to which he has called them, trusting and knowing that he will supply all the lack which their absence occasions; he, and not they, being the Judge, and "will supply all their need, according to his riches in glory, by Christ Jesus." It means that they are henceforth to live, not unto themselves, but unto him who died for them and rose again. (2 Cor. v.) It means that while engaged in the work whereunto God has called one, he has no need to take thought for the things of to-morrow to the hindrance of his work, but may rest in the promise of God that all that he needs of temporal things will be given him. While one is walking in the ordinances and commandments of God, the fruits of the earth are his to the extent of his need, and cannot be withheld.

Mephibosheth and Ziba afterward had some kind of a contention about the inheritance, in which the former was probably to blame in thinking too much about the inheritance of Saul, and became slack in his ways during David's absence, on account of Absalom's rebellion. Ziba also appeared to be very zealous for David. When the king questioned Mephibosheth about his apparent backwardness, he tried to explain, but evidently was complaining of Ziba's conduct, and wanting something arranged differently. Then the king said, "Why speakest thou any more of thy matters? I have said, Thou and Ziba divide the land." — 2 Sam. xix. 29. Then Mephibosheth seems to remember himself, and is willing that Ziba shall take all the land, "Forasmuch as my lord the king is come again in peace to his own house."

Too much anxiety about our worldly inheritance, houses and lands, and money, which is apt to come over us in the absence of our dear Lord, makes us trouble, but it brings us to see that that kind of inheritance we share with the world, and the tenants whom the Lord has appointed to work the land for his servants who sit at his table and eat bread there continually, will be sure to come off best in any conflict they may have with them. If we begin to try to collect the rents ourselves, and call upon Ziba for the fruits, we shall fail, and fall short, and get into trouble. Better let the Lord do the collecting for us. It is a good deal better than the result of our own undertaking, for that is merely that we and Ziba divide the land, and then our part of the land must remain uncultivated.

But when the Lord again returns, we can easily give up trying to make provisions for the flesh, but do what our hands find to do, being diligent in business, but seeking first the kingdom of God and his righteousness. So again we sit in humility and contentment at the table of our King, eating our bread with gladness, and trusting in him for everything. "So Mephibosheth dwelt in Jerusalem: for he did eat continually at the king's table; and was lame on both his feet."

So that is the sad but sweet story to the last, "lame on both his feet." By faith he has leaped for joy, and has run victoriously in the gospel race, but lame he is still; still held down by infirmities. By faith he has gone forth in joy, and been led forth in peace, while the trees clapped their hands before him, and has joined with the great multitude of the redeemed in songs of praise; but he is still in the bondage of corruption, longing to be delivered, unable to do the good that he would, because lame on both his feet. But how sweet it is when he remembers that thus he is kept at this table, unable to get away from it, as he would do if his lame feet were whole; also how sweet to remember that thus he is made to keep in view the wonderful works of his King, who has done all for him, and prepared all blessings for him, and has placed him where he shall ever have in view those wonderful works, and feast upon the precious things "which God has prepared for all them that love him."

Elder Silas H. Durand
September, 1899.

CHRIST THE LEADER OF HIS PEOPLE

By Robert Moxon (1840—1906)

Preached at Bethel Chapel, Robertsbridge, October 13, 1897

"And he led them forth by the right way, that they might go to a city of habitation"- Psalm 107:7.

It is very plain, is it not? If any of you do not understand it, I will read it again and again: "He led them forth by the right way, that they might go to a city of habitation." It is very evident from these words that there must have been a leader. No disputing that, is there? And it is very evident from this text that there must have been leading, and

this leader had to do with these leadings. And it is very evident there must have been somebody in particular that was led. To talk about a leader and having no people to lead is a nonentity; to talk about a king and no subjects is ridiculous; to talk about a shepherd and no sheep seems to me most preposterous. They are all linked together, and we have no right to separate a link from this chain.

Now, my dear friends, I hope you were able to pray for me this afternoon, that the Lord might help me to speak of those things that are embodied in this text, and that I may speak of them in such a way that they may commend themselves to you. I should be very sorry if, when I have been preaching, it should stir up enmity in your heart; if I should bring enmity and malice against those things that I speak about. O that you may pray that the Lord may assist me to speak, and you to hear!

We know very well from the word of God that there never was such a preacher as Jesus, and yet on one occasion we read they took him to the brow of the hill whereon their city was built that they might cast him down headlong. That showed, you see, that the gospel, the real gospel, the true gospel, the everlasting gospel, had no place in their hearts. And now, friends, in the day in which we live, there are but few who love the gospel of Jesus Christ, — of grace, of free grace, of rich grace, — the gospel of a finished salvation, a free salvation without money, and without price, and without works, and without worthiness. They cannot love this simply because they have not been shown what they are by the teachings of the Holy Ghost. O, it is just the same now, and if you have not, you will not receive him. I feel sure of that.

Now let us, in the first place, look at this Leader. Who is it, my friends? I suppose you are Bible readers, and that this is not a strange text to you, but that you have read it many times; and now I should like to know what you think about this Leader. I think, friends, it is God — the everlasting God, the eternal Creator of the ends of the earth; he who is from eternity to eternity, from everlasting to everlasting, whose power is unlimitable. None can stay his hand, and say unto him, "What doest thou?" — that God who can lay straight the most crooked things. It is the three-one-God-Father, Son, and Holy Ghost. I believe in a Trinity, and I preach a Trinity in the person of the eternal Jehovah — the eternal Father, and the eternal Son, and the eternal Spirit — co-equal Father, Son, and Holy Ghost. Here is a Leader, a worthy Leader, and able Leader, one who undertakes to lead. The devil cannot hinder you, and the world cannot hinder you if he takes you in hand. He will not let you go. He will not let the devil or the world riddle you out of his hand. This he makes clear. He said while here, "I give unto them eternal life, and they shall never perish, neither shall any man pluck them out of my hand," and he said they shall not "pluck them out of my Father's hand" (John 10:28-29). No, my dear friends, no plucking out of the hand of God, the inimitable hand of God-that arm "that rolls the stars along," will not be defeated

by anything that is made.

He leads his people. He led them in the days of his flesh. He called them effectually by his word, and kept them by his grace, and they are safe with him. I say, they are with him in glory. Paul tells us, "He which hath begun a good work in you will perform it until the day of Jesus Christ" (Philippians 1:6). He will perform it; he will perform it! He never makes a failure of it!

You will remember when he was here upon earth, he spake a parable, and in it he made them understand that no man should go to war without counting how it would come off, — he must reckon things up. And so the Lord Jesus Christ had counted the cost. He knew the things that were against us, and he said more are they that are for us than all that are against us. So you see the Lord knows all about your pathway, all about your difficulties. There is nothing hidden from his all-searching eye. Job said, "When he hath tried me I shall come forth as gold" (Job 23:10). And so I say the apostle is right when he said, "he will perform it." The Psalmist said, "The LORD will perfect that which concerneth me." What concerns you? If you are Christians this concerns you — to end right, to be landed over Jordan. These are essentials with you. It is everything that is of deep concern with my soul that he will do for me what I cannot do for myself. You know having loved his own that are in the world, he will love them unto the end. There is no change in his heart, in his affections. He is just the same Jesus - the same yesterday, today, and forever. When you get up in the morning, full of care, let me tell you there is no change in him. He abides in his love. It is an ocean; and it has no bottom, brim or shore. Hence, I say, it is ever full and ever flowing. His mercies are everlasting, and great is his faithfulness.

Now, if in anything I had to do with a mission, or an appointment, or a leader, I should want a competent one that had got power and affection, and would take care; for if I were going to take a journey, a way that I did not know, and there were a number of persons going, I say, if I had anything to do with it; I should want that man for my leader who knew the way, one that had some zeal, some care. What should we do if we were about to be lost if the leader did not know anything more about it than we did? Then it would be fulfilled what the Lord said, "the blind lead the blind."

O how important it is that in taking a journey we should have a right leader! Some are led by one, and some by another; but what does the Lord say, "Cursed be the man that trusteth in man, and maketh flesh his arm" (Jeremiah 17:5). Where is your trust this afternoon, my dear friends? In whom is your confidence placed? — in this man, in that man? in this thing, in that thing? If we had a skillful man to lead us who knew the way and had been every inch in the way, and who had some sympathy if we fell ill, or by any means were sickly or faint and could not get on any further, would it not be a great blessing to have a leader who had a little sympathy for our infirmities? I say this Leader is just that one who can meet us in all our diffi-

culties and in all our trials.

"And he led them." This is a brother that is born for adversities. He knows hospital work best of anything — none have such a sympathizing heart. None can help a poor sinner along as Jesus can. He has said, "A bruised reed shall he not break, and the smoking flax shall he not quench" (Isaiah 42:3). And this is God. And now for the poor helpless things,— those who think they are helpless indeed, but the poor do not despise them, and God's people are among the poor, the poor in spirit; they feel Spiritual poverty every day of their life; they feel there is nothing but what they are very poor in. If they think of faith, their feeling is, "My faith is so poor, so weak." If they think of prayer, their feeling is, "I am not worthy of the notice of my God." If they hear of great manifestations and evidences, these poor, weak things think, "Ah! I have no portion or lot in the matter; my evidences are dim." Thus I tell you the people of God are verily poor-poor in every effort, and that they want a precious, loving, bearing, and forbearing leader. This is just what the gospel abounds with-telling us the heart, mind, and feeling of the Lord Jesus Christ toward his people. Now let us try for a minute or two to turn to the leadings.

"And he led them forth,"— the leadings. Well, my dear friends, it always seems to me as if we need, before we touch upon this, to look at the context, lest we put the balm where there is no sore, or over the sore. Let us then, just for a moment, look at the context. Let us look at the people who are led in the next place. It is very specific in this point.

First, then, you must observe they are a people that are "gathered". They are "gathered from the east, and from the west, from the north, and from the south." Notice again, my dear friends, they are a people that were "wandering in the wilderness;" in a waste-howling wilderness, for they had lost their way. They had wandered, and wandered, till they were "hungry and thirsty," and "their soul fainted in them."

Now I want, if I can, to draw your attention to this great fact — every man, and every woman, by nature, is in a state of wandering-wandering, I say from God, from his Maker, has no desire for God, for Christ, or holiness, or heaven; has no love to the name of Jesus, for the things concerning Jesus, but is an alien to God, a stranger to the covenant of promise, to himself. Now, friends, I want you to think of these things, and if there is one here in that condition this afternoon, I do really sympathize with you, for you do not know what you are; and yet you might be in a profession of religion. You may be a respectable man or woman, and looked upon as such, and yet be as far from God as the east is from the west; as far as a sheep can run from the fold of God. We are aliens, I say, from the fold of God, running away, but never going nigh. And in that state every son and daughter of Adam would remain were it not for this blessed Leader.

The Lord Jesus Christ steps in, and he finds out his rambling and wandering people, wherever they have strayed. So you see some had got into the east,

and west, and north, and south. All wandered, and all went astray. I have often thought of that description given of them in the words, "All we like sheep have gone astray; we have turned everyone to his own way" (Isaiah 53:6). Not to God's way, — O, no — everyone turned to his own way. Yours might lead to one way, and another's to another. One is pleased with books, and another with science; one is wrapped up in prosperity, and some carried away with drunkenness, and some with licentiousness. But whether it is morality or not that you are wrapped up in, it just amounts to one thing, — there is nothing of Christ in it, nothing of salvation in it from beginning to end.

Well then, I want you to understand this, that the Lord, this Leader, knows where his people are, and he goes and searches them out. He finds them out, and he calls them. He calls them Spiritually; he calls them powerfully, and he makes them willing in the day of his power. He puts another feeling in your heart; he puts immortal strength into your heart. He deadens, and makes you feel you cannot take pleasure in the things you once did; he makes you feel the emptiness of these things, and makes you long for something better than you have ever thirsted for in all your life before. This is what he means where he says, "He found them in a desert land." Ah! in a desert land, even in a waste, howling wilderness. Yes, that is where he found them; he led him and instructed him, and kept him as the apple of his eye. That is what God does; he comes, to find him out. Hence I say, there is power in this gracious, heavenly Leader. See him in the days of his flesh, he sees one and another mending their nets, and he says, "Follow me". And there is a magnetic influence in the heart, and then down goes the fishing and the nets. He who speaks the promises is the same voice that rolls the stars along.

Now then, the Lord has found out his people; he leads them about. In this text it says, "He led them forth by the right way,"-"by the right way." Now I want you to notice, and that particularly, for I cannot enter fully, into this subject, that the Lord leads his people providentially, that he leads his people graciously, that he leads his people eternally; that he leads them in doctrine, that he leads them in every particular; that all their life long he leads them. It is a "carrying over" by your Lord and Master. Let me tell you, you are not your own. He manages everything for you, and the more you look, and the more you see of his hand, the sweeter it is for you to reflect, and for you to remember. And I say this is one part of the Christian's path that is sweet, when he sees the good hand and leading of God in all — God in the whole of his life.

Now, I say, friends, where could we begin if we were to try to expand upon any or all of those branches that we have enumerated? I say, God leads in providence. By that I mean to say God's hand is over his people; and his hand is over his people in their everyday life, in looking over them before they are Spiritual born. I say he is leading you in fixing your habitation, in fixing your companion, in fixing your wife or husband, and the

place where you are to attend, and the place where you are to go, and the place where you are to visit, and the different things, which are thrown in your way. It is said at the end of the Psalm — and it is very essential for us to look at these things — "Whoso is wise, and will observe these things, even they shall understand the loving-kindness of the LORD." Is there one who looks back with pleasure? Looking back twenty or forty years, cannot you say providentially, "Thou shalt remember all the way which the LORD thy God led thee these forty years in the wilderness, to humble thee, and to prove thee, to know what was in thine heart" (Deuteronomy 8:2). And then, I say, friends, has it not been a good providence? Yes, what blessings has he strewn in my path. I think when I look amidst the crosses, the afflictions, and the bitters, O, what a mingling of good things, of blessed things, so that I have had to say many and many a time, "The lines are fallen to me in pleasant places; yea, I have a goodly heritage" (Psalm 16:6) -"a goodly heritage."

And then again, you know the Lord has such a wonderful way of blending grace and providence together that you cannot separate them, as the rays of the rainbow. So in his providential leadings, and his gracious leadings, have you not found something of your blessed Lord? Ah, which one cannot tell his own tale. If I were to tell my tale some would say, "You are preaching nothing but yourself," and it is sometimes blessed to do that. I like a man that can tell a little of what the Lord has done for him, and if he cannot do it, I have not much hope or confidence in him.

But when I look, friends, at the leadings of the Lord Spiritually, I feel amazed — I really do; and when I have felt "It is the Lord", and when I think of how the Lord discovered to me the presence of Jesus, showed me the divine, the glorious, the complexity of the person of Jesus — it has made me love him, made me worship him and feel — "I could from all things parted be, But never, never Lord, from Thee."

And that he is the bright and morning star to my soul, I feel I am highly honoured. I should have been as some are —

"Too proud to seek a hiding-place."

And therefore, I put it all down to my precious Lord and Master; and then when he enables me to see the mysteries of salvation, while others despise these things, I feel from morning to night to bless and praise his name. He is to them "a rock of offence", and yet to me is the hope of my foundation, the blessed Rock of Ages to my never-dying soul, and I feel, as the Psalmist says, "He brought me up also out of an horrible pit, out of the miry clay, and set my feet upon a rock, and established my goings. And he hath put a new song in my mouth, even praise unto (my) God," (Psalm 40:2-3).

Ah! friends, but you know we may pause a little, and we may turn the scales a little, and look at our trials, — those family trials, those personal trials,

those temptations. O, when we look at that side of things, when we look at our weakness and our darkness, oh, then we begin to be tried about it, and feel "Can this be of God? can these be his leadings?" Then we have to search, and we are like the man that Elijah sent toward the sea to go and see if there were any sign of rain; and he said, "There is nothing," and we can see nothing. Everything seems lost, and we feel like Job who said, "Behold, I go forward, but he is not there, and backward, but I cannot perceive him: on the left hand, where he doth work, but I cannot behold him; he hideth himself on the right hand, that I cannot see him" (Job 23:8-9). It is all gone. I have been there many a time, and I should have been glad if I had known that the Lord were leading me there, but I have feared he had left off leading. O what changes there are! How you get turned from light into darkness, and from summertime to winter times, and you are ready to think you are altogether deceived! Well, just let me tell you, friends, that all these things are of God. Yes, they are of God, and they are good — I am sure they are. They are good; they are right; every affliction is a blessing. Yes, depend upon it, he is-

"Good, when He gives, supremely good,
Nor less when He denies;
E'en crosses from His sovereign hand
Are blessings in disguise."

They are, friends; you may take this for granted-they, are absolutely necessary or the Lord would not suffer them. What God does is right. Yes, and let me also say this, if you could see it as he sees it, you would say it is right. We do not know what this hedge is for, and that wall is for; it is because of the ditch on the other side. It is mercy that keeps us back. And God does it by afflictions and by losses, to cut down, to make us lean upon his blessed arm. There is no telling where we should go if he were to leave us.

And then, you know, he says, — "Whoso is wise, and will observe these things, even they shall understand the loving-kindness of the LORD." You could not think this is God's way, but it is. He led them by the right way. And now, just before I conclude, let me tell you this, friends — the ultimatum-the right way is God, is Christ. Yes — "I am the way, the truth, and the life; no man cometh unto the Father but by me" (John 14:6). O, to be led, and led, and tutored, and tutored, and schooled, and schooled, and emptied, and emptied, and shown thy weakness, — these things are preparatory to fit thee for Christ, for his spotless righteousness, for his salvation. These are the very persons that prize a free salvation, and a free Christ, and when they have got into this right way, all that he puts into it he leads on and on to Christ-Christ in his person, Christ in his fitness, Christ in everything.

"And he led them forth by the right way that they might go to a city of habitation," — which is heaven, which is glory, a blessed kingdom. That is what is to be the end. May God bring us there, and lead us there, whatever we have to pass through here, that we may go "to a city of habitation!" Amen!

Thus far my God has led me on,
And made His truth and mercy known;
My hopes and fears alternate rise,
And comforts mingle with my sighs.

Through this wide wilderness I roam,
Far distant from my blissful home;
Lord, let Thy presence be my stay,
And guard me in this dangerous way.

Temptations everywhere annoy,
And sins and snares oft make me sigh;
My earthly joys are from me torn,
And oft an absent God I mourn.

My soul, with various tempests tossed,
Her hopes o'ertumed, her projects crossed,
Sees every day new straits attend,
And wonders where the scene will end.

Is this, dear Lord, that thorny road
Which leads us to the mount of God?
Are these the toils Thy people know,
While in this wilderness below?

'Tis even so; Thy faithful love
Does all Thy children's graces prove;
'Tis thus our pride and self must fall
That Jesus may be all in all.

— John Fawcett

IS IT TIME TO RENEW YOUR SUBSCRIPTION? IF YOUR EXPIRATION DATE IS 06 / 2016 IT EXPIRES WITH THIS ISSUE.

FOR THE SIGNS OF THE TIMES

***Bowdoin, Maine, April* 14, 1845.**

Brother Beebe: In reading the "Signs of the Times" my mind has been led to write: in this my mind has been led to exclaim, Signs of what Times? spiritual, or temporal, or both? When I take into consideration the temporal signs, as I have observed them these few years past, and in comparing them with what the word of God says of such times, I am led to think that we are near some great end; either a dissolution of our United States, or some great calamity, or blessing, or the end of the world; which I believe will come in God's own time, and as he has the times and seasons in his own power, he will bring them about in his own time, and his wisdom being the wisdom of God, human wisdom cannot calculate it any nearer than it can the day of one's death: and as man's life is in the hand of *God, so* is the world; but as the revelation of God gives us some signs, so they that are found watching in the way that Christ has commanded will not fail to observe some *of* them. So when I hear of earthquakes in divers places, and famine and pestilence, and such an excitement in politics and party spirit arising, and steam works going so high, and men even flying, &c., we may know that something is near, for in reading history we shall observe that after those things there have been great overturns. So there seems to be natural signs that foretel the works of God.

Spiritual signs — a departure from the true doctrine of Christ by them that

profess to be God's people and how do they depart? by taking steam, which runs them into the doctrines of men, and that leads men into all the popular religion of the day, which is fashions and inventions of men, and their religion is founded on eternal salvation, and being left to men's choice, which religion will deny the doctrine of God's word, and lead to the mist of darkness forever; and this kind of religion filling the world at this time, makes it dark indeed; and there being so few that are established in the sovereign choice of God in saving his people, that it is only here and there that we see a star, or rather, the moon seems to be eclipsed by the clouds of false doctrine, for it is only here and there that the church breaks through these clouds to give any light; and this gives the children of God perplexity, and men's hearts are filled with fear for those things that are coming on the earth. Truly the words of the Redeemer seem to be fulfilling very fast, and as there has been a great trimming up of professors' lamps, so now we may look for a time of trial to see whose lamps will burn and whose will go out: and I think if we examine closely we shall find some of that disposition already, so when ye see these things come to pass, then look up, for your redemption draweth nigh. So we find that the true church of Christ has no reason to fear from what is now going on in the world, but rather to rejoice that they see the word of God prove so true, and his promises so sure, that all the steam works of men with all their inventions cannot frustrate one of them, and so the true believers will be led to comfort one another with these words, the very words of Christ and his Apostles, revealed unto us by his Spirit, which gives us an assurance that his promises are yea and amen, to the glory of God.

Yours, &c.,
J. Brown

MEETINGS

STAUNTON RIVER PRIMITIVE BAPTIST ASSOCIATION

The Lord willing, the Staunton River Primitive Baptist Association will be held at Weatherford Primitive Baptist Church located at the intersection of Music Street and Weatherford Drive, Gretna, VA in Pittsylvania County the second Sunday and Saturday before in July, 2016. The song service will begin at 9:30 a.m. with service at 10:00 a.m.

We invite all lovers of the truth and especially all ministers of our faith and order to come and be with us.

Sister Pam Betterton
Clerk Staunton River Primitive Baptist Association.

CONTRIBUTIONS

FOR APRIL 2016

Kristina Abbott, VA 25.00
Roland Allen, GA 5.00
Alvis Shelton, VA 15.00
Raymond Joyce, VA 25.00
Gary Whaling, WV 5.00

OBITUARIES

SISTER MARY COX MARSHALL

We at Old Union Primitive Baptist Church are deeply saddened by the passing of our beloved Sister in Christ, Sister Mary Cox Marshall. She was born November 25, 1927 and passed from this life January 16, 2016, making her stay on this earth 88 years. She asked for a home with Old Union Primitive Baptist Church on the 4th Sunday in April, 1963 and was baptized by Elder B. O. Thompson on the 3rd Sunday in May, 1963. Sister Mary was preceded in death by her loving husband James Marshall and a son Randy Marshall.She leaves to mourn her passing, her son Donald Marshall, Grandchildren, James, Mallory, Jessica, Thomas, and Katherine, her only living Sister, Darcie Cox Semones, many nieces and nephews, and a host of friends, including her church family as well. Sister Mary was very faithful to attend her meetings at Old Union Primitive Baptist church as well as the other churches in our correspondence, for as long as her health permitted her to do so. Sister Mary believed in Salvation by Grace and Grace alone. She suffered many sorrows and tribulations throughout her life here on this earth,but through it all she was blessed to look to her Lord for all her help and strength. Sister Mary will be sadly missed by all who knew and loved her. We hope the Lord will make us reconciled that our loss is her eternal gain. Sister Mary's funeral was conducted by Elder Larry Hollandsworth, her Pastor, at the Horne Funeral Home Chapel in Christiansburg, Virginia on Saturday, January 23, 2016 at 1:00 pm. She was laid to rest in the Roselawn Memorial Gardens in Christiansburg, Virginia, to await the second coming of our Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ. May God have all the Honor, Praise and Glory forever Done by order of the Church in conference on March 27, 2016, one copy to be sent to the family, one for the Signs of the Times for publication and one copy for our church records.

Elder Larry Hollandsworth, Moderator
Sandra Hollandsworth, Clerk

ELDER RALPH GAINES

We, the members of the Greensboro Primitive Baptist Church, desire to bow in humble submission to the will of our Heavenly Father. In His infinite wisdom, He saw fit to remove from our midst our Brother in Christ, Elder Ralph Gaines. On Sunday morning, March 13, 2016, Elder Gaines was relieved of a long, trying illness. With his loving family by his side, he drew his last peaceful breath.

Elder Gaines served in the National Guard Reserves and was employed by Western and Southern Insurance Company until he became disabled. He was

born on December 21,1935, to Thelma Gaines Stutts and Charlie Gaines. For 59 years, he was married to Sister Carolyn Cochran Gaines. Along with Sister Carolyn, he is survived by daughters: Martha Rudisill and Sheila Anderson, son: Keith Gaines, nine grandchildren and six great-grandchildren; sisters: Mildred Hart, Blanche Birchett, and Virginia Birchett.

In 1968, Elder Gaines asked for a home and was received as a member of Gaines Grove Primitive Baptist Church, Goldston, NC. Shortly thereafter, he was ordained as a deacon and in 1970 was ordained as a minister. He served Rock Hill Primitive Baptist Church in Asheboro, NC, for 40 years and moved his membership there. Among other churches he served were Gaines Grove in Goldston, NC, Flat Top in Dobson, NC, and Tom's Creek in Denton, NC. He was a firm believer in Salvation by Grace. It is our belief that he preached the true Word of God, and he did it with an aura of sweetness. He often used personal experiences to give credence to his belief. On April 2, 2015, upon the closing of Rock Hill, he and Sister Carolyn moved their membership to Greensboro Primitive Baptist Church.

The long illness of Elder Gaines began at age 55. He was intermittently in the care of a nursing facility. Strokes and falls seemed to be constant companions. The last fall was so severe that he never recovered. All the while, he kept his faith; and his loving wife, Sister Carolyn, was by his side. Through all his adversity, he was blessed to preach his last sermon at Big Meadows Primitive Baptist Church. From his wheel chair, he delivered words of faith, hope, and his love for the Church. We believe he could witness with Paul as he wrote in II Timothy 4:7-8:

"I have fought a good fight, I have finished my course, I have kept the faith: Henceforth there is laid up for me a crown of righteousness, which the Lord, the righteous judge, shall give me at that day: and not to me only, but unto all them also that love his appearing."

Elder Gaines' sweet funeral was conducted at Pugh Funeral Home, Asheboro, NC, by Elders Cleo Robertson and Jimmy Gray both of whom delivered kind and consoling words interwoven with the Gospel as preached by Christ. With military honors, he was laid to rest at Randolph Memorial Park.

We desire that the family and friends be reconciled to God's will and cherish the love he had for them. May the words of a song from our Hymn and Tune book be especially consoling to Sister Carolyn:

When I in heaven with God appear,
There shall I him adore;
Destroyed shall be my sin and fear,
And I cast down no more.

"God is our refuge and strength,a very present help in trouble." Psalms 46:1

Written in love by Sarah Sidbury

Signs of the Times

DEVOTED TO THE OLD SCHOOL BAPTIST CAUSE

" The Sword of the Lord and of Gideon "

VOL. 184 HILLSVILLE, VA., JULY 2016 NO. 7

SIGNS OF THE TIMES

ISSN - 0199 - 0063

Subscription price $15.00 per year - $25.00 two years

Published monthly by

SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.

Tony R. Horton

Circulation Manager and Treasurer

1429 Howlett Street, Hillsville, Va. 24343

Phone (276) 728-5651

EDITOR

Elder Cleo Robertson 111 Livingstone Drive
Cary, NC 27513
(919) 460-7721

ASSOCIATE EDITOR

Elder J. B. Farmer 6373 N. State Hwy 7
Grayson, Ky. 41143
(606) 474-4327

All letters for this paper containing subscriptions and remittances, should be mailed to Tony R. Horton, 1429 Howlett Street, Hillsville, Va. 24343. All articles and letters for publication, all notices of meetings and all obituaries should be mailed to Elder Cleo Robertson, 111 Livingstone Drive Cary, NC 27513.

SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.

1429 Howlett Street

Hillsville, Va. 24343

HYMN

In songs of sublime adoration and praise,
Ye pilgrims for Zion who press,
Break forth, and extol the great Ancient of Days,
His rich and distinguishing grace.

His love, from eternity fixed upon you,
Broke forth and discovered its flame,
When each with the cords of his kindness he drew,
And brought you to love his great name.

O had he not pitied the state you were in,
Your bosoms his love had ne'er felt;
You all would have lived, would have died too in sin,
And sunk with the load of your guilt.

What was there in you that could merit esteem,
Or give the Creator delight?
'Twas "even so, Father!" you ever must sing,
"Because it seemed good in thy sight."

Twas all of thy grace we were brought to obey,
While others were suffered to go
The road which by nature we chose as our way,
Which leads to the regions of wo.

Then give all the glory to his holy name,
To him all the glory belongs;
Be yours the high joy still to sound forth his fame,
And crown him in each of your songs.

CONTENTS

EDITORIAL 146
Elder Jerry B. Farmer

VOICES OF THE PAST 149
The Gospel Standard 1813
Editorial 1845
Elder T. Floyd Adams
Elder Gilbert Beebe

CONTRIBUTIONS 167

MEETINGS 167

EDITORIAL

"Finally, my brethren, be strong in the Lord, and in the power of his might. Put on the whole armour of God, that ye may be able to stand against the wiles of the devil." Ephesians 6: 10-11.

Elder J. B. Farmer

At the outset, I must acknowledge that for a proper understanding of the scriptures, one must be given revelation from above. No amount of study of commentaries, or even of the original language; no amount of searching out the context, or of compiling other seemingly agreeable scriptures on the subject will result in the knowledge of the truth. Those are the methods taken by the natural mind to attempt to understand God's word, but they will not suffice for the Lord's people; for God has hidden His things from the wise and prudent and has revealed them to babes. God has said that they (the worldly minded people) are ever learning but never able to come to the knowledge of the truth.

Nevertheless, all of God's children are blessed to meditate on God's word, and to beg Him for wisdom and understanding. And the Lord is merciful to gather truly agreeable scriptures together and to present them for the comfort and edification of His little ones. In all this, the Lord God is glorified, and not man, which is just as it should be. God will not give His glory to another. He that glorieth, let Him glory in the Lord. All true knowledge is the gift of God. "Every good gift and every perfect gift cometh down from above, from the Father of lights in whom there is no variableness, neither shadow of turning."

It appears that another scripture is perfectly on the same subject with the one at the head. "The weapons of our warfare are not carnal, but mighty through God, to the pulling down of strongholds, the casting down of imaginations, and every high thing that exalts itself against the knowledge of God; bringing every thought into captivity, unto the obedience of Christ." This scripture is so powerful, and so other worldly, and so contrary to human understanding that it cannot be believed apart from the grace of God. May it please the Creator

of heaven and earth to open a little of the meaning of His word unto us.

In the visible kingdom, where there are wars and rumors of wars, men use huge and powerful machines and explosives to pull down walls, and to remove the defenses of the enemy in order to defeat them. They use force to impose their philosophy or way of thinking upon others who disagree with them. They use strong persuasion, propaganda and intimidation to convince others that their way is best. And to finish their work, they jail or eliminate those who will not submit to them and their ways. Hatred is their motivating principle. By doing all these things they are deceived to think they are making a better world, not realizing that they are actually doing the devil's bidding.

Our battle is not a natural conflict, but a spiritual one. Our enemy is not a natural man, but is Satan, the devil. He is the adversary of all of God's elect. He is the one going up and down in the earth as a ravening lion seeking whom he may devour. He is the accuser of the brethren. He is the tempter, and the unpersuaded one. He is that great deceiver of men. The warfare of the Lord's people is in an entirely different arena from that of the world, and is against an entirely different enemy. "For we wrestle not against flesh and blood, but against principalities, against powers, against the rulers of the darkness of this world, against spiritual wickedness in high *places."*

The implements of the warfare of God's children are spiritual, which means that they are not of the visible kingdom seen with natural eyes, but are of the invisible kingdom which is only seen by grace. It is written, "Eye hath not seen, ear hath not heard, neither have entered into the heart of man the things which the Lord has prepared for them who love him. But he hath revealed them unto us by his spirit." The natural man has never seen, heard, nor understood anything of the warfare of the child of God, neither of the weapons that God has given to him that he might stand. Those spiritual weapons prepared for those who love God are revealed to be the whole armour of God. They are truth, righteousness, the preparation of the gospel of peace, faith, salvation and the word of God. Every child of God is so equipped, and is not lacking anything for the warfare in which he must be engaged. First of all, his loins have been girt about with truth. What is this truth which girds about God's little ones and so strengthens them for battle? Jesus said, "I am the way the truth and the life." He is our strength and truth. It is written, "Thy word is truth."

What is the breastplate of righteousness which has been put upon us to protect our life and soul from the enemy? The apostle was blessed to say, "He (Jesus) of God is made unto us wisdom, righteousness, sanctification and redemption." We have no righteousness. We have all sinned and come short of the glory of God. All we like sheep have gone astray. Jesus is our righteousness. He never sinned, and He imputed His righteousness unto us, and took upon Himself our sin and, "He who knew no sin, was made to be sin for us

that we should be made the righteousness of God in Him."

What does it mean to have your feet shod with the preparation gospel of peace? The children of God are commanded to be always ready to give an answer to every man who asks of you the reason of your hope. Every little one has an experience of grace, and has a testimony to the experience of being translated from the kingdom of darkness to the kingdom of His dear Son. God has prepared the tongue of His little ones to speak of His goodness to them, and to show forth His praise. Everywhere you walk, your feet are upheld in the gospel of Christ who is our Peace. He is your hope, and He will give you a word in season. Jesus commanded the healed Gadarene to, "Go home and tell your friends how great things the Lord has done for you."

What is the shield of faith, wherewith ye shall be able to quench all the fiery darts of the wicked? Faith is the gift of God. It is not our faith, it is His faith which He has given to us. Our faith is in Him. He is our faith. He has taken all the fiery darts of the wicked. It is Christ who took the stripes that healed His people. It is Christ that took all the mocking and cursing and spitting. It is Him who bore all things in order to protect us from them. It was Jesus that was crucified for our sins. He quenched all the fiery darts of the wicked in His flesh.

What is the helmet of salvation? Jesus Christ, the Son of God, in whom all the Godhead dwells bodily is our salvation. He fulfilled the law on our behalf. He fulfilled the prophesy that went before Him. He satisfied the justice of God on our behalf, which one said, "must have sunk a world to hell." He endured the wrath of God in our place. He finished all the work of salvation perfectly and completely.

The sword of the Spirit is the word of God. The Word of God is God Himself. "In the beginning was the word, and the word was with God, and the word was God." The prophet spoke of Jesus saying, "For unto us a child is born, unto us a son is given: and the government shall be upon his shoulder: and his name shall be called Wonderful, Counselor, The mighty God, the everlasting Father, the Prince of Peace..." He is all and all to His people. He is Father, Son and Holy Spirit.

Jesus is our truth, our righteousness, our good news, our faith, our salvation and our God. We are in Him and He is in us. In Him we live and move and have our being. He is over us, around us, under us, and in us. If God be for us who can be against us? Seeing this is true, we are commanded to stand against the wiles of the devil, which we must do; by the grace and power of God.

We are not told to chase Satan down and attack him, but to stand against him and his wickedness when he comes. And come he must. "Beloved, think it not strange concerning the fiery trial which is to try you, as though some strange thing happeneth to you." "It must needs be that offenses come, but woe be to that one by whom they come." "There must be heresies among you that they which are approved of God should be manifest." "Wherefore, take unto you

the whole armour of God, that ye may be able to withstand in the evil day, and having done all to stand."

We are taught that our trials are a necessary part of our experience. Our faith must be tested to show that it is real faith and not counterfeit. Many profess to believe, but when the test comes, the hireling flees. But by the grace of God and by the power of God, and to the glory of God, His little ones shall be blessed to stand. They are lights in the world and the salt of the earth. They will be blessed to be faithful until death that they might receive the crown of life. The scripture is true, "We are kept by the power of God through faith unto salvation, ready to be revealed in the last time."

May the Lord God be praised in all things.

Elder J. B. Farmer

VOICES OF THE PAST

THE MINISTRY. — No. VI.

(Extract of a Letter.)

Dear Sister in Christ Jesus,the Saviour of poor, lost, needy sinners, - May the infinite and everlastling love of God the Father, the mercy and grace of God the Son, and the blessed influence and comforting indwelling of God the Holy Spirit, be with you and your dear partner in life. Amen. Agreeably to your request. I have procured Mr. Herbert's Hymns, and may God the Spirit bless the reading of them, and enlighten you to juice in the doctrinal and experimental truths they contain. I can say of a truth, they have been made a blessing to me, in establishing my faith and love in those great and glorious truths they contain. I have no doubt but you are still at war at the great enemy of souls, and with his allies, which are the inbred corruptions of depraved nature; these things being contrary to our best designs and best pursuits, furnishes us with a daily cross, which the ever-blessed Jesus, the Captain of our salvation, tells us to take up daily, and follow him; and, blessed be his name, he gives us strength, and faith, and hope, according to our day; for as a good man once observed, we believe in God with his own faith, we hope in his mercy with his own hope, we love him with his own love, we fear him with his own fear, and worship him with his own Spirit, and his own truth; and all these things come down from him, all to return to him again, in confessions, in prayers, in praises, and in thanksgivings. Thus, my dear friend, the Lord is pleased to make known his power and love to His dear blood-bought family; and, no doubt but the spouse was in such a happy frame of soul when she sat down under his shadow, and his fruit was sweet to her taste, and his banner over her was love; and when we are thus favoured and fed with spiritual food, our souls are revived, and we grow in knowledge of our interest clear in the Lord Jesus, and love to his precious name, and we view him as our all in all, that is, all our delight, all our happiness, all our dependence, all our peace, and all our soul's salvation. Blessed forever be his dear name, he is so to all needy sinners

who trust in him. And now may the saving grace of a dear and precious Redeemer be with you and your family, and all that love the Lord Jesus Christ in sincerity. Thus prays your unworthy, though sincere and affectionate friend in the bonds of Gospel charity,
November 10th, 1813. B.F.

Editorial - New Vernon, New York, June 15, 1845.

WHERE IS THE CHURCH

An inspired writer has said, "As the lilly among thorns, so is my love among the daughters," None who are born of God and taught by his Spirit can doubt that this figure is intended to describe the condition as well as the superior excellence of the church above the daughters. She is called the "Love, Dove, and Undefiled" of her Beloved. The figure of a Lilly not only describes the modest beauty of the church, but shows, according to the instructions of our Lord, that her exceeding glory although surpassing that of the regal splendor of Solomon, is not the result of her own labor. She toils not to procure it, she spins nothing that would answer for warp or for what her life is derived from an invisible Root, and her head is bowed under the genial rays of the Sun. But she is not only like the lilly as that flower stands gracefully in the field, or among other beautiful flowers, but she is like the lilly among thorns. How truly does the church of Christ answer to the figure in all its fullness of illustration! God has chosen her in a furnace of affliction, and she has ever, in her militant state, been among the rude briars and thorns. The earth, groaning under the curse of the righteous Creator, is destined to produce thorns and thistles, and while this world remains the temporary abode of the church she must encounter them. One of her most prominent sons prayed no less than three times that the thorn might be removed, but was referred to the sufficiency of the grace of God to sustain him and bear him through all the buffetings of Satan. To those who have discernment in spiritual things how admirably does the church contrast with that by which she is surrounded. —All that the lilly is of itself is merely grass of the field which today is, and tomorrow is cast into the oven, but God has so clothed her as to challenge comparison with the most exalted glory of the earth. All flesh is as grass, and all the goodliness thereof [that is produced by human power, or the flesh, for all that is born of the flesh, whether physical or mental, is flesh] is as the flower of the grass; the grass withereth, the flower thereof fadeth away, but the Word of the Lord abideth forever. While the flower thereof, that is, the goodliness of the flesh, or grass, may adorn the meadow, but, in common with the grass with which it is connected, it cannot survive the dissolution of the flesh or grass; but God so clothes it (the church) in the garments of salvation as to secure the glory as an inheritance which is incorruptible, undefiled, and cannot fade away.

"Defiled and loathsome as we are,

He makes us white and calls us fair,
Adorns us with that heavenly dress;
His grace, and his righteousness.

Consequently the church is enabled through grace to sing, "I will greatly rejoice in the Lord, my soul shall be joyful in my God, for he hath clothed me with the garments of salvation, he hath covered me with the robe of righteousness, as a bridegroom decketh himself with ornaments, and as a bride adorneth herself with her jewels." (Isa. lxi. 10.) She "is all glorious within, her clothing is of wrought gold, she shall be brought unto the King in garments of fine needle work. (Psalms xlv. 13.) All human beauty and creature excellency, compared with the church of the living God, which is the ground and pillar of the truth, are but as thorns. Zion is pronounced in the language of inspiration the perfection of beauty; it cannot therefore be improved. Earth has no colors nor has creation charms to lend which would not obscure her beauty. And although her peculiar excellency appears not to the eyes of an adulterous generation, for except a man be born again he cannot see her, because the natural man receiveth not the things of the Spirit of God, for they are foolishness to him, neither can he know them because they are spiritually discerned; still all her attractions are clearly apprehended by those unto whom the Spirit of God reveals her. To them she appears as the New Jerusalem, descending from God out of heaven adorned as a bride for her husband. She looketh forth as the morning, fair as the moon, clear as the sun, and terrible as an army with banners. Understanding these to be some of the general characteristics of the church of God, may we not inquire, Where may she be found at this day? — We cannot consistently believe that Christ has no church on earth at the present day; and if he has a church now upon the earth she must bear the lineaments which are drawn in the New Testament. We shall not find her at the corners of the streets, in harlots attire, seeking for lovers; from her lips will not be heard the silly boast, "I have peace offerings with me, this day have I paid my vows." — (Prov. vii. 14.) She cannot be recognized in any other dress than the garments of salvation which her Lord has given her. The daughters spoken of, Isa. iii. 16-26, with their haughty carriage, stretched forth necks, wanton eyes, and mincing walk, making a tinkling with their feet, with their cauls, and their round-tires like the moon, their chains, and bracelets, and the mufflers, the bonnets and the ornaments, and the headbands, and the tablets, and the ear rings, and the rings, and nose jewels, changeable suits of apparel, mantles, and wimples, and crisping pins, glasses, fine linen, hoods, and veils, are only the thorns by which the lilly of the vallies is surrounded. "There are threescore queens and fourscore concubines and virgins without number; my dove, my undefiled is but one, she is the only one of her mother, she is the choice one of her that bear her." — (Cant. vi. 8 & 9.)

In order to demonstrate the existence of the church of Christ on earth at the present day, we must find a community of saints corresponding to the primi-

tive pattern, of eighteen hundred years ago — a people whose only beauty consists in the comeliness which Christ has put upon them — a people saved by the Lord who is the shield of their help and the sword of their excellency, and whose enemies are found liars unto them — (Deut. xxxiii. 29) — A people dwelling alone and not reckoned among the nations with no governmental patronage from the powers of the world — a kingdom that is not of this world, nor visible to the world because they are the sons of God; the world because they are the sons of God; the world knoweth them not because it knew him not — A poor and afflicted people trusting in the name of the Lord — a persecuted people, for if any man will live godly in Christ Jesus he shall suffer persecution. Their names shall be cast out of men, and they shall be hated of all men for Christ's name's sake. They are regarded as the off scouring of all things, accused and slandered in like manner as their divine Lord and Master was; for if these things were done in the green tree they shall be repeated in dry, if they called the Master of the house Beelzebub they will also call them of his household so.

These are only some of the outlines of the church of Christ. She is also characterized by her one Lord, one faith, and one baptism." — Her faith is as radically different from that of every other professing people on earth as are her Lord and her baptism. Of her faith Jesus is the Author and Finisher; but that of all other religious bodies either originates with themselves or is derived from the doctrines, traditions, and instruction of men. But blessed is she, for flesh and blood hath not revealed these things to her, but her heavenly Father has taught her by his Holy Spirit. She is the opposite of all other sects in regard to her food, her appetite, and the source from which all her supplies are received. Others can and do eat their own bread and wear their own apparel; but she must eat the flesh and drink the blood of Jesus. Nothing short of the true Bread which came down from heaven, that kind which Moses never gave, can satisfy her; but her neighbors, or the thorns among which she is situated do not see why the bread that Moses gave is not good enough.

Christ's church is a peculiar people, in all respects essentially different from the-religionists of this world. She comprises a chosen generation, a royal priesthood, and a holy nation, and shows forth the praises of him who hath called her out of darkness and translated her into the kingdom of his dear Son. The doctrine which her faith takes hold of is that which cannot possibly suit any body else under heaven. And, if there be any who have not passed from death unto life, who fancy that that they can understand and love the doctrine by which the church of God is distinguished, they are deluded. As none knoweth the things of man but by the spirit of a man that is in him, (for the spirit of man being taken from any man but a dead and unconscious corpse remains,) neither knoweth any man the things of the Spirit but by the Spirit. And unless we be born of the Spirit and that Spirit abide in us, we are as dead to all spiritual things as

the human body is to natural life after the animal spirit has departed. It is therefore quite as practicable to teach the tenants of the tombs of the English grammar, or any science, as to teach the things of the Spirit of God to unregenerate men. The church of God, if found at all, will be found in possession of doctrine which cannot be taught by every or any man to his neighbor saying, know the Lord; it cannot be taught nor learned in Sabbath schools or what are called theological schools; nor can it be derived from reading the Bible or hearing it expounded, even if Paul himself were the expounder, for the natural man cannot receive it, it is spiritually discerned. Every organized body of professors of religion who hold a doctrine which they can teach their unregenerate fellow men is a branch of anti-christ; and the nature and attainableness of their faith proves that they have not the faith of God's elect, and that their faith stands in the wisdom of men and not in the power of God. See 1 Cor. ii. 5. The primitive church acknowledged Christ as the only spiritual King, the true and only Potentate who only hath immortality dwelling in the light which no man can attain unto. That church cannot now be identified where Christ is not so regarded; nor is he so regarded by any church, sect, or people who hold that there is spiritual life anywhere else, or that the light in which he dwelleth can be approached. To approach is to make some advance towards the object; but this no man can do, as the members of the church of Christ know right well. The true church now, as in her primitive days, depends on God to raise up, qualify, send forth, and sustain the ministers of gospel. Those who heap to themselves teachers, having itching ears are not the church of Christ. To him who ascended up on high, who led captivity captive, and received gifts for men, they look for all the gifts which the church can need, — to him who reigns, being exalted a Prince and a Savior, to give repentance to Israel and remission of sins, and to him alone they look to bring sinners to repentance and to cause the redeemed of the Lord to return with singing to Zion and everlasting joy upon their heads. To him who opened the doors of death, and rose triumphantly from the grave, who conquered sin and hell, they look for support, comfort, deliverance, and victory.

Finally, the church of our Redeemer is the circumcision who worship God in the Spirit, rejoice in Christ Jesus, and have no confidence in the flesh.

ROMANS 8: 1-4.

There is therefore now no condemnation to them which are in Christ Jesus, who walk not after the flesh, but after the Spirit.

For the law of the Spirit of life in Christ Jesus hath made me free from the law of sin and death.

For what the law could not do, in that it was weak through the flesh, God sending his own Son in the likeness of sinful flesh, and for sin, condemned sin in the flesh:

That the righteousness of the law might be fulfilled in us, who walk not after the flesh; but after the Spirit.

Meditations on
THE BOOK OF RUTH
by Elder T. Floyd Adams
January, 1945

We are taught in the Scriptures that "For whatsoever things were written aforetime were written for our learning, that we through patience and comfort of the Scriptures might have hope." Rom. 15:4. Again the apostle, Paul, tells us that "The law having a shadow of good things to come, and not the very image of the things." Heb. 10:1. There are only four chapters in the book of Ruth, and to my mind the four chapters beautifully portray Jesus, the church under the law and, also, the church in the gospel dispensation. There are principal characters whose names are mentioned in this book, namely: Elimelech, Naomi (his wife), Mahlon and Chilion (their sons), Orpah, Ruth, Boaz (a mighty man of wealth) and the little son of Boaz and Ruth whose name was Obed. The other characters were the reapers and maidens of Boaz. Naomi said, "I went out full, and the Lord hath brought me home again empty: why then call ye me Naomi, seeing the Lord hath testified against me?" Ruth. 1:21. Now Naomi, her husband and their two sons dwelt in Bethlehem Judah, and there was a famine in the land, and they went to the country of Moab and continued there. Is not the famine in the soul the reason a convicted sinner moves out of his former state in search of comfort and rest? After they arrived in the country of Moab, the Lord sent further afflictions on Naomi by taking her husband from her. Mahlon and Chilion "took them wives of the women of Moab; the name of the one was Orpah, and the name of the other Ruth: and they dwelled there about ten years." Mahlon and Chilion died; the tender cords of earthly ties were severed; gloom and despair sank deep into her soul. Her husband (the law) was dead, her two sons were dead and all her all her earthly possessions were gone. What a dark and gloomy picture! Dear reader, could you witness with Naomi when you came to the end of the law with no hope of heaven? I can hardly refrain from shedding tears as I contemplate the scene. But, suddenly Naomi heard a little good news, how the Lord had visited his people in Bethlehem Judah in giving them bread. So she arose with her two daughters-in-law and resolved to make the journey back. The prodigal son said, "I will arise and go to my father." Luke 15:18. Just, how far they went before Naomi introduced her subject to them, the Scriptures are silent. Would I do violence to the Scriptures if I say that they came to the border line of Bethlehem Judah and Moab? Naomi said, "Go, return each to her mother's house — are there yet any more sons in my womb?" She brought out the impossible, and said, "for I am too old to have an husband," meaning that she was too old to bear children and that if it were possible for her to bear any more sons, Orpah and Ruth would be too old for them and her sons would be too young for Orpah and Ruth. It may appear from the words of Naomi that she had turned the cold shoulder to her daughters-in-law. Ah! but not so. She was testing the love, zeal

and affection they had for her; for she well knew that unless they dearly loved her they would not be willing to face hunger and starvation. It has been said by our critics that we offer very little or no inducement for people to unite or join with us, and that we manifest but little concern for those who are on the outside of the church, but this is not true. Dear child of God, if you love us, we love you. But like Naomi, we have no worldly attractions to offer nor earthly amusements for entertainment. We would also like to know if you feel as Moses of old, "choosing rather to suffer affliction with the people of God, than to enjoy the pleasures of sin for a season." Heb. 11:25. "We must through much tribulation enter into the kingdom of God." Acts 14:22: "And Naomi said, Turn again, my daughters: why will ye go with me?" At this point, Orpah kissed her mother-in-law and went back to her people, "but Ruth clave unto her." The law rolls back but the gospel moves on. The forceful expression which has found a responsive cord in the hearts of those who are born of God were uttered by Ruth, "Intreat me not to leave thee, or to return from following after thee: for whither thou goest, I will go: and where thou lodgest, I will lodge: thy people shall be my people, and thy God, my God: Where thou diest, will I die, and there will I be buried." Naomi "left speaking unto her." When you, dear brother or sister, see such manifestations of the love of God in the hearts of his dear saints, are you not ready to embrace them into the fellowship of the church and say to them as Laban said to Abraham's servant, "Come in, thou blessed of the Lord; wherefore standest thou without?" Gen. 24:31. What a wonderful manifestation of the love of God, exhibited in the life of Ruth. She turned her back on her earthly parents and kindred in the country of Moab. How beautifully her life compares with the language of Jesus, "If any man come to me, and hate not his father, and mother, and wife, and children, and brethren, and sisters, yea, and his own life also, he cannot be my disciple." Luke 14:26. We are not told, but we would assume that her parents could have provided her with an adequate apartment at the death of her husband and given her the earthly comforts of life, but this does not satisfy the hungry soul. She, like Naomi, was in search of that bread (Jesus) which her mother-in-law heard that the Lord had given to his people after the famine in Bethlehem Judah. Note, they have not as yet received this bread, but are in search of it, and Naomi has some hopes of receiving it at the hand of her near kinsman, Boaz, "a mighty man of wealth," (Jesus). Jacob heard that there was corn in Egypt. Ruth was a young woman and a widow also, and humanly speaking, she could have stepped out far ahead of her mother-in-law who was old and decrepit. But she seemed content to travel along with Naomi and share her sorrows through all of this long and lonely journey from, the country of Moab to Beth-lehem Judah. Just how far this distance is we are not told, but in the experience of the unworthy writer, it was a lonely travel of twenty-one years. At last, they reached the city. Note the change in the appear-

ance of Naomi. The people could hardly believe this was she. "All the city was moved about them, and they said, Is this Naomi?" But she said, "Call me not Naomi, call me Mara." The word Naomi means sweet; the word Mara means bitter. She said, "the Almighty hath dealt very bitterly with me." She is no more that sweet and lovable character in her own estimation. The Lord has emptied her of self-works and beauty. For she said. "I went out full, and the Lord hath brought me home again empty." Notice that she did not say, he sent me, but "the Lord hath brought me home;" like David who said, "He brought me to the banqueting house." Also, the man who fell among thieves was carried to the inn by the good Samaritan, and Abraham's servant said, "I being in the way, the Lord led me to the house of my master's brethren." Could the servant have failed to reach the house of his mas-ter's brethren, since he was in the "way?" And Jesus says, "I am the way." And Ruth and Naomi "came to Bethlehem in the beginning of the barley harvest."

Beginning with the second chapter of Ruth, first verse, we read as follows: "And Naomi had a kinsman of her husband's, a mighty man of wealth, of the family of Elimelech; and his name was Boaz. And Ruth the Moabitess said unto Naomi, Let me now go to the field, and glean ears of corn after him in whose sight I shall find grace. And she said unto her, Go, my daughter." We will notice first that Ruth desires to have the full consent of her mother-in-law to go and glean in the field of Boaz. Is it not true, dear reader, that you desire to have the approbation of the church in all of your travels? Not only did she ask permission, to go and glean in the field, she asked the servant of Boaz if she might glean after the reapers. This shows that she did not care to be an intruder. Having obtained permission, she gleaned from morning until evening and beat out that which she had gleaned and took it to her in mother-in-law, for Naomi was only interested in the good grain. Is this not a type of the gospel field? She left the chaff and straw behind. The church is only interested in the good grain (Jesus). It appears that Ruth had gleaned several days when Boaz made his appearance in the field and the first thing he said unto the reapers was, "The Lord be with you. And they answered him, The Lord bless thee." What is the salvation for? Boaz is acknowledging the hand of God in their temporal blessings. The Lord had withheld the first and latter rain for several years, and there was a famine in the land. But now he smiles upon them and they are favored with a bountiful crop. Is this not a true sign of the gospel church today? She will acknowledge the hand of God in her temporal blessings, as well as spiritual. How true is the type; when the rain falls, it must first come through the roots in order for the plant to grow. The Lord said, "My doctrine shall drop as the rain, my speech shall distil as the dew, as the small rain upon the tender herb, and as the showers upon the grass." So the heavenly rain must first come through the root, Jesus, for he is the root and the offspring of David, and Paul said, "Thou hearest not the root, but

the root thee." So all of our suffering, trials and sorrows, as well as our joys must first come through Jesus, for he was "a man of sorrows and acquainted with grief." What a joy it must have brought to the reapers for Boaz to make his appearance in the field and give directions and instructions. Dear servant of God, do you not ofttimes feel to be at your wit's end, and do you not long for the Master to come and give you renewed evidence of your call to the ministry and supply you with words that are fitly spoken, which Solomon says are "like apples of gold in pictures of silver," that they may be for the edification of the saints and in honor and praise to our precious and heavenly Master? In verse five, we see that Boaz takes notice of Ruth, and after the servant gives him a full explanation of her coming, he says unto her, "Go not to glean in another field, neither go from hence, but abide here fast by my maidens." What kind and sympathetic words from this "mighty man of wealth" (Jesus) to a poor, helpless widow and stranger. How unworthy she felt for one so high and lofty to condescend and take notice of her. Read her own words in verse ten: "Why have I found grace in thine eyes, that thou shouldst take knowledge of me, seeing I am a stranger?" In Solomon's humble petition to God in the dedication of the Holy Temple, he fervently asked the Lord to remember the stranger that "is come from a far country." Chron. 6:32. In the book of Leviticus 19:33-36 we read where the Lord made provision for strangers. If this script should catch the eye of some poor and tempestuously tossed traveler who so often feels like the unworthy writer, a stranger, remember that our God has made ample provision for strangers. In verse nine he says, "When thou art athirst, go unto the vessels, and drink of that which the young men have drawn." How favorably these words compare with the words of the Savior, "Blessed are they which do hunger and thirst after righteousness: for they shall be filled." Is not this vessel a type of this old earthen vessel in which, Paul says, we have this treasure in an earthen vessel? Jesus said to the woman at the well of Samaria, the water that I shall give him shall be in him a well of water springing up into everlasting life. Is not this young man, Jesus, formed in you the hope of glory? Are we not blessed at times to drink from this vessel? Sometimes when we meet for worship, other times when traveling alone? And often when we wake up in the dark hours of night and when this living water flows so sweetly into our souls, can we not witness with David of old, "My cup runneth over. Surely goodness and mercy shall follow me all the days of my life and I will dwell in the house of the Lord forever?" And again we can say with the poet, "I need not go abroad for joy, I have a feast at home." At meal time, Boaz said, come hither and cat bread. This is what Ruth and Naomi had longed for when they left the country of Moab, for Naomi said she heard that the Lord had visited his people in giving them bread and now they were partakers of it.

Ruth eats and takes home to her mother-in-law. When the Lord so wonderfully favors us with a little of this

bread, does he not also give us some to take to the church? He also said, dip thy morsel in the vinegar. We have no special light as to the spiritual significance of the expression, "dip thy morsel in the vinegar," we do know that vinegar makes many foods more palatable. He reached her some parched corn. Would it be well to say that this corn represents Jesus? Before corn is parched, it must be brought through the fire. So Jesus was brought through the furnace of afflictions and trod the winepress of the wrath of God alone, and of all the people there was none to help. Note, he did not say that no one was present but "there was none to help." Mine own arm hath brought salvation, and long before his crucifixion. Nebuchadnezzar saw him in a the fiery furnace when he put the three Hebrew children in and heated the furnace seven times hotter than was wont to be. The king said, "Did not we cast three men bound into the midst of the fire?" "Lo, I see four men loose, walking in the midst of the fire, and they have no hurt; and the form of the fourth is like the Son of God." When David's brothers were in battle against the Philistines, he had a great desire to take them some parched corn. How well we know that God's humble poor are in a great warfare today, "the flesh lusteth against the Spirit, and the Spirit against the flesh," and we so often feel that the flesh will ultimately win the victory and sink us into despair. The writer has at times all but given up. I have often said to my wife when I would start out to church, "I haven't any subject for today." There are times when I walk into the pulpit and a silent voice will say, "The brethren are ashamed of you. Your life is far below the standard for a minister of the gospel, and the reason they don't tell you to stop is because they hate to tell you so." And I must confess that at such times when I feel so depressed, tired, hungry and faint, I am unable to tell whether it is the voice of the Lord or the voice of Satan. But I am more inclined at such times to believe it is the voice of God. But, ah! when I begin to partake of this "parched corn", it seems to penetrate through my whole being and suddenly gives me such renewed courage and strength, that I can say with the apostle of old, I am not ashamed of the gospel of Christ for it is the power of God unto salvation to everyone that believes. When I have such an experience as just recorded (which are few now and far between), I can turn to Satan and say, "get thee behind me; I will never adhere to your suggestions any more." But, ah! I have to be taught this lesson over and over again. Well did the apostle say that some are ever learning and never able to come to the knowledge of the truth. Such has been my experience. Boaz said to the reapers, "and let fall also some of the handfuls of purpose for her, and leave them, that she may glean them, and rebuke her not." Boaz, in his love and affection as will be seen from the narrative, is drawn out to Ruth, and Ruth is drawn out to Boaz. He shares his wealth with her, as will be seen from the words of Naomi in verse nineteen. "And where wroughtest thou?" It wasn't that she did not know, for she had given Ruth permission to go. But Ruth had

brought home so much more barley than usual through the kindness of Boaz that Naomi was anxious for her to tell the whole story, and there is no doubt in my mind that it was an interesting one. How true today, when we see the love of God manifested in the life of the dear little saints, we know that handfuls of purpose have been scattered around in the gospel field and they are partakers, but do we not like to hear them tell their experience in their own manner and way? Naomi now introduces the subject by telling Ruth: "The man is near of kin unto us." Ruth did not know this before. What would you say? If a child of God should relate the dealings of the Lord with him and you could see that he had been wonderfully favored, as Naomi could see from the words as well as the gift from Boaz, would you not say that Jesus is near of kin to us? Naomi brings the "us" in because both of them share in the blessings alike. Then she adds, "one of our next kinsmen." Verse twenty. Notice she did not say the man is our "nearest kinsman, but, "our next kinsman" or "near of kin to us". Boaz introduces the subject to Ruth concerning the "nearest" kinsman in the next chapter, which I hope to treat on in my next article if the Lord is willing."

After the barley harvest and wheat harvest had been completed, Naomi proceeded to give Ruth further instructions as will be seen in the third chapter and first four verses. She again reminds her of the fact that Boaz is "our kindred", and in as much as the barley harvest has been completed, the "winnowing is to take place that night in the threshing floor. Now, dear reader, do you not remember something about this threshing in the night time in your experience! You may have said, while standing in the field (or under the law) and the wind and storms beating upon you, "Oh, Lord, this is dreadful; I cannot hear any more," but at last we come through the threshing machine, then winnowed. Through this process, the precious is taken from the vile or the wheat is taken from the chaff. We have an example of this in Peter's denial of his Master the night the Savior was crucified. He went out and wept bitterly, and the Lord turned and looked upon Peter and said, "Simon, Simon, behold, Satan hath desired to have you, that he may sift you as wheat; but I have prayed for thee that thy faith fail not." He did not say that Peter's self-confidence would not fail but I have prayed for thee, that thy faith fail not. Peter had said before, Lord, I am ready to go with thee, both into prison and to death. How graciously did the Master say, "Get thee behind me, Satan: thou art an offence unto me." Again he said, "before the cock crow twice, thou shalt deny me thrice." Now comes the test. The little damsel said, "thou art a Galilean." Poor Peter is now scared and is now put into the Lord's sifter which is a part of his threshing machine, and it is operated by Satan, in order to remove in Peter his self-confidence from faith, hope and charity, which always remain in the sieve. There "abideth faith, hope, charity, these three."

Peter must learn again not to trust in self and must learn also the truth of what Jesus said, "without me ye can do

nothing." How often we have to be brought through this experience! So Naomi said to Ruth, "Wash thyself therefore, and anoint thee, and put thy raiment upon thee, and get thee down to the floor." According to her instructions, she went down to the threshing floor. "When Boaz had eaten and drunk, and his heart was merry, he went to lie down at the end of the heap of corn." Ruth came softly and uncovered his feet and lay down. What a striking figure! Mary sat at the feet of Jesus and heard his words. She washed his feet and wiped them with the hairs (her glory) of her head. Is this not the feeling of every humble sinner to lie at the feet of Jesus and hear his gracious words as Ruth heard them from the lips of this "mighty man of wealth", Boaz? She now desires more of his loving kindness. This, she signifies by saying, "spread therefore thy skirt over thine handmaid." Now she relates to him what Naomi has acquainted her with before, "for thou art a near kinsman." Boaz tells her that she is a virtuous woman and he assigns the reason as being that she followed "not young man, whether poor rich." Solomon said, "Many daughters have done virtuously, but thou excellest them all." Prov. 31:29. The eye of Boaz is fastened upon Ruth. His heart and affection go out to her as if to say, "Thou art an fair, my love; there is no spot in thee." Cant. 4:7. Boaz now replies to Ruth regarding her kinship to him, and he introduces the subject by saying, "Now it is true that I am thy near kinsman: howbeit there is a kinsman nearer than I." I ask the patience of my readers while I endeavor to explain, by the help of God, this wonderful mystery. To my mind, this "nearest" kinsman does not apply to our nearest kin in earthly ties, but the first right in matrimony is invested in the elder by reason of God's law which was given to Moses as will be seen by the words of Laban to Jacob: "It must not be so done in our country, to give the younger before the firstborn. Fulfill her week, and we will give thee this also for the service which thou shalt serve with me yet seven other years." Now Leah was tender eyed (or nearsighted). Is she not a type of the law? While "Rachel was beautiful and well favored," and to my mind is a type of the gospel. Paul said, "Wherefore, my brethren, ye also are become dead to the law by the body of Christ; that ye should be married to another?" Paul did not say that the law was dead, but "ye also are become dead to the law." He expresses it in this way to show that the law has no power to give eternal life and happiness, for he goes on and says further that if there had been a law given that could have given life, verily, righteousness should have been by the law. Now after we have learned by our own experience that the law is a failure, and having come to the end, we are now prepared to receive the following words: "Then said I, Lo, I come (in the volume of the book it is written of me), to do thy will, O God." Heb. 10:7. "He taketh away the first, that he may establish the second." Now when the day dawns, Ruth takes the six measures of barley which she received at the hand of Boaz and hurriedly goes back to her mother-in-law and tells her how graciously, kindly and wonder-

fully she has been favored at the hand of this "mighty man". Let us take special notice that in all her gleanings and gifts, she always went home and shared her blessings with her mother-in-law. How beautifully this agrees with the language of our Master, "Go home to thy friends, and tell them how great things the Lord hath done for thee." As we read the eighteenth verse, again, our minds are attracted by the wonderful words of Naomi, "Sit still my daughter." Is it not good to sit still sometimes and see what the Lord will do? Moses said to the children of Israel, "Stand still and see the salvation of the Lord." Naomi said also "For the man will not be in rest, until we have finished the thing this day." As proof of this statement, Boaz went up to the gate of Bethlehem Judah in search of this nearest kinsman and he "came by". He did not call his name, but said, "Ho, such a one! turn aside, sit down here." While it is on my mind, I would like to again reiterate as previously stated in a former article that Naomi is a type of the church under the law dispensation, and all the instruction that she was giving to Ruth was making her better acquainted and bringing her to Boaz. The law is a schoolmaster to bring us to Christ. These words do not signify that you can come to Christ, but they simply mean that you have completed your school under the law and are now prepared for the reception of Christ. Just as a schoolboy, when he finishes the grammar grades, is ready for high school. As Laban said to Jacob. "Fulfill her week" (Leah, the laws, then it was legal according to the law of Moses for him to take Rachel also. Let it be fully understood that the nearer kinsman, Boaz, does not have a legal right to marry Ruth until he obtains it from the court of Israel. This he proceeded to do by taking "ten men of the elders of the city" of Bethlehem Judah, also "all the people that were in the gate" to bear testimony to all that was said between him and the nearest kinsman. The ten elders of the city, to my mind, represent the ten commandments of the law, while those that were in the gate represent the gospel. Remember, dear reader, that both sides must hear all the evidence and be witnesses to every word and to the whole transaction that is made between Boaz and the nearest kinsman. It takes two witnesses in court to establish a thing beyond a reasonable doubt. So it takes the law and the gospel to establish the act that Jesus proved his right as the legal possessor of His bride. How beautifully this agrees with the inspired prophet of old: "To the law and to the testimony: if they speak not according to this word, it is because there is no light in them." Isaiah 8:20. Boaz said unto the kinsman, Naomi that is come again out of the country of Moab, selleth a parcel of land, which was our brother Elimelech's. He also acquainted him with the fact that he, the nearest kinsman (or law), has the first right to redeem it. So the nearest kinsman said, "I will redeem it." Then said Boaz, "What day thou buyest the field of the hand of Naomi thou must buy it also of Ruth the Moabitess, the wife of the dead, to raise up the name of the dead upon his inheritance." Who can this dead signify except dead sinners? You

hath he quickened, who were dead in trespasses and in sin. So through this marriage of Boaz and Ruth, the name of Mahlon was raised up. As the type, so is the reality. Through this conception of Jesus and the church, these dead sinners are raised up. I now return to the nearest kinsman. When Boaz explained the full requirements and the things that were necessary to be done in order to obtain this field, the nearest kinsman said, "I cannot redeem it." "Redeem thou my right to thyself." This expression is positive proof and a full acknowledgment that he is a failure. And he further proves this by taking off his shoe. How agreeable are the words of the apostle, "For what the law could not do, in that it was weak through the flesh." Now Paul did not say the law was weak, but it was "weak through the flesh," for he said that, "the law is spiritual: but I am carnal, sold under sin." But not so with Jesus, notwithstanding the fact that "It behooved him to be made like unto his brethren." "Yet without sin" there was no weakness in him. He met the requirements of God's just and holy law, satisfied its full demands and kept it to a jot or tittle."

Elder T. Floyd Adams

Continued next issue.

PROVERBS 22:1-2.

A GOOD name *is* rather to be chosen than great riches, *and* loving favour rather than silver and gold.

The rich and poor meet together: the Lord *is* the maker of them all.

PLEA FOR NEW INVENTIONS.

THE EVIDENCES URGED IN SUPPORT OF THE NEW RELIGIOUS INVENTIONS OF THE DAY, BRIEFLY CONSIDERED.
ALEXANDRIA, D. C., February 15, 1840.

By new religious inventions, we have special allusion to those modern innovations upon the faith and practice of the Baptist Church, by those who profess to be missionists, benevolent, &c., in distinction from the old-fashioned order of Baptists. These consist, in part, of Missionary, Bible, Tract, Education, (Theological) and other kindred Societies; the doctrine of indefinite atonement, the obligation and ability of sinners to repent, believe, and comply with what they denominate the requisitions of the gospel; together with the modern practice of protracted meetings, anxious-benches, magic lanterns, national and state conventions, &c., &c. In testimony that these are approved of God, we are frequently told of their astonishing success, the multitudes converted to their views; and in further confirmation that they enjoy the smiles of heaven, we are referred to the zeal, activity, and liberality of their concerts. But all this testimony is urged in the absence of any direct authority found in the scriptures of truth to sustain them. This fact has been frequently admitted by the advocates of these new things; the Convention of Western Baptists, some years since, reported that we might search the bible in vain, for direct authority; such authority was not there; and they have also assured us, that the bible was never de-

signed to embrace a precept for every thing which was obligatory on christians. And although some have pretended to assert the abundance of scriptural authority with which they say the bible abounds, yet they have invariably failed to produce any; and the more candid among them frankly acknowledge, with their western brethren, that they find none. They are necessarily driven, therefore, to hinge all their arguments on the ground of what they consider indications of' divine approbation. The most prominent indication which they bring forward, is that of the great increase of their number, and the apparent success which has attended their efforts. This argument standing first, and being, for aught we know, as plausible as any they have ever produced, claims our first consideration.

We readily admit that prior to the introduction of these things among them, the Baptists were by no means what they now are. A retrospect of the Baptist Church for eighteen hundred years, will present them as a poor and afflicted people, trusting in the name of the Lord; persecuted, despised, illiterate, embracing the poorest and most ignoble of the earth; her branches are few and far between; her ministers, from necessity, driving the plough, smiting the anvil. making tents, or in some similar employment, to minister to the necessities of themselves, and such as were with them; not because the churches were unwilling to relieve them from the distracting cares of this life, but because they were generally unable. The high arch of the heavens was, in many instances, the roof of their meeting-houses, the rugged ledges of Piedmont and elsewhere, were the cushions of their pews, the priestly robes of their ministers were composed of the cheapest materials, their mode of conveyance was on foot, their incentives to speed were persecution behind, and the hope of enjoying the sweet privilege of feeding and comforting the dear people of God before them; their salaries were often paid off at the whipping-post, but sometimes at the stake. They were not then thought suitable society for the affluent, the polite, the learned, or the noble. There was then very little among them to invite hypocrites to a connection with them. If we confine our observations within the boundaries of our own country, and only to the last century, while other denominations of professed christians were supported by legal patronage, the poor Baptists were compelled to pay tribute to them. Read the history of a Roger Williams, a Moss, a Warren, and a thousand more, of whom the world was not worthy, who have seated the loftiest mountains, penetrated the wildest forests, stemmed the most appalling discouragements, have traveled thousands and thousands of miles bare-footed, and destitute of comfortable apparel or food to satisfy the cravings of nature, and have baptized among the poor of such as God by his grace had brought to a knowledge of the truth, the constituent members of all our early churches. In those times, the Baptists had no organs in their meeting-houses, no fiddles to worship with, no velvet cushions in their pulpits or pews.

None will presume to say the Bap-

tists are now what once they were. In point of respectability, how have they improved! In the exulting language of Andrew Fuller, may it not be said, that prior to the introduction of his new system, the Baptists were "a mere dunghill in society." But as fine feathers make fine birds, the Baptists have changed their plumage, and now appear among the peacocks of the age. Now the Baptists have their Doctors of Divinity, their Colleges, their National and State Conventions; their churches occupy stately mansions with sounding bells and towering domes. Their clergy (a name unknown among the saints of God before) equipped in all the trappings of fashion and extravagance, dash on in their carriages, and make a show not to be eclipsed by the gay sons of Lucifer. No longer are they willing to wait for the Lord to build them up, to convert sinners, or to give them ministers to go in and out among them. They have acquired the art of getting up revivals, of preparing men for the ministry, of making converts to their faith and accessions to their number. The Baptists — a name despised among men, because it once designated a sect which were every where spoken against, are now courted by those very daughters of old Rome which used to whip, imprison, and sometimes even put to death the Baptists of former ages.

But we set out to consider the weight of argument brought forward by the New School Baptists. It has been more than once asserted through their prints, that the Old School or Anti-mission Baptists are losing ground, dwindling away, and will in another generation become extinct, or, as Waller says, "be annihilated;" while the Missionary Baptists are gaining, that the increase of some one or two of their associations in the year, will out number all that are baptized by all the Old School in the same time. And why do they make this boast! Surely, to prove that God has manifested his approbation of their new inventions, and his displeasure in the Old Anti-missionary Baptists.

But let us soberly consider, in the light of divine revelation and in the fear of God, to what extent this argument may avail them. If it holds good in reference to New School Baptists, will it not prove quite as much for the Methodists, who have only now reached the first hundred years of their existence; if they in one brief century have accumulated almost as great a number of members as the Baptists have in almost eighteen, would not the argument prove more for them than for the New School Baptists, What is to hinder the Mormons from urging the same testimony! their rapid increase in number during the few years of their existence, has perhaps outstripped all other orders, Read the following scrap, from the New School Baptist organ at Philadelphia "THE Mormons. — This fanatic sect have established regular meetings in our city. We have heard of late, of several unstable professors from our churches, who are being deluded by their ruinous errors, which in this enlightened age must astonish every reflecting mind. It is scarcely to be believed that they have crowded audiences every time they hold forth;

many, we dare to say, go for the love of novelty; but the greater number are led there through ignorance, and become their followers. This singular people profess to have the power of working miracles and declare that they have received a new revelation from God. Joe Smith, a raving, ignorant fanatic, is their leader; and he it is who pretends to have received the message from on high. It would be well if our churches would look up the straying sheep of their folds, lest they wander into forbidden paths."—Philadelphia Baptist Registry.

The Mormons of Philadelphia, we are told, are making and baptizing nearly as many disciples as are the Baptists; and many of the front bench converts from the Baptists, have recanted and gone over to the Mormons. Mark the lamentations of the former, expressed in the above extract. If indeed this argument weighs any thing, in point of demonstrating the divine approbation, certainly that sect, whether Jews, Pagans, Christians or Mormons, which can produce the greatest number, gains the point. We, the Old School Baptists, cannot, therefore, yield, on this argument, to the New School, who have assumed our name; for, if their argument proves any thing, it proves too much for their purpose.

Again. The New School often bring forward their zeal in the missionary cause, as an evidence of their piety: but will not the same argument hold equally good in reference to the Jews, the Mahometans, the Catholics, and the Mormons! The Jews compassed sea and land to make proselytes; the Mahometans sent their missionaries into far countries, with great success; the Catholics also had their Jesuits in all parts of the world; and now we learn from the New School papers, that the Mormons have their domestic missionaries in all the principal cities of our country; and that they have recently sent twelve of their apostles to England. Should not the New School Baptists give the right hand of fellowship to their Mormon Missionary brethren. If zeal in the mission cause is of God, this witness of divine approbation speaks more for the Mormons than for the Baptist; for the former have greater impediments to encounter, and therefore display a much warmer zeal, and a greater degree of industry, than the former.

The success which has attended the distribution of Tracts, and Sunday Schools, &c., is also a main pillar in sustaining the New School Baptists. In our last number, we copied an article from the S. S. Journal, showing that the indefatigable Owen, and his brotherhood of Fanny Wright men, were zealously engaged in the same business. "In some places," says the article alluded to, "Sunday and Infant Schools have been established, for the inculcating of infidel principles. A Tract Society has been formed, and six Tracts issued;" and they are very active in the distribution of these, among those whom they deem heretics. "There is a regular organized Central Board," says the Journal, "with a President, Vice President and Secretary, and a great number of salaried emissaries, whose whole time is devoted to the advancement of So-

cialism." Shocking, What right have Infidels to have Sunday, or Infant Schools, or Presidents, or, above all, to pay salaries? But we suppose they have the presumption to think, "Quod dem onstrat vobis, demonstrat nobis." And as the New School Baptists have acknowledged that the plan of disseminating doctrine by the use of Tracts, originated with the Infidels in France, and as Mr. Owen's party make no more pretention to scriptural authority for their Sunday and Infant Schools, and flattering titles for men, than the New School Baptists do, we presume they think they have about as much right to practice these anti-christian inventions, as though they acted under the cover of a christian profession. Another complaint urged against Mr. Owen's party is, that they are patronized by the nobles of Europe, and by the liberality of the affluent — They are filling England with their magnificent temples, &c. But after all, as we inquired in our last what is there in all their improvements, that would not pass off as pure divinity, if done under the name of religion? Is it said that Owen rejects the bible as a rule? This is granted; and so do the New School Baptists. Do Owen and his patrons promulgate damnable heresies and doctrines of devils? So do the New School Baptists; and as we have before said, so we again say, and believe we can abundantly prove, that the very elements of which Deism and Socialism are composed, may be found among the New School Baptists.

Another argument sometimes used to prove the modern doctrines and practices of New Schoolism to be correct, is the liberality of those converted to it; witness, for instance, the late eulogiums lavished on the Baltimore and Albany converts, who gave one thousand dollars each, for missionary purposes. This was cried up through the papers, as the genuine fruits of repentance; and the editor of the N. Y. Baptist Register, is of the opinion that the system he advocates, if fully carried out, would produce so many such instances, that they would be passed by as common affairs. Now we cannot discover that it needs supernatural light to see that Owen's system produces the very same kinds of fruits, and in greater abundance than that of Mr. Knapp. And finally, we challenge the New School Baptists to produce one solitary argument in support of their new order, that we cannot show, proves as much for Mormons and Infidels, as it can for them.

They are of late greatly occupied in controversy with their dear Pedo-Baptist brethren, on the subject of Baptism; and we have more than once felt disposed to say to them, "Sirs, ye are brethren; why strive ye one with the other!" But the Baptists say their anti-christian brethren have no scripture for sprinkling. True, they have not; nor have they any for christian baptism; that sacred ordinance belongs exclusively to the family of God. But let us ask, Have not the Pedo-Baptists the same authority for rantism, that the Baptists have for New Schoolism? The former plead that they have a right to rantize, and save souls in that way, because it is not forbidden; and the latter admit there is no direct authority for their

New School craft; but plead their right to it, upon the same ground as do the others for sprinkling.

Elder Gilbert Beebe

CONTRIBUTIONS

FOR MAY 2016

Betty Walker, VA 5.00
Edna Graves, AL 5.00
Glenna Link, TN 5.00
Larry Byrd, NC 5.00
M. L. Richardson, FL 5.00

MEETINGS

LOWER MAYO 5TH SUNDAY MEETING

The next 5th Sunday Meeting will be held, The Lord Willing, Sunday, July 31, 2016.

Russell Creek Church will Host the meeting. The Meeting House is located at 242 Moorefield Store Rd., Stuart, VA 24171. Coming North or South on VA #8, tum East on Ayers Orchard Rd., #653. Go 1 mile to Moorefield Store Rd. #631, tum right, go 1/4 mile to church on right. Coming East or West on US #58, tum South on Southfork Farm Loop, #827 to Ayers Orchard Rd., #653. Go 3 miles to Moorefield Store Rd., #631. Turn left, go 1/4 mile to church on right. Coming West on NC #704, turn North on VA-Line Rd., #1730. Go 1 mile and turn left on Moorefield Store Rd., #631. Go 2 1/2 miles to church on left.

We invite the ministers, brothers, sisters and all believers in Salvation by Grace to meet with us during this meeting.

In bonds of love,
Lowell Hopkins, Clerk
(276) 952-2098

PIGG RIVER PRIMITIVE BAPTIST ASSOCIATION

The Pigg River Primitive Baptist Association will be held with Rocky Mount Church, the host church. To Commence on Friday Aug. 5, 2016 and two days following, Sat. Aug. 6, 2016 and Aug. 7, 2016. On Ground of Chestnut Church.

Starting Friday, August 5, Singing 10:30 and preaching 11:00.

Saturday, August 6, Singing 9:30, and preaching 10:00.

Sunday, August 7, Singing 9:30, and preaching 10:00.

Directions to the church going North on Route 220, about 13 miles past Bassett, turn right on to route 724

(Goose Dam Road) about 2 1/2 miles to church.

Going South on Route 220, past Rocky Mount, turn left at first stop light on Route 619, go 3.7 miles, turn right on 724 (Goose Dam Rd.) 1 mile to church.

Elder Thomas Solomon - Clerk

SKEWARKEY UNION
(Eastern Kehukee Association)

Hancocks Church will host the next session of the Skewarkey Union on the fifth Sunday of July 31, 2016. The church is located on Ayden Golf Club Road, near Ayden, North Carolina. Preaching services begin at 10:30am.

We extend an invitation to our ministers, brethren and friends.

Naomi Coker, Clerk
252-823-0786

IS IT TIME TO RENEW YOUR SUBSCRIPTION? IF YOUR EXPIRATION DATE IS 7 / 2016 IT EXPIRES WITH THIS ISSUE.

WEST COUNTRY LINE UNION

Big Meadows Primitive Baptist Church will host the fifth Sunday meeting on July 31, 2016. Singing begins at 10:00 AM and preaching ser vice at 10:30 AM.

From 1-40, take Hwy 87 South at Graham towards Pittsboro. Go 14.8 miles and cross Cane Creek. Turn right onto first road past Cane Creek which is Greenhill Road. Go 3.7 miles and turn left on Old Switchboard Road. Church is 1.3 miles on right.

From Hwy 64, take Hwy 87 North about 7 miles and turn left on Castle Rock Road. Church is about 5 miles on left.

Elder Cleo Robertson, Moderator
Joann Self, Clerk

PSALM 41:1-2.

Blessed *is* he that considereth the poor: the Lord will deliver him in time of trouble.

The Lord will preserve him, and keep him alive; *and* he shall be blessed upon the earth: and thou wilt not deliver him unto the will of his enemies.

Signs of the Times

DEVOTED TO THE OLD SCHOOL BAPTIST CAUSE

" The Sword of the Lord and of Gideon "

VOL. 184 HILLSVILLE, VA., AUGUST 2016 NO. 8

SIGNS OF THE TIMES

ISSN - 0199 - 0063

Subscription price $15.00 per year - $25.00 two years

Published monthly by

SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.

Tony R. Horton

Circulation Manager and Treasurer

1429 Howlett Street, Hillsville, Va. 24343

Phone (276) 728-5651

EDITOR

Elder Cleo Robertson 111 Livingstone Drive
Cary, NC 27513
(919) 460-7721

ASSOCIATE EDITOR

Elder J. B. Farmer 6373 N. State Hwy 7
Grayson, Ky. 41143
(606) 474-4327

All letters for this paper containing subscriptions and remittances, should be mailed to Tony R. Horton, 1429 Howlett Street, Hillsville, Va. 24343. All articles and letters for publication, all notices of meetings and all obituaries should be mailed to Elder Cleo Robertson, 111 Livingstone Drive Cary, NC 27513.

SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.

1429 Howlett Street

Hillsville, Va. 24343

HYMN

Grace tis a charming sound!
Harmonious to the ear;
Heav'n with the echo shall resound,
And all the saints shall hear.

Grace first ordained the way
To save rebellious man,
And all the steps that grace display,
Which drew the wondrous plan!

Grace first inscribed my name
In God's eternal book;
'Twas grace that gave me to the Lamb,
Who all my sorrows took.

Grace taught my soul to pray,
And pardoning love to know;
'Twas grace that kept me to this day
And will not let me go.

Grace all the work shall crown,
Through everlasting days:
It lays in heaven the topmost stone,
And well deserves the praise.

Doddridge.

CONTENTS

EDITORIAL 170
Elder Jerry B. Farmer

CORRESPONDENCE 174

VOICES OF THE PAST 179
Elder T. Floyd Adams
Elder P.D. Gold
William M. Smoot
Elder Gilbert Beebe

CONTRIBUTIONS 190

MEETINGS 190

OBITUARIES 191
Donald "Donnie" Ray Arrington
Juanita Minter Law
Elder James Moody

EDITORIAL

"And he said, I beseech thee, shew me thy glory. And he said, I will make all my goodness pass before thee, and I will proclaim the name of the LORD before thee; and will be gracious to whom I will be gracious, and will shew mercy on whom I will shew mercy. And he said, Thou canst not see my face: for there shall no man see me, and live. And the LORD said, Behold, *there is* a place by me, and thou shall stand upon a rock: And it shall come to pass, while my glory passeth by, that I will put thee in a clift of the rock, and will cover thee with my hand while I pass by: And I will take away mine hand, and thou shalt see my back parts: but my face shall not be seen." Exodus 33:18-23.

Elder J. B. Farmer

How deep and mysterious and wonderful is the written word of God. What a mercy it is that the God of heaven and earth should cause His word to be written and preserved for His beloved people; even though they abide in earthen vessels in which He has placed His treasure. How poverty stricken we would be without this mercy. The Lord not only gave His word unto us, but He also has opened it up to His little ones that they might understand it, and profit from it, and rejoice in it, and praise Him for it. God is good.

"All scripture *is* given by inspiration of God, and *is* profitable for doctrine, for reproof, for correction, for instruction in righteousness: that the man of God may be perfect, thoroughly furnished unto all good works." The scripture quoted at the beginning is full of doctrine, reproof, correction and instruction in righteousness, as is all scripture. It proclaims the glory, power, election, love, mercy, protection and goodness of our God. It sets forth the experience of the Lord's children showing their hopes, fears, and the trust and confidence they are given in the Lord.

The Lord had blessed Moses to bring up the children of Israel out from their bondage in Egypt by His mighty hand. The Lord had given him the commandments on tables of stone on Mount Sinai, and while Moses was there the

children of Israel made a golden calf and worshipped it. When Moses came down from the mount, the children of Israel were chastened for their sin, and Moses went back up unto the Lord to make atonement for their sin. After this, Moses came down and pitched, or set up, the tabernacle outside the camp, and entered into it. "And it came to pass, as Moses entered into the tabernacle, the cloudy pillar descended, and stood *at* the door of the tabernacle, and *the LORD* talked with Moses."

After all these things Moses sought assurance from the Lord that he indeed had found grace in His sight, and that these people were indeed the Lord's people. He said, "Now therefore, I pray thee, if I have found grace in thy sight, shew me now thy way, that I may know thee, that I may find grace in thy sight: and consider that this nation is thy people." Have we not been brought into this condition from time to time, seeking assurance that we are not deceived in our calling, and that these children with whom we are walking are the children of God in truth? It seems plain that only the Lord's people ever have these concerns. The whole world of carnal religion believes it is in the right way, and cannot even ask if it has a lie in its right hand — they are ever learning, but never able to come to the knowledge of the truth. But the Lord's people are blessed to continually seek evidence, that they might not be ashamed at the Lord's appearing. They are made to try the spirits, whether they are of God. They are made to continually examine themselves, whether they are in the faith.

The Lord was merciful unto Moses and said unto him, "My presence shall go *with thee,* and I will give thee rest." The Lord Jesus Christ said to our great comfort and peace, "I will never leave thee nor forsake thee." And He also said, "Lo, I will go with you even unto the end of the world." And He also said, "Come unto me, all *ye* that labor and are heavy laden, and I will give you rest. Take my yoke upon you, and learn of me; for I am meek and lowly in heart: and ye shall find rest unto your souls. For my yoke *is* easy, and my burden is light." What a blessing it is when we are given to meditate upon His words and to believe them for ourselves and also on behalf of those we have been given to love in truth. This gives us courage to press on toward the mark for the prize of the high calling of God in Christ Jesus. This perfect love of God casts out our fears and makes us unafraid of what man, might do to us. It causes us to go forth in faith, not knowing the future, but believing that God is able to keep that which we have committed unto Him against that day.

And Moses said unto God, "If thy presence go not *with me*, carry us not up hence." Have you ever been brought to this place, to say I do not want to go on if the Lord is not with me? Have you not thought that you would rather be taken out of this world rather to bring reproach upon the Lord, His doctrine, or His people? I believe all of the Lord's people have been brought there, and would rather die than to run in vain, and be found in the end to have been deceived and to have been a deceiver. Some treat the Lord's things lightly, but

they are life and death to the family of God. Consider Ananias and Sapphira, as recorded in the book of Acts, who fell down dead when they were found to have lied unto God. It is a fearful thing to fall into the hands of the living God.

The Lord again assured Moses that he indeed had found grace in His sight; and that the Lord knew him by name. "The foundation of the Lord standeth sure, the Lord knoweth them that are his. And let everyone who names the name of Christ depart from iniquity." The Lord is not a man as we are, but He is the great I AM. He made all things for Himself, He purposed all things, He controls all things, He knows all things. He declared the end from the beginning. He spake, and it was *done*. He commanded, and it stood fast, He doeth His will in the army of heaven and *among* the inhabitants of the earth: and none can stay His hand, or say unto Him, what doest thou? He loved His people with an everlasting love, and gave them grace in Christ Jesus before the world was. These things are contrary to the carnal mind but are greatly loved by the household of faith.

Again, Moses sought evidence from God that he was not deceived and said, "I beseech thee, shew me thy glory." What a request from a worm of the dust. But is this not our desire, that we may have a little glimpse of the glory of God, as strong evidence that we are His and that we are not deceived? God was merciful to grant unto Moses his request, as He also does for all His little ones.

"And be said, I will make all my goodness pass before thee, and I will proclaim the name of the LORD before thee; and will be gracious to whom I will be gracious, and will shew mercy on whom I will shew mercy." The Lord makes all His goodness to pass before us in all His works and ways. He makes us to know that He is the King of kings and Lord of lords. He makes us to know that His grace and mercy is extended to His people, and not to those who hate him and who make a lie.

But the Lord reveals Himself in a very particular way, which He has purposed for His glory and honor and for our good. "And he said, Thou canst not see my face: for there shall no man see me, and live. And the LORD said, Behold, *there* is a place by me, and thou shall stand upon a rock: And it shall come to pass, while my glory passeth by, that I will put thee in a clift of the rock, and will cover thee with my hand while I pass by: And I will take away mine hand, and thou shalt see my back parts: but my face shall not be seen." Since our God is a consuming fire, and none can behold Him in our nature, He has made a safe way for us to view His glory in this life without being destroyed. He has caused us to stand upon a rock, which is Christ, and has placed us in a clift of the rock, which is in the heart of Christ; and has covered us with His hand to shield us while His glory passes by. Then He takes away His hand so we can see His back parts, but not His face.

What does it mean to see His back parts? Does it not mean to see where the Lord has been and what He has done? "For the invisible things of him

from the creation of the world are clearly seen, being understood by the things that are made, *even* his eternal power and Godhead." When we are blessed to look about us and see the wonderful creation of God --- the earth, the seas, the heavens and the innumerable host of all His works --- we have seen His back parts --- where He has been, and what He has done. When we are blessed to see His people and His churches walking in love and truth and in decency and order, we are seeing what He has done. When we are blessed to sing one of our spiritual hymns from the heart and are given to praise Him for His goodness and mercy, we are seeing where He has been in inspiring the writers of old with His truth in song. When we hear the preaching of the blessed gospel of grace without the works of men, we are beholding the glory of God in what he has done in His ministers and for His hearing people. When He speaks peace to our souls, and we feel and know that great love toward Him and our brethren, we are basking in the light of His presence because of what He has done for us. And when we are given a view of the Lord Jesus Christ, the perfect Lamb of God, suffering and dying for our sins, we are seeing the perfect image of what God has done for those He loves, to take away their sin and to remove it away from them as far as the east is from the west. And when we are blessed to see Jesus high and lifted up at the right hand of God, raised from the grave, and given the victory over death, hell, the grave and the devil, we are given to see into the place that God has already prepared for those who love Him in truth --- a home in heaven.

We cannot now see His face, but on the appointed day we shall see Him as He is in His full glory, according to His mercy and grace. On that day we shall be made like Him. These vile bodies shall be changed in a moment, in the twinkling of an eye. And we shall be caught up in the clouds together with all saints to meet the Lord in the air, and so we shall ever be with the Lord. And may we be blessed to believe and to say with David, "As for me, I will behold thy face in righteousness: I shall be satisfied, when I awake, with thy likeness."

Trusting that this was written in love and in hope of eternal life, I am your unworthy servant.

Elder J.B. Farmer

FROM THE CHARLESTON EVENING POST.

Eastern Argus
Portland, Maine - June 5, 1816

If any man sin, we have an advocate with the father Jesus Christ the righteous. – I John, 2. 1. – Wherefore, lift up the hands which hang down, and the feeble knees. – Heb. xii. 12.

Blessed be God for Jesus Christ that unspeakable gift, without which we must have perished forever – Tho' we have destroyed ourselves by sin, and deserve eternal death, yet on Christ there is hope, for it hath pleased

God to lay help upon one that is mighty and able to fave to the uttermost and who come unto God by help. Examine thyself and see whether thou hast any part in his death: if thou hast, thou wilt also in his resurrection. Hast thou been convinced of the evil nature and tendency of sin, and been led to hate it? Has the blood of Christ been applied to thy conscience? Hast thou experienced the pangs of the new birth? Dost thou find thy heart burn with love to Christ, for what he hath done for thee? If so, happy art thou: go on, and thy end wilt be peace and eternal life. Thy advocate is now pleading thy cause with the father, for he ever liveth to make intercession for his saints.

Come Holy Dove inspire my soul,
And ail my fears remove
Let all my powers in praises roll
And sing redeeming love.

CORRESPONDENCE

Dear Elder Farmer,

We hope this imperfect writing will be of some interesting facts of the Pigg River Association to you. I could have written more but I am such a poor writer. We hope you and Sister Sherry are well and able to be about.

We are well as can be expected. Judy and I send you and Sherry our love. We hope to see you soon.

With Love!
Bill and Judy Poindexter

The Pigg River Association was constituted in 1825 at Little Creek meeting house in Franklin County, Va. The churches that formed the association were lettered out of the Strawberry Association. The Pigg River churches were mostly in Franklin, County on south side of Staunton River. The churches of the Strawberry Association were on the north side of the Staunton River. The Strawberry Association was constituted in 1776 at Strawberry meeting house in Pittsylvania County, Va. The reason for this division seems to have been merely for the sake of convenience. The Pigg River and Strawberry Associations seem to have been in fellowship till 1832. The Foreign Mission board was founded in 1813. A letter was sent to the Strawberry Association by the foreign mission board shortly afterward. The Strawberry minutes show Elder Joseph Pedigo was chosen to answer this letter. Elder Pedigo was moderator of the Strawberry and had served her as such for 20 years. The Strawberry minutes plainly state Elder Pedigo was "anti-missionary."

In 1832 a resolution was passed in either Town Creek Church or Reed Creek church to declare non-fellowship for the institutions of the day. Elkanah Turner was one of the messengers that carried the resolution to the association in 1832. The Pigg River declared non-fellowship for these new things. Elder Elkanah Turner was latter moderator of

the Pigg River Association and his son Elder Taylor Turner was clerk till his death in 1911.

Churches dismissed in 1825 by letter to form Pigg River Association were Leatherwood, Pigg River, Blackwater, Gills Creek, Snow Creek, Bethel, Back Creek, Linville, Reek Creek, Town Creek and Little Creek.

In 1860 Elder Gilbert Beebe and Elder R. C. Leachman of Va. Corresponding Meeting went to Elder Elknah Turner's home on Reed Creek and preached to the Pigg River Association. Elder Leachman tried in Norther Va. and for his sympathy for the confederacy has his home burned by the Union Array. He fled to Tarboro, N.C. and returned to Virginia after Lee surrendered. He died in 1869.

In 1910 the association was held at North Fork Church. The minutes show a membership of approximately 1000 members with Bethel the largest church with 165 members.

The first minutes I picked up was the 1959 minutes. The association was held at Riverview Church and the association had 16 elders and 700 members. The Pigg River Association has been blessed with very able ministers and many were elected to state and local boards through the years. Some of these men were Elkanah Turner, John Martin, A. B. Philpot, John C. Hall, Peter Corn, and Taylor Turner.

PROVERBS 3:12.

For whom the Lord loveth he correcteth; even as a father the son *in whom* **he delighteth.**

May 30, 2016

Dear Elder Robertson,

Enclosed is my renewal for one year. Please us the rest as you see fit. I would like to share a poem I was given to write a few years ago if you feel it is fit for publication.

Years ago in the middle of my sickness I was carried to a beautiful garden with the sweetest fragrance. I was made a child and curled up at the feet of my Savior and rested my head on His knees as He stroked my head. Such comfort can never be told. I begged Him to never send me back but my time on earth was not done. God is everywhere present and no where absent. He needs no help and provides all His children's needs. How firm a foundation is a beautiful hymn inspired by God Almighty and is precious to a believer's ear. I have a dear friend who once told me "I may be wrong about everything but I will go down believing." What a foundation for her belief in God. May we always be blessed to look one another over for good and not evil as the scriptures tell us to. God has never left one of His alone in this barren land and never will as long as time stands. His promises are eternal. May God bless and keep you.

Janet Snider Taylor

August 6, 2013

When gathered round that blissful throne
His will be gathered no more to roam
No more to shed a parting tear
Have nothing to dread and nothing to fear

Where nothing is wrong and all is right
For God is love beyond what we know
And someday soon we all will go
To live forever by His side for God did make it so
Earth has no power to keep us here
When God calls His loved ones dear
For God did make all things right
And there will be no coming night
Where all is peace, joy and love
What a great gift is Heaven above
And tho we doubt and fear and pine
God did declare that these are mine
From the beginning He sealed it tight
That they be led by His guiding light
That they must suffer to be a part
And take abode in their heart
That they might live and look to Him
When life gets hard and things look dim
Oh He knows well their travels here
And promised to never leave His loved ones dear
And tho we do not always see
He is always there where need may be
He finished His work and declared it good
For all things good must come from good
Of ourselves we cannot do
He gave freely His own son and loved Him true
He was pure as pure can be
And only His will ever see
That all He gave cost not a cent
Twas not the way our Savior went
He suffered much His time on earth
For God had determined before His birth
For He knew His Father reigned above
High above was His great love
He knew it all before he came
That He would heal the sick and lame
And to this day He is the only way
That His will ever see a brighter day
For of ourselves we can never do
He is all that is good and true
For this world will take you down
And cause one to wear a many a frown
But when God does come all is peace
And one does marvel at the sweet release
This world will come and this world will go
The world knows nothing of His great love
And can never be drawn to Heaven above
Troubles and trials this world does breed
But He did promise to take the lead
To dry the tears and heavenly comforts send
Calm the storms of life and subdue the wind
The wind that blows His to and fro
Was sent to teach that God they must know
He set a time to come their way
And nothing can change that glorious day
None can hinder and none can stay
He chose His own and set their way
Despite all that we might do
God is faithful, forgiving and true
For ourselves we cannot keep

And many a time causes one to weep
And our tears we cannot dry
Our loudest cries can't bring Him nigh
For He did set the highs and lows
For His purpose and God does know
He does know their grief and sorrow
But He did promise a better tomorrow
For he will come on scheduled time
And declare to all that these are mine
These are the ones I chose in me
And of this world they not be
For they came from Heaven on high
Their treasures were laid where money can't buy
And someday soon His will hear His call
And be carried Home in spite of it all
For this earth can never afford them a home
And often times they feel so alone
Tis fear that causes one to pine
And fear they are no longer Thine
The longing comes from deep within
From deep within a plea does begin
A plea that He will extend His hand
And rise one above this lowly land
A land where one feels forgotten and cannot stand
For needy and poor His people are
And seek Him both near and far
They long to feel His presence so dear
And no more shed the smarting tear
And when He comes we are bound in His love
What great mercy is showered from above
For we are His next of kin
And our God will always win
He calms the sea and stills the wind
A helping hand He does lend
Oh but could we but forever dwell by His side
And someday cross that river so wide
Where sin and sorrow cannot some
And see for ourselves where we came from.

By Janet Snider Taylor

ROMANS 8: 1-7.

There *is* therefore now no condemnation to them which are in Christ Jesus, who walk not after the flesh, but after the Spirit.

For the law of the Spirit of life in Christ Jesus hath made me free from the law of sin and death.

For what the law could not do, in that it was weak through the flesh, God sending his own Son in the likeness of sinful flesh, and for sin, condemned sin in the flesh:

That the righteousness of the law might be fulfilled in us, who walk not after the flesh, but after the Spirit.

For they that are after the flesh do mind the things of the flesh; but they that are after the Spirit the things of the Spirit.

For to be carnally minded *is* death; but to be spiritually minded *is* life and peace.

Because the carnal mind *is* enmity against God: for it is not subject to the law of God, neither indeed can be.

VOICES OF THE PAST

Meditations on the Book of Ruth (continued from previous issue.)

After dwelling at some length in my previous article upon the Nearest Kinsman and "Near Kinsman" we will pass on to the marriage of Boaz and Ruth. "So Boaz took Ruth, and she was his wife" and Then he went in unto her, the Lord gave her conception, and she bare a son. The joy and happiness that came to Naomi and Ruth by the birth of this little son, will never be fully expressed by mortal tongues. Let us go back just a little and review the scene when they left the country of Moab. They were destitute of this world's goods, husbands dead, sons dead and all their earthly possessions gone. Only one little ray of hope, she heard that the Lord had visited his people in Bethlehem Judah in giving them bread. What a long and lonely journey this must have been. Can you not, dear reader, trace out some of the landmarks in your experience? How fitting are the words of the poet:

"Perhaps he may admit my plea,
Perhaps will hear my prayer;
But if I perish, I will pray,
And perish only there.

I can but perish if I go;
I am resolved to try;
For if I stay away I know
I must forever die."

At last the dayspring from on high has visited them. A little son is born. Who can this little son typify but Christ formed in you the hope of glory? His name is Obed; Obed, means serving and how beautifully this agrees with the life of Jesus, who "took upon him the form of a servant, and was made in the likeness of men." Phil. 2:7. Our mind is also led to the language of the prophet of old who said, **"For unto us a child is born, unto us a son is given: and the government shall be upon his shoulder: and his name shall be called Wonderful, Counsellor, The mighty God, The everlasting Father, The Prince of Peace ---" Isaiah 9:6.** Who are the people that will call his name wonderful? Are they not the ones unto whom this child is born? Surely, they will call his name Wonderful. Is it not a great wonder of wonders to you, that this meek and lowly Jesus would condescend from his high and lofty state of heaven and take up his abode in you? Surely, you will call his name Wonderful. How wonderful are the words of Mary. **"My soul doth magnify the Lord, and my spirit hath rejoiced in God my Savior." Luke 1:46-47. "He hath filled the hungry with good things; and the rich he hath sent away empty." Luke 1:53.** Is it not true that the same one unto whom this child is born, is the same one that this son is given? His name shall be called Counsellor. Dear child of God, have you not learned the truth of the prophet of old, "And all thy children shall be taught of the Lord." And Jesus himself refers to this prophecy and says, "It is written in the prophets, and they shall

be all taught of God." John 6:45. Notice the number of names he has: "Wonderful, Counsellor, The mighty God, The everlasting Father, The Prince of Peace." Is there any peace outside of Jesus? "Peace I leave with you, my peace I give unto you." John 14:27. How agreeable are the words of Simeon of old. "Lord, now lettest thou thy servant depart in peace, according to thy word: For mine eyes have seen thy salvation." Luke 2 :29-30. Is it not true that we find peace every time we are enabled by the spirit of God to embrace this little son (Jesus)? It is then we can behold him in his beauty and holiness. We will now return to the law, which Paul says is "a shadow of good in things to come."' Remember, dear reader, that a shadow is not the reality of anything, but if you will follow it you will come to the substance. May I again quote the words in the fourth chapter and 13th verse, "So Boaz took Ruth, and she was his wife." How beautifully Ruth portrays the church in the gospel dispensation. She is now married to another, this "near kinsman", "a mighty man of wealth." Even Boaz. This little son is born, who is the legal heir of all this vast estate that his father possessed in Bethlehem Judah, which I believe is a faint type of heaven, and all that he purchased in the country of Moab which is a type of the earth. So this Son, Jesus, became their heir to all that his Father possessed. Heaven is his throne, the earth his footstool and the cattle upon a thousand hills are his. When this little son was born, the women of the city invoked their blessings upon him, "that his name may be famous in Israel." Can we conceive of any name that will compare with the name of Jesus, except the church? "And this is his name whereby he shall be called, the Lord our righteousness." "And this is the name whereby she shall be called, the Lord our righteousness." Inasmuch as the bride takes the name of the bridegroom, just so the church takes the name of her husband. And inasmuch as Naomi and Ruth looked to his son, Obed, for their natural sustenance, do we not look to Jesus for the joy of our salvation? How true are the words of Peter, "For there is none other name under heaven given among men, whereby we must be saved." Acts 4:12. And the apostle Paul in his epistle to the Philippian brethren said, "Wherefore God also hath highly exalted him and given him a name which is above every name," (Phil. 2:9) that in all we do in word or deed, do in the name of Jesus. The women of the city also said to Naomi, "And he shall be unto thee a restorer of thy life." To find the true meaning of these words, we will only look back in our experience and see that we are not restored back to our former state, for that was a life of toil and labor, as we have before pointed out in the life of Naomi, in her journey from the country of Moab to Bethlehem Judah. But she is now a partaker of that bread on which she has bestowed no labor. See how this word restore compares with the experience of David. "Restore unto me the joy of thy salvation." David did not ask for salvation, but he wanted the joy of it again. He, Obed, shall be a "nourisher of thine old age." That is, Naomi and Ruth have the full assurance

that this little son will unquestionably, out of the abundance of his vast amount of wealth, supply them with all the necessities and comforts of life. What a consoling thought, notwithstanding the fact that she is old and decrepit and going down the steps of old age, she has something to look forward to. This little son will care for me. "Naomi took the child, and laid it in her bosom." May I repeat the words "And he shall be unto thee a restorer of thy life, and a nourisher of thine old age." How beautifully this son typifies the son of God, and listen to his own words: "(For the Lord thy God is a merciful God;) he will not forsake thee, neither destroy thee, nor forget the covenant of thy fathers which he sware unto them." Deut. 4:31. She has now ceased from her labors and entered into rest. How does this compare with your experience, when Jesus Christ was formed in you the hope of glory, and spake peace to your troubled soul in a feeling sense in words and said, thy sins which are many are all forgiven thee, go and sin no more? Now you are no more under the law, but under grace, for the law of the spirit of life which is in Christ Jesus has made you free from the law of sin and death. In bringing this to a close, may I quote the language of the apostle Paul, "For he hath said, I will never leave thee, nor forsake thee." Heb. 13:5. Again Paul said, "My God shall supply all your need according to his riches in glory by Christ Jesus." Phil. 4:19. The apostle did not say he shall supply all your needs, but he shall supply all your need. When we are clothed and in our right mind, how fully we realize that we need Him every moment and every hour.

(Elder) T. FLOYD ADAMS.
Willow Springs, N. C.

The common teaching of the day or night is that every one is a child of God. But we hold that God is the God of the Hebrews, or of Israel in a sense he is not the God of the heathen as he is the God of Israel. See Ex. 22 and 23, "And thou shalt say unto Pharoah, thus saith the Lord, Israel is my son, even my first born, and I say unto thee, let my son go, that he may serve me." The Lord told Moses that he is the God of Abraham and of Isaac and of Jacob. He is the God of the living, and not of the dead. God is the creator of all flesh, for He hath made everything that was made. He hath made all things for himself, yea even the wicked for the day of evil. He makes the wrath of man to praise him, and restrains the remainder of wrath.

But Israel is his peculiar treasure. In the gospel day or the last dispensation, Gentiles are made nigh by the blood of Jesus; for Japheth shall dwell in the tents of Shem, The middle wall of separation shall be removed, and God makes of one blood a people redeemed out of every nation, kindred and tongue under heaven. Where there is neither Jew nor Gentile, bond nor free, but all

born of incorruptible seed by the word of God are one in Christ Jesus, the whole family of God; heirs of God and joint heirs with Christ. For flesh and blood do not inherit incorruption. Except a man be born again be cannot see the Kingdom of God. It is the revelation of Jesus Christ the spiritual, heavenly man that gives one entrance into the kingdom of heaven. Such only are the Sons of God. If we are believers in Jesus then are we the seed of Abraham, and are manifested as the children of promise. By the faith of Jesus we are the children of God. So they who are of faith are children of Abraham.

Now God is the Father of these as he is not the Father of those not born of incorruptible seed. Nor does he know the children of the flesh as be knows the children of God. It is in this blessed sense that God knows only his own people. His own people he foreknows. Whom he did foreknow them he also did predestinate to be conformed to the image of his son, See Rom. 8:29. There is a relationship in which God is revealed in covenant standing to his people as his children. Naturally parents are related to their children, and as such they correct their own children that disobey them as they do not the children of other people. If ye be without chastisement then are ye bastards and not sons. We have had fathers of our flesh that corrected us, and we gave them reverence; shall we not rather be in subjection to the Father of Spirits and live?

If a natural child has parents intelligent and wise that give proper instruction to their children, but their children give not heed to his wholesome instruction, will it not disgrace these children?

Now, the people of the Lord are instructed as none others are, and are sufferers in disobedience as none can be that are not under the blessed obligation of children. So God says to Israel in their transgression you only have I known of all the families of the earth; therefore I will punish you for your iniquities.

Israel was redeemed from the house of bondage in Egypt as no other people ever were delivered. So the Lord chastised Israel as he never did any other people. Behold how their house is left unto them desolate until this date: They are wanderers without a government, or home, or temple, or priesthood, downtrodden of the Gentiles, as no other people have ever been scattered.

So in the churches of the saints under the latter dispensation --- under the latter reign, if they leave their first love, and do not hold fast that which God has given them, but worship idols, and follow strange gods, the candlestick is removed, their harps hang on the willow, and so often do we remember the good days of old, but they do not return. We remember our transgressions, and know that it is an evil and a bitter thing to sin against our Father.

Elder P.D. Gold
Zion's Landmark
January 15, 1915

1907 - HE THAT ENDURETH TO THE END

Written by William M. Smoot,
June, 1907

"But he that endureth to the end shall be saved."- Matthew x, 22. "Blessed *is* the man that endureth temptations."- James i. 12. "Him that overcometh, will I make a pillar in the temple of My God, and he shall go no more out: and I will write upon him the name of My God, and the name of the city of My God, *which is* new Jerusalem, which cometh down out of heaven from My God: and I *will write upon him* My new name."- Revelation iii, 12.

The same testimony runs through these several passages of Scripture, and is more fully brought out in the last of the three. The inspired apostle in 2 Thessalonians ii, 2, 3. tells us; "That ye be not soon shaken in mind, or be troubled, neither by spirit, nor by word, nor by letters from us, as that the day of Christ is at hand. Let no man deceive you by any means: for that day shall not come except there come a falling away first, and that man of sin be revealed, the son of perdition." We have here evidence upon what might be termed the positive and negative side of the testimony. Jude adds: "There are certain men crept in unawares, who were before of old ordained to this condemnation, ungodly men, turning the grace of our God into lasciviousness, and denying the only Lord God, and our Lord Jesus Christ."

We see the Truth of these Scriptures repeatedly made manifest in the present age. There is a continual falling away among those whom we once thought steadfast in the faith, or who were, at least, considered friends of Gospel Truth, who have shown that they lack the vital, enduring substance.

First, we have presented here the enduring nature of that grace of life eternal. It goes beyond saying that eternal life is "eternal," although few think so. It is the substance that endures, and that endures through all opposition, and difficulty to the end. There must be a falling away, but it is not the falling away of that which has in it the inherent life which comes from above, "hid in Christ in God," developed "to the measure of the stature of the fullness of Christ."- Ephesians iv. 13. These are the faithful witnesses who endure.

On the other hand nothing short of such an exhibition of heavenly and sovereign grace will endure to the end, everything else falls by the way, shall wilt, wither, and come short of the glory of God. The apostle on the day of Pentecost (Acts ii, 40) exhorted his hearers to "Save yourselves from this untoward generation." It may be that the word "salvation" in the first quoted text at the head of this article, has a somewhat similar meaning to the word as used by the apostle. "Take heed unto thyself," says Paul to Timothy, "and unto the doctrine; continue in them: for in doing this thou shalt both save thyself, and them that hear thee."--- 1 Timothy iv. 16. To be "saved" from the errors, delusions, the

fads and fancies, gimmicks, programs, the abominable wickedness of the religious world, is an infinite blessing.

To this happy condition evidently the dear Master calls our attention in the first quoted text above. Nor must we turn away from the manner in which He introduces the testimony. "And ye shall be hated of all men for My name's sake." John says: "Marvel not, my brethren, if the world hate you."- 1 John iii, 13. James says: "Whosoever therefore will be a friend of the world is the enemy of God."- iv. 4. Surely in the face of such an array of Scripture children of light should be disappointed if they receive anything else from this religious world but persecution, misrepresentation, deception, falsehood, bitter strife and sarcastic labels.

But the man that endureth this temptation, James says, is "blessed," for "when he is tried, he shall receive the crown of life, which the Lord hath promised to them that love Him." The peaceful enjoyment of the Divine presence, the end of triumphant faith, is the revelation of the crown of life, more pleasant than any that can grace a monarch's brow. "Whoso looketh into the perfect law of liberty, and continueth therein, he being not a forgetful hearer, but a doer of the work this man shall be blessed in his deed." --- James i. 25.

But in the last of the three passages of Scripture which we have quoted at the head of this article, the reason is assigned for the character and glory of this triumph, and the crowning revelation of its power. "Him that overcometh, will I make a pillar in the temple of My God." Assuredly no one could be regarded as "a pillar," without ability to rise above the obstacles, compromises, and withstand the temptations of the way. That there always have been, are now, and always will be living witnesses of Truth eternal, is evident from Scripture testimony. They are chosen, or "elected" to this end, consecrated to this very purpose, as were the apostles; "Ye have not chosen Me," says the Redeemer, "but I have chosen you, and ordained you, that ye should go and bring forth fruit, and that your fruit should remain." John xv, 16. Certainly is this an high and exalted calling, and the child of grace in whom it is revealed soars above the "beggarly elements" of this world, realizing the heavenly nature of the path which he treads. He is in the temple of God, and he is there to stay --- a pillar, "he shall go no more out."

> "Here does he find a settled rest,
> While others go and come;
> No more a stranger or a guest,
> But like a child at home."

Says the Lord by the prophet; "Even unto them will I give in Mine house and within My walls, a place and a name better than of sons and of daughters: I will give them an everlasting name, that shall not be cut off." --- Isaiah lvi, 5. And why all this? Why does this holy religion endure when all else fails? Why is this changeless, fadeless, and undying, when everything below these earthly skies, the religions of the world with everything else in it, is as false, blatantly fickle, as changeable -- ever evolving --

as the mortal atmosphere in which it moves, and has its short-lived existence? Why, we ask? The answer is found in the closing clauses of the Scripture which we have quoted from Revelation. "I will write upon him the name of My God, and the name of the city of My God, which is new Jerusalem, which cometh down out of heaven from My - God: and I will write upon him, My new name."

The Truth of God is a substance, not a shadow; a reality, not a form; an active and actual, not a latent power. Its life is in itself, as all other living things. In Matthew xiii, 43, we are told that the righteous shall shine forth as the sun "in the Kingdom of their Father." The sun shines with neither a borrowed or reflected light, its light is in itself; and so the clear shining of the children of light. "In the midst," says Paul in Philippians ii. 15, "of a crooked and perverse nation, among whom ye shine as lights in the world." The enduring life of heaven is made manifest, "I will write upon him the name of My God." "In Thy book all My members were written."- Psalm cxxxix, 16. This is the development of the unperfect (not, imperfect) substance "curiously wrought in the lowest parts of the earth."- Psalm cxxxix, 15, 16.

These holy members are made manifest in this development. Each heaven-born child is a declaration (Isaiah liii, 8) of the "generation of Jesus Christ," begotten in the image of the Elder Brother, and thus the Father's name is written upon him; not on the outward form, but a living substance, for if "the Root be holy, so are the branches."--- Romans xi, 16. They are like Him, as bearing the same character of life, begotten in the same begetting; for in the begetting of the Head the whole body were begotten, and thus the Father's name is written upon the members of the body of Christ; who shall triumph over all enemies, endure all temptations and afflictions in the triumphant and enduring life of Christ, the living or vital Head.

But the apostle yet more fully brings forth the eternal principle upon which these children alone endure. He says that the Lord will write upon them "the name of the city of My God, which is New Jerusalem which cometh down out of heaven from My God." Again, "And He carried me away in the Spirit to a great and high mountain, and shewed me that great city, the holy Jerusalem, descending out of heaven from God." Revelation xxi, 10. "Born of God" "born from above, is the way the testimony is confirmed. And this life which comes from above is the only life that rises above the difficulties of the way, that endures the temptations which is the trial of faith. Each child of God comes from where Jesus did, comes from above, "comes down from God out of heaven."--- verse 2d. It is disgusting to a spiritually-taught mind to listen to the absurdity of a sinner being born over again, and becoming the child of God, after such a birth. Such an idea is a burlesque upon the Divine testimony and Divine character, and arises from ignorance of the teaching of the Word. It has an incorruptible seed producing a corruptible flesh; or a corruptible flesh homogenizing with an incorruptible Being. There can be no such development

from a life in which there is no seed existence, or parentage, because "As is the earthy, such are they also that are earthy; and as is the heavenly, such are they also that are heavenly." Upon this, and upon no other principle, the children of God rise above the things of time; "For whatsoever is born of God, overcometh the world"- 1 John v, 4 — not become a part of it! "Greater is He that is in you, than he that is in the world."- 1 John iv, 4. In the connection of our subject, and to these children of the regeneration the Divine assurance is given: "Because thou hast kept the word of my patience, I will keep thee from the hour of temptation, which shall come upon all the world, to try them that dwell upon the earth." Blessed promise! Precious inheritance! Of the faithful and tried witnesses of Truth eternal, kept from the temptations to the humanly principles of means, measures, and freewillism that engulfed the earth. It was said of these on a different occasion: "And they that be wise, shall shine as the brightness of the firmament."--- Daniel xii, 3. "Many shall be purified, and made white, and tried; but the wicked shall do wickedly."- Daniel xii, 10. Job says, "My witness is in heaven, and my record is on high." Here then is the name of the holy city written upon, inwrought in the eternal --- eternal --- life of the heavenly witness. And as coming down from God out of heaven his life necessarily is above the law, sordid, selfish, vile, corruptible and wicked things of time. By faith, and not by sight, he walks the path of the just, the path "which no fowl knoweth, and which the vulture's eye hath not seen." Job xxviii, 7. The path which "is as the shining light, that shineth more and more unto the perfect day." --- Proverbs iv, 18. He "endureth to the end."

"And he shall be like a tree planted by the rivers of water, that bringeth forth his fruit in his season; his leaf also shall not wither; and whatsoever he doeth shall prosper."--- Psalms i, 3. "The righteous shall flourish like a palm tree: he shall grow like a cedar in Lebanon."- Psalm xcii, 12. Here are they that endure temptation, here are they "who are kept by the power of God through faith unto salvation, ready to be revealed in the last time." --- 1 Peter i, 5. Here is the "remnant according to the election of grace."- Romans xi, 5. Here is the salt of the earth --- Matthew v, 13, for which this world is preserved.

"And I will write upon him My new name." We may make mistakes in our judgment of faithfulness in the church. We may be deceived in regard to the stability of a member, but not so the God of heaven whose good pleasure is thus made manifest. "I will write," He says. Not with an earthly pen, though it be a diamond, not in a decree designed to be obliterated in the oblivion of time; but written in the seed-substance of the heaven-born child, that it may grow with His growth, increase with His strength, live in His life. No floods can drown it, time cannot erase it, mortality cannot obliterate it, flames cannot consume it; but it shall be "as when the bright shining of a candle doth give thee light."--- Luke xi, 36.

These children of God "shall be called holy, even every one that is writ-

ten among the living in Jerusalem." Isaiah iv, 3. They are alive to the importance of Truth and faithfulness with steadfastness to it; they are conscious of the abominable wickedness in the religious world around them. They "give place to such things, no not for a moment." They cannot be driven, bought, enticed, or allured from the path of Truth, for their sanctification of the Spirit and belief thereof separates them noticeably from all will worship. There is not enough gold in the treasure-houses of earth to buy them, all hell cannot drive them; they are unterrified, unshaken, and immovable, because God Himself is their life, "therefore they will not fear, though the earth be removed, and though the mountains be carried into the midst of the sea."

Such holy children are not found in the secret, oath-bound orders of compromising earth, reveling in the mire and fifth; they are not found with any of the world's damnable spots upon them; they are not found running "greedily after the error of Balaam for reward" as hireling preachers; they are not found "running with the hare, and holding with the hound," conceding, compromising, perverting: but they stand firm, and unyielding for Truth and for Gospel order, regardless of either the frowns, and courting not the smiles of the ungodly.

But let us notice for a moment in conclusion the "new name." "I will write upon him My new name." In the charge to the church in Pergamos, it is said, "To him that overcometh will I give to eat of the hidden manna, and will give him a white stone, and in the stone a new name written, which no man knoweth, saving he that receiveth it."- Revelation ii, 17. "And He that sat upon the throne said, Behold, I make all things new."- Revelation xxi, 5. "And given Him a name which is above every name."- Philippians ii, 9.

"There is but one page in the book of fame,
And on that page a single name!"

In the clear, upper sky of the new and everlasting covenant this name shines triumphant over all obstacles, the synonym of salvation; and written upon or made manifest in the life of the child of grace, it insures his triumphant salvation from every foe, that He shall endure to the end. "His delight is in the law of the Lord; and in His law doth he meditate day and night."

Priceless inheritance! Precious assurance! Heavenly promise! "Blessed is the man that trusteth in the Lord, and whose hope the Lord is. For he shall be as a tree planted by the waters, and that spreadeth out her roots by the river, and shall not see when heat cometh, but her leaf shall be green; and shall not be careful in the year of drought, neither shall cease from yielding fruit." --- Jeremiah xvii, 7, 8. June, 1907.

PROVERBS 4:18.

But the path of the just *is* as the shining light, that shineth more and more unto the perfect day.

MATTHEW VI. 7.

"But when ye pray, use not vain repetitions, as the heathen do: for they think that they shall be heard for their much speaking."

Prayer is a solemn but blessed privilege to the saints of God. It is solemn, when we duly consider the infinite disparity between the trembling petitioner, and the supreme God before whom he bows down to worship. No flesh can stand in his presence, for all flesh is corrupted, and all have sinned and come short of the glory of God; and as God is of purer eyes than to behold iniquity, we cannot approach him without being consumed, only as we are permitted to draw nigh by that new and living way which he has consecrated through the flesh of him who was made flesh and dwelt among us, and from whose fullness, as the only begotten of the Father, we, who have passed from death unto life, have received, and grace for grace. It is a blessed privilege, because none can pray unto God acceptably unless they are quickened by the Spirit of the Lord, for God is a Spirit, and they who worship him must worship him in spirit and in truth; and as all spiritual blessings were given to the children of God, according as they were chosen in Christ Jesus before the foundation of the world, the indispensable qualification to pray acceptably to God is a spiritual blessing. And in the enjoyment of this privilege, the Spirit helpeth our infirmities, and maketh intercession for us. Those who are born of God are born of the Spirit, and become spiritual worshipers; not in the oldness of the letter, but in the newness of the Spirit. This includes all who are of the circumcision, who worship God in the Spirit, rejoice in Christ Jesus, and have no confidence in the flesh, or in any of the powers of the flesh, physical or mental, all their confidence is in him by whom, and through whom alone, they have access by the Spirit unto God.

As the flesh profiteth nothing, and no flesh can approach unto God, prayer and all other worship of the true God being purely spiritual, they are sadly mistaken who think they are to be heard for their much speaking, or for any other fleshly exercises of their organs of speech, or the passions of their carnal nature.

"The heathen think they shall be heard for their much speaking." The term heathen applies not alone to pagans, or the barbarous tribes of mankind, but to all who are strangers to God, ignorant of God's righteousness, and going about to establish their own righteousness, whether they be Jews, Papists or Protestants. All who are not born of God and taught by the Spirit, are in heathen darkness, so far as the light of knowledge of the glory of God is concerned, and they invariably think there is some virtue in their uttering solemn sounds from their unhallowed tongues. The carnal Jews

relied on their long prayers, and frequent repetitions of them, and in that error they disfigured their faces, prayed often, loud and long, in corners of the streets and at the market places.

Papists and Protestants teach their unregenerated children to use vain repetitions of this kind; to repeat what is called the Lord's Prayer. A prayer which Christ taught his disciples to use, and which can be used acceptably only by the children of God, who can in spirit and in truth say, "Our Father which art in heaven." None can call Jesus, Lord, but by the Holy Ghost, and none can come unto the Father but by him. Written and printed forms of prayer are prepared for vain repetition, to be read by the parsons and vainly repeated by their deluded hearers, after the same manner that masses are said, heads counted by Papists, or senseless mutterings are uttered by pagans who bow down to stocks or stones, and by all of them unto the delusive hope that there is some merit or virtue in their performance, to please the gods before whom they bow. Without faith it is impossible to please God. Yet men who are dead in sin, and consequently destitute of the faith of the Son of God, are taught to rely upon their vain repetition of prayers and invocations to commend them to the divine favor. This is what the Scriptures pronounce impossible.

But the saints themselves are liable to err sometimes on this subject, or the admonition of our text would be inapplicable to them. Paul says, We ask and receive not, because we ask amiss; and he further testifies that we know not how to pray as we ought; we are dependent on the Spirit to make intercession for us in language which our tongues can neither utter nor repeat. If, then, the christian cannot pray acceptably to God only as the spirit of grace and of supplication is given to help his infirmites, how preposterous to contend that unregenerated men, totally destitute of spiritual life, and totally ignorant of the Spirit and of the things of the Spirit, which things are foolishness unto them, can worship God in spirit and in truth. He that cometh unto God must believe that he is, and to believe in God is a work of faith, and consequently they who have no faith cannot pray only in hypocritical forms and vain repetitions.

Christians should avoid ostentatious display in prayer, or flowery language, fluent speech or affections, to be admired of men. But as the Spirit indites the desires, so let the child of grace breathe them forth in the simplicity of the heart, knowing that the God to whom we pray knows all our necessities, and needs not to be informed of anything by us. And the

"Painted hypocrites are known,
Through the disguise they wear."

Elder Gilbert Beebe
Middletown, N.Y.
May 15, 1857.

CONTRIBUTIONS

FOR JUNE 2016

Posey Potter, VA 5.00
Bryant Huff, GA 15.00
Janet Taylor, NC 85.00
Gladys Shelton, NM 35.00
Elder Junior Conner, VA 5.00
Carole Cruise, VA 15.00

PSALM 23.
A Psalm of David.

The Lord *is* my shepherd; I shall not want.

He maketh me to lie down in green pastures: he leadeth me beside the still waters.

He restoreth my soul: he leadeth me in the paths of righteousness for his name's sake.

Yea, though I walk through the valley of the shadow of death, I will fear no evil: for thou *art* with me; thy rod and thy staff they comfort me.

Thou preparest a table before me in the presence of mine enemies: thou anointest my head with oil; my cup runneth over.

Surely goodness and mercy shall follow me all the days of my life; and I will dwell in the house of the Lord for ever.

MEETINGS

LITTLE VINE OLDE ASSOCIATION

The Lord willing, the thirty-ninth session of the Little Vine Olde Predestinarian Primitive Baptist Association will be held at the Newfound Primitive Baptist Church meeting house, located on Brier Creek Road in Wyoming County, West Virginia, about twelve miles southwest of Pineville, West Virginia, on the fourth Sunday in August and the Saturday before. The dates are August 27 and 28, 2016.

Singing is scheduled to begin at 10:30 and preaching at 11:00 A.M. each day. It is our hope and trust that the Lord will gather together faithful ministers, brethren and friends to worship Him in Spirit and in truth, and to show forth His praise. If anyone needs more particular directions or information about lodging, please phone 606-474-4327.

Sherry A. Farmer, Clerk

SMITH RIVER ASSOCIATION
160th ANNUAL SESSION
SEPTEMBER 2, 3, 4, 2016

The 160th annual session of the Smith River Association will be Held, the Lord willing, at Old Center Church.

Direction to Old Center Church in Henry county, Virginia. Those going west on route 57 A in Bassett, turn left at the stoplight on to route. 698 (Blackberry Rd.) Go about 3 miles to the stop sign and take a right on route. 687 (Stones Dairy Rd.) Go about 1 1/2 miles to the Church on the right. Those going east on route 57 from Patrick county, go about 1 mile after crossing the Henry County line and take a right on route 687 (Stones Dairy Rd.) Go about 3 miles to the church on the left.

The church is beside Howells garage. We invite our Brothers, Sisters, Elders and Friends to be with us.

Tony R. Horton
Association Clerk

OBITUARIES

DONALD "DONNIE" RAY ARRINGTON

Pleasant Hill Church lost a faithful brother when God saw Brother Donnie's work finished here on earth. He called him home February 29, 2016 at the age of 83. He was the son of the late Joseph Carter Arrington and Cleo Arrington Barnes.

Brother Donnie leaves behind to cherish his memory his wife of 65 years, Yvonne Alford Arrington, who remained by his side throughout his illness, a son Mark and fiance' Julie Brooks, four grandchildren, and two great grandchildren. He is also survived by a sister, JoAnn English (Mack). Preceding Brother Donnie in death were siblings: Fred, Wallace, Ernest, James, Leroy, Shirley A. Debow and Betty A. Robins.

Brother Donnie asked for a home with Pleasant Hill Primitive Baptist Church on May 12, 1979. He was baptized by Elder Henry Jones and later ordained as a deacon.

Brother Donnie "Donnie" expressed his love for the church by doing many chores and using his "know how" to keep things in shape that lead to very pleasant meetings.

A graveside service was held on March 3rd at Rocky Mount Pineview Cemetery by his pastor, Elder Cleo Robertson and Elder Harold Pittman.

We at Pleasant Hill Church have and will continue to miss him.

Written by
J. Carroll Williams

IS IT TIME TO RENEW YOUR SUBSCRIPTION? IF YOUR EXPIRATION DATE IS 8 / 2016 IT EXPIRES WITH THIS ISSUE.

JUANITA MINTER LAW

Our Heavenly Father has called from our midst another precious member of Dan River Primitive Baptist Church. It is with much sadness and humility that I attempt to write a memorial for Sister Juanita Law.

Sister Juanita was born October 3, 1926 in Henry County, Virginia. She was the only child of Gold and Lottie Riddle Minter. She was educated in Henry County, Virginia and Rockingham County, North Carolina. After graduating from high school she attended McClung Business School in Greensboro, North Carolina. Upon completing business school Sister Juanita worked at the Pentagon while waiting for her husband- to- be to return from World War II. On January 3, 1946 she married George Sterling Law, the love of her life. They lived in Danville, Virginia before moving to Winston-Salem, North Carolina. Juanita was employed by Winston-Salem Savings and Loan. She became manager of the Thruway branch until she retired in 1988. Juanita enjoyed spending quality time with her mother, daughter, grandchildren and great-grandchildren. She was a loving daughter, mother, wife, and grandmother.

Early in life Sister Juanita came under conviction of her sins and became concerned about her salvation. She received a precious hope and was a firm believer in Salvation by Grace. It was several years before she asked for a home at Dan River Church. On Saturday night, July 27, 1957 she went before the church and asked for a home. She was baptized on Sunday July 28, 1957 along with Sister Mildred Spangler Graham by their pastor Elder D.V. Spangler. Sister Juanita loved her church and supported it in every way. She attended services regularly as long as she was physically able. She enjoyed visiting many churches and associations. Even when she wasn't able to attend, she continued to have the welfare of the church in her heart and mind. Sister Juanita was a faithful, loving member who will be greatly missed. She always greeted you with a loving smile and warm embrace.

Sister Juanita had many talents. She enjoyed knitting and made many beautiful sweaters for her family. Also she was very artistic in arranging flowers. On special occasions she brought greenery and made gorgeous arrangements for our church.

Sister Juanita died March 1, 2016. Her funeral was held March 5, 2016 at Dan River Primitive Baptist Church by Elder Cleo Robertson. She was buried beside her husband in the church cemetery. Sister Juanita was preceded in death by her beloved husband, George Sterling Law, her parents Deacon Gold and Sister Lottie Riddle Minter. She is survived by her daughter Delores Sanders and husband Robert, two grandchildren Kirk (Ashley) Sanders and Caroline (Davis) Turner. Also surviving are four great-grandchildren.

May our Heavenly Father comfort all who mourn the loss of our dear sister. We feel she is now resting in that perfect peace awaiting the second coming

of our Lord and Savior when we shall meet him in the air, be like him and be eternally satisfied.

Written in love,
Phyllis Stroud.

ELDER JAMES MOODY
October 10, 1922 - June 28, 2015

Elder James Hubert (Jim) Moody age 92, formerly of Robbins Street, Lexington, NC died June 28 2015 at Stanly Manor in Albemarle.

A funeral was held at 2:00 PM Thursday, July 2, 2015 at Briggs Funeral Home Memorial Chapel conducted by Elder Carlton Brown and Elder Lowell Hopkins. Burial with Military Honors was at Tom's Creek Primitive Baptist Church.

Elder Moody was born October 10, 1922 in Caldwell County to Ransom Moody and Lona Link Moody. He had worked as a deputy sheriff with the Davidson County Sheriff's Department and a police officer with the Denton Police Department and later worked with Thomasville Furniture Industries. He was an ordained Elder in the Primitive Baptist Faith and had served as Pastor of Tom's Creek Primitive Baptist Church. He was an avid Bible reader and enjoyed visiting people in Nursing Homes and fishing. His favorite past time was woodworking and restoring pump organs. He was an Army veteran of World War II and a member of the AMVETS Post, the American Legion, and the VFW. He was a caregiver for his granddaughter Jamie when she was small. He was preceded in death by 1 brother and 3 sisters.

He is survived by his wife, Mary Ruth Fulk Moody; sons, Robert Gray Moody and wife Terry Lynn of Keller, Texas, and David Henderson Moody and wife Belinda of Lexington; daughter Linda Albright and husband Charles of Badin Lake, New London; 6 grandchildren, Jamie, Jason, Kevin, Wendi, Kailey and Joshua; and 4 great grandchildren, Ashton, Hailey, Christian and Alisha.

Mary Ruth Fulp Moody

ROMANS 5:1-4.

Therefore being justified by faith, we have peace with God through our Lord Jesus Christ:

By whom also we have access by faith into this grace wherein we stand, and rejoice in hope of the glory of God.

And not only *so*, but we glory in tribulations also: knowing that tribulation worketh patience;

And patience, experience; and experience hope.

Signs of the Times

DEVOTED TO THE OLD SCHOOL BAPTIST CAUSE

" The Sword of the Lord and of Gideon "

VOL. 184 HILLSVILLE, VA., SEPTEMBER 2016 NO. 9

SIGNS OF THE TIMES

ISSN - 0199 - 0063

Subscription price $15.00 per year - $25.00 two years

Published monthly by

SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.

Tony R. Horton

Circulation Manager and Treasurer

1429 Howlett Street, Hillsville, Va. 24343

Phone (276) 728-5651

EDITOR

Elder Cleo Robertson 111 Livingstone Drive
Cary, NC 27513
(919) 460-7721

ASSOCIATE EDITOR

Elder J. B. Farmer 6373 N. State Hwy 7
Grayson, Ky. 41143
(606) 474-4327

All letters for this paper containing subscriptions and remittances, should be mailed to Tony R. Horton, 1429 Howlett Street, Hillsville, Va. 24343. All articles and letters for publication, all notices of meetings and all obituaries should be mailed to Elder Cleo Robertson, 111 Livingstone Drive Cary, NC 27513.

SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.

1429 Howlett Street

Hillsville, Va. 24343

HYMN

Rejoice, the Lord is King;
Your God and King adore;
Mortals, give thanks and sing,
And triumph ever more!
Lift up the heart, lift up the voice,
Rejoice aloud, ye saints, rejoice.

Rejoice, the Saviour reigns,
The God of truth and love;
When he had purged our stains,
He took his seat above:
Lift up the heart, lift up the voice,
Rejoice aloud, ye saints, rejoice.

His kingdom cannot fail;
He rules o'er earth and heaven;
The keys of death and hell
Are to our Jesus given:
Lift up the heart, lift up the voice,
Rejoice aloud, ye saints, rejoice.

He all his foes shall quell;
Shall all our sins destroy;
And every bosom swell
With pure seraphic joy:
Lift up the heart, lift up the voice,
Rejoice aloud, ye saints, rejoice.

Rejoice in glorious hope,
Jesus the Judge shall come,
And take his servants up
To their eternal home:
We soon shall hear the Archangel's voice;.
The trump of God shall sound, Rejoice.

CONTENTS

EDITORIAL 194
Elder Cleo D. Robertson

VOICES OF THE PAST 198
C. D.
Elder F. A. Collins
Elder J.S. Hunnicutt
Elder W. D. Griffin
Elder D. V. Spangler
The Gospel Standard --- 1813
Elder Gilbert Beebe

MEETINGS 212

CONTRIBUTIONS 214

OBITUARIES 214
Sister Lucille Shelton Goad
Sister Laura Richards

EDITORIAL

Reprint from July, 2008

I HAVE COMMANDED THE RAVENS TO FEED THEE

1 Kings 17:4 reads, **"And it shall be, that thou shalt drink of the brook; and I have commanded the ravens to feed thee there."**

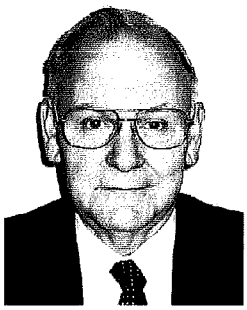
Elder Cleo D. Robertson

In the days of Elijah, Ahab was king over the ten tribes of Israel and was more evil than any king before him. He married Jezebel who was the daughter of the king of Zidon which was a nation that worshiped Baal. So Ahab built an altar to Baal and worshiped the idol as well as setting up other idols and images in the land.

God sent Elijah to Ahab to tell him that there would be no dew nor rain these years. James 5:17 tells us that it was for a period of three years and six months. Then the Lord told Elijah to hide himself by the brook Cherith as Ahab and Jezebel sought to find Elijah to kill him. Cherith means "to cut off or separate." Elijah was cut off or separated from King Ahab and according to 1 Kings 18:10, Ahab sought Elijah in every nation and kingdom but could not find him. They could not because what God has hidden, no man can find. In all his searching, Ahab could not locate Elijah. God raised up Elijah as His prophet for the times. The Lord always raises up His servants and qualifies them for the work for which He has purposed. How alone Elijah must have felt as he was being hunted to be killed! God had called him to confront the king of this nation with all the evil and worship of false gods. One man against a king and his army, but God was with Elijah and neither the king nor his army could touch Elijah. The Lord does not forsake His little ones in times of trouble and afflictions. He feeds them with grace and truth that is comforting and strengthening.

The Lord told Elijah he would drink of the brook and that He had commanded the ravens to feed him with bread and flesh in the morning and in the evening. Ravens by nature would not bring food to anyone. They are scavengers that feed on dead or decaying mat-

ter and prey on small defenseless things such as worms, crickets and even young birds. They are black in color and in Leviticus 11:15 and Deuteronomy 14:14 were said to be unclean and an abomination. To me, the ravens set forth God's ministers in their fleshly or carnal nature. The natural man is a sinner and as black as the raven. To be carnally minded is death because the carnal mind is enmity against God, for it is not subject to the law of God, neither indeed can be. Therefore, those in the flesh cannot please God. In their carnal nature, men could not bring spiritual food to anyone as they feed upon the dead things of natural man as the ravens do. In my own experience, I never had any thought of bringing any food of the gospel to any of the Lord's people. I had other plans and desires that did not include the Lord or His people. But, the Lord commands and it stands fast, speaks and it's done. I am made to feel so weak and unworthy and to feel surely one such as I am cannot be one of the Lord's ministers. Yet, there is great comfort in the Lord's words to the Apostle Paul, *"My grace is sufficient for thee: for my strength is made perfect in weakness."*

In his raven nature, King Nebuchadnezzar besieged Jerusalem, captured the city, destroyed the temple and took many vessels of the temple as well as many of the Jews to Babylon. He worshiped other gods and boasted of his power and majesty in building a magnificent kingdom. In Jeremiah 43:10, God calls Nebuchadnezzar His servant. Therefore, at God's appointed time, He took Nebuchadnezzar out of his palace and into the wilderness where he was shown that he was nothing and had no power of his own. Again, at God's appointed time when Nebuchadnezzar had been throughly taught, he said he lifted up his eyes unto heaven and came forth praising God proclaiming that God's dominion *"is an everlasting dominion and His kingdom is from generation to generation: and all the inhabitants of the earth are reputed as nothing: and He doeth according to His will in the army of heaven, and among the inhabitants of the earth: and none can stay His hand, or say unto Him what doest thou?"* Nebuchadnezzar was blessed to set forth his experience of grace in the book of Daniel. Daniel 4:1-2 reads, *"Nebuchadnezzar the king, unto all people, nations, and languages, that dwell in all the earth; Peace be multiplied unto you. I thought it good to show the signs and wonders that the high God hath wrought toward me."* Daniel 4:37 further reads, *"Now I Nebuchadnezzar praise and extol and honor the king of heaven, all whose works are truth, and his ways judgment: and those that walk in pride he is able to abase."* The Lord had commanded the raven (Nebuchadnezzar) to feed His little ones with bread and flesh.

As with the Apostle Paul before his conversion, his raven nature was persecuting the Lord's people and binding them and putting them in prison. He even consented to the gnashing of teeth and stoning of Stephen. But, then, on the way to Damascus, the Lord brought him down and showed him the blackness of his earthly nature. The apostle experi-

enced that which he was blessed to write in Ephesians 2: 1-3, *"And you hath He quickened, who were dead in trespasses and sins; wherein in time past ye walked according to the course of this world, according to the prince of the power of the air, the spirit that now worketh in the children of disobedience: Among whom also we all had our conversation in times past in the lusts of our flesh, fulfilling the desires of the flesh and of the mind; and were by nature the children of wrath, even as others."* There on that road he also experienced what the psalmist wrote in Psalm 107:1-2, *"O give thanks unto the Lord, for he is good: for his mercy endured for ever. Let the redeemed of the Lord say so, whom he hath redeemed from the hand of the enemy."* Paul could proclaim that by grace you are saved and that grace and truth came by Jesus Christ. The raven (Saul of Tarsus) was commanded to feed the Lord's elect with bread and flesh.

Noah sent the raven out of the ark first and it did not return because it found its desires of death and decay in the natural world. The dove was sent out afterward which was a type of the spiritual and it found no rest in the world and returned to the ark. I Corinthians 15:46 states, *"Howbeit that was not first which is spiritual, but that which is natural; and afterward that which is spiritual."* God chose His ministers as He did all His people from the foundation of the world, brought them into an understanding of the truth at His appointed time, and made them willing in the day of His power. He commanded the ravens to feed His prophet and they did. Christ commanded Peter to *"feed my lambs. Feed my sheep."*

The scripture says that the ravens brought Elijah bread and flesh in the morning and in the evening. I believe that this event actually took place, but I also believe this is setting forth God's ministers preaching the gospel of Christ. Elijah could not provide any food for himself. He was in a helpless condition and totally dependent upon the Lord. John 6:33 states, *"For the bread of God is he which cometh down from heaven, and giveth life unto the world." Jesus said, "I am the bread of life."* The food that the ravens brought to Elijah was not raven's food. They did not make it nor prepare it. God made and prepared the bread and flesh and gave it to the ravens to bring to Elijah. It was nourishing and strengthening to him. It was life to Elijah. So is the gospel to every little child of grace. John 6:51 reads, *"I am the living bread which came down from heaven: if any man eat of this bread, he shall live for ever: and the bread that I will give is my flesh, which I will give for the life of the world."* The world that Jesus refers to is not this natural world, but the world of believers, His elect people. This bread and flesh that the ravens brought to Elijah sets forth that which was to come, namely, Christ in the flesh. It speaks of His suffering and death and the redemption of His people from their sins by the giving of His flesh or body on the cross and the shedding of His blood. When Jesus fed the five thousand with five loaves and two fish, He was setting forth Himself as the bread and

flesh. I believe the five loaves are five manifestations of the one bread. Jesus is manifested to His people as Wonderful, Counselor, The Mighty God, The Everlasting Father and the Prince of Peace: five manifestations of the one bread. The two fish set forth grace and truth that came by Jesus Christ. Every little heir of promise feeds upon this bread and flesh. Every God-called minister preaches this bread and flesh. To eat of His flesh is to experience in a measure the suffering of Christ. Christ told His disciples in the upper room to *"take, eat: this is my body, which is broken for you: this do in remembrance of me."* The Apostle Paul writes in II Timothy 2:12, *"If we suffer, we shall also reign with him"* and in Romans 8:17, *"And if children, then heirs; heirs of God and joint-heirs with Christ; if so be that we suffer with him, that we may be also glorified together."* When the apostles were brought before the Sanhedrin, which was the highest Jewish council, for preaching Jesus, they were beaten and told not to do it any more. But, the apostles departed rejoicing that they were counted worthy to suffer for His name. As the psalmist wrote, *"They that go down to the sea in ships, that do business in great waters; these see the works of the Lord, and His wonders in the deep."* O, dear people, haven't you feasted upon this bread and flesh? What joy you experienced! Yet, how humble and small you were made to feel with the precious hope that you were included in His suffering, death and resurrection. His resurrection was the first resurrection; and all that hath part in that resurrection, on such the second death hath no power.

The water of the brook which Elijah was commanded to drink was setting forth the Holy Spirit. As natural water is essential for natural life, so the Spirit is essential for spiritual life. As Christ said in John 3:6, *"That which is born of the flesh is flesh; and that which is born of the Spirit is spirit."* The Spirit was manifested to Elijah as it kept him safe and provided for him. As David experienced and wrote, *"The Lord is my shepherd; I shall not want. He maketh me to lie down in green pastures: he leadeth me beside the still waters."* In the green pastures of His grace, his little ones are given rest and feed upon the green grass of the gospel. No works of the flesh are involved. They are led beside and drink of the still waters of His Spirit, that pure river of water of life, clear as crystal, that flows from the throne of God. But, at God's appointed time, the brook dried up. God did not leave nor forsake His prophet, but the appointed time for Elijah to leave this place had come. The Lord commanded Elijah to go to a certain village to a certain widow woman whom God had commanded to sustain him and the Spirit was manifested in the barrel of meal that wasted not and the cruise of oil that failed not as well as the miracle of raising her son from the dead.

How marvelous are His works and His ways past finding out! May the Lord of all grace be with each of you and feed you with this bread and flesh and bless you with comfort and peace.

In bonds of love,
Elder Cleo Robertson

VOICES OF THE PAST

THE MINISTRY.-No. VII (1837)
(Extract of a Letter.)

Dear Sister in the Most Holy Relationship, — It is most certainly true that as many as are led by the Spirit of God, they are the children of God. We have known the time when we were dead in trespasses and sins, caring not for God, nor for the truths of the Gospel; then the persons whom now we love were hated — the doctrines which now we prize we were ignorant of. You hath he quickened, who were dead in trespasses and sins. We were begotten of God by the word of truth, and lay in the womb of the covenant of grace, until the quickening power of God was felt in our hearts, and in due time we were brought forth into the liberty of the people of God. We hung for a season at the breasts of Zion, and as new-born babes, we fed upon the sincere milk of the word, and grew thereby.

Afterwards we were weaned from the milk, and drawn from the breasts; under Divine teaching we began to use our feet in the ways of wisdom, and we found them to be pleasantness, and all her paths paths of peace. Ever since that time we have been led by the Spirit of God; in our mental exercises we have been led to see our hearts as vile as the Scriptures declare them to be, and have been fully assured of the truth of Holy writ, that he who trusteth his own heart is a fool. We have been led into greater discoveries of the amazing nature of divine atonement, in proportion as we have seen the depths of depravity within. None but those who are led by the Spirit of God cordially hate and loathe the sinfulness of their natures before God, and fly to the dear wounds of Jesus, to plead his great atoning sacrifice. We have been led by the Spirit of God to see the gins, traps, devices, and crafty maneuvers of Satan. We look back sometimes and wonder how we have escaped; we look forward, gaze on his schemes, and fear that we shall fall into them through our own hearts' treachery and his temptations. Sanctified affliction, how art thou hallowed to the Christian in ten thousand wise ways to prevent him from falling into the net of the fowler! O, it is a mercy that God will keep the feet of his saints. Through him, my soul, thou hast trodden down strength.

We are led by the Spirit of God into a right way. All things go wrong with us when we walk in forbidden paths; when God makes us to go in the path of his commandments, it is well with us. Our natures are so proud and rebellious, that, without divine power, we cannot go in this path. We are led by the Spirit of God into it, much after the way in which patients just recovering from sickness are led into a garden. O, when our Beloved leads us into his garden, and causes the north wind to blow and temper the cold breezes of the north; then how sweetly do the spices smell; all our garments smell of the field which the Lord hath blessed. How blessed it is to be led about by the Holy Spirit, and to be instructed, which we lean on him as

our leader. We are led by the Spirit through the depths of vexation, care, disappointment, trouble and grief. Observe, we are led through, not led into, and left there, to get out by ourselves; no, blessed be God, whatever he leads us into that is painful, he will lead us through the same that we may be joyful. The Holy Spirit leads us on safely, so that we are not consumed with slavish fear. Safety attends all his lending. Only let us be assured that the Spirit leads, we may safely venture under His guidance, without fear about consequences. He knows all the causes and places of danger, and we may boldly trust in him. He leadeth us into divine mysteries. Without his holy guidance, we should be lost in the mystery of godliness, and the mystery of iniquity, even as many of our fellow-creatures are around us. It requires the faith of God's elect to receive the doctrine of the Trinity. Comprehend it we never shall. The assumption of our nature and our sins by the Son of God is a great mystery, which can only be received as it ought by this true faith. The Holy Spirit must lead us into them, and teach us when we are led there. The mystery of iniquity is a great deep. It seems unaccountable to the most experienced Christian, how grace and corruption can dwell in one body. The discoveries that the Holy Spirit is pleased to make of the depravity of our hearts would overwhelm us in despair, were they not counteracted by deeper discoveries of the cleansing virtue of the blood of Christ. Once we thought that by how much the more we obtained and grace from God, by so much the more we should be freed from the in-being of sin; but now we know that sin must dwell in our mortal body until death; but it does not sit regent there, grace fills the throne of the heart. Almighty love draws the affections, infinite wisdom protects and informs the judgment, sovereign mercy purges the conscience, and, though deep calleth into deep,

"With Christ in the vessel,
I smile at the storm."

Peace be with you.
Yours in Christ,
C. D.

Hartford, Ala.

FAITH, HOPE, CHARITY

The above three words I shall use as a text to address you in the name of the Lord. These words are found in I Cor. 13:13. To more fully get the essence of the text we will begin at the first verse of the chapter. "Though I speak with the tongues of men and of angels, and have not charity, I am become as sounding brass; or a tinkling cymbal." From those expressions we are led into this thought, that is, the insignificance of all things else speaking in the absence of charity. Speaking in the tongues of men and of angels is great, but void of charity it is empty speaking and worthless. This is one of the reasons Old Baptists do not educate their ministers. A man can be educated to speak but you cannot teach him charity; and without charity his speech would be comfortless to God's children. Although

the speaker might be a possessor of charity, the hearer being void of it the accomplishment on the part of the hearer would be worthless. So we gather up and get an insight and see the beauty, and smell the fragrance of both speaker and hearer being possessors of charity. In the second verse we read, "And though. I have the gift of prophecy, and understand all mysteries, and all knowledge; and though I have all faith, so that I could remove mountains, and have not charity, I am nothing." We note here the apostle embodies faith, prophecy and knowledge as important, As these three factors or principles are of importance, allow me to say here that without faith it is impossible to please God. He that cometh to God must believe that he is. Is what? Is God and that he is a rewarder of them that diligently seek him. Not a rewarder of those that go to him (or say they do) with a fond expectation of being rewarded upon their arrival, but the very fact that they seek him evidences within itself they are rewarded. They seek not in order to be rewarded, but because of the fact they are rewarded they are possessors not professors. In other words you have the cash in hand before you start on the job which makes it easy to seek the Lord. Therefore, I say seek him while he may be found for this is the medium through which he is sought, and the medium through which his children are rewarded, and the only medium, and in the absence of charity all of this rewarding and seeking is void. Verse three, "And though I bestow all my goods to feed the poor, and though I give my body to be burned, and have not charity, it profiteth me nothing." This, my friends, is the limit. For a man to make disposition of all his goods to a worthy cause, and if given to feed the poor is not a worthy cause I do not know one, do you? But that is not all, then give his body to be burned. What more, O what more could be asked or expected? But all this sacrifice in the absence of charity is profitless. Faith is a wonderful factor, hope being an anchor of the soul (not to the soul) both sure and steadfast, "and which entereth into that within the veil; whither the forerunner is for us entered." But these two prime factors, or principles, are each void within themselves in the absence of charity. Well, what of charity you ask? Read on commencing with verse four. "Charity suffereth long, and is kind; charity envieth not; charity vaunteth not itself, is not puffed up, doth not behave itself unseemly, seeketh not her own, is not easily provoked, thinketh no evil; rejoiceth not in iniquity, but rejoiceth in truth; beareth all things, believeth all things, hopeth all things, endureth all things. Charity never faileth. " Before I proceed with my elaborations upon this all important factor, or principle as you may please to call it, allow me, dear reader, to pause just here and look within and be blessed of God to search and see if I can find the least trace of charity in my own heart. Will you, as you read this, please do the same? "Charity vaunteh not itself." I find the spirit of vaunting in my heart. "Charity envieth not." I find envy in my heart. "Charity suffereth long." I fall

short: here, I am lacking in patience, my endurances are weak, O so weak. "Charity seeketh not her own." I am so prone for possession, I want, I work, I wish for things of my own, have built many, many air castles and never lived in any of them, but I am still building. "Charity is not easily provoked." I am, are you? "Charity doth not behave itself unseemly." I do act so unseemly, my behaviour is far below par. "Charity thinketh no evil." I do, do you? Dear reader, my thoughts are vain and often, very often gone astray, and so on I go, but "Charity never faileth." Never is a long time, tongues fail, prophecies fail, knowledge vanisheth, talents and gifts cease, faith and hope go down into the grace with us and are no more. I hate the thought of the day when my Bible and hymn book will be laid away to be molested by me no more. They are now my constant companions. But with the blessed hope of charity that never faileth standing as a sentinel on guard while I sleep the sleep of death until the coming of my blessed Lord, then shall I awake in his likeness and be satisfied. Yes, I agree with Paul, "the greatest of these is charity," the pure love of God, it never faileth. Give me of thy love, O God, that I may all trials and tribulations meet; doubts and fears surpass; despondency restrain: gloom surmount and patiently wait and be qualified of sweet charity to say, let me die the death of the righteous, let my last end be like her. A trembling sinner, yet I hope.

(Elder) F. A. COLLINS.
September. 1944.

"I will go in the strength of the Lord God; I will make mention of thy righteousness, even of thine only." Psalms 71:16.

In the Scriptures it is said that David was a man after God's own heart. "I have found David, the son of Jesse, a man after mine own heart, which shall fulfil all my will." Acts 13:22. It is also said that he never turned aside from following any of the commandments of the Lord save in the matter of Uriah the Hittite, but this falling by the way was sufficient to teach him that he had neither strength nor righteousness of his own. We all know of the sad incident which left a dark stain upon the record of David's life, and of Nathan, the prophet of God, whom the Lord had sent to tell David of his great sin which he had committed. We note also the attitude of David toward the man who had done this great evil, as Nathan puts forth the parable of the poor man whose only possession was one little ewe lamb which the poor man loved as his bosom friend, etc., and also the words of the king, "As the Lord liveth, the man that hath done this thing shall surely die." But hear the words of Nathan, the prophet, *"Thou art the man."* These words brought a sense of guilt and a feeling of condemnation into the heart of David, and he was made to acknowledge his great sin, and to implore the Lord for mercy and pardon. (Psalm 51). It is noteworthy that such a sad episode has marked the history of the life, not only of David, but also many others of both the Old and New Testament times as well as in these, our days.

According to the divine record, men of God who knew him experimentally and apparently strong in character have in a moment's time fallen into the very depths of iniquity, and this fact should cause us no little concern, for how are we, as ministers of the Lord, to reconcile these cold facts with our doctrine of salvation for time and eternity alone by sovereign grace? And how are we to reconcile such cold facts with the doctrine of the absolute predestination of all things? We are well aware that men in nature cannot comprehend the, truth which Old Baptists have been made able to rejoice in so long. We also maintain that even the Lord's people are not able to understand and love these great truths until it is given to them of the Lord to do so, and because of this fact, that none of us can know the truth apart from a revelation from God, it would appear evident that the Scriptures are a sealed book to all without enlightenment from the Holy Spirit, and are full of seeming contradictions. It is an undeniable fact that all men by nature are Arminians (conditionalists) and this explains the reason why there are so many different churches (so called) in the world to-day, and so many spurious beliefs differing so widely. Men are reading the Scriptures merely as history and trying to understand them with the carnal mind which is enmity against God. "But the natural man receiveth not the things of the Spirit of God: for they are foolishness unto him: - neither can he know them because they are spiritually discerned." Consequently we are getting no truth from the natural mind of any man, not even from Old Baptists, and one would be compelled to say, from the variety of opinions that exist among us, that we are all more or less guilty, in some respects at least, of trying to interpret the Scriptures with the aid of carnal reasoning. How common it is to hear men discussing the Scriptures and saying, I do not see that point just as you do, when in fact he, did not see it at all, and maybe neither of them could see the truth as it is in Jesus.

Now beloved, this is not meant for criticism. We are simply relating the facts as to the various opinions prevalent among us, but of course on points of doctrine of minor importance, but they are with us, a variety of opinions, and for this very reason we should be both careful and considerate before condemning our brethren who cannot readily assent to our own views. However, we do love sound doctrine when speaking of the cardinal principles of our belief, and on these principles the Baptists are pretty well agreed. We know that no one ever believed with the carnal mind that God is an absolute sovereign; nor did any one ever believe with the carnal mind that whatever came to pass here in time was predestinated of God; and certainly no carnal mind ever believed that God can and does make all the evil of this world work for the good of his people. The Scriptures teach us "that all things work together for good to them that love God, to them who are the called according to his purpose," and also that God "worketh all things after the counsel of his own will." We must accept these Scriptures as divinely inspired, and unless we wish to turn Arminian and

limit the "all things" here to "all good things," as many would have it, we are obliged to say that the all things include David's sin and all the rest of the falls which God's people have been guilty of here in this world. It is generally accepted among the Baptists, and I, too, most certainly believe, that God takes, care of his own here in this life. "Kept by the power of God," and being kept by the power of God none could possibly fall into such heinous evils as David was over taken with until God withdraws his hand which is holding them up. That God does sometimes temporarily withdraw or hide himself from his children, leaving them to themselves, is a truth we cannot ignore. When the Spirit's keeping power is withdrawn, man can do but one thing, and that is to follow the bent of his human nature which is always sinful. But the question arises why does the Lord so hide himself from his people, knowing that they have no strength at all of their own to pursue a right course, and can do nothing without him but drift with the current of evil? This question has not often been answered, and we do not have the slightest idea that our answer will be satisfactory to many, nevertheless, it has been a solace to us, and we are made to rejoice in the understanding we hope the Lord has given us concerning this deep mystery, and we trust it may be a help to some humble soul who is burdened and asking to know the truth. The Lord's people have neither strength nor righteousness of their own; neither do they have any spiritual knowledge of their own; it is too high for them, they cannot attain unto it. Since it is purely an act of sovereign grace in revealing the strength and righteousness of God to his people, so it is sovereign grace in the experience of God's people which gives to them the "light of the knowledge of the glory of God in the face of Jesus Christ." We must all be taught of the Lord that we have neither strength nor righteousness, and that we do not even possess a knowledge that we are entirely without strength, until shown by the Lord by being subjected to severe trials and fearful falls. David, as king and prophet of the Lord, might have imagined that he had at least a little strength, but the Lord showed him that when left to himself he was nothing more than a worm of the dust. And so with Peter who no doubt felt he was able to carry out his boast--- "I am ready to go with thee, both into prison, and to death," but a little girl could scare him into bitter cursing and swearing and denying his Lord three times in intercession. Do we still ask why does the Lord hide himself, withdraw his hand and leave his people to fall into such gross evils? Could David have said, "I will go in the strength of the Lord God: I will make mention of thy righteousness, even of thine only" if the Lord had not shown him that he had neither strength nor righteousness of his own by allowing him to fall into terrible sins? Could Peter have known that the Lord's people "are kept by the power of God through faith unto salvation ready to be revealed in the last time" if the Lord, had not shown him that he was a coward and had not sufficient strength to acknowledge the truth in the presence of a damsel? Now beloved, if we are

inclined to doubt that the fall of David and Peter were in the purposes of God and among the all things that work together for good to them that love God, and who are the called according to his purpose, then let us ask, was it good for David and Peter for the Lord to teach them that he was their strength and righteousness? If so, then their falls must have been included among the all things which God purposed, and works together for good to them that love him, for it was through their falls that God taught them that they were without strength, and the Lord is still teaching his little children that they have no ability tending toward any spiritual good by leaving them to themselves occasionally that Satan may even sift them as wheat. The wheat, as we all know, needs to be sifted and cleaned before it is fit to be made into food for man's use, and in like manner the Lord's people often need to be cleansed and made free from pride and haughty spirit which goeth before a fall, in order that they may know and teach others that their strength is of the Lord. God may often leave his people amidst the evils of this world in order to do them good, and so our Lord taught us to pray--- "Lead us not into temptation, but deliver us from evil." It is therefore, evident that some good must come to all of the Lord's people for all the evils which are allowed to come upon them, and, dearly beloved, let us not doubt for a moment that our gracious Lord can and does work all things for our good. This was the very doctrine that Paul was preaching when his pharisee enemies brought a false accusation against him, affirming that he preached, "Let us do evil, that good may come? whose damnation (the apostle said) is just." We have no other idea but that the worldly minded and carnal bigot will bring the same accusation against this article should they read it, but we are writing for the Lord's people who are inquiring for truth, and we trust the Lord may make them to rejoice with us in these revelations. Beloved, let us not condemn our brethren for their weaknesses and shortcomings, nor gloat over our strength to do big things and refrain from the evil. To do so indicates that God has already sent leanness into our souls, and we may need to be taught, as David and Peter were, that our strength is of the Lord, and that we can do good only as he works in us both to will and to do of his own good pleasure.

Elder J.S. Hunnicutt
September, 1944

PSALM 134.

Behold, bless ye the Lord, all *ye* **servants of the Lord, which by night stand in the house of the Lord.**

Lift up your hands *in* **the sanctuary, and bless the Lord.**

The Lord that made heaven and earth bless thee out of Zion.

JACOB

We enjoy the things that are applicable to us. Photographers tell us that few people can resist looking for themselves in a picture. This is true in a spiritual sense. "A word fitly spoken is like apples of gold in pictures of silver." Prov 25:11. Our Savior has brought many lovely pictures to us by his fitly spoken words. Oft times we have dark, lonely and despairing paths to tread. Many times sin seems to overcome, our anxiety mounts up and we fear our having a part in the "first resurrection." But a word is fitly spoken and becomes a wonderful picture to us, and we begin to seek comfort therein and to look for our likeness. Jacob is a won derful character. He alone represents the entire family of God. The guilt, deception, struggles and misgivings that he had, belong to each one of God's humble poor. "The Lord's portion is his people: Jacob is the lot of his inheritance." Jacob was never heard to fight nor complain about the providential care of his Maker. Esau found fault with it, but not Jacob. "Portion" and "lot" is not the whole, they are part of the whole. It seems that "portion" and "lot", "Jacob" and "people" are synonyms. Now the whole was to be divided. Some of the spoil must go to the great (see Isaiah 53:12) or strong. God loved Jacob in such a wonderful way that in all eternity he had been given to the Lamb, but that is not the full extent of God's love for Jacob. The choice and the approval of Jacob was fixed, and the balance of the whole had such a limit and bound set to them that it could not interfere. After telling us that Jacob is the lot of the inheritance of the Lord we find out how he is dealt with. None will dare deny that Jacob was a rebellious sinner. As far as the practice of the two boys Esau was the better of the two. Jacob was a sinner by nature and a sinner by practice. Does that describe you, dear reader? A sinner by nature, practice, omission, commission and every other way! He found him in a desert land and in the waste howling wilderness; he led him about, he instructed him, he kept him as the apple of his eye. "As an eagle stirreth up her nest, fluttereth over her young, spreadeth abroad her wings, taketh them, beareth then on her wings: so the Lord alone did lead him, and there was no strange God with him." Deut. 32:10-12. Let us notice this language, but before we notice it let us qualify the little word "us". None of Adam's folks can read this language with understanding except those the Savior mentions in Mark 4:11. Except to those that have been given to know the mysteries of the kingdom, they cannot understand God's way of speaking. Those that have not been born again have only carnality to look to for ability to read. Every gift is in themselves. To them all that God the Father, God the Son and God the Holy Ghost has done is void unless they cooperate with him — and they must begin the work! But to those given to know, they do not look within for ability to do anything, they look to Jesus Christ as the Savior. In him they see the Scriptures in

the light and in a new language. Looking into a glass causes written words to read forward instead of backward. In nature's darkness and carnality it all reads backward, but we think it is forward. In the glass (Jesus Christ) it reads forward and we think and wonder and are amazed that it does not read backward to and for us.

To these characters they look through a glass darkly. For a long time I thought that Paul said, we looked through a dark glass, but we look through a glass darkly, yet we see all things clearly. Here is a paradox and it cannot be understood but by the revelation of Jesus Christ. (1 Cor. 13:12; Rev. 15:2) Speaking of a paradox brings us back to Jacob. Have you noticed where the Lord found him? Have you noticed that God, the Lord from heaven, the quickening spirit, is the one performing all the work? Have you noticed that Jacob is on the receiving end of God's work? Did you notice that the order never, was changed? Jacob never did get in front, but always the Lord was ahead. Unless God has reversed the order, he still leads and Jacob follows. I do not think that Jacob was dead in sin when this finding took place. It seems to me there must have been a conception of this. The dead know not anything but those made alive see and realize that they are in a wilderness. The popular idea is that we must come out of sin and perform certain conditions (work awhile) before we become accepted by him, but the Lord found Jacob in a waste howling wilderness and in a desert land. Oh, what paradox! To inhabit two places at once and they as opposite as the poles. There comes a time to every one of God's people that they know this condition, living in a wilderness and a desert land at the same time. How long would Jacob have wandered in the wilderness before he extricated himself from it? To be hopelessly and helplessly lost produces such a confused state of mind that traveling in circles always follows. What a state of mind this produces none can tell save those who have experienced it. Have you ever noticed the children of God bringing to remembrance the way they have been led? Their memory is vivid here and they cannot fall out about it. To one who has not been in this wilderness it is an idle tale, a foreign language. A wilderness is a place where things grow in wildest confusion. Rottening vegetation, mingled with the stench of dead animals brought about by the vehement heat, produces a horrible place of existence. I must say that my experience, and I believe that of my dear kindred in Christ, is that this wilderness is boundless to us. No place of exit has ever been found to anyone of God's children. Empty, miserable comforters say it is easy to find Jesus. They preached that to Job. He was in this place too and he could not get out. Some preachers told him how pleasant things would be if he would acquaint himself with God. (Job 22:21). He gives us a clear picture of trying to get out. Oh, how my poor soul responds to the cry of this dear servant. How bitter is the complaint (23:1) of every elect vessel of mercy. Does it touch a responsive chord in your heart and soul and mind? If so, you are

a blessed character in a wilderness land, enjoying the sweet voice of your Head and Husband and walking in the light of his countenance and doing his commandments. (Psalms 89:15; John 10:27; Rev. 22:14). Job exerted himself to find the Lord. He had such a burning desire to see this King in his beauty that he laments his inability to find him. He does not know how nor where to find him. Oh, how little does Jacob know! The world, in her pomp and splendor, knows so much, they know they are saved; they know they are called to do God's will: they know the way they take and know that heaven is theirs at last. But how different is the way of the "lot of his inheritance." They go, not knowing where they go: they have a visitation from heaven and they are not aware of it: they seek him whom their soul loves and know not how nor where to find him; they desire to live right but how to do it they just do not know, and to make it worse, they cannot find out. If Job could not find him in front, can we? At one time, before coming into the wilderness, we could look forward and see him in the future. There, at a distant date of our own choice, we expected to contact him, but the scene, has changed. We look forward and he is not to be found. We have nothing to bring him to us, and on and on we may still look and never shall possess power to find him. Backward there is nothing but shame and disgrace. Instead of wanting people to know what we have done for the Lord, we find sin, degradation and shame as ours. We cannot find him there.

On the left he is at work but our work of sin is before us and he does not and will not pass that by, it must be removed out of the way. Again we are cut off but surely we can find him on the right! No, no, not that. On the right he hides from us. Once he is not there; twice we cannot see him; once he hides from us. By this time we have come to the end of our strength. This wilderness has got us completely in its power. What darkness we endure; what loud thunder echoes in the dark and hidden recesses of this exhaustless wilderness; what vile reptiles lurk in every secluded spot; what poisonous vapors arise from the muck and slime to cause us to faint away. But reader this is not all. As awful as this is to a babe in Christ it is not all. Every vestige of power must go; every single thought of self must be removed; every fruitful limb must become withered so at the same time that all of this dwelling in wilderness occurs we are in a desert land. We are not in one for awhile and then have a change of scenery, but we are in them both at the same time. How far removed is a desert land from a wilderness? And yet when Christ found Jacob he was hopelessly lost in both. In this wilderness one thing is found and in this desert there is another. In one no water at all, in the other floods; in one it looks like we have plenty of strength to sin, but in the other no strength at all for righteousness; in one dark and loathsome caves, and in the other no shade but the hot sun (law) continually beating upon us. No wonder that David had such a varied experience. Do you suppose that this modern religious world knows this? They know nothing of being an owl

in the desert, or a pelican of the wilderness, but Jacob has found this out. It always causes a bitter complaint. (Psalms 102:6) Now after being found I suppose the Lord's work ends. Here (so I am told) is where man takes up the work, but not so, dear little children.

Elder W. D. Griffin
October, 1944

CIRCULAR LETTER

October, 1944

To the Salisbury Old School Baptist Association, now in session with the Forest Grove Church, Greetings.

DEAR BRETHREN: --- Another year has now passed since we last met in an associated capacity. Many changes have taken place during this year. War rages over the earth. Many beloved are now on the battlefields. Others have left these mortal shores. The sword of God is over the earth. Yet there are times when each one whose trust is in him can say, He is a gracious God. In times of distress, trials, conflicts of soul and seeking the face of the Lord, certain principles of doctrine become more precious to one. I am reminded this morning of the word in Isaiah 52:7. "How beautiful upon the mountains are the feet of him that bringeth good tidings, that publisheth peace; that bringeth good tidings of good, that publisheth salvation; that saith unto Zion, Thy God reigneth!" How often this doctrine is heard in the gospel of the Son of God: Thy God reigneth. What a comfort to the tempest-tossed during anxious moments, to be given to know that our God is Lord of hosts, the hosts of heaven, the hosts of earth and the hosts of hell. God does not try to reign, for be spake, and it was done; he commanded and it stood fast. Even Jesus speaks of the Father as Lord of heaven, and of earth. He upholdeth all things by the word of his power, doing his will in the army of heaven and among the inhabitants of the earth; and none can stay his hand, or say unto him, What doest thou? God is a sovereign. The all-wise disposer of all events. Heaven is his throne, the earth his footstool. His dominion is from the sea to the ends of the earth; his power unlimited. Working all things according to the counsel of his own will, so that all things work together for good to them that love him, and to his own glory. The wrath of man praises him, and the remainder he restrains.

They that rule on earth often change their minds, their plans vary from day to day. That which they purpose they are often unable to perform; they are subject to err; whatever power they have is limited, as there is no power but of God, and the powers that be are ordained of God. Not so with the God of the whole earth: He is in one mind, and who can turn him? And what his soul desireth, that he doeth. He is the Father of lights: with whom there is no variableness, neither shadow of turning. In the reign of this God he often slays his own people. Though he slay me, yet will I trust him, says one of old. He kills, and makes alive; wounds, and makes whole. They that

trust in him shall be as Mount Zion, that can never be removed. Assurances are given them from time to time that the eternal God is their refuge, and underneath are the everlating arms. The sparrow cannot fall without him, and the very hairs of our heads are all numbered.

May it be the will of God that your ministers speak as the oracles of God, walking upon the mountains; that their feet will be beautiful, publishing salva tion, and the weak, helpless and trem bling hear the word, Thy God reigneth.

In hope,
Elder D. V. Spangler.
Elder H. M. Bennett, Moderator.
George F. Adkins, Clerk.

THE GOSPEL STANDARD
November 10, 1813.

POETRY
NO LEAVING BEHIND.

"There shall not an hoof be left behind." — Exod. X. 26.

When Moses claim'd, at Pharoah's hand,
Deliverance for Israel's band,
He bid the monarch bear in mind,
He would not leave an hoof behind.

So stands the covenant of our God,
As seal'd to us in Jesus' blood,
To show, tho'Satan doth them bind,
He will not leave an hoof behind.

With dangers thick on every hand,
They have to pass this desert land;
Yet, by the way they often find,
That not an hoof is left behind.

Ofttimes their sins awake the rod,
And Abba proves an chastising God;
But still he bears upon his mind,
He will not leave an hoof behind.

Ye pilgrims, then, while on the way,
Rejoice in him, rejoice, I say:
While every step doth you remind,
He will not leave an hoof behind.

O, thou that led thy people through,
To us afresh thy power renew,
Bring forth the dead, the lame, the blind,
And leave, O leave no hoof behind.

Lebbues

ZION.

"And of Zion it shall be said, This and that man was born in her: and the Highest himself shall establish her." — Ps. Lxxxvii 5.

While sons of pride, with haughty scorn,
Boast of the lands where they were born,
Tell to what parents they belong,
And let their greatness form their song;

The child of God, with holy fear,
Is taught to triumph only here,
That with the saints, in Zion's bound,
His heavenly birth-place may be found,

"There," said the Holy Ghost of old,
"this and that sheep of Jesus' fold,
Shall be new-born and nourish'd well,
In spite of all the rage of hell."

Born with new eyes, new feet, new hands,
The child of grace with wonder stands;
While 'gainst this new creation rise,
All arts that Satan can devise.

But mark the Father's watchful eye,
Sees all his foes, and will supply
His soul with all-sufficient grace,
To conquer in each trying case.

Each new created power shall find
Full exercise within his mind,
Grace will oppose the powers of sin,
And keep a constant war within.

Sometimes the babe is filled with fear,
Lest he should fail to persevere;
For by the Spirit's opening light,
He views himself as black as night.

But still his soul for mercy pants,
A full salvation now he wants,
And when the Lord his love reveals,
Most blessed joy and peace he feels.

By faith in Jesus crucified,
He lives—nor fears what may betide,
Thro' his dear blood he feels forgiven,
And longs to sing his praise in heaven.

While thus indulged with heavenly cheer,
He bids adieu to grief and fear,
And thinks the sweets of this repeat,
Throughout his life will surely last.

But ah! He little knows the foes,
That every Zionite oppose;
Some lust that he supposed was dead,
Ere long, begins to show its head.

Pride sometimes secretly will rise,
Presenting self before his eyes;
He thinks he must be something now,
Since God has deign'd to bless him so.

Thus, from the fountain to the stream,
He wanders in his airy dream,
Till of the Saviour losing sight.
He sinks in shades of thickest night.

Now all the savage beasts of prey,
That hid themselves in shining day,
Appear again with ten-fold power,
And threaten wholly to devour.

The soul thus harass'd and perplex'd,
With strong temptations sorely vex'd,
Fears he shall now enjoy no more
The comforts he has felt before.

Humbled & weak, he cries, "Dear Lord,
My only hope is in thy word;
O cast a gracious look on me,
And once more set my spirit free."

Thus Zion's sons are taught to know,
They of themselves can nothing do;
And thus established by the Lord,
They live by faith upon his word.

Founded on Christ, their precious Friend,
Salvation's walls their souls defend;
Christ is their all, through time, and he
Their everlasting song shall be.

Sarah.

COME NEAR TO ME.
Gen. xiv. 4.

Poor Jacob's sons astonish'd heard,
Nor could they say a single word;
When Joseph said, "Come near, I pray,
I'm he, indeed, you sent away."

And thus it is when Jesus stands,
With gifts of pardon in his hands;
And says to saints in accents free,
"I'm Jesus, now come near to me."

Such pure regard, such dying love,
Doth draw the mind and heart above;
And Satan doth before it flee,
"When Jesus says, now come near to me."

Ye chosen saints, oft fill'd with woe,
Have not you often found it so?
Did not you bow the humble knee,
When Jesus said, "Come near to me."

No friend like this, you will repeat,
His precious sayings are most sweet:
Your souls will praise the great One-Three,
When Jesus says, "Come near to me."

You forward press on Zion's road,
And love the saints redeem'd by blood;
And with them you will then agree
When Jesus says, "Come near to me."

Blest with his smiles we cannot stray,
And serve our lusts as come would say;
Oh, no! this surely cannot be,
When Jesus says, "Come near to me."

All crooked things are then made straight,
Whilst at the house of God we wait;
Made glad to hear of many free,
When Jesus says, "Come near to me."

But when he veils his lovely face,
We long again for his embrace;
Nor can we rest contented here
"Till he again our spirits cheer.

Great Wakering Essex.
Wm. Westhorp.

HOSEA VI:1.

"Come and let us return unto the Lord: for he hath torn, and he will heal us; he hath smitten, and he will bind us up."

The language of Ephraim and Judah in the text, implies a confession that they had departed from the Lord, and had gone into idolatry, and that the Lord in covenant faithfulness had humbled them by sore chastisement. As he had said in chapter v. 14. **"For I** *will be* **unto Ephraim as a lion, and as a young lion to the house of Judah; I,** *even* **I, will tear and go away; I will take away, and none shall rescue** *him.*" These fearful judgments had been felt, and being thus abased before the Lord, their language is, "Come, and let us return unto the Lord." They acknowledge that the hand of the Lord had been upon them, and that he alone could heal them. In the prophetic import of the subject, Judah and Ephraim appear to represent the church of God in her gospel

organization, who, like the type, manifests a strong inclination to run into idolatry, by departing from the Lord in doctrine, in practice and in the discipline and order of his house. In all such cases, God is faithful to the provisions of his covenant. He will, and he does, visit the transgressions of his children with a rod, and their iniquities with many stripes, until they feel suitably humbled, feel a contrition of heart for their follies, and a desire to return to the order of the gospel. Then their language will be like that of Judah and Ephraim, "Come, and let us return unto the Lord." They understand that afflictions have not arisen up out of the dust, nor their troubles come upon them by chance. The Lord has torn them, and he alone can heal the breach. When churches forsake the laws and ordinances of the gospel, depart from the simplicity of the doctrine and practice which he has laid down and enjoined, they soon become torn, divided and scattered, they lose that heavenly love and unity, so far as the sensible enjoyment of it is considered, and they are made to feel the folly of their course. With deep repentance they are then heard to say, "Come, and let us return unto the Lord," for it is his hand that is upon us, and he alone can heal us. An assurance springs up in their heart; faith in them revived, lays hold of the new covenant promise that he will be merciful to their unrighteousness, and their sins and iniquities he will remember no more.

Elder Gilbert Beebe
Middletown, N.Y., Jan. 1, 1855.

II PETER 3: 6-9.

Whereby the world that then was, being overflowed with water, perished:

But the heavens and the earth, which are now, by the same word are kept in store, reserved unto fire against the day of judgment and perdition of ungodly men.

But, beloved, be not ignorant of this one thing, that one day *is* with the Lord as a thousand years, and a thousand years as one day.

The Lord is not slack concerning his promise, as some men count slackness; but is longsuffering to us-ward, not willing that any should perish, but that all should come to repentance.

MEETINGS

CONTENTNEA ASSOCIATION

The Lord willing, the Contentnea Primitive Baptist Association will convene with North River Primitive Baptist Church in Otway, NC (Carteret County) on October 8-9, 2016. The Church is located on Gillikin Road, the first road on the right as you enter Otway on US 70.

We welcome and invite all who love the truth to come and worship with us.

Elder Gene Lupton
Association Clerk
252-229-0366

EASTERN KEHUKEE PRIMITIVE BAPTIST ASSOCIATION

The 2016 session of the Eastern Kehukee Association will convene, the Lord willing, with Hancocks Church located near Ayden, North Carolina. The meeting will be held on Saturday, October 1 and Sunday, October 2, 2016. Preaching services will begin each day at 10:30am.

From Raleigh take US 64 East. Then take the US 264 East exit to Greenville. When you get to Greenville, take Hwy 11 South to Ayden. Turn left on Hwy 102 East. Travel through Ayden and about two miles from the town turn on the first paved road to the left. This will be Ayden Golf Club Road. Go about 1 1/2 miles and the church will be on the left.

We invite our ministers, brethren and friends to meet with us.

Naomi Coker Association Clerk
252-823-0786

II TIMOTHY 3:16-17.

All scripture *is* given by inspiration of God, and *is* profitable for doctrine, for reproof, for correction, for instruction in righteousness:

That the man of God may be perfect, throughly furnished unto all good works

MINUTES OF THE PRESBYTERY

Holly Springs Primitive Baptist Church, Montalba, Texas looked out among the church and saw a brother David Robertson filled with the spirit and feel he is called to the work of a deacon. They asked for a presbytery to be called to examine this brother. On 3-27-16 a presbytery was organized by appointing Elder George Paul as Moderator, Elder Lowell Hopkins as Clerk, Brother Edward Gallaway as the church spokesman.

Elder Gwynn Byrd was appointed to question the church spokesman, Elder Carlton Brown was appointed to examine the candidate, Elder Gwynn Byrd was appointed to pray the ordination prayer, Elder Lowell Hopkins was appointed to deliver the charge. After questioning the spokesman for the church and finding the church in agreement, the brother was delivered unto the presbytery. Brother David Robertson was found worthy of ordination to the office of deacon. He was then set a part by prayer and the laying on of hands by the presbytery. After receiving the charge, Deacon David Robertson was delivered back to the church. We, the undersigned, recommend him to all churches of our faith and order.

Witness our hands this day 3-27-16
Elder George Paul, Moderator
Elder Lowell Hopkins, Clerk

Ordained Brethren Present Elders:

Elder George Paul
Elder Carlton Brown
Elder Gwynn Byrd
Elder Lowell Hopkins

NEW RIVER ASSOCIATION

The two hundred and twenty second annual session of the New River Association will convene, the Lord willing at the (P.B.) Indian Creek Church, located in Floyd County, Va.

This session will be entertained by Flower Gap (P.B.) Church located in Carroll Co., but will be held at Indian Creek (P.B.) Church located in Indian Valley, Va.

The association will be held on Saturday before the fourth Sunday on dates being September 24th and 25th, 2016 Lord willing.

Indian Creek Church is located on Highway (787) in Indian Valley, Va. Those coming by route (221) or route (8) or route (52) come to Willis, Va. Then turn on on highway (787) go approximately (7) miles to church on left.

We invite all ministers of like faith and order, also Brothers, Sisters, and Friends to come be with us.

Thomas Pegram, Mod.
J.B. Mitchell, Jr.

G.P.S. address:
4192 Indian Valley Rd. N.W.
Willis, Va 24380

CONTRIBUTIONS

FOR JULY 2016

Vivian Underwood, VA 5.00
Lula Holley, VA 5.00
Amy Lane, VA 25.00
Ned Barron, LA 5.00
Gene Howard, AL 5.00
Inda Wingate, NC 15.00

In the May issue a donation by John Schultz was listed incorrectly.

I mis-typed and listed him as being from WV and it should have read WY.

John Schultz, WY 1000.00

I apologize for the mistake and hope it did not cause any confusion.

OBITUARIES

OBITUARY OF SISTER LUCILLE SHELTON GOAD

With much sadness and empty hearts, we will try to write a few words about our dear mother, grandmother, sister, and friend. The Lord has blessed our family to share many wonderful years with our dearly departed one. During our lives, she surrounded us with much love and happiness. She always made us feel loved, comforted us when we were sick, and listened when we needed to talk. She loved us unconditionally. Though she had little money,

she was one of the most giving of her time, energy, and whatever money she could spare. Her door was always opened to family, friends, neighbors, and visitors with a welcomed smile. You never entered her home without a warm hug and an offer of food. She was not well-educated, but taught us many important lessons over the years. She made Christmas morning a festive occasion when the family gathered to enjoy her delicious breakfast.

She loved to grow a garden and many varieties of flowers. Many of her hours were spent making beautiful quilts. Our family has many great memories of the times we shared together. We hope that the Lord will give us strength to get through the difficult times ahead and rejoice in the wonderful memories she left behind.

Sister Goad asked for a home with Weatherford Primitive Baptist Church on July 24, 1949 and was baptized on August 28, 1949; she was a strong believer in salvation by grace. She attended her church meetings regularly as long as her health allowed. She enjoyed the fellowship among the Old Baptist and lived according to her belief. One of her pleasures was preparing food for the church meetings especially the Associations.

Our dear one was born in Pittsylvania County on January 2, 1916, the daughter of the late Charlie Morgan Shelton and Sallie Plymale Shelton. At the age of 16, she married Russell Lewis Goad on September 10, 1932, and to that union four children were born. She also leaves eight grandchildren, nine great-grandchildren, and one great-great-grandchild.

She was predeceased by her husband, Russell Lewis Goad; seven brothers, Robert Shelton, Harry Shelton, David Shelton, Howard Shelton, Willie Shelton, Roy Shelton, and James Shelton, Sr.; four sisters, Ethel Shelton, Bertha Short, Laura Parker, and Hilda Hines; and a daughter-in-law, Phyllis Goad.

She is survived by two sons, Elder Raymond Goad and wife Ann, and Edward Goad; two daughters Mabel Hedrick and husband John, and Diane Scott and husband William "Butch"; grandchildren Sandra Dalton, Pam Betterton, Kim Adams, Stephanie Dawson, Ed Goad, Jr., David Hedrick, Greta Selden, and Megan Spofford. Great-grandchildren Kaye Ellen Dalton, Jeremy Dalton, Lauren Dawson Keesee, Brent Dawson, Katherine Adams, William Selden, Landon Selden, George Spofford, Claire Spofford, and one great-great-grandchild, Madison Dalton.

Her funeral was held on April 2, 2016 at 2:00 p.m. at Weatherford Primitive Baptist church by Elder Raymond Goad and Elder Marvin Brumfield Her body was laid to rest beneath an array of beautiful flowers in the church cemetery next to her husband of 56 years to await the second coming of our Lord Jesus Christ.

During her stay at Gretna Health and Rehab Center, she loved each visit from family, friends, or acquaintances. She was appreciative of every act of kindness shown her. Our family visited and assisted with her care to the best of our ability, in addition to continuous

care by the staff.

She fought a good fight, finished her course, kept the faith and was made reconciled to her condition. Her journey here on earth is complete according to God's will, and she was taken from this world of sin and sorrow on March 31, 2016. She will be greatly missed by all who knew her.

Written by her daughter and granddaughter who miss her greatly,

Sister Diane Scott
Sister Sandra Dalton

SISTER LAURA RICHARDS

Members of Saints Rest Predestinarian Primitive Baptist Church of Dallas, Texas, and our brethren and friends in the faith, were saddened at the loss of Sister Laura Richards in a tragic automobile wreck on March 25, 2016.

Sister Laura was born on August 1, 1941. She departed from this life on March 29, 2016.

Sister Laura was a kind and devoted member of our church, deeply loving her Lord and His children. Through the years she participated in our meetings as much as possible when not otherwise hindered. She was deeply interested in the Scriptures and their importance in her life.

She always helped and cooked for our special meetings and often gave thoughtful gifts to others. She is deeply missed, having left a vacancy in our little church that can never be filled.

After her funeral, her mortal bodily remains were transported to Louisiana and buried near her beloved parents, there to await the resurrection at the return of her Lord.

For over 51 years Sister Laura was the wife of Brother Frank Richards, who is our church's Treasurer and Clerk. He also manages the funds for *The Remnant Publications.* He has graciously asked that in lieu of flowers, please make donations to *The Remnant* in Sister Laura's name.

RESOLVED that three copies of this memorial of Sister Laura Richards be prepared: One copy to be sent to *The Signs of the Times* for publication, one for Sister Laura's family, and one to be retained in the records of Saints Rest Predestinarian Primitive Baptist Church.

Unworthily,

Elder C. C. Morris, Pastor
Deacon Frank Richards, Clerk

IS IT TIME TO RENEW YOUR SUBSCRIPTION?
IF YOUR EXPIRATION DATE IS 9 / 2016
IT EXPIRES WITH THIS ISSUE.

Signs of the Times

DEVOTED TO THE OLD SCHOOL BAPTIST CAUSE

" The Sword of the Lord and of Gideon "

VOL. 184 HILLSVILLE, VA., OCTOBER 2016 NO. 10

SIGNS OF THE TIMES

ISSN - 0199 - 0063

Subscription price $15.00 per year - $25.00 two years

Published monthly by

SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.

Tony R. Horton
Circulation Manager and Treasurer
1429 Howlett Street, Hillsville, Va. 24343
Phone (276) 728-5651

EDITOR

Elder Cleo Robertson 111 Livingstone Drive
Cary, NC 27513
(919) 460-7721

ASSOCIATE EDITOR

Elder J. B. Farmer 6373 N. State Hwy 7
Grayson, Ky. 41143
(606) 474-4327

All letters for this paper containing subscriptions and remittances, should be mailed to Tony R. Horton, 1429 Howlett Street, Hillsville, Va. 24343. All articles and letters for publication, all notices of meetings and all obituaries should be mailed to Elder Cleo Robertson, 111 Livingstone Drive Cary, NC 27513.

SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.
1429 Howlett Street
Hillsville, Va. 24343

HYMN

The good old way that leads to God,
Which saints in every age have trod,
Was Christ alone, they saw his day,
And him pursued, the good old way.

When Adam sunk his unborn race
In ruin, guilt, and deep disgrace,
The promise, with celestial ray,
To Jesus points, the good old way.

Th' apostles all proclaimed him thus,
Jesus the Lord, or God with us,
Who did by death our ransom pay,
The truth, the life, the good old way.

'Tis true, there's one exceeding broad,
Cast up-by men, a dangerous road,
Where thousands to destruction stray,
Who never found this good old way.

Cheer up, believer, courage take;
Why should thy heart with sorrow break?
Eternal joys shall soon repay,
The sorrows of the good old way.

Should foes and fears on every hand,
Thick as the leaves in autumn stand,
Still forward press, the day is yours;
The good old way the crown secures.

Kent.

CONTENTS

EDITORIAL 218
Elder Jerry B. Farmer

CORRESPONDENCE 219

VOICES OF THE PAST 222
Elder C. W. Bond
Elder W.. O. Beene
Elder J.S. Hunnicutt
Elder Lester Dodson
Elder E. J. Lambert
Elder E. B. Ault
Elder Gilbert Beebe

MEETINGS 238

CONTRIBUTIONS 239

EDITORIAL

"For it became him, for whom *are* all things, and by whom *are* all things, in bringing many sons unto glory, to make the captain of their salvation perfect through sufferings." Hebrews 2:10.

"Though he were a Son, yet he learned obedience by the things which he suffered; and being made perfect, he became the author of eternal salvation unto all them that obey him. Hebrews 5:8-9.

Elder J. B. Farmer

Have you ever stumbled over these verses, thinking how is it possible for Jesus, in whom dwells the fullness of the Godhead (Divinity) bodily to have been less than perfect in any way? Jesus is the sinless, spotless Lamb of God, who was the perfect sacrifice, which was able and sufficient to satisfy the justice of Almighty God forever in behalf of His beloved children who had sinned. "By one offering he perfected forever them that are sanctified."He never sinned, although He was tempted in all points as we are. He never misspoke, and never failed to give a true saying in its season. He never respected any man's person, and never coveted anything of this world. He became poor that we might be made rich.

We are assured that there is no error with God or with His blessed word. We are also assured that if we seem to stumble at his word, the problem is with us and our lack of understanding and not with Him. All we can do is to beg God for wisdom and understanding, because He has given us the promise that He will supply our need. He said by the apostle, **"If any of you lack wisdom, let him ask of God, that giveth all *men* liberally, and upbraideth not; and it shall be given him."**James 1:5.

The actual meaning of the word *perfect* seems to be that which is needful to be understood. In some contexts *perfect* means to be without any flaws or imperfections. In other situations it

means to be complete or finished in every aspect. We have been made confident that Jesus' person was without flaw or imperfection. Therefore, the phrases *to make perfect* or *to be made perfect,* as they relate to Him, must mean that some things must have been lacking in His experience; not in His being. There were some things He had not yet endured. For example, early in His life He had not suffered mocking and scourging and being put to death. In His suffering of these things, He fulfilled the law and the prophets and finished that great salvation of His beloved people. His mighty work of salvation was completed, finished and perfected. He came and accomplished that which His Father sent Him to do, which is to save His people from their sins.

That which was imperfect, which was made perfect is His beloved bride. She has been presented faultless to the Father, without spot, wrinkle, or any blemish, having His impeccable righteousness imputed unto her. He, who knew no sin, took all her sins upon Himself and was made to be sin for us, that we might be made the righteousness of God in Him.

How wonderful it is to be given assurance that Christ came to save sinners. How wonderful it is when we, feeling to be too sinful and corrupt to approach unto Him, find Him approaching us, and showing us that He came for the very purpose to save and redeem sinners such as us to Himself. How wonderful it is when we think of all the vile things we have thought and said and done, which are unfixable by us, have been remedied by Him. How wonderful it is to have our guilt and dread and fears replaced by a blessed Hope in the Redeemer, who is life eternal.

No wonder we delight in speaking and singing His praises, even knowing our great weakness in ourselves. But His strength is made perfect in weakness. And He has chosen the weak things of this world to confound the mighty. **"Unto him that loved us, and washed us from our sins in his own blood, and hath made us kings and priests unto God and his Father; to him** *be* **glory and dominion for ever and ever. Amen."**

Written in love and in hope of eternal life, I trust.

Elder J.B. Farmer

CORRESPONDENCE

July 30, 2016

Dear Brother Tony,

Enclosed is $25.00 for two years subscription renewal.

I seem to be at a loss for words, but I hope to be thankful for a sound doctrine publication as "Signs of the Times." May it continue as long as the Lord sees fit.

In hope,
Steve Everett
Forest, Va.

THE SONG

Have mercy Lord and help me please,
I fear that I may fail,
As sure as walls of house will fall
Without the needful nail.

My arm appears to have no strength,
My lips are cold and dry.
Without a proper song to sing,
Hope trembles with a sigh.

With mercy for His little ones,
God knows their feeble frame.
And He with pity hears each word
When they call on His name.

Though weakened by the weighted care,
God's people know ere long,
He will provide the strength they need
And then, with time, the song.

Sherry Farmer

The Kite or Pride Must Have a Fall. A Poem from the November Signs, 1958 — Vol. 126 — # 11

My waking dreams are best concealed
Much folly, little good they yield.
But now and then, I gain while sleeping.
A friendly hint that's worth the keeping.

Lately I dream't of one who cried.
"Beware of self, Beware of Pride.
When you are prone to build a Babel,
Recall to mind this little fable."

"Once on a time a paper kite,
Was mounted to a wondrous height,
Where, giddy with it's elevation,
It thus expressed self admiration:"

"See how yon crowds of gazing people
Admire my flight above the steeple.
How they would wonder if they knew,
All that a kite like me can do!
Were I but free I''d take a flight
And pierce the clouds beyond their sight.
But ah, like a poor prisoner bound,
My string confines me to the ground-
I'd brave the eagles towering wing,
Might I but fly with out a string...!"

It tugged and pulled, while thus it spoke,
To break the string at last it broke.
Deprived at once, of all it's stay.
In vain it tried to soar away.

Unable it's own weight to bear,
It fluttered downward through the air;
Unable it's own course to guide,
The winds soon plunged it in the tide.
Ah, foolish kite, thou hads't no wing,
How coulds't thou fly without a string?
My heart replied: Oh, Lord I see,
How much this kite resembles me.
Forgetful that by Thee I stand.
Impatient of Thy ruling hand,

How oft I've wished to break the lines
Thy wisdom for my lot assigns.
And, but for grace and love divine,
A fall thus dreadful had been mine"

Note: Sent by Caroline Martin to Arlene Hole who forwarded it to the Signs.

Note: This hymn was sent by Caroline Martin. It has three verses that are not in the Hymn and Tune Books by Elders Durand and Lester.

These verses are 4, 6, and 7. Some other books have verses 6 and 7 but it seems only Goble and perhaps one other has all 7 verses.

How sweet the name of Jesus sounds,
In a believer's ear I
It soothes his sorrows, heels his wounds,
And drives away his fear.

It makes the wounded spirit whole,
And calms the troubled breast;
'Tis manna to the hungry soul,
And to the weary rest.

Dear name! the rock on which I build,
My shield and hiding place;
My never-failing treasury, filled
With boundless stores of grace.

By thee my prayers acceptance gain,
Although with sin defiled;
Satan accuses me in vain,
And I am owned a child.

Jesus! my Shepherd, Husband, Friend,
My Prophet, Priest, and King,
My Lord, my Life, my Way, my End,
Accept the praise I bring

Weak is the effort of my heart,
And cold my warmest thought ;
But when I see thee as thou art,
I'll praise thee as I ought.

Till then I would thy love proclaim,
With ev'ry fleeting breath;
And may the music of thy name
Refresh my soul in death.

Newton.

THE COVERT OF HIS WINGS

Brought low in those uncertain hours;
God hears the cry of one whose heart
Grows faint in need of His powers
Against the cruel oppressor's dart.

For when we're fearful, God is there
With mercy, love, and truth He brings
Defense against each worldly care
Within the covert of His Wings.

The one who seeks the Word of God
Has promise to forever live,
He comforts them by staff and rod
With blessings only He can give.

Upon the way, head bowed to pray,
Our praises rise to only One
Whose loving kindness marks the day;
His song by night when day is done.

IS IT TIME TO RENEW YOUR SUBSCRIPTION? IF YOUR EXPIRATION DATE IS 10 / 2016 IT EXPIRES WITH THIS ISSUE.

VOICES OF THE PAST

Island City, Oregon

To my seven children, Greetings in the Lord: I know that I must soon quit these mortal scenes and go the way of all the generations before me, and you and your children will be the only witnesses that I ever lived in this world after the little estate, the Lord blessed me to accumulate, shall have been distributed and merged into your own earthly possessions. When I think of giving up the course of life I have pursued for over three quarters of a century, I am not sad but desirous that you, the pride and joy of my life, shall know a secret which has been ever present with me in all the tribulations and joys of these past years, and as I venture across the dark river of death it points the way to an inheritance incorruptible, and undefiled, and that fadeth not away, reserved in heaven for me. In life I tried to set an example of honesty, thrift and industry which all of you are wisely following, but these only build for you the temporal blessing of worldly independence which tribulation and age cannot ward off. First of all I commend to you the Bible, the sacred Scriptures, not as the various religious sects interpret them, but as God himself applies them to his saints. He is the same yesterday, to-day and forever, and holds the destiny of everything in his hands. In his Son, Jesus Christ, he has chosen all his saints to be heirs of salvation and through the power of his Holy Spirit he makes this known and no heart is too hard for his power to penetrate and bring to repentance. The knowledge we have of him, and his mercy and grace bestowed upon us are his teaching, and not some thing we have thought up ourselves or that some person has taught us. The greatest falsehood of the many religious preachers and teachers of the so-called churches today, is that God is waiting, pleading and drawing mankind, but it all depends on his acceptance and choice whether he is to be an heir of salvation. That is not the God that I worship. My God speaks and it is done, he commands and it stands fast. He rules on the throne of heaven, and his power reaches to all the ends of the earth. He doeth his will at all times and no one can stay his hand or say unto him, "What doest thou?" This has been my faith for over fifty years and your mother stands rooted and grounded in this same faith. We have walked together for fifty years rejoicing in the same truths and worshiping the same God, and we rejoice today that all of our children stand free of the popular heresy of the worldly religions of these times. We trust that you know something of the truth which God alone teaches his children, and that in your life duties the light of his truth may shine out to the glory of our heavenly Father and Jesus Christ who is our Redeemer and Elder Brother. I feel a desire to admonish you in many things but space will not permit. As a reminder of these desires I am ordering the Signs of the Times, our doctrinal church paper, sent to each of you. Your mother and I

have never missed a copy of this in our home for the fifty years of our married life, and we hope you will consider it a sort of heirloom and find comfort and consolation in reading it. The Bible should be your chief counselor. Let no preacher mislead you by false interpretation or application of its teaching. The Signs has stood for over one hundred years as an interpreter of its teaching, and is the safest counselor I can point you to outside of the Bible itself.

I especially commend to you the teaching of the twelfth chapter of Ecclesiastes. "Remember now thy Creator in the days of thy youth, while evil days come not, nor the years draw nigh, when thou shalt say, I have no pleasure in them." Read the whole chapter which towards the close reads, "Let us hear the conclusion of the whole matter: Fear God, and keep his commandments: for this is the whole duty of man." To God I commend you in the hope of a blissful immortality, the wish and blessing of your father.

Elder C.W. BOND
January, 1945

PSALM 5: 11-12.

But let all those that put their trust in thee rejoice: let them ever shout for joy, because thou defendest them: let them also that love thy name be joyful in thee.

For thou, Lord, wilt bless the righteous; with favour wilt thou compass him as *with* a shield.

Freestone, Texas.

DEAR BROTHER DODSON: As I approach the subject of what I hope is my call to the ministry, I do so with fear and trembling, realizing that without God's divine presence I can no more tell the true story of my call to the ministry than I can preach without his divine presence. I have learned by experience that without him we can do nothing. When I was a raised from the water at the time of my baptism into the fellowship of the church there was a peace and calm that seemed to pervade my whole being but this lasted a very short time. A new trouble set up. There was a very strong impression that I would have to preach or witness God's eternal truth, and it came with force. I cried out, O Lord, I cannot. I began to plead my ignorance and tried to ask God to relieve me of this foolish impression. My feelings no one can know but one who has had the experience. Day and night I suffered. I thought that any one on earth was better qualified than I to speak in his name. I must feed the family of God and I did not have the food so I went to work to try to get rid of the impression. I tried to hide from the Old Baptists and would have dreams at night. Some times I would be speaking to a good sized audience and would forget myself and all worldly things. I was so lifted up I would be shedding tears of joy, and I could see tears of joy running down the cheeks of the people. Then in my dream I was happy, but when I awoke I was still in trouble. These dreams continued and sometimes I would be speaking with

sweet liberty and all at once would be shut up in darkness, then I would waken and it seemed that could see more clearly that I could not possibly go. I must put it from me forever. My dreams continued, my troubles grew heavier. Then one time I thought I had my trouble nearly beaten. I came to a clear pool of water. I was standing on one side of the pool and as I looked there was a man in bright clothing sitting in a pulpit on the other side. I looked down at the water and there was a narrow walk just wide enough for one person to walk across. The man was looking down at a book. He did not speak to me but it seemed there was an invisible force that drew me to him so I went slowly to where the man was sitting. He was in the stand and I standing by. He held a little book in his hand and all at once there was a little book placed in my hand just like the book he held in his hand. He began turning the leaves in his book and I turned the leaves in the book that was given me until we had turned the last leaf. There was one word at the top of each page in each book and it was written in Hebrew. I did not know what the word was but the man said to me, you have the right book, go ahead, and later it was shown to me that tile book was the Bible and the Hebrew word was Jesus. Then I was commanded to preach Jesus but I could not, I was too weak too unworthy. Surely there must be some good in a minister of the gospel but none in me. So I fought on and in a vision I was called to the army and was taken prisoner with two others. Our clothes were very poor, they were not creditable. We were sitting there waiting to see what the outcome would be thinking we were going to be executed. Three men came in dressed exactly alike in uniform. They carried the two men, who were prisoners with me, out and executed them. I did not see the executions but my impression was that they were executed. The three with the bright clothing on returned to the prison where I was alone. I was seemingly perfectly reconciled and asked them if they were going to execute me, when one of them spoke, saying, no, we are going to send you back to feed that family, haven't you a family of twelve? I answered yes. The one on my right laid his right hand on my right shoulder and said, make this man witness. The one in the center raised his right hand. I was passive, my right hand went up without any effort on my part, the one in the center administered the oath, the third sanctioned it. I then looked at myself and I was clothed in the same garments that they were, the righteousness of Jesus Christ whom I was to preach. My impression in the vision was the trinity in the Godhead — Father, Son and Holy Ghost. It was the Holy Ghost that laid his hand on me, Jesus Christ administered the oath, the great God sanctioned the work. I still did not want to go, but went away still in trouble until one Friday night in my trouble I went to the old church and they had a resting place for me, more beautiful than an earthly resting place. I got on it and it seemed to me that I had the sweetest rest that I had in my life. The next morning I arose with a desire to go, even run, to the old church and be God's little anything. I went to the church, the

pastor was not there. They called on me to talk. I made a feeble effort. What I said was almost nothing but it gave me the sweetest rest that I had had in many long years. I have been trying to declare God's counsel ever since, but I am just as passive in God's hand today as I was at the very beginning.

Your unworthy brother in gospel bonds.

(Elder) W. O. Beene
February, 1945

"According as he hath chosen us in him before the foundation of the world." Eph. 1:4.

The doctrine of the eternal, unconditional election of God's people to salvation has been a trophy of the Baptists from their very beginning. True, many others also have held this glorious old doctrine dear to their hearts during a few centuries succeeding the crucifixion of on Lord. The venerable Angustine and Calvin, though very ardent advocates of this docrine, were by no means its author. No man is the author of this doctrine. Man has always repudiated it, heaped reproach upon its advocates and continues to do so until this day. No one in nature ever will or can receive this doctrine as truth, because the ability to comprehend it comes as a revelation from God, and God reveals nothing of a spiritual order to a man in nature, hence the necessity of being born from above in order to understand and appropriate divine truth. This doctrine of election is eternal. It was before the foundation of the world that God chose his people to salvation and immortal glory, and if they were viewed when chosen as fallen creatures by nature, they were also viewed as redeemed by sovereign grace, and according to election they were beloved for the Father's sake. They were chosen unconditionally. God, did not elect his people to salvation because of any foreseen merits on their part; not because he f oresaw their repentance and faith and holiness of life, for as depraved creatures in nature none could possess these graces of the Spirit until they were given them from above. Then God did not elect his people because of a foreseen repentance and faith of which he, himself, is the author and which must be wrought in them by regenerating grace. No, he did not choose them on conditions of any sort, but solely because they were his, and his electing love prompted him to save them. "Chosen in him," and here the idea of an eternal union between Christ and his people looms up in our minds. Note the text does not say chosen into him, as if they, some way had a prior existence apart from him. No they never existed apart from him until the creation of Adam and the fall of his race, but the election of his people was anterior to our being as an Adam man, and therefore does not refer to a choice being made among the sons of Adam. They were chosen in him, not merely through him as their federal head or representative only, who stepped in as a substitute in order to avert a catastrophe, but chosen in him their living head, that is, they were in him when chosen,

and this is to say, the union and election existed simultaneously from eternity. They were chosen, not in order to become his people, but because they were his people. Their existence in him was as the fruit in the germ, spiritually speaking, just like we all had a natural existence in Adam as the fruit of his loins. And since all of his people became totally depraved, ruined and helpless in Adam, and our union to Christ became severed temporarily on our part, though on God's behalf they were still his elect for Christ, the head of his church, assumed the guilt of the body (his own body, the church), and was made to be sin for us that we might be made the righteousness of God in him. He paid the ransom price with his own blood, and bought back his own who were sold for naught. My beloved brethren, let us remember that the whole family of God is already redeemed (bought with a price), and was it not a matter of justice on the part of our heavenly Father to give to his beloved Son just what he had bought and paid for with his own blood? And does not this fact stand as a guarantee to us that the union between Christ and his people shall again become vital here in time in the Spirit's quickening of every redeemed soul for whom he paid the ransom price, and who were chosen in him before the foundation of the world? Yes, they shall be, every one of them. created anew in Christ Jesus, being born again not of corruptible seed, but of an incorruptible by the word of God (Christ) which liveth and abideth forever. Our heavenly Father has never at any time lost sight of his dear children, having chosen them in Christ before the foundation of the world. He also predestinated them to the adoption of sons by Jesus Christ to himself. "He that spared not his own Son, but delivered him up for us all, how shall he not with him also freely give us all things?" And for this cause he is not ashamed to call them brethren, since they are all children of God. In conclusion I wish to say that I have merely touched on this great theme of election and eternal union. There is still plenty of room for preaching and writing on these vital subjects. May the Lord open our minds for a better understanding of divine truth.

Elder J.S. Hunnicutt
January, 1945

January, 1945

The year which has just come to a close can well be termed "The Year of Horrors." It was quite early in the year when we learned of the indescribable torture, which was inflicted upon many of our soldiers who were taken prisoners by the Japanese on Bataan and Corregidor, nearly two years before. Later we were told of the Germans bleeding Russian boys and girls to death in order to supply their own blood-banks. Then came that never-to-be-forgotten D-Day, June 6th, with some of the most harrowing and gruesom experience that mortal man ever had to face. Literally,

tens of thousands of the world's finest youths were mowed down and slaughtered as though they had been wild beasts. Following this came the atrocious account of the "death factory" in Lublin, Poland, where the Nazis outdid themselves in surpassing their own hitherto maniacal ruthlessness by concentrating thousands of civilians in camps and liquidating them in a most shameful manner. Their beastly natures still hungering for crime, they loosed their robot bomb offensive upon helpless men, women and children in London.

In the latter part of September we received a graphic report from one of the best war correspondents covering what he chose to term "10 days in Arnhem hell," which almost caused one's blood to curdle to read it. In October came the death struggle for that ancient city, Anchen, where it is claimed thirty-seven German Emperors have been crowned in past centuries, but here the Germans received in kind the treatment they have heretofore given to others. They shall most likely receive much more of the same for their future generations to read about, with profit we hope. During the month of November, for the first time in fifteen centuries, the fortress of Metz which had been considered invulnerable by the Germans, succumbed to the Allied frontal attack.

In this brief account we have had to by-pass many bloody and notable battles in Russia, Italy, the vast Pacific and other places, all of which are terrible to contemplate. Our own son wrote from "Somewhere in Italy" on July 28th saying, "many places are so ruined by the ravages of war that it is truly pitiful. I certainly wish that the people at home could actually see just what war does, not only to the face of the earth, but to the people who survive its rush across the earth." Little did our boy know that at the very time he was writing that letter his own life-long friend had been killed in action the day before in the Southwest Pacific, some ten to fifteen thousand miles away. It was a severe blow to us for we had come to regard the young man almost as a second son in our family.

(The poem in the November issue of the Signs was composed by the Staff Sergeant in our son's company, who sent it to us.) War's terrors are not truly felt until their blows strike home. Then we are so stunned and dazed that all we can do is to wonder and wonder and then wonder again why such things should be.

There never was a time in the history of the world when it needed wise leadership more than it does to-day. There are immense possibilities for statesmanship of the right kind, and we truly hope our own great nation will rise to the occasion and take its rightful place by measuring up fully to all that will be required of it. The Good Book says, "Be not deceived; God is not mocked: for whatsoever a man soweth, that shall he also reap," and this applies to nations as well as to individuals. We truly hope the New Year will not be far spent before there is a dawning of a new and better day for the peoples of the whole world.

Turning now to the spiritual side of our greeting, here again, we regret to say, everything throughout the year was

not all that could have been desired. During the forepart of the year there appeared on the horizon of the church something which caused deep anxiety to many who hold the welfare of our beloved Zion closely to heart. We refer to the proposal that a certain Confession of Faith be published for the purpose of rallying those who favored it, and then having "those who endorse it refused to lay hands in ordination on any one who will not verbally subscribe to it." The Editor of the paper in which this proposal was published wrote us saying that he would like to have our thoughts on the matter. We replied to the effect that we were most strongly opposed to substituting for the infallible word of God any document formulated by men regardless of how sound it might appear to be. In this connection, we would like to recommend to our readers a careful re-reading of an article written by one of our Associate Editors, Elder J. S. Hunnicutt, which appeared in the June issue of the Signs. After the reaction of the brethren in different parts of the country began to make itself manifest, it was evidently realized by both the author of the proposal and the publisher of the paper in which it appeared that a serious mistake had been made, for they both undertook to make amends. From a ten-point explanation by the author which appeared about the middle of the year, we quote as follows: "No confession of any man's faith is to be regarded as standard only insofar as it complies with the Scriptures." In the same issue of the paper appeared the following from the pen of the publisher: "We regret that anyone should have inferred the thought that this Confession or any other was to be used as an infallible standard." We haven't anything but praise for the two brethren in question for taking steps to rectify the damage which had been done to the cause of truth, for we have long felt that it was a sign of greatness for a man to acknowledge his error, and we were truly glad to read their latest statements. Speaking for ourself, the present Editor of the Signs of the Times is very definitely set for the defense of that fundamental of our faith which is contained in the ninth article of Elder Gilbert Beebes original prospectus of the Signs, which reads as follows: "The Scriptures are the only divinely authorized Rule of Faith and Practice for the saints of God." We stand firmly back of this, not because Elder Gilbert Beebe believed it, but because it is God's eternal truth. The Scriptures thoroughly furnish the people of God unto all good works, and we would strongly urge all of our good brethren to cling to them tenaciously. In our opinion, there has been entirely too much bickering among the Old Baptists in recent years, and there is no question but what it has been largely due to their either following tradition or man-made rules and regulations instead of strictly adhering to the word of God. For some years we have been convinced of the fact, that one of the worst sources of trouble among our people has been caused by traveling or visiting ministers, who pry into people's affairs and then go into other sections of the country spreading trouble and magnifying differences between ministers in

particular. We would not stand for one intruding into the privacy of our homes and stirring up strife among the various members of our family, and faithful brethren would do well to suggest to "trouble makers" that they go home and stay there until they know how to "take heed unto thyself, and unto the doctrine." Ministers causing trouble is no new thing. We find the word of the Lord was sent unto Ezekiel, saying, **"Son of man, prophesy against the shepherds of Israel, prophesy, and say unto them, Thus saith the Lord God unto the shepherds; Woe be to the shepherds of Israel that do feed themselves! should not the shepherds feed the flocks?"** Ezek. 34:2. We greatly fear that too many of our ministers are endeavoring to feed their own vanities in one way or another, and in so doing they are really scattering the flocks and driving them back into the wilderness. Let us hear Paul regarding the conditions of his day: **"Now I beseech you, brethren by the name of our Lord Jesus Christ, that ye shall all speak the same thing, and that there be no divisions among you; but that ye be perfectly joined together in the same mind and in the same judgment."** 1 Cor. 1:10. The people were saying in those days, "I am of Paul; and I of Apollos; and I of Cephas; and I of Christ." That sounds as though it was written especially for our time. Well could Paul ask: "Is Christ divided?" He desired that no man follow him beyond that which he followed Christ. If we could but have that mind in our day our troubles would be a great deal less. Let us also consider here what Paul said to his Roman brethren: **"For the kingdom of God is not meat and drink; but, righteousness and peace, and joy in the Holy Ghost. For he that in these things serveth Christ is acceptable to God, and approved of men. Let us therefore follow after the things which make for peace, and things wherewith one may edify another."** Rom. 14:17-19.

Sometime ago we received a letter from one who has been an esteemed minister for over fifty years, and we wish to quote from his letter. He says, among other things, "I am burdened to see the cold and indifferent state of our churches, and the petty quarrels and divisions so often magnified by misguided ministers, and even taken up and scattered broadcast by some of our papers throughout their sphere of influence. I seek for some prevenitive to these troubles." He continued by saying, "Most of our publishers touch upon this occasionally, but such suggestions are generally viewed by others as of secret design, so they get no where. I respect you as a brother of the highest calling, and the Signs as a standard publication of our faith and doctrine; and knowing that only the truth will prevail, I suggest that you give us through the Signs your opinion of the cause of the present state of the churches and the duty of all, publishers, ministers and brethren, to restore the ideal peace, tranquility and glory of our Zion."

We are grateful for the confidence which our dear brother has imposed in us, and wish very much that we might

measure up fully to the necessities of the case. At the risk of being accused of having some "secret designs" and a personal ax to grind, being both a publisher and a minister, we shall attempt to supplement what we have already said in this article with some still further thoughts and suggestions. Most of us will doubtless agree that "the cause of the present state of the church" is the utter weakness of our flesh. The flesh desires its own, and will seek to exalt and glorify itself at all times and under all circumstances and occasions, regardless of consequences, unless it is brought into subjection by the in-dwelling of the Holy Spirit. We cannot even hope to find perfection in the flesh and must of necessity, it seems to us, experience the depths of its corruption and pollution if we are to be made to truly yearn after righteousness and true holiness. The messages which the "Alpha and Omega" commanded John to write unto the seven churches of Asia show that none of them were perfect. They also reflect, no doubt, many of the faults to be found with our present day churches, and we would do well to search the Scriptures for the purpose of determining wherein we come short. Some may be content to concluding that we are living in the Laodicean age and let it go at them, but we would beseech all such to earnestly desire of the Lord to know their condition, that they are "wretched, and miserable, and poor, and blind, and naked," and then buy of him gold tried in the fire, that thou mayest be rich; and white raiment, that thou mayest be clothed, and that the shame of thy nakedness do not appear; and anoint thine eyes with eyesalve, that thou mayest see. It is to all such that Jesus said, "Behold, I stand at the door, and knock: if any man hear my voice, and open the door, I will come in to Him, and will sup with him, and he with me." This should encourage us to hope that even though we are cold and indifferent to the truth our Lord has not altogether forsaken us. The remedy, as much as it lies within may be found in fulfillment of the command to the church at Ephesus, which had left her first love, as follows: "Remember therefore from whence thou art fallen, and repent, and do the first works." If we could return to the days of our first love, many of our difficulties would dissolve and disappear. At this point we would like to recall for our readers two personal experiences. Some twenty-odd years ago we were invited to attend a meeting which was held in the late spring of the year. There had been considerable rain and practically no plowing had been done in the country. On the first day of the meeting, which was also the first day the land permitted of plowing, we found that a brother and his wife and nine year old daughter walked a total of twenty-five miles to meeting and back, because he had only one horse and rather than remain at home he got a neighbor to plow for him and all three walked to meeting. We shall never forget the feeling that came over us when we learned of the circumstance. This brother was certainly not in a lukewarm state. A more recent experience

is that of a young lady who traveled upwards of two thousand miles, within about a month's time, to attend three one-day meetings at different times. When we made some inquiry of her about such a long trip, for only one-day meetings, and the attendant expenses, etc., she made light of it, notwithstanding she walks for her living. This same young lady wrote us not very long ago that her mind was as completely taken up with spiritual things that she was actually fearful of neglecting her daily routine work. There are not many of us who have this kind of worry. The church at Sardis was commended for having a few names which had not defiled their garments, and we are truly thankful that there are still a few, one here and there, who continually think upon the name of the Lord and meditate upon his word day and night. We are deeply grateful to God for the fact that the churches we try to serve are in peace and were so highly favored by him during the past year. The December Signs sets forth in part the manifold goodness of God to us, for which we humbly desire to praise his most holy name.

The diligence with which Roman Catholics attend their meetings is something which Old School Baptists might do well to consider and emulate. Too many of our brethren are inclined to let matters of little importance interfere with their meetings. Sometimes we fear they actually push the ox into the mire in order to have a plausible excuse to stay away from meeting. The brethren would not like it if the minister remained at home on some flimsy excuse. There may be some justification for one absenting himself from meeting where the minister spends the time that should be rightfully devoted to solenm and sacred worship in ranting and villifying some fellow minister with whom he disagrees. If the brethren, after laboring with such an one, cannot prevail upon him to refrain from such things, perhaps it would be good for his poor soul to have him go to meeting a few times and find only vacant seats before him. In most instances, we believe that God has placed gifts in the church who are able to discern between the flesh and the spirit, and when they see that a minister, even though he be the pastor, is motivated by a fleshly spirit, they should be faithful to their charge and do all within their power to discourage him in his course. Perhaps they may be able to save a soul from death, his usefulness to the church, while if they shut their eyes and neglect their duty the whole body, or church, may be cast into hell fire, or the candlestick removed altogether. The world to-day is in the depth of despond and misery because of bad leadership, and the church should beware of those undershepherds who appear to have so little regard for the peace and welfare of Zion.

We do not feel that the condition of our churches on the whole is as bad as some would have us believe. From time to time we are receiving encouraging reports from various sections of our country. One brother writes as follows: "We are having some wonderful meet-

ings with some of our churches in this association. It seems the Lord, as he has promised, is visiting Zion again. A good many little ones are coming home to their friends, asking for a home." We truly hope that God will make us mindful of the manifold blessings which we are constantly receiving from his hand, and that he will at the same time be pleased to awaken us anew to a full realization of the fact that without him we can do nothing, thereby causing us to cry mightily and fervently unto him for that peace and tranquility for which Zion daily mourns. Of a truth, there is salvation in none other than the God of spiritual Israel. We rejoice that it is written, **"God is our refuge and strength, a very present help in trouble. Therefore will not we fear, though the earth be removed, and though the mountains be carried into the midst of the sea: Though the waters thereof roar and be troubled, though the mountains shake with the swelling thereof. Selah," Psalm 46:1-3.**

Finally, dear readers, not only for the ensuing year, but throughout all the years to come, may "the God of peace, that brought again from the dead our Lord Jesus, that great shepherd of the sheep, through the blood of the everlasting covenant, make you perfect in every good work to do his will, working in you that which is well pleasing in his sight, through Jesus Christ; to whom be glory for ever and ever. Amen."

Elder Lester Dodson

Hampton. Ark.

DEAR SISTER KENNEDY: I received your good letter and was glad to hear from you. Dessie Mae had just written you. We planned to go to meeting at Rehobeth yesterday but the buses were snow-bound and we did not get to go. We have not been since last third Sunday and I am very anxious to attend again. Sister Kennedy, I will be very glad to send in your remittance to the Signs of the Times for you and I will do it as soon as I can get to it. I have been so busy lately that I have not had time for any corresponding. I like my work very well but I have to work night and day and then it seems I never catch up. I am teaching science, but the trouble is that when I am preparing for class I am thinking of the only true Scientist, "Declaring the end from the beginning, and from ancient times, the things that are not yet done, saying, My counsel shall stand, and will do all my pleasure." It was he who fixed the earth, stars, sun, moon, and everything else so that all things move precisely in their predestined paths. The minds and environment of all human beings, as well as animals, are so fixed that everything, act and thought, comes into reality just as God has fixed it. He has so arranged all this so that everything works together for good to those whom God has chosen in Christ before the foundation of the earth. I am teaching arithmetic, but the trouble is that when I am preparing for he next class am thinking of how God enabled

his little children to add to their faith, virtue, and to virtue, knowledge, etc., etc. I think of Paul's words that were addressed to Timothy when he said: "Study to shew thyself approved unto God, a workman that needeth not to be ashamed, rightly dividing the word of truth." I think of how that God will multiply the peace and grace of his children. I think of how that he will take away their sins, and will remember no more their transgressions. I am teaching typing, but the trouble is when I am preparing for an assignment I am thinking of the types and shadows of the Old Testament. I think of the Typist who makes no typographical errors, but who reveals the true meaning of these types to his servants whom he has qualified and sent out for the purpose of making plain these things to his children. I am teaching bookkeeping but the trouble is when I am preparing for the next class, I am thinking of a partnership of Christ and the church where all the assets are in Christ Jesus and the liabilities are in the people but the liabilities all sink into oblivion through the proprietorship of God, the Father; Christ, the Son; the Holy Ghost; dissolved into the church. We have no merits to list as assets. All we have is debts which were well disposed of when Jesus' obedience of the law was credited to our account. I am teaching history, but the trouble is. when of I am preparing for the next lesson. I am in thinking of the history of the world and church. I think of Adam, the first man, of Abraham. Isaac, Jacob, Noah, David, Solomon, the flood. the old covenant, the new covenant, Jesus, the great Ambassador from the Father. I am also made to meditate upon the terrible chaotic condition of this sinful, warring world. Were it not for the confidence I have in the Upholder and Disposer of all things, I feel that I would sink by the wayside. I am made to be comforted with the thought that God controls every bullet, bomb, cannon and all destroyers. He controls all generals, kings, governors and presidents, as well as, each and every soldier, marine, sailor, wave, waac, and even the hairs of the heads of each and every one who is engaged in this terrible and awful war. I believe God has a grand and noble purpose in each and every battle, and that he will take care of all his children and nothing can befall them beyond his determinate counsel. I believe God's people will be brought closer to their Maker, and be made to depend entirely upon him for all things. I believe the nations will all be made to bow to His Majesty. Now, sister Kennedy, I realize that I have written far more than I felt that I could when I started, but I hope that you have not been too wearied reading this. I realize that it is very imperfect, but I hope you will at least forgive me for relieving my mind. It is late now so I will let Dessie Mae finish the letter. Let me say, however, that it is always a pleasure to read a letter from you.

(Elder) E. J. Lambert
February, 1945

Box 185, Weslaco, Texas.

DEAR BROTHER DODSON, if one so unworthy as I feel to be should be allowed to address you as brother: While attending a meeting at Dallas, Texas last week, some five hundred miles from here, two of the Lord's little ones asked me to send in their subscriptions for the Signs of the Times. I have been reading the Signs for about forty-eight years, and still look forward to its coming. O, how the Lord has blessed it all these years, to hold up for an Almighty God, an all wise God, and a God that purposed all things and has power to bring them all to pass. Yes, dear brother, he never tries anything to see if it will work, there are no doubts in his mind. It is one eternal now with him. The same to-day, yesterday and and forever. The Prince of Peace, the mighty God. He is the first cause of all causes; and everything bows in submission to his will, and at the right time in order to bring about his decrees and purposes. When he begins a good work in your heart he will perform it until the day of Jesus Christ. I remember back when I was just a boy, how I would hide the Signs in my shirt and slip off to the woods on Sunday and read it, trying to find some comfort for my poor soul, and when I would get home with my eyes red from crying, my father would scold me be for staying in the river too long. I would take the scolding and not tell him I had not been near the river. Sometimes I hope when reading those experiences back there I could shed tears for joy for God's little ones when they would tell about the Lord speaking peace to their troubled souls. I longed for some bright evidence like theirs, and am still hoping for more and more evidence all the time. We are never satisfied. The Lord works in a mysterious way, his wonders to perform, and sometimes we get a blessing from the least expected source. Some time back I was going to my appointment two hundred fifty miles from home, and as I drove along the highway I got into a depressed condition of doubts and fears that it was all a mistake, my going so far to meeting. It seemed that I ought to stay at home. I was just fooling the people, an old hypocrite and it was all of the flesh. While in this condition I was tempted several times to turn back and not go on. O, if I had just the least bit of evidence from heaven that God was in the matter it would be alright. Meeting passed off as usual, and as we left the church a friend got into the car with me. As we drove up in front of the home of his mother-in-law he put his arm around me and began crying, saying, he did not know why he kept going to these Old Baptist meetings, that the Lord showed him over 30 years ago his place was in hell. Then he said last week while he was plowing in the field he said to himself, why did Eugene bring all those good people and come to my place before the meeting? Then he said a voice spoke to him saying, he did not do it, he was sent. Then I broke down and cried for that was the unexpected. comfort I was longing for, just to know I was sent and that it was not of myself. That did my poor soul so much good, and ever since it is a sweet memory to think about. How

blue I was and on the same trip so wonderously blessed through a friend that did not even belong to the church. Last September will be a long remembered month with me. I baptized two into the church here and two into the church at Stockdale and attended an Association about eight hundred miles from home. All was peace and harmony. Brothers and sisters were there from Arkansas, Louisiana and Texas. Surely the Lord has a remnant yet in this part of the world that is declaring for the same old doctrine that Jesus set forth some two thousand years ago. These are perilous times and transportation is a serious problem, but if any of the readers of the Signs are coming south for the winter we want them to come see us. We are only five miles from the Mexican border in the center of the Rio Grande Valley. A poor dependent sinner, saved by grace if saved at all.

(Elder) E. B. AULT.
February, 1945

ROMANS 8: 27-28.

And he that searcheth the hearts knoweth what is the mind of the Spirit, because he maketh intercession for the saints according to *the will of* **God.**

And we know that all things work together for good to them that love God, to them who are the called according to *his* **purpose.**

ISAIAH XXVI. 19.

"Thy dead *men* **shall live,** *together with* **my dead body shall they arise. Awake and sing, ye that dwell in dust: for thy dew is as the dew is as the dew of herbs, and the earth shall cast out the dead."**

We have understood this passage to express a glorious promise given in prophecy, to the church of God, assuring her that her dead men should be quickened simultaneously with the resurrection of the crucified body of our Lord Jesus Christ. Some of our brethren however, have taken a different view of the subject. We do not claim to be wiser, or more infallible that they, but whether this text be applicable to the resurrection of Christ from the dead, and the life of his church in him or not, the apostles by inspiration have established the certainty that the church are risen with Christ, and that God who is rich in mercy, for the great love wherewith he hath loved us, hath quickened us together with Christ, and has raised us up together, and made us sit together in heavenly places, in Christ Jesus. We do not, however, understand that this, or any other passage, implies that the resurrection of the bodies of the saints should be simultaneous with the resurrection of the crucified body of our Lord, for the inspired apostles have, since the resurrection of Christ from the dead, assured us of a resurrection at the last day, when these mortals shall put on immortality, and these corruptibles, incorruption, and the saying shall be brought to

pass, That death is swallowed up in victory. Then shall the last enemy be destroyed, which is death, and the kingdom of Christ, in all its fullness and glory, shall be delivered to God, even the Father. But in the subject which we understand to be contemplated in our text, and in parallel texts, the Mediatorial union of Christ and his church is strongly implied. As Christ has carried and borne his members all the days of old so he carried and bore them when he poured out his soul unto death, when his body slumbered in the grave, and when he burst the bars of death and triumphed over the grave. It was our death which he died, as it is his life which we live. Zion's dead men were quickened together with Christ, and they were raised up together, and sit together in heavenly places.

Omitting the italicized words used in this text, by the translators, it will read, "Thy dead men shall live, my dead body shall they arise," &c. If this be the correct rendering of the text, the promise which it contains would seem to us to apply either to the regeneration and ingathering of the saints as the members of his mystical body, and the bringing them into the unity of the faith, and of the knowledge of the Son of God, to a perfect man; to the measure of the stature of the fullness of Christ, or to the final resurrection of the bodies of his redeemed people. Which of the three applications is correct, if any, we leave to our readers generally to judge, as in any or all of them the doctrine is established by the plain Scriptures. Therefore, "Awake and sing, ye that dwell in dust." God's people while here in the flesh, dwell in the dust, for their mortal bodies are of the earth, earthy, even as the Lord said to Adam, "For dust thou art, and unto dust thou shalt return." And Paul said, "I am crucified with Christ, nevertheless I live; yet not I, but Christ liveth in me, and the life which I now live in the flesh [or the dust], I live by the faith of the Son of God," &c. In this sense God's quickened children, while in the house of their pilgrimage, dwell in the dust, and are called on to awake and sing. But there is another sense in which the words are sometimes, and perhaps more generally used in the Scriptures, as signifying a low condition, captivity and worldly afflictions, and this seems to harmonize with the state of the church as set forth in the chapter of which our text is a part. All their own efforts for deliverance had proved abortive, and they are represented as discouraged, but the word of the Lord comes to them in their lowly condition with consolation, turning their mourning into joy, saying, Awake and sing, thou that dwellest in the dust. As in Isaiah lii. 1, 2, "Awake, awake; put on thy strength, O Zion: put on thy beautiful garments, O Jerusalem, the holy city *** shake thyself from the dust; arise and sit down, O Jerusalem: loose thyself from the bands of thy neck, O captive daughter of Zion." As her day of joy and gladness dawns upon her, she is called upon to arise and sing. Let her tears be dried, and let the bands of her captivity be removed from her neck, let her put on her

beautiful apparel, and be clothed with her strength. "For thy dew is as the dew of herbs." The doctrine of God our Savior is compared to dew. Deut. xxxii. 2, "My doctrine shall drop as the rain, my speech shall distil as the dew." The doctrine expressed in the speech of our Lord, has the reviving effect on the disconsolate saints, that rain has upon grass, and dew upon the tender herb. It revives, quickens, invigorates the saints, as the rain and dew causes the earth to develop its vegetation. When the precious seed is buried in the earth, it remains there concealed, until the earth is moistened by the showers of rain, or refreshed by the gentle dew. Under the influence of the heaven inspired doctrine of Christ, the saints arise from the dust, they awake and sing, they arise and shine, the lame man leaps like the hart, the tongue of the stammerer speaks plainly, and the dumb shout for joy. "And the earth shall cast out the dead." As the parched ground which contains the precious seed, when cheered by the dew, casts out the tender blade, and finally the full corn in the ear, so shall the earth cast out, make manifest and fully develop the sons of Zion, when the seasons of refreshing came from the presence of our God. And so the fruits of the Spirit are made to appear in the saints who dwell in the dust, when the doctrine of our God descends on them, and their fruit is unto holiness, and the end everlasting life.

Elder Gilbert Beebe
Middletown, N. Y., Dec. 1, 1855.

HOSEA VI: I.

"Come and let us return unto the Lord: for he hath torn, and he will heal us; he hath smitten, and he will bind us up."

The language of Ephraim and Judah in the text, implies a confession that they had departed from the Lord, and had gone into idolatry, and that the Lord in covenant faithfulness had humbled them by sore chastisement. As he had said in chapter v. 14, **"For I will be unto Ephraim as a lion, and as a young lion to the house of Judah; I, even I, will tear and go away; I will take away, and none will rescue him."** These fearful judgments had been felt, and being thus abased before the Lord, their language is, "Come, and let us return unto the Lord." They acknowledge that the hand of the Lord had been upon them, and that he alone could heal them. In the prophetic import of the subject, Judah and Ephraim appear to represent the church of God in her gospel organization, who, like the type, manifests a strong inclination to run into idolatry, by departing from the Lord in doctrine, in practice and in the discipline and order of his house. In all such cases, God is faithful to the provisions of his covenant. He will, and he does, visit the transgressions of his children with a rod, and their iniquities with many stripes, until they feel suitably humbled, feel a contrition of heart for their follies, and a desire to return to the order of the gospel. Then their language will be like that of Judah and Ephraim, "Come, and let

us return unto the Lord." They understand that afflictions have not arisen up out of the dust, nor their troubles come upon them by chance. The Lord has torn them, and he alone can heal the breach. When churches forsake the laws and ordinances of the gospel, depart from the simplicity of the doctrine and practice which he has laid down and enjoined, they soon become torn, divided and scattered, they lose that heavenly love and unity, so far as the sensible enjoyment of it is considered, and they are made to feel the folly of their course. With deep repentance they are then heard to say, "Come, and let us return unto the Lord," for it is his hand that is upon us, and he alone can heal us. An assurance springs up in their heart; faith in them revived, lays hold of the new covenant promise that he will be merciful to their unrighteousness, and their sins and iniquities he will remember no more.

Elder Gilbert Beebe
Middletown, N. Y., Jan. 1, 1855.

MATTHEW 11: 28-30.

Come unto me, all *ye* that labour and are heavy laden, and I will give you rest.

Take my yoke upon you, and learn of me; for I am meek and lowly in heart: and ye shall find rest unto your souls.

For my yoke *is* easy, and my burden is light.

MEETINGS

LOWER MAYO 5TH SUNDAY MEETING

The next 5th Sunday Meeting will be held, The Lord Willing, Sunday, October 30, 2016. Simpson Creek Church will Host the meeting. The Meeting House is located at 3821 Daisy Rd., Loris, SC 29569. Take US 701 to downtown Loris, SC. Turn East on Business #9. Go 4 miles to Goretown and turn right on road # 348. Go 2 1/2 miles and turn right on Daisy Road. Go 1/4 mile to church on right.

We invite the ministers, brothers, sisters and all believers in Salvation by Grace to meet with us during this meeting.

In bonds of love,
Lowell Hopkins, Clerk
(276) 952-2098

SKEWARKEY UNION (Eastern Kehukee Association)

Tarboro Primitive Baptist Church will host the next Skewarkey Union on the fifth Sunday of October 30, 2016. The church is located at the corner of St. James Street and Albemarle Avenue in Tarboro, NC. Preaching services begin at 10:30am.

We extend an invitation to our ministers, brethren and friends.

Naomi Coker, Clerk
252-823-0786

SOUTH OUACHITA ASSOCIATION

The South Ouachita Association will be held, the Lord willing, on Saturday and Sunday, October 29 & 30, 2016.

Union Church, located about 5 miles Southeast of Marion, Louisiana will host the Association. All lovers of the truth are invited to meet with us.

Ned Barron, Association Clerk
(318) 778-4217

STAUNTON RIVER UNION MEETING

Please print the following in the next issue of the Signs Of The Times.

The Lord willing, the Staunton River Union will be held at Springfield Primitive Baptist Church located on Main Street, Gretna, VA in Pittsylvania County Saturday before the fifth Sunday in October 2016. The song service will begin at 10:00 a.m.

We invite all lovers of the truth and especially all ministers of our faith and order to come and be with us.

Sister Pam Betterton, Clerk
Staunton River
Primitive Baptist Association.

WEST COUNTRY LINE UNION

Dan River Primitive Baptist Church will host the fifth Sunday meeting on October 30, 2016. Singing begins at 10:00 a.m. and preaching at 10:30 a.m.

The church is located on Highway 700 between Eden, NC, and Danville, VA.

We extend an invitation to ministers, brethren, sisters, and friends.

Elder Thomas Solomon, Moderator
R. Allen Carroll, Clerk
336-939-7893

CONTRIBUTIONS

FOR AUGUST 2016

Gwynn Byrd, AL	5.00
Rose Dunn, NC	5.00
Garland Stanley, NC	25.00
Bertha Smith, FL	25.00
Donald Agee, VA	5.00
Hazel Garland, MD	25.00
Karen Link, VA	15.00
Bill Poindexter, VA	5.00
Elder Raymond Goad, VA	15.00

PS Form 3526 — **Statement of Ownership, Management, and Circulation (All Periodicals Publications Except Requester Publications)**

1. Publication Title	2. Publication Number	ISSN	3. Filing Date
TONY HORTON/SIGNS OF THE TIMES	496460	01990063	09/12/2016
4. Issue Frequency	**5. Number of Issues Published Annually**		**6. Annual Subscription Price**
MONTHLY	12		$ 15.00

7. Complete Mailing Address of Known Office of Publication
1429 HOWLETT ST
HILLSVILLE, CARROLL, VA 24343-1722

Contact Person
TONY R HORTON

Telephone
(276) 728-5651

8. Complete Mailing Address of Headquarters or General Business Office of Publisher
1429 HOWLETT STREET
HILLSVILLE, VA 24343-1722

9. Full Names and Complete Mailing Addresses of Publisher, Editor, and Managing Editor

Publisher *(Name and complete mailing address)*
TONY R HORTON
1429 HOWLETT STREET
HILLSVILLE, VA 24343-1722

Editor *(Name and complete mailing address)*
CLEO ROBERTSON
111 LIVINGSTONE DRIVE
CARY, NC 27513-2913

Managing Editor *(Name and complete mailing address)*
TONY R HORTON
1429 HOWLETT STREET
HILLSVILLE, VA 24343-1722

10. Owner *(Do not leave blank. If the publication is owned by a corporation, give the name and address of the corporation immediately followed by the names and addresses of all stockholders owning or holding 1 percent or more of the total amount of stock. If not owned by a corporation, give the names and addresses of the individual owners. If owned by a partnership or other unincorporated firm, give its name and address as well as those of each individual owner. If the publication is published by a nonprofit organization, give its name and address.)*

Full Name	Complete Mailing Address
SIGNS OF THE TIMES INC	1429 HOWLETT STREET, HILLSVILLE, VA 24343-1722

11. Known Bondholders, Mortgagees, and Other Security Holders Owning or Hoding 1 Percent or More of Total Amount of Bonds. Mortgages, or Other Securities. If none, check box [X] None

Full Name	Complete Mailing Address

12. Tax Status *(For completion by nonprofit organizations authorized to mail at nonprofit rates)*
The purpose, function, and nonprofit status of this organization and the exempt status for federal income tax purposes:
[X] Has Not Changed During Preceding 12 Months
[ ] Has Changed During Preceding 12 Months *(Publisher must submit explanation of change with this statement)*

PS Form 3526, September 2007 *(Page 1)* **PRIVACY NOTICE:** See our privacy policy on *www.usps.com*

13. Publication Title	14. Issue Date for Circulation Data Below
TONY HORTON/SIGNS OF THE TIMES	09/12/2016

15. Extend and Nature of Circulation			Average No. Copies Each Issue During Preceding 12 Months	No. Copies of Single Issue Published Nearest to Filing Date
a. Total Numbers of Copies *(Net press run)*			600	600
b. Paid Circulation *(By Mail and Outside the Mail)*	(1)	Mailed Outside County Paid Subscriptions Stated on PS Form 3541 *(include paid distribution above nominal rate, advertiser's proof copies, and exchange copies)*	533	529
	(2)	Mailed In-County Paid Subscriptions Stated on PS Form 3541 *(include paid distribution above nominal rate, advertiser's proof copies, and exchange copies)*	0	0
	(3)	Paid Distribution Outside the Mails Including Sales Through Dealers and Carriers, Street Vendors, Counter Sales, and Other Paid Distribution Outside USPS	0	0
	(4)	Paid Distribution by Other Classes of Mail Through the USPS *(e.g. First-Class Mail)*	0	0
c. Total Paid Distribution *(Sum of 15b (1), (2), (3), (4))*			533	529
d. Free or Nominal Rate Distribution *(By Mail and Outside the Mail)*	(1)	Free or Nominal Rate Outside County Copies included on PS Form 3541	0	0
	(2)	Free or Nominal Rate In-County Copies included on PS Form 3541	0	0
	(3)	Free or Nominal Rate Copies Mailed at Other Classes Through the USPS *(e.g. First-Class Mail)*	0	0
	(4)	Free or Nominal Rate Distribution Outside the Mail *(Carriers or other means)*	0	0
e. Total Free or Nominal Rate Distribution *(Sum of 15d (1), (2), (3), (4))*			0	0
f. Total Distribution *(Sum of 15c and 15e)*			533	529
g. Copies not Distributed			67	71
h. Total *(Sum of 15f and 15g)*			600	600
i. Percent Paid *((15c / 15f) times 100)*			100.00 %	100.00 %
16. If total circulation includes electronic copies, report that circulation on lines below.				
a. Paid Electronic Copies			0	0
b. Total Paid Print Copies *(Line 15C)* + Paid Electronic Copies			0	0
c. Total Print Distribution *(Line 15F)* + Paid Electronic Copies			0	0
d. Percent Paid *(Both Print and Electronic Copies)*			0.00 %	0.00 %

[ ] I Certify that 50% of all my distributed copies (Electronic and Print) are paid above a nominal price.

17. Publication of Statement of Ownership
[X] If the publication is a general publication, publication of this statement is required. Will be printed in the 10/01/2016 issue of this publication. [ ] Publication not required.

18. Signature and Title of Editor, Publisher, Business Manager, or Owner	Title	Date
trhorton@comcast.net (TONY HORTON)	OWNER	09/12/2016 00:00:00 AM

I certify that all information furnished on this form is true and complete. I understand that anyone who furnishes false or misleading information on this form or who omits material or information requested on the form may be subject to criminal sanctions (including fines and imprisonment) and/or civil sanctions (including civil penalties).

PS Form 3526, September 2007 *(Page 2)* **PRIVACY NOTICE:** See our privacy policy on *www.usps.com*

Signs of the Times

DEVOTED TO THE OLD SCHOOL BAPTIST CAUSE

" The Sword of the Lord and of Gideon "

VOL. 184 HILLSVILLE, VA., NOVEMBER 2016 NO. 11

SIGNS OF THE TIMES

ISSN - 0199 - 0063

Subscription price $15.00 per year - $25.00 two years

Published monthly by

SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.

Tony R. Horton

Circulation Manager and Treasurer

1429 Howlett Street, Hillsville, Va. 24343

Phone (276) 728-5651

EDITOR

Elder Cleo Robertson 111 Livingstone Drive
Cary, NC 27513
(919) 460-7721

ASSOCIATE EDITOR

Elder J. B. Farmer 6373 N. State Hwy 7
Grayson, Ky. 41143
(606) 474-4327

All letters for this paper containing subscriptions and remittances, should be mailed to Tony R. Horton, 1429 Howlett Street, Hillsville, Va. 24343. All articles and letters for publication, all notices of meetings and all obituaries should be mailed to Elder Cleo Robertson, 111 Livingstone Drive Cary, NC 27513.

SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.
1429 Howlett Street
Hillsville, Va. 24343

HYMN

FATHER, we bow before thy throne
With hearts oppress'd with grief
Our pastor's gone; we're left alone;
Where shall we find relief?

Thy word he faithfully proclaimed,
His doctrines from it drew;
Regardless whether praised or blamed,
So he thy will might do.

Nor did he merely preach alone;
Obedience marked his way;
His holy life, as well as tongue,
Inclined to endless day.

We feel the loss of such a guide;
And now, before thy throne,
We pray his loss may be supplied,
Supplied by thee alone.

Give us a pastor in his room,
To wipe our falling tears;
And guide and guard us safely on
From all our rising fears.

CONTENTS

EDITORIAL 242
Elder Jerry B. Farmer

VOICES OF THE PAST 246
Elder C. B. Davis, Jr.
Elder Horace H. Lefferts
Elder G. D. Shipman
Elder J.S. Hunnicutt
Elder R. Lester Dodson
Elder Gilbert Beebe

CONTRIBUTIONS 263

OBITUARIES 264
Ruby Pauline Queen

EDITORIAL

"But the path of the just *is* as the shining light, that shineth more and more unto the perfect day." Proverbs 4:18.

Elder J. B. Farmer

This scripture was brought to my attention and made precious to me some years ago and it still is precious. We had started from home before daylight, in thick darkness, on our way to a Church meeting in Virginia. Traveling mostly eastward, after a while we began to see a faint glow of light in the distance before us. As we traveled, the light became brighter and brighter very slowly until the sun finally arose to completely dispel the darkness. This scripture, which I had read many times, came to mind, and it appeared to be an indication or a figure of the journey of God's little children here in this world.

I have thought of this scripture many times since, and have mentioned it from the stand occasionally. But here recently it became the central thought in my mind while standing to speak. I don't know if any of the things that appeared to me there will come to mind again as I sit down to write. Or if they do, I wonder whether they will appear with the same sweetness and power as they did then. I am persuaded of this: anything spoken or written, that is a comfort to the Lord's people, is a gift and it must be revealed from above. "Every good gift and every perfect gift is from above, and cometh down from the Father of lights, with whom is no variableness, neither shadow of turning." The blessed apostle said that he was not taught the gospel of men and did not learn it from them, but that it came by the revelation of Jesus Christ. The one who speaks or writes must be inspired of God and the one who hears or reads must be inspired also for there to be any real profit.

All of the sheep of God's pasture come into the world as sheep. And before the birth, each little one was shut up in complete darkness. But when that one is brought to the birth, he is delivered into the light where he begins to

see and hear and feel things he never experienced before. In the beginning he only knows how to cry when in distress, whether it be because of physical discomfort, or hunger, or fear or any other thing that troubles him. The Lord is the Good Shepherd and He cares for His sheep. And His eye is upon each little one in mercy and compassion. He gently supplies the needs and wants of each one of His precious flock according to His abundant mercy and grace all the days of its life.

Jacob, at the commandment of God, returned from his father-in-law Laban to his homeland with his family and flocks. After many fears and dreads he met his estranged brother Esau and was reconciled to him. Esau told Jacob that he would go before him and would lead the way back. Jacob said unto him,

"My lord knoweth that the children *are* tender, and the flocks and herds with young *are* with me: and if men would overdrive them one day, all the flock will die. Let my lord, I pray thee, pass over before his servant: and I will lead on softly, according as the cattle that goeth before me and the children be able to endure, until I come unto my lord unto Seir." Genesis 33:13-14. Is this not a beautiful example of how the Lord ministers unto His little ones? He will not suffer them to be overdriven one day, lest they all die. But He leads on softly as they are able to endure the difficulties of the way. How sweet it is to be made to remember the promise of God to His little ones. He said, "Like as a father pitieth *his* children, *so* the Lord pitieth them that fear him. For he knoweth our frame and remembereth that we, *are* dust." And the apostle, by revelation, said, "God *is* faithful, who will not suffer you to be tempted above that are able; but will with the temptation also make a way to escape, that ye may be able to bear *it.*" And in another place it is written, "Hearken unto me, O house of Jacob, and all the remnant of the house of Israel, which are borne *by me* from the belly, which are carried from the womb: and *even* to *your* old age I *am* he; and even to horry hairs will I carry *you*: I have made, and I will bear; even I will carry, and will deliver *you.*" He provides all our needs and considers us to be as little lambs, even when the gray hairs adorn our heads and even to death — and beyond.

The Lord teaches his people precept upon precept, line upon line, here a little and there a little. And when He teaches one a portion of His truth, that truth remains. When one is established in a point of doctrine, all the demons of the kingdom of the devil are not able to move him from it or it from him. What God has done is done forever, and no one can add anything to it or take anything from it. But it is not all given at once. The little ones are taught as they are able to receive it. David said, "Thy word is a lamp unto my feet and a light unto my path." As God reveals His word to one, the path begins to be illuminated. And as the little one is blessed to grow in grace and in the knowledge of the Lord Jesus Christ, his way is made brighter and brighter. Jesus said, "I am the way, the truth, and the life: no man cometh un-

to the Father, but by me." On our life's journey, we are traveling along the way home to God our Father. The Lord is with us all the way, and shall be revealed in all His glory at the end of our course. As we are blessed to follow on after the Lord, and as we are taught, and as we are given to trust Him, we have no doubt His word is true. The Holy Spirit said through Solomon, "Trust in the Lord with all thine heart; and lean not unto thine own understanding. In all thy ways acknowledge him, and he shall direct thy paths." And David said by the Holy Spirit, "He leadeth me in the paths of righteousness for his name's sake." And he also said, "Surely goodness and mercy shall follow me all the days of my life: and I will dwell in the house of the Lord forever."

When Stephen came down to the end of his journey, as he preached the gospel, the unbelievers hated what they heard and hated him. They gnashed upon him with their teeth and began to stone him to death. He was given grace not to condemn them, but to pray that this sin not be laid to their charge. But an amazing thing is recorded in this event. As Stephen was dying, the heavens were opened unto him and he was blessed to see the glory of God and Jesus standing on the right hand of God. "But the path of the just *is* as the shining light, that shineth more and more unto the perfect day." I cannot help believing that this account of this revelation to Stephen was preserved for and given to us that we might understand that the journey's end of each little child of grace is to see Jesus in His glory. I am made to believe that when we shut our eyes in death here, they are opened to the beauties and wonders of heaven and immortal glory. When we die, the body returns to the dust according to the scripture. But the spirit returns to God who gave it.

I do not believe in the teaching of soul sleep. But I do believe the doctrine of the soul that returns to God with the spirit at the death of the body. I believe that the Lord gives us just enough knowledge to assure us of the estate of the just and the unjust after death. He gave us the story of the rich man and Lazarus — and I do not believe it is a parable, but an actual event because Lazarus is named. I cannot think of a single parable where a person is named. The rich man died and was buried, and in hell lift up his eyes being in torments. But when Lazareth died, he was carried by the angels into the bosom of Abraham (the name Abraham means Father) where he was comforted. For one to be comforted he must be aware. The apostle said, "To be absent from the body is to be present with the Lord." I cannot help believing that the part of man that sleeps in death is our bodies that return to the dust. And I must also believe the spirit and soul are alive and awake with God in glory immediately after death. Some might say, why then is there a need for the resurrection, if the children of God are already with Him? I believe they are with Him in Spirit as observers only. When the body shall be raised and made spiritual, and the body, soul and spirit are united, the child of God shall be a complete spiritual man (body, soul and spirit) and a full partici-

pant in heaven and heavenly things forever.

The child of God is referred to as the just. To be just is to be justified, or made free from sin by the sacrifice and blood of Christ. The child of God, or the just, is brought from darkness into His marvelous light. That light shines on his path and gets gradually brighter and brighter along the way, and shines even more as the end of his journey draws near. And as the Sun rises in its full glory at sunrise, so shall the Lord appear when we lay our heads down in death. And in the fullness of the glory of the Lord shall all the little lambs of God dwell in the house of the Lord forever. "But the path of the just *is* as the shining light, that shineth more and more unto the perfect day." This is my hope and my trust.

Elder J. B. Farmer

ROMANS 7:22-25.

For I delight in the law of God after the inward man:

But I see another law in my members, warring against the law of my mind, and bringing me into captivity to the law of sin which is in my members.

O wretched man that I am! who shall deliver me from the body of this death?

I thank God through Jesus Christ our Lord. So then with the mind I myself serve the law of God; but with the flesh the law of sin.

If I Knew

If I knew how to thank Him
For my very breath of life
And for His care keeping me
From a world full of strife

If I knew how to thank Him
For my first and second birth
That taught me very early
His merits and His worth

If I knew how to thank Him
For fellowship with His sheep
The joy of Churches visited
And His Blessing our faith to keep

If I knew how to thank Him
For His son and precious blood
The full expression of His love
That binds us safe to God

If I knew how to thank Him
For a hope so pure and strong
For tender mercies and handfuls of purpose
I have reached as I humbly press along

If I knew how to thank Him
For His suffering on the cross
For His tears, persecution and death
That I would suffer no loss

If I knew how to thank Him
For His life after He died
Fulfilling a will when all things end
We shall with Him in Glory abide

If I knew how to thank Him
For but just a few of these
Or more of His Blessings my heart knows
I would be forever on my knees

Elder C.B . Davis , Jr .
September, 1989

VOICES OF THE PAST

Dear Ones In Christ,

I have been asked by several to write what I see in a few verses of The Word. I will attempt to do so with fear. I shall not be able to convey the fullness of beauty and therefore come short of my endeavors and be open for much criticism.

In the 24th Chapter of Genesis the third and fourth verses read - **"And I will make thee swear by the Lord, the God of heaven, and the God of the earth, that thou shalt not take a wife unto my son of the daughters of the Canaanites, among whom I dwell. But thou shalt go unto my country and to my kindred and take a wife unto my son Isaac."** This was the command of Abraham to his oldest servant. We might note here that Isaac was born to Sarah when she felt she was beyond age for such. Sarah laughed when the Lord told her she would bring forth a son, thus the name Isaac in the Hebrew tongue means "laughter." Let us here remember that the Lord told another that she would bear a son and she (Mary) also thought it impossible for she said "she knew no man."

I feel this servant is typical of God's ministers who are not told to go to the world (Canaanites) to seek The Bride but to go to His people. I'm sure this servant began in great fear the journey set before him as we (if I might include myself) go with much fear and as he, with a prayer in our hearts. We must consider he was going to a place that he had not gone before and to visit a people he didn't know.

The prayer in the heart of this servant was that when he reached a certain well he would rest and seek water for himself and his camels. We note there were ten camels thus seeing the ten laws that in essence were conveying him (and us today) through Christ. For we each know the command of the master is perfect and just. He desired of God that a damsel would meet him at the well and give him water and also his camels (this water typical of communion embodies the law as well as the servant and bride). He saw his prayers answered in the person of Rebekah meaning flattering or to please and gratify.

Rebekah went down and drew water and gave the servant drink and also his camels. How often do we receive of the church something that refreshes us along the way? He asked her who she was and she replied she was the daughter of Nahor, brother of Abraham. She surely typifies the church who is truly related to Christ through His blood for it is His blood that makes us all relatives in spirit.

The servant relates to Rebekah his business (as we do also) to the church, and she told him there was room in the house of her family and also room and provender for his camels. We find always when the will of God is manifest that our prayers are answered and there is room and sustenance.

The servant and Rebekah leave the well and go to meet her people. This

servant states his business to her family and tells them of his prayer and how he surely feels it is answered. There is no doubt or fear now (as it was in the beginning) for he sees the journey has prospered. God's true ministers can feel the journey has been worth it all when they can feel for a few moments that truly there is communication between them and the House of Faith.

Let us now behold what it is all about. This servant states that his master (God) is rich (verses 35 & 36) and hath given his all to his son Isaac (Christ) and he must have Rebekah return with him to be wife to Isaac. We as servants cannot carry you to Christ but we can indeed tell you where He dwells and that He is rich, in mercy, love, compassion, any and all things needed by the church (bride).

We note that Rebekah is a virgin and as Mary, said she had known no man. The church cannot be adulterated because it is preserved in the blood of Christ. It knows no man (worldly) as its designer and are we not glad this is truth? We know that she (the church) is virgin because she has the love of and love for He who rules all. She has not and cannot be polluted by the cunningness of the mind of man. Thanks be to God she shall remain virgin until the wedding is performed before the Throne of God.

Rebekah's family is concerned about her going and asks that she remain ten days at least. We see again the ten laws which must be gone beyond in order for the Master and Bride to come together; thus Christ fulfilled such that we may meet him some day. Her family is told so and that they must leave as soon as possible. We say to you of God's love that Christ waits today for the coming of the Bride and the same feeling of longing to go, fills the heart of the Bride.

The servant and Rebekah make their journey together. God's ministers and the Bride are truly traveling together going to a home the Bride hath not seen. I feel that sometimes ministers see through a glass darkly that home and encourage the Bride along the way. The journey is often hot (Satan is along) and dry (thus we thirst) and there are storms that except for God's grace would cause us to flee and seek shelter. We have been taught, however, that we already are sheltered underneath His wings.

They now approach home and Rebekah sees walking in a field a man and asks of the servant who he is. We know who He is for as we have seen Him (spiritually) walking the fields of Grace with handfuls of purpose we feel sure we shall see Him walking the fields of Salvation and Deliverance. The servant tells her it is the husband to be and with joy she alights from the camel (the law) and leaves worldly goods and the servant to meet this man face to face. My dear ones we shall leave everything here before we approach the One whom our souls lovest even the body of flesh that has carried the spirit all the way until death.

We as mortal beings cannot comprehend the joy and ecstasy Rebekah surely felt as she ran to meet her husband to be. It is my prayer that we who

are on a journey like unto this one (with which we can relate) will surely see our Savior in the realms of Glory and there know Him as the true Son to whom the Master (God) gave the wealth of salvation. He now in being the Husband, hath given wealth as inheritance and a home of glory where we shall dwell forever.

Now my dear readers if you find there is merit in my thoughts give the Master all the praise for I am but a lowly servant. If you find fault and do not agree then blame me for it is because of my weakness and not the Master's.

Elder C. B. Davis, Jr.
September, 1989

SOLOMON'S SONG 8:1

"O that thou *wert* as my brother, that sucked the breasts of my mother! *When* I should find thee without, I would kiss thee; yea, I should not be despised."

"O that thou wert as my brother."

This is a desire on the part of the church, the bride, for a closer and more intimate relationship with Christ. It is the longing expressed by the elect of God all through the Old Testament for the coming of their Redeemer in the flesh, that he might become as one of themselves, incarnated in the flesh for the purpose of redeeming his people from sin and death, and corruption into the kingdom of God. As our Elder Brother, Christ, was born of a woman, was made under the law to redeem them that are under the law. Inasmuch as the children are partakers of flesh and blood, he also likewise himself took part of the same that he through death might, destroy him that had the power of death and deliver them who through fear of death were all their life time subject to bondage. The eternal Son of God became Son of Man, he became a member of the human family with his people, thus manifesting himself as the Elder Brother of those he came to save. Throughout the former dispensations, this was the desire and longing on the part of those, who by faith, hoped for the coming of the Lord who, coming in the flesh without sin, should deliver his waiting ones from the bondage of sin and corruption. This hope, Abel confessed when he offered the slain lamb in anticipation of the coming, centuries hence, of the Lamb of God who should take away the sin of the world of his elect. Likewise, Noah when he builded an ark to the saving of his house, and Abraham when he left his nativity and became a stranger and sojourner in hope of the promised Seed in whom all the families of the earth were to be blessed. Also, old Simeon, when he came into the temple and taking the Christ child in his arms, rejoiced thus: "Lord, now lettest thou thy servant depart in peace, according to thy word: For mine eyes have seen thy salvation, which thou hast prepared before the face of all people." However, the meaning in this text looks farther than the longing of the elect of God under the legal and prophetical dispensations, for the first coming of Christ

when he came to accomplish redemption for his people; it also expresses the hope and longing of God's people in this present age for his second coming, at which coming his people raised from the dead completely, and glorified in the image of Christ their Head and Husband, shall go with him into the marriage supper of the Lamb to enjoy a fuller and more complete intimacy with this Elder Brother than ever has been theirs on earth, a blessed and blissful communion which shall know no end. To be sure, the saints of God enjoy through the sweet offices of the Holy Spirit, seasons of communion with this Brother of ours who occupies the throne in heaven. A veil shuts him from our sight, but then the veil shall be done away, we shall see him as he is and be like him. This is the hope that supports us under life's trials and temptations, the blessed hope that we shall behold him for ourselves and not for another. But let us pass on to he next phrase of our subject.

"That sucked the breasts of my mother"

That is, that Jesus and his people should be nourished at the same source. Primarily, the church in view in this text is the church as it was under the law, which church was then enclosed in the Jewish economy, and Jesus, himself, came as a Jew He said: "Salvation is of the Jews" meaning that himself, the bringer of salvation, was a Jew. The Jewish church was at that time under the legal covenant, that covenant which Moses was the mediator, he having received that legal covenant for Israel from the hand of God and having delivered it unto them. Under this covenant, not only in the letter but in the spirit of it, Christ came. Hence, the word "mother" would indicate the "covenant." But not merely so. Christ was the minister of a better covenant than that which stood in meats and drinks and holy days, although he in himself fulfilled every type and shadow pictured forth in the blood of bulls and goats which, of themselves, could not remove guilt. The law was a transcript of the revealed will of God, and this will Jesus delighted to do, it was his meat and drink. Hence, not merely the legal covenant which was the expressed will of God, but the everlasting covenant ordered in all things and sure which was contracted in the council of eternity with the Father, the Son and the Holy Ghost, was the breast from which the Son of Man drew his sustenance as well as did those he came to save. Both church and Savior are nourished at the breast of the same everlasting covenant. All the blessings which any and all believers enjoy either in time or in eternity, flow out of this everlasting covenant. The same may be said of Jesus, not as he was the eternal Son of God, but as he was our Elder Brother who took our human nature on him to come! where his people were under curse and condemnation, that he might deliver them. According to that everlasting covenant, the Father promised to support the Son, to uphold him, to be his strength, to deliver him from his enemies, to not suffer him to see corruption, to show him the path of life and to prolong his days in resurrection. Hence, from this breasted everlasting covenant, every true believer draws

the milk of his consolations and his hope, and so did our Elder Brother in his incarnation from the same fountain draw his sufficiency for all he had to undergo. For while as the eternal, Son of God, he needed no per fecting outside of his own perfect Diety, yet as One' with his people in their trials and temptations, he needed to be succored even as they. While he was made perfect as the captain of our salvation, he himself needed no perfecting as regards his Godhead. But as captain, he is the forerunner for his people, and so ahead of them suffered, all things for them. He was often hungry, weak, weary, sorrowful and in agony even unto death. In all these things, we see his perfect humanity sorely tried, not for himself but for his people. The secret of his human ability to stand all this, was that intimacy between the Father and the Son by which the Son drew his consolation from the will and promise of his Father according to the everlasting covenant between them entered into in the ancient of eternity.

"When I should find thee without"

That is, that word "without" means "outside." The bodies of those beasts which were made a sacrifice for sin, were burned without, or outside, the camp. "Wherefore, Jesus also, that he might sanctify the people with his own blood, suffered without the gate." And there the church goes forth unto him. In her salvation, she finds him outside Judaism, outside self-help, outside any merit or strength or goodness of her own. She will never find him until she is brought without the camp unto him. Jesus came to a defunct and an apostate Judaism and led His OWN SHEEP out of it. He called them by name and they left all and went after him. Matthew left his tax-collecting, Peter and Andrew their boats, others left houses and lands and natural relationships and found him outside all these. No sinner ever finds the Savior on their own bed, not in the place where they have been at ease: they must pass beyond all that, then they find him. How many who read this, know this by experience? No man, of himself searching, can find out God; yet there is a blessed seeking and a knocking that does find him, to which the Lord graciously opens. No beggar yet was ever turned empty away from the door of mercy. If we come in idle curiosity, we find the door shut and barred; but if we are blessed to come with hungry hearts and longing souls, as perishing sinners, we find an open door, and Jesus is that door by which if any man enter in he shall be saved and shall go in and out and find pasture. Dear reader, is there a crumb for you in all this? "Look unto me, and be ye saved, all the ends of the earth." The "ends of the earth" are not a matter of geography, they cannot be located on any atlas of the world. The "ends of the earth" are spiritual. These "ends" are those Who have come to the end of themselves, to the end of all self-right eousness. The soul has, in despair, come to the end of a dead-end street. It had thought this to be the way of life, it now sees that way to end in death. There must be a turning around. Isaiah heard the voice behind him saying: "This is the way, walk ye in it." And, O blessed truth,

Jesus is exalted at the right hand of God a Prince and Savior, to grant this repentance, this "turning around", to those who come to him by faith. For he that cometh unto him, Jesus will not cast out; and those coming to him are drawn of the Father. Verily the church, the bride, find her Beloved "without" or "outside" the camp of Judaism. As the offal of the. slain beasts was taken outside the camp and burned, so our blessed Jesus was led forth through the north gate outside Jerusalem to be crucified, and there also his people find him as they too pass outside all that an apostate and wicked and self-centered Jerusalem signified. He was counted as the off-scouring of all things, as mere dung and offal; and so his people pass out to him in a kindred experience in fellowship with him. And this brings us to the next:

"I would kiss thee"

The "kiss" is significant of love, of fellowship, of holy intimacy and com munion. In proportion as we are led into the fellowship of Christ's sufferings and are experimentally conformed to his death, do we "kiss" him, have fellowship with him. Above we spoke of passing outside an apostate Judaism in order to find salvation, but are we not today living within a period which witnesses an alarming decay of Christianity? Does not Christianity today stand in about the same relationship to Christ as Judaism did at his first coming? There is very much, yes very much, today in Christendom that one must be outside of if one truly desires fellowship with Christ. A defunct Judaism crucified our Lord, and an apostate Christianity would today crucify him if he were to return and submit himself to it. The word of command for us who believe is; "Be not conformed to this world". The friendship of the world worketh death. "Ye adulterers and adulteresses, know ye not that the friendship of the world is enmity with God? Whosoever therefore will be a friend of the world is the enemy of God." Those are burning words, words such as search the hearts and minds of those professing to be followers of Christ. There is very much spiritual adultery in the lives and professions of those who hold on to the world with one hand while they try to serve God with the other. "Ye cannot serve God and mammon." "No man can serve two masters." God will not accept divided or half-hearted loyalty. Ye shall love the Lord, thy God, with all thy and and heart and strength, and thy neighbor as thyself. Christ did not come to void this commandment but to make it effectual in the lives of his people. The righteousness of the law is fulfilled in those who walk not after the flesh but after the Spirit. At the time of the protestant reformation, there were many who passed out of a Christdenying God-dishonoring Roman Catholicism and stood outside all that Rome signified, in order to have sweet fellowship and communion with the God of their salvation. They found they could not stay inside Roman Catholicism and have any "kiss" of their Beloved. The word of command was given them: "Come out from among them, and be ye separate, saith the Lord, and touch not the unclean thing; and I will receive you, and will be a Father unto you, and ye shall be my sons

and daughters, saith the Lord. Almighty." Plainly showing that there must be a going forth unto Christ outside the camp, not only of Judaism but also of Catholicism and of Protestantism, if there is to be any "kiss" or communion with him. The Laodicean church was about to be rejected by our Lord because she was altogether worldy, rich and self-sufficient, not needing anything. The bulk of Chris tian profession is like that to-day. I am today blessed to be acquainted with some precious and choice souls who are living outside all church affiliations because of the fact they cannot fellowship teachings and practises "inside the camp." These who are thus aloof from all they believe to be false and disloyal to Christ, do not feel themselves to be above their brethren or better than their brethren, but for conscience sake they must dwell outside the camp or else compromise their faith which they cannot do. These "outside" cases are enjoying some sweet "kisses" and some precious communion with their Beloved. Can we not bring this matter nearer to our own hearts? Ought we not ask ourselves if we are honest in these things? Have we left all for Christ? or do we hang on to the treasures of self and of the world, having great posessions, while yet hypocritically professing to have kept the whole law, that is to have done all that is commanded us, as his followers, to do. Are not we Old School Baptists too loath to give up secret societies and all other worldly affiliations in order to live with Christ? Are we not too prone to harbor prejudices, envy and even malice and anger, against those whom we should esteem as brethren? Are we not biting and devouring one another and thus being destroyed one of another? And dare we expect the "kiss" of our beloved unless we pass outside all this and eschew it entirely? Dear reader, we each need to examine our own hearts in these things and not seek to remove the mote from another's eye unless the beam is out of our own.

"Yea, I should not be despised"

She, the bride, cares nothing that she is despised in the eyes of men and of this present evil world, she counts that an honor for Christ's sake. But the rejoicing to which she voices here, is that she is not despised in the sight of God and of all the holy angels. Christ having come in the flesh as her Elder Brother to redeem her from all iniquity, he and she having been nourished at the breasts of the same mother-covenant, he has found her and led her into communion and fellowship outside the camp of all false profession and teaching, has brought her unto himself, having purified her unto himself as being a people zealous of good works, she is no longer a condemned sinner under the curse of a holy God, but is purified and made white in the atoning blood of Christ, hence she says: "I should not be despised." God despised her not, he accepts her in his Beloved. The angels despise her not, they rejoice each time one of her members which was lost is found. "Who shall lay anything to the charge of God's elect?" Will God himself do it? No, for it is God who justifies her through the imputed righteousness of Jesus Christ. "Who is he that condemneth?" Will

Christ condemn her? No, for it is he that died for her and who is risen again for her justification and it is he who, at the right hand of God, now makes intercession for her. "Who shall separate us from the love of Christ?" Those things which of themselves might, if they could, separate us from him, such as tribulation or distress or persecution or famine or nakedness or peril or sword, all these are made to be our helpers to forward our passage from earth to heaven, so that we are more than conquerors through all these things. Those blessed words, "I shall not be despised," sing out from the lips of the Bride, the Church, welling up out of her thank-joyful heart as a paean of victory. She shall shortly tread under her feet her old arch-enemy, Satan, triumphing in Christ who hath led even captivity captive, having abolished death and brought life and immortality to our knowledge and understanding through the gospel. At the forthcoming future appearing of Christ, at the time of the resurrection of the just for which we hope, when he shall come to be glorified in his saints, then shall the glorious Bride be admired in all that believe in that day. Then shall her Redeemer, her nearest of kin, the Elder Brother, vindicate her cause before an assembled universe, for she shall be seen to be perfect in his holiness without, spot or blemish before God himself and in the sight of all dominions, principalities and powers. For it is written, Ephesians 3:10, that unto the principalities and powers in heavenly places, by means of the redeemed, justified, risen and glorified Church of God, the manifold wisdom of God is to be known in the ages to come when all things both in heaven and in earth shall be gathered together one in Christ. Indeed, the elect of God shall not be despised in that day. She shall be owned and honored in that day.

Dear brother Simpkins, I submit this to you for your reading and consideration. It is yours to dispose of as your judgment decides. I have been so long complying with your request because not until this morning did I feel I could write. Our love and fellowship in the truth, which rejoices both our hearts, is a great comfort to me. Your presence in our midst has often refreshed my spirit. May the Lord graciously be pleased to continue you and me, with his people, in the one bundle of life in vital union with the Lord our God until the time of his coming for which we hope, and toward which we press with fervent desire to see him as he is and be like him. Yours in covenant bonds.

Elder Horace H. Lefferts
July, 1947

ST. MATTHEW 11: 28-30.

Come unto me, all *ye* that labour and are heavy laden, and I will give you rest.

Take my yoke upon you, and learn of me; for I am meek and lowly in heart: and ye shall find rest unto your souls.

For my yoke *is* easy, and my burden is light.

Dear Brother and Sister Barrow,

As I sat here in my hospital room this morning, my mind was called to remember you dear sweet people who believe in salvation by Grace and Grace alone. How few we are that believe that God does all the saving and we do all of the sinning. But we know that God said only a few would be saved according to the election of Grace. Dear one, how I long to be with you this weekend but it is not in the arrangement of the Great God who rules all things. I do hope and pray that you will have a sweet association in peace and love. Hoping the elders will be used to the maximum of their gift, knowing that if they are, then Jesus Christ will be preached and the believers will be comforted. What a blessing it is to hear Jesus Christ preached as the saviour of those given Him by the Father, also, what a joy it is to poor wayfaring strangers. If I had the strength, my desire would be to shout His blessed name from the housetop for what He has done for poor undone sinners which I am chief. How sweet the name of Jesus sounds in a believers ear.

Dear one, pray not for my natural sickness but pray that God will have mercy on this poor sinner and will lift his mind up above this low ground of sin and sorrow. My natural condition is not good but God moves in a mysterious way His will to perform. What ever happens it is for the good of God's people and He will not put more on us than we are able to bear. What is death but the door way to heaven for them that love God. How sweet it is when we are made satisfied to God's will even if in the time of death. Only the children given to Sweet Jesus are ever satisfied with anything in this life. How glad we are that God has done everything for our salvation!

Be not concerned as those without hope but be comforted in what God does because He does everything well. Fear not for this one, for as the Apostle Paul had yet to preach the Gospel at Rome, so does this one if not deceived because of sin that dwells in me. That's the surety that God has given me concerning my natural condition. Yes, this morning (5 a.m.) as I write to you my thoughts are how much sweeter it would be to be with Jesus than to stay on this earth. Yet, how sweet and what peace I feel this morning just as if sweet Jesus had visited me and lifted me up from my trouble and sorrow. I feel just like Paul did, I hope, when he was lifted up into the third Heaven. I cannot tell the comfort and peace that I feel this morning. How I long for that feeling to last the rest of my life but knowing it will soon fade away as we cannot live on the mountain all our life but must go again to the valley. Then, we must suffer again because of our sinful nature.

The best the doctors know now that I am not getting enough blood to my heart which means that some of the arteries are closing up. This can be fixed by taking medicine if the arteries are not too bad. If too bad, then an operation will be required. The doctors are going to run several more tests before they will know what to do.

I hope this finds you feeling as well as usual. I know that you all are happy to

have Sister Mary with you at this association time. She is so sweet and so much help. Forgive the writing and spelling and remember this sinner when at the throne of Grace.

In love,
Elder G. D. Shipman
September, 1976

Canada, Ky

ELDER R. LESTER DODSON, MY DEAR BROTHER:

I think the enclosed letter would be of interest to many of God's humble poor, and while I do not have the consent of the writer yet I think I know that Elder Hunnicutt would not object to having his letter published in the *Signs* if in your judgment you think it worthy. Elder Hunnicutt is a brother I esteem very highly, whose manner in preaching and writing is so smooth and inoffensive, yet so pointed and clear. His is indeed one of the rare gifts of our God. He has come by the rough way and I would enjoy seeing his experience in the *Signs* at an early date; telling how the Lord has led him both into and out of Babylon. May the blessings of the Lord continue with the *Signs,* its God given Editor and Associate Editors, together with all who write for its precious columns, and even those who are made to believe and love the living truths of a living God published therein. Yours in bonds of love.

(Elder) G. B. BIRD
Webbville, Ky.

ELDER G. B. BIRD, DEAR BROTHER BIRD:

Your letter came to-day and I have read it more than once with deep interest. It gives me great pleasure to know you cherish a memory of us. I could never tell you how much we all enjoyed having you and sister Bird with us in our humble, home. Also Elders Staten, Chapman, H. J. Bird, Tilly and Elder Hammonds and all the rest whom the Lord had made humble enough to put up with the fare.

We enjoyed having them all and my humble prayer is that our gracious Lord may be pleased to send you all back to us again. You ask for the definition of the Greek word translated "lust" in the King James version. Well, my dear brother, the Lord forbid that I should set myself up to try to teach a man like you. I am not able for that, nevertheless, I will give you the Greek word and its original definition which you will see is about the same as given in our English dictionaries. The definition as given in Thayer's Greek Lexicon is as follows: "A desire, craving or longing for what is forbidden." Now brother Bird, I wish to make just a few statements. Not because I think you need my little, puny, frivolous thoughts but I beg you bear with me for a few moments just once. The definition I have given here is correct, and it has been a club in the hands of the better educated Arminians from time immemorial. They are still using it and will continue to do so as long as their foolish hearts are darkened. They have ever used it to knock grace baptists and all others who ever trusted grace alone for salvation. They themselves, of course, deny that

they have a lust for what is forbidden, and so they use this definition to condemn genuine old grace baptists who alone are willing to acknowledge to the truth. Now we go to the context, James, 1st chapter. To begin my remarks allow me to say, the Holy Spirit did not inspire James to write this glorious chapter just to inform us that the whole world is full of lust, as the Arminians including the soft limited or nonpredestinarian baptists would have us believe. All would know that anyway, but he wrote to tell us, God's dear children, just what we have all experienced, that we are all full of lust by nature, having a desire, craving or longing for what is forbidden. It is humiliating to acknowledge this, and no one will ever do it until given that experience of grace which brings us low at His feet, and conquers our carnal pride and ambition. Not until the last shred of carnal hope is vanishd will any one acknowledge to this truth. But in our experience (if we have had an experience) we are taught for the first time in life just what we are by nature, that we are born, not only full of lust, but also go forth speaking lies, seeking for those things for which we have a desire or craving. "We have seen not only shapen in iniquity and conceived in sin, but sin has been so completely finished in us that it brought forth death, and nature is still dead in us, (God's children) . It is not just an enemy of God's, but "enmity (itself) against God." In God's children "the natural man receiveth not things of the Spirit of God: for they are foolishness unto him: neither can he know them, because they are spiritually discerned." So all men by nature are in a bad predicament as we learn from our own experiences and the Scriptures. James 1:12 says, **"Blessed is the man that endureth temptation."** So if we have had a fair degree of success combatting lust, let us not gloat over it, it is only because we have been blessed of the Lord to do so or we would have failed and fallen by the way. It is certain we have received no help from nature (old Adam) to stand up under temptation, and put up a fight against sin. This is just what James says he does not want us to err about, verses 16-17. Here he tells us that all the ability we have to combat the desires, cravings or longings of our nature comes down from above, not up from beneath.

God's people all know just what we got from Adam. We got his shameful, sinful, lustful, depraved image, and must carry it about for the duration of our allotted time here on earth. We got trouble as surely as the sparks go upward. We got sickness, sorrow and death, then down to dust with him. Contrast to what we got in Christ "Predestinated us unto the adoption of children;" "Chosen us in him before the foundation of the world;" "Where sin abounded, grace did much more abound;" Freely justified from all things which includes the lusts of our nature; "Kept by the power of God through faith unto salvation ready to be revealed in the last time." That is here and now. The weak kneed baptists say we must take care of our own time sal-

vation, but the Bible knows nothing of any such time salvation as they refer to. There is just one salvation, and it is eternal and all of grace. Grace predestinated us, elected us, inscribed our names in His eternal book. Grace quickens our dead souls into life, gives us faith in our redeemer, all the repentance we have or need, gives us power to combat the lusts and sinfulness of our natures, though often allows us to fall into it for reasons best known to himself. Grace restrains sin in the lives of his children, and when not restrained he gives us the assurance that he works it for their eternal good. It is found to be one of the all things that work together for good to them that love God. Grace takes care of us in the hour of death and wafts our souls on high. As our old corruptible body is sown in dishonor with Adam, we shall be raised in glory with Christ. Having borne the image of the earthly, which certainly includes all of his (Adam's) characteristics, we shall also bear the image of the heavenly (Christ) which just as certainly includes all of his characteristics, and all because of the grace which was given us in Christ, Jesus before the world was.

Now, brother Bird, I did not think of writing so much when I began, and I do not think you need what I have written, but just felt I wanted to say it this way. Write me any time you have a mind. I am yours in a precious hope.

(Elder) J. S. HUNNICUTT

PSALM 127:1

"Except the Lord build the house, they labour in vain that build it: except the Lord keep the city, the watchman waketh *but* in vain."

As our text is divided into two parts we will endeavor to treat upon it in the same manner: (1) We wish to present some thoughts upon the building of the house and (2) upon the keeping of the city. In both instances we believe the church of the true and living God is under consideration. In the Scriptures are presented different similies of the church, and in this instance the figure of an house is used to typify God's building. In I Kings 6:7 the following is said concerning the temple which Solomon built: **"And the house, when it was in building, was built of stone made ready, before it was brought thither: so that there was neither hammer, nor axe, nor any tool of iron heard in the house, while it was in building."** In the fifth chapter, verse six, we read: **"Now therefore command thou that they hew me cedar trees out of Lebanon; and my servants shall be with thy servants: and unto thee will I give hire for thy servants according to all that thou shalt appoint: for thou knowest that *there is* not among us any that can skill to hew timber like unto the Sidonians."** This last quotation appears to be the message which Solomon sent to Hiram, king of Tyre. The Tyrians were friends of Israel and in type they may represent the great

host of friends of the Old School Baptist Church throughout the country who, for some reason or another, are not identified with the visible church. Solomon, who in type represents our Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ, in whose hands God delivered all power, both in heaven and in earth, in the building of the temple built it according to the wisdom which God gave him. His word was absolute and his will sovereign in all that pertained to the building of it.

All of those who had any part in the matter, not only of the Israelites but also the subjects of Hiram's kingdom, were made willing in the day of God's power, and as Solomon compensated the Tyrians for their labours, even so does God in this day and time compensate or reward those who follow after the cause of truth by feeding their kids by the Shepherd's tents. As they hunger and thirst for the bread of heaven and for the pure water of the river of life, which alone can satisfy their longings, crumbs of mercy fall from the Master's table and streams flow out to those who are in desert places until their souls are fed and they can want no more. We may be assured that more than the natural ties of relatives and friends bind their hearts in christian love and fellowship for the visible church, which causes them to do as much, and in some cases more, for the cause by way of attending meeting and ministering to the needs of God's people by lending a helping hand in entertaining, where that is necessary and desirable. We only meant to touch upon this in passing.

To come back to I Kings 6:7 and 5:6 we note that "the stone was made ready before it was brought thither: so that there was neither hammer nor axe nor any tool of iron heard in the house while it was in building." How truly and beautifully this sets forth the work of God in the hearts of poor sinners, independently of the help of man. Paul in the tenth verse of the second chapter of Ephesians says: **"For we are his workmanship, created in Christ Jesus unto good works, which God hath before ordained that we should walk in them."** This workmanship consists of living, or lively stones, manifested here in the world as sons and daughters of Adam, but at the same time chosen of God and precious in his sight. This material is first prepared, or made ready, before it is brought together to be assembled in the niche or place which God in his infinite wisdom hath designed. Please note that Solomon commanded that "cedar trees out of Lebanon" be hewed, or cut down, so that they could no longer receive nourishment from the earth, or the arm of flesh. The "cedar trees of Lebanon" signify God's forest where only evergreens, or characters who have received eternal life, grow. Before these are brought into the church they have to be hewn by God's workmen, and that times no doubt he is pleased to use his gospel ministers through the preached word to bring this about, or it may be his pleasure to send forth trials and afflictions, for the smith and the coals are instruments in his hands, to fashion and to consume them before

they are qualified to serve wheresoever and in whatever capacity he has purposed. The workmen who were employed in the building of Solomon's temple were the most skilled obtainable, in every branch or phase of the work, and of a truth there are none today so well skilled in the preaching of the gospel as those whom God calls and qualifies. With these labourers there is no such things as "strikes" for higher wages, for all who labour in God's vineyard receive the same pay, their penny a day, whether they come in at the first or the eleventh hour; they all receive grace sufficient for their needs regardless of whether they serve one year or an hundred. It is written that "the house, when it was in building, was built of stone and made ready before it was brought thither," and it is also said that there was "neither hammer nor axe nor any tool of iron heard in the house, while it was in building." Again, let us quote from Paul's epistle to the Ephesians. He says to those who are a part and parcel of the workmanship which he declared to be God's, **"Now therefore ye are no more strangers and foreigners, but fellow citizens with the saints, and of the household of God; And are built upon the foundation of the apostles and prophets, Jesus Christ himself being the chief cornerstone; In whom all the building fitly framed together groweth unto an holy temple in the Lord: In whom ye also are builded together for an habitation of God through the Spirit."** Eph. 2:19-22. While we understand we were chosen in Christ before the world was, or that all of our names were written in the Lamb's book of life before time began, being unper-fect, in these last, or gospel times, we are manifested as being the children of God and members of the mystical body of Christ. During this gospel dispensation the Lord is carrying on his work of grace and his children are being prepared and brought together by the working of his mighty power, that they might be assembled or fitly framed together unto an holy temple in the Lord. It is through the workings of his Holy Spirit that they are builded together for an habitation of the Lord. Such characters are no more strangers and foreigners, but fellow citizens with the saints, and of the household of God. No one except the chosen ones know anything of this work and they can testify that while it is in the building there is no sound of a hammer, nor axe, nor any tool of iron, which are implements that men use; these shall not be used in the building of the house, the church of the true and living God, where it is well known that salvation is all of grace, for the inhabitants of Mount Zion know that nothing can be added to or taken from the perfect work of God in the house which he builds, and they know further that "Except the Lord build the house they labour in vain that build it." There may be some Marthas who feel the creature still has some chores to perform in order to share fully in the benefits of salvation, but all the Marys will be found to have ceased from their labours and to have entered into gospel rest, or in the

house where all sit at the feet of their Lord, adoring and worshipping the Saviour of sinners. We like to think of Mary as typifying those who are truly prepared and set apart in a church capacity to worship God in spirit and in truth and have no confidence in the flesh. At the most we can but touch upon our subject, so we will have to pass along and content ourself by, saying as did the Queen of Sheba, "The half was not told me," for Zion in all of her beauty and grandeur cannot be fully described.

We have endeavored to present in some measure our thoughts concerning the vain labour that is spent by those who attempt to aid God in his work of building his house, and we hope that there are no real Old School Baptists who disagree with what we have said, but when we come to the second part of our text, if we are to judge by the actions of some, even though they be ministers of many years standing, we are made to wonder whether they really think that God, who unquestionably builds his house alone, needs their assistance in keeping the city. We most certainly do not believe that God Almighty has delegated to any one or more individuals the task of keeping his city, or church, and any watchman, whosoever he may be, who appropriates this job unto himself will sooner or later discover that he is not sufficient for it and that he waketh but in vain. God needs no man to aid him in steadying the ark even if, as some appear to think, it is shaking. This may be at least one of the times when we who speak and write should take heed unto ourselves and unto the doctrine, lest having preached to others we ourselves become castaways. While God's ministers should earnestly contend for the faith which was once delivered unto the saints they should do so in love and in a manner that is "apt to teach."

Among the things which Paul says a bishop must not be is "no striker." A true minister of God is a servant or under-shepherd of the church and should not under any circumstances undertake to lord his ideas over God's heritage. We have seen the evil, we believe, of this fact being lost sight of. While we like to see a minister, in whatever capacity he may serve, esteemed for the truth's sake, if we are not deceived we have known of cases where the minister was put upon a pedestal and to some extent at least worshipped. Such things ought not to be. When we first began to exercise our gift publicly, if we really have one, we were backward in many respects and had to be encourged to stand before the people. On one occasion we were admonished by our pastor, who said in substance that we should be in subjection to the wishes of the brethren in these things, and the question has some times arisen in our mind, is the only time that a minister should be in subjection to his brethren, when he is young and inexperienced? Not so long ago one of our able ministers said in substance in a letter to us, that the churches having ministers among their memberships should watch over them, and when they stray too far, either in word

or in deed, call them to account. We are thoroughly in accord with this idea, not with standing so far as we know it is seldom done now-a-days. Churches in far too many instances, in our humble opinion, have been negligent and entirely too lenient concerning those of their memberships, and this may also include the lay members as well as the various gifts that the Lord has placed in their midst. Just one saying from the mouth of Jesus will suffice to set forth our meaning. In Matthew 5:29 we find his words recorded as follows **"And if thy right eye offend thee, pluck it out, and cast it from thee: for it is profitable for thee that one of thy members should perish, and not that thy whole body should be cast into hell."** We have Scriptural authority for the brethren taking even a minister in hand and instructing him more perfectly. In Acts 18:24-28 we read: **"And a certain Jew named Apollos, born at Alexandria, an eloquent man, and mighty in the scriptures, came to Ephesus. This man was instructed in the way of the Lord; and being fervent in the spirit, he spake and taught diligently the things of the Lord, knowing only the baptism of John. And he began to speak boldly in the synagogue: whom when Aquila and Priscilla had heard, they took him unto them, and expounded unto him the way of God more perfectly. And when he was disposed to pass into Achaia, the brethren wrote exhorting the disciples to receive him: who, when he was come, helped them much which had believed through grace: for he mightly convinced the Jews, and that publicly, showing by the scriptures that Jesus was Christ."** If that was necessary and profitable concerning one as important and gifted as was Apollos, is it too much to ask of the churches today that they watch over for the good of the cause their members, regardless of the position they may occupy in the church?

As Jesus said, if it be a right eye that offends, pluck it out and cast it from thee, if need be. How vain is man when he feels that he can aid the Lord either in the building of the church or keeping it. The Psalmist not only said, "Except the Lord build the house, they labour in vain that build it," but he also said, and with equal force, "Except the Lord keep the city, the watch rose waketh but in rain." We are convinced that do all we may and the very best we can we shall have to confess that we are unprofitable servants, and we shall be made to know by better experiences perhaps, that it is only through the workings of God's Holy Spirit that we can and do mortify the deeds of the body, or flesh, and keep the old man under. We earnestly hope that we may be found to be among those referred to by Peter, "who are kept by the power of God through faith unto salvation ready to be revealed in the last time." If, indeed and in truth, we belong to the spiritual family of God, we are persuaded that nothing will ever be able to separate us from his love permanently. We take comfort at times in the

declaration of the apostle where he said: "Being confident of this very thing, that he which hath begun a good work in you will perform it until the day of Jesus Christ:"

The doctrine of the final preservation or perseverance of the saints by and with God, to dwell with him in eternal glory is sublime and beyond language to describe and we should cling to it through all the shifting scenes of time and the vissitudes of this life. Our subject is inexhaustible and full of glory but all we can do is to drop a few hints to the wise and leave them to be pondered over and meditated upon with such wonder, amazement and understanding as God may, according to the riches of his grace, as it is in Christ Jesus, be pleased to grant unto us, and whether it be little or much, we desire that his name shall have all the praise.

Elder R. L. Dodson
March, 1944

PSALM 41: 1-4.

Blessed *is* he that considereth the poor: the Lord will deliver him in time of trouble.

The Lord will preserve him, and keep him alive; *and* he shall be blessed upon the earth: and thou wilt not deliver him unto the will of his enemies.

The Lord will strengthen him upon the bed of languishing; thou wilt make all his bed in his sickness.

I said, Lord, be merciful unto me: heal my soul; for I have sinned against thee.

HEBREWS 2:15.

We confess that we have no special light upon the text proposed. From the context, however, it will be seen that the text relates to the object of the incarnation and death of our Lord Jesus Christ. He did not visit our guilty world, and suffer on the cross, without having an object to accomplish, and that object was, to deliver those who through fear of death, were all their lifetime subject to bondage. In order to do this, he took on him the seed of Abraham. Not the children of flesh, for Paul says, Romans ix. 7, 8, Neither because they are the seed of Abraham, are they all children; but in Isaac shall thy seed be called: that is, they which are the children of flesh, these are not the children of God: but the children of the promise are counted for the seed. Therefore it is of faith, that it might be by grace; to the end the promise might be sure to all the seed; not to that only which is of the law, but to that also which is of the faith of Abraham; who is the father of us all. As it it written, I have made thee a father of many nations. — Romans iv. 16, 17. And if ye be Christ's then are ye Abraham's seed, and heirs according to the promise.

The seed of Abraham therefore, thus defined, were taken on the Redeemer when he came in the flesh, and for them he suffered on the cross. They are spoken of in the connection of our text, as his many sons, which he was to bring to

glory, and for whom, by the grace of God he tasted death. And they are also in this connection called the children, and his brethren. These were subject to bondage through fear of death. For the wages of sin is death, and they had all sinned, and had just cause to fear the execution of the sentence which was against them. The object of Christ's coming and suffering, was to save them from their sins, to bear their sins in his own body on the tree, and to put them away by the sacrifice of himself, by tasting death for every one of them. And thus was he, through death, to destroy him that had the power of death, that is the devil, and deliver them who through fear of death were all their lifetime subject to bondage.

In this work of redemption and deliverance, he hath triumphed gloriously; and upon this ground they receive the spirit, not of bondage, again to fear, but the spirit of adoption, whereby they cry, Abba, Father. And they are exhorted to stand fast therefore in the liberty wherewith Christ has made them free, and be not again entangled with the yoke of bondage.— Gal. v. 1. The perfect love of God commended in the gift of his dear Son, and communicated to the saints by regeneration, casteth out fear. Fear hath torment, but the perfect love of God shed abroad in his children, overcomes it, and casts it out. The object therefore of Christ's life in the flesh, and under law, and of his death and suffering in the flesh, is attained. The great trumpet is blown; the jubilee proclaimed; the prison doors are opened, and the prisoners are brought out of their prison houses. And there is therefore no condemnation to them that are in Christ Jesus, who walk not after the flesh, but after the Spirit. (Rom. viii.)

Jehovah has triumphed, his people are free! **"Jerusalem which is above is free, which is the mother of us all."** And we brethren, as Isaac was, are the children of the free woman. (Gal. 4:26.) **"Loose thyself from the bands of thy neck, O captive daughter of Zion."** — Isa. 52:2

Elder Gilbert Beebe
Middletown, N.Y., Nov. 1, 1855

CONTRIBUTIONS

FOR SEPTEMBER 2016

Cleo Underwood, VA	5.00
Exie Vanvactor, KY	5.00
Jim Campbell, CO	5.00
John W. Schulz, WY	700.00
Paula Hill, NE	50.00
Charlie Fox, AR	10.00
Margaret Glenna Link, TN	5.00
Martha Lynelle Smith, FL	10.00
Victor Terry, VA	5.00

OBITUARIES

IN REMEMBRANCE
Ruby Pauline Queen

Our dearly beloved friend and fellow believer passed away this year at age 91, the day before we met together for the Little Vine Olde Association. She was well known and loved by all who knew her among our fellowship. She was faithful in attendance with the Lost Creek Church for the past thirty some years and was always a willing helper in all the things in which the church was involved. She entertained the brethren in her home along with her beloved husband Byron while he lived, who was also a faithful believer, and she continued to receive the brethren as long as her health permitted. She made dinners and invited and received the brethren in her home for church meetings. She travelled to other states for Old Baptist Church meetings, which she greatly enjoyed. She is indelibly written in our memory because of her humility and kindness toward her family and her dear friends of the faith. Ruby had two daughters and two granddaughters who were greatly loved by her and us. She loved to read the scriptures, and from time to time would quote verses that were precious to her. In her was the evidence of a child of God. She bore the fruit of the Spirit which is love, joy, peace, long-suffering, gentleness, goodness, faith, meekness and temperance. She was always a proper lady and conducted herself with honor by the grace of God.

Ruby is already missed in our meetings and among our fellowship. We will no longer see her face, but her precious memory is with us. We have been given the strong assurance that for the Lord's children to be absent from the body is to be present with the Lord. In His presence is light, eternal life, and joy unspeakable. She has ceased from her labors, sorrows, and pains, and we believe is basking in the light of God's love forevermore. It is our hope and trust that our hearts may be comforted toward her since she has fought a good fight, finished her course and kept the faith and henceforth is laid up for her a crown of righteousness which the Lord the righteous judge shall give to her, and not unto her only, but unto all who love His appearing. This was written by one who loved her, I trust in truth.

Elder J. B. Farmer.

IS IT TIME TO RENEW

YOUR SUBSCRIPTION?

IF YOUR EXPIRATION DATE

IS 11 / 2016

IT EXPIRES WITH THIS ISSUE.

Signs of the Times

DEVOTED TO THE OLD SCHOOL BAPTIST CAUSE

" The Sword of the Lord and of Gideon "

VOL. 184 HILLSVILLE, VA., DECEMBER 2016 NO. 12

SIGNS OF THE TIMES

ISSN - 0199 - 0063

Subscription price $15.00 per year - $25.00 two years

Published monthly by
SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.

Tony R. Horton
Circulation Manager and Treasurer
1429 Howlett Street, Hillsville, Va. 24343
Phone (276) 728-5651

EDITOR

Elder Cleo Robertson 111 Livingstone Drive
Cary, NC 27513
(919) 460-7721

ASSOCIATE EDITOR

Elder J. B. Farmer 6373 N. State Hwy 7
Grayson, Ky. 41143
(606) 474-4327

All letters for this paper containing subscriptions and remittances, should be mailed to Tony R. Horton, 1429 Howlett Street, Hillsville, Va. 24343. All articles and letters for publication, all notices of meetings and all obituaries should be mailed to Elder Cleo Robertson, 111 Livingstone Drive Cary, NC 27513.

SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.
1429 Howlett Street
Hillsville, Va. 24343

HYMN

A crumb of mercy, Lord,
I crave, Unworthy to be fed
With dainties such as angels have,
Or with the children's bread.

Have pity on my needy soul;
Thy peace and pardon give;
Thy love can make the wounded whole,
And bid the dying live.

Behold me prostrate at thy gate;
Do not my suit deny;
With longing eyes for thee I wait;
O, help me, or I die!

When thou dost give a heart to pray,
Thou wilt incline thine ear;
From me turn not thy face away,
But my petition hear.

So shall my joyful soul adore
The riches of thy grace;
No sinner needed mercy more,
That ever sought thy face.

Fawcett.

CONTENTS

EDITORIAL 266
Elder Jerry B. Farmer

VOICES OF THE PAST 270
Elder L. L. Schenck
Elder W. D. Griffin
Elder Silas H. Durand
Elder G. A. Reid
Elder Gilbert Beebe

OBITUARIES 288
Ora Vest King
Sister Fay Hollandsworth Quesenberry

EDITORIAL

"We are confident, I *say,* and willing rather to be absent from the body and to be present with the Lord." 2 Corinthians 5:8.

Elder J. B. Farmer

For some time now my mind has been occupied with thoughts about what it means to be absent from the body and to be present with the Lord. This is a profound subject about which there are many opinions. But opinions will not suffice for the children of God. I am made to believe that they can only be satisfied with the truth, and that by the grace and mercy of God they shall reject all error. The carnal mind is strong in its thinking and will resist and oppose the truth until the end. According to the scriptures it is "enmity against God." So, for one to receive the truth, the carnal mind must be subdued and revelation must be given from above. This is altogether the powerful work of God, and will result in His praise and glory. I greatly desire that the wisdom from above will be given to me and to His children who read this, and that I might be blessed to set forth the truth as it is in Christ, and be kept from misrepresenting any point of doctrine to the praise of His grace.

It seems that as age advances we become more concerned about what lies ahead. We know that a natural man cannot live forever. We see our dear friends passing from this life, and we see our bodies becoming weaker and wearing out. These things make us consider the fact that we also are approaching the end of our journey here on earth. We know that God has said through His prophet, **"Then shall the dust return to the earth as it was: and the spirit shall return unto God who gave it." Ecclesiastes 12:7.** We have much evidence to show what becomes of a natural creature after death. It returns to the earth, and if left long enough becomes indistinguishable from its surroundings. But the pressing question to me is --- what shall be the state of the spirit of the child of God when it returns to God? The answer is a great mystery, but God has been merciful to reveal some of His

mysteries unto His saints for His glory and for their comfort and edification. We hope He will show us mercy in these things.

Some think the spirit, at the death of the body, will be absorbed into some universal unknowable space and become, for all practical purposes, nothing. Some think that for one's spirit to return to God is the same thing as being resurrected from the dead, and that there is no need for the resurrection of the body. Some think that when a believer dies his spirit falls asleep and continues in a peaceful rest until the resurrection of the bodies of the saints. Some think that the spirits of the saints are in heaven and are looking down on those below, and have an interest in their activities. Some think there is an intermediate place between heaven and earth where all are taken and held until the resurrection of the dead. These ideas or some combination of them all appear to me to be false.

Others believe that the spirits of all saints are awake and aware of heavenly things after death, and that the spirit never dies or sleeps. They also believe in the future resurrection of the bodies of those who die before the second coming of Christ. And they believe that those who are alive at His coming shall be instantly changed and made altogether spiritual — body, soul and spirit. And they believe that all these shall be caught up together unto the Lord, and they shall ever be with the Lord. I am made to believe that those who are given to perceive these things have been blessed with a good understanding, and will not be disappointed when they pass from this life to their eternal home.

What is the earnest expectation of His saints? I believe their earnest expectation is that they might some day see Him as He is and be made like Him in glory. God said through His apostle, "The earnest expectation of the creature waiteth for the manifestation of the sons of God." When a saint dies, I believe he (his spirit) shall be immediately carried, by the angels, to the bosom of Abraham, (the name Abraham means father) where he shall be comforted, as was Lazarus, according to the Lord. For one to be comforted he must be aware of his situation and feelings, or else he could know nothing of comfort. Stephen, just before he was stoned to death, was given to see Jesus, the Son of man, standing on the right hand of God. What a great comfort for the children of God to have on record that the Lord appeared to Stephen in his great time of need. And I must believe that the Lord shall show similar mercies to each of His little ones in their time of need as death approaches. I not only believe that He appears to them, but that He is also in charge of them being ushered fully awake into the eternal heavenly kingdom where they shall at last be blessed to look upon His face.

The spirit that returns to God — is it earthy or is it heavenly? If it is heavenly, which I believe it must be to exist in the presence of God, it must be eternal as God is. God is the eternal Spirit and He neither slumbers nor sleeps. This is part of the character of God. The spirit of God's children is also heavenly, there-

fore I believe that their spirit is eternal and cannot die, neither can it slumber nor sleep. What then is meant when we hear or read that the saints die in the Lord, or that they fall asleep in Christ. Since the spirit cannot die or sleep, what is it then that dies or falls asleep except the body? The body falls asleep and becomes sleeping dust, to be awakened and to be raised in the likeness of the Lord's glorious body at His appearing. David said, "I shall be sa-tisfied when I shall awake in thy likeness." God said about the body of the saints through the apostle, "It is sown in corruption: it is raised in incorruption; it is sown in dishonor; it is raised in glory: it is sown in weakness; it is raised in power: it is sown a natural body; it is raised a spiritual body." And he was also blessed to say, "And as we have borne the image of the earthy, we shall also bear the image of the heavenly."

Since the spirit that returns to God is awake and aware, it must be seeing, hearing, feeling and knowing heavenly things there, but being without the body it must be only a passive observer and not an active participant in the heavenly realm. To my understanding, the reason the body must be resurrected is so that the child of God might be made a whole spiritual man—body, soul, and spirit. And being a whole spiritual man he may be fully active in heavenly spiritual things.

We read of the prophets and the apostles, while here on earth, being caught up in the spirit from time to time to observe heavenly things in dreams and visions. Isaiah wrote, "In the year that king Uzziah died I saw also the Lord sitting upon a throne, high and lifted up, and his train filled the temple. Above it stood the seraphims: each one had six wings; with twain he covered his face, and with twain he covered his feet, and with twain he did fly. And one cried unto another, and said, Holy, holy, holy, *is* the Lord of hosts: the whole earth *is* full of his glory."

And John, when he was in the Spirit on the Lord's day, also saw and heard many glorious things. He saw one like unto the Son of man in all His glory. He saw a throne set in heaven and the One who sat on it. He saw the four and twenty elders sitting on seats round about the throne. He saw the four beasts with each one having six wings. He was blessed to see many wonderful things in the vision. I am made to believe that these experiences were much the same as what one must see after departing this life and after his spirit is carried to heaven. But after one dies and is brought into heaven in the spirit, what he sees shall not come to an end, as the visions of the prophets and apostles did. His vision will be eternal. All his attention shall be continually upon heavenly things, and there will be no remembrance of former things, according to the scriptures. All sorrow, pain, fear, disappointment, sin or anything that troubles or defiles shall not appear there. All shall be peace and joy forever.

The scriptures are available to almost all religious people. Many think that by accumulating scriptures on a certain subject and comparing them and then reasoning about the probable meaning of them, the truth may be discerned.

However, the truth cannot be discovered in this way. God has fixed things so that no one can by taking thought find out any of His mysteries. This is why there are so many different religions. Strong-minded men and women have hit upon special theories, and have promoted their ideas to draw away following after themselves for their own glory. But God reveals His truth only to His little ones, and hides it from the wise and prudent. It is a good thing to search the scriptures as God gives the mind and strength. But we must acknowledge that only God is able to shed light on them for our learning and edification. God must be glorified in all, or else it shall prove to be a futile endeavor to attempt to know the truth. The wicked are, "Ever learning, and never able to come to the knowledge of the truth."

There is only one truth. There is only one doctrine. "*There is* one body, and one Spirit, even as ye, are, in one hope of your calling; one Lord, one faith, one baptism, one God and Father of all, who *is* above all, and through all, and in you all." And the elect children of God are above all the families of the earth in that they, although knowing they are unworthy, are given to know the mysteries of the kingdom of heaven --- and the rest are blinded. The children of the kingdom are not only given to know the mysteries of it, but are also given to know the Father, as the Son graciously reveals Him to them. And to know Him is eternal life. The apostle John, by the Spirit said, "Beloved, now are we the sons of God, and it doth not yet appear what we shall be: but we know that, when he shall appear, we shall be like him; for we shall see him as he is."

Elder J.B. Farmer

1CORINTHIANS 3:1-7.

And I, brethren, could not speak unto you as unto spiritual, but as unto carnal, *even* **as unto babes in Christ.**

I have fed you with milk, and not with meat: for hitherto ye were not able *to bear it,* **neither yet now are ye able.**

For ye are yet carnal: for whereas *there is* **among you envying, and strife, and divisions, are ye not carnal, and walk as men?**

For while one saith, I am of Paul; and another, I *am* **of Apollos; are ye not carnal?**

Who then is Paul, and who is Apollos, but ministers by whom ye believed, even as the Lord gave to every man? I have planted, Apollos watered; but God gave the increase.

So then neither is he that planteth any thing, neither he that watereth; but God that giveth the increase.

IS IT TIME TO RENEW YOUR SUBSCRIPTION? IF YOUR EXPIRATION DATE IS 12 / 2016 IT EXPIRES WITH THIS ISSUE.

VOICES OF THE PAST

1517 N. Topeka, Wichita, Kans.

DEAR BROTHER DODSON:

Enclosed is a copy of an article written by Elder L. L. Schenck, Williamstown, Kans. It was read to our people and I asked his consent to send it to the Signs to which he assented. We should be pleased to see it published. Yours in hope,

H. F. CATE.
Williamstown, Kansas.

"Forasmuch as many have taken in hand to set forth in order a declaration of those things which are most surely believed among us, even as they delivered them unto us, which from the beginning were eyewitnesses, and ministers, of the word; It seemed good unto me also, having had perfect understanding of all things from the very first, to write unto thee in order, most excellent Theophilus." It is not mine to make the same claim of a perfect understanding in all things as our beloved brother Luke made, and rightly too; but I hope I am given that same desire to set forth in order those things which are most surely believed among us. When I was young I had no thought that the doctrine of the resurrection of the dead would ever become an issue among the Baptists, but time has developed that very thing. Some who either by design or through ignorance have raised the question foreseen and foretold by the apostle to wit: "How are the dead raised up? and with what body do they come?" In the days of the apostles there were two men, Hymenaeus and Philetus who preached the resurrection was past already and overthrew the faith of some. I hope there will be no such tragic culmination of this current controversy now going the rounds. If I might be indulged for a few moments I would like to try by the help of the Lord, to set forth (in order) my own views on the resurrection of the dead; and I mean "The resurrection of the dead." That which the apostle is pleased to designate as the first resurrection we trust the people of God have all experienced and for that reason it seems less difficult to write upon a subject which is clearly set forth, not only in the written word but also by the witness within us. The first resurrection blended so sweetly with the doctrine of salvation by grace. As it is written "By grace ye are saved; and hath raised us up together, and made us sit together in heavenly places in Christ." I think the definition of the word resurrection cannot be successfully disputed. It means a raising up and in the scriptural terms it means the raising up of the dead. Thus in the first resurrection it no doubt refers to those who are dead to the law by the body of Christ. "For the love of Christ constraineth us; because we thus judge, that if one died for all, then were all dead." This gracious truth also inspires us with a blessed assurance that if this same one who died for all be risen again, then those for whom he died are also raised up together with him. Raised up from under the curse of

the law and made to sit together in heavenly places with him. "Not under the law, but under grace."

This to my mind is the first resurrection and blessed and holy are they who have part in the first resurrection, upon such the second death hath no power. We read in the scripture of the first resurrection and of the second death. Now if there be a second death there must of necessity be a first, but I don't think we are justified in saying the first and second resurrection but rather the first and the last. For Christ is indeed the resurrection and the life. He is "Alpha and Omega" "the first and the last." Now as concerning the last resurrection we have not yet experienced that. But Christ and the apostles and prophets have dealt very elaborately upon the subject. The apostle has said we believe in the resurrection of the dead both of the just and the unjust and this is one of the things most surely believed among us. The potter has power over the clay, of the same lump to make one vessel unto honor and another unto dishonor. Then "what if God, willing to shew his wrath, and to make his power known, endured with much long suffering the vessels of wrath fitted to destruction; and that he might make known the riches of his glory on the vessels of mercy, which he had afore prepared unto glory," "not of the Jews only, but also of the Gentiles?" This is the Lord's work and it is marvelous in our eyes. All made of one lump, all alike must die and all must be raised from the dead. Those that have done good to the resurrection of eternal life and they that have done evil to the resurrection of damnation. Because some were afore prepared unto glory there is no power in heaven nor in hell nor in the earth beneath can hinder one of these from entering into that glory for which they are prepared. They are the "vessels of mercy otherwise called "earthen vessels, the natural man, the man which must die, the man which is not quickened except it die; which being quickened he is raised a spiritual body. The vessels of wrath fitted to destruction must also come forth from the grave to receive their inevitable doom for to that end they were fitted. To have it otherwise would be to frustrate the grace of God which, the apostle says, we do not do. Who would deny the adoption of God's people to which they were predestinated, the redemption of the purchased possession, or who would deny the quickening of our mortal bodies which must and will be accomplished by the same power and the same spirit that raised up Christ from the dead? Whom he raised not up if so be that the dead rise not. Yet some man will say, "How are the dead raised up? and with what body do they come?" Here the apostle interjects: "Thou fool, that which thou sowest, is not quickened, except it die: And that which thou sowest, thou sowest not that body that shall be, but bare grain, it may chance of wheat, or of some other grain." In the case under consideration it chances to be, not wheat but some other. Even our mortal bodies and God giveth it a body as it hath pleased him. The fruit springing from it is multiplied a thousand fold. None of us will contend that we sow a

spiritual body but we sow a natural body and the devine record tells us it is raised a spiritual body. Let those dispute this who will. Why should it be thought a thing incredible with you that God should raise the dead? Did he not form man of the dust of the ground and breathe into his nostrils the breath of life? Is it a thing incredible with you that he call forth our sleeping dust and form it anew? Each transaction involves nothing short of a miracle but there is nothing impossible with God. It is a matter of apostolic preference that they have often referred to death as a sleep. Christ and the prophets also referred to it as the same. Then the psalmist proclaimed, when I awake in his likeness then shall I be satisfied. The apostle declared Christ was seen after his resurrection by about five hundred brethren at once of whom the greater part remain unto this present but some are fallen asleep. Upon this basis he argues the resurrection of the dead and the changing of those who are alive when that great and notable day shall come. "We shall not all sleep, but we shall all be changed, in a moment, in the twinkling of an eye, at the last trump: for the trumpet shall sound, and the dead shall be raised incorruptible, and we shall be changed." And here is the change. "For this corruptible must put on incorruption, and this mortal must put on immortality," No subtle theorizing can change the meaning of that. And when this unspeakable feat shall have been accomplished then will be brought to pass the saying that is written, "Death is swallowed up in victory." Where is the comfort in the thought that the saints shall enjoy no victory over death. Our Captain, having gone before, having himself died and rose again a mighty conqueror over death and the grave, this is a guarantee that every child of grace must follow him in victory or else Christ shall have died in vain. How could we point in triumph to the cross of Christ and say: "O death, where is thy sting? O grave, where is thy victory?" The sting of death, even sin, was washed away in the blood of Christ, and the victory, of the grave is only temporary to say the most for it. Our captor, the grave will be not only defeated but utterly destroyed, for God hath spoken it "O grave, I will be thy destruction." "Thanks be to God, which giveth us the victory through our Lord Jesus Christ." We cannot too strongly stress the purpose of God concerning these vessels of mercy which he hath afore prepared unto glory. To say that one of these shall fail to attain unto that glory for which they were prepared and which is also prepared for them, I say to deny this is to deny the ability of God Almighty to realize upon his eternal designs, and the adoption, to wit: the redemption of our body. To deny this is to not only deny the power of God's predestination, but to preclude the realization of God's eternal purpose toward every child of promise. Being sealed with the holy spirit of promise they must be redeemed from the grave or else the promise of God is rendered quite impotent and the seal of God is proven to be no guarantee to a perfect salvation.

All the promises of God in him are yea and in him Amen unto the glory of God by us. Pause and consider some

of the promises of God to us. In the Psalms it is written "Like sheep they are laid in the grave; death shall feed on them; and the upright shall have dominion over them in the morning; and their beauty shall consume in the grave from their dwelling. But God will redeem my soul from the power of the grave: for he shall receive me. Selah." This is in sweet ac cord with the promise of Jesus. I will raise him up again at the last day. This, again, would signify that those who come unto him have experienced the: first resurrection and they now stand in a blessed anticipation of the last. How very striking is the language of the apostle. Drawing upon the storehouse of inspiration he makes this comparison: "There is one glory of the sun, and another glory of the moon and another glory of the stars: for (one) star differeth from (another) star in glory." I hope whoever may read this will not overlook the fact these two words inclosed in parenthesis are supplied words and to my mind destroy the meaning of the original text. The saints of God no doubt are denominated as the stars, as for instance Job said "When the morning stars sang together, and all the sons of God shouted for joy." Thus to contend that one saint shall differ from another saint in glory seems absurd to me for this is the promise, "We shall be like him; for we shall see him as he is." I anticipate no difference among the saints in glory. If they shall be like him they will have attained absolute perfection. I do not criticize the wording of the scripture, however, the translators were not inspired but were men the same as we and it is quite possible they may have erred in some of their interpretations, but we must commend their honesty in putting all supplied words in italics. Hence to read this text omitting those supplied words we have "For star differeth from star in glory." So also is the resurrection of the dead. The star or saint on earth differs from that same star in glory. The difference is quite apparent. "It is sown in corruption; it is raised in incorruption: it is sown in dishonor; it is raised in glory: it is sown in weakness; it is raised in power: it is sown a natural body; it is raised a spiritual body." The difference would baffle all human imagination but so is the resurrection of the dead. It is a most glorious and unspeakable transition that we hold in anticipation and it doth not yet appear what we shall be but we know that when Christ who is our life shall appear then shall we also appear with him in glory. And we have his gracious promise that he will doubtless come again with rejoicing bringing his sheaves with him. When he ascended unto his Father it is providential that his angel tarried long enough to assure us saying "Ye men of Galilee, why stand ye gazing up into heaven? this same, Jesus, which is taken up from you into heaven, shall so come in like manner as ye have seen him go into heaven." When Christ was here in person he taught his disciples some very extraordinary lessons. "Verily, verily," said he, "The hour is coming, and now is, when the dead shall hear the voice of the Son of God: and they that hear shall live." This no doubt refers to those dead to the law by the body of Christ. These have part in the first res-

urrection. "The hour is coming, and now is." They hear his voice — they live.

The second death hath no power over them. The blood of Christ has sealed their ultimate salvation. It was a stupendous achievement. Yet the Master says "Marvel not at this; for the hour is coming, in the which all that are in the graves shall hear his voice and shall come forth; they that have done good, unto the resurrection of life, and they that have done evil, unto the resurrection of damnation." Here is apparent the glory of the sun and the glory of the moon; The moon, the law, has faded into obscurity while the Sun of righteousness has arisen with healing in his wings. His glory can never be dimmed and he will gather his elect from the four corners of the earth. The sea shall give up the dead that is in it, and death and hell shall deliver up the dead that were in them. Hence to conclude: "I would not have you to be ignorant, brethren, concerning them which are asleep, that ye sorrow not, even as others which have no hope. For if we believe that Jesus died and rose again, even so them also which sleep in Jesus will God bring with him. For this we say unto you by the word of the Lord, that we which are alive and remain unto the coming of the Lord shall not prevent them which are asleep, For the Lord himself shall descend from heaven with a shout, with the voice of the archangel, and with the trump of God: and the dead in Christ shall rise first: Then we which are alive and remain shall be caught up together with them in the clouds, to meet the Lord in the air: and so shall we ever be with the Lord. Wherefore comfort one another with these words."

All hail the day, when, Christ shall say
Awake! ye sleeping nation;
Come view the place where sovereign grace
First ordered your salvation.
Then will our sleeping bodies rise,
In tender love he'll seize us;
And we shall mount the upper skies,
Safe in the arms of Jesus.

(Elder) L. L. SCHENCK
March, 1944

PSALM 67

God be merciful unto us, and bless us; *and* **cause his face to shine upon us; Selah.**

That thy way may be known upon earth, thy saving health among all nations.

Let the people praise thee, O God; let all the people praise thee.

O let the nations be glad and sing for joy; for thou shalt judge the people righteously, and govern the nations upon earth, Selah.

Let the people praise thee, O God; let all the people praise thee.

Then **shall the earth yield her increase;** *and* **God,** *even* **our own God, shall bless us.**

God shall bless us; and all the ends of the earth shall fear him.

"Wherefore, my beloved, as ye have always obeyed, not as in my presence only, but now much more in my absence, work out your own salvation with fear and trembling. For it is God which worketh in you both to will and to do of his good pleasure. Phil. 2:12-13.

Noting a request from Elder J. J. Musgrove that someone give their views through our family paper, the Signs, I will endeavor to give some thoughts regarding it, hoping to be guided by that unerring Spirit. The apostle addressed this admonition to obedient people, whom he speaks of as beloved. In the first of this epistle we note the letter addressed to all the saints in Jesus Christ which are at Philippi with the bishops and deacons. The church at Philippi was commended more than one time by the writer for their obedience, but in his absence he knew there would be certain things they would have to work out for themselves, their own salvation. The salvation under consideration could not have been salvation from sin, as something dead sinners could work out, because they were obedient people. Neither could it have been what is sometimes called, conditional time salvation, if so God would only have worked in them the will, and the matter of doing would have been left to them. The church is reminded that whatever is worked out by them, it is God who worketh in them both to will and to do of his good pleasure. The working out of one's salvation with fear and trembling is more or less comparable to one working out a problem to find the sum. Something must be provided to work with and that something is the various experiences wrought in the life of a child of God, by the power of God, bringing them to one acknowledgment, that salvation is of the Lord. Without going into the mighty deep, being swallowed by a great fish and learning that he was beyond the help of man, Jonah would not have confessed that salvation is of the Lord. "A man's life consisteth not in the abundance of the things which he possesseth." One may talk much of God's grace and the way of salvation, but if he has not learned this in some way except hearing others tell it, the matter will never be worked by him with fear and trembling, "The kingdom of God cometh not with observation," but by revelation. The life consists not in what men behold in the outward man. The real life is in his prayer, praises, groans, sighs, hopes, fears, and trembling. "They that go down to the sea in ships, that do business in great waters; these see the works of the Lord, and his wonders in the deep. It is by these things men live. No amount of listening to another tell of his weakness, his doubts and fears, his unworthiness, crying unto God for the joy of salvation, or any other christian experience, will convince one that this is all a part of salvation. He must learn these things for himself before he has that fellowship for others of like experience. "All thy children shall be taught of the Lord; and great shall be the peace of thy children." No wonder the hymn says, "'Twas grace that taught my heart to fear; and grace my fears relieved." No one could have

convinced the apostle Peter that he could not walk on the water, except the Savior. His avowal that he would never forsake the Savior, though all others did, was only to teach him how weak he was, yet in each new experience two things are learned — the weakness of men and the power of God. The power of God is never known, until the weakness of man has been manifested. The cross and the crown are both willed by my God. That is what brings about that love and sweet fellowship among God's poor people today as in all ages of the world. The walking together in the things of God's spirit. Surely, "all thy works shall praise thee, O Lord; and thy saints shall bless thee." It is as if the apostle is saying unto them, in my absence you will be surrounded by many adversaries; there will be temptations, without and within; many things will befall you that you never expected, temptations that you never thought would be yours. You will find out for yourselves how weak you are, yet by these things you also learn that God is the only deliverer of his people, that he knows your downsittings as well as your uprisings. All our times are in his hand. Deep calls unto deep, thy "tears are thy meat. In all these things there is a working out one's salvation with fear and trembling, learning that it is God who worketh in you both to will and to do of his good pleasure, that no flesh should glory in his presence.

"Though storms his face obscure,
And dangers threaten loud,
Jehovah's covenant is sure,
His bow is in the cloud."

This makes the children of God so dear unto one another. Often when they meet in the house of God, clasp the hand of one another in sweet fellowship, it is with that knowledge that the Salvation of another has been worked out like their own, with fear and trembling.

Elder D. V. Spangler

MILLENNIUM

So many of God's children are disturbed at this time regarding world con ditions that I desire to write a short article using that as my subject. Many Old Baptists have listened to the radio and newspaper type of preachers until they have imbibed the modern doctrine that there is to be a return of Jesus to the earth to reign here as a king for a thousand years. In connection with this is the equally fantastic doctrine that the Jews are to return to Jerusalem about this time, become Christians, and receive Jesus to rule in the flesh over them, together with the Gentiles. Let me say that I find but just one kingdom spoken of in the Scriptures. I have never believed nor do I now believe that that kingdom comes by observation. It comes alone by faith to every subject of that kingdom. The eyes of the worldling never has nor ever will see this kingdom any more than the wisdom of this world has or can understand it. "When Daniel was given to see the setting up, breaking in pieces and standing forever of this kingdom, I do not have the least idea that he was speaking of a kingdom by any name that came by ob-

servation. As far as the literal fulfillment of the prophecy is concerned, there has not been a single event or era that could be referred to as such. Even the triumphant work of Jesus cannot be used as proof because his own people, the Jews, did not believe by and because of it, although they were looking for a literal, worldly king. To me, the kingdom is set up in the hearts of God's children. I do not have any way of telling who has had that work done for them. The Old Baptists have some foolish traditions about this. I have heard some say they could pick them out in a large crowd. Some have said they could tell them by their walk, and some say that they were the ugliest of all people. None of these things do I believe. Some of the homliest people in my town are anything but Old Baptists. Some that have nice, clear cut features belong to them. I want to emphasize the fact the kingdom of the Lord Jesus Christ is a spiritual kingdom, and that the work done for a sinner is a work in the heart. Some greatly fear the future and what it holds, some are afraid of this thing and some of that, but there is not a thing to be afraid of now any more than the time of the resurrection of Jesus Christ. Personally, I have always believed that God's children were clear of everything. Not only are their sins and iniquities covered by the blood, but everything is subject to Him now. To me, the devil has not had any power except that which was delegated to him. Apart from the power of God he would have become a nonentity. If the devil ever was able to be self-existent, I am sure that he would have exercised that power on the Son of God. The riches of this world were in his hand. Did that prove effectual in harming Christ or his people? It certainly did not!

I am sure that the riches of this globe are not in Satan's hands. But suppose they were, since he was in sufficient control of them to use them as a temptation to Jesus and failed, is there any room to believe that he ever could do any better? Since Christ received all of the evil treatment of Herod, Pilate, the Jews and the Gentiles and came out of the grave victorious over it all, how can anyone look for him to lose his power? Who is it to be lost to? Not to the devil, not death, not the grave, not the world. Well, let but, he skeptics say what they will! I just believe that Christ finished the work that he came to do. I do not think that he has any governments enlisted in furthering his kingdom. This idea that the christian (?) nations, and the anti-christian are to meet in conflict just does not ring true. Even if such a fantastic thing was taught in the Scriptures, things must have a terrible readjustment, because the world has not a single christian nation on the horizon now. But, dear brethren and sisters let us not look for any such. The kingdom of Jesus Christ is not maintained by bullets, tanks and other equipment of war. If Jesus conquered the howling mob, the cross, the grave, death, hell and every other devilish trick, was he not then and there a reigning king? Just when will he have more than all power? How can the children of God have any more than they have now? If God takes that which he hates and makes it work for the good of his chil-

dren, and all of their needs are supplied according to the liches of his grace, does it not sound fantastic to suppose that his kingdom, and the heirs of that kingdom have yet a great battle to fight with such things as money, guns, tanks and aeroplanes, and there is yet an era for that kingdom and the heirs of it, to enjoy more than plenty, fullness, completeness!

Elder W.D. Griffin
December, 1944

(We believe the following article written by the late Elder Silas H. Durand and published in the Signs January 1, 1887 will be of special interest to our readers — R: L. D.)

CONTROVERSY

To a certain extent there is controversy in the presentation of any religious sentiment, for all opposing sentiments are controverted by it. The truth on any subject cannot be declared without controverting every erroneous view. In the discussion of subjects by brethren there must necessarily be controversy whenever different views are entertained, as there will be on many subjects while we are in the flesh. I cannot see any harm, but often much good, in controversy, so long as those engaged in it are directed by the right spirit. It is the sharpness and bitterness of personal allusions that worry and distress the tender spiritual mind, and came many to regard controversy among brethren with dread. It is, perhaps, in our nature to resent any opposition to sentiments that we entertain; and when not under the control of the meek and gentle Spirit of Christ, one is very apt to think it necessary to sternly rebuke those who hold views contrary to his own. When we are in that state of mind we ought not to write, but wait till we can feel sure that a kindly and loving spirit is prompting us, before we undertake to correct what we deem to be errors in the sentiments of a brother. The apostle uses the expression, **"Speaking the truth in love" (Eph. 4:15)**; and I think, when the Lord calls one to speak or write upon these heavenly things, he gives; him the spirit of love to control him. "The love of Christ constraineth us," says the apostle. We may feel very backward about claiming for ourselves such an exalted and holy motive, yet I am sure that if we cannot have some evidence. that we me speaking or writing in love, we are out of place in attempting to discuss such sacred things.

It does not seem to me necessary that one should say offensive things to or of another, in giving a different understanding of a subject from that which he has expressed, only so far as the very fact of holding and expressing a different view may itself be deemed an offense. The object of one in any controversy should not be merely to defend his own view, and sustain his character as a correct thinker and a clear and deep writer or speaker, but to present the truth that has been made precious to his soul, with a humble desire to glorify God and

comfort his dear children.

If it is really the truth one is contending for the real meaning of the Holy Spirit in the portion of Scripture under contemplation, there will be more than a mere array of proof texts in presenting and confirming that truth. It will have come unto the one who is speaking of it, "Not in word only, but in power, and in the Holy Ghost, and in much assurance;" and that power will be witnessed by those who have been taught in their experience the same truth, as they hear it from him, and the speaking of such truth will be a comfort to such, although, it may be the first they have ever heard it. The "form of sound words" which we heard from the inspired writers is to be held fast, and no experience can be regarded as genuine which is not in accordance with the letter of the word.

But we are to remember that it is in faith and love which is in Christ Jesus, that the Lord's people hold fast the form of sound words to their profit and comfort, and not in the carnal mind. The mere arraying of proof texts in defense of a point of doctrine is dry reading for one who is hungering and thirsting after righteousness. One who knows nothing of grace, may take great delight in bringing forward the strong and clear declarations of Scripture concerning any point of doctrine, and may exhibit great skill and zeal in defending the doctrine; but his discussions will not feed the sheep. Although he may speak or write strictly in the letter of the truth, his words will not come into the hearts of the living family of God with the comforting, trumpet sound of the gospel. I have known a number of such, and I would have to say of them what a dear brother once said to me with reference to a sermon we had just listened to, "Well, if he said anything that was not true, I was too dull to see it; but he did not speak as though he felt it, and I did not feel it." The doctrine is not merely important, it is everything; but it is doctrine that has life in it to us; doctrine that is felt in the heart, not merely held in the mind. In salvation, the doctrine and experience cannot be separated. The doctrine is the foundation; it is also the house that is built upon the foundation. But what can we know of the foundation, unless we have been favored to rest upon it? What can we know of the house, if it has never given us the comfort of its shelter and protection? The doctrine is the rock; but what is the rock to us, unless it has poured out to us the water of salvation? unless we have been blessed to suck honey and oil out of it? If the doctrine is the honeycomb, the experience is the honey; and when the Bridegroom comes into his garden, which is his sister, his spouse, he says, "I have eaten my honeycomb with my honey." In salvation, the honey is never separated from the comb but they are eaten together. "When either is exhibited separately, it may possibly be counterfeited; but when a piece of comb filled with honey is shown us, we know it is real. When the doctrine comes to us from God, every word is filled with sweet experience of love, and peace, and joy. We do not want one merely to tell us what the Bible says. That is not necessarily preaching the gospel. An infidel can do that as well as one of the Lord's ser-

vants. But when we are before the Lord, as Cornelius and his household were, we want to hear from the Lord's servant what is commanded him of God. We want to hear the word of the Lord that has come to him, and which is in him as a fire shut up in his bones, so that he is weary with refraining, and cannot stay. "Preach the word," writes the apostle to Timothy; but that word which he is to preach, is what he has seen with his eyes, and looked upon, and handled, of the word of life. — 1 John 1-3. Preaching is more than merely giving one's views. When the gospel is preached, there is power, authority, in it; for "it is the power of God unto salvation to every one that believeth." I remember once at an association, when a dear brother who had never been there before, and whom a very few present had ever heard preach, took a text that led at once into a subject upon which there were very different sentiments held by different ones present, and concerning which there had been much fruitless discussion. This brother, in the simplicity and power of true gospel preaching, went right through the controverted ground; preaching the word out of his own heart, and in humble confidence opening the Scriptures, and declaring the doctrine of Christ; and all the brethren met together at once in the truth he proclaimed so boldly, humbly, and sweetly. All with one accord said, "That is the truth." They recognized and felt the authority of the word preached, and their differences of views were for the time so far below them as to be lost sight of. His text was, **1 John 3:9, "Whosoever is born of God doth not commit sin; for his seed remaineth in him: and he cannot sin, because he is born of God."**

On the day of pentecost, the multitude of them that believed were of one heart and one mind. But that one mind was the mind of Christ, the understanding of which the Son of God gives his people. That one heart was the new heart which is given them. In that divine life the saints are one. By one Spirit they are all baptized into one body. But they are as diverse in the flesh as they ever were. They all have yet a carnal mind, in which they are no more one than they were before being born again. It is from this source that differences arise among the saints, bringing wars and contentions. This carnal mind strives to impose itself upon them as that mind in which all the saints are, or ought to be, one. It is because of this that the apostle more than once exhorts them to be of one mind and of the same judgment. It is not only not wrong, but it is their duty, to strive to bring all their differences of view, in regard to divine things, to the infallible test of the Scriptures, seeking in solemn humility and brotherly love to discover and holdfast only that which is truth. That which is of the flesh is easily known by many remarks, if we are only made willing to acknowledge them. All the various passions and evil propensities, as anger, envy, wrath, levity, hatred, covetousness, and the like, are of the carnal mind, and that position in defense of which they are enlisted is very apt to prove the wrong one. The power of the

truth and of the love of God felt in the heart holds these fleshly propensities for the time in subjection, as the power of light causes darkness to disappear. The true weapons of our warfare are then at our service, which "are mighty through God to the pulling down of strongholds, casting down imaginations in our own minds, or in the reasoning of others, and every high thing that a exalteth itself against the knowledge of God, and bringing into subjection every thought to the obedience of Christ."- **2 Cor. 10- 4. "If any of you lack wisdom, let him ask of God, that giveth to all liberally, and upbraideth not; and it shall be given him."** With this blessed privilege of access at the only source of true wisdom, it would appear that the dear saints might easily be of one mind. In order to endeavor to be of the same mind and judgment in regard to the things of the kingdom of God, it is necessary that the saints should, as often as may be, speak one with another of these things, and not only present to each other that in which they do see alike, but that also in which their views are of any difference, in order to see if the Lord will show them which is of the flesh and which of the Spirit. This is controversy.

But it really seems as though there is no need that there should be bitterness in it, or striving for the mastery, or angry, sharp or reproving words. Why should not brotherly love continue perfectly while each expresses simply and freely what he understands as the truth of the subject, setting forth such testimony as the Lord has, in his estimation, given him, and while each gives kind and careful attention to the views presented in opposition to his, ready and glad to acknowledge candidly anything that appears well supported in those views? This is striving together for the faith of the gospel; striving to keep the unity of the Spirit in the bond of peace: striving to be of one mind. It should be our anxious desire that this one mind, when we find ourselves agreed, should be the mind of Christ, rather than the mind of any one of us.

While many dear saints have been much troubled by controversy, because they fear that the asperities so liable to be indulged in by the parties disputing, will tend to interrupt brotherly kindness, and because any expressed differences among the dear saints hurt them deeply, others seems to be opposed to controversy because they are not willing that any position which they hold as correct should be disputed. Sometimes one will present his views very elaborately and positively, and then declare it as his opinion that controversy is not good, but rather detrimental to the cause; implying that the presentation of an view opposing this would be controversy. Such an one forgets that he who presents a point concerning which there is a difference of opinion among brethren, himself has begun the controversy, and would be doing injustice to himself, as a fair minded man and christian, to wish to suppress such reasons as a brother might be able to present in favor of an

opposite view. If he is absolutely sure that he is in the Spirit, and therefore right, he need have no fear; for whatever could be urged against the truth, would but set it more clearly on the minds of those in whom God has shined, to give the light of the knowledge of the glory of God in the face of Jesus Christ. If he should happen to be wrong, it would be good to have the error shown.

If I should venture to give any advice to an editor of a journal of truth, which I would do with great hesitation, it would be to allow candid expressions of the views of brethren of good standing in the churches to be published, but never to allow one single word expressing reproof to one for holding different views from the writer, nor one acrimonious expression or unkind personal reflection to appear. Everything calculated to give personal offense, everything that intimated a desire to have dominion over the faith of a brother, I would have rigidly expunged, One cannot always see what manner of spirit he is of while writing, but the reader can see very clearly; and almost any one, when in his right mind, would be thankful to the editor who should with a stroke of the pen prevent him from appearing before the multitude of readers with anger, contempt, jealously, hatred, plainly expressed, as they most surely will be when they are rankling within him while he writes.

ELDER SILAS H. DURAND

208 Mountain Trust, Building,
Roanoke, Va.

Elder R. Lester Dodson,
Dear Brother in Christ:

Enclosed you will find a copy of the writing of Elder G. A. Reid which was published in "Landmark" in 1929. There have been many Old Baptists requesting me to have this copied and sent you to have published in the Signs of the Times. Now for the purpose of satisfying some Old Baptists in this community that you are not biased in publishing each one's thoughts concerning the Resurrection, will you please publish this as early as you can? Hoping that you and yours are well and enjoying all good things of the Lord. Yours in tribulation as well as in hope of eternal life. B.V. Helms

For sometime I have been impressed to present some of my thoughts and meditations on the subject of the resurrection of the bodies of the saints and will use for a subject the 26th chapter and 19th verse of the prophet Isaiah, which reads: **"Thy dead** *men* **shall live,** *together with* **my dead body shall they arise. Awake and sing, ye that dwell in dust: for thy dew** *is as* **the dew of herbs, and the earth shall cast out the dead."** This is a subject the brethren do not all seem to understand the same way, and I would not desire to write in a way that would lead to controversy, but simply to present my views as I understand them according to the Scriptures.

I am nearing the close of my seventieth year and as I grow older I am more

impressed with the future realities that await us just beyond. "For now we see through a glass, darkly; but then face to face." How the mind searches to comprehend the things between the now and then, but God has chosen not to reveal to me, and also to you no doubt, many things we think we would like to know. But remember, we live by hope and walk by faith. It is said by the apostle Paul **"If in this life only we have hope in Christ, we are of all men most miserable." 1 Cor. 15:19.**

If I know anything of the doctrine of God our Saviour, I am a predestinarian Baptist, believing fully that he is a God of purpose, a God of love and mercy, who has all power; and that his eternal wisdom and foreknowledge comprehended all things from eternity, that all things were, and ever have been present and visible with him; and that nothing at any time has or ever will take place that his divine wisdom and foreknowledge had not seen and known before time, for there is nothing new or old with him. He created all things and I conclude he has a special purpose in all created things; and as he has a purpose in all his creation, he most assuredly rules it all; for he does his pleasure in the armies of heaven and among the inhabitants of earth; and so overrules all things, that he causes them to work together for good to them that love him, to them who are the called, according to his purpose. So in the beginning God created heaven and the earth. Let us not lose sight of his purpose. The heaven is God's throne, the earth his footstool. The earth is the dwelling place of all God's earthly creation. The earth is where man lives and where man dies and where man is buried. Man lives of the earth, because he is of the earth, an earthly man, bearing the image of his Creator in his form or fashion. To my mind the man was passive in his creation. He took no part, asked no questions, gave no advice, he was dead. He was but clay in the hands of the potter; but God breathed into his nostrils the breath of life (not life, but the breath of life) and man became a living soul.

"Known unto God are all his works from the beginning." But to proceed with the subject above quoted, we believe the prophet Isaiah was inspired of God to use the language, and as "All Scripture is given by inspiration of God, and is profitable for doctrine, for reproof, for correction, for instruction in righteousness; that the man of God may be perfect, throughly furnished unto all good works." It is not to the man of the world, because it is foolishness to him.

Inspiration is to the living man, one who has been quickened and made alive. The dead in trespasses and in sins are carnally minded, and "to be carnally minded is death," and the carnal mind can not discern spiritual things, neither can it know them because they are spiri tually discerned. If we have not the spirit of Christ, we are none of his; but if we have the spirit of Christ, or Christ is in us the hope of glory, we have that life, or spiritual mind, by which we know, or discern spiritual things. But the children of God are not of the world; Jesus says "ye are not of the world, (even as I am not of the world,) but I have chosen you

out of the world." So the redeemed family of God have their citizenship in heaven, from whence they look for the Saviour. Then they "are a chosen generation, a royal priesthood, an holy nation, a peculiar people." As their citizenship is in heaven their heart is there, their treasure is there; for wheresoever the treasure is there will the heart be also, and they were waiting the adoption, to wit, the redemption of their body. We know our body is mortal, we know also the body must die. We fully realize that sin is the transgression of the law, and by the transgression of the law, the sentence of death was pronounced, for since by man came death, by man also came the resurrection of the dead; so by the disobedience of one man sin entered into the world, and death by sin, so death has passed upon all men, for that all have sinned, (not the sentence of death only) but death passed upon all men; for as in Adam all die. The entire human family all died in Adam, from Cain to the last one that ever will breathe the breath of life of Adam's posterity, dead in trespasses and in sins. There is another sentence passed upon Adam and his entire posterity, dust thou art and unto dust shalt thou return. The dead in trespasses and in sins are made alive only by the hearing of the voice of the Son of God. For the hour is coming and now is, when the dead shall hear the voice of the Son of God, and they that hear shall live. "Marvel not at this: for the hour is coming, in the which all that are in the graves shall hear his voice, and shall come forth."

This is the resurrection of the corporeally dead, which we have under consideration. The creature was made subject to vanity, susceptible to sin, of the earth earthy. He was mortal, not immortal. If he had been immortal he could not have sinned, but being mortal having flesh and blood he could not inherit the kingdom of God and having a body of flesh, which is corrupt, or corruptible, it is also said neither doth corruption inherit incorruption.

Then the death, dying, the process by which the body returns to dust, as prescribed by Job takes place. **"For I know** *that* **my redeemer liveth, and** *that* **he shall stand at the latter** *day* **upon the earth: And** *though* **after my skin** *worms* **destroy this** *body*, **yet in my flesh shall I see God; Whom I shall see for myself, and mine eyes shall behold, and not another;** *though* **my reins be consumed with in me." Job 19:25-27.**

As God created the heaven for his throne, John says in Revelation 21:27, **"And there shall in no wise enter into anything that defileth, neither** *whatsoever* **worketh abomination, or** *maketh* **a lie: but they which are written in the Lamb's book of life."** Earth is a death bed. It is a place of change, it is where all nature changes; all natural life ends here. Job further says; **"If a man die, shall he live** *again*?" **Job 14:14.** We answer yes, the proof is too positive to doubt: but what it is that is resurrected from the dead, is what men differ upon in their opinions; and why are we writing this article, not to try to force our views on any one; but to give our views as we see and understand them,

according to the Scriptures.

The apostle Paul in 1st Corinthians 15th chapter, gives a clear and concise analysis and he speaks according to the Scriptures and affirms that Christ died for our sins according to the Scriptures, and that he was buried; and that he arose again the third day according to the Scriptures, and that he was seen of Cephas, then of the twelve, after that he was seen of five hundred brethren at once; and the greater part of them remained at the time of Paul's writing. After that he was seen of James, then of all the apostles; last of all says Paul he was seen of me. All eye witnesses to Jesus resurrection from the grave. Christ became the first fruit of them that slept.

Christ is the head, the church is his body, and if the first fruit be holy, the entire lump is holy. If the head be holy, so also is the body. Jesus said I came down from heaven, not to do mine own will, but the will of him that sent me, and this is the will of the Father which sent me, that of all he hath given me I should lose nothing, but should raise it up again at the last day. This raising up again has reference to the resurrection of the saints.

There must be a sacrifice for sin. Sin must be put away, must be atoned for. The offerings under the law could not take away sin, the law could not give life there must be a perfect offering, an offering without spot to God. So Christ was made a little lower than the angels by the suffering of death. He put away our sins by the sacrifice of himself. So then Christ hath redeemed us unto God by the blood of the everlasting covenant; which was ordered in all things and sure. No failure about it. Ye are dead and your life is hid with Christ in God and when Christ who is our life shall appear, then shall ye also appear with him in glory. No wonder Isaiah could say: "Thy dead men shall live, together with my dead body shall they arise. Awake and sing, ye that dwell in dust: for thy dew is as the dew of herbs, and the earth shall cast out the dead." I said the earth was a death bed. It is the place where man has always dwelt. The scenes enacted by man have been many and varied, but the most far reaching to my mind, was the transgression of God's law, with the penalty of death, which has involved all mankind. It was man that was created of the dust of the earth. It was man that breathed the breath of life. It was man that received the commandment to not eat of the tree of knowledge of good and evil; it was the man that disobeyed, that sinned. It was the man that sinned that died. It is the man that dies that is buried, and if it is not the buried man that is resurrected, pray tell me what it is. Paul says if the dead rise not, then is our preaching vain, and your hope is vain, and we are yet in our sins. 1st Corinthians 15. But Paul further says, **"But now is Christ risen from the dead,** *and* **become the firstfruits of them that slept."** And the apostle Peter says, **"Blessed** *be* **the God and Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, which according to his abundant mercy hath begotten us again unto a lively hope by the resurrection of Jesus Christ from the dead. To an inheritance incorruptible, and undefiled, and that fadeth not away, reserved in heaven**

for you, who are kept by the power of God through faith unto salvation ready to be revealed in the last time." 1 Peter 1:3-5. It is the doctrine of the surety and undeniable resurrection of Jesus Christ from the dead, that begets within us a lively, or living hope, that we, though we go into the grave shall not forever remain there; but as Jesus is both the resurrection and the life, our hope is of a blessed immortality beyond the grave. The sea gives up the dead which are in it, and death and delivered up the dead which were in them. Rev. 20:13. What is it that is buried in the sea? What is it that goes down into the grave? Is it the body of man? Is it the spirit of man? Is it the life? Is it some principle of man without form or shape? What is it, if it is not the man that was born of flesh? Man that is born of woman, of which it is said dust thou art and unto dust shalt thou return. What part of Christ was crucified, was it the body, the humanity? What rose from Joseph's tomb, if it was not the same body that Joseph of Arimathea took down from the cross, wrapped in linen and laid in the sepulchre? In what form did he appear to his disciples? In what form did he ascend into heaven, was it without the body? What did the angel say? **"Ye men of Galilee, why stand ye gazing up into heaven? This same Jesus, which is taken up from you into heaven, shall so come in like manner as ye have seen him go into heaven." Acts 1:11.** We also have as proof of the resurrection of the body, in connection with the crucifixion of Christ the following scripture, "And the **graves were opened; and many bodies of the saints which slept arose, and came out of the graves after his resurrection, and went into the holy city, and appeared unto many." Mat. 27:52-53.** Also read Ezekiel 37:1st to 15th inclusive. I have long believed in the resurrection of the body. This has been my hope and the doctrine I have preached for many years; and if it is not this way, I am a poor deceived mortal and if the mortal body is not changed and fashioned like unto the glorious body of Christ, (not exchanged but changed) then the doctrine of the resurrection has lost all its sweetness to me. But Paul so fully established this view, that we feel safe in our position; for he says "the trumpet shall sound, and the dead shall be raised incorruptible, and we shall be changed." 1 Cor. 15:52. Changed yes, I remember no scripture that teaches or has any reference to being exchanged. Changed how? This our mortal body is sown in corruption, in dishonor, in weakness and a natural body. It, the same body, is raised in incorruption, in glory, in power and a spiritual body. 1 Cor. 15:38 to 45 inclusive. "We inherit our mortal, dying, corruptible, changeable bodies, from the first man Adam and bear his image. So in the resurrection our mortal bodies are changed and fashioned like unto the glorious body of Christ the second Adam the Lord from heaven and bear his image; for as we have borne the image of the earthy, we shall also bear the image of the heavenly: we shall see him and be like him, for we shall see him as he is. For when we awake in his likeness we shall be

satisfied, blessed thought. For this corruptible must put on incorruption and this mortal must put on immortality, so when this corruptible shall have put on incorruption and this mortal shall have put on immortality, then shall be brought to pass the saying that is written: "Death is swallowed up in victory." The end will be attained for which we have been seeking and the victory will be given us by our God, for thanks be to God which giveth us the victory through our Lord Jesus Christ.

Humbly submitted for your consideration.

Elder G. A. Reid
April, 1944.

"All thy children *shall be* **taught of the Lord." — Isaiah liv. 13.**

The teaching of God can only be known and realized by those who have seen an end of all creature perfection, and who are completely and experimentally destitute of all wisdom in the flesh. And God's teaching does not leave a man where it found him, dead, stupified, worldly, unfeeling, and carnal. If he is in distress, it does not leave him in distress; if he feels guilty, it does not leave him guilty; if he is in darkness, it does not leave him in darkness; but it lifts him out of these evils. Thus God's people are continually led to come unto him for his instruction, because they feel that without his special teaching they can know nothing as they ought to know. Nay, the more they have, the more they want to have; for no sooner is the light withdrawn, than the darkness is more sensibly felt. If any text of Scripture has been opened up to them, it makes them want to have others made known in a similar way; if they have had any consolation, and it is taken away, it makes them want it again. So that the more wise and spiritual God's people become, the more foolish and carnal they appear in their own eyes; the stronger they are in the Lord and in the power of his might, the more sensibly do they feel the weakness of their flesh; and the more they are enabled to walk closely with the Lord, the more they discover the wretched wanderings of their base and sinful hearts.

J. C. Philpot

ROMANS 15:13-15.

Now the God of hope fill you with all joy and peace in believing, that ye may abound in hope, through the power of the Holy Ghost.

And I myself also am persuaded of you, my brethren, that ye also are full of goodness, filled with all knowledge, able also to admonish one another.

Nevertheless, brethren, I have written the more boldly unto you in some sort, as putting you in mind, because of the grace that is given to me of God.

OBITUARIES

ORA VEST KING

It has pleased our God of heaven to remove another lovely sister from this life. Sister Ora passed away July 3, 2016. She was born September 22, 1909, making her stay on earth 106 years.

She was preceded in death by her husband Charles King and a son Joe Pete King. Sister Ora is survived by her daughters Phyllis Rumble and husband John and Linda Campbell. Grandchildren John Campbell, Heather Alpert and husband Bob. Great grandchildren Derric Campbell, Iris Kase, Isabel Kase and Zack Alpert.

Her graveside service was held at Restvale Cemetary July 9, 2016 by her Pastor, Elder Carl Terry.

Sister Ora was a member of Salem "Head of the River" Primitive Baptist Church for 25 years. She attended church as long as she could, her last few years was spent in a nursing home in Georgia, close to one of her daughters.

Sister Ora was a believer in salvation by grace. We believe she is now resting in that peaceful sleep, waiting for the call of our great Shepherd, who calls his sheep by name, and on the morning of the resurrection awake in His likeness and be eternally satisfied. May the Lord grant us grace to accept His will.

Written by request of Salem Church,
By: Mary Janney

SISTER FAY HOLLANDWORTH QUESENBERRY

It is with a sad heart as I write this obituary for my dear cousin and sister in the church, Fay Quesenberry. Fay, was born on March 23, 1931 to Major Hollandsworth and Ollie Slaughter Hollandsworth. She was married on October 27, 1949 to J.C. Quesenberry. To this union were born two sons, James Dale and Anthony, and one daughter Rebecca. Fay had ten grandchildren, sixteen great grandchildren, four step great grandchildren, four special nieces, and two special nephews.

J.C. was a loving husband and he took loving care of Fay during her long illness. Fay was a strong believer in salvation by the grace of God and lived her life as such.

She united with the Old Union Church in Indian Valley, Virginia and was baptized on October 23, 1977 by Elder Hale Terry. Fay was a loyal member of her church.

Fay passed away on August 5, 2016. Her funeral service was held at Mayberry Funeral Home in Floyd, Virginia at 2:00, P.M. on Monday August 8, 2016 with Elder Larry Hollandsworth officiating. Fay was laid to rest in the Turman Cemetery in Floyd County.

Written in love by,
Sister Lora Gunter

Signs of the Times

DEVOTED TO THE OLD SCHOOL BAPTIST CAUSE

" The Sword of the Lord and of Gideon "

VOL. 185 HILLSVILLE, VA., JANUARY 2017 NO. 1

SIGNS OF THE TIMES

ISSN - 0199 - 0063

Subscription price $15.00 per year - $25.00 two years

Published monthly by
SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.

Tony R. Horton
Circulation Manager and Treasurer
1429 Howlett Street, Hillsville, Va. 24343
Phone (276) 728-5651

EDITOR

Elder Cleo Robertson 111 Livingstone Drive
Cary, NC 27513
(919) 460-7721

ASSOCIATE EDITOR

Elder J. B. Farmer 6373 N. State Hwy 7
Grayson, Ky. 41143
(606) 474-4327

All letters for this paper containing subscriptions and remittances, should be mailed to Tony R. Horton, 1429 Howlett Street, Hillsville, Va. 24343. All articles and letters for publication, all notices of meetings and all obituaries should be mailed to Elder Cleo Robertson, 111 Livingstone Drive Cary, NC 27513.

SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.
1429 Howlett Street
Hillsville, Va. 24343

HYMN

God shall alone the refuge be,
And comfort of my mind;
Too wise to be mistaken, He,
Too good to be unkind.

In all his holy, sovereign will,
He is, I daily find,
Too wise to be mistaken, still,
Too good to be unkind.

When I the tempter's rage endure
Tis God supports my mind;
Too wise to be mistaken, sure,
Too good to be unkind.

What though I can't his goings see,
Nor all his footsteps find,
Too wise to be mistaken, He,
Too good to be unkind.

Medley.

IS IT TIME TO RENEW YOUR SUBSCRIPTION?

IF YOUR EXPIRATION DATE IS 01 / 2017

IT EXPIRES WITH THIS ISSUE.

CONTENTS

EDITORIAL 2
Elder Jerry B. Farmer

CORRESPONDENCE 10

ARTICLES 11
Sent by Elder Lowell Hopkins

VOICES OF THE PAST 12
Elder David V. Spangler
Elder R. L. Dodson
Elder Wilson Thompson

MEETINGS 23

CONTRIBUTIONS 24

EDITORIAL

"Behold, the days shall come, saith the Lord God, that I will send a famine in the land, not a famine of bread, nor a thirst for water, but of hearing the words of the Lord. And they shall wander from sea to sea, and from the north even to the east, they shall run to and fro to seek the word of the Lord, and shall not find *it.* In that day shall the fair virgins and young men faint for thirst." Amos 8:11-13.

We understand that this scripture applies naturally to the Jews under the law, but what has been its spiritual meaning to the family of God through the ages? And now, what does it mean to us? We must enquire of the Lord and wait until the answer is given. God's children believe in revelation. The word of truth is given among men but not by men, but by every word which proceeds out of the mouth of God. The inspired apostle Paul said "If any man think himself to be a prophet, or spiritual, let him acknowledge that the things that I write unto you are the commandments of the Lord." And the apostle Peter was blessed to say, "If any man speak [according to the Spirit of truth], *let him speak* [he must speak] as the oracles [utterance] of God." The apostle Paul also said in another place, "For I neither received it [the gospel] of man, neither was I taught *it,* but by the revelation of Jesus Christ." Therefore, we are made to see that no one is able to write or to speak or to understand anything of the truth as it is in Christ Jesus, except by revelation from God.

We have seen, within our fellowship over many years, many church members and friends aging and dying, with but few being added to the number. We have seen that a large number of the elders have passed away, with but few to follow in their footsteps. We have seen the churches closing as the members have become infirm, and not able to continue as before. Nevertheless, we have seen the remaining churches still being provided with enabled ministers, and being kept in love; and faith, and order. God

has not forgotten His people, and has promised to never leave them nor forsake them, but that He would be with them even until the end of the world. David was blessed to say, "Once I was young, and now I am old, and I have not seen the righteous forsaken, nor thy seed begging bread."

When the Lord told of that great tribulation which should come at the end of the world, He said of those days, that if they were not shortened, no flesh would be saved. And He said that those days would be shortened for the elect's sake. We are made to see from this that some of the elect shall continue here until the end of the world. Also the inspired apostle said that those saints who were alive and remained at the Lord's coming would be changed in a moment, in the twinkling of an eye, and would be caught up together with all saints to meet the Lord in the air, where they shall ever be with the Lord. The Lord shall not be left without a witness. Some of God's faithful witnesses shall be kept here upon the earth until the end of time, and His word proves it.

In the world around us, we cannot find the word of the Lord. It cannot be found in any of the places claiming to be Christian, nor in any other religion or philosophy of the world. It cannot be found on the radio, or on the TV, or in any other worldly media. It cannot be found in the schools, or in the government, or in any other worldly institution. There is a famine in the land, and the Lord has sent it. This world is a wilderness and a desert land, a place where there is no food or water to sustain the spiritual life of God's children. But the Lord said He found Jacob in a desert land, and in a waste howling wilderness, and that He led him about and instructed him and kept him as the apple of His eye. And He said that there was found no strange god with him. The word of the Lord may only be found in the oasis within the desert wilderness by those babes to whom it is revealed. It is hidden from the wise and prudent of this world of woe.

In the midst of this desert wilderness is an oasis prepared of God for His people, where they shall be kept and nourished all their days. This oasis is Christ. In the book of Revelation, the account is given of a certain woman who was about to deliver a child. And there was a great red dragon there ready to devour the child as soon as it was born. But the child was caught up to God, and to His throne. The dragon persecuted the woman, and she was given two wings of a great eagle that she might fly into the wilderness, into her place which was prepared of God, where she is nourished for a time, and times, and half a time from the face of the serpent. And the serpent cast out of his mouth water as a flood that he might cause her to be carried away of the flood. But the earth helped the woman, and the earth opened her mouth, and swallowed up the flood which the dragon cast out of his mouth.

I have been made to believe that the woman referred to here, stands for the church, and that the child stands for Christ who was crucified and rose again and ascended into heaven to the throne

of God. The dragon is the devil who hates the Lord and the Lord's people. I am made to believe that the two wings stand for the power of God, and the great eagle represents the Holy Spirit. The wilderness is the world where the church abides. But the place where the woman is nourished is the oasis in Christ, in whom she is kept and nourished for a time, times and half a time. This flood of water from his mouth is the false doctrine of the devil, and the earth which swallows up the flood is the wicked which shall believe a lie and be damned. I am made to believe the time, times and half a time represents the whole time the church is given to live in this world.

A time appears to represent one year; times, two years; and half a time, half a year. The total is three and a half years. The only place I know where three and a half years are mentioned in the Old Testament is the scripture concerning Elijah, and the great drought and famine of three and a half years which was sent during his lifetime. In the time of this famine, the Lord sent him to a widow woman who had just a little meal and a little oil. She had planned to prepare what she had for her son and herself as a last meal before they would starve to death. When Elijah came to her, he told her to prepare the cakes for himself. What a great act of faith for her to give all she had to another, thinking that she and her son were sure to die if she did so She was blessed to give that to the Lord's prophet, and she was, no doubt, amazed to find that the meal and the oil did not fail for her household through the whole time of the famine. There she was in the wilderness, without prospect of any nourishment, and was miraculously provided the things she and those with her needed to survive. I am made to believe this is a figure of the church being kept by Christ in the desert wilderness through the ages.

How now does the three and a half years of famine apply to us in our wilderness? Fasting is a time of hunger, and a strong feeling of want and weakness from not eating. Christ was asked by the disciples of John and those of the Pharisees to give a reason that His disciples did not fast as they and the Pharisees did. Jesus told them that His disciples could not fast while the bridegroom was present with them, but when the bridegroom would be taken away from them, then, they would fast. While Jesus was bodily present with them, they were safe in His care, and they had all they needed. They were joyful in His presence, because they were blessed to know that Jesus is the Christ, the Son of the living God. When Christ was taken up from them, and ascended into heaven, they were afraid, and mourned, and knew not what to do, nor where to turn. But He did not forsake them. He promised to send them the Holy Spirit to dwell with them and in them, to teach and comfort them until His return. They were commanded by the Lord to not depart from Jerusalem, but wait for the promise of the Father. Jesus said, "And, behold, I send the promise of my Father upon you: but tarry ye in the city of Jerusalem, until ye be endued with power from on high." On the day of Pen-

tecost, the Holy Spirit was given to the saints in great power according to the Lord's promise.

The span of time between the day when the Lord was taken up from His disciples until the day He shall come again in great power and glory, appears to me to be the time of drought and famine for His disciples. It is a famine of the blessed bodily presence of the Lord Himself. While we are in the flesh, we are absent from the Lord. But when He comes again it will be the time of refreshing in His presence; it will be as the life-giving rain to the dry ground; the time when all things will be brought to completion. The drought and famine will end, and the sons of God will be changed, raised up in His likeness, and blessed to see Him as He is in glory and caught up together with all saints to be with Him and be forever satisfied.

Sometimes we think we shall perish in this wilderness. Sometimes we think we may have been left to die here in pain and sorrow. Sometimes we think that every creature help has failed us, and we will surely faint. So, it was with poor Job. His possessions were taken away, his family and friends were removed, his health and strength fled away, but he was blessed to say, "The Lord gave, and the Lord hath taken away. Blessed be the name of the Lord." And he was blessed to say again in faith, "Though He slay me, yet will I trust Him." And so it is with us. Because, underneath are the everlasting arms.

The blessed prophet Isaiah was given these powerful words for the family of God; to encourage them through the days of famine while they are in the wilderness of this world. "Why sayest thou, O Jacob, and speakest, O Israel, My way is hid from the Lord, and my judgment is passed over from my God? Hast thou not known? Hast thou not heard, *that* the everlasting God, the LORD, the creator of the ends of the earth, fainteth not, neither is weary? *There is* no searching of his understanding. He giveth power to the faint; and to *them that have* no might he increaseth strength. Even the youths shall faint and be weary, and the young men shall utterly fall: But they that wait upon the LORD shall renew their strength; they shall mount up with wings as eagles; they shall run, and not be weary; *and* they shall walk, and not faint."

"His strength is made perfect in weakness." We do not know the day nor the hour of the Lord's return, but must be blessed to patiently wait for His appearing. Nevertheless, we say with heartfelt desire, Even so, Lord, come quickly. At His coming may we be given wings as eagles to mount up, and to meet the Lord in the air and to be with Him forever in glory.

I trust this was written in love and in hope of eternal life.

Elder J.B. Farmer 11-7-2016.

ROMANS 8:27.

And he that searcheth the hearts knoweth what *is* the mind of the Spirit, because he maketh intercession for the saints according to *the will of* God.

THE NEED FOR, THE PROSPECTUS, AND THE OBJECT OF THE SIGNS OF THE TIMES

Feeling deeply the need of a medium of correspondence, and excluded from the columns of the so called Baptist papers, after much deliberation it was concluded to attempt to make ourselves heard by our brethren scattered abroad, by publishing a paper devoted to the cause of truth, and through which we could enter our solemn protest against all the innovations, new theories and new institutions which, under the name of Baptist, had so greatly prevailed. With these objects in view, in the year 1832, we issued the following prospectus, viz:

Proposal for publishing a semi-monthly paper, to be called the "Signs of the Times," devoted exclusively to the Baptist cause, maintaining inviolably the following scriptural sentiments:

1. The Existence, Sovereignty, Immutability, Omnipotence and Eternal perfections of the Great Jehovah- the Revelation which God has given of himself, as Father, Son and Holy Ghost. "These Three are One." - 1 John 5:8.

2. The Absolute Predestination of all things.

3. Eternal, Unconditional Election.

4. The Total Depravity and just condemnation of fallen man.

5. That the Atonement and Redemption of Jesus Christ are for the Elect only.

6. The Sovereign, Irresistible, and in all cases, Effectual work of the Holy Spirit, in Regenerating and Quickening the Elect of God.

7. The final Preservation and Eternal Happiness of all the sons of God, by grace.

8. The Resurrection of the dead, and Eternal Judgment.

9. That the Church of Christ is composed exclusively of Baptized Believers --- that to her are given able ministers of the New Testament, that the Scriptures are the only divinely authorized Rule of Faith and Practice for the saints of God.

10. That there is no connection between Church and State, and as touching the proposition for a marriage between them, the Hon. R.M. Johnson, in his report on the Sabbath Question, has expressed our faith.

The "Signs of the Times" will be decidedly opposed to Bible Tract and Missionary Societies, Theological Seminaries, Sabbath Schools, &c., &c., making war with the Mother, Arminianism, and her entire brood of institutions.

Our brethren of the Old School of Christ will bear in mind that this humble sheet is devoted to the Baptist cause, as we believe the Baptist cause to be the cause of God and that its columns are designed to be used as a medium for the circulation of bible doctrine and general information.

The dear people of God who remain steadfast and unshaken in the apostles' doctrine are at this day greatly scattered through the country, and in many instances where one or more of them are

found they are supposed to be the only ones remaining of the same faith and order. Indeed, they are often themselves driven to the conclusion of Elijah: "They have digged down thine altars and killed thy prophets, and I am left alone and they seek my life." In their scattered situation it affords them peculiar pleasure to hear from one another. "As cold waters to a thirsty soul, so is good news from a far country." Prov. Xxv. 25.

It is certainly good news to the scattered pilgrims to hear of the numbers in different parts of the land who still adhere to the doctrine and practice of the primitive church. In the days of old, "they that feared the Lord spake often to one another;" and the exhortation of the apostle is, that we "exhort one another, and so much the more as we see the day approaching."

From a conviction in our own mind that well written discussions, in a spirit of kindness, on various subjects, will contribute to the interest and usefulness of the 'Signs', we have concluded to ask the indulgence of such of our brethren as do not see with us the propriety of such a course, while we will promise, on our part, to reject all such communications on controverted points as are written in an ill natured or unbecoming spirit or style. Why should we be afraid to discuss what we hold to be the truth? Nothing but error can suffer from investigation; the more closely the truth is scrutinized, the more brilliantly it will shine.

Elder G. Beebe

SIGNS OF TIIE TIMES HISTORY (Preliminary-Revised 2-10-2013)

The Publishers and their dates are presented first in this brief history. Then is given the lists of the Editors, Associate Editors, Contributing Editors, Circulating Office Managers & Editors along with their dates of service. (A chart is furnished to help visually relate the various times of service of the Publishers and Editors to one another.) This history is concluded with a short biography of each Editor. The biographies were taken primarily from the "Biographical History of Primitive or Old School Baptist Ministers", and from obituaries of the Ministers.

The first Publisher of the "Signs of the Times" was the founder, owner and operator, Elder Gilbert Beebe. He served faithfully from 1832 until his death in 1881 - almost fifty years. Elder Beebe's Sons were the owners and operators from 1881 until 1904. J.E. Beebe & Co. was the owner and operator from 1904 until 1942. Elder R.L. Dodson purchased the "Signs" in 1942 and published it until his death in 1951. It was incorporated in 1949, and given to the Old School Baptists, and operates under the name "Signs of the Times, Inc."

Elder Gilbert Beebe, the founder of the "Signs of the Times," was the sole Editor from its establishment in 1832 until his death in 1881. His sons, B.L. Beebe and Elder W. L. Beebe were the Co Editors from 1881 until 1896. Brother B. L. Beebe continued until 1904. Elder F. A. Chick became Co Edi-

tor in 1894 with Elder B. Jenkins (who served until his death in 1897), Brother B.L. Beebe (who served until his death in 1904), and Elder H.C. Ker (who served from 1906 until his death in 1922). Elder Chick continued to serve as Co-Editor with Elder Ker until Elder Chick's death in 1914. Elder H.H. Lefferts began to serve as Co-Editor in 1914 and served with Elder Ker until Elder Ker's death in 1922. Then Elder Lefferts served as Editor until 1936. Elders: R.L. Dodson, G. Ruston, C.W. Vaughn and D.V. Spangler served as Associate Editors with elder Lefferts beginning in 1923. In 1936 Elder R.L. Dodson became the Editor and in 1942 he purchased the "Signs" and served as the sole Editor from then until his death in 1951. Elders G. Ruston, C.W. Vaughn, and D.V. Spangler served with Elder Dodson as Associate Editors at various times during his term as Editor. Elder D.V. Spangler became Co-Editor in 1951 and served until 1983. Elder J.D. Wood served with him as Co-Editor from 1951 until 1975. Elder J.F. Poole also served with Elder Spangler as a Co-Editor from 1977 to 1983. Elders W.D. Griffin, E.J. Lambert, H.O. Nash, D.A. McColl, J.S. McColl, R.H. Campbell and J.L. Hamrick served as Associate Editors at various times from 1951 until 1983. Elder Kenneth R. Key was appointed Editor in 1983 and served until his death in 2011. Elder J.R. Williams served as co-editor from 1984 until his death in 2002. And Elder Wm. Hale Terry served as co-editor from 2003 until his death in 2007. He served with the following Associate Editors during his term: Elders W.D. Griffin, R.H. Campbell, D.B. Stokes, J.L. Hamrick, C.C. Wilbanks, C.B. Davis, J.B. Farmer and Cleo Robertson. Elder Cleo Robertson was appointed Editor in 2011 and serves until the present (2017) with Associate Editor Elder J.B. Farmer.

The following is a list of Elders who were Associate Editors along with their dates of service: R.L. Dodson (1923-1936); G. Ruston (1923-1943 & 1957-1973); C.W. Vaughn (1923-1949); D.V. Spangler (1936-1951); W.D. Griffin (1943-1989); J.S. Hunnicutt (1944-1945); E. J. Lambert (1946-1980); H.O. Nash (1950-1957); D.A. McColl (1975-1979); J.S. McColl (1975-1979); R.H. Campbell (1980-2010); D.B. Stokes (1983-1986); J.L. Hamrick (1980-1987); C.C. Wilbanks (1989-2004); C.B. Davis (1990-2010); J.B. Farmer (2001-present 2017); and Cleo Robertson (2005-2011).

Elder J.D. Wood (1979-1984) and Elder D.V. Spangler (1984-1985) served as Contributing Editors. Elder D. Smith (1977-1979), Elder J.R. Williams (1979-2001), Elder W.H. Terry (2001-2007), and Brother T. Horton (2007-present 2017) served as Circulating Office Managers and Editors.

Elder Gilbert Beebe
November 25, 1800 to May 2, 1881

Gilbert Beebe was born in Norwich, Connecticut. In his eleventh year he was united with the Baptist Church in Norwich, Connecticut and was baptized by Elder John Sterry; He was licensed to preach in his eighteenth year and was

soon called to the service of several churches. During his ministry he faithfully served the following Baptist churches: the church in Norwich; Ebenezer, Ramopo,. New Vernon and Middletown and Wallkill in New York; the Third Baptist Church in Baltimore; Upper Broad Run in Virginia; and Shiloh-in Washington, D.C.

The division or separation of the Missionary Baptists from the Old Order took place in 1832 during the ministry of Elder Beebe. In this year he began to publish the periodical called the "Signs of the Times." He served as the editor for about fifty years until the Lord removed him from service by death. He was a kind, sound and faithful minister of the Gospel, and suffered much at the hands of many who opposed him and the truth he was so wonderfully blessed to defend. He showed himself approved unto God, a workman that needeth not to be ashamed, rightly dividing the word of truth.

Elder William L. Beebe
October 3, 1829 to March 28, 1901

William Beebe, the son of Elder Gilbert Beebe was baptized, at the age of twelve, by his father into the fellowship of the New Vernon Old School Baptist Church of New York. At about the age of twenty he began to exercise his gift of preaching. He moved to the state of Georgia in 1852, and for many years preached in churches there, and also published and edited the "Southern Baptist Messenger," a periodical devoted to the Old School Baptist cause. He was compelled to cease publication in 1862, during the Civil War after he was captured by the Union Army, and held as a prisoner of war for nine months. In 1865 he was ordained to the full work of the gospel ministry by the Hollis Spring Church in Newton Co., GA. In 1881 he moved to Middletown, NY where he, in connection with his brother Benton L. Beebe, edited and published the "Signs of the Times" from about 1881 until 1896. Elder Benton Jenkins also served as Co-Editor with Elder W. L. Beebe from 1894-1896. Elder Beebe served Eben-ezer, Warwick Shoal Creek, Hollis Springs and other churches: He was a devoted husband, loving father and kind friend, and a faithful minister and servant of God.

Luke 21:28-33.

And when these things begin to pass, then look up, and lift up your heads; for your redemption draweth nigh.

And he spake to them a parable; Behold the fig tree, and all the trees;

When they now shoot forth, ye see and know of your own selves that summer is now night at hand.

So likewise ye, when ye see these things come to pass, know ye that the kingdom of God is nigh at hand.

Verily I say unto you, This generation shall not pass away, till all be fulfilled.

Heaven and earth shall pass away: but my words shall not pass away.

CORRESPONDENCE

Oct. 14, 2016

Dear Mr. Horton,

Enclosed is a check for renewal to The Signs for another two years. What a blessing they have been, and I really do enjoy the good editorials by Elder Farmer and Elder Robertson, as well as the very good articles from "Voices of the Past."

May God continue to bless and be with all who endeavor to keep this dear magazine in publication - it is a source of "glad tidings" to the Lord's people - wherever they may be - My hope is that I will be found among them on the day He calls them home.

One of the least, if one at all.
In hope, Caroline Martin

October 27, 2016

Dear Brothers,

I want to say how much I look forward to reading the Signs each month. I have done so for over 40 years now. My pastor, Elder Grady Dearman introduced me to it then, if memory serves.

He was a faithful minister of Christ for over 50 years. He passed from this life on April 17, 2016. I learned so much from him over the years. He studied the Scriptures and other edifying sources unceasingly. He is sorely missed.

I commend you, brothers, for the work that you do to get the Signs out each month. I also want to mention the wives that stand beside you. They also serve. I have observed their sacrifices over the years in supporting their husband's ministry.

Please renew my subscription for two more years, my check is enclosed.

In hope,
Vera (Nell) Potter

PSALM 110.

The said unto my Lord, Sit thou at my right hand, until I make thine enemies thy footstool.

The Lord shall send the rod of thy strength out of Zion: rule thou in the midst of thine enemies.

Thy people *shall be* **willing in the day of thy power, in the beauties of holiness from the womb of the morning: thou hast the dew of thy youth.**

The Lord hath sworn, and will not repent, Thou *art* **a priest for ever after the order of Melchizedek.**

The Lord at thy right hand shall strike through kings in day of his wrath.

He shall judge among the heathen, he shall fill *the places* **with the dead bodies; he shall would the heads over many countries.**

He shall drink of the brook in the way: therefore shall he lift up the head.

ARTICLES

Elder Cleo Robertson,

If this article meets your approval, you may print it in the Signs of the Times.

When I am blessed to go back in my book of remembrance, I see many experiences and travels that bring peace and joy to my unworthy being. This is one such experience. At an Old Baptist Association in Georgia, several years ago, I heard a dear brother recall this, and it stuck in my memory. I hope I have not forgotten details that would detract from this.

SOLDIERS OF THE CROSS

At an Old Baptist meeting, somewhere in Western Kentucky or Tennessee, an Old Baptist Elder from a state north of here was called upon to speak to the congregation. I know not the year nor the location. When he arose before the church, he stated that being here brings back memories to mind. He told them that he was a soldier in the Union Army during the war between the states. They were camped near here and he was given the order to clear a bridge that they were to cross the next day. As he approached the bridge, he saw a lone confederate soldier, marching sentry on the bridge. As he started to creep up closer to get a shot, He heard the soldier singing an old familiar hymn, number 231 in our little Goble Hymn Book, "Jesus, Lover of My Soul." He remembered singing this hymn in the churches back home. When he got close enough to get a shot at him, he was singing the second verse, "Cover My Defenseless Head with the shadow of thy wing." And God did cover Him with His Wing. He was melted down with Love, and knew that although this man was wearing an enemy uniform, he was a brother in Christ, and he could not shoot him.

When the Elder finished his discourse, another Elder arose with tears streaming down his face, embraced Him and said "I was that soldier marching sentry that day." Oh, what a reunion that must have been. God moves in a mysterious way, his wonders to perform.

I have a couple requests for the readers of the Signs of the Times. First, if anyone knows the details of this experience, such as dates, names, places or corrections to my errors, please write them down and pass them on to the editor of the Signs of the Times, so others may read and enjoy the amazing grace of our God, bestowed upon the these soldiers of the cross. Second, if you have witnessed like experiences, or have heard or read of experiences that will edify the church, send them to the Signs of the Times, so we can all enjoy them.

I seek not recognition, only that our God be praised.

In bonds of love,
A Stranger Here Below.
(Sent in by Elder Lowell Hopkins)

VOICES OF THE PAST

BROTHERLY KINDNESS
2 PETER 1:4-15

"Whereby are given unto us exceeding great and precious promises: that by these ye might be partakers of the divine nature, having escaped the corruption that is in the world through lust. And beside this, giving all diligence, add to your faith virtue; and to virtue knowledge; And to knowledge temperance; and to temperance patience; and to patience godliness; and to godliness brotherly kindness; and to brotherly kindness charity. For if these things be in you, and abound, they make *you that ye shall* **neither** *be* **barren nor unfruitful in the knowledge of our Lord Jesus Christ. But he that lacketh these things is blind, and cannot see afar off, and hath forgotten that he was purged from his old sins. Wherefore the rather, brethren, give diligence to make your calling and election sure: for if ye do these things, ye shall never fall: For so an entrance shall be ministered unto you abundantly into the everlasting kingdom of our Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ. Wherefore I will not be negligent to put you always in remembrance of these things, though ye know** *them*, **and be established in the present truth. Yea, I think it meet, as long as I am in this tabernacle, to stir you up by putting** *you* **in remembrance; Knowing that shortly I must put off** *this* **my tabernacle, even as our Lord Jesus Christ hath shewed me. Moreover I will endeavor that ye may be able after my decease to have these things always in remembrance."**

We are not left in doubt as to whom this epistle is addressed. To them that have obtained like precious faith with us through the righteousness of God and our Saviour Jesus Christ. Let us note that this faith mentioned is obtained one way, through the righteousness of Christ; the fruit of the Spirit; the substance of things hoped for; the evidence of things not seen; the gift of God, not of works lest any man should boast. Without faith it is impossible to please God. Before any one can perform any work that will please God he must first be given faith. Works do not produce faith, but faith will produce good works. Nothing we do pleases God except it be mixed with the faith that was once delivered to the saints. One must have something to add to before there is an increase. The adding and multiplying of these things comes through the knowledge of God and of Jesus Christ our Lord. The more one is given to comprehend that ye are complete in him; that in him all fullness dwells, of his fullness have ye received and grace for grace; that he is Christ, head over all things to the church, "how shall he not with him also freely give us all things." God has blessed his people with all spiritual blessings in heavenly places in Christ.

So there is no question as to the power by which all the things mentioned by the apostle in the fifth, sixth and seventh verses is performed, according as his divine power hath given unto us all things that pertain unto life and godliness through the knowledge of him that hath called us to glory and virtue. There can be no question as to who it is that adds these things. They who have been born again, children of God, the living in Christ, not dead sinners. Neither can there be any question as to how they perform such things - according to his divine power. "And to godliness brotherly kindness; and to brotherly kindness charity." Brotherly kindness! What a wonderful thing it is. In all our conduct one toward another, at no time is the meek and lowly one manifest more than in brotherly kindness. One may be as bold as a lion in defense of some point of doctrine; he may speak fluently; understand mysteries; contend earnestly for the matter, but unless brotherly kindness is manifest in so doing it profits him nothing. If we are favored with this thing we will watch over one another for good and not for evil; will not make a brother an offender for a word when he is overtaken in a fault. He will be restored in the spirit of meekness, considering ourselves. Oh, may we be given to be wise as serpents (not like serpents) and harmless as doves, that we may adorn our profession with an orderly walk and a godly conversation, be kind one toward another, forgiving one another even as Christ has forgiven us.

As to points of doctrine may we hold forth the faithful Word, adhere to the teachings of the Scriptures. Especially where there is a difference of opinion, it is important that we go no further in a matter than the word of God goes. I remember several years ago hearing one brother say of another, he is a limited predestinarian. Why! I said I thought he believed in the predestination of all things. No, he said that brother in all his preaching is preaching and proving the predestination of wicked acts of men, and not that ALL things work together for good to them that love God. The thought I want to present is this: the brother under consideration was preaching the truth as far as he went with the matter, yet many things pertaining to this doctrine were ignored. So when any of us use certain Scriptures seeking to prove a point, yet at the same time are ignoring other Scriptures pertaining to the same thing, we are not holding forth the faithful Word. Some will ask the question: Are we to ignore the preaching of false doctrine and questionable conduct on the part of the brethren and call it brotherly kindness? I say no, rather to the contrary. A labor of brotherly love should be bestowed upon him to save him. In all our contending for doctrine or practice may one thing above all others be manifest brotherly kindness, and to this add charity. In looking back over articles of many of our able ministers who have been discharged from the battlefield I note that they were not always agreed on everything, there was a brotherly difference, and in all their writings that spirit was manifest. They all agreed that all the salvation that sinners receive was of God, that salvation was all of

grace, that it is sinners that are saved. How beautiful was the spirit of their writing, how kind and tender toward one another. Each one said, I am weak, I know so little, I am unworthy of God's mercies. Each esteemed the other better than themselves. How sad to-day to behold in some of the periodicals a spirit contrary to the things manifest in these brethren that are gone. The tendency in some to lay down the rule and say, if you do not subscribe to this you are not an Old School Baptist. When I was asked to join the editorial staff of the SIGNS by our beloved brother Dodson, the first question I asked was, will matters of controversy be in the SIGNS? Will local differences of brethren be aired through the pages of the paper? I was given to understand that these things would not be. What I meant by these questions was whether there would be allowed to go into the paper articles contentious: and harmful to the peace of Zion. To-day it has weathered the storms of one hundred and ten years, being the oldest Old School Baptist paper in the United States. Since its publication started many others have come and gone, and when a carnal sword is used we may expect to fall also. May he who suffers not a sparrow to fall without him, grant us grace to steadfastly contend for the faith, bearing one another's burdens, being a comfort to one another and so fulfill the law of Christ. "For if these things be in you, and abound, they make you that ye shall neither be barren nor unfruitful in the knowledge of our Lord Jesus Christ. But he that lacketh these things is blind, and cannot see afar off, and hath forgotten that he was purged from his old sins."

"Jesus the great, the mighty God,
A man of grief became;
In paths of meekness here he trod,
And bore the sinner's shame.

O may his meekness be my guide,
The pattern I pursue;
How can I bear revenge or pride,
With Jesus in my view?"

By one who is continually in need of the tender mercies of God.

Elder D. V. Spangler
August, 1943

ECCLESIASTES 3:14-15

"I know that, whatsoever God doeth, it shall be for ever: nothing can be put to it, nor anything taken from it: and God doeth *it*, that *men* should fear before him. That which hath been is now; and that which is to be hath already been: and God requireth that which is past."

Sister Etta J. Norton, Rt. 1, Crewe, Virginia, has asked that we give our views through the *Signs* on the above scripture. We wish to preface such thoughts as we may offer with what Solomon said when he was made king of Israel. God appeared to him in a dream and said, "Ask what I shall give thee. And Solomon said, Thou hast

shewed unto thy servant David my father great mercy, according as he walked before thee in truth, and in righteousness, and in uprightness of heart with thee; and thou hast kept for him this great kindness, that thou hast given him a son to sit on his throne, as it is this day. And now, O Lord my God, thou hast made thy servant king instead of David my father: and I am but a little child: I know not how to go out or come in. And thy servant is in the midst of thy people which thou hast chosen, a great people, that cannot be numbered nor counted for multitude. Give therefore thy servant an understanding heart to judge thy people, that I may discern between good and bad: for who is able to judge this thy so great a people?" We are given to understand that God was pleased with this desire for wisdom on the part of Solomon, which he granted and also blessed him otherwise. We are persuaded that no man, of himself, is sufficient for these things, and that he needs that wisdom which comes down from above in order to rightly interpret or divide the word of truth. In order to interpret the words or sayings of a wise man, one must of necessity be a partaker of the same wisdom, which can come from only one source, for Israel's God is one God, the same yesterday, today and for ever, and besides him there is no Savior. Our first thought is that to "know that, whatsoever God doeth, it shall be forever," is wonderful knowledge, indeed. The natural man does not know this, and neither can he accept the doctrine which is set forth in the text. Only the godly wise understand what Solomon declared, and they are made to rejoice in it. Moses was in thorough accord with Solomon, for he said, "Ascribe ye greatness unto our God. He is the Rock, his work is perfect." Deut. 32:3-4. To know that "whatsoever God doeth, it shall be for ever," is to have an understanding of the perfect work of God: so perfect in fact that "nothing can be put to it, nor anything taken from it." David would say, "Selah," which means that all has been said that can be said, and that it is full and complete in every sense of the word. John was in accord with this when he wrote: "For I testify unto every man that heareth the words of the prophecy of this book, If any man shall add unto these things, God shall add unto him the plagues that are written in this book: And if man shall take away from the words of the book of this prophecy, God shall take away his part out of the book of life, and out of the holy city, and from the things which are written in book Rev. 22:18-19. We further understand that the sovereign, eternal God has a purpose in all that he does and he will be inquired of, feared, loved and worshipped; therefore it is said that "God doeth it, that men should fear before him." The true Christian serves the God he loves, and loves the God he knows, and when he makes himself known unto his children, which is by revelation, they will worship and adore him for his wonderful works among the children of men and they will rejoice in him, the only true God, and Jesus Christ whom he sent into the world to seek and to save that which was lost. The ones under consideration here are those who were chosen in Christ

before ever the world was, but in time were manifested in Adam and became lost, or separated from God, through transgression, which necessitated the coming of their Redeemer to pay the redemption price and set them free.

When God is pleased to draw aside the veil and permit us to get a glimpse of that which for ages he has hid from the wise and prudent of this world and revealed unto babes, then it is we comprehend something of the infinite wisdom which drew the wondrous plan of salvation and rejoice in the fact that our God "is in one mind and who can turn him? and what his soul desireth, even that he doeth." Isaiah tells us that he declared "the end from the beginning, and from ancient times the things that are not yet done, saying, My counsel shall stand, and I will do all my pleasure: Calling a ravenous bird from the east, the man that executeth my counsel from a far country: yea, I have spoken it, I will also bring it to pass; I have purposed it, I will also do it." Isa. 46:10-11. We would understand from this that is sovereignty extends to all creatures, clean and unclean, and over all worlds, principalities and powers, visible or invisible. Even the wicked king Nebuchadnezzar had to confess, "he doeth according to his will in the army of heaven, and among the inhabitants of the earth: and none can stay his hand, or say unto him, What doest thou?"

"The Lord of hosts hath sworn, saying: Surely as I have thought, so shall it come to pass: and as I have purposed, so shall it stand." Believing this, as we most certainly do, we must also believe that "that which hath been is now." Of a truth, known unto God are all his works from the beginning, and Jeremiah asked the question, **"Who is he *that* saith, and it cometh to pass, *when* the Lord commandeth *it* not?" Lam. 3:37.** If nothing comes to pass except that which God commanded, we must believe, and to us there is comfort in believing it, that all that is transpiring in the world to-day is according to the all-wise purpose and plan which inscrutable wisdom foresaw and designed in the counsels of eternity, and let us take courage in the fact that not only the beginning but all that intervenes even unto the end is ordered and sure and cannot fail. He who has purposed to try us and refine us, has also purposed to save us with an everlasting salvation by and through his blessed Son, our Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ. Therefore, whatever storms we may have to encounter as we journey along life's highway, each step will but bring us nearer to our desired haven of eternal rest and nothing, absolutely nothing, shall ever be able to separate us from the love of God which is in Christ Jesus. He "who hath measured the waters in the hollow of his hand, and meted out heaven with the span, and comprehended the dust of the earth in a measure, and weighed the mountains in scales, and the hills in a balance," hath foreknown and determined all things, and what his eternal mind has decreed must be accomplished, and there is nothing new with him. There is no much thing as past and future with God, but one eternal now and not only is it true that "that which hath been is now," but

also "that which is to be hath already been." Nothing can altered or changed in any particular whatsoever so far as God is concerned. Time is only turning the pages in God's book and bringing into manifestation, and to our view the things which God has ordered and fixed. "And God requireth that which is past." When we, as Isaiah says "Remember the former things," and see how God's word has been fulfilled in every jot and tittle, how all that the pro- phets foretold concerning Christ came to pass in the finished work of Jesus while here in the world, can we any longer doubt that He is God, and there is none else; that he is God, and there is none like him? And since he brought; to pass that which his holy prophets of old were moved by the Holy Spirit to write beforehand concerning his only begotten Son, will he of whom it is said. "Great is thy faithfulness," be any less faithful in bringing us forth more than conquerors, through him that loved us and gave himself for us? Surely, God requires of us the same faith and trust in him that he did in Israel of old. Let us, therefore, as much as is in us keep the first and great commandment, which is, to "love the Lord thy God with all thy heart, and with all thy soul, and with all thy mind."

Solomon, the Preacher, in the first part of the chapter containing our text says: "To every thing there is a season, and a time to every purpose under the heavens: A time to be born, and a time to die: a time to plant, and a time to pluck up that which is planted. A time to kill and a time to heal; a time to break down, and a time to build up; A time to weep, and a time to laugh; a time to mourn, and a time to dance; A time to cast away stones, and a time to gather stones together; a time to embrace, and a time to refrain from embracing; A time to get, and a time to lose; a time to keep, and a time to cast away; A time to rend, and a time to sew; a time to keep silence, and a time to speak. A time to love, and a time to hate; a time of war, and a time of peace." This is so complete and all-embracing as to permit of no omission whatever. Solomon also said, "The thing that hath been, it is that which shall be; and that which is done is that which shall be done; and there is no new thing under the sun." With him who is the I AM THAT I AM there can be nothing new, nothing different from what it always has been in his mind and purpose. He is perfect in all of his attributes, and nothing can be added to or taken from the work of his hand. We would that we might all be given to grasp and believe this. If so, we could join wholeheartedly with the Psalmist in saying, "The heavens declare the glory of God; and the firmament sheweth his handiwork. Day unto day uttereth speech, and night unto night sheweth knowledge. There is no speech nor language, where their voice is not heard." How truly these things set forth the sovereignty and perfection of our God. When in reality we contemplate the works of God and the purpose for which every thing was made that was made, we can declare unreservedly, "All thy work shall praise thee; oh, Lord." Not only does the light or day in which they are revealed shew forth his glory, but the darkness, or night in which they are con-

cealed "sheweth knowledge." As vegetation gets its main growth in the night time, so do the souls that trust in him behold his wonders in the deep as they go down to the sea in ships and do business in great waters.

"When our finite minds are enabled to grasp even in part some of the wonderful works of God in nature, and we are made to realize that they are at best but imperfect figures, or types and shadows of that which is to come, we can but anticipate with amazement and wonder what it will be to be caught up with the Lord in the air, to behold him in his fullness and to go out from his presence no more for ever.

Elder R. L. Dodson
July, 1944

PSALMS 67.

God be merciful unto us, and bless us; *and* **cause his face to shine upon us; Selah.**

That thy way may be known upon earth, thy saving health among all nations.

Let the people praise thee, O God; let all the people praise thee.

O let the nations be glad and sing for joy: for thou shalt judge the people righteously, and govern the nations upon earth. Selah.

Let the people praise thee, O God; let all the people praise thee.

Then **shall the earth yield her increase;** *and* **God,** *even* **our own God, shall bless us.**

God shall bless us; and all the ends of the earth shall fear him.

1857 - CHILDREN OF GOD AND ANTI-CHRIST

Connersville, Indiana, December 16, 1857.

"Hereby know ye the spirit of God; every spirit that confesseth that Jesus Christ is come in the flesh is of God. And every spirit that confesseth not that Jesus Christ is come in the flesh is not of God; and this is that *spirit* **of anti-christ whereof ye have heard that it should come; and even now already is it in the world."- 1 John iv: 2,3.**

Brother Beebe: - By request of sister Charlotte Herrick, in the *SIGNS* of the 15th of November last, I am induced to give my views on the text above. This subject is copious, and opens up a wide field for remarks. John is here writing to the children of God whom he addresses as *"little children."* Little children are the most helpless and dependent of all the animal creation, and therefore the most suitable to illustrate the condition of the children of God, of any, and so they are often called. John, being an old man, and an old preacher, and a teacher of babes, may with great propriety, also claim them as his little children, for whose benefit, information, learning and comfort, he was laboring. To them, he says, "Beloved, believe not every spirit but try the spirits whether they be of God; because many false prophets are gone out into the world." The many false prophets being prompted by the spirit of error to oppose Christ in various ways and in many

things, and by many false prophets and teachers, I suppose is the sense in which it is called many spirits. All the different operations and diversity of systems invented by this spirit and propagated by all the false prophets influenced by it, diverse as the may seem, yet they are all against Christ. They are all in the world and of the world, and many of them, from time to time, have for a season had a name in the church; but the church is not their home. They "have gone out into the world." The little children would very naturally enquire, How shall we clearly know these two spirits, and be prepared to clearly distinguish between them, so as, in all cases, to know the spirit of Truth from the spirit of error?

John promptly and in plain words answers this enquiry - "Hereby know ye the spirit of God; every spirit that confesseth that Jesus Christ is come in the flesh, is of God;" and on the other hand, "every spirit that confesseth not that Jesus Christ is come in the flesh, is not of God." This rule is short and easy to apply, and every way suitable to the capacity of little children who are born of the Spirit of God. The spirit that prompts the teacher or prophet will show of what sort it is, by the teaching of the prophet or teacher. Therefore, every teacher or prophet that does not, in his doctrine confess that Jesus Christ is come in the flesh, is not of God. "And this is that spirit of anti-Christ whereof ye have heard that it should come, and even now already is it in the world." The world is its place, it is of that world, and the world will hear and love that which is its own.

Now a few points are presented for our special remark. First, What Jesus Christ is, which has come in the flesh? Second, What is that antichrist whereof they have heard, &c.? And, thirdly, How are the little children to know and overcome the world and this spirit of error, which even now is in the world?

First, Let us ascertain correctly who, or what that Jesus Christ which is come in the flesh, is? "Jesus" signifies a Savior, and this name was, by the Angel, given to the babe of Bethlehem, because He should save His people from their sins. The name "Christ" signifies the Anointed, the sent, the appointed One. The Messiah of the Old Testament is the same as the Christ of the new Testament, and both contemplates a character subordinate to God, in one sense, as the "Anointed," the appointed, the sent, the cut off, &c., yet fully, properly and equally God, as the Father. This character or personage, was not the flesh, but it was that Jesus Christ that is come in the flesh. This Jesus Christ dwelt in the bosom of the Father, before He came to earth and was born of Mary. He was brought forth before the mountains were, or ever the earth was. His goings forth were from of old, even from everlasting. He often appeared in personal form and was visible, as man, to the fathers, to the prophets and saints, and was by them called a "man," a "messenger" or an "angel," and He recognized the truth of the name. This was the "man of God's right hand," even the "Son of man," whom God had made strong for Himself - Psalm lxxx. 17. This is the man

that spake the promise to Abraham, to Isaac, and to Jacob. This man appeared to Manoah and Manoah's wife; and this man, as the Captain of the Lord's host, stood before Joshua with a drawn sword in His hand. Against this man the sword was commanded to awake, and smite, (not God,) but "the man that is My fellow, saith the Lord of hosts." Who stood then, as now, legally the Shepherd of the sheep? In this heavenly man, the second Adam, it pleased the Father that all fullness should dwell, and He is properly the Head over all things to His children; as man, but not as flesh, and bones, and blood, but as man, pure, sinless, undefiled; man in essence or nature, the whole fullness of the Godhead dwelt bodily in Him, and for this heavenly man a body was prepared, as a victim for His offering; and when this man came in His flesh, or body, which God had prepared Him, God was manifest in this flesh which this man, Christ Jesus, came in. The Jews denied that the promised Messiah had come in the flesh, and were antichrist; that is, they were against Christ. So atheists, deists, and all who teach that Christ was an imposter, or He was not the Son of God, all are against Christ.

The world of the ungodly, who know not God and who obey not the Gospel of our Lord Jesus Christ, are all against Christ; but the text seems, more especially to refer to such as makes a profession and claim to be a church, or churches of Christ, or such as individually claim to be believers of the Gospel, and still do not confess that Jesus Christ is come in the flesh. Some of these will confess that the flesh and bones and body of the son of Mary, is the Jesus Christ in whom they believe, and whom they preach; and they teach that Jesus Christ, as such, never had any actual existence until He was conceived and born of Mary. Here they start the actual existence of the Mediator, the man Christ Jesus, and claim that flesh alone, as their only Christ Jesus, and do not confess that the Mediator between God and man, the man Christ Jesus, ever came in the flesh; but the flesh is all the Jesus Christ that they will or do confess existing between God and man. They say that He never existed until He was conceived and born of Mary; therefore they do not confess that Jesus Christ is come in the flesh. They contend that He was the flesh, and not that He came in the flesh. But the Spirit that is of God teaches that "Forasmuch as the children are partakers of flesh and blood, He, (Jesus Christ) also Himself likewise took part of the same, or in like manner took part of the same. The spirit that confesses not that Jesus Christ is come in the flesh, is not of God. Others again, with most of those already described, deny that Jesus Christ was ever either in heaven or the flesh, or any where else. They apply the name to a mere phantom of their imagination that the Scriptures know nothing of, either in heaven or earth, in the flesh or out of it; a Jesus Christ who tries to save all of Adam's race, and fails to save even the half of them; and of Himself alone fails to save any, and the salvation of one and all must forever fail, after all that He has ever done or ever will do, unless the sinner

himself secures his own salvation by some mighty works of his own. This phantom, the false prophets call "Jesus Christ," and they say that it is the Son of God, and that the Father is equally as impotent and dependent as the Son, and quite as liable to fail, unless man will lay to the helping hand. This is really denying the true God, and the true Jesus Christ, whom He hath sent. Of course, these do not confess that Jesus Christ is come in the flesh. This spirit is not of God; this is that spirit of antichrist, of which ye have heard that it should come, and is even now in the world; in the wisdom, learning, speculations and institutions of the religious world.

Second. We are to enquire who, or what this antichrist is, of whom ye have already heard that it should come, and is even now in the world. Ye have heard of the coming and working of this spirit of antichrist, this man of sin, or son of perdition, this mystery of iniquity, by the old prophets and by the apostle Paul, and by the other apostles who had written to these little children, before John wrote this letter. And some say that this letter was not written until after John had written the book of Revelation, in which the coming and reign of antichrist is so fully discussed. At all events, these little children had heard that such a spirit of opposition should come, and that it was now in the world, and would be more fully developed by an host of false prophets or teachers who should compass both sea and land to make proselytes. All expositors are apt to look to Rome, and when they have found this antichrist so fully displayed in the Papal See, they have seemed to have almost forgotten that the same spirit of error that prompted the Romish clergy to all their ambitions and bloody opposition against Christ, in His doctrine, in His government, His ordinances, His people, and His coming in the flesh, and all worldly pomp, power, wealth, learning and pretended benevolence; the various schools, missions, and means of money, &c. All this is as fully exhibited now by the Protestant antichrist, as ever it was in Rome, wherever the law will give them the power, and when that stays the hand of violence and blood, deception, fraud, slander, gimmicks and lying in wait to deceive, is resorted to. All this is the multiform working of the same spirit of antichrist, or against Him, against His Eternal Godhead at one time and place, and against His existence at any time previous to His conception and birth by Mary. Against His being absolute and unconditionally a Savior - Against the justification and cleansing virtue of His blood; for they say that all depends at last on conditions performed by men. This is again against Christ. Their doctrine, ordinances, discipline, and their worldly combinations and amalgamations with the world, show that they are in the world and of the world, and the world loves and hears them, because they are its own. All these are not only against Christ, but they prove themselves to be antichrist, according to the test that John gave to the children of God in our text. In the world they are heard, loved, received, approved and sustained, and like the world, they confess not that the true and Scriptural Jesus

Christ is come in the flesh. They preach "another Jesus," "receive another spirit," and "another Gospel," which is not another, but a perversion of it.

Some may ask, Are not some of God's little children deceived by these false teachers? This is not for me to decide; if they are, the Lord is saying to them, "Come out of her, My people." A plain test is given in the text: and they should try the spirits and obey the Lord. But be this as it may, it makes neither the spirit nor the false prophets or teachers prompted by it, any the better; but if some, even of the children have, for a season, been deceived by its fair speeches, feigned humility and will-worship, and by its intrusion, surely the balance of the little children should, the more promptly and constantly consider and apply the test which is given them in the text, which is short and easily applied.

Thirdly. A few words as to how the little children are to know this spirit and overcome the world, and this spirit which is in the world. On this momentous subject John says, in the verse following the text, "Ye are of God, little children, and have overcome them; because greater is He that is in you, than he that is in the world." If God, who is love, is in these little children; if His Spirit of Truth is in them; if Christ is in them the hope of glory, surely God will keep them by His power - the Spirit of light and Truth will lead them into all necessary Truth; and Christ, their Shepherd, Husband, Prophet, Priest and King; their Way, their Life, their Shield, their Righteousness and their Salvation - surely thus furnished, even the little children who are of God, have in days past, do at this time, and will finally overcome all the spirits of anti-Christ, that are now, ever have been, or ever will be in the world with the world to help them. Not by any motive, power of their own do they persevere or overcome, but because greater is He that is in them than he that is in the world!

Now, my sister Herrick, and your husband and daughter, both of whom I baptized at the last meeting at which I ever saw of you, as I had baptized you many years before, I have given you some of my views on the text which you selected; and I present them for the consideration of all God's little children. While you, and all of them, in your widely scattered situation — far from your former homes, and your old brethren and sisters, ministers and places of worship, feel lonely, like the little children weaned from the breasts and thrown among strangers, and in such an inhospitable region, you hear the howling of the spirit of anti-Christ, crying, "Lo here! Lo there!" you have often heard of this opposing spirits being in the world. Yes, you have often witnessed that these false prophets did not confess that Jesus Christ has come in the flesh; and you have often applied the test in the text. But back then you knew your friends with whom you could mingle in mutual faith, hope and love; where you could hear the Truth, and

join in the songs of Zion. If sorrows, manifold temptations, darkness, doubts, fears, or unbelief gather over you, and as a thick cloud, hid the smiles of the Savior from your view for a season, still you were among your brethren and sisters, whose company and edifying conversation, and familiarity with such trials, would often comfort and encourage you on your dubious and dreary way. But now, far, far away from those old and long-tried friends, cast among strangers, knowing not who will really confess that Jesus Christ has come in the flesh --the howl of the prophets of Baal and of the Groves around you, yea, and no known, tried, confidential brother or sister to confer with, it is then you think of bygone days. But still when, by the strength of Him that is in you, and with you, the clouds are again dispersed and your way is made plain, you find that you are not alone: still you have a Comforter, even when all earthly comforts have failed. My brother and sister, you, like many others of the little children, have constant need to apply the test which is in the text, to all you hear: for in one way or another, every spirit of error and every false prophet and false teacher will preach and teach against Christ, and labor to whittle down His power, His dignity, or His grace, and to exalt man's power, free agency and works, and they confess not that Jesus Christ is come in the flesh. But the true ministers, who are separated to the work by the Holy Spirit of Truth, will come to you with Christ's test, and Christ as All in all, and such will be determined to know nothing but Jesus Christ and Him crucified. This Gospel of His sovereign grace, of His Kingdom, and your salvation, is sweet to the taste of the little children; therefore, "Eat, O friends; yea, drink abundantly, O beloved."

Yours in Christ,
Elder Wilson Thompson,
December 16, 1857.

MEETINGS

LOWER MAYO 5TH SUNDAY MEETING

The next 5th Sunday Meeting will be held, The Lord Willing, Sunday, January 29, 2017. Thomas' Grove Church will host the meeting. The meeting house is located at 1390 Morning Dew Lane, Floyd, Va 24091. From VA 8, turn north on Blue Ridge Parkway at Tuggles Gap. Go about 1.75 miles. Turn right at Soapstone Hill sign. Immediately turn left on Morning Dew Lane (no sign) go 200 yards to church on left.

We invite the ministers, brothers, sisters and all believers in Salvation by Grace to meet with us during this meeting.

In bonds of love,
Lowell Hopkins, Clerk
(276) 952-2098

SKEWARKEY UNION
(Eastern Kehukee Association)

Hancocks Church will host the next session of the Skewarkey Union on the fifth Sunday of January 29, 2017. The church is located on Ayden Golf Club Road, near Ayden, North Carolina. Preaching services begin at 10:30 am.

We extend an invitation to our ministers, brethren and friends.

Naomi Coker, Clerk
252-823-0786

STAUNTON RIVER UNION

The Lord willing, the Staunton River Union will be held at Weatherford Primitive Baptist Church located on corner of Weatherford Drive and Music St., Gretna, Va in Pittsylvania County. Saturday before the fifth Sunday in January 2017 the song service will begin at 10:00 a.m.

We invite all lovers of the truth and especially all ministers of our faith and order to come and be with us.

Sister Pam Betterton,
Clerk Staunton River
Primitive Baptist Association

WEST COUNTRY LINE UNION MEETING

The West Country Line Union meeting will be held the fifth Sunday, January 29, 2017 at Greensboro Primitive Baptist Church, located at corner of Tate and Carr Streets in Greensboro, NC. Song service begins at 10:30 a.m.

We welcome and invite the ministers of our faith and order as well as our brethren and friends to be with us.

Elder Cleo Robertson, Mod.
Brother Wayne Edwards, Clerk

CONTRIBUTIONS

FOR OCTOBER 2016

Allen Carroll, NC	5.00
Caroline Martin, WA	5.00
Algie Martin, VA	5.00
Della Perkins, AL	5.00
Earl Thurman, VA	15.00
Flora Stutts, TX	5.00
Lon Moon, AL	5.00
Billie Speir, LA	60.00
Jerry Somers, VA	5.00
Vera Potter, MS	15.00
Ada Beeghly, VA	5.00

Signs of the Times

DEVOTED TO THE OLD SCHOOL BAPTIST CAUSE

" The Sword of the Lord and of Gideon "

VOL. 185 HILLSVILLE, VA., FEBRUARY 2017 NO. 2

SIGNS OF THE TIMES

ISSN - 0199 - 0063

Subscription price $15.00 per year - $25.00 two years

Published monthly by
SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.

Tony R. Horton
Circulation Manager and Treasurer
1429 Howlett Street, Hillsville, Va. 24343
Phone (276) 728-5651

EDITOR

Elder Cleo Robertson 111 Livingstone Drive
Cary, NC 27513
(919) 460-7721

ASSOCIATE EDITOR

Elder J. B. Farmer 6373 N. State Hwy 7
Grayson, Ky. 41143
(606) 474-4327

All letters for this paper containing subscriptions and remittances, should be mailed to Tony R. Horton, 1429 Howlett Street, Hillsville, Va. 24343. All articles and letters for publication, all notices of meetings and all obituaries should be mailed to Elder Cleo Robertson, 111 Livingstone Drive Cary, NC 27513.

SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.
1429 Howlett Street
Hillsville, Va. 24343

HYMN

Hail, sovereign Grace, that first began
The scheme to rescue fallen man!
Hail, matchless, free, eternal grace,
That gave my soul a hiding-place!

Against the God who rules the sky
I fought with hands uplifted high;
Despised the mansions of his grace,
Too proud to seek a hiding-place!

But thus the Eternal Counsel ran,
"Almighty Love, arrest the man!"
I felt the arrows of distress,
And found I had no hiding-place!

Indignant, Justice stood in view;
To Sinai's fiery mount I flew;
But Justice cried, with frowning face,
This mountain is no hiding-place!

Ere long a heavenly voice I heard,
And Mercy's angel-form appeared:
She led me on, with placid pace!
To Jesus, as my hiding-place!

Should storms of seven-fold thunder roll,
And shake the globe from pole to pole,
No thunder-bolt shall daunt my face.
For Jesus is my hiding-place.

On him almighty vengeance fell,
That must have sunk a world to hell:
He bore it for his chosen race,
And thus became their hiding-place.

A few more rolling suns at most,
Will land me on the heavenly coast,
Where I shall sing the song of grace,
And see my glorious hiding-place.

Brewer.

CONTENTS

EDITORIAL 26
Elder Cleo D. Robertson

CORRESPONDENCE 28

ARTICLES 28
Zack Byrd

VOICES OF THE PAST 30
Elder James W. Linn
Elder David V. Spangler
Elder R. L. Dodson
Elder Layton Wingfield
Elder R. L. Dodson
Elder Gilbert Beebe

MEETINGS 47

CONTRIBUTIONS 47

OBITUARIES 48
Elwood Samuel Tinker, Sr.
Vonnie Smith Tinker

EDITORIAL

II Timothy 3:1-5, "This know also, that in the last days perilous times shall come. For men shall be lovers of their own selves, covetous, boasters, proud, blasphemers, disobedient to parents, unthankful, unholy, without natural affection, trucebreakers, false accusers, incontinent (uncontrolled), fierce, despisers of those that are good, traitors, heady, highminded, lovers of pleasures more than lovers of God: having a form of godliness, but denying the power thereof: from such turn away."

The Apostle further says in **1 Corinthians 6:9-11, "Know ye not that the unrighteous shall not inherit the kingdom of God? Be not deceived: neither fornicators, nor idolators, nor adulterers, nor effeminate, nor abusers of themselves with mankind, nor thieves, nor revilers, nor extortioners, shall inherit the kingdom of God. And such were some of you: but ye are washed, but ye are sanctified, but ye are justified in the name of the Lord Jesus, and by the Spirit of our God."**

Elder Cleo D. Robertson

As we look back over this past year, we see all of the above taking place in our country and communities and indeed throughout the world. We are in the last days

and have been since Christ came and suffered, shed His blood, died and rose again. The Apostle Paul wrote in Hebrews 1:1-2, **"God, who at sundry times and in divers manners spoke in time past unto the fathers by the prophets, hath in these last days spoken unto us by *his* Son, whom he hath appointed heir of all things, by whom also he made the worlds."** The Apostle John also wrote in 1 John 2:18, **"Little children, it is the last time: and as ye have heard that antichrist shall come, even now are there many antichrist; whereby we know that it is the last time."** Peter writes in 1 Peter 1:19-20, **"But with the precious blood of Christ, as of a lamb without blemish and without spot: who verily was foreordained before the foundation of the world, but was manifest in these last times for you."**

We are truly in the last days as we see all the things spoken of by the Apostles taking place before our very eyes. These are indeed perilous times. As in the days of Noah when people began to multiply and "the wickedness of man was great in the earth and that every imagination of the thoughts of his heart was only evil continually," so is the world in our day. As Christ said "But as the days of Noah were, so shall also the coming of the Son of man be." Also as Christ said, "When these things begin to come to pass, them look up, and lift up your heads; for your redemption draweth nigh."

There is no peace in the world for a child of grace and there cannot be. But, the Lord's people have a peace that the world knows not. Christ is our peace for He says "These things I have spoken unto you, that in me ye shall have peace. In the world ye shall have tribulation: but be of good cheer; I have overcome the world." When the angel and a multitude of the heavenly host appeared to the shepherds praising of God and saying "Glory to God in the highest, and on earth peace, good will toward men," they were proclaiming that the peace of the Lord's people had come to earth.

There is but a remnant that has been blest to believe by faith that the Lord is in control of all things. There are those who claim to believe in Christ, but they also believe that man has some control to accept or reject Him. They believe that salvation is in the control of man. They are those who have a form of godliness, but deny the power thereof. From such turn away.

As Moses told Israel, "The Lord did not set his love upon you, nor choose you, because ye were more in number than any people; for ye were the fewest of all people: But because the Lord loved you." The love of God is eternal as God is eternal for God is love. Therefore, the love of God had no beginning and it has no end. Those he loves, He foreknew in love before the foundation of the world and predestinated them to be conformed (changed) to the image of His son. These were by nature the children of wrath even as others. But, they are loved, foreknown and chosen in Christ before the world was ever spoken into existence. Being predestinated to be conformed to the image of Christ, they experienced a change that they had

no control over. These He also called out of nature's darkness of unbelief and the love of the world into the marvelous light of understanding and truth which is Christ. To these the Lord has given the gifts of faith, hope and the love of God and His people. There is nothing that can separate you from the love of God. Because of the great love that He has for you, He came down from heaven to this world to redeem you from your sins and the condemnation of the law. He did that and on the cross declared it finished.

May the Lord of all grace and mercy be with each of you as we finish the course that has been set for us.

With love to each of you,
Elder Cleo Robertson

CORRESPONDENCE

Dear Tony,

I'm sending you $30.00 for two years. I hope this finds you all well.

I enjoy reading the Signs of the Times.

Yours Truly,
Glenna Link

IS IT TIME TO RENEW YOUR SUBSCRIPTION?
IF YOUR EXPIRATION DATE IS 02 / 2017
IT EXPIRES WITH THIS ISSUE.

ARTICLES

I would like to continue upon the writings I wrote for the signs many months back. I feel that I should share more of my experiences that I feel has led me to stand before God's people.

In my previous writings, I wrote my experiences that led me to join the church. Though I was tentative to share my experience, it seemed the whole time I had a deeper burden; even while being in the midst of the Lord's people, at times I still felt all alone. It felt as if I was caught in a valley and I could find no rest. There were many nights I tossed and turned while my mind raced. Always feeling I was not qualified to bring my feelings to Elder Cleo or any other church persons. You see, I had a burden to preach, but never felt I had received a sufficient calling. So I endeavored to fight this burden for some time.

I can remember finally telling Elder Cleo that I would attempt to speak at Big Meadows. After wrestling with the feeling for so long, I thought I could work up the courage to say a few words. The week before I studied the scripture I had everything I planned to say in my mind. So, that morning, I stood on the floor and attempted to speak. This, my dear readers, was one of the worst feelings I have had in some time. It seemed that everything I said came straight from my prepared mind. I felt no comfort by the spirit. I felt that I was deceiving the Lord's people and was such a sinner. I only spoke for around five minutes, but dur-

ing that time, I have never felt so alone. I then told Elder Cleo to never call on me again and that I would never speak again. I also asked him not to call on me to close service in the future.

The next few months was some of the most lonesome and confusing times in my life. I knew I could never preach, but I still had this burden. I was hoping I could just be in the presence of the Lord's people and forget about the burden. In my carnality, I felt that since I had tried to speak once and failed, I proved I did not have a calling. So during these months of solitude, my mind would ease. When I thought I had finally terminated this burden, I felt the fear of the Lord very powerfully.

I would like to now relate one of my experiences. One night, while sleeping in my dorm at school, I began to fear. My body was turned towards the wall beside me and I could not turn my head to look behind. I became powerless and my body began to shake violently. This shaking was so violent, my bed started bouncing against the floor and wall. I was then made to cry out in my being, "Lord save me or I perish." The shaking did not stop and I truly felt I was going to die. That is when a light came from my back and I could not look directly at it but I could see it shining all around me. I knew then that the Lord was with me. Not long after I saw this light, audible words came through my mouth that said, "I will preach the gospel to your people wherever they may be."As soon as those words burst through. everything ceased, and there was a great calm.

The next morning, I arose and asked my roommate if he had heard anything that night; keep in mind, these dorms at school are extremely small and his bed was about five feet from mine. He replied and said he had not heard any noise. It's amazing to me to think on the verse, "thou has hidden these things from the wise and prudent, and hast revealed them unto babes:" As powerful as I felt the Lord's presence, he was just as powerful to hide it from my roommate.

Not long after, I called Elder Cleo and asked if it would be okay to attempt to speak again. As I spoke from the floor that day, it seemed to flow a little better than the previous time. I still did not feel I would ever be able to preach effectively, or preach for a long amount of time.

While speaking at the various places, I feel to have been extremely discouraged and also encouraged. My mind constantly tells me that when the brethren tell me that they "enjoyed my sermon" it is only because I am young and they want to keep my spirits high; not because there was any substance in my words.

I still have wonders if I am supposed to stand before God's people. Even so, I still have a great fear of not standing before his people. It seems to me we are made willing to do whatsoever he commands in the day he reveals his power.

Zack Byrd
November 23, 2016

VOICES OF THE PAST

Route 1, Hammond, W. Va.

DEAR EDITORS AND READERS OF THE SIGNS WITH ELDER PETER JONES:

When I saw his request in the Signs I thought I would not write as I had no light on the subject, but afterward this scripture came to me, **"The kingdom of heaven is like unto a certain king, which made a marriage for his son."** Mat. 22:2. In Rev. 19:9 we read, **"Blessed are they which are called unto the marriage supper of the Lamb."** Let us first notice who these are spoken of in Revelations. They are first of all blessed, and they are called, and that calling is the holy effectual calling which penetrates into the heart for he said unto me, "These are true sayings of God," while in Matthew the call was to "them that were bidden." The law was given to the children of Israel as a nation and they were bidden to keep that law, but that law could not give life to the dead sinner, they were not that blessed seed that shall serve him. They went a different way, did not come to the wedding supper of the king's son, and even the king himself declared that not one of them shall taste my supper for they are not worthy. Notice these were not worthy, no they were not blessed with the garment of salvation and with the spirit to come. Matthew 22:9 reads, **"Go ye therefore into the highways, and as many as ye shall find, bid to the marriage."** Notice the bid to the marriage, "And when the king came in to see the guests, he saw there a man which had not on a wedding garment." This address is made and is applied to the kingdom of heaven and is like to a certain king who made the supper. "Again, the kingdom of heaven is like unto a net, that was cast into the sea, and gathered of every kind: Which, when it was full, they drew to shore, and sat down, and gathered the good into vessels, but cast the bad away." Yes in the militant church here on earth there was a certain man: Judas! Who only was chosen to take a part in the work of the ministry, and who by transgression fell and was a castaway, the son of perdition, went to his own place. It left a vacant place which the church could not fill by casting their lots, but the Lord supplied them with one who was blessed to fill the place of Judas. There is a difference between the kingdom of heaven, the militant church here on earth, and the invisible church of God. I mean the kingdom of God, it is within you. You cannot enter into the kingdom of God but you can creep into the church on earth. None of those in Matthew were worthy to taste of the supper, but in Revelations those called unto the marriage supper, (not just bidden or called at to come) came for (these are the true sayings of God) they were blessed to come, yes compelled. They were found in different places not just among the Jewish nation alone, but in all the nations thy seed shall be blessed. This is that holy seed, the blessed seed

that shall serve him. Let us examine these scriptures in the true light. "And of Zion it shall be said, This and that man was born in her," that is the invisible church of God. They come into her by birth being born of the Spirit of God and these are the children of God. Then as I have stated, "The kingdom of heaven is like unto a net, that was cast into the sea, and gathered of every kind," while the kingdom of God is within you. There is where he writes his laws in the heart and imprints his laws in their inward parts. Let us notice this scripture which Elder Jones wanted written on going back to Rev. 19:7. **"Let us be glad and rejoice, and give honor to him for the marriage of the Lamb is come, and his wife hath made herself ready."** God works both to will and to do in her of his own good pleasure so she is already clothed in the garments of salvation, in the righteousness of Christ, her husband. In the eighth verse we read, "And to her was granted that she should be arrayed in fine linen, clean and white: for the fine linen is the righteousness of saints." This being granted to her it is no wonder she was ready. "The marriage of the Lamb is come" all things are ready. She did not make any excuse, but like the five wise virgins was ready to enter in with the bridegroom while the door was open. None but God can open the door and none but he can shut it. Then comes in the text, "Write, Blessed are they which are called unto the marriage supper of the Lamb" as I have already stated called with an holy effectual calling which cannot be resisted nor turned away until it completes its purpose. Come, all things are ready, "'Wisdom hath builded her house, she hath hewn out her seven pillars: She hath killed her beasts." Eat and drink O friends at my table here and in eternity, it is my supper, one feast, one supper. He that eateth and drinketh of my flesh and blood hath eternal life and is filled and shall never hunger nor thirst again. Under the law the children of Israel were to serve and keep his commandments, but they refused and went after other gods and other things until the kingdom was taken from them. As it was the law kingdom, which was only our schoolmaster, it waxed old like a garment ready to decay and vanish away for the new covenant to come in. The law no more written on tables of stone which Moses threw down and brake, but this new law which is the spiritual law is written in the heart. The foolish virgins had no oil and could not enter in. Note their excuse, gone to buy when the bridegroom came. The wise who were blessed with vessels and with oil in their vessels with their lamps were ready while the foolish virgins only had their lamps and their lamps were gone out. Yes, the candle of the wicked shall be put out while the lamp of the righteous is as a lamp that burneth, it goeth not out. Blessed are they who are called. The blessing comes first. "Who hath saved us, and called us with an holy calling, not according to our works, but according to his own purpose and grace, which was given us in Christ Jesus before the world began." Before Jesus' crucifixion when he took the bread and wine as that supper, it was done in remembrance of him to show his death till he

come again. Then he said, "I will not drink henceforth of this fruit of the vine, until that day when I drink it new with you in my Father's kingdom." It is there in my Father's kingdom there is a new order, not after the same order as it is here. "I am the vine, ye are the branches." It is not natural bread and wine you eat and drink there. The ordinance shadows and types you have here, but there it will be the substance itself. "Old things are passed away; behold, all things are become new." See the marriage supper of the Lamb, his marriage is come, then the supper is ready. The types and shadows were figures and patterns of better things to come in the future. "Blessed are they which are called unto the marriage supper of the Lamb," not called at them to come, but who are called unto the marriage supper of the Lamb. It is the Lamb of God. "Behold the Lamb of God, which taketh away the sin of the world." It seems to me there is a turning point in this matter after the marriage supper of the Lamb came and the last supper spoken of here. In the seventeenth and eighteenth verses, "Come and gather yourselves together unto the supper of the great God; That ye may eat the flesh of kings, and the flesh of captains, and the flesh of mighty men, and the flesh of horses, etc." I cannot write on this at this time so let some having light on it write. This angel was standing in the sun, the greater light which was made to rule the day, while the lesser light, the moon, was made to rule the night. This angel standing in the sun was given light to see what was going to take place, that seems to take place here in time for in eternity there is no war against Christ our Lord. I cannot say but some of that war must be now. Look at kings and mighty men falling, and being deprived of their power which was given to them, which was ordained of God for all power in heaven and in earth was ordained of God, and they, like Pilate, could do nothing except it be given to them from above. He did not have the power to release Christ nor to crucify him except it be given to him from above. How could he release Christ when he was born for that hour and for that purpose, born for that end? The issue of life and death is in the hands of the great God Almighty. I hope I have not darkened counsel. In the multitude of counsel there is safety. Let some one else write on this scripture. I want to say to Elder Jones that he is like me in a way. I would like for some one to write on their views on some points of scripture because what a small part we know of God, it is indeed a small portion. We may think we know something when we do not for there is a way that seemeth right unto a man when his way is unto death. Like Paul, he verily thought he was right in making havoc of the church. Elder Jones, if this article is published write and tell me if you get any comfort from my writing. The kingdom of heaven is like a net cast into the sea, but the kingdom of God does not gather of all kinds because it is within you. Write my laws in your heart and it shall be said of this man and that man that they were born in her, and in union it shall be said that no more the uncircumcision shall be found in her nor the hypocrite, but they

are in the militant church. They creep in among the bran-ches of the vine, but they are not of the vine and they must be purged out. They cannot stand the fire for our God is a consuming fire. It is the gold that is good that will stand the fire. Like Daniel and the Hebrew children. They stood the fire. There are some places where the kingdom of heaven is referred to as the militant church while in other places I think it is referred to as the kingdom of God so let us not get them mixed.

Elder James W. Linn

MATTHEW 17:1-5.

"And after six days Jesus taketh Peter, James, and John his brother, and bringeth them up into an high mountain apart, And was transfigured before them: and his face did shine as the sun, and his raiment was white as the light. And, behold, there appeared unto them Moses and Elias talking with them. Then answered Peter, and said unto Jesus, Lord, it is good for us to be here: if thou wilt, let us make here three tabernacles; one for thee, and one for Moses, and one for Elias. While he yet spake, behold, a bright cloud overshadowed them: and behold a voice out of the cloud, which said, This is my beloved Son in whom I am well pleased; hear ye him."

In his account of the transfiguration Mark tells us that the raiment of Jesus, was white as snow; so as no fuller on earth can white them. Luke says that Moses and Elias appeared in glory and spake of his decease which he should accomplish at Jerusalem. There is no doubt about Jesus having a definite purpose in taking these three disciples into this mountain to be transfigured before them, and what they beheld they were instructed to tell to no man until after he was risen again from the dead. In the preceding chapter Jesus had asked his disciples who men thought he was. Some had thought he was John the Baptist, others Elias or one of the prophets. Then he asked them: "But whom say ye that I am? And Simon Peter answered and said, Thou art the Christ; the Son of the living God." The apostle was told that flesh and blood had not revealed this to him, but his Father in heaven. So we see that though Jesus now walked about in the body that God had prepared him, some seeing him as a prophet, some one person, others another, the only ones that knew him as the Son of the living God were the ones who received this knowledge (not by flesh and blood) by revelation. In coming into the world, Jesus came down from heaven not to do his own will but the will of him that sent him. He was with the Father before the world began. He is the Word spoken of as being in the beginning with God. In his coming into the world the Word was made flesh and dwelt among us. "He took not on him the nature of angels; but he took on him the seed of Abraham." "As the children are partak-

ers of flesh and blood, he also himself likewise took part of the same." Now we are told why he came this way: "That through death he might destroy him that had the power of death, that is, the devil." He was the perfect sacrifice. His body was prepared for him by his Father. We are sanctified through the offering of the body of Jesus Christ once for all. Up until now the three had beheld him in the body prepared as a sacrifice. They were looking forward to his reigning over them as King over Israel. They knew nothing of his suffering. He now prepares them for things they are later to remember. At the time of the transfiguration Jesus had not yet entered into his suffering. There had been no resurrection from the dead. The grave was unconquered. Three witnesses were selected to behold it, Peter, James and John. In the mouth of two or three witnesses every word shall be established. What a wonderful sight they now behold: His raiment is white as the light, and his countenance shines as the sun. They look upon the King of kings and Lord of lords. They are to remember these things on the Day of Pentecost, when Peter declares that God has highly exalted him, and given him a name that is above every name. The Exalted One now appears, and Moses, and Elias appear with him. Moses represents the law, Elias (or Elijah) the prophets and Jesus as the fulfillment of what the law shadowed forth and the prophets promised. It was decided by the three apostles to build three tabernacles, one for Moses, one for Jesus and one for Elias, but the glory of the prophets, or the law, is never to be compared with the glory of the Only Begotten. While they yet spake a bright cloud overshadowed them, and a voice out of the cloud said: "This is my beloved Son, in whom I am well pleased; hear ye him." God now places the stamp of approval on the work of his Son, the one glorified before them. He said the same at his baptism. When the cloud had passed away, Moses and Elias were gone, and they saw no man save Jesus only. Whether it be in the glorious gospel, or beholding Christ by an eye of faith, seated in heaven, crowned with honor and glory all others fade into insignificance when his glory appears. Moses and Elias were recognized by Peter, James and John, yet it was not recognition like we see one that we have known before. The apostles had never seen these two while they lived. They knew Moses, and they knew Elias. This was a revealed knowledge, and was not the heavenly recognition some think and talk about. There had been no resurrection of the dead. Christ had not yet died and risen. The natural bodies of the people of God were in the graves, none had risen. Moses had died about fourteen hundred years before this, and God had buried him. Elijah had been carried to heaven in a whirlwind nearly nine hundred years before. Now both appear; this is not a myth, they retain their identity as the prophet and the lawgiver.

Elder D. V. Spangler
April, 1943

IN RIGHTEOUSNESS SHALT THOU BE ESTABLISHED

Remembering former days, when some of my letters found their way into the columns of the Landmark, and your recent invitation to write again, I have a mind to submit for the consideration of your readers some thoughts on the latter portion of the 54th chapter of Isaiah. The 11th to the 18th verses, inclusive, read as follows: "O thou afflicted, tossed, with tempest, and not comforted, behold, I will lay thy stones with fair colors, and lay thy foundations with sapphires. And I will make thy windows of agates, and thy gates of carbuncles, and all thy borders of pleasant stones. And all thy children shall be taught of the Lord; and great shall be the peace of thy children. In righteousness shalt thou be established: thou shalt be far from oppression; for thou shalt not fear: and from terror; for it shall not come near thee. Behold, they shall surely gather to gether, but not by me: whosoever shall gather together against thee shall fall for thy sake. Behold, I have created the smith that bloweth the coals in the fire, and that bringeth forth an instrument for his work; and I have created the waster to destroy. No weapon that is formed against thee shall prosper; and every tongue that shall rise against thee in judgment thou shalt condemn. This is the heritage of the servants of the Lord, and their righteousness is of me, saith the Lord." To my mind, the prophet in the eleventh verse has reference to the Church under the Law. As such, she is, indeed, "afflicted, tossed with tempest, and not comforted." The demand of the Law strips her of everything and she is made to realize her nakedness before a just and holy God. Her affliction with sin and her utter inability to perform a single act that will commend her unto God makes her feel cut off, and without hope in the world. In that condition she is tossed about with tempests; all of the Lord's billows are encompassing her and comfort is nowhere to be found. When she is made to give up in despair, the Lord speaks to her, saying, "Behold, I will lay thy stones with fair colors, and lay thy foundations with sapphires." When Jacob journeyed alone to Padanaram and night overtook him, he lighted upon a certain spot — there God gave him a vision of the only way by which sinners could ascend into heaven. The ladder which reached from heaven to earth signified the coming of the only begotten and blessed Son of God into this sin-cursed world to open the channel through which mercy should run. Jacob later regarded that place, or experience, as none other than the very gate of heaven, and he took the stones of that place and made for himself a pillow and lay down and slept. God's revelation to and his communion with him was a foundation upon which he could truly rest. The stones in our text can well signify the experiences of the Lord's people — the times when he brings them by a way they knew not and makes known his goodness and mercy to them. "Tis a heaven below, the Redeemer to know," and when he shows his smiling face to a poor sinner, the occasion is never forgotten. Stones endure, perhaps, as

nothing else the elements of the ages, and the subject of grace, once he is shown the way of life as it is in Christ Jesus, will cling to that hope as long as life shall last. Such an experience is an Ebenezer to which the child of God will often return in meditation and wish that it was with him as in the days that are past. Such leadings forth are of the Lord, therefore, it is said, "I will lay thy stones in fair colors." How good to realize as we journey along through life that an all-wise and omnipotent God is at the helm. He also says he will "lay thy foundations with sapphires." Sapphires are of different colors: blue, green, yellow, etc., and can truthfully denote the attributes of our Lord as set forth in the Scriptures. Blue is significant of truth; green of life, and yellow of pure gold tried in the fire. Paul told the Ephesian brethren, who by nature were afar off from God, but who being brought nigh by the blood of Christ, and therefore were no more strangers and foreigners, but fellow citizens with the saints, and of the household of God, that they were "built upon the foundation of the apostles and prophets, Jesus Christ himself being the chief corner stone." The doctrine of faith and hope as set forth by the prophets and apostles; of love and mercy of God as embodied in his Son, Jesus Christ, together with the leading forth of the soul by the Holy Spirit into these things, comprises the very foundation upon which the Christian's hope rests for peace with God in time and for eternity. Continuing, the text says, "And I will make thy windows of agates, and thy gates of carbuncles, and all thy borders of pleasant stones." An agate is a stone in which a great variety of colors appear, and the windows in the Church are those characters who discern and see and understand the doctrine of God our Saviour and the order of his house, with the various gifts who minister of the things of God to the flock. Carbuncles are blood-red; therefore, the gates being of carbuncles signify that none shall enter into the celestial city except by the blood of a crucified Saviour. "And all thy borders of pleasant stones." How wonderful when the Church can see and feel that she is a garden enclosed! It is declared that God shall be a wall of fire round about Zion, and when experience that sense of security which exists only in the Lord, and enjoying that peace which surpasses all understanding, how pleasant are our borders. These were precious stones and they set forth precious things. Then, it is declared, "And all thy children shall be taught of the Lord; and great shall be the peace of thy children." This is good Old Baptist doctrine and it seems to set at naught all the works and machinery of the so-called religious world in its efforts to bring souls to Christ. It is also evidence of the Old School Baptist Church being the true Church. Men have prophesied for centuries that the Church built upon the faith of the Old School Baptist would soon crumble away and become extinct for lack of nourishment afforded through such mediums as the Sunday School, Theological Seminaries, etc., for educating and bringing in the young, as well as maintaining the ministry. Notwithstanding there are no such nurseries or institu-

tions to aid the Lord in His work in our ranks, the Church has stood for all ages and. will withstand all the assaults in the ages that are to come, for the head of the church has declared that it is built upon the rock of revelation and that the gates of hell shall not prevail against it. The Lord spake by the mouth of the prophet Jeremiah. saying, "Behold, the days come saith the Lord, that I will make a new covenant with the house of Israel, and with the house of Judah: Not according to the covenant that I made with their fathers in the day that I took them by the hand to bring them out of the land of Egypt; which my covenant they brake, although I was an husband unto them, saith the Lord: But this shall be the covenant that I will make with the house of Israel: After those days, saith the Lord, I will put my my law in their inward parts, and write it in their hearts; and will be their God, and they shall be my people. And they shall teach no more every man his neighbor, and every man his brother, saying, Know the Lord: for they shall all know me, from the least of them unto the greatest them, saith the Lord: for I will forgive their iniquity, and I will remember their sin no more." He takes away the first, or Legal Covenant, that he might establish the second, or Covenant of grace, under which covenant he writes his law in the inward parts and in their hearts, and thus he teaches them. What is the result of this teaching of the Lord? "And great shall be the peace of thy children." Words cannot be found to adequately express that peace which comes by and through our Lord Jesus Christ. Again let us ask, what are some of the results that follow this teaching of the Lord: "In righteousness shalt thou be established." This can only refer to his righteousness. That which the creature once thought to be righteousness has now become as filthy rags. The one taught of the Lord, then, is established in the fact that "Salvation is of the Lord," and he cannot be easily shaken. "Thou shalt be far from oppression; for thou shalt not fear: and from terror, for thou shall not come near thee." Can it be possible that this is spoken to the same character that was before said to be "afflicted, tossed with tempest, and not comforted?" Yes, it is the same character, but under entirely different conditions. The character has now been taught of the Lord and enabled to behold the Lamb of God that taketh away the sin of the world. He is now established in the way of righteousness; he is no longer oppressed by the Law, for Christ has made him free from the law of sin and death, neither does he fear or stand in terror of the Law, because the truth has made him free and he is free, indeed. There is none that is able to lay any thing to the charge of God's elect now, for Christ has died, yea, rather is risen again and is now set down at the right hand of the Majesty on high, forever to make intercession for his people. Justice has been satisfied. This does not mean, however, that the children of God shall live in this world of sin and sorrow free from distress. Rather the opposite is true. In the world ye shall have tribulation, said the Master, and our text goes on to say "Behold, they shall surely gather together, but not by me:

whosoever shall gather together against thee shall fall for thy sake." As long as the world shall stand, men and devils will combine in their assaults to overthrow the faith of the elect family of God and to destroy them from off the face of the earth, but vile infernals, they can't pre vail, for the text says they "shall fall." The next verse declares that the Lord has created the smith that bloweth the coals in the fire, and that bringeth forth an instrument for his work, and that he has created the waster to destroy. The work of the smith that bloweth the coals is necessary. The materials that go into the building of God must be tried, though as by fire, to be shapen or fit them for his use. He knows what is necessary for each individual, and he must teach and instruct them in the things which are needful. This he does, nor does he leave it to others to do. He has made the waster to destroy, nor does this apply only to our enemies that are without, but to those that are within, which, after all, are our worst enemies. There is much dross, or flesh, about the most of us which has to be consumed, before we are made to walk softly and humbly before him. Truly, his judgments are unsearchable, and his ways past finding out. In the last verse, we are told, in effect, that nothing shall be able to separate us from the love of God which is in Christ Jesus our Lord, for he says, "No weapon that is formed against thee shall prosper: and every tongue that shall rise against thee in judgment thou shalt condemn. This is the heritage of the servants of the Lord, and their righteousness is of me, saith the Lord." Could the servants of God desire a richer or greater heritage than this? The God of heaven and earth, and all that in them is, is for them and with them, and, if God be for them, who can be against them? How consoling to those who are tried as was Job, to be assured that no weapon that is formed against them shall prosper, and that every tongue that shall rise against them in judgment, they shall condemn. The children of God, truly, have meat to eat that the world knows not of, and without exception, "their righteousness is of me, saith the Lord." May the God of all grace and comfort give each one to experience and understand these things for himself, that he may be rooted and grounded in the truth and established in the doctrine of him who is our Saviour, and not easily shaken and blown about by the winds of doctrine of men, is the prayer of one who hopes he realizes that all his righteousness is of the Lord.

Elder R. L. Dodson
May, 1943.

HEBREWS X. 26.

We understand that this admonition, like that in Hebrews vi. 4-6, was addressed to the saints, which were recognized by the inspired writer of the epistle, as "Holy brethren, partakers of the heavenly calling." As he had told them in chapter sixth, that if they should fall away, it would be impossible to renew them again to repentance, ac-

cording to the manner of the Levitical priesthood, seeing that such a renewal would require Christ to be again sacrificed, so he tells them again in this text, "There remaineth no more sacrifice for sins." When the priest under the law made atonement for the children of Israel, and the Israelites again sinned, there remained farther sacrifices for their sins; the sacrifice was to be repeated continually; but Christ has made one offering for sin, and but one, and there remains no more. But to the professed disciple of Christ, who has sinned willfully, after that he has received a knowledge of the truth, there remains a certain looking for of judgment and fiery indignation, which shall devour — what, the saints? No, the saints can never be devoured, for Christ has by one offering perfected them forever, and he has given his word for it, "They shall never perish, neither shall any pluck them out of my hand." What then shall be devoured by the "judgment and fiery indignation," which the willful offender is fearfully looking for? "The adversaries." The adversaries of the cause of God and truth shall truly be devoured; but says the apostle, "We are persuaded better things of you, and things that accompany salvation, though we thus speak." And again, in the close of this chapter, he says, "But we are not of them who draw back unto perdition, but of them that believe to the saving of the soul." If a professed disciple of Christ, willfully transgresses the laws of the kingdom, is it strange that he should fear that he is only an adversary? And even if he is not, he feels afraid that he is, and looks for that judgment which awaits the adversaries.

This whole subject is an admonition to the saints. Moses' law could not be transgressed by an Israelite with impunity. The offender died without mercy, for the law of Moses knew no mercy for its transgressors. But as Moses was but a servant, and Christ is a Son over his own house, the offender who hath dishonored Christ, trodden underfoot the Son of God, by despising his law, counted the blood of the covenant wherewith he was sanctified an unholy thing, and hath done despite unto the spirit of grace, he hath committed far greater offense, and is worthy of a sorer punishment, and if judged by the law of Moses, would be subjected to a sorer punishment. But he is, if a christian, under law to Christ, and a copy of that law is written in his heart, and it reads thus, notwithstanding the offender's deserts, "I will be merciful to their unrighteousness, and their sins and their iniquities I will remember no more." It is certain, however, that he will visit their transgression with a rod, and their iniquities with strips, and they shall know that it is a fearful thing to fall into the hands of the living God.

May we listen to the admonition of our subject, and may God grant us grace whereby we may serve him acceptably with reverence and godly fear; for our God is a consuming fire.

Elder Gilbert Beebe
Middletown, N.Y., Nov. 1, 1855

Roxboro, N. **C.**

DEAR BROTHER HAWKINS: I feel glad that at last I have found a brother who has traveled the same rugged road I have and thank God for it. I enjoyed our talk to-day. One statement you made stands out. "God pity the poor woman who is married to a man that has to preach." Brother Hawkins that is true beyond all possible doubt for it means much suffering for her, but let me say right there that the church and this calling is all that is able to cause me to leave home and go. The Old Primitive Baptists are the only people on earth that I love greatly enough to cause me turn my back upon my family and be with the church. Elder Roy M: Flinchum of Draper, N. C. told me of father, Elder Billy Flinchum, who was a preacher years ago, that when old brother Flinchum would be sitting in his buggy ready to go to the churches he served, his wife and children would gather around him crying as though grieving for dead.

If you remember, somewhere in the Old Testament it tells of the enemies of Israel who took away the ark of the covenant from Israel in battle, and God began slaying this enemy by the hundreds, the result being they became frightened and agreed to put this ark on a cart, and take cattle with calves, fasten the calves up in stalls, hitch the cattle to the cart on which the ark was and if it was God's will for Israel to have the ark back these cattle would carry it though it meant going away from their calves. This was done, the cattle went toward the camp of the Israelites, looking back and lowing but going forward just the same. See the type here of the poor burdened preacher? Cattle, beast of burden, patient, typifying a servant of God turning away from natural ties of love, going among the camps of Israel, the churches, bearing the ark, the ark of the new covenant of grace, ordered in all things and sure. See the picture represented? I am sure you do.

Brother Hawkins I have thought of that last supper of Jesus and his disciples held in an upper room, or chamber, typifying that to-day when we feast together with Him we must be lifted up in Spirit above the perishable, vain and dying things of this world. Judas being present also, shows forth the camp-followers, unbelievers, among us to-day who profess but do not possess. The enemy (Satan) came by night and sowed tares among the wheat. See? I am often fearful that I am one of the tares. Are you not? But when Jesus told them that one among that number seated there should betray him, each one became fearful and doubtful of himself asking, "Lord, is it I?" Oh! to think we have the same experience today, knowing the Scriptures of truth declare that the church is built and founded on a sure foundation, the foundation of the prophets and apostles, Jesus Christ being the chief cornerstone. And to think our experience harmonizes with theirs! Surely we must be children of the same heavenly Father as they, taught by the same mighty teacher in the same school, the school of divine grace. Taught by Jesus by divine revelation, by his Spirit, to know the meaning of these things by

experienced (Often have I said the Scriptures are written in two places — the Book and the hearts of God's people.) Surely I say then, that regardless of the fiery darts of Satan, the doubts and fears hulled through the channel of the natural mind, when we are shut up in the prison of nature's darkness, regardless of casuality, regardless of all casual reasoning, still we must be children of God. Else how could those old writers tell our experience so plainly when they told theirs? Sometimes our faith is active to the axtent that: "We can our fierce accuser face, And tell him Christ has died." Again we feel that no one cares for us, that we do not have a friend on earth, nor one in heaven, alone and forsaken. Wonder how Jesus felt in the garden of Gethsemane? And when he was taken by the multitude to be crucified all his disciples forsook him and fled? Do you not think we have to experience these things in a faint measure, and suffer with him in order to have fellowship for him? I feel we do for it is not only given us to reign with him hereafter, but to suffer with him here by appointment or predestination of God. I am absolutely certain of this, being true for the Scriptures declared that, "I have chosen thee (not on flowery beds of ease, but) in the furnace of affliction." Again Jesus said, "These things I have spoken unto you, that in me ye might have peace. In the world ye shall have tribulation." Words that contain our whole life's experience after being "quickened, who were dead in trespasses and sin." Eph. 2:1.

Through all these various experiences runs us the golden thread of hope. Many times feeling cast down, but not destroyed; as poor, yet rich; as having nothing, yet possessing all things; nothing in or of self, it is all in Christ, as afflicted, tossed with tempest. Through all these things our hope holds me secure, and we feel bound to say with the poet sometimes: "Tis grace has kept me to this day, and will not let me go." Many times when pressed down, we find:

"From every stormy wind that blows,
From every swelling tide of woes;
There is a calm, a sure retreat---
'Tis found beneath the mercy seat."

I have heard it said that Abraham Lincoln once said, "I have often been driven to my knees by the knowledge I had no where else to go." Is not that our experience sometimes? Oh! how we would live, were it possible! Live obedient to the inward teachings which the Spirit doth reveal. Sweet, indeed, would it be then, but where then could this scripture be written in our hearts by experience; "The flesh lusteth against the Spirit, and the Spirit against the flesh: and these are contrary the one to the other," and the result, therefore, (for that reason then) "ye cannot do the things that ye would." Many years ago a poet penned these lines, I believe, by divine inspiration. See if your heart says, Amen.

" 'Tis seldom I can ever see
Myself as I would wish to be;
What I desire (live holy), I can't attain;
From what I hate (sin) I can't refrain."

Oh! what gracious words are these written in the song, "I am a stranger here below, by hands now long gone back to dust, yet to prove it was written by divine inspiration these words are vitally alive in the poor, storm-tossed lives of the little children of God to-day. Just as true, just as much our experience to-day, as it was to the poor soul who wrote it, whose Spirit no doubt is resting in the Paradise of God to-day. The lines quoted above even describe the life and experience of the apostle Paul for did he not experience it according to his own inspired writings when he said, "What I would, that I do not; but what I hate, that I do******For I know that in me (that is, in my flesh,) dwelleth no good thing: for to will is present with me; but how to perform that which is good I find not," and this warfare raged so fiercely Paul was made to cry out, "O wretched man that I am! who shall deliver me from the body of this death." Then he plainly told the name of his deliverer, the Lord.

Somewhere in the Scriptures we find they "were written for our learning, that we through patience and comfort of the Scriptures might have hope." Then we know that the apostle Paul was one of God's heaven-born children, and plainly declaring the church is built and founded on (the doctrine and experience of) the prophets and apostles, Jesus Christ being the chief cornerstone. Do we not have the right to hope we also are his little children, for our experience is harmoniously in accord and agreement with theirs? It seems plain then, that despite all the powers of hell united; despite all of our doubts and fears we must be children of God. How often would we gladly reach back down span of hundreds of years, and take the right hand of fellowship with those old writers who wrote the Scriptures, in tears, in love, in gratitude to God for so plainly penning our experience hundreds of years before we ever even saw the light of day on earth. Sometimes it becomes so plain it almost cries our name aloud, as in these few words in Isaiah 54: "O thou afflicted, tossed with tempest, and not comforted." Dear child of God, does this not describe you. It matters not how fierce the warfare, the doubts and fears. So then we travel on in hope, marching with bowed heads, bleeding hearts, broken spirits and tear dimmed eyes, but marching just the of same through this low valley of sorrows, beneath the blood-stained banner of the Lord Jesus Christ, pressing ever onward and upward towards the mark of the prize of the high calling as it is in Jesus, away from this world of anguish and pain up to that bright celestial city that lieth foursquare, whose builder and maker is God. Amen. Bearing the armor of God, the breastplate of faith, the shield of righteousness of our Lord Jesus imputed to us, traveling not in our own strength but in His, being "kept by the power of God through faith unto salvation ready to be revealed in the last time." So we cannot fail to arrive at our final destination, being we humbly hope and trust heaven eternal. Oh, for ten thousand tongues and voices to praise such a God as this for so glorious a hope, so wondrous a salvation!

"Jesus, my All, to heaven is gone,
He whom I fix my hopes upon!
His track I see, and I'll pursue
The narrow way, till him I view."

Humbly your brother in hope,
Elder Layton Wingfield
November, 1946.

For several years past we have prefaced our New Year's Greeting with somewhat of a resume of world events. It is our mind at this time to leave this field of comment for those far better qualified than ourself to explore. We shall, therefore, enter immediately upon the consideration of those things which we believe are of vital interest to our readers. As a starting point we will quote for a text the sixteenth verse of the sixth chapter of Jeremiah:

"Thus saith the Lord, Stand ye in the ways, and see, and ask for the old paths, where is the good way, and walk therein, and ye shall find rest for your souls. But they said, We will not walk therein."

As those who are endeavoring to maintain a strict adherence to the principles of doctrine and order of the church as originally built upon the foundation of the apostles and prophets, Jesus Christ himself being the chief corner-stone, we most certainly could not do better, as we stand upon the threshold of this New Year, than to firmly resolve that whatsoever we shall hereafter teach, preach and accept shall have the unqualified support of a "Thus saith the Lord." The Psalmist said, 'The earth is the Lord's, and the fulness thereof; the world, and they that dwell therein." Therefore we, as his humble and faithful followers, should strive at all times and at all costs to maintain the honor of his cause and thus fulfill his word. The phrase, "Thus saith the Lord" is to be found a very considerable number of times in Holy Writ and volumes could be written upon it, but at this time we only wish to stress and emphasize the fact that the things contained in our text have no less an authority for them than the Lord himself, and it behooves us to give them our most diligent and earnest heed.

Daniel in prophesying of earthly rulers and kings said, "In the days of these kings shall the God of heaven set up a kingdom, which shall never be destroyed and the kingdom shall not be left to other people, but it shall break in pieces and consume all these kingdoms, and it shall stand forever." The Lord's portion is his people and he has and always will care for them and give them whatever instruction may be necessary to guide and direct in the way they should go. They should therefore search the Scriptures and follow their teaching, rather than be led away from the paths of truth by uninspired men and false teachers. They should also beware of the false teaching of God's servants who, while they may preach the gospel does not guarantee that all that they preach is the gospel. How true and applicable to this modernistic world is the language of our text! We are most certainly standing in the ways, plural, of men, and there are innumerable lo-heres and lo-theres, but we should go not after them. We should try them and test them out, "and see" what

they are and where they will lead to if we follow them. God has given us the plumb line in his precious word by which they can be measured and weighed, and all that we read and hear should be subjected to this standard, regardless of the source from whence it may come, in order to determine its genuineness. Isaiah said, "To the law and to the testimony: if they speak not according to this word, it is because there is no light in them." Paul said, "All scripture is given by inspiration of God, and is profitable for doctrine, for reproof, for correction, for instruction in righteousness: That the man of God may be perfect, throughly furnished unto all good works." How we need to ponder the full meaning and significance of this as it applies to doctrine, to the ordinances of God's house, to the order and practice of reproving, correcting and instructing in righteousness, to the end that all things which pertains to the church of God may be done decently and in order and to the glory of his precious name.

Some of the fundamental points of doctrine, for which the Signs has contended, might be enumerated in the following order: (1) The sovereignty, immutability, omnipotence and eternal perfection of the Three-in-One God; (2) His purpose and predestination in all things; (3) His eternal and unconditional election; (4): The total depravity and just condemnation of fallen man; (5) That the atonement and redemption of Jesus Christ are for the elect only; (6) The sovereign and irresistible work of the Holy Spirit in regenerating and quickening the elect of God; (7) The final preservation and eternal happiness of all the sons of God, by grace; (8) The resurrection of the dead, and eternal judgment; (9) That the church of Christ is composed exclusively of baptized believers - that to her are given able ministers of the New Testament, and that the Scriptures are the only divinely authorized Rule of Faith and Practice for the saint of God; (10) That there is no connection between the Church and the State. If any of these are brought into question. we should accept and abide by whatever the word of God says about them.

With regard to the ordinances of the church, such as baptism, the Lord's Supper, the setting apart of Elders and Deacons to the work which the Spirit has assigned them, the greeting of one another with an holy kiss, the washing of the saints feet, etc. should we not seek to know and follow the mind, of the Spirit in all of these ordinances? Personally, we do not wish to sit in judgment or decide these matters for others, except that we want to see the Old School Baptist church kept as free from creature works and the ways of men, as possible. We do not feel that we should undertake to settle any differences by the use of carnal weapons and warfare, but wherever there is error or falsehood, like David, we should come in the name and strength of the Lord, leaning upon the staff of faith and employing only a "Thus saith the Lord," or the word of God, which was signified by the five smooth pebbles David took from the brook. Only by faith in God and through the proper use of his holy word

can we even hope to triumph over those who oppose his glorious truth. And wherever reproof, rebuke, correction or instruction in righteousness is necessary, let us remember that the Scriptures thoroughly furnish the man of God unto every good work. Therefore, as we stand in the ways, and see, may God give us to ask him to show us the old paths, and where is the good way, that we may walk therein. In our searching of the Scriptures, if we are to understand them aright, God must shed forth his light upon them and reveal unto us their hidden meaning, otherwise we will not be able to find the old paths or the good way to walk in them. Israel of old often went a crooked way, for was a stiff-necked and rebellious people, but God in his own inimitable way and time made crooked things straight, often by the use of great trials and afflictions and suffering on the part of his people. We can profit a great deal by searching out God's dealings with Abraham, Isaac, Jacob and the household of faith down through the ages. Both the Old and the New Testament scriptures testify of Jesus, and if we want to know "where is the good way," we should inquire of those who by God's own testimony were inspired to write, and we may be sure that invariably their arrows will point to the one and only"good way." It should be noted that the singular tense is used here. This very definitely means that there is but one true way of salvation from sin, and that is by and through the atoning blood of the blessed Lamb of God, for there is none other name under heaven given among men whereby we must be saved, but the name of Jesus. Where this way is found and walked in, and our text admonishes us to "walk therein," there is life and joy and peace in the Holy Ghost. There can be no or peace for the soul, except in a walk, or life in Christ Jesus, who is the true light, which lighteth every man that cometh into the world. God who in the counsel of eternity chose his people and gave them life in, this way, has determined that they shall be exercised in it. In his dealings with them, in due time, they are made to labor and find themselves heavy laden with the burdens of sin, and when their load becomes so heavy and unbearable as to sink them into utter despair, they are made to hear this voice saying unto them, "Come unto me, all ye that labour and are heavy laden, and I will give you rest. Take my yoke upon you, and learn of me; for I am meek and lowly in heart; and ye shall find rest unto your souls."

How wonderful it would be if, as some seem to think, we could keep ourselves in the fear and love of God. In all sincerity we would ask, is there a single one among our readers who would not wish to live closer and closer to God day by day, but why is it they often find themselves mourning and groaning because of sin? Is it not because they cannot do the things they would, and the things they would not, they do? They are thus made to know of a truth that no good thing dwells in their flesh. Like the great apostle, they can truly say they delight in the law of God after the inward man, but by bitter experience they discover another law in their members, which

wars against their mind and bring them into captivity to the law which is in their members. Such an experience causes them to cry out, "O wretched man that I am! who shall deliver me from the body of this death?" There is only one way of escape and that is by and through our Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ.

Our text also says that Israel replied to God, saying, "We will not walk therein." In our meditations upon God's dealings with Israel in Egypt, where he watched over and kept them as the apple of his eye and finally delivered them in so miraculous a manner at the Red Sea, we have sometimes wondered how they could have been so unmindful of his goodness and mercy to them all the days of their life as to require Aaron to make them a golden calf to worship before Moses could even come down from the mount of God; We are ready to accuse them of being ungrateful to the extreme. But, how about ourselves? Are we any better than they? Are we not all like sheep, prone to go astray and search for false gods? Here again, we find that through patience and comfort of the Scriptures, we have hope, for while the record shows that although God often uses the rod to correct his people for their stiffneckedness and rebellion, at the same time he has been merciful and longsuffering, not willing that any should perish. When left to ourselves we are as prone to err us the sparks are to fly upward, and if we are not kept, day by day, by the power of God, through faith, unto salvation, we most certainly will fall by the wayside. We are made to feel continually that it is by the grace of God, that we are what we are so far as our service to him is concerned, and we are made to desire to render unto him undivided praise, not only in this world, but in that which is to come.

According to nature we realize full well that we have not the will or desire even to follow in the precepts of our Lord, or to keep his commandments, but we are made to hope that by reason of a new birth we do hunger and thirst after righteousness, and that in due time we shall be filled and have all of our soul's yearnings satisfied in Christ Jesus. That will not be, however, until we shall see him as he is and be like him. Then we shall praise him, world without end.

In the meantime, if it be his will, may God grant grace sufficient throughout both the New Year and all the years that are to come that will enable us to bear the kind of fruit that will prove that the tree has been made good, and may he constantly watch over and keep us from all harm and danger, and finally bring us forth more than conquerors over death, through him that loved us and gave himself for us, to the honor and glory of his own name and the praise of his matchless grace. Amen.

Elder R. L. Dodson
January, 1947

ORDINATION

As per precepts and examples as set forth in the written word of God, Valley View Primitive Baptist Church looked out among themselves and recognized a certain gift. They therefore called for a presbytery to be formed October 30, 2016 at 2:00 PM at Valley View Primitive Baptist Church, Riner, Va, for the purpose of examination of this gift, brother Anthony Quesenberry, and if found qualified to be ordained to the full work and service as deacon.

All Elders of our faith and order present were invited to sit in the presbytery and all deacons were asked to sit together. The meeting was opened by prayer by Elder Junior Conner. Elder Raymond Goad was elected as moderator and Brother Tony Horton to serve as clerk.

Brother Donald Agee, acting as spokesman for the church, delivered brother Anthony Quesenberry to the presbytery.

The qualifications for deacon was read as set forth in scriptures 1st Timothy Chap. 3, Verse 8-13 by Elder Alan Terry. Examinations followed by Elders Alan Terry, Junior Conner, and Larry Hollandsworth. The presbytery being satisfied as to the qualifications of this candidate proceeded with the laying on of hands and prayer was offered by Elder Larry Hollandsworth. The charge was delivered to brother Antony Quesenberry by Elder Junior Conner. He was then delivered back to the church as an ordained deacon.

The minutes of the work of the presbytery were read and adopted, a copy to be placed in the church records, a copy to be sent to the Signs of the Times for publication and a copy to be given to Brother Anthony Quesenberry along with a certificate of ordination.

Presbytery was dismissed by Elder Alan Terry.

Elder Raymond Goad, Moderator
Brother Tony R. Horton, Clerk

CONTRIBUTIONS

FOR OCTOBER 2016

Faye Brown, NC 25.00
Nancy Wilson, GA 5.00
Tommy Wall, VA 5.00
Margaret Glenna Link, TN 5.00
Doris Giles, VA 5.00
Vance & Lena Duncan, VA 5.00
Charles Alders, TX 50.00
Margie Pettis Ray, LA 10.00
"In Memory of Geneya Pettis"

OBITUARIES

Elwood Samuel Tinker, Sr.
March 6, 1926- May 10, 2016
Vonnie Smith Tinker
August 6, 1930 - May 21, 2016

Jesus said to his disciples, "Ye have not chosen me, but I have chosen you." "I speak not of you all: I know whom I have chosen..."

Brother Elwood and Sister Vonnie adhered strictly to the doctrine of the Old Primitive Baptist Churches. They were former members of North Creek Primitive Baptist Church, Belhaven, NC before asking and receiving a home at Hancocks Primitive Baptist Church, Ayden, NC on August 16, 2008. They were faithful in their attendance as long as their health permitted. Their children graciously carried them when they were unable to drive.

Brother and Deacon Elwood and Sister Vonnie departed this life of sin and sorrow 11 days apart shortly before celebrating 69 years together having been joined in marriage June 8, 1947.

Elwood departed his earthly home May 10, 2016 at Vidant Medical Center, Greenville, NC, and Vonnie departed her earthly home May 21, 2016 at Vidant Beaufort, Washington, NC. Burials were in the Smithton Cemetery, Belhaven, NC officiated for both by their grandson, Scott Askew and Elder Jimmy Gray. They both had a strong hope of eternal rest and would advise those who mourn "to sorrow not, even as others which have no hope."

They are survived by their children Sammy Tinker and wife Sue of Pantego, NC, Donna Askew of Plymouth, NC and Margie Tucker and husband Virgil of Belhaven, NC, four grandsons, two step grandchildren, six great grandchildren, three step great grandchildren and many nieces and nephews. They were preceded in death by a son in law, Hassell Askew and a grandson, Terry Tinker.

Elwood was born in St. Louis, MO, March 1926 to the late Fred and Bertha Tinker. He is survived by a brother Euel Tinker and wife Wanda of St. Louis, MO. He was preceded in death by a brother, Leonard Tinker of Belhaven, NC.

Vonnie was born in Belhaven, NC, August 6, 1930 to the late Clemon W. Smith, Sr. and Margorie M. Smith. She is survived by a sister, Sallie Winstead and husband Kenneth of Kennewick, WA; and sister in law Janie Smith of Belhaven, NC. She was preceded in death by a sister, Thelma Tinker and brothers C.W. Smith, Jr. and Jimmy Smith.

Their children and spouses and their grandchildren were the light of their life. They loved visiting and just spending time with them. They were blessed with all the care and attention given by their children and were very proud of each one.

Their family miss them, their Church miss them and all of us who knew them miss them but they had that glorious hope that Jesus shall come and take his children to their eternal home.

Written by their cousin who missed them very much.

Sylvia S. Dixon

Signs of the Times

DEVOTED TO THE OLD SCHOOL BAPTIST CAUSE

" The Sword of the Lord and of Gideon "

VOL. 185 HILLSVILLE, VA., MARCH 2017 NO. 3

SIGNS OF THE TIMES

ISSN - 0199 - 0063

Subscription price $15.00 per year - $25.00 two years

Published monthly by

SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.

Tony R. Horton

Circulation Manager and Treasurer

1429 Howlett Street, Hillsville, Va. 24343

Phone (276) 728-5651

EDITOR

Elder Cleo Robertson 111 Livingstone Drive
Cary, NC 27513
(919) 460-7721

ASSOCIATE EDITOR

Elder J. B. Farmer 6373 N. State Hwy 7
Grayson, Ky. 41143
(606) 474-4327

All letters for this paper containing subscriptions and remittances, should be mailed to Tony R. Horton, 1429 Howlett Street, Hillsville, Va. 24343. All articles and letters for publication, all notices of meetings and all obituaries should be mailed to Elder Cleo Robertson, 111 Livingstone Drive Cary, NC 27513.

SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.
1429 Howlett Street
Hillsville, Va. 24343

HYMN

Nearer, my God, to thee,
Nearer, to thee,
E'en though it be a cross,
That raiseth me;
Still all my song shall be,
Nearer, my God, to thee,
Nearer, my God, to thee,
Nearer to thee,

Though like a wanderer,
The sun gone down,
Darkness be over me,
My rest a stone;
Yet in my dreams I'd be
Nearer, my God, to thee,
Nearer to thee.

There let the way appear
Steps unto heaven;
All that thou sendest me
In mercy given;
Angels to beckon me
Nearer, my God, to thee,
Nearer to thee.

Then, with my waking thoughts,
Bright with thy praise,
Out of my stony griefs,
Bethels I'll raise;
So by my woes to be

Nearer, my God, to thee,
Nearer to thee.

Or if on joyful wing,
Cleaving the sky,
Sun, moon, and stars forgot,
Upward I fly;
Still all my song shall be,
Nearer, my God, to thee,
Nearer to thee.

S. F. Adams.

CONTENTS

EDITORIAL 50
Elder Jerry B. Farmer

ORDINATION 55
Zack Byrd

CORRESPONDENCE 56

VOICES OF THE PAST 59
Elder Frederick Keene
Thomas Barton
Elder William Smoot
Elder James W. Linn
J.C. Philpot

CONTRIBUTIONS 71

OBITUARIES 71
Sister Dorcie Semones
Burnell Butcher Williams

EDITORIAL

"And unto the angel of the church in Sardis write; These things saith he that hath the seven Spirits of God, and the seven stars; I know thy works, that thou hast a name that thou livest, and art dead. Be watchful, and strengthen the things which remain, that are ready to die: for I have not found thy works perfect before God. Remember therefore how thou hast received and heard, and hold fast, and repent. If therefore thou shalt not watch, I will come on thee as a thief, and thou shalt not know what hour I will come upon thee. Thou hast a few names even in Sardis which have not defiled their garments; and they shall walk with me in white: for they are worthy. He that overcometh, the same shall be clothed in white raiment; and I will not blot out his name out of the book of life, but I will confess his name before my Father, and before his angels. He that hath an ear, let him hear what the Spirit saith unto the churches. Revelation 3:1-6

Elder Jerry B. Farmer

The children of God through the ages, after having been delivered from the power of darkness into His marvelous light, have been given a desire to know where they stood in the great scheme of things. They have de-

sired evidence that they were truly in the faith of the living God, and were not deceived in the things they could not help believing. They have been made to examine the scriptures, to try the spirits whether they are of God, and even to examine themselves whether they were in the true faith. They have had questions about the consummation of all things and about the coming of the Lord in great power and glory. And they were given confidence that only the Lord has the answers. "If any of you lack wisdom, let him ask of God that giveth to all men liberally, and upbraideth not; and it shall be given him."

They could not trust in men's opinions, or even in their own thoughts and reasons. They must have all things they are blessed to believe confirmed in and by the power of God, which opens the eyes, ears, and hearts and establishes the truth. This eternal truth cannot be resisted or twisted to mean something else. The work of God is perfect, and is forever. The truth established by the Lord in the hearts of His people is unchangeable. No one, not even the devil, can add one thing or take away anything that the Lord has given His little ones to believe. "The Lord spake and it was done. He commanded and it stood fast."

The Lord Jesus Christ came into the world, was made of a woman, and was born of a virgin according to the prophesy which went before Him. He lived the perfect life, offered Himself up without spot unto God as the perfect Lamb of God, which atoned for the sins of all of God's elect. "For by one offering He hath perfected forever them that are sanctioned." He called His twelve apostles and sent them into all the world to preach the Gospel, and to establish the churches of the living God, which they did. He blessed the apostles to write the scriptures, which were preserved and given to instruct and guide all true believers in the way of truth for as long as the world shall stand.

The Lord has called messengers, since the days of the apostles, to stand before the churches and proclaim the truth in the Spirit and power of God. The apostle John was caught up in the Spirit, on the Lord's day, and was given wonderful revelations concerning heaven and earth, the things which must shortly come to pass, and the final consummation of all things. The Lord commanded John to write to the angels (messengers or ministers) of the seven churches of Asia, which he did. The word angels means messengers.

The seven churches of Asia, I am made to believe, were existing true churches in John's day, and stand as examples of the true churches of God in every age since the churches were first established. If any of the Lord's people in any generation were given understanding, they would have been blessed to recognize the church or churches with which they have to do. The blessed words of the Lord, concerning the situation and condition of each church, were faithfully recorded by the apostle. Each church in every age and condition, since these words were recorded, would be admonished and edified by these words of the Lord.

The church in Sardis appears to

typify many, if not all, of the true churches which we have knowledge of in this day. Since this seems so appropriate to the true churches today, I would love to examine what the Lord told John to write to the angel (messenger) of the church in Sardis, if the Lord wills.

God has chosen the weak things of the world to confound the mighty. He has mainly called the weakest, most ignorant creatures in nature to stand before the churches as His holy messengers, proclaiming things that are too high and wide and deep to be understood by themselves or others except by the revelation from on high. All the called ministers are made to understand that they can do nothing of themselves, and that all their strength in all things comes directly from the Lord. He said, "My strength is made perfect in weakness." Boasting is excluded, and all praise, honor and glory is rendered to Him who alone is worthy.

The Lord commanded John to write unto the angel (messenger) of the church in Sardis, "I know thy works, that thou hast a name that thou livest, and art dead." How is it possible to have a name that one is alive, but yet is dead? This statement seems to be contradictory, and is nonsense to the carnal mind. The blessed apostle Paul said in one place, "You are dead, but your life is hid with Christ in God." Rightly divided, there is no contradiction. The children of God are dead, having been killed to all self-righteousness, and having been killed to the world and all its enticements. But they are alive to the kingdom of God and His righteousness and good works. They are dead according to nature, but are alive in the faith and hope that the Lord has given them, and they are taught that this world is not their home, but that they are strangers and pilgrims here in a wilderness.

The Lord commanded, "Be watchful." This means to stay awake. Remember when the Lord was in the garden and He told the disciples to watch with Him while He went forth to pray, and when He returned they were all asleep. They were no doubt stressed and exhausted in their nature, and could not stay awake. This is how we find ourselves many times. We have no strength to endure, except the Lord comes and awakens us. This is left on record for us to consider.

The Lord commanded, "strengthen the things which remain, that are ready to die." We see all around us churches with only a few members, and churches which have closed their doors, and many which must surely close in the near future. This is no time to despair or to give up, but the time to strengthen and encourage those who remain to continue in love, joy, peace, longsuffering, gentleness, goodness, faith, meekness and temperance, which is the fruit of the Spirit. This means that you are to be faithful unto death that you might receive the crown of life, by the grace of God.

The Lord continued by saying, "For I have not found thy works perfect before God." I have heard it said that the works indicated here were imperfect, as though they were faulty somehow. Nevertheless, the word perfect here means to have been fulfilled or completed. In the original it reads, "For I have not found

thy works having been fulfilled before God." What this says is, "you are not done yet, some things remain to be done before you die." All of God's children have good works in which to walk all their days, until their last breath, that were before ordained of God.

The Lord further commands, "Remember therefore how thou hast received and heard, and hold fast, and repent." How did you receive and hear the word of God? It was the same way the apostle Paul received it. He said, "For I neither received of man, neither was I taught it, but by the revelation of Jesus Christ." It is God who has given us faith to receive His word, and has given us ears to hear it. How do we hold fast? The apostle said, "I follow after, if that I may apprehend that for which I am apprehended of Christ Jesus." It is like a little child that holds the father's finger with its little hand, while the father's large hand surrounds the whole of the child's hand. Even if the child trips and loses its grasp, it is still upheld by its father's strong hand. We hold fast because the Lord holds us. "The eternal God is thy refuge, and underneath are the everlasting arms."

The Lord commands, "repent." Repent means to mind change. All along our journey, we sometimes think we are altogether in nature, and actually know nothing of the kingdom of God. And worse, sometimes we think we might be deceived, and even worse than that, that we may be deceivers. The devil puts these thoughts in our minds, but thanks be unto God, He pulls down the devil's stronghold, and casts down those imaginations, and brings every thought unto the obedience of Christ. We must be given grace for repentance. It is grace for grace. We are helpless in ourselves to do anything good, even to change our minds.

The Lord continues saying, "If therefore thou shalt not watch, I will come upon thee as a thief, thou shalt not know what hour I will come upon thee." This has been given a negative meaning by some, to mean, "If you do not do your duty, the Lord will come upon you to punish you in some way." But the truth is that the Lord loves His church and His called ministers. He always does that which is good for those He loves, as a loving father does for his children. I have been made to believe the true meaning of His words is this: If you should fall asleep, through great weariness, the loving Lord shall come unto you silently, in order to awaken you for needful purposes, as He did to His disciples in the garden. There are no negatives with God regarding His children. "For all the promises of God in Him are yea, and in Him Amen."

The Lord again comforts His little ones by affirming their blessed estate with Him by saying, "Thou hast a few names even in Sardis which have not defiled their garments." The elect of God are a very small remnant They are spoken of as a little city, little flock and the fewest of all people. Even though the members of the churches in this day are just a few, and seem to be getting fewer, this is the way the Lord has purposed it to be. He saw this day and spoke of it saying, "For where two or three are gathered together in my name, there am I in the midst of them." They have not de-

filed their white robes of righteousness which were given to them, because they have been kept by the power of God through faith unto salvation, ready to be revealed in the last day.

Jesus said, "and they shall walk with me in white: for they are worthy." We are taught that there in none good, no not one. And the Patriarch Jacob said by faith and by the Spirit, "I am not worthy of the least of the mercies, and of all the truth, which thou hast shewed unto thy servant." We are taught that the only worthiness we have is in Christ. All of God's children have been made worthy by the shed blood of the Lord Jesus, which has washed away their sins and made them righteous and holy in Him. Jesus taught His disciples, that after they had done all that was commanded them, to say, we are unprofitable servants.

Jesus said, "He that overcometh, the same shall be clothed in white raiment; and I will not blot out his name out of the book of life, but I will confess his name before my Father, and before his angels." All those chosen of God shall overcome this world, the devil, sin and in even death through Christ their mighty Savior. He has seen to it. He has already seen them in glory. All the vessels of honor which He made of clay shall be changed to fit in glory. And it is to His praise, honor and glory that He is powerful to save, and that no one or nothing is able to separate His church from Him. Jesus said, "Upon this rock (meaning Himself) I will build my church; and the gates of hell shall not prevail against it." The children of God overcome by the blood of the Lamb, and by the word of their testimony, and they love not their lives unto the death.

Finally, the Lord said, "He that hath an ear, let him hear what the Spirit saith to the churches." It is the Lord that has made the hearing ear, and it is He that has given it to His saints. By this gift of God, the saints must hear what the Lord has spoken unto them.

"Fear not, little flock; for it is your Father's good pleasure to give you the kingdom." Do not grieve upon seeing the church's little gatherings which seem to be getting smaller as we go. One of the old elders once said that when a man builds a house, he gathers the materials of construction and places them in a pile near the construction site. As the materials are placed in the building, the pile becomes smaller and smaller. When the last member is placed in the building the building is completed, and the pile is gone. When the last members of the Lord's family are taken home and placed in the heavenly house, there will be no need for this world that we now sojourn in. Rejoice to know that the Lord's building is near completion.

According to the scriptures, when the Lord comes again in the flaming fire of His glory, the dead in Christ shall be raised first, and those that are alive and remain at His coming shall be changed in a moment, in the twinkling of an eye, and they shall all be caught up together to meet the Lord in the air, where they shall ever be with the Lord. The flaming fire of the glory of God shall destroy, with an everlasting destruction, all those who obey not the gospel of Christ. The earth and all in it shall be burnt up, and the el-

ements shall melt with a fervent heat.

All those who look for a "savior" to come and set up a kingdom on this earth shall be disappointed. Even though most of the religions of this world, from the Jews, to the Muslims, to the Asian religions, to many who have taken the name of Christ, look for a worldwide kingdom to be set up here in this world, it cannot be. Jesus said that His kingdom does not come by observation. He said that His kingdom is not of this world. He said that there would be many false christs, and warned His little ones not to look for any in this world who claim to be Him. He said that when He comes, he shall come in the clouds and that every eye should behold Him. Be not deceived.

It appears that it may not be long before the Lord appears - how long we know not. But the apostle Paul said there must first be a falling away, and that the man of sin must be revealed before the Lord comes. It appears that the falling away is upon us, and it remains for the man of sin to be revealed. Jesus called this man the abomination of desolation spoken of by Daniel the prophet. The Apostle Paul called him the son of perdition; who opposeth and exaltheth himself above all that is called God, or that is worshipped; so that he as God sitteth in the temple of God, shewing himself that he is God. When we see these things come to pass, look up, for redemption draweth nigh.

I trust that this was written in love and in faithfulness and in hope of eternal life.

Elder J.B. Farmer 1-18-2017

ORDINATION

NOTICE OF ORDINATION
Licentiate Zach Byrd

Big Meadows Primitive Baptist Church, feeling they are blessed with the gift of an Elder among them, has called for a presbytery to be formed for the purpose of examination of this gift and to be ordained, if found qualified, to the full work of the Gospel ministry. The time and date set is Saturday, April 8, 2017 at 11:00 AM. It will be held at Big Meadows Church and lunch will be catered.

The address is: 4439 Castle Rock Road, Pittsboro, N.C.

Directions are: I-40 to Hwy 87 at Graham. Exit onto Hwy 87 South toward Pittsboro. Go 14.8 miles and cross Cane Creek Exit right onto Greenhill Road. Go 3.7 miles and exit left onto Old Switchboard Road. Go 1.3 miles, church is on the right.

From Hwy 64, exit onto Hwy 87 North. Go about 7 miles and exit left onto Castle Rock Farm Road. Go about 5 miles, church on left.

Elder Cleo Robertson, Moderator
Sister Joann Self, Clerk

CORRESPONDENCE

January 21, 2017

Dear Brother Horton,

Enclosed is a check $15.00 for renewal to The Signs for another year. What a blessing they have been, here at home and being less active I find myself looking forward more so to each publication.

May God continue to bless you and be with all for the work and dedication to keep this dear magazine coming to those who are blessed and fed by the dear Lord through its pages.

Thank all of you for your dedicated work and services.

A Sister in Hope,
Gloria B. Reese
File: Violet M. Barton 3-17

Dear Elder Cleo,

Please publish this obituary in the "Signs".

Thank you and the others for your devotion and hard work. It means so much to so many.

Love and sweet fellowship,
Peggy Wells

Jan. 10, 2017

Dear Brother Tony,

Enclosed please find a check to renew my Signs for two years. Use the remainder as you see fit.

I enjoy my Signs so much and look forward to each edition.

Especially, I enjoy the writings of the older ministers who have passed away.

May God continue to bless the Editors for the wonderful work you do in publishing the Signs monthly.

In love & fellowship,
Phyllis H. Stroud

January 21, 2017

Elder Robertson,

Indeed it was a joy to read the history of the "Signs of the Times" and the highlights of the lives of Elders Gilbert Beebe and his son, William, in the "Signs of the Times" of January 2017.

Enclosed are two photographs you are welcome to publish if you see fit that continue the theme of Primitive Baptist history.

Thank you my dear brother.
In love and hope,
Steve Everett
1052 Middle View Dr.
Forest, Va 24551

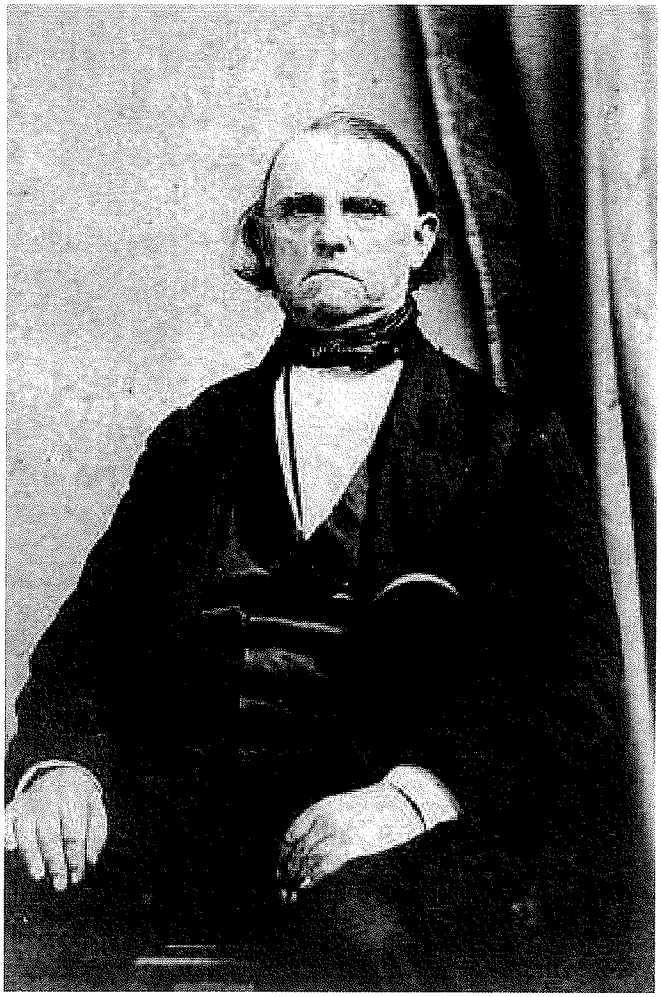

ELDER GILBERT BEEBE

Elder Beebe, beloved founder and editor of the "Signs of the Times." He was born Nov. 25, 1800 in Norwich, Conn. At age of eighteen, Elder Beebe was liscensed to preach the gospel and later ordained in 1823. For thirty-five years he served Mount Vernon Primitive Baptist Church while also successfully operating his own printing and publishing business.

Strong in the faith, Beebe's countless editorials, sermons and literary works are still greatly revered by Primitive Baptists today.

His death occurred May 2, 1881 in Middletown, New York.

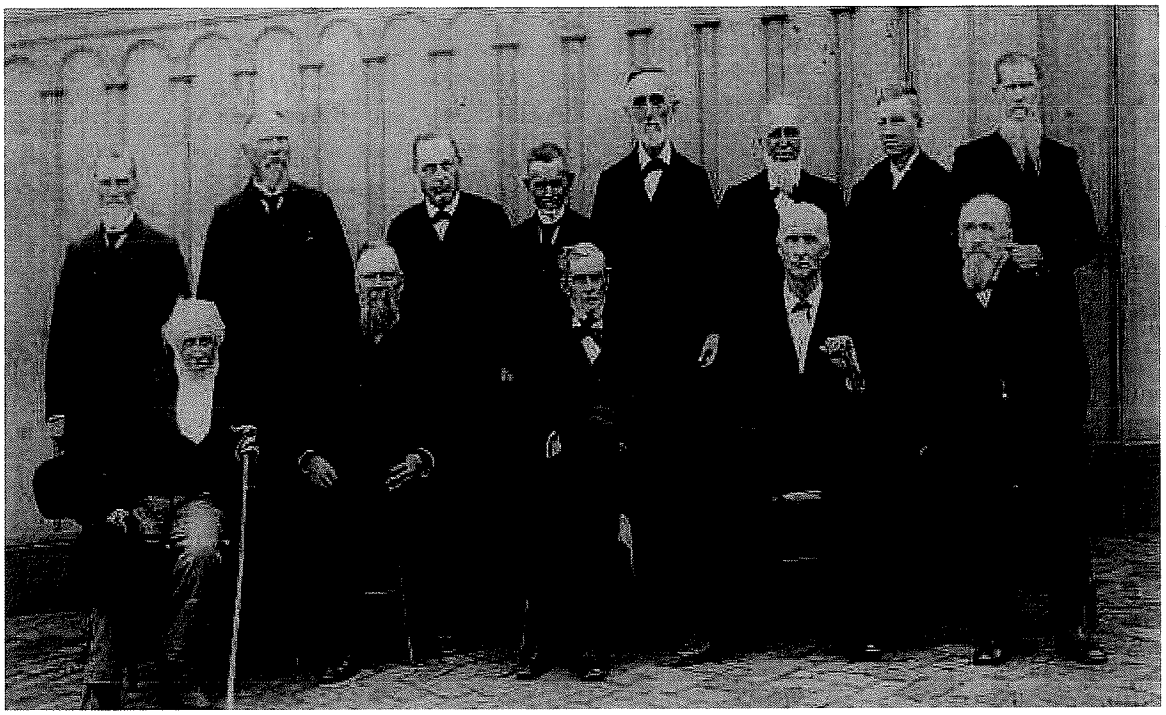

PRIMITIVE BAPTIST ELDERS
Date and place of photo is prior to 1902.

Standing from left:
Elder T. M. Povison of Massey, Va
Elder A. B. Francis of Delmar, Delaware, Moderator of the Salisbury Old School Baptist Association (Maryland)
Elder F. A. Chick of Hopewell, New Jersey one of the early editors of the "Signs of the Times"
Elder John Thorn
Elder William L. Beebe, Elder Gilbert Beebe's son
Elder D. M. Vail or Waverly, Pennsylvania
Elder Jenkins
Elder?

Seated from left:
Elder W. B. Williams
Elder J. G. Eubanks pastor of the Old Welsh Tract Church and Moderator of Delaware Old School Baptist Association
Elder Ephriam Rittenhouse of Wilmington, Delaware
Elder P. D. Gold of Wilson, N.C. Moderator of Black Creek Association and Editor of Zion's Landmark.
Elder Badger or possibly Elder L. H. Hardy

January 15, 2017

Dear Elder Cleo Robertson,

I read Elder Lowell Hopkins article about the Soldiers of the Cross. He asked if anyone had witnessed like experiences, if so to send it to the Signs of the Times. I am writing you about an experience I had while I was serving in the army in Koreas in 1967. If the article meets your approval you may print it in the Signs of the Times.

I was sent into the DMZ (demilitarized zone) conflict in November 1966, separating North and South Korea. I drove a M114A1 armored vehicle on the DMZ. I was involved in over 40 missions that took me into the DMZ. The M114A1armored vehicle had a three man crew. Driver, TC Sergeant and back gunner. In March 1967 I was driving on a mission when the right track broke which left the left track pulling that would have pulled us into the mine field. I thought to myself "we are going to be blown up". Then a voice said to me "Know that I am God and control all things". At that time the vehicle lunged down on the right sprocket where the track had broken throwing the vehicle into a bank on the opposite side from the mine field. The Sergeant said to me a greater power saved us today.

I believe God looks after us at all times.

Sincerely,
Elder David Minter

VOICES OF THE PAST

EXPERIENCES
By Elder Frederick W. Keene, 1936

There are experiences known by the called of Jesus Christ which they but little understand. Christ is FELT to be their Saviour and Friend, their only consolation, but at times so variable are their frames and feelings in these matters. There are little seasons when in simplicity, in nearness they are with Jesus; at other times in their soul's apprehensions they are at such a distance; and, falling into unbelief, into bondage of spirit, they feel to be sundered from Him, and, in this suspension of intimacy with the dear Saviour, feel almost as though there had never been real nearness and dearness of union to Him. And in our changed estate, in our unbelief, our ignorance, thoughts arise that Jesus Christ, the Saviour, the immutable Lover of His Church Himself has changed; that His love has waxed cold, that He is indifferent, that the Lord has wearied of us, no more cares for us. Oh how sinful, how shameful are all such imagination! We become wretched, we are in confusion of spirit, we are cast down. Surely the children of God need to be taught of the Comforter, the Holy Ghost all their days. We have need of the Interpreter, the One among ten thousand, the Messenger of the covenant, (Job 33:23; Mal. 3:1), to show to us the signification, the causes, and what is to be the outcome, the fruit of all the vicissitudes that we

undergo in the house of our pilgrimage.

Oh, how gracious in our faith our God is! He is ever mindful of His covenant, and though we are so changeable, helpless, worthless, in ourselves considered, yet thus He speaks, **"O Israel, thou shalt not be forgotten of Me" (Isa. 44:21).**

While we are in the house of our pilgrimage we are instructed and drawn to follow on to know the Lord, and unto us in all new covenant graciousness His goings forth in our behalf are prepared as the morning. He comes unto us as the rain, as the latter and former rain upon the earth (Hos. 6:3). And who are we whom He in such riches of mercy deals with? We are sinful mortals upon the earth; we travel through the wilderness; there we find scorpions, and fiery flying serpents. Our sins, our iniquities, inward vilenesses, we are made to know our own the plague of our heart (I Kings 8:38). Ah, this is the sore and grief of Israel (II Chron. 6:29). And blessed are we when we are inclined to spread forth our hands and to look unto the God of our mercy with all entreaty for that mercy and grace that come alone from the throne of God and the Lamb. There are many self-sufficient professors of Christ's name and they are ever self-satisfied. They can well supply themselves with all they need who are never poor and needy, emptied and empty, feeble and sore broken. They know no weakness, they never fall down in the dry parched land, and find none to help. But the true child of God, the wayfaring man, Zion's pilgrims, find the way at times is in rough places. Our souls are much discouraged because of the way (Numbers 21:4).

We faint in the day of our adversities and find to our dismay that we have to confess our strength is small (Prov. 24:10). How shall such weak, such sinful, sin plagued, yes, and shamefully plagued with an evil heart of unbelief, how shall such unworthy creatures pursue their way to heaven, triumph over the hindrances, vanquish our foes, the world, the flesh and the devil? "In all these things we are more than conquerors through Him that loved us." Oh let me sing with the Apostle, **"For I am persuaded, that neither death, nor life, nor angels, nor principalities, nor powers, nor things present, nor things to come, nor height, nor depth, nor any other creature shall be able to separate us from the love of God, which is in Christ Jesus our Lord" (Rom. 8:28-29).**

O ye beloved ones in our precious Christ, do we not learn in every manner of the way that we are feeble and that it is not with us to make the wilderness to rejoice therein with joy and singing? But our Redeemer is strong, and in all graciousness he comes into the wilderness, shows Himself our Saviour and Friend, gives us again to taste the riches of His grace, tells to hearts the divine consoling mystery of His cross, and again as in the days of our youth we sing in the wilderness the grace and triumphs of our Emmanuel over our sins.

Not withstanding all the vicissitudes of my soul this abides a divine mystery. Christ in my heart, the hope of glory! We are called unto eternal glory by Christ

Jesus as vessels of mercy afore prepared unto glory. God hath predestinated His chosen to be conformed to the image of His Son, and when He shall appear and descend from heaven we shall ultimately be like Him for we shall see Him exactly as He is. Oh, how blessed to have this hope in us, and thus in our hope to be found in earnest expectation of glorious liberty of the children of God. "Looking for that blessed hope, and glorious appearing of the great God and our Saviour Jesus Christ who gave Himself for us that He might redeem us from all iniquity and purify unto Himself a peculiar people, zealous of good works. Faithful is He who hath called us unto this predestinated glory, who also will accomplish it. Now we are in hope of righteousness, in hope of the resurrection of the dead, in earnest expectation of the glorious liberty of the sons of God - waiting for our adoption - to wit: the redemption of the body. How consoling! How sweet! How blessed! Is the hope of the resurrection of the just to immortality and incorruption. This mortal shall put on immortality and this corruption shall put on incorruption. **"We look for our Lord Jesus Christ from heaven who shall change our vile body that it may be fashioned like unto His glorious body, according to the working whereby He is able to subdue all things unto Himself (Phil 3:21).** Then we shall be satisfied for we shall be conformed to the image of our dear Redeemer, and dwell forever with Him in immortal bliss. Oh! what an unspeakable mercy for a poor vile transgressor to be blessed with such a glorious hope!

-Sovereign Grace & Pilgrim, 1936.

Strikersville, Pennsylvania, August 22, 1827.

Having been the subject of numerous disappointments during my life, I have thought of giving a short account of some of them. In common with all mankind, I was born in sin, in the service of which I lived till upwards of twenty years.

At that time I belonged to a debating society in Baltimore, and being full of the talking spirit, I proposed forming one in the neighborhood I was then in, the proposal met with the consent of all present, and we immediately commenced operations. The question proposed for discussion, was to test the relative merits of the miser and the libertine.

I took the side favorable to the miser, contending that the conduct of the other was productive of positive evils to society, among other evils resulting from dissipation. I was led to expatiate on the wounds inflicted by the dissipation of a son on the heart of upright parents, and particularly on that of a kind and tender mother. Little did I think that while treating on the subject of dissipation, my own conduct was so soon to be brought home to me, that my career in that course was that night to terminate. My only surviving parent was a mother, an-

swering the above description, and whose heart had been deeply wounded by my own conduct; and while. on this part of my subject, I saw her with the eyes of my imagination, as plain as I ever saw her with literal eyes.

She appeared seated on a chair before me, with eyes fixed intensely on me, exhibiting the strongest expression of affection; the big tear rolling down her furrowed cheek, while her whole countenance exhibited the strongest symptoms of deep despair.

And here I am perfectly at a loss to describe the effects that followed: I can only say, that it seemed that all the sins I had ever committed, came rushing into my mind like an overwhelming torrent, and in a moment I felt myself one of the most miserable wretches out of hell.

Such was the effect of this sudden change of things in my mind as to produce a partial derangement, and though the night was dark, and raining, I immediately left the house, and that without my hat. But instead of taking the road I intended, I took the opposite, and after pursuing it for some miles, I left it and took to the woods; but in the morning found myself in a house by the side of a fire, to which I had been led more by instinct than reason. By this time, however, reason had resumed her throne, but it was to act as a witness against me. For a few days my mind was more particularly directed to my outward sins, but it was not long before a sense of heart sin reduced my outward sin to mere insignificance. I felt indeed that my heart was a cage of unclean birds, a den of every hateful thing.

But though I soon found that I had no positive claim on Divine favor, having never performed a good act in all my life, yet I attempted to set up a negative claim --- that was, that I had not been quite as bad as some others; and as an example I caught at Saul of Tarsus, but that prop soon gave way.

I soon found a balance in his favor, for though I had not persecuted the saints, yet I had far exceeded him in wickedness. In persecuting the saints, he acted from principle, and verily thought he was doing God service: while pursuing my course of sin, my conscience instead of approving of my conduct, often reproved me severely; and what I thought then I think still, that on the ground of excuses, Paul had the advantage of me, and I am sure that I shall have at least an equal right with him or any other to sing the song of free and sovereign grace to all eternity, and this is a right I cannot surrender to any one. As to the claim of superior zeal and usefulness in the cause of God and Truth I am willing to surrender that to my brethren, I believe them entitled to it; but to surrender to any one of the redeemed of the Lamb a greater right than myself to adore the riches of sovereign grace, I cannot. But I must proceed and just state that the whole process of conviction was so different to the notion I had formed on the subject, that I soon gave up all hope of its being a work of grace on my poor soul, and concluded that it was only the prelude to the eternal vengeance in reserve for me.

Herein consisted the first disappointment in my life worth noticing; and

this arose from my ignorance in attempting to fore-stall the work of the Spirit. I have stated above, that instead of being under a work of grace, I concluded that I was only realizing a prelude to my just and eternal damnation. Despair had taken hold of me - as David, "the fear of hell got hold on me," - I had given up the idea of prayer entirely, not that I had become willing to be banished from God, nor was it from a sullenness of spirit or obduracy of heart, of these things I had cured before this, but I thought it presumption in me to wish Him to depart from a fixed determination to make me a monument of His just vengeance to all eternity. Having come to this conclusion, I continued for some time under a state of most awful suspense; during which time I ventured to make but one request, which was, that when arraigned before His bar, He would make my sentence as light as could be consistently with His justice. I am now approaching a point in my experience that I shall never forget in this world, nor that to come if reason and memory prevail beyond the tomb. I refer to the night in which I was given a hope in Christ; on retiring this night, my distress (If possible) was greater than at any former period, I concluded that my state of suspense would soon terminate, and that in a short time I should realize to the fullest extent, the apprehension I then so severely labored under.

Indeed I felt as if that night would finish the respite given me, and that before morning I should be in hell. By well convinced that the sentence I apprehended would be just, that I could but say, "Amen." But while in this desperate state of mind, to my astonishment I received a proclamation of pardon to my guilty soul. Jesus appeared to the eyes of faith as my Mediator. I was enabled to run into His name as into a strong tower and find safety; I was carried from Mount Sinai, where I stood trembling amidst its thundering and lightnings to Mount Zion to gaze with unspeakable delight on a bleeding Saviour, and to realize my personal interest in His atoning sacrifice --- I say personal interest, for nothing short of this could meet my case; I must have a personal interest in the blood of Jesus or I am undone. I cannot pretend to mention any particular promise that came to me, for it seemed that all I had ever read come rolling into my mind: as fast as I reviewed them, my soul was filled to overflowing, I felt what it was to rejoice with joy unspeakable and full of glory. And here I can but exclaim with Paul; "O the depth of the riches both of the wisdom and knowledge of God! How unsearchable are His judgments, and His ways past finding out."

Thomas Barton
August 22, 1827

IS IT TIME TO RENEW YOUR SUBSCRIPTION?

IF YOUR EXPIRATION DATE IS 03 / 2017 IT EXPIRES WITH THIS ISSUE.

1882 - CITY OF HABITATION

Elder Wm. M. Smoot, Occoquan, Va., May 15, 1882

"They wandered in the wilderness in a solitary way; they found no city to dwell in. Hungry and thirsty, their soul fainted in them. Then they cried unto the Lord in their trouble, *and* He delivered them out of their distresses. And He led them forth by the right way, that they might go to a city of habitation."- Psalm cvii. 4-7.

Differing radically from all systems of worship based upon the reasonings of the carnal heart, the worship of the true and living God is an ascription of thanksgiving and adoration to the Most High for His goodness and mercy to His own redeemed generation. The psalmist, in the opening verse of this 107th Psalm, strikes the key-note of this wonderful and heavenly song: **"O give thanks,"** says he, **"unto the Lord, for He is good: for His mercy endureth forever."** He does not desire that thanks should be given to men, for they should never be objects of reverence. "Cease ye from man," the Lord by the prophet distinctly commands, "whose breath is in his nostrils." **"And the loftiness of man shall be bowed down, and the haughtiness of men shall be made low: and the Lord alone shall be exalted in that day."- Isaiah ii. 17.** But wrapped in holy joy in view of the great goodness and mercy of God, he exclaims, "O give thanks unto the Lord." The tender mercy and unbounded goodness of the Lord calls for the most sacred exclamations of thanksgiving from his heart. "Let the redeemed of the Lord," says the psalmist, "say so." Let them thank the Lord for His goodness, for none others can reach those heavenly notes, and sing this heavenly song. All others are found sacrificing "unto their net," and burning incense "unto their drag," worshiping at the shrine of creature effort and ability, and, in their blind zeal, honoring and exalting the creature more than the Creator. But the redeemed have been divinely qualified to bow in humble reverence before the awful throne of God, and render ceaseless praise to him who holds their destiny in His hand, and who has already redeemed them unto Himself from "all nations, and kindreds, and peoples, and tongues."

This divine qualification to praise and revere the Most High, is learned in the bitter lessons of trial and affliction through which the saints are called to pass. In the text, the psalmist presents them to our view as lonely wanderers "in the wilderness in a solitary way." Hungry, thirsty and faint, they cry unto the Lord "in their trouble." I am assured that many readers of "our family paper" know by a precious experience something of this wilderness and solitary way. The individual may be surrounded by kind and cheerful friends, yet feel isolated from all friends, a lonely pilgrim upon the barren shores of time. It is distressing indeed to wander in the wilderness, but how much worse to be there alone. No kind friends to minister to our comfort, no glad voices to cheer our lonesome way. The individual feels to be worse than all

others, a helpless and undone sinner. He anxiously searches for the footprints of the flock, and his heart exclaims, in the language of the "Song of songs," "Tell me, O Thou whom my soul loveth, where Thou feedest, where Thou makest Thy flock to rest at noon." His own evil thoughts and ways, like the beasts of the forest, creep forth to annoy and frighten him with their hideous cries, to disturb his peace and mar his joy. I think that there is also particular reference to our experience in the expression, "they wandered." The lonely pilgrim cannot feel at rest. As Mary at the sepulcher, he is searching for his Lord; "They have taken away my Lord, and I know not where they have laid Him." His wandering thoughts find no city to dwell in.

"Hungry and thirsty, their soul fainted in them." There is represented here an hungering and thirsting for something which the world cannot possibly supply. The desires of the quickened sinner turn heavenward from the most brilliant honors and the brightest enjoyments that gladden the shores of time. He desires something beyond it all.

> "To heaven his restless heart aspires."
> "As the hart panteth after the water-brooks,
> So panteth my soul after thee, O God."

It is for some evidence of the goodness and mercy of God that he is hungering, some manifestations of that love "which passeth knowledge," and to be "filled with all the fullness of God." For this he longs with a sincere and earnest hungering and thirsting. In the text, his tongue seems to have failed for thirst, and his soul faints in him. This certainly represents an individual without strength.

"Then they cried unto the Lord in their trouble, and He delivered them out of their distresses." It was in a time of trouble that this cry arose unto the only source from whence help could come. The heartfelt need of the troubled and tempted one, is in itself a cry, and faith turns to the Lord as the only source of assistance. The trembling sinner falls at the foot of the blessed Tree, and,

> "..... Such news shall ne'er be told in Zion's street,
> That some poor soul fell in despair,
> And died at Jesus' feet."

The Lord "delivered them out of their distresses." The Lord, not man, "delivered them." They may see no way out themselves. They may stand trembling like Israel upon the banks of the Red Sea, and look for certain destruction. But "the Lord knoweth how to deliver the godly out of temptation." And when He makes bare His holy arm in their deliverance, their enemies fall back affrighted before His awful approach. A new-made way appears to their enraptured sight. Through their experience as lonely "wanderers in the wilderness in a solitary way," they are brought to know their inability to find the way out of such a horrible place, and hence hail the new-found way of escape as the "way of the Lord." How glorious is His appearing,

as the sunlight of His presence falls upon their darkened path. In the wilderness "waters break out, and streams in the desert." "The wilderness and the solitary place shall be glad for them; and the desert shall rejoice, and blossom as the rose. It shall blossom abundantly, and rejoice even with joy and singing; the glory of Lebanon shall be given unto it, the excellency of Carmel and Sharon, they shall see the glory of the Lord, and the excellency of our God." They have found the "fields of the wood," and now lie down "in green pastures," and are led "beside the still waters." In this experience is fulfilled the closing verse of our text:

"And He led them forth by the right way, that they might go to a city of habitation." Whatever may be the trials in this way of the Lord, it is the Lord's "right way" to lead this tempted one to the city of refuge. True, it may be full of keen temptations, and bitter, sorrowing trials, but the Lord is leading and guiding them forth. They are brought by a way that they "knew not," darkness is made light for them, and crooked things straight. The Lord leads them. They are not found going before and legislating for Him, but they "follow the Lamb." Their condition represents them to us as without strength. A lonely pilgrim, hungering and faint in the great wilderness of sin. It is here that the Lord finds them. Speaking of Jacob, and of the redeemed through him as a type, Moses says, "The Lord found him is a desert land, and in the waste, howling wilderness; He led him about, He instructed him, He kept him as the apple of His eye." The tempted saint is led to see his lost condition as a sinner, his proneness to err, and the depravity of his nature in the flesh. The Lord graciously leads him forth in these wilderness places, and it is always the "right way" to that "city of habitation;" for through this way he is brought to feel his need of this place of refuge, and of a strong arm to guard him to its sheltering portals.

I wish that I could now describe in fitting language this "city of habitation," this resting place of the Christian pilgrim in the wilderness of sin and trial. It is the habitation of the redeemed family only; the place Jesus went "to prepare a place for you," their resting place, and of their songs of rejoicing with the holy angels before His throne. Here their Redeemer dwells all over glorious, and the light of His countenance is their perpetual feast. This city, which is the throne of the living God, presents an ample sufficiency to supply all the spiritual desires of the heavenly family. Its exquisite beauty, its holy company, its heavenly pleasures, entrance their soul with heaven born joy, and gladdens their hearts upon the pathway of time. "Walk about Zion," says the psalmist, "and go round about her: tell (count) the towers thereof. Mark ye well her bulwarks, consider her palaces; that ye may tell it to the generations following." "The foundations of the wall of the city," says John, "were garnished with all manner of precious stones," and at its gates were graven the names "of the twelve tribes of the children of Israel." "And the city had no need of the sun, neither of the moon, to shine in it: for the

glory of God did lighten it, and the Lamb is the light thereof"

It is a city set on a hill, and the streams from its portals the light of Gospel Truth encourages and strengthens the lonely pilgrim in his mortal journey. He rejoices "in hope of the glory of God." In the city he finds an abiding rest. Earthly homes may be swept away, with the family circles that gather there, but this abides forever. The joys of the righteous are eternal. The holy incense of praise unto God is offered upon an altar purified by the blood of Jesus, and from a people redeemed unto the Lord in His earthly advent. The family circle that gathers around the throne and abides within this holy city, cannot be broken. The work of God endures. He has prepared them for eternal enjoyments. And when all earthly things are over, in the holy joy of the eternal city they shall bask forever in the light of His countenance. We rest in the Gospel Church as an oasis upon the great desert of time; but when we reach the end of this mortal journey, we reach the eternal fruition. To this great and final home of the blessed family of God we are rapidly hurrying. Poor and needy sinners, yet clothed with the robes of eternal heavens. Unworthy of the least of God's mercies, yet inheriting a righteousness that can alone meet the demands of infinite justice and purity.

As one of the poorest of the poor, yet, I hope, earnestly desiring a divine interest in these glorious things, I remain yours in fellowship,

Elder W. M. Smoot, Occoquan, Va., May 15, 1882.

Route 1, Hammond, W. Va.

DEAR EDITORS AND READERS OF THE SIGNS:

I will try to write you all another letter if the good Lord wills, but I have no subject yet to write on and what must I do. How can I write without a subject? Well, the Lord God carried Ezekiel out and set him down in the valley full of dry bones. I was not thinking of this scripture when I said, "what shall I write on," it just came to me and I put my thoughts on paper.

It is true he was carried out and set down in the valley full of dry bones, and they were very dry. God said to Ezekiel, "Son of man, can these bones live?" These bones were the whole house of Israel and that took Ezekiel in. The house of Israel was once called Jacob and Jacob have I loved. He had a brother by nature and his name was Esau. Were not Esau and Jacob brothers? Yes, but Jacob was loved and Esau hated. "Why? Because God purposed to save a people already given to his beloved Son. Yes, they are chosen in him, elected from all other people. The election is already over, the choice made before the earth was created. Solomon says, (Prov. 8) "Then I was by him, as one brought up with him: and I was daily his delight,

rejoicing always before him; Rejoicing in the habitable part of his earth; and, my delights were with the sons of men." I (God) created the heaven and the earth the first day, it was mine and my delight and my Son was in the habitable part of it. Jacob whom I loved and named Israel is the habitable part of the earth. Man was created out of the dust of the ground and is of the earth earthy. He was called man and Adam was his name. This man Adam was male and female in their creation and their name was Adam, one flesh one blood, and they brought forth Cain and Abel. Notice the habitable part of his earth, his part was Abel and not Cain because he inhabited Abel and put his law in him; that is the same law for Abel brought forth the firstlings of his flock, a lamb that pointed to the Lamb of God who in God's purpose was slain from the formation of the world. This law is written in the heart. It is the law of love, called a spiritual law. Adam and Eve sinned in breaking the law given to Adam and he was driven out of the garden of Eden to till the ground which he was created for. God said there is not a man to till the ground so it is all in harmony with God's purpose, his decree, foreknowledge and plan of salvation. As I have purposed so: shall it be, for I will do all my pleasure. It is my Father's good pleasure to give you the kingdom. It is my Father's good pleasure to hide these things from the wise and prudent and reveal them unto babes because it seemed good in his sight.

So the Lord said unto Ezekiel, can these bones live? Ezekiel did not say, yes, if only they will accept to live. He was no lo here or lo there, nor was he one of those that claims to know for he said, "O Lord God, thou knowest." Then he told him what he must do; "Prophesy upon these bones, and say unto them, O ye dry bones, hear the word of the Lord." I will put life in them, these dry bones are the whole house of Israel, and Israel is my household of faith. I am their life and as I live so shall they live. Yes, see them shaking, like Jacob see them trembling. He put life in them, breath, flesh and sinews, all that was needful. As I have purposed and ordered it, that is my way of bringing my people and they shall know that I am the Lord thy God. I have all power in heaven and earth and none can stay my hand. All I have to do I to speak and it is done, command and it stands fast. I fail not, I will and ye shall. I will be your God, and ye shall be my people, thus saith the Lord thy God. His name shall be called Emmanuel and also called Jesus for he shall save his people from their sins; and called Emmanuel, God with us, for the Word was God and the Word was made flesh and dwelt with us. God with them, the house of Israel, who once was Jacob whom God loved with an everlasting love, while he hated Esau whose name was called Edom. God's indignation was against the Edomites, and nothing can change that for what the Lord hath done is done forever.

The son of man sowed the good seed, yes, the wheat, but while men slept his enemy, the devil, sowed the tares and sowed the tares among the wheat. It is no wonder that God hath

cried out "Awake thou that sleepest, and arise from the dead, and Christ shall give thee light." Then they began to discern the tares and the wheat both together in the field and wondered how they were there together, but Jesus explained it to them why the tares were with the wheat for the devil sowed them and went his way, the way to destruction for his head was bruised and his works were destroyed. So all things work together for good to them that love God, for God first loved us and his love caused us to love him, yes caused Jacob and Israel to love God. So now listen, dear little children of God scattered abroad upon the face, of the earth, He will gather his outcasts from all nations into one fold for there is but one Shepherd, and then there will be one fold, and they shall be no more reckoned among the nations for they are my sheep and I know them and they shall know me because my sheep shall hear my voice. Well do I remember when I heard his voice. It was so penetrating it entered in and said, be careful for what you do or rather in what you do, "Feed my lambs***Feed my sheep," and I know nothing will feed them but the bread of life which comes from heaven—the broken body and shed blood of Jesus Christ which cleanseth us from all sin. It gives life to the dead sinner and causes him to love God and his people, for they are the house of Israel after the Spirit, being born again by the Spirit operating in them. It carried Ezekiel out and set him down there in the valley, there to prophesy what God purposed for him to do, and say like Jonah he was to preach the preaching God bid him. Jonah was carried over into Nineveh in the whale's belly. Yes, went to Nineveh the route that God had ordained and prepared for him in the whale's belly, for God prepared the fish and sent the storm just at the right time to meet the whale and the ship. No failure in the sign of Christ's death, burial and resurrection. It is a perfect work. The whale obeyed God's command, brought Jonah over to Nineveh from the raging sea and storm, placed him on dry land and he began to preach what God bid him and they (the Ninevites) listened and heard him and turned to God. O, house of Israel I will save thee because I have loved thee with an everlasting love, and with loving kindness have I drawn thee.

Jonah must go and preach the preaching that God commanded him for he giveth repentance to the whole house of faith, the whole house of Israel who are the children of God by the new birth, being born again of the Spirit for these are the children of God and the rest are the tares. "Edom saith, we are impoverished, but we will return and build the desolate places; thus saith the Lord of hosts, They shall build, but I will throw down." He shall serve Jacob, but Jacob got the birthright and the spiritual blessing so Jacob have I loved. They were ordained to eternal life. Yes, the whole house of Israel were, whether Jew or Gentile for other sheep I have which are not of this fold (the Jewish fold). They being of the Gentile fold yet my other sheep I also must bring them for there is one shepherd and one fold. They are called by my name, yes, and I have

called them all my sheep. They are sheep not goats, not tares but my sheep. Now let them grow together in the field (the world) and at the harvest they shall be separated. What is the chaff to the wheat? The chaff protects the wheat until the wheat is matured, then the chaff is fanned away, the wheat put in the garner. It need not be protected any longer by the chaff. God knows best and all things work together for good to them that love God, to them that are the called to Jacob's seed, yes, to Israel's house, the household of faith. Yours in the hope of the resurrection.

Elder James Linn
November, 1946

"From the end of the earth will I cry unto thee, when my heart is overwhelmed; lead me to the rock *that* is higher than I." — Psalm lxi.2.

There is something in this expression in our text, "rock" which seems, to my mind, to throw a sweet and blessed light upon what Jesus is to the poor and needy. The rock must go down to the bottom of the deep waters, as well as rise out of them, to be a sufficient place of refuge for the shipwrecked mariner! If the rock did not go to the bottom of the deep, it would not be firm; it would be but a quicksand. Is not this agreeable to the Spirit's testimony concerning the humanity of Christ? How deep that went into all our sorrows, into all our sufferings, into all our sins, into all our shame! However deep the waters may be, the rock is deeper than all; however deep the sufferings, sins, and sorrows of "Immanuel," God with us, were infinitely deeper. But the waves and billows beat in vain against the rock; they cannot move it from its place. So it is with the rock, Jesus. All the sins, temptations, sufferings, and sorrows of the elect, with the wrath of God, and the fury of hell, beat against that rock, but they never moved it from its place. But this rock is spoken of in our text as "higher than I." There we have the Godhead. For if Jesus were not God as well as man, the God-man, what support could he be to the sinking soul? What efficacy could there be in his atoning blood? What power and glory in his justifying righteousness? What suitability in him as a Saviour to the utterly lost? But being God as well as man, yea, the God-man, the great and glorious Immanuel, he could descend in his human nature into the very depths of the fall, and rise up in his divine nature to the throne of the most High; and thus, like Jacob's ladder, the bottom of it was upon the earth, but the top exalted to the clouds. Then will not, must not, this be ever, as the Lord is please to raise it up, the cry of our soul, "Lead me to the rock that is higher than I?" No salvation anywhere else; no peace anywhere else; no consolation anywhere else. Buffeted by the waves, and well-nigh drowned by the billows, away from that rock; but if led there, brought there, kept there by the blessed Spirit, finding it a safe and sure standing for eternity. And what else but such a rock can save our souls, or what else but such a Saviour and such a salvation, without money and without price, can suit such ruined wretches.

J.C. Philpot

CONTRIBUTIONS

FOR DECEMBER 2016

Williams Family Foundation, VA..250.00

J. B. Mitchell, VA 5.00

Eva Wyatt, NC 5.00

Nellie Dalton, VA 5.00

Jerald Hatchett, OK 75.00

Ernestine Sharp, LA 25.00

Loy Rodgers, CA 5.00

John M. Smith, FL 25.00

OBITUARIES

SISTER DORCIE SEMONES

We at Old Union Primitive Baptist church humbly submit to the Lords will In the passing of our dear Sister, Dorcle Cox Semones. She was blessed to live 96 years on this earth. Sister Dorcie was born November 19, 1919 and passed from this life on September 21, 2016. Brother Grover and Sister Darcie were married for 61 years. They were blessed with four children, Darell Semones, Melvin Semones, Larry Semones and one daughter Sue Mc Daniel. Ten grandchildren, and 22 great-grandchildren. Sister Dorcie was baptized in 1977 by Elder Hale Terry, and she served us faithfully for many years as our clerk. Her love for her Lord was manifested with loving kindness and her humble gentle ways. She had a great love for her family and the loving care they gave her was very special. We will all miss her sweet smile, but have those precious memories to comfort us. May the Lord reconcile us to His will. Sister Dorcie's funeral service was conducted at the Mayberry Funeral Home in Floyd County, VA, by her Pastor Elder Larry Hollandsworth. She was laid to rest in the Big Sand Cemetery to await the second coming of our Lord to be carried to her eternal home.

Written In loving memory by, Elder Larry Hollandsworth, her Pastor

Done by order of the church in conference on Sunday October 23, 2016. One copy to be sent to the family, one for the Signs of The Times for publication, and one for our church records.

Elder Larry Hollandsworth,
Moderator
Sandra Hollandsworth, Clerk

BURNELL BUTCHER WILLIAMS

It is with sad hearts that we bow in humble submission to God's will in removing from our midst, our dear Brother Burnell Williams. To quote Elder Kenneth Key at Elder Julian Williams funeral "A great tree has fallen." Well now another "Great tree has fallen." At age 93, he had been blessed to attend his meetings, except the last one before he passed away. He was also blessed with wisdom to be a leader. He was a person we always went to for advice. We have walked together in sweet fellowship for almost 60 years with our dear Brother and his precious wife, Sister Mary Frances.

So many seats at Malmaison are now empty of those the Lord has called home and those that are unable to attend. He passed away October 16, 2016 at his residence. He was born May 26, 1923 to the late Sister Mattie Williams and the late Brother Floyd Williams. He was survived by his loving wife of 64 years, Mary Frances Stanfield Williams. In addition to his wife, he was survived by his daughters, Martha Jenkins and her husband Ed of Chapel Hill, NC; Susan Pritchard and her husband David of Blairs, VA; his sisters Thelma Hunt and Sister Naomi Houser, both of Danville, VA; his brother Wendell Williams of Athens, GA; his grandchildren, Jessie Decker and her husband Michael, Kimberly Jenkins, Mary Nell Jenkins and great-grandson, Levi Benjamin Decker. In addition to his parents, he was predeceased by his brothers, Elder Julian Williams, Leland and Garland Williams.

Brother Williams attended Virginia Tech where he was a member of the Cadet Corps. He proudly served his country in the National Guard. He worked as a sales supervisor with Smith Douglas Fertilizer, farmed tobacco, and raised cattle for many years prior to retirement. He served as clerk of the Staunton River Association. He also was a member of the Malmaison Primitive Baptist Church, where he served as a deacon and led the singing with his beautiful tenor voice.

Funeral services were held at 2:00 p.m., Wednesday, October 19, 2016 at Norris Funeral Services, Mount Hermon Chapel, with Elders Jimmy Gray and Mark Terry officiating. Interment followed at Highland Burial Park, in Danville.

We believe our dear brother fought a good fight, finished his course and kept the faith and henceforth is laid up for him a crown of righteousness which the Lord the righteous judge shall give to him and not unto him only, but unto all who love His appearing. May God reconcile us to His will.

Written by one that loved him, I trust for Christ sake,

Peggy Wells

"For there are three that bear record in heaven, the Father, the Word, and the Holy Ghost, and these three are one." -- I John v. 7.

Signs of the Times

DEVOTED TO THE OLD SCHOOL BAPTIST CAUSE

" The Sword of the Lord and of Gideon "

VOL. 185 HILLSVILLE, VA., APRIL 2017 NO. 4

SIGNS OF THE TIMES

ISSN - 0199 - 0063

Subscription price $15.00 per year - $25.00 two years

Published monthly by
SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.

Tony R. Horton
Circulation Manager and Treasurer
1429 Howlett Street, Hillsville, Va. 24343
Phone (276) 728-5651

EDITOR

Elder Cleo Robertson 111 Livingstone Drive
Cary, NC 27513
(919) 460-7721

ASSOCIATE EDITOR

Elder J. B. Farmer 6373 N. State Hwy 7
Grayson, Ky. 41143
(606) 474-4327

All letters for this paper containing subscriptions and remittances, should be mailed to Tony R. Horton, 1429 Howlett Street, Hillsville, Va. 24343. All articles and letters for publication, all notices of meetings and all obituaries should be mailed to Elder Cleo Robertson, 111 Livingstone Drive Cary, NC 27513.

SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.
1429 Howlett Street
Hillsville, Va. 24343

HYMN

Keep silence, all created things,
And wait your Maker's nod!
My soul stands trembling while she sings
The honors of her God.

Life, death, and hell, and worlds unknown
Hang on his firm decree;
He sits on no precarious throne,
Nor borrows leave to be.

Chained to his throne, a volume lies,
With all the fates of men,
With every angel's form and size,
Drawn by th' Eternal pen.

His providence unfolds the book,
And makes his counsels shine;
Each opening leaf, and every stroke
Fulfils some deep design.

Here he exalts neglected worms
To sceptres and a crown;
And there the following page he turns,
And treads the monarch down.

Not Gabriel asks the reason why,
Nor God the reason gives;
Nor dares the favorite angel pry
Between the folded leaves.

My God, I would not long to see
My fate with curious eyes,
What gloomy lines are writ for me,
Or what bright scenes may rise;

In thy fair book of life and grace,
O may I find my name
Recorded in some humble place,
Beneath my Lord the Lamb!

Watts.

CONTENTS

EDITORIAL 74
Elder Jerry B. Farmer

CORRESPONDENCE 77

VOICES OF THE PAST 79
Elder C. W. Vaughn
Elder W. D. Griffin
Elder E. J. Lambert
Elder R. L. Dodson
Amos Holmes
Gospel Standard - Nottingham

CONTRIBUTIONS 94

MEETINGS 95

OBITUARIES 96
Linda Goodman Quesenberry

EDITORIAL

Then answered Amos, and said to Amaziah, I *was* no prophet, neither *was* I a prophet's son; but I *was* an herdman, and a gatherer of sycamore fruit: And the LORD took me as I followed the flock; and the LORD said unto me, Go, prophesy unto my people Israel." Amos 7:14-15.

Elder Jerry B. Farmer

Sometimes a scripture appears which takes hold of my mind and causes me to stop and take notice. We do not know if it is of the Lord or not, but it seems to have such power and meaning that assurance is given that it surely must be from above. Sometimes the scripture appears to be in such agreement with our experience, that we rejoice in thinking that we may have tasted of those things that the saints of old were blessed to have experienced. Jesus told His disciples to rejoice because they would partake of the same things that the prophets did. He said, **"Blessed *are* they which are persecuted for righteousness' sake: for theirs is the kingdom of heaven. Blessed *are* ye, when *men* shall revile you, and persecute *you*, and shall say all manner of evil against you falsely, for my sake. Rejoice, and be exceeding glad: for great *is* your reward in heaven: for so persecuted they the prophets which were before you."**

Amos was an ordinary person. He was not a religious man, as many think of religion. In his day there were many who called themselves prophets, and they had followers that were called sons of the prophets. I think the things of that day must have been similar to the things going on in the Lord's day, and to the things we see today. There have been and are religious organizations, where religious men train other men to be religious as they are. They teach them just how to interpret their scriptures, and how to behave themselves in order to command the respect of others. And they are taught how to attract crowds, and how to get their financial support. They are taught just what to say and do and think. They have a certain way of dressing, and a certain way of speaking, and a certain way of deceiving the simple. But they are convinced that they are right. Nevertheless, they cannot even examine themselves and ask, "Do I have a lie in my right hand?"

In the day of the Lord Jesus, some of the men who did such things were called scribes and Pharisees. He said to them, **"But woe unto you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! For ye shut up the kingdom of heaven against men: for ye neither go in** *yourselves,* **neither suffer ye them that are entering to go in. Woe unto you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! For ye devour widows' houses, and for a pretence make long prayer: therefore ye shall receive the greater damnation. Woe unto you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! For ye compass sea and land to make one proselyte, and when he is made, ye make him twofold more the child of hell than yourselves."** In this day they are called free-will or works Christians, Hindus, Muslims, Buddhists, etc. They all have an outward religion with certain carnal rules and ways --- all based upon the works of the flesh.

Amos was not this sort of a person. He was minding his own business, and earning a living as a herdman and a gatherer of sycamore fruit. Evidently he had noticed the so-called prophets and sons of prophets of his day because he separated himself from them. He said, **"I** *was* **no prophet, neither** *was* **I a prophet's son; but I** *was* **an herdman, and a gatherer of sycamore fruit:"** He made it plain that he was not one of them. And while he was attending to his regular occupation of following the flock, the Lord took him.

At this point we begin to see the parallels to our own experience. We were regular people doing regular things, when the Lord came to us. It has ever been this way. Think of Adam in the garden, when the LORD God came to him and spoke to him after he had transgressed the commandment. Think of Noah, when God came to him and commanded him to build an ark to the saving of his house. Consider Abram, to whom the Lord came and said unto him, "Get thee out of thy country, and from thy kindred, and from thy father's house, unto a land that I will shew thee." Think of Moses on the backside of the desert, when the Lord came to him and spoke to him from the burning bush to reveal

unto him His purpose. Think of Jacob whom the Lord found in a waste howling wilderness, and whom he led about and instructed, and kept him as the apple of His eye. The list of those humbled saints, who the Lord found, called, led and taught goes on and on.

Amos said, **"The Lord took me."** We are assured that the Lord made all things for Himself, and that He owns all things, but in His time He takes possession of His things in a particular way, and uses them in a particular way. The Lord took possession of Amos. And the Lord Jesus Christ took possession of His disciples, and He took possession of you, and I hope and trust He took possession of me. He came unto us and found us before we ever called upon His name. We would not even have known to call upon Him if He had not made Himself known unto us. He called his own out of darkness into His marvelous light. He called us to be a separate people, to come out of Babylon, and to touch not the unclean thing that we might be His people and He might be our God. There is no going back. What the Lord has done is done forever.

Amos said, **"The Lord took me as I followed the flock."** The Lord's people are found following the flock. How was it with you when the Lord came unto you and took possession of you? I can remember many, many years ago, before I ever knew anything of the old Baptists, someone made mention of a group of backward, ignorant, people that were so poor they only had one song book. And one had to read a verse, and then the others would sing it. This was said to mock them and to diminish them, but my heart went out to them, and a great desire was given me to know them. Was I following the flock in my heart and feelings when the Lord took me --- even before I knew them? Was not the love of God spread abroad in your heart for the Lord's people when the Lord took you, and set you upon a way that you knew not? This is the Lord's work and not man's. His ways are not our ways and His thoughts are not our thoughts. His ways and His thoughts are as high above ours as the heaven is above the earth.

The Lord said unto Amos. **"Go, prophesy unto my people Israel."** What a great shock it must have been for Amos to think he must go and speak in the name of the Lord to the Lord's people. How impossible it must have appeared unto him to go and do this thing he had never done, and to do this thing for which he felt to be totally unqualified and unworthy. I am made to think of Moses, and what he said, and what the Lord said, when Moses was commanded to go and speak to Pharaoh. **"And Moses said unto the Lord, O my Lord, I *am* not eloquent, neither heretofore, nor since thou has spoken unto thy servant: but I *am* slow of speech, and of a slow tongue. And the Lord said unto him, Who hath made man's mouth? or who maketh the dumb, or deaf, or the seeing, or the blind? have not I the Lord? Now therefore go, and I will be with thy mouth, and teach thee what thou shalt say."**

And when the Lord came to Jeremiah and revealed unto him that he was foreknown of God, sanctified and ordained a prophet, Jeremiah tried to escape. He said **"Ah, Lord God! behold, I cannot speak: for I** *am* **a child. But the Lord said unto me, Say not I** *am* **a child: for thou shalt go to all that I send thee, and whatsoever I command thee thou shalt speak. Be not afraid of their faces: for I** *am* **with thee to deliver thee, saith the Lord."** So it has always been with those called of God. They feel to be little children, unprepared, unqualified, and unworthy. But no matter how one tries to avoid the calling, there is no other way than to go. God has purposed it, He has ordained it, and it must come forth as He has already seen it. "For he spake and it was done; he commanded, and it stood fast." And His people are made to be a willing people in the day of His power. When Isaiah was called, he was blessed to say, "Here am I, send me."

Moses went, Abram went, Amos went, Jeremiah went, Isaiah went, the disciples and apostles went, and so will you go when the Lord calls you and sends you. Some may think that the calling is just for prophets or for apostles or for ministers of the gospel, but all of the Lord's people are called to serve Him, and to show forth His praise. **"For whom he did foreknow, he also did predestinate** *to be* **conformed to the image of his Son, that he might be the firstborn among many brethren. Moreover whom he did predestinate, them he also called: and whom he called, them he also justified: and whom he justified, them he also glorified. What shall we then say to these things? If God** ***be*** **for us, who** *can be* **against us?"** His calling is powerful, irresistible and sure. He does His will in the army of heaven and among the inhabitants of the earth. It is not up to puny man to fulfill His will and purpose. The Lord God's own almighty arm has brought salvation. All praise, honor and glory is due unto Him who alone is worthy.

I trust this was written in love and in hope of eternal life.

Elder J. B. Farmer
8-7-2012

CORRESPONDENCE

Dear Mr. Horton,

Enclosed is a check for renewal to The Signs. May the Lord continue His blessing upon all who endeavor to keep the Signs of the Times in publication.

Yours in hope,
Ralph Dale

9-2-13

Oh happy day when Christ shall come from on high
To gather His children and they shall fly
Far away to that glorious land
And be joined with the angel band

To sing forever His praise from on high
One sweet day no more to sigh
For here we sigh and long for home
In a strange land we do roam

Tis strange because tis not where we belong
For God did put in our hearts a song
He is the music that we do sing
And it has a heavenly ring

For when we meet we know our kin
And great love does then begin
How we love our kindred dear
Have nothing to dread and nothing to fear

Like a sweet flower that begins to bloom
His sweet fragrance scatters the gloom
Oh but could we forever be
Live our life on bended knee

There is great comfort beneath His feet
A great taste of love so sweet
Where we all are the same
For we know our Savior's name

What He did He did complete
There is no power can ever delete
For man will hate and try to destroy
But God don't play and we are not a toy

For His are kept by mighty hands
And none can break His mighty bands
For each of His is bound from birth
And protected well while here on earth

No matter what may come our way
He did set a rescue day
When He will come and banish the night
He is forever our guiding light

For this world would throw us away
Turn their head and walk away
But God did declare that He is God
And on my people the world would shod

Oh He did promise that He does rule
And would teach them well in His own school
He is the Master from which we learn
He set a time for our feet to turn

For to follow Him is a great gift
And from the valleys only He can lift
No matter what the case may be
The heaviest burden He does see

His love is eternal and has no end
And by far He is our very best friend
May His name be praised above all other
Besides Him there is no other

May we be thankful and blessed to pray
May we seek Him every day
May our feet walk the straight and narrow way
May we love one another along the way.

Janet Snider Taylor

VOICES OF THE PAST

DEAR READERS: To write for the comfort and welfare of Zion is a great task, for in viewing these matters we are reminded of the language of the apostles, and knowing our own imperfections we shrink from the task, but we hope to be directed by the spirit of humility and love that our words may be seasoned by refreshing from on high.

In writing to Timothy, second epistle first chapter, thirteenth verse Paul says, **"Hold fast the form of sound words, which thou hast heard of me, in faith and love which is in Christ Jesus."** We take from Paul's language that we should be mindful of our expressions, and formulate sentences to express the faith of the house of God, which is the substance of things hoped for, the evidence of things not seen, but with patience we wait for it, and we have faith given us by the Lord Jesus Christ.

Now let us note how we are given faith. First the sinner must be quickened by the Son of God. Quickened means made alive from the dead which is the death in trespasses and sin that man became enthralled in by the transgression of God's law given to Adam, **"For in the day that thou eatest thereof thou shalt surely die." Gen. 2:17.** When the sinner is quickened he manifests life, not more action of the first Adam, but the life of the second Adam which is mysterious to the first Adam, and he cannot understand just the condition he is in. A great burden of sin and condemnation is resting upon him, and he flees to one thing and another until all have failed. Then comes the final cry, God be merciful to me, a sinner. It is then that, He that quickened and has been leading this poor sinner about and showed him all the weakness of the flesh, comes with power, and delivers him from this suffering for sin, woe and condemnation, and gives peace to his soul. After one has passed through these conditions what would be expected to come from his heart? The answer, Salvation is of the Lord, and this individual does not feel that in his flesh dwells any good thing, and all his righteousness is as filthy rags so he has nothing to do or think of himself that would merit esteem or glorify God.

Now one will ask, how then can they come to the church and be baptized? We must examine this thought and give expressions in the form of sound words in faith and love. The sinner has faith wrought in him by the power of God revealed, and he knows without Him he cannot have any righteousness in him, so he cannot hold up works of righteousness and is made to look unto the Lord from whence all his strength must come, and he is exercised in his heart which cries out, Lord keep me! direct my steps! That love is for all of like teaching, which is the love for the brethren. That love for the brethren will constrain him to desire their association and that they have fellowship one for the other because they are of the same spirit. This bringing together is the loving kindness of the Lord Jesus drawing them, and this child of God doeth not feel he, as a crea-

ture, has duties to perform in the church of God to glorify God, but just the opposite, that felt sense of unworthiness of the least of the riches of the house of God. The Spirit will not leave him in that wilderness, but draws him in the way to the house of God, where he will testify of his love to the brethren, and also acquaint them of his unworthiness, and what wondrous love has been shed abroad in his heart, that he could ask God to bless his enemies. This same spirit that has brought him to the church and made him confess that salvation is of the Lord teaches him, "that denying ungodliness and worldly lusts, we should live soberly, righteously and godly, in this present world." So it is **"Not by might, nor by power, but by my spirit, saith the Lord." Zech. 4:6.** If these things be in our hearts and we are moved by the power of love for the brethren to visit them, and associate with them in sweet fellowship, we can say, **"By the grace of God I am what I am,"** and when our elders begin telling the sinner he has duties to perform unto the Lord he is not using words of sound speech or as Paul wrote to Titus, **"Speak thou the things which become sound doctrine." Titus 2:1.**

Brethren, you note we have spoken of the child of God having duties to per form unto the Lord. Let us examine this matter and see if it is words that will hold good in the form of sound words. We know for us to say to one professing to have a hope; go and relate your feelings and experience to the church and through our exhortation he goes, performs the act in a physical way and is received by the church, and is baptized, and he has no answer of a good conscience given, and feel condemned he would have less confidence in our teachings than before. On the other hand we contact one that feels constrained to go to the church, and tell the brethren how great things the Lord has done, this one is directed by the Spirit, while the other one would be looking upon the acts of the creature as serving the Lord and to give him the answer of a good conscience. That which is born of the flesh is flesh. The difference between the two characters, to our understanding is, that one is laboring and is heavy laden, and the other is just waiting for a better hope, and not concerned about church association, and would rather live with the world than come to the church.

We feel to say to all our readers let us take heed unto ourselves, and our faith and love. Do we find these things were brought to us by obeying exhortations of brethren to unite with the church and be baptized? Are we resting with satisfaction in these things, and have we attained unto the desires of our hearts, caught at the substance and only caught the shadow? On the other hand if one is constrained in his heart to tell of the love of God bestowed upon him, he will come pleading his unworthiness and glorifying God, and all his life he will express his unprofitableness and feel to be only an unprofitable servant. We feel the apostle had these feelings when he said, "In me (that is, in my flesh) dwelleth no good thing." "For the good that I would I do not: but the evil which I would not, that I do." "O wretched man that I

am! who shall deliver me from the body of this death?" All the words uttered by man called prayer has no intercession to God unless the Spirit of Christ Jesus is interceding in their hearts and glorifying God, and constraining them to thus speak. The gospel is preached by the precious indwelling of the power of God from above in the heart by which the mouth speaketh. Paul endorsed this thought when he said, **"And my speech and my preaching was not with enticing words of man's wisdom, but in demonstration of the Spirit and of power. That your faith should not stand in the wisdom of men, but in the power of God." 1 Cor. 2:4-5. "Behold, what manner of love the Father hath bestowed upon us, that we should be called the sons of God." 1 John 3:1.** How was it bestowed? By our doing those things which are spoken of in the New Testament, to those constrained by the love of God, or by having those things pointed out to us as a duty we owed to the Lord. If they were an act of the sinner's duty, it is of the flesh and cannot attain unto the righteousness of God. If enacted by the constraining power of the love of God, it is a righteous act, and is becoming of all such to fulfill those things which the Holy Ghost hath revealed to them. All that truly love the church of God will have a desire in their hearts for peace and welfare, and not a snare would they cast in the way of one of God's little ones, but they are willing to comfort and encourage them in the truth. We will close with this admonition: May we hold fast the form of sound words, which we have received through the inspired word of truth as given by the apostles, and not think more highly of ourselves than we ought to think.

Submitted in love.
Elder C. W. Vaughn
November, 1946

SONG OF SOLOMON

"I am the rose of Sharon, and the lily of the valleys." S. S. 2:1.

Many deep fathomless mysteries are in the Book. Things that are hard to be understood (2 Peter 3:16) are found from the first to the last. I suppose that if it was not for the influence the flesh has in our judgments we would see clearly, but we have that to contend with from the days of our youth (Eccl. 12:1) even down to old age (Deut. 28:50). This being true we have much writing and preaching that must be given the scriptural test before it is fit for nutriment to the church (1 John 4:1; Gal 1:8). This is why things are a mystery to us and will continue to be as long as time lasts. A rose and a lily are not alike. One of them grows in one place and the other in a different kind of place. We must remember that this is one person talking. The marks of the rose and the marks of the lily belong to them. Some have ascribed this beautiful language to the church. With this thought I cannot concur. The church does not say such sublime things about herself. The Son of God has the right to speak thus of himself, and also

to speak with such endearing terms to his bride, but for her to take such liberty—never! When she speaks concerning herself it is an acknowledgment of her many shortcomings. (S.S. 1:6: Mat. 3:14; Mat. 26:75: Rom. 7:15-25).

"I am the rose of Sharon." This is spoken by the Head of the church, and the only one in and of the church that has the prerogative to say, "I am." Not any such foolish expressions as "I want to be," or even that "I will be," but this speaker has the power and right to speak of future things as already so, and of things and times of the past, present and future as taking place now. If this had been the church speaking she would not, and, moreover, could not have taken unto herself, the authority belonging only to her Beloved. A rose is a flower of great beauty and is known over the country·of Sharon. Not that He is a rose, but the rose. There is only one Savior. There is only one name that has power to save, (Isa. 43:11; 46:21; Acts 4:12) and he was, and is, and evermore shall be the only one that saves. (Heb. 13:8). Sharon is a country of plains and the word means that. Jesus is the plain that his brethren must come to. Things are not in common when some are on the mountain and some in the valley, but it is here on this Plain (Sharon) that the Lord's people all find him as everything they need. (Act 2:44-47). It is here that people of every nationality in the world can meet together, and feel at home. "What a lovely flower! What a calm, easy resting place! On this plain with the sweet fragrance of this Rose all wars cease; it is here that divisions never come; it is on this common level that fault-finding, backbiting, bickering and strife does not come; it is here and here alone, that the rich and poor, bond and free, young and old, high and low meet in peace and prosperity in a church capacity. It was on this plain (Isa. 40:4) surrounded by salvation (Isa. 26:1; 60:18) with the Rose of a Sharon in her midst (Psalms 46:5), that the church came through the Civil War in 1861-65. Although it may seem a digression, let me say here, that there is not a place on this globe that can have said about it what can be said both from a scriptural and a profane historical standpoint, about the Old Baptists. The late Civil War did not divide them. The Missionary Baptists, Methodist and Presbyterians did divide. They were not an equal, North and South; they did not esteem each other better than self; they did not have all things in common. But look at the church. There was not a Northern and Southern Primitive Baptist body. When our brethren from down South were in the Northern prisons they were ministered to by our brethren up there, and it was the same with our Northern brethren in the South. You young readers remember this and you old ones take new courage.

On the plain of Sharon where fruit abounds, the rose has become the plant of renown. Only on this plain does Christ have all pre-eminence: only on this plain are the inhabitants in complete unity seeing each other as better than self. "I am the lily of the valleys." Only one lily and many valleys. This word "valleys" means a different place. People talk

about conditional salvation, but how absurd to speak of volunteering to enter a difficult place! Yet the children of God must go there. It is a blighting thought to think that the time must come when we must go into the valleys. We so much dread the going down because we have been over the route going up. Going up we have heard the rich, strong voice of the Shepherd as he led and called us onward and upward, but when we could no longer see to follow him we soon were on the hazardous, circuitous route down and we felt that we did not have any guiding hand and voice. There is not any stopping going up or down. We must go all the way up in deliverance: our baptism in water and in tribulations is down into the water and completely submerged in the trials and afflictions of the Christian's life; our dying in Adam was all the way down into death but up by the resurrecting power of Jesus Christ. Dear readers, we must go all the way down into these valleys. How dark and cheerless they seem; how our memory goes back to former days when our zeal was likely and we were so interested in talking of the blessed One; ah, how black and rolling the tempest-laden clouds; what despair and gloom seized our tortured souls; ah, dear pilgrim, how dark and foreboding the caverns of evil we found there. The questioning and the groaning of our soul was for another glimpse of light, but the dark, heavy clouds had darkened the sun so that we could scarcely hope for it again. We had sunk so low that we wondered how that we ever had hoped in the Lord. In such an extremity and in our anxiety and ordeal of soul we began to see again ourselves.

Are we the person that has gone before the church of Jesus Christ and asked for a home? Are we, the one that has set in the assembly of the saints? Ah, what a deceiver we have found ourselves to be. In this dismal, low and gloomy valley the waters of destruction come. How we struggle to keep going but we cannot. Hope seems to be going. David, along with all of God's children, knew all this. "Save me, O God; for the waters are come in unto my soul. I sink in deep mire, where there is no standing: I am come into deep waters, where the floods overflow me." Psalms 69:1-2. Paul experienced dying daily as does all the family of God. (1 Cor. 15: 31; 2 Cor. 4:10-12). "Precious in the sight of the Lord is the death of his saints." Psalms 116:15. Many times we refer to the corporeal death when we speak of this scripture, but I think it is applicable to this daily dying. If so, then this is a precious sight to him who is the lily of the valleys. Remember dear reader, that salvation is of the Lord. It is here in these valleys, shut in by mountains of sin and dark clouds overhead, that we get to the ends of the earth. It is here that Jesus, the lily of the valleys, comes up from out of the mire and flooding waters to rescue every perishing lamb. We were not looking for him in a place like this; we had been taught by men that he was God of the light places: they had taught us that he came to them that sought him; some had told us that our condition was because of our conduct, but every idea and opinion and

doctrine of men must be drowned in these surging waters; all powers of mortal man must be brought under subjection, and he must come to the end of his resources — to the end of all the earth. There, out of ground that he thought could not produce, the lily comes up; he finds that not only is God the God of the light, but that he is the ruler in the dark (Psalms 139:12); he finds that he cannot go to Christ, but that Christ comes to the poor, lost and ruined sinner; that the dark clouds were not dark at all, but only his vision was bad. (1 Cor. 13-12). What a precious sight to see the coming up of this lily. What a sight for the dear children of God to behold this beautiful lily in it purity, innocence and glory. The mind is unable to express the adoration and praise due this glorious One, but the time of singing has come because he has left the ninety and nine and gone into the mountains seeking the poor sinner that has become lost there. (Mat. 18:12). He takes him out of the horrible place of mire and places him on a rock, establishes his goings, giving him a new song.

Elder W.D. Griffin
November, 1946

IS IT TIME TO RENEW YOUR SUBSCRIPTION? IF YOUR EXPIRATION DATE IS 04 / 2017 IT EXPIRES WITH THIS ISSUE.

WHY DO CHILDREN OF GOD SUFFER

"If we suffer, we shall also reign with him." 2 Tim. 2:12.

It is evident in all the experiences of the children of God as recorded in the Bible, that they all suffered in many ways. It is also evident in the experiences related by God's children in this age that suffering is yet common. They are all experimentally acquainted with grief, temptations, persecutions, tribulations and all manner of suffering. Job was afflicted in body and had all earthly possessions taken from him. All the Israelites suffered under Egyptian bondage. David was sorely oppressed and conscious of his great sins. Paul was beaten with many stripes and was made to exclaim, "O wretched man that I am! Who shall deliver me from the body of this death?" Yes this suffering is necessary, but why?

We do not suffer in order to merit a home in heaven, because Jesus fulfilled the law to a jot and tittle for us. Therefore, it is solely upon his merits that we shall inhabit that place prepared for his saints in after life. He has merited our salvation in heaven by his obedience.

We do not suffer in order to merit blessings in time for these were included in the "all things that pertain unto life and godliness" that was given to us by the Father through the merits of Jesus. These blessings that we enjoy in time are not merited by us as Paul says, "By grace are ye saved through faith; and that (faith) not of yourselves: it is the gift of God: Not of works lest any man should

boast."

We do not suffer to satisfy justice; nor to merit any blessing in time; nor to gain a home in heaven. We suffer because it was appointed unto us to suffer; God appointed to us this suffering just as he appointed Paul to suffer as an apostle, a preacher and teacher of the Gentiles. (1 Tim. 1:11-12). In 1st Thessalonians 3:3 we read, **"That no man should be moved by these afflictions: for yourselves know that we are appointed thereunto."** So then, this suffering comes by the appointment of God.

It was also appointed unto Jesus to suffer and as it was necessary for him to have suffered so it is necessary that we suffer. Paul reasoned with them out of the Scriptures, opening and alleging that Christ must needs have suffered. (Acts 17:3) It was not only necessary that Jesus suffer because of our sins, but it was also necessary in order to learn obedience. Paul wrote to the Hebrews concerning Jesus, **"Though he were a Son, yet learned he obedience by the things which he suffered." Heb. 5:8.** So Jesus was taught obedience through suffering. We learn obedience by the things we suffer.

Paul told the Philippian brethren, **"For unto you it is given in the behalf of Christ, not only to believe on him, but also to suffer for his sake." Phil. 1:29.** Even the suffering of God's children is a gift. It is a valuable gift for it teaches obedience. We are made obedient through suffering. Paul did not preach the gospel for filthy lucre's sake nor for any glory for he said, **"For though I preach the gospel, I have nothing to glory of: for necessity is laid upon me; yea, woe is unto me, if I preach not the gospel!" 1 Cor. 9:16.** The sufferings that Paul experienced drove him to obedience. God is a perfect teacher and will make his children obedient as it is said in Psalms 110:3. **"Thy people SHALL BE WILLING in the day of thy power."**

How could we have believed that Jesus was the Christ had we never suffered? It took the suffering of trials, heartaches, disappointments, vexation of our natural spirits, and failures in all our undertakings to teach us that we were not capable of saving ourselves and to make us to cry to some power other than ourselves to save us. Thus, by this suffering our God given faith was manifested. How could we believe in an allwise sovereign God had we not suffered so many disappointments to teach us that we are at best but vanity and foolish, and to teach us that "It is not in man that walketh to direct his steps?" By these experiences God teaches us that there is a power that is sovereign and worketh all things after the counsel of his own will and no power is able to withstand him.

It takes the sufferings that we experience to teach us daily that we are nothing --- yea, less than nothing and vanity. This suffering is necessary to keep us humble and dependent upon the grace of God. This suffering makes us to be constant in prayer to the God of Israel for his mercies. We cry unto him daily for his continued mercies, realizing that we do not merit anything but his hot

wrath. If justice was meted out to us according to that we deserve, hell would be our doom.

Now we are comforted with this thought, "If we suffer, we shall also reign with him." Oh, blessed thought! Paul reckoned in his letter to the Roman brethren. **"For I reckon that the sufferings of this present time are not worthy to be compared with the glory which shall be revealed in us." Rom. 8:18.** Now we experience sufferings; then, we shall experience glory. Now we experience death; then, we shall experience life. Now we experience sin; then, we shall experience holiness. Now we experience foolishness; then, we shall experience wisdom. Now we experience hope; then, we shall experience reality.

No other people suffer as the children of God suffer. No other people has experienced that pure heart that teaches that the best of man's righteousness is but filthy rags in God's sight. No other people are convinced that without him we can do nothing. Other people conclude that they have some power vested in them upon the volition of their own will. They think that they can, at least, accept or reject. We would be of the same opinion were it not for the sufferings that we experience that teaches us otherwise. This lesson is learned through suffering. May God be praised for blessing us with suffering to keep us humble and submissive to his will and at each others feet.

Elder E. J. Lambert
January, 1947

Elder R. L. Dodson, Dear Brother In Christ: I have been impressed for some time to write you a letter. I must make the effort so that my mind may be relieved.

First of all I want to thank you for printing the articles in that wonderful October 1945 issue of the Signs of the Times. In my opinion it is one of the best issues, from cover to cover, that I have ever read. It is filled with the sweet spirit of Christ, and his love to poor, sinful creatures as I feel myself to be. I have read and re-read it, feeding upon the sweet spiritual food combined therein. Your editorial, "Why darkness before Light," is a marvelous piece. It explains so beautifully the wonderful purposes and plans of God, the why and how these plans have been made manifest at the right time --- the appointed time. I enjoy all your writings on the subjects of Election and Predestination. They fill my poor heart with that hidden manna that comes down from above; and is dispensed to God's little ones through his faithful servants. I feel that you are wonderfully blessed in the understanding of that sweet doctrine which is so precious to me.

In his editorial, "The Risen Christ," Elder Griffin has expressed feelings and hopes far better than I could express them myself. He has expressed his position plainly, with which I agree. He has shown love and charity for those who may not share his opinion, which I hope I have for them.

Brother Dodson I want to commend you for your sweet spirit of charity toward those who may not see things as you do.

"Faith, hope, charity, these, three; but the greatest of these is charity." Much has been said about our faith in God. It would take volumes to contain the sweet experiences of grace which have been written, expressing that precious hope in Christ, that has been received by poor, sinful creatures here below, yet little has been said or written about the greatest of the three - charity.

It is only mentioned in the New Testament. Many think of it only as almsgiving; others think of it as love but to me it is the application to our lives of our faith in God, and our hope in Christ. It is the manifestation to those about us, that we possess the other two. It is the spirit of love, one to another, which binds God's children together, and keeps them ever at the feet of their brethren, anxious to serve and not dictate to them. It is the essence of Christianity without which we cannot live, yet why has it been so neglected? Paul explained it in 1 Cor. 13. He said, "Though I speak with the tongues of men and of angels, and have not charity, I am become as sounding brass, or a tinkling cymbal. And though I have the rift of prophecy, and understand all mysteries and all knowledge and though I have all faith, so that I could remove mountains, and have not charity, I am nothing." Surely charity is important.

CHARITY

The foregoing is a portion of a letter we received from a sister in Texas. It shows that she feels the subject of charity has been neglected. We agree that but little, comparatively speaking, has been said on this all-important and inexhaustible subject. While attending the Lower Country Line Association near Durham, N. C. in the early part of July, we used the words she quotes: "And now abideth faith, hope, charity, these three; but the greatest of these is charity," as a text. We dwelt more on faith and hope than we did on charity, partly perhaps because we did not wish to trespass upon the time of those who were to follow us in speaking. We stated at the outset of our remarks that we were going to talk about the three greatest things in all the world to the spiritually minded, which we designated faith, hope and charity. We tried to show among other things that since the days of Abraham, faith, hope and charity had abided with the people of God and how glad we are that this is still true to-day. Without them how could we endure the burdens and crosses of this life. Faith and hope pertain only to this life, but when this pilgrimage journey ends, faith shall become sight, for we shall then see Him as he is and be like him, and shall be satisfied; and that which we have hoped for here we shall come into possession of, but charity, or love, which we have a little foretaste of here, shall have hardly begun, for it will still abide with us and continue on and on in a never ending eternity. We have thought of charity as the manifested love of God. God was not content to only proclaim his love for his people, but he actually manifested it in the gift of his only begotten Son, who came into this world of sin and sorrow and suffered ignomy and shame in order that he might ransom and redeem

from the powers of Satan those who were given him in the counsels of eternity. Through their transgression in Adam they became involved in sin and ruin, and were of themselves entirely incapable of extricating themselves from so horrible a pit, but according to that covenant ordered in all things and sure, in the fulness of time God rent the heavens and came down in the person of his Son, destroyed him that had the power of death, and delivered them who through fear of death were all their lifetime subject to bondage. "Greater love hath no man than this, that a man lay down his life for his friends," is the testimony of Jesus, and he also said, "This is my commandment, That ye love one another, as I have loved you." In laying down his life for it is people, he met the demands of the law in every jot and title, and he took up his life again that he might justify them and present them unto his Father without spot, wrinkle or any such thing; therefore there is none who can lay anything to their charge or condemn them before God, for the apostle says, "It is Christ that died, yea rather, that is risen again, who is even at the right hand of God, who also maketh intercession for us." Having conquered death, and having destroyed him that had the power of death, death is no more a frightful foe, and in declaring that he was persuaded that nothing shall ever be able to separate us from the love of God which is in Christ Jesus our Lord, Paul puts death at the head of the list of those things which are all-embracing. This is why charity is the greatest of all. It will endure when, all time things shall have been swept away and forgotten. As the poet has well said, "When we've been there ten thousand years, Bright shining as the sun, We've no less days to sing God's praise, Than when we first begun."

If God's manifested love for us was so great as to bring forth from the climes of eternal glory his blessed Son, to-suffer and die in our stead, what ought to be the attitude of the recipients of all of God's benefits as a token of their gratitude and appreciation to him? It is easy to profess by word of mouth our love for God and his people, but many of us fall far short when it comes to putting our words into practice. Jesus said, "By this shall all men know that ye are my disciples, if ye have love one to another." The acid test is beautifully set forth in the thirteenth chapter of 1 Corinthians, where Paul states in these words: "Though I speak with the tongues of men and of angels, and have not charity, I am become as sounding brass, or a tinkling cymbal. And though I have the gift of prophecy, and understand all mysteries, and all knowledge; and though I have all faith, so that I could remove mountains, and have not charity, I am nothing. And though I bestow all my goods to feed the poor, and though I give my body to be burned, and have not charity, it profiteth me nothing." He then proceeds to tell us what charity (manifested love) really is. He says, "Charity suffereth long, and is kind; charity envieth not; charity vaunteth not itself, is not puffed up, Doth not behave itself unseemly, seeketh not her own, is not easily provoked, thinketh no evil; Rejoiceth not in iniquity, but rejoiceth in the truth; Beareth all things,

believeth all things, hopeth all things, endureth all things. Charity never faileth."

The children of the heavenly King should manifest their love one for another, and this embraces, in our opinion, administering to the carnal needs of our brethren where they are without the necessities of this life. The beloved apostle, John, says, "But whoso hath this world's goods, and seeth his brother have need, and shutteth up his bowels of compassion from him, how dwelleth the love of God in him? My little children, let us not love in word, neither in tongue; but in deed and in truth." Be it said to the shame of some of us that we close our eyes and turn away from the poor and needy of the flock, so far as the things of this world are concerned. Have any of us anything that we did not receive? "The earth is the Lord's and the fulness thereof, the world and they that dwell therein." Whatsoever then we may possess even of this world's goods has been entrusted to us by an all-merciful God, and in reality it is not ours, but his and we should be good stewards and use it as unto the Lord. We agree that we should not confuse the meaning of natural charity with the love of God, but this does not say that we should not be practical about the things of God. Let the fruit of the tree show that it is a good tree. We should not be backward in showing our faith by our works. Some of our brethren seem to be fearful of laying stress on living what we profess for fear of being criticized about believing in creature works. The apostle James said, "Shew me thy faith without the works, and I will shew thee my faith by my works." Let us not be hearers only, but let us also be doers of the things which pertain to God and His kingdom, that others may see our good works and glorify our Father which is in heaven.

Elder R. L. Dodson
November, 1946

For the Signs of the Times,
Buffalo, April 26, 1836.

Brother Beebe: Once more I have the pleasure of writing to you for a few No's of the Signs. I have often thought of the situation of the Old School Baptist Church, when you first proposed publishing a paper devoted exclusively to the Old School Baptist cause. We then knew of but few, except the Warwick Association; and even there they were divided — one after another falling in with the New School plans. Again when you came out in your first number against the Rev. A. Judson's letter to the American females, as almost everyone thought he was a good man, and would not write or do anything wrong. I well know that the learned clergy with all their papers would make an united attack, and almost concluded you must fall before them; yet after all my fears, taking into consideration the flood of error that was spreading over the land and deceiving many, and being strengthened by the promises in the Bible, that "On this rock will I build my church, and the gates of hell shall not prevail against it;" and again, "There shall arise false teachers and shall deceive many, and if it were

possible, deceive the very Elect, & c., I made up my mind to advise you to go on, and promised to be one who would stand or fall with you, and to aid and assist you.

According to my expectations, soon after the Signs was put in circulation, the learned clergy with all their presses came out most violently against it; but when "the Sword of the Lord and of Gideon" was unsheathed, they fell like Goliath before David's smooth stone from his sling. Oh how my heart has been made glad again and again, when I have read in your paper, letters from churches, and individual members scattered in different parts of the United States, that was almost ready to say with one of the prophets of old, "I am left alone and they seek my life." How rejoiced was that prophet when the Lord told him he had reserved more than seven thousand who had not bowed the knee to the Image of Baal.

I will now tell you a little about this place; last winter the New School of all sorts held a protracted, or rather a distracted meeting; every art was put in motion to get people on the anxious-seats ; women; old and young were sent out, some with tracts and others to abuse and slander those that would not go; young women have induced young men to go to meeting with them, and after getting them before a house full of people, began to urge them to go on to the anxious seats, and to cry out, What will become of your souls if you do not; and if they could not succeed take the first opportunity to abuse them & c. At length some of the old professors became alarmed, and began to enquire for the good old way. I took some pains to scatter the Signs amongst them; and after a while the learned reader for the New School Baptist became alarmed and publicly warned his friends against reading a paper that was attempted to be put in circulation, falsely called religions, also to beware of those that circulated them, &c. I was glad to hear of that, for I concluded something was the matter. Since that time I have had the pleasure of meeting with a number that have determined to walk no longer with them. We have appointed meetings in a school-house where we meet together to sing and pray and have a coloured man, who was licensed in the State of Virginia, to preach for us. We think the time not far distant when an Old School Baptist Church will be formed in this City. If any of the Old School Baptist preachers should be passing this way, they are affectionately invited to call on us. They will find me on the corner of Franklin and Chippewa streets.

Yours in Gospel Bonds,
Amos Holmes

PSALM 8:1-2.

O Lord our Lord, how excellent *is* **thy name in all the earth! who hast set thy glory above the heavens.**

Out of the mouth of babes and sucklings hast thou ordained strength because of thine enemies, that thou mightest still the enemy and the avenger.

GOSPEL STANDARD 1837
To the editors of the Gospel Standard

Sirs, — Having from time to time read several pieces in your work, sometimes, when my soul has been cast down, and I have been sinking in the mire and the filth of internal corruption, I have, under the power and unction of God the Holy Ghost, had a lift by the way, and have received a few drops from that ocean which, I trust, I shall shortly swim in through the countless ages of a never-ending eternity, I mean the ocean of God the Father's everlasting love, flowing in streams through the mediation of Jesus Christ, and flowing into the souls of all the election of grace, by the sovereign power and will of the Holy Ghost.

On reading chap. xvii. of the Acts of the Apostles, I find there was the same opposition to gospel truths at that period of time as there is at the present day. There are but two sects on earth; the one is called the righteous, and the other the wicked; the one sheep and the other goats; the one the children of God, and the other the children of the devil; the one are, or will be, regenerated by the power of the Holy Ghost, and they either know it, or desire to know it, and the other are sitting in darkness and the shadow of death, being blinded by the god of this world. And between these two sects there is a great gulf fixed by God's eternal degree, so that the one cannot pass to the other, neither in time nor to all eternity.

We are informed, that when Paul was called and fitted by the Holy Ghost for the work of the ministry, in his travels he came to Thessalonica, where was a synagogue of the Jews, and, as his manner was, he went in unto them, and three Sabbath Days reasoned with them out of the Scriptures, that Christ must needs have suffered and risen again from the dead, and said, "This Jesus whom I preach unto you is Christ." We find that Paul was permitted to speak in the synagogue, a privilege which is granted but to very few of God's sent servants in this our day. A man may preach up free will and human merit in almost any place, but pulling down the creature, and exalting Christ as head over all things to the spiritual church, is what cannot be borne, only by few. However, there were certain lewd fellows, of the baser sort, gathered a company and set all the city of an uproar, and assaulted the house of Jason, and sought to bring them out to the people, crying, "These that have turned the world upside down are come hither also." And just so it is now; yet notwithstanding, God's sent ministers do and will declare the word of God, pulling down the creature and exalting Christ, declaring that he is the only King in Zion, and that he rules and reigns in the hearts of the election of grace; and also showing that the children of God must pass through much tribulation, internal and external, on their way to the kingdom of glory, and that they must wade through hot fires and deep waters. Sometimes the poor soul goes down to the bottom of the mountains and the earth, with his bars about him, according to his apprehension, for ever; and whatever he has known and felt in

days that are past, when the candle of the Lord shined upon him, he is now brought to conclude that it will never more be day with him, and he is brought with David to cry, that be "sits in darkness, and in the shadow of death, being bound in affliction and Iron." He sees the prison walls and the fetters that bind him, but he cannot see how he is to be set at liberty, and there are very few who can tell him where he it. The cry of the bondmen of the day is, "There is no need for you to be in this situation only believe and liberty is yours; exercise your faith in the Lord Jesus Christ, and all will be well." But these dumb dogs know nothing about it; for they have never been spiritually shut up in darkness, because they have never entered into the spiritual world. It must be the voice of Christ speaking with power to the soul, before that poor soul can leap like an hart, and a man must know something of the path himself, before he can teach God's family to profit. What does any one know of cold, if he has never been frost-bitten? or what does any one know of the effects of fire, if he has never felt its warmth? A schoolboy may sit at his desk, with maps and charts before him, and imagine he can navigate a ship across the Atlantic, but this is only head knowledge, which is useful as far as it goes; but let such an one stand at the helm, when the sea rolls mountains high, and he will find a difference between being there and sitting at his desk by the fireside. The one is learnt from books, the other is experience.

And thus it is with all the letter-taught, man-made parsons and their hearers. They can talk for an hour of what they know about the work of God in the letter, and ask a thousand questions as to what is the meaning of this passage of Scripture and the other, all at a distance; but it is one thing to talk of Christ in the land of Judea, and another to know that he is formed in the heart the hope of glory, being made a partaker of the divine nature, born again, not of corruptible seed, but of incorruptible, by the word of God, which liveth and abideth for ever. But before any of God's children can come to this stage of experience, they must be plunged again and again into the ditch, by God himself, until their own clothes abhor them.

They may wash themselves with snow water, and make the outside clean, but the leprosy is within, and all the waters of Abana and Pharpar will be of no avail. No; the Syrian must dip seven times in the river Jordan, and then he shall be clean. (2 Kings v.) So it is with all those who feel their souls polluted by sin. They may try all the rounds and forms that have ever been invented by mortal man, and they will not be one whit the better. Nothing short of the blood of Christ, God's dear Son, can cleanse them from their sin; and this must be applied to the conscience by the blessed Spirit, before peace and rest can be obtained.

Every man on earth is as clay in the hands of the heavenly potter. They are moths, worms, and grasshoppers. The Lord maketh poor and maketh rich. He bringeth down and lifteth up. He raiseth the poor out of the dust of earth, and

lifteth up the beggar from the dunghill, to set them among princes, and to make them inherit thrones of glory; for the pillars of the earth are the Lord's, and he hath set the world upon them. How contrary is the language of God's word to the preaching of the present day. Man is to perform everything, and if he cannot make a good finish of the work of salvation, then Jesus Christ is to help him out. Whereas the word of God declares that Jehovah is a Sovereign in all his works and ways. "The deceived and the deceiver are his. He shutteth up a man, and there can be no opening. With him is strength and wisdom." (Job xii. 9-25.) But though a child of God may see these things in the word of God as clear as the sun at noon-day, yet unless they are brought to his soul with power, he cannot rely on them. I have heard ministers say, "Apply the promises to your souls, and take comfort from them." But let a poor child of God be brought into trying circumstances, through affliction in his family, want of employment, or otherwise; he tries all in his power that he may live uprightly; he may rise up early, and sit up late, and eat the bread of carefulness, and notwithstanding be baffled in all his designs; and sometimes, perhaps, he may be kept in this situation for years, God, at the same time, withdrawing from him his sensible presence, and then what comfort can he get from the promises? He may read that "God hath said, I will never leave thee nor forsake thee," but this in the letter will not set him at liberty, either in spirituals or temporals. I have passed through the length and breadth of this land again and again; but I know all these things are to stain the cursed pride of many of God's family, and bring them to the foot of the cross, that Christ may have all the glory.

The souls' welfare of God's family is not in the hands of mortal man, for God's counsel shall stand, and he will do all his pleasure; but many weaklings are carried away with the wind of false doctrine; so that one comes with a, "Lo, here is Christ," and another, "Lo, there is Christ," till the poor soul's judgment gets entangled, and at times he hardly knows who to believe or what to believe; but blessed be the dear name of our Jesus, every son and daughter in his family is fixed upon that rock which the gates of hell shall never prevail against, and eventually they are brought to see it. Sure I am it is a great blessing to sit under a sound doctrinal, experimental minister; for if any one has gone far on the way to Zion he knows what it is to have his soul shut up in darkness, and then the beasts of prey come forth from their dens; the lust of the flesh and the pride of life, yea, wrath and malice in every shape. Beset by the world, by external professors, and sometimes by even the regenerated family of God, and, in particular, by the temptations of the devil, the poor soul reels to and fro, and staggers like a drunken man, and is at his wits' end. Then he cries unto the Lord, and the Lord, at his own set time, delivers him out of his distresses. And this is often done under the ministry of the word; therefore I say again those are highly favoured who can sit under the sound of the gospel of God's dear Son,

from one who has been long in the way to Zion, who has been brought from bondage to liberty, from Sinai to Zion, from his own ragged righteousness to be clothed in the righteousness of Christ; one who knows what it is to have a view of his own situation in the Adam-fall, and what it is to leave the old world in all its ruins, and, by the faith of the Son of God, to enter into the New Jerusalem, the city of the great King in Zion, and there sit under his sway in the land of liberty, having the royal laws of faith and love, and a manifestation of all sins forgiven, past, present, and to come. This is what the blood-bought family of God wish to enjoy, and a man who has experienced these things knows something of the bulwarks of Zion, and of the strong holds of sin, of the devices of the devil and the agents he employs. Sometimes the mighty train comes in like a flood, and seems to deluge all before it; and sometimes in a smooth, deceitful way, dressed as an angel of light; but let it be either way, and end is the same, to sap, if possible, the very foundations of Zion. But God is the God of his people, and he will be their guide even unto death.

Nottingham. A POOR OUTCAST.

PROVERBS 4:1-2.

Hear, ye children, the instruction of a father, and attend to know understanding.

For I gave you good doctrine, forsake ye not my law.

CONTRIBUTIONS

JANUARY 2017

Milton Houston, NC 5.00

Phyllis Stroud, VA 10.00

Marcus Terry, TX 5.00

Jane Mabe, NC 5.00

Jane Myrick, FL 15.00

Arlie Thompson, VA 5.00

Ted McDaniel, VA 100.00

Patsy Mitchell, TX 5.00

FOR FEBRUARY 2017

Bernard Cox, VA 5.00

Dan Delp, VA 10.00

John W. Schultz, WY 500.00

PSALM 95: 1-7.

O Come, let us sing unto the Lord: let us make a joyful noise to the rock of our salvation.

Let us come before his presence with thanksgiving, and make a joyful noise unto him with psalms.

For the Lord *is* a great God, and a great King above all gods.

In his hand *are* the deep places of the earth: the strength of the hills is his also.

The sea *is* his, and he made it: and his hands formed the dry *land*.

O come, let us worship and bow down: let us kneel before the Lord our maker.

For he *is* our God; and we *are* the people of his pasture, and the sheep of his hand. To day if ye will hear his voice.

MEETINGS

LOWER MAYO
5th Sunday Meeting

The next 5th Sunday Meeting will be held, The Lord Willing, Sunday, April 30, 2017. Flower Gap Church will Host the meeting. The Meeting House is located at 3841 Flower Gap Rd.,Cana, Va. 24317. From US 52, turn west about 5 miles north of Mt. Airy, NC, on Flower Gap Rd. #691, at foot of Fancy Gap Mountain. Go 3.5 miles to church on left.

We invite the ministers, brothers, sisters and all believers in Salvation by Grace to meet with us during this meeting.

In bonds of love,
Lowell Hopkins, Clerk
(276) 952-2098

SKEWARKEY UNION
(Eastern Kehukee Association)

Tarboro Primitive Baptist Church will host the next Skewarkey Union on the fifth Sunday of April 30, 2017. The church is located at the corner of St. James Street and Albemarle Avenue in Tarboro, N.C. Preaching services begin at 10:30 a.m.

We extend an invitation to our ministers, brethren and friends.

Naomi Coker, Clerk
252-823-0786

STAUNTON RIVER UNION

The Lord willing, the Staunton River Union will be held at Malmaison Primitive Baptist Church located on Malmaison Rd. / Blairs, VA in Pittsylvania County. Saturday before the fifth Sunday in April 2017 the song service will begin at 10:00 a.m.

We invite all lovers of the truth and especially all ministers of our faith and order to come and be with us.

Sister Pam Betterton
Clerk Staunton River
Primitive Baptist Association

WEST COUNTRY LINE UNION MEETING

The West Country Line Union meeting will be held, The fifth Sunday in April 30, 2017 at Moons Creek Primitive Baptist Church. The Service will start at 10:30 AM. The Church is located one mile off Hwy 86 between Yanceyville, N.C. and Danville Va. on Park Springs road toward Providence N. C. We invite and welcome all Minsters and Brethren, Sisters and Friends of our Faith and order to come and be with us.

Elder Jimmy Gray, Moderator
Brother Wayne Edwards, Clerk

OBITUARIES

LINDA GOODWIN QUESENBERRY

November 6, 1944 - August 14, 2016

May God give me the words to write about our dear Sister. We at Valley View Primitive Baptist Church are saddened by the passing of our loving Sister Linda Goodwin Quesenberry from her earthly home on August 14, 2016. Linda was born November 6, 1944. She joined the church in December, 1986 with her husband, Brother Frank and they were baptized by Elder Raymond Goad on a beautiful Sunday, April 17, 1987.

Sister Linda was a very active member of Valley View Church as long as she was able. She had a lot of serious illnesses and she handled all of her sickness with such grace and faith. The Lord blessed her to take care of Brother Frank in his final illness.

Preceded in death by her loving husband, Frank E. Quesenberry; her parents, Ray Walter and Mildred Hazel (Pierce) Goodwin; three brothers, John, Jim and Ronnie; and two sisters, Patsy and Mary Lou.

She is survived by her daughter and son-in-law, Dawn and Tim Newland; granddaughters, Chloe and Lexi Harless; sisters, Kay Shipley, Carolyn (Rob) Morris, June (Ashley) Weaver and Nancy McNally; brother, Robby (Jackie) Goodwin; sister-in-law, Carrie Lou (Ray) Smith; step-daughter, Deborah (Scott) Segrest; grandchildren; Emily (Lee) Tucker, Allison Segrest and great-granddaughter, Abigail Kate Tucker; and several nieces and nephews.

Grave side services were held at 11:00 a.m., Wednesday, August 17, 2016 by her Pastor, Elder Raymond Goad.

Read and approved by Valley View Primitive Baptist Church on February 19, 2017

Copies to be sent to the Signs of the Times and family.

Moderator, Elder Raymond Goad
Clerk, Lena Duncan
Asst. Clerk, Naomi Agee

Signs of the Times

DEVOTED TO THE OLD SCHOOL BAPTIST CAUSE

" The Sword of the Lord and of Gideon "

VOL. 185 HILLSVILLE, VA., MAY 2017 NO. 5

SIGNS OF THE TIMES

ISSN - 0199 - 0063

Subscription price $15.00 per year - $25.00 two years

Published monthly by
SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.

Tony R. Horton
Circulation Manager and Treasurer
1429 Howlett Street, Hillsville, Va. 24343
Phone (276) 728-5651

EDITOR

Elder Cleo Robertson 111 Livingstone Drive
Cary, NC 27513
(919) 460-7721

ASSOCIATE EDITOR

Elder J. B. Farmer 6373 N. State Hwy 7
Grayson, Ky. 41143
(606) 474-4327

All letters for this paper containing subscriptions and remittances, should be mailed to Tony R. Horton, 1429 Howlett Street, Hillsville, Va. 24343. All articles and letters for publication, all notices of meetings and all obituaries should be mailed to Elder Cleo Robertson, 111 Livingstone Drive Cary, NC 27513.

SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.
1429 Howlett Street
Hillsville, Va. 24343

HYMN

How sweet, how heavenly is the sight,
When those who love the Lord
In one another's peace delight,
And thus fulfil his word:

When each can feel his brother's sigh,
And with him bear a part;
When sorrow flows from eye to eye,
And joy from heart to heart:

When free from envy, scorn, and pride,
Our wishes all above,
Each can his brother's failings hide,
And show a brother's love:

When love in one delightful stream
Through every bosom flows;
And union sweet, and dear esteem,
In every action glows!

Love is the golden chain that binds
The happy souls above;
And he's an heir of heaven that finds
His bosom glow with love.

Swain.

CONTENTS

EDITORIAL 98
Elder Jerry B. Farmer

CORRESPONDENCE 101

VOICES OF THE PAST 103
Elder R. L. Dodson
Elder John F. Johnson
Rusticus - The Gospel Standard

CONTRIBUTIONS 119

OBITUARIES 120
Elder Claude Casey Hand

PSALM 93

The Lord reigneth, he is clothed with majesty; the Lord is clothed with strength, *wherewith* **he hath girded himself: the world also is stablished, that it cannot be moved.**

Thy throne *is* **established of old: thou** *art* **from everlasting.**

The floods have lifted up, O Lord, the floods have lifted up their voice; the floods lift up their waves.

The Lord on high *is* **mightier than the noise of many waters,** *yea, than* **the mighty waves of the sea.**

Thy testimonies are very sure: holiness becometh thine house, O Lord, for ever.

EDITORIAL

"I am the good shepherd, and know my *sheep,* **and am known of mine." John 10:14.**

Elder Jerry B. Farmer

When one in a carnal mind attempts to describe the life's journey of the child of God, the pilgrim's efforts and choices are always emphasized, rather than the saving grace and watch-care of the One that constantly delivers him from all danger and harm. It is my desire, the Lord willing, to be blessed with a spiritual mind in order to write down something of the true experience of God's elect, manifesting God's goodness and mercy, and giving Him all praise, honor and glory, which is His due.

The sheep is the best example I know, of any creature according to its nature, that depicts the life and needs of a child of God. And the sheep has been referred to many times in the scriptures for that very purpose. I desire to set down a few observations of the way a shepherd and his sheep get along.

It is almost defenseless against its predators, and is in constant need of watch-care by the shepherd. If left by itself it would soon perish --- if not by a ravenous beast, then surely by hunger and thirst, or by disease. So, it is necessary to have a wise and strong shepherd in order for the weak and depen-

dent sheep to prosper and survive.

The sheep is a very special creature indeed. It has many characteristics similar to those of a person. It is basically gregarious, and does not do well when isolated. It does best when surrounded by the flock. Nevertheless, it does sometimes wander off by itself. It is capable of love, trust, fear, anger, and even presumption. These attributes are quite noticeable upon pondering their day-to-day activities.

Little lambs are helpless when they are born, and totally depend upon their mothers for all their needs. After they grow a little, and notice others of their own age, their main desire and greatest pleasure is to romp and play with them.

Sheep naturally fear strangers. They will not approach anyone they do not know. And if a stranger should call to them, they will ignore the call, and if they feel threatened will run the other way. But the shepherd has been proven to be harmless to the sheep, and has earned their trust over time. Because they trust him, they will follow him. Jesus said, **"And when he** (the shepherd) **putteth forth his own sheep, he goeth before them, and the sheep follow him: for they know his voice. And a stranger will they not follow, but will flee from him: for they know not the voice of strangers."**

When a sheep is subdued, it gives up without a fight. Its only recourse is for the shepherd to come and rescue it. Many hireling shepherds allow the sheep under their charge to be separated from the flock and to be destroyed. But the Watchful Shepherd never permits even one of His own to be ultimately lost, because He has the power and wisdom to keep it. And above all, He loves it more than His own life.

Sheep come in several colors such as brown, black or white, or some combination of these colors. But many goats are colored much like sheep. So, a sheep can never be differentiated from a goat strictly on the basis of its color. Other features or characteristics must be taken into account to discern a sheep.

A sheep may become irritated and show it by butting, but never by biting. It may injure a person or another animal, but it does not set out to destroy. They may vent their anger, or seek to prove their dominance, but they do not rip and tear. Even though they sometimes get rambunctious, the wise shepherd knows just how to humble each one.

At a very young age the sheep know nothing of the shepherd, but after they mature a little they begin to notice him. Being constantly with him, the sheep learn to trust his kind presence and tender mercies. They begin to know his gentle voice and respond to its sound. When being thoroughly examined for, and cured of, any parasites, skin diseases, or cuts and abrasions, they learn not to fear his touch. And when he carefully shears from them their dirty, hot and heavy wool, how refreshing it is to be relieved of this burden in its season. When needful, they are gently tapped to keep them traveling in the narrow way.

The sheep actually learn to love the shepherd — because he first loved them.

They watch for him, and listen for his voice, and do not shun his touch, for they have been taught from long experience that the shepherd only seeks their good. The sheep follow him, wherever he leads. They know not the way to the good pasture or to the still waters. But the shepherd knows the way, and they trust him to bring them there and to keep them safe at all times.

The sheep are named, and the shepherd knows exactly how many are in his flock. If one wanders off, the shepherd, without fail, goes to find it and brings it home again. And the shepherd puts his sheep up at night in a secure fold, away from all harm and danger. The shepherd is the door of the sheepfold. And if an enemy of the sheep should leap over the wall in order to tear and destroy, the shepherd will promptly drive it away or kill it. All the sheep are kept secure under his protective care.

While considering the ways of a good shepherd with his flock, and the nature of the sheep, it has caused me to remember some details of my own travels. It is my hope and trust that you will also be given to see yourself in some of these things. I desire, if it is the Lord's will, to be blessed to set down a brief narrative of the life and experience of a sheep from its birth to death --- particularly one that is loved by a gentle shepherd.

The lamb is born into the world knowing nothing except to hunger, to cry for help, and to trust its mother. It looks to her for all its needs. But it knows nothing of the shepherd, who keeps it and also keeps its mother. It begins to see the wonderful world with all its enticements and pleasures. And little by little it launches out in wider and wider circles from its mother. It finds other little lambs with which to run, jump, bump, and climb upon any high place. It sees no danger or harm, even when it climbs very high or bumps its playmate much too hard. The other suffers, but the offender goes on, not feeling any pain. It bounces along looking for another one to crash into, or for another rock pile to climb.

The lamb grows and becomes stronger, and no longer depends upon its mother. Now, it eats solid food and has no desire for milk. At this time, it knows not the need of the shepherd, although it does recognize his voice. It presumes that it can fend for itself. While greedily looking toward the ground for more and better feed, it gradually wanders farther and farther away from the safety of the flock. Then slowly, almost imperceptibly, night settles in. The young sheep finally realizes it is completely alone. There are no more familiar sounds of the bleating sheep, or of the kind shepherd's voice. Now, silence, darkness and fear begin to reign. The shepherd is unseen, but is already on the way to reclaim his sheep.

Then unfamiliar sounds begin to reach the ears of the little lost sheep. They are those of the vicious and pitiless wolves. At first they are distant howls on the wind. After a time, low muffled growls are heard growing closer. Fear fully sets in, and the terrified sheep runs swiftly away as fast and as far as its strength will take it. But the wolves quickly close in. The little sheep

finds itself surrounded by the snarling wolves with teeth bared as they move in for the kill (much like our sins, when they find us out). Death and fearful destruction seems to be certain to the young sheep.

As the wolves attack and begin to tear, the helpless young sheep cries out in deepest distress. Then it hears the voice of the seeking shepherd calling its name. What a wonderful sound. Hope springs up, and the strong shepherd directly appears, and he is mighty to save. He quickly dispatches the cowardly but destructive wolves with the rod in his powerful hand, and carefully takes the little injured sheep in his arms. The shepherd gently carries it back to the sheepfold where the other sheep are safely kept. He patiently and lovingly cleanses it and binds up its wounds. He watches over it and nourishes it with every needful thing until it becomes strong again.

After this life changing experience, the wounded little sheep has a newfound love and trust for the shepherd. Its desire now is to be constantly near him and to hear his comforting voice and to feel his loving touch. The recovered sheep is now content to follow the shepherd, and is careful to abide peaceably within the flock. If any sheep should push or shove another, the wise shepherd quickly and quietly settles any disturbance in the flock. The trusting sheep now keeps an eye and an ear continuously toward the shepherd, and considers its safe place in the flock.

The Good Shepherd cares for the sheep all the days of its life, even down to old age. In its final days, when the sheep is too weak to keep up with the flock, the Shepherd picks it up and carries it like a lamb in his bosom. And its journey through the wilderness peacefully ends there as it began --- under the watch-care and tender love of the Good Shepherd. And during its whole life, even when unaware --- underneath were the everlasting arms. Jesus said, "My sheep hear my voice, and I know them, and they follow me: and I give them eternal life; and they shall never perish, neither shall any man pluck them out of my hand."

This was written in love, I trust, and in hope of eternal life.

Elder J.B. Farmer 11-23-2008

CORRESPONDENCE

Lon D. Moon
2821 North Road
Gardendale, AL 35071

March 21, 2017

Elder Cleo Robertson
111 Livingstone Drive
Cary, NC 27513

RE: Claude Casey Hand Obituary

Dear Elder Robertson, Editor:

I do submit the enclosed obituary of Elder Claude Casey Hand for your consideration for publication in the

"Signs of the Times" if space is available.

Thank you very much.
Sincerely yours,
Lon D. Moon

Oak Grove Primitive Baptist Church of Jesus Christ
at Churchland, North Carolina
(Address: 8808 South NC Hwy 150, Linwood, NC 27299)
(Clerk Mailing Address: 1378 N Franklin Rd, Mt. Airy, NC 27030)
For assistance call Paul Hopkins at 336-987-7232

Circular Letter

The Church at Oak Grove sends our love and fellowship to all those of like precious faith throughout the country, and we trust as the Apostle Paul, that your soul prospers. For one's soul to prosper is not like the world to amass fortune or fame. It is more like the songwriter who penned a song "Lord, don't spare me anything that will draw me closer to thee." As one is drawn closer to the Lord, he or she may go through many sufferings, heartaches, trials, sorrows, griefs, and pain. Certainly, the opposite of what the world would think, but as Job and so many other of the writers throughout the scriptures realized, these experiences only caused them to see and understand the great mercies of a God who owns all things and controls all things and who was willing to leave the climes of Glory and come here and suffer far worse than anything we will ever experience, for the love of His bride, the Church. Having had these experiences draws one on bended knees to cry "Abba, Father!" and to truly say "Blessed be our Lord and Saviour, Jesus Christ." The world will never know the depth and sweetness of a "Lively Hope."

The Church at Oak Grove is Old School or Primitive in practice, believing in particular redemption of those chosen in Christ before the foundation of the world. We are independent in our services, not willing to lord over any of God's heritage, always wanting to be at each other's feet and we welcome any of like precious faith to fellowship with us.

The Church at Oak Grove has for many years held an annual meeting the last weekend of March, and this year it falls on the fourth weekend, (25th and 26th) Past meetings have had visitors from West Virginia, Virginia, Texas, Alabama, Mississippi, Florida, Kentucky, Ohio, California, the Carolinas, and other places. We extend a cordial welcome to all who can come and visit us.

The Church at Oak Grove is located on NC Highway 150 near the community of Churchland, NC. Physical address (for GPS) is above. We are approximately three (3) miles north on NC Hwy 150 from exit 84 on Interstate 85. Those coming from the south will cross the Yadkin river and take exit-84 to NC 150. Those coming from the north may continue on NC Hwy 52 south around Lexington bearing into Interstate 85 and then to exit 84 (before the river) to NC

150.

Visitors from a distance usually come into the Quality Inn hotel, 101 Plaza Parkway, at Lexington, NC (Phone 336-243-2929). Some rooms have been set aside for the Oak Grove meeting at a discounted rate. You may call for reservations, or ask the clerk on arrival.

Several of the brothers, sisters and friends gather to meet, greet and fellowship at the hotel on Friday evening, and then, Lord willing, our services will begin on Saturday morning with singing at 9:30 AM and preaching at 10:00 AM. Many go back to the hotel on Saturday evening for singing and fellowship, and then on Sunday, singing at 9:30 AM and preaching at 10:00 AM. Lunch will be provided on both days and anyone wanting to bring a dish is welcome but not expected.

Your brothers and sisters in hope,
Elder Paul Hopkins
(Editor received too late for March or April issues).

ROMANS 8: 8-17.

So then they that are in the flesh cannot please God.

But ye are not in the flesh, but in the Spirit, if so be that the Spirit of God dwell in you. Now if any man have not the Spirit of Christ, he is none of his.

And if Christ *be* **in you, the body** *is* **dead because of sin; but the Spirit** *is* **life because of righteousness.**

But if the Spirit of him that raised up Jesus from the dead dwell in you, he that raised up Christ from the dead shall also quicken your mortal bodies by his Spirit that dwelleth in you.

Therefore, brethren, we are debtors, not to the flesh, to live after the flesh.

For if ye live after the flesh, ye shall die; but if ye through the Spirit do mortify the deeds of the body, ye shall live.

For as many as are led by the Spirit of God, they are the sons of God.

For ye have not received the spirit of bondage again to fear; but ye have received the Spirit of adoption, whereby we cry, Abba, Father.

VOICES OF THE PAST

MATTHEW 24:27-28.

"For as the lightning cometh out of the east, and shineth even unto the west; so shall also the coming of the Son of man be. For wheresoever the carcase is, there will the eagles be gathered together."

Under the caption of "Views Wanted", we published in the June, 1942 issue of the SIGNS OF THE TIMES, the request of sister Frank Loden, Quinlan, Texas, for some one to

explain the twenty-fourth chapter of Matthew. To be more specific, she asked, "Does it mean the final end of all things, or is it the end of Legal Jerusalem that is under consideration." Thus far there has not been any compliance with her request published. Perhaps the magnitude of the task has deterred others, and while we realize in advance what an undertaking it will be for us to attempt to adequately cover the subject. Since our mind has reverted to it several times during the past year, we shall present such views as we have regarding it. The position which we shall take is that the language in this chapter very definitely and very clearly shows that it has to do with the end of Legal Jerusalem, and not the end of this natural world. What we shall say will, therefore, be for the purpose of substantiating this point of view. We have selected the twenty-seventh and twenty eighth verses as a text for the reason that we feel they, more than any other verses in the chapter, lead us to the crux of the matter. Let us here get before us again the words of the text, in order that they may be fresh in our minds: "For as the lightning cometh out of the east, and shineth even unto the west; so shall also the coming of the Son of man be. For wheresoever the carcase is, there will the eagles be gathered together." Whatever our Lord had in mind, there was to be nothing half way or incomplete about it, for his reference to the lightning coming out of the east and shining unto the west most certainly signified that it would be complete, far-reaching and all-embracing in its effects, and he used this illustration to show that, also, or in like manner and degree, would the coming of the Son of man be. Again we say, whatever it was Jesus had under consideration, it was to be accompanied by death and destruction, for he said, "Wheresoever the carcase is, there will the eagles be gathered together." Had he meant the destruction of this literal world he would hardly have followed it up with any such statement as the eagles gathering around the carcase, for when this natural world is destroyed there will be no eagles or anything else left to gather together.

Let us now make a brief review of some of the things contained in the chapter. In the first verse it is said, "Jesus went out, and departed from the temple." The wonderful building or group of buildings which constituted the temple, which were constructed of huge and choice stones and requiring forty and six years to assemble or put them together at Jerusalem, were symbolical of the form of worship under the law, under which Jesus came as priest, and the very fact of his taking his departure from the temple indicated that the end of that world, or age, was fast approaching. In the second verse, Jesus said that not one stone would be left remaining upon another, so complete would be its overthrow. In the third verse his disciples asked when those things which he had referred to would be accomplished, and what would be the sign of his coming, and the end of the (that particular) world. He answered them first with a caution that they, "Take heed that no man deceive you" for, he said, many would come in his name, claiming to be the

Christ, and would deceive many. He then proceeded to enumerate the things which would take place before the actual destruction of the city of Jerusalem, or what it typified. He said there would be wars and rumors of wars; that nation would rise against nation, and kingdom against kingdom, and that there would be famines, pestilences and earthquakes, in divers places, all of which would be only the beginning of sorrow. He continued by telling them that they would be delivered up to be afflicted and killed, and would be hated of all nations for his sake; that many of them would be offended, betraying and hating one another; that false prophets would arise and that iniquity would abound, etc., and he concluded this by saying: "And this gospel of the kingdom shall be preached in all the world for a witness unto all nations; and then shall the end come." Those who are familiar with the history of the Jews will undoubtedly agree that all of the things Jesus referred to actually came to pass, including the desolation prophesied of by Daniel, and the things spoken of in verses sixteen to twenty-four inclusive. If any one should question this let him read Josephus' works covering what the Roman Army did to the Jews. Jesus then said, "Behold, I have told you before. Wherefore, if they shall say unto you, Behold, he is in the desert; go not forth: behold, he is in the secret chambers, believe it not." And then follows our text. In this we are told (1) what the coming of the Son of man would be like --- the lightning which illuminates the whole world instantly and reveals the things of darkness. This had particular reference to the time when Jesus would occupy his mediatorial throne as King of kings, and Lord of lords in the gospel kingdom, and when that time came the ceremonial law with all that went with it was to be at an end. Therefore when the kingdom of our Lord was fully established here in the world the Jewish system was dead, and as it existed at that time has been dead ever since and will forever remain dead, for sacrifices are no longer offered in the manner that they were before Jesus came and set up his kingdom here in the world. We understand that the Romans had on their banners and standards the emblem of an eagle. To the Jews the eagle was an unclean bird, and vulture-like did the Romans at the time of destroying their city of Jerusalem prey upon them, their wives and their children. The temple was so completely torn down that not one stone remained upon another, as Jesus had said, and what the Romans did to the Jews symbolized what Jesus had foretold his disciples would be the end of that world. The Romans were the eagles that gathered together around that dead carcass of the Jewish dispensation.

Jesus having told them of the utter destruction of the Jewish economy, etc., then began he to tell them what would follow. He said, "Immediately after the tribulation of those days shall the sun be darkened, and the moon shall not give her light, and the stars shall fall from heaven, and the powers of the heavens shall be shaken: And then shall appear the sign of the Son of man in heaven: and then shall all the tribes of the earth

mourn, and they shall see the Son of man coming in the clouds of heaven with power and great glory." Mat. 24:29-30. We do not understand that he was referring to the natural sun, moon, stars and powers of the heavens, but that he was speaking figuratively (1) of the total abolishment of the rites and ordinances of the Jewish heavens, and (2) of his appearing as the Son of man, coming in the clouds of the gospel heavens with power and great glory. Then be would send forth his angels, or gospel ministers, with the great sound of a trumpet (the gospel) and gather together his elect from the four winds of heaven. This is a portion of the work he is carrying on here in the world today.

Now, please listen, kind reader, for Jesus is still speaking and as usual when he speaks it is important, and this is what he says: "Now learn a parable of the fig tree; When his branch is yet tender, and putteth forth leaves, ye know that summer is nigh: So likewise ye, when ye shall see all these things, know that it is near, even at the doors. Verily I say unto you, This generation shall not pass, till all these things be fulfilled." Those things were actually fulfilled before the passing of that generation, and there were those, John for one, who might be called as a witness, but Jesus' own words should seal it forever. He followed those declarations with these words: "Heaven and earth shall pass away, but my words shall not pass away." Mat. 24:35.

The balance of the chapter is, to us, in the form of an admonition to those whom he calls and qualifies to follow and represent him here in this age in which we now live. As the Jews could not tell just what was the first or the last thing that began or ended the dealings of the Lord with them in that experience, neither do we know the exact beginning of God's dealings with us, nor can we foresee or conjecture what our end here in this life will be. Therefore it behooves us not to sleep, as others do, but to be on the alert, and do as our Lord told his disciples, "Take heed that no man deceive you. For many shall come in my name, saying, I am Christ, and shall deceive many."

We have honestly endeavored to give the right interpretation of this portion of the written word; however, we make no claim to infallibility and, therefore, we recommend to our sister, and to all of our other readers as well, that they carefully compare what we have here written with the word of God and accept or reject, any or all of what we have said by that standard. Our desire is that God should forbid that we should intentionally attempt to deceive his people, but we may be deceived ourself, and if so we are in the dark and cannot shed any light on this subject. We are persuaded, however, that what we have presented here concerning this Scripture is the truth. We will leave the matter with our readers to ponder over, earnestly hoping that they will prayerfully read their Bible in order to see what it teaches.

Elder R. L. Dodson
April, 1943

A BRIEF SYNOPSIS OF THE LIFE AND EXPERIENCE OF THE AUTHOR

Elder John F. Johnson
Lawrenceburg, Ky., August 1, 1876

Our family record shows that I was born in Culpepper Co., Va., on the 7th Day of November, 1800, after which event my parents, John and Margaret Johnson, (formerly Margaret Sale), resided in that and in Fauquier County for About three years, and then removed to Monongalia (now Marion) County, W. Va. There were one brother and two sisters older, and two brothers and one sister younger than myself. Our names were consecutively Anthony S., Agnes A., Rebecca, John F., Nathaniel, Charles S. and Lucinda. All have passed away except myself and youngest brother, who now resides in Compton, California. The years of my minority were spent partly in labor and partly in acquiring an education and teaching school. When about twenty-one years old my father advised me to engage in the study of the medical science, which I did, and prosecuted it for about five years. On the first day of March, 1827, I was married to Catharine C. Mellet, and was principally engaged in building and preparing for a living until May 18, 1828, when my first son, Joseph Alva Johnson, was born, who is now somewhat extensively known in the United States and Canada as an Old School Baptist minister. I was somewhat engaged in the practice of medicine until October, 1829, when we moved to Henry County, Indiana. There I might have been called a pioneer, though the country was rapidly settled soon after my arrival there. The country was much addicted to chills, fevers and other maladies, and I was soon, engaged in a heavy practice of medicine. Long before this I had given the subject of religion some attention, and thought I succeeded pretty well in laying in a stock of what the apostle calls "our religion", but subsequently had been frequently alarmed at the sight of my native sinfulness. But about this time my fears were fearfully intensified. In my first convictions, being unmarried, I was determined not to yield to this state of moodiness, but would drive it away. It would ruin my enjoyment with my youthful associates, which I highly appreciated, being naturally of a cheerful, lively temperament. In order to banish those forebodings, if possible, I became a worse man practically than I ever had been. I had been taught and my pride impelled me to maintain an honorable moral character, and perhaps had succeeded as well as the most of young men. But to let it be publicly known that I was becoming religious would never do, would dash with vinegar the cup of enjoyment with my young companions. I therefore attended frolics, dancing parties and other places of vain amusement, always endeavoring to evade the watchfulness of my parents, who were accused of making me a pet or favorite, and who I always wished to venerate. But now there was no way of shaking off this intolerable burden. I had vainly thought before, when conscious that the eye of God was upon me, that I could appease his wrath by doing better when I got

ready; but now that subterfuge was gone. How clearly I now see that had the compassionate Lord been as ready to let me go as I was to wander from him, my doom would have been terrible indeed. But in the early part of the year 1830 he made me see, yes, feel that his arrows of conviction were not to be resisted.

"I felt the arrows of distress,
And found I had no hiding place."

The fearful catalogue of crimes that had polluted my whole former life was indeed a fearful sight to look upon. What I once thought to be little sins now appeared to be mountains. But what was I to do now? The Lord had warned me of my danger, but I had spurned his admonitions. A fearful cloud seemed to be gathering over my guilty head, ominous of a speedy and dreadful destruction. My wailing, my prayers, my entreaties were all unavailing. A wrathful and vindictive God had hidden himself behind the cloud that my prayers could not pass through. The lone desert seemed the most suitable place for me, for I desired not to see or converse with anyone. It was not the fear of hell that so terribly affrighted, but an awful view of my doleful, sinful nature. Sin indeed had become exceeding sinful, and God had forsaken, given me up, as I verily believed. Never can I forget one dreary, gloomy night, when restless, sleepless, mourning, despairing, I lay upon my bed, and thought that I could as well sleep upon a bed of thorns as there. My dear companion asked what was the matter. I told her that I was a poor, miserable, condemned sinner. She then asked me if I thought that the Lord would be just in condemning me. I told her that I could not see that he could be just in doing otherwise. Then she said she did not think I would feel so much longer. I then said I feared I should forever. She had passed through a similar scene not long before.

I lay thus restless until about one o'clock, when falling into a doze or stupor, (could not tell which; have often wished I had remained wide awake, perhaps I would then have known about the matter), all at once I was aroused by the sound of my name, not upon my natural organs of hearing, but upon my very heart. I was amazed, and wondered what it meant. One of my patients at the time was an elderly Baptist preacher. Had a messenger from him really called me? All this was momentary; but the voice went on, "The Master is come, and calleth for thee," in the same feeling sensation upon my heart. My trouble and distress were all gone, I knew not how or where. I felt calm and pleasant. I did not know the words were scripture language.

I asked my wife if there was a candle convenient. She asked what I wanted with it. I wanted to see the Bible. "O," said she, "lie still and go to sleep, 'twill not be long till day," I did remain, and had a refreshing sleep, for I had slept but little for several nights. Soon as it was light enough I arose, took the Bible, opened and read, but it was new book to me. The seals appeared to be opened, and it spoke in the sweetest accents. The promises were to me, and every line was fraught with consolation,

and I could not conjecture why it was so, but wondered why I had never seen it so before. I read it till perhaps half an hour by sun, when my wife asked me to drive up the cows. I went, and while driving them through a beautiful sugar grove, I saw my Savior; not with my natural eyes, for my head was down and he was above, it seemed, at an angle of about forty-five degrees, the loveliest object that mortal ever beheld, and I raised my head, expecting to see him with my natural eyes; but no. Yet the most beautiful scenery met my eyes that I had ever beheld. That beautiful grove through which the sun was brightly shining with all his morning glory, seeming to gild every leaf with a supernatural luster. Had all the leaves been hung with the richest jewels they could not have been more beautiful. The very heavens seemed to declare the glory of God and the firmament to show his handiwork. Overwhelmed and overcome with the sublime and majestic scene, I fell upon my knees and poured out my petitions to my great Deliverer.

For a week or ten days all was bright; my mind was carried back into eternity, and there I saw the way of salvation complete in Jesus, and exactly suited to my case. I believed, too, that what he had done for me was his own work, and that he never would suffer it to be undone.

We went to the next church meeting, and five of us, including my wife and self, related our experiences to the church and were received and baptized on the fourth Sunday in June, 1830.

I think the glorious view of my dear Savior had engrossed my whole attention and diverted my mind entirely from my sinful self, causing me to think my sins were all gone and I should be troubled with them no more. But after continuing for awhile in that happy state of mind I was made to look back at my depraved nature, and there I saw to my sad surprise that I was still in my nature a polluted sinner. Now the startling question was propounded, Am I deceived? Is it all a delusion at last? This set me to searching the scriptures, and I was much relieved in finding that the ancient saints complained of their sinfulness. Paul said he was the chief of sinners near the end of his days. I soon found that my way was not pleasant as I had anticipated. Many times since I have found this verified. Still new trials awaited me. The church increased until another deacon was thought to be needed. This was named at one meeting to be taken under consideration, and choose a deacon at the next. Between the meetings I learned that it had been whispered that I would be a suitable one and was startled at the idea. I set my mind upon another, and busily went around among the members recommending him. While thus engaged an old brother observed that he thought brother Johnson would make a good deacon. I begged of him not to harbor such a thought, pleading the short time I had been a member and my unfitness. The church was convened, voted by ballot, and the Moderator reported me chosen. It was a severe shock. I plead to be excused, but all in vain. I yet think that the choice was premature. I tried to content myself by con-

cluding that I belonged to the church and ought to be subject to her order.

But ere long a still heavier trial awaited me, and I have often feared that it originated in my own imagination. But be that as it may, the thought was impressed upon my mind that I must preach the gospel. But O, who was I? The most unfit, unworthy, unqualified in every respect. I tried to banish the thought from my mind, but in vain. There it lay like a dismal incubus. What a fool I was to harbor such thoughts. But there they were, a continual burden. But I determined not to let anyone know that I ever indulged such thoughts, but would keep them to myself. I could not, however, at all times drive the gloom from my countenance, and from that circumstance, or some other cause, the brethren suspected and would sometimes question me about it; but still I resolved to keep it concealed. One brother unwittingly drew from me an answer to a question that he propounded, which I discovered; begged of him not to say anything about it to anyone, but it was all in vain; it went out and was a general subject of conversation in the neighborhood, and soon in everybody's mouth. I was sent a messenger to a corresonding association. The meeting commenced on Friday and continued until Sunday afternoon. I started home on Saturday after the business and preaching ended, and wending my way along the dismal and gloomy looking road, feeling very miserable indeed, I promised the Lord that if he would spare me until the church meeting, I would lay my case before the church and abide her decision. But when the time came I could not take courage to do so. After the meeting was over I was shocked on reflecting that I had lied to God, and it was terrible to think of. On riding along the road with the pastor of the church, with trembling I ventured to ask him the question, "Is it not hard for a man to undertake to do a thing that he knows he cannot do?" He broke out into a hearty laugh. I cannot describe my feelings at that time, for I felt solemn as death. "Now," said he, "you are thinking about preaching." After some conversation on the subject he told me that he had said the day he baptized me that I would have To preach. I told him that I wanted him to advise me what to do. He replied, I shan't do it, only to tell you to go before the church next Saturday, and tell them what you have told me and take their advice." Here I was in a fix again; could I presume to do so? The day arrived, and after preliminary business of the church was attended to, the Moderator observed, "If anyone has anything to say to the church, say on." I sat behind him dumb, (was the Clerk of the church at the time), But could not venture to speak. He turned to me, and speaking low, asked me if he should name my case to the church. I made no reply. He then told the church that He had had some conversation with me about preaching; and turning to me again, Said, "Get up and tell the church how your mind has been exercised." I thought I Had to obey, arose, and spoke perhaps ten minutes, so full that I could scarcely find utterance, and then resumed my seat. While speaking I cast my eye over the audience, and could not see one eye

that was not shedding tears.

After talking the matter over, liberty was given me to exercise my gift, and then the question came up as to the bounds that should be allowed me. One named the church, another the association, when the old deacon arose and said, "Send it to the ends of the earth"; and so the church decided, giving me liberty to exercise my gift wherever God in his providence might cast my lot. This had not been customary with the churches, and still causes me to think the church reposed an undue confidence in me. After the business was done the pastor, without consulting me, made an appointment at the church that night for me, telling the brethren to come out and hear me.

Brethren, can you imagine what my feelings were at that time? I had never even attempted to utter a prayer in public. I had once tried to prepare myself for that emergency, for I expected to be called on. Being at home entirely alone one Sunday, I got my pen, ink and paper, with the view of writing out the nicest prayer that I could, then commit it to memory for use when needed. I went to work, and I think wrote four or five lines across the sheet, when I became so confused in my mind I could not think of another word to write, and the more I tried to collect my thoughts the more they seemed to be scattered, until I suppose that my mind was as much confounded as was the language of the Babel builders on the plains of Shinar. I tore off the slip of paper on which I had been writing, (for no one must see it) thinking I would walk out and commit it to memory, and then return and write more. But it is true that I never could, nor ever did commit those few lines to memory, and perhaps know as little today as to their contents as any who may read this. I could commit hymns, songs, scripture and other writings perhaps as readily as the most of persons, but this was too much for me.

Was I not in a pretty fix to get up before an audience, open meeting by singing and prayer, then preach? But I got through somehow, but the how I know not. An old brother remarked, "It can't be beat"; meaning, however, that it was true, and the truth could not be beat. After the church started me to work they kept me at it, would generally have appointments for me once, twice, and sometimes three times a week. I believe there were at one time five preachers in the church, (if I could be called one), and yet I was sent to do nearly all the distant traveling, and sometimes to labor under serious difficulties. Having a numerous family of small children, it often required all my diligence to keep them along; but in the dispensation of a kind providence I was enabled to maintain, raise and educate them in a respectable manner, and have now nine living in Indiana, Illinois, Missouri and Kentucky.

In the first few years of my ministerial labors I was in the habit of speaking entirely too fast, thereby exhausting my lungs considerably at times, especially when attending meetings for several consecutive days, speaking twice a day frequently, and sometimes even three times in a day. At times I would unconsciously place my hand to my breast as

a support, and frequently on retiring to bed would suffer much from pain in my breast, so that some of my friends (not Baptist) advised me to quit preaching, telling me it would bring on consumption. My answer was, if it did, I could not die in a better cause. I determined, however, to overcome the habit if possible, convinced as I was, and still am, that fast, loud speaking is very injurious to the lungs; while I am as thoroughly convinced that public speaking, even if it be loud, will improve the lungs, provided time is given them to recuperate the air-cells to fill up between sentences.

I make these remarks for the benefit of young speakers, and even some older ones, and think I speak advisably when I say that I am a living witness of the benefit of this precaution, having tried and proved it to my entire satisfaction.

After overcoming the habit of speaking too fast, I recollect passing through Ohio, having appointments published for fifteen days, and in that time spoke twenty-nine times, and my lungs were as free and more clear than when I commenced, for I was a little hoarse at the commencement from a slight cold; but after speaking a few times it passed off, and I felt no more of it. But perhaps I have said enough on this subject, and will proceed with my narrative.

I have now been engaged in proclaiming the gospel of my Master's kingdom for about forty years, and at times found it to be the most comfortable employment that I ever pursued; and at other times the most trying, perplexing and humiliating.

How joy-inspiring to the church maintaining the "unity of the Spirit in the bond of peace", with love and fellowship abounding amongst them, and then to feel the presence of the dear Redeemer; the light beaming from his lovely countenance, opening the scriptures to our understanding; to feel the emotions of love to him, to his cause and to his people, and then to find him filling our mouth when we open it to proclaim the animating strains, the heart-soothing messages of the gospel of the blessed God, to be a partaker with the dear saints of the sustaining, refreshing and solacing fruit of the Spirit, consisting of that love that expands the heart with a fullness more than it can contain, and which "runneth over", and spreads like a shoreless ocean, and peace that flows like a river, meandering the streets of the New Jerusalem, and driving from her enchanted precincts the cruel god of war, disdaining all carnal weapons, beating swords into plow-shares and spears into pruning-hooks, with which to cultivate the garden of God, then follows long-suffering, gentleness, goodness, faith, meekness, temperance, driving from the residence of the family circle of the lowly saints the cruel demons of hatred, variance, wrath, strife, etc., leaving the family in the full possession of the above named fruit, to feast and rejoice in hope of the glory of God, while these beatitudes are participated among and reciprocated by the Saints, and while faith feeds for the present, and anticipates the exhaustless fullness of the inheritance of the saints in light. How cheering and how delightful to publish the tidings

of salvation under such circumstances.

But on the other hand, to have the sable curtains of night enshrouding us, and spreading a solemn, mournful gloominess over the entire household, no cheering ray to penetrate the doleful darkness, no pleasant fruit or cooling draught to reach the craving appetite, to cool the tongue or quench the thirst of the hungry, craving, thirsty sinner, while the lovely Lamb with his meat and drink and ample fullness seems to be hidden behind the cloud that our prayers cannot pass through; and withal, those demons of war, hatred, wrath, etc., lusting against the Spirit, and blasting like a withering mildew its precious fruit --- no gladdening streams of love or charming strains of music to break the solemn gloominess; and if we attempt to raise a song our harps hang silent upon the willows, and should we attempt to strike a cord it sounds more like a formal requiem than an animating strain.

"In vain we tune our formal songs,
In vain we strive to rise;
Hosannas languish on our tongues,
And our devotion dies."

Under such circumstances, to attempt to preach the gospel is toilsome work indeed; and we can as soon bring up the sun at midnight, as we can command and cause one ray of light to rise out of and penetrate this chaos of darkness; of which I have had many testimonials, and will here name one or two instances, as samples of the many that have thronged my ministerial pathway.

Not long after my commencement in that solemn and momentous work, I think it was on Monday, a most lovely text of scripture occurred to my mind. It appeared to contain all that was necessary to fill out an ample and complete gospel sermon, and I commenced laying up a store for my appointment on the following Sunday, and continued to lay up all the week. On one occasion I started to get the Bible to read, but turned away, fearing I might see something that would divert my mind from my good text. On Sunday I reached the place of meeting and found the house well filled; my text, however, not looking quite so clear and full as it had done; nevertheless I thought to gather up my store as I passed along. After opening the services and reading my text a dark pall seemed to have fallen over me; I wearied along for perhaps five or ten minutes and sat down, covered with shame and blushing with confusion. Another minister had come to my meeting, and preached to the people. I think now, it was a necessary chastisement.

On another occasion I set out early Sunday morning for meeting, where two of us, both rather new beginners, had an appointment at a private residence, and another good text occurred to me. I commenced preaching on it immediately, (in my mind), and was as merrily engaged at my work as were the birds that sang around me, and really thought that I was doing quite well, rather finely. A sentence entered my mind something like this: Now, if you could do as well when you get there as you do now, you might feel exalted. Well, I tried to pray earnestly to the Lord that I might never feel puffed up over anything that I had done. When I reached the place I found my brother

preacher there, and he, generally preferring to speak first, went on. After he was through, I commenced, my text not looking quite so full as it had. I concluded, however, that I would not give it up as I had done before, knowing that there was much contained in the text, and I would find it if possible. I stammered, stumbled and blundered along for an hour perhaps, or more, and finally quit, worse mortified than before, for I had more fully exposed my ignorance, disgraced myself and the cause that I hoped I loved, and had not only done nothing, but much that was worse than nothing. I went immediately to my horse to go home, and, as I then thought, to stay there. The lady of the house came to the door and asked me what I was doing. I replied "Getting my horse." Let that horse be, until he is fed, and come back and get your dinner, said she. "I don't want any dinner", I replied. "But you are not to go one step till you get your dinner." "I don't want any dinner, sister", I again said. She kept on almost scolding, and ordering me to come back, but I paid no further attention to her, but mounted my horse and started for home, as miserable as a condemned criminal. I prayed to the Lord for a little relief until I could get home, determined never to make another appointment to preach; but I had not proceeded far until the latter clause of the fifth verse of the twelfth chapter of Hebrews, "My son, despise not thou the chastening of the Lord," etc., came to my relief. I quoted on to the close of the eighth verse, and when I was through felt perfectly satisfied and fully resigned. I thought then, and think yet, that if the Lord ever answered a prayer of mine, it was the one that I offered on my way to the meeting, not to be exalted. But it was not answered as I wished it to be, for I wanted to make a fine preach, and then not feel exalted; but the Lord knows best how to humble us. I was reminded of the language of the poet when he said,

> " 'Twas he who taught me thus to pray,
> And he, I trust, has answered prayer;
> But it has been in such a way,
> As almost drove me to despair."

These cases are presented as specimens of the depressing trials that have besieged me along a large portion of my toilsome pathway, and that have been so discouraging at times that I think I must have given out long ago had I not "obtained help of God." It has often been my lot to walk through darkness and have no light; still I have been enabled to hope that,

> "He that hath helped me hitherto,
> Will help me all my journey through."

I have at other times thought that the word of the Lord has been "a lamp unto my feet and a light unto my path"; and then would be ready to "mount up on wings as eagles, to run and not be weary, to walk and not faint". At times I was disposed to complain of my lot. As before observed, I was sent to do most of the distant traveling, had given up the practice of medicine, did not like it, and did not think that a man could make a

good doctor and a good Old School Baptist preacher at the same time, (am not yet certain that he can) besides, it kept me so much from my family and farm. We had settled in a new and heavily timbered country. In clearing out the farm and raising produce and stock for the support of the family, we were closely engaged. My labor was my principal dependence. I do not think that the churches helped me to the amount of ten dollars in the first five years of my labors, nor did I wish or expect it, for they, too, were in a new country, and had to encounter many hardships. I think that in those five years I was out on my professional work very nearly, if not quite, one-half of the laboring time; but we got along surprisingly. My sons were getting up so as to be considerable help. Joseph A. commenced plowing before he was eight years old, and the two next at about the same age. The land, though, was quite level, clear of rock, and very productive. After a few years we got our farm cleared of timber, and made our money principally by raising and selling hogs. I commenced in Indiana with a capitol of two hundred and seventy dollars, and when we left that country for Kentucky, sold property to the amount of twelve thousand dollars; I have always had enough to live upon, and such as was better than I deserved, and have no doubt but that I always shall have enough, hoping that I have the "promise of the life that now is, and of that which is to come." But the goodness and mercy of the Lord have been truly wonderful to me, in view of all my unworthiness. Of later years my brethren have helped me more, and for the last twenty years I have traveled quite extensively, and in the last passed forty years I feel well assured that I have traveled a distance that would reach more than three, and perhaps four times around the globe on which we live; but with all my troubles, and what I thought to be hardships, I have had some delightful scenes, and, as I hoped, seasons of refreshing from the presence of the Lord, and have had satisfactory evidence that it takes but a short enjoyment of heaven's beatitudes, communicated directly from the Lord, to compensate for all the ills that flesh is heir to. To meet the saints in company to worship, to find them all keeping the unity of the Spirit in the bond of peace, to hear them with melodious voices hymning the high praises of their God and Savior, then to hear the glorious gospel of the blessed God proclaimed in all its rich fullness, and joyfully received with all in its divine benignity, emotions of love swelling every heart and beaming in every feature, one hour in such employ inspires more real joy than all the world can give.

"To spend one day with thee on earth,
Exceeds a thousand days of mirth."

And "I had rather be a doorkeeper in the house of my God, than to dwell in the tents of wickedness." But it is,

"By glimmering hopes and gloomy fears,
We trace the sacred road;
Through dismal deeps and dangerous snares,
We make our way to God."

However, the toils and trials of this mortal life are but momentary, and its boasted wealth and honor visionary and evanescent, while the prospect of a "better country" bears up the depressed spirit of the way-worn pilgrim, and we are enabled to unite in the solemn ditty of the poet,

"Are darkness and distress my share,
Give me to trust thy guardian care;
Enough for me, if love divine,
At length through every cloud shall shine."

Your brother in hope of a better country,

J. F. JOHNSON.

INTRODUCTORY LETTER
Castle, Henry Co., Ind.,
March 18,1846

Brother Beebe:

I for some time past have occasionally read your paper, and believing that you contend for the faith once delivered to the saints, I now, together with some of my brethren, wish to become a subscriber. You are unacquainted with me, and I will therefore endeavor to give you a few sketches of my former life.

I was a sinner from my very birth, and most of my days have been spent in a way calculated to destroy myself, and dishonor that beneficent Being whose liberal bounty sustained me, and whose matchless goodness and power preserved me. Indeed, I have been made to conclude that it was a signal display of his forbearance and mercy that such a rebel was suffered to live, and participate in the common blessings of this life. I was under the restraint of pious parents, and particualarly a mother, who lived many years and died a member of the old regular Baptist Church, who took great pains in teaching me many moral lessons; and I cannot say that I did not present to the world what men generally term a fair character. But the mischief was within, for there was a heart deceitful and desperately wicked above all things; and I did not, neither could I, know it. I often went to meeting, and heard, I suppose, almost all sorts of preaching. Sometimes I heard of the joys of heaven, and sometimes of the pains of hell. Heaven presented no joys to me; but often when meditating upon a frightful place of endless torment my natural fears were aroused, and I at length resolved to become religious, that I might escape punishment. I had heretofore thought this a considerable task, but found it (as the Arminians say) to be as easy as to turn my hand over; for I made, as I thought, wonderful progress in religious matters, but did not make a formal profession for fear of being less thought of by some of my young companions, (religion not being quite so fashionable then as at present), but postponed the time of making it public until I should change my manner of living, yet continued at some times to hold my religion very sacred, and at other times I would make such blunders as would almost cause me to conclude that I had

fallen from grace, and again I would set hard at work to regain the ground that I had lost. At length I took to myself a companion, but the business that necessarily followed had a tendency to wear out my religion, rather than cause me to make a public, profession of it, and I therefore lost it.

This is a short account of my religious career, and what was it that prompted me to it? The fears of torment. What did it consist in? self-righteousness, and consequently self-applause. How did I get it? By my works. How did I keep it? By my works. How did I lose it? By my works. And so it was all works and no grace; my deceitful, wicked heart was untouched by the love of God, I was deaf to the sound of salvation through a Redeemer crucified, blind to the beauty and excellency of a Savior, for he appeared to me as a root out of dry ground. I was destitute of an understanding of that eternal, unchangeable and sure plan of salvation that is exhibited in the covenant of grace; and such religion as I first had I fear constitutes a great part of that which is so much talked about and boasted of in the present day.

But to return to my story. I removed from Virginia to Indiana in the fall of 1829, and in the spring of 1830 I hope the Lord was pleased to dispel, by the light of his Spirit some of the gross darkness that enshrouded my mind, and enable me to realize in some degree my true character. But O! The malignity of my heart and the turpitude of my nature were awful to behold; and while he portrayed to me my miserably defiled character, he seemed to give me an exhibition of his own infallible purity. But how great the contrast! Uncontaminated by any of the crimes that blackened mine, he appeared indeed undefiled and full of glory! His righteous law appeared to be uttering awful accents against me, while vindictive justice, with stern grasp, seemed to hold his uplifted sword to slay the culprit; and what I had formerly thought to be my good works, and of which I had so much boasted, now appeared as filthy rags. And were dashed to the shades at once. I could now plead for mercy, but justice appeared to have cut off all its avenues. Then in my miserable condition I could only cry, "Lord, save, I perish", while an intolerable load of guilt seemed to be pressing me down, and under which I groaned, being burdened. It appears to me that if ever there was a soul that stood in need of sovereign, free, distinguishing and saving grace at any time, I did at that time; and those who have passed through a similar scene, and may see this, can probably better judge of my feelings than I can express them, upon hearing the soul-cheering words, "The Master is come, and calleth for thee," and upon feeling a bosom that had been so long filled with darkness, and a mind that had been so grievously tormented and writhing under a burden of guilt and distress, at once relieved of it all.

Never can I forgot the beautiful morning in the month of June, when the heavens appeared to open to my view, and present the loveliest object that a poor, lost sinner ever beheld. That bosom, which a little while before had felt as if it must burst with grief, now ap-

peared to be expanded with the love of God. The beautiful grove that overshadowed me, and which the morning sun was just tinging with its beautiful hue, appeared to wave with exquisite beauty, and bow with profound reverence to its all-glorious Author, while all creation seemed to reiterate the praise of that "Word" that had spoken her into existence. The evidence that I then seemed to have of my many, and aggravated crimes greatly humbled me, and the sight of the Lovely One that had borne my sins in his own body on the tree appeared to fill me with joy unspeakable and full of glory. When I opened and perused the revealed will of my heavenly Father and Benefactor, it was a most precious theme to me, but never had been before; hence I am made to conclude that the gospel was designed to give food, comfort and instruction to the living, and not life to the dead. I fondly, but vainly anticipated continual joy through my following days, but O, how sadly I have been mistaken in this, for I find still belonging to me a nature averse to all that is good; and I have been experimentally taught that it is through much tribulation that we must enter the kingdom.

I was baptized in June, 1830, with my companion and three others. It seemed to be a time of much rejoicing with the little church (Lebanon) with which we united, and with whom I have had many comfortable seasons, and some sorrowful ones mingled with them. I was called to labor in my Master's vineyard in 1837, and as I had been thoroughly convinced of his sovereignty in the dispensation of his grace and mercy, both in his word and by my own experience, I have been constrained to contend for it. Surely his love is sovereign, for he has loved his elect with everlasting love, and when they were dead in sins. His choice is sovereign, for they were chosen in Christ before the foundation of the world. His grace is sovereign, for it was given us in him before the world began. His mercy is sovereign, for he will have mercy on whom he will, and whom he will he hardeneth. Thus he exhibits to us in his word an unalterable and eternal way of salvation by grace, and grace only, one which Satan nor sin has ever been able to overthrow or effect the least change in. Such a way as this is well adapted to the situation of his children, who by nature are children of wrath, and dead in, trespasses and sins, and calculated, too, to wrest the honor from the hands of man, and place the laurels and palms of victory upon the head of the Redeemer, who is worthy of all honor, glory, dignity and majesty forever. I have therefore had many trying scenes to pass through, not only in mind, but my body has not escaped violence.

But I forbear to say any more at present upon this unpleasant part of my subject. Suffice it to say, that the people who are trying to steal the name of Baptists, and who boast loudly of their great works in "the furtherance of the Gospel," appear to be the most inveterate enemies of the truth. I have found many

such in Indiana, Ohio and Virginia, where I have traveled; many who are called Baptists, but comparatively few who appear to be chosen Baptists. But I must not complain, for with those few I have had many comfortable seasons, for which I should continually thank my great Benefactor and Preserver; and not only for these, but for the manifestation of his kind, supporting hand in my much weakness and under all my trials, for "surely goodness and mercy have followed me all the days of my life."

Yours in the bonds of love,
Elder J. F. Johnson.

THE SOULS CONFESSION AND REQUEST.

"Behold, I will hedge up thy way with thorns." — Hoa. ii 6.

The way I take most gracious Lord,
When not directed by thy word,
Then, I, from my experience say,
The Lord, in love, has hedged my way,

It's right he should, the word, says so;
If not, O Lord, where should I go?
To hell! I think, so truly say,
The Lord, to love, has hedged my way.

For thorns, indeed, to flesh unkind,
Oppose my steps, and pain my mind;
I must be so; the Lord does say,
"Behold, I will hedge up thy way."

Oh! what rich mercy, gracious God,
Is manifested by thy rod;
For every stroke to me does say;
It is thy Lord who hedged thy way,

And now, dear Lord, assuage my grief;
Cause thy sweet word to yield relief;
Grace give, that I go not astray,
Or still, my Lord, hedge up my way,

Do thou restore salvation's joys,
And then in praise, lift up my voice,
To thee, who, when I went astray,
Fulfill'd thy word, and hedged my way.

The Gospel Standard
Rusticus
Jan. 15, 1837

CONTRIBUTIONS

MARCH 2017

Jerry Cornelius, NC	25.00
J. D. Neely, AR	5.00
James Jones, LA	5.00
Eunice Soyars, NC	5.00
Phillip Jones, TX	25.00

IS IT TIME TO RENEW YOUR SUBSCRIPTION?
IF YOUR EXPIRATION DATE IS 05 / 2017
IT EXPIRES WITH THIS ISSUE.

OBITUARIES

ELDER CLAUDE CASEY HAND

God, at His appointed time, has called from our midst a dear friend and Elder, Claude Casey Hand. He was born on April 4, 1923, and died on February 14, 2017, at 93 years of age. He was preceeded in death by his parents, a brother and a sister. He is survived by his wife of 69 years, Irene Hudson Hand, two sons, two grandsons, one granddaughter, one great-granddaughter and one great-grandson.

Elder Hand proudly served in the United States Army during World War II, as private first-class. He also worked for Alabama Power Company for 25 years and retired at the age of 55. His early retirement enabled him to be available to officiate a vast number of funerals.

He was called to minister and was ordained as an Elder in 1963. He served for 54 years. He served the churches of Hopewell in Fayette, Alabama; New Prospect in Sulligent, Alabama; Old Union in Winfield, Alabama; Harmony in Belk, Alabama; and Mt. Zion in Birmingham, Alabama. He also served Little Hope in Vernon, Alabama; Dorsey Creek in Bremen, Alabama; and Harmony in Hiram, Georgia near Atlanta, to the entire satisfaction of all. He was a great friend, a blessing, an advisor and an inspiration to many and was widely known and respected from Texas to Georgia, North Carolina, West Virginia to Canada.

Elder Hand was blessed to speak his last sermon on the first Sunday in December of 2016 at Old Union in Winfield, Alabama. As he began to get weaker with his illness, his God given gift was not exercised in the congregation of God's people again. He was perfectly resigned to the will of Him whom he had tried to serve for so many years.

Always vigilant and watchful and being ever ready and forward in the discharge of his ministry. He was ever mindful to entertain strangers and his house was at all times a home for his brethren and friends. He was a kind and affectionate husband, dad and granddad. He was highly esteemed by all who knew him. He was uncompromising in the faith and the doctrine of the Old School Baptist.

Thus, the bereaved family will mourn the loss of a husband, dad and granddad; the community a worthy citizen; and the church a beloved brother and Elder. However, we mourn not as those without hope. We of the churches he served, family and friends will miss him. His long pilgrimage is now ended. We hope to be submissive to the will of our Heavenly Father. May the Lord heal the breach by His grace.

Written by one with a like precious hope.

Lon D. Moon

Signs of the Times

DEVOTED TO THE OLD SCHOOL BAPTIST CAUSE

" The Sword of the Lord and of Gideon "

VOL. 185 HILLSVILLE, VA., JUNE 2017 NO. 6

SIGNS OF THE TIMES

ISSN - 0199 - 0063

Subscription price $15.00 per year - $25.00 two years

Published monthly by
SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.

Tony R. Horton
Circulation Manager and Treasurer
1429 Howlett Street, Hillsville, Va. 24343
Phone (276) 728-5651

EDITOR

Elder Cleo Robertson 111 Livingstone Drive
Cary, NC 27513
(919) 460-7721

ASSOCIATE EDITOR

Elder J. B. Farmer 6373 N. State Hwy 7
Grayson, Ky. 41143
(606) 474-4327

All letters for this paper containing subscriptions and remittances, should be mailed to Tony R. Horton, 1429 Howlett Street, Hillsville, Va. 24343. All articles and letters for publication, all notices of meetings and all obituaries should be mailed to Elder Cleo Robertson, 111 Livingstone Drive Cary, NC 27513.

SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.
1429 Howlett Street
Hillsville, Va. 24343

HYMN

I know that my Redeemer lives;
What comfort this sweet sentence gives
He lives, he lives, who once was dead,
He lives, my ever-living head.

He lives to bless me with his love,
He lives to plead for me above;
He lives my hungry soul to feed,
He lives to help in time of need.

He lives to grant me fresh supply,
He lives to guide me with his eye;
He ives to comfort me when faint,
He lives to hear my soul's complaint.

He lives to silence all my fears,
He lives to stoop and wipe my tears;
He lives to calm my troubled heart,
He lives all blessings to impart.

He lives, my kind,wise, heavenly Friend,
He lives and loves me to the end;
He lives, and while he lives I'll sing,
He lives, my Prophet, Priest and King.

He lives, all glory to his name!
He lives eternally the same;
O! the sweet joy this sentence gives,
I know that my Redeemer lives.

CONTENTS

EDITORIAL 122
Elder Jerry B. Farmer

CORRESPONDENCE 126

VOICES OF THE PAST 127
Elder Gilbert Beebe
Elder John D. Wood
Leonard Cox
The Gospel Standard
J. C. Philpot

MEETINGS 141

CONTRIBUTIONS 142

OBITUARIES 142
Warren G. Hale
Brother Bobby R. Pickral
Mary Conner Poff

EDITORIAL

"And when the day of Pentecost was fully come, they were all of one accord in one place. And suddenly there came a sound from heaven as of a rushing mighty wind, and it filled all the house where they were sitting. And there appeared unto them cloven tongues like as of fire, and it sat upon each of them. And they were all filled with the Holy Ghost, and began to speak with other tongues, as the Spirit gave them utterance." Acts 2:1-4.

Elder Jerry B. Farmer

Jesus had led the perfect life without sin. He had spoken the words of life that no other man had ever spoken, and yet had been hated, mocked, and scourged. He then was cruelly nailed to a tree and left there to die the death of a base criminal, yet he had done nothing amiss. Nevertheless, no man took His life from Him, but He laid it down of Himself to redeem those He loved. He took His life up again on the third day according to the scriptures, and appeared to His apostles and disciples for forty days. He commanded them not to depart from Jerusalem, but to wait there for the promise of the Father. About one hundred twenty of them were gathered together in an upper room in Jerusalem and continued with one accord in prayer and supplication. They, by grace, were patiently waiting for the promise of God that they should receive power after the Holy Ghost should come upon them, and that they would be witnesses unto Jesus in Jerusalem, Judea, Samaria and unto the uttermost part of the earth.

This was to be a special time in the history of the church when the prophesies of God should be fulfilled. It was to be the particular manifestation of God showing His power in and upon his people as the church was about to be established visibly. When this manifestation came, Peter said, "But this is that which was spoken by the prophet Joel; And it shall come to pass in the last days, saith God, I will pour out of my Spirit

upon all flesh: and your sons and your daughters shall prophesy, and your young men shall see visions and your old men shall see dreams... " The true believers had been gathered from all parts of the world to experience this outpouring of the Spirit and to be sent back to their native places where the churches were to be established. These things they saw and heard, and they were empowered for the purposes of God to be accomplished in and through them.

We are given a true account of the things that transpired there. The question in my mind is this: does this account only give a report of the history of that day, or are there things hidden in it that are relevant and meaningful in our experience today? Only God is able to give us the true answer, which would be to His glory and to our comfort and edification. No man can do anything of himself. Everything about the heavenly kingdom is in a mystery that is too high and wide and broad and deep for us to know apart from the Holy Spirit. "Every good gift and every perfect gift is from above, and cometh down from the Father of lights with whom is no variableness, neither shadow of turning." May the Lord open to us the hidden treasures of knowledge and understanding according to His will and purpose?

On the day of Pentecost, it was manifest that there were true believers gathered together in one place and in one accord in obedience to the Lord's commands. I am made to believe that this was an example given for the church to follow today. By the grace of God, His people gladly obey the Lord's command to forsake not the assembling of yourselves together, as the manner of some is. By grace, they also seek peace and ensue it. They are blessed to endeavor to keep the unity of the Spirit in the bond of peace. Their minds and hearts are knit together in love and truth. The Spirit of God in them causes them to bear the fruit of the Spirit, which is: love, joy, peace, gentleness, goodness, faith, meekness, temperance against which there is no law. We see, in all the true churches that we have been blessed to know, that the children of God are given to walk in the light and to be in one accord. And they are given to speak the truth in love by the Holy Spirit that is in them.

It is a grief to mention, but there are many people who gather together in many places who are not doing so in obedience to the Lord's commands. They take hold of His name but deny His word. Jesus said, "Why call ye me Lord, Lord, and do not the things which I say?" The prophet of old said, "And in that day seven women shall take hold on one man, saying, We will eat our own bread, and wear our own apparel: only let us be called by thy name, to take away our reproach." So it appears today. Many take His name to hide their wickedness, but eat their own bread (have their own doctrine) and wear their own apparel (have their own righteousness). There are many today who hate the doctrine of Christ. My family and I experienced it firsthand. Many years ago, when I was given to teach the doctrine election among them, they rose up against my family and me and hatefully cast us out

from their midst. They vigorously deny election, true order, and the sovereignty of God. There are many who say that all men have faith contrary to the scripture. There are many who say that God wants to save everyone, and that salvation is according to the choice of individuals, and that salvation is not altogether by grace. But these things must be in the world.

All in the upper room in Jerusalem were waiting upon Him to fulfill His promise. They were powerless in themselves to cause anything to come about. Likewise, when we are brought together in meeting, it is mutually agreed, in the inward man, that we are weak and can do nothing of ourselves, and that we must wait upon the Lord. God's people have been taught to know that the preacher cannot preach without that power which comes down from above. All that are taught of God know that there are no 'able preachers' but rather 'enabled preachers', and that is only by the grace of God. They know that none can see, hear or understand anything unless their eyes are opened, their ears are unstopped, and their hearts made soft and tender to the things of the Spirit. They know that they must sit and wait upon the Lord for all things. I am made to believe it is much like the day when the Lord gave the loaves and the fishes to the disciples to distribute to the multitudes. The people who had nothing to eat were made to sit in groups and wait. The disciples had nothing to give to them except what the Lord blessed and broke and gave unto them to hand out. And they were commanded to take up the fragments after the people had eaten, and they took up twelve baskets. I am made to believe this was for the apostles' nourishment. It appears that the same is true of the preaching of the gospel. All must wait upon the Lord, for it all comes from Him. And the preachers are also nourished by the gospel that they are given to preach.

"And when the day of Pentecost was fully come, they were all of one accord in one place. And suddenly there came a sound from heaven as of a rushing mighty wind, and it filled all the house where they were sitting. And there appeared unto them cloven tongues like as of fire, and it sat upon each of them. And they were all filled with the Holy Ghost, and began to speak with other tongues, as the Spirit gave them utterance. And there were dwelling at Jerusalem Jews, devout men, out of every nation under heaven. Now when this was noised abroad, the multitude came together, and were confounded, because that every man heard them speak in his own language." As they were waiting, a great miracle occurred in their midst. They heard and saw and experienced things they had never known before. They heard the sound from heaven as of a rushing mighty wind. They saw cloven tongues like as of fire that sat upon each of them. They were all filled with the Holy Ghost, and began to speak with other tongues as the Spirit gave them utterance. And every man heard them speak in his own language.

I cannot help believing that we have experienced a measure of this same grace of God from time to time. Can you

not remember sitting and waiting upon the Lord in your meetings, longing and yearning for the blessed experience of feeling and knowing the Lord's presence and power? Can you not remember feeling such a great love for your brethren and friends in the faith that you felt to be altogether in one accord with them, having nothing against any one of them? Can you not remember times when your ministers were brought before you in such weakness and humility that you knew the Lord was near? Can you not remember times when you felt that your ministers were made to be a flaming fire in their preaching, and you believed surely the power of God in the Spirit was upon them? Can you not remember when your heart burned with the glowing fire of love for Jesus who gave His life for you and suffered for you in sorrow and grief unspeakable according to the gospel? Can you not remember times when you were made to believe and feel that He was wounded for our transgressions, bruised for our iniquities, and that the chastisement of our peace was upon Him, and that every stripe He received was for our healing? Can you remember times when you felt that the preaching was just for you, in the very language that you understood and that fit your experience and condition?

Was it not at times such as these that you were made to know the fear of the Lord, which is the beginning of wisdom? Was it not at such times that you rejoiced to believe that Jesus is the Word of God and that the Word was with God and the Word was God, and in Him dwells the fullness of the Godhead bodily? Was it not then when you looked upon the great creation seeing that all was the handiwork of God made for His glory and our good? Was it not at these times that you joyfully acknowledged that God loved His people with an everlasting love, that He saved them and called them with a holy calling, not according to our works but according to His own purpose and grace, which was given us in Christ Jesus before the world was? Was it not then that you were made glad to rejoice in the gospel of grace, which says that He foreknew His people in love, predestinated them to be conformed to the image of His Son, called them out of darkness into His marvelous light, justified them from all sin, and glorified them?

I cannot help believing that when we are made to acknowledge the truth of the doctrine of God, it is because that fire is upon us and we are speaking in other tongues. A tongue is a language - not the gibberish of the false religions of the world. The Lord's people speak a pure language that the world cannot learn. They sing a new song in that language that only the redeemed of the Lord may sing. It is the language of grace without works. It is the language of a powerless people and an all-powerful God, whose strength is made perfect in weakness. The world hates it and tries to destroy it. This language shines the light on all the false doctrine, pride, hypocrisy, and the works of the flesh, and exposes those things for what they are. They hated Jesus for His words, and it is no surprise that they should hate you for yours. No matter what their circumstances, when

the Spirit of God rests upon any of His people, much as the Holy Spirit did back there in the day of Pentecost, they cannot help but hear, love, rejoice, believe, trust, obey, hope, give thanks, and sing that new song of grace in other tongues as the Spirit gives them utterance. This is our portion here in this world of sin, persecution, and sorrow - and it is enough.

I trust this was written in love and in hope of eternal life.

Elder J.B. Farmer.
4-19-2010

CORRESPONDENCE

4-18-17

Mr. Tony Horton,

Please renew my subscription for another year. I enjoy each issue very much --- some articles I read many times over. I enjoyed the recent article "Soldier of the Cross" very much. Use balance of enclosed check as needed.

May the Good Lord continue to bless the Signs and all who help get it out each month.

Sincerely,
Roland G. Allen
4235 3rd Ave.
Columbia, Ga. 31904
706-320-9336

Dear Brother Horton,

Enclosed is my check for two more years of the Signs.

Please use the rest as you see fit.

Thank you and all of the rest who work so hard to publish Signs, a fine paper. We get such a blessing from it.

Philip and Mary Janney
P.O. Box 728
Jefferson, TX 75657

ST. MATTHEW 19:19.

Honour thy father and *thy* **mother: and, Thou shalt love thy neighbour as thyself.**

MY PRAYER

Dear Lord:

Help me this day
Walk in this way
Of truth, by light
Of your love.

Help me to see
Beyond the 'me'
With gift of light
From above.

Sister Sherry Farmer

VOICES OF THE PAST

"AND HIS BANNER OVER ME *WAS* LOVE"- SONG OF SOLOMON 2:4.

Elder Gilbert Beebe

That portion of the Scriptures which is so appropriately called "The Song of Songs", abounds with a rich variety of the most clear and striking figures for the instruction, comfort and edification of all who hath an ear to hear what the Spirit saith to the churches. While from the carnal mind of man the spirituality of this inspired and inspiring sound is altogether concealed, to the saints of the Most High, when opened and appropriated by the heavenly Comforter, it discloses much of the marrow and fatness of the gospel of God our Savior. The manner of the love of God bestowed on the saints, whereby they are called his sons, and the vital an indissoluble union of Christ and his church, are presented in the strongest! possible terms. In the conjugal relationship of the Beloved and the spouse, the fitness and force of the song is most pleasingly appropriate. The spouse, whose noblest theme has always been to declare what her Lord has done for her, in the immediate connection of our text, proclaims to all the daughters of Jerusalem, that as an apple tree, he had offered her a shadow from the burning heat of noon, and supplied her with the rich fruit which he bears for her comfort and support. "I sat down under his shadow with great delight, and his fruit was sweet to my taste." While he had stayed or supported her with flagons, he had comforted her with apples, for the words of his mouth, the consolations of his words had been to her as apples of gold in pictures of silver. But he had not only seated her under his shadow, and made her to partake of the delicious fruits of the Tree of life, which is in the midst of the paradise of God, but he had made for her a glorious entertainment, a cheering banquet, and had brought her to it. He had not merely made the provision for a banquet and sent her an invitation to attend, or offered her a chance upon condition of her willing or doing some thing, but she declares, "He brought me to the banqueting house," and thus she joyfully gives him all the praise. In connection with these testimonials of his sovereign goodness and distinguishing love to her, she adds, "And his banner over me was love".

Every regular army, every state and civilized nation, has its peculiar banner or standard, and distinguished from all others by some peculiar device or color, by which it may be readily known by those whose honor, interest or protection, it represents. As the church of Christ is a peculiar people, she requires a peculiar banner, distinct from every other banner; as a holy nation she requires a national standard, and as a marshaled host she must be identified by the unmistakable peculiarities of her flowing ensign. Hence the inspired psalmist says, **"Thou hast given a banner to them that feared thee, that it may be displayed because of the**

Truth" — Psalm 44:4, and in Psalm 20:5, he says, **"We will rejoice in thy salvation, and in the name of our God we will set up our banners."** Thus shall the church of God appear in distinction from, and defiance of all her enemies, "Terrible as an army with banners" — Songs 6:4. Four important considerations are presented for our instruction and comfort in the contemplation of the banner which our God has given us.

First. The distinct character and militant state of the church of God as she exists in the world.

Second. The identity and peculiarity of her banner.

Third. That it is to be displayed, and for what cause.

Fourth. That all her battles must be fought, and all her conquests achieved under it.

1.That the church of God is a distinct and separate people from all the rest of mankind, is abundantly testified throughout the Scriptures, and if this were not the case, she would not require a separate or distinct ensign or banner. To rally under any other than the legitimate banner of the government to which the citizens of any nation belongs, is treason, and subjects the offender not only to a forfeiture of the protection of such government, but to the dishonor and retribution in such cases provided for traitors. God has ordained that his church, or Israel, shall dwell safely alone, and that she shall not be reckoned with other nations; and the Captain of our salvation has declared, that his kingdom is not of this world, and by the mouth of his apostle hath told us that flesh and blood cannot inherit it. He said to a ruler of the Jews, Except a man be born again, he cannot see it, and except a man be born of the water, and of the Spirit, he cannot enter into it. The Holy Ghost, by the prophet Daniel, declares this kingdom differs from all other kingdoms, and that it shall break them in pieces, and consume them, and it shall stand forever. And that this kingdom is in a militant state, that she is in a state of warfare, is equally certain from the record of truth. Her members are chosen in a furnace of affliction, and they are called to be soldiers of the cross, to fight the good fight, until her course shall be finished, all her conflicts over, the last of which to be subdued is death. The marshaled host of sin, and death, and hell, are in the field against her; the world, the flesh and the devil are to be encountered and although ultimate triumph awaits her, and more than conquering laurels are already treasured up for her, in Christ her Lord, her conflicts, so far as relate to the personal experience of her members, which are here in the flesh, will not cease until the Lord himself shall descend from heaven with a shout and the voice of the Archangel shall announce their triumph, and their ransomed bodies rise in the image of Christ's glorious and immortal body. Now she is, "As the lily among thorns". Like the bush in the devouring element, and yet unconcerned, and like the Hebrew children in the fiery furnace. Until the war is ended, until the clash of arms, the smoke and carnage of the war shall cease, her banner must continue to wave, and all her valiant men to rally round it, having on the whole armor of

God.

2. The identity and peculiarity of the banner is expressed in the word of our text. It is, "Love." This is his banner, and it differs from all other banners. No human force was ever marshaled for a deadly conflict under such an ensign as this. Hatred, which is the very opposite to this banner, is displayed in all the hostile movements of the sons of men. Hatred, instead of love, brought Cain into the field to slay his righteous brother; and hatred, instead of love, has characterized all scenes of slaughter which have drenched the earth with human gore, from the days of Cain to the present day. Hatred, instead of love, makes the feet of men swift to shed blood, because there is no fear of God before their eyes, and the way of peace they have not known. How striking then is the contrast between the banner of Christ, which waves in righteousness over the Lord's host, and that of the enemies of the Lord. All the opposition of men and devils against God and truth, and against his people, is instigated by hatred to God, to holiness, to truth and righteousness, and therefore the banner over the church is the more clearly identified, and the more readily known by those unto whom it is given, and over whom it is unfurled. His banner over them is love.

3. This banner must be displayed. It is not to be concealed, furled, or laid aside. None but pirates on the high seas, or lawless banditti upon the land, will fight without displaying the banner under which they fight. It must be displayed, because God has authorized and commanded it; therefore we cannot, without disobeying him, conceal it. It must be displayed, because the armies of Israel can neither be identified by friends or foes, unless they display the love of God, which is over them, as well in the field of conflict, as in the banqueting festivities of the bride, the Lamb's wife. How is an individual to be recognized as a child of God, and an heir of glory, if he gives no evidence that the love of God dwells in him, being shed abroad in his heart, as influencing his walk and conversation? How, in the absence of the love of God, which centers in Christ, fixes upon his doctrine, ordinances and the order and provisions of his house, to be distinguished from the world? How shall it be said of them, Behold how they love one another, if they display not this banner? How can they love one another with a pure heart fervently, if love, which is the banner, be unseen among them? It must be displayed because of the truth. Only by this banner can we show our relish for, or attachment to, the truth as it is in Jesus. This being his banner, or his love, it differs from the carnal passions of the flesh, human affections are fickle, wavering and transient, God's love is immutable, eternal, and he rests in it. The creature's love has its element in this world, and if it predominates in us, the love of the Father dwells not in us. His banner, or his love, has its origin in God, it is the banner he has given, the love which he has bestowed, the greater love wherewith he has loved us, and as it came from God, so it will center in him, and it will rest on the same objects on which it rested before it was communi-

cated to us, it will, in us continue to "love the thing our Father loves, and hate the work he hates." We cannnt possess it and hate God, his people, his doctrine, his authority or his government, for love is of God, and he that loveth is born of God.

4. Under the banner of his love we are to fight the good fight, finish our course, and keep the faith. Paul says, **"And if a man also strives for masteries, yet he is not crowned, except he strive lawfully"** - 2 Tim. 2:5. Although the saints are not to strive for mastery over each other, or to be lords over God's heritage, yet they are to strive against sin, and for mastery over all the lusts of their flesh, and to keep their bodies under, and to contend earnestly for the faith and order of the gospel. In all this strife they are required not only to strive, but to strive lawfully, or they fight as one that beateth the air - 1 Cor. 9:26. The law of the kingdom to which we belong, as the disciples of our Redeemer, is written, not on tables of stone, but on the tables of the heart, and in the inward parts of his subjects, and this law directs that all our fightings shall be performed under his banner, which is love. We have already hinted that to fight in any case, without a display of the love of God in and over us, is piracy, consequently unlawful and ineffectual. If called to resist unto blood, striving against sin, let it be clearly seen that the love of God, of truth and righteousness, instead of vain ambition, or the gratification of our carnal lusts, is what stimulates us. They who hold the truth in unrighteousness, may feel a vain ambition to carry their points, when their own fame and selfish pride, rather than a zeal for the honor of God, and a regard for the banner of his love, predominates in them. The truth of God requires no unlawful defense; better by far, that the ark of the Lord jostle on the new cart, than that we attempt to steady it by unlawful interference. When the disciples proposed to call for the fire from heaven to consume their enemies, Jesus rebuked them. Their impatience and contemplated vengeance, made no display of the banner of God's love. And when Peter proposed to shield his Lord from the assaults of his enemies, by the use of carnal weapons, he savored of the things which be of men, and not the things which be of God and he was sharply rebuked, and informed that he that shall resort to the force of arms, even in defense of Christ and his cause, shall perish by the sword. When we stand up to preach Christ, and him crucified, all our orthodoxy, eloquence and zeal, will be ineffectual, if the banner of the love of God be not displayed as that which moves us to action. A selfish ambition to carry our points, that we may exult over a vanquished opposer, that we may be regarded as the more expert or talented, is an unworthy and unlawful motive, and offers an insult to our glorious banner. Love, which is the lawful standard, worketh no ill to our neighbors, hence we cannot, under the banner of love, call for fire to burn them, nor for fines, or imprisonments to punish them for their assaults on us, or on the cause; for vengeance belongs to God, and not to us; he will administer it at the proper time and in a righteous manner.

Proscription, persecution, the infliction of personal injuries, are the armor of the powers of darkness but they cannot be under the banner of God's love. The love of God will constrain all the soldiers of the cross to fight manfully, and to die rather than sacrifice one principle of truth, or make any liege with the common enemy; but it will never lead us to fight for personal renown, or self – aggrandizement. It being then unlawful for us to fight the powers of earth and hell, from any other impulse than that inspired by the banner of love, how much more unbecoming for us to contend with our brethren, who are of the household of God. Can we love God supremely, and hate our brother? What if we have seen in our brother, defection, infirmity or departure from the gospel, should this enkindle our wrath, or be made a pretext for violence? Truly we are called on to protest against this sin, and to strive to reclaim him, but it must be in love, or it cannot display our banner. If we can know what spirit we are of, it will be easy to determine whether we are prompted by the love of God, or by some fleshly feeling, when we labor with an offending brother or sister. When they offend, or trespass against us, if we ourselves be under the banner of his love, we shall be grieved, and feel disposed to labor to restore the offender, in the spirit of meekness; but if not actuated by love, our carnal passions will be aroused, the old man offended, or made angry, and we shall feel inclined to deal in retribution, for the injury which we suppose we have received. In our pilgrimage of more than forty years, we have witnessed cases where brethren have labored most perseveringly to prove the guilt of an offending brother, and with a seeming diligence to fortify themselves with scriptural authority for every movement, and yet instead of displaying the banner of love, in a kind brotherly desire for the recovery of the brother, a settled determination to head him off at every point, and to lower him in the estimation of all his brethren, and finally to have him excluded from the fellowship and society of the church, is far more prominently displayed, than is the banner of God's love. Can this be strivingly lawful? Can such as strive in this manner, be crowned? Brethren in the ministry have sometimes become disaffected towards each other, sometimes having a just cause, and sometimes from jealousy, or envy, and instead of displaying the banner of love, a disposition to bite and devour has been betrayed. Carnal nature has shown its teeth, and claws; hard speeches, sly hints, cruel and ungenerous insinuations, have been thrown out, the brother's character assailed, his reputation stained, much private and confidential whispering, but not to the accused, and with great seeming cautiousness, for the ostensible object of having counsel and advice on the subject, but in reality to get brethren committed, while a settled determination is fixed, to make the suffering brother appear in the worst possible light. His words are scrutinized, perverted, and made to imply what we all know he never intended, and all this to gratify some carnal propensity, or passion of the old man. How dwells the love of God in such,

while thus proceeding? Where is the banner of divine love under which they have enlisted? The banner under which the great Captain of salvation grappled with the powers of darkness, encountered sin, death and hell, for our redemption, was the banner of his love. Are we his followers? Does his love dwell in our hearts, and wave over our heads? Then let us display this banner in all our conflicts. The little personal injuries we sustain, are but for a short season, the storm will soon be over, and they shall only ripen us for that glory which God has laid up in heaven for us, and for that crown which the righteous Judge shall put upon us in that day. Unto us it is given, not only to believe on him, but also to suffer for his sake. If then we be reviled, let us remember that we are not to revile again. If we would win the misguided brother, who has injured us in our persons, property, reputation or feelings, let us display to him the banner of love. If anything will reclaim him; if anything is calculated to subdue his heart, and lead him to reflect profitably on the error of his cause, it will be a sight of the banner; a conviction that his blows are leveled against one who sincerely and tenderly loves him. If under this banner we cannot reclaim him by a first, and second step, of faithful labor, we must tell the matter to the church, and submit quietly to its righteous decision.

Having considered the love of God, as the true banner under which the saints are to rally for the defense of the truth, under which all their battles must be fought, and by which they are destined to triumph over all the powers of the darkness of this world, the corruptions of the flesh, and the temptations of Satan, and the certainty of victory through him that had loved them, and spread this glorious banner over them, and also of the delightful privilege allowed them, while in their militant state, from time to time, of banqueting with their Lord under the protection of this banner of love, we will now offer a few remarks by way of admonition to the children of God, to beware of all other standards, especially of the counterfeits of this banner of our Redeemer.

It is important that soldiers should be well acquainted with their own banner, in order that they may easily distinguish it from all others; otherwise in the time of battle, they may haply be found fighting against their brethren, and weakening the hands of those whom they in reality love, and in whose defense they would cheerfully lay down their lives. One of the wily tricks of the adversary, has often been to decoy the inexperienced soldier of the cross, by exhibiting a counterfeit banner of love; which, although easily detected by the practiced eye of the veteran soldier, who is not ignorant of Satan's devices, is calculated to deceive some of the new recruits; for, although the false standard is composed of love, yet it is not the love of God. How often have even christians been temporarily deceived by a display of human, instead of divine love. The Captain of salvation has pointed out to his soldiers the difference; and to his admonitions we would do well to take heed, lest at any time we should let them slip. "He that loveth the world, the love of the

Father is not in him." The affections, as well as all the other lusts of the old man, are to be crucified; for we cannot possibly retain them, and enjoy the love of God dwelling in us.

Men who profess to be ministers of Jesus, and soldiers of the cross, often tell how much they love souls; how ardently they desire the salvation of every body. They love all the various orders, sects and denominations of religionists, with perhaps the single exception of that sect and which is everywhere spoken against. They love all kinds of doctrine that will gain proselytes, and produce excitement of the natural or fleshly passions of the multitude; they love all the humanly invented religious societies of the age, and consider them eminently calculated to save sinners; and they love the wages of unrighteousness, and, like Balaam, they run greedily after it. A banner of this kind of love has strong attractions, not only to the unregenerated of mankind, but the carnal sympathies of the flesh in christians are strongly attracted by it. They are too prone to forget that the love of the creature is only a stream from a corrupt fountain, which is poisoned with the corruption of the fountain from which it proceeds; while the love of God is pure and holy, and as far transcending all earthly love, as the heavens are higher than the earth. A standard, or banner, composed of human love, may be slendidly painted, with very many attractive devices; and such is truly the case with all false ensigns, which the enemy has set up for signs; but through all their coloring, those who are taught of God, will be enabled to see that they savor of the things which be of men, and not the things which be of God. Not only in the general conflict with the consolidated powers of darkness, are the children of God called to guard against this universal charity, but also in their intercourse with those who are of the household of faith, and even in their communion with their own hearts. The fellowship of the saints, one with another, is not to be regulated by carnal feelings of personal attachment; but by the infallible rule laid down for their government in the New Testament of our Lord Jesus Christ. If under the banner of our Savior, whatever may be our fleshly predilection in favor of brethren, we will not suffer sin to rest on them. The influence of that banner on us will inspire faithfulness in laboring according to the rule, to reclaim offenders, in the spirit of meekness; and if not sucessful from every brother that walketh disorderly, it will dictate to us to turn away. But if we set about the work while we are ourselves under the wrong banner, we shall make wretched work. We would be poorly qualified to pull the mote from a brother's eye, while a beam is in our own eye. If we are not governed by the love of God dwelling in, and waving over us, all our efforts at discipline will be worse than nothing. If in our labor to reclaim our offending brother, we are influenced by the banner of God's love, the honor of God, the peace and purity of the church, and the good of the brother with whom we are called to labor, will predominate in our hearts. But if under a banner of fleshly feelings, we will be apt to lose sight of these incentives, and strive for the mastery with vain

ambition to secure some credit to ourselves, or at least to lay our plans so as to carry them out, and head off the brother at every point. Or, on the other hand, if swayed by an undue fleshly attachment to the offending party, we may flatter ourselves that we are exercising a christian virtue, by saying to our Lord's debtor, who owes an hundred measures of oil, take the bill and write fourscore. A fleshly feeling in us predominating, disqualifies us for the faithful discharge of our duty to our brethren it will either lead us to exact more, or to be satisfied with less, than the word dictates. Our brother is made an offender for a word; that is, for not using the same word or form of expression to express a similar idea, when there is no essential difference involved, and another is held in fellowship, who has departed from the faith and order of the gospel of Christ, because of some personal attachment.

In communion with our own hearts, let us not be deceived. We have within us, as it were the company of two armies. Each of these has its own banner; the one has the banner of God's love, the other the vile affections and lusts of the flesh, which war against the spirit. And these are contrary the one to the other. Hence we are admonished to deny ourselves, and take our cross and follow our Lord and Master. Human love is always on the alert to supplant the new man. The old man becomes wounded, and we think the new man is grieved. The old man meditates revenge, and we mistake it for christian diligence in contending against sin. Thus we sometimes think the new man is grieved, when only the old man is mad.

The minister of the gospel of the Lord Jesus, is in trouble, his mind is shrouded in darkness, he is called to preach; an assembly is before him; but he has no subject; he feels depressed and in bitterness. He worries, frets and murmurs. He says, "My Lord is requiring me to preach without affording his presence, gathers where he has not strewed, and reaps where he has not sown." He concludes like Jonah, that he does well to be angry even unto death. What is the matter now? Poor man, his carnal pride and vain ambition is on the rack, and must be crucified with its affections and lusts, and in the end he is astonished to find that his deep anxiety to preach well, was more for the gratification of his own fleshly ambition, than from a desire to glorify God, and edify the saints. We essay to bow in prayer before the throne of God, and we have certain desires which we wish to present in prayer and supplication; but by what spirit are these desires inspired within us? If they are fleshly desires, we may detect something selfish in them, inclining us to ask for something to consume upon our carnal lusts. How gracious is our God in withholding these things from us. But when his banner over us is love, the preacher is as ready to stand in silence before his congregation, if God wills it, as to speak with the tongues of men or of angels; and the humble christian in his closet, inspired by the flowing banner of his Redeemer's love, is all submission to the will of God. His language is copied from his Savior's lips, "Not my will, but thy will be done."

Finally, may it be our happy privilege to fight all our battles under the triumphant banner of the love of God, and may it be spread over us when we are permitted to enjoy our banqueting seasons with the King. And may he preserve us by his grace, from dishonoring, deserting, or failing to display the banner of his love, in all our walk and conversation. Then shall we look forth as the morning, fair as the moon, clear as the sun, and terrible as an army with banners.

Middletown, N.Y., March 1, 1855
Beebe Editorials, Book #3,
Pages 170 - 181

ELECTION

Among the many things held to be true, and, therefore, a part of the doc trine of the Church, is the Election of Grace. This highly important subject is denied in fact, if not by admission, by much of the so called Christian world. Rational minds immediately become foundered when trying to give a plausible exegesis of the subject; so much so, that they usually explain away the truth of the matter to such an extent that this part of their doctrine should be given a more appropriate name. This is because the inception of election was before the world began and, therefore, can only be understood and believed by faith. Since faith is the gift of God, all of us are dependent upon him for an understanding of truth.

The word ELECT, used as a verb, means "to choose out", and, of course, as a noun, means "one who is chosen out". In its doctrinal sense it means, "one who is chosen of God to salvation." The following, therefore, is the true meaning according to our understanding: The sovereign act of God in choosing a people, peculiarly and particularly loved by him, out of the posterity of Adam, upon whom he would bestow sufficient grace in the person of his Son, Jesus Christ, to cleanse them from all sin and iniquity; thus preparing them, after all the work of grace is wrought in them, for an eternal habitation with him in heaven.

The term Election in any sense in which it may be used, always presupposes that the elected are chosen by others and they are not able to choose themselves. In considering the subject further, let us lay our foundation on safe and sure footing of proper depths by calling to mind what the inspired Scriptures say in part about it. First, who did the choosing? Isaiah wrote in the 45th chapter, "For Jacob my servant's sake, and Israel mine elect, I have even called thee by thy name, I have surnamed thee, though thou hast not known me." Mark, in the 13th chapter says, "And except that the Lord had shortened those days, no flesh should be saved: but for the elect's sake, whom he hath chosen, he hath shortened the days." In the 11th chapter of Romans Paul wrote, "But what saith the answer of God unto him? I have reserved to myself seven thousand men, who have not bowed the knee to the image of Baal. Even so then at this present time also there is a remnant according to the election of grace". Paul also says in the first chapter of Ephe-

sians that we are blessed "with all spiritual blessings in heavenly places in Christ: According as he hath chosen us in him", etc. In the 2nd letter, to the Thessalonians, 2nd chapter, we find, "But we are bound to give thanks always to God for you, brethren beloved of the Lord, because God hath from the beginning chosen you to salvation through sanctification of the Spirit and belief of the truth." It is written in the 15th chapter of John, "If ye were of the world, the world would love his own; but because ye are not of the world, but I have chosen you out of the world, therefore the world hateth you." The above lay the foundation that God did the electing or choosing.

Second, when did the choosing take place? Above was quoted Paul from 2nd Thessalonians, that, "—God hath from the beginning chosen you to salvation", etc. Finishing the quotation above from the 1st chapter of Ephesians, "Accord ing as he hath chosen us in him before the foundation of the world, that we should be holy and without blame before him in love". Paul further says in 2nd Timothy, "Who hath saved us, and called us with a holy calling, not according to our works, but according to his own purpose and grace, which was given us in Christ Jesus before the world began". These quotations lay the foundation that the choice was made from the beginning or before the world began.

Third, what was the moving cause of the choosing? As already quoted from Timothy, "—but according to his own purpose and grace, which was given us in Christ Jesus before the world began."

In the 9th chapter of Romans, Paul says, "(For the children being not yet born, neither having done any good or evil, that the purpose of God according to election might stand, not of works, but of him that calleth); It was said unto her, the elder shall serve the younger. As it is written, Jacob have I loved, but Esau have I hated." Jeremiah in the 31st chapter —says, "The Lord hath appeared of old unto me, saying, Yea, I have loved thee with an everlasting love: therefore with loving-kindness have I drawn thee." We find in the 1st chapter of Ephesians, "Having predestinated us unto the adoption of children by Jesus Christ to himself, according to the good pleasure of his will." These lay the foundation that the choosing was according to God's purpose and love for his people.

Fourth, was the choice made because of any merit or work of the chosen? As quoted above from 2nd Timothy, "Who hath saved us, and called us with a holy calling, not according to our works, but according to his own purpose and grace," etc. Before was quoted, "For the children, being not yet born, neither having done any good or evil, that the purpose of God according to election might stand, not of works, but of him that calleth." In the same 9th chapter of Romans we find, "So then it is not of him that willeth, nor of him that runneth, but of God that showeth mercy." Then, in the 15th chapter of John, we read, "Ye have not chosen me, but I have chosen you, and ordained you, that ye should go and

bring forth fruit, and that your fruit should remain," etc. These show that it was not because of merit or works on the part of those chosen.

From all these references to the Scriptures, and many more, this, then, is the sum of the evidence on the doctrine of Election:

That it was part of God's purpose, before he brought anything into existence, that is, before the world began, to choose or elect a people as his own, out of the family of Adam; (who should also according to the same purpose be. brought into existence). These people were to be redeemed from under the curse of their fall in sin, (for it was also a part of God's purpose, however dis tasteful to carnal thought, that they should fall), by a redeemer who was given them at the same time they were chosen. Therefore it is said they were chosen in him before the foundation of the world. This redeemer was the Son of God, Jesus, the Christ.

At the proper time Jesus made his appearance into the world and, since there could be no remission of sins with out the shedding of blood, he died upon the cross, bearing their sins in his own body, being made sin for us, who knew no sin. Thus, being a perfect offering given of God, dying for the sins of his people, he forever satisfied the wrath of God which stood against them. Indeed, such a wonderful saviour was he, when he arose from the dead he even justified them in the sight of God. So all that Jesus died for—all who were chosen in him—are made perfect, so much so that in their standing before God in Jesus, they are as perfectly clean as they would be if they had never fallen in sin and condemnation. Nevertheless, both the sin and the redemption were necessary before they were prepared for their inheritance.

However, this state of perfection is not realized so long as His people remain in their natural life. Death is inevitable and is necessary for there must be a resurrection from the dead before they are brought "Unto the measure of the nature of the fullness of Christ." In the resurrection they are "Fashioned like unto his glorious body" and shall "Inherit the kingdom prepared for you from the foundation of the world." When all of this work of grace is completed in them then shall they be in possession of that unto which they were chosen.

That a person is chosen of God is manifested to them in a pecular way—unmistakable way. Whoever has been made to feel the "exceeding sinfulness of sin" and to realize he is justly condemned, and knows that all of his own efforts have availed him nothing, and who has been made to beg for mercy and has felt the relief from the awful burden of sin and made to rejoice in the hope that Jesus died for him, is surely of the chosen and redeemed family. No other people have this experience. No other people feel the weight of sin. No other people know the calmness and joy and peace that Jesus only can give.

Elder John D. Wood
Roanoke, Va.
August, 1942

Dear Brother Beebe — Through the kindness of our Heavenly Father, I have recently been permitted to visit some of our Father's family who are scattered through this eastern section of country, and more particularly in Maine. The brethren had cherished fond anticipations that they should be permitted to see brother Beebe at their meetings, and sad indeed was the disappointment they experienced. Many who saw you on your visit some years since were anxious once more to grasp your hand and to see your face on the shores of time, and to hear again from your lips a declaration of the gospel and the unsearchable riches of Christ. Though denied this privilege at our meetings, we still hope to enjoy it, should we be permitted to live until they recur again.

The Maine Predestinarian Baptist Conference was held with the church at North Berwick, York county, Maine, on the 5th, 6th and 7th insts. Here it was my happiness to meet with Elders Steward, Badgar and Quint, the latter of whom is the pastor of the church at N. B. This meeting was one of peculiar interest to me, as it had not been my lot to listen to any Old School Baptist preaching since our meeting a year ago. The meetings were all very fully attended, especially that on Sunday, when it was estimated that not much more than half the number of people assembled could gain admission into the house, but were assembled around the windows and doors. I think I never attended a more interesting meeting, or one where there was more decided evidence of a desire to hear and readiness to receive the word of life. The church at North Berwick has received signal manifestations of divine care and favor, and though standing alone, at great distance from any other church of our order, is yet enabled to contend earnestly for the faith once delivered to the saints. I felt, while among these brethren, that there is still a remnant according to the election of grace, and that these might be seven thousand of God's hidden ones who had not bowed the knee to Baal. Elder Steward, whom you will remember to have seen, and who for many long years has been a valient soldier for the truth, is still able to meet occasionally with his brethren, though by reason of the infirmities of age he now seldom preaches. Deacons Perkins and Staples are still at their posts, while younger brethren are being raised up to occupy the places of some who have passed before us. Thanks be to God, the rock upon which his church is built is one against which the gates of hell can never prevail. Deacons Purington and Merrill, from the East, in company with Elder Badger, were also present at this meeting, and bear witness of their attachment to principles and doctrine of sovereign and discriminating grace.

Parting with deep regret from the brethren at North Berwick, I next arrived at the town of Richmond, on the bank of the Kennebec, was soon comfortably seated in the home of deacon Hezekiah Purington, where it was my privilege to meet with Elder J. L. Purington, his son, who had just arrived from Lexington, N. York. The day following, in company with Elder Badger and other brethren, we

started for the town of Whitefield, where the meeting of the Association had been appointed. The churches composing this Association we found to be both few and feeble. It was our privilege here to meet with Elder Whitehouse, whose health is feeble, but who still stands firmly upon the ground of the Old Baptists; and whose words from 1st Timothy iii, 16, were well calculated to strengthen and comfort the tried and afflicted people of God. This sermon, as well as one by brother Badger, from the words, "We love Him because He first loved us," were precious sermons to me. "How beautiful upon the mountains are the feet of him that bringeth good tidings, that publisheth peace; that bringeth good tidings of good, that publisheth salvation; that saith unto Zion, Thy God reigneth." The meetings were well attended, especially on Sunday. Throughout this section of country there appear to be some indication of good and a very general disposition to hear what these Old Baptist say.

In some places the Signs are being circulated and read by many who do not profess to be Old School Baptists. Confusion in some instances seems to have entered the ranks of anti-Christ, and many seem to be conscious of sad and grievous departures from the simplicity and beauty of apostolic faith and practice. What these things portend is best known to Him who orders all things after the counsel of his own will, and in whose hands the interests of his church and people are safe.

The harmony and fellowship which prevailed during the meeting was most delightful to witness, and to one, at least, the occasion will be one long to be remembered. The closing sermon was preached by Elder J. L. Purington, from Heb. iii, 6, to a large and attentive congregation. It is a dark and trying time with the brethren in this Eastern section of country. Some dearly beloved brethren have been called from the family on earth to that above, among others deacon Peaselee, who was a staunch friend of truth, and Elder Bailey, who, for fifty years or upwards, held forth the doctrine of sovereign grace. Others have seemed to be turned away from the truth to fables, while some younger brethren, whom God seems to have called to the work of the ministry, have been sent to other fields of labor in the South or West. But known but unto God are all his works, and though he brings the blind by a way they know not, and leads them in paths they have not known, he has promised to make darkness light before them, and crooked things straight; these things will be do unto them and not forsake them.

These things have I written to you, brother Beebe, that brethren in other sections of the country might be reminded of our lonely and tried, situation, and when it is well with them that they might remember the scattered few whose lot is cast here at the East. There is, so far as I know, but one Old School Baptist Church in Massachusetts; that is in Woburn, and the nearest one to us is that at North Berwick, some eighty or ninety miles distant, and they were separated by a long distance from their brethren further east. But God hath not cast away his people whom he foreknew;

and all the lot and circumstances of his children he orders as he knows is best. John, doultless, no less than his brethren, mourned when he was taken from them and banished to the isle of Patmos, but glorious revelations were there made to him, and which have been most comforting to the saints of God ever since. The family of God, whether in heaven or wherever scattered on earth, is one family, share in the same Father's love, have the same house, feast at the same table, and are comforted by the same precious hope and faith. To know that I am a member of this family is my most earnest desire.

Leonard Cox, Jr.
Cambridgeport, Mass.,
Sept. 20, 1856.

GOSPEL STANDARD 1837

"Run, run and work, the law commands,
But finds me niether feet nor hands;
The gospel teacheth better things—
It bids me fly, and lends me wings."

That the Lord my bless these few scattered remarks, for his own glory and the profit of the reader, is the desire and prayer of

A PENSIONER.

"That I may see the good of thy chosen." Psalm cvi. 5.

Did you ever see any good in God's chosen? Oh! "how goodly are thy tents, O Jacob, and thy tabernacles, O Israel!" Did you ever see what good God has blessed his people with, and how good it is to be one of them? All God's people see that there is a "good" in God's chosen family, peculiar to them, and that they sigh and long for. But some will say, Had David never seen it when he penned this psalm? Aye, surely; he had seen it. But did he not want to see it again? Yes; he had lost the sight of it, the sweet vision of it had retired, the old veil had come back, his eyes were dim, he wanted fresh "eye-salve." So with us; we have seen, we trust, at times "the good of God's chosen," have felt our affections drawn towards them, and drawn up towards God, and have said, "Whom have I in heaven but thee? and there is none upon earth that I desire beside thee." That was to enjoy the sweet foretastes of heaven. But all these sweet foretastes became clouded; fogs and mists rested upon them, and hid them from our eye. Fresh sin brought fresh guilt, and darkness and deadness and doubts and temptations and fears and besetments came on of various kinds; and all these beclouded our sight. But we cannot forget the past, we cannot forget the solemn moments when we walked with God and talked with God, nor the sweet feelings that his presence

enkindled. However dark, however dead, however disconsolate, however tried, harassed, and tempted, we cannot forget that. And having "seen the good of God's chosen," we want to see again the good sight, to taste again that heavenly banquet. "That I may see the good of thy chosen."

J. C. Philpot

PSALM 105: 1-2.

O Give thanks unto the Lord; call upon his name: make known his deeds among the people.

Sing unto him, sing psalms unto him: talk ye of all his wondrous works.

MEETINGS

BIG MEADOWS PRIMITIVE BAPTIST CHURCH

The Big Meadows Primitive Baptist Church, Pittsboro, N.C., feeling they were blessed and honored with the gift of an Elder among them, called for a presbytery to be formed Saturday morning at 11:00 am, April 8, 2017 for the purpose of examination of this gift, brother Zach Byrd, and to be ordained, if found qualified, to the full work of the Gospel Ministry.

All Elders of our faith and order present were invited to sit in the presbytery and all deacons were asked to sit together. The presbytery was composed of the following Elders: Cleo Robertson, Mark Terry, Alan Terry, Jimmy Gray, Raymond Goad, Larry Hollandsworth.

The meeting was opened with prayer by Elder Alan Terry, Elder Cleo Robertson was elected to serve as moderator and Deacon Tony Horton to serve as clerk. Brother Ronnie Byrd of Big Meadows Church, acting as spokesman for the church, delivered the candidate to the presbytery.

The qualifications for an Elder were read from 1st Peter Ch. 5, and 1st Timothy Ch. 3 by Elder Mark Terry.

Examination followed by Elder Raymond Goad.

The presbytery being satisfied as to the qualification of the candidate, proceeded with the laying on of hands and prayer was offered by Elder Jimmy Gray. The charge was delivered by Elder Larry Hollandsworth. After the right hand of fellowship was extended by the presbytery, brother Byrd was delivered back to the church as an ordained minister.

The minutes of the work of the presbytery were read and adopted. A copy to be placed in the church records, a copy to be sent to the *Signs of the Times* for publication and a copy to be given to brother Byrd along with a Certificate of Ordination.

The presbytery was dismissed with prayer by Elder Raymond Goad.

Cleo Robertson, Moderator
Tony R. Horton, Clerk

STAUNTON RIVER PRIMITIVE BAPTIST ASSOCIATION

The Lord willing, the Staunton River Primitive Baptist Association will be held at Weatherford Primitive Baptist Church located at the intersection of Music St. and Weatherford Drive, Gretna, Va in Pittsylvania County. The second Sunday and Saturday before in July 2017 the song service will begin at 9:30 a.m. with service at 10:00 a.m.

We invite all lovers of the truth and especially all ministers of our faith and order to come and be with us.

Sister Pam Betterton, Clerk

IS IT TIME TO RENEW YOUR SUBSCRIPTION?
IF YOUR EXPIRATION DATE IS 06 / 2017
IT EXPIRES WITH THIS ISSUE.

CONTRIBUTIONS

APRIL 2017

Anonymous 20.00

Arlie Thompson, VA 5.00

George Paul, SC 5.00

Marilyn Shaw, VA 5.00

Greg Wells, NC 10.00

Roland Allen, GA 5.00

Charlie Fox, AR 5.00

Janet Taylor, NC 85.00

Lena Gray, VA 25.00

Mary Janney, VA 5.00

Elder Louie Hornsby, GA 5.00

Elder Jimmy Gray, NC 25.00

Wayne Oxley, WV 6.25

OBITUARIES

WARREN G. HALE

By request of Salem (Head of the River) Primitive Baptist Church, I will attempt to write the obituary of our brother in Christ, brother Warren Hale.

Brother Warren passed peacefully from this life November 18, 2016. He was 95 years old. He was preceded in death by his parents, George and Emma Kansas Hale, his son Gary Hale and 15 brothers and sisters.

Brother Warren was a retired home builder and farmer, and proudly served his country with many honors in World War II.

He is survived by his wife of 70 years, Pauline Lawrence Hale, two loving and caring daughters and son-in-

laws; Sandra and Gerry Shank, and Carol and Bennie Ellis and daughter-in-law Debra Hale. Five grandchildren and two great grandchildren.

His funeral service was held at Oakies East Chapel in Roanoke, by Elder Allan Terry, with burial in Rest Vale Cemetery in Floyd County, with full military honors conducted by Floyd VFW #267 and American Legion# 5499.

Brother Warren had a precious hope in his breast and believed in Salvation by the Grace of God. May all that mourn his passing, be comforted by the memories he left behind, and that he is resting in a peaceful sleep with God. Our loss is his eternal gain.

In request of the church
By Mary Janney

BROTHER BOBBY R. PICKRAL

It is with a sad heart I attempt to write the obituary of one who was loved dearly thru natural and spiritual ties.

Brother Bobby R. Pickral Sr. was born July 19, 1942 the son of late Harry Edgar Pickral Sr. and Margaret Mills Pickral. He passed from this life January 18, 2017. Brother Bobby was predeceased by Harry Edgar Pickral Jr., Judson B. Pickral, and a infant baby boy.

Brother Bobby was a faithful member of Springfield Primitive Baptist Church. He was received by experience and baptism September 10, 1989. He was ordained a deacon November 12, 2010, and also served as treasurer. He was a firm believer in the doctrine salvation by the grace of God. He was not ashamed to tell people what he believed, and attended services as long as his health permitted.

Brother Bobby retired from Klopman Mills Inc. in 2006 after 43 years of service.

Brother Bobby's funeral was conducted Saturday, January 26, 2017 by Elder Marvin Brumfield and Elder Troy Simpson. Services were conducted at Colbert Moran chapel. His body was laid to rest in the Carl O. Moran Memorial Garden.

Those left to mourn him are his wife of 52 years Patsy Worley Pickral, two sons Bobby R. (Randy) Pickral Jr and his wife Carolyn, and Michael K. Pickral all of Chatham. Four brothers, Oscar Pickral and wife Nellie, Gerald Pickral and wife Nancy, Reuben and wife Jackie, and Charlie. Three sisters, Betty Pickral Rowles and husband Larry, Shirley Pickral Shelton and husband Jack, and Rebecca Pickral Shelton, all of Gretna. Also, many nieces, nephews, and in-laws.

Brother Bobby will be sadly missed by all who loved him, We feel our loss is his eternal gain. We pray the Lord will reconcile all to his will.

Written in love and hope
Carol R. Lansaw

Elder Marvin Brumfield, Moderator
Oscar Pickral, Clerk

MARY CONNER POFF

At the request of Salem (Head of the River) Primitive Baptist Church, I will attempt to write a memorial tribute to our dear sister in Christ, Sister Mary Poff.

I hope the Lord will guide my mind and hand to write some things about her life that will be to her honor and to the praise of our Lord and Savior Jesus Christ.

Sister Mary was born February 9, 1931 to brother Tiras and sister Irene Conner. She departed this life December 2, 2016, at the age of 85. She was preceded in death by her beloved husband, brother Wade Poff, and son-in-law Charles Creasy.

Left to cherish her memory is her precious family, whom we have come to love over the years. Five daughters and sons-in-law. Judy Ravan and C.J., Cathy Holdren and Elwood, Vickie Childress and Stewart, Cindy Sutphin and Wayne and Candy Creasy. Two sisters, Mae Vest and husband, Alvin, June Conner and husband, Dean, sister-in-law Sylvia Whitlow. Eleven grandchildren, three step grandchildren, four great grandchildren, and one great, great step grandchild, several nieces and nephews and many friends.

Her beautiful funeral service was held at Salem Church December 6, 2016 by her Pastor Elder Carl Terry and Elder Allan Terry. The church was filled with brethren and friends, a testimony of the love they held for this dear sister. She was laid to rest in Rest Vale Cemetery in Floyd County.

Sister Mary was a member of Salem Primitive Baptist Church for 51 years, and our clerk for more than 30 years. She was a wonderful clerk and always knew what our church needed, and saw that it was done, not out of duty, but out of love for the church. Sister Mary loved God, and believed in Salvation by grace. She was very dedicated to attending church.

She and her late husband traveled many miles to other churches to visit with members of our faith. They also welcomed and entertained members from other churches in their home.

In Psalms, chapter 116 verse 15, you find "Precious in the sight of the Lord is the death of His saints." We will miss her sweet smiles and warm hugs, but believe she has entered in to that peaceful rest, without pain and sorrow, awaiting the second coming of our Lord and Savior. May the Lord comfort all that mourn our loss and be reconciled to God's righteous and Holy will.

Humbly written by:
Mary Janney

ST. MATTHEW 19:14-15.

But Jesus said, Suffer little children, and forbid them not, to come unto me: for of such is the kingdom of heaven.

And he laid *his* hands on them, and departed thence.

Signs of the Times

DEVOTED TO THE OLD SCHOOL BAPTIST CAUSE

" The Sword of the Lord and of Gideon "

VOL. 185 HILLSVILLE, VA., JULY 2017 NO. 7

SIGNS OF THE TIMES

ISSN - 0199 - 0063

Subscription price $15.00 per year - $25.00 two years

Published monthly by

SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.

Tony R. Horton

Circulation Manager and Treasurer

1429 Howlett Street, Hillsville, Va. 24343

Phone (276) 728-5651

EDITOR

Elder Cleo Robertson 111 Livingstone Drive
Cary, NC 27513
(919) 460-7721

ASSOCIATE EDITOR

Elder J. B. Farmer 6373 N. State Hwy 7
Grayson, Ky. 41143
(606) 474-4327

All letters for this paper containing subscriptions and remittances, should be mailed to Tony R. Horton, 1429 Howlett Street, Hillsville, Va. 24343. All articles and letters for publication, all notices of meetings and all obituaries should be mailed to Elder Cleo Robertson, 111 Livingstone Drive Cary, NC 27513.

SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.
1429 Howlett Street
Hillsville, Va. 24343

HYMN

Ah! when with saints, where Jesus reigns,
My soul hath found a place,
I'll sing in loud exalted strains,
A song of boundless grace.

Nor will my pleasure, peace, and joy,
In that eternal noon,
Become extinct, decay, or cloy,
But e'er maintain their bloom.

I there will, also, raise a note
Of praise to Christ my King,
Which I shall with my warbling throat
Through endless ages sing.

There darksome clouds are never seen
To veil the happy mind;
But all is light, and all serene,
And God profusely kind.

Not plagued, and vexed with sin and care,
As is the case below;
But undisturbed, when seated there,
And naught but pleasure know.

With joyful lips I there shall own
God just in all his ways,
And bow to him who fills the throne,
And give him lasting praise.

CONTENTS

EDITORIAL 146
Elder Jerry B. Farmer

ARTICLES..... 149
C. Fox

VOICES OF THE PAST 151
Elder O.K. Tench
Elder W. D. Griffin
Elder R. Lester Dodson
Sent in by Elder George Ruston
Written by John A. McKellar
A. E.
Elder David V. Spangler
Elder Gilbert Beebe

CONTRIBUTIONS 167

MEETINGS..... 167

EDITORIAL

" ... we glory in tribulations also: knowing that tribulation worketh patience; and patience, experience; and experience, hope: and hope maketh not ashamed; because the love of God is shed abroad in our hearts by the Holy Ghost which is given unto us." Romans 5:3-5.

Elder Jerry B. Farmer

Once again, at the outset, I must acknowledge my great fear because of the weakness and inability of my flesh to perform anything good. If anything worthwhile is to be written, it must be by the grace and mercy of God. I am made to believe that writing spiritual things is much like preaching. One must wait upon the Lord until power comes down from above, and only then may any spiritual preaching or writing be done. God has fixed it this way so that no man is able to take God's glory to himself. Any one attempting to write or to speak apart from the power of God will always err from the truth and manifest his own carnality. Is it any wonder that we fear and tremble at the prospect of coming before God and His people in the way of writing or of preaching the gospel? Without Him, we can do nothing.

It is altogether against nature to willingly enter into troubles or tribulations. We flee from them as one would run away from a raging fire or from a wild beast. But the things of God are opposite to the things of nature. Jesus said, "Blessed *are* they which are persecuted for righteousness' sake: for theirs is the kingdom of heaven. Blessed are ye, when *men* shall revile you, and persecute *you,* and shall say all manner of evil against you falsely, for my sake. Rejoice, and be exceeding glad: for great is your reward in heaven: for so persecuted the

prophets which were before you." There is a wonderful blessedness in partaking of a measure of the sufferings of Christ.

Who, in a natural mind, wants to be persecuted and reviled and lied against? It appears that none do. But the blessed apostle said that he gloried in tribulations. He must have been out of his natural mind to say such a thing - and no doubt he was. I believe he was caught up above this world in a spiritual mind which is contrary to nature. Instead of hating the troubles which he endured, he was made to embrace them and even to glory in them. The apostle has not been alone in these things. The Lord's people all through the ages, even until now have suffered for the truth's sake and have been made to rejoice in the blessedness of it.

God mercifully made known through the apostles that tribulations are necessary in order that the faith of each little one must be tried. And when that little one is tried, by the mercy, grace and power of God, he is brought forth as gold, purified by the fire, to the glory of God. The apostle Peter said, "Beloved, think it not strange concerning the fiery trial which is to try you, as though some strange thing happened unto you. But rejoice, inasmuch ye are partakers of Christ's sufferings; that, when his glory shall be revealed, ye may be glad with exceeding joy. If ye be reproached for the name of Christ, happy are ye; for the spirit of glory and of God resteth upon you..." It is a needful part of our experience for us to suffer with Him if we are to reign with Him.

There is a golden chain of events that is in store for each of the children of God each time one is tried. The links are tribulation, patience, experience, hope, and love. The tribulation that shakes to pieces the world of the believer leaves him in fear and trembling at the end of his wits, and at the end of his strength. He is brought to the place of the publican, who had no place to go or to look except unto God. He was in great tribulation because he was made to see his corruption and his inability to do anything about it. He thought he must surely perish unless God should intervene for him. He was like the disciples in the little ship in the great tempest in the sea, who said, "Lord save us: we perish." Daniel found himself in that case in the den of lions. The three Hebrew children also had to cast all their cares upon Him, since they could not deliver themselves from the fiery furnace. And this is where we sometimes find ourselves, if we are His.

Instead of running from the trial of faith, the child of God is made to endure it for Christ's sake. This is the patience, or long suffering or endurance of the saints, which is part of the fruit of the Spirit. By being given grace to endure the trial, and seeing the manifestation of patience in his life, each of God's children is given some of the experience of a child of grace. Without God given patience there would be no experience.

But God's little ones are given grace to wait upon the Lord and to trust in Him.

When one is brought through a difficult and trying experience, he is given to compare his journey to that of the saints who went before him. And when one is blessed to see and identify his experience with those that God loved and protected and delivered through the ages, he begins to have hope that he may be among the family of God that has been misunderstood and abused by the world. Without this experience there would be no reason even to think one might have a part with God's people. But this experience causes one to hope, even though he feels so unworthy of the least of the mercies of God.

And this hope makes not ashamed. The child of God who has suffered for the sake of Christ and the gospel, and has patiently endured it, and has been given the experience of grace, and has been made to hope he is a part of the finished work of Christ: this one shall not be made ashamed or disappointed at His appearing. The disciples, when they had forsaken all and had followed Jesus, asked what they should receive in return. Jesus told them that if they had forsaken father, mother, brother, sister, houses and lands, that they would be given in this life, fathers and mothers and brothers and sisters and houses and lands an hundred fold, and in the world to come, eternal life. God's little ones find that when they have been made to turn away from the world and its false doctrine and to suffer reproach with God's children, they are given the abundant life here with the elect family of God, and are given the promise of eternal life in glory. These are the sure mercies of David. David was blessed to say, "Surely goodness and mercy shall follow me all the days of my life, and I will dwell in the house of the Lord forever." This is our hope and our trust.

This hope is Christ in you the hope of glory. And God's little ones have no place to run, except to Him, for help in time of need. The world is not our home, and it has nothing to give us in the way of spiritual help. All our help must come from Him. In the book of Hebrews we are reminded of those, "... who have fled for refuge to lay hold upon the hope set before us: which hope we have as an anchor of the soul, both sure and steadfast, and which entereth into that within the veil; whither the forerunner is for us entered, even Jesus, made an high priest for ever after the order of Melchisedec." This is the Hope that will not let you go. He is the anchor of the soul, which holds the ship fast against all storms and danger. And all within that ship shall be preserved unto the day of Jesus Christ. He is the secure anchor; He is the strong threefold cord or cable (Father, Son, and Holy Spirit) that is not quickly broken, or snapped; and He is the ark or ship in whom the family of God is kept safe. He is all in all to His people.

What is it that affirms all this? What is it that gives assurance to God's little ones that they are truly being kept in the true Hope, and are not deceived? How may we have assurance that we are born of God and have passed from death unto life? How do we know that we have really suffered tribulations with patience,

and had some of the experience of God's children, and have a true hope of eternal life, and that we will not be ashamed or disappointed when the Lord comes to separate the sheep from the goats? The inspired apostle Paul said, "•••because the love of God is shed abroad in our hearts by the Holy Ghost which is given unto us." And the blessed apostle John, by the Holy Spirit of God tells us, "We know that we have passed from death unto life, because we love the brethren." The love of God, which He shed abroad in the hearts of His people, is sufficient to assure them of their part in the kingdom, to keep and to carry them to the end of their journey in faith and hope, and to deliver them beyond this life into heaven and immortal glory.

Thanks be unto God for the unspeakable gift of His Son by Whom we are saved. Thanks be unto God, Who hath saved us and called us with a holy calling, not according to our works, but according to His own purpose and grace, which was given us in Christ Jesus before the world began. Thanks be unto God, Who has promised that He would never leave us or forsake us but that He would be with us unto the end of the world. He has loved us with an everlasting love, which cannot fail. Everlasting praise be unto God from Whom all blessings flow. I trust that this was written in love and in hope of eternal life, unworthy as I am.

Elder J. B. Farmer
3/27/08

ARTICLES

May 7, 2017

Dearest Ones in Christ Jesus,

Marvel not, my brethren, if the world hates you, "It hated me before it hated you." We find this in 1st John 3:13, and John 15:18. Also John 17, beginning in verse 9-16, here Jesus, was speaking to his Father saying I pray for them: I pray not for the world, but for them which thou hast given me; for they are thine. vs. 10. "And all mine are thine, and thine are mine; and I am glorified in them," vs. 11 "And now I am no more in the world, these are in the world, and I come to thee. Holy Father, keep through thine own name, those whom thou hast given me, that they may be one, as we are" vs. 12, "While I was with them in the world, I kept them in thy name: those that thou gavest me I have kept, and none of them is lost, but the son of perdition: that the scripture might be fulfilled" vs. 13, "And now come I to thee; and these things I speak in the world, that they might have my joy fulfilled in themselves."vs. 14, "I have given them thy word: and the world hath hated them, because they are not of the world, even as I am not of the world." vs. 15, "I pray not that thou shouldest take them out of the world but that thou shouldest keep them from the evil." vs. 16, "They are not of the world, even as I am not of the world." The scriptures that I have quoted above, is truly the word

of God: of whom there is no variableness, neither shadow of turning. And that there is surely a time and a day not far off when this world shall end as we know it now, and be no more, though we know not when it shall be. None know except the Lord our God. The Lord is our shepherd, Prophet, Priest, and King. This world is not my home, but we seek one not made with hands, eternal and in the heavens, whose builder and maker is God. I believe that the dear Lord did fix all things, places and events, in this world that has been, is now, or ever shall be in this time world. Yes all that shall ever be housed in heaven, and immortal glory was all eternally fixed by God the Father through his dear Son Jesus Christ. He adds to the church daily, such as should be saved, even from the beginning to the end of this time world. The Lord God said, I am the first and the last, the beginning and the end. Man cannot add one to this heavenly number; For it is the body of our dear Lord and Savior. Jesus Christ, nor can he take one away, All that our Lord savior Jesus Christ died to redeem by the shedding of his precious blood. He is the good Shepherd. He paid the redemptive price, in full, with his own precious blood, therefore he is the good seed. He is the good shepherd. He does the planting, and the harvesting of the same. Man's planting is of no value, and shall be rooted up and burned.

Blessed be the God and Father of our Great God and savior Jesus Christ: Who hath blessed us, and hath made us to sit together in heavenly places in Christ Jesus, as we journey on through this world of sorrow and grief, and have been given a sweet hope by God the Father through his dear Son, Jesus Christ: which is an anchor to the soul, both sure and steadfast, and that fadeth not away, reserved in heaven for you who are kept by the power of God. May the Lord keep me humble in my walk here, among the brethren, and may I be kept at the feet of the brethren, and to take the low seat in the meeting house, lest I take liberties that are not mine to have. Let me not be a burden to those, the dear household of faith. O that I may be allowed to just follow on in the footsteps of the little flock, until the day come, that I shall join those that have gone on to their rest to walk the shores of time no more. In this beloved Psalm of David, 17:15, "As for me I will behold thy face in righteousness: I shall be satisfied, when I awake, with thy likeness." If this be too much trouble, or not sound in doctrine, please cast aside and all will be well with me. Love to the household of faith in truth as it is in Christ Jesus: I hope.

C. Fox
709 Griffith
El Dorado, AR. 71730

ROMANS 8:28.

And we know that all things work together for good to them that love God, to them who are the called according to *his* purpose.

VOICES OF THE PAST

CHURCHES I HAVE SERVED
BY
O.K. TENCH

FORWARD

It won't be too long that my voice will be silent and my service shall end. Not for any glory that's due me, for by the grace of God, I am what I am. If in my life or ministry, someone has felt to have been benefited . . . Give God the praise. Perhaps, after I am gone, someone might like to know what I believed and where I served.

I was born January 23, 1911. My parents were Isham F. Tench and Sallie L. "Campbell" Tench. I was the third of seven children. My life was like most poor boys. I went to school until I was thirteen years old, barely finished the seventh grade. In 1926, my parents sent me to Ferrum Training School which was very religious at that time. The first night I was there, we were told to go to our rooms and pray and if our roommates refused to report to the authorities and they would take care of them. At that time, I thought everybody there but me was a Christian. I felt to be such a sinner that I was afraid to try to pray.

On Sunday, the only Sunday I was here, we had to go to church. It has been fifty eight years ago, yet I can close my eyes and see that scene. The president sitting inside of the round railing during the service and a group of students kneeling around the outside. This service I witnessed there caused me to want to leave the place more than any other thing. I felt that I would be forced to engage in this worship. So after six days, I came back home. My mother was very disappointed. As time past, I still have serious feelings about my soul. At a revival meeting, the old minister said, if we would give him our hand or join the church, the things that caused us to sin or our unworthy feelings would be taken away. So I went up with others that were joining. I remember one lady saying to me... Kinsey, I am glad you have joined the church, you have always been a good boy. Down in my heart, I knew it wasn't true. The next day I was miserable, now I had become a hypocrite.

I thought maybe when I was baptized, maybe I would feel better, but this also failed to give me relief. Then I thought when I take communion, I'll feel better. After the one time, I was so condemned... I never took it again. One of the members said to me, you must have done something wrong, yet he would get drunk and still take it. I still went there, but took no part in the service. I started to dance, but never really learned how. But then I began to be miserable on the dance floor.

One Sunday, on the outside of the church a boy said that the Bible said, "Jacob have I loved" and "Esau have I hated" and I disputed it but he told me where to find it. I found the scripture and

began to read and had never read before. I found that the bible taught election, but I wasn't in it. There became a great conflict in my life. It seemed that there were two of me — one was against the other. I began to talk of the bible to anyone who would listen. I really didn't know who believed this doctrine. But when I went among the Old Baptist, I could detect a difference in their preaching and others. In my mind, I could see each of them building as if it were a house of logs. The difference was he Old Baptist finished it and topped it off, while the others always left it unfinished, as if I had to finish it. I could find no comfort in this doctrine. Also, when I began to talk on the scripture, someone would say, if they didn't believe it, "That's Old Baptist Doctrine." Others who believe it would say, "You are going to preach." I began going down to Old Chapel Church to hear Elder Stegall and I found comfort in the gospel of grace. But I became afraid if I kept going, I was going to join. One Saturday afternoon when they had services down there I had a great conflict of mind. I decided to take the mule and plow that afternoon. I got about half way to the field when something caused me to rush the old mule back to the farm and get ready as quickly as I could and go to church.

In the year of 1930, something very drastic happened to me. I think for a few days, I was very disturbed in mind. I left home on a T-Model Ford car and went to Roanoke. As I think of those days, I have a very hazed memory. I found myself staying just a few doors from the Old Baptist Church. On a Sunday, I went to their service. It seemed I had just found a home. However, I did not join that day. But since that day, I have never doubted that the Old Baptist is the true church. These were the depression days, but I got a very poor paying job and worked there a few months. I was satisfied just to go to church for awhile. But one day, Elder J. P. Helms was preaching about the shepherds hearing the angels, saying glory to God in the highest, peace on earth and good will to men. I couldn't keep my seat, I went up and was received in the church. I didn't know anyone there and they didn't know me. They asked me about being baptized and I told them I had been baptized. They said, they didn't accept that, so I left then and came home. After a few weeks I became anxious about it and asked Elder Stegall to baptize me. One cool morning in May, he baptized me, and something was left there that hasn't bothered me since.

I had my membership at Old Chapel. Then I became impressed to preach, and Elder Stegall encouraged me. I went with him to meetings. We went to Town Creek Church and stayed all night at Dock Davis' home. They had a service at someone's home that night and we went. Several preachers preached and I couldn't hold back any longer, so I got up and tried to talk a few minutes. I really don't remember what I said. Elder Stegall was very kind to me under this burden. At times at Old Chapel and Bethel where I was known, I tried to preach without much liberty, until one Saturday afternoon at Old Chapel. It seemed to me as I began to talk, the words

flowed to me and the most pleasant sensation I had ever had. The members rejoiced with me. And me a fool, thought... Now I have learned how and it is so pleasant and easy. In my folly, I thought now that I had learned how — I'll dress up tomorrow and come here and really preach.

I believe now the Lord had a lesson for me. The next day it rained so hard nobody went, and it was six months before I had liberty anymore. Now after 50 years, I know that I can't preach, unless it's given to me at the time. In the year of 1937, I was ordained. That year I was called to Union Church. I went the first time on the first Sunday in October 1937. I had married on Friday before.

In the year of 1938, I was called to Weatherford, which I am still serving. After six years, I gave up Union Church because of the lack of interest of the members. I had concluded that the Lord had not called me there. In the year of 1946, I was called to Chapel Church, where I am still serving. In 1947, I was called to Springfield, where I am also still serving. In 1952, I was called to Malmaison Church and am still serving there. I think sometimes I am greatly blessed to have these churches.

I was quite a bit younger in the year of 1937, and I would like to recall some of the pleasant memories of the past when I started to Weatherford. There was a little boy named Raymond Goad, just three years old who came with his parents and often sat with his grand father. I saw him grow up to manhood. In the meantime, I baptized his grandfather and his mother. After he had sown his wild oats, I baptized he and his wife, Phyllis, and his sisters Mabel and Dianne. I shall never forget going with Raymond and Phyllis home one day for lunch. We sat down to eat and I felt impressed to encourage them to join the church, they both began to shed tears. The next month, they were received. After a few years, Raymond was burdened to preach. We think he has a great gift. Most of the old members who were there at Weatherford in 1938 have passed on. We now have about 50 or 60. One Sunday, I baptized 12. Some of them went to Springfield, some went to Malmaison and some to Weatherford. We have good attendance. A lot of young people, boys and girls bring their friends, which we appreciate.

In the year of 1946, after I had served Chapel Church several years as the Pastor. Elder Stegall had been absent serving Roanoke Church. After he resigned, they called me to serve. We now have 18 members, as the older ones pass on, others come in. I baptized 5 on one Sunday. We have good attendance.

In 1947, I was called to serve Springfield. Elder Stegall's health had failed. Several years ago, Elder Denver Simpson felt impressed to preach, and is now serving as co-pastor. Under his leadership, the building has had many improvements such as new pews, and an addition with tables and bathrooms. I couldn't name all the members I have pleasant memories of. I think often of brother Louis Willis, a deacon who I baptized — the most spiritual man I ever knew. Sometimes, it seems I can hear him say "Amen" when a preacher says

something that he loved. Another member, Raymond Dalton, a deacon who carried mail until retirement. Before we had telephone service up here, when I needed to conduct a funeral at Gretna, many a night have I heard a car drive up to my yard, and maybe I had already gone to bed, but I'd come to the upstairs window and he'd call brother Tench... They want you to hold a funeral service many of them I didn't know. I wonder how many funerals I have had, and tried to remember them a few years ago, but after 4 or 5 hundred, I knew I couldn't remember them all. I baptized a young man named Melvin Shelton at Springfield, who was impressed to preach. After a period of time, he went to another church and now he is their pastor.

In the year of 1952, I was discharged from Roanoke Church where I'd been supplying.

Upon receiving a letter from Malmaison Church, I went and have been going since. I have many pleasant memories of things that have happened there. Years ago, a lady came to me and said, I am a member of the Methodist Church — they are good friends of mine, but I am not happy there, and I want to join Malmaison. I advised her to go there and tell them just how she felt and then to come back. I thought if she was sincere, she'd be back. She took my advice and came back with the blessings of her former friends. I baptized her and she became a faithful member until she died.

Time and space will not permit me to mention all the members and memories. But sister Kate Dodd, who passed away two years ago, was a person to someone who knew her, you just couldn't forget. She was clerk at Malmaison for many years. She had her place to sit and she said what she thought. She attended long after her body told her she wasn't able to. If one tried to help her, she would say, "Get out of my way." I can still close my eyes and look to the left of the pulpit and see her sitting there looking like she was asleep, but she wasn't.

Sister Mattie Williams who passed away several years ago, had her place that she always sat. When we built the new church, she found the same geographical location in the new church that she had in the old one and sat there. She was facing from the pulpit about the center of the left row of pews about the third pew from the front. She was very kind to me and faithful to the church. It has been a pleasure to baptize two of her sons, Julian and Burnell and the daughter, Naomi. After brother Julian joined the church, he'd write me rich letters. I asked him if he was impressed to preach, he denied it. But it was like fire shut up in his bones, he couldn't resist it. He is now co-pastor at Malmaison and is serving other churches. Brother Burnell Williams is a deacon at Malmaison and song leader one of the best that I know.

I regret that there isn't space enough to mention all the members of these churches we've tried to serve. But I'd like to mention the deacons who have taken much of the load and responsibility off of me and are such a blessing to the churches. As an overseer which an elder is called to have faithful deacons to council with is a great blessing. The deacons at Malmaison are Burnell Williams

and Richard Stegall. At Springfield, Homie Dalton and Walter Hamlett. At Weatherford, Stafford Houston and Marvin Brumfield. At Chapel, Clay Brown and Fred Murphy.

I don't know how long I'll live or how much longer I'll be needed at these churches, but I have no ambition other than to finish my course in the service that I feel to be called to.

The following is a circular letter I wrote to the Association.

TO THE MESSENGERS AND ELDERS THAT COMPOSE THE PIGG RIVER PRIMITIVE BAPTIST ASSOCIATION AND TO OUR CORRESPONDENTS ---

Greetings:

According to the law of averages, this will be the last circular letter, I shall ever write. So we might call it a farewell address.

I implore you that we might make this a time to associate, rather than to legislate and all that is within us seek to keep peace. May this association never attempt to Lord over the churches that it is composed of. May it not interfere with the internal affairs of our Sisters' Associations. Above all, let us remember that we too are frail.

Let the beautiful words of the Bible — grace, patience, long suffering, forbearance, forgiveness and charity, which is the love of God rule in our hearts. When we add all the good sermons, all the sweet fellowship, all the good meetings, and the precious memories of days gone by, and subtract peace from it, we have nothing left.

The time is soon coming when our voices will be silent. The earth will claim our bodies. The mourners go about the streets, because man goeth to his long home. (Ecclesiastes 12:5).

"Let the peace of God rule in your hearts, to thee which also ye are called in one body; and be ye thankful." (Colossians 3:15).

O.K. Tench
December 1984

HEBREWS 13:2

I am a stranger here below,
And what I am 'tis hard to know;
I am so vile, so prone to sin,
I fear that I'm not born again.

Fear and trembling takes hold on me as I come into your presence by way of the written page. For some months I have been in the "Slough of Despond" with Bunyan, and at times have so despaired of ever being lifted out that it has caused me to seriously doubt that I have ever known anything of the Lord's graciousness to me, a poor, rebellious wretch, full of sin, and vile, polluted, cankerous sores. But at the same time I have been so deeply in the dark, that my life (if indeed I have any spiritual life) has been despaired of. I have not lost some little impression to write and speak in the name of Him who fills heaven and earth. My pen has been still for some time, and I have not done as much speaking, being compelled to work on Saturday and, to honestly confess to the truth, because I have had such

little liberty that I have been afraid of the pulpit. Ah! brethren how I hate my ways. How vile I am when, as I hope, the Lord gives me grace and light of the Holy Spirit to look into the dark recesses of my soul or self-righteous self. But there is a strange peculiarity about all this. I cannot teach it to any man, I cannot explain to them why I cannot. Here is something that, if we know anything about it, we must be taught it from above by the teaching of the Holy Spirit. Here is a mystery. The wise and prudent know nothing of it. It is completely hid from them by him who rules heaven and earth. As a whole, the noble, the wise, and the mighty cannot fathom its mysterious depths, but the poor, the afflicted, the despised know it. Heaven reveals it to them. It seems good in the sight of the Lord to do this. My readers know this, the mercy of the Lord has taught it to them. How hateful they appear to themselves; how lean, barren and destitute they are; how poor, afflicted and wretched have they become; how hungry, thirsty and empty they are; how polluted, sinful and wretched they are; how weary, footsore and ragged they are; how sick of sin, of worldliness (in themselves) and the flesh they are; how they would quit sinning if they could; how close to Jesus and his followers they would live if they could; and Oh, dear brethren, how strange they are; how little can they understand themselves; how different they have become. Once all their goods were in peace; their way was smooth and easy; they had gotten religion and were feasting on the riches of arm-of-flesh God. But now, Ah yes, now; their goods, they have none; their way, it has become rough, hard, stony and thorny; their religion, it has been taken from them, and their feasts have gourds in them; and how the children of God hate all this. How they do wish and long and hope to measure up to the standard of those that know the Lord. But (and here is the mystery, the characteristics of strangers and the peculiarity) as much as they hate and abominate themselves they love those that are like them.

Now let us see how Peter would talk about this matter. **"Be ready always to give an answer to every man that asketh you a reason of the hope that is within you, with meekness and fear." 1 Peter 3:15.** I have my doubts about the children of God being under any obligation, or having any admonition given them to entertain and care for every stranger (in the flesh) that comes along. If that were true, some of us who live on the main thoroughfares would have to turn out some of our own at times in order to do it. I cannot see how the Lord's people can take literally what the Bible says. Let me give you some examples of what I mean. **"Train up a child in the way he should go: and when he is old, he will not depart from it." Prov. 22:6.** I think this is to and concerning the church. I cannot believe for an instant that I can, by training, instill into my two boys morality and good citizenship to where they will not depart from it. To so understand the above text would mean that by good parents the depravity of the human race might be overcome. In the sixth chapter of Paul's letter to the church at Ephesus he gives

some admonitions to children, parents, servants and masters. Brethren, I cannot take that literally. I do not think it is written to parents, children, etc. after the flesh. To me it spoils the Bible. It is a flat contradition of Old Baptist doctrine. There are fathers in Israel, in fact, Paul called himself Timothy's father and Timothy, his son. There are the children, those that are young, that still speak as a child. They are admonished to obey their parents. After the flesh? No, sir; not that, the law teaches that, and it is a good law, and it is nice to see people with regulation and system and obedience in the family although they are not acquainted with grace, but their parents in the Lord. The parents in this chapter, and the children, are each the Lord's handiwork. One has grown in grace, the other is a new arrival in the church. I think I have given sufficient hint to show what I mean. Now under this taking of the Scriptures does not our text take on new meaning? The chapter starts out with brotherly love continuing. We are told to let it continue. What kind of love? Continue to love (in the Spirit) those that show by their talk and walk that they know nothing of the travel of a heaven born soul? No, continue to love the brethren. Now what kind of a character is a brother? Go back a few paragraphs and read a description of a child of God, or read Paul's experience in the seventh chapter of Romans. A man with this kind of complexness is a stranger to himself and to one another, and yet, well acquainted. This man is told to give answer to his hope. When strangers in the flesh stop for entertainment speak to them of their hope. If they tell you what, Paul tells you about his then take them in, they are strangers indeed and in truth. If they do not I do not think the admonition has you bound. In the entertainment of these strangers sometimes we have lodged and succored to the needs of angels. An angel is a messenger or agent (not free) of the Lord. It does not necessarily mean a preacher, although that might be the primary meaning. I feel that many times the Lord has sent some poor, afflicted child of God my way. They had a message for me. A message from afar, a message from heaven, a message that was as cold water to my thirsty soul, a message that enabled me to rejoice in the fact that I am a stranger and far from home, that I have no abiding city here but that I seek one not made with hands.

Yours cast down, yet in hope.

Elder W. D. Griffin

JOHN 4:16-18

"Jesus saith unto her, Go, call thy husband, and come hither. The woman answered and said, I have no husband. Jesus said unto her, Thou hast well said, I have no husband: For thou hast had five husbands; and he whom thou now hast is not thy husband: in that saidst thou truly."

Brother S. L. Roberson, of Haile, Louisiana, has asked that we present our views through the Signs of the Times on the above portion of Scrip-

ture. This incident of our Lord and the woman at the well should undoubtedly be considered as being intimately associated with the miracles at the marriage at Cana of Galilee, the healing of the impotent man at the pool of Bethesda, and others, all of which have a material bearing upon the dispensations of law and grace. The numbers five and six are both legal numbers. The law which God gave to Moses consisted of five books. The legal or work period of time is six, for we are told in Genesis that God created the heavens and the earth and all that in them is in six days, and that "he rested on the seventh day from all his work which he had made."

There are some things to which we wish to call attention in the record which John gives us of the Saviour and the miracle he performed in converting the water into wine. First, we are told that this took place on the third day, which is significant of the last or gospel day, and, second, that there was a need for more wine at the marriage feast. John says there were set there six waterpots of stone, and when Jesus' hour was come, or the time for him to manifest his power, he commanded the servants to, "Fill the waterpots with water. And they filled them up to the brim." Then he said unto them, "Draw out now, and bear unto the governor of the feast." And "When the ruler of the feast had tasted the water that was made wine, and knew not whence it was: (but the servants which drew the water knew;) the governor of the feast called the bride groom, and saith unto him, Every man at the beginning doth set forth good wine; and when men have well drunken then that which is worse: but thou hast kept the good wine until now." John:9-10. The six waterpots were used under the law in connection with the puriation of the Jews, and as there could no justification or cleansing of a sinner in the sight of a just and holy God except the law be perfectly fulfilled, the waterpots were of necessity filled to be brim, thus denoting in type that all the demands of the law were absolutely let in full when Jesus shed his blood for his people. When the servants drew of from the pots the wine was pronounced to be the best wine. All of the blood that was shed on Jewish altars could not atone for the sin of a single sinner, but the blood which Jesus shed on Calvary's cross could and did make full and complete at-one-ment for all of his people throughout all ages of the world — those who dwelt upon the earth, before he came into the world as well as those who were to follow after him. This wine was therefore the best wine and signified the blood of the gospel dispensation, without which there could be no mission of sin. This miracle then set forth the fulfilling of the law and the ringing in of righteousness by Jesus Christ.

In the fifth chapter of John we are told that "There is at Jerusalem by the sheep market a pool, which is called in the Hebrew tongue Bethesda, having five porches," and that "In these lay a great multitude of impotent folk, of blind, halt, withered, waiting for the moving of the water." This was legal Jerusalem, and to be sure a great multitude of sheep, or the Lord's people, lay there in

these five porches, being held for ransom until the law's demands could be met. How pitiful was their condition! Some were impotent, or absolutely helpless and unable to do anything for themselves; some were blind, and some were halt, and some were withered. It would be difficult to picture a more pathetic scene. But in the providence of God there was this pool called Bethesda, which means, "House of Mercy." Wonder of wonders it is to the dear child of God that "Justice and Mercy" have met together and kissed each other in the Lord Jesus Christ. Therefore, he could say to the impotent man, "Rise, take up thy bed, and walk." It is said that, "immediately the man was made whole, and took up his bed, and walked: and on the same day was the Sabbath." Truly, never man spake like Jesus, and when he speaks it is done, and when he commands, it stands fast. When he heals, or delivers, it is invariably the Sabbath, or the day of rest with the sin burdened soul.

In connection with the text under consideration, it is said, "He (Jesus) must needs go through Samaria." There was a necessity for all that Jesus did, and nothing that he did was in vain. Jesus did not go through Samaria by chance, but according to the providence of God, who orders all things after the counsel of his own will. In the purpose of Almighty God this poor Samaritan woman was to come to Jacob's well and there find one whom she would be astonished to have take any notice of her. Neither was it by chance that his disciples were not to be present at the time, for Jesus must needs converse with her alone. He who discerneth the thought and intent of the heart of man, who knoweth all the secrets thereof, and from whom naught can be concealed or nothing hid, he communes with the sinner in the solitary aces and, independent of all human aid, when he speaks, his words carry force and conviction.

This Samaritan woman was accustomed to drawing water from Jacob's well, where she had to come again and again, for it was only a shadow or type that living water which Jesus had to give. When he said unto her, "Give me to drink," she was surprised that he should condescend to look upon her since, as she said, "the Jews have no dealings with the Samaritans." Jesus then told her if she had known the gift of God and who it was that spake unto her, she would have asked of him and he would have given her living water. Seeing that he had nothing visible to draw with, and the well being deep, according to her natural powers she could not perceive how he could give her living water. She was soon to learn that she stood in the very presence of him who was indeed far greater than Jacob, who gave the well from which she had come to draw water. Jesus first told her of natural things, that "Whosoever drinketh of this water shall thirst again," which he well knew to be the case, and then he said unto her, "But whosoever drinketh of the water that I shall give him shall never thirst; but the water that I shall give him shall be in him a well of water springing up into everlasting life." Here was something different from anything she had

ever heard of before. She I would not have to draw water from this well day after day, and year after year, for the lack of which she would thirst again, but this water would indeed be living water, and it would constantly be springing up into everlasting life. She, therefore, thirsted for this water, and said unto Jesus, "Sir, give me this water, that I thirst not, neither come hither to draw." She was thus made to experience that salvation was not by works of righteousness which the creature can perform, but that it is "by grace are ye saved through faith; and that not of yourselves, it is the gift of God: Not of works, lest any man should boast." Having learned this and having ceased from her labors and entered into gospel rest, Jesus said unto her, "Go, call thy husband, and come hither." Surely, no one will doubt that Jesus knew the inner most desires of her soul, and needed not to be told by her that she had no husband, even though she had had five husbands, but it was for her sake and our sakes that he said this to her. She typifies the Church of the first born who has come to the end of the law and must con fess before men the wonderful works of our God. When she said she had no husband, Jesus commended her by saying, "Thou hast well said, I have no husband: For thou hast had five husbands; and he whom thou now hast is not thy husband: in that saidst thou truly."

Our understanding is that she had done all she could to comply with the demands of the law, but had utterly failed in every point and had become guilty before God. The law condemned, and she was miserable and wretched and poor and could receive no comfort or consolation from it. Being brought to the end of the law, she realized it was her schoolmaster unto Christ, and there he was revealed and she perceived of a truth that he was some wonderful one. After Jesus had instructed her more perfectly regarding the true worship of God, he said unto her, "God is a spirit: and they that worship him must worship him in spirit and in truth." Thereupon came his disciples, and the woman left her waterpot and went her way into the city, and saith to the men, "Come, see a man which told me all things, that ever I did; is not this the Christ?"

It is after this manner that God brings his children from nature's darkness into the marvelous light.of his glorious gospel, teaching them that his blessed son is the end of the law for righteousness sake. Then it is they know the difference between law and grace, and once they have been truly taught it, it is all of grace forever afterwards, for they can never believe anything else, and they should not live in adultery by pretending to be married to another by partaking of the works of the law. Let them come out from among Babylon and be separate and not partake of her sin, returning to give glory and honor unto him who hath loved them and gave himself for them.

We trust our thoughts will prove satisfying to our brother and all who may read them, and if so may everlasting praise be rendered to him to whom everlasting praise is due.

Elder R. Lester Dodson
March, 1943

LONELY I AM NOT
John A. McKellar

PROVINCE OF ONTARIO
October 23, 1870

Dear Elder Beebe:

I am living in a place where the truth is not preached, and as I cannot countenance error and rejoice in humanly devised schemes of our day, I choose rather to stay at home when those around me go to their places of worship. On this account, I am a wonder unto many, and on coming into my room on Sunday morning I found the following lines left, written upon my table. I wrote the reply which follows them and left it where it could be seen. I send them both to you, and if you think them worth publishing, they may be of some use to some one of the "little flock," the good pleasure of whose Father it was to give them the kingdom.

Why make yourself so lonely?
Why don't you friendly be?
Why don't you go to church,
where you
May other good folks see?

Why are you always by yourself?
No reason can I tell,
Unless It is because you think
There's no one like yourself.
Am I right?

REPLY

You think I am lonely, but no not at all,
For Jesus is with me, who saved from the fall:
When walking the broad way, when wandering to hell,
He sought me, he found me, deigned me to dwell.

You think me unfriendly because I don't go
To some place of worship, as other folks do:
Though the charge of unfriendliness thus do you bring,
Yet I must remember the law of the King.

Cease, my son, says that law, the instruction to hear,
From the words of true knowledge that causeth to err. (Prov. 19:27)
Come out from among them, and stand not within,
And be not partaker with them of their sin. (2 Cor. 6:17)

When to church I go, I hear a great deal
Of poor, lost man's merit, and human free-will:
Both notes are detested by me, who must own,
That saved I am by God's free grace alone.

Why so much by myself you cannot conceive,
If it is not because that I fully believe
No one to be like me, nor no one so good,
That is not the cause why I love solitude.

For in me (in my flesh) no good thing does dwell,
All my good is from Jesus, of Him I will tell:
In myself a poor sinner, do the best thing I can,
With Paul I must cry, Oh poor, wretched man. (Rom. 7:24)

Perhaps you still wonder, and yet do not know,
Why a pilgrim and stranger through life I should go;
Let me tell you, and oh may I tell you in love,
'Twould all be quite plain were you "born from above." (John 3:7)

John A. McKellar

[The foregoing letter was written years ago by the late John A. McKellar, a very worthy member of the Covenanted Baptist Church, and is again printed at the request of brother Johne McFarlane, who is now in his ninety-seventh year.]

Elder George Ruston

THE SIGNS OF THE TIMES THE CHURCH BUILT UPON CHRIST

"Upon this rock I will build my church; and the gates of hell shall not prevail against it." Matthew 16:-18.

Christ, the one foundation stone,
Tried, precious and elect,
God hath built His church upon,
Though men this stone's reject.

Rock of ages! rightly named!
Living stone in Zion placed!
Believers shall not be ashamed,
Nor shall they yet make haste.

Nothing can this stone remove,
Against it nought prevail;
Fix'd by everlasting love,
In vain its foes assail.

Here the house of God is placed,
By our great Zerubbabel,
And on the Rock of mercy based,
Defies the gates of hell.

Laid with pleasant stones we view,
The superstructure rise;
Polished stones of gorgeous hue,
To feast our wondering eyes;

Lively stones with colors fair,
Sapphires of a price unknown;
The lofty gates carbuncles are,
The windows agate stone.

Prophets of the olden time,
Apostles of the new;

Men of every age and clime,
The Gentile and the Jew;

On the same foundation laid,
Are a building fitly framed.
For God a habitation made,
His holy temple named

A. E.
Southhampton Pa., May 12, 1848

IT BECOMETH US

Today as many are brought into serious thinking about the conditions of the world in general, and especially the Church of God, the pillar and ground of the truth, in our meditations we are wondering what relation there is between the world events and the elect of God.

When wars, famines, earthquakes, pestilences and divers things of this kind are sent upon the earth, the country is usually filled with men who use certain Scriptures to try to point out by them present existing conditions. Often prophesy that has no relation to the present time is used to excite people. The question with many of us is where do we fit into this picture, that is unfolding over the world today? The only way anyone understands these things is by revelation, and we should all take heed that the things we lay hold of are not imagination, instead of revelation. The Church of Christ is a chosen generation, a royal priesthood that shows forth the praises of Him who hath called them out of darkness into his marvelous light. Of Christ's fullness have they received, and regardless of what happens his word says that all things work together for good to them it love God, to those who are the called according to his purpose. Nothing has, or will happen but what will be for their good and his glory. Even wrath of man shall praise him, and remainder he will restrain. He is King of kings, and Lord of lords; the one-eternal, immortal, invisible, the all wise God.

As far as I know the Old School Baptists are agreed among themselves that salvation is wholly of the Lord, by grace, through faith, and that not of themselves, it is the gift of God. Not of works lest any man should boast. There is now even as there has been through the ages some differences of opinion on some points of doctrine. Preaching and believing the doctrine of the sovereignty of God, election, the necessity of a new birth, before one sees the kingdom of heaven, the perseverance, preservation and resurrection unto eternal glory, for all whom Christ died are the things that separate us from all the people upon the face of the earth. Moses asked God that if he had found favor with him, then separate him and his people from all of the peoples of the earth.

Are we adorning the doctrine we preach? As faith without works is dead, even so the preaching of doctrines that we do not lay hold of with the heart, as well as the head, is a dead thing. Paul commanded Timothy, his son in the ministry, to take heed unto himself, and unto the doctrine; and continue in them; for in doing this thou shalt both save thyself

and them that hear thee.

The things which are in accord with Holy Writ that are wrought in us by his Spirit, such as an orderly walk, and a godly conversation, become God's people, as they by his sovereign grace are suited to these things. I want to mention here some of the things that become us. Are we following the word in practice? Do we search the Scriptures as did the Bereans, to see if the things we hear are in the word? Do we lay aside all traditions and traditional practices? How easy it is to accept some point of doctrine because it has been generally believed. Let us hold fast the form of sound words. Sometimes when a point of doctrine has been accepted for years the tendency is to ignore other Scriptures that often have some bearing on the same matter, but because these Scriptures cannot be harmonized with the opinion that has been held on the subject these other Scriptures are ignored.

The subject of the resurrection is one which I thought when I united with the Church that all Old School Baptists believed alike on this important question. For many years I thought that, but in later years I heard it remarked that some among us did not believe in the resurrection at all. I wondered then what those who were accused of not believing in the resurrection did believe, I have talked with a number on both sides of the question, and I have not found any who did not believe in the resurrection. There seems to be a difference as to when it is, and the kind of body we will have, if indeed we are so favored by his grace to awake in his likeness. In my humble opinion these things should cause no strife or confusion. It doth not yet appear what we shall be, and as brethren it becometh us to be charitable towards one another on this subject. We would all do well, even though we are settled in our minds about the matter, to try the spirits and see if the attitude towards the brethren who differ is right, and whether we receive the word with meekness. Surely, a frank discussion of these things might be profitable, if we adhere to the word and take heed unto ourselves and unto the doctrine.

Where are we in Church matters? Are we exhorting one another, confessing our faults one to another? Do we do things without partiality? When a brother is overtaken in a fault, do we restore such in the spirit of meekness, considering thyself, lest thou also be tempted? Do we manifest a respect to persons? There is often a carelessness about attending church meetings. In coming in to the church one agrees to abide by the rules of the church, by the help of God. When possible, we should always attend services. You may think you won't be missed if you don't go, but you will. Suppose all felt that way and stayed at home, the meeting houses would soon be closed. We are bound unto the Lord and unto one another in ties far greater than earthly bonds, and it becometh us to adhere to these things.

We are told not to receive an accusation against an Elder except before two or three witnesses. So if any should accuse an Elder of something, we are commanded to have witnesses present before we should listen to them. Jeal-

ousy and malice sometimes causes one to try to destroy the usefulness of an Elder, and, it certainly becomes us to first find out for ourselves about the matter before it is repeated. This also applies to our criticising brethren behind their backs, and, often things that belong to the church and should be kept within the bounds of the church are broadcasted. These things ought not to be.

We are commanded by the King of kings and Lord of lords to love one another fervently, to be tender one toward another, forgiving one another; to be of one mind one toward another; to avoid old wives' fables and striving over words to no profit, but to edify one another. I think the entire matter is summed up when we are told to add to our faith, virtue, and to virtue, knowledge, and to knowledge, temperance, and to temperance, patience, and to patience, godliness, and to godliness, brotherly-kindness. and to brotherly-kindness, charity. For if these things be in you and abound they make you that ye shall neither be barren nor unfruitful in the knowledge of our Lord Jesus Christ. But he that lacketh these things is blind and cannot see afar off, and hath forgotten that he was purged from his own sins. Wherefore brethren give diligence to make your calling and election sure, for if ye do these things ye shall never fail.

The pure mind is to be stirred up by way of remembrance of these things, and we do not tell you these things because ye do not know them, but because ye do know them.

One reason we have written as we have is because we fall short of attaining unto these things and, yet, having the welfare of Zion at heart, we trust. We desire very much to see the doctrine adorned and to live as becometh the followers of Him. If anyone knows that we cannot do these things in and of our selves it is the writer. There are a number of things that become the ones who preach and believe the doctrine of salvation by grace more than they would become any other people, such as following the Lord in being baptized, manifesting our love one toward another, mentioning the loving kindness of the Lord, and many other things, and greatest of all ascribing all the praise unto the Lord.

Elder D. V. Spangler
April, 1942

DIVINITY AND HUMANITY OF OUR LORD

Friend Beebe: Will you please give your views through the Signs, on the divinity and humanity of Christ? Should you comply with my request, you will oblige,

AN INQUIRER AFTER TRUTH.
Indiana Creek, Iowa, Sept. 9, 1856.

The terms divinity, and humanity, which are in much use among theologians, are not used in reference to Christ, by the inspired writers; we must therefore, take them in the theological sense in which they are commonly used. By the divinity of Christ, so far as we can learn, is generally intended his independent, eternal Godhead, and

by his humanity, that body of flesh and blood in which he became incarnate, which was made of a woman, made under the law, &c. We have been engaged for many years in trying to exhibit our views of the blessed Redeemer, in reference to his Godhead, his manhood, and also in his mediatorial identity as the Head and Life of his body, the church. But after all that has been said and written on the subject, we have yet to say, "Without controversy, great is the mystery of godliness; God was manifest in the flesh," &c. So absolutely is he God, that all the angels are commanded to worship him, and so truly was he man, that he could be born of a virgin, cradled in a manger, grow in stature to manhood, hunger, thirst, be weary, and his soul could be exceedingly sorrowful, even unto death; could feel the infirmities of his people, groan in spirit, and sweat, as it were, great drops of blood; yea, he could die upon the cross, and be buried, and finally be raised again from the dead, by the glory of the Father, and ascend up into heaven. As God, he is one with the Father, independent, self-existent and almighty. By him all things were made that were made, and he is before all things, and by him all things consist. As man, he could be tempted in all points like his brethren, and yet remain uncontaminated by sin. None can deny his essential, eternal and unbegotten Godhead, and consistently hold that he is a Savior, for he says by the prophet, "I am God, and beside me there is not Savior." If, then, he is a Savior, he is also God. In his incarnation he took part of the same flesh and blood that his children are partakers of. The propriety of calling his Godhead, divinity, or his manhood, humanity, we will leave others to decide; we prefer, when treating on a subject so awfully sacred, to use only such adjectives as the Scriptures furnish. Peter speaks of the divine nature, but as he also speaks of the saints being partakers of it, we have supposed that the mediatorial fullness of which John also speaks (John i. 14, 16,) was intended. Brethren must read and judge for themselves, but we do not feel prepared to say that the life and immortality, which Christ gives to his saints, is anything short of divine nature, while the Scriptures plainly teach that the essential attributes of eternal Godhead are peculiar to the Godhead, and incommunicable to any inferior beings. On the other hand, we dare not say that that perfect, mystical body, or stature, which comprehends the Head and body of the church, was only human.

We may not have comprehended the design of "An Inquirer After Truth," but we have briefly stated some of our views on the subject, according to the very limited light we have of that Savior whom we desire to worship, adore and trust as the God of our salvation, who came in the flesh, and was found in fashion as a man, but we do most heartily say,

"Other refuge have I none,
Hangs my helpless soul on thee:
Leave, ah leave me not alone,
All my help must come from thee."

No couplet in the celebrated stanzas of Watts has ever afforded more sweetness to us than these,

"Jesus my God, I know his name.
His name is all my trust."

We have neither the time nor space to extend our remarks at this time. May the subject be opened gloriously by the Holy Spirit, to the understanding, joy and rejoicing of all the saints, for the Redeemer's sake.

Elder Gilbert Beebe
Middletown, N. Y.,
September 15, 1856.

---

1 JOHN V. 7.

"For there are three that bear record in heaven, the Father, the Word, and the Holy Ghost, and these three are one."

IS IT TIME TO RENEW

YOUR SUBSCRIPTION?

IF YOUR EXPIRATION DATE

IS 07 / 2017

IT EXPIRES WITH THIS ISSUE.

CONTRIBUTIONS

FOR MAY 2017

Mary Hawkins, NC 50.00
"In memory of Elder Hale Terry"
Anthony Quesenberry, VA 5.00
Elder Jimmy Gray, NC..... 5.00
Wayne Oxley, WV 6.25
James Lambert, GA 5.00
Dorothy Dodson, VA..... 5.00
Arlene Hole, NC 5.00
Edna Graves, AL 5.00

MEETINGS

LOWER MAYO
5TH SUNDAY MEETING

The next 5th Sunday Meeting will be held, The Lord Willing, Sunday, July 30, 2017. Tom's Creek Church will Host the meeting. The Meeting House is located at 417 Tom's Creek Church Rd., Denton, N C 27239. From NC 109, tum East about I mile north of Denton, NC on Tom's Creek Church Rd. Go 1/4 mile to church on left.
We invite the ministers, brothers, sisters and all believers in Salvation by Grace to meet with us during this meeting.

In bonds of love,
Lowell Hopkins, Clerk
(276) 952-2098

MIDDLE CREEK PRIMITIVE BAPTIST CHURCH

Middle Creek Primitive Baptist Church, 7009 Rock Service Station Road, Raleigh, NC 27500.

"I hope you can come to our August meeting. We will meet at 10:00 am. Services will start at 11:00 am Saturday and Sunday August 13 and 14, 2017. Lunch will be catered both days. A brother in hope of life everlasting.

Elder Danny Carroll

PIGG RIVER PRIMITIVE BAPTIST ASSOCIATION

The Pigg River Primitive Baptist Association will be held with Reed Creek Church, the host church. To commence on Friday Aug. 4, 2017 and one day following, Sat. Aug. 5, 2017, on ground of Chestnut Church.

Starting Time

Friday, August 4, Singing 10:30 and Preaching 11:00.

Saturday, August 5, Singing 9:30, and Preaching 10:00.

Directions to church ground

Going North on Route 220, about 13 miles past Bassett, turn right on to Route 724 (Goose Dam Road) about 2 ½ miles to church.

Elder Thomas Solomon - Clerk

SKEWARKEY UNION (Eastern Kehukee Association)

Hancocks Church will host the next session of the Skewarkey Union on the fifth Sunday of July 30, 2017. The church is located on Ayden Golf Club Road, near Ayden, North Carolina. Preaching services begin at 10:30 am.

We extend an invitation to our ministers, brethren and friends.

Naomi Coker, Clerk
252-823-0786

WEST COUNTRY LINE UNION

Big Meadows Primitive Baptist Church will host fifth Sunday meeting on July 30, 2017. Singing begins at 10:00AM and preaching service at 10:30AM.

From 1-40, take Hwy 87 South at Graham towards Pittsboro. Go 14.8 miles and cross Cane Creek. Turn right onto first road past Cane Creek which is Greenhill Road. Go 3.7 miles and turn left on Old Switchboard Road. Church is 1.3 miles on right.

From Hwy 64, take Hwy 87 North about 7 miles and turn left on Castle Rock Farm Road. Church is about 5 miles on left.

Elder Cleo Robertson, Moderator
Joann Self, Clerk

Signs of the Times

DEVOTED TO THE OLD SCHOOL BAPTIST CAUSE

" The Sword of the Lord and of Gideon "

VOL. 185 HILLSVILLE, VA., AUGUST 2017 NO. 8

SIGNS OF THE TIMES

ISSN - 0199 - 0063

Subscription price $15.00 per year - $25.00 two years

Published monthly by

SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.

Tony R. Horton

Circulation Manager and Treasurer

1429 Howlett Street, Hillsville, Va. 24343

Phone (276) 728-5651

EDITOR

Elder Cleo Robertson 111 Livingstone Drive
Cary, NC 27513
(919) 460-7721

ASSOCIATE EDITOR

Elder J. B. Farmer 6373 N. State Hwy 7
Grayson, Ky. 41143
(606) 474-4327

All letters for this paper containing subscriptions and remittances, should be mailed to Tony R. Horton, 1429 Howlett Street, Hillsville, Va. 24343. All articles and letters for publication, all notices of meetings and all obituaries should be mailed to Elder Cleo Robertson, 111 Livingstone Drive Cary, NC 27513.

SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.

1429 Howlett Street

Hillsville, Va. 24343

HYMN - Phil. 1:21.

DEATH is no more a frightful foe;
Since I with Christ shall reign,
With joy I leave this world of wo:
For me to die is gain.

To darkness, doubts and fears adieu,
Adieu, thou world so vain!
Then shall I know no more of you:
For me to die is gain.

No more shall Satan tempt my soul;
Corruption shall be slain;
And tides of pleasure o'er me roll:
For me to die is gain.

Nor shall I know a Father's frown,
But ever with him reign,
And wear an everlasting crown:
For me to die is gain.

Sorrow for joy I shall exchange,
For ever freed from pain;
And in the heavenly regions range:
For me to die is gain.

Fain would my raptured soul depart,
Nor longer here remain,
But dwell, dear Jesus, where thou art:
For me to die is gain.

Horne.

CONTENTS

EDITORIAL 170
Elder Jerry B. Farmer

CORRESPONDENCE 175

ARTICLES 177
C. Fox
Elder Ralph Dale

VOICES OF THE PAST 180
Gospel Standard - 1937 Obituary
Gospel Standard - Highway of our God
Elder Gilbert Beebe

MEETINGS 188

CONTRIBUTIONS 191

OBITUARIES 191
Shelby Minter

EDITORIAL

"Follow peace with all *men*, and holiness, without which no man shall see the Lord." Hebrews 12:14. "For I say unto you, That except your righteousness shall exceed the *righteousness* of the scribes and Pharisees, ye shall in no case enter into the kingdom of heaven." Matthew 5:20. "Be ye therefore perfect, even as your Father which is in heaven is perfect." Matthew 5:48. "For by one offering he hath perfected forever them that are sanctified." Hebrews 10:14. "And for their sakes I sanctify myself, that they also might be sanctified through the truth." John 17:19.

Elder Jerry B. Farmer

The longer I live, the less I seem to know, and the more wretched my case seems to be. The blessed apostle was given to say, "O wretched man that I am! who shall deliver me from the body of this death? I thank God through Jesus Christ our Lord." It seems that the letter and the location of the scriptures escape me more and more, even though the essential meaning seems to remain in my mind and heart. It seems that even though I have been kept from many hurtful things by the mercy of God, there is still an inward sense of sinfulness that is most often with me. The greatest enjoyment and peace I experience is when my mind is caught up in spiritual things — sometimes when with the brethren, and sometimes when alone. And these seasons come and go as the good Lord has seen fit to bring them and to take them away. Job, when brought down to the earth in sorrow and great loss said, "Naked came I out of my mother's womb, and naked shall I return thither: the Lord gave and the Lord hath taken away; blessed be the name of the Lord." We are taught to cast all our cares upon Him, for He cares for us. He is our hope and strength.

My mind is being exercised upon the subject of sanctification, which is but

one aspect of the doctrine of Christ. We are taught that there is only one true doctrine, and that this doctrine has many facets that fit perfectly together into one glorious teaching of the sovereign grace of the God of heaven and earth. We know that there are many doctrines in the world, but they are the doctrines of men and of devils, and are contrary to the truth. Every doctrine outside of Christ shall be burned up and destroyed, but the truth is eternal and shall abide forever. May God be merciful and keep us in the truth for His praise and for our comfort and edification.

The word sanctification and its many derivatives are found throughout the scriptures. If not deceived, to be sanctified means to be made holy. To be made holy is to be set apart, cleansed, and prepared to serve the purpose of God. To be set apart is to be chosen of God in eternity, and to be separated from the world in this life. To be cleansed is to be purged of every sin by the blood of Christ and to be made righteous in Him. To be prepared to serve the purpose of God in holiness is to be given the Holy Spirit. From His Spirit faith, hope and love toward God and His children comes forth. Very early in the scriptures, we see all things pertaining to the Tabernacle and the Temple of God being set apart, being cleansed by washing with pure water, and being sanctified by the sprinkling of the blood of animals upon them. If natural things were set apart, cleansed, and made holy for use in the natural Temple by natural things, how much more shall be the children of God spiritually sanctified or made holy by the Spirit, word, and blood of Christ? By the grace and mercy of God, we must "Follow peace with all men, and holiness, without which no man shall see the Lord."

Many come exhorting men to live holy lives by their own choices and voluntary obedience. They seem not to perceive that that would be impossible since the carnal mind is enmity or opposite to the things of God. They seem not to know that God chose a particular people before He made the world in order to show forth His praises, and to be holy and without blame before Him in love. They seem not to understand that voluntary obedience, such as that of Cain and of Saul in the Old Testament, was rejected of God. For the things that are approved of men are abomination in the sight of God. Only those chosen of God, given His Spirit, and given a spiritual love for Him and His children can ever do anything that is approved of God — and those things are done altogether by the grace of God through faith. Only those whom God has made holy have any part in His holiness.

For one to be sanctified or to be made holy, he must be without spot or blemish of sin. He must be altogether righteous. But how can a sinful man be righteous before the holy God? Jesus said, "For I say unto you, That except your righteousness shall exceed the righteousness of the scribes and Pharisees, ye shall in no case enter the kingdom of heaven." The scribes and Pharisees did all in their power to strive for righteousness by attempting to keep the law of God perfectly. They failed miser-

ably and became self-righteous, religious hypocrites, thinking they had done better than others in their pursuit of righteousness. But only perfect righteousness is acceptable unto the perfect God. Jesus commanded, "Be ye therefore perfect, even as your Father which is in heaven is perfect." Of course this is impossible with men, but all things are possible with God. The perfect righteousness and obedience of Jesus was imputed to His saints, while their sins were imputed to Him. By doing this unsearchable work of mercy and grace, God made Jesus, who knew no sin, to become sin for us, that we might be made the righteousness of God in Him.

According to the eternal, sovereign will of God, Jesus offered Himself up without spot unto God as the sinless Lamb of God, a sacrifice pleasing to the Father. His blood was shed that it might be sprinkled upon the elect children of God to sanctify them and make them holy, and to atone for their sins, and make them fitting for His service. So, before one of God's little ones ever drew a breath, Christ stood as a lamb slain from the foundation of the world. They were loved with an everlasting love. Their names were written in the Lamb's book of life. They were chosen in Him and given grace in Him before the foundation of the world. They were vessels sanctified — cleansed, and made holy — prepared for the Master's use. "For by one offering he hath perfected forever them that are sanctified." God made provision for those He loved. Those chosen in Christ were perfected forever by His one offering of Himself. No sin shall ever be counted against any one of them. They are as righteous in Him as He is righteous. "There is therefore now no condemnation to them which are in Christ Jesus, who walk not after the flesh, but after the Spirit."

We also know that no man is without sin. According to the inspired apostle, "If we say we have no sin, we deceive ourselves and the truth is not in us." But if any man sin we have an advocate with the Father, even Jesus Christ the righteous. According to the inspired apostle, "If we confess our sins, he is faithful and just to forgive us our sins, and to cleanse us from all unrighteousness." So, we see that God's little ones are being continually upheld by the perfect work of Christ, and that nothing may ever be brought against them — but they do sin. This is a great mystery. However, the children of God are taught that in the sight of God, according to the Spirit, they are perfect, while according to the flesh they are imperfect. "Blessed is the man to whom the Lord imputeth not iniquity." God's children are a blessed people. They are in the world but are not of the world. They are pilgrims and strangers here, and go forth groaning until they shall be altogether delivered from their burdens they bear here.

The saints had been sanctified or set apart and made holy in the sight of God before they ever knew anything of the kingdom of God. When they were brought out of darkness into His marvelous light, as newborn babes, they began to be exercised in the things of the Lord. They began to fear and to cry. They began to hunger for the milk of the word.

They realized their weakness and helplessness. They began to be taught the language of grace, and began to know and love their Father and Mother. As little children, they often stumbled and fell, and often came into trouble because of curiosity and stubbornness. While in the world they are being taught line upon line and precept upon precept, here a little and there a little. They are little children growing in grace and the knowledge of the Lord Jesus Christ. They are being led about and instructed and kept as the apple of God's eye while in the wilderness, as was Jacob. And even now they are being set apart from the world, and are being manifest to be the children of light. They are being cared for and instructed and nourished until they grow into adults, at which time they shall be given to strengthen their brethren, as was Peter when he was converted.

The saints are continually being sanctified or being set apart from the world and the things in it. As they are taught of God, they are made to see how unprofitable the things of the world are. For all that is in the world is the lust of the flesh, the lust of the eyes and the pride of life. The world is passing away and the lust thereof. The chosen of God are continually being washed and cleansed of all unrighteousness, as they are made to confess their sins and are forgiven of them. They are taught how great a price Christ paid, with His life's blood, to redeem them from all iniquity and from the curse of the law. As they view Him suffering upon the cross, they are made to hate the sins that He died to redeem them from, and to love Him for His goodness and mercy. They are not getting better and better as they are being sanctified, as some suppose; but rather see themselves worse and worse as the hidden corruptions of the heart are revealed to them. The change in God's children because of their sanctification in this life is in their heart. They are made tender in their feelings toward Christ and for their brethren and friends in Christ. They are made to hate the sins that cause them to mourn, and are given to know that this world is not their home — that they are only passing through as strangers and pilgrims.

It is by the truth that the saints are set apart. The word of God abides within each one and by this word they are being sanctified. Jesus said, "And for their sakes I sanctify myself, that they also might be sanctified through the truth." And He said, "You shall know the truth and the truth shall make you free." The Truth shall set you apart and free you from the bondage of sin, from the fear of death, from the terrors of hell, from the curse of the law, from the love of the world, and the things in it. And as Christ sanctified or set apart himself from the world and to heaven and immortal glory so shall all saints be set apart by the truth. They are chosen vessels, made to fit in glory. They are vessels made up unto honor and unto eternal life. And all shall be brought to glory without the loss of one, for our God is greater than all, and no man is able to pluck one from His hand. God's children were all sanctified before the world was and were made holy unto God. And even now they

are being sanctified. And all of God's children, in this perfect holiness wrought of God, shall see the Lord.

This was written in love and in hope of eternal life, I trust.

Elder J.B. Farmer
12-10-2008

THE GOSPEL STANDARD
June , 2017
"Abide with us"

"Abide with us: for it is toward evening, and the day is far spent." (Luke 24:29.)

Abide with me, O gracious Lord,
For evening cometh on;
Be Thou my Helper, Guide and Guard,
O keep me near Thy throne!

My day of life may far be spent---
O then with me abide!
And lest I stray in evil paths,
O keep me near Thy side!

Abide for me, for troubles oft,
Like heavy clouds, arise;
Thick mists they spread around my path,
And darken all my skies.

Abide with me, for unbelief
Oft hides Thee from my sight,
And e'en at midday makes me grope
As though 'twere darkest night.

Abide with me, leave not my soul
In Satan's cruel power;
But fix my heart and eyes on Thee
In every trying hour.

Abide with me, O leave me not
To journey on alone;
If Thou forsake, I am a wretch,
Most helpless, lost, undone.

Abide with me while life shall last,
And when my change shall come,
Glad I'll resign my soul to Thee,
My body to the tomb.

Ann Abbott

PROVERBS CH. 27:1-6.

Boast not thyself of tomorrow; for thou knowest not what a day may bring forth.

Let another man praise thee, and not thine own mouth: a stranger, and not thine own lips.

A stone *is* heavy, and the sand weighty; but a fool's wrath *is* heavier than them both.

Wrath *is* cruel, and anger *is* outrageous; but who is able to stand before envy?

Open rebuke *is* better than secret love.

Faithful *are* the wounds of a friend; but the kisses of an enemy *are* deceitful.

CORRESPONDENCE

1-28-2017

Dear Elder Robertson,

Many times I've pondered the mysteries of God
Many times I've tried to change the road I trod
Often times my feet were tired and sore
Many times I searched and searched for His door

A lonely pilgrim just trying to make it home
In crowds of people one can feel so alone
I've told many my family lies in the cemetery
The ones who so loved me live in the cemetery

My tears have fallen and they still do
One can miss their family and I do cause mine were true
Their words of comfort ring true to this day
God never lies and His love is the only love thats true

Precious memories is a beautiful hymn, inspired by God Almighty
The beautiful words were inspired by the God Almighty
Jesus Christ did walk this earth
His days were numbered that He walked on earth
He was no stranger to pain and grief from His birth
He came to save the ones His Father gave Him
I've been blessed to know a few His Father gave Him
A helping hand along life's way is a great gift
A smile or a tear can give the heart a great lift

I watched His work on all my loved ones
They suffered much but were God's chosen ones
Family don't always make one kin
No matter how one tries they are not kin

God never made a mistake and His word is true
The mountains are high and have a heavenly view
The valleys are low and one feels no place to go
God is the same in the highs and lows

His presence disperses all gloom and doubt
When He smiles on one from prison they are out
May He reign and reign from way on high
May His joy forever remain from on high

My mom passed away held in His arms
Joy sprang up in my heart as I held her in my arms
A river of tears of joy from my eyes did flow
Oh thank my God from this world she did go
Only God can carry one home,
Everyone on earth is just a loan

They are not gone they are just away
Far away with Jesus till the home coming day

If I could I would but fly away too
But I must stay till He calls me too
Try as I might I cannot excape this vale of tears
God has seen fit to give me many years

A wandering pilgrim who desires a helping hand along life's way
Just give me strength as I greet each day
Prison walls may around me stand
But I know somewhere there is a glorious land

I know somewhere my Savior does dwell
I know because He has taught me so well
Patience is a virtue one cannot attain
Unless given by God from His gracious hand

Every day of my life I am mindful of my Lord
He has blessed me much and I love my Lord
The darkest days are but a memory when He comes
The sun shines once more in my heart when he does come

May we all be blessed to seek His face
May He always come first as we run our race
May we be mindful to love one another
Be forgiving and true and always help one another
When its all said and done He is all we have
In times of plenty and times of lean He is all we have
His glory does outshine the sun
God's greatest gift was His Son.

Janet Snider Taylor

David Minter
P.O. Box 3091
Martinsville, VA. 24115

Dear Robertson,

I am sending a copy of my late wife's funeral publication about us being in a rainbow together. Many years later Tommy Middleton would tell me the day she joined the church he sat down in the seat she would set in. A voice, spoke in him saying get up from that seat that the Lord was going to visit that seat that day so he moved to another seat and she sat in that seat when she asked for a home at Sardis. If you find it fitting print this and funeral publication.

A brother in Christ,
Elder David Minter

Elder Cleo Robertson,

The New River Association has been blessed with (2) ordinations for the work of Deacon in the past couple of months. If possible we would like to see them published by the Signs of the Times.

The first one was at Indian Creek Primitive Baptist Church in Floyd Co. on April 1st, 2017. Brother Andrew Quesenberry was found qualified by the Presbytery to serve as a Deacon for said church.

Elder Thomas Pegram, Moderator
J. B. Mitchell, Jr., Clerk

Flower Gap Primitive Baptist Church on June 3rd, 2017. Larry Dean Payne was found qualified by the Presbytery to serve as a Deacon for said church.

Elder Carlton Brown, Moderator
Bonnie Hawks, Clerk

June 6, 2017

Dear Elder Robertson,

With the enclosed check, please renew my subscription and use the remainder as needed.

The articles printed in the Signs are always eagerly anticipated and re-read many times.

On occasion, I am able to find comfort in reading of someone's similar experience in Voices of the Past, and I receive a small measure of hope that I may be counted among the remnant.

Humbly,
Nancy Pollack

Dear Brother Tony,

Please renew my subscription for 1 year. Use the balance as needed.

Thank all of you brethren for the hard and faithful work you do to get the Signs out each month. I enjoy every copy.

A sister in hope,
Carol R. Lansaw

ARTICLES

Dearest ones in Christ Jesus: Blessed be the name of the Lord: A dream of great trees, that I had several months past. I hope the Lord will bless me if it be his will, to write a little concerning the great trees of the garden of the Lord. I would like to tell of a dream that I had several months back. This dream concerns a garden that looked to be freshly plowed, and made into rows, and two well known elders that I knew and they were well known the country wide. And as I approached this garden, there was a man standing alone at the far end of the garden, and as I got closer to him, I knew who he was though he was facing in the opposite direction. It was Elder Wayman Chapel, and I knew that he was deceased, and as I got closer to him, I called his name twice. There was no answer. And as I started to leave I noticed that he was leaning to the left. His left hand and his arm was stretched out away from his body, and pointing to

the earth, as if to say I must return to the dust of the earth, and at this point I went down out of the garden, and there I called for help, did not call any name. Elder Graydon Smith came. I saw the headlights of the car when he drove up. I went back up in the garden.There I saw Elder Smith, and knew that it was him. I told him that I was concerned that Elder Chapel was going to fall down. And he said, well we will lay him down. I leveled a place between two rows at the beginning of the garden, and there they laid him down, and after this they went away. I say they because there seems to have been a dark figure at the upper end of the body that I did not know. Elder Smith was at the feet.

This dream was sometime after Elder Chapel had passed away. And as I looked at Elder Smith he was not in an earthly body. I can not explain just what he looked like, but it was so plain he was in a body not of this world. I have told this dream just as I dreamed it. I cherish this dream, because I believe that it has some meaning concerning the great trees of the garden. I believe that those two highly esteemed Elders of the gospel preached every sermon that the Lord God put in their hearts and mouth to preach. And not only these but all of the dear elders that the Lord hath set aside for the work of the gospel ministry, for they are all taught of God. I am speaking of those of the old school Primitive Baptist faith and order that is loved by the children of God raised in the garden They are all taught by the same Lord that this world knows nothing about. The Lord does the planting, the growing, and the gathering of the same. Dear ones, is there anything impossible with our great God and savior Jesus Christ? The Lord gives, and the Lord takes away. He wounds and he heals, he kills, and he makes alive. Blessed be the name of the Lord.

These men have fought a good fight. They have finished the race that was set before them to run and are now at rest in the paradise of God waiting the second and glorious return of Jesus Christ the king as is all of God's little children. I submit this writing for the consideration of the editors of the Signs of the Times to do with this as he may see fit, and all will be well with me.

C. Fox
709 Griffith
El Dorado, AR 71730

PREDESTINATION

If God has from eternity purposed a certain event to come to pass, has He not also eternally purposed and therefore made certain every link in the chain of events by which the end is to be accomplished?

Does any one of those things that make up the chain of events come to pass by chance? If any one of those events comes to pass by anything else other than by God's eternal decree and purpose, then fate or chance must receive at least some praise for the fulfillment of the event. A chain is only as strong as its weakest link. There are no weak links in the chain of the fulfilling of

God's eternal purpose, no not with Him who declared the end from the beginning. Did Joseph's brethren commit an evil act by selling him to the Midianites? Their evil deed against Joseph was a link in the chain of events which led to the fulfillment of the eternal purpose of God to preserve the children of Israel (Gen. 37-50). All was predestinated by God and it involved the sinful acts of men.

Lot committed incest with his daughter but did not Ruth come from that line, and she was the great grandmother of David through whose line Christ came. We all would admit that the adultery of David and Bathsheba was sinful, but out of this union came both Solomon and Nathan, and from these two lines Matthew and Luke give us the lineal descent of our Lord, according to the flesh. These sinful acts are in the chain of events by which the predestinated end is to be fulfilled, that is, the coming of Christ into the world. But God could have purposed some other way to fulfill His promise concerning the coming of Christ, some will say. If so, then what became of God's "some other" purposed way when these things came about the way they did? Was the purpose of God set at naught or frustrated? We think not. What God has purposed, He will also do it.

Was the crucifixion of our Lord predestinated or not? An inspired apostle of Christ said that this came about by the "determinate counsel and foreknowledge (predestination) of God" (Acts 2:23). He also said to the men of Israel concerning Jesus, "ye have taken, and by wicked hands have crucified and slain". These men with wicked hands took Jesus and crucified Him. In so doing, they transgressed the law of God. But in so doing they also fulfilled the eternal counsel of God wherein He predestinated that Jesus, the Word made flesh, should suffer and die. The sin and wickedness of the murderers of Jesus is presented to be altogether in harmony with the eternal and immutable decree of God to deliver the Lord Jesus into the hands of men to be crucified.

The inspired Apostle Paul wrote: "Hath not the potter power over the clay, of the same lump to make one vessel unto honour, and another unto dishonour?"(Rom.9:21). Any one who assumes to question God's right to "make one vessel to honour and another unto dishonour" is replying against God (Rom. 9: 20). I pray that I am not one of that number.

Elder Ralph Dale

PSALM 92:1-4.

It is a good thing **to give thanks unto the Lord, and to sing praises unto thy name, O most High:**

To shew forth thy lovingkindness in the morning, and thy faithfulness every night.

Upon an instrument of ten strings, and upon the psaltery; upon the harp with a solemn sound.

For thou, Lord, hast made me glad through thy work: I will triumph in the works of thy hands.

VOICES OF THE PAST

GOSPEL STANDARD 1837 OBITUARY

Messrs. Editors, — The report of the triumphant departure out of time into eternity, of a valuable friend of mine, having reached the ear of several friends, they are very desirous of having a copy of what she uttered, from me; but having too many applications, I was resolved to write one, and send it to you for publication, if you think proper, that the persons anxious to see the contents, may fly to your valuable publication, and not only hear of the triumphs of her that died rejoicing in a crucified Redeemer, but hear what is to be chosen before gold, that is, the truth as it is in Jesus. If you think these few lines worthy of a place in your Gospel Standard, please to attend to them as soon as possible, for several lovers of the truth are anxious to read them; and others, unknown to me, love to hear of the goodness of the Lord to his chosen family. At the time of death, she was a lover of the truth, and therefore a lover of your publication. The distinguished truths of the gospel she loved, and the faithful ministry of the word of life she admired. Highly she was favoured during her afflictions, which lasted about nine months, but more particularly immediately before her departure. She lay for some time meditating, and apparently noticing no one, when all upon a sudden, she called her mother to her, who is a member of the same chapel as she was, and said, "I know that my Redeemer liveth; I know that my Redeemer liveth," twice over, and several other things with great delight before I reached her, and the first thing she said to me was, "What! Have you come to praise the Lord with me once more?" Praise the Lord, O my soul! O bless his precious name! O what a friend he is to me! O can't you praise his name with me! Come, sing a hymn. I asked her what hymn she would like us to sing; and she said, with great fervour,

> "I'm not ashamed to own my Lord,
> Nor to defend his cause."

I likewise asked her whether it would hurt her for us to sing. She said, "O no! What! Hurt me to sing my Lord's praise? O praise him with me." I looked for the hymn, and read it; and when I came to the second verse —-

> "Jesus, my Lord, I know his name,
> His name is all my trust;
> He will not put my soul to shame,
> Nor let my hope be lost;"

I thought she surely must have quitted her tabernacle, for her soul was full of glory and joy unspeakable. We sung the hymn, and truly her heart was in tune to praise the Lord. She stretched out her poor withered hands, and her whole frame was in motion. Her countenance looked delightful, and most assurely, in her heart, she sung the loudest of us all; and when we had finished she said, "I shall soon praise him, I shall soon praise him. O that I could now adore him, like the heavenly hosts above!" She said she

should like me to engage in prayer, which I accordingly did, and we then sung part of another hymn,

"Sons we are, through God's election."

The third verse was a favorite with her in health, and so it was at this time. Shortly after this, being spent, she dosed for about twenty minutes, and her conversation was evidently in heaven, for her lips kept moving, and her hands were lifted up, and when she awoke she called me by name, and said, "O can't you praise the Lord? Can't you hear that beautiful singing? Can't you see them angels? O how they are singing!" (Should any be disposed to call this enthusiasm, let them remember the case of Stephen, who saw the heavens opened, &c.) "O that a wretch like me should be clothed in a robe of righteousness! I shall soon be at the fountainhead! What a friend has Jesus been to me in this wilderness! I have not had one trouble too many! O death, where is thy sting? Thou art no monster to me, for my Jesus has taken thy sting away!

"Jesus can make a dying bed
Softer than downy pillow are."

O that I had breath to praise the Lord! What a clog this body is to me, but I shall soon be freed from it!" Being wearied out again, she again dosed for a short time. Her hands were clasped together, her lips again moved, and a sweet smile was on her countenance. When she awoke, she said loudly, "O precious blood, precious blood! O what Christ has done for me! I shall soon see him as he is, and I shall be like him, and then I shall be satisfied! I can pity princes on their thrones, now I can call thee mine!" And so she finished!

Dear Sirs, — Had you beheld her half an hour before she spoke out her joys, you would have thought she could not have uttered a word.

May the Lord grant that the perusal of these few words may be as sweet to the reader as the hearing of them was to the writer.

Woodhurst, Huntingdonshire A Traveller.

The Gospel Standard
THE HIGHWAY OF OUR GOD.

"Prepare ye the way of the Lord" — Isaiah xi. 3.

We who dwell in a civilized land can form but little idea of the task which the ancients had to perform in the constructing of their ways. It was a performance which even a conqueror at the head of his army thought not beneath his notice. They had, as Isaiah declares, to pull down mountains and fill up valleys, — the former dreadful from their inclemency, the latter from their unhealthiness, and both infested with barbarians and beasts of prey, who molested the works and put the lives of the workmen in danger.

And is it not thus in our souls? Could a mountain summit be more frightful in its snows of barrenness and its adamantine rocks? Could a valley be more pregnant with noxious vapours than our souls are with the pestilential effluvia that arise

from the waters of sin and corruption? And do not our worldly cares form a thick forest wood impervious to the rays of light? Need I go on to enumerate the dragons that dwell there? We all know them too well, and want our trees felling, our waters drying up, and our vapours dispelling by the wholesome blowing of the wind of the Spirit.

It is through this valley that King Jesus has formed his highway. He hath all things under his command, even our corrupt hearts. He could have purged us thoroughly at once, but be chose to display his conduct in conducting us safely through them, and then he will free us from them, and take us home to be like him and with him.

When he maketh his way through the valley, he exalteth it. *In him* we rise to a sense of the forgiveness of sin. *In him* we rise to have a sweet communion with God. *In him* we learn at times to be content in every state wherein he has placed us. *In him* we are exalted to sit together in heavenly places; and *in him* we shall rise to glory at the last. Thus all our exaltation is in him who is alone our way; and while we are thus raised above self in him our way, if we look at self on either hand we shall find reason enough to put our hand on our mouth and our face in the dust, and cry, "Unclean." This will produce that humility of heart which is genuine.

A mountain appears a more serious obstacle to overcome; but all things are easy to the Lord our God and his Spirit. Our rebellion and unbelief, our pride and presumption, are cast down before him; yea, they flee as chaff before the wind at his rebuke, and the place where they stood is scarcely to be found, and we think for a time we shall see them no more. But ah! we soon find our arch fiend at work again, and to our shame he succeeds too well again. He tells us the Bible is false, our experience false, our belief vain, and vain our hope; or at any rate, that our experience is not the experience of a child of God, that our prayers are mere form, and that God never will regard us. But what are all these? They are but the mountains which the Lord will cast down before him, and instead of gazing at them in dread dismay, we had better, like good Hezekiah, spread the whole matter before the Lord, tell him how the heathen have blasphemed his name, and beseech him to protect his own inheritance; and so sure as we are led to do this, he will interpose in our behalf, and save us from the hand of the enemy.

The Lord also makes the crooked places straight. We were at enmity with his holy law, declining from his rectitude. We walked in a zigzag path of our own inventions, but be sent his word and healed us, and taught us the truth as it is in Jesus. Then we gladly acknowledged his word; we loved its precepts, walked in its ordinances, and sucked in the sweetness of its promises, through the divine influence of the Holy Spirit. O that we could more and more, through the selfsame Spirit, mortify the deeds of the flesh, and, counting ourselves dead to sin, be indeed alive to righteousness, by virtue of the death and resurrection of our blessed Redeemer, and be holy even as he is holy.

The word of the Lord is as a guide post, to direct us in this way. It is full of exhortation, direction, and comfort. We come to no place of difficulty, but we find some memorial of one who has been there before, and a relation how the Lord delivered him out of his trouble, and set his feet in a safe place; and we have moreover the voice of the Spirit making the means effectual as he will, and saying, "This is the way, walk ye in it," which, as my paper is already full, if the Lord will, I will consider at some future opportunity.

VERICULTOR.

QUERIES OF D. EGBERT, AND REPLY.

LAWRENCEBURG, Ky., June 16, 1838.

G. BEEBE — Sir: — I read some time last year, in one of your papers, a statement, showing the difference of belief between the Old and New School Baptists; and if I understand the Old School, they contend for the doctrine that God from all eternity, or before the universe, or man was created, did predestinate and foreordain a part of the human family of our progenitor Adam, as his own children, such as he determined should be saved and that he sent his Son Jesus Christ into the world to die, that they might be saved. Now I cannot see how this can be attributed to a God of justice; but a God of justice he must be, if a God at all. Permit me, therefore, to ask you a few questions, which I hope you will not hesitate to answer, in relation to this matter.

1st. If God be the creator of all men, why did he so arrange it in eternity, before the beginning of time, in his decrees, so as to save some, and not all!

2nd. If he has made such an arrangement, is he not an unjust, and an impartial God?

3d. If he determined to save this number elected, why did he send his Son into the world to die for them, that they might be saved, when they were to be saved any how?

4th. Why did Peter say, he, God, is no respecter of persons; but in every nation, he that feareth him and worketh righteousness is accepted with him,

5th. Why does he command "all men, every where, to repent," when repentance will do them no good, if they do not belong to the elect? And what good will it do them?

6th. Why is it said, He came to his own, and his own received him not; but as many as received him, to them gave he power to become the sons of God, when they were sons already, and had been from all eternity; and what need had they for power to be given them to become the sons of God, if they were sons? (In the mind of God, as your brethren say)

7th. Why is it that all men are not created upon equal footing, as it respects salvation, which is to be attained through the medium of the gospel of the same God, which is to be believed and obeyed?

8th. Why was it that he directed his gospel to be preached to every crea-

ture, and he that believeth and is baptized shall be saved, and he that believeth not shall be damned, if every creature to whom it was, and is preached, had, and have not, a chance to be saved?

If you will answer these questions, and show the justice of God, you will greatly astonish me, and perhaps thousands of others; and besides, you will greatly accommodate your humble servant and well wisher,

De Lancey Egbert.

REPLY.

ALEXANDRIA, D. C., September 7, 1838.

1st. That God is the creator of all men, is clearly revealed in the scriptures; nor is it any less certain from the same authority, that by an eternal arrangement in the divine counsel, he has decreed the salvation of some, but not of all mankind. Why God has revealed his sovereign grace to some, and hidden these things from others, is because, "So it seemed good in his sight." Luke x. 21.

2nd. He has made just such an arrangement; yet he is not unjust, but he is impartial.

3d. Because he had determined eternally to save his people from their sins, he, in the fullness of time, sent his Son to redeem them from sin, death and hell; to all of which they stood exposed as the sons of an earthly Adam, in whom they had all sinned; they were to be saved only according to the purpose and grace given them in Christ Jesus before the world began. Tim. ii. 9, Eph. iv. 4. Which purpose and grace provided tor them all that was necessary to cleanse from sin, to constitute them "holy and without blame before him in love."

4th. Peter made this declaration, because it was, and is the truth. Peter, as well as other Jews, had once thought God would have respect to their persons, as Jews, and personal relationship with Abraham, and personal righteousness, as doers of the law of Moses; but now being taught by the Holy Ghost, in his vision on the house-top of Simon the tanner, that God had cleansed all that the sheet (or covenant of grace) contained; and as a consequence (not cause) of their being cleansed, they would invariably fear God, and work righteousness, irrespective of the notions from which they were called by grace. All such are accepted (already) with him.

When he as their legal representative arose justified, and by the blood of the everlasting covenant entered, and was received into the holy place made without hands, &c., even then his reward was with him. They were crucified with him representatively; together with his dead body they arose from the dead; and as he rising from the dead became the first fruits of them that slept, he of course represented (according to this figure, borrowed from the ceremonial law) the entire harvest of his people; so that his being accepted, they were of course accepted with him; for they could be accepted at no other time or place, nor in any other way. And the only way Peter, or any of the children of God, can know who were, and are thus accepted

with Christ, is by such evidences as Cornelius gave to Peter, viz: He feared God, (was not found presumptuously calling Jehovah to account to him for his eternal purpose, or divine decisions. and everlasting decrees; "they that fear the Lord, tremble at his word") and worked righteousness. God had given Peter abundant evidence that Cornelius was cleansed, and that he was of that chosen number in whom God worketh, both to will and to do of his good pleasure.

5th. God commandeth all men every where to repent; because all men every where have sinned; and it is proper and right that they should repent, or, in the sense of the apostle at Athens, that they should cease their worship of idols; and those in Kentucky should also renounce their idols, and cease to look for salvation through the works of their own hands.

6th. He came to his own; i.e. his kindred according to his birth, the Jews, his nation; and in a ceremonial relation, the Jews were the people of God, to the exclusion of the Gentiles; but the Jews as a nation rejected him, being disobedient, whereunto they also were appointed. 1 Peter ii. 7. That God gave his people power to become the sons of God, shows that men have no power of themselves to become such. As to the difficulty in the mind of Mr. Egbert, why they should need power to become the sons from everlasting, as some of our brethren in Kentucky say; can Mr. E. comprehend the idea of all the human family being actually created in Adam, and existing in him as his sons before they were born? And notwithstanding their existence in him as such, God has given us power at the time appointed, by our natural birth to become the sons, by blood and birth, of Adam; for we have no more power to regenerate than we had to generate ourselves. As in this respect the earthly Adam represented all the human race, so his anti-type, the Lord from heaven, represented all the spiritual race; and because they are sons, God has sent forth the spirit of his Son into their hearts, crying Abba Father. This number is precisely as many as receive him; for as many as were ordained unto eternal life believed; and as many as he gives this power to, shall receive him, and no more. "All that the Father giveth me shall come unto me; and he that cometh unto me I will in no wise cast out." "No man can come unto me, except my Father who hath sent me draw him, and I will raise him up at the last day."

7th. In one sense, all men are on equal footing, in regard to the matter of salvation; that is, all are, as men, totally depraved, lost, helpless, and justly condemned, and must be saved by sovereign grace, or sink down under the curse of the righteous law of God. But we presume our correspondent wishes us to tell him why God has not made the same provisions of grace for all, that he has for some of the human family. We can only say, as we have virtually said before, so it did not seem good in his sight. We are not at liberty to question the will of God; but if Mr. E. will inform us why all the animal creation were not made rational intelligences, why beasts were

not men, why men were not angels, why angels were not gods, perhaps he might let in such a flood of light on this subject, as to enable us to assign some other reason than the sovereign will of God, in answer to the seventh statement of his queries. Salvation is not to be attained through the preaching of the gospel; the gospel will bring home the glad tidings with great joy to the elect of God, in due time; not as something to be attained, but of eternal life secured, hid with Christ in God, for them who are kept by the power of God, &c.

8th. Christ commissioned his apostles to preach his gospel to every creature, for a witness to all nations. Matt. Xxiv. 14. "As many as were ordained to eternal life believed." Hence, as many as believe, (with that faith which cometh from God, which is the fruit of the Spirit, not of themselves, but it is the gift of God) are ordained to eternal life, and shall be saved accordingly; and the standard by which the apostles were to determine whether their faith was genuine or spurious, was by their obedience; genuine faith will lead those on whom it is bestowed to connect themselves with the Old School Baptists; and this will require that they be baptized; not as a cause or condition, but as an effect resulting from the work of the Spirit in their hearts. For unto them it is given in the behalf of Christ, not only to believe on him, but also to suffer for his sake. Phil. i. 29. We know nothing of a chance salvation. The covenant of God with our spiritual David, and through him, with his spiritual house, is ordered in all things and sure. Hence we see a good and sufficient reason why the gospel should be preached; not as a proclamation of uncertainties, chances, contingencies, means, proffers, conditions, yeas, and nays, free will and human powers, but a declaration of the sure mercies of David, abounding with God's immutable wills and shalls, to the declarative glory of his great name, and the triumph of all his dear children.

Our querist requires of us, not only that we answer his questions, but that we show him the justice of God, and that too, in a manner which shall greatly astonish him, and perhaps thousands beside him — and what then? Why, in that case we will greatly oblige him. Willing, as we certainly are, to accomodate our friend Egbert, we candidly confess that it is not our province to display the divine attributes of Deity to the understanding of those who have never been made experimentally acquainted with them, through the quickening operation of the Holy Ghost. No man knoweth the Father but the Son, and he to whomsoever the Son will reveal him.

Yet on this subject we would say to our friend Egbert, and to the thousands he thinks may feel interested in this matter, that we have seen the day (and now we tremble when we call it to mind) when we could also challenge the justice of God, when we set bounds for our Maker, and concluded that if he exceeded them, he must be unjust. And strange as it may seem, we knew no other, thought of no other, cared for no other standard of Judgment than that of our own carnal reason, which is enmity against God. Yet we expected an equi-

table and just decision from such a judge, even carnal reason. But, O Egbert! had not the Sovereign Lord displayed his naked arm in our salvation—had he not stopped us in our mad career — had he not prostrated this hellish opposition to his goverment, and given us a new heart, and a new spirit, we should have lived and died, and sunk down to hell, raging and blaspheming against him, as we then did; but forever blessed be his holy name, if we are not altogether deceived; he has taught us that all that he does is just and holy, simply because he does it; and we have been permitted with his ransomed children to sing, "It is even so, Father, for so it seemed good in thy sight."

In conclusion, suffer us to say, that unless you are brought by that sovereign, omnipotant grace of God, to be reconciled to his government, to see, understand, love, and rejoice in his absolute, sovereign decrees, in another and a dreadful world, you will find your last question more than answered. His justice will break forth on you, and on all who die in sin and unbelief, in a manner which will need no further explanation. From which awful state we pray God may save you, and the thousands of whom you speak, if in accordance with his all wise purpose and decree. Amen.

"Then shall he make his justice known,
And the whole world, before his throne,
With joy or terror shall confess,
The glory of his righteousness."

Elder Gilbert Beebe

THE HIGH ROCK.

Convinced as a sinner to Jesus I come,
(Informed by his gospel for such there is room,)
O'erwhelmed with sorrow for sin did I cry,
Lead me to the Rock that is higher than I.

But tempted by satan my Saviour to leave,
Who sets forth religion as meant to deceive,
I claim my relation to Jesus on high,
The Rock of Salvation that's higher than I.

When sorely afflicted and ready to faint,
Before my Redeemer I'll spread my complaint:
Midst storms and afflictions my soul shall rely
On Jesus, the Rock that is higher than I.

When I my poor feelings with others compare,
And learn from reflection, what mercy I share,
My backsliding heart is constrained to reply,
Lead me to the Rock that is higher than I.

When judgments, O Lord, are abroad in the land,
And merited veangeance descend from thy hand,
O'erwhelmed at the sight for protection I fly,
To hide in the Rock that is higher than I.

When God from my soul doth his presence remove,
To try by his absence the strength of my love,
I'll rest on the promise of Jesus, and try
The force of that Rock that is higher than I.

When summon'd by death before God to appear,
Through free grace appointed I'll yield without fear,
Most gladly to venture with Jesus on high;
The Rock of Salvation that's higher than I.

Tis there with the chosen of Jesus I long
To dwell, and eternally join in their song,
In praising and blessing with angels on high,
Christ Jesus the Rock that is higher than I.

E. G. Taber
Nelson Co., Ky., May 31, 1836

PSALM 91:1.

He that dwelleth in the secret place of the most High shall abide under the shadow of the Almighty.

MEETINGS

BIG MEADOWS PRIMITIVE BAPTIST CHURCH

Minutes of the Presbytery

As per precepts and examples as set forth in the written word of God, Big Meadows looked out among themselves and recognized a certain gift. They therefore called for a presbytery to be formed June 11, 2017 at 10:30 at Big Meadows Primitive Baptist Church, Pittsboro, N.C., for the purpose of examination of this gift, brother Ronnie Byrd and if found qualified be ordained to the full work and service of deacon.

All Elders of our faith and order present were invited to sit in the presbytery and all deacons were asked to sit together. The meeting was opened by prayer by Elder Zach Byrd.

Elder Cleo Robertson was elected as moderator and Deacon Larry Byrd to serve as clerk. Brother Wayne Edwards acting as spokesman for the church delivered brother Ronnie Byrd to the presbytery.

The qualifications for deacon was read as set forth in scriptures 6th Chapter of Acts and 1st Timothy, Chap. 3 by Elder Zach Byrd. Examinations followed by Elder Cleo Robertson. The presbytery being satisfied as to the qualifications of this candidate proceeded with the

laying on of hands and prayer was offered by Elder Zach Byrd. The charge was delivered to brother Ronnie Byrd by Elder Cleo Robertson. He was then delivered back to the church as an ordained deacon.

The minutes of the work of the presbytery were read and adopted. A copy to be placed in the church records, a copy to be sent to the Signs of the Times for publication and a copy to be given to Brother Ronnie Byrd along with a certificate of ordination.

Presbytery was dismissed by prayer by Elder Cleo Robertson.

Elder Cleo Robertson, Moderator
Deacon Larry Byrd, Clerk

CC: Signs of the Times
Church Records

PRESBYTERY
INDIAN CREEK CHURCH

The Indian Creek Primitive Baptist Church, Floyd County, Route 2, Willis, Virginia, feeling that Brother Andrew W. Quesenberry has been called to the work of a deacon, called a Presbytery to examine the aforesaid brother.

On April 1, 2017, a Presbytery was organized by appointing Elder Thomas C. Pegram as Moderator, J. B. Mitchell, Jr. as Clerk, and Elder Thomas C. Pegram to examine the candidate.

For the Ordination Prayer, Elder Eugene Gunter, and to deliver the charge Elder Lowell Hopkins and Church Spokesman was Bro. Harold Hollandsworth.

Then the aforesaid brother was delivered unto the Presbytery by the spokesman of the Church, whereby Brother Andrew W. Quesenberry was found worthy of Ordination to Deacon. He was then set apart by fasting and Prayer and the laying of the hands by the Presbytery, whereby the said Brother Andrew W. Quesenberry was Ordained to the full work of Deacon. After receiving the charge, he was delivered back to the Church.

Witness our hands on this day April 1, 2017.

Elder Thomas C. Pegram, Moderator
J. B. Mitchell, Jr., Clerk

The following ordained brethren present:

Elders:
Danny R. Carroll
Carlton Brown
Thomas C. Pegram, Jr.
Eugene M. Gunter
George M. Paul, Jr.
John E. Lyon
Z. Lowell Hopkins

Deacons:
Grason Fender
Fred Morgan
Billy Nichols
Harold Hollandsworth
T. C. Pegram, Sr.
J. B. Mitchell, Jr.

PRESBYTERY FLOWER GAP CHURCH

The Flower Gap Primitive Baptist Church, Carroll County, Virginia, feeling that Brother Larry Dean Payne has been called to the work of a deacon, called a Presbytery to examine the aforesaid brother.

On June 3, 2017, a Presbytery was organized by appointing Elder Carlton Brown as Moderator, J. B. Mitchell as Clerk, and Elder Danny Carroll to examine the candidate.

For the Ordination Prayer, Elder Eugene Gunter, and to deliver the charge Church Spokesman: Billy Nichols.

Then the aforesaid brother was delivered unto the Presbytery by the spokesman of the Church, whereby Brother Larry Dean Payne was examined and found worthy of Ordination to the office of Deacon. He was then set apart by fasting and Prayer and the laying of the hands by the Presbytery, whereby the said Brother Larry Dean Payne was Ordained to the full work of the office of Deacon. After receiving the charge, he was delivered back to the Church.

Witness our hands on this day June 3, 2017.

Elder Carlton Brown, Moderator
Bonnie Hawks, Clerk

The following ordained brethren present:

Elders:
Thomas C. Pegram, Jr.
Danny R. Carroll
George M. Paul, Jr.
John Lyon
Carlton Brown
Eugene H. Gunter
Z. Lowell Hopkins

Deacons:
J. B. Mitchell, Jr.
Grason Fender
Harold Hollandsworth
Fred Morgan
Andrew Quesenberry
William (Billy) Dee Nichols

IS IT TIME TO RENEW

YOUR SUBSCRIPTION?

IF YOUR EXPIRATION DATE

IS 08 / 2017

IT EXPIRES WITH THIS ISSUE.

LITTLE VINE OLDE ASSOCIATION

The Lord willing, the Fortieth Session of the Little Vine Olde Predestinarian Primitive Baptist Association will be held at the Newfound Primitive Baptist Church meeting house, located on Brier Creek Road in Wyoming County, West Virginia, about twelve miles southwest of Pineville, West Virginia, on the fourth Sunday in August and the Saturday before. The dates are August 26 and 27, 2017.

Singing is scheduled to begin at 10:30 and preaching at 11:00 A.M. each day. It is our hope and trust that the Lord will gather together faithful ministers, brethren and friends to worship Him in Spirit and in truth, and to show forth His praise. If anyone needs more particular directions or information about lodging, please phone 606-474-4327.

Sherry Farmer, Clerk

SMITH RIVER ASSOCIATION 2017

The Smith River Association will convene the Lord willing at New Bell Spur church the first Sunday in September, Friday and Saturday before - September 1, 2, 3, with singing to start at 10:30 and service at 11:00 on Friday. Service will start at 10:00on Saturday.

The Church is located at 3771 Terry's Mill Road in Carroll County, Virginia. Those traveling the Blue Ridge Parkway exit the parkway at mile post 184 and take Terry's Mill road (rt 610) to the church on right.

Those traveling us 58 turn on Terry's Mill Rd Rt. 610 near the Carroll County line and go approximately three miles to the church on left.

We invite the Ministers of our faith and order, our Brethren and friends to be with us.

Tony R. Horton
Association Clerk

CONTRIBUTIONS

FOR JUNE 2017

Odetta Terry, VA 10.00
Gene Ambrose, VA 5.00
Nancy Pollack, NC 75.00
John Schulz, MT 200.00
Rachel Gore, NC 5.00
Robert Newsom, FL 10.00
Shelby Stratton, MS 35.00
Elder Lowell Hopkins, VA 5.00
Sarah Sidberry, NC 5.00
Anonymous, VA 50.00
"In memory of Elder Hale Terry"

OBITUARIES

SHELBY MINTER

The members of Sardis Primitive Baptist Church bow in humbleness in the passing of our dear sister, Shelby Minter. "A precious one from us is gone, a votes we loved is still: a place is vacant in the Church which no one else can fill."

Sister Shelby was born February 27, 1945, and departed this life January 27, 1987, making her stay here 41 years and 11 months. She leaves be-

hind to mourn her passing her dear companion, Elder David Minter, who is our dear pastor; her mother, Sister Bertha Clark, a grandmother, Mattie Kendricks, a stepson. David P. Minter III of Martinsville, Virginia, and a host of friends.

In the last few months of her life, she had many afflictions, but she was always faithful to attend church with her companion as she had always done for the 16 years they were together. "God works in a mysterious way." She was given a dream in which she saw Sardis Church and the beautiful colors of the rainbow — God's blessed covenant to His people. Shortly after the dream and after attending church, she and her companion drove through a storm after which appeared a beautiful rainbow that followed them for a distance and then shined into their car and on them. Her remarks were, "Have you ever felt like this? I feel as I never felt before." After reaching home, she retired and began to cry, saying to her companion, "I know I'm not fit to join the church, but I do want to join worse than anything I've ever done." At this time, the telephone rang. It was a man and his wife who were friends from the New River Association. The friend stated to Brother Minter that he dreamed Sister Shelby was going to offer to the Church the next day, which was the fourth Sunday in September, 1986. It came to pass that they came from the New River Association and did witness her asking for a home at Sardis Church, near Madison, Rockingham County, N.C.

On the day that she asked for a home in the church, it seemed her soul was full of joy and she remarked to her companion, "I thought you'd never get to me. She was baptized the next month which was the fourth Sunday in October, 1986, being led into the water by her pastor and dear companion, Elder David Minter, assisted by Brother Allen McBride and Brother Arthur Martin of Matrimony Church. After the singing of the hymn, "Beside the Gospel Pool," she was so beautiful standing there dressed in white. The previous full night's rain did not mar her beauty. Lunch was served at church that day, and after lunch, she remarked "Next time I'm here, it will be my body."

She was given another dream of a big snow — so deep the people had trouble traveling, but she made the road so smooth and reached home safely. At the time of her death, January 27, 1987, there was a big snow. Several people shoveled paths through the roads and through the cemetery.

Sister Shelby's funeral service which was attended by a host of brethren, sisters and friends from far and near, was held at Sardis Church on January 31, 1987. The service was conducted by Elders Jack Hawkins and George Flippin. Her body was laid to rest to await the resurrection when Jesus will call for the jewels of His mercy together to live with Him where there will be no more tears or sorrow and there to be like Him and be forever satisfied.

It is, therefore, resolved that three copies of this obituary notice be made, one for the family, one for the church record, and one to be sent to the Zion's Landmark for publication.

Signs of the Times

DEVOTED TO THE OLD SCHOOL BAPTIST CAUSE

" The Sword of the Lord and of Gideon "

VOL. 185 HILLSVILLE, VA., SEPTEMBER 2017 NO. 9

SIGNS OF THE TIMES

ISSN - 0199 - 0063

Subscription price $15.00 per year - $25.00 two years

Published monthly by

SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.

Tony R. Horton

Circulation Manager and Treasurer

1429 Howlett Street, Hillsville, Va. 24343

Phone (276) 728-5651

EDITOR

Elder Cleo Robertson 111 Livingstone Drive Cary, NC 27513 (919) 460-7721

ASSOCIATE EDITOR

Elder J. B. Farmer 6373 N. State Hwy 7 Grayson, Ky. 41143 (606) 474-4327

All letters for this paper containing subscriptions and remittances, should be mailed to Tony R. Horton, 1429 Howlett Street, Hillsville, Va. 24343. All articles and letters for publication, all notices of meetings and all obituaries should be mailed to Elder Cleo Robertson, 111 Livingstone Drive Cary, NC 27513.

SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.

1429 Howlett Street

Hillsville, Va. 24343

HYMN

There is a land of pure delight,
Where saints immortal reign,
Inifinite day excludes the night,
And pleasures banish pain.

There everlasting spring abides,
And never-withering flowers;
Death, like a narrow sea, divides
This heavenly land from ours.

Sweet fields, beyond the swelling flood,
Stand dressed in living green;
So to the Jews old Canaan stood,
While Jordan rolled between.

But timorous mortals start and shrink
To cross this narrow sea,
And linger, shivering, on the brink,
And fear to launch away.

O! could we make our doubts remove,
Those gloomy doubts that rise,
And see the Canaan that we love,
With unbeclouded eyes:

Could we but climb where Moses stood,
And view the landscape o'er;
Not Jordan's stream nor death's cold flood
Should fright us from the shore.

Watts.

CONTENTS

EDITORIAL 194
Elder Jerry B. Farmer

CORRESPONDENCE 198

VOICES OF THE PAST 199
Elder Gilbert Beebe
Elder William Smoot
Elder Wilson Thompson
Gospel Standard - 1937
On the Pastorial Office
Elder Gilbert Beebe

MEETINGS 215

CONTRIBUTIONS 216

EDITORIAL

"And Ruth said, Entreat me not to leave thee, *or* to return from following after thee: for whither thou goest, I will go; and where thou lodgest, I will lodge: thy people *shall be* my people, and thy God my God: where thou diest, will I die, and there will I be buried: the Lord do so to me, and more also, *if aught* but death part thee and me." Ruth 1:16-17.

Elder Jerry B. Farmer

These are some of the sweetest words recorded in all of scripture to me. I wonder, what makes it so? Is it that these words are the words of my own heart? Is it that I have had a part in the feelings, desires, and hopes of one of the Lord's saints who lived so long ago? Is it that I have been given a deep and abiding love for the church, the people of God? I dare not claim any of these things for myself, other than to say I have a hope that it could be true. For I know that I am not worthy of any of all of the mercies, or any of all of the truth that God has revealed to His people. Nevertheless, I have been given a great desire to follow along after the children of grace wherever they are led - to rejoice with them and to suffer with them all the days of my life.

We see Ruth, the Moabite, in a situation where all her earthly plans and natural desires of a home with her husband and family had been dashed. Her husband, the son of the widow Naomi, had died and Ruth was childless. Her mother-in-law, that she loved so much, had heard that the Lord had visited His people in giving them bread, and was going forth from Moab to return to her home in Bethlehem. Naomi told Ruth and her sister-in-law Orpah to return to their people and their gods. We see Ruth torn between her natural love for her own natural family and her spiritual love for Naomi. In her father's house she would find acceptance and her natural

needs met. But with Naomi, she had no certain dwelling place, and no promise of anything she would need. By grace, and against nature, Ruth chose to follow along after Naomi. We see her made destitute of the world's goods, and of the world's protection, and altogether at the mercy of the God of heaven and earth. Nevertheless, she followed Naomi by faith and not by sight.

Ruth's sister in law, Orpah, whose husband had likewise died, at first said she also would cleave to Naomi. But when it was explained to her that there was nothing for her if she should follow Naomi, she returned to her father's house and her gods. I cannot help believing that she is typical of the worldly-minded persons. They seem to have a love for the true church, but when persecutions come, or when there is no hope for gain there, the natural mind prevails and they turn away to follow after the flesh. There is nothing in the true church that will satisfy the natural mind.

Ruth's experience makes me think of Moses when he was come to years, how he refused to be called the son of Pharaoh, but chose rather to suffer affliction with the children of God than to enjoy the pleasures of sin for a season. He also by grace went against nature. It also makes me think of what the Lord said to His disciples. "If any *man* come to me, and hate not his father, and mother, and wife, and brethren, and sisters, yea, and even his own life also, he cannot be my disciple." I am made to believe that this is the true experience of grace for each of God's chosen people. This world is not their home, because they are strangers and pilgrims here. They are blessed to seek a city, not made with hands, whose builder and maker is God. And they by faith, which works by love, follow on after the Lord.

Ruth, being a creature made subject to vanity, as we are, could not see the future, or the great things that were laid up in store for her. She must have, by grace, pressed on by faith from day to day to find what was ahead, to the glory of God. Ruth and Naomi were brought safely along the way and came to the little town of Bethlehem. It was the beginning of the barley harvest. None of these things were by chance. The timing of the death of Naomi's husband, Elimelech, and the timing of the death of her sons were of the Lord. The timing of their departure from Moab and arrival at Bethlehem in the beginning of the barley harvest was perfect. And Ruth's hap to light on the part of the field belonging to Boaz, of the kindred of Elimelech was no accident. Everything came to be in such a way that the children of God through the ages would understand, without a doubt, that God had worked the whole matter for the good of Ruth and to His glory. We are taught that "all things work together for good to them that love God, to them that are the called according to His purpose." And so it is, and so it is evident in the travels of this little one.

And it was no happenstance that Boaz came to his field and noticed the damsel, Ruth, as she gleaned there. I am made to believe that Boaz was blessed with a great love for Ruth before he ever saw her face. I trust I have

been brought along a little in this way of experience. I can remember, about forty years ago, when I first heard of the old Baptists and of their humble, honest and loving ways, how my heart burned with love for them. And I thought within myself, (but I hope and trust the Lord heard me) if only I could meet and know these people. Nevertheless, listen to the words of Boaz. "And Boaz answered and said unto her, It hath fully been shewed me, all that thou hast done unto thy mother in law since the death of thine husband: and *how* thou has left thy father and thy mother, and the land of thy nativity, and art come unto a people which thou knewest not heretofore. The Lord recompense thy work, and a full reward be given thee of the Lord God of Israel, under whose wings thou art come to trust." I am made to believe that this is the true experience of grace. The Lord's people are given grace for grace. By grace, they are given faith to walk in the light, and by grace they are given to speak the truth in love. And by grace they are rewarded in their good works, as was Ruth. "O Lord, I know that the way of man is not in himself: *it is* not in man that walketh to direct his steps." The children of God are not blessed for their good works, but blessed in their good works, which are of Him. "For all the promises of God are in him yea, and in him, Amen, unto the glory of God by us." There are no negatives in the gospel of grace.

I believe that Boaz was given a great love for Ruth that passes natural understanding. That love for Ruth was proven by the many manifestations of his care for her. He made her dwelling place sure. Boaz told her to glean in no other field, but to abide there fast by his maidens. He put his protection over her. He commanded the young men not to touch her. He made provision for her. Boaz commanded his young men to "let her glean even among the sheaves, and reproach her not; and let fall also *some* of the handfuls of purpose for her, and leave *them*, that she may glean *them*, and reproach her not." I must believe that the Lord has blessed and will bless His people exceedingly abundantly above all that they are able to ask or to think, as He did to Ruth.

Because of the love Boaz had for Ruth, he desired to take her for his wife. In that day, upon a man's death, his possessions could be redeemed or claimed by a near kinsman. Naomi, the widow of Elimelech, and her daughter-in-law Ruth were eligible to be redeemed by the near kinsman in the family. To receive Ruth for a wife meant that Boaz had to redeem the possessions of Elimelech, which included Naomi and all that pertained to her deceased husband. There was an obstacle for Boaz to overcome if he should marry Ruth. The nearest kinsman had first rights for the redemption, and Boaz was not the nearest. So Boaz met the nearest kinsman in the gate of the city, and took ten elders of the city for witnesses. Boaz made it plain before all that the nearest kinsman had first rights of redemption, but that Ruth, the Moabitess was part of the purchase. Boaz said that if the nearest kinsman would not redeem it, he would. Upon learning that Ruth was a Moabitess, the

nearest kinsman refused to purchase the possession. Because to take her, since she was a Gentile, would mar his inheritance.

I believe there is a wonderful teaching here for the Lord's people. It appears that the nearest kinsman represents the law. Under Jewish law it was forbidden for a Jew to marry a Gentile. If one should do so, he would take a blemish to himself and be subject to reproach from the devout Jews. The Gentile was considered a sinner, who should not be touched, much less married. So, the nearest kinsman could not do his part. No flesh is saved or redeemed by the law, neither can it be. The law was not given to save, but rather to be the ministration of condemnation and death. But salvation is by grace. Jesus came to save sinners. He looked past national and cultural boundaries and saw the vessels of mercy that God had loved with an everlasting love. He loved them, sought them out, came unto them, gave Himself for them, made provision for them, redeemed them and took their reproach to Himself. He purchased His people from the curse of the law with His blood, and forever removed their sin from them, never to be remembered against them forever.

Ruth, who was despised by some because of her nativity, but beloved of others because of her faith, became the mother of Obed, the father of Jesse, the father of David. And we know that they were all in the lineage of the Lord Jesus Christ. We see that God, in His great wisdom has chosen the weak things of the world to confound the things that are mighty. He has done this so that no flesh should glory in His presence. It is written, "He that glorieth, let him glory in the Lord."

This, I trust was written in love and in hope of eternal life.

Elder J.B. Farmer
10-24-2010.

The Lord willing, I will mention a little experience I was given, that stayed with me for days until sitting down to write this. I was filling the bird feeder and became concerned about the birds that are ground feeders (mostly doves) that cannot get onto the feeder itself, but must gather the little that falls to the ground while the other birds are feeding. Because of this, I dropped some handfuls purposely on the ground for the doves so they might find more when they came to feed. Then the scripture appeared concerning Boaz's instruction to let fall also some of the handfuls of purpose for Ruth, who was gleaning in his field.

PROVERBS 1:1-4.

The proverbs of Solomon the son of David, king of Israel;

To know wisdom and instruction; to perceive the words of understanding;

To receive the instruction of wisdom, justice, and judgment, and equity;

To give subtilty to the simple, to the young man knowledge and discretion.

CORRESPONDENCE

Dear Elder Cleo Roberton,

My name is Ralph A. Hocutt, Jr. son of Ralph A. Hocutt, Sr. and Agnes Utleg Hocutt and grandson of Elder Walter Roe Utley and Bama Utley. All of my grandparents and parents are deceased. I am 79, soon to be 80 in Jan. 2018. Please advise when I am to start paying!!! I have included the address label of the July issue of the Signs and the two past due stamps concern me. Allow me to defer and give some background on the Utley family. All were Primitive Baptists except one of the 3 boys, then 3 girls of my grandparents. One, Aunt Viva Dean Utley married Howard Poe, a member of the Church of God. All four of their children, grandchildren are Church of God. When Howard Poe died, Aunt Viva Dean returned to the Primitive Baptist.

My mother always took a camera to church and took pictures of Elders and their wives. I have the photos of 45, but do not have a picture of Elder Lambert of Memphis, Tenn. My late first cousin Sara Utley Stone worked in Elder Lambert's bookstore in Memphis before she passed with Multiple Sclerosis and Parkinson's disease. According to her husband, Bill Stone, she is buried approximately 20 yards from Elder Lambert in same cemetary. I went to Sara's funeral. Elder Lambert passed later. One of the 45 pictures supposely is of an Elder John D. Wood in his office at Signs of the Times in Manasses, Va. According to my mothers notes, he was publisher of the Signs. I personally did not know about the truth of this. My parents were there.

One of the P. B. Ministers lived in a swampy area of Florida and had a pet dog/wolf. Elder J. Y. McCormick was his name. When dad passed in 1991, mom called him to come to Tuscaloosa and handle Dad's funeral. I called him in 1998 to come to Tuscaloosa, Ala. and handle mom's funeral.

I have truly been blessed. From age 16 in 1954, I have driven my late parents to churches/associations from Texas, Mississippi, within Alabama, Georgia, Tennesee and North Carolina. At age 21, I married a young lady Beverly Clay, of Atlanta, Ga in East Atlanta Primitive Baptist Church with Elder Huff crying during the ceremony. Beverly was raised as a Primitive Baptist. I first met her when she was 13 at Shady Grove Primitive Baptist Church near Hanceville, Ala. Her parents and Bill Ivey drove over from Atlanta for the association. Also Elder Biggs of Madison, Tenn. was one of the preachers. Beverly's parents wanted her to meet Elder Biggs' son Kenneth. However she must have been impressed with me as Beverly and I were married June 20, 1959 in Atlanta. She was 18 and I was 21.

At an association in Tennessee at Elder Bigg's church, he had a red barn that he installed a shower. All the males slept on sheet/quilt covered hay, show-

ered and shave. I was not shaving much then. After our marriage, Beverly accompanied my parents and I to associations. Currently we attended Bethel Primitive Baptist Church in Doerun, Ga. Elder Louie Hornsby, a retired high school prinicipal in Albany, Ga and Elder Dexter Brooks preached at Bethel. Elder Brooks passed away Dec. 24, 2011. Now 92 year old Elder Hornsby lives in Corton, Ga near his son. His son and wife Maggie have passed away. He now makes the 5 hour 200 mile one way trip on 4th Sunday only. Occasionally Elder Hasley Hale of Huntsville, Ala. comes to Bethel Church in Doerun. (My mother wrote the paperwork required for his ordination.) And his Father in Law also–Elder R. O. Semmeons.

Yes I have been blessed. Had a light stroke Nov. 24, 2012. Had family at our house from Pennsacola, Fl. and Savannah, Ga. And asked to be signed out to spend Thanksgiving. All three doctors that saw me in hospital were shocked that my heart had no scar tissue and if they didn't see me in hospital, they wouldn't know I had a stroke. Yes, God looks out for me. Must have other plans for me. It and everything else is in his heart and mind. I accept it with thanks,

Sorry this is so long. Enjoyed all the associations and dinners on the tables, Primitive Baptist ladies are great cooks. Forgot to cover Elder H.C. Moon of Cullman, Ala. Elder Moon had been on crutches for years due to a car accident. He was preaching at his home church in Cullman when he stopped. Said "I believe God has cured me," called his wife and walked out, leaving crutches in church.

Respectively,
Ralph A. Hocutt

P.S. I know I am getting old when I've heard many of the preachers reflected in "Voices of the Past" in the Signs. Elder W. D. Griffin of Fayette, Ala. always looked I thought at me when talking of sin. Yes I've heard many, but not Elder Beebe. My mother had the entire collection of Elder Beebe's sermons. Also have an 1880 Signs wherein my grandfather Wm. Jackson Hocutt sent $3.00 to Signs. Have 1st cousin June Utley, sent funds to Signs.

VOICES OF THE PAST

1 COR. VI. 13; HEB. XII. 1;
1 JOHN III. 9.
New Vernon, N. Y., Oct. 15, 1842.

The text 1 Cor. vi. 13. The apostle makes use of what seems to have been used in his day as an adage, by which he illustrates the transitory character of natural things, and by a striking contrast sets forth the redemption of the body, which is applicable to the church as the mystical body of Christ or the individual bodies of the saints. Neither the church as a body, nor the individual bodies of the saints, being redeemed from

corruption, are to be polluted by unlawful connection with the world. The Corinthian brethren had probably been guilty of applying to the secular powers to adjust matters of aggrivance between them, which, according to the law of Christ, ought to have been settled in the church; and although as a citizen of the world, "All things were lawful," for Paul that were lawful for other citizens of the same commonwealth, "Yet all things were not expedient;" and in his estimation it were better to forego one's privilege than to carry our matters before the unjust for their decision. If as a body the church be married to Christ, it is a breach of chastity for her to appeal to any other Lord: "He that is joined unto the Lord is one spirit;" and this separation from the world in our church or religious capacity, is as imperiously demanded as constancy is enjoined by the counubial bands.

Heb. xii. 1. The "cloud of witnesses" in this text, we understand to be the same spoken of by the prophet," Ask ye of the Lord rain in the time of the latter rain, so the Lord shall make bright clouds." — Zech. x. 1. In illustrating the nature and the power of faith, the apostle has cited a cloud of testimony in the preceding chapter; in addition to which time would fail him to speak of Gideon, Barak, Sampson, Jepthah, of David also, and of all the prophets. This cloud, like that which once overshadowed Christ and the two disciples, embodies the law, the prophets and the apostles, with their entire testimony centering in our Lord Jesus Christ, and all producing but the one sound, the voice that came out of the cloud, saying, This is my beloved Son, hear ye him. By this same cloud the gospel church is still encompassed about, and upon this glorious reality the apostle predicates his exhortation: "Let us lay aside every weight, and the sin which doth so easily beset us, and let us run with patience the race that is set before us." Many speculations have been offered in regard to the weights and besetting sin mentioned in this text; but to our mind the figure taken from the Olympic races is intended to show that under the gospel dispensation the saints are called to run a spiritual race, in order to which it becomes us to cast aside every weight calculated to impede our progress. Coming out from Judaism, these brethren were much encumbered with Jewish traditions and legal ordinances which belonged to the worldly sanctuary of the old covenant; these would be great hinderances to gospel saints, as we see from the account given of the churches at Antioch and Galatia. Of the latter Paul says: "Ye did run well, who did hinder you?" The weights by which they were hindered, evidently were those legal rites and ceremonies which belonged to the former dispensation, and which were now abolished and blotted out with the hand-writing of ordinances, which were nailed with the Redeemer to his cross. The apostle says, "Ye observe days, and months, and times, and years;" these observances he pronounces "beggarly elements," whereunto they desired again to be in bondage.

In being stripped therefore for their spiritual race, the Christian church was

required to lay aside every particle of Jewish rites, to touch not, taste not, and handle them not; for as the true substance of what these former ordinances were but the elements or shadows had come, there was no longer any need of the shadows. These Jewish rites could no longer point forward to a Messiah to come, nor to a spiritual kingdom to be revealed; and as a continued observance of them would imply a still looking for the coming of Messiah and fulfillment of the former promises of his coming, it would of course involve a denial that he had already come. And if Christ had not already come, and become the end of the law for righteousness to all that believe, they were running in vain in regard to gospel ordinances, "For as many as are of the works of the law are under the curse." "Cursed is every one that continueth not in all things which are written in the book of the law to do them." Hence we see the necessity of laying aside the law as a rule of life, being lawfully delivered from its dominion and its curse through the redemption of our Lord Jesus Christ; as the apostle testifies, that if under it at all are bound to continue there, and as to continue in one place would prevent our running a race, we are altogether disqualified for the christian course if loaded down with legal weights and impediments. These weights are spoken of by the inspired apostle as a yoke of bondage, and as a yoke which neither we nor our fathers were able to bear; and the apostles considered that it could be tempting God for them to lay that yoke upon the necks of the gospel saints.

It is frequently urged by arminian speakers and writers that we should, as christians, take all these weights along with us; for, say they, if we are not under the law as a rule of life we are at liberty to sin. But they betray a lamentable ignorance both of the law and of the gospel. While the apostle commands that we lay these weights all aside, he commands that we should run the race set before us, (the gospel course) "Looking unto Jesus (not Moses) as the Author and Finisher of our faith." Our Lord also admonishes his disciples on this subject: "He that putteth his hand to the plough, and looking back, is not fit for the kingdom." Should we run the christian race, looking to Moses or his law, we would have to run backwards, and that would disqualify us for the kingdom of the Redeemer.

If a man in ploughing should place his back to the plough, and look back instead of looking forward, he would be likely to make very crooked furrows; so in running the christian race or following the gospel plough, we must look forward unto Jesus as the Author and Finisher of our faith. Jesus has gone on before his people, and has commanded his people to follow him; and except they follow him they cannot be his disciples. Who then shall dare to say that in following Jesus we shall be liable to sin? Or that the heaven-born souls, looking unto Jesus and pressing towards the mark for the prize of their high calling, will need Moses with his flaming sword to urge them onward in a different course from any ever taught by him?

When these United States were

colonies under the British Government, our citizens could not enjoy a republican form of government, and at the same time maintain a loyalty to the British crown; but when redeemed from the British yoke by the blood of our revolutionary patriots, we as free and independent states had an indisputable right to form our constitution and enjoy our own distinct form of government. So when we were under the law of Moses we were not allowed to claim allegiance to Christ as our King, but were bound to continue or remain in all things written in the book of the law under which we were held in bondage; but when by the obedience and blood of Christ we were delivered from the yoke of bondage, we could, without the charge of rebellion or treason to the old law, bow down to the sceptre of Christ and claim him as our Sovereign and King. In receiving him as our King we receive him as our Law maker, our sole Legislator, and we are, in this relation to him, to regard his law, now written, not on tables of stone, but on the fleshly tables of our hearts, as the only and infallible rule of our faith and practice. The sin that so easily beset the Hebrew disciples is undoubtedly the sin which doth also easily beset the disciples of Christ at this day. There was with them a lamentable want of faith and confidence in Christ, and a strong propensity to be again in bondage to the law. The apostle marveled that the Galatian brethren, before whose eyes Jesus Christ had been evidently set forth crucified among them, were so soon or so easily beset or bewitched with this legal heresy. In order that we then as christians should make good progress in the divine life, we must be stripped for the race, we must lay aside every weight and the sin that doth so easily beset us, and look unto Jesus as the Author and Finisher of our faith.

The other and last passage proposed by A Stranger, is 1 John iii. 9. **"Whosoever is born of God doth not commit sin; for his seed remaineth in him, and he cannot sin, because he is born of God."**

This passage is in perfect harmony with those on which we have just offered our opinion. The contrast is most strikingly drawn between the condition of those under the law, and those who are born of God. Those Israelites to whom pertained the giving of the law, were Israelites by a corruptible seed, a carnal or fleshly relationship to Abraham's family, being born in his house, &c. and this seed was not to remain but for a limited period. When the Pharisees came to John's baptism, pleading that Abraham was their father, they were informed that that seed was no longer valid — that it was corruptible and perishable. And our Lord declared most positively to a ruler of the Jews, "Except a man be born again he cannot see the kingdom of God." "That which is born of the flesh is flesh, and that which is born of the Spirit is spirit." "Marvel not that I said unto you, Ye must be born again." That seed and birth which brought them into Abraham 's house did not qualify them for membership in a Baptist church, neither did it secure them from sin, death and hell; for by grace publicans and harlots were to be brought to the spiritual kingdom,

and of these stones God was able to raise up children to Abraham, while the children of the kingdom, the natural seed of Abraham, were to be cast out. The children of the flesh were not counted for the spiritual seed; but "If ye be Christ's, then are ye Abraham's seed, and heirs according to the promise." The principal difficulty in understanding this text is the declaration that "whosoever is born of God doth not commit sin." This has led many to doubt their own experimental knowledge of the new birth; they find so much corruption, depravity and sin in their nature that forbid the thought that they, of all men, are exempt from sin. But let such remember that neither their nature nor their natural bodies are yet born of God. Their bodies are indeed destined to be, when the Spirit of him that brought again from the dead the body of our Lord Jesus, shall also quicken their mortal bodies in the resurrection, then shall they be free from sin in body as well as spirit.

Sin is the transgression of the law, (see verse 4th, same chapter) but whosoever is born of God is redeemed from the law of sin and death. They are not under the law, but under grace. There is therefore now no condemnation to them that are in Christ Jesus, who walk not after the flesh but after the Spirit; for the law of the Spirit of life in Christ Jesus has made them free from the law of sin and death. Being therefore no longer under its dominion, they can no longer transgress the law, and consequently they cannot commit sin in that sense. Although they can and do transgress the law of the kingdom to which they now belong, they cannot be convicted of guilt or sin by the law from which they are delivered; nor is it necessary, seeing that the law of Christ provides that for the transgression of its precepts the offender shall be beaten with many stripes, and this chastisement shall be administered in love for their good, but not in wrath, as sin is punished by the law of sin and death.

It is by the implantation of that seed which remaineth that we have the evidence that we are the sons of God; and this seed is life, it is Christ in you the hope of glory; and this principle of life in us is called the new man, which after God is created in righteousness and true holiness, and of which the Lord has said, Thou art all fair, my love, I will behold, no spot in thee. Although the apostle Paul possessed this abiding seed in him, yet he was constrained to acknowledge that in his flesh dwelt no good thing. He found, as all who are born of God do find, a law in his members warring against the law of his mind, and bringing him into captivity to the law of sin that remained in his carnal members. Hence we hear him saying, "But ourselves also, which have received the first fruits of the Spirit, even we ourselves groan within ourselves, waiting for the adoption, to wit, the redemption of our body." --- Rom. iii. 23

Elder Gilbert Beebe
October 15, 1842

Elder William M. Smoot, May, 1905

"My presence shall go with thee, and I will give thee rest." Exodus xxxiii, 14.

What a precious and assuring promise is this! And how full of deep interest and unspeakable comfort the connections in which it stand!

The apparently insurmountable difficulties pathway, loomed up before the sorely tried Moses, the man of Divine appointment, and in the work to which the God of Israel had most surely sent him. The consciousness of his own weakness pressed heavily upon him; and the idolatry, murmuring, bickering, unthankfulness, perverseness and wickedness of the Israel which he was to lead through the terrible wilderness filled him with alarm.

He had already evidence of their unbelief and idolatry, their murmurings against him, and the difficulties which thronged the pathway over which he was to go. He could not rely upon them, for some of the worst enemies to confront him was to rise up out of their midst. He must look alone to the God who had sent him, to give him ability to withstand the enemies within and without the camp, and his own evil spirit as well.

Truly was there need to look no where else, for a fullness of wisdom, strength, and every needed grace was there. No power short of Divine could prepare him for his work, as no power short of this can qualify the ministry of today; "our sufficiency is of God."

He was conscious of his own inability to successfully encounter the trials of the way, and hence he must bring his case to Him who had most surely called said to this great and exalted work. "And Moses the Lord, ...Now therefore, I pray Thee, if I have found grace in Thy sight, shew me now Thy way, that I may know Thee, that I may find grace in Thy sight." Verse 13.

What a wonderful prayer! How distrustful of self! How needful of that supporting grace that could alone lead and keep him in the long, laborious way over which he was now to pass. No power but that of God could sustain him, no wisdom but of God could direct him.

To the cloudy pillar by day he must look, the flaming fire by night, as his Guide and Protector. He must look away from all human help, for he had been taught its utter vanity, and look to God alone. Hence he could well say, "If Thy Presence go not with me, carry us not up hence," verse 15. True indeed did he know that he with him were doomed to fall by the way without Divine Protection. Hence in fervent prayer he calls to God, and Oh! What an assuring answer! "My presence shall go with thee." What boundless comfort this precious assurance! No doubts or congencies are in the promise. "My presence shall." Already he must see by faith the flowing fields of Canaan, the goal of the long the Divine victory in every conflict, and triumph over every obstacle. And what, dear saints, of this to us? As ministers of Gospel grace we have similar assuring testimony: "Lo, I am with you always, even unto the end of the world." - Matthew xxviii, 20. What blessed power in this assurance as it comes direct from the heavenly throne, as it is spoken in our hearts, as we feel its magic and di-

vine Presence, for "the chariots of God are twenty-thousand, even thousands of angels" The Lord is among them, as in Sinai, in the holy place."- Psalm lxvii, 17.

When worn and weary, hard pressed by foes without and within, when sore trials press upon us, and the billows roll in upon our soul, then do we find Him "a very present Help in trouble."- Psalm xlvi, 1.

"While the raging billows roll, While the tempest still is night."

And when we are fast reaching the end of our mortal pilgrimage, and the waves of death tower high shutting us out every earthly object from our sight then does this blessed Presence dispel the awful gloom of death, and open before us the pearly gates of our immortal home, for the text continues, "I will give thee rest. It is probable that more especial reference is here made to the rest given Moses in the toil and trial through which he was to pass, but this could not be the full meaning of the promise, and the connection in which it stands indicates a far more glorious sequel. 'Tis a blessed thing to rest here in our labor and toil as children of grace to experience the truth of the testimony, "I will give you rest. . . . For My yoke is easy, and My burden is light, Matthew xi, 28-30. To rest in the arms of God, to bask in His smiles; dreary, desolate beyond expression would the world be without such "heavenly places;" for

"Beneath His smiles my heart has lived,
And part of heaven possessed."

It has been perhaps near thirty years now since our attention was first directed to these words. It was on the threshold of a long and laboring journey of near a thousand, beset with difficulties from which our flesh shrank. Again we desired once more to ask the Lord for His divine guidance and protection, the cry had been in our heart for days in anticipation of the journey, but the morning for the start had now arrived, and deepening in our heart arose the cry, similar we trust to that of Moses: "If Thy Presence go not with me, carry us (me) not up hence." Our mind turns back over the waste of years, and as vivid as on that eventful morning we hear again the wondrous words, and our heart feels anew the thrilling power of that blessed assurance; "My Presence shall go with thee, and I will give thee rest." We went out from the chamber of prayer to face the dreaded journey. It was bright and beautiful day. The sun shone high in the heavens; the earth was full of His praise, while our whole being was filled with an unspeakable calmness, a quiet resting in the arms of our God.

Yea, and all through the long and tedious travel the power of this assurance filled our heart making it a most delightful journey. Here indeed was rest we trust, in the Presence of God. But there is a fullness of rest beyond all these changing scenes of time, and of which this is a delightful foretaste. "I will give thee rest." It is not then dependent upon earthly obligations, it comes as the gift of God.

It comes from His boundless mercy despite our rebellious, vile, carnal complainings and murmuring, our wanderings and perverseness, our sins and

iniquities, "if we believe not, yet He abideth faithful: he cannot deny Himself."- 2 Timothy ii, 13. In the same school where Moses learned the lesson of patient waiting upon God and the enduring and supporting nature of His Presence, so do the ministers of Christ learn to look unto Him who has promised to be with them "always, even unto the end of the world." In this severe school they are tried "as by fire." It was said of Joseph, "the archers have sorely grieved him, and shot at him, and hated him. But his bow abode in strength, and the arms of his hands were made strong by the hands of the mighty God of Jacob."- Genesis xlix, 23, 24.

The subjects of their ministration are prepared through similar scenes to receive the word of truth, to appreciate and rejoice in the Gospel, and the ministration thereof. "Blessed is the man whose strength is in Thee; In whose heart are the ways of them, ... They go from strength to strength, every one of them in Zion appeareth before God."- Psalm lxxxiv, 5, 7. It is the Divine Presence alone that sustains the children of Gospel grace in their pathway through time.

It is the promise of rest unending that dispels the gloom of the grave, that overtakes its dark portals in rays of light eternal. "I will give thee rest." Surely such a rest in its fullness can never be found upon mortal shores. Well indeed may it be said with reference to all this, as was declared to Israel in days of old; "Arise ye, and depart for this is not your rest: because it is polluted, it shall destroy you, even with a sore destruction." There is no rest to children of grace in houses and lands, in wealth and or in fame, in mortal relationship, or in any thing that bears the impress of time or mortality. Away from all these we look by faith to climes unclouded by mortal woe, undimmed by earthly night, untainted by mortal pollution, and forever free from sin and death.

"Oh sacred rest for thee we groan,
And bid the wheels of time roll on,
To bring that hour, when we shall rise
To join the chorus of the skies."

It was said of Israel "In all their afflictions He was afflicted, and the angel of His Presence saved them: in His love and in His pity He redeemed them, and He bare them, and carried them all the days of old." Isaiah lxiii, 9. It is this blessed Presence of God that upholds, protects, defends, and sustains the children of grace here, and until faith stretches her pinions for the immortal flight; "For this God is our God forever and ever: He will be our Guide even unto death."- Psalm xlviii, 14. "Nevertheless I am continually with thee: thou hast holden me by my right hand. Thou shalt guide me with Thy counsel and afterward receive me to glory."

Then of what we have written this is the sum that the guiding, sustaining Presence of God shall be made manifest in all the pilgrimage of saints here, and open before them the portals of endless rest hereafter:

"For grace shall guide and glory crown, The happy objects of His care."

"My flesh and my heart faileth; but

God is the strength of my heart, and my portion forever."- lxxiii, 26. "Out of the mouths of babes and sucklings hast Thou ordained strength because of Thine enemies, that Thou mightest still the enemy and the avenger."- viii, 2. "As for me, I will behold Thy face in righteousness: I shall be satisfied when I awake with Thy likeness." Psalm xvii, 15. May, 1905.

Of God: the Holy Trinity

Truth, in all ages of the world, has been unpopular, but probably never more so than in the present age; and in no part of the world more so, than in America. I cannot therefore flatter myself, with the pleasing hope of gaining much applause from the public voice of my readers, nor do I aim to court the smiles, or fear the frowns of men; but to take the word of God alone for my criterion. To it I make my appeal, by it I wish my doctrine tried, and if anything should appear in the following work repugnant thereto, myself alone is accountable.

When I think of the very important work in which I am about to engage, and know my own imperfections, both as to talents and literature and the general taste for criticism that is almost predominant, I am ready to decline, but when I see the errors, and delusions that are spreading over our land, and the infatuated multitudes, that are floating down this complicated torrent, to the whirlpool of endless ruin, I am again resolved to prosecute my purpose, and if but one be profited thereby, I shall be well rewarded, and my God and Saviour shall have all the praise.

As one of the most important subjects in Theology is God and the Holy Trinity; I shall here invite the attention of my serious reader, to a dispassionate and Scriptural elucidation of this momentous article of the Christian religion. May God lead my mind to write the Truth, and my readers to understand it.

OF GOD AND THE HOLY TRINITY

That there is one indivisible God, who is unbegotten, absolutely of Himself and without beginning, is a doctrine well supported from Scripture. **Psa. 45:6, "Thy throne Oh God, is forever and ever." Psa. 90:2, "Even from everlasting to everlasting, thou art God."** This Truth may also be proven from the things that are seen which declare His eternal power and Godhead, from our own existence, from the existence of all things around us and from His impressions on the minds of men. I think it unnecessary to consume time in offering any arguments in support of the Being, and Unity of God; for who but an Atheist ever denied His Being? Or who that professes the Christian name, will deny His Unity? My present object is, to illustrate the doctrine of the Trinity, or show in what sense God is triune.

No article in Theology is more generally subscribed to than the unity, and indivisibility of the Divine Essence. Yet while the Christian world is so generally agreed to the unity of the divine essence, various are the conjectures, and diversified are the conclusions drawn from

the same premises. The Arian, the Socinian, the Sabellian, and the Trinitarian all agree to the unity of the divine essence; but when these different sects undertake to explain the mode of His existence in this essence, they are at once divided. One infers from personal pronouns, plural nouns, etc., that there are three distinct persons existing in the one essence of God; while another infers from the indivisibility of the divine essence that Jesus Christ was not divine except by delegation. Warm have been the disputes, and fiery the zeal of each of those parties; and many are the cruelties which have betrayed the malignity of these partisans. This should admonish us to be satisfied with what the Scriptures reveal and not go farther than we have a positive "thus saith the Lord," for then we know we are right. Is it not sinful to attempt to comprehend the mode of existence in the divine essence farther than God has revealed it? If so, let us retract and like humble disciples, throw off our loads and clogs of tradition, and come as learners to the Bible for instruction. Let us not be wise above what is written.

The first thing for our consideration is, can we comprehend God? No, we cannot, see Job 11:7-9. "Canst thou by searching find out God? Canst thou find out the Almighty unto perfection? It is as high as heaven; what canst thou do? Deeper than hell; what canst thou know? The measure is longer than the earth, and broader than the sea." Job 37:5, 23. "Great things doth He, which we cannot comprehend; touching the Almighty, we cannot find Him out." See also. Psa. 77:19, Isa. 40:28, Rom. 11:33-34. From the above passages we are taught that man cannot comprehend God. What folly then! What presumptuous folly to attempt to comprehend the very mode of His existence; but vain man would be wise. Now it is no way mysterious, that the first cause of all things should be incomprehensible; but it is very unreasonable for man, a creature of a day, a child of mortality, a finite and fallen being, to presume to comprehend the mode of existence of His infinite Creator. The next thing to which we shall invite the attention of the reader is the unity of God as an object of worship. Exod. 34:14. "Thou shalt worship no other God" 1 Cor. 8:4, 6. "There is none other God but one; to us there is but one God." See Psalm 83:18, Isa. 40:8, Isa. 45:21-22. This God is a Spirit, and they that worship Him, must worship in spirit. As I presume all professing Christians will agree to the unity and indivisibility of God, or the divine essence, I shall pass to the main object of this chapter, which is: the Holy Trinity.

This subject is of very great importance, and requires much attention, not only on account of its sublimity and worth; but on account of the spurious philosophy and sophism in which this doctrine has been long shrouded. That we may not err in this article, we come at once to the Scriptures, to hear there what God the Lord has revealed. That God is revealed in a triune manner, is evident from 1 John 5:7, "There are three that bear record in heaven, the Father, the Word, and the Holy Ghost: and these three are one." We have been

often told that these three are persons, each divine, and one in essence; but does the Scripture say so? If not, it is only conjecture; and not revelation. Neither has it any foundation in good reason, for reason forbids the idea of three distinct persons, each one truly and properly God, considered by itself, distinct from the other two, and yet but one God. If the first, second and third person, each one distinct form the other two be a God, there is no reason in saying there is but one God; but if there be but one God, there is no reason in saying that there are three persons and each one distinctly considered, truly and properly God.

Nevertheless, if God has revealed this, we must believe the fact; but I challenge the Christian world, to present one solitary text in the Old or New Testament, that says anything much or little about there being three divine persons in the Godhead, or about three distinct persons being one in the unity of the divine essence. If this be a truth, it is not a Bible Truth A word on the Trinity; 1 John 5:7. "There are three that bear record in Heaven, the Father, the Word, and the Holy Ghost: and these three are one." The apostle is here adducing several evidences, by which the people of God are distinguished, such as faith, love and obedience. At the 5th verse he asks: "Who is he that overcometh the world, but he that believeth that Jesus is the Son of God?" verse 6. "This is He that came by water and blood, even Jesus Christ; not by water only, but by water and blood. And it is the Spirit that beareth witness because the Spirit is truth." Here are three, the water, the blood, and the Spirit, that bear witness that Christ has come. Shall we call them persons? If so there are three persons in every man for all men have water, spirit, and blood. – verse 7 – "There are three that bear record in heaven; the Father, the Word, and the Holy Ghost, and these three are one." The eleventh verse informs us what this record is: "This is the record: that God hath given to us eternal life, and this life is in His Son." – verse 8 – "There are three that bear witness in earth, the spirit, and water, and the blood; and these three agree in one." See verse 10. "He that believeth on the Son of God hath the witness in himself." Now it is plain; the earth that the water, spirit and blood, bear witness in is the believer; for, "he that believeth hath the witness in himself." So the heaven in which the Father, Word, and Holy Ghost bear record is the church; for "This is the record, that God hath given to us eternal life, and this life is in His Son." Then eternal life given to us in the Son of God is the record borne in heaven [that is, in the church called the kingdom of heaven] and the Scriptures contain the record; hence "in them ye think ye have eternal life, and they are they, which testify" of Jesus Christ the Son of God, and of that life which God hath given us in Him. The word record, and the word witness are synonymous terms, see Rom. 10:2 -"For I bear them record" - that is, I bear them witness. The Father, the Word, and the Holy Ghost, bear record in heaven, [the Church, or Kingdom of heaven] and the Scriptures contain the record, which testify that God

hath given us [the subjects of this heavenly kingdom] eternal life, and this life is in His Son. These three are one, that is one God, or one Testifier. God was manifest in the flesh, God was in Christ who came by water and blood, and the Spirit beareth witness because the Spirit is truth. "The Word was made flesh. "John 1:14. The Father was in Him. John 10:38 "The Father is in Me, and I in Him." The Spirit was upon Him. Isa. 61:1. "The Spirit of the Lord God is upon Me." These three are one. Christ says, "I and My Father are one." John 10:30. Thus from positive Scripture language we see, that when the Word was made flesh the Father was in Him, and the Spirit of the Lord God upon Him; here are the three that bear record in heaven in Jesus Christ - who came by water and blood, to which the Spirit beareth witness. By water He was manifested to Israel, see John 1:31. "That He should be made manifest to Israel, therefore I am come baptizing with water." When Jesus was baptized, the Spirit in the form of a dove, and the voice or testimony of the Father was given in saying, "this is My beloved Son." Matt. 3-17. Here the Father that was in Him, and the Spirit that was upon Him; bear record to the senses of John, that this was the Messiah, and John "saw and bear record that this is the Son of God." (John 1:31-34 inclusive.) Here are the three that bear record in heaven, in the one person of Jesus Christ; who was manifested to Israel by water in baptism; by blood He redeemed His church, and the Spirit beareth witness in the church. So in earth, that is, in every believer, the water, the Spirit, and the blood bear witness . The water in washing, see Heb. 10:22. "Having our hearts sprinkled from an evil conscience, and our bodies washed with pure water;" 1 Cor. 6: 11 - the blood in witnessing to our pardon and justification [1 Pet. 1:1-2] and the Spirit in quickening the man and applying to him, both the cleansing water, and atoning blood; so these three agree in one. Of what we have said, this is the sum. The three that bear record in heaven are all in Jesus Christ, who established His kingdom on earth, and delivered this record to it in His word. He was the everlasting Father, Isa. 9:6. He was a quickening Spirit, see 1 Cor. 15:45 -"The last Adam was made a quickening spirit." He was the Word. John 1:14. "The Word was made flesh and dwelt amongst us." Now these three are one; that is, God the Father, or first cause, is a Holy Spirit, or a most pure Spirit, as says our confession, and this God was manifested in the flesh, or man Christ Jesus, or the Word, which was the Son of God. The kingdom of Heaven which Christ came to establish on earth is the heaven in which the record is borne, and the Scriptures are the record book, or in which the record is registered. The three that bear witness in earth, are the water to wash His subjects, the Spirit to quicken them, and the blood to justify them, and their earthly body is the earth in which they bear witness, for the comfort of the soul; and these three agree in one God-man, whose divine Spirit quickens them, washes them with water by the word, and justifies them by His blood. So we

see nothing favoring the tri-personal scheme of Athanasius in this passage; but we find that the whole Trinity was in one person, and the man Christ Jesus, whose divine nature was the Triune God, and whose humanity, or person, was the Mediator, according, to I Tim. 2:5. "There is one God, and one Mediator between God and men, the man Christ Jesus." Although this text has been so often called, or rather forced into, the tri-personal service, yet it says not one word about persons more or less, therefore it can prove nothing for them, more or less.

Objection: May we not fairly infer three persons, as there are three that bear record and bearing record is a personal act? Answer: We are no better supported in inferring persons from the three that bear record in heaven, than we should be in inferring three persons from the three that bear witness in earth, for bearing witness, is as much a personal act, as bearing record, and as no man ever will attempt to infer persons in the latter case, in any other than a figure of speech, personifying that which is not a person, there is no more justice in the former case, than in the latter. Since God is a Spirit, it would fair better to say there are "three spirits that bear record in heaven," but the text does not allow this either.

Premises must be settled by positive testimony, and then, we may infer with some safety; but inferential witnesses will not do to settle premises upon. If I read the account of three thousand souls being added to the church in one day; as recorded in Acts 2:41, and then infer that all, or some of them were infants; I am equally as well supported in drawing this inference, as when I infer persons in the other case. If it be objected on the ground that infants are not mentioned in the latter case; I answer, neither are persons mentioned in the latter case; I answer neither are persons mentioned in the former case, and if I may infer persons, from the three that bear record in heaven, then with equal propriety, I may infer infants, from the three thousand that were added to the church in a day. Then I may as fairly infer infant baptism and infant church membership in this case; as three distinct divine persons in the Godhead, in the other case.

Elder Wilson Thompson, 1825

PSALM 87.

His foundation *is* in the holy mountains.

The Lord loveth the gates of Zion more than all the dwellings of Jacob.

Glorious things are spoke of thee, O city of God. Selah.

I will make mention of Rahab and Babylon to them that know me: behold Philistia, and Tyre with Ethiopia; this *man* was born there.

And of Zion it shall be said, This and that man was born in her: and the highest himself shall establish her.

The Lord shall count, when he writeth up the people, *that* this *man* was born there. Selah.

As well the singers as the players on instruments *shall be there*: all my springs *are* in thee.

The Gospel Standard ON THE PASTORIAL OFFICE.

Messrs. Editors,---To know and clearly see the truth of the gospel of the Lord Jesus in its genuine harmony and unalloyed purity, is very important and momentous, but to be enabled to claim our own personal interest in it, and to call its sweet promises and invitations ours, is infinitely more important, at least for the present comfort of the soul, The former I have been enabled for some time past to realize, but the latter. I verily believe I have never yet been able to come at, but I have often thought my experience was like nobody's else. I can hear some tell with what condemning force and terrifying horrors the law has come home to their conscience, and what deep insufferable convictions they felt when the Lord first began with them, and that they can tell the time and place when he did begin with them, and I am far from saying this is not the way the Lord is pleased to bring some of his children; but if ever the Lord has begun with me, this is not the way I have been led. I cannot tell any particular place, time, or even means by which I was first convinced of my sins, only I remember (it is some years since) I began to feel I was not fit to die, and that I was an unholy creature before God; and I thought some change must take place in me, some way or other, or I could not go to heaven. With these feelings I firmly resolved to be better and holier. Accordingly, I set to praying, as I thought, more fervently and sincerely, and reading my Bible regularly, attended preaching, and attempted to remember all the preacher said, and was determined to practice it. For some time I followed this course, striving hard to keep up to this standard, but often falling far short, which always gave me great anguish of soul, but would again make fresh resolutions and fresh attempts to be good and holy, and would watch and guard my thoughts and words; but the more holy I strived to get, the oftener I came short, and, consequently, felt distressed and grieved in my soul, In this way, striving and doing, I went on about eighteen months or two years, without one particle of gospel hope or peace. I had no more knowledge of the gospel way of salvation, and of Christ as a complete free grace saving Redeemer to poor helpless sinners, than a ranting Arminian has, though at this time I was among independents, and with a view that I might get holier.

I joined their church; but I was only the more miserable, for I thought they should feel very holy and pious when they received the Lord's supper, and I felt myself really a vile wretched sinner before a heart-searching God, and could not be persuaded but I was an unworthy receiver. I passed amongst them as a very pious young man; whereas, I felt wearied and sick of my filthy corrupt heart; and was burdened and grieved because I could not, feel holier and better, according to the preacher's doctrine. Thus it is, if ever the Lord convinced me of my sins it was in this gradual way. Still I am persuaded, if the Holy Ghost ever did convince me, it was in a moment of time, though I knew it not.

Some can not only tell the exact time when they were quickened and convinced of sin, but they can tell equally as exactly the time and spot where and when the Lord set their soul at liberty; when they felt justified, pardoned, and accepted of God. Now whether this cut me off as being a Christian or not, solemnly in the sight of a heart-searching God, I can no more tell this than the former; and if none have a right to be called Christians but those who can thus set their seal to their adoption, I frankly confess I have no right to be considered one. When I was in the very height of labouring for inward holiness to fit me for heaven, consequently miserable in my very soul, (because I could not feel I got any better before God,) I met with a friend who held the doctrines of grace, I believe, in their purity. He laid them before me very plainly and simply, and I was enabled, without much hesitation or opposition to them, to see them very clearly, and by and bye, with some persuasion, I began to preach them, and have continued so to do ever since, as the Lord has enabled me, (if indeed he has sent me,) and since then I have often rejoiced to know the doctrines of sovereign grace. My heart has leaped within me to know there are such glorious truths for poor, helpless sinners, and a dear sight of the harmony of grace sets my soul on wheels up to this time; but mind you, I do not thus rejoice in the truth because I see it for myself, and can claim my interest in it. O, no; for I believe I never was solidly able thus to see it. I rejoice simply in the knowledge of the truth itself, and I do love the truth, to hear and see it; but I cannot tell you for why, for I really cannot see my interest in it. When I have been in the pulpit at times, I have said, "I know I am interested in Christ and his finished work," but almost as soon as I have said it, I have keenly questioned whether I was not lying, and afterwards I have thought I said it more by way of bravado in the face of Satan, than from an assurance of the fact. At times I have thought I had a little resting hope on Christ as mine, and just about to cast my soul upon him, and rest with a full assurance in him, when a gust of doubts and fears has come like a whirlwind and blown all away, — and left me in misery. This is just as much as I can say respecting my knowledge of my interest in Christ and his gospel. I am indeed very far from being able to tell the time or place when I felt justified, pardoned, and my soul set at liberty. I cannot say any such thing without making myself a lying hypocrite. Indeed, I cannot say I ever felt my soul thus set at liberty. As I have said before, I feel a pleasure and delight in seeing and knowing the truth, and I feel Christ precious for the sake of his work, but not because I know my interest in that work, for I do not; only I have a longing hope to know it to be mine.

Such has been my conviction of sin, and such is the knowledge I have of the truth for myself; and in this stage of matters I have to preach, or try to preach, Christ crucified.

Now, Messrs. Editors, I have told you as plainly and honestly as I possibly can, a little of my past and present experience, God be my witness, whom

from my very heart I solemnly wish to be judged by, for man in general I am afraid of. Still I could wish you, or some of your experienced correspondents, to answer me, and tell me the genuine proofs of a man's being sent to preach the gospel; whether it be, as some say, that a man has no right to preach until he knows Christ assuredly for himself, by the Spirit of adoption, and be able to say," I am his and he is mine," and to realize his own interest in the gospel; or if feeling preaching heavily impressed on his mind be a proof; or if the Lord owning and blessing his own word by him, with unction and power, to the hearts of his poor broken-hearted children be a proof; or whatever" else may be the real proof, to state it. For me to preach, if I thought the Lord had not called me to it, I think I could almost rather suffer death, for false preachers I know are so abominable in God's sight, so hurtful to the church of Christ, and so abundant at this day, Which ever of you answer me, I hope the Lord will enable you to be faithful, and speak on the subject scripturally, impartially, and plainly; for these are solemn realities, not to be played with; and may the God of never ending mercies be the comfort and consolation of poor mourning souls.

Sept. 22, 1837. Yours., &c.
WORSE THAN NOTHING.

PSALM 14:2.

The Lord looked down from heaven upon the children of men, to see if there were any that did understand, *and* **seek God.**

ROMANS V. 3-5.

Agreeable to a desire of sister Peck, we offer a few remarks in regard to the working of the tribulation, &c., in harmony with all other things, for the special good of God's people, and the glory own great name. The inquiry is made, "How does tribulation work patience, and patience experience, and experience hope that maketh not ashamed?" In reply, suffer us to ask, What could christians know about the grace or the action of patience, if we had not trials or tribulation? Suppose that we were placed in circumstances of perpetual joy and ease, we should know something of gratification, but in that condition we could never become acquainted with patience. Nothing short of tribulation can call forth into exercise the principle and grace of patience, and it is on that account the apostle says, "Tribulation worketh patience," and in the same connection, of one of the graces of the Spirit working in harmony with all the other graces, that "patience worketh experience." This was illustrated in the case of poor old Job. The apostle says, "You have heard of the patience of Job, and seen the end of the Lord." The end, or design of the Lord, in Job's tribulation, was that in the final issue, Job might have occasion to record his experience of the dealing of the Lord with him, thoroughout that dreadful conflict. "I have heard of thee, by the hearings of the ear; but now mind eye seeth thee." This is the difference between theory and experience. He had heard before, but now he had actual experience. And it is so with

us; our patience in tribulation stores our mind with rich experience of the divine goodness. Jeremiah also had tasted the wormwood and the gall, and had, like David, waited patiently for the Lord, and this had given him experience which strengthened his hope. My soul, said he, hath them still in remembrance, therefore, I have hope. Thus his tribulation worked patience, and patience experience, hope. But what kind of a hope would we have if we were destitute of experience? We remember our experience, and all the way the Lord our God has led us, and our hope is revived, and we say with the poet,

> "His love in times past, forbids me to think
> He'll leave me at last, in trouble to sink;
> Each sweet Ebenezer still rising to view,
> Confirms his good pleasure to help me quite through."

This hope being well grounded, and supported by actual experience of the loving-kindness of our covenant God, will never fail, or make us ashamed. The makers of idols shall be ashamed, and they shall all go to confusion together. But they that trust in the Lord shall be as Mount Zion. They shall not be ashamed nor confounded, world without end.

Elder Gilbert Beebe
Middletown, N.Y.,
September 1, 1856.

MEETINGS

EASTERN KEHUKEE PRIMITIVE BAPTIST ASSOCIATION

The 2017 Eastern Kehukee Association will convene, the Lord willing, with Tarboro Church located in Tarboro, North Carolina. The meeting will be held on Saturday, September 30 and Sunday, October 1, 2017. Preaching services will begin each day at 10:30am.

Tarboro Church is located at the corner of St. James Street and Albemarle Ave (301 St. James Street). From Raleigh, take US 64 East. Stay on the bypass until you get to Exit 485. Take this exit and turn left at the stop sign. Go over the overhead bridge and turn right at the second stoplight. This will be St. James Street. Go about one mile and the church will be on the right, next to the railroad tracks.

We invite the ministers and lovers of the truth to meet with us.

Naomi Coker, Clerk
252-823-0786

ECCLESIASTES 3:11.

He hath made every *thing* beautiful in his time: also he hath set the world in their heart, so that no man can find out the work that God maketh from the beginning to the end.

NEW RIVER ASSOCIATION

The Hundred and twenty-third session of the New River Association will convene, the Lord willing at (P.B.) Indian Creek Church located in Floyd County, Va.

This session will be entertained by Indian Creek (P.B.) Church located in Indian Valley, Va.

The association will be held on Saturday before the fourth Sunday on dates being Sept. 23 & 24, 2017 Lord willing.

Indian Creek Church is located on Highway (787) in Indian Valley, Va. Those coming by Route (221) or Route (8) or Route (52) come to Willis, Va turn on Highway (787) go approx. 7 miles to church on left. We invite all ministers of like Faith and Order. Also Brothers and Sisters & Friends to be with us.

Thomas Pegram - Mod.
J. B. Mitchell - Clerk

G.P.S. - 4192 Indian Valley Rd., N.W.
Willis, Va.

IS IT TIME TO RENEW

YOUR SUBSCRIPTION?

IF YOUR EXPIRATION DATE

IS 09 / 2017

IT EXPIRES WITH THIS ISSUE.

1067 Spearsville Rd.
Spearsville, LA. 71277-3509
August 1, 2017

SOUTH OUACHITA ASSOCIATION

The South Ouachita Association will be held, the Lord willing, on Saturday and Sunday, October 28 & 29, 2017.

New Hope Church, located at Spearsville, Louisians will host the Association. All lovers of the truth are invited to meet with us.

Ned Barron
Association Clerk
(318) 778-4217

CONTRIBUTIONS

FOR JULY 2017

Ruby Davidson, LA 50.00
Gary Whaling, WV 5.00
Carol Brinson, NC 25.00
Vicki Knight, NC 10.00

ROMANS 9:11.

(For *the children* **being not yet born, neither having done any good or evil, that the purpose of God according to election might stand, not or works, but of him that calleth;)**

Signs of the Times

DEVOTED TO THE OLD SCHOOL BAPTIST CAUSE

" The Sword of the Lord and of Gideon "

VOL. 185 HILLSVILLE, VA., OCTOBER 2017 NO. 10

SIGNS OF THE TIMES

ISSN - 0199 - 0063

Subscription price $15.00 per year - $25.00 two years

Published monthly by
SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.

Tony R. Horton
Circulation Manager and Treasurer
1429 Howlett Street, Hillsville, Va. 24343
Phone (276) 728-5651

EDITOR

Elder Cleo Robertson 111 Livingstone Drive
Cary, NC 27513
(919) 460-7721

ASSOCIATE EDITOR

Elder J. B. Farmer 6373 N. State Hwy 7
Grayson, Ky. 41143
(606) 474-4327

All letters for this paper containing subscriptions and remittances, should be mailed to Tony R. Horton, 1429 Howlett Street, Hillsville, Va. 24343. All articles and letters for publication, all notices of meetings and all obituaries should be mailed to Elder Cleo Robertson, 111 Livingstone Drive Cary, NC 27513.

SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.
1429 Howlett Street
Hillsville, Va. 24343

HYMN

There is a fountain, fill'd with blood,
Drawn from Immanuel's veins;
And sinners, plunged beneath that flood,
Lose all their guilty stains,

The dying thief rejoiced to see
That fountain in his day;
O may I there, though vile as he,
Wash all my sins away.

Dear, dying Lamb! thy precious blood
Shall never lose its power,
Till all the ransomed church of God
Be saved, to sin no more

E'er since, by faith, I saw the stream
Thy flowing wounds supply,
Redeeming love has been my theme,
And shall be till I die.

Then in a nobler, sweeter song,
I'll sing thy power to save,
When this poor, lispering, stammering tongue
Lies silent in the grave.

Cowper.

CONTENTS

EDITORIAL 218
Elder Cleo D. Robertson

VOICES OF THE PAST 221
Sister Edrie Clifton
Elder E. J. Lambert
Elder Silas H. Durand
Elder Gilbert Beebe
J. C. Philpot
Elder Julian R. Williams

MEETINGS 239

CONTRIBUTIONS 240

EDITORIAL

Republished by Request

Isaiah 43:1&2, "But now thus saith the Lord that created thee, O Jacob, and he that formed thee, O Israel, fear not: for I have redeemed thee, I have called *thee* by thy name; thou *art* mine. When thou passest through the waters, I *will be* with thee; and through the rivers, they shall not overflow thee: when thou walkest through the fire, thou shall not be burned; neither shall the flame kindle upon thee."

Elder Cleo D. Robertson

This chapter is very beautiful and very comforting. The Lord speaks through his prophet Isaiah concerning His work of grace. Jacob sets forth the fleshly or natural man and Israel sets forth the spiritual. When Jacob wrestled with a man all during the dark night, it was the spiritual manifestation of God applying the law to Jacob. For Jacob could say "I have seen God face to face, and my life is preserved." The Lord touched the hollow of Jacob's thigh and it was out of joint. Jacob would no longer walk as he once did relying on his own strength. But, the Lord was his staff that he would lean on and be his strength and help. As the light of day began to break, Jacob asked to be blessed. The Lord said unto Jacob "What is thy name?" Jacob had to confess my name is Jacob. I am a sinner. I am a deceiver. I am a supplanter. Then the Lord said, "Thy name shall be called no more Jacob, but Israel: for as a prince hast thou power with God and with men, and hast prevailed." The nighttime of the law had past and the light of the day of grace, the gospel day, shined forth. The Lord blessed Jacob there.

How comforting the word of the Lord to His little children of grace, "Fear not: for I have redeemed thee, I have called thee by thy name; thou art mine." O how wonderful that with God there is no uncertainty, no chance, no leaving salvation to the fleshly man. With the Father of lights, there is no variableness, neither shadow of turning, for the founda-

tion of God standeth sure, having this seal, The Lord knoweth them that are His." By His shedding of blood, death and resurrection, He redeemed His elect from their sins. They are His. He knows their name and calls them out of nature's darkness into His marvelous light. He said that of all the Father gave Him, He should lose none but should raise it up at the last day. He said He was the good shepherd and knows His sheep and am known of them.

"When thou passest through the waters, I will be with thee." The waters set forth the trials, troubles and tribulations that His people must go through in this life. He doesn't say "if" thou passest through the waters, but "when." He has promised you tribulations as He said "In the world ye shall have tribulations: but be of good cheer; I have overcome the world." Though you will experience many trials, troubles, tribulations and sorrows in this world, He, who cannot lie, promised to be with you. He did not promise to take you out of the tribulation, but to be with you through it. The Apostle Paul besought the Lord three times to remove the thorn in the flesh, the messenger of Satan that was buffeting him. This experience of Paul was purposed by God to keep him humble and meek lest he should be exalted above measure through the abundance of the revelations. So the Lord did not remove it, but He told the Apostle "My grace is sufficient for thee: for my strength is made perfect in weakness." Through your trials you are made to look unto the Lord and beg for His strength, mercy, love and grace.

"And through the rivers, they shall not overflow thee." Do you ever feel that the rivers of false doctrines, lies from high places, persecutions and all the calamites of the world spewing forth from the mouth of the serpent are about to overflow and destroy you! The Lord speaks to you in that small, still voice, "Fear not, they shall not overflow thee." As David said in **Psalm 27:5, "For in the time of trouble He shall hide me in His pavilion: in the secret of His tabernacle shall He hide me; He shall set me up upon a rock."** David also said, **"He brought me up also out of an horrible pit, out of the miry clay, and set my feet upon a rock** *and* **established my goings."** You, my dear people, have been set on the foundation which is Christ and you cannot be washed away or destroyed. How do you think Stephen felt when he was being stoned and gnashed on with teeth because he set forth the truth in Christ and those non-believers were not able to resist the wisdom and the spirit by which he spake. So they accused him of speaking blasphemous words against Moses and against God. These stirred up the people, the elders and the scribes against him. The Lord filled him with the Holy Ghost and he, through an eye of faith, looked up into heaven and saw the glory of God, and Jesus standing on the right hand of God. Stephen saw Jesus as the Son of man who had suffered more than he was suffering; who had shed His blood, died and rose again. What great comfort! Precious in the sight of the Lord is the death of His saints. Stephen, called upon God, say-

ing, "Lord Jesus, receive my spirit." And then "he kneeled down and cried with a loud voice, Lord, lay not this sin to their charge. And when he had said this, he fell asleep." I believe the Lord gave Stephen such peace and comfort that it was as though he just went to sleep. With his eye of faith beholding Jesus, I do not believe he was even aware of what was happening to him. You cannot see Jesus and the world at the same time.

"When thou walkest through the fire, thou shall not be burned; neither shall the flame kindle upon thee." Peter said, "Beloved, think it not strange concerning the fiery trial which is to try you as though some strange thing happened unto you: But rejoice, inasmuch as ye are partakers of Christ's sufferings: that, when His glory shall be revealed, ye may be glad also with exceeding joy." **Isaiah 48:10 says, "Behold, I have refined thee, but not with silver; I have chosen thee in the furnace of affliction."** As gold is tried in the furnace of fire, so you must be tried by fire. The more gold is tried by fire the brighter it shines. So with you, the more you are tried by the trials, troubles, tribulations, sorrows, afflictions and persecutions the manifest is the fruit of the Spirit which is love, joy, peace, longsuffering, gentleness, goodness, faith, meekness, and temperance. The three Jewish men who refused to worship the golden image that Nebuchadnezzar set up were cast into a furnace of fire that was heated seven times more than it was wont to be heated. The flame of the fire slew those men who took up the three men of God. But these three were completely clothed from head to feet. So the Lord clothes His people with the whole armour of God before they ever experience the fiery furnace. Therefore, you shall not be burned and neither shall the flame kindle against you. Your loins are girt about with truth. You have on the breastplate of righteousness. Your feet are shod with the preparation of the gospel of peace. You have the shield of faith, the helmet of salvation, and the sword of the Spirit which is the word of God. You go praying with all prayer and supplication in the Spirit. The three Jews were not harmed in the fiery furnace and there was a fourth like the Son of God walking with them. So with a child of grace tried by fire, the very image of Christ is manifested.

Isaiah 43:13, "Yea, before the day *was* **I** *am* **he; and** *there is* **none that can deliver out of my hand: I will work, and who shall let it?"**

Isaiah 43:21, "This people have I formed for myself; they shall shew forth my praise."

May the Lord be with each of you and bless you with peace and comfort.

A little one in hope,
Elder Cleo Robertson

PSALM 75:1-2.

Unto thee, O God, do we give thanks, *unto thee* **do we give thanks: for** *that* **thy name is near thy wondrous works declare.**

VOICES OF THE PAST

AS THE DAYS OF A TREE

In a beautiful little valley, at the foot of a mountain, a little seedling burst through the earth and began to grow up toward the warm sunlight. The root began to grow downward in the rich soil. The little tree waved its tiny branches in the gentle breezes and the rains kept its bright green leaves all clean and shining.

The little tree kept growing until, one day, it was transplanted to a field on the mountain top. There it started to grow, and the root began to take firm hold in the soil. But one day a storm came and the little tree was rocked to and fro in the mighty wind that blew upon it. It was bowed over almost to the ground. But the root held firm and the tree kept growing, though it never stood as straight and proud as before. Some of its leaves had been stripped off.

Nevertheless, the tree stood firm and as tall as it could with the storms still coming. When the sun shined and the gentle rains fell the tree kept growing, waving its branches, ever stretching up toward the beautiful sky above.

In a few years another tree was transplanted near the first tree. As its root took firm hold in the earth its branches grew taller, ever reaching up toward the heaven and the bright sunlight.

The two trees mingled their branches together and when the storms came, they were both waved to and fro by the strong winds and snow and hail that beat upon them, breaking their branches and bending the trees so they did not stand as straight and tall as before; but the roots held firm and the two trees kept growing, ever reaching their branches toward the sky.

Many seasons passed and many storms blew upon them, but the root still held fast. With each severe storm the two trees were a little more scarred, some of the limbs broken off, their bark became scarred and broken.

For almost three quarters of a century the trees stood (one-half century side by side) and weathered many storms together. But the root of the first tree began to loosen its firm hold in the earth. It began to weaken and tremble in the wind. Finally a storm came, more terrible than any before and the root let go its last hold in the earth. The tree came crashing down, shaking and bending the other tree whose branches had, over the years, closely intermingled with the first tree until they were almost as one.

There the first tree lay, waiting to be dissolved back into the mother earth from which it sprang.

Now the second tree stands alone, not proud, straight and tall as before, but bowed over, its limbs broken and scarred from the many storms which had broken upon it. But the root is still holding, perhaps not so firm as before. It has stood for fourscore years, still with its scarred branches stretching upward toward the sky, waiting for the root to loose its hold in the mother earth. Then it will fall there beside the first tree, their

branches still touching each other, just waiting ---

EXPERIENCE OF EDRIE T. CLIFTON
June 10, 1994

One night recently, as I was preparing to retire, a storm came up, with vivid lightning flashes and loud peals of thunder. I wanted something to read before retiring, so I picked up a back issue of Signs of the Times. It was dated September, 1992. I went into my bedroom, sat down and opened to the Editorial. I read the text which was this:

"They shall not build, and another inhabit; they shall not plant, and another eat: for as the days of a tree are the days of my people, and mine elect shall long enjoy the work of their hands." (Isaiah 65:22)

Just as I finished reading the text, the lightning came and the room was in total darkness. I lay down upon my bed and my mind began to meditate upon the words I had just read. How true that our days are as the days of a tree! My mind was carried back over the lives of my dear companion and myself. How plainly I could see that each storm of life we had endured had stripped us of our self works, had made us see the folly of the things we had once engaged in and, storm by storm, had bowed our heads a little more. But for the Root which had held firmly, we would have long been gone the way of the world. But that Root (the offspring of David) had held strong and secure. Each storm stripped off a little more pride and self works. As we grew older and less able to bear the storms, it seemed they became more severe, until a mighty storm came upon my companion, the last trial he was to endure in this life. Pain ravished his mortal body until he suffered the last one. The Root let loose its earthly hold and his spirit was carried up to the heavenly home where the Root was anchored.

Now I am here, just waiting, knowing that God doeth all things right and when my time comes to go, may I be carried to that celestial city where I hope my Root is anchored, safe and secure.

The lights came back on before midnight. I finished reading the article and in my feelings, I reached across the miles and years and clasped the dear precious sister (who had written the article) in my arms. As I lay there, rejoicing in the beautiful meditations she had given, sleep closed my weary eyes.

From "As the Days of a Tree"
By Sister Edrie Clifton

PSALM 131:1-3.

Lord, my heart is not haughty, nor mine eyes lofty: neither do I exercise myself in great matters, or in things too high for me.

Surely I have behaved and quieted myself, as a child that is weaned of his mother: my soul *is* even as a weaned child.

Let Israel hope in the Lord from henceforth and for ever.

EXPERIENCE
JANUARY, 1949

"That which we have seen and heard declare we unto you, that ye also may have fellowship with us."—1 John 1:3

On this beginning of a new year we are mindful to meditate upon the things which we have heard, which we have seen with our eyes, which we have looked upon and our hands have handled out of the word of life. We have a desire to review the Lord's dealings with us, giving diligence to make our calling and election sure. We are writing this epistle to the household of faith beseeching you to note the waymarks along the path we have traveled. If it so be that you recognize the markers along the way as being the path you have traveled, then you have fellowship with us; if they be strange to you, then you can class us as a stranger to the household of faith.

It has been so long since we have written you that we feel some kind of explanation would be appropriate. A few months ago we were employed by a concern that required our services from eleven to seventeen hours a day for six to seven days each week. We were content to pursue this with the vain thought that at an opportune time we could again take up our communion with brethren and meditations upon the Scriptures. We held this position three months and upon its termination tried fervently for one month to renew our relationship with brethren and lay hold on the Spirit of God. It pleased God to cut us off and to make us know that our trials were vain.

When we had given up all hope and were persuaded that we had been a deceiver and that our lot was with the wicked, the Lord graciously came to our rescue, renewing our interest and relationship with Him and our brethren. Prior to this wonderful renewing of the Spirit we tried many times to pray, meditate, write and sing, but it was so cold and formal that it made us shudder. As in the case of John we had to be shown again that Jesus was the Christ. Do you ever go down into the valley so low that you forget your dependence upon the grace of God and strive in vain to deliver yourself? Are your strivings and seeming zeal ever so formal and cold that you are condemned as a hypocrite?

Now I would like to go back in my meditations, the Lord willing, and briefly state to you some of the highlights along the pathway that I have traveled. I was born September 28, 1906 in Amity, Arkansas. I was brought up under the tutorship of religious parents of high moral character who taught that a home in heaven was gained by good works done by individuals here. I was taught that I was capable of performing these good works upon my own volition. I grew up as a regular attendant in Sunday School and church, and zealously studied the Bible from my earliest recollections. I began to speak in public before I was ten years old and was given the position as Sunday School teacher in my early teens. When I was fifteen I became a member of the Kelly Division of the Missionary Baptist Church, and on the

next night gave a prepared lecture on John 3:16. I was often called upon to speak in the absence of ordained ministers, and while yet in my teens was ordained to the full work of ministry in that denomination. I had a bad case of "I-itus" feeling myself to be worthy of imitation and classing myself as being the most influential speaker in that section of the country. I was very zealous in revival meetings trying to show sinners that they were treading the path that leads to hell and urging them to turn, do right and be saved.

During this period of my career I think God taught me my first lesson. An ordained minister from Hot Springs, Arkansas had been selected to conduct a revival in the community where I was teaching school. Night after night he vehemently warned sinners to flee the wrath to come. He had labored hard to move them to action but not one had come to the "mourner's bench." The night before the meeting was scheduled to close he came to me and told me that he had done all that he could do and had gotten no results, requesting me to take charge the next night and see what I could do. I agreed to do this as I saw that it was an opportunity for me to make a greater reputation.

I carried my Bible and notebook with me to school the next day and on my return stopped beside a brook and outlined a sermon on the theme, "Sinners in the hands of an angry God," using as a text, "Thou shalt be cut off and that without remedy."

I was anxious for the meeting to begin that night. I was blessed with oratorical eloquence to such an extent that hell was pictured so awful, and God as being so angry at their unconcernedness that when the altar call was made, many people flocked to the altar. I have never forgotten the anxious expression of fear amidst the tears on the face of the first one who extended her hand toward me at that time. Neither shall I forget the awful tones of the voice of Almighty God when He spake to me just before I took her hand in mine. This voice thundered, "Who are you, that you should invite?" My fears were made more terrible when that same voice convinced me that I was a sinner, a hypocrite and a liar. This was the first time that I had ever realized myself as a sinner. The blackest, vile person that I had thought of before seemed then to be my superior.

While I was in this awful frame of mind people tried to tell me how proud I should be to be able to move the people in such a way. Their intended flowers were as thorns that condemned me more. I slipped out of the house as soon as possible and tried to flee from that terrible condition. I tried to get myself right with God. The things that I had gloried in before were as filthy rags. For months and months I moped about as a condemned sinner finding no comfort or consolation in anything. I finally had given up the idea of making myself right with God when it pleased Him to teach me another lesson.

Circumstances over which I had no control placed me in a community far distant from my home where they had heard of me as being a preacher and had arranged for me to preach one Sun-

day night there. I was given this information only one hour before the service was to begin. My pleadings would not convince them that I had quit appearing before the public as a preacher. Being caught in such circumstances, I was finally persuaded that I could act the hypocrite at least one more time. I thought I could pick up one of my old themes and lecture to them, but I could not think of anything other than that I was a sinner.

Up to this time I had never heard of anyone posing as a preacher who would be so disgraceful as to confess himself to be a sinner. I went before a big audience unprepared, with a blank mind concerning the Scriptures. My foremost thought was that I was a sinner. I was so upset that I did not go into the form of prayer, but groaned within myself, "God, have mercy on me." "I have never known whether I read any scripture or not, but I was given to feast upon the power, wisdom and holiness of God. God revealed Himself to me that night as having all power in heaven and earth, who spoke and it was done; who commands and it stands fast. I saw Him as being so wise that He could consecrate the acts of men and devils to His own praise and glory. He appeared as being so holy that He had a wonderful and righteous purpose in everything. When I came to realize where I was that night, I closed the services, yet feasting upon the characteristics of God. I continued to enjoy these thoughts enroute home that night in my car alone. When about midway home, my thoughts were reversed from thinking upon God to thinking of myself. I saw a great gulf between God's power and my inability; God's wisdom and my foolishness; God's holiness and my sinfulness. I tried again in vain for months to span this gulf and get myself right with God. When I had given up all hope it pleased God to teach me another lesson.

Several months later I was teaching in this little town where I had this last related experience, when a member of the school board especially requested me to attend with him a Wednesday night service in the home of one J. H. Langston. Elder A. D. Wall, who then lived in Arkansas, was scheduled to preach. Up to this time I had never associated with Primitive Baptists and did not know anything about them. I had heard that there was an ignorant people who lived in remote places who were called "Hardshells" whom I was taught to fear and ignore. I was informed that they justified themselves in the many devilish acts that they performed and charged all their meanness to God. I had heard that Uncle Henry Langston was a "Hardshell" and I quickly informed this man that I did not care to attend the service with him, giving him my reason. He immediately told me that he was surprised at my attitude and further added, "If I have ever heard a Primitive Baptist sermon you preached it here in this town." I told him that I would go with him for curiosity's sake as I had always wondered what I said that night, and that had yearned for such experience again.

I went and Elder Wall was blessed to take up every question that had bothered my mind and answered it with the Bible to my entire satisfaction. Before

he was through speaking that night I was blessed to view a character that I had never seen before. I saw Jesus who was very God and very man span the gulf that was between me and my God. I saw that dual character loom up before me with one foot upon the earth, and the other upon the throne of. God in heaven. I saw Him stoop lower than the angels, yes lower than men. I saw Him as He reached down into the miry slime of the slough of sin, and even reach low enough to reach vile me. I saw Him as He picked me up and washed me whiter than snow with His blood, and presented me without blemish, spot or wrinkle carrying me across the gulf and presenting me in the holiest of holies in the presence of Almighty God as a fit subject for that eternal city.

Such mercy and amazing grace I had never been able to behold before. I was made to cry out praises to His adorable name. I thought I had confessed Jesus as my Savior but found I had known nothing about Him before. I found myself speaking in a strange language that all my former associates knew nothing about and they concluded I was crazy I began attending Primitive Baptist churches and to my surprise found that the ministers were telling my experience and thoughts far better than I could express them.

In the year 1930, all my earthly possessions were taken from me; my first wife died; my body was afflicted and my parents turned a cold shoulder to me feeling that I had disgraced their good name. In the midst of all this, and my feeling of unworthiness, I became a member of the church that same year and was liberated to speak in the name of Christ. I was ordained in the year 1934 and married a Primitive Baptist girl whom the Lord has blessed to be a sweet companion to me. She understands my infirmities, and overlooks my many faults and patiently shares with me the heartaches and tribulations attached to the career of a minister of the gospel. I have traveled among this people in the different sections of the country and find such unity in belief that I am persuaded that all are taught by the same Teacher. I am determined to know nothing among you save Jesus Christ and Him crucified. He is our salvation both for time and eternity.

God has taught me in His wonderful dealings with me the doctrine of salvation solely upon the merits of Jesus Christ to such extent that any other doctrine is strange to my ears. I believe Jesus accomplished the law to a jot and a tittle, and His accomplishments were accredited to the account of the people who were chosen in Him before the foundation of the world. His blood covered all the sins that God's people have ever committed, are committing now or ever shall commit. This is not proclaimed because of any theory advanced by anyone, but because of the things that I have experienced.

Elder E. J. Lambert

BAPTISM
FEBRUARY, 1951

The subject of baptism has been a subject of great controversy throughout the centuries. Many false and erroneous theories have been advocated which have tended to confuse the minds of God's little children. This is due to the fact that theologians have attempted to supplant a theological meaning of the term that is foreign to the classical meaning in order to prop up their false theories in trying to hinge salvation on the volition and work of the creature. This has narrowed the conception of the term, baptism, to that ceremonial use of water to admit members into an organized body here upon earth termed the church. I do not believe the term is so narrow in its scope. When I think of baptism I like to meditate upon the classical meaning instead of the theological use of the term.

To baptize is to immerse, submerge, envelope, overwhelm or sink; to dip, wash, or drench; to consecrate; to completely subdue. This is the essence of the classical meaning. Even theologians who advocate sprinkling as the proper mode of baptism admit this. I think that baptism in literal water is figurative and typical of the baptism that is essential unto salvation. No man is able, empowered or authorized to do that. This is the work of God.

I want to call your attention to one Scripture that will conclusively prove that water baptism is not meant every time the term is used in the Scriptures. Jesus said as recorded in **Luke 12:50, "But I have a baptism to be baptized with; and how am I straitened till it be accomplished."** The word straitened means pained. He was undoubtedly speaking of His baptism in death. He was speaking of the time when death would envelop Him, when He would be overwhelmed with suffering and submerged into death. This statement was made approximately two years after His baptism in Jordan. (I think His baptism in Jordan was pointing to, and figurative of, His baptism in death.)

Now, let us consider Romans 6:3. "Know ye not, that so many of us as were baptized into Jesus Christ were baptized into his death?" Paul did not say or hint at water in this expression. If Paul had said, know ye not that as many of us as were baptized in water were baptized in Jesus Christ and into His death; then, the modern theorists would have something to base their arguments upon. Since he did not say this, let us take for granted that he said what he meant and meant what he said. He said, "were baptized into Jesus Christ." Can any man immerse one into Jesus Christ? We may baptize in water in the name of the Father, Son, and Holy Ghost but man cannot baptize into Jesus Christ. I believe that God chose His people in Christ in the annals of eternity before time ever began. **"According as he hath chosen us in him before the foundation of the world" (Eph. 1:4). "Whom he did foreknow, them he also did predestinate to be conformed to the image of his Son" (Rom. 8:29).** The entire family of God was baptized into the body of Christ by

God, our Father. **"For as the body is one, and hath many members, and all the members of that one body: so is Christ. For by one spirit are we all baptized into one body" (Cor. 12:12, 13). "We are his workmanship, created in Christ Jesus" (Eph. 2:10).** If we were chosen in Him, created in Him, and baptized in Him, we were mysteriously in Him being bone of His bone as He accomplished the law to a jot and tittle while He sojourned in this world of sin and sorrow. I believe that as Jesus performed the law to a jot and tittle, Jehovah could see the entire family of God performing it as they were members of His body, being baptized in Him. The one baptism spoken of in Ephesians 4:5 is that performed by God, the Father in the Son through the operation of the Spirit upon His children. This baptism is essential unto salvation but cannot be performed by man.

Yes, God's children were "baptized into His death." They went down with Him into death because they were chosen, created, and baptized in Him. If we be children of God we paid the penalty of death in Him! This being true, justice is completely satisfied in Him for each and every child of God. Nothing can be charged to them.

We have touched upon the subject of baptism relative to all the family of God being baptized at once together into Jesus Christ and into His death. Now, we want to meditate upon the experimental phase of baptism. We want to consider the individual, personal baptism that is experienced by each and every child of God. This experimental phase of baptism is progressive in its application as we shall see, the Lord willing. It begins in regeneration and ends in the immortalization of the body. John preached the baptism of repentance for the remission of sins as recorded in Mark 1:4. All those who made manifest that they were in possession of this baptism by confessing their sins he baptized in the river Jordan, (Mark 1:5) which was an outward manifestation of being in this condition. The rule is according to the words of Jesus as recorded in Mark 16:16, **"He that believeth and is baptized shall be saved."** The form of the verb used shows that it is not water baptism that is under consideration. The present tense of the verb shows that it is a condition they are now in. They are overwhelmed, immersed, or enveloped now. Are they now enveloped in water by the administrator? No, they are now enveloped in repentance by the Holy Ghost! This being submerged in repentance affects the cry for deliverance or salvation from their sins. This salvation is promised in this statement by Jesus. The hope of each child of God, who is so baptized in repentance by the Holy Ghost, is salvation from their sins through the merit of a God the Father, Son, and Holy Spirit. When one is baptized in water he outwardly manifests this condition and hope through the grace of the Father, the merits of the Son, and guidance, operation and revelation of the Holy Spirit.

"John answered, saying unto them all, I indeed baptize you with water; but one mightier than I cometh, the latchet of whose shoes I am not worthy to un-

loose; he shall baptize you with the Holy Ghost and with fire" (St. Luke 3:16). The effect of the Holy Spirit baptism is regeneration. The souls of God's people are baptized into death and resurrected unto life here in time; and, the bodies of God's people shall be baptized into death and resurrected unto life immortal into the great beyond - the end of this sphere of time. This is that for which we patiently wait and hope.

The natural soul trusts in natural man being inspired by the natural carnal spirit. This is the soul that sins. It shall die (Ezek. 18:4). All people are born naturally in this condition. When it pleases God to baptize the soul of one of His people by the Holy Spirit, He kills and makes spiritually alive the soul. Yes, the soul is over whelmed, immersed, and submerged into death and resurrected into a new life. The soul that has been so wrought upon by the Holy Spirit shall never die. It is a new creature . According to Psalms 107 the experience of the redeemed is, "Hungry and thirsty, their soul fainted in them. Then they cried unto the Lord in their troubles and he delivered them out of their distresses." This is brought about by the baptism of the Holy Spirit. We read in **Luke 3:3, "And he came into all the country about Jordan, preaching the baptism of repentance for the remission of sins."** This does not say baptism of water but of repentance. This means that you must be overwhelmed, submerged, and immersed with repentance. It is a godly sorrow that worketh repentance unto salvation not to be repented of (2 Cor. 7:10). When you are overwhelmed with repentance you abhor yourself; you repent in dust and ashes. When you abhor yourself you die to the love of self. You sink into despair; you are immersed in trouble and distresses. As He did not leave Christ in the grave He does not leave your soul in despair but raises it up a new soul. This is verified in Psalms 23:3, "He restoreth my soul." You are then a new creature motivated by a spiritual soul. The mortal soul which is subject to death, has been baptized with immortality. This makes the soul immortal. Now, you are an immortal soul dwelling in a mortal body. This body has not yet been baptized with immortality. That will be the crowning work of the Holy Spirit.

Paul says in Romans 7:24, "Oh wretched man that I am! Who shall deliver me from the body of this death?" Paul realized the sinfulness and mortality of his body. All God's children are possessed with the thorn in the flesh and infirmities of the flesh. Our bodies are subject to weaken and die. We cannot do the things we would because of the evil that is present in our fast decaying bodies. The body becomes lame and tottery with age. Our bodies become weak because of disease. Our natural eyes become dim and our natural ears deafen. Our memory fails and our ability to comprehend is affected. Our natural minds fail to function as they once did. I feel that as we experience these things we become more and more desirous of the immortalization of the bodies. "Even we ourselves groan within ourselves, waiting for the adoption, to wit, the redemption of our body. (Rom. 8:23). Yes, the bodies of the saints shall

be baptized into death and shall be completely submerged, enveloped, swallowed up, or baptized with immortality. **"So, when this corruptible shall have put on incorruption, and this mortal shall have put on immortality, then shall be brought to pass the saying that is written, death is swallowed up in victory"** (1 Cor. 15:54). This will be the answer to the prayer as recorded in 1 Thes. 5:23, "And the very God of peace sanctify you wholly: and I pray God your whole spirit and soul and body be preserved blameless unto the coming of our Lord Jesus Christ."

The baptism in water is figurative of this baptism that is essential unto salvation. This is not the putting away of the filth of the flesh, but the answer of a good conscience toward God: which is a figure of the resurrection of Jesus Christ. See 1st Peter 3:21. There are two kinds of conscience. There is a natural conscience and there is a Holy Spirit conscience. A good conscience is a Holy Spirit conscience. I believe that God's people are wrought upon by His Spirit and are made anxious to follow Jesus in baptism. They are desirous to outwardly manifest this faith in the Father baptizing them in the Son by the Spirit by submitting themselves to baptism in water in the name of the Father, and the Son, and the Holy Ghost. As the candidate for baptism is passive in the hands of the administrator in the act of baptism in water, so he manifests that he is passive in the hand of God in Holy Spirit baptism which is essential unto salvation. He manifests his faith in being in Christ as He went down into the grave and came up out of the grave. As baptism into Jesus Christ and into His death is the door of entrance into the Church which is the one invisible body including all the children of God, so baptism in water is the door of entrance into the church in its organized form upon earth.

John required those whom he baptized to bring forth fruit worthy of repentance. I believe such characters are the only ones worthy to be received into the organized Church. When one comes confessing his sins, and considering himself as the chief of sinners and less than the least of all saints, speaking of his unworthiness, my heart goes out to him and I am given to fellowship him. When such an one comes testifying that his hopes for salvation from sins is solely based on the grace of God and the merits of the Lord Jesus, I consider him as a proper subject for baptism in water into the fellowship of the organized Church. None but those who have been baptized with repentance would come bringing such testimony from the heart desiring a home with God's people. The Church receives such into their fellowship and one properly ordained will gladly administer the ordinance to that character.

I realize that I have just hinted upon this grand subject. These thoughts are my earnest and conscientious convictions. If they be true, may God be praised. If they be false, charge them to my ignorance and vain imaginations. May God bless this to your comfort and edification, if it be His will, is my prayer for Christ's sake.

Elder E. J. Lambert

CHAPTER III
EXERCISES ABOUT PREACHING

On the 14th of August I heard a man preach in the Presbyterian Church where my membership had been. The congregation was large. I wanted to get up and tell the people not to believe what he said, that if they knew the truth concerning that text it would comfort them. I thought if they felt as I had felt before my hope came he was distressing them greatly. I could hardly keep my seat. I went home with my head down. As I entered my room I spoke aloud, as though another had spoken in me, "I must preach." Then I was startled. I wanted to go to the ends of the earth to tell everybody that salvation was by grace, and that what that man preached was not true. But the word "preach" was too great a word for me.

Soon after that I wrote to Elder Beebe, telling him of that wonderful experience, and asking what it meant. In his reply he said the brethren had thought I had a work to do in the church, and were waiting till the Lord should let me know it, and that they had appointed a certain night, September 4th, for me to exercise my gift. Then I was afraid. It did not seem possible that I could preach; and I could not yet think it possible for me to leave my business. This caused me great anxiety and some distress of mind. I find in my diary of August 14th, the evening when I had first had the thought that I must preach, this sentence: "I am certain I must engage in another work than the law."

A few days after this, a large coal operator came to my office and asked me to take charge of the legal work connected with his business. I looked it over, and took time to think of it. All that day I worked hard and enjoyed the work. Much business was brought to me, and during the day I hardly thought of anything but the work. During the past winter I had done but little, having been much with my two brothers, one in Washington and one at my father's home, both very sick. Since my baptism I had not cared much for legal work, only to do my duty. And this was really the first day in many weeks that I had been devotedly engaged in work. All other things were put out of my mind, and the thought of preaching was gone, so far as I can remember. I had during all of my practice been preparing for the line of work which appeared now to be coming to me in such measure as to animate me much. I must, however, have remembered my thoughts about preaching, for I told the coal operator that possibly I might not stay there, and if I arranged to go away I would turn the business over to a friend, H. W. Palmer. He said that man would be his next choice.

That night I went into my room with very peculiar feelings. I had spent evening after evening there with the Bible, the hymn book and the "Signs," in unspeakable comfort. Now, as I entered the room, I realized that something was lacking. I looked around and the room seemed empty. I took the Bible, but there was nothing for me. I was not at rest. I sat down but instantly rose again. Unrest! It was terrible, distressing. It seemed al-

most as though I were going to die. All at once I thought of the day just closed, and the work I had done, and the enjoyment of it. Then I said to myself; "On Sunday night you felt that you must go to the ends of the earth and tell the glad tidings of salvation by grace, and what have you been doing today?" Then I said, whether aloud or only in thought I cannot tell; "If I were sure of making fifty thousand dollars by the end of this year I could not and I would not stay." Oh, what a sweet peace and rest and a feeling of holy solemnity came into my soul. From that day to this, nearly forty-four years, there has been no going back in my mind from that decision. I have still had times when it seemed impossible for me to preach; one so unworthy, so poor in spirit, so ignorant. Qualification has seemed utterly lacking, but the thought of business and money has never since been a hindrance to me. It seemed the words were sweetly been a hindrance to me. It seemed the words were sweetly given to me by the dear Saviour: "Your heavenly Father knoweth that ye have need of these things." From that day to this my needs have been all supplied, and I am sure they will be to the end, but not all my wants.

One night about this time these words were in my mind all night: "Come unto me, all ye that labor and are heavy laden and I will give you rest." All night the meaning of them kept unfolding in my soul and the inexpressible sweetness of them was tested in my spirit. Whether I slept I do not know. I did not need to sleep. I had a more satisfying rest than sleep could give. Not long after this I was at a conference meeting at Vaughan Hill, perhaps Sunday, August 18th. On that day my next older brother James was baptized by Elder Schoonover. My next younger brother Warren had been baptized in July, when I was not present. Both had been extremely ill during the past year, and both had received a hope, each in a most wonderful manner. At the conference referred to I spoke concerning the words of the dear Saviour which had been so blessed to me during one whole night. After this they seemed to pass away from my mind in a manner, though not by any means forgotten.

Now I began to think with trembling to try to prepare myself for the trial of my gift at Middletown at the meeting appointed for the evening of Sunday, September 4th. I thought if I could preach at all I could preach from those words: "Come unto me, etc." So I carefully laid them up in my mind for that occasion, occasionally thinking them over, and arranging my thoughts concerning them. The Sunday came and I was present at the Wallkill Meeting House in the morning. It rained and few were out. Elder Beebe said I must preach. I was in consternation. I had but one text and that was for the meeting in Middletown at night. Elder Beebe and all the rest insisted that I must go forward. Just then I remembered the peculiar language of Isa. 29:11, 12 and 18 about the book which the learned could not read because it was sealed, and the one that was not learned because he was not learned, but the deaf shall hear the words of the book, etc. I spoke a little

about that, and one of the deacons, an old man, said he was edified by what I said. I looked at him sadly for I thought he had said what was not true in order to encourage and comfort me. I knew it could not be that what I had said could have been of any benefit. But perhaps at night I might preach. Elder Beebe was called from the morning meeting to attend a funeral and told me I must preach at the afternoon meeting in Middletown. I urged and begged to be let off from that; said I could not do it. The thought of trying to preach in the afternoon was frightful, and especially as I had only the one text, and that I must use at night. When I found it was inevitable, I looked around in my mind and finally thought of the text used by the Presbyterian preacher the night I felt such a strong desire to contradict him, and when afterward I, for the first time, thought I must preach: "As in Adam all die, even so in Christ shall all be made alive." But to use that I must speak upon the subject of the resurrection, and I knew that one prominent person would be present who had told me she did not believe in the resurrection of the body "in the same way that some of us did and I feared I would offend her. My mind was in a tumult. However, the time came and I tried to tell what I thought of the text and declared the resurrection of the body. Though I will say here that I did not then, and do not now, believe that the body, which is sown a natural body, is raised a natural body and then changed into a spiritual body; but "it is raised a spiritual body." Well, I got through the afternoon, and was spoken to very kindly by the one referred to, as well as by the rest of the friends. I did not, however, in my own mind, call it preaching. But if I could preach at all (which I began to doubt very much) I thought I could do it at night. My text I had kept laid away, and neither in the morning nor afternoon had I interfered with it.

At night there came together a large congregation, and I took my text. But what work I made. I talked, it is true, for near forty minutes, but I felt as though I had my hands full of dead, dry leaves, rattling them. There was no life or light or feeling, except a feeling of self-abasement, helplessness and distress. One followed me, the one I have already referred to, who afterward left us, and said some surface things in a smooth, cold manner, with no help or interest to me. I had tried to get down into the depth and sweetness of the text. "Come unto me, all ye that labor and are heavy laden, and I will give you rest," and I could not. I felt that I had absolutely said nothing, and worse than nothing. The church gave me license to preach, but I am convinced they could not have seen any gift in what I said that night. If it had not been for the morning and afternoon meetings, and what they had heard before, they could not have thought I had a gift.

The night was a distressing one to me. I tossed sleeplessly till morning, writing bitter things against myself, feeling sure that I had made the church mourn on my account; that I had no gift, and that I ought never to have allowed them to have an appointment for me. How my soul cried unto the Lord for mercy, that he would direct me and uphold me in the

right way. Toward morning I became somewhat quiet, and promised myself that if the Lord ever had anything for me to say I would try to say it if he would give me ability, but that I would never lay up a text again, nor try to arrange beforehand what I should say. I had been humiliated greatly and my pride had been broken down, and now I did feel humble. But I have not kept my promise. Many a time I have tried to arrange a sermon for a future occasion, and have as often been shut up, and three or four times during the first year I had to stop and sit down.

The next week I went in company with several brethren to the Lexington Association, and enjoyed the meetings and the preaching very much. I was called upon to speak, and felt very much at liberty in my soul. It seemed to me then that preaching the gospel was an easy and most delightful work, but I soon found that it was so only when the Lord filled my soul with the comfort of his love and gave me to feel at the time the power of his word. But when left to myself to depend upon the power of my own mind, preaching is the hardest work I ever did.

When my sister Bessie received a hope ten years before I was brought into the church, she received in her own mind an assurance that I would have to preach. When I wrote her that I had united with the Presbyterian Church, she was so deeply affected that for a time she almost lost her power to breathe. Soon, however, the remembrance of the power with which that assurance had come to her that I must preach quieted her, and she rested. I knew nothing of this until the church had liberated me to preach.

I still have times of soul searching, and of crying unto God as a little child, that he will lead me and guide me in the path of duty, and uphold me by His spirit, and I must acknowledge with humble gratitude and thanksgiving that the dear Lord has not been unmindful of my petitions. And I would love, if enabled by his grace, to recount some of his blessings, and tell of his goodness to me. I can say with the Apostle, "Having obtained help of the Lord, I continue unto this present, trying to preach as with the ability that God giveth, the unsearchable riches of Christ."

The terrible afflictions of soul I cannot describe. I cannot tell of the sorrows on account of sin in thought and word and deed, of the going down into the depths, when deep has called unto deep in my soul, when I have felt that "the bars of the earth were about me forever."But so far the Lord has showed me his delivering power and grace, and out of every one of these deep and heavy afflictions the Lord has brought me into some deeper and more glorious understanding of his goodness.

Elder Silas Durand

ROMANS 8:28

And we know that all things work together for good to them that love God, to them who are the called according to *his* purpose.

ANECDOTE.

New Vernon, N. Y., April 1, 1842.

At a great meeting held some years before the general separation took place between the Arminian and Predestinarian Baptists, one of the advocates of the former doctrine had been expatiating upon the creature exalting doctrine of chance, and having concluded, an old veteran of the cross arose with a very solemn air, and addressed the audience in something like the following words:

"Men and brethren: As I happened to be sitting and listening to what our brother happened to say about what happens to come to pass, I happened to think of an old man who happened to live a great while ago. This man happened to be a prophet, but he did not happen to possess a very patient or happy disposition. It so happened that the Lord spake to this prophet, and bade him go to a city called Nineveh, which happened to be very wicked, and to prophecy 'Yet forty days, and Nineveh should be overthrown!' Now Jonah did not happen to feel inclined to go, and as there happened to be a ship just ready to sail, which happened to be going to Tarsus, the prophet took passage in her, that he might run away from the Lord. On the passage, however, there happened to arise a terrible tempest, and the ship did not happen to be sufficient to eudure the gale with safety, and the crew happened to be superstitious idolaters, and they cast lots to see on whose account this disaster had happened; and the lot happened to fall on Jonah, who happened to be fast asleep at the time these things happened. As none of the gods of the mariners were able to control the winds of heaven, or make the seas obey them, they awoke Jonah and bade him call on his God, if peradventure he might happen to be able to be able to save them. But Jonah happening at this moment to perceive that this catastrophy had all taken place because he happened to be on board, it was determined that Jonah should be thrown overboard; and when the men threw Jonah into the sea, a monstrous fish happened to dash along at that very moment, and his mouth happened to be wide open, and Jonah happened to fall right into the mouth of the fish, which happened to start directly towards the shore; and the fish happened to become very sick, and even happened to vomit Jonah out just as he happened to reach the shore, so that Jonah happened to land on the dry earth; and it so happened finally that Jonah went to Nineveh and there preached the preaching that the Lord bade him.

Elder Gilbert Beebe

PSALM 150:1

Praise ye the Lord. Praise God in his sanctuary: praise him in the firmament of his power.

DIVINITY AND HUMANITY OF OUR LORD.

Friend Beebe: Will you please give your views through the Signs, on the divinity and humanity of Christ? Should you comply with my request, you will oblige.

AN INQUIRER AFTER TRUTH.
Indiana Creek, Iowa, Sept. 9, 1856.

The terms divinity, and humanity, which are in much use among theologians, are not used in reference to Christ, by the inspired writers; we must therefore, take them in the theological sense in which they are commonly used. By the divinity of Christ, so far as we can learn, is gernally intended his independent, eternal Godhead, and by his humanity, that body of flesh and blood in which he became incarnate, which was made of a woman, made under the law, &c. We have been engaged for many years in trying to exhibit our views of the blessed Redeemer, in reference to his Godhead, his manhood, and also in his mediatorial identity as the Head and Life of his body, the church. But after all that has been said and written on the subject, we have yet to say, "Without controvesy, great is the mystery of godliness; God was manifest in the flesh," &c. So absolutely is he God, that all the angels are commanded to worship him, and so truly was he man, that he could be born of a virgin, cradled in a manger, grow in stature to manhood, hunger, thirst, be weary, and his soul could be exceedingly sorrowful, even unto death; could feel the infirmities of his people, groan in spirit, and sweat, as it were, great drops of blood; yea, he could die upon the cross, and be buried, and finally be raised again from the dead, by the glory of the Father, and ascend up into heaven. As God, he is one with the Father, independent, self-existent and almighty. By him all things were made that were made, and he is before all things, and by him all things consist. As man, he could be tempted in all points like his brethren, and yet remain uncontaminated by sin. None can deny his essential, eternal and unbegotten Godhead, and consistently hold that he is a Savior, for he says by the prophet, "I am God, and beside me there is no Savior." If, then, he is a Savior, he is also God. In his incarnation he took part of the same flesh and blood that his children are partakers of. The propriety of calling his Godhead, divinity, or his manhood, humanity, we will leave others to decide; we prefer, when treating on a subject so awfully sacred, to use only such adjectives as the Scriptures furnish. Peter speaks of the divine nature, but as he also speaks of the saints being partakers of it, we have supposed that the mediatorial fullness of which John also speaks (John i. 14, 16,) was intended. Brethren must read and judge for themselves, but we do not feel prepared to say that the life and immortality, which Christ gives to His saints, is anything short of divine nature, while the Scriptures plainly teach that the

essential attributes of eternal Godhead are peculiar to the Godhead, and the incommunicable to any inferior beings. On the other hand, we dare not say that that perfect, mystical body, or stature, which comprehends the Head and body of the church, was only human.

We may not have comprehended the design of "An Inquirer After Truth," but we have briefly stated some of our views on the subject, according to the very limited light we have of that Savior whom we desire to worship, adore and trust as the God of our salvation, who came in the flesh, and was found in fashion as a man, but we do most heartily say,

"Other refuge have I none,
Hangs my helpless soul on thee:
Leave, ah leave me not alone,
All my help must come from thee."

No couplet in the celebrated stanzas of Watts has ever afforded more sweetness to us than these,

"Jesus, my God, I know his name.
His name is all my trust."

We have neither the time nor space to extend our remarks at this time. May the subject be opened gloriously by the Holy Spirit, to the understanding, joy and rejoicing of all the saints, for the Redeemer's sake.

Elder Gilbert Beebe
Middletown, N. Y.,
September 15, 1856.

"Through the tender mercies of our God; whereby the dayspring from on high hath visited us. — Luke i. 78.

By "day-spring" is meanth the day-dawn, the hearld of the rising sun, the change from darkness to light, the first approach of morn, in a word, the spring of the day. But what is this "day-spring" spiritually? It is the intimation of the rising of the Sun of righteousness. It is not the same thing as the Sun of righteousness; but it is the herald of his approach; the beams which the rising sun cast upon the benighted world, announcing the coming of Jesus, "The King in his beauty." This expression was singularly applicable in the mouth of Zacharias. The Lord of life and glory had not then appeared; he was still in the womb of the Virgin Mary. But his forerunner, John, had appeared as the precursor, the herald of his approach, and was sent to announce that the Sun of righteousness was about to arise. "There was a man sent from God, whose name was John. The same came for a witness, to bear witness of the Light, that all men through him might believe. He was not that Light, but was sent to bear witness of that Light" (John i. 6-8). All nations at that time lay in darkness. "Darkness covered the earth, and gross darkness the people." But when the Lord of life and glory was about to appear upon earth, when he had already taken the body which was prepared for him, the very

flesh and blood of the children, which he was to offer as a propitiation for sin, "the day-spring from on high" had begun to dawn. God's mercy, in the face of his dear Son, was just visiting the benighted world.

But there is another, an experimental meaning, connected with these words. "The day-spring from on high" is not to be confined to the approach of the Son of God in the flesh; but it may be extended to signify the appearance of the Son of God in the heart. I cannot be benefited by the appearing of Jesus in the flesh eighteen hundred years ago, unless he come and dwell in my soul. "The day-spring from on high" which visited the benighted Jewish church will not profit us except that same day-spring visits our benighted heart. "The day-spring from on high" is the manifestation of God's mercy in the face of the Savior. And when this "day-spring from on high" visits the soul, it is the first intimation, the dawning rays of the Sun of righteousness in the heart.

J.C. Philpot

IS IT TIME TO RENEW YOUR SUBSCRIPTION? IF YOUR EXPIRATION DATE IS 10 / 2017 IT EXPIRES WITH THIS ISSUE.

We shall try again as we've been asked, to write some of our thoughts on a following scripture, not by our knowledge but by faith some thought will be to some one's comfort.

First may we list a scripture found in Matt. 10:18-20 **"And ye shall be brought before governors and kings for my sake, for a testimony against them and the Gentiles, But when they deliver you up, take no thought how or what ye shall speak: for it shall be given you in that same hour what ye shall speak. For it is not ye that speak, but the Spirit of your Father which speaketh in you."**

This very attempt to write seems to me to trust not in the ability of the creature, but try our faith in God. Do we lack faith as we go speaking? Do we prepare a sermon? I, at least, go most of my time in fear, what have I to present, and we know before hand, nothing. I've been amazed to speak thoughts I never had until that time lie standing and again having different thoughts after sitting down. Maybe this isn't the way of one called God. I've never been sure of this, this one thing I think I know, my path leads me in a way I knew not before. While I could beg for a smoother path, I can't ask for it to change, can you?

Such has the Lord's people gone in every generation I believe, wanting to know what's ahead. We ministers, if indeed, I am in that number, go seeking

and searching as we stand before a God fearing people, afraid many times to go, feeling to have nothing, yet fearful not to attempt when asked. We never know the mind of God. He has declared that His thoughts and His ways are as far above our thoughts and our ways, as the heavens are above the earth. Isn't this, if the above text was given in a natural sense, also in a spiritual way to all that fear His name, you are only a mouth piece for God.

Men in their speaking as well as writing would like to know what's ahead, what man might say about it, think about it longer, research etc., that is man's way. If the thoughts or words or writing is directed of God, can it be wrong?"For it is not ye that speak, but the Spirit of your Father which speaketh in you."

Some elder once asked me to write some. I answered I couldn't, He said, don't say no if you've never tried, you don't know. We may take notes or memorize a long sermon or article and still be of no value to those that are searching for that God instilled truth. Those apostles had to be inspired, what food they carried for the sheep was from God, and so it still is today. The minister or under-shepherd is only the carrier. Let us all be blessed not to try to add natural food to spiritual manna, it won't mix, if so it would spoil that of the spirit by pollution. He said we'll be hated of the world if we be His. Are we drawing closer to the world in our manner, or closer to the commandment of God. "Think not what ye shall speak." May His grace abide.

Elder J. R. Williams
December, 1995

---

1 JOHN 5:7.

"For there are three that bear record in heaven, the Father, the Word, and the Holy Ghost: and these three are one."

MEETINGS

CONTENTNEA ASSOCIATION

The Contentnea Association will convene the Lord willing at North Creek Primitive Baptist Church on Saturday before the second Sunday in October for a one day meeting.

The date is October 7, 2017 with singing to start at 10:30 and service at 11:00.

The Church is located in Beaufort County at 7728 NC Highway 99 approximately 8 miles south of Belhaven.

We invite all our Brethren and friends to be with us.

Elder Gene Lupton,
Association Clerk
252-229-0366

LOWER MAYO 5TH SUNDAY MEETING

The next 5th Sunday Meeting will be held, The Lord Willing, Sunday, October 29, 2017.

Haynes Creek Church will Host the meeting. The Meeting House is located at 3995 Rosebud Rd., Loganville, GA 30052. From 1-85, Exit on GA 20 South. Go through Lawrenceville to outskirts of Grayson. Turn right on Rosebud Rd. When Rosebud Rd. crosses Hwy. 78 continue for 1.5 miles to church on right.

We invite the ministers, brothers, sisters and all believers in Salvation by Grace to meet with us during this meeting.

In bonds of love,
Lowell Hopkins, Clerk
(276) 952-2098

SKEWARKEY UNION (EASTERN KEHUKEE ASSOCIATION)

Tarboro Primitive Baptist Church will host the next Skewarkey Union on the fifth Sunday of October 29, 2017. The church is located at the corner of St. James Street and Albemarle Avenue in Tarboro, NC. Preaching services begin at 10:30am.

We extend an invitation to our ministers, brethren and friends.

Naomi Coker, Clerk
252-823-0786

WEST COUNTRY LINE UNION MEETING

Dan River Primitive Baptist Church will host the West Country Line Union Meeting the fifth Sunday, October 29, 2017. Singing begins at 10:30 and service at 11:00. The church is located on NC 700 between Eden, NC and US 29.

We invite and welcome all Ministers, Brethren, Sisters, and friends of our faith and order to come and be with us.

Elder Thomas Solomon, Moderator
Brother Allen Carroll, Clerk
Brother Jerry Somers, Asst. Clerk

CONTRIBUTIONS

FOR AUGUST 2017

John Hepler, AZ	15.00
Ralph Dale, NC	15.00
James Holder, AL	5.00
Margaret Link, TN	5.00
Lowell Hopkins, VA	5.00
Elder James Howard, AL	5.00
Marcus Vickers, FL	20.00
Oscar Pickral, VA	5.00
Hazel Garland, MD	25.00
Kristina Abbott, VA	5.00
Annabeth Arne, SD	250.00

Signs of the Times

DEVOTED TO THE OLD SCHOOL BAPTIST CAUSE

" The Sword of the Lord and of Gideon "

VOL. 185 HILLSVILLE, VA., NOVEMBER 2017 NO. 11

SIGNS OF THE TIMES

ISSN - 0199 - 0063

Subscription price $15.00 per year - $25.00 two years

Published monthly by

SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.

Tony R. Horton
Circulation Manager and Treasurer
1429 Howlett Street, Hillsville, Va. 24343
Phone (276) 728-5651

EDITOR

Elder Cleo Robertson 111 Livingstone Drive
Cary, NC 27513
(919) 460-7721

ASSOCIATE EDITOR

Elder J. B. Farmer 6373 N. State Hwy 7
Grayson, Ky. 41143
(606) 474-4327

All letters for this paper containing subscriptions and remittances, should be mailed to Tony R. Horton, 1429 Howlett Street, Hillsville, Va. 24343. All articles and letters for publication, all notices of meetings and all obituaries should be mailed to Elder Cleo Robertson, 111 Livingstone Drive Cary, NC 27513.

SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.
1429 Howlett Street
Hillsville, Va. 24343

HYMN

And am I blessed with Jesus' love,
And shall I dwell with him above,
And will the joyful period come
When I shall call the heav'ns my home?

Think, O my soul! what must it be
A world of glorious minds to see,
Drink at the fountain-head of peace,
And bathe in everlasting bliss!

To hear them all at once proclaim
Eternal glories to the Lamb,
And join with joyful heart and tongue
That new, that never-ending song!

And does the happy hour draw near
When Christ will in the clouds appear,
And I without a vail shall see
The Man, the Christ, who bled for me?

If in my soul such joys abound
While weeping faith explores his wound,
How glorious will those scars appear
When perfect love forbids a tear!

Think, O my soul, if 'tis so sweet
On earth to sit at Jesus' feet,
What must it be to wear a crown
And sit with Jesus on the throne I

CONTENTS

EDITORIAL 242
Elder Jerry B. Farmer

CORRESPONDENCE 246

CHURCHES OF OUR FAITH 247

VOICES OF THE PAST 250
Elder John E. Hazelton
Elder William Smoot

OBITUARIES 262
Sis. Agnes Turnage Pennington

EDITORIAL

"For it is written, that Abraham had two sons, the one by a bondmaid, the other by a freewoman. But he *who was* of the bondwoman was born after the flesh; but he of the freewoman *was* by promise. Which things are an allegory: for these are two covenants; the one from the Mount Sinai, which gendereth to bondage, which is Agar. For this Agar is Mount Sinai in Arabia, and answereth to Jerusalem which now is, and is in bondage with her children. But Jerusalem which is above is free, which is the mother of us all. For it is written, Rejoice, *thou* barren that barest not; break forth and cry, thou that travailest not: for the desolate hath many more children than she which hath an husband. Now we, brethren, as Isaac was, are the children of promise. But as then he *that was born* after the flesh persecuted him that was born after the Spirit, even so *it is* now. Nevertheless what saith the scripture? Cast out the bondwoman and her son: for the son of the bondwoman shall not be heir with the son of the freewoman. So then, brethren, we are not children of the bondwoman, but of the free." Galatians 4:22-31

Elder Jerry B. Farmer

In these few words, the inspired apostle Paul opened up a great mystery that had been hidden from the beginning. These things cannot be received and understood by the carnal mind, because they are spiritual. According to scripture, "The natural man receiveth not the things of the Spirit of God: for they are foolishness unto him: neither can he know *them,* for they are spiritually discerned." Happy are you, if you are given a mind and heart to receive these things. They are hidden from the wise and prudent, but are revealed unto babes. May the Lord guide our thoughts and may we be given eyes to see, ears to hear and a heart of understanding.

The apostle was wonderfully blessed to explain this hidden truth pertain-

ing to election, and to the plight of God's people in the world. It identifies all men who ever had or shall have an existence in this world. They are separated into two groups: those born after the flesh, and those born after the Spirit. One' s understanding of the doctrine of sovereign election affects the way he sees himself and all others. It affects the way he understands the scriptures. It affects the way he thinks of God. The two opposing views about election and God's sovereign love in the choice of His people in election, seems to divide the thinking of the carnal and spiritual minds of all men upon the earth. One view is according to the Spirit, and the other according to natural understanding.

God, in His written word, manifests this difference in the account of Sarai and Hagar. Since Abram and Sarai were well stricken in age had no son of their own, Sarah, thought she could never have children. She, in a natural mind, thought she might obtain children by her handmaid. So she gave her handmaid, Hagar the Egyptian to Abraham. When Hagar saw that she had conceived, her mistress Sarai was despised in her eyes. (Abram was 86 years old when Hagar bare Ishmael to Abram and Sarai was 76.) We see here the beginning of the hatred of one people for another --- the hatred of the bondwoman for the freewoman.

When Abram was 99 years old the Lord appeared to him. And the Lord made an everlasting covenant with Abram and his seed. The Lord told Abram that he would be a father of many nations, that his name would no more be called Abram but rather Abraham, that He would give him the land of Canaan, that Abraham and his seed should keep God's covenant of circumcision, that Sarai would now be called Sarah, that Sarah should bear Abraham a son called Isaac, and that He would establish an everlasting covenant with Isaac and his seed.

The Lord at this time also made a covenant with Ishmael. He declared that He had blessed him, and would make him fruitful, and multiply him exceedingly. The Lord also declared that Ishmael should beget twelve princes, and that He would make him a great nation.

We see that God here made two distinct covenants. One was an everlasting covenant involving Abraham, Sarah the freewoman, Isaac the child of promise, and his spiritual seed after him. I am made to believe that this covenant represents a figure of spiritual things. The other was a covenant involving Hagar the bondwoman, Ishmael the child born after the flesh, and his natural seed after him. I am made to believe that this covenant manifests a figure of natural things. The blessed apostle was given to describe the bondwoman Hagar as the Jerusalem which now is and is in bondage with her children. I am made to believe that this manifests the whole fleshly family of unbelief. And he was blessed to describe Sarah as the freewoman, the Jerusalem which is above and is the mother of us all. I am made to believe that this indicates the whole spiritual family of God.

The apostle said by inspiration, "Now we, brethren, as Isaac was, are the

children of promise." This is our hope and trust, that we are the elect of God, chosen in Christ Jesus before the foundation of the world, and redeemed by the blood of the Lamb. We hope and trust that we are included in the everlasting covenant of grace, which secured eternal life for all the saints by virtue of the finished work and righteousness of the Lord and Savior Jesus Christ. Our hope and trust is that we are not the children of the flesh, held in the natural covenant of Hagar and Ishmael, that walk after the flesh, whose end shall be misery and destruction.

The apostle, by the Holy Spirit declared, "But as then he that was born after the flesh persecuted him that was born after the Spirit, even so it is now." From the beginning to this day, and down until the end of time, the one born of the flesh has persecuted and shall persecute the one born after the Spirit. The Lord made it plain that if they hated Him, they would also hate you. But He said, "Blessed are they which are persecuted for righteousness' sake: for theirs is the kingdom of heaven. Blessed are ye when all men shall revile you and persecute you, and shall say all manner of evil against you falsely, for my sake. Rejoice and be exceeding glad: for great is your reward in heaven: for so persecuted they the prophets which were before you." He also said that if you were of the world, the world would love you. And He said, "Woe unto you, when all men shall speak well of you! For so did their fathers to the false prophets." But we hope and trust that we are not loved by the world.

Isaac was born, and after eight days was circumcised. And after Isaac was weaned, Abraham made a great feast. "And Sarah saw the son of Hagar the Egyptian, which she had born unto Abraham, mocking. Wherefore she said unto Abraham, Cast out this bondwoman and her son: for the son of this bondwoman shall not be heir with my son, even with Isaac." Here we see evidence of the hatred of the son of the bondwoman for the son of the freewoman. And the Lord caused Abraham to hearken to the voice of Sarah, even though it was grievous in his sight, and after giving them bread and water, he sent them away. But God saved Hagar and Ishmael from death in the desert, and Ishmael became a great nation according to the covenant of God.

The seed of the bondwoman has continued to persecute the seed of the freewoman even to this day. In the last book of the Bible, the book of Revelation, there are two women described in figurative language. They are a great wonder and a great mystery. The one woman described in Revelation 12 is clothed with the sun, and the moon is under her feet, and has a crown of twelve stars upon her head. The other woman described is in Revelation 17. John saw her sit upon a scarlet colored beast, full of names of blasphemy, having seven heads and ten horns. And the woman was arrayed in purple and scarlet color, and decked with precious stones and pearls, having a golden cup in her hand full of abominations and filthiness of her fornication: And upon her forehead was a name written, Mystery Babylon the Great, the Mother of Harlots and Abomi-

nations of the Earth. And John saw the woman drunken with the blood of saints, and with the blood of the martyrs of Jesus.

I am made to believe that Sarah, the Jerusalem which is above and free, is represented by the woman clothed with the sun, having the moon under her feet. And I am made to believe that Hagar, the bondwoman, is represented by the other one that John saw sit upon the scarlet colored beast. The one is altogether lovely, holy and blessed. The other is full of abominations and filthiness. The one is of the everlasting covenant of grace. The other is of the covenant of death and destruction. The one is persecuted by the great red dragon, which is the devil. The other sits upon the great red dragon and is part of the persecution. The one was given two wings of a great eagle, that she might fly into the wilderness, into her place, where she is nourished for a time, and times, and half a time, from the face of the serpent. By the hindering mercies of God, the hateful woman is kept from carrying out her evil intent to destroy the freewoman.

It is impossible that the son of the bondwoman, that was born after the flesh, could ever be heir with the son of the freewoman, that was born after the spirit. The son of the freewoman was loved with an everlasting love, chosen in the covenant of grace, foreknown of God, predestinated to be conformed to the image of His Son, called, justified and glorified in the sight of God before the world was. The son of the bondwoman was never loved of God, but was a vessel of wrath fitted for destruction. He was a vessel created of God for a purpose --- to be used to bring a fiery trial of faith to try the children of God. After the purpose of God is finished for that vessel of dishonor, that vessel shall be taken and destroyed.

After explaining the wondrous and mysterious workings of almighty God down through the ages, the inspired apostle gives much assurance to the children of God and says, "So then, brethren, we are not children of the bondwoman, but of the free." None deserve to be counted as children of the freewoman, for it is all of grace. The only way one could be a child of the freewoman is by birth, by being born of the Spirit. And we know that no one has any part in his birth process. It is altogether passive. So, if you have been given a hope of salvation based upon the kindness and goodness of God our Savior, Who came and suffered and died for your sins (and I hope and trust mine also), and Who by the power of God took up His life again, you are not a child of the bondwoman, but of the free. You have been born from above, and are an heir of the promise of eternal life in Christ Jesus, the Lord. Praise, honor, and glory are due unto our God forever, Who alone is worthy.

I trust that this was written in love and in hope of eternal life.

Elder J.B. Farmer,
10-26-2008

CORRESPONDENCE

Dear Tony,

I am sending you $30.00 for two years.

I hope this finds you all well.

I enjoy reading the Signs of the Times.

Yours Truly,
Glenna Link

Dear Mr. Horton,

Writing to renew my subscription for two more years and pay for the months I am behind as you have so kindly continued to send the Signs anyway. Thank you so much. Please use the remainder as you see fit.

Thank you all so much for the faithful work that you continue to do. It is like a cool drink of water in the furnace of this world.

In hope of love,
Kristi Abbott

IS IT TIME TO RENEW YOUR SUBSCRIPTION? IF YOUR EXPIRATION DATE IS 11 / 2017 IT EXPIRES WITH THIS ISSUE.

Oct. 1973 – Zion's Landmark

How weary and how worthless this life at times appears.
What days of heavy sadness, what hours of bitter tears.
How dark the storm cloud gathers along the wintry skies.
How desolate and cheerless the path before me lies.

And yet those days of sadness are sent us from above.
They do not come in anger, but in faithfulness and love.
They come to teach us lessons which bright ones could not yield,
And leave us blest and thankful when their purpose is fulfilled.

They come to draw us nearer our Father and our Lord.
More earnestly to seek His face and lean upon His word.
And to feel if now around us a desert land we see:
Without the star of promise, what would the darkness be.

They come to lay us lowly and humbly in the dust.
All self deception swept away, all creature hope and trust.
Our helplessness, our vileness, our guiltiness to own;
And flee for help and refuge to Christ, and Christ alone.

They come to break the fetters that here detain us fast,
And force our long reluctant hearts to rise to heaven at last.

And brighten every prospect of that eternal home,
Where grief and disappointment and fear can never come.

Then turn not in despondence, poor weary heart away,
But meekly journey on through the dark and cloudy day.
Even now the bow of promise is above thee, painted bright;
And a glorious morning shall dissipate the night.

Thy God hath not forgot thee, but when He sees it best
Will lead thee into sunshine and give thee longed for rest.
And all thy pain and sorrow shall be forever o'er:
Shall end in heavenly blessedness and life forevermore.

(This poem was sent to me by dear Sister Mary Ellison a number of years ago. Lillie Fridel)

CHURCHES OF OUR FAITH

The following was sent in by Brother Steve Everett.

Elder Thomas Parker Dudley was born in Fayette County, Kentucky on May 31, 1792.

Elder Dudley's father was Elder Ambrose Dudley who came to Lexington, Kentucky in 1786 to serve as pastor of Bryans Church of Fayette County, Kentucky where he continued to serve until his death in 1825 at the age of 75.

Thomas Parker Dudley succeeded his father and became pastor of four Kentucky Primitive Baptist churches. They were as follows: Georgetown, Mount Carmel in Clark County, Elizabeth in Bourbon County and Bryans Station in Fayette County. Elder Dudley continued to serve these churches until his death in 1886 at age 95.

He was one of the most famous and respected Primitive Baptist ministers west of the Appalachian mountains. He is also known for his published circular on the Christian warfare.

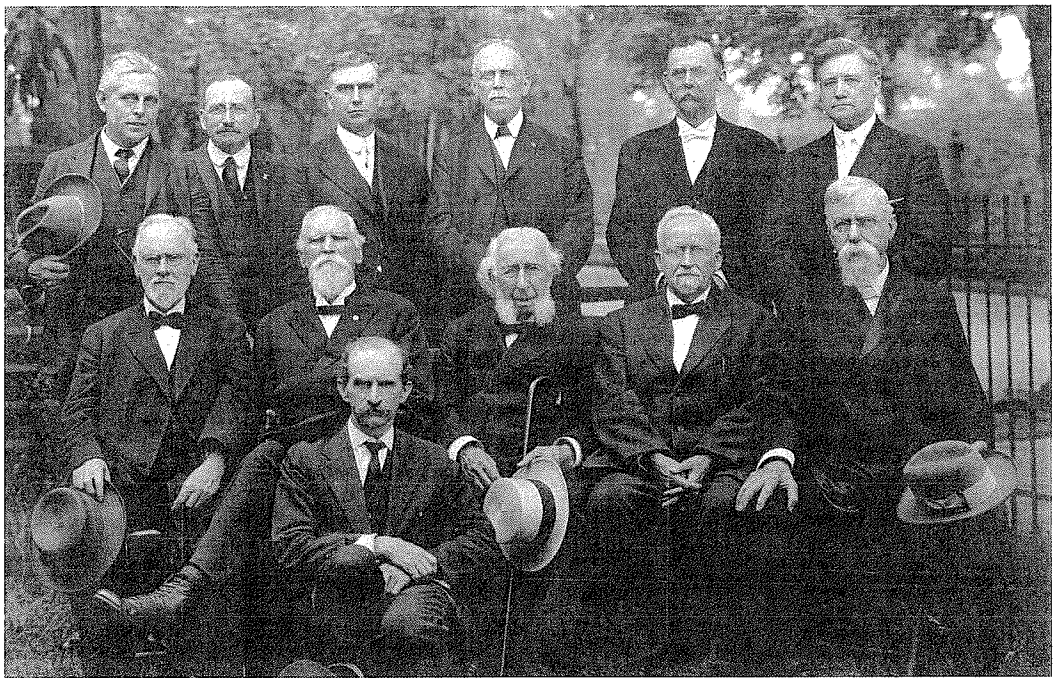

Wilmington Delaware Church

This photo was taken in Hopewell,New Jersey at the Delaware River Association around the time period 1912-1916.

Front Row sitting
Elders
J.G. Eubanks, pastor of Welsh Tract Church, A.B. Francis of Delmar, Delaware, Silas H.Durand of Southampton, PA, L.H. Hardy of Reidsville, NC, B.F. Coulter, a medical doctor from Philadelphia, PA.

Sitting on the ground ?Shaw

Back Row standing
Elders
J.M.Fenton, Alexander?, C.W. Vaughan, John McConnell, Joshua T. Rowe of Baltimore, MD, H. Claude Ker of Middletown, NY.

The late Elder J.M. Mewborn of Coats, NC assisted Steve Everett identifying the Elders in the photo.

Perhaps one of the most highly respected and revered Primitive Baptist elders of eastern North Carolina was Elder Abner Beryl "A.B" Ayers of Bear Grass, NC. Ayers is pictured with his wife and helpmate Clara Lavinia Jones Ayers to whom he was wed April 24,1910, a marriage which spanned 47 years.Family members and friends still recall today what a loving and hospitable home the Ayers couple displayed,always a gathering place for Primitive Baptist brethren.

Elder Ayers faithfully served the Kehukee Association to which he had been ordained August 19,1934. His pastorates included Bear Grass of Martin County,NC and Briery Swamp of Pitt County, NC, Flaty Creek of Weeksville, NC and Singleton of Washington,NC.His ministry however was not limited to his native area as he and his wife traveled extensively throughout the eastern United States and even into Canada where his message was always the sound doctrine of "salvation by grace,and grace alone". In addition, Ayers was a long time clerk and moderator of the Kehukee Association,a position he filled faithfully and lovingly until his death.His love and compassion for his fellowman was boundless. The late Sam Rayburn, Speaker of the National House of Representatives in Washington, DC, who was also of the Primitive Baptist faith and a friend to Elder Ayers, called upon him to deliver a prayer at a political rally where Rayburn was speaking in Greenville, NC.

Elder Ayers departed this life on March 30, 1962. He is buried alongside his wife in the Woodlawn Cemetery in Williamston (Martin County) NC. Truly "Precious in the sight of the Lord is the death of his saints.

VOICES OF THE PAST

THE ONE STONE
Sermon preached by Elder John E. Hazelton (1853-1924)

TEXT: "For behold the Stone that I have laid before Joshua; upon one Stone *shall be* seven eyes: behold, I will engrave the graving thereof, saith the Lord of hosts, and I will remove the iniquity of that land in one day (Zech. 3:9).

God's servant and prophet Zechariah has been well called the prophet of glory. In his prophecy, in common with the unfulfilled prophecies of all the host of Old Testament prophets, there is much which to us is still dark and mysterious, but which will become plainer as the time draws nigh for the fulfillment of the events predicted herein. But in this prophecy in an especial manner we have beautiful and glorious truth displayed concerning the kingdom and the glory, the Person and the office, and the high priestly work of the Son of God. Here in this prophecy we have the price given for which our blessed Lord was to be betrayed. Here we have the prediction of the effusion of the Spirit on the Day of Pentecost, the calling of the Gentiles, the spiritual privileges of the church of God, and the final victory which our most blessed Redeemer will have over all the foes of Himself and of His people.

Zechariah's name takes us at once to covenant realities and covenant truth: "The Lord remembers." We have a very blessed instance of this in first chapter, where the Lord is described as speaking to the angel concerning His people, "good words comfortable words." There was inwrought in the soul of God's servant Zechariah, amidst much that was distressing to him, the blessed and glorious truth that Jehovah remembers, that He "hateth putting away," that whilst a woman may forget her child our God will not forget one poor sinner whose hope is a precious Christ, and who is looking to the Lord alone for mercy and salvation.

The whole prophecy is full of grace. I dislike more than I can tell you what I sometimes read in works upon the prophets, that "the style of this book is very noble," and that the style of the other is "broken and disconnected. It is nothing of the kind. That is simply the utterance of carnal men. Every book in God's Word is in perfect order and whilst to the untutored eye the heavens may appear without plan, each orb has its own place.

And so we have in the prophecy of Zechariah, from beginning to end, our precious, glorious Christ as the substance and the light of the book. We have set forth here those truths which, applied by the Spirit, confirm the soul, satisfy the hunger and longing of the human heart, and give to us meat to eat which the world knoweth not of.

The older I grow, the more I feel that Bible is practically the only book worth the attention of men and women. Not that

I wish you to suppose that I neglect the reading of other books, but I trust I can say this Book appears to grow more wonderful and precious. Dear John Newton in one of his letters says, "I have many books that I cannot sit down to read: books that are sound, but books that are like halfpence, and there go a great many halfpence to represent a small amount. Then there are silver books, and a few golden books, but I have one that outweighs them all, and that is the Bible, the charter of my hopes and the declaration of my God to me."

Now we see here in Zechariah, Haggai, Joshua and Zerubbabel, four men who the Lord says are "men wondered at." Those around could not understand them; they listened to them urging the people to go on in the erection of the second temple, and they could not understand it. And so down all the ages, the church of the living God, the children of God scattered here and there, have been, and are, men and women that are wondered at. A friend of mine was talking to me the other day. He is a gracious man, but at home he has no sympathy whatever; his wife and children look upon him as an eccentric person, and only that day they had said, "We wonder that a man of your education and ability can go to such insignificant places, and believe in such strange things." "Men wondered at," but how great the mercy to be taught and blessed of our Lord.

In this prophecy we have everything pointing for its great and glorious fulfillment to the manifestation of Christ the Branch; from beginning to end we have here the manifestation of a precious Christ. I love that word that Stephen Marshall, the author of The Gospel Mystery of Sanctification, spoke when he was upon a bed of sickness which proved to be the bed of death. Someone came to see him and began to speak about a well spent life, and that therefore it would be all right with him in Jordan. And Stephen Marshall replied, "I cannot say as you do, that I have so lived that I should not be afraid to die, but this I can say, that I have so learned Christ that I am not afraid to die." There is the secret of it all, dear friends - not a well-spent life, not usefulness, and so on; but O what a mercy so to know Christ under the teaching of the blessed Spirit, and through the manifestation of His grace and glory to the heart, as not to be afraid to die!

> "My hope is built on nothing less
> Than Jesus' blood and righteous
> ness.
>
> I dare not trust the sweetest frame,
> But wholly lean on Jesus' name.
> On Christ, the solid Rock, I stand,
> All other ground is sinking sand."

Now let us, in looking at our text this morning, speak first of the STONE: secondly, of the EYES; and thirdly, of the GRAVING. The Stone, the eyes, and the graving.

It is the Head Stone, the Christ Stone, the Stone—the word "one" means

the particular and special Stone, to which all others stones in type and prophecy pointed --- the Stone, the "one Stone."

Jacob is dying, and he says to his son Joseph in the blessing which he pronounces upon him, "The Shepherd, the Stone of Israel, has been my blessing!" The stability of Jacob's faith amidst deepest trial rested upon Him who is the Stone of Israel. We see the Stone again that Samuel set up- Ebenezer --- "Hitherto hast the Lord helped us," the Stone of Israel and the Stone of help. We see the Stone again in the prophecy of Daniel. The Stone cut out of mountain without hands completely overthrows the fourth empire, and after that it fills the whole world with peace and blessing.

We see the Stone again in Matthew 16. Turning to poor inconstant Peter, the Lord said, "Thou art Petros, but upon this Stone (Petra) --- thy confession of Me as the Christ, the Son of the living God --- I will build My church, and the gates of hell shall not prevail against it."

We see the Stone in Isaiah 28, where God says He will lay in Zion a precious Corner Stone, a tried Stone for the help and succour of His people. We find the Stone mentioned again in 1 Peter 2, where Peter, moved by the Holy Ghost, speaks of this blessed and precious Corner Stone. Again we have it in Ephesians 2, where we see the living Stone and the lively stones being built up upon Him, growing into a holy temple in the Lord. The Stone, a precious and glorious Christ, who alone can sustain the weight of my soul, the weight of myself with all my troubles, the Stone that is laid in Zion, the Stone that is precious in God's sight, the Stone of a precious, living, glorious Christ, to whom the Stone of Bethel, the Stone of Israel, and all the other stones to which I have referred very blessedly point.

Now we must remember in connection with this Stone the peculiar position in which Joshua stood. He was the high priest of the Jewish people at the time of the rebuilding of the temple (the second). The Stone which in this figure was laid before Joshua partakes of a twofold character. Zerubbabel had laid the foundation of the temple. The foundation stone is then here referred to. The hands of Zerubbabel laid the foundation, and he was also to complete it. But as Joshua stood before the Lord, his mind must have been filled with visions of those wonderful stones which glittered in the breastplate of the high priests of old, and of the onyx stones upon the shoulders.

Now we cannot rightly understand the reference here without first looking at Joshua as the ecclestical head, the high priest of Israel: and then as representing all poor sinners, stripped of self-righteousness and brought to trust in a great and glorious and blessed Redeemer.

Joshua is there, but where are the garments of glory and beauty that Aaron and his successors were clothed with? The second temple has been completed, and when the old men who had seen the glory of the first temple beheld the second, they wept and mourned because it was such a mean building in comparison with that which was "exceedingly magnifical." There stood

Joshua, a dejected high priest, called to minister in a temple which was, as it were, but a shadow in greatness and glory to that which Solomon built and opened. Then when Joshua looked at his raiment, it is described as "filthy:" the garments of glory and beauty were missing, and Satan stood at this right hand to resist him. He said in effect, "You are a fine high priest; this is a poor, wretched place that you call your temple, and where are the garments of glory and of beauty, and the anointing oil? You are deficient." And so Joshua felt a dejected and broken man, and Satan was in this respect furnished with a pretext to resist the exercise of his high priestly office by Joshua.

There were five things missing in the second temple which had a place in the first. In the second temple there was no ark, no holy fire, no Shekinah cloud, no Spirit of prophecy on the priest, no Urim and Thummim by which oracles of God, the mind and will of God, were made known. There was a priest without an ephod, without a breastplate, without the shoulder pieces which upheld the breastplate. Well might Joshua be dejected! The word might be read: "Behold the Stone which I have set before Joshua." Joshua, be not discouraged as to thy garments! The word went forth, "Take, away the filthy garments from him. And unto him He said, Behold, I have caused thine Iniquity to pass from thee, and I will clothe thee with change of raiment." Joshua, not that the garments of glory and of beauty, which thy predecessors before the captivity wore, have vanished; mourn not that the ark of the covenant and the mercy-seat have disappeared. Here is the reality. The Lord had set before Joshua a Stone, and upon that Stone there were seven eyes.

Now for the gospel of all this. We stand before the Lord in our filthiness. A thousand things there are within and without to deject us. We ask ourselves, Where is the glory of the past days? We feel ourselves to be mean and weak and worn indeed. We can understand some of the exercises of the heart of Joshua, but there was "set," to be removed no more for ever, there was "set," not as a shadow but as a reality, the Stone that was laid before Joshua. What did the Lord say to Joshua? What in effect our beautiful hymn expresses, for it contains the very marrow and fatness of the gospel:

"Of my soul, what means this sadness?
Wherefore art thou thus cast down?
Let thy grief be turned to gladness,
Bid thy restless fears begone.
Look to Jesus,
And rejoice in His dear name."

He is the Stone, the Foundation Stone, on which there are the seven eyes: that precious Corner Stone upon which no poor sinner has ever trusted and has perished, or been cast out at the last. "Set" before Joshua, "set" before the dejected and tried of His servants, "set" before the poor sinner feeling that his own righteousness is but as filthy rags. The Stone set there to be removed no more for ever.

"Now I have found the ground wherein.
Sure my soul's anchor may remain;
The wounds of Jesus for my sin,
Before the world's foundation slain."

Here, then, is the reality. In the first place, the person of Joshua is accepted; in the second place, his person being accepted, his sacrifice and a service are well pleasing unto God.

"A debtor to mercy alone,
Of covenant mercy sing,
Nor fear, with Thy righteousness on,

My person and offering to bring.
The terrors of law and of God
with me can have nothing to do:
My Saviour's obedience and blood,
Hide all my transgressions from view."

Here is the Stone, the precious Stone, the tried Stone. Here is the Foundation upon which a poor sinner' is brought to rest. Here is the "foundation opened for sin and for, uncleanness." Here is the "righteousness which is unto all and upon all them that believe." Joshua here does not say a word. He stands, before the Lord a dumb man, but he has an Advocate. There is One who stands before Joshua; the Lord rebukes Satan. And we have "an Advocate with the Father, Jesus Christ the righteous"– one Stone with a glory that excelleth; one Stone laid before Joshua --- one Stone, the Person of the Lord Jesus Christ in His mediatorial character and work. This one Stone is ever there, for "if the foundations be destroyed, what can the righteous do?" But the Foundation can never, never be destroyed. "Other foundation can no man lay than that is laid" the Stone laid before Joshua, even Jesus Christ our Lord.

In the 3rd chapter of the First Epistle to the Corinthians the apostle says, "I have laid the Foundation, and another buildeth thereon." What does that mean? Ministerially and delaratively he had laid the Foundation. All the prophets of Old Testament and the apostles of the New alike testified to the Stone, the one Stone, the precious Corner Stone. O what a mercy it is to be shut up to Christ, to be cut off and cut out of all hope of everybody and everything but the Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ!

We are to understand in Zechariah the head Stone to be not chiefly the top Stone, but the chief, the principal Stone. We are told the word rendered "head" in Hebrew means the "indispensable" Stone, the Stone without which all would fall into confusion. And Christ our Lord is the first Stone; first in the dignity of His Person; first in choice, for He is God's Elect in whom His soul delighteth. He is first in suffering, first in resurrection and in power. "Behold," says the Lord to Joshua, "behold the Stone that I have laid before Joshua."

The "law made nothing perfect," and Joshua had found that out. The "law made nothing perfect, but the bringing in of a better hope did." The poor sinner in filthy garments stands before the Lord, and he looks up and sees nothing but the justice of a holy God. He looks

at the law, and sees nothing but wrath and bondage and misery and condemnation. He looks Into his own heart and sees a mass of unbelief, a sink of corruption of one kind or another, and he Is dumb. "Behold, Joshua, I have laid the Stone that exactly meets thy case; I have set the one Stone that exactly meets and satisfies thy necessities. Justice and the law condemn thee; thine own heart can yield no spring of peace or satisfaction, but the Stone that I have laid before thee is the Stone that has satisfied justice, fulfilled the law, and yields that wondrous medicine and balm and supply which entering into the heart, like the branch that was cut down and cast Into Marah's waters, turns their bitterness into sweetness." A precious Stone, a glorious Lord, was laid before Joshua, and as Joshua heard those words and was favoured with a sight of a precious and glorious Christ, his faith was drawn forth, his doubts and fears vanished, and he stood before the Lord a reconciled child, cleansed from his filthiness, and clothed with the robe of a Saviour's Imputed righteousness.

Secondly, the eyes. Behold the Stone that I have laid before Joshua; upon one Stone shall be seven eyes. Now you will remember that the Urim and Thummim was something in the breastplate of the high, priest of Israel which no one exactly understands. By means of them the high priest, under the blessing of God, was enabled to know God's mind and will. The words mean "light" and "perfection" respectively. Seven eyes are upon this Stone. No figure in and of itself can completely set forth the glories and the grace of our Lord Jesus Christ. Think for a moment or two of the human eye. What is the human eye? It is the expression of the soul. the human eye is the window out of which the soul looks, so that when a soul is in sorrow the eye bears witness to it; when glad, the eye sparkles; when you have had bad news your eyes tell the story, and when you have had that news which gladdens your heart your eyes show it, so that we know a little of the language of the beaming eye. Intelligence looks out of the eye. Love looks out of the eye. Watchfulness looks out of the eye, and power looks out of the eye. Those who have noticed some of the world's great men have noticed the wonderful power in their eyes. I have not seen many of them, but one or two especially I remember; there was no mistaking the power of the man with that penetrating eye. It is, as it were, the oracle of life.

Now on this Stone there is the perfection of vision represented by the seven eyes. This is a Stone which in its fulness and glory says, "I will instruct thee and teach thee in the way which thou shalt go; I will guide thee with Mine eye." A Saviour who is the Foundation Stone bears my spirit up; a living Saviour, a Saviour whose eyes of love, grace and compassion rest upon every Joshua of His; upon every tried, seeking sinner, upon all His tried and exercised people.

Upon one Stone shall be seven eyes." Does not this speak to you about the vision in the Apocalypsa — the Lamb with the seven eyes? What does that mean? It means that Christ our saviour,

as the Lamb of God slain, from the foundation of the world in God's purpose, raising to die no more, in the heavens of eternal bliss is the Lamb with the seven eyes, the perfection of vision, and that His eyes rest upon every poor, trembling child of God here below. His eyes look upon the unnumbered myriads in the glory. His eyes rests upon every poor sinner who is saying, "God be merciful to me a sinner": upon you who say, "Can ever God or good dwell here?" His eyes rest upon you, dejected in service, and cast down by this and that around and within you; upon you who are exercised in your family or in your business. In other words, the Saviour upon whom your soul has sunk, the Saviour whose everlasting arms are underneath you, is the Saviour with the seven-fold vision, and the Saviour of perfection of intelligence, compassion and watchfulness, and of power.

Our blessed Saviour, Christ, the eternal Son of the Father, manifest in human nature as the Mediator, as the incarnate Son, has the fulness of the Spirit. O what a mercy that everything pertaining to our salvation has the fulness of the Godhead in it! In Christ Jesus there is the fulness of the Father. In Christ Jesus there is His own fulness as the eternal Son of the Father. In Christ Jesus there is the fulness of the Spirit. We have this sevenfold anointing of the Spirit, the sevenfold vision of the Mediator through the power of the Spirit resting upon Him, set forth in Isaiah 11. There we have it in connection with the Branch, and there is a remarkable parallelism between this 11th chapter of Isaiah and that which we have before us: "will bring forth My Servant the Branch."

Now what are the seven eyes but the sevenfold anointing of the Spirit? I will just enumerate the seven described in Isaiah 11: **"Spirit of wisdom, the Spirit of understanding, the Spirit of counsel, the Spirit of might, the Spirit of knowledge, the Spirit of fear of the Lord, the Spirit of quick understanding."** The Man Christ Jesus in His divine nature, the Son Eternal, the Man Christ Jesus bone of your bone and flesh of your flesh, anointed by the Holy Spirit, filled by the Holy Spirit with wisdom, understanding, counsel, might, knowledge, the fear of the Lord and of quick understanding. The very Saviour I want, the Saviour of quick understanding. We say concerning one another, "I did not quite understand what you meant," and there we often make sad blunders, and wound where we mean to heal, because we are so stupid and slow, because we cannot put ourselves in the place of someone else. But here our blessed One is of Quick understanding in the fear of the Lord, knowing the desire of my heart before it is expressed, knowing me altogether. Joshua, behold the Stone, the one Stone upon which are seven eyes.

He thus contains every qualification as Redeemer. One word from Him makes darkness light. The eye of His love and sympathy is a blessing indeed to us.

> One look from that dear Lord,
> Whose brow compassion wears,
> Will much of heavenly bliss afford.
> E'en in this vale of tears."

Lastly, "Behold, I will engrave the graving thereof, saith the Lord of hosts, and I will remove the iniquity, of that land in one day" --- the affirmation of Jehovah of hosts, that is very beautiful -- the affirmation of Him who cannot lie, the affirmation, of Jehovah of hosts! Poor Joshua must have felt awfully lonely as he stood there. The enemies were all about him jeering, sneering; there he was with his companions, "men wondered at, "but Jehovah of hosts, who does as He pleases "in the army of heaven and among the inhabitants of earth," has affirmed that the Stone shall never be removed, that He has graven upon that living Stone with the graving thereof that which shall cheer and bless and draw and direct poor, sinners. The graving, an inscription on a foundation stone.

Yes, the graving of an inscription upon a precious stone. Take the two together. You see right through the whole of this chapter the stones in the breastplate of the high priest, considered here as the one Stone, representing the heart of love of our dear Lord. Behold, I will engrave the graving thereof in the Lamb's book of life and upon the heart of love. Look at the lapidary. All his attention is given to his work. The work as it proceeds appears marred, but when it is finished there is complete beauty and value. Now look at the Stone, the tried Stone that has been graven with the graving thereof. "It pleased the Lord to bruise Him; He hath put Him to grief." I will engrave the graving thereof." "Is it nothing to you, all ye that pass by? Behold and see if there be any sorrow like unto my sorrow." "I will engrave the graving thereof." Graven in Gethsemane's Garden; graven at Calvary's cross: graven with those deep lines - all tell us of a law honoured and fulfilled. Graven with the inscription that declares that God's justice has been satisfied, sinners have been pardoned and righteously saved. "Behold, I have set, I have laid, this Stone which my own hands have graven," says Jehovah of hosts, Jehovah the Father. Behold the whole church of God, before every seeking sinner, before every one here today who has a hope or a desire in his soul for the mercy of God in Christ. "In all our afflictions He was afflicted." "I have graven the graving thereof."

Apply this to Scripture. Think of our dear Lord who said, "Come unto me, all ye that labour and are heavy laden and I will give you rest." "I have engraven the graving thereof." "All the promises are yea and amen in Him." Jehovah of hosts hath affirmed this, and as dear George Doudney somewhere sings:

Come, troubled child, with fears oppressed,
By sin defiled, by guilt distressed:
The fountain open stands for thee,
Of priceless power both full and free."

And as the poor sinner draws near, and is favoured with a sight of a precious Christ, he is enabled from time to time to say, "He loved me, and gave Himself for me." The apostle to the Galatians says, "When It pleased God to reveal His Son in me." Then he goes on to speak of the blessedness that sprang up in his

heart: "He loved me, and gave Himself for me." Here is the tried believer's strength and power. Here is our peace. Christ our Lord removed the iniquity of His church in one day. Whatever reference this has to the future of the Jews, it will be gloriously fulfilled; but I have sought to set before you the glory and the grace and beauty of the everlasting gospel, which sometimes fills our souls with music now, and which shall "bear our spirits up" in the hour and the article of death.

Elder John E. Hazelton
Signs of the Times,
December, 1995

By Elder William Smoot, September, 1905

"And in the days of these kings shall the God of heaven set up a kingdom, which shall never be destroyed" --- Daniel 2:44.

In these days of gross ignorance and perversion of Gospel Truth among the professed followers of free grace, and while the world around us is full of prophecy concerning the downfall and extinction of the chosen few whose God is the Lord, and who alone are enabled by the Spirit to heed the teachings of the Sacred Oracles, and to maintain the Truth and Order of the Gospel, it is wise that we should pause and examine the Holy Testimony upon such an important, and vital question.

We need not refer to the connection, showing that the God of heaven definitely rules and controls all worldly governments, that He marks the rise and fall of earthly kingdoms with direct reference to the good of His chosen people; for **"When the Most High divided to the nations their inheritance, when He separated the sons of Adam, He set the bounds of the people according, to the number of the children of Israel. For the Lord's portion is His people; Jacob is the lot of His inheritance" Deuteronomy 32:8.**

The bounds of nations, of kingdoms, and races were absolutely determined with reference to the chosen people of God --- His portion, and the manifestation of that visible people, as surely as other events and circumstances were ordained to that end, and to work together for their good, and the glory of their eternal God; nations are as absolutely in God's bands as atoms and motes.

Kingdom after kingdom rises in the vision of Daniel; each succeeding the other, and all paving the way for the "days of these kings" in which the God of heaven should set up a kingdom, which should never be destroyed, and should "not be left to other people." That is, the very same character of people who were set up in it, shall continue to inhabit it. It shall not be left to strangers, foreigners, and aliens, destitute of its life, and ignorant of its teachings - the doctrine of free grace. For **"of Zion it shall be said, This and that man was born in her: and the Highest Himself shall establish her. The Lord shall count, when He writeth up the people, that this man was born there" (Psalms**

87:5,6). This chosen generation of Jesus Christ then shall inhabit the kingdom, which is but the outward development of its organic and eternal life.

The days of these kings" had come and the prepared material for this kingdom was at hand. And what a wonderful preparation! They came through scenes of sorrow and suffering, a poor and an afflicted people. Their haunts were among the lowly, in the vale of poverty and distress; the blind, the lame, the lepers, the deaf; **"the dead are raised up, and the poor have the Gospel preached to them" (Matthew 11:4-6).**

They came to their appointed places in this kingdom through the purifying flames of deep affliction; a sorely tried people, and with the deep conscious knowledge of the vain deceptive, unreal nature of all earthly power, and fancied earthly good.

The kingdom is not of this world, "a stone cut out of the mountain without hands" -- **"The Holy Ghost shall come upon thee, and the power of the Highest shall overshadow thee: therefore also that holy thing which shall be born of thee shall be called the Son of God" (Luke 1:35).**

Jesus says in **Luke 17:21, "Behold, the kingdom of God is within you."** He was Himself the very embodiment of the kingdom; **"the root and the offspring" (Revelation 22:16),** of the house of David; the seed from which the whole development should come. And just as certain as He was not of this world, as "coming down from God out of heaven," so every one of this development, each and every child of the kingdom comes down from God out of heaven also, taking up his abode in a mortal temple or tabernacle. Necessarily then the kingdom must be indestructible as composed of indestructible subjects, **"born not of blood, nor of the will of the flesh, nor of the will of man, but of God" (John 1:13).**

We trace the Church from age to age through the doctrine and order which she maintains. It is said that the Church when first set up "continued steadfastly in the Apostles' doctrine and fellowship." Can we find the doctrine of the Apostles, as set forth in their teaching and writing, among us today? Can we trace the clear line shining like a sunbeam, from the teachings of the dear Master, and of the men raised up and divinely inspired to succeed Him? Can we trace this Divine testimony in the doctrine and order held so sacred among us, dear brethren and friends of Truth, today? Assuredly do we answer, Yes!

The doctrine of the Absolute Predestination of God Himself without reference to men, means, or instrumentalities, or the works of men or devils; without reference to whether these things be good, bad, or indifferent, whether they be large or small, temporal or eternal, all absolutely, emphatically, and accurately ALL, were ordained of God to come to pass, exactly as they do or did so occur, without changing a note, or swerving a hair-breadth from what God did from all eternity, and before all time predestinate should come to pass.

The doctrine of the eternal choice of the Church in Christ in which each individual child of God was chosen in

Christ, personally, eternally, and actually existing in Him from all eternity; the body (Church) being set up in the Head **"from everlasting, from the beginning, or ever the earth was" (Proverbs 8:23).** The entire, separate, exclusive travel of the Church aside from all worldly religious organization, secret orders, worldly vanities, and man-made auxiliaries are all vanities.

We ask, Who holds these things as plainly taught in the Sacred Oracles as the Sun is seen in a cloudless sky at noon? Who holds them consistently? Why no people in these United States today but the Anti-Means, Anti-Secret Order, Old School Predestinarian Baptists.

The life-throbbing power of the doctrine and Biblical order of the Gospel is manifested wherever saints meet in holy worship. The love of God is felt among them, the impulse and power of the love of His sacred and eternal Truth is felt, as the tide throbs through the bosom of the sea; the love of God flowing from heart to heart, written in the organic life of these dear people, for **"by this shall all men know that ye are My disciples, if ye have love one to another" (John 13:35)**

This is not for the world socially, religiously, or politically, to know anything whatever about They neither know the doctrine nor yet the people who maintain it; **"The world knoweth us not, because it knew Him not" (1 John 3:1).** But rather, **"Marvel not, my brethren, if the world hate you." (1 John 3:13). "If the world hate you,"** says Jesus, **"ye know that it hated Me before it hated you. If ye were of the world, the world would love his own; but because ye are not of the world, but I have chosen you out of the world, therefore the world hateth you" (John 15:18-19).**

But we return to the promise that this kingdom "Shall never be destroyed." This promise has been verified through each succeeding age from the apostolic days down to the present; there ever has been and ever will be a people who "shall shew forth the praise of God."

The Church of God is His throne. He says by Ezekiel, **"the place of My throne, and the place of the soles of My feet, where I will dwell in the midst of the children of Israel for ever, and My holy name, shall the house of Israel no more defile" (Ezek. 43:7).** Can the throne of God be set aside? Can it be corrupted by the corroding influence of time? Can His Holy Church become so changed as to lose her identity? There are two ways in which an organization may become entirely extinct. One way is to entirely lose its visibility. The other that its order may be so perverted as to entirely change its character. An Old School Baptist Church may once have claimed to hold the principles of Truth, but if such principles have been perverted; instead of holding to the doctrine of an eternal election, if they hold to a perversion of that doctrine, for instance, instead of holding to the eternal and personal election of the Church in Christ, they hold to an election in the life of Christ, which is communicated to an Adam sinner, by such a sinner in himself being born again. Such perversion

of the testimony especially when continued to other points of doctrine, and backed up by looseness of order, absolutely marks the end of such as a Gospel church, and that the candlestick has been removed from their midst. The Lord has withdrawn His presence in such a case. As the once flourishing visible churches in Galatia, at Ephesus, and in adjoining parts have been removed; as the churches on the Atlantic Coast of the United States once strong and able in their ministry and membership, have ceased longer to exist as Gospel churches, through perversion and opposition to the doctrine they once maintained, and turn to gross disorder, so the Lord may continue to remove the candlestick from this or that locality. But this does not do violence to the Truth that so long as time exists there shall be a visible church, whose unperverted doctrine, clear-cut order, separating her entirely, religiously speaking, from the world, shall bring down upon such church the malignant opposition of every worldly influence. She will suffer persecution.

Our God knows where such Church shall be planted. Jesus says, "Every plant, which My heavenly Father hath not planted, shall be rooted up." 'Tis true that the primal application of this testimony was made to something somewhat different, yet it has an indirect bearing upon what we are writing. These churches are **"Trees of righteousness, the planting of the Lord, that He may be glorified" (Isaiah 61:3).** And as long as time endures so long shall the visible Church of God exist as a witness to the Truth; the doctrine shall be held unperverted and the order unpolluted in His holy Sanctuary. The Church shall outlive worldly governments, and earthly orders. The promise is "it shall stand forever." No such promise has ever been made in regard to any worldly nation; nations strong and mighty in worldly power, whose armies have spread consternation and terror wherever they have marched. Nations presided over by man wise in state-craft, and able to rule, one after another such worldly nations have passed as a night vision, but there is today, as there ever has been and ever will be a church, small it is true in numbers compared to the horde, the wild rabble of anti-Christ, yet strong and aggressive as trusting in the living God who controls and directs all things.

All worldly empire must sooner or later come to an end, but this Church can never die. **"Thy throne, O God, is for ever and ever: the scepter of Thy kingdom is a right scepter" (Psalm 45:6).**

We can rest assured that there will ever be, as there has ever been, and is now, located exactly where the God of heaven designs them to be, a people who hold His Truth, while earth and hell oppose.

No earthly means are used to sustain them; earthly elements do not enter into their being or support. **"And the Lord added to the Church daily such as should be saved" (Acts 2:47).**

May we be kept from the attempt of adding to our numbers, by leaving it where it is, entirely in the Lord's hands. He will give His Church ministers, **"And no man taketh this honor unto him-**

self, but he that is called of God, as was Aaron" (Hebrews 5:4). We must not put forth our hand to steady the ark of the Lord (I Chron. 13) for the hand of God will securely hold His Church, adding to her numbers and giving her ministers at His own will. The light of Truth shall steadily fall from off her holy altar. And ye, dear children of the regeneration, are witnesses of these things. **"Ye are My witnesses, saith the Lord, and My servant whom I have chosen" (Isaiah 53:10).** For, **"Even so then at this present time also there is a remnant according to the election of grace" (Romans 11:5). "Now unto Him that is able to keep you** (and us) **from falling, and to present you** (and us) **faultless before the presence of His glory with exceeding joy. To the only wise God our Savior, be glory and majesty, dominion and power, both now and ever. Amen" (Jude 24-25).**

CONTRIBUTIONS

FOR SEPTEMBER 2017

David Pittman, VA 25.00
Steven Terry, VA 10.00

1 John v. 7

"For there are three that bear record in heaven, the Father, the Word, and the Holy Ghost, and these three are one."

OBITUARIES

AGNES TURNAGE PENNINGTON

Sister Agnes was born in Greene Co. N.C. on July 24, 1928 and departed this life on March 20, 2017, in Pitt Co. N.C., at the age of 88 years. Her parents were John Roland and Williamenia Whitted Turnage. She was married to Edward Miles Pennington, who preceded her in death. To this union was born one daughter, Anne Pennington Whitehurst. Along with her daughter, Sister Agnes leaves her son-in-law, two grandchildren, one sister, the Church and many friends to mourn the loss of her, yet we believe that our loss is her eternal gain.

Sister Agnes came before the Church at Mewborn's Meeting House and expressed her love for the Church and said she desired a home with those of the same faith and order as her forebears. She was received into the fellowship of the Church and on Saturday before the second Sunday in June 1992, Sister Agnes was baptized, along with Sister Mary D. Kearney, in the Church's baptismal pool. The sacred ordinance was administered by our late Pastor, Elder J.M. Mewborn. He was also her first cousin. Sister Agnes was a great-great granddaughter of Elder Parrot Mewborn II, in whose honor our Church was named.

The Lord blest Sister Agnes with an humble spirit. A kind and loving smile always graced her countenance. Her daily walk in this life reflected Soloman's description of the Church when he said **"Her ways** *are* **ways of pleasantness, and all Her paths** *are* **peace." Pro. 3:17.** She was faithful to regularly attend her meetings and fill her seat until she was no longer able due to suffering from memory loss. She lived in full fellowship with the Church until she was called from this life.

Sister Agnes's body was laid to rest in the Mewborn Family Cemetery, Green N.C., while we believe her soul is resting in the Paradise of God. We feel that we can witness with the Apostle Paul, when he said **"If in this life only we have hope in Christ, we are of all men most miserable." 1 Cor. 15:19.** But our lively hope does not end here, for our hope is in the resurrection of these our vile bodies. **"For since by man** *came* **death, by man** *came* **also the resurrection of the dead. For as in Adam all die, even so in Christ shall all be made alive." 1 Cor. 15:21-22.** We are comforted by these words that the Apostle Paul spoke to the Corinthians, "for the trumpet shall sound, and the dead shall be raised incorruptible and we shall be changed. For this corruptible must put on incorruption, and this mortal must put on immortality. So when this corruptible shall have put on incorruption and this mortal shall have put on immortality, then shall be brought to pass the saying that is written, Death is swallowed up in victory. O death, where is thy sting? O grave, where is thy victory?"Job said, **"Thou shall call, and I will answer thee" Job 14:15.** We believe that Sister Agnes will be among that number that shall hear that call from on high and will answer Him.

In the Hope of the Gospel,
W. William Edwards

Read and approved in June Conference 2017

Elder Ernest Duncan, Moderator
W. William Edwards, Clerk

HEBREWS 5: 9-14

"And being made perfect, he became the author of eternal salvation unto all them that obey him."

Called of God on high priest after the order of Melchisedec.

Of whom we have many things to say, and hard to be uttered, seeing ye are dull of hearing.

For when for the time ye ought to be teachers, ye have need that one teach you again which *be* **the first principles of the oracles of God; and are become such as have need of milk, and not of strong meat.**

For every one that useth milk *is* **unskilful in the word of righteousness: for he is a babe.**

But strong meat belongeth to them that are of full age, *even* **those who by reason of use have their senses exercised to discern both good and evil.**

PS Form 3526 — **Statement of Ownership, Management, and Circulation (All Periodicals Publications Except Requester Publications)**

1. Publication Title	2. Publication Number	ISSN	3. Filing Date
TONY HORTON/SIGNS OF THE TIMES	496460	01990063	09/19/2017
4. Issue Frequency	**5. Number of Issues Published Annually**		**6. Annual Subscription Price**
MONTHLY	12		$ 15.00

7. Complete Mailing Address of Known Office of Publication
1429 HOWLETT ST
HILLSVILLE, CARROLL, VA 24343-1722

Contact Person
TONY R HORTON

Telephone
(276) 728-5651

8. Complete Mailing Address of Headquarters or General Business Office of Publisher
1429 HOWLETT STREET
HILLSVILLE, VA 24343-1722

9. Full Names and Complete Mailing Addresses of Publisher, Editor, and Managing Editor

Publisher *(Name and complete mailing address)*
TONY R HORTON
1429 HOWLETT STREET
HILLSVILLE, VA 24343-1722

Editor *(Name and complete mailing address)*
CLEO ROBERTSON
111 LIVINGSTONE DRIVE
CARY, NC 27513

Managing Editor *(Name and complete mailing address)*
TONY R HORTON
1429 HOWLETT STREET
HILLSVILLE, VA 24343-1722

10. Owner *(Do not leave blank. If the publication is owned by a corporation, give the name and address of the corporation immediately followed by the names and addresses of all stockholders owning or holding 1 percent or more of the total amount of stock. If not owned by a corporation, give the names and addresses of the individual owners. If owned by a partnership or other unincorporated firm, give its name and address as well as those of each individual owner. If the publication is published by a nonprofit organization, give its name and address.)*

Full Name	Complete Mailing Address
SIGNS OF THE TIMES INC.	1429 HOWLETT STREET, HILLSVILLE, VA 24343-1722

11. Known Bondholders, Mortgagees, and Other Security Holders Owning or Hoding 1 Percent or More of Total Amount of Bonds. Mortgages, or Other Securities. If none, check box ☒ None

Full Name	Complete Mailing Address

12. Tax Status *(For completion by nonprofit organizations authorized to mail at nonprofit rates)*
The purpose, function, and nonprofit status of this organization and the exempt status for federal income tax purposes:
☒ Has Not Changed During Preceding 12 Months
☐ Has Changed During Preceding 12 Months *(Publisher must submit explanation of change with this statement)*

PS Form 3526, September 2007 *(Page 1)* — **PRIVACY NOTICE:** See our privacy policy on *www.usps.com*

13. Publication Title	14. Issue Date for Circulation Data Below
TONY HORTON/SIGNS OF THE TIMES	09/19/2017

15. Extend and Nature of Circulation			Average No. Copies Each Issue During Preceding 12 Months	No. Copies of Single Issue Published Nearest to Filing Date
a. Total Numbers of Copies *(Net press run)*			600	600
b. Paid Circulation *(By Mail and Outside the Mail)*	(1)	Mailed Outside County Paid Subscriptions Stated on PS Form 3541 *(include paid distribution above nominal rate, advertiser's proof copies, and exchange copies)*	521	474
	(2)	Mailed In-County Paid Subscriptions Stated on PS Form 3541 *(include paid distribution above nominal rate, advertiser's proof copies, and exchange copies)*	0	0
	(3)	Paid Distribution Outside the Mails Including Sales Through Dealers and Carriers, Street Vendors, Counter Sales, and Other Paid Distribution Outside USPS	0	0
	(4)	Paid Distribution by Other Classes of Mail Through the USPS *(e.g. First-Class Mail)*	0	0
c. Total Paid Distribution *(Sum of 15b (1), (2), (3), (4))*			521	474
d. Free or Nominal Rate Distribution *(By Mail and Outside the Mail)*	(1)	Free or Nominal Rate Outside County Copies included on PS Form 3541	0	0
	(2)	Free or Nominal Rate In-County Copies included on PS Form 3541	0	0
	(3)	Free or Nominal Rate Copies Mailed at Other Classes Through the USPS *(e.g. First-Class Mail)*	0	0
	(4)	Free or Nominal Rate Distribution Outside the Mail *(Carriers or other means)*	0	0
e. Total Free or Nominal Rate Distribution *(Sum of 15d (1), (2), (3), (4))*			0	0
f. Total Distribution *(Sum of 15c and 15e)*			521	474
g. Copies not Distributed			79	126
h. Total *(Sum of 15f and 15g)*			600	600
i. Percent Paid *((15c / 15f) times 100)*			100.00 %	100.00 %
16. If total circulation includes electronic copies, report that circulation on lines below.				
a. Paid Electronic Copies			0	0
b. Total Paid Print Copies *(Line 15C)* + Paid Electronic Copies			0	0
c. Total Print Distribution *(Line 15F)* + Paid Electronic Copies			0	0
d. Percent Paid *(Both Print and Electronic Copies)*			0.00 %	0.00 %

☐ I Certify that 50% of all my distributed copies (Electronic and Print) are paid above a nominal price.

17. Publication of Statement of Ownership
☒ If the publication is a general publication, publication of this statement is required. Will be printed in the 10/15/2017 issue of this publication. ☐ Publication not required.

18. Signature and Title of Editor, Publisher, Business Manager, or Owner	Title	Date
TONY R HORTON	CIRCULATION MANAGER	09/19/2017 16:46:12 PM

I certify that all information furnished on this form is true and complete. I understand that anyone who furnishes false or misleading information on this form or who omits material or information requested on the form may be subject to criminal sanctions (including fines and imprisonment) and/or civil sanctions (including civil penalties).

PS Form 3526, September 2007 *(Page 2)* — **PRIVACY NOTICE:** See our privacy policy on *www.usps.com*

Signs of the Times

DEVOTED TO THE OLD SCHOOL BAPTIST CAUSE

" The Sword of the Lord and of Gideon "

VOL. 185 HILLSVILLE, VA., DECEMBER 2017 NO. 12

SIGNS OF THE TIMES

ISSN - 0199 - 0063

Subscription price $15.00 per year - $25.00 two years

Published monthly by
SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.

Tony R. Horton
Circulation Manager and Treasurer
1429 Howlett Street, Hillsville, Va. 24343
Phone (276) 728-5651

EDITOR

Elder Cleo Robertson 111 Livingstone Drive
Cary, NC 27513
(919) 460-7721

ASSOCIATE EDITOR

Elder J. B. Farmer 6373 N. State Hwy 7
Grayson, Ky. 41143
(606) 474-4327

All letters for this paper containing subscriptions and remittances, should be mailed to Tony R. Horton, 1429 Howlett Street, Hillsville, Va. 24343. All articles and letters for publication, all notices of meetings and all obituaries should be mailed to Elder Cleo Robertson, 111 Livingstone Drive Cary, NC 27513.

SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.
1429 Howlett Street
Hillsville, Va. 24343

HYMN

When I survey the wonderous cross
On which the Prince of glory died,
My richest gain I count but loss,
And pour contempt on all my pride.

Forbid it, Lord, that I should boast,
Save in the death of Christ my Lord;
All the vain things that charm me most,
I sacrifice them to his blood.

See from his head, his hands, his feet,
Sorrow and love flow mingled down;
Did e'er such love and sorrow meet?
Or thorns compose so rich a crown?

His dying crimson like a robe
Spreads o'er his body on the tree,
Then I am dead to all the globe,
And all the globe is dead to me.

Were the whole realm of nature mine,
That were an offering far too small;
Love so amazing, so divine,
Demands my soul, my life, my all.

Watts.

CONTENTS

EDITORIAL 266
Elder Jerry B. Farmer

VOICES OF THE PAST 271
Elder A. P. Mewborn
Elder Thomas Barton
Elder David V. Spangler
Elder Wilson Thompson
Elder Gilbert Beebe
J. C. Philpot

MEETINGS 286

CONTRIBUTIONS 287

OBITUARIES 287
Jennye Alyce "Peggy" Osborne

EDITORIAL

"For all the promises of God in him *are* yea, and in him Amen, unto the glory of God by us." 2 Corinthians 1:20.

Elder Jerry B. Farmer

The called and sent apostle Paul, on his journey to Judea, was minded to come again to the church in Corinth. He had many things to say unto them, and before he arrived, he wrote to them some of the things he had in mind. We are made to be thankful that the Lord worked with him in this way in order that these scriptures were written down and preserved, that the Corinthian church and the faithful generations to come might have the benefit of what the apostle was blessed to teach.

The apostle Paul wrote, as he was moved by the Holy Spirit, "When I therefore was thus minded, did I use lightness? Or the things that I purpose, do I purpose according to the flesh, that with me there should be yea yea, and nay nay? For the Son of God, Jesus Christ, who was preached among you by us, even by me and Silvanus and Timotheus, was not yea and nay, but in him was yea. For all the promises of God in him are yea, and in him Amen, unto the glory of God by us. Now He which stablisheth us with you in Christ, and hath anointed us, is God; who hath sealed us, and given the earnest of the Spirit in our hearts." The apostle was grave, but loving as he taught and admonished the saints in the true and narrow way that leads to life.

The things of God are life and death to the saints. In the Holy Spirit there is no lightness or foolishness. They who go on with such things are in a carnal mind. The worldly religion conducted by those walking after the flesh, must entertain their congregations to keep their attention. The true doctrine is too hard and too demanding to be received by those they lead about in their easy religion. They teach that God begins the work of Grace, but man must finish it by making the proper choices. The apostle taught no such thing. He said, "Having begun

in the Spirit, are you now made perfect by the flesh?" Of course, the answer is, No. The apostle said, "He that hath begun a good work in you shall perform it unto the day of Jesus Christ." God began the work, and He shall finish it. He is the Author and Finisher of our faith. He is the Alpha and Omega, the First and the Last, the Beginning and the End.

The gospel of Jesus Christ that the apostle and his faithful ministering brethren preached was the true good news of God to the saints. It was all positive with no negatives. It was yea and Amen. Jesus Christ, the Son of God, came into the world by way of a miraculous, virgin birth according to the prophesies that were given of Him many hundreds of years before they were fulfilled. He lived the perfect life with no guile in His mouth, neither had any sin in His person. He was the spotless, sinless Lamb of God, who only was worthy to offer Himself up to God as that holy sacrifice that satisfied the justice of God and fulfilled His righteous law to the jot and the tittle. He loved His own with an everlasting love. He chose them in Himself and gave them grace in Him before the world was. He stood as a Lamb slain from the foundation of the world. He took the sins of all the saints upon Himself and nailed them to the tree. He imputed His righteousness to His beloved people, so there is now no spot in them. "There is therefore now no condemnation to them which are in Christ Jesus, who walk not after the flesh, but after the Spirit." The gospel is altogether good news to those who love Him and look for Him to come again.

Jesus came into the world, and the world hated Him without a cause. Why? Because He spoke the truth, and the truth shinned light upon all the wickedness and hypocrisy of wicked men, even those deeply religious men. They no longer had a cloak to cover their works of darkness and selfishness. Their solution, since they loved darkness rather than the light, was to try to extinguish the light. They set about to kill Jesus, but they could not lay hands upon Him until He yielded Himself to them. Then they beat Him, and scourged Him, and mocked and spit upon Him, and crucified Him according to the prophesy.

Jesus accomplished that which His Father gave Him to do and He prospered in the thing whereunto He was sent. He accomplished the warfare of the saints, and finished their salvation. He was sent to seek and to save that which was lost, and this He did. He said, "I came not to do my own will, but to do the will of Him that sent me. And this is the will of the Father, that of all that the Father gave me I should lose nothing but should raise it up in the last day." Every last saint was covered in that one offering of Himself that Jesus made unto God. We are taught, "By one offering he hath perfected forever them that are sanctified." He gave His life a ransom for many. He redeemed every little child of God to Himself. He was buried, and after three days, He was raised from the dead, and appeared to His disciples, and to more than 500 at one time. He ascended into heaven where He sits at the right hand of God where He ever liveth to make intercession for the saints

according to the will of God. He shall appear the second time without sin unto salvation, when He shall raise the dead in Christ and shall change, in the twinkling of an eye, those that are alive and remain at His coming. He shall gather together all the saints in their glorified bodies to Himself from the four winds of heaven. There they shall ever be with the Lord.

In the worldly religions, their false gospel is yea and nay. They say that God is sovereign and almighty, just the same as we do. But then they deny it by saying that God will not violate a man's free will, and that God can do nothing unless one lets Him. They say it is up to the man to obey God, or else he will miss a blessing, and receive a curse. By saying these things, they are saying yea and nay. But it is not so with the true servants of the living God. They are blessed to preach the true sovereign, almighty God that does all of His will in the army of heaven, and among the inhabitants of the earth. None can stay His hand or say unto Him, What doest thou? The true ministers preach the God that made the world for Himself, and that He does with it what He will. Of one lump he made vessels unto honor and vessels unto dishonor. He made some that would fit in glory and others that would fit into destruction. The worldly wise man says, How then can God find fault? The apostle replied, "Who art thou o man that repliest against God? Shall the thing formed say unto him that formed it, Why hast thou made me thus?" This cannot be. The Lord said, before either had done good or evil, "Jacob have I loved, Esau have I hated."

God has established His little ones in the teaching of grace without the works of men. They cannot be satisfied with anything less. "For by grace are ye saved through faith, and that not of ourselves, not of works lest any man should boast. For we are his workmanship created in Christ Jesus, unto good works, which God before ordained that we should walk in them." It is not yea and nay, but yea and Amen. It is grace for grace. To those that God loved with an everlasting love, He gave grace in Christ Jesus before the world was. To those that He gave grace in Christ for eternal salvation, He also gave grace to obey the gospel. He made and brought His little ones into the world to show forth His praise. Shall the God of all creation be frustrated and not do all His will? Shall His people not walk in those good works that God has before ordained that they should walk in them? This cannot be. It is impossible. They shall show forth His praise, because God has declared it.

God's little ones are not only established in grace, but they are also anointed of God according to the scriptures. This anointing is their being sealed by the earnest of the Holy Spirit in their hearts. This seal is an impression made upon and within every vessel of honor, showing the ownership of God. This is what sets them apart from the wicked of the world. This seal is the earnest, or that which is given to secure

the agreement that God has made on behalf of His people. His agreement, or promise to them, is for Him to return and fully possess His beloved people to Himself forever.

Conversely, the wicked are marked with the mark of the beast, which is the spirit of wickedness, showing the ownership of the devil. This is a hard saying. Who can receive it? Only those blessed with an ear to hear and an eye to see and a heart to understand. The wicked have a purpose also. God has chosen to use them as a rod in His hand, and as those who bring fiery trials to the faith of His saints, to His own glory and honor as he brings them forth as gold refined in the furnace of affliction.

Consider Pharaoh, and his powerful army, and how they held in captivity the children of Israel for 430 years. Consider how the Lord brought His people out from bondage with a powerful hand. Remember how He went before his people in a pillar of smoke by day and a pillar of fire by night to give shade from the scorching sun by day and light by night. Remember when Pharaoh came behind the people of God to destroy them and there seemed to be no way of escape. Remember how God caused the east wind to blow and how he caused the waters of the Red Sea to be parted and stand as a heap. Remember how the pillar of fire went from before Israel to the rear to stand between them and Pharaoh.

And remember how every last one of the children of Israel crossed over on dry land, and how Pharaoh and his host were destroyed when the Lord brought the waters upon them. Why was this all done? "For the scripture saith unto Pharaoh, Even for this same purpose have I raised thee up, that I might show my power in thee, and that my name might be declared throughout all the earth. Therefore hath he mercy on whom he will have mercy, and whom he will he hardeneth."

God must receive all honor, praise and glory, because He only is worthy. In all His mighty acts, the Lord has had His saints in view. He has given them His Holy Spirit, which keeps them through every trial and affliction. God sees to it that every trouble works for their good. "All things work together for good to them that love God, to them that are the called according to his purpose." "For all the promises of God in him are yea, and in him Amen, unto the glory of God by us."

Here is one more thought before I close. The word 'Amen' means 'so be it'. "Remember the former things of old: for I am God, and there is none else; I am God, and there is none like me, declaring the end from the beginning, and from ancient times the things that are not yet done, saying, My counsel shall stand, and I will do all my pleasure," God has spoken good to and for the household of faith. So be it. Amen and Amen.

I trust that this was written in love and in hope of eternal life, unworthy as I am.

Elder Jerry B. Farmer
8-11- 2013

Reprinted from April 1, 1885 edition of Zion's Landmark

Experience of Elder D. A. Poindexter

When I asleep in sin did lie
My god awakened me;
And I in unbelief did cry
That I might saved be.

I felt my sins a heavy load, -
'Twas more than I could bear;
I wept and cried unto the Lord
That he would hear my prayer.

But God abhors the sacrifice
Where not the heart is found;
He bade me trust in His free grace,
That I should wear a crown.

I bowed myself before the Lord
Lay prostrate on the ground;
I sought Him in His holy word,
But no deliverance found.

It seemed to me the time had passed,
The day of grace was gone;
And God had given me up at last,
And I was sinking down.

I laid my hands across my breast
As though laid down to die;
Till God was pleased my soul to bless
And raised my hopes on high.

Had I all language at command,
All human tongues employed;
'Twould be to speak my Saviour's praise,
Who has my sins destroyed.

My heart dissolved in thankfulness,
In humble praise to God, -
That Christ should stoop my soul to bless,
And move that heavy load.

But soon my fears returned again,
And plunged me in despair,
And my Saviour me again relieved
And bid me not to fear.

And from that hour I did believe,
And to the present day.
That through the merits of His blood
My sins were washed away.

I prayed to God both night and day,
If I should be baptized
I might be plainly shown the way,
And not in a disguise.

Five different times thus shown to me
That if I would be wise
To follow Christ who died for me -
He was Himself baptized.

The 26th of the fourth month
In eighteen and twenty nine;
I was baptized as Jesus was: -
Four more at the same time.

And then to take the sacrament
I awfully did fear.
I prayed to God with heart intent,
He still my course would steer.

He bade me take the sacrament
And it to others give;
To such as serve with heart intent,
And unto Him to live.

Now since my Saviour is so kind,
His mercies are so free;
I hope to serve him whilst in time,
And to eternity.

Then I shall bathe my happy soul
In seas of heavenly rest;
And not a wave of trouble role
Across my peaceful breast.

I hope to meet my Saviour there
In that bright world above;
With all the saints their bliss to share,
Where perfected is love.

With all the ransomed of the Lord
To ever live and sing;
An endless anthem to the praise
Of Jesus Christ our King:

Where all is one eternal day,
That ne'er shall have an end
Now if you wish to go with me
Come, follow Christ your friend

Up to the courts of heavenly bliss
To reign with Him in love;
And always live where Jesus is
To sing His praise above.

Sent in by
Brother Bill Poindexter

VOICES OF THE PAST

EXCERPT FROM ELDER A.P. MEWBORN'S EXPERIENCE

Before we go any further with this, we look back at the poor beginning, and will try to give some background of my being here. You see, I had a long hard road to travel, heartaches to suffer, sickness and sorrows to endure, love to share, lessons to learn, school to attend and a family to share before the beginning of trying to preach publicly. In school I managed to get along with my class mates, get good grades and get along with those who were in authority. Still I was shy and retiring in some ways, I would not speak before class or render my lessons orally, I stuttered and felt so insignificant that I would forfeit a grade rather than speak before the class or the teacher.

I was born of good parents, some would say "Godly", but they were earthly too, and I loved them dearly, and respected and obeyed them both with all the ability God gave me until He took them away on that trip that is required of "all the earth". Both were given a good hope in the Lord Jesus Christ, and loved and cared for the Church in a beautiful way. I believe this way was given them by their saviour. They lived to see two sons baptized into the fellowship of the saints, and to see one of them ordained a deacon to serve the Church with his daddy, and the other to try to serve the church as pastor. They were faithful

messengers of the Meadow Church and were known and loved by the brethren in all the surrounding Churches and Associations. They lived long and useful lives in the Church and fully believed that they could serve God, only as they could serve their brethren, their children and their neighbor. I am glad they were mine and I could live with them and hopefully serve with them. As I remember the beautiful life we shared, I can only describe it as a "Joy unspeakable and full of Glory, and the Lord Praised."

As a boy I was different from the rest of the boys in the neighborhood and the mothers would often say, "Ap is a good boy, he isn't into everything and not as mean as the other boys." Lord knows I loved to hear this, I didn't believe it, but I loved to hear it. You see the real truth was, I was sick and not able to be actively disobedient, as the others were. I tried to hide this fact and soon my egotism had grown so much that I truly felt I was just as good as anybody and a little better than most. I believed in God, but it was not the same God I hope to believe in now. I believed in a God that was endeavoring to save the whole world, all the people, and I knew that as good as I believed I was, that any time I chose I could bring about the "blessed assurance" that I heard so often about. There was a faint feeling in me, my soul?, my heart?, my spirit?, I still don't know which that salvation did not come as the neighborhood religious fathers said it did, this faint and still small voice kept saying, "God is not poor, He doesn't need your money, He doesn't need your works, He doesn't need anything you have but will supply your every need. This gnawing voice caused me, and still does a great deal of concern, you see I wanted to listen to the people of the neighborhood, who spoke so highly of me, and they taught that God would do anything you wanted Him to do, If you would just let Him. As I look back I wonder why they didn't do better. I was told by the Arminians that this gnawing voice that was beginning to give me so much trouble would cease and go away, that it was sent to me from God to cause me to make up my mind, and if I would just join the Church, and really apply myself to the work and support that was necessary then all my troubles would vanish and be no more. This gnawing, still small voice did not let up, it was continually there, always accusing me of the sinful deeds of my flesh, and the evil thoughts that possessed me, until I was so much in despair, that I was willing to try anything; I set about to do better. I was not going to do anything wrong, or have sinful or evil thoughts anymore, and I was going to join the Arminian Church that promised so much to poor sinners, but still I had not seen these promises fulfilled, still this was the only hope I had; the only hope I had been given, and with all the doubts that possessed me, I had to try. About this time my best friend came to see me and he wanted to discuss salvation. He felt to be condemned to death, and was told that he must attend revival, "so called", being held next week and obey the voice of the preacher, and that he must ask me to attend with him, so we both could be saved and begin to feel good again about our lives.

Well I agreed to go, first for my friend's sake, so he could feel he had done his duty, and also because I was so miserable, I thought perhaps this might help. I still had not approached my Father and Mother about my condition, because I was so mortally afraid that they would agree with that still small voice that had not let up at all, but was still gnawing at me. I went to the revival hoping that at last I could feel some relief and get rid of the sinful condition that I had lived with so long. But alas, this "noted" Evangelist preached only to those who were saved, and his sermon did not offer the local heathens, or the unregenerate, or the unsaved any hope of salvation at all. His text was the 40th Psalm, first verse, and for the life of me, then, and even now, I cannot see that this would do much for those who knew no troubles as I felt one who was saved would be. When the invitation was issued my friend and I, who were sitting side by side, arose to go up and be saved, but when we reached the aisle, and he went to meet the minister, I weeping bitterly went out the door. The tremendous crowd, which were present, were my neighbors, my friends and my people, but when they filed out of the meeting house, and saw me leaning against a tree weeping out loud, they all went by except one real old man, a friend of my Grandfather and family, he came and embraced me and said, "Son, another time, another place," and God only knows how much that beautiful message has comforted me time after time when I have been made to return to that old tree. But my troubles were still present, no relief at all had been given me, so I concluded there was no more any need for me to attend Church services, for to me the hymns has lost their melody and message and the sermons only reiterated the sinful condition and terrible plight I was in.

It was summer time and instead of going to the meetings with my Mother and Daddy, I went swimming. There was a hurt look in their faces when they asked If I were going to Church, but they never told me I aught to go. Peter went fishing and I went swimming. I felt that with the boys I would not hear praying, or preaching, or anything to remind me of what a wretched, and hell deserving sinner I was and am. But even this would not work for me. One Sunday morning one of the boys, who was accustomed to attending Sunday School and Church, said he felt condemned, that he should be in Sunday School and Church. My older brother, Joe, was present and promptly told him, that while he did not believe In Sunday School, we could have singing and prayer at the swimming place. He then began to sing Amazing Grace, and nearly all the others joined in. Upon the conclusion of the hymn, Joe asked me to lead them in prayer, and I could not refuse, I tried to pray, to pray for sinners, and to pray that God would continue to supply the needs of His people, and show them the way.

On the next Sunday, when Joe asked me to pray, he asked me to also speak, if I would speak of the things that were troubling me and the others of the Lord's people. I was afraid to try to speak, but more afraid of not trying to, and I felt that if I failed no one would know

about it but just the boys who were present. I began to try to speak, I don't know what I said, but this should not be strange, because I don't know what I said last Sunday, but I do know that when I had tried to dismiss the group, I felt some relief for the first time in many months. This was a regular appointment for us for the remainder of the summer and extended into the next when the weather permitted. We went swimming and had our meeting. Word of our attempted worship service soon spread in the neighborhood, but I did not know it, and my Father, being so much against mockery or anything sacrilegious, and was so afraid that this was what was going on at the swimming hole, until he stayed home from Church one Sunday morning, and carefully hid himself that he might see and hear the worship services he had heard about, unobserved. I knew nothing about this until many years later when my Mother told me about it. She said, "Your Pa name from the swamp weeping, and told me that whatever was said and done that morning was what he hoped to believe, and that it edified him and did praise to the name of our Heavenly Father, and Jesus who He has sent."

He never went back to my knowledge, and never mentioned his going at all to brother Joe or me.

Oh, that I could return to this time of my youth, when I was blessed to worship our Lord, and not know of any trouble that could mar it's beauty. I know this trouble must come, see John 16, 33. "These things I have spoken unto you, that in me you might have peace. In the world ye shall have tribulation: but be of good cheer; I have overcome the world."

But alas, we cannot recapture, or even capture, anything, and cannot even remember the beautiful things except our Lord recalls them for us. Even now he recalls for me the fact that I have written seven pages in the book and have not even identified myself. Even today as I think of the sweet promises of God to his children, I am just a child and my prayer is that He will ever keep me as a child.

I, Albert Parrott Mewborn, was born in Greene County, Carrs Township, May 26, 1919. My father is Levi Andrew Mewborn and my mother Nancy Jane (Mewborn) Mewborn. They have both "gone the way of all the earth, 'but I cannot say' they were", they are my Father and Mother today. My Grandfather's Dad was Elder Parrott Mewborn, my Father's Grandfather and my Mother's Great Grandfather. He was a Primitive Baptist Minister, and had three sons in the ministry. The best known of the sons in the ministry was my Grandfather, Elder D.A. Mewborn. This is becoming most confusing to me, I am definitely not a genealogist, but the best conclusion I can come to is that I am my own third cousin.

Elder A. P. Mewborn

1827 – Experience of Elder Thomas Barton

Strikersville, Pennsylvania, August 22, 1827.

Having been the subject of numerous disappointments during my life, I have thought of giving a short account of some of them. In common with all mankind, I was born in sin, in the service of which I lived till upwards of twenty years.

At that time I belonged to a debating society in Baltimore, and being full of the talking spirit, I proposed forming one in the neighborhood I was then in, the proposal met with the consent of all present, and we immediately commenced operations. The question proposed for discussion, was to test the relative merits of the miser and the libertine.

I took the side favorable to the miser, contending that the conduct of the other was productive of positive evils to society, among other evils resulting from dissipation. I was led to expatiate on the wounds inflicted by the dissipation of a son on the heart of upright parents, and particularly on that of a kind and tender mother. Little did I think that while treating on the subject of dissipation, my own conduct was so soon to be brought home to me, that my career in that course was that night to terminate. My only surviving parent was a mother, answering the above description, and whose heart had been deeply wounded by my own conduct; and while on this part of my subject, I saw her with the eyes of my imagination, as plain as I ever saw her with literal eyes.

She appeared seated on a chair before me, with eyes fixed intensely on me, exhibiting the strongest expression of affection; the big tear rolling down her furrowed cheek, while her whole countenance exhibited the strongest symptoms of deep despair.

And here I am perfectly at a loss to describe the effects that followed: I can only say, that it seemed that all the sins I had ever committed, came rushing into my mind like an over-whelming torrent, and in a moment I felt myself one of the most miserable wretches out of hell.

Such was the effect of this sudden change of things in my mind as to produce a partial derangement, and though the night was dark, and raining, I immediately left the house, and that without my hat. But instead of taking the road I intended, I took the opposite, and after pursuing it for some miles, I left it and took to the woods; but in the morning found myself in a house by the side of a fire, to which I had been led more by instinct than reason. By this time, however, reason had resumed her throne, but it was to act as a witness against me. For a few days my mind was more particularly directed to my outward sins, but it was not long before a sense of heart sin reduced my outward sin to mere insignificance. I felt indeed that my heart was a cage of unclean birds, a den of every hateful thing.

But though I soon found that I had no positive claim on Divine favor, having never performed a good act in all my life, yet I attempted to set up a negative claim — that was, that I had not been quite as bad as some others; and as an

example I caught at Saul of Tarsus, but that prop soon gave way.

I soon found a balance in his favor, for though I had not persecuted the saints, yet I had far exceeded him in wickedness. In persecuting the saints, he acted from principle, and verily thought he was doing God service: while pursuing my course of sin, my conscience instead of approving of my conduct, often reproved me severely; and what I thought then I think still, that on the ground of excuses, Paul had the advantage of me, and I am sure that I shall have at least an equal right with him or any other to sing the song of free and sovereign grace to all eternity, and this is a right I cannot surrender to any one. As to the claim of superior zeal and usefulness in the cause of God and Truth I am willing to surrender that to my brethren, I believe them entitled to it; but to surrender to any one of the redeemed of the Lamb a greater right than myself to adore the riches of sovereign grace, I cannot. But I must proceed and just state that the whole process of conviction was so different to the notion I had formed on the subject, that I soon gave up all hope of its being a work of grace on my poor soul, and concluded that it was only the prelude to the eternal vengeance in reserve for me.

Herein consisted the first disappointment in my life worth noticing; and this arose from my ignorance in attempting to fore-stall the work of the Spirit. I have stated above, that instead of being under a work of grace, I concluded that I was only realizing a prelude to my just and eternal damnation. Despair had taken hold of me — as David, "the fear of hell gat hold on me," — I had given up the idea of prayer entirely, not that I had become willing to be banished from God, nor was it from a sullenness of spirit or obduracy of heart, of these things I had cured before this, but I thought it presumption in me to wish Him to depart from a fixed determination to make me a monument of His just vengeance to all eternity. Having come to this conclusion, I continued for some time under a state of most awful suspense; during which time I ventured to make but one request, which was, that when arraigned before His bar, He would make my sentence as light as could be consistently with His justice. I am now approaching a point in my experience that I shall never forget in this world, nor that to come if reason and memory prevail beyond the tomb. I refer to the night in which I was given a hope in Christ; on retiring this night, my distress (If possible) was greater than at any former period, I concluded that my state of suspense would soon terminate, and that in a short time I should realize to the fullest extent, the apprehension I then so severely labored under.

Indeed I felt as if that night would finish the respite given me, and that before morning I should be in hell. By well convinced that the sentence I apprehended would be just, that I could but say, "Amen." But while in this desperate state of mind, to my astonishment I received a proclamation of pardon to my guilty soul. Jesus appeared to the eyes of faith as my Mediator. I was enabled to run into His name as into a strong

tower and find safety; I was carried from Mount Sinai, where I stood trembling amidst its thundering and lightnings to Mount Zion to gaze with unspeakable delight on a bleeding Saviour, and to realize my personal interest in His atoning sacrifice — I say personal interest, for nothing short of this could meet my case; I must have a personal interest in the blood of Jesus or I am undone. I cannot pretend to mention any particular promise that came to me, for it seemed that all I had ever read come rolling into my mind: as fast as I reviewed them, my soul was filled to overflowing, I felt what it was to rejoice with joy unspeakable and full of glory. And here I can but exclaim with Paul; "O the depth of the riches both of the wisdom and knowledge of God! How unsearchable are His judgments, and His ways past finding out." - Thomas Barton. August 22, 1827.

"Then began he to curse and to swear, saying, I know not the man. And immediately the cock crew." Matthew 26:74.

The apostles of our Lord, though called and sent of God to preach his everlasting gospel, were men of passion and subject to error. There had lingered in the minds of the Jews the belief that Jesus would reign as a natural king over them, and restore the kingdom of Israel when he came. This thought was often in the minds of his disciples. The language of the prophets, though foretelling of his coming and pointing out many things connected with his death, was such as to leave the impression that his would be an earthly kingdom. This was God's way of hiding these things until the time was ripe to show that his kingdom was not of this world. Christ was spoken of by the prophets as the king. A king shall reign in righteousness, etc. After the resurrection of Christ, before his ascension when he was with his disciples the last time before being received up into glory, he was asked if he would at that time restore the kingdom of Israel. So we see that during his life, and even after his resurrection, before his ascension there was with his own chosen an earthly hope of being restored to power again as a nation upon the earth. When one took the sword and cut off the ear of the high priests servant, Jesus rebuked him saying, "My kingdom is not of this world." At the conclusion of eating the passover after Jesus and the apostles had sung a hymn and went out into the Mount of Olives, Jesus said unto them, "All ye shall be offended because of me this night" having reference to his being delivered into the hands of them that would crucify him. Peter said unto him, "Though all men shall be offended because of thee, yet will I never be offended." Jesus said unto him, "Verily I say unto thee, that this night before the cock crow, thou shalt deny me thrice." In the face of these words Peter yet insisted that he would die with him before he would deny him. So said they all. How little the disciples knew of what was to follow. The earthly kingdom and earthly hopes was in their minds. Here we see something of self

confidence about something that they knew nothing about. How emphatic Peter was in his assertion that he would never be offended because of Jesus. How weak we all are when left to ourselves. Our vows fail, our resolutions are broken. Jesus had told Peter, "Satan hath desired to have you, that he may sift you as wheat: But I have prayed for thee that thy faith fail not." Jesus did not pray that he would not deny, but that he would have that which would bring him through this terrible ordeal through which he was to pass, "And when thou art converted strengthen thy brethren." How necessary it was that he be sifted, that self-confidence be pulled down. Not only was it so with Peter, but it is necessary today that our props be taken from beneath us from time to time and so learn that we are kept by the power of God. One can never strengthen his brethren as long as his confidence is in himself, and he is boasting of what he has or can do himself. The time that Peter was to deny his Lord had been set. It was not a year from then, neither was it a month, it was tonight. This very night, how close it was at hand, how positive Peter was. The number of times he would deny was determined. Not once only but thrice. Nothing could prevent him from doing this the number of times Jesus had said. All things were determined of God in the matter. After the denial thrice the cock was to crow, not before. How can any who believe the Bible question the all-prevailing power of God over all worlds and events when we find the mouths of lions have been stopped; the dumb ass has been made to speak with a man's voice, rebuking a man; the fish delivers Jonah on time to preach to Ninevah; the raven fed a prophet daily; and the cock crows on time; all because of God's power. Sometimes the thought is advanced that after one has been born into the kingdom of God he can live in such a manner that he will never receive the chastisement of God, that in the new birth he is given this ability. The word teaches, "But if ye be without chastisement, whereof all are partakers, then are ye bastards, and not sons." The chastening by the Lord of one of his people is an evidence of son ship. "Whom the Lord loveth he chasteneth." It was a small thing for the word of Peter to fail. Not so with Jesus. He upholdeth things by the word his power. When Jesus was taken into the judgment hall Peter followed. He had already learned that he could not watch one hour. In the judgment hall Peter as to learn a lesson he would never forget. The sifting now begins. Satan's bounds are set. He can go no farther than God allows. The sifting will be no more or less than Jesus has purposed. At times it is a great comfort to believe with all our heart that not a dart of Satan can hit, except the God of heaven sees fit. All that is necessary to cause one to forget the tender mercies of our God is for God to forsake us in a manifest sense, and when left to ourselves we are prone to wander, Lord we feel it. He now questioned, and accused of a being a disciple of Jesus. His speech is betraying him. If one is a follower of Jesus, there will be some manifestation of it.

Peter, professing not to know what

they are talking about, pleads ignorance. Another approaches affirming that he was a follower of Jesus. This time he could no longer claim he did not know what they were talking about, he says he does not know the man. Twice will not do, the sifting is not over. Three times he must be questioned, and the same number of times deny his Lord. Why? Because Christ has said, he would deny him thrice. The ones who questioned the apostle knew not what the Lord had said. They knew nothing of the purpose of God in the matter. The cock could not crow until the third denial, neither could the questioning stop until the word of the Lord was fulfilled. The last time this tempest tossed one is approached he begins to curse and swear saying, I know not the man and immediately the cock crew. It could not wait. The apostle must be reminded of the word of his master. The time for weeping is at hand for a proof that the faith has not failed. What a blessing it is that God causes us to weep. All things are in the hand of him with whom we have to do. He can use anything to remind us of his word, whether it be a promise or a chastening. Peter remembers the word of Jesus. What a terrible thing he had done. Not only denied knowing his Master, but cursing and swearing about it. How enduring is the love of Jesus for his people. No natural love would endure such a test. To have one who had been so graciously blessed deny any knowledge of Jesus when he was being tried for his life, and every accusation brought against him was false so that finally a sentence is passed like this; crucify him I find no fault in him. How peculiar are His ways in revealing unto his people their weakness, and then enabling them to know something of his everlasting love, and feel beneath the everlasting arms. Jesus now looks on him, he remembers the word of the Lord. Weeping begins, what bitter weeping. Only those that have had a like experience know. The knowledge of what he had done being now brought home to him. The weeping was evidence his faith yet abided, that self confidence was overthrown, and he is not his own keeper. Weeping never goes with self works we and self confidence. It is evidence of life, only the living naturally weep. How true also is this spiritually. Do we not at times even groan because we cannot weep? Child of God is this not your experience? Though one knows the purpose of God embraced the entire matter, and that God for his own glory, and the good of his chosen ones, often leaves them to the designs of their wicked hearts, thereby causing them to learn how frail they are, yet they weep over such things, and are made through these experiences to say over and over-Lord lead me, Lord undertake for me. They cannot excuse themselves, hate their own lives, and are brought to say with the poet:

> O that the Lord would guide my ways
> To keep his statutes still!
> O that my God would grant me grace
> To know and do his will!

By these things men live, and the life we live in the flesh, (that honors

God) we live by the faith of the son of God, who loved us and gave himself for us. Peter can now strengthen his brethren by declaring unto them the all-prevailing love and grace of God. That they are kept by the power of God, through faith, ready to be revealed at the last time. That all flesh is as grass, all the glory of man as the flower of grass, each passing shortly away, but the word of the Lord endureth forever.

Elder D. V. Spangler
August, 1942

1836 - SONSHIP OF ALL THE SAINTS
Circular Letter, White Water Regular Baptist Association of Indiana

The Regular Baptist Association, called White Water, convened with the Church on Pleasant Run Creek, to the Churches composing our body, sendeth this epistle of love:

Dearly Beloved Brethren in the Common Faith: - So many subjects have been presented as the basis of our former Circulars, and so narrow are the limits assigned us, that we do but little more than touch the theme, and leave it for your improvement. In this brief way, we shall now invite the churches of our body and all the members of them, with all who hope for immortality, to a few thoughts on the SONSHIP OF ALL THE SAINTS. This is an all absorbing subject — in every way suitable for contemplation and gratitude, and we hope that all the children of our Heavenly Father may derive great strength and comfort from a true and sensible knowledge and enjoyment of this filial relation.

Jesus Christ is declared in Scripture to be "the only begotten Son of God, in whom the Father is well pleased." This declaration excludes all others, for He is the only begotten; or as in eternity, the lone, or solely begotten of the Father; yet all saints are owned of God as His children as being found in Him, and and are taught to invoke Him in the endearing relation of Father. Christ, as Mediator, being brought forth from everlasting ere the earth was, and the elect church with all its members, and graces set up, chosen, and given in Him, as their Covenant Head, or Executor of their Father's testament or will. The purpose, covenant or will of the Father, ordained Christ the Mediator, Surety, and only Performer in fulfilling all the stipulations and terms of this will or testament. He stood bound in this relation to meet every demand, pay every debt, and sustain the whole cost that might accrue in executing the Will or Testament of God. Hence, in Him every heir was chosen, in Him every grace was given, to Him every promise was made, in Him they were all "yea and amen to the glory of God," on Him the law had its full power, and Justice claimed its whole demand; for He was appointed of God to execute His Will in behalf of all the heirs.

This covenant relation between the Mediator of the Will of God, and the chosen heirs in this Will, constituted all His legal acts in their behalf valid and binding, and so was a lawful and final acquittal in their behalf of all demands. But in addition to this Testamentary relation,

Jesus was born of a woman, became man, was made under the law and took on Him, not the nature of angels, but the seed of Abraham. This seed of Abraham was all the members of the elect church — all the heirs of the Will of God— all the children which God had given Him— all the sons He was appointed to bring to glory. In this relation He is One with them, one Son, one Seed, one heir, one Life, one Man, one Head with its proper bodies and members. Here is not the doctrine "of seeds, as of many," but as the promise runs to One, "and Thy seed which is Christ." Now if ye be Christ's then are ye Abraham's seed, and heirs according to the promise." In this relation all the seed are one body in Christ, and members one of another. He was the only begotten Son of the Father, and they have their son-ship in Him; He is the Son of God, the seed of Abraham, the Heir of all things, and He is formed in them, "the hope of glory," the incorruptible seed by which they are born again. They have their son-ship, their portion, their life, their light in Him. The Holy Ghost overshadowed Mary, therefore that Holy thing which was born of her, should be called the Son of God. This holy child being formed in each saint, and they receiving His Spirit, His image, His nature and fullness, are distinguished as the "sons of God" by Christ. As He was set up from everlasting in this relation to them, and they were all chosen in Him, ordained and foreknown IN Him, so He was the image into which they were predestinated to be conformed, and this conformity is effected by the Holy Spirit which forms the image of Christ in them, which is the pledge, token and seal of their sonship. He is, therefore, the only begotten Son, and they have their sonship in Him, and His Spirit in them is the Testimony, pledge and seal of this filial relation. Because ye are sons, God hath sent forth the Spirit of His Son into your hearts crying "Abba Father."

Now, as they were predestinated to be conformed to the image of Christ, so they were also predestinated to the adoption of children by Christ, and the Spirit of Christ is the "spirit of this adoption." So their son-ship is in Him, and He, as the only begotten Son of God, dwells in their hearts richly by His Spirit, which is the spirit of their sonship or adoption, by which they cry (the Spirit cries) "Abba Father," Father, for as many as are led by the Spirit of God, they are the sons of God, and if sons then heirs - heirs of God and joint heirs with Him.

The God and Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, the Father of mercies, hath richly and gloriously made known His will, revealed His grace and Truth in the person and gift of His only begotten Son, and proclaimed it to all nations in the Gospel of their salvation. In this Will or Testament, the eternal purpose, appointment, council and knowledge of God, which were all purposed in Himself, hid in Christ, and ordained to the glory of the Church, are now made known by the appearing of Jesus Christ, who hath abolished death, and brought life and immortality to light through the Gospel. This Will was immutable and eternal with God, well ordered in all things and sure in Christ the Mediator; and the

promise and oath of the Eternal confirmed the immutability of this council, for the strong consolation of the heirs of promise. This promise is made sure to all the seed, and this immutable will with all the stipulations, conditions, terms, heirs, guarantees and blessings in it, were all purposed in Himself before the foundation of the world; they were all IN Christ, in whom the heirs were chosen from eternity, the blessings given, the inheritance bequeathed, and the son-ship confirmed. He was verily ordained before the foundation of the world as Heir of all things; He was to fulfill all things required in the Will, and unfold it to all the heirs of promise. He was manifested in these last times for this purpose. He who came to do the will of God — He to whom all its promises were made — He in whom all its heirs were chosen and blessed with all spiritual blessings — He is the rich Fountain of sovereign grace and glory in whom they find their filial relation to God and all their heavenly portion. This Will or Testament, fulfilled in the blood of Christ its Mediator, and published in the form of Testament or Covenant, is the Gospel of the grace of God. The glad tidings of God's Will is herein revealed, its conditions fulfilled, its guarantees confirmed, its heirs saved, its blessings flowing, its Mediator reigning, its promises free and absolute, its inheritance sure and eternal. The Gospel is the proclamation of the Will of God to the heirs, and by it they are encouraged to come and enjoy all the blessings it reveals, and feast eternally on the rich bounties it bestows without money and without price. Grace is here bestowed to the unworthy, mercy is flowing to the suffering, life is given to the dying, pardon to the guilty, living water for the polluted and thirsty, food for the hungry, rest for the weary laborer, and salvation for the lost.

The Spirit of the only begotten Son of God is sent into the heart of the heirs of promise, and begets in them a filial longing for God, and a godly sorrow for sin; they pant for the living water, they hunger and thirst after righteousness, they confess their sins, renounce their own righteousness, die to the law, are crucified to the world, and come as bankrupt and guilty petitioners to God. They are encouraged thus to come by the Gospel which shows them Christ the Way, opens His fullness to supply all their needs, sets before them the rich bounties of a feast, and says, "eat, O friend, yea, drink abundantly, O beloved." This Gospel proclamation of Christ having perfectly fulfilled the Will of God as the appointed Mediator, Surety and Sacrifice, is the Word of faith or of the message to be received by all the heirs. The Spirit of Christ forms His image and nature in their hearts, reveals to them their son-ship in Him, or reveals the son of God in them, and seals them as the heirs of the grace of Life. The Gospel furnishes them with all needful instruction, encouragement and testimony. Faith is a fruit of the Spirit of Christ which, enlisting all the power of the soul of the heirs, enables it to take hold of Christ and His righteousness; and the Gospel is a sufficient warrant to the most unworthy sinner to come to, and trust in Him. This faith wrought in Christ when He ful-

filled the law and bore the curse, when He died to sin and rose to God; and now this "faith of Christ" works in His members and brings them to Him, and in them claims His obedience in their behalf, and a portion in the Will of His and their Father. As this "faith of Christ" wrought in Christ in their behalf, it is the substance of things hoped for, and as it. testifies in them and brings them to Him, it is the evidence of things not seen. — Faith is the Spirit's evidence which it bears in the soul of us being an heir of New Testament, by which the heir comes to Christ the Mediator, and claims its portion in the Will of God. In this view of our son-ship, we see Jesus exalted as "Head over all things to His church, that in all things He might have the preeminence." He is our elder brother, our Mediator and Surety, our Righteousness and Life; in Him we have our son-ship as the children of God, — in Him we are acknowledged as the heirs in His Will— in Him we receive our portion and our crown; by the faith of the Son of God we live, for He liveth in us, and in us and for us He overcomes the world, and gives us the victory.

Now, dear brethren, while such rich grace is so freely bestowed on such unworthy sinners as we are, how humble and thankful we should feel! Why was I made to be an heir of such immortal bliss? O, let all our hearts be dissolved into contrition, and love; let every tongue be vocal in His praise; let every eye be looking to Jesus, and every foot be running the race set before us; let holy devotion, like a hallowed flame, burn on the altar of every renewed heart, and a deep sense of the unparalleled riches of saving grace, call up every ransomed power of our soul to praise the God of love. This is the work we are called to do, not to save ourselves, or to make ourselves heirs of life, nor to fulfill the conditions of our acceptance, but to serve, adore, and praise "Him who hath saved us, and called us with an holy calling, not according to our works, but according to His own purpose and grace, which was given us in Christ before the world began." In this Gospel, the poor, the naked, the helpless, the lost, the guilty, vile and polluted, may take encouragement to come to the Savior with all their crimson sins and guilty stains, and claim the promise of His grace and pardoning mercy; for the Gospel is a sufficient warrant to the most ungodly sinner to come and trust in Christ; and only as such, can any sinner come with acceptance. Our limits forbid us to proceed further.

May we all contemplate this amazing and love inspiring theme, till the heart of the mourner is filled with joy, the feet of the lame leap as an hart, Zion's pilgrims become inspired with heavenly zeal in their journey, until the tongue of the dumb sing, till the ears of the deaf are charmed into attention; and all the sons of God rejoice in hope of His glory, till the vestment of a glorious immortality adorn the mystic body of Christ, and celestial glories expand every redeemed power to swell the creed of the heavenly throng — "Not unto us, not unto us, but unto Thee be the glory for ever and ever." Amen.

Elder Wilson Thompson, 1836.

HEBREWS II. 15.

We confess that we have not special light upon the text proposed. From the context, however, it will be seen that the text relates to the object of the incarnation and death of our Lord Jesus Christ. He did not visit our guilty world, and suffer on the cross, without having an object to accomplish, and that object was, to deliver those who through fear of death, were all their lifetime subject to bondage. In order to do this, he took on him the seed of Abraham. Not the children of the flesh, for Paul says, Romans ix. 7, 8, "Neither because they are the seed of Abraham, are they all children; but in Isaac shall thy seed be called: that is, they which are the children of the flesh, these are not the children of God: but the children of the promise are counted for the seed." "Therefore it is of faith, that it might be by grace; to the end the promise might be sure to all the seed; not to that only which is of the law, but to that also which is of the faith of Abraham; who is the father of us all. As it is written, I have made thee a father of many nations." — Romans iv. 16, 17. "And if ye be Christ's then are ye Abraham's seed, and heirs according to the promise."

The seed of Abraham therefore, thus defined, were taken on the Redeemer when he came in the flesh, and for them he suffered on the cross. They are spoken of in the connection of our text, as his "many sons," which he was to bring to glory, and for whom, "by the grace of God he tasted death." And they are also in this connection called "the children," and "his brethren." These were subject to bondage through fear of death. For the wages of sin is death, and they had all sinned, and had just cause to fear the execution of the sentence which was against them. The object of Christ's coming and suffering, was to save them from their sins, to bear their sins in his own body on the tree, and to put them away by the sacrifice of himself, by tasting death for every one of them. And thus was he, through death, to destroy him that had the power of death, that is the devil, and deliver them who through fear of death were all their lifetime subject to bondage.

In this work of redemption and deliverance, he hath triumphed gloriously; and upon this ground they receive the spirit, not of bondage, again to fear, but the spirit of adoption, whereby they cry, Abba, Father. And they are exhorted to **"Stand fast therefore in the liberty wherewith Christ hath made us free, and be not entangled again with the yoke of bondage." — Gal. v. 1.** The perfect love of God commended in the gift of his dear Son, and communicated to the saints by regeneration, casteth out fear. Fear hath torment, but the perfect love of God shed abroad in his children, overcomes it, and casts it out. The ob-

ject therefore of Christ's life in the flesh, and under the law, and of his death and suffering in the flesh, is attained. The great trumpet is blown; the jubilee proclaimed; the prison doors are opened, and the prisoners are brought out of their prison houses. And there is therefore no condemnation to them that are in Christ Jesus, who walk not after flesh, but after the Spirit. (Rom. viii.) "Jehovah has triumphed, his people are free!"

"Jerusalem which is above is free, which is the mother of us all." And we brethren, as Isaac was, are the children of the free woman. (Gal. v. 28.) "Loose thyself from the bands of thy neck, O captive daughter of Zion." — Isa. iii. 2.

Elder Gilbert Beebe
Middletown, N. Y., Nov. 1, 1855

"And ye shall seek me, and find *me*, when ye shall search for me with all your heart. — Jeremiah xxix. 13.

After the Lord has quickened our souls, for a time we often go, shall I say, blundering on, not knowing there is a Jesus. We thinks that the way of life is to keep God's commandments, obey the law, cleanse ourselves from sin, reform our lives, and cultivate universal holiness in thought, word, and action; and so we go, blundering and stumbling forward. But when the Lord has suffered us to weary ourselves to find the door, and let us sink lower and lower into the pit of guilt and ruin, from feeling that all our attempts to extricate ourselves have only plunged us deeper and deeper, and the Spirit of God opens up to the understanding and brings into the soul some spiritual discovery of Jesus and thus makes known that there is a Saviour, a Mediator, and a way of escape — this is the grand turning-point in our lives, the first opening in the valley of Achor of the door of hope. And when the soul has once seen that there is a Jesus, and once felt a measure of the power of his resurrection, it never goes to any other quarter for pardon, justification, and salvation. When the Spirit of God begins to open up with power in his conscience that there is a Jesus, that he is the only Mediator, that the Son of God has come down and taken a holy human nature into union with himself, and is now at the right hand of the Father, it is the first break of day, the first dawn of hope; and upon that bright spot does the shipwrecked soul fix his longing eyes till the Sun of righteousness arises upon it with healing in his wings. It is a great step in a man's experience to be turned wholly and solely to the Lord, and renounce all creature righteousness, all forms and ceremonies as a way of salvation. It is a great mercy to be turned away from them, as the shipwrecked mariner turns away from his sinking ship, and looks to the rising sun to shew him some way of escape, and thus afford him some gleam of hope.

J. C. Philpot

MEETINGS

LOWER MAYO 5TH SUNDAY MEETING

The next 5th Sunday Meeting will be held, The Lord Willing, Sunday, December 31, 2017. Lamm's Grove Church will Host the meeting. The Meeting House is located at 1172 Lamm's Grove Church Road., Carthage, NC 28327. From Sanford, NC take US# 1 to US 15 & 501. Go about 5 miles to Lamm's Grove Church Road on left. Go 200 yards to church on left. From Carthage, NC, take US 15 & 501 about 6 miles to Lamm' s Grove Church Road on right. Go 200 yards to church on left.

We invite the ministers, brothers, sisters and all believers in Salvation by Grace to meet with us during this meeting.

In bonds of love,
Lowell Hopkins, Clerk
(276) 952-2098

ST. MATTHEW 18:20.

For where two or three are gathered together in my name, there am I in the midst of them.

SKEWARKEY UNION (Eastern Kehukee Association)

Hancocks Church will host the next session of the Skewarkey Union on the fifth Sunday of December 31, 2017. The church is located on Ayden Golf Club Road, near Ayden, North Carolina. Preaching services begin at 10:30am.

We extend an invitation to our ministers, brethren and friends.

Naomi Coker, Clerk
252-823-0786

STAUNTON RIVER UNION

The Lord willing, the Staunton River Union will be held at Weatherford Primitive Baptist Church located corner of Music St. and Weatherford Drive, Gretna, VA in Pittsylvania County. Saturday before the fifth Sunday in December 2017. The song service will begin at 10:00 a.m.

We invite all lovers of the truth and especially all ministers of our faith and order to come and be with us.

Sister Pam Betterton, Clerk
Staunton River Primitive
Baptist Association

WEST COUNTRY LINE UNION MEETING

The West Country Line Union meeting will be held the fifth Sunday, December 31, 2017 at Greensboro Primitive Baptist Church, located at corner of Tate and Carr Streets in Greensboro, NC. Song service begins at 10:30 a.m.

We welcome and invite the minis ters of our faith and order as well as our brethren and friends to be with us.

Elder Cleo Robertson, Mod.
Brother Wayne Edwards, Clerk

REVELATION 21:1-3

And I saw a new heaven and a new earth: for the first heaven and the first earth were passed away; and there was no more sea.

And I John saw the holy city, new Jerusalem, coming down from God out of heaven, prepared as a bride adorned for her husband.

And I heard a great voice out of heaven saying, Behold, the tabernacle of God *is* **with men, and he will dwell with them, and they shall be his people, and God himself shall be with them,** *and be* **their God.**

CONTRIBUTIONS

FOR OCTOBER 2017

Earl Thurman, VA 5.00
Wilton Sutphin, VA 5.00
Jerry Somers, NC 5.00
Margaret Link, TN 20.00
Flay Mordecai, AL 5.00
John Schulz, WY 1000.00
Nancy Signer, VA 25.00
In Memory of Clifton Pegram

OBITUARIES

JENNYE ALYCE "PEGGY" OSBORNE

Our beloved Sister Peggy Osborne of Westminster, Maryland was called from our midst on August 24, 2016. She was born on January 9, 1923 in Catonsville, Maryland to Deacon Quincy A. and Sister Alice E. Caines Gladding of the Baltimore Ebenezer Primitive Baptist Church. In addition to her parents she was preceded in death by her husband of 58 years, Brother Eugene F. Osborne Sr., and two brothers, Henry and Melvin Gladding. Left to mourn her are her daughter, Janet L. Brooks and husband Allan of Huntingdon, Pennsylvania; her son, Eugene F. Osborne, Jr. and wife Cindy; grandchildren, Gwen-

dolyn (Sean) Culbertson, Jessica Pellam, David Pellam, Allison Osborne, Amber (Sean) Seibel; and great-grandchildren Russell and Emma Culbertson.

Her funeral service was held at Myers-Durboraw Funeral Home in Westminster after which her body was laid to rest alongside Brother Gene in Emmanuel Baust Cemetery on a high hill overlooking the countryside and little villages below of Tyrone, Maryland. Her hope was that some sweet day she would arise in the likeness of her dear Saviour and hear those precious words, "Come ye blessed of my Father and inherit the kingdom prepared for you from the foundation of the world."

Sister Peggy was blessed with many natural talents. She was employed as a secretary at Western Maryland College. She enjoyed gardening, crocheting, sewing, traveling, camping, and being outdoors. She loved to sing and play the organ and to spend time with her family, especially with her grandchildren and great-grandchildren.

On February 26, 1984 Sister Peggy was received into membership of Dan River Primitive Baptist Church on confession of faith. She and Brother Gene were loving, faithful members. Despite the many miles they had to travel, they attended our meetings until health problems would no longer allow them to do so. The Lord so richly blessed our dear Sister with the unfeigned love of the brethren. There was always a beautiful, loving smile on her face and a warm embrace for those of like precious faith. Her presence in our congregation has been and will forever be missed. She loved her God, her church, and her family with all that was within her.

May the Lord bless her family and those of us, who were so wonderfully blessed to walk with her in hope and sweet fellowship for 32 years, to feel with the hymn writer:

> "By thy hands the boon was given,
> Thou hast taken but thine own;
> Lord of earth and God of heaven,
> Evermore, thy will be done."

In all things may Christ have the preeminence and may we all be blessed to praise His great and holy name and bow in humble submission to His most holy will.

Humbly submitted by one who loved her,

Mary Hawkins

COLOSSIANS 1:3-6.

We give thanks to God and the Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, praying always for you,

Since we heard of your faith in Christ Jesus, and of the love *which ye have* **to all the saints,**

For the hope which is laid up for you in heaven, whereof ye heard before in the word of the truth of the gospel;

Which is come unto you, as *it is* **in all the world; and bringeth forth fruit, as it** *doth* **also in you, since the day ye heard** *of it*, **and knew the grace of God in truth.**

Signs of the Times

DEVOTED TO THE OLD SCHOOL BAPTIST CAUSE

" The Sword of the Lord and of Gideon "

VOL. 186 HILLSVILLE, VA., JANUARY 2018 NO. 1

SIGNS OF THE TIMES

ISSN - 0199 - 0063

Subscription price $15.00 per year - $25.00 two years

Published monthly by
SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.

Tony R. Horton
Circulation Manager and Treasurer
1429 Howlett Street, Hillsville, Va. 24343
Phone (276) 728-5651

EDITOR

Elder Cleo Robertson 111 Livingstone Drive
Cary, NC 27513
(919) 460-7721

ASSOCIATE EDITOR

Elder J. B. Farmer 6373 N. State Hwy 7
Grayson, Ky. 41143
(606) 474-4327

All letters for this paper containing subscriptions and remittances, should be mailed to Tony R. Horton, 1429 Howlett Street, Hillsville, Va. 24343. All articles and letters for publication, all notices of meetings and all obituaries should be mailed to Elder Cleo Robertson, 111 Livingstone Drive Cary, NC 27513.

SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.
1429 Howlett Street
Hillsville, Va. 24343

HYMN

There is a house not made with hands,
Eternal and on high;
And here my spirit waiting stands,
Till God shall bid it fly.

Shortly this prison of my clay
Must be dissolved and fall,
Then, O my soul, with joy obey
Thy heavenly Father's call.

'Tis he, by his almighty grace,
That forms thee fit for heaven,
And as an earnest of the place,
Has his own Spirit given.

We walk by faith of joys to come,
Faith lives upon his word;
But while the body is our home
We're absent from the Lord.

'Tis pleasant to believe thy grace,
But we had rather see;
We would be absent from the flesh,
And present, Lord, with thee.

Watts.

CONTENTS

EDITORIAL 2
Elder Cleo D. Robertson

VOICES OF THE PAST 3
Elder Gilbert Beebe
Elder R. L. Dodson
Elder Gilbert Beebe
Pg. 8..... Introductory Preface
Pg. 12 ....Doctrine - Prospectus
Pg. 17 .. Prospectus Volume 36
Pg. 18 One Hundred Years Ago
Pg. 19 ..... Close of Year 1861
Pg. 21 New Year - New Volume

CONTRIBUTIONS 24

EDITORIAL

Elder Cleo D. Robertson

The Signs of the Times was established in 1832 by Elder Gilbert Beebe after the division with the missionaries. The purpose of this paper was to be "devoted to the cause of truth, and through which we could enter our solemn protest against all the innovations, new theories, and new institutions which, under the name of Baptist, had so greatly prevailed." It is "to be used as a medium for the circulation of bible doctrine and general information."

We hear from various ones around the country as to how much the "Signs" means to them. These are precious believers whom we have never met and do not know personally. Some are in nursing homes, assisted living facilities or live alone. They have no church near them nor any way to hear preaching. Receipt of the "Signs" each month is their preaching service. The Lord has provided for them.

The "Signs" is not just for a particular faction of Primitive Baptist, but is "good news to the scattered pilgrims in different parts of the land who still adhere to the doctrine and practice of the primitive church." We publish notices of various meetings from many that we do not know. Therefore, we make no recommendations. Anyone can attend these meetings and judge for themselves. **John 4:1 "Beloved, believe not every spirit, but try the spirits whether they are of God: because many false prophets are gone out into the world."** We publish articles only if the articles are sound in doctrine and order as set forth by the apostles and expounded upon by Elder Beebe and other God-called ministers.

As the "Signs" begins a new year, we are including some writings of Elder Beebe to give you some idea and feeling of the need for this paper, the prospectus of the paper and the object of this paper. Also it is to give you some perspective of the times, conditions and challenges faced by the "Signs" and its founder.

We sincerely appreciate our subscribers and contributors. May the Lord

of all grace bless you with the riches of His love and mercy.

Elder Cleo Robertson

VOICES OF THE PAST

THE NEED FOR THE PROSPECTUS, AND THE OBJECT OF THE SIGNS OF THE TIMES

Feeling deeply the need of a medium of correspondence, and excluded from the columns of the so called Baptist papers, after much deliberation it was concluded to attempt to make ourselves heard by our brethren scattered abroad, by publishing a paper devoted to the cause of truth, and through which we could enter our solemn protest against all the innovations, new theories and new institutions which, under the name of Baptist, had so greatly prevailed. With these objects in view, in the year 1832, we issued the following prospectus, viz:

Proposal for publishing a semi-monthly paper, to be called the "Signs of the Times," devoted exclusively to the Baptist cause, maintaining inviolably the following scriptural sentiments:

1. The Existence, Sovereignty, Immutability, Omnipotence and Eternal perfections of the Great Jehovah-- the Revelation which God has given of himself, as Father, Son and Holy Ghost. "These Three. are One." - 1 John 5:8.

2. The Absolute Predestination of all things.

3. Eternal, Unconditional Election.

4. The Total Depravity and just condemnation of fallen man.

5. That the Atonement and Redemption of Jesus Christ are for the Elect only.

6. The Sovereign, Irresistible, and in all cases, Effectual work of the Holy Spirit, in Regenerating and Quickening the Elect of God.

7. The final Preservation and Eternal Happiness of all the sons of God, by grace.

8. The Resurrection of the dead, and Eternal Judgment

9. That the Church of Christ is composed exclusively of Baptized Believers - that to her are given able ministers of the New Testament, that the Scriptures are the only divinely authorized Rule of Faith and Practice for the saints of God.

10. That there is no connection between Church and State, and as touching the proposition for a marriage between them, the Hon. R.M. Johnson, in his report on the Sabbath Question, has expressed our faith.

The "Signs of the Times" will be decidedly opposed to Bible Tract and Missionary Societies, Theological Seminaries, Sabbath Schools, &c., &c., making war with the Mother, Arminianism, and her entire brood of institutions.

Our brethren of the Old School of Christ will bear in mind that this humble sheet is devoted to the Baptist cause,

as we believe the Baptist cause to be the cause of God and that its columns are designed to be used as a medium for the circulation of bible doctrine and general information.

The dear people of God who remain steadfast and unshaken in the apostles' doctrine are at this day greatly scattered through the country, and in many instances where one or more of them are found they are supposed to be the only ones remaining of the same faith and order. Indeed, they are often themselves driven to the conclusion of Elijah: "They have digged down thine altars and killed thy prophets, and I am left alone and they seek my life." In their scattered situation it affords them peculiar pleasure to hear from one another. "As cold waters to a thirsty soul, so is good news from a far country." Prov. Xxv. 25.

It is certainly good news to the scattered pilgrims to hear of the numbers in different parts of the land who still adhere to the doctrine and practice of the primitive church. In the days of old, "they that feared the Lord spake often to one another;" and the exhortation of the apostle is, that we "exhort one another, and so much the more as we see the day approaching."

Elder G. Beebe

PSALM 71:14.

But I will hope continually, and will yet praise thee more and more.

NEW YEAR'S GREETING 1943

The rapid passing of time has brought us once more to the beginning of another New Year, and while we would like to blot out of memory the horror, destruction, suffering and death of the past year, it will avail us nothing to close our eyes to the facts. So far as our own country is concerned, the worst is doubtless yet to come, and we might as well steel ourselves for what is ahead. To many, it must appear as though we are standing upon a great and high precipice, peering off into the unknown future, wondering what 1943 will bring forth. With unfeigned faith in our God, let us face it with indomitable courage and hope for good news before another New Year is ushered in. We are well aware of the fact that with millions of our fellow-countrymen there will be great anxiety of soul, because of loved ones who may be scattered throughout the world, we know not where, or how it will be with them, but it behooves us to stand in our lot and carry on to the best of our ability until they return; and if they never return, we shall refuge in the knowledge that they are in God's hands. There will, also, be innumerable hardships and privations for us who remain behind at our posts to endure, but we, too, must prove ourselves to be good soldiers. It is such times as these that try the hearts and test the souls of men, and it is wonderful, indeed, to those of us who have been given a good hope through grace in the mercy of God to stand still and see his salvation. That hope was given us "as an anchor of the soul, both sure and

stedfast," and to be sure it enters **"into that within the veil; whither the forerunner is for us entered,** *even* **Jesus, made an high priest for ever after the order of Melchisedec." Heb. 6:19-20.** It is the Lord of hosts who hath charted the sea of life upon which we are sailing, and he is the pilot who is at the helm and will finally bring us to the port of our desired haven of rest. The needle in the compass of faith which he has given us will ever point to him, and he that trusteth in the Lord shall never be put to shame. As much as in us is, therefore, let us trust him whatever betides. Isaiah said, **"Trust ye in the Lord for ever: for in the Lord JEHOVAH is everlasting strength: for he bringeth down them that dwell on high; the lofty city, he layeth it low; he layeth it low,** *even* **to the ground; he bringeth it** *even* **to the dust." Isa. 26:4-5.** In the words of the poet,

> The Lord has promised good to me,
> His word my hope secures;
> He will my shield and portion be
> As long as life endures.

"The Lord is not slack concerning his promise, as some men count slackness; but is longsuffering to us-ward, not willing that any should perish, but that all should come to repentance." 2 Peter 3:9. If the culmination of what is transpiring throughout the world today will be to bring all the nations of the earth down upon their knees, before their God and Creator, it will be well worth the price they are paying. So far as the Lord's people are concerned, we have the assurance in his blessed word that he will not suffer them to be tempted above that they are able to bear, but that he will with the temptation also make a way of escape, that they may be able to bear it.

With regard to the world, notwithstanding the terrible condition in which it finds itself today, we can but believe that we already see arising out of the wreck and ruin of much of the best that science and art has given us in the past — a great deal of which can never be replaced — a better and brighter world for those who shall follow us to live in. In the days of Noah the world that then was had waxed wicked and needed to be destroyed; even so, our world, before this war, had grown corrupt and much of mankind was full of haughty pride, its heart and soul being fixed upon the things which perish with the using. Greed for wealth and lust for power were things which were craved above all else by ambitious and designing men, and nothing stood in the way of those who sought it. Men and nations lost their prospective of the better things even of this life, such as honor, justice, liberty and freedom. They were steam-rollering, so to speak, and crushing to earth much of that which makes this life worth while. There is a certain law of life which works inexorably and sooner or later the sins of individuals or peoples will find them out, and whatsoever they sow they are sure to reap. The harvest only proves what was sown, and after the harvest there is a winnowing to separate the chaff from the wheat; the chaff, or that which is useless and vile must be burned

with unquenchable fire, while the wheat or that which is of real value will be preserved in the storehouse. As we view it, out of this awful carnage and conflagration, there will come forth much that will be for the advancement and betterment of the human race. Unquestionably a new era is ahead, and war, terrible as it is, is only hastening its coming. Necessity, which is said to be the mother of invention, has laid much upon us, and we have already begun to get a glimpse of some of the miraculous things which are being brought forth. Sciences of all kinds are being greatly advanced; the inventive genius of men's minds is being worked overtime, and the miracle of production is abroad in our land; and in the crucible with our world Allies we shall come to know and understand them better. These things will undoubtedly bear fruit for the good of mankind, and if along with them a World Charter can be produced which will give to all nations alike, freedom of speech, freedom of worship, freedom from want and freedom from fear, great progress will have been made. These things are more precious than life itself to the human race.

While we have been writing above after the manner of men and concerning the things of this world, with which we can but be vitally interested in to some extent, we would not have our readers get the impression that we believe the millennium age is upon us, or that we are facing a Eutopian period. Humanity is corrupt at best and will ever remain so, but it has its depths and its heights and will continue to rise and fall until time shall be no more. There will be wars and rumors of wars till the end shall come, but we have the feeling that after this storm is over there will be a long lull and that during the cessational period that will follow the hell of war, the human race will enjoy as it has never before enjoyed the things which pertain to this life. We would be gloomy, indeed, if we thought all of that through which the world is passing would be for naught. We only hope that it may be the will of our God to grant wisdom to those in authority to see the errors of the past and cause them to build more solidly and securely for the future, and lay a foundation for a more lasting and enduring peace. Unless we misread the handwriting on the wall, after the great conflict is over, there is going to be far more toleration, sympathy and consideration shown to all classes of people, and especially towards the lower or less fortunate groups, than the world has hitherto witnessed.

Having devoted considerable space to the things of time, we will now turn again to the things which shall survive all time, to the things which are eternal. There is no such thing as time with God. All things are present with him. With us here there is time, but it is comparatively such a fleeting moment as to call forth from the noted apostle the following declaration: **"For our light affliction, which is but for a moment, worketh for us a far more exceeding** *and* **eternal weight of glory; while we look not at the things which are seen, but at the things which are not seen: for the things which** *are* **seen** *are* **temporal; but the things which are not seen are eternal." 2 Cor. 4:17-**

18. When Jesus came into the world to suffer ignomy and shame, he was looking beyond the things which were seen. We are told that it was **"for the joy that was set before him"** that he **"endured the cross, despising the shame, and is set down at the right hand of the throne of God." Heb. 12:2.** The joy that was set before him was that through his sufferings, death and resurrection, his bride, the church, would be joined together in everlasting wedlock throughout all eternity. He verily saw of the travail of his soul and was satisfied, and it is by his knowledge that he justified many, for he bore their iniquities. It is because of this that Paul admonishes us to "lay aside every weight, and the sin which doth so easily beset us, and let us run with patience the race that is set before us, Looking unto Jesus the author and finisher of our faith." "The race that is set before us," and which we cannot alter or change in any way whatsoever, is one that will bring us into contact with many and varied conflicts and obstacles, but with patience, which means endurance, we must run it, and how wonderful it is that we have that faith by which we look to Jesus. The true church in all ages of the world has looked to Jesus. Every sacrifice and offering, made by faith during the legal dispensation was a look to Jesus, to the Lamb of God that would take away the sin of the world of the elect. He was that King whom Isaiah said would "reign in righteousness;" he was that man who was to be, **"an hiding place from the wind, and a covert from the tempest; as rivers of water in a dry place, as the shadow of a great rock in a weary land." Isa. 32:1-2.** In the forty-sixth Psalm we read, "God is our refuge and, strength, a very present help in trouble. Therefore will not we fear, though the earth be removed, and though the mountains be carried into the midst of the sea; though the, waters thereof roar and be troubled, though the mountains shake with the swelling thereof. Selah." What wonderful assurance is given us here! In the Scriptures the sea is often used to signify the people, while the mountains and hills signify the high places, or the rulers of the earth. It would seem as though some of the literal significance of the foregoing Psalm is being unfolded before our very eyes, for kings, emperors and those who rule the kingdoms of the world are being overthrown and their kingdoms swept away; their governments will go back to the people, and out of them will arise others to rule over them. Seeing, as we believe we do, the hand of God in it all, we shall not fear, but will wait and stay upon our God, who we are persuaded will work all things after the counsel of his own will.

In the Psalm referred to, the writer says, "Come, behold the works of the Lord, what desolations he hath made in the earth. He maketh wars to cease unto the end of the earth; he breaketh the bow, and cutteth the spear in sunder; he burneth the chariot in the fire. Be still, and know that I am God: I will be exalted among the heathen, I will be exalted in the earth." We must first see what desolations are wrought in the earth before we stand still and know that he is God; then it is we are taught that he is our ref-

uge and strength, a very present help in trouble.

Brethren and friends, in this year one thousand nine hundred and forty-three of our Lord, let us not faint or be discouraged, but rather let us take courage in the Lord; let us believe and plead his Holy Word, being assured that none shall seek his face in vain. If we know him in whom we have believed, we are persuaded that he is able to keep that which we have committed unto him against that day, and let us hold fast the form of sound words, which we have heard of him, in faith and love which is in Jesus Christ. While the SIGNS OF THE TIMES enters upon the twelfth decade its career in the midst of perilous times, our sincere desire and prayer to God is that above the din of battle shall be heard the triumphant shout in every soul, "Alleluia: for the Lord God omnipotent reigneth."

Elder R. L. Dodson
January, 1943

IS IT TIME TO RENEW

YOUR SUBSCRIPTION?

IF YOUR EXPIRATION DATE

IS 1 / 2018

IT EXPIRES WITH THIS ISSUE.

INTRODUCTORY PREFACE.

From the early settlement of our country by the Puritans in New England, and the Church of England in the Southern colonies, whose religious supremacy was established by law in their several localities, the Baptists, and indeed all other dissenting orders, suffered great opposition by proscription and oppression from the dominant parties. The Baptists, perhaps, more than any other, were violently treated, and suffered the most cruel persecution. Disfranchisement as citizens, fines; confiscation of property, incarceration in prisons, and banishment for nonconformity, to which was added corporal punishments, public whippings at the stocks, cropping of ears, boring their tongues through with hot irons, tying their heads and feet together, and torturing them in the most barbarous manner for days and nights, and in many cases they were put to death for their persistent and inflexible adherence to the faith and order of the gospel by which they were distinguished from all other orders. In those days of trial there were no worldly inducements offered to attract the worldly-minded to connect themselves with our churches, and there was harmony of sentiment and uniformity of practice among the Baptist churches throughout the whole breadth of our country.

It is true that in those trying times, the general principles of the doctrine of the gospel were not so clearly and fully preached and understood as at earlier and later periods in the history of Apostolic Baptists. As the bible doctrine and

order of baptism held by them was the most objectionable to their adversaries, there were constantly called to defend the truth in relation to that ordinance against the assaults of their opponents. And when the violence of persecution began to abate, and by the interposition of the British Crown, and subsequently by the prevalence of more liberal views which were entertained by the patriots the Revolution, the powers of the Puritans in the East, and of the Episcopalians in the South were so far curtailed as to prevent farther corporal Severities; still for many years after the establishment of our federal and state governments, the Puritans of the New England States were patronized by their state legislatures, and allowed to collect their parish taxes from all within their parish limits. Afterwards dissenters, by procuring certificates from religious denominations to which they belonged, certifying that they were paying to their own respective orders, were released from the burden of the parish taxes, and finally the whole legal distinction in favor of the Puritans was abolished. Under all the trials and persecutions thus far experienced, the Baptists were a humble, meek, loving and harmoniously-united people throughout our country. But as soon as this oppressive yoke was broken, Satan was ready with other elements of discord to bring trouble and divisions into our churches.

No sooner were the Baptists of America relieved from the galling yoke of Puritanic and Episcopalian priestcraft than the doctrines of Andrew Fuller were introduced, with the professed design to raise up the Baptists from the dung-hill, to rank respectably with other religious denominations. All who were inclined to the doctrine of Arminianism, with many others who had been led but sparingly into an understanding of the cardinal doctrine of salvation alone by grace, were ready to embrace the plausible and deceptive views of Fuller, and became at once ambitious for the promised elevation.

At this period, which is still fresh in the recollection of the editor of the "Signs of the Times," there was not know among the Baptists of America a single organized institution in connection with, or under the patronage of the Baptists. Theological seminaries, on a very small scale, then began to be talked of, and a small school of this kind was started in Philadelphia, under the direction of Dr. Staughton, to give some grammar lessons to a few of our illiterate young preachers, and soon a college was founded in Washington City, and another educational and theological institution at Hamilton, N. Y., and similar schools began to spring up in various directions. Simultaneously with these, missionary enterprises were set on foot, both domestic and foreign, and Sabbath-schools and Sabbath-school unions, in which various anti-christian denominations were recognized as hand and glove with Baptists in building up these unscriptural nurseries for the church, as they were modestly called. Then followed Bible Societies, to give a semblance of piety to the whole system of religious machinery, followed in turn by Tract Societies, Temperence Societ-

ies, Mite Societies, Magdaline Societies, Dorcas Societies, and a host of other equally unscriptural institutions under the name of Benevolence and Religion, until, to bring up the rear, the Abolition Society, which had for a time been struggling into life and power under the patronage of a few New England fanatics, was with due ceremony let in and adopted as a pet institution.

While these innovations were being made upon the faith and order of the Baptists, true enough, the Baptists began to rise, according to the prediction of Andrew Fuller, and soon came to be regarded as unsound and as respectable as any other of the worldly churches of this degenerate age. The Baptists were now no longer obliged to pray the Lord of the harvest to furnish preachers; they could supply themselves with a more refined and educated class from their own schools. Converts could now be made to order, and the churches supplied with members from their nurseries and other institutions. Their machinery was now so complete that grace was no longer needed to make their members orderly; for they were supplied with societies to keep them sober and benevolent; and if perchance many of them should lose their piety, their machinery was so ingeniously geared that they could be run through again, and re-converted and re-constructed as often as might be thought advisable.

It was during the prevalence of these abominations that the "Signs of the Times" was commenced. The new order of Baptists had many religious newspapers in the field, which without an exception advocated the institutions named in the foregoing, and the general impression was entertained that there were no churches or preachers left that had not enlisted in this new enterprise for worldly popularity and respectability. A few were found here and there, isolated and despised, who sighed and groaned on account of the prevailing abominations. Yet few as we were, and far between, we were denounced violently as illiberal, inert, slothful, behind the spirit of a progressive age, and enemies to the spread of the gospel, and opposed to all that is good.

Feeling deeply the need of a medium of correspondence, and excluded from the columns of the so-called Baptist papers, after much deliberation it was concluded to attempt to make ourselves heard by our brethren scattered abroad, by publishing a paper devoted to the cause of truth, and through which we could enter our solemn protest against all the innovations, new theories and new institutions which, under the name of Baptists, had so greatly prevailed. With these objects in view, in the year 1832, we issued the following prospectus, viz:

Proposals for publishing a semimonth) paper, to be called the "Signs of the Times," devoted exclusively to the Baptist cause, maintaining inviolably the following scriptural sentiments:

1. The Existence, Sovereignty, Immutability, Omnipotence and Eternal Perfections of the Great Jehovah — the Revelation which God has given of himself, as Father, Son and Holy Ghost. These Three are One."-1 John v. 8.

2. The Absolute Predestination of all things.

3. Eternal, unconditional Election.

4. The Total Depravity and just condenmation of fallen man.

5. That the Atonement and Redemption of Jesus Christ are for the Elect only.

6. The Sovereign, Irresistible, and in all cases, Effectual work of the Holy Spirit, in Regenerating and Quickening; the Elect of God.

7. The Final Preservation and Eternal Happiness of all the sons of God, by Grace.

8. The Resurrection of the dead, and Eternal Judgment.

9. That the Church of Christ is composed exclusively of Baptized Believers — that to her are given able ministers of the New Testament; that the Scriptures are the only divinely authorized Rule of Faith and Practice for the saints of God.

10. That there is no connection between Church and State, and as touching the proposition for a marriage between them, the Hon. R. M. Johnson, in his Report on the Sabbath Question, has expressed our faith.

The "Signs of the Times" will be decidedly opposed to Bible, Tract and Missionary Societies, Theological Seminaries, Sabbath Schools, &c., &c., making war with the Mother, Arminianism, and her entire brood of Institutions.

The violent opposition manifested by the New Order of Baptists, when our Prospectus appeared, was overruled to our advantage. Immediately on its appearing, the batteries of our components were opened against us, through both the pulpit and the press. The papers of the New School sounded the alarm and warned the people to beware of the forthcoming paper; and in the Minutes of many Associations the churches were warned to withhold their support and countenance from us. In the ardor of their zeal portions of our Prospectus were copied to show that we were hostile to their newly-invented institutions; and by this means, instead of retarding, as they designed, their efforts were of great service in letting those who were imprisoned among them know that such a paper was about to be published. The response to our Prospectus from all directions was liberal, so that we were able to proceed with our work. Thirty-five years have since elapsed, and thirty-five volumes of our paper have been published, and still the publication is sustained, and we are now enabled to greatly enlarge and improve it.

The publisher of the "Signs of the Times" has been, from time to time, charged with vacillation, changing his views, or departing from the principles formerly held. Let the readers compare the articles here re-published with the platform laid in the Prospectus, and judge for themselves, if there has been any departure from the principles first announced.

One important object in the compilation of this book is to present, in as condensed a form as may be, the most important Editorial articles which have been published from the commencement, in 1832, whereby to show what has been sustained by the entire Old

School or Primitive order of Baptists for so many years, and incidentally to embody such historical reminiscences as may be useful, not only to the present, but to succeeding generations. Many of the articles which we shall reproduce will necessarily allude to what the Old School Baptists have held, the manner in which they have asserted and defended their faith, and what they have encountered of reproach and persecution, and the divine support by which they have been sustained.

It is not claimed that all the supporters of the "Signs of the Times" are pledged to endorse all the articles which have been published, and are herein republished, for such is not the fact. Some of the articles may set forth the peculiar views of but a minority of the Baptists of our faith and order, and for whatever of error any of them contain, only the Editor is responsible. But inasmuch as the "Signs of the Times" was the first periodical paper devoted to the Old School or Primitive Baptist cause, and the only one of some twenty periodicals which have subsequently been started that has been sustained by the Baptists of our order, it must be inferred that it has faithfully reflected the general sentiments of that people, to the support of whose cause it has been humbly devoted.

We do not propose a reproduction of all that has appeared under the Editorial head of the "Signs of the Times," for there are many items of a local interest, bearing on what has long ceased to be of general interest. And some articles on the same subjects, which would appear tautologous and uncalled for. Still it is our intention, so far as possible, to condense, in such cases, the substance of the several articles on the same subject, so as to preserve all that is deemed of sufficient importance to be preserved.

GILBERT BEEBE

DOCTRINE TO WHICH WE ARE PLEDGED IN OUR PROSPECTUS,

NEW VERNON, N.Y., January 2, 1833.

In our prospectus we are pledged to maintain inviolably the several scriptural sentiments embraced in the respective items which were named. We intend to notice them severally in the order in which they were presented.

The first that comes under consideration is "the Existence, Sovereignty, Immutability, Omnipotence and Eternal Perfection of the Great Jehovah — the revelation which God has given of himself as Father, Son and Holy Ghost." "These three are one."-1 John v. 8.

That God exists, we need no further demonstration than what is presented to our view in creation and in providence. In the former "the heavens declare his glory, and the firmament showeth forth his handy work." In the latter, "Day unto day uttereth speech, and night unto night sheweth knowledge."

The well established laws of summer and winter, of seed time and harvest, the waxing and waning of the moon, the revolutions of the earth and the planets, all proclaim the existence of the Great First Cause of all causes —

a supernatural power; and we are taught by divine revelation that that first cause, that supernatural power, is God. But as the existence of God is seldom denied, we will pass on, and with the most profound reverence consider some of his perfections.

God is a Sovereign.

By the term sovereign, as it applies to God, we are not to understand an arbitrary or tyrannical being, but quite the reverse; an all-wise disposer of all events, an independent, self-existent, and omniscient God; one who holds the eternal destiny of his creatures in his own almighty grasp, working all things after the counsel of his own will, even as he has ordained all things for his own glory; and being independent of and superior to all beings in heaven or on earth, has an incontestable right to do his pleasure in heaven and among the inhabitants of the earth; having a right to make one vessel to honor and another to dishonor; to have mercy on whom he will have mercy, and whom he will to harden; to reveal his gospel unto "babes and sucklings," and to hide the same from the "wise and prudent;" to love Jacob and to hate Esau, to save his people with an everlasting salvation, and to turn the wicked into hell, with all the nations that forget God.

In view of the sublime doctrine of the divine sovereignty, the inspired writer inquires, "Who hath directed the Spirit of the Lord, or, being his counsellor, hath taught him? With whom took he counsel, and who instructed him, and taught him in the path of judgment, and taught him knowledge, and showed unto him the way of understanding? Isaiah xl. 13, 14. The full display of this attribute of the deity would require a development of all his perfections, but particularly that of his independence and omnipotence, of which we shall have something to say hereafter. But first we will consider his right to dispose of all events according to the pleasure of his own will. And who is prepared to dispute this right? "Shall the thing formed say unto him that formed it, Why hast thou made me thus?"

"Woe unto him that striveth with his Maker! *Let* **the potsherds** *strive* **with the potsherds of the earth. Shall the clay say unto him that fashioneth it, What maketh thou? or thy work, He hath no hands? Woe unto him that saith unto** *his* **father, What begettest thou? or to the woman, What hast thou brought forth?" — Isa. xlv. 9, 10.** If then we admit that it was God's sovereign right to create a world, we must acknowledge that it was his right to determine what kind of a world to create, and for what end it should be created, or else we must conclude that he was not absolutely independent; and to form such a conclusion would certainly be a great derogation from his divine perfections. If while we gaze with admiration and delight upon the beauties of creation, we should believe that God was bound by some law or power independent of and superior to himself, to create all things in the exact order in which they are and were created, we could no longer enjoy the delightful reflection that our God is the Most High. We must therefore conclude that

it is his sovereign and eternal right to do his pleasure in heaven and on earth, or we must say with the fool, "There is no God." But the more resplendent is the manifestation of the righteousness of God, when we contemplate him in connection with his independence. "He is before all things, and by him all things consist." Thus, for instance, in imagination, strike from the scale of existence every created object, and what would remain? Nothing but God alone, and inasmuch as he existed before all things, he must have existed independently of all things, and we must deny his immutability, or admit that he continues to be the same independent God now that he was before the highest parts of the habitable world were made. He is self-existent and self-sufficient. He speaks the word and it stands fast, he commands and it is done.

The extent of God's sovereignty is commensurate with his infinity. It is displayed in all his works of creation, providence and grace. In creation serpents as well as doves were made — some men and some angels — all were not made alike, nor for the same end. In providence, we see the beggar raised from the dung-hill to the throne, and the proud monarch hurled from his royal seat down to the most abject state of wretchedness and misery. To some men God has given riches, and to others poverty, to one sickness, and to another health. "There were many widows in Israel in the days of Elijah," in the time of severe famine, &c. "But unto none of them was Elijah sent, save unto Sarepta, a city of Sidon, unto a woman that was a widow."

To make known to the king of Babylon this divine sovereignty, the Lord drove him from his palace and from the society of men, to range with the beasts of the field till seven times were passed over, until in providence he should learn that the Lord God Omnipotent reigneth, and as a sovereign giveth the kingdoms of this world unto whomsoever he pleaseth. The display of divine sovereignty in the kingdom of grace is most striking. The election of his people in Christ Jesus before the world began, unmoved by any regard to their virtues or good works. — **"Who hath saved us and called us with an holy calling, not according to our works, but according to his own purpose and grace which was given us in Christ Jesus before the world began."-2 Tim. ii. 9.** And in further testimony of God's sovereignty, we hear an inspired apostle say, "Israel hath not obtained that which he seeketh for; but the election hath obtained it, and the rest were blinded." **"Unto you therefore which believe** *he is* **precious; but unto them which be disobedient, the stone which the builders disallowed, the same is made the head of the corner, and a stone of stumbling, and a rock of offence,** *even to them* **which stumble at the word, being disobedient; where unto also they were appointed."-1 Peter ii. 7, 8.** "Thou wilt say then unto me, Why doth he yet find fault? for who hath resisted his will? Nay, but, O man, who art thou that repliest against God? Shall the thing formed say to him that formed it, Why hast thou made me thus? Hath not the potter

power over the clay, of the same lump to make one vessel unto honour and another unto dishonour?"

God is immutable.

"For I am the Lord, I change not; therefore, ye sons of Jacob are not consumed." - Mal. iii. 6. "But he *is* in one *mind*, and who can turn him? and *what* his soul desireth, even *that* he doeth."- Job xxiii. 13. "Jesus Christ, the same yesterday, and to day, and for ever." - Heb. xiii. 8. "The Father of Lights, with whom is no variableness, neither shadow of turning." - James i. 17. Further testimony to establish the doctrine of God's immutability seems to be quite unnecessary; were we for a moment to suppose God to be a mutable being, like unto ourselves, we might then say with the fool, "There is no God." In giving up the immutability of God we would give up all; for if it could be proved that God ever changed it would prove the forfeiture of his truth. He says, "I change not;" and could his truth fail, his holiness could not remain unimpaired, his wisdom would stand impeached, and his glory forever be eclipsed. Again, if God has changed, or ever should change, that change must be either for the better or for the worse; if for the better, he was once imperfect, and if for the worse, he is now imperfect. The awful absurdity and blasphemy of the doctrine is enough to make one tremble.

God is Omnipotent.

By the Omnipotence of Jehovah we understand that universal and almighty power which is essential to his being as God, and that this power is an attribute peculiar to himself. This divine perfection of the Godhead was manifested in the creation of the world. He said, "Let there be light," and there was light; And also in providence, as exemplified in the entire history of the children of Israel, in their elevation above all other nations under heaven, in their redemption from Egyptian captivity, in their passage through the Red Sea, in the miraculous manner in which they were fed with manna, and supplied with water, and in the signal victories given them over their enemies. Nor is the manifestation of omni potent power confined to any particular event, or train of events. It shone in dreadful majesty from Sinai's flaming top, nor with less grandeur from Mount Calvary, when the meridian sun was dressed in sackcloth, the rocks were rent, the dead were raised, the vail of the temple was rent asunder, and the most holy place exposed to view, while frighted nature, as with a voice of mighty thunder, proclaimed the doctrine of God's omnipotence. If a further illustration or demonstration of the almighty power of God were necessary, we might advert to the resurrection of our Lord Jesus Christ from the dead, when "God went up with a shout, the Lord with the sound of a trumpet."

In the economy of salvation, too, God has made ample display of his omnipotence. The fulfillment of the holy law, the perfect satisfaction rendered to divine justice, the opening of the prison doors to them that were bound, and the emancipation of the prisoners, the conquest of our beloved Lord over death, hell and sin, the destruction of death, and him that had the power of

death, which is the devil, the regeneration and quickening of his elect, together with their preservation in grace unto eternal glory, the resurrection of their bodies in the likeness of his own glorious body, and the consummation of their everlasting happiness in the world to come. The man must surely be a stranger in Israel who can not trace the power and Godhead throughout the whole work of salvation, from the foundation to the top stone.

The perfections of God are eternal.

It cannot reasonably be expected of finite beings that they should be able to comprehend the eternity or infinity of God. For it is written, "I will destroy the wisdom of the wise, and will bring to nothing the understanding of the prudent. Where is the wise? where is the scribe? where is the disputer of this world? hath not God made foolish the wisdom of this world?" We are therefore able only to contemplate the divine perfections of Jehovah, as far as they are revealed to us by his word and Spirit, and if through the abundant revelation made we could vie with the brightest prophets and inspired men of God in our conceptions of the Holy One, or with the tongues of men or angels, could set forth our views of God, we would be with them constrained to say, "Lo, these are parts of his ways; but how little a portion is heard of him; but the thunder of his power, who can understand?" That God is a being of infinite and eternal perfection, but few in our age are bold enough, in so many words, to deny. But yet while many will admit this truth in general terms, they will deny it in all its particular bearings on the redemption and salvation of sinners. Many very zealous professors of religion will form in their own imagination a standard of right and wrong, and then say, if God should vary from their standard he would be unequal, unjust or imperfect. But we know of no higher standard of perfection than God himself, hence all that is done or decreed by him is perfect, because, it is done or decreed in accordance with his own mind and, will, and must therefore be compatable with his nature. It cannot be the prerogative of creatures of yesterday, whose breath is in their nostrils, set up a standard of human wisdom by which to scan the perfections of their Maker. If it be admitted then that God is perfect, it needs no more than the admission of his immutability to establish the doctrine of the eternity of his perfections. As far as God has been graciously pleased to reveal himself unto us, we have been constrained to pray that he would conform us to his will, and by his sovereign grace, which is treasured up in Christ Jesus our Lord, conform us to the image of him: who is the "brightness of his Father's glory, and the express image of his person."·The above brief statement of our views of the "existence, sovereignty, immutability, omnipotence and eternal perfections of the great Jehovah," &c., are sentiments which we hold dear to our heart, and such as we stand solemnly pledged to inviolably maintain in this paper. The doctrine is neither strange nor new to the Baptists of the school of Christ.

In the revelation of Father; Son, and Holy Ghost." These three are One."-1

John i. 5, 8. On this important point of doctrine our views are happily expressed in the above scripture, quoted from the apostle John, while all human language utterly fails in setting forth the mode of God's existence. We rejoice that the record which he has been pleased to give of himself in the bible contains all necessary information on the subject; at present we shall for want of room omit giving our views at large on this point; we will only say that we shall cautiously avoid all such doctrines as do either deny or refuse to acknowledge the eternal power and Godhead of the Father, Son and Holy Ghost.

"This God is the God we adore,
Our faithful, unchangeable friend;
Whose love is as great as his power,
And knows neither measure nor end."

Elder Gilbert Beebe

PROSPECTUS FOR VOLUME 36.

As the thirty-fifth year of our publication is now closing upon us, it is time to announce to our readers what are our prospects and designs for another year. With humble gratitude to the Sovereign Ruler of all events, we desire to record his goodness and mercy which have followed us all our days; and especially on this occasion would we render a tribute of praise and thanksgiving for his manifold favors to us in our connection with this periodical. With fear and trembling we commenced our editorial and publishing labors just as we were entering the prime and vigor of man hood, under very many discouraging circumstances, and in the face of most violent opposition, as the first, and for many years the only paper devoted to the Old School, or Primitive Baptist cause. Since we commenced our labors just one-half of the three score years and ten which are allotted to man have passed away, and in their rapid flight they have borne away by far the greater portion of those who were our companions and contemporaries at that time. A long list of the names of those who encouraged us in the beginning are now, alas! inscribed upon their tomb stones, and their mortal remains now slumber with the silent dead; and why we are spared while so many have been called hence is only known to God; but whatever has been his purpose, we know that our unfeigned love and gratitude is due to him. But while we look around us in vain for those who were companions of our earlier days, to the praise of God be it acknowledged we are not left without true and faithful friends, and loving brethren who have never failed to show themselves in our most trying straits. Today we have a greater number of able and devoted brethren and sisters, scattered throughout all the states and territories of our wide spread country, ready to contribute able communications to fill up and enrich our columns, than we have ever before had at any one time. The violent opposition we have encountered from time to time from avowed enemies, and still more annoying from professed friends, has been more than balanced by the true friendship, fellowship and

cooperation of thousands, the faces of many of whom we have never seen in the flesh.

The circulation of our paper was seriously restricted, and its continuance imperiled by the late dreadful scenes of carnage in which our country has been involved, but for the last two years the way has been opened for a circulation in the Southern States, and we are now constantly receiving accessions to our subscription list from all quarters.

In view of our increasing circulation, and the increasing demands for enlarged facilities for a general correspondence, extending to all parts of our country and the Canadas, we propose to add four pages to each number of the "Signs" for the next year, beginning with the first day of January next. The paper to be the same form and size as at present, each number to contain twelve instead of eight pages; without any addition to the subscription price, and the postage, being by weight, will be no more than now. Not more than one page will be occupied with standing advertisements.

This new arrangement will add 50 percent to the amount of printed matter, and afford space for many valuable communications which have heretofore been excluded for want of room. And we flatter ourselves that our additional expense will be met by our increased subscription. As it will involve an expense to us of a large amount, may we not hope our brethren and all who are friends to the paper will use their influence to procure new subscribers, and forward their orders and remittances with out delay.

Should our circulation during the year 1868 reach ten thousand, we will, if spared, at the commencement of 1869, issue the "Signs of the Times" weekly.

Elder Gilbert Beebe
Middletown, N.Y.
November 15, 1867.

ONE HUNDRED YEARS AGO

One hundred years ago there was not a single white man in Ohio, Kentucky, Indiana, or Illinois territories. Then what is now the most flourishing part of America was as little known as the country around the mountains of the Moon. It was not until 1769 that the hunter of Kentucky, the gallant and adventurous Boone, left his home in North Carolina to become the first settler of Kentucky. The first pioneer of Ohio did not settle until twenty years after that time.

An hundred years ago Canada belonged to France, and the whole population of the United States did not exceed a million and a half people.

An hundred years ago the great Frederick of Prussia was performing those great exploits which have made him immortal in military annals, and with his little monarchy was sustaining a single handed contest with Russia, Austria, and France, the three great powers of Europe combined.

An hundred years ago the United States were the most loyal of the British Empire, and on the political horizon no speck indicated the struggles which in a score of years thereafter established the great Republic of the world.

An hundred years ago there were but four newspapers in America — with a combined circulation not exceeding three thousand; steam engines or cylinder presses had not been imagined, and railroads and telegraphs had not entered into the remotest conceptions of man. When we come to look back at it thru the vista of history, we find that to the century which has passed has been allotted more important events in their bearing upon the happiness of the world than almost any other era that has happened since the creation. A hundred years hence — who can foretell our developments.

Middletown, N.Y.,
December 15, 1861.

THE CLOSE OF THE YEAR, 1861

This number of the Signs of the Times completes our twenty ninth volume, and the incessant labor of its present and only publisher, proprietor and editor, for the last twenty-nine years. During our connection with this publication, according to the course of nature, one generation has passed away, and very many of our present patrons were unborn when our labors commenced. Yet there are a few upon our list of subscribers who have sustained us from the beginning; but thousands of those who witnessed our commencement have finished their course, and left these mortal shores to return to earth no more. We who survive have great reason to acknowledge, with humble gratitude, the goodness and mercy of God in sustaining us unto the present time. Because He changes not, we are not consumed. Surely His mercy endureth forever, and it has followed us all our days.

Should we recount all the trials, perplexities, conflicts and discouraging circumstances through which the Lord has brought us, the record would fill a volume; and we must say with David, "They are more than we can number." O, that we could render suitable acknowledgements and thanksgiving to the Lord! The year now closing has been the most prolific in startling events of any which we have witnessed. Although the season has been crowned with abundant crops to reward the labors of the husbandman, and to furnish subsistence in abundance for both man and beast, and in many other respects God has showered temporal blessings upon us with a profuse hand, yet we are overshadowed with an appalling cloud, which throws a gloom over every family and household in our country. The seeds of dissension which have been sowed broadcast over our beloved country for many years have ripened into a civil conflict of fearful dimensions. The ties of fraternity which were cemented with the patriotic blood of our revolutionary fathers, and which have formerly bound the citizens of our widespread country in a consolidated commonwealth, surpassing all other nations in prosperity, peace, and independence, have failed to secure us from strife and internecine war. The causes which have led to this lamentable state of discord and bloodshed, it may not be proper for us to discuss. But as we feel the scourge may we not, in the language of the scrip-

tures, enquire, "Is there evil in the city (or country) and the Lord hath not done it?" We must acknowledge that God holds the destiny of nations, as He holds the destiny of men, in His own hands, and if favored with peace and prosperity, all admit that we are bound to give thanks to God, as the giver of every good and perfect gift. And if it be His sovereign pleasure to withhold those inestimable blessings and to send His awful judgments abroad, it becomes us equally to acknowledge His hand and humbly bow before Him, confessing our sins which have provoked His wrath. "Shall we receive good from His hand, and not evil?" was the inquiry of Job in his deep afflictions. God is certainly just and righteous in all His ways; and it becomes us to "Be still and know that He is God!" And while we feel His rod we shall confess our sins and repent in dust and ashes. The consequence of the present war has thus far fallen very heavily upon the Old School Baptists, and especially soon our publication. As a church the Old School Baptists, who have had no hand in producing the existing animosity which now threatens the perpetuity of our civil institutions, are, for the present, deprived of the social intercourse which has formerly been so pleasant and profitable to us; and the interchange of epistolary correspondence, through our paper, is, to a large extent, cut off by the conflict in which sister States are involved. Under these circumstances the question, Shall the publication of the Signs of the Times be allowed to stop? has assumed a grave importance. To continue its publication on the part of such of its friends as are still able to reach forth a helping hand. At least one half of its former patrons must be, for the present, and during the suspension of the mails and the continuance of the war, dropped from our list and our circulation restricted to those States where the mails are still conveyed. Many of those in our Northam States where mailing facilities are still continued, by prostration of their business and other causes incidental to the war, are compelled to retrench their expenses to bring them within their limited means; and some have already ordered a discontinuance of their subscriptions because of the hardness of the times. But while we all admit that common prudence requires retrenchment of our expenses, would it not be well for us carefully to consider whether we can afford to dispense with the Signs of the Times as a medium for christian correspondence, and thereby of its spiritual consolation? The comparatively trifling expense of one dollar a year would make but little difference, while, perhaps, there are many other places where a retrenchment of the same amount would not deprive us of any religious privilege. Many of our subscribers have assured us they would sooner dispense with one meal a day, or any other strictly worldly comfort, than the privilege of hearing from the scattered flock of the Redeemer, through the periodical visits of the Signs of the Times.

Never since we began the publication has its circulation been needed more than at the present time. While all around us seems tempetuous and

stormy; when many other sources of comfort are cut off, do we not need still more the comforting, edifying and cheering communications of those whom we dearly love in the Lord?

Brethren, friends, and patrons of the Signs of the Times, let us hear from you, and those who feel resolved to renew their subscription, please make an effort to procure other names, and send in clubs, if possible. Remember that five dollars sent in advance will pay for six copies for one year.

As we are cut off from all correspondence with the publisher of the Southern Baptist Messenger, remittance for that paper should no longer be sent to us. For the present we receive payments for no other publication but the Signs of the Times.

Middletown, N.Y.,
December 15, 1861.

THE NEW YEAR, AND THE NEW VOLUME

The wheels of nature with untiring motion have brought us to the beginning of a New Year, and we again greet our readers with the customary compliments of the season, and wish them all a Happy New Year. Truly if our happiness consisted only in worldly pleasure and temporal prosperity, our prospects for a happy new year would be dark and gloomy. Our skies are shadowed with a lowering cloud portentous of continued strife and bitter discord among those who have been wont to regard each other as friends and fellow-citizens of one great sisterhood of confederated States. But alas! how changed is the picture from what was presented in former years of our national history. What is to be the result, or when the bloody strife shall cease, the wisest of our statesmen cannot predict with any degree of certainty. He alone who holds the destiny of all things in his own hands can know when, if ever, peace shall again spread her balmy wings over our once happy but now greatly agitated country. But while the booming of cannon, the clashing of swords, resound with battles of the warrior, and much of the best blood of our citizens is flowing, towns and cities are being laid waste, and men are engaged in the fearful conflict; christians may still find peace and happiness in that kingdom which is not of this world. Whatever tumults may distract the earth, the Zion of our God shall forever remain a peaceable abode for all the sons of peace. Upon her towering walls of salvation waves the banner of love and the Prince of Peace presides in power and majesty over all her favored inhabitants. Blessed truly are they whose privilege it is to enter in through her gates, and who have a right to the tree of life. The saints who desire a happy new year are forbidden to look for happiness on earth. In the world they shall have tribulation, but in Jesus they shall have peace. Let them heed the admonition of the apostle and set not their affections on the things of this world, but things which are above where Christ sitteth on the right hand of the majesty on high. And let us all remember that

they only are truly happy who love God, and are reconciled to his government. But the way of the transgressor is hard.

As we are entering upon the new year it becomes us to review the way in which the Lord our God has brought us. His mercies endure forever, and therefore we are not consumed. How it becomes us to prostrate ourselves at his feet with thanksgiving and praise for his loving kindness and tender mercy already bestowed on us, and to implore his grace to incline our hearts to love and serve him, and to enable us to walk worthy of our high and holy vocation. Holiness becomes his house forever, and without holiness no man shall see the Lord.

It is reasonable to suppose that our readers will expect to hear from us in regard to our prospects, position, and arrangements for the new Volume. One year ago we began the preceding Volume with a circulation of between six and seven thousand subscribers, extending throughout almost every State and Territory of the United States, and some in the Canadas. This Volume is commenced with less than one half of that number. The principal cause of this reduction, as our readers are aware, is the discontinuance of mailing facilities into the seceded States where the Baptists of our order are far more numerous than they are in the Northern States. But we have not only suffered the loss of our Southern subscribers in consequence of the Civil War, but confusion and derangement of business in the Northern States have circumscribed the ability of very many of our old patrons, so that they have withdrawn their support from us. We are not, however, discouraged. Believing as we do that the Lord has directed our publication for the edification and comfort of his scattered people, and hitherto has afforded us his sustaining power and grace, with humble reliance on him for a continuance of his support, we are resolved to continue our labors as long as we can enjoy the sensible evidence of his divine approval. And we confidently hope and believe he will incline our brethren and friends to render all the encouragement and aid in their power. There probably never was a time when the scattered flock of Jesus needed a medium of correspondence like this more than at the present time. They have much to discourage, dishearten and perplex them, and as cold water is to a thirsty soul, so is good news from a far country. It becomes them to speak the word of encouragement, of love, and fellowship to each other, and through our columns they may at once address, in the same epistle, thousands of their kindred in Christ Jesus. How long we may be favored with the privilege of this kind of correspondence, we do not know, but while we are so favored, let us not fail to appreciate it.

Our position is too well known to those who have long had the opportunity of reading our paper to require any new pledge from us. But as God shall afford us strength with the best ability we have, so long as we live, we shall publish what we honestly believe to be sustained by the scriptures of divine truth, though men or devils may oppose. We shall carefully avoid meddling with politics; but at the

same time give our views unreservedly on every subject contained in the Bible, and only ask all who read our views to compare them faithfully with the word, and to accredit them no farther than they shall find them sustained by what God has said.

As to our arrangements for the present Volume, we shall have our printing this year under our own supervision, and devote our personal attention to every department of the publication. We have already expended over two thousand dollars in making improvements in our office, and we flatter our self that the present Volume — though it may not reimburse our expenses — shall excel all the preceding Volumes. Our correspondence, though greatly curtailed by the loss, for the present at least, of our Southern writers, will be sufficient to make the reading matter interesting and profitable. No pains or reasonable expenses shall be spared to make this volume what it should be.

Our connection with the Southern Baptist Messenger is for the present suspended; as we have no means of corresponding with our son, the publisher of that journal, his residence and address being Covington, Newton County, Georgia.

The publication of the Banner of Liberty also being for the present suspended, we have no clubbing arrangements with any other paper. Our agents will only send orders for the Signs of the Times, at least until further notice.

Our terms will be as formerly, viz: One dollar and fifty cents per year for a single subscriber; but if paid in advance, but one dollar per year. Five dollars sent at one time in advance will secure six copies for one year.

United States Treasury notes will be received in payment, or current notes on any New York Banks, or on banks of and in the States east of New York, or on banks of New Jersey, Pennsylvania, Delaware, Maryland, Kentucky, Ohio, or Indiana, or Canada — or if gold can be procured, it will suit us still better. For all odd amounts of less than one dollar, U.S. Postage stamps will be received at par.

All monies sent us by mail, if carefully put up and properly mailed to us, will be at our risk. All orders, remittances and other communications for the Signs must be addressed to Elder Gilbert Beebe, Middletown, Orange Co., N.Y.

Middletown, N.Y.,
January 1, 1862.

ROMANS 8:28-30.

And we know that all things work together for good to them that love God, to them who are the called according to *his* purpose.

For whom he did foreknow, he also did predestinate *to be* conformed to the image of his Son, that he might be the firstborn among many brethren.

Moreover whom he did predestinate, them he also called: and whom he called, them he also justified: and whom he justified, them he also glorified.

SIGNS OF THE TIMES.

VOL. 1. NEW VERNON, N. Y., NOV. 28, 1832. NO. 1.

Our subscribers have a right to expect from us an apology for the long but unavoidable delay of our paper; but we assure them that it has been kept back by circumstances beyond our control. We have had many difficulties to encounter, and much opposition to surmount; but truly we can say, Hitherto hath the Lord helped us; for the very opposition of our foes has been overruled for our good. We are encouraged to venture on with the utmost confidence, firmly believing that the cause for which this paper is designed to contend, is the cause of God and truth. The violent opposition raised against it, and against those who took an interest in its publication, even while it remained in embryo, is but too plain an indication of the importance and necessity of its going on. Our correspondence with distant brethren of the Old School, assures us that it will be sustained, notwithstanding the gratuitous attacks made upon us by the N. Y. Baptist Repository and the Philadelphia Chrisian Index. Our object is to diffuse light and truth, and to oppose whatever exalteth itself above all that is called God. If we succeed, none have reason to fear but the children of darkness and falsehood; they may expect to be exposed to the broad glare of the truth; "but he that doeth truth cometh to the light, that his deeds may be made manifest that they are wrought in God." "Every one that doeth evil hateth the light, neither cometh to the light, lest his deeds should be reproved."

CONTRIBUTIONS

FOR NOVEMBER 2017

Dan Delp, VA	5.00
Lon D. Moon, AL	5.00
Billie Speir, LA	75.00
James Lambert, GA	5.00
Don Norman, NC	25.00
The Williams Family Foundation, VA	250.00

PROVERBS 3:1-8.

My son, forget not my law; but let thine heart keep my commandments:

For length of days, and long life, and peace, shall they add to thee.

Let not mercy and truth forsake thee: bind them about thy neck; write them upon the table of thine heart:

So shalt thou find favour and good understanding in the sight of God and man.

Trust in the Lord with all thine heart; and lean not unto thine own understanding.

In all thy ways acknowledge him, and he shall direct thy paths.

Be not wise in thine own eyes: fear the Lord, and depart from evil.

It shall be health to thy navel, and marrow to thy bones.

Signs of the Times

DEVOTED TO THE OLD SCHOOL BAPTIST CAUSE

" The Sword of the Lord and of Gideon "

VOL. 186 HILLSVILLE, VA., FEBRUARY 2018 NO. 2

SIGNS OF THE TIMES

ISSN - 0199 - 0063

Subscription price $15.00 per year - $25.00 two years

Published monthly by

SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.

Tony R. Horton

Circulation Manager and Treasurer

1429 Howlett Street, Hillsville, Va. 24343

Phone (276) 728-5651

EDITOR

Elder Cleo Robertson 111 Livingstone Drive
Cary, NC 27513
(919) 460-7721

ASSOCIATE EDITOR

Elder J. B. Farmer 6373 N. State Hwy 7
Grayson, Ky. 41143
(606) 474-4327

All letters for this paper containing subscriptions and remittances, should be mailed to Tony R. Horton, 1429 Howlett Street, Hillsville, Va. 24343. All articles and letters for publication, all notices of meetings and all obituaries should be mailed to Elder Cleo Robertson, 111 Livingstone Drive Cary, NC 27513.

SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.

1429 Howlett Street

Hillsville, Va. 24343

HYMN

FROM every stormy wind that blows,
From every swelling tide of woes,
There is a calm, a sure retreat;
'Tis found beneath the mercy-seat.

There is a place where Jesus sheds
The oil of gladness on our heads,—
A place of all on earth most sweet;
It is the gracious mercy-seat.

There is a place where spirits blend,
Where friend holds fellowship with friend;
Though sundered far, by faith they meet
round one common mercy-seat.

Ah! whither could I flee for aid
When tempted, desolate, dismayed?
Or how the hosts of hell defeat,
Had suffering saints no mercy-seat?

There, there, on eagle's wings to soar,
And sin and sense molest no more;
And heaven comes down our souls to greet,
And glory crowns the mercy-seat.

Stowell.

CONTENTS

EDITORIAL 26
Elder Jerry B. Farmer

CORRESPONDENCE 29

CHURCH OF OUR FAITH 31
Elder J.M. Mewborn

VOICES OF THE PAST 40
Elder David Spangler

OBITUARIES 46
Dorris McKinney Edwards
Robert "Bobby" McDaniel
Claude M. McKinney
Howard E. Parham

EDITORIAL

"Then he said unto him, A certain man made a great supper, and bade many: and sent his servant at supper time to say to them that were bidden, Come; for all things are now ready." Luke 14:16-17.

Elder Jerry B. Farmer

How blind are our eyes when it comes to seeing into the scriptures, unless sight is given. How hard are our hearts and incapable of being softened, unless they are worked upon by the Spirit and made tender with love toward God and the brethren. How deaf are our ears from hearing the gospel, unless they are unstopped by a miracle of Christ. How lame are our feet to walk in the truth, and how withered are our hands to do anything good apart from the mercy, grace and power of God. It seems to be too much to think that anything should ever be done for such an unworthy creature such as I see myself to be. Nevertheless, I beg for mercy.

Also, since the scriptures may be understood only with a spiritual understanding, it is impossible that they should be pried into or unraveled by our natural mind. Even the things that seem so obvious on the surface, cannot really be understood with any depth of knowledge apart from the gift of God. So we are made to commit ourselves unto Him for keeping us in the faith and for the things required to understand and rightly divide the word of truth. May He open up our understanding of this parable and make us to rejoice in truth and in hope of eternal life.

In this parable, Jesus presented a man who made a great supper and invited his acquaintances to have a part in it with him. He sent his servant out to tell them that the supper was ready and to bid them to come. Each one gave a reason not to attend and begged to have himself excused. One said he had bought a field and needed to go and see it; one said he had bought a yoke of oxen, and that he went to prove them; and another said he had married a wife and could not come. Their own cares had taken the attention of each one, and their desires were not for the supper.

In my young days, among those of another belief, I heard this parable set forth in an endeavor to prove that men, of their own supposed free will had refused the invitation of God to have a part in His kingdom. Back then, that seemed to me to be a logical interpretation. But after much anguish of mind, over a long period of time, I trust that I was taught that the Lord, God of heaven and earth does all of his will in the army of heaven and among the inhabitants of the earth. I was shown that man does not have a free will, as they assert, but is subject to the sovereign will of God. Their natural and false interpretation of the scriptures, no longer was of any use to me.

I am now made to believe that the truth of the matter is that God rules and reigns. As those men made excuse because they had no interest in the supper, so also the world has no interest in the things of God. Those in nature have never tasted of that kingdom to know that the Lord is gracious. The healthful food of the doctrine of Christ is an abomination to them. The company of those who enjoy spiritual things is not desired by them, and the love abounding among the guests is not shared by them.

So the servant returned and showed his lord these things. The master was angry and told the servant to go quickly into the streets and lanes of the city and bring in the poor and the maimed and the halt and the blind. And the lord told his servant to go out into the highways and hedges and compel them to come in, that his house may be full. And the lord said to his servant that none of those men which were bidden shall taste of his supper.

In the worldly religions, they use this parable to teach that they, themselves are to go out and aggressively win others to Christ by forceful methods. They teach that if they do not pursue and win others, they will be forever lost and end up in hell. What a futile and frustrating religion it must be which says the things of God may be accomplished by the works of the flesh. But Jesus made it plain about such works of men. He, speaking of those who desire to make disciples to themselves said, "They compass land and sea to make one proselyte, and when they have made him, he is twofold more the child of hell as they are themselves."

The truth, if not deceived, is that the servant in the parable represents the Holy Spirit, which is sent out of God to His children, the poor, the maimed, the halt and the blind. The Holy Spirit finds the poor in spirit, those who have been maimed by the world's religions, those that cannot walk in their own strength, and those that are blind of themselves to see anything of the Spirit. These are compelled to come into the kingdom, which they do in the power and wisdom of God according to His purpose and grace. The Spirit searches out every one and brings him in, and so the Lord's house is full and complete. Not one of God's little ones has ever been overlooked or lost.

Concerning the ones to be called to supper, Jesus said, "When thou makest a dinner or a supper, call not thy friends, nor thy brethren, neither thy kins-

men, nor thy rich neighbors; lest they also bid thee again, and a recompense be made thee. But when thou makest a feast, call the poor, the maimed, the lame and the blind: and thou shalt be blessed; for they cannot recompense thee: for thou shalt be recompensed at the resurrection of the just."

I have wondered about this saying of Jesus for years. I always thought that I was doing just what Jesus said not to do. Any time we made a feast at home, it seemed that we always called our church friends or relatives together. But it seems that I had looked upon this only with natural eyes and a hard heart. I was judging by nature what is actually spiritual. It appears now that the dinner or supper or feast that Jesus spoke of is spiritual — that it is the spiritual church meeting of God's little ones. Who is it we desire to be with in meeting? Are they not the saints, who are the poor and maimed and lame and blind spiritually? Who are they, who cannot repay the kindnesses that are extended to them, except those that are the destitute and crippled in this world; the ones who are misunderstood, mistreated, shunned because of their weaknesses; the ones who are pilgrims and strangers here, that have no certain dwelling place because the world is not their home? Is it not the family of God?

Along the same lines, Jesus spoke of a king which made a wedding feast for his son. Jesus said, "And when the king came in to see the guests, he saw there a man which had not on a wedding garment: And he saith unto him, Friend, how camest thou in hither not having a wedding garment? And he was speechless. Then said the king to the servants, Bind him hand and foot, and take him away and cast him into outer darkness; there shall be weeping and gnashing of teeth. For many are called, but few are chosen."

We understand that those who are called into a wedding feast are those that are brought together to celebrate the upcoming marriage of the bridegroom to the bride. In the days of old, it appears that the guests were clothed with particular garments proving that they were the ones chosen to attend the feast. Anyone found without that certain kind of garment was uninvited, unwelcome, and was expelled.

This may seem cruel to those of the worldly religions, since they invite all without discrimination. The wedding garment is to them of no consequence. But it is essential to the King of Kings, that all who attend the wedding feast He prepared for His Son are clothed with the white robe of imputed righteousness of Christ washed in the blood of the Lamb. Those who come any other way than by the shed blood of Christ and in His righteousness are uninvited impostors. Those who come boasting of what they have done have on their own polluted garments. They shall be dealt with without mercy, because they showed no mercy in their lifetimes.

The ways of God and His thoughts are as high above ours as are the heavens above the earth. His ways are not our ways and His thoughts are not our thoughts. It is no wonder that the things of God are all in a mystery, so that no

one is able to intrude into the things of God. God confounds the wise and prudent of this world and brings their best and worst purposes to naught. "Surely the wrath of man shall praise thee: and the remainder of wrath shalt thou restrain." May He be praised in all things world without end.

This was written in love, I trust, and in hope of eternal life.

Elder J. B. Farmer 2-7-2007

PSALM 86:1-2.

Bow down thine ear, O Lord, hear me: for I *am* poor and needy.

Preserve my soul; for I *am* holy: O thou my God, save thy servant that trusteth in thee.

CORRESPONDENCE

Brother Horton,

Enclosed is our check for renewing the Signs of the Times for 2 more years. We appreciate all that each of you Dear Brethren do to get this inspirational and informative writing to us. We always look forward to receiving it.

Our Love and Fellowship
Unworthy ones in hope
Calvin and Juanita Plybon

SIGNS OF THE TIMES
1429 Howlett Street
Hillsville, VA 24343

I am writing as the Clerk of Mt. Zion Primitive Baptist Church, Athens, Georgia.... requesting that the enclosed obtituary of former member Howard Parham be published in Signs of the Times. Brother Howard, over the years, visited many of the "Old Baptist" churches in VA, NC, and SC.

Bryant Huff, Clerk of Mt. Zion Primitive Baptist Church

WYLIE FULTON
111 Robin Hood Dr.
Forest City NC 28043
November 29, 2017

SIGNS OF THE TIMES
Eld. Cleo Robertson
111 Livingston Dr.
Cary, NC 27513

Dear Elder Robertson,

At this time I want to send you two older obituary notices from our little Philadelphia Primitive Baptist Church, Ellenboro NC. (A day or so ago, I sent the obituary notice for Bro. Claude McKinney).

I hope maybe you could find space for these two also: Bro. Robert McDaniel and Sister Doris McKinney Edwards.

Thank you for your consideration of these announcements, as many of our people and distant friends love and read the dear old Signs, as we do also.

In Gospel Hope,
Wylie Fulton

December 30, 2017
Dearest Brother Cleo,

Enclosed is a sermon preached by Elder Spangler on fourth Sunday, June 25, 1972 at Dan River. It was recorded on a CD that my beloved Sister Jean Moran made for me before she was taken from our midst in 2010. That same CD had on it the recording of my baptism which took place on the fourth Sunday in July of 1972. I am sending you the sermon as I felt that the readers of the Signs might find comfort in reading it.

I wish I had words to express to you what this sermon meant to me. It expresses so beautifully the experience of a little child of grace as he is brought from under the condemnation of the law into the glorious liberty of Christ as the only way of salvation. What a blessed moment when one is blessed to feel the comfort and power of those words, "Let there be light, and there was light." And, to feel that after months of darkness and despair finally, there was a morning without clouds bringing to light a glorious view of the finished work of Christ.

Listening to this sermon after all those years brought back so many memories of those early days. I can remember in my teens reading the Bible and feeling that it unquestionably supported the belief in election and predestination of my grandparents and all those lovely old saints of that day. But, I also felt I knew something about the feeling that "this is a hard doctrine, who can hear it?" I felt that surely I had no part in this salvation by grace that I had heard from childhood on. What a wonderful blessing it was that day to hear this sermon and to feel that surely the Lord had blessed me with a morning without clouds! I believe I had always felt a love for those people, but I just felt there was no hope that I might be included with them. Although I was unable to ask for a home with the church that day, thanks be unto a merciful God that He blessed me to be baptized the following fourth Sunday. As I look back and remember the immense unworthiness that I felt that day, I find it is no different today. One of the most humbling aspects of my life has been the love of my brethren. I marvel, even now, that He would be so gracious and so kind to me as worthless and as undone as I seem to be most of my time. As time goes on, meeting with those of like precious faith becomes more and more precious to me and the wretchedness of my nature more keen.

You know, I believe that if indeed and in truth I have an experience of grace, it began with a grave concern about the hereafter and a dreadful fear of hell. But, I trust I was made to see that if hell was to be my home, His righteous law approved it well. Now, the dread of hell is not my greatest fear because I

know it's what I deserve. My greatest fear is that when I breathe my last breath, I won't feel the Lord there with me. To be banished from His presence would be the most dreadful of all occurrences. What a wonderful blessing it has been in my life to be gathered together with a portion of the Lord's people and to see Him in their contenances and to feel His sweet presence from time to time and to hear His voice in the many lovely sermons over the years.

May the Lord continue to bless you, Brother Farmer, Brother Tony, and all who work so diligently to publish the Signs. It has been a blessing to me for many years.

In bonds of love and fellowship,
Mary Hawkins

CHURCHES OF OUR FAITH

ZION'S LANDMARK

January - February, 1998

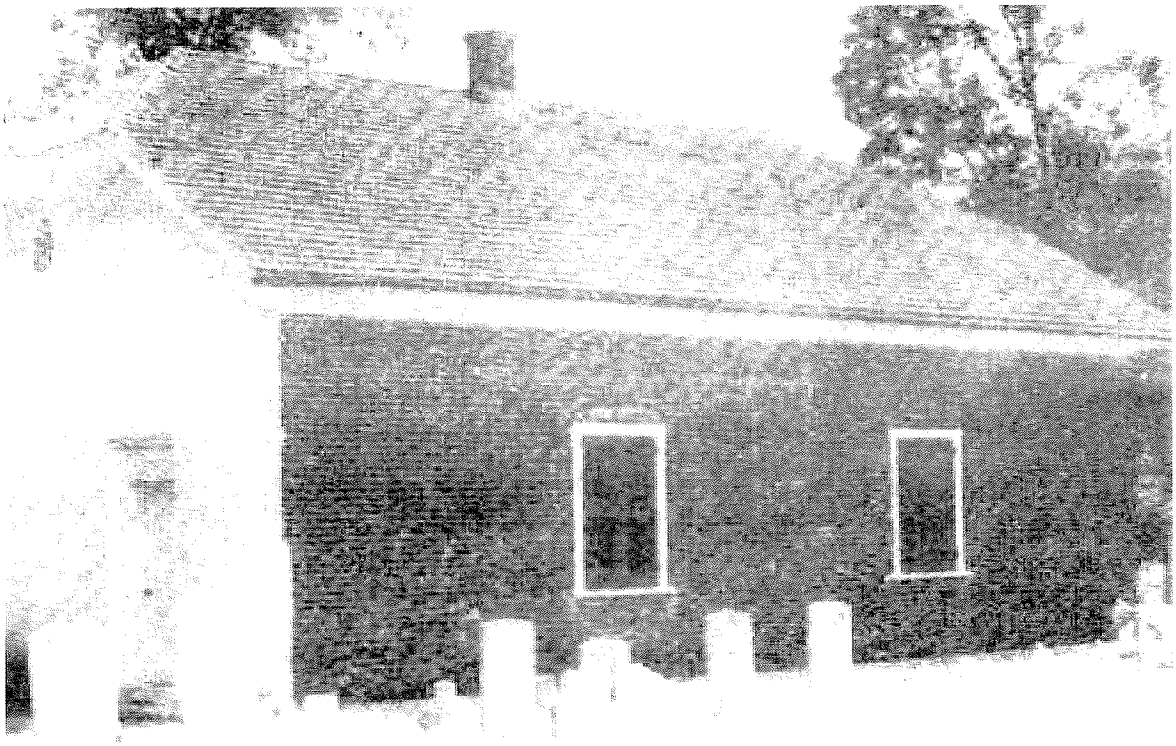

The building is the oldest of Primitive Baptists to have been built in the United States of America. The bricks, made in England, were brought by ship to Pennsylvania (now Delaware), and were brought to this site on mule-back, the mules being led by the sisters (women members) of the church.

WHICH IS THE OLDEST PRIMITIVE BAPTIST CHURCH IN OUR COUNTRY, THE UNITED STATES OF AMERICA, AND WHERE IS IT LOCATED?

Dear Elder Mewborn,

Do you know which is the oldest Primitive Baptist Church in our country, the United States of America, and where is it located? I would like to know the answer to my question, and any information that you can give me about this church which I shall appreciate very much.

My grandmother, Sara Rebecca Hewett, united with the Simpson Creek Primitive Baptist Church, Horry County, South Carolina, in the year 1887. This church, Simpson Creek, is still standing today, and is a member of the Mill Branch Primitive Baptist Association. It is where my family and forebears worshipped in years past and gone, and has never wavered from the foundation upon which it was originally founded 150 years ago.

May I say that I enjoy reading your paper, Zion's Landmark, very much, and look forward to receiving each issue.

Sincerely, I trust, Lorraine Taylor
Charleston, South Carolina
October 28, 1997

REPLY TO THE ABOVE QUESTION

Quoting from Hassell's Church History (HISTORY OF THE CHURCH OF GOD FROM THE CREATION TO A.D. 1885), pages 554-555 will be found the answer to our friend's, Ms. Lorraine Taylor's, question. We shall let the pages of this volume, Hassell's Church History, answer her question as follows:

THE WELSH TRACT CHURCH

"THE WELSH TRACT CHURCH, whose meetinghouse is two miles from Newark, in New Castle County, Delaware, is the oldest Old School or Primitive Baptist Church in the United States of America, and the only American Baptist Church that was regularly organized in Europe before emigrating to this country. It was first constituted in the spring of 1701 by sixteen Baptists in the counties of Pembroke and Carmarthen, in South Wales, England, with Thomas Griffith, one of their number, as their pastor.

"A "Church Emigrant," they embarked at Milford Haven in June, 1701, and landed at Philadelphia, Pa., September 8th, 1701. They first settled about Pennypack, near Philadelphia,

NAME PLATE MARKER IN FRONT GABLE OF BUILDING
"BM" standing for
"Baptist Meeting House" - 1746

where they continued about a year and a half, and where their membership increased to thirty-seven. Then they procured land in Northern Delaware from Messers, Evans, Davis and Willis, who had purchased upwards of 30,000 acres from William Penn, a Quaker, called the "Welsh Tract," and in 1703, they removed to that location, and built, near Iron Hill, a small log meeting-house, which stood until 1746, and was then succeeded by the present substantial brick house of worship.

"In the yard around this building rest the bodies of many of the pastors and members who, during almost two centuries, have met and joined here in the service of God.

"The Welsh Tract Church was one of the five original churches that, in 1707, formed the Philadelphia Baptist Association (the oldest Baptist Association in America), and for many years it was the most influential member of that body of churches.

"Until 1732, the Church Book was kept in the Welsh language; and for about seventy years the pastors (all) were of Welsh extraction. The Welsh are the most conservative people in Europe, their language and customs having undergone no radical changes for some twenty centuries. Mr. David Benedict, a 19th century historian, spoke in strong terms of "the order, intelligence, and stability of the Welsh Baptist Churches in America, and their sound, salutary and efficient principles," in that day and timein which he lived from the first pastor, beginning in Wales."

INTERESTING FACTS ARE TOLD, AS FOLLOWS, ABOUT THE LIFE AND HISTORY OF WELSH TRACT PRIMITIVE BAPTIST CHURCH.

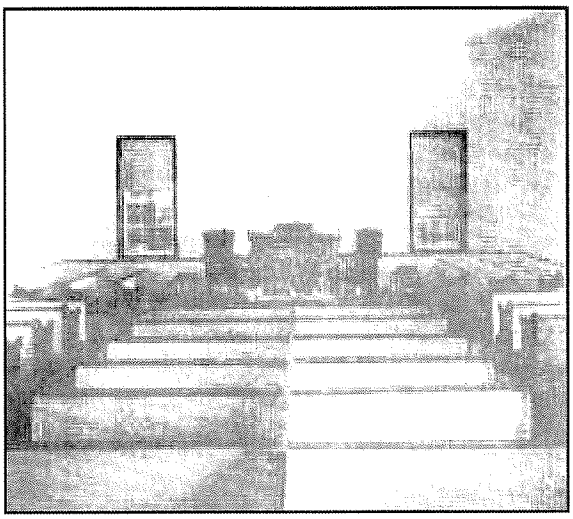

INTERIOR OF WELSH TRACT MEETING HOUSE

Photograph shows two aisles with typical "Amen Corners" for the seating of male members on one side of pulpit and female (sisters) on the other side of the pulpit, a Welsh tradition and mark of the early Baptist Church in England and Europe.

OLD WELSH TRACT, THE PATRIARCHATE CHURCH OF MANY PRIMITIVE BAPTIST CHURCHES IN THE U.S.A.

For the past twenty-five years that I have endeavored to publish the Zion's Landmark, questions, occasionally, concerning the history of the Primitive Baptist Church have been asked and we have always tried to answer them to the best of our ability. Since the question of

Ms. Lorraine Taylor concerns one of important history about the Primitive Baptist Church in America in identifying our oldest church, one that we feel, perhaps, will interest many of our subscribers and readers, we will devote some of the space of this issue to comply with her request, because of the rich heritage left to us by the Welsh Baptist brethren.

EARLY FOUNDING OF CHURCH IN WALES IN 1701
WOULD HAVE INFLUENCE IN FOUNDING OF MANY PRIMITIVE BAPTIST CHURCHES IN AMERICA
IN 18TH & 19TH CENTURIES

Hassell's Church History has answered her question, as we have published above, that the Welsh Tract Church, Newark, Delaware, is our oldest one. It is interesting to note, although Ms. Taylor may not be aware, that both the spiritual and natural roots of her grandmother's, Sister Sara Rebecca Hewett's, church, Simpson Creek Primitive Baptist Church, Horry County, South Carolina, are traced to Welsh Tract Primitive Baptist Church that was organized in Wales, (England), in the year 1701, and settled permanently later in the year 1703, in New Castle County, State of Delaware. We hope to bring out some of the historical data of the ties of Welsh Tract Church with some of our churches in this day where we have visited many times in both North Carolina and South Carolina, in our lifetimes.

While I am aware that church history, as a rule, is dull and uninteresting to many people, yet there are some, as Ms. Taylor, who are interested in this vital subject concerning the existance of the militant church of Christ, as it has stood here in the world in the past, and also relates to us today. To those of us who are not interested, we ask that you forebear with us who are interested in this instance.

In reviewing this interesting history of the oldest Primitive Baptist Church in the United States of America, it becomes us to remember and pay a tribute of love and respect to the memory of those firm, uncompromising and unrelenting Welsh Baptists who courageously plied the briney, deep waters of the Atlantic Ocean, 3,466 miles away from our shore, three centuries ago, to blaze the virgin forests on American frontier soil that contained in those days savage Indians, an abundance of poisonous snakes, festy insects and wild animals in the uncleared wilderness swamps, plains and woodlands of the new world via Indian trails and log barges on streams and rivers in their endeavor to find a peaceful home to worship their God.

HARD RELIGIOUS PERSECUTION IN WALES AND ENGLAND FORCES THEM TO LOOK FOR NEW HOMES IN AMERICA

Why did these rugged people come to America over three hundred years ago, and more specifically, what was the real reason? There will be found only one true answer to this question. ANSWER: Their coming here was an attempt to escape religious persecution from the power of ruthless, earthly kings, queens, emperors, rulers, and dictators

because they would not fall down, as Shadrack, Meshack and Abednego, the three Hebrew boys, in the days of Daniel of old, to worship an image, as it had been set up by the Babylonian King, Nebuchadnezzar. Many of them suffered great pain and distress, even the loss of their own lives, because they would refuse for conscience' sake, and not succumb to the order to worship that which is false from their European kings, rulers and lawmakers.

The desire in the innermost parts of the hearts of these Welshmen was for the Godgiven privilege, to be able to "worship God, every man safely under his own vine and fig tree," none daring to molest or make afraid, according to the dictates of his own conscience. (Reference is had to 1st Kings 4:25 and Micah 4:4.)

This true, God-given desire of these Welsh Baptists was diametrically opposed to the forced worship of those earthly Kings and Queens of England in the Anglican Church in those days, better known today as the Church of England, also a daughter of Roman Catholicism. Interestingly enough, it is a matter of record today that these same Welsh Baptists were the first people in the State of South Carolina to initiate the disestablishment of that Anglican Church (Church of England) in that locality, as the one officially recognized by the Crown (King) of England in that colony 250 years ago. You worshipped their way, or else, prior to the American Revolution, 1776-1781. If you did not conform, you paid the consequences of the Royal law.

WELSH TRACT

Official North Carolina State Department of Archives and History marker, located on U.S. Highway 117, north of Burgaw, Pender County, N.C., identifying Welsh Tract Settlers in that area in the 1730's.

MARKS OF DEVOUT FAITHFULNESS TO THE CAUSE OF GOD AND HIS TRUTH CHARACTERIZE THEIR WALK IN THE EARLY DAYS OF OUR COUNTRY

Such devout faithfulness of those God-fearing Welsh pilgrims (immigrants from a troubled, foreign country) can be found in the history of the Welsh Tract Primitive or Old School Baptist Church, when the present (brick) structure was built in the year 1746 to replace the earlier log building of 1703 on the same location. This devoutness was made manifest when the bricks were made and purchased in England brought across the ocean on ships to Delaware, and were carried by mule-back from Newcastle, Delaware to the present lo-

cation, these mules being led by sisters (the women members) of the church.

During a raging battle of the American Revolution on September 3, 1777, Welsh members and soldiers during a hot battle were forced back from the British Army and took their last stand for refuge under the shelter of this old meeting-house, when a cannon ball passed through one of the walls of it from the artillery of their persecutors from England.

Where can we find more faithfulness today when men under heavy fire are forced to retreat to the walls of their own home to defend themselves from a devouring enemy, whether the home be natural or spiritual, rather than to surrender and succumb to its dreadful power and consequences? Where can we find more faithfulness today when the wives of husbands are willing to actually labor with their own hands to build the family's dwelling place by literal labour? Such love for the truth reminds me of the saying concerning the women in the scriptures"they were the last at the, cross, and the first at the tomb." Only the true love of God, shed abroad in the heart, accounts for such faithfulness in these two instances when it comes from the the church and the living God.

THEY UPHELD THE TRUE DOCTRINE OF THE SCRIPTURES AND BORE NO TRAITS OF UNSOUND DOCTRINE IN THEIR PRACTICE

These sturdy, staunch Welsh Baptists were strong believers in the doctrine of unlimited predestination, the free, unconditional election of the Church of God in the everlasting covenent by His free grace before the foundation of the world, and they rejected infant baptism. At the time when they came to America in 1701, their worship included the practice of "the laying on of hands" on all church members, as an ordinance when received into the fellowship of the church, along with the other two required church ordinances of baptism (total immersion) and communion or the Lord's Supper. They were unbending and unflexable at first with the deletion of the practice of "laying on of hands" on all church members, when received into the fellowship of the church, with other differing local Baptists already in the area, but gradually ceased from this practice over a period of time when they saw from the scriptures that "laying on of hands" applied only to the ordination of Elders and Deacons in the Church of God.

EARLY MIGRATIONS FROM PENNSYLVANIA AND DELAWARE LED TO ESTABLISHMENT OF CHURCHES IN BOTH NORTH CAROLINA AND SOUTH CAROLINA

There were three different migrations of these Welsh Baptists to the south in the years 1736, 1737 & 1741, from their colony at Welsh Tract in the State of Delaware. Two of them migrated to Welsh Neck (near Society Hill, Darlington County, South Carolina), to form the second oldest Baptist Church on the Great Pee Dee River in that state. Out of these two settlements indirectly

came four Primitive Baptist Churches, (Little) Pee Dee Church, located near Conway, Horry County, South Carolina (which disbanded about ten years ago), Simpson Creek Church, near Loris, Horry County, South Carolina, Mount Pleasant Church, Bishopville, Lee County, South Carolina, and Mill Branch Church, near Tabor City, Columbus County, North Carolina, as well as more in those areas.

One of these three Welsh Tract Baptist Church immigrant groups of the years 1736, 1737, & 1741, settled between the Northeast Cape Fear River and the main North Carolina Cape Fear River in what is today Pender County, North Carolina, as the N.C. Highway Historical Marker, situate just off Interstate 40, northwest from Wilmington, near Burgaw, on US Hwy. 117, substantiates by illustration as herein shown. The early Welsh pioneer families of Jones, Edwards, Williams, James, and Davis, were some of the founding family roots in Pender, Duplin, New Hanover and Onslow Counties, North Carolina, whose descendents were the constituting members of such churches as Muddy Creek, Duplin County, N.C., (1790), Limestone Church, Duplin County, N.C., (1780), Southwest Church, Onslow County, N.C., (1801), Wilmington Church, North Carolina, (1795), Riley's Creek, Slocumb's Creek, Cypress Creek, Duplin County NC (1820) and many others.

I often reflect back and think of those ministers and elders in the church in those days as Elder Jacob Williams, Elder Aaron Davis, Elder Job Thigpen, Elder James Cavanaugh, Elder Jabez Weeks, and others, all of Welsh extraction, who led in the organization of these churches from Welsh Tract influence, as verified by the North Carolina (State) Historical marker as pictured herein by illustration in this issue of Zion's Landmark.

Many were the times, when I was just a young boy, later a teenager, and finally a young man, over fifty years ago, of visiting in the homes of Elder Louis Williams and his brother, Brother Jerry Williams, pastor and deacon of Cypress Creek Church, who were descendents of Elder Jacob Williams, an early Welsh minister of almost 200 years ago. Also, Brother Tracey C. Edwards, a deacon of Muddy Creek Church, all of whom were firm in their convictions of the Gospel of everlasting truth.

THE WELSH JAMES FAMILY IN PENDER AND NEW HANOVER COUNTIES, NORTH CAROLINA

It is of particular significance that we note and record the place that the Welsh James Family played in the record and history of the Primitive Baptist Church, as well as the State of North Carolina. Charles Kuralt, the nationally recognized television journalist of CBS, who died May, 1997, was a great nephew of Sister India Morton Gurganus and her husband, Elder Ranson W. Gurganus, who resided at Jacksonville, North Carolina. No two staunch members of the Primitive Baptist Church ever lived who were any more faithful than

these two people. Sister Gurganus' family was of the Welsh James family of that area, who settled in that area from Welsh Tract in Pennsylvania and Delaware in the 1730's. (Please see historical illustration (marker) in this issue.)

In Charles Kuralt's book titled North Carolina is my Home, he left on record these words about his roots and anscestors: "The Baptists, Primitive Baptists, Separate Baptists ... preaching the gospel from any rough platform or tree stump, brought religion home to every crossroads." "And the red gullies of the Piedmont echosed the WELSH CHANTS." Interestingly enough, we cannot overlook the fact that Hinton James, a member of this same Welsh family, was the first student of the University of North Carolina Chapel Hill who walked all the way fromm Pender and New Hanover Counties, a one-way distance of approximately 160 miles, to become the first student of that renowned institution on February 12, 1795. The University of North Carolina, Chapel Hill, N.C., is the oldest state chartered university in the United States of America, and Hinton James was its first student on this date who waited two weeks before other students joined him.

PLAINNESS & SIMPLICITY MARK THEIR MANNERISMS IN THEIR WAY OF LIFE AND WORSHIP OF GOD

One genuine mark, trait or characteristic of these Welsh Baptists can be seen today throughout our land and country in the pattern, makeup and construction of our meeting or church houses. First, the exterior is always very plain with most of them having two front entrance doors, two aisles leading down to the pulpit area with both "Amen" corners always occupied by the male membership on one side and the female (sisters) membership occupying the opposite side. (See pictorial photograph herein of building.) The exact seating of the men and women on each side varies from church to church, but I have been told that the original setting included always in Wales with the men seated on the right side and the women seated on the left side of the pulpit.

Throughout the United States today especially on the eastern seaboard of those meeting houses yet standing, you will find these authentic marks & characteristics of the old Welsh Baptist Church, reaching all the way back to 1746, to 1701, and then for twenty centuries history of the British isles in the history of the Church of the Living God. Their meeting houses were always very plain, possessing only those things that are needed, and not possessing those things that are not needed. You may be sure that you will never find a choir loft behind any pulpit, nor a steeple perched atop any of these buildings, nor anything of worldly attrition.

In the division or separation of the Baptist Church in the year 1832 with the New School (or Missionary Baptists), these Welsh Baptists stood firmly, faithfully, & solidly in the cause of their Maker when they threw out the window the ministerial title of "Reverend", and agreed to retain the simple title of the scriptures

"elder" for the God-called minister or preacher. They retained, as in the construction of meeting houses, the simplicity of their worship services with the singing only of hymns, prayer and preaching (in that manner or order of worship) in their midst. This same mark continues today among true Primitive Baptists, anywhere and everywhere.

The practice of churches holding "Yearly" or "Annual" Communion meetings, which I have observed all of my life, originated and came directly from this group of Welsh Baptists, who were in Europe for at least 2,000 years before the discovery and founding of America, reaching back to the time of Christ and His apostles. This fact is proven in the 200th Anniversary address of Elder B.F. Coulter, (M.D.) that will be published in a subsequent issue of Zion's Landmark. They were very flexable in correcting errors in their midst, when shown by the Holy Ghost, as the practice of the "laying on of hands", as an ordinance for all members of the church which they discontinued as this church record points out.

WELSH TRACT CHURCH STOOD FAITHFULLY IN THE CAUSE OF GOD & TRUTH FOR TWO AND ONE-HALF CENTURIES

The old Welsh Tract Church of the Philadelphia Baptist Association of which it was an organizing member in 1707, to the year 1795, when it became an organizing member of the Delaware Old School Baptist Association, bore pure marks of the Apostolic Church of Jesus Christ. The Delaware Old School Baptist Association ceased to exist in the middle 1950's and for this period of time, 1707 to (abt.) 1955, a period of almost 250 years, Welsh Tract was a bright and shining light to the faithful of God, "a city that was set on a hill that could not be hid." Matthew 5:14.

In the year 1951 or 1952, it was my unworthy privilege to attend one of these last sessions of the Delaware Association that was held with Rock Springs Church, Lancaster County, Pennsylvania, where I met Brother Charles Osborne, Quarryville, Pa., a deacon of this church, Brother T.C. Koch of Salem Church, Philadelphia, Pa., and Brother Charles H. Jarman, deacon of Welsh Tract Church. Never will I forget the able sermon I heard that day from Elder Arnold H. Bellows, West Hurley, New York, on the parable of the Pearl of Great Price, as found in Matthew 13:46. It was truly a sermon on the mount, and was one of the ablest sermons I have ever heard from any pulpit anywhere. My home church, Mewborn's Primitive Baptist Church, Greene County, North Carolina, was in fellowship with Welsh Tract Church and these brethren in those days.

WILLIAM PENN, AN ENGLISH QUAKER, WAS AN INSTRUMENT IN THE HAND OF GOD TO BLESS THE WELSH BAPTISTS IN AMERICA

It was by no accident, but rather in the divine providence of our merciful God, that William Penn (1644 – 1718),

an English Quaker, who was severely persecuted for his religious beliefs in England, as the Welsh Baptists, sold them a tract of 30,000 acres of land (then Pennsylvania, now Delaware). King Charles II owed William Penn's father an unpaid debt of $80,000, and paid it off by giving him wilderness land in America, which is today the State of Pennsylvania. With the sale of that 30,000 acres to the Welsh Tract Baptists by William Penn created a movement in the United States of America from which every Old Baptist today has a living part of an everlasting inheritance, and owes a lasting debt of gratitude.

Many have been the times, as I passed the Philadelphia City Hall, downtown Philadelphia, Broad Street, that I did not fail to gaze at his statue on top, recalling him as an instrument in the Hand of God to benefit and bless "His afflicted and poor people." Zephaniah 3:12.

Elder J.M. Mewborn
March 3, 1998

IS IT TIME TO RENEW YOUR SUBSCRIPTION? IF YOUR EXPIRATION DATE IS 2 / 2018 IT EXPIRES WITH THIS ISSUE.

VOICES OF THE PAST

Sermon by Elder David Spangler At Dan River Primitive Baptist Church June 25, 1972

"Of which salvation the prophets have enquired and searched diligently, who prophesied of the grace that should come unto you: Searching what, or what manner of time the Spirit of Christ which was in them did signify, when it testified beforehand the sufferings of Christ and the glory that should follow." The tenth and eleventh verses of the 1st chapter of 1st Peter.

By listening to our dear brother speak on one of the favorite scriptures of mine and of the morning without clouds, my thoughts went about like this, how many of us have seen in our life a morning without clouds, spiritually? There is such a thing, that men and women have known in their life, not the literal morning but a heavenly morning, a time when the darkness had passed and a joy that the Psalmist said cometh in the morning with a spiritual and a heavenly view of Christ the Lord. I believe that many, who listen to me this morning, have seen that morning. Some may not have seen the brightness of the Son as others, but to those who know the truth, there has been a morning in their life without clouds. When was that morning? It was the time, my friends,

when Christ appeared as your salvation; when you saw that His blood paid your debt for sin; when you saw that His righteousness would answer as your righteousness in heaven. When you saw that there was a justification in the blood of Christ, it was a morning without clouds. No one, who trusts in the doctrine of works, the doctrine of creature righteousness, the doctrine of human zeal, can ever know that morning for they will never know the night that precedes it. For, there must be an evening before there is a morning. There is in God's creation the evening was first and then the morning throughout the days of creation. No one, who believes in their own zeal or righteousness, can know the morning we are talking about — that our Brother has set forth. If we offend in one point of God's law, we are guilty of all of it. There is not a just person on the earth. If he trusted in his own works and had 99 percent of them and lacked one, the result would be the same. So, the only clear morning is in Christ.

Yesterday evening I spoke a short time on the fulfilling of the scriptures how that God from the very beginning had presented the promise of a Saviour to the people, how that these promises were renewed from time to time by an immutable God. Scripture is clear that wherever searching there was in the hearts of the prophets it was searching diligently for the things that would bring Christ into view. It was the spirit of Christ in them; it was the spirit of Christ in the prophets that prophesied of Christ. That's why the Apostle Peter said "searching what or what manner of time the spirit of Christ which was in them." This signified beforehand the sufferings of Christ and the glory that should follow.

Christ said to the people, while He was here, search the scriptures. I believe the Jewish people were readers of the scriptures and searched them. Yet with the searching and the reading of the law to them, they could not see Christ in it until He is revealed. "In them ye think ye have eternal life." No doubt the people thought eternal life was to be found in the scriptures, in the observing of various ordinances, in the times and the seasons — that there was eternal life, but He said "they are they that testify of me."

If we were blessed to really view the first chapter of the Bible, we could see, as we might say, the picture of salvation as God would unfold it in time. And in the unfolding of it would be the unfolding of the work of Christ in salvation. When God created the world, we are told, it was without form and void. That would be hard for us to comprehend in natural things, wouldn't it — something without form and void? The word "void", we would say, is something that doesn't exist, but in the clearness, the bringing out of that, which was that in creation, there was nothing yet clear — darkness covered the face of the earth — a mass of the darkness. Who knows how many thousands of years there was from the first day of creation until the seventh day. Nobody knows. There may have been thousands and thousands of years from the first day of creation until the second as far as we know. But, there was a time that the earth was without form and void.

I believe that time has been in the lives of people when there was a time that there was nothing clear with them. They desired salvation and felt probably it wasn't for them. They turned to the law and found that if they offend in one point they were guilty of all of them. They seek, as a man drowning, for something or to escape from death. Why — because nothing clear has appeared. Everything, as far as they are concerned is without form. No visible way of salvation do they see. And yet in that dark state of creation, something moved. Something moved and what was it? The first work of the Holy Ghost is brought to view, and the Spirit of God moved upon the face of the waters. I believe, personally, that happens in the lives of people. I believe that somewhere in our life the Holy Spirit dispels that world of darkness, that world of confusion, that world where we had nowhere to turn. It dispels it and God said, "Let there be light". God speaks and there was light. Where was it — where all had been in darkness. How many of you, who listen to me this morning, can witness to a personal experience of the grace of God? If we don't have it, all of our reading, all of our singing, all of our praying, all of our efforts in religion are worthless if we don't have a personal experience of the grace of God in our soul. But, there is such a thing, my hearers, as the power of the Holy Spirit reaching a world that is in darkness, a world that is grasping for light, a place where there is no light, and God said, "Let there be light". If I'm not a deceived mortal, I remember that time in my own life. I remember when the darkness began to dispel. I remember when I began to see the work of Christ and my soul said, It'll save a hell deserving sinner like you are. And something began to take place where darkness existed. What had happened? God had said "Let there be light and there was light."

In all the creation of God I like to think, my hearers, that the God we read about in creation, the God that placed man in a garden, that the Son of God himself must go back and redeem His people in a garden. Why — because, he must go to where they fell. He must go beneath them. He must deliver them from hell. And the Spirit of Christ in all the prophets testified beforehand of the sufferings of Christ and the glory that should follow. If we were to think of the elements that compose this world, I would think of everything involved, where we turn, as God promising something spiritually. He divided the waters that were above and the waters that were beneath. Why and how? He placed a firmament there — that's how it was done. It speaks of Christ that divides the ungodly from the godly; the peoples in the earth that Christ himself has separated that He said I didn't come to bring peace but a sword and so forth. And then in that creation after a while the dry land appeared. After everything had been covered with water the dry land shows up. What it is — it's a promise of a resurrection of all that are buried in some time and some place. And the tree that was in the midst of the garden — I like that word midst. If you were to take that word midst and follow it in the Bible, you would find Christ. You know when He was cru-

cified, there were two thieves but it said "and Jesus in their midst." When David was anointed king over Israel, his brethren stood around him and he was a type of Christ and it said "and David in their midst". And all the things that we find, the tree of life was in the midst of the garden. The tree of life wasn't on the east side or the west side or the south side or the north side, it was in the midst of the garden. What does that show? It shows that Christ came right between the law and the gospel, brought in everlasting righteousness, and set up that salvation could never come to us by types and shadows. And it was the Spirit of Christ in the prophets that signified the sufferings of Christ and the glory that should follow.

There is so much of this. The Bible is so full of it from the very first chapter to the last tracing Christ, tracing His work, tracing out His accomplishments. Somebody said well tell us a few of them — tell us a few of them. How did the scriptures foretell things? Who indited in the hearts of the prophets — the Holy Spirit and the Holy Spirit was Christ. It was the spirit of Christ in them and in signifying the sufferings and glory of Christ, what all did it pinpoint? It pinpointed the place of His birth. It said that now in Bethlehem Judah are not the least among the princes in Judah for out of thee shall come a governor that shall rule my people Israel. It pinpointed where he would go when he was born. It pinpointed where Joseph would go in to certain places that the Scriptures might be fulfilled — that out of Egypt have I called my son. It pinpointed the work of Christ. Scripture says, "He shall not fail or be discouraged until my righteous servant shall send forth judgment unto victory." Christ himself knew something about this that nobody else knew. He never revealed it to people and he knew and you know when the hour of the dying of Christ approached, He recognized it as one hour. He said, "Father the hour is come". Nobody else knew that hour but Christ. God knew it and the Father and the Son knew that hour. And when the hour was arriving it wasn't a hour — he said the hour is come, glorify thy son that thy son may also glorify thee. What else did he say? He said "for this hour was I born and for this purpose came I into the world". So there were some things that Christ didn't show his people in connection with his suffering and his death and his resurrection — that they had to wait to see. That in all this it was the spirit of Christ in the prophets pinpointing the sufferings of Christ and the glory that should follow.

You know there are such certain things that we get into in the Bible that just gets larger and larger and larger and larger that we feel that we are almost lost. And I think of that of the portrayal of Christ in the old Bible — that the things of nature — God took the things of nature to show His Son. "He shall be," He said, "as the tree planted by the waters whose leaf shall not wither" and so forth in the first Psalm "and whatsoever he doeth shall prosper." "He shall be like a vine." Christ shall be like a vine. The Bible said "Joseph is a fruitful bough by a well whose branches ran over the wall". What's he talking about — the

prophesying of Christ and the gospel going from the Jews to the Gentles running over the wall. And the archer sorely wounded him — that's a picture of Christ in nature. He is set forth in there also as a rock, a rock "Behold I lay in Zion for a foundation a stone and he that believeth on him shall not be ashamed and shall not make haste." He is set forth as a tree in the Bible that was cast into the waters when the waters were bitter. And if you haven't experienced it, that will only be an account of part of the old Bible to you. But, if there have been bitter trials to you in this world, God has brought you low before Him and Christ has sweetened those trials and those crosses in your life, then the tree has been made sweet and the waters have been made sweet in your life. These are just a few, my friends, they are innumerable.

The Sun speaks of Christ and the prophet Malachi in closing the old Bible, after all that has been said in the old Bible about Christ, then, he brings it home to the people and what it means to them. And he said, "Unto you who fear his name shall the Sun of righteousness arise with healing in his wings."

Wasn't it a great day in the world, when He who came to dispel the darkness of the earth, that He could on the mount say to them, "Blessed are the poor in spirit for theirs is the kingdom of heaven". Are you glad, my friends this morning, that He said these things? Are you glad that your heart has been made acceptable to these things? "Blessed are they that hunger and thirst after righteousness for they shall be filled. "If your soul has hungered and thirsted for righteousness, just that sure it shall be filled. It's like a rising out of a dark night — Christ coming to a sinner. It's like a man coming out of a wilderness, coming out of a wilderness and the more he gets out of the wilderness, the more he realizes there is nothing behind but a wilderness. And the more he sees of Christ the more he will say to the Lord, show me more of Him. The Spirit of Christ signified the sufferings of Christ and the glory that should follow. The whole New Testament is embodied with these two thoughts and its in all the Bible.

The moon — somebody says where does the moon come in? The moon is a type of the law and it was placed for a purpose to give light by night. But you know nothing can be seen clearly by moonlight. You know what's happened to me a time or two — I've been fool enough to think the moon was so bright that I could drive the car by moonlight— cut my lights off. That's sounds silly, doesn't it? But, it showed me I couldn't make my way by moonlight, but I cut them off just to see anyway. And, I found out, right quick that it wasn't as bright as I thought it was. What's the thought there? Now, no one under the doctrine of the law can see anything clearly. No one that trusts in their own works and righteousness can see salvation clear. It's like the moonlight. And you know, the woman in Revelations, she was clothed with the sun, and the moon was under her feet showing that Christ has fulfilled the law to a jot and a tittle for His people. To a jot and to a tittle and the moon was under her feet and a crown of twelve stars was upon her head. The twelve

stars were the doctrine of the twelve apostles. People tell you there have been more of them, but there haven't been more than twelve. And the stars portray the children of God, too. The Bible says as one star exceeds another star so is the resurrection of the dead. What does it mean? Does it mean John will have a high seat in heaven and Mary a low seat? Oh no! Oh no, it doesn't mean that. I know that is a sweet thought to the flesh that somebody is going to have a higher seat over there and somebody is going to have a lower seat but they'll be there just the same. That's not what the scriptures teach. It shows that as one star differs from another in glory so is the resurrection of the dead. But this mortal body that stands before you, if I'm one of the people of God, that there will be such a difference in that day, it'll be like the exceeding of one star of another in glory. It won't be two stars, but our vile bodies that stand here, and they are vile bodies. Who knows it? I know it and you know it. Dying bodies — they're dying every day — approaching death every hour. Every minute of our life we're approaching death. What will be the outcome? That's a solemn question, my friends, what will be the outcome? "When thou my righteous judge shall come to fetch thy ransomed people home, shall I among them stand? Shall such a worthless worm as I?" How many of God's people have felt they were nothing but a worthless worm before God? "Who sometimes am afraid to die, be found at thy right hand?" No wonder Lady Huntington of England, who was of the royalty of England, said, who composed that hymn, and she said, "Prevent, Prevent it by thy grace. Be thou, dear Lord, my hiding place in that most solemn day. Then loudest of the crowd I'll sing while heaven's resounding mansions ring with shouts of sovereign grace." My friends, we'll be changed — we'll be changed from natural. Paul said that which is first is not spiritual but that which is natural and afterwards that which is spiritual. And, as we have born the image of the earthly we shall so bear the image of the heavenly. My beloved brethren this morning, someday in the fullest extent the people of God shall bear the image of Christ. They'll have spiritual bodies. They'll awake some morning. They'll awake some morning. I've woke many times with terrible pain. I've woke a number of times and thought this is the end. But that will be a day, my friends, when the people of God will awake in the likeness of Christ to change our vile bodies and they'll be fashioned like the glorious body of Christ. I know I haven't followed the text. My mind has been so stirred in these things.

Elder David Spangler
Sent in by Mary Hawkins

CONTRIBUTIONS

FOR DECEMBER 2017

John W. Schulz, WY	500.00
Garlon Vick, NC	25.00
Nellie Dalton, VA	15.00
Peggy Phillips, VA	5.00
Mrs. Bodie Lankford, LA	35.00

OBITUARIES

DORRIS McKINNEY EDWARDS
(1917 - 2017)
Age 100, 1 month and 1 day

Dorris McKinney Edwards was a dear sister and a faithful friend to all who knew her. She grew up going to Philadelphia Primitive Baptist Church of Ellenboro NC, and after she was married to Heath Edwards continued faithfully all her life. Dorris and Heath did many things for the church and the community that would probably be too numerous to include here.

Born in Ellenboro on June *5,* 1917, she lived to become a Centenarian and passed away following an extended illness on July 6, 2017 - a month following her 100th birthday! She was the last survivor of the 10 children born to the late John Alexander and Johnnie Price McKinney. Dorris lived most of her adult life in Charlotte where she worked as a corporative secretary for Belk Stores, Inc. for 40 years. Following retirement, she and her husband returned to Rutherford County, building a house in the Philadelphia Church area, and continued attending the church they loved.

In addition to her siblings, Dorris was preceded in death by her husband of 61 years, Walter Heath Edwards, who died in 2008. Survivors included a niece and several nephews, as well as a number of great-nieces and great-nephews who were very special to her.

She loved the "old paths" of the "faith once delivered unto the saints," and some of her last wishes were that the dear little Philadelphia might continue and once again prosper as a fellowship of like-minded dear pilgrims of Zion in our community.

Written by one who loved her,
Wylie Fulton

ROBERT "BOBBY," McDANIEL

The Lord has seen fit, in His infinite wisdom, to call Home from this world of sin and sorrow, a dear friend and lover of the truth of God's sovereign grace and absolute predestination --- Brother Robert Oliver "Bobby" McDaniel.

Bobby was born July 20, 1934 in Ellenboro NC. His parents were William Van and Caroline Wilson McDaniel. They were owners and operators of the Colfax Gin, a very prominent business in Ellenboro. Bobby and his brothers followed in the family business which included growing many hundreds of acres in cotton each year. Our dear friend graduated from old Ellenboro High School, Class of 1952. He joined the Army and became an MP, serving mostly in New Mexico -- but after completion of his tour of duty, Bobby was anxious to return home to the fields and the gin, where he remained the rest of his life.

Although never married, Bobby is survived by his brother Joe McDaniel (and wife Betty), and a sister Mary McDaniel Lewis, both of Ellenboro, and

additionally two nieces and two great-nephews, in whose love he delighted. He was pre deceased by his parents, and also by his brother Sammy McDaniel and sister Caroline McDaniel Jones. Bobby passed away after a brief illness on February 5, 2017, and is greatly missed by all of us.

Our dear friend grew up around Old Baptists and no doubt attended Philadelphia Primitive Baptist Church as a youngster with his parents. For years he stayed away from the church, only attending occasionally, but we gladly report that he returned several years ago and, while he never joined, was very faithful in attendance and helping in every possible way to serve the brethren and friends. He loved the Gospel of Christ as preached by Elder Ralph Dale, and told me that this preaching meant more to him than anything he had ever heard. Bro. Dale conducted his funeral service on February 7th at the Padgett & King Funeral Chapel in Forest City NC.

I know not whether Bobby was a regular reader of the Signs of the Times, but he knew and loved the truth and felt himself to be a poor unworthy sinner trusting in free grace alone. He knew the truth and walked in love toward the dear family of God – and our hope is that the Lord has taken him HOME to be in that eternal fellowship of the "church of the firstborn who are written in Heaven." We bow in submission to the holy will of God in this, as in all things.

Reported by one who loved him,
Wylie W. Fulton, Forest City NC

CLAUDE M. McKINNEY

On September 22nd, it pleased our Lord to call Home a dear Old School Baptist, a rare and sincere lover of the truth as it is in Jesus, Brother Claude M. McKinney of Ellenboro NC. Brother Claude was, for a number of years, a faithful member of Philadelphia Primitive Baptist Church -- we are a very small band of believers in the Grace of God down here where there are very few churches of truth in this entire area.

Claude Max McKinney was born June 19, 1935 and passed away after a few months' illness on September 22, 2017. He was a humble brother who delighted to walk in the "old paths," and was never afraid to stand out for the truth of God. He united with the church some years ago and from the human standpoint did much to help in the furtherance of a place of truth in this community - even when the church was very small and faint and seemed ready to die. I know this to be the truth, because he encouraged me in definite ways, and we loved each other in Christ and in the Old School faith. He was a longtime reader of the Signs of the Times and a few other Primitive papers, and felt he knew many of the brethren and sisters who, though at some distance removed from him, were nevertheless walking in the path of Truth and order as set up by Christ in the New Testament. And, though he felt in himself to be a poor unworthy sinner, we feel that he has left us a noble example that we should walk therein.

Funeral services were conducted on Sunday, September 24th, at the

Padgett and King Funeral chapel in Forest City NC. The welcome and Scripture comments were given by Elder Ralph E. Dale, assisted by two local ministers, Chris Hensley and Scott Huffman. Burial was in the Bethel Church cemetery in Ellenboro.

Our beloved brother is survived by his wife of 50 years, Genell Parker McKinney, and two sons, Scott McKinney, and wife Sarah, and Greg McKinney; one brother William McKinney and his wife Mary Elizabeth, a granddaughter Alexandra McKinney, three stepchildren and several nieces and nephews. "Blessed are the dead that die in the Lord."

Submitted by one who loved him dearly,

Wylie W. Fulton

HOWARD E. PARHAM

We, members of Mt. Zion Primitive Baptist Church, of Athens, Georgia, bow in submission to the Lord's calling home of our Brother, Howard E. Parham, on June 22, 2017.

Born May 12, 1920, our brother was a long time member of our church in fellowship one with another. Brother Howard expressed his knowledge of the truth of the scriptures as he was given to know from an early age, always confessing and acknowledging that it was a gift given to him by his Lord and Savior. Brother Howard joined the Lystra Primitive Baptist Church on 26 August 1951. A Faithful Member, and long after there were no longer enough members to sustain the church, Brother Howard maintained the building and grounds for many years.

Born in Comer, Georgia, his lifetime residence, he served his country honorably overseas during World War II... a farmer, mechanic and master of all trades he was known far and wide for his honesty and fair dealings with all. Brother Howard attended as a member of Mount Zion Primitive Baptist Church until his health no longer permitted.

Funeral services were held June 25, 2017, at the Lord and Stephens, Madison Chapel, with his pastor, Elder Kenneth Adams, officiating with interment at the Meadow Cemetery.

Read, and Ordered entered into the Minutes of our church records this 8th day of October 2017.... Let a copy of this be delivered to his children.

So Ordered:
Kenneth Adams, Pastor
Hewatt Fleming, Deacon
Bryant Huff, Clerk

A true copy on file of minutes Mt. Zion Primitive Baptist Church, Athens, GA

Bryant Huff, Clerk

Signs of the Times

DEVOTED TO THE OLD SCHOOL BAPTIST CAUSE

" The Sword of the Lord and of Gideon "

VOL. 186 HILLSVILLE, VA., MARCH 2018 NO. 3

SIGNS OF THE TIMES

ISSN - 0199 - 0063

Subscription price $15.00 per year - $25.00 two years

Published monthly by

SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.

Tony R. Horton

Circulation Manager and Treasurer

1429 Howlett Street, Hillsville, Va. 24343

Phone (276) 728-5651

EDITOR

Elder Cleo Robertson 111 Livingstone Drive
Cary, NC 27513
(919) 460-7721

ASSOCIATE EDITOR

Elder J. B. Farmer 6373 N. State Hwy 7
Grayson, Ky. 41143
(606) 474-4327

All letters for this paper containing subscriptions and remittances, should be mailed to Tony R. Horton, 1429 Howlett Street, Hillsville, Va. 24343. All articles and letters for publication, all notices of meetings and all obituaries should be mailed to Elder Cleo Robertson, 111 Livingstone Drive Cary, NC 27513.

SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.

1429 Howlett Street

Hillsville, Va. 24343

HYMN

A few more days on earth to spend,
And all my toils and cares shall end,
And I shall see my God and friend,
And praise his name on high:
No more to sigh or shed a tear,
No more to suffer pain or fear,
But God, and Christ, and heaven appear
Unto the raptured eye.

Then, O my soul, despond no more,
The storm of life will soon be o'er,
And I shall find the peaceful shore
Of everlasting rest.
O happy day! O joyful hour!
When freed from earth my soul shall tower,
Beyond the reach of Satan's power,
To be for ever blessed.

My soul anticipates the day;
I'll joyfully the call obey
Which comes to summon me away
To seats prepared above:
There I shall see my Saviour's face,
And dwell in his beloved embrace,
And taste the fulness of his grace,
And sing redeeming love.

Adieu, ye scenes of noise and show,
And all this region here below,
Where naught but disappointments grow;
A better world's in view.
My Saviour calls, I haste away;
I would not here for ever stay;
Hail! ye bright realms of endless day;
Vain world, once more, adieu.

CONTENTS

EDITORIAL 50
Elder Jerry B. Farmer

CORRESPONDENCE 54

ARTICLES 55

CHURCH OF OUR FAITH 56
Steve Everett

VOICES OF THE PAST 59
Elder Gilbert Beebe

MEETINGS 71

CONTRIBUTIONS 71

OBITUARIES 71
Gerline Worley Weatherford

EDITORIAL

"Pure religion and undefiled before God and the Father is this, to visit the fatherless and widows in **their affliction, *and* to keep himself unspotted from the world."** James 1:27

Elder Jerry B. Farmer

There are many things in the world that are called religions. In some so-called pagan religions, the sun and moon and stars have been worshipped. Some have taken up the worship of the natural world in general. Some have looked to so-called "prophets" of the past for wisdom and for paths to right living. Some have made idols of wood or stone or precious metals and precious stones and have fallen down before them and have called upon them for guidance and deliverance. Some have even taken to themselves the name of God the Father or of His Son Jesus the Christ, but go about denying the true faith in words and deeds. Out of the innumerable multitudes of people upon the earth, only a very small remnant composed exclusively of God's elect has been given wisdom to serve the true and living God in that pure, undefiled religion in Spirit and in truth, by the grace and mercy and power of God.

There is a great difference between the false religions of the world and the pure religion of God. All the false religions have several things in common. They all have at their heart the teaching of the "free will of man." They all say that it is up to the individual to make the proper choices and prosper, or to make the improper choices and suffer the consequences. They all teach that their god can only work in a person's life to the extent that a person will allow it. They all teach that if the "good" deeds of an individual outweigh the "bad" ones, that individual will have a good outcome when his life is completed. They also teach the reverse — too many "bad" deeds will result in a bad outcome. They all subscribe to a certain code of behavior, which, if obeyed, they think will result in a kind of salvation. To sum it up, every false religion is a works religion that denies the grace and power of God.

They have no perceived need of the Savior. On the other hand, the pure and undefiled religion is grounded in the grace, love, wisdom and power of the God of heaven and earth.

The pure religion of God is altogether hidden from the person in a carnal mind. He, spiritually, has neither the eyes to see it, nor the ears to hear it, nor the heart for the understanding of it. It is written, "Eye hath not seen, nor ear heard, neither have entered into the heart of man, the things which God hath prepared for them that love him." It also seems plain from the scriptures that "the natural man receiveth not the things of the Spirit of God: for they are foolishness to him: neither can he know them, because they are spiritually discerned." It matters not how diligently the things of the spiritual kingdom are inquired into, they are always hidden from the one in nature. It matters not how carefully a spiritual thing is explained — even in truth the carnal mind cannot comprehend it. The simplest thing, of which a little babe in Christ is given an understanding, is a mystery, world without end, to the wise and prudent of this present evil world.

Since the pure religion of God is altogether hidden to the world, how then may anyone know anything about it? Since the things of God are in a mystery past finding out by the natural man, who may know any of them? And who is it that even has an interest in these things? These seem to me to be key questions. Since we are helpless in ourselves to know the things of the kingdom of God, it seems beyond a doubt in my mind that the things of God may only be known by revelation. God said that He hid these things from the wise and prudent and revealed them to babes. Now, the babes must be the children of God, who are born from above. They are the only ones given a perfect interest in the things of the spiritual kingdom. If we are His children, born into the kingdom of God, we are given to desire to know the things of the kingdom. But we cannot just reach out and take them --- all we are enabled to do is to ask for wisdom and then to wait upon the mercies of God. It is written one place, "If any of you lack wisdom, let him ask of God, that giveth to all men liberally, and upbraideth not; and it shall be given him." Consessing our lack of wisdom, we beg that God would condescend to show us what is the pure religion and undefiled before God the Father, and what it is to keep oneself unspotted from the world.

The apostle James, by inspiration of the Holy Spirit, describes the pure and undefiled religion. He says that it is "to visit the fatherless and widows in their affliction, and to keep himself unspotted from the world." But we know that this pure religion and this keeping cannot be what it seems to be, as understood by the carnal mind, else revelation would not be required to know it. The world of false religion takes this literally and sets out to do a supposed good work by visiting and providing for natural orphans and natural widows. We also see them urging people to keep themselves by the works of the flesh. We see them as they go around the world, finding people in distress and begging for money to help relieve their misery. This might seem to

be a worthy natural endeavor, but do we really know where the money goes? Do we really know what sort of people these are that put on a religious face? Do we really know what lifestyles they lead on the money they take in? Do we really know the depths of the false doctrine they teach to those they seem to be helping? Is providing naturally for indiscriminate people of the world really what James was indicating as pure religion and undefiled before God the Father? I am fully persuaded that the answer to each of the questions is, no.

Then what was James writing about? Who are the fatherless and who are the widows? And what does it mean to keep oneself unspotted from the world? I am made to believe that the fatherless and the widows refer to those who are destitute and helpless in this world according to the Spirit. They are those who are of a broken heart and a crushed spirit because of sin --- those who are deeply in debt spiritually with no way to pay what they owe. They are those who are pilgrims in a desert land - a strange land where no man has pity – a wilderness where there is no food or water to sustain their life. They are those who are totally dependent upon the grace of God for survival and deliverance. They are the children of God. And we are taught by experience that it is impossible to keep oneself unspotted from the world. Because, when we would do good, evil is present with us. How to perform that which is good we find not. So, those who keep themselves unspotted from the world, no doubt to me, are those who have committed their keeping to Him that is able to do all things. The apostle said, "I know whom I have believed, and am persuaded that he is able to keep that which I have committed to Him against that day."

May we take a brief look at what God did in Elijah's day? The scriptural account is found in the first book of Kings, chapters 17 and 18. God caused Elijah to pray that it rain not upon the earth. And a great drought came upon the land, which lasted for a period of three and a half years (a time and times and half a time). Near the beginning of the drought, Elijah was sent to a certain widow of Zarephath that was to sustain him during that time. When he came to the gate of the city, there was a widow woman gathering sticks. She and her fatherless son were destitute and were thinking to die shortly because there was not enough food to sustain them. She was gathering sticks in order to dress a little cake for her son and herself, which she thought would be their last meal upon earth. Elijah asked her for a drink of water, which she gave him. Then he asked for a little bread to eat. She told him she only had a handful of meal in a barrel, and a little oil in a cruse. And she said she meant to prepare that for her son and herself that they may eat it and die. Elijah then asked a hard thing. He asked her to make a cake for him first and to bring it to him, and after to make for herself and her son. All the substance of the widow and of her son was required. And she gave it in faith. But she and her son were not left to die. "And the barrel of meal wasted not, neither did the cruse of oil fail, according to the

word of the Lord, which he spake by Elijah." Does this make you think of the widow that Jesus saw casting her two mites into the treasury? She had given all she had, even all her living. Jesus commended her and said that she had given more than the others, since the others gave out of their abundance and she gave out of her want. I cannot imagine that she was left to die, but rather I am made to believe that she was sustained all her days by the mercies of God, as have been all of God's little ones in this barren land.

There, to me, is the picture of the fatherless ones and the widows that James wrote about. They are the children of God, who by the gift of faith in God, are made to present their bodies a living sacrifice, which is their reasonable service, which is wholly acceptable unto God. These are the ones who are made to lay down their lives for their brethren. They are the ones who Jesus will set on His right hand when He comes in glory. He said that they had given Him meat and drink when He was hungry and thirsty. And they had clothed Him when He was naked, and had come unto Him when He was sick and in prison. They are the ones who didn't even realize that they had done a good work. These are the children of God. They are made to commit all unto God and shall never be disappointed because He keeps His own. He promised that He would never leave you nor forsake you. And He cannot lie or fail in a promise.

This also makes me think of the woman spoken of in Revelation chapter 12. If not deceived, this woman represents the church of the living God. She was persecuted by the dragon, who is the devil. It is written, "And to the woman were given two wings of a great eagle, that she might fly into the wilderness, into her place, where she is nourished for a time and times, and half a time, from the face of the serpent." The wilderness is where the church is found, even where Jacob was found. Of God and Jacob it was written, "He found him in a desert land, and in a waste howling wilderness; he led him about, he instructed him, he kept him as the apple of his eye." The church, or the assembly of God's children, is carried by God into a desert land where it is nourished for a time and times and half a time, even as the widow and her son were preserved long ago. I am made to believe that this period of time is the same as the length of the drought in the days of Elijah, and that it stands for the total time from the beginning of the church until the coming of Christ to receive her to Himself. This, to me, is the same as the thousand years reign of Christ in his people, the church. It is the total time of the drought in the desert land where the church is placed and nourished, or the time when Jesus is not bodily with His people. It is also the span of time when He is with them in the Spirit prior to His coming bodily in great power and glory. It is evident that the drought is in the land, not in the church, because the church is nourished and sustained there.

In conclusion I must say that the pure religion that is undefiled before God the Father is the only true religion. It is alto-

gether of grace and none of works. All other religions are false and counterfeit and worthless before God, like the religion of Cain. Only the little children of God ever have a part in the pure religion that is undefiled before God the Father, as did Abel. They are the only ones that are given to know the identity of the widows and the fatherless. Only they are enabled to understand the extent of the afflictions and persecutions of God's children as they travel in this world of wickedness. Only they are enabled to comfort and strengthen and encourage one another in the gospel of the grace of our Lord Jesus the Christ, as they travel together along the way. To them only is it revealed, from faith to faith, what the children of God must suffer. Only they are taught by experience of the hungering and thirsting after righteousness, and what it is to be poor and miserable and naked and blind spiritually. Only they have been given knowledge of what it is to be sin sick and in prison and under the bondage of Satan. Only those who have been generated of God are enabled to see and to enter into the spiritual kingdom and to embrace one another in it. Only God's little ones have the experience of passing from death to life, and being made to truly love their brethren. Only they are blessed to lay down their lives for one another, and to cast themselves upon the mercy and grace of God for their keeping. They are the only ones that "are kept by the power of God through faith unto salvation ready to be revealed in the last time."

May The God of heaven and earth give us a spiritual understanding of these things. May God be praised in all things, world without end. This was written in love and in hope of eternal life.

Elder J. B. Farmer
9-7-2005

CORRESPONDENCE

January 14, 2018

Elder Cleo Robertson
111 Livingstone Dr.
Cary, NC 27513

Dear Elder Robertson

Elder Lowell Hopkins said you would put our meetings into The Signs of The Times, I am enclosing the meetings by month.

I would also like to purchase a subscription, please advise the cost and I will send you a check.

I am a member of the Black Creek Primitive Baptist Association, membership at Goldsboro Church.

I look forward to receiving my first copy of The Signs of The Times.

Yours truly,
Martha Grady
506 Forest Hill Dr.
Goldsboro, NC 27534
252-245-0993

1/23/18

Dear "Signs of the Times,"

Please find enclosed a check for $25.00 to renew our subscription for 2 years. The sermons / articles that we read mean so much to us.

Love,
Tony & Leah Brewer

January 14, 2018

Dear Brother Horton,

Enclosed is a check for $15.00 to renew my subscription to the Signs for another year.

I want to say how much I look forward to reading the Signs each month, finding the same comfort for over 40 years. My parents introduced me to it, if memory serves.

May God continue to bless you and be with all for the work and dedication to keep this dear magazine coming to those who are blessed and fed by the dear Lord through its pages. Thank all of you, it means so much to so many.

A Sister in Hope,
Gloria B. Reese

COLOSSIAN 2:6

"As ye have therefore received Christ Jesus the Lord, *so* walk ye in him." Col. ii. 6.

ARTICLES

David prayed **"Show me a token for good"** (Psalm 86:17). The Lord's people, as David, desire and pray that the Lord may show them a token for good that will strengthen and revive their hope in the Lord. They are often cast down in spirit with fears and doubts and made to wonder as the poet:

"Tis a point I long to know;
Oft, it causes anxious thought
Do I love the Lord or no?
Am I his, or am I not"

God's children often feel that they are deceived in their hope of eternal life. They see not in themselves the evidences of grace, no "tokens for good." But one should not think that because he sees not his tokens, he therefore has none. These tokens or evidences are often hidden from God's people for the trying of their faith. When the Lord is pleased to exercise the faith and hope in a child of grace, his heart is stirred to humbly cry unto the Lord his God to show him a token for good. The Lord always answers the prayers that He causes His children to pray, but not always in the manner or way they think. John Newton expressed this in a hymn:

"I asked the Lord that I might grow
In faith, love, and every grace; Might more of his salvation know,

And seek more earnestly his face.
Twas he who taught me thus to pray;
And he, I trust, has answered prayer;
But it has been in such a way
As almost drove me to despair."

Dear child of God, do you feel that if a saint, you are the least of all and the chief of sinners? Have you been made to cry "O wretched man that I am! who shall deliver me from the body of this death?" Do you feel your vileness and the exceeding sinfulness of your sins? Do you hunger and thirst after righteousness? If so then you are blessed of the Lord. These are tokens for good. Is it your desire to be brought near unto the Lord, to rejoice in Him, and to feel His abiding presence?

God is nearest to His children when He seems far away. "The LORD is nigh unto them that are of a broken heart, and saveth such as be of a contrite spirit." Is not a broken and contrite spirit an infallible token for good? As the angel troubled the water of the pool Bethesda which cured the first that stepped in, so the Lord troubles the souls of His people first and then comes unto them with healing in His wings.

The Lord does give unto His children tokens for good as needed to encourage them as they travel in this wilderness world. We do feel to give thanks unto the Lord for all His tender mercies.

In Hope,
Elder Ralph Dale

CHURCHES OF OUR FAITH

SPRING GREEN PRIMITIVE BAPTIST CHURCH

Spring Green Primitive Baptist Church, located between Robersonville and Hamilton (Martin County North Carolina) recently received historic designation placing the structure on Martin County's Historic Church Trail. This recognition was made possible through the Martin County Tourism Development Association which is paying tribute by placing a historical marker on ten churches throughout the county who have made significant contributions to the religious and cultural history of the area.

Although the Spring Green Primitive Baptist Church (Kehukee Association) discontinued holding meetings in the early 1980's, the church and adjoining cemetery continue to be maintained thanks to the ongoing efforts of a preservation group. The Spring Green Preservation Fund. The church property is owned by descendants of the late Elder W.E. Grimes whose ministerial services spanned 1936-1968. The Grimes family along with numerous other individuals with ties to the church have worked diligently to upkeep and maintain the property.

Spring Green Primitive Baptist Church was constituted in the year of our Lord 1811 with a group of seventeen members. They called Elder William Hyman to be the church's first pastor. According to records the first church building was a log structure which had a dirt floor. The building was enlarged around the year 1851 but later was destroyed by fire. It was after this tragic loss that on Dec 14, 1878 Brother Franklin and Sister Ida Taylor deeded five acres of land to the church for the construction of a new house of worship.

It is thought that the present building was built on the site where the first church burned and ultimately the congregation moved across the road and built the present day structure. Church records indicate the building was completely erected in a three week time span. At one time the church was considered the largest Primitive Baptist Church in the state of North Carolina. In 1885 the membership of the church was 100. The Kehukee Association of which Spring Green was a part once consisted of 41 churches, none of which are in existence today except in the minds and hearts of many old Baptist brethren.

Among numerous Elders fondly recalled who once served Spring Green are Elder George D. Roberson, who is also buried in the nearby cemetery. As an example of what a great impact the church had upon the religious and spiritual life of the community it was not unusual for the Kehukee Association's annual meeting attendance to exceed 5,000 people.

In more recent years the church was served by Elders Ephraim C. Harrison and W.E. Grimes.

Written by Steve Everett

POEM FROM AS THE DAYS OF A TREE

By Sister Edrie Clifton

GROWING OLD

They call it "going down the hill"
when we are growing old,
They speak with mournful accents
when our tale is nearly told.
They sigh when talking of the past,
the days that used to be,
As if the future were not bright
with immortality.

But it is not going down,
'tis climbing high and higher
Until we almost see the mountains
that our souls desire.
For if the natural eye grows dim,
it is but dim to earth,
While the eye of faith grows keener
to discern the Saviour's worth.

Who would exchange the shooting blade,
for the waving golden grain?
Or if the corn was fully ripe,
would wish it green again?
And who would wish the hoary head,
found in the way of truth,
To be again encircled
with the sunny locks of youth?

AS THE DAYS OF A TREE

For though in truth the outward man
must perish and decay
The inward man shall be renewed
by grace from day to day.
Those who are planted by the Lord
unshaken in the root,
Shall in their old age flourish
and bring forth this choicest fruit.

It is not years that make us old,
the spirit may be young,
Though fully threescore years and ten
the wheels of life have run.
God hath Himself recorded
in the blessed words of truth
That they who wait upon the Lord
Shall e'er renew their youth.

And earth dimmed eyes shall open clear
to see the Heavenly King,
And ears now dull with age shall hear
the song the angels sing;
And when the hoary head shall wear the
more than crown of gold,
Then shall we know the holier joys
of never growing old.

(Selected from:
The Gospel Messenger
Dated October, 1897)

VOICES OF THE PAST

THE ATONEMENT.

NEW VERNON, N. Y., August 28, 1833.

PERHAPS among all the rich displays of the adorable God head which shine forth with refulgent brightness in the works of creation, providence and grace, none can be found to out shine in splendor, or outweigh in importance, that which develops the purpose and grace of God in causing his sword to awake against the Man that is his Fellow, and which sets forth the atonement made by our Lord Jesus Christ for his people.

No human talent can express, nor human wisdom comprehend, the fulness of this delightful doctrine; in the contemplation of which, the rich association of considerations flowing into the mind of the saints, are such as to absorb the mind in wonder and admiration. In our feeble efforts to declare what we have been taught by the word and Spirit of God on this subject, we know not where to begin, how to pursue, or where to leave off. The atonement has God for its author, Jesus Christ for its victim, or sacrifice, the salvation of the elect of God for its object, eternal truth for its security, and almighty power for its execution. In the atonement all the attributes of Deity are displayed glowing inexpressible beauty and grandeur.

In the eleventh number of this volume, we gave a summary view of the doctrine of the total depravity and just condemnation of fallen man, in which we traced his history from primeval rectitude and innocency, through his unhappy fall, and by an application of divine truth showed that he, in his fallen state, is" dead in trespasses and sins, "justly condemned by the righteous and inflexible law of God, and under its tremendous curse; without an eye to pity, or an arm to administer relief. There we left him, promising that in the present article we would treat upon the only possible way of salvation, brought to light through the atonement of our Lord Jesus Christ, which we promised to prove by the scriptures to be special and particular.

Notwithstanding the frequent occurrence of the word atonement in the Old Testament, we find it used but once in the New Testament, viz: Romans v., where it is brought forward by the apostle as the ground of the justification of the church of God, and of reconciliation to God. "But God commendeth his love toward us, in that while we were yet sinners, Christ died for us. Much more then, being now justified by his blood, we shall be saved from wrath through him. For if while we were enemies we were reconciled to God by the death of his Son, much more, being reconciled, we shall be saved by his life. And not only so, but we also joy in God through our Lord Jesus Christ, by whom we have now received the atonement." In the light of this scripture we clearly discover that the atonement of our Lord Jesus Christ was definite. Definite first, in reference to the purpose of God. The specific objects ascribed to God by the apostle are the commendation of his love toward those

who are with himself included in the pronoun us, and in connection with this divine exhibition, their justification by his blood, and ultimate salvation through him. Second, the characters for whom the atonement was made are definitely pointed out, viz: they are those who do eventually rejoice in God, through Christ Jesus, and by him receive the atonement.

Third, the vicarious nature of the atonement is definitely expressed in the connection, "Who was delivered for our offences, (agreeing with the prophet Daniel, that Messiah should be cut off, but not for himself,) and raised again for our justification." For when we were yet without strength, in due time Christ died for the ungodly. For scarcely for a righteous man will one die, yet peradventure for a good man some would even dare to die. But God commended his love, &c, in that, while we were yet sinners, Christ died for us.

Here we discover that the people for whom Christ was made an offering were sinners, without strength, &c., and as sinners they were condemned and under sentence of death by the law. "The soul that sinneth it shall die." The irrevocable decree has passed! Heaven and earth should pass away, but not one jot or tittle of the law should fail until it should be completely fulfilled. But while this was our deplorable situation," in due time Christ died for us." But how for us? Most certainly in our room. For if he had not borne the curse for us, we certainly must have borne it, and sunk down forever under its weight. We cannot conceive how this substitution can destroy the relation which Christ as a spiritual Head bears to his church, but rather, in our view of the subject, it opens the way to make a fair display of that unity and oneness which has ever existed between them in a spiritual sense. "And he is the head of the body, the church, &c., and having made peace through the blood of his cross, by him to reconcile all things unto himself; by him I say, whether they be things in earth or things in heaven." "And you, that were some time alienated, and enemies in your mind by wicked works, yet now hath he reconciled." — Col. i. 18-21.

"When in the contemplation of the atonement and redemption of our Lord Jesus Christ, the" man in Christ" is caught up to the third heaven, and is there made acquainted with, those divine mysteries which cannot be expressed by human tongues; and amidst the glorious scenery of that bright world, his eye is fixed on one who was as "A Lamb slain from the foundation of the world," he is led to inquire, "Wherefore art thou red in thine apparel, and thy garments like him that treadeth the winefat?" "Surely he hath borne our griefs, and carried our sorrows; he was wounded for our transgressions, he was bruised for our iniquities, the chastisement of our peace was upon him, and with his stripes we are healed. All we like sheep have gone astray; we have turned everyone to his own way, and the Lord hath laid on. him the iniquity of us all." — Isaiah liii.

The design of the atonement was that he might redeem us from all iniq-

uity, and purify unto himself a peculiar people, zealous of good works." — Titus ii. 14.

The extent of the atonement is to all the elect. "Who shall lay anything to the charge of God's elect" It is God that justifieth — who is he that condemneth! It is Christ that died," &c.— Rom. viii. 33, 34. "I am the good Shepherd. The good shepherd layeth down his life for the sheep." — John x. 11. To all the seed of our Lord. "When thou shalt make his soul an offering for sin, he shall see his seed, he shall prolong his days, and the pleasure of the Lord shall prosper in his hand. He shall see of the travail of his soul and shall be satisfied. By his knowledge shall my righteous servant justify many, for he shall bear their iniquities. Therefore will I divide him a portion with the great, and he shall divide the spoil with the strong; because he hath poured out his soul unto death, and he was numbered with the transgressors, and he bore the sin of many, and made intercession for the transgressors." Isaiah liii. 10-12.

"Husbands, love your wives, even as Christ also loved the church, and gave himself for it, that he might sanctify and cleanse it with the washing of water by the word, that he might present it to himself;" &c. — Eph. v. 24-27.

"Who his own self bare our sins in his own body on the tree, that we being dead to sins should live unto righteousness." — 1 Peter ii. 24. "This is my blood in the New Testament, which is shed for many, for the remission of sins." — Matt. xxvi. 28. "I live by the faith of the Son of God, who loved me and gave himself for me."— Gal. ii. 20. By the above, together with many other portions of the word of God, it is evident that God had a specific object in view in the pouring out of the soul of his Son unto death, which special object was the redemption and ultimate salvation of his elect.

The efficacy of the atonement. "By one offering he has forever perfected them that are sanctified." Heb. x. 14. —

"Therefore the redeemed of the Lord shall (not may) return, and come with singing unto Zion, and everlasting joy shall be upon their heads; they shall obtain gladness and joy, and sorrow and mourning shall flee away." — Isaiah li. 11; xxxv 10. "And the ransomed of the Lord shall return, and come to Zion with songs and everlasting joy upon their head; they shall obtain joy and gladness, and sorrow and sighing shall flee away." And he voice of the Father is heard in Zion proclaiming, "As for thee, also, by the blood of thy covenant, I have sent forth thy prisoners out of the pit wherein is no water." — Zech. ix. 11. "For if when we were enemies we were reconciled to God by the death of his Son, much more, being reconciled, we shall be saved by his life." — Rom. v. 10. "By his knowledge shall my righteous servant justify many, for he shall bear their iniquity." — Isa. liii. 11. "By his own blood he entered in once into the holy place, having obtained eternal redemption for us." — Heb. ix. 12. "In whom we have redemption through his blood, even the forgiveness of sins." — Col. i. 14. "Feed the church of God.

which he hath purchased with his own blood." - Acts xx. 28. "Thou wast slain and hast redeemed us to God by thy blood, out of every kindred, and tongue, and people, and nation."— Rev. v. 9.

We have not room here to meet and rebut the arguments generally adduced in favor of a general or universal atone ment; we shall however resume the subject at our earliest leisure. We intend in our next number to present our views on the doctrine embraced in the sixth item of our prospectus, viz: the sovereign, irresistible, and in all cases effectual work of the Holy Ghost, in quickening the elect of God.

Elder Gilbert Beebe

HISTORICAL

In the July 1,1972, issue of Zion's Landmark,an account was given on the life of Elder John Tanner by a man named Dawson of Windsor,N.C. Dawson had previously threatened the life of any minister who baptized his wife.This attempt was made in the year 1777 after Elder Tanner had administered the ordinance of baptism to Sister Dawson.Elder Tanner was seriously wounded.Through the mercy of God,he recovered from gunshot wounds after a period of several week's confinement.

In that article, a portion of the Editor's footnote reads as follows, "Psalms 76:10 reads, **"Surely the wrath of man shall praise thee: the remainder of wrath shalt thou restrain."** In the above instance, it was not the will of God to restrain the wrath of man. If the Lord will we hope to publish another instance of similar circumstance where the Lord restrained the wrath of man. This instance, the Lord will, shall appear in another issue of the Landmark" The latter instance occured during the lifetime and ministry of Elder Wilson Thompson. It is taken from pages 189-196 of his autobiography as follows:

A small Bible, Rippin's Hymn-book, and Bunyan's Pilgrim's Progress constituted my library, and, up to the time I was thirty years old,I had never read any other books, notes, or comments on the scripture. My reading was always very slow. I had to stop frequently, and read it over and over again, so as to be sure I understood the writers meaning;and then I would carefully persue his arguments and illustrations, always trying to study but one subject at a time. This has always been my way of reading. Whenever asked for my opinion on any text and could not at the time call up the connection where it stood, I have always refused to give an explanation, at least any further than a probable meaning. But when I had the whole connection and thread of the subject on my mind, I would give my explanations with confidence. On the general doctrines, professed and advocated by the Baptists, I have no doubts of their correctness and truth; nor have I doubted for over half a century, If I was as sure that I was savingly embraced in that system of grace, as I am that it is the only system in which any sinner of Adam's fallen race can ever be saved, then I should never doubt at all.

The good work, before spoken of, continued about eighteen months. I can only give some special sketches that occurred while I remained in that territory. During the services I baptized four or five hundred subjects, some old and some young, and some white and some black; but all professed to be sinners, and to trust in Christ as their Saviour. They renounced all hope and confidence in any work of their own, or ability to fulfill any conditions by which they could ever be saved. Their trust was placed in Christ, male and female, black and white, and all were joined together and animated by one spirit,having been called in "one hope of their calling,"and having "one Lord, one faith, and one baptism."

The country was new and but thinly settled, but the congregations were immense, day and night. I will here relate one event: Judge Green, a wealthy man, had a number of negroes as his servants,and who was a very respectable citizen, but was an avowed infidel who kept racehorses and was a great sportsman, had one servant whose name was Dick. Dick's business was to attend to the stock and race horses, and especially to wait upon his young mistresse when they rode out. The judge's daughters had attended my singing school, and appeared to be inclined in my favor, and would frequently attend my meeting. Dick was always with them, and was so attentive and polite they thought very much of him. At one of our church meetings Dick came forward and related an experience that no one could dispute, and he was received for baptism. The church proposed to send a committee to ask the judge's consent for Dick to be baptized. I told them I should not oppose the Church,but it was a course of conferring with flesh and blood that I could not find in my book; and I did not believe it was proper for us to ask an unbeliever, whether a believer might serve and obey his Lord or not. If Judge Green or any other master, father, guardian, or husband came forward and offered an objection, the Church ought then to consider it, and act as duty should dictate under the circumstances; but for a Church to go hunting for objections in the world, it would be rather strange if they did not find them. I, for one did not feel willing to have anything to do in any such course. If objections were made I was then willing to give them all the consideration they merited, and would labor to remove them. However a committee was appointed, and they went to see the Judge. They reported on their return, that he said Dick was his property, and he made them his witnesses to tell me that if I laid my hands on his property to throw it into the water, he would push the law upon me to its utmost extent. When the report was made I observed to the Church: "So much for consulting with the world and hunting for their objections. I should not have feared the laws of this free government, even here in a territory, where ten years ago the liberty of conscience was not allowed. But now, the Judge has full testimony that I was forbid to lay hands on his property, or to put it in the water. Now if I should trespass I will be liable to the law."

The next Sunday, when the others

were baptized, poor Dick was not allowed to attend the meeting, nor for two or three months afterward. One Sunday,when I was about to dismiss the meeting, I heard a call behind me. Looking out at the window, back of the pulpit, I saw Dick holding up a bundle of clothes in his hand. Said he:" I want to be baptized." I told him to walk around and come in at the door. He did so, and I met him before the pulpit. Said I: "Dick what do you want?" Said he:" I want to be baptized,sir." "Has your master given you liberty?" "No,sir." "Do you wish to disobey your master? The good book says: "Servants, obey your masters." "I got two masters, sir; one is greater than the other. My great Master says to me, 'be baptized'; but my other master (Green) says; 'you shall not be baptized.' Now sir, I can not obey both; and I wish to obey my greatest Master, and also to obey master Green in all things when his commands do not forbid the commands of my greater Master," "Dick, do you not expect that your Master Green will whip you if you are baptized?" "Yes, sir, but my great Master says, "Fear not him; that can kill the body, but fear him that can destroy both soul and body in hell" "have you concluded, Dick, to lay your back bare to your master's lash, rather that disobey your Master in heaven?" "Yes, sir; Master green will not even kill the body; and I love my Master in heaven, and I want to obey him." "Well Dick, the Church has received you for baptism; so, if you are not afraid of your master Green's whip, I am not afraid of his law, and I will baptize you." All of this was said aloud, so as to be distinctly heard by all that were in the house. Though the house was crowded, all were as still as death. Dicks two mistresses were present, and heard it all. I turned round and said: "Can anyone forbid water, that this man shall not be baptized?" Some of the brethren said, very low to me: "We fear you are running a great risk. I replied:" I am not afraid, for I believe the Lord has ordered this matter,and I have nothing to fear. 'The wrath of man shall praise Him,and the remainder of wrath He will restrain' "I took up my hymn-book and said:" We will now repair to the water for baptism."

The water was near the house; and I took Dick by the hand and started the song: "Am I a soldier of the cross?" All the congregation followed, and many voices joined in the song; and then, with the usual ceremonies, baptized him. As we came up out of the water, I gave him the right hand of fellowship, in behalf of the Church as a full member; and the brethren and sisters crowded in and gave him their hands as a brother.His young mistresses went to the water and saw it all. The scene was so solemn and deeply affecting. The young Misses green waited for Dick to change his clothes, and to get their horses. On their way home they began to conjecture, as I afterward heard, how and what they should do in this matter. Said they: "we respect Mr. Thompson, and do not want father to trouble him; and Dick is so ready at all times to serve us, we do not want him whipped." They, finally, concluded not to say anything about it, and thought, perhaps no one else would, and so their father would not know of it, at least for sometime. All passed off qui-

etly for several weeks, when one evening the Judge came home, apparently in a fine humor. He began speaking in very high terms of Dick, as servant, saying "Dick has always been one of my best servants, but for some weeks past he has been better than usual, The horses shine from his rubbung and attending them, late and early and he keeps things in the very best of order. The girls concluded that this was the time to tell him about Dick. One of them said: "Father, we can tell you what has made Dick so much better of late." "What has done it?" said he. "Why, Father, a few weeks ago we were at Bethel, at meeting,and Mr. Thompson baptized Dick; and they all had such a nice time, and Dick seemed so very happy when they all gave him their hand and called him brother." "Did you see Mr Thompson baptize him?" "Yes sir,we saw it all." "Well," said the Judge, "I wish to God he would baptize all my negroes, if it would make them all as good as Dick." Here ended the lawsuit, the whipping, and all complaints about the dipping. Dick was again allowed to go to meeting whenever he pleased. His master provided him with good clothes, and all that was necessary for his comfort; also a horse to ride,and allowed him to go and come when he chose, and to work when he pleased. When Dick's master was about to die, he put him under the guardianship of his son who was to amply provide for all his needs. Dick remained the same obedient servant, but never failed to attend meeting. I saw him many years afterward, when on a visit to Missouri. He was then getting old,was well dressed, had his horse to ride to meetings and seemed to enjoy himself well, even better than if he had been set free for he had all the liberties of a free man.

Dick lived long a beloved brother in the Church, and an honored servant in his master's house, and respected by all who knew him. Obedience is the path for the Christian, who should leave all consequences with God, for then he will have nothing to fear. "To obey is better than sacrifice: "but to take counsel of any enemy brings a snare." Truly a rich experience!

Elder Wilson Thompson
Copied from ZION"S LANDMARK,
September 1, 1972

THANKSGIVING

We desire to be thankful for all the blessings both natural and spiritual we have enjoyed since we first learned by experience that all good and perfect gifts come "down from the Father of Lights in whom there is no variableness nor a shadow of turning." We especially are thankful for a home, country and a God — a country where we are not afraid to lie down and can sleep, where we can meet and worship God according to the dictates of our own conscience, where there is none to molest or make us afraid. The prophets wrote and spoke of that day. Early Christians never saw that day. When Constantine reversed the order of former Emperors of Rome and made Christianity the state

religion, the true church took wings and flew away to the wilderness to the Piedmont regions only to be followed by the Emperor Constantine and hunted down and slaughtered, their property destroyed and their land laid waste, for no other reason than because they refused to worship God according to the rules prescribed by this church hierarchy which claimed to be Christ on earth.

Religious freedom was never known until the words of prophecy which said "They shall worship God under their own vine and fig tree,"was written in the constitution of this great country of ours. Until printing was discovered the common people remained in ignorance. Bibles were few and kept by those who purposed to keep the people in ignorance, especially of the holy scriptures.

After the discovery of printing, books became cheaper and more plentiful, but the scriptures were of no use to the common people as they were printed in Greek or Latin and the people could not read them.

John Wycliffe, of England, is styled the "morning star of the Reformation," for he translated the Bible out of the original Greek into the English language so that the people could read and know what they taught and not have to get others to interpret them. The discovery of printing and the translation of the Bible led the people to think for themselves, and they questioned the divine right of kings to rule them as they saw fit,and they refused to allow priests and other high dignitaries to write their articles of faith for them. This was the beginning of the Reformation, which was to deluge the continent of Europe in blood, as the hierarchy was in no mood to allow the common people the great blessing of religious freedom. In due time America had been discovered embracing fifteen million square miles of the earth's surface and was barren of human beings except a few thousand Indians who lived mostly on the natural products of the earth.

We learn that after the floods when the partitioning of the continents took place that Asia was largely given to Shem, Africa largely given to Ham and Europe largely to Japheth; but when Noah had aroused from his drunken stuper and found out what his youngest son had been doing to him, he said, "Cursed be Canaan for he shall be a servant of servants unto his brethren: God shall enlarge Japheth, he shall dwell in the tents of Shem and Canaan shall be his servant."

Japheth received Europe, the smallest of the continents, but God enlarged him and the descendent of Japheth received the two new continents so lately discovered, and he came to dwell in the tents of Shem (the Indians) and Canaan (The negro) became his servants.

The people of God, of whom the world was not worthy, who were so horribly persecuted, killed, and mangled in the most horrible manner for no crime they had done except their struggle for the freedom of conscience, left their homes in the various countries of Europe and, after spending two to three months on the ocean in their tiny ships, landed on the shores of a new world,

where they built log chapels to worship God in their own way.

They endured all manner of hardships patiently without ever thinking of going back to the land that had cast them out. They toiled, they built, cut down the forest, fought Indians and reared up a structure that has ever been the wonder and admiration of the world.

They reversed the order of the land from whence they came. They closed their offices for servants to the individuals, states and the nations, while the common people reserved to themselves the right to rule; they jealously guarded their liberties in their constitution, excluded the tyrant, but gave full liberty of speech and a free press;giving all the right to worship God according to the dictates of their own conscience and left the conscience of every one free.

By the grace of God this is what they did, and left us a glorious heritage which I sometimes think we are not worthy of. It is a most sacred duty of every person to be strictly loyal to their God and their country.

B.S.Cowin.
Copied from Zion's Landmark,
December 15, 1940.

AN INTERESTING BIT OF HISTORY

Elder Charles W. Vaughn, pastor of Hopewell Old School Baptist Church, recently read to his congregation an interesting bit of history concerning the baptism of George Washington. It was from "The Witness of Spirits, "by James W. Zackery, in part as follows: "George Washington, the father of our country, was reared an Episcopalian, but had learned the way of the Lord more perfectly, and when he saw Elder Gano, his chaplain, who was holding a meeting with soldiers, and taking candidates to the river to baptize them, he exclaimed, I have never been scripturally baptized, and demanded immersion at the hands of his chaplain. Elder John Gano immersed George Washington in the Potomac River in the presence of about forty persons."

Elder John Gano was born in Hopewell, N.J., July 22, 1727. He was of French descent, and received his education at Hopewell Academy. He was ordained to the ministry in Hopewell Church May 26, 1754.

From there he moved to Morristown, and after two years to Yadkin, N.C., where he succeeded in establishing a large church, which was discontinued during the war of 1756. Elder Gano then returned north with his family, owing to the ravage of the Indians. Mrs Mary Gano, ninety-nine years old, the great grandmother of former Secretary of State William J. Bryan, is a granddaughter of Elder Gano.

Copied from Old Faith Contender,
August 15, 1947.

WELSH TRACT OLD SCHOOL BAPTIST CHURCH.

Following are extracts from a history of the Bicentenial Celebration of the Church October 19, 1903. With characteristic Welsh determination, these saints of God,in time of war and danger, worshiped in this building with stacked arms, seeking God in humility, yet with brave hearts, ready for all that awaited them in the providence of their God. And now, their prosperity is a living witness of the power of their faith. For the past seventy-one years [1903] since the memorable meeting which convened at Black Rock, Md., (Sept. 28, 1832,) this church, with many others, has been designated as "Old School or Primitive Baptists." They have been hated and persecuted because they "continued steadfastly in the Apostles' doctrine,"and went(Not)in the way of Cain"and "ran (Not)greedily after the error of Balaam for reward"... In the spring of 1701, sixteen Baptists, in the counties of Pembroke and Carmarthen, South Wales, resolved to go to America. They formed themselves into a church with Thomas Griffith one of their number, as Pastor. They embarked at Milford Haven in June, 1701, arriving in Philadelphia Sept. 8, the same year... In the cemetery surrounding this building sleep the successive generations which have in their time and turn worshipped in this place. The present meeting-house is of brick, brought from Wales, and conveyed from the boat at New Castle to this place on pack mules.

In the order of their succession, the names of the Pastors are as follows: Thomas Griffith, Elisha Thomas, Enoch Morgan, Owen Thomas, David Davis, John Suttan, John Boggs, Gideon Farrell, Samuel Trott, W. K. Robinson, Thomas Barton, George W. Staton, John C. Sawin, Joseph L. Staton, William Grafton, John G. Eubanks, and now served by Elder H.H. Lefforts, J.B. Miller, Church Clerk.

And now we feel that the highest tribute we can pay to this old Welsh Tract Church, and its sister churches, is that they "continue steadfastly in the apostle's doctrine." And as the generations multiply that go in and out at this place, may God continue to be glorified, and His name be exalted and have all the praise.

Note the time Elder Samuel Trott was Pastor in 1863, (resident in Fairfax, Va.) was arrested in '63 or '64, and during a parole given him at the time, from Washington, he visited our yearly mee ting in October,and was moderator of the Salisbury Assn. which follows our meeting the next week. Oh for such giants as those old writers and preachers in days gone by. While we have a few yet with us, and good ones, but far between.

Welsh Tract Church entertained the Delaware River Assn. May 19th, Baltimore 25th, 26th, and Delaware River 29th and 30th. I attended Black Rock all day meeting which follows Baltimore, Sunday June 2nd. Elders H. H. Lefforts and D. L. Topping, Pastor were the only preachers, but that was sufficient, as they both preached the unsearchable riches of Christ to the edification of many present. Hopewell celebrated their 230th

Anniversary April 23rd, 1940, Elder A. H. Bellows, H. H. Lefforts and C. W. Vaughn, Pastor present.

Yours in hope of mercy,
J.B.Miller

Copied from
OLD FAITH CONTENDER,
June 1940

GOSPEL STANDARD
JANUARY 1838

MY GOD.

"I trusted in thee, O Lord: I said, Thou art my God." --- Ps. xxxi. 14

O Lord! And art thou not my God?
Though Satan dares suggest,
That I've no claim,
My hopes are vain,
And I am sore oppress'd?

O Lord! and art thou not my God?
Though sin and hell agreed,
Thy work deny,
My faith defy,
And gloomy doubts succeed?

O Lord! and art thou not my God?
Though guilty fears arise;
And unbelief.
That cursed thief,
The sacred bond denies!

O Lord! and art thou not my God?
Though darkness intervene,
To hide the grace
Of that dear face
Which I have sometimes seen?

O Lord! and art thou not my God?
E'en though I cannot see
My int'rest clear,
And often fear,
Thou hast not loved me?

O Lord! If thou art not my God,
Why should I grieve and sigh
If thou depart,
Or raise my heart
With joy, when thou art nigh?

O Lord! If thou art not my God,
How came this heart to love?
No love but thine
Could kindle mine,
Or raise my soul above.

O Lord! I've said, Thou art my God!
I'll worship at thy throne;
Till thou deny,
My hopes rely
On thee, my God alone.

O Lord! I've said, Thou art my God!
My Father thee I call;
And thee I'll own,
My God alone,
My everlasting All.

J.C.
Somers Town,
Nov. 1st, 1837.

THE GOSPEL STANDARD. JANUARY 1838

Messrs. Editors, — I have reason to bless God for placing within my reach your little work, entitled the Gospel Standard; when it first fell into my hands I welcomed it as good news from a far country, for I was then labouring under very great anxiety of soul, and believing my case to be singular (for I had not heard of any one who had been exercised with such horrid feelings as I was the subject of,) as such I did not venture to divulge the state of my mind; but upon reading your little work, I rejoiced to find there were some whose experience somewhat coincided with my own, who were deemed by more advanced Christians to be vessels of mercy. This seemed to be the day-dawn of hope to my soul; peradventure, said I, the Lord may yet deliver me; and these words came powerfully to my mind, "Search the scriptures, for they testify of me." I did so, and I feel constrained to believe that God the Holy Ghost has, by such means, taught me to profit. The doctrine of election, which I had fought so much against, and from which I would fain have dissuaded both myself and others, I was led to embrace.

I recently heard a sermon from the 16th of Ezekiel, and the 6th verse, which induced me to peruse the chapter, and I was led to exclaim with Thomas, "My Lord and my God!"

The following lines were written at this time; should they be deemed by you worthy of publication, perhaps you will give them a place.

THE BRIDEGROOM AND BRIDE.

Ye poor and ye needy, whoever you be,
Who have just light enough your darkness to see,
Have knowledge enough your sad state to deplore;
But cannot at present true wisdom explore!
'Tis not yea and nay, as some preachers have said,
But yea and amen in Christ Jesus your Head:
If tried and condemn'd though not yet set free,
Despair not! for Jesus says, Look unto me.
Talk not of your fitness, he knows all you've done;
The amount of your sins, he sees the large sum;
It is nought you can do, nor aught you can say,
'Tis believe and be sav'd, yea this is the way!
Mount Sinai's loud thunder which does thee alarm,
Mount Zion shall quiet and hush to a calm:
"God blows with his north wind to bring in the south,
By and by you shall have the sweet kiss of his mouth.
When Jesus pass'd by, I was wounded to death;
Hannah, what aileth thee? I am Jesus, he saith,
I am thy near kinsman, believe me 'tis truth!
Then he spread his skirt o'er me, as Boaz did Ruth.
Now for better or worse, whate'er shall betide,
He said, I'll protect thee, and for thee provide;
A most faithful husband I ever will be;

Thou wast in eternity married to me.
Then fear not, heartbroken, disconsolate soul;
Christ's bride must be wounded before she's made whole,
When she's quite insolvent, both great debts and small,
This glorious bridegroom will answer them all!
He's Alpha, Omega, beginning and end;
He's the first and the last, the sinner's best Friend;
He's a refuge, a rock, a foundation stone;
He's all and in all, sufficient alone

Prittlewell, Essex. Hannah Harridge

MEETINGS

NOTICE OF MEETINGS

Contentnea Church
Quarterly Meeting .....April 15, 2018

Goldsboro Church
Union Meeting.....April 29, 2018

Creech's Church
Quarterly Meeting.....May 6, 2018

Goldsboro Church
Quarterly Meeting.....May 13, 2018

Martha Grady
502 Forest Hill Dr.
Goldsboro, NC 27534
252-245-0993

CONTRIBUTIONS

FOR JANUARY 2018

Elder Gene Lupton, NC 5.00
Dora Bennett, VA 5.00
Arleen Giles, VA 5.00
Merrill Mabe, NC 10.00
Ronald Rudd, NC 10.00
John Schulz, MT 100.00

OBITUARIES

GERLINE WORLEY WEATHERFORD

Once again we at Dan River Primitive Baptist Church bow in humble submission to the will of a gracious Lord in removing from our midst our dear precious Sister Gerline Weatherford on May 11, 2017 and thank Him for the 43 years we were blessed with her love and fellowship.

She was born in Sycamore, Virginia on August 28, 1928 to the late Claude Worley and Fannie Dalton Worley. On September 17, 1947 she was married to William (Billy) T. Weatherford who was called from this world on December 6, 1998. They were blessed with 51 years of marriage and

a daughter, Cynthia Kiger and a son, David Weatherford (Dianne) who survive her. She was also predeceased by three sisters; Vera Brumfield, Freda Metz, and Virginia Talley. In addition to her daughter and son, those left to mourn her include five grandchildren, Kristy Nash (Jeff), Susan Brown (Chris), Adam Weatherford (Amanda), Bean Weatherford (Kitty), Tricia Gammon (Brent); seven great grandchildren; her sister Audrey Slaughter, her brother J.B. Worley; her sister-in-law, Sister Delores Weatherford and many brethren and sisters in her church family.

Sister Gerline asked for a home with Dan River Church on May 25, 1974 and was joyfully received. She was baptized by Elder David Spangler. Although her husband, Billy, was never blessed to ask for a home with the church, Elder C.B. Davis wrote of him that he felt too unworthy. He built the Anniversary Building at Dan River and faithfully attended services with Sister Gerline not only at Dan River but also at many sister churches and associations. They both were blessed to rejoice in a Saviour's love and to walk humbly and softly among our people. In these latter years Sister Gerline was part of what we all affectionately called the Weatherford sisters. It was she, Ms. Frances Weatherford, and Sister Dolores Weatherford of which only Sister Dolores remains. Although they were not related naturally and had married brothers, they were bound together spiritually and continued to travel together to church even after all of their husbands had passed away. We miss so much seeing the three of them come into church.

Funeral services were conducted by Elder Jimmy Gray at Dan River on May 13, 2017. He was blessed to speak beautifully of what she believed and how the Lord blessed her with His mercy and grace. The lovely Spirit within her, we believe, returned unto the Lord who gave it and her body was laid to rest in the church cemetery by her husband to await those long awaited words of the Heavenly Master, "Come ye blessed of my Father and inherit the kingdom prepared for you from the foundation of the world." Though we miss her immensely, we believe that the kind, gracious Master has taken but his own. May the Lord bless her family and those of us, so wonderfully blessed to walk with her in the love and fellowship of Christ, with the comfort that only He can give. In all things may all honor and glory be ascribed unto His great and holy name.

Humbly submitted by one who loved her dearly,

Mary Hawkins

IS IT TIME TO RENEW

YOUR SUBSCRIPTION?

IF YOUR EXPIRATION DATE

IS 3 / 2018

IT EXPIRES WITH THIS ISSUE.

Signs of the Times

DEVOTED TO THE OLD SCHOOL BAPTIST CAUSE

" The Sword of the Lord and of Gideon "

VOL. 186 HILLSVILLE, VA., APRIL 2018 NO. 4

SIGNS OF THE TIMES

ISSN - 0199 - 0063

Subscription price $15.00 per year - $25.00 two years

Published monthly by
SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.

Tony R. Horton
Circulation Manager and Treasurer
1429 Howlett Street, Hillsville, Va. 24343
Phone (276) 728-5651

EDITOR

Elder Cleo Robertson 111 Livingstone Drive
Cary, NC 27513
(919) 460-7721

ASSOCIATE EDITOR

Elder J. B. Farmer 6373 N. State Hwy 7
Grayson, Ky. 41143
(606) 474-4327

All letters for this paper containing subscriptions and remittances, should be mailed to Tony R. Horton, 1429 Howlett Street, Hillsville, Va. 24343. All articles and letters for publication, all notices of meetings and all obituaries should be mailed to Elder Cleo Robertson, 111 Livingstone Drive Cary, NC 27513.

SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.
1429 Howlett Street
Hillsville, Va. 24343

HYMN

Glorious things of thee are spoken,
Zion, city of our God!
He whose word cannot be broken,
With salvation's walls surrounded,
Form'd thee for his abode:
On the rock of ages founded,
What can shake thy sure repose?
Thy may'st smile at all thy foes.

See! the streams of living waters,
Springing from eternal love,
Well supply thy sons and daughters,
And all fear of want remove.
Who can faint, while such a river
Ever flows their thirst t' assuage?
Grace, which, like the Lord, the giver,
Never fails from age to age.

Round each habitation hovering,
See the cloud and fire appear,
For a glory and a covering,
Showing that the Lord is near.
Thus deriving from their banner,
Light by night, and shade by day,
Safe they feed upon the manna
Which he gives them by the way.

Blessed inhabitants of Zion,
Washed in the Redeemer's blood!

Jesus, whom their souls rely on,
Makes them kings and priests to God:
'Tis his love his people raises
Over self to reign as kings;
And as priests, his solemn praises
Each for a thank-offering brings.

Newton.

CONTENTS

EDITORIAL 74
Elder Cleo D. Robertson

CORRESPONDENCE 76

VOICES OF THE PAST 78
Gospel Standard William Rushton
Elder E. J. Lambert
Elder J. M. Mewborn
Elder William R. Welborn
The American

MEETINGS 95

CONTRIBUTIONS 96

HEBREWS 8:1.

Now of the things which we have spoken *this is* **the sum: We have such an high priest, who is set on the right hand of the throne of the Majesty in the heavens.**

EDITORIAL

Matthews 12:31-32, "Wherefore I say unto you, all manner of sin and blasphemy shall be forgiven unto men: but the blasphemy *against* **the** *Holy* **Ghost shall not be forgiven unto men. And whosoever speaketh a word against the Son of man, it shall be forgiven him: but, whosoever speaketh against the Holy Ghost, it shall not be forgiven him, neither in this world, neither in the** *world* **to come."**

Elder Cleo D. Robertson

As with all scripture, the Lord must reveal the meaning to us or we have no understanding of it. There have been many different thoughts expressed on the meaning of this scripture. It is my prayer and hope that the Lord will give us understanding to set forth the truth.

First of all we must understand to whom the Lord is speaking for He said "I say unto you." Who is the "you"? The scripture in Matthews 12:22-25 makes it clear that He was speaking to the Jews and specifically to the Pharisees. It reads as follows: **"Then was brought unto him one possessed with a devil, blind, and dumb: and He healed him, insomuch that the blind and dumb both spake and saw. And all the people were amazed, and said, Is not this the son of David?**

But when the Pharisees heard *it*, **they said, this** *fellow* **doth not cast out devils, but by Beelzebub the prince of the** devils." All the people (Jews) who said "Is not this the son of David" did not blaspheme the Holy Ghost, but the Pharisees and Scribes who accused Him of having a devil did blaspheme the Holy Ghost. Mark writes in Chapter 3:30 that Jesus said what He said because they said He had an unclean spirit.

Secondly, since these Pharisees and Scribes were under the commandments and ordinances of the law, we read in Leviticus 24:13-16: **"And the Lord spake unto Moses, saying, Bring forth him that hath cursed without the camp; and let all that heard** *him* **lay their hands upon his head, and let all the congregation stone him. And thou shalt speak unto the children of Israel, saying, whosoever curseth his God shall bear his sin. And he that blasphemeth the name of the Lord, he shall surely be put to death, and all the congregation shall certainly stone him: as well the stranger, as he that is born in the land, when he blasphemeth the name** *of the Lord*, **shall be put to death."** There was no forgiveness. Jesus tells them **"O generation of vipers, how can ye, being evil, speak good things? For out of the abundance of the heart the mouth speaketh."** He also replied to them **"How can Satan cast out Satan?"**

In the 10th chapter of John verse 24, the Jews were round about Jesus and said unto Him "How long doest thou make us to doubt? If thou be the Christ, tell us plainly." Jesus said He had told them and they believed not. He told them that they believe not because they were not of His sheep. He said He knows His sheep and they know His voice. They follow Him and He gives them eternal life.

Under the covenant of Grace, His elect experiences a condemnation for their sins and a death to the things of the world. By the law is the knowledge of sin. The law of sin and death is applied to the hearts of His people and sin abounds to them. For the first time they see themselves as lost and hell-deserving sinners. This is the Lord's work and man cannot do it. They are made to cry "O wretched man that I am! Who shall deliver me from the body of this death?" Then, where sin abounded, grace did much more abound. Now "the law of the Spirit of life in Christ Jesus (Grace) hath made me free from the law of sin and death." "There is therefore now no condemnation to them which are in Christ Jesus, who walk not after the flesh, but after the Spirit." You who were baptized (spiritually) into Jesus Christ were baptized into his death. Therefore you are buried with him by baptism into death. As Christ was raised up from the dead by the glory of the Father, so you shall walk in newness of life. You have experienced a death to the things of the world and a resurrection to a newness of life.

As the Apostle wrote **"Therefore if any man** *be* **in Christ,** *he is* **a new creature: old things are passed away; behold, all things are become new."** These are His sheep.

May the Lord bless you with comfort, strength and peace.

A little one in hope,
Elder Cleo Robertson

CORRESPONDENCE

3-5-18

Dear Brother Tony, Elder Robertson, Elder Farmer. I feel so very helpless to pen anything down. The Lord said that he would never leave or forsake his own. Whether I'm one of his I don't know. One thing I have been given to know that is that I am a sinner, the chief of sinners. I often wonder why I have done some of the things that I have done. It had to be to let me know what I am a sinner by nature, and by practice. We are born in sin, shapen in iniquity. I don't know why the good Lord has been so good to a poor sinner that I am, and why I have been so blessed to have been brought to know so many wonderful people. I'm not worthy to even be among them. I am the last surviving member, at Hillsdale Primitive Baptist Church, which was established in 1784. I would like to extend an invitation to all who have been given a desire to meet with us. Our service is held the second Sunday each month, beginning at 10:30 A.M. The good Lord has a way of drawing his people together. Not anyway; the way. The world cannot see this. He said it was hidden from the wise, and the prudent, but revealed unto babes. A babe is completely helpless to do anything for themselves, either naturally, or spiritually. Please forgive my rambling, and so many mistakes. Thank you for putting up with me. I have been so blessed to have been brought to know you all, and am not worthy to even be among any of you.

I want to renew my subscription for two years. Use what is left for whatever you see fit. I can't name all of the free gifts I have received in each of you, but hope to be thankful for each of you. My God given prayer is that we may be brought even closer together through Christ. Hope to see you real soon.

Remember this poor wretch, when at the throne of Grace, An unworthy brother, if one at all.

In bonds of love,
James Knight

12-7-17

Dear Elder Robertson,

Enclosed is an experience I feel to share if you find it fitting.
Hope you and yours are well.

May God bless and keep you,
Janet Snider Taylor

OAK GROVE PRIMITIVE BAPTIST CHURCH OF JESUS CHRIST

Meeting House in the
Churchland Community,
Davidson County, North Carolina
(Address: 8808 South NC Hwy 150,
Linwood, NC 27299)
(Clerk Mailing Address: Sylvia Snider,
1378 N Franklin Rd, Mt. Airy, NC
27030)
You may also contact Paul Hopkins at
336-987-7232

CIRCULAR LETTER

The Church at Oak Grove sends our love and fellowship to all those of like precious faith throughout the country, and we trust this letter will be received as a warm welcome from our little flock to yours. We desire to nurture the friendship and fellowship of those little ones we believe to be true followers of the Lord Jesus Christ as they sojourn here in this world, seeking for a house "not made with hands," and looking for a city "whose builder and maker is God, our Saviour." We believe Jesus Christ *is* the Son of the Living God, and that He created a world wherein He chose to have a peculiar people (a chaste bride) for Himself, and at His own appointed time would come into this world, suffer, bleed and die to pay the complete price of redemption for them; His blood being the only pure and acceptable sacrifice to Almighty God, His Father, for their sins and iniquities. His words on the cross, "It is finished" and His resurrection is our confirmation that He indeed accomplished the will of His Father and that His sacrifice was accepted. Therefore, there is now no condemnation to those who walk not after the flesh, but after the spirit, and that sacrifice causes His elect to bow down on bended knees, wanting to be filled with thanksgiving, desiring to live an upright life, and ever giving Him ALL the praise, honor, and glory.

The Church at Oak Grove is Old School or Primitive in practice, believing in particular redemption of those chosen in Christ before the foundation of the world. We are independent in our services, not willing to lord over any of God's heritage, always wanting to be at each other's feet and we welcome any of like precious faith to fellowship with us. Our regular services are held on the third Sunday in each month at 10:30 A.M. Our communion service is in September.

The Church at Oak Grove has for many years held an annual meeting the last weekend of March, and this year it falls on the fourth weekend, (24th and 25th) Past meetings have had visitors from West Virginia, Virginia, Texas, Alabama, Mississippi, Florida, Kentucky, Ohio, California, the Carolinas, and other places. We extend a cordial welcome to all who can come and visit us.

The Church at Oak Grove is located on NC Highway 150 near the community of Churchland, NC. Physical address (for GPS) is above. We are approximately three (3) miles north on NC Hwy 150 from exit 84 on Interstate 85. Those coming from the south will cross the Yadkin river and take exit 84 to NC 150. Those coming from the north may continue on NC Hwy 52 south around Lexington bearing into Interstate 85 and then to exit 84 (before the Yadkin river) to NC 150.

Visitors from a distance usually come into the Quality Inn hotel, 101 Plaza Parkway, at Lexington, NC (Phone 336-243-2929) Some rooms have been set aside for the Oak Grove meeting at a discounted rate. You may call for reservations, or ask the clerk on arrival.

Several of the brothers, sisters and friends gather to meet, greet and fellow-

ship at the hotel on Friday evening, and then, Lord willing, our services will begin on Saturday morning with singing at 9:30 AM and preaching at 10:00 AM. Many go back to the hotel on Saturday evening for singing and fellowship, and then on Sunday, singing at 9:30 AM and preaching at 10:00 AM Lunch will be provided on both days and anyone wanting to bring a dish is welcome but not expected.

Your brothers and sisters in hope.

Editors Note: We did not receive this letter until March 7 and therefore could not put it in the March issue. The March issue had already gone to the printers.

VOICES OF THE PAST

TO THE EDITORS OF THE GOSPEL STANDARD

Dear Brethren, — I lately received a letter from a valued brother in the Lord, a tried and faithful Baptist minister in Suffolk; and being unwilling to feast alone on so rich a display of sound doctrine and experience, I have herewith sent you an extract, and, remain, dear brethren, Yours in the Lord.

Liverpool, 4th Nov. 1837.
William Rushton, Jun.

"The furnace of affliction is, no doubt, wisely appointed for us, and we shall remain in it no longer than it will be beneficial to us. I have sometimes struggled to be taken from it, but am happy that I am resigned, and feel it my privilege to rejoice in tribulation, rather than to be discharged from it. I can say with you that I do not realize that fulness of joy which I desire, but I trust in the promise of life by Christ Jesus. For a few weeks past the Lord has been speaking sweetly and graciously to me by his word, and living by faith has been easy and delightful; easy because: the truth and authority of the divine testimony have been demonstrated to me by the Spirit of Jesus, without my labour or effect; delightful because my soul has rested in God and his salvation. This is the sum and essence of my happiness. I have indeed suffered many conflicts within, and groaned in anguish of heart, because of my innate depravity; yet Jesus, I know, is the fountain of sanctity to me, and while I rely on him as my justifying righteousness, I cherish the persuasion that he will eventually perfect me in holiness, and present me, with his glorious church, without spot before the throne of his glory with exceeding joy.

"Two things encourage me to ask in faith for every spiritual blessing I need. First, the well ordered and everlasting covenant, as containing all my salvation and all that I desire. The second is, the fact that Christ has ascended on high, and received gifts for men, even the rebellious, that the Lord God might dwell amongst them. These, my dear sir, are substantial and immutable grounds of hope and joy. May you and I rest upon them daily, and when the tide of enjoy-

ment turns, may we remember the sweet truth that though we believe not, yet our God is faithful, and will not alter the thing that has gone out of his mouth.

"My health has materially improved within the last few weeks; and from the prayers of my dear friends. I have been impressed with the persuasion that my life is to be continued for the church's sake, that the truth of the gospel may remain in this place. I think no more of myself than as one who has obtained mercy, but as I stand alone in this place to bear witness to Jesus, and to make known his unsearchable riches, he may yet see fit to add to the number of my days, and employ me for his glory. For any other purpose I have no desire to live."

LXVII. LONGING TO BE WITH CHRIST.

To Jesus, the Crown of my hope,
My soul is in haste to be gone:
O bear me, ye cherubim, up,
And waft me away to his throne!

My Saviour, whom absent I love,
Whom, not having seen, I adore;
Whose name is exalted above
All glory, dominion, and power;

Dissolve thou these bonds, that detain
My soul from her portion in thee:
Ah! strike off this adamant chain
And make me eternally free.

When that happy era begins,
When array'd in thy glories I shine,
Nor grieve any more, by my sins,
The bosom on which I recline:

Oh, then shall the veil be removed,
And round me thy brightness be pour'd;
I shall meet him whom absent I loved,
I shall see whom unseen I adored.

And then, never more shall the fears,
The trials, temptations, and woes,
Which darken this valley of tears,
Intrude on my blissful repose.

Or, if yet remember'd above,
Remembrance no sadness shall raise;
They will be but new signs of thy love,
New themes for my wonder and praise.

Thus the strokes which from sin and from pain
Shall set me eternally free,
Will but strengthen and rivet the chain
Which binds me, my Saviour, to thee.

LXVIII. LIGHT SHINING OUT OF DARKNESS.

God moves in a mysterious way
His wonders to perform;
He plants his footsteps in the sea,
And rides upon the storm.

Deep in unfathomable mines
Of never-failing skill,
He treasures up his bright designs,
And works his sovereign will.

Ye fearful saints, fresh courage take,
The clouds ye so much dread
Are big with mercy, and shall break
In blessings on your head.

Judge not the Lord by feeble sense,
But trust him for his grace:
Behind a frowning providence
He hides a smiling face.

His purposes will ripen fast,
Unfolding every hour;
The bud may have a bitter taste,
But sweet will be the flower.

Blind unbelief is sure to err,'
And scan his work in vain:
God is his own interpreter,
And he will make it plain.

1 John xiill. 7.- Published in Aug. 1836 issue of the Signs. Book of poetry by William Cowper.

AS AN EAGLE
JANUARY, 1950

"As an eagle stirreth up her nest, fluttereth over her young, spreadeth abroad her wings, taketh them, beareth them on her wings: So the Lord alone did lead him, and there was no strange god with him."- Deut. 32:11, 12

Elder Williams of Decatur, Mississippi, has requested views on this scripture. May God bless us with light of thought and liberty of expression to comfort God's little children with some thoughts on the wonderful care God exercises upon His own. We enter into the discussion of this Scripture with a deep felt sense of inability. We fully realize our dependence upon God to stir us up at this time to properly meditate upon this Scripture.

Jacob, who is the "lot of his inheritance" is the object of these expressions. As God dealt with Jacob, He deals with each and every one of His children. Read the context and you will find that Jacob was passive in the hands of a merciful God. It was God who found him; it was God who led him about; it was God who instructed him; it was God who kept him; and it was God who made him ride on the high places of the earth. Jacob could not claim any credit for anything, but must bow to God and realize that it was by God's mercies that he was so wonderfully delivered.

In this text God is likened to an eagle in some of His dealings. The kings of Assyria, Egypt and Babylon were likened unto eagles for their power and dominion. The Chaldean armies were likened unto eagles because of their swiftness. The Edomites exalted themselves and made their nests high as the eagles. It is said that the eagle builds its nest in high places in the tops of the rocks — in the highest rocks which no man can reach. Of course the outer part of the nest is constructed with rough, jagged and thorny material. The innermost part is lined with, smooth, soft matter that affords the eaglets a place of sweet repose. This is certainly a comfortable place of refuge until the nest is stirred up. The soft down that interlines the eagle's nest typifies the seeming righteousness of the flesh and the confidence that the unregenerated child of God has in his own cleanness and ability. He is content with himself and with his place of abode. He is at ease and does not care to venture from this sweet place of self-righteousness and carnal affections. "All the ways of a man are clean in his own eyes."

As the eagle stirs up this soft nest and makes it a bed of thorns to the eaglets, so the Lord stirs up the souls of His people, and makes bare the thorn in the flesh so that their place of sweet repose becomes a miserable place of abode. When God begins His work there is a stirring in the soul that nothing can still, silence, quench or quell this begins with you, you become very greatly alarmed and anxious. This anxiety becomes so miserable that you try to rid yourself of this condition by your own activity. You become just as restless as the eaglets with the same re-

sults— the thorns prick you more every turn you make. You are pricked in the heart as those spoken of in Acts 2:37. As the God of Israel stirred up the spirits of the kings of Assyria and prompted them to action, He awakens and disturbs you and causes you to become much concerned over your miserable condition.

Have you ever been awakened to the fact that you are a sinner. Have you made resolutions to better that condition? Have you tried to deliver yourself and found that all your trials availed nothing? Have you been shown that all your righteousness is as filthy rags in God's sight? Have you lost confidence in your own self ? Has there been times that your soul fainted in you and you had no hope in this world or that to come? If you can answer the above questions in the affirmative, (I am persuaded) God has stirred up your nest and has fluttered over you. You have been shaken from that nest and you are falling toward the abyss below. What a fear accompanies this fall! You have nothing to rely upon! You fear the consequences of the jagged rocks and the abyss below which surely means sudden destruction to you! I experienced this falling for many miserable months. I could see nothing before me but this blackness of darkness forever. I was afraid to live and afraid to die. I cried in anguish of soul, "Woe is me! for I am undone!" As the eagle watches the young eaglet as it falls toward the abyss below, I trust that God was watching me. As the eagle swoops down beneath the falling eaglet, "Spreadeth abroad her wings, taketh them, beareth them on her wings," I feel that God so dealt with me. What a glad surprise when He came to my rescue!

The thought that God watches us and protects us before regeneration brings to mind that He was the God of Jacob. Jacob is the unregenerate name of Israel. Who is this God of Jacob? The God that gave him the blessing of the birthright though he was a junior; the God that delivered him from the murderous hand of his brother in the day of trouble; the God that protected him and manifested Him self to him; his covenant God. God sometimes says, I am the God of Jacob. This means I am your God before regeneration, as well as after when you attempt to supplant me with proud free will and blunt my sovereignty with your rebellion; when you took my covenant name in a covenant character, I am your God still.

Yes, it was a day of rejoicing when God came to your rescue to prevent you from being utterly destroyed by the jagged rocks and the abyss beneath. He rescued you on His wings of love. He whispered to you, "I have loved thee with an everlasting love: therefore with loving kindness have I drawn thee." He informed you that He was a merciful and gracious God. He restored your soul. Jesus informed you that He had fulfilled the law to a jot and tittle for you. He told you that He had taken your sins upon His own shoulder and had paid the penalty, satisfied justice by shedding His own blood for the remission of sins and had died in your stead. He spoke sweet peace to your soul that He had wrought out eternal salvation for you. He put a

new song in your mouth that praised God and confessed Jesus as your Savior. You are resting in the sweet embrace of His love. Your soul is absorbed in this experience. You are blessed to exclaim," The Lord is my shepherd, I shall not want." You can say with one of old, "I know that my Redeemer liveth." You feel that your worries and fears are in the past and that you will ride forever upon His wings. You can see the Father, Son and Holy Ghost enacting, determining and covenanting for, and mutually swearing each to each for the accomplishment of your salvation. Did this sweet experience continue? No, if your experience coincides with my experience, it did not continue. It was of short duration.

After the eagle rescues the young and bears them comfortably upon her wings for awhile, she tilts her wings and permits them to fall again toward the abyss below. Did God deal with you as the eagle deals with her young? While you were riding joyfully, upon His everlasting love and sweet promises, all was well with your soul. You said, "my God reigneth," and "Surely goodness and mercy shall follow me all the days of my life: and I will dwell in the house of the Lord forever." Then, all at once, you realized that you were again falling toward destruction. The sweet embrace of that love was gone. Your former experience taught you that there was One who did rescue you, but, would He rescue again? You looked for Him but you could not find Him. You sincerely asked, "Will the Lord cast off forever? and will He be favorable no more? Is His mercy clean gone forever? Doth His promise fail forevermore? Hath God forgotten to be gracious? Hath He in anger shut up His tender mercies? (Psalms 77:7-9.) You are falling down, down, down! You yet have a faint hope that almost vanishes away. Just before you would die in despair, God rescues you again from destruction. The wings of God's mercy and love comes underneath you and raises you up, and soars high above the cares and troubles of this world, and you again rejoice because of His amazing grace that can descend low enough to prevent you from dashing your head against a stone. It is our lot to be shaken many times from the wings of God's manifest love and mercy, but He yet cares for us and carefully watches over us.

It is necessary that we be taught again and again of our infirmities and weakness in the flesh and our total dependence upon Him. We are made to cry out so often to Him to be merciful to our unrighteousness. We shall have tribulations and suffer trials and afflictions here in this world, and to realize that, "here have we no continuing city." These joyful experiences are not continuous but are mixtures of joy and sorrow.

We trust that the grace of God enables us to "Press toward the mark for the prize of the high calling of God in Christ Jesus" (Phil. 3:14). At the time when He shall take us upon His wings it will be forever. All will be joyful forevermore. No more trials and tribulations. No more heartaches nor fear of falling into utter destruction. When He takes us upon His wings and carries us into the

Holiest of Holies where Jesus dwells we shall forever be satisfied.

Elder E. J. Lambert

HISTORICAL ELDER RALPH (FREE MAN) OR FREEMAN

To those who love and are familiar with the history of the Primitive (or Old School)Baptist Church and people of the United State of America, the name Ralph Freeman will live forever in their hearts, as well as the history and many hallmarks of the church. We wish to bring to memory one of them now.

Ralph Freeman was an early lay member in the antebellum period of the history of our country in Rocky River Church, Anson County, North Carolina, a white church, 5O years before the Civil War. The significance of the identity of this man lies in the fact that the true Gospel of the Son of God, the Lord and Savior Jesus Christ is color blind in the power of the Holy Ghost when it comes to the recognition of this divine truth in the heart of an individual or believer. The power of this Spirit and the Love knows no bounds or limitations when revealed from heart to heart and breast to breast to those that know the joyful sound. Like the unlimited power of God, this true Love is also unlimited on an involuntary basis in its quality and nature, since both know no bounds. They have the same qualities in substance.

In the little town of Ansonville, Anson County, State of North Carolina, (about twenty miles east of Charlotte N.C.) in the edge of the Bethlehem Cemetery of the black or colored portion is the grave of "Ralph." A small pink granite marker is engraved with "Ralph" on top. The simple epitaph or legend on the front of the stone is that he "Died about 1838." It continues, "He was a primitive Baptist preacher of much force and usefulness. His freedom was purchased by Bear Creek Association. Erected 1907,"

From the history of the Sandy Creek Association, dated 1859, "Ralph was a colored man," the volume states, "and at first a slave belonging to a man in Anson, since the Old Sandy Creek Church in those early days was the mother church under the ministry of Shubeal Stearns, the first pastor. This fact made his name well known far afield because of this affiliation. However, in the early 183O's, when the division or separation occurred within the ranks of Baptists Churches everywhere in the United States of America over the question of foreign missions, the majority of the churches in the Old Sandy Creek Association endorsed the "new things of the day, while the minority withdrew and organized the "Bear Creek Association" and the "Abbott's Creek Association" held to the primitive faith and order. It is to be noted and pointed out at this juncture, as the History of the Sandy Creek Baptist Association records, "When the anti-mission party was formed, we have been told that Ralph became an ANTI-MISSIONARY." Hence, Elder Ralph was bound to have been an Old Hardshell Primitive Baptist. (See page 329, Sandy Creek Baptist Church History,) In those

days of separation and division in the church, "Ralph took his stand with the Primitive or Old School Baptist people of those old brethren in the Bear Creek association. There must have been a great mutual love of great power in which their hearts were united for the truth's sake for them to have purchased his natural freedom, ordain him to the gospel ministry, and erect and pay for his grave marker.

"There is therefore now no condemnation to them which are in Christ Jesus who walk not after the flesh but after the Spirit. For the law of the Spirit of Life in Christ Jesus hath made me free from the law of sin and death." Romans 8:1, 2. Those ancient brethren in the Bear Creek Association recognized the gift and calling of "Ralph: and that the law of the Spirit of Life in Christ Jesus had made or set him free from the law of sin and death. Christ had given him his Spiritual freedom, and God gave them mind and with to give him his natural freedom. What an unusual combination of blessings, one without precedent to our knowledge.

There was a Spiritual Love so greatly felt among these brethren for this man in a mutual sense that we are made to see the meaning of the Apostle Paul's language in Romans 8:35,"who shall separate us from the love of Christ? Shall tribulation, or distress, or persecution, or famine, or nakedness, or peril or sword?" "For I am persuaded, that neither death, nor life, nor angels, nor things present, nor things to come, nor height, nor depth, nor any other creature, shall be able to separate us from the love of God which is in Christ Jesus our Lord." They must have felt this strongly! Hence, there is no separation or division in the Holy Spirit of God of those things which are of a divine nature, nor of the Holy Ghost who reveals them.

This writer noted the fact about three or four years ago, I cannot remember if it was 1993, or 1994, but in any case the Southern Baptist Convention of Missionary Baptists, meeting in either Dallas, Texas or Atlanta, Georgia apologized to the black people of the United States of America for their part in upholding the institution of slavery in those days of the history of our country, the United States of America, prior to the Civil War. It suddenly came to my mind that the Old School or Primitive Baptist people did not have to wait 128 years after the Emancipation Proclamation to do this since they had already performed the operation about 35 or 40 years earlier or beforehand. That was one time for sure, when the Primitives were ahead of the Missionaries, but the depth of the meaning of this operation was much deeper.

The Sandy Creek Baptist Church History volume states that Elder Ralph was "of common size, was perfectly black, with a smiling countenance or face, especially in the pulpit. He was very humble, very polite in appearance, especially during worship services. He was held in great respect by his peers and those that knew him.

Elder Ralph traveled and preached often in Randolph, Montgomery, Moore, Davidson, and Anson Counties. As an elder he frequently attended business

sessions (conferences) in the Sandy Creek Association. He was at Unity Meeting House, Randolph County N.C. attending the annual session of the Sandy Creek Association on October 24, 1807, as a messenger from Rocky River Church, Anson County. The record states that the delegates were "William Durgan and Ralph." In 1807, he was apparently still a slave, although he was a member of the church since he had not been given the surname Free man or Freeman, as proven by this record.

Elder Joseph Magee (Mc Gee), a Baptist minister, became his close friend. The history points out, "Such was their attachment for each other, that they agreed that the surviving one should preach the funeral service of the one that died first. Elder Magee (McGee) moved to the west, and died first. Upon his deathbed, he bequeathed to Ralph his horse, coat, Bible, and $50.00 in cash (a large sun in these days), and requested his family to send for Ralph to come and preach his funeral.

"In the company with a white brother of the church, Ralph went to the West and preached the funeral discourse from a text that the deceased white brother had selected," the history records.

There is a great deal more to the personage of "Ralph Freeman" and perhaps, history will someday out, but one particular footnote not to be forgotten is that after the Civil War (1861-1865), when the N.C. State Legislature passed a law prohibiting men of color from preaching to mixed (black and white congregations), Elder Ralph was greatly mortified, and he had the sympathy of many of his Baptist brethren.

"Ralph was, no doubt a truly pious Soldier of the Cross, having the confidence and esteem of thousands, and he died in the triumph of faith and in the hope of full assurance of blessed immortality," his contemporaries have said of him. This was the indomitable spirit of "Ralph Freeman."

"And they sung a new song, saying Thou art worthy to take the book and to open the seals thereof: for thou wast slain, and hast redeemed us to God by thy blood OUT OF EVERY KINDRED, AND TONGUE, AND PEOPLE, AND NATION: and hast made us unto our God kings and priests: and we shall reign on the earth." Revelations 5:9, &10. Ralph Freeman must have been one of them.

So the name of Elder Ralph Freeman will never be forgotten among the true Baptists of the history of time. We are publishing below the exact record (or account) of the life of this man, as it appears in the old history of the Sandy Creek Baptist Association pages 328 & 329. What a privilege and blessing it would have been if we could have known Ralph Freeman in this world. The account of him is the last thing that appears in the book, but it is not the least important by any means in all the pages of all history of all time.

"And ye shall know the truth, and the truth shall make you free,"

"If the son, therefore, shall make you free, ye shall be free indeed." John 8:32 & 36. The Lord Jesus Christ gave "Ralph "a gift of the truth, gave him the understanding of it, and then gave him the gift to preach and proclaim it. In the

process He freed him in two ways, naturally and spiritually, but his spiritual freedom came first because he had been "FREE BORN" from and before the foundation of the world (See Acts 22:28). Christ completely fulfilled to him His ancient promise to His blessed people, and "YE SHALL BE FREE INDEED" John 8:36. All of this was one of God's miracles!

Elder J. M. Mewborn
October 30, 1995

ELDER RALPH FREEMAN

Elder Ralph was a colored man, and at first a slave belonging to a man in Anson County, N.C. Soon after making a profession of religion and being baptized.it was discovered that he had impressions to preach; he was licensed by the church of which he was a member. His owner proposed to sell him, and the brethren bought and gave him his freedom. Soon after this, he was ordained to the full work of the ministry. He traveled and preached a great deal in the counties of Anson, Montgomery, Moore, Randolph, and Davidson, North Carolina. He became a good reader, and was well read in the scriptures. He was considered an able preacher, was frequently called upon to preach on funeral occasions, was appointed to preach on the Sabbath at the association, and frequently administered the ordinance of baptism and the Lord's Supper. He was of common size, was perfectly black, with a smiling countenance, especially in the pulpit while speaking. He was very humble in his appearance at all times, and especially when conducting religious services. Great personal respect was always shown by the brethren whom he visited in his preaching excursions. Elder Joseph Magee, a Primitive Baptist minister, became his warm friend, and traveled and preached with him. Such was their attachment for each other, that they agreed that the surviving one should preach the funeral of the one who died first. Upon his deathbed, he bequeathed to Ralph his horse, coat, Bible, and $50.00 in cash, and requested his family to send for Ralph to come and preach his funeral. In company with a white brother, Ralph went to the West and preached the funeral sermon from a text the deceased had selected. The brother that went with Ralph stated to Elder N. Richardson that he never before saw so large a congregation. At the conclusion of the sermon, Elder Magee's brother stated to the congregation what provision his deceased brother had made for Ralph, and added, if any of you would like to give him any amount, it would be thankfully received. The congregation soon made up fifty dollars, which was given to him. While this contribution was being made, a Methodist came up and handed to Ralph one dollar. A Presbyterian, who observed it, said to him, "You ought not to give Ralph anything." Why not, said the Methodist. "Because," said the Presbyterian, "he has torn your system all to pieces." The Methodist replied, "I believe he has preached the truth, and I will give him the dollar."

Ralph was able in illustrating and unfolding the true doctrine of grace. Elder N. Richardson (to whom we are indebted for this biographical sketch) has baptized a number of persons who dated their convictions to the preaching of Ralph.

When the anti-mission party was later formed, we have been told that Ralph became an anti-missionary.

When the legislature passed the law prohibiting black and colored men from preaching, Ralph was greatly mortified, and had the sympathy of many brethren. Ralph was, no doubt, a truly pious and humble Christian, having the confidence and esteem of thousands, and died in the full assurance of a blessed immortality.

(From the history of the Sandy Creek Baptist Association, pages 328 & 329) (Note: From reading the above description of "Ralph Free Man," he must have been a fire ball. The Methodist must have believed the truth, and the Presbyterian knew it. (J. M. M.)

Copied from ZION'S LANDMARK.

IS IT TIME TO RENEW

YOUR SUBSCRIPTION?

IF YOUR EXPIRATION DATE

IS 4 / 2018

IT EXPIRES WITH THIS ISSUE.

EXPERIENCE OF ELDER WELBORN

I was born 31st July, 1859, in extreme poverty. My father's house was of that rank that is meanest and most despised of all the families around in this part of North Carolina; Wherefore I have nothing to boast of as others have, neither do I desire it; but instead thereof, I glory in my infirmitives and low state according to the flesh, that I may the more abundantly exalt my God. I was born and reared in about eight miles of where I now live, in the most obscure part of Surry County, N.C. I was the oldest child of my father's family. My next brother was nearly two years younger than myself, and was dumb and perfectly helpless, and he lived to be about fourteen years old and died. I have two other brothers, the next in birth, and they are about grown young men, and are very wicked and many times have I bowed in prayer for them; and O, may all who read this unite in prayer with me for them. The fifth child of my father is a girl, now nearly grown, and is my only sister, and is yet out of the Ark of Safety. O that God may bring her tender soul in. The sixth and last child was my infant brother who died in infancy, and is therefore better off than any of us yet living in time. My dear mother died when I was at the tender age of ten years, and left an old log cabin nearly full of little children, none of whom at that time were able to do any labor but myself; for all were too small to do anything, except my oldest brother, and he

was helpless, and my father was a weakly man, being diseased from a child. I had been brought up, until this period, without any education, or any knowledge of religion; for my parents had never had any thought for religion, as it seemed, for they never went to any kind of meeting; neither did they seem to have any thought for reading, as they had no Bible or any other kind of a book in their possession.

I was reared in perfect obscurity; for I lived until I was about eighteen years old and had never been at any public gathering, never been to school, nor heard any one speak in public. As I have said, mother died and left me at the age of ten years to take care of a pitiful and helpless family; but my little infant brother in a few weeks followed his mother. My dear reader, I cannot tell the trouble, turmoil I have undergone since the death of my dear mother; and if I were to write for days and days I could not tell half of the many hardships and trials I have had in this world of sin and sorrow. I had to work out of doors in the day time in summer, to try to make something to eat; and also had to prepare our meals three times a day, and had to carry those little children with me to the field. I also had to chew everything my little helpless brother ate, and had to strip him three times a day, and many times oftener. I had to wash and patch for them (my three little brothers, father and one little sister) of nights; for my father was gone from home the most of his time. O, the lonesome hours I saw; for no one came to see us, though there were two dwellings just across the small stream where we lived, both in sight; and after I had become a grown man, I visited those houses and they did not know who I was. Even those people who lived in sight of where I was raised did not know me when I went to their houses, for they had never seen me, only at a distance, since I was a little fellow and nobody ever came to see whether we were dead or alive. Now the general excuse that they (the people in the neighborhood in which I was raised) put up for not visiting us was that my father was such a wicked and sorry man; but my notion is different from that; I think that the excuse was they lacked charity.

Now, dearly beloved in the Lord, I cannot describe what I have suffered during those cold and stormy winters; for I never wore a coat or vest, nor anything else, save a shirt and pantaloons of domestics until after I was eighteen years old. How piercing those sharp winds felt to my thinly dressed body when I had to leave my little brothers and sister and sometimes father, and go to the woods for wood to burn to keep them from freezing! When I would return with my load of wood on my shoulder, I would be so cold that I would be benumbed all over. When I look back on my rugged road, I am made to wonder that I am still alive. But my wonder ceases when I consider that the omnipotent hand of a loving father has led me through this terrible desert and preserved me from its numberless dangers. O, was not the loving hand of Jehovah that kept a poor blind (spiritually blind) boy from having childish ways and from the carelessness common to children. For if I had been of the dispo-

sition common to children, I would not have striven to maintain my father and his helpless family, but to the reverse. I have often thought if it had not been for God's kind providence we would all have been burned up together in our little old log cabin years ago. But thanks to his Holy name he watched over us and brought me to manhood without any help of man, and without any of the luxuries of earth. Then does he not work all things after the council of his own will, and out of the sight of poor finite mortals?

After my helpless brother had died my labor was not so severe. Well do I recollect when he died. It was one evening during a thunderstorm. I was sitting by his side, rocking him in his cradle when the thunders were rolling and sharp lightning were flashing, and it was almost as dark as night. I looked my little brother in the face and saw the hand of death there. His eyes were turned into death. How awful I felt! While looking on him the tears rolled down my cheeks, and I called to my father, for I could not endure to gaze upon that dying boy. Time moved on with me and still I knew but little and thought less, of a Supreme Being. I knew God only by these names, "The Good Man", and the "Lord". This was all I could learn of God by my father. When I would ask him what caused the thunder, etc., he would say that it was the "Good Man" that thundered. When I was a little boy I remembered that my mother told me the same, and that He (the good man) would destroy all that stole, told lies, etc., in a pit of fire. So sometimes I would be much afraid of these things, and dreaded frightful dreams. But my disposition was dreadfully wicked. I will mention a few of my many wicked thoughts and intentions while in a state of death. I had heard of the many pleasant (to me then) sinful practices of mankind from my father telling me of them. So I thought that I would work very hard and lay up, and when I became a man I would buy a suit of clothing and fix up and go out into the world and take my pleasure in all the sins common to all young men; for I thought as I had always been a subject of obscurity and sorrowful privations, that when I became a man I would see some pleasure. But all my expectations were cut short by the hand of Omnipotence; for I became greatly burdened, and my troubles were very great, for I felt my self to be the greatest sinner on earth. O, how wretched I felt! I was ashamed of myself. There were some black people who lived near us, and I was ashamed of them, so that when they came about I would hide from them. O, how wicked I did feel! I often went and tried to pray, though I knew little about what men or women did when at prayer; what position they occupied, or what words they used, for I had never heard anyone pray. So when I went out to pray I would sometimes, and most of the time, fall on my face. So finally I concluded that I was going to die and sink down into a lake of fire unquenchable and everlasting, and that because of my sinfulness. I viewed myself as nothing but a great mass of corrupted wickedness, and that the Good Man, as I knew, was going to sink me into irretrievable woe and mis-

ery on account of my sin. Then I began to examine myself to see why it was that I must sink down into hell, and why it was that I was the worst being on earth, and could not solve the mystery; for I had never been as wicked as I had heard of some being. I had never acted the thief, neither had I been a liar, nor had I been guilty of any big crime. Then what is the matter? I could not tell why I was so guilty. But when I had viewed sin in all its deformity, then I could solve the mystery; for I then saw that it was that original guilt and my total depravity in nature that condemned me. But all my reasoning about not having been guilty of any great crime did me no good; and finally sleep fled from me; and one evening I watched the sun go down, and as he sank below the horison I bade him farewell, and never expected to see the sun rise again. O, how dreadful I felt! for I thought I would soon be dead, and no sooner dead than damned. When night came on and all my father's family were asleep, I arose softly and went out and going a considerable distance from the house, I fell down upon my face to pray. I thought I must now sink into eternal woe and misery, for what hope have I ?I had never heard anything of such a being as Christ Jesus, or Saviour; neither did I know anything of the New Testament at that time; but just at the moment when I thought I was gone, I saw Jesus as it was a bright star descend from heaven and the next I saw to that superior bright star was a little infant lying in a very shabby looking stable, and I thought, or it was revealed to me, that this shining light left heaven to become a way for my redemption from death and hell, and became an infant to that end. I then had a view of the whole life of Christ, even to his crucifixion. I then saw Jesus suspended between the heavens and the earth, as an outcast of both. He was hanging, I thought, about half way between the heavens and the earth. His feet were crossed a large iron about the size of a forty penny nail pierced through them both, his hands were pierced with smaller irons, and His side was pierced open, and a great stream of bloody water was pouring or gushing out of it; and I saw that his whole blessed body was streaming in blood, every part being bathed, and the blood streamed unto the earth. Then I heard a voice say, Fear no longer, for this will overcooled and overspread you from all harm, from the thunderstorms, etc. This voice was sweetest melody to me; my whole being was filled with sweet and holy melody, and I felt as innocent as a little new-born infant; for all my load of sin and guilt was gone. Now it was right here I saw, or it was revealed to me, just how Jesus came into the world; for I viewed that he lived for me a perfect life of obedience in the flesh, and that he died for me, or died in my stead, and arose for me a victorious conqueror over death, hell and the grave; and then ascended to heaven for me. I also had the same view in regard to the whole Church in her triumphant state. Now this heavenly view and divine revelation was so great to me that in after years when I had gotten in possession of the New Testament and began to read it, it seemed as though I had always been acquainted with its readings.

Now I have never gone to school but about two months in all my life, and that during the winter of 1878, and during this same winter I borrowed some clothing and went to Rock Springs meeting house and heard Elder B. E. Caudle preach, which was the first sermon I ever heard preached in my life. So time passed on with me in many ups and downs, doubts and fears, until the 18th of May, 1878, when I went to the church and told some of the great things which I hoped the Lord had done for me.

In June following I borrowed clothing of Brother C. W. York to be baptized in, and walked to Mitchell's River meeting house, about eighteen miles, and was baptized by Elder B. E. Caudle. Now I had never heard anyone tell an experience, or join the church, nor had seen anyone baptized until after I was baptized myself. I moved on in poverty's vale in many severe trials, and was favored with many rich blessings of God's grace, as I sometimes hope, until the second Sunday in August, 1878, when I contemplated trying to preach. When I commenced trying to preach I did not know a tune of any song in the world; neither could I give out a song correctly, for I could scarcely read. So I passed on in my trials, having to toil yet very hard for my father, and he was all the time opposed to my religious exercises; but I would beg him often to let me go and try to preach, which he would sometimes consent to. So I would go in my rags and walk for many miles to preach to the people. Yes, I would go through the dark as well as the daytime; going through wet and dry, cold and heat preaching to the poorer sort of people.

On the 25th of August, 1880, I was married to miss A. L. Moody, a beautiful girl seventeen years old. She was a very poor girl, for she had nothing but her clothing. We leased a piece of land in the woods and built a little log cabin and moved in it, and we got shingles for a sustenance during the fall and winter, working day and night; for I would some nights dress or draw three hundred shingles after supper. But when summer was come we rented stock and land and made a crop, and have been doing that way ever since. The first meal we ever ate in our little log cabin was in one teacup and saucer. I ate out of the saucer and my wife out of the cup and she had one old knife, made in the shop to eat with, while I used my pocket knife. We had to go in debt the first year we were married for bedding and other household and kitchen necessaries, and we paid out the next fall, but had to go in debt again. I have had a powerful hard struggle to barely keep something to eat and wear, and many times both myself and family have suffered for food and raiment, and are in need even now. I have tried to go and preach Jesus as often as I possibly could, and have always had to walk. For the Primitive Baptists are very few in this country, and are very poor and widely scattered, therefore I have never had a helping hand from any mortal in this part. My family consists at present of my wife and three little children. I was set apart and ordained to the gospel ministry by Elders Joshua Long and Wm. Hall on the 3rd

Saturday in May 1882, and have been trying to fill that calling ever since, but have labored under so many disadvantages that it seems there was never given for me any ease or satisfaction in this world. Yes, it seems that I was born unto trouble, tribulations and disappointments, for my days have been as prone to trouble as the sparks are to fly upwards. And there are but two things that make me want to stay here in Time's many distempers, and that is my poor little poverty-stricken family and the poor little saints who are scattered here in this mountain country. They are but few in number and poor in this world, and yet I am knit to them in love.

Brother Respess, I submit this to your kindness, hoping it may find grace in your sight. I am your poor little unworthy brother in hope of the resurrection of life eternal.

State Road, N.C.
Elder William R. Welborn.

P.S. Dear Brother Respess:

It is at the request of several of your readers that I have written this short sketch of my life and experience for your precious paper, THE GOSPEL MESSENGER. Please give it a corner in your precious paper.

Copied from the Signs of the Times, January 2006

COVER MY DEFENCELESS HEAD WITH THE SHADOW OF THY WING.

A party of northern tourists formed part of a large company gathered on the deck of an excursion steamer that was moving slowly down the historic Potomac one beautiful evening in the summer of 1881.

A gentleman who has since gained a national reputation as an evangelist of song had been delighting the party with the happy rendering of many familiar hymns, the last being the sweet petition so dear to every Christian, beginning, "Jesus lover of my soul." The singer gave the first two verses with much feeling, and a peculiar emphasis upon the concluding lines, that thrilled every heart. A hush had fallen upon the listeners that was not broken for several seconds after the musical notes had died away. Then a gentleman made his way from the outskirts of the crowd to the side of the singer and accosted him with, "Beg your pardon, stranger, but were you actively engaged in the late war?"

"Yes, sir", the man of song answered courteously," I fought under General Grant."

"Well," the first speaker continued, with something like a sigh, "I did my fighting on the other side, and think, indeed am quite sure, I was very near you one bright night, eighteen years ago this very month. It was much such a night as this. If I am not very much mistaken you were on guard duty. We of the south had sharp business on hand, and you were one of the enemy. I crept near your post of duty, my murderous weapon in my

hand; the shadows hid me. As you paced back and forth, you were humming the tune of the hymn you have just sung. I raised my gun and aimed at your heart. I had been selected by our commander for the work, because I was a sure shot. Then upon the night rang the words:

"Cover my defenseless head
With the shadow of thy wing."

Your prayer was answered. I could not fire after that. And there was no attack made upon your camp that night. You were the man whose life I was spared from taking."

The singer grasped the hand of the Southerner, and said with much emotion, "I remember the night very well, and distinctly the feeling of depression and loneliness with which I went forth to my duty. I knew my post was one of great danger, and I was more dejected than I remember to have been at any other time during the service. I paced my lonely beat, thinking of home and friends, and all that life holds dear. Then the thought of God's care for all that he has created came to me with peculiar force. If he so cared for the sparrows, how much more for man created in his own image; and I sang the prayer of my heart and ceased to feel alone.

How the prayer was answered I never knew until this evening. My heavenly Father thought best to keep the knowledge from me for eighteen years. How much of his goodness to us we shall be ignorant of until it is revealed by the light of eternity! Jesus, lover of my soul, has been a favorite hymn; now it will be inexpressibly dear."

THE AMERICAN
(Copied from the SIGNS OF THE TIMES, September, 1969)

NATURAL WAYWARDNESS.

The Bible has a great deal to say about sheep, and because of this continued reference, people often get the idea that sheep are lovely, docile and intelligent creatures. The truth is that they are very stupid, dirty, and particularly given to straying away. Hard as it is to comfort, these characteristics make sheep a particularly fitting symbol of the weak and erring children of God.

Shepherds tell us that sheep have to be carefully herded be cause if they once spy a path, they will start down that path and sometimes trot along for miles, just because it is a path. Behind this reality lies the parable of the lost sheep. That particular sheep found itself in a pathway and kept on going.

The Bible declares that "all we like sheep have gone astray." In the case of both sheep and humans, the disposition is to get into a pathway and follow it, simply because it is a pathway.

The neighbors make a pathway, or the fashion designers, or the smart set at the country club, or Hollywood and down that pathway rush millions of people, from bobby-sockers to grandmothers, from toddlers to industrial executives, little lambs to old sheep running along the pathway just because it

is a pathway.

"All we, like sheep." The Bible emphasizes the need for a shepherd and the watchful ear of one who regards our waywardness with understanding and love. Selected from Frederick (Md) Post. (Maryland).

(Re-copied from Signs of the Times, August, 1955.)

GOSPEL STANDARD JANUARY 1837

A contrite heart alone can speak feelingly of contrition, a believer of faith, a pilgrim of a wilderness, a tried soul of temptation, a captive of bondage, or a soldier of wounds. Thus we want for our periodical, not pretty notions, but genuine experience; not merely explanations of hard texts, but the unravelling of the mysteries of vital godliness; not eloquent language, but soul feeling; not cut and dried phrases out of the dictionary, but a simple statement of the Lord's dealings within. We want not scurrility and vulgar, personal abuse, but meekness of wisdom; not great swelling words of vanity, to bolster up an ungodly system, but sound speech, so as to edify the church of God. And, therefore, we would invite those of our correspondents on whose communications a blessing has rested, to favour us with more such papers, and would ask also others of the Lord's family, who have not yet sent us anything, to make the attempt. We want not fine language, nor well-turned periods, nor what is called good writing. We want unction and power, something to move and melt the soul's of God's people. We want some depths of the heart turned up to view, and some of the secrets of the Lord with them that fear him laid open. And let our correspondents bear in mind the real wants of the Lord's family. They need not so much your opinions as your experience; not so much your views of a text, as an account of the Lord's dealings with your soul; not a heap of fine words that amount to nothing, but gracious feelings brought up from the bottom of your heart. Pour no rosewater, then, over your language; soften down no rough expression; polish off no strong phrase, if it convey the genuine feelings of your soul. You are not writing for gentlemen and ladies, but for mechanics and artizans, the poor in this world, rich in faith, and heirs of the kingdom. And if there be any better educated feeling readers of your communications, grace will have taught them to look for unction, and not for eloquence.

PSALM 19:1-2.

The heavens declare the glory of God; and the firmament sheweth his handywork.

Day unto day uttereth speech, and night unto night sheweth knowledge.

GOSPEL STANDARD JANUARY 1837

We have been favoured with several numbers of a semi-monthly periodical, published in New York, by Mr. Gilbert Beebe, entitled "The Signs of the Times." We hope and trust that our unknown friend will be enabled to fight manfully the good fight of faith; that he will spare no enemies of the gospel and cross of Christ, let them appear in what shape or garb they may, whether as fiends of darkness or angels of light; whether in open profanity, in rotten creature-merit mongery, in dead, dry formality, or, which we believe is as soul-damning as anything ever yet promulgated by the devil, in slave-mongery. Our prayer, we trust, is, that he may be led instrumentally to pull down, yea, to throw down the strong holds of Satan, and, by insisting upon the power of religion in the soul by the blessed Spirit, and exhibiting Christ and his finished work to poor broken-hearted sinners, that he may remove the stumbling-blocks out of the way, and be the means of setting at liberty many of God's dear elect, who are held in bondage under Hagar's seed. We perceive that several communications from our work have been inserted in "The Signs of the Times," and this affords us fresh encouragement to go on, as we doubt not but that our brethren, not only here, but across the Atlantic, will, in some sweet measure, be led to reap the benefit of our labours.

PSALM 21: 1-3.

The king shall joy in thy strength, O Lord; and in thy salvation how greatly shall he rejoice!

Thou hast given him his heart's desire, and hast not withholden the request of his lips. Selah.

For thou preventest him with the blessings of goodness: thou settest a crown of pure gold on his head.

MEETINGS

LOWER MAYO 5TH SUNDAY MEETING

The next 5th Sunday meeting will be held, the Lord willing, Sunday, April 29, 2018. Mount Pleasant Church will host the meeting. The meeting house is located at 82 Browntown Church Road, Bishopville, SC 29010. From Bishopville, SC, take US 15 South 1 mile, turn west on Browntown Road. Go 2 miles and turn left on Browntown Church Road. Go 200 yards to church on left.

We invite the ministers, brothers, sisters and all believers in Salvation by Grace to meet with us during the meeting.

In bonds of love,
Lowell Hopkins, Clerk
(276) 952-2098

SKEWARKEY UNION
(Eastern Kehukee Association)

Tarboro Primitive Baptist Church will host the next Skewarky Union on the fifth Sunday of April 29, 2018. The church is located at the corner of 301 W. St. James Street and Albemarle Avenue in Tarboro, NC. Preaching services begin at 10:30 am.

We extend an invitation to our ministers, brethren and friends.

Naomi Coker, Clerk
252-823-0786

STAUNTON RIVER UNION

The Lord willing, the Staunton River Union will be held at Springfield Primitive Baptist Church located on Main Street in the town of Gretna in Pittsylvania County. Saturday before the fifth Sunday in April 2018, the song service will begin at 10:00 a.m.

We invite all lovers of the truth and especially all ministers of our faith and order to come and be with us.

Sister Pam Betterton, Clerk
Staunton River Primitive
Baptist Association

WEST COUNTRY LINE UNION MEETING

The West Country Line Union meeting will be held, the fifth Sunday in April 29, 2018 at Moons Creek Primitive Baptist Church. The song service will begin at 10:30 a.m. and preaching service will start at 11:00 a.m. The Church is located one mile off Hwy 86 between Yanceyville, N.C. and Danville, Va. on Park Springs road toward Providence, N.C. We invite and welcome all Ministers, Brethren, Sisters and Friends of our Faith and order to come and be with us.

Elder Jimmy Gray, Moderator
Brother Wayne Edwards, Clerk

CONTRIBUTIONS

FOR FEBRUARY 2018

Judy Ravan, VA 25.00
Carmen Abernathy, NC 5.00
Patsy Mitchell, TX..... 5.00
Jim Carr, VA..... 30.00
Elder Mark Terry, VA..... 5.00
Bruce Smith, VA 25.00
James Knight, NC 25.00

Signs of the Times

DEVOTED TO THE OLD SCHOOL BAPTIST CAUSE

" The Sword of the Lord and of Gideon "

VOL. 186 HILLSVILLE, VA., MAY 2018 NO. 5

SIGNS OF THE TIMES

ISSN - 0199 - 0063

Subscription price $15.00 per year - $25.00 two years

Published monthly by
SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.

Tony R. Horton
Circulation Manager and Treasurer
1429 Howlett Street, Hillsville, Va. 24343
Phone (276) 728-5651

EDITOR

Elder Cleo Robertson 111 Livingstone Drive
Cary, NC 27513
(919) 460-7721

ASSOCIATE EDITOR

Elder J. B. Farmer 6373 N. State Hwy 7
Grayson, Ky. 41143
(606) 474-4327

All letters for this paper containing subscriptions and remittances, should be mailed to Tony R. Horton, 1429 Howlett Street, Hillsville, Va. 24343. All articles and letters for publication, all notices of meetings and all obituaries should be mailed to Elder Cleo Robertson, 111 Livingstone Drive Cary, NC 27513.

SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.
1429 Howlett Street
Hillsville, Va. 24343

HYMN

Jesus lover of my soul,
Let me to thy bosom fly,
While the raging billows roll,
While the tempest still is nigh!
Hide me, O my Saviour! hide
Till the storm of life is past;
Safe into the haven guide;
Oh, receive my soul at last.

Other refuge have I none;
Hangs my helpless soul on thee;
Leave, ah! leave me not alone;
Still support and comfort me.
All my trust on thee is stayed;
All my help from thee I bring:
Cover my defenseless head
With the shadow of thy wing.

Thou, O Christ, art all I want;
More than all in thee I find;
Raise the fallen, cheer the faint,
Heal the sick, and lead the blind
Just and holy is thy name,
I am all unrighteousness;
Vile and full of sin I am;
Thou art full of truth and grace.

Plenteous grace with thee is found —
Grace to pardon all my sin:
Let the healing streams abound;
Make and keep me pure within:
Thou of Life the fountain art!
Freely let me take of thee;
Spring thou up within my heart;
Rise to all eternity! C. Wesley.

CONTENTS

EDITORIAL 98
Elder Cleo D. Robertson

CORRESPONDENCE 101

VOICES OF THE PAST 101
Elder Henry C. Jones
Elder J. T. Rowe
William Quint, Jr.
Elder D. A. O'Bryant
Elder R. C. Leachman
Elder Gilbert Beebe

CONTRIBUTIONS 120

EDITORIAL

Elder Cleo D. Robertson

What do you believe? What have you been made to love and to believe? If someone were to ask you, could you tell them? The Apostle Peter writes in 1 Peter 3:15, "be ready always to give an answer to every man that asketh you a reason of the hope that is in you with meekness and fear." Each of you that possesses that hope in you have been blest of the Lord to experience the work of Christ in your heart and the comforter, which is the Holy Spirit, has revealed the truth to you. Christ said "I am the truth." So you have the truth in you. You are the temple of God and the kingdom of God is within you. You have been made to feel your unworthiness so acutely that you have no desire to engage in an argument or to speak in a disrespectful manner. But you are blest to give a reason for the precious hope that you have with meekness and fear. Not fear of the one who asked you but fear that you may not be one of the Lord's elect.

The Apostle Paul writes in Ephesians 1:4 that the God and Father of our Lord Jesus Christ "hath chosen us in Him before the foundation of the world." Before He created the world and the things in it including man, He chose (elected) a people in Christ. He loved a people before there was a people in the world. Every elect of God was in the mind and purpose of God before they were ever born into the world. As Moses told Israel in Deuteronomy 7:7&8, **"The Lord did not set His love upon you, nor choose you, because ye were more in number than any people; for ye** *were* **the fewest of all people: But because the Lord loved you..."** Therefore the doctrine of election was established before the foundation of the world. It was confirmed by the Apostle Paul in Romans 9:11-13, **"(For** *the children* **being not yet born, neither having done any good or evil, that the purpose of God according to election might stand, not of works, but of Him that calleth;) It was said unto**

her, the elder shall serve the younger. As it is written, Jacob have I loved, but Esau have I hated." Some would deny the scripture and say that would make God unkind and unrighteous. But God forbid. For He said to Moses, "I will have mercy on whom I will have mercy, and I will have compassion on whom I will have compassion. So then it is not of him that willeth, nor of him that runneth, but of God that showeth mercy."

"For whom He will foreknow, He also did predestinate to be conformed to the image of His Son, that He might be the firstborn among many brethren." He foreknew His people in love before the foundation of the world. His elect by nature were the children of wrath even as others. They could not change themselves. But, God so loved them that He predestinated (predetermined) them to change. At His appointed time He brought this change about and called them out of the darkness of unbelief into His marvelous light of understanding. "For by grace are ye saved through faith, and that not of yourselves: it is the gift of God: Not of works, lest any man should boast."

Some would ask, if God loved and chose a certain people before the foundation of the world, why was it necessary for the Lord Jesus Christ to come into this world to suffer and die. The Apostle Paul answered that when he wrote, "Wherefore as by one man sin entered into the world, and death by sin; and so death passed upon all men, for that all have sinned." Adam transgressed the law and therefore, all his posterity come into the world as sinners. Judgement was rendered against all mankind including the Lord's elect. "For all have sinned, and come short of the glory of God." "As it is written, there is none righteous, No, not one." "They are all gone out of the way, they one together become unprofitable; there is none that doeth good, no, not one." The Apostle writes "for we have before proved both Jews and Gentiles, that they are all under sin." The judgement is that all mankind is guilty.

Therefore, the Lord's elect that He chose in Christ before the foundation of the world must be redeemed from their sins and the curse of the law. To do so required a sacrifice that was just as holy as the law in order to balance the scale of God's justice and fulfill the law to a jot and tittle. So God, in the person of His Son, must come to earth under the same law that His elect were under. As the angel said unto Joseph concerning Mary, who was a virgin, "And she shall bring forth a son, and thou shalt call his name Jesus: for he shall save his people from their sins." Matthew further explains, "Now all this was done, that it might be fulfilled which was spoke of the Lord by the prophet, saying, Behold, a virgin shall be with child, and shall bring forth a son and they shall call his name Emmanuel, which being interpreted is, God with us." He had a body of flesh as other men but without sin. The fulness of the Godhead (Father, Son, Holy Spirit) dwelleth in Him bodily. All fulness dwelleth in Him. In the flesh He could experience all things that His elect experience except sin. After Jesus was

baptized, He was led by the Spirit into the wilderness to be tempted of the devil. He was tempted in all points as we are, yet without sin. As Luke records, Jesus said to Satan "Get behind me." When Jesus put Satan behind Him, He put Satan behind the church. For the church is the body of Christ. The seed of the woman (Christ) bruised the head of the serpent. The seed of the serpent (Satan) could only bruise the heel of the seed of the woman by tempting. The bounds of Satan were set. He could tempt the Lord's elect but he could not lead them away or destroy them.

So He came to save His people from their sins. To do so He must suffer, die and shed His blood on the cross. As Christ said in John 10:17&18, "Therefore doth my Father love me, because I lay down my life, that I might take it again. No man taketh it from me, but I lay it down of myself. I have power to lay it down, and I have power to take it again. This commandment have I received of my Father." On the cross He blotted out the handwriting of ordinances that were against us and contrary to us and took it out of my way, mailing it to His cross.

On the cross He was made "to be sin for us." On the cross He "bare our sins in his own body." The Apostle writes that the Gentiles at that time "were without Christ, being aliens from the commonwealth of Israel, and strangers from the covenants of promise, having no hope, and without God in the world: But now in Christ Jesus, ye who sometimes were far off are made nigh by the blood of Christ." He is our peace. He broke down the middle wall of partition between His elect of Jews and Gentiles and made both one. He has one fold, one church. Ephesians 4:4-6, "There is one body, and one Spirit, even as ye are called in one hope of your calling; one Lord, one faith, one baptism, one God and Father of all, who is above all, and through all, and in you all." He purchased the Church of God with His own blood. Her debt is paid in full. The guilty judgement against her is satisfied.

The 9th hour is the hour of prayer. At the 9th hour on the cross, He cried with a loud voice, "My God, my God, why hast thou forsaken me?" In the past He had always said "Father." But in order for Him to die, the fulness of the Godhead must leave that body. The Father, Son and Holy Spirit are one and cannot be separated. John relates that Jesus declared "It is finished." The work that the Father gave Him to do was finished. He was on the cross for six hours which sets forth a period of time of work. God created all things in six days which were not days as we know days. The holy law of God had been fulfilled to a jot and tittle. His chosen people redeemed from their sins. A complete and finished work that left nothing for man to do. He was raised again for their justification. Therefore, "who shall lay anything to the charge of God's elect? It is god that justifieth." There is nothing that can separate you from the love of Christ. He has freely given every little child of grace three gifts: Faith, Hope and Love.

His elect will not stand before God in the end of time to be judged out of those things written in the books (law), according to their works. The elect shall

hear the King say "Come, ye blessed of my Father, inherit the kingdom prepared for you from the foundation of the world."

In love,
Elder Cleo Robertson

CORRESPONDENCE

Brother Horton,

Thank you for all you do for the Signs. I am unable to get out anymore. I appreciate everyone's prayers.

Mary Frances Stanfield Williams

PSALM 9:1-2.

I will praise *thee*, O Lord, with my whole heart: I will shew forth all thy marvellous works.

I will be glad and rejoice in thee: I will sing praise to thy name, O thou most High.

IS IT TIME TO RENEW YOUR SUBSCRIPTION? IF YOUR EXPIRATION DATE IS 5 / 2018 IT EXPIRES WITH THIS ISSUE.

VOICES OF THE PAST

ELDER HENRY C. JONES

Dear Brother Burnell:

Tonight as I sit here in my home, this 25th day of July, 1988, I am thinking of you and your family, Sister Mary Frances and the girls. I have told you in times past about my desire to write to you concerning some of my experiences. I don't know whether God will bless me to do this or not, but if it would be His will, I shall try.

I would desire to write to you concerning my experience in the Lord Jesus Christ. This experience I am talking about has been given me by the Lord. I believe this from the depths of my heart and soul. Because of the many conversations we have had in days and nights past I believe you can witness with me in what I am saying. Do you remember the night I was so burdened and weighted down with a weight I felt I could not remove? This weight I could not take away, because I had not placed it there. We had been to services at Creeches Meeting House that night, and when the meeting was over, you and myself were standing in front of the building talking. I began to talk to you about my feelings and the way I felt concerning the preaching of the gospel of Jesus Christ. I knew I did not know how and could not do it of myself. I knew you, nor any other man, could not help me do it. For it must come from Jesus Christ or it's not preaching. I

have not learned this out of any book or learned it from any man. If I know anything about this, it has been by the revelations of Jesus Christ. Every since I was about eight years old, I have had many down settings, disappointments and heartaches. I remember being in the yard one day doing some work for my Mother. I felt something come over me, but I did not know where it came from. I have never forgotten it. I now feel it was the Lord Jesus Christ dealing with me, but at that time He did not show me where it was coming from or who was giving it. I was not brought up in the church nor told about the Lord by my parents. It was the Lord Jesus Christ who dealt with me in the past. I have had many experiences since the night you and I talked in front of Creeches Meeting House. I dreamed one night I stood before the people and preached the gospel of the Lord Jesus Christ as it was given to me.

Not me or any other man, but the Lord Jesus Christ was the one over all of it. He was the one that gave me the words to say to feed the flock. Yes, I believe from the depths of my heart and soul that time after time I would have these experiences even before I offered and was received into the church. Long before I was ordained to preach the gospel, I dreamed I was standing in the pulpit behind the book board. The meeting was over and I came down out of the pulpit. The people came and hugged me and embraced me and told me how much they enjoyed what the Lord had blessed me to say. Well, it cut me down very much, but it also lifted me up in one way, to feel that the Lord had used me as His mouthpiece. Today, as well as times past He uses men (and I hope myself) as His mouthpiece to stand before the flock of God and preach to them. I don't believe one can preach the gospel of Jesus Christ, to an unbeliever. One must believe in the Lord Jesus Christ, and the only way they can believe in Jesus Christ is to be born of the spirit of God. They must be born and brought to the knowledge of the truth as it is in Him. They must be given grace and grace alone, because it takes grace to have the love and it takes the love to have the grace.

I believe both of us have experienced that love and that grace and not only us, but all of the children of God wherever they are met at. How much I love you and Sister Mary Frances, as well as, both of the girls, through and by the grace of God. We have seen the girls grow up from little girls to grown women, and I hope I love them for Christ sake. I love God's people wherever they are. It matters not where we meet, but if we can only be blessed to talk about the Lord Jesus Christ and what he has done for us. If we can tell the experiences of grace that He has blessed us with from on high. The many times our souls have been fed with the bread that flows from the throne of grace. Not anything have we ever done to inherit any of it, for it is a free unmerited favor that is given by Christ Jesus, the Saviour of sinners. He came to save the sinners, not the righteous. I know I am a sinner. I have been all of my life and will be the balance of my life that I live here in this world. But

thanks to my God, He has given me a promise of a better place than on this earth. I don't know that I will be carried there, I only have a hope that I will wake up in that final home where the whole family will be there all together lovely and be singing the hymns of praise forever. A place that never ceases to be and where there is no darkness, only light. It will be lit up with the glory of Almighty God, so we can see and feel the joy of Thy salvation that we have a hope in now.

I believe both you and I, as well as our companions, all have a hope. I believe the Lord has taught us something that is beyond the teachings of man. People go off to seminaries to learn to preach the gospel, but the one I went to I trust I was carried by the Lord Jesus Christ and did not go on my own. If I know anything He is the one that has taught me. I did not learn it from any man nor did I learn it from any book. If I know anything about it, it is through and by the revelations of Jesus Christ. I have had many down settings in my life, but how wonderful it is to be down in the valley and then lifted up on the mountain top that we can rejoice in a Saviour's love and in the Holy Spirit of our Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ. One that has looked down upon us and has called us with a holy calling. One who has brought us out of nature's darkness into the marvelous light of the Son of God. Oh, what a light this is. It is so bright, yet it will not blind you. The brightness of the natural sun will bring tears to your eyes. The light of Jesus Christ shining in you will make you cry, but it will be tears of joy and not for sorrow. Oh, how many times have I ever cried for the joy of the Lord Jesus Christ has given me. Dealt with me in that way, in that manner, that I could praise Him. The only true and living God that I have to look to tonight for living grace that will never die. That grace that will live now and forevermore and that great and holy love that is given us by Him, the only one that shall stand. This natural love that we have for one another here is going to cease some day, but that love that God has loved us with, and the love that we are bidded to love one another with shall never die. It will live in this world with us and in that yonder world if we are only blessed to be carried there.

This is a true and lively hope that I believe God has given me. A hope that no one can take away. A hope that no man had anything to do with me receiving it. In due time God showed me what I am by nature and what I must be by the grace of God. It didn't come none too early and none too late, because there is a time and season to all things. It comes times that He gives to me these things that I believe, these things that I'm telling you tonight. I believe each one of us has heard preaching from time to time on the mountain tops, on the sea shores, and in the valleys. Oh, how beautiful it is to be lifted up and to be carried to a place that looks and is beautiful. We want more of it, but we can't have any more than what God would give us to have. What we will have in this life and in the world to come is all stored up in His storehouse of mercy. How we would desire to praise our Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ for the many bless-

ings that He has bestowed upon us all the days of our lives, even when we knew it not.

My mind is carried back from time to time to my Mother. She had no girls, only boys. When I was about eight years old, I was doing some work for her. I did not know then, but I trust I know now, where the mind came from to help my Mother. The Lord Jesus Christ gave me that mind to do the things that I did for her. I would sweep the yard and do things like that and rejoice in it. The reason I rejoiced in it was because the Lord was in the matter. The Lord was showing me, but yet it did not please Him to show me where it was coming from. It did not please Him to show me where all of the goodness and mercy that was in my soul as a little lad was coming from. Years later it pleased Him to reveal to me where these things come from. He came into my heart and soul and condemned me of this world and the worldly things that I was dwelling in. He turned me from one place to another that was far better than the place I was going into. Oh, yes I'm still in this world, but I'm not of the world. I can truthfully say that I'm not of this world. This world has no charms for me anymore. The only charm I have, the only Joy I get in this world, is when I can feel the presence of my God into my heart and soul. He lifts me up from the vain and perishable things of this world where I can feel the joy of His salvation right into my heart and soul, making me to praise Him from whom all my blessings have come from.

I need the blessings of my God to bless me to keep pressing toward the mark for the prize of the high calling of God in Christ Jesus. I don't know of any other way that I desire to go but in the way that leads to life everlasting. Straight is the way and narrow the gate and but a few will enter therein. I hope with all my heart and soul that I'm one of those that has been called in that way, that has been called to go in that straight and narrow way that leads to life everlasting. In other words, that highway of holiness that leads to heaven and immortal glory where there is only one way you can get on that highway. That is straight in and through Jesus Christ. He is the only way one will ever walk on that highway of holiness. It is through and by the leading power of the Almighty God that we believe in. The Almighty God has kept us out of that broad was and that broad gate. He has narrowed the way down so narrow that we are not able to walk by ourselves, but He is able to lead us in it and enable us to walk in that way through and by the power of Him. It is not by the power of our doing not the power of any man. It must come from the love and grace of our Lord Jesus Christ. Oh, what a wonderful grace that is. It is sufficient for every child of God that is on the face of this earth. That grace will sustain them through every trial and every trouble and every affliction they ever meet up with in this world. It will be right there with them and it will bring them through all of these things.

I know He has been with me through

all my trials and troubles. Just like the experience I had in a dream. I dreamed I was driven up to the Red Sea, just like the Israelites were. The enemy was behind them. They couldn't turn back, nor turn to the right or left and they didn't see anyway straight ahead because the Red Sea was in front of them. I want you to know in my experiences I've been carried to that same place. Brother Burnell, I want to tell you the waters were rolled back for me and I was carried across on dry ground just like the Israelites were. And that water, I can see it now, how the Lord Jesus Christ rolled it back for me to go across. I didn't go on my own, He is the one that carried me. He is the one that rolled the waters back. He is the one that made the straight and narrow way for me to go. He can do the very same thing now as He did then. He does these things day by day and night by night and no one has ever told me anything to make me believe these things. It is through and by the Lord Jesus Christ that has made me to believe it. It is a true and living God that has watched over me every moment of my life, not just a part of it, but every day I live, every breath I breathe in this world here.

I want to tell you about your association of 1988. How much I really enjoyed that meeting. I had been away for three years. I had been sick and in the hospital part of the time it was going on, but my mind was with you all. What a feast you were having there and what a feast I was having in the hospital also. The same God that was with me was with you at the association. This year, 1988, I was blessed to go after missing three associations in a row. Oh, how much those brethren who are down on the face of this earth. They will be ready to give a reason of their hope.

We are told to be ready to give a reason of our hope, and Brother Burnell, I don't know whether you've ever been asked that question or not, but I have. One day I was asked to give a reason for why I was among the Old Baptists to start with. I told the man if he had a few minutes to listen I would tell him why I am among the Old Baptists. I talked to the man, who was my employer, for about fifteen minutes. He then told me anytime I wanted to go to my meetings to go ahead. He didn't want me to work when I actually wanted to be at my meetings. The Lord blessed me in that way to never be hindered from being able to go to Church when I was well, but I have been sick and couldn't go. I couldn't go this past meeting, the fourth weekend in July. I had to stay in bed both Saturday and Sunday, because I was sick. My heart was beating too slow and I could not go, but thanks to my God, He has blessed me to have a mind to look to him and write these things down on paper. To put them down and send them to you for you to read for yourself. May God bless you, your companion, and the girls. May the Lord be praised for this writing. May God be praised for everything. I would desire to be a little brother in hope, if one at all.

Elder Henry C. Jones (Copied from the SIGNS OF THE TIMES July, 2003).

GENESIS 32:27

"And he said, What is thy name? and he said, Jacob. And he said, Thy name shall be called no more Jacob, but Israel; for as a prince thou hast power with God and with men, and hast prevailed."

This Scripture, like all others, shows the mercy of God to poor, unworthy sinners. Jacob had twice sinned against his brother in taking undue advantage of him. Esau was so enraged at the second offence that Jacob fled to his kindred in another land. Esau said, "He is rightly named Jacob for he has supplanted me these two times." His name therefore signifies his true character, to which he confesses in his struggle with the man that wrestled with him.

In his first offence he took advantage of his brother at a time when he was least able to resist him. Esau was ready to faint with hunger, and he said, "If I should die what good would this birthright do me?" and for one mess of pottage he got the birthright. Jacob here shows his evil nature in this undue advantage of his suffering brother, but we hear no complaint from Esau about this. He sold out to him, but by and by, when Esau had gone for venison for his father, Jacob brought him meat, and when questioned by his blind father, he said, "I am thy very son Esau;" and lied not only in word, but also in actions, for he covered his hands and neck with the skin of the kid that his father might take him for Esau. I once heard the idea that Jacob did not lie, because in a law sense he was Esau, since he had obtained the birthright. This might answer to the law, but not his father, for he said, "Art thou my very son Esau?" and he said, "I am." In truth he was no more Esau after he had obtained the birthright than before, and he knew that his father would not recognize him, and his arrangement to appear as Esau, and deceive his father, who could only judge by feeling, for Esau was a hairy man. Jacob obtained the blessing, and Isaac said, "He shall be blessed."

Esau was now enraged, and he comforted himself saying, "When my father is dead then will I kill Jacob." So Jacob fled as stated above; and notwithstanding the fact that he had so grievously sinned the Lord showed him mercy in the land to which he went, and protected him against Laban, who changed his wages ten times, seeking the advantage of him each time. The Lord turned the intended curse into a blessing to Jacob.

Here we see some of the great mercy of God who has said of his people, "I will be merciful to their unrighteousness, and will remember their sins no more forever." How true that the ways of our God are past finding out. Why such mercy to a sinner? Here Jacob prospered and increased in goods. His family also; for it is here that God began to fulfill his promise to Abraham that his seed should be as the stars of heaven for multitude. But the Lord's time came for Jacob to return to the land from whence he came, and he told him to return, and it should be well

with him. At God's bidding Jacob returns; (for his word must be obeyed). But he was afraid of Esau, although God has said, "It shall be well with thee." This shows that the poor sinner not only needs the promise, but its fulfillment in order that he may feel safe and rest from his labor. Is it any wonder that Jacob should be afraid of Esau? He well knew that he had greatly wronged him, and he felt that it would be no more than he deserved if Esau should meet and destroy him and all he had. This gives us fellowship for Jacob, for we too well know that God would be just should he turn us away forever; and who is it, seeing he can claim nothing on his own merit, that is not afraid to meet him against whom he had sinned? Is it strange that Jacob would conceive the idea of appeasing the wrath of his brother with a present? Do we not try this time and again, vainly hoping by some good work of our own to obtain the favor of God?

Although Jacob has the present made up, and on its way to meet Esau, he is not at rest, for he has heard that Esau is coming, and four hundred men with him. He now realizes that Esau is prepared to destroy him and all that pertains to him, and he can see no reason why he should not feel like doing so. Is not this our experience, dear brethren? This is because of sin — a fearful looking for of judgment, and the suspense is awful and now Jacob sends all before him, and tarries behind, all alone. How like the humble, sin-sick soul; no one like me, no one so great a sinner; but he remembers the promise of God that it should be well, and he calls up the fact as though he would remind the Lord; but he makes no claim upon him; but says, "I am not worthy of thy mercy which thou hast shown thy servant." How like you my brother and sister, asking protection purely upon the principle of mercy, acknowledging that he is afraid of Esau.

O how dark the night, and how full of gloomy forebodings to Jacob, who had so greatly sinned, and now felt his guilt and shame. And there wrestled a man with him, and this man was Jesus, for he says, "Before Abraham was I am," the root and the offspring of David. And he prevailed not until the breaking of day he touched the hollow of Jacob's thigh, and his thigh was out of joint as he wrestled with the man. Now Jacob is helpless, for no man can wrestle with his thigh out of joint; and the man said, "Let me go, for the day breaketh." But Jacob said, "I will not let thee go except thou bless me." This does not argue that Jacob could hold the man, or that the sinner of today can hold Jesus when he desires to go, but shows that the sinner who realizes his own helpless condition will not cease to cry to God, who alone can save him from that of which he is afraid. And the man said, "What is thy name?" and he said "Jacob." (a supplanter — a sinner). These are my people, children that will not lie. It has been a characteristic of the people of God in all ages to confess their sins; so Jacob confessed, I am a sinner, unworthy and without strength, all alone with no one to call upon but he against whom he had struggled all night.

So with us, we have no one to look to for mercy but the blessed Jesus

against whom we have sinned all our days. Justice would say, "I know you are an unworthy sinner, and I will put an end to you right here." But mercy says, "Thy name shall no more be called Jacob, but Israel. For as a prince thou hast power with God and with men and hast prevailed." As Jacob he has done nothing but sin; he could not overcome the fear that he felt, for he knew that he deserved death.

It is only then as a prince or son of God, chosen in Christ Jesus before the world began, that he has power to prevail. Because of their being chosen in him, Jesus has given to poor sinners eternal life, and this life is power, and by it Jacob and all the chosen prevail. But notwithstanding he has prevailed, he goes halting the remainder of his life. Any wonder? His thigh is out of joint, his greatest strength is gone, and all of God's children are poor and halting, because their great strength is taken away; for the wisdom of the world is foolishness with God. So they go halting because their own strength is in sufficient for them, and they need the staff of God's promise to lean upon, all this alone holds them up. When Jacob meets Esau he finds that his present does not appease his wrath. It is already appeased, and he says of the present, "I do not need it. I have enough." So the Lord says of sacrifice, "I am full of these things, and have no pleasure in them." His wrath against the poor sinner is already appeased through the precious blood of Jesus. Esau accepted Jacob's sacrifice only as a token of his joy in meeting him in peace, and so the Lord does not need our works to appease his wrath, but accepts them as a thanks offering which we render in the blessed hope that we have met the Lord, and he was pleased with us.

Now Jacob's sufferings was in the fearful looking for of that which he felt was justly due according to his deeds; but he found it better than he feared. And is not this our experience, dear ones? Have we not been blessed above merit and beyond what we could expect? The awful judgments and fiery indignation for which we have often looked have not come, but mercy instead, thanks to his holy name.

I once heard a comment upon the saying of Paul. That if we sin willfully after we receive the knowledge of the truth there remaineth no more sacrifice for sin, but a certain fearful looking for of judgment and fiery indignation, which shall devour the adversaries, in which the party said that the blood of Jesus washed away all our sins up to the time we receive the knowledge of the truth, and that the sins committed afterwards were remitted through our sufferings, the judgments and fiery indignations which the Lord sends upon us because of our sin. This cannot be true, as we are not partners with Jesus in the work of salvation, for he trod the winepress alone. Of the people there was none to help, and the blood of Jesus Christ, his son, cleanseth us from all sin, and salvation is wholly by the grace of God.

Jacob was not accepted by his elder brother because of his good works, or his suffering the night before, and so our elder brother does not accept us

because of goodness in us, or because of our suffering the just penalty of our sin; but because of his everlasting love wherewith he hath loved us before the foundation of the world, and the salvation of the sinner from first to last is entirely by the grace of God through Jesus Christ. That which we merit we may justly claim; but Jacob, with all of God's humble poor, confesses that he is not worthy of all the blessings which thou hast shown thy servant. Thou hast not dealt with us according to our iniquities.

May I now say something about Jacob and Israel, for the man who wrestled with him said that his name should no more be called Jacob but Israel. Why? Because as a prince he has power with God, etc., and God afterwards said to him, "Thy name shall be no more Jacob, but Israel shall thy name be." But later on we find that when he was on his way to Egypt to meet Joseph, God appeared to him (Israel), and he said, "Jacob, Jacob," and he answered to his old name, saying, "Here am I."

Now, what shall I say, for I find that he is spoken of and spoken to as Jacob, after it is said that his name shall be no more Jacob, but Israel. The thought comes to me this way. The man said his name is Israel because as a prince he has power with God and with men and has prevailed. I notice that when spoken to or spoken of in times of trouble or distress he is called Jacob, but when he has power to overcome he is called Israel. See for instance when his sons return from Egypt, and tell him that Joseph, his beloved son, is yet alive, and governor over all the land of Egypt, Jacob's heart fainted, for he believed them not. But when he saw the wagons which Joseph had sent to take him home to himself, the evidence was assuring, and the spirit of Jacob revived and now he is a strong prince, and Israel said, "It is enough; Joseph, my son, is yet alive. I will go and see him before I die."

I want to say just here that he is not another man since the change of his name, neither is he two men, but one and the selfsame, having another name only because of his power as a prince, or son of God. Neither are the Lord's people today another, or two, but the same as one in nature, and different only they have the power of a prince, or the presence of the spirit of God, by which alone they can overcome the evil of their nature.

I remember that the apostle Paul speaks of the old man and the new man, but he means only the two natures or spirits that are now in the one man; and the old man is the fleshly nature, and this is weak and sinful, and therefore always Jacob, and can never overcome. The new man is the spirit or life of Jesus, and therefore is a prince having power, and when revived says, It is enough, it is alright, the evidence is sufficient, and I will go in response to the call of Joseph, or the loving Jesus, who hath said, Come to me and I will feed and give you rest. Jacob seemed to forget his age and weakness in the joy of seeing Joseph. The destitution in his own land, the plenty in the land of Egypt, coupled with his greatest of all desires to see Joseph, sweetly forced him, not in any sense against his will, but with joy and gladness of heart; and not in his own strength

or means, for Joseph sent all the means necessary to his coming to him. And when he met Joseph his desires were fully satisfied, and he said, "Let me die since I have seen thy face, because thou art yet alive," showing that the poor sinner finds his whole desire satisfied in Jesus who so richly provides for him of whom Joseph is a figure.

But I remember that this Israel is called the spirit of Jacob. The spirit of Jacob revived and Israel said, "It is enough." How will this hold with the idea that the name Jacob represents the fleshly nature? It is the sons and daughters of Adam that are saved. It is the sinner to whom Jesus gives eternal life. This gift of God is the life or spirit of the sinner (Jacob) because God gave it to him, and when exercised by the power of this life he forgets his weakness and fear of going down to the grave in sorrow, and is now a strong prince believing the things of God in his heart, and confessing them with his mouth before men. And prevails, having power with God and with men; and through this spirit of Jesus which is also the spirit of the man (Jacob) or sinner (for Jesus prayed that they may be one in us, as thou Father and I are one) they are able to endure hardness, suffering, and persecution that is a marvel to the world, many sealing their faith with their blood, and today being counted as the offscouring of all things, choosing rather to suffer affliction with the people of God than to enjoy the pleasure of sin for a season, showing that the man of God can do that which is impossible to the world; but all by the power of the spiritual life which Jesus has given. Paul said, "I can do all things through Christ which strengtheneth me," and his abundant labor in the vineyard of the Lord was by the grace of God which was with him, and this I feel sure is the faith of all well established children of God, but I wish to impress the fact that it was Jacob who sinned, it was he who fled from the wrath due to his sin, it was he who received mercy instead of justice, it is he who mourned for his absent son, it is he who is hungry because of the famine, it is he who faints for lack of faith in the words of those who like himself are sinners, and does not believe until he sees the evidence sent by him against whom they sinned, it was revived by this undeniable evidence, it was he who met and rejoiced in the presence of Joseph, it was he for whom Joseph cared so long as he lived, it was he upon whose eyes Joseph laid his hand when dead, and it was he whom Joseph carried and buried in his own land. He now sleeps with his fathers notwithstanding his acknowledged unworthiness, and this proves to you afflicted and poor ones that all that Jesus did is for you.

The same man who is a sinner by nature, is a saint by the grace of God, that he who mourns in afflictions shall rejoice in health, that he who is weak in himself is strong in the Lord, that he who is poor in spirit is rich in the gifts of God, that he who faints because of unbelief shall be revived by the sweet evidence of salvation from hunger and thirst. He cares for you while you live. By Jesus the governor of all the land he will close your eyes to all that is mortal and vain,

bury you with your faithful fathers, and wake you up in that beautiful city that needs neither the stars, moon nor sun to light it, but in which the Lord God is the everlasting light; and the days of your mourning shall be ended, and so the saints shall be ever with the Lord; and to his gracious name be all the praise both now and forever.

Your brother in this precious hope,
(Elder) J. T. Rowe
Baltimore, Maryland

(In Landmark, June 1, 1903)

FOR THE SIGNS OF THE TIMES.

Anson, Somerset Co., Maine Oct. 17, 1842.

Dear Brother Beebe: — I for the first time take my pen in hand to inform you that I have been for six years a reader of the Signs of the Times, and as I have been much delighted with its contents, and also hearing how the Old School Baptists scattered over the United States get along, I have thought of giving you a little sketch of my traveling this world of trouble, and also the state of Zion in this vicinity. And now to commence with my travel, I was conceived in sin and brought forth in iniquity, and to do good I had no knowledge, and to do evil I was bent, and that continually; and was with all mankind in a state of nature dead in trespasses and in sins. I took light for darkness, and darkness for light; for I thought if ever I got to heaven it must be by my good works: but when I arrived at the age of seventeen, I was one evening at a meeting, and after the meeting was closed as I stood on the floor, suddenly I, for the first time, saw that I was a condemned sinner in the sight of God. I returned home, but knew not what to do; I spent a restless night but got no relief; and I spent one year in this way. The preaching I heard all this time, was that in order to became a christian we must be willing to let the whole world know it, and make resolutions that we will take up the cross (that is) kneel down on an anxious seat, and be determined that we will have religion. But all this time I would not have had any one to know what was on my mind for all this world: I dared not so much as to take the Bible in my hand before any persons for fear that they would mistrust what was on my mind. I thought it told truth, but I was a poor helpless sinner justly condemned, and dared not look to heaven but cried God be merciful to me a sinner. And one day when I was almost in despair, after I had done my work I retired to the woods but could not pray for myself, and returned to the house and went to rest, and as I lay thinking on my sad condition, all at once my load of guilt removed, and I thought I could see Jesus with the eyes of my understanding on the cross, with his arms extended my soul to receive. I had a happy season all alone. The next morning I found myself calm and so remained for a few days, but told no one how my mind was; but when I went to meeting again and heard the do and live system, I threw myself away and

thought I was deceived, and so I got along under this arminian yoke of bondage three years longer; and then I broke my mind and told how I had got along, and by searching the Bible, and having a severe combat with my old system, I was obliged to give up; and was established in the doctrine of the Bible, and was baptized and joined the Baptists. And I have spent eight years more viewing myself the greatest-sinner on earth, but still have a hope in the mercy of God. Now to commence with the state of Zion in this vicinity. I must tell you rather a lamentable story, and yet a good one too, for while the multitude are talking the same in substance as the old Pharisees, that is, that they were born holy, and when they came to years of understanding they had two spirits good and bad, one equal to the other; and it is just as easy to follow, one as the other; and therefore never were in bondage to any man. Yet there are a few that appear have been converted and become as little children, that is, they were by nature children of wrath even as others, dead in trespasses and in sins, and their own strength is perfect weakness, for when they would do good evil is present with them, and they are made to cry out, oh! wretched man that I am and therefore have to trust wholly in the righteousness of Jesus Christ. There is a small church of such here in this place that three years ago took a stand aloof from the doctrine and societies of men, and covenanted to take the Bible for our rule of faith and practice. Our whole number then was twelve, we have added five from the New School and two by baptism. We are very much scattered, but when we can meet together we find that we are united in the doctrine of the Bible.

But I come to a close by giving you a little sketch of the Eastern Old School Baptist Yearly meeting that met with us on the 16th and 17th or September, 1842: chose Elder Daniel Whitehouse ruling elder, brother William Quint, Jr., clerk. We had a very interesting meeting. The brethren appeared to be all of one heart and of one mind. And as one of our number, John. A. Badger, was a licentiate, by, our request he related his experience and call into the ministry, and the brethren unanimously agreed to proceed to ordination. The Sunday following met accordingly. We had a very crowded assembly. Elder P. Hastwell, of North Berwick, preached the ordination sermon from John xxi. 16: "Feed my sheep." Prayer by Eld. J. Bailey. Charge by Eld. J. Macumber.

Right hand of fellowship by Elder D. Whitehouse. Closing prayer by brother J. L. Purrington, licentiate. We then repaired to the water side, where one sister followed her Lord in the ordinance of baptism. We had a solemn and yet a delightful season.

William Quint, Jr.

PSALM 118:1-2.

O Give thanks unto the Lord; for *he is* **good: because his mercy** *endureth* **for ever.**

Let Israel now say, that his mercy *endureth* **for ever.**

EXPERIENCE AND CALL TO THE MINISTRY

Elder D.A. O'Bryant

For some two or three years I have had a mind to try to write a portion of what I feel the Lord has done for me. I realize that if the Lord does not bless me with a fruitful mind I will be unable to pen down the many sad thoughts and feelings I have had, together with a few moments of rejoicing I have been blessed to enjoy. But I trust if it is the Lord's will to direct my mind that I may sketch the path through which I feel I have been driven and led along for the last twenty-two or three years. Going back to childhood, I feel the Lord commenced a great work with me, teaching me I was a sinner and that I had a soul and it was lost, and I must die for my sins. When those thoughts began to come into my mind the matter became very serious with me at all times. At those times I wanted to steal away and try to pray to the Lord and tell him that I would do better, but instead of doing better I seemed to do worse. But the thought of dying would come and I would find myself again begging God to take care of me. I felt that he was able to if he would. I went along with a continuation of like experience for a number of years, with a great fear of judgement; that is, the last day, when God shall pour out his wrath upon them that dwell upon the face of the earth. Seemingly I felt deep down in my very being that I would have to suffer the great torment of those irresistible flames, and those thoughts and feelings were almost more than I could bear. They were so great with me that I could hardly keep from screaming. When I would see the smoke rising from the nearby farms, when the neighbors were burning brush, in my thoughts and imagination I could see the great agonizing flames coming in streaks, consuming everything, and I could not see any way for hell deserving me to escape from those torments. Oh! those miserable feelings are yet untold. I was carried along in that way for several years, but part of the time it did not bother me. I kept all of this from my people, and when I reached the age of sixteen to twenty I was not bothered very much about the matter, so I set out to enjoy as much of this life as I could. At the age of nineteen I left my father, with the thought that I would see what was in this old world. I got as far as Florida and my journey was ended, there something got hold of me again that changed my mind to some extent. I met my wife on my journey to Florida, and after staying there four months my mind was to go back home, so I did, and three or four months later my wife and I were married. I settled down then to try and make a living for us. Soon after I came back from Florida, I went to Hillsdale to preaching and there I met a great many of my schoolmates and friends. We were sitting in the rear of the congregation together and Elder Purdyle preaches into my feelings that day and I shed tears while listening to him. After preaching had closed one of my boy friends said to me that I had left home and gone off and got good. That came near ruining me, for I could not stand his talking to me that way. I thought the best way to

convince him was to curse and deny it, which I did. I cursed bitterly and denied it, and that gave me much trouble, but I got some consolation from the thought that even the apostle Peter cursed and denied the blessed Savior, and said he never knew the man. I felt to be the most wretched and undone sinner that ever lived. I could not feel that there was any mercy for me, so I went on in this condition for six or eight months, begging God for mercy. Easter Sunday night, in the year 1931, if not deceived, the blessed Savior came to me and blessed me to see him as he arose from the dead. I will try to write the dream, or vision. It seemed to me that I was away from home, and was traveling with two of my brothers, and I was cursing and swearing and acting very badly, when I heard a voice call me, that voice sounded like no other voice I had ever heard. I was condemned in my feelings and a fear came over me such as I had never before experienced. It seemed to me I had to go to some very sacred place, and it made me tremble, but I went on, as I was seemingly led, until I reached the place. When I arrived there and stepped inside the door I saw a room in which were a number of folks standing, all were clothed in white robes, and there was a corpse in the room, and it was on a table. The lid of the coffin was off and the body was in it. The coffin was filled with the whitest biscuits I ever saw, and those people went to the coffin and took the bread and ate it, and then the coffin disappeared and the body was on the floor in front of me. It began to move, and I told those people, This man is not dead, but is alive. So I would like to say right here that this Man is not dead, but is alive, and is seated at the right hand of God, making intercession for his children. He arose and came to me, and as he started to his feet his face began to shine, and the nearer he came the brighter it shined. When he got within hands-reach of me I thanked the Lord and began to sing, "Amazing grace, how sweet the sound, that saved a wretch like me." I then awoke with a confused mind, and with no understanding of what I had seen. I then undertook trying to reason it out in my own way. The more I reasoned the further away I got and the more trouble I got in. So in my trouble I found out that God's way is past reasoning and his thoughts past the understanding of man. So I went in great trouble, until I reached the place where I could neither eat nor sleep as much as I needed in order to be able to do my work. I continued to go on in this way until it seemed I could live no longer. One day I sat down at the table, but could not sit but a little and soon left and went and laid down on my bed, with my face down to keep my wife from seeing me in tears. At that time this thought came into my mind, go and see Elder Trent and tell him the dream and he will interpret it to the extent that you can rest. I went the next day to see him and told him the dream, and this man of God began to tell me some of the things I hope the Lord has done for me, and advised me to go to the church and be baptized. I did not feel that part was right, but was relieved to the extent that I could eat and sleep normally again, and seemed to be recon-

ciled to my condition, yet was expecting some great calamity, but was reconciled to it. One night, about a month later, I came in from my work and ate my supper, then sat down to rest a few minutes before lying down, and the thought came to my mind that something was going to take place with me that night. It seemed to me it might be I was going to die, and I thought that if I did it would be all right, for there was nothing I could do about it. I had been brought to the place to know my weakness, and to know God was all-powerful and did his will in the army of heaven and among the inhabitants of the earth, and none can stay his hand, nor say, Jehovah, why or what doest thou?

Sometime during the night I got in some kind of a condition that I will never be able to explain. It seemed that I was vanishing from the presence of everything, and I could not move any member of my body, neither could I speak. When I got to where I could speak I said, Lord have mercy on me, and it seemed to me that I could see and feel an arm like unto a strong man's arm reach down under me and raise me, and I was delivered from that condition. Then my tongue was loosened, to the praise of my God. I had a mind to join the church then, and began to wonder if they would have me. I felt that if they refused me it would be all right, for I was not fit to be numbered with them, yet I had a longing desire to have a home with these folks. I did not feel that I would add anything to them, but felt they would mean very much to me. Several times I went to the church to join with them, but had to wait for God's time. He adds to the church such as he would have to be saved. The day I joined I could not talk to the brethren. They received me on very few words. I went home and began to worry about not telling the brethren much of anything and got in trouble about that, and thought that I would yet tell them. It went on for some time and I began to have some kind of an impression to preach, with the feeling that I would have to tell the brethren what God had done for me, and what he had done for his people. Now this impression seemed to me to be out of all reason. It seemed to me it was an impossibility for me to undertake to preach to people I looked upon as being much wiser than I was. I thought that would never do. But with all my thoughts and with all the experiences I trust God has been pleased to bring me through there is but one reason that I have been going to and fro for the last ten or twelve years endeavoring to preach Christ to his humble people as the way, the truth and the life, and that it was his divine will and purpose, and was from all eternity. If I am not a deceived mortal, time after time God has shown me my depravity and my utter dependance upon him for everything I have or do. For it is in him we live and move and have our continual being. So it is in the great providence of God that things are as they are. The great and eternal wisdom of the great eternal God embraced and comprehended everything that has ever existed or will exist in time or eternity, both visible and invisible, and in that eternal thought and with his unlimited power he declared the end from the beginning, and from an-

cient time saying, My counsel shall stand and I will do all my pleasure. I believe that he is unalterable, and I trust that he has given me a sweet hope in his Son and I together with the whole household of faith, will ultimately inhabit the glory world, and sing the glorious doctrine that I have endeavored to preach here to poor sinners who have been taught of God and have been made to realize that there is salvation in no other save Christ, and that is the doctrine of God's sovereign and electing grace, which is so sweet to me. We, as the children of God, have meat to eat that the world knows not of. God in his grace was pleased in eternity to preserve this food in his son for his children, and the storehouse was so secure that eye hath not seen nor ear heard, neither hath it entered into the heart of man the things that God hat prepared for them that love him. The reason that we love him is that he first loved us and gave himself for us. I am not uneasy that there is anything coming up at any time that will hinder the children from eating every meal God has stored away in that great storehouse, and that Christ will prepare for them, or has prepared. They are fed as they get hungry and weak enough. God keeps them just strong enough to walk in his ways, and to know his judgements and to do them. God has made the difference. He forms the light and creates darkness. He makes good and he creates evil. Esau was blessed too, but in no sense as Jacob. God made the difference. He hated Esau, yet he had just as much purpose in Esau as he had in Jacob. Although he hated Esau, yet he must be blessed. God's purpose must be fulfilled in the wicked as much as in the righteous. He must be glorified. His work must praise him, and he shall be glorified in the damnation of these reprobates. In his eternal thought he embraced them, and he had a purpose in them. He will continue the rain on them as well as on the elect. They must go along together. It takes both of them for him to carry out and fulfill his eternal purpose in perfection and it must be perfected, because he is the God of perfection, having even that he desireth. He is God and there is none else. He is God and there is none like him, inhabiting eternity, standing upon the circle of the earth, speaking to the mighty wind and it ceases to manifest its strength, causing the troubled waters to become calm. Who can be likened unto him? I am that I am, I that speak in righteousness, mighty to save.

In contending for these principles I meet much opposition, but by the grace of God, I hope I have contended for them, and I trust that by his grace I will continue to preach nothing among the children of God but the doctrine of his electing grace. I do not think there is anything else that will satisfy the longing soul of a poor wayworn traveler who is seeking rest from a worn-out life of sin. The thought of the immutability of God fills my very soul, sometimes to the very brim. It is wonderful to have a hope in God that is unchangeable. When we have the evidence that he loves us and gave himself for us we hear him saying that he died that we might live. Behold what manner of love is this, that we

should be called the sons of God, Brethren, it does not yet appear what we shall be, but we know that when we shall see him we shall be like him and be satisfied, and that will be enough.

I have just sketched a portion of what I trust this wonderful God has done for me, and a few thoughts concerning these great principles I feel he has shown me and which are more to me than life. My hope is that God will keep me by his grace to the end, that I will never depart from these principles, and that I may hold out faithful unto the end.

An unworthy brother, saved by the grace of God, if saved at all.

Elder D. A. O'BRYANT
July 1938

Manassa, Va. Nov. 19, 1867.

Dear Brother Beebe: — I have been a reader of the "Signs of the Times" for thirty years, and I do not remember that I ever read anything in them that inspired the same degree of pleasure as the communication of Elder J. F. Johnson in the 22nd number of the 35th volume. Not that he presented any new truth, or because he presented the old in any new dress; but it seemed to be presented with such force and beauty as to carry conviction at once to the mind of the reader that it was the truth and nothing but the truth. I have not the vanity to suppose myself capable of adding anything to either its force or beauty, nor is this communication designed for any such purpose. But as the doctrine as expressed by Brother Johnson has encountered considerable opposition, I thought perhaps it would afford him some considerable gratification if even I should endorse the doctrine, as I fully and emphatically do.

Old School Baptists have ever been distinguished for the pertincity with which they have insisted upon the necessity of the new birth. But alas for many, when their views of what constitutes the new birth are investigated, they are found to be certain vague and ill-defined ideas about the operations of the Spirit of God upon the human soul, changing it from natural to spiritual, or a birth without pre-existence or regeneration.

If there is a spiritual birth without pre-existent spiritual existence, why should not that birth as often develop a devil as a saint? It is only because every seed produces its like; that "That which is born of the flesh is flesh, and that which is born of the Spirit is spirit." If that which is born did pre-exist, it was either self-existent or it was begotten. If the latter, it follows as necessarily that there must be a progenitor as a progeny, or in other words, that this spiritual seed must have a spiritual life and head on necessarily as that the natural seed must have one. Some plants and vines may be propagated by cuttings, but however much they may be multiplied by this process, all may be traced to an original seed, and the fruit will ever show the original kind. Hence we have the two Adams. "The first was made a living soul; the second a quickening spirit." It

is no more marvelous that the whole spiritual family existed in Christ than it is that the whole natural family, including his wife existed in Adam before any of them born, or than that two nations should be in the womb of Rebekah.

Those (so-called) Old School Baptists who believe in making a spiritual man out of a natural one, only differ from their christian friends of other denominations as to what is necessary to be done in order to effect this change. Both virtually repudiate the new birth, and both contradict the apostle, who declares, "The natural man receiveth not the things of the Spirit of God, for they are foolishness unto him; neither can he know them because they are spiritually discerned. If the natural man can receive the things of the Spirit of God, with what consistency can any man oppose any or all of the systems that are employed for educating, scaring, or otherwise imparting such conception? or whence arises any necessity for his being born again? If it be necessary that a man should be born again in order to his seeing the kingdom of God, it must be because nature, or the fleshly birth, furnishes no faculties, no matter how highly they may be improved; or how diligently applied, that can comprehend or receive the things of the Spirit of God. The new birth must therefore be a development and bringing forth of other faculties, and these of a higher order, else nothing is gained by being born again.

Brother Johnson has shown so clearly that everything that is born must first exist, that it would look like plagiarism for me to attempt to argue the subject farther. He has also shown with equal clearness that the term "regenerate" refers to their first begetting, and not to being born or bringing forth. I have often felt a curiosity to know how those persons who believe regeneration and the new birth are synonymous expressions and that when it is effected the natural man is changed into a spiritual man or at least that the soul, which is the life and ruling principle, is so changed, get along when they find any remains of carnality, or any propensity to evil. It seems to me they ought at once to abandon either their hope or their doctrine. I cannot see how they can still maintain both. The bible view of the doctrine, however, teaches how one may be a sinner and yet a saint — how he may exhibit the fruits of the flesh and the fruits of the spirit, and how he may die and yet live. All truth is calculated to strengthen and encourage the hopes of the believer, and the only effect of error is to confuse and to confound. The same spirit that indicted the effusions of prophets and apostles writes that same truth in the hearts of God's children. Hence whenever the truth is proclaimed it finds a ready response in the experience of the christian; and whenever doubts and fears arise, it is always from a misapprehension of what the truth is. Thus "I see so much evil and indwelling corruption in my nature I fear that I have not been born again," is a conclusion that could only be reached by supposing that the new birth eradicates all this corruption, and makes the person holy. But if the truth teaches that in the new birth there is imparted and brought forth a new principle, that is at

variance with all the workings of nature, without destroying or changing a single one of all the affections, passions, or lusts that belong to nature, and the christian, like the apostle Paul, finds a new law in his members warring against the law of the mind, or "the flesh lusting against the spirit, and the spirit against the flesh?" This fact, while it may make him often cry, "O wretched man that I am, who shall deliver me from this body of death?" yet is a sure guarantee that he is the subject of this spiritual birth, for so the gospel teaches.

But I will not pursue this subject farther at this time.

Yours, very truly,
Elder R. C. Leachman

HEBREWS X. 26.

We understand that this admonition, like that in Hebrews vi. 4-6, was addressed to the saints, which were recognized by the inspired writer of the epistle, as "Holy brethren, partakers of the heavenly calling." As he had told them in chapter sixth, that if they should fall away, it would be impossible to renew them again to repentance, according to the manner of the Levitical priesthood, seeing that such a renewal would require Christ to be again sacrificed, so he tells them again in this text, "There remaineth no more sacrifice for sins." When the priest under the law made atonement for the children of Israel, and the Israelites again sinned, there remained farther sacrifices for their sins; the sacrifice was to be repeated continually; but Christ has made one offering for sin, and but one, and there remains no more. But to the professed disciple of Christ, who has sinned willfully, after that he has received a knowledge of the truth, there remains a certain looking for of judgment and fiery indignation, which shall devour — what, the saints? No, the saints can never be devoured, for Christ has by one offering perfected them forever, and he has given his word for it, "They shall never perish, neither shall any pluck them out of my hand." What then shall be devoured by the "judgment and fiery indignation," which the willful offender is fearfully looking for? "The adversaries." The adversaries of the cause of God and truth shall truly be devoured; but says the apostle, "We are persuaded better things of you, and things that accompany salvation, though we thus speak." And again, in the close of this chapter, he says, "But we are not of them who draw back unto perdition, but of them that believe to the saving of the soul." If a professed disciple of Christ, willfully transgresses the laws of the kingdom, is it strange that he should fear that he is only an adversary? And even if he is not, he feels afraid that he is, and looks for that judgment which awaits the adversaries.

This whole subject is an admonition to the saints. Moses' law could not be transgressed by an Israelite with impunity. The offender died without mercy, for the law of Moses knew no mercy for its transgressors. But as Moses was but a servant, and Christ is a Son over his own house, the offender who hath dishonored Christ, trodden underfoot the son of God, by despising his law, counted the blood of the covenant wherewith he was sanctified an unholy thing, and hath done despite unto the spirit of grace, he hath comitted far greater offense, and is worthy of a sorer punishment, and if judged by the law of Moses, would be subjected to a sorer punishment, and if judged by the law of Moses, would be subjected to a sorer punishment. But he is, if a christian, under law to Christ, and a copy of that law is written in his heart, and it read thus, notwithstanding the offender's deserts, "I will be merciful to their unrighteousness, and their sins and their inquities I will remember no more." It is a certain, however, that he will visit their transgression with a rod, and their iniquities with stripes, and they shall know that it is a fearful thing to fall into the hands of the living God.

May we listen to the admonition of our subject, and may God grant us grace whereby we may serve him acceptably with reverence and godly fear; for our God is a consuming fire.

Elder Gilbert Beebe
Middletown, N. Y., Nov. 1, 1855

PSALM 70.

Make haste, **O God, to deliver me; make haste to help me, O Lord.**

Let then be ashamed and confounded that seek after my soul: let them be turned backward, and put to confusion, that desire my hurt.

Let them be turned back for a reward of their shame that say, Aha, Aha.

Let all those that seek thee rejoice and be glad in thee: and let such as love thy salvation say continually, Let God be magnified.

But I *am* **poor and needy: make haste unto me, O God: thou** *art* **my help and my deliverer; O Lord, make no tarrying.**

CONTRIBUTIONS

FOR MARCH 2018

Jane Myrick, FL	20.00
Glenna Link, TN	15.00
Livie Thompson, VA	5.00
Hewatt Fleming, GA	10.00
M. L. Richardson, FL	5.00
Betty Lovitte, NC	5.00
Wm. Bryant Huff, GA	25.00
Charlie Alston, NC	5.00
J. D. Neely, AR	2.00
Greg & Deborah Suttles, KY	20.00
Charlie Fox, AR	10.00

Signs of the Times

DEVOTED TO THE OLD SCHOOL BAPTIST CAUSE

" The Sword of the Lord and of Gideon "

VOL. 186 HILLSVILLE, VA., JUNE 2018 NO. 6

SIGNS OF THE TIMES

ISSN - 0199 - 0063

Subscription price $15.00 per year - $25.00 two years

Published monthly by

SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.

Tony R. Horton
Circulation Manager and Treasurer
1429 Howlett Street, Hillsville, Va. 24343
Phone (276) 728-5651

EDITOR

Elder Cleo Robertson 111 Livingstone Drive
Cary, NC 27513
(919) 460-7721

ASSOCIATE EDITOR

Elder J. B. Farmer 6373 N. State Hwy 7
Grayson, Ky. 41143
(606) 474-4327

All letters for this paper containing subscriptions and remittances, should be mailed to Tony R. Horton, 1429 Howlett Street, Hillsville, Va. 24343. All articles and letters for publication, all notices of meetings and all obituaries should be mailed to Elder Cleo Robertson, 111 Livingstone Drive Cary, NC 27513.

SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.
1429 Howlett Street
Hillsville, Va. 24343

HYMN

Give to our God immortal praise;
Mercy and truth are all his ways;
Wonders of grace to God belong;
Repeat his mercies in your song.

Give to the Lord of lords renown,
The King of kings with glory crown;
His mercies ever shall endure,
When lords and kings are known no more.

He built the earth, he spread the sky,
And fixed the starry lights on high;
Wonders of grace to God belong;
Repeat his mercies in your song.

He fills the sun with morning light;
He bids the moon direct the night;
His mercies ever shall endure,
When suns and moons shall shine no more.

The Jews he freed from Pharoah's hand,
And brought them to the promised land;
Wonders of grace to God belong;
Repeat his mercies in your song.

He saw his people dead in sin,
But still he loved and pitied them;

His mercies ever shall endure,
When death and sin shall reign no more.

He sent his Son with power to save
From guilt, and darkness, and the grave;
Wonders of grace to God belong;
Repeat his mercies in your song.

Through this vain world he guides our feet,
And leads us to his heavenly seat;
His mercies ever shall endure,
When this vain world shall be no more.

Watts

CONTENTS

EDITORIAL 122
Elder Jerry B, Farmer

CORRESPONDENCE 127

CHURCH OF OUR FAITH 128

ARTICLES 129

VOICES OF THE PAST 135
Thomas Barton
J. T. R.
Gospel Standard, Jan., 1837

MEETINGS 142

CONTRIBUTIONS 142

OBITUARIES 143
Thomas Clifton Pegram, Sr.
Adam Byrd Witt

EDITORIAL

"Verily, verily, I say unto you, He that heareth my word, and believeth on him that sent me, hath everlasting life, and shall not come into condemnation; but is passed from death unto life." John 5:24.

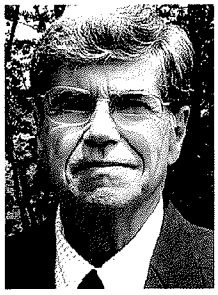
Elder J. B. Farmer

The Lord of glory, the Creator of heaven and earth, the One in whom the fullness of the Godhead dwells, cannot lie or fail in a promise. He spoke as no other man ever spoke. He speaks and it is done. He commands and it stands fast. He spoke the heavens and the earth into existence, with all the things that fill them. Through His word and by His Spirit, He has made known plainly the things of His kingdom that had been hidden from the beginning of the world. He caused His doctrine to be recorded in His scriptures for the learning and comfort of the family He loved with an everlasting love. But He hid His kingdom from the wise and prudent of this world that loved the present world and trusted in themselves for righteousness.

No one would ever have known the mind of God if He had not condescended to reveal it to His little ones. No one would have ever realized that he himself was a sinner, condemned to death by the righteous and holy law of God,

and that he was in need of a Savior, had not God enlightened his heart. No one could have imagined, in the carnal mind, the remedy for sin, which God manifested in His great salvation, which He ordained before He made the world. The natural mind could not attain to the heavenly way of mercy and grace, which God alone had made. It is impossible that one should think in his nature that God, Himself would come down to earth and take upon Himself the form of a man; and as a man, even God in the flesh, should fulfill the righteous law of God on behalf of His people; and that He should take upon Himself the sin of His people; and that He Who knew no sin should be made to be sin for us, that we should be made the righteousness of God in Him. No one could have understood, of themselves, that Jesus should impute his righteousness unto those He loved. No one could have thought, in the loftiest of human reasoning, that Christ could die and be raised from the dead as the firstborn of many brethren, justifying and giving hope of eternal life to the little ones who were blessed to believe in Him and to hope in His finished salvation. No one could have ever calculated in the natural mind that God would send His Holy Spirit into the hearts of His little ones to keep them from the evil of this world and bring them safely to the end of their journey. Neither could one have imagined that Jesus Christ should appear in all His glory at the end of the world in flaming fire bringing vengeance upon all that know not God and obey not His gospel. No one would ever have known that God would destroy the world, raise the dead, and carry the changed, resurrected saints home to be with Him forever, if God had not shown these things unto His own. The scriptures were given unto God's children and were revealed to them by the Holy Spirit that they might understand, know, and be comforted by these things.

None of these things could ever have been understood if Jesus, the living Word of God, had not written them in the hearts and minds of His people. The things we are blessed to believe are sometimes referred to as the faith of the Son of God, or the doctrine of Christ. How then is one brought to believe this faith or doctrine? The apostle was blessed of the Spirit to say that "Faith cometh by hearing, and hearing by the word of God." So we are made to understand that to believe a thing, one must first hear it. Now, we know that in order to hear, one must have an ear with which to hear. Jesus said, "He that hath an ear to hear, let him hear what the Spirit sayeth unto the churches." Some, indeed have been given this ear of hearing spiritual things. But truly, everyone has not an ear to hear. We notice how the Lord, in His great wisdom made the serpent. The serpent, unlike most other creatures which God created, has no ears. It cannot hear anything at all. All its communication with its surroundings must come by sight, smell, feeling vibrations, heat etc. It is no wonder that the devil, Satan, is referred to as the unpersuaded one. He, nor his seed, the wicked have ever heard with understanding one word concerning the spiritual kingdom of God. The devil and his

followers have never understood the doctrine of Christ, for they have no means of knowing it. They have not an ear to hear and Jesus said that His word has no place in them. Jesus said unto those who hated Him, "Ye are from beneath; I am from above: ye are of this world; I not of this world. I said therefore unto you, that ye shall die in your sins: for if ye believe not that I am he, ye shall die in your sins."

But God's little ones — weak as they are in nature, like sheep are weak— have all been given a hearing spiritual ear. The hearing of spiritual things comes only by the living Word of God. All men have not faith, but faith is the gift of God unto those He loved. So, by the Holy Spirit indwelling God's children, they are all given the gift of faith, by which they hear the word of God. Jesus said, "My sheep hear my voice, and I know them, and they follow me: and I give unto them eternal life; and they shall never perish, neither shall any man pluck them out of my hand. My Father, which gave them me, is greater than all; and no man is able to pluck them out of my Father's hand. I and my Father are one."

It seems that I am always desiring more evidence that I am in the way of Christ and not deceived. When I look within my nature, all I see is selfishness, corruption and pride. I see no evidence there that I have part in God's kingdom. The apostle was blessed to say, "I know that within me, that is in my flesh, there dwelleth no good thing." And we know that sin abides in the flesh. So, our assurance comes not from the flesh, but rather from the Word of God. The apostle was blessed to say, "He has sent His Spirit into our hearts crying Abba Father." And Jesus said, "Verily, verily, I say unto you, He that heareth my word, and believeth on him that sent me, hath everlasting life, and shall not come into condemnation; but is passed from death unto life." The question then is this. Do we hear His word, and do we believe on Him (God the Father) that sent Him (Christ the Son)? Do you love to hear the words of Jesus, even when they seem to be contrary to everything in the world? Jesus said, "Except you eat my flesh and drink my blood, you have no life in you." When he said this, many, taking the words literally, were repulsed and turned away and walked no more with Him, saying, "This is a hard saying, who can hear it?" But when Jesus said, "Will you also go away?" Peter said, "Where shall we go? You have the words of eternal life." If we believe that Jesus is the Christ and that He gave His flesh an offering for sin, and that He poured out His life's blood unto death for the atonement of our sins, we are eating His flesh and drinking His blood spiritually. To believe these things is to receive them. And the doctrine of Christ is our meat and drink.

Do you believe that the sovereign God, of one lump of clay (all mankind) made vessels of honor and vessels of dishonor? Do you believe the vessels of honor were made up for glory, and that the vessels of dishonor were made for destruction? This teaching is according to the scripture and according to the doctrine of Christ. The world rejects it and cannot believe it, saying that it would be unjust for God to do such a thing.

They say today, as they said in the apostle's day, If these things are true, how can God find fault? The apostle was rightly given to say, "Who art thou,0 man that repliest against God?" One cannot bring the God of heaven and earth to account for His works. The carnal mind, which is enmity against God, always resists the truth. But God's little ones, by the Spirit, hear His word and believe it and rejoice in it, regardless of how contrary it seems to the natural mind.

And if one desires more evidence that he has a part in the kingdom of God, God has given it. He said through His apostle, "Hereby ye may know that you have passed from death unto life, because you love the brethren." Now, here is a big question. Do we indeed and in truth love the brethren? Have we heard His commandment that above all things, we have fervent charity one to another? Anyone saying that he loves the brethren, but does not continually seek their good is deceiving himself. One walking after the flesh and in a carnal mind stirs up strife by bearing tales. He seeks to cause divisions and separate chief friends by introducing doubts about one to another. He makes one the object of a joke or of some foolishness and tries to excuse himself by saying he was only kidding. He boasts in the flesh and exalts himself above others. He tries to humiliate them and rule over them. He holds grudges and will not be reconciled to another, who he thinks may have offended him. He respects men's persons and hold them in high esteem because of wealth, natural learning, position, family, or some other natural thing. He despises others because they seem to lack these worldly things. He meddles in the affairs of others and does not faithfully see to his own things. If one hates his brother he abides in death.

We know that we are all subject to do such fleshly things and surely have done them and would continue in that way of death unless we were brought out of it and kept by the power of God through faith unto salvation. The blessed apostle said, "Love not in word, but in deed and in truth." True love seeks to walk after the Spirit and not after the flesh. It seeks the good of his neighbor; it holds its tongue about rumors, accusations and opinions until every word is established. Love puts away foolishness and pride and arrogance; it humbles one and causes him to be sober and compassionate. Love is kind and forgiving and desires peace with honor. Love seeks no ill to its neighbor and to be faithful in all things. Love respects no man's person. It makes him condescend to men of low estate. We are called to examine ourselves, whether we are in the faith. The children of God are tried every moment and go about begging for mercy. They go seeking wisdom and mercy and grace. They find themselves saying, "Lord save or I perish."

The Lord has assured us that those who hear His word, and who believe in God the Father, who sent His Son into the world to save His people, already have everlasting life. And He promised that they shall not come into condemnation - that they should not perish. He also made it plain that His little believing, lov-

ing, trusting ones have passed from death unto life. This means that there is no going back into that death. If one has passed from death into everlasting spiritual life, he will never die. Jesus said, "Whosoever liveth and believeth in me shall never die." Jesus also said, "Verily, verily I say unto you, the hour is coming, and now is, when the dead shall bear the voice of the Son of God: and they that hear shall live. For as the Father hath life in himself; so hath he given the Son to have life in himself." The Lord speaks to each of His little ones. He gives life to them that they may live and hear. And He gives them the gift of faith to believe not only upon the Father, but also upon the Son. Then He gives grace and love to them in order that they should take up their cross daily and follow Him down to the end of their journey here on earth.

The Lord has also assured us that there is coming a day at the end of the world when He shall come to receive His own to Himself, that they should see Him as He is in glory, and should be like Him in a glorious spiritual body. For this to take place there must be a change made for those that are living at His appearing, and a resurrection from the dead for all who have died previous to His coming. Jesus explained it like this. He said, "Marvel not at this: for the hour is coming, in the which all that are in the graves shall hear his voice, and shall come forth; they that have done good, unto the resurrection of life; and they that have done evil, unto the resurrection of damnation." And the Lord spoke through the apostle saying, "The dead in Christ shall be raised first, and those that are alive and remain at his coming shall be changed in a moment in a twinkling of an eye." Those that had been blessed of God to walk after the spirit, both those that were alive at His coming and those dead in Christ, shall be changed and raised in His likeness, and shall be received into glory. Those who have walked after the flesh and hated God, His Son, His people, His commandments and all that is good, both those living at his coming and those dead, shall be made to stand before Him and enter into damnation. The ones that are taken to glory are those vessels of honor, made up to glory. The ones that enter into damnation are those vessels made to dishonor and destruction. God is both merciful and just. He said He would have mercy upon whom He would have mercy, and that He would harden whom He willed. This is a hard saying to most, but it is the gospel of the salvation of the sovereign God that does all His will in the army of heaven and among the inhabitants of the earth.

If His word is precious to our hearing; if our heart overflows with love toward God the Father, His Son and His poor and despised remnant of people; we may have great assurance that we have everlasting life; that we shall not come into condemnation; that we shall never perish; because we are in His hand and have passed from death unto life; and that we shall dwell in the house of the Lord forever with all saints. May His glorious name be praised, world without end.

Love is the golden chain that binds
The happy souls above;
And he's an heir of heaven that finds
His bosom glow with love.

This was written in love and in hope of eternal life.

Elder J.B. Farmer
12-19-2007

CORRESPONDENCE

4-8-18

Dear Elder Robertson,

Enclosed are obtituaries for Brothers Adam Witt and Thomas Pegram, Sr.

They have been approved in conference by the members at Thomas Grove. Please print them in your publication at your convenience.

Thank you for your time.

Thomas C. Pegram, Jr.

4-25-18

Hi Tony Horton,

Enclosed is our renewal for two years. We enjoy receiving the Signs of the Times and the many messages within.

We pray God will continue to bless each of you involved in the publishing of the Signs.

Love in Christ,
Max & Rhonda Nichols
Maryville, LA

4-23-2018

Mr. Tony Horton,

Please renew my subscription to the Times for one year. Enclosed is check for same with a little extra.

May our Heavenly Father continue to bless the Times and all who labor to get it out each month.

Sincerely,
Rowland G. Allen
4235 Third Ave.
Columbia, GA 31904

PSALM 135:1-5.

Praise ye the Lord. Praise ye the name of the Lord; praise *him*, O ye servants of the Lord.

Ye that stand in the house of the Lord, in the courts of the house of our God.

Praise the Lord; for the Lord *is* good: sing praises unto his name; for *it is* pleasant.

For the Lord hath chosen Jacob unto himself, *and* Israel for his peculiar treasure.

For I know that the Lord *is* great, and *that* our Lord *is* above all gods.

CHURCHES OF OUR FAITH

PIGG RIVER ASSOCIATION

Pictured are a group of Elders who attended the Pigg River Association held at Basham Primitive Baptist Church located in Stewartsville (Bedford County, VA). The Association met August 3rd, 4th and 5th, 1934.

First row: Elders: John W. Wood, Frazier Sowers, Lonnie Cummings, J. P. Helms, Randolph Perdue, H. S. Williams, Emmett Stone, Emory Burgess.

Second Row: Elders: Samuel Moran, Bill Stadler, John Gilliam, Fred Keene, B. V. Jessie, Henry Valentine Cole, J. W. Wyatt, Roy Smith,
J. T. Goode, John R. Smith, Upsie Young, Landon Harris, Ed Blankenship, Posie Plyborn, Jim Stegall, Joe Brooks, B. O. Thompson.

ARTICLES

11-26-17

Dearly beloved ones in Christ:

"Comfort ye, comfort ye my people, saith your God. Speak ye comfortably to Jerusalem and cry unto her, that her warfare is accomplished, that her iniquity is pardoned: for she hath received of the Lord's hand double for all her sins." Isaiah, 40:1.

What beautiful words that are written in this scripture to a poor tempest tossed child of God. It is food for the soul. It warms the heart, and calms the troubled breast in one who has been tried in the furnace of affliction time and time again. And have learned, and have been taught by our dear Lord and Savior, that there is no other way save by the cross of Christ, that we are nothing and can do nothing without our maker leader, and savior, our Lord. We have to be taught over, and over again where our strength comes from. That all things were accomplished even from before this time world was put into existence, that there is nothing lacking when it comes to the salvation of the Lord's people. The warfare, spoken of in the above scripture, is between the spirit and the flesh, the old man of sin and the new man, which is spiritual, the one against the other, it seems never to go away. O when shall it cease and be all over, and I can go home and be at rest, if that be my lot in the end. Only the Lord knows how it shall be with me. I believe that the warfare mentioned above will be with us as long as we live on this earth, the flesh against the spirit, and the spirit against the flesh. The apostle Paul, put it in this manner, in this fleshly body which is of the earth, earthly body, there dwelleth no good thing, and when I would do good, evil is present. So it is day by day, that we have to go through these troubling things. Troubles, and sorrows, I daily do pass through. It causes us to mourn. But if I be one of his, we shall be comforted, in the end.

May the Lord bless those who mourn in Zion, his love and mercy endures forever. There is a New Jerusalem City; the city of our God, the one that John was blessed to see coming down from God out of Heaven, that is found in the 21st Ch. Rev. 1-2. **"And I saw a new heaven, and a new earth; for the first heaven and the first earth were passed away; and there was no more sea. And I John saw the holy city, new Jerusalem, coming down from God out of heaven, prepared as a bride adorned for her husband."** What the Lord hath prepared for those of his people, that love his appearing, shall he appear the second time, without sin unto salvation. It shall be an everlasting kingdom, that shall stand forever; and ever, world without end. A kingdom not made with hands, eternal and in the heavens. What a great God He is.

I would like to mention here that if I know anything about the truth I believe that we surely heard it there at the South

Ouachita Associational meeting. It was good news from a far country. What love and sweet fellowship we had there with the dear Brethren, and Sisters, from far and near, that was blessed to be there. I believe that the table was set there from of old, that it was set with holy drippings from the master's table. Manna from heaven, for every one that was given ears to hear what the spirit saith to the churches. Not in praise of men, but all praise and honor be unto almighty God; the Father; for such wonderful gifts that he gave to his beloved ministers that were blessed to be there. How beautiful are the feet of those that preach the gospel of glad tidings and great joy to the meek, and the humble of the Lord's little children. May it be the Lord's will that we will be blessed to attend those wonderful meetings for however long it be his will. Humbly in hope.

C. Fox

ELDER JOHN TANNER

Dear Elder Mewborn:

Following is a short article on Elder John Tanner, a minister of the Gospel that I tried to trace through his ministry. For some reason many years ago, my curiosity was aroused about him while reading the Autobiography of Elder Wilson Thompson. He was one of the ministers who composed the presbytery that ordained Elder Thompson. He was also one of the ministers who constituted Rocky Swamp Church, located in Halifax County, North Carolina on July 11, 1774 according to Elder Hassell, and a member of the Kehukee Association. I am not able to tell whether at this time he was a resident of Virginia or North Carolina. However, he managed to run afoul of the legal authorities in Virginia. I know that you are well aware that before the Revolutionary War, Virginia was a crown colony and the Anglican or Established Church was established by the law and was the only church allowed to exit. On May 15, 1773 he and Elder John Weatherford were apprehended by a warrant in Chesterfield County, Virginia issued by a Col. Archibald Cary. It's interesting to note that Elder John Weatherford is the man whom Weatherford Church in the Staunton River Association is named for. On June 4, 1773, Elders Tanner and Weatherford were tried by seven "Gentlemen Justices." The Court order book says, "Where upon ordered that they give Surety for their Good Behavior and keeping the peace for one year each in the penalty of 50 pounds with two sureties of 25 pounds each and be committed to Goal (jail) till they do so."

The warrant says that they, "not being qualified by law do so." This means preaching the Gospel of Jesus Christ. I am quite sure that you know that Baptist preachers were handled quite roughly in Virginia by Colonial authorities.

The next record I find of him is that in June of 1777 he was shot by a man named Dawson at Norfleets Ferry on the Roanoke River. Elder Tanner had an appointment at Sandy Run meeting house and was on his way there. He was accompanied by Elder Dargan. Dawson shot him with a large horse pistol loaded

with what seems to have been buckshot. Dawson was a violent man who was angry at Elder Tanner for baptizing his wife some months earlier. Elder Tanner's life was despaired of and was in critical condition for some time but did recover. Elder Tanner did not prosecute Dawson "but submitted to it patiently as persecution for Christ's sake."

Sometime around 1784 he removed to Kentucky and settled on the Kentucky side of the Ohio opposite the mouth of the Big Miami River. It was here that he had a son also named John who was about nine years old at the time. This boy was kidnapped by the Shawnee Indians and spent practically his entire life among the Shawnees. He was eventually united with his family.

He labored in Kentucky for several years and was thought to be one of the ministers who constituted the Tates Creek Church in Kentucky.

He later removed to Missouri and settled near New Madrid. It was here that in 1811 and early 1812 the severe earthquake occurred known as the "New Madrid" earthquake. This is thought to be the most severe earthquake to occur in the United States.

From this point Elder Thompson, in his autobiography, gives us an interesting account of Elder Tanner and his part in Elder Thompson's ordination. Elder Tanner died in 1812.

I found Elder Tanner to have evidently been a faithful minister of the gospel who did not faint at the trials and tribulations he passed through.

Bill Poindexter

VOICES OF THE PAST

EXPERIENCE OF ELDER JOE SAWYER

I hope the Lord willing, I can tell some of the things that brought me to the Old Baptist Church and what I say may be to the praise and honor of God, who has paid the price for His people. I was born in Pitt County, North Carolina, the oldest of four children. I had three sisters. We were raised on a tobacco farm. We didn't have a lot of the natural things of this world, but we lived well in that day. I didn't go to church when I was young. I remember going once with my grandfather, Elder Tillman Sawyer. My parents and oldest sister were members of the Primitive Baptist Church. One sister loved our doctrine and the other two loved the doctrine of salvation by works. Two of my sisters and my parents are now deceased. While living on the farm, the Lord blessed us to have the things we needed.

My experience of being brought to the Primitive Baptist Church would take a long time to tell. Many things have taken place in my life. I stayed home and played when I was a little boy and didn't go to church. After Doris and I got married, I became concerned about what was going to happen to me. Things just caved in more or less, and I went and joined an Armenian Church. I didn't go there long because I felt it wasn't right. I continued to fight against the Old Bap-

tist and read the scriptures to condemn what they believed. I just couldn't believe that God loved one and hated the other. God made me know along the way that I didn't choose to go among the Old Baptist and I certainly didn't choose to become a preacher. I hope God is the One who brought me to the Old Baptist Church. I tried a long time to prove to my daddy that salvation is by works, not grace. I left the church I first joined and went to Greenville.

Experience has been a great part of my life. I couldn't talk before a crowd. I was shy and wouldn't say anything. I wanted to farm with my mama and daddy more than anything else, but things didn't work out. I had to leave the farm and go to the city and get a job as a salesman. I had a wife and three children to support, so I learned to talk to make a living. I didn't know this was working for my good. I thought it was the worst thing to happen in my life, but I had it to do. I learned how to talk and to meet people. It was a great experience.

I was still down on the Old Baptist. I didn't think they were right, but my daddy did. He always believed it, but I thought they were wrong. On the fifth Sunday in March 1958, my parents and my wife's parents invited us to go to Hancocks Church to a union. I had been in a world of trouble and didn't know what was wrong. I had been taught I was a sinner. I knew I had to stand before God's people. I begged Him not to choose me for I was not qualified. I was nothing. I couldn't speak to the Lord's people who I felt were the wisest people in the world. I felt to be a poor sinner and could not speak to His children. I had taught Sunday school that morning, but I told my wife I would go. I continued to criticize that they had the ugliest singing and they thought they were the only people in the world who were saved and everyone else is wrong. When we got to the church, preaching was over and they were singing hymn 322 in the Lloyd's Hymn Book, "Glorious things of thee are spoken". As I sat on the back seat a voice spoke to me and said, "This is My church, this is My people". I want to tell you something brethren, when that voice spoke it brought tears to my eyes. I thought they were the prettiest people I had ever seen in my life and I wanted to be a part of them. I had thought they were wrong, I had fought so hard not to be a part of it. God opened my eyes and He showed me this was His people. He didn't tell me I was a part of His people, but He told me that this is "My church and My people". When God shows you something, you will never forget it. It is just as plain to me today as it was that day. I assure you the things God brings about in your life you won't need encouragement from man, He will make you willing. God will bring His people in His way and time, not ours. God brought me in this way to show me just what I was by nature and what I must be by the Grace of God. I was blind and couldn't see until He opened my eyes. I fought as hard as I could not to be a part of the Primitive Baptist, but when He showed me that they were a beautiful people; I wanted to be a part of them, if they would have me. I thought, above everything else, that these people must be right.

They believed salvation is by the grace of God, it is free and something man can't give you. This comes only from God. You can't get any help for it. None of my children, nor my wife, belongs to the Primitive Baptist Church. I've never encouraged any of them, although some of them believe it. I never told my wife she should join, although I feel she believes this truth. God must persuade them, not me.

In my experiences over the years, if I have had any, the lord has showed me just how helpless I am. I don't know if I'm a preacher or not, but I sure fought not to become one. I'm not sure if I have ever said anything to praise God, but when it's my time to stand before the church, I always try to beg Him to put something in my mouth to praise Him and if not, to just sit me down. We didn't have a car when we first got married and we didn't have a whole lot when I joined the church, but there was a great change in my life from that day forward. I went back to the church I had been a member of and told them to take my name off for I had joined another church. They wanted to know where I had joined and I told them I had joined a Primitive Baptist Church. They said that was the nearest nothing they had ever heard of. I told them I would tell them some of my experience why I went to the Old Baptist, but I didn't feel they would understand. I asked my name be removed and I never went back. I believe the Lord's people are a separate people and I don't believe they uphold the things that are not right. If we do, we are going to have to pay for it down the road.

All things work together for good to them who are the called according to His purpose. We think sometimes It is working against us, but it is working for our good. I was a route salesman for Frito-Lay for about 15 years. On one occasion I was asked to be a district manager. This position would allow me to have better benefits and my retirement would be better also. I didn't know what to do. I went to Greensboro to talk with the regional manager and the sales manager. I walked into the office that day and told them I hoped to be a Primitive Baptist minister and would that have any effect on me having the job. I asked if either one knew anything about the Primitive Baptist and Tommy Thompson the regional manager from around Goldsboro said, "That I do Joe. All my family belong to the Primitive Baptist Church, except me, and I belong to the Presbyterian Church." The sales manager said he didn't think much of "jack leg" preachers, they won't work. Tommy told him, "Yes they will work. Old Baptist do what they say they are going to do." So the Lord took care of me there. He has taken care of me all the days of my life. He has watched over me and kept me. I have had some beautiful dreams and experiences and I believe God will continue to give His people more experiences as they live here in this life. Without those bethel spots in my life, I wouldn't even have a hope. Sometimes I get down low, real low, and I'm like David when he said, "is his mercy clear gone forever?"

Having to leave the farm and getting a public job was all working for my

good and I didn't even know it. I dreaded the change. I would read the bible to prove to Daddy that he was wrong. I felt the letter would prove him wrong. I would read the bible until two or three o'clock in the morning and learned to quote the scriptures. I thought I could prove the Primitive Baptist to be wrong, but instead I was showed they are the right people. That's why I'm in the Old Baptist Church today, because. I trust He brought me. I told God to get anybody to preach but me, I wasn't qualified. God can make you willing to do anything. This is something between you and your God. As far as preaching in the church of the living God, that's the most sacred thing in the world. To walk among God's people, a people that He has loved and separated and made different is most sacred. We are different by His grace and by His goodness.

My daddy and I were baptized together. I joined at Farmville Church and he joined at the water. It was a rejoicing day. Elder A. P. Mewborn baptized both of us. Elder Mewborn never said anything to me about becoming a preacher. I'm a lot like that. I don't think you should encourage people to be anything in the church. If they are not believers, you will just have a world of trouble. Daddy was a deacon at Hancocks Church and my grandfather was an elder. This is not the reason I became a minister. It has been said that some people only join the Primitive Baptist because their parents were, but t don't believe that. We believe the doctrine because God has given us the faith to believe it and that's why we love it. One of the first experiences I ever had before joining the church was in a vision or dream. I thought the Lord or someone had placed me on the straightest highway I had ever seen in my life. I was in a cart like you used to hitch a mule to and I couldn't get out. I had no control of where I was going. On the dirt walked a black man; he didn't walk on the highway. All of a sudden I was carried into this deep pit of water. I fought with all the energy I had to keep from dying. I finally gave up and said that I'm going to die and there is no way I can get out of this place. There were high walls and I couldn't get out. I was trying to cling to little pieces of driftwood to hold me up, but that wasn't helping. That was my works and works won't hold you up. An arm and hand reached down and lifted me out of the water and dried me off. I believe it was the arm of Jesus that lifted me out. I was doomed to die and there was nothing I could do about it. I was helpless and we do become helpless when we become God's children and He reveals the truth to us. We have always been His children; we just didn't know it. I asked someone what the dream meant and they couldn't tell me. Over the years I believe the Lord has showed me what it meant. I was depending upon my own works and I was going to die. God lifted me out and gave me the faith to believe that His works would stand and mine would never stand in that world to come.

All the things that have taken place in my life has been a great mystery to me. God has blessed me beyond measure in so many ways. He has left many little purposes along the way for me.

There has been some of joy, some of happiness and some of heartache. There have been a lot of trials and tribulations. I think about what the apostle said, "Woe to them that are at ease in Zion." Pharaoh will always try to destroy the Lord's people if he can. He is still trying to destroy them today, but God will protect His children. I often think about the scripture, "If God be for you, who can be against you?" I didn't volunteer to become a minister. I used to fall down on my knees in the cornfield and beg the Lord not to choose me. I wasn't qualified to be anything, but I didn't have a choice. The apostle said, "Woe is unto me, if I preach not the gospel." I want to tell you, He brings you down and makes you willing to be anything in His church.

I asked a home with the church at Hancocks, the second Sunday in May 1958. In August of 1959, I began to speak on the floor at my home church for about a year. I was liberated and spoke among the associations for about 3 years. In August of 1963, I was ordained as a minister. Back then we had a lot of ministers. I never thought I would see it as it is today. We don't know what the future holds. God is able to fill up all the Old Baptist Churches again. It has to come from Him, for anything we bring into the church wouldn't be anything in the first place. I believe all the persuasion we ever need, will come from God. In my experience and calling as an elder, if I am one, it is by the grace of God. He has spoken to me on many occasions. I can't tell you all that has taken place with me since He first spoke to me at Hancock's Church that day. I know that voice. It will make you afraid and to fear Him. The one I seek to please is God, not man. That is vanity and altogether nothing. If He has called me to be an elder, I'm just a servant to Him and to the churches in which I've been chosen as pastor. I didn't choose to be a pastor, He did the choosing. He gives the church a mind to elect whom He has chosen to be there. I believe the pastor will be given something to say and it will be to praise and glorify God.

This is a little bit of the experiences I have had. I've had a lot more, but it would take too long to tell everything that has taken place with me over the years. I want to say I hope I love the Lord, I love His people and I love the things He has put into the hearts of His people. He has written His laws into their hearts and printed them in their minds and they don't need anybody to tell them what to do, but God. He is the leader and teacher. He is everything and He does His own choosing. If I had a choice, I wouldn't have united with the Primitive Baptist Church; I would have gone somewhere else. I certainly wouldn't have chosen to become a minister. Flesh likes to be someone, to be looked up to, and the Lord's people are just plain and simple. I hope by the grace of God, I have been made to love the church and to love the things it stands for. I believe these things will stand in that world to come. So may God bless you and I hope He will take me one day to a better place. I don't deserve it by anything I've done. I've done all the sin-

ning and He has done all the saving, but I just hope He loves me.

Joe Sawyer
3186 Speight Seed Farm Road
Winterville, North Carolina 28590
June 24, 2003

For the Signs of the Times.

AN EDUCATED MINISTRY.

The question, whether a classical education is necessary to a gospel minister, has elicited much disputation in what is called the christian world. The assumption that neither a classical education nor the want of it is a disqualification, is abundantly evident from facts. The right of calling and qualifying for the ministry belongs exclusively to the Head of the Church, who in calling the first preachers of the gospel, chose whom he would; and the prerogative then asserted by him has never been surrendered to another. When it pleases him so to do, he calls men of learning; but then it is not to make a display of their learning, but to preach the simple gospel of truth. Indeed some of the plainest preachers and writers in the world have been among the most profound scholars; and if there is any real advantage in learning, it is to enable a preacher to simplify his language so as to reach the understanding of his most simple hearers. When we find a man in the pulpit aiming to make a display of his learning, we may safely conclude that he is a pedant, or a poor scholar; and when I hear men crowding their sermons with big words, I am always reminded of the following stanza:

"Such labour nothing in so strange a style,
Amuse the unlearned and make the learned smile."

But tho' God has been pleased at times to call the learned to the ministry, yet it is evident that a large majority of the first set of gospel preachers were not such; and it is equally evident that in all subsequent ages he has persued the same plan. Whoever he may see fit to call to the important work, he will qualify for it, so that when we find a man aiming to display his learning or on the other hand, one unable to communicate his ideas so as to convey instruction or edification to the minds of his hearers, have a right to question the call of either to the work; for to suppose that God would call to the ministry without qualifying for it, would be to reflect on his wisdom and goodness. Few men we presume, are prepared to dispute that the primitive ministers were unlearned men, i. e. in the wisdom of this world, and those that are, may be convinced by consulting Acts iv. 13; and if this and a host of corroborating passages will not convince them, we shall have to give them up as impenetrable.

But the advocates for an exclusively learned ministry, (who are forced to admit the above fact) have drawn an argument from the comparative ignorance of

the world at that time to what it is now. They tell us that the great mental improvement that has taken place in the world, calls for a different ministry; and yet, strange to say, that not withstanding this boasted improvement, these very men hold up Virgil, Cicero, and other ancient authors as models of literary perfection, and insist that an acquaintance with these authors is indispensable to a classical education.

Now is it not passing strange that the learned of this age of intellectual improvement, would look back to that crude and ignorant age of the world when the Kingdom of Christ was established; and his first preachers chosen for models of literary perfection? for it will be recollected that it is not for historical information that they are consulted, but for elegancy of style, and fine, and beauty of diction. And when the learned of this day shall have their Virgil, Cicero, and other ancient authors out of their literary institutions and substituted modern authors in their place, we shall begin to think them serious when they boast of the mental superiority of the present over the apostolic age. But perhaps these learned gentlemen of the pulpit are not aware that they are playing into the hands of infidels, with whom it is quite common to speak of the ignorance of the apostolic age in support of their objections against the religion of Christ. With them it is an important object to destroy the truth of miracle; and to effect this, they tell us that the extreme ignorance of the world at the age of miracles, afforded Christ and his apostles a favorable opportunity to impose upon it by ficticious miracles.

And as those learned gentlemen insist it that a classical education is necessary to enable us to I meet and rebut infidel objections, I wonder how they would go about to refute the above. They could not do as did an able defender of the truth once in England; who is refuting it in the presence of a club of infidels, observed, that every school-boy, with Virgil in his hand, could rise up and prove the scoundrel, wretch and liar, but Infidels have as much right to resort to a lie to answer their purposes as professed gospel preachers have. I can see no difference between a pious and impious fraud.

It is a well known fact, that both Virgil and Cibero flourished but a short time before Christ. The birth of Christ occurred during the reign of Augustus Ceasar, who in forming the second triumvirate in Rome with Antony and Lepedus, to conciliate the feelings of Antony, sacrificied Cicero to his resentment. Virgil being a favorite of Augustus, and the circumstance of having received some peculiar favours from the Emperor, gave rise to some of his most elegant productions. I merely mention these facts to shew that the learned would acknowledge themselves indebted to men who were nearly contemporary with Christ and his Apostles, for the most perfect models of human production; indeed among the learned these men stand unrivalled. When will men be consistent?

But the above argument is altogether gratuitous, and without foundation in truth or fact. The reason why God

chose an iliterate ministry is given by the Holy Ghost; and "let God be true and every man a liar." The reason will the found in 1 Cor. 1:27-29: "But God hath chosen the foolish things of the world to confound the wise; and God hath chosen the weak things of the world to confound the things which are mighty; and base things of the world, and things which are despised hath God chosen, yea, and things which are not, to bring to nought things that are, that no flesh should glory in his presence. By connecting the latter clause of the 28th verse of this chap. with the 1st verse of the 2nd chap., it will appear evident that Paul had a primary allusion to the ministry. "And I brethren, when I came to you, came not with excellency of speech, or of wisdom, declaring unto you the testimony of God." We are not to conclude from this that Paul's language was rude or that it wanted true wisdom; but that it was not with worldly wisdom. He did not aim to make, a display of human literature, but conveyed his ideas in a plain simple style, so that the weak and unlearned might understand him, while the learned were not left ignorant of what he said. The Apostle here mentions his own method of preaching as an exemplification of what he had said before in reference to the general character of the ministry, in point of human learning; and to shew that it was not on account of his learning that God had called him, but in fact God had unlearncd him, i. e.- stripped him of his human learning and made a simple gospel minister of him; and the fact that God did strip Paul of his human learning, and reduce him to a level with his unlearned brethren in point of style, was as strong an evidence that he did not need learned men to preach his gospel, as that of calling unlearned men to the work. So that the fact that Paul was a learned man, so far from proving that God needed learned men, as such to preach his gospel, furnishes a strong evidence to the contrary; for if he wanted him as a learned man why strip him of his learning, or send him forth in as simple a dress as those who had not been learned as he was at the feet of Gamaliel?

There is no fact more clearly established than that a majority of primitive ministers of Christ were destitute of the common blandishment of human learning; and it is equally clear that the reason why God called such, was not because of the ignorance the world at the time but to stem the pride of men; to confound the wise and prudent of this world; and thereby maintain his sovereign independence by telling the great and learned of the world known, that he needs not their services to carry into effect his eternal purpose in the salvation of the Elect. Let those then, who dare attempt to wrest the prerogative of making preachers from the hand of God, answer their arrogant presumption to him if they can; for both these who dare to introduce into the world a different ministry to that which God has appointed, and those who are thus imposed upon, the world will have to answer the appalling interrogatory, Who hath required this at your hands, that ye should tread my courts?

The design of God to confound the wise and mighty of this world by choosing an illiterate ministry, was admirably exemplified in the Apostolic age. The boldness with which they faced opposition — the clearness and force with which they exhibited the sublime truths of the gospel — connected with that unparalleled success the which their ministry was attended; filled their enemies with dismay, and the learned with overwhelming astonishment. And not only was this the case in this age, but in all subsequent ages of the church; and no doubt but it will be the case in an unprecedented degree, when God shall turn again the captivity of his spiritual union when the knowledge of God shall cover the earth the waters cover the sea. It being evident that one prominent motive in God for choosing an iliterate ministry, was to confound the wise of this world; then admitting that all that vast improvement has taken place which the !earned of the clay declare to be the fact, there is nothing in it to weaken that motive or to furnish any just cause for a change but would furnish an additional reason why the same course should be persued. The stronger the enemy conquered, the greater the honour due the conqueror; and as one great object God had in view in choosing an unlearned ministry was to confound the wisdom of this world, the more of that sort of wisdom there is, the greater will be the honour due to him in confounding it.

The fact is that men have ever been labouring to undo what God has been doing, to pull down what he has been building up; and what renders their wickedness the more aggravated is, that all this they are doing in his own name. And thus we are told that God has put it into their hearts to erect theological schools, and that he has authorized them to send out agents to collect funds for this purpose, and these agents have the affrontery to tell the churches that the demand thus made is a call from heaven, and that they are bound under the most solemn obligations to obey it. And yet when asked for their authority they are as much confounded as was Ahimaaze when asked by David after the fate of Absolom; but if when asked for their authority by a poor worm of the dust, they are thus confounded what must be their dreadful dismay and confusion when asked the same question by Him whose awful name they have counterfeited to answer their unhallowed purposes.

I remain, yours, as ever,
Thomas Barton.
Strickersville, Pa., July 1836

IS IT TIME TO RENEW YOUR SUBSCRIPTION?
IF YOUR EXPIRATION DATE IS 6 / 2018
IT EXPIRES WITH THIS ISSUE.

EXHORT WITH ALL LONG SUFFERING

I charge thee, therefore, before God and the Lord Jesus Christ, who shall judge the quick and the dead at his appearing and his kingdom: Preach the word; be instant in season, out of season; reprove, rebuke, exhort with all long-suffering and doctrine. 2nd Tim. 4th chap. verses one and two.

We notice the word "therefore" in the first sentence of this quotation which refers to an especial reason for the solemn charge which Paul is giving Timothy. And this reason is found in the 3rd chapter. Men shall be lovers of their own selves without natural affection. Traitors, lovers of pleasures more than lovers of God. Creep into houses and lead captive silly women, etc. Now, when such men are in the church and are going around not only in public but in private houses propagating their theories and leading the Lord's dear ones from the simplicity of the gospel of God as it is taught in His holy word, is it not time for earnest Godly exhortation? Are not such men the cause of the present divided and subdivided condition of the Lord's people? Let us think of the august presence before whom Paul takes Timothy to deliver to him this solemn charge: God and the Lord Jesus Christ, the Judge of the quick and the dead, the living as well as the dead.

God who has given His orders as to how He will have things done; for see, saith He to Moses, that thou make all things according to the pattern shown thee on the mount. So God, through Jesus and His apostles has set forth in the New Testament the doctrine His ministers should preach, and the ordinances that all believers should walk in, and no one has the right to depart from either in the slightest degree. Christ and His apostles used words that were chosen by the Holy Ghost and they cannot be improved upon, and no one has the right to coin words and phrases be improved upon, and no one has the right to coin words and phrases and set them up as teaching the doctrine or manner of practice of the Lord's people. The scriptures are plain. Let us quote them as they read, expound them as the Lord may give an understanding without adding to or taking from them. Notice the charge is to preach the word, also to reprove, rebuke and exhort. We cannot divide it up. The charge is just as binding to reprove, rebuke and exhort as to preach the word, and the servant who fails in any of these things fails to glorify God as Moses and Aaron did in striking the rock instead of speaking to it as the Lord told them. Preach the word. Jesus is the living word and is set forth in all the scriptures. Paul tells us in the closing verses of the third chapter that all scripture is profitable for doctrine, for reproof, for correction, for instruction in righteousness; that the man of God may be perfect, thoroughly furnished unto all good works. If we say that reproof and rebuke does no good we differ with Paul. He said it is profitable for the man of God. Then if there are men and women whom reproof, rebuke and exhortation does no good, they are not for God, for our apostle by divine authority tells us that these things are good for

the man of God. We profess in our articles of faith to acknowledge the scripture as our rule of faith and practice. We should, therefore, be sticklers for the word of God, which we believe the scripture to be. It is the sure word of prophecy to which the followers of Christ should bow in humble reverence. It does not matter what I think or how I feel. What does the Bible teach should be our diligent search and constant guide.

J. T. R.
Zion's Landmark
September 1, 1934

GOSPEL STANDARD
January, 1837

A contrite heart alone can speak feelingly of contrition, a believer of faith, a pilgrim of a wilderness, a tried soul of temptation, a captive of bondage, or a soldier of wounds. Thus we want for our periodical, not pretty notions, but genuine experience; not merely explanations of hard texts, but the unravelling of the mysteries of vital godliness; not eloquent language, but soul feeling; not cut and dried phrases out of the dictionary, but a simple statement of the Lord's dealings within. We want not scurrility and vulgar, personal abuse, but meekness of wisdom; not great swelling words of vanity, to bolster up an ungodly system, but sound speech so as to edify the church of God. And, therefore, we would invite those of our correspondents on whose communications a blessing has rested, to favour us with more such papers and would ask also others of the Lord's family, who have not yet sent us anything, to make the attempt. We want not fine language, nor well-turned periods, nor what is called good writing. We want unction and power, something to move and melt the souls of God's people. We want some depths of the heart turned up to view, and some of the secrets of the Lord with them that fear him laid open. And let our correspondents bear in mind the real wants of the Lord's family. They need not so much your opinions as your experience; not so much your views of a text, as an account of the Lord's dealings with your soul; not a heap of fine words that amount to nothing, but gracious feelings brought up from the bottom of your heart. Pour no rosewater, then, over your language; soften down no rough expression; polish off no strong phrase, if it convey the genuine feelings of your soul. You are not writing for gentlemen and ladies, but for mechanics and artizans, the poor in this world, rich in faith, and heirs of the kingdom. And if there be any better educated feeling readers of your communications, grace will have taught them to look for unction, and not for eloquence.

The Gospel Standard
January, 1837.

PSALM 67:1-7.

God be merciful unto us, and bless us; *and* cause his face to shine upon us; Selah.

That thy way may be known upon earth, thy saving health among all nations.

Let the people praise thee, O God; let all the people praise thee.

O let the nations be glad and sing for joy: for thou shalt judge the people righteously, and govern the nations upon earth. Selah.

Let the people praise thee, O God; let all the people praise thee.

Then **shall the earth yield her increase; *and* God, *even* our own god, shall bless us.**

God shall bless us; and all the ends of the earth shall fear him.

CONTRIBUTIONS

FOR APRIL 2018

Flora Vest, VA 5.00
John Schulz, MI 100.00
Rowland Allen, GA 5.00
Patsy Mitchell, TX 5.00
Bernard Cox, VA 5.00

MEETINGS

STAUNTON RIVER PRIMITIVE BAPTIST ASSOCIATION

The Lord willing, the Staunton River Primitive Baptist Association will be held at Weatherford Primitive Baptist Church located at the intersection of Music St. and Weatherford Drive, Gretna, VA in Pittsylvania County. The second Sunday and Saturday before in July 2018. The song service will begin on 9:30 a.m. with service at 10:00 a.m.

We invite all lovers of the truth and especially all ministers of our faith and order to come and be with us.

Sister Pam Betterton, Clerk
Staunton River Primitive
Baptist Association

JUNE 2018

Upper Black Creek
Lunch Served 6/24/18

JULY 2018

Contentnea Church
Quarterly Meeting 7/29/18

Upper Black Creek
Union Meeting 7/29/18

OBITUARIES

THOMAS CLIFTON PEGRAM, SR.
1940-2017

Thomas Clifton Pegram, Sr. departed this world October 24, 2017. He is married to Brenda Byrd Pegram, still of their residence in Horsepasture, Virginia. His two children, my sister, Patricia Brockway, and myself still remain to mourn his passing. He also has 6 grandchildren and three great grandchildren. His one sibling, Ronnie Pegram, departed two weeks before him.

He was a good man, "as far as good goes" (these words spoken by his daddy, Elder Frank Pegram, just prior to his departure in June 1993). Like Cornelius, he would help individuals and his community when his steps were so led. He served as a deacon at Thomas Grove Primitive Baptist Church from 2002 until his departure. By the revelation of God, he felt called and content with his station there. While he was, what we would in conversation say, "a good man", he was still with faults and shortcomings. About 20 years ago, he would tell me of an awakening moment he experienced while on his solo trip to a meeting at Indian Creek Church in Indian Valley. He suddenly realized that it was he who was "the chief of sinners" and his sins in part sent Jesus to the cross and he desperately needed a savior. This makes me think of what Jesus said when he told Nicodemus "Ye must be born again". From that day on, I believe God chipped away his pride until there was only the occasional glimpse. The temper that bothered him during his early years was replaced with love and understanding by the Comforter, The Holy Spirit, I know this is not a standard obituary, but this is not a standard situation. This is me, his boy, trying to write a few words about my brother in Christ, my friend, and my faithful daddy. What is making this extremely difficult for me is that I feel so beneath him, and that me doing this really does not make sense. Please bear with me a little longer.

Based on our many conversations, his most powerful experience with the Holy Spirit went on for a couple of weeks before and after his baptism. I would be afraid to attempt to talk of the details of this time for fear I would leave something out, but suffice to say from what I saw, he was experiencing that sweet communion with the Holy Spirit. The day of his baptism and the day after he felt completely satisfied that "all was well". As everyone who has ever been blessed to know that all is well, knows it brings with it the peace of Christ that is indeed beyond all things natural. I could tell he desired to share that feeling with me, but as we know, the Holy Spirit is like a wind. It cannot be controlled by man or bought with filthy lucre. Although I could not join him at that time in his sweet communion, I was thankful that he was able to rest a while.

Sometimes we get so tired and to be blessed to rest a while is worth more than all the gold in the world. His experience caused him to identify with the Ethiopian eunuch until his departure on

October 24, 2017, when he "went on his way rejoicing". Whenever an elder during his preaching would quote that phrase, he would, he would respond with tears or an "Amen".

Brother Pegram is not dead, but he is resting with all the other saints of God who have fulfilled their time here. I hope I will join them all one sweet day.

It is, therefore, resolved that a copy of this resolution be sent to his family, one to the Signs of the Times for publication, and one be recorded in our church records.

Thomas Clifton Pegram, Jr. - Moderator

ADAM BYRD WITT 1928-2016

Adam Byrd Witt, 88, of Bassett, was called home by our LORD on Wednesday, December 21st, 2016. The funeral service was held at Collins-McKee Funeral Home. He was born, September 3rd , 1928 in Henry County, Virginia to Henry Witt and Minnie Via Witt, both deceased. In addition to his parents, he is preceded in death by two sisters; Christine Walker, and Carlene Gilley, and his brother Burton Witt. He is survived by the love of his life for 67 years, Irene Agnew Witt; sister-in-law, Clemon Agnew Rorrer, and many nieces and nephews. Byrd was an avid gardener and shared much of his crop with his friends, neighbors, and family. He had a deep love for the church and church friends at Thomas Grove Primitive Baptist Church. He was always faithful with the care of the local churches and was highly loved and respected by all who knew him. Brother Byrd had a wonderful sense of humor and was blessed to bring laughter to his brothers and sisters in Christ.

Over the years, Brother Byrd Witt and his wife visited many different meeting houses nestled throughout southern Virginia. They would also travel out of state to meet with God's Children. After many years, Brother Byrd was blessed to cast his lot with the little flock at Thomas Grove Primitive Baptist Church in Floyd, Virginia. He was highly favored to come before the people with his wife and then together they followed the Lord in baptism, The Lord's Supper, and foot washing services. He is missed by many, but brother Byrd is yet alive and is forever separated by all things evil.

I remember just before his baptism he had to tell me that he wanted me to know he was not perfect, and that he sometimes had thoughts he wished he had not. I told him that being perfect is not required to follow the Lord in His ordinances, but that you believe in your heart that Jesus is both LORD and Master. He said he did believe but that he wished he could do better. So, brother Byrd was blessed in all these thoughts and clearly a better person that I will ever be.

It is, therefore, resolved that a copy of this resolution be sent to his family, one to the Signs of the Times for publication, and one be recorded in our church record.

Elder Thomas Clifton Pegram, Jr.- Moderator

Signs of the Times

DEVOTED TO THE OLD SCHOOL BAPTIST CAUSE

" The Sword of the Lord and of Gideon "

VOL. 186 HILLSVILLE, VA., JULY 2018 NO. 7

SIGNS OF THE TIMES

ISSN - 0199 - 0063

Subscription price $15.00 per year - $25.00 two years

Published monthly by

SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.

Tony R. Horton

Circulation Manager and Treasurer

1429 Howlett Street, Hillsville, Va. 24343

Phone (276) 728-5651

EDITOR

Elder Cleo Robertson 111 Livingstone Drive
Cary, NC 27513
(919) 460-7721

ASSOCIATE EDITOR

Elder J. B. Farmer 6373 N. State Hwy 7
Grayson, Ky. 41143
(606) 474-4327

All letters for this paper containing subscriptions and remittances, should be mailed to Tony R. Horton, 1429 Howlett Street, Hillsville, Va. 24343. All articles and letters for publication, all notices of meetings and all obituaries should be mailed to Elder Cleo Robertson, 111 Livingstone Drive Cary, NC 27513.

SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.
1429 Howlett Street
Hillsville, Va. 24343

O' FOR A FAITH.

O' for a faith that will not shrink,
Though pressed by every foe;
That will not tremble on the brink
Of any earthly woe;

That will not murmur or complain,
Beneath the chastening rod,
But in the hour of grief or pain
Will lean upon it's God;

A faith that shines more bright and clear
When tempests rage without.
That when in danger, knows no fear,
In darkness knows no doubt.

That bears unmoved, the worlds dread frown;
Nor heeds it's scornful smile,
That seas of trouble cannot drown,
Nor Satan's art's beguile;

A faith that keeps the narrow way,
Till life's last hour is fled,
And with a pure and heavenly ray,
Ilumes a dying bed;

Lord give us such a faith as this,
And then what e're may come,
We'll taste e'en here, the hallowed bliss,
Of an eternal home.....

I found this written by hand and in pieces as well...? It was in an old hymn book which I believe was Goble, though it may have been an old Lloyds....the initials C.M. were at the top by the title, which I take it to mean Common Meter.... I felt it well worth sharing ....love, Caroline.

CONTENTS

EDITORIAL 146
Elder Jerry B. Farmer

CORRESPONDENCE 149

CHURCH OF OUR FAITH 150

VOICES OF THE PAST 151
James E. Hubbard
Zion's Landmark J.T.R. 1934
Elder Samuel L. Dark
Gospel Standard, Jan., 1837

MEETINGS 165

CONTRIBUTIONS 166

OBITUARIES 166
Mary Ruth Fulk Moody
Helen Frances Couch Murphy
Brother Nelson N. Nester

EDITORIAL

"Wherefore, as by one man sin entered into the world, and death by sin; and so death passed upon all men, for that all have sinned: (For until the law sin was in the world: but sin is not imputed when there is no law. Nevertheless death reigned from Adam to Moses, even over them that had not sinned after the similitude of Adam's transgression, who is the figure of him that was to come." Romans 5: 12-14.

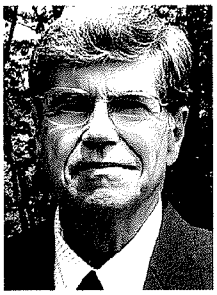
Elder J. B. Farmer

This scripture is being considered with much fear, knowing that so many different things have been said and written about it - and knowing that all men are subject to error, including myself. Nevertheless, this fear has been overwhelmed by the felt need, I trust from love, to set down in order certain thoughts that continue to stir up my mind. Please compare anything that may be written here with your experience and understanding of the scriptures, and reject anything if it does not agree with the true gospel of grace. The right view of this scripture seems to be necessary to the proper understanding of who Adam was; of our relation to Adam before God, in experience; and of the manner in which all things shall be brought to conclusion at the end of the age. What others have said or what we

may think must be no substitute for the truth of revelation, which only God is able to supply. We are commanded to rightly divide the word of truth, but we know that is impossible for men in nature. May we be led into the truth and held back from the error of fleshly thinking.

God, in His word, testified that He formed Adam, the last of His creation, of the dust of the ground, and created him in His image and after His likeness. And God said that all His creation, including Adam, was very good. And God said that He breathed into his nostrils the breath of life; and man became a living soul. The first question that arises is this. What kind of being was Adam? This, to me, is not just a passing interest or a curiosity, but is essential to know. If we misjudge at this point, and are left to our own reasoning, we would be led into many false assumptions that will necessarily result in confusion and false doctrine about Adam, ourselves, and the consummation of all things.

I doubt that many would deny that to be formed of the dust of the ground is to be made to partake of an earthly existence in a body of flesh. This means that Adam was of the earth earthy, and if taken from the earth, to the earth he must return. For we are taught that flesh and blood cannot inherit the kingdom of God. But it is obvious that a man is more than just earth, or even just flesh and blood. A man also has life and has a mind. This indicates that Adam and all men, because they are his offspring, must have consisted of body, soul, and spirit.

But in what sense was Adam made in the image and likeness of God. We know that some take this to extreme and say Adam was a god, or an angel, or a perfect being in the beginning. And some say when Adam sinned, he was reduced from his perfect first estate to something different. I heard one, who was speaking the belief of many, say that in the beginning Adam consisted of three parts: body, soul, and spirit; and after he fell he consisted of only two parts: a body and a soul. This says that the spirit was taken from him. Those who hold this view also maintain that men now might be perfect again by willfully receiving the Spirit of God. According to this view, they would once again be body, soul and spirit. This teaching is false, to me, because it indicates that a man may lose his salvation and then gain it again - all according to his own supposed free will. This truly is impossible because what God has done is forever and eternal.

If Adam was not a god, or an angel, or a perfect being in the beginning, what was he? I am made to believe that he was just like you and me, except he had not yet been made to know that his actions were sinful before God. He was living a life of ignorant bliss, not realizing he was doing things that were displeasing to God. How can anyone say such a thing? The apostle said by revelation, "For until the law sin was in the world: but sin is not imputed when there is no law." Sin is not imputed or charged, when there is no commandment to disobey. Sin was in the world but it was not imputed, since the commandment was not yet given. A child cannot be justly re-

buked for wandering from the yard, if it has never been commanded to stay in the yard. But once the commandment is given, the child is chargeable. Adam, as long as he was under no commandment, was free from condemnation for sin. His actions were not chargeable to him. But when the commandment came, and Adam disobeyed, he came under judgment. It is no wonder the apostle said by the Spirit concerning his own experience and the experience of all saints, "I was alive without the law once, but when the commandment came, sin revived and I died." Here is the principle revealed in great simplicity.

If then Adam was just like you and me, what does it mean to be made in the image and likeness of God? I am made to believe to be made in His image and likeness is to be made to have similar characteristics to God himself. It is to be made with much more knowledge and with many more capabilities than any of the other creation. Man has been given a sense of right and wrong. He has been given an ability to think about things past and to speculate about the future. He has been given the ability to contemplate heaven and hell. He has been given the ability to think that all things have a purpose and have a Creator. Man even is taught to know that he is mortal and to reflect upon eternity. Even though man is much superior to the other creation, he still is greatly inferior to the One that made him.

What does it mean to say that God breathed into his nostrils the breath of life and that man became a living soul? Did God's breath of life impart natural or spiritual life? Some have taken this to mean spiritual life. But then all men would be spiritual if this were true. But we know that all men have not the spirit of God. But Adam was the father of all living, and of this one lump was made up vessels of glory and honor, and also vessels made to dishonor and for the purpose of destruction. So the life of Adam that is common to all that should come after him is natural life. And no other can duplicate this natural life that God imparted. God also spoke of this breath of life being in the animals. God said, "And, behold, I, even I, do bring a flood of waters upon the earth, to destroy all flesh, wherein is the breath of life, from under heaven; and every thing that is in the earth shall die." In the creation of earthy Adam, I am made to believe that the breath of life was natural. To those created in Christ Jesus, I believe that the breath of life given to Adam is also a figure of spiritual life given to the saints.

What then does it mean to become a living soul? In the case of Adam, I am made to believe that it simply indicates that Adam became a living person. Many times in the scriptures, the word soul simply means person. Before the breath of life was give, he was a lifeless and mindless earthly formation. After the breath of life was breathed into Adam, he became a living person that consisted of a natural body, a natural life or soul, and a natural spirit or mind. And all his posterity, being Adam multiplied, were made the same way. To the saints, Adam becoming a living soul is figurative of the children of God being given eternal life. These things are in a great mystery, and many things cannot be ex-

plained by us, but we trust that we will be given to hold the mystery of the faith in a pure conscience.

The blessed apostle said, "...death reigned from Adam to Moses..." What is significant about the period of time between Adam and Moses? Is this not speaking of the time between the sin of Adam, which brought death into the world, and the giving of the law unto Moses, written on tables of stone? Is this not referring to the fact that men died during that period even though the law of commandments was not given on stone? If death came by sin, and if sin is not imputed without the commandment being given, how could they have died? I believe that the truth is that the law was given to Adam in the tender heart of flesh, and that law was continually passed down to all his seed. Actually, the law must have been in force before the commandments were written on stone, or men could not have died.

Some say that at the end of the world or the age, the world shall be purged of wickedness and shall once again be as it was in the days of Adam before sin and death entered the world. They apparently think that this is where the saints shall reign with Christ on the Earth. It seems that this view is held, in part, because of the erroneous understanding of Adam and the Garden of Eden, before sin and death entered. Of course I may be wrong in my understanding. I may be deceived, and would not know it if I were. So, this makes me very hesitant and careful to say others are wrong. However, I believe the truth must be maintained for glory of God and for the edification of the household of faith. I am made to believe the antichrist shall come at the end of this age, claiming to be God, and will gather many after himself saying he is about to set up an eternal kingdom on the earth. Many will believe a lie and be damned with him. But Christ shall come in the clouds and every eye shall behold Him. "The Lord himself shall descend from heaven with a shout, with the voice of the archangel, and with the trump of God: and the dead in Christ shall rise first: Then we which are alive and remain shall be caught up together with them in the clouds, to meet the Lord in the air: and so shall we ever be with the Lord. Wherefore, comfort one another with these words."

Elder J.B. Farmer 3-9-2009

CORRESPONDENCE

Dear Bro. and Elder Cleo Robertson,

I am sending an obituary of Sis. Murphy to print in the Signs of the Times. If time and space permit. Please overlook my many mistakes.

Humbly I hope, Charlie Fox

IS IT TIME TO RENEW YOUR SUBSCRIPTION?

IF YOUR EXPIRATION DATE IS 7 / 2018

IT EXPIRES WITH THIS ISSUE.

CHURCHES OF OUR FAITH

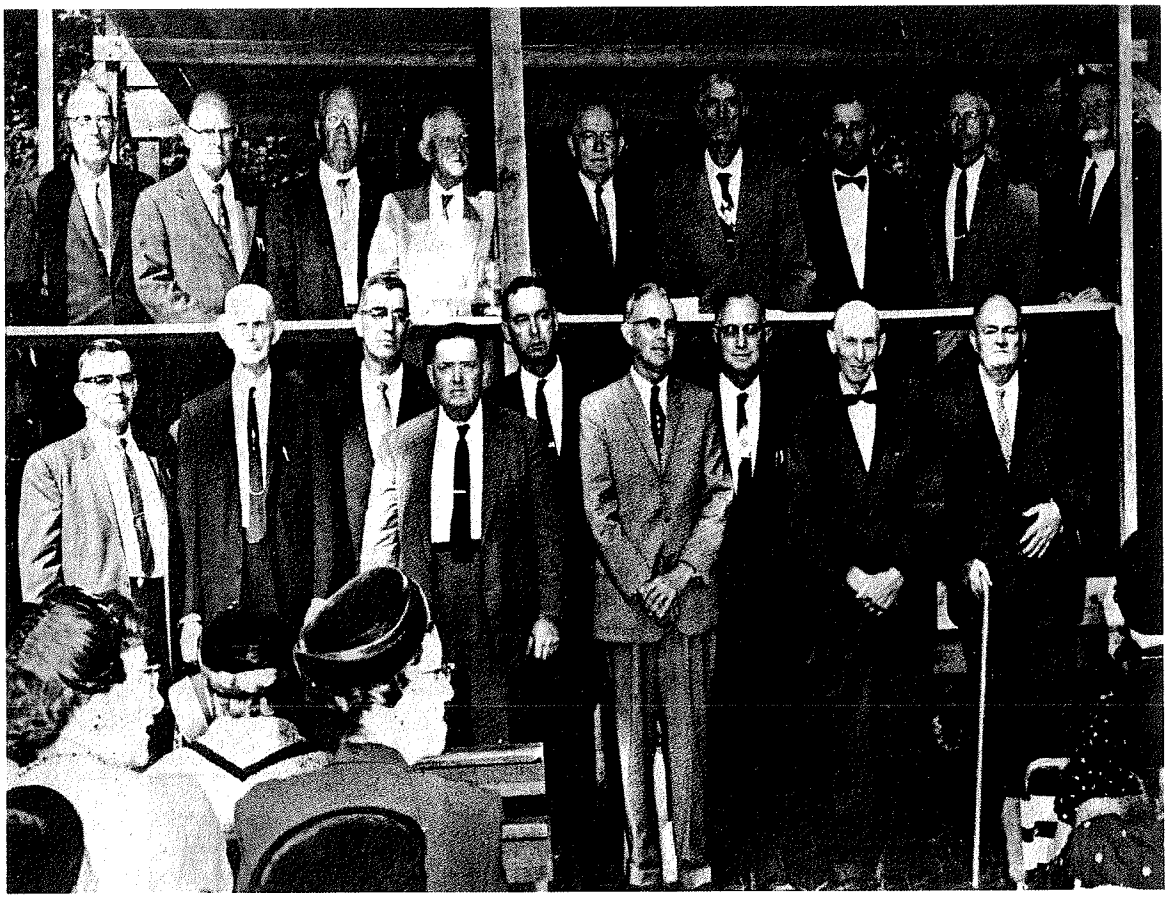

KEHUKEE ASSOCIATION

EIGHTEEN PRIMITIVE BAPTIST CHURCH ELDERS AT 1960 MEETING --- Assembled for a picture by the late Eugene Rice in October 1960, are the 18 elders attending the Kehukee Association at Smithwick Creek Primitive Baptist Church. The Enterprise is indebted to Elder E. C. Harrison of Bear Grass for the identification of the men, some of whom are now deceased. Left to right, on platform, Elder J.W. Gillam, S. R. Boykin, W. B. Barnes, G. G. Trevathan, A. B. Ayers, Sr., J. G. Gaskill, W. D. Godwin, E. C. Harrison, W. C. Edwards; front row, standing on ground I. S. Conner, W. E. Grimes, M. E. Garner, Ernest Oakley, C. L. Coker, J. R. Lane, B. D. Handy, P. E. Getsinger and E. C. Stevenson.

VOICES OF THE PAST

GOD'S CARE FOR HIS PEOPLE

"For thus saith the LORD God of Israel. The barrel of meal shall not waste, neither shall the cruse of oil fail, until the day *that* the LORD sendeth rain upon the earth." -1 Kings 17:14.

At the beginning of the chapter Elijah told Ahab that "as the Lord God of Israel liveth, before whom I stand, there shall not be dew nor rain these years, but according to my word." The reason for this judgment of the Lord upon Israel is seen at the close of the preceeding chapter: "And Ahab made a grove; and Ahab did more to provoke the Lord God of Israel to anger than all the kings of Israel that were before him." As soon as the punishment of the disobedient Israelites was commanded, the Lord turned to his faithful servant Elijah to provide for him. He was commanded to go eastward and to hide by the brook Cherith that is before Jordan. And it shall be, that thou shalt drink of the brook; and I have commanded the ravens to feed thee there."

According to all the laws of nature, and to the natural reason and understanding of man, the prospect was anything but cheerful. The brook would dry up. So far as receiving sustenance from the filthy ravens was concerned, it would seem that anything eatable coming in their way would be instantly devoured by them. If Elijah had the least doubt as to his safety (which I doubt) there is no record of it. His faith told him that there was nothing too hard for the Lord. Like Abraham, his faith told him what the Lord promised he was able to perform. (Romans 4:21). And then he abode by the brook Cherith, fed bread and flesh morning and evening by the ravens, and drinking of the water of the brook. The record does not tell how long Elijah lived by the brook, but says that after a while the brook dried up. Now the water of the brook did not day up all at once, but little by little, day by day there was less water, until a day came when there was no water. Here was another trial of the faith of Elijah, but that God-given faith did not desert him. "And the word of the Lord came unto him, saying, Arise, get thee to Zarephath, which belongeth to Zidon, and dwell there: behold I have commanded a widow woman there to sustain thee. So he arose, and went to Zarephath. And when he came to the gate of the city, behold, the widow woman was there gathering of sticks." There she was, the one who was to feed him, the first person he saw by the gate, and he called to her to bring him water and also a morsel of bread in her hand. The answer he got was, "As the Lord thy God liveth, I have not a cake, but an handful of meal in a barrel, and a little oil in a cruse: and, behold, I am gathering two sticks, that I may go in and dress it for me and my son that we may eat it, and die." There is her desperate plight: one scant meal and then starvation. But Elijah's faith was unshaken. He told her to "go and do as thou has said: but make

me thereof a little cake first, and bring it unto me, and after make for thee and thy son." Then came the promise at the head of this article: "For thus saith the Lord God of Israel, The barrel of meal shall not waste, neither shall the cruse of oil fail, until the day that the Lord sendeth rain upon the earth." The widow believed in Elijah's God, for, mark you, she said to him, As the Lord thy God liveth. She believed in a living God, and faith was given her to take this stranger in and feed him and believe that it would be as Elijah told her: "The barrel of meal shall not waste, neither shall the cruse of oil fail."

There always has been, there is today, and there will be so long as time lasts a "remnant according to the election of grace" who know that God's tender mercy and loving care for his people will never fail. The barrel of meal represents the material necessities of this life, and the cruse of oil the unfailing grace of the eternal God. All those who believe that he is, and that he is a rewarder of them that diligently seek him, have that faith, without which it is impossible to please God.

But to return to Elijah. There was still another sore trial for that poor widow woman. Her child sickened and died in her arms. "And she said unto Elijah, What have I to do with thee, O thou man of God? art thou come unto me to call my sin to remembrance, and to slay my son?" She was perplexed. She could not understand why this great bereavement had come upon her. It is quite probable that in taking Elijah in she felt that she was doing a great service unto the Lord, and that she was looking for an ultimate reward, and when this blow fell her eyes were turned within, and, like all true believers, she saw her nothingness in God's sight. The narrative goes on to relate how Elijah took the child to his room and ultimately returned him to his mother's arms. Then the widow's doubts and unbelief were all swept away, and she was made to declare, "I know that thou art a man of God, and that the word of the Lord in thy mouth is truth." We do not in these "last days" see miracles performed as in the above narrative, or as in the days of Christ on earth, yet the same Spirit of truth works in the hearts of God's people today as was manifested then. The God of all grace is the same yesterday, today and forever.

"Every good gift and every perfect gift is from above, and cometh down from the Father of lights, with whom is no variableness, neither shadow of turning." Therefore God's loving-kindness changes not. "For I am not ashamed of the gospel of Christ: for it is the power of God unto salvation, to every one that believeth; to the Jew first, and also to the Greek. For therein is the righteousness of God revealed from faith to faith: as it is written, The just shall live by faith." — Romans 1:16-17. That faith tells them that as their days so shall their strength be. "The barrel of meal shall not waste, neither shall the cruse of oil fail." Oh no, the all-seeing eye is ever upon his people.

"The steps that I take,
And the station I fill,

My Father determined,
And wrote in His will."

David wrote, **"For thou, Lord,** *art* **good, and ready to forgive; and plenteous in mercy unto all them that call upon Thee."- Psalm 86:5.** *There is* **none like unto the God of Jeshurun,** *who* **rideth upon the heaven in thy help, and in his excellency on the sky. The eternal God** *is thy* **refuge, and underneath** *are* **the everlasting arms: and he shall thrust out the enemy from before thee; and shall say, Destroy** *them."*— **Deut. 33:26-27.**

JAMES E. HUBBARD
Randolph, Maine

GRACE

The poet says:

"If I must sing I'll sing of grace,
Which raised me from the fall,
And led me to a hiding place,
Jesus, my Lord, my all."

There is much said in the Bible about grace and perhaps there is no word in it that is not shamefully abused. I have never heard anyone say that they did not believe that salvation was by grace. But according to their belief, certain things must be done by the sinner in order to be saved by grace. This destroys the meaning of the word as grace is free favor, therefore anything given or done for it is a price and hence it is not free. The idea of salvation partly of grace and partly of works is very clearly disputed by our apostle Paul in Romans 11:5-6. He says, **"Even so then at this present time also there is a remnant according to the election of grace. And if by grace, then** *is it* **no more of works: otherwise grace is no more grace. But if** *it be* **of works, then is it no more grace: otherwise work is no more work."** This forever settles the question and proves that the salvation of the sinner does not depend even in part on his own works but as Paul says in the 2nd Chapter of Ephesians, "For by grace are ye saved through faith, and that not of yourselves, it is the gift of God, not of works, lest any man should boast." Notice he says, by grace are ye saved. The gospel of Christ is always in the present, and hence applies to the child of God in his every day experience. He is a sinner by nature and so finds himself in darkness because of sin. He realizes fleshly weakness and feels the temptations of Satan who as a roaring lion is walking about seeking whom he may devour. Then like Samson he needs the Spirit of the Lord mightily and he cries unto the Lord and He delivers him from his mighty foe. This also is salvation for which the delivered one praises the Lord. Jesus said to His disciples that "Without me ye can do nothing." John 15:5. This has been and ever will be true in the experience of the Lord's humble poor. Christ was evidently talking to His disciples about their works in His vineyard, the

church. That nothing can be done here acceptable to God except by Jesus Christ whose strength is made perfect in weakness. In the flesh they sin, and this is not by Jesus Christ who hates and punished sin. Had Peter had Christ in him at the time of his trial before Pilot as he had Him on the day of Pentecost he would not have denied him. What a wonderful manifestation of life and display of the grace of God. When he who awhile ago denied Christ when accused by a little maid of being one of His disciples can now stand up before people of all nations and boldly say to His killers that with wicked hands ye did it. Could anything but grace have saved Peter from his error and given him comfort and pleasure in proclaiming His name? Peter loved Jesus all that time. So His children now love Him. We have the mind of Christ, says the apostle, and yet we sometimes yield to the flesh and do things we ought not and suffer shame and regret and need to feel again the pardoning love and gracious mercy of our ever indulgent Saviour, and do not claim the honor of any deliverance, but praise God from whom all blessings flow. Paul was an apostle of Jesus Christ; he also felt to be the chief of sinners, and less than the least of all saints, and said, "By the grace of God, I am what I am." .Jesus made him His apostle and it was by His grace that Paul knew how small he was, and that it was Christ who gave him the strength so necessary to the service of Christ and His dear people.

Jesus is always with those who are born again and hence they are not dead for He is their life and He said "I will never leave nor forsake thee", but He does not always allow them to see Him. Note those disciples with whom He walked and talked and their eyes were holden that they should not know Him. O how tedious and tasteless the hours when Jesus no longer I see. But there is life and hence prayer for the light of the knowledge of the glory of God in the face of Jesus Christ. And an acknowledgment of our sin and the justice of His judgments upon us for walking in a way we should not, and now we know that regeneration and the pardon of sin from first to last is the free and unmerited favour of God, given us through Jesus Christ, His eternal and everlasting Son, and therefore we sing not unto us but to Thy name give glory now and forever. Amen.

Your brother in the hope of the blessings of Jesus.

J.T.R.
Zion's Landmark
October 15, 1934

EXPERIENCE OF ELDER SAMUEL L. DARK

I have many times been requested to write a sketch of my life, together with my christian experience, but a sense of my deep sinfulness and of a life far from what it should be, has made me doubt if any good could come of it. But my life is now about done, and hav-

ing spent many years of my life testifying to the goodness and mercy of God in the salvation of sinners, I now wish to leave to my brethren who shall live after me a statement of part of the incidents that have led me to trust in a Saviour's power to save poor wretched sinners.

I was born in Chatham Co., N.C., within ten miles of the county seat in the year 1808. My father and mother united with the Baptist in 1802. In about the year 1809 they moved to Wilson Co.,Tenn., my father taking a letter in full fellowship, but mother being favorable to open communion, would not have a letter. When they reached Tennesee, father would not put his letter in because he could not believe with the Baptists on the subject of eternal and and personal election; mother united with the Methodists, but not agreeing with them on matters pertaining to church government, left them and finally came back to the communion of the Primitive Baptists and died in that faith. I had many evidences of a supreme power overruling all things, but grew up wild, thoughtless and wicked. In December 1829 I left the scenes of my childhood and emigrated to Schuyler Co., Ill. stopping awhile in Kentucky, reaching my destination, in company with my parents and others, in April 1830. Here I took charge of a school near Rushville, in the then backwoods settlement, and after teaching six months, commenced another term; but I discontinued it at the call for volunteers for the Black Hawk war.

My parents were much opposed to my going on account of my being crippled, near sighted and being the youngest son. I had but two days to get ready, and having to buy a horse and a gun, I resorted to swearing to keep them from interfering with my preparations. I argued with them that I had agreed to go, and that I would not desert, nor dishonor my word. During my preparations, I laid down some notes on a table and took my father's gun telling him that I intended taking it if he did not kill me to prevent it. Until this day, a wicked act touches my heart. I turned and saw tears in my old father's eyes, but he offered no further opposition to my taking the gun. This act I will regret as long as life lasts.

The company being organized, and the time having arrived for leaving, as we marched past my father's house the company fired a salute. My dear old mother came to the gate and beckoned for me to come to her, which I did. On my approaching her, she said, "My son, from what I learn from the papers, there is a strong probability that you will have to fight every band of Indians between here and Canada, and some think this is the beginning of another British war. You are exposed to death in ten thousand ways; you may be killed by accident, slain in battle, thrown from your horse or drowned; so I may never see you again. And if I never see you again, what evidence shall I have that you are not in hell?" Knowing that this proceeded from a kind mother's heart, I could but answer her respectfully, and this I did by saying, in order to evade a long and serious conversation. "What can I do?" her answer was; "Pray." Wishing to cut the conversation short, my reply was

"You pray for me."At this she turned her back to me, and raised her right hand heavenward, and seemingly with entense earnestness, screamed out this prayer; "Go my son, and the Lord be with you." This parting from a dear mother under such solemn circumstances, had its influence, and I did not curse and swear for several days. But my propensity for wickedness and levity proved that my goodness was like Ephraim's of old, which like the morning cloud and the early dew, soon passed away, and I plunged into my former course of levity and profanity with a degree seemingly unparaleled I became so noted that I gained the title of "Schuyler fool killer" and to this day I tremble to think that the honor of my God and the glorious gospel of peace, was so trivial in my estimation that I trampled on them and everything sacred to make mirth for my fellow soldiers. It was not many days until I was so distingushed for these things that I was well known, personally as the commander in chief. While going on in this career, it is said that I preached the funeral of an old horse that had died.

Near the time when we were to be mustered out, I thought I ought to get on good terms with my messmate, whom I had so abused with my ungodly career that we had come near fighting. I had no real enmity towards him, however, but had been simply gratifying my disposition for my own amusement. I found him in conversation with an old man who had outdone him in ruffiamism and blasphemy. I thought here was an opportunity to get into the good graces of my messmate by bringing this old man to shame. I feigned to be a young minister, and to be greatly shocked by his profane language. I turned upon him the accusations that I thought best calculated to bring him to confess his error and, possibly, to bring out a promise of reformation. I was successful. I said to him, "My old father, if I may call you by that endearing name, I must confess that when I see a man of such natural talent, by his pernicious influence and example, dragging down to hell so many youths of the land who have enlisted to defend the rights of their country, and at the same time drawing down the vengeance on his own gray head,! am made to shudder."

I continued on in this strain, but my eyes were turned within to see the character of my own poor soul, and I saw that all I said was the truth in regard to myself, and every evil thought and act of my life was as though it had been written page after page. I seemed drawing right into the very mouth of perdition, yet I could not stop talking until I had uttered these words; It is with such men as Dr. Young said, with the talent of an angel, a man may be a fool, On uttering this, it was as though a bolt of light had pierced through my soul, which came near throwing me to the ground. I staggered, but recovered myself, and turned expecting to see the ground open and swallow me up, and felt that I should sink down to hell.

Notwithstanding all this, I kept to my purpose of degrading the old man, and made my true character known to him by a foul remark, and was introduced to him as the "Scuyler fool killer." He cursed

me bitterly and threatened to kill me. I soon retired to my tent, spent nearly the whole night in horror and sleeplessness, getting a little sleep just before day. On awakening next morning, a great change seemed to have overspread creation. I had read in the word of God that the earth was cursed for man's sake. The earth assumed an aspect that I had never seen before. The earth and the heavens seemed drawn together and a curse seemed to rest on all that I saw. The army of 4,000 men was camped in a hollow square and everything that I could see looked grimly unnatural. And, strange as it may seem to some, I could not bear with any degree of patience to hear their shocking oaths and blasphemies. They seemed to pierce my heart as with a spear; so I left the camp some two or three hundred yards. My seclusion seemed to avail me nothing, for the sins of my life that had heretofore been forgotten seemed to loom up before me as so many fiery balls; and sufficient they seemed, to set heaven and earth ablaze. My soul trembles to think of the horror that I felt. I seemed to stand on the crust of a volcano over the mouth of a burning crater. I fancied that the weight of my sins would break it through and that the hottest hell would soon be mine.

In this condition, I asked myself if anyone had told me that I was in this doleful and distressed condition. My mind turned then to the ministers of the M.E. church, who had always been my favorite preachers, in connection with Cumberland Presbyterians and others who held Arminian tenets. I had formerly looked on these as being heralds of truth. Many of their representations as to men having a good and an evil spirit in him came to my mind. But, alas, my poor soul was morally a barren heath with nothing good, I was wholly sinful. After thinking of many, my mind wandered to an old Baptist preacher named Presley Lester. I had listened to him for many hours while he seemed to be deploring the utter depravity of the whole human race. I had formerly listened, disbelieving all that he said in regard to man's inability to deliver himself from sin and misery. Many parts of his sermons seemed to roll through my mind, though I had not heard him for two years and was six hundred miles away from him. Now, I saw that the mistake was on my part, touching myself and my condition. He had only partly described my utter pollution and hopeless condition; and I now realized that morally speaking, the whole head was sick and the heart faint, and that I was full of putrefying sores from the soles of the feet to the head. There was no soundness there. Four or five of the same order came into mind, and they all seemed to have borne testimony to the same awful truth, and notwithstanding I had formerly considered them as simpletons or bigots, who loved to differ with good preachers. I now discovered that they had come near the truth in my case. To my mind they seemed to go side by side neither turning to the right nor to the left, but to go straight forward declaring the everlasting gospel; and I felt that most of the Old Baptist was right (afterwards I embraced it all.)

In May, 1831, we were discharged and returned home, but the tumult in my

bosom for four and a half months. During this time I did everything that I could to drive these feelings away. I cursed, danced, went in rough company, but it all did no good. All that I could do was only heaping up wrath against myself. On the third Sunday in September I attended an association. From what occurred there the Baptists were somewhat mixed up with a preacher that spoke from his learning and other men's works; as one preacher who was appointed to preach on Sunday used a part of one of Blair's lectures, a British devine. Returning from the meeting that evening with a young lady and two other couples, I jocosely referred to the sermon of Brother Allen (as I called him); and I repeated fully half of it, as I had learned it when a boy. The young lady that I was with afterwards became my wife. I had long contemplated paying my attention to her, and was very glad of this opportunity, and only regretted that this dull and heavy feeling rendered me less entertaining than I desired to be. I had never been at her father's house before, though it was near my father's. In order to rid myself of these serious impressions, I left the company of the other young people, and went to the west end of the house where there were some hewed logs lying close together, and on them I tried dancing once more. But the Kings dart stuck so deep in the center of my soul, that instead of relieving me it only made me feel worse. The very sky above me seemed like brass and the earth like iron. I felt to be a poor abandoned creature, and felt that my death sickness was on me, and that I should die soon. I walked into the room, and notwithstanding I was almost an entire stranger to them. I threw myself on a bed in despair, exclaiming, "I am sick." The girls playfully feigned to administer to my case with medicinal skill, but all their efforts were like tearing my heart-strings, and I said to them, "For God's sake, girls, leave me; you don't know what is the matter with me." Their reply was, "O yes sir, we can cure you, we can cure you."

We soon started to meeting, and O, what melancholy feelings I had in regard to my poor soul! and I longed for a call from God, believing that the invitations of Arminians were such calls. I took my seat in a porch, while the minister stood in the house; and I listened to him as best I could. The preacher was a plain old farmer, a man of honest integrity, whose body lies three miles west of Canton, and by whose grave I have passed many times to preach to his relatives. His text was "Of whom speaketh the prophet this? of himself or some other man?" In his illustration of the text, by way of showing the condition of mind that the Eunuch was then in. I really thought he aimed his remarks for me, personally, as I saw Elder John Logan and others present who had been fellow soldiers with me in the army, and who knew my character. He seemed to lay my darkest sins bare and bring out the very secret thoughts of my heart, and tell all about my notions of a saving religion, and hold them in utter derision before the people to that extent that I thought that my character was ruined forever. I could but acknowledge that I was guilty of every crime that he charged me with, and he held them out

to public gaze so vividly that I expected every moment that he would call me out by name, thinking that he obtained the facts from those who were acquainted with me. I could not conceive how a christian could delight in exposing a poor lost being to the extent that he did, knowing that I was doomed to utter destruction. However, after giving a description of my character and just condemnation, he made the inquiry publicly, Is there any poor soul here in this condition? My thoughts were, If I should say yes, his reply could be nothing else than something like this-"Depart, ye cursed, into everlasting fire prepared for the devil and his angels, but instead of persuing that course, he remarked, "If there is, I have glorious intelligence for you; God has intention of mercy towards you."

I discredited that statement, somewhat, but he had told the truth so clearly that I came to this conclusion "Am I yet out of hell, after so much dreadful apprehension? And is there yet mercy with God for such a lifetime enemy to God as I have been and am? If there is mercy I will seek it. And then for six weeks I made constant supplication night and day, when awake, for forgiveness of my sins. Before this I had never thought of praying to God, for I thought that to insult him by praying to him, would end in plunging me to hell. I had a book in my possession entitled "Imitation of Christ." In it were a great many forms of prayer that I thought very beautiful and applicable to my case. I would occasionally read one a few times and then retire to offer it in secret on my behalf. But poor headway was made in this way, however for after a few weeks my case became so desperate that I would forget my prayer before I could get out of the schoolhouse.

Finally I came to the conclusion that, according to the word of God there was such a thing as a conditional salvation, and that the part I had to do was to offer a perfect prayer to God. I thought at the time that I was able to do it, and that if I did not perform it, and God should send me to hell, I should try to acquesce in my condemnation; and that in the event I did offer it and God did not save me in answer to my prayer, and sent me to hell, I would point from its dark caverns and tell him that he had said, "Every one that seeketh, findeth, and knock and it shall be opened to you." After calling on everything, animate and inanimate, to witness the sincerity of my heart, and the fulfillment of the condition on my part, I retired to a dense clump of underbrush and dropped on my knees in order to offer this perfect prayer. I stayed on my knees several minutes, and if it had been to have saved a thousand worlds I could not have uttered a word. So I stood there on my knees con demned.The sky looked dark and lowering, and I expected God's vengen-ance to break forth upon me; and as fast as I could I made my way to the house. While going to the house,this thought came to me; "You have never yet believed in a scriptural sense." That thought was followed by a declaration from Paul that without faith it was impossible to please God, and whatsoever is not of faith is sin. Now I saw that all my prayers were

only the cries of an unbelieving heart and I had been building all my hopes on a false foundation, my prayers being Sinful and vile in the sight of God. I here died to legal hope, for I saw that my prayers had been employed by me as a means to put myself where God could reach me. The wickedness of my best prayers seemed to contain enough sin to damn ten thousand worlds if they had been imputed to them.

I went into the schoolhouse, thinking that I would never ask God to have mercy anymore. Seeing a New Testament lying on a bench, the thought occurred to me, "I will read condemnation in you once more, "as though I was addressing it personally. I opened it to the last part of the gospel of Matthew and there read the trial, maltreatment and crucifixion of my blessed Lord. My sympathy was excited, exceedingly, for the innocent sufferer. I looked on him as a fellow sufferer, with this difference, I should suffer eternally for my sins, while he had done nothing worthy of punishment or maltreatment. My sympathy was so excited in his behalf that I thought I would have risked my life or have delivered him from his enemies. Poor blind heart! Little did I think - "Twas you, my sins, my cruel sins, His chief tormentors were, each of my crimes became a nail, and unbelief the spear."

By some unaccountable means, every word became very interesting and I thought to read the words over again. Never before had I seen such beauty in God's word. But instead of rereading, some thing urged me to read on. When I came near the close of the 27th chapter, I felt to regret that I was so nearly done this wonderful recital. I read on to the 6th verse of the 28th chapter with my back to the school, standing with my face to the window, which was simply a log cut out to let in the light, and read, "He is not here; for he is risen as he said. Come see the place where the Lord lay." I felt a touch in my shoulder, and supposing it to be one of my pupils, raised my head to turn around. But what was my surprise, to see before me, as I looked through the window, a man, seemingly composed of richest blood. I did not see it with my natural vision, for a young man, named Henry Wright, was just at my left hand and in position to see all that I could see. But nevertheless, I saw him suspended in air, lying prone with his head upon his arms, and ten thousand times ten thousand bolts of lightning striking the quivering form in every direction.

I was moved to pity the object of such wrath. The passage of scripture that I had just read connected itself with the object of my wonder, and I exclaimed in my mind, "There he is; he is indeed risen. "But there seemed no connection between all this and myself, more than sympathy for the suffering form which was the meekest object that mortal mind ever contemplated. But a few drops of blood leave the quivering form, and flying straight, strike my breast. A happy sense of relief flowed like a deluge over my soul. The blood was for me, and it's efficacy had been felt. I threw the book from me, thinking that I should need it no more.

The blood flew everywhere, and was over everything, and by it's efficacy

all was made to glorify God. I turned to look at my school but what a transformation had taken place! Their faces all seemed glorified, and the homeliest was beautiful. I thought that I would go out to the place where I was accustomed to pray and see if it too had changed. I left the schoolroom and found all nature glistening the reflected rays of the sun, as though everything was covered with gold and silver. I reached the place, was convinced, and exclaimed, "It is enough." There was nothing between me and heaven. Not a single thing could stand as an obstacle, since Christ had done everything that was to be done. He had put away my sins and so purified my heart that I should never sin any more. There was but one thing to cause me any trouble, and that was there had been no way provided for me to show my gratitude. Christ had done everything, and left me absolutely nothing to do that fitly express my love. If I had been called on to die at the stake, I would gladly have untied the martrys hands, have taken his place and offered up my life to show my love. There were no songs that were grand enough in thought and words, to express my love and estimation of the God who had so wonderfully wrought a great deliverance for my soul.

It could not be expressed, and I was left to contemplate it in silence because it could not be spoken. While these thoughts were prevailing in my mind, the words of Paul came to me -"O wretched man that I am. Who shall deliver me from the body of this death?" I could not believe that Paul was a representative Christian. He certainly had never felt what I had felt. Miserable man that he was, he had never realized such a wonderful deliverance as I had witnessed in my case. Likewise the words of David caused me to feel pity for him. For had he not said, "The pains of hell had well nigh got hold on me." I thought if he had felt the glory of the celestial world as I had done, he could never have such feelings as that. O, the glory of that salvation! I could have easily made a world as I could describe its heavenly beauties.

At night, after this, while in this state of mind, I looked up toward the heavens and saw a truth, that_

E'endown to old age, all my people shall prove My soverign, eternal unchangeable love;

And when hoary hairs shall their temples adorn Like lambs they shall still in my bosom be bourne.

My locks have whitened for the tomb, but the God of heaven has not forsaken me. I spent that night in joyful exaltation of soul. The extacy of sins forgiven softened my bed so that I seemed to rest on air. A few nights after this I attended a prayer meeting and went there expecting to hear them rejoicing in a Saviour's love. But what was my disappointment when they began confessing themselves sinners in the sight of God, and praying for his forgiveness. O, I thought, if they had been in my condition, with their sins entirely removed from them, they would have no need for confession.

I was glad that I was not one of them. But how horror struck was I to hear

with the ear of my understanding, the words- "I thank thee, Lord God of heaven and earth, that I am not as other men,nor even this poor publican." I began sinking into a horrible pit,and down I went until I rested upon this text -"I know in whom I have believed,"etc. 2 Timothy 1:12. This did not raise me up, but it kept me from getting lower down. The preacher came around and asked me how I got along I answered: Tolerably well, "But", said he, "I meant spiritual things." I did not know what to say, my mind was in gloom, but I could not say that I knew nothing about it for this text came into my mind-" He that denieth me before men, him will I deny before my Father and his holy angels." I answered him, I do not know what you call religion, but I know that I have an interest in the blood of the atonement. Something seemed to say to me, "Now you have done it; you are now what you have always despised-nothing but a hypocrite." I went home in company with other young people, but I took no interest in their conversation.

When we got nearly home I heard my old father and mother crying, my sisters having preceeded us and told the news. When we went in, as soon as mother could command her voice, she said to me, "My son, they tell me that you have made a profession, and so many of my children have gone back, you must tell it." I said, "Mother it is true." I then proceeded to relate what I had seen and felt, feeling that no one else had ever realized what I had, and so could not believe that anyone could credit what I said. To my joy, my mother told me her experience, and it seemed more wonderful than my own. This gave me great encouragement, for if no one else had any confidence in me my mother would fellowship me. The following Sunday, I attended a camp meeting, but could gather nothing from what was said that was in harmony with my feelings; but the Saturday following, I attended Crane Creek Church and heard Elder Dale, of Kentucky, preach. After preaching, Elder John Logan announced an open door to any who might desire to unite with the church. It seemed that no physical force could have kept me from going forward. I was heartily received by the brethren, was baptized, and so commenced the campaign with the Militant kingdom of the God of heaven, and -

"For her my tears shall fall,
For her my prayers ascend;
To her my toils and care be given,
Till toils and cares shall end.

Beyond my highest joy,
I prize her heavenly ways,
Her sweet communion, solemn vows,
Her hymns of love and praise."

In just about one year after I joined the church, she rid herself of the missionary innovation in all of its branches. Finding that money and not grace, gave a standing in these societies, and measured the degree of acceptability among those engaged in them to the extent of my ability, feeling to yield my life in defence of the principles of grace and the law which God had delivered to his

church; and had I sixty years more to engage in the service of my king, I should devote them to a defence of the same glorious truth.

In about six months after I joined the church, I began to be impressed with passages of scripture, and notwithstanding I strove against the impressions. In about one year I began to speak publicly from texts, and in seven or eight years more I was ordained to the full work of the gospel ministry on September 22nd, 1846, by a presbytery composed of Elders Charles Vandeveer, Thomas H. Owen, John Harper, Jacob Castlebury, and John Driskill. For a time I served from three to four churches monthly, but owing to my being afflicted with neuralgia I left off attending any but the one where my membership was.

I shall now give some account of my home life. In the year 1834, I was married to Miss Matilda Evelyn Moore, of Schuyler Co., Ill. She was a worthy member of the Primitive Baptist church at the time of our marriage. She had that fatal disease, however, consumption, and departed this life September 22, 1836, in the full hope of a blessed immortality. She left me an infant daughter eighteen months old, which my dear old mother took charge of. This only pledge of our mutual affection was taken from me when nearly four years of age. I continued preaching and teaching school, and in the year 1841, was united in marriage to miss Christina Waymack, of Mc. Donough co.,Ill. I lived in harmony and great enjoyment with her until her decease, July 6th, 1863. She was a member of the church at the time of our marriage. We were blessed with eleven children, three sons and eight daughters, I desire to say of my departed companions that they were very suitable for an afflicted way-worn minister of Christ. They frequently urged me to attend my appointments notwithstanding their affliction, and the temporial wants of our family. December 6th I was married to Mrs. Nancy Morris, widow of Isaiah Morris, late of Fulton Co.,Ill. She had two daughters and one son while eight of my children remained at home, making eleven in all, and we enjoyed as much harmony and peace as any family of like size within my knowledge.

By reason of blindness and the many infirmities that attend old age I was forced to rent my farm in Scuyler County, and remove to Macomb, Illinois, where we expect to spend our remaining days. We take great pleasure in visiting the dear children of the kingdom in different localities and feel thankful to God that we can hear the "Sons of consolation" set forth in a lucid and forcible manner the glorious gospel of our salvation. My whole life has been hindered and hedged about with imperfections and weaknesses, and if I have comforted any of the Lord's poor, or have in any way helped to strengthen the church, all praise should be given to him who through his love and mercy has suffered me to live and comforted me by his holy spirit, and given me the high privilege of associating with those who trust in his name.

I regret exceedingly that I have not

lived nearer the cross of my blessed Redeemer. I am ashamed to have neglected his entreaties and violated his commands, and feel that it is only because of his mercy and goodness that I have a hope that I shall yet realize the fulfillment of all the promises made to the heirs of grace. I am now in my 84th year, and soon shall pass away;and I entreat all the church, stand firm on the doctrine of grace, letting love abound in their hearts and bringing forth the fruits thereof to the honor and glory of our God. "Finally, brethren, farewell. Be perfect, be of good comfort, be of one mind, live in peace; and the God of love and peace shall be with you."

"May Zion's sons in peace abound,
And put their foes to flight;
While I am sleeping underground,
May they in love unite."

ELDER SAMUEL L. DARK.

GOSPEL STANDARD JAN., 1837

A contrite heart alone can speak feelingly of contrition, a believer of faith, a pilgrim of a wilderness, a tried soul of temptation, a captive of bondage, or a soldier of wounds. Thus we want for our periodical, not pretty notions, but genuine experience; not merely explanations of hard texts, but the unravelling of the mysteries of vital godliness; not eloquent language, but soul feeling; not cut and dried phrases out of the dictionary, but a simple statement of the Lords dealings within. We want not scurrility and vulgar, personal abuse, but meekness of wisdom; not great swelling words of vanity, to bolster up an ungodly system, but sound speech so as to edify the church of God. And, therefore, we would invite those of our correspondents on whose communications a blessing has rested, to favour us with more such papers and would ask also others of the Lord's family, who have not yet sent us anything, to make the attempt. We want not fine language, nor well-turned periods, nor what is call good writing. We want unction and power, something to move and melt the souls of God's people. We want some depths of the heart turned up to view, and some of the secrets of the Lord with them that fear him laid open. And let our correspondents bear in mind the real wants of the Lord's family. They need not so much your opinions as your experience; not so much your views of a text, as an account of the Lord's dealings with your soul; not a heap of fine words that amount to nothing, but gracious feelings brought up from the bottom of your heart. Pour no rosewater, then, over your language; soften down no rough expression; polish off no strong phrase, if it convey the genuine feelings of your soul. You are not writing for gentlemen and ladies, but for mechanics and artizans, the poor in this world, rich in faith, and heirs of the kingdom. And if there be any better educated feeling readers of your communications, grace will have taught them to look for unction, and not for eloquence.

MEETINGS

WEST COUNTRY LINE UNION

Big Meadows Primitive Baptist Church will host 5th Sunday meeting, on July 29, 2018 singing begins at 10:30 am and preaching service begins at 11:00 am.

From I-40, take hwy 87 south at Graham towards Pittsboro. Go 14.8 miles and cross Cane Creek. Turn right onto first road past Cane Creek which is Greenhill Road. Go 3.7 miles and turn left on Old Switchboard Road. Church is 1.3 miles on right.

Elder Cleo Robertson, Moderator
Ronnie Byrd, Clerk

LOWER MAYO 5TH SUNDAY MEETING

The next 5th Sunday Meeting will be held, The Lord Willing, Sunday, July 29, 2018. Roaring River Church will Host the meeting. The Meeting House is located at 10060 Austin Trap Hill Road, Trap Hill NC 28685. From I77, Exit # 93 /west on Zepher Rd. Go about 3 miles and turn right on Mt. Park Rd. Go through 4 way stop at Mt. Park. Go to next stop sign and turn left on Thurman Rd. Go about 200 yards to stop sign and turn right on US 21. Go 4 miles to Trap-Hill Rd. Turn left for about 200 yards and turn left on Roaring Gap Church Rd. Go to stop sign and turn right on Austin-Trap Hill Rd. Go 1.5 miles to Church on right.

We invite the ministers, brothers, sisters and all believers in Salvation by Grace to meet with us during this meeting.

In bonds of love,
Lowell Hopkins, Clerk
(276) 952-2098

2018

ONE HUNDRED NINETY THIRD ANNUAL SESSION OF THE PIGG RIVER DISTRICT PRIMITIVE BAPTIST ASSOCIATION TO BE HELD WITH TOWN CREEK CHURCH ON CHESTNUT CHURCH GROUND.

Motion was made and second that our association only have two days, in the future.

Starting time on Friday, August 3rd, 2018 singing 10:30 and 11:00 preaching.

Starting time on Saturday, August 4th, 2018 singing 9:30 and 10:00 preaching.

Commencing on Friday before the first Sunday in August, 2018.

We invite all Elders & Brethren of our Faith and Order, and all churches that we are associated with, come and be with us.

NOTES

Pigg River churches and location Pigg River Association shelter on grounds of Chestnut Church.

Going north on Route 220, about 13 miles past Bassett, turn right on to Route 724 (Goose Dam Road) about 2 1/2 mile to church. Going south on Route 220, past Rocky Mount, turn left at first stop light on Route 619, Go 3.7 miles, turn right on 724 (Goose Dam Road) 1 mile to church to church.

SKEWARKEY UNION (EASTERN KEHUKEE ASSOCIATION)

Hancocks Church will host the next session of the Skewarkey Union on the fifth Sunday of July 29, 2018. The church is located on Ayden Golf Club Road, near Ayden, North Carolina. Preaching services begin at 10:30am.

We extend an invitation to our ministers, brethren and friends.

Naomi Coker, Clerk
252-823-0786

CONTRIBUTIONS

FOR MAY 2018

Edna Graves, AL 15.00
Tim Barron, LA 10.00
Tommy Middleton, NC 10.00
Linda Albright, NC 50.00
Alvis Shelton, VA 15.00

OBITUARIES

MARY RUTH FULK MOODY

Sister Mary Ruth Fulk Moody, age 98 formerly of Robbins St., Lexington, NC died Monday, January 15 at Randolph Hospice House in Asheboro.

A funeral service was held at 2:00 pm Saturday, January 20 at Briggs Funeral Home Memorial Chapel conducted by Elder Carlton Brown and Elder Lowell Hopkins. Burial followed at Tom's Creek Primitive Baptist. Church Cemetery.

Sister Moody was born November 14, 1919 in Surry County to Sidney Henderson Fulk and Ethel Frances Barnes Fulk. She was a member of Tom's Creek Primitive Baptist Church and had worked as a teachers assistant at Denton Elementary School. She retired as a Librarian assistant at Pilot School. She had also worked at Mallory Battery Company. She was in the Ladies Auxiliary and worked with the Amvets and American Legion. Her favorite pastime was working in the garden. She was married to Elder James Hubert Moody who died June 28, 2015. She was also preceded in death by sisters, Ada Hill and Cora Beasley and by brothers Herbert, David, George, Claude and Gray. She was an avid Bible reader and enjoyed visiting Nursing Homes and working wither flowers. She

also loved talking to her friends at home and in the mountains.

She is survived by sons, Robert Gray Moody and wife Terry Lynn of Keller, Texas and David Henderson Moody and wife Belinda of Lexington; daughter, Linda Albright and husband Charles of Badin Lake, New London; grandchildren, Kevin, Wendi, Kailey and husband Zak, Joshua, Jamie, Jason and wife April; great grand-children, Christian, Alisha, Ashton and Hailey.

Memorials may be made to Tom's Creek Primitive Baptist Church Cemetery Fund c/o Kent Snider, 712 Sexton Road, as Denton, NC 27239.

The family would like to thank Mountain Vista Health Park in Denton for all the love and care they gave Mrs. Moody, and also Stanly Manor in Albemarle for the years of care they gave her.

OBITUARY OF HELEN FRANCES COUCH MURPHY

It has pleased the dear Lord to remove from our midst our dear sister in Christ: Helen Frances Couch Murphy; She passed away, on March 29, 2018 at the Medical Center of South Arkansas in El Dorado Arkansas. She was a long time Member, and friend, of Rehobeth Primitive Baptist Church. She loved the doctrine of salvation by the grace of God; and was a true and faithful friend, of the Primitive Baptist churches in this area, and other places, as long as she was able to attend. She is gone, but not forgotten, her memory lives on with us. She has finished her course here, we believe that she is at rest in the paradise of God to await the second and glorious coming of Christ the Lord; and will be sadly missed by all who knew her.

Sis Murphy was born August 28, 1922 in Delight, AR to the union of Rubin Harper Couch, and Roma Hill Couch.

She was preceded in death by her parents, her husband Doyle O. Murphy, two sons John Buck Gathright; David Carroll Gathright, five brothers and one sister.

Survivors include one daughter Vickie Sweet and husband Randall, one son Grady Cordell and wife Gisela Gathright, daughter in-law Phala Tolin, two sisters Ruth Wells and husband Bob and Lois Bolts and husband Johnny, one brother Charlie Couch and wife Margaret, numerous grandchildren, great grandchildren, and two great great grandchildren.

Graveside services, was held on Monday April 2, 2018 at the Rehobeth Cemetery with Bro. Ernest McAdams officiating.

In loving memory of Sis.Helen Murphy, I cherish the times that we have

spent together in love and sweet fellowship here. I write this memorial in her memory. I am the least, and the last member of this church.

Charlie Fox

OBITUARY OF BROTHER NELSON N. NESTER

Nelson N. Nester, age 85 departed this life on earth Sunday, February 25, 2018 at the Lewis Gale Medical Center. He as born in Carroll County on June 27, 1932 to the late John C. Nester and the late Nina Webb Nester. He was also preceded in death by six sisters and two brothers.

Brother Nelson married Miss Alice Marie Turner on November 21, 1951. They were married for 66 years when Brother Nelson was called home, to suffer no more on this earth. Brother Nelson was a simple hard working man that would sit quietly taking all things in, but he stood strong in his faith.

He was the father of Gary Nester, Sharon Nester Harris and Grandfather of 3 grandchildren and 1 great grandchild. He is survived by his loving and devoted wife, children, grandchildren and one brother, Andrew Nester.

On Saturday March 1, 1986 Brother Nelson, Sister Marie and Brother Gary ask for a home with the church at Long Branch. They were received and Baptized on Sunday March 2, 1986 by Elder Amos Hash. Brother Nelson was ordained Deacon on April 4, 1987 by a presbytery consisting of Elders Amos Hash, O.K. Tench, Lane Carter, William Holland, Larry Hollandsworth and Hale Terry. He was chosen to serve as Assistant Clerk from July 4, 1987 till November 6, 1999.

Brother Nelson was a quiet, humble soul. He loved the fellowship with God's little children especially in songs of praise to our Lord. He had a special Love for hymn number 189 Jesus, thou art the sinner's friend, as such I look to thee: Now in the bowels of thy love, 0 Lord, remember me.

When I was reflecting on Brother Nelson's humble spirit these verses stood out to me.

Proverbs 16:17-20 "The highway of the upright is to depart from evil: he that keepeth his way preserveth his soul.[1] Pride goeth before destruction, and an haughty spirit before a fall." Better it is to be of an humble spirit with the lowly, than to divide the spoil with the proud.[20] He that handleth a matter wisely shall find good: and whoso trusteth in the LORD, happy is he.

Funeral services were held for Brother Nelson N. Nester Wednesday, February 28, 2018 at Bassett Funeral Home by Elder Mark Terry.

Humbly summited in love by Sister Betty Walker at the request of Long Branch Primitive Baptist Church.

Signs of the Times

DEVOTED TO THE OLD SCHOOL BAPTIST CAUSE

" The Sword of the Lord and of Gideon "

VOL. 186 HILLSVILLE, VA., AUGUST 2018 NO. 8

SIGNS OF THE TIMES

ISSN - 0199 - 0063

Subscription price $15.00 per year - $25.00 two years

Published monthly by
SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.

Tony R. Horton
Circulation Manager and Treasurer
1429 Howlett Street, Hillsville, Va. 24343
Phone (276) 728-5651

EDITOR

Elder Cleo Robertson 111 Livingstone Drive
Cary, NC 27513
(919) 460-7721

ASSOCIATE EDITOR

Elder J. B. Farmer 6373 N. State Hwy 7
Grayson, Ky. 41143
(606) 474-4327

All letters for this paper containing subscriptions and remittances, should be mailed to Tony R. Horton, 1429 Howlett Street, Hillsville, Va. 24343. All articles and letters for publication, all notices of meetings and all obituaries should be mailed to Elder Cleo Robertson, 111 Livingstone Drive Cary, NC 27513.

SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.
1429 Howlett Street
Hillsville, Va. 24343

HYMN

WHAT think ye of Christ? is the test
To try both your state and your scheme;
You cannot be right in the rest,
Unless you think rightly of him.

As Jesus appears in your view,
As he is beloved or not,
So God is disposed toward you,
And mercy or wrath is your lot.

Some take him a creature to be,
A man, or an angel at most;
Sure these have not feelings like me,
Nor know themselves wretched and lost:

So guilty, so helpless am I,
I durst not confide in his blood,
Or on his protection rely,
Unless I were sure he is God.

If asked, what of Jesus I think,
Though still my best thoughts are but
I say, he's my meat and my drink, [poor,
My life, and my strength, and my store,

My Shepherd, my husband, my friend,
My Saviour from sin and from thrall,
My hope from beginning to end,
My portion, my Lord, and my all.

Newton.

CONTENTS

EDITORIAL 170
Elder Jerry B. Farmer

CORRESPONDENCE 172

CHURCH OF OUR FAITH 173

VOICES OF THE PAST 174
Elder Timothy Stallings
Elder David Bartley
Elder Gilbert Beebe
Zion's Landmark J.T.R. 1934
Lewis D. Gowell

MEETINGS 189

CONTRIBUTIONS 191

OBITUARIES 192
Sister Mildred S. Sigmon

PSALM 119. 1-6.

Blessed *are* **the undefiled in the way, who walk in the law of the Lord.**

Blessed *are* **they that keep his testimonies,** *and that* **seek him with the whole heart.**

They also do no iniquity; they walk in his ways.

Thou hast commanded *us* **to keep thy precepts diligently.**

O that my ways were directed to keep thy statutes!

Then shall I not be ashamed, when I have respect unto all thy commandments.

EDITORIAL

"And the Lord God caused a deep sleep to fall upon Adam, and he slept: and he took one of his ribs, and closed up the flesh instead thereof; And the rib, which the Lord God had taken from man, made he a woman, and brought her unto the man. And Adam said, This *is* **now bone of my bones, and flesh of my flesh: she shall be called Woman, because she was taken out of Man."** Genesis 2:21-23.

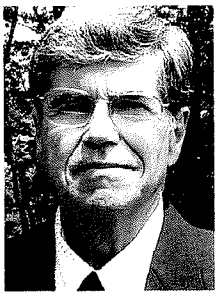
Elder J. B. Farmer

Here is the account of God making, or creating, Eve, the mother of all living, whom He gave to be the bride and wife of Adam. This account, no doubt, was given by inspiration to the writer and written and preserved for the benefit of those who are given a heart of understanding. As with all scripture, it is of no private interpretation or is not to be understood with the carnal mind. We believe that no one has the ability in himself to rightly divide this or any other mystery, which belongs to God. Rather, we must wait upon God, Who only dwells in the light, hoping that He may be gracious to reveal some of His things unto us.

We are made to believe that this is the true record of the natural formation of the second person ever to breathe the breath of life. Also, that this is a true fig-

ure, showing the way which God brought the church, the bride of Christ, into being. From the holy record, it seems apparent that He accomplished this before He made the world. We are taught that the church, or body of Christ, with all her members, was foreknown of God and predestinated unto the adoption of children. Also, that each member's name was written in the Lamb's book of life before the foundation of the world. She was chosen in Him and given grace in Him before the world was, according to the scriptures. Also, that she was loved with an everlasting love and was created in Christ Jesus unto good works. It seems plain that all this was done before the church ever was manifest in the world.

It appears that Eve's life was the life of Adam, and that his life was her life, since she was made of his very substance. She was bone of his bones and flesh of his flesh naturally. Her life was totally dependent upon his life, even as the life of the church is totally dependent on the life of Christ. Before Eve was made, her dwelling place was in Adam, just as the church dwelt in Christ before she was created. It appears that the church stood in the same relation to Christ spiritually as Eve did unto Adam naturally. "We are members of His body, of His flesh, and of His bones," spiritually, if we are His, according to the inspired apostle. This being the case, it is no wonder that we are told that, "In Him we live, and move, and have our being." In another place we are assured with these words, "Lord, thou hast been our dwelling place in all generations." Psalm 90:1.

The inspired psalmist said, "Tl eyes did see my substance, yet b unperfect; and in thy book all my m bers were written, which in continua were fashioned, when as yet there none of them." Psalm 139:16. I bel that God saw and knew Eve before brought her forth from Adam, as He and knew His people before He e created them in Christ Jesus. God k and loved His people before He e made them. "Known unto God are al works from the beginning of the wo Acts 15:18. Is this not what it mear be foreknown of God? He saw th knew them, loved them and determi to keep them as the apple of His and purposed finally to redeem ther Christ and bring them to glory. All was done before they were genera of Him and before He made the wo

"Before the mountains w brought forth, or ever thou hadst forr the earth and the world, even from e lasting, thou art God." Our God is e nal. He had no beginning of days or of life. But the church had a beginn Was not her beginning when she created in Christ Jesus before the fo dation of the world? Some have spo of God's people being eternal child and this may be true, in one sens properly understood. But we are tau that only God is eternal. However, if church is spiritual, which I believe is, she must have an eternal aspect there is no beginning or ending of lif that Eternal Spirit. Then what is it th eternal about the church? It appear me, that the church, being formed of

body of Christ, has an eternal aspect by virtue of her eternal union with Him. In other words, the church dwelt in the Eternal Son prior to her being created. She is one with Him and will ever be one with Him by virtue of His life being her life. The church was formed of His living spiritual body and she is His living spiritual bride. Christ and the church are one flesh spiritually as Adam and Eve were one flesh naturally.

Another thing in the heading scripture seems precious. It shows from which part of Adam's body the rib was taken to form his help meet. It was located in his chest, near his heart, the seat of love. Does not this indicate the relationship of the true Bridegroom and His bride? Was not His every thought and action toward His bride in true love and affection and concern for her welfare? And because He first loved her, does not her love return to him in kind? Because of His great love for her, He was willing to lay down His life that she might live and not die. He, who had no sin, was willing to become sin that His bride might be made the righteousness of God in Him. He cleansed her with His own blood that she not have any spot or blemish or wrinkle or any such thing. She is made to be altogether pure and lovely in His sight. He has won the victory over all her foes, even sin, Satan, death, hell and the grave. At the appointed time of the Father, He will come and receive her to Himself for that great wedding feast. Then all will be love, peace and joy unspeakable, even forever.

How wonderful is the picture of the unity of Christ, the mighty Savior and His beloved bride. How safe for her to be continually in Him and under the protection of Him, to whom was given all power in heaven and earth. What boundless love is manifest between the two through all eternity. What a glorious and sure promise of eternal life has been given to His beloved. And what a great and earnest expectation does His pure and holy bride experience as she awaits and anticipates His coming in the fullness of His majesty and power. He is her life, her joy and her strength. He is her love, her hope and her salvation. He is her all in all. **"But of Him are ye in Christ Jesus, who of God is made unto us wisdom, and righteousness, and sanctification, and redemption: that, according as it is written, he that glorieth, let him glory in the Lord."** 1 Corinthians 1:30-31.

Written in love, I hope.
Elder J. B. Farmer 2-5-2001

CORRESPONDENCE

6-5-2018

Dear Mr. Tony,

Please renew my subscription for one year. Use the remainder as needed. I enjoy reading, "Signs of the Times." Very much, every month? I just want to Thank you all so much for getting it to me every month.

Thank you,
Gladys Shelton
2210 Mabry Dr. Apt. #2
Clovis, NM 88101

CHURCH OF OUR FAITH

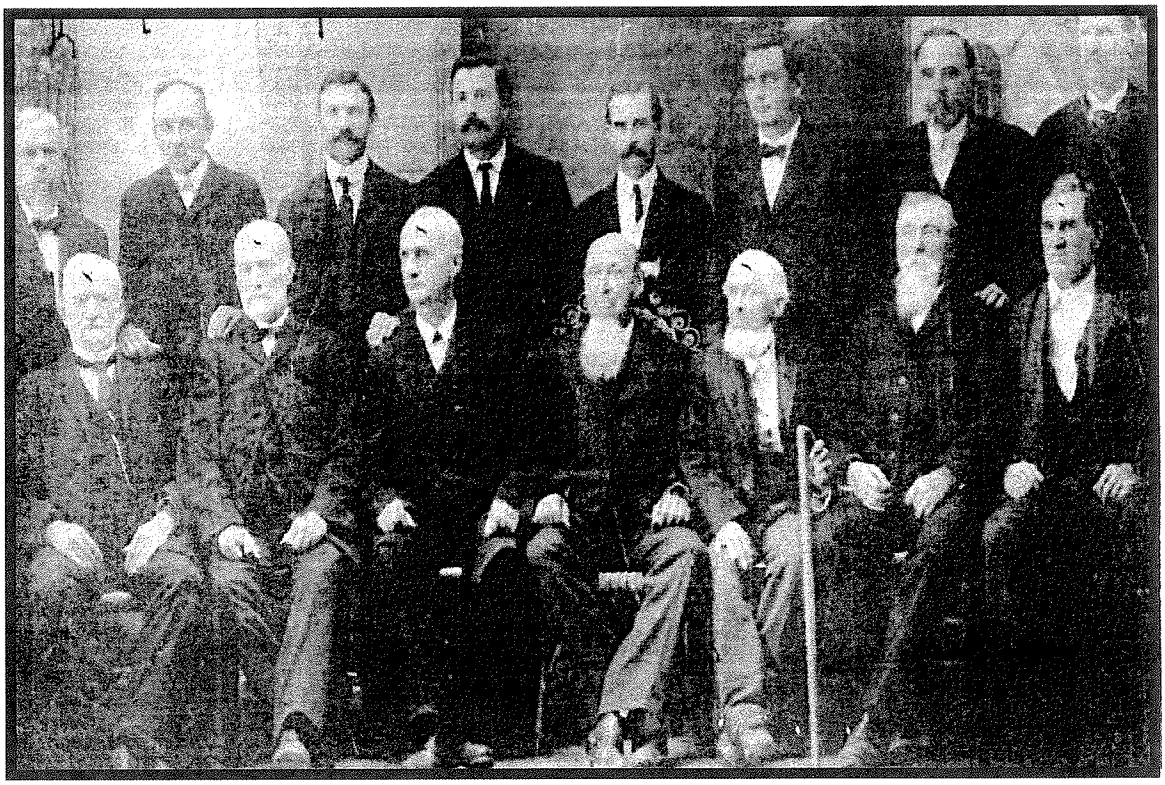

GROUP OF ELDERLY ELDERS

The above picture shows a group of elderly Primitive Baptist elders, taken possibly about 68 years ago either at Flat Swamp over in Pitt County or at Spring Green in this county. Only one can be definitely identified, and he is Elder George Roberson, second from right in the first row. It is believed the picture was made at an annual association of the faith. The one third from right in the front row is believed to be Elder P. D. Gold of Wilson. The gentleman third from left in the front row could be Elder Sylvester Hassell of Williamston.

VOICES OF THE PAST

ELDER TIMOTHY W. STALLINGS 1863

Belton, Bell Co., Texas

Dear Brother Beebe, Enclosed I send you the christian experience of Elder T.W. Stallings, which was written to Elder W.M. Mitchell of Alabama.

June 9,1875 Sarah E. Davis

Elder W. M. Mitchell, Dear Brother in Christ: After a long time, I undertake to comply with my promise in trying to write you a few things. I have thought, ever since we were together, that I would at some time let you know more fully the reason of the hope that I have in Jesus; and since it is your request, I cannot feel satisfied without telling you more than I have already, although I feel unworthy to address one I so highly esteem; for this reason I have been putting it off. But with the desire that God may direct me, I will commence, and try to let you know how I was, as I hope, brought into manifestation.

I first felt interested about my soul's welfare in January, 1863, while in the army in the state of Virginia. I never had up to that time, felt any uneasiness about the salvation of my soul. My thoughts had been, prior to this, that when I got older I would turn from my ways and serve the Lord. I had no doubt but what I could get into favor with God at any time. I used to go to the Methodist meetings in our neighborhood, to see and be seen as many young folks do, and heard then tell the people that they could turn to th Lord if they would; and I fully believe their doctrine.

One morning, while in the army, was detailed and sent off with seve other men to work, (I do not now remem ber what day) and while at work that da I became uneasy. I cannot remembe any thing that I had done, heard a c thought of, that caused the uneasines to arise in my mind, but it now seems t me that in less than a half hour I had clear view of everything that I ever did. had been a fiddler, horse-racer, an gambler, and many other vile practices from a boy up to that time, and I de lighted in those things even up to tha day. Now they all came up before m as though it were yesterday that I ha passed through those things. I have since then thought of the Man that tol me all things that ever I did, and if I ar not deceived, that Man was the Chris At the same time, I think I had a view c the holy God, who cannot look upon si with any degree of allowance. I was com pelled to leave the men I was with, an hunt some secret place where I coul bow down before God, for the first tim in my life, and try to implore His merc but it seemed like my efforts were a useless. I returned to my companions as I thought I dared not stay from ther and my duty; and when I did return, I fe so bad that I could not work. It appeare to me that such a wicked sinner as I wa could not be allowed to live long upo the earth. I know not how to describe m feelings better than to compare myse to a man lost in a desert. I could not fin

the way home. I then and there felt that I was lost. But the trouble of my soul would not allow me to stop. I could not read for myself a single word of the Bible, though it was now my great desire to hear it read. Yet I was afraid to ask any one to read it for me knowing as I did that my companions knew so much about my past life. I did not want them to know that I ever had a serious thought. But finally I met with the opportunity of hearing Mr. McMurry (one of my regiment) read in the book of Ezekiel. He read but a short time before he came to these words, "The soul that sinneth, it shall die." If he had been reading a letter from my home, and had read that my home was burned, and that my wife and children were all dead, I could not have felt any worse. Immediately I left the camp, went where no one could see me, and laid down upon the ground, and felt like I knew that the sentence of death was passed against me. I felt that I would surely be the next man that would die or get killed in General Lee's army; but I had to confess that it would be just in God if He should take me from time to eternity even where the fire is not quenched. There were some Primitive Baptists in our company, and I heard them talk of their hopes and fears. Their talk, as well as the Bible, seemed to condemn me. I have since thought, my Brother, that I was arraigned at the bar of God, to be judged according to the law, and my whole life in a waste howling wilderness was brought to judgement. And if I could have seen you then, Brother Mitchell, and you had been enabled to preach to me all the comforts of the gospel,! do not think it would have done me any good; for I could not see a Mediator between me and the offended God. As such, I viewed my case a hopeless one. I can say to you that I was like a man sick unto death. I grew worse and weaker every day. I was then moved in my feelings to try some of the "Doctors of Divinity". They told me that all I had to do was to pray, and exercise faith, and God would certainly smile upon me. I have since thought, my Brother, that I could as easily have made the sun rise at the hour of midnight, and make darkness flee away, as I could have done either. Time and space will not allow me to make mention of everything that I witnessed in not allow me to make mention of everything that I witnessed in this great struggle; I must only hint at them and pass on.

I will now come to that memorable day when our army had been engaged in battle several days, and I was hourly looking for the summons of death. On Sunday evening,(said to be the 4th of May, 1863) I saw our men in front of me forming a line of battle, and as they formed they commenced firing. It now came forcibly to my mind that this would be my last day upon earth. I then thought of brethren Ansel Parish and E. J. Williams, two dear old Primitive Baptist preachers of our country, who are, in the providence of God, yet spared and permitted to stand upon the walls of Zion, and cry aloud, and whom I now, unworthy as I feel to be, can claim as my yokefellows, who preached for our regiment while stationed at Savannah, Georgia, at the commencement of the war. O how I now lamented my carelessness and

hardness of heart; for at that time I cared not for them, nor for their preaching, but could look upon them as being good men. My mind was directed back to Georgia with a view of all the good men that I had ever known. I would have given all the wealth of this globe, had it been mine, to have been with and like one of those men that I once took such delight in persecuting, and looked upon as being such fools. O, language is too weak; I never can employ language sufficient to express my feelings at that time. I fully believed that I should be the first man that would fall. I felt now that I was forbidden to ask God for His mercies. I engaged in that bloody conflict about two and a half hours, with twenty-seven other men of my own company. At dark the battle ended with us. Only myself and four other men came out unhurt, out of twenty-seven. When I came out, I went down to a ravine and drank some water, when it was suggested to my mind, Why is it that I have escaped unhurt, while so many of my dear comrades many of them far better men, in my estimation, than I, are gone, some lying cold and lifeless on the battlefield, and some wounded and weltering in their own blood? And the answer came to my mind, that God had heard my prayers. Instantly the heavy chains of trouble fell off me, and I was permitted to look up and see Jesus, Who had suffered the just for the unjust, and satisfied God's violated law for me; and I do believe, my Brother, that my joy at that moment would be as hard to describe, as would be my troubles that I had felt only a few hours previously. Aye, my joy was unspeakable and full of glory. But this undisturbed peace did not last long. In a little while I became fearful that I was not delivered, though the heavy weight of my trouble was gone; yet it seemed that my evidence of being pardoned was not sufficient. At the time of my great joy I would have been willing to tell every man in the army my feelings; but at this time I did not think that I should ever attempt to tell them to anyone, though in the course of eight or nine days I was moved in my feelings to tell the Chaplain of our regiment some things I hoped I had witnessed. He asked me if I desired to be baptized. I told him I did, and he baptized me. I did not then know the difference, as I hope I do now, between the different denominations. I never had read a word in the Bible up to that time. In the evening after I was formally baptized, I began to desire to read the Bible more than ever, for I greatly desired to know what the Lord would have me to do, though I knew I could not read, neither did I ever expect to; for confinement to study was one thing I never could bear. I will here state that I never had advanced in a spelling book as far as words of two syllables, but in justice to my parents I will here state that it was not their fault, for they tried hard to educate their children, and succeeded in giving them all a liberal education, except me, but, as before stated, the confinement to the study of books was the greatest punishment I ever had to endure, in fact, it seemed like more than I could bear, and when my parents would send me to school with my brothers and sisters, I would run away from them, and

lie in the swamp all day, until they returned, when I would rejoin their company and go home. Sometimes my parents would punish me, and continue to send me off to school, but I persisted in my wicked course, and thereby failed to get my share of that great temporal blessing, an education, though numbers of people have said, since that time, that I had a good education; but what I here state I know to be true, and I know that God knows it. I would not, my Brother, make this statement, if it were not true.

Seven days after the man baptized me, I dreamed that I could read, and well recollect the words that I read in the dream, which I have since found in the scriptures — the fourth chapter of Isaiah. I dreamed three nights in succession that I could read the scriptures, and in the morning after the third night I asked one of my fellow-soldiers (who is yet living, and not more than thirty miles from my house) for his Testament. I opened it, and the first that my eyes fastened upon was the eighth chapter of Romans. I read it as easily as I ever had since, and I never have found any difficulty since then in reading, though I had read but few words before I became fearful that I was asleep, and that it was a dream, and I went out to see whether or not I could see the sun. When I saw the sun shining, and knew that I was awake, and could read, the joy of my soul was more than I can express; and I have since thought that if I had never read any scripture besides the eighth chapter of Romans, I had found enough to give me a clear description of the character of God and His people embodied in Christ; and inasmuch as the law holds nothing against Him, it holds nothing against His people. So I consider that witness, to wit, the apostle Paul, one of the princes that rule in judgement, rightly deciding in my case what I hope I was prepared in my heart to believe, enough of the scriptures to make me wise unto salvation, if a living child of God. I think, Brother Mitchell, I received great instruction from the chapter above mentioned. I continued to read the scriptures almost every hour that I was awake, and had the time to do so; but as I was in the army, I was nearly always watching, or on some other duty, and as such I had but little time to read.

On the 19th of October, 1864, I was wounded, being shot through the elbow, and the joint slivered. This was in the valley of Virginia, seventy-four miles above Staunton. I was captured, and carried four miles, and made my escape. I then walked two days and one night and reached Staunton. I had no assistance till I got there, neither had anything been done for my wound, which was by this time in an awful condition, and my sufferings great. The doctor made an attempt to amputate my arm, but I was so weak from fasting and loss of blood that I could not bear the operation; therefore my arm was spared, and to all human appearance it was impossible for me to recover, my sufferings were so great. Notwithstanding my sufferings were so great, my soul rejoiced. Though my body was racked with distressing pain, and I had but little to eat, yet I felt that my Saviour was with me. After a long time of intense suffering,

both of body and mind, I started for home, and by the kind providence of God I was permitted to reach there. Right here could be written a volume, but I must pass on. I only make mention of these things to try to give you some idea of the trouble I had to pass through. Up to this time I had not heard an Old School Baptist preach, since I Hope, I had an ear to hear. All that I had heard were the preachers we had in the army, and they preached altogether about what men could do, and what they ought to do; for I am certain I never heard them declare the Lord's doings. I did my best to eat and live on what they furnished, but it was no food for me, and I did not know at that time but what that was the best I ever would get. But at length it was pleasing to my heavenly Master for me to reach my home, in Brooks County, Georgia. I was yet suffering intense pain with my arm. I was then moved to the house of my Wife's mother, who was an Old School Baptist. Now I greatly desired to hear preaching. The meeting time came, but I was not able to go. I asked my mother-in-law to invite the preacher home with her. So he appointed preaching at her house that night, which was Saturday. The preacher was Elder H.C. Tucker, an old consistent minister of the Primitive Baptist order, one that I had in youth, and even up to the time of my going into the army, looked upon as the most awkward and ignorant man of all God's creation. I had spared no pains in persecuting, mocking, and ridiculing him. I thought that he preached the most foolishness of anybody I ever heard. But when he began preaching that night, it seemed to me that there was the most music in his voice of anything I ever heard, and every word was to my soul as apples of gold in pictures of silver. He did not preach Jesus as a co-worker with man, but as He is described in the 17th chapter of John, as having power over all flesh, that he should give eternal life to as many as His Father has given Him. O what a feast it was to my poor soul! He told me what I had felt. O, the joy of my soul at that time was more than I shall ever be able to describe. My Brother, I do believe tonight that every child of God who is in a strange land, or in other words who may be in Babylon, could they hear what I did upon that occasion, must have come to the same conclusion that I did; for before Brother Tucker got through his sermon, I could adopt the language of Ruth, "Thy people shall be my people, and thy God my God." Nearly all the church (Bethel) was assembled at my mother-in-law's house, on that occasion. When Brother Tucker got through, and had sat down, he said he thought I had something to tell the church, if I would. I was so moved in my feelings that I could not refrain. I commenced talking, and directly forgot myself. I tried to tell them how I was found in a desert, and a waste howling wilderness, and at the same time expressed my desire to be with, and live with the Old Baptists. Brother Tucker arose and said that he wanted to give me his hand; and as the church was nearly all present,he said to the brethren that if they felt like he did they would manifest their fellowship for me by giving me their hand. They came forward everyone of

them, and joyfully received me into the fellowship of the church; and as a sister had also been received, I was to be baptised with her the next morning. I went with them to the water, where we met the balance of the church, and they all seemed to rejoice at my reception, and gave me the right hand of fellowship. I was baptized by Brother Tucker, and went up to the meeting house and took my seat among the brethren. I felt like I had come through great tribulation and much distress, but felt like I had got home to my friends. The words of David were continually in my mind, "Bless the Lord, O my soul." I believed then, and do yet, that if I was a proper gospel subject, I was then, and not until then, admitted into Christ's kingdom. No minister can be a lawful administrator, except his qualifications are of God. After it was my privilege to hear an Old Baptist preach, it was an easy matter for me to decide that I had been in the wrong place. If the baptism of the Missionary Baptists is valid, so is their doctrine, and if God does not direct their preaching, He does not direct their baptism, "whatsoever is not of faith, is sin." The declaration of non-fellowship declared years ago by the Primitive Baptists cannot be in the way of any who are as hungry as I was. For I must believe that those who come through the fire are refined as silver is refined, and tried as gold is tried, and are driven in their distress to call upon the Lord; and after they are refined, He evidences to them that He has heard them. The children of our heavenly Father must all come through one process; they are then every way prepared to understand the difference between the trumpet that is in Zion, and the many uncertain sounds that are blown to imitate the true gospel trumpet.

Dear Brother Mitchell, I have been fully reconciled, ever since the year 1865, to believe that I am among the children of the Most High God, and my trouble is my fear of not being a fit subject to have a name among that peculiar people. At times the trouble of my mind is so great that it seems like I cannot march on any further, still I have a desire to say, "Let thy mercies come unto me, even thy salvation."

Dear Brother Mitchell, I shall have to close for fear I have written enough to weary your patience, yet the half is not told. I would like to say something to you about why it is that I have to preach; but as I cannot write myself, it would be taxing my wife heavier than I am willing to do; therefore I desist.

My dear Brother, I am sorry to hear that you are suffering so much, yet I hope that you may be spared a long time to comfort the children of our God. I would be glad if you could visit our country again. I desire to see you more than ever. I think, if I live long, and you do also, I will visit your state and spend some time with you and the brethren of your churches. May the Lord bless you in your afflictions.

I remain your unworthy brother in hope of eternal life.

Timothy W. Stallings
January 1, 1876

Copied from THE SIGNS OF THE TIMES

Lanesville, IA, Nov. 22, 1867.

Beloved Brother Beebe: — The last two numbers of the "Signs" are so interesting and precious to me, I am constrained to take up my pen and write something, though very imperfectly, upon the delightful theme which the angels desire to look into, and upon which the brethren have dwelt so interestingly. The wonders and beauties of salvation are ever unfolding to the saved in the Lord, feasting them upon new delights, and teaching them more perfectly the way of the Lord. This is in fulfillment of that for which the apostle prayed: "That the God of our Lord Jesus Christ, the Father of glory, may give unto you the spirit of wisdom and revelation in the knowledge of him: the eyes of your understanding being enlightened; that ye may know what is the hope of his calling, and what the riches of the glory of his inheritance in the saints." — Eph. i. 17, 18. The crowning excellence of all this rich and glorious grace is love — love unto all the saints. United with this love is faith in the Lord Jesus. Let us mention another hope — a good hope through grace. These fruits and graces of the Spirit are abiding in the saints. How remarkable do they appear through the Spirit-breathing columns of our family paper, as brother Durand has fitly called the "Signs of the Times," What sweet confirming evidences it brings me, that this is a heaven born and Spirit taught family — the righteous family which keepeth the truth.

Though the writers wield a pen of truth, yet it is dipped in love; and though they give no pl
for an hour, ye
which says, Lo
charge." Here
the faith of the
exclaims, "Hap
is like unto the
Lord, the shiel
the sword of th
xxxiii. 29. How
the privilege, to
a fellow citizen
reigns in righte
in judgment, ar
fellowship, and
ion and delightf
eral assembly
Born. We here

The hill of
A thousan
Before we
Or walk th

When I co
excellence of t
its King, prince
laws, as preser
seen and felt
adopt as my ow
ist, "Beautiful f
whole earth, is
great King. Go
for a refuge." —
the poet I can s

"Happy th
place,
The seat o
Thy holy c
Thou earth

The circu
dear brother Ri
in the last nur

sents much of the beauty and excellence in regard to its laws and order. This should claim the attention of all the subjects of this spiritual kingdom; and these ordinations and traditions should be kept in this kingdom as they have been delivered to us; for they are of equal authority and importance with the other oracles of God, and especially essentially to the peace of Zion. "And as many as walk according to this rule, peace be on them, and mercy, and upon the Israel of God." —Gal. vi. 16. But when and where the rule is departed from, there confusion takes the place of peace, while the cause of truth suffers accordingly. We may compare this wisely designed and beautifully appointed order to a casket, in which the truth and all they who walk in truth are safely kept. Of these priceless jewels many dear brethren and sisters have written many precious things; all of whom are beloved for the truth's sake; but in the last two numbers of your paper especially, you, and brother Johnson, and brother Durand have written of them in a deeply interesting and instructing way, as the Lord hath give to you and them. For the manifestation of the Spirit is given to every man to profit withal.— 1 Cor. xii. 7. And how glad we are all made to feel when we realize that we are sharers in these spiritual things, and partakers of this abundant grace. These are our Father's gifts and blessings, and they belong to all the children. What a favored family is this! How lovely to see and hear its teachers joyously pointing our to the children the riches their Father hath given them in Christ, and with brotherly sympathy faithfully accounting for the conflicts and darkness that meets them on the way. But yet we must experience these spiritual lessons before we can truly know them, and it is only thus that we grow in the knowledge of the Lord. Brother Durand's last letter brings fresh to my mind the time in my christian life when I verily, thought and earnestly contended that the mind and heart were changed, from carnal to spiritual when the sinner was quickened by the Spirit. Sorrowful experience afterwards taught me that in my case it was not so; and gradually my darkness gave way, until the light of truth revealed me to myself as born again. I can never express half the beauty and delight I then saw and felt in this new found truth. For the first time, I clearly understood that "that which is born of the flesh is flesh;" and "that which is born of the Spirit is Spirit." And though I still believed myself a quickened and saved sinner, I saw that all my quickened sensations and desires after holiness, all the new and happy change in me, sprang from the incorruptible seed, the Spirit born spirit, of which I was the happy posessor, and not from the changed powers of my old nature; for past painful experience taught me that this was not changed in its nature; but still corrupt as before. I found, not that my former self was made new, but that I was a new creature in Christ and that the life of Christ was made manifest in my mortal flesh. I clearly discovered that my delight in the law of God was after the inner man; which after God is created in righteousness and true holiness; and I as plainly, saw that the old man is

corru
And t
ness.
arise
of on
dying
and b
Chris
ing h
and b
Cor. x
ral bir
and h
tion a
a son
persc
natur
ner s
of the
son, t
sin no
theref
stand
from b
ject o
For th
trary t
of my
could
one, t
man,
fore h
also r
sorro
natur
union
his lo
and b
corru
God,
erlast

that all the work of redemption and salvation is done for and in the sinner. But this misconception of the brethren's views of the doctrine of the "warfare" arises, I think from the brethren who object separating in their own minds the heaven-born spirit, "the new man," from the sinner; as if there was no connection between them; or as if the sinner was not equally related to, affected by and interested in both the new as well as the old man, Now the failing to discover this equal relation of the believing sinner to both, these natures, as the subject of two essentially different births, is owing, perhaps, to the priority of the fleshly birth. In this birth a man is born into the world, and hence the mind labors with the idea, that whatever the sinner did not receive in this birth cannot really be any part of himself. It is then assumed from this false premise that to be born again, implies that some part of the man who is born of the flesh must be born over, and by this process changed from flesh to Spirit. Hence comes the idea that the soul of the sinner is regenerated. But this would only be a change and reformation of the old man who is born of flesh, and conflicts with the word of the Lord which says, "A new heart also will I give you, and a new spirit will I put within you." Ezekiel xxxvi. 26. When this is done for the redeemed sinner, then he is born again. And he now walks in newness of life and serves in newness of Spirit. This is unspeakably more done for the sinner than a mere change in his old nature. And though Nicodemus may ask, "How can these things be?" yet we rejoice that the sinner who was born of the flesh is also born of the Spirit. John the Baptist was born of the Spirit before he was born of the flesh. Then, surely that which was born of the Spirit was as absolutely a part of his being as that which was born of the flesh: and this is as absolutely true of all who are born again.

I would gladly say more upon this absorbing branch of the doctrine of Christ, but the length of this admonishes me to close. May we all know the truth, which makes us free. With unabating love to all the dear brethren,

Elder David Bartley

ANTI-CHRISTIAN.

New Vernon, N. *Y.,* February 6, 1833.

We copy the following article from the N. Y., Baptist Repository, it was copied by them from the S.S. Journal, and appears to be intended by both of those periodicals, as an illustration of the title with which it begins.

"ANTI-CHRISTIAN. - At a meeting of a religious representative body in Crawfordsville, Indiana, a few weeks since, a vote was passed, of seven to two, disapproving of Temperance, Missionary, Bible, and Tract Societies, and Sabbath Schools, and it was determined that the patronage of any of these institutions ought to subject the offenders to ecclesiastical discipline. The argument that carried this point was used in opposition to the introduction of a new vegetable into Scotland not many centuries ago -" Potatoes are not mentioned in the Bible." - *S. S. Journal."*

The church of God was early warned of the spirit of anti-christ which was in the world in the apostles' days; and lest they should be deceived by it, its most prominant features were depicted by the apostle John. Let us briefly compare the testimony given by inspiration of the Holy Ghost, with that given in the article above." And every spirit that confesseth not that Jesus Christ is come in the flesh, is not of God, and is that spirit of anti-christ, whereof ye have heard that it should come; and even now already is it in the world. Ye are of God little children, and have overcome them; because greater is he that is in you, than he that is in the world. They are of the world, therefore speak they of the world, and the world heareth them. We are of God, he that knoweth God, heareth us; he that is not of God, heareth not us. Hereby know we the spirit of truth and the spirit of error."-1 John iv. 3, 4, 5, 6. The characteristics of anti-christ, according to the apostle, are, first; a failure to acknowledge that Jesus Christ is come in the flesh, i.e. as the head over all things to his Church, which is his body, and the fullness of him that filleth all in all ; as God's King, set upon his holy hill Zion, to reign unrivaled as the only wise God, our Savior as the Mighty God, the Everlasting Father, the Prince of Peace, on whose shoulder is the government of Zion. In short, to acknowledge that Jesus Christ is come in the flesh, embraces all that his name implies, viz: Jesus, "for he shall save his people from their sins." Christ the annointed of the Father, anointed as Prophet to teach his children, " as never man taught." Anointed Priest, to bear their sins in his own body on the tree, and "by one offering he hath perfected forever them that are sanctified." Anointed King, to be their only Lawmaker or Law-giver. To deny this, or any part of it, is anti-christian, either directly, by disputing his right to legislate over the church, or indirectly, by attempting to amend his laws, or add to them, even by the introduction (into Zion) of potatoes, or anything else to feed the flock of God upon, which Jesus the King has not provided. See Nehemiah, xiii. 15, 16. "I testified against them in the day wherein they sold vituals. There dwelt men of Tyre also therein, which brought fish, and all manner of ware, and sold on the Sabbath unto the children of Judah, and in Jerusalem." Again the apostle further describes the spirit of anti-christ, as being, first, "of the world;" secondly, "they speak of the world;" thirdly, "they are heard by the world;" fourthly, "they are for the world;" and lastly, "they hear not the apostles."

Such is the description of anti-christ given by the infallible word of God. Candid reader, where do you find these characteristics? Can you discover them in the conduct of those brethren who refuse to recognize those institutions which are unauthorized by the King's book, and are brought in by the merchants of Tyre! Or are they to be found in those societies which teach for doctrines the commandments of men! Have the brethren complained of in Indiana, denied that Jesus Christ is come in the flesh, either by refusing to obey what he has commanded, or by consenting to do what he has not commanded? Are they

of the world? Do the world hear them? Do they speak the language of the world? Or are they for the world, coveting other men's gold and silver, or are they denounced for refusing to do this? Ah, here lies the offence of the cross. "With such arguments as would prohibit the introduction of potatoes, where they could not be introduced scripturally, they have passed a vote, disapproving of temperance, Missionary, Bible and Tract Societies, and Sabbath Schools. Nay more, they have concluded that such departures from the law of king Jesus, ought to subject the offenders to the discipline of the church." We truly rejoice to learn that God has reserved to himself a remnant, according to the election of grace, in the state of Indiana, who have not bowed to the image of Baal.

Elder Gilbert Beebe

THE ETERNAL GOD

God (good), the eternal, self-existent One, whom Moses says created the heavens and the earth, can we poor weak imperfect mortals glance a thought halfway to a Being who has power to say let the heavens and the earth be, and where nothing was, they appear? His word also separated the land from the waters and caused the trees and all vegetation to grow out of the earth, each bearing seed after its kind. The beast of field, the fishes of the sea, and the fowls of the air all are the result of His command. He said let there be light, and immediately the sun that lights this earth today was in the heavens giving light and heat to all creatures in all parts of God's creation. Last of all he created man of the dust of the ground and breathed into his nostrils the breath of life and man became a living soul. And God said it is not good for man to be alone, and among all the other creatures there was not one suited to be the companion of man. So the Lord God caused a deep sleep to fall upon man and He, God, took a rib from the man's side and made of it a woman, brought her to the man and she was his wife, bone of his bone and flesh of his flesh. To these He said be fruitful and multiply and replenish the earth. The Lord God planted a garden eastward in Eden and caused to grow all manner of fruits necessary for man, and placed him there, forbidding him to eat of only one tree. But through the temptation of the serpent both the woman and the man ate of the fruit of this forbidden tree and are cast out of this pleasant garden to till the ground from which they had been taken, and the earth the Lord said, should bring forth thorns and thistles unto them. But the Lord God made coats of skins and covered them. In view of all these things, who could help saying great and marvelous are Thy works Lord God Almighty. Who would dare limit His wisdom or His power or question the fact that there is nothing impossible with God? Now man is a sinner for he has transgressed the law of his God, and sin is the transgression of the law. Man is justly condemned, separated from his God and there is no way possible to him by which he may return. But God before the foundation of

the world had chosen in his eternal Son, Jesus Christ, a people for himself out of this race of this now fallen man, and so He will not be outdone by Satan but will Himself provide a ransom whereby His banished should not be expelled from Him. So He sent His beloved Son. In a most wonderful way he caused a virgin to conceive and bear a son, who was God as well as man, in whom dwelt all the fullness of the Godhead bodily.

Hence help is laid upon One who is mighty to save all that come to God by Him. He was made of a woman, made under the law, and all the sins of all His people were imputed to Him and He fulfilled all the requirements of the law for them, the just for the unjust, and sacrificed Himself on the tree of the cross, a sacrifice acceptable, well pleasing to God. He laid in the earth three days and three nights and then, O wonder of wonders, He burst the bars of death and came forth a triumphant conqueror over all the powers of darkness. How amazing must the events have been to all the dwellers at Jerusalem. He had told them that He had the power to lay down His life and power to take it again and that after three days He would arise. His enemies did not believe it, and His friends did not understand it. What consternation seized His enemies and what lying they resorted to, to keep the people from believing it; but exultant joy filled the hearts and souls of His friends; how they hurried about to tell each other the most glorious news their ears had ever listened to. How wonderful must have been the signs when the angel whose countenance was like lightning and his raiment white as snow descended and rolled away the stone and sat upon it; and that same body born of Mary, that died upon the cross came out of that grave an all conquering King. Who could but say again, great and marvelous are Thy works, Lord God Almighty. Just and true are Thy ways Thou King of saints. This risen Jesus walked and talked with His disciples for-forty days comforting them and establishing them in their faith in Him, and instructing them in the things of His earthly kingdom, charging them what and how they should preach as His servants, and also servants of His people, telling them that He would never leave them nor forsake them, and then in their full view ascended to His Father who sent Him. What an awe-inspiring scene it must have been to see a body of flesh and bones go up and up through the air with no seen power carrying it. What unspeakable joy must have filled their hearts when the two in white standing by said, "This same Jesus which ye see go away shall so come again in like manner as ye have seen Him go into heaven." And this is the crowning glory of the Christian hope, Jesus, the beloved Son of God, the Saviour and Comforter of His people is coming again without sin unto salvation Paul says we are waiting for the adoption, to-wit: the redemption of our body. Paul in the 4th chapter of first Thes. 16th verse, says: "For the Lord Himself shall descend from heaven with a shout, with the voice of

know them, an
give unto them e
never perish, n
them out of my
gave them me
none is able to
Father's hand.
God is in just as
is born of God
ered by the blo
imputed to ther
not revealed th
they have no ev
dren, yet they m
they are God'
whom the Lord
brought forth th

"According
him before the
that we shoul
blame before h
destinated us u
dren by Jesus C
ing to the good
the praise of
wherein he ha
the Beloved. In
tion through hi
of sin, accord
grace; wherein
ward us in all
having made kn
of his will, acc
sure which he h
that in the disp
of times he mig
all things in C
heaven, and wh
him."- Eph. i. 4
was talking wi
be an Advent

I often think of t
times my hear
these truths are
an understandi
here in the fles
any of my friend
now living the
and I can say, b
God I will wait p
comes. Four y
gave me up to d
to have my leg
was not one ch
me to live; but a
for I knew the Lo
cannot go over
Lord, and his t
good to he un
things work tog
that love God, to
according to his
my leg taken o
my health is as
I can see now
worked togethe
not see it then;
my trust was in
patiently for him
and heard my c
out of a horrible
and set my fee
tablished my go
in my month, e
Many shall see
In the Lord. I wo
brethren and s
flesh, and trust
some time; but
by your commu

SMITH RIVER

The 162nd an
Smith River
vene, The Lord wil
Church on Augus
2018.

Singing to be
day and 9:30 on S.

Long Branch
Rt. 40 in Franklin
miles west of Ferru
east of Woolwine
Endicott.

Those travelin
in Patrick County,
stone lake rd). Gc
and take left on R
Rd). Go about 7 m
Rt.788 (Thompsc
about 3 miles anc
west. (Franklin St.
church on left

17655 FRANK
FERRUM, VA

We invite the
and order, our Bre
be with us

Tony R. Hort

MINUTES OF T

Pursuant to
Spur Primit
presbytery met o
11:00 am for the ex
Steve Terry, if four
dance with the wri
the satisfaction ar

by Elder Mark Terry using scrip
erence 2nd Timothy, 4th Chapt

The Moderator asked the
they were satisfied with the wo
presbytery, which was answer
affirmative.

A certificate of ordination
sented to Brother Steve Terry
right hand of fellowship and bro
given. The ordained Brother T
delivered back to the Churc
dained Deacon of the Old Scho
tive Baptist Church at Bell Spu

The minutes consisting of
of the presbytery were re
adopted. The presbytery w
missed with prayer by Elder C

Elder Alan Terry, M
Elder Cleo Roberts

LITTLE VINE OLDE PREDESTINARIAN PRIM BAPTIST ASSOCIATIO

The Lord willing, the Fort
sion of the Little Vine C
destinarian Primitive Baptist
tion will be held at the Newfou
tive Baptist Church meeting h
cated on Brier Creek Road in V
County, West Virginia, abou
miles southwest of Pineville, V
ginia, on the fourth Sunday i
and the Saturday before. The c
August 25 and 26, 2018.

Singing is scheduled to
10:30 and preaching at 11:00 A
day. It is our hope and trust that
will gather together faithful m

ter i
was
Cou
Jam
Mar
pas
30,
her
cea
3, 1
Mel
Glad
was
Wor
chil

ban
brot
in-la
Sigr
his v
and
with

mar
bein
Elde
vote
kno
mou

Bap

Signs of

DEVOTED TO THE OLD

" The Sword of the

VOL. 186 HILLSVILLE, V

SIGNS OF THE TIMES

ISSN - 0199 - 0063

Subscription price $15.00 per year - $25.00 two years

Published monthly by

SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.

Tony R. Horton

Circulation Manager and Treasurer

1429 Howlett Street, Hillsville, Va. 24343

Phone (276) 728-5651

EDITOR

Elder Cleo Robertson 111 Livingstone Drive

Cary, NC 27513

(919) 460-7721

ASSOCIATE EDITOR

Elder J. B. Farmer 6373 N. State Hwy 7

Grayson, Ky. 41143

(606) 474-4327

All letters for this paper containing subscriptions and remittances, should be mailed to Tony R. Horton, 1429 Howlett Street, Hillsville Va. 24343. All articles and letters for publication, all notices of meetings and all obituaries should be mailed to Elder Cleo Robertson, 111 Livingstone Drive Cary, NC 27513.

SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.

1429 Howlett Street

Hillsville, Va. 24343

CONTENTS

EDITORIAL 194
Elder Jerry B. Farmer

CORRESPONDENCE 198

ARTICLES 198

VOICES OF THE PAST 203
Elder J. A. Fagg
Elder George Ruston
A Short Sermon on Wine
Wm. F. Sloan
Edrie Ruth Clifton

MEETINGS 213

CONTRIBUTIONS 216

EDITORIAL

"And when the servant of the man of God was risen early, and gone forth, behold, an host compassed the city both with horses and chariots. And his servants said unto him, Alas, my master! How shall we do? And he answered, Fear not: for they that *be* with us *are* more than they that *be* with them. And Elisha prayed, and said, Lord, I pray thee, open his eyes, that he may see. And the Lord opened the eyes of the young man; and he saw: and, behold, the mountain *was* full of horses and chariots of fire round about Elisha." II Kings 6:15-17.

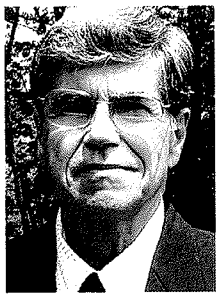

Did you ever wonder about the angels of God, especially those angels who protect and preserve the elect children of God? We see pictures of what some think angels must look like. And we read of and hear of angels described as some kind of human-like beings with large white wings. Many times they are depicted in the female form. But do those images really describe the angels of God, or are those kinds of thoughts purely fanciful? We desire that God should be merciful and show us the truth of the matter, that we should not be led about with every wind of doctrine and that we should be kept from error. May the Lord help us to see and to understand the truth to the praise of God's mercy and grace, and for our comfort and strength.

Elisha and his servant dwelt in a city, which was compassed about by the Syrian army --- a host of seemingly invincible military men with horses and chariots. They had come to conquer and to destroy that city. The servant of Elisha, upon seeing the host, greatly feared for his life and looked to Elisha for comfort and instruction about what they should do. When we are overwhelmed, our nature tells us to do something, and do it quick. We are told by the carnal mind either to stand and fight, or to flee for our lives. But the Spirit, in that small, still voice tells us, "Fear ye not, stand still, and see the salvation of the Lord." The Spirit calms us down and gives us a vision that we could not see on our own.

He comforts us by a
teaching us that our
reigns in the army of h
the inhabitants of the
us by God given faith,
stance of things hope
dence of things not se
is greater than all. He
and all that is in it, and
will surely bring glory a
self by keeping His ch
servant's eyes were
blessed to see the
horses and chariots o
Elisha. There were mo
there were with the er
safe place, because
gotten him, and had n
keep him and to deliv
fore the servant had a
God's powerful pu
"Greater is he that is ir
is in the world." "The
encampeth round abo
him, and delivereth the

Jacob, when fleei
brother Esau at the
mother and father, lig
place and tarried the
cause the sun was se
child of God, afraid fo
desiring to please his n
He was out in the wilde
alone, with darkness o
knowing how things we
seems that he had not
to comfort him, becaus
he took of the stones
put them for his pillows
that place to sleep. B
alone. He was like I

neec
His
and
little

apos
ence
of be
had
storr
The
neith
man
like
caug
faste
less
They
over
finall
to sa
nenc
them
hear
from
and
good
[any
ship
the a
I ser
be b
hath
thee
for I
it wa
upon

thing
the c
child
facts

from death
fore us in al
tions. The v
made. Chris
sins, and wa
day for our j
are now in a
His hand ar
them out of
greater thar
through the
affliction he
of his prese
and pity he r
them, and c
old." God is
presence is
to moment, a
of our journ
alone. This
dence. We c
strength we

Jesus s
loved of Him
not one of th
you, That in
ways behold
is in heaver
care of God
He has ap
heaven to co
their behalf.
carry from y
row, trouble
presence alv
sengers retu
of His love a
you, and lov
And He wil
troubles ar
heaven's sh

CORRESPO

Dear Brother Horto

I do enjoy readi
Times. Thank
Heavenly Fathe
Robertson, and Eld
do to publish and di
cal.

Enclosed find a
subscription, use a
needful purpose.

5
Ayn

Dear Brother Horto

Please renew
The Signs
closed is a check
remainder for a co
per. May the Lord
medium for the be
proclaiming that "g
country." Pro. 25:25

In

PSALM

The Lord reig
rejoice; let the mu
glad *thereof.*

Th
eral tin
in one
proce
Surely
Nebuc
demar
image
his mc
questic
Abede
golden
pride v
Babylc
of the
power,
esty?"
saints
time w
things
of our
things
took p
desire
was all
it was a
We fin
nezzar
days I
eyes u
standi
blesse
honour
domini
and his
genera

If
edge, i
have c
minded
death,

2C

pr
Th
pe

ca

or

Te
Na
W
ar
Ev

ha
m
ye
ye
a
m
ha
th
tin
in
wh
wh
ye
to
w
lo
te
th
th
fe

ing? Where are you going? "I must go," was all I could say. And I went. And when I got to that little patch of woods I had to fall right on my face and I believe the Lord answered my prayer. And always in the communion service at other times I had felt something, that this is not all of it — this is not all of it. This being set apart for the office of Deacon is a very special thing, to be one that serves the Lord's people and to commune with them. Not only that but so many others things are wondrous - a precious office and station to fill. But yet I believe there was a burden on me also that I couldn't hide. I tried everything I could to keep from it.

But I was on the job at work and I had a quite busy day that particular day putting a roof on in construction. The man looking after the job was Elder Frank Pegram's grandson. We were putting plywood up on a roof and we had stacks set up in various places and we would move the ladder around in various places to hand the material up. Daddy was bringing the sheets of plywood over and I would pass them up on the ladder, walking them up the ladder. I'd carried about three sheets I guess up the ladder one at the time and I was going on probably my third or fourth sheet. When I was going up the ladder, where the extension ladder changes from one rung to two rungs, I slipped and I missed my footing and I felt myself falling. I was falling backwards, going backwards. At that instance a hand shoved me, not lightly but forcibly shoved me, back onto that ladder, my feet on the ladder. I still had the piece of plywood in my hand and I regained my balance. I turned my head to the right and I said, "Thanks." I thought my Daddy did it. But I looked and there was no one there. And my feet were about four feet, four or five feet off the ground at that time. So he wouldn't even if he had been there, he would not have been able to reach my back, I mean to tell you....(turned tape)... nailed it in place. I didn't say a word to them. When I came down off the ladder I looked at Daddy and I said, "Is there anybody around? Was there anybody around?" I looked around the house and there was no body around. I said, "I fell off the ladder and someone pushed me back onto the ladder." We were both overwhelmed to realize what had just happened. It wasn't any man that did that. I believe it was an angel from God. I can't believe anything else. That is what it was that saved me from no doubt being seriously injured if not death. There was a rough terrain coming off the ladder. No doubt I would have landed right across my chest or my stomach.

Along that time that all these things were happening there was this feeling that something was laid upon me, the Lord. I felt many things and there were a lot of disturbances going on at that time and a lot of tribulations, things in the church that disturbed me so much. I had not been a member all that long, but yet it seemed like everything was just falling apart. It wasn't long after that, it came to the place where I had to leave Bell Spur, but there are no ill feelings to this day at all, not with anyone there that I know about. Looking back on it, it had to be. I had to leave and I went to Long

Branch. But there was a purpose there for me. Even though I didn't understand it at the time at all. The people were saying things about me. That they saw things in me that I tried to deny, I tried to hide. But yet I don't believe God just works on one end. I believe when He calls one to preach the everlasting gospel of the Son of God, he will show others as well — show others before. Many people were telling me that I was going to have to preach, that they believed that I was going to have to.

But there was a time and a season that it had to be. They had the Eastern Kehukee Association to meet, it was '98. Anyway several of the brethren were going down so I left. I asked if it would be okay if I went and they said, "Sure." I made my journey and went alone. A month before that, prior to that, at the Smith River Association, we had a meeting at the Parson's schoolhouse. Elder Goad and Elder Brumfield were there and they all spoke. They asked me if I had anything to say. I looked at them and I said a few words. I don't know what I said, but the next day some people came up to me and said they were so happy for me, that they heard that I had spoken and they knew that it was coming, that that day was coming. I just didn't know how to react. I didn't know how to respond to what they were saying to me. But the next month when the first weekend came, I was glad to go to the Eastern Kehukee Association, so I did. I got down almost to the interstate, past Elon College and my truck quit. It just died suddenly. It was running real good and all of a sudden it just came to a dead stop. I got it out of the road and called for a wrecker. I had to wait several hours and I called Daddy to come and get me because they were going to have to keep it a few days. The fuel pump had burned up. So you know what thoughts ran through my mind when that truck quit. That I had bought my ticket and that yet I could not escape. I had thought I could get on that ship like Jonah did and escape the call, because I feared they were going to call on me to speak if I didn't go. That wasn't the only reason I went, but that was a feeling in the back of my mind that they would call on me if I went and that would be my excuse and maybe if they put it off, they would forget about it. Maybe they would let it slide. But yet I know that was a preparation right there. I couldn't escape it. I had to go the way the Lord sent me, if I am sent at all. I am still filled with many doubts and fears. But they did, that weekend, they called upon me to speak and I already felt like that I had denied Him many times and I know that that scripture says that "if thou denyeth me before men, I will deny thee before my Father." That always did send great fear unto me, but who was I? Who was I? You cannot take any self-pride in this thing. If the Lord has called one to speak comfortingly to His little children to preach to them Jesus and Him crucified, being the way, the truth and the life and He is the only way to salvation — the only way that brought that salvation to His little children. Who was I, but just one who had to be led, guided and directed and it was not in me. It was not in myself to even begin to understand the things that must

be, that the Lord has prepared. That He will open rivers in high places and fountains in mountains in the midst of valleys that that Gospel will be preached until He cometh again. It must be and there will be those vessels of mercy there to receive it. They will receive it because it was prepared for them. So a man that is called to preach that gospel, He will fill his mouth with the good news from a far country.

It seems like what I say is all cluttered. This is just a little. Just a little. It is hard to say everything. I didn't really go into a lot of the condemnation that I felt and still feel. There are some things that I wouldn't trade for anything, but yet I just feel fearful, a fearful thing to realize. I am afraid a lot of times when I tell something that people might be offended by what you say, and if they ever did like me, they won't like me anymore. But I hear others talk that they went along the same lines. If you hear one saying that they enjoyed the worldly pleasures, I was right there with them. I am ashamed - ashamed of it. Still that was my lot. I have to say, "I paid that which I vowed, Salvation is of the Lord." A lot of people would say about Jonah, "Oh, if he had just obeyed the Lord,...

(Inserted by Elder Carl Terry) ... things would have been so much better for him. But if he had went on and obeyed the Lord at the beginning, when he got down to Ninevah, what would he have told them people? He wouldn't have had anything to tell them, would he?

VOICES OF THE PAST

"VOICE FROM THE PAST" EXPERIENCE OF ELDER J.A. FAGG

I feel I want to write a part of my experience, hoping it will be of some benefit to someone and to my children when I am gone. When very young, I had fears of being lost, and afterwards went to the lonesome grove to pray. My burden continued to increase from time to time. At times I thought it was more than I could bear, and at other times it was not so bad. Finally I gave it all up for loss, but the very breathing of my soul was, "Lord, Have Mercy On Me A Sinner."

My father was a deacon of Piney Grove Church, and mother was a member of the same church. One Sunday they asked me to go with them to church. I obeyed, and while trodding along behind them, I prayed all the way for mercy. While Elder H.D. Mickey was preaching, I saw my mother sitting with sisters and my father sitting over on the other side with the brethren. I sat there thinking when they are going, they will go where the singing of angels are, when I am gone, it will be where there is neither eye to pity nor hand to deliver. I felt if I was sent to hell it would be just, and I wanted to beg Him for mercy. Suddenly it seemed to me the Heavens were opened and I saw from whence every blessing that I will ever need, comes from. I think I was permitted to drink of the water John spoke of, as clear as

crystal. My burden was gone, and I said, "Bless the Lord, O my soul, let everything praise His name." On my way home I said, "Bless the Lord." In the meantime I had married and tried to live satisfied, but love sprang up for the church and I had a desire to be baptized but felt too unworthy to ask those good people for a home with them. Through much affliction, I was made willing to go and ask for a home with them. The weather was very cold when I was baptized, but when Elder J.A. Ashburn laid me beneath the wave and brought me up out of the water, I realized what Christ meant when he said, "My yoke is easy, my burden is light." I found this to be true; gathered into the fold to live and to die.

For twenty-seven years I have been a member of the church and my love for them has not grown cold, but still feel like saying with Ruth of old, "Where you live, let me live; where you go, let me go,I want your God to be my God." Before I joined the church, I had a desire to preach. One sister told me that I would preach sometime, because she saw me flying in the air and saw an angel come and give me a trumpet to blow. This gave me a great deal of trouble, because I did not feel fit for this place. I begged the Lord to call my neighbor, a school teacher (O.M. Bennet, a man that is worthy, as I felt) Later I had the pleasure to baptize that good man, his wife and his mother.

Finally everything that I turned my hands to was a failure, and feeling woe is me if I preach not the gospel. I had no rest day or night. The church met one Saturday night at my father's old home. One of the deacons asked if they had a right to invite me to take part in the service. Elders F.P. Stone, clerk of the Fishers River, and L.I. Gilbert from the Smith River stated that I had the right. This is when I made my first attempt in public. Every word I said was like taking a burden from my breast. The next day I went to Piney Grove Church and spoke three or four minutes. While I was speaking, one of the saints shouted, and said, "Bless the Lord." The same has been much comfort to me. The words seemed to me like apples of gold in pictures of silver. Let me say here that many preachers have hurt themselves by trying to stand too long.

I cannot include in this letter all the places I have met with disappointments, but I have my doubts and fears. I was soon invited from church to church, and attended with great pleasure. I never asked for liberty to speak; my church felt it. I never asked to be ordained; churches wanted my services. Frequently people requested me to baptize them. My church called for my ordination, and I was ordained by Elders J.A.Ashburn, E.M. Barnard, Paul Priddy and possibly others. Then my wife said if she had known that I was going to be a preacher, perhaps, we would not have been married. She wanted me to stay with her and the children. So I prayed to the Lord if He had called me to preach the gospel to make her willing for me to leave her and the children and go in His great name. One night she awoke me and said,: Jimmie, I have dreamed a dream and I am troubled almost to death. I saw

you married to the prettiest woman I have ever seen. Are you going to forsake me and the little children?" She said that I was traveling in the air in a large circle with the woman. She asked me the meaning of her dream. I explained to her that it was the church that she had seen,and my dear brethren. I hope I am traveling with her. My wife was made willing for me to go; bless the good Lord.

Later, I had the priviledge of baptizing my wife, one of my sisters and my grandmother at the same time. Oh, how good the Lord has been to me. I have been trying to preach for about twenty-seven years and I feel the Lord has blessed my labours. My church is in peace and I have had the care of churches ever since my ordination. I had the priviledge of baptizing Elders Watt Tuttle, S.H. Reid, W. J. Brown, and G. W. Hill. I feel thankful for the priviledges of baptizing these worthy servants. I hope the Lord may continue to bless them to preach the gospel of peace.

Brethren, let us labor for the things that make for peace, and leave extreme views and hobbies off, for they do not edify the church of God. Things that bring strife and confusion to our minds and hearts are not of the Lord.

Elder J.A. Fagg
ZIONS LANDMARK
Submitted by Brother Keith Hiatt,
Reidsville, N.C.

(Copied from GOSPEL APPEAL
August, 2OO2)

LETTER OF ELDER RUSTON TO HIS SISTER IN ENGLAND

New York City 1914

My dear sister Tilly:

There is a matter that has been troubling me for some time, and I think I should write home about it. I certainly should be glad if I were able to talk with father on the subject.

When I was admitted into the church fellowship by baptism a little more than a year ago, there were those who expressed a desire for me to speak sometimes in the meetings,(after having heard me speak in prayer to their comfort.)

The pastor called on me several times, and when I remonstrated he told me it was the desire of the members to hear me speak. I spoke in my feeble way, hoping I should not be asked again; but later our pastor was asked to speak at other churches, and told me that when he baptized me he believed he was baptizing a servant of the Lord Jesus Christ; that I had been a comfort to him and a help, and hoped I would speak when he was away with the ability that God gives. I spoke, though with much trembling, yet I was told by many that they believed I had been helped. This occurred several times. Recently Elder Durand, the oldest minister of our kind in the U.S.A., was here for the day, and I was asked to speak then. He gave me some words of encouragement and said he believed I was called to preach. Two Sundays ago our pastor was to preach at Philadelphia, and the people there asked that

he bring me with him. I went, and was asked to speak morning and evening.

With my speaking I have sometimes had comfort, but generally I have a feeling that I have no ability and would much rather be a listener. I was hoping that my visit to Philadelphia would finish the matter; instead of that, to my surprise, after service last Sunday there was a meeting and our pastor said that it had been the request of the members that George Rustin be liberated by the church to preach the gospel of Jesus Christ according to the gift that God had bestowed upon him, wherever a door might be open. I was asked to relate my exercise of mind on the matter. I requested that the matter should be dropped indefinitely as it was a surprise, although I had feared it; that I was so young in the church I was sometimes afraid I should go wrong or express myself wrongly on the Scriptures. They would not take my advice in that and after I related my exercise of mind, they voted on the matter unanimously.

In joining the church which I love as the church of Christ, I am subject to them; and I desire to be. I say solemnly that I never sought this, and feel the seriousness of it; but I cannot help but confess that God has been my help and comfort in the past, and I hope he will be my stay in the future, whatever is before me. I have had many expressions of comfort at times from what I have said, but I desire God's commendation. The thoughts of preaching have troubled me for years, and I might have spoken to others of the trial of mind I was under but for that constant fear that I would only bring closer the time I dreaded.

Once while in the Royal College of Art in London, after having been called upon to speak at a student's meeting where I had to condemn the religion of today, and to speak of what I believed to be the truth,! was troubled and hoping to banish the thought from me. I turned to my Bible, and right before me was. "Son of man,! have made thee a watchman," etc.(Ezekiel 3:17)! closed the book in disgust, thinking I would avoid reading the Bible and read other books dealing in art. I saw the professor and asked him what I should read. To my surprise he said, "Read the Bible." He did not care about the Bible, and why should he say that unless there was a deeper cause?

When I returned to America it was a very rough voyage, and my mind was on Psalm 107 for some time. In my cabin there were three young men, who, seeing I was religious I suppose, suggested that I ought to go to the service. I said I would if they agreed to do the same. When we got there there were about ninety people, and no one to take the service. The young men in my berth immediately said I could take the service. I told them I had never done any preaching, and that what I might say might not suit them. They insisted; so I spoke from Psalm 107, praying that God would help me. The words were, "They reel to and fro, and stagger like a drunken man, and are at their wit's end,"etc. I spoke for

three quarters of an hour, but don't know if any were profited or understood what I said. I did not talk on these things here, wishing rather to hide them.

The day I was baptized the pastor spoke from, "The harvest truly is plenteous, but the laborers are few," etc. While I received much comfort from the preaching,! was very worried to think that he should have taken that text; and that Sunday evening I took the Bible to read, and before I knew it, I was reading the chapter from Ezekiel, "Son of man,"etc. (chapter three)I have tried to avoid the is matter. I know the seriousness of it, I have tried to interest myself in art, and forget that; but I cannot. I know in keeping of God's commandments there is great reward, but I know it is a hard road. Any who have had a father like we have had know it is not an easy path.

Oh, Tilly, it is difficult to go before people with nothing prepared, but simply cry that God will pity me. At Philadelphia at the evening service, the thought that there were four preachers present came to my mind and embarrassed me for a moment, but I am thankful that I was able to continue. To liberate or license a man to speak, means that he is subject to the church that sends him out, and they can withdraw that license if he should be unsound, He does not administer baptism or communion until he has given proof of his gift, and is ordained. I am but a child and feel helpless, but I do love my God and his people wherever they are.

With love from your affectionate brother,

George.

(Copied from the SIGNS OF THE TIMES, May,1970.)

A SHORT SERMON ON WINE.

"DRINK no longer water, but use a little wine for thy stomach's sake, and thine often infirmities." Paul to Timothy.

NEW VERNON, N. Y., June 1, 1840.

Unpopular as this text may appear in this day of religious reform, in which the scriptures have fallen so far behind the spirit of the age, we having nothing of popularity at stake, may venture a few remarks upon it without the fear of losing the favor of the reformers of the day.

Paul, the writer of the text, was an inspired apostle, and wrote as he was directed by the Holy Ghost. Timothy was a minister of the gospel, and a bishop or elder of the church of Christ at Ephesus. It was therefore proper that Paul, as one of the twelve judges of the twelve spiritual tribes, should instruct Timothy bow he ought to behave himself in the house of God.

From the text we learn that Timothy was a man of frequent infirmity, and from the fact infer that although gospel ministers are required to be sound in the faith and practice of the gospel, they are men of bodily infirmity like all the rest of mankind.

Timothy could not be temperate in all things, unless he discontinued the use of water and used a little wine. We do not know that Paul required a tetotal abstinence from water: but he evidently believed that water was more injurious to the health of Timothy than wine would be; he therefore directed a discontinuance of the former and the use of a little of the latter.

Paul did not in this case, or in any other case, direct the use of much wine; but elsewhere forbids that the saints should be drunken with wine, wherein there is excess.

From the above considerations we infer that there is a very wide difference between the views of Paul and those of the modern false apostles of our age, as the latter hold that the use of intoxicating drinks, to any extent, is a moral sin; that they are not to be used in any case, to any extent whatever, without involving guilt and sin on the part of the person or persons using it. Paul, however, held with his Lord, that the use, not abuse, of all things was lawful and expedient, and an things were to be received and used by the saints with thanksgiving. Had our Lord regarded the use of intoxicating liquors as a sin, is it consistent to believe that he would have given Israel wine as a blessing, or directed the children of Israel to buy wine and strong drink; or would our Savior have changed the pure element of water into such wicked stuff as wine, and then, after the people had already well drank, caused the better wine to be served to the governor and the feast? Had our Lord approved of the doctrine of modern tetotal abstinence, would he have been called a wine-bibber or wine drinker. Again we infer, that the modern theory is not only without a divine warrant in the sacred pages, but is absolutely in opposition to the revealed laws of the kingdom of our Lord Jesus Christ. Any person, therefore, connected with the church of God, who shall violate the laws of Christ, by uniting in modern societies which are hostile to his laws, are guilty of disorder, and should be labored with as offenders; and if not reclaimed, excluded, as in all other cases of walking disorderly.

In rejecting the inventions of men on this subject, and adhering strictly to the bible, let no one suppose us to advocate excessive, or even habitual use of wine, or other intoxicating drinks; such is not the fact, either in theory or in our practice. But we do believe, and maintain, that the bible is a full, perfect and infallible guide for the children of God.

They no where countenance the excessive use of wine or strong drink, or of anything else; but they direct that we should use all things bestowed upon us by a bountiful providence, as not abusing them. It is a reflection on the wisdom and goodness of God, for men to attempt an improvement of the divine rule. The church is required to withhold her fellowship from drunkards; and if any in our connection be come intemperate in eating, or drinking, or otherwise, they are to be put away, if they cannot be reclaimed by gospel measures. It is disgraceful, and abominably wicked, for christians to indulge in an unbecoming use, or we would rather say, abuse, of

what God has given us. Any person who cannot be reclaimed from intemperate habits, by gospel discipline, from a sense of their allegiance to their heavenly King, by the love of God dwelling in their hearts, by a sense of gospel order, by a desire to walk circumspectly, ought to be put away from the communion and fellowship of the church of Christ. To sustain them in the church by any other constraint than that found in the New Testament, is a perversion of the laws of Christ, and involves the sin of retaining in church connection, such as the laws of Zion have commanded us to put away. We care not for the slang of the enemy, in slanderously reporting us as wine-bibbers, gluttons, &c.; for so they accused our Lord; but when any of the household of faith give occasion to the enemy, to reproach them on this ground, it is trying indeed; therefore, suffer the word of exhortation.

Dear brethren, let us abstain from all appearance of evil; let us live soberly, righteously and godly in the present world. And although we are not at liberty to allow any man to judge us in meats, or in drinks, or in regard to a holy day, let us, as children of the light, as the followers of the Lamb, as the disciples of the Lord Jesus Christ, deny ourselves of all ungodliness and worldly lusts, and endeavor to show an ungodly generation that we, by the laws of Christ alone, are taught to walk worthy of the high vocation wherewith we are called. If our infirmities (we don't mean depraved appetites) require strong drink, there is no more harm in using it moderately, than milk or bread; providing we use it law fully; and it is as great a sin for us to refuse it when, like Timothy, our sickness, or natural infirmity requires it, as to refuse any other temporal blessing that God has given us. It is not in drinking a little wine that the evil lies; but in carnal indulgence, which inculcates an appetite for still greater indulgence, and so leads on to actual intemperance. In the use of wine and other strong drink, there is perhaps a much greater danger of cherishing an immoderate thirst, than in the use of many other things; we are therefore to be the more guarded-to use it with the greater caution; and if we cannot use it without exciting an inclination to use it excessively, it is our duty, as christians, to abandon the use of it altogether. By the same rule which required Timothy to discontinue the use of water, because it was detrimental to his health, we are required to abstain from wine and strong drink, when our infirmities require water instead of wine.

PSALM 92: 1-4.

It is **a good** *thing* **to give thanks unto the Lord, and to sing praises unto thy name, O most High:**

To shew forth thy loving-kindness in the morning, and thy faithfulness every night.

Upon an instrument of ten strings, and upon the psaltery; upon the harp with a solemn sound.

For thou, Lord, hast made me glad through thy work: I will triumph in the works of thy hands.

MAN ARMED.

**ong man armed
, his goods are in
stronger than he
m, and overcome
'om him all his
he trusted, and
"- Luke xi. 21, 22.**

vords of Jesus, the
:er, who spake as
nd the whole race
on one side or the
the strong man is
whom he is not. An
in whom the strong
was the Pharisee
emple to pray, and
hank thee that I am
, extortioners, un-
even as this poor
in the week, I give
ssess." His goods
he was well satis-
teousness. On the
ublican was as the
smoking flax, his
, he smote on his
stress, and cried,
ne a sinner." Jesus
ublican went down
d, rather than the

tion of the strong
ul, afterwards the
he Gentiles. When
in his mad career,
mble followers of
esus shined about
tness of the noon-
day sun, and Paul heard a voice saying, "Saul, Saul, why persecutest thou me?" The strong man was immediately bound, and we shortly find Paul preaching the faith which before this manifestation of Jesus' power to overcome the stoutest rebel against his grace, he had hated. This faith Paul labored with all his might and main to destroy he afterward preached; Jesus, the only name given under heaven whereby we must be saved. King Nebuchadnezzar is another case where the strong man armed kept his palace until God deprived him of his reason, and he wandered for seven years with the beasts of the field, until he knew that the Most High ruled in the kingdom of men and gave it to whomsoever he would. (Daniel iv. 32.) At the end of seven years the Lord restored to the king his reason, and he broke forth in the following wonderful language: "I Nebuchadnezzar lifted up mine eyes unto heaven, and mine understanding returned unto me; and I blessed the Most High; and I praised and honored him that liveth forever, whose dominion is an everlasting dominion, and his kingdom is from generation to generation: and all the inhabitants of the earth are reputed as nothing: and he doeth according to his will in the army of heaven, and among the inhabitants of the earth; and none can stay his hand, or say unto him, What doest thou?" And the king further said, "I Nebuchadnezzar praise and extol and honor the King of heaven, all whose works are truth, and his ways judgment: and those that walk in pride he is able

to abase." Daniel iv. 37. So we find that there is no power today but Jesus, the mighty God, the everlasting Father, the Prince of Peace, that is able to bind the strong man in any of the fallen sons and daughters of Adam, for Jesus alone has the words of eternal life, and he gives eternal life and he gives eternal life to all of his people, even all who are included in the covenant of grace, for the works of the glorious new covenant are, "I will be to them a God, and they shall be to me a people: and they shall not teach every man his neighbor, and every man his brother, saying, Know the Lord: for all shall know me, from the least to the greatest. For I will be merciful to their unrighteousness, and their sins and their iniquities will I remember no more." — Heb. viii. 10-12. How well suited is this to the needs of every quickened sinner, for Jesus bestows every grace, and they stand justified, clothed in his righteousness. May we ever extol the stem of Jesse's rod, and crown him Lord of all. We may well exclaim with the psalmist, "I will sing praises unto my God while I have my being." Jesus will divide a portion with the strong, and not one of his portion will he lose, for the Lord's portion is his people.

Dear brethren in Christ, do with this as you think best. I would like to get some subscribers for the Signs, but this town is full of Babel builders, who have turned their ears to fables, and therefore will not have the truth.

In hope,
Wm. F. Sloan
Lexington, KY., December, 1910.

THE COMMUNION RING

How many people today remember the communion ring? Some of my memories center around that sacred occasion.

On "Communion Day" my family would be up early to get ready. The chores had to be done and the lunch must be prepared. All of the children had to lend a hand.

When we arrived at the church, Papa would tie the horses under a shade tree off to one side. We all went into the house and singing was begun: It sounded so beautiful, all the different voices mingling together. I remember so well, my Mother's high tenor voice, which could be heard blending so beautifully with the other voices, the soprano, bass and alto. There was no need for musical instruments. There was music there that only those with a "hearing ear and heart" could understand. The hymns were in praise to God. No whispering and laughing was heard. It seemed like all the congregation felt the sacredness of the occasion.

After singing for a while the ministers went into the pulpit and the service began with a short hymn and prayer by one of the ministers.

After the preaching service ended, there was a short intermission. The people went outside and the men began carrying the church pews out in the yard. They placed them in a large circle, with a smaller circle inside. A table was placed in the center of the ring and the bread and wine was placed on it with

glasses and plates.

I knew about the bread and wine. I had seen it prepared with great care by my Mother. I knew there was something very special about it.

The deacons sat on the benches in the inner circle and the rest of the members, together with the visiting members, sat in the outer circle. It was a very solemn occasion. I, as a small child, stood outside the circle right behind Mama. The silence could almost be felt. I watched as the bread was broken and wondered how the bread could be the Body of Jesus Christ when I had seen Mama bake it. At that time, I didn't know what the word, "Emblem," meant. I hope that it was later revealed to me the sacredness of the scene I had stood and watched. I could feel, even then, that there was something very precious taking place. Many of the people were in tears, all very attentive and quiet.

The deacons passed the bread around the circle with the same quietness which I saw in the congregation.

The wine was served with the same solemnity as with the bread. In my childish mind, I wondered about what I was seeing and wished I could be a part of it.

Now I have a Hope in my breast that I have had a small part, unworthy as I feel to be. I don't know if I have taken the communion unworthily, but at times I have been given a joy that cannot be described. I wouldn't trade the precious privilege of communing with the dear saints for all the wealth this world has to offer. That joy can't be bought nor sold, neither can it be described. It must be felt in the heart. My hope is that I am not mistaken in the whole matter and in the end be a cast-away. If so it will be just, for I know there's nothing good in me. I desire to praise this God who never makes a mistake. To Him be honor, glory and dominion forever.

Edrie Ruth Clifton

PSALM 127.

Except the Lord build the house, they labour in vain that build it: except the Lord keep the city, the watchman waketh *but* **in vain.**

It is **vain for you to rise up early, to sit up late, to eat the bread of sorrows:** *for* **so he giveth his beloved sleep.**

Lo, children *are* **an heritage of the Lord, and the fruit of the womb** *is his* **reward.**

As arrows *are* **in the had of a mighty man; so** *are* **children of the youth.**

Happy *is* **the man that hath his quiver full of them; they shall not be ashamed, but they shall speak with the enemies in the gate.**

SAVED BY A SPIDER'S WEB

You have seen the spider weave his web in the summer sunshine. How fragile it looks! A breath of wind would almost break it, yet that weak thing of gossamer was once used by God to save a servant of His from the cruel hands of those who sought to kill him.

In the quiet village of Stambourne

there lived, in the year 1662, a godly preacher of the Gospel named Henry Havers. There was a great persecution at that time, and this earnest man was hunted from place to place by the soldiers who were sent out to take him a prisoner. He was preaching one day in the country to a number of eager listeners who delighted to hear the simple Gospel of God's salvation from the aged preacher's lips, when an alarm was given that a party of officers was on the way to arrest him.

There was no time to mount his horse to escape; he ran into an old house close by, and crept into an empty kiln, where he lay silently praying that God would save him from his enemies. No sooner had he entered his strange hiding place than a spider lowered himself across the mouth of the kiln and began to weave his web. Forgetting his perilous position, the man of God watched the busy spider complete his web, which reached from side to side of the narrow opening. Presently voices were heard, and he could hear the tramp of feet passing the kiln in which he lay. Right up to the kiln's mouth they came, searching for their prey.

"It's no use looking in the kiln," said one officer to another. "The old villain can't be in there. Don't you see a spider's web across the mouth of it? He could never have gotten in there without breaking it."

So off they went, leaving the man of God safe in the place which God had made a sure refuge to him, by means of a fragile spider's web. When all was quiet, he crept from his hiding place, and looking on the feeble thing which God had used as a shield to protect him, he exclaimed, "It is better to trust in the Lord than to put confidence in princes."

—Immanuel Missionary
April, 1989

MEMORIES IN THE NIGHT

How precious the memory that God gives us
That brightened my life for awhile
Their love and prayers sustained me
Through the times of affliction and trial.

The dear face often comes in the night time
Many dark and lonely hour they cheer
How sweet and tender memories
Steal o'er the lonely heart, lingering here.

How wonderful is His love and mercy
Expressed by His Saints here below
Such love through his lonesome journey
Causing light through the darkness glow.

Some dear ones who are in Heaven
Are kept in memories Sacred place
I must look with sweet anticipation
To see them there face to face.

I would offer to our Lord praise and honor
For the memory of their comfort and cheer

He sends me love by His sweet Angels
As I walk the lonely road down here.

Through the gloomy days of life they linger
They warm the heart with their love
In memory they are in the chest of treasures
With joy, I hope to meet them there above.

Together there I hope to behold Him
Who loved me so much He died
To give me a bright Home in Heaven
There forever to rest by His precious Side.

R.B.H.
8-21-02
Rlee Houchins

MEETINGS

CONTENTNEA UNION MEETING

Contentnea Church Union Meeting 9-30-18.

CONTENTNEA ASSOCIATION

The Contentnea Primitive Baptist Association will convene the Lord willing with the Church at Stump Sound, Holly Ridge, NC on Saturday 13 October 2018.

The meeting house is located at 172 Stump Sound Church Road. The hymn service to begin at 10:30 and preaching at 11:00 AM.

We invite all believers in Salvation by Grace to meet with us during this meeting.

Elder Gene Lupton, Clerk
(252) 229-0366

EASTERN KEHUKEE PRIMITIVE BAPTIST ASSOCIATION

The 2018 session of the Eastern Kehukee Association will convene, the Lord willing, with Hancocks Church located near Ayden, North Carolina. The meeting will be held on Saturday, October 6 and Sunday, October 7, 2018. Preaching services will begin each day at 10:30 a.m.

From Raleigh take US 64 East. Then take the US 264 East exit to Greenville. When you get to Greenville, take Hwy 11 South to Ayden. Turn left on Hwy 102 East. Travel through Ayden and about two miles from the town turn on the first paved road to the left. This will be Ayden Golf Club Road. Go about 1 ½ miles and the church will be on the left.

We invite our ministers, brethren and friends to meet with us.

Naomi Coker
Association Clerk
252-823-0786

GOLDSBORO CHURCH MEETING

Goldsboro Church – Black Creek Primitive Baptist Association – October 12th and 13th.

LOWER MAYO 5th SUNDAY MEETING

The next 5th Sunday Meeting will be held, The Lord Willing, Sunday, September 30, 2018. Russell Creek Church will Host the meeting. The Meeting House is located on 242 Moorefield Store Rd., Stuart, VA 24171. Coming North or South on VA #8, turn East on Ayers Orchard Rd., #653. Go 1 mile to Moorefield Store Rd. #631, turn right, go ¼ mile to church on right. Coming East or West on US #58, turn South on Southfork Farm Loop, #827 to Ayers Orchard Rd., #653. Go 3 miles to Moorefield Store Rd., #631. Turn left, go ¼ mile to church on the right. Coming West on NC #704, turn North on VA-Line Rd., #1730. Go 1 mile and turn left on Moorefield Store Rd., #631. Go 2 ½ miles to church on left.

We invite the ministers, brothers, sisters and all believers in Salvation by Grace to meet with us during this meeting.

In bonds of love,
Lowell Hopkins, Clerk
(276) 952-2098

NEW RIVER ASSOCIATION

The hundred and twenty fourth Session of the New River Association will convene, Lord willing at the (P.B.) Indian Creek Church. Located in Floyd Co., VA.

The session will be entertained by (Flower Gap) Church located in Cana, VA, But will be held at Indian Creek (P.B.) Church. The dates being Sept. (22nd & 23rd) 2018.

Indian Creek Church is located on Highway (787) in Indian Valley, VA. Those coming by Route (221) or Route (8) or Route (52) go to (Willis VA) Turn on Highway (787) then go approx. (7) miles to church on left. We invite all members of like Faith and Order Ministers, Bro's and Sis's also Friends to be with us.

Thomas Pegram (Mod.)
J. B. Mitchell (Clerk)
G.P.S. – 1492 Indian Valley Rd.
N.W. Willis, VA.

SKEWARKEY UNION (Eastern Kehukee Association)

Tarboro Primitive Baptist Church will host the next Skewarkey Union on the fifth Sunday of September 30, 2018. The church is located at the corner of 301 W. St. James Street and Albemarle Avenue in Tarboro, NC. Preaching services begin at 10:30 a.m.

We extend an invitation to our ministers, brethren and friends.

Naomi Coker, Clerk
252-823-0786

SOUTH QUACHITA ASSOCIATION

The South Ouachita Association will be held, the Lord willing, on Saturday and Sunday, Sept 29 & 30, 2018.

Union Church, located near Marion, Louisiana will host the Association. All lovers of the truth are invited to come and meet with us.

Ned Barron
Association Clerk
318-778-4217

STAUNTON RIVER UNION

The Lord willing, the Staunton River Union will be held at Weatherford Primitive Baptist Church located corner of Music St. and Weatherford Drive, Gretna, VA in Pittsylvania County. Saturday before the fifth Sunday 2018 the song services will begin at 10:00 a.m.

We invite all lovers of the truth and especiallty all ministers of our faith and order to come and be with us.

Sister Pam Betterton
Clerk Staunton River
Primitive Baptist Association

PSALM 91:1.

He that dwelleth in the secret place of the most High shall abide under the shadow of the Almighty.

WEST COUNTRY LINE UNION MEETING

Dan River Primitive Baptist Church will host the West Country Line Union Meeting the fifth Sunday, September 30, 2018. Singing begins at 10:30 and service begins at 11:00. The church is located on NC 700 between Eden, NC and US 29.

We invite and welcome all Ministers, Brethren, Sisters and friends of our faith and order to come and be will us.

Elder Thomas Solomon, Moderator
Brother Allen Carroll, Clerk
Brother Jerry Somers, Asst. Clerk

CONTRIBUTIONS

FOR JULY 2018

Gene Howard, AL	5.00
William Edwards, NC	15.00
James Shelor, VA	5.00
Amy Lane, VA	25.00
Carroll Williams, NC	175.00
Jerald Hatchett, OK	300.00
Carole Cruise, VA	10.00
Posey Potter, VA	5.00
F. W. Murphy, VA	25.00
George Paul, Jr.	15.00

VC

Su

Elde

Elde

Elde

All
tior
Ton
Va.
tion
ies
111

CONTENTS

EDITORIAL 218
Elder Jerry B. Farmer

CORRESPONDENCE 221

VOICES OF THE PAST 222
Elder T. A. Stanfield
Elder Anthony N. Hall
Elder D. V. Spangler

MEETINGS 239

CONTRIBUTIONS 240

OBITUARIES 240
Brother Bernard Cox

EDITORIAL

"And Elisha came again to Gilgal: and *there was* **a dearth in the land; and the sons of the prophets** *were* **sitting before him: and he said unto his servant, Set on the great pot, and seethe pottage for the sons of the prophets. And one went out into the field to gather herbs, and found a wild vine, and gathered thereof wild gourds his lap full, and came and shred** *them* **into the pot of pottage: for they knew** *them* **not. So they poured out for the men to eat. And it came to pass, as they were eating of the pottage, that they cried out, and said, O** *thou* **man of God,** *there is* **death in the pot. And they could not eat** *there of.* **But he said, Then bring meal. And he cast** *it* **into the pot; and he said, Pour out for the people, that they may eat. And there was no harm in the pot."** II Kings 4:38-41

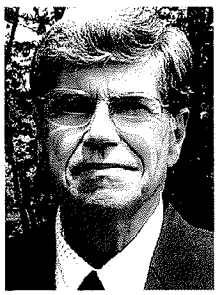
Elder J. B. Farmer

As with all scripture, for there to be any understanding by any of His little ones, first, revelation must be given. If none is given, they can only see the natural side of things. Spiritual things are only spiritually understood. " The things of God knoweth no man, but the Spirit of God." May we be given that revelation to comfort our poor souls.

According to the inspired apostle, Paul, we are taught, "Be not carried about with diverse and strange doctrines. For *it is* a good thing that the heart be established with grace; not with meats, which have not profited them that have been occupied therein." God's people are taught as they are enabled to receive it. "The word of the Lord was unto them precept upon precept, precept upon precept; line upon line, line upon line; here a little *and* there a little" It appears that the first thing they are taught is the fear of God. "The fear of the Lord is the beginning of wisdom." The next thing they seem to be made to see and acknowledge is the sovereignty of God. Being made to see that He made all things for Himself, the heavens and the earth and all things in them, and that He sustains and controls all things,

they are made to believe and to confess that salvation is altogether of the Lord by grace. They are made to confess their weaknesses and His power. They can claim no credit for anything good. The blessed apostle said that the will to do good was with him, but how to perform that which is good, he found not. He said, "By the grace of God I am what I am." And he said that, "it is of faith, that *it might be* by grace; to the end the promise might be sure to all the seed."

Being taught these things, and having their hearts established with grace, they are delivered from all sorts of false doctrines and teachings of men. The things, which sweep away the world, have no power to move one of God's little ones from the foundation rock upon which they are built. When any teachings are presented, they are made to judge them by the Spirit, which is given to them. They are made to hold to that which is good and to reject that which is evil. If they hear a false doctrine, it does not harm them, but passes harmlessly away from them. The Lord said, "if they drink any deadly thing, it shall not hurt them." The false teachings are death to them that are not taught of God. "There is a way which seemeth right unto a man, but the end thereof *are* the ways of death." They cannot even question whether they have a lie in their right hand.

I am made to believe that the account of the wild gourds, given in II Kings, is given by God for the learning and for the edification of His little ones. First we are told that there was a dearth in the land. Do we not see, even in this

ou
in
fo
bc
Ac
hi
th

wh
wh
ar
th
Ge
as
dc
th
th
th
ca
He
of
in
ap
th
th
th
th
va
ge
in
pc
wi
kn
th
wh

br
th

formed against them shall prosper. They are taught that there is nothing in heaven or earth that is able to separate them from the love of God which is in Christ, Jesus. They have been fully persuaded that they have the victory in Him. And they are given the hope that they shall not die, but shall live. They are given a hope of eternal life, which shall not be disappointed.

Even though men may cast death into the pot, God's people shall not come to harm. Because the meal, or the Bread of Life, Jesus, has been given to soak up the poison, to take unto Himself the curse, and to take away that curse. And by doing so, He has forever preserved them that He loved with an everlasting love. In hope of eternal life,

Elder J.B. Farmer
11-15-02

ANNOUNCEMENT

We are pleased to announce that the Board of Trustees has appointed Elder Zach Byrd as an Associate Editor and he has accepted.

The Lord has raised him up and blest him with a wonderful gift. We look forward to the Lord blessing him to write editorials that praise and honor the Lord and that edifiy and comfort our readers.

Editor

CORRESP

Dear Elder Ro

If you will perm
to share with y
of the Elders in the
Signs of the Times
late Elder J. M. Me
shared the inform
stated to me the
around 1904 at th
tion. This newspa
widely circulated
there are still some
in the picture but
Else may be able t
info.

Seated left to right:
Elder L.H.Har
dentified, Elder P. D
Elder William"Billy
NC), Elder W. B."
City, NC), Elder G
(Robersonville, NC
(Maple Hill, NC)

Standing left t
Elder E. C. Oakes
Ward, unidentified
Elder W. A. Simp
unidentifid, Eld
(Goldsboro, NC)

Thank you for
to feature these p
tive Baptist heritag

VOICES OF THE PAST

LINCOLN REARED AS A HARDSHELL BAPTIST

Rolling back the midsts of a cen tury and offering the deerskir bound records of Little Pigeon Baptis Church, near Lincoln City, Ind., as the missing link of Abraham Lincoln's reli gion, Thomas B. McGregor, assistan attorney general of the state of Kentucky has given to an appreciative Americ substantial evidence that Abraham Lin coln was reared in the simple faith of the "Hardshell" Baptist Church. There is no record of Abraham Lincoln's affiliatio with any church denomonation, but Mr McGregor's story of Thomas Lincoln moderator and pillar of the little Baptis church, proves conclusively, Mr McGregor says, that the Lincoln famil were Baptists. "The parents of Abrahan Lincoln deserve a fairer estimate tha has been allotted them by most of the biographers of Lincoln," said Mr McGregor, "and the story, as told by the records that are still to be found in the archives of Little Pigeon Church, nea Lincoln, City, Spencer Co., Ind., of the devotion paid by the parents of Lincol to him who guided the lad of Pigeo Creek in the hour of the nation's travai goes far to give them their true estimate In fact, they were well to do pioneers o their day, of sturdy ancestral stock

by the name of Jesse He
afterward they were ur
of the churches of the
Locust Association of F
churches in Kentucky, ar
Lincoln died in Indiana,
his own efforts had their
tor, Elder David Elkins,
wilderness home and p
er's funeral."

After Thomas Lincc
Sally Bush Johnson he s
Kentucky church and ob
of fellowship,— and as
June 1st, 1823, show, he
Pigeon Creek Church by
his wife by experience.
until they moved to Illinoi
names appear frequently
of the church proceedin

Thomas being one
the church, acting as mo
mittees to investigate t
brethren and sisters anc
associations, bearing tl
geon Creek to her sis
The historic minutes wh
affiliation of Thomas Lir
wife with this little pion
lows :

June 7th, 1823.

The church met, ar
meeting proceeded to b

1st. Inquired for fe

2nd. Invited meme
churches to seats with u

ELDER F. L. OAKLEY VERY DEAR FRIEND

You asked me, the 3rd Sunday in July to tell you my experience, but I felt so much like I had nothing to tell, and felt so cold every way, I thought I would not fool any more of God's people, for. I felt like I had deceived myself and others too, and would keep my little hope to myself. For it is bad enough for one to be deceived, much more so to deceive others who feels so dear to him.

With the help of God, I'll try, in a brief way to tell you what I hope the Lord has done for me. At the age of ten or eleven years I began to have serious impressions about my soul's future destiny. My father called us around the· family altar, and told us we had a sister who had seen her lost and ruined condition, and she felt she was going to hell. I began to think of my soul's welfare that night. I thought if I should die my soul would be lost. Oh! such thoughts as I had about going to hell to-burn forever and ever. I said to myself, "I'll try to live better, I'll do all the good I can." So I commenced to try to pray to God to make me a better boy, to live more up to my duty, and to keep me from sinning, etc. And many times when I was in the field at work I would try to ask God to have mercy on me. I went on in this way several years. But I couldn't see, as I was getting worse and worse every day. So. I was too young anyway, and I would wait till I got grown, then I would get religion. I thought I would go on and have as much pleasure as I wished, while I was young.

When I got grown it would be time enough to think on such·things. I commenced to go to dances and play cards for fun, (I didn't bet) till I commenced going to school at Gilliam's Academy.

My conscience would whip me for it, but I was determined to conquer. So I kept on till the Lord, as I believe, commenced a work in me. I remember the time so well. I was in the parlor at Mrs. Gilliam's, with a crowd of young folks, joking and and making merriment, when in a moment, I was seized with the worst trouble I ever had. I immediately went down in Mr. Gilliam's room and thought I would read the LANDMARK some to drown my troubles. That was my custom when I got lonesome and felt bad. But I soon found I couldn't do that. I went to my room and that didn't do any good. O! I had so much trouble I didn't know what to do. I felt like I didn't have a friend on earth. My best friends seemed to be enemies to me. They seemed to make light of my ways and actions. I wanted to be alone for I couldn't enjoy any one's company. Right here I want to use a little scripture that suited my case, and I believe suits every one when they are under conviction, whether I was in that condition or not. "She weepeth sore in the night, and her tears are on her cheeks. Among all her lovers she hath none to comfort her. All her friends have dealt treacherously with her. They are become her enemies." Lam. 1: 2. That explains how I felt. Among all my lovers I had none to comfort, and all my friends seemed treacherous, and seemed to be my enemies. A person cannot be comforted while in this condition. Though one may tell them it is conviction (which ought to

comfort), they will not believe it. They feel they must die and hell will be fheir potion, and justly so. I am digressing. I thought I was going to die and that very soon, and the worst of it all was I felt like I was going to hell; but I knew it would be just. For I felt to be the worst, the vilest of sinners. I lost my appetite. I couldn't sleep but very little, and it was impossible for me to study. Many, many times have I stole out of the schoolroom to go off about one mile on a high hill, unmolested by any one, and there I would weep and try to ask God to have mercy on me a sinner. Many times when I would get to my secret place-I couldn't pray to save my life. Some worldly thing would set on my mind in spite of me. O, such feelings as I had, no one knows anything about it but the ones that have passed over. This was in the winter and spring of '91, I remained in this condition two or three months. It gradually wore away and I don't know when my troubles left me. That is one reason, Mr. Oakley, I in so slow to tell people the reason of my hope. For I hear others say they felt the happiest when their burden left, and if they had ten thousand tongues they couldn' t praise God enough. I seem to be different from anyone else. I commenced making promises and as often as I made then I would break them. I tried to live better, but I finally concluded I was mistaken about it·all, and I would go on in my old paths again. I thought if that had been conviction I would have known it.

And, Mr. Onkley, you said yesterday in your sermon made me think how I felt. You said you had felt this year like you wanted to put an end to your existence. When I was in my deepest troubles I felt like I wanted to do the same. But back to my subject. I soon found myself going to parties again, and doing other things that I had done. But my conscience would whip me every time, still I thought I will have my way, and I kept on, and while I was on the floor dancing I was taken sick, oh, so sick I had to leave. I promised the Lord that night if He would spare me and let me get well I would not dance any more. Next morning I was well, but I felt so mean. I am not certain, but I believe I went to one more party after that, but God has taken all such desires from me now. I have no desire whatever to participate in any more such sports.

Last 3rd Sunday in May a year ago I was made to feel the happiest I had ever been in my life. It was while Mr. Burch was preaching. It seemed he touched on all the points that I felt so justly accused. I felt like God had shown himself to me the second time.

I love the Primitive Baptists. so much, and I want to be with them, but I know I am too vile and sinful to offer myself. I have been groping my way about ever since. Sometimes I think I have a hope, and then I think I am mistaken about it all. If I wouldn't be so easy to get mad, and would be better every way then I might have some reason to hope. I think I have prayed, or tried so, much if I was deceived to undeceive me. For if I am wrong in everything else I want to be right on that. I could tell you many other things but guess I have told you more now than I ought; I feel like if I just

could be good enough to live with the Baptists I would be the happiest man on earth. My will is to be right if I miss it. But when I would do good evil is always present. There is no good thing that dwells in the flesh, and where no good dwells, how can we expect to reap any good. When it goes well with you think of me. But that is the time we don't think of any one but self. If I had asked you to remember me when you get in trouble, you would be more apt to do it. Joseph told the Butler that, but he didn't do it. He didn't think of him till the king had a dream that no one could interpret. Then the Butler said, I do this day remember my faults.

I have written you only a part of what I have passed through. Have you, please tell me, had any such trials as these. If so, it will be a comfort to me to know it for I believe you are a christian. I have had impressions to join the church for sometime, but unworthiness keeps me back, I have felt it was a duty, but I have not performed I it, and I believe sickness has been sent on me to make me willing.

I had a lot of sickness in the spring, and I thought to myself "If I would join the church I would get well." I tried in my feeble way to ask God to give me back my health and if I felt impressed to join the church, I would try to do so by next meeting. Immediately I got better, and I felt so happy I praised the Lord, and I was willing then to join, but when I got to the church on Saturday after, somehow I could not go up. I must desist. Sometime, if it's the Lord's will, I'll tell you more about my impressions. Oh! I feet so bad to-day I wish I could tell you all.

Elder T. A. STANFIELD.
Lenox Castle, N. C.

Joseph Hart, penning poetry on pride in his skilful and descriptive way, says:

"Against its influence pray,
It mingles with the prayer;
Against it preach, it prompts the speech;
Be silent, still 'tis there.

"In every outward act,
In every thought within,
The heart it draws to seek applause,
And mixes all with sin.

"Thou meek and lowly Lamb,
This haughty tyrant kill,
That wounded Thee,
though Thou wast free,
And grieves Thy Spirit still.

"Our condescending God,
(To whom else shall we go?)
Remove our pride, whate'er betide,
And lay and keep us low.

"Thy garden is the place
Where pride cannot intrude;
For should it dare to enter there,
'Twould soon be drowned in blood."

May the Lord so mercifully bring us down to His dear feet that we may be favoured to know that all our unthankfulness, pride and sin is washed away in the blood of the Lord Jesus.

EXPERIENCE AND CALL TO THE MINISTRY OF THE LATE ELDER ANDREW N. HALL

Elder P. D. Gold, Dear Brother :

I have concluded, after passing through a great many troubles, tribulations, trials and afflictions, to send you some of my experience and impressions to preach in order that, when I am gone, my family, brethren, sisters, friends, and my foes, may know some of the dealings of my blessed Redeemer with me while here in the state of mortality.

I have had two experiences in my past life, one in the flesh, the other, I hope and trust, in the Spirit of God; one of the law, the other of the Gospel of the Son of God.

I was born of the flesh May 8th, 1816. I was the fourth child that my mother and father raised.My father's name was Durham Hall, and my mother's maiden name was Nancy Brown. Both of them were born and raised in Wake County, North Carolina, and both were Primitive Baptists. My father was a preacher for many years, and was absent from home a great deal of the time. I was raised to work on the farm in the week, and sporting in various ways on the Sabbath day was a habit that I looked forward to at the end of the week. I rolled sin as a sweet morsel under my tongue, believing I could get religion at my own time and desire. Whenever I would do my part, I thought, God would do His, and, thereby I could become a christian according to my own volition and free will. The choice was mine and it was all up to me, when I was ready.

About the time I was 15 or 16 years old, there came a preacher to my father's and he preached there in the neighborhood several weeks. He told the people about the punishment of the damned in hell and how we could all get religion and not go to that bad place that he talked so much about. I commenced the work, as I thought I would fast and pray, but did not know what a great sinner I was, for I had never truly been made to see myself and and the sin that lay in my flesh.

I went on for one week, trying hard to get religion. I thought I was getting on very well. I went to preaching on Sunday, took my seat near the preacher, and paid strict attention. After preaching I got in company with my playmates, and left off seeking religion. I thought when I was grown and settled, I would then seek religion. I would put this off for the time being.

I went on in this way until I was about 22 years old. About that time there came a camp meeting in the neighborhood which caused a great excitement among the people. I attended the meeting. There were a great many mourners, some singing, some praying, some shouting, and some talking to the mourners. All of this caused me to feel very solemn indeed. I took my seat some distance from the straw-pen altar. One of the preachers came to me. He told me my father was going to Heaven, but I would go to hell if I did not repent. He told me to go into the altar and get reli-

gion. I went. There he talked to me a great deal.

He said if I did not repent, I would certainly go down to hell. That aroused my feelings so much that I cried freely. I remained there until intermission. Then, they all went out to dinner, but I went to the woods to pray. I remained there (in the woods) until the evening sermon came on. The preacher cried out to the hearers, "Come into the altar and get religion." So I went again, I could cry freely. I remained there until sun-down. Then, there seemed to be a good feeling going over me, and I could not cry any more. I did not know whether that was religion or not. One of the preachers came to me, asked me several questions, but I gave him no answer at first. He told me he was my friend, and I ought to answer his questions. He asked me if I felt as bad as I had. I told him I did not. He told me to get up, that I had religion. I got up and it was soon reported in the congregation that Andrew Hall had professed religion. They drew down my name as one they had saved and as one of their converts. I remained there all night with them.

The next morning I went home and stayed two days, but I could not feel as I thought a christian felt; so I went back to the meeting again. About the first man I met after my arrival on the grounds was the preacher who told me I had religion. When I met him I burst into tears, I told him I had no religion. He told me that all doubted their religion at first. My reply to him was that I did not think I ever had any. He told me to back to the altar again and start all over as a mourner, that I would eventually get it.

Now it was reported all over the campground that I had come back, doubting my religion. Several then came around me, instructing me how and what to do. They said when they commenced singing, I must join them, and if anyone got happy, I must take hold of them, and that would cause me to feel happy. I was willing to receive their instructions, as I believed at the time that all preachers knew everything about the scriptures and what it took to constitute a christian.

Several months after all of this took place, I offered to the Baptist Church at Eno, Orange (now 1889 Durham) County. When I related my experience, they did not ask me any questions, but received me into fellowship. I was baptized the next Sunday, which was the third Sunday in October, 1838. I remained very well satisfied the most of my time until the next June, following.

One day, while thinking of my condition and how happy I knew I would be when I died, something seemed to say within me in an inward Voice, "No flesh can be justified that occupies the ground you do." There instantaneously was a touch in my heart which I had never felt before, for it was my first time I truly felt condemned before the Lord. It was so much like the poor publican, that I could not even look up toward Heaven.

I went on from Wednesday until Sunday, feeling more wretched and guilty before the Lord. I went to meeting on Sunday, but felt like I was such a sinner before the Lord that I wanted to go off to myself alone to try to pray. When the people went into the church (Meeting) house, I went down the road, then turned

aside through the field in order to get out of their sight that I might pray to the Lord to have mercy on me a poor, lost, ruined, and hell deserving sinner.

When I finally stopped, I cannot tell whether I knelt or fell down, there was A POWER came over me that I had no more strength to resist than the shining of the sun, and there was a light which seemed to shine from heaven. In that light I saw the Lord. He seemed to be 25 or 30 feet from the earth. And in the same light I saw the judgement seat. I saw the dead stand before the Lord. His power seemed to draw a line of discrimination between the righteous and the wicked. and I saw but few on the right hand, only a remnant according to the election of Grace. But on His left hand I saw a large multitude with myself. I saw a large Book opened, and in that Book I saw my sins recorded. And the Lord seemed to look down on me in wrath and indignation for my sins. I tried to hide my face from His presence, but could not. I saw that I was destitute of the wedding garment, that Robe of His Righteousness. I saw that I had never had any religion whatsoever, but had been a poor deceived, destitute soul, and all that I had ever done in a religious way was absolutely nothing but sin and abomination in His sight. I thought that I heard the King say, "Bind him hand and foot and cast him into outer darkness, where shall be weeping and gnashing of teeth."I verily thought that I was bound hand and foot, and I saw it just and right in the Lord to send me to eternal hell.

About the time I thought He was going to cast me down to Satan to be tormented forever,! said,"Lord,it is just!" After I saw and felt these things, the Lord seemed to withdraw Himself from me, and I got up and stood on my feet. I was dismayed with great astonishment for these things that I had seen and felt. I knew that I was in deep trouble.

All of this took place on the second Sunday in June, in the year 1839. I was about one mile from home, and when I got so I could walk, I went there, for I did not want to see anyone. I went up into the grainery loft of the barn and remained there until nearly night, thinking about these things I had seen and felt that day, also while trying to read the scriptures to see if there was any way for me to escape the wrath to come. I tried to beg the dear Lord to spare me until I could repent for I was such a sinner I was afraid He would kill me and send me to hell.

I went on in this way trying to repent. One night I thought I should die before day. I felt that all my days had been spent in sinning before God. I had professed religion and thought I was a christian. I saw that I was only a poor beguiled soul that had suffered myself to be deceived by such false teachers and leaders, that I had not taken the warning which the Lord had given me, when He said, "Take heed that no man deceive you." (Matthew 24:4) And I was without excuse.

And O, dear reader, my tongue can never express, nor pen describe the awful feelings and views I had of myself. It seemed that I felt the very pains of hell get hold of me and I was just on the brink of endless woe; that I felt those pains of hell in my breast. I expected to soon be

with the rich man in hell. I was so much distressed that I could not rest anywhere. I walked the yard and even wished that I was a dog for I knew he had no soul to be lost or saved, and I did.

After some time in this way, I went in the house and felt some better. I lay down and went to sleep. I went on trying hard to keep the law. I would read the conditional promises in the old covenant and I tried diligently to keep them for I could see no other way by which I could be saved.

Thus, I went on doing all I could to keep the whole law, trying to do good and be good, as I thought, but failed in every point. I saw that the law is perfect, just and holy, and that it required perfect obedience in me, while I myself was all sin defiled in every part. My whole head was sick, my whole heart faint, from the crown of my head to the sole of my foot, even unto my head there was no soundness, and I was full of wounds, bruises and peutrifying sores. I saw that I was altogether an unclean thing and that all my righteousness was as filthy rags. I had read in the Scriptures these words, but we all are as an unclean thing, and all our righteousness are as filthy rags.(Isaiah 64:6.)This troubled me the more.

It seemed to me that I was under the very power and dominion of unbreakable sin and that it was a sin for me to even eat or drink. All that I said, thought, or did in every way was sin. I was afraid that I had commited the unpardonable sin. I would try to find out what it was, but could not. I wanted to be convicted, and I did not take that for conviction, but thought it was the foreboding of what I must suffer after death. And O, the thought of being banished from God's peaceful presence and from His glorious power eternally forever. All of it seemed to me that it was more than I could bear. I thought I was like Cain, that my portion was more than I could bear. Sometimes I could not work, but run into the woods, cry and pray, roll and tumble there upon the ground, wringing my hands and wishing I had never been born.

Sometimes I would see the little birds in the trees and wished I was one of them. I thought I was one of the most miserable beings on God's earth. I saw I was a sinner by nature, as well as by practice; that my depraved nature constituted wrath fitted for destruction. Sometimes I was afraid that God would open the earth, as He did for Korab and his company, when He swallowed all of them in a pit-(read Numbers 16:30) I saw that every imagination of my heart was evil. Oh! how I hated and abhorred my poor deceitful heart. Sometimes it would seem to be as hard as a rock, and again I could shed tears freely. I cried to the Lord to have mercy on me a poor, condemned hell-deserving sinner. I saw that the Ethiopian could as easily change his skin and the leopard his spots, as I could change my condition before God. I saw that unless the Lord Jesus saved me, I should be gone forever. I saw that there was salvation in none other; that there was none other name under Heaven given among men, whereby I must be saved. "I would cry

and pray to Him to have mercy on poor me. But it seemed to me that He would not hear me. One day while trying to pray to Him to have mercy on me, I thought I heard Him say, "Depart from Me, Ye cursed, into everlasting fire prepared for the devil and his angels". (Matthews 25:41). I thought I heard all the saints say "AMEN" to my sure damnation which I felt to be just and true.

Dear Brethren, my mortal tongue can never express my feelings at that time. While lying there prostrate on the earth, I verily thought that my damnation was sealed. I expected in a few moments to be in eternal hell to mingle my groans with the damned forever. But, there was a resolution in my heart to pray as long as I had breath, and thus I went on completely in despair and no hope. Some people who saw me at the time said I was deranged and going crazy and no doubt, I appeared so to them at the time for I was so much distressed that I did not know where to go nor what to do. Sometimes, I was tempted to destroy myself, but I feared to do this for I knew if I did, that hell would be my eternal portion. And O! how afraid I was of that place! I was so afraid at that time that God would suffer the devil to take me off this earth alive for I believed and knew of a certainty that I was the greatest sinner upon the face of this earth. I clearly saw the justice of God in my just damnation. His justice did shine as bright as a star. I saw no way by which I could escape the punishment due my sins.

One day, while I was lying face downward upon the earth, weeping and mourning over my condition, these words of strengthening scripture entered my mind and soul. **"THEREFORE, BEING JUSTIFIED BY FAITH,WE HAVE PEACE WITH GOD THROUGH OUR LORD JESUS CHRIST."**(Romans 5 :1.) My heavy burden of sin was instantaneously all gone. I rosed from the ground and felt calm and serene. It seemed that I viewed Christ on the cross, and through His mediation and intercession, I had peace with God. I felt like I was justified from all things, which the law of Moses could not do for me. Yet, I did not take this for religion at that time. I did not feel happy enough to shout. I only felt calm and easy-only having a hope for a hope, believing the Lord would bless me.

All these things took place on Wednesday before the 3rd Sunday in July, in the year of 184O, about 12:OO.That night I went to sleep. The next morning everything everywhere seemed to have a different aspect from what it did before I lost my burden of guilt. Then, I went on for several days, not knowing where I was, nor what I was. I could not feel I was a christian because I had such foolish and vain thoughts. I believed that a christian was perfect in both soul and body. I said to myself that I was not perfect in the flesh. I wanted my burden back again, but could not get it. And one day, being in so much trouble on account of myself, I went to the woods to try for my burden again. But, while prostrated on the ground, the Lord revealed His love to me again. I saw then and there that IT IS THE SOUL OF MAN THAT IS BORN AGAIN OF THE SPIRIT OF GOD and not the flesh. (At the new

birth I was shown that it is the total corruption of the flesh that is revealed and subdued. I then believed it was religion).

So I went for sometime very well satisfied. But one day I was tempted to curse the cross of Christ, and the temptation had come with such power in my heart it seemed it would overpower me, and that I would be bound to curse His cross in spite of everything that I could do. And I would not have been guilty of such a thing for all this world. I would shut my mouth and put my hand over it to keep from cursing it. It seemed to me it was more than I could bear, for it seemed like my very heart would burst, for I did not believe that anyone could be a child of God and have such a temptation. This temptation continued to last for two-or three days. I thought of Christ's temptation when His father let the devil tempt Him three times in the wilderness, after He had fasted those 40 days.

One day I was in so much trouble and distress I had to leave my work and go off to myself to try to pray to the Lord to have mercy on me a poor tempted soul and while I was prostrated on the earth with my whole heart poured out in prayer to God to have mercy on me, it seemed I heard a still, small Voice say, "You have eternal life abiding in You". That banished all that temptation from my heart, and for the first time I believe I felt the love of God shed abroad in my heart by the Holy Ghost. I had read in the scripture prior to this time, "the love of God is shed abroad in our hearts by the Holy Ghost which is given unto us". (Romans 5 :5) I believed I realized the truth of the scripture where it said Jesus was tempted in all points as we are, yet without sin, and He is able to succor them that are tempted.(See Hebrews 4:15 and 2:18.) I felt like the Lord had loved me with an everlasting love,(See Jeremiah 31:3.) For a short time I felt as clean of sin and temptation as if I had never been troubled with such things. I thought that all of my doubts and fears were gone; for I felt that perfect Love casteth out fear. I loved my Saviour God because He first loved me. I was then and there,if not deceived, for the first time, felt to be established in my faith and hope in Christ seeing and believing from the scriptures and my own experience that there are so many people deceived today in religion by such false teachers and preachers as I had been.

And for the love that I had been given for Christ and for the benefit of souls there was constrained upon me irresistably that I must attempt or try to preach the gospel to the people(this was no choice of my own)and warn them against these false teachers. When God convinced Saul of Tarsus that he was wrong, He convinced him that the Jew's religion was wrong; for that was the kind of religion he had at the time. He said, "I profited in the Jew's religion above many my equals in mine own nation, being more exceedingly zealous of the traditions of my fathers. I persecuted the church of God and wasted it".

Just so when God convinced me that I had no religion that could save at my first profession, He also convinced and showed me that the Arminian system of works was completely wrong. For I was just as well convinced of my own

sin for professing that kind of religion as any other sin that I had been guilty of. And, if it could be the Lord's will, I hoped He would bless me to show others of their error as He did me, realizing there is an appointed time to be shown the truth, using me only as an instrument in His hand to them, according to His purpose, for I cannot of myself. It is the Spirit of the Lord alone that convicts, reveals and saves His people from their sins.(John 26.) So I was led to try to talk to the people.

But I was young, had but little education and with all I stammered. I would go to meeting and hear other gifted men preach, and I thought they were fulfilling their call, but the Lord required something at my hands, and His Word would come in my hear with such light and power when I would go to the woods and preach to the trees. I kept my leading of mind as long as I could to myself. If I ever was led to preach the gospel to believers, I was also compelled to warn the wicked for the Lord said to Ezekiel, "For they are impudent children and stiff hearted. I do send thee unto them. And they, whether they will hear or whether they will forbear, for they are a rebellious House etc.(Ezekiel 2:4,5.)

The first person to whom I revealed the weight of my burden was Brother George Latta, a member of the same church with me, who had been having meetings in the homes in the neighborhood during the week. I asked him if he would make an appointment at our church on the fifth day of January,1843, I would take a part with him in the meeting. He made the appointment for me, and when I got there, the most of the members of the church had come. I tried to talk to them the best I could, but made a bad out. As soon as I closed my remarks, Brother George Coggin, a member of the same church with me, to wit: Mt. Lebanon, arose from his seat and endorsed what I had said. He recommended it to the brethren, and said that he also had been under the burden(or weight)of speaking for eight years previous to the time, had fought it with all his might and could withstand it no longer. Then and there the both of us agreed to have an appointment the next Sunday if the Lord was willing.

So we both went out together, and he was an able minister of the New Testament. At my first attempt I could not even express a few of the things, I trust, the dear Lord had revealed or shown me, Sometimes I would have fair liberty, a little maybe, when I would feel some better. So the brethren at Camp Creek Church requested Brother Coggin and myself to give them an appointment at their church.

We went together on our appointment and I got my text a week before the appointment came on. "The Lord is good, a stronghold in the day of trouble; and he knoweth them that trust in Him". (Nahum 1:7.) I thought I had it just right so I could deliver it without any trouble; so we met on Sunday as prearranged. I went first and when I read my text, I could not see anything whatsoever in it. All I had studied up was completely gone from me and I was left there in complete darkness, so I sat down. Brother Coggin arose and was blessed to preach an

excellent sermon. When he dismissed the congregation, I felt so ashamed and mean I immediately left the place as soon as I could get away without telling anyone farewell.

This taught me never again to memorize another sermon. I went home and remained in that mind for a few weeks. I had said to myself that I would never try another sermon or make the attempt. Then my leadings of mind returned on me with such power and weight, and I felt the Lord required more of me than I was able to perform, for I stammered so badly that I could not even express what little, I hope He had revealed to me. And I felt that some of the people would say, that fool Hall had better quit trying to preach for somebody else was called, but he answered. He can't preach and never will and he knows it. Now such was my trial.

Now all these things were against me, and I was in such great trouble,not knowing what to do.I thought the Lord ought to exempt me from this burden or weight, for I had not made my mouth nor my tongue. I could not help from stammering. I felt of myself that had no wisdom nor ability to preach the gospel of the Son of God.So I went out one night to try to pray to the Lord and beg him to excuse me and while I was on my knees, this scripture came to me like a still small Voice,"WITH STAMMERING LIPS AND ANOTHER TONGUE WILL HE SPEAK TO HIS PEOPLE TO WHOM HE SAID, THIS IS THE REST WHERE WITH YE MAY CAUSE THE WEARY TO REST AND THIS IS THE REFRESHING". I did not know at the time where this scripture was, but found it later as recorded in Isaiah, 28:11. Then and there I was brought to believe that if I would go on and do the best I could that the Lord would ultimately enable me to speak so that the dear people could understand what I meant. So, I went on trying to preach Christ and the resurrection for at least two years or more. Sometimes, I was given to enjoy myself very well, but at other times,was very much cast down.

In the year of 1845 I married and went in debt for land.I then thought I would preach on Sundays and labor and work in the week.So I went on in that way for some four years or more, and I became very worldly minded.I was brought to believe that I was not doing right.I was in debt and a poor man with a family to support.I was now in a great strait,as I thought, not knowing what to do,Yet,a feeling came over me in this way, "Woe is unto me,if I preach not the gospel!"(1st Corinthians 9:16.)

I was in so much trouble that my family nor anything I had in my possession was any satisfaction to me. Thus I went on from day to day until I was made willing to forsake all that I had in my feelings for the sake of Christ, His blessed Gospel and His Sacred Cause. And one night while I was on my knees in secret prayer, I promised the dear Lord I would try to preach more. I told my dear wife that I would have to travel and preach more than I had been doing and she said to me, "If you do, what will become of me and the children?" I said to her, "I am led with the mind to try and preach more, and if my leadings of mind

are from the Lord, and I am blessed to follow them, as that weight was upon me, that she and the children would have sufficient food and raiment." And I told her, "that if the time should ever come when they should not have it, I would then stay home and quit preaching". That has been around 40 years ago, and we have been blessed with sufficient food and raiment to the present time. So, I followed my leadings and impressions of mind in trying to preach.

I was soon called to the care of four churches, and I attempted to preach on the account of death a great deal. I was made satisfied to attend my churches and conduct funerals. But in the date of 1859, I dreamed that I was preaching and thought I was very happy. And that I was preaching the language of the Heavenly Host, praising God and saying, "Glory to God in the highest and on earth peace, good will toward men." (Luke 12:14.) And I awake, and just as I had dreamed, so I was, for I was so happy and I thought I could not remain in the state of mortality long-for I was so happy that I became cold and speechless for a short time. I thought that some of the old saints that I believed their souls had been carried on to Heaven. And I felt like I would soon be with them. For it seemed to me that I was as nearly gone from this world as a man could be, not to go. But, after a short time, I revived again and went on praising the Lord; for it seemed to me that all the powers of my soul were blessing and praising the Lord. "Bless the Lord, O my soul: and all that is within me, Bless His Holy Name".(Psalms 103:1)

And I went on after this, having sinking and reviving feelings from ten o'clock at night until about 3 o'clock the following morning. My wife sent for the doctor and neighbors to come for she thought I was going to die. They came and examined me and said there was nothing the matter with my system. He never gave me anything. I told him I was in no pain, but I felt cold. I never slept any more that night.

The next day I felt like I was going to die and be saved. When I was under conviction of sin,I felt like I should die and be lost, but now I felt like I should die and be saved. I sent out for two of my neighbors to come and make my will. They came and wrote my will. I gave my wife instructions how to have me buried for I believed that I should soon depart from this world. Although I was in no pain, I believe that I felt the powers of the world to come. I nearly lost my appetite for earthly food. I remained at home for one week. I then left home to fill some appointments with Elder John Stadler. We met at the Arbor Church in Caswell County, North Carolina, and after I was through trying to preach, Elder Stadler and the congregation sang a good hymn. It overpowered me for some short time. I was not able to stand on my feet. He got some camphor and rubbed my head with it. I revived and went home with him. He lived nearby. After we laid down J. J. Scoggin being in bed with me, that same cold feeling returned to me. He got up, went out and informed Elder Stadler of my condition. He came in and examined me and said I was as cold as clay. I told Elder Stadler that if I

died, I wanted him to send me home to my family. I remained in that condition until late that night. Then I got warm, but never slept any more that night.

Next morning Elder Stadler came in and advised me to return home. I told him I did not feel able to go on with him to our appointments for I felt so feeble. I would try to return home to my family. I was about 35 miles from my home. So, I went on to Prospect Hill, and from there I went on down to Brother John Fuller's. And as I was on the way,It seemed to me that the shortness of time and the length of eternity, the worth of souls, and the fulness of the power of Christ to save His people from their sins, were all presented to my understanding at the same time. My tongue can never express, nor my pen describe my views and feelings concerning these things. For they were as plain to my view as the sun that shines on the ground, I was impressed and led to travel and preach more than I had ever done, and truly I felt I was full of power by the Spirit of the Lord.("I am full of power by the Spirit of the Lord, and of judgement, and of might, to declare unto Jacob his transgression, and to Israel his sin," Micah 3:8, so much so that I was ready to preach at anytime. And the impediment (stammering) of my tongue was partially taken away from me. "The heart also of the rash shall understand knowledge and the tongue of THE STAMMERER shall be ready to speak plainly."(Isaiah 32:4) I saw this as a miracle from God.

I could not hold my peace day nor night, when I had the opportunity of speaking to his people. The Lord has said "I have set watchmen upon thy walls, O Jerusalem, which shall never hold their peace day nor night: ye that make mention of the Lord, keep not silence". (Isaiah 62:6.) And I believe I was given to realize the truth of that scripture in my own case, for it seemed to me that what I saw and felt was enough to make the very stones cry out. Jesus said, "I tell you that if these should hold their peace, THE STONES would immediately cry out". (Luke 19:40) For I saw that the Church of Christ was complete in Him without spot, wrinkle or any such thing.(See Ephesians 5)

This revelation that I had of Christ and His fulness in the complete Salvation of His people stayed with me for several months. And I verily thought that preaching would never be any more cross to me, as it had been. I had the care of four Churches at this time, and there was a refreshing time with some of these churches. I was blest to baptize 25 candidates at one church within 12 months. But I was no longer satisfied to confine myself to a few churches, for when I saw the complete victory of God through His Son the Lord Jesus Christ over all His enemies, including sin, death, hell, the grave and Satan, my very spirit was stirred within me. And I felt like I wanted to proclaim it to the ends of the earth.

So I went on trying to preach the most of the time until my throat became ulcerated. The doctors said I had the clergyman's sore throat. I also was plagued with neuralgia very much and since that time I have not been able to travel and preach as I did before. One

of the doctors advised me to stop preaching. I told him there was no discharge in this war until death, and that I wanted to die preaching Christ the Saviour of His people, and His resurrection from the dead. Dear brethren, I have been trying to preach the doctrine of Salvation by the Grace and Mercy of God about 40 years, and I am now 72 years of age. And when I die, I hope to be saved by the free unmerited Grace of our Lord and Saviour, Jesus Christ, from first to last.

Elder A. N. Hall.
Copied from Zion's Landmark,
September-October 2003.

SERVING CHURCHES
Elder D. V. Spangler

While serving churches on the eastern shore of Maryland I was brought in contact with a man by the name of Elmer Hastings, who attended my services, often. He manifested a great interest in the doctrine and fellowship of the church. He had a winter home in Florida, and would often travel by train from Florida to Wilmington, Delaware, from there he would drive his car to wherever our services was for that day, even before going to his home.

After the death of his first wife, Brother Hastings married Miss Olive Miller, who was of the Mennononite Faith.

Soon after this marriage they started attending my services at the churches I served in the area.

I perceived her reaction to the preaching, and it appeared to me that she was struggling against something, and I could not detect what the problem was. To me she appeared to be fighting against accepting the doctrine she was hearing.

As time went on I noted a change in her attitude, and instead of being in conflict with what she was hearing, she was accepting it, and soon she was drinking this doctrine as one who was very thirsty. It was a great blessing to me to watch the hand on the Lord in the matter. And on one occasion to my wife while returning from one of the meetings there that, she was not far from the church. Later on we were visiting in the home of Deacon Harry Ward, deacon of the Snow Hill Church, and during the service Deacon Frank Holland's wife united with the church.

The next night we gathered in the home of Deacon Bill Davis Sr. home for a spiritual gathering, and after the service, while talking with Brother Hastings, they informed me that they did not sleep much the night before, and if God so willed the matter, they expected to offer, the Snow Hill Church, at the regular service, Saturday nite, which they did. How strange are the ways of providence.

VISIT TO NORTHERN VIRGINIA IN 1934

In coming to you, my dear readers, with some record of my experiences with the ministers of the North and especially Elder George Ruston of the Particular Covenanted Baptist Church of Canada, especially do I want

to refer to my forty fears of association with Elder George Ruston and his wife. In the year of 1934 I was invited by Elder Lefferts to visit the Virginia Corresponding meeting in Northern Virginia. I had never visited any of the Northern meetings. There I met with Elder George Ruston and many other ministers of the North including Elder Topping, Elder Bellows, Elder Charles Vaughn and Elder Lefferts, together with others.

Vividly in my mind I especially remember my association at this meeting with Elder Ruston. Elder Ruston used the text in Romans 8:31, "What shall we then say to these things. If God be for us who can be against us?" When called upon I used the text, "And the priest that bear the ark of the covenant of the Lord stood firm on dry ground in the midst of Jordan and all Israelites passed over on dry ground until all the people were passed clean over Jordan. I also announced the hymn

"Tis my happiness below
Not to live without the cross;
But the Saviour's power to know:
Sanctifying every loss."

Forty-five years later I visited the church at New Valley where I first visited in 1934, and held services with Elder John D. Wood, the Pastor, and used the same text that I used in 1934 and as far as I know, no service has been held there since. I did refer in this meeting to my association through all the years of Elder Ruston.

At the close of this Virginia Corresponding Meeting, the hymn was announced on Page 26 Hymn 65, composed by Charles Wesley. The hymn was raised, as I remember, by Grace Asten, a sister of Elder George Ruston's wife. The hymn reads as follows:

"Blested be the dear uniting love
That will not let us part.
Our bodies may far off remove
But we are joined in heart.

Joined in one spirit to one Head
We wait His will to know;
That we in His right steps may tread;
And follow Him below.

Oh, may we ever walk in Him
And nothing know beside
Nothing desire, nor ought esteem
But Jesus crucified.

Closer and closer let us cleave
To His beloved embrace;
Expect His fulness to receive
And grace to answer grace."

In my mind today I can see that lovely congregation and the love felt throughout that meetinghouse. How small and insignificant I felt to be among these great ministers and I am thankful until today that I have lived in their fellowship while they lived.

In 1937 I was invited to visit the Particular Covenanted Baptist Church in Canada and accepted the invitation. It was an enjoyable occasion with the house on Sunday overflowing with people and I believe at that time there was without 60 members of the church there. Elder Ruston informed me that the

church did not allow the use of the Old School Baptist Hymnal in their meetings but preferred a hymnal composed of paraphrases and the Psalms in meter form, Which I have learned from a Presbyterian minister is a product of the Presbyterian Church of Scotland, I have been informed I did not object and Elder Ruston informed me that this arrangement was not in harmony with his own feelings. Later I have learned, or heard, this rule had been abolished. That did not affect my love for them because that belonged to their church.

In the early 40's Elder Ruston resigned as an Associate Editor of the "Signs" giving his reasons for his resignation. In the 1950's he returned as an Associate Editor. As far as I know, neither time did he involve his church. He did, as I said, give a reason for his resignation. He returned as an Associate Editor without comment.

I was present in the meeting of the Particular Covenanted Baptist Church in Canada when Elder Alec McColl was received into the fellowship of the church. I was requested to return to Canada about a year after for his ordination.

In 1949 Elder Dodson incorported the "Signs of the Times" as a non-profit corporation and made a gift of it to the Old School Baptist. He also left in his will $2,000 and I have heard the New York Church furnished half of this money. I cannot vouch for this report.

PSALM 57:1-3.

Be merciful unto me, O God, be merciful unto to me: for my soul trustest in thee: Yea, in the shadow of thy wings will I make my refuge, until *these* calamities be overpast.

I will cry unto God most high; unto God that performeth *all things* for me.

He shall send from heaven, and save me *from* the reproach of him that would swallow me up. Selah. God shall send forth his mercy and truth.

MEETINGS

CREECH'S CHURCH

Creech's Church, Quartly Meeting 11-4-18., Goldsboro Church, Quartly. Meeting, 11-11-18.

SONG SERVICE

A monthly song service is held on first Sunday afternoons at 3:00 P.M. at Dan River Primitive Baptist Church which is located at 8684 NC Hwy 700, Ruffin, N.C. We welcome those, who are given a mind to come, to join us and as blessed to do so, sing songs of praise to the King of kings and Lord or lords.

Allen Carroll, Clerk 336-939-7893
Jerry Somers, Assistant Clerk
276-956-5318

CONTRIBUTIONS

FOR AUGUST 2018

Cecil Jenrette, NC 5.00

Elder Raymond Goad, VA 5.00

Exie Vanvactor, KY 10.00

James White, AL 50.00

Jim Campbell, CO 5.00

OBITUARIES

BROTHER BERNARD COX

Bernard James Cox entered into his rest on June 21, 2018, at the age of 92. He was baptized in 1991 as a member of Old Union Church by his Pastor, Elder Hale Terry. He was a special member of the church, his love and care for the welfare and improvements of our meeting house were remarkable. He always took much pride and love for the upgrading of our facilities and the grounds of our church. Brother Bernard was so faithful to attend church meetings even though he struggled to get there, he missed very few meetings. He manifested a great love for the members of his church and others that attended. His greatest love was for his Lord and Saviour. The doctrine of Predestination and Grace was his meat and drink. He loved to sing and was blessed to hear good singing at the meetings. Brother Bernard was married to Sister Bessie Mae (Hollandsworth) Cox for 69 years. Unto this Union was born four children, Brenda Johnson, Sandra Rorrer, Donald Cox and Wayne Cox. They were blessed with 14 grandchildren, 3 step-grandchildren, 39 great-grand children and 1 great-great grandchild. Brother Bernard served his country faithfully in the Army during WWII and was wounded in combat. His funeral was conducted at Valley View Primitive Baptist Church on June 23, 2018, by Elder Larry Hollandsworth and Elder Raymond Goad. He was laid to rest in the Cox Family Cemetery to await the second coming of our Lord. May God reconcile us all to His holy will.

Written in love by,
Elder Larry Hollandsworth
Assisted by Sandra Hollandsworth

IS IT TIME TO RENEW

YOUR SUBSCRIPTION?

IF YOUR EXPIRATION DATE

IS 10 / 2018

IT EXPIRES WITH THIS ISSUE.

Signs of the Times

DEVOTED TO THE OLD SCHOOL BAPTIST CAUSE

" The Sword of the Lord and of Gideon "

VOL. 186 HILLSVILLE, VA., NOVEMBER 2018 NO. 11

SIGNS OF THE TIMES

ISSN - 0199 - 0063

Subscription price $15.00 per year - $25.00 two years

Published monthly by
SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.

Tony R. Horton
Circulation Manager and Treasurer
1429 Howlett Street, Hillsville, Va. 24343
Phone (276) 728-5651

EDITOR

Elder Cleo Robertson 111 Livingstone Drive
Cary, NC 27513
(919) 460-7721

ASSOCIATE EDITORS

Elder J. B. Farmer 6373 N. State Hwy 7
Grayson, Ky. 41143
(606) 474-4327

Elder Zach Byrd 6236 Friendship Rock Creek Rd
Snow Camp, NC 27349
(336)380-8154

All letters for this paper containing subscriptions and remittances, should be mailed to Tony R. Horton, 1429 Howlett Street, Hillsville, Va. 24343. All articles and letters for publication, all notices of meetings and all obituaries should be mailed to Elder Cleo Robertson, 111 Livingstone Drive Cary, NC 27513.

SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.
1429 Howlett Street
Hillsville, Va. 24343

HYMN

Come, thou Almighty King,
Help us thy name to sing,
  Help us to praise:
Father all-glorious,
O'er all victorious,
Come, and reign over us,
  Ancient of Days!

Jesus, our Lord, arise,
Scatter our enemies,
  And make them fall!
Let thy almighty aid
Our sure defense be made,
Our souls on thee be stayed:
  Lord, hear our call!

Come, thou incarnate Word,
Gird on thy mighty sword;
  Our prayers attend:
Come, and thy people bless,
And give thy word success;
Spirit of holiness,
  On us descend!

Come, holy Comforter!
Thy sacred witness bear,
  In this glad hour:
Thou, who almighty art,
Now rule in every heart,
And ne'er from us depart,
  Spirit of power!

C. Wesley

CONTENTS

EDITORIAL.....242
Elder Cleo Robertson

CORRESPONDENCE.....243

VOICES OF THE PAST.....246
Reeves O. Smith
Henry Peel
William H. Daniel
William Brown
Silas H. Durand
W.I. Carnell

CONTRIBUTIONS.....264

EDITORIAL

Matthew 1:21 **"And she shall bring forth a son, and thou shall call his name JESUS: for he shall save his people from their sins."**

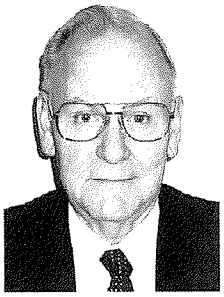
Elder Cleo D. Robertson

The name of this child was not left to Mary, Joseph or any other person. The angel of the Lord appeared to Joseph in a dream and told him that thou shall call his name Jesus. Jesus means Savior. His name also includes the word "US" which sets forth that His people are in His name and that they are in Him. The Apostle Paul writes in Ephesians 1: 3-6, **"Blessed *be* the God and Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, who hath blessed US with all spiritual blessings in heavenly *places* in Christ; According as he hath chosen US in him before the foundation of the world, that we should be holy and without blame before him in love; Having predestinated US unto the adoption of children by Jesus Christ to himself, according to the good pleasure of his will, to the praise of the glory of his grace, wherein he hath made US accepted in the beloved."** All of the elect or God are included in the US. These were already His and He had loved them and chosen them in Him before He created the world. But "by one man sin entered into the world, and death by sin; and so death passed upon all men, for that all have sinned." So He came into this low ground of sin and sorrow to save His US from their sins. To do so means that He took upon Himself a body of flesh as we have except without sin. He was perfect and holy. He came under the same law as His US were under in order to fulfill and satisfy the law of sin and death for US. Therefore, "the law of the Spirit of life in Christ Jesus has made you (US) free from the law of sin and death. Now there is no condemnation to them (US) which are in Christ Jesus who walk not after the flesh, but after the Spirit." He satisfied and cancelled the judgement of guilty that was against the US by His own suffering, death and shedding of His blood. He bore the sins of US in His own body on the tree and purchased and redeemed the US by His blood. As Isaiah prophesied that "unto US a child is born, unto US a son is given." Isaiah uses the present tense because it was sure and certain to take place and it covered each one of the US from the beginning of time to the end of time.

The US is the spiritual church of Christ which is His body and includes

the elect of Jews and gentiles. Of the Jews He said He called His own sheep by name and leadeth them out - John 10:3. This did not include all natural Jews, but only His elect among them. For the Apostle Paul writes that "he is not a Jew which is one outwardly, but he is a Jew which is one inwardly." Also, "they are not all Israel, which are of Israel." In John 10:16, Christ says, "And other sheep I have, which are not of this fold: them also I must bring, and they shall hear my voice; and there shall be one fold, and one shepherd." These are the gentiles. One fold, one church, one body in Christ, one Lord, one faith, one baptism, one God and Father of all. Ephesians 2:11-18, **"Wherefore remember, that ye *being* in time past Gentiles in the flesh, who are called Uncircumcision by that which is call the Circumcision in the flesh made by hands: that at that time ye were without Christ, being aliens from the commonwealth of Israel, and strangers from the covenants of promise, having no hope, and without God in the world: But now in Christ Jesus ye who sometimes were far off are made nigh by the blood of Christ. For he is our peace, who hath made both one, and hath broken down the middle wall of partition *between us*; Having abolished in his flesh the enmity, even the law of commandments *contained* in ordinances; for to make in himself of twain one new man, *so* making peace; And that he might reconcile both unto God in one body by the cross, having slain the enmity thereby: And came and preached peace to you which were afar off, and to them that were nigh. For through him we both have access by one Spirit unto the Father."**

So the Gentiles were brought in and there is one fold. Christ said that the Father's will was that of all He had given Him He should lose none. So the promise that Jesus shall save His people from their sins was fulfilled.

May the precious Lord bless you with comfort and peace.

Humbly submitted
Elder Cleo Robertson

CORRESPONDENCE

Call to the Ministry and Beliefs of Elder Marvin Brumfield

Told to Elder Jerry & Sherry Farmer, Elder Waymon Chapel, Elder James & Sylvia Howard, Elder Theron & Bobbye Jones, Elder Truman & Geraldine Bradshaw, Jamie & Frances Cooper, Randolph & Peggy Wells, Gene & Libby Howard, Gladston & Jottie Newman, George Hyslip, Rebecca Brumfield, and Bill & Judy Poindexter

On Saturday night during the sitting of the Little Vine Association August 25, 2001

I had a dream 17 years before I made my first attempt. In the first dream I had (or vision or whatever it was). Some of you may not believe in dreams or visions. This was a dream or a vision that I had of my home church. I dreamed that I was called upon and I could see it and I can see it today as plain as it was back many years ago. I was called upon, I got up and I opened the Bible. But I cannot tell you what the scripture was that I turned to. It seemed like I read what I turned to and it was the easiest thing I had ever done. But about

three or four months later I had another dream exactly like the first one. Same place. I opened the Bible. I can't tell you where it was. It is just as plain today as it was then. I read something and was shut completely up. I couldn't even have a comment on it. What did it mean? Now I can see (if I am not mistaken) with the experiences I have had - you brethren who stand in the pulpit know - sometimes it feels like it is the easiest thing you have ever done. Sometimes you feel like you have been blessed. I feel like that was the first dream I had. Sometimes you go and you find you don't have a bit of feeling. Completely shut up. Now, Brethren, if that is not showing you something, telling you something, I don't know what it was. I have found it to be that way. I have seen in that thing, that one is just as important as the other. It just don't make me feel as good. But I am thankful to my Lord that I can see this thing and understand it and realize one is just as good as the other.

As I said I went many years. Sometimes it would get much stronger. Sometimes it would get to the place, I couldn't see how I could stand it any longer. Then is would kindly drift away and I would think, "It's gone, maybe you are completely out of it. Maybe you are okay now." Then later on it would come back again a little bit tighter. I would go for a few weeks wondering what is going to happen. What is going to take place? Here I would go again. I would have another series. I would feel like, maybe it is all gone, maybe it is something you just thought of or maybe it is something you made up for yourself. I don't know about you fellows, but during this time I was trying to work. My wife was trying to work. Later on, it seemed like I was going to die anyway. Maybe it would have been better if I had. I started going to doctors in Lynchburg and there at home. I finally ended up down in Duke Hospital with my wife trying to work and coming to see about me. Still, she didn't know what was wrong and I didn't know what was wrong. I just kept on with one thing and another and finally they run all the tests they could run on me and finally they just sent me home. I reckon I was just as bad when I got back as I was when I went from that standpoint, because I don't think the doctors have any medication for one who is called to stand before a portion people that we feel now that they must be the wisest people on earth. They know, I believe you know - you can say you know, they know the truth. The ones that have been brought into this thing by His love. You can say, they know the truth when they hear it. I can say one thing, I believe they are a people that have this new birth or born again, (if you want to use the word, born again). They don't have to go to the Bible to know when they hear the truth. If they hear the unsound, they know it. They don't have to go to the Bible to know these things. Why? Because they have been given something that the world does not have. That is knowledge, truth and a great love. This love will go with you through this world and the world to come.

But let's go back once again. The thing got so tight it seemed like I would knot be able to bear it. One week, along towards the end of the week, I said to my wife, "Let's go down to Elder Prescott's." He has been someone I could lean on but he's gone on now. I said, "Let's go

down there and see them." But she still didn't know these things. So we went down there and spent the weekend. We went with them to church and Elder Prescott kind of felt what was going on. He could see it. He couldn't ask me to say anything down there but he asked me to return thanks at the table, so I did and I felt a little easier. So we came on back home Sunday afternoon and I still hadn't said anything to my pastor about it. So I said to my wife, "Let's go over to Elder Goad's." So we went over there and I told them what was upon my mind. So we all cried and talked about it. Elder Goad asked what had took place down there and I told him I had the blessing and he said, "Did you feel relief?" I said I felt a little. Sister Phyllis said, "Well, it is going to be a hard road. Nobody knows how it is unless they walk in these shoes." But these things have to be, whether we like it or whether we don't. These things take place in our lives and there is a purpose in it whether we will be able to understand them or not. His purpose will be fulfilled. So I talked to Elder Tench and he said, "Next weekend we will let you try." So I guess I made a try and I still try. But I told some of them the other night, I have had a good life. The Lord has been good to me although the road has been rough. It has not been easy for the last few years, but it has been the sweetest part. I told my wife, since I have come into the church with those I love, I hope, those that I hope I can live with, those that I hope I can sing with, those that I hope I can talk with, those that I hope I can share my burdens, troubles and tribulations and my good times with. I think about maybe that is the way Ruth felt when she said, "Entreat me not to leave thee. Where you lodge, I want to lodge. Where you are buried, I want to be buried." I hope I can live with you. My greatest desire, Brethren, is (I know I can't do it of myself) that I can be kept in such a way to be kept small enough (you cannot do this if you are not kept) to be as a little child and not to cause any trouble. But I hope, by the Grace of God, to be kept so low that I can always look up to my brethren and not down on them.

We have just had our 50th Anniversary and I gave a little speech before we started. I said when we got married, we didn't have much. We just had a little. I think I had $50 when we got married. I didn't have enough to buy Rebecca a ring. By the Grace of God over these years we have - not myself, we have - accumulated enough to buy her a ring. By the Grace of God I am what I am by the Grace of God. And I hope and pray that I will be kept and led in such a way that I can say with a true heart that I love you. You know we a have a little song:

Love is the sweetest bud that blows.
Its beauty never dies

We love our families but this is a love that reaches beyond this world. You know, I believe this love of God will carry you through these things that are coming. We have to face them. For the last few years - We hate to give our children up; we hate to give our grandchildren up. If you haven't experienced it, you will. And you won't know how it is until you walk in those shoes. But the greatest part, the most precious thing that I can think of, that I can see that this had to be. Losing our grandchild, this had to be. I am glad that the Lord has blessed me to believe that. It had to be exactly

like the Lord had foreordained it to be. There was a purpose in it, a reason for it and I told the children, the family, this is the way it had to be. There is a reason and purpose in it and we might not ever see the reason for it or the purpose in it, but if we go back to what we believe, it had to be. And, Brethren, we have got to walk in that path the Lord has foreordained us to walk in whether we like it or whether we don't like it. We still have got to go down it. That path is laid out for every one of us, whether we believe it or not. He has laid our that walk and we have to walk in it.

The only way you are a believer is by the revelation of Jesus Christ and if it is not pleasing to Him to reveal this to you, you will never understand it and you will never see it. Because I have said this just recently, you might read the Bible from lid to lid a dozen times or as many times as you want to read it, and if it not pleasing to God to reveal it to you, it won't mean anything to you.

I have sit here tonight thinking about it, what we belive. Was it pre-determined in the mind and purpose of God for every one of us to be sitting here tonight exactly like this or was it just a haphazard thing. I was thinking about this thing sitting right over there. If we believe we can do even one little thing, just one little thing, we cease to honor Him and call Him a sovereign and almighty and all-wise and all-knowing God. If we believe we can do one thing to inherit the kingdom of God, we see Him as just another man. In the Book of Isaiah, He says, *I am God. I am God! No one like me.*

It is a wonderful thing.

VOICES OF THE PAST

THE RESURRECTION

Christ in most of His parables
Likened Spiritual to natural things
Did this in such a manner
That His Chosen might know and cling

To the things set forth in His teachings
Such as Faith and Charity and Love
Only they could know of these things
For They're taught by the Spirit from above.

He compares the Resurrections
to a lowly little grain.
Except it be put in the earth and die
It cannot rise again.

God's people, like the little grain,
Cannot be raised up 'cept they die
Then they're made perfect like the Savior
And be with Him in the sky.

The good that Christ has instilled in His people
Will be taken with the soul from this clay
When death overtakes this old body -
But they will be re-united some day.

Those that are part of the First Resurrection
The second death shall have no sting
For Christ has borne their burdens
And will gather them under His wing.

I believe that Christ's is the First Resurrection
The second death is to be eternally damned
Both ordained for His glory
Both know and originally planned.

None can know of God's wisdom
Unless the Spirit makes known
For carnal reasoning cannot learn
Nor the natural mind be shown.

But the Holy Spirit visits us
Then how we praise and sing
And give all Honor and Glory
To Jesus Christ, our King.

On that final Judgement morning
He'll come for those for who He died
And take them home to Heaven
Where they'll be like Him and be satisfied.

Elder Reeves O. Smith
Pinetown, North Carolina
November 7, 1974

Sketch of the Life of Elder Levi Rogerson

By request of the church at Smithwick's Creek, we will attempt to write a sketch of the life of Bro. Elder Levi Rogerson, our pastor. He was born in Martin County, NC around 1819 (according to best authority) and was the son of John and Dicie Rogerson. He grew to man-hood without any advantages of the world. According to his own statement he attended school only three days and only learned the alphabet. He was very wild in moral character caring but little for either Heaven or Hell. But the Lord as we believe in His Divine Mercy and good will towards sinners saw fit to send afflictions upon him which were so severe that his eyes were blinded, that he could not see the light of the sun by day or the light of the fire by night. However from these afflictions he was released and sight and health were restored by the all powerful God.

From this tenable experience he thought, "Suppose I had died, what would be my destiny? I will reform or repent my course of life. This blinding disease may again come in such form and with such severity as to cause death." Forming such a resolution he begins the work and continues it until he in his view could see but one thing that hindered his being as good as any man that ever stood on two shanks. While in this elated opinion, he visited a Methodist friend and he, leaving him, took of his religion and it's conditions and agreeing so well with his understanding of Christ and His mission that he said he would join the Methodist Church if it had been too inconvenient. After this, another disease came upon him and entered into his heart, breaking the mighty seal of self-conceit, and surely he said he thought this would immediately kill him. He then examined his condition to see where he would stand if brought before the bar of judgement and his eyes were opened to see not only the one thing needful but all things he ever did arose like mountains before him. Even his own prayers condemned him. While trying to pray it was forcefully impressed upon his mind "See what your prayers have done for you" and he resolved to pray no more. About this time the strong arm in which he had been trusting was severed from his body. He had no resolution to do any work, to him death appeared near at hand and he without the mantle of God or the Hope of Glory. While in this lowly condition, his wife said to him "Please go out and get me some broom straw as you are doing nothing. She said I took the reap hook and went to the place, on

arriving, before beginning the work, it appeared best that I again try to pray before dying, and kneeling down near the path, the thought that suppose someone was to come along, they would ask what are you doing there? Rising up I took the hook and cut three bunches of straw, and to my surprise and understanding came a voice saying "I have called thee three times." Looking about to ascertain from whence came the sound, I could see no one, but at that time saw the plan of salvation. According to my view at the time it appeared as a narrow furrow made by a plow. At this time, the dreadful disease was cured and he was well and full of joy and praise. His whole heart was drawn out in thanksgiving and being filled with the love of God. He could say in the language of David, "Oh! that man would praise the Lord for His goodness and for his wonderful works to the children of man."

Brother Rogerson joined the church at Smithwick's Creek on Saturday before the fourth Sunday in January 1853 and was baptized the following day by Elder William Whitaker. He remained a member in full fellowship until his death, July 3, 1894.

His Call to the Ministry - When the impression was placed in his mind to speak for the cause of Christ, his education was so limited if a word had more than three letters he could not read it. In his call we afterwards heard him say that a passage of the scripture came to his mind and with that, other passages would connect and it was so impressed upon him day after day until his was to tell it to the Brethren that they might be rejoiced as he was. One of his favorite texts and one which seemed to give him great comfort was "Awake thou that Sleepeth, arise from the bed, thy God shall give thee light." This was impressed upon him while at work in the woods. He sat down and a long train of thoughts visited his mind concerning the Infinite Powers and boundless mercies of God.

Prayer meetings were at this time, held in the neighborhood of Smithwicks Creek. Brother Rogerson attended these meetings and participated in their deliberations very acceptable. This was in 1858. In June 1860 he was liberated by his church to exercise his gifts in the ministry within the bounds of his own church.

He was licensed to preach within the bounds of the Kehukee Association in Sept. 1860. Brother Rogerson was ordained to administer all the ordinances of the Church of Christ in March 1864 by Elders C.B. Hassell and William B. Perry. His preaching was a demonstration of the spirit and power and to the satisfaction of the brethren wherever he went. He was, with Brother Peele, chosen to the Pastorial care of the Church at Smithwicks Creek in Dec, 1874. The church at Bear Grass also chose him as their pastor in the same month and year, which positions he acceptably filled until the time of his death, which occurred at his house, July 3,1894 after a protracted illness. Elder Rogerson was twice married. About the year 1847 he married Mary A. Revels, who bore unto him nine children. His second marriage was to Patsy Corey in 1870. She bore unto him five children, two sons and two daughters.

Elder Rogerson was a hard working man always living by the sweat of his brow. He was very kind and neighborly and leaves many friends to mourn his loss.

His funeral was largely attended and services were held by Elder John N. Rogerson who talked from Second Timothy the fourth chapter, verses seven and eight.

Brother Rogerson's career on earth was long and mingled with many sorrows and some oppressions, but we feel tat he has gone beyond these chilling winds and gloomy skies. Beyond death's portals to a land where beauty never dies, where becomes immortal.

Henry Peel
William H. Daniel

From a pamphlet published by Sound Publications, P.O. Box 2634, Thomasville, NC 27361

A SERMON PREACHED
BY WILLIAM BROWN,
AT THE PAVILION CHAPEL,
BRIGHTON APRIL 14, 1867

"My times [are] in thy HAND." Psalm 31:15

What a quieting and comforting thought this is, if we really believe it and are enabled, amidst all the changing scenes of life, to look up and say with David, "But I trusted in thee, O Lord; I said, Thou art my God. My times are in thy hand!" Let us look for a moment at God, as the God of providence, as the God of all things. Think how he formed this world, and all the best of heaven. Has anything been left to chance? Is not all in the most perfect order, and everything arranged - the sun, the moon, the stars, all moving in order, and in those movements, timed to a moment, like that beautiful eclipse we saw the other day. Who ordered it to happen just at that very instant? It was the Creator of all things, He who holdeth the waters in the hollow of his hand.

Let us look at God's purposes of the world, every event ordered from the creation of Adam till Christ shall come again the second time; all appointed, every human being who has lived or shall live; every event that has taken place in the lives of each, all has been appointed and that to a moment; everything great or small from the birth of Solomon, to the falling of a sparrow. Look at the first chapter of Matthew, at the genealogy there traced out, how exact it is; and then it says from Abraham to David are 11 generations, and from David till the carrying away into Babylon are 14 generations, and from the carrying away into Babylon unto Christ are 14 generations. All fixed, all lined out. The railway time is fixed, and when you go to a certain station you expect the time to be as stated, but here we see the weakness of man. We know not what event may occur to frustrate man's promise; but God makes no mistakes. HE sees the end from the beginning, HE knows the events of each future day.

"Not a single shaft can hit,
Till the God of love see fit."

What a comforting thought to a child of God, to know that though he may be tried like Job, God is sitting by as the refiner! If our eyes were but open to see it as at Dothan, when the prophet prayed, "Lord, open the eyes of this young man," and they were opened; and what did he see? O, he saw the city sur-

rounded with chariots and horses of fire. And if our eyes too were anointed, what should we see? We should behold the angels of God encamping round about us, as a guard, and a wall of fire, and the promise is, "Lo, I am with you always, even unto the end of the world."

Let us for a moment think of David. It is said in the Chronicles, "Now the acts of David the king, first and last, behold, they are written in the book of Samuel the seer, and in the book of Nathan the prophet, and in the book of Gad the seer, with all his reign and his might, and the times that went over him, and over Israel, and over all the kingdoms of the countries." How much there is in this verse! The God of David and the God of Israel, purposed and ordered all these times, and to poor David what times they were. God is the special God of Israel, but he is also the God of the whole earth. Not even the sparrow can alight upon the ground without your heavenly Father. We do not half realize this truth; if we did, what peace it would bring. God is directing all. Like the coachman with the reins, guiding all, holding in his hand even the enemy, and the even the devil cannot go beyond God's permission. Like Bunyan's lions, they are chained. They may frighten poor Christian, but they can do him no harm. The word is, "hitherto thou shalt go, but no farther." It is said, "The times that went over him;" so may we say of yea, poor child of God, it may be that now it is a time of grief with you. Is it not often so with the believer? "Many are the afflictions of the righteous;" but they and all that concerns them are in the hand of God, the great Physician, and he, like the skilful doctor, knows how to combine all the ingredients in the cup, and to make them work together for good. Poor dear child of God, have you a bitter cup to drink? It is mixed by God himself. The good Physician has mixed it with his own hand, and he knows every drop in the cup. When He was on earth, He appeared in this very character; and it was so good, he refused none; so skilful, that He never failed. In our hospitals some are found to be incurable, and they are sent away; but our blessed Lord loves to deal with such. And does not that just describe our ease?

"Loathed incurables we stand,"

And as poor lepers we cry out, "Unclean, unclean!" But how various are our afflictions, how diversified the "times that go over us!" Sometimes the enemy seems as if he would swallow us up, coming with his dreadful temptations; but he cannot put upon us more than our gracious God allows; he is chained, and though he may afflict, he shall not devour. When he came amongst the sons of God, and accused Job, the command was, "Save his Life" and your life, poor tempted one, is safe. The devil has no power over it, God has planted a hedge around you, and you are safe. The cloud that troubled the Egyptians helped and comforted the Israelites; and what you know not now you will know hereafter, and you will see that you have been led by the right way and the best way to the city of Habitation.

Whatever your trial, how much worse it might have been, or you might have been where hope never come! "Ah!" but you perhaps say, "If God had not deserted me, should not I be delivered?" That is no proof. There is a time and a set time to be delivered. God does not say

when, only that it will be in the right time, he will help "right early." "Many are the afflictions of the righteous, but the Lord delivereth him out of them ALL." NONE shall swallow thee up. The good Shepherd will save his poor sheep, though it be so far gone that, as the prophet says, there may be only a leg or a piece of an ear. To all thy trials and temptations there is a limit, there is an end, and thine expectation shall not be cut off. The time will come when the spirit of heaviness shall be exchanged for the garment of praise. "Weeping may endure for a night; but JOY cometh in the morning." As the earth rolls round, as day and night follow each other, so it is with the child of God. The light will break in again. Perhaps thou art now in the dark, and saying, "When shall it be morning?" Wait. Remember, thy times are in his HAND.

Perhaps, poor soul, you may be tried and tempted to think there is no God, or that He has forgotten you. Well! You are not alone even here. Look at the footprints of the saints of old - at Joseph in the pit. What must have been his feelings? Don't you think the enemy would whisper in his ear, "Is there a God? Can he see me? If he did, would he allow me to be cast in here and left to perish?" O how he felt? His brethren called it the "anguish of his soul." Look at him again in Egypt, cast into prison, unjustly accused, and kept there for two long years. Was not this a trial! Of faith? How he must have felt as if he was left and forsaken of God! But what a PROVIDENCE in all these things, all to bring about the good of Joseph and the sustaining of the house of Israel, and the people of God. ALL was well ordered, and well timed, and Joseph saw it to be so in the end, and was well satisfied with "the times that had gone over him." But what joy when his deliverance came! Could not Joseph have preached a sermon from our text? I am sure he could. He knew it by experience, and that is the way to understand the word.

What histories we read of the Old Testament saints! David was at one time the young shepherd, looking after his sheep, then called of God to stand forth as the champion for Israel, and slaying, by the power of God, the giant who dared to defy that God. Then see him fleeing for his life for fear of Saul, and begging a few loaves of bread from the hand of a priest. Then behold him raised to the throne, and the Lord blessing him in all his ways. See him again, under the power of temptation, falling into the grievous sin which gave him broken bones for the rest of his life. Though God forgave him, and put away his sin, we are sure poor David never forgave himself.

We might go on with David's long history, and tell of the times that went over him; but what did he say at last, after all his trials and sore conflicts? "HE hath made with me an everlasting covenant, ordered in all things and sure."

Let us look for a moment at Daniel and the times that went over him. At one time in the den of lions, at another time clothed with scarlet and made third ruler in the kingdom. And after all the solemn visions that he saw, what was the word addressed to him by the angels? "Thou shalt rest, and stand in thy lot at the end of the days."

Look at another picture - the three Hebrews in the fire; hear their blessed testimony of God. See them bound and thrown into the burning fiery furnace.

What a time was this to pass over them! But look at them again, and see another with them, even the Son of God. O, my dear friends, this is the life of a child of God; it is the life of faith - trials and deliverances both appointed, and both to the moment.

Look at the New Testament saints - at the disciples, when their dear Lord and Master was dead. What a time of Grief and desolation it was, and their faith so low they could only say, "We trusted it had been HE which should have redeemed Israel!" But O the joy when HE rose, when Mary clasped his dear feet and cried, "My Lord and my God"; and when the two going to Emmaus found the dear Stranger who had walked and talked with them, to find He was their dear and blessed Master! O what a time of joy to go over them! How they went back to Jerusalem to tell the joyful news to their brethren and sisters that they had seen the Lord. How little they would mind the long walk and the dark night; their feet would hardly feel the ground, and they knew where to go. They would not go to their worldly relatives or friends to tell the joyful news. No, it was to their brethren: "We have seen the Lord." O what joy! And that is just what we want again and again. And then the dear Lord did come, the doors being shut, and stood in the midst, and so he comes to us now and then, and turns our night into Day, and says to us, "Peace be unto you." And his promise is, "I will see you again." And did a covenant God ever break his word? Or can one promise fail? O no, our comforts may fail and darkness may come on, but light will break in again; for "our times are in His hand."

Some poor dear children of God cannot read their title clear to all these blessings. Many cannot. They cannot see they are the characters described. Their language is, "But am I a child?" The Lord suffers this for wise ends. It is one of the times that pass over you. Some are more subject to this than others. They are Little Faiths; and some remain so almost to the very last. Little Faiths, ready to halt, such is their character. We must not lay down a line for God, he DEALETH with his people as he will. Each has a case of his own, and each is led by the Lord, and ordered in the way he should go and in this the Lord is a Sovereign, and does as he will. Some pass through nitwit darkness, others less, having a smoother path, but those who have great faith generally have great trials; but the measure is, "As thy day, thy strength shall be." Let not the strong look down upon the weak and despise them, and let not the weak envy the strong or condemn them. These things ought not to be. The apostle would war against this evil. He speaks of God giving to every one "severally as HE will". The apostles were not all alike; they had different gifts; and the language of Paul, who might be called the greatest of them all, was, by the grace of God, "I am what I am." And this word fits us all. Let a poor child of God be in ever such darkness, if, like Paul on his voyage, neither sun nor stars for many days appeared, yet they shall not sink. Light will dawn again, for it is said, "Light is sown for the righteous, and gladness for the upright in heart." It is living light, living seed that is sown. Like David, we may say, "Many there are which say unto my soul, Who will show us any good? Lord, lift Thou up the light of they countenance upon us". That is the good as child of God wants. When in

our right mind we see and feel the emptiness of every worldly thing. But these seasons of darkness, as well as seasons of light, are among the "times that go over us."

This wilderness state is a state of warfare; we have many enemies to grapple with; we are called to endure hardness as good soldiers of Jesus Christ, and to put on the whole armour of God. What for? We don't want a buckler and sword in time of peace and security, but to defend us from our foes.

How exactly God times everything! At the set time, to a day and an hour, Noah was brought out of the ark. Must he not have had his trial of faith, and his many exercises when shut up and riding upon the waters? Don't you think he had his fears and misgivings? And would not the devil be there, tempting them that God had forgotten them? But no. Every day and every night they were watched over by a covenant GOD and Father. Each living creature there, a type of the church, was fed and sustained, and at the right time set free. So shall it be with every living child of mercy; and God has no dead children. They may feel lifeless, but there is the life, for it is hid with Christ in God. Dear child of God, you may feel in prison, but there is a door of deliverance for you, though you may not be able to see it; and the same hand that shut the door can open it. "My Times are in HIS HAND."

Sometimes the Lord appears in a most unexpected way. It may be in the midst of a conflict we are having with the enemy, when our great Saviour and Redeemer appears, and He not only vanquishes the devil, but as David says, HE prepares a table for us in the presence of our enemies." Berridge says,

"I think my foes all dead."

No, not so, they are alive. It is said, after the forty days of temptation of the dear Lord in the wilderness when on earth, that the devil departed from him "for a season." These seasons are in the hand of the Father; "My times are in his hands." It is as he pleases. Our dearest friends can do nothing for us, only as God will have it. How ready we should be to cut the knots of providence! But it must not be so. We must wait and look to a God of providence, and His grace for us. We can not expedite or frustrate these things. "My times are in his hands." Noah nor his sons might try to open the door of the ark, but it was shut by Almighty power, and when he shuts, none can open.

Are we in some great affliction passing through the furnace? Our friends try to comfort us, and sympathy is sweet and precious; but how little can the creature do, even the kindest and the best; but one word of heavenly peace and joy dropping on the heart, and how is the scene changed "My times are in thy hand." Dear Lord, I bless thee that they are. I would not have them in my own power if I might. God's tender care and watchful providence extends to everything. Where do I dwell? God knows, for he has fixed the very bounds of my habitation. Is it not a blessed and a quieting thought? How often, when I live in the country, I have looked at a little thatched cottage, where a dear old believer dwelt, and thought it one of the dwellings of the righteous, and angels watching over it, that no harm happen to that dear old lame woman now in GLORY.

Then, again, what is our employment? How do we get our bread? That, too, is ordered. GOD knows our daily life it may be our daily cross. The poor mother washing the clothes or dusting the house is still under the gracious eye of God. "Her times are in his hand."

To some GOD gives riches, to some he gives poverty. Some of his dear people can hardly get a mouthful of meat, and they may be tempted to think, "How can this be, when all is in my Father's hand?" Well, poor dear children of God, we don't know how it is, only we know this that "HE doeth all things WELL," and that what we know not now we shall know hereafter. Many are tried with ill health, and none can enter into that but those who have experienced it. Many of the family of God are on beds of languishing and pain; and whatever be our trials, our language is like David's, "how long, O Lord?" How long? Not the ten thousandth part of a second beyond the appointed time - beyond your Father's time; for your "times are in his hand;" and there would I leave them. Amen.

SOVEREIGN RULER of the skies
Ever gracious, ever wise;
All my times are in thy hand,
All events at thy command.

His decree who formed the earth
Fixed my first and second birth;
Parents, native place, and time;
All appointed were by him.

He that formed me in the womb,
He shall guide me to the tomb;
All my times shall ever be
Ordered by his wise decree.

Times of sickness, times of health;
Times of penury and wealth;
Times of trial and of grief;
Times of Triumph and relief;

Times the tempter's power to prove;
Times to taste the Saviour's love;
All must come and last and end,
As shall please my heavenly Friend.

Plagues and deaths around me fly;
Till he bids, I cannot die;
Not a single shaft can hit,
Till the God of love sees fit.

- John Ryland

There are dear brethren who have thought that when Paul said, "And we know that all things work together for good to them who love God, to them who are the called according to his purpose," he meant only "all good things." I have always thought that he meant all the things that are connected with their experience of grace, from first to last, bitter as well as sweet, evil as well as good, as we distinguish the different things in our life and exercises, call the afflicting sense of sin, evil, and the pleasant emotions of love and hope, good. I have thought he included "the sufferings of this present time," and the vanity to which the new creature was made subject, not willingly, and "the bondage of corruption," under which we groan within ourselves, and the infirmities which cause our supplications, the intercessions of the Spirit within us, to be "with groanings which cannot be uttered," as well as the pleasant things that are given us by the way.

But let any candid man undertake to draw a line between those events,

works, exercises, emotions, which he would name "good things," and those that he would call evil or wicked things. Then let him name those things which are on the dark side of the line, which are wicked, and which therefore he regards as outside of the purpose and predestination of God, and those things which are on the bright side, being good things, which do work together for good to them that love God. Well, does the division answer his mind? Look over the dark list. Is there no good at all mixed up with the evil in any of those wicked works? Joseph's brethren showed some good traits. Are they and their works all put on the dark side? They were kind to their father and to Benjamin, and when Joseph spoke roughly to them they felt sorry for what they had done to their brother, who was dead, as they thought. Besides, the very things in which they meant evil against Joseph, God meant unto good. Then that wicked thing worked for good, to save much people alive. Do you know just how to divide up those things so as to place them right? All through the Old Testament we find some very evil and wrong doings, which resulted in the opening of the eyes of others to the truth, and in bringing the doer of them down into depths, where he experienced true repentance and godly sorrow. Then the wicked men who with wicked hands crucified the dear Savior, who was delivered unto them by the determinate counsel and foreknowledge of God, did "what God's hand and counsel determined before to be done." Those who have been made alive unto God hate and abhor wickedness in themselves and others. But would we dare to undertake to put this terribly wicked deed, and that of Joseph's brethren, and that of Cyrus, "the ravenous bird from the east," with many others, on that side of the line where those things are supposed to be which God did not predestinate? But some things seem to have just a little spice of wickedness in them, which is mixed up with a good deal of kindness and generosity and self-sacrifice. We would hardly know how to take forth the good from the evil in them. Sometimes the two are so mixed up and interwoven together that we cannot tell how to divide justly; we have to leave that to the Word.

But look on the good side, have we got that all right and sure? You have placed one of my works there, for you have been very kind to me, and so all the brethren have, far more so than I deserve. But if you knew how many evil thoughts I had when I was doing that work which you have placed among the good things, you would change it, I am sure. That time I was enabled to preach so that your soul was refreshed and comforted, you did not know how much of vanity, unbelief, doubt, evil thoughts, there was in my heart. The work was good in itself, and was a work of obedience and of faith. The sermon was the truth, and I believe it was by the Spirit I was enabled to preach it. But what a tangle of briers and thorns in my own heart I had to encounter and go through while preaching that truth to which the carnal mind is enmity. But you have put these things, and the kind act I did for that poor man, and the refraining from the utterance of the anger I felt once when reviled, all on the right side, and it really makes me tremble to see them there. You cannot sift the evil out of them, but I

hope the blood of Jesus, that precious blood washed them and me clean before God. I am afraid after all that you have placed a smaller proportion of your own works on the good side, among the good things, than you have of any of your brethren.

We cannot divide between soul and Spirit, only as the Lord gives us that sharp, dividing word in our souls. We cannot take forth the precious from the vile, only as the Spirit makes us speak as God's mouth. Then we are always astonished to see so many things counted precious which we had thought were vile, and so many things which had appeared to us as pretty, and sweet, and good, now shown to be vile. When the King's "reign in righteousness" is felt in our hearts, then we no more call the vile person liberal, nor the churl bountiful, but we see things as they are in the sight of God. (Isa.xxxii. 1-7)

One thing we know, that all good is from God. He gives us every good gift and every perfect gift, and with him is no variableness nor shadow of turning. (James i. 17.) He works the good pleasure of his goodness in us, if it is ever there. We know also that there would have been no evil or wicked thing in the world if God had purposed that there should not be. His purpose must have embraced whatever transpires. We believe, also, and know, that in the end of all things his wisdom and power will have been justified, the highest good for his people will have been accomplished, and the most exalted glory of his name attained. Does any christian doubt this?

-Elder Silas H. Durand

One says, "If the advocates of the theory of unlimited predestination object to the application of their theory to all the acts and movements of beasts, birds and creeping things, as well as the acts of all men, as working together for good to Them who love God, they should cease to misapply Scripture to brace up their dangerous doctrine." That doctrine which is founded on the Rock does not need bracing up. But does the brother forget the many instances recorded in the Scriptures, in which the acts and movements of beasts and birds and creeping things, as well as the acts of wicked men, were especially directed by the Lord to the fulfillment of his wise purposes? Does he forget that there is a special covenant made for his people in the gospel day "with the beasts of the field, and with the fowls of heaven, and with the creeping things of the ground?" (Hosea ii. 18) What is there worthy of ridicule in the belief that even the mote which flies in the sunbeam, as well as the sparrow in the sky, is directed by the Lord? The frogs and insects were important in the execution of God's judgments upon Egypt. The frogs and flies and caterpillars filled the land of Eygpt, but their movements were so directed and controlled that not one not even one of the lice, could pass over the line that divided Egypt from Goshem. The Lord sent fiery serpents to punish Israel, raven to feed Elijah, and two bears (only two) to vindicate the character of Elisha as a prophet. The lion must slay the disobedient prophet, but could not tear his body not hurt the ass; yet he must wait quietly by until the other prophet should arrive to witness the fulfillment of God's word by him. (1 Kings xiii. 14.) Also in other cases it is recorded that lions were directed and controlled by the Lord.

(1 Kings xx. 36; 2 Kings xvii. 25; Daniel vi. 20.) It was not by chance that Herod was eaten by worms; the angel of the Lord was sent to smite him with that fearful judgment. Also the viper was directed to fasten upon Paul's arm, that the barbarians might know that he was an honest man. (Acts xxviii. 3-6.) The dove was returned by the Lord to Noah with the olive leaf, and the flight and time of every sparrow is so bounded and controlled that "one of them shall not fall on the ground without your Father." - Matt. x. 29.

To me this is a most precious doctrine, It is glorious to know that in all events, and over all things, "the Lord God omnipotent doth reign." As in the case of Job, so in the case of all the Lord's people, he designs all their trials, and the cause and manner of them, and no enemy can go beyond the limits of God's purpose in his power to afflict, and all the wicked designs of men and devils shall result in the final good of the Lord's people, and in his own declarative glory. Jesus said to Pilate, "Thou couldst have no power at all against me, except it were given thee from above." So Job recognizes only God's good hand in all the evil that came upto him through the devices of Satan, saying, "Shall we receive good at the hand of the Lord, and shall we not also receive evil?" So Joseph said to his brethren, "But as for you, ye thought evil against me, but God meant it unto good, as it is this day, to save much people alive." "O the depth of the riches both of the wisdom and knowledge of God" How unsearchable are his judgments, and his ways past finding out." "For of him, and through him, and to him are all things, to whom be glory forever. Amen."

-Elder Silas H. Durand

SUFFICIENT GRACE

(By W. I. Carnell)

"And He said unto me, My grace is sufficient for thee." - 2 Cor 12:9. No words are more divinely sweet to me, no theme more grand and glorious; blessed is the man who receives such a message as this form the mouth of the Lord. No wonder the angel of the Lord said to the fearful shepherds on that eventful night: "Fear not, for behold I bring you glad tidings of great joy," when He had such tidings as this to tell those who dwell on the earth. This message, like all the blessed story of the gospel, is received with joy and gladness only by such of the sons of men as are taught of God to know their need of it, and their dependence upon it. When Saul of Tarsus was a vile persecutor of the saints, he would have found no comfort in such words; because he, at that time, knew nothing of the need of grace, and had no interest in its sufficiency. But before delivering this message God had prepared him to receive it and to trust and rejoice in it. "My grace is sufficient for thee." I confess that I have been very slow to learn this lesson, and I have been so forgetful that it has been necessary for me to learn it over again. Let us notice the circumstances under which Paul received this message, and if the Lord will, we will profit by the lesson. In the first part of this chapter, Paul tells us of the wonderful way in which the Lord had lifted him up, even unto the third heaven and into Paradise, and how he had heard unspeakable words which it is not lawful for a man to utter. And then to show that he, as well as we, was yet imperfect and subject to temptation and exaltation in the flesh, he said, "Lest

I should be exalted above measure through the abundance of the revelations there was given to me a thorn in the flesh and the messenger of satan to buffet me." The revelations to Paul had been so abundant and so wonderful that if left to himself he would naturally be exalted over them and lifted up with pride and self confidence, which would have placed him entirely above his poor weak doubting brethren. And would have rendered him unfit to preach to them and minister to their comfort. So to avert this great evil, and to keep him in fellowship with His Saviour, who was a man of sorrow and acquainted with grief, and in fellowship with His brethren, who must through great tribulation enter the kingdom of heaven, God mercifully gave to Paul a thorn in the flesh, and the messenger of Satan to buffet him. If this does not teach that God used the messenger of Satan to accomplish His righteous purpose in keeping Paul from being exalted above measure, I confess that I do not know the meaning of language, and would be pleased if some one would tell me what it does mean. And if God did this in His dealings with Paul, may He not do the same in His dealings with you and me? When Paul felt the piercing of that thorn in his flesh and was sorely vexed and annoyed with the buffetings of the messenger of Satan, he was greatly troubled and distressed about it, and like you and me, desired to be free from such tormenting and distracting afflictions. He could not see how it could work any good for him, or yield in him any of the peaceable fruits of righteousness, but thought it would be better for him if those things were removed, so he besought the Lord thrice that it might depart form him. But like the mother of James and John, and like it often is with your and me, "He knew not what he asked," and it was well for him that God did not grant his request, for if he had, Paul would have become exalted above measure, and would have lost the fellowship of his brethren, and worst of all he would not have tasted any more the fellowship of the suffering Christ, and would have been denied the consolation of his own words which say, "If we suffer with Him, we shall also be glorified with Him."

So instead of taking away the thorn and the messenger of Satan as Paul so much desired Him to do, the Lord said unto him "My grace is sufficient for thee."

How much better this was for Paul, and how much better for us who have, since that time, believed through grace. After this Paul spoke from experience when he said, "For we know not what to pray for as we ought." But God's answer to him was enough. It matters not how sorely you may be pierced by the thorn, nor how threatening and terrible may be the buffetings of Satan, "My grace is sufficient for thee," even if sin does reign unto death, grace will reign through righteousness unto eternal life. Grace is equal to every emergency. It is sufficient for you in all your trials and conflicts in life; there are no depths from which it cannot raise you, and no foe from whose hand it cannot deliver you. O, wondrous grace! If you are hungry, it is a boundless store of heavenly manna which is feely given without money and without price. If you are thirsty, it flows to you in a mighty river of living water. If you are naked, it will clothe you with the garment of salvation and with a robe of righteousness. If you are weak, it affords everlasting strength.

If you are rebellious, it is able to subdue all your rebellion and sweetly bring you to loving and faithful obedience. If you are poor, it abounds with the riches of heaven. If you are sick, it is the balm of Gilead and the oil of healing and gladness. If you stray, it brings you back to the fold. If you fall, it will raise you up, and when at last you go down into the dark valley and shadow of death, it will raise you from the dead and by its wonderful saving power you shall be caught up together with Jesus to meet the Lord in the air, and so shall you ever be with the Lord. Grace is sufficient for the old and the young, the high and the low, the rich and the poor, the wise and the simple. It is perfectly adapted to the needs of all ages, all classes and all conditions of human life in every nation, kindred, tongue and people. It saves the infant as it saves the adult. It saves the heirs of promise in heathen lands just as it saves them in gospel lands. It saved Abel and Moses, Abraham, Isaac and Jacob, David and Solomon, and all the prophets of God. And all of God's elect, in the past ages, just as it saves them now. "It is of faith that it might be by grace to the end the promise might be sure to all the seed." - Rom. 4:16. "For the promise is unto you and to your children, and to all that are afar off, even as many as the Lord our God shall call." - Acts 2:39. "My grace is sufficient for thee." It will never lose a single one of its subjects, but from every land and from every nation, kindred and tongue its trophies shall arise and come forth, singing a new song, saying "Thou art worthy to take the book and to open the seals thereof, for thou wast slain and hast redeemed us to God by Thy blood, out of every kindred and tongue and people and nation."

ELECTION

(By W. I. Carnell)

"Who shall lay anything to the charge of God's elect?" - Rom. 8:33.

That God has an elect people is a fact that must be admitted by all who profess to believe the scriptures. And yet the Bible doctrine of election seems to be little understood and generally ignored, despised and rejected by those professing the Christian religion. And the most satisfactory and effectual way devised by the wisdom of this world to conceal and evade this doctrine is to resort to the fallacious position that God has chosen an elect ground or character so that when a man steps over onto this elect ground or puts on this elect character he becomes one of the elect. But this, like every other Arminian scheme, leaves the work of God out of the matter and substitutes the work of man instead, for if a man can constitute himself an elect by stepping over on elect ground or putting on an elect character, then he thereby elects himself, so that he is his own elect instead of God's elect. And could he find salvation in such election then verily he would be his own savior. Just as the doctrine of men teach in every part of the economy of salvation. But it is God's elect and not man's elect mentioned in our text, and in all the holy scriptures. But to cover up the deformity of their false theology and deceive the hearts of the simple, those deceivers will admit that God did the choosing but contend that he chose character and that His election was not personal. But if election is not personal, and men and women are persons, then it follows that men and

women are not chosen. So if men and women are not elected, what interest have we in election? It is true that all those who believe in Christ are embraced in God's election, and it is also true that all those who shall hereafter believe in Him are embraced in God's election, and have been embraced in it and in God's eternal purpose of redemption and salvation from the ages eternal, even before the world began. So to the Ephesians the great Paul said, "Blessed be the God and Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, who hath blessed us with all spirtual blessings in heavenly places in Christ. According as He hath chosen us in Him before the foundation of the world that we should be holy and without blame before Him in love" - Eph 1:3-4. This is God's choice; it was made before man was created, before he had done either good or evil, hence it is unconditional. The pronoun "us" in this text is a personal pronoun and refers to persons, hence it was persons and not character that God chose. But deceivers tell us that this choice included none but the apostles and that the choice was unto the apostleship and not unto salvation. But Paul was not writing to apostles nor about apostles; he was writing to the saints at Ephesus and to the faithful in Christ generally. Neither does he leave us to guess as to what end they were chosen unto but he tells us plainly that it was "that we should be holy and without blame before Him in love." If election was not mentioned in any other scripture, this one text furnishes positive proof of the doctrine of personal unconditional election, unto salvation. But to make it unquestionably plain, Paul said to the Thessalonian brethren: "But we are bound to give thanks always to God for you, brethren beloved of the Lord, because God hath from the beginning chosen you to salvation through sancification of the spirit and belief of the truth." - 2 Thess. 2:13. Here the apostle makes it so plain that we cannot fail to get his meaning. How sweet and comforting that message must have been to those brethren coming to them as it did by devine inspiration. Oh, could I hear such a message spoken to me with the assurance that the mouth of the Lord had spoken it. My unbelief would give way, my doubts and fears depart, and then I could say, "I know that my Redeemer liveth." Then I would rejoice in God my Savior and triumph in the glorious election of His grace. God is immutable. He makes no mistake and no failures. If He has chosen a man to salvation that man will be saved. There are no uncertainties about it. The doctrine of election embracing men in unbelief is a doctrine peculiar to the church of Christ, but it is true just the same or else men must have believed before the foundation of the world, for we know, if the Bible is true, they were chosen before the foundation of the world. Truly we cannot know God's elect from others until He quickens them and thus begins a good work in them, which He will perform unto the day of Jesus Christ. When God sends forth His spirit into their hearts crying Abba Father, then they begin to cry, as new born babes in nature cry, so new born babies in Christ cry, mourn and repent, but as the children of men do not cry until they are born, even so the elect of God do not cry unto God until they are born of Him; then they cry day and night unto Him. "And shall not God avenge His own elect which cry day and night unto Him." - Luke 18:7. When Paul preached at Antioch, "As many as

were ordained to eternal life believed" - Acts 13:48. But we have no account of any others believing except those who were ordained to eternal life, so it is to this day, whenever and wherever the gospel is preached. It is a stumbling block to the Jews and foolishness to the Greeks, but to them that are called both Jews and Greeks it is the power of God and the wisdom of God. All the dealings of God with men in their experience and the preaching of the gospel to them does not add one to the number of God's elect, but these things mark, call out, identify, instruct and comfort God's elect and none other.

The name sheep as applied to the people of God in the scriptures is of the same import as the word elect, representing the chosen people of God in every stage and condition of their being, and also signifies a peculiar relation to Jesus the great shepherd as the object of His peculiar care, while the rest of the human are represented as goats. Jesus came unto this world, suffered and died as a shepherd in the interest of His sheep. He said, "I am the good shepherd; the good shepherd giveth His life for the sheep." - John 10:11. These were his sheep when He came; not that they had given themselves to Him, but because His Father had given them to Him. So He said of them: "My sheep hear my voice and I know them and they follow me; and I give unto them eternal life; and they shall never perish, neither shall any man pluck them out of my hand. My Father which gave them me is greater than all; and no man is able to pluck them out of my Father's hand" - John 10:27-29. There is no difference by which we can distinguish the sheep from the goats, the elect from the non-elect, until the spirit of God enters into His chosen sheep and calls them out and separates them from the rest of mankind by a strange, mysterious experience in which the goodness of God leads them to repentance and causes them to believe. According to the working of His mighty power whereby He is able to subdue all things unto Himself, these were all the sheep of Christ by gift of His Father in the covenant and purpose of His grace. When He laid down His life for them on the cross, He represented them as their shepherd, mediator and redeemer, and He bore all their sins in his own body, met and satisfied the demands of justice and fulfilled the law for them and freed them from the curse of the law so that they are without charge. "Who shall lay anything to the charge of God's elect?" "It is God that justifieth." Justifieth whom? The elect, of course. These are the people of whom Paul is speaking. Who is he that condemneth? It is Christ that died; died for whom? The elect, the sheep for whom He said, "I give my life." These shall all be saved, not one of them shall fail. The number of God's elect is unknown to mortals. But God knows them, every one. Jesus said: "I know my sheep," and Paul said: "Nevertheless, the foundation of God standeth sure, having this seal, 'the Lord knoweth them that are His.'" - 2 Tim. 2:19. While we cannot know the number of God's elect, it is evidently very great, beyond our calculations. The inspired John, after speaking of the 144,000 which were sealed from the twelve tribes of Israel, said: "After this I beheld and lo, a great multitude which no man could number, of all nations and kindreds and peoples and tongues, stood before the throne, and before the Lamb, clothed with white

robes and palms in their hands." Rev.7:9

Who shall lay anything to the charge of God's elect?

Taken from the Signs of the Times December 1953

AGREEMENT BETWEEN ELDER JOHN LELAND AND JAMES MADISON COMMEMORATED

An interesting and important event in American history was recalled on October 4, 1953, when the Leland-Madison Monumental Park was dedicated near Orange, Virginia. The site of the park marks the place where Elder John Leland and James Madison met to discuss their differences pertaining to the ratification of the Constitution of the United States. This was in 1788.

The Constitution, as it was drawn up by the Convention in Philadelphia in 1787, did not contain a guarantee of religious liberties and free speech. Elder Leland, and those he represented, opposed the ratification by Virginia unless such provisions were included. This was a large and influential group of citizens, and it was not likely that the Constitution would be ratified without their support.

The following is quoted from an article in a Washington newspaper by Dr. Joseph M. Dawson:

"Authorities agree that Leland was a key man in obtaining Virginia's ratification of the Federal Constitution. Without Virginia's favorable action, in all probability the Constitution would never have been ratified."

"The Rev. John Leland though a native of Massachusetts, owes his place in history to his activities in Virginia from the time he went to Culpepper in 1775 to his return to Massachusetts in 1791. In that 16-year period, he proved to be a statesman as well as a flaming evangelist. Elected to the Virginia Assembly, he collaborated with Washington, Jefferson, Madison and Mason in behalf of religious liberty. He also baptized more than 700 converts in the region between the Ketockton Mountains and the York River. He was affectionately called Parson."

"While Leland enjoyed the friendship of the leaders mentioned above, he opposed Madison's election to the Virginia Ratification Assembly because Madison's document lacked a Bill of Rights. At a picnic near Orange, the two men composed their differences and agreed on an amendment. Then Leland pledged his support, with the result that Madison was seated and Virginia ratified the Federal Constitution as amended."

"In the meantime Leland, on behalf of the Baptists, had written George Washington, saying, "when the Constitution first made its appearance in Virginia, we, as a society, feared that the liberty of conscience, dearer to us than property or life, was not sufficiently secured...Under the regal government mobs, fines, bonds and prisons were our frequent repast.'"

"Although Washington belonged to the Established Church of Virginia, he sympathized deeply, as evidenced by his reply" "If I have entertained the slightest apprehension that the Constitution formed by the conventions where I had the honor to preside might possibly endager the rights of any ecclesiactical society, certainly I would have never place my signature to it; and if I now could conveive that the general Govern-

ment might ever be so administered as to render the libery of conscience insecure, I beg you will be persuaded that no one would be more zealous than myself to establish effectual barriers against the horrors of spiritual tyranny and every species of religious persecution."

The first amendment to the Constitution, referred to above, reads as follows. "Congress shall make no law respecting an establishment of religion or prohibiting the free exercise thereof; or abridging the freedom of speech or of the press; or the right of the people peacefully to assemble, and to petition the government for a redress of grievances."

There is little mention in secular history of the part our religious fore-fathers took in securing this freedom for us, but we should be most grateful that in the purpose of God, He gave us men of courage to fight for and secure our priceless heritage.

Elder J. D. Wood

Baltimore, Md., Jan. 18, 1910.

Ray Kauffman - Dear Brother in Christ: - I promised you some time ago to write you at some time something of my early experience in the things of the kindom of God. In the spring of 1875 I became much troubled on account of my being a sinner in the sight of God, and I felt so grieved that my boyish pleasures and companions were no longer a joy to me. Sometimes the trouble would pass off for a while, only to return with more force than before. In the fall of the same year I became so distressed that I felt that there was no mercy for me, I thought that I must die and go to the place of eternal punishment, and the awful suffering of my soul I can never describe; I could not help begging for mercy, and yet felt that there was none for me. This continued until February, 1876, when it passed off, but I had no evidence that I could claim that Jesus loved me. I went on in that condition, wondering what my condition really was, until Monday after the second Sunday in May, 1876. In the afternoon, while at work on my father's farm, in Beaufort Co., N.C. I was thinking about my strange condition, when suddenly there came over me the most glorious and peaceful feeling I had ever experienced. I felt so sure that Jesus was my Savior that I stood there in the field and clapped my hands for joy. Then and there I had a peculiar view of the Primitive Baptist Church as the church of Jesus Christ, and I loved her, and felt that I wanted to live with that dear people of God. So on Saturday before the first Sunday in June, 1876 I went before the Sandy Grove Church of Primitive or Old School Baptists, near my father's home, and where my parents were both members, and told them of my desire, and they so kindly received me and tenderly cared for me that I could but feel sure that they loved me. Most of all of them are gone now to their eternal home, but I love their memory. How kind they were. For about one month and a half I had sweet and peaceful rest in the things of the blessed kingdom, then one day, very suddenly, as if some one had spoken to me, I heard, as I believe, the voice of my Savior, saying, You have got to preach. The thought pierced my soul to its very depths, and I sank down in sorrow, for I knew my inability to do such a wonderful thing as preach the glorious gospel of Jesus Christ. What I suffered under

that impression I cannot tell you; it is beyond expression. I believed that the Lord was able, but O I was so weak and unworthy. But the first Sunday in September, 1876, being persuaded by others, I made the attempt to speak in the blessed name of Jesus, and have been at it until now, and as I write these things the tender love and sympathy of those dear old saints come into my memory and afford me comfort. They made appointments for me, and called for my services here and there, so I began to circulate among the churches away from home, and through the mercy of God have continued to this time, witnessing both to small and great of the eternal salvation of poor, helpless sinners through Jesus Christ and him crucified. I wonder sometimes at the kind consideration that I receive at the hands of the Lord's dear people. It is the mercy of God to me, and so I feel, as he gives me ability, to continue to publish the holy name of the Lord.

Now, dear brother, I appreciate your standing in the church; I, too, was very young when I was baptized, but the God of our salvation is sufficient for all things. I pray that he will keep you safely to the end. We are in usual health and hope that you are well. Hoping to see you next Sunday I will close. Write me soon.

Your loving brother and pastor,

Elder Joshua T. Rowe

IS IT TIME TO RENEW YOUR SUBSCRIPTION? IF YOUR EXPIRATION DATE IS 10 / 2018 IT EXPIRES WITH THIS ISSUE.

CONTRIBUTIONS

FOR SEPTEMBER 2018

Jerry Somers, NC 5.00

Elder Alan Terry, VA 5.00

Ann Martin, VA 5.00

Donald Agee, VA 5.00

Garland R. Stanley, NC. 25.00

John Schultz, MT 100.00

Algie Martin, VA 5.00

John 1: 1-9

In the beginning was the Word, and the Word was with God, and the Word was God.

The same was in the beginning with God.

All things were made by him; and without him was not any thing made that was made.

In him was life; and the life was the light of men.

And the light shineth in darkness; and the darkness comprehended it not.

There was a man sent from God, whose name was John.

The same came for a witness, to bear witness of the Light, that all men through him might believe.

He was not that Light, but was sent to bear witness of that Light.

That was the true Light, which lighteth every man that cometh into the world.

Signs of the Times

DEVOTED TO THE OLD SCHOOL BAPTIST CAUSE

"The Sword of the Lord and of Gideon"

VOL. 186 HILLSVILLE, VA., DECEMBER 2018 NO. 12

SIGNS OF THE TIMES

ISSN - 0199 - 0063

Subscription price $15.00 per year - $25.00 two years

Published monthly by
SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.

Tony R. Horton
Circulation Manager and Treasurer
1429 Howlett Street, Hillsville, Va. 24343
Phone (276) 728-5651

EDITOR

Elder Cleo Robertson 111 Livingstone Drive
Cary, NC 27513
(919) 460-7721

ASSOCIATE EDITORS

Elder J. B. Farmer 6373 N. State Hwy 7
Grayson, Ky. 41143
(606) 474-4327

Elder Zach Byrd 6236 Friendship Rock Creek Rd
Snow Camp, NC 27349
(336) 380-8154

All letters for this paper containing subscriptions and remittances, should be mailed to Tony R. Horton, 1429 Howlett Street, Hillsville, Va. 24343. All articles and letters for publication, all notices of meetings and all obituaries should be mailed to Elder Cleo Robertson, 111 Livingstone Drive Cary, NC 27513.

SIGNS OF THE TIMES, INC.
1429 Howlett Street
Hillsville, Va. 24343

HYMN

God moves in a mysterious way
His wonders to perform;
He plants his footsteps in the sea,
He rides upon the storm.

Deep in unfathomable mines
Of never-failing skill,
He treasures up his bright designs,
And works his sovereign will.

Ye fearful saints, fresh courage take,
The clouds ye so much dread
Are big with mercy, and shall break
In blessings on your head.

Judge not the Lord by feeble sense,
But trust him for his grace;
Behind a frowning providence
He hides a smiling face.

His purposes will ripen fast,
Unfolding every hour;
The bud may have a bitter taste,
But sweet will be the flower.

Blind unbelief is sure to err,
And scan his work in vain;
God is his own interpreter,
And his will make it plain.

W. Cowper

CONTENTS

EDITORIAL.....266
Elder Jerry B. Farmer

CORRESPONDENCE.....269

VOICES OF THE PAST.....271
Elder F. P. Branscome
J. C. Penney
Elder Posey L. Plybon
S.O. Plybon
William Cowper

MEETINGS.....287

CONTRIBUTIONS.....288

OBITUARIES.....288
Pauline Hale

EDITORIAL

"I form the light, and create darkness: I make peace, and create evil; I the Lord do all these things." Isaiah 45:7

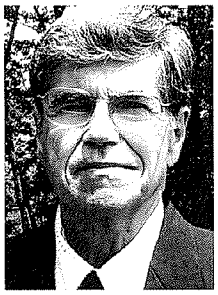
Elder J. B. Farmer

This is a profound statement uttered by the God of all creation. It is over and above our natural thinking and understanding, as high as the heaven is above the earth. I am made to believe that we will never understand this or any other scripture, unless God is merciful to open it up to us and to make it plain. The natural, logical, reasoning mind of man is totally incapable of rightly dividing the work of truth. He has hidden these things from the wise and prudent, and has revealed them unto babes. Believing and knowing this, it is my desire that wisdom and understanding would be given in writing and in reading these things to the praise, honor and glory of God.

The sound Old Baptists, over the years, have been falsely accused of saying that "God is the author of sin" by some who do not understand what they believe. Since these Old School Primitive Baptists have been blessed to believe that God, in His wisdom and foreknowledge, predestinated all things, some of their detractors have jumped to the conclusion that they believe God is the author of sin. I do not know of anyone in our fellowship who believes that God is the cause of the sinful actions of men. Amazingly, there have been some, and even now there are some who call themselves Primitive Baptists who boldly proclaim that their god is the author of sin. They consider others who do not agree with them to be weak in the faith. Sadly, this false doctrine appears to be a device which has been used to try to excuse wickedness by saying that God predestinated it, so man could not keep from doing it.

To show this false accusation and false doctrine for what they are, we must understand what the word 'predestination' actually means. It literally means 'to have been before-horizoned.' It means that God saw all things as they would unfold before they ever came into existence. He saw it, declared it, and therefore fixed it forever. He declared the end from the beginning. **"For he spake and it was *done*; he commanded, and it stood fast."** Psalm 33:9 **"That which hath been is now; and that which is to be hath already been; and**

God requireth that which is past." Ecclesiastes 3:15. God has made things this way that men should fear before Him. God's predestination did not cause events, but rather fixed them in time. Events cannot be other than what God saw from the beginning.

We also must declare what sin is. Sin is the transgression of the law. It is not possible that God could transgress His holy law. The law is holy and just and good. It was given as the ministration of condemnation and as the ministration of death to a world of guilty sinners. And it was given to be a school-master to bring His elect to Christ, who is the end of the law for righteousness unto all who have been given the gift of faith to believe in Him.

Our dear deceased brother and faithful Elder, W.P. O'Neal made it very plain why it was impossible for God to cause sin. He said that since there is no sin in God, no sin can come from Him. We know from the scriptures that the God of righteousness cannot even look upon iniquity. There is no unrighteousness in Him, according to the scriptures. **"*He is* the Rock, his work is perfect; for all his ways *are* judgment; a God of truth and without iniquity, just and right *is* he."** Deuteronomy 32:4. Sin must therefore come from a source other than God. The source is man.

What is man, but a creature of God's formation? He was formed of the dust of the ground, and was made an earthen vessel. This creation was declared to be good and very good by his Creator. How may a thing formed and declared to be good, then turn and do evil? Some erroneously say that God made the man to sin, and therefore God is chargeable for man's sin. The truth is that God made man, knowing that he would sin, but that man is justly chargeable for his own sin. Before God destroyed the world with the flood, He declared that all flesh had corrupted itself. **"The earth was corrupt before God, and the earth was filled with violence. And God looked upon the earth and, behold, it was corrupt; for all flesh had corrupted his way upon the earth,"** Genesis 6:11-12. Man corrupted himself - not God. God is clear in the matter.

It is written, **"The creature was made subject to vanity, not willingly, but by reason of him who hath subjected *the same* in hope, because the creature itself also shall be delivered from the bondage of corruption into the glorious liberty of the children of God."** Romans 8:20-21. The conclusion from this is that God made man good, but made him subject to vanity, and man fell according to his own lust. The apostle James said by inspiration, **"Let no man say when he is tempted, I am tempted of God: for God cannot be tempted with evil, neither tempteth he any man; but every man is tempted, when he is drawn away of his own lust, and enticed. Then when lust has conceived, it bringeth forth sin and sin, when it is finished, bringeth forth death. Do not err, my beloved brethren."** James 1:13-16.

Since God cannot sin, and since God has never caused, and shall never cause man to sin, what is His relation to sin? We are told in the scriptures that God hates sin and punishes sin. Nevertheless, He makes use of it when it furthers His will and purpose. The prophet said by inspiration, **"The wrath of man shall praise thee, and the remainder of**

wrath shalt thou restrain." Psalm 76:10. That which works together for God's praise and for the good of His people, He allows. And that which would go beyond His will and purpose, He restrains. Consider Joseph, and how his brothers hated him and purposed to kill him. They were restrained by the Lord in their purpose to kill Joseph, that he might go before them into Egypt to preserve life. There are many, many other wonderful examples given in the scriptures where the purposes of wicked men have been frustrated, and glory and honor has been rendered to God, who alone is worthy to be praised.

Then, with all these things in mind, what does the scripture at the head of this article mean? God said, **"I form the light, and create darkness; I make peace, and create evil."** What is the 'light' that He formed? I am made to believe that the 'light' here represents His people. Jesus said, **"Ye are the light of the world."** Matthew 5:14. They are children of the day. What is the 'darkness' which He created? I am made to believe that the 'darkness; here represents the wicked. Solomon said by inspiration, **"The way of the wicked *is* as darkness: they know not at what they stumble."** Proverbs 4:19. They are children of the night. It is apparent that God made both the 'light' and the 'darkness.' He made the 'light' to show forth His praise, and He made the 'darkness' for the day of evil. **"The Lord hath made all *things* for himself: yea, even the wicked for the day of evil."** Proverbs 16:4.

As 'light' and 'darkness' are opposites, I am made to believe that 'peace' and 'evil' are also opposites as represented in this scripture. To my understanding, to be in 'peace' means to be in a safe place of quietness and comfort and rest. God gives His people a 'peace' that passes understanding while in this life. He gives them 'peace' in the middle of the storm as Christ did with His disciples. He is their 'peace.' They are made to place their complete confidence and trust in Him, who cannot fail. The Lord Jesus made 'peace' with God the Father in behalf of the saints by presenting to the Father, His body, a living sacrifice, which atoned for all their sin. And the final end of His children shall be eternal 'peace' with Him in glory according to the working of His mighty power.

'Peace' is the opposite of 'evil.' To be in 'evil' is to be in turmoil, to be terrified with noise, to be in fear of certain destruction, and finally to be in the pain of eternal death. Ultimately, it would be for one to suffer in the place where the worm dies not and the fire is not quenched. According to the scriptures, this is what is in store for the wicked. God created this 'evil' for all those that hate Him and hate his people, and who are deceived to believe a lie and be damned. **"And whosoever was not found written in the book of life was cast into the lake of fire."** Revelation 20:15.

Considering all these things, I am made to believe that the meaning of the word 'evil,' stated in this scripture, cannot possibly be 'wickedness' or 'sin,' as some contend, but rather must be the opposite of 'peace,' which is 'tribulation,' 'anguish' and 'eternal destruction.' 'Peace' is the eternal state of the saints. 'Evil' is the eternal state of the wicked. **"To them who by patient continuance in well-doing seek for glory and honor and**

immortality, eternal life; but unto them who are contentious, and do not obey the truth, but obey unrighteousness, indignation and wrath, tribulation and anguish, upon every soul of man that doeth evil, of the Jew first, and also of the Gentile; but glory, honor, and peace, to every man that worketh good, to the Jew first, and also to the Gentile: for there is no respect of persons with God." Romans 2:7-11.

I trust that this was written in love, and in hope of eternal life.

Elder J.B. Farmer
10-24-2018

NOTICE

It is with much sadness that we announce the death of Sister Anita Trollinger. Sister Anita is the daughter of Deacon Wayne and Sister Bonnie Edwards of Greensboro Primitive Baptist Church. She was baptized into the fellowship of the church September 1, 1989. She served as typist, as well as formating the Signs of the Times for 29 years. She was a major part of preparing the "Signs" each month and she will be missed.

MALACHI 4:2

But unto you that fear my name shall the Sun of righteousness arise with healing in his wings; and ye shall go forth, and grow up as calves of the stall.

CORRESPONDENCE

To the Household of Faith:

Dear Ones in Christ: I feel a need, to try to write a little concerning my time in this world of sin and troubles, and sorrows, which seems to follow me, every where I go. Not that I am a fit writer which I am surely not. But that I have a desire to write a few lines, not knowing what to call it, but I will try, the Lord willing to tell something about the way that I have been led along the way. I am an uneducated one, as far as the schools of this world, is concerned. Yet I feel to be much blessed, of the Dear Lord for the things, he has blessed me with, naturally as well as Spiritually, I hope, in this life. Not that I feel the least bit worthy, of the least one, for I don't. If I have any worth it surely is not this worthless one, for sin is mixed in all that I do, my time in this life has been filled with many downs, and a few ups, troubles and sorrows seems to have been my lot, for most of my life. I have wondered many times, did I deceive those Dear people when I beggared a home with them? I believe the year was 1981. Or yet, am I deceived in the whole matter? And, have I deceived, the people of God into thinking that I am something that I am not? That would be an awful note, if I have. I feel to fall short, in so many ways, that I can hardly stand what in myself I see. As far back as my memory extends, I have been a very timid and strange person, with a feeling of not really belonging anywhere. And

as I journey on toward the finish line, I must say that I am not one whit better now, than I was from the beginning of my worthless life, the only difference is back then I didn't know that I was such an awful sinner as I am. Even my very name, I abhor, I must confess to all, my journey, has been one of many failings and shortcomings, that I am made to wonder where do, I go, from here. Only the Lord knows, I feel to be the least of all, if one of the Lord's little ones. I desire the prayers of the dear ones, if that is not asking too much. I would not live always, I ask not to stay, fair well all. Job said in 14:1-2, man that is born of a woman, is of a few days and full of trouble, he cometh forth like a flower, and is cut down: he fleeth as a shadow, and continueth not. Also in the book of Job 5:6-7 although affliction cometh not forth of the dust, neither doeth trouble spring out of the ground; yet man is born unto trouble as the sparks fly upward. It is my hope, that I have not hurt any of the Lord's little children, if I have, may it be charged to me, that I may know how sorry, I am, in the matter. I feel that I have wrote too much, and will leave this to the Dear Ones, in charge, to do, with this as they think best. With Godly love, and fear, I hope, in a precious savior, Jesus Christ: the Son; of the Living God: Amen.

Charlie Fox
September 5, 2018

MATTHEW 1:21

And she shall bring forth a son, and thou shalt call his name Jesus: for he shall save his people from their sins.

10-24-18

Dear Tony Horton,

Enclosed please find my check for one year's renewal to the Signs of the Times.

Its a dear magazine which I look forward to receiving each month, and I'm so thankful. The dear Lord continues to enable those who write for its pages and contribute to its publication, upholding the doctrine of Election and Salvation by God's grace alone!

In hope,
Caroline Martin

10-25-18

120 Gunn Road
Reidsville, NC 27320

Dear Bro. Tony,

I have been blessed to reach 92 years of age. Also I have been blessed to be a member of Dan River Primitive Baptist Church for 67 years. It has truly been good to have the love and fellowship of Brothers and Sisters and friends.

I truly enjoy the Signs, thanks to all that has a part in getting this paper out each month.

I am sending a check to renew for two years. Please use the rest as needed. It was good to see you and family at Dan River a short while back. Come again soon.

Love and Fellowship,
R. Allen Carroll

10-31-18

Brother Horton,

Please find my check for two more years to the Signs. I have been receiving the Signs for over 40 years. I look forward to seeing it every month. I especially enjoy the experiences of the saints more than anything, but the other articles are edifying also.

Thanks for the hard work.

In hope,
Vera Potter

VOICES OF THE PAST

CHRISTMAS

"Yule" was the old name for Christmas, and is from the same Anglo-Saxon root (geola) as the word jolly, and was the Pagan festival of the Winter Solstice. The Bible makes no mention of Christmas; and it does not tell us in what year, month or day Christ was born. And history says. "Not even the exact year, much less the exact month or day when Christ was born is known by mortals. The sixth of January was in the second and third centuries thought to have been the day; but it was decided by the Catholics in the fourth and fifth centuries that the 25 day of December was the day. As Rome, the centre of paganism, was made the centre of Catholicism, so the Pagan festivities of the Saturnalia, Sigillaria, Juvenalia and Brumalia, which occurred in December, were very conveniently and hilariously transmuted by a wordly Christianity into the festival of Christmas.

The Christmas holiday is very notable as a day of wordly myrth, drunkenness, blasphemy, murder and every other crime that is known or practiced by men and women. When Christmas day approaches many people seem to grow wild, so much so that the hearts of true Christians are filled with almost unbearable sorrow. Christmas parties, plays and dances are called for in the night where evil takes delight, and where our sons are enticed into drunkenness and vice, and our daughters are made a reproach to all for having been at a drunken party, dance or associating with drunken men, whose mouths are full of vulgarity and slander.

We do not object to the young people meeting in the daytime at the house of a friend, where drinking is not tolerated, for social enjoyment, singing, conversation and civil pastime. We commend this for both the old and the young, because it encourages and cultivates a taste for better things than vice and folly.

Parents, young men and young women, will you remember this kind and timely admonition from one who is very much interested in your welfare? Parents, rule over your children in love. Children, obey your parents, for this is right.

Elder F. P. Branscome

MATTHEW 2:1

Now when Jesus was born in Bethlehem of Judaea in the days of Herod the king, behold, there came wise men from the east to Jerusalem.

The late James Cash "J.C." Penney Jr., who resided in New York city, the founder of the nationwide J.C. Penney stores, penned down the following biographical sketches of his paternal grandfather and his father, who were both Primitive Baptist Elders of days gone by.

My grandfather, Elder Eli Penney, was born on April 6, 1799, near Lawrenceburg, in what is today known as Anderson County, Kentucky. Records in my family would indicate that he was probably baptized on December 9, 1811. About 1829, he was licensed and later ordained into the ministry, and in a short time became well known in the Long Run Association in Kentucky. He was instrumental in the organization of the Lawrenceburg Baptist Church in 1834, and in July of the same year was ordained as a deacon. He was also a trustee of this church and served as Moderator for many years. In 1839, he, along with his wife and their five children moved to northwest Missouri. In 1841, he purchased a farm near Mirabile, Caldwell County, Missouri where he and his family settled and lived for more than twenty-five years. It was in Caldwell County that he established a small church known as Old Log Creek Primitive Baptist Church, and he became the church's first pastor, serving there for nearly thirty years. In 1868, he sold his farm in Caldwell County and moved to Hamilton, Missouri. He died there on May 31, 1871.

My father, Elder James Cash Penney, Sr. was born on December 29 1841, near Mirabile, Caldwell County, Missouri. At the age of nineteen he united with the Old School Baptist Church in Missouri. In 1861, when rumors of the Civil War became great, he was called upon to escort his Kentucky cousin, Mary Frances Paxton, back to her home in Kentucky, following her extended visit with relatives in Missouri. A romance developed between the two and he decided not to return to Missouri. They were married within a few weeks in Kentucky. He subsequently enlisted for service in the Civil War.

Family records indicate he was baptized and received into the fellowship of the Baptist Church in Lawrenceburg, Kentucky on August 16, 1863 when he was 22 years old. At the close of the war, he moved back to Missouri with his family. It was about this time that he felt the calling to become a minister and farmer. His pastoral charge was the Primitive Baptist Church at Log Creek, located about twelve miles from Hamilton, Missouri, where he preached for more than twenty years. I don't have an exact record of the date he may have been ordained into the church. He died on March 22, 1895 in Hamilton, Missouri at the age of fifty-three years. This is all the information that I have available to give you.

I appreciate your interest in my family and wish you every success in your endeavor.

Sincerely,

J.C. Penney

The foregoing correspondence was sent to the late Miss Emma Mahulda West of New Cambria, Missouri, who compiled an extensive book highlighting the lives of Primitive Baptist Elders of the past.

EXPERIENCE OF THE LATE ELDER S.O. PLYBON

Rocky Mount, VA

Dear Elders Spangler and Wood;

A brother sent me a copy of the June 1905 Landmark with my father's experience in it. Will you please print it in the SIGNS of the TIMES? He was born December 11, 1850 and died December 3, 1932. He was a Primitive Baptist minister fifty four years.

In bonds of love,
Posey L. Plybon

Elders Gold and Lester;

I have been requested to write my experience. I will try to tell in a short way what I hope the Lord has done for me.

In my youthful days my father and mother were both members of the Primitive Baptists, and would tell me there was a place of eternal punishment for the wicked, and there was eternal rest for the good people. I thought that since I had never sworn an oath and never was allowed to hunt and fish on Sunday, I was better than boys that did such things. My father died when I was fourteen years old, and it seemed he died so happy. I wanted to die happy too. I told him I would try to meet him in heaven.

One day mother sent me to the mill, and while I was riding along thinking of my condition, I saw myself a poor sinner. With tears in my eyes I cried, "Lord have mercy on me a lost sinner." I went on to the mill; and the miller asked me what was the matter. I told him nothing. When I got home, mother said, "Silas, are you sick?" I told her I was not, and she said that I looked very bad. I could not talk for crying.

I went on this way for about thirteen months. Sometimes I would go to the barn and try to pray, but it seemed that I got worse all the time, and I wished I had never been born into this troublesome world. There was a Methodist meeting about five miles away and I went to it. I thought I would see if I could get a word of comfort; but when I got there, the thought came to me that if I went into the house, I would go to crying. I did not want anyone to know anything about it. The preacher stood in the door and preached, but not a word for me. I went back the next day and took the back seat, and promised myself I would not shed a tear. They sang "Come ye sinner poor and needy, weak and wounded, sick and sore. Jesus stands ready to save you, full of pity, love and power."

I wept, brethren and sisters, for I could not see how He could save me - I was the vilest of the vile. I went home and sat down at the table. Mother asked, "Silas, what kind of a meeting did you have?" I said, "Right smart meeting, I reckon." And she wanted to know how many mourners were there, and I said, "Five I reckon." "Who were they?" I could not eat and got up and went into the house, picked up the Bible and sat down to read. My little brother and sisters came in; Mother called and told them to come out of there. I though she knew how mean and sinful I was, and did not want them to come in where

I was. I thought she would not countenance me, and what will I do? I went to the barn and got on my knees and tried to pray; but I still grew worse and worse.

Thursday morning I went to the meeting again, and at the intermission I went out and sat down by the house. My aunt came out and took me by the hand, told me I would be sick if I did not eat something. She gave me a piece of cake with honey on it. I dropped it and went to the spring. Then I went back to the house, went in and sat down. No one was in there. This was August 16, 1866. I remember two men coming in and talked with me. The next thing I remember, I was on my feet praising the Lord. I thought I would never see any more trouble, and felt I loved all of Adam's posterity. Mother would ask me if I wanted to join the church. I would tell her that I was afraid I was not fit to join the church. I would go to hear the Baptists, and would think O, if I was just fit to be with them. I thought it would be a sin to offer myself to that good people.

In about two years I joined the Methodist Church, but was not satisfied there. On Saturday before the fourth Sunday in May, 1876, I went to Lynville and offered to the church, and was received and baptized by Elder Zechariah Angel. On the 23rd of September 1878 I made the attempt to preach; and have been trying ever since.

I desire the prayers of all the people of God.

Elder S.O. Plybon

Jesus wept. - John 11:35

WILLIAM COWPER, HYMN WRITER

from John Gadsby's
Memoirs of Hymn-Writers and Compilers

Cowper (William) was born at Berkhampstead, Hertfordshire, Nov. 15, 1731. In his autobiography he says, "I cannot recollect that, until I was in my 32nd year, I had ever any serious impressions of a religious kind, or at all bethought myself of the things of my salvation, except in two or three instances." At 10 years old he was sent to the Westminster School, where, he says, he learnt Latin and Greek at the expense of knowledge much more important. "That I may do justice to the place of my education, I must relate one mark of religious discipline, which, in my time, was observed at Westminster. I mean the pains which Dr. Nicholls took to prepare us for confirmation. The old man acquitted himself of this duty like one who had a deep sense of its importance; and I believe most of us were struck by his manner and affected by his exhortation. Then, for the first time, I attempted to pray in secret; but, being little accustomed to that exercise of the heart and having very childish notions of religion I found it a difficult and painful task, and was even then frightened at my own insensibility. This difficulty, though it did not subdue my good purposes till the ceremony of confirmation was passed, soon after entirely conquered them. I relapsed into a total forgetfulness of God, with all the disadvantages of being the more hardened, for being softened to no purpose. At 12 or 13 I was seized with the smallpox. I mention this only to show that, at that early age, my heart was become

proof against the ordinary means a gracious God employs for our chastisement. Though I was severely handled by this disease, and in imminent danger, yet, neither in the course of it, nor during my recovery, had I any sentiments of contrition, any thought of God or eternity. On the contrary, I was scarcely raised from the bed of pain and sickness before the emotions of sin became more violent than ever, and the devil seemed rather to have gained than lost an advantage over me; so readily did I admit his suggestions, and so passive was I under them. By this time I became such an adept in the infernal art of lying, that I was seldom guilty of a fault for which I could not invent an apology capable of deceiving the wisest. These, I know, are called schoolboys' tricks; but a total depravity of principle, and the work of the father of lies, are universally at the bottom of them. At the age of 18, being tolerably well furnished with grammatical knowledge, but as ignorant of all kinds of religion as the satchel at my back, I was taken from Westminster; and, having spent about nine months at home, was sent to acquire the practice of the law with an attorney." — At 21, he took possession of a set of chambers in the Temple; but, soon after his settlement there, was struck with such a dejection of spirits that none but those who have felt the same can have the least conception of. Day and night he was upon the rack, lying down in horror and rising up in despair. He soon lost all relish for those studies to which he had before been so much attached; they had now no longer any charms for him. He had need of something more salutary than amusement, but had no one to direct him where to find it. At length he met with Herbert's Poems, and though he did not find in them what he wanted - a cure for his malady, yet his mind never seemed so much relieved as while he was reading them. In this state he continued for nearly a year, when, having experienced the inefficacy of all human means, he was at length driven to God in prayer. "Such," says he, "is the rank our Redeemer hold in our esteem, that we never resort to him but in the last instance, when all creatures have failed to succor us. My hard heart was at length softened and my stubborn knees taught to bow." He went with some friends to Southampton, where he spent several months. Soon after their arrival, they walked about two miles from the town, and sat down upon an eminence, when, on a sudden, it was as if another sun had been kindled in the heavens on purpose to despel his sorrow. The weight of his misery was taken off, and his heart became light and joyful in a moment. He could have wept with transport had he been alone. But Satan and his wicked heart soon persuaded him that he was indebted for his deliverance to nothing but a change of season and scene. "By this means the blessing was turned into a poison, teaching me to conclude that nothing but a continued circle of diversion and indulgence of appetite could secure me from a relapse." Upon this hellish principle, away went all thoughts of religion and of dependence upon God. Having spent about 12 years in the Temple, in an uninterrupted course of sinful indulgence, he obtained at length so complete a victory over his conscience, that all remonstrances from *that* quarter were in vain. Though at this time little

better than an infidel, yet, when half intoxicated, he was often employed in vindicating the truth of Scripture, while in the very act of rebellion against its dictates. At one time he went so far as to assert he would willingly have his right hand cut off, so that he might but be enabled to live according to the gospel. This inconsistency of his was visible to others as well as to himself, insomuch that a deistical friend of his cut short the matter by alleging that, if what he said were true, he was certainly damned by his own choosing. At length he appears to have spent nearly all his money, and begun to be apprehensive of want. Through the influence of a relative, he was appointed Clerk of the Journals of the House of Lords. He acknowledges that he was totally unfit for the office, and yet he labored hard to make himself master of the duties. But God had designed other things for him. "To this dilemma," he says, "was I reduced, either to keep possession of the office to the last extremity, and by so doing expose myself to a public rejection for inefficiency, or else to fling it up at once, and by this means to run the hazard of ruining my benefactor's right of appointment, by bringing his discretion into question. In this situation, such a fit of passion has sometimes seized me that I have cried out aloud, and cursed the hour of my birth, lifting up my eyes to heaven at the same time, not as a suppliant, but in the hellish spirit of rancorous reproach and blasphemy against my Maker. I made one effort of the devotional kind; for, having found a prayer or two in that repository of self-righteousness and pharisaical lumber, 'The Whole Duty of Man,' I said them a few nights, but soon laid them aside." He now began to look upon madness as the only chance remaining, and earnestly wished for it, that he might be excused from appearing at the Bar of the House of Lords. The day of decision drew near, and then came the great temptation - the dark and hellish purpose of self-murder. He thought perhaps there was no God; or the Scriptures might be false, and if so, God had nowhere forbidden suicide. At any rate, his misery, even in hell itself, he thought, would be more supportable. Accordingly, in Nov., 1763 he purchased half an ounce of laudanum, resolving to use it as soon as he was convinced there was no other way of escape. He went into the fields, to find a house or a ditch in which to die; but his mind was changed. He thought drowning would be better. He took a coach to the Tower Wharf, intending to throw himself into the Thames from the Custom-house Quay, but the water was low, and there was a porter seated upon some goods. He returned to the coach, and put up the shutters. Twenty times had he the vial to his mouth, distracted between the desire of death and the dread of it, and even at the time it seemed as if an invisible hand swayed the bottle downwards. A convulsive agitation seemed to deprive him of the use of his limbs. He reached the Temple, and prepared himself for the last scene. He poured the laudanum into a small basin, set it on a chair by the bedside, half undressed himself, lay down between the blankets, and, shuddering with horror, reached forth his hands towards the basin, when the fingers of both his hands became so closely contracted, as if bound with a cord, that they became entirely useless. He could

indeed have guided the basin to his mouth with his hands, as his arms were not at all affected, but the circumstance struck him with wonder, and he lay down to muse upon it, when he heard his laundress's husband coming in, which frustrated his design for that time. The next morning was to place him at the Bar of the House, and he was determined not to see it. He went to bed and slept till 3 o'clock, when, taking his penknife, he endeavored to force it into his heart, but it would not penetrate. The clock struck 7, and instantly it occurred to him that there was no time to be lost. He took his garter, and, forming a noose, fixed it about his neck, but twice did the iron and framework of the bed break under his weight. The third effort was more likely to succeed. He fastened the garter to the top of the door, which was a very high one, and, pushing away the chair, hung at his whole length. While he hung, he heard a voice say distinctly, "'Tis over!" but it did not at all alarm him nor affect his resolution. He hung so long, that he lost all sense and consciousness of existence. When he came to himself again, he thought himself in hell. The sound of his own groans was all that he heard. The garter had broken, and he was lying on his face. The stagnation of blood under one eye, and a red circle round his neck, showed plainly that he had been on the brink of eternity. His laundress must have passed the door while he was hanging on it, as she was in the adjoining room. On hearing him fall, she went into his bedroom to ask him if he were not well, and said she feared he had been in a fit. He sent for his relative, and related to him the whole affair. His words were, My dear Mr. Cowper, you terrify me. To be sure, you cannot hold the office at this rate." And thus ended his connection with the Parliament Office. "To this moment," he says, "I had felt no concern of a spiritual kind. Ignorant of original sin, and insensible of the guilt of actual transgression, I understood neither the law nor the gospel. I was as much unacquainted with Christ in all his saving offices as if his blessed name had never reached me. But now a new scene opened upon me. Conviction of sin took place, especially of that just committed. The meanness of it, and its atrocious nature, were exhibited to me in colors so inconceivably strong, that I despised myself with a contempt not to be imagined or expressed, for having attempted it. This sense of it secured me from the repetition of a crime which I could not now reflect on without abhorrence. Before I arose from bed, it was suggested to me that there was nothing wanted but murder to fill up the measure of my iniquities; and that, though I had failed in my design, yet I had all the guilt of that crime to answer to. A sense of God's wrath, and a deep despair of escaping it, instantly succeeded. The fear of death became much more prevalent in me now than even the desire of death had been. My sins were now set in array before me. I began to see and feel that I had lived without God in the world. As I walked to and fro in my chambers, I said within myself, 'There was never so abandoned a wretch - so great a sinner!' All my worldly sorrows seemed now as if they had never been; the terrors of my mind, which succeeded them, seemed so great, and so much more afflicting. One moment I thought myself shut out from

mercy by one chapter, and the next by another. The sword of the Spirit seemed to guard the tree of life from my touch, and to flame against me in every avenue by which I attempted to approach it." If for a moment a book or a companion turned away his attention from himself, a flash from hell seemed to be thrown into his mind, and he said within himself, "What are these things to me who am damned?" He feared he had committed the unpardonable sin, and no argument that could be used in extenuation of his guilt could gain a moment's admission. Life appeared more desirable than death, only because it was a barrier between him and everlasting burnings. He took his Prayer Book and endeavored to pray out of it, but immediately experienced the impossibility of drawing nigh to God unless God first drew nigh to him; and, with the most rooted conviction, he gave himself up to despair. "I felt a sense of burning in my heart, like that of real fire, and concluded it was an earnest of those eternal flames which would soon receive me. I laid myself down, howling with horror, while my knees smote against each other. In this condition my brother found me, and the first words I spoke were, 'O brother, I am damned! Think of eternity, and think what it is to be damned!'" At length he was visited by Martin Madan, who spoke to him of sin and salvation, which seemed to cause hope to spring up. But he says, "What I had experienced was but the beginning of sorrows, and a long train of still greater terrors was at hand. I slept usual three hours well, and then awoke with ten times stronger an alienation from God than ever. Satan plied me close with horrible visions, and more horrible voices. My ears rang with the sound of torments that seemed to await me. Then did 'the pains of hell get hold of me,' and before daybreak the very 'sorrows of death encompassed me.' A numbness seized the extremities of my body, and life seemed to retreat before it. My hands and feet became cold and stiff; a cold sweat stood upon my forehead; my heart seemed at every pulse to beat its last, and my soul to cling to my lips as on the very brink of departure. No convicted criminal ever feared death more or was more assured of dying. At 11 o'clock my brother called upon me, and in about an hour after his arrival, that distemper of mind I had wished for so ardently actually seized me. While I traversed the apartment in the most horrible dismay of soul, expecting every moment that the earth would open and swallow me up, my conscience scaring me, the avenger of blood pursuing me, and the city of refuge out of reach and out of sight, a strange and horrible darkness fell upon me. If it were possible that a heavy blow could light upon the brain with-out touching the skull, such was the sensation I felt. I clapped my hand to my forehead, and cried aloud through the pain it gave me. At every stroke my thoughts and expressions became more wild and indistinct; all that remained to me clear was the sense of sin and the expectation of punishment." - It was now found necessary to confine him in a lunatic asylum, where he remained for about eight months. "All that passed," he says, "during these eight months, was conviction of sin and despair of mercy." At one time he seemed even to regret that he had not given every scope to his wicked

appetite, and even envied those who, being departed, had the consolation to reflect that they had well earned their miserable inheritance. Soon after his confinement, he threw aside his Bible, as a book in which he had no interest or portion. But now the happy period which was to shake off his fetters had arrived. He flung himself into a chair, and, seeing a Bible, ventured to open it. The first verse he saw was Rom. iii.25. The full beams of the Sun of Righteousness immediately shone upon him. He saw the sufficiency of Christ's atonement, and his pardon sealed in his blood. He thought he must have died with gratitude and joy. His eyes were filled with tears, and his voice was choked with transport. For many succeeding weeks tears were ready to flow if he did but speak of the gospel, or mention the name of Jesus. Rejoicing day and night was his employment. He was too happy to sleep much, and thought it was lost time that was spent in slumber. "My doctor," he says, "ever watchful and apprehensive for my welfare, was now alarmed, lest the sudden transition from despair to joy should terminate in a fatal phrensy. But the Lord 'was my strength and my song,' and was 'become my salvation.' I said, 'I shall not die, but live and declare the works of the Lord; he has chastened me, but not given me over unto death.' 'O give thanks unto the Lord, for his mercy endureth for ever.' In a short time Dr. Cotton became satisfied, and acquiesced with the soundness of my cure; and much sweet communion I had with him concerning the things of our salvation. He visited me every morning while I staid with him, which was twelve months after my recovery. The gospel was the delightful theme of our conversation. No trial has befallen me since, but what might be expected in a state of warfare. Satan indeed has changed his battery. Before my conversion, sensual gratification was the warfare with which he sought to destroy me. Being of a naturally easy, quiet disposition, I was seldom tempted to anger, yet that passion it is which now gives me the most disturbance, and occasions the sharpest conflicts. But Jesus being my strength, I fight against it; and if I am not conqueror, I am not overcome." In 1765 he removed to Huntingdon, and in 1767 to Olney, where he contracted a close friendship with John Newton. Here it was that the Hymns by Newton and Cowper, called Olney Hymns, were written. When Newton removed to London, Cowper wrote, "The vicarage-house became a melancholy object as soon as Mrs. Newton had left it; when you left it, it became more melancholy; now it is actually occupied by another family, I cannot even look at it without being shocked. As I walked in the garden last evening, I saw the smoke issue from the study chimney, and said to myself, 'That used to be a sign that Mr. Newton was there; but it is so no longer. The walls of the house know nothing of the change that has taken place; the bolt of the chamber door sounds just as it used to do; and when Mr. P - goes up stairs, for aught I now or ever shall know, the fall of his foot can hardly perhaps be distinguished from that of Mr. Newton. But Mr. Newton's foot will never be heard upon that staircase again.' These reflections, and such as these, occurred to me on this occasion. If I were in a condition to leave Olney, I certainly would not stay in it. It is no attachment to the place that

binds me here, but an unfitness for every other. I lived in it once, but now I am buried in it, and have no business in the world outside my sepulchre. My appearance would startle them, and theirs would be shocking to me."

Cowper subsequently endured many severe trials, but he entered into his rest April 25, 1800. Early in the Friday morning a decided alteration for the worse was perceived to have taken place. A deadly change appeared in his countenance. In this insensible state he remained till a few minutes before five in the afternoon, when he gently, and without the slightest apparent pain, ceased to breathe, and his happy spirit escaped from that body in which, amidst the thickest gloom of darkness, it had so long been imprisoned, and took its flight to the regions of perfect purity and bliss. In a manner so mild and gentle did death make its approach, that though his kinsman, his medical attendant, and three others were standing at the foot of the bed, with their eyes fixed upon his dying countenance, neither of them could determine the precise moment of his departure. A short time previously the king, George III., had granted him a pension of £300 a year, but it came too late. Maunder, in his "Biographical Treasury," the most bigoted biographical work I ever read says, "Cowper fell into a terrible state of nervous and mental debility, but was restored by the skill and humanity of Dr. Cotton." How different is this from Cowper's own account, as given above! — It does not appear that Cowper ever stood up to preach. He says, "I have had many anxious thoughts about taking orders, and I believe every new convert is apt to think himself called upon for that purpose; but it has pleased God, by means which there is no need to particularise, to give me full satisfaction as to the propriety of declining it; indeed, they who have the least ideas of what I have suffered from the dread of public exhibitions, will readily excuse my never attempting them hereafter. In the mean time, if it please the almighty, I may be an instrument of turning many to the truth, in a private way, and hope that my endeavors, in this way have not been entirely unsuccessful. Had I the zeal of a Moses, I should want an Aaron to be my spokesman."

The following may not be altogether without interest or use. It is extracted from one of Cowper's letters:

"You never said a better thing than when you assured Mr.__ of the expedience of a gift of bedding to the poor of Olney. There is no one article of this world's comfort with which they are more unprovided. When a poor woman, and an honest one, whom we know, carried home two pairs of blankets, a pair for herself and husband, and a pair for six children, as soon as the children saw them, they jumped out of their straw, caught them in their arms, kissed and blessed them, and danced for joy. An old woman, a very old one, the first night she found herself so comfortably covered, could not sleep a wink, being kept awake by the contrary emotions of transport on the one hand, and fear of not being thankful enough on the other."

Cowper's hymns are well known. The hymn commencing, "*breathe from the gently south, O Lord!*"has been usually ascribed to Newton; but Southey, in his edition of Cowper's works, says,

"This hymn is here restored to him (Cowper) on the authority of Mrs. Johnson, the widow of his excellent kinsman." And I believe there is no doubt that it is Cowper's, though at one time I doubted it. The omission of the "C." must have been an error of the printer's. The hymn commencing, "*God moves in a mysterious way,*" is, perhaps, one of Cowper's best. Some say it was written while taking a solitary walk in a field, feeling depression coming upon him; and others say it was written one night when he had ordered a man to drive him to a certain place by a river that he might drown himself; but as the man could not find the spot, though he had always been well acquainted with it, Cowper saw the Lord's hand in it, and the snare was broken. I believe the former to be the true version.

COLLECTION OF HYMNS BY COWPER

HYMN OF REDEMPTION
Zech. 13:1; 1 John 1:7

There is a fountain, fill'd with blood
Drawn from Immanuel's veins;
And sinners, plunged beneath that flood,
Lose all their guilty stains.

The dying thief rejoiced to see
That fountain in his day;
O may I there, though vile as he,
Wash all my sins away

Dear, dying Lamb! thy precious blood
Shall never lose its power,
Till all the ransomed church of God
Be saved, to sin no more.

E'er since, by faith, I saw the stream
Thy flowing wounds supply,
Redeeming love has been my them,
And shall be till I die.

Then in a nobler, sweeter song,
I'll sing they power to save,
When this poor, lisping, stamm'ring tongue
Lies silent in the grave

Gen. 5:24

O for a closer walk with God,
A calm and heav'nly frame;
A light to shine upon the road
That leads me to the Lamb!

Where is the blessedness I knew
When first I saw the Lord?
Where is the soul-refreshing view
Of Jesus, and his word?

What peaceful hours I then enjoyed!
How sweet their memory still!
But now I find an aching void

The world can never fill.
Return, O holy Dove! return,
Sweet messenger of rest!
I hate the sins that made thee mourn,
And drove these from my breast.

The dearest idol I have known,
Whate'er that idol be,
Help me to tear it from they throne,
And worship only thee.

So shall my walk be close with God,
Calm and serene my frame;
So purer light shall mark the road
That leads me to the Lamb.

HYMN OF CONFLICTS AND DELIVERANCES

1 Pet. 1:6,7

'Tis my happiness below,
Not to live without the Cross;
But the Savior's power to know,
Sanctifying every loss.

Trials must and will befall;
But with humble faith to see
Love inscribed upon them all,
This is happiness to me.

Trials make the promise sweet;
Trials give new life to prayer;
Trials bring me to his feet,
Lay me low, and keep me there.

Did I meet no trials here,
No chastisement by the way,
Might I not with reason fear,
I should be a cast away?

Bastards may escape the rod,
Sunk in earthly, vain delight;
But the true-born child of God
Must not, would not if he might.

HYMN OF THE CHRISTIAN

I thirst, but not as once I did,
The vain delights of earth to share;
Thy wounds, Emmanuel, all forbid
That I should seek my pleasures there.

It was the sight of thy dear cross,
First weaned my soul from earthly things;
And taught me to esteem as dross
The mirth of fools and pomp of kings.

I want that grace that springs from thee;
That quickens all things where it flows;
And makes a wretched thorn like me,
Bloom as the myrtle, or the rose.

Dear fountain of delight unknown!
No longer sink below the brim;
But overflow, and pour me down
A living and life-giving stream!

For sure, of all the plants that share
The notice of thy Father's eye,
None proves less grateful to his care,
Or yields him meaner fruit than I.

Luke 1:37

For with God nothing shall be impossible.

HYMN OF PRAISE
Isaiah 12

I will priase thee every day,
Now thine anger's turned away!
Comfortable thoughts arise
From the bleeding sacrifice.
Here, in the fair gospel field,
Wells of free salvation yield
Streams of life a plenteous store,
And my soul shall thirst no more.

Jesus is become at length
My salvation and my strength;
And his praises shall prolong,
While I live, my pleasant song.
Praise ye, then, his glorious name;
Publish his exalted fame!
Still his worth your praise exceeds;
Excellent are all his deeds.

HYMN OF THE CHURCH
Isa. 60:18-20

Hear what God the Lord hath spoken
O my people faint and few;
Comfortless, afflicted, broken,
Fair abodes I build for you.
Scenes of heartfelt tribulation,
Shall no more perplex your ways;
You shall name your walls, salvation,
And your gates shall all be praise.

There, like streams that feed the garden,
Pleasures without end shall flow;
For the Lord your faith regarding,
All his bounty shall bestow:
Still in undisturb'd possession,
Peace, and righteousness shall reign;
Never shall you feel oppression,
Or the noise of war again.

Ye no more your suns descending,
Waning moons no more shall see;
But your griefs for ever ending,
Find eternal noon in me;
God shall rise, and shining o'er you,
Change to day the gloom of night;
He the Lord shall be your glory,
God your everlasting light.

HYMNS OF ENCOURAGEMENT

His master taken from his head,
Elisha saw him go,
And in desponding accents said,
"Ah! what must Israel do?"

But he forgot the Lord who lifts
The beggar to the throne;
Nor knew that all Elijah's gifts
Would soon be made his own.

What! when a Paul has run his course,
Or when Apollos dies,
Is Israel left without resource?
And have we no supplies?

Yes! while the dear Redeemer lives,
We have a boundless store,
And shall be fed with what he gives,
Who lives for evermore.

John 21:16

Hark, my soul! it is the Lord;
'Tis thy Saviour, hear his word;
Jesus speaks, and speaks to thee,
"Say, poor sinner, lov'st thou me?"

"I delivered thee when bound,
And, when wounded, healed thy wound;
Sought thee wandering, set thee right,
Turned thy darkness into light."

"Can a woman's tender care
Cease towards the child she bare?
Yes, she may forgetful be,
Yet will I remember thee."

"Mine is an unchanging love,
Higher than the heights above;
Deeper than the depths beneath;
Free and faithful, strong as death."

"Thou shalt see my glory soon,
When the work of grace is done;
Partner of my throne shalt be!
Say, poor sinner, lov'st thou me?"

Lord, it is my chief complaint,
That my love is weak and faint;
Yet I love thee and adore:
O, for grace to love thee more!

When darkness long has vailed my mind,
And smiling day once more appears;
Then, my Redeemer, then I find
The folly of my doubts and fears.

I chide my unbelieving heart,
And blush that I should ever be
Thus prone to act so base a part,
Or harbor one hard thought of thee!

O! let me then at length be taught
(What I am still so slow to learn)
That God is love, and changes not,
Nor knows the shadow of a turn.

Sweet truth, and easy to repeat!
But when my faith is sharply tried
I find myself a learner yet,
Unskillful, weak, and apt to slide.

But O my Lord, one look from thee
Subdues the disobedient will;
Drives doubt and discontent away,
And thy rebellious worm is still.

Thou art as ready to forgive,
As I am ready to repine;
Thou, therefore, all the praise receive;
Be shame, and self-abhorrence, mine.

HYMN OF TRUST
Mark 4:39

The billows swell, the winds are high
Clouds overcast my wintry sky;
Out of the depths to thee I call,
My fears are great, my strength is small.

O Lord, the pilot's part perform,
And guide and guard me thro' the storm;
Defend me from each threatening ill,
Control the waves, say, "peace, be still."

Amidst the roaring of the sea,
My soul still hangs its hope on thee;
Thy constant love, thy faithful care,
Is all that saves me from despair.

Dangers of every shape and name,
Attend the followers of the Lamb,
Who leave the world's deceitful shore,
And leave it to return no more.

HYMN OF PEACE AND JOY

Sometimes a light surprises
The Christian while he sings;
It is the Lord who rises
With healing in His wings;
When comforts are declining,
He grants the soul again
A season of clear shining,
To cheer it after rain.

In holy contemplation
We sweetly then pursue
The theme of God's salvation,
And find it ever new;
Set free from present sorrow,
We cheerfully can say—
E'en let the unknown morrow
Bring with it what it may.

It can bring with it nothing,
But He will bear us through;
Who gives the lilies clothing,
Will clothe His people too:
Beneath the spreading heavens
No creature but is fed;
And He, who feeds the ravens,
Will give His children bread.

Though vine nor fig tree neither
Their wonted fruit shall bear;
Though all the field should wither
Nor flocks nor herds be there;
Yet God the same abiding,
His praise shall tune my voice,
For, while in Him confiding,
I cannot but rejoice.

Far from the world, O Lord, I flee,
From strife and tumult far;
From scenes where Satan wages still
His most successful war.

The calm retreat, the silent shade,
With prayer and praise agree;
And seem, by Thy sweet bounty made,
For those who follow Thee.

There, if Thy Spirit touch the soul,
And grace her mean abode,
Oh, with what peace, and joy, and love,
She communes with her God!

Author and Guardian of my life,
Sweet source of light Divine,
And (all harmonious names in one)
My Saviour, Thou art mine.

What thanks I owe Thee, and what love,
A boundless, endless store,
Shall echo through the realms above,
When time shall be no more.

HYMN OF RESIGNATION

O Lord, my best desires fulfil,
And help me to resign
Life, health, and comfort to Thy will,
And make Thy pleasure mine.

Why Should I shrink at Thy command,
Whose love forbids my fears?
Or tremble at the gracious hand
That wipes away my tears?

No, rather let me freely yield
What most I prize to Thee;
Who never hast a good withheld,
Or wilt withhold, from me.

Thy favor, all my journey through,
Thou art engaged to grant;
What else I want, or think I do,
'Tis better still to want.

But ah! my inward spirit cries,
Still bind me to Thy sway;
Else the next cloud that veils my skies
Drives all these thoughts away.

Luke 2:13-14

And suddenly there was with the angel a multitude of the heavenly host praising God, and saying,

Glory to God in the highest, and on earth peace, good will toward men.

HYMN OF REPENTANCE

The Lord will happiness divine
On contrite hearts bestow:
Then tell me, gracious God, is mine
A contrite heart or no?

I hear, but seem to hear in vain,
Insensible as steel;
If aught is felt, 'tis only pain,
To find I cannot feel.

I sometimes think myself inclined
To love Thee, if I could;
But often feel another mind,
Averse to all that's good.

My best desires are faint and few,
I fain would strive for more;
But when I cry, "My strength renew"
Seem weaker than before.

Thy saints are comforted, I know,
And love Thy house of prayer;
I therefore go where others go,
But find no comfort there.

O make this heart rejoice, or ache;
Decide this doubt for me;
And, if it be not broken, break,
And heal it, if it be.

HYMN OF FAITH

Sin enslaved me many years,
And led me bound and blind,
'Till at length a thousand fears
Came swarming o'er my mind;
Where I said in deep distress
Will these sinful pleasures end?
How shall I secure my peace,
And make the Lord my friend?

Friends and minsters said much,
The gospel to enforce;
But my blindness still was such,
I chose a legal course;
Much I fasted, watched, and strove,
Scarce would show my face abroad,
Feared almost, to speak or move,
A stranger still to God.

Thus afraid to trust his grace,
Long time did I rebel;
'Till despairing of my case,
Down at his feet I fell;
Then my stubborn heart he broke,
And subdued me to his sway
By a simple word he spoke,
"Thy sins are done away."

Gen. 12:14

The saints should never be dismayed,
Nor sink in hopeless fear;
For when they least expect his aid,
The Savior will appear.

This Abra'm found, he raised the knife,
GOD saw and said, "Forbear;"
Yon ram shall yield his meaner life,
Behold the victim there.

When Jonah sunk beneath the wave
He thought to rise no more;
But God prepared a fish to save,
And bear him to the shore.

Blessed proofs of power and grace divine,
That meet us in his word!
May every deep-felt care of mine
Be trusted with the Lord.

Wait for his seasonable aid,
And though it tarry, wait:
The promise may be long-delayed,
But cannot come too late.

IS IT TIME TO RENEW YOUR SUBSCRIPTION? IF YOUR EXPIRATION DATE IS 12 / 2018 IT EXPIRES WITH THIS ISSUE.

Of all the gifts thine hand bestows,
Thou Giver of all good!
Not heav'n itself a richer knows,
Than my Redeemer's blood.

Faith too, the blood receiving grace,
From the same hand we gain;
Else sweetly, as it suits our case,
That gift had been in vain.

Till thou thy teaching power apply,
Our hearts refuse to see,
And weak, as a distempered eye,
Shut out the view of thee.

Blind to the merits of thy Son,
What mis'ry we endure!
Yet fly that hand, from which alone,
We could expect a cure.

We praise thee, and would praise thee more,
To thee our all we owe;
The precious Saviour, and the power
That makes him precious, too.

HYMN OF GRACE

Almighty King! Whose wondrous hand
Supports the weight of sea and land;
Whose grace is such a boundless store,
No heart shall break that sighs for more.

Thy providence supplies my food,
And 'tis Thy blessing makes it good;
My soul is nourished by Thy word:
Let soul and body praise the Lord!

My streams of outward comfort came
From Him who built this earthly frame;
Whate'er I want His bounty gives,
By Whom my soul forever lives.

Either His hand preserves from pain,
Or, if I feel it, heals again;
From Satan's malice shields my breast,
Or overrules it for the best.

Forgive the song that falls so low
Beneath the gratitude I owe;
It means Thy praise, however poor;
An angel's song can do no more.

HYMN OF REVELATION

The Spirit breathes upon the Word,
And brings the truth to sight;
Precepts and promises afford
A sanctifying light.

A glory gilds the sacred page,
Majestic, like the sun:
It gives a light to every age;
It gives, but borrows none.

Let everlasting thanks be thine
For such a bright display
As makes a world of darkness shine
With beams of heavenly day.

My soul rejoices to pursue
The steps of him I love.
Till glory break upon my view
In brighter worlds above.

PSALM 23

The Lord is my shepherd; I shall not want.

2 He maketh me to lie down in green pastures: he leadeth me beside the still waters.

3 He restoreth my soul: he leadeth me in the paths of righteousness for his name's sake.

4 Yea, though I walk through the valley of the shadow of death, I will fear no evil: for thou art with me; thy rod and thy staff they comfort me.

5 Thou preparest a table before me in the presence of mine enemies: thou anointest my head with oil; my cup runneth over.

6 Surely goodness and mercy shall follow me all the days of my life: and I will dwell in the house of the Lord for ever.

MEETINGS

LOWER MAYO 5TH SUNDAY MEETING

The next 5th Sunday Meeting will be held, the Lord willing, Sunday, December 30, 2018. Simpson Creek Church will host the meeting. The Meeting House is located at 3821 Daisy Rd., Loris, SC 29569. Take US 701 to downtown Loris, SC. Turn East on Business #9. Go 4 miles to Goretown and turn right on road #348. Go 2 1/2 miles and turn right on Daisy Road. Go 1/4 mile to church on Right.

We invite the ministers, brothers, sisters and all believers in Salvation by Grace to meet with us during this meeting.

In bonds of love,
Lowell Hopkins, Clerk
276-952-2098

SKEWARKEY UNION (EASTERN KEHUKEE ASSOCIATION)

Hancocks Church will host the next session of the Skewarkey Union on the fifth Sunday of December 30, 2018. The church is located on Ayden Golf Club Road, near Ayden, North Carolina. Preaching services begin at 10:30 a.m.

We extend an invitation to our ministers, brethen and friends.

Naomi Coker, Clerk
252-823-0786

CREECH CHURCH

Creech Church - Union Meeting
December 30, 2018

WEST COUNTRY LINE UNION MEETING

The West Country Line Meeting will be held the fifth Sunday, December 30, 2018 at Greensboro Primitive Baptist Church, located at the corner of Tate and Carr Streets in Greensboro, NC. Song Service begins at 10:30 a.m.

We welcome and invite the ministers of our faith and order as well as our brethern and friends to be with us.

Elder Cleo Robertson, Mod.
Brother Wayne Edwards, Clerk

STAUNTON RIVER UNION

There will be no Saturday Union Meeting the fifth weekend in December 2018.

Sister Pam Betterton

SONG SERVICE

A monthly song service is held on first Sunday afternoons at 3:00 P.M. at Dan River Primitive Baptist Church which is located at 8684 NC Hwy 700, Ruffin, N.C. We welcome those, who are given a mind to come, to join us and as blessed to do so, sing songs of praise to the King of kings and Lord or lords.

Allen Carroll, Clerk 336-939-5318
Jerry Somer, Assistant Clerk
276-956-5318

CONTRIBUTIONS

FOR OCTOBER 2018

Karen Link - VA 5.00
Lula Holley - VA 5.00
Caroline Martin - WA 5.00
Allen Carroll - NC 15.00
Craig Olive - NC 5.00
Dalton Burgess- VA 5.00
Lon D. Moon - AL 5.00
Vera Potter - MS 15.00

OBITUARIES

SISTER PAULINE LAWRENCE HALE

With humble submission, we at Salem (Head of the River) Primitive Baptist Church acknowledge the passing of our sister in Christ, sister Pauline Hale.

Sister Pauline passed from this life April 6, 2018 at the age of 93. She was preceded in death by her husband, Warren Hale; son, Gary Hale; parents, Earnest and Rita Lawrence and two brothers, James and Fred Lawrence.

Surviving are her loving and caring daughters and sons-in-law, Sandra and Gerry Shank, Carol and Bennie Ellis and daughter-in-law Debra Hale. Grandchildren, Missy Shank, Jennifer Shank, Angie Ellis, Amber and Kenny Bailey and Randall Hale. A brother, Bill Lawrence and wife Doris, along with two great grandchildren.

Her funeral was held at Oakey's East Chapel in Roanoke by Elder Allan Terry with interment at Restvale Cemetary in Floyd County.

Sister Pauline lived her life believing in Salvation by the grace of God and a precious hope in her breast. We believe she is resting in that perfect peace God grants His little children. She will be greatly missed by all who knew and loved her. We feel our loss is her eternal gain.

Written by Mary Janney
as requested by the church